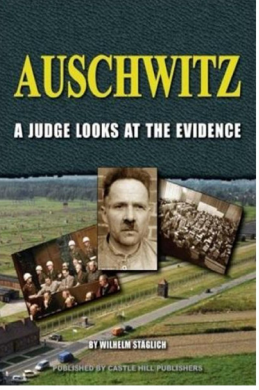
AUSCHWITZ
A JUDGE LOOKS AT THE EVIDENCE
BY WILHELM STÄGLICH
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 21
AUSCHWITZ:
CREMATORIUM I
and the Alleged
Homicidal Gassings
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 17
AUSCHWITZ:
OPEN-AIR INCINERATIONS
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

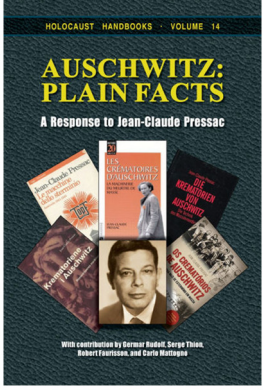
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 14
AUSCHWITZ:
PLAIN FACTS
A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac
With contribution by Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion,
Robert Faurisson, and Carlo Mattogno

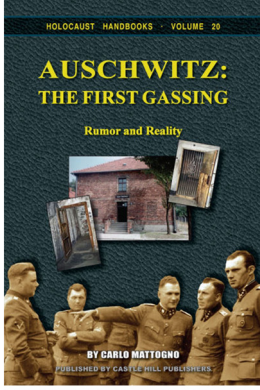
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 20
AUSCHWITZ:
THE FIRST GASSING
Rumor and Reality
BY CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

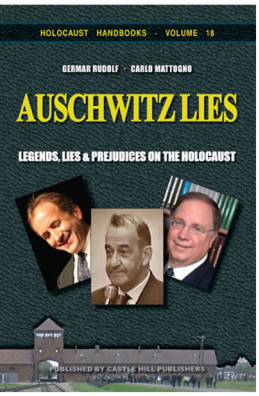
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 18
GERMAR RUDOLF · CARLO MATTOGNO
AUSCHWITZ LIES
LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

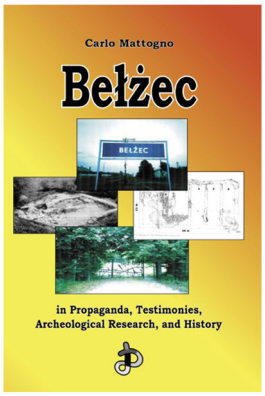
Carlo Mattogno
Belżec
BELŻEC
in Propaganda, Testimonies,
Archeological Research, and History

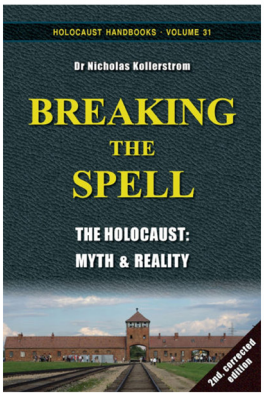
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 31
Dr Nicholas Kollerstrom
BREAKING
THE
SPELL
THE HOLOCAUST:
MYTH & REALITY
2nd, corrected
edition

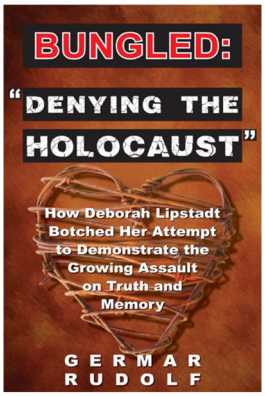
BUNGLED:
"DENYING THE
HOLOCAUST"
How Deborah Lipstadt
Botched Her Attempt
to Demonstrate the
Growing Assault
on Truth and
Memory
GERMAR
RUDOLF

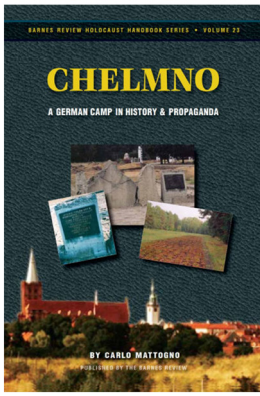
BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 22
CHELMNO
A GERMAN CAMP IN HISTORY & PROPAGANDA
BY CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

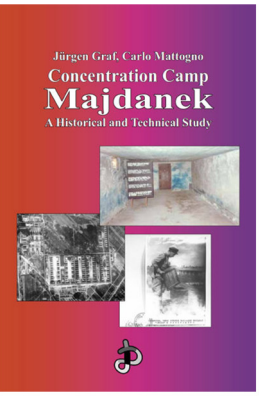
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno
Concentration Camp
Majdanek
A Historical and Technical Study

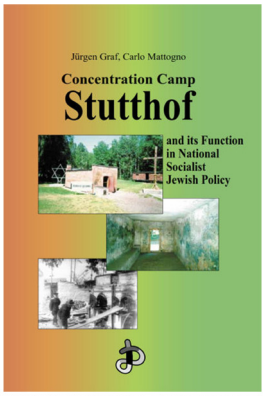
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno
Concentration Camp
Stutthof
and its Function
in National
Socialist
Jewish Policy

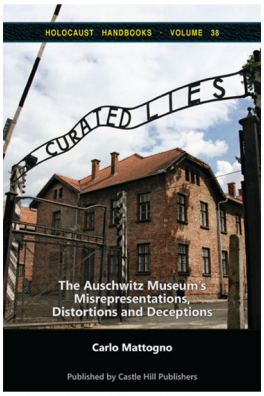
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 38
CURATED LIES
The Auschwitz Museum's
Misrepresentations,
Distortions and Deceptions
Carlo Mattogno
Published by Castle Hill Publishers

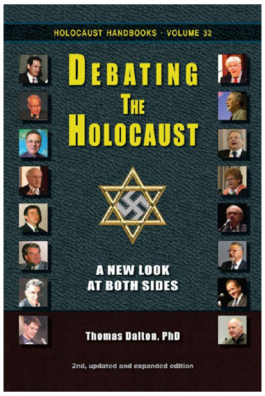
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 32
DEBATING
THE
HOLOCAUST
A NEW LOOK
AT BOTH SIDES
Thomas Dalton, PhD
2nd, updated and expanded edition

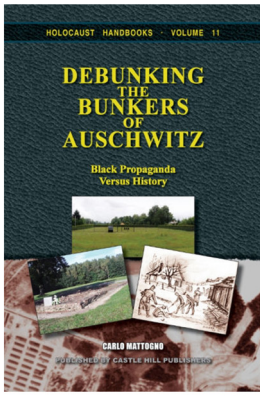
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 11
DEBUNKING
THE
BUNKERS
OF
AUSCHWITZ
Black Propaganda
Versus History
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

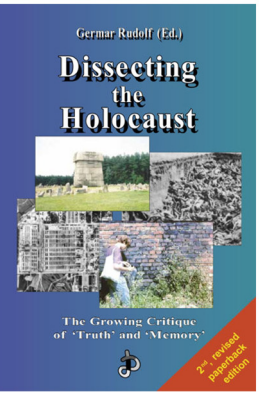
Germar Rudolf (Ed.)
Dissecting
the
Holocaust
The Growing Critique
of 'Truth' and 'Memory'
2nd revised
paperback
edition

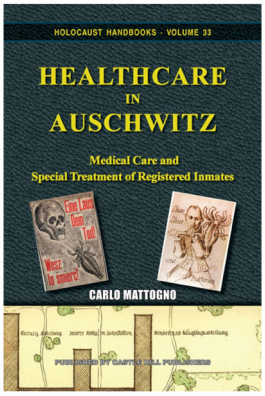
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 33
HEALTHCARE
IN
AUSCHWITZ
Medical Care and
Special Treatment of Registered Inmates
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

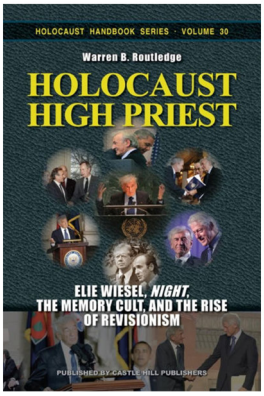
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 30
Warren B. Routledge
HOLOCAUST
HIGH PRIEST
ELIE WIESEL, NIGHT,
THE MEMORY CULT, AND THE RISE
OF REVISIONISM
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

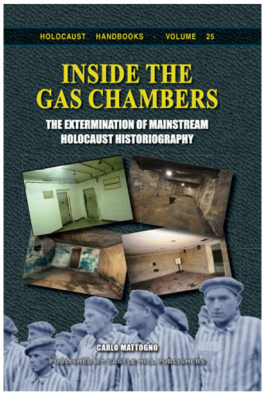
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 25
INSIDE THE
GAS CHAMBERS
THE EXTERMINATION OF MAINSTREAM
HOLOCAUST HISTORIOGRAPHY
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

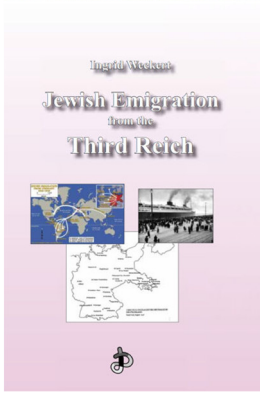
Ingrin Weckert
Jewish Emigration
from the
Third Reich

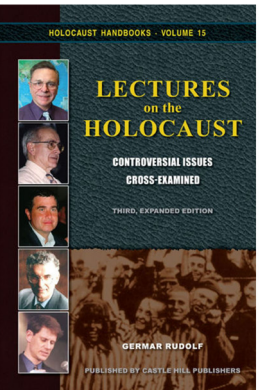
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 15
LECTURES
on the
HOLOCAUST
CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES
CROSS-EXAMINED
THIRD, EXPANDED EDITION
GERMAR RUDOLF
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

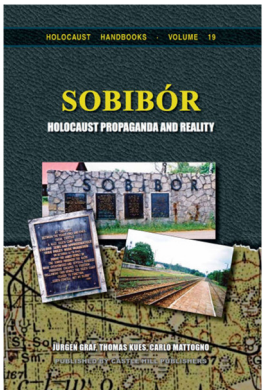
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 19
SOBIBÓR
HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY
SOBIBOR
JÜRGEN GRAF · THOMAS KUES · CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

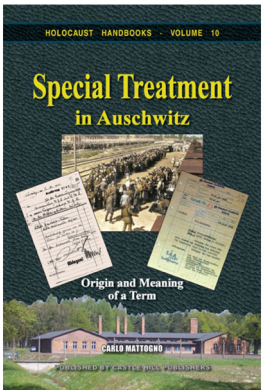
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 10
Special Treatment
in Auschwitz
Origin and Meaning
of a Term
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

TELL THE
TRUTH AND
SHAME
THE DEVIL
Gerard Menuhin

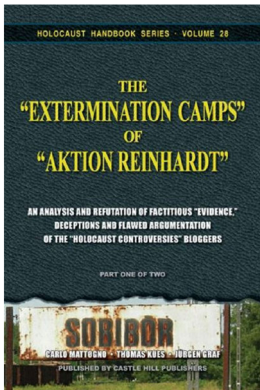
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 28
THE
"EXTERMINATION CAMPS"
OF
"AKTION REINHARDT"
AN ANALYSIS AND REFUTATION OF FACTITIOUS "EVIDENCE,"
DECEPTIONS AND FLAWED ARGUMENTATION
OF THE "HOLOCAUST CONTROVERSIES" BLOGGERS
PART ONE OF TWO
SOBIBOR
CARLO MATTOGNO · THOMAS KUES · JÜRGEN GRAF
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

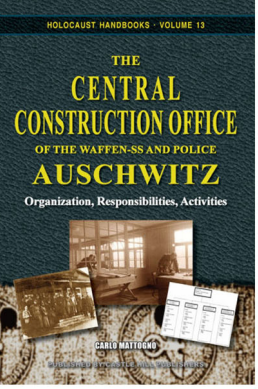
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 13
THE
CENTRAL
CONSTRUCTION OFFICE
OF THE WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE
AUSCHWITZ
Organization, Responsibilities, Activities
CARLO MATTOGNO

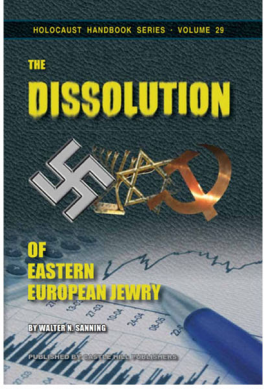
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 29
THE
DISSOLUTION
OF
EASTERN
EUROPEAN JEWRY
BY WALTER N. SANNING

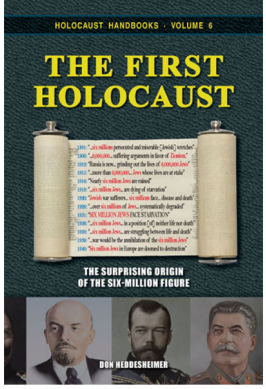
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 6
THE FIRST
HOLOCAUST
THE SURPRISING ORIGIN
OF THE SIX-MILLION FIGURE
DON NEDDESHEIMER

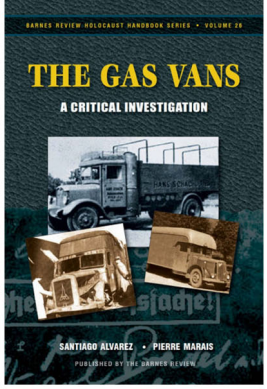
BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 28
THE GAS VANS
A CRITICAL INVESTIGATION
SANTIAGO ALVAREZ • PIERRE MARAIS
PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

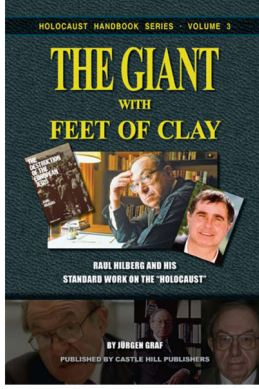
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 3
THE GIANT
WITH
FEET OF CLAY
RAUL HILBERG AND HIS
STANDARD WORK ON THE "HOLOCAUST"
BY JÜRGEN GRAF
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

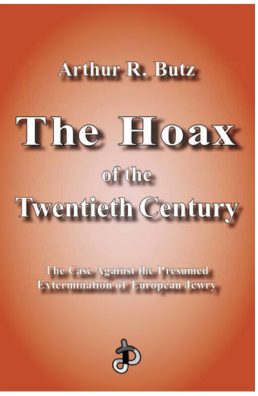
Arthur R. Butz
The Hoax
of the
Twentieth Century
The Case Against the Presumed
Extermination of European Jewry

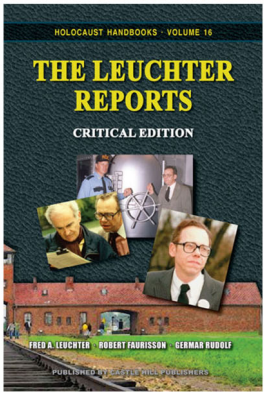
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 16
THE LEUCHTER
REPORTS
CRITICAL EDITION
FRED A. LEUCHTER · ROBERT FAURISSON · GERMAR RUDOLF
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

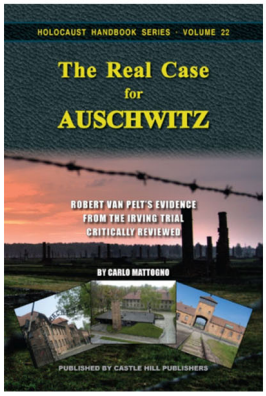
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 22
The Real Case
for
AUSCHWITZ
ROBERT VAN PELT'S EVIDENCE
FROM THE IRVING TRIAL
CRITICALLY REVIEWED
BY CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

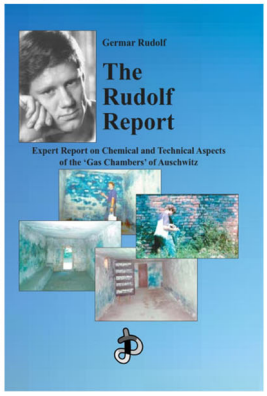
Germar Rudolf
The
Rudolf
Report
Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects
of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz

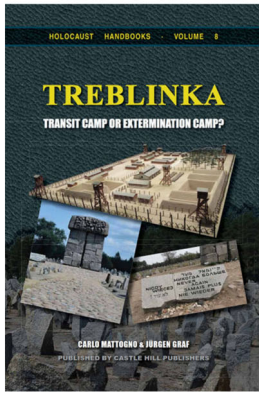
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 8
TREBLINKA
TRANSIT CAMP OR EXTERMINATION CAMP?
CARLO MATTOGNO & JÜRGEN GRAF
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

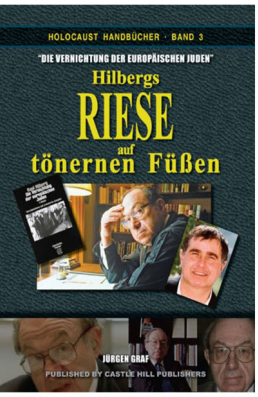
HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 3
"DIE VERNICHTUNG DER EUROPÄISCHEN JUDEN"
Hilbergs
RIESE
auf
tönernen Füßen
JÜRGEN GRAF
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 20
AUSCHWITZ:
DIE ERSTE
VERGASUNG
Gerücht und Wirklichkeit
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 21D
AUSCHWITZ:
KREMATORIUM I
und die angeblichen
Menschenvergasungen
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 14
AUSCHWITZ:
NACKTE FAKTEN
Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac
Mit Beiträgen von Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion,
Robert Faurisson, und Carlo Mattogno

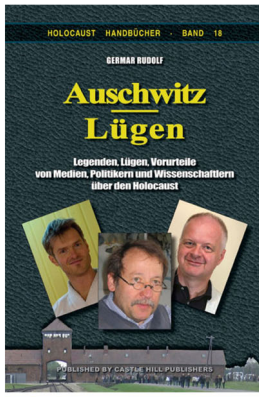
HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 18
GERMAR RUDOLF
Auschwitz
Lügen
Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile
von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern
über den Holocaust

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · BAND 12D
INGRID WECKERT
AUSWANDERUNG
DER JUDEN
AUS DEM
DRITTEN REICH

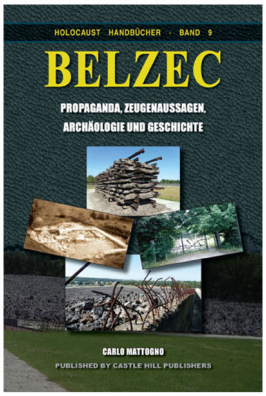
HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 9
BELZEC
PROPAGANDA, ZEUGENAUSSAGEN,
ARCHÄOLOGIE UND GESCHICHTE
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

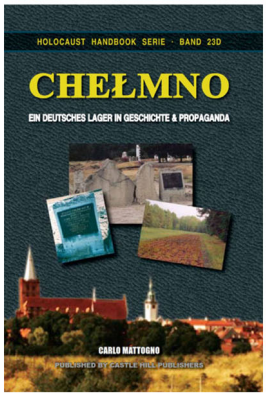
HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 23D
CHEŁMNO
EIN DEUTSCHES LAGER IN GESCHICHTE & PROPAGANDA
CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 4
DAS KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
STUTTHOF
SEINE GESCHICHTE UND FUNKTION
IN DER NATIONALSOZIALISTISCHEN JUDENPOLITIK
JÜRGEN GRAF AND CARLO MATTOGNO
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

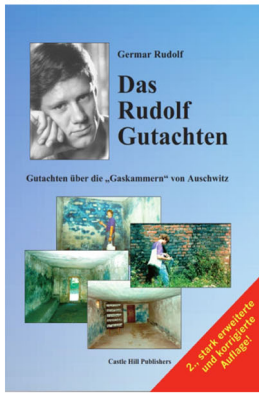
Germar Rudolf
Das
Rudolf
Gutachten
Gutachten über die „Gaskammern" von Auschwitz
Castle Hill Publishers
2., stark erweiterte und korrigierte Auflage

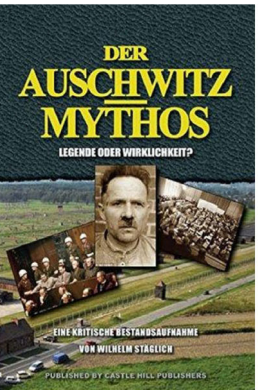
DER
AUSCHWITZ
MYTHOS
LEGENDE ODER WIRKLICHKEIT?
EINE KRITISCHE BESTANDSAUFNAHME
VON WILHELM STÄGLICH
PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 6
DER ERSTE
HOLOCAUST
DER VERBLÜFFENDE URSPRUNG
DER SECHS-MILLIONEN-ZAHL
DON NEDDESHEIMER

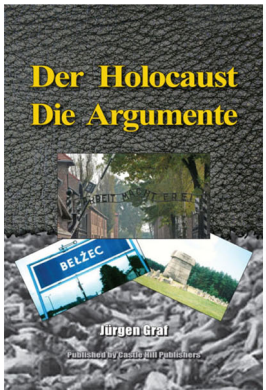
Der Holocaust
Die Argumente
BELZEC
Jürgen Graf
Published by Castle Hill Publishers

Robert Lenski
Der
Holocaust
FREE ZÜNDEL
FREE CANADA
vor Gericht
Der Prozeß gegen
Ernst Zündel
CHP

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 7
DER
JAHRHUNDERT-
BETRUG
ARGUMENTE GEGEN DIE ANGEBLICHE VERNICHTUNG
DES EUROPÄISCHEN JUDENTUMS
ARTHUR R. BUTZ

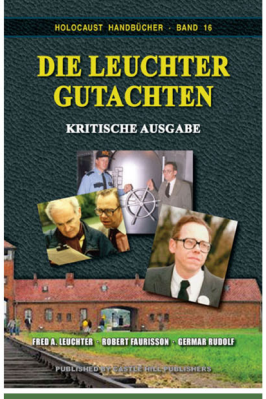

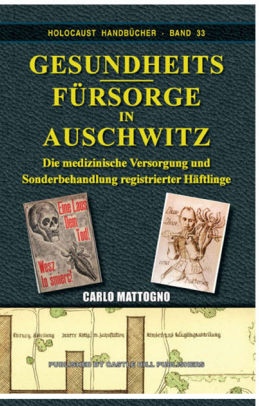

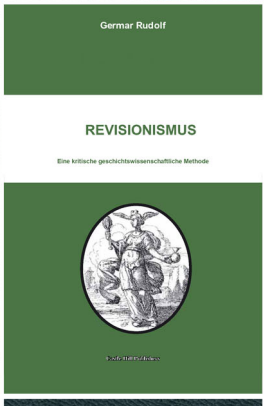

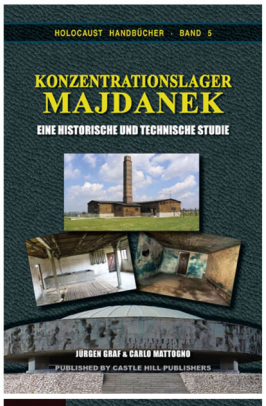

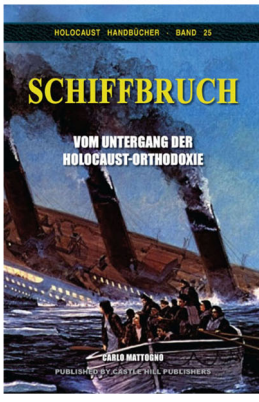

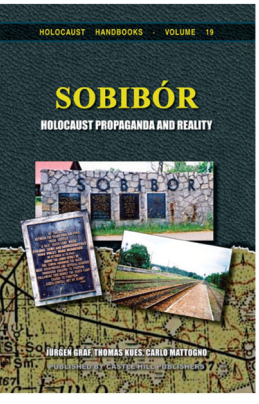

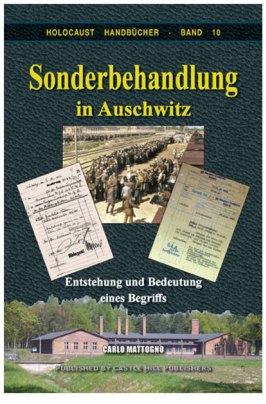

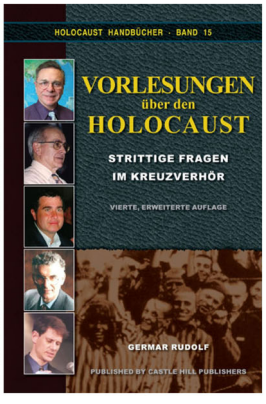

https://codoh.com

http://holocausthandbooks.com

Documentaries:

http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?main_page=2

https://archive.org/search.php?query=codoh&and[]=mediatype%3A%22movies%22

Amazon Mass-Bans Dissident Materials

Hundreds of Titles Erased within a Day

By CODOH Trustees , Castle Hill Publishers
Published: 2017-03-08

https://codoh.com/library/document/4266/
https://web.archive.org/web/https%3A%2F%2Fcodoh.com%2Flibrary%2Fdocument%2F4266%2F

On February 23rd, 2017, the world's media started spreading the news that Israel's government-sponsored Yad Vashem Holocaust Memorial Center started putting Amazon under pressure to remove any and all material that questions the orthodox Holocaust narrative. Here is a list of items for your perusal:

- http://www.jpost.com/Diaspora/Amazon-is-asked-to-stop-selling-books-on-Holocaust-denial-482349
- http://www.breitbart.com/jerusalem/2017/02/27/yad-vashem-calls-for-amazon-to-stop-selling-holocaust-denial-books/
- http://forward.com/fast-forward/364209/yad-vashem-pushes-amazon-to-yank-holocaust-denying-books/
- http://www.timesofisrael.com/yad-vashem-asks-amazon-to-pull-holocaust-denial-books/
- http://www.jta.org/2017/02/26/news-opinion/world/yad-vashem-calls-on-amazon-to-stop-selling-books-denying-the-holocaust
- http://www.newsmax.com/Newsfront/yad-vashem-asks-amazon-stop-selling-denier/2017/02/26/id/775654/
- http://www.dailymail.co.uk/wires/afp/article-4264352/Yad-Vashem-asks-Amazon-remove-Holocaust-denial-books.html
- http://artdaily.com/news/94125/Yad-Vashem-asks-Amazon-to-remove-Holocaust-denial-books#.WL_XizsrKUk
- https://www.yahoo.com/news/yad-vashem-asks-amazon-remove-holocaust-denial-books-145238124.html
- http://www.ynetnews.com/articles/0,7340,L-4927591,00.html
- http://www.theyeshivaworld.com/news/israel-news/530687/yad-vashem-urges-amazon-to-remove-holocaust-denial-books.html
- http://www.freemalaysiatoday.com/category/world/2017/02/27/yad-vashem-asks-amazon-to-remove-holocaust-denial-books/
- http://abcnews.go.com/International/wireStory/israel-amazon-stop-selling-holocaust-denying-literature-45746218
- https://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=10991
- http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/225693
- http://circa.com/circa-now/trending/amazon-told-to-stop-selling-holocaust-denial-books
- http://www.thepassivevoice.com/2017/02/amazon-should-stop-selling-holocaust-denial-books/

- http://www.fakenewschecker.com/fake-news/israel%E2%80%99s-yad-vashem-calls-amazon-stop-selling-holocaust-denial-books
- http://www.westernjournalism.com/amazon-under-fire-for-continuing-sale-of-holocaust-denying-books-in-the-us-and-uk/
- http://en.el-balad.com/2324591

Interesting in this context is the reference by Yad Vashem and the world's media that one reason to ask for this act of censorship was the recent "unfortunate change in climate with more-visible antisemitism" (*Jerusalem Post*, Feb. 23, 2017).

We at Castle Hill Publishers were holding our breaths. Amazon had been criticized by the media many times before for allowing the sale of controversial material on their website, but they never censored anything that was legal. So at first, nothing happened. But then, as if ordered to emphasize the urgency of Yad Vashem's request, two Jewish cemeteries were vandalized, first one in Philadelphia (Feb. 27), then allegedly another one in New York (Mar. 3). The New York case, however, was later retracted: the tombstones there had fallen over decades due to age. Be that as it may, the cemetery stories added fuel to the fire in which Amazon's feet had been put.

Then, on the first workday of the week following the second (false) cemetery story, on March 6, 2017 at 6:39 pm, we received the following email from Amazon's EBook Subsidiary Amazon KDP, that is to say, Kindle:

Hello,

We're contacting you regarding the following book:

[The following table contains in the left column the list of book titles as received from Amazon in the email quoted, with links leading to web pages with more information on the book and options to purchase it. The right-hand column contains the original Amazon ASIN of the Kindle book with a link to the Amazon page where it used to be sold.]

Kindle eBooks by Castle Hill Publishers Banned by Amazon

Title	**Kindle ID**
Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory' (Holocaust Handbooks Book 1)	B00QBNF8KW
The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz (Holocaust Handbooks Book 2)	B00QCD5J8M
Der Jahrhundertbetrug: Argumente gegen die angenommene Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums (Holocaust Handbooks 7) (German Edition)	B00QD88YMY
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich (Holocaust Handbooks Book 12)	B00R58WGZW
Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study (Holocaust Handbooks Book 5)	B00RY3X0YE
The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust' (Holocaust Handbooks Book 3)	B00RZSIBW4

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History (Holocaust Handbooks Book 11)	B00RZTGY3G
Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History and Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. (Holocaust Handbooks Book 4)	B00S08VW56
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry (Holocaust Handbooks Book 7)	B00S0GDVUM
Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History (Holocaust Handbooks Book 9)	B00S0GEOEE
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? (Holocaust Handbooks Book 8)	B00S1OOJZO
The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities (Holocaust Handbooks Book 13)	B0147CMOGE
Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac (Holocaust Handbooks Book 14)	B00S1PC8M4
Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined (Holocaust Handbooks Book 15)	B00S1T205K
Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations (Holocaust Handbooks Book 17)	B00S38JGLK
Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust (Holocaust Handbooks Book 18)	B00S3Q3CUS
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality (Holocaust Handbooks Book 19)	B00S3W3RMK
Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda (Holocaust Handbooks Book 23)	B00S4X2D2I
The Gas Vans: A Critical Study (Holocaust Handbooks Book 26)	B00S50RWYE
Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography (Holocaust Handbooks Book 25)	B00S5GBDHA
Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality (Holocaust Handbooks Book 20)	B00S5LFSYO
The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust ... Bloggers (Holocaust Handbooks Book 28)	B00S6T387O
The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed (Holocaust Handbooks Book 22)	B00S6ZSXP0
Auschwitz: Crematorium I: and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings (Holocaust Handbooks Book 21)	B00S8RDQPS
Der Holocaust: Die Argumente (German Edition)	B00SX4VPCC
Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence	B00T0WOJHY
The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry (Holocaust Handbooks Book 29)	B00TNB112I
Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich (Holocaust Handbücher 12) (German Edition)	B00UAZIMUA
Auschwitz-Lügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust (Holocaust Handbücher 18) (German	B00UEIULHK

Edition)	
Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda (Holocaust Handbücher Book 23)	B00UEJFRLY
Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz (Holocaust Handbücher 17) (German Edition)	B00UEKNA5S
Auschwitz: Krematorium I: und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen (Holocaust Handbücher 21) (German Edition)	B00UEU0FUQ
Der Holocaust vor Gericht: Der Prozeß gegen Ernst Zündel 1988 (German Edition)	B00UEU0REK
Belzec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte (Holocaust Handbücher 9) (German Edition)	B00UEYLLAA
Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe (Holocaust Handbücher 16) (German Edition)	B00UEZ5254
Der Erste Holocaust: Jüdische Spendenkampagnen mit Holocaust-Behauptungen im Ersten Weltkrieg und danach (Holocaust Handbücher 6) (German Edition)	B00UEZ53XA
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust: Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör (Holocaust Handbücher 15) (German Edition)	B00UF5OHJU
Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz (Holocaust Handbücher 2) (German Edition)	B00UF61SYQ
Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie (Holocaust Handbücher 25) (German Edition)	B00UFY83B4
Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager? (Holocaust Handbücher 8) (German Edition)	B00UGBVADE
Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie (Holocaust Handbücher 5) (German Edition)	B00UGBVANY
Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker: Autobiographische Skizzen und Gedankensplitter zu Wissenschaft, Politik und Menschenrechten (German Edition)	B00UKEYB6K
Riese auf tönernen Füssen: Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den 'Holocaust' (Holocaust Handbücher 3) (German Edition)	B00UKICFLE
Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit (Holocaust Handbücher 19) (German Edition)	B00UKL6G98
Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Verantwortlichkeiten, Tätigkeiten (Holocaust Handbücher 13) (German Edition)	B00ULL8OII
Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten: Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac (Holocaust Handbücher 14) (German Edition)	B00UMBFQDS
Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Juden-politik (Holocaust Handbücher 4) (German Edition)	B00UMDSFBQ
Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs	B00UN45TN6

(Holocaust Handbücher 10) (German Edition)	
Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism (Holocaust Handbooks Book 30)	B00W7X7VEQ
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust: Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör (Holocaust Handbücher 15) (German Edition)	B00WMUYAV6
Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit (Holocaust Handbücher 11) (German Edition)	B00WN8TRWO
Der Auschwitz-Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme (German Edition)	B00YOIOJCO
"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen (Holocaust Handbücher 3) (German Edition)	B012EI9I0I
Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality (Holocaust Handbooks Book 31)	B012QGMI5U
Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides (Holocaust Handbooks Book 32)	B013GCQ1U6
The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities (Holocaust Handbooks Book 13)	B00S1PC1RG
The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure (Holocaust Handbooks Book 6)	B015P7F0FW
The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition (Holocaust Handbooks Book 16)	B015YFFMGM
Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge (Holocaust Handbücher 33) (German Edition)	B018XWCYZK
Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten: Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac (Holocaust Handbücher 14) (German Edition)	B01DD20QWI
Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung: Gerücht und Wirklichkeit (Holocaust Handbücher 20) (German Edition)	B01DFUG2ZS
Feuerzeichen: Die 'Reichskristallnacht': Anstifter und Brandstifter – Opfer und Nutznießer (German Edition)	B01DMYLAPE
Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions (Holocaust Handbooks Book 38)	B01EZFN4TO
Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term (Holocaust Handbooks Book 10)	B01HFDMD3Q
Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories": How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide	B01IHP7AP2
The Holocaust: An Introduction: Exploring the Evidence	B01KI4YDE6
Fail: "Denying the Holocaust": How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory	B01LOY9MD6
Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge": Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus (German Edition)	B01M9BNTW7
Fail: "Denying History": How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened	B01MQ02ZXE

Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates (Holocaust Handbooks Book 33)	B01N8XY1F9
Holocaust-Revisionismus: Eine kritische geschichtswissenschaftliche Methode	B01APR920Q
Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil: Recognize the True Enemy and Join to Fight Him	B01I0YD5KO

During our review process, we found that this content is in violation of our content guidelines. As a result, we cannot offer this book for sale. If we identify additional submissions with similar content that violates our guidelines you may lose access to optional KDP services and/or face account level actions up to and including termination.

To learn more about our content guidelines, please visit our Kindle Direct Publishing Help page at:

https://kdp.amazon.com/help?topicId=A2TOZW0SV7IR1U

Best Regards,

Amazon.com

Note that none of the IDs given by them in the original email, which were removed here, are Amazon Kindle ASIN numbers or anything else we can identify. They have been replaced here with the proper ASINs. Also, the last two entries in the above list were not included in the original Amazon email list. Amazon Kindle sent us another email a day later with which they notified us that these two books had also been banned. The (canned) text of the email was otherwise identical, so we refrain from reproducing it here.

The following table contains links to a series of screenshots from our Amazon Kindle account showing that all these titles have been "blocked" since March 6 and 7, 2017, respectively:

page 1a page 1b page 2a page 2b page 3a
page 3b page 4a page 4b page 5a page 5b
page 6a page 6b page 7a page 7b page 8a

Early in the morning of March 8th, we also checked the status of all the books we have in our account with CreateSpace, Amazon's print-on-demand subsidiary. All were still listed and enrolled in all Amazon retail sales outlets. We had received no message whatsoever from CreateSpace, but when checking the U.S. and UK Amazon websites, the result was mindboggling. In the following table, the titles of the books (some abbreviated) have links leading to a website which lists online stores offering the book for sale. The links in the two right-hand columns go to the Amazon stores as indicated. Until March 5, 2017, these links all went smoothly to that book's dedicated sales page on Amazon.com and Amazon.co.uk. Since March 6, however, they all have been dead...

Print Books Published by Castle Hill Publishers Banned from all Amazon Stores as of March 8, 2017

Title (linked to FindBookPrices.com)	CHP	Amazon Store		
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century (2015)	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence (2015)	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Der Holocaust: Die Argumente (3rd ed.)	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry (2015)	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Holocaust High Priest	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt", vol. 1	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt", vol. 2	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Real Case for Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Schiffbruch	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Die Bunker von Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Der Holocaust vor Gericht	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Die Leuchter-Gutachten	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Air Photo Evidence	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Giant with Feet of Clay	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Der Jahrhundertbetrug	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Chelmno	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Sobibor	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Der Auschwitz-Mythos	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politker	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, vol. 1	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, vol. 2	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz, vol. 3	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden". Raul Hilberg...	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Breaking the Spell	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Debating the Holocaust	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Dissecting the Holocaust	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The First Holocaust	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Leuchter Reports	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Exactitude. Festschrift for R. Faurisson (reprint 2015)	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Holocaust-Revisionismus	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: Plain Facts	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Feuerzeichen: Die Kristallnacht	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: The First Gassing	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Curated Lies	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Concentration Camp Stutthof	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories"	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Special Treatment in Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz Lies	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Holocaust: An Introduction	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Fail: "Denying the Holocaust"	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: Crematorium I	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: Krematorium I	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Belzec	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Treblinka	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Sobibor	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Concentration Camp Majdanek	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Inside the Gas Chambers	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Auschwitz-Lügen	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die Auschwitz-Lüge	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Fail: "Denying History"	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Healthcare in Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Gas Vans	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Der Holocaust: Die Argumente (4th ed.)	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Chelmno	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU

On March 11, however, CreateSpace sent us an email telling us that all the above books are indeed banned, adding four more to the initial list of 68, which are older editions that had been retired and had not been available anymore for quite a while. Here is their email's text:

We're contacting you regarding the following content:

[…all the above books, alphabetically sorted]

During the review process, your work was found to contain material, which may include cover image, title, product descriptions or interior content, that is in violation of CreateSpace content guidelines. As a result, this content has been suppressed through your account and removed from all sales channels.

If we identify additional submissions with similar content that violates our guidelines you may lose access to optional CSP services and/or face account level actions up to and including termination.

To learn more, please see our content guidelines at

https://www.createspace.com/Help/Rights/ContentGuidelines.jsp

Sincerely,

The Content Validation Request Team validation-request@createspace.com

If you look at the screenshots of our account with CreateSpace, it looks now like this, with most of our books being "suppressed" by Amazon:

page 1a page 1b page 2

In addition, if you search Amazon for bestselling revisionist authors, you receive the following (click on the link provided):

- Nicholas Kollerstrom
- Thomas Dalton
- Arthur R. Butz
- Carlo Mattogno
- Germar Rudolf

Repeat this with any other revisionist author or publication that comes to mind. The results are clear: Almost all revisionist content has been erased more or less from one day to the next. Hundreds of books and brochures gone as though they had never existed—unbooks, as George Orwell might have said. Anything left over by mistake might get deleted in days to come.

If we look at the list of banned books, we are astonished to find among them books which don't even deal with "the Holocaust" as such:

Non-Denial Print Books by Castle Hill Publishers, also Banned

Title	Purchase Amazon Store			
Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The First Holocaust	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU
Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS Auschwitz	Buy it!	USA	UK	DEU

The first two deal with Jewish emigration from the Third Reich prior to the war. It is based on mainstream sources and does not touch upon the extermination issue. The third deals with Jewish fundraising campaigns during and after the FIRST World War, and therefore if only for chronological reason does not deal with the Jewish Holocaust of the SECOND World War. The last two books are highly esoteric studies of the organization, responsibilities and activities of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, which was in charge of building and maintaining the camp's infrastructure. It is based on original wartime archival material and does not deal with extermination claims of Auschwitz at all. The book has even been cited as a source by mainstream historians.

The sweeping mass ban enforced within hours, and the senseless aimlessness and random nature with which it was implemented, clearly show that these books were not pulled because their content was checked and found impermissible, but because someone (probably Yad Vashem) had sent them a list of items to ban, and Amazon simply complied by checking off all the items on that list.

And here is a Jewish newspaper gloating over this victory:

Stephen Oryszczuk, "Amazon removes Holocaust denial books from sale. Titles which question or reject the Holocaust have been taken off the site, following discussions with the Board of Deputies" *Jewish News*, March 8, 2017, 4:23 pm:

"Amazon UK has removed four books from sale which question or deny the Holocaust, following discussions with the Board of Deputies.

The titles, including 'Holocaust: The Greatest Lie Ever Told' and 'The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry,' *[subtitle of* Butz's Hoax*. GR]* were withdrawn from sale this week, despite it being legal to sell them in the UK.

Board of Deputies' vice-president Marie van der Zyl said: 'It is very welcome that Amazon has listened and removed the offending titles from their website. These are not works of historical integrity. They are an anti-Semitic attempt to exonerate the Nazis of their crimes and to stoke the fires of hatred.'

Amazon UK had earlier refused to pull them from sale, because there are no laws against Holocaust denial in the UK, unlike in other European countries like Germany and France.

After the apparent U-turn, Van der Zyl added: 'Should any member of the public find further offending works, please get in contact with us and we will report them using the appropriate channels.'"

Four books? (*The Jewish Chronicle* even wrote about only three books.) So far, Castle Hill Publishers alone has had 68 print books removed and 72 Kindle books. Then read the last sentence: After their success, the Jews at Yad Vashem are already eager to censor more books. And guess what? It is happening.

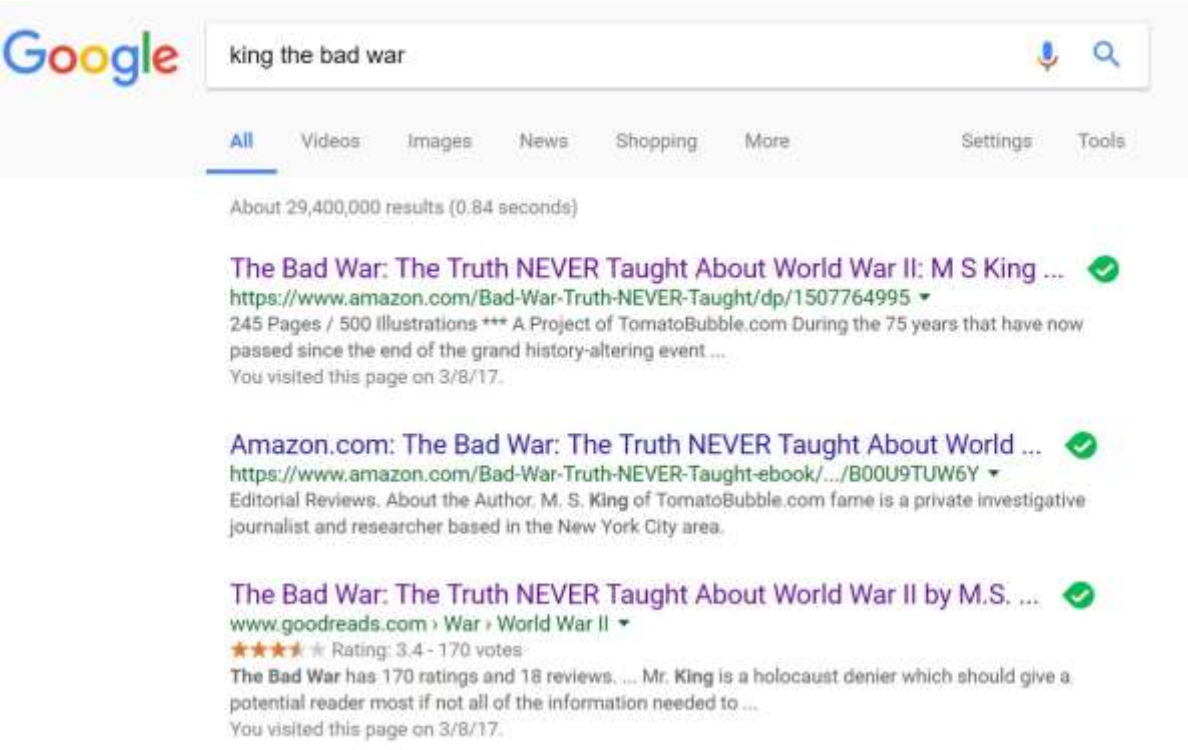

Google search results for "King The Bad War," March 9, 2017

During the current banning frenzy, books not aligned with the orthodox narrative of the Second World War in general were banned as well. As an example, M.S. King's *The Bad War*, about which you can learn on www.GoodReads.com, was removed from Amazon. While Google still showed it as available as late as Thursday, March 9, 2017 (see image), when going to this Amazon book page, merely the usual doggy showed up: "SORRY we couldn't find that page."

Correction (March 9, 2017)

An earlier version of this post reported about a case where a vendor was informed that 727 book titles listed in his Amazon account had been removed, yet a closer investigation has shown that almost all of those books, most of them utterly innocuous and unrelated to the Holocaust, World War II or even history, have not been removed after all. The only books

removed were older editions of certain volumes of our series *Holocaust Handbooks*. We then checked *all* older editions of all the volumes of this series regarding their availability on Amazon. These books are out of print, but almost all of them are still offered by numerous vendors, either new or used. The result of that search is sobering: They have all been banned from Amazon as well. Here is the list of 67 books:

Older Editions of print Books of the CHP Series *Holocaust Handbooks* Banned by Amazon

Title	**Availability**	**Amazon Store**
Der erste Holocaust, 2004	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Das Rudolf Gutachten, 1st ed. 1993	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Das Rudolf Gutachten, 2nd ed. 2001, hardcover	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Das Rudolf Gutachten, 2nd ed. 2015, paperback	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Rudolf Report, 1st ed. (2003), pb	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Rudolf Report, 1st ed. (2003), hc	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Rudolf Report, 2nd ed. (2011)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte (1994)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Dissecting the Holocaust, 1st edition (2000)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten, 1st ed. (1995)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Plain Facts, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Plain Facts, 1st ed. (TBR reprint 2010)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte (1993)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust, 2nd ed. (2012)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust, 3rd ed. (2015)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Lectures on the Holocaust (1st ed., 2005)	Book	USA UK DEU

	Search	
Lectures on the Holocaust (2nd ed., 2010)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
KL Majdanek, 1st ed. (1998)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
KL Majdanek, 2nd ed. (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Concentration Camp Majdanek, 1st ed. (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Concentration Camp Majdanek, 2nd ed. (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Concentration Camp Majdanek, 3rd ed. (2012)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Konzentrationslager Stutthof, 1st ed. (1999)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Concentration Camp Stutthof, 1st ed. (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Concentration Camp Stutthof, 2nd ed. (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Concentration Camp Stutthof, 3rd ed. (2015)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Concentration Camp Stutthof, 4th ed. (2016)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Riese auf tönernen Füßen, 1st ed. (1999)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Giant with Feet of Clay, 1st ed (2001)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century (1977)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century (1985)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century (1992)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century (1998)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums 1st ed. (1983)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry, 1st ed. (1983), pb	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry, 1st ed. (1983,	Book	USA UK DEU

different ISBN), pb	Search	
The First Holocaust, 1st ed. (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The First Holocaust, 2nd ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The First Holocaust, 4th ed. (2017)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager? (2002)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp, 1st ed. (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp, 1st ed. (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp, 2nd ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp, 2nd ed. reprint (2010)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Belzec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History, 1st ed. (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History, 1st ed. reprint (2010)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz, 1st ed. (2003)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Special Treatment in Auschwitz, 1st ed. (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Bunkers of Auschwitz, 1st ed. (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich, 1st ed. (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, 1st. ed (2004)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Leuchter Reports, 1st ed (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Leuchter Reports, 2nd ed (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Leuchter Reports, 3rd ed (2012)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Debating the Holocaust, 1st ed. (2009)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz, 1st ed. (2014)	Book	USA UK DEU

	Search	
Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations, 1st ed. reprint (2010)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz-Lügen, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz-Lügen, 2nd ed. (2012)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz Lies, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz Lies, 2nd ed. (2011)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Sobibor, Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, 1st ed. (2011)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung, 1st ed. (2007)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung, 2nd ed. (2014)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: The First Gassing, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: The First Gassing, 2nd ed. (2012)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Crematorium I, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Crematorium I, 1st ed. (TBR reprint, 2010)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Krematorium I, 1st ed. (2014)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz - The Case for Sanity (2010)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda, 1st ed (2011)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Inside the Gas Chambers, 1st ed. (2014)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The Gas Vans, 1st ed. (2011)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Air Photo Evidence, 2nd ed. (2014)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Air Photo Evidence, 4th ed. (2017)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt", 1st ed. (2013)	Book	USA UK DEU

	Search	
Breaking the Spell, 1st ed. (2014)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust (1994)	Book Search	USA UK DEU

Hence, Amazon completely overreacted with their initial notification of this one vendor, but then backpedaled later. However, this pattern of book-banning clearly shows that whoever is behind it is trying to relegate the entire series *Holocaust Handbooks* into the memory hole.

In the meantime, we have heard from two more vendors who had items of their account removed by Amazon. While we are waiting for more bad news, below is a list of revisionist books not connected to our series *Holocaust Handbooks* which have also disappeared from Amazon. If you find out about any other book that used to be offered by Amazon but is now missing, please feel free to report it to us using CODOH's contact form.

Other Revisionist Print Books no Longer Available from Amazon

Title	**Availability**	**Amazon Store**
M.S. King, *The Bad War*	Book Search	USA UK DEU
B. Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die?* (1992)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
P. Winter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction*	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
D. Hoggan, *The Myth of the Six Million*	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
V. Thorn, *The Holocaust Hoax Exposed*	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (1979)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (2011)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
W. Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth* (1986)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
W. Stäglich: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (hardcover 1990)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
W. Stäglich: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (paperback 1990)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
J. Graf, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand* (1993)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
J. Graf, *Der Holocaust-Schwindel* (1992)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
G. Rudolf, *Holocaust-Revisionismus*, 1st ed. (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU

G. Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1996)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
G. Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker, 1st ed.* (2005)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
I. Weckert, *Feuerzeichen: Die Reichskristallnacht* (1981)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
G. Menuhin, *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* (2015)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
G. Menuhin, *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* (3/2017)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
T. Christophersen, *Auschwitz: A Personal Account*	Book Search	USA UK DEU
A. Calder, *Der Holocaust: Die Argumente, 2nd ed (2011)*	Book Search	USA UK DEU
M. Köher, *Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*	Book Search	USA UK DEU
J. Graf, *Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung* (1995)	Book Search	USA UK DEU
C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (1994)	Book Search	USA UK DEU

Last night we heard from Michael Santomauro, an avid writer of Amazon book reviews, that Amazon has also moved to delete any book review pertaining to revisionist books. In his case they deleted *all* his book reviews, although he had written only a few on revisionist books. As a reason for this, Amazon stated that he was biased because he knew one of the authors personally (Santomauro thinks they referred to Germar Rudolf with this).

To make matters worse, book price search engines seem to follow suit. The website www.booksprice.com, for instance, seems to have used the same laundry list used by Amazon to clear the ISBN numbers they simply don't search for anymore. Entering the same author names as listed above yields the sobering result that their database has been wiped clean of most revisionist books as well:

- Nicholas Kollerstrom
- Thomas Dalton
- Arthur R. Butz
- Carlo Mattogno
- Germar Rudolf

George Orwell's *Animal Farm* has not yet been deleted, which is a good thing, because it contains a line we will be needing to learn. "Four legs good, two legs bad."

Repeat this many times every hour. We will be needing such thinking more and more as we venture forth into this new world, in which our books, and soon enough our thoughts themselves, will be censored and cleansed to the total satisfaction of our masters.

Holocaust good, revisionism bad. Holocaust good ...

Update January 2019

Amazon keeps censoring whatever Castle Hill Publishers puts out. The list below was compiled on Jan. 6, 2019. Interestingly, at that point in time many German-language books seemed to get censored only in Germany, but were available from Amazon UK and Amazon US, while English-language books get wiped out everywhere completely.

- When we checked again on Jan. 29, 2019, however, Amazon's censorship had progressed further, taking down completely most of the books which had been blocked in Germany only as of early 2019. We have marked the books accordingly.
- Then, when we checked aain on March 6, 23019, another book had bitten the dust: *The Einsatzgruppe*, see below.

Here are the details.

Print Books Published by Castle Hill Publishers between March 2017 and December 2018: Their Fate on Amazon as of January 6, 2019 (with an update of Jan. 29, 2019)

Title (linked to FindBookPrices.com)	**CHP**	**Amazon Store**
The Chemistry of Auschwitz (color)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Die Chemie von Auschwitz (color)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Der Holocaust: Die Argumente (4th ed., 2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Holocaust High Priest (2nd ed., 2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Diktatur Bundesrepublik Deutschland (2nd ed., 2017) This one has not been censored (yet)!	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
The Leuchter Reports (5th ed., 2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Bungled: “Denying the Holocaust”	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
The Chemistry of Auschwitz (b&w)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Die Chemie von Auschwitz (schwarz-weiß)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Breaking the Spell (3rd ed., 3/2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Breaking the Spell (4th ed., 6/2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Crematorium I (2nd ed., 2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Auschwitz Lies (4th ed., 2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust (4th ed., 2017)	Buy it!	USA UK DEU

Lectures on the Holocaust (3rd ed., 2017)	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Debating the Holocaust (3rd ed., 2017)	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Commandant of Auschwitz	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Air-Photo Evidence (5th ed., 2018)	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Luftbild-Beweise	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda	Buy it! USA UK DEU
An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Holocaust Skepticism	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Der erste Holocaust (2nd ed., 2018)	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Sobibor (German, 2nd ed., 2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Chelmno (German, 2nd ed., 2018) ~~Not censored (yet)!~~ Censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Schiffbruch (2nd ed., 2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Die Leuchter-Gutachten (2nd ed., 2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich (4th ed., 2018) ~~Not censored (yet)!~~ Censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Die Bunker von Auschwitz (2nd ed., 2018) ~~Not censored (yet)!~~ Censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz ~~Not censored (yet)!~~ Censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Belzec (German, 2nd ed., 2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Treblinka (German, 2nd ed., 2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Holocaust Skeptizismus	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Ein dreiviertel Jahrhundert Propaganda ~~Not censored (yet)!~~ Censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Konzentrationslager Majdanek (3rd ed., 2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen (3rd ed., 2018) This one has been censored only in Germany (so far)!	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil (4th ed., 2017) This one has not been censored in the UK (so far)!	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Eine Zensur findet statt! (2nd ed., 2018) This one has not been censored (yet)!	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Auschwitz – forensisch untersucht (2nd ed., 2018) Censored in Germany	Buy it! USA UK DEU

The First Holocaust (5th ed., 2018)	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Was ist Wahrheit? (9th ed., 2018) This one has not been censored (yet)!	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Schuld und Schicksal (2nd ed., 2018) This one has been censored only in Germany (so far)!	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Das Drama der Juden Europas (2nd ed., 2018) This one has been censored only in Germany (so far)!	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Augenzeugenberichte und Tätergeständnisse des Holocaust (2n ed., 2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums (2nd ed.,2018) ~~Censored only in Germany (so far)!~~ Completely censored since Jan. 29, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories Completely Censored since March 6, 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Die Lüge des Odysseus (2nd ed., 2018) This one has been censored only in Germany (so far)!	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, published on Jan 1, 2019, already wiped out	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Who Started World War II, published in Sept. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Vol. 1: Greuelpropaganda im Ersten Weltkrieg, published in Dec. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Vol. 2: Lügenhetze im Zweiten Weltkrieg, published in Dec. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Vol. 3: Die Konzentrationslager, published in Dec. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Vol. 4: Die Millionenvergasungen, published in Dec. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Vol. 5: Die Ausrottung der Juden, published in Dec. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Vol. 6: Das Unrecht an Deutschland, published in Dec. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Vol. 7: Zur Hölle mit allen Deutschen!, published in Dec. 2014, censored since March 2019	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung, Vol. 1: Sammelband 1997, published in Aug. 2015, censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung, Vol. 2: Sammelband 1998, published in Dec. 2014, censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung, Vol. 3: Sammelband	Buy it! USA UK DEU

1999, published in Aug. 2015, censorship discovered in 3/19	
Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung, Vol. 3: Sammelband 1999, published in Aug. 2015, censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945: Planning, Realization, Documentation, paperback edition, published in Sep. 2015, censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit, paperback edition, published in March 2016, censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Hitlers Revolution: Ideologie, Sozialprogramme, Außenpolitik, published in Sep. 2016, censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt, published in Dec. 2016, censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Auschwitz – forensisch untersucht, first ed. (2008), censored in US and Germany, discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Feuerzeichen – Die 'Reichskristallnacht', reprint (2009), censorship discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Exactitude. Festschrift for R. Faurisson (2004) (overlooked)	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”, discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Bungled: “Denying History”, discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Resistance Is Obligatory (1st ed. 2012), discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Resistance Is Obligatory (2nd ed. 2016), discovered in 3/19	Buy it! USA UK DEU
Der Jahrhundertbetrug (2nd ed., 6x9) overlooked)	Buy it! USA UK DEU

Books by and from Castle Hill Publishers

Below please find some of the books published or distributed by Castle Hill Publishers in the United Kingdom. For our current and complete range of products visit our web store at shop.codoh.com.

Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*

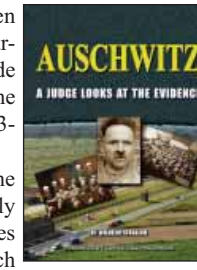

Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. At this detention camp the industrialized Nazi mass murder is said to have reached its demonic pinnacle. This narrative is based on a wide range of evidence, the most important of which was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965 in Frankfurt.

The late Wilhelm Stäglich, until the mid-1970s a German judge, has so far been the only *legal* expert to critically analyze this evidence. His research reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which the Allied victors and later the German judicial authorities bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the shockingly superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. Second, corrected and slightly revised edition with a new preface and epilogue.

3rd edition 2015, 422 pp., 6"×9", pb, ill.

Gerard Menuhin: *Tell the Truth & Shame the Devil*

A prominent Jew from a famous family says the "Holocaust" is a wartime propaganda myth which has turned into an extortion racket. Far from bearing the sole guilt for starting WWII as alleged at Nuremberg (for which many of the surviving German leaders were hanged) Germany is mostly innocent in this respect and made numerous attempts to avoid and later to end the confrontation. During the 1930s Germany was confronted by a powerful Jewish-dominated world plutocracy out to destroy it… Yes, a prominent Jew says all this. Accept it or reject it, but be sure to read it and judge for yourself!

The author is the son of the great American-born violinist Yehudi Menuhin, who, though from a long line of rabbinical ancestors, fiercely criticized the foreign policy of the state of Israel and its repression of the Palestinians in the Holy Land.

2nd edition 2016, 434 pp. pb, 6"×9"

Abdallah Melaouhi, *Rudolf Hess. His Betrayal and Murder*

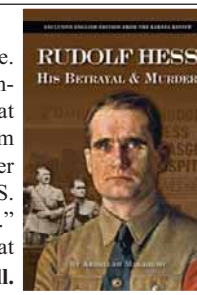

In May 1941, Rudolf Hess, Hitler's right-hand man, flew to England to make peace. His plane crashed, and he was made a prisoner of the Allies and kept in solitary confinement nearly the rest of his life. What truths about the war did Hess possess that were of such danger? The author worked as a male nurse caring for Rudolf Hess from 1982 until his death in 1987 at the Allied Prison in Berlin. Minutes after the murder he was called to the prison. Ask by the author what had happened, an unknown U.S. soldier replied: "The pig is finished; you won't have to work a night shift any longer." What he experienced there, minutely described in this book, proves beyond doubt that Mr. Hess was strangled to death by his Anglo-Saxon captors.

300 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill.

Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*

Breakthrough bestseller by a German government historian documenting Stalin's murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author's lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army's grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the "World Revolution." He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history not only in terms of the amount of troops amassed. The Germans noticed Stalin's aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the most-cruel war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder…

428 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill, bibl., index

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Herbert L. Brown, ***The Devil's Handiwork.*** ***A Victim's View of "Allied" War Crimes***

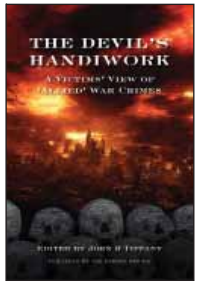

An amazing compilation of war crimes committed by the "good guys" against the "bad guys." Many of the events covered in this book are to this day censored or twisted in mainstream history books. Chapters cover: Death camps in the Civil War; concentration camps in the Boer War; The Dresden Massacre – the worst war crime in history; the Ukrainian terror famine; the gruesome harvest in Eastern Europe; the myth of the 6 million; Operation Keelhaul; the Nuremberg Trials; the Katyn Forest Massacre; the Stuttgart Atrocity; bastardizing the Germans after WWII; the use of the atom bomb; Cuba betrayed; the Invasion of Lebanon; the policy of de-Nazification; the Malmedy Trial; the Dachau Trial; the Vinnytsia genocide; crimes during the occupation of Germany; FDR's Great Sedition Trial; the Morgenthau Plan; the propaganda of the Writers War Board; myths of civilian bombings; the Lend-Lease fiasco; truth about Auschwitz; Pearl Harbor; the Soviet genocide across Europe; much more.

275 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

Ralph Grandinetti, ***Final Solution.*** ***Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan***

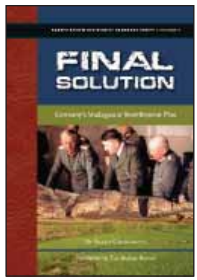

Everyone "knows" the Germans had a "final solution" for their so-called "Jewish Problem." But Adolf Hitler's final solution did not involve homicidal gas chambers and blazing crematory ovens. Instead, Hitler's final solution offered Jewish leaders the island of Madagascar, back then a French colony. In a meeting with Vichy French Prime Minister Pierre Laval, Laval agreed to turn Madagascar into a new Jewish homeland where, ultimately, all of Europe's 4,000,000 Jews might be settled. This new Madagascar was to be governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. What a paradise Madagascar could have become, but instead Zionists insisted on occupying the "Holy Land," where they knew strife and conflict awaited them. What was the Madagascar Plan, and why did it fail? Which world leaders supported it – and which did not? Why was the plan eventually abandoned?

108 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

John Tiffany, ***A Short History of the Balfour Declaration***

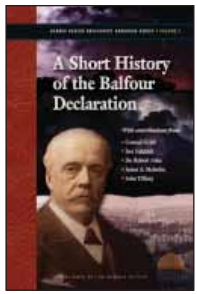

Few have heard of the Balfour Declaration, the history of which is known primarily to students of global affairs. What general knowledge there is surrounding its origins is usually limited to dry accounts in diplomatic histories. But here is a case where truth is stranger than fiction. The issuance of the Balfour Declaration set the stage for American entry into World War I and thereby laid the groundwork for World War II and the many consequential global convulsions that followed. And, ultimately, of course, it's the foundation of the tension in the Middle East today that points toward further war and destruction. Here is the secret history of the Balfour Declaration, laid out in no uncertain terms and devoid of euphemism and political correctness. Those who have any serious desire to understand the sources of world conflict need this precise and candid analysis – the facts – about the behind-the-scenes machinations that brought the Balfour Declaration into being – and why.

118 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

Germar Rudolf: ***Resistance is Obligatory!***

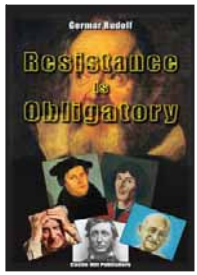

In 2005 Rudolf, a peaceful dissident and publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There the local lackey regime staged a show trial against him for his historical writings. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions, as the German penal law prohibits this. Yet he defended himself anyway: 7 days long Rudolf held a speech in the court room, during which he proved systematically that only the revisionists are scholarly in their attitude, whereas the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained in detail why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissident into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his public defence speech as a book from his prison cell, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway…

2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp., 6"×9", pb, b/w ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Udo Walendy, ***Who Started World War II.*** ***Truth for a War-Torn World***

For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In this book, this myth is refuted. There is available to the public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. Shortly after its initial publication, the German authorities put this work on their index of banned books, claiming that it was too dangerous because historians could only contradict it, but not refute it. The German Supreme Court overturned that decision, though. Future historical research will amplify the facts compiled in this book, but the defenders of "petrified propaganda" can no longer claim they are non-existent or irrelevant.

2nd, newly translated and revised edition, 500 pp., 6"×9", pb, bibliography, index, b/w ill.

John R Tiffany, ***Fountain of Fairytales.*** ***A Scholarly Romp Through the Old Testament***

The Old Testament is one of the most amazing collections of stories ever assembled. Many say they know it is the divine word of God. Others say it is a collection of valuable parables with no basis in historical fact. So what's the truth? In *Fountain of Fairytales*, the reader is taken on a whirlwind tour of the Old Testament. We discover stories that are unsustainable through historical examination, and others which may have some basis in real archeology. And also which tales seem to have been borrowed from other primary cultural sources including the Egyptians. This book is a light-hearted yet scholarly tour of the Old Testament, not a dense religio-historical treatise. The Old Testament contains many confounding stories you may never have heard about in Sunday school, like "righteous" Lot offering his daughters to a gang of rapists. Obviously, somewhere along the line, a few things have gotten a little mixed up...

178 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

John Tiffany, ***One Nation Under Zion.*** ***Zionist Influence on America***

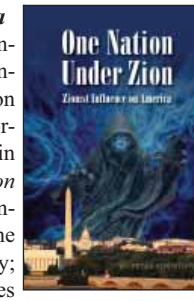

Have the Jews found an earthly kingdom they can call their own, the USA? Who invented the term "anti-Semitism"? Is the banking industry the powerful sword of Zionism? Where did the Holocaust tale originate and why? Why were the Zionists so bent on gaining the Holy Land instead of more hospitable tracts of land? How has political correctness been used to attain Zionist goals? Do Jewish forces pull the strings of power in the U.S.? These and more issues are discussed in this powerful little book. *One Nation Under Zion* explains the long-running, secretive plan for world domination. It also includes information on: why America went from being the most prosperous nation in the world at the end of World War II to being the most indebted nation in the world today; the hidden forces at work behind the scenes; a brief history of Judaism and its changes over the centuries; the Zionist plan for Greater Israel; the Holocaust's effect upon modern-day politics; the history of the state of Israel and how it came into being; what Israel is doing today that has so many people enraged; and a plan of action to purge America of Zionist influence before it is too late.

118 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

Peter Christian: ***The Work of All Ages.*** ***The Plot to Rule the World***

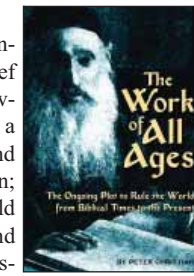

A brief history of the Jewish people, from the days of Abraham to the present. From ancient times, the Jews have had a vision of Jewish world supremacy, based on the belief that they are God's "chosen people." Today they look forward to the coming of the Jewish messiah, who will lead them to rule the world from Jerusalem. This book reviews a broad variety of issues, including: the conquest of Canaan; development of Talmud and Kabbalah; conversion of the Khazars to Judaism; support of the Protestant reformation; development of Freemasonry; institution of central banking systems; the Rothschild Protocols; the creation of Order of the Illuminati; the development of Communism and Zionism; the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion; the Bolshevik overthrow in Russia; the foisting of Cultural Marxism on the peoples of the Western world; control of the media; formation of the state of Israel; the globalization movement; and the institution of the so-called "New World Order."

230 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb, b/w ill.

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Curtis B. Dall, ***FDR.*** ***My Exploited Father-in-Law***

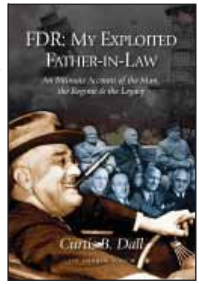

The author was FDR's son-in-law and spent much time in the White House, where he even had an office. Thus he had an insider's view. Dall also was a Wall Street banker and knew the banksters' tricks to deceive the public. The book is loaded with personal anecdotes of the people Dall met. This included such notables as the Roosevelts, Bernard Baruch, Henry Morgenthau Jr., Harry Dexter White, the Warburgs, Rothschilds, Lehmans and more. Dall views the stock market crash of 1929 as "the calculated shearing of the public," the Federal Reserve and their cheerleaders as being against U.S. interests. He says they work to decrease national sovereignty by continually promoting one world government. He argues that the banksters plan and execute the wars that ravage the world, kill millions and line the pockets of the global kleptocrats. In the end he portrays FDR as man who began his career as an optimistic ladder-climber and ended up as one of the most exploited and manipulated presidents in U.S. history. Lots more inside information...

298 pp., 5.5×8.5", pb

Karl Marx, ***Karl Marx on the Jewish Question***

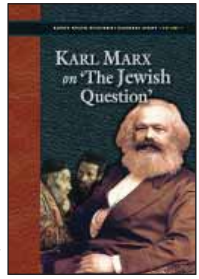

This pamphlet was first published in Paris in 1844. It was one of Marx's attempts to deal with the integration of Jews into society. The essay criticizes two other studies on Jewish political emancipation which argued that true emancipation requires the complete abolition of religion. Marx presents here his analysis of civil rights, arguing that in a "secular state" religion will still play a prominent role, and giving as an example the pervasiveness of religion in the U.S. For Marx, the removal of religious or property qualifications for citizens does not mean the abolition of religion or property. On this note, Marx moves beyond the question of religious freedom to his real concern. He concludes that, while individuals can be "spiritually" and "politically" free in a secular state, they can still be bound to material constraints on freedom by economic inequality, a thesis that would later form the basis of his critiques of capitalism.

56 pp., 5.5"×8.5", brochure

Harrell Rhome, ***From the Temple to the Talmud.*** ***Exploring Judaic Origins, History, Folklore and Tribal Traditions***

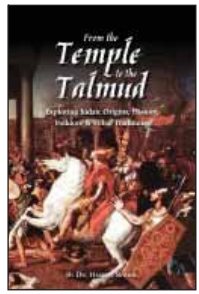

This book offers a critical look at Jewish history, culture and religion. Rhome offers a new interpretation of Jewish history, one that is sure to enrage some and leave others standing in ovation. Going back to primary and ancient sources, while also including research from scholars, Rhome covers this expansive history in a lively and easy to read style, accompanied by many illustrations and a lengthy list of sources for future research. Chapters include: Exploring the Origins and Evolution of the Hebrew Language; The Old Testament: Theology, Not History; Esther—A Talmudic Tale of Terror; Rome Gave Birth to Judaism; The Khazarian Connection; Judaic Origins and Genetic Testing; The Yiddish Language and Ashkenazi Tribal Traditions; Demystifying the Talmud; Unveiling the Kabala; Halakha Law and Talmudic Legalism; Judaism and Christianity; The History of the Hexagram Called the Star of David; The Protocols of Zion—Forgeries or Fact?; and Talmudism Today.

261 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

William White: ***The Centuries of Revolution.*** ***Democracy, Communism, Zionism***

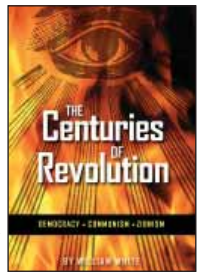

Democracy, Communism, Zionism: They're all components of world subversion. Here are the facts for those who dare to confront the truth. This book is an unsettling—but consistently fascinating—exposé of the dark forces behind world subversion that have worked relentlessly on virtually every front to forcibly transform traditional white culture for the benefit of the financial and political power of one powerful minority. Tracing the origins of this agenda back to pre-Biblical times, exploring the worship of the strange gods the Israelites encountered in Egypt, White demonstrates—with shocking clarity—that the underlying philosophy of revolution has been insidiously utilized to mesmerize and enslave the peoples of the West in order to achieve the ultimate dream of world domination. Democracy, Communism and Zionism are the tools. This panoramic overview of historical realities lays waste to much of the nonsense and historical misinformation circulating today about what is—and what is not—progress.

200 pp., 5.5"×8.5", pb

For prices and availability see www.shop.codoh.com or write to: CHP, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various angles of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily footnoted and referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far and are available from CODOH/CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS:

SECTION ONE:
General Overviews of the Holocaust

Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works.

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 3rd edition, 188 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

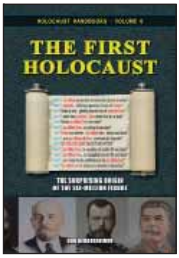

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical and also hostile questions. We believe this book is the best introduction into this taboo topic. Second edition, 500 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

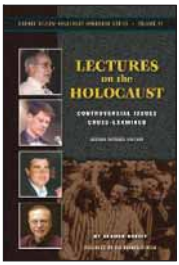

Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes, the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 2nd edition, 257 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#31)

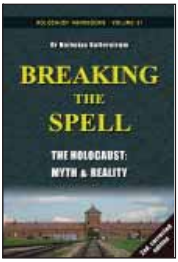

Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them.

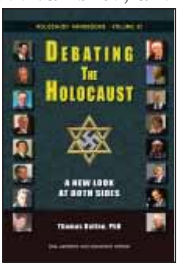

All books are 6"×9" paperbacks unless otherwise stated. Library discounts are available for the whole set and all subsequent volumes.

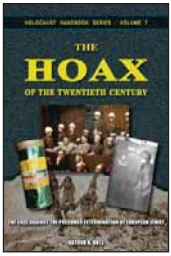

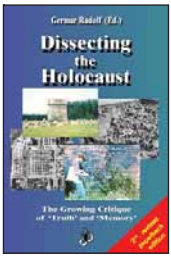

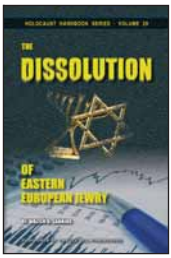

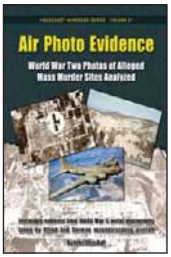

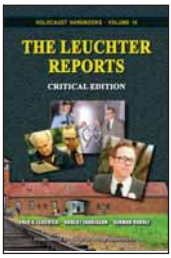

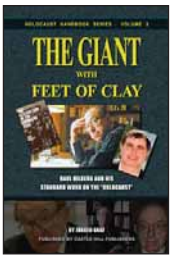

He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd, revised and expanded edition, 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. Fourth edition, 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! Second revised edition. 620 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd, corrected edition, foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By John C. Ball. During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. John Ball has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 3rd revised and expanded edition. Edited by Germar Rudolf; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." 4th edition, 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of European Jewry* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. 2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authori-

ties. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 268 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#25)

SECTION TWO:
Books on Specific Camps

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 365 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 434 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist *Holocaust Controversies* blog published a study which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. It requires familiarity with the above-mentioned books and constitutes a comprehensive update and expansion of their themes. 2nd edition, two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. The world's premier holocaust scholar focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners' reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all are discussed. 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

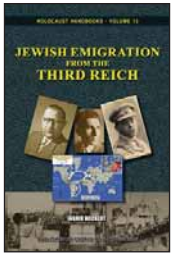

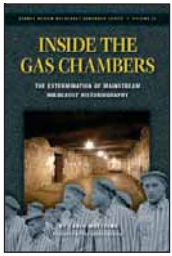

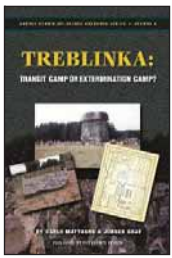

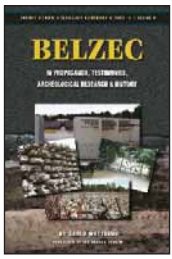

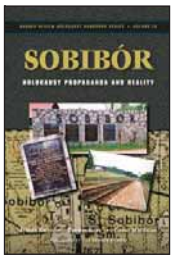

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. 390 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

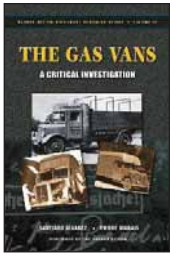

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Little research had been directed toward Concentration Camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches ("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Third edition, 350 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The Stutthof camp in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by traditional historians, who claim nonetheless that Stutthof served as a 'makeshift' extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. Fourth edition, 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

SECTION THREE:
Auschwitz Studies

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz and has been called upon several times in holocaust court cases. His work is cited by many to prove the holocaust happened as mainstream scholars insist. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are heavily flawed. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd edition, 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Pressac's works and claims are debunked. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of "The Leuchter Report." Second edition, 457 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political

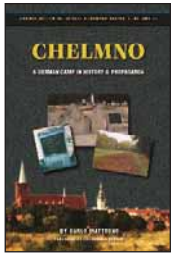

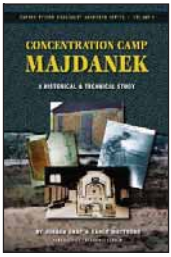

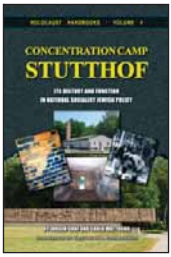

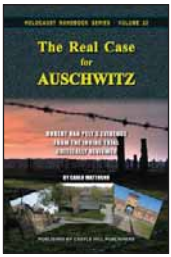

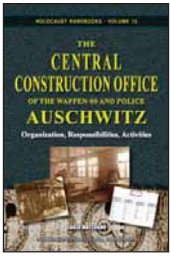

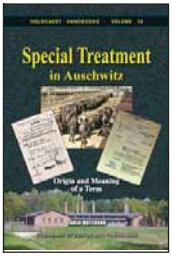

lies created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Third edition, 398 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for early 2017; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. This is frequently described as special measures to improve the inmates' health and thus ability to work in Germany's armaments industry. This, after all, was the only thing the Auschwitz authorities were really interested in due to orders from the highest levels of the German government. (Scheduled for late 2016; #33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether

these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. 132 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive technical study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a sound and thoroughly documented base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, Mattogno and Deana can establish the true nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were cheaper versions than what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. Hence this study reveals that the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were not monstrous super ovens but rather inferior makeshift devices. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

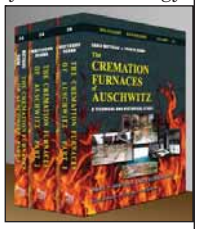

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. With a contribution by Eric Hunt on the Auschwitz Museum's misrepresentations of its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

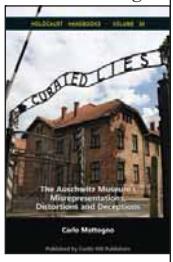

SECTION FOUR
Witness Critique

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)

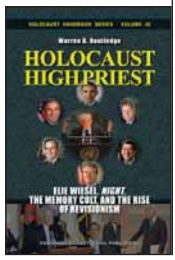

Auschwitz: Confessions and Testimonies. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 40 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. (Scheduled for late 2016; #36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Rudolf Höss & Carlo Mattogno. When Rudolf Höss was in charge at Auschwitz, the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have been launched and carried out. He confessed this in numerous postwar depositions. Hence Höss's testimony is the most convincing of all. But what traditional sources usually do not reveal is that Höss was severely tortured to coerce him to "confess," and that his various statements are not only contradictory but also full of historically and physically impossible, even absurd claims. This study expertly analyzes Höss's various confessions and lays them all open for everyone to see the ugly truth. (Scheduled for summer 2016: #35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a Hungarian Jew who studied medicine in Germany before the war, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote an account of what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others accept that it is a grotesque collection of lies and exaggerations. This study analyzes Nyiszli's novel and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. (Scheduled for spring 2016; #37)

Further Projects

Further studies we propose to publish would scrutinize eyewitness accounts from, *e.g.*, Fillip Müller, Rudolf Vrba, Henryk Tauber, Yankiel Wiernik, Richard Glazar. Scholars interested in taking on any of these or other witnesses, please get in touch using the contact form at www.codoh.com/contact-us

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER

Diese ehrgeizige, wachsende Serie behandelt verschiedene Aspekte des "Holocaust" aus der Zeit des 2. Weltkriegs. Die meisten basieren auf jahrzehntelangen Forschungen in den Archiven der Welt. Im Gegensatz zu den meisten Arbeiten zu diesem Thema nähern sich die Bände dieser Serie ihrem Thema mit tiefgreifender wissenschaftlicher Gründlichkeit und einer kritischen Einstellung. Jeder Holocaust-Forscher, der diese Serie ignoriert, übergeht einige der wichtigsten Forschungen auf diesem Gebiet. Diese Bücher sprechen sowohl den allgemeinen Leser als auch den Fachmann an.

Erster Teil:
Allgemeiner Überblick zum Holocaust

Der Erste Holocaust. Der verblüffende Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl. Von Don Heddesheimer. Dieses fundierte Buch dokumentiert die Propaganda vor, während und vor allem nach dem ERSTEN Weltkrieg, die behauptete, das osteuropäische Judentum befände sich am Rande der Vernichtung, wobei die mystische 6-Millionen-Zahl immer wieder auftauchte. Jüdische Spendenkampagnen in Amerika brachten riesige Summen unter der Prämisse ein, damit hungernde Juden in Osteuropa zu ernähren. Sie wurden jedoch stattdessen für zionistische und kommunistische "konstruktive Unternehmen" verwendet. 2. Aufl., 210 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#6)

Vorlesungen über den Holocaust. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör. Von Germar Rudolf. Dieses Buch erklärt zunächst, warum "der Holocaust" wichtig ist und dass man gut daran tut, aufgeschlossen zu bleiben. Es legt sodann dar, wie so ancher etablierte Forscher veifel äußerte und daher Ungnade fiel. Anschlieend werden materielle uren und Dokumente zu n diversen Tatorten und ordwaffen diskutiert. Dach wird die Glaubhaftigeit von Zeugenaussagen örtert. Schließlich plädiert r Autor für Redefreiheit zu diesem Thema. Dieses Buch gibt den umfassendsten und aktuellsten Überblick zur kritischen Erforschung des Holocaust. Mit seinem Dialogstil ist es angenehm zu lesen und kann sogar als Lexikon benutzt werden. 4. Aufl., 628 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#15)

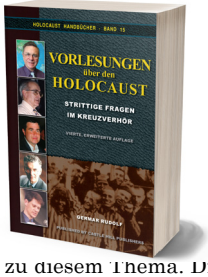

Der Fluchbrecher. Der Holocaust, Mythos & Wirklichkeit. Von Nicholas Kollerstrom. 1941 knackte der britische Geheimdienst den deutschen "Enigma"-Code. Daher wurde 1942 und 1943 der verschlüsselte Funkverkehr zwischen deutschen KZs und dem Berliner Hauptquartier entschlüsselt. Die abgefangenen Daten widerlegen die orthodoxe "Holocaust"-Version.

Oben abgebildet sind alle bisher veröffentlichten (oder bald erscheinenden) wissenschaftlichen Studien, die die Series *Holocaust Handbücher* bilden. Mehr Bände werden folgen.

Sie enthüllen, dass die deutschen verzweifelt versuchten, die Sterblichkeit in ihren Arbeitslagern zu senken, die durch katastrophale Fleckfieberepidemien verursacht wurden. Dr. Kollerstrom, ein Wissenschaftshistoriker, hat diese Funksprüche sowie eine Vielfalt zumeist unwidersprochener Beweise genommen, um zu zeigen, dass "Zeugenaussagen", die Gaskammergeschichten stützen, eindeutig mit wissenschaftlichen Daten kollidieren. Kollerstrom schlussfolgert, dass die Geschichte des Nazi-"Holocaust" von den Siegern mit niederen Beweggründen geschrieben wurde. Sie ist verzerrt, übertrieben und größtenteils falsch. Mit einem Vorwort von Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. Ca. 260 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Ende 2018; #31)

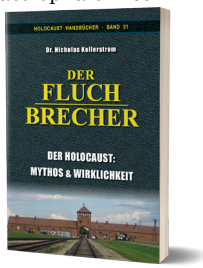

Debatte zum Holocaust. Beide Seiten neu betrachtet. Von Thomas Dalton. Laut dem Establishment kann und darf es keine Debatte über den Holocaust geben. Aber durch Wegwünschen verschwindet diese Kontroverse nicht. Orthodoxe Forscher geben zu, dass es weder ein Budget, noch einen Plan oder einen Befehl für den Holocaust gab; dass die wichtigsten Lager mit ihren menschlichen Überresten so gut wie verschwunden sind; dass es weder Sach- noch eindeutige Dokumentenbeweise gibt; und dass es ernsthafte Probleme mit den Zeugenaussagen gibt. Dalton stellt die traditionelle Holocaust-Version den revisionistischen Herausforderungen gegenüber und analysiert die Re-

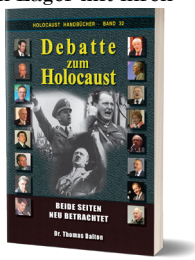

ISSN: 2059-6073 · Wenn nicht anders vermerkt sind alle Bücher 6"×9" Paperbacks. Ein Preisnachlass ist für den ganzen Satz erhältlich.

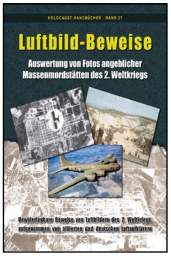

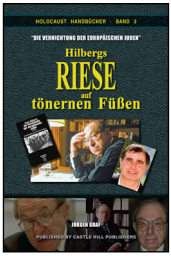

aktionen des Mainstreams darauf. Er zeigt die Schwächen beider Seiten und erklärt den Revisionismus zum Sieger dieser Debatte. Ca. 340 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Mitte 2019; #32)

Der Jahrhundertbetrug. Argumente gegen die angebliche Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums. Von Arthur R. Butz. Der erste Autor, der je das gesamte Holocaust-Thema mit wissenschaftlicher Präzision untersuchte. Dieses Buch führt die überwältigende Wucht der Argumente an, die es Mitte der 1970er Jahre gab. Butz' Hauptargumente sind: 1. Alle großen, Deutschland feindlich gesinnten Mächte mussten wissen, was mit den Juden unter Deutschlands Gewalt geschah. Sie handelten während des Krieges, als ob kein Massenmord stattfand. 2. Alle Beweise, die zum Beweis des Massenmords angeführt werden, sind doppeldeutig, wobei nur die harmlose Bedeutung als wahr belegt werden kann. Dieses Buch bleibt ein wichtiges, oft zitiertes Werk. Diese Ausgabe hat mehrere Zusätze mit neuen Informationen der letzten 35 Jahre. 2. Aufl., 554 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#7)

Der Holocaust auf dem Seziertisch. Die wachsende Kritik an "Wahrheit" und "Erinnerung". Hgg. von Germar Rudolf. Dieses Buch wendet moderne und klassische Methoden an, um den behaupteten Mord an Millionen Juden durch Deutsche während des 2. Weltkriegs zu untersuchen. In 22 Beiträgen – jeder mit etwa 30 Seiten – sezieren die 17 Autoren allgemein akzeptierte Paradigmen zum "Holocaust". Es liest sich wie ein Kriminalroman: so viele Lügen, Fälschungen und Täuschungen durch Politiker, Historiker und Wissenschaftler werden offengelegt. Dies ist *das* intellektuelle Abenteuer des 21. Jahrhunderts! 2. Aufl., ca. 650 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Ende 2019; #1)

Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums. Von Walter N. Sanning. Sechs Millionen Juden starben im Holocaust. Sanning akzeptiert diese Zahl nicht blindlings, sondern erforscht die demographischen Entwicklungen und Veränderungen europäischer Bevölkerungen ausführlich, die hauptsächlich durch Auswanderung sowie Deportationen und Evakuierungen u.a. durch Nazis und Sowjets verursacht wurden. Das Buch stützt sich hauptsächlich auf etablierte, jüdische bzw. zionistische Quellen. Es schlussfolgert, dass ein erheblicher Teil der nach dem 2. Weltkrieg vermissten Juden, die bisher als "Holocaust-Opfer" gezählt wurden, entweder emigriert waren (u.a. nach Israel und in die USA) oder von Stalin nach Sibirien deportiert wurden. 2. Aufl., Vorwort von A.R. Butz, Nachwort von Germar Rudolf. Ca. 250 S., s&w ill., Bibl. (Ende 2018; #29)

Luftbild-Beweise: Auswertung von Fotos angeblicher Massenmordstätten des 2. Weltkriegs. Von Germar Rudolf (Hg.). Während des 2. Weltkriegs machten sowohl deutsche als auch alliierte Aufklärer zahllose Luftbilder von taktisch oder strategisch wichtigen Gegenden in Europa. Diese Fotos sind erstklassige Beweise zur Erforschung des Holocaust. Luftfotos von Orten wie Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Jar usw. geben einen Einblick in das, was sich dort zutrug oder auch nicht zutrug. Viele relevante Luftbilder werden eingehend analysiert. Das vorliegende Buch ist voll mit Luftbildern und erläuternden Schemazeichnungen. Folgt man dem Autor, so widerlegen diese Bilder viele der von Zeugen aufgestellten Gräuelbehauptungen im Zusammenhang mit Vorgängen im deutschen Einflussbereich. Mit einem Beitrag von Carlo Mattogno. 168 S., 8.5"×11", s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#27)

Leuchter-Gutachten. Kritische Ausgabe. Von Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson und Germar Rudolf. Zwischen 1988 und 1991 verfasste der US-Fachmann für Hinrichtungseinrichtungen Fred Leuchter vier detaillierte Gutachten zur Frage, ob das Dritte Reich Menschengaskammern einsetzte. Das erste Gutachten über Auschwitz und Majdanek wurde weltberühmt. Gestützt auf chemische Analysen und verschiedene technische Argumente schlussfolgerte Leuchter, dass die untersuchten Örtlichkeiten "weder damals noch heute als Hinrichtungsgaskammern benutzt oder ernsthaft in Erwägung gezogen werden konnten". Das zweite Gutachten behandelt Gaskammerbehauptungen für die Lager Dachau, Mauthausen und Hartheim, während das dritte die Konstruktionskriterien und Arbeitsweise der US-Hinrichtungsgaskammern erörtert. Das vierte Gutachten rezensiert Pressacs 1989er Buch *Auschwitz*. 2. Aufl., ca. 300 S., s&w ill. (#16)

"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Von Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilbergs Großwerk *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* ist ein orthodoxes Standardwerk zum Holocaust. Doch womit stützt Hilberg seine These, es habe einen deutschen Plan zur Ausrottung der Juden hauptsächlich in Gaskammern gegeben? Graf hinterleuchtet Hilbergs Beweise kritisch und bewertet seine These im Lichte der modernen Geschichtsschreibung.

Die Ergebnisse sind für Hilberg verheerend. 2. Aufl., 188 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#3)

Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich. Von Ingrid Weckert. Orthodoxe Schriften zum Dritten Reich suggerieren, es sei für Juden schwierig gewesen, den NS-Verfolgungsmaßnahmen zu entgehen. Die oft verschwiegene Wahrheit über die Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich ist, dass sie gewünscht wurde. Reichsdeutsche Behörden und jüdische Organisationen arbeiteten dafür eng zusammen. Die an einer Auswanderung interessierten Juden wurden von allen Seiten ausführlich beraten und ihnen wurde zahlreiche Hilfe zuteil. Eine griffige Zusammenfassung der Judenpolitik des NS-Staates bis Ende 1941. 4. Aufl., 146 S., Bibl. (#12)

Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie. Von Carlo Mattogno. Weder gesteigerte Medienpropaganda bzw. politischer Druck noch Strafverfolgung halten den Revisionismus auf. Daher erschien Anfang 2011 ein Band, der vorgibt, revisionistische Argumente endgültig zu widerlegen und zu beweisen, dass es in Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof usw. Menschengaskammern gab. Mattogno zeigt mit seiner tiefgehenden Analyse dieses Werks, dass die orthodoxe Holocaust-Heiligenverehrung um den Brei herumredet anstatt revisionistische Forschungsergebnisse zu erörtern. Mattogno entblößt ihre Mythen, Verzerrungen und Lügen. 2. Aufl., 280 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#25)

Zweiter Teil:
Spezialstudien ohne Auschwitz

Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager? Von Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf. In Treblinka in Ostpolen sollen 1942-1943 zwischen 700.000 und 3 Mio. Menschen umgebracht worden sein, entweder in mobilen oder stationären Gaskammern, mit verzögernd oder sofort wirkendem Giftgas, ungelöschtem Kalk, heißem Dampf, elektrischem Strom oder Dieselabgasen… Die Leichen sollen auf riesigen Scheiterhaufen fast ohne Brennstoff spurlos verbrannt worden sein. Die Autoren analysieren dieses Treblinka-Bild bezüglich seiner Entstehung, Logik und technischen Machbarkeit und weisen mit zahlreichen Dokumenten nach, was Treblinka wirklich war: ein Durchgangslager. 2. Aufl., 406 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#8)

Belzec: Zeugenaussagen, Archäologie und Geschichte. Von Carlo Mattogno. Im Lager Belzec sollen 1941-1942 zwischen 600.000 und 3 Mio. Juden ermordet worden sein, entweder mit Dieselabgasen, ungelöschtem Kalk, Starkstrom, Vakuum... Die Leichen seien schließlich auf riesigen Scheiterhaufen spurlos verbrannt worden. Wie im Fall Treblinka. Der Autor hat sich daher auf neue Aspekte beschränkt, verweist sonst aber auf sein *Treblinka*-Buch (siehe oben). Es wird die Entstehung des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes des Lagers erläutert und einer tiefgehenden Kritik unterzogen. Ende der 1990er Jahre wurden in Belzec archäologische Untersuchungen durchgeführt, deren Ergebnisse analysiert werden. Diese Resultate widerlegen die These von einem Vernichtungslager. 168 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit. Von Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues und Carlo Mattogno. Zwischen 25.000 und 2 Mio. Juden sollen in Sobibor anno 1942/43 auf bizarre Weise getötet worden sein. Nach dem Mord sollen die Leichen in Massengräbern beerdigt und später verbrannt worden sein. Dieses Buch untersucht diese Behauptungen und zeigt, dass sie auf einer selektiven Auswertung widersprüchlicher und bisweilen sachlich unmöglicher Aussagen beruht. Archäologische Untersuchungen im Lagerareal seit dem Jahr 2000 werden analysiert. Das Ergebnis ist tödlich für die These vom Vernichtungslager. Zudem wird die allgemeine NS-Judenpolitik dokumentiert, die niemals eine völkermordende "Endlösung" vorsah... 464 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#19)

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". Von Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues und Carlo Mattogno. Gegen Ende 2011 veröffentlichten Mitglieder des orthodoxen *Holocaust Controversies* Blogs eine Studie im Internet, die vorgibt, die oben aufgeführten drei Bücher über Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka zu widerlegen. Dieses Werk ist eine tiefgreifende Erwiderung der drei kritisierten Autoren, indem sie jeden einzelnen Kritikpunkt detailliert widerlegen. Achtung: Dieses zweibändige Werk liegt NUR auf ENGLISCH vor und wird wohl kaum je ins Deutsche übersetzt werden. Es setzt die Kenntnis der oben angeführten drei Bücher über Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka unbedingt voraus und stellt ihre umfassende Ergänzung und Aktualisierung dar. 2., Aufl., zwei Bände, insgesamt 1396 S., s&w ill., Bibl. (#28)

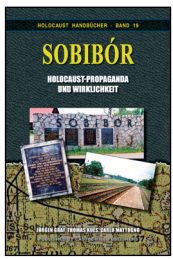

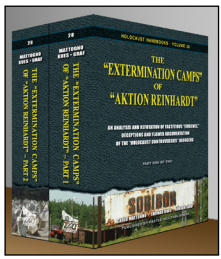

Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte & Propaganda. Von Carlo Mattogno. Nahe Chelmno soll während des Krieges ein "Todeslager" bestanden haben, in dem zwischen 10,000 und 1 Mio. Opfer in sogenannten "Gaswagen" mit Auspuffgasen erstickt worden sein sollen. Mattognos tiefschürfende Untersuchungen der bestehenden Beweise untergraben jedoch diese traditionelle Fassung. Mattogno deckt das Thema von allen Winkeln ab und unterminiert die orthodoxen Behauptungen über dieses Lager mit einer überwältigend wirksamen Menge an Beweisen. Zeugenaussagen, technische Argumente, forensische Berichte, archäologische Grabungen, offizielle Untersuchungsberichte, Dokumente – all dies wird von Mattogno kritisch untersucht. Hier finden sie die unzensierten Tatsachen über Chelmno anstatt Propaganda. 2. Aufl., 198 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#23)

Die Gaswagen: Eine kritische Untersuchung. (Perfekter Begleitband zum Chelmno-Buch.) Von Santiago Alvarez und Pierre Marais. Die Nazis sollen in Serbien und hinter der Front in Russland mobile Gaskammern zur Vernichtung von 700.000 Menschen eingesetzt haben. Bis 2011 gab es zu diesem Thema keine Monographie. Santiago Alvarez hat diese Lage geändert. Sind die Zeugenaussagen glaubhaft? Sind die Dokumente echt? Wo sind die Tatwaffen? Konnten sie wie behauptet funktionieren? Wo sind die Leichen? Um der Sache auf den Grund zu gehen, hat Alvarez alle bekannten Dokumente und Fotos der Kriegszeit analysiert sowie die große Menge an Zeugenaussagen, wie sie in der Literatur zu finden sind und bei über 30 Prozessen in Deutschland, Polen und Israel eingeführt wurden. Zudem hat er die Behauptungen in der orthodoxen Literatur untersucht. Das Ergebnis ist erschütternd. Achtung: Dieses Buch wurde parallel mit Mattognos Buch über Chelmno editiert, um Wiederholungen zu vermeiden und Konsistenz zu sichern. Ca. 450 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Gegen Ende 2019; #26)

Die Einsatzgruppen in den besetzten Ostgebieten: Entstehung, Zuständigkeiten und Tätigkeiten. Von Carlo Mattogno. Vor dem Einmarsch in die Sowjetunion bildeten die Deutschen Sondereinheiten zur Sicherung der rückwärtigen Gebiete. Orthodoxe Historiker behaupten, die sogenannten Einsatzgruppen seien zuvorderst mit dem Zusammentreiben und dem Massenmord an Juden befasst gewesen. Diese Studie versucht, Licht in die Angelegenheit zu bringen, indem alle relevante Quellen und materielle Spuren ausgewertet werden. Ca. 950 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Gegen Ende 2019; #39)

Konzentrationslager Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie. Von Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf. Bei Kriegsende behaupteten die Sowjets, dass bis zu zwei Millionen Menschen in sieben Gaskammern im Lager Majdanek umgebracht wurden. Jahrzehnte später reduzierte das Majdanek-Museum die Opferzahl auf gegenwärtig 78.000 und gab zu, dass es "bloß" zwei Gaskammern gegeben habe. Mittels einer erschöpfenden Analyse der Primärquellen und materiellen Spuren widerlegen die Autoren den Gaskammermythos für dieses Lager. Sie untersuchen zudem die Legende von der Massenhinrichtung von Juden in Panzergräben und entblößen sie als unfundiert. Dies ist ein Standardwerk der methodischen Untersuchung, das die authentische Geschichtsschreibung nicht ungestraft ignorieren kann. 3. Aufl., 410 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#5)

Konzentrationslager Stutthof. Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der NS-Judenpolitik. Von Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf. Orthodoxe Historiker behaupten, das Lager Stutthof habe 1944 als "Hilfsvernichtungslager" gedient. Zumeist gestützt auf Archivalien widerlegt diese Studie diese These und zeigt, dass Stutthof gegen Kriegsende ein Organisationszentrum deutscher Zwangsarbeit war. 2. Aufl., 184 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#4)

Dritter Teil:
Auschwitzstudien

Die Schaffung des Auschwitz-Mythos: Auschwitz in abgehörten Funksprüchen, polnischen Geheimberichten und Nachkriegsaussagen (1941-1947). Von Carlo Mattogno. Anhand von nach London gesandten Berichten des polnischen Untergrunds, SS-Funksprüchen von und nach Auschwitz, die von den Briten abgefangen und entschlüsselt wurden, und einer Vielzahl von Zeugenaussagen aus Krieg und unmittelbarer Nachkriegszeit zeigt der Autor, wie genau der Mythos vom Massenmord in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz geschaffen wurde und wie es später von intellektuell korrupten Historikern in "Geschichte" verwandelt wurde, indem sie Fragmente auswählten, die ihren Zwecken dienten, und buchstäblich Tausende von Lügen dieser "Zeugen" ignorierten oder aktiv verbargen, um ihre Version glaubhaft

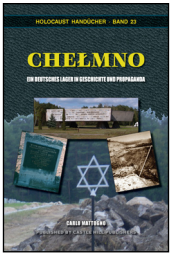

zu machen. Ca. 330 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Ende 2019; #41)

Gerichtsfall Auschwitz: Robert van Pelts Beweise vom Irvingprozess kritisch hinterfragt. Von Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt gilt als einer der besten orthodoxen Experten für Auschwitz. Bekannt wurde er als Gutachter beim Londoner Verleumdungsprozesses David Irving's gegen Deborah Lipstadt. Daraus entstand ein Buch des Titels *The Case for Auschwitz*, in dem van Pelt seine Beweise für die Existenz von Menschengaskammern in diesem Lager darlegte. *Gerichtsfall Auschwitz* ist eine wissenschaftliche Antwort an van Pelt und an Jean-Claude Pressac, auf dessen Büchern van Pelts Studie zumeist basiert. Mattogno zeigt ein ums andere Mal, dass van Pelt die von ihm angeführten Beweise allesamt falsch darstellt und auslegt. Dies ist ein Buch von höchster politischer und wissenschaftlicher Bedeutung für diejenigen, die nach der Wahrheit über Auschwitz suchen. Ca. 850 S., s&w ill., Glossar, Bibl., Index. (Anfang 2019; #22)

Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac. Hgg. von Germar Rudolf, mit Beiträgen von Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson und Carlo Mattogno. Der französische Apotheker Jean-Claude Pressac versuchte, revisionistische Ergebnisse mit der "technischen" Methode zu widerlegen. Dafür wurde er von der Orthodoxie gelobt, und sie verkündete den Sieg über die "Revisionisten". Dieses Buch enthüllt, dass Pressacs Arbeit unwissenschaftlich ist, da er nie belegt, was er behauptet, und zudem geschichtlich falsch, weil er deutsche Dokumente der Kriegszeit systematisch falsch darstellt, falsch auslegt und missversteht. 2. Aufl., 240 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#14)

Die Chemie von Auschwitz. Die Technologie und Toxikologie von Zyklon B und den Gaskammern – Eine Tatortuntersuchung. Von G. Rudolf. Diese Studie versucht, die Auschwitz-Forschung auf der Grundlage der forensischen Wissenschaft zu betreiben, deren zentrale Aufgabe die Suche nach materiellen Spuren des Verbrechens ist. Obwohl unbestrittenerweise kein Opfer je einer Autopsie unterzogen wurde, sind die meisten der behaupteten Tatorte – die chemischen Schlachthäuser, sprich Gaskammern – je nach Fall mehr oder weniger einer kriminalistischen Untersuchung immer noch zugänglich. Dieses Buch gibt Antworten auf Fragen wie: Wie sahen die Gaskammern von Auschwitz aus? Wie funktionierten sie? Wozu wurden sie eingesetzt? Zudem kann das berüchtigte Zyklon B analysiert werden. Was genau verbirgt sich hinter diesem ominösen Namen? Wie tötet es? Welche Auswirkung hat es auf Mauerwerk? Hinterlässt es dort Spuren, die man bis heute finden kann? Indem diese Themen untersucht werden, wird der Schrecken von Auschwitz akribisch seziert und damit erstmals wirklich nachvollziehbar. 3. Aufl., 448 S., Farbill., Bibl., Index. (#2)

Auschwitz-Lügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile über den Holocaust. Von G. Rudolf. Die trügerischen Behauptungen der Widerlegungsversuche revisionistischer Studien durch den französischen Apotheker Jean-Claude Pressac, den Sozialarbeiter Werner Wegner, den Biochemiker Georges Wellers, den Mediziner Till Bastian, den Historiker Ernst Nolte, die Chemiker Richard Green, Josef Bailer und Jan Markiewicz, den Kulturhistoriker Robert van Pelt und den Toxikologen Achim Trunk werden als das entlarvt, was sie sind: wissenschaftlich unhaltbare Lügen, die geschaffen wurden, um dissidente Historiker zu verteufeln. Ergänzungsband zu Rudolfs *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*. 3. Aufl., 402 S., s&w ill., Index. (#18)

Die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeit, Aktivitäten. Von Carlo Mattogno. Gestützt auf zumeist unveröffentlichten deutschen Dokumenten der Kriegszeit beschreibt diese Studie die Geschichte, Organisation, Aufgaben und Vorgehensweisen dieses Amts, das für die Planung und den Bau des Lagerkomplexes Auschwitz verantwortlich war, einschließlich der Krematorien, welche die "Gaskammern" enthalten haben sollen. 2. Aufl., 180 S., s&w ill., Glossar, Index. (#13)

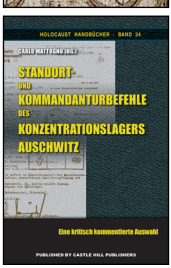

Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. Von Carlo Mattogno. Ein Großteil aller Befehle, die jemals von den verschiedenen Kommandanten des berüchtigten Lagers Auschwitz erlassen wurden, ist erhalten geblieben. Sie zeigen die wahre Natur des Lagers mit all seinen täglichen Ereignissen. Es gibt keine Spur in diesen Befehlen, die auf etwas Unheimliches in diesem Lager hinweisen. Im Gegenteil, viele Befehle stehen in klarem und unüberwindbarem Widerspruch zu Behauptungen, dass Gefangene massenweise ermordet wurden. Dies ist eine Auswahl der wichtigsten dieser Befehle zusammen mit Kommentaren, die sie in ihren richtigen historischen Zusammenhang bringen. (Geplant für Ende 2018; #34)

Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs. Von Carlo Mattogno. Begriffe wie "Sonderbehandlung" sollen Tarnwörter für Mord gewesen sein, wenn sie in deutschen Dokumenten der Kriegszeit auftauchen. Aber das ist nicht immer der Fall. Diese Studie behandelt Dokumente über Auschwitz und zeigt, dass Begriffe, die mit "Sonder-" anfangen, zwar vielerlei Bedeutung hatten, die jedoch in keinem einzigen Fall etwas mit Tötungen zu tun hatten. Die Praxis der Entzifferung einer angeblichen Tarnsprache durch die Zuweisung krimineller Inhalte für harmlose Worte – eine Schlüsselkomponente der etablierten Geschichtsschreibung – ist völlig unhaltbar. 2. Aufl., 192 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#10)

Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz. Von Carlo Mattogno. In Erweiterung des obigen Buchs zur *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz* belegt diese Studie das Ausmaß, mit dem die Deutschen in Auschwitz versuchten, den Insassen eine Gesundheitsfürsorge zukommen zu lassen. Im ersten Teil werden die Lebensbedingungen der Häftlinge analysiert sowie die verschiedenen sanitären und medizinischen Maßnahmen zum Nutzen der Häftlinge. Der zweite Teil untersucht, was mit Häftlingen geschah, die wegen Verletzungen oder Krankheiten "sonderbehandelt" wurden. Die umfassenden Dokumente zeigen, dass alles versucht wurde, um diese Insassen gesund zu pflegen, insbesondere unter der Leitung des Standortarztes Dr. Wirths. Der letzte Teil des Buches ist der bemerkenswerten Persönlichkeit von Dr. Wirths gewidmet, der seit 1942 Standortarzt in Auschwitz war. Seine Persönlichkeit widerlegt das gegenwärtige Stereotyp vom SS-Offizier. 414 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#33)

Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit. Von Carlo Mattogno. Die Bunker, zwei vormalige Bauernhäuser knapp außerhalb der Lagergrenze, sollen die ersten speziell zu diesem Zweck ausgerüsteten Gaskammern von Auschwitz gewesen sein. Anhand deutscher Akten der Kriegszeit sowie enthüllenden Luftbildern von 1944 weist diese Studie nach, dass diese "Bunker" nie existierten, wie Gerüchte von Widerstandsgruppen im Lager zu Gräuelpropaganda umgeformt wurden, und wie diese Propaganda anschließend von unkritischen, ideologisch verblendeten Historikern zu einer falschen "Wirklichkeit" umgeformt wurde. 2. Aufl., 318 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#11)

Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit. Von C. Mattogno. Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz soll am 3. September 1941 in einem Kellerraum stattgefunden haben. Die diesbezüglichen Aussagen sind das Urbild aller späteren Vergasungsbehauptungen. Diese Studie analysiert alle verfügbaren Quellen zu diesem angeblichen Ereignis. Sie zeigt, dass diese Quellen einander in Bezug auf Ort, Datum, Opfer usw. widersprechen, was es unmöglich macht, dem eine stimmige Geschichte zu entnehmen. Originale Dokumente versetzen dieser Legende den Gnadenstoß und beweisen zweifelsfrei, dass es dieses Ereignis nie gab. 3. Aufl., 196 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen. Von Carlo Mattogno. Die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I in Auschwitz soll die erste dort eingesetzte Menschengaskammer gewesen sein. Diese Studie untersucht alle Zeugenaussagen und Hunderte von Dokumenten, um eine genaue Geschichte dieses Gebäudes zu schreiben. Wo Zeugen von Vergasungen sprechen, sind sie entweder sehr vage oder, wenn sie spezifisch sind, widersprechen sie einander und werden durch dokumentierte und materielle Tatsachen widerlegt. Ebenso enthüllt werden betrügerische Versuche orthodoxer Historiker, die Gräuelpropaganda der Zeugen durch selektive Zitate, Auslassungen und Verzerrungen in "Wahrheit" umzuwandeln. Mattogno beweist, dass die Leichenhalle dieses Gebäudes nie eine Gaskammer war bzw. als solche hätte funktionieren können. 2. Aufl., 158 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#21)

Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz. Von Carlo Mattogno. Im Frühling und Sommer 1944 wurden etwa 400.000 ungarische Juden nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort angeblich in Gaskammern ermordet. Die Krematorien vor Ort waren damit überfordert. Daher sollen täglich Tausende von Leichen auf riesigen Scheiterhaufen verbrannt worden sein. Der Himmel soll mit Rauch bedeckt gewesen sein. So die Zeugen. Diese Studie untersucht alle zugänglichen Beweise. Sie zeigt, dass die Zeugenaussagen einander widersprechen sowie dem, was physisch möglich gewesen wäre. Luftaufnahmen des Jahres 1944 beweisen, dass es keine Scheiterhaufen oder Rauchschwaden gab. Neuer Anhang mit 3 Artikeln zum Grundwasserpegel in Auschwitz und zu Massenverbrennungen von Tierkadavern. 2. Aufl., 210 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (#17)

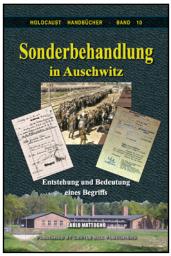

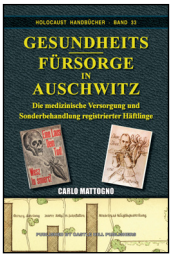

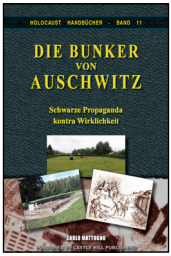

Die Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz. Von Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. Eine erschöpfende Untersuchung der Geschichte und Technik von Kremierungen allgemein und insbesondere der Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz. Basierend auf umfangreiche Fachliteratur, Dokumente der Kriegszeit und Sachbeweise wird die wahre Natur und Leistungsfähigkeit der Krematorien von Auschwitz beschrieben. Diese Anlagen waren abgespeckte Fassungen dessen, was normalerweise errichtet wurde, und ihre Einäscherungskapazität war ebenfalls niedriger als normal. 3 Bde., ca. 1300 S., s&w und Farbill. (Bde. 2 & 3), Bibl., Index. (Ende 2019; #24)

Museumslügen: Die Fehldarstellungen, Verzerrungen und Betrügereien des Auschwitz-Museums. Von Carlo Mattogno. Revisionistische Forschungsergebnisse zwangen das Auschwitz-Museum, sich dieser Herausforderung zu stellen. Sie haben geantwortet. Dieses Buch analysiert ihre Antwort und enthüllt die entsetzlich verlogene Haltung der Verantwortlichen des Auschwitz-Museums bei der Präsentation von Dokumenten aus ihren Archiven. Ca. 270 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Anfang 2020; #38)

Koks-, Holz- und Zyklon-B-Lieferungen nach Auschwitz: Weder Beweis noch Indiz für den Holocaust. Von Carlo Mattogno. Forscher des Auschwitz-Museums versuchten, Massenvernichtungen zu beweisen, indem sie auf Dokumente über Lieferungen von Holz und Koks sowie Zyklon B nach Auschwitz verwiesen. In ihrem tatsächlichen historischen und technischen Kontext beweisen diese Dokumente jedoch das genaue Gegenteil dessen, was diese orthodoxen Forscher behaupten. Ca. 250 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (2020; #40)

Vierter Teil: Zeugenkritik

Hohepriester des Holocaust: Elie Wiesel, Die Nacht, der Erinnerungskult und der Aufstieg des Revisionismus. Von Warren B. Routledge. Die erste unabhängige Biographie von Wiesel enthüllt sowohl seine eigenen Lügen als auch den ganzen Mythos der "sechs Millionen". Sie zeigt, wie zionistische Kontrolle viele Staatsmänner, die Vereinten Nationen und sogar Päpste vor Wiesel auf die Knie zwang als symbolischen Akt der Unterwerfung unter das Weltjudentum, während man gleichzeitig Schulkinder der Holocaust-Gehirnwäsche unterzieht. Ca. 480 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Ende 2020; #30)

Tätergeständnisse und Zeugenaussagen über Auschwitz. Von Jürgen Graf. Das orthodoxe Narrativ dessen, was sich während des 2. Weltkriegs in Auschwitz zutrug, ruht fast ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen. Hier werden die 40 wichtigsten von ihnen kritisch hinterfragt, indem sie auf innere Stimmigkeit überprüft und miteinander sowie mit anderen Beweisen verglichen werden wie Dokumenten, Luftbildern, forensischen Forschungsergebnissen und Sachbeweisen. Das Ergebnis ist verheerend für das traditionelle Narrativ. (Ende 2018; #36)

Kommandant von Auschwitz: Rudolf Höß, seine Folter und seine erzwungenen Geständnisse. Von Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höß. Von 1940 bis 1943 war Höß Kommandant von Auschwitz. Nach dem Krieg wurde er von den Briten gefangen genommen. In den folgenden 13 Monaten bis zu seiner Hinrichtung machte er 85 verschiedene Aussagen, in denen er seine Beteiligung am "Holocaust" gestand. Diese Studie enthüllt, wie die Briten ihn folterten, um "Geständnisse" aus ihm herauszupressen; sodann werden Höß' Texte auf innere Stimmigkeit überprüft und mit historischen Fakten verglichen. Die Ergebnisse sind augenöffnend... Ca. 420 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index (2019; #35)

Augenzeugenbericht eines Arztes in Auschwitz: Die Bestseller-Lügengeschichten von Dr. Mengeles Assistent kritisch betrachtet. Von Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, ein ungarischer Arzt, kam 1944 als Assistent von Dr. Mengele nach Auschwitz. Nach dem Krieg schrieb er ein Buch und mehrere andere Schriften, die beschreiben, was er angeblich erlebte. Bis heute nehmen manche Historiker seine Berichte ernst, während andere sie als groteske Lügen und Übertreibungen ablehnen. Diese Studie präsentiert und analysiert Nyiszlis Schriften und trennt Wahrheit von Erfindung. Ca. 500 S., s&w ill., Bibl., Index. (Ende 2020; #37)

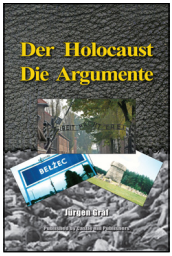

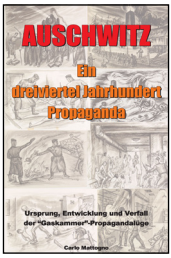

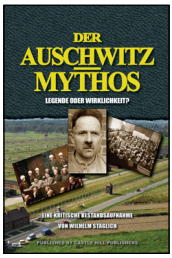

Andere Bücher von Castle Hill Publishers

Bücher von Castle Hill Publishers, die nicht Teil der Serie *Holocaust Handbücher* sind, die aber ebenso den Holocaust zum Thema haben.

Der Holocaust: Die Argumente. Von Jürgen Graf. Eine Einführung in die wichtigsten Aspekte des "Holocaust" und ihre kritische Betrachtung. Es zeichnet die Revisionen nach, die von der Orthodoxie am Geschichtsbild vorgenommen wurden, wie die wiederholten Verringerungen der behaupteten Opferzahlen vieler Lager des Dritten Reiches sowie das stillschweigende Übergehen absurder Tötungsmethoden. Das Gegenüberstellen von Argumenten und Gegenargumenten ermöglicht es dem Leser, sich kritisch selber eine Meinung zu bilden. Quellenverweise und weiterführende Literatur ermöglichen eine tiefere Einarbeitung. Eine griffige und doch umfassende Einführung in diese Materie. 4. Aufl., 126 S., 6"×9".

Auschwitz: Ein dreiviertel Jahrhundert Propaganda. Von Carlo Mattogno. Während des Krieges kursierten wilde Gerüchte über Auschwitz: Die Deutschen testeten Kampfgase; Häftlinge wurden in Elektrokammern, Gasduschen oder mit pneumatischen Hämmern ermordet... Nichts davon war wahr. Anfang 1945 berichteten die Sowjets, 4 Mio. Menschen seien auf Starkstromfließbändern getötet worden. Auch das war nicht wahr. Nach dem Krieg fügten "Zeugen" und "Experten" noch mehr Phantasien hinzu: Massenmord mit Gasbomben; Loren, die lebende Menschen in Öfen fuhren; Krematorien, die 400 Mio. Opfer verbrennen konnten... Wieder alles unwahr. Dieses Buch gibt einen Überblick über die vielen Lügen über Auschwitz, die heute als unwahr verworfen werden. Es erklärt, welche Behauptungen heute akzeptiert werden, obwohl sie genauso falsch sind. 128 S., 5"×8", ill., Bibl., Index.

Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge". Von Carlo Mattogno. Dr. med. Till Bastian schrieb ein Buch: *Auschwitz und die «Auschwitz-Lüge»*, das über Auschwitz und "grundlegend über die 'revisionistische' Literatur" informieren soll. Doch basieren Bastians Angaben über Auschwitz auf längst widerlegter Propaganda. Seine Behauptungen über die revisionistische Literatur sind zudem Desinformationen. Er erwähnt nur ganz wenige, veraltete revisionistische Werke und verschweigt die bahnbrechenden Erkenntnisse revisionistischer Forscher der letzten 20 Jahre. 144 S., 5"×8", ill., Bibl., Index.

Feuerzeichen: Die "Reichskristallnacht", Von Ingrid Weckert. Was geschah damals wirklich? Ingrid Weckert hat alle ihre bei Abfassung der Erstauflage (1981) zugänglichen Dokumente eingesehen, die vorhandene Literatur durchgearbeitet und zahlreiche Zeitzeugen befragt. Das Buch gelangt zu Erkenntnissen, die erstaunlich sind. Erst 2008 wurden Teile von Weckerts Thesen von der Orthodoxie erörtert. Hier die erweiterte und aktualisierte Neuauflage. 3. Aufl., 254 S., 6"×9", ill., Bibl., Index.

Der Holocaust vor Gericht: Der Prozess gegen Ernst Zündel. Von Robert Lenski. 1988 fand in Toronto die Berufungsverhandlung gegen den Deutsch-Kanadier Ernst Zündel wegen "Holocaust-Leugnung" statt. Dieses Buch fasst die während des Prozesses von den Experten beider Seiten vorgebrachten Beweise zusammen. Besonders sensationell war das für diesen Prozess angefertigte Gaskammer-Gutachten Fred Leuchters sowie der Auftritt des britischen Historikers David Irving. Mit einem Vorwort von G. Rudolf. 2. Aufl., 539 S., A5.

Der Auschwitz-Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Von Wilhelm Stäglich. Analyse der Nürnberger Tribunale und des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, welche die skandalöse Art enthüllt, mit der die Siegerjustiz und die Bundesbehörden das Recht beugten und brachen. Mit einem Vorwort des Herausgebers sowie im Anhang das Sachverständigen-Gutachten des Historikers Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler, das als Grundlage für die Einziehung des *Mythos* diente, sowie Dr. Stäglichs detaillierte Erwiderung darauf. 4. Aufl., 570 S., A5, s&w ill., Bibl.

Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands. Von Franz J. Scheidl. Revisionistischer Klassikers aus den 1960ern: Gegen das deutsche Volk wird seit über 100 Jahren ein einzigartiger Gräuellügen- und Hass-Propagandafeldzug geführt. Scheidl prüfte die Behauptungen dieser Propaganda. Die meisten erwiesen sich als Verfälschungen, Übertreibungen, Erfindungen, Gräuellügen oder unzulässige Verallgemeinerungen. 2. Aufl., 7 Bde., zus. 1786 S., A5.

AUSCHWITZ

A JUDGE LOOKS AT THE EVIDENCE

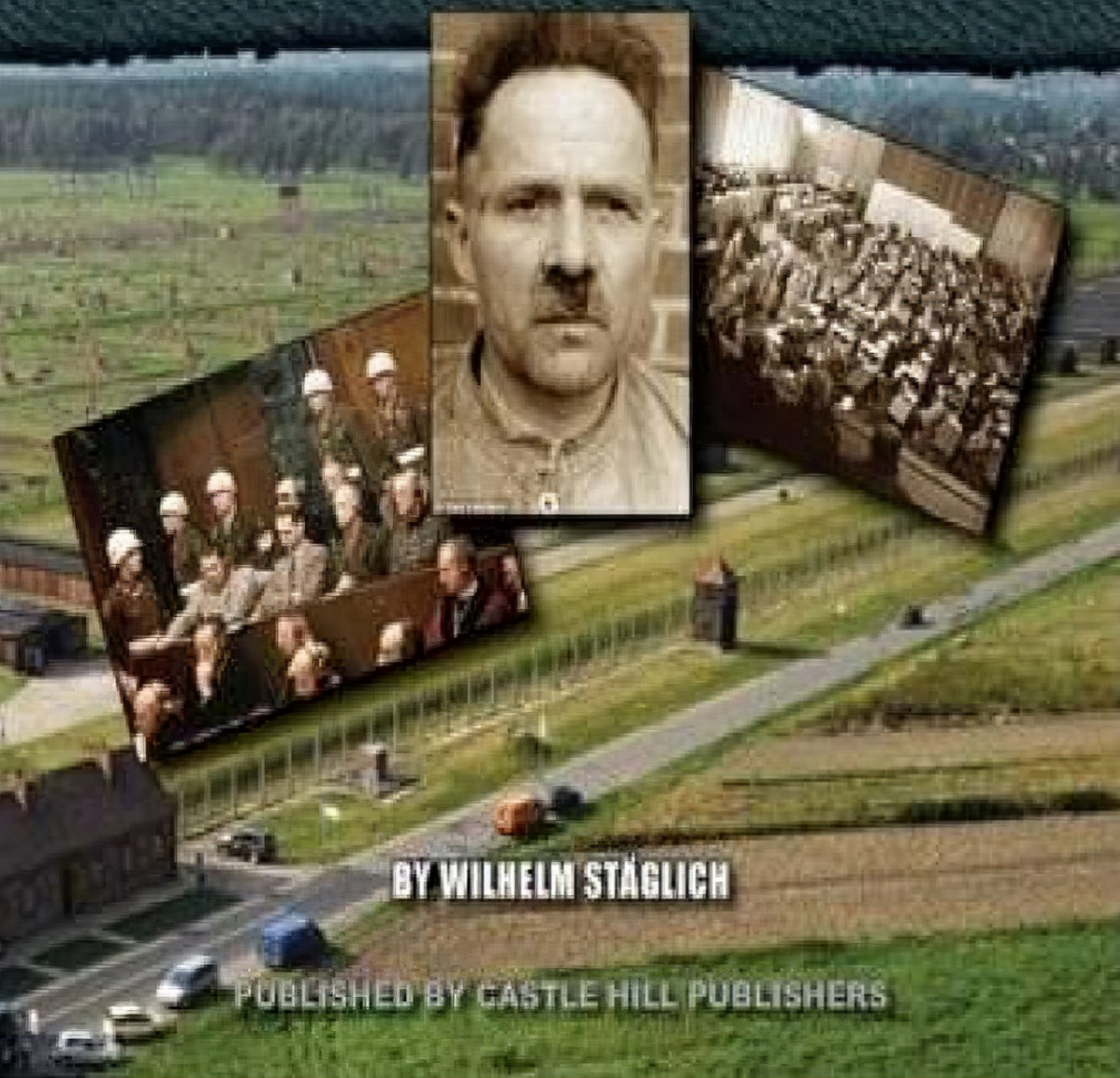

BY WILHELM STÄGLICH

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Wilhelm Stäglich

Auschwitz

A judge looks
At the evidence

INSTITUTE FOR HISTORICAL REVIEW
1986

AAARGH publishers
Internet
2006

English translation from the German original
Der Auschwitz-Mythos
Legende oder Wirklichkeit ? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme
Grabert, Tübingen, 1979.

Translation by Thomas Francis

First English edition by Institute for Historical Review in December 1986 under the title : *The Auschwitz Myth*
Second English edition January 1990 under present title.
The Institute for Historical Review
P. O. Box 2739
Newport Beach, CA 92659 USA

This digital edition by AAARGH January 2006.

AAARGH
Established 1996

http://vho.org/aaargh
http://aaargh.com.mx
http://litek.ws/aaargh

New on AAARGH
http://aaargh.com.mx/fran/nouv.html
http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/nouv.html

Books online on AAARGH
http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres/livres.html
http://aaargh.com.mx/fran/livres/livres.html

Documents, compilations, AAARGH Reprints
http://aaargh.com.mx/fran/livres/reprints.html
http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres/reprints.html

Free subscribe (e-mail)
revclar@yahoo.com.au
elrevisionista@yahoo.com.ar

Mail:
aaarghinternational@hotmail.com

Contents

Foreword **1**
Chapter One: The Making of A Myth **3**
Origins of the Auschwitz Myth 4
Form and Content of the Auschwitz Myth 9
Chapter Two: Contemporaneous Documents **25**
Basic Documents from German Official Records 25
Speeches and Other Public Statement by Political Leaders of the Third Reich 56
Contemporaneous Manuscripts and Private Papers 84
Photographic "Documents" 99
Chapter Three: Testimony and Personal Accounts **105**
"Eyewitness Accounts" of Auschwitz 115
Allied "War Crimes" Trials 121
The Further Evolution and "Securing" of the Legend 146
The Birkenau "Death Factories" As Portrayed In The Most Important "Eyewitness Accounts" 170
The Cracow Memoirs of Rudolf Höss, Commandant of Auschwitz 193
CHAPTER FOUR: The Auschwitz Trial **212**
Legal Proceedings as a Source of Material for Historians: Fact and Fiction 212
The Auschwitz Trial -A Show Trial? 225

APPENDICES I **280**

I Partial translation of Document NG-2586-G 280
II My Impressions of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in 1944* . 288
III An Exchange Of Correspondence between the Author and the Institut Fur Zeitgeschichte 290
IV Denial of Access to the Files of rhe Proceedings against Dr. Johann Paul Kremer 294
V Denial of Access to the Files of the First Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial 295
VI An Exchange of Correspondence between the Author and the International Red Cross **296**

Foreword

"Auschwitz – it was Hell." For all its subjectivity, this remark attributed to a former inmate does not begin to characterize the emotion-charged ideas the word Auschwitz evokes today. Auschwitz symbolizes more than the multitudinous agonies suffered in concentration camps, not only German camps during the war, but concentration camps everywhere, past and present: It has come to symbolize the "murder of millions of European Jews." Everyone "knows" that we are not "supposed to" voice the slightest doubt regarding the legend that is Auschwitz, or even relate personal experiences that might not be entirely in line with it. Indeed, to commit such heresy is to run the risk of losing one's livelihood. For the powers that be have ordained that Auschwitz must be viewed in one way only.

That is exactly what should make us leery. Truth does not require coercion to be accepted. Its persuasiveness does not depend on constant repetition of bold-faced claims. All that is really needed for truth to prevail is to show the facts, and let common sense do the rest.

What then could be more natural than to examine the factual basis of the allegation that Auschwitz was the site of the most extensive and atrocious massacre of Jews in history? Almost everybody is familiar with this claim, but nobody can say just what evidence there is to support it. People have come to regard the whole subject as taboo. I noticed this was true even of the judges who imposed a relatively harsh penalty on me for having published, in the form of an open letter, a *de visu* account of the Auschwitz parent camp that conflicts with the now current picture of Auschwitz.*

When I wrote that letter, it was far from my intention to dispute the extermination thesis *per se*. Anyway, that would have been outside the scope of my account. However, the reaction it provoked made me realize for the first time what importance the powers that have for decades been determining our destiny as a nation place on the Auschwitz taboo. That realization awakened in me an irresistible urge to research the historical sources for the allegation that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp," and come to grips with it. I believe my findings deserve to be brought to the attention of the general public.

At the outset, let one thing be noted: Contrary to popular belief, Auschwitz was *not* a single camp under central administration. Rather, it consisted of a number of individual camps of various sizes, some of which had considerable organizational autonomy. The actual Auschwitz camp —the so-called *Stammlager* ("parent camp" or "main camp," also known as "Auschwitz I")— was situated about 2 kilometers southwest of the town of Auschwitz in

* *It appeared in the monthly periodical *NationEuropa*, Vol. XXII, no. 10 (October 1973), pp. 50-52. For an English translation of this document, see Appendix III below.—T.F.

Upper Silesia. Not this camp, but the Birkenau camp, located about 3 kilometers west of the town, is supposed to have been the site of the extermination of the Jews. There was a series of other camps in the Auschwitz region, some of which had been established for special purposes, such as Raisko, for agricultural experiments, and Monowitz, for the production of synthetic rubber. All these camps were associated, more or less loosely, with the main camp. Thus it is hardly correct to designate "Auschwitz" as an "extermination camp," pure and simple, as people often do, perhaps from ignorance. Basically, "Auschwitz" was a network of labour camps established in the industrial area of Upper Silesia for the German war economy. The Birkenau camp ("Auschwitz II"), which is the focal point of the extermination claims, served primarily as an internment camp for specific groups of prisoners, such as Gypsies, women with children, as well as the chronically ill and those who were otherwise incapable of labour. It also served as a transit camp and, initially, even as a prisoner of war camp. In the spring of 1943, several crematoria —allegedly containing "gas chambers" for the extermination of Jews— were put into operation there, while the original camp crematorium in "Auschwitz I" was shut down in July 1943.

The real subject of our investigation is the charge that Birkenau was an "extermination camp." This work is not intended to give a definitive picture of Auschwitz – something that would, in any case, be beyond the limited resources at my disposal. It also has no pretensions to being a *Geschichtsschau* in the Rankian sense, that is, an attempt to depict Auschwitz "as it really was." Rather, it is an effort to survey, examine, and assess as objectively as possible *the evidence that has thus far been presented* for the claim that Auschwitz was a "death factory."

Unfortunately, the Institut für Zeitgeschichte [Institute for Contemporary History] in Munich has not seen fit to grant my request for its assistance. My correspondence with the institute is so revealing that I must share it with my readers (see Appendix III). Likewise, I was refused permission to examine relevant trial records (see Appendices IV and V), and therefore had to rely on published collections of trial documents, such as they exist.

I am aware, of course, that Auschwitz is not the only camp that has been linked to the "extermination of the Jews." Nevertheless, it assumes such importance in this connection, both qualitatively and quantitatively, that I am convinced that the extermination thesis stands or falls with the allegation that Auschwitz was a "death factory." That alone should justify my restricting the scope of this inquiry.

Finally, let it be noted that the present volume is the work not of a professional historian, but of a jurist with an interest in recent history. Naturally, I have tried to observe the rules of scholarship. My intention is not to polemicize, but to take stock of the evidence that has thus far been presented for the claim that Auschwitz was a "death factory," as objectively as possible, and draw the logical conclusions from it.

If certain passages in this work strike the reader as polemical, he would do well to ask himself whether such lapses are not unavoidable given the nature of the subject.

Dr WILHELM STÄGLICH
Hamburg, December 1978

Chapter One

The Making of A Myth

In every period of history, men have succumbed to certain illusions. Perhaps the most widespread illusion of our time is that people are now more thoroughly, comprehensively, and, above all, accurately informed than ever before. In reality, just the opposite seems to be the case.

The quality of the information disseminated *via* modern techniques of communication stands in inverse proportion to its quantity. This general observation also applies to the veracity of specific pieces of information. Anyone who has seen an event reported about which he has firsthand knowledge will attest that much of the depiction was at variance —even radically so— with what actually happened.

This is hardly the place to examine the manifold causes of such distortion. Of one thing there can be no doubt: All politically related "information" that appears in the mass media today is designed to serve a purpose. The vaunted "independence" of the communications media is little more than a soothing copybook platitude. Though every once in a while ostensibly dissenting viewpoints are aired in the mass media, so as to give a certain substance to pretensions of "balance," that does not alter in the least the fact that the clique which, by virtue of its enormous wealth, largely controls the communications media is primarily interested in manipulating individuals and nations to attain its political objectives.[1] The ultimate achievement of propaganda is, as Emil Mair-Dorn has so vividly put it, to "make millions of people eagerly forge the chains of their own servitude."[2]

A most depressing example of a people forging its own chains is to be seen in the almost fanatical tenacity with which so many Germans cling to feelings of guilt that have been implanted in them about an epoch in which bitter necessity impelled the German people to seek an independent path to the future. Many things go into the make-up our national guilt complex, but more than anything else it is the prod[6]uct of deliberate misinformation about the

---

[1] Especially after World War I, the often bizarre workings of this "supra-national power" were vividly exposed in numerous books, articles, and speeches. It is significant that for a long time after World War II there was no public discussion of this subject. Although in recent years a relatively large number of books about it have appeared, and been widely circulated, for instance, those of the American journahst Gary Allen, one rather gets the impression that they are intended to divert our attention from the real "wire-pufiers." In any case, the facts they "reveal" are for the most part already quite well known. Possibly these "expos6s" owe their appearance to rivalry or competition among group~ of powerful men. For an extensive survey of the subject see Gerhard Müller, *Uberstaatliche Machtpolitik im 20. Jahrhundert* (2nd ed., rev., 1975).

[2] Emil Maier-Dorn, *Welt der Täuschung und Lüge*, p. 8.

German past. As a result of this artificial and utterly baseless guilt complex, at no time since the fall of the Third Reich has the German people been able to bring itself to pursue its own political interests. Mendacious propaganda of a kind and scope perhaps unique in history has insidiously —and thus all the more effectively— deprived it of the national self-confidence required for such a policy. Just as an individual cannot get along without a healthy measure of personal self-esteem, so a people without a sense of national self-esteem cannot maintain its political independence. In the long run, this political propaganda disguised as "historiography" can have a positively lethal effect on the nation.

Pivotal to the German national guilt complex is the Auschwitz Myth. During the war, a number of concentration camps were established near Auschwitz, an industrial town of some 12,000 inhabitants situated about 50 kilometers west of Cracow.[3] In the course of the 1960's, but especially after the so-called Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965, the name of this town evolved into a synonym for "genocide." In the concentration camps of the Auschwitz region — so the story goes— millions of Jews were systematically killed on orders from the leadership of the Third Reich. Today the word "Auschwitz" has the almost mystical force of traditional fables and legends, and it is in this sense, too, that the phrase "Auschwitz Myth" should be understood. Indeed, the Auschwitz Myth has become a quasi-religious dogma. Skepticism about it is not tolerated, nor often expressed. Cleverly using the Auschwitz Myth to represent itself as the sacrosanct embodiment of "Humanity" —and the German people as the embodiment of utter evil— international Jewry has laid claim to a privileged status among nations. Similarly, forces inside Germany, as well as outside, have used the Auschwitz Myth to forestall or suppress any objective discussion of the Third Reich era. Whenever Germans show signs of deviating from what Golo Mann calls the "sociopedagogically desirable view of history" ("das volkspädagogisch erwünschte Geschichtsbild"), one need only utter the catchword "Auschwitz" to remove all doubt as to the basic depravity of the German people.[4] Not only does the very mention of "Auschwitz" call a halt to rational discussion of the Third Reich, since beside "Auschwitz" this symbol of absolute evil, everything else seems inconsequential; it can also be used to cast a shadow over any other aspect of the German past. So long as the Auschwitz Myth retains its terrible power, the recovery of our national self-esteem is virtually impossible.[5]

Origins of the Auschwitz Myth

When one traces the evolution of the extermination legend, it is really quite difficult to comprehend [7] how the Auschwitz Myth came to occupy such a towering position in it. To be sure, as early as 1944 the inventors of the legend had decided on Auschwitz as the site of the "extermination of the Jews" and were clever enough to bolster this allegation with an official U.S. Government publication, the "War Refugee Board Report" as Dr. Butz has

---

[3] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, p. 116.

[4] See Caspar Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, p. 11.

[5] Interestingly, the English writer Richard Harwood [Richard Veran] views the legend of the extermination of the Jews as a threat to all nations. He believes that it produced a delusion that nationalism inevitably leads to genocide. According to Harwood, the spectre of "Auschwitz" is being used to suppress and destroy the sense of nationhood which is a people's "very guarantee of freedom." See Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, p. 2.

shown.[6] However, the WRB Report, which we shall discuss at greater length in the next two chapters, was consigned to oblivion after the war. At least in Germany, the "gas chamber" propaganda largely centreed around camps in the Reich itself, even though the International Military Tribunal (IMT) had asserted in its decision, on the basis of an affidavit from Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of Auschwitz, that some 2,500,000 Jews were murdered in "gas chambers" at the camp.[7] Almost immediately after the war, severe tensions arose between the western Allies and Soviet Russia, with the result that a line of demarcation, the "Iiron Curtain" was drawn between their respective spheres of influence. Partly for that reason, partly for others, the western Allies never got to inspect the Auschwitz area. Here one recalls the statement of Stephen F. Pinter, a U.S. War Department attorney who was stationed at Dachau for 17 months:

> We were told there was a gas chamber at Auschwitz, but since that was in the Russian zone of occupation, we were not permitted to investigate, since the Russians would not permit it.[8]

Thus there was some uncertainty about what position the Soviets would ultimately take on the "extermination of the Jews" especially since Stalin himself was reputed to be an "anti-Semite."

For whatever reason, the Auschwitz Myth was not widely publicized until well into the 1950's. At least, it still had not acquired the crucial significance attributed to it today. No distinction was as yet made between the various camps when the "Final Solution" —the physical destruction of European Jewry allegedly ordered by the leadership of the Third Reich— was discussed. They were all supposed to have played basically the same role in this enormous "murder plot." Every concentration camp, it was said, had one or more "gas chambers" in which Jews were asphyxiated with volatile cyanide (in the form of "Zyklon B" a proprietary fumigant) or carbon monoxide — *in usu vulgi* : "gassed." Even in the later editions of his "standard work" *The Final Solution*, Gerald Reitlinger claims:

> Thus, eventually, every German concentration camp acquired a gas chamber of sorts, though not on Auschwitz lines. The Dachau gas chamber, for instance, was preserved by the American occupation authorities as an object lesson, but its construction had been hampered and its use restricted to a few experimental victims, Jews or Russian prisoners-of-war, who had been committed by the Munich Gestapo.[9]

In Reitlinger's hedging of his statement about the Dachau "gas chamber" one sees a rearguard action. As early as 1960, the Institut für [8] Zeitgeschichte

---

[6] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, pp. 67ff.

[7] International Military Tribunal, Nürnberg; *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof Nürnberg* (cited hereafter as IMT), vol. I, pp. 282-283; ibid., vol. XXXIII, pp. 275-279 (Document 3868-PS). [It should be noted that here, and throughout, Stäglich cites the German edition of the IMT volumes, especially since the pagination of the published German-language transcript of the "Proceedings" (vols. 1-XXIII) does not correspond to that of the "Official Text in the English Language." In both editions, however, the "Documents in Evidence" sections (vols. XXIV-XLVII) are identical.]

[8] Writing in the correspondence section of the American Roman Catholic weekly *Our Sunday Visitor*, June 14, 1959. See Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 47. Pinter's letter is quoted at length by Heinz Roth, *Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher*?, p. 111.

[9] Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 149. The German version of this so-called "standard work" bears the misleading sub-title, "Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas." The original English edition was published at London in 1953 by Valentine, Mitchell & Co. Ltd. under the title *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe*.

in Munich felt itself called upon to issue the following statement, perhaps in response to the findings of the French historian Paul Rassinier:

> Neither in Dachau nor Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other inmates gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never finished and put into operation... The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941-42, and occurred in a very few places, selected exclusively for the purpose and outfitted with the appropriate technical facilities, above all in occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the German Reich proper).[10]

If Reitlinger's statement was a rearguard action, the statement of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte was a general retreat. What made it so sensational was that not only had a host of former inmates testified that "gassings" took place at concentration camps in the Reich, but several commandants of these camps even signed "confessions" affirming the existence of the alleged "gas chambers."[11] At the Nuremberg IMT trial, the British Chief Prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross specifically cited *Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthusen*, and *Oranienburg* as places where murder was "conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and ovens."[12]

For a long time, Auschwitz and other camps that had existed in the German-occupied eastern territories played a subordinate role in the extermination legend. But after Dr. Martin Broszat, a leading member of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, made the statement quoted above, the view that any concentration camps in Germany were "death factories" became completely untenable.

However, the claim that some six million Jews had fallen victim to the "Final Solution" was so vital to the interests of the inventors and promoters of the extermination legend that they absolutely could not abandon it. Not only was that charge a means of holding the German people in political subjugation; it had also become a highly lucrative source of income for international Jewry. The six million figure was the basis of the "reparations" which the Federal Republic of Germany obligated itself to pay to the State of Israel and the Jewish international organizations, in addition to compensation payments to individual Jews, beginning in the early 1950's and continuing even today.[13] For that reason alone, the six million figure, about which certain writers had already expressed wellfounded and earnest doubts on other grounds, could not be abandoned, even after it was established definitely that none of the camps in the German Reich proper were "extermination camps."[14]

---

[10] Letter from Dr. Martin Broszat, then an associate member, now director, of this institute, published in the correspondence section of the Hamburg weekly *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960 (No. 34), p. 16. [In the North American edition, August 24, 1960 (No. 34), p. 14.] See Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 47; also Paul Rassinier, *The Real Eichmann Trial - The Incorrigible Victors* p. 89; and Roth, pp. 19-23.

[11] As the French university professor Robert Faurisson recently emphasized in the monthly periodical *Défense de 1'Occident*, June 1978, p. 35. The "deathbed confessions" of the camp commandant of Mauthausen, SS-Standartenführer Franz Ziereis, even appeared as a pamphlet.

[12] IMT vol. XIX, p. 483. See also Joe J. Heydecker and Johannes Leeb, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, p. 487, and the same authors' *Bilanz der Tausend Jahre*, p. 455.

[13] On this subjeet see Franz Scheidl, *Der Staat Israel und die deutsche Wiedergutmachung*, also his *Deutschland und die Juden*, pp. 266-270; and J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, 1962, pp. 155-163. *The Allgemeinejüdische Wochenzeitung* of July 4, 1975 estimated that 50.1 billion marks in reparations have already been paid and indicated that the total would amount to 85.5 billions.

[14] As Dr. Peter Kleist, for example, did long ago in his book *Auch Du warst dabei*. In *Das Drama der juden Europas*, Rassinier conducted a thorough investigation of the 6,000,000 claim, using Jewish statistics. In my opinion, all such estimates are of only slight importance, since there are no reliable Jewish population statistics. Moreover, the decisive question is not how many Jews

Thus the necessity of sticking to the six million figure led the extermination mythologists to shift their emphasis from the camps in Germany to the camps in German-occupied Poland. Auschwitz, undoubtedly the largest camp complex, became the focal point of the extermination allegation. Since the Poles had set themselves to the task of refashioning part of the camp complex into an "Auschwitz Museum" —a move that also signaled the Soviets would hold to the extermination legend, [9] something about which there had been some uncertainty after the IMT trial— the extermination propagandists no longer had any reason for restraint.

Although the Auschwitz propaganda campaign was aggressively pursued from the very beginning, it still had a lot of catching up to do. To be sure, "extermination camps" in occupied Poland had been mentioned in the so-called Gerstein Report, a document allegedly composed by a onetime SS man named Kurt Gerstein. At first, nobody seemed to take this document seriously, and it was not even admitted in evidence at the IMT trial.[15] At least three versions of it were circulated: two French versions and one German version. Numerous passages in these texts vary from one another.[16] According to the French version published in 1951, the following "extermination camps" were in existence as of August 17, 1942:

1)Belzec, on the Lublin-Lwow road. Maximum per day, 15,000 persons
2) Sobibor, I don't know exactly where it is, 20,000 persons a day
3) Treblinka, 120 Kilometers NNE of Warsaw
4)Maidanek, near Lublin (in preparation)[17]

One notes that the supposedly well-informed Gerstein does not include Auschwitz on this list, though "mass murders" are now alleged to have begun there in the spring of 1942 (The first "gas chambers" were, it is claimed, two converted farm houses).[18]Since, according to this document, Gerstein was

---

lost their lives during World War II, but, granting that some did, how they perished. On the problem of Jewish fatalities in the war see Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 205-240.

[15] IMT, vol. VI, pp. 370f., 400f., 467. Characteristically, the Nuremberg Tribunal did not admit into its official documentation a memorandum Gerstein allegedly composed, in bad French, but only two invoices for shipments of Zyklon B, to the Oranienburg and Auschwitz camps, that were appended to his statement. See T. XXVII, pp. 340-342 (Document RF 350/1553-PS).

[16] See Hans Rothfels's article "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen" in *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (No. 2 of 1953), pp. 177ff.; and Rassinier, *Das Drama der juden Europas*, pp. 71ff. For an extensive discussion of the value of the "Gerstein Report" as a source see Udo Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, vol. I, pp. 422-429; and Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 105ff.; 251-258. The latter book contains an English translation of the "Gerstein Report" that was presented by the prosecution at the NMT "Doctors Trial" (NMT, vol. I, pp. 865-870, Nuremberg Docurnent 1553-PS). The version in the German edition of Butz's book was translated by Udo Walendy from this English translation of the French text. It is not a German "original." Adalbert Rückerl has recently attempted to rehabilitate the "Gerstein Report" by alleging that Dr. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel accompanied Gerstein on his trip to the "extermination camps" and later corroborated the essentials of Gerstein's report. Yet Pfannenstiel would hardly have made certain of these statements voluntarily, though he could have done so under duress. I have before me a communication Pfannenstiel wrote to Professor Rassinier, from which it is evident that he dissociates himself unequivocally from the alleged "Gerstein Report." At that time, as during the war, Pfannenstiel was Professor of Hygiene at University of Marburg. It is peculiar that the public is being introduced to this "witness" to the "gassings" only now when he is presumably deceased. See Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, pp. 14; 61-66.

[17] In the second French version this passage is missing. See Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, pp. 133ff. The German version Rothfels cites in V*ierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* and the English version Butz reproduced are in accord here.

[18] As is claimed, for example, in the autobiography attributed to Rudolf Höss, *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 123; 154ff. See also Helmut Krausnick in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. II, p. 416.

responsible for the procurement and distribution of Zyklon B, he certainly would have been aware of the existence of Auschwitz. As a matter of fact, Auschwitz is mentioned as an “extermination camp” at the end of the English version of the document —along with Theresienstadt, Oranienburg, Dachau, Belsen, and Mauthausen-Gusen![19] This version of the “Gerstein Report” (the one that appears in Dr. Butz' volume) was used by the Americans in the “trials” they conducted on their own after the IMT proceedings.

As the years went on, Auschwitz by and large receded into the background. A decade after the war, the public knew virtually nothing about it. This may be attributed partly to the fact that the Soviets did not permit outsiders to inspect the grounds of the Auschwitz complex. What is more, none of the German and Austrian soldiers interned at Auschwitz, which served for several months as a Soviet prisoner of war camp, found any traces of the alleged mass murders, not even in Birkenau, supposedly the actual extermination camp, or else did not report them after their release.[20] Of course, remnants of the crematoria were there to be seen, but the quantity of rubble did not match what would have been left behind by crematoria of the size required for the mass extermination of several thousand people per day.[21]

One may well ask: If this allegation were true, why then did not the Soviets immediately exhibit the camp to journalists from all over the world and place the evidence of the alleged mass murders under interna[10]national control? I shall leave it to the reader to answer this question for himself. Even less comprehensible is the fact that the majority of Germans offered virtually no resistance to the Auschwitz propaganda campaign that began in the middle of the 1950's. They did not ask why Auschwitz was suddenly being brought forward as the greatest extermination camp of them all, a camp in which Jews were “gassed” by the millions. Everyone seemed to have forgotten the old German proverb: *Wer einmal lügt, dem glaubt man nicht*[*]. Given the fact that the falsehoods about Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, and other camps lasted hardly a decade, similar charges about Auschwitz should have been regarded with the utmost suspicion.

Previous assertions of this kind in the literature on the subject are contradictory indeed. The War Refugee Board Report mentions in this respect only one large barrack erected for this purpose in "Birkenwald." See the report of the U.S. War Refugee Board, *German Extermination Camps: Auschwitz and Birkenau* (cited hereafter as WRB Report), p. 9. According to Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 166, there were "two converted barns," however. Oddly enough, Bernd Naumann's reportage on the trial mentions ordy one "converted barn." See Naumann, *Auschwitz: Bericht über die Strafsache Mulka und andere vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, p. 9. The above should give one some indication of how "reliable" is the testimony on this central question in the alleged extermination of the Jews.

[19] Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 225.

[20] As the late Jochen Floth, who was Chairman of the *Deutsch-Völkische Gemeinschaft*, stated in a special bulletin issued by his organization (*Deutsch-Völkischer*, no. 2 of 1975), of which I have a copy in my files. Other witnesses from among the former prisoners of war in Auschwitz are named in the periodical *Denk Mit!* (No. 3 of 1975), p. 65. See also Franz Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. IV, p. 59; and Heinz Roth...*der makaberste Betrug aller Zeiten*, pp. 94 and 140.

[21] On this see Emil Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-eins einer Lüge*, pp. 55ff. According to reports of former Auschwitz inmates, a crematorium was destroyed in an "uprising" toward the end of 1944. See Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner, *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, pp. 167, 273ff, 282ff, and 385. Also Kazimierz Smolen, *Auschwitz, 1940-1945*, p. 81.

[*] *Falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*; literally, “He who lies once is not to be believed twice.”—T.F.

Of course, here one must take into account the fact that even today many Germans are in the dark about how shamelessly they were deceived in regard to the concentration camps in Reich territory. Countless Germans still believe the lies they were told, for neither the Government nor the mass media gave Dr. Broszat's revealing admission the publicity it deserved.

However, that alone is not enough to explain the establishment and entrenchment of the Auschwitz Myth. Not even the segment of our population most familiar with the Dachau "gas chamber" hoax, for example, is immune to the Auschwitz Myth. Anyone who follows the nationalist press knows that even there "Auschwitz" is often used as a synonym for "genocide."[22] In part, this implicit endorsement of the Auschwitz Myth may be the result of a thoughtlessness that is in itself unpardonable. But there is also some genuine belief involved, as became clear to me from discussions with editors of those publications. To support their position they usually cited the findings of the first Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Indeed, the actual reason for the widespread public acceptance of the Auschwitz Myth may be that the decisions of German courts enjoy the unlimited confidence of the German people. Despite many miscarriages of justice, judicial authority and objectivity are still considered above suspicion. Whether this trust is justified when it comes to such blatantly political trials as the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial is a question that will arise many times in the course of our investigation. At this point, it should be enough simply to note that it can never be the task of the courts to pronounce the final verdict on historical matters, something that certain groups consider the real purpose of the so-called "Nazi Crimes of Violence Trials" ("NSG-Verfahren"), of which the Auschwitz Trial is the prime example.[23]

Considering the importance of the Auschwitz Myth, and its strange etiology, it is high time that the facts be systematically investigated and scrutinized. To be sure, other writers —for example, Rassinier and [11] Butz— have brought many significant facts to light. However, since their studies embraced the whole problem of the German concentration camps, their treatment of Auschwitz was necessarily limited to the essentials, and could do with some supplimentation. Beyond that, I should like to treat the Auschwitz Myth from a different point of view, as will become evident in the following pages.

Before going into details, let us take an overall look at the "official" image of Auschwitz and how it has been fashioned.

Form and Content of the Auschwitz Myth

The "Official" Auschwitz Image

Undoubtedly, the image of Auschwitz that haunts the public mind today is the result of the persistent "educational campaign" conducted by the press, radio, and television, the so-called mass media. This image, which, of course,

---

[22] For instance, in the *Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung*, July 19, 1974 (No. 29), p. 3 ("Ein heißes Eisen"). This example is by no means unique.

[23] "NSG" is the abbreviation of the term "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen" ("Nazi Crimes of Violence"), which is supposed to designate a species of crime unique in history.

still meets with a certain amount of skepticism,[24] follows a set pattern that is, as we shall see, of very obscure origin. It has been supplemented and broadened by a literature, full of contradictions, that ranges from accounts of personal experiences to discussions of particular aspects of the camp to general treatises with scholarly pretensions. Considering the importance of the subject, there are fewer of the latter than one would expect, and they are also quite superficial as historiography. The superficiality of these "standard works" may be attributed to the fact that the authors do not approach their subject in the manner of professional historians, but of propagandists. Because nearly all of them are Jews, there is an inherent bias.[25]

Why professional historians steer clear of this subject is rather obvious. On the one hand, if a historian affiliated with an institution dared cast doubt on the image of Auschwitz that a worldwide propaganda campaign has made into a taboo —something he could not fail to do, given the lack of genuine evidence to support it— he would be out of a job. On the other hand, if the same historian lent his authority to the "official" version of Auschwitz, he would destroy his professional reputation. How many people can be expected to risk their livelihood or reputation?

In his book on the Auschwitz Trial, which he covered for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, the journalist Bernd Naumann gives in a nutshell the version of Auschwitz propagated in the mass media and "scholarly" tomes, which the court took for granted throughout the proceedings:

> The camp was set up in May, 1940, at Auschwitz, 37 miles west of Cracow. Convicted criminals were installed as its prisoner hierarchy. The first shipment of Polish inmates arrived on June 14, 1940. Twelve months later, Hitler decided on the "final solution of the Jewish problem."
>
> Auschwitz became the chosen centre for the planned mass extermination, and Himmler therefore ordered that the camp be expanded. The adjacent town of [12] Birkenau was converted into a gigantic barbed-wire enclosure, a barracks town able to accommodate 100,000 inmates. It became known as Auschwitz II, and the original camp as Auschwitz I.
>
> On September 3, 1941, more than four months before the infamous Wannsee Conference at which Heydrich*outlined the details of the "final solution" about 600 prisoners were sent to the gas chambers —this in the nature of an "experiment." The same fate befell a group of Jews from Upper Silesia, who, in January, 1942, were gassed in a converted barn in the razed village of Birkenau. The schedule for the final solution was about to become Eichmann's grim reality. Endless shipments of prisoners, mostly Jews, began to pour into the extermination camp.
>
> On May 4, 1942, the first "selections" were conducted at the Auschwitz concentration camp, and the "selectees" gassed. Only a week later, an entire transport, 1,500 men, women, and children, were taken to the gas chambers immediately after their arrival, without ever setting foot in the prison compound. The extermination of European Jewry and of members of "inferior" races was under way.
>
> Corpses were burned in huge incineration pit because the so-called Old Crematory was unequal to the job. Consequently, the speedy construction of four large gas chambers and crematories was ordered, and on June 28, 1943, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the chief of

---

[24] Broszat in the weekly *Das Parlament* May 8, 1976 (supplement B 19/76), pp. 6-7; idem, *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (No. 2 of 1976), pp. 110-111

[25] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 247-248. The only professional historian Butz mentions here, Lucy S. Dawidowicz, is relatively unknown. According to him, she occupies the "Leah Lewis Chair in Holocaust Studies" at the Yeshiva University in New York. Butz does not mention any German historians. Their "accomplishments" are also negligible. See my monograph "Das Institut für Zeitgeschichte-eine Schwindelfirma?" (no. 2 of the series *Zur Aussprache*).

* In the German original, Naumann has *Himmler* attending the Wannsee Conference. This error is corrected in the English-language edition of his book, from which the above passage is taken.— T.F.

the building section of the Auschwitz Waffen SS, reported that with the last crematory built, the camp had a daily capacity of 4,756 cremations. However, many more could be killed per day: Each of the two larger gas chambers could accommodate up to 3,000 persons. Thus the cremation of bodies under the open sky continued, and the human fat served as supplementary fuel. The stench of burning flesh blanketed the countryside for miles around; dark, fatty smoke wafted across the sky.

But murder in Auschwitz was committed in a variety of ways. Inmates were given injections of phenolic acid, beaten and tortured, arbitrarily and summarily executed, and made guinea-pigs in so-called medical experiments. Inhuman working conditions, unspeakably primitive sanitary conditions, inadequate diet, and the complete degradation of the individual all contributed their share: Debility, disease, and despair took the lives of tens of thousands. The life expectancy of an Auschwitz inmate was but a few weeks.

Also part of the Auschwitz camp complex were a number of subsidiary slave labour camps (primarily Monowitz —Auschwitz III— where IG Farben constructed a Buna [synthetic rubber] camp, which, however, never got around to producing rubber), and about thirty industrial enterprises. There, too —that is, right under the noses of the civilian supervisors of these war plants— feeble and sick prisoners were selected for the gas chambers.

In autumn, 1944, the end of Auschwitz seemed to be approaching. A special prisoner detail assigned to work in the crematories managed to destroy Crematory IV. This rebellion was put down brutally. Almost all involved were shot; a few managed to escape. After this, the crematories were in operation for only a few more weeks; in early November gassings were stopped on orders from above; the murder machinery was grinding to a halt. The gas chambers were blown up and documents destroyed. On January 17, 1945, the evacuation of the camp began. Ten days later, Soviet troops entered Auschwitz; 5,000 sick prisoners, left behind by the retreating Nazis, were saved.

Five thousand —out of more than 400,000 officially registered Auschwitz prisoners: two-thirds men, one-third women. Of these, 261,000 died in the camp or were murdered; the number of those who died during the “evacuation march” is [13] not known. Neither is the number of those who died without ever being registered, who went from railroad siding to gas chamber without stopping over at the camp. Auschwitz Commandant Höss testified at Nuremberg on April 15, 1946, that the number was 2.5 million; he said, though, that this figure was not based on his personal knowledge but was one mentioned by Eichmann. In his memoirs he maintained that the figure he had given was much too high. Eichmann himself, who is believed to have known the actual number kept silent on this point during his Jerusalem trial.

Pery Broad (one of the defendants at Frankfurt), in a report written by him at the end of the war, spoke of 1 to 2 million. The estimates of historians range from 1 to 4 million.[26]

Here I must forgo point by point discussion of Naumann's various claims, many of which strike one as implausible even at first glance. So far as they have anything to do with the alleged mass extermination of Jews at Auschwitz, they will be examined later in the proper place, together with the evidence adduced to support them. However, I must note that in the literature on Auschwitz there is no unanimity about the details the authors use to give an impression of punctilious accuracy. Also, I should perhaps note that it is a well-known fact that *Himmler* * was not present at the “Wannsee Conference” which, according to the so-called Wannsee Protocol, was held under the chairmanship of Reinhard Heydrich.[27]

Since the proper, if not exclusive, subject of our inquiry is the allegation that Auschwitz was an extermination camp set up as part of a scheme to destroy the Jewish people, certain inaccuracies in the passage quoted above,

---

[26] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 9-11.

[27] At least according to the alleged "minutes" of the Wannsee Conference, reproduced as Appendix 1 of the present work. Recently it has been contended that Heydrich could not have been in Berlin on January 20, 1942, the date of the alleged Wannsee Conference. On that very day, he is supposed to have been occupied with various governmental business in Prague. See Wolf-Dieter Rothe, *Die Endlösun*g *der Juden frage*, pp. 180ff.

and others like them, may be ignored. Only those allegations which give the extermination thesis —what we have called the Auschwitz Myth— a semblance of credibility come within the purview of this work. Above all, this study is concerned with the allegation that "gas chambers" purportedly the means whereby thousands of people were exterminated all at once and in a short time, existed at Auschwitz. That allegation, the focal point of the depiction of Auschwitz found in the concentration camp literature and transmitted to the general public by the mass media, is the *sine qua non* of the Auschwitz Myth.

The other causes of inmate mortality Naumann mentions —phenolic acid injections, beatings and torture, arbitrary and summary executions, medical experiments, inhuman working conditions and primitive sanitary conditions— could hardly have been the vehicle for the extermination of all Jews in German-controlled territory. We may leave aside the question of whether tens of thousands of Jews were in fact killed by these means, as Naumann claims. That allegation has no direct bearing on the real subject of our investigation, viz., the charge that millions of Jews fell victim to a systematic, racially motivated program of "genocide." Nevertheless, I believe a few comments about these other alleged causes of death are in order:

Phenolic acid injections. If the lives of inmates were indeed ter[14]minated by means of phenol injections, this action would seem to come under the heading of euthanasia rather than "genocide." Whether euthanasia is ever justifiable, for example, during a life and death struggle such as the Second World War, may be disputed.[28] On this matter the testimony of the Auschwitz Trial defendant Josef Klehr is very much to the point. Among other things, Klehr stated that inmates singled out for the "knock off shot" ("Abspritzung") were not merely ill, but already half-dead.[29] The employment of this method of killing would seem, by the way, to speak against the existence of "gas chambers:" Why were the terminally ill not simply "gassed" along with the rest?

Arbitrary and summary executions. During the Second World War, summary executions —with or without court-martial sentences— were hardly uncommon, and in some cases may have been "arbitrary." In the occupied eastern territories, for example, the German armed forces sometimes resorted to the firing-squad as a means of combatting the plague of guerrilla warfare. Our enemies were no less gun-shy, even after the armistice, as many Germans who lived through the invasion and occupation of our country can testify firsthand. If summary executions did occur at Auschwitz, one could not say that they were all "arbitrary" without examining each and every case. But how is the allegation that summary executions were carried out at Auschwitz directly relevant to the extermination claim?

Beatings and torture. Physical brutality against prisoners, especially resulting in death, obviously deserves the strongest condemnation. If Auschwitz camp personnel beat or otherwise tortured inmates, they were acting in

---

[28] Scheidl treats this question in detail in *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. III, pp. 227ff.

[29] Naumann, *Auschwitz*, pp. 82-91 (especially p. 90); Herman Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*, vol. II, p. 711. Even several contributions to the Anthologie published by the International Auschwitz Committee, Warsaw, a propaganda work completely without scholarly value, refer to this. See, for example, vol. I, Part 1, pp. 3ff. and 38ff. of that work (cited hereafter as *Polish Anthology*).

violation of Himmler's strict guidelines for treatment of prisoners, and subject to punishment.[30] Indeed, Himmler ordered camp commandants and physicians to give top priority to the preservation of inmates' health and fitness for work.[31] It should not be forgotten that SS tribunals did in fact rigorously prosecute SS men for maltreating inmates. At the Nuremberg IMT trial, SS Justice Konrad Morgen testified that SS tribunals convicted some 200 persons —among them five camp commandants— of such offenses, and that the sentences were usually carried out. Two camp commandants went before the firing-squad.[32]

Medical experiments. To be sure, experimentation on living human beings is a grisly business, but, like experimentation on animals, it is sometimes indispensable to medical research. Any experimentation in the concentration camps could be undertaken only by special permission of Himmler.[33] Incidentally, the medical experiments performed in American penal institutions today —and not just on death-row prisoners— require no top-level governmental authorization.[34]

Inhuman working conditions and primitive sanitary conditions. Naumann's claim that living conditions at Auschwitz were in

---

[30] See Reimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Documentation über die SS*, p. 202. See also IMT, vol. XLII, pp. 517ff. (Gerlach affidavit) and IMT, vol. XLII, pp. 551ff., 522ff. (Morgen affidavit). Corporal punishment could be administered only with the authorization of the Camp Inspector or the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Bureau D, and then only under medical supervision. See Schnabel, *op. cit.*, pp. 191-194, and Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. III, pp. 53ff.

[31] There are a multitude of documents concerning this. See, for example, the directive from the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, dated December 28, 1942 (Schnabel, op. cit, p. 223). A particularly lengthy and minutely detailed order from Reichsführer-SS Himmler to all camp commandants, dated October 26, 1943 (signed by SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, Chief of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office), was recently published in the *Deutsche National Zeitung*, August 12, 1977 (No. 33), p. 1.

[32] IMT, vol. XX, p. 533. See also IMT, vol. XLII, p. 556 (Morgen affidavit), and Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. III, p. 56.

[33] Schnabel, *op. cit.*, pp. 271-272 (sterilization experiments), pp. 289-290 (sub-zero temperature experiments); and *Polish Anthology*, vol, I, Part 1, pp,. 170ff.

Whenever possible, condemned criminals were selected for such experiments. See Alexander Mitscherlich, *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit*; pp. 24 and 128f.; also *Polish Anthology*, vol. 1, Part 1, pp. 60ff.

Scheidl points out that medical experimentation in the various camps had nothing to do with the alleged extermination of the Jews. It was conducted according to governmental regulations and required official permission. The results of the experiments were regularly published in the journal *Zeitschrift für die gesamte experimentelle Medizin*. See Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. III, pp. 179ff.

The medical experiments mentioned in the Polish Anthology are largely a matter of pure atrocity propaganda, and the only supporting evidence adduced for them is the verdict of the American Military Tribunal in the Nuremberg "Doctors Trial.» Especially typical is the atrocity story told about the Auschwitz camp pharmacist (*Polish Anthology*, vol. 1, Part 1, pp. 162-63), which was rehashed in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial of 1963-65 (see Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 82). Even the more detailed accounts in the *Polish Anthology* (*e.g.* vol. 1, Part 2 and vol. II, Part 1) are, it is obvious, largely repetition of camp gossip or atrocity propaganda. Significantly, the concentration camp registration numbers of the various authors of these tales are very low, which, along with their stories themselves, allows us to conclude that they spent many years in the Auschwitz camp. Elsewhere in the Polish anthology (vol. II, Part 1, p. 7) it is asserted that the life-span of an Auschwitz prisoner usually did not exceed a few months.

[34] According to a report broadcast by the Norddeutscher Rundfunk, Hamburg, UKW2, on March 26, 1974, about 7:45 a.m. See also Heinz Roth, *Was geschah nach 1945?,* Part 2, p. 40; Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. III, pp. 219ff. (especially pp. 223-226); and Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung, May 31, 1974, p. 7.

themselves homicidal remains to be proved. At times, conditions there [15] might have been deadly, especially when epidemics were rampant. In his booklet *Die Auschwitz-Lüge* [The Auschwitz Lie], Thies Christophersen gives convincing testimony that as late as 1944, the fifth year of the war, living and working conditions at Auschwitz were, in general, tolerable; in part, even good.[35] (On my visits to the Auschwitz parent camp in the middle of 1944, I never encountered a malnourished inmate.) Likewise, Naumann's claim that the life expectancy of an Auschwitz inmate did not exceed a few weeks from the time of his arrival is obviously nothing but speculation. Here one recalls that a number of now prominent Jews lived and worked for years at Auschwitz, for example, the Austrian Jew Benedikt Kautsky (a prominent socialist) and the German Jew Erik Blumenfeld (Party Chairman of the Hamburg branch of the "conservative" Christian Democratic Union). According to former Israeli Prime Minister Levi Eshkol, "tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands" of onetime Auschwitz inmates are alive today in Israel alone.[36]

Even these few brief factual observations should take away some of the drama from Naumann's portrayal of Auschwitz. Anyway, it is not such incidental atrocity charges as these that have over the past three decades transformed the word "Auschwitz" into a synonym for Hell on earth, but the "gas chamber" charge. Our primary task, then, is to scrutinize the evidence adduced for that charge and determine whether there is any substance to it.

To be sure, a number of facts are already known that would warrant skepticism about the allegation that "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz.[37] They are not, however, officially acknowledged, much less communicated to the public. The standard treatment of this subject is to assert that the "gassing of the Jews" is an "established historical fact" what is known in legal parlance as a matter of "common knowledge" i.e., something regarded as so obvious that it does not require proof. Thus Hermann Langbein, for example, in his book *...wir haben es getan* [We Did It], makes the claim that "scholars" have proved the leadership of the Third Reich ordered the planning and execution of mass murder. To be precise, he says:

> Perhaps the evidence accessible to research and examination might leave some doubt about this or that detail, but not about the vast killing action itself, ordered and organized by the State. To scholars the facts are clear. In the area of public opinion, however, political passions and guilty conscience distort the picture.[38]

---

[35] See also the statements of Dr. Konrad Morgen and Rudolf Höss in the Nuremberg IMT trial. IMT, vol. XX, pp. 534-535 and IMT, vol. XI, pp. 445-447.

[36] Interview published in the newsweekly *Der Spiegel*, as cited by J.G. Burg in *Sündenbäcke*, p. 231, and by Roth in *Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?*, p. 118.

[37] An important piece of circumstantial evidence that there were no "gas chambers" in the Auschwitz complex is the report of a Red Cross delegation that visited Auschwitz in September 1944, and found nothing whatever to substantiate this rumour, which had already reached the International Red Cross. See the collection of documents that organization published after the war: *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Geneva, 1947 (henceforth referred to as Red Cross). It is cited here after the German translation published in 1974 by the Arolsen Tracing Service, *Die Tätigkeit des IKRK zu gunsten der in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern inhaftierten Zivilpersonen (1939-1945)*. See my commentary on this document in *Mensch und Maß* (No. 22 of 1975), pp. 1021-1031; also Harwood, *Six Million?*, 24-26. In this context, Butz's investigation of the fate of the Hungarian Jews is likewise important: *op. cit.*, pp. 133ff.

[38] Hermann Langbein, *...wir haben es getan: Selbstzeugnisse in Tagebüchern und Briefen*, p. 8.

While we need not allow ourselves to be spoon fed such arrogant generalities, *we* are not, as a basic principle, the ones who have to come up with the evidence here. Anybody who implies that we are is turning things upside down. The burden of proof, to use a juristic term, rests solely with those groups which, aided by virtually the entire mass media and even part of "German" officialdom, including the judiciary, have for more than thirty years stridently and doggedly accused Germany of having committed "genocide" against the Jewish people.
[16]

In the field of historical scholarship there is, strictly speaking, no burden of proof in the juristic sense. However, before the historian can approach his task of depicting some past epoch or event through critical interpretation of the source material he has researched, he must determine the reliability of those sources, something "establishment" historians have not, as I see it, so much as attempted to do with regard to the subject under discussion here. Every conscientious historian will reject a source when he has reason to suspect that it may be false or even unreliable, and, accordingly, eliminate from his work any statements based thereupon, just as a court of law will dismiss a case on the grounds of insufficient evidence. Our attempt to scrutinize the evidence for the "gassing of the Jews" allegation is a preview of the kind of research future historians will have to undertake on a broader scale.

Since the "gas chamber" allegation has been used to represent Germany as a nation of criminals, I find it quite appropriate to introduce the burden of proof concept into the dispute over the extermination thesis. The criteria of penal law may be readily applied to the wholesale indictment of the German people. In the penal jurisprudence of every Western nation it is an established principle that the accused must be proved guilty. If his guilt cannot be proved, he is to be regarded and treated as innocent. According to the time-honored principle of Roman law *in dubio pro reo*, he must be acquitted when the facts of the case leave room for doubt, even though his innocence cannot be definitely established. The German people have every right to expect this standard to be applied to them in the court of world history.

Thus we the accused —the German people— are under no obligation to prove that "gas chambers" did not exist. Rather, it is up to our accusers to prove that they did. As will be seen in the following chapters, they have yet to do so, and we must not allow ourselves to be fooled by any claims to the contrary, such as those of Langbein. So long as the Auschwitz mythologists make this charge, they will be responsible for proving it. We do not have to plead guilty to a mere accusation. It is to be hoped that this point will not be lost on some otherwise well-meaning and patriotic journalists who use the word "Auschwitz" as a synonym for "genocide" because —as one of them stated in response to a question of mine— "the opposite cannot be proved."

Foundations of the "Official" Auschwitz Image

Documentary Evidence

As source material for historiography, documents of every kind are assigned pre-eminent rank. Generally speaking, documents constitute the

soundest basis for the portrayal of historical events and the analysis of historical processes. While the term "document" in the broadest [17] sense, may be used to describe almost any object conveying information, for example, maps, blueprints, sketches, photographs, motion pictures, and so forth, in the narrower sense it refers only to original or official statements in writing. Transcripts of witness testimony, affidavits, memoirs, letters, and the like are all examples of documents in this limited sense of the word.[39]

Documents that originated in connection with the alleged events, to which the general term "contemporaneous documents" has been applied, will naturally be assigned greater importance in our study than the post-war testimony and personal accounts the Auschwitz mythologists use to support their grave charges. The latter came into being in what Dr. Butz has called a "hysterical emotional atmosphere."[40] Indeed, the testimony and affidavits in the Nuremberg and other "war crimes" trials were often given under duress. Contemporaneous documents, particularly those which are said to have played an indispensable role in the alleged events, represent the most reliable source of information about what actually happened.

According to our ground rules, only contemporaneous documents will count as documentary evidence. To be specific: written statements, both personal and official, but especially the latter, relating to "extermination actions"; construction plans of installations necessary for the operation of an "extermination camp" (e.g., "gas chambers" and crematoria); purported photographs of such installations and actions; and any surviving objects that convey information about the alleged events.

At the outset, we should make a few general comments about the authenticity of the documents that allegedly come from German official files. It is —or should be— well known that America has thus far returned to Germany only selected portions of the tons and tons of documents it confiscated from German archives.[41] (By "Germany" I mean the Federal Republic of Germany: I do not know whether the German Democratic Republic has received any confiscated documents from the Soviet Union or another of its allies. That is most unlikely.) Official documents relating to what happened in the concentration camps were assembled and evaluated in connection with the various "war crimes trials" staged by the victorious Allies, especially the Nuremberg trials, which were largely an American production. There they received the number and letter designations by which they are cited in the standard works on our subject, seldom with any indication of where the originals are to be found. At best, one finds a footnote indicating that a photocopy of this or that document is to be found at the Institut für Zeitgeschichte or in some other archive. Very often, however, it is not even a photocopy of the original, but rather a photocopy of a "transcription of the original made by the Allies." Nobody seems to know where the originals of the "Nuremberg Documents" —as they are called— repose today. Evidently, [18] "scholars" and "professional historians" have not taken the trouble to locate

---

[39] *Der Grosse Brockhaus*, vol. III (1957), p. 304, "Dokument"; ibid., vol. XII (1957), p. 26, "Urkunde."

[40] Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 119.

[41] On this see Werner Maser, *Nürnberg. Tribunal der Sieger*, pp. 163ff., 173-174, also notes 20 (p. 633) and 23 (p. 634).

the originals of these documents. (When I tried to locate the so-called Wannsee Protocol, which is constantly represented as the key document on the "extermination of the Jews" I had no success whatsoever.) It is doubtful, by the way, that an independent expert has ever examined a single "Nuremberg Document" for its authenticity. The documents are, as Udo Walendy puts it, "nearly inaccessible."[42]

Given these facts —particularly the fact that they have not been evaluated by independent experts, indeed, cannot be— one must have grave doubts as to the authenticity of all "German official documents" cited in the literature on our subject. It is hardly surprising that such authentication was not undertaken in connection with the Nuremberg trials. For the sake of argument, however, we shall proceed on the premise that they are genuine. When doubt as to their authenticity may be surmised from their origin and variance from known fact, it will be indicated in the proper place.

Readers interested in probing further into this episode in recent history will find most of the documents used at the Nuremberg IMT trial in the 42-volume published record of those proceedings, which may be found in all the larger libraries. Particular documents are not always easy to locate in the trial record, since the individual volumes lack tables of contents and the general indexing is incomplete. However, page and volume numbers are usually cited correctly in the literature on our subject. It is more difficult to obtain the text of documents used in the subsequent "war crimes trials."[43] There is, of course, an official compendium, as it were, of the documents used in the Nuremberg NMT* proceedings, the 15-volume *Trials of War Criminals*, but it contains only English translations which, according to Dr. Butz, cannot always be trusted. As even Reitlinger admits, neither there nor anywhere else are these documents systematically collected and reproduced in full. Nevertheless, we may be sure that all the fundamental documents on the "Final Solution" are to be found in the German-language literature on the subject. They will be the starting-point of our investigation. This approach does not strike me as objectionable, since the task we have set for ourselves is not to determine what Auschwitz was "really" like, but simply to investigate whether sufficient documentary evidence can be adduced for the claim that Jews were exterminated *en masse* at the camp. We may assume that our "contemporary historians" have left no stone unturned in their search for evidence to support even the least of their

---

[42] On this see Udo Walendy, *Die Methoden der Unterziehung*, pp. 34ff. The statement of the Director of the Staatsarchiv (Regional Archives) at Nuremberg, quoted by Walendy, that for over 30 years "scholars of many lands have seen no reason to consult original documents that are not readily accessible" is noteworthy indeed (Walendy, *ibid.*, p. 36, tight colunm). I had similar experiences when attempting to locate various documents in the Staatsarchiv at Nuremberg and the Bundesarchiv (German Federal Archives) at Coblenz. When it comes to researching the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question," it seems that "scholars" are satisfied with quite threadbare source material. This example alone should make it clear that nearly all previous studies in this field are suspect. The New York Jewish newspaper *Aufbau*, june 23, 1978, published a report on an exhibit of "Holocaust documents" at the National Archives in Washington, D.C. According to *Aufbau*, similar exhibits are planned for German schools and universities. To me it seems doubtful that original documents of genuine importance would really be exhibited. The exhibits in Germany will tell.

[43] On this see Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 611-615; Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 19-20.

* Nurenberg Military Tribunal, a series of twelve trials of "lesser" German defendants, conducted entirely by the Americans — T.F.

allegations. Almost invariably they make use of the same documents that were used in the Nuremberg trials, often giving only excerpts from them.

Now, let us assume for a moment that the leadership of the Third Reich actually decided to "exterminate the Jews of Europe." (Ever since the war, the anti-German propagandists who claim such a policy existed [19] have equated it with the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" a term which, as we shall see, was used with a quite different meaning during the Third Reich.) The formulation and carrying out of a program of mass extermination would have involved so much planning and preparation, so many governmental officials and agencies, that one would expect it to have produced a corresponding mass of paperwork. But where are these contemporaneous documents? In his introduction to the purported autobiography of the former Auschwitz camp commandant Rudolf Höss, Dr. Martin Broszat, one of the "expert witnesses" in the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and currently director of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, talks as though the Auschwitz legend had long since been substantiated with reliable documents. "Documents on Auschwitz are nothing new" he asserts. One wonders to what extent he understands the meaning of the term "document." From the context in which this remark appears, one must assume that he regards all the post-war testimony and reports on Auschwitz as "documents." However, as we shall see, genuine contemporaneous documents that can in any way be construed as supporting the allegation that Jews were "exterminated" at Auschwitz-Birkenau are almost non-existent.

The explanation usually adduced for this dearth of contemporaneous documents is that the Reich leadership kept its homicidal plans under tight security. All the necessary orders and directives were, it is claimed, given orally. Since it has never been proved that Hitler or any other top Reich official issued a written order for the extermination of all Jews in German-controlled territory, the Institut für Zeitgeschichte is reduced to claiming that "according to many witnesses, it must have been given orally."[44]] The same claim appears in the depositions leading members of this institute gave as "expert witnesses" in the Auschwitz Trial, and the arguments they use to support it are thoroughly unconvincing. One of these "experts" Dr. Helmut Krausnick, cites in this regard the memoirs of Himmler's masseur Felix Kersten, which have since been branded a forgery (Since a number of respected historians hold the view that the Kersten memoirs are fraudulent, it cannot be simply dismissed).[45] Another

---

[44] Letter from the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, cited after Heinz Roth, *Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?*, p. 115

[45] Particularly David Irving. See his *Hitler's War*, p. xx; also the review thereof in *Nation Europa* (No. 8 of 1975), p. 62. After the war, Kersten had every reason to "rehabilitate" himself on account of bis close relations with Heinrich Himmler. Not until 1952 did he publish extracts from the diary he purportedly kept. They appeared under the title *Totenkopf und Treue* and are most commonly cited after the English language version (*The Kersten Memoirs*, London, 1956). According to Kersten's own foreword, the text of *The Kersten Memoirs* does not always correspond to that of *Totenkopf und Treue*, nor to the excerpts from his diary that were published in Dutch and Swedish: material was added to, and omitted from, those volumes. Kersten claims that whatever he knows about the "extermination of the jews" came directly from Himmler —indeed, as early as November 11, 1941! (*Totenkopf und Treue*, p. 149; *The Kersten Memoirs*, p. 119). Of course, it is rather unlikely that Himmler would have discussed at length with his masseur a policy that was allegedly subject to such secrecy that the decisive orders were only transmitted orally. In *Der stille Befehl. Medizinrat Kersten, Himmler und das Dritte Reich*, p. 63, Achim Besgen reveals yet another particular from the alleged Kersten Diary, which the aforementioned volumes lack. According to this story, Kersten received detafied information about the "extermination of Jews" in

of Krausnick's arguments in support of this assertion is that the *Einsatzgruppen* (SS commandos) took Hitler's so-called Commissar Order as a license to kill every Jew they could in their field of operations.[46] Be that as it may, the occurrence of such actions would not *per se* prove that Hitler or Himmler ordered the liquidation of those Jews. Testimony to that effect from the Nuremberg trials carries no weight here, since there are so many examples of that testimony being extorted through physical and psychological torture or bought with promises.[47] Obviously, the claim that the Commissar Order included a directive to exterminate all Jews but that this part of the order was never put in writing is pure speculation. Even such a hardly impartial biographer of Hitler as Joachim C. Fest must admit that "in the table [20] talk, the speeches, the documents or the recollections of participants from all those years not a single concrete reference of his to the practice of annihilation has come down to us."[48]

Also opposing the hypothesis that Hitler or Himmler issued an oral directive for the extermination of the Jews is the fact that no request for confirmation of such an order has been found among the files of any subordinate agency. Given the famous German penchant for thoroughness and the gravity of the alleged order, one would assume that those involved in carrying it out would, if only for their own protection, have requested

---

"death camps" from an - unnamed - SS-Obersturmbannführer who sat next to him in the mess hall during lunch. This tale is patently unbelievable.

[46] As Hans-Adolf Jacobsen in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. II, pp. 163ff., and Reitfinger, *op. cit*., p. 91, have also asserted.

Krausnick himself cites a "written minute," dated July 2, 1941, in which Heydrich is reported to have "summarized" to the four Senior SS and Police Commanders «basic instructions» he had already issued to the *Einsatzgruppen*.- According to this «minute,» Heydrich ordered the *Einsatzgruppen* to "execute" only those Jews who occupied positions in the Soviet state or the Communist Party, in addition to non-Jewish Soviet commissars, Party functionaries, and sundry other "extremists» -"saboteurs, propagandists, snipers, assassins, agitators, etc." (*Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. II, p. 364). Nevertheless, Krausnick asserts that 'there can be no doubt that... the *Einsatzgruppen* had verbal orders to shoot all Jews" (*ibid*., p. 365). As is well known, the task of the *Einsatzgruppen* was to carry on a ruthless struggle against the guerrilla bands operating behind German lines. Since the Jews were naturally on the side of the guerrillas, many of them —including some who were innocent of terrorist activities - may have been executed for that reason, but such executions had nothing to do with "genocide." See Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. V, pp. 64ff.; Harwood, pp. llff.; Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, vol. II, pp. 389ff.; also Rudolf Aschenauer, *NS-Prozesse im Lichte der Zeitgeschichte*, passim.

For the rest, we need not take into account the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen*, even though they have been linked from the start to the "final Solution," since they had nothing to do with Auschwitz.

[47] See Chapter Three, pp. 109, 122-47, of the present work. The suffragan bishop of Munich, Johannes Neuhäusler, a former Dachau inmate, made some remarkable comments on this question in an interview he granted to Radio Munich in 1948. Significantly, this interview was never broadcast. A transcript of it was first published in the January 6, 1974 issue of the *Münchner Katholishce Kirchenzeitung*. The *Frankfurter Rundschau* of January 4, 1974 also carried a report about it. See further Maurice Bardeche, *Nürnberg, oder Die Falschmünzer*, pp. 14-16, 86-130; Freda Utley, pp. 185ff., 21lff.; *op cit*., Harwood, pp. 10-13; Butz, *op. cit*., pp. 160ff; Heinz Roth, *Was geschah nach 1945?*, Part 2, pp. 63f., 67ff., 84, 95ff. Another very revealing disclosure about the methods of interrogation then being practiced is the statement of Jost Walter Schneider, a German whom the U.S. War Crimes Group employed as an interpreter, quoted by the attorney Eberhard Engelhardt in his contribution to *Sieger-Tribunal: Nürnberg 1945-46* (a collection of scholarly papers delivered at the Contemporary History Congress of the Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik in Kassel, May 21-23, 1976, published as the July-August 1976 issue of *Nation Europa*), pp. 65-68.

[48] Joachim C. Fest, *Hitler: Eine Biographie*, p. 931.

confirmation. At the very least, one would expect some traces of such requests to have survived. This is especially true if Robert M.W. Kempner is correct in his charge that countless officials and agencies of the Reich Government were not only aware of the "extermination of the Jews" but even took part in it.[49] There can be hardly any doubt that the Allies went through the documents they confiscated with a fine-toothed comb to find such evidence. Since no document containing a reference to an "extermination order" has yet been discovered, it is highly improbable that the order was given. If massacres of Jews did occur, by means of gas or whatnot, subordinates acting on their own undertook them. Such killings would therefore have nothing to do with any "plan" to exterminate the Jewish people. No wonder the extermination mythologists doggedly insist —despite a total lack of evidence— that Hitler *must have* given the order for the "extermination of the Jews" orally. Of course, this "must have" is no substitute for proof.

In this connection, an order Himmler allegedly issued in autumn 1944 for the suspension of the "extermination program" is constantly cited in the literature on our subject. From the alleged order, the extermination mythologists conclude that an order for the "extermination of the Jews" must have been issued in the first place. Apart from the fact that this conclusion is something of a *non sequitur*, one notes they usually avoid mentioning that there is no documentary proof that Himmler issued any order to shut down an "extermination program."[50]

Besides the extremely rare contemporaneous documents that bear directly on Auschwitz, there are a number of documents that are supposed to bear indirectly on the alleged plan to exterminate the Jews. They cannot be ignored here, even though they contain no mention whatever of Auschwitz, because they form the basis of the claim that the evacuation (i.e., deportation)

---

[49] Kempner's hate-filled "reckoning" with his erstwhile colleagues, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, is almost totally based on this charge. In their book *Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener,* Léon Poliakov and Josef Wulf have attempted to document this thesis. They give no specific references and are anything but convincing.

[50] The story of this order from Himmler is worked into the alleged Höss memoir *Kommandant in Auschwitz* (p. 160). Broszat, the editor and commentator, remarks in a footnote that "the fact itself has been confirmed beyond a shadow of doubt by a variety of witnesses." In this context, he invokes Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 516ff., who, in turn, cites the so-called Kasztner Report (Reszö Kasztner, *Bericht des jüdischen Rettungskomitees aus Budapest*, Geneva, 1945), which on this point is based upon a communication that SS-Standartenführer Kurt Becher allegedly sent to Kasztner. As a witness in the Nuremberg Trials, Becher affirmed any statements attributed to him that seemed likely to procure his own acquittal. Afterwards, he was not harassed further. See IMT, vol. XI, p. 370 and vol. XY-XIII, pp. 68-70 (Nuremberg Document 3762-PS, Becher Affidavit). This can hardly be called a "fact confirmed beyond a shadow of doubt by a variety of witnesses." The one-sided presentation in Alexander Weissberg's famous book *Die Geschichte des Joel Brand* likewise rests only upon hearsay. It is notable, however, for the author's admission that there is a complete lack of documentary evidence to prove Hitler planned to exterminate the Jews. As a source material for contemporary historiography, his book is otherwise quite worthless. On Weissberg see the anonymously published *The Myth of the Six Million*, p. 33. For a critical estimate of Kasztner and bis informant Becher see especially Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?,* p. 94 (note 29) and pp. 232ff.

In addition to Kasztner, Reitünger invokes a certain Miklos Nyiszli (*op. cit.*, pp. 517-518), a personage with which we shall deal at greater length elsewhere. He is an even more dubious source of information than the others (see Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?*, pp. 242-245). Harwood, *Six Million?*, p. 20, describes Nyiszli as a "mythical and invented person."

Incidentally, there is also a Nuremberg affidavit from Kasztner: IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 1-15 (document 2605-PS).

of Jews from all parts of Europe to concentration camps in the German-occupied Eastern territories, beginning in 1941 —an indisputable historical occurrence— was undertaken for the purpose of killing them, and that, in particular, Birkenau was the site and "gas chambers" the means of this mass murder.[51] Even these documents, however, are not particularly numerous.

The documents that bear, directly or indirectly, on the question of whether an extermination program was implemented at Auschwitz will be scrutinized in the following chapter.
[21]

Post-War Personal Accounts

Considerably more numerous than contemporaneous documents used to support the Auschwitz legend are the personal accounts of those who purportedly had firsthand experience of the "death factories." In this connection, accounts written by former Auschwitz inmates figure most prominently, but former members of the SS camp personnel have also written accounts or given depositions claiming Jews were exterminated at the camp in "gas chambers" and crematoria built especially for this purpose. Perhaps the most important of the accounts written by former SS men is that of Rudolf Höss, commandant of the Auschwitz camp, which we have mentioned above.

A particularly instructive collection of such accounts is the book *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, edited by the former concentration camp inmates H.G. Adler, Hermann Langbein, and Ella Lingens-Reiner. This compilation has a foreword by Hermann Langbein but is otherwise without commentary. Obviously intended as psychological spadework for the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, which began in 1963 after several years of preliminary investigations, it contains accounts by persons who later appeared as prosecution witnesses, some of whom likewise told their stories on the radio prior to the trial. A similar compendium of personal accounts is Hermann Langbein's *Menschen in Auschwitz*. Unlike the previously mentioned volume, this compilation contains a good deal of augmentation and commentary.

There are other books that deal exclusively with the purported experiences of their authors in Auschwitz, but these two collections, I believe,

---

[51] The fact that deported Jews in the occupied eastern territories were extensively used for work essential to the war effort had to be admitted even by the members of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*, who were consulted as "experts" in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. See *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. II, pp. 129-144, 375-379, 395, 426ff. Yet even today the charge persists that the Reich leadership sought to "work the Jews to death." For example, Uwe Dietrich Adam, in his *Judenpolitik im Dritten Reich*, speaks of "elimination through toil," but the only proof he can adduce for this charge is the so-called Wannsee Protocol and a memorandum by Minister of Justice Thierack, in one passage of which the phrase "annihilaation through work» is used (see IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 200ff., Nuremberg Document 654-PS). This thesis is self-contradictory to the point of absurdity. What farmer slaughters the ox he would have draw the plow?

How very interested the Reich leadership was in the labour of the concentration camp inmates and, consequently, how much attention it devoted to the preservation of their health and energies, is shown by numerous surviving documents on the subject, documents indisputably authentic. With their complaints about inadequate shelter and nourishment for prisoners, about inhumane treatment, they are just as incompatible with this charge as with the one that the Reich leadership, *i.e.*, Hitler or Himmler, planned to kill the greatest possible number of Jews in the concentration camps with the greatest possible speed. See note 31 above. Also Schnabel, *op. cit.*, pp. 204, 207, 210, 215, 216, 221, 227, and 235.

represent the most copious sampling of what has been reported about the "extermination camp."

The evaluation of these "eyewitness accounts" only a very few of which contain anywhere near specific statements about "gassings" or "gas chambers" and crematoria, leads us to the problem of how to regard witness testimony in general. For it must be equally clear to both layman and jurists that not everything witnesses state is the truth. Here we can only touch briefly on this problem. Later on, we shall treat it in greater detail.

It goes without saying that virtually all of these accounts are far removed from objectivity. In the case of accounts written by former inmates that is quite understandable. Nobody likes to be deprived of his freedom. People who have been imprisoned are inclined to speak only evil of their erstwhile jailers. After the fall of the Third Reich, such a depiction was expected, indeed, demanded, of former inmates of its concentration camps and prisons. We must always bear in mind that witnesses in the initial "war crimes trials" —and even later ones— were under pressure to give a certain line of testimony. Few people today can imagine the variety and intensity of the pressures and influences to [22] which those witnesses were subject.[52] Furthermore, we must take into account what Rassinier calls the "Odysseus complex" namely, the psychic tendency, present in most individuals, to exaggerate one's own experiences, whether good or bad.[53] In view of these self-evident facts, less weight should be assigned to post-war accounts than to contemporaneous documents. All post-war accounts must be subjected to particularly rigorous scrutiny.

Even those accounts by writers and witnesses who appear to be making a sincere effort to relate the truth as it is known to them must be regarded with critical reserve. The ability of human beings to observe and record has its limits. Any honest person will affirm this fact from his own experience. What is more, the suggestive effect of the atrocity propaganda spread by the mass media since 1945 has caused even well-intentioned writers of personal accounts to mingle inseparably hearsay and personal experience, or to relate hearsay *as* personal experience. Along with this confounding of fact and fiction goes a certain mutual influence —conscious or unconscious— among former concentration camp inmates.[54]

Thus one must warn against placing any great trust in post-war accounts of Auschwitz. No responsible historian would regard personal accounts alone as proof, least of all of the extermination thesis. Unless they could be verified from authentic sources, he would not even take into consideration as evidence.

---

[52] On this consult note 47 above. No doubt the witnesses appearing before German courts in "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials have also been unceasingly manipulated. Hans Laternser has given detailed and cogent proof of that. See his *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 85-124; also my own publication *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*.

[53] Paul Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, pp. 140-141; idem; *Was nun, Odysseus?*, p. 17. See also Heinz Roth *...der makaberste Betrug aller Zeiten*, p. 38.

[54] Even the Director of the Central Office of the Regional judiciary for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes, Chief Public Prosecutor Adalbert Rückerl, has to concede that. See his *NS-Prozesse*, p. 26. The noted criminologist Hellwig's remarks on the suggestive effects of atrocity propaganda in World War I are no less applicable to the intensified atrocity propaganda during and after World War II. See Albert Heflwig, *Psychologie und Vernehumugstechnik bei Tatbestandsermittlungen* p. 88f. Likewise instructive on this point is Baron Arthur Ponsonby's *Falsehood in Wartime*.

Most "witnesses" to the alleged "gassing of the Jews" have failed, by the way, to provide a convincing explanation of how or why their own lives were spared.

Post-War Legal Proceedings

Since most people place a great deal of trust in judicial decisions, the various post-war trials of so-called "nazi" war criminals played an important role in the establishment and consolidation of the extermination legend. Beginning with the Nuremberg trials of the Allies, judicial and quasi-judicial proceedings have been used to give a semblance of plausibility to the six million legend. All the courts had to do, it seems, was note in their decisions that the "extermination of the Jews" is an "established fact."

Nevertheless, the various "war crimes trials" conducted by the victorious Allies failed to accomplish the purposes for which they were designed. In Germany, as elsewhere, they were unpopular from the start, and their "findings" continue to meet with doubt.[55] That helps explain why the name Auschwitz was virtually unknown to the average citizen until well into the 1950's, even though the International Military Tribunal had represented Auschwitz as the site of millions of murders, largely on the basis of the Höss affidavit, which was undoubtedly the product of coercion.[56]
[23]

After the propaganda campaign to make Auschwitz the focal point of the extermination legend began, it must have seemed advisable to get a German court to echo this allegation. Hence the grotesque proceedings against Mulka *et al*. before the Frankfurt Assize Court, which have entered the history of jurisprudence under the heading of the "Auschwitz Trial." This trial, which received extraordinary attention in the mass media, has influenced the historical consciousness of a great many people, especially in Germany. There can be no doubt that it not only strengthened the belief of those who were already convinced that Auschwitz was the centre of the extermination of the Jews, but also persuaded a wider range of people that there might be some truth to this allegation, even, as mentioned above, elements on the so-called right-wing.

Although the Auschwitz mythologists constantly invoke the various Nuremberg trials, as well as the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, as proof that Auschwitz-Birkenau was a "death factory" they do not merit any special consideration within the framework of this study. The findings of these trials are based on documents and witness testimony found in the literature on the camp, and will be discussed in that context. It goes without saying that a legal proceeding, even one concerned with events in recent history, is only worth as much as the documents and testimony on which its findings are based. As Rassinier has noted, not a single document has been presented, either at the Nuremberg trials or in the concentration camp literature, that substantiates the allegation that "gas chambers" were installed in German concentration camps,

---

[55] Maurer in *Mensch und Maß* (No. 16 of 1977), pp. 725ff.; Richard Harwood Nuremberg and Other War Crimes Trials. Particularly thorough criticism from a contemporary viewpoint is contained in the collection *Sieger-Tribunal, Nürnberg 1945-46*, published as the July-August 1976 issue of *Nation Europa*.

[56] On this see pp. 134ff. For a penetrating analysis of the Höss affidavit (Nuremberg Document 3868-PS, IMT vol. XXXIII, pp. 275-279), see Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 103ff.

on orders from the Reich Government, for the purpose of mass extermination of Jews.[57] In this regard, the Auschwitz Trial changed nothing.

Even so, I think it appropriate to devote a chapter to the Auschwitz Trial, because quite a few people believe that its findings have especially great "probative value." I also think this costly trial is the best possible illustration of the fact that penal trials are unsuited for the clarification of historical issues — indeed, that they hinder, rather than promote, the search for historical truth.

[57] Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, p. 20.

Chapter Two

Contemporaneous Documents

As we make a detailed examination of documents of the most diverse kinds from the period of the Third Reich we shall see that the Auschwitz mythologists are able to draw from them the conclusions they desire —if indeed at all— only by resorting to forced logic, conjecture, and the creation of fictive, or at least dubious, associations. That is to say, there are gaps in the chain of "proof" and the individual pieces of circumstantial evidence are far from unambiguous.[58]

Such argumentation is no more acceptable to the historian than it is to the jurist. With reference to the question of whether Hitler "knew" about the "gassing" of the Jews, the distinguished British historian David Irving has stated, in no uncertain terms, that none of the available documents contains any solid information, and historians cannot go by speculation alone.[59]

Only in a very few contemporaneous "eyewitness accounts" is it expressly claimed that "gas chambers" existed at Birkenau. These reports, however, are so questionable and contradictory that after the war one hardly ever dared invoke them as proof, or quoted them only in part.

In the following chapter, I shall deal with the contemporaneous documents according to subject matter as well as importance.

Basic Documents from German Official Records

The "Göring Decree"

In nearly all the historical accounts of the "extermination of the Jews" a directive Reichsmarschall Göring issued to SS-Gruppenführer Reinhard Heydrich, head of the Security Service and the Secret Police Service, on July 31,

---

[58] An instructive example of this method of writing history has been given us by Professor Walter Hofer with his book *Der Nationalsozialismus-Dokumente 1933-1945*, which was promoted to bestseller status. The title masquerades as a collection of authentic documents, though this is not the ease. Besides the appendix, which contains selected documents of little informative value, the book contains an extensive text which makes the case desired by the re-educators. The impression is clearly created that the argument of the text has been proven beyond doubt by the documents, of which some are cited only in excerpts. Aside from the fact that some of the documents must be designated as inauthentic or forged, the critical reader will be able to recognize that even those which are genuine do not establish Hofer's case. In regard to the various facts of the Auschwitz legend, Butz points out that these facts leave room for a dual interpretation. He states that it was a necessity for the creators of the legend to incorporate such ambiguous facts into their history of annihilation, because a hoax of this dimension, if it is to be believable at all, can not be false in every particular. This kind of proof of course is not always convincing- in any case not on its own.

[59] See Irving, *op. cit.*, pp. 269-271.

1941, is cited as a fundamental document. It supposedly aims at consolidating and co-ordinating "extermination actions" planned earlier and already partially executed. As executed. As a [26] rule, the great "extermination action" that allegedly culminated in the Auschwitz "death camp" is dated from the time of this "decree." The document, placed in evidence at the Nuremberg IMT trial (Nuremberg Document 710-PS), reads as follows:

> Der Reichsmarschall des GrossdeutscheSS
> Reiches
> Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan Vorsitzender
> des Ministerrats für die Reichsverteidigung
> An den
> Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD
> SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich
>
> Berlin, den 31.7.1941 [TB]
>
> In Ergänzung der Ihnen bereits mit Erlass vom 24.1.39 übertragenen Aufgabe, die Judenfrage in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung zuzuführen, beauftrage ich Sie hiermit, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflussgebiet in Europa.
>
> Soferne hierbei die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen berührt werden, sind diese zu beteiligen.
>
> Ich beauftrage Sie weiter, mir in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Vorausmassnahmen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen.
>
> Göring
>
> Supplementary to the task that was entrusted to you in the decree dated 24 January 1939, namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation in a way which is most favourable in connection with the conditions prevailing at the time, I herewith commission you to carry out all preparations with regard to organizational, factual, and financial viewpoints for a total solution of the Jewish question in those territories in Europe under German influence.
>
> If the competency of other central organizations is touched in this connection, these organizations are to participate.
>
> I further commission you to submit to me as soon as possible a comprehensive proposal showing the organizational, factual, and material measures already taken for the intended final solution of the Jewish question.[60]

For the glib Nuremberg prosecutor Robert M.W. Kempner it was a foregone conclusion that: "Thereby Heydrich and his henchmen were officially entrusted with the administration of murder."[61]

To the unbiased reader of the document this remark is simply astonishing. Nothing in the "Göring Decree" has any direct bearing on a "murder plan." From the wording it is obvious that this order concerns measures for evacuating or promoting the emigration of Jews out of the German sphere of influence in Europe, not physically exterminating them. The document takes on the latter meaning only when the expression "final solution" is given the forced interpretation treatment, as almost invariably

---

[60] Nuremberg document NG-2586/PS-710 (compare IMT vol. IX, pp. 575ff. and vol. XXVI, pp. 266-267). The document is quoted here according to Krausnick's expert testimony in the Auschwitz trial (*Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 11, p. 372). In Reimund Schnabel's document collection, *Macht ohne Moral*, this decree is printed as Document 175, (p. 496); there, however, it bears the date "8.7.1941." The date "31.7.1941" is in accord with the statements in the IMT proceedings.

[61] Kempner, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

happens.[62] To give but an one example, Andreas Hillgruber, in his essay "Die Endlösung und das deutsche Ostimperium" [27] ("The Final Solution and the German Eastern Imperium"), published in the Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte in 1972, goes so far as to designates the "Final Solution" by which he means, of course, the "extermination of Jews" as the cornerstone of the racial-ideological program of National Socialism.[63] None of those who attribute this meaning to "Final Solution" have taken the trouble to ascertain when, where, and, most importantly, by whom it was attached to the term. In the literature on our topic, Heydrich's long involvement with organizing the emigration of Jews from Reich territory (a project for which the agency headed by SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann, Bureau IV B 4 of the Reich Security Main Office [RSHA], had primary responsibility), is conveniently viewed as preparation for his later assignment of "exterminating the Jews."[64] Any other possible correlations between the "Göring Decree" and Heydrich's previous tasks are studiously ignored. Sometimes it is even claimed that the "Final Solution" went back to an order Hitler gave Himmler, and was already in progress. According to this theory, the "Göring Decree" was a "mere formality" simply granting Heydrich the authority to "engage other State agencies" in the "Final Solution."[65]

Here we have quite a good example of the reckless speculation that attends so many discussions of this subject. An "order" Hitler may never have given —that he did so has yet to be proved— is combined with the arbitrary definition of the term "final solution" to create the impression that Göring's rather commonplace directive is evidence of a scheme to murder the Jews. How Göring, in particular, came to transmit to *Heydrich* an order *Hitler* supposedly gave *Himmler* (Heydrich's immediate superior), providing to some extent the *modus operandi* for its execution, is a secret known only to these artificers of explication.

Evidently Robert H. Jackson, the American Chief Prosecutor at the Nuremberg IMT trial, was not quite satisfied with the document in its original form. At any rate, he introduced a retroversion of the English translation that had already been submitted by the prosecution in which, among other things, the term "total solution" ("Gesamtlösung"), in the first paragraph of the original text, was changed to "final solution" ("Endlösung"), presumably so that the document would fit in better with the charges in the indictment. Göring energetically and successfully contested this attempt at falsification.[66] Ever since, only the text of the "decree" he acknowledged (the version that appears above) has been cited.

---

[62] See for example Kempner, *ibid.*, p. 5; Scheffler, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, p. 36; Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, pp. 112ff. Naturally the term "Endlösung" was also used in this sense in Attorney General Hausner's bill of indictment in the Jerusalem Eichmann trial (Servatius, *Adolf Eichmann*, p. 7); the court followed this concept in this trial. There has never been a single court proceeding during the post-war period, neither in foreign, nor in German courts, in which the concept of the Final Solution hasn't been understood in this sense from the outset, without any further investigation.

[63] Hillgruber, *op. cit.*, pp. 133ff.

[64] See for example Reinhard Henkys, *Die nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen*, p. 127

[65] Buchheim in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 1, p. 81; Krausnick, vol. II, p. 372. Also Adler, *Der verwaltete Mensch*, pp. 84ff.

[66] IMT, vol. IX, p. 575. The exchange between Göring and Jackson can also be found in Härtle: *Freispruch für Deutschland*, pp. 170ff.

The real reason for the issuing of this directive is to be found, simply and indubitably, in the first sentence, where it is stated that the Reich Government's policy of deporting or promoting the emigration of Jews, which until then directly involved only Jews in Germany, would be extended to include all Jews residing in the German sphere of influence. Considering that the German sphere of influence had recently been ex[28]panded, the measures previously applied to Jews in the Reich could be regarded only as a "partial solution" to the Jewish question. Thus it was quite appropriate to refer to their application to Jews in the occupied territories as a "total solution." Something that doubtless played an important role in this policy was the fact that the Jews in the lands occupied by the German armed forces in 1940-41 represented a security risk not to be taken lightly, especially in view of the countless threats, provocations, and incitements against the Reich then emanating from various leaders of international Jewry.[67] This state of affairs must have suggested the necessity of evacuating all Jews from German-occupied territory in Europe, so far as their removal was not possible through emigration.

Heydrich's assignment was simply to extend to other parts of Europe the policy of emigration and evacuation already in effect in the Reich.[68] In this respect, the "Göring Decree" brought nothing new, except that it empowered Heydrich to enlist the participation of other governmental agencies in applying these measures, if their "competency" were "touched in this connection."[69]

Although Heydrich was basically to continue a pre-existing policy ("namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation"), he clearly had to take into account certain objective changes in the preconditions and possibilities for it. The outbreak of war narrowly delimited the policy of emigration, which had been the solution of first choice. Even before, however, the countries to which it was thought the Jews might emigrate proved increasingly reluctant to admit them. This fact was illustrated by the "[PRUS5]Evian Conference" of July 1938. Each of the states participating in this conference brought forth reasons why it no longer could or would take in Jews.[70] Nevertheless, the emigration policy was pursued —even during the war— until all the possibilities were exhausted, as the Jewish authoress Hannah Arendt had to admit. It was only in the autumn of 1941 that Himmler prohibited all further emigration of Jews, though numerous dispensations appear to have been granted.[71] According to Jürgen Rohwer, even as late as 1944 several shiploads of Jewish émigrés left Rumania *via* the Black Sea under protection of the German Navy.[72] All this contradicts the extermination claim.

---

[67] The Jewish agitation against the Reich started before Hitler came to power, increased after 1933, and continued all the way through the war. See Heinz Roth, *Was hätten wir Väter wissen müssen?*, part 2, pp. 52~ff. and p. 113; Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, pp. 244ff.

[68] See regarding this: Scheidl, *Geschichteder Verfemung Deutschland*, vol.5, pp.23ff., and Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, pp. 144ff.

[69] Even Uwe Dietrich Adam, who has likewise fallen for the Final Solution legend, evaluates the decree in the same sense in *Judenpolitik im 3. Reich*, pp. 308-309. Adler describes this attempt at objectivity, remarkable in the literature of "coming to terms with the past," as being a little naive, of course, in *Der verwaltete Mensch*, preface, p. xxvii. He himself was not able to oppose to this anything but hazy formulations which lacked any foundation.

[70] Aretz, *op. cit*., p. 138; *Instauration*, Nov. 1977.

[71] Hannah Arendt, p. 67; Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 373.

[72] Jürgen Rohwer, *Die Versenkung der jüdischen Flüchtlingstransporter Struma und Mefkure im Schwarzen Meer (Februar 1942, August 1942)*. See also Härtle, *Freispruch für*

Every Jewish émigré is living proof that the physical destruction of the Jewish people was not the aim of the Reich Government.

Besides emigration, the settlement of all Jews in some out of the way place was considered a possible solution, even before the war, and not just by the German Government. The term "evacuation" was applied to this plan, too. On a practical level, the German Government first contemplated, in or about 1938, the island of Madagascar as a settlers colony for the Jews. Here Germany was in accord with the initial plan for the establishment of a Jewish "homeland" put forth by the founder of the Zionist movement, Theodor Herzl.[73] The Madagascar Plan, which the [29] proponents of the extermination thesis seem to have great difficulty in bringing themselves to mention, and seldom take seriously, did not appear within the realm of possibility until the defeat of France in 1940, since Madagascar was a French colony.[74] There were repeated discussions on this proposal between Germany and France, but the Madagascar plan ultimately fell through, owing to the resistance of the Vichy Government.

On the other hand, the recently annexed territories in Eastern Europe afforded new opportunities for the evacuation of the Jews from the West, and this development is something Göring may also have had in mind when he issued his "decree." If so, that would explain why he directed Heydrich to submit a "draft showing the organizational, factual, and financial measures already taken for the execution of the intended final solution of the Jewish question."[75]

One must not forget that to the National Socialists the term "Final Solution" had always meant colonization and isolation of the Jews in one particular territory. As early as 1933, the well-known political scientist Dr. Johann von Leers wrote, in his book *14 Jahre Judenrepublik* ("Fourteen Years of the Jewish Republic"):

> For all its radicalism, our struggle against Jewry has never aimed at the destruction of the Jewish people, but rather at the protection of the German people. We have every reason to wish the Jewish people success in an honorable national development in a land of their own, so long as they lack the will or the opportunity to interfere ever again with Germany's national development. Hostility to Jews for its own sake is stupid and, in the last analysis, barbaric. Our opposition to the Jews is based upon the desire to rescue our own people from spiritual, economic, and political enslavement to Jewry. The basic idea of Zionism, to organize the Jewish people as a nation among nations in a land of their own, is — provided no ambitions of world-domination are involved— healthy and justified. Instead of fruitlessly shoving the Jewish problem on each other, century after century, it would

---

Deutschland, pp. 162-163. The immigration policy of the government of the Reich is extensively described by Scheidl in *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 5, pp. 23ff. Compare also Roth, *Was hatten wir Väter wissen müssen?*, part 2, pp. 138ff. Rassinier proved with the help of the Report of the Committee to Save the Hungarian Jews, by Dr. Reszö Kasztner (the so-called Kasztner Report) that Jewish immigration had been encouraged by German agencies throughout the war (*Was nun, Odysseus?*, pp. 84ff.). Training camps were even established to teach agriculture and handicrafts to those Jews who declared themselves willing to immigrate to Palestine (Scheidl, *op. cit.*, p. 28).

[73] Harwood, *Six Million?*, pp. 5-6; Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, p. 165; Aretz, *op. cit.*, p. 150. Concerning the development of the Madagascar plan, see also Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 5, pp. 31ff. The existence of the Madagascar plan is, by the way, undisputed. Even before the German government's efforts, the Polish and French governments had considered a similar plan. Compare also Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 86ff.

[74] Thus, for example, Kempner in *Eichmann*, p. 107, attempts, without convincing evidence, to dismiss it as an "alibi."

[75] Harwood, *Six Million?* p. 5.

> behoove the European nations to rid themselves of Jewry, once and for all, by organizing the settlement of the Jews in an adequate and wholesome extraEuropean colonial territory.[76]

That is how a prominent National Socialist viewed the Jewish question. No one can claim that his statements contain the slightest hint of an embryonic plan to exterminate the Jews. The promotion of the Madagascar Plan, before and even during the first years of the war, proves that von Leer's conception of the solution to the Jewish problem simply reflected the policy of the German Government. All the many attempts to show that the Madagascar Plan was never given serious consideration have no basis in fact.

Even Heydrich, who is constantly represented as a particularly uncompromising advocate of "exterminating the Jews" was quite obviously interested in a "territorial solution." From a letter dated June 24, 1940, in which he requests Foreign Secretary Ribbentrop to take part in forthcoming discussions on the final solution of the Jewish question, his views on the matter are clear:

[30]

> Das Gesamtproblem —es handelt sich bereits um rund 3,25 Millionen Juden in den heute deutscher Hoheitsgewalt unterstehenden Gebieten – kann durch Auswanderung nicht mehr gelöst werden; eine territoriale Endlösung wird daher notwendig.
>
> The very size of the problem —and we have to consider that there are about three and a quarter million Jews in the territories now under German control– means that some *territorial* solution will have to be found.[77]

And Himmler, in a memorandum accompanying a policy report to Hitler, probably from around May 1940, stated:

> Den Begriff Juden hoffe ich durch die Möglichkeit einer grossen Auswanderung sämtlicher Juden nach Afrika oder sonst in eine Kolonie völlig auslöschen zu sehen.
>
> The possibility of a large-scale emigration of the whole Jewish People to Africa or some other colony leads me to hope that we may have found a way of loosening the grip of the Jews once and for all.[78]

It is worth noting, by the way, that in the same document Himmler expressly rejects "from inner conviction" the idea of physically exterminating a people as "un-Germanic and impossible" ("aus innerer Überzeugung als ungermanisch und unmöglich"). Hitler found this report to be "very good and correct" ("sehr gut und richtig").[79] He is also supposed to have stated at the time that he intended to "evacuate all Jews from Europe" ("sämtliche Juden aus Europa zu evakuieren").[80] According to *Hitlers Tischgespräche* ("Hitler's Table Talk"), a volume of selections from stenographic records of Hitler's private conversations, edited by one of the stenographers, Dr. Henry Picker, the accuracy and authenticity of which no one has ever disputed, Hitler declared,

---

[76] Johann von Leers, *14 Jahre Judenrepublik*, vol. II (Berfin 1933), p. 126. According to the program of the NSDAP, National Socialist anti-semitism was geared to the separation of the races and not toward a physical annihilation of the Jews. See Sündermann, *Das Dritte Reich*, p. 212.

[77] Evidence document number 464 of the Jerusalem Eichmann Trial, here quoted from Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 355. Adler (*op. cit.*, preface, p. XXVIII) sees in this of course only an example of "Sprachregelung" ("Sprachregelung" refers to the "conventions of speech" that Exterminationists allege were employed by German bureaucrats to veil their supposed crimes- Trans.). Nevertheless, the term "Territoriale Endlösung" (territorial final solution) can scarcely be understood semantically and with regard to the German government's handling of the Jewish problem in any other sense than a resettlement of the Jews into a definite territory.

[78] *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1957,p. 197.

[79] *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1957, p. 194; compare also Reitlinger, *op. cit.* p. 41.

[80] Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 356.

on July 24, 1942, that the evacuation of the Jews was among his plans for the post-war era.[81]

If nothing else, Heydrich's statement proves that the term "Final Solution" was indeed used in connection with the plan of removing the Jews to a territory where they could live as a separate community in their own state. But all the remarks by leading National Socialists quoted above show this is how they really viewed the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question." Utterances of equal clarity in which the term "Final Solution" points, either directly or even indirectly, to the "extermination of the Jews" simply do not exist. The plan of the National Socialist authorities generally corresponded to the Zionists' demand for their own Jewish state, the main difference being that Zionist aspirations focused exclusively on Palestine.

Furthermore, the term "Final Solution" was used in this sense in an official document even after the so-called Wannsee Conference, at which —so the story goes— it was decided to "exterminate" the Jews and details of that project were worked out. On February 10, 1942, Franz Rademacher, head of Department "Deutschland III" of the Foreign Office (the bureaucratic liaison between the Foreign Office and the SS), [31] issued a directive on the "Final Solution" of which the part that interests us here reads as follows:

> Der Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion hat inzwischen die Möglichkeit gegeben, andere Territorien für die Endlösung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Demgemäss hat der Führer entschieden, dass die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden sollen. Madagaskar braucht mithin nicht mehr für die Endlösung vorgesehen zu werden.
>
> The war with the Soviet Union has in the meantime created the possibility of disposing of other territories for the Final Solution. In consequence the Führer has decided that the Jews should be evacuated not to Madagascar, but to the East. Madagascar need no longer therefore be considered in connection with the Final Solution.[82]

]It is evident that in this context, too, the term "Final Solution" can only mean the resettlement and segregation of the Jews in a distinct territory. Whenever you find some scribbler claiming this policy was a "cloak to hide the real plans for the Final Solution" —to use Reitlinger's phrase— you may be sure he is uniformly biased.[83]

In view of all these facts, not to mention the unambiguous wording of the document, the "Göring Decree" cannot be said to contain the slightest indication that Heydrich was being "officially entrusted with the administration

---

[81] Henry Picker, Hitters Tischgespräche, p. 471. See also Scheidl, *Geschichte de Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 5, pp. 32-33.

[82] Nuremberg Document NG-3933, Wilhelmstrasse Trial, here quoted after Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 89. See also Harwood, *Six Million?*, p. 5.

[83] One of the judges in the Wilhelmstrasse Trial, Leon W. Powers, is supposed to have voiced in his dissenting opinion, as Helmut Sündermann reports (*Deutsche Notizen*, pp. 353-354, footnote), the following interpretation, regarding the term "*Endlösung*. "... [the] fact is, that after the first measures against the Jews were started, the expression "*Endlösung"* became common. In the initial stages "*Endlösung"*meant forced emigration. For a time, this word meant deporting the jews to Madagascar. As a result of the Wannsee Conference, "*Endlösung"* came to mean deportation to a work camp in the East. Except for a very few initiators, it never meant extermination..."

The opinion of Judge Powers was, considering the situation at the time, and in the face of world opinion, remarkably brave. The final sentence and the judge's following remarks, that extermination had been carried out in the highest secrecy, and that not more than a hundred persons had been informed about the whole affair, was probably a necessary concession to the *Zeitgeist*. Powers passed judgement on this point, as Sündermann (*op. cit.*) remarked, without probative evidence. The hypothesis that not more than a hundred persons were involved in exterminations of such enormous extent seems almost absurd.

of murder" as the Jewish-American Nuremberg prosecutor Kempner so melodramatically put it. The obvious purpose of the "decree" was to consolidate and extend throughout the whole German sphere of influence in Europe the pre-existing policy of "forcing out" Jewry by means of emigration and deportation. To that end, Heydrich was ordered to submit a plan outlining preliminary measures for accomplishing the "Final Solution to the Jewish Question" which was still conceived as resettlement of the Jews in a territory of their own —something on the order of Theodor Herzl's *Judenstaat* not as the physical extermination of the Jewish people, that recurrent but undocumented and indemonstrable allegation.

In passing, be it noted the claim that the "nazis exterminated 6,000,000 Jews" is nonsensical simply because the Reich Government never had even a remote possibility of doing so. At the beginning of the war, the world Jewish population amounted to 16,000,000.[84] Of that the number of Jews living in areas under German control at the time of its greatest extent was —as Richard Harwood has shown— no more than 3,000,000.[85] Significantly, the New York Jewish paper *Aufbau* reported, in its issue of June 30, 1965, that the Bonn Government had already received 3,375,000 applications for "restitution."[86] Any commentary would be superfluous.

The "Wannsee Protocol"

Leaving aside the "Göring Decree" the "key document" for the extermination thesis is the alleged record of discussions said to have been [32] held on January 20, 1942 at the offices of the German section of Interpol (No. 56/58 Gross Wannsee Road, Berlin), under the chairmanship of Heydrich. Among the participants reportedly were a number of ministerial and other high-ranking officials whose administrative "competency" was "touched" by the projected "total solution of the Jewish question in Europe." The "minutes" of this conference, usually designated the "Wannsee Protocol" were presented in evidence by Chief Prosecutor Robert M.W. Kempner at the NMT "Wilhelmstrasse Trial" (Case XI; U.S. *vs* Weizsaecker) as document NG-2586.

Given the importance generally attributed to the "Wannsee Protocol" I thought it necessary to reproduce the entire document here, despite its length, so that each line may be studied in its proper context (see Appendices I and II).[87] The version of the "Wannsee Protocol" we shall be discussing is the "facsimile" that appears in Kempner's book *Eichmann und Komplizen*.[88]

---

[84] Aretz, *op. cit.*, p. 25. In all probability the number was even higher, because Rassinier points out (*Das Drama der Juden Europas*, pp. 145, 146) the Jewish population of the world reached 15.8 million by the year 1932, according to the statements of the distinguished jewish statistician Dr. Arthur Ruppin.

[85] Harwood, *Six Million?*, p. 6. Regarding the absurdity of the extermination thesis see also Scheidl, *op. cit.*, vol. 5, pp. 21f.

[86] Harwood, *Six Million?*, p. 28, last paragraph. See also Härtle in *Das Freie Forum*, edition 4/1975, p. 4.

[87] The document is quoted here from a facsimile reproduced in Kempner's book *Eichmann und Komplizen* (pp. 133f0. It can be found in its entirety also in Schnabel (*Macht ohne Moral*, pp. 496ff., Document 176). Elsewhere it is, as far as I can determine, only cited in excerpts.

[88] Adler presents yet another document, the protocol of a conference at the Prague castle on the 10th of October, 1941. Heydrich, Karl Hermann Frank, Eichmann, Günther, and four other National Socialist functionaries are supposed to have taken part in this. (Adler, *Der verwaltete Mensch*, pp. 87-88). It probably was a preliminary meeting to the Wannsee Conference. There is no

First of all, it should be noted that these "minutes" are not a protocol in the true sense of the word. According to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, they must actually be notes made *after* the conference by Eichmann and his colleague Rolf Günther.[89] It is rather peculiar that even the more scholarly members of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte use the term "protocol".[90] For this designation is usually thought to apply only to minutes recorded *during* a particular session of a trial, hearing, conference, etc., which the responsible participants guarantee to be a true and accurate report by their signature. Only such a protocol can be considered a more or less valid record of the proceeding. Jottings from memory —known in German officials as "Aktenvermerke" ("notes for the files")— may, on the other hand, be designated "Erinnerungsniederschriften" ("aide-mémoire" or "memoranda"). To these one assigns very little probative value, since there is always a possibility of lapses of memory on the part of the writer. As a rule, they have the force of proof only when combined with other circumstantial evidence.

There can be little doubt that this aide-mémoire has been described as a "protocol" in order to create the impression that the information it contains about the subject and conclusions of the Wannsee Conference is trustworthy in every respect. At any rate, its authenticity and accuracy were simply taken for granted in the "Wilhelmstrasse Trial" and the proponents of the extermination theory have adhered to that assumption ever since. Yet it is questionable that the document, in its present form, was prepared by Eichmann or any other participant in the conference, whether it is in fact genuine. Even the format of the document gives rise to suspicions about its authenticity.

As Professor Rassinier has noted, the "Wannsee Protocol" bears no official imprint, no date, no signature, and was written with an ordinary typewriter on small sheets of paper.[91] This latter fact cannot, of course, be readily gathered from the "facsimile" in Kempner's book (The original [33] is not available for examination). What strikes one first about the document, as reproduced there, is indeed that it does not bear the name of an agency, nor the serial number under which an official record of the proceedings may have been kept by the agency that initiated them. That is totally out of keeping with official usage, and is all the more incomprehensible because it is stamped "Geheime Reichssache" ("Top Secret"). One can only say that any "official record" of governmental business without a file number or even administrative identification —especially a document classified "Top Secret"— must be regarded with the utmost skepticism. Kempner's "facsimile" of the "Wannsee Protocol" does bear the designation "D. III. 29. g. Rs" on the first page, which may be taken as some kind of official record number. However, the German bureaucracy did not normally classify documents in that way.

All these oddities should be enough to arouse suspicion that the "Wannsee Protocol" is a forgery —especially since there are numerous relevant

---

word of a plan for the extermination of Jews, which doesn't prevent Adler from linking this preliminary meeting to his allegations.

[89] Compare with Rothe's citation (*Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, pp. 194-195), in communication from the Institut für Zeitgeschichte (January 8, 1974).

[90] For example Krausnick, in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 392.

[91] *Was ist Wahrheit?*, pp. 91-92.

examples of such fabrications.[92] Nevertheless, it does not appear that any of the "court historians" have bothered to check the authenticity of the document, or perhaps have even seen the original. In any case, when Heinrich Härtle raised this question at a historians conference held on the 30th anniversary of the Nuremberg IMT trial, he received no answers.[93] It is worth noting that even in his Auschwitz Trial deposition Helmut Krausnick cites merely a *photocopy* of the "Wannsee Protocol" from the files of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte.[94]

The "Wannsee Protocol" does not clearly outline an "extermination plan." Of course, the absence of any reference to such a plan in this document has not stopped the proponents of the extermination thesis from citing it for support. However, so many participants in the Wannsee Conference survived the fall of the Third Reich that at first the extermination mythologists could not risk making grossly false charges about the subject and outcome of the conference. Hence they limited themselves to more or less vague statements about "preparations" for an "extermination program." Otherwise, the document could not be reconciled with the testimony of the surviving participants in the conference, who unanimously disputed the charge that it was held to plan the "extermination of European Jewry." The only discussion they could recall concerned the deportation of Jews for a labour force in the occupied Eastern territories. In his book *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Kempner presents selected passages from transcripts of his interrogations of surviving participants in the conference, and, of course, maintains that they "resorted to denials" for "fear of being identified with the murder plan."[95] Certainly, that is nothing more than an allegation, and he can "support" it only by going back to the "Wannsee Protocol." Just as telling as this begging of the question are the low and brutal methods of intimidation that Kempner —a former Prussian senior civil servant— employed in his [34] interrogations of these and other Reich officials. Even the interrogation transcripts he quotes —which he has, no doubt, "doctored"— testify to those methods. Yet he failed to induce any of the surviving participants in the Wannsee Conference to serve as a key witness for the prosecution.

The very fact that the "Wannsee Protocol" does not clearly outline an "extermination plan" speaks against the theory that it is entirely a forgery. Also opposing the total forgery hypothesis is the fact that the particulars of the document are essentially correct, though the population statistics on the Jews (pp. 6 and 7) are certainly overestimates.[96] Of course, even a substantially forged document does not have to be false in every detail. No doubt forgers could have obtained without difficulty the needed assurance about numerous

---

[92] One need think only of the so-called Gerstein Report; on this, Udo Walendy in *Europa in Flammen*, vol. I, pp. 422ff., and *Mensch und Maß* edition 13 of july 9, 1974. Further, David Irving in *The War Path*, pp. xviii. The key documents as to the war-guilt question are also of questionable authenticity, as Udo Walendy has established in *Währheit für Deutschland*, pp. 442ff.

[93] *Das Freie Forum*, edition 4/1975, p. 3.

[94] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 392, footnote 189.

[95] *Op. cit.*, pp. 151ff. See also the statement of State Secretary Bühler, one of the participants in the Wannsee Conference, in the Nuremberg IMT proceedings (IMT XII, 78-80) cited by Rothe, *op. cit.*, pp. 145ff.; Bühler, among other things, stated that it was the intention of Hitler to resettle the Jews in the northeast of Europe, in Russia.

[96] This is indeed the opinion of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich. Compare Rothe, *op. cit.*, pp. 194-195. Rothe sees in this a proof for the falsification of the Wannsee Protocol (*op. cit.*, pp. 179-180).

points that actually were discussed at the conference, and incorporated them into a forgery.

While it remains to be seen whether the document is entirely a forgery, I am convinced that segments of certain paragraphs were either subsequently added, deleted, or altered to suit the purposes of the Nuremberg trials and the kind of "historiography" that followed in their footsteps.[97] Obviously, it is easy to falsify an unsigned document written on an ordinary typewriter. A piece of writing not identified by one or more signatures at its conclusion could be altered in part, abridged, or created out of thin air. Entire paragraphs could be easily inserted or excised, without that being recognizable at first glance, since a machine with a typeface corresponding to that of the one on which the original was written would not be hard to obtain, and, if necessary, could be specially constructed for the desired purpose. Only by recourse to the techniques of criminological investigation can such fabrications be exposed beyond a shadow of a doubt, unless —as in the case of the "Wannsee Protocol"— the content alone is enough to serve as proof of forgery.

Despite its generally dubious character, in particular, the fact that even its format is quite at variance with German official usage, nobody seems to have undertaken to examine the *content* of the "Wannsee Protocol" with a view to determining whether the document is authentic. Even in their Auschwitz Trial depositions, the "historians" of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte failed to address themselves to this obvious question, though as advisors to the court it was incumbent upon them to do so. They simply took it for granted that the "document" was genuine in its entirety, and proceeded with a reckless interpretation of it. Their treatment of the "Wannsee Protocol" was at odds with the methods of scholarship, especially since they could not have been unaware that the French historian Paul Rassinier had expressed some well-founded doubts about its authenticity.[98] The scholarly method demands that one come to grips with opposing views and not merely gloss over them, as those who have almost succeeded in portraying the "extermination of the Jews" as an established fact habitually do.

[35]

Assuming that an official memorandum was prepared after the conclusion of the Wannsee Conference, a critical examination of the document Kempner presents as that record shows it is not a complete and accurate report of the meeting. Several passages do not fit into the overall picture. Even if much of the document is genuine, those passages can only be subsequent interpolations.

According to Section II of the "Wannsee Protocol" Heydrich gave the conference participants a review of the measures that had been thus far

---

[97] Rothe, in pp. 178ff., gives additional evidence for the possibility that the entire protocol is a forgery, although not all of it seems convincing to me. Rothe's main objection against the authenticity of the protocol, that Heydrich wasn't in Berlin on January, 20, 1942, but rather in Prague (pp. 180, 194-185, *oP. cit.*), is certainly of minor importance. That the Wannsee Conference actually took place, even if possibly not on the 20th of January, there can be no doubt because this was confirmed by the participants of the conference. A mistake in the dates of the protocol would, of course, be an example of the unreliability of aides mémoire, even if one didn't conclude from it that the whole document was forged.

[98] In Rassinier's books, *Was ist Wahrheit ?*, pp. 91f. and 117, and *Was nun Odysseus?*, pp. 82ff.

employed to "force the Jews out of the living space of the German people."[99] In the report of his statements, however, only the policy of encouraging their emigration is mentioned, not the Reich Government's many attempts to create a homeland for the Jews on Madagascar. That omission seems a particularly significant datum when one reflects that the plan for creating a Jewish homeland had for some years played a role in the policy deliberations of the German Government, and had even then by no means been abandoned (see p. 29 above). Heydrich would not have forgotten to mention this plan in reviewing Germany's Jewish policy to date. Of course, Eichmann —assuming he composed the memorandum— could have neglected to record any discussion of the Madagascar Plan, but that is most unlikely, since it was a project with which he was deeply involved.[100] Thus one cannot rule out the possibility that a portion of the original typescript dealing with the Madagascar Plan was omitted in order to prevent the obvious identification of the term "Final Solution" which appears repeatedly in the "Wannsee Protocol" with the plan of founding a Jewish homeland.

Heydrich is supposed to have concluded his review with the statement that Himmler had prohibited any further emigration of Jews "in view of... the possibilities in the East." Most likely, this vague and insinuating reference to unspecified "possibilities" was also slipped into the document to facilitate its interpretation as an "extermination plan." For would not Heydrich have mentioned here that the Jews were —as numerous documents attest— desperately needed as manpower for the projected armaments industry in the East?

In the first paragraph of Section III, the evacuation of the Jews to the East is, in fact, mentioned as a "further possible solution" ("Lösungsmöglichkeit") and in the next paragraph it is stated that "here practical experience has already been gained which is of great importance for the coming Final Solution" ("doch werden hier bereits jene praktischen Erfahrungen gesammelt, die im Hinblick auf die kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage von wichtiger Bedeutung sind").* If one bears in mind that the German Government never thought of "extermination" as the "Final Solution" but, at least since the beginnings of the Madagascar Plan, understood it as settlement of the Jews in an independent state, then this passage seems hardly remarkable. The colonization [36] of all Jews in a state of their own entailed numerous problems, and its feasibility had to be tested in the ghettos of the occupied Eastern territories. Nevertheless, one should not reject out of hand the possibility that the second paragraph of Section III was subsequently inserted into the document, in order to make it seem as though the testing of various methods of killing were under consideration —after all, the term "Final Solution" is usually equated with the "systematic extermination of the Jews." Thus Krausnick, in his Auschwitz Trial deposition, conjectures that "this euphemistic speech may have been intended to conceal the idea of using some

---

[99] Rassinier points out that in the French edition of the "Protocol", the concept "Zurückdrängung" (pushing back) has been translated as "elimination", which again was interpreted as "Vernichtung" (extermination), and in this sense it has been exploited by the press for many years. See *Was ist Wahrheit?,* p. 91, footnote 27.

[100] Harwood, *Six Million?*, p. 5; see also Krausnick in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 355, and Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 30, 86.

*Typically, these words are omitted from the NMT translation of this passage.— T.F.

of the Jews condemned to be deported in an experiment in extermination... which might prove useful for the large-scale liquidation plans."[101] Krausnick's remarks are, by the way, an outstanding example of the kind of suppositions, conjectures, and facile leaping to conclusions that one so frequently encounters in the attempts to "prove" the extermination thesis. Moreover, with this paragraph omitted, the document sounds more plausible, especially if one brings in the Rademacher directive (see pp. 30-37 above).

None of these questionable points is of decisive importance, however, since the extermination thesis is principally based on two other paragraphs in the document, which are usually quoted separately and out of context. If one views the "Wannsee Protocol" as a whole, these passages, especially, stand out as foreign entities; hence at least this portion of the document may very well be a forgery.

It seems appropriate here to return to these two paragraphs. They are on pages 7 and 8, and read as follows:

> Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In grossen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden Strassenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Grossteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.
>
> Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaus anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte.)
>
> Under proper direction the Jews should now in the course of the Final Solution [*Endlösung*] be brought to the East in a suitable way for use as labour. In big labour gangs, with separation of the sexes, the Jews capable of work are brought to these areas and employed in road-building, in which task undoubtedly a great part will fall out through natural diminution [*natürliche Verminderung*].
>
> The remnant that finally is able to survive all this —since this is undoubtedly the part with the strongest resistance— must be treated accordingly [entsprechend behandelt werden] since these people, representing a natural selection, are to be regarded upon release as the germ cell of a new Jewish development. (See the experience of history.)

With the exception of the initial sentence of the first paragraph, these two paragraphs do not fit into the framework of the document, and that quite apart from the obscurity of the second paragraph, which for the [37] record of such an important conference is unusual, to say the least. Rassinier has raised doubts about the authenticity of this passage.[102] He maintains that the second of these two paragraphs does not follow the first in the original text, noting that when the "Wannsee Protocol" is quoted in the press, the first paragraph is separated from the second with ellipses. That would, of course, suggest that something has been omitted from the passage. However, the original of the "Wannsee Protocol" was apparently not at his disposal, or else he would have quoted the missing part to support his thesis. I myself have not been able to find any corroboration for this claim. Nevertheless, should it be true, then, in addition to the version of the "Wannsee Protocol" put in circulation by Kempner, there must be another, dissimilar version in circulation. Moreover, Rassinier holds that the two paragraphs are not written in the same style. That they do not stem from the same writer would be difficult to prove, though the second paragraph, in particular, seems even more vague and verbose than the

---

[101] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 393.

[102] *Was nun, Odysseus?*, p. 82.

rest of the "Wannsee Protocol." Taken as a whole, Rassinier's arguments for the manipulation of this passage are, by themselves, not sufficiently convincing.

Nevertheless, there can be no mistaking the incompatibility of these two paragraphs with the rest of the document. Hence it is not at all surprising that they should be quoted out of context. Only by means of such devices can critical readers be deceived about the actual content of the "Wannsee Protocol." The need for them bespeaks great laxity on the part of the forgers. They simply were not careful enough to bring their forgeries in line with the rest of the text.

The statement, in the first of the two paragraphs, that the Jews capable of work would be brought "to these areas" while building roads is disconcerting, for it has not been mentioned previously to *which* "areas" the Jews were to be sent. In fact, nothing in the preceding text prepares us for this statement. Moreover, it does not correspond to what actually happened: There is not one known case of Jews being "evacuated to the East while building roads." Likewise, it conflicts with the first statement in the paragraph, that the Jews should be "brought to the East in a way suitable for use as labour." That this was the real plan is substantiated —as we have already noted several times— by numerous documents on the incorporation of the Jews into the war economy, an objective that would have ruled out the intentional decimation of able-bodied Jews through an excessively rigorous trip to the Eastern territories, let alone the liquidation of the survivors. The phrase "given treatment accordingly" ("entsprechend behandelt"), from which the proponents of the extermination thesis invariably infer that the survivors were to be killed, obviously lends itself to other interpretations.[103]

Even from these few discrepancies one can tell the passage is of dubious authenticity, but when one considers the final paragraph of page 8, it seems utterly spurious.

[38]

> Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogennante Duchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden.
>
> The evacuated Jews are brought first group by group into the so-called transit ghettos, in order from there to be transported farther to the East.

"Transporting" Jews to the East is certainly something quite different from having them build roads on their way to that destination.* In fact, one of the participants in the conference, State Secretary Bühler, brought up the "transport problem" a second time, according to page 14 of the document. If one planned on having the Jews march to the East while building roads, transportation would not have been that much of a problem. This glaring contradiction would not appear in a completely authentic record of such an important conference. From it alone one must conclude that the two paragraphs on pages 7 and 8 of the "Wannsee Protocol" which are constantly invoked as proof of the extermination thesis, did not exist in the original document. Moreover, no plans for this combined death march and construction project are discussed in any other part of the "Wannsee Protocol." Simply

---

[103] For example, the wording "entsprechend behandelt" [treated accordingly] could also mean that the Jews who were considered a "natürliche Auslese" [natural selection] would receive a special training at a given time so that on their release they would in every respect be worthy of their tasks as the nucleus of the new independent Jewish state sought by the Germans.

* This, by the way, is what the German phrase "Strassenbau end... geführt" actually means, not " brought to these areas and employed in road-building " as the NMT version has it.— T.F.

because of its muddled language, the paragraph beginning with "the remnant that is able to survive all this" ("der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand" —what a mouthful!) seems of dubious authenticity.

Time and again, it has been asserted —for example, by Kempner– that all participants in the conference knew perfectly well that the subject under discussion was the "extermination of the Jews." But if that is so, then why did Heydrich talk in riddles? In this connection, Albert Wucher makes an interesting remark:

> Apart from Heydrich, the Chief of the Security Service and the Reich Security Main Office, nobody who was at Gross Wannsee on the 20th of January had completely made up his mind about what even the most basic solution would be.[104]

In other words, only Heydrich knew what he wanted, but didn't come out with it. So what was the point of holding this conference?

Once again, let us put the "Wannsee Protocol" to the test, this time by omitting the dubious sentences from it. If one simply removes the passage from "in big labour gangs..." to "(See experience of history.)" the continuity is in no way disrupted. On the contrary, only then does the text make sense. From the last paragraph of page 7 to the third paragraph on page 8 it would now read:

> Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen.
>
> Im Zuge der praktischen Durchführung der Endlösung wird Europa vom Westen nach Osten durchkämmt. Das Reichsgebiet einschliesslich Protektorat Böhmen und [39] Mähren wird, allein schon aus Gründen der Wohnungsfrage und sonstigen sozialpolitischen Notwendigkeiten, vorweggenommen werden müssen.
>
> Die evakuieten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden.
>
> Under the proper direction the Jews should now in the course of the Final Solution be brought to the East in a suitable way for use as labour.
>
> In the program of the practical execution of the Final Solution, Europe is combed through from the West to the East. The Reich area, including the Protectorate Bohemia and Moravia, will have to be taken in advance, alone for reasons of the housing problem and other social and political necessities.
>
> The evacuated Jews are brought first group by group into the so-called transit ghettos, in order from there to be transported farther to the East.

Only this reading is consistent with the numerous documents from the period indicating that all internees —including Jews— were regarded as a source of urgently needed manpower for the war economy, and, after the conquest of the Eastern territories, were to be transported there in successive stages. Here it would be impossible to treat all these documents at length.[105] Only one of them merits special attention, owing to its unmistakable connection with the Wannsee Conference, a wire from Himmler to the Inspector-General of Concentration Camps, SSGruppenführer Richard Glücks, dated January 26, 1942. It was presented in evidence at the NMT "I.G. Farben Trial" (Case VI; U.S. *vs* Krauch) as document NI-500, and is quoted by Reitlinger:

> Richten Sie sich darauf ein, in den nächsten 4 Wochen 100 000 männliche Juden und bis 50 000 Jüdinnen in die KL aufzunehmen. Grosse wirschaftliche Aufgaben werden in den nächsten Wochen an die Konzentrationslager herantreten.

---

[104] *Eichmanns gab es viele*, p. 109.

[105] See note 51 of chapter 1, above.

> During the next few weeks 100,000 Jews and 50,000 Jewesses will be sent to concentration camps, which will have to deal with major economic problems and tasks.[106]

Reitlinger makes a clumsy attempt to contrast Himmler and Heydrich by attributing responsibility for initiating the "extermination of the Jews" to Heydrich, while portraying Himmler as interested only in pooling Jewish labour.[107] In his Auschwitz Trial deposition, Dr. Martin Broszat of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte argues in more or less the same vein. Apparently, he found it hard to come to terms with this document: On the one hand, he expresses the opinion that Himmler only temporarily exempted able-bodied Jews from "extermination." On the other, he speaks of "two conflicting aims with two different authorities in charge" namely, the alleged plan to "exterminate" the Jews and the well-documented plan to use their labour.[108]

These are, of course, very feeble attempts to explain away a fact that does not fit in with the extermination thesis. Even Krausnick, in his Auschwitz Trial deposition, has to admit that Jews were still being employed in the munitions factories during the final year of the war. As late as 1944, he says, "tens of thousands of Jews were forcibly removed from the Polish camps to Germany."[109] Leaving aside the rather [40] melodramatic expression "forcibly removed" his statement is completely accurate, and simply confirms the fact that the realities of the time made it necessary to bring Jews back from the East to work in the armaments industry. In such exegetics as those of Reitlinger and Krausnick, one senses the utter embarrassment which the numerous documents on the conscription of Jewish labour cause all proponents of the extermination thesis. By 1944, there would have been hardly a Jew alive in the German Reich had "Final Solution" actually meant "extermination of all Jews."

The fact that the Jews deported to the East were to be employed in war industries there[110] is also accords with the proposal, ascribed to Heydrich in the "Wannsee Protocol" that Jews over the age of 65 not be evacuated to the East, but removed to a "ghetto for the aged" (p. 287, seventh paragraph). Had the extermination of all Jews been intended, it is inconceivable that elderly Jews would have been spared, much less accorded privileges, especially since in the mass executions allegedly planned a few thousand victims would not have mattered one way or the other. However, if the conscription of Jewish labour were planned —and there can be no doubt of that— it certainly would have made sense to exempt Jews over the age of 65, for one could hardly expect

---

[106] Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 112; see also Broszat, in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 130. This telegram is not included in Schnabel's document collection.

[107] Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 112, 113.

[108] Broszat, *op. cit.*, p. 130.

[109] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 445-446; Broszat, *ibid.* (pp. 158-159) quotes a document according to which, in May 1944, on Hitler's order, 200,000 Jews were brought back to the Reich for important war work.

[110] Regarding Auschwitz, it is said, for instance, in an RSHA telegram to its offices in The Hague, Paris, Brussels and Metz, dated April 29, 1943 (quoted from Schönberner, *Wir haben es gesehen*, p. 241): "The camp in Auschwitz has... again asked that no worrisome disclosures as to how they are to be employed be made to the Jews before they are transported... in consideration of the fulfilment of its extremely important work projects, Auschwitz must be able to accomplish the reception and further assignment of the transports as smoothly as possible." Originating at a time when Jews supposedly had been being "gassed" at Auschwitz for a whole year, this document shows what really awaited the Jews in Auschwitz: "extremely important work projects." But clearly atrocity propaganda had already been disseminated in the lands from which Jews were being evacuated.

much of their performance. Likewise, the fact that the exemption would apply to Jews who were "serious war wounded cases and Jews with war decorations (Iron Cross, First Class)" (p. 287, paragraph eight) does not fit in with the allegation that the Wannsee Conference was held to plot the "extermination of all Jews." This part of the "Wannsee Protocol" is decidedly at odds with the extermination thesis.

Faced with these facts, the extermination mythologists argue that exemptions and other preferential treatment were merely "tactical measures." That is the position Krausnick takes. He alludes, moreover, to the "significant distinction" Heydrich supposedly makes between "evacuation" (in this context, allegedly, "killing") and removal to a "ghetto for the aged."[111] This kind of intellectual legerdemain, whereby one expression is arbitarily defined as "killing" has nothing whatsoever in common with scholarship.

The rest of the "Wannsee Protocol" is obviously irrelevant to the extermination question. One may dispute the feasibility or morality of the approach to the *Mischling* problem set forth in Section IV, but our subject is the "extermination plan" and that passage has no direct bearing on it. This also applies to the next to last paragraph of the document (p. 290), which proponents of the extermination thesis occasionally cite for support. Here, as always, one must keep in mind that the "Wannsee Protocol" is basically questionable in its entirety.

According to this paragraph, the conference ended with a discussion of the "various kinds of solutions" ("die verschiedenen Arten der Lösungsmöglichkeiten"), in which two of the participants advocated that [41] "certain preparatory tasks in the course of the Final Solution should be performed immediately in the territories concerned" and that in this "any disturbing of the population must be avoided." Quite naturally, the term "Final Solution" is used again in this context, and it has been taken by the proponents of the extermination thesis as a synonym for "annihilation of the Jews" which it certainly was not. The expression "Lösungsmöglichkeiten" ("possibilities for a solution") has likewise been interpreted as "possibilities for killing" although there is no point of reference for that interpretation either. To be sure, Krausnick maintains in his Auschwitz Trial deposition that Eichmann interpreted the expression "Lösungsmöglichkeiten" in this way, during the Jerusalem "trial" but he has yet to produce a shred of evidence for this implausible definition.[112]

Since at this stage of the conference the "solution of the Jewish problem in the Government General" was discussed, one would not be amiss in assuming that the term "Lösungsmöglichkeiten" was used with reference to the possibilities for evacuating the Jews in that area. That the populace of the territories involved could have become restless on account of the evacuations is obvious, and actually proves nothing about an "extermination plan." In the course of the evacuation, one could form an estimate of the problems the "Final Solution" would entail. The ability of the Jews to live as a community in a state

[111] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 395-396.
[112] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 394-395.

of their own could be put to the test in the Eastern ghettos. As is well known, the Warsaw ghetto did for some time constitute a community of sorts.[113]

In conclusion, it can be said that the "Wannsee Protocol" —if one does not choose to view it as a total forgery— contains some passages which are at least substantially genuine, along with sentences that do not fit into context, and so must have been subsequently forged into the document. Likewise, several authentic passages may have been excised, for example, details of the Madagascar Plan. Leaving aside any possible manipulations, the document remains questionable simply because its origin is so obscure. In form it hardly corresponds to German official usage, and the original has yet to be submitted to impartial experts who could perhaps determine whether or not it is authentic.[114] As such, the document is hardly adequate proof that a plan existed to exterminate all Jews residing in German-controlled territory. Even in its present form, it does not constitute sufficient proof of that allegation. For in the entire document there is not a word about "exterminating" much less "gassing" the Jews, and the portions of it cited to prove this claim are seen in a different light when one refrains from taking "Final Solution" as a synonym for "extermination."

Further Documents Regarding Deportation

Naturally, the technique of arbitrarily defining terms and concepts, which the extermination mythologists have applied to the "Göring [42] Decree" and the "Wannsee Protocol" has been extended to all other documents pertaining to the deportation of the Jews. Not a single document of this kind makes reference to an "extermination plan" or to "mass gassings" in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Otherwise, the extermination mythologists would not have to resort to the technique of verbal and conceptual falsification. Thus it seems hardly necessary to treat in detail all the various decrees, orders, wires, and such. From the general content of the most commonly cited ones it is easy to see that they actually have nothing to do with an extermination plan and its execution. Quite the contrary: Many of these documents make it clearer than ever that the deported Jews were to be integrated into the war economy.[115]

---

[113] On this see for example Burg, Schuld und Schicksal, p. 82 as well as Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 65ff.

[114] On this see also Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 5, pp. 40ff.

[115] See for example the documents in Kempner (*Eichmann und Komplizen*, pp. 121-122, 186-192, 197-199) - partly in facsimile; also Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, pp. 487, 506 and 514 (Doc. Nr. 172, 177, 182). Some of these documents relate especially to Auschwitz as a work camp. To this group of documents belongs also the oft-mentioned Korherr Report which, despite widespread opinion, does not contain one word about extermination of Jews. It was nothing but a statistical report about the development and the status of European Jewry up to December 31, 1942, which had been carried out by the SS statistician Korherr for Himmler. This document, among others, was published by Poliakov, Wulf (*op. cit.*, pp. 243-248). Korherr himself recently protested, in a letter to the newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* (No. 31, July 25, 1977, p. 12), against the interpretation of the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" [Special Treatment], which the magazine, following British historian David Irving, made in connection with the Korherr Report. Korherr stated in his letter to the editor: "The allegation that I stated that over a million Jews died as a result of special treatment in the camps of the Governnent General and the Warthegau is likewise untrue. I must protest against the word 'died' in this connection. It was precisely that word "*Sonderbehandlung*" that led me to make a telephone inquiry to the RSHA asking what this word meant. I received the answer that it referred to Jews who were to be settled in the district of Lublin."

In addition to the previously mentioned terms "Final Solution" and "evacuation" the expressions "Jewish resettlement" "colonization of the Jews in the East" and, of course, "deportation" itself are continually interpreted as "annihilation" and "extermination" of the Jews, or, at least, represented as denoting preparation for that. The redefinition of these words is usually justified on the grounds that they were only "euphemisims" or "code words" with which one sought to cover up what was actually happening.[116] By means of this trick —one can hardly call it anything else— which even certain "scholars" have been known to employ, it is easy to furnish most any document with the desired meaning, though conscientious and earnest historians could never be fooled. For not a single document has been found to date that shows when, where, or by whom these alleged "code words" for murder were devised. The "expert witnesses" in the Auschwitz Trial were at a loss to explain the origin of these terms, and they even availed themselves of this dubious mode of argumentation.[117] Whether the governmental agencies and functionaries concerned with the Jewish matter actually "knew" the "real" meaning of the "code words" is a pressing question that is generally not asked and has never been answered.

The expression "special treatment" ("Sonderbehandlung"), which appears in some documents concerning the transport of Jews to concentration camps in the East, deserves particular consideration. This term is not readily understandable. Supposedly, it is also a "code word" for "killing" or "gassing" Jews within the framework of the "extermination program." But for this definition, too, no credible sources have been found. The actual meaning is not quite so evident as in the case of the terms "Final Solution" "evacuation" and "resettlement." In all probability, "special treatment" had, from time to time, various meanings, known only to the agencies involved, and today it is often no longer possible to determine exactly what it meant on a given occasion.[118] Used in connection with deportations, it might have meant, for example, "special billeting" which could have been ordered for some compelling reason. One has only to think of the disease carriers among the deportees. In fact, it is well known that a special quarantine camp existed at Auschwitz.[119]

[43]

At the Nuremberg IMT trial, Dr. Ernst Kaltenbrunner, successor to Heydrich, testified that in certain cases the term "special treatment" actually referred to billeting prominent internees in luxury hotels and otherwise granting them special privileges.[120] Theresienstadt was a preferential treatment camp, intended, above all, for elderly or disabled Jewish war veterans, who were accorded good living conditions and exempted from labour service — exactly as specified in the "Wannsee Protocol." In May 1945, a delegate of the

---

[116] See for example Bracher, *Die deutsche Diktatur*, pp. 461, 467, or Poliakov, Wulf, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

[117] Thus, for example, Krausnick in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 373 and 393.

[118] See Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 112-115.

[119] A "chronicle" of this camp exists, written by the former Auschwitz prisoner Otto Wolken, which should of course be taken in a number of its details as a product of the author's imagination. See Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, pp. 139-150. This quarantine camp is explicitly indicated in the Auschwitz Museum's plan of the camp. (See Smolen, Auschwitz, pp. 140-145, 3rd cover page).

[120] IMT XI, 374. See also Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* p. 118 and footnote 59, *ibid*.

International Red Cross who had been sent to inspect the camp stated in his report that the Germans could not be blamed for the violent death of even one Jew at Theresienstadt.[121]

To be sure, none of this rules out the possibility that under certain circumstances —for example, in the operations of the *Einsatzgruppen* the term "special treatment" could also have meant "execution without trial." Since the liquidation of Soviet commissars and active partisans, or even those suspected of collusion with them, Jews and non-Jews alike, did take place, sometimes in nearby concentration camps, the term could have meant "execution" in this exceptional case.[122] Nevertheless, such executions had nothing to do with any systematic extermination of Jews on account of their race. Specifically, no documentary evidence has ever been presented to show that in Birkenau "special treatment" was equated with death in the "gas chambers" that allegedly existed at the camp.

"Extermination Camp" Documents

Since there are no documents from German official files which directly substantiate the existence of "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, the extermination mythologists have attempted to deduce the presence of "gas chambers" indirectly, from other documents.

Cited in this regard are, above all, documents relating to the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, of which there are supposed to have been four. It is usually contended that these crematoria were built specifically for the "extermination program" and so had adjoining "gas chambers." However, the documents thus far presented contain no indication of that. For other reasons, too, they are suspect. At the Nuremberg IMT trial, Soviet prosecutor Alexander Smirnov asserted, during the early morning session of February 19, 1946, that "in the office records of Auschwitz camp there was discovered a voluminous correspondence between the administration of the camp and the firm of Topf and Sons" on the construction of "four powerful crematoria and gas chambers in Birkenau" and that these facilities had been completed by the beginning of 1943. Nevertheless, he presented the Tribunal with [44] only a single "document" in this regard, a letter from the contractor, which lacks any mention of "gas chambers." Thereafter, nothing more was heard or seen of this "voluminous correspondence." The document upon which Smirnov based his allegations reads as follows:

> J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.
> 12. Februar 1943
> An das Zentralbauamt der SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
> Betr.: Krematorien 2 und 3 für das Kriegsgefangenenlager.
>
> Wir bestätigen den Empfang Ihres Telegramms vom 10. Februar folgenden Inhalts: Wir bestätigen nochmals, dass wir Ihren Auftrag auf 5 Stück dreifacher Muschelöfen erhalten haben, einschliesslich zweier elektrischer Aufzüge für den Aufzug der Leichen und eines provisorischen Aufzuges. Ebenso wurde eine praktische Einrichtung zur Kohlenlieferung bestellt und ferner eine Vorrichtung zum Aschenabtransport. Sie müssen die Vollständige

[121] Red Cross Report, third edition, 1947, p. 132.

[122] On the activity of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the SD see the expert opinion of Hans Adolf Jacobsen in the Auschwitz proceedings, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 163ff.

> Einrichtung für das Krematorium Nr. 3 liefern. Wir erwarten, dass Sie dafür Sorge tragen, dass alle Maschinen mit ihren Teilen unverzüglich zum Versand gebracht werden.*
> I.A. Topf and Sons, Erfurt; 12 February 1943.
> To Central Construction Office of SS and Police, Auschwitz.
> Subject: Crematoria 2 and 3 for the camp for prisoners of war.
>
> We again acknowledge receipt of your wire of 10 February, as follows:
> We acknowledge receipt of your order for five triple furnaces, including two electric lifts for raising the corpses and one emergency lift. A practical installation for stoking coal was also ordered and one for transporting the ashes. You are to deliver the complete installation for Crematorium Number 3. You are expected to take steps to ensure the immediate dispatch of all the machines complete with parts.[123]

Leaving aside the fact that Birkenau was not a prisoner of war camp at that time, this letter is so confusedly worded as to be unintelligible. If one takes the text read by Smirnov literally, it would seem that the firm of "I.A. Topf and Sons" had ordered cremation equipment from the Central Construction Office! Moreover, one finds it hard to imagine exactly what is meant by "triple furnaces" or a "practical installation for stoking coal."

In the "Report of the Soviet War Crimes Commission, 6 May 1945" which we shall discuss in more detail later, another version of this letter is to be found. There the wording is "fuenf dreiteilige Verbren[45]nungsoefen" ("five tripartite cremation ovens") and "eine brauchbare Einrichtung fuer die Beheizung mit Kohle" ("a workable contrivance for heating with coal"). And this version includes a final sentence missing from the Smirnov text: "Die Einrichtung muss am 10. April 1943 betriebsfertig sein" ("The installation must be ready for use by April 10, 1943").[124]

It goes without saying that this document is very suspicious and — despite Smirnov's assertion to the contrary— it was obviously the only document of its kind the Soviets could produce. This "document" with its two rather disparate versions, is a good example of the type of "evidence" presented at the Nuremberg trials. That is the main reason I chose to bring it up here. Basically, its contents are insignificant. Hence we may leave aside the question of whether it is a miserable Soviet forgery or merely an inaccurate and faulty retroversion of a Russian translation.

Incidentally, it is also uncertain whether the Nuremberg Tribunal actually accepted this document in evidence. In its verdict, the Tribunal based its "finding" that mass extermination of Jews by gassing was carried out in Birkenau not on this document, but on some equally dubious witness

---

* We should note that here, as always, Dr. Staeglich is citing the German edition of the IMT volumes. It is not clear whether this German text of the communication Smirnov read during the proceedings (presumably, in his native tongue) is a direct transcription of some genuine or spurious document, or a retroversion from the Russian. Certainly, the version that appears in the "Report of the Soviet War Crimes Commission" which for some reason the Russians chose to present in a tin-eared and often ungrammatical German, is not the original text. To reproduce that version here would be to waste paper. Readers with an insatiable appetite for textual criticism may consult IMT, Vol. XXXIX, p. 243 (Nuremberg Document 008-USSR). The above English translation of the Smirnov document is taken from IMT, Vol. VII, p. 584, "Official text in the English language."— T.F.

[123] IMT VII, 641. The document apparently was not assigned a number, as was customary, so that it possibly had not even been admitted into evidence by the court.

[124] IMT XXXIX, 243; Nuremberg Doc. 008-USSR. Reitlinger mentions on page 167 of his book *Die Endlösung* a further letter from the company Topf & Sons, dated February 17, 1943, without giving the source of the documents, which, in all probability, is identical with the letter cited by the Soviets. This letter is supposed to show that "every crematorium had five tri-compartmented ovens with mechanical stoking-systems, cinder-traps, and elevators for the corpses."

testimony, in particular, that of the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, which we shall treat at length elsewhere.

More noteworthy than the document itself is the remark Smirnov made after reading it:

> I omit the next document which deals with "bath houses for special purposes" (gas chambers)...

Later in the same session, he declared, with astonishing naïveté, that the Tribunal already had sufficient knowledge of such matters, though —as we explained in our first chapter— this was hardly the case. Significantly, the court did not venture to disagree.[125]

This withholding of "facts" about a concentration camp in Soviet occupied territory, a camp of which the Nuremberg Tribunal basically knew only what could be gleaned from previous witness testimony, is simply amazing. For if one may believe Smirnov, here at last was a document that contained direct information about the legendary "gas chambers." But it never became an issue in the proceedings, nor was it mentioned in the judgment of the Tribunal. Was this "document" so patently fraudulent that one dared not present it even to these hardly impartial judges? So far as I know, it was not submitted as evidence in any of the subsequent "war crimes trials." Yet Smirnov's claim that the Birkenau "gas chambers" were disguised as shower rooms is accepted even today, and trotted out whenever the occasion presents itself.

As proof that "gas chambers" were structually part of the crematory installations, the proponents of the extermination thesis often cite a letter from the Central Construction Office of the SS and Police in [46] Auschwitz to SS-Brigadeführer Hans Kammler, Chief of Amtsgruppe C of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office. This report, dated January 29, 1943 and signed by SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz, reads as follows:

> Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tagund Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öffen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung nocht nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jodoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.
>
> Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Beund Entlüftungsanlage wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Beund Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 20.2.43 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist.
>
> The crematorium II has been completed —save for some minor constructional work— by the use of all forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24-hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Oberingenieur Pruefer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Soehne, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The planks from the concrete ceiling of the cellar used as a mortuary [Leichenkeller] could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, not very important, as the gas chamber [Vergasungskeller] can be used for that purpose.
>
> The firm of Topf and Soehne was not able to start deliveries of the installation in time for aeration and ventilation as had been requested by the Central Building Management because of restrictions in the use of railroad cars. As soon as the installation for aeration and

[125] IMT VII, 641-642. In the report of the Soviet Commission for War Crimes, these "baths for special purposes" are also mentioned, without any corresponding documents being provided.

ventilation arrive, the installing will start so that the complete installation may be expected to be ready for use 20 February 1943.[126]

To the best of my knowledge, this document is the only one in which the term "gassing" ("Vergasung") is used in connection with the crematoria. Of course, one cannot say for certain whether the "Vergasungskeller" was actually part of the crematorium or whether it was located in another building. According to all reports, the "gassings" took place inside the crematorium buildings. Since the German text refers only to a "Vergasungskeller" ("gasification cellar" or "carburation cellar"), and not a "Gaskammer" ("gas chamber"), this could not be one of the rooms supposedly used for "extermination" which are always called "gas chambers." For this reason, it is significant that at the NMT "Concentration Camp Trial" (Case IV; U.S. *vs* Pohl), the word "Vergasungskeller" was rendered as "gas chamber" in the English translation of the document (NO-4473), as Dr. Butz has noted.[127] Ever since, the wording has been misinterpreted, even in the German language literature on our subject.

Dr. Butz gives a convincing explanation of the function of this part of the crematoria. Except for electrically powered units, which do not figure in the Auschwitz controversy, all crematoria, including those which use coal, coke, or wood as fuel, are fired with gas. According to his research, the space in which the primary fuel is converted into com[47]bustible gas before being fed into the hearth is known in German as the "Vergasungsraum" or "Vergasungskeller." Hence these terms have nothing whatsoever to do with the "gassing" of human beings.[128]

Another plausible explanation is that this room was intended for the fumigation of clothing and other personal effects, a common practice in all concentration camps. The proprietary hydrocyanic fumigant Zyklon B used for this purpose is supposed to have been used for the "extermination of the Jews" as well.

Never has there been any question that these "Vergasungskeller" were used as "gas chambers" for exterminating Jews. When it is claimed that the "gas chambers" were underground installations, they are identified with the "Leichenkeller" i.e., "corpse cellars" or subterranean mortuaries, of the crematoria.[129] The document under consideration here makes it clear, however,

---

[126] Nuremberg Doc. NO-4473, here cited after Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *Auschwitz:Zeugnisse und Berichte*, p. 346, where it is reproduced in a facsimile that has been reduced in size. There one can find a totally unwarranted underlining of the word «Vergasungskeller" [gassing basement or ceflarj which, in all probabflity, is nüssing in the original, and was derived as an afterthought by the publisher of the book, or someone else who wanted to caff attention to the eidstence of the "gas chambers." In the Auschwitz testimony of Prof. Krausnick, this document is ordy cited in excerpts: *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 417.

[127] Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 116.

[128] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 120-121.

[129] This was the case, according to the Frankfurt Auschwitz verdict, with all four crematoria in Birkenau. According to the literature, the gas chambers of two crematoria were above ground, and the writers disagree whether these were the smaller or larger crematoria. See on one hand, for example, Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 167), and on the other hand, Höss (*Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 160). In the same way there is disagreement over the designation of the Birkenau crematoria. Some number them from II to V (according to which the old crematorium in the main camp, which went out of use when the Birkenau crematoria started up, after which it was converted into an air-raid bunker for the SS hospital, is designated as number I), while others number from I to IV. As you can see, everything is perfectly clear!

that the "Leichenkeller" and the "Vergasungskeller" were two different things. The equation of "corpse cellar" with "gas chamber" has resulted from the assumption that the "scale model" on display at the Polish State Auschwitz Museum is based on building plans of the crematoria. But these plans have never been made public (They are gathering dust in the Auschwitz Museum archive under catalogue number 519). Through a fortunate set of circumstances, I came into possession of a photocopy of the plans of crematoria II and III.[130] I shall return to them later.

Since Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943 is the only known document from the Auschwitz camp files in which the word "Vergasung" is used in connection with the crematoria, one should now realize that there is no documentary evidence for the allegation that chambers for killing people by means of lethal gas were part of the crematoria. Nor does the charge, made by various Auschwitz mythologists, that the construction of crematoria resulted from the necessity of disposing of the corpses of the thousands of people "gassed" daily at the camp find any support in the crematoria documents. Hence we may well ask the question: When did the Birkenau crematoria —or *the* Birkenau crematorium— first go into operation and how long did it or they remain in operation? We may also ask: What was the actual capacity for incineration of the individual crematoria? Only one, highly questionable document touches on this last point. With nothing solid to go by, we can only make conjectures as to the incineration capacity of the crematoria from what few clues are available. Our conclusions are very different from the estimates that so often appear in the literature on this topic.

It is usually maintained that, owing to the commencement of "mass exterminations" in 1942, four crematoria were constructed at Birkenau in the winter of 1942-43, and went into operation in the spring of 1943. This is the version attributed to Rudolf Höss.[131] Even Rassinier and Scheidl have given credence to it, on the basis of two NMT documents (NO-4401 and NO-4463).[132] These documents state that the ovens for all four crematoria were ordered either on August 3 or August 8, 1942 from [48] the firm of Topf & Söhne, installed in February, 1943, and went in operation on May 1, 1943. I have not consulted the documents mentioned by Rassinier and Scheidl, but other documents, at least in part, contradict this story.

Even the Smirnov document of February 12, 1943 does not support it. In still greater contradiction to this story is a preliminary cost estimate from the firm of Topf & Söhne for the delivery of a cremation oven to Birkenau, dated April 1, 1943.[133] A preliminary cost estimate is, of course, always given *before*

---

[130] I follow the numbering system of the Auschwitz Museum, which doubtless can be taken as the "official" one. According to this system, Numbers II and III were the larger ones, Numbers IV and V, the smaller. A photocopy of the building plan of Crematorium IV and V from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum is also in my possession. It shows that no underground rooms had been planned for these buildings. The so-called "Vergasungskeller" can not have been situated there. A model of the crematorium with underground gas chambers, constructed and displayed at the Auschwitz Museum, has often been reproduced in the literature for example in Smolen (*Auschwitz 1940-1945*, p. 24).

[131] In the memoirs supposedly written by him during his imprisonment in Poland; see *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 160-161.

[132] *Was ist Wahrheit?*, pp. 93-94; *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, pp. 70-71, 99. I was unable to check the documents referred to.

[133] See the documents referred to by Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, p. 351.

an order is placed. On the other hand, the Central Construction Office letter of January 29, 1943 cited above leads one to the conclusion that the ovens for the crematorium II were already installed and in operation by January, 1943, which is also in contradiction to the two previously mentioned documents. Finally, in Reinhard Kühnl's collection of documents, there is a facsimile of a letter from Topf & Söhne to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz dated April 10, 1943, in which the firm promises to repair cracks that had "recently" appeared in the "8-muffle oven of crematorium IV."[134] From this one would assume that crematorium IV was in operation by March 1943.

Part of another letter Bischoff wrote to Kammler, reproduced in Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's book *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, also seems to substantiate the current version of the inauguration of the Birkenau crematoria. The document in question is an excerpt from a purported list of finished "construction projects" presented to the Auschwitz camp administration. In it the completion dates of the crematoria are recorded as follows:

crematorium IV	on March 22, 1943,
crematorium II	on March 31, 1943,
crematorium V	on April 4, 1943,
crematorium III	on June 25, 1943.

However, the authenticity of this document must be questioned until it can be shown where it was discovered and a full text is made available. The only indication as to its origin is a rubber-stamped imprint on the upper left-hand side: "Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei [There follow three undecipherable letters] Auschwitz." This is obviously not in accord with the usual official designation: "*Zentral*bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."[135]

Faced with all these discrepancies and obscurities, even Gerald Reitlinger, who certainly cannot be suspected of doubting the extermination thesis, concludes that Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943 is not a reliable source of information:

> In fact Crematorium No. 2 was not ready till March 13th. On June 13th it was still the only crematorium of the four which was actually working, and the carpentry work was incomplete. On November 6th, 1943, an order for young trees to form a green belt between the crematoria and the camp only mentions Nos. 1 and 2. The working of all four crematoria was not put to the test till May, 1944, when the massive transports arrived from Hungary.[136]

---

[134] *Der Deutsche Faschismus in Quellen und Dokumenten*, p. 395. The author is apparently very close to the Communists, as can be gathered from his argumentation. Although Kühnl, in his "Faschismusforschung" [research on Fascism], assures that scholarship in the meantime has made enormous progress, he does not bring anything new to the theme discussed here.

[135] See *op. cit.*, p. 347. The model at Auschwitz stands in clear contradiction to a letter from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office published on page 378 of the same book, and which is also mentioned by Reitlinger (*op. cit.*, p. 167). In the letter a "greenbelt" is mentioned, for crematoria I and II, which in the model are designated by numbers I and II. Did the Central Construction Office not have a standard numeration for the crematoria? This is unimaginable, considering the almost proverbial preciseness of the German bureaucracy. And anyway, who plants "greenbelts" in the winter months? As for the crematoria supposedly being in use from spring 1943, they were idle due to repairs from fall 1943 to May 1943, according to the so-called Kasztner Report. See Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?,* pp. 105-106, 234; Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, pp. 71 and 99. See also Kasztner's Nuremberg Affidavit PS-2605, IMT XXXI, lff., 6.

[136] Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 167.

[49]

According to Reitlinger, then, the crematoria were not in full operation until exactly one year later than is officially claimed today.

Given all these discrepancies, one can only say that to this day there is still no reliable evidence on the completion dates of the Birkenau crematoria. With some assurance, one may even dispute whether there really were *four* crematoria at Birkenau. In 1972, a book was published containing sketches of everyday life at various concentration camps, drawn by an inmate named Alfred Kantor. None of the many views of Birkenau he sketched shows more than *one* crematorium or *one* crematorium chimney. A person who toured the grounds of the former Birkenau camp without a guide and who is unquestionably reliable, so far as I am concerned, told me he saw the ostensible remains of crematoria II and III, but could find no trace of crematoria IV and V.

Nor is there any reliable data on the incineration capacity of the Birkenau installations. In the literature on the camp, yet another report by SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, dated June 28, 1943, is frequently cited. It states that the individual crematoria were capable of incinerating the following number of corpses *daily* [137]:

I	old crematorium (parent camp)	340 corpses
II	new crematorium (Birkenau)	1,440 corpses
III	new crematorium (Birkenau)	1,440 corpses
IV	new crematorium (Birkenau)	768 corpses
V	new crematorium (Birkenau)	768 corpses
Total		4,756 corpses

Where this report was discovered is not mentioned. On the subject of the incineration capacity of the crematoria one usually cites as the authority a "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau" ("Chronology of the Events in the AuschwitzBirkenau Concentration Camp"), compiled by Danuta Czech, Custodian of the Polish State Museum at Auschwitz.[138] I have been unable to determine whether this lady was ever interned at the camp or what her source of information may be.

The estimates listed above strike one as absurd. The sheer punctiliousness of the accounting —right down to the very last corpse— is suspicious, for cremation is a complicated technical process, involving so many variables that the incineration capacity of a crematorium is not always the same.

Some indication of the actual capacity of the crematoria may be found in a letter from the firm of Topf & Söhne to the Mauthausen concentration camp. It states that in the "coke-fuelled Topf dual-muffle cremation ovens... about ten to thirty-five corpses" could be cremated "in about ten hours" and that as many could be "cremated daily without overloading the ovens" even if the "cremations took place one after the other, day and night."[139]

[50]

Presumably, the cremation ovens manufactured by Topf & Söhne were of uniform design, and thus the same type of oven was sent to Auschwitz as to

---

[137] See for example Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, pp. 367, 379-380.

[138] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 11, p. 5.

[139] See Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, p. 346 (Document D 132).

Mauthausen and other camps (The firm received the German patent number 861,731 for its cremation ovens).[140] The ovens might have differed slightly in the number of cremation chambers; one cannot otherwise account for any variation in their capacity.

Starting with the premise that there really were four crematoria in Birkenau, and that each crematorium contained one oven capable of cremating at most 35 corpses *per diem*, then the highest capacity of all four crematoria would be a total of 140 corpses daily. That does not seem excessive for a complex the size of Auschwitz, each component camp of which was planned for over 100,000 inmates —all the more so, since contagious diseases were rampant there.[141] Leaving aside the normal mortality rate, epidemic and other diseases undoubtedly claimed numerous victims. Dr. Scheidl has reported that, during certain periods, there were between 69 and 177 deaths each day.[142]

While these are no more than purely hypothetical estimates, they are probably closer to reality than the absurd figures given in the letter attributed to SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff —even if one assumes that all four crematoria had 46 cremation units, as is claimed in an official bulletin of the Polish State Auschwitz Museum, dated November 29, 1977. Butz also starts from this premise, and, based on the fact that it should take at least one hour to incinerate each corpse, calculates that the total incineration capacity *per diem* would be 1,058 corpses.[143] Actually, this is still too many. Even today, in the most modern facilities, it takes from one and a half to two hours to cremate human remains.[144] One can hardly imagine that better results could have been achieved with the cremation techniques of forty years ago.

The claim that the Birkenau crematoria were built only for use in a "mass extermination program" thus proves to be totally false. In passing, I should like to remark that, according to the official publication of the Polish State Auschwitz Museum to which I have referred above, crematorium I (the old crematorium in the Auschwitz parent camp), was in operation only until July 1943, so there was no reason for Bischoff to include it in his alleged report, which is dated June 28, 1943.

---

[140] An investigation of the owner of the company was conducted after the war in the Federal Republic of Germany, and dropped in 1951. See Roth, *Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?,* p. 63, and Aretz, *op. cit.*, p. 62. This should establish that, regardless of all contentions to the contrary, Topf & Söhne built no crematoria combined with gas chambers. Otherwise the owners would have surely been put on trial as accessories to murder.

[141] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 117. The report of the Soviet Commission on War Crimes goes so far as to speak of 180,000 to 250,000 prisoners: IMT XXXIX, 243,252.

[142] *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, p. 99; compare also Roth, *Der makaberste Betrug...*, p. 107. In regard to the connection between crematoria built in Birkenau and the high death rate there, which was caused by many different factors, and had nothing to do with an extermination program, see Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 124ff. According to the statement of the Russian witness Prof. Alexeiev at the first Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, there are some 40 death books from Auschwitz in the Soviet State Archives: *Mensch und Maß*, series 9/1971. They have evidently not yet been evaluated. Have they been kept back because they contradict the currently exaggerated number of deaths?

[143] Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 118.

[144] *Der Große Brockhaus*, vol. 6 (1955), p. 631; Roth, D*er makaberste Betrug...,* p. 106. According to a report of the building Authority of Hamburg, the time required for the burning of a body in a crematory in Öjendorf is about one and a half hours.

It is worth noting that Bischoff, who resided in Bremen under his own name until his death in 1950, escaped the usual post-war harrassment.[145] He was never prosecuted as a "war criminal" nor, so far as I know, was he ever called to testify as a witness in any "war crimes trial." That is strange indeed when one considers that the former head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office would have been an ideal witness on the Birkenau "death factory" since he supervised the building of the camp crematoria. Was someone afraid that he could have proved, maybe with documents still at his disposal, that all the allegations about the crematoria were baseless? Instead of calling Bischoff, the Nuremberg [51] International Military Tribunal made do with the testimony of a certain Wolfgang Grosch, who obviously had never laid eyes on the buildings about which he gave "evidence."[146]

Likewise, it is worth noting that in the entire post-war "re-education" literature almost nothing is said about the building plans for the crematoria. Professor Rassinier alone mentions that the plans for crematoria II through V were presented in evidence at the NMT "Wilhelmstrasse" and "Concentration Camp" trials. These plans, showing that the alleged "gas chambers" were really "corpse cellars" and shower rooms, have been consigned to oblivion, and so we may assume that Professor Rassinier's statement is correct.[147]

There can be no doubt that such building plans existed. (With their famous thoroughness, the Germans certainly would not have undertaken any building project without a well-laid plan!) In fact, as I have stated above, there are building plans for the crematoria in the archives of the Polish State Auschwitz Museum, but they are unavailable to the public.[148] Instead, visitors are shown a "scale model" of crematorium II —complete with "gas chambers"— that is purportedly based on "technical plans that were saved from destruction."[149]

As I have mentioned, I have copies of these plans, and there can be no doubt as to their origin, since they bear the official stamp of the Polish State Auschwitz Museum. These copies show that the model differs from the building plan in several important details and no provision was made for anything like a "gas chamber." The area marked "corpse cellar" which is supposed to have measured 7 meters by 30 meters (210 square meters or about 2,260 square

---

[145] Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *Auschuitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, p. 415. Bischoff is mentioned by Reitlinger (*op. cit.*, pp. 166-167) in connection with Nuremberg Document NO-4473 (see page 46 and n. 69 above). It is peculiar, however, that he does not include Bischoff in the fist of those "responsible for the Final Solution" (Appendix II, *op. cit.*, pp. 578ff.).

[146] Nuremberg Doc. NO-2154 (in Poliakov, Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, p. 136). See on this Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?,* pp. 91-94

[147] Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?,* p. 93; see also Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, pp. 60-61.

[148] I cannot judge if these building plans are identical with those mentioned by Rassinier. Their measurements do not always coincide with the measurements given by Rassinier. In the building plans of crematoria IV and V which are before me, there is no indication of a shower room. Indeed it is not very clear whether Rassinier saw the building plans at all, either the original or a copy. He bases his data on a journal, *Revue d'histoire mondiale* (Paris, October 1956, p. 62) and on the Nuremberg trial. (See *Was ist Wahrheit?,* pp. 93-94.) Of course it must remain open as to whether the crematoria, insofar as they were indeed constructed, were actually built according to the building plans. According to reports which I have received from Auschwitz visitors, the remains of the foundations of crematoria II and III show much smaller dimensions than those projected in the plans. To be sure we are speaking here of estimates.

[149] See Smolen, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, pp. 23-24.

feet) would not have been suitable for the "gassings" to which some "eyewitnesses" have testified. In particular, it could not have held from 2,000 to 3,000 people at once, as has been claimed. According to the Auschwitz Museum, three smaller rooms in crematoria IV and V, with a total space of 236.78 square meters (2,550 square feet) were used as "gas chambers." The plans lend no support to this allegation, and, in any case, such use of the rooms would have been impossible because of their position. Significantly a model of these rooms has not been prepared for display to visitors of the Auschwitz Museum. In all the literature on this camp, then, there is no exact description of the "gas chambers" of crematoria IV and V.

I must cut short my discussion of this piece of evidence, since my purpose is to examine the evidence concerning the Auschwitz legend that has been presented, not documents that are —for whatever reason— being withheld, of which there are doubtless more. Our "contemporary historians" should at least take a closer look at these plans.

Even today, visitors to the Auschwitz Museum are shown a "gas chamber" in the old crematory of the parent camp. But this is —as the French scholar Robert Faurisson discovered— merely a "reconstruction" something of which Auschwitz Museum tourists are, [52] of course, not informed.[150] This "reconstruction" has little in common with the structure that actually existed. For one thing, a "gas chamber" has been made out of what were originally several rooms, as can be seen from the surviving ground-plan. The larger of these rooms is designated in the ground-plan as a "morgue" ("Leichenhalle"), a necessary adjunct to a crematorium. This is exactly the same kind of hoax the Americans perpetrated at Dachau.

Since the crematory was no longer standing when the Soviets occupied Birkenau, no one will ever know just how the previously mentioned building plans were executed —if indeed they were. Hence all we can say with absolute certainty is that the attempt to prove the existence of "gas chambers" at Birkenau from the presence there of one or more crematoria simply has not come off.

Even more questionable is the attempt to use deliveries of Zyklon B to Auschwitz as proof that the camp had "gas chambers" in which Jews were murdered with this highly toxic gas.

At the various Nuremberg trials, the prosecution submitted invoices for these deliveries as "evidence" that "gassings" had occurred. One of these invoices, dated March 13, 1944, appears in Reimund Schnabel's book *Macht ohne Moral*, as "Document 134."[151] This invoice attests to the delivery of 14 crates of Zyklon B, containing a total of 420 canisters (210 kilograms altogether), to the "Department of Disinfestation and Disinfection" at Auschwitz.[152] The task of this department —as of such units everywhere— was the disinfection of living quarters, clothing, and personal effects. According to the testimony of Arthur Breitwieser, a defendant in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, it had nothing to do with exterminating human beings. Breitwieser, who

---

[150] I carried on a very comprehensive exchange of letters with Professor Faurisson about this. He named Polish witnesses for his findings, among them two employees of the state Auschwitz Museum, whose names I cannot publish for understandable reasons.

[151] Report of the Soviet Commission on War Crimes: IMT XXXIX, 242. Compare also Roth, *Der makaberste Betrug...*, pp. 108ff., and Aretz, *op. cit.*, pp. 55ff.

[152] See also Pohakov, Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, p. 111 (facsimile).

for some time served as the director of this department, and so ought to be well-informed about its activities, was acquitted by the Auschwitz Trial court.[153] This is one of the many absurdities in that "trial." For the disinfectors were undoubtedly responsible for the storage and application of Zyklon B, and without their cooperation it would have been impossible to use this preparation to "gas" Jews.

Rassinier points out the well-known fact that Zyklon B had been used by the German Army since 1924, and during World War II it was employed as a disinfectant in every branch of the service and in all the concentration camps. Invoices have also been found for deliveries of Zyklon B to the Oranienburg and Bergen-Belsen camps, where —as has been proved— gas chambers for exterminating human beings did not exist.[154]

One cannot deny that this preparation could have been used to exterminate people. Of course, that does not mean that it was. After all, nobody could be accused of being a murderer simply because he owned an axe, an instrument extraordinarily well-suited to homicide. Such an accusation would be laughed out of any court. But to "prove" the ex[53]istence of "gas chambers" at Birkenau —something for which real evidence is utterly lacking— no argument, however idiotic, is disdained, even by certain "scholars."

For example, Professor Krausnick, in a footnote to his Auschwitz Trial deposition, cites an NMT document (NO-4465) that is so ambiguous that most of the other writers on this subject do not venture to mention it. This is an order that the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz allegedly placed with the Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH, an SS industrial firm near Auschwitz, for the manufacture of "three gas-tight towers... of exactly the same dimensions and type as the towers previously supplied"* ("drei gasdichte Türme... genau nach den Ausmassen und der Art der bisher angelieferten Türme").[155] One asks oneself in vain what these towers might have to do with "gas chambers" —a question Krausnick, of course, does not answer. None of the "eyewitnesses" to the "gas chambers" has anything to say about such towers.

In this order, dated March 31, 1943, there is also a reference to the filling of another order, placed on March 6, 1943, for a "gas door 100 x 192 cm for corpse cellar I of crematorium III... of exactly the same type and size as the cellar door of the crematorium opposite it, crematorium II, with a peep-hole made of double-strength 8-mm glass, with rubber gasket and [metal?] cap" ("Gastür 100/192 für Leichenkeller I des Krematoriums II... genau nach Art und Mass der Kellertür des gegenüberliegenden Krematoriums II mit Guckloch aus doppeltem 8-mm-Glas mit Gummidichtung und Beschlag").

Could this be the famous peep-hole through which the SS physicians who allegedly supervised the "gassing" of inmates are said to have observed the death-throes of the victims? Probably not. Like the other documents of its

---

[153] Naumann, *Auschwitz*, pp. 69ff., 272.

[154] Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?,* p. 94; Roth, *Der makaberste Betrug...*, pp. 86ff.

* My translation. In the NMT translation of this document, the phrase "drei gasdichte Türme" is rendered into English as "three gas-tight chambers," but the translator was honest —or puzzled —enough to add the word "Türme" in brackets (NMT, Vol. V, p. 622). The "photocopy in the Institut für Zeitgeschichte" quoted by Krausnick is presumably a reproduction of an alleged German original (Prosecution Exhibit 660 in the NMT "Concentration Camp Trial" [Case IV; U.S. vs Pohl]). —T.F.

[155] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, p. 417, footnote 226; Nuremberg Doc. Nr. 4465.

kind, this order really proves nothing. At that time, gas-tight doors were not uncommon, since every cellar had to double as an air raid shelter. The peep-holes in these doors were a source of light and a means of observing the outside. Through such a peep-hole it would have been quite impossible to view the whole interior of a "gas chamber" especially if it were as large as these rooms are usually claimed to have been (i.e., had a capacity of 3,000 or more people). Air raid shelters had to be secure not only against explosives, but against gas as well. Considering that Birkenau had no other fortified places, it would only have been common sense to make the cellars of the crematoria into air raid shelters. Perhaps these "gas-tight towers" were intended as some kind of aboveground shelter.

[54]

In nearly all the collections of documents on Auschwitz, papers containing only routine information about the billeting and employment of inmates, their transfer to other camps, and similar matters are adduced as evidence of the alleged gassings. The commentators explain that seemingly innocuous words and phrases in these papers really denote the "gassing" of inmates. For such conjectures there is not the slightest factual basis. Not only does the term "special treatment" which we have already discussed (see p. 42 above), play a role in this connection, but phrases like "given special accomodation" ("gesondert untergebracht"), which is used in a wire from the Commandant's Office at Auschwitz in regard to a newly arrived group of Jews, are also interpreted as "murdered in the gas chambers."[156] Similarly, in their commentary on a list of prisoners being transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau, Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner state that the persons listed had been designated for "gassing" even though the document itself does not contain the slightest indication of that.[157]

All these attempts to read such things into both vaguely and unequivocally worded documents shamelessly capitalize on a critical in eptitude, gullibility, and prejudice that have resulted from years of brainwashing. As any person with the capacity to think must admit, these "documents" on the alleged gassings have no value whatsoever as evidence. Even the *fait accompli* of some of them having been accepted in evidence at the Nuremberg trials cannot alter this fact. Consider the transfer list mentioned above, which was used in the NMT "IG-Farben Trial" (Document NI-14997). No historian who holds to the traditional scholarly methods of researching and evaluating sources would accept a mode of argumentation based on the premise that documents can be made to serve a desired end by the use of unwarranted assumptions and arbitrary interpretations. It is hardly necessary to go into every little detail of such documents, without which the legend of the "extermination of the Jews" would have gone nowhere.

What has just been said applies equally to the exhibits of clothing and human hair from concentration camps, which in the post-war "reeducation" literature are frequently invoked as proof of the "extermination of the Jews."[158]

---

[156] Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, p. 349.

[157] Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, pp. 354.

[158] Two typical examples for the form and content of such documents, the authenticity of which is extremely questionable, are given by Udo Walendy in *Die Methoden der Umerziehung* [The Methods of Re-education] (*op. cit.*, pp. 34ft). Walendy's treatment is very instructive. I had

It is claimed that these articles came from prisoners who had been "gassed" even though that cannot be so much as inferred from any document. What is never mentioned is that, for hygienic reasons, the hair was cut off *all* incoming prisoners before they were sent to the showers. Afterwards, they were given a uniform to wear. Their street clothes had to be turned over to the authorities, as is standard procedure in all prisons.

Our survey of official documents from recent German history shows that there is no documentary evidence that proves the existence of "gas chambers" in Birkenau or a plan to "exterminate the Jews" or that would even cause one to suspect there might be something to such charges. It [55] also shows that the statement recently made by one of the vilest members of the Nuremberg lynching party, the Jewish-American prosecutor Robert M.W. Kempner, that the "historical assessments" on the "extermination of the Jews" are based "almost exclusively on official German documents of the Hitler régime that have been preserved by an experienced bureaucracy" is totally unfounded.[159] Kempner's statement contradicts facts that must be well known to the man himself. The famous "Wannsee Protocol" which he may have had in mind when he made his remarks, has proved to be —at least in part— a crude forgery. We may pass over the recent conjectures that Kempner was responsible for that forgery —it was he who "discovered" the "document." The validity of this charge cannot be established, though Kempner's general conduct as chief of the American prosecution team at Nuremberg might seem enough to warrant it.

The only document from the German official files in which the term "gassing" ("Vergasung") is used in connection with the Birkenau crematoria (Nuremberg Document NO-4473; see p. 46 above), owes its interpretation as "proof" that a "gas chamber" for killing Jews existed at Auschwitz to a mistranslation. As Butz has shown, the word "Vergasungskeller" ("carburation cellar") was rendered into English as "gas chamber." That even German scholars have adopted this misinterpretation testifies to how far removed our historical scholarship is from a free and objective examination of "Auschwitz" and everything that word connotes.

Since it has been established that the Auschwitz Myth does not rest on official documents, let us see in the following pages what other "evidence" has been prepared for us.

Speeches and Other Public Statement by Political Leaders of the Third Reich

As soon as one turns to the topic of the "extermination of the Jews" one finds that fragments of speeches made by the leading political figures of the Third Reich, in particular, Hitler and Himmler, are frequently cited as evidence. The rather strong language used with regard to the Jews in certain passages of these speeches is simply taken at face value, and, therefore, assumes an importance it really does not deserve. Often such passages are taken out of context, and their significance in relation to the whole text ignored. That has

---

similar experiences when searching for documents in the Nuremberg State Archive and the Federal Archives in Coblenz.

[159] Kempner in the Jewish German language newspaper, *Der Aufbau*, New York, November 14, 1975, p. 6.

also been done with spoken and written statements the German leaders of the period made on subjects other than the Jewish Question.

Especially in the case of Hitler, such statements were made largely in response to the numerous threats to exterminate the German people uttered by Allied leaders and Jewish spokesmen. Perhaps the most notorious of the latter is Theodore Nathan Kaufmann. In a book entitled [56] *Germany Must Perish* (1941), he expounded a plan to wipe out the German people by sterilizing German men and women.[160] Even better known is the "Morgenthau Plan." Henry Morgenthau, Secretary of the U.S. Treasury and a personal advisor to President Roosevelt, thought starvation and economic strangulation were the best means of getting rid of the German people, and Roosevelt himself endorsed this plan.[161] Nor should one forget that it was the renegade German Professor Friedrich Alexander Lindemann —later dubbed Lord Cherwell— who devised the plan on which the carpet bombing that annihilated countless German civilians was largely based.[162] Finally, the Soviet "expert on international law" A.N. Trainin, set forth a plan aimed at wiping out the German "ruling class" and intelligentsia. His plan led to the London Charter, the basis for the "jurisdiction" of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, which actually did condemn German leaders to death and imprisonment.[163] With the exception of Kaufmann's scheme, all these plans were at least partially executed. If they were not carried out in full, it was more for practical than humanitarian reasons.

Besides these very concrete extermination plans, which had no counterpart on the German side, numerous general statements were made along the same lines. Only a few of these will be mentioned here.

Perhaps the most famous exhortations to murder are those of Stalin's Jewish propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg, who expressed such sentiments as the following:[*]

> No longer do we say: "Good morning" or "Good night." In the morning we say: "Kill a German" and in the evening: "Kill a German."
>
> Books, love, the stars no longer matter. The only thing that matters is to kill the Germans. To kill them all. To bury them... For us there is nothing more beautiful than German corpses. "Kill a German!" —this is what the old mother begs of you. "Kill a German!" —this is what a child implores. Germans are not human beings. Germans are biped animals, disgusting creatures, beasts. Germans are amoebae, soulless microbes, but equipped with machines, guns, mortars.
>
> If you have killed one German, kill another —nothing gladdens us more than German corpses.[164]

---

[160] On this, Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?,* pp. 116, 237ff.; Roth, *Was hätten wir Väter wissen müssen?*, part 2, pp. 144ff.; Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 3, pp. 200ff., and vol. 5, pp. 116ff. A translation of the Kaufman murder plan appeared in 1977 in the publication *Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten*.

[161] According to Freda Utley, a well-known American journalist, we are dealing here with the greatest attempt at genocide of modern times. See *Kostspielige Rache*, pp. 16-17. For the Morgenthau Plan see Keppler, *Tod über Deutschland: Der Morgenthauplan*; Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, pp. 78ff.; Härtle, *Amerikas Krieg gegen Deutschland*, pp. 304ff.; Roth, *Was hätten wir Väter wissen müssen?*, part 2, pp. 148ff.

[162] See Roth, *Was hätten wir Väter wissen müssen?*, part 2, pp. 96; David Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden*. Rumpf comprehensively documents the bombing war in his book, *Das war der Bombenkrieg*.

[163] Grimm, *Mit offenem Visier*, pp. 257f.; idem, *Nation Europa*, Nr. 8/1956, p. 35; Roth, *Was hätten wir Väter wissen müssen?* part 2, pp. 153ff.

[*] Unless a source is given in the notes, the English translations of the quotations in this section are my own. —T.F.

That Ehrenburg's exhortations to murder were not without their effect is well known. What is not so well known is these homicidal messages were translated into English for the benefit of the onward marching "Christian Soldiers."[165]

To be sure, his incitements to murder appeared at a time when the war was at its greatest intensity. But long before the outbreak of war threats to exterminate the German people were being broadcast around the world. That is something, by the way, which one ought to take into account when considering the question of "war guilt."[166]

As early as January 1934, Vladimir Jabotinsky, the founder of Revi[57]sionist Zionism, declared in the Jewish paper *Tatscha Retsch* : "Our Jewish interests require the final destruction of Germany; the Germans, each and every one of them, are a danger to us." Likewise, on May 24, 1934, the publisher of *The American Hebrew*, a leading Zionist, reportedly told the American publicist Robert E. Edmondson that Jewry was "going to bring a war on Germany." And on April 16, 1936, the *Youngstown Jewish Times* (Youngstown, Ohio), commented that after the next war there would no longer be a Germany. It predicted that "on signal from Paris" France and Belgium, as well as the peoples of Czechoslovakia, would be set in motion to attack the "German colossus" and, in a "deadly pincer-movement" sever Prussia from Bavaria, thus bringing Germany to extinction. (The only difference between this fantasy and the reality of post-war Germany is that the new borders were set elsewhere and the German people are not yet extinct, though they certainly seem to be heading in that direction.) Not long after this article was published, *The American Hebrew*, in its issue of April 30, 1937, expressed the same idea in a more general way when it stated that Germany deserved to be eliminated from the family of nations. This statement was echoed by the British newspaper *The People*, which, on September 3, 1939, described the German people as the "mad dog of Europe" and demanded their destruction. On the very same day, Churchill declared in the House of Commons that this war was England's war and its aim the destruction of Germany, ending his outburst with the paradoxical battle-cry: "Onward Christian Soldiers!"

No German statesman ever spoke of another people in such terms as the British hate-monger Lord Vansittart used against the Germans when attempting to justify the terror bombings: "The only good Germans are dead Germans, so let the bombs fall!"

Those bombs fell, exactly as intended, on women, children, and old people alike. This is the background against which one must consider the angry statements made by German leaders. Although they have inevitably been associated with the "extermination of the Jews" these statements were mostly made in response to a torrent of hatred against the German Government and threats to annihilate the German people that was unleashed even before the war. *Wie man in den Wald hineinruft, so schallt es heraus*. * What is more, some

---

[164] Quoted after Aretz, *op. cit.*, p. 340; see also Erich Kein, *Verbrechen am deutschen Volk*, p. 171.

[165] For example in *The Tempering of Russia*, Alfred Knopf, New York, pp. 352f.

[166] All following quotations come from Friedrich Lenz, Zauber um Dr. Schacht, pp. 131f., 149f.

* "As ye sow, so shall you reap"; literally, "As you shout into the woods, so it echoes forth." —T.F.

of the remarks attributed to the German leaders are either spurious or have been misrepresented.

There is a vast difference between words and deeds. The atrocities committed against Germans before, during, and after the war have been impeccably documented. They even received publicity at the time they occurred.[167] The same cannot be said of the alleged murder of the [58] Jews — especially since the most prominent Jews, leaders of the Jewish intellectual élite and political leadership, who would have been the first victims of an actual extermination plan, survived internment in Auschwitz and other concentration camps.[168]

But enough of these preliminary remarks. We shall now examine the relatively few declarations relating to Germany's supposed ambition to "exterminate the Jews" that come directly from German leaders of the time. As we shall see, their statements were no worse than any made against the Germans by the other side.

Adolf Hitler

Hitler quotations are usually introduced with the claim that Hitler announced his goal of exterminating the Jews by means of lethal gas in *Mein Kampf*. To support this claim, one cites the following sentences from his book:

> Hätte man zu Kriegsbeginn und während des Krieges einmal zwölfoder fünfzehntausend dieser hebräischen Volksverderber so unter Giftgas gehalten, wie Hunderttausende unserer allerbesten Arbeiter aus allen Schichten und Berufen es im Felde erdulden mussten, dann wäre das Millionenopfer der Front nicht vergeblich gewesen. Im Gegenteil: Zwölftausend Schurken zur rechten Zeit beseitigt, hätte vielleicht einer Million ordentlicher, für die Zukunft wertvoller Deutscher das Leben gerettet.
>
> If at the beginning of the War and during the War twelve or fifteen thousand of these Hebrew corruptors of the people had been held under poison gas, as happened to hundreds of thousands of our very best German workers in the field, the sacrifice of millions at the front would not have been in vain. On the contrary: twelve thousand scoundrels eliminated in time might have saved the lives of a million real Germans, valuable for the future.[169]

These statements are found in Chapter 15 of Volume II, which is entitled "The Right of Emergency Defence." Here Hitler was attacking international Marxism, in Germany then led primarily by Jews. He was not attacking the Jews *per se*, still less advocating their general destruction. These lines, written in

---

[167] That those who were born after the war know little or nothing about the crimes of the Allies stems from the fact that these have been and continue to be veiled in a cloak of official silence to the present day. Wherever possible, official documentation of Allied war crimes is kept under lock and key. On this see the very informative preface in Erich Kern's book *Verbrechen am deutschen Volk*. The recent efforts of the government of the Federal Republic of Germany to prevent the publication of documentation on the fate of the German prisoners of war in the Soviet Union and other enemy countries deserve to be widely publicized. On this see, for example, *Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung*, Nr. 40/1974 of Oct. 4, 1974, p. 1; *Das Ostpreußenblatt*, issue number 43/1974 of Oct. 26, 1974, p. 1; *Oldenburgische Volkszeitung* of Sept. 10, 1974.

[168] One need only be reminded of well-known names like Benedikt Kautsky (Austrian socialist leader); Erik Blumenfeld (Christian Democratic Union Bundestag Representative); Simon Wiesenthal (Director of the so-called Jewish Documentation Centre in Vienna), as well as of such well-known witnesses from the Auschwitz trial as Hermann Langbein (general secretary of the so-called Auschwitz Committee); Dr. Otto Wolken (physician in Vienna), and the former Polish Minister President Cyrankiewicz, all of whom are full or part Jews. Another very prominent example is the member of the Budapest Judenrat, Dr. Reszö Kasztner, who was assassinated in Israel (!) after the war.

[169] Quoted from *Mein Kampf*, vol. II, Chapter 15.

1925, refer exclusively to a situation that existed at the end of World War I. From them one cannot infer that Hitler had some "general idea" of exterminating, let along gassing, the Jews, as Karl Dietrich Bracher, for example, would have us believe.[170] To interpret them objectively, one must bear in mind that Hitler is referring to the past, and, moreover, is discussing a specific situation. These remarks can be explained only in terms of Hitler's view of why Germany collapsed at the end of World War I, as well as his own experience of gas warfare (which the English, by the way, initiated).[171] They should be taken as an emotional outburst, not as an embryonic plan. Indeed, *Mein Kampf* is for the most part more propagandistic than programmatic.[172]

This passage from Hitler's book recalls the humanitarian sentiments [59] that Kurt Tucholsky, a Jew, expressed towards members of the German middle-class who did not share his peculiar "pacifism":

> Möge das Gas in die Spielstuben eurer Kinder schleichen. Mögen sie langsam unsinken, die Püppchen. Ich wünsche der Frau des Kirchenrats und des Chefredakteurs und der Mutter des Bildhauers und der Schwester des Bankiers, dass sie einen bitteren qualvollen Tod finden, alle zusammen.
>
> May the gas creep into the play-rooms of your children. They should drop dead slowly, the little dolls. I'd like to see the wife of the churchwarden and the editorin-chief and the mother of the sculptor and the sister of the banker die a bitter, excruciating death, all of them, together.[173]

Now, we certainly are not charging that Tucholsky planned or preached the murder-by-gassing of the German people. Yet it would be interesting to see how those who accuse Hitler, on the basis of the passage quoted above, of promoting the murder-by-gassing of the Jewish people would react to Tucholsky's far more drastic outburst.

The first remarks in which Hitler specifically uses the words "annihilation" ("Vernichtung") and "eradication" ("Ausrottung") in relation to "the Jews" or "Jewry" were made in 1939. They were a reaction to world Jewry's anti-German campaign, which, by that time, had reached a pitch of frenzy, as shown at the beginning of the this section. In particular, Hitler's Reichstag speech of January 30, 1939 is often cited. There he declared, *inter alia* :

> Wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum innerhalb und ausserhalb Europas gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen, dann wird das Ergebnis nicht die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums sien, sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa.
>
> If international finance-Jewry, inside and outside Europe, should once again succeed in plunging the nations into a world war, the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and with that the victory of Jewry, but rather the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe.[174]

Obviously, this statement is nothing more than a response to the war threats that were constantly being made by influential Zionists. It was meant as an admonition to those war-mongers. Heinrich Härtle interprets this text as a

---

[170] Bracher, *op. cit.*, p. 461.

[171] As is well known, Hitler was temporarily blinded by the effects of British poison gas. See *Mein Kampf*, vol. I, ch. 7.

[172] After coming to power, Hitler the statesman was in some regards inconsistent with this bible of National Socialism, for example, in his relations with France.

[173] *Die Weltbühne*, XXIII, Nr. 30 (july 26, 1927), pp. 152f.; here quoted after Aretz, *op. cit.,* p. 106.

[174] Domarus, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, vol. 2, p. 1058. See also Nuremberg Doc. PS-2663, IMT XXXI, 65.

sign of Hitler's deep committment to peace. He believes Hitler did not intend to cause a war in order to annihilate the Jews, but raised the spectre of their annihilation in order to prevent a war.[175] In using the word "annihilation" Hitler was only borrowing from the vocabulary of his Zionist foes. Even if one rejects Härtle's interpretation, one must not jump to the conclusion that the opposite interpretation is correct. As noted above, angry words were part of the vocabulary of the times. The rhetoric of Churchill and Roosevelt was no less vehement.

When quoted in context —as they seldom are— these remarks show that Hitler was not really suggesting the physical annihilation of the Jews. This is how he continued his speech:
[60]

> Denn die Zeit der propagandistischen Wehrlosigkeit der nichtjüdischen Völkler ist zu Ende. Das nationalsozialistische Deutschland und das faschistische Italien besitzen jene Einrichtungen, die es gestatten, wenn notwendig, die Welt über das Wesen einer Frage aufzuklären, die vielen Völkern instinktiv bewusst, nur wissenschaftlich unklar ist.
>
> Augenblicklich mag das Judentum in gewissen Staaten seine Hetze betreiben unter dem Schutz einer dort in seinen Händen befindlichen Presse, des Films, der Rundfunkpropaganda, der Theatre, der Literatur usw. Wenn es diesem Volk aber noch einmal gelingen sollte, die Millionenmassen der Völker in einen für diese gänzlich sinnlosen und nur jüdischen Interessen dienenden Kampf zu hetzen, dann wird sich die Wirksamkeit einer Aufklärung äussern, der in Deutschland allein schon in wenigen Jahren das Judentum restlos erlegen ist.
>
> For the non-Jewish peoples are no longer without the weapon of propaganda. Both National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy have the equipment necessary to enlighten the world about the nature of a problem that many nations instinctively recognize, though they may lack a scientific view of it.
>
> For the time being, the Jews may carry on their agitations in certain states under the cover of the press, cinema, radio, theatre, literature, etc., which are in their hands. But if the Jewish nation should once again succeed in goading millions of people from other nations into a totally senseless war, to serve only Jewish interests, the efficacy of the kind of enlightenment that in just a few years utterly defeated the Jews in Germany will become manifest.[176]

Thus Hitler's threat was that if another world war broke out, Zionism would be *politically* eliminated —by disclosing to the peoples of the world its role in that catastrophe. He started from the premise —and we may leave aside the question whether rightly or wrongly— that the preservation of world peace depended largely on the stance of international Jewry, which did indeed have an extraordinarily strong influence on nearly all governments.[177]

Even after the outbreak of war, Hitler continued to make such threats. These, too, are cited in the literature on our topic as "proof" of his ambition to exterminate the Jewish people, when, perhaps, they should be viewed in terms of his repeated attempts to bring the western Allies to their senses.

For example, on January 30, 1941, Hitler allegedly threatened that, if another world war broke out, all European Jewry "would be done for" ("im Falle eines neuen Weltkrieges seine Rolle ausgespielt"). Likewise, in a speech delivered on January 30, 1942, he reportedly declared that the war would

---

[175] Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, p. 164.

[176] Domarus, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, vol. 2, p. 1058. See also Nuremberg Doc. PS-2663, IMT XXXI, 65.

[177] See Henry Ford, *The International Jew* and Gary Allen, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*. According to the Forrestal Diaries (pp. 121ff.), during the war British Prime Minister Chamberlain told the American Ambassador Kennedy: "America and World jewry have forced England into the war." (Cited after Hoggan, *Der erzwungene Krieg*, p. 687).

result in the "extermination of Jewry in Europe" ("die Vernichtung des Judentums in Europa"). And, on February 24, 1942, he is supposed to have "prophesied" that through this war Aryan man would not be exterminated, but the Jew extirpated ("durch diesen Krieg nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet").[178] In other speeches, Hitler made similar utterances, but they are really not worth quoting.

None of these remarks are particularly shocking when compared with the strongly worded statements Allied leaders and influential Zionists made along the same lines. As I have said, it was then customary to use [61] strong language against one's opponents. In any case, Hitler's "prophesies" about the eradication of the Jews had scarcely been fulfilled at that time, or even at the end of the war.[179] More importantly, in all of Hitler's speeches and statements one cannot find a single reference to the alleged homicidal role of the concentration camps, in particular, Auschwitz-Birkenau, purportedly the centre of "systematic mass extermination of the Jews."

In the final analysis, all the allegations regarding Hitler's "extermination policy" are at odds with a statement he is said to have made towards the end of the war, on February 13, 1945:

> Wenn ich den Krieg gewinne, so mache ich der jüdischen Herrschaft in der Welt ein Ende, ich versetze ihr den Todesstoss. Und wenn ich diesen Krieg verliere, so werden sie dieses Sieges nicht froh. Denn die Juden werden darüber den Kopf verlieren. Sie werden ihre Überheblichkeit bis zu einem solchen Grade steigern, dass sie selbst die Reaktion herausforden.
>
> If I win the war, I will put an end to Jewish domination of the world. I will deal it a death-blow. And if I lose this war, they will not rejoice in their victory. It will go to their heads. They will increase their arrogance to such a degree that they themselves will provoke a reaction.[180]

These remarks are extremely interesting. If the "re-education" literature is to be believed, the Jews in the German sphere of influence had already been largely exterminated. According to this statement, however, Hitler planned merely to end "Jewish *domination* of the world" —something quite different from physically destroying the entire race. Thus even as the war drew to an end, the "extermination of the Jews" could not have been Hitler's goal. This is also evident from the text of Hitler's Political Testament that was published by the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (Nuremberg Document 3569-PS). Among other things, this document states:

> Ich habe aber auch keinen Zweifel darüber gelassen, dass wenn die Völker Europas wieder nur als Aktienpakete dieser internationalen Geldund Finanzverschwörer angesehen werden, dann auch jenes Volk zur Verantwortung gezogen werden wird, das der eigentlich Schuldige an diesem mörderischen Ringen ist: das internationale Judentum! Ich habe weiter keinen darüber im Unklaren gelassen, dass dieses Mal nicht nur Millionen Kinder von Europäern der arischen Völker verhungern werden, nicht nur Millionen erwachsener Männer den Tod erleiden und nicht nur Hunderttausende an Frauen und Kindern in der Städten verbrannt und zu Tode bombardiert werden dürften, ohne dass der eigentlich Schulidige, wenn auch durch humanere Mittel, seine Schuld zu bussen hat.
>
> I also made it clear that, if the nations of Europe were again to be regarded merely as shares to be bought and sold by these international conspirators of money and finance, then that nation which is the real guilty party in this murderous struggle —international Jewry— would be called to account. Moreover, I made it clear to everybody that this time not only would millions of children in the European Aryan nations starve to death, not only

---

[178] All citations from Adam, *Judenpolitik im 3. Reich*, pp. 304, 316; see also Domarus, *op. cit.*, vol. 2, pp. 1663, 1829 and 1844. See also the Krausnick references, *op. cit.*, p. 447.

[179] See Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 10 and 205ff.

[180] Cited after Wucher, *Eichmanns gab es viele*, p. 253.

> would millions of grown men meet their death, and not only would millions of women and children be burnt and bombed to death in the cities, but the real culprit would have to pay for his guilt as well, even though by more humane means than war.[181]

[62]

Two things are worth noting here. First, even shortly before his death Hitler apparently knew nothing about a mass extermination of Jews in "death camps" for otherwise he would have worded his Political Testament differently. Second, if Hitler aimed at exterminating the Jews and this had actually been accomplished, it would have been characteristic of him to boast triumphantly of the accomplishment. But he only says that the "real guilty party in this murderous struggle" "international Jewry" —but not "the Jews" as such— would have to pay for its guilt, "even though by more humane means than war."[182] Thus Hitler was not referring to any possibility of physically eliminating the Jewish people, but anticipating that the Jewish leader-stratum would receive some kind of punishment, which, in his own words, would be more "humane" than the slaughter of European soldiers and civilians in the war. His remarks could apply to the period after the victory for which he may still have entertained some hope. If so, it should be understood as a warning to the Jewish leaders and an assignment for his successors.

Heinrich Himmler

After Hitler's speeches, it is mainly the speeches of Himmler in which one seeks to find circumstantial evidence for the alleged racially motivated murder of the Jews. Speeches and excerpts of speeches of his supposedly relating to this subject have been published with a commentary by Agnes F. Peterson and Bradley F. Smith under the rather sensationalistic title *Heinrich Himmler: Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945*.* Of course, it is absurd to call a speech delivered before a relatively large audience "secret." Nor is it known whether Himmler ever designated any of his speeches so. Evidently the title was chosen in the hope of selling more copies of the book.

According to the "Remarks on the Edition" at the end of the book these speeches were discovered in the files of the "Personal Staff of the Reichsführer-SS" which the Americans seized as war booty. Today they are reportedly in the Bundesarchiv in Coblenz. Before they were returned, they were microfilmed. Whether they are entirely genuine is open to question.

Himmler was in the habit of formulating his speeches as he went along, using notes that he had written down himself, which often consisted of no more than a dozen phrases. According to Peterson and Smith, there are only four or five completely prepared texts among the documents published in their collection, but they do not specify which ones. From the end of 1942, Himmler's speeches were frequently —though not always— phonographically recorded with two [63] machines. These devices are said to have worked poorly, leaving big gaps in the recordings. Beginning in 1943, SS-Untersturmführer Werner Alfred Venn was solely responsible for making and keeping the transcripts of Himmler's speeches. It is not clear just who had this

---

[181] IMT XLI, 548-549.

[182] This testimony has been incorrectly cited in the English translation: Compare Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 193. The retranslation in *Der Jahrhundert-Betrug* is also unfortunately inexact.

* *Heinrich Himmler: Secret Speeches, 1933-1945.* Although this volume was compiled and edited by two Americans, there does not seem to be an English-language edition of it. —T.F.

duty before. Venn is supposed to have taken down and typed out the speeches —even making "corrections" (!) in the text, but changing the meaning "barely or not at all."[183]

One can well imagine the possibilities for error involved in the preparation of these "documents." What is more, the American officials who "evaluated" the staff files of the Reichsführer-SS had ample opportunities to manipulate the papers, and probably took advantage of them, for some of Himmler's speeches were presented in evidence at the Nuremberg IMT trial.[184]

Peterson and Smith claim that Venn sent his transcripts of the speeches to Himmler, who then revised them slightly.[185] Nobody asks whether this would have made any sense. If these were "secret speeches" there was little possibility of their ever being published. Moreover, it is doubtful whether Himmler had the time to go over his speeches carefully. Since they had already been delivered, that must have seemed a useless undertaking. How Peterson and Smith discovered these intimate details is a mystery.

There is considerable doubt as to whether the versions of the speeches that were presented to a horrified world after the fall of the Third Reich were identical with speeches Himmler may actually have delivered. Nevertheless, we are bound to discuss here those passages which are cited in support of the extermination thesis. Although they are constantly used to "substantiate" the charge that murders-by-gassing occurred at Auschwitz, they contain no mention of Auschwitz or any other alleged "extermination camp."

Most frequently cited is an address Himmler delivered on October 4, 1943 before a gathering of SS-Grappenführer at Posen. Though basically a survey of the situation at the beginning of the fifth year of the war, it contains a discussion —relatively brief— of "The Clearing out of the Jews" ("Die Judenevakuierung"). At any rate, that is the heading this passage of the transcript was given when it was presented in evidence at the Nuremberg IMT trial (Nuremberg Document 1919-PS). According to this document, Himmler declared:

> Ich will hier vor Ihnen in aller Offenheit auch ein ganz schweres Kapital erwähnen. Unter uns soll es einmal ganz offen ausgesprochen sein, und trotzdem werden wir in der Öfentlichkeit nie darüber reden... Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes. Es gehört zu den Dingen, die man leicht ausspricht – "Das jüdische Volk wird ausgerottet" sagt ein jeder Parteigenosse, "ganz klar, steht in unserem Programm, Ausschaltung der Juden, Ausrottung, machen wir." Und dann kommen sie alle an, die braven 80 Millionen Deutschen, und jeder hat seinen anständigen Juden. Es ist ja klar, die anderen sind Schweine, aber dieser eine is ein prima Jude. Von allen, die so reden, hat keiner [64] zugesehen, keiner hat es durchgestanden. Von euch werden die meisten wissen, was es heisst, wenn 100 Leichen beisammenliegen, wenn 500 daliegen oder wenn 1000 daliegen. Dies durchgehalten zu haben und dabei – abgesehen von Ausnahmen menschlicher Schwäche – anständig geblieben zu sein, das hat uns hart gemacht. Dies ist ein niemals geschriebenes und niemals zu schreibendes Ruhmesblatt unserer Geschichte, denn wir wissen, wie schwer wir uns täten, wenn wir heute noch in jeder Stadt – bei den Bombenangriffen, bei den Lasten und bei den Entbehrungen des Krieges – noch die Juden als Geheimsaboteure, Agitatoren und Hetzer hätten. Wir würden wahrscheinlich jetzt in das

---

[183] See Smith&Peterson, *op. cit.*, pp. 251f.

[184] Especially his speech before the SS leaders in Posen on October 4, 1943, IMT XXIX,122ff. By the way, this speech is not printed in Smith and Peterson. There it is mentioned only briefly, in the preface to Himmler's 2nd Posen speech (October 6, 1943) and in a list of speeches at the end of the book (see pp. 162, 273, *op. cit.*).

[185] Smith and Peterson, *op. cit.*, p. 252.

Stadium des Jahres 1916/17 gekommen sein, wenn die Juden noch im deutschen Volkskörper sässen.

Die Reichtümer, die sie hatten, haben wir ihnen abgenommen. Ich habe einen strikten Befehl gegeben, den SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl durchgeführt hat, dass diese Reichtümer selbstverständlich restlos an das Reich abgeführt wurden. Wir haben uns nichts davon genommen. Einzelne, die sich verfehlt haben, werden gemäss einem von mir zu Anfang gegebenen Befehl bestraft, der androhte: Wer sich auch nur eine Mark davon nimmt, der ist des Todes. Eine Anzahl SS-Männer – es sind nicht viele – haben sich dagegen verfehlt und sie werden des Todes sein, gnadenlos. Wir hatten das moralische Recht, wir hatten die Pflicht gegenüber unserem Volk, dieses Volk, das uns umbringen wollte, umzubringen. Wir haben aber nicht das Recht, uns auch nur mit einem Pelz, mit einer Uhr, mit einer Mark oder mit einer Zigarette oder mit sonst etwas zu bereichern. Wir wollen nicht am Schluss, weil wir einen Bazillus ausrotten, an dem Bazillus krank werden und sterben. Ich werde niemals zusehen, dass hier auch nur eine kleine Fäulnisstelle entsteht oder sich festzetzt. Wo sie sich bilden sollte, werden wir sie gemeinsam ausbrennen. Insgesamt aber können wir sagen, dass wir diese schwerste Aufgabe in Liebe zu unserem Volk erfüllt haben. Und wir haben keinen Schaden in unserem Innern, in unserem Charakter daran genommen.

I also want to talk to you, quite frankly, on a very grave matter. Among ourselves it should be mentioned quite frankly, and yet we will never speak of it publicly... I mean the clearing out of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish race. It's one of those things it is easy to talk about —"The Jewish race is being exterminated" says one party member, "that's quite clear, it's in our program —elimination of the Jews, and we're doing it, exterminating them." And then they come, 80 million worthy Germans, and each one has his decent Jew. Of course the others are vermin, but this one is an A-1 Jew. Not one of all those who talk this way has witnessed it, not one of them has been through it. Most of *you* know what it means when 100 corpses are lying side by side, or 500 or 1000. To have stuck it out and at the same time —apart from exceptions caused by human weakness— to have remained decent fellows, that is what has made us hard. This is a page of glory in our history which has never been written and is never to be written, for we know how difficult we should have made it for ourselves if —with the bombing raids, the burdens and the deprivations of war— we still had Jews today in every town as secret saboteurs, agitators and trouble-mongers. We would now probably have reached the 1916/17 stage when the Jews were still in the Ger man national body.

We have taken from them what wealth they had. I have issued a strict order, which SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl has carried out, that this wealth should, as a matter of course, be handed over to the Reich without reserve. We have taken none of it for ourselves. Individual men who have lapsed will be punished in accordance with an order I issued at the beginning, which gave this warning; Whoever takes so much as a mark of it, is a dead man. A number of SS men —there are not very many of them— have fallen short, and they will die, without mercy. We had the moral right, we had the duty to our people, to destroy this people which wanted to destroy us. But we have not the right to enrich [65] ourselves with so much as a fur, a watch, a mark, or a cigarette or anything else. Because we have exterminated a bacterium we do not want, in the end, to be infected by the bacterium and die of it. I will not see so much as a small area of the sepsis appear here or gain a hold. Wherever it may form, we will cauterize it. Altogether however, we can say that we have fulfilled this most difficult duty for the love of our people. And our spirit, our soul, our character has not suffered injury from it.[186]

All of this may come as a shock to the unbiased but uninitiated reader, who might get the impression that Himmler was actually talking about ideologically motivated, systematic murder of Jews. But those who are acquainted with the facts of this period in history will find it difficult to believe that Himmler made *all* these remarks, some of which are utterly nonsensical. A fair guess is that certain passages necessary to the continuity of the document are missing, for no logical connection really exists between the things Himmler purportedly discussed in this speech. He seems to be talking about several different matters, viz., the evacuation of the Jews, the efforts of the *Einsatzgruppen* to combat guerilla warfare, the suppression of Jewish mutinies

[186] We are talking here about barely two pages of a 62-page address: See IMT XXIX, 122ff.

in Sobibor, Treblinka (autumn 1943), and, most especially, the Warsaw Ghetto (April-May 1943). That Himmler is not referring to large-scale, systematic murder of the Jews —even when he is apparently discussing executions— is evident from the comparatively small number of "corpses" he mentions: 100, 500, or 1,000. Far greater numbers of people are usually said to have perished in the "gas chambers" at any one time.

Let us examine some details of Himmler's alleged statements which not only indicate that the passage quoted above is incomplete, but also add to the suspicion that it may be forged.

Above all, it is astonishing that Himmler should have had no qualms about defining "evacuation of the Jews" as "extermination of the Jewish people." Of course, one may claim that he was simply employing the "code-words" purportedly used by functionaries involved in the "extermination program" but, as we have noted, there is no proof that such a jargon existed. The audience for this speech was definitely not composed of those SS leaders who might have been involved in the "secret extermination of the Jews" — assuming for a moment there was such a plan. If they had been, Himmler surely would have commented in greater detail on this subject, instead of limiting himself to generalities. All things considered, it is quite improbable that he would have suddenly confronted an unprepared audience with the "real" meaning of the term "evacuation of the Jews." If the "extermination of the Jews" were, as is usually claimed, so highly secret that Hitler personally communicated to Himmler the order to carry it out, would Himmler have discussed this matter before a large assembly of men who had little or nothing to do with it? Here one recalls that it is frequently alleged, on the basis of statements made by Rudolf Höss, that Himmler personally transmitted [66] Hitler's "secret order" for the "extermination of the Jews" to Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, instructing him to keep absolutely silent about it.[187] If this be so, Himmler would not have enlarged the circle of initiates to any great extent, even without going into details. Hence this portion of the speech cannot be authentic.

It seems strange, too, that Himmler should allude to the "elimination" ("Ausrottung") of the Jews as being contained in the party program of the NSDAP, since it is neither mentioned nor implied there.[188] Himmler's supposed

---

[187] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 107, 120, 152; see also Krausnick in *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 414f.

[188] The Jewish problem is expressly addressed only in point 4 of the party program of the NSDAP. There it is pointed out that a citizen of the State can only be one who is also a member of the Volk (*Volksgenosse*); a member of the Volk can only be one who is of German blood, without regard to religion. Therefore no Jew can be a member of the Volk. And further on, point 5 declares: A non-citizen should only be able to live in Germany as a guest, and must be subject to the laws for aliens.

Finally, the deportation or expulsion of non-citizens from the Reich was proclaimed in point 7 under certain conditions. In point 8, halting further immigration of non-Germans was demanded, as well as the immediate expulsion of non-Germans who had immigrated into Germany after August 2, 1914. The latter was directed against the Jews from the East (*Ostjuden*), who had immigrated to the Reich in great numbers after World War I, and who in many respects had made themselves odious to the German people.

In addition, it can be gathered from point 23 that the Jews were to be banned from the press, and point 24 states that the party was fighting against the materialist Jewish spirit. This was the whole Jewish program of the NSDAP, and considering that the party desired an ethnically

claim to the contrary, no level-headed Party Comrade would ever have seriously advocated such a thing. That Himmler uttered this nonsense in front of high-ranking SS leaders, who were perfectly familiar with the NSDAP program, is virtually impossible. Somebody who had not the faintest inkling of the actual contents of the NSDAP program must have slipped these remarks into the speech.

Just as incongruous is the statement in the second paragraph of the address: "We had the moral right, we had the duty to our people, to destroy this people which wanted to destroy us" ("Wir hatten das moralische Recht, wir hatten die Pflicht gegenüber unserem Volk, dieses Volk, das uns umbringen wollte, umzubringen"). Himmler allegedly said this when discussing the confiscation of the evacuated Jews' wealth. In that context, it stands out as a foreign body. Since the Jews still residing in Germany and German-occupied territory were —considering that a war was going on— undoubtedly a security risk, as Himmler pointed out, their evacuation and internment in camps or ghettos was perhaps necessary, but not their murder, which is what the word "umbringen" ("destroy" "kill") denotes.[189] It may be argued that the Jews were quarantined out of racial hatred, not for any logical reason. But that would not explain why Himmler had no reservations about discussing an "extermination plan" when the official line was that the Jews were simply being "evacuated" eastwards. To say that this was, after all, a "secret speech" is to beg the question.

Quite possibly, the words "Ausrottung" (which can mean either "extermination" or "uprooting") and "umbringen" (which can mean either "destroy" or "kill") were mistranslated —deliberately or accidentally —in the passage of the speech that appears in English under the heading "The Clearing out of the Jews" assuming that Himmler actually used these words. Deliberate mistranslations are nothing new. When President Roosevelt, who saw the mutual defence pact between Germany and Japan as the "back door" through which an unwilling American people could be herded into the European conflict, was zealously attempting to provoke a war with Japan, a U.S. government agency deliberately mistranslated a Japanese official document.[190] Thanks to Professor Rassinier, we know that distorted translations were employed in the Nuremberg IMT trial. For example, in a retroversion of the English translation of the "Wannsee Protocol" the phrase "Zurückdrängung der[[67] Juden" ("pushing back the Jews" *i.e.*, to the eastern countries whence they came to Germany) was rendered as "Vernichtung" ("extermination"). To give another instance, the American Chief Prosecutor cited a translation in which the expression "Ausrottung des Judentums" ("eradication of Jewry or Judaism") was made into "extermination of the Jews" —which, of course, is something altogether different. For as Rassinier has pointed out, Jewry is,

---

homogeneous state, these demands were neither unreasonable or immoral. There was nowhere in the party program mention of "eliminating the Jews."

[189] That this was the official position of the German authorities follows from the documentation by the International Red Cross of its activity on behalf of civilians imprisoned in the German concentration camps (Red Cross Report, *op. cit.*, p. 15).

[190] The document was an instruction from the Japanese foreign minister, Togo, to Japan's ambassador to the United States, Nomura, which was intercepted by U.S. Intelägence and so distorted in translation that only threats and deceit could be read from it. See on this Damals: *Zeitschrift für geschichtliches Wissen*, Heft 1/1976, pp. 22ff.

among other things, an *idea*, or, to put it in other words, an expression of a common mentality, just as is Christianity (or Christendom). When one speaks of eradicating an idea, that does not necessarily mean physically exterminating the bearers of that idea, in this case, individual Jews. At least, one should not jump to that conclusion. Rassinier maintains that in this speech of Himmler's the term "Ausrottung" is used not in the sense of "extermination" but rather "exclusion" or "elimination of the influence" of the Jews.[191]

Be that as it may, Nuremberg Document 1919-PS must be considered highly suspect, especially the part of it quoted above. It contains so many muddled, incongruous, and utterly nonsensical remarks that even in the post-war "re-education" literature it is usually cited only by the sentence. In their collection of "secret speeches" Peterson and Smith make only a brief mention of this address. Instead of reproducing it, they give the full text of another of Himmler's speeches, delivered two days later, on October 6, 1943, before a meeting of Reichsleiter and Gauleiter in Posen. It also contains a discussion of the "Jewish Question" which Peterson and Smith describe as the "most open and characteristic passage on the extermination of the Jews."[192] In point of fact, the train of thought is much the same as in Nuremberg Document 1919-PS, though this speech is somewhat better organized than the earlier one and lacks its crass absurdities. According to this text, Himmler made the following remarks on the "Jewish Question":

> Ich darf hier in diesem Zusammenhang und in diesem allerengsten Kreise auf eine Frage hinweisen, die Sie, meine Parteigenossen, alle als selbstverständlch hingenommen haben, die aber für mich die schwerste Frage meines Lebens geworden ist, die Judenfrage. Sie alle nehmen es selbstverständlich und erfreulich hin, dass in Ihrem Gau keine Juden mehr sind. Alle deutschen Menschen – abgesehen von einzelnen Ausnahmen – sind sich darüber klar, dass wir den Bombenkrieg, die Belastungen des vierten und des vielleicht kommenden fünften und sechsten Kriegsjahres nicht aushalten hätten und nicht aushalten würden, wenn wir diese zersetzende Pest noch in unserem Volkskörper hätten. Der Satz "Die Juden müssen ausgerottet werden" mit seinen wenigen Worten, meine Herren, ist leicht ausgesprochen. Für den, der durchführen muss, was er fordert, ist es das Allerhärteste und Schwerste, was es gibt. Sehen Sie, natürlich sind es Juden, es ist ganz klar, es sind nur Juden, bedenken Sie aber selbst, wie viele – auch Parteigenossen – ihr berühmtes Gesuch an mich oder irgendeine Stelle gerichtet haben, in dem es hieß, dass alle Juden selbstverständlich Schweine seien, dass bloss der Soundso ein anständigen Jude sei, dem man nichts tun dürfe. Ich wage zu behaupten, dass es nach der Anzahl der Gesuche und der Anzahl der Meinungen in Deutschland mehr [68] anständige Juden gegeben hat, als überhaupt nominell vorhanden waren. In Deutschland haben wir nämlich so viele Millionen Menschen, die ihren einen berühmten anständigen Juden haben, dass diese Zahl bereits grösser ist als die Zahl der Juden. Ich will das bloss anführen, weil Sie aus dem Lebensbereich Ihres eigenen Gaues bei achtbaren und anständigen nationalsozialistischen Menschen feststellen können, dass auch von ihnen jeder einen anständigen Juden kennt.
>
> Ich bitte Sie, das, was ich Ihnen in diesem Kreise sage, wirklich nur zu hören und nie darüber zu sprechen. Es trat an uns die Frage heran: Wie ist es mit den Frauen und Kindern? – Ich habe mich entschlossen, auch hier eine ganz klare Lösung zu finden. Ich hielt mich nämlich nicht für berechtigt, die Männer auszurotten – sprich also, umzubringen oder umbringen zu lassen – und die Rächer in Gestalt der Kinder für unsere Söhne und Enkel groß werden zu lassen. Es musste der schwere Entschluss gefasst werden, dieses Volk von der Erde verschwinden zulassen. Für die Organisation, die den Auftrag durchführen musste, war es der schwerste, den wir bisher hatten. Er ist durchgeführt worden, ohne dass — wie ich glaube sagen zu können – unsere Männer und unsere Führer einen Schaden an Geist und Seele erlitten hätten. Diese Gefahr lag sehr nahe. Der Weg zwischen den beiden hier bestehenden Möglichkeiten, entweder roh zu werden und menschliches Leben nicht mehr zu

[191] *Was ist Wahrheit?*, p. 91, footnote 27.
[192] *Op. cit.*, p. 301, footnote 16.

achten oder weich zu werden und durchzudrehen bis zu Nervenzusammenbruch – der Weg zwischen Scylla und Charybdis ist entsetzlich schmal.

Wir haben das ganze Vermögen, das wir bei den Juden beschlagnahmten – es ging in unendliche Werte – bis zum letzten Pfennig an den Reichswirtschaftsminister abgeführt. Ich habe mich immer auf den Standpunkt gestellt: Wir haben die Verpflichtung unserem Volke, unserer Rasse gegenüber, wenn wir den Krieg gewinnen wollen – wir haben die Verpflichtung unserem Führer gegenüber, der nun in 2000 Jahren unserem Volk einmal geschenkt worden ist, hier nicht klein zu sein und hier konsequent zu sein. Wir haben aber nicht das Recht, auch nur einen Pfennig von dem beschlagnahmten Judenvermögen zu nehmen. Ich habe von vornherein festgesetzt, das SS-Männer, auch wenn sie nur eine Mark davon nehmen, des Todes sind. Ich habe in den letzten Tagen deswegen einige, ich kann es ruhig sagen, es sind etwa ein Dutzend – Todesurteile unterschrieben. Hier muss man hart sein, wenn nicht das Ganze darunter leiden soll. – Ich habe mich für verpflichtet gehalten zu Ihnen als den obersten Willensträgern, als den obersten Würdenträgern der Partei, dieses politischen Ordens, dieses politischen Instruments des Führers, auch über eine Frage einmal ganz offen zu sprechen und zu sagen, wie es gewesen ist. – Die Judenfrage in den von uns besetzten Ländern wird bis Ende dieses Jahres erledigt sein. Es werden nur Restbestände von einzelnen Juden übrig bleiben, die untergeschlüpft sind. Die Frage der mit nichtjüdischen Teilen verheirateten Juden und die Frage der Halbjuden werden sinngemäß und vernünftig untersucht, entschieden und dann gelöst.

Dass ich grosse Schwierigkeiten mit vielen wirtschaftlichen Einrichtungen hatte, werden Sie mir glauben. Ich habe in den Etappengebieten grosse Judenghettos ausgeräumt. In Warschau haben wir in einem Judenghetto vier Wochen Straßenkampf gehabt. Vier Wochen! Wir haben dort ungefähr 700 Bunker ausgehoben. Dieses ganze Ghetto machte also Peltzmäntel, Kleider und ähnliches. Wenn man früher dort hinlangen wollte, so hieß es: Halt! Sie stören die Kriegswirtschaft! Halt! Rüstungsbetrieb! – Natürlich hat das mit Parteigenosen Speer nichts zu tun, Sie können gar nichts dazu. Es ist der Teil von angeblichen Rüstungsbetrieben, die der Parteigenose Speer und ich in den nächsten Wochen und Monaten gemeinsam reinigen wollen. Das werden wir genau so unsentimental machen, wie im fünften Kriegsjahr alle Dinge unsentimental, aber mit großem Herzen für Deutschland gemacht werden müssen.

Damit möchte ich die Judenfrage abschließen. Sie wissen nun Bescheid, und Sie behalten es für sich. Man wird vielleicht in ganz später Zeit einmal überlegen kön[69]nen, ob man dem deutschen Volke etwas mehr darüber sagt. Ich glaube, es ist besser, wir – wir insgesamt – haben das für unser Volk getragen, haben die Verantwortung auf uns genommen (die Verantwortung für eine Tat, nicht nur für eine Idee) und nehmen dann das Geheimnis mit in unser Grab.

In this connection, I may comment before this very tightly knit group on a matter which you, my Party Comrades, all take for granted, and which is the most difficult task I have ever faced in my life, the Jewish problem. All of you gladly take it for granted that there are no longer any Jews in your administrative districts. All Germans —with a few individual exceptions— are aware that we could not have endured the bombings, the hardships of the fourth year of the war, and could not endure fifth and sixth years of war that are perhaps yet to come, if we still had this demoralizing pest in our national body. “The Jews must be eradicated.” This brief sentence is easily said. But for the man who must carry out what it calls for, it is the gravest and hardest thing in existence. Now, look, after all they're Jews, only Jews. That's plain enough. But just think about how many people —including Party comrades— have addressed to me and other officials those famous petitions of theirs in which they say: The Jews are all bastards, of course, but so-and-so is a good Jew and should be left alone. I daresay, judging by the number of such appeals and the number of people who express such opinions, the number of “good Jews” in Germany must have exceeded the total Jewish population! In Germany we have millions and millions of people who each have their “one good Jew.” I mention this only because you can see in the vital field of your own administrative districts how many respected and upright National Socialists have their “good Jew.”

I ask that you assembled here pay attention to what I have to say, but not repeat it. The question came up: Well, what about the women and children?— I came to a determinedly simple conclusion about that, too. I did not believe that I had the right to wipe out the men—rather I should say, kill them or have them killed— and let their children grow up to avenge themselves on our sons and grandsons. The hard decision to wipe this people off the face of the earth had to be made. For us, the organization that had to carry out this task, it was the most difficult one we ever had. But it was accomplished, and without— I

> believe I can say— our men and their leaders suffering any mental or spiritual damage. That was clearly a danger. To become too brutal, too heartless, and lose respect for human life, or to be too soft and bring oneself to the point of a nervous breakdown —the path between these two ever-present possibilities is incredibly narrow, the course between Scylla and Charybdis.
>
> We have turned over to the Reich Ministry of Economics all the wealth we confiscated from the Jews —the sums were staggering— right down to very last penny. I have always maintained: We have a duty to our people, to our race, we have a duty to a leader such as has been given to our people only once in 2,000 years, not to be petty here, but to go the limit, as we must do in all things if we are to win the war. Yet we do not have the right to take even one penny of the wealth confiscated from the Jews. At the outset, I laid down the line: Any SS men who take so much as a mark of it are as good as dead. In the past few days, I've had to sign a number of death sentences —I might as well say it, there were about a dozen. One has to be strict here, or everyone will suffer. I considered it my duty to speak very openly to you —the highest bearers of the will, the highest dignitaries, of the Party, of this political order, of this political instrument of the Führer— about this matter and to give the facts as they are. By the end of the year, the Jewish problem in the lands we have occupied will be solved. There will be left only remnants, individual Jews who are in hiding. The problem of Jews who are partners in mixed marriages and the problem of half-Jews will, in accordance with this policy, be rationally examined, decided upon, and resolved.

[70]

> Believe me, I've had lots of trouble with many units of the economic apparatus. I cleared out big Jewish ghettos in the area of the lines of communication. In Warsaw, we had four weeks of street-fighting in the ghetto. Four weeks! We had to clean out around 700 bunkers. This whole ghetto was making fur coats, dresses, and the like. Time was, if you tried to lay a hand on that place, you'd be told: Stop! You're interfering with the war effort. Stop! This is part of the armaments industry. – Of course, Party Comrade Speer had nothing to do with that. There is nothing you people can do about it. It is a part of the so-called armaments industry that Comrade Speer and I will be cleaning up in the forthcoming weeks and months. We will do this quite unsentimentally, as all things must be done in the fifth year of the war, without sentiment but with a stout heart for Germany.
>
> With this I'll wind up my discussion of the Jewish problem. You now have the necessary information, and you will keep it to yourselves. At some much later date, one may consider the possibility of telling the German people a little more. I believe that it is better that we all bear this together for our people, as we have done, and take the responsibility on ourselves (the responsibility for a deed, not just for an idea) and take this secret with us to our graves.[193]

The "re-education" scribblers are fond of quoting this speech. In contrast to them, I have reproduced this passage in its entirety, so that Himmler's remarks can be seen in context. Even if it seems more polished than the Posen address, and, above all, does not contain as many glaring absurdities, this speech cannot be judged in any different terms. It is quite improbable that Himmler would have used such remarks to inform the Reichsleiter and Gauleiter of the genocide supposedly carried out by the SS on his orders.

No doubt the first and third paragraphs of this excerpt concern the evacuation of the Jews from Germany and the occupied Western European countries. This is especially true of the last part of the third paragraph (after the dashes), which, incidentally, contains an echo of the "Wannsee Protocol" in its approach to the problem of mixed marriages and persons of mixed parentage. Since Himmler mentions "remnants" who are "in hiding" he can only be referring here to the evacuation of the Jews from Germany and the occupied European countries. He could not be referring to the subsequent fate of Jews evacuated to the eastern ghettos and concentration camps, for there they would find no place to "hide." The sentence "The Jews must be

[193] Cited after Smith and Peterson, pp. 169f.

eradicated" ("Die Juden müssen ausgerottet werden"), in the first paragraph, is an absurdity, and was probably forged into the text. Inasmuch as nobody in Germany had at that time heard anything about the "eradication of the Jews" Himmler would have had to provide these high-ranking national and regional administrators with some explanation of the term. Otherwise, these men, who were acknowledged leaders of the Party, would have been puzzled by it. In fact, if Himmler had discussed such a thing as killing off the Jews, he would most likely have chosen a word like "elimination" rather than "eradication."

When I asked two former Gauleiter, Karl Wahl and Rudolf Jordan, whether they had ever heard something from Himmler, directly or indirectly, about "this type of solution to the Jewish Question" (as I put it [71] to Wahl) or something about the "mass murder of the Jewish people" (as I put it to Jordan), neither of them could recall anything.[194] And neither of them could remember specific details of the meeting at Posen on October 6, 1943. Gauleiter Wahl believes it is possible that he missed the conference because of illness. He told me: "In 17 long years" —that is how long Wahl served as Gauleiter— "I never heard him say anything that was not humane or moral... I cannot conceive of Himmler's being so stupid as to make any such remarks, or, if he did, which I do not believe, to preserve them so that these literary shysters could publish them 30 years later." This last point is remarkably well taken. It casts doubt on the authenticity of Himmler's alleged discourse on the "Jewish Question" especially the final paragraph of it. For how can any rational person believe that Himmler would have had his remarks written down for posterity if he wanted to take the "secret" of the "Final Solution" with him to the grave, and advised his listeners to do the same? The real author of these lines must have believed —and it seems with good reason —that the human race is mighty gullible.

Gauleiter Jordan told me that during the war he heard "some executions took place in connection with tactical problems of combatting guerilla warfare" but these had nothing to do with the so-called Final Solution; they were "necessary wartime measures." I brought up this interpretation when discussing Himmler's address of October 4, 1943 to the SS-Gruppenführer (see p. 65 above), and I think the second paragraph of the excerpt from the speech of October 6, 1943 indisputably confirms it. As I have pointed out, the second paragraph of the excerpt has no discernable relation to the first paragraph. Some of Himmler's later speeches clarify and corroborate the fact that this reference must be to executions carried out against partisans (see p. 72 below).

Even if Wahl and Jordan did not attend the meeting at which Himmler delivered this talk, they no doubt would have heard, in some way or other, of his remarks on the "Jewish problem" had he actually made them. Their statements on this subject are therefore very pertinent. In my estimation, they are satisfactory proof that Himmler did not express the notions attributed to him in the present version of the speech of October 6, 1943. It would be a cheap shot to impugn the veracity of these two contemporary witnesses because of their former rank in the NSDAP —particularly since Himmler, as I already pointed out, would have had no reason to discuss the "Final Solution" with outsiders like Wahl and Jordan.

---

[194] Letter exchange in possession of the author.

Incidentally, parts of this talk are cited in Professor Krausnick's Auschwitz Trial deposition, which purports to be a scholarly production. There it is quoted as follows:*

[72]

> I cleared out big Jewish ghettos in the area of the lines of communication... By the end of the year, the Jewish problem in the lands we have occupied will be solved. There will be left only remnants, individual Jews who are in hiding. The problem of Jews who are partners in mixed marriages and the problem of half-Jews will, in accordance with this policy, be rationally examined, decided upon, and resolved.[195]

In Peterson and Smith's collection, the first sentence of this excerpt appears as the second sentence of the fourth paragraph.[196] Also, in their version Himmler's remark about the "Jewish problem" being solved by the end of the year does not follow this sentence, as it does in Krausnick's version, but appears at the end of the third paragraph, hence in a different context. I leave it to the reader to consider the possible conclusions one may draw from the transpositions. When each of these two sentences is placed in a different section, Himmler's comments on the "Jewish problem" take on another meaning. At very least, the appearance of such variations in supposedly legitimate scholarly publications proves that some scholars do not hesitate to rearrange the contents of original sources —assuming that is what this document is— as the fancy strikes them. For the time being, we shall forgo discussion of how history-twisters untrained in the methods of scholarship —and they are in the majority— deal with these and similar historical sources.

Quite apart from all the misgivings one must have about these speeches because of the manner in which they were transcribed and transmitted, the manipulations disclosed above should make the unbiased observer think twice before regarding any "quotations" from them as absolutely reliable.

Proponents of the extermination thesis usually quote only the speeches mentioned above. Nevertheless, we shall discuss here a few other extracts in Peterson and Smith's collection, since they not only correspond to parts of the two Posen speeches, but also reveal even more clearly than those addresses that Himmler's remarks concerned the fight against guerillas and trouble in the ghettos.

In a speech he delivered before a group of naval commanders at Weimar on December 16, 1943, Himmler declared:

> Wenn ich irgendwo gezwungen war, in einem Dorfe gegen Partisanen und gegen jüdische Kommissare vorgehen zu lassen – ich spreche dies in diesem Kreise aus, als lediglich für diesen Kreis bestimmt – so habe ich grundsätzlich den Befehl gegeben, auch de Weiber und Kinder dieser Partisanen und Kommissare umbringen zu lassen. Ich wäre ein Schwächling und ein Verbrecher an unseren Nachkommen, wenn ich die hasserfüllten Söhne dieser von uns im Kampf von Mensch gegen Untermensch erledigten Untermenschen gross werden liesse. Glauben Sie mir: Dieser Befehl ist nicht so leicht gegeben und wird nicht so einfach durchgeführt, wie er konsequent richtig gedacht und in der Aula ausgesprochen ist. Aber wir müssen immer mehr erkennen, in welch ein primitiven, ursprünglichen, natürlichen Rassenkampf wir uns befinden.

[73]

---

* This is my translation, not the version that appears in the English-language edition of Anatomie des SS-Staates, where, by the way, the phrase "die Frage der mit nicht jüdischen Teilen verheirateten Juden" is incorrectly translated as "the problem of the non-Jewish partners in mixed marriages." —T.F.

[195] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 446.

[196] Smith/Peterson, p. 170.

> Whenever I was forced to take steps against the partisans and Jewish commissars in some village —I'll say it for the information of this group only —I made it a point to give the order to kill the women and children of these partisans and commissars. I would be a weakling and I would be committing a crime against our descendents if I allowed the hate-filled sons of the sub-humans we have liquidated in this struggle of humanity against sub-humanity to grow up. Believe me, easy though it may be to talk in this lecture hall about carrying the idea behind this order to its proper, logical conclusion, it was not so easy to give the order and is not so easy to execute it. But we must come more and more to the realization that we are engaged in a primitive, elemental, organic racial struggle.[197]

Addressing a group of Army generals at Sonthofen on May 5, 1944, Himmler said, among other things:

> Wir sind alle Soldaten, ganz gleich, welchen Rock wir tragen. Sie mögen mir nachfühlen, wie schwer die Erfüllung dieses mir gegebenen soldatischen Befehls war, den ich befolgt und durchgeführt habe aus Gehorsam und aus voller Ueberzeugung. Wenn wir sagen: "Bei den Männern sehen wir das ein, nicht aber bei Kindern" dann darf ich an das erinnern, was ich in meinen ersten Ausführungen sagte. In dieser Auseinandersetzung mit Asien müssen wir uns daran gowöhnen, die Spielregeln und die uns lieb gewordenen und uns viel näher liegenden Sitten vergangener europäischen Kriege zur Vergessenheit zu verdammen. Wir sind m.E. auch als Deutsche bei allen tief aus unserer aller Herzen kommenden Gemütsregungen nicht berechtigt, die hasserfüllten Rächer gross werden zu lassen, damit dann unsere Kinder und unsere Enkel sich mit denen auseinandersetzen müssen, weil wir, die Väter oder Grossväter, zu schwach und zu feige waren und ihnen das überliessen.
>
> We are all soldiers, no matter what uniform we wear. You can sympathise with me about how difficult it was to carry out the military order I was given. I obeyed from a sense of duty and from total conviction. If you say "We can understand about the men, but not the children" then I must remind you of my previous remarks. In this conflict with Asia, we have to get used to the idea that the rules of the game traditional in European wars, likewise the moral usages, of which we are even fonder and to which we are even more attached, must be consigned to oblivion. In my opinion, we, as Germans, do not have a right —whatever tender sentiments well up from the depths of our hearts— to allow hate-filled avengers to reach adulthood. Our children and grandchildren would only have to contend with them, because we, the fathers and grandfathers, were too weak and too cowardly to do it ourselves.[198]

On May 24, 1944, in another speech to the generals at Sonthofen, Himmler declared:

> Ich glaube, meine Herren, dass Sie mich so weit kennen, dass ich kein blutrünstiger Mensch bin und kein Mann, der an irgend etwas Hartem, was er tun muss, Freude order Spaß hat. Ich habe aber andererseits so gute Nerven und ein so großes Pflichtbewusstsein – das darf ich für mich in Anspruch nehmen – dass ich dann, wenn ich eine Sache als notwendig erkenne, sie kompromisslos durchführe. Ich habe mich nicht für berechtigt gehalten – das betrifft nämlich die jüdischen Frauen und Kinder – in den Kindern die Rächer gross werden zu lassen, die dann unsere Väter [sic!] und unsere Enkel umbringen. Das hätte ich für feige gehalten. Folglich wurde die Frage kompromisslos gelöst. Zur Zeit allerdings – es ist eigenartig in diesem Krieg – führen wir zunächst 100 000, später noch einmal 100 000 männlicher Juden aus Ungarn in Konzentrationslager ein, mit denen wir unterirdische Fabriken [74] bauen. Von denen aber kommt nicht einer irgendwie in das Gesichtsfeld des deutschen Volkes. Eine Überzeugung aber habe ich, ich würde für die im Osten des Generalgouvernements aufgebaute Front schwarz sehen, wenn wir dort die Judenfrage nicht gelöst hätten, wenn also das Ghetto in Lublin noch bestünde und das Riesenghetto mit 500 000 Menschen in Warschau, dessen Bereinigung, meine Herren, uns im vorigen Jahr fünf Wochen Strassenkampt gekostet hat mit Panzerwagen und mit allen Waffen, wo wir inmitten dieses abgezäunten Ghettos rund 700 Häuserbunker gestürmt haben.
>
> I believe, gentlemen, that you know me well enough to realize that I am not a bloodthirsty man nor a man who takes pleasure or finds sport in the harsher things he must do. On the other hand, I have strong nerves and a great sense of duty —if I do say so myself— and when I recognize the necessity of something, I will do it unflinchingly. As to the Jewish women and children, I did not believe I had a right to let these children grow up to

[197] Smith/Peterson, p. 201.
[198] Smith/Peterson, p. 202.

become avengers who would kill our fathers [sic!] and grandchildren. That, I thought, would be cowardly. Thus the problem was solved without half-measures. At this time —it is one of those things peculiar to this war —we are taking 100,000 male Jews from Hungary to the concentration camps to build underground factories, and will later take another 100,000. Not one of them will ever come within the field of vision of the German people. I am convinced that things would look bleak for the front that has been built up to the east of the Government General if we had not resolved the Jewish problem there, if, for example, the ghetto in Lublin, or the massive ghetto in Warsaw, with its 500,000 inhabitants, were still in existence. It cost us five weeks of street fighting, using tanks and all sorts of weapons, to clean out the Warsaw ghetto last year. In that fenced off ghetto, we had to storm about 700 bunkers.[199]

Finally, on June 21, 1944, again before a gathering of generals at Sonthofen, he stated:

Es ist gut, dass wir die Härte hatten, die Juden in unserem Bereich auszurotten. Fragen Sie nicht, wie scher das war, sondern haben Sie als Soldaten – ich möchte fast sagen – Verständnis dafür, wie schwer ein solcher Befehl durchzuführen ist. Ziehen Sie aber auch bei kritischer Prüfung, nur als Soldaten für Deutschland denkend, den logischen Schluss, dass es notwendig war. Denn allein der Bombenkrieg wäre nicht durchzuhalten, wenn wir das jüdische Volk noch in unseren Städten gehabt hätten. Ich habe auch die Überzeugung, dass die Front bei Lemberg im Generalgouvernment nicht zu halten gewesen wäre, wenn wir die großen Ghettos in Lemberg, in Krakau, in Lublin und in Warschau noch gehabt hätten. Der Zeitpunkt, zu dem wir das letzte große Ghetto in Warschau – ich nenne Ihnen ruhig die Zahl – mit über 500 000 Juden in fünf Wochen Straßenkämpfen ausgeräumt haben im Sommer 1943, war gerade der letzte Zeitpunkt. Die Ghettos waren, so abgeschlossen sie auch gewesen sein mögen, die Zentralen jeder Partisanenund jeder Bandenbewegung. Sie waren außerdem Vergiftungsherde für die Moral der Etappe...

Ebenso will ich auch eine Frage, die sicherlich gedacht wird, gleich beantworten. Die Frage heisst: Ja, wissen Sie, dass Sie die erwachsenen Juden umbringen, das verstehe ich, aber die Frauen und Kinder...? – Da muss ich Ihnen etwas sagen: Die Kinder werden eines Tages groß werden. Wollen wir so unanständig sein, dass wir sagen: nein, nein, dazu sind wir zu schwach, aber unsere Kinder können sich mit ihnen mal abgeben. Die sollen das auch einmal auskämpfen. Dann würde dieser jüdische Hass heute kleiner und später groß gewordener Rächer sich an unseren Kindern und Enkeln vergreifen, so dass sie noch einmal das gleiche Problem zu lösen hätten...

Wie gesagt, in Warschau haben wir fünf Wochen Häuserkampf gehabt und 700 [75] Bunker ausgeräumt, Kellerbunker, manchmal zwei übereinander. Wenn ein Häuserblock erledigt war, dann kamen sie plötzlich hinten wieder hinaus. Der Jude hat immer Katakomben, Gänge, Kanäle. Das ist ein uraltes System. Er ist ein uralter Nomade. – Es war, wie gesagt, der letzte Zeitpunkt, denn ich glaube nicht, dass die Front im Generalgouvernement so leicht zu halten gewesen wäre.

It's a good thing we had the firmness to eradicate the Jews in our domain. Don't ask how difficult that was. As soldiers, you should appreciate —if I may put it that way— the difficulty of carrying out such an order. Also, as soldiers thinking only of what is best for Germany, you must, after critical examination, come to the logical conclusion that it was necessary. For the bombings alone would have been unbearable if we still had the Jews in our cities. I am likewise convinced that the front at Lemberg, in the Government General, could not have been held if we still had the large ghettos in Lemberg, Cracow, Lublin, and Warsaw. The summer of 1943 was the last possible time for clearing out the last big ghetto, the one in Warsaw, which had —I might as well give the figure— over 500,000 Jews, and that took five weeks of house-to-house combat. The ghettos, no matter how sealed off they may have been, were the centres of every kind of partisan and bandit activity. Likewise, they were breeding-grounds for the toxins of demoralization behind the lines...

I also want to answer a question which I am sure is on your minds. The question is: "Yes, of course, you're killing the adult Jews. I can understand that. But what about the women and children?" —Well, I have to tell you something. One day those children will have grown up. How could we be so contemptibly dishonorable as to say: No, no! We're too weak for this. Our children can take care of them. Let them fight it out, too! When the little Jews of

[199] Smith/Peterson, p. 203.

> today are all grown up, they'll vent their Jewish hatred on our children and grandchildren, who will have the same problem to solve as we did...
>
> As I said, we had five weeks of house to house fighting in Warsaw, and we cleaned out 700 bunkers —cellar fortifications— sometimes one on top of the other. When we got finished with one block, they suddenly came at us from behind. The Jew always has his catacombs, passages, tunnels. It is an ancient system. He's been a nomad from time immemorial. —As I said, this was the last possible time for this, and I don't believe that otherwise we could so easily have held the front in the Government General.[200]

Even these excerpts —Peterson and Smith do not give the whole texts of the speeches— must be regarded with skepticism, for they were taken from documents that are manifestly unreliable. In contrast to the Posen speeches, however, they show rather clearly that Himmler refers to the execution of Jews only in connection with the fight against partisans and other bandits operating behind the German lines on the eastern front. When some general comment on the "solution of the Jewish problem" or the "eradication of the Jews" appears, one may be sure that it is either the result of manipulation of the text or an outright forgery. It is simply inconceivable that Himmler would have given these high-ranking troop leaders a lecture on "genocide."

The indiscriminate actions against women and children during antipartisan operations were undeniably inhumane and virtually indefensible in terms of international law. Because those actions could hardly be concealed, Himmler had every reason to justify them to these leaders of the Army. As every veteran of the Eastern Front knows, women and even [76] children often took part in guerilla warfare. If the Germans sometimes made indiscriminate reprisals, they did so to assure the safety of their fighting men and to protect their lines of communication. But these reprisals were nothing in comparison with the carpet bombing of residential areas in German cities, which Churchill ordered for the purpose of indiscriminately killing German civilians —German women and children. For that slaughter there can be no justification whatever.[201]

But the essential point about these speeches of Himmler's so far as our inquiry is concerned, is that none of them contain any reference to "mass gassings" in "extermination camps." In none of his extant speeches does Himmler mention Auschwitz in this regard. Indeed, the second Sonthofen address suggests an alternative explanation of the fate of the Hungarian Jew who, in the spring and summer of 1944, were transported to Auschwitz and —so the story goes— "gassed": They were brought there as a labour force for the construction of underground factories.[202]

---

[200] Smith/Peterson, p. 203ff.

[201] On the participation of women and children in partisan activity see also the documentation of Aschenauer, *NS-Prozesse im Lichte der Zeitgeschichte*, pp. 32 and 99. The number of victims of the air war from a single night of bombing might reach the tens or even the hundreds of thousands (Rumpf, *op. cit.*, pp. 107ff.). David Irving estimated the victims from the bombing of Dresden, which lasted 14 hours and 10 minutes, at 135,000. American estimates of those killed at Dresden range from 200,000 on up. See Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden*, p. 14.

[202] The American scholar Arthur Butz, employing key documents, overturned the Zionist lie that in the summer of 1944 approximately a half million Hungarian Jews were gassed to death in Auschwitz-Birkenau. This lie was accepted by the Frankfurt Assize Court in the so-called Auschwitz Trial without question. Since I have limited myself in this book to investigating the evidence offered in support of the extermination theory, I do not deal here with this important work. See Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 133ff.

From Himmler's remarks one can deduce that the *Einsatzgruppen* did deal harshly with the Jews in guerilla-infested areas, proceeding merci lessly even against women and children. But it is also a fact that the Jewish population nearly always made common cause with the guerillas. the operations of the *Einsatzgruppen* were a reaction to the insidious and illegal methods of warfare employed by a dastardly and vicious foe, and they can hardly be classified as "genocide." One recalls that Himmler himself, in a memorandum he sent to Hitler early in the war, called the idea of physically exterminating a people "un-Germanic and impossible" (see p. 30 above).

Hans Frank

> We have fought against Jewry for years; and we have indulged in the most horrible utterances —my own diary bears witness against me... A thousand years will pass and still this guilt of Germany will not have been erased.

These words, which seem to confirm the allegations about the "extermination of the Jews" were spoken by one of the best known figures of the Third Reich, Hans Frank. Legal advisor to the NSDAP since the middle 1920's, Frank held several high offices after the Party assumed power in 1933, among them, the Presidency of the Academy of German Law. In October 1939, Hitler appointed him Governor General of Poland. He made the above statement under cross-examination at the Nuremberg IMT trial. Ever since then, his testimony, quoted verbatim or paraphrased, has been used to support the charge that genocide was committed against the Jews in the Third Reich.[203] At the Nuremberg IMT trial, the fact that the alleged extermination camps — including Auschwitz, of course— were located in Poland was used to saddle Frank with part of the responsibility for them. Actually, Frank had little oppor[77]tunity to exert influence on the camps, since they were under the direct control of the SS. Studiously ignoring this fact, the proponents of the extermination thesis set great store by Frank's histrionic "confession of guilt": After all, if anybody "knew what was going on" wouldn't it be the Governor General?

Nevertheless, as his interrogation before the Nuremberg Tribunal on April 18, 1946 shows, Frank knew nothing concrete about the "extermination of the Jews." Only once had he seen the inside of a concentration camp, Dachau, located in the German Reich proper. Of the "extermination camps" in the territory he administered he knew nothing beyond their names, if even that. In particular, he knew nothing about any "gassings."[204]

That alone detracts considerably from the significance usually attributed to this "confession." More important is the fact that this statement is almost always quoted only in part, and thus takes on a quite different meaning. Frank made this statement when Dr. Seidl, his defence counsel, asked him whether he had ever participated in the "annihilation of Jews." His full reply was:

> Ich sage ja; und zwar sage ich deshalb ja, weil ich unter dem Eindruck dieser fünf Monate der Verhandlung und vor allem unter dem Eindruck der Aussage des Zeugen Höss es

---

[203] See for example G.M. Gilbert, *Nuremberg Diary*, p. 253.

[204] IMT XII, 7ff. See also Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 43. Not even the Polish historian, Stanislaw Piotrowski, who had at his disposal all 38 volumes of the so-called diary of Hans Frank, could bring forth any cogent evidence that Frank had either an extensive insight or any influence of importance on the concentration camps of the Government General. (See *Hans Franks Tagebuch*, published in German in Warsaw in 1963). Until 1944 Auschwitz was not even located in the area he had under his administration. Piotrowski, *op. cit.*, pp. 74f.

mit meinem Gewissen nicht vereinbaren könnte, die Verantwortung dafür allein auf diese kleinen Menschen abzuwälzen. Ich habe niemals ein Judenvernichtungslager eingerichtet oder ihr Bestehen gefordert; aber wenn Adolf Hitler persönlich diese furchtbare Verantwortung auf sein Volk gewälzt hat, dann trifft sie auch mich; denn wir haben den Kampf gegen das Judentum jahrelang geführt, und wir haben uns in Äußerungen ergangen – und mein Tagebuch ist mir selbst als Zeuge gegenübergetreten – die furchtbar sind. Und ich habe daher die Pflicht, Ihre Frage in diesem Sinne und in diesem Zusammenhang mit Ja zu beantworten. Tausend Jahre werden vergehen und diese Schuld von Deutschland nicht wegnehmen.

I say "yes"; and the reason why I say "yes" is because, having lived through the 5 months of this trial, and particularly after having heard the testimony of the witness Höss, my conscience does not allow me to throw the responsibility solely on the minor people. I myself have never installed an extermination camp for Jews, or prompted the existence of such camps; but if Adolf Hitler personally has laid that dreadful responsibility on his people, then it is mine too, for we have fought against Jewry for years; and we have indulged in the most horrible utterances —my own diary bears witness against me. Therefore, it is no more than my duty to answer your question in this connection with "yes." A thousand years will pass and still this guilt of Germany will not have been erased.[205]

At the root of Frank's "confession" is a single hypothesis: *If* Hitler's personal responsibility for a terrible crime somehow devolved on the German people, *then* Frank, too, would share the blame. Frank was, as he admitted, influenced by the five months of court sessions, above all, by the testimony of Rudolf Höss. That says it all. As numerous investigators have confirmed, psychological tricks, sham evidence, and perjured testimony were all used at Nuremberg to "demonstrate" the [78] "facts of the case" to the accused. By such means, most of the defendants probably were convinced that "mass gassings" did occur, though each of them emphatically and sincerely denied knowing anything about the matter.[206]

Thus Frank's "confession" proves nothing whatever. In fact, when he heard about the mass expulsion of Germans by the Russians, Poles, and Czechs, he revised his statement about a "thousand years of guilt."[207] It may be that he was only trying to curry favour with the judges by an ostentatious display of contrition, as the diary of the prison psychologist Gilbert suggests, and eventually saw the futility of that maneuver.

Not only Frank's bogus "confession" but also his diary —that "witness" against him— is frequently conjured up in the literature on our topic. As source material this "diary" is highly dubious, and it has no more to say about the "Auschwitz death factory" than do any of the other documents we have examined thus far.

If Frank's "diary" is treated here and not in the following section, it is because the thing is really not a diary in the usual sense —that is, a daily record of one's personal doings and observations. According to a statement his defence counsel made at the Nuremberg IMT trial, on July 11, 1946, which went uncontroverted, Frank did not write down a single line of it himself.[208] This thirty-eight volume document of more than 10,000 pages is simply a record Frank's secretaries and stenographers kept of his conferences,

---

[205] IMT XII, 19. An abbreviated version was cited in the IMT Sentence; see IMT 1, 278.

[206] Heydecker/Leeb, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, pp. 489ff. Frank's plangent sighs in his last writings (*Im Angesicht des Galgens*, p. 304) -also mentioned in Piotrowski, p. 202 - "All the hopes that were destroyed by the crimes at Auschwitz! [What a] terrible fate, to think about this alone."— can only be explained by the psychological "deformation" of the accused by the methods used in the Nuremberg show-trials. His remarks have no relation to actual events.

[207] IMT XXII, 438.

[208] IMT XVIII, 156.

receptions, and other official functions. It is also a record —often merely in paraphrase— of his talks and speeches, and this, of course, is the part which the exterminationists are so fond of quoting. Whether Frank himself ever read this "diary" let alone checked the accuracy of the transcription, is doubtful. When he affirmed its "authenticity" at the Nuremberg trial, he was simply acknowledging that these thirty-eight volumes are a kind of official documentation of his years as Governor General. Only part of this material was presented in evidence at the Nuremberg trial (Nuremberg Document 2233-PS).[209] After the trial, all the volumes were handed over to the Polish authorities. Today they are reportedly in the files of the Ministry of Justice in Warsaw. They were "evaluated" in Poland, and in 1963 a detailed and lengthy study by Stanislaw Piotrowski appeared. That same year, Piotrowski also brought out an abridged German translation of his volume, under the title *Hans Franks Tagebuch*.

Let us dispense with such details and turn directly to those passages in this document which are usually adduced as "proof" of the "extermination of the Jews." Considering the size of this "diary" there are not many of them. For the most part, they are so vague and insubstantial that they carry little weight as evidence, particularly since —as I have noted— it is impossible to establish with any certainty the extent to which the "diary" is an accurate record of Frank's statements.

Contrary to what one might expect, the most copious selection of [79] Frank's alleged statements on the "murder of the Jews" is not to be found in Piotrowski's volume, but in Poliakov and Wulf's collection of "documents" *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden* ("The Third Reich and the Jews"). In many of the statements quoted there, Frank is merely advocating the relentless conscription of Jewish labour —a demand which, given the fact that the German people had been forced into a "Total War" can hardly be called unjust or even inhumane. We need not go into these statements, since they are not particularly relevant to our topic.

Frank's remarks at a governmental conference in Cracow on December 16, 1941 are customarily regarded as important and revealing. Hence they deserve to be quoted here at some length:

> Mit den Juden – das will ich Ihnen auch ganz offen sagen – muss so oder so Schluß gemacht werden... Ich weiss, es wird an vielen Maßnahmen, die jetzt im Reich gegenüber den Juden getroffen werden, Kritik geübt. Bewusst wird – das geht aus den Stimmungsberichten hervor – immer wieder versucht, von Grausamkeit, von Härte usw. zu sprechen. Ich möchte Sie bitten, einigen Sie sich mit mir zunächst, bevor ich weiterspreche, auf die Formel: Mitleid wollen wir grundsätzlich nur mit dem deutschen Volk haben, sonst mit niemandem auf der Welt. Ich muss auch als alter Nationalsozialist sagen: wenn die Judensippschaft in Europa den Krieg überleben würde, wir aber unser bestes Blut für die Erhaltung Europas geopfert hätten, dann würde dieser Krieg doch nur einen Teilerfolg darstellen. Ich werde daher den Juden gegenüber grundsätzlich nur von der Erwartung ausgehen, dass sie verschwinden. Sie müssen weg. Ich habe Verhandlungen zu dem Zweck angeknüpft, sie nach Osten abzuschieben. Im Januar findet über die Frage eine grosse Bespechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Bespechung soll im Reichsicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen.
>
> Aber was soll mit den Juden geschehen? Glauben Sie, man wird sie im Ostland in Siedlungsdörfern unterbringen? Man hat uns in Berlin gesagt: Weshalb macht man die Scherereien. Wir können im Ostland oder im Reichskommissariat auch nichts mit ihnen

[209] IMT XXIX, 356ff.

> anfangen, liquidiert sie selber! Meine Herren, ich muss Sie bitten, sich gegen alle Mitleidserwägungen zu wappnen. Wir müssen die Juden vernichten, wo immer wir sie treffen und wo es irgend möglich ist, um das Gesamtgefüge des Reiches hier aufrechtzuerhalten. Jedenfalls müssen wir aber einen Weg finden, der zum Ziel führt und ich mache mir darüber meine Gedanken. Die Juden sind auch für uns außergewöhnlich schädliche Fresser. Wir haben im Generalgouvernement schätzungsweise 2,5, vielleicht mit den jüdisch Versippten und dem, was alles daran hängt, jetzt 3,5 Millionen Juden. Diese 3,5 Millionen Juden können wir nicht erschießen, wir können sie nicht vergiften, werden aber doch Eingriffe vornehmen können, die irgendwie zum Vernichtungserfolg führen, und zwar in Zusammenhang mit den vom Reich her zu besprechenden großen Maßnahmen. Das Generalgouvernement muss genau so judenfrei werden, wie es das Reich ist.
>
> As far as the Jews are concerned, I want to tell you quite frankly, that they must be done away with in one way or another... I know, that many of the measures carried out against the Jews in the Reich, at present, are being criticized. It is be ing tried intentionally, as is obvious from the reports on the morale, to talk about cruelty, harshness, etc. Before I continue, I want to beg you to agree with me on the following formula: We will principally have pity on the German people only, and nobody else in the whole world... As an old National-Sociali st, I must say: This war would be only a partial success, if the whole lot of Jewry would survive it, while we would have shed our best blood in order to save Europe. My attitude [80] towards the Jews will, therefore, be based only on the expectation that they must disappear. They must be done away with. I have entered negotiations to have them deported to the East. A great discussion concerning that question will take place in Berlin in January, to which I am going to delegate the State-Secretary Dr. Buehler. That discussion is to take place in the Reich-Security Main-Office with SS-Lt. General Heydrich. A Jewish migration will begin, in any case.
>
> But what should be done with the Jews? Do you think they will be settled down in the "Ostland" in villages [Siedlungsdoefer]? This is what we were told in Berlin: We can do nothing with them either in the "Ostland" nor in the "Reichskommissariat." So, liquidate them yourself.
>
> Gentlemen, I must ask you to rid yourself of all feeling of pity. We must annihilate the Jews, wherever we find them and wherever it is possible, in order to maintain the structure of the Reich as a whole... We must find at any rate, a way which leads to the goal, and my thoughts are working in that direction.
>
> The Jews represent for us also extraordinarily malignant gluttons. We have now approximately 2,500,000 of them in the general government, perhaps with the Jewish mixtures and everything that goes with it, 3,500,000. We cannot shoot or poison those 3,500,000 Jews, but we shall nevertheless be able to take measures, which will lead somehow, to their annihilation, and this in connection with the gigantic measures to be determined in discussions from the Reich. The general government must become free of Jews, the same as the Reich.[210]

These remarks do not contain a shred of evidence as to *how* the alleged murder plan was carried out —least of all at Auschwitz— and make it clear that no steps had yet been taken to "exterminate the Jews." All that can really be concluded from them is that Frank *thought* such measures were a *possibility*, obviously approved of it, and, more importantly, had no idea how such a large number of Jews could be annihilated. He seems to have expected forthcoming discussions in Berlin to come up with a solution to the problem. Presumably, he is referring to the Wannsee Conference, but, as we have seen, its solution to the "Jewish Question" was limited to deporting the Jews from Europe to the eastern territories, and putting them to work there.

These are the facts of the matter. While Frank's speech does not place his character in a good light, neither does it tell us anything about the alleged murder of the Jews, unless one chooses to believe that this swaggering upstart had some homicidal plan of his own. But one must remember that Frank, though he may have imagined himself a king in occupied Poland, had no real decision-making powers, as Krausnick noted in his Auschwitz Trial

[210] IMT XXIX, 502.

deposition.[211] The level-headed observer will see Frank's harangue as dramatic bluster with which he hoped to give himself the air of a ballsy stalwart in the fight against world Jewry. He is the only "insider" who has indicated that a plan for the physical annihilation of the Jews existed at this time.

A detailed analysis Christoph Klessmann published in the *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte* in 1971 confirms that Frank was a braggart who loved to pose as a big shot and tough guy. As Klessmann aptly remarks: "Often he was carried away by his own ecstatic verbiage, and the content of his speeches, already weak, was drowned in a stream of [81] pompous grandiloquence that even his contemporaries must have found ridiculous."

Klessmann describes the former Governor General —quite correctly— as lacking a sense of reality: "His words did not always match his deeds. This is true not only of his cynical and hybrid invective, but also of his definite promises and plans."

Taking this into account, one can hardly attribute great significance to the rhetoric of Frank's "diary." Nevertheless, for the sake of completeness, we shall quote a few of the more important passages in it. They are taken from Poliakov and Wulf's collection *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*.

On December 20, 1941, Frank, addressing a Security Police banquet, said, among other things:

> Kameraden der Polizei! Als ihr von der Heimat Abschied nahmt, da mag manche besorgte Mutter, manche besorgte Gattin zu euch gesagt haben: Was, zu den Polen gehst du, wo es lauter Läuse und so viele Juden gibt? Man kann natürlich in einem Jahr nicht sämtliche Läuse und Juden hinaustreiben, das wird im Laufe der Zeit geschehen müssen.
>
> Comrades of the Police! When you took leave of your homeland, many a worried mother, many a worried spouse must have told you: "What, you're going to Poland, where they have all those lice and all those Jews?" Of course, one cannot expel all the Jews and lice in one year. That will only happen in the course of time.(*Das Dritte Reich*, p. 180)

That same year, he made similar remarks at the Christmas party of the 1st Cracow Guard Battalion (645th Infantry Regiment).[212]

On January 25, 1943, at a police conference in Warsaw, Frank referred to himself as "War Criminal Number One":

> Wir wollen uns daran erinnern, dass wir alle miteinander, die hier versammelt sind, in der Kriegsverbrecherliste des Herrn Roosevelt figurieren. Ich habe die Ehre, Nummer 1 zu sein. Wir sind also sozusagen Komplizen im welthistorischen Sinne geworden.
>
> We must remember that we, who are gathered together here, figure on Mr. Roosevelt's list of war criminals. I have the honor of being Number One. We have, so to speak, become accomplices in the world historic sense. (*Das Dritte Reich*, p. 185)

Reading these lines today, one is inclined to suspect their authenticity, so strangely do they resemble the stuff dished out at the Nuremberg IMT trial. It is unlikely that any German leader of the time would have thought to describe himself so. At any rate, this statement is far too vague even to masquerade as evidence for the extermination thesis.

Frank's penchant for swaggering and boasting shows itself again in the following passage of an address he delivered to members of the NSDAP Speakers Bureau on August 2, 1943:

> Die NSDAP wird den Juden bestimmt überleben. Hier haben wir mit 3,5 Millionen Juden begonnen, von ihnen sind nur noch wenige Arbeitskompanien vorhanden, alles ist – sagen wir einmal – ausgewandert.

---

[211] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 421.

[212] See Langbein, *Wir haben es getan*, p. 49.

[82]

> The NSDAP will definitely survive the Jews. We started here with 3,5 million Jews, and only a few labour battalions are left. All the rest have, let us say, emigrated. (*Das Dritte Reich*, p. 185)

The fact is that there were hardly 3,5 million Jews in all the territory controlled by the Third Reich, much less in the Government General. While Frank stated in 1943 that only a few "labour battalions" of Jews existed, at a press conference held on January 25, 1944 he said: "At this time, perhaps 100,000 Jews are left in the Government General."

Now, "100,000 Jews" are certainly more than a few "labour battalions." Nothing could show more clearly than this how seriously his remarks — assuming these *are* his remarks— deserve to be taken.

Finally, let us consider a statement that Frank, according to his "diary" made at an NSDAP Speakers Bureau workshop at Cracow on March 4, 1944, which is seldom omitted in any account of the persecution of the Jews in the Third Reich:

> Wenn heute da und dort ein Wehleidiger mit Tränen in den Augen den Juden nachtrauert und sagt: Ist das nicht grauenhaft, was mit den Juden gemacht worden ist, dann muss man den Betreffenden fragen, ob er heute noch derselben Meinung ist. Wenn wir heute diese 2 Millionen Juden in voller Aktivität, und auf der anderen Seite die wenigen deutschen Männer im Lande hätten, würden wir nicht mehr Herr der Lage sein. Die Juden sind eine Rasse, die ausgetilgt werden muss; wo immer wir nur einen erwischen, geht es mit ihm zu Ende.
>
> Whenever you hear somebody wimpering about the fate of the Jews today —"Isn't it terrible what was done to the Jews?"— you ought to ask that person how he can still hold this opinion. If we still had these two million Jews in full activity today, with just as few German men in the country, the situation would be out of control. The Jews are a race that must be wiped out. Whenever we catch one, he's finished. (*Das Dritte Reich*, p. 185)

All this statement really shows —besides the fact that he is always quoting different figures— is Frank's habitual boasting and posturing. The millions of Jews who survived the Third Reich are a living refutation of this claim of his.

In his book *Im Angesicht des Galgens* ("Facing the Gallows"), which he wrote in his Nuremberg prison cell, Frank lamented:

> Man hat auch nie... untersucht, ob ein wirklicher Kausalzusammenhang zwischen diesen gegen mich verwendeten Zitaten und dem wirklichen Geschehen bestand. Ich behaupte und erkläre, dass ich nie in meinem Leben einen Mord begangen habe, dass die Tötungen aller Art in unmittelbarer... Befehlsbezogenheit Hitlers und Himmlers zu ihren Krügers-Globocniks geschehen sind. Das ist einfach die Wahrheit.
>
> Nor did one ever... investigate whether a causal relation actually existed between the quotations used against me and the real events. I declare and maintain that never in my life have I committed a murder; all killings of any kind were the direct... result of Hitler's and Himmler's orders to their Krügers and Globocniks. That is the simple truth.[213]

When one is "facing the gallows" lying does not come so easily. No doubt this statement reflects Frank's mental depression, his despair [83] over the failure of his defence strategy, from which he expected so much in the beginning. At any rate, after his examination in the witness stand, he told the prison psychologist Gilbert:

> I kept my promise, didn't I? I said that, in contrast to the other people around the Führer who seemed to know nothing, I *did* know what was going on. I think the judges are really impressed when one of us speaks from his heart and doesn't try to dodge the

[213] See Frank, *op. cit.*, p. 404. See also *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1971, pp. 245, 260 (footnote 79).

> responsibility. Don't you think so? I was really gratified at the way they were impressed by my sincerity.[214]

Reading these lines, one would assume that Frank was thoroughly informed about the "extermination of the Jews" at Auschwitz, or some other place. Nothing could be farther from the truth. Frank was, in his own words, "influenced by these five months of proceedings and, above all... by the testimony of the witness Höss." Under examination he declared that he had read "a lot of things in the enemy and neutral press." One can only shake one's head woefully —as Göring did— at Frank's naïve credulity.

The only bit of truth in the last sentence of this quotation from *In Angesicht des Galgens*, which Frank wrote after the failure of his defence strategy of feigned "sincerity" is his affirmation of complete innocence. Though Frank seems to have believed that "all kinds of killings" took place, he still did not furnish any evidence that a "plan to exterminate the Jews" existed. It is quite obvious that his notions about this were formed by the nerve-racking Nuremberg show trial.

Alfred Rosenberg

This pretty much exhausts the stock of quotations from leaders of the Third Reich that are used to support the extermination thesis. Only the "Grand Inquisitor by the Grace of the Enemy" the Frankfurt attorney and erstwhile Prussian senior civil servant, Robert Max Wassili Kempner, attaches considerable importance to Alfred Rosenberg, the former Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, as a source of information on the "murder of the Jews." Kempner cites a "previously unpublished transcript, signed by Rosenberg" of a talk the Reich Minister gave members of the press, on November 18, 1941, which "nobody was allowed to write down." According to this document, Rosenberg said of the task awaiting him in the occupied territories:

> Im Osten leben etwa 6 Millionen Juden, und diese Frage kann nur gelöst werden in einer biologischen Ausmerzung des gesamten Judentums in Europa. Die Judenfrage ist für Deutschland erst gelöst, wenn kein Jude mehr bis zum Ural auf dem europäischen Kontinent steht... Wir haben deshalb vorzubeugen, dass nicht ein romantisches Geschlecht in Europa die Juden wieder aufnimmt. Und dazu ist es nötig, sie über den Ural zu drängen, oder sonst irgendwie zur Ausmerzung zu bringen.
>
> In the East there are about six million Jews, and this problem can be solved only [84] by the biological elimination of all Jewry in Europe. The Jewish problem will be solved for Germany only when the last Jew has left German territory, and for Europe when no Jew remains on the European continent, up to the Urals... We must, therefore make certain that never again will a generation of sentimental Europeans take in the Jews. And for this it is necessary to push them beyond the Urals, or otherwise eliminate them.[215]

It is astonishing how ingenious people like Kempner can be when it comes to producing "evidence" for the extermination thesis. But in their zeal they more often than not come up with things that lack even a semblance of plausibility. What is the point of holding a press conference at which reporters are not permitted to write down a word? Any unbiased reader with a grain of common sense must ask himself whether this "press conference" was actually held. It goes without saying that Kempner does not reveal where he "discovered" his "source document."

---

[214] Gilbert, *op. cit.*, *Nuremberg Diary*, p. 254.

[215] Kempner, *op. cit.*, pp. 86f.

In all probability, it is just another forgery. For one thing, the "magic number" of 6,000,000 Jews makes an appearance in the very first line. That figure has been at the core of the extermination legend ever since the Nuremberg trials. According to the legend, 6,000,000 Jews were murdered in German-occupied territories; *ergo* 6,000,000 Jews must have lived there in the first place. However, at the time of Rosenberg's alleged statement that could hardly have been the case.[216] For another thing, the first sentence is so illogical that no one could reasonably attribute it to a man like Rosenberg. The matter of the Jews living in the East and the solution of the whole European "Jewish problem" are two separate things; they do not belong in the same sentence. This *non sequitur* is particularly evident in the next sentence, where Rosenberg abruptly launches into a discussion of the "Jewish problem" in Germany, for in Germany the "Jewish problem" had already been as good as solved through emigration.[217] In short, these statements are not only illogical, but also bespeak an ignorance of the whole subject.

Let us put aside for now these pertinent considerations and assume that this "document" really is genuine. It contains a reference to "biological elimination" ("biologische Ausmerzung"), which in ordinary usage has roughly the same import as "killing." From the last sentence, however, it is evident that Rosenberg is not suggesting the physical destruction of the Jews, but their expulsion to someplace beyond the Urals, well outside the European *Lebensraum*. To be sure, the use of "elimination" for "expulsion" is linguistically peculiar, but Rosenberg's alleged remark cannot be interpreted any other way. I suppose one might attribute this odd choice of words to the fact that Rosenberg was a Balt, and so may not always have been sure about proper German usage! But considering that the "document" was presented by Kempner —not exactly a trustworthy source of information— isn't it a bit more likely that we are dealing with deliberate manipulation of the text? (see p. 66 above) It may very well be that Rosenberg did not even use the [85] word "Ausmerzung" —assuming, of course, that he made any of these remarks to press people. Only an examination of the original could establish the truth. Yet, like those of nearly all the other important documents on the "extermination of the Jews" it is not available for inspection.

In this section it has been established that the public statements of Third Reich leaders do not give any indication that "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. They are not satisfactory evidence that there was a plan to exterminate all Jews in German-controlled territory, nor do any measures taken against the Jews point to the existence of such a plan. Only some of Himmler's utterances, in the form they have come down to us, indicate that numerous Jews —among them women and children— were liquidated in the occupied Eastern territories, without benefit of trial or the equivalent. Those executions occurred, however, during a guerilla war in which, as is well known, women and children took part, and in which several hundred thousand German soldiers were insidiously murdered.[218]

---

[216] See Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 337ff.; Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, pp. 184ff.; Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, pp. 113ff.; Harwood, *op. cit.*, pp. 5ff.; Butz, *The Hoax...*, pp. 205ff.

[217] Kempner, *op. cit.*, pp. 86f.

[218] Härtle (*Freispruch für Deutschland*, p. 270) speaks of approximately 500,000 German soldiers who, according to the Russians, were murdered by Soviet partisans. This number was also

Finally, we must note the significant fact that none of the public utterances of Göring and Goebbels, who were perhaps the men closest to Hitler, could be used in this connection.[219]

Contemporaneous Manuscripts and Private Papers

Journals and Letters

Handwritten memoranda from contemporary witnesses to the war years that have any real bearing on the "slaughter of the Jews" are rarer than is commonly supposed. In the literature on our subject, journals and letters are quoted very sparingly. Their authenticity can seldom be verified. Usually, the originals are said to repose in some inaccessible archive, when their location is divulged at all. In 1964, that enterprising hack Hermann Langbein, a former Communist and Auschwitz internee, put together a collection of what he considered important passages from such contemporaneous documents. Entitled.... *wir haben es getan* ("... we did it") his little book is "dedicated to skeptics" (this is the heading of the first section) and designed to quell their persistent skepticism about the extermination thesis. The first 16 of a total of 136 pages are a verbose attempt to convince the reader that any suspicions he may have about these "self-incriminating documents" from "accomplices to the nazi murder actions" are completely mistaken. Since it is unlikely that Langbein left any stone unturned in his search for such material, his compilation is a good starting-point for our investigation. Let us inspect and evaluate the "evidence" he presents.

In the previous section, we dealt exhaustively with the various passages Langbein quotes from the "diary" of Hans Frank, so they re[86]quire no further comment here. Likewise, the passages he quotes from the diary of Otto Bräutigam, an expert in the Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, are not especially relevant to our topic since —apart from a brief reference to pogroms the Lithuanian Auxillary Police allegedly conducted with the tacit approval of the German occupation authorities— all they really concern is the employment of Jewish conscript labour in the east for the German war effort. They do not offer the slightest indication that the Germans were systematically murdering Jews *en masse*, nor contain any mention whatever of Auschwitz or other "extermination camps."

Langbein devotes more space to the diary of SS-Hauptscharführer Felix Landau and to an exchange of correspondence between a police officer named Jacob and a Generalleutnant Querner. Having once been neighbors, Jacob and Querner were well-acquainted with each other, which circumstance may explain the unusual character of their correspondence. Both were stationed in guerilla-infested areas in the East, and that, too, is something one must bear in mind when reading their letters. Although they mention the liquidation of Jews, it presumably occured in the context of the anti-guerilla struggle, hence had nothing to do with systematic, racially-motivated "genocide." They never

---

mentioned by Admiral Canaris, head of the Abwehr. Concerning the part which the Jews played in the partisan struggle, see Härtle, *op. cit.*, pp. 271ff., in which he relies on jewish sources. See also regarding this the documentation of Aschenauer, *NS-Prozesse im Lichte der Zeitgeschichte*.

[219] The speeches of Goebbels were published with a commentary by Helmut Heiber (see Bibliography). The speeches of Göring have until now, as far as I know, not been published.

talk about "extermination camps" least of all Auschwitz. In commenting on the excerpts from Landau's diary, Langbein tries to give the impression that Landau was involved in the outright murder of Jews. However, Landau's notes were written between July 3 and August 2, 1941 —that is to say, before the Wannsee Conference, which is usually considered the starting-point for the organized "extermination of the Jews." From Jacob's letters it is obvious that the policeman was trying to impress his high-ranking acquaintance. Thus one cannot exclude the possibility that they are full of exaggerations. Neither the Jacob-Querner correspondence nor the Landau diary gives any indication that an officially sponsored campaign of genocide against the Jews was underway in German-occupied territories. (... *wir haben es gehan*, p. 54-73)

No more relevant to our inquiry are excerpts from letters a young physician named Fritz Mennecke wrote to his wife, Eva, between October 20, 1940 and April 7, 1943. With this correspondence, Langbein wishes to show the "genesis of the eradication of the Jews" according to his definition of the term. In his commentary, he hints that Dr. Mennecke's activities were connected with a euthanasia program, which supposedly was later extended to include Jews and other concentration camp inmates, as murder pure and simple. He even refers specifically to "selections" for death by gassing, though the letters in which Dr. Mennecke tells his wife about line-up examinations in hospital wards and concentration camps do not reveal their purpose. Likewise, the broadly worded "confession" Dr. Mennecke made while in detention pending trial contains nothing that is particularly relevant from the standpoint of [87] penal law. Like so many other "confessions" made back then, Dr. Mennecke's was an understandable manifestation of detention psychosis.[220] The excerpts from his letters also do not support anything Langbein would have us believe. "Skeptics" will remain unconvinced.

Langbein's collection is not the only book on the persecution of the Jews in which excerpts from the diary allegedly kept by Dr. Goebbels play an important role. What Langbein quotes from this "diary" is vague and contradictory. By dispersing these extracts throughout his little book, he can ignore the context in which they originally appeared. In one passage, he suggests that Dr. Goebbels was perfectly aware of the fate awaiting Jews deported to Auschwitz and other concentration camps. This is a good example of his habit of glossing over disputable points with his own commentary, a practice frequently encountered in the post-war "re-education" literature. Langbein's commentary differs from the usual "re-education" stuff in that he denies the alleged mass gassings at Auschwitz were so secret that no one but Hitler, Himmler, Eichmann, Höss, and a little group of executioners knew about them. One wonders how Dr. Goebbels, who very seldom left Berlin during the war and who hardly knew the names of the concentration camps, could have obtained reliable information about occurances in those camps.

Langbein definitely knew what he was doing when he scattered fragments of the Goebbels diary *à propos* the treatment of the Jews all over his little book and regularly glossed over them with commentary. A coherent presentation would hardly have served his purpose of "convincing skeptics." Therefore it may not be amiss to quote here a few of the diary passages in

---

[220] Dr. Mennecke "passed away" in prison shortly thereafter: Langbein, ...*wir haben es getan*, p. 39.

question from a relatively objective work, Heinrich Fraenkel and Roger Manvell's biography of Dr. Goebbels, which presents them in the sequence they were written.** Nothing could better show how little Dr. Goebbels knew about the treatment of the Jews. Whether Dr. Goebbels actually wrote these passages is, of course, debatable.

Fraenkel and Manvell introduce these quotations with the following statement:

> That Goebbels was not only informed about every detail of the murder of millions of Jews, but also welcomed the establishment of extermination camps and even directly called for it, is proved by his diary.

The reader must decide for himself whether that is true. Here are the quotations:

[88]

> 14 Februar 1942: Der Führer gibt nochmal seiner Meinung Ausdruck, dass er entschlossen ist, rücksichtlos mit den Juden in Europa aufzuräumen. Hier darf man keinerlei sentimentale Anwandlungen haben. Die Juden haben die Katastrophe, die sie heute erleben, verdient. Sie werden mit der Vernichtung unserer Feinde auch ihre eigene Vernichtung erleben... Diese klare judenfeindliche Haltung muss auch im eigenen Volke allen widerspenstigen Kreisen gegenüber durchgesetzt werden...
>
> February 14, 1942: The Führer once more expressed his determination to clean up the Jews in Europe pitilessly. There must be no squeamish sentimentalism about it. The Jews have deserved the catastrophe that has now overtaken them. Their destruction will go hand in hand with the destruction of our enemies... This uncompromising anti-Semitic attitude must prevail among our own people despite all objectors...

Obviously, here the expression “destruction” (“Vernichtung”) does not mean the physical destruction of individuals. And the phrase “destruction of our enemies” refers, of course, only to the victorious outcome of the war, not to the killing of all the wartime opponents of Germany.

> 7 März 1942: Die Judenfrage muss jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Raum gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen. Jedenfalls wird es keine Ruhe in Europa geben, wenn nicht die Juden restlos im europäischen Gebiet ausgeschaltet werden...
>
> March 7, 1942: The Jewish question must be solved within a pan-European frame. There are 11,000,000 Jews still in Europe. To begin with, they will have to be concentrated in the East; possibly an island, such as Madagascar, can be assigned to them after the war. In any case there can be no peace in Europe until every Jew has been eliminated from the continent...

This entry sheds light on that of February 14. It shows that even after the Wannsee Conference the Madagascar Plan was still under discussion.

> 20 März 1942: ... Wir sprechen zum Schluss noch über die Judenfrage. Hier bleibt der Führer nach wie vor unerbitterlich. Die Juden müssen aus Europa heraus, wenn nötig, unter Anwendung der brutalsten Mittel.
>
> March 20, 1942: ... Finally we talked about the Jewish question. Here the Führer is an uncompromising as ever. The Jews must be got out of Europe, if necessary by applying most brutal methods.
>
> 27 März 1942: ... Aus dem Generalgouvernement werden jetzt, bei Lublin beginnend, die Juden nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Es wird hier ein ziemlich barbarisches und nicht näher zu beschreibendes Verfahren angewandt, und von den Juden selbst bleibt nicht mehr viel übrig. Im grossen und danzen kann man wohl feststellen, dass 60 Prozent

---

* Dr. Staeglich cites the German edition of this work, which differs in a number of respects from the English-language original. For one thing, not all of the quotations cited there appear in the English version (I have taken the English text of these quotations from Louis P. Lochner's edition of the Goebbels diaries). For another thing, the account of the discovery of the Goebbels diaries is augmented in the German version of Fraenkel and Manvell's book. I thought it better to translate that longer and more specific account than simply to quote the corresponding passage in the English text. —T.F.

davon liquidiert werden müssen, während nur 40 Prozent in die Arbeit eingesetzt werden können. Der ehemalige Gauleiter von Wien, der diese Aktion durchführt, tut das mit ziemlicher Umsicht und auch mit einem Verfahren, das nicht allzu auffällig wirkt. An den Juden wird ein Strafgericht vollzogen, das zwar barbarisch ist, das sie aber vollauf verdient haben. Die Prophezeiung, die der Führer ihnen für die Herbeiführung eines neuen Weltkrieges mit auf den Weg gegeben hat, beginnt sich in furchbarster Weise zu verwirklichen. Man darf in diesen Dingen keine Sentimentalität obwalten lassen. Die Juden würden, wenn wir uns [89] ihrer nicht erwehren würden, uns vernichten. Es ist ein Kampf auf Leben und Tod zwischen der arischen Rasse und dem jüdischen Bazillus... Gott sei Dank haben wir jetzt während des Krieges eine ganze Reihe Möglichkeiten, die uns im Frieden verwehrt wären. Die müssen wir ausnützen...

March 27, 1942: ... Beginning with Lublin, the Jews in the General Government are now being evacuated eastward. The procedure is a pretty barbaric one and not to be described here more definitely. Not much will remain of the Jews. On the whole it can be said that about 60 per cent of them will have to be liquidated whereas only about 40 per cent can be used for forced labour. The former Gauleiter of Vienna, who is to carry this measure through, is doing it with considerable circumspection and according to a method that does not attract too much attention. A judgement is being visited upon the Jews that, while barbaric, is fully deserved by them. The prophesy which the Führer made about them for having brought on a new world war is beginning to come true in a most terrible manner. One must not be sentimental in these matters. If we did not fight the Jews, they would destroy us. It's a life-and-death struggle between the Aryan race and the Jewish bacillus... Fortunately a whole series of possibilities presents itself for us in wartime that would be denied us in peacetime. We shall have to profit by this...

The entry of March 27 is in such glaring contrast to the others that some doubt arises as to its authenticity. Even so, it also does not indicate that Dr. Goebbels was aware of any details of the alleged liquidation of 60% of the Jews in the General Government. Perhaps this figure is derived from some rumour that rigors of evacuation and the epidemics that often raged in the transit camps and the ghettos took a high toll of lives among Jews deported to the East. That would not, however, have anything to do with "genocide."

29 April 1942: ... Mit den Juden macht man in allen besetzten Ostgebieten kurzen Prozess. Zehntausende müssen daran glauben...

April 29, 1942: ... Short shrift is made of the Jews in all eastern occupied areas. Tens of thousands of them are liquidated...

What this means is uncertain. So far as the above considerations do not apply here, this entry could have reference to the efforts to combat guerilla warfare, since, as is well known, most of the "partisan" gangs operating on the fringes of the Eastern Front were riddled with Jews and some even consisted entirely of Jews.

2 März 1943: ... Wir schaffen nun die Juden endgültig aus Berlin hinaus. Sie sind am vergangen Samstag schlagartig zusammengeschafft worden und werden nun in kürzester Frist nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Leider hat sich auch hier wieder herausgestellt, dass die besseren Kreise, insbesondere die Intellektuellen, unsere Judenpolitik nicht verstehen...

March 2, 1943: ... We are now definitely pushing the Jews out of Berlin. They were suddenly rounded up last Saturday, and are to be carted off to the East as quickly as possible. Unfortunately our better circles, especially the intellectuals once again have failed to understand our policy about the Jews...

This is the last of the Goebbels quotations. Fraenkel and Manvell conclude that "these and other such statements would have been sufficient [90] to convict Goebbels in any court." They should have printed those "other" remarks, then, for the ones they quote do not justify this conclusion.

As we have pointed out, it is debatable that the pages from which these quotations were taken (dated January 21, 1942 to December 9, 1943) are authentic. On this matter, Langbein simply remarks that they were discovered in the ruins of the Reich Chancellery in Berlin. He does not specify just where

and by whom the diary was found. However, Fraenkel and Manvell relate the following story:

> That these pages were rescued from the chaos of the fall of the Reich is due to chance. For his notes Goebbels used an unusually handsome and sturdy laid paper, such as the "average consumer" hardly ever got to see in those war years. After the capture of Berlin in 1945, some seven thousand sheets of this paper were lying around the courtyard of the Propaganda Ministry. Russian soldiers were about to bum these heaps of paper when a junk dealer, impressed by the quality of the hand-made paper, took the valuable and scarce commodity for himself, and thus saved the wartime memoirs of the Minister from the flames. Later, a great deal of effort was devoted to sorting and collating the scorched pages. In 1947-1948, Louis P. Lochner edited this material and published those portions of it that are of interest to the historian. The original manuscript reposes in the Stanford University Library in California, along with a copy of the Elberfeld Diary; a photocopy of the entire manuscript is to be found at the Institut ffir Zeitgeschichte in Munich. In those years, Goebbels no longer made his own entries in the diary, but dictated them to a co-worker, master stenographer Otte...
>
> Goebbels, by the way, never took the time to revise and polish his lengthy dictation once it appeared in Otte's neat typescript. That explains why the text is repetitious and stylistically uneven...

In many respects, this is a strange tale indeed. How are we to believe that Russian soldiers were about to bum unexamined documents from a Reich Ministry, but then decided-purely out of the goodness of their hearts, perhaps - to make a gift of them to a poor rag and bone man? It is strange, too, that a journalist "edited this material and published those portions of it that are of interest to the historian." Fraenkel and Manvell do not reveal how Lochner gained access to these papers. No doubt he had some story prepared to explain that, but refrained from telling it, lest the whole business appear even more improbable. Naturally, the 9doriginal manuscript"- like so many other fragments of the German official files of that era-is in the United States, where the possibilities for manipulation were unlimited, not in an archive in Germany, where it belongs.

In an evaluation he supplied the weekly news magazine Der Spiegel, Wilfred von Oven, the former adjutant of Dr. Goebbels, designated these scraps of the Reich Minister's diary as genuine. He based his opinion on the fact that they were written with a typewriter that had unusually large characters (nearly 1 cm high). Both Goebbels and Hitler used such a machine. Von Oven thought the content, style, and diction of the [91] pages of which he received photocopies (the entries of June 1943) fully corresponded to that in Dr. Goebbels'other writings."[221] He was not provided with copies of the entries under consideration here, the most crucial of which may be the one dated March 27, 1943. In a personal letter to me, dated December 27, 1977, von Oven wrote that he would "most likely not have given such an endorsement" had he "known of these questionable passages," and pointed out that it is possible to forge individual phrases and passages in typewritten documents.[222]

---

[221] 1 See also *Nation Europa*, Nr. 4/1975, pp. 53ff. Langbein points out in the appendix to the aforementioned booklet that the Goebbels quotations used there are derived from the "diary," of which "excerpts were published by Louis P. Lochner" (*op. cit.*, p. 133).

[222] Interestingly, the Institut für Zeitgeschichte has admitted that passages could have been falsified. Before me is a communication on this which arose from an exchange of letters regarding the Goebbels diary. In the meantime, a Hamburg publishing house has published the first volume of a series of four of the so-called complete Goebbels diaries. I was not able to evaluate it for this particular study. Wilfred von Oven has identified them as falsifications. According to Oven, the authenticity of the citation from the Lochner edition, which also appears in this diary, can only be clarified by one of the three microfilms which Goebbels had made and had hidden in a secret place

In any case, the Goebbels quotations cited by Fraenkel and Manvell and by Langbein obviously do not help answer the basic question of our inquiry. If these authors seek to give the opposite impression, they are simply misleading us. Neither Auschwitz nor any other "extermination camp" is mentioned in these diaries.

Only one chapter in Langbein's compendium of "evidence" from diaries and letters has any direct bearing on the subject of our investigation. Entitled "Der Herr Professor in Auschwitz," it deals with the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer of Milnster, an SS physician who was temporarily assigned to the parent camp at Auschwitz. In this chapter, Langbein adroitly uses the method of glossing over vague and insignificant diary entries with tendentious commentary to create a picture of horrors for the uncritical reader. Dr. Kremer is made to appear an unscrupulous type who followed orders automatically.

Despite his best efforts, Langbein does not manage to "convince the skeptic." Most of these diary entries are merely personal or professional memoranda, and contain nothing whatsoever to support Langbein's allegations about "extermination camps." Indeed, the real purpose of the Kremer quotations is apparently to flesh out an otherwise lean volume.

Only pages 81-93 concern Kremer's service as an SS physician at Auschwitz, which lasted from August 30 to the middle of November 1942, that is to say, somewhat less than a quarter of a year.

According to his notes, Kremer not only made medical examinations, but also participated in sundry executions (e.g., on November 10, 13, and 15, 1942) and in "special actions," some fourteen all told, which at one point he calls the "horror of horrors" (entry of September 5, 1942).

In his commentary, Langbein asserts that Kremer meant "selections" when he used the term "special actions." Whether or not this is true, it cannot be directly inferred from Kremer's notes. Nothing in this diary supports Langbein's claim that these "special actions" were "selections" of victims for the "gas chamber." Rassinier has written that inmates lived in constant fear of being selected for "gassing." It seems this apprehension can be traced to "latrine gossip" circulating in the camps. At any rate, Rassinier attests that the selections at Buchenwald and Dora, the two camps where he was interned, had nothing to do with the "gassing" of those unfit for work."[223] Since it cannot be inferred from Kremer's nnt.pq that the selections at Auschwitz were connected with "gassings." [92] Langbein tries to fit the "special actions" Kremer mentions into the extermination legend by reproducing parts of the memoir Commandant Höss allegedly wrote in a Cracow prison, shortly before his death. Langbein would have done better to inform his readers of what Kremer testified about these special actions when he was on trial before a German Court in Münster, after his release from ten years of imprisonment in Poland. Perhaps Kremer's testimony in this trial, which Langbein no doubt attended, clashed with the picture Langbein had drawn for himself. It was not possible for me to examine the records of the trial.[224]

---

before he ordered his original diaries destroyed. None has yet been found. See von Oven, *Finale Furioso*, p. 647.

[223] *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, pp. 190f.; *Was nun, Odysseus?,* p. 75.

[224] See Appendix IV. Rawicz quotes, in the footnotes to his book *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (see pp. 215ff.), from the alleged statements of Kremer, who was a defendant at the People's Court in Cracow. Kremer is supposed to have confirmed that he was talking about "gassing" of Jews

The only time Kremer uses the word "gassing" is in an entry dated September 1, 1942: "This afternoon at gassing [i.e., fumigation] of barracks block with Zyklon B for lice" ("Nachmittags bei der Vergasung eines Docks mit Zyklon B gegen die Läuse").

Once again, we have it confirmed that Zyklon B was actually an insecticide used against the lice that plagued the camp. According to Kremer's notes, typhus epidemics raged almost constantly at Auschwitz, and even SS men took sick.

At the conclusion of the Kremer quotations, which are totally inadequate as proof of the extermination thesis, Langbein remarks with an undertone of indignation:

> None of the notes this university professor wrote in the long period after his return from Auschwitz would indicate that his experiences there affected him in the least. The few entries that are remotely connected with this subject are reproduced here (p. 104).

Considering that the "few entries" about Auschwitz have nothing tangible to say about "mass gassings" or any other crimes committed against inmates, it may be that he was both ignorant and innocent of such things. If this is so, it is pointless to complain, as Langbein frequently does, that Kremer's stay at Auschwitz made no impression on him in this regard. Langbein's indignation is quite incomprehensible, especially when one reads his statement that "Kremer was even glad that the prosecution had obtained his diary; he hoped that these notes would remove any suspicions against him (p. 127).

What else could better testify to his innocence than that belief? Nevertheless, in one of his later books, Langbein tries to rationalize Kremer's attitude with some twaddle about "even intellectuals" being able to "suppress the consciousness of guilt."[225] Given the situation in which Kremer found himself, we can virtually rule out this possibility. If the diary contained incriminating evidence —as Langbein claims— Kremer certainly would not have welcomed its discovery. Suppressed feelings of guilt, memories of unpleasant experiences, have a way of surfacing when some tangible reminder appears. That Kremer was so glad the diary had been found only shows that he was sure it contained nothing incriminating.

[93]

In conclusion, we may state confidently that the quotations collected in... *wir haben es getan* cannot in themselves convince genuine skeptics. As for Langbein's commentary, it is so full of contradictions and tricky, shoddy argumentation that it can only increase skepticism about the extermination thesis, which even this pioneer exterminationist admits is widespread. Langbein would have done well, for example, not to quote Himmler's letter to Felix Kersten of March 21, 1945. For this letter, in which the Reichsführer-SS mentions the evacuation of 2,700 Jews to Switzerland, pointing out that this meant the resumption of the course of action he and his co-workers had pursued until 1940, when the "war with its worldwide irrationality made its continuation impossible," can only be taken as additional proof that the Reich

---

when he used the term "*Sonderaktion*" in his diary. Sehn reports the same thing in the Polish Anthology (vol. 1, part 2, pp. 22ff.). This Polish source cannot, however, be accepted as dependable. According to Sehn's account of Kremer's trial in Münster, Kremer retracted the statements he made in Poland. He was, however, found "guilty" as a result of testimony by witnesses.

[225] *Menschen in Auschwitz*, p. 392.

leadership had no plan to annihilate the Jews, but merely intended to expel them from Germany and Europe. All Langbein can say in response to this significant datum is that Himmler was, after all, the "creator of the Auschwitz death factory." With this supposedly ironic remark, Langbein is, of course, simply repeating the Q. E. D. of his little book. Couldn't he come up with any more convincing "evidence" for the extermination thesis than he presents in... *wir haben es getan*?

The War Refugee Board Report

In November 1944, the United States War Refugee Board (WRB) issued a booklet containing several "eyewitness" accounts of the "extermination camps Auschwitz and Birkenau."[226] Although this publication received worldwide attention, it also met with a certain amount of skepticism.

The first part of the WRB Report bears the title "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia." It begins with the "firsthand accounts" of a pair of young Slovakian Jews who claimed to have spent two years in these camps before they managed to escape from Birkenau in April 1944. In Section 1 of their report "Auschwitz and Birkenau"), one of these Jews recounts how he was deported from the camp at Sered to Auschwitz, whence he was transferred directly to Birkenau. This section, the most extensive in a document of some 26 pages, is particularly important because it contains a detailed "report" on "gassing installations" and crematoria at the Birkenau "death factory," based on the claims of both Jews. According to the foreword of the WRB Report, the second Jew was deported on June 14, 1942 from someplace in Slovakia called Novaky, and reached Auschwitz, by way of the Lublin and Maidanek camps, on June 27, 1942, as related in Section II of the WRB Report. He was assigned to various jobs in both these camps. At an unspecified time, he was sent - for disciplinary reasons, he says - to Birkenau, where he is supposed to have staved for more than 18 months until his escape in April 1944. This [94] is all he has to say about his term in Birkenau. Section III of Part 1 (which is otherwise untitled) contains what is said to be the report of two more young Jews who allegedly fled Birkenau, on May 27, 1944. Their account, which according to the foreword of the WRB Report reached Switzerland on August 3, 1944, mainly describes events in Birkenau between April 7 and May 27, 1944, though it contains a few rumours about what happened earlier at the camp. Oddly enough, the two "reports" join together without a stitch; the first account leaves off at the very point in time where the second one begins.

According to the foreword of the WRB Report, the first two accounts contain only what the authors "underwent, heard, or experienced at first and," but "no individual impressions..." and "nothing passed on from hearsay."[227] The astute reader will note that this statement, which is intended to underscore the credibility of these "reports," is astonishingly self-contradictory.

---

[226] U. S. War Refuge Board, *German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau*.

[227] The English text reads: "The following report does not contain everything these two men experienced during their captivity, but only what one or both together underwent, heard or experienced at first hand. No individual impressions or judgements are recorded and nothing passed on from hearsay."

Part 2 of the WRB Report bears the title "Transport," and is 19 pages long. According to the foreword, it was written not by a Jew, but by a "Polish Major," who was the only survivor of a group of 60 prisoners sent to Auschwitz from Cracow in March 1942. Obviously, this "report" based mostly on hearsay. For example, it contains a detailed account Birkenau (entitled "The Jews"), but the Major says that he himself lived and worked at the Auschwitz camp. He claims to have known at the time of his arrival, in March 1942, that inability to work meant automatic "liquidation by gas." Even if this report, many parts of which are written in the style of a cheap novel, is not a fabrication, this claim shows that it is based not on the author's own experiences, but on hearsay. One recalls that even then interested parties were spreading rumours about "gas chambers" and the like in and around Auschwitz.[228]

All the accounts in the WRB Report were published anonymously.[229] We are told that this was done to ensure the personal safety of their authors. Strangely, the fall of the Third Reich changed nothing in this regard. Neither of the purported authors testified at the Nuremberg trials. Not until the 1960's did an analytical chemist living in Britain, Dr. Rudolf Vrba, and a Czechoslovakian Government employee, Alfred Wetzler, step forward as the authors of the first two sections of the WRB Report. Later on, both appeared as witnesses in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. To this day, the identity of the two other Jews and the Polish Major has not been revealed.[230]

It is worth noting that after the war the WRB Report was consigned to oblivion. This document was not presented in evidence at the Nuremberg IMT trials, or at any of the post-war trials conducted by the Allied victors. Likewise, it was retired from public circulation, and today few people have even heard of it.[231]

This is all the more astonishing since the authors of the WRB Report [95] supposedly recorded those events while they were still fresh in their minds. What a neglect of valuable witnesses, especially for the Nuremberg trials! All the other accounts of this sort were made public years later, and the alleged authors are no longer among the living —if they ever were.

Today the Vrba-Wetzler report is cited very infrequently, and then only in the form of excerpts, while the other three reports have been totally forgotten.[232] Those who quote parts of this report evidently overlook the fact that it is not always in accord with the current "official" version of the

---

[228] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

[229] The most essential details of the report have been dealt with exhaustively by Butz.

[230] On this see in detail Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 94ff. The document, which Butz mentions, 022-L of the Nuremberg IMT trial, consists, however, of only a single page of the WRB-Report; namely a fist of Jews supposedly gassed in Birkenau (see also Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 207, p. 279). The actual accounts whichform the substance of this report are missing in the IMT volumes. They also remained unmentioned in the expert testimony presented by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in the Auschwitz trial (1963-1965). The "witnesses" Vrba and Wetzler were rather reluctant in regard to details about Birkenau as far as one can judge from trial records. Wetzler was supposed to have turned over to the court the English translation of a "sixty-page protocol" written by him and Vrba (Naumann, *Auschwitz*, p. 193). Unfortunately, I was not able to determine whether this "protocol" agrees with Vrba and Wetzler's 33-page account in the WRB-Report. My request to have a personal look at these documents was denied.

[231] Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, pp. 73f. Not even Rassinier seems to have known of the report; he does not mention it in any part of his works. Reitlinger makes only three short and very vague references in his book (*op. cit.*, pp. 121, 190, and 622).

[232] For example, in Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, pp. 243ff.

Auschwitz legend. In the book Dr. Vrba wrote about his "experiences," *I Cannot Forgive*, published in 1964, he himself contradicts many statements in the report he wrote with Wetzler, and, indeed, the most important ones. Even Vrba admits, by the way, that the WRB Report met with disbelief at first.[233]

Anyone familiar with the subject matter can readily see why this report on Auschwitz-Birkenau was assigned little importance after the war. Though it does contain some pertinent information- mostly wellknown facts-the Vrba-Wetzler report, in particular, is so full of inaccuracies that one may rightly doubt whether the authors ever were in Auschwitz or Birkenau. This suspicion is hardly diminished by the fact that Vrba and Wetzler purport to give precise figures on the deportation of specific groups to Auschwitz and detailed information about the subsequent treatment of these people. Supposedly, they were able to obtain this information because they occupied key positions in the camp hierarchy. Of course, there is no way of checking the figures they give, but their insistence on the accuracy of these statistics must itself arouse suspicion. It is difficult to imagine how even a prisoner belonging to the camp hierarchy could have conducted such an investigation. To record all those details -especially the figures-one would have required an almost phenomenal memory. No matter what the forword to the WRB Report says, much of Vrba and Wetzler's account is obviously based on hearsay. The critical reader will note that the authors contradict themselves on a number of important points.

All this simply leads one to the conclusion that the War Refugee Board-an agency directly responsible to the Chief Executive of the United States-issued this "Report" without bothering to ascertain its veracity, despite its assurances to the contrary. No doubt the officials of the War Refugee Board were delighted at finally having something concrete to present- including a few statistical "facts"- instead of the usual transparent atrocity tales. Their enthusiasm for these "eyewitness accounts," which they obtained through one of their representatives in Europe, probably overwhelmed their critical faculties. In a letter to Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson, who was officially responsible for the publication of the WRB Report, the American journalist Oswald F. Schuette declared that these accounts were so unbelievable that Stim[96]son would not have sanctioned their publication had he actually read them, and urged that they be reappraised.[234] Is it any wonder that the WRB Report was relegated to obscurity after the war?[235]

For lack of space, we cannot give here a detailed analysis of the various accounts in the WRB Report, with all their contradictions and absurdities. Hence we must limit ourselves to a few of the most important points.

---

[233] See Vrba, *op. cit.*, pp. 271ff. The International Red Cross in Geneva is supposed to have received a copy of the report in June 1944. (Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 622). A delegation which was sent to Auschwitz following this, in September, did not discover any "gas chambers." See the Red Cross Report, pp. 91f., as well as my treatment of this in *Mensch und Maß*, series 22/1975.

[234] The exact wording of this letter can be read in Aretz, *op. cit.*, pp. 366ff.

[235] Butz takes the position that the WRB Report was fabricated by American officials in collabouration with Jewish officials, and that portions of the report, attributed to former Birkenau prisoners, do not stem from them. He makes a number of good points, which I had not the opportunity to verify, in support of his position. In the end result, it makes no difference whether the officials of the WRB and other offices were deceived, or whether they themselves took part in drafting the report. Regarding questions about the origin and importance of the WRB-Report, see Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 89ff

Vrba and Wetzler state that SS-Obersturmbannfilhrer Rudolf Höss was "camp commandant" at a time when he had already left Auschwitz. Höss was replaced by SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel in November 1943, long before their escape in April 1944. He, in turn, was replaced by SS-Sturmbannführer Richard Baer.[236] (When Baer died in detention shortly before the beginning of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965, an event that gave rise to much speculation, one of the most important witnesses to Auschwitz was forever silenced).[237] Even the pair of Jews whose account supplements Vrba and Wetzler's report have nothing to say about these last two commandants of Auschwitz. Of the men in the series of "commandants" they mention, all except Höss were actually just subordinates.

It is remarkable how little information the WRB Report contains about the physical structure of the camp, and most of that is highly contradictory, although the persons who allegedly wrote these accounts should have been very well acquainted with the layout of the camp in which they had supposedly been held for years. The sketches of the layout that are appended to their accounts correspond neither to their own descriptions of the camp nor to the ground-plans exhibited today.[238] They completely ignore the rather conspicuous fact that the Auschwitz parent camp consisted in part of the brick buildings of an old army barracks. The sketches also do not note this. In the sketch of Birkenau (Part 1, p. 22), there is a bath between crematoria II and III, but according to the ground-plans presented today, this spot was occupied by a filtration plant and the clothing storage area "Canada."[239] Although Vrba claims to have worked in the "clearance squad," he evidently was not familiar with the inmate slang term "Canada." He and Wetzler never use this expression in their report.

A particularly striking blunder is to be found in the Polish Major's report. In several passages of his account Birkenau is equated with Raisko, though these were two different camps, separated from each other by about 5 kilometers. When this "authority" tells us that Raisko was the "Polish name" for Birkenau, he is simply demonstrating his ignorance of the facts (see Part 2, pp. 12 and 17).

In various passages of their report, Vrba and Wetzler discuss the transfer of Jews from Lublin-Maidanek to Auschwitz-Birkenau, where they were allegedly gassed and burnt in the "birch woods." Since these people are said to have been transferred to Auschwitz in May and June [97] of 1942, one may well ask why they were not killed at the various camps in the environs of Lublin, where facilities for gassing were allegedly in operation already. According to the current official version of the Auschwitz legend, the first

---

[236] Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 484 and 515.

[237] See Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, pp. 116ff. Aretz, *op. cit.*, p. 58; Roth, *Der makaberste Betrug...*, pp. 132ff.

[238] That is not to say that the ground-plans exhibited today are correct in every sense. In part they vary from one another.

[239] See the plans in Langbein's *Der Auschwitz Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 929ff. Smolen's plan (*op. cit.*, inside back cover) agrees with this for the most part; only the filtration plant between the crematorium III and "Canada" is missing. In his plans of the camp a "sauna" appears above the clotlüng depot Tanada. " In the WRB-Report, by the way, the crematoria are designated as 1-IV, while they are numbered II-V in the plans of Langbein and Smolen. At present, Smolen's plan can pass for the "official" one; it also agrees with the plan of Auschwitz-Birkenau published by the Polish "*Schutzrat*" [Protective Council] in *Stätten des Kampfes und des Martyriums 1939-1945*.

"gassings" of Jews at Auschwitz were experimental A affairs carried out in converted farm houses.[240] None of the accounts in the WRB Report mention these makeshift gas chambers. Vrba and Wetzlar only say that prisoners selected for gassing were executed in a large barrack in a birch forest near the Birkenau camp, and their corpses burnt in an adjacent incineration pit (Part 1, p. 9).

Thus there is no end to the contradictions in the WRB Report. Each part of it cancels out something that is stated in another. Despite its glaring inconsistencies, the story about mass incinerations of corpses in the birch woods has outlived most of the stuff in the WRB Report. That these holocausts in the middle of the woods never resulted in a forest fire is another one of the marvels one regularly encounters in the literature on the camps. Incidentally, according to the memoirs of Rudolf Höss, a carefully "edited" document we shall scrutinize later on, the incinerations did not take place in the birch woods.

Let us conclude with a few words about the crematoria and "gas chambers" of Birkenau. This is the camp that really figures in the literature on our topic as the "death factory." The most interesting part of the WRB Report is doubtless that which concerns these facilities. More than anything else, it shows how untrustworthy the document is. We shall deal with this part of the WRB Report when we consider the subsequent testimony on this subject. Here we must limit ourselves to a few brief remarks on the claims regarding completion of work on these facilities.

According to Vrba and Wetzler, the first "modern" crematorium with a "gassing plant" went into operation at the end of February 1943. Although they do not specify when any of the other crematoria were constructed, they remark that "at present" —that is to say, at the time of their escape in April 1944— four crematoria with adjoining "gas chambers" were in use, and even describe their appearance and mode of operation in some detail. A ground-plan of such a facility is appended to their report (Part 1, pp. 14ff.).

According to the Polish Major, however, four crematoria were already operative in autumn 1942. This "witness" also claims that, beginning in spring 1942, gassings took place in large "special barracks." Evidently he was unaware of any incineration pit in the birch woods.

Thus even on the vital point of the completion of the crematoria and "gas chambers" the WRB Report is inconsistent. That this document lacks the force of proof is shown by the fact that it was not presented in evidence at the Nuremberg trials or at any of the Auschwitz trials German courts have conducted. Of course, Vrba and Wetzler were called as witnesses in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, but the WRB Report itself [98] was never brought up there. Nor did the court ask them for details about the crematoria and "gas chambers." After all, the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz was regarded as a "proven fact of contemporary history." This grave error of judicial procedure will be discussed further in our account of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Today this trial is widely believed to have proved that gas chambers

[240] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 416; Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 166. Reitlinger speaks of 'barns."

existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau[241] — a charge that hardly anyone credited before then. Given the nature of the argumentation in those procedings, that belief seems more than a little off the track.

It should be clear now why the picture of Auschwitz-Birkenau drawn by Vrba and Wetzler — not to mention the cryptic Polish Major and the other pair of Jews — could not be incorporated into the post-war version of the Auschwitz legend: Their account simply contains too much that is self-contradictory and grossly improbable. On the other hand, it cannot be denied that their collection of horror stories did provide the framework of the legend, as well as such embellishments as the four crematoria with the special gas chambers. Since their account to some extent shows the genesis of the gas chamber legend, we had to deal with it here. As for the rest of the WRB Report, it has not been "forgotten" without reason.

"Buried Manusctipts"

In their book *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner tell us that in November 1953 a "notebook was dug up which contains fragments of a chronicle in Yiddish".[242] They do not reveal exactly where it was discovered or who the author was. In a note to their excerpts from this "manuscript," they merely state that it was unearthed "on the grounds of the Auschwitz camp with the aid of instructions from survivors." The original document is now at the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, which published the "chronicle" in the January-June 1954 issue of its bulletin. It appears that even Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner have not seen the original manuscript, and merely copied the text from the bulletin.

Presumably this document has not been examined and authenticated by any scholars outside the Soviet bloc - as is usually the case with "finds" of this sort - for Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner certainly would not have failed to mention its authentication. Since the custodians of the Yiddish manuscript apparently dare not submit it to independent experts, who might readily expose it as a forgery, one must consider it a highly questionable document. That there is good reason to view documents from the Soviet bloc with extreme distrust was substantiated by the testimony of the Polish exile Jan Pawlowski in a recent trial before the Higher Regional Court at Frankfurt. Pawlowski testified that the Polish Ministry of the Interior, for instance, has a team of experts who specialize in fabricating "evidence" and "documents."[243]
[99]

However, from the passages quoted by Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner, it is obvious that the "chronicle" is a forgery, and a quite clumsy one at that. For it describes events that must not only be seen as completely impossible, but which in part at least could not possibly have been observed by the author of the "manuscript."

---

[241] Especially from the "official" side: compare insert B 1976 of the weekly paper *Das Parlament* (essentially identical with the *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 2/1976, pp. 105ff.) which was published by members of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte. On this see my writing *Das Institut für Zeitgeschichte-eine Schwindelfirma?*

[242] See also Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, p. 222.

[243] Attomey Dr. Peter Gast in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nr. 136 of June 16, 1975, p. 7 (letter to the editor).

For example, according to one passage, SS-Hauptscharführer Otto Moll was in the habit of placing four people in a row and then felling them all with a single bullet, a feat right out of the tales of Baron von Münchhausen. Those who ducked were cast into a bonfire that was evidently kept burning just for that purpose. What an ingenious addition to the Auschwitz legend!

Another passage relates an incident that occurred during the gassing of a group of Poles and Dutch Jews. In the "gas chamber," a Polish girl delivered an "impassioned speech," exhorting the "assembled Jews" to avenge the Poles. Profoundly moved, the Poles knelt and sang the Polish national anthem, in their last moments full of hope for the future of their nation. With that, everyone - including the assembled Jews? - burst into the *Internationale*, and died "amidst song in the ecstasy of dreams of universal brotherhood and a better tomorrow."

This is quite a yam. The bit about the inmates dying "amidst the strains of the *Internationale*" betrays the Communist origins of this schmalz — an impromptu May Day pageant in the "gas chamber"! Since the Poles are inveterate Jew-baiters, the notion that Jews would avenge the Poles is downright grotesque. To a large extent, it was Polish Jew-baiting that the Germany of the 1920's had to thank for its inundation with Eastern Jews. No sooner had the Third Reich fallen than anti-Jewish pogroms of the most grievous kinds broke out in Poland."[244] Anyway, how could the Jews avenge their Polish "brothers" if, as we are told, they were gassed along with them? And how did the phantom chronicler find out everything that was said and done in the "gas chamber"? Unless this "chronicle" is a message from the hereafter, he could not have been inside the "gas chamber" himself. The reader can only shake his head at such unabashed lying. That it was presented to the German public in a volume purporting to be a collection of source material on recent history must break some kind of record for audacity.

But there is more. This "document" reports that Jewish deportees from Slovakia were killed in the gas chamber at the end of 1944. Since the "chronicle" is dated November 26, 1944, and the author tells us that he, too, was about to be gassed, he must have learnt of the gassing of these deportees after his demise. Perhaps the "chronicle" is indeed a message from beyond the grave!

The "chronicle" is not only self-contradictory, but also at variance with other documents and testimony. Its author maintains that the walls of crematorium III were "razed" on October 14, 1944, and the "razing of the walls of crematorium I" began on November 25, 1944. After that, [100] crematorium II was to be demolished, but first a motor which served to "pump out air" and the "pipes" would be removed and shipped to the Mauthausen or Gross-Rosen camp. To quote the "chronicle":

> "Since they [the motor and pipes] could be used only for wholesale gassings, for which crematoria III and IV lacked the equipment, the suspicion arises that the same facilities for exterminating Jews had been constructed at the previously mentioned camps."

If this information is correct, there were no extermination facilities in crematoria III and IV. But numerous post-war accounts, as well as the War Refugee Board Report, state exactly the opposite. Moreover, some "witnesses"

---

[244] According to a statement under oath by the Jewish witness Zissmann, the Poles are supposed to have murdered approximately one million Jews after the retreat of the German troops in 1945: *Nation Europa*, 8/1952, p. 65; Roth, *Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?*, pp., 110f.

have claimed that gassing facilities existed at Mauthausen long before 1944.[245] Of course, it is now an indisputable historical fact that nobody was ever gassed at any camp in the German Reich proper, including Mauthausen.

These dates for the ostensible destruction of the crematoria do not correspond to those given in other parts of Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's volume. According to the chronological table on page 385, Himmler supposedly ordered the destruction of gas chambers and crematoria on November 26, 1944, the very day the "chronicle" was allegedly completed. The Yiddish chronicler must have had a prophetic vision of Himmler issuing that order! In his foreword to *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Hermann Langbein tells us that at the end of November aft gas chambers and crematoria were "blown up by the SS" — not "razed" or "dismantled." However, Primo Levi, whose account is printed in the same volume, says it was prisoners in the *Sonderkommando* who "blew up one of the crematoria" in November. According to the chronological table, the *Sonderkommando* destroyed a crematorium - supposedly crematorium IV - on October 7, 1944, and it was arson, not an explosion. Combining both versions, a certain Israel Gutman insists that crematorium IV was set afire and blown up during a mutiny of the *Sonderkommando*, though he does not specify when that occurred. On the other hand, in Kazimierz Smolen's little book *Auschwitz: 1940-1945* we read that during this mutiny — once again, no date is given, — crematorium III was set afire and crematorium IV only *damaged*.[246] According to the same publication, crematorium II and III were not demolished by the SS until January 20, 1945, and crematorium V was destroyed on the nights of January 25 and 26, 1945. However, Otto Wolken, a former Birkenau inmate whose account begins on January 17, 1945, says that he knows only of the destruction of crematorium V, which he claims was blown up on the nights of January 23 and 24, 1945.[247] The former SS man Pery Broad gives a totally different version. He says that *all* the "buildings in which the greatest mass murder in the history of mankind had been carried out" were blown up in January 1945, because of the Russian advance.[248]

Here we have a maze of contradictions, and all that can be said for cer[101]tain is that not only is this "buried manuscript" highly dubious, but so are these other accounts. To add to the confusion, a certain Bernhard Klieger tells us that four crematoria cum "gas chambers" were torn down in the winter of 1944-1945, the site levelled and covered with a plot of grass. Only a fifth crematorium remained to serve the daily needs of the camp.[249] Perhaps there

---

[245] There is the so-called *Beichte des Lagerkommandanten von Mauthausen SS-Standartenführers Ziereis* [Confession of SS-Standartenführer Ziereis, the Mauthausen Camp Commandant] which is obviously a falsified "document" extorted by means of torture. According to this, 11/2 million prisoners were "destroyed by gas" in this camp. See Roth, *Der makaberste Betrug...*, pp. 97f. and Rothe, *op. cit.*, pp. 21ff. Reitlinger refers to this "confession" as not «very dependable" (*op. cit.*, p. 538).

[246] *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, p. 81. Kasimierz Smolen is director of the State Auschwitz Museum in Poland.

[247] Communication of the International Federation of Resistance Fighters, Nr. 5/1974, p. 7. The report is also printed in the Polish Anthology (*op. cit.*, vol. 1, part 1).

Regarding Wolken see Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutchlands*, vol. 4, pp. 168f.

[248] Broad Report, p. 88.

[249] Klieger, *Der Weg, den wir gingen*, pp. 51f.

was only one crematorium all along. How could a plot of grass be planted in the middle of winter?

But let us return to the Yiddish "chronicle," which poses other riddles. At the conclusion of this document, the author informs us of the various places where he hid other copies of his manuscript. One was allegedly placed in a bone pit in crematorium I". Yet earlier he told us that this crematorium was torn down on November 25, 1944, the day before he finished his "chronicle." An additional copy is said to have been hidden "in a pile of bones" on the south side of the yard of crematorium I. And he claims to have buried still other copies "under the ashes in crematorium II," which, according to his previous statements, also was to be demolished.

All this leads us back to the question: Where was the manuscript published by the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw discovered? It seems to be the only "find" of this sort thus far. The alleged hiding places are as mysterious as they are unbelievable. No bones are left after cremation, nor are ashes usually permitted to accumulate in crematoria. Since the exact location of the hiding places can no longer be determined, and the things that allegedly mark them are so subject to change, new "finds" could be made nearly anywhere on the Auschwitz grounds. Perhaps we shall soon be hearing more about the "discovery" of "missing" manuscripts. There is already some indication of this. In the Viennese magazine *Profil*, a certain Walfried Reismann writes:

> Every now and then, mouldering manuscripts are discovered, which prisoners in the *Sonderkommando*s (who attended the crematoria and gas chambers) buried in bottles, preserving jars, and tins for posterity. The evaluation of these writings, which will not be completed until 1980, will provide the first well-rounded, scholarly picture of Auschwitz-Birkenau...[250]

So we shall have to wait until 1980 — even though the forgery workshops are presumably working at full speed on these "documents." After all, the forgers must take into account the increasingly weighty objections of impartial scholars to the existence of the alleged gas chambers. It is no longer as easy to forge such documents as it was, say, twenty or thirty years ago. And people will, in any case, be more sceptical of such "finds" than they were before.

Photographic "Documents"

Many of the works on the anti-Jewish measures of the Third Reich contain photographs illustrating their theme. To be sure, pictures of [102] Auschwitz are relatively uncommon, and the ones presented in those works are without the slightest probative value, so far as the "extermination function" of the camp is concerned. Most frequently depicted are the wrought-iron main gate of the so-called parent camp, with its scrollwork motto "Arbeit macht frei" ("Work makes one free"), which points to the real function of the camp; a few barracks; and parts of the surrounding fence. None of these pictures gives any indication that Auwschwitz was an "extermination camp." One searches in vain for photographic documents which might elucidate the conflicting statements about the crematoria and "gas chambers," and specifically, prove the latter did exist.

---

[250] Cited after *Denk mit!*, series 3/1975, p. 59.

A possible explanation for the dearth of photographic evidence is, of course, that taking pictures was forbidden. But experience proves that such a ban would in fact encourage picture-taking. Members of the resistance movement in Auschwitz, which is said to have been very well organized, reportedly smuggled their secretly made photos out of the camp. It is even reported that the Central Construction Office of the SS and Police in Auschwitz made photographs of the "extermination facilities," right after their completion, and exhibited them in the anteroom of a crematorium, so proud was it of this accomplishment.[251] These pictures are also lost — that is, if they ever existed. Given the total absence of pictorial evidence for the presence of "extermination facilities" at the camp, one may rightly suspect there was nothing in Auschwitz to photograph which would corroborate this atrocity story, except for one or more crematoria of the kind used for the disposal of he dead in every large city. Had "extermination facilities" existed, the illegal prisoners organization would surely have done its utmost to obtain pictorial evidence of them, and, if successful, hidden it in a secure place. That this last point does not rest on idle speculation is substantiated by someone who should know, Kazimierz Smolen, the Director of the Polish State Auschwitz Museum. From his booklet *Auschwitz: 1940-1945*, an "official" source, as it were, we learn that prisoners were indeed able to make "illegal" photographs at Auschwitz. Smolen relates hat the "resistance movement" sent pictures of "gassings" out of the camp in 1944, together with a "scrap of paper" containing this message:

> Urgent. Send 2 metal rolls of film for 6 x 9 camera without delay. There exists a possibility of taking pictures. We are sending you pictures of Birkenau - of a gassing. One shot is of a funeral pyre outdoors, where corpses are burnt because the crematoria cannot cope with the incineration of the dead. In front of the funeral pyre are corpses which will later be cast into it. The other shot shows one of the places in the woods where people disrobe, ostensibly to take a bath. Instead, they are gassed. Send the rolls immediately! Dispatch the enclosed photos to Tell at once. –We are of the opinion that the enlargements should be forwarded.

It is highly probable that the photos described here are identical with [103] the two plates in Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte* (pp. 341f.); which bear the following captions:

> When the ovens of the crematoria could not keep pace, prisoners in the *Sonderkommando* had to bum corpses on funeral pyres.
>
> The next victims waited in a small woods until the gas chamber was ventilated.

The picture of the burning funeral pyre with the corpses in the foreground appears in the literature on our topic more frequently than the other picture does. Walendy calls this picture a fake.[252] But it is at least proof that corpses were being incinerated outdoors someplace, though where remains a mystery, since it lacks any point of reference. In our bombed-out cities, one recalls, the bodies of air-raid victims frequently had to be disposed of in this manner.[253] Nothing in the second picture bears out the allegation that the people depicted were "Waiting to be gassed," as the caption has it. What is more, the note from the "resistance movement" claiming that victims had to

---

[251] Broad Report, p. 67. Broad stated this also in his testimony of October 20, 1947 (Nuremberg Document NI-11984), published by Schoenberner in *Wir haben es gesehen*, pp. 277.

[252] *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?,* pp. 38f. See also Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, vol. II, pp. 40f. (picture supplement).

[253] See for example Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden*, p. 145.

undress in the woods conflicts with the usual story that proportionately spacious "disrobing rooms" adjoined the "gas chambers."

These are not the only photographs that are represented in the literature as photos taken illegally by prisoners. The other pictures are no more credible as proof that an extermination program existed than are the two mentioned above. Precise information about the source of such photographs is never given. If prisoners belonging to the resistance movement really had the opportunity to take pictures, it is utterly incomprehensible that there is not a single photograph of even the exterior of the Birkenau crematoria, which are supposed to have been rather close to each other and would have been visible from afar because of their tall and massive chimneys. Granted it would have been difficult to photograph the interior of the legendary subterranean "gas chambers." But why did not inmates at least photograph one of those crematoria which are said to have had adjoining "gas chambers" aboveground?[254]

In the Polish State Auschwitz Museum, there are supposedly photos of two different types of crematoria, one having a single chimney, the other two chimneys (I cannot locate these pictures in any of the standard works on the subject. Why are they being withheld?). In some books, merely a "crematorium under construction" is depicted, allegedly an "illegal" photo some prisoner made.[255] It shows a partially completed stone building with a chimney-like smokestack of not very large proportions. To judge by the relative size of the people shown in the photo, this building was not as large as the usual descriptions of the Birkenau crematoria would cause one to expect. The photo could have been taken anywhere. Nothing in the photo identifies it with Birkenau or any other concentration camp. As with most of these photos, we are not told when [104] and under what circumstances it was made, or given any other information necessary for its evaluation. Yet even if this were an authentic picture of a crematorium, that would not in itself prove the people whose corpses were cremated there had been gassed to death.

But this point, which cannot be overemphasized, applies more so to the numerous pictures of cremation ovens, where we also find evidence of chicanery. For example, the very same photograph of a cremation oven is sometimes described as having been taken in Dachau, at other times in Birkenau.[256] A row of about five cremation ovens shown in another picture is identified in some "documentary works" as the "cremation ovens" of Birkenau, in others as those of Maidanek.[257] One could go on with such comparison, but it

---

[254] That such "gas chambers" existed is, in any case, claimed: See for instance Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 167, and the allegedly most important source, the autobiography *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 160, which is attributed to the former Auschwitz commandant, R. Höss.

[255] See for example Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *Auschwitz-Zeugnisse und Berichte*, p. 335.

[256] Walendy, *Bild-«Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, p. 66, and *Europa in Flammen*, vol. II, p. 52 of the picture supplement.

[257] See on one hand *Faschismus-Ghetto-Massenmord*, p. 364, and on the other Schönberner, *Der gelbe Stern*, p. 152. *Der Spiegel*, Nr. 18 of April 25, 1977 (p. 55) titles the picture "Krematorien von Maidanek" doubtless in consideration of the Maidanek trial, which was taking place at that time in Düsseldorf.

is hardly worth the effort. Swindles employing genuine or spurious photographs are nothing new in the field of atrocity propaganda.[258]

Yet another story are the photographs of the old crematorium and "gas chamber" in the Auschwitz parent camp. As noted earlier, this building and everything inside it were put into their present state after the war, by the creators of the Polish State Auschwitz Museum (see p. 51 above). When this crematorium was shut down in July 1943, the building was converted into an air-raid shelter, with an operating room for the SS sick-bay. At that time, the chimney was razed. I have in my possession an unpublished photo which shows the back of this building in its present state. One can readily see that the "restored" chimney is purely window-dressing. It is not even attached to the structure. Likewise, the "gas chamber" is simply a prop in the show.

In some of the literature there are photographs of the remains of the foundations of crematoria II and III, or, rather, what are now exhibited as such to Auschwitz Museum tourists. The captions tell the viewer what he is supposed to see, for instance: "Birkenau, Ruins of the Gas Chambers and Crematorium II."[259] If only because of its size, the rubble pictured could not be the ruins of one or more "gas chambers" that each had a capacity of 2,000 to 3,000 people.[260] One cannot even tell whether his débris is actually the remnant of a crematorium.

If four gigantic crematoria really existed at Birkenau, they would have left behind a proportionately large expanse of ruins. One would expect he Soviet occupation forces to have made as many photographs as possible of this testimony in stone to an extermination program that allegedly claimed 12,000 to 20,000 victims daily. Yet no photos of such massive ruins seem to exist.

To be sure, Professor Nicolai Alexeiev, the Russian witness in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965, testified that Soviet archives contain additional photo-documents on Auschwitz.[261] However, these are probably the same photographs the Soviet prosecution placed in evidence at the Nuremberg IMT trial (They form an appendix to Nuremberg Document 2430-PS.[262] That the Soviets should have withheld [105] from the international public such significant documents on the largest "extermination camp" is quite unlikely. None of the photographs they presented at Nuremberg has the slightest probative value (I am assuming that all the photos they submitted were reproduced in the "Documents in Evidence" section of the published trial record). Not one of these photos shows a great expanse of ruins at Birkenau, if such a thing existed. The pictures mainly show barracks, fences, prisoners, piles of corpses, bundles of clothing, and other things that have no validity as proof

---

[258] See Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung* and *Europa in Flammen*, picture supplement. As early as World War I, there were in existence whole agencies the entire task of which was to fabricate gruesome photographs of atrocities and corpses, including photomontages of piles of bodies.

[259] Smolen, *op. cit.*, pp. 96, 104.

[260] Smolen, typically, writes of a mere 2,000 people who were supposedly jammed into a room of 210 square meters in order to be gassed there (*op. cit.*, p. 24). Thus there would have been 10 people in one square meter. Any commentary would be superfluous.

[261] See *Mensch und Maß*, series 9/1971, pp. 407f.; there a report on the trial by Bernd Naumann in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nr. 259 of November 6, 1964, is referred to.

[262] IMT XXX, 359ff.

of the alleged mass gassings.[263] Nuremberg Document 2430-PS does include a photograph of cremation ovens. It was presented in evidence not by the Soviet, but by the French prosecution team.[264] Its only caption is "Fours crématoires" ("Cremation ovens"). We may be sure that these are not the Auschwitz ovens. Otherwise, the Soviet prosecution would have introduced the picture. Here one should remember that the Soviet Union was the only one of the victorious Allied powers that was in the position to present any kind of evidential material on Auschwitz, since no Western investigators or journalists were permitted to explore the Auschwitz camp and its environs and conduct inquiries (see p. 7 above).

It may not be amiss to note how the German Reich handled the discovery of mass graves of Polish officers in the Katyn forest. In contrast to the Soviet policy on Auschwitz, the German Government enabled journalists and experts from all over the world to make an on-thespot investigation of this crime and allowed them to take photographs. Why didn't the Soviets do likewise in the case of Auschwitz?

None of this augurs well for the credibility of the photographic "evidence" on the Birkenau "death factory." The standard works on the subject attempt to make up for this deficiency with photographs of such vaguely circumstantial evidence for the gassing thesis as mountains of shoes, tons of human hair compacted into bales, piles of shaving brushes, rings, spectacles, and dentures that were allegedly taken from murdered Jews.[265] Udo Walendy describes these photographs, which for the most part were not made public until long after the war, as photographic "drawings," that is to say, composite photos fabricated in the darkroom.[266] However, the articles depicted in them are reportedly on display for tourists at the chamber of horrors known as the Auschwitz Museum. They are seemingly immune to the ravages of time — perhaps they are replaced when necessary. Be that as it may, exhibits or pictures of such articles prove little or nothing. That also goes for pictures of

---

[263] Noteworthy are the pictured "child prisoners" (*op. cit.*, p. 367), who appear to be quite well-nourished. See also the pictures of "children prisoners" taken from a Soviet source published in the newsletter *Denk mit!*, series 3/1975, pp. 56f. These should adequately dispose of the gruesome fairytales about the terrible hunger suffered by the prisoners of Auschwitz. For if children who were not working were sufficiently fed, then the working prisoners would hardly be starved. 1 myself can attest to the fact that on all my surprise or unannounced visits to Auschwitz during 1944, I never encountered an undernourished prisoner. Thies Christophersen says the same in his report, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*. Sceptics are strongly encouraged to read this report. There are photographs of undernourished prisoners from the camps in the Old Reich. This can be explained in that, especially during the last months of the war, the food supply to the camps could not be maintained due to the ceaseless bombing attacks by the Allied air forces. The prisoners' lot was shared more or less with the entire German civilian population.

The child prisoners who were found alive by the Soviet Army on the capture of Auschwitz are an important proof against the constantly repeated statement - made again at the Auschwitz trial - that children were regularly gassed together with their mothers upon their arrival in Birkenau.

[264] IMT XX, 425. Some of the Nuremberg photo-documents, including these, can be found in Aroneanu, *op. cit.* (Nuremberg Document F-321). The crematoria pictured could have been photographed in any cemetery crematorium.

[265] Compare Schnabel, *op. cit.*, pp. 244, 245, 247, 259, 260; Mazur, *Wir haben es nicht vergessen*, pp. 100f. It is noticeable that almost none of these photographs was able to be subrrätted at the IMT trial. Everyone may draw his own conclusions from that.

[266] *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, pp. 57ff., and *Europa in Flammen*, vol. 11, picture supplement pages 42ff.

corpses. Unless some relation between these things and the alleged mass gassings can be demonstrated, they are not valid evidence. Such a relationship has never been established, and can hardly be now, after four decades. The question arises: Why didn't the Soviets, directly after they occupied the camp, make arrangements to secure unimpeachable evidence of what actually happened at the place, enlisting the coopera[106]tion of impartial scholars and journalists? Instead, they kept the grounds of the former concentration camp hermetically sealed for more than ten years. No doubt they knew what they were doing.

We are now at the end of this chapter. Our examination of the basic contemporaneous documents presented in the literature on the Auschwitz camp has shown that none of them, either alone or in conjunction with others, provides so much as an indication that systematic extermination of Jews took place at Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is not surprising, then, that the extermination mythologists rely heavily on witness testimony, most of which, significantly, did not come to the surface until after the fall of the Third Reich. We shall deal with this testimony in the next two chapters

Chapter Three

Testimony and Personal Accounts

Eyewitness testimony and reports of personal experience of every kind are, as a rule, dependent on many factors, which influence more or less strongly their truthfulness. Aside from the well-known fact that the capacity of human beings to remember is limited, just as is men's ability to observe and recount correctly events occurring before their very eyes, eyewitness testimony is in most cases even more dependent on feelings and various external influences that produce a reconstruction of what happened that deviates from reality, or even a distorted reconstruction of what happened. Descriptions of experience that are completely true to reality and unobjectionable in every respect are thus rarities. As a rule, the best that can be expected from testimony can be said to have been attained when at least the gist of what happened is recounted correctly.[267]

It would be unrealistic to try to consider the accounts of personal experiences in regard to the German concentration camps, especially the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, in a different context. On the contrary, here additional, extraordinary factors come into play, which force on one critical distance and meticulous consideration of the individual details communicated in all testimony of this kind. We must also consider in all these descriptions of personal experiences not only all the doubts involved, but also take into account the particular motives which make it seem advisable not to accept blindly these testimonies as true in every respect, as usually happens, but to examine them thoroughly.

All such reports must be received with special caution, because their authors were in one way or another involved in the events themselves. Experience shows that witnesses of this kind have, for the most varied reasons, a personal interest in gaining credence for their version of what happened, which they try to accomplish through their stories. If onetime concentration camp inmates express feelings of hatred and revenge toward their former guards, and also give sign of political motives, as [108] has been the case with the majority of them, one must scrutinize their testimony very carefully to find the kernel of truth in it, if indeed there is any.[268] This applies especially when

---

[267] Hellwig has given a very clear account, with many examples, in his book *Psychologie und Vernehmungstechnik bei Tatbestandsermittlungen* [Psychology and Interrogation Technique in Case Investigation].

[268] In his book *Falsehood in Wartime* (pp. 125ff.), Ponsonby observes regarding "witness testimonies" as to alleged German atrocities in World War I: "At best, human witness accounts are unreliable even about everyday occurrences of no importance. However, when prejudice, passion, emotion, and so-called patriotism confuse the mind, a personal account becomes worthless." Here he addresses a problem that has to be taken into account constantly when dealing with former

gassing and gas chambers are the subject under discussion, that is to say, the matter that is the object of our investigation.

In considering most descriptions of this kind we are dealing with a type of witness who, although he has not seen gassings or gas chambers himself, is nevertheless willing to report on the subject. Such "hear-say witnesses" are as numerous as grains of sand on the beach. Since their testimony and reports are based on knowledge gained at secondor even third-hand, the testimony of these witnesses should be worthless not only to jurists, but also to historians. Nevertheless, some of them will be quoted in the appropriate place, to show how readily, not to say brazenly, camp rumours (or possibly even their own fictions) have been and are being passed off as the truth, although they have all the earmarks, as it were, of incredibility.

Many of these witnesses represent as their own experience that which they have not experienced at all. Here we are dealing with the previously mentioned Odysseus Complex, a form of the generally harmless tendency to bombastic exaggeration, i.e., to exaggerated depictions of one's own experiences. This concept is derived from the "great endurer" Odysseus, the Hellenic prince who —as the ancient poet Homer recounts in the Odyssey— was, thanks to the most harrowing adventures, unable to return home from Troy until after ten years of wandering. The improbable events in the wanderings of this legendary Greek hero, as described by Homer, symbolize the tendency, probably inherent in most people, to exaggerate one's own painful experiences. Although this tendency is understandable, when it degenerates into gross lying, as has been demonstrated of countless concentration camp "experiences" it cannot be condemned too strongly, especially if it includes making false accusations of mass murder.

An impressive example of this has been reported by Rassinier, who, as a French resistance fighter during the Second World War, spent almost two years in the Buchenwald and Dora concentration camps. Despite his own hard experience, he, as a historian dedicated to truth, distanced himself with disgust from what he himself called the boundless exaggerations of the concentration camp literature of the post-war era. In this connection, he reports, inter alia, of his former fellow prisoner, one Abbé Renard, who wrote the following in his experience report on Buchenwald: "I saw thousands and thousands go into the showers, from which suffocating gas instead of water flowed." When told by Rassinier in early 1947 that there were no gas chambers at all in Buchenwald, as every inmate of this camp must have known, Renard is said to have replied: "Of course, but that is just a figure of speech, and since these things happened somewhere, it is of no importance."[269]
[109]

If this man of the cloth, to whom love of truth should have been the deepest concern, shamelessly treated the truth with such frivolity, and believed that he could represent what he knew to be a lie as a "figure of speech" simply because it corresponded to current rumours, what is one to make of the other "witnesses to gassings" most of whom could not measure up to the abbé either in their intellectual level or their claim to morality? Other "witnesses" are

---

concentration camp inmates. Among Jewish witnesses the factor of patriotism finds a corresponding notion in the "chosen people" concept.

[269] *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, p. 154; as well as *Was ist Wahrheit?*, p. 86.

obviously not so easily exposed as liars as he was. Usually they can be recognized as liars only because their allegations do not correspond to reality, since they contain technical, physical, or sundry other impossibilities. Not infrequently, they entangle themselves in contradictions, aside from the fact that not one of these testimonies is in agreement on every essential point with the others. We shall establish this in detail in the case of the principal "eyewitnesses."

In the course of the various post-war trials, testimony about gas chambers in Auschwitz was supplied by witnesses who expected appropriate testimony to *guarantee them advantages or spare them disadvantages*. It also has been proven that not only witnesses, but also defendants, were subjected to many different kinds of pressure in order to elicit testimony of a certain kind. A favourite pressure tactic of the Western prosecutors in the so-called war-crimes trials was to threaten witnesses or defendants with being handed over to the Soviet Russians or Poles if they did not declare themselves ready to "cooperate" with the prosecution.[270] The Allies did not even recoil from physical torture,[271] even though psychological torture probably played a greater role in obtaining the desired testimony in all the trials. Among the varieties of psychological torture was harassment which in a more refined form —if necessary, supported with drugs— is well-known under the name of *brainwashing*. The absolute

---

[270] See particularly the works of Freda Utley (p. 172) and Maurice Bardèche (*Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, pp. 88ff.). Refer also to Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 3, pp. 138ff., as well as Roth, *Was geschah nach 1942*, part 2, pp. 72ff. The sworn testimony of a former translator with the American War Crimes Group in Dachau, Jost Walter Schneider, is quite informative: See *Das Siegertribunal*, pp. 65ff. This testimony was presented by Attorney Engelhardt at the 1976 congress on modern history of the Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik.

By "cooperating" with the prosecution former SS-Standartenführer Kurt Becher was apparently able to "buy his freedom." He testified to the extermination of Jews in "gas chambers" although he himself had never personally witnessed such a thing. See Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?*, p. 94, footnote 29. The same could be said regarding foreign ministry officials von Thadden, Horst Wagner, and others. See Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 158ff.

It has been proved that the former U.S. prosecutor at Nuremberg, Robert M. W. Kempner, used methods of intimidation against the accused. On this see besides Butz, *op. cit.*, Kern, *Deutschland im Abgrund*, p. 314, cited by Heinz Roth, *Was geschah nach 1942*, part 2, p. 63. See also the report, "US-Ankläger Kempner schwer belastet" in *Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung* (DWZ) Nr. 8/1973 of February 23, 1973.

Pressure was exerted on the accused and on witnesses, not only by lower courts. The circumstances of that time —even witnesses were imprisoned, in the so-called witness wing of the Nuremberg court building— were such that sooner or later, everyone caught in the mill of mock and terror justice could be worn down. The former torturers are today usually "not traceable": DWZ Nr. 47/1973 of November 23, 1973. They can no longer be brought to justice, according to an agreement between the Federal Republic of Germany and the Allies.

[271] Especially in the Malmedy trial, but also in other trials (Bardèche, *op. cit.*, pp. 106ff.). Significant as well is the widespread mistreatment described by Alan Moorehead in connection with "investigations" in the Belsen trial (compare Heinz Roth, *Was geschah nach 1945?*, part 2, pp. 70f.; further Nation Europa, series 5/1968). "Confessions" were extracted as to gassing in Auschwitz during the Belsen Trial, for example from the former SS leader Kramer, who for a time had been camp commander of Auschwitz (on this Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 175f., and 264ff.).

The Americans were finally forced, due to American public knowledge of this, to appoint a commission to investigate the questionable investigative methods of the Jewish "interrogators. " Freda Utley wrote about this in *The High Cost of Vengeance*. However, no consequences were drawn from the results of this investigation.

On the methods of torture during the Nuremberg trial, see also the remarks of Harwood in *Six Million?*, pp. lOff., as well as Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 7 (*Rachejustiz an Deutschland*).

reliability of such psychological pressure has long ago been proved and recognized.[272] In a milder, though no less effective form, it must have been successful with not a few defendants in the so-called National Socialist Crimes of Violence trials in German courts, since they made confessions that could have no basis in their own knowledge and experience. This point will be probed more deeply in the chapter on the so-called Auschwitz Trial.

Finally, we must not overlook another circumstance in which even basically truth-loving people could bring themselves, in good faith, to attest to the mass gassings of Jews. What is here meant is the phenomenon of *mass suggestion*, which has, without doubt, contributed enormously to the establishment and entrenchment of the gas chamber legends.

The investigation of this phenomenon, in regard to the alleged extermination of Jews in the "gas chambers" of so-called extermination camps, would certainly be a worthwhile task for psychologists and sociologists. For even if exterminations of Jews did take place, it would be unrealistic to assume that the laws of mass suggestion could not have [110] had any influence on the description of the extent and nature of killings of Jews that actually took place. Probably this influence was far greater than one would imagine.

However, it is striking that in all the literature on the concentration camps —aside from the works of Rassinier— not one word on this subject is to be found. Even in the allegedly scholarly sociological work by Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat*, this subject is deliberately overlooked. This book surpasses all other works in this category in its uncritical listing of the most improbable horror stories about the concentration camps. The author does not give the least thought to whether, or to what degree, the stories he has been told are based on actual experience, or whether they are plain lies or the result of mass suggestive inflences which had their basis in camp rumours or sundry other circumstances. One can only be astonished that this work, which is so far removed from all principles of scholarship, gained its author —it is reported— the title of professor.

If one takes into consideration the fact that the purported extermination of Jews cannot be documentarily proved, the effort to make it believable by using as many reports as possible is all too comprehensible. This attempt can, at any rate, be successful only if anything that would cast the slightest doubt on the veracity of such stories when they are recounted is avoided. It is thus thoroughly logical that no critical judgement of the reports and eyewitness testimony is to be found in the standard concentration camp literature, and that the possible effect of mass suggestion in giving rise to such testimonies is usually ignored. Those circles interested in "proving" the extermination of the Jews are certainly aware that exposing this aspect of the problem would be the beginning of the end of the saga of the "Final Solution."

There can, in any case, be no thought of the scholarly objectivity of contemporary historical treatises on the extermination of the Jews that do not even address this problem when they reproduce eyewitness testimony. For reasons of space, only sketchy indications of this problem can be given within the framework of this study, but they demonstrate that such reports, in and of

[272] For example, A.F. Marfeld has written extensively on this in *Der Griff nach der Seele* (see pp. 80ff.).

themselves, cannot be considered acceptable evidence for any gas chamber murders in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

In the science of psychology, it has long been acknowledged that individuals, especially when they form part of a mass, are suggestible to a high degree. By means of suggestion, definite feelings or perceptions —as well as definite thought and behaviour patterns —are evoked through deliberate influence on mental processes. This is facilitated by the use of expressive pictures and impressive ideas or slogans, which evoke an emotionally-tinged mental image which is finally experienced in terms of the self.[273] The basis of mass suggestion is frequently rumour, such as arises in camps shut off from the outside world.[274] The basis of such [111] rumours could, in turn, be not only propaganda brought into the camp from the outside, but also certain observations made by individuals in the camp itself, from which the most far-fetched conclusions are drawn and then spread by word of mouth. When finally every inmate of the camp is repeating the rumour as though it were the truth, the mental images thus evoked strengthen it and align certain observations and perceptions in a direction that no longer has anything to do with reality.

The founder of the theory of mass psychology, the French physician, anthropologist, and psychologist Gustave Le Bon (1841-1931), in a special chapter of his fundamental work *The Crowd***, discusses the credulity and lability of the masses under the influence of certain incidents and rumours that are no more than vivid self-delusions. According to Le Bon, a scholar who is part of a mass is just as susceptible to them as the simplest person. Le Bon does not use the term "mass suggestion" in this context. Rather, he speaks of "collective hallucinations which appear to have all the classic markings of genuineness, since here we are dealing with apparitions to which thousands of people have attested." (*op. cit.*, p. 27) Although this is nothing more than a partial aspect of the phenomenon of mass suggestion, it is precisely the state of affairs that we shall be considering here.

---

[273] *Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie*, vol. 12 (1971), p. 228 (under Masse [Crowd] and vol. 18 (1973), p. 333 (under Suggestion). The psychologists David and Rosa Katz point out that in the study of mass suggestion there are many examples in history of epidemic and pandemic outbreaks based on rumours (*Handbuch der Psychologie*, p. 624). The witch craze of the Middle Ages was without doubt based on mass suggestion, as are all delusory beliefs which find a large dissemination. There are many indications that the belief in "gas chambers" is and was similarly conditioned.

[274] There especially, where people live together in small quarters sharing the same fate, the conditions are such that certain notions and opinions spread among the inmates of such camps with the speed of a prairie fire. Even the most unbelievable rumour very quickly becomes an undisputable fact in the imagination of people who have coalesced into a crowd. This is particularly clear in Kogon's books. Not one of the gruesome tales he describes, page after page, has he experienced himself, and their apparent incredibility does not seem to disturb him.

Dr. Scheidl (*Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 3, p. 147) describes the book *Der SS-Staat* correctly as a "collection of atrocity stories" and as "the greatest collection of garbage which a German ever dumped on the German people." Yet is Kogon a German at all? He seems not to have a clear conscience because he refused to discuss his book publicly with Rassinier, instead threatening him with his attorney. (See *Was nun, Odysseus?,* pp. 35-54).

Nevertheless, several hundred thousand copies of this pseudo-intellectual's "work" have been published; a new edition has recently appeared. This is yet another proof that - as Le Bon states in his work *Psychologie der Massen* (*op. cit.*, p. 51) - that there is nothing unbelievable for crowds, which are indeed stirred all the more strongly by pages filled with fabulous and legendary events, because they are capable neither of reflection nor of logical thought.

* *Published in French as La Psychologie des foules.

Certainly this law of mass psychology cannot be applied to just any gathering of individuals of whatever kind. A "psychological crowd" —as Le Bon calls it— is present only when, under certain circumstances, the feelings and thoughts of each individual are oriented in the same direction (*op. cit.*, pp. 10-11). A large number of people in this crowd must, in other words, be united by attending in the same direction.[275] [5QLRT]

Precisely these preconditions exist where multitudes of people who, influenced by external circumstances, have more or less developed a common mentality, due to their imprisonment in a camp under similar conditions. Each one of us who was in a prisoner of war camp knows how easily and how quickly certain rumours —called "latrine gossip" by the common soldier— found circulation in the camp, and that the more improbable they were, the more readily they were believed. Something similar undoubtedly happened in the concentration camps. It makes no difference whether the causative factor of the spread of camp legends is words or utterances made by the guards, actual observations, foreign broadcasts, or other factors. That reports from foreign radio stations were circulated among concentration camp inmates —indeed, that some prisoners were able to listen to them themselves— has, by the way, been established many times.

Naturally, mutual influence within the "psychological crowd" is especially effective when what is heard or otherwise perceived with the senses corresponds to certain notions that are already general. Thus we [112] know today that not only was the story about the killing of Jews in gas chambers deliberately channeled into the camps,[276] but that the foundations for it had already been laid before the mass of Jews was even sent to the concentration camps. A few typical examples of this may be presented here.

In the year 1936 (!), the well-known Zionist leader Chaim Weizmann stated the following: "It is no exaggeration to say that in this part of the world six million are condemned to be imprisoned in places where they are deemed undesirable, and that for them the world is divided into countries where they might not live, and countries to which they are not admitted."[277]

Weizmann was referring to the Third Reich, and he indicated that only rarely was another country prepared to support the emigration of the Jews that was being promoted by the Reich Government. But how did he arrive at the —one can almost say magical— number of six million Jews at a time when not more than 500,000 Jews lived inside the boundaries of Germany?

In that same year, 1936, the Jew Lion Feuchtwanger wrote —contrary to all truth— in his book *Die gelbe Fleck*, which appeared in Paris, that 500,000 German Jews were "threatened with extermination" although at that time —leaving aside the excesses of individual fanatics— nobody had harmed a hair of a Jew's head. The relatively small number of Jews who were in the concentration camps were there for political or criminal reasons. Not one single Jew was put into a concentration camp before the war on account of his race. This policy was changed after 1941 —long after the war had begun— because all Jews, according to Chaim Weizmann's declaration of war against the Reich in

---

[275] See also *Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie*, vol. 12 (1971), p. 228, under "Masse."

[276] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

[277] Berendsohn in his forward to Thomas Mann's *Siehen Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage* [Seven Manifestoes on the Jewish Question], p. 18.

the name of Jewry in September 1939, had to be considered potential enemies of Germany. The Americans proceeded no differently, after their entry into the war, with the Japanese living in the U.S.A., including those who were American citizens. It is astonishing that all Jews living within the border of Germany at the beginning of the war in 1939 were not arrested and put into concentration camps. No rules of international law would have stood in the way of this.

Soon after the beginning of the war, enemy propaganda circulated throughout the world, in addition to other atrocity reports, the charge that the "Nazis" were doing their utmost to kill Jews by means of poison gas. Thus a certain Thomas Mann, whom some people still venerate as a "great German man of letters" spread the fairy tale that 16,000 French Jews were gassed on a railroad train "on an open stretch of track" after the train had been "hermetically sealed." Thomas Mann added that this was by no means an isolated case"; there existed a "precise and authentic report... about the murder of not less than 11,000 Polish Jews with poisonous gas" which took place in Konin in the district of Warsaw. They were likewise "put into air-tight railway carriages" and [113] within a quarter of an hour "transformed into corpses." The "man of let ters" did not tell his listeners how one accomplished the feat of sealing the trains "hermetically" or, as the case may be, making them "air-tight." From these hermetically sealed railway carriages to the stationary "gas chambers" in concentration camps was only a short step.[278]

In view of these claims about the planned extermination of Jews in the German sphere of influence, which started to be made before the war and after the beginning of the war became more concrete and detailed, one can hardly resist the impression that the alleged extermination of six million Jews was a propaganda swindle that had been prepared long beforehand for the furtherance of certain aims of world Jewry. In any case, it is not surprising that the rabblerousing spirit of the time caused, or at least, encouraged, people to submit reports of experiences along the same lines after the war, especially since they stood to obtain advantages thereby and, what is more, make themselves appear interesting. There can be no doubt that notions influenced by mass suggestion were thus further intensified.

It is easy to find examples substantiating the view that many accounts of the alleged mass gassings in Birkenau have their origin in mass hallucinations or mass suggestion inspired by propaganda, for the observations upon which such reports are based can usually be explained in a completely natural way.[279][] Thus Butz traces the numerous reports of the odor of corpses and cremations that allegedly covered the Auschwitz region, which is described as an almost unbearable stench, back to fumes from the synthetic-rubber industry which had been established there.[280][] Anybody who has ever been in the

---

[278] All citations are from the radio speech of Thomas Mann on Sept. 27, 1942; see Mann, *op. cit.*, p. 48.

[279] Le Bon cites an instructive example of how observations, correct in themselves, give rise to phenomena of mass suggestion. He reports that during the siege of Paris in the Franco-Prussian War, the crowds, seeing a candle burning in an upper story window, would take it as a signal intended for the besiegers. Le Bon remarks that only two seconds thought would have established that it would be impossible for a small candle-fight to be seen so many miles away. In the imagination of the crowd, however, the simplest incident can be distorted (*op. cit.*, p. 26, footnote 1).

[280] *Op. cit.*, pp. 118ff. That the story of the terrible odour had already been connected with the supposed extermination of Jews, by Rudolf Höss during the Nuremberg Trial, undoubtedly

vicinity of a chemical plant will attest that the exhaust from it produces a stench that is often hard to bear. At the very least, the possibility that the imaginations of inmates influenced by mass suggestion, in conjunction with these circumstances, contributed to the prisoners' generally held belief in mass exterminations cannot be excluded.

Further, the charge that inmates separated from the rest as unfit for labour were killed in gas chambers evolved from the observation that these people were transported away "in the direction of the Birkenau crematoria" when it was combined with the rumours spread throughout the world by Thomas Mann and others.[281] For the "gas chambers" were said to be located in these crematoria. Moreover, the Birkenau camp was the camp in the Auschwitz region in which invalids and those otherwise incapable of labour were assembled. According to all the extant ground plans of the camp, not only were the hospital for inmates and the clothing storage area (Canada) located in the vicinity of the crematoria there, but so, too, was a steambath or possibly a bathhouse.[282] Could anything be more logical than the assumption that prisoners consigned to Birkenau as unfit for labour were taken there immediately upon their admission to the camp?

[114]

An equally natural explanation can be given for the observation, variously reported, that corpses were removed from the cellar of one of the crematoria, or a room next to the crematorium, to the incineration area of the crematorium. It is well-known that the death-rate in the Auschwitz camps was high at times —especially during the frequent typhus epidemics.[283][] It is understandable that all these dead people could not be cremated at once. They must therefore have been stored in a special area until they could be cremated. This was the "corpse cellar" of the crematorium, mentioned in various documents, or an annex serving the same purpose. The removal of corpses from such an area was a completely natural procedure. But many an inmate who observed such a procedure may, under the mass suggestive influence of rumours that were in circulation, have come in all good faith to the conclusion that he was witness to a "gassing."

Examples of this kind could be multiplied, but let it rest at that. In his previously mentioned work, Le Bon also made it clear that even persons with scholarly training cannot escape mass suggestive influences once they have

---

indicates that this "document" stems from the Allies. First of all, bodies were not constantly burning outside; and secondly, Höss must have known that the fumes produced by the chemical industry were not the most fragrant. If he had composed his report of his own free will, he would have at least put this in a different way.

[281] The SPD Chairman and former Chancellor, Willy Brandt, is also supposed to have written a gruesome report prior to 1942, while a correspondent of the New York Overseas News Agency in Stockholm. This was reported by the *Gießener Anzeiger* of August 14, 1972 on the basis of a DPA (Deutsche Presse Agentur) report from New York, published on page 99 of Heinz Roth's...*der makaberste Betrug*.

[282] See Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 929ff., and Smolen, *op. cit.*, inside back cover. In the camp plan of the WRB Reports (No. 1, p. 22) a shower room is shown between crematoria II and III.

[283] See Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 125ff. Butz also supplies official figures for the death-rates of 1942-43. He explains the fact that crematoria were installed at Birkenau with reference to the very high death rate at a camp for the sick and those incapable of working. Building adequate crematoria for so large a concentration of people, taking into account the constantly occurring epidemics, was an entirely natural and understandable measure.

become part of a "psychological crowd." As members of a psychological crowd, even scholars take on its lability and credulity in regard to matters which lie outside their specialties (*op. cit.*, p.29). It is therefore a venture in futility when Poliakov/Wulf, in their book *Das dritte Reich und die Juden*, try to give particular weight to their selection of witness statements by assuring us that they selected scholars as witnesses because, with them, "observation and intellectual curiosity temper and rein in the feelings" (*op. cit.*, p. 4).[284] Likewise, it matters not whether a large or a small number of witnesses unanimously attest to an occurence. In the nature of things, the unanimity of many groups of witnesses is itself the result of mass suggestion. That is the case particularly when certain testimonies are obviously not based on direct observation, but are conclusions drawn from ambiguous facts and circumstances, as can be seen from the examples given above.

Not only the phenomenon of mass suggestion, but also every conceivable motivation for reports and testimony about gas chambers and gassings was extraordinarily intensified at the time when they were taken, due to the prevailing circumstances. A rabblerousing —but perhaps also systematically directed— world press, Jewish organizations, associations of former inmates, and last, but not least, the prosecutors and investigative agencies of the Allied victors made every effort to unearth as many negative descriptions as possible of happenings in the concentration camps —especially regarding the alleged gass ings of Jews in the concentration camps— while suppressing reports to the contrary with every means at their disposal. In this respect, Butz rightly speaks of a "hysterical emotional atmosphere" which can hardly be imagined today. Thus, for example, former concentration camp inmates who were not prepared to give incriminating evidence, or even [115] offerred to testify as witnesses for the defence, were threatened with cancellation or denial of compensation payments for their time of imprisonment, reduction of food rations, and similar measures.[285][] In a certain sense this downright hysterical attitude towards testimony not in accord with the desired picture persists even today, as I could

---

[284] A good example of the effect of mass suggestion is another witness from Birkenau, Marc Klein, a former professor of biology at the University of Strasbourg, cited by Poliakov/Wulf. He was only in the main camp at Auschwitz, and informed himself from rumours and tales which he heard from a prisoner. He himself describes this prisoner, who was a Kapo to whom he gave medical treatment, as "not entirely of sound mind" (*op. cit.*, pp. 253ff).

Another Birkenau witness, Robert Levy, seems also to have been only a witness to hearsay. He gabbles about "six crematoria" which "burned day and night." In his descriptions of verifiable details, however, he is noticeably cautious. Levy is supposed to have been an assistant at Surgical Clinic B of the medical faculty of the University of Strasbourg before his deportation to Auschwitz (*op. cit.*, pp. 264-266).

Klein and Levy are the only witnesses quoted by Poliakov/Wulf on the "extermination camp" Birkenau, if one disregards the statement of Höss, which is also published in their book. The Höss memoir today is generally regarded as the most important source for the supposed mass gassings at Birkenau. Höss is supposed to have written it voluntarily in 1946-47 while in the Cracow prison. It had not yet been published when their book appeared in 1955 —a very peculiar circumstance, with which we shall deal at a later point.

[285] The following notice was published in the *Hannover Abendpost*, Nr. 34, of June 5, 1947 (cited by Aretz, *op. cit.*, p. 85): "The support centre for former KZ-inmates in Rheydt has announced that it will withdraw all services from witnesses scheduled in the Buchenwald Trial who testify on behalf of the SS guards in any way." This was by no means an isolated incident, as one can gather from the testimony of the former translator for the occupation forces, Jost Walter Schneider (see note 4 above).

plainly perceive in the disciplinary proceeding against me on account of my report on Auschwitz.

All of this is, of course, all too comprehensible. In the murderous conflict that was the Second World War, the Allies themselves commit ted war crimes that were monstrous, indeed, unique in world history. In fact, they continued their crimes against humanity in violation of international law, chief among them the expulsion of millions of German people from their ancestral homelands, even as they were presuming, at Nuremberg, to pass final judgement on German "war criminals" in judicial pseudo-trials. What could have been more convenient than burdening the Germans with the great onus of genocide in the concentration camps in order to divert attention from their own abominable deeds and, at the same time, to establish the foundations of a sustained punishment of the whole German people through permanent political suppression, plundering, and exaction of financial tribute?

Now to return to the possible motivations for testimony as to mass gassings in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Whether, or to what extent, these testimonies were determined by such motivations can, it is obvious, be clearly established in only a few cases. Likewise, it is clear that the explanations given above do not rule out the possibility that the alleged state of affairs existed, in particular, do not rule out the possibility that certain specific pieces of testimony may come close to the truth. On the other hand, it must be stated just as clearly that not one of these testimonies can be accepted prima facie as true, in view of the influences and effects adverted to previously. Under the circumstances much more consideration must be given to the fact that even testimony and reports made fundamentally with the desire to relate the truth may, for various reasons, give a false representation of reality. The objective assessment of such accounts demands the application of strict criteria. Especially in the case of the question of the systematic extermination of the Jews, which —as we have seen— cannot be resolved with contemporaneous documents, reports to the effect that it happened must, to be credible, meet at least a few unalterable minimal requirements. As every jurist knows, firsthand proof is, in any case, the most unreliable mode of proof that one can imagine.

As evidence for the alleged gassing of the Jews, reports that do not contain specific details about it, but are limited to quite vague allegations of this type —as is usually the case —must be rejected at once. Such general statements are just as worthless as hearsay testimony, since they cannot be proved. Further, only statements free of contradictions, [116] which do not stand in contradiction to other circumstances and facts, may lay claim to credibility. Finally, to have probative value a statement must contain nothing improbable, something that may seem obvious to most people, but —as we shall see— is not always the case with reports about the Birkenau crematoria.

Having made these introductory remarks, we shall now consider in detail the reports on the alleged extermination camp Auschwitz-Birkenau.

"Eyewitness Accounts" of Auschwitz

Early Post-War Writings

If it was stated in the first chapter that the idea of Auschwitz was still unknown to the German public until well into the 1950's (see page 7 above), this does not mean that claims had not by then been made regarding the existence of gas chambers for the mass extermination of Jewish people at Auschwitz, such as were made in regard to the rest of the concentration camps.[286] It is just that Auschwitz did not, as it does today, occupy the focal point of the gas chamber stories. During those years, details were generally avoided when reference was made to the concentration camps in the Auschwitz region. In nearly all the other former German concentration camps, on the other hand, shuddering visitors were shown at least one room that had allegedly served as a gas chamber during the time of the Third Reich.[287] As early as 1959, the American attorney Stephen F. Pinter addressed himself to this charge, in a letter to an American newspaper. He stated:[288] [

> I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department[EMENRT] [EMEN]Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was[EMENRT] [EMEN]shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas cham-[EMENRT] [EMEN]ber, was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentra-[EMENRT] [EMEN]tion camps in Germany. We were told that there was a gas chamber in Auschwitz,[EMENRT] [EMEN]but since that was in the Russian zone of occupation, we were not permitted to[EMENRT] [EMEN]investigate, since the Russians would not permit it...

The "gas chambers" exhibited in Germany proper were thus a hoax, something which is not disputed today even by historians. Nothing definite was known about those in Soviet-controlled territory, and the rumours in circulation about them could not be checked. The fact that even the doubtless well-informed American occupation official Pinter mentions that rumour had it that only *one* "gas chamber" existed in Auschwitz shows clearly that Auschwitz did not at that time play the role in anti-German propaganda it does today, namely, as the alleged centre for the extermination of the Jews.

---

[286] Scheidl's statement to the contrary in volume 4 of his *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* - also quoted by Roth: *Der makaberste Betrug*, p. 93 - cannot be correct. Rumours about gassing circulated even in the camps, as Rassinier repeatedly pointed out in his books. All the reports from that time were based not on personal experiences, but had their origin in rumours circulating through the camps. As an example let us cite a talk by a certain Hans Ballmann, given in Calw in June 3, 1945, which was printed in pamphlet form with the permission of the military government. Ballmann himself was never in Auschwitz, yet he insisted that Jews there "were brought into a closed bathroom" where instead of bath water "gas streamed from different pipes" (*op. cit.*, p. 9). We shall come across this rumour, that the so-called "gas chambers" were camouflaged as bathrooms, even more frequently. This rumour was also reported to a delegation of the International Red Cross on a visit to Auschwitz in September 1944 (*Red Cross Report*, p. 92).

[287] Thus for example, in Dachau a "gas chamber" was shown to the delegates of the International Red Cross when they inspected the camp after its occupation by the Americans (see *Red Cross Report*, p. 152). Today it is an undisputed fact that killings by gas never took place in Dachau or any other camp in the Old Reich. Regarding the gas chamber legend, see also Erich Kein, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, pp. 233ff.

[288] Quoted in Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, p. 198; see also Heinz Roth, *Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?*, p. 111, and Huscher, *Die Flossenbürg-Lüge*, p. 12. Pinter's position is reported also to have been published in *American Mercury*, Nr. 429 (October 1959). It first appeared as a letter published in the American Catholic newspaper *Our Sunday Visitor*, June 14, 1959.

Thus there is relatively little literary testimony from the first post-war years on gassings at Auschwitz. One of the first comes from the Austrian Jewish socialist leader Benedikt Kautsky, who claimed to have been imprisoned in German concentration camps for seven years and, in particular, to have been interned from November 1942 on in the Auschwitz parent camp and in Monowitz, which he calls "Auschwitz-Buna." He remained there until the camp was evacuated in January 1945, without ever having been in danger of being gassed himself. That did not prevent him, however, from giving, in his memoir *Teufel und Verdammte* (*Devil and Damned*) which appeared in Zurich in 1946, an account of "gassings" in Birkenau, even though he was never in Birkenau. Still, he professed to have spoken with "dozens of inmates" who had "witnessed the gassings and cremations and who performed one or another function there" (*op. cit.*, p. 273). Characteristically, he did not disclose the names of these inmates. He also failed to give a convincing explanation of why he, a *Volljude**, * was not "gassed."[289]

According to Kautsky's account, the victims were forced to undress in a special room, then "crowded into another room, which was tiled and furnished with showerheads in the ceiling." From these showerheads not water, but gas, was released, "usually carbon monoxide, so that the people suffocated in a few minutes." These unfortunates allegedly screamed and moaned during this time, went into contortions, and were "found with blue lips, with bloody mouths, noses, ears, and eyes." The gas chamber, according to Kautsky, had a capacity of up to 2,000 people. The maximum "daily output" was between 6,000 and 8,000 people (*op. cit.*, pp. 273-275).

I have selected the particulars of the alleged gassing procedure from his description which —as we shall see— completely deviates from the other descriptions, particularly from the Höss report, which today is generally considered quite reliable. Gas streaming from a showerhead would have to be heavier than air to reach the victims. Carbon monoxide (CO) gas, however, is lighter than air.[290] It does not cause death in just a few minutes nor has bleeding ever been observed in a death caused by carbon monoxide poisoning. Thus Kautsky's report proves to be a product of pure fantasy.

Additional, very early "testimony" on the gas chambers of Birkenau is contained in the previously mentioned book by Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat*.[291] There Kogon speaks of "five modern crematoria" in Birkenau and "four underground gassing bunkers with an average capacity of 1200 to 1500 people." According to his description, too, the interior of the gas chambers looked "like a bath." From the "showers" and "ventilation pillars" poured out not carbon monoxide —as Kautsky has it— but "hydrocyanic acid gas" which "slowly tore apart the lungs" of the victims (*op. cit.*, pp. 166-167).

---

* "Full-blooded Jew ; pure Jew" – Ed.

[289] The widespread contention that Kautsky wrote in the first edition of his book, *Teufel und Verdammte*, that in no camp did he ever encounter any structure like a gas chamber during his seven-year imprisonment, is probably derived from insufficiently documented newspaper articles (thus Scheidl, in vol. 4, p. 53, of his *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*). Heinz Roth, who quotes this alleged statement by Kautsky repeatedly in his books, cites Scheidl and the report of a Swede named Einar Aberg, as well as the Hagen newspaper *Deutscher Beobachter* of June 15, 1961 (see *Was geschah nach 1942*, part I, p. 88).

[290] *Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie*, vol. 10 (1970), p. 332; as well as *Der Große Brockhaus*, vol. 6 (1955), p. 471.

[291] See pp. 110f. above and note 8 to chapter 3.

[118]

The first edition of this book was already in print by 1946. Kogon's description, for which he cites as his source a young Jew named Janda Weiss, is just as implausible as Kautsky's. Hydrocyanic acid gas is also lighter than air, and, therefore, cannot pour down on the victims; even under pressure it would not reach them! That the gas "tore apart the lungs" of the victims, though it sounds very dramatic, is utter nonsense.[292] How one is to visualize the aforesaid "ventilation pillars" is Kogon's secret. Kogon's informant, Janda Weiss, has never stepped forward. Kogon himself was never in Auschwitz, but —like Rassinier— was a Buchenwald inmate. His book is completely worthless as a historical source, even though anti-German propaganda constantly attempts to classify it as such.

Another publication on this subject from the second half of the 1940's that should be mentioned here is Eugene Aroneanu's *Konzentrations lager — Tatsachenbericht über die an der Menschheit begangen Verbrechen* (Concentration Camp— Factual Report on the Crimes against Humanity), which is presented as a scholarly documented work. The exact year of its publication cannot be determined, but it was presented, according to its subtitle, at the Nuremberg IMT trial as "Document F 321." The "document" however,thus proves to be of scarcely any value, and the term "scholarly" can in no way be applied to this collection of fragments of reports and photographs, for which no commentary whatsoever is provided. The authors of the individual reports are mostly identified only by name, while their place of residence is not mentioned, and personal data are almost always lacking. They cannot, therefore, be identified; their names do not appear in the IMT transcript volumes, and so apparently none of them were heard personally as witnesses. Moreover, the fragments of the reports generally do not give a clue as to which concentration camps they refer.

Under these circumstances, the individual reports about gassings of Jews can be passed over here, so far as it cannot be inferred from them that Auschwitz is the subject. That is the case with only a few passages in this "documentary work."[293]

Thus it is reported, on the basis of a "source" which cannot be more precisely identified, that "test gassings" of Russian prisoners of war were allegedly carried out in the cellar of Block XI of the parent camp. There are also several reports about this in the literature of later years, which, in any case, are in disagreement as to the details.[294] If this were not merely a rumour, it could

---

[292] The hydrocyanide gas allegedly used for killing Jews, according to present descriptions, is supposed to have been crystallized prussic acid, so-called cyanide, known as "Zyklon B," which had been used to exterminate pests and vermin for decades. Compare *Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie*, vol. 2 (1967), p. 799, and *Der Große Brockhaus*, vol. 2 (1953), p. 157. Zyklon B was not only used as a disinfectant in all concentration camps, but also in the Army.

[293] "See the section on "extermination" in the "documentation» (Aroneanu, *op. cit.*, pp. 90ff.). Apparently no rumour was too nonsensical to be included in this collection. Since most of these incidents cadt be pinned down specifically, the question arises as to whether these "documents" possess any probative value. Evidently the Nuremburg Tribunal, which certainly was not very finicky, did not consider a single one of these statements; they may have had a certain psychological impact upon the judges, however.

[294] For example, in Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 162; Rozanski, *op. cit.*, pp. 42f. See further Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, pp. 25 and 31. On the other hand, Smolen reported that the "experimental gassing" was supposed to have been conducted in the basement Block II (*op. cit.*, pp.

possibly refer to the execution of Soviet commissars on the basis of the so-called Commissar Order. It is a known fact that such executions were, in many cases, undertaken in concentration camps.[295] Whether gas was really used is a question that may be left aside, since this was an isolated occurence which has nothing to do with the subject of our investigation.
[119]

Aroneanu presents an excerpt on the Birkenau gas chamber proper, which appeared in the WRB-Report, mentioned in the preceding chapter. It is astounding that he does not quote the detailed report by Vrba and Wetzler in the first part of the WRB-Report. Instead he repeats the account attributed to the Polish Major, whose identity remains unknown to this day, which is contained in the second part of the WRB-Report. From this it may be assumed that Aroneanu's "documentary work" appeared immediately after the end of the war, when it had not yet been decided which of the two contradictory versions would be favoured. I shall return to the contents of these two accounts from the WRB-Report in another place.

Aroneanu's collection of reports seems to have been the original source of the later and often-modified story of a woman who allegedly snatched a pistol from an SS officer, in front of the gas chamber at Birkenau, and shot him to death. In this case, it was an "Israelite of extraordinary beauty" from Belgium, whose child had been "smashed against a concrete wall" by that SS officer. Kogon, on the other hand, tells this story as that of an Italian dancer who, on orders of the SS, had to "dance naked in front of the crematorium" before her gassing (*op. cit.*, p. 167). Kogon even knows the name of the SS officer who was shot to death because he was so careless about his pistol: It was "Rapportführer Schillinger." Karl Barthel also repeats this tale, in his book *Die Welt onhe Erbarmen* (The World Without Pity) According to him, however, the heroine was a "French actress" for whose "courage" Barthel has words of praise (*op. cit.*, p. 129). Barthel himself was only in Buchenwald, but he probably found it necessary to make his own account a little more interesting with this and other such gossip. Other authors vary the tale of this "martyr" even further. She is an unusually instructive example of the imaginings of former concentration camp inmates.

I do not wish to deprive readers of another tale from Aroneanu's purportedly scholarly piece of trash, since it contains a more detailed description of the procedure for "exterminating Jews" at Auschwitz. The source cited for it is a "report from the Russian authorities" which is remarkably exact. It states (*op. cit.,* p. 102):

> 800 or 900 meters from the spot where the ovens are located, the prisoners climb into small wagons that run on rails. In Auschwitz, they are of different sizes, with a capacity of 10-15 people. As soon as it is loaded, the wagon is set in motion at full speed down the sloping corridor. At the end of the corridor is a wall: Behind it is the entrance to the oven. When the wagon strikes the wall, the wagon tilts over, and hurls its load of living human beings into the oven. It is followed by another wagon with another group, and so on.

15f.). However, in another place, he too speaks about Block XI in connection with this (*op. cit.*, p. 67).

Naturally this event would also be mentioned in the alleged memoirs of Rudolf Höss; see *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 122 and 155.

[295] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 196, 268f., 272f. This incident is connected with the commissar order in Höss's alleged memoirs: See *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 122 and 155.

That was a most practical arrangement for mass extermination, except that it brings to grief that favourite invention of Jewish-Bolshevist [120] atrocity propaganda —the "gas chambers." Kautsky explains, by the way, that the varied allegations about people being burned alive in cremation ovens are completely unfounded, because the openings to these ovens were so narrow that just one or two corpses could be shoved into them at a time. To shove a living human being into the oven would have required either that he be bound or that the strength of several people be employed; besides, it would have attracted far too much attention (*op. cit.*, p. 276). Moreover, this method would only make the figures circulated on the number of persons exterminated at Auschwitz seem even more implausible than they already do. One of Aroneanu's "informants" Feigelsohn Raphael, claimed that "in Auschwitz alone seven million people were put to death" (*op. cit.*, p. 110).

This estimate was undercut only a little by Irene Gaucher, who, in her booklet *Todeslager* (Death Camp) published in 1948, reported that from four to six million died in Auschwitz. As is quite characteristic for the first post-war reports on the camp, she relates in very general terms that the "number of executions" in Birkenau ran from 10,000 to 12,000 persons *per diem* and that "death in the gas chamber" (only one?) was on the daily agenda; children were even "thrown into the ovens alive." Incidentally, the number of deaths alleged by Irene Gaucher stands in gross disparity to her statement that there were only six(!) ovens in the five crematoria of Auschwitz (including the old crematorium) (*op. cit.,* p. 48).

In 1948, a certain Zenon Rozanski published his Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KL Auschwitz (Report from the Auschwitz Penal Company).[296] This narrative, which contains a good deal of dialogue, can almost be called exciting. The fact that Gerhard Grande, the business manager of the Executive Board of the Union of Former Political Prisoners in Hannover, wrote the foreword perhaps underscores the importance attributed to this publication. He affirms, as a former Auschwitz inmate, that the author's description is correct in every respect. One might therefore assume that more complete information about the alleged gas chambers and crematoria of Birkenau would be be supplied in this publication, particularly since the penal company was housed in one of the barracks of Section Ib, which was located in the immediate vicinity of crematorium II.[297]

Rozanski, however, obviously knew nothing about the alleged gas chambers and crematoria. He mentions only that the camp physician Entress[298] determined the method of execution for prisoners sentenced to death, either by "injection" or in the "gas chamber" (*op. cit.*, p. 35). For one who —at least for a

---

[296] Rozanski is supposed to have been a Polish officer. Reitlinger refers to his report several times. His contradictions are readily apparent in Reitlinger's book. He writes on page 117 that Rozanski described Auschwitz at a time when there was only one camp without a gas chamber." On the same page he mentions, however, that the Rozanski report in the so-called "extermination camp" Birkenau ends in July 1942, at a time when Jews were supposedly being gassed continuously. On page 351 Reitlinger writes, drawing on Rozanski's report, that disabled prisoners "were selected for the gas chambers" by 1942.

[297] See the camp plan in Smolen (inside back cover).

[298] SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Ferdinand Entress was chief physician in Auschwitz. He was sentenced to death in Cracow on November 22, 1947. Compare Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 581. According to another version, Entress was sentenced to death by an American military court in May 1946, and hanged. (Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, p. 416).

while— allegedly lived in the immediate vicinity of the "death factories" he is very reticent. The only conclusion that can really be drawn is either that these "death factories" did not exist, or that Rozanski himself was never in Auschwitz-Birkenau. At any rate, this publication seems to indicate that as late as 1948 uncertainty [121] prevailed about the gas chambers of Birkenau, even in the case of those inmates who claimed to have lived close to them. Rozanski reports in somewhat greater detail on the alleged gassing of Russians in the "bunker" of the parent camp, mentioned above, although he says that he was present only when the "bunker" was opened and the corpses were removed (*op. cit.*, pp. 42-43). However, it is possible that he was only reporting what he knew by hearsay.[299]

The same uncertainty in regard to the Birkenau gassing legend is detectable in the personal narrative of Ella Lingens-Reiner, who was an inmate physician in the Birkenau women's camp. Her account is available only in English. Entitled *Prisoners of Fear*, it was published in 1948 as well, by a London publishing house. Lingens-Reiner admits that at first she heard of gassings only by way of rumour. But she claims finally to have observed it personally. One night, she says, when she could not sleep because of the heat and the flies, open trucks loaded with women and children drove past, again and again, in the direction of the crematoria. Scarely 15 minutes later, she claims, she saw thick smoke ascending from the chimneys of the crematoria and smelled the sweetish odor of burning corpses. A flame six feet high —*i.e.,* about two metres— ascended from the crematorium chimney and the odor of burnt fat and hair supposedly became unbearable. It was then, she claims, that she "knew" that it was true that mass murder was being committed (*op. cit.*, pp. 69-70).

In another passage, she reports a "gassing" that allegedly occured in "barrack (hut) 25" into which, though it had room for only 500 persons, 2,000 were crammed, and then "gassed." A girl from the camp fire brigade supposedly told her this story (*op. cit.*, pp. 84-85).

This, then, is what Ella Lingens-Reiner "knows." Here one must also bear in mind that the infirmary was located in close proximity to the crematoria, where the gas chambers are supposed to have been. What is particularly striking about her description of her nocturnal observations is that the crematoria went into operation just 15 minutes after the trucks with the women and children had driven past. The "gassing" including all the necessary preparations for it, must have been accomplished at lightning speed. The flames shooting out of the crematorium chimney are just as improbable as the alleged smell of burning fat and hair. Such a crematorium is nothing but a fantasy! If Ella Lingens-Reiner was not consciously lying, she was, in all probability, the victim of mass suggestion. The fact that she relates the story about the 2,000 women gassed in barrack 25 as though she had firsthand knowledge of it also supports this interpretation. According to Smolen's account, by the way, barrack 25 was where weak, exhausted, or sick female inmates were assembled. It was thus a kind of sickbay, not a gassing room. Anyway, why would one make use of such a primitive gassing facility when there 122 were allegedly perfect "gas chambers" in the four crematoria?

---

[299] See also p. 118 and note 28 above. The cells in the cellar of Block XI were called "Bunker" by the inmates.

We are now at the end of our survey of the most important publications from the immediate post-war years in which Auschwitz is treated, more or less in detail, as an "extermination camp." As we have seen, either the authors' sources are obscure or the individual testimonies are noticeably dependent on rumour and hasty conclusions. All this only goes to show just how uncertain the information regarding Auschwitz was at the time, unless one were to conclude here and now that this camp complex simply was not a centre for the extermination of Jews. For, given the fact that hundreds of thousands of people survived Auschwitz, there should be an abundance of clear and cogent reports on it, not just these vague, contradiction-filled, and, in part, absurd accounts, the very origin of which cannot, in many cases, even be determined.

For nearly ten years after 1948, hardly anything more was heard about Auschwitz. The alleged memoirs of Miklos Nyiszli, who is supposed to have practised medicine at Birkenau in 1944, were not translated into German after their publication in France in 1951.[300] These memoirs will be discussed further elsewhere. Their authenticity is highly questionable. Before examining further the Auschwitz literature, we should take another look at the testimony on Auschwitz that was made at the trials conducted by the Allied victors after the fall of the Reich.

Allied "War Crimes" Trials

Even though we would prefer, for certain reasons, not to dwell on the Allied victors' post-war trials (cf. pp. 22f. above), we still cannot avoid coming to grips with some of the testimony in these trials, since it is cited when "Auschwitz" is the subject under discussion. This is testimony exclusively from the so-called Nuremberg Trials of 1945-49, primarily from the main trial, which was conducted by the four victorious powers against 24 leading personalities of the Third Reich and six individual organizations, the so-called IMT Trial. The other court proceedings staged against Germans by the individual victorious powers have scarcely any relevance to our subject, since they have nothing to do with the Auschwitz concentration camp or treat it only peripherally. The transcripts of those proceedings, in so far as they exist at all, are accessible only with difficulty. Their lack of importance is clear from the fact that they are almost never cited in the standard literature. The testimony on Auschwitz that emerged in these subsidiary trials was delivered in such general terms that it cannot be used as a historical source material. This all the more so as it served as a legal tactic rather more than it served truth, as Butz has made clear with the example of the testimony of the former SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Kramer in the Bergen-Belsen trial.[301]

---

[300] Nyiszli is supposed to have been in Auschwitz as a prison doctor (pathologist) from May 1944 to January 18, 1945, where he supposedly dissected bodies for Dr. Mengele. Allegedly he had already published an account of his experiences in Rumania and Hungary, although no particulars on this are available. See Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, pp. 395f.

[301] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 175f. and 264ff. Kramer first made a detailed statement in which he described gas chambers and mass extermination in Auschwitz as a he. In an additional statement, probably not made voluntarily, he "confessed" that while he was camp commander, there was a single gas chamber connected with the single crematorium in Birkenau. In any case he claimed he was not in charge of the facility due to a special order of Commander Höss, although the buildings were in the camp Kramer commanded. Since Kramer, by his own account, was camp commander of Birkenau from May to November 1944, his story contradicts the legend, according to which there were four crematoria with gas chambers in Birkenau. The investigators in the Belsen Trial had

[123]

To be sure, a special trial of Auschwitz administrative personnel and guards was held in Poland, against most of whom the death penalty or long prisoner sentences were pronounced.[302] The transcript of those proceedings has, to the best of my knowledge, never been made available in German translation. The transcript reposes in some Warsaw archive, and to date —so far as I know— only a few, not especially important, fragments of testimony have been made public, which again proves how little value in general is attributed to them.[303] However, it is not necessary to belabour such facts here, for no serious historian would consider using as a historical source testimony coming from a show trial staged under Communist direction. Since this, unfortunately, cannot be considered as obvious in the case of certain testimony from the Nuremberg Trials, we are compelled to devote somewhat closer attention to the latter.

It will prove useful to acquaint ourselves with the most important of these trials, the IMT trial against the so-called "Major War Criminals" using the 42-volume transcript of the proceedings. Upon inspection of these volumes, we must conclude, to our surprise, that the International Military Tribunal, or, as the case may be, the prosecuting officials of the four victorious powers, did not even bother to locate the most important eyewitnesses to the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz. Here we mean the two authors of the first of the accounts of Birkenau in the so-called WRB Report, which, with its depiction of the gas chambers and crematoria of Birkenau, originally laid the foundations for the claim that Jews were exterminated at Auschwitz-Birkenau, a role which —as we shall see— was later taken over by the alleged memoirs of Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of Auschwitz. The WRB Report itself was not even accepted in evidence and entered into the trial record, but only some highly questionable mortality statistics in it (see p. 124 above and note 172 to Chapter Two). Presumably the reason for this is to be found in the fact that the report not only contain internal contradictions, but also contradicts to a certain degree a "document" which the Soviets introduced into the proceedings, the "Report of the Soviet War Crimes Commission" (Document 008-USSR), to which I shall return below.

---

proceeded too rashly here. They had clearly neglected to master the details of the desired legend — for instance, the WRB report. They also found it unnecessary to wait for the results of the Nuremberg Trials, which were supposed to provide the proof for the "Nazi crimes" until then known only through propaganda. The Belsen trial began before a British military court before the big IMT Trial was just beginning. Kramer was hanged in December 1945, and became one of the first victims of vengeful justice by the victors.

Kramer, at the end the commander of Bergen-Belsen, could have easily avoided the victors' justice; it speaks for his good conscience that he surrendered his camp, although he had the chance to flee, as did part of the guard detachment (see the report of the former captain, Nadolski, in *Nation Europa*, Nr. 5/1968).

[302] This trial took place from November 24 to December 22, 1947 before the Supreme People's Court in Cracow (Rawicz in *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, p. 215, footnote 30), after Rudolf Höss had already been sentenced to death earlier and hanged in April 1947 at Auschwitz camp (see Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 584).

[303] One should consult, for example, the footnotes of Rawicz on Professor Kremer's diary (*op. cit.*, pp. 215ff.). In *Faschismus-Ghetto-Massenmord* are quoted excerpts from the statement of Rudolf Höss before the Supreme People's Court of Poland (*Akten des Höß-Prozesses*, vol. XXI, pp. 3f., 160ff.) which concur word for word with entries attributed to Höss. The concurrence is unusual because one normally does not recite his own writings by rote. Compare *Faschismus-Ghetto-Massenmord*, pp. 374ff. on the one hand, and *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 153ff. and 162f., on the other.

At no other time, either, was any effort made to secure important eyewitnesses, and that seems quite understandable when one considers how contradictory and, in part, completely implausible the reports on Auschwitz of that time were. In view of this state of affairs, it was presumably decided to establish not so much the details of the alleged mass extermination in Auschwitz as the fact of it itself. Anyway, there were enough uniformly coached aligned "witnesses" to the alleged "gas chambers" in Germany proper, and the corresponding "gas chambers" could be built, as was not the case with Auschwitz, so that populace, politicians, and journalists would receive the proper visual lessons in the "findings" of the trials. No doubt it was believed that the "extermination [124] facilities" of Auschwitz would, under these circumstances, require no further explanation: The same thing must have existed at Auschwitz as existed everywhere else —only on a bigger scale! Even then, this had already been decided.[304]

A major factor in the Tribunal's striking reluctance to examine the facts of the case in regard to Auschwitz was probably the unqualified testimony of two female witnesses at the very beginning of the hearing. These former female Birkenau inmates made mention of details which were partly incredible and partly did not fit the framework of the legend, as set forth in the main section of the WRB Report. That was of little service to the aim of the trial.

The first of these witnesses to appear was Claude Vaillant-Couturier, who was called by the French prosecution, and was, at that time, a member of the French parliament.[305] She moved "the" Birkenau gas chamber —so, there was just one!— to Block 25, which according to Smolen's ground-plan of the camp was in the women's camp (Section B Ia) at Birkenau, thus far removed from the crematoria, which according to the legend it adjoined.[[306] Smolen also designates this block as a "death block" but in the sense that incurably ill inmates who had been singled out for "gassing" were allegedly assembled there before they were driven off to the gas chambers in trucks.[307] Evidently this barrack was a kind of sickbay, such as existed at that time in every German Labour Front camp, for instance.

In another part of her testimony, the witness stated:[308]

> When, in 1944, we were working in the seamstresses' block, our block, the block in which we lived, was located across from the railway station. The entire procedure had been improved; instead of making the selections at the station, a side-track spur line brought the train almost to the gas chamber. The train stopped about 100 meters from the gas chamber. That was exactly in front of our block, but naturally, was separated from it by a double row of barbed wire.

This still says nothing about the location of the "gas chamber." However, the "gas chamber" mentioned by this witness obviously was not located in one

---

[304] The obvious conclusion that springs to mind, after all the gas chamber stories told about the concentration camps located in the Reich proved to be untrue, is, rather incongruously, neglected. On the Dachau gas chamber hoax, compare Erich Kern's treatment in *Meineid gegen Deutschland* (*op. cit.*, pp. 233ff.). According to a witness quoted by Kern, the Americans built four new crematoria, none of them usable, in order to exaggerate the lies about this concentration camp even further (*op. cit.*, pp. 260ff.).

[305] IMT VI, 228ff.

[306] IMT VI, 234.

[307] Smolen, *op. cit.*, p. 92. Smolen probably took his allegations from the Kitty Hart report.

[308] IMT VI, 240.

of the crematoria, as is otherwise always claimed. For after describing the procedure following the arrival of a trainload of Jews, the witness continued:[309]

> Those who were selected for the gas chambers [Now there are more than one!], that is, the old people, children, and mothers, were taken into a red brick building on which was written "bath." There they were told to undress and each given a towel before they were taken to the supposed shower room... After the people were undressed, they were taken into a room that appeared to be a shower room, and through a hole in the ceiling the capsules were dropped into the room. An SS man observed its effects through a peep-hole. After approximately five to seven minutes, when the gas had done its work, he gave a signal for the doors to be opened. Men with gas masks, who were also inmates, came in and carried out [125] the corpses. They told us that the prisoners must have suffered before their death, since they were clinging to each other so tightly that it was difficult to separate them...

Thus a "red brick building" contained the "gas chambers" —let each reader decide for himself how many there were. Neither the court nor the prosecution asked any questions about this, and must have listened to the rest of the testimony of this witness with mixed feelings. No doubt unintentionally, her account gives one the impression that the gas chamber must have been quite small, since she speaks of a "room" and also of only *one* "hole in the ceiling" through which the "gas capsules" were dropped. None of this fits in with the usual descriptions or with the allegations that millions of people were gassed, which have been made about Auschwitz ever since the publication of the WRB Report.

The witness also did not commit herself in regard to the number of crematoria, and the prosecutor Dubost, as well as the court, avoided pressing for more clarity by asking the appropriate questions. She only remarked, in very general terms, that Auschwitz had "eight cremation ovens" which, however, were "not sufficient after 1944." Thereafter the corpses were burnt in large pits, which had been ignited with "brushwood doused with gasoline."[310]

In any case, the witness gave some thought to the amount of gasoline necessary for the burning of corpses, a matter about which, to this day, hardly a word has been said. The witness was not lacking in imagination, since she paid no attention to the fact that in 1944 the Reich could hardly afford to squander gasoline by using it to burn corpses. At last the boundless loquacity of this witness, which doubtless no one expected, soared to dramatic heights:[311]

> About 45 minutes to one hour after the arrival of a transport, we could see from our block the high flames from the cremation ovens and incineration pits lighting up the sky. One night we were awakened by frightful screaming. The next day we were told by some of the men on duty with the *Sonderkommando* that on the previous evening the *Gaskommando* had thrown children alive on to the funeral pyre, since they no longer had sufficient gas.

This was —as anyone can perceive— an atrocity story pure and simple. It would have been interesting to learn more from this witness about the appearance of the "cremation ovens" from which "high flames" soared upwards. Nor is it easy to understand what the "incineration pits" had to do with the cremation ovens. Apparently nobody at that time demanded such precise information, nor was the witness asked for it.

It would seem superfluous to consider this testimony in further detail, since it was obviously concocted from a wide variety of rumours. At the end of his cross-examination, the defence attorney, Dr. Marx, asked this witness what profession she had practised before the war, to which she replied that she had

---

[309] IMT VI, 241.
[310] IMT VI, 242.
[311] IMT VI, 242.

been a journalist.[312] This answer might explain [126] everything. Fantasy, exaggeration, and mendacity are more prevalent in this profession than in any other, which is not to say that there are no responsible journalists. The witness Vaillant-Couturier was, however, not among them. She also reported "gassings" at the Ravensbrück concentration camp with the same wealth of detail, which detracts considerably from her credibility.[313]

A certain Severina Schmaglewskaya was introduced as a Birkenau witness by the Russian prosecution. She reported, among other things, on the treatment of Jewish children on their arrival in Birkenau.[314] Probably she expected to make an especially meaningful contribution to the trial when she declared:

> I worked very close to the railway tracks, which led to the crematorium. Sometimes, in the morning, I came near the German latrines, and from there I could see the transports that were arriving. There I observed that many children were among the Jews sent to the concentration camp. Sometimes there were families, to be more exact, families with several children... Women who carried children in their arms or pushed them in prams, and those who had grown children, were sent together with these children to the crematorium. The children were separated from their parents in front of the crematorium, and taken separately to the gas chambers. At that time, when most of the Jews were murdered in the gas chambers, an order was issued to throw the children into the ovens of the crematorium or the pits surrounding the crematorium without first gassing them.

Even the Russian prosecutor, High Counsellor Smirnov, apparently considered this latter claim an exaggeration. However, in her reply to a question of his on this point the witness re-affirmed her statement:

> Yes, indeed! The children were thrown into the pits alive. The screams of these children could be heard throughout the entire camp. It is difficult to say how many children were put to death in this manner.

In this way, she undoubtedly made her testimony even more unbelievable and also contradicted the propaganda effort, which, up to that time, represented the gassing of the Jews as a secret operation. It makes little sense to have raised doubts about the legendary stealth of the mass murder operation against the Jews by speaking so provocatively of the children's screams. And when the witness described the incineration pits, which, according to legend, were located in a grove of birch trees, as surrounding the crematorium —that must also have seemed utterly nonsensical and at odds with the standard story.

Incidentally, when the Red Army occupied Auschwitz, it liberated a large number of "child inmates" who were —as can be seen from a Soviet documentary photograph[315] (cf. the illustrated appendix)— obviously in a better state of nourishment than could be observed among the children in the bombed-out cities of the Reich in the final years of the war. Likewise, the almost legendary Anne Frank, who was sent to Auschwitz together with her family, was not gassed there. Rather, [127] about one month afterwards, she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen.[316]

---

[312] IMT VI, 255.

[313] IMT VI, 250f.

[314] On the following see IMT VIII, 350ff.

[315] This photograph comes from the magazine *Sowjetunion*, Nr. 3/1975, and was published in *Denk mit*, series 3/1975, on pages 56f.

[316] Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, pp. 9 and 384. Anne Frank died, probably during the beginning of 1945, at Bergen-Belsen. In the final months of the war epidemics stemming from severe shortages of food and medicine, and the overcrowding of the camp with newcomers evacuated from concentration camps in the East, caused many deaths. On Bergen-Belsen see the

One can vividly imagine how embarrassing such exaggerated witness testimony, with its contradictions and absurdities, must have been to the Tribunal. Had it continued in this vein, the entire carefully constructed legend would not only have seemed questionable, but even appeared ridiculous. Thus witnesses from whom details regarding the "Auschwitz extermination camp" were to be expected were disregarded. Henceforth care was taken that only very general corroboration of the legend of the extermination of the Jews be obtained.

What seemed to matter most of all to the prosecution and the Tribunal was to obtain "evidence" that Auschwitz was designed to serve as the centre for the extermination of the Jews. Kaltenbrunner, who was head of the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) during the last two years of the war, stubbornly refused to admit knowing anything about such a plan. He asserted that in essence he was responsible for only the domestic and foreign intelligence service of his office. Himmler reserved for himself all police and executive decision-making powers. He never visited the Auschwitz concentration camp himself.[317]

No less unproductive was the testimony of the onetime senior government official Rudolf Mildner, former head of the Gestapo in Kattowitz, near Auschwitz. It is of little significance that he affirmed, in a sworn statement, that he had been shown "facilities for extermination" at Auschwitz.[318]

Even a crematorium, if you will, is a facility for extermination —or, to be more precise, a facility for the cremation of corpses, without regard to their manner of death. Every city of any size in the world possesses at least one such facility. Thus, at the Auschwitz concentration camp complex, with its many camps and hundreds of thousands of inmates, such a facility was by no means unusual, especially since severe epidemics raged constantly in the Auschwitz region, continually claiming their victims among the SS as well as the camp population. Although not a word of it is to be found anywhere in Mildner's deposition, the deposition has at various times been interpreted to mean that he had see the gas chambers in operation.[[319]

On the other hand, two other former high-ranking SS men quite voluntarily confirmed the alleged planned extermination of the Jews and designated Auschwitz as the centre of this action. They were the former SS-Obersturmbannführer Wilhelm Höttl, from whom, as is generally known, the six

---

Briesen court report and that of Captain Nadolski in *Nation Europa*, Nr. 5/1968; they are also cited by Heinz Roth, *Was geschah nach 1945*, part 1, pp. 57ff.

[317] IMT XI 259ff., especially 267ff. Kaltenbrunner, as wel!, explained to the American prison psychologist Gilbert in regard to the alleged mass murders in Auschwitz: 1 neither gave orders nor did 1 carry them out. You have no idea how secret these things were kept, even from me." Thus Kaltenbrunner, as well, followed the tactic of not questioning the alleged exterminations. By the way, the others accused are said to have avoided him because, already believing in the extermination of Jews as a result of their "brainwashing," they could not imagine that he, as chief of the RSHA, had not known about the crimes in the concentration camps. (Gilbert, *op. cit.*, pp. 248ff.). This is a logical conclusion if these acts against the Jews really did take place. That Kaltenbrunner denied knowing about it was a tactical error on his part. He was sentenced to death as well, and hanged on October 16, 1946.

[318] IMT XI, 283; his aflidavit PS-2376 (IMT XXX, 290-291) is also inconclusive. SS-Standaftenführer Dr. Rudolf Mildner was released from custody as a Nuremberg witness in 1949. He was never brought to trial. See Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 588, and Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, p. 419.

[319] For example Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 123.

million figure emanates,[320] and the former SS-Hauptsturmführer Dieter Wisliceny.[321] Both had been associates of SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann, who at the time of the trial had vanished and to whom, then as now, a key role in the alleged extermination of the Jews was attributed. Höttl and Wisliceny maintained that what they reported they had only heard from Eichmann. Since at his trial in Jerusalem Eichmann denied absolutely their allegations, which [128] corroborated by no documents, they cannot be regarded as having probative value.[322] At the IMT trial, they were, of course, very welcome. However, part of the legal strategy of the defendants and witnesses in all trials of this kind was —as is clear today— to curry favour with the court by not contesting the basic charges, considered by the court as established, and, indeed, in many cases, to affirm them, while denying their own complicity in the offense, or, at least, representing it as the result of obedience to orders. Whenever possible, the actual responsibility was shifted to those who were —like Eichmann— untraceable or already dead. Given the hysteria of the time, this legal strategy frequently afforded the only possibility of protection; obviously, it was not always successful. For this reason, *all* testimony from these trials must be viewed from the beginning with the greatest skepticism.[323]

Nothing else can apply to the affidavit of the attorney Werner Paulmann, a former SS Justice in Kassel, which contains the allegation, made with no firsthand knowledge, that gassings were known to have occurred at Auschwitz, albeit only towards the end.[324] In this, he was following the line of his colleagues Dr. Reinicke and Dr. Morgen, whose testimony, which goes into greater detail, we shall discuss further below.

Similarly, the affidavit of the former SS-Standartenführer Kurt Becher belongs among the testimonies from pure hearsay. He reported on the abrogation by Himmler of the alleged extermination order, which, he claimed, he himself “secured” from Himmler. That this testimony was offered by Becher to save his own neck is so obvious that one can't attach any significance to it. Becher participated in the deportation of Hungarian Jews, the alleged “gassing” of whom Butz has convincingly refuted in a special chapter of his book.

---

[320] See the affidavit of November 26, 1945, Document 2738-PS (IMT XXXI, 85ff.) and IMT XI, 255ff., 285ff. Höttl’s statements are limited to these written statements. He did not have to appear in front of the Tribunal in person, probably because, according to his own account, he worked for the Allies during the war. Compare Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, pp. 190.

[321] Wisliceny was a witness for the prosecution in person: IMT IV, 393ff. and 412ff.

He was willing to cooperate with the Nuremberg prosecution to save himself from the Czech gallows. According to his statements, he was responsible for the deportation of Greek and Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, but never saw the camp himself. During his imprisonment in Bratislava he is supposed to have composed another written statement dated November 18, 1946, which was published by Poäakov/Wulf (pp, 87fL). Wisliceny was sentenced to death in July 1948 at Bratislava (Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 594).

For an evaluation of Wisliceny's statements, see also Servatius, *op. cit.*, p. 64.

[322] By all accounts, in his trial Eichmann followed the tactic of not questioning the alleged mass exterminations; he merely denied his own participation. See for example Servatius, *op. cit.*, and Nellessen, *Der Prozeß von Jerusalem*. That he hardly saw anything of Auschwitz was confirmed by Hannah Arendt in her book, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, p. 124. According to his own account, he was present at an outdoor corpse burning only one time (Nellessen, *op. cit.*, p. 237). Eichmann had nothing to say about “extermination facilities” in Auschwitz.

[323] On this also Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 174ff. Further Maser, *op. cit.*, p. 113.

[324] Doc. SS-64, IMT XLII, 543ff., 548.

It was for other reasons, however, that the former head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA), SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, confirmed the extermination of the Jews: Namely, as the American Senator Joseph McCarthy told the American press on May 20, 1949, Pohl did not sign the statements in which he himself was incriminated until he had been tortured for so long that he admitted his "guilt."[325] From his affidavit of July 15, 1946 it emerges that the Reich Ministry of Economics, headed by Reichsminister Funk, received textiles and jewelry from Jews killed in the concentration camps, including Auschwitz, in the years 1941-42.[326] The dating of these events proves their incredibility. Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz did not begin to any significant extent until the spring of 1942. The so-called Wannsee Conference, which laid the organizational groundwork for the deportation of Jews to the occupied Eastern territories, took place in January 1942. It is clear that at the time of the IMT trial, however, the Allies knew nothing about it. The so-called Wannsee Protocol was only presented in the later "Wilhelmstrasse" trial, by U.S. Prosecutor Kempner. Accor[129]dingly, the start of the alleged extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz is dated no earlier than spring 1942. Before then, comparatively few Jews were interned there.[327]

The defendants at the IMT trial were even shown a film of the Americans "discovering" the murdered Jews' jewelry, mentioned by Pohl, in a vault of the Reichsbank, and confiscating it. Later, in the Wilhelmstrasse trial, it was disclosed that this film was nothing but an American hoax. The Americans had made the film themselves and also put the props —gold teeth and jewelry from the alleged murdered Jews— in the Reichsbank vault for that purpose. To this very day, nobody knows from where they looted them.[328]

---

[325] See Harwood, *op. cit.*, pp. 10 and 12. See also Maser, *op. cit.*, p. 176.

[326] Doc. 4045-PS, IMT XXXIV, 110.

[327] This date is derived from the Höss reports, which are today considered definitive. At first only fairly small liquidations are supposed to have been undertaken; not until summer 1942 did the transports to Auschwitz become frequent (see *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 123 and 156). See also Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 173ff.

[328] In this connection the testimony of the vice president of the German Reichsbank, Emil Puhl, which was presented by the prosecution in the IMT trial, is sometimes quoted (Doc. 3944-PS, IMT XXXIII, 570), for instance by Poliakov-Wulf in *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden* (p. 28, here cited without source). This statement was also Kempner's work. Puhl distanced himself from its main content during his interrogation, as a result of which he found himself locked up in a Nuremberg prison cell that evening. This, of course, is always passed over in silence when the document is quoted.

On all this see Springer, *Das Schwetl auf der Waage*, pp. 175. In this book, which is based on the writings of Goebbels's colleague, Hans Fritzsche, one gets an interesting survey of the trial from the point of view of the accused. Fritzsche remarks —after describing the American prosecution's film trick and its exposure— that all one could prove was that the "gold treasure" was not stored in Frankfurt. According to "believable reports," however, it was discovered in a hiding place and from there brought to the vault of the Reichsbank. He does not say who gave these "believable reports." Anyone who finds it necessary to use falsified evidence will know why.

This is not an isolated case: The lowest methods of deceit were employed by the Allied victors. We know about at least one further "documentary film" of the Americans, with which they tried to document the shooting of camp prisoners in Dachau. In reality, the film and the photos taken from it show the shooting of SS guards and German hospital patients at Dachau, fired upon by American soldiers after the occupation of the camp. See the testimony of the former German sergeant, Hans Linberger, in Erich Kern's book, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, pp. 244-246, and *Denk mit*, series 3/1975, pp. 50-51 (with photos from the French magazine *Historia*, and the accompanying report in the April 1970 edition). Doubtless this filmstrip was also part of the camp film which was shown as "evidence" at the IMT trial and greatly impressed the accused, according

From this, too, one can see the value of Pohl's "confession" which at that time was intended to serve the purpose of incriminating Reichsminister Funk. Despite this "evidence" Funk continued to insist that he knew nothing about the accusations, and at least his fellow-defendants believed him, as Fritzsche reported.[329] Incidentally, it is significant that Pohl's affidavit was witnessed and countersigned by Robert M.W. Kempner, the former Prussian senior civil servant who was then acting as an American assistant prosecutor. Kempner was notorious for extorting testimony.[330]

Pohl's "confession" offered a further element of sham evidence for the alleged extermination of the Jews, one not to be underestimated at the time. For Pohl, as director of the WVHA, was responsible for all concentration camp administrative matters, including the construction of the crematoria and the gas chambers that allegedly adjoined them. Given all these circumstances, the testimony of this witness, as well, cannot be assigned the rank of a historical source.

By the way, the SS witnesses Dr. Reinicke and Dr. Morgen imputed a heavy burden of guilt to Pohl at the IMT trial, in obvious contradiction to the truth, presumably because they thought he was dead, and, in line with the legal strategy usual at the time, were trying to create a "scapegoat" against whom further accusations would be superfluous. Pohl, however, was still alive; he just had not been brought forth personally as a witness. The risk that he might recant his written "confession" and possibly even complain about the mistreatment inflicted on him was more than the prosecution was willing to assume. In the subsequent "Concentration Camp" Trial, Pohl was sentenced to death by the American Military Tribunal, on November 3, 1947. The fact that he was not executed until June 8, 1951 shows on what shaky ground the verdict rested.[331] He was one of the last to be handed over to the American hangman. It is possible that he had to die so that he could not tell about the sufferings he was forced to endure while in American custody.[332]

---

to Gilbert (*op. cit.*, pp. 50ff.). Only the "crazy" Hess supposedly remarked to Goering: "I dont believe it."

Heinz Roth describes these and other deceitful methods of altering films in *Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?* (pp. 66ff.).

[329] See previous footnote.

[330] Butz deals more thoroughly with the career and methods of the American prosecutor Kempner (*op. cit.*, pp. 160-161 and 163-169.).

[331] Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 588.

[332] It is striking that none of those who must actually have known how the Jewish question was dealt with in the Third Reich survived its downfall for long. With the exceptions of Eichmann and the last commander of Auschwitz, Richard Baer, who were found later, the last ones died at the conclusion of the Allied victors' show trial. Pohl and the former commander of *Einsatzgruppe* D, SS Gruppenführer Ohlendorf, both died at the hands of the hangman on the same day at Landsberg.

Particularly noteworthy is the fate of Himmler, from whom Höss supposedly received the extermination order. Himmler turned himself in voluntarily to the English, and had already been questioned by them. He is then supposed to have been left alone in a room (!), where he committed suicide by means of a poison capsule.

This tale is more than improbable. It is hard to imagine that so prominent a prisoner, who must have been uniquely well-informed on all details of the alleged extermination of the Jews, and who in addition possessed extremely important knowledge regarding the policies of the Third Reich, would have been left unsupervised for a second. Furthermore, it is hard to understand why the results of his first interrogation have never been published. The fact that Himmler turned himself in could be a sign of his good conscience. One cannot dismiss the suspicion that he was eliminated because he could be expected to offer effective opposition to the extermination legend.

A particularly bleak chapter in the IMT trial is the cross-examination of the former SS Judges Dr. Reinicke and Dr. Morgen, who were produced as defence witnesses for the SS, which was on trial as an [130] organization, and who allowed themselves to be led into making historically untenable statements. The defence attorney for the SS, Dr. Pelckmann, played less than a glorious role in all this.

Dr. Pelckmann reproached Reinicke with the unnecessary and completely unwarranted allegation that evidence for the murder of millions of Jews "in the gas chambers at Auschwitz and elsewhere" had been presented to the Tribunal. To deny such a charge in the situation prevailing at the time would assuredly have brought the witness considerable disadvantages. Thus, as anticipated, he did not dispute the purported crime, but, obviously in accordance with the strategy of the defence, conceded that the responsibility for the murder of the Jews lay not with the SS as such, but with only a small group of specific individuals. The SS courts allegedly investigated these events as soon as they became aware of them. Thus, late in the autumn of 1944, a female Auschwitz inmate named Eleonora Hodis gave "horrifying testimony" before an SS judge, which was to have served as the "basis for proceedings against Höss and many others." In consequence of the fall of the Reich, these investigations could, of course, not be completed.[333]

The name "Eleonora Hodis" was mentioned once again by the defence attorney when he explained to the court how, strangely enough, he had encountered it in a book in the court library, entitled *SS-Dachau*. After that, the witness should have been summoned immediately. Instead, the presiding judge made every effort to exclude both book and witness from the proceedings. The particulars of Eleonora Hodis's testimony were never discussed, even though Reinicke repeatedly described her testimony as "horrifying."[334]

Reinicke himself, as became increasingly clear during his cross-examination, was totally ignorant as to details of the alleged mass exterminations of Jews at Auschwitz and elsewhere, and on this matter invoked his subordinate, SS Judge Dr. Morgen, who had "himself spoken with the agencies of the mass extermination" and had gained a "deep insight into all these things." It is noteworthy, by the way, that Reinicke, when asked at what point in time he first learned of the existence of *a* (!) gas chamber in Auschwitz, replied that it had been at the end of October or the beginning of November 1944.[335] That is the time at which, as generally claimed today, the gassing of the Jews had already been halted on orders from Himmler (see p. 20 above and n. 50 to Chapter One).

It probably would not be amiss to assume that Reinicke was a typical example of a cooperative witness whose testimony, coordinated in advance with the defence, saved his own neck and won himself a kind of halo for his "resistance." It is shocking to see how even high-ranking SS leaders thus served the purpose of the trial in the way: to prove the allegedly incomparable crimes of the Germans. In the forum of history, however, testimony of this kind can

---

The case of the Auschwitz commander Richard Baer, which will be dealt with in chapter 4, is similar.

[333] IMT XX, 473ff. SS Oberführer Günter Reinecke was director of the SS Legal Department and chief judge of the Supreme SS and Police Court.

[334] IMT XX, 518ff.

[335] IMT XX, 524.

have no importance whatever, since [131] it obviously served only tactical aims and contained no verifiable details.[336]

Just as Reinicke did, the former SS Judge Dr. Konrad Morgen tried to exonerate the SS as an organization by conceding that the imagined exterminations of Jews were secret actions and by laying the blame for them with certain individuals, who could either no longer be called to account or who —like Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of Auschwitz— had already made confessions. He even made a few specific statements about the alleged Auschwitz "death factory" which, as we shall see, confused things even more, and which obviously had little basis in his own observations, as in the case of his accounts of other concentration camps, which, as he at least admitted, were mere hearsay.[337]

There are two affidavits from Morgen. In his affidavit S-65, dated July 13, 1946, he supplied information about the alleged techniques of the "extermination system" based on reports he claimed to have received from the Reichsarzt* SS, SS-Gruppenführer Grawitz.[338] In his affidavit SS-67, dated July 19, 1946, he set forth the blame for the "extermination plan" specifically naming Hitler, Himmler, Höss, and Eichmann.[339] Here, too, he cited the statements of Dr. Grawitz. Since this man was —what else?— already dead, he could neither confirm nor deny Morgen's testimony. To judge by his affidavits, Morgen also seems to have been merely a hearsay witness. That changed when he testified in person, on August 8, 1946,[340] the day after Reinicke had represented him as the best-informed witness on the mass exterminations. The content of his oral testimony before the Tribunal almost entirely matched that of his two affidavits, except that the latter were less detailed. Two basic discrepancies catch the eye, however. First, during his cross-examination Morgen made no reference whatever to his having received most of the details from Dr. Grawitz. Second, in his affidavits he did not pinpoint the exact location of the Auschwitz "extermination camp" whereas in his oral testimony he did —in a way which contradicted the legend.

The details Morgen recited about the matter of the Auschwitz "death factory" in his personal testimony are so revealing that they must here be

---

[336] Reinecke was officially a "defence witness" for the SS. He was forced to become a witness for the prosecution, however, due to the strategy of the defence, which was obviously prearranged with the prosecution. Nevertheless, his testimony contains some statements in defence of the SS and the concentration camps. In any case, he cannot be compared to those "German" witnesses who volunteered their services for the prosecution, and about whom Göring is supposed to have said: "I get sick when I see how Germans sell their souls to the enemy!" (Gilbert, *op. cit.*, p. 115.).

[337] SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Konrad Morgen was an investigative judge for the SS during the war. Before the war, he had been a judge at the Landgericht [State Court] in Stettin. Today he practices as a lawyer in Frankfurt/Main. According to his own statement, he prosecuted about 200 cases as an SS Judge and personally arrested five camp commanders because of various crimes in the camps they were supervising; two of them were tried, sentenced to death, and shot. For reasons unclear, in his testimony Morgen cooperated in many ways with the court. He described his investigations in such a way as to seem to be related to the alleged extermination of Jews, which was without doubt not the case (see also Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, p. 273). The details he contributed, as far as the "extermination camp" Auschwitz is concerned, however, once again do not fit the picture, as we shall see.

* Medical Officer-in-Chief —T.F.

[338] IMT XLII, 551ff.

[339] IMT XLII, 563ff.

[340] IMT XX, 532ff.

quoted, at least in part, for his statements are one more vivid example that all the "knowledge" about the alleged death factories was created entirely out of thin air. Here it should be pointed out that Morgen, after Höss, is frequently represented as one of the most reliable and trustworthy witnesses on the extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz.

Morgen stated to the Tribunal that he had been in Auschwitz at the "end of 1943 or the beginning of 1944" to conduct investigations of SS [132] members. What he allegedly observed when a transport of Jews arrived, he described as follows:

> A number of trucks were parked beside the unloading dock, and the physician in question reassured the new arrivals about boarding the trucks. However, he said that only ill people, the aged, and women with children were to make use of them. Then these people crowded on the waiting transportation. Thus he had only to hold back those persons he did not wish to send to their deaths. The trucks then departed. They didn't drive to the Auschwitz concentration camp, but in another direction, to the extermination camp, Monowitz, located several kilometers away. This death camp consisted of a row of crematoria. These crematoria could not be recognized as such from the outside. They could have been taken for large bathing facilities. That is what the prisoners were told. The crematoria were surrounded with a barbed-wire fence and were guarded from inside by the previously mentioned Jewish labour detail.[341]

Although Morgen presents this all as his own observation, it is unmistakably clear that he is only repeating what he has heard from others. In any case, he could not have followed the path the trucks took. Obviously, he had not done his homework very well. Thus he describes the socalled selection after the arrival of a transport of prisoners —he calls it that, by the way, in contrast to the alleged usage of the SS: "sorting out those who were fit and unfit for work"— in a way quite different than the usual, in that he makes the prisoners select themselves, so to speak. And he designates Monowitz, not Birkenau, as the extermination camp —a definite contradiction to the legend. This was not just a slip of the tongue! For Morgen continues:

> The prisoners who marched off to the concentration camp had no indication of where the other prisoners were taken. The extermination camp Monowitz was located far from the concentration camp. It was located in an extensive industrial area. The entire horizon was dotted with smoking chimneys. The camp itself was guarded from the outside by a special troop of men from the Baltic countries —Estonians, Lithuanians, and Ukrainians. The entire technical operation was almost exclusively in the hands of prisoners assigned to it, who were only sometimes guarded by an SS-Unterführer.[342]

While Morgen quite correctly describes the Monowitz camp as located in an extensive industrial area, he insists that the "extermination camp" was located here. Later in the course of his testimony, he makes a number of references to Monowitz in this connection, whereas the name "Birkenau" does not surface a single time. To be sure, the smoking chimneys to which he refers as "dotting the horizon" may have contributed much to the rise of rumours about the mass extermination of Jews and possibly gave Morgen corresponding notions. In any case, he had no knowledge of his own about this. Of that his statements leave no doubt. In Monowitz was located, *inter alia*, the newly constructed Buna factory, which was especially important to the German war effort. It is therefore possible that this part of the camp grounds had special fencing and security, such as Morgen describes.
[133]

---

[341] IMT XX, 550.
[342] IMT XX, 551.

It is peculiar that the witness Morgen was not made aware of his "mistake" by the court, especially since the former Auschwitz commandant Höss had just unmistakably described Birkenau as the site of the extermination of the Jews.[343] One didn't want to complicate matters unnecessarily and evoke further contradictions. For this reason, presumably, Morgen was not asked to testify about the number of the crematoria and gas chambers of which he had spoken. The clarification of this matter would have been of considerable importance, particularly since Höss made no statements about it. In both cases, however, that was probably just what the Tribunal intended, for it was —as already stated— obviously eager, given the doubts surrounding the extermination of the Jews, not to go too deeply into details in "confirming" that it happened. For there would have been a danger of the whole extermination legend being rendered unbelievable at the very outset.

Morgen made some additional mistakes. In answering a question from the presiding judge, he stated that at the time he was making his investigations at Auschwitz SS-Standartenführer Höss had been "commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp and also of the Monowitz extermination camp."[344] By that time, however, Höss had long since been transferred to another post, in Berlin. His last rank in the post of command ant of Auschwitz was Obersturmbannführer.[345] Either Morgen knew nothing about the chain of command in Auschwitz at the time of his visit (from the end of December 1943 to the beginning of 1944), or in this case he followed the standard practice of the time: laying the blame only on those who were already obviously a lost cause or on those who were beyond the reach of the court. In any case, Höss had already "confessed" which fact was certainly not unknown to Morgen.[346]

Incidentally, when asked by the attorney Dr. Pelckmann, Morgen confirmed that he had interrogated, under oath, the previously men tioned Auschwitz inmate Eleonora Hodis, and that the testimony contained in the book *SS-Dachau* agreed with the transcript of his hearing.[347] Even then the tribunal did not decide to summon this important eyewitness to testify, or, at least, to have her written statement read into the record. Thus we cannot determine from the IMT volumes what the content of Hodis' testimony may have been; even Morgen was not asked for any details. However, it may be assumed with certainty that what Eleonora Hodis had testified was known to the judges.

---

[343] IMT XI, 438ff., 441.

[344] IMT XX, 552.

[345] Höss was in charge of concentration camp administration as director of D I (Political Department of the Inspection of the Concentration Camps), from November 10, 1943. See *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 130 (footnote 3), and Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 584.

According to a letter from Höss's widow to the author, Höss had been unable to work due to health reasons for the six months prior to his transfer to Berlin. Consequently he could not have had anything to do with the Birkenau crematoria because the first one went into service in March 1943 at the earliest (Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 167.).

[346] Morgen was to have served as a witness for the defence of the SS. The overall tendency of his testimony, as with Reinecke, was to confirm the alleged extermination of Jews as a fact, as well as to stress again and again that the "circle of those who knew about such things... was extremely small." What he himself added to the extermination legend, however, derived most likely from his own imagination. In his affidavit SS-67 of July 19, 1946 (IMT XLII, 563ff.), he stated that the chain of command of those who were responsible for the extermination of Jews was as follows: Hitler, Himmler, Eichmann, Höss, and other camp commandants. This information he supposedly obtained from the chief medical officer of the SS, Dr. Grawitz, among others (see above, p. 131).

[347] IMT XX, 560ff.

Officially, it was obviously undesirable to take notice of further details regarding the "extermination camp" and to incorporate them into the proceedings. The witnesses Vaillant-Couturier, Shmaglevskaya, and Dr. Morgen, who performed a key witness function, as it were, had already introduced enough confusion into this case. In its verdict, the tribunal did not, typically enough, make any mention of the striking contradiction —whether it was Birkenau or Monowitz— in regard to the site of the alleged extermination of the Jews.
[134]

As a witness in the subsequent Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Morgen tacitly corrected his earlier statements on the location of the "extermina tion facilities" which he had presumably never seen himself. Now he transferred them to Birkenau, and thereby found himself in agreement with the version that had in the meantime been inflated into a "historical fact." Nobody —not even the judges in the Auschwitz Trial— called his attention to the discrepancy with his earlier statements in the IMT trial. We shall return to this subject in Chapter Four.

In the framework of our investigation, we have now come to the most important witness in the IMT trial, the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss. When Höss is invoked today, he is usually cited only from the written memoirs he is said to have composed in the Cracow prison after his extradition to Poland. We shall delve more deeply into those later.[348] On the other hand, Höss's earlier statements in the first postwar trials are no longer mentioned, at least in regard to details and even contradicted by the Cracow memoir. Specifically, we are concerned here with the following written documents:[349]

a) The minutes of the interrogation of Rudolf Höss by the British military police (Field Security Section) on March 13-14, 1946, after his capture at a farm in the vicinity of Flensburg;[350]

b) His Nuremberg affidavit of April 5, 1946, which was considered one of the most important pieces of evidence in the IMT trial;[351]

c) Höss's testimony before the International Military Tribunal on April 15, 1946, in which he expressly acknowledged —or, better said, had to acknowledge— that his affidavit was correct;[352]

d) A handwritten memorandum, dated April 24, 1946, allegedly prepared for the Nuremberg prison psychologist Dr. Gilbert;[353]

e) Other interrogation transcripts, dated May 14 to May 22, 1946, for one of the subsequent Nuremberg trials; immediately afterwards, Höss was extradited to Poland.[354]

---

[348] Höss's memoirs were not published until 1958 (by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in cooperation with Polish government officials.(!) Professor Doctor Martin Broszat dealt with this in his introduction, and provided the "document" with footnotes. A critical evaluation of the sources is lacking, however. Today Prof. Broszat has advanced to the position of director of the Institute. These "writings" are dealt with separately in pp. 196-216 of this chapter.

[349] According to Broszat, introduction, pp. 7-8 (footnote 1) to the Höss "autobiography", *Kommandant in Auschwitz*.

[350] Doc. NO-1210.

[351] Nuremberg Doc. 3868-PS, IMT XXXIII, 275ff; see also IMT XI, 458ff. and Poliakov-Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, pp. 127ff.

[352] IMT XI, 438ff.

[353] Gilbert, *op. cit.*, 448ff.

[354] Nuremberg Doc. NI-035/037 and NI-039/041.

It is peculiar that only parts of the testimonies of Rudolf Höss that originated in the Nuremberg trial period have been made public. Neither the content of his interrogations by the British military police nor that of the transcripts of the hearing from the period of May 14 to May 22, 1946 is known. In the standard works on this subject, they are not even mentioned. The reason for this could be that they make no substantive contribution, but it is likely that there are stronger reasons for suppressing them.

In his Cracow memoir, Höss himself describes how his initial interrogation was conducted by the British military police. This part could very well be authentic. It reads:[355]

> I was arrested on March 11, 1946... I was maltreated by the Field Security Police. I was taken to Heide where I was put in the same barracks from which I had been released by the British eight months earlier. At my first interrogation, [135] evidence was obtained by beating me. I do not know what is in the record, although I signed it. Alcohol and the whip were too much for me. The whip was my own, which by chance had got into my wife's luggage. It had hardly ever touched my horse, far less the prisoners.

One can very well imagine how this interrogation was carried out. It is well known that the "carrot and the stick" were among the traditional methods of persuasion used in the British Empire. Thus it is quite believable that "alcohol and the whip" served this function in the case of Höss. The outcome of this must have corresponded less to the truth than to the notions of the interrogating officers, which were formed by a hate-filled atrocity propaganda.

Of course, Broszat now claims that the content of the eight-page typewritten record of this interrogation, which was signed by Höss at 2:30 A.M. on the night of March 14, 1946, does not depart appreciably from that to which Höss testified and/or committed to writing in Nuremberg or Cracow.[356] Broszat probably mentions this to demonstrate that, in view of the alleged agreement of all of the testimonies attributed to Höss, there can be no doubt about the correctness of their contents. Leaving aside the fact that, Broszat's claims to the contrary, the Nuremberg testimony and the Cracow memoirs are hardly in agreement on every point, such a conclusion is unwarranted. If anything, the existence of points of agreement would tend to prove the opposite. For it cannot be doubted that the transcript Höss signed, two days after his arrest and after a midnight interrogation during which he was subjected to abusive treatment and —evidently— pressured with threats, a document the contents of which he did not understand and for which he could not be held responsible, had nothing, absolutely nothing, to do with the truth.

Even later, there does not seem to have been much change in the way Rudolf Höss was treated, so that when he gave his testimony in Nuremberg he was probably a broken man, from whom his tormentors were able to obtain any testimony they desired. That becomes clear from further statements by Höss in *Kommandant in Auschwitz* (p.145). There it is stated:

> After some days I was taken to Minden-on-the-Weser, the main interrogation centre in the British Zone. There I received further rough treatment at the hands of the English public prosecutor, a major. The conditions in the prison accorded with this behaviour. After three weeks, to my surprise, I was shaved and had my hair cut and I was allowed to wash. My handcuffs had not been previously removed since my arrest.

---

[355] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 145. During my research I received reliable confirmation from several quarters that Höss had been severely mistreated at his first interrogation.

[356] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 145, footnote 1.

The famous affidavit that Höss signed on April 5, 1945 must have been made at this time. After three weeks he had been broken, to the point where he could be treated more humanely and even introduced as a witness in Nuremberg. Kaltenbrunner's attorney had requested that [136] Höss appear as a witness for the defence. This was why Höss was suddenly released from his handcuffs and, after weeks(!), even allowed to wash himself again. However, the request for him to testify would probably not have been granted, and only the extorted affidavit of April 5, 1946 been presented, had the "brainwashing" not proved successful and there been no longer anything to fear from his testimony. Naturally, Höss was not permitted to write this in his memoirs. Of his stay in Nuremberg he does state there that the "interrogations were extremely unpleasant, not so much physically, but far more because of their strong psychological effect" something that Höss, according to his memoirs, did not think he could hold against his interrogators, since "they were all Jews" (*op. cit.*, p. 146).

In the case of all these quotations from the notes composed by Höss in the Cracow prison after his extradition to Poland, one must take into account that these notes were most certainly "revised" by the Poles. We shall consider this subject at greater length later on. In the process the passages relating to the interrogations before his extradition were possibly watered down even further. If this written testimony on the brainwashing to which Höss was subjected was not completely expunged, it was only to give the memoir as a whole a semblance of plausibility. Since it was supposed to be a voluntarily written autobiography, statements about a matter that might later become public knowledge could not, of course, be omitted. It would have been too conspicuous if Höss, the former commandant of an "infamous" concentration camp, had received better treatment than other concentration camp personnel, who, after their arrest, were subjected to many brutalities, as everyone, in Germany at least, knows. Moreover, the Polish-Jewish editors of these memoirs may not have been averse to pillorying in this way the interrogation methods of their Western "friends" while making their own conduct seem absolutely correct. Later on we shall examine this matter in detail.

Thus, in the so-called Höss memoirs we have, despite the fact that they are quite restrained and have possibly been doctored in favour of the victors, rather unambiguous confirmation of the use of physical and psychological torture, the like of which was not infrequently applied to witnesses and defendants at that time in the Allied trials against Germans.[357] The correctness of the memoirs on this point is not to be doubted.

In addition, Höss —like others— may have been brought to the state of compliance that astonished and dismayed the defendants in the IMT trial by a promise that he would not find his way into the dock if the testimony he gave were in agreement with the statements initially extorted from him. Obviously, he had not considered that he might be extradited to Poland; otherwise his

[357] Until now reliable information as to these kinds of methods was available only for the lesser trials staged by the Allies. According to research by Werner Maser things were apparently no different at the main trial in Nuremberg, the so-cafled IMT Trial which up until now has been generally presented as a "fair Trial." See Maser, *op. cit.*, pp. 72, 80ff., 99ff. See also Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 189-190.

conduct at Nuremberg would be [137] incomprehensible. It is possible that promises made to him on this score were broken.

Thus in Nuremberg it surely was not particularly difficult to get Höss to hold to the line of testimony in his first statements, which were the product of brutal coercion. The conclusion that Broszat tries to draw from the points of agreement in all of his testimonies is not very convincing. Despite his preparation beforehand, Höss departed from the pattern of his prescribed testimony when, under cross-examination by Dr. Kaufmann, the defence attorney for Kaltenbrunner, he made the following statements in regard to the treatment of inmates in the concentration camps —including Auschwitz:[358]

> It was not the case that the aim was to put to death as many people as possible or to exterminate inmates, for what always mattered most to the Reichsführer was to employ all hands for the production of munitions.

And again:

> Brutality and torture in the concentration camps... were not, as is frequently assumed, a methodical practice, but excesses committed by individual SS leaders, subalterns, and troops who laid hands on prisoners.

Höss does not state here that Jewish prisoners constituted an exception. They, too, were needed for the war effort.[359] It is a proven fact that until just before the fall of the Reich hundreds of thousands of Jews, some of whom had been transported back to the Reich, were working in the German armaments industry. As to brutalities and tortures, Höss unfortunately forgot to mention that the men and women in the *Häftlingsführung* —that is, inmates themselves— were largely responsible for them, as the former concentration camp inmate Rassinier has mercilessly revealed, particularly in his book *Die Lüge des Odysseus* [The Lie of Odyssesus]]*.. Infringements by the SS personnel were severely punished by SS courts, so far as they became aware of them. It was for this very reason that SS judges —*e.g.*, Dr. Morgen— were active in the camps.

These statements by Höss were, as we have said, certainly not intended as part of the program. Incidentally, the interrogation of Höss by the defence attorney Dr. Kaufmann was unfortunately conducted so as not to cast doubt on the alleged mass extermination of Jews at Auschwitz. That may have seemed correct to the defence, but it certainly did not pay off, and, in retrospect, must be considered not only mistaken, but indeed irresponsible, in so far as the history of the German people is concerned. Here the defence wasted a chance to destroy, or at least cast doubt on, the Auschwitz legend at the very outset, something for which the lack of documentary proof and the contradictory and largely improbably statements of the witnesses provided ample op-portunity. Höss could perhaps have been induced to testify more [138] truthfully had the defence phrased its questions differently and more relevantly. Instead, the defence attorney, Dr. Kaufmann, operated largely with suggestive questions, the answers to which had to favour the basic contention of the prosecution, that millions of Jews had been gassed at Auschwitz. In this, he was obviously sticking to the Höss affidavit of April 5, 1946, without giving any consideration to the fact that, given the circumstances, it might have been made under duress.

---

[358] IMT XI, 446.

[359] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 158f. (Broszat) and 445f. (Krausnick).

* Originally published in French as *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*.– T.F.

Thus it was easy for the prosecutor, Colonel Amen, to bring Höss quickly back to the "right line." He simply read for him the most important points of his affidavit, and Höss obediently affirmed the "correctness" of the prosecution's questions with a curt military "Jawohl" or a similar brief affirmative expression. The almost incredible fact that this affidavit had been drawn up in English and signed by Höss in that form has, of course, provoked a number of sarcastic remarks from Butz.[[360] Still, it seems necessary to probe into this more deeply, since this circumstance must be of great significance in the evaluation of this document as evidence.

In the final paragraph of Höss's signed affidavit it is stated:[361]

> I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading the statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nuernberg, Germany, on the fifth day of April 1946.

The very wording of this text proves that Höss did not compose the statement himself, but that he was presented with a finished product to sign. Even if Höss had some degree of mastery of the English language, he would have probably made such an important declaration in his native German, had he formulated it himself. It is very doubtful that Höss had sufficient knowledge of English to write in it. His personal and occupational development, as he depicts it in his Cracow autobiography, speaks against any mastery of the English language. In this matter, too, Höss's autobiographical notes can hardly be disputed, since they are —as one can tell from a number of Broszat's footnotes in the Institute für Zeitgeschichte edition— in agreement with the *curriculum vitae* in the SS personnel file on Höss.[362]

According to his autobiography, Höss did not have an academic degree. After four years of primary schooling, he attended a gymnasium for a few years. His father wanted him to become a clergyman, and so it may be assumed that he attended a humanistic gymnasium. At the humanistic gymnasium, the first foreign language taught was traditionally —and is even today— Latin. A modern foreign language is not added sooner than the third school year. In the southwestern part of the Reich, where Höss spent his early years and attended school, that language was, as a rule, French; English usually came later as an elective subject. Höss himself has written nothing about which modern foreign language [139] he studied at the gymnasium. Even had this been English, he could have received, at most, three years of training in the language. For by his own wish and with the help of an officer who was well-disposed towards him, he became a soldier at 16 years of age —in 1916— during the first World War. Three years of English in a humanistic gymnasium, where the emphasis is on the classical languages, could not be expected to have provided him with a perfect or even a superficial knowledge of this language. Nowhere do we find any indication that Höss had a gift for languages. After the war, he did not continue his education. Instead, he joined the Freikorps Rossbach, and fought in the Baltic lands, in Mecklenburg, in the Ruhr, and in Upper Silesia. In 1923, he was sentenced to ten years hard labour for participating in a political assassination. Thanks to an amnesty in 1928, he gained his freedom, and worked for a while in agriculture. A member of the National Socialist German Workers Party (NSDAP) from 1922, Höss joined the SS in 1933, and, from 1934

---

[360] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 122-123.

[361] IMT XXXIII, 276.

[362] See for the following *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 23ff., with footnotes by Broszat.

on, as an active member of the SS, served continually in the concentration camps. It seems nearly out of the question that in all the intervening years after the First World War he could have mastered English or even maintained a proficiency beyond the classroom level. Rather, one can assume that in the turbulent years after the war he would have forgotten whatever basic knowledge of the English language he had acquired.

These considerations would at least raise doubts that Höss understood English sufficiently well to compose the affidavit of April 5, 1946, or even to be able to comprehend its full meaning. His assurance to the contrary, which obviously no more came from his pen than did the rest of the document, runs counter to the truth. Under the circumstances, it can only be called a grim joke, just like his statement that he made the declaration "voluntarily and without compulsion." This document can never lay claim to the rank of a contemporary historical source. At the Jerusalem trial, the defence attorney for Adolf Eichmann, Dr. Servatius, aptly remarked as follows:[363]

> The statements of Höss are characterized by utter submissiveness. He even employs the vocabulary of his accusers, describing working inmates as slave labourers. He never goes against the grain, and his statements seem to have been tailored to what was expected of him.

Under the circumstances, it seems unnecessary to me to analyse in further detail the Höss affidavit and the rest of Höss's testimony before the International Military Tribunal.[364] His statements are questionable on many points, as will now be illustrated with a few examples.

In response to a question from Dr. Kaufmann, Höss stated that when Himmler communicated to him the order for the extermination of the Jews, in the summer of 1941, he was told to keep it "strictly a secret from everyone" including his immediate superior, SS-Gruppenführer [140] Glücks. When asked what position Glücks occupied, Höss pointedly replied that at the time he had been "so to speak, the inspector of concentration camps... and took his orders directly from the ReichsführerSS."[365] Obviously, there is an inexplicable contradiction between these two statements. If Glücks were the Inspector of Concentration Camps, the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz and elsewhere could not have been kept secret from him. The order Höss imputes to Himmler was therefore senseless, and it is improbable that Himmler would have given such a senseless order. Hence the whole story of Himmler's direct order to Höss is incredible.

Furthermore, in paragraph 4 of his affidavit, Höss states that mass executions by gassing in Auschwitz began "during the summer of 1941" *i.e.*, immediately after the alleged order had been issued, which is another impossibility, since the installations for gassing could not yet have been present. For, according to paragraph 6 of his affidavit, after the alleged issuing of the order by Himmler, Höss investigated the feasibility of mass extermination at the Treblinka concentration camp, where, from the beginning of 1941 —so he claims the commandant of the camp told him— 80,000 Jews had allegedly been liquidated with carbon monoxide gas. According to his affidavit, Höss did not think this method was "very efficient." He continues: "So when I set up the

---

[363] Servatius, *op. cit.*, p. 63.

[364] An excellent analysis of the Höss affidavit is contained in Butz's book, *op. cit.*, pp. 103ff.

[365] IMT XI, 440f.

extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Zyklon B, which was crystallized Prussic Acid that we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening."

At what time this "extermination building" —as it is called in the affidavit— was constructed is not stated. In any case, it did not exist at the time the order was allegedly issued in the summer of 1941, so the "gassings" could not have commenced that summer either, as Höss is made to say a few paragraphs before.[366] It is also interesting that only *one* extermination building is mentioned here, and it must have been quite small, since it had only "a small opening." In his subsequent testimony before the International Military Tribunal, Höss, in contradiction to this, refers to "provisional installations" and "newly erected crematoria" as places of extermination, without specifying how many of them there were.[367]

These and other contradictions permeate Höss's entire testimony at Nuremberg. Thus it must be judged a lamentable failure on the part of the defence not to have seized on a single one of these dubious points in order to establish the incredibility of his whole testimony. It seems almost as though the defence worked hand in glove with the prosecution to prove the alleged extermination of millions of Jews.

Of course, Höss believed he could put himself in the position of "turning state evidence" if he shaped his testimony accordingly.[368] It is possible that the prospect of this had been held out to him. It is also possible that the will of this man had been so completely [141] broken that he simply said anything demanded of him for fear of further mistreatment and torture. That would also explain the contradictions in his statements, since he was interrogated by various persons, each of whom sought to give a particular shading to the legend.

In this connection, the psychological verdict Gilbert pronounced on Höss is interesting. On page 253 of his *Nuremberg Diary*, he writes:

> There is too much apathy to leave any suggestion of remorse and even the prospect of hanging does not unduly distress him. One gets the general impression of a man who is intellectually normal but with the schizoid apathy, insensitivity and lack of empathy that could hardly be more extreme in an outright psychotic.

In this description, one can clearly see the picture of a man who is psychologically broken and who has surrendered his will to his persecutors, as it was expressed by Dr. Servatius, Eichmann's defence attorney in the Jerusalem trial. The cause of Höss's lack of emotion at the prospect of being hanged, which Gilbert found striking, could have been that he had been promised his life, if not his freedom, should he cooperate with the prosecution. Perhaps both motives played a role in the case of Höss. What is the value of the testimony of such a man?

---

[366] The Höss entries made at Cracow contain different statements as to the beginning of the alleged Jewish exterminations at Auschwitz. All the times he gave at Cracow are dated after the time he gave in the affidavit (summer 1941). See *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 123, 154f.

Höss's alleged Treblinka visit is also questionable, at least in regard to the date indicated in the affidavit; see Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 104.

[367] IMT XI, 442. The famous two "farm houses" in which the gassing is supposed to have taken place before the completion of the crematoria, do not appear until Höss's statements in Cracow: See *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 123, 154ff. In the statement which Höss allegedly composed for the prison psychologist Gilbert in April 1946, he speaks of only one old farm house as an extra gas chamber (besides the four crematoria); see Gilbert, *op. cit.*, pp. 448ff.

[368] Gilbert, *op. cit.*, p. 448.

Before we leave the subject of Höss, we must make a few remarks about the handwritten statement, dated April 24, 1946, that Höss —so the American psychologist Gilbert claims— wrote for him after being cross-examined as a witness. Höss allegedly produced this statement, written in pencil, after Gilbert told him that Göring expressed doubts about the technical feasibiity of the mass murders to which Höss had attested during his various interrogations.[369] This document is, both as to its origins and its content, extremely questionable. It is hardly conceivable, of course, that Gilbert forged it in order to make his *Nuremberg Diary* more interesting. Yet Gilbert undoubtedly influenced the content. In any case, it is noteworthy that this document, in which Höss for the first time gives details about the implementation of the alleged murder of the Jews at Auschwitz, was not accepted into the IMT record. It did not surface until it was used as evidence at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, and supposedly can be found in the record of that trial. Broszat, who is certainly familiar with the statement, does not include it with the other written statements by Höss that he mentions in note 1 to page 8 of the book *Kommandant in Auschwitz*. He refers only to Gilbert's notes on the conversations he had with Höss in his jail cell between April 9 and 16, 1946. The Höss statement of April 24, 1946, is —so far as I can tell— also completely ignored in the rest of the literature on this subject.

Why this "document" is ignored —particularly by Broszat— can be readily explained. Various passages in it contradict the Cracow memoirs of Rudolf Höss, which were published by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, with commentary by its director, Broszat, and which are regarded as [142] the most important historical source on the alleged murder of the Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau, despite their lack of credibility. The use of the Gilbert document as evidence at the Jerusalem trial would be inexplicable unless one took into account the fact that in trials of this kind only documents that fit in with each other are employed. It is possible that the necessary agreement was created in the intervening years. Both documents were written in pencil. With this observation we shall let the matter temporarily rest. Later we shall consider in context the aforementioned contradictions that emerge from a comparison of the Höss statements in the *Nuremberg Diary* and *Kommandant in Auschwitz*.

By the way, Gilbert's *Nuremberg Diary* is not free of internal contradictions in regard to what Höss allegedly said. For example, Gilbert writes that, on April 9, 1946, Höss related the alleged procedure of "gassing" to him, stating, *inter alia*, that the victims went to the gas chambers without resistance because they believed they were going to the showers, but —to use the exact words— "instead of water, we turned on poison gas" (*op. cit.*, p. 243). Thus, according to this account, the gas streamed out of the shower heads, something with which we are familiar from other accounts —accounts with which Gilbert was possibly familiar himself. In the alleged pencil-written statement reproduced by Gilbert, it is stated, however (*op. cit.*, p. 449):

As soon as the entire transport was in the chamber, the door was shut, and simultaneously the gas was dropped in from above through special openings —it was Zyklon B, a crystalline hydrocyanic acid which vaporizes immediately.

---

[369] See also Rassinier, *Das Drama der Jüden Europas*, p. 54.

Such contradictions in the statement of one and the same man, a man who allegedly knew exactly what the gassing procedure was, should give one pause for thought.[370]

The Soviets were supposed to present an "evidential document" of a special kind at the IMT trial. We are speaking of the "Report of the Soviet War Crimes Commission, May 6, 1945"[371] which today is practically unknown. According to the claims of this commission, the report was based on German documents found in individual concentration camps, and sundry other "materials" as well as on the statements of numerous witnesses who had testified before the commission. The report does not pertain only to Auschwitz, but it contains probably the most exhaustive and complete description of it in existence at the time. This report is also worthy of note primarily because it deviates on fundamental points —especially in its description of the alleged extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau— from the WRB Report as well as from the current description of the "death factory." Since the Soviets presumably insisted on the introduction of this "evidentiary material" into the trial, it is possible that one of the reasons the WRB Report was shelved for this trial was to avoid grave contradictions. The Soviets were, of course, the only ones who at that time had access to the former [143] concentration camps in the East, and, therefore, greater weight had to be assigned to their version of Auschwitz.

Since then, the "Report of the Soviet War Crimes Commission" —like the WRB Report— has fallen into oblivion. That is not surprising, since its fantasy-filled depictions obviously could not be substantiated, except with a few statements from unidentifiable "witnesses" despite the Commission's assurances to the contrary. While it may therefore seem basically superfluous to treat this report in detail, its most important statements on the alleged "extermination installations" should, for purposes of comparison, be set forth here. Lack of space alone would not permit us to repeat all the comments about Auschwitz.

---

[370] Naturally, Gilbert's version of what he had heard could be responsible for the contradictions. Gilbert was certainly far from objective as can be gathered from different remarks in his book. For instance, he states that he had already seen "proof of the barbarity of the Nazis in places like Dachau concentration camp" (*op. Cit.*, p. 9). Gilbert's duty as a prison psychologist was to keep the accused and the witnesses under such control that the commandant was kept informed at all times.about their state of niind" (*op. cit.*, p. 9) His chief fünction was doubtless to spy on them and to "influence" them toward accepting the charges. Thus advice was sought, for instance, when new seating arrangements were being made for the accused at lunch (*op. cit.*, p. 158).

His method consisted, according to his own words, "in relaxed (!) conversation" (*op. cit.*, p. 9). As psychologist, he must have known that under the circumstances one could not expect normal reactions from the accused.

By the way, he never made written notes in their presence, but only after leaving the jail, sometimes not until evening. Thus he could have confused many facts.

One can only shake one's head regarding Gilbert's remark that the accused had inevitably revealed to him character and motives (*op. cit.*, p. 10). At the very least this is an extreme overestimation of his capabilities as a psychologist. One sees this clearly in his incorrect evaluation of Rudolf Hess (*op. cit.*, pp. 16f.), which Hess later corrected —as Gilbert himself admits (*op. cit.*, p. 57).

Altogether, it can be said that Gilbert's writings can be used as a historical source only with great reservations. For the most part they offer little more than an insight into the atmosphere surrounding the trials.

[371] Nuremberg Doc. 008-USSR, IMT XXXIX, 241ff.

The report on Auschwitz begins with the statement that after the occupation of the grounds of the former concentration camp were found "remains of crematoria and gas chambers" which the "Germans had blown up during their retreat" (*op. cit.*, p. 242). In the report no mention is made of the dimensions, arrangements, or location of the "remains" of these structures. Nor was the Tribunal presented with relevant photographs, as should obviously have been done.

Further, it is stated in the report that the Germans designated the "gas chambers" as "baths for special purposes" and that the unsuspecting victims were deceived by signs to that effect. The rooms for gassings were allegedly located in "cellars or special buildings beside the crematoria." Moreover, there were two detached "baths" the corpses from which were incinerated in open-air fires. As proof that people had been killed in these places the commission adduced the discovery of numerous canisters of "Zyklon poison" (*op. cit.*, p. 242). Evidently, this was the insecticide Zyklon B. These muddled statements about the gasssing rooms are significant.

The commission carelessly made more specific statements about the crematory equipment. According to them, the four crematoria in Birkenau had, altogether, 12 "ovens" with 46 "retorts." In view of the claims as to the number of people exterminated, this is, of course, not many; therefore, the claims about the ovens have been adjusted: "every retort... could hold three to five corpses" and it took only "about 20 to 30 minutes" to reduce a corpse to ashes (*op. cit.*, p. 244). Even in the most modern crematoria, it is not possible to achieve results in so short a time, and certainly was not technically possible back then. We find internal contradictions in this report as well, which the commission in its zeal evidently overlooked (*op. cit.*, p.245).

It is only to be expected that the familiar "high flames" shooting out the crematoria chimneys are not omitted in this report (*op. cit.*, p.251). Perhaps here we even have the source of this myth. Despite the faulty construction implied by the flames, these miraculous crematoria were, according to the Commission's report, capable of the following performance (*op. cit.*, p.261): [144]

Crematorium I (Auschwitz main camp), which allegedly was in existence for only 24 months	9,000 monthly
Crematorium II, over 19 months	90,000 monthly
Crematorium III, over 18 months	90,000 monthly
Crematorium IV, over 17 months	45,000 monthly
Crematorium V, over 18 months	45,000 monthly
Total number of corpses cremated monthly	279,000

Taking into consideration additional incinerations of corpses outdoors and temporary breakdowns of the crematoria, the Commission estimates that a total of not less than four million people were murdered at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

One notes the "accuracy" that was achieved in these estimates, despite the fact, mentioned in the Commission's report, that only the ruins of the crematoria buildings were available for inspection. Such estimates could not have been derived from the testimony of witnesses, and documents relating to the subject certainly had not been discovered, or else the Soviets would have presented them.

Naturally, none of the witnesses to whom reference is made in the report were called to testify before the court. The victors wished to spare themselves the embarrassment of contradictions, or even retractions. The report itself is of

no importance to historians; its entire contents leave no doubt whatsoever about that. The very fact that it was available by May 6, 1945, although the Soviets had not occupied the Auschwitz region until the second half of January 1945, shows it contains more speculation —not to say lies— than established facts.

This completes our treatment of the essential witness testimony in the main Nuremberg trial. It could —as we have observed— hardly render the Auschwitz "death camp" legend believable, even though it provided the Tribunal with sufficient "facts" for its decision. Historians, however, will have to use different criteria than those used by the judges, who were not looking for the truth, but for proof of the German crimes, in which they already believed and in which they probably had to believe.[372]

The twelve trials which followed, in which only the Americans took part, produced no further testimony of great importance on the Auschwitz complex, since otherwise it would have found its way into the literature on the subject. Even Reitlinger, who extensively and even exhaustively utilized these trials for his book *Die Endlösung*, in essence supported the Auschwitz "death camp" thesis only with the claims of Rudolf Höss in the IMT trial, insofar as he did not rely on witness reports that originated outside these trials.

Nevertheless, we do not wish to overlook one witness from the trial of leading employees of the IG-Farben Works, since we shall be dealing with him again later on. This is a certain Pery Broad, former SS-Rottenführer in the political department at the Auschwitz main camp, and a rather inscrutable character. While a prisoner of war of the British, he [145] had — as he confirmed when he was a defendant in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial— composed a report on the Auschwitz concentration camp, which evidently procured his early release.[373] The particulars of this report, which, strange to say, remained practically unknown for an entire decade, certainly cannot be substantiated today. We shall return to this report in another place. Presumably, the British at that time passed the report to the Poles, since, even though Auschwitz was part of the territory of the German Reich, they considered it part of Poland. The Poles probably withheld the report for purposes of further revision before making it public —at the time of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, when Broad was in the dock— in the form of a printed brochure. The extent to which this brochure corresponds to the original may be questioned.

The personal narrative Broad wrote as a prisoner of war was not used as evidence in the so-called IG-Farben trial, but a sworn statement, six pages in length, which he made expressly for this trial, probably was.[374] Whether or not Broad also testified in person I do not know.

In this affidavit, Broad first describes how, in the spring of 1942, he observed, from the service building of the political department, a "gassing" of

---

[372] See also the articles by Heinrich Härtle and Prof. Michael Connors in *Sieger Tribunal* (pp. 36ff., 97ff.)

[373] Rawicz, who published this report in his book (*op. cit.*, pp. 8ff.), is rather taciturn in his statements regarding Broad.

[374] Nuremberg Doc. NI-11984 (photocopy in the possession of the author). Excerpts from the document are published in Gerhard Schönberner's *Wir haben es gesehen* (*op. cit.*, pp. 277ff.) The whereabouts of the original document is naturally - as with almost all such documents - unknown.

some 200 people in the old crematorium at Auschwitz. In reality, he had —as his statement reveals— only seen these persons taken into the courtyard of the crematorium, and observed that two SS men were busying themselves on the roof of the crematorium. Everything else is based on speculation and hearsay, including his claims about the construction "at the end of 1942" of "four large crematoria with adjoining gas chambers" in Birkenau. It seems questionable that Broad was ever in Birkenau. His statement seems to have been designed to show that everyone who came into the vicinity of Auschwitz or who was employed in the camp must have known of the murder of the Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau. In this connection, Broad expressly mentions the civilian workers employed in the construction of the "extermination facilities" the travelers on passing trains, the personnel accompanying the transport trains of Jews (*Ordnungspolizei* and railways officials), the SS personnel, the inmates, and also the population of the surrounding area. The glow of some ten large outdoor fires —according to Broad, "200-1,000 people were burnt each time on the funeral pyres"— was "visible within a radius of 30 kilometers" and from the same distance the "unmistakable odor of burning flesh could be smelled."[375]

It is clear that the purpose of this statement, which, according to its preamble, was made "voluntarily and without compulsion" was to incriminate the defendants, employees of IG-Farben, who naturally had not noticed any of these fantastic phenomena —because they did not exist. The Broad affidavit is dubious simply on account of its exaggerations, leaving aside the fact that the major part of it is based obviously not on Broad's own observations, but merely repeats rumours.

[146]

On one point, however, this affidavit seems to me to be of great importance, though in a different sense than its authors had in mind. In paragraph 11, it is stated:

> Sometime around 1944, a comprehensive booklet from a Polish resistance movement, in which exact claims were made about gassings and all kinds of other such operations and actions in Auschwitz, was sent to Auschwitz by the RSHA to obtain the views of the Auschwitz authorities on this matter.

Here one finds expression —certainly unintentional— of the fact that centrally ordered and planned mass gassings could not have taken place in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Otherwise, why would the Reich Security Main Office, which allegedly directed the mass exterminations through that key figure Eichmann, have requested an opinion on the claims made in this publication? If there were any truth to these charges, then it was because individuals or groups of persons, acting without authorization, took matters into their own hands at Auschwitz. This passage in the Broad affidavit proves without a doubt that the higher echelon immediately intervened whenever any irregularity in the

---

[375] While in the literature the extermination of Jews is described as having been carried out in almost complete secrecy, on the other hand reference continues to be made to Broad's impossible report, for example by Reitlinger, who writes that travellers while passing Auschwitz "would crowd at the train windows to catch a glimpse of the crematory chimneys" (*op. cit.*, p. 116).

I myself never noticed any of these things during my stay in the Auschwitz area (July to September, 1944) nor did I hear any such thing from the people who fived there. Nothing is mentioned in Christophersen's report, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, covering the year 1944. Butz takes the position that the "stench" which Krauch and others (Trial of IG Farben) attested to during the trial originated from the industrial plants at Monowitz: It could have only been noticed at Auschwitz when the wind was blowing in a certain direction (*op. cit.*, pp. 118ff).

concentration camps came to its attention. We also know that from the testimony of the SS jurists Reinicke and Dr. Morgen in the IMT trial. Of course, Dr. Morgen was ordered to conduct investigations in Auschwitz for other reasons. The claims made in the publication of the Polish resistance movement must proved unfounded at that time.

By the way, the publication Broad mentions is presumably that collection of reports on the "Auschwitz-Birkenau death camp" the origin of which is still in the dark today and which was circulated at that time in many influential places —for example, the Vatican and the International Red Cross in Geneva— before it was made public in Washington in November 1944 as a report of the War Refugee Board. As a member of the political department at the Auschwitz concentration camp, Broad certainly must have read it himself, so it becomes clear what his source of "information" was, insofar as the prison camp statement and the Nuremberg affidavit really came from his own pen.

With this we can conclude the list of testimony from the "war crimes trials" of the Allies relevant to our investigation. In summation, it can only be stated that these trials no more brought to light testimony of any importance on the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau than they did documents. By their muddled and vague assertions, the witnesses made the legend more unbelievable than it already was. Though the participants in the trial completely ignored it, the legend was dealt a decisive blow by the contradictory statements made by the two main witnesses in the IMT trial about the actual site of the purported mass exterminations. In accordance with the WRB Report and the "official" version that later evolved, the former commandant Höss placed the extermination installation in Birkenau, while the former SS judge Dr. Morgen transferred it to the Monowitz industrial area. The two places are, as can be seen on any map, separated from each other by many kilometers: the one (Birkenau) is about three kilometers to the west of the city of Auschwitz, while the other (Monowitz) is about four to five kilometers east of it.[376]

No wonder there was silence about the Auschwitz "extermination camp" after the end of the Nuremberg trials in 1949.

The Further Evolution and "Securing" of the Legend

The literature of Auschwitz memoirs did not make its hesitant beginning until the second half of the 1950's. A new wave of Auschwitz propaganda began, if I am not mistaken, after the Jewish physician Lucie Adelsberger published, in Autumn 1956, a "factual report" on her experiences at the Birkenau camp, entitled simply *Auschwitz*. A purported reader of the account states in the epilogue at the back of the little book that he could understand how "one just could not physically bear to read these pages to the end." Those who have retained their healthy common sense can take at least this statement

[376] Butz mentions the testimony of a former SS physician, Dr. Münch, at the IG Farben trial. According to this, the crematoria and gas chambers were located "one or one and a half kilometres southwest of the camp Birkenau, camouflaged by a small wood" (*op. cit.*, p. 183). This witness was stationed at a sub-camp Raisko, approximately 4 kilometres southeast of Birkenau. As is evident, he knew nothing of the extermination facilities from his own observation. He is a particularly characteristic example of the complaisant witness.

in the book at face value, since the turgid style of the account is sometimes enough to make one sick to the stomach.

The writer herself claims she was assigned as a physician to the gypsy camp at Birkenau in the spring of 1943. According to Smolen's groundplan of Birkenau, the gypsy camp was located in the immediate vicinity of the camp infirmary, which was in the neighborhood of the crematoria. Adelsberger thus certainly had the opportunity to observe the "death factory" continuously. However, her description raises grave doubts as to whether she was ever actually on the spot. There is practically no difference between it and corresponding reports from the early postwar years. Many details might actually have been copied from them. In any case, this "factual report" shows that all the stops were pulled when Auschwitz was reintroduced as a topic of discussion. Therefore I should like to quote it in some detail.

Though there are verifiable examples to the contrary, Adelsberger claims that in Auschwitz the elderly, the weak, the sick, and those otherwise unfit for labour were automatically "selected" by which she means, "chosen for gassing and the cremation that followed it;" likewise, all children under the age of 14 and their mothers, or those who had taken them under their wing, were treated in this way (*op. cit.*, pp.81-82).[377] Anybody who found this believable would, after reading the statements that follow it, realize that the author is not to be taken seriously, as when she writes (*op. cit.*, p.82):

> Officially, we were not supposed to know anything about the selections, even as the flames mounted into the sky before our very eyes, and when we were practically suffocated by the odor of burning flesh and by dense smoke.

[148]

Hallucinations? Uncritical repetition of rumours as personal experience? Conscious lies? This is the question that arises continually in the face of such far-fetched allegations.[378]

Yet the Adelsberger woman intensifies her lurid fantasies in the following depiction of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, of

---

[377] Well-known to the contrary are:

a) Anne Frank, who came to Birkenau in September 1944, and from there was transferred to Bergen-Belsen, where she is supposed to have died during a typhus epidemic (Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, pp. 9 and 384).

b) The mother of the famous Austrian Socialist leader and pure Jew Benedikt Kautsky, who arrived at Birkenau at the end of August 1944, when she was over 80 years old, according to a report in the Social Democratic *Wiener Arbeiterzeitung* (December 1945). There she was given a private room because of her illness. Despite the utmost care she died of her illness (from a report in *Nation Europa*, Issue 5-May 1970, pp. 41ff).

c) Soviet documentary photograph from the magazine *Sowjetunion* Nr. 3/1975, pp. 18f. (*Denk mit*, series 3/1975, pp. 56f.). See also footnote 205 on page 105.

d) In the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt witnesses who had come to Auschwitz as children were called.

The author apparently isn't aware that the very existence of a camp hospital at Birkenau contradicts her version.

[378] The crematoria of Birkenau were of the most modern construction. This is always insisted upon; otherwise the claims as to the crematory capacity would stand contradicted. In a modern crematorium, the fuel must produce in the ovens the high temperatures necessary for the fast and complete burning of bodies. If the fuel goes up the chimney in the form of flames, the greater part of the energy is lost. No engineer would construct such a crematory oven. Prisoners who maintain that flames shot from the chimneys of the crematoria are either repeating what they have heard or lying. On the technology of the crematoria, see Butz's informative treatment (*op. cit.*, pp. 120).

whom —she reports— 14,000 were gassed and cremated daily during the period from May to July 1944:[379]

> We could observe all the details, for at that time the final stop of the railway was not Auschwitz, as it was at the time of our arrival, but Birkenau, or more correctly, the crematorium, because the railhead was located scarcely 100 meters from the crematoria. (The frequently discussed plan to extend the railway right up to the crematoria and install a moving staircase directly to the gassing area was never realized.)

It is really astonishing what ultramodern plans were at that time being contemplated to increase the comforts of reaching the "gas chambers!" Even more astonishing is the fact that Frau Adelsberger evidently was privy to the secret conferences of the SS leadership at which these plans were formulated. Most astonishing of all is that there are people who credit the author when she writes this and similar nonsense; otherwise, her "factual report" would not have been printed and would not be in almost every public library. But let us read on:

> We saw how the people were standing in the middle of the street in Birkenau where the railway ended... a long line of people of all ages... And when, after hours of waiting, a sharp command from the SS set this procession in motion... it disappeared momentarily behind treetops which formed a border along the curve of the street, then appeared on the other side. Individual groups turned off at the first crematoria, stopped there, and formed a queue, like people in famine-stricken countries before a grocer's shop or like the line that forms at a theatre on opening night, and waited to enter. The remainder continued along the street to Brescinke [sic] (which ran parallel to the gypsy camp), between the lush green meadows and yellow rape, with their skipping children and their prams, raising only a little dust in comparison to the speeding cars of the SS, an endless train of people.

When one compares this description with the ground plan of Birkenau published in the book *Auschwitz, 1940-1945*, by Kazimierz Smolen, Director of the Auschwitz Museum, one must come to the conclusion that either this ground plan is incorrect or Adelsberger is fantasizing. One really should proceed on the assumption that Smolen's ground plan is at least somewhat accurate. According to the ground plan, the railway line ended between the first two crematoria, and the gypsy camp was located between the camp infirmary and the men's camp, not along a street that led to "Brescinke" a place that did not exist. Perhaps what the author had in mind here was the Polish name for Birkenau —Brzezinka; but even then the route she describes cannot be reconstructed from the ground plan of the camp.

The nonsense dished up for the reader reaches a pinnacle in the rest [149] of her description of the extermination action, which —as should be readily apparent— Adelsberger never witnessed, despite her initial assurance that she was able to "observe all the details." She reports:

> At the Brescinke woods we lost sight of them, and after hardly an hour, flames ascended behind the Brescinke woods. The flames climbed high into the sky in two places. And the area in front of the crematoria where people had stood in line, waiting for entrance to their death chambers, was deserted. There, too, the flames were glowing, through the side windows, which otherwise seemed so innocuous and unsuspicious, exactly one hour after the people had entered, and mounted from the chimney. Five giant flames blazed day and night, and when they died down, new people came to provide them with fresh fuel, those reddish-yellow fires of wood and human substance. The sky was red from the embers, and the stars obscured. The air was polluted by the sweetish odor of corpses and the smell of burning human bodies and singed hair. The suffocating vapor from ashes lay heavy and smoky over the camp. Baal, the fire god of the Assyrians, couldn't hold a candle to Hitler, the god of the Nazis. Medieval burnings at the stake were sheer amateurism in comparison with the giant fires that were kindled at Auschwitz after the victims had been gassed (but not always killed)

[379] See Adelsberger (*op. cit.*, pp. 103ff.).

> in assembly-line fashion. When we awakened during the night —we who had witnessed this, and yet ate and slept like normal people —the barracks were lit brightly within by the lambent reflection of the huge fires. And when I got up, and sneaked through the back door of the block, and looked at the second crematorium, which was located across from the first one, I saw beside it the open fires into which the bodies of children were being thrown, some dead, others still alive; heard the screams of the children, saw how fire played on their tender bodies, and no metamorphosis of my being, in this life or the next, will ever expunge this vision from my soul.

Everything that had been circulated up to this point as rumour is here summarized: the "provisional" extermination actions in the woods at Birkenau, the assembly-line operation in the new crematoria, and, last but not least, the burning of living children in open fires. In such descriptions, this latter detail especially always does good service, and it has been repeatedly served up by a wide range of "eyewitnesses" —fairy-tale tellers— to gullible listeners. It is a particularly squalid attempt to exploit the emotionalism to which the majority of people are prone. Anybody who has carefully read this account will probably have noted that the crematoria(!), which were fueled only with "wood and human substance" began working "exactly one hour" after the prisoners had entered the "gas chambers." During this short time, the "gassings" would have to have taken place and —so the author reports— the hair been shorn and the gold teeth extracted from the corpses (Evidently all Jews had gold teeth!). However, the "special details" of "selected young, strong Jewish men" who were assigned these tasks must have been able to accomplish the feat. In passing, let it be noted that, according to Adelsberger, there must have been five crematoria in Birkenau, since she allegedly saw "five giant flames."

The slop this former inmate physician thinks she can feed the well-meaning and credulous German public here is pretty hard to swallow. [150] Yet that did not prevent her account from gaining subsequent notice in works claiming to be scholarly, though, prudently enough, she was not quoted word for word, since that would have provoked in every reader with any common sense either uproarious laughter or a resigned shaking of the head, according to his temperament. For this reason, too, I thought it appropriate to quote her account, which is typical of many others, in somewhat more detail.

At any rate, after Adelsberger's "pioneering act" there was again discussion of Auschwitz, and the number of reports relating to it increased. In the meantime, the Polish Communists —with substantial financial aid from the German taxpayers— had completed the transformation of the former Auschwitz concentration camp into the "Auschwitz Museum." Shortly thereafter, the final notes of the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, with which we shall deal later in more detail, were "prepared" for the international public. In 1958, they appeared for the first time in a German version, put out by the Institute for Contemporary History of Munich. The game which was to climax in the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, for which the preliminary investigations were commencing at approximately the same time, could now begin.

Meanwhile —in 1956— another noteworthy book appeared, a book which occupies a peculiarly hybrid position in the Auschwitz literature: Bernhard Klieger's *Der Weg, den wir gingen*. Bernhard Klieger is also a Jew, one of the many who evidently do not know why they were spared being gassed. In any case, he —like so many others— has no convincing explanation. But what he writes about Auschwitz is, astonishingly, not so bad as what one would

normally expect from books of this kind. His hardships, in the proper sense, did not begin until his evacuation from Auschwitz, as one can readily believe.

About Auschwitz itself —the so-called main camp— Klieger writes some really sensational things, if one compares his account with the usual descriptions of the camp. He speaks of well-furnished rooms, exemplary washing and toilet facilities, paved streets, bathing barracks, and disinfection chambers; he even expressly refers to Auschwitz as a "luxury camp" and says that prisoners who were transferred there from other concentration camps were surprised at the "modern and well maintained buildings" (*op. cit.*, p. 17). On the other hand, he claims that the "average duration of stay for a Jew in the camp was three days before he found his way to the crematorium or the funeral pyre" (*op. cit.*, p.26). He himself is, of course, living proof against this claim, which does not seem to be based on his own experience, since it apparently relates to the time before his arrival in Auschwitz. As Klieger relates further on, things changed after the beginning of the year 1944, under Obersturmführer Hössler, described by other prisoners as a beast in human form. Under him —says Klieger— the "camp lost the characteristics of a concentration camp. To our way of thinking, a golden age had [151] arrived, and one day Hössler went so far as to declare that he no longer recognized any difference between a Jew and a German from the Reich" (*op. cit.*, p. 31).[380]

On the same page, however, Klieger reports, somewhat in contradiction to his previous statement, that the "gassings in Birkenau... "accelerated to "gigantic proportions; 400,000 Hungarian Jews were exterminated within a few weeks."[381] Despite this, Auschwitz —he further states on page 31— increasingly took on an almost Jewish character, since Russians, Poles, and many Germans from the Reich were transported away."

Figure that one out if you can! There is hardly a logical explanation for the difference in treatment Klieger describes between Jews in Birkenau and in Auschwitz, since both camps were under the authority of the commandant of Auschwitz.[382] When Höss was transferred to Berlin at the end of 1943, nothing changed with respect to the combined administration of both camps. The Jews in Auschwitz would hardly have felt themselves in a "luxury camp" as Klieger

---

[380] This report agrees completely with the impression I received on my several visits to the Auschwitz camp in 1944, on which I reported in *Nation Europa* (Nr. 10/1973). Of course, I expressed myself with rather more restraint than the Jewish former prisoner Klieger.

Benedikt Kautsky gives a similar impression in his book *Teufel und Verdammte*, with, however, noticeable restraint, when he writes that Auschwitz inmates were integrated into the work force according to their professional training, and that they often worked together with civilian workers, which led to a "relaxation of discipline" (*op. cit.*, p. 20). And he adds at another place (*Op. cit.*, p. 47), "for us that meant a great deal. Aside from the already mentioned fact that a prisoner had the opportunity to work according to his training, the mistreatment by the SS stopped almost completely; yes, I saw more than one instance of the SS issuing warnings and threats of punishment to civilian workers who mistreated prisoners."

One is again reminded in this connection that Kautsky was a Jew, and was by no means talking only about non-Jewish inmates.

[381] Butz has established, based on previously unknown sources, that the supposed extermination of Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau didn't take place. This story, which is widely believed, is apparently a fabrication of Zionist circles. See Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 133-171.

[382] The comparative organizational autonomy which Birkenau and the sub-camps referred to collectively as Monowitz enjoyed for an unspecified period of time -—there are contradictory statements in the literature as to its length— does not alter the fundamental fact of their subordination to the commander at Auschwitz. See Kaul, *Ärzte in Auschwitz*, pp. 55f., and *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, 414 (Krausnick).

suggests, if it were general knowledge that a systematic extermination of Jews was underway only a few kilometers away. As a whole, Klieger's account must be considered a mixture of correct statements and obviously false ones, including camp rumours and reports which he heard or read later.[383]

Klieger knows nothing about the frequently claimed shootings and gassings of Jews in the old crematorium of the main camp, although, as an inmate of the main camp, these could hardly have remained a secret to him. What he writes about the crematoria and "gas chambers" at Birkenau need not be described in detail here, since, by his own admission, he was never there, and so is only a hearsay witness. Nevertheless, let it be noted that he also "attests" to the existence of "five crematoria in Birkenau, each one of which had a gas chamber." Could it be that this much-circulated rumour is connected with the fact that the number five is the sacred number of the Jewish god, Jehovah?[384]

It would be carrying things too far if, within the framework of this book, we tried to treat even in a sketchy manner all the accounts of Auschwitz, which were published in increasing numbers during the following years. In the case of many of them, one begins to doubt whether the narrator was ever even at the site of the alleged events. This applies, for example, to Kitty Hart's account *Aber ich lebe*,[385] first published in England, which leaves the impression that the author was completely ignorant of the place. It is noteworthy, by the way, that according to Hart an Auschwitz inmate could evidently slip away from one labour detail without much difficulty and smuggle himself into another, or even go from one part of the camp to another and remain there the entire day or night. Typical of this as well as of most other accounts is that, as soon as the discussion turns to gas chambers and crematoria, a critical reader can discern from the very content that the "observations" [152] under consideration can be classified only as repetition of rumours. This seems to be the case with Kitty Hart who, after telling the reader that her barracks "even had proper windows with a view on the gas chambers and crematoria" goes on to say:

> I raised my head, and there, not more than fifty meters away, I saw something that struck me like a blow. I had already seen a lot, but never, never anything like this. I stood there hypnotized, and couldn't stir.[386]

This state of hypnosis must have been real, for what follows is pure hallucination:

> With my own eyes, I became a witness to a murder, not the murder of one person, but of hundreds of people, innocent people who had been taken, for the most part unsuspectingly, to a large hall. It was an unforgettable sight. Outside the low building was a ladder which reached up to a small trap door. A man in SS uniform quickly climbed up the ladder. At the top, the man put on a gas mask and gloves. Then he opened the trap door with

---

[383] A characteristic example of this is the sentence with which Klieger concludes his report on the Birkenau crematories: "The cries for help and screams of fear of those in despair sounded from afar, and whoever heard them will never forget them." (*op. cit.*, p. 22).

Klieger could not have heard any screams from Birkenau at Auschwitz, because he was too far away. The author has so cleverly glossed over this fact that an uncritical and careless reader would get the impression that Klieger had heard them with his own ears.

Nevertheless, Klieger's report remains a useful source for conditions at the Auschwitz main camp, as one Jew experienced them.

[384] A former Birkenau prisoner named Robert Levy "testified" to six crematoria in Birkenau; see Poliakov-Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, p. 264.

[385] Published by Abelard-Schumann, London-New York-Toronto. The original English title: *I Am Alive!*

[386] On the following see Hart, *op. cit.*, pp. 100ff.

> one hand, pulled a sack from his pocket, and quickly poured its contents, a white powder, inside, after which he closed the trap door immediately. He was back down quick as lightning, threw the ladder down on the grass, and ran away as though he pursued by the devil.
>
> At that very moment, horrible screams could be heard, and the desperate cries of suffocating people... After about five to eight minutes, all were dead...

After repeating the familiar stories about the treatment of the "gassing victims" by the *Sonderkommando*, she writes of the cremation of the corpses in the crematoria:

> Smoke billowed out of the chimneys, and soon tongues of flame shot out two meters high into the sky. The smoke became increasingly dense, dark, and more suffocating, and it had a most peculiar odor. The odor of burning corpses may be compared to that of burning feathers. The stench of this burnt fat and hair was unbearable. What we had heard in the other camps was actually true —the rumours were not exaggerated. Here were the death factories. When evening came, the sky was red, as though it were ablaze.

I believe that the account of this "eyewitness" needs no special commentary. Yet I cannot refrain from pointing out that this woman Hart must have had X-ray vision, since she could see inside the "large hall" of the building in front of her. By the way, the alleged perception of the odor of burning hair is one of the contradictions that keeps on recurring in the literature of this kind. It is a contradiction because at the same time it is stated that men of the *Sonderkommando* allegedly sheared the hair from the corpses before they were cremated.

Also, it seems appropriate to point out that fantastic tales of this kind, which are totally unrelated to reality, are in no way unique, but have been numerous, in constantly changing versions.

On the other hand, only a few of the accounts of the alleged exterminations in the "gas chambers" and crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau [153] contain verifiable details. Only those accounts are of importance to our investigation, and so, from now on, we intend to confine ourselves to the literature in which they appear. We shall compare these reports in a special section. The Report of the War Refugee Board, published in the U.S. the year before the war ended, a document to which we have already given general consideration, belongs to this group —indeed, it forms the framework, so to speak, of the entire legend. By means of a direct comparison, all of the unreality and contradictions of the legend will become vividly apparent. First, however, a complete overview will be given of the further development, from the beginnings of the 1960's onward, of the picture of Auschwitz that was created through the joint efforts of the multifarious forces with an interest in transforming the Auschwitz legend into a historical fact.

When in May of 1960, Adolf Eichmann, to whom for various reasons a key role in the alleged extermination of the Jews had been ascribed ever since the Nuremberg trials, was abducted to Israel from his adopted homeland Argentina, put on trial, and, finally, on December 15, 1961, condemned to death, the expanding Auschwitz literature naturally received additional momentum. During the Eichmann trial, the Dutch journalist Sassen, a former SS man who lived in Argentina and became acquainted with Eichmann there, gave the legend new nourishment. In the autumn of 1960, there appeared in the American magazine *Life* a series of accusatory articles, which —Sassen claimed— were based on a number of interviews Eichmann had granted him. An abridgement of Sassen's version had already appeared, in July of 1960, in the German illustrated weekly *Stern*. Eichmann, however, denied the

authenticity of the report of his discussions with Sassen, just as he denied the authenticity of the written notes on these discussions which Sassen had placed at the disposal of the Israeli prosecutors.[387] Hence this source, too, must be considered extremely questionable. With the exceptions of brief references, it has had practically no impact on the Auschwitz literature.[388] I have tried unsuccessfully to obtain the complete text of the Sassen report. Sassen has not replied to my inquiries. He did not, by the way, appear as a witness before the Jerusalem court.

That the Sassen report was not even used in the Jerusalem Eichmann trial emerges from Hannah Arendt's comments on the matter. She writes:

> Eichmann prepared comprehensive notes for the interview, which was recorded on tape and then rewritten with considerable cosmetic improvements by Sassen; the public prosecutor succeeded —by what means has not yet been revealed— in obtaining these and other notes in Eichmann's handwriting, and they were all admitted as evidence in the trial, though not the actual Sassen report.[389]

The authenticity of the notes was likewise not recognized by Eichmann, and the tape recordings no longer exist. All the notes attributed [154] to Eichmann are today supposedly kept in the National Archives of the State of Israel. So far as I know, they have not been made accessible to the public. There can be no doubt that all of these notes, as well as the Sassen report, would —had they been thought to have probative value— have acquired somewhat the same significance as a "contemporary historical source" as, for example, the alleged Höss memoirs, which we shall consider in particular in detail later. In fact, they are, as a rule, passed over without comment. In the depositions prepared for the Auschwitz trial by members of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, not even a general reference to them is to be found.

Incidentally, Robert Pendorf claims in his book *Mörder und Ermordete* (Murderers and Victims) that he was able to inspect a 30-page handwritten manuscript of Eichmann's, as well as a large number of books in which Eichmann had written marginal notes.[390] His "evidence" which he quotes, seems even more questionable than Sassen's, especially since Pendorf does not supply any information about where it was found and where it is kept.

A few comments about the Eichmann trial itself may be added here. This trial was naturally conducted with no documents or witness testimony going beyond what had been already "established" at the earlier proceedings of the Allies. In this trial, too —as Hannah Arendt explains— "to a certain extent testimony based on hearsay... was admitted in evidence."[391] Eichmann's defence strategy essentially consisted in not disputing that mass exterminations took place at Auschwitz and elsewhere, while maintaining that his responsibility was limited to organizing railway transportation for the deportation of Jews to these camps, as he was under orders to do. He claimed that it was not until about six

---

[387] Servatius, *op. cit.*, p. 68; Nellessen, *op. cit.*, pp. 153ff.; Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 184ff.; Arendt, *op. cit.*, p. 49.

[388] As far as I could determine, only Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner present any excerpts from the transcripts of the tape allegedly made by Eichmann in Argentina. The authenticity of the excerpts cannot be checked and therefore must be doubted (see pp. 252f.). Insofar as their content bears on the extermination of Jews, they are so vague and unclear that they cannot be considered evidence.

[389] Arendt, *op. cit.*, p. 283.

[390] See the preface, p. 7.

[391] *Op. cit.*, p. 264; on this see Servatius, *op. cit.*, pp. 62ff.

to eight weeks after the beginning of the war with the Soviet Union that he first learned, from Heydrich, of Hitler's alleged order for the mass extermination of the Jews in the occupied Eastern territories.[392] Eichmann himself subscribed almost slavishly to the version that had been put in Höss's mouth about the time of the Führer's alleged order for the extermination of the Jews, for which there is no other evidence. Most revealing for our topic is Hannah Arendt's statement regarding Eichmann's alleged knowledge of the Auschwitz "death facilities":

> He had visited at different times the largest and most notorious death camp, Auschwitz, but the Auschwitz concentration camp in Upper Silesia, which covered an area of 40 square kilometers, was by no means only an extermination camp. It was a huge undertaking with close to 100,000 inmates in a variety of categories, including non-Jews and plain forced labourers. As a visitor, one could easily bypass the death facility, and Höss, with whom Eichmann had a good relationship, spared him this gruesome sight.[393]

Even Hannah Arendt, who, as a Jewess, is certainly not free of bias, is obviously convinced that Eichmann, contrary to all official claims, never saw the extermination facilities at Auschwitz. Naturally, she also [155] believes in the existence of such facilities. But according to her, no evidence for this is furnished by Eichmann's testimony.

We recall that at the IMT trial Höttl and Wisliceny had transferred all responsibility to Eichmann, who by that time was nowhere to be found. Eichmann, for his part, later shifted the blame to Heydrich, the former head of the RSHA, who allegedly informed him of the extermination of the Jews, in which he was compelled to take part. In all trials of this kind, one encounters the same defence tactic in regard to the allegations of the prosecution, which anyone caught in the machinery of such show trials must find hopeless, and under certain circumstances even fatal, to oppose, given the hysterical prejudice of the prosecutors, judges, and even defence attorneys, that dominates such trials. Given this situation, a possibility of coming away somewhat unscathed existed only if the extermination of the Jews was not disputed, and the conceptions of judges and prosecutors accepted as part of the basis of one's own defence. That is how Eichmann proceeded —and, considering his position, who could hold it against him?

During the Eichmann trial, the general public was also introduced to a witness to whom the greatest importance would be ascribed in the future, because the accounts attributed to him included very detailed claims about the extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau. I am referring to the previously mentioned Miklos Nyiszli, who, strange to say, could not —as Rassinier's inquiries revealed— have been alive at the time his personal narrative first appeared, in France at the beginning of the 1950's. It is possible that this "eyewitness" never existed.[394] In any case, a report he allegedly composed about Auschwitz appeared in 1961 in Quick, a weekly tabloid published in Munich. Yet this version —as Rassinier, again, discovered— deviates from the earlier

---

[392] Arendt, *op. cit.*, p. 116; Servatius, *op. cit.*, pp. 52ff.; Nellessen, *op. cit.*, pp. 160ff.; Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 183.

[393] Arendt, *op. cit.*, p. 124.

[394] See Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?*, pp. 242ff., and *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, pp. 69ff.

According to Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner (*op. cit.*, p. 395) Nyiszli was Hungarian physician who graduated from the University of Breslau. He was supposed to have been saved from gassing by Dr. Mengele of the SS, for whom he allegedly dissected bodies; he is said to have died in Rumania on an unspecified date after his return there from Auschwitz.

French version on numerous basic points, something that must arouse suspicion.[395] The most pertinent part of this account, which is no longer available in its entirety, was made public again a year later (1962) in two documentary works, namely Gerhard Schoenberner's *Wir haben es gesehen* (We Saw It...)(pp. 248-251) and Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte* (Auschwitz: Witnesses and Reports)(pp. 84-89). The two publications vary from one another on many points, so that at least three different versions of the alleged Nyiszli report are in circulation. Neither of these can be considered an authentic reproduction of the content of the document, and for that reason alone one could properly ignore this "eyewitness." However, that does not seem feasible, since he is so frequently cited in the literature on our topic. Also, in this "eyewitness" we have an excellent example of the quality of the documentation used in this country when Auschwitz is the subject under discussion.

Now of course one could hold that the discrepancies between the two versions of the report under consideration are the result of inaccurate [156] translations made by different translators of the French version. Yet apart from the fact that the original copy —if there ever was one— may be presumed lost, the following comparison of the German versions should be sufficient to show that the discrepancies in them cannot be traced back to more or less free translation, but must be original creations.

For example, the version published in Schoenberner's book speaks of "fifteen ovens... recessed in a red brick wall" (*op. cit.*, p. 248), while that in Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's volume states that the "fifteen ovens were veneered with red brick" (*op. cit.*, p. 84). In the one case, the entire wall is of red brick, and in the other, the cremation ovens are only "veneered" with red brick, which is obviously something quite different.

In Schoenberner's version, "ten or twelve concrete steps leading down to a large underground room" are described (*op. cit.*, p. 249). As Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner have it, the victims "go down ten or fifteen concrete steps to a large underground hall with a capacity of three thousand people" (*op. cit.*, p. 85). The first Nyiszli not only counted fewer steps, which in itself would not be too suspicious, but he also made no mention of the capacity of the underground room, which suggests that his "alter ego" had no idea of it.

But even greater differences are to be found. In Schoenberner's version, the interior of the rooms in question is described thus:

> The room into which those arriving are brought is about two hundred meters long, whitewashed, and glaringly illuminated. In the middle of the room is a row of pillars. Around the pillars and along the walls are benches above which are numbered clothes hooks (*op. cit.*, p. 249).

In Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's book, the corresponding passage reads as follows:

> In the approximately two-hundred-meter long and glaringly illuminated room are at least a dozen rows of benches. Above the benches are hooks, each of which bears a number (*op. cit.*, p. 85).

---

[395] 129 *Drama der Juden Europas*, p. 64ff.; *Was nun, Odysseus?*, p. 79; *Was ist Wahrheit?*, pp. 88f., 242ff.

The French version of the report was published in 1951 in the periodical *Les Temps Modernes*, after Nyiszh's experiences had allegedly already been published in Romania and Hungary in 1946 and 1947 (Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, p. 396). The magazine *Quick* published the report in serial form starting January 15, 1961 (Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?*, p. 243).

The differences are obvious. In the second version, the pillars are missing; instead, the approximate number of the rows of benches is mentioned, which, of course, seems far too few to seat the three thousand people for which the room was designed. Both versions are in agreement about the length of the room, while, strange to say, nothing is said about its width. If one considers that each of the 3,000 victims would need a clothes hook and that the long side of the room could, according to the dimensions given, provide space for 800 to 1,000 hooks at the most, one comes to the notable conclusion that the room would have to have been twice as long as stated. This estimate is obviously nonsense, since it flies in the face of logic. Moreover, the foundations of the [157] alleged disrobing rooms of the crematoria II and III which are exhibited in Birkenau today —they are the only ones of which there are still remains to be seen— have an estimated length of from 25 to 30 meters and a width of from 4 to 5 meters. That comes to a maximum of 150 square meters each. Such a room could have had a capacity of 600 people, if one calculates four people to every square meter, which obviously would still be too crowded for a disrobing room. Any further commentary would be superflous.

After the "gassing" of a total of 3,000 people in an adjacent underground room, the corpses were, according to both versions, loaded on "four large freight elevators" each of which had a capacity of "twenty to twenty-five corpses" and raised to the level of the cremation hall. There, according to the Schoenberner version (*op. cit.*, p. 252), the corpses were delivered to the front of the ovens "on specially built slides" or, according to the Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner version (*op. cit.*, p. 88), "slid" to the ovens "on a specially constructed chute that ran along the length of the concrete floor." The blood flowing from the noses, mouths, and wounds of the corpses "mixed with running water in the gutters built into the concrete floor" (Schoenberner, *op. cit.,* p. 252). No mention is made of these gutters in the Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner version; according to it, the blood of the victims mingled "with the water dripping from the faucets" (*op. cit.*, p. 88). What kind of "faucets" they were is left to the imagination of the reader.

We shall let the matter rest with this brief look at an "eyewitness" report, to which great weight is often assigned. It was intended to give some hint of how different "documentary" accounts can be, even when they allegedly originate with the same author. Here one can rightly speak of "documentations of lies!"[396] In this connection, it might be advisable to give a brief survey of one of the two documentary publications we have just considered, since it is devoted exclusively to the Auschwitz complex, namely, the book *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*, published in 1962. It was edited by H.G. Adler, Hermann Langbein, and Ella Lingens-Reiner, who had all been interned at Auschwitz and occupied a privileged position there. In putting together this book, the major role was probably played by Langbein, the so-called General Secretary of a so-called Auschwitz Committee based in Vienna. This book represents a cross-section, as it were, of all the reports and documents pertaining exclusively to Auschwitz that were extant at the time. To be sure, the

[396] Emil Aretz, who had the *Quick* article at his disposal, has dealt systematically with its contradictions and impossibilities in the journal *Der Quell* (Issue 9/1961, pp. 411ff.), under the title "Das fragwürdige Auschwitz" [The Questionable Auschwitz] comparing them in particular with the alleged writings of Rudolf Höss in Cracow.

more improbable accounts, with several of which we have already become acquainted, were not included. Nevertheless, what is presented is —as the discussion of the Nyiszli report shows— still questionable enough.

The editors praise their work in a prefatory note as the "first comprehensive, complete account" of the Auschwitz complex. They demonstrated its necessity with several characteristic statements which [158] confirm the fact that very little was known about Auschwitz until the end of the 1950's, and that until then the concentratrion camp played a quite subordinate role in the six-million legend. The reasons for that have already been given in various passages of the present work. This is naturally a taboo subject for the editors, who, however, cannot deny the facts of the matter. They write (*op. cit.*, p. 5):

> More is being spoken and written in recent times about Auschwitz. Almost all the books on this subject in the German language —there are only a few— were sold out long ago. Those published in foreign languages are seldom translated.

]For this reason —it is further stated— the editors undertook to "publish a book including the reports of survivors and some supplementary" documents, so that at least a certain overview of all aspects of this concentration camp would be available."

A large number of reports were, by the way, composed especially for this book —fifteen years after the end of the Second World War!

The picture of Auschwitz which thereafter passed for valid was sum marized by the editors in their introduction. This was undoubtedly intended to put the reader in such a mood that he would not become aware of the contradictions that exist even in this selective collection of reports. Moreover, the source value of the book is characterized by the fact that the editors admit to having "tacitly expunged insignificant errors" (*op. cit.*, p. 14). What is "insignificant" was, of course, determined by them alone. They obviously were not successful in removing all of the contradictions. That becomes especially clear in the case of the Höss, Nyiszli, and Vrba/Wetzler reports on crematoria and gas chambers at Birkenau, which exhibit irreconcilable contradictions. Owing to the fact that these reports are not arranged in consecutive order, but are separated from one another by other reports, the average reader is unaware of being deceptively drawn away from these contradictions. Outside of these three reports, the reader will find in this book no details about "extermination facilities;" even in the section entitled "Gas Chambers and Crematoria" (*op. cit.*, pp. 67-110) the reader is basically fed only generalities.

Thus most of the accounts contained in this book have little substance, and all too frequently give evidence that rumour is the source of their "revelations." In the light of what we've already learned, it is probably unnecessary to point out that nothing is proved by the accounts of the individual authors, or even by the pictures and documents reproduced in the appendix to the book, despite the assurances given at the outset by the editors (*op. cit.*, p. 14).[397] What is most noticeable about the accounts is their unusually

[397] The like could be said of the work of the "historian" Professor Walter Hofer, *Der Nationalsozialismus-Dokumente 1933-1945*, which has been used as instructional material even in the schools, and is probably still being used. The main theses of the text are not proved by the documents presented in the appendix, which in part are not even authentic - as, for instance, the so-called Gerstein report, although only a critical reader with some insight into the material could perceive this. The use of this book as school literature thus seems all the more irresponsible.

colorful mode of description. Many of them read like short stories or selections from a novel, which certainly makes the book much more entertaining for habitual readers of cheap fiction, especially when the tales become "gruesome." The Odysseus [159] complex, which we mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, seems to have been the godfather to this whole book. In view of their wealth of fantasy, it certainly appears that most of the authors of the reports did not take the truth very seriously.

In summary, it might be said that only two things become clear from the entire book. First, that there clearly exist only very few reports from alleged eyewitnesses as to the technical operation of the daily extermination of thousands of Jews, which is the keystone of the Auschwitz legend. We have established that that was earlier the case, and at the beginning of the 1960's — as this book documents— things were no different. Second, the content of the book demonstrates to the critical reader that all reports including details about the so-called extermination facilities contain not only grave contradictions, but very often pure nonsense as well, that serves to remove all doubt as to their incredibility.

For want of space, only one example of the latter will be given, namely the tale of a certain Jehuda Bacon, entitled "Mit der Neugier von Kindern" ("With the Curiosity of Children") (*op. cit.*, pp. 151-153). This "eyewitness" who claims to have been part of a "pushcart detail" at the age of 14 in Auschwitz-Birkenau, along with others in his age group, relates the following in all seriousness:

> We brought blankets and laundry, but especially wood from the crematorium, which would otherwise have been used for cremation, to heat our part of the camp (*op. cit.*, p. 152).

So now we finally know why the Birkenau crematoria were capable of cremating thousands of corpses in such a fabulously short time. The SS used an entirely new and extremely high-energy source of fuel: wood! Here at last, all doubt has been removed about what fuel was actually used to operate the crematoria, and why all the reports speak in great detail about the many daily transport trains, which allegedly brought millions of Jews to Auschwitz for extermination, but say nothing about the equally high number of transport trains require to supply this fuel. The firewood used for firing the crematoria ovens must, according to Bacon's report, have been available in good supply right on the spot!

And not only does a wide section of the reading public gullibly swallow such nonsense, but even German judges meekly accept such a witness. For thanks to the fact that Jehuda Bacon —like so many of his race— survived Birkenau, even though, as he writes, upon arrival in the camp "it was a foregone conclusion that we would all be exterminated" (*op. cit.*, p. 151), he could appear in the so-called Auschwitz Trial as a witness on the gas chambers. By the way, on that occasion he claimed he had been assigned to work in crematorium III, while in his report it was crematorium II (*op. cit.*, p. 152).[398]

---

[398] See Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 187 and Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*; further, Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, p. 113. An extensive report of the testimony of this witness in the Auschwitz trial is found in Inge Deutschkron. *...denn ihrer war die Hölle!*, *op. cit.*, pp. 61-66. Other wondrous things are to be learned from his testimony. Thus, for example, the crematorium —not the gas chamber— was situated "underground" (*op. cit.*, p. 63) and the "Zyklon B" was poured through an opening in the roof of the gas chamber into two "cages" of approximately 40 square

[160]

Almost all of the remaining authors of the reports in this documentary collection were later witnesses in the Auschwitz Trial. Some were allowed to broadcast their testimony over the radio before the trial began. In this way, an important part of the hearing of witnesses could be "co-ordinated" as it were, in advance. The co-ordination was certainly not successful in every respect. Its actual purpose, to lay the psychological groundwork for the Auschwitz Trial in co-operation with the mass media, was, however, to a great extent achieved.

Let us now turn to an important informant who was not only given space in the collection of reports we have just discussed, that edited by Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner, but who also published in 1964, during the Auschwitz Trial, his own book concerning his experiences as a concentration camp inmate, co-authored by a British journalist. This is the Slovakian Jew Dr. Rudolf Vrba, now living in England, whose *I Cannot Forgive* (see page 95 above) we intend to consider briefly before we compare its details, so important to the legend, with his earlier statements in the WRB Report and the statements of other "eyewitnesses." Leaving aside the contradictions that would be uncovered by such a comparison, his book in itself contains so many absurdities, impossibilities, and contradictions of well-known facts that it pays to take a look at it, so as to be able to judge properly this "eyewitness" in every respect. Even in outward form, his book is purely a fairy tale, a collection of very exciting accounts, told mostly in dialogue form, of his experiences from the time of his arrest in Slovakia to his alleged escape from Birkenau in April of 1944, which he claims to have accomplished with a fellow prisoner, who later allegedly co-authored his account in the WRB Report. Alan Bestic, his collabourator on the book, was probably responsible for its novelistic form. Be that as it may, scarcely a single one of the experiences that were communicated to the world in the book —about a decade and a half after they purportedly occurred— is so much as hinted at in the WRB Report account ascribed to Vrba.

In the foreword to the book, Alan Bestic finds words of praise for his co-author and "hero" Vrba, of whom he writes:

> He collabourated intensively and patiently with me. I should like to express my special appreciation of infinite care he expended on every detail; of his almost fanatical concern for accuracy; and for the courage this cold-blooded examination of those two dreadful years demanded (*op. cit.*, p. 8).

Let us take a look at some of the details on the accuracy of which Vrba allegedly expended such effort.

In the very first chapter, Vrba reports, for example, in great detail about a visit to Birkenau by Himmler, which allegedly took place in January of 1943 (*op. cit.*, pp. 16-17). In point of fact, the last time Himmler visited Auschwitz-Birkenau was on July 17, 1942.[399]

---

centimetres. The witness tells later that the dead were transported "to the first story by elevator" from where they were taken by wagons on tracks to the ovens." Was the crematorium, then, not located underground after all?

If Bacon really testified in the way described by Inge Deutschkron, then one must doubt the reason of the judges who believed this witness, or in any case listened patiently to his nonsense.

[399] The German publisher remarks in a footnote (footnote 1 to p. 16, *Op. cit.*): "Himmler's visit to the Auschwitz camp in January 1943 is not substantiated in the rest of the literature. It is certain that Himmler visited Auschwitz twice. The first visit took place on March 1, 1941; the second, and probably last, on July 17-18, 1942. Vrba's account begins with the description of this visit. According to Höss's *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Himmler occasionally sent "high party and SS

During this alleged visit in January 1943, Himmler was supposedly present at the gassing and cremation of 3,000 Polish Jews "in the new crematorium." But according to all sources, the first crematorium in Birkenau was not completed until the end of March 1943.[400] In another passage, Vrba explains that, in the course of the month of December, 1942, he was transferred from Auschwitz to Birkenau (*op. cit.*, pp. 191-195). At that time, on the march to Birkenau, he claims to have seen "yellow flames" mounting above the chimney of the crematorium (*op. cit.*, p. 195). On the other hand, he claims to have worked on the construction of the crematorium "as a slave" (*op. cit.*, p. 17). Undoubtedly, Vrba's fanatical concern for accuracy reaches a pinnacle when he states that within a period of three years 2[1/2] million people were gassed and cremated in the gas chambers and crematoria of Birkenau (*op. cit.*, p. 16). That would mean that the crematoria were in operation until January 1946, if the first one had been inaugurated by Himmler in January of 1943 (Vrba, *op. cit.*, pp. 16-17). Otherwise, the first crematorium would have to have been completed in the autumn of 1941, since Himmler allegedly ordered the extermination of the Jews to stop in the autumn of 1944 (see p. 23 above). Moreover, Vrba, according to the affidavit he prepared for the Eichmann tribunal in Jerusalem (*op. cit.*, pp. 310-313), sees confirmation of the correctness of his estimate of 2,5 million deaths by gassing in the fact that Höss also estimated this number of deaths, so that both, "each independent of the other" arrived at the same conclusion. Presumably, his accuracy consisted essentially in copying Höss' Nuremberg affidavit exactly, at least on this point!

Vrba mentions several times —contrary to known fact— that Höss was still commandant of Auschwitz in 1944 (*op. cit.*, pp. 227 and 255). Actually, Höss was transferred to Berlin in November of 1943.[401] Also, Vrba does not know how to describe correctly the subdivisions of the Birkenau camp, although he claims to have lived there for more than a year. He describes the men's camp as Camp A, and the so-called Theresienstadt Camp (Family Camp) as Camp B; the two camps were supposedly separated by a fence (*op. cit.*, p. 206). According to Smolen, these were actually Camps B II b and B II d, between which, however, the Hungarian Camp was located (see the groundplan in Smolen's book, third foldout). The men's camp (B II d) was separated from the Hungarian Camp by a street. Everything Vrba relates about a meeting he had with a girl from the Theresienstadt Camp at the camp fence is obviously pure fantasy, since the men's camp and the Theresienstadt Camp did not border on each other.

Vrba does not seem to know even the exact location of the crematoria, since he reports that one day trucks entered the camp to carry away inmates of the Theresienstadt camp for "gassing" (*op. cit.*, p. 222). According to Smolen's

---

leaders to Auschwitz so that they could watch the extermination of Jews." Thus, it is possible that the visit of some other high-ranking SS leader is described here. All this is rather strained, because Vrba himself writes that he recognized Himmler from his former visits, since Himmler had stood only a short distance in front of him. Besides, according to Vrba's story the occasion was the dedication of the first new crematorium, which Himmler was expected to attend. Wouldn't explaining that Vrba's entire story of Himmler's alleged presence at the dedication of the new crematorium was a lie be more enlightening?

[400] See also pp. 47ff.

[401] See Broszat in footnote 2 to p. 130 of the Höss memoirs, *op. cit.*, and Kaul, *op. cit.*, p. 332. See also footnote 78 to this chapter.

groundplan, the crematoria with their gas [162] chambers were located near this camp; one could easily get there on foot.[402] On the other hand, according to his own statements, Vrba worked, from August 1942, on the so-called Canada detail, which was stationed right beside crematoria III and IV. That again is in direct contradiction to Vrba's claim that he worked on the construction of the first crematorium "as a slave" since the Canada detail was, as is well known, only in charge of the prisoners' clothing.

These are only a few of the contradictions and absurdities which can be found all through the book and which do not speak for the author's "accuracy." The reader should be given a sample of the novelistic style of description with which the author himself carries his picture of Auschwitz *ad absurdum*.

Vrba could —as he reports— without difficulty make contact with the women who were housed in the adjacent camp, and he became especially attracted to a beautiful young girl. This contact resulted in the following idyll one evening in his room —he evidently occupied a single room because he was an inmate functionary (*op. cit.*, p. 215):

> "Rudi" she said softly, "look at me."
>
> Slowly, I turned around and looked at her. She was crouching on the bed, and I believe that I have never seen anything more beautiful. Her dark brown hair fell down over her shoulders. Her eyes were misty, but still she smiled, and her mouth was a soft provocation. She reclined completely, and the delicate shape of her breasts was outlined lightly under her pale blue blouse.
>
> My inhibitions, all inhibitions vanished. I bent over her, so close to her that her scent enveloped me, and this time all embarrassment had disappeared.
>
> "You smell so nice" I whispered, foolishly and confused. "Why do you smell so nice?"
>
> She giggled. It was a quite breathless, soft laughter. "Soap, my dearest" she murmured. "Nothing more than soap. But why do you talk so much?"

Enough of this excerpt. Naturally, we know that "Rudi" (the author, Vrba) will eventually get down to business. And so he did. It all came to pass in his room, where the two lovers were awakened late next morning by another female inmate. Many a solider at the front, or munitions worker in one of the many German cities that each night found themselves under a shower of bombs from Allied terror bombers, would gladly have traded places with the Auschwitz inmate Vrba! Of course, this story is probably just fiction. At any rate, no passage in the book reveals more drastically that this man Vrba is nothing but a notorious liar, of whom one can believe nothing, absolutely nothing. By the way, his obvious erotic bent found expression earlier when he related how he, with 79 others, was transported in a cattle car to the Maidanek camp (*op. cit.*, p. 53). Although the 80 people had luggage with them, there still was enough space that a "newly married couple" could be provided with a "special sleeping place" for their wedding night. "A certain measure of privacy" was assured them —at least that is what Vrba [163] claims! The smutty imaginings of the author are surpassed here only by his brazen lying. 80 people with luggage could scarcely find enough room in a box car, even if they stood crowded closely together.

This Dr. Vrba, who —as Butz informs us[403]— previously went under the name of Rosenberg or Rosenthal, became well known not only through the book

---

[402] Vrba, on the other hand, himself speaks about the fact that the crematorium —he speaks of only one here!— could be seen from the Theresienstadt camp (*op. cit.*, pp. 209, 211). He also says that the camp "kindergarten" was located "in the shadow of the crematorium" (*op. cit.*, p. 222). Clearly he's become entangled in his own web of lies!

[403] Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 96.

that has just been discussed, but also because he was one of the authors of the WRB Report. He also appeared as a witness at the so-called Auschwitz Trial, where the presiding judge of the assize court praised him, in particular, for his good memory. In its judicial opinion, the court attested to the fact that he had made an "excellent and intelligent impression" (page 118 of the judicial opinion). Well, at least he was more intelligent than the judges in this trial, whom he obviously succeeded in deceiving. That his intelligene was not always coupled with concern for the truth should be evident to anyone who has read his book or part of the WRB Report attributed to him. The judges in the Auschwitz Trial apparently did not read either of them.

By the way, at the time of his testimony, the witness who was allegedly co-author of Vrba's account in the WRB Report (see page 94 above) presented the court a document, written in English, which he claimed agreed with a 60-page "record" he and Vrba allegedly wrote together after their escape from Auschwitz-Birkenau.[404] I cannot determine the contents of this document, which is not mentioned in any of the other literature on our subject, or whether it agrees with the part of the WRB Report attributed to Vrba and Wetzler. Adler, Langbein, and LingensReiner likewise mention a "very exhaustive report" which Vrba and Wetzler composed after their escape and gave to the Papal Nuncio "at a five-hour meeting." Not long afterwards, the report "reached" Jewish organizations in Switzerland, which passed it on.[405] This again does not agree completely with the statements Wetzler made as a witness. He stated that a Rabbi Weissmandel had smuggled their "record" to Budapest, whence it was was sent all over the world —for example, to the Pope, to the American president, and to the Swedish king. Wetzler, as well as his colleague Vrba, mentioned nothing about the WRB Report in his testimony. Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner explain, with striking reserve (*op. cit.*, p. 407), "In November 1944, the report was *allegedly* (emphasis added by the author) published in English by the War Refugee Board."

That all seems, as Butz has indicated in his discussion of the WRB Report, very confused and unclear.[406] Why neither the 60-page "record" the English translation of which Wetzler handed over to the court, nor the WRB Report became an issue in the Auschwitz Trial can only be surmised. In the copy of the WRB Report I have before me, the Vrba-Wetzler account occupies a total of only 33 pages, including tables and maps (four pages).

[164]

At the Auschwitz Trial —which played a role equally important to that of the Jerusalem Eichmann trial in "securing" the Auschwitz legend and in accomplishing the intended purpose of elevating it to the rank of a historical fact— another "documentary report" surfaced, one that could not just be swept

---

[404] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 193; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 122f., 125.

[405] Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, p. 407. Here it is indicated that this report was presented at the NMT Wilhelmstrasse Trial as Document NG-2061, and published in Silberscheins collection of reports, *Judenausrottung in Polen* [Extermination of Jews in Poland].

See on this Reitlinger's statements, which differ somewhat (Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 622).

[406] Butz points out that Vrba-Wetzler were only advanced as the authors of the WRB Reports main section due to Reitlinger's attempts to discover the identities of the anonymous authors. He believes that the entire WRB Report was the creation of American-Jewish organizations.

Butz has also demonstrated that the details of Vrba's escape from Auschwitz-Birkenau are not true, which alone should be sufficient to place Vrbas credibility in question. See Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 89-99.

under the judicial rug since it was evidently introduced into the trial by official representatives of the Polish Government. The person from whose hand it allegedly originated, the former SS man Broad (see page 189 above), was also sitting in the dock. He himself was the one most surprised that this report, with which he had once purchased his freedom from the British, had now been, after so many years of silence, brought to public attention and used against him. Presumably, he could by this time hardly remember the contents of what he had once written. Still, it is not certain that the typewritten manuscript which was introduced into the trial was identical in content with the original written by Broad, which was not submitted to the court. Broad himself did not express an opinion on the matter. In any case, a witness by the name of Winter was, of course, immediately available with a copy of this "document" and confirmed to the court that the copy submitted to it corresponded to the original. He explained to the court that he had belonged to the English military unit for which Broad, shortly after the war, had voluntarily composed his handwritten report on Auschwitz. He, Winter, had copied this report word for word with a typewriter. No additions or deletions were made by him. The copy submitted to the court was "a true copy of the original." The witness Winter's former superior, van het Kaar, who likewise was interrogated as a witness, corroborated that.

Both witnesses —according to the judicial opinion— made an"excellent and credible impression" on the court, especially the witness Winter, because he "testified clearly, succinctly, and precisely." In its judicial opinion, the court stated in conclusion: "Hence there is no doubt that the copy read into the record corresponds to the handwritten original."[407]

Faced with this type of argumentation, a jurist can only shake his head! The court was merely presented, in what purported to be a "document" with an uncertified and in no way authenticated typewritten manuscript that was admittedly only a copy of an original that no longer existed. The whereabouts of the original was clearly of interest to no one, except perhaps the defendant Broad. Thereafter two witnesses —presumably German-speaking Jews of the type let loose at one time on German prisoners of war in order to "effect" incriminating statements from them, in one way or another— confirmed, after more than 15 years, "clearly, succinctly, and precisely "that this comprehensive typewritten manuscript agreed in all its particulars with the handwritten report that had been given to them by the defendant Broad. Whether they read the entire manuscript in advance cannot be gathered from the [165] judicial opinion, but it is improbable, since that would have required a comparatively long period of time. Even if that had been the case, however, a minimum of healthy common sense would indicate that after so many years the witnesses could hardly have remembered the com plete contents of the original report. At most, they might still have some notion that the report contained negative statements about Auschwitz. They were not actually in a position to make the desired confirmation of authenticity. After more than a decade, it would have been beyond the powers of the human memory to determine whether the copy and the original corresponded in content, let alone wording. Not even Jewish witnesses, from whom we have become accustomed to expect all kinds of marvels, could have such superbrains. The court, however, had no doubt —on

[407] Pp. 88f. of the Opinion.

the basis of this witness testimony— that the copy submitted to it accorded with the lost handwritten original!

But what were the defendant Broad's view on the matter? Whatever the conclusions of these witnesses, he was, after all, the sole author of the original document, of which an alleged transcript had been submitted to the court. Naturally he could not deny that he had composed a report on Auschwitz during his imprisonment, which at that time procured his freedom and later protected him from further persecution.[408] Yet he dissociated himself from its content, so far as he thought it possible. To dispute the general content was out of the question, since, as a defendant, he could not afford to antagonize the court and the prosecution with any unnecessary recalcitrance and thereby forfeit the prospect of a light sentence or even an acquittal.[409] Thus he exercised extreme caution in taking a position on the matter. In Bernd Naumann's book (*op. cit.*, p. 142), one reads: "After some hesitation Broad admits that he is the sole author of this report, but he says that he cannot stand by everything in it because some of the things he wrote were based on hearsay."

It can no longer be determined whether the presiding judge then asked him which were the parts by which he could not stand. Even the judicial opinion is not clear on this point. It does not even taken note of Broad's reservations. His report jibed so nicely with a whole series of witness testimonies and with the general picture of Auschwitz that the court doubtless *had* to use as its point of departure, lest judges create certain problems for themselves. So the court probably neglected to check the details, and just had the entire report read into the record, whereby it acquired "probative value" in these proceedings. And that was all that really mattered!

The minimal extent to which Broad identified himself with the details of the report ascribed to him becomes clear from the foreword Jerzy Rawicz contributed to the first edition of the Broad Report, which was published as a brochure by the "Auschwitz Museum" after the completion of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. In this foreword, Rawicz makes [166] the following statements, *inter alia* (*op. cit.*, pp. V-VI):

> Broad, in this document, spares no words of sharp condemnation for the criminal actions of the SS in the murder of human beings... During the trial, Broad no longer condemns the crimes of the SS; instead, he shows his solidarity with the rest of the defendants, who deny the crimes, avoid remembering them, and express no remorse... Yet, when confronted with a direct question by the presiding judge, and when driven into a corner by the prosecution, Broad could not deny his authorship of the document.

One must therefore proceed on the premise that the content of the actual original of the Broad Report —the manuscript— can no longer be determined. Whether or not the picture of the Auschwitz Broad committed to

---

[408] As established in the Auschwitz judgement, Broad also helped the English in the investigation of persons who had worked at Auschwitz as well as "war criminals" in general (page 325 of the Opinion). His was not the only ease of this sort of cooperation with his country's enemy, for more prominent "Germans" acted similarly, in order to save their own skins. Butz mentions, as an example, the cases of Eberhard von Thadden and Horst Wagner, who both dealt with the Jewish question as senior officials of the foreign ministry (see Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 158f.). Such collabouration, however, did not always end in the desired result, as is shown by the examples of Höss and Pohl. Certain friendly witnesses and other "helpers" of the Allies vanished forever after they had rendered their services, thereby sparing the Allies any surprises later.

[409] Broad was finally sentenced to 4 years in prison; two and a half years of detention on remand were counted toward his sentence. See Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 14, 272. On Broad's defence in the trial, see also Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 537ff.

writing back then is in accord with reality cannot and need not be investigated any further under these circumstances. Thus no historian can properly use the "Broad Report" as source material. The brochure circulated by the "Auschwitz Museum" under that title might be in agreement with the alleged copy of the so-called Broad Report used in the Auschwitz Trial, but it must, upon closer scrutiny, be designated a forgery, or, at least, a falsification of the authentic report. This is supported by the fact that the details related therein, some of which are horrifying, would certainly have resulted in Broad's extradition to Poland had they appeared in the original. To be sure, nowhere in the document is it mentioned that Broad participated in the crimes he describes, but the manner in which he relates them contains circumstantial evidence of that, and, what is more, Broad was admittedly a member of the political department at Auschwitz.

Aside from that, one finds further indications of forgery in the alleged Broad Report. Above all, the vocabulary of this report gives the impression that it does not stem from a former SS man. Even an SS man who wanted to dissociate himself from his former comrades undoubtedly would not have used the word "Germans" in referring to his compatriots and the words "patriots" and "martyrs" in referring to Poles condemned to death, as is done in this report (*op. cit.*, pp. 13-16). Also, he would hardly have described his former comrades as "vertierte SS-Bestien" ("primitive SS brutes"), which is the phrase put in Broad's mouth (*op. cit.*, p. 36). This and similar expressions in the alleged Broad Report unmistakably suggest that the real authors were Polish, or of alien race. The very poor German which occurs in parts of the report also supports this view. Words are used which do not exist in the German vocabulary; for example, "Erfindungsheit" and "Brandmark" (*op. cit.*, pp. 31 and 71). "Erfindungsgeist" (inventiveness) and "Brandmal" (stigma) are evidently the words that were meant. This is not a matter of typographical errors, since these words reappear in the collection of documents entitled *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (Auschwitz in the Eyes of the SS), published in 1973 by the "Auschwitz Museum" which also contains the [167] alleged Broad Report (*op. cit.*, pp. 161 and 188). Since Broad, who is described as "intelligent" not only enjoyed a good primary education, but also attended the Technical College in Berlin until 1941,[410] it is most unlikely that he would have made linguistic slips of this and other kinds.

Another fact indicating forgery is that the report is written in various styles, which suggests that there were various authors. Some parts are in a more or less skillful reportorial style, while others are in the narrative style, in which even direct discourse is not lacking. This difference is so conspicuous that one is amazed at the audacity with which authorship of this report is ascribed to a single person. In fact, it is probable that numerous passages from the standard Polish atrocity literature have been incorporated into it.

Finally, there are things mentioned in the report that the alleged author, Broad, could neither have experienced himself nor heard from others. In the description of an escape, on page 46, it is reported that the prisoners "disappeared into an adjacent forest" under cover of heavy smoke from a funeral pyre on which corpses were being burned, and that their disappearance was not noticed until two hours later (*op. cit.*, p. 46). Since the prisoners —as is

[410] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 23; Rawicz in the preface to the Broad Report, pp. viiif.

further reported— could not be recaptured, the question arises as to where the alleged author might have obtained his knowledge of these details. He also reports things about the "resistance movement" in the camp which could not have been known to the SS without their putting to an end to the movement. At the conclusion of his tale, the forger really outdoes himself in his account of the end of Auschwitz. Among other things, he writes (*op. cit.*, p. 88):

> Somewhere amid the ruins there was a dented tin bowl from which some prisoner had probably eaten his watery soup. A crudely drawn picture of a boat dancing on top of waves was scratched into it. Over this was written [in English] "Don't forget the forlorn man." On the other side was a picture of a plane with an American star on its wings about to drop a bomb. It was entitled "Vox Dei."

The peculiar German of the last sentence:("Die Beschreibung des Bildes hiess: Vox Dei!") again points to a non-German author, for the appropriate expression here would be "Beschriftung" not "Beschreibung." Apart from this, one must ask where Broad learned of this "find" which, according to the report, could not have been made until the evacuation of Auschwitz.

Under the given circumstances, it seems useless to concern ourselves with further details of the alleged Broad Report, even though it is sometimes represented as an important historical source. The claims contained therein about the alleged extermination of the Jews will be discussed further in connection with the other eyewitness reports. The statements in the Broad Report that pertain to this matter are naturally just as important to our topic as those of the other "eyewitnesses" we encounter in the standard works on this subject.

[168]

Except for the so-called Broad Report, the Auschwitz Trial had scarcely produced any new testimony on Auschwitz when, on August 19, 1965, it came to an end with the reading of the verdict. The witnesses, the majority of whom came from Israel and the Eastern Bloc countries, confirmed —not entirely without contradiction— the picture of Auschwitz painted by the literature and the mass media, though they were, in general, so conspicuously reticent about the procedure by which the mass gassings were allegedly carried out in Birkenau that even Hermann Langbein could not escape the conclusion that "eyewitnesses today can testify only to very little of what took place in and around these large buildings at the Auschwitz camp."[411]

He means the Birkenau crematoria, the very number of which is in dispute today, as is well known.

Despite the fact that the findings of the Auschwitz Trial were basically without substance for the study of recent history, the trial brought a decisive breakthrough for the Auschwitz myth.[412] Now a German court had "established" in proceedings that lasted almost two years, what had previously been widely

---

[411] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 88.

[412] An example of the capitulation even in the "national camp" can be found in the book, *Hier stehe ich...*, which was published in 1975 by the vaunted publishing house of Druffel. There the substance of the Auschwitz legend is presented as fact, with doubts expressed merely as to the number of "murdered Jews." The book consists chiefly of the memoirs of Helmut Sündermann, the co-proprietor of Druffel, who died in 1972. Sündermann, who wrote the memoirs during the years immediately following the war while in a Nuremberg prison, is also said to have written the chapter in question, "Das Geheimnis der Endlösung" [The Secret of the Final Solution]. Sündermann never supported the Auschwitz legend during his lifetime. Significantly, his diaries, published in 1965, *Deutsche Notizen 1945-1965* [German Notes 1945/1965], contain no passage comparable to or confirmatory of the treatment of Auschwitz in *Hier stehe ich...*

regarded as merely an assertion made in books, newspaper articles, and radio and television broadcasts. This fact alone must have been sufficient for the average German citizen, who, by temperament, tends to trust in authority, and who neither knew nor could have guessed the illegitimate aspects of the conduct of this trial, which existed from the very start. But this problem will be examined separately in the following chapter. The literature on the Auschwitz Trial (Langbein, Naumann, and Laternser) will be considered, and some additional conclusions drawn.

In the years which followed, few new personal narratives concerning Auschwitz surfaced. Hermann Langbein's book *Menschen in Auschwitz*, published in 1972, is nothing more than a rehash of the same old accounts, which the author has arranged systematically and interlarded with some of his own experiences. These are hardly worth discussing, since Langbein, who was the secretary to the SS garrison surgeon, provides no personal insights regarding conditions at Birkenau of interest to us. That does not, however, prevent him from passing on rumours as truth. Naturally, he relies primarily on Höss, Broad, Nyiszli, and Vrba as his "sources", but, strange to say, fails to mention the WRB Report, even in his list of unpublished sources at the end of the book (*op. cit.*, pp. 593-595).

Two things are surprising about Langbein's book *Menschen in Auschwitz*. First, he comments on something that until then had been studiously ignored in the literature on Auschwitz. He writes (*op. cit.*, p. 21):

> When the authors are describing occurrences they have not witnessed themselves, mistakes are only to be expected. Inmates were fond of embellishing with rumour anything that was out of the ordinary in the day-to-day life of the camp. Scarcely one of these authors was able to check the veracity of those rumours.

[169]

Evidently, Langbein believed that he could allow himself a certain latitude now that the Auschwitz legend had received its judicial benediction and been given the appearance of an "obvious historical fact" in the Auschwitz Trial. Thus, in his introduction to the book, called "The Author's Justification" he feigns a certain critical aloofness with regard to the alleged events, an aloofness he lacks, or, in any case, one which doesn't prevent him from spreading rumours himself.

Second, in this book Langbein mentions Rassinier, whom the authors of literature on this subject had hitherto tried to bury with silence. Nevertheless, he lists in his bibliography only one of Rassinier's works, *Das Drama der Juden Europas* (The Drama of the European Jews). He remains silent about the rest, although some of them are more important. The way in which Langbein comes to grips with the revisionist scholar is characteristic. He writes (*op. cit.*, p. 24):

> No words need be wasted on publications like those of Paul Rassinier. He has cast doubt on whether gas chambers ever existed at Auschwitz, and attempts to discount the writings of Höss, in which the gassing procedure is described exactly, by saying that they must be deciphered like hieroglyphics. He thus places himself beneath all criticism. Not even accused former members of the SS have attempted to deny the existence of gassing equipment in Auschwitz; the writings of Höss are perfectly legible.

It is noteworthy that the "re-education" literature here at last takes note of Rassinier. Just as noteworthy is the author's criticism of Rassinier's research work; it contains many more arguments than Langbein mentions. Skepticism about the gas chambers is not permissible, and "no words need be wasted" on anybody who expresses it. It is as simple as that!

On the matter of the witnesses in the Auschwitz Trial, Langbein is not only unacceptably general, but fails to take into consideration the motivations of the defendants and the question of the veracity of their testimony. The manuscript which is passed off as that of Höss may have seemed to Rassinier like "hieroglyphics." But how can Langbein be so sure of what the original of the alleged Höss memoirs looked like, if it still exists?

There may be a special reason that Langbein speaks so disparagingly of Rassinier. As secretary to the SS garrison surgeon, Langbein belonged to the so-called camp elite (*op. cit.*, pp. 18-19), which as Rassinier commented in one of his books, "stole food and clothing from us so shamelessly, treated us so cruelly, brutalized and beat us beyond description —and according to statistics were the cause of death of 82% of us..."[413]

As a former concentration camp inmate, Rassinier undoubtedly was in the know, even if the percentage he cites included deaths from other causes, as well as seeming too high. Did the authors of these personal narratives about the concentration camps, who uniformly belonged [170] to the camp elite, have such a poor past record to overcome that they were compelled to spread Zionistic atrocity propaganda in order to divert attention from their own shameful behaviour?

In concluding this survey, let one more report of particular significance be mentioned: the *Buch des Alfred Kantor* (Book of Alfred Kantor). In form and content, it represents a rarity, since it is not a personal narrative in the familiar pattern. Kantor was a prisoner in various concentration camps, including Auschwitz-Birkenau, and after his liberation made drawings, in the Displaced Persons camp at Deggendorf from sketches he had made of his experiences in the individual concentration camps. His book, which appeared in 1972, is essentially a collection of watercolors he produced after the war, which, by the way, can scarcely lay claim to "artistic value." Kantor added a brief commentary explaining the individual pictures.

We are interested only in Kantor's depiction of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The picture of the alleged "extermination camp" which Kantor offers in his book differs conspicuously from other representations. The fact that his sketches were actually made after his liberation in 1945 is telling enough, since —as we know— at that time there existed no fixed image of Auschwitz, the most important accounts of it not surfacing until many years later.

If the date of composition is correct, Kantor's book could, in any case, give some idea of what existed at Birkenau, and what did *not*. But let us turn to the details.

It is most noteworthy that Kantor always drew only a single crematorium (cf. *op. cit.*, pp.53, 54, 56-60, 63, 73). This cannot be the old crematorium in the Auschwitz main camp, since it had a flat roof, while Kantor's crematorium —caption: "World's biggest crematory"— is described as a "long, low factory installation with a window under a roof with a high gable" (*op. cit.*, p. 54 and note thereto). Kantor was, by the way, a Birkenau inmate. In Birkenau, according to the current official ground plans of the camp, there were allegedly four such "death factories" located close together, so that the other three should also have appeared in Kantor's sketches, if they in fact existed. The picture on page 34 (view of the front of the Birkenau camp) is alone in showing

[413] *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, p. 22.

three black pillars of smoke on the horizon, which, according to the heading, represents "Clouds of smoke from the crematoria." Was Kantor attempting to make up here for the three crematoria missing from his other pictures? Perhaps that is what he thought he saw. Yet it could have been smoke from the factory smokestacks of the neighboring industrial plants. Speaking objectively, Kantor could —to judge by all his sketches— have seen only one crematorium.

Naturally, according to Kantor, a "glaring flame" which stood "in stark contrast to the peacefully sleeping work camp" rose from the crematorium chimney (cf. the note to the picture on page 53, also pages [172] 54, 60, and 74). Did it exist only in his imagination? Or did he integrate into his sketches —consciously or unconsciously— rumours he heard later? For this detail is —as has been mentioned several times— an impossibility.

On the matter of the gas chamber —Kantor apparently knows of only one!— and the crematory ovens he also has astonishing things to report. The former were on ground level in the crematorium, while the "equipment for the cremation of 1,000 people in 15 minutes" (*i.e.*, the crematory ovens) was in the cellar of the crematorium building. The gas chamber was allegedly 250 square meters, and had a capacity to "gas up to 2,000 people at one time" (notes to pictures on pages 54-55). Obviously, Kantor is not proficient in mathematics, since in this case eight people would have to have been squeezed into one square meter, which is impossible. Meanwhile, the patent detailing of cremating 1,000 people in 15 minutes has been lost. In a modern crematorium, 1 1/2 to 2 hours are still required today to cremate one corpse.

On page 57, Kantor has captured a strange procedure: Corpses of prisoners who have allegedly been gassed are being taken out the open door of the "gas chamber" and loaded on a truck. Why this, if the cremation facilities were located in the cellar of the same building?

By the way, Kantor survived on parcels he received from his sister, who had "married a Christian" and therefore was permitted to remain in Prague; he received a food parcel once a month (note to the picture on page 70: Receiving a package). There is no reason to doubt this claim, which, however, does not fit in with the usual accounts of Auschwitz.[414] Through a "stroke of good luck" Kantor was able to leave Auschwitz at a time when it "appeared certain" that he would be "gassed" (note to the picture on page 75). Kantor had already prepared us for this rather nonsensical remark when, in the introduction to his book, he stated that his mother as well as his bride, Eva, were gassed in Auschwitz. He did not actually see this himself, however, and did not believe it at first, since he was told that both had been transferred to Heydebreck, which may very well have been the case. Kantor explains that the SS had understood how to "make the extermination of Jews a confusing, secretive, step-by-step operation" so that none of the victims had knowledge of the complete plan of the "Final Solution." This contradicts the commentary, just quoted, to the picture on page 75, according to which Kantor himself, shortly before his own "certain" gassing, was transferred to another camp; this plan thus did not

[414] The International Red Cross confirmed in its documentation of its activity in the German concentration camps that packages could be sent to the camp prisoners from 1943 on (*op. cit.*, pp. 16f.). Packages were sent to prisoners at Auschwitz and "distributed completely," as a delegate of the Red Cross to Auschwitz stated in a report of September 1944 (*op. cit.*, p. 92). See also the author's article *Das Internationale Komitee vom Roten Kreuz und die deutschen Konzentrationslager* in *Mensch und Maße*, series 22/1975, pp. 1021ff., 1023.

remain a secret to him. Anybody who looks for logic in such accounts nearly always comes a cropper.

So much for the content of this book, insofar as it relates to Auschwitz-Birkenau. Although Kantor's illustrations, to a great extent, unmistakably bear the influence of other people's ideas, he may have seen everything as he sketched it, except for the flames mounting out of the [172] crematorium chimney. There may actually have been only one crematorium in Birkenau, not four. And it is possible that at some time corpses could have been removed from the crematorium, loaded on trucks, and then cremated outside (picture on page 58) because the mortality rate during one of the many typhus epidemics in the Auschwitz region surpassed the cremation capacity of the crematorium. Under the influence of camp rumours, Kantor may merely have given a different interpretation to the proceeding he observed, and believed that a "gassing" had just taken place inside the crematorium. This would be a classic example of an idea which is totally removed from reality originating under the influence of mass suggestion. Seen from this aspect, Kantor's pictures, which he produced in 1945, might come much closer to representing reality than anything else that was concocted later about Auschwitz-Birkenau. Why this book, which in many respects cannot be harmonized with the official Auschwitz picture of today, was published in Germany in 1972 is a question that must remain open. The reader may be able to answer this question himself.

Now let us turn to those who profess to know exactly what took place inside the Birkenau "death factories." Comparing their descriptions will itself answer the question as to their truthfulness.

The Birkenau "Death Factories" As Portrayed In The Most Important "Eyewitness Accounts"

Preliminary Remarks

Naturally, almost every witness reporting on the alleged extermination of Jews in Auschwitz-Birkenau professes to have been an "eyewitness." The great majority of these restrict themselves completely to vague statements which are quite obviously meant to inflate their own basically modest experience. There are many Abbe Renards, each with his Odysseus complex (see p. 144f above), and the unreality of the events the relate is usually quite obvious. Thus a certain Sigismund Bendel, who claims to have belonged to the *Sonderkommando* at Birkenau, reports, for example, on the cremation of gassing victims beside crematorium IV(!):

> Thick, black smoke ascends from the pits. It all happens so quickly and is so unimaginable that I think I am dreaming... An hour later everything is back to normal. The men take the ashes out of the pits and make a pile. Another transport is brought to crematorium IV.[415]

Perhaps Bendel really was dreaming! It is totally impossible to reduce corpses to a little pile of ashes on an open funeral pyre within an hour. Even the uncritical reader must come to the conclusion that Bendel is lying after he

---

[415] Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, p. 221. Bendel has yet to explain how he, a member of the Sonderkommando, survived imprisonment at Auschwitz. It is universally maintained in the Auschwitz literature that after a certain time, members of these Kommandos were themselves liquidated: See for example *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 126; Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, p. 395; *Der Quell*, Issue 9/1961, p. 412; Adelsberger, *op. cit.*, p. 102.

reads further in Bendel's account: "The prisoners on the [173] *Sonderkommando* had to take the fat which flowed from the funeral pyre and pour it over the corpses so that they would burn better."

We can safely ignore this and similar "eyewitness accounts" even when they appear in works that purport to be "scholarly." In the following section, we intend to compare only such portrayals as are almost universally accorded special significance, namely those of Nyiszli, Broad, and, particularly, Höss. Further, we want to include in our comparison the accounts in the WRB Report, insofar as they concern the alleged gassings of Jews in Birkenau. The WRB Report is, as has already been repeatedly shown, the basis of the legend. The book by Vrba and Bestic, parts of which have already been considered, cannot be overlooked in this context, since its author, Dr. Vrba, was allegedly the most important informant of the War Refugee Board. In the reports of these "eyewitnesses" we shall also find the most details about the subject of our investigation. It was emphasized earlier that the authorship of all these accounts is questionable. The checking and comparison of their factual content will further underscore their unreliability. It will be demonstrated conclusively that the alleged "eyewitnesses" are no more capable of elevating the Auschwitz legend to the rank of a historical fact than is the completely inadequate documentary "evidence."

To provide a better overview, the beginnings of the alleged extermination of the Jews and its subsequent "perfection" in the newly constructed crematoria will be discussed in and of themselves; a few details concerning both periods will be added. Not a word will be wasted on the so-called "selections" even though Broszat attempted, in his expert witness deposition for the Auschwitz Trial, to give the impression that this procedure existed only at Auschwitz.[416] I doubt whether this expression even existed at that time. Possibly it first appeared when the Auschwitz legend was developed further; Höss, for instance, did not use it when he testified and gave his deposition at Nuremberg. The sorting of transports of prisoners according to their apparent state of health, profession, and other characteristics (*e.g.*, sex, age, *etc.*) upon their arrival in the camp was not practised at Auschwitz alone. Given the importance which the concentration camps increasingly assumed in the war effort, it was a necessity and indeed only natural. In no case does it provide sufficient circumstantial evidence for a planned murder of even part of those "selectees."[417]

In the following, WRB 1 refers to the report by Vrba and Wetzler in Part 1 of the WRB Report (*op. cit.*, I), while the abbreviation WRB 2 designates the report of the alleged Polish major (see p. 123f. above). Whenever Vrba is cited, the reference is to the book he wrote together with Alan Bestic, *Ich kann nicht vergeben*. The Nyiszli quotations are taken from Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's book *Auschwitz: Zeugnisse und Berichte*; they correspond, at least in meaning, to the version of Nyiszli's account in Schoenberner's book *Wir haben es [174] gesehen*. The earlier Nyiszli version could not be considered because it was not available to me. The page numbers of the so-called Broad Report refer to the brochure published by the Auschwitz Museum, *Aussage von Pery Broad, einem SS Mann der politischen Abteilung im KL Auschwitz* (Statement of Pery

[416] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, p. 131.
[417] See on this Butz, *op. cit.*,pp. 110ff.

Broad, an SS Man in the Political Section at Auschwitz), which agrees word for word with the text of the Broad Report in Rawicz's *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, also published by the Auschwitz Museum. In the case of Höss, the various testimonies he gave or that were placed in his mouth will be considered together. That precisely this man, whose alleged or real statements contradict each other on essential points, is vaunted as the most important "key witness" is indicative of the probative value of the testimony of the rest of the "eyewitnesses."

Beginning of the "Gassings" and the First "Extermination Facilities"

In the first of his written depositions that is known to us —the Nuremberg affidavit of April 5, 1946, the first commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, states the following (*op. cit.*, paragraph 4): "Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer of 1941 and continued until the fall of 1944."[418]

The date of the beginning of the alleged mass gassings reported by Höss referred at the time only to Auschwitz. For, a little later in the same deposition, Höss stated that he had received the order for this "in June 1941" and that at that time "there were already in the general government three other extermination camps: Belzec, Treblinka and Wolzek"[419] (*op. cit.*, paragraph 6). In the manuscript he allegedly completed in Cracow prison in November 1946, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz* (The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Auschwitz), his claims are essentially more indefinite. There it is stated (*Kommandant in Auschwitz* – KiA, P. 155): "I cannot say on what date the extermination of the Jews began. Probably it was in September 1941, but it may not have been until January 1942."

In his alleged autobiography, which he completed in February 1947, in the Cracow prison, his memory served him better: the extermination of the Jews began "in the spring of 1942" (KiA, p. 123).

These contradictions are not resolved by the fact that in another passage of his Cracow memoir Höss explains how his deputy *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Firtzsch, first tested "Cyklon B" on Russian prisoners of war (KiA, pp. 122, 155), since he does not report the date. This gassing allegedly took place in the "detention cells of block 11;"[420] Höss himself, "shortly afterward" allegedly

---

[418] IMT XXXIII, 275ff. The document is reproduced in full by Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 101f. A translation —partially inexact— can also be found in Poliakov-Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, pp. 127ff.

[419] An extermination camp named Wolzek is not mentioned in the concentration camp literature, so far as I can see.

[420] According to Smolen (*op. cit.*, p. 15) this took place on September 3, 1941. Smolen contradicts himself here, because two paragraphs earlier he reports that the first transport of Soviet prisoners arrived at Auschwitz on October 7, 1941 —more than a month later. Rawicz also gives the date of September 3, 1941 in his footnote 112 to the Höss account (*KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, p. 92). He also provides a thoroughly detailed description of the event, without, however, giving any sources.

A report by one Tadeusz Paczula, which was written especially for the book *Auschwitz-Zeugnisse und Berichte* (Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner) also dates the incident September 1, 1941. On the obscure testimony of this witness at the Auschwitz trial see Bernd Naumann (*op. cit.*, pp. 131-133). Other witnesses were more cautious and did not mention a date, although they confirmed the incident. According to Reitlinger (*op. cit.*, p. 162) this first gassing did not take place until September 15, 1941. See on all this p. 118 above.

participated in a gassing of 900 Russians in the mortuary of the old crematorium in Auschwitz.

There is no mention whatsoever of these gassings of Russians in WRB 1 and 2 or in the accounts of Vrba and Nyiszli. That is understand[175]able in the case of Nyiszli, since he is not supposed to have arrived in Auschwitz until May 1944.[421] Wetzler, however, arrived in Auschwitz in April 1942 (WRB 1, p. 1), Vrba in July 1942 (WRB 1, p. 29; Vrba, p. 88), and the Polish Major as early as March 1942 (WRB 2, p. 1). If these gassings of Russians had actually taken place, they would at least have heard rumours about them. According to Höss, "Russian *politruks*, commissars, and certain political officials" were first brought to the Auschwitz concentration camp for liquidation "in autumn of 1941" (KiA, p. 155), and, at the beginning, were supposedly "shot."

Broad, who —as he declared in his affidavit of October 20, 1947 (*op. cit.*, paragraph 2)— was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942, reports that in the "summer of 1942"... he "first heard rumours of the murder of Jews by gas in Auschwitz" and also learned, at the same time, that "Russians were being put to death with gas" (*op. cit.*, paragraph 4).[422] In the same passage, he relates that about this time he himself could observe from his office the "gassing" of "about 200 people" in the crematorium, which was located about 100 meters away." Actually, according to his description of the event, he could see only that 200 people —whether they were Jews or Russians Broad does not say —were taken to the courtyard of the crematorium and that SS men wearing gas masks were busying themselves on the roof of crematorium; everything else is obviously supposition.

Thus none of our "eyewitnesses" provides specific information on the beginning of the alleged gassings. WRB 1 and 2 do state the approximate time at which large numbers of Jews arriving at Birkenau in prisoner transports were singled out for "gassing." According to WRB 1, that took place in the course of May 1942 with a transport of about 1,600 French Jews, who, except for 200 young girls and 400 men, were all gassed and cremated in the nearby "Birch Forest" (Birkenwald) (*op. cit.*, p. 10).[423] According to WRB 2, the "extermination campaign" began in "spring 1942;" Polish Jews are named here as the first victims (*op. cit.*, p. 12). The timing agrees with Höss's final Cracow manuscript (see p. 255 above), which possibly was adjusted to agree with the WRB Report; according to Höss, however, the first transport of Jews came from Upper Silesia (KiA, p. 123), that is, from Eastern Upper Silesia (KiA, p. 155), which according to the Polish interpretation was indeed Polish land. WRB 1, however, mentions, in conjunction with the report of the initial mass gassing of French Jews, that previously thousands of Polish Jews had for many months been brought from the various ghettos directly to the "Birch Forest" to be gassed and cremated. According to this, the "extermination facilities" in the Birch Forest must have been in operation at the beginning of the year 1942, or even 1941.

---

[421] Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, *op. cit.*, p. 395; see also Aretz in *Der Quell*, Issue 9/1961, p. 411.

[422] In the so-called Broad Report one finds only a very vague hint, which gives the impression that Broad himself saw the corpses of the Russians who had been gassed.

[423] In the Vrba-Wetzler Report reproduced by Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner (*op. cit.*, pp. 243ff.) which deviates in many ways from WRB 1, the arrival and gassing of this transport was transferred to june 1941; *op. cit.*, p. 247.

If the claims of our "eyewitnesses" about the beginning of the gassings and their first victims are confusing, then their descriptions of what the first "extermination facilities" looked like are even more contradictory. [176] Practically nothing is in agreement here.

WRB 1 states that a large barracks had been erected in the Birch Forest, and the "selectees" were gassed in it. Beside this barracks was a trench, 15 meters long and several meters deep, in which the dead were cremated (*op. cit.*, pp. 8 and 9).

According to WRB 2, in the Birch Forest were "special gassing barracks" (plural!) which "consisted of large halls, airtight... " There were built-in ventilators which could be opened or closed as necessity dictated. The interiors of the "gassing barracks" were done up like baths, to "deceive the victims and render them more tractable" (*op. cit.*, p. 13).

WRB 2 also describes the disposal of the corpses differently: Until the autumn of 1942, they supposedly were, as a rule, buried in mass graves. The old crematorium in Auschwitz was not used for the cremation of these corpses. Since, however, they had been covered only with a very thin layer of earth, the corpses in the mass graves caused an unbearable stench, for which reason they were exhumed in the autumn of 1942, and cremated in the four crematoria which had been constructed in the meantime. Some of the unfortunate victims, however, were stacked in piles in the open and were cremated by using gasoline as fuel. The enormous amount of ash was scattered in all directions over the fields (*op. cit.*, p.13). Completely different and —as usual— self-contradictory are the claims of Rudolf Höss. His Nuremberg affidavit, which is remarkably muddled, does not mention provisional extermination facilities at all. It gives the impression that the regular extermination facilities with "gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time" (*op. cit.*, paragraph 7) were built immediately. In another passage of the affidavit, Höss makes reference to the "extermination building at Auschwitz" (*op. cit.*, paragraph 6), and later speaks of only *one* extermination facility. The affidavit thus awakens the impression that there existed in Auschwitz only *one* extermination facility, which, however, had several gas chambers; according to this, provisional gassings in makeshift facilities never occurred in Auschwitz.

As already mentioned (see p. 140 above), Höss, under cross-examination on April 15, 1946,[424] got caught up in a contradiction to the content of his affidavit, which, however, neither side —not even the defence— contested or even recognized. Now he suddenly explained that *before* the construction of the crematoria —Höss left the number open— "provisional facilities" existed, and had been "used initially." According to Höss' testimony on this occasion, they were "surrounded by woods and could not be seen from a distance." Höss did not make more specific statements on this point, nor were they demanded of him. What suggested this statement to Höss —a statement that rather contradicts his affidavit— is not clear. He could not have arrived at this idea on his own, for it is too obviously a product of atrocity propaganda or [177] an outgrowth of inmate fantasies. This is shown by the different treatment it received in the WRB Report, as we noted above.

Not until his Cracow memoir did Höss say anything more precise about the "provisional facilities" which, it is alleged, were used initially for the

[424] IMT XI, 438ff.

extermination of the Jews. This account obviously aimed at achieving a greater appearance of reality than the inmate gossip spread previously, and the WRB Report accounts. In the period that followed, it was therefore adopted as the official version by "contemporary historians." In the report *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz*, Höss was made to describe in detail how he, together with Eichmann, decided the location of the first extermination facility after he had received the extermination order from Himmler. There it is stated (KiA, p. 154):

> We decided that a peasant farmstead situated in the northwest corner of what later became the third building sector at Birkenau would be the most suitable. It was isolated and screened by woods and hedges, and it was also not far from the railroad. The bodies could be placed in long, deep pits dug in the nearby meadows. We had not at the time thought of burning the corpses. We calculated that after gas proofing the premises then available, it would be possible to kill about 800 people simultaneously with a suitable gas. These figures were borne out later in practice. Eichmann could not then give me the starting date for the operation because everything was still in the preliminary stages and the Reichsführer SS had not yet issued the necessary orders.

This brief passage contains three contradictions to Höss' Nuremberg affidavit: According to it, the gassings began "during the summer 1941" (*op. cit.*, paragraph 4), immediately after the orders were received from the RFSS (Reichsführer-SS, Heinrich Himmler), the "extermination building" was "set up" at once (*op. cit.*, paragraph 6), and in Nuremberg Höss knew nothing whatsoever about "long, deep pits" for the burial of corpses. Since, according to Höss, a "farmstead" was selected as the first extermination facility, it naturally could not be located "in the Birch Forest" (WRB 1), or, as the case may be, "nestled in the woods" (Höss' testimony of April 15, 1946); that would be highly unusual for a "farmstead." Hence this statement was more elegantly and descriptively rephrased: "isolated and screened by woods and hedges."

According to the report mentioned above, another extermination facility became necessary because the transports of Jews destined for extermination increased during the summer of 1942. Of this Höss writes (or was forced to write) (*op. cit.*, pp. 156-157):

> The peasant farmstead west of the future site of crematoriums III and IV was selected and made ready. Two huts near bunker I and three near bunker II were erected, in which the victims undressed. Bunker II was the larger and could hold[EMTHRt] [EMEN]about 1,200 people.

According to Höss, Bunker I and II were the official terms for the farm [178] buildings that had been converted to "gas chambers." Höss continues:

> During the summer of 1942 the bodies were still being placed in the mass graves. Toward the end of the summer, however, we started to burn them; at first on wood pyres bearing some 2,000 corpses, and later in pits together with bodies previously buried. In the early days oil was poured on the bodies, but later methanol was used. Bodies were burned in pits, day and night, continuously. By the end of November all the mass graves had been emptied.

In this fashion, nearly all the rumours in circulation about the alleged "provisional extermination facilities" were integrated, in a plausible context, into what is purportedly one of the essential documents of recent history, the "memoirs" of the Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss. This last quotation contradicts, however, the statement that Höss allegedly submitted to Dr. Gilbert, the American prison psychologist at Nuremberg, on April 24, 1946, which was not taken into consideration in the IMT trial (see pp. 134, 141 above). It contained no mention of temporary facilities; but Höss does mention, in connection with the Birkenau crematoria, an "open facility —*i.e.,* an old farm

house was sealed tightly and converted into a gassing area that had a capacity of approximately 1,500 people. The cremation followed in open trenches, using wood as fuel, and this was actually unlimited, so that, according to my calculation, up to 8,000 people could be cremated in a period of 24 hours."

According to this older Höss statement, the fuel used for the cremation of corpses in the open was wood, not oil refuse or methanol. Had it, in the meantime, been realized that the claimed incineration capacity could not have been achieved with wood alone? For safety's sake, this "open facility" was, by the way, also integrated into the later Höss memoirs. There it is stated (KiA, pp. 160-161):

> Provisional structure I was demolished when work was started on building section III of Birkenau. Crematorium II, later designate d bunker V, was used up to the last and was also kept as a stand-by when breakdown occurred in crematoriums I to IV. When larger numbers of transports were being received, gassing was carried out by day in number V and numbers I to IV were used for those transports which arrived by night. The capacity of number V was practically unlimited, so long as cremations could be carried out both day and night.

In this fashion, the connection was established between the Höss memoirs and the Höss-Gilbert document, which also contains the completely erroneous statement that the cremation possibilites of open trenches were unlimited. The originators of this claim obviously had no idea of how difficult and time-consuming the cremation of corpses in the open is, even with the aid of petrochemical fuels, if complete destruction of the human body, right down to ashes, is to be achieved. Above all, this would be impossible in the "deep" pits mentioned not only by Höss, but also by others, since a suffficient and even oxygenation would be [179] lacking. In order to make the fantastic estimate of the number of Jews exterminated that was placed in Höss' mouth appear somewhat believable, this obvious lie had to be resorted to. At Nuremberg, Höss gave the number of Jews gassed as 2 1/2 million.[425] In his Cracow memoirs, the number of the alleged victims was reduced to 1.3 million, which would still seem impossible to a sober mathematician.[426]

The contradictions and increasing "exactness" of Rudolf Höss's claims about the beginning of the alleged extermination of the Jews, made in various stages of his testimony, are noteworthy enough, but they are surpassed by the immense contradictions between Pery Broad's Nuremberg affidavit and the so-called Broad Report. These two "documents" are in total disagreement with one another. The Broad Report, which —as mentioned— was not made public until the year 1965, by a Polish source, also contradicts Höss's Cracow memoir on essential points, though —when considered superficially— they seem to be in agreement.

We have already seen (see p. 175 above) that Broad, in his affidavit, claims to have witnessed only one "gassing" in the old crematorium from a distance, and that was from a hiding place which offered limited possibilities of observation. In the Broad Report, however, this alleged event is described in complete detail (*op. cit.*, pp. 51-55). The SS men involved are mentioned by name. The content of the conversation of the victims as well as that of the SS personnel concerned, as well as the appearance of the victims and the whole

---

[425] IMT XI, 458; XXXIII, 275.

[426] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 162f. On the possible combustion capacity of the crematory ovens constructed by the firm of Topf & Söhne, see above 49f. See on this question also Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 118.

procedure of their murder are all described as though Broad had been right there. Now Broad is suddenly aware that those gassed at that time all wore "yellow Stars of David on their wretched clothing" while, in his affidavit, he made no mention of their ethnic background. According to Höss —as we remember— the victims were Russian prisoners of war. Moreover, the number of victims is also increased in the Broad Report: the 200 people mentioned in the affidavit have now become "three to four hundred people." In the Höss memoirs, of course, as many as 900 Russians are said to have been put to death with gas at that time in the old crematorium, an operation that supposedly lasted "several days" (KiA, pp. 122, 155). The Broad Report states, in conclusion, that the gassing of Jews began in 1942, and that every day "one transport after another" disappeared in the Auschwitz crematorium. This, too, is in contradiction to the Broad affidavit. There Broad merely states that these "measures... were repeated several times in the crematorium in Auschwitz in 1942" without his having observed them (paragraph 4 of the affidavit).

The greatest contradiction between the Höss memoirs and the Broad Report, however, is that, according to the latter, the alleged gassings in the "farm houses" of Birkenau did not begin until 1943, and then only because —according to the Broad Report— the capacity of the old crematorium in Auschwitz was no longer sufficient.[427] Until that time, [180] according to the Broad Report, the old crematorium in Auschwitz, which Höss mentions only in connection with the liquidation of Soviet commissars and other functionaries, alone served for the extermination of Jews.[428]

In the Broad Report, an essentially more thorough —and in some ways different— description is given of the location, appearance, and use of the provisional extermination facilities of Birkenau (*op. cit.*, pp. 56-57). They consisted of "two pretty and clean-looking farm houses... brilliantly whitewashed, with quaint thatched roofs, surrounded by fruit trees." They were set "in a lovely landscape, separated from each other by a small wood." The buildings had "no windows and a disproportionate number of remarkably heavy doors, with rubber gaskets and screw closings." "Several large stables" had been erected in the vicinity, like the ones that served as quarters for the

---

[427] According to Höss's Cracow memoirs, the exterminations in the farmhouses began in the spring of 1942; see pp. 174f. above.

[428] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 122, 155. Broad describes the old crematorium as a "stone building" surrounded "on three sides with mounds of earth" with a "flat concrete ceiling" as a roof. The three mounds of earth were supposedly "planted with small trees and lovely flowers" so that a stranger would not be able "to find it easily." Six air holes "with closed sides and a ventilator" are said to have been built into the ceiling of the mortuary. See Broad Report, pp. 26-28.

In the Höss memoirs one reads that "during the unloading of the Russian transport, several holes were punched in the earth and concrete ceiling of the mortuary," through which the gas "was thrown in" (*Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 122, 155). Here the whole procedure is described as a provisional measure, while the Broad Report creates the impression that the mortuary was built as a gas chamber from the outset.

Of course, the legendary flame which shot several meters high out of the crematorium chimney is not missing from the Broad Report. According to Broad (p. 27), the most amazing thing about this chimney was that it stood several meters from the crematorium and was "connected via underground pipes to the four ovens" in which "four to six bodies at a time" could be burned. How Broad, who had attended a technical institute, could imagine the smoke traveling by underground pipes to the chimney is not explained. But one may assume that this fantastic account does not come from his own hand. The Broad Report has clearly been adjusted to accommodate the "resconstruction" of the crematorium.

prisoners in the Birkenau camp. The victims had to undress in these before they were driven into the "gas chambers." After the "gassing" the corpses were loaded on "flatbed trucks" and hauled to "pits that were surrounded with gigantic fences" from which "clouds of smoke ascended day and night." "Specialists" stacked "a thousand and more" corpses, layer upon layer, in such pits, with wooden boards between each layer, and used methanol to set this "open-air stage" ablaze.

So much for the Broad Report, which undoubtedly gives the impression that Broad witnessed all this himself. From the Broad affidavit, the reliability of which is probably not to be doubted, it emerges that Broad had only heard of these things and did not know any details of them. He states (paragraph 4, last sentence):

> "I discovered from SS men that the bulk of the people designated for gassing were brought directly to Birkenau, where two farm houses which had been converted into gassing bunkers were located. The capacity of these two provisional bunkers was 800 to 1,000 people."

In another passage of the affidavit (paragraph 6), Broad mentions, as at least partially his own observation, that there were only "about 10 large cremation places, where 800 to 1,000 people were cremated on funeral pyres" the glow of which "was visible within a circumference of at least 30 kilometers."

Thus it may be regarded as an established fact that the Broad Report published by the Poles is a later amplification and falsification of the statement Broad had made for the British. For it is totally improbable that the original Broad report contained more information than the sworn affidavit Broad later made in Nuremberg. The "editors" of the report Broad prepared for the British did not succeed in avoiding contradictions with the Höss memoirs, which seems to me to be one of the failures that occur again and again in counterfeits of this type.[429] They obviously knew nothing about the existence of the Broad affidavit; otherwise they probably would not have tampered with the report.
[181]

Crematoria and "Gas Chambers"

According to WRB 1, a "new, modern crematorium with gassing facilities... was dedicated" at the end of February 1943 (*op. cit.*, p. 14). This passage of the report continues:

> The gassing and cremating of corpses in the birch forest was terminated after the four crematoria that were built for this purpose took over the work. The large was filled, the ground leveled, and the ash, as before, used as fertilizer in the agricultural camp at Heimense. Hence it is impossible to find any trace of the horrible mass murders which took place there.[430]

---

[429] In the Broad Report it is also stated, in contradiction to Höss, that there were twelve collapsible gallows in the courtyard of Block 11. With this the forgers have surely gone too far, unless this was one of the falsehoods in the original Broad Report with which Broad wanted to gain the favour of the English. In any case this is corrected in the Auschwitz Museum's edition of the report, in a footnote to the effect that there was only one gallows in existence. In a footnote to page 160 of his *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Rawicz writes that there were "two movable gallows" and also "several posts which, in their appearance, brought to mind gallows." Thus do the Exterminationists, caught once more in the self-woven well of their own lies, struggle desperately to save what there is to save.

[430] By "Heimense" is probably meant the experimental agricultural camp Harmense, near Auschwitz. There is no mention of four crematoria, nor of the fact that today no traces of the mass murder in the birch forest are to be found, in the Vrba-Wetzler report published in Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner (*op. cit.*, p. 248).

The report is cautiously silent about the dates of completion the three other crematoria that were put into operation after the opening of the first crematorium. Here we notice already signs of uncertainty on this point, something that must arouse doubt even as to the actual number of the crematorium buildings erected in Birkenau (see pp. 47ff. above). Yet the claim that four crematoria with gassing facilities existed in Birkenau was elevated to the rank of the official version no later than the publication of the alleged Cracow memoirs of Höss.

WRB 1 also provides the first information about the nature of the four "death factories." They are depicted as follows:

> At present, four crematoria are now in operation in Birkenau, two larger ones, I and II, and two smaller, III and IV. Crematoria I and II consist of three parts, *viz*: A, the oven room; B, the large hall; C, the gas chamber. A large chimney ascends from the oven room, around which nine ovens are grouped, each of which can accommodate three normal corpses; in one and a half hours, these are completely consumed. That translates into a daily capacity of some 2,000 corpses. Beside the oven room there is a large "reception hall" which gives the impression of the anteroom of a large bath house. It has a capacity of 2,000 people; evidently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and several steps lead down to a very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this gas chamber have likewise been given the appearance of entrances to bathing rooms in order to deceive the victims. The roof is provided with three hatches, which can be hermetically sealed from the outside... [At this point, claims are made about the gassing procedure —Author]... Crematoria III and IV operate on basically the same principle, but their capacity is only half as great. The total capacity of the four cremation and gassing facilities in Birkenau is approximately 6,000 people daily.

This account is illustrated with a floor plan of the entire facility (*op. cit.*, pp. 14-16). The most amazing thing about it is the alleged rail track leading directly from the gas chamber to the oven room, on which —according to the description of the conduct of a "gassing" (*op. cit.*, p. 16)— the corpses of the gassing victims are hauled to the crematorium on flat trucks. According to the floor plan, the rail tracks go right through the middle of the reception hall. Since the gas chamber is one floor below and separated from this room by several stairs, it remains unclear how [182] this was accomplished. We have seen that later descriptions —for example, the one by Nyiszli— solved the problem with the help of freight elevators (see p. 204 above), of which, up to this point, there is no mention in the WRB Report.

A number of other things seem questionable, indeed even ridiculous, about this description: What was the function of the waiting room located directly below and of the same size as the reception room? Similarly, the question as to how the nine ovens in the crematorium were all connected to a single chimney cannot be answered, even with the aid of the floor plan. According to this plan, there was no possibility of connecting at least four of the ovens directly to the chimney. Moreover, the cremation capacity is undoubtedly placed too high, if one proceeds from the alleged time for cremation and the capacity of the ovens, taking into account the absolutely necessary preparation and cleaning time. Uncertainty also remains about whether the stairs led to the gas chambers from the reception room or from the waiting room located on the floor below. Was the latter a basement room or was it at ground level? To provide the reception hall and the gas chamber with the appearance of anterooms to a bath house would seem senseless in view of the tracks running through both rooms; this simply just does not fit in with the claim that the victims were to be deceived.

It is noteworthy that some of these ambiguities were omitted from the version of the Vrba/Wetzler report published in Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's book (*op. cit.*, pp. 243ff.). The claim that below the reception hall —in this report called the "preparation hall"— yet another waiting room of the same size was located is missing. This makes it clear that stairs from the reception hall (preparation hall) led to the gas chamber. Further, it is expressly stated that the rail tracks went from the gas chamber "through the hall." The problem of how these rail tracks could lead from the gas chamber to the "preparation hall" located on the floor above and yet remain hidden from the victims who were to be deceived is, however, not solved in this edited version of the Vrba/Wetzler report. The deception of the victims inside the gas chamber is described somewhat more plausibly than in WRB 1, since it is stated (*op. cit.*, p. 248): "The walls are masked with dummy shower fixtures so that it looks like a gigantic washroom."

WRB 1, on the other hand, also represents the gas chamber as only a kind of anteroom to the actual bathing rooms. It is always necessary to bear in mind here that both reports allegedly originated with the same person. Are we required to waste one more word on their lack of credibility?

No less incredible is WRB 2, according to which the four crematoria were supposedly ready for use in the autumn of 1942 (*op. cit.*, p. 13). Typically, nothing is mentioned about the appearance and nature of the buildings. But it seems as though the crematoria of WRB 2 served only [183] for the cremation of corpses, while the gassings were supposedly carried out in the "special gassing barracks" mentioned earlier in this book (see p. 176 above). It is difficult to realize how the War Refugee Board could combine such a variety of contradictory reports in a single document and even declare in its foreword that these reports present a picture in accordance with the facts as to the "terrible events" within the "extermination camps" of Auschwitz and Birkenau. It is understandable, however, that the WRB Report had to vanish in it entirety when it was later attempted to provide a somewhat more believable and unified picture of the Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination camp.

While the dimensions of the crematoria buildings are not reported in WRB 1 and 2, Vrba relates to us in his book, which appeared about 20 years later, that crematorium I went into operation "in January 1943" —according to WRB 1, it was the "end of February 1943"— and was "approximately 100 meters (330 ft.) long and 50 meters (165 ft.) wide" which comes to a total surface area of 5,000 square meters (54,450 square ft.). If one proceeds on the premise that two of the four crematoria were —as is usually claimed— of the same construction (see WRB 1; also p. 234 above) and crematoria I and II had approximately twice the cremation capacity of the smaller crematoria, III and IV, the latter ones must have had a surface area of approximately 2,500 square meters each (27,225 square ft.). These gigantic dimensions are, however, far out of proportion to the foundations, which still exist today (see p. [ENENEN] above), or to the specifications in the previously mentioned building plans. Since we have noted elsewhere that Vrba is a notorious liar, we need not be surprised at this. By the way, the entire dilemma of the gassing legend comes here into focus: On the one hand, the size of the crematoria buildings reported by Vrba obviously contradicts the reality, while, on the other, only buildings of such a large scale lend a measure of credibility to the claim that the gas

chambers could accommodate 2,000 to 4,000 people. This is probably the reason that Vrba finally settled on these dimensions.

The same or similar considerations probably led Vrba also to increase the capacity of the crematoria in his post-war report as opposed to his claims in WRB 1. According to Vrba, the big, new crematorium had 14 cremation ovens, each of which could reduce three corpses to ashes within 20 minutes (*op. cit.*, pp. 16-17). That corresponds to a cremation capacity of 3,024 corpses within 24 hours. According to WRB 1, this crematorium had —as we remember— only 9 ovens, each with four openings, of which each also had a capacity of three corpses. Neverthe less, the larger facility had a cremation capacity of only 1,728 corpses in 24 hours, since WRB 1 correctly calculated the cremation time for each corpse at approximately one and a half hours.[431] Why Vrba retreated from this estimate —which is the only believable statement in WRB 1— is a question that cannot be answered. Possibly he wanted to be in [184] agreement with the Höss memoir, which, in the meantime, had been elevated to the rank of a historical source. In the Höss memoir, the cremation time for one corpse is likewise set at 20 minutes.[432]

Besides these several remarks, some of which contradict WRB 1, Vrba has nothing to report to his readers about the Birkenau crematoria. He remains completely silent about the layout and appearance of the alleged gas chambers.

We learn more and more new things, however, from our legendary informant Miklos Nyiszli. He gives the following description of the crematoria and gas chambers of Birkenau:

The "cremation hall" is "approximately one hundred and fity meters long, a bright room with whitewashed walls and concrete floor." The windows have "sturdy iron bars." Beside each of the "fifteen cremation ovens" there is a ventilator. These 15 ventilators are supposed to "adjust the fire in the ovens to the required temperature. Connected to the crematorium are an underground "disrobing room" and a gassing room of the same size. Each of these rooms has a capacity of 3,000 people and is 200 meters (660 ft.) long (no estimate is given of the width); they are adjacent to one another. The disrobing room is furnished with benches and with hooks for the victims' clothing. In the middle of the gas chamber are "pillars" 30 meters (100 ft.) apart from each other, reaching from "the floor to the ceiling." These are not "support pillars, but sheet metal pipes with many holes drilled through them." Each is connected to an opening in the roof of the gas chamber, which can be sealed. The gas "Zyklon" is dropped through these; it reacts "as soon as it comes into contact with the air." It "escapes immediately through the holes of the pillars and fills the chamber below within seconds." Twenty minutes after the gas has been dropped in, "the electric ventilators are turned on in order to dispel the poisonous gas." In another room, which because of its function must be located directly beneath the cremation hall, are "four large freight elevators" each of which can take 20 to 25 corpses and deliver them "up to the burning hall of the crematorium." Altogether there were four such crematoria with gas chambers,

---

[431] This calculation does not take into account the tasks that would have had to be done in between, such as transporting the bodies, disposing of the ashes, clearing up, etc.

[432] See *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 167. This statement is completely unrealistic because even today the cremation of a body is not possible in such a short time, as every expert on cremation will confirm. Höss must have known this; but the "editors" of his "autobiography" were apparently laymen in that field.

and they were "almost equal in size." After the hair was cut and the gold teeth removed by the "*Sonderkommando*" which was made up of inmates, "three corpses at a time" were placed "on a conveyor made of laminated steel" and pushed through the "heavy iron doors" of the ovens, which opened "automatically" into the crematorium, where they were consumed "within twenty minutes." Each day "several thousand people can be cremated" in the crematoria.[433]

So much for this Nyiszli version, which diverges completely from what is related in comparable detail and length in WRB 1. Its author was evidently concerned about being too contradictory of the "official" Höss version, as set forth in Höss's Cracow memoir *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz*. For that reason, it may be deliberately unclear on many decisive points —the arrangement of the ovens, the situation of the gas chambers in relation to the respective crematoria, the size of the rooms, *etc*. There can be no doubt that the Nyiszli memoirs have undergone changes —apart from the ones noted by Rassinier— since they were first published in the year 1951. Hence they are useless as source material on recent history, though they reflect a certain development of the Auschwitz legend and are of interest for that reason. The fact that they —like all other "eyewitness" accounts— contain gross impossibilities can hardly be overlooked. The 15 ventilators which supposedly adjusted the fire in the ovens "to the required temperature" are just as much nonsense as the alleged time of 20 minutes for cremation or the gigantic dimensions of the cremation facilities, which surpass even those in the Vrba report. Since the legend is, from the standpoint of technology, so much nonsense —as has been established again and again— one cannot go into details without creating absurdities. The perforated pillars in the gassing room, which would have been completely superfluous so far as the administration of the gas is concerned, are typical of the imaginative embellishment of "latrine gossip."

Another quite different description of the "death factories" is given in the Broad Report. It includes the following about the four new crematoria in Birkenau (*op. cit.*, p. 67):

> Two of them had subterranean gas chambers which could hold about 4,000 persons at a time. Two three-room gas chambers were added to the ground floor of two somewhat smaller crematories. In addition, each one of the murder factories had a huge hall in which the "resettlers" had to undress. In Crematories 1 and 2, these halls were underground. A 6-foot-wide stone staircase led down to them... Crematories 1 and 2 each had fifteen ovens, each of which could accommodate four to five bodies.

While WRB 1 and Vrba are ambiguous about the location of the gas chambers and the final Nyiszli version transfers all the gas chambers and disrobing rooms underground, according to this Broad Report, the gas chambers and disrobing rooms in two of the crematoria were situated underground, whereas the rest of them were built onto the crematoria buildings aboveground. This uncertain and contradictory reporting of the

---

[433] All quotations from Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner, pp. 84ff. The description in Schoenberner (*Wir haben es gesehen*, pp. 248ff.) is similar. That in numerous details deviations exist in the two versions of the report has not been considered here; this has already been dealt with elsewhere (pp. 156f. above). To what extent these differ from the Nyiszli reports published in *Les Temps Modernes* and in the magazine *Quick*, which, as Rassinier showed, also deviate from each other, I was unable to investigate (see also p. 155 above).

layout of the gas chambers is actually sufficient evidence that they merely existed in the imagination of these "eyewitnesses."

The 15 ovens mentioned in the Broad Report were supposedly located side by side (*op. cit.*, p. 68), while, according to WRB 1, they were grouped around a single chimney; Nyiszli makes no comment about the location of the ovens. Were any of these "eyewitnesses" ever inside one of the Birkenau crematoria? At least in the case of Broad, to judge by his Nuremberg affidavit of October 20, 1947, the answer to this question would have to be negative. For according to the contents of that document, Broad obtained his information about Birkenau from [186] other people's stories. That the Broad Report pretends the opposite demonstrates that it has been manipulated (see also p. 233 above). It evinces certain similarities with the Cracow Höss memoirs, without, of course, going into as much detail as they do. One must realize that the Broad Report, in its present form, could have come into existence only after the Höss memoirs, when the technical impossibilities contained in this "document" had possibly been at last recognized.

And with that —if one follows the "contemporary historians" of today— we have come to the most important "eyewitness" on the Birkenau "death factories" the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss, who, soon after the completion of the memoirs that he more or less wrote, in a Polish dungeon, died on a gallows erected in Auschwitz by his jailers.

As we already know, Höss gave no details about the crematoria and gas chambers of Birkenau either in his Nuremberg affidavit or in his testimony at the IMT trial. He did not mention even the number of such structures, and, strange to say, was not asked about it.

Not until the previously discussed Gilbert document (see pp. 141f. above) did Höss —insofar as he is the author of this document— make more detailed statements on this subject. According to this, there were supposedly "two large crematoria" in Birkenau, each of which had "five double ovens" (fired with coke). Up to 2,000 people could be cremated in each of them in the space of 24 hours. In addition, there were "two smaller facilities" in operation, each "with four larger double ovens" that could "eliminate approximately 1,500 people" presumably also within 24 hours, although that is not expressly stated in the document submitted by Gilbert. The gas chambers, the number and location of which are not mentioned in the Gilbert document, were allegedly "done up like showers, *i.e.*, there were shower heads and water pipes throughout and drains on the floor." The gas "Cyklon B" was —as it is again very vaguely and imprecisely expressed in this document— dropped down "from above, through special openings." Up to 2,500 people could be put to death "in one gassing room." Adding the previously mentioned "open air facility" (see p. 178 above), it was possible, according to the Gilbert document, to "exterminate and dispose of up to 10,000 people in 24 hours in the facilities described above."[434]

The Gilbert document is, as a whole, also remarkably unclear and confused, even though Höss, for the first time, goes into more detail about the alleged gas chambers and crematoria in Birkenau. In part, its contents are so

[434] Gilbert, *op. cit.*, pp. 448ff. Gilbert notes that this "document," a statement supposedly written in pencil (!), can be found in the records of the Eichmann Trial. In any case the "document" was at that time accepted by the court as evidence; see Nellessen, *op. cit.*, p. 232.

illogical that one is surprised that this "document" was submitted to the public by a psychologist, of all people. Assuming that two corpses could be cremated in each "double oven" which would perhaps be normal, and that the cremation of one corpse normally takes 90 minutes, up to 160 corpses could have been processed within a 24-hour period in the larger crematoria and 128 corpses in the "smaller" crematoria, which, oddly enough, had "larger" double ovens. This does [188] not include the required preparation and cleaning time. We cannot determine how Höss, under the "guidance" of this psychologist, arrived at the alleged cremation capacity of 2,000, or, as the case may be, 1,500 corpses within 24 hours. Without going into details here, the reported killing capacity of all four facilities combined is no less illogical and contradictory.

We at last find a description of the Birkenau gas chambers and crematoria which goes into further detail in the report *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz*, allegedly written by Höss in November 1946, although the question remains open as to what extent this report can be attributed to Höss. Despite its contradictions of other "sources" and even of earlier statements by Höss, the apostles of the extermination legend represent it as authentic and view it as the "most authoritative testimony."[435] We shall consider in a separate section the question of whether that view can be justified.

In this alleged Höss memoir, the following can be read about the subject of our investigation (*op. cit.*, pp. 160-161):

> The two large crematoriums I and II were built in the winter of 1942-43 and brought into use in the spring of 1943. They had five three-retort ovens and could be completely aired out. The bodies were taken to the ovens on the foor above by means of an elevator. The gas chambers could hold about 3,000 people, but this number was never reached, since the individual transports were as large as that.
>
> The two smaller crematoriums III and IV were capable, according to calculations made by the construction firm, Topf of Erfurt, of burning about 1,500 bodies within twenty-four hours. Due to the wartime shortage of materials the builders were compelled to economize during the construction of crematoriums III and IV and they were therefore built aboveground, with the ovens of a less solid construction.
>
> It soon became apparent, however, that the flimsy construction of these two four-retort ovens did not come up to the requirements. Number III failed completely after a short time and later ceased to be used altogether. Number IV had to be repeatedly shut down, since after its fires had been burning for from four to six weeks, the ovens or chimneys burned out. The gassed bodies were mostly burned in pits behind crematorium IV.

The damages to crematorium IV mentioned here are confirmed to a certain extent by a letter, published in Kühnl's collection of documents, from the firm of Topf & Söhne, dated April 10, 1943, in which the firm states that it is prepared to remove the cracks that had "recently" appeared in the "8-muffle ovens in crematorium IV" (*op. cit.*, p. 395). According to Höss, this crematorium had two "four-retort ovens," which can hardly be the same thing. To be sure, Höss designated the Birkenau crematoria as I to IV, while today in the literature they are almost universally identified by the numerals II to V. In accordance

---

[435] Thus, for example, Rawicz in his forward to *KL Auschwitz in den Augen des SS* (p. 15). Rawicz points out that the Höss "document" was not only stressed in dozens of works by historians, attorneys, psychologists and philosophers, but was also an object of deliberations by the courts" and was a basis for accusations against "instigators" and "perpetrators" of "unimaginable crimes." This may be somewhat exaggerated. However, the fact is that the Höss "autobiography" played a leading role in the Auschwitz trial, and in the testimony presented by experts at this trial; it was the only document besides the Broad Report which could "substantiate" the thesis of the extermination of Jews by gassing at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

with the current numbering, Höss could have been referring to crematorium V. According to the previously mentioned construction department list, this went into operation on April 4. 1943, while the damages mentioned [188] in the Kühnl document came to light on April 3 - that is, one clay earlier. On the other hand, crematorium IV was - according to the construction list - the first of the four crematoria to be put into operation. How does that jibe with Höss's claim that the smaller crematoria — that is, III and IV, or, as the case may be, IV and V - were constructed was a shortage of building materials, if one of them actually had been completed before the two large crematoria? In that case, the building materials would actually have had its effect during the construction of these large crematoria.

As can be seen, nothing in these documents seems to be in agreement. Given the constantly recurring unclear and contradictory statements, one almost despairs of making a thorough study of this material.

The Cracow Höss memoirs, however, contain even more remarkable departures from the Gilbert document. In the former, the larger crematoria "each had five double ovens." In the latter, they have "five three-retort ovens." Even more striking is the difference in the smaller crematoria, which Höss at one time states had "four larger double ovens each" and, at the same time, "two four-retort ovens each," which, moreover, were of lighter construction. With regard to the cremation the two documents are in agreement. In the Cracow Höss memoirs, the attempt is made to make this capacity seem credible by expressly stating that the cremation of a corpse took 20 minutes - as Vrba and Nyiszli also asserted - and likewise by claiming that "up to three corpses could be put into one oven at the same time" (*op. cit.*, p. 167). The technical impossibility of this time period for cremation has already been pointed out repeatedly.

In particular, Höss's contradictory statements about the nature of the ovens - on which matter Höss must certainly have been coached -clearly show that Höss, if the manuscript originated from his hand, was stating what was demanded of him, not what he himself knew or should have known. He had - as Eichmann'ds defence attorney Servatius expressed it - "submitted completely" (see p. 139 above). Otherwise, such contradictions as these, at least, would not have been possible.

In the Cracow memoirs, the exact location of the Birkenau crematoria is given for the first time. According to it, they were "erected at the end of the two main thoroughfares in Birkenau camp" (*op. cit.*, p. 161), which, significantly, is in accord with the groundplans submitted by the Poles. It is actually happenstance that the time of publication of the Höss memoirs coincided with the completion of the "transformation" of the former concentration camp grounds into an "Auschwitz Museum"?[436]

Another interesting peculiarity is found in the Höss Cracow memoirs with regard to the "gas chambers." They were "furnished with showers and water pipes" and "it was planned to use the gas chambers as [189] bathhouses when the extermination actions came to an end" (*op. cit.*, pp. 161 and 166).

---

[436] Laternser expressed himself very cautiously on his refusal to visit the site during the trial, to the effect that the dedication of the Auschwitz area "for museum purposes... had been preceded by substantial rebuilding... and also... tendentious explanations." See *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 48 and 411.

According to this Höss report, then, they were not just dummy fixtures, as is usually claimed. Had it been found that real shower rooms were present in Birkenau and were they only afterwards - as in the case of many other camps - falsely declared to be gas chambers? In any case, it is hardly believable that genuine shower rooms would have been converted into gas chambers instead of being used for their intended function.[437]

That the statements placed in Höss's mouth about the Birkenau crematoria and gas chambers contradict the statement of the other "eyewitnesses" on so many points is so obvious that it does not have to be discussed any further. Since their essential elements are far removed from reality and thus run counter to healthy common sense, one can only be amazed at how anybody could think of attributing significant value to the Cracow Höss memoirs as a source on recent history.

Further Details

Several details that play a role in the legend remain to be considered. One of the most important is that, according to many witness testimonies, an unbearable stench, supposedly emanating from the outdoor cremation of corpses, pervaded the Auschwitz area. This stench is repeatedly adduced as "evidence" of the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is overlooked that this claim cannot be reconciled with the allegation that there was an order to keep the extermination of the Jews secret.

It is characteristic and revealing that WRB 1 and 2 do not say a word about this unpleasant odor. Certainly this must be connected with the fact - pointed out by Butz (*Hoax*, pp. 53-99; pp. 61-129 of the German edition) - that the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps were not officially included in the Auschwitz atrocity propaganda as "extermination camps" until very late, namely, in November 1944. This very late awareness would be completely inexplicable had the extermination of the Jews, which according to the legend began no later than the spring of 1942, made itself perceptible through the stench that allegedly accompanied it.

However, in view of the very questionable evidence on hand, it was decided to seize on the additional piece of "evidence" for the alleged mass murder - even if only cautiously and reservedly - as early as the time of the Nuremberg IMT trial. Thus Höss was made to state the following in his affidavit of April 5, 1946 (*op. cit.*, end of paragraph 7):

> We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul odor and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.[438]

[190]

According to its context, this testimony of Höss's referred exclusively to the extermination of Jews. When the defence attorney Dr. Kaufmann asked Höss, in conjunction with the reading into the record of the affidavit, whether he - Höss - would agree with him that one might conclude from the stench

---

[437] From Rassinier's memoir of his camp experience, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, one learns that the inmates of the camp associated, over and over, the numerous shower rooms with the rumours which circulated about killings by gas (*op. cit.*, pp. 120, 153, 191).

[438] Quoted from Poliakov-Wulf, *op. cit.*, p. 129; see IMT XXXIII, 278 and Butz, *op. cit.*, p. 102.

caused by the cremation of corpses alone that Jews were being exterminated, and Höss answered in the affirmative, the chief justice of the Tribunal abruptly called a halt to cross-examination on this point. No doubt Höss had again strayed too far from the pattern dictated to him. For it must be assumed that in the course of the typhus epidemics that raged at various times in the Auschwitz region victims of these epidemics actually were cremated repeatedly on funeral pyres outdoors on a more or less large scale, especially before there was a crematorium in Birkenau. Höss had already confirmed that much when questioned by the defence attorney, Dr. Kaufmann, in regard to people who had "died a normal death in Auschwitz," and had thereby already involved himself, in a certain sense, in contradiction to the statement in his affidavit quoted above.[439]

In the Cracow Höss memoirs, it is again expressly claimed that the "stench of burning flesh was carried for many miles and caused the whole neighborhood to talk about the burning of the Jews. This situation, as well as the protests of the air defence services over'fires which could be seen from great distances at night,' eventually led to the construction of the four crematoria in Birkenau (KiA, pp. 160-161).

Thus, to a certain extent, allowances were made for the previously mentioned idea of secrecy, even though a little later in the Höss memoir it is stated, in contrast, that one of the provisional extermination facilities was "used up to the last and was also kept as a stand-by" in addition to the crematoria (KiA, pp. 160-161). Obviously, it was difficult to reconcile the claim that the alleged extermination of the Jews was of a secret character with the desire to present as many witnesses as possible to the slaughter.

In the Broad Report, which otherwise offers little that is concrete, this desire is, as had already been shown (see p. 145 above), clearly in the foreground; the Allies wished to provide a basis for the prosecution of the employees of IG Farben, who at that time were on trial before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. The Broad Report, which presumably was to perform the same function at the Auschwitz Trial, points in the same direction. Witnesses to the pervasive odor of burning corpses and the "nightly glow of the flames" (*op. cit.*, p. 64) were naturally witnesses to the extermination of the Jews in the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau, an obviously absurd conclusion.

Particularly important for the assessment of the credibility of our "eyewitnesses" must, in the final analysis, be what they report about the "gassings" as such. Here, too, contradictory accounts are presented, in the case of which, moreover, it can be recognized from certain details [191] that we are dealing with products of pure fantasy.

Let us begin with the entrance of the victims into the alleged gas chambers. Regarding this matter, it is stated in WRB 1 that the candidates for death were "so packed into the confined space that there was only standing

---

[439] IMT XI, 464. During my three-month stay in the Auschwitz area (in mid-1944), I never noticed the alleged stench in least, not even on my several visits to the main camp. See on this also Christophersen, *op. cit.*, p. 27.

Butz (*op. cit.*, pp. 118ff.) takes the position that the stench, which was confirmed by many witnesses, had its origin in the chemical industry around Auschwitz, and had nothing to do with body-burning. The industrial area was located, however, near Monowitz, approximately nine kilometres from Birkenau, and some six kilometres from Auschwitz; the odour is supposed to have emanated from Birkenau.

room;" often shots were fired to make those inside the chamber crowd closer together (*op. cit.*, p. 16). The other reports say nothing of this. Höss even expressly says in memoir *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz* that the "operation nearly always went smoothly" (KiA, p. 166). Otherwise, how could the victims have been deceived, a point on which all the other reports — strange to say, even WRB 1— are in agreement?

Before the gas was dropped into the gas chamber, there was, according to WRB 1, a "brief delay, presumably to bring the temperature of the room to a certain point." After that, SS men with masks climbed on the roof and, after opening the traps, dropped in the gas (*op. cit.*, p. 16). According to Nyiszli, however, that took place immediately after the doors to the gas chamber were locked. The SS man, according to this description, had only to enter the grass plot above the underground gas chamber, then lift the covers from the "concrete sockets"[440] which were thirty meters apart and which sealed the previously mentioned perforated "pillars" in the gassing room. And even Rudolf Höss, the most competent witness —according to current opinion— states, in his Cracow memoir *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz*, that the gas was "discharged by the waiting disinfectors through vents in the ceilings of the gas chambers, down a shaft that led to the floor" "immediately" after the gas chamber was sealed (KiA, p. 166). In the Gilbert document, he even states that this took place "simultaneously" with the sealing of the gas chamber. From Höss's description it is totally unclear how the "shafts" that transported the gas were configured. In both the larger crematoria, they had to pass through the cremation room, since, according to his description, the gas chambers in these crematoria were located directly below (KiA, p. 160). WRB 2, Vrba, and Broad provide no details on this question.[441]

There is no complete agreement about the nature and appearance of the gas used. According to WRB 1, it was a powder called "Cyklon" which came packaged in tin cans bearing the legend: "For use against vermin" (*op. cit.*, p. 16). WRB 2, however, mentions "hydrocyanic bombs" which were dropped down the ventilation openings (*op. cit.*, p. 13). In both cases, it remains uncertain what kind of gas was used and how it worked. The use of gas in the form of a bomb is a particularly amusing variation of the gas chamber legend.

Nyiszli simply describes the gas as "Zyklon" a "violet, crumbly mass" which was packaged in "green tin cans." This, however, is only according to Adler, Langbein, and Lingens-Reiner's Nyiszli (*op. cit.*, p. 86). Schoenberner's Nyiszli explains, in contradiction to this, that a "B-chlor [192] in powder form" was used (*op. cit.*, p. 250). Both Nyiszlis are in agreement only that the "Zyklon" changed into a gaseous state as soon as it came into contact with the air.

Vrba is also quite vague and unclear in regard to the characteristics of the gas. He speaks of "Zyklon-B crystals" which generated a "hydrocyanic gas"

---

[440] *Op. cit.*, p. 86; in Schoenberner's version of Nyiszli it reads "concrete chimneys" (*op. cit.*, p. 250).

[441] In other reports, according to which gas chambers were located beneath the crematorium rooms, the question as to how the in-put shafts were configured is never answered either. Compare for example the description of gas chambers in the report of the Auschwitz trial witness Jehuda Bacon in Deutschkron, *op. cit.*, pp. 64f. See on this testimony also footnote 131 to this chapter.

as a result —so he thinks— of the "heat produced by the bodies crowded so closely together" (*op. cit.*, pp. 18-19).

Broad likewise speaks of "Zyklon-B" (paragraph 5 of the affidavit), containers of which he claims to have seen at close hand, which bore the following legend: "Zyklon-B for combating pests. Careful, poison! To be opened only by trained personnel."

Thus it was disclosed for the first time that this preparation, which had been used for pest control long before the war, had also served for the murder of Jews in gas chambers. The Broad Report elabourates that the "hydrocyanic gas" escaped from "blue, pea-sized pellets" when the "tin cans" were emptied (*op. cit.*, p. 54).[442]

From the beginning, the testimonies of Rudolf Höss made reference to the insecticide "Zyklon B." While neither in his affidavit of April 5, 1946 nor in the written statement he prepared for the prison psychologist Gilbert, dated April 24, 1946, did he mention the real purpose and use of this preparation, in his Cracow memoir he states that "Cyklon B gas was... constantly used in Auschwitz for the destruction of vermin, and there was consequently always a supply of these tins of gas on hand" (KiA, p. 155). This statement cannot be doubted, and so it was simple to make use of this fact for the legend of the extermination of the Jews, absurd though it may seem.

The duration of a gassing was, according to most reports, very short indeed and lasted only a few minutes. According to WRB 1, death came after three minutes; WRB 2 offers no definite time span. It mentions, however, that the doors of the gas chamber were opened again after about ten minutes (*op. cit.*, p. 13). In his affidavit, Broad says that the "action" he observed was completed after about five minutes (*op. cit.*, paragraph 4). According to the Broad Report, Grabner, the SS officer who was in charge of the gassing, clocked the time "with scientific detachment" by the second hand of his wrist watch at exactly four minutes (*op. cit.*, p. 54). Vrba refrains from specifying the exact time, and Nyiszli claims that "Zyklon" kills "reliably within five minutes" (*op. cit.*, p. 87; also Schoenberner, p. 250).

In the testimonies of Höss, contradictory claims are made as to the duration of the gassing procedure. In his Nuremberg affidavit of April 5, 1946 (paragraph 6) and in the statement he submitted to Gilbert, he asserted that killing by means of Zyklon B required, according to "weather conditions and the number of those confined" in the gas chamber, or, as the case may be, according to "climatic conditions" approximately three to fifteen minutes. In his Cracow autobiography, he [193] reports that the first gassing was "carried out in the detention cells of block 11" and "death came instantaneously the moment the Cyclon was thrown in" (KiA, p. 122). On the other hand, a little

---

[442] In answer to the leading question of the presiding judge in the Ausc hwitz Trial that Zyklon B was probably a "granular material," the accused, Arthur Breitwieser, former chief of the Auschwitz disinfection department, described the material in the following way (cited after Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 70): "The Zyklon B was in small cans of approximately one kilogram. In the beginning there were paper discs similar to beer coasters, always a little damp and grey. Later, there were no more paper discs. Its difficult to describe —not exactly like starch, but something like it, bluish white."

Breitwieser, as chief of the disinfection department, should have known exactly what Zyklon B looked like. Oddly enough it has been described like that nowhere else.

later he says, in reference to a gassing in the old crematorium: "I do not know how long this killing took" (*ibid.*).

n his article *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz*, which allegedly was written before the autobiography —Höss recalls more exactly. There he states (*op. cit.*, pp. 165-166):

> Experience has shown that the preparation of prussic acid called Cyclon B caused death with far greater speed and certainty, especially if the rooms were kept dry and gastight and closely packed with people, and provided they were fitted with as large a number of intake vents as possible. So far as Auschwitz is concerned, I have never known or heard of a single person being found alive when the gas chambers were opened, half an hour after the gas had been thrown in.
>
> ...It could be observed through the peephole in the door that those who were standing nearest to the vents were killed at once. It can be said that about onethird died straight away. The remainder staggered about and began to scream and struggle for air. The screaming, however, soon changed to the death rattle and in a few minutes all lay still. After twenty minutes at the latest no movement could be discerned. The time required for the gas to take effect varied according to the[EMTHRt] [EMTH]weather, and depended on whether it was damp or dry, cold or warm. It also depended on the quality of the gas, which was never exactly the same, and on the composition of the transports which might contain a high proportion of healthy Jews, or old and sick, or children. The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to their distance from the intake shaft. Those who screamed and those who were old or sick or weak, or the small children, died quicker than those who were healthy or young.
>
> The door was opened half an hour after the gas was thrown in, and the ventilation switched on.

It is noteworthy how cleverly this passage about the duration of death by gassing was composed. Thus it provides a certain credibility to all reports of his kind —even those which speak of a longer death agony for the victims.[443] To be sure, it is difficult to accept this description as having been written by Höss. Also, doubt as to the alleged causes fo differences in the time gas took effect would seem to be thoroughly justified. This passage hardly agrees with what Höss reported in his autobiography about how Zyklon B worked. There it is stated (KiA, p. 122):

> The doctors explained to me that the prussic acid had a paralyzing effect on the lungs, but its action was so quick and strong that death came before the convulsions could set in, and in this its effects differed from those produced by carbon monoxide or by a general oxygen deficiency.

Irreconcilable contradictions appear in the testimonies of the "eyewitnesses" in regard to their description of the condition of those who died by gassing. It is significant that most of the accounts avoid going into particulars. Even the WRB report contains not a word about it, [194] although one would expect some detail from these alleged firsthand informants. Naturally, Vrba also remains silent, and the unusually talkative Broad confines himself to a few general statements. The Russians who died by gassing in the

---

[443] The victims supposedly screamed indescribably for approximately 8 to 10 minutes after the gas was tossed in, according to the testimony of a former SS man named Böck —cited by Kaul, *op. cit.*, p. 245.

At the Auschwitz trial the defendant Breitwieser described the effect of Zyklon B in a completely different way, according to Naumann (*op. cit.*, p. 70). Under questioning he explained as follows: "The Zyklon B worked terribly fast. I remember that Unterscharführer Theurer once entered a house which had already been disinfected. The ground floor had been aired out the evening before, and he wanted to open up the windows on the second floor next morning. He must have inhaled the fumes: He fell down immediately, and rolled unconscious down the stairs, where he got fresh air. If he had fallen in the other direction, he would not have come out alive."

According to Breitwieser's testimony, Zyklon B was used for disinfecting rooms and clothes. He knew nothing of its use in killing human beings - and was acquitted!

Broad Report are described as "bloated" and having a "peculiar bluish cast" (*op. cit.*, p. 50). But in the same report the appearance of the first gassed Jews is described as follows (*op. cit.*, p. 50):

> With mouths wide open, the leaning corpses sag together slightly. At the door they are packed together especially tightly. In their death agony, they had all crowded there in the hope of forcing it open... It is hard to tear the mangled mass of corpses out of the gas chamber because the gas has stiffened the limbs.

Even in death the Jews obviously are different from Russians!

A very extensive and, for the most part, fantasy-based description of not only the appearance, but also of the death throes of the gassing victims, is contained in the report of the legendary Miklos Nyiszli, in which the following can be read:

> The corpses are not lying scattered about the room but are piled high on top of each other. That is simple to explain: The Zyklon, which was dropped in from outside, generates its deadly gas nearest to the floor. The upper layers of air are reached only later. That is why these unfortunates trample each other and climb on top of each other. What a terrible struggle for two minutes more of life...
>
> Tangled up with one another, with scratched bodies, bleeding from nose and mouth, they lie there. Their heads are blue and bloated and distorted beyond recognition. Nevertheless, the men of the *Sonderkommando* frequently recognize the bodies of their relatives.
>
> *Sonderkommando* in their rubber boots stand around the mountain of corpses and wash down the corpses with a stream of water from a hose. The reason for this is that death by gassing causes the intestines to void with the final reflex movement. Every corpse is soiled.
>
> After the "bath" the tangled corpses are freed from one another... Leather straps are buckled around the fists, clenched in the throes of death, and the corpses, slippery from the water, are dragged to the elevator.[444]

In the alleged Höss memoir *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz*, the appearance of those gassed to death is described thus:

> There was no noticeable change in the bodies and no sign of convulsions or discoloration. Only after the bodies had been left lying for some time, that is to say after several hours, did the usual death stains appear in the places where they had lain. Soiling through opening of the bowels was also rare. There were no signs of wounding of any kind. The faces showed no distortion.[445]

That is, without question, the exact opposite of the depiction we find in Broad and Nyiszli. Yet this portrayal undoubtedly is not less incredible than those. In particular, the mountain of corpses described by Nyiszli is just as impossible as Höss's claim that physical changes were not apparent on those killed by gassing. Since prussic acid gas —and that is [195] what we are dealing with in the case of Zyklon B— causes paralysis as well as anxiety, shortness of breath, and, eventually, loss of consciousness,[446] those who were subjected to this gas would have been just as incapable of performing the strenuous actions Nyiszli describes as we are of accepting the claim in the Cracow Höss memoirs that those killed by such gas showed no signs whatsoever of convulsions.

---

[444] Nyiszli, *op. cit.*, pp. 87f.; likewise also Schoenberner (*op. cit.*, pp. 251f.), where, however —as elsewhere— deviations in the text can be noted.

The swollen blue heads (in Schoenberner: "faces) are probably based on fantastic notions about hydrogen cyanide gas. One finds similar associations in other reports.

The already mentioned Böck babbles about "a bluish fog floating above a huge pile of bodies" which could still be seen after the gas chamber was opened (Kaul, *op. cit.*, p. 245; author's emphasis).

[445] *Op. cit.*, p. 166. In his autobiography as well, Höss writes (*Kommandant in Auschwitz*, p. 122): "The bodies were not at all contorted."

[446] *Der Große Brockhaus*, vol. 2 (1953), p. 157, under *Blausäure* [Prussic acid]; *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, vol. 2 (1967), p. 799, under *Blausäurevergiftung*.

Conclusions

We have come to the end of a bewildering hodge-podge of so-called "authentic" witness testimonies on the "death factories" of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Most of these testimonies are, to be sure, hardly mentioned today, much less quoted. By doing so, one would not only jeopardize one's credibility, but make oneself a laughing stock as well. In addition to the WRB Report, the onetime "star witness" Miklos Nyiszli —he was not infrequently represented as such in the years before the Auschwitz Trial— whose physical existence is doubtful, is as good as forgotten. Likewise, Broad is not mentioned anymore, although he is one of the few witnesses who are presumably still alive.[447] The book by Dr. Vrba —or whatever else this shady character may call himself— is scarcely to be found in libraries anymore, and even during the time of the Auschwitz Trial received little recognition.

In their time, however, all these witnesses —Vrba, in any case, as a co-author of WRB 1— had their significance. With their help, the legend was built and the attempt made to fortify it, until finally the Auschwitz Trial set the capstone, as it were. Even before that trial, however, the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss had been assigned a leading role as an "eyewitness" and that has not changed to the present. Nevertheless, we recognize that he, if one considers his various testimonies closely —or what is passed off as coming from him— is in no way a reliable or particularly credible informant. For his testimonies contain —as we have seen— not only nonsense about technical matters and contradictions to other reports, but also self-contradictions, and are therefore untrustworthy.

The most noteworthy point about the testimonies of Rudolf Höss is the fact that they have unmistakably undergone an evolution toward ever greater "exactness." Due to the treatment he received at the hands of his jailers, Höss had likely been brought to the point where he would say anything that was demanded of him. What he said depended more or less on the differing conceptions of those who sought to make him the pivotal figure in their notion of Auschwitz. Thus it is surely no coincidence that we come across the memoirs which originated in Poland. His Nuremberg inquisitors were largely or completely unaware of conditions in Auschwitz. The Soviets and their Polish henchmen were, on the other hand, in a position to bring the rumours in circulation into some kind [196] of agreement with topographical and other material facts, or, in the course of time, to alter the latter so that they would fit in with the "reports" Höss had been required to make.

Nonetheless, even the Cracow Höss memoirs, if examined with the necessary care, are not free of contradictions, absurdities, and obvious untruths. Thus they do not fulfill the requirments one has to make of testimony that is to be classed as a historical source. That this is doubly true of other "eyewitness reports" we have treated in this section goes without saying.

However, it is understandable that the memoirs Rudolf Höss allegedly composed in Cracow are today the primary or even exclusive source of "evidence" that is adduced when one is attempting to prove the allegation that masses of Jews were gassed in Auschwitz-Birkenau. For these memoirs, in the

---

[447] Broad, who was born in 1921, was sentenced in 1965 to four years in the penitentiary at the Auschwitz trial. I was not able to find out his present residence because I was not allowed to look at the trial records.

version prepared by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich in 1958, are one of the few written documents that are not recognizable as spurious on first sight. They contain an abundance of details, most of which correspond or could correspond to truth, while the few pages that really matter for the Auschwitz legend are so packed with detail that the uncritical reader would tend to accept them as at least in essence true.

Hence it seems necessary that we occupy ourselves in the following section more closely with the authenticity and value as testimony of this "historical source."

The Cracow Memoirs of Rudolf Höss, *Commandant of Auschwitz*

The writings which the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss composed during his imprisonment in Cracow, or —stated more cautiously— is supposed to have composed, were submitted to the German public by the Munich Institut für Zeitgeschichte in the year 1958 as volume 5 of the series "Quellen und Darstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte" (Sources and Descriptions on Contemporary History), which in itself should illustrate the significance attributed to them. This publication, which appeared under the title *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Hö*ss[PRL3FT=5] (Commandant at Auschwitz: Autobiographical Notes by Rudolf Höss), had an introduction and commentary by the present director of the institute, Professor Dr. Martin Broszat. According to Broszat's introduction (*op. cit.*, p. 13), this work is a "scholarly edition" of parts of an "original" being kept in the Polish Ministry of Justice in Warsaw (*op. cit.*, p. 10). Moreover, "obvious syntactical and orthographical errors as well as Höss's very idiosyncratic punctuation" were "corrected" by the editors (*op. cit.*, p. 13). Our analysis necessarily considers only this edited version of the writings.[448] It is almost

[448] According to Broszat, the entire report consists of 237 sheets written on both sides. Included are 114 sheets containing the "autobiography" of Höss, which bears the title "MeinePsyche, Werden, Leben und Erleben" [My Psyche, Development, Life, and Experiences]. Besides this, there are supposed to be 34 additional handwritten entries extant, dealing with leading figures of the Third Reich and various matters of differing scope. The editon of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte contains only the autobiography (complete, with only a few, allegedly unimportant, omissions), as well as two other writings with the titles *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz* [The Final Solution of the Jewish Question at Auschwitz] and *Der Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler*, which Höss is supposed to have written in connection with his interrogations in November 1946. (See on all of this *op. cit.*, introduction, pp. 8f.).

According to the report of a scholar of my acquaintance, who visited Auschwitz in 1976 (see p. 199 above), the complete report consists of 500 numbered pages, some of them not written on completely; however, 15 of the pages are missing. An archivist was not able to explain why the pages were missing. The number of sheets must thus be more than 237. 39 - and not 34 - separate entries were stored in numbered folders, according to my source. Did Broszat err or have the entries been increased since he saw them in 1956? On the other hand, were 15 pages "culled out"?

It is not easy to determine whether the omitted pages in the "scholarly edition" of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte were really unimportant, as Broszat claims. The last two pages of the separate report *Die Endlösung* are included in the French edition and made avaflable to me by the French university professor Dr. Robert Faurisson (University of Lyon-II). Even Broszat designates the statement made there in a footnote (see p. 167 of the German edition) as "completely misleading," without drawing any consequences for the remainder of the report. Prof. Faurisson remarks, in an accompanying letter to me, that these two pages would have "finished off" the book if Broszat had published them.

incredible with what frivolity this "historical source" was [197] presented to the public by an allegedly scholarly institute as being in every respect the authentic testimony of Rudolf Höss. To be sure, Broszat introduces the memoirs by asking whether the "writings of a man who was in charge of unimaginable mass murder could, leaving aside the sensation they would create, deserve any degree of credibility or have any significance as historical testimony" (*op. cit.*, p. 7). This question itself indicates the lack of scholarship that attended the publication of these writings —from photocopies of the alleged originals. The institute simply took for granted the truth of something for which today there is still no proof and for which these particular writings have been cited ever since as the most essential —usually the only— evidence of historical consequence: the alleged extermination of millions of Jews in the legendary gas chambers and crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau!

Naturally, there was —as we have seen— a long series of witness testimonies on the extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz-Birkenau, including Höss's previous statements. However, no official document supplied any corroboration of them whatsoever. Either their incredibility was obvious from the very content of the testimony or they were so vague and imprecise that for this reason alone they could not meet the requirements of a historical source. They could, therefore, have no significance for an objective historian. The "unimaginable mass murder" was by no means an established fact of contemporary history at the time when the Höss memoirs were published, despite Broszat's suggestions to the contrary in his introduction. Thus the statement by Broszat, in another part of the introduction (*op. cit.*, p. 13), that "documents on Auschwitz and the extermination of the Jews are nothing new " is, at the very least, misleading.

If Broszat nonetheless unmistakably tries to play down the significance of the Höss memoirs, in the previously quoted statement in his introduction, and —above all— expresses doubt in regard to the credibility of a man who " was in charge of unimaginable mass murder" this can only be characterized as a psychological ploy intended to suggest to uncritical readers objectivity and conscientiousness on the part of the editors of the memoirs. For neither Broszat nor any other member of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte could have been unaware that there existed neither unobjectionable documentary proofs nor credible witness testimony for the nucleus of the Auschwitz legend —the gassing of the Jews— unless one wishes to cast doubt on the scholarly qualifications of these people. Anybody who has dealt critically with the statements of this institute knows, of course, that it is not unbiased in regard to events in the Third Reich, something its leading representatives do not even deny.[449] Broszat's effort to convey the impression of strictest objectivity on the

---

Whether one can speak about a "scholarly edition" when orthographical, syntactical (mistakes in sentence structure) and punctuation mistakes were simply corrected seems dubious to me. We noticed already in the Broad Report indications of forgers who had not completely mastered the German language.

It is characteristic, by the way, of the editors concern for "scholarship" that they not only thanked Polish authorities for their support, but also thanked Herman Langbein of the International Auschwitz Committee in Vienna, whose own publications are far removed from any scholarly worth (see *op. cit.*, introduction, p. 13).

[449] See on this Sündermann, *Das Dritte Reich*, p. 17. The American historian Professor David Hoggan has pointed out that the Institut für Zeitgeschichte received financial support from the Rockefellers (see *Der Unnötige Krieg*, p. 275). If correct, that would explain a lot.

part of the editors of the Höss memoirs can thus hardly be taken seriously. In fact the rulers of the Federal Republic were probably glad to have at last, in the form of this "document" a [198] detailed contemporaneous "historical source" that supported the "desired national-educational picture of history" (Golo Mann). That was evident at least by the time of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, where Broszat, as one of the expert witnesses, principally relied on this "source" and assured the court of its authenticity. First and foremost, however, it was that member of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte whose expert witness deposition was devoted especially to the extermination of the Jews, to wit, Professor Krausnick, who relied almost exclusively on the Höss memoirs in his presentation on the Birkenau gas chambers.[450]

In his introduction to the Höss memoirs (*op. cit.*, p. 2, second paragraph), Broszat does, of course, concede —once again feigning "scholarly objectivity"— that there may exist a "certain mistrust regarding the authenticity of a document that originated in the cell of a Polish jail." Here he unquestionably strikes at the centre of the misgivings that arise concerning the memoirs. Yet he avoids probing more deeply into this matter, much less confronting the urgent questions presented by it. Thus checking whether the Höss memoirs could actually be regarded as authentic in every respect was a mere formality for the commentator Broszat. It was disposed of with a superficiality utterly incredible in a professional historian. For Broszat and his co-editors, there was from the start no doubt that every word of the Höss memoirs originated with Höss and that his account of the extermination of the Jews, in particular, was the unvarnished truth.

In essence, all that Broszat has to say about the authenticity of the memoirs is the following (about half a page of his introduction):

1. The "formal authenticity" of the memoirs is, on the basis of graphological findings" beyond doubt.

2. The genuineness of their content emerges from its "inner historical and subjective harmony."

3. This "harmony" is, at the same time, a "sure criterion" that in the case of the entire Höss memoir we are dealing with "something written voluntarily and in no way influenced or manipulated" (on all this see p. 10 of the introduction).

Concerning the above it must be remarked:

On 1.: Broszat points out that samples of Höss's handwriting from earlier times —among other things, a two-page *curriculum vitae*, dated June 19, 1936, in Höss' SS personnel file— made graphological analysis possible. Broszat does not address himself to the question whether and by whom such graphological analysis was undertaken and whether it was carried out with the "originals" on hand —which to me would seem to be absolutely necessary. In this connection, he states only that the "originals" of the memoirs are kept, with other German official documents that were left behind in Poland, in the Polish Ministry of Justice in Warsaw, and that photocopies served as the basis of the edi[199]tion prepared by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Broszat claims to have examined these "originals" in November of 1956 "in situ." Under what circumstances "examination" took place and how much time was allotted for it Broszat himself was not, at that time, able to undertake a sufficient

[450] *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 415ff.

graphological analysis, especially since he probably did not have the necessary expertise for this. A dependable graphological analysis could be done only by neutral handwriting experts on the basis of the "original" of the memoirs. It is quite certain that this has yet to be done, since otherwise Broszat would have reported about it and cited the opinion of the experts.

By the way, Rassinier has called attention to the fact that it would be impossible for anybody to inspect the "document" which, according to him, is in the Auschwitz Museum, unless he were a Communist[451] An Auschwitz visitor with scholarly credentials (historian) who was interested in the Höss writings confirmed this after a visit to Auschwitz in 1976. As he assured me in a letter, only after great difficulty and aided by a ruse, was he able to get a look, for about 20 minutes, at the "originals" of the memoirs, which for a short time had been in Warsaw and were now in the archives of the State Auschwitz Museum.[452] My informant also confirmed the fact, reported by Rassinier (*ibid.*), that the Höss memoirs were written in lead pencil. Broszat does not even mention this important fact. Does the explanation for this lie in the fact that the facsimile of the first page of the autobiography of Rudolf Höss reproduced as a plate between pages 24 and 25 of the German edition was obviously made from an original written in ink? Could it be that on his visit to Warsaw Broszat was also shown notes by Höss that were written in ink?

Rassinier has designated the Höss manuscript facsimile as a forgery.[453] That is possible. It seems more probable to me, however, that the facsimile shows the genuine Höss manuscript, which then was used as a model for the forged, pencil-written memoirs. It is easier to produce a forgery with pencil. In any case, it is incontestable that there are "originals" of the Höss memoirs written in ink as well as in pencil. Some photocopies of the ink version were made available to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, while the alleged "original" memoirs written completely in pencil were kept in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum. These memoirs were and are, of course, amenable to every kind of manipulation. For example, one could erase and alter whatever might not be convenient, or even write in additional material. According to the report of my informant, there were recognizable erasures in various passages of the "original" memoirs he saw at the Auschwitz Museum. The question as to who made them must remain open.

As one can see, almost everything here is still unclear. The "formal authenticity" of the Höss memoirs, as published by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, is by no means as far beyond doubt as Broszat would have us believe.

[200]

On 2.: With the academic-sounding gibberish about an "inner historical and subjective harmony" of the memoirs, Broszat means nothing more than

---

[451] *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, pp. 54f., 59; *Was nun, Odysseus?* p. 61.

[452] Letter of January 19, 1977, in the archives of the author.

[453] Aretz, *op. cit.*, p. 47. The facsimile of Hösss handwriting in *Kommandant in Auschwitz* (*op. cit.*, p. 23) shows a Latin script, while a facsimile from a handwritten autobiography by Höss is given by Albert Wucher (*op. cit.*, p. 197) written in the German script. The date of this second biography is illegible, and evidently it is not the two-page biography of June 19, 1936 which is mentioned by Broszat (*op. cit.*, footnote 1). The superficial appearance of both manuscripts seems similar; whether they originate from the same hand could probably only be determined by a graphologist.

that they are in agreement with what is already known about the personality, private life, and career of Rudolf Höss and, above all, that they are in agreement with what has always been claimed about Auschwitz and consequently with what was wanted from Höss as well. The latter was the most important thing to the editors, as can be seen from various passages of Broszat's introduction. Now, of course, one could view this attempt to find points of agreement between the Höss memoirs and other "facts" simply in terms of the method of source criticism which has always been practised by historians and which is obviously necessary in judging the value of a historical source. Nevertheless, the facts Broszat uses here as a standard of comparison are, for their part, so questionable that the resulting proof of authenticity is downright peculiar. Broszat supports his findings essentially by claiming that many details of the Cracow memoirs were "overwhelmingly confirmed by the transcripts of the Nuremberg interrogations and Dr. Gilbert's report concerning Höss."

This comparison lacks the power to convince. Here Broszat is merely showing that he did not notice or did not wish to notice the striking contradictions between the Cracow memoirs and the Nuremberg transcripts as well as —and above all— the Höss statement of April 9, 1946, presented by Gilbert, which, significantly, he passes over in silence. Apart from this, Gilbert's notes on Höss are highly unreliable. Gilbert never took notes during his interviews with the Nuremberg defendants and witnesses, as he tells us himself (*op. cit.*, p. 9), but later wrote down what he had heard. Moreover, he was not unbiased, something that is shown by his remark that he had seen the "evidence of Nazi barbarism in places like Dachau concentration camp" (*op. cit.*, p. 9). Thus one can hardly expect from Gilbert a record of what was said to him in these conversations that is in every respect objective, least of all in the case of a man like Höss. And certainly Rassinier is not far off the mark when he asserts that Gilbert, during his visits with Höss, adroitly exploited the impending extradition of Höss to the Soviets by way of suggesting to Höss what statements it would be necessary for him to make to escape it.[454] For surely one of Gilbert's tasks as the American prison psychologist was to infiuence the defendants and witnesses under his "care" to make statements in accordance with the claims of the prosecution. The activity of the psychologist is a part of the "brainwashing" that is usually conducted during such show trials. In the Cracow jail, too, Höss was under the constant supervision of a psychiatrist.[455]

The Nuremberg IMT trial transcripts likewise cannot —as we have seen in another connection— be considered a reliable historical source or even merely a standard of comparison for other documents, as here in the case of the Höss memoirs. For the testimonies produced under [201] Nuremberg "law" contained everything but historical truth. This is the conclusion which has been reached by all objective and unbiased observers of this judicial farce.[456] We

---

[454] Rassinier, *Drama der Juden Europas*, p. 54.

[455] Broszat confirms this with a certain reticence in his introduction (*op. cit.*, pp. 10f.). Rawicz, as well, emphasizes the constant influence of the psychologist, Professor Batawia, on Höss. He does not see anything more to this, however, than an alleged scientific interest in the personality of the former Auschwitz commander; see *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, pp. 16ff.

[456] See the different lectures of German and foreign scientists at the congress of the Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik of the 21st to the 23rd of May, 1976, documented in *Das Sieger-*

have already expounded on the fact that Höss, after his capture, was subjected to the most inhumane treatment and at every stage of his imprisonment placed under various kinds of pressure (see pp. 176ff. above).

After all that one can come only to the conclusion that Broszat, editor of the Höss writings, did not even at the outset undertake the source of such importance and of such obscure origin. It follows that the footnotes Broszat composed on the text of the memoirs are completely without importance so far as the alleged extermination of the Jews is concerned.

On 3.: If Broszat pretends to view the alleged "harmony" of the memoirs as a "sure criterion" of their being original and voluntary, then for a historian he has surprisingly low requirements for the concept of a "sure criterion." It would be far easier to conclude the opposite from the agreement of the Höss memoirs with the historical picture of the concentration camps that the victors introduced and sought to corroborate with their Nuremberg show trials. Incidentally, it would require a goodly portion of naïveté —if not conscious ignorance— to accept the idea that the Polish Communists gave Höss especially humane treatment and could have had no influence whatsoever on the content of his writings, or, at least, did not try to exert such an influence.

On page 147 of his autobiography, Höss writes that he "gathered that they wanted to finish me off" and there is no reason to doubt the correctness of this part of the memoirs. When Höss observes further that this intention was hindered only by the intervention of the public prosecutor's office, that demonstrates, if this statement is also accurate, that he completely failed to recognize the situation in which he found himself. And Höss, whose spirit had been broken by the treatment he received in Anglo-American custody, likewise succumbed to a tragic error when he wrote, a few lines later (if he wrote it!):

> I must admit that I had never expected such decent and considerate treatment as I received in Polish custody, once the public prosecutor had intervened.

If this was really the way things were, then only the methods of treatment of his jailers had changed. There can be no doubt whatsoever that what mattered most of all to these trained Communist inquisitors was to produce, by means of "brainwashing" a defendant who would remorsefully admit his guilt and who could be induced to make a written "confession" as is not infrequently done in the show trials for which the Communist sphere of influence is notorious.

So-called brainwashing, concerning the methods of which much empirical knowledge exists, does not require physical torture. By that time, the victim was already far removed from such primitive means of influence. They have been replaced by a slow "grilling" making use of [202] clever means of psychological influence. The kinds of psychological pressure employed are so varied and dependent on the individual circumstances that it would take us too far off our course to describe them here in any detail. In the preparatory stage, the victim is ground down by producing fear in him, allowing a long period of time to elapse before his first interrogation, and keeping him in total isolation. Then various methods are employed to convince him that he has committed a crime which has already been as good as proven. Even simulated compassion can serve as a means of making the victim pliable. And in brainwashing a

---

Tribunal, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg. The collection of quotations from contemporary critics of the Nurernberg trials is also informative (in *Mensch und Maß*, Issue 16/1977, pp. 725ff.).

psychologist is always introduced at some point in time, whose responsibility it is to break down the last resistance and, if possible, to induce the victim to make a written "confession."[457]

We have already seen that in the case of Höss there was no lack of a psychologist, who —as Broszat puts it— "promoted the idea" in Höss to "write an account of his life" (*op. cit.*, p. 10). It is conceivable that psychological methods of influence —such as threats, promises, deceptions, *etc.*— were used to force or trick Höss into writing the incriminating parts of his manuscript. There are —as we have stated— many methods of brainwashing, and the Communists, in particular, with their long and intensive experience, were masters of them.

The public prosecutor's office could have extended Höss "decent" treatment simply in order to obtain specimens of his handwriting that skilled forgers could later use as a model. In that case, Höss himself would not have to have written anything incriminating. That could have been added later without difficulty to voluntarily written memoirs, especially if they were done in pencil.

Strange to say, Broszat does not touch on all these obvious questions. He simply assumes quite uncritically that everything the memoirs contain is the voluntary, uninfluenced, and in no way later manipulated testimony of a man who normally would have had no reason to express himself at such length, especially about things that could only bring him to the gallows. Broszat interprets Höss's alleged readiness to testify in terms of the "rashly zealous conscientiousness of a man who always is ready of service to any kind of authority, who always performs his duty... and therefore is also prepared to surrender his ego —a terribly empty ego— to the court in the form of an autobiography in order to serve the cause" (*op. cit.*, p. 1). This is not very convincing. Such an abstract, valueless sense of duty does not exist. Here Broszat is attempting, for reasons that are easy to guess, to obscure, with the aid of illusory theories, the hard realities of the time and the particular situation in which Höss found himself.

Now, Höss does write at the end of his autobiography (*op. cit.*, p. 151): "These writings consist of 114 pages. I have written them voluntarily and without compulsion." However, in view of those times and conditions, that seems entirely absurd. Actually, this sentence alone is [203] enough to make an unbiased historian leery. In point of fact, nothing could better illustrate the fact that others exerted influence on these writings. After all, who would conclude a personal account of one's own life with such a formula?

Moreover, the autobiography itself furnishes evidence that it was not prepared "voluntarily" in the proper sense of the word. On page 63 of the autobiography —that is to say, in that part which basically concerns his personal development and thus may largely contain Höss's own ideas— he writes that in his present imprisonment he felt the lack of any physical work very much and was thus grateful to do the writing tasks assigned to him, which he found completely absorbing and satisfying.

---

[457] On the term "Brainwashing" see *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, vol. 7 (1969), p. 33 [*Gehirnwäsche*]. An especially instructive description of the procedures in brainwashing is given to us by A.F. Marfeld, *op. cit.*, pp. 80ff.

So Höss was not writing on his own incentive, but these writing tasks were "assigned" ("aufgegeben") to him! Of what the individual assignments consisted is not known, nor is it likely ever to be.

Broszat makes do with the arguments for the alleged authenticity of the Höss memoirs we have treated above under numbers 1 to 3; they occupy less than half a page of his fifteen-page introduction. It is hardly to be assumed that he or his co-workers undertook anything apart from this to discover their authenticity; otherwise, the reader would certainly have been informed of it. Everything else, especially the comments on the "nature and significance of the autobiographical writings of Höss" that conclude the introduction (pages 13 to 21 of the introduction) is empty verbiage and double-talk that, despite all Broszat's efforts, in creases rather than diminishes skepticism about the whole. Furthermore, notes containing source criticism are utterly lacking on the decisive pages of the memoirs, namely, the places where Höss (or a forger?) makes completely absurd allegations about the technical procedures involved in carrying out the alleged extermination actions. That is unusual for a scholarly edition. Taking all this into consideration, one can readily accept Heinrich Härtle's statement that ever since Broszat "edited and wrote the introduction to the unbelievable alleged memoirs of the "Commandant of Auschwitz" Höss, he has not been taken seriously by exacting historical scholars."[458]

In summation, it can be said that the "historians" of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte did not even begin to check the credibility of the "document" published under the auspices according to traditional methods of scholarship. Not even the formal authenticity of the alleged Höss writings in the version presented by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte can be considered certain. As a historical source, they have therefore only limited significance. Wherever they make reference to the alleged extermination of the Jews, they have no probative value, especially for the reasons mentioned in the previous section.

And so our investigation into the authenticity of the Höss writings could be closed, since the obvious lack of verification of the "historical source" by the editors basically makes any further discussion super[204]fluous. Nevertheless, I should like to direct the attention of the reader to a series of additional points from which even a layman can recognize that the Höss writings were to a large degree manipulated. Their investigation by qualified and independent experts could surely contribute numerous additional proofs of this. Of course, they will be —as in the past— prevented from conducting such an investigation, if possible.

In the first place, the question urgently arises as to why this allegedly important historical source was kept from the public for more than a decade. In his introduction to the edition published by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in 1958, Broszat reports to us that the "extraordinary nature of this source" induced the Polish "High Commission for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes in Poland" to undertake as early as 1951 the "first publication of

---

[458] Härtle made this statement in his report about a historical congress which he visited at the occasion of the 30th anniversary of the Nuremberg Tribunal. The congress was held from March 13-15, 1975 in the auditorium of the National Archives in Washington by the "Conference Group on German Politics." Broszat also attended. See *Das Freie Forum*, newsletter of the Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik, Issue 4/1975, pp. lff., here p. 3.

writings by Höss, in Polish translation" and that this first, partial publication was followed by a complete publication of the writings —likewise in the Polish language— under the auspices of the Polish Ministry of Justice in Warsaw (*op. cit.*, p. 11). Nevertheless, even at that time four, five years had passed since the death of Rudolf Höss, and it strikes one as more than strange that the alleged life story of such a man was so long withheld, not to mention the fact that it was first published in a language which he himself had never spoken.

Both Polish editions were, moreover, as Broszat further reports, "known only to a few experts in Germany and Western foreign countries" and supposedly inspired the plot of a novel by a French author (*op. cit.*, pp. 11-12). One can only find that amazing. For if —as Broszat claims— experts in Germany supposedly were informed at the beginning of the 1950's that Höss had left written records at the time of his death, it is hard to understand why they did not proceed immediately to seek to establish the reliability of this important historical source. There was all the more reason to do so, since at that time there still was widespread uncertainty about the Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp and its alleged significance. Furthermore, Western scholars of the day certainly would have arranged translations into their own languages had they actually been informed of this extraordinary document. The Poles seem apparently not to have been interested in giving the "memoirs" much publicity, although today there are regarded as exceedingly important.

Given all these circumstances, one could get the idea that certain circles interested in promoting the Auschwitz legend were at that time still trying to lay out the framework for what was to be presented to the international public as the "confessions" of Rudolf Höss. The fact that at approximately the same time the first partial Polish translation was published the French author mentioned by Broszat wrote a novel about Höss entitled *La mort est mon métier* ("Death is My Profession") should give one pause for thought. Possibly there was some "cross-fertilization" [205] here, and the parts of the German "original" that are today regarded as particularly important were at this time first conceived and created, or adapted from passages in Höss' actual manuscript.

However that may be, one would have at the least expected some explanation from the German editors of the Höss writings as to why the editing of the (real or fictitious?) memoirs of Rudolf Höss in their original language, German, took more than a decade. The fact that this problem is not even broached is revealing enough. The withholding for no good reason of an undoubtedly remarkable document in its original text for a period of more than ten years can scarcely be reconciled with the claim that it is authentic in every respect and indeed the "most authoritative testimony" (Rawicz) on the alleged extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Normally such a document would have been made available to authorities interested in the subject to be checked and evaluated immediately after its composition. Even the Poles avoid discussions on this subject today. For this reason, the suspicion is not unjustified that the Höss writings were not only largely the result of a skillful brainwashing, but also were later augmented or partially altered. Any other

explanation for the fact that this document appeared so late —and still not in its entirety!— is hardly conceivable.[459]

A closer look at the edition of the memoirs available to us gives this thesis a certain confirmation. One could perhaps start from the premise that the autobiography of Rudolf Höss is authentic to the extent that it reflects the personal development of Höss, his most personal ideas, convictions, and emotions, as well as all of his professional duties that were not connected with the alleged extermination of the Jews. Even for a group of forgers it would have been too troublesome and time-consuming to assemble all these details and to reduce them to writing. So, for this reason, Höss was probably ordered to write most of the autobiography himself. Moreover, in this way one could obtain an extensive sample of his handwriting, from which one could not only ascertain his penmanship, but also —and this was most important for additions and alterations— his style and vocabulary. Once this basis was obtained, it would have been easy for adept forgers to manipulate the content as desired, insofar as Höss himself was not prepared to make incriminating statements, despite the brainwashing he had undergone.

In the memoirs there are numerous indications which allow no other conclusion than that this, and nothing else, was the case. We intend to deal with them in the following pages. Beforehand we must say that our analysis in no way lays claim to completeness. For reasons of space alone, it must restrict itself to the most important and conspicuous points.

When we consider the autobiography, above all it becomes apparent that, strange to say, it describes only the alleged extermination of the Jews in the first makeshift facilities, which —as stated— were farm [206] houses converted into gas chambers. Of the crematoria and gas chambers, which were supposedly constructed later, Höss writes nothing in his autobiography. This is all the more conspicuous since Höss was commandant of Auschwitz until the end of the year 1943. The alleged beginning of the construction of the crematoria in the winter of 1942-43 and their start-up in the spring of 1943, which certainly must have been accompanied by many problems, fell during the time when he was commandant. Similarly, Höss makes repeated reference to the almost continuous typhus epidemics that raged in the Auschwitz region, which Butz views as the actual reason for the construction of the large crematoria in Birkenau.[460] Höss omits in his autobiography —if that is what it is— the most important fact in the history of the AuschwitzBirkenau camp, of which he must have had personal knowledge and which probably presented complex problems in more than one way.

The segment on the gassing of the Jews is covered in a little over nine pages of the comprehensive 42-page segment on Auschwitz in the autobiography (*op. cit.*, pp. 120-130). That is certainly a limited treatment, if

---

[459] The French historian Paul Rassinier shares this opinion. He writes in *Was nun, Odysseus ?*, p. 65: «In all probability Rudolf Höss wrote his confession in the death cell, and the Polish Communists here and there, and rather clumsily, added parts which accorded with the Communist statements about events in Auschwitz between 1940 and 1943...

"In any case, this is the only possible explanation for the length of time until the book was published (12 years!) and also of the internal contradictions of the work."

See also Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus* (3rd. revised edition, 1964), p. 261.

[460] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 118 and 125ff.

the main purpose of Auschwitz-Birkenau was to exterminate all Jews within the German sphere of influence.

In contrast, Höss addresses himself at great length to the subject of the extermination of the Jews in a separate treatise, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz*, which he allegedly wrote several months before the autobiography, though he makes no reference to this fact in the autobiography. Here he addresses the subject of the alleged gassings and cremations in the new crematoria in Birkenau, with which we have already dealt thoroughly in the previous section. This treatise is presumably a forgery in its entirety, produced after the death of Höss. For apart from the contradictions and absurdities it contains, which we have already pointed out, it puts the kernel of the atrocity propaganda in a nutshell, so to speak. It gives the impression of being an assignment, concerned with glossing over the contradictions that accompany the legend and obscuring them, whenever possible, something which —as we say— was not always accomplished. It is significant enough that even its title makes use of the jargon and the atrocity propaganda of the victors: "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Auschwitz Concentration Camp" although there is still no documentary proof that the term "Final Solution" ever had the meaning of extermination.

The explanation for this peculiar treatment of the alleged extermination of the Jews in the Höss writings seems very simple. Höss certainly must have written a few pages in his autobiography about the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, which led to the construction of the crematoria and the problems connected with it. All that does not fit in with the legend, of course, so these pages were removed during the "editing" of the autobiography and replaced by other —forged— pages. Not everything that Höss was desired to say on the subject of the extermination of the [207] Jews could fit in these little more than 9 pages. Hence the separate treatise on the Final Solution was prepared and passed off as an earlier statement by Höss, *i.e.*, one dating back to November of 1946. However, there were no references made to this allegedly earlier treatise in the autobiography Höss completed in February of 1947, something Höss would not have failed to do had he actually written both this treatise and the passages in the autobiography on the extermination of the Jews himself.

Something that speaks for the subsequent interpolation in the autobiography of the 9-page section on the makeshift extermination of the Jews is the fact that it concludes the chapter on Auschwitz, though these events are supposed to have occurred in 1942, *i.e.*, in the middle of Höss' time as commandant. Actually, the account of the initiation of the new crematoria in the spring and summer of 1943, something of which there is —as we have said— not a word in the autobiography, should have concluded the section on Höss' time as commandant. Before this last part of the Auschwitz chapter, Höss expressly mentions the alleged extermination of the Jews in only two passages, which, by the same reasoning, were probably added or altered later.

On page 110 of the autobiography one reads the following:

> [When the Reichsführer SS modified his original extermination order of 1941, by which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, and ordered instead that those capable of work were to be separated from the rest and employed in the armaments

> industry, Auschwitz became a Jewish camp. It was a collecting place for Jews, exceeding in scale anything previously known.*

Höss had not previously mentioned an "Extermination Order" to which this sentence could refer, so Broszat felt obliged to add a footnote referring the reader to the separate treatise on the "Final Solution." Höss presumably would have done that himself had he written this treatise and that statement. Also, the statement quoted above does not otherwise fit into the context, so that its later insertion is quite probable. Anyway, that would have been no problem since it was written in pencil. The fact that at the end of the sentence the auxiliary verb is missing, moreover, points to the fact that it must have originated with someone who did not have full command of the German language. It is not Höss's style!

We can make the same observation in another passage. On pages 105-106, Höss describes a visit by Himmler to Auschwitz in July of 1942, on which he inspected, *inter alia*, the gypsy camp with its over[208]crowded living and infirmary barracks. The following is then stated:

> He saw it all, in detail, and as it really was —and he ordered me to destroy them. Those capable of work were first to be separated from the others, as with the Jews.*

Here again the auxiliary verb is missing at the end of the sentence, a kind of grammatical sloppiness which does not appear elsewhere in Höss' writings on his life. Moreover, this sentence, like the previous statement, has no point of reference so far as the Jews are concerned. Höss does not start to speak about the Jews until page 108 of the autobiography, and even then there is no indication that they were brought to the camp in order to be liquidated.

Leaving aside these two passages, which can only have been inserted subsequently, the alleged extermination of the Jews is discussed at the end of the Auschwitz chapter of the autobiography —as already mentioned— in a discreet segment comprising about nine pages, beginning on page 120 and ending on page 130. After discussing in detail the difficult construction of the camp and its significance as a labour camp, Höss goes on to describe the individual categories of inmates and their conduct. He also has much to say of his ideas about the administration of a concentration camp and the treatment of its inmates, whereby he repeatedly emphasizes the importance of humane treatment in maintaining and promoting the e fficiency and morale of working inmates. Again and again, he complains that his purpose was to a large extent misunder stood by his subordinates, indeed, that they even tolerated the "system of terrorization that prevailed within the prison camp" namely, the torture and mistreatment of prisoners by their own prisoner hierarchy, something Rassinier, also from his own experience, graphically describes in his book *Die Lüge des Odysseus*.

When one reads it all in this way, one immediately forms the impression that Auschwitz was a gigantic human reservoir of labour for the war economy, not —as it is always portrayed— an extermination camp for Jews. This is

---

*Als der RFSS seinen ursprünglichen Juden-Vernichtungsbefehl von 1941, nach dem alle Juden ausnahmslos zu vernichten waren, dahin abänderte, dass die Arbeitsfähigen für die Rüstungsindustrie heranzuziehen seien, wurde Auschwitz Judenlager, ein Judensammellager in einem Ausmass, das bis dahin nicht gekannt.

* Er sah alles genau und wirklichkeitsgetreu – und gab uns den Befehl, sie zu vernichten, nachdem die Arbeitsfähigen wie bei den Juden ausgesucht.

supported even further by a statement Höss makes on page 120, which may be considered a summary of this segment of the book:

> In accordance with the will of the Reichsführer SS the concentration camps were to become armaments plants. Everything else was to be subordinated to this.

Höss even reinforces this with several further sentences, expressing the view that this was a necessary prerequisite for the attainment of final victory: "I had implicit faith in our final victory, and I knew I must stop at nothing in my work to help us achieve this."[461]

[209]

And only now —still on the same page, 120— comes a striking break in the narrative. The following paragraph begins with a sentence that has no relation at all to the preceeding sentence:

> By the will of the Reichsführer SS, Auschwitz became the greatest human extermination centre of all time.

This is the introduction to the story of the beginning of the alleged extermination of the Jews, which leaves one with the impression of an unfinished torso interpolated into the work. In conjunction with this, Höss reports on his time as a bureau chief in the Economic Administration Head Office of the Waffen-SS in Berlin and on the end of the war.

It has already been explained that these nine pages on the extermination of the Jews must originally have had a different content and were probably inserted in place of the earlier content of these pages (see pp. 206ff above). For a complete portrayal of the alleged extermination of the Jews, the nine pages available were obviously not enough. In any case, this part of the autobiography unmistakably represents a break in continuity. That is clear from the obvious incompatibility of the two sentences quoted above, which almost directly follow each other. At the beginning of the part about the extermination of the Jews, the forger was obviously anxious to retain Höss's choice of words ("Nach dem Willen des RFSS... "). But this is exactly what makes the contradiction so particularly conspicuous and emphatic. The execution of two totally conflicting orders could hardly have been the "will" of the RFSS (Reichsführer-SS Himmler).

Later in the course of the narrative, this impression is strengthened. For what Höss says there about the extermination of the Jews and how he says it by no means proves the "authorship of the Auschwitz commandant, who was well-versed in this matter" as Broszat asserts (page 10 of the introduction). Rather,

---

[461] The fact, established by many documents, that Himmler had great interest in using the Jews for labour is clear from various passages of the Höss report (see for example pp. 132, 134 and 158). This leads to many contradictions and strange passages in the (partly falsified) text, which cannot all be dealt with in detail here. The facts are presented as if the WVHA had been interested only in placing as many Jews as possible in the defence industry, while the RSHA sought the extermination of all Jews. Himmler supposedly stood midway between these two departments and could never come to a clear decision (on this see also the special report *Der Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler*, pp. 167ff. in *Kommandant in Auschwitz*). Since Himmler was in command of both departments, however, it is highly unlikely that his supposedly wavering intentions rendered him subject to either department. If ever the leadership principle was practiced anywhere to an extreme, it was within the SS. Himmler is entirely justifiably described on page 148 of the Höss report as the "crudest representative of the leadership principle." Least of all does the portrayal of Himmler's behaviour regarding the Jewish question comport with the allegation that Himmler gave Höss orders for the extermination of the Jews in the utmost secrecy. One feels for the difficulty the falsifiers had in dealing with the fact that at the end of the war hundreds of thousands of Jews were still working in the German armament industry and were evacuated - even from Auschwitz —to the Reich with other workers as the Russian army advanced.

we are dealing with nothing more than warmed-up atrocity stories of the kind that in the early post-war years were monotonously dished out to the hapless public in regard to *all* German concentration camps —indeed, still are today, as, for example, in the recent edition of Eugen Kogon's book *Der SS-Staat*. The version attributed to Höss corresponds, sometimes almost word for word, to such accounts, something which leaves no doubt as to their common origins. The style and content of this part of the autobiography makes it seem out of the question that it originated with Höss, whose account is otherwise so sober, indeed almost boring. To a certain extent, then, Rassinier is correct when he speaks of this "work" as a "collection of unverifiable gossip."[462] A few examples may help to illustrate this point.

The collection of stories ascribed to Höss includes, for example, the well-known tale about the mothers who, before entering the gas chamber, tried to hide their infants among piles of clothing, an impossible and absurd picture, which, no doubt, was calculated to affect the [210] emotions of the average reader. Victims who maintained their dignity as they entered the gas chamber and whom Höss is made to praise on that account are also not lacking: The "old man" who, before his gassing, prophesies retribution for the Germans is a stock figure in such stories (sometimes it is a woman). With regard to this story, it is always overlooked that this version contradicts the claim that the victims remained deceived, believing to the end that they were being taken to be bathed or deloused. Naturally, Höss mentions the extraction of gold teeth and the shearing of hair from the dead, as well as the rest of the particularly disgusting and enigmatic activities of the Jewish *Sonderkommandos*, who "repeatedly" came upon the "bodies of close relatives among the corpses" (*op. cit.*, p. 126). Here, too, one cannot fail to notice the shameless attempt to play on the emotions of the credulous. Naturally, again, the especially popular tale about the basting of the funeral pyres with human fat drained from them —an impossible procedure, both physically and technically— does not go unmentioned.

In this portrayal of the activity of the so-called *Sonderkommandos*, the "editors" of the Höss memoirs, to be sure, made a mistake so serious that the legend of the extermination of the Jews finishes itself off, so to speak. In describing how the men of the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses out of the "gas chambers" Höss is made to say: "While they dragged the corpses about, they ate or smoked" (*op. cit.*, p. 126).

This statement comes immediately after the description of the "gassing." In another passage of the memoirs, it is stated: "The door was opened half an hour after throwing in the gas, and the ventilation switched on. Work was *immediately* (My italics —W.S.) begun to remove the corpses" (*op. cit.*, p. 166).

Here we learn that —in other words— the *Sonderkommando* began its work, including, according to this account, the extraction of gold teeth and shearing the hair from the corpses of those gassed, half an hour after the induction of the gas into the chambers, and that without gas masks! For the men of the *Sonderkommando* "ate or smoked" all the while, something which obviously would not have been possible with gas masks.

And so the lie becomes evident! This story lacks every semblance of reality because it describes a proceeding that would be impossible, given the

[462] See *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, pp. 53ff., 63; *Was nun, Odysseus?*, p. 65.

way Zyklon B works. Since in this or another form it had become a standard component of the atrocity literature, it was necessary that Höss include it as well.

That it actually was utterly impossible to enter a room that was permeated with Zyklon B after so short a time without a gas mask, not to mention work in it, is proven by two documents. We are referring to technical literature from the DEGESCH company, which manufactured and sold the insecticide Zyklon B. Both documents were submitted in [211] the Nuremberg trial of employees of the IG-Farben works before the American Military Tribunal (Case 6), without, of course, the recognition that the documents revealed the absurdity of the gas chamber legend. Since then, they have "vanished without a trace" and are, significantly, no longer mentioned in the literature on the subject. I owe my knowledge of them to a tip from Dr. Robert Faurisson. I succeeded in locating and inspecting photocopies of them in the Staatsarchiv in Nuremberg. Their content must, in view of the usual accounts in the atrocity literature, be described as nothing other than sensational.

One of these documents from the DEGESCH company which contains eight lectures in the technical field with which this company was involved. Above all, it makes clear that "ventilation" in the case of Zyklon B gas is "difficult and lengthy because of the strong adhesion of the gas to surfaces" (*op. cit.*, p. 47). According to this, Zyklon B must not only have adhered for a long time to objects and permeated the fumigated areas, but would have also adhered for a rather long time to the corpses of people who had been gassed, so that any contact with such corpses would have required the wearing of a gas mask.

The other document (NI-9912) —*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung* (Guidelines for the Use of Hydrocyanic Acid [Zyklon B] for Exterminating Vermin)— is an instruction booklet for the use of this preparation. It gives the time for ventilation after the use of Zyklon B as "at least 20 hours." Further, it is specified that in working with Zyklon B, or in rooms that have been fumigated with it, gas masks with a special filter must be worn at all times. The detailed instructions for the ventilation of fumigated rooms are to be strictly followed; in no case might they be entered again without gas masks "until 21 hours have expired after the beginning of ventilation." Accelerated ventilation is therefore impossible. In both documents, by the way, it is repeatedly emphasized that specially trained personnel are needed to handle this gas and to ventilate areas fumigated with it. Nowhere is it reported that the Jewish *Sonderkommandos* every received any special training of this kind.

In no case, then could the *Sonderkommando* have entered the "gas chambers" a half hour after the introduction of the gas and busied itself with all the tasks described in the Höss memoirs and elsewhere.

Let us direct our attention to a few more of the nonsensical statements in the autobiography and the treatise *Die Endlösung*... which underscore what has been said up to now.

According to that treatise, when Himmler issued to Höss the extermination order, he directed him to keep it "absolutely secret" even from his superiors (*op. cit.*, p. 153). Höss had already maintained this when he

testified as a witness in Nuremberg (see p. 139f above). In his autobiography, Höss is made to say the following, however (*op. cit.*, p. 128):
[212]

> The Reichsführer SS sent various high-ranking Party leaders and SS officers to Auschwitz so that they might see for themselves the process of extermination of the Jews. They were all deeply impressed by what they saw.... I was repeatedly asked how I and my men could go on watching these operations, and how we were able to stand it.

is clear from the rest of the description of the extermination of the Jews in the autobiography that numerous SS leaders and SS men, some of them mentioned by name, took part in these operations.

The obvious departures in the autobiography from the previous story that the extermination of the Jews was kept secret can only be explained by the fact that, after the execution of Höss, another trial was held before the Supreme People's Tribunal in Cracow, against a number of former members of the Auschwitz camp personnel, and in it the alleged Höss testimonies presumably played an essential role in the convictions.[463]

One more contradiction makes it clear that the autobiography was subsequently manipulated. While in the part of this memoir that is probably authentic —*i.e.*, before the beginning of his alleged description of the extermination of the Jews— Höss repeatedly emphasizes that he personally could not concern himself with anything but the construction and expansion of the camp (see, for example, pp. 93 and 119), toward the end of the Auschwitz chapter he is made to say the following (*op. cit.*, p. 128):

> I had to watch hour after hour, by day and by night, the removal and burning of the bodies, the extraction of the teeth, the cutting of the hair, the whole grisly, interminable business. I had to stand for hours on end in the ghastly stench, while the mass graves were being opened and the bodies dragged out and burned. I had to look through the peephole of the gas chambers and watch the process of death itself, because the doctors wanted me to see it. I had to do all this because I was the one to whom everyone looked, because I had to show them all that I did not merely issue the orders and make the regulations but was also prepared myself to be present at whatever task I had assigned to my subordinates.

Once again, something is being narrated that cannot be reconciled with Höss's earlier statements. If Höss actually had to attend to the alleged extermination of the Jews "day and night" as claimed here, then he would have had no time at all for what in many pages of his autobiography he previously designated as his main responsibilities.

The incredibility of the section on the extermination of the Jews, which, in my opinion, was subsequently inserted into the (genuine) autobiography, is shown by a striking inner contradiction. Namely, in it Höss mentions —as he did at Nuremberg— the repulsive stench that was allegedly caused by the extermination of the Jews. In the separate treatise *Die Endlösung* he writes that the "stench of burning flesh was borne for many miles and caused the whole neighborhood to talk about the burning of the Jews, despite official counterpropaganda" (*op.* [213] *cit.*, p. 159). From the conclusion of the Auschwitz chapter one can, however, assume that Höss's family, his wife in particular, evidently did not notice all this, even though the commandant's residence was located on the edge of the main camp. Was their olfactory sense stunted? Höss even states expressly, at the end of the chapter, that his wife

---

[463] The trial was conducted from November 24, 1946 to December 22, 1947 against 40 former camp personnel of Auschwitz. See *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, p. 215, footnote 30, and p. 288.

"never understood these gloomy moods" of his (*op. cit.*, p. 130). That can only pertain to the extermination of the Jews, which had just been discussed.

Incidentally, Höss testified, as a witness in Nuremberg, that he had told his wife of the order to keep the extermination of the Jews secret after she became aware of it from remarks made by the Gauleiter of Upper Silesia at the time.[464] But how had the Gauleiter, despite the order of secrecy, heard about it? There is no end of contradictions —presumably because the legend was fed from so many different sources.

The forgers made a crude blunder when they had Höss make the distinction between "German" and "Upper Silesian" Jews. In the treatise *Die Endlösung*... (*op. cit.*, p. 158), one can read the following:

> Originally all the Jews transported to Auschwitz on the authority of Eichmann's office were, in accordance with orders of the Reichsführer SS, to be destroyed without exception. This also applied to the Jews from Upper Silesia, but on the arrival of the first transports of German Jews the order was given that all those who were able-bodied... were to be... employed in war work.

Likewise, in the statistical table on page 162 *op. cit.*, the Jews from Up per Silesia and those from Germany are enumerated separately. Certainly Höss would not have expressed himself in this way, since for him Upper Silesia was undoubtedly part of Germany; he was a participant in the Freikorps battles in Upper Silesia after the end of the First World War.[465] Hence this distinction points indubitably to Polish authors, who would, of course, consider Upper Silesia not German but Polish territory.

Finally, we are grateful that Broszat draws our attention to a remarkable fact. In footnote 1 on page 40 of the autobiography, he states that SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Fritzsch —first commander of the protective custody camp at Auschwitz until 1941— was transferred at the insistence of Höss "on the grounds of incompetence." Fritzsch, however, was the SS leader who, according to Höss' alleged account in the autobiography (*op. cit.*, p. 122) and in the treatise *Die Endlösung*[... (*op. cit.*, p. 155), first employed Zyklon B to exterminate human beings, "on his own initiative" and therefore "invented" it, so to speak. Earlier —as emerges from the Höss memoirs— a method that could be used for mass extermination had long been searched for in vain (*op. cit.*, pp. 122-123 and 154-155). This makes clear once again the incredibility of the whole gassing story. How could the most capable subordinate officer —so far as the planned extermination of the Jews was concerned— be dismissed "on the grounds of incompetence?" Furthermore, because of the alleged order of secrecy in regard to the mass murders, somebody like Fritsch logically would have had to be kept at the Auschwitz camp. In accounts of this kind, however, logic often enough comes to grief, as we have already noted a number of times.

In closing, let it be noted that Höss, in many passages of his autobiography, shows himself to have been a sensitive and thoroughly humane camp commandant, who often strongly complains about the crude methods of his subordinates and their lack of understanding in the matter of raising the morale of the worker inmates, and who, above all, re jects and does not tolerate the mistreatment and torture of prisoners —no matter who is responsible for it.

---

[464] IMT XI, 441.

[465] See Broszat's footnote on p. 34 of *Kommandant in Auschwitz*. The same follows from the autobiography of Rudolf Höss published by Albert Wucher (*op. cit.*, p. 197) in facsimile.

At the end of the autobiography, that thought is summarized in the following sentences (*op. cit.*, p. 149):

> In these pages, and also in my sketches of the leading personalities concerned, I have sufficiently explained how the horrors of the concentration camps could come about. I for my part never sanctioned them. I myself never maltreated a prisoner, far less killed one. Nor have I ever tolerated maltreatment by my subordinates. When during the course of this investigation I have had to listen to the descriptions of the fearful tortures that were carried out in Auschwitz and in other camps as well, my blood runs cold. I knew very well that prisoners in Auschwitz were ill-treated by the SS, by their civilian employers, and not least of all by their fellow prisoners. I used every means at my disposal to stop this. But I could not.

A man who had not only been present at the extermination of millions of people, but even given detailed orders for and supervised such an operation, would not talk this way. These statements in no sense complement the wordy and imaginative descriptions of the extermination of the Jews that also are supposed to have originated with him, but they do harmonize with the remaining content of his autobiography, and could therefore be genuine. They leave the impression that here a man who felt himself to be completely innocent was writing something in his own defence. Compared to the alleged gassings, as depicted elsewhere in the memoirs, the things he mentions here seem of no great consequence. Höss certainly would not have wasted any words about them had he been the mass murderer he is continually made out to be.

Naturally, Broszat recognizes that conflicting images of Höss's personality crop up all through these writings, and so he makes quite an effort to explain them psychologically. Yet one is not convinced when he opines that "mass murder need not be coupled with personal cruelty, with diabolical sadism, brutal coarseness, and so-called beastliness" (page 14 of the introduction), and then continues (*op. cit.*, pp. 14-15):

> Höss's writings refute these all too simple portrayals radically, and reveal instead a portrait of a man who was responsible for the daily conduct of the extermination of the Jews and a person who is everything is quite average, by no means malicious, but, on the contrary, very orderly, reliable, an animal lover and a nature lover, yes, and in his way "inwardly" inclined to be, and indeed, expressly, "moral". Höss is, in a word, the outstanding example that such "qualities" are no assurance against one's becoming inhuman, but can be perverted and placed in the service of political crime.

[215]

Finally, Broszat tries to explain the alleged dichotomy in the mental life of Höss in terms of "robot-like performance of duty"(page 16 of the introduction), of ``utter subordination'' (page 17 of the introduction), or of the alleged "general perversion of the emotions and moral concepts" (page 18 of the introduction) in the Third Reich. The irreconcilable opposites in the Cracow Höss writings cannot be talked away with such generalities. The mutually exclusive modes of conduct of the Auschwitz commandant and the image of split-personality connected with them, as revealed in his autobiography, in the form we receive it, allow a single explanation: either one side of the coin or the other is false. Part of the memoirs were forged or Höss was coerced into writing it — or Höss, for some reason, did not always write the truth.

For reasons that are not very clear, Rawicz assumes the latter. He believes that one should not unreservedly accept what Höss writes about himself. On the other hand, Rawicz naturally accepts unreservedly everything that Höss writes about the extermination of the Jews.[466] This might be arguable

[466] Introduction, pp. 18ff., to *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*.

if that part of the writings were free of contradictions, technical impossibilities, and sundry other offenses to common sense. But since — as we have seen — there can be no thought of this, Rawicz's view is far off the mark. In any event, Höss could have, even though he knew better, been prepared to "confess" in his memoirs to the extermination of the Jews in order to avoid further tortures at the hands of his jailers. All the contradictions, the technical nonsense, and the other absurdities could, in this case, have been written by him so as to make the incredibility of the whole story obvious to later historians. For a number of reasons, however, I do not consider that probable.

As was emphasized at the beginning, this analysis of the Höss writings in no way claims to be complete or conclusive. One point, in particular, that was only touched upon before (see p. 198 above, under"**On 1"**) cannot be pursued here: the question of what "original" versions of the Höss writings exist and to what extent they di[S4]er. When one compares the quotations from the French version of the Höss writings that appear in Rassinier's works — especially in *Das Drama der Juden Europas* — there seem to be a number of differences between the French and German versions that cannot be traced back simply to free translation.[467] Hence it is not out of the question that the French and German versions were each based on a different "original". Here one should remember the fact that the "original" kept today in the Polish Auschwitz Museum was written in pencil, while the edition published under the auspices of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, which is the basis for our analysis, was derived from a manuscript at least partially written in ink. One must also remember that differing versions of the reports of other "eyewitnesses" on the alleged extermination of the Jews — for example, Nyiszli and Gerstein — were put into circulation. Thus it would be by no means [216] unusual if different versions of the Höss memoirs existed.

As Rassinier wrote,[468]] it looks like there are many fine days ahead for the historians!

---

[467] Professor Faurisson of the University of Lyon-II, who studied both versions, speaks in a letter to me dated March 30, 1977, of "innumerable" differences between the German and French versions! The letter is in this author's archives.

[468] *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, p. 55.

Chapter Four

The Auschwitz Trial

Legal Proceedings as a Source of Material for Historians: Fact and Fiction

WHEN THE EVIDENCE in the Auschwitz Trial had been presented and the defence and prosecution were delivering their summations, one could glimpse an unavoidable and telling flaw in the none too meticulously fabricated public image of these proceedings as an "ordinary criminal trial."[469] With ill-concealed smugness, Accessory Prosecutor Henry Ormond declared at the end of his summation:

> If the survivors of the hell of Auschwitz could no longer bear witness -and certain circles are waiting for just that - then Auschwitz would become nothing more than a legend in a short time. Were it not for this trial, in which the truth was heard out of the mouths of the survivors, those who refuse to learn would have continued their attempts to minimize. That this is no longer possible is, next to the punishment of the guilty, the lasting achievement of this exemplary trial.[470]

This statement amounted to an exposé of the Auschwitz Trial. Yet, even at the outset, an impartial observer of these proceedings would have received the impression that they were designed primarily, if not exclusively, for the purpose of giving a judicial stamp of approval, as it were, to a still widely disputed view of an episode in recent history.

Now that a member of the clique behind this travesty of justice was openly proclaiming its main purpose, it does not come as a surprise that the prominent defence attorney Dr. Hans Laternser, in his plea for Dr. Capesius, unequivocally condemned this function of the Auschwitz Trial as beyond the proper authority of a court of law.[471] In his summation, delivered on August 6, 1965, Dr. Laternser even went so far as to speak of these proceedings as a "show trial," a view other members of the defence had apparently expressed

---

[469] The presiding judge in the Auschwitz Trial, judge Hofmeyer, stated specifically in his oral opinion that it was an "ordinary criminal proceeding." He indeed thought it necessary to substantiate this extensively. Nothing could have made it clearer that everything was not "normal» in this trial; otherwise there would have been no reason for this explanation. Compare Bernd Naumann, op. cit., pp. 274ff.

Rückerl also takes special trouble in bis book, NS-Prozesse, to present these trials purely as proceedings against criminal activities, and to justify them as such: op. cit., pp. 13ff.; see also ibid. the contribution of Artzt, pp. 163ff.

[470] Quoted after Bernd Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 254.

[471] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 263.

earlier.[472] However strange this charge may seem within the general context of German jurisprudence, we shall see that in this case it is not so far-fetched.

Accessory Prosecutor Onrmond was not the only person to announce the purpose of the Auschwitz Trial. Hermann Langbein, Secretary General [218] of the International Auschwitz Committee, who, in addition to serving as a witness, was a constant observer of the trial, and had been instrumental in putting it together, expressed similar views in his two-volume collection of documents on the trial.[473]

Describing the Auschwitz Trial as a "documentation of Hitler's largest extermination camp against which nobody could have any logical objections," Langbein goes on to claim that it will "serve future historians, and, above all, give the younger generation in Germany food for thought and enable them to orient themselves in the right direction." He concludes with an admission that is remarkable for one of the men behind the Auschwitz Trial:

> To serve this purpose to the utmost, the picture of the Auschwitz extermination camp had to be put together under the direction of German jurists.

Likewise, Robert M.W. Kempner, the former Nuremberg Trial prosecutor, cited as the authority for his recent charge that the "extermination of the Jews" was implemented by "planned administrative teamwork on the part of all State and Party agencies" not any independent post-war historical research but "evidence and testimony in German courts," and he specifically mentioned the "Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt."[474]

Throughout the proceedings, it was quite obvious that their main purpose was to define a period in recent history, and, at present, the desired result has by and large been achieved. In the long run, however, this attempt will prove to have been a failure. Scholars will have the final say about what goes into the history books as definitive historical knowledge. Myths seldom attain to the rank of historical fact, and the picture of Auschwitz that emerged from the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was essentially based on a myth, the most important constituents of which we have discussed in previous chapters. Conscientiously truthful scholars will certainly not take it as their point of departure. One day there will be historians who are free of the dogma of our times, and therefore dispassionate and unbiased. No doubt they will shake their heads in astonishment or disgust when they see how unscrupulously "documents" were used and what kind of nonsensical, contradictory "testimony" was admitted in the Auschwitz Trial. Despite the most careful editing, Hermann Langbein failed to eliminate contradictions and discrepancies from the material in his collection of trial documents.

The objectivity that will some day make serious historical scholars question the basis and results of the Auschwitz Trial and similar proceedings is, of course, not to be expected from the "official" historians of our time, especially those who are affiliated with institutions. If they questioned the Auschwitz legend, they would be placing their jobs in jeopardy. At least insofar as this subject is concerned, the right to free speech has its limits. This

---

[472] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 378.

[473] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 907f. Langbein emphasizes, in his introduction to volume 1 (*op. cit.*, p. 9ff.), the "strong political significance" of the NSG (Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen) [Nazi Crimes of Violence] Trials.

[474] In an article published in the Jewish newspaper *Der Aufbau* (New York) of November 14, 1975, entitled "*Vor dreißig Jähren in Nürnberg*" (p. 6).

observation applies not only to German scholars on both sides of the Brandenburg Gate, but even to historians [219] in other countries. The French historian Paul Rassinier and, more recently, the American university professor Dr. Arthur R. Butz learned by experience that violating this taboo entails considerable risk.[475] Hence the British scholar at the University of London who wrote *Did Six Million Really Die?* elected to publish his work under the pseudonym "Richard Harwood." The whole situation was nicely summed up by the American historian whose anonymous work was published in 1969 under the title *The Myth of the Six Million*. In the introduction it was noted that the book had to be published anonymously because the author intended to keep his position as a college professor until he could collect his hard-earned pension.[476]

Thus historians who wish to be "taken seriously" avoid treating the subject of the "extermination of the Jews," or else simply embellish the picture drawn at the Nuremberg Trials, which, in turn, was largely modelled on war propaganda. In the latter case, all they can do is try to lend a bit of plausibility to the old clichés by incorporating into the prescribed design such novel details as can be gleaned from the Ekes of the Auschwitz Trial. A good example of this approach is Arndt and Scheffier's essay "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in Nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern" [Organized Mass Murder of Jews in National Socialist Extermination Camps].[477] Although the authors make the very sound observation that "responsible historiography cannot be based solely on judicial decisions," they do not adhere to this principle themselves: their treatment of Auschwitz is based largely on the decision of the Frankfurt Assize Court and —what amounts to the same thing — on the memoirs Rudolf Höss allegedly wrote while imprisoned in Cracow, which the judges did not hesitate to admit in evidence (along with some equally dubious witness testimony), even though they had seen only photographs of the document.

Broszat's introductory note to Arndt and Scheffier's treatise also betrays the fact that the authors are merely paying lip service to this idea. He asserts that the "Judiciary in the Federal Republic, with its large and experienced investigative apparatus, has made a greater contribution to shedding light on National Socialist crimes and criminality, especially in regard to the extermination camps, than any historians could make." But he really gives away the whole show when he remarks later on that he expects the forthcoming

---

[475] Rassinier had to endure personal attacks and a long trial in France after the publication of his book, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* [The Lie of Odysseus], until he was finally assured the right to freedom of opinion by the Court of Appeals in Lyon.

Prof. Butz's position as professor at an American university seemed endangered for some time. He was heavily attacked by the Jewish press in America. According to the *Deutsche National-Zeitung* of May 13, 1977, there was even an arson attempt against him, in which, however, he was not injured.

[476] *Op. cit.*, pp. 3-4. It is thought that the "Anonymous" conceals a well-known American professor who wished to remain unknown because he was worried about his position as a college professor.

[477] *Op. cit.*, pp. 105-135. This article is identical (with minor deviations) to the supplement in the weekly newspaper Das Parlament (B 19/76 of May 8, 1976) pubhshed by the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, which was the subject of my study *Historiker oder Propagandisten?* (booklet 2 of the series *Zur Aussprache*, published by the Deutsche Arbeitskreis Witten under the title *Das Institut für Zeitgeschichte- eine Schttindelfirma?*).

publication of the main results of such legal proceedings to refute the findings of the Revisionists "in regard to the extermination camps."[478]

What a declaration of intellectual bankruptcy! Here the Director of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, an outfit that specializes in the history of the Third Reich, is admitting the extent to which historians concerned with proving the extermination thesis feel they must depend on the results of judicial proceedings against "Nazi criminals" (the so-called Nazi Crimes of Violence trials). Perhaps the most remarkable thing about this confes[220]sion is that it so boldly contradicts the generally accepted view that determining the facts of history is the business of scholars, not jurists. Even the judges in the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials usually called attention to this point, and summoned "experts" to provide the criteria for judging the historical background in the case. For lack of knowledge, they trusted implicitly the presentations of these experts, most of whom were —as Broszat very well knows— members of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte. *Difficile est satiram non scribere.*¨ [479]

Since the judiciary has been made into the character witness, as it were, for what is passed off as "knowledge" about the "extermination of the Jews," it is necessary that we examine briefly the dominant epistemological methods of both historical scholarship and penal jurisprudence. Each of these fields has a different working method. Nobody with any common sense could expect jurists in a penal case to be able to arrive at a definitive explanation of a historical event, quite apart from the fact that a trial has other purposes to serve.

The method historical scholars employ to reconstruct events basically consists in researching, comparing, criticizing, and evaluating sources. A synoptic presentation of a historical event that is faithful to reality can result only when the historian has sorted out, appraised, and compared every available source-written documents, contemporaneous accounts, material remains, and so forth-taking into account any other relevant information. This task requires much time, and often special expertise. It could never be accomplished by a court in a penal trial.

In the field of recent German history, it is sometimes no easy matter to do the source research that is so obviously indispensable to genuine historiography. After the fall of the Third Reich, the German archives were plundered by the Allies. Even today, most of these captured documents, which the victors used to fabricate the indictments in their show trials against Germans, have not been returned. In many cases, one cannot even determine their whereabouts. No conscientious and responsible historian would undertake a study of such a grave matter as the alleged extermination of the Jews without examining the relevant original documents. Of course, it is precisely those documents which are being withheld today. Up to now, this material has been gone over solely with a view to incriminating Germany. Only by accident have exonerating documents been made public.

As we have said it is incumbent upon the historian to assess, compare, and criticize all relevant source materials he has obtained. One may reproach contemporary historians for not maintaining any real critical distance vis-a-vis

---

[478] *Op. cit.*, p. 112. Oddly enough Broszat does not mention the "extermination camp" Auschwitz in this connection.

¨ "It is hard not to write satire" - Juvenal

[479] See on this my study mentioned in footnote 9 above.

their source material. For it is above all in the field of recent history that the researcher is liable to encounter forged material. Thus he can never dispense with critical evaluation of the form and content of his sources. One finds hardly a trace of such critical [221] distance in the literature on the "extermination of the Jews," even though —as in the case of the Höss memoirs— some writers create the impression that they have misgivings about the authenticity of certain sources. Leaving aside the forgery problem, most of the known sources on the "extermination of the Jews" admit of varying interpretations. As Dr. Butz has persuasively argued, almost every particular detail of this legend has a dual meaning, that is to say, one can interpret according to the legend things that are quite commonplace and innocuous, if one is so inclined.[480]

In approaching any source, it is not enough to ask: "is it really what it purports to be?" Often one must also ask: "Am I reading into it what I should like to believe it says?" To answer these questions requires extensive investigation, comparison, and, sometimes, complex mental operations as well. If one neglects to ask these questions, which apply to every part of a given source, the only possible outcome is deception or error.

A synoptic presentation of a historical event can emerge only from the kind of methodical research of which we have given a very simplified description here.[481] Only after the historian has completed such research and evaluation may he give his personal views, and then only within certain limits. In the "new" Germany, however, historians are accustomed to proceed in exactly the opposite fashion when focusing on the subject of the Third Reich. They subordinate the selection and interpretation of their sources to preconceived ideas, taken over from the "war crimes trials" of the Allied victors. Their approach is simply alien to sound historical scholarship.

Even if they attempted to employ the method described above, judges in a penal trial could not reach any definite conclusions about a historical event. For that they lack both the time and the training. Moreover, their task is *fundamentally* different from that of the historian. It is simply to determine whether the defendant is innocent or guilty of a legally punishable offence, and, if guilty, impose the sentence prescribed by law. In reaching a verdict, they need consider only facts which are relevant, according to the usually quite strict definitions of penal law, to the case they must adjudicate, and are obliged to follow the principle in *dubio pro reo*, which means: in case of doubt, decide in favour of the accused. In other words, judges in a penal trial do not have to pronounce on matters that cannot be cleared up on the basis of legally admissible evidence, whereas a historian dealing with some episode in history is obliged to pursue his inquiries until he has arrived at what he believes to be a complete and accurate picture of events. Thus it is utterly absurd to say that the findings of some court represent "secure knowledge of recent history," as do those members of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte who look above all to judicial decisions for confirmation of their views —something that in itself ought to make one wary of these "contemporary historians."
[222]

---

[480] Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 100-132.

[481] On the methodology of historical scholarship see the standard work of Ernst Bernheim, *Lehrbuch der historischen Methode*, Munich-Leipzig, 1914.

In a criminal proceeding, the facts of the case are determined by evidence presented to the court in the manner specified in the Rules of Judicial Procedure in Penal Cases (the *Strafprozeßordnung*, "StPO" for short).[482] Even if the defendant has pleaded guilty, the court is not bound by his admission of guilt but must continue to examine the evidence. In hearing evidence, the court is concerned only with such facts and proofs as are relevant to the case before it (5 244, Para. 2 StPO). Of course, it may sometimes be necessary to clarify the background of a crime, for example, to determine the motive of the culprit — which is an important factor in passing sentence. But the specific criminal act is always what matters most, not some historical issue. In the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials, this principle has frequently been ignored, especially with respect to the hearing of witnesses and consultants. Assertions about a historical event made in a trial must not be regarded as though they were the definitive conclusions of historical scholarship. The time allotted a trial is not usually sufficient to permit a thorough investigation of a historical event, using the method described above, nor do jurists ordinarily possess the requisite training to conduct such an inquiry.[483]

That is why judges call on experts when it seems necessary to clarify some historical matter. According to the SWO, the depositions of experts are evidence. This judicial practice attests to the fact that the courts have not yet taken over the job of the historians. Nevertheless, our "new" German historians persist in basing their work to a considerable extent on the decisions of the very courts before which they were called to testify as "experts." The notion that German courts have uncovered "definite information" about the implementation and scope of the "extermination of the Jews" in the Third Reich can be traced largely to the claims of these "contemporary historians."

One more point needs to be made here. As Arndt and Scheffler have noted in their essay "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern" (see page 219 above), the courts do not have at their disposal any material evidence whatever on the alleged extermination of the Jews.[484] Although in some of the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials, on-the-spot investigations have been undertaken - as in the Auschwitz Trial -these visits to the "scene of the crime" contributed nothing to an objective clarification of the legal issues, and, more particularly, nothing to the clarification of the historical background, real or alleged, in any of these cases.

As we have said, court proceedings necessarily fail when it comes to determining historical truth, since trials have another purpose to serve and the judicial *modus operandi* does not lend itself to historical inquiry. But these are not the only reasons. In such trials, all involved-the defendant or defendants, the defence counsel, the prosecuting attorneys, and, last but not least, the judges —have conflicting interests. There is no way all participants could cooperate to arrive at a determina[223]tion of historical truth. If anything, their activity necessarily lends itself to distortion of the facts of history. So far as determining the historical background of a given crime is concerned, the

---

[482] Method in penal cases can only be outlined here. For a clearer orientation, see the pertinent literature on the subject, such as Prof. Eberhard Schmidt's commentary on judicial procedure in criminal cases and on the GVG (*Gerichtsverfassungsgesetz*).

[483] This will be more thoroughly substantiated below, "The Auschwitz Trial-A Show Trial,"p. 229ff.

[484] See the collected findings of Walendy in *Methoden der Umerziehung*, pp. 32f.

court can at best arrive only at a kind of *ad hoc* historical verisimilitude, basically relevant to that case alone. From such trials, the historian may, of course, obtain some bits of information, which he must assess very carefully, using other sources as his criterion. Were he to accept offhand as "secure knowledge" the total historical picture constructed in a "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trial, he would be placing his reputation for scholarship in jeopardy. For none of the participants in those trials are really concerned with ascertaining historical facts. They all have their personal interests or professional duties in mind, and those interests can only hinder the quest for historical truth.

Naturally, the defendant in any penal trial is eager to be acquitted, or, at least, to come away with the most lenient sentence possible. If he is guilty, he will seek to attain this end by making denials and false statements. Culprits who feel remorse over their misdeeds and confess to them are a rarity in the history of criminology. Seldom does truth play even a subordinate role in the statements of guilty defendants.

But even if the defendant is actually innocent, he will not always stick to the truth. Particularly when certain pieces of circumstantial evidence speak against him, he may think it necessary to bolster his story with a phoney alibi or other false information.

On the other hand, there are, as everybody with any practical experience in criminal law knows, numerous cases in which a demonstrably innocent person accuses himself of wrongdoing, for any number of reasons.[485] Article 54 of the *Constitutio Criminalis Carolina* of 1532, the very first German penal code, prescribes that the judge shall question the accused about such circumstances of which an innocent person could know nothing.[486] Although this provision may owe its existence to the fact that back then confessions were frequently extracted by torture, its inclusion in the Imperial book of law is still highly significant. Psychological considerations alone prompted Carl Joseph Anton Mittermaier, one of the leading professors of penal jurisprudence of his time, to demand that all confessions be verified. In his book *Die Lehre vom Beweise im deutschen Strafprozeß*, [The Rules of Evidence in German Criminal Procedure], published over 150 years ago, he stated:

> In attempting to determine the whole truth by means of rational inquiry, one will seek additional proof of the veracity of the confession. Not only must the facts of the confession be proved independently, but it must also be shown that the person who has made the confession is familiar with circumstances surrounding the crime of which an innocent person could have no knowledge.[487]

Today it is an undisputed tenet of forensic psychology that confessions are not always rendered with the whole truth in mind. In the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials, the judges did not pay much heed to this prin[224]ciple. As a rule, they accepted at face value every statement of the accused that fit into the prescribed pattern, almost with a sigh of relief, and never gave the question of truth a second thought.

In the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials, the defendants' view of the historical background of the case counted for nothing, even if they were found innocent. Thus they had less incentive to insist on the truth —so far as it was

---

[485] Hellwig is especially instructive on this point (*op. cit.*, pp. 50ff.).

[486] Hellwig, *op. cit.*, p. 71.

[487] Quoted after Hellwig, *op. cit.*, p. 72.

known to them —than merely to say what was expected of them. (Perhaps such conduct is just an expression of human nature. Some of the defendants in the Allies'post-war trials acted no differently.)[488] From the outset, the defendants in the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials knew that it was utterly pointless to dispute all or part of the picture of the "mass murder of the Jews" in which they were accused of having taken part, since that picture had been inculcated into the public mind long before the trials began. To the defendants it must have seemed the most expedient course not to dispute that the alleged murders occurred, only that they were involved in them. Particularly if they lacked an airtight alibi, the defendants had to secure the goodwill of the court. In short, they had but one aim in mind: their own acquittal.

Without doubt, they were simply acting in accordance with the advice of their attorneys, who, of course, were interested in basically the same thing as the defendants. Every defence attorney naturally strives to secure an acquittal for his client, or, at least, to obtain for him the lightest possible sentence. To do so he must not only present whatever facts may exonerate the accused, but also win the favour of the judges and even to some extent of the prosecution. Above all, he tries to avoid doing anything that might antagonize these decision makers of the judicial system. According to Dr. Laternser, at least one defence attorney in the Auschwitz Trial induced his client, against his own better judgement, to make a partial admission of guilt in order to "meet the court halfway."[489] This attorney's action was an utterly inexcusable dereliction of duty, and it may even have been a violation of professional ethics. The only possible explanation for such conduct is that the attorney himself must have been secretly convinced of his client's guilt. It goes without saying that no defence attorney can, for the reasons previously stated, fundamentally challenge the alleged historical background in a "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trial. What is more, some of the defence attorneys in these cases are actually believers in the extermination legend. They plan their courtroom strategy accordingly, and try to get their clients to go along with it. There are exceptions to this attitude and approach, of course, but, as always, the exception merely serves to confirm the general rule.

On the whole, the defence attorneys in the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials have never shown the slightest interest in establishing historical truth. Indeed, they are under no obligation to help elucidate even the historical background of the specific crimes of which their clients have [225] been accused. They may and therefore do limit themselves simply to presenting whatever facts they believe are most beneficial and least detrimental to their case. Any evidence presented in court they will consider exclusively from this standpoint. It is a matter of complete indifference to them what relation

---

[488] Among others, the commanders Ziereis (Mauthausen), Kramer (Bergen-Belsen) and Suhren (Ravensbrück) admitted in their "confessions" that there were gas chambers in the camps they commanded. It has been irrefutably established that this was not the case. The newspaper *Hannoversche Presse* reported in its Feb. 4, 1947 edition on the trial staged by the British against SS personnel of the Ravensbrück Camp: "Even the accused admitted, almost without exception, that they had known about the existence of gas chambers." The women's camp of Ravensbrück was, according to the findings of the International Red Cross, a very well-furnished and-led camp, in which a delegate sent there by the committee in April found not a trace of a "gas chamber." See the Red Cross Report, pp. 114f.

[489] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 81.

historical events may actually have to the alleged crime so long as they can cast enough doubt on the personal involvement of their clients to get them acquitted according, to the judicial principle *in dubio pro reo*. Although this approach only serves to obscure the historical facts, taking the path of least resistance is often the most effective defence strategy in these cases. It is certainly the most common.

Likewise, the prosecution has interests of its own. Naturally, it should be concerned first and foremost with arriving at the truth, just as the court is supposed to be, and this is indeed what German penal law requires. Our prosecuting attorneys are fond of hearing themselves described as the "most objective officials in the world," and, in fact, under §160, Para. 2 of the StPO, the prosecution is constrained to inquire not only into those facts and circumstances which tend to incriminate the defendant, but also those which may exonerate him. The popular view that the prosecution aims solely at securing the conviction of the accused is generally incorrect. Of course, "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials have their own peculiar set of rules, as anyone who has attended such a trial will tell you.

There are several reasons for this state of affairs. For one thing, even prosecuting attorneys are not altogether free of the preconceived ideas regarding recent history that have been drummed into the German public by decades of propaganda. This in itself is sufficient to induce bias against individual defendants in "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials. For another, one should not overlook the fact that a prosecuting attorney is a civil servant who is subject to orders from his superiors, consequently dependent on the reigning political forces in the state. Their position on these matters requires little comment. They batten on the continuing diabolization of the régime which the Allied occupation allowed them to succeed. The passage of decades has changed nothing in this regard. Quite rightly, many prosecutors in the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials are convinced that a promotion could depend on the number of "Nazi criminals" they helped convict. That may be why they have taken so few pains to discover and bring to bear evidence that tends to exonerate the defendants, even though the law requires them to do so. In every one of these politically inspired trials, the version of the historical background that was set down by the men behind the scenes has met with the unqualified acceptance of the prosecution.

This brings us to a feature of the legal system that is peculiar to the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials. We are speaking of the Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufiddrung nationalsozialistischer [226] Verbrechen (Central Office of the Regional Judiciary for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes —called the "Central Office" for short). This agency was established in autumn 1958 at Ludwigsburg on the decision of a conference of regional ministers of justice and put in action on December 1, 1958. It is difficult to place the Central Office within the administrative structure of the Federal Republic of Germany. According to the first head of this agency, Chief Prosecuting Attorney Adalbert Rückerl, its task is to conduct comprehensive and systematic investigations of "Nazi Crimes of Violence," *i.e.*, brutalities and murders allegedly committed in the concentration camps and during commando (*Einsatzgruppen*) operations.[490] Created as a result of strong

[490] *NS-Prozesse*, p. 21.

political pressures, the Central Office does not rest on any firm legal foundation either with respect to its existence as an institution or its functions.[491] The very character of this special office of public prosecutions thus insures that the investigations into these alleged crimes will be pursued in a totally one-sided manner, something that is fairly obvious from Dr. Rückerl's own book, *NS-Prozesse*.

Here we should note first of all that the "documentary material" from which the staff of the Central Office concocts the "material grounds" for "Nazi Crimes of Violence" indictments comes primarily from archives —a better term would be *forgery-factories*— in the Eastern Bloc states.[492] The Central Office has also developed a "lively working relationship" —to use Rückerl's phrase— with "responsible agencies" of other western countries and "last but not least, Israel." Functionaries of the Central Office have undertaken numerous trips to these countries in their search for incriminating documents.[493] It is worth noting, too, that one of these employees smugly boasted that he discovered an "important piece of evidence" right in the city of Ludwigsburg: the 42-volume record of the Nuremberg IMT Trial, copies of which the occupation forces "generously distributed throughout the German judiciary, including the lower courts."[494] We have discussed this document several times before in the present volume.

---

[491] It would lead too far afield to deal in this connection with the predominantly political motives which in the 50's led to a renewed and systematic persecution of so-called Nazi criminals. Naturally these are not mentioned by Rückerl in his explanation of the reasons for establishing the Central Office. It is to be noted, however, that under political pressure, the governmental branches of the Federal Republic of Germany declared themselves willing to disregard existing law in order to enable the further prosecution of alleged National Socialist crimes.

Rückerl himself indicated that the Central Office was established because "the jurisdictional constraints of the local prosecuting authorities and courts were a hindrance to the systematic investigations of the crimes" (*op. cit.*, p. 21). An especially good example of the "constitutional" convictions of those who were supposed to have been appointed to preserve the constitution.

Since the laws decreed under the Occupation for National Socialist crimes (especially Law Nr. 10 of the Control Council) were no longer in force, the renewed hunt being hypocritically presented as called for by German criminal law, the statutes of limitation had to be manipulated." Many acts allegedly committed during the war, especially by the SS, threatened to come under the statutes of limitation before the investigations were concluded. On March 25, 1965, the West German Bundestag passed a special law which decreed that for so-called National Socialist Crimes the term provided for under the statute of limitations should start from January 1, 1950. This completely arbitrary postponement of the beginning of the statute of limitations was not only arbirary in its fixing of the date; it was arbitrary in that it dealt only with so-called National Socialist murders, and not with "normal" murders.

Above all it was a violation of the constitutional principle of equality (Article 3 of the Basic Law). Because of its *ex post facto* nature, the law also offended against the constitutional principle of "*nulla poena sine lege*" (no punishment without law) which is expressed in Article 103, Paragraph 2 of the Basic Law (compare also Section 2 of the German Federal Constitution). This became even more apparent when the West German Bundestag in 1969 again manipulated the statute of limitations retroactively by lengthening the statute of limitations for National Socialist crimes from 20 to 30 years. With this, the pursuit was "secured" until the year 1980 and further, because under special circumstances interruption of the 30-year time limit is possible by judicial action.

See on all this Rückerl (*op. cit.*, pp. 21-24), who does not even mention the legal issues arising in the prosecution of so-called NS crimes.

[492] Rückerl, *op. cit.*, p. 23.

[493] Rückerl, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

[494] Blank in *NS-Prozesse*, p. 46.

In its search for incriminating material, the Central Office relies almost entirely on those forces which are ideologically and financially interested in pinning on the German people as many crimes as possible against other nations, particularly Jewry. The Central Office acknowledges that the published work of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw and the Yad Vashem Museum and Library in Jerusalem have been of great help to it.[495] Thus it should come as no surprise that Rückerl attempts to justify the Nuremberg Trials in his book *NS-Prozesse*.[496] In line with this attitude, the Central Office basically operates according to the methods developed by the prosecution in the old Allied "war crimes trials." just as back then the occupation forces carried out the greatest manhunt in history as a result of charges made in war propaganda,[497] so the prosecutors of the Central Office began [227] their inquiries by searching through the relevant published works. They then conducted a systematic investigation of all surviving former members of the Reich agencies mentioned in connection with "crimes" in these works.[498] By 1965, the Central Office had about 200 investigators at its disposal for this manhunt. They were assigned to the task on a fulltime basis, and assembled in a special office.[499] (In the meantime, more sleuths have doubtless been assigned to the Central Office. With such a waste of law enforcement personnel, no wonder the number of unsolved crimes is on the rise!) After "clarification of the essential facts," the case is handed over to prosecutors within the proper jurisdiction, and they naturally feel obligated to respect the findings of the preliminary investigation. That is to say, as far as the Central Office is concerned, legal jurisdiction is a secondary matter in the proceedings it initiates.[500] For someone to come under suspicion of having committed a "Nazi Crime of Violence" it is quite enough that he once belonged to an organization or governmental agency mentioned in some piece of atrocity literature. Once a person has been named as a "Nazi Criminal," "witnesses" can always be found who will swear under oath they are "positively certain" that he was responsible for the murder of at least a few thousand Jews. If necessary, the investigators will show the "witnesses" photographs of the suspect to refresh their memories, which are, however, almost invariably immune to the ravages of time.[501]

---

[495] Blank in *NS-Prozesse*, p. 57.

[496] Especially by Artzt in his contribution "Zur Abgrenzung von Kriegsverbrechen und NS-Verbrechen" *NS-Prozesse*, pp. 163ff.

[497] See Heydecker/Leeb, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, p. 11

[498] Evidently the alleged 'National Socialist Crimes» which appear in the tendentious literature, the trial records and "documents of Nuremberg," the reports of foreign "committees," etc., are never doubted in the least. In any case there is —in the Rückerl book as well— no indication of any doubt. For the Central Office these are simply indisputable facts"; the hunt for the "culprits" is the only problem. This corresponds exactly to the procedure at Nuremberg, as stated in Article 21 of the London Agreement of August 8, 1945: "Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge, but shall take judicial notice thereof."

[499] Rückerl, *op. cit.*, p. 23.

[500] Rückerl, *op. cit.*, pp. 21, 25f. See also Blank in *NS-Prozesse*, pp. 43ff.

[501] I am in possession of a photocopy of a comprehensive letter (No. 24 AR 1/62 [Z]) which the director of the North Rhine-Westphalian Chief Prosecutor's Central Office for the Investigation of National Socialist Mass Crimes in Concentration Camps in Cologne sent to all potential witnesses in his investigation concerning the concentration camp Sachsenhausen. The whole thing goes on for more than 100 pages and is an instructive example of how the accusations against the SS personnel of Sachsenhausen were "managed." It offers an excellent instance of the procedures of the Central Office and other departments cooperating with it. In the letter, which was signed by the prosecutor, Dr. Gierlich, it is indicated to the addressee that preliminary investigations of the SS personnel who

In his book *NS-Prozesse*, Rückerl repeatedly expresses the idea that it was absolutely necessary for the prosecutors of the Central Office to devote themselves to the study of contemporary history, since "particularly in evaluating a Nazi crime... the deed... must be viewed in its historical context."[502] The kind of thing to which this leads becomes evident when one reads the article Chief Prosecutor Manfred Blank contributed to Rückerl's volume. Among other things, Blank relates a description of the "gas chambers of Treblinka" from the verdict of the Düsseldorf Assizes. According to this description, which apparently goes back to the "findings" of the Central Office, there were "6 to 10 rooms" of this kind, "each measuring approximately 8 x 4 x 2 meters" and each with a "capacity of 400 to 700 persons."[503] The startling "exactness" of this description is itself a cause for suspicion. Of course, it is so mathematically improbable that one imagines the Central Office functionaries who made it — and the judges who copied them— must have flunked grammar school

---

were stationed at Sachsenhausen were to be conducted "with expert advice by the Sachsenhausen Committee" (!). The addressee is then asked to give information about his experiences "in the sense of this letter" (page 1). Extensive fists of names are enclosed with the letter. Regarding this, on page 4 of this letter it is stated: "The names of the persons about whom I seek information are found in Appendices III, IV, V, and VI. Who of these took part in the crimes committed in Sachsenhausen? Should you know the names of additional SS personnel whom you could accuse of concrete crimes, please give me this information as well..."

It goes on to say on page 5: "In the picture section - page 99ff. - you will find photographs of persons sought; unfortunately pictures of all of them could not be obtained; in part the pictures originate from a time when the accused were not yet or no longer present in the camp, in part the pictures are recent."

As if that weren't enough, on pages 7ff. it is thoroughly explained what kind of mass crimes are under consideration, so the witness not need trouble himself about that. One need only choose from a selection which contains the following references:

"Murders on the arrival of the first big transports of Jews in 1938."

"Killing of the Jehova's Witness August Dickmann, who was shot on the parade ground September 15, 1939."

"Shooting of 33 Poles on November 9, 1940.

"Shooting of Russian prisoners of war at the execution grounds in autumn 1941."

'Who took part in the gassing of Russian prisoners in gas wagons?"

"Gassing of prisoners. Who installed the facilities?"etc.

These data were probably compiled by the aforementioned "Sachsenhausen Committee." It is especially interesting that here the "gassings" resurface. Although the Institut für Zeitgeschichte had established by August 1960 that there had been no "gassings" in the concentration camps of the Old Reich —therefore not in Sachsenhausen-the attorneys at the Central Office evidently still subscribed to this wartime propaganda He in the years which followed. The preliminary investigations for the Sachsenhausen Trial lasted from 1962 to 1970.

In conclusion, the addressee is informed that only "murder; attempted murder; complicity in and preparation of murder; poisoning with resultant death; knowingly acquiescing in the above-mentioned crimes by superiors" were unaffected under the statute of limitations and could still be prosecuted. Nevertheless, other accusations would be thankfully acknowledged. Chief Prosecutor Dr. Gieräch writes: "It is necessary to clarify instances of mistreatment —even if not in every detail— because one might draw conclusions about states of mind in murder committed in some other circumstances. There is also the possibility that through mention of additional circumstances an instance of mistreatment is revealed as an attempted murder." (p. 11)

Thus the door is opened for settling personal scores through every conceivable lie. The "state of mind" of the chief prosecuting attorney needs no explanation.

It should not be overlooked that by far the majority of prisoners in the German concentration camps were common criminals. Dr. Scheidl puts the number at 80 percent (*Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 3, p. 32)! The "quality" of these "witnesses" who were asked by German prosecutors for help in "preserving the law" needs no commentary.

[502] Rückerl, *op. cit.*, p. 32.

[503] *NS-Prozesse*, pp. 47f.

arithmetic. If one squeezed even the minimum of 400 persons into a room that had a surface area of 32 square meters and was 2 meters high, there would be about 13 people to each square meter —an utter impossibility. Here we could cite similar instances of nonsensical and erroneous conclusions in the work of the Central Office, but let us leave it at this.

Considering the *modus operandi* and ideological orientation of the investigative bureau which supplies the prosecution in individual "Nazi [228] Crimes of Violence" trials with the "material grounds" to support their accusations, it would be simply unrealistic to assume that prosecuting attorneys in such a trial could make a worthwhile or even relevant contribution to elucidating the historical background of the case. And as we noted above, these attorneys, subject to orders from their superiors as they are, would hardly feel themselves impelled to do so. They are quite content to rely exclusively on the material with which the Central Office has supplied them.

The task of the judges in "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials is —or should be— solely to establish whether the deed of which the defendant is accused bears the earmarks of a legally punishable offence, and, if he is found guilty, to mete out the prescribed sentence. It is definitely not their task to investigate and establish the whole historical background of a case. As we examine the Auschwitz Trial more closely, we shall see that judges do not always observe this rule. But again, it would be unrealistic to suppose that the judges in these trials, despite their constitutionally guaranteed independence, could simply cast aside the version of "historical truth" ordained by the Central Office and supported by scores of "experts" and "witnesses." After all, judges are only human. As a group, members of the judiciary are just as reluctant as other people to risk their jobs and chances for promotion on a matter of principle. What is more, they are just as likely to be wearing intellectual blinders. Members of the judiciary have not been immune to forty years of propaganda designed to bring a whole epoch in German history into disrepute.

From everything we have noted here it should be obvious that penal trials are by their very nature unsuited for determining the facts of historical incidents and events, least of all such politically oriented proceedings as the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials. In those trials, the prosecution, subject to orders from above as it is, cannot concern itself with historical truth, but must uphold a "political truth," which the defence and the accused, if they have any instinct for self-preservation, will refrain from challenging. Moreover, the judges are, for a variety of reasons, "pre-programmed" to accept only one view of recent history, though they are usually careful to keep within the bounds of correct judicial procedure. Consequently, one cannot expect any conclusions about historical issues that would be of value to scholars to emerge from such trials. On the contrary, the "historical background" and the probable validity of the charges against the defendants have been decided long before the beginning of the trial —in no small measure through the efforts of the mass media.[504] To the extent that "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials really are "ordinary criminal trials," this "historical background" merely serves to emphasize the

[504] This well-known fact needs no further demonstration. Nevertheless it should be pointed out once again that numerous witnesses in the Auschwitz Trial, for example, were allowed to speak over public radio before the trials began. The accused in the Auschwitz Trial were, from the very beginning, presented in the mass media as monsters in human form."

exceptional moral depravity of the alleged crimes of the accused. At bottom, however, these are politically inspired proceedings held largely for the purpose of presenting an "official" view of recent history to a still doubting public, and, perhaps, [229] too, of providing "contemporary historians" with "evidence" they would be unable to come up with on their own. As such, they come very close to being "show trials," in which the defendants are simply a means to an end.

A "show trial" may be defined as a judicial proceeding which is intended to have some politically demonstrative effect on the public at large. Ordinarily, this term is used in connection with the political purges in the Soviet Union during the 1920's and 1930's. But it would be a mistake to assume that such trials occur exclusively under the Communist system, as is often done. Nor is the elimination of persons who have fallen out of favours with the régime the only purpose a show trial can serve. An additional purpose - even the main purpose - of a show trial may be to intimidate the population or influence its thinking in a particular direction. Very often, though not always, the "confessions" of the defendants bear every sign of having been extracted by torture or brainwashing. However, the essential characteristic of a show trial is that political objectives quite alien to law and justice are being pursued by means of a highly publicized judicial proceeding that has the semblance of legitimacy. Such trials have occurred from time immemorial and under every kind of governmental system. The "war crimes trials" the Western Allies held in conquered Germany are proof that "democratic" governments are no slouches when it comes to staging show trials.[505]

The statements quoted at the beginning of this chapter would seem to confirm the suspicion that the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was conceived from the start as nothing but a show trial. There is not much point in debating whether the judges and prosecutors were secretly aware that it was a show trial or sincerely believed that it was an "ordinary criminal trial." In fact, it is quite possible that they were unknowingly used to serve illegitimate ends. Be that as it may, the crucial question remains: Did the Auschwitz Trial have the characteristics and effects of a show trial? If the answer to it is affirmative, the "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trials in general, and the Auschwitz Trial in particular, are utterly worthless as sources of historical information.

In the next section, we shall examine more closely the conduct of this trial and draw some conclusions from it.

The Auschwitz Trial -A Show Trial?

The Background

The almost uniquely significant judicial proceeding known as the Auschwitz Trial began with an incident that borders on the trivial. On March 1, 1958, a onetime Auschwitz inmate named Adolf Rögner, who was then

[505] For the term "show trial" see *Der Große Brockhaus*, vol. 10 (1956), p. 332, and *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, vol. 16, p. 582. Interesting is the fact that the *Große Brockhaus* and others gave "some denazification tribunals and war-crime trials" after 1945 as examples of show trials. This apparently caused displeasure in certain places. In any event, in later editions of the *Brockhaus* encyclopedia similar references are missing. From that one can gather how thoroughly "opinion forming" is controlled in West Germany.

incarcerated in Bruchsal Prison, filed charges against the former SS-Oberscharfiihrer Friedrich Wilhelm Boger for allegedly com[230]mitting "crimes against humanity" at the Auschwitz concentration camp. According to Bernd Naumann's account, Rögner was being held in pre-trial custody. Angry that prison authorities had confiscated a shipment of medication prescribed for him, Rögner sent a complaint to the Public Prosecutor's Office in Stuttgart, and along with it his denunciation of Boger.[506] Langbein, however, describes the informer as a "convict" rather than simply a prisoner, in his "documentary" volume *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. He does not mention exactly how the charges against Boger came to be made; he merely states that the Auschwitz Trial began purely "by chance."[507]

Both stories are quite implausible. In point of fact, Rögner's denunciation of Boger, which was destined to have consequences extending far beyond the Auschwitz Trial itself, did not result from Rögner's annoyance over the confiscation of his drugs, nor was this curtain-raising episode "pure chance." There is reason to believe that Rögner's action was a gambit devised by behind-the-scenes forces which, for a variety of reasons, had a vested interest in continuing and expanding the prosecution of "Nazi Crimes of Violence."

From Rögner's denunciation - as described by Langbein - it is obvious that organized interests were behind this whole affair. The denunciation Rögner made contains information that a single person, let alone somebody locked up in jail, would be hard pressed to collect. For example, Rögner claims that in 1946 Boger escaped from a "convoy" of prisoners assembled at "War Crimes Camp 29, Dachau," for "extradition to Poland," and hid out at Unterrath near Schwäbisch Hall until 1948. He even gives Boger's current residence and place of work. And, perhaps in an attempt to explain why he was filing charges so late in the game, Rögner opens his denunciation with the statement: Ich habe nunmehr folgendes in Erfahrung gebracht" (I have just learned the following.).

This statement, in particular, confirms the suspicion that Rögner had backers who induced him to file charges. A prisoner, whether being held for questioning or serving out a sentence, would hardly be in a position to make inquiries about the background and present whereabouts of another person, even if he did not have other things to worry about.

The possible identity of these backers is also evident from Rögner's denunciation. As sources of proof for his charges he mentions the International Auschwitz Committee in Vienna, the Central Board of Jews in Düsseldorf-Benrath, and, finally, the Auschwitz Museum Archives in Poland. It is unlikely that this petty criminal would ever have heard of any of these groups unless they contacted him first, either singly or together. In all probability, "Secretary General" Langbein —that is how Rögner refers to him— of the International Auschwitz Committee was most instrumental in this affair. We do know that Langbein soon emerged as one of the leading strategists in the preparations for, as well as the staging of, the Auschwitz Trial. At any rate, Rögner sent a copy of [231] his formal allegations to the International Auschwitz Committee.[508] That the three groups mentioned above were acting under the direction of some

[506] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 12.
[507] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 21.
[508] See on all this once again Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 21f.

higher Jewish organization is, by the way, entirely within the realm of possibility. International Jewry has many arms.[509]

Thus Rögner was simply being used by behind-the-scenes forces which were trying to revive the persecution of former National Socialists, a witch-hunt that had steadily been losing momentum in the 1950's.[510] He cannot possibly have acted on his own initiative. For one thing, his denunciation of Boger, taken as a whole, shows that he had no knowledge of any other particular crimes committed at Auschwitz, where he was allegedly imprisoned from May 6, 1941 to January 16, 1945, presumably as a habitual criminal. His accusations against Boger are themselves totally vague and wholly unsubstantiated. That may be why Rögner-who is mentioned in Langbein's volume, by the way, only under the initials "AR." —is not cited in any of the literature on Auschwitz or the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial as a witness to any specific crimes at the camp.

The reason that those who were interested in prolonging the "Nazi" witchhunt took this course of action is fairly obvious. After the occupation forces were done with their "war crimes trials," which at least in part were carried out with the most inhuman methods, the German people soon lost interest in charges about the alleged "Nazi" atrocities. Most Germans really did not believe in them, anyhow. At the very least, they were sceptical about the purported extent of the "extermination of the Jews." Revelations of the cruelties perpetrated against Germans interned in Allied camps, the barbaric "punishments" imposed for "crimes" that had never been proved, and, last but not least, the "denazification" tribunals over which "Germans" presided and which reached into almost every German home —all these things produced a high degree of bitterness among the population at large, even awakened sympathy for the victims of the rancorous "justice" of the Allies.[511] As time went on, "antinazi" witchhunting became more and more unpopular. People had seen and heard enough. They were simply fed up with the whole business. By the end of the 1950's, when it turned out that the "gas chambers" the Allies exhibited after the war never existed in Germany during the Third Reich, at Dachau or any other camp, people began to voice their opposition to Chancellor Adenauer's program of financial "reparations" to Israel.[512]

It must have this latter circumstance, above all, which alarmed those who were profiting, and wanted to continue profiting, from our national prostration and the myth of the six million. It looked as though the German people could not be politically and financially blackmailed much longer. New methods had to be devised to keep the racket going. No doubt enemies of Germany, above all international Jewry, knew they had to take prompt action. [232]

---

[509] The *Allgemeine jüdische Wochenzeitung* of December 16, 1977, reported with satisfaction on the influential role the World Jewish Congress has played in the preparations for the "war crimes" trials. On this see also the *Deutsche National Zeitung* of December 30, 1977, p. 3.

[510] See on this Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, pp. 19f., as well as the graphic description on page 18 of the Bundestag document IV/3124 (Report of the Bundesminister of justice to the President of the Bundestag in regard to the prosecution of National Socialist criminal acts).

[511] According to Rückerl (*op. cit.*, p. 19) the military courts of the three occupied western zones gave death sentences in 806 cases; 486 death sentences were carried out. These figures seem, if anything, too low. No figures are known to me for death sentences in the Soviet-occupied area.

[512] On the foundations and extent of "Reparations," see Scheidl, *Der Staat Israel und die deutsche Wiedergutmachung*.

Given the almost proverbial German respect for authority, an obvious solution was to use the German judicial system in a massive effort to revive our national guilt complex. In the past, German authorities had not found much occasion to initiate prosecution of "Nazi crimes." The courts handled mostly cases in which individuals preferred charges against individuals. These trials generally received no more and no less publicity than any other criminal proceedings.[513] Moreover, so long as the Allied occupation forces took it upon themselves to hold "war crimes trials," the jurisdiction of German courts was restricted to offences that occurred within the territory of the former Reich.[514] After it became obvious that no "Nazi crimes" worth mentioning were committed there, those who had a vested interest in using "war crimes" allegations to keep the German people subservient realized they must try to focus public attention on atrocities Germans supposedly committed in Eastern Europe and Russia during the war. Also, they had come to realize that the usual atrocity propaganda, which had largely been exposed as fraudulent, was no longer sufficient for their purposes. But the judgements of German courts, for which the mass of Germans had unlimited respect —so they shrewdly calculated—would penetrate deeply into the national mind. Judicial decisions along the same lines as their atrocity propaganda could be used to banish, once and for all, the lingering doubts about whether he "gassing" of the Jews and similar inhumanities actually occurred.

Nor could it have been "pure chance" that the judicial machinery was geared up for this purpose in 1958. For it was exactly around this time that the grounds of the former concentration camp at Auschwitz were being opened for visitors, the very camp that was now to become the focal point of the extermination legend. At this time, too, the Institut für Zeitgeschichte brought out its "scholarly edition" of the memoirs Rudolf Höss allegedly wrote in a Cracow prison. This volume was particularly helpful in creating bias among German judges and prosecutors, who, with their modest knowledge of recent history, dared not question the credibility of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, many of whose members held the rank of full professor. Thus the stage was set for a new witchhunt.

One question remains to be answered. Why did the stage managers of his show choose for their curtain raiser a man who had repeatedly been convicted of crimes and to whose accusations the authorities presumably would pay little attention? Surely, they could have found a more "credible" accuser, or even have filed the charges themselves. As one would expect, the matter was at first treated with great caution by he Public Prosecutor's Office, and hardly anything came of it.

But it seems that was part of the plan. To understand why, one merely has to picture what would have happened had the Public Prosecutor's Office taken Rögner's charges seriously from the outset. The result would have been an ordinary criminal trial before a court within [233] the proper jurisdiction, if upon further investigation his charges had been found to be valid. Perhaps

---

[513] A further degree of notoriety was attained by the so-called Ulm *Einsatzgruppen* trial, which in its importance and its size can scareely be compared with the NSG trials. During this trial, several SS people were sentenced to long terms of imprisonment for participation in the alleged "murder" of several thousand Jews in the German-Lithuanian border area.

[514] Rückerl, *op. cit.*, p. 18.

Boger would have been convicted of mistreating or even killing a few Auschwitz prisoners. But the trial would have received hardly more than local publicity. Undoubtedly, nothing like the huge Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, with its worldwide impact and all its far-reaching implications, would ever have come to pass. And what the promoters of the revived witchhunt were apparently seeking was an extensive, centrally directed, and highly publicized "Nazi Crimes of Violence" trial that would lead to a series of "extermination camp" trials. That alone could serve the purpose of hammering into the minds of the largest possible number of Germans, of every social stratum, the notion that the German nation was guilty of uniquely monstrous atrocities, and thus enable the foreign blackmailers to continue, perhaps even expand, their political and financial extortion racket. Had they picked an intrinsically credible accuser, his charges might have received only the usual treatment, and that is exactly why they avoided doing so. They had much larger objectives in mind.

For similar reasons, they rejected the course of taking legal action that would put the Auschwitz camp collectively, as it were, on trial, as they could have done by having some outfit like the International Auschwitz Committee make charges. That might have resulted in the enormous trial they were seeking, but the stage-managers would also have drawn the attention of the public to themselves, and, one may assume, would have provoked a defensive reaction on the part of the German people. Such a trial would have had much less credibility than one the German authorities had apparently initiated on their own.

In order to attain their objectives, they had to proceed in a somewhat roundabout fashion. Obviously, without a concerted effort on the part of interested organizations, it would have been virtually impossible to gear up the German legal apparatus for an extensive, centralized prosecution of "Nazi Crimes of Violence." By using a front man in the initial stage of the operation, these organizations managed to avoid drawing public attention to themselves. Moreover, the natural reluctance of German prosecutors to act on charges made by a convict gave the International Auschwitz Committee and other non-German forces an opportunity to insinuate themselves into the investigative process, unbeknown to the public-as though "by chance"-and to expand the investigation of Rögner's charges into the basis for a judicial spectacle. In his book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Hermann Langbein, the Secretary General of the International Auschwitz Committee, reveals how adroitly he and his organization managed to do this. Although Langbein's smug and verbose account does not disclose every aspect of this operation, for instance, how political pressure was employed, it tells quite enough.[515] One thing is certain: Langbein contributed mightily to the establishment of the "Central Office" in 1958. His efforts to expedite the processing of [234] Rögner's charges brought him into contact with various representatives of the German legal system, including officials of the Federal Ministry of Justice, and he used this opportunity to play up the "inefficiency" and "inadequate background" of local prosecutors for their supposed "investigative tasks." Indeed, the most important thing these alien intriguers achieved with the Rögner gambit may be the centralization of pre-trial inquiries into "Nazi Crimes of Violence" and the progressive co-ordination of an such investigative work under the extra-legal

[515] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 22ff.

Central Office. At any rate, they were satisfied that they had now accomplished what they set out to do. Langbein was exhilarated over the new judicial atmosphere: "Ein anderer Ton, ein neuer Geist!" ("A change of tune, a new spirit!")[516]

Exactly according to the plan of the promoters of this revived witchhunt, the investigation was soon extended to include all of the surviving Auschwitz camp personnel. After Boger was arrested, on October 8, 1958 —he was never to draw a free breath again-the "intimate collabouration" between the Central Office and the International Auschwitz Committee resulted in a wave of arrests, starting in April of 1959.[517] Rögner had played his part well, and exited the stage.

One tricky problem remained to be solved: How could all the cases involving crimes allegedly committed at Auschwitz be consolidated into a single trial? Separate trials of former SS members, even more or less important ones, for specific crimes before courts having jurisdiction in each particular case would not have had the desired effect on the public. In order to establish Auschwitz in the public mind as the symbol of the extermination of millions of Jews, the "official" version of what happened at the camp had to be presented in a mammoth trial before one court and endorsed in its final verdict. Only thus could the gruesome picture of Auschwitz that these venomous propaganda artists had worked for years to create obtain widespread, uniform publicity and receive the finishing touch of judicial notice, which is what it needed to be accepted as "incontestably true" by the public at large and even groups that had hitherto been sceptical of the extermination thesis. At first, it seemed this would pose some difficulties. The accused had to be indicted by prosecutors and arraigned before courts having jurisdiction over the localities in which they lived. The Central Office was responsible only for the preliminary investigations (see p. 226 above). It had no legal jurisdiction of its own, nor could it serve as the basis of a new judicature.

Once again, "chance" came to the rescue of the initiators of the Auschwitz Trial-at least, that is what Langbein tells us. It seems that the Chief Public Prosecutor of the State of Hesse, Fritz Bauer, a Jewish émigré who returned to Germany after the war, happened one day upon a "package of signed documents" concerning the "murder" of Auschwitz inmates. He is said to have turned these papers over to the Federal Court of Appeal, which thereupon designated Frankfurt as the place of jurisdiction for all offenses related to Auschwitz. A journalist purportedly [235] "discovered" these documents "by chance" in the Frankfurt apartment of a certain Emil Wulkan. Now, that seems pretty odd, but odder still is the story Wulkan served up to the authorities about the origin of the "documents." He explained that these papers, allegedly Auschwitz camp files containing the names of prisoners slain there and those of the SS men who took part in the slayings, came from the Lessing Lodge in Breslau, where a good friend of his found them in early May 1945.[518]

All this is pretty incredible. Assuming for a moment that the documents are genuine, one searches in vain for an explanation of how they found their way from the files of the Auschwitz camp to a Masonic lodge in Breslau. But we

---

[516] Langbein, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

[517] See the survey in Bernd Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 14f. and Langbein, *op. cit.*, pp. 29f.

[518] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 30f.; Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 13.

shall let this matter pass. A far more important question is whether the sudden appearance of these Auschwitz "documents" in Frankfurt was really the decisive factor in the Federal Court of Appeal's ruling that the whole Auschwitz case be placed under the jurisdiction of the Frankfurt courts. One could not answer this question definitely without inspecting and verifying these "documents." Of course, the Rules of Judicial Procedure in Penal Cases (the StPO) does contain a provision that cases involving connected offenses may be brought together under common jurisdiction, even in the pre-trial inquiry state. Supposedly, in this "practicality" is the foremost consideration.[519] However, leaving aside the question whether such a judicial monstrosity as the Auschwitz Trial was in any way "practical," one may dispute whether the diverse crimes of which the defendants were accused —individual murders committed in various ways, summary executions, "euthanasia" by means of lethal injections ("Abspritzen"), and complicity of whatever kind in the alleged "gas chamber" murders— constituted "connected offenses" in the sense that term is used in the Rules of Judicial Procedure in Penal Cases. For according to §3 of the StPO, such a connection exists only when either one person is accused of having committed several punishable offences (known in German legalese as "Tatmehrheit"; plurality of offences) or when several persons are accused of having committed or been accessory to one punishable offense ("Tätermehrheit"; plurality of offenders).[520] The mere fact that "documents" concerning Auschwitz were "discovered" in Frankfurt thus could not have been the decisive factor in the assignment of jurisdiction.

All things considered, it could not be too far off the track to say that the assignment of jurisdiction was less the result of legal considerations than of the Auschwitz Trial promoters' desire —manifested to the authorities in some clandestine manner— for a trial of the largest possible dimensions. The "chance" discovery of some rather obscure documents in Frankfurt was a legally dubious foundation for the assignment of jurisdiction. The tall tale about the "documents" was probably concocted just to pull the wool over the eyes of the public.

Using these thoroughly devious methods, the promoters of the Auschwitz Trial managed to get all the investigations into the Auschwitz [236] case combined into a single inquiry, with the veteran "Nazi hunter" Chief Public

---

[519] Löwe-Rosenberg, *Strafprozeßordnung*, 22nd edition, footnote 1, 3 to Section 13 STPO.

[520] Regarding the problems which arise from a trial of this magnitude, Laternser, in his book *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß* correctly remarks, among other things, the following: "A court which consists of three professional and six lay judges cannot deliberate in the limited time allowed (whether four or ten days makes no difference) with the requisite care, when it is confronted with the mass of evidence compiled in an investigation which lasted 20 months. What the prosecution presented for judgement exceeds human capability. The court found itself in an inextricable predicament, thereby endangering justice in an obvious way... How could... judges still remember the details of the questionings of 350 witnesses, which went back as far as one and a half years, so as to reach a judgement which could possibly destroy a fife! The court could not even recall the individual witness personally, aside from a few exceptions, not to mention the details of his testimony, whether, for example, he appeared sure or unsure, which would preclude its evaluation, etc." (*op. cit.*, pp. 12f). Taking into account these aspects alone, the amassing of so much material for a single trial must be characterized as highly inappropriate because it impairs judgement instead of promoting it (in the case of the Auschwitz trial, this heaping up of evidence, testimony, etc. was in terms of the court's jurisdiction not only unnecessary, but indeed questionable). Such a superfluity of material would seem desirable only for those staging show trials.

Prosecutor Fritz Bauer heading it. Further investigations were then pursued to the fullest "in close cooperation with the International Auschwitz Committee."[521] Two prosecutors were made available exclusively for this purpose. The names of more and more former SS members cropped up, and the scope of the case kept on widening. A flood of "incriminating evidence" streamed from the International Auschwitz Committee and other interested parties. The prosecuting attorneys wasted little time pondering whether this material was genuine —at least, that is the impression one gets from Adalbert Rückerl's book *NS-Prozesse*, a "report on the activities" of the Central Office at Ludwigsburg. There is no reason to suppose that the Frankfurt prosecutors were more meticulous than their colleagues in the Central Office, who, after all, boasted greater expertise in this field. In addition to supplying the authorities with "documents," the International Auschwitz Committee also put them in touch with "witnesses" —as Langbein proudly reports— from countries with which the Federal Republic of Germany at that time had no diplomatic relations. Moreover, Langbein arranged for the prosecuting attorneys and examining magistrates to take trips to Auschwitz, so that they could "familiarize themselves with the place" and study "documentary evidence."

How intensively and effectively the International Auschwitz Committee and its General Secretary Hermann Langbein supported the investigation is shown by a letter from Chief Prosecutor Wolf of the Central Office to Hermann Langbein, dated December 12, 1959. In this communication, Wolf expresses "thanks and recognition... for the vigorous and valuable assistance." To quote the letter verbatim:

> During the preparations for the extensive trial relative to the unexplained crimes of Auschwitz, you have greatly alleviated our difficult and responsibility-laden task by providing us with important evidential material and by interviewing numerous witnesses in this and other countries.
>
> We understand the concern and apprehensions of the survivors, and hear the warning voices of the millions of mute victims in whose name you speak. We will make every effort to discover all the anonymous murderers we can and give them their just punishment.[522]

Perhaps the most significant thing about this obsequious and pompous letter is that it shows the "servants of justice" had already made up their minds that Auschwitz claimed "millions of victims." It nicely illustrates the prejudicial attitudes of the examining magistrates in this case, especially since it correctly refers to the "crimes of Auschwitz" as "unexplained" —a Freudian slip, perhaps? With a clarity that could hardly be excelled, it shows just who was in control of the Auschwitz proceedings. In reviewing the background of the Auschwitz Trial, we must not neglect one further point: the treatment of the defendants during the pre-trial investigation. Almost every one of them was remanded in [237] custody after his arrest, even though the lawful reasons for detention - risk of flight or danger of prejudicing the course of justice - were absent in each case. For how, in the case of these criminal charges going back for more than ten years in the past, could this clearing up of the alleged "crimes" possibly be "prejudiced"- i.e., jeopardized-by the accused? Anyway, most of the defendants were SS small-fry who held only minor positions in the administrative hierarchy of the camp. Risk of flight was even less of a

[521] See on the following, Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 31ff.
[522] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 31f.

possibility. Not only did all the defendants earn their living in the Federal Republic of Germany, but they were also of an age at which the mental and physical prerequisites for escape are minimal or no longer exist. Indeed, the charges against them were so fantastic that it must hardly have seemed necessary to avoid facing them.

The only possible explanation for the imprisonment of nearly all the defendants is that one wanted to "soften them up," mainly in order to get them to admit that an "extermination program" had been in effect at Auschwitz and that "gas chambers" were the means used to execute it. Without examining the records of the investigation, one cannot say for sure whether this objective had already been achieved during the pre-trial interrogation period, and, if so, how. That it was achieved, at least to some extent, is shown by the behaviour of the defendants in the course of the trial, a matter we shall discuss later on. Even during the pre-trial investigation, some of the defendants may have admitted - whether in good faith or not -that they had "heard" about the "gassing of Jews" while they were stationed at Auschwitz, in order to secure their release from custody. At first, this concession may have seemed quite harmless. In all probability, none of the defendants knew or could even have imagined that participation in a "selection" on the Auschwitz-Birkenau railway platform, for example, guard duty, would be construed as complicity in the alleged "gas chambers" murders.

At the beginning of the Auschwitz Trial, nine of the twenty-two defendants, that is to say, almost half, were still being held in custody. Some of them had been imprisoned for more than four or five years, which can only be called absolutely out of the ordinary. During the course of the trial, eight other defendants were taken into custody, one by one, almost always as a result of witness testimony against them. The illness of two of the defendants, Heinrich Bischoff and Gerhard Neubert, resulted in their cases being severed from the indictment; Bischoff died a few months afterwards. Only three of the defendants remained at liberty throughout the proceedings: Breitwieser, Schoberth, and Schatz. Most of the accused who were not retained in custody had to post bond of up to DM 50,000.[523] Under these circumstances, it is beyond doubt that all the defendants were under enormous psychological pressure, from the beginning of the investigation to the conclusion of the trial. This is exactly the situation in which the defendant in a show trial always finds himself.

[238]

Particularly noteworthy is the fate of the most prominent of the defendants, Richard Baer, the last commandant of Auschwitz. He did not live to see the beginning of the trial. In December of 1960, Baer was arrested in the vicinity of Hamburg, where he was employed as a lumberjack. He died in June of 1963 under mysterious circumstances while being held in pre-trial custody.[524]

---

[523] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 36ff.; Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 14f.

[524] See on this and on the following: Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß* p. 33; Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 14; Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, pp. 115ff.; Heinz Roth, *Der makaberste Betrug*, pp. 132ff.; *Deutsche Wochenzeitung* of October 19, 1963, p. 3; *Deutsche Hochschullehrerzeitung* Nr. 111/1963.

According to various sources, which, in turn, rely on reports that appeared in the French press, Baer adamantly refused to confirm the existence of "gas chambers" at the camp he once administered. Although it has been alleged that he was eliminated by poisoning on account of this refusal, the cause of his death has never been established. His wife claimed that he was in excellent health.

While Langbein merely states that an autopsy revealed that he died of "natural causes," Naumann specifies a "circulatory ailment" as the cause of death. Of course, a circulatory ailment is only a symptom of preexisting disease that has causes of its own. It is quite possible, however, that the physical condition of this strong and healthy outdoor labourer deteriorated as a result of his treatment in prison.[525] That would be damning enough to those suspicious of the whole affair when one reads the report on the autopsy performed at the Frankfurt-Main University School of Medicine: "The ingestion of an odourless, non-corrosive poison... cannot be ruled out."[526] Nevertheless, there was no further probe into the cause of Baer's death, and Chief Public Prosecutor Bauer ordered his body cremated. One may dismiss the possibility that Baer committed suicide, since, according to his wife, he was counting on an acquittal. Moreover, shortly before his death Baer complained to the guards that he was feeling ill and asked for a physician. That is hardly the action of someone who intends to take his own life.

This very mysterious event hardly attracted public attention, and presumably the affair was systematically hushed up. When one considers the reaction the death of an inmate in a German prison usually calls forth among officials, legislators, and the mass media, it seems astounding that this case was kept so quiet, all the more so because Baer was no ordinary prisoner, but a man whose testimony could have had the greatest impact in the upcoming trial.

The suspicion that interested parties had Baer removed by means of poison - as has often been claimed - cannot be dismissed. The motives for such an action are obvious. If anyone at all knew the truth about the "gas chamber" allegation, it was Baer, the last commandant of Auschwitz. That he refused to give his authoritative confirmation to the "gas chamber" story is shown by the fact that the statements he made during his interrogation were not read into the trial record. They must have been of no value to the prosecution. What the main defendant had to say about the central accusation regarding Auschwitz was anything but a matter of indifference to the initiators of the trial. Had Baer [239] resolutely contested this allegation and been able to show its absurdity, he would not only have made it difficult for them to attain their primary objective —to reinforce the "gas chamber" myth and establish it as an unassailable "historical fact"— but he might also have caused the proceedings to take an entirely different course. By his steadfastness, Baer would have set an example for the co-defendants to follow, and perhaps even influenced some of

---

[525] Treatment with drugs does not appear to be excluded either. One is inclined to attribute such methods only to the Russians. Rassinier, however, gives an instance for this also having occurred in the prisons of the western Allies (see *Drama der Juden Europas*, p. 41f.).

[526] The Nuremberg attorney Eberhard Engelhardt cites this part of the autopsy report in a letter to the State Prosecutor's Office in Frankfurt on November 12, 1973 (copy in the archive of this author) in alleging that Baer was poisoned while in prison pending trial.

The prosecutor's office denied the poisoning theory, but did not challenge the autopsy report.

the other participants in the trial. Hence one should give some credence to the charge that Baer's refusal to play the role assigned him in the script is the reason the trial could not begin until after his death.[527] We shall not delve into this matter. The fact is that the Auschwitz Trial did begin almost immediately after Baer's death. Laternser is of the opinion that there was too much haste involved.[528] However, the preliminary investigations were completed on October 19, 1962, as Langbein informs us,[529] so nothing much really could have stood in the way of the start of the trial-except, of course, Baer's "stubbornness."

Was Baer murdered in jail? Ever since the brutal abduction of Adolf Eichmann in Argentina-as a matter of fact, even before-it has been common knowledge that the Israeli secret service is capable of just about anything.[530] Given such circumstances as the fact that Chief Public Prosecutor Bauer was a Zionist —for which reason he should not have been permitted to head the combined investigation— it is quite possible that the mighty arm of international Jewry was able to reach into Baer's ail cell, though for lack of conclusive proof, this question must remain open. At any rate, one may assume that Baer's sudden death came as a great shock to the other defendants. Since his position on the "gas chambers" allegation must have been known to them, some of the defendants may have taken his unexpected and mysterious demise as a warning, and altered their own stance accordingly. For the promoters of the trial, Baer's death could only have been a welcome development.

The composition of the court is something that must have had a considerable effect on the course of the trial. Now, in all trials the empanelment of the tribunal is determined according to the judicial calendar, which is not insusceptible to manipulation, since it is usually valid for only a year. Naturally, the promoters of the Auschwitz Trial were eager to see the proceedings placed in the hands of a court that would give the case more or less the kind of treatment they desired. In particular, Chief Public Prosecutor Bauer, the right-hand man of the initiators of the trial, must have had definite ideas in this regard. Thus it is interesting to earn, from Laternser's book, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß* [The Other Side in the Auschwitz Trial], that meetings took place between members of Bauer's staff, the Presiding judge of the Regional Court, and the prospective head of the Assize Court, during which, among other things, the opening date of the trial and the related matter of the composition of the court were discussed. At the very beginning of the [240] trial, Laternser formally protested that manipulation had been involved in the empanelment of the tribunal, but the court did not rule on his petition until February 3, 1964, more than a month after the proceedings had started, and rejected it without deliberating the proofs and arguments he submitted.[531]

---

[527] Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, p. 120; Roth, *Der makaberste Betrug*, p. 136.

[528] *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, p. 23.

[529] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 33.

[530] One should be reminded in this connection of the poisoning of thousands of SS men in a Nuremberg internment camp, which could not be kept secret only because of its extraordinary magnitude. These and other misdeeds of Zionist covert organizations were later made public by Jews (Bar-Zohar, *Die Rächer*. See *Deutsche Wochenzeitung* of January 3, 1969, p. 16. An eyewitness report to the poison murder in the Nuremberg internment camp appeared in the *Deutsche National Zeitung* of June 25, 1976 (Page 11; letter to the editor by H. Lies, Hannover).

[531] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 26f., 403ff., 406ff. and 410.

Taking the whole background of the Auschwitz Trial into consideration, one gets the distinct impression that the forces behind these proceedings were intent from the very beginning on staging an out-and-out show trial.[532] As we noted above, the essential characteristic of a show trial is that it aims, first and foremost, at producing a politically demonstrative effect rather than arriving at an objective judicial decision. Even in the preliminary stages, the Auschwitz Trial bore every conceivable trait of such a proceeding. The pre-trial investigation was centralized without regard to established legal jurisdiction; extra-judicial forces that were hardly disinterested parties in the Auschwitz case were allowed to influence the preparations for the trial; the framing of the indictments was entrusted to a prosecution staff under the direction of a veteran Zionist; the empanelment of the court involved manipulation; and, last but not least, the accused were treated in a manner out of keeping, to put it mildly, with the German judicial system, something that -together with the mysterious death of the most prominent defendant in pre-trial detention -must have had an effect on their will to defend themselves and, no doubt, was responsible for their often ambiguous conduct during the trial.

The Conduct of the Trial

For those who were unable to attend the proceedings against Mulka, et al. before the Frankfurt Assize Court, the reportage of Bernd Naumann, Hermann Langbein, and Hans Laternser gives a rather good picture of the course of the trial. While Naumann, who covered the trial for the Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, a daily newspaper, gives a chronological depiction of the proceedings in his book Auschwitz: *Bericht über die Strafsache Mulka und andere vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt**, Langbein, who likewise was able to observe the trial almost continuously, arranged his documentary account of the trial, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, according to subject matter, discussing the alleged crimes of the defendants and presenting the testimony of the witnesses within this framework. Augmenting our picture of the trial is the illuminating study by the defence attorney Dr. Hans Laternser *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*.

On the basis of these three documentary works on the trial, we shall examine in the following sections of this chapter how the proceedings were implemented.[533] Here let it be noted that Laternser's account is devoted

---

[532] According to Langbein, the Auschwitz trial dealt not only with the personal "crimes" of the accused, but with the moral situation of the National Socialist era" (*Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, p. 10). Bernd Naumann (*op. cit.*, p. 7) emphasizes "its ethical and educational importance." Is any more proof needed that this trial was seen as a show trial?

* Auschwitz: Report on the Criminal Case of Mulka et al. before the Frankfurt Court of Assizes.

[533] I should have liked to have gone into some things more deeply using the trial documents. My requests to examine the documents were, however, denied, first by the Frankfurt District Attorney, and then by the Hessian Minister of Justice (see Appendix V below). Appealing this decision to the administrative courts would have been theoretically possible, but would in all certainty have taken several years. The prospects for success would have been quite doubtful, since the matter concerned the legality of rulings based on the opinions of administrative authorities. Therefore, I decided against a legal challenge to the ruling. The trial documents which I have evaluated will give some notion of the character of the Auschwitz trial and of its importance to future historians.

The judgment of the district court [Landgericht] of Frankfurt/Main of August 19-20, 1965 (Az. 4Ks 2/63) is published in Justiz und *NS-Verbrechen, Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen* [justice and National Socialist Crimes, Collection of

primarily to the juridical aspects of the trial, whereas the other two authors, both of whom are laymen, basically confine themselves to [241] reporting the testimony of the defendants and witnesses. Naturally, they do not spare us their own opinions, which, naturally again, are fully in accord with the fundamentals of the Auschwitz legend, and doubtless influenced their selection of material. Even Laternser proceeds from the basic premises of the legend, as is obvious not only from what he writes in his foreword to *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, but also from his summations, which appear in the book. The fact that he is "above suspicion" simply makes his criticism of the proceedings an the more valuable. Both of the other authors are virtually uncritical of the Auschwitz Trial.

Now let us get down to particulars.

The Trial Setting

The Auschwitz Trial was not held in the Frankfurt Courthouse, since it supposedly lacked a suitable courtroom.[534] To those unfamiliar with judicial practice, this may seem to have been an unavoidable necessity. After all, given the extraordinary publicity surrounding the Auschwitz Trial —it attracted worldwide attention— a large number of journalists were expected to be on hand. Also, from the very beginning, it was planned - in accordance with what Naumann calls the "ethical, social, and educative implications" of the trial —to compel groups of young people, for example, army units and school classes, to attend sessions of the proceedings. And, of course, one counted on heavy attendance by politically oriented groups and associations.

But all this really did not justify the rental, at additional expense to the public, of "courtrooms" outside the courthouse, particularly in view of the fact that attendance at the trial would be artificially high as a result of an orchestrated publicity campaign. At first, sessions were held in the assembly room of the Frankfurt Municipal Council, the "Römer" hall. Beginning on April 3, 1964, the auditorium of the recently constructed "Haus Gallus" was appropriated for this purpose. However, neither place suited the requirements of a court proceeding-as Laternser shows in considerable detail —and that alone should have prevented their use in a trial of such importance.[535]

Although the law prescribes that court proceedings be held publicly —something that is especially important in the case of penal trials— the relatively small space in courthouses ordinarily imposes certain limitations on public attendance. When all seats are occupied, the courtroom doors are closed. I cannot recall a single case of a large trial in which sessions were regularly held outside the courthouse. Even the unusually large number of defendants, attorneys, and other participants in the Auschwitz Trial did not warrant this exodus from the courthouse. Every courthouse has at least one chamber that could, with a little effort, be made to accommodate such a crowd. Leaving all this aside, the [242] Auschwitz Trial would not have reached almost grotesque

---

German Penal Sentences in NS Capital Crirnes] vol. XXI, pp. 362ff. (Verlag University Press, Amsterdam).

[534] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 15; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, p. 35.

[535] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 15ff. Even Langbein complains of a drawback: In the theatre hall of Gallus Hause a shiny glass partition behind the accused made identification difficult for the witnesses (*Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 35)!

physical proportions had not the initiators of the trial insisted on the legally dubious measure of trying all the defendants under one jurisdiction.

Thus one cannot shake off the impression that even the courtroom was selected with the purpose in mind of producing the greatest possible politically demonstrative effect, and, as we have shown, this is a basic element in all show trials. The fact that the rooms did not meet the requirements of a court proceeding merely underscores this point. No ordinary criminal trial would have been conducted under such handicaps. As Laternser points out, insufficient physical distance between the spectators and the participants in the trial, among other things, resulted in some very unpleasant problems. At least at the beginning of the trial, the participants had trouble communicating —an intolerable condition by itself. Worst of all, the seating arrangement in both of these makeshift courtrooms was a considerable handicap to the defence attorneys, especially during cross examinations.

So far as the externals of the trial go, there are several other circumstances that point to the show trial-like character of these proceedings. We are not considering here so much the fact that they were soon transferred to a theatre, with the court on stage —though certainly symbolic, that was probably just a gaffe on the part of the stagers of this travesty of justice. No, what really strikes us is how publicity was used to accomplish the desired objective, namely, to produce a widespread conviction that it is an indisputable fact that genocide was committed on an immense scale at Auschwitz.

In this connection, one thinks first of the "job" done by the mass media whose uniformly biased reportage was apparently the result of planning and coordination. To be sure, it is the legitimate task of the press, radio, and television to keep the public informed about significant trials. Especially in the case of penal trials, it is of the utmost importance that the coverage be objective and impartial, and usually it is. A fundamental principle of a nation based on laws is that the defendant is to be presumed innocent until proved guilty. In the case of the Auschwitz Trial, this principle was, it seems, simply cast to the wind. Even prior to the trial, the entire mass media portrayed the alleged events at Auschwitz and the alleged participation of the defendants in them as long established facts, at times going even so far as to describe the accused, who were in no position to defend themselves, as "beasts in human shape." Numerous prosecution witnesses were given an opportunity to talk about their alleged experiences at Auschwitz over the radio, on television, and in the press. By making public statements before they appeared in court, some witnesses practically committed themselves to giving a certain line of testimony.[536] During the trial, the reporting was just as biased as before —if anything, more so. With rather inappropriate understatement, Dr. Laternser simply refers in this connection to the [243] kind of "pressure" certain sections

[536] Adler, Langbein, Lingens-Reiner observed in their book, *Auschwitz*, which includes numerous accounts of testimony by later witnesses in the Auschwitz trial, that their testimony had already been broadcast over the radio before the trial started. Furthermore, according to the book's foreword, many of these testimonies were specifically written for the book and for the upcoming trial. One cannot help but get the impression that the testimonies of these later witnesses were artificially devised with the trial in mind. The article "Zeugen für den Ankläger" in the *Allgemeine jüdische Wochenzeitung* of December 16, 1977 is quite informative on this. Many witnesses referred expressly to what they had read in the press! See Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 95, footnote 2.

of the mass media exert on participants in "trials of a political nature" —a well-known characteristic of show trials.[537]

The judges cannot be held responsible for this manipulation of public opinion. In fact, they were also under "pressure" from the mass media. Attorneys of the prosecution team were the ones who kept feeding the mass media "information." For example, the reports that between two and four million Jews were killed in Auschwitz alone can be traced to press releases from the Ludwigsburg Central Office and the Frankfurt District Attorney's Office.[538]

This propaganda activity reached its culmination in the Auschwitz Exhibition that opened in the Frankfurt Paulskirche¨, of all places, on November 18, 1964, while the trial was still in progress. The impetus for this exhibition came from Chief Public Prosecutor Bauer and the Frankfurt attorneys who represented the co-plaintiffs. When it first began, captioned pictures of the defendants were displayed, and they were removed only after the defence formally protested. The defence attorney Dr. Laternser filed a complaint with the Hessian Minister of Justice about Bauer's unprofessional conduct, but it was rejected as "unfounded." Laternser concludes his account of this truly scandalous affair with the terse remark: "In this trial, the normal standards did not apply, even though there are no others."[539]

That really sums it all up.

Finally, let us return to a matter we mentioned at the beginning of this section. Throughout the proceedings, school classes and other groups of young people were continually brought to attend the trial. These field trips were evidently organized in response to orders from on high. Their purpose could hardly have been to teach the younger generation about the German judicial system through observation of a trial. No trial could have been less suited to that purpose than this one. Because of its basic structure and its scope, not to mention the way it was conducted, the Auschwitz Trial could provide them at best only with a very incomplete view of practical jurisprudence. Of course, this judicial monstrosity was the perfect medium for an insidious morality play designed to implant a permanent guilt complex in the minds of the generation that would one day shape the German future. Langbein was elated to see German youth forced to witness this show, and thereby he revealed once again the true purpose of the Auschwitz Trial:

[244]

> Likewise, the fact that classes of school pupils attended the proceedings every day they were in session, except during the school holidays, along with other groups of young

---

[537] *Op. cit.*, p. 33. See also Bernd Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 200f.

[538] In the supplement "Suchlicht" [Searchlight] to his monthly magazine *Nation Europa* (Nr. 12/1961) Arthur Ehrhardt dealt extensively with the numbers of Jews allegedly murdered which have been circulated by the Central Office of Ludwigsburg. As a result of this, judicial proceedings were begun against him. After a while, however, the investigation was suspended without further ado. A striking story in many respects!

¨ The Frankfurt Paulskirche, a Lutheran church built in early Neo-Classical style, destroyed by Allied bombing raids during World War II and later partially reconstructed, was the meeting place of the German National Assembly of 1848-49, which attempted to bring about the unification of the Reich on the basis of liberal and nationalist principles similar to those on which the United States was founded. As a patriotic shrine, it may be compared to Independence Hall in Philadelphia. The insulting maliciousness on the part of the organizers of this "Auschwitz Exhibition" is self-evident. - T. F.

[539] On this see Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 94f. Naumann reports fairly extensively on the controversy between defence and prosecution which arose over this (*op. cit.*, pp. 200f.).

> people, shows that the *significance of the trial for contemporary history* was understood by many of those who hold positions of authority. At times, schools had to make their reservations weeks in advance to get space at the trial.[540] (emphasis added)

This is fully in line with Langbein's previous statement that the trial was "primarily of historical, not legal," significance. As one of the main initiators of the Auschwitz Trial, he ought to know.

[540] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 49. Laternser terms the assignment of school classes to this trial "a highly questionable educational method" and refers in this connection to paragraph 175 of the Gerichtsverfassungsgesetz according to which "minors" can be denied entry to a public trial (*op. cit.*, pp. 39f.). The Auschwitz court never deemed this necessary.

The Trial Participants

The judges

The success of a show trial like the Frankfurt proceedings depends above all on the judges, particularly the presiding judge.[541] Should the presiding judge decide to conduct the proceedings according to the view that only issues relevant to the trial as a penal case will enter into the court's decision, and avoid anything that merely serves to produce a politically demonstrative effect, then he would be hindering the attainment of the objective of the forces behind the trial, if not sabotaging it entirely. Alas, the conduct of the Auschwitz Trial shows that it is doubtful whether the presiding judge and his judicial colleagues even considered doing this. Nevertheless, Presiding Judge Hofmeyer felt himself called upon to deny, in his oral opinion, the defence attorneys' charge that this trial had been a "political trial" and a "show trial." He went on to say that "those who followed this trial know that it was anything but a show trial, a trial in which the verdict is agreed on in advance and the trial itself is nothing but a farce designed to give the public a show."[542] This comment —which does not appear in the written opinion— is highly significant. It is supposed to be perfectly obvious and worthy of no special mention that show trials do not exist in a state based on law, and beneath the dignity of any judge to take such a suggestion seriously.

As a matter of fact, the essential characteristic of a show trial is not that the "verdict is agreed on in advance" and that all the defendants will be convicted, if that is what the Presiding Judge meant to say. Were this the case, the Nuremberg "war crimes" trials staged by the Allies could not be considered show trials, since some of the defendants were acquitted —as in the Auschwitz Trial. The decisive factor is whether judicial rules and procedures are ignored or violated outright in order to achieve a politically demonstrative effect, something that does not, of course, exclude the possibility of certain juristic formalities being observed. Even show trials must have a semblance of legality.

Throughout the course of the Auschwitz Trial, it was evident that the main purpose of these proceedings - supported even by the bench - was to establish as an incontestable historical fact the picture of Auschwitz [245] that the initiators of the trial found politically desirable. From the outset, the judges made it clear that they regarded Auschwitz as the centre of the destruction of millions of Jews, planned by and executed under orders from the German leadership. The whole trial was simply an effort to "corroborate" this "fact" and

---

[541] In the Frankfurt Assize Court there were three professional judges —including the presiding judge— and six jurors. Further two substitute judges and five auxiliary jurors were added in order to ensure the trial would continue in case a judge or juror dropped out. For details see Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 23ff.

The role of the jurors, the majority of whom were women, need not be considered here. In this mammoth trial they were at the mercy of the professional judges. Laternser thinks that they were not in a position to give "judgement" during the deliberation of the verdict (*op. cit.,* p. 54). That they were subject to the "pressure" of the mass media at least as much as the judges, is self-evident.

[542] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 274f. Significantly, Langbein does not mention this part of the opinion in his documentation of the trial though he deals with the oral verdict. Laternser limited himself to communicating the Tenor of the Auschwitz judgement (*op. cit.*, pp. 436-438).

present a comprehensive picture of it to the public. At no point in the argumentation were the basic premises of the indictment and the *raison d'être* of the trial disputed, a phenomenon characteristic of show trials. Laternser's observation that the German witnesses all gave the "impression of being downright cowed" is further testimony to the show trial character of these proceedings.[543]

To be sure, the Presiding Judge is said to have stated in his oral opinion that it was not the task of the court to fulfil the wish implicit in the trial (!), or "to master the past"* through a comprehensive historical presentation of the contemporary events; its only function was 1o examine the validity of the charges" and not to "strive for other goals."[544]

These statements, though they express a view of the proper function of a court of law that is indubitably correct, are actually nothing but hollow rhetoric so far as the Auschwitz Trial is concerned. The facts about that trial tell a different story. In various ways, the court allowed ample opportunity - as we shall show in detail later on - for the treatment of recent history, made numerous pronouncements on the subject in its written opinion, although there was no reason to do so, and even convicted defendants whose deeds themselves would otherwise have borne no relation to the crime of murder, or any other legally punishable crime, on the basis of the totally unsubstantiated "gas chamber" allegation. Thus it cannot be said that the court limited itself to "examining the validity of the indictments." As a matter of fact, the court did not strictly speaking-even examine the validity of the indictments. And thereby it underscored, whether intentionally or not, the show trial character of these proceedings.

It may be that the mass media had convinced the court, particularly its Presiding Judge, that millions of Jews were killed, specifically, "gassed, " at Auschwitz. The influence of the mass media, even on intelligent people, is one of the sad facts of our times. A critical look at the literature on recent history would have shown the court that there is at least some [246] doubt about this propaganda charge. But the judges lacked either the time or the courage to come to grips with this material.

It is not outside the realm of possibility that all or some of the judges knew better, or had certain doubts, but felt it would be inopportune, as it were, to cast the slightest doubt on the story of the "extermination of the Jews." Laternser says that he even got the impression that the Presiding judge was visibly anxious to avoid making any "mistakes" that might bring negative comment from the press.[545] One can readily imagine the grave consequences the judges would have suffered for their heresy had they voiced any doubt about the Auschwitz legend.

---

[543] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 35.

* To render the phrase "die Vergangenheit zu bewältigen" as "to master the past" is perhaps too literal. The original German has connotations of rewriting history, specifically, for the purpose of "re-educating" the German people. At least in German revisionist circles, the term "Vergangenheitsbewältgung" is used in the sense of "history-twisting."-T.F

[544] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 274. Langbein does not mention these remarks either. Apparently they do not fit his concept.

[545] *Op. cit.*, p. 28. The occasion for this remark was the court's use, much protested by Laternser, of different standards in dealing with the defendants and their lawyers on the one hand, and the prosecution on the other. Undoubtedly this had its origin in a certain prejudice in the matter of the case itself. Prejudice is often founded on opportunism.

Be that as it may, the net result of this judicial bias was to put the stamp of a show trial on these proceedings. Some of the characteristic features of a typical show trial are lack of objectivity and impartiality in the conduct of the proceedings, presentation of one-sided and thoroughly insufficient evidence, and the making of allowances for the political objectives of the initiators of the trial. All these things, which along with the constant hammering into the public mind of the court's "findings" are usually enough to accomplish the purposes for which the show trial was designed, were present in the Auschwitz Trial. Whether the judges were desirous, or even aware, of what was happening is, in the last analysis, beside the point.

That the Auschwitz Trial court, particularly its Presiding Judge, behaved in a manner typical of a show trial court is abundantly clear from the examples Laternser gives in his book, of which we can cite only a few here.[546] This conduct is evident even from Langbein's and Naumann's documentary volumes on the trial, although it certainly was not the intention of these authors to cail attention to it.

Typical of the atmosphere of this trial is a remark which the Presiding Judge made in the initial stage of the proceedings: "hearsay" would be assigned "greater weight" in this trial because such a long time had elapsed since the alleged events.[547] This is a statement guaranteed to raise eyebrows among professional jurists. In an ordinary criminal trial, testimony based on hearsay is immediately rejected. For one of the basic rules of a scrupulous argumentation is that only what the witness actually knows firsthand may be taken into account. Apparently, the Presiding Judge did not consider it necessary, or at least expedient, to conduct this trial as an "ordinary criminal trial." Given the "liberal" attitude of the court, prosecution witnesses could practically lie a blue streak. In passing let it be noted that the reason the Presiding Judge gave for the admission of "hearsay" in this trial is absolutely illogical. Every experienced practitioner of criminal law knows that witnesses find it difficult to recall their own experiences properly after a period of time has elapsed, even if they are in good physical and mental shape. The testimony of hardly impartial witnesses about things they heard almost two decades before must be even less reliable. Nevertheless, [247] the judges in the Auschwitz Trial were willing to listen for hours to all sorts of prison gossip, provided it fit into the accepted picture of Auschwitz, and thus contributed to the success of the "show."[548]

---

[546] See Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 28ff., which deal especially with trial procedures. Aside from these pages, most other passages in Laternser's account contain striking examples.

[547] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 29.

[548] On "testimony" from hearsay, see Hellwig's detailed treatment, *op. cit.*, pp. 167ff.

In this connection Hellwig brings up the rapid multiplication of atrocity accusations in the First World War, which Ponsonby also described in his *Falsehood in Wartime*. Leading Allied figures have long since cynically acknowledged that they used the he as a "legitimate" means of policy, both in World War II and thereafter. Udo Walendy compiled a few such statements in *Die Methoden der Umerziehung*. Nevertheless, the reality continues to be intentionally overlooked, as in the Auschwitz Trial.

Butz deals with the influence of propaganda and rumour on the creation and spread ot the gassing legend in many passages of *The Hoax*.

The reports of former camp inmates consist on the whole of mere repetitions of camp rumours, as can be gathered for the most part from the descriptions themselves. Not even Rückerl (*NS-Prozesse*, p. 26) can deny that all too often with witnesses, hearsay and personal experiences are "inextricably entangled." The presiding judge of the Auschwitz Trial solved the problem "elegantly" by attributing an even "higher importance" to "hearsay."

The treatment of witnesses by the court was totally lacking in the judicial fairness customary in ordinary criminal trials. All the prosecution witnesses, most of whom came from abroad, were treated with the utmost courtesy and respect. Very seldom did the judges cast doubt on their claims, no matter how fantastic the tale may have been. Their testimony was not scrutinized in the light of other relevant testimony and evidence, as is normally done in penal trials. Attempts by the defence to do so met with all kinds of procedural sleight of hand. Exonerating testimony was treated with the greatest scepticism by the court. Defence witnesses who once belonged to the SS risked being arrested in the courtroom if they did not take at least a modicum of care that their testimony did not deviate too far from the "line" set by the court, or if their testimony aroused the slightest suspicion that they had been involved in the alleged murder of Jews. On the other hand, the foreigners who testified for the prosecution had a kind of carte blanche: They could freely return to their homelands even when they had obviously committed perjury or come under suspicion of having murdered a fellow inmate.[549]

How lacking in objectivity and impartiality the court was can be seen from the general attitude of the judges towards the accused. Typical of this was a remark the Presiding judge made during the session of July 23, 1965 —which no doubt reflected the sentiments of the other judges-that the trial would have progressed far better had the defendants told the truth from the first day on.[550] That a member of the court should have made this blanket condemnation of the defendants is almost incredible. It was both unfounded and hardly in keeping with the judicial reserve taken for granted in normal trials. What is more, the Presiding Judge reiterated this accusation in the oral opinion. There he claimed that the defendants "have not furnished any clues to help in the search for truth, have kept silent on many points, and have largely failed to tell the truth," adding that "the defendants have no right to feel discriminated against if in one or the other instance the court accepted the word of a witness, since the defendants failed to rectify witness testimony by truthful accounts of what happened."[551] This is tantamount to saying that the court gave credence to prosecution witnesses not because their testimony was trustworthy, but because the defendants either did not challenge it or said something else, which, after all, was entirely within their rights. To put it another way: If a witness told the court what it wanted to hear, he was always telling the "truth."

One might argue that in other trials judges have been lacking in objectivity and impartiality. Though this objection may be basically correct, one must recognize a considerable qualitative and quantitative difference [248] between the constant partiality of the Auschwitz Trial court, especially the Presiding judge, and the occasional breaches of judicial objectivity found in some other trials. This is the impression one gets from all the documentary volumes on the trial, not just from Laternser's account.

Given this situation, it was almost to be expected that the Presiding Judge never made an attempt to stop or restrain those in the audience who loudly heckled and insulted the defendants and their attorneys, that he frequently interrupted the defendants and their attorneys, and did not admit

---

[549] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 34ff., 38, 57f., 85ff.
[550] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 28.
[551] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 278f.

relevant questions from the defendants and their attorneys. In this way, he finally brought them to the point where they hardly bothered to exercise their procedural rights. Truly, the normal standards did not apply in this trial.[552]

Under these circumstances, nobody will be surprised to hear that the defence felt handicapped by the way the court conducted the proceedings, as Dr. Laternser frequently remarked.[553] This situation might have some bearing on the curious fact that neither the accused nor the defence at any time dared to cast doubt on the claims that Auschwitz functioned as an "extermination camp" and that "gas chambers" existed there. For the bench had —as all the documentary volumes on the trial show— already indicated by its questioning of witnesses and defendants its preconceived ideas about this matter. It would have been futile, if not dangerous, for the defence to challenge those ideas. The court acquitted itself perfectly of the task assigned it by the promoters of the trial.

In conclusion, one cannot describe the show trial-like atmosphere which the prejudicial conduct of the bench gave these proceedings more aptly than in the words of the most widely respected attorney for the defence, Dr. Laternser:

> At no time in any of the great international trials in which I have participated —not even the International Military Tribunal Trial in Nuremberg— was there the kind of charged atmosphere that prevailed in the Auschwitz Trial. Those trials had a far more objective atmosphere, even though they took place immediately after the cessation of hostilities.[554]

A more devastating verdict on this trial cannot be imagined, especially if one bears in mind that the victors'trials of the post-war era, which Laternser mentions by way of comparison, have always been subject to severe criticism, even in the conquerors'own countries. Today few people would deny that they were purely show trials.

An equally devastating verdict on the Presiding judge of the Frankfurt Assize Court appeared in a Swiss newspaper a few days after the beginning of the trial: The Presiding Judge was described as being probably the "best prosecutor in the courtroom"![555]

It is perhaps superfluous to add that such a court could never arrive at a determination of historical truth.

[249]

The Prosecution and Accessory Prosecutor

By overemphasizing political and historical matters, the prosecutors and accessory prosecutors in the Auschwitz Trial greatly contributed to giving these proceedings the character of a show trial.[556] The prosecution considered all the defendants "guilty" simply because they happened to serve at the Auschwitz "extermination camp." In this regard, the prosecution did not make an exception even of Dr. Schatz, who served at Auschwitz as a dentist, though not

---

[552] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 30ff.

[553] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 28ff., 32, 37f., 44ff.

[554] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

[555] Quoted after Laternser (*op. cit.*, p. 33), who unfortunately does not give the title and edition of the newspaper in question, which one probably should view as a "white crow."

[556] The prosecution was represented by 1st District Attomey Grossmann as well as District Attorneys Kügler, Vogel, and Wiese; Wiese was still an assistant prosecutor at the beginning of the trial. The Frankfurt attorneys Ormond and Raabe, as well as attorney Prof. Kaul from the German Democratic Republic (East Germany), appeared to represent the families of the alleged victims. See Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 24, 56 and 63.

a single witness could be found to testify against him. It demanded that he be sentenced to life imprisonment, and one of the accessory prosecutors even suggested "30,000 consecutive life terms," a suggestion that Laternser rightly described as strange."[557]

The prosecutors and accessory prosecutors thus revealed themselves to be not the servants of justice, but the instruments and representatives of those political forces which aimed from the very start at staging a show trial —not that objectivity could be expected from the accessory prosecution, anyhow. As we have already noted (see p. 225 above), the prosecution in trials of a political nature frequently neglects its legal duty, set forth in §160, Paragraph 2 of the StPO, to search out facts which exonerate the defendants. This is only natural, since such trials are always initiated at the behest of a higher authority, and even prosecutors who are otherwise very scrupulous may consider it unwise to act contrary to the wishes of their patrons and superiors in the political system. The Auschwitz Trial was no exception in this regard. Assistant Prosecutor Wiese occasionally dared cross-examine witnesses on behalf of the accused.[558] In general, however, the prosecutors did not seem to consider themselves under any obligation. to inquire into exonerating circumstances. They did not even seem interested in whether the witnesses were telling the truth, something about which there was often considerable doubt. Their rule of thumb was, as Laternser notes, that foreign witnesses always tell the truth, German witnesses are to be regarded with suspicion, and former SS members usually lie. They did not even balk at taunting and personally insulting the defendants and their attorneys. In an ordinary criminal trial, that would have been inconceivable. They could afford to be offensive since the Presiding judge rarely censured such unprofessional and unfair conduct. As a matter of fact, he frequently overruled the objections of the defence to these tactics.[559] It is not difficult to imagine the kind of psychological war of attrition the prosecutors carried on against the defendants during the years of pre-trial interrogation. In short, the search for truth was impeded, rather than furthered, by the prosecution. That is exactly the role the prosecution always plays in show trials. The efforts of the prosecution to create, at the expense of the defendants, the picture of Auschwitz which the promoters of the trial thought [250] politically desirable were supported by the so-called accessory prosecutors, who were, of course, under no legal obligation to search for the truth. Their part in the trial was simply to represent the relatives of the alleged victims of Auschwitz. As Laternser emphasizes, they strove above all to give the public a false notion of the number of victims, and with their legally groundless motions, they were always trying to create a sensation.[560] What is more, the accessory prosecutor Friedrich Karl Kaul often used the courtroom as a forum for Communist propaganda. For example, he tried to connect leading figures in West German industry with the Auschwitz concentration camp.[561] The very fact that this representative of a Communist régime was even given an opportunity to agitate

---

[557] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 59f. and 259. The prosecution even appealed the acquittal of Dr. Schatz, unsuccessfully however.

[558] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 32 and 56, footnote 1.

[559] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 56ff.

[560] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 64. It is not clear whether there was any sort of investigation into whether the co plaintiffs they represented had lost relatives through murder at Auschwitz.

[561] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 69ff.

in the court of a state supposedly based on law underscores the fact that the Auschwitz Trial was nothing but a show trial.

The Defence

Unfortunately, the defence in the Auschwitz Trial did not form a united front. As Laternser notes with a certain bitterness, the defence attorneys hardly ever agreed on anything. According to his account, some of them even avoided the defence attorneys' lounge, preferring instead to chat with the prosecutors and accessory prosecutors during recesses.[562] Evidently, they wanted to display aloofness from their clients, though, of course, their conduct can be explained otherwise. It is easy to imagine how depressing and demoralizing even the outward bearing of the defence attorneys was to the defendants. If in the course of the trial the defendants hardly bothered to put up any resistance, so far as the basic issues in the trial were concerned, and merely tried to save their own necks, that was at least partially the result of lack of encouragement from their attorneys.

Far more important and remarkable is the fact, which emerges from all the documentary volumes on these proceedings, that none of the defence attorneys challenged the basis of the trial, namely, the allegation that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp." That would have required some research on their part, though that celebrated faculty caned common sense is really enough to provoke scepticism about the allegations that keep the extermination legend alive. However, the defence seems to have taken at face value the picture of Auschwitz spread by the mass media. One would assume that in a trial as important -and not just to the accused-as this one, the defence would have shown a bit of initiative in acquiring information, and independence in interpreting it. At least, one would expect some member of the defence team to have requested permission to introduce into the proceedings an expert whose viewpoint on these matters was sharply antithetical to that of the prosecution. That expert could easily have been the French historian Professor Rassinier, a man extremely well versed in the subject of the [251] concentration camps, whose most important works had already been published in German translation when the Auschwitz Trial began. He could have testified on the question of whether the alleged gassings were technically feasible, for example, or whether the Höss memoirs, which played a certain role in this trial, were actually genuine.[563] Since none of the defence attorneys had the courage to do so, the whole defence tearn is open to the charge of having behaved in a manner typical of the performers in a show trial. They simply did not use every

---

[562] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 76.

[563] Professor Paul Rassinier wanted to attend the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial as a reporter for the *Deutsche Wochenzeitung*. The president of the state court of Hesse had already reserved an entrance ticket with the number 113 for him. Yet clearly there was some apprehension at allowing this macabre judicial spectacle to be performed before a critical observer. When Rassinier attempted to travel to Frankfurt via Saarbrücken on December 18, 1963, he was taken off the train by German plainclothesmen on the order of the West German minister of the interior and deported across the border to France as an "undesirable alien"! His protests to the minister —at that time Höcherl— and to the German ambassador in Paris were not even answered. See *Deutsche Wochenzeitung* of August 4, 1967.

It is not difficult to imagine that the Jewish wirepullers of the Auschwitz Trial were behind these measures against a man who had rendered invaluable service to our people and to historical truth. Their guilty conscience could not have been demonstrated more clearly.

available means to oppose the political aims served by the trial, and thus failed the German people. From their conduct it is obvious that they could or would not recognize the tremendous social and political importance of this trial. Each one of them was concerned solely with securing an acquittal, or, at least, a more lenient sentence, for "his" client.

Sorry to say, this applies even to Dr. Laternser, who was the most steadfast member of the defence, and was therefore often attacked. Although it must be conceded that he constantly tried to oppose any argumentation that was irrelevant to the alleged crimes of the defendants and served only the political aims of the trial, he never left any doubt that he regarded the tale of the "extermination camp" with its "gas chambers" as a historical fact. At the beginning of his opening plea, he expressed his agreement with the prosecution's charge that "never in history has there been a persecution of the Jews equal in extent and gravity to that of the National Socialist régime." Further, he claimed that only the turn of events in the war and "not remorse or some other honourable motive" was the reason "Hitler and his accomplices did not finish the job of exterminating the European Jews."[564]

I am not really sure whether Dr. Laternser, an astute and experienced trial lawyer, actually believed all that himself, or whether he only pretended to believe it for tactical purposes. There is some reason to think the latter is the case. By taking this position-which involved disregarding all the evidence against the extermination thesis —he could argue, for instance, that the defendants were not "guilty" of "complicity to murder" by participating in "selections." True, the prisoners singled out as "unfit to work" were supposedly "gassed" forthwith; but Laternser insisted that Hitler had ordered the killing of all Jews transported to Auschwitz, so the "selections" actually "saved" part of the arriving Jews from immediate extermination. Since the others would have been "gassed" anyway, Laternser argued, mere participation in a "selection" could not be a legally punishable act.[565]

But leaving this stratagem aside, Laternser may also have been of the opinion that a frontal attack on the extermination legend would have no hopes of success, and might even bring additional difficulties for the accused. We recognize this position from the Nuremberg Trials. A characteristic feature of the show trial syndrome is that the accused, whether from rational considerations or as a result of brainwashing, [252] nearly always adapt themselves to the political sum and substance of the trial. When a defence attorney takes the approach of accommodation (perhaps even forcing it on his client), the individual defendant may benefit in some cases. Morally this posture is deserving of condemnation, of course, if those who have chosen it are aware of the truth.

The Defendants

When one contests the allegation that Jews were gassed en masse in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the reply is often that even the defendants in the Auschwitz Trial admitted that this happened. For example, Langbein writes in

[564] See Laternser's opening plea in *op. cit.*, p. 129, and p. 9 of the introduction.
[565] Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 185ff. (opening plea) and 249ff. (Dr. Frank's plea).

his book *Menschen in Auschwitz*: "None of the accused SS members tried to deny that gassing facilities were present at Auschwitz."[566]

Of course, this claim is no substitute for concrete evidence that "gas chambers" existed at Birkenau, evidence that is still lacking. If it were, one could claim with equal validity that witches really exist because during the Middle Ages some people accused of witchcraft "confessed," in many cases without their having been tortured.[567] But even Langbein's generalization is misleading. In most instances, the defendants in the Auschwitz Trial simply replied, when asked about "gas chambers" and such, that they had "heard" something about them. Only two of the defendants, Stark and Hofmann, "confessed" to having taken part in some "gassings." (We shall return to this matter later on.) Furthermore, the defendant Broad claimed to have witnessed, from a hiding place, the "gassing" of Jews in the old crematorium, a claim we have already examined in detail (see pp. 145ff. and 164ff. above). A long line of defendants —Boger, Schoberth, Bischoff, Scherpe, Neubert, and Bednarek— had nothing in particular to say about "gas chambers." It may be they were not even questioned about "gas chambers," since they were not involved in the charges against them. Two of these defendants were eliminated from the trial in the early stages: Bischoff (who died) and Neubert (who fell ill). Had they been asked, of course, they, too, might not have contested the "gas chamber" allegation.

In the introductory essay to his volume of documents on the trial, Langbein asserts that nothing prevented the accused from objecting to and refuting exaggerations.[568] From where he stands, this statement may make some sense, but actually it is totally at odds with the facts. No refutation of the gas chamber legend could have been expected from these people, who were without exception men of rather modest intellect. It is even possible they believed rumours about such things that they had heard someplace or other. Perhaps more decisive, however, was the trial atmosphere, the attitude of the other participants, including the defence, and the psychological stress of a pre-trial investigation lasting many years. Almost inevitably, this caused all the defendants to [253] resign themselves to their situation and defer to the presumptions of the court. In this, too, their behaviour was typical of that of the defendants in a show trial.

As a rule, the defendants in show trials, whose "crimes" are the ostensible *raison d'être* of the proceedings, do "confess," and it is beside the point whether they do so as a result of brainwashing or in order to secure legal advantages for themselves. In the Auschwitz Trial, the latter was probably the case, even though some of the defendants, judging by their behaviour, appear to have been victims of psychological manipulation that made them believe in

---

[566] Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, pp. 24f.

[567] See Soldan/Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse* [History of the Witch Trials].

Even if the confessions were made "voluntarily," that is, in order to avoid torture or to earn the milder punishment of execution by beheading (Soldan/Heppe, *op. cit.*, p. 413), there were nevertheless other motives. The "witch" Christina Plum accused herself of "witchcraft" in Cologne. See *Damals*, booklet 5/1977, pp. 459ff., especially pp. 464 and 470.

It would not, by the way, be out of order to consider that the psychological punishment to which the accused at the Auschwitz Trial were subject during the trial and pre-trial imprisonment were no less effective than the physical tortures of the Middle Ages. Humans today are in general much more sensitive and less capable of resistance than in those times.

[568] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol, 1, p. 10.

the "mass gassings." We are acquainted with this phenomenon from the Nuremberg Trials.

Now, the mere fact that some of the defendants in the Auschwitz Trial "confessed" does not tell us whether their statements have any bearing on historical events. What matters is the content and reliability of those "confessions." As we have previously noted, even confessions must be thoroughly checked against other known facts and evidence before one can draw any conclusions about their credibility. The judges in the Auschwitz Trial neglected their judicial duty to check the facts, even when that was absolutely necessary, as in the case of Stark's and Hofmann's testimony regarding their direct participation in the "gassing" of Jews. The utter vagueness of these defendants' statements on an issue of such importance in this trial should have prompted the court to ask them a number of questions to clarify certain details of their testimony. But if we may rely on Naumann's reportage and Langbein's collection of documents on the trial, questions which might have helped get at the truth of the matter were never asked. This fact adds to the suspicion that we are dealing with a show trial. In their own view, the court and the prosecution were just acting logically. For neither the judges nor the prosecutors considered the "gassing of the Jews" to be anything less than an *a priori fact*, and, as we have shown, the defence shared this assumption. It makes no difference whether the judges realized their true purpose in the trial was merely to "sanction" this idea. By hook or crook, the show trial function of these proceedings, so glaringly conspicuous in this particular instance, was maintained from start to finish.

There can be no doubt that the defendants made "confessions" supporting the exterminationist dogma simply in order not to appear "uncooperative." These "confessions" were nothing more than an attempt to placate the court and the prosecution. They were probably made on the advice of the defence attorneys. If an attorney could succeed in persuading his client to "confess" —falsely— that he had shot inmates,[569] how much easier it must have been to convince him that it is only to his advantage to affirm that he knew, at least from "hearsay," that id gassings" of Jews occurred, and even to acknowledge that he played some part in them, albeit a not particularly important one. Could one really expect these defendants not to have conformed, more or less, to [254] the "extermination camp" dogma underlying the Auschwitz Trial? Some of them had been illegally detained for years; they had perhaps been "brainwashed" under the direction of the Jewish Chief Public Prosecutor Bauer; they may have taken the mysterious death of the "reticent" Commandant Baer as an object lesson; and, finally, they found themselves at the mercy of a blatantly prejudiced court in a trial conducted in a climate of near hysteria.

All this quite plausibly accounts for the behaviour not just of those defendants who stated that their "knowledge" of "gassings" was based on hearsay, but also for that of the defendants who claimed to have participated —if only to a very limited extent— in the alleged murder of Jews. After all, they could not deny that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp" and had "gas chambers" without going against the general line set by their attorneys. None of the defendants had the requisite courage for such independent action.

---

[569] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 81.

Taken strictly, Stark's testimony has few implications for the problem under discussion here. Stark was in Auschwitz only until November of 1942. He was stationed at the parent camp, and never laid eyes on Birkenau. Some "witnesses" claimed to have seen him at a "gassing" in the old crematorium of the Auschwitz parent camp. Stark himself asserted that Commandant Höss had once ordered him to the roof of the crematorium to help with the 'pouring' of Zyklon B into the "pouring holes." He testified that only one man, a member of the disinfection squad, was there to aid him. The alleged victims were 150 to 200 Jews and Poles who, he was purportedly told, had been sentenced to death by a summary court. Stark said that he could not disobey the order since Commandant Höss had threatened to gas him too, when he showed signs of hesitating.[570]

Obviously, this "testimony" is of very little relevance to the extermination charge, since it concerns the purported execution of a summary court sentence, not the liquidation of Jews for racial reasons. Such executions were carried out by a firing squad, of course, not a disinfection squad. Stark's claim that an execution was carried out with gas is simply unbelievable. From everything known about these matters, it must be called an outright lie.

From Nuremberg Documents NI-9098 and NI-9912, which we have already mentioned in another connection, we know that Zyklon B was an extremely toxic gas; that its effects were immediate; that special training was necessary for its use; and that those who worked with it had to wear gas masks equipped with a special filter (see p. 211 above). All these facts were corroborated during the cross-examination of the defendant Arthur Breitwieser, who for some time was head of the disinfection squad at Auschwitz.[571] Stark did not mention that he received any special training or that he wore a gas mask equipped with a special filter during the alleged "gassing." Since according to his own [255] testimony, he did not perform any specific task in this "gassing action," he could not have plausibly claimed that he had worn such a mask. Either on purpose or for want of knowledge about the whole subject, the court passed over these contradictions.

In addition, Stark insisted, when questioned further by the Presiding Judge, that the victims screamed for about ten to fifteen minutes after the gas had been introduced into the "gas chamber." Given the instantaneous effect of Zyklon B, this is impossible. When asked to describe how people gassed to death look, Stark was at a loss for an answer. It would be a waste of time to say anything more about the "testimony" of this "witness" other than it got him a relatively lenient sentence. Stark was sentenced to ten years imprisonment under juvenile law, since he was a minor when the alleged crime was committed, and according to one of the court's experts had been emotionally immature for his age.[572] The other defendant who, "after initial denials," as the Auschwitz Trial opinion puts it, admitted to a certain degree of participation in the "gassing" of Jews in a Birkenau "gas chamber" was the onetime Chief Guard of the Auschwitz camp penal compound Franz Johann Hofmann. From April to September 1943, he was in command of the Gypsy compound at Birkenau, that

---

[570] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 54f.; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 438ff.

[571] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 70; note 176 to Chapter 3.

[572] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 238, 271, 280f.; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 883ff.; Auschwitz Opinion, pp. 246ff.

is, at a time when, so the story goes, the "gassings" had just begun in the "gas chambers" of the newly constructed crematoria.[573] Hofmann must have been very well informed about these events, assuming for a moment they actually occurred, since he occupied a rather important post in Birkenau, and the Gypsy compound he administered was in close proximity to the new crematoria. Nevertheless, his testimony regarding these matters is vague and imprecise. According to both Naumann and Langbein the core of this testimony is as follows:

> There were beatings and physical abuse as Jewish details pushed the prisoners into the gas chambers which were disguised as shower rooms. The details were then gassed as well. That always led to great confusion; I even had to watch out to see that working prisoners weren't gassed along with the others. Yes, and sometimes we helped push. Well, what were we supposed to do? We were under orders.[574]

That is all the defendant Hofmann had to report about the alleged "gassings" and "gas chambers." Certainly, it is not much, and should have elicited further questioning. His description of the "gassing" process contradicts all the other accounts. Usually, it is claimed that prisoners were taken to the "gas chambers" quite peaceably, since the disguising of the "gas chambers" as shower rooms effectively served its purpose of deceiving the prisoners about their fate. Hofmann, too, alludes to this camouflage, and so a contradiction arises that shows up the absurdity of his whole "testimony" on the subject of the "gassings": "There were *beatings and physical abuse* as Jewish details *pushed the prisoners* into the gas chambers, which were disguised *as shower rooms."*

[256]

Yet, the court failed to notice —or chose to ignore— the discrepancies in Hofmann's testimony. At least, it did not bother to ask any of the obvious questions. When Prosecuting Attorney Kügler asked Hofmann for details, he replied: "I cannot give any more specific information than this."[575]

Nothing could better illustrate the worthlessness of this "confession" as historical source material.

One question remains to be answered: What was the motive behind Hoffmann's self-incrimination? Considering the position he occupied at Birkenau, only two possible courses of action were open to him. First, he could choose to tell the truth and deny that he had ever seen "gas chambers" at the camp; second, he could do as the other defendants did and "acknowledge" that they existed. If he chose the latter course, he would be forced to include some reference to his own participation in the "gassings," since, after all, he was a camp official. This might have seemed the easiest way out, if he thought he could prove his "participation" in the "crime" was minimal. To be the only defendant who disputed the basis of the whole trial, though that would have served the cause of truth, may have seemed to him an exercise in futility.

But Hofmann had another, more compelling reason to fall in line, and not offend the court and prosecution by an apparent lack of "remorse" for his "crimes." He had already been sentenced to life imprisonment by Assize Court 11 in Munich, on December 19, 1961, for two murders he allegedly committed

---

[573] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 25; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 231; Opinion, p. 363.

[574] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 64; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 240-241.

[575] Quoted after Langbein, *Der Auschwitz--Prozeß*, vol. 2, p. 570.

at the Dachau camp, and he was now serving that sentence. It seems that Hofmann, like so many other former SS members who had to work in the concentration camps, had fallen victim to "professional witnesses." At any rate, a re-trial was initiated, and had not been concluded while the Auschwitz Trial was still in progress.[576] Were Hofmann. to be sentenced to another life term, in the Auschwitz Trial, an appeal on his previous conviction would have rather doubtful prospects for success. He was thus eager to come away from the Auschwitz Trial with only a determinate sentence, from which the time he had already served on the previous conviction could be deducted if he won the appeal. The only conceivable way to obtain this advantage from the Auschwitz Trial court —so his attorney must have advised him— was to refrain from disputing the dogma underlying the trial and to admit his participation in the alleged "gas chambers" murders, something about which the court had no doubt, anyway, in such a manner that he could be convicted at most of complicity in murder. Unfortunately for Hofmann, this turned out to be a miscalculation.

Partly because of this miscalculation, partly because of manipulation by others, he was impelled to make a false confession. That may explain his outburst of anger when the Presiding Judge pressured him to make additional self-incriminating statements. According to Naumann and Langbein, Hofmann shouted:

[257]

> If I had to do it all over again, I wouldn't say one word I am being saddled with one charge after another. If I had known everything that was still to come, I would have said nothing. Everybody is shouting for Hofmann: Hofmann is there and Hofmann isn't there. I don't know what you want from me.[577]

These are not the words of someone with murder on his conscience. They are a cry of despair. Years of persecution and imprisonment had left Hofmann a broken man. He probably would have been at a loss to explain the statements he was forced into making.

It is possible, of course, that Jewish details did herd new arrivals into various rooms, as Hofmann testified. However, those rooms were just shower baths, not "gas chambers." Nothing could be more natural than to give new arrivals at a concentration camp a thorough washing and delousing.[578]

To sum up, we can say that not a single one of the defendants in this trial gave convincing testimony that "gas chambers" existed at the Auschwitz camp. It is obvious that any statements they made to that effect were intended to help them get through the whole sticky business. Quite a few of the defendants "overdid it" in saying what was expected of them.[579] That is evident

---

[576] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 25; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 231; Opinion, p. 364.

[577] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 65; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 233.

[578] See Butz, *Hoax*, pp. 122 and 131. Rassinier has often reported from his own experiences how afraid the prisoners were of the necessary disinfection procedures, because they suspected, on the basis of rumours, that the facilities in question were "gas chambers"; see for example *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, pp. 120 and 154

[579].The phenomenon of the complaisant witness —sometimes in return for minor favours— had been known for a long time. That there are cases in which defendants confess "just to please the judge in order to get a better treatment in jail or some other momentary advantage," had already been established by the famous professor of criminal law, Paul Johann Anselm von Feuerbach, in his work *Aktenmäßige Darstellung merkwürdiger Verbrechen* [Documentary Portraits

not only from the statements of Stark and Hofmann, but also from those of some of the other defendants who testified in the same vein. Their testimony clearly shows they were simply paying lip service to the Auschwitz Trial dogma in order to secure some advantage for themselves.

Often they got so bogged down in details that they defeated the purpose. For instance, the defendant Stefan Baretzki explained his "knowledge" of the "gassing of the Jews by claiming that camp personnel were "taught daily the reasons for the extermination of the Jews."[580] This is an obvious lie. Even the court acknowledged that Baretzki was not directly involved in the alleged gassings, but had merely participated in "selections." According to every version of the extermination tale, the "gassings" took place in total secrecy, and the circle of initiates was kept as small as possible. It is therefore altogether unlikely that Baretzki, who merely stood guard at "selections," would have received lectures from his superiors on the necessity of the extermination of the Jews. In his toadying to the court and prosecution, Baretzki went a little too far —not that they held it against him.

Just as reckless - and even more thoughtless - was a statement made by Dr. Willi Schatz, who was accused of participating in "selections" at the Auschwitz railway ramp. "Never in my life," he said, "did 1 imagine that the 'ramp' would be my downfall."[581] This remark can only mean that Dr. Schatz knew, while serving at Auschwitz, that the "selections" were not a preliminary to "gassings." Yet he had previously insisted —no doubt in conformity with the guidelines of his attorney— that it was "common knowledge" among camp personnel at that time that "Auschwitz was an extermination camp" and "what selection duty was all about. "[582]
[258]

Thus, in his attempt to accommodate those who were trying him, the defendant made statements blatantly contradicting the truth, well known to him, that the separation of the able-bodied from the infirm among new arrivals had nothing whatever to do with any homicidal designs.

However, Emil Hantl was the defendant whose claim to "knowledge" of "gassings" most distinctly revealed itself to be nothing more than a concession to the seemingly inalterable assumptions of the court. Though at first he dissociated himself from the alleged "gas chamber" murders, Hantl finally claimed that he had "saved the lives" of inmates who were to be gassed at Mauthausen towards the end of the war.[583] His "knowledge" of "gassings" at Mauthausen was on the same level as his "knowledge" of "gassings" at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Today not even the Institut filr Zeitgeschichte would dispute the fact that there were neither "gassings" nor "gas chambers" at the Mauthausen camp. This fact was also well known at the time of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. That a defendant was allowed to get away with making such a statement, simply because it fit in so nicely with the extermination legend, once again points up the show trial character of these proceedings. The Hantl episode was typical of the whole atmosphere of this trial.

---

of Remarkable Crimes.) (Giessen, 1829, vol. 2, p. 454). Compare Hellwig, *op. cit.*, p. 27. Every practioner of criminal law knows that testimony so motivated is not a rarity.

[580] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 316; Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 175-176.

[581] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, p. 704.

[582] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, p. 703.

[583] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, p. 774; Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 95.

The Argumentation

At the heart of every penal trial lies the effort to determine the factual basis of the charges in the indictment. The court does this by weighing the evidence according to the ground rules set forth in the Rules of Judicial Procedure in Penal Cases (the StPO). In the following section, we shall examine how the Auschwitz Trial court handled the hearing of evidence.

The charges against the defendants in this trial were of the most diverse kind. Some of them were accused of murdering, as well as maltreating, individual prisoners and small groups of prisoners. Even taking part in the execution of death sentences pronounced by summary courts counted as complicity in murder. But the main charge against nearly all the defendants was that they had participated in some way or other in the "mass gassing" of Jews. In most cases, this accusation was limited to their participation in "selections," the sole purpose of which was allegedly to pick "gas chamber victims." Some were also accused of taking victims to the "gas chambers" or even supervising the administration of the "gassing agent" Zyklon B.[584]

The charge relating to direct or indirect participation in "gassings" was, of course, predicated on the assumption that "gas chambers" really existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. As we have seen in the course of our inquiry, that has yet to be proved. The "gas chamber" allegation is precisely the point that should have been subjected to the closest scrutiny during the trial, but the court —and everybody else involved in [259] these proceedings— acted as though the research of contemporary historians had long since confirmed it as an indisputable fact. Despite the many absurdities and contradictions in the "gas chamber" legend, none of the trial participants ever questioned the physical existence or the technical feasibility of the alleged gas chambers. Even the defendants and their attorneys were careful not to cast doubt on the "gas chamber" legend. We cannot stress this point too much. For it was their position on this matter which resulted in, or, at least, contributed to, the shoddy argumentation in this trial.

Here again, we are reminded of a similarity between the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and the show trials the Allies staged after the war. In the Nuremberg trials, the basic rule was that a "fact of common knowledge" did not require proof. It was enough for the court to take "judicial notice" thereof.[585] The same device was employed in the Auschwitz Trial. Since the post-war "re-education" of the German people, founded on Zionist and Bolshevik atrocity propaganda, had made the "gas chamber" legend into a "fact of common knowledge," the judges in the Auschwitz Trial had to take "judicial notice" of it, in a certain sense, since otherwise they would have been subjected to the most grievous professional disadvantages and personal attacks. Thus they set great store by evidence tending to prove that the defendants had performed certain tasks at the Auschwitz camp. Both from the standpoint of morality and penal law, these actions were in themselves usually quite neutral. Only with the tacit or express agreement of the trial participants could they be construed as

---

[584] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 16ff.; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 163ff., 213ff., 249ff., 258ff., 367ff., 435ff., 485ff., 509ff., 543ff., 561ff. and vol. 2, pp. 599ff., 643ff., 701ff., 709ff., 763ff., 773ff., 785ff., 793ff.

[585] See Article 21 of the "London Agreement" of August 8, 1945 which is the basis for the Allied post-war trials; cited by Walendy, *Die Methoden der Umerziehung*, p. 10.

complicity in "crime." The putative "crimes" themselves were seldom, if ever, put to the test of proof.

Given these circumstances, it may seem superfluous to delve any further into the nature of the evidence presented to the Auschwitz Trial court and the use that was made of it. However, we shall briefly consider these matters in the next few pages, since they shed additional light on the show trial character of the proceedings.

Depositions from Experts

Depositions from expert witnesses are defined as evidence in the Rules of Judicial Procedure in Penal Cases (§§72ff. StPO). According to Langbein, no less than twelve consultant depositions were submitted in the Auschwitz Trial.[586] For the most part, they dealt with particular issues that are irrelevant to our inquiry. The most important consultative depositions in the trial are generally considered to be those of the experts on contemporary history. After the trial, they were published under the auspices of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in two volumes entitled *Anatomie des SS-Staates*. This collection of documents contains the following depositions:

[260]

Dr. Hans Buchheim: "Die SS-das Herrschaftsinstrument" ("The SS-Instrument of Domination") and "Befehl und Gehorsam" ("Command and Obedience");

Dr. Martin Broszat: "Nationalsozialistische Konzentrationslager 1933-1945" ("National Socialist Concentration Camps, 1933-45");

Dr. Hans-Adolf Jacobsen: 'Kommissarbefehl und Massenexecutionen sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener' (The Commissar Order and Mass Executions of Soviet Russian Prisoners of War");

Dr. Helmut Krausnick: "Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich" ("The Persecution of the Jews in the Third Reich").

According to Dr. Laternser, Broszat also contributed a deposition on "National Socialist Polish Policy," but it is not to be found in the published collection.[587]

From the very titles of the deposition, one can tell that they have little, if anything, to do with the main issue in the Auschwitz Trial or the alleged deeds of the defendants. The closer one studies these depositions, the more this impression is confirmed. To give but an example: Less than four printed pages of Krausnick's 165-page deposition are devoted to the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz-Birkenau -the keystone of the extermination legend. What is more, in his treatment of this subject that "expert" relied largely on the memoirs Höss purportedly composed in a Cracow prison, which we have already shown to be completely inaccurate, indeed, possibly a forgery (see pp. 196ff. above). Thus Laternser is quite right when he says these depositions were "made in a vacuum" and "academic exercises so far as this trial is concerned."[588] Evidently

---

[586] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 43, and vol. 2, pp. 973ff., 980, 986.

The expert Dr. Kuczinski, who was cited by the Soviet Zone accessory prosecutor Dr.Kaul, was dismissed on grounds of bias after he presented a deposition on "the interlocking of security police and economic interests in the establishment and operation of Auschwitz and its sub-camps." See Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 69 and Langbein, *op. cit.*, vol. 2, p. 941. Here the court demonstrated only a seeming objectivity, because the other expert witnesses on contemporary history certainly showed no less "bias."

[587] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 83. Neither Langbein nor Laternser give much detail on the contents of the expert depositions. Bernd Naumann (*op. cit.*, pp. 156ff.) deals only with the deposition of Dr. Buchheim on the question of the compliance imperative.

[588] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 82.

the court lost sight of the function of experts in a trial when it commissioned these depositions.

In German trial law, experts are defined as helpers of the court. Their task is simply to provide the court with technical information (e.g., as to pathology, psychiatry, toxicology, ballistics, or other such matters) which it may not have at its disposal but which has been shown in the course of the trial to be absolutely indispensable to a judicial decision. Such information must, therefore, concern matters that pertain more or less directly to the main issues in the trial or to the defendant himself. As a rule, the questions that may be asked of the experts are narrowly circumscribed by the court, and for the most part must focus on certain specific points. "General discourses" on subjects not directly related to the charges in the indictment —such as the Auschwitz Trial depositions mentioned above— do not contribute to the purposes of a trial and are thus inadmissible. Had the Auschwitz Trial really been an "ordinary criminal trial," this rule would have been observed. However, as we have seen, the instigators of these proceedings never intended them to be an "ordinary" trial. They had other objectives in mind, and it was those objectives, above all, that the court was obviously endeavouring to further when it decided what evidence would be heard. The admission of such depositions as those cited above can be explained only in terms of [261] the show trial nature of the proceedings, what Naumann calls their "ethical, social, and educative implications." These depositions were designed as a kind of crash course in the version of contemporary history the instigators of the Auschwitz Trial wished to have presented to the press, public, and, of course, any jurors or other trial participants who might not think exactly as they were supposed to about such matters.

Had the usual aims of a penal trial come first in these proceedings, the court would have thought it vital to consult a variety of experts on the questions presented by the extermination legend, if for no other reason than to gain an idea of the credibility of the witnesses and some of the documents. Here are a few such questions:

(1) How long did it take Zyklon B gas to work and what were its effects?

(2) How long did the gas remain active in a sealed room (without ventilation and/or with ventilation immediately after use)?

(3) Could one enter such a room without a gas mask thirty minutes after application of Zyklon B gas, as some insist?

(4) Could corpses be completely incinerated in a crematory oven within twenty minutes?

(5) Can crematory ovens be operated day and night without interruption?

(6) Can human bodies be incinerated in ditches a few meters deep, and, if so, in what length of time?

Obviously, the Auschwitz Trial court could not permit this heretical line of questioning. Had qualified experts been allowed to answer questions like these, most of the allegations made by the prosecution would have inevitably been demolished, the "eyewitnesses" to the "extermination of the Jews' exposed as liars, and the curtain would have fallen on the whole show. Nor did the

experts commissioned by the court volunteer any answers to such questions - after all, keeping the extermination legend alive was their bread and butter.[589]

It goes without saying that scholars representing a dissenting point of view were not even consulted in this trial. The French historian Professor Paul Rassinier, a former inmate of the Buchenwald and Dora concentration camps, who made a great contribution to bringing to light what actually happened in the camps, was not even allowed to attend the trial as a spectator. No doubt the forces behind the scenes were afraid of his keen intellect and ready pen.[590]

If the historical aspects of the concentration camp question were indeed at issue in this trial, nothing could have been more appropriate than to bring in Rassinier, a man who had intensively studied the matter for well over a decade, as a consultant. The thorough and deliberate exclu[262]sion of experts whose views were known to diverge from the official doctrine is just one more bit of evidence that the extermination legend was an inviolable taboo in this trial. The court made no exceptions.

In brief, we can say that in the Auschwitz Trial "experts" were carefully picked to insure the "correct" historical backdrop for the show. The court did not simply fail to oppose this manoeuvre on the part of the stage manager but aided it. The numerous and lengthy depositions presented by the "experts" from the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, which is devoted to the "re-education" of the German people, in no way served the purpose of evidence. Their "findings" were either immaterial or inadequately documented, though all the trial participants —especially the judges— proceeded on the assumption they were pertinent and factual.[591] In this trial, depositions from experts were reduced to the status of theatrical props.

Documents

In general, documentary evidence constitutes the surest and most reliable mode of proof, that is, assuming that the document in question is of indisputable authenticity and contains relevant information about a particular issue in the case. A written document becomes part of the argumentation in a legal proceeding when it is read into the record (§249 StPO). From the standpoint of penal jurisprudence, anything that expresses an idea is considered a "document," whatever its material substance, whatever its form,

---

[589] The American historian David Hoggan maintains that the institute is being supported by Rockefeller: *Der Unnötige Krieg*, p. 275. In any case, there can hardly be a doubt about the completely one-sided «orientation" of the Institut für

Zeitgeschichte. This appears not only in its publications, but also in the remarks of members of the institute. On this see Sündermann, *Das Dritte Reich* (revised edition, 1964), p. 17. See also Walendy, *Methoden der Umerziehung*, pp. 30ff. and Stäglich, *Historiker oder Propagandisten?*.

[590] Rassinier's works carry particular weight because they combine honesty in scholarship and personal experience of the concentration camps.

[591] This goes for the question of whether there was a Führer order for the extermination of Jews, and also for the questions of whether Auschwitz was an institution established especiaäy for the extermination of Jews and whether it had the installations (gas chambers) requisite for the task. The experts proceeded from these assumptions from the start, without being able to substantiate them with irreproachable sources. On this see again the general considerations on the reliability of the sources presented up to now by the so-called contemporary historians in regard to the extermination of jaws (Chapter One, pp. 16ff.).

and whatever it means of expressing that idea.[592] Only written documents played a role in the Auschwitz Trial. As evidence for the extermination thesis, none of these documents went beyond anything we have encountered in the course of our inquiry. That is simply another way of saying they furnished no proof at all of gassings or gas chambers at Auschwitz. To review them here would be a waste of time, but a few supplementary remarks may be in order.

When Langbein writes, in the commentary to his collection of documentary material on the Auschwitz Trial, that a "wealth of documents" were read in evidence during the proceedings, he is apparently seeking to give the impression that copious proof of the extermination thesis —in the particularly reliable form of written documents— was produced at this trial.[593] Nothing could be further from the truth. Leaving aside the possibility that Langbein has grossly exaggerated the quantity of documentary evidence, one notes that the overwhelming majority of documents presented at the trial were only of secondary importance insofar as the "gas chamber" question is concerned, that is, they did not bear directly on the alleged gassings or gas chambers. What is more, he counts as "documents" even the depositions of deceased or absent witnesses, of which there were a great many. Under certain circumstances, the reading in evidence of a deposi[263]tion may serve as a substitute for the usual cross-examination of the witness during a trial. Of course, all it proves is that a certain witness made certain statements about certain subjects; it does not prove whether those statements are true or false. Such documents are in and of themselves no more proof that the witness' statements are factual than is any other form of oral testimony. In fact, they have even less probative value than oral testimony, since one cannot form a personal impression of the witness, something that is very important when it comes to evaluating testimony.

What we have said here about written depositions applies particularly to the court-ordered reading in evidence of interrogation transcripts from the "Belsen Trial" the British occupation forces conducted in 1946. The depositions in question are those of the Birkenau commandant Josef Kramer and the Auschwitz camp physicians Dr. Fritz Klein and Dr. Friedrich Entress.[594] Although it may seem nearly incredible that as late as the middle 1960's a German court would still use as evidence transcripts from military trials held during the foreign occupation, since by then there could no longer be any doubt that the defendants in those "trials" were frequently subjected to inhuman and illegal treatment, it was an irregularity quite typical of the Auschwitz Trial. Any testimony from those "trials" that gassings occurred at Auschwitz was either obtained under duress or simply forged. Given the circumstances under which those "trials" took place, no evidence from them could be regarded as having any probative value whatsoever.[595] The admission of such "evidence" had nothing to do with justice or fact-finding, and only in a show trial would it have been possible.

---

[592] Löwe-Rosenberg, footnote 3 to Section 249 StPO.

[593] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 43.

[594] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 949 and 983. On the conflicting statements of Kramer, see again footnote 35 to Chapter 3, above.

[595] A very informative report, by a British journalist, concerning the brutal treatment of imprisoned SS personnel was published in *Nation Europa*, Nr. 5/1968. See also Heinz Roth, *Was geschah nach 1945?*, part 2, pp. 70f.

Great importance was attributed to the so-called Broad Report (see pp. 145ff, 164ff above) and the memoirs Rudolf Höss allegedly composed while in a Cracow prison.[596] The complete text of the former, and sections of the latter, were read in evidence. In the case of both these documents, the court had only photocopies[597] to go by. Now, documentary argumentation may certainly be conducted with the aid of photocopies, but considering how suspect these documents are, one is astonished that the court was satisfied merely with reproductions, even though a few "experts" vouched for the authenticity of the "documents." As we have seen, the photocopy of the "Broad Report" presented at the trial was a reproduction of a typescript of the hand-written "original," and the only "corroboration" of its identity with that "original" was some highly dubious witness testimony (see pp. 213ff above).[598] As for the Höss memoirs, the court was satisfied with the expert Broszat's "credible assurance" that the copies he presented were faithful reproductions of the "originals" kept under lock and key in Poland.[599] It never occurred to the judges to ask whether the "original notes" were themselves genuine.[600] Here we see once again that the crucial question in this whole trial —namely the alleged existence of gas chambers at [264] Auschwitz— never really became the subject of argumentation, but was accepted from the outset as an established "historical fact." Otherwise one would necessarily have given some consideration to the authenticity of the Höss memoirs, parts of which were important for the evaluation of that question. As for the rest of their contents, they had no bearing on the issues in this trial.

The reading in evidence of these two "documents," which do not contain a word implicating any of the defendants in the alleged murder of Jews, could have only the purpose of arousing emotions —with the aid of appropriate press coverage— in order to strengthen the popular image of Auschwitz as a huge Meath factory." Thus they were really not evidence at all, but simply a means of producing a demonstrative effect, in true show trial fashion. In show trials of every kind, such means are commonly employed to create a mood that will facilitate public indoctrination. A court that felt its first duty was to truth and justice would, at very least, have regarded documents so obscure in both origin and content with a critical eye. The Auschwitz Trial court did not bother to question even their formal authenticity.

---

[596] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 141ff.; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 537. See also Langbein, *op. cit.*, vol. 1, pp. 87, 105f., 120f., 133ff., 139, 146, 229f. and 358f. For Höss, see Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 949 and 952.

[597] Löwe-Rosenberg, Note 4 to Section 249 StPO.

[598] The witness Rothmann is not mentioned in the opinion. According to Langbein (*op. cit.*, p. 537) it was Rothmann who turned over the copy of the Broad report which was later read in court. The reading of this "document" —as Langbein assures us— made "a lasting impression on everyone" (*op. cit.*, p. 538). More than this was probably not intended because the "document" did not deal with the actual "crimes" of the individual defendants.

[599] Page 87 of the Opinion. The page numbers are cited in conformity with the published judgment of the Frankfurt Court of Assizes.

[600] It is self-explanatory that reading the original and not the reading of the copy of a document is needed to establish that the document is genuine. In every normal trial, an expert would have called to evaluate questionable documents such as the Höss writings. The expert would scarcely have been satisfied with investigating a photocopy. According to a decision by the Superior Court of Brunswick, an expert puts his professional knowledge in question if he depends solely on photocopies, when he could obtain the original documents (*Neue juristische Wochenschrift* 1953, p. 1035; *Juristen-Zeitung* 1953, p. 515). See also Löwe-Rosenberg, note 5a to Section 93 StPO.

Physical Evidence

Another aspect of argumentation, less strictly defined and regulated by law than witness testimony, consultations, documents, and interrogations, is the inspection of physical evidence, known in German legalese as Augenschein.[601] Above all, this term denotes the inspection of the scene of the crime and the examination of such exhibits as weapons, tools, articles of clothing, and other material objects connected with the crime or the criminal. Under the same general heading comes the viewing of photographs and locale sketches, likewise the hearing of tape recordings; in short, the scrutiny of any relevant physical evidence. As a mode of proof, physical evidence - if genuine - can be no less effective than documentary evidence in accurately reconstructing the sequence of events in a crime and in establishing the identity of the culprit beyond a reasonable doubt.

On June 8, 1964, the 53rd day of the trial, Accessory Prosecutor Henry Ormond requested a "site inspection of Auschwitz, the scene of the crime," explaining that not even the best sketches and slides could serve as a substitute for personal impression of the "extermination camp."[602] Apparently the exhibits to which he was referring were the plans of the camp displayed in the courtroom and the scale-model of a gas chamber which the Polish Auschwitz Museum had supplied for the trial.

For procedural reasons, the inspection of physical evidence can take place only before a full court and with all trial participants in attendance.[603] Evidently the court had some misgivings about that. In any case, on October 22, 1964, it issued a ruling that only one member [265] of the tribunal, District Court Justice Hotz, would undertake a site inspection of the former concentration camp at Auschwitz, provided an agreement could be reached between Bonn and Warsaw. This site inspection took place from December 14 to 16, 1964. The rest of the trial participants were given leave to visit Auschwitz at their own discretion. Only the fourteen defendants who remained in custody were denied permission to travel to Auschwitz. Besides Justice Hotz, all four prosecuting attorneys and the three accessory prosecutors took part. However, only thirteen defence attorneys —not even half of the defence team— "nd only one of the six defendants who remained at liberty, Dr. Lucas, went along. From the very beginning, the defence attorney Laternser energetically opposed the site inspection. His objections to it were pertinent indeed. In his argument of June 22, 1964, he pointed out that not only must "natural changes have given the place an entirely different appearance" in the course of twenty years, but that the camp had also been "turned into a museum," which involved "extensive renovations" and "tendentious amplifications.[604]

He was absolutely right. We have already seen, for example, that the crematorium in the Auschwitz parent camp was "restored" to its present state by the Poles after the war, at which time the purported "gas chambers" were added (see p. 51f. above). No doubt the Soviet occupation forces and the Polish authorities made many other changes in the camp and its environs during the

---

[601] Löwe-Rosenberg, note 2 to Seetion 86 StPO.

[602] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 149; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, p. 41.

[603] Löwe-Rosenberg, note 6a to Section 86 StPO.

[604] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 149, 184, 186, 208ff.; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 837ff.; Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 48f., 411ff.

ten-year period when they had the area cordoned off to outsiders. It is quite possible that the Frankfurt Assize Court had no detailed information about these alterations. Nevertheless, the court should have taken into consideration the fact that the changes time had wrought made it unlikely that a site inspection would yield any reliable evidence, as Dr. Laternser noted.

Since site inspection was not to be used in evidence at the trial, the pseudo-site inspection undertaken by one member of the tribunal was a procedural superfluity and plainly reflected judicial opportunism. The report on this visit to Auschwitz was, in fact, entered into the record. Thus, through the circuitous route of documentary evidence, a legally questionable site inspection ultimately became part of the argumentation.

This site inspection did not yield anything important enough to justify its expense. There is no indication in the Auschwitz Trial opinion that it was absolutely essential to the verdict, which would have been its only possible justification.

It did, however, contribute to the acquittal of the defendant Arthur Breitwieser, since it gave the lie to the only witness against him. This witness had claimed he saw Breitwieser at a gassing of inmates in the "Bunker." But the site inspection revealed that the "witness" could not have observed the defendant at the stated place. Between the "Bunker" and his alleged observation point stood a building that would have [266] blocked his line of vision. In fact, even if the building had not existed at the time, his claim should have been dismissed out of hand, for he asserted that he had recognized the defendant at a distance of 70 to 80 meters - at night![605]

Still, the site inspection gave the journalists who went along for the ride a good opportunity to intensify the effect of the show trial with emotion-laden, melodramatic reports, of which Bernd Naumann's outpourings in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* are but one example.[606] Langbein, who called the "inspection of the place" an "important event in the trial," opined:

> It made a deeper and more lasting impression on everybody who participated than any documents and testimony could have done. Judge Hotz, the only member of the tribunal who made the trip to Poland, took a considerably more active part in the cross-examination after his return. Auschwitz and Birkenau also gave some of the defence attorneys food for thought.[607]

That the tour influenced the thinking of the defence may very well be true. Quite possibly, the aim of this whole business was to "soften up" the defence attorneys, or at least a few of them. Of course, it is doubtful that those who toured Auschwitz-Birkenau could have gained much of an idea of what the camp was really like when it was in operation. Leaving aside Laternser's cautiously phrased remarks, nobody bothered to call attention to this fact, which, in an "ordinary criminal trial," would have been thought worthy of mention.

just as questionable as the site inspection itself was the display of pictures in the courtroom for evidential purposes. Nobody asked whether the ground plans of the camp were authentic or on the basis of what data the scale-

---

[605] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 71f., 116, 283; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 787ff., 791f., 898.

[606] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 210ff., who gave his writing the doleful title *Keine Spur mehr von Millionen Füßen* [Millions of Feet-Gone Without a Trace]. The title is doubtless also intended to give some indication of the number of victims (2-4 million)!

[607] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 41.

model of a gas chamber was constructed. That these exhibits came from the Polish State Auschwitz Museum was presumably considered proof enough of their genuineness, though, of course, the opposite should have been the case. It is significant that the court and its helpers —as Langbein quipped with idiotic self-satisfaction— "found their way around" those ground plans of Auschwitz better than many witnesses who had been interned at the camp. Only a single witness was on hand to explain the gas chamber model.[608] Naturally, he swore to its accuracy —that was the purpose for which he had been summoned from Poland. Langbein went so far as to emphasize the importance of this witness in the following terms:

> Only from his testimony did the full significance of the model become apparent.

Rather than rely on the claims of this witness, the court would have done well to demand that the data used for the construction of this "scale-model" be placed at its disposal, or even have the model-maker testify on the specifications from which he worked. But nobody involved in this grotesque trial seems to have thought of that.
[267]

Witness Testimony

All the evidence we have examined thus far was designed to produce the politically demonstrative effect so fervently desired by the promoters of the Auschwitz Trial. It contributed hardly anything to establishing the guilt or innocence of the accused, which rested for the most part upon witness testimony, which was even more of a problem here than it is in other trials. In its judgement, the court itself complained that the available factual information was thoroughly inadequate to determine the veracity of the testimony in this trial:

> The court lacked almost all of the means normally used in homicide trials to piece together a picture of what actually happened. There were no corpses of the victims, no autopsies, no testimony from experts on the cause and time of death, no clues regarding the murderers, no murder weapons, etc. Only in rare instances was it possible to ascertain the validity of the witnesses' testimony.[609]

This statement is revealing indeed. It shows the whole procedural dilemma of this trial. Noteworthy is the court's admission that no traces of the legendary gas chambers are to be found in Auschwitz —at least, that is how one might interpret the rather vague statement about the absence of murder weapons and so forth, since most of the defendants were accused of complicity in murders by gassing. Nonetheless, the court even acted as though the existence of such gas chambers were an incontrovertible historical fact, and so did not see any need to scrutinize witness testimony on that point.

More than a year was required to take the depositions of the 409 witnesses. Of these 248 were former inmates of Auschwitz, 91 had been members of the SS, and 70 did not belong to either group.[610] Naturally, the overwhelming majority of these people, including some of the former SS men,

---

[608] On this see Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 35f.

[609] Page 109 of the Opinion.

[610] See Langbein's (*Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 937ff.) detailed, chronological account of the trial proceedings. Langbein's documentation includes the testimonies of 153 former inmates, 43 members of the SS, and 37 others. The selection is of course biased toward the Auschwitz legend (*op. cit.*, vol. 1, pp. 15, 43ff.).

were witnesses for the prosecution.[611] Just as in the Nuremberg trials, the defence had a hard time obtaining witnesses. Potential defence witnesses living in the Eastern Bloc were not able to get exit visas, since the authorities in those countries did not —as Laternser was able to prove in some cases— see the necessity of their testifying in a trial conducted by a German court.[612] And if such witnesses were eventually able to obtain a visa, or gave their depositions in their native lands, one could be sure they had become "turn coats" and would testify against the accused.[613] As one would expect, German witnesses for the defence were extremely reserved, to say the least, in their testimony.

In this context, we should return to the problem of the reliability of witness testimony per se (see Chapter Three, Section I; pp. 107ff. above). Let it be repeated that witness testimony is generally the least reliable mode of evidence. That is why it is so important that all witness testimony be scrutinized in the light of known and certain facts. The Auschwitz Trial court had - as it admitted - hardly any possibility of do[268]ing this. What is more, it evidently did not dare cast doubt on the testimony of foreign witnesses for the prosecution. On this point Laternser remarks:

They appeared before the court, gave their testimony —the origins of, and motives behind, which could not be checked— and departed for home. Their testimony involved almost no practical responsibility. However, the fact that a witness must bear responsibility for his testimony is a very important factor in the evaluation of it. In the view of the defence, a lot of these witnesses gave the impression that they did not think they needed to be too particular about what they said against "beasts in human shape," as a large section of the press called the defendants.

How much time and effort is devoted in a normal penal trial to determining the accuracy and origins of witness testimony! In the Auschwitz Trial, only the attorneys for the defence made the effort... It seemed as though the other trial participants accepted the testimony of foreign witnesses at face value. And one received the impression that the prosecution was determined to prevent by any means detailed and thorough questioning of foreign witnesses. To an extreme degree, the accessory prosecutors took the side of these foreign witnesses. Sorry to say, the court sustained the overwhelming majority of the objections the prosecution and accessory prosecution raised to questions asked by the defence. Thus most of the attempts to defend the accused were rendered futile.[614]

Once again we are faced with the inescapable conclusion that the attitude of the court and the prosecution fit in perfectly with the general

---

[611] The former SS man Richard Böck, who belonged to the Auschwitz motor pool, where he served as a driver, was an important SS witness. His in part fantastic statements are often quoted in the literature, in which occasional contradictions surface: compare on one hand Kaul, *Arzte in Auschwitz* (p. 245), and on the other Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, (vol. 1, p. 74). Not long ago Röck appeared on television in an English series entitled "World at War," which was broadcast by the German 3rd Television Network in the spring of 1978 under the title «Welt im Krieg. » According to a letter (dated June 15, 1978) by the English producer to the author, Böck is an "honorable member" of the "Association of Former Auschwitz-Inmates"!

[612] *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 42f., 11 lf.

[613] One gets this impression from Langbein's description: See *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 42f.

[614] *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 85ff.

pattern of a show trial, in which the objective is not to discover the truth but to produce a politically demonstrative effect.

These observations do not apply to foreign witnesses only. German witnesses were not sounded out, either, if they gave the "correct" testimony. If they did not, they ran the risk of being arrested right in the courtroom.[615] On the other hand, foreign witnesses who had obviously committed perjury had nothing to fear. In its opinion, the court tried to dispel the impression that it was wanting in vigilance or objectivity. At the end of the previously quoted passage on the lack of factual information available to it, the court stated:

> For this reason, the credibility of witnesses had to be carefully checked... Whenever certain witnesses seemed to be inclined to telling fantastic tales, whether from a desire to show off or some other such motive... the court did not make use of their testimony at all.

These fine phrases were intended to suggest to the reader that the court thoroughly checked all testimony. In practice, however, it gave credence to witnesses whose testimony was utterly nonsensical. Here are just a few examples —we could cite many more.

For a start, let us take another look at Dr. Konrad Morgen, a person with whom we have already dealt in our discussion of the Nuremberg IMT Trial. In testifying about his visit to the "Birkenau extermination camp" at the "end of 1943 or the beginning of 1944," he made the following statement:

[269]

> In the enormous crematorium everything was spick-and-span. There was nothing whatsoever to indicate that just the night before thousands of people had been gassed and incinerated there. Nothing was left of them, not even a speck of ash on the cremation equipment.[616]

We recall that when Dr. Morgen testified at the Nuremberg IMT Trial he described Monowitz as the "extermination camp" (seep. 132ff. above). That he later tailored his version of the extermination legend to fit current fashion apparently did not move the court to question his credibility. But even the rest of his statement has all the earmarks of mendacity. There is no way in the world that thousands of people could be so thoroughly "exterminated" in a single night that "not even a speck of ash on the cremation equipment" was left to tell the tale.

None of Morgen's testimony, by the way, concerned any alleged deeds of the defendants.[617] He incriminated nobody directly. Hence one may rightly call him a mere bit player in the Auschwitz Trial "show."

Another witness whose lack of credibility is obvious —at least to those who have any familiarity with the literature on Auschwitz— was Dr. Rudolf Vrba, who was brought over from England for the trial. (On the character and alleged experiences of the Auschwitz "eyewitness," see pp. 9M, 160ff above.) If one may give credence to the documentary volumes on the trial, Vrba avoided going into tangible details, nor did the court question him about the contradictions and discrepancies in his earlier, written accounts. Above all, his

---

[615] This happened to the German witness Walter, former SS Hauptscharführer in Auschwitz. He was set free only after he had made a "correction" to his testimony while in prison. See Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 219ff., 314, and vol. 2, pp. 955, 981; Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 58f., 110f.

[616] Quoted after Langbein, *Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 144; see also Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 112.

[617] Morgen reported about his former work as SS judge, especially about his investigations into cases of corruption which he claimed to have conducted in Auschwitz in 1944/45. See Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 143f., 243f., 335f. and Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 111ff.

accusations were directed against the defendant Robert Mulka. Solely on the basis of the testimony of this notorious liar, Mulka was remanded in custody, though he had been released a few months before on account of his failing health.[618] Thus it seems the court regarded even this teller of fantastic tales as a credible witness. Here we shall not go into the question of whether the court did not dare question the credibility of this witness, or whether it was simply ignorant of his literary productions. In the latter case, the worst that could be said is that the judges were ill-prepared for their duties in this trial.

A particularly neat example of how unquestioningly the court accepted any inculpating testimony, no matter how far-fetched, is the case of the Czech witness Filip Müller. According to his own account, he was a member of the *Sonderkommando* for the crematoria. (In his book *I Cannot Forgive*, Vrba claimed that Müller worked in one of the crematoria as a "stoker" and, therefore, was in a position to estimate the number of corpses burnt from the amount of fuel consumed!)[619] Surprisingly, Müller —again by his own account— tells us that he worked in the *Sonderkommando* for the crematoria from 1942 on, that is to say, he escaped what was - so the extermination legend goes - the usual fate of *Sonderkommando* workers: Every three or four months, they, too, were "gassed and cremated," for "security reasons." Though he failed to give a convincing explanation for his survival, he was otherwise quite talkative.[620]
[270]

For example, this frustrated martyr told of giant pits, near crematorium IV, in which corpses were incinerated. He described them as follows:

> The 120-foot-long, 18-to-24-foot-wide, 7-to-8-foot-deep pits had indentations at one end into which the human fat ran off. The prisoners had to pour this fat over bodies so that they might burn more easily.

Further, he claimed that the "boss of the crematorium," SS~ Oberscharführer Moll, would "take a child from its mother, carry it over to Crematory IV, which had two big pits, and throw the child into the seething fat." He also had something to say about "experiments" conducted in the crematoria. Once a "hunchback was put into a tub containing various chemical salts and acids, in order to obtain his skeleton." Also, SS men "cut flesh from the thighs of people shot in the crematories." For what possible reason that might have been done, this witness was at a loss to explain.

Any commentary on this "testimony" would be superfluous. One must say that it is astonishing that seasoned judges would even listen to such utter - and in part, physically impossible - nonsense, when they should have immediately struck it from the record. Yet even though this man's tendency to tell fantastic tales was patent, the court never expressed any fundamental doubts about his credibility, and, what is more, even based its conviction of three defendants —Stark, Lucas, and Frank— on some of his stories.[621]

Even these few examples are sufficient to warrant the conclusion that the credibility of witnesses was not so carefully checked by the court as the previously cited passage from its opinion would have us believe. In the case of

---

[618] Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 77f., 122ff., 198; Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 209.

[619] Vrba, *op. cit.*, p. 200f.

[620] See on this and the following Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 86f., 88f., 91, 131ff., 424f., 459ff.; vol. 2, pp. 499, 549, 569f., 698f.; Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 181ff.

[621] Pages 116, 254 and 472 of the verdict. See also Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 884f., 889 and 893.

foreign witnesses, its dread of casting doubt on testimony incriminating the defendants was perfectly obvious.

Hence it ignored the fact that most of the witnesses for the prosecution were in some way dependent on, or influenced by, various interested parties. Dr. Laternser has brought to fight numerous examples of the coaching and virtual subornation of witnesses.[622] Perhaps his most damning discovery was that the International Auschwitz Committee sent information sheets to all these witnesses, to help them "orient themselves." Besides containing allegations about the overall situation in Auschwitz, they listed the purported crimes of the defendants, gave personal information about them-including photographs-and even their seat numbers in the courtroom.[623] Given such a state of affairs, it is simply incredible that the court was able to attach any significance at all to the professed recognition of a defendant by a former inmate. To be sure, this bit of judicial laxity was quite in keeping with the general pattern of a show trial.

Here we shall only note in passing that the testimony of many of these witnesses was, despite the most intensive "coaching," extremely con[271]tradictory. If the reader thinks it worth his while, he may confirm this himself by consulting the volumes of documents on the trial, from which, presumably, the most drastic contradictions have been expunged. In this respect, the literature on the Auschwitz Trial presents the same familiar picture as the literature on the Auschwitz camp itself.

A very significant datum in determining whether or not these proceedings were a show trial is the fact that many witnesses for the prosecution did not stick to testifying in regard to the alleged crimes of the individual defendants, but wandered off into digressions about general conditions at the camp or alleged personal experiences having little or nothing to do with specific points in the indictment. Again we see that the main purpose was to achieve a politically demonstrative effect. In this case, it was facilitated, even promoted, by the presiding judge, who, as superintendent of the proceedings, could have called a halt to such meanderings the moment they started, as was incumbent upon him to do.[624]

So far as witness testimony is concerned, perhaps the clearest evidence that we are dealing with a show trial is the fact that the first three ex-inmates who testified gave the court-as Langbein notes with obvious satisfaction -"only a general survey." These were the witnesses Otto Wolken, Ella Lingens-Reiner, and Hermann Langbein himself, who was instrumental in laying the groundwork for the Auschwitz Trial. For two whole sessions, Otto Wolken stood in the witness-box and recited to the court a series of totally unverifiable atrocity stories about camp conditions, some of them well-known, others obscure. All were obviously intended to fuel the claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp, but completely unrelated to any specific charges against

---

[622] *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 85ff. In his account of the trial Langbein tries mightily to dismiss the accusation that witnesses were influenced as unjustifiable, or at least to weaken it. He cannot, however, disregard the fact, proved by letters, that Polish witnesses were invited to contact the International Auschwitz Committee in Warsaw and the Polish Chief Commission for the prosecution of Nazi crimes before travelling to Germany.

[623] *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 91ff.

[624] See on this Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 34.

the defendants.[625] The witnesses Lingens-Reiner and Langbein gave similar performances. When, at last, Dr. Laternser rather cautiously admonished Langbein to keep his testimony to the point, the presiding judge turned a deaf ear to his plea, and let the witness ramble on.[626]

More than anything else, what put the stamp of a show trial on these proceedings was the fact that so much of the testimony consisted of broad statements —"general discourse"— lacking any tangible point of reference to the alleged crimes of the defendants. There can be no doubt that one aim of a show trial is to implant in the public mind certain notions, demands, or —as is particularly true of concentration camp trials— unfounded guilt feelings. Nothing, it seems, could be better suited to attain this aim than impressing a large number of average citizens with testimony making a purely emotional appeal for the message one wishes to get across. No doubt it was with the view in mind that the International Auschwitz Committee and similar groups went about providing a supply of well-coached witnesses for the trial, something that may be unparalleled in the history of German [272] jurisprudence. Through an orchestrated mass media campaign, the tales of these "witnesses" were represented as incontrovertible fact to those who were unable to attend the trial. Here we see the extensive "social, ethical, and educative implications" of the Auschwitz Trial, to use the phrase coined by the courtroom journalist Bernd Naumann.

Langbein has claimed that the picture of Auschwitz that emerged from the witness testimony at this trial is of "historical value" and will "provide source material for the historians of the future."[627] Leaving aside the content of this testimony, his claim must be disputed simply on the basis of the manipulations disclosed by Dr. Laternser, who was in general hardly critical of the Auschwitz Myth.

Not one witness could describe beyond a reasonable doubt how a gas chamber looked and operated. Even to the Auschwitz "expert" Langbein that was perfectly obvious. With regard to the Birkenau crematoria, he admitted: "Only very little of what happened in these, the largest, buildings in the Auschwitz camp can be recounted by witnesses today."[628]

In other words, none of the witnesses ever had a good look inside the walls of the buildings in which the extermination of the Jews supposedly took place. The lone witness who explained the scale model of a "gas chamber" from the Auschwitz Museum (see p. 266 above) is certainly no proof to the contrary. It may be worth noting that Langbein does not tell us either the man's name or occupation, and Naumann does not mention him at all. Presumably he was an employee of the Auschwitz Museum, whose only knowledge of "gas chambers"

---

[625] Wolken was a medical doctor in Vienna. According to his statement he was "deported as a Jew" to Auschwitz (Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 98). The Austrian lawyer and historian Dr. Scheidl, however, insists that Wolken was sent to the camp for the criminal offences of rape and abortion. On this account he was also deprived of his M.D. See Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, vol. 4, pp. 168f. (based on the Deutsche Wochenzeitung of July 31, 1964, p. 4).

[626] Laternser, *op. cit.*, p. 34. See on all this also Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 98ff., 107ff.; fürther Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 39 and vol. 2, pp. 938f. (for the detailed content of the testimonies, see the given page numbers in Langbein's index, *op. cit.*).

[627] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, pp. 10 and 12.

[628] *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 1, p. 88.

was the scale-model, which undoubtedly was the product of someone's imagination.

This brings us to the end of our survey of the evidential material in the Auschwitz Trial. It was, as we have seen, Eke everything else in these proceedings, designed to serve the purposes of the producers of the show. That the show had its effect on the public cannot be denied. History proves, however, that the effect of all show trials is short-lived, and this will also hold true for the Auschwitz Trial.

In the next section, we shall examine how even the Auschwitz trial decision carried to absurd lengths the gas chamber legend based on this muddled testimony.

The Judgement

The judgement the Auschwitz trial as everything one would expect of a trial that was not conducted according to normal rules of penal jurisprudence, but staged as a political show. It was not so much a judicial decision as a recapitulation of the distorted picture of events drawn in the course of the proceedings. Not the verdict and sentencing, but rather the judicial opinion, was the essential product of this trial. The defendants were little more than waxwork figures in a chamber of horrors tableau designed to impress on the German and international public [273] the historicity of the extermination legend. With this verdict, the whole German people was convicted of —so the phrase goes— letting Auschwitz happen."

The panorama of horrors depicted in the court's written opinion loses some of its impact when one considers the disproportion between the sentences pronounced and the enormity of the alleged crime. Three of the defendants (Johann Schoberth, Arthur Breitwieser, and Dr. Willi Schatz) had to be acquitted since the "evidence" against them was not convincing enough even for this court. A particularly remarkable acquittal is that of Breitwieser, who was for some time the chief of the disinfection department of Auschwitz, which would have put him in charge of the men who allegedly introduced Zyklon B into the "gas chamber." As a practical matter, the acquittal of Breitwieser reduces to gas chamber allegation to absurdity. For in view of the fact that Breitwieser himself was "chief" of the "gassing detachment," the circumstance that it could not be proven —because of a most embarrassing breakdown in the stage management of the trials— that he had ever been present at a "gassing" (see pp. 265 above) strictly speaking ought not to have borne any weight in the matter at all. Presumably the acquittal was thus some kind of "Freudian slip" on the part of the court.[629]

Eleven of the defendants received limited prison sentences. Most of them were given credit for time served in pre-trial custody, and had only to serve the

---

[629] If the alleged gassing of Jews really did take place, then Breitwieser must be regarded legally as at least as an accessory or even accomplice, because he was in charge of the Zyklon B as commander of the disinfection section and therefore must have been informed as to the use of this pesticide. According to the trial documentation, Breitwieser already occupied this position at the time the "gassing" allegedly began (October 1941). The use of Zyklon B as the killing agent would have required special training of the disinfectors, which could not have occurred without Breitwieser's knowledge.

For Breitwieser's testimony see Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 70ff. and Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, pp. 786ff., 791.

remaining time. In two cases, those of Emil Hantl and Herbert Scherpe, this meant the prisoners went free the moment after their sentences were passed.[630] It seems as though the purpose of such sentences was merely to forestall claims for indemnity. HantI, by the way, was one of those defendants who exhibited the greatest "remorse," since he labelled not only Auschwitz, but also Mauthausen, as an "extermination camp" (see p. 332 above)!

Six defendants received fife sentences, and they were not even the ones who, according to the indictment, had the most murders on their conscience. This peculiar sentencing rested on a legal regulation then in effect: Someone who committed even just a single murder automatically incurred a life sentence, whereas the accessory to the murder could —but did not have to— receive a fighter sentence.[631] The defendant Emil Bednarek, a former Auschwitz trustee ("Kapo"), who, according to the verdict, killed 14 inmates with his own hands, received a life sentence, while the defendant Dr. Lucas, whom the court found guilty of "mere" aiding and abetting in the murder of at least 4,000 people in the "gas chambers" of Birkenau, got off with a sentence of three years and three months. Assuming for a moment the alleged murders did occur, no rational person could regard the gross disproportion in the severity of the sentences as just. Something that may have played a role in the sentencing of Dr. Lucas is that, throughout the trial, he accepted the extermination thesis and showed "remorse." In general, however, [274] the kind of sentences imposed on defendants accused of participation in large-scale "gas chamber" murders lead one to suspect that the court had its doubts —at least subconsciously— about whether these crimes actually occurred. Here we see the consequences, so baneful to the cause of justice, of the opportunistic attitude the court displayed throughout the trial.[632]

But now let us turn to the Auschwitz Trial opinion.

Even though the presiding judge stressed, in his oral opinion, that the "treatment of historical events" was not the proper task of the court, the written opinion, like the trial, dealt extensively with historical matters, instead of confining itself to determining whether the accused had committed legally punishable offences, as would have been the case in an ordinary criminal trial.[633] The trial opinions reflect the same general abnormality, the same specific anomalies, as the argumentation. They are often irrelevant, unrealistic, contradictory, and even illogical; last, but not least, they are just as unconvincing in their assessment of the defendant's guilt as the previously

---

[630] Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 272f. and 279ff.; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 873ff., 900.

[631] This no longer applies today. According to Section 27, Paragraph 2 StGB, which replaced the former Section 49 StGB (on abetting), the punishment of the accomplice is to be reduced in every case according to the principles of mitigation. See Section 49, StGB, new version.

[632] See on the above Naumann, *op. cit.*, pp. 270ff., 287, 289; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, p. 871ff., 889ff., 898f. Bednarek, a Volksdeutscher from Poland (Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 35), who was a political intemee at Auschwitz, is probably a trustee who behaved blamelessly during his interrunent and afterwards refused to serve the atrocity propaganda. Otherwise he would have never ended up in the dock with the accused. For all the hunate conurüttees - the International Auschwitz Conunittee in Vienna as well-are creations of the forrner hierarchy of camp inmates; one who cooperated with them was safe from persecution.

[633] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 274.

mentioned sentences. In a manner of speaking, they are a mirror image of the whole show trial.[634]

The first section of the written opinion deals with "The Establishment and Development of Concentration Camps in the National Socialist State."[635] It is a general, overall view and has nothing to do with the main issues in the trial. The second section treats in great detail various aspects of the "Auschwitz Concentration Camp": its construction, organization, living conditions, and related matters.[636] Admittedly, some of this material might be of slight value in a legitimately conducted trial. However, what made all these elabourations so necessary was that they could be used —and this was the real aim of the Auschwitz show trial— to connect the alleged extermination of Jews at the camp with a "systematic murder program" created by the leadership of National Socialist Germany. More specific "findings" of this kind appear in the sections of the opinion dealing with the individual defendants and their supposed "crimes." For instance, in the section on the former camp adjutant Robert Mulka there is a lengthy discourse on the meaning of the so-called "selections," a term which the judges understood in the sense it is used in atrocity propaganda, and on the implementation of the "gassing of Jewish people" that purportedly followed them.[637]

For want of space, we cannot reproduce all the nonsense contained in these general findings of the court, but here are a few of the more choice bits.

The description of living conditions at Auschwitz contains the following statement: 1n Birkenau and its environs there was no drinking water. All the wells were contaminated with coliform bacteria."[638]

Had that been the case, then probably no human being could have survived even a month there. Nevertheless, there are masses of former inmates who were imprisoned in Birkenau for years. A few of them [275] appeared as witnesses in the Auschwitz Trial, which should have given the court pause for thought.[639] And, of course, the SS guards who lived there also could not get along without drinking water. All this is obvious, just as obvious as the mental laxity of the judges who lent their names to this statement.

The idea that human life was not worth much at Auschwitz runs like an unbroken thread through the entire opinion, and often enough is explicitly stated. It is all the more surprising, then, that in the second section of the opinion the court goes into the "Guidelines for the Treatment of Prisoners" laid down by Reichsführer SS Himmler, which were binding for all the concentration camps.[640] It even quotes, among other things, the following pledge of honour, which every SS member detached to Auschwitz had to sign:

---

[634] Opinion, pp. 9ff.

[635] Opinion, pp. 23ff.

[636] Opinion, pp. 95ff.

[637] Opinion, p. 48.

[638] Auschwitz was evacuated in stages during January 1945. When the Soviets occupied Auschwitz, they found 4800 sick and non-ambulatory prisoners still in the (camp, who had been left behind under medical care by the SS. See *Anthologie*, vol. II, part 2, p. 120. There former interned physician, Otto Wolken, reports about the last days in Auschwitz-Birkenau, on pages 90ff. (Reprinted in Reports of the *International Federation of Resistance Fighters-F.I.R.* -Nr. 5/1974.)

[639] Opinion, p. 52.

[640] See the wording in the excerpts from the verbal opinion against Bednarek (in Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 289).

> Über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet der Führer. Kein Nationalsozialist ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu mißhandeln. Bestraft wird jeder Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten.
>
> Life and death of an enemy of the State is decided by the Führer. Hence no National Socialist has a right to lay a hand on an enemy of the State or physically abuse hiin. Any punishment of an inmate is administered only under orders from the Commandant.

Later on in the opinion, it is pointed out that corporal punishment of inmates required permission from the Inspector of Concentration Camps, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, and, moreover, could be carried out only in the presence of a physician, who had to examine the physical condition of the prisoner beforehand. In the higher ranks of the SS —as the court notes on page 52 of the opinion— it was an unspoken law that an SS man did not strike or shove an inmate, indeed, even so much as touch him.

All this seems rather paradoxical for an "extermination camp." Not until later on in the opinion does it become clear exactly why the court chose to bring up these guidelines issued by the Reichsführer SS, which certainly do not fit into the general frame of reference of its judgement: The court needed them to establish the personal culpability of defendants accused by witnesses of having slain one or more inmates outside the "normal" "extermination program." If the defendant was not acting "on orders," but "against orders," that supposedly would be conclusive proof of criminal intent.[641] Of course, it is quite improbable that any SS man would have acted on his own in that way. In the Third Reich —especially in the ranks of the SS— discipline and obedience were the highest values, and infractions against them were ordinarily punished with the utmost severity. But this fact did not bother the court in the least. It even made the general assertion that SS officers, SS non-coms, and SS troops "constantly disobeyed" the guidelines for the treatment of prisoners and "not infrequently" maltreated inmates "to the point of death."[642] This "finding" of the court rests solely on witness testimony [276] and the consultations of "contemporary history experts." In the Auschwitz Trial, it was that easy to transform a fact contrary to the propaganda lies about Auschwitz into incriminating evidence.

A particularly embarrassing gaffe appears on pages 99-100 of the opinion. It shows just how little thought the judges gave the factual basis of the gas chamber theory. On page 99, the court asserts that the "disrobing and gassing areas" of crematoria I-IV were "underground, and the cremation ovens aboveground." On the very next page, it states that in crematoria III and IV the Zyklon B was introduced "via a small side window." Evidently two conflicting stories told by witnesses got mixed up here, and the court did not notice. The whole absurdity of the gas chamber legend could hardly be illustrated any better.

The general "findings" of the court on the "Auschwitz Concentration Camp" (section two of the opinion) are founded primarily on the "cogent and well-grounded depositions of the experts," as well as the memoirs Höss allegedly wrote in a Cracow prison and the Broad Report, the latter two of which contradict each other on many points.[643] We have already said what is necessary about the contents and quality of the expert witness depositions (see

---

[641] Opinion, p. 53.
[642] Opinion, p. 99.
[643] Opinion, pp. 85ff.

pp. 259-262 above). Likewise, our examination of the Höss memoirs and the Broad Report, elsewhere in this book (see pp. 164-168 and 196-216 above), has shown that these "documents" are highly dubious, both in origin and content. It is significant that the court's attempt to remove all doubt as to the authenticity and reliability of the Höss memoirs was a failure.

Apart from Broszat's corroboration of its authenticity (see p. 263 above), the judges considered the whole of the memoir allegedly written by the former Auschwitz commandant to be genuine because —as it stated in the opinion— the author must have been "a person very familiar with conditions in Auschwitz" and "commanded a view of not just a part of the camp, but all of it."[644] This may be true in a general way, but that does not affect the judges' assertions in regard to the parts of the memoir pertaining to the "extermination of the Jews." And they are precisely the parts that matter. Höss' statements are none the more believable for the court's insistence that Höss took pains to be exact and objective. With the accuracy of a bookkeeper, he depicted events in detail. Since those points on which his statements could be confirmed by witnesses were confirmed, the other facts in his memoirs also appeared to be credible and pertinent, except for a few dates about which the author did not seem to be entirely sure.[645]

Among the "facts" that the court regarded as "credible" and "pertinent" are that a single Birkenau crematory oven was capable of completely incinerating three corpses within twenty minutes, that one could enter a room without a gas mask a half hour after Zyklon B had been admin[277]istered, that thousands of corpses could be burnt to ashes in open pits without constant oxygenation and addition of fuel, and similar nonsense. When the court speaks here of "exactness," "objectivity," and the "accuracy of a bookkeeper," it only reveals its ignorance and credulity, if not opportunism. Did it really not occur to any of the judges that the witnesses who "confirmed" details of the statements attributed to Commandant Höss may have read the Höss memoirs, published in 1958, and gained their "knowledge" therefrom? And, after all, their contents merely corresponded to what had been appearing in the mass media for years, but especially during the period of the Auschwitz Trial. How can one believe that such "confirmation" has the slightest value?

Finally, let us take a look at the "crimes" of which the defendants were convicted. The purpose of a penal trial is, of course, to ascertain that a crime was committed, though the Auschwitz Trial —as we have seen— went above and beyond this modest goal. But, then, the Auschwitz Trial was no ordinary criminal trial. Of that there can no longer be any doubt.

A few of the defendants were convicted because, in the view of the court, it could be proved that they were guilty of maltreatment resulting in the death of inmates or of slaying inmates with intent. Perhaps one or two of these convictions were justified. Excesses of that kind in prisoner of war camps were nothing new, and no doubt they will occur again in the future. Since these convictions had nothing to do with the real Auschwitz question, namely, the alleged systematic murder of Jews in "gas chambers" as a result of orders from on high, we need not dwell on them. However, we should mention the fact that the court reckoned the shooting of hostages and summary executions as

[644] Opinion, pp. 86.
[645] Opinion, pp. 87.

"murder," as in the cases of the defendants Friedrich Wilhelm Boger, Hans Stark, Franz Johann Hofmann, and Oswald Kaduk.[646]

Another series of crimes that figure in the opinion were related to the alleged killing of inmates by means of the injection of phenol into the heart, known in Auschwitz inmate jargon as "Abspritzen."* This is also something that may actually have happened, but the court did not pursue the implications of the defendants' claim that this measure was reserved for the terminally ill, people who were, in the words of the defendant Josef Klehr, already "half dead."[647] Taking this into consideration, one could dispute that such euthanasia performed under the conditions then prevailing could really be considered murder, especially since - as is indubitably clear from the testimony of former inmates-it was undertaken only after medical treatment at the camp infirmary had failed to restore the health and working capacity of the invalid. In any case, these acts, which lead to the conviction of the defendants Josef Klehr, Herbert [278] Scherpe, and Emil Hantl, had nothing to do with the "genocide" usually associated with the word "Auschwitz."[648]

Nevertheless sixteen of the twenty defendants were charged with participating in legally punishable aiding and abetting in this much-cited "genocide." All the defendants who were convicted —with the exception of the trustee Emil Bednarek— were sentenced on the basis of this charge, either solely or in conjunction with other offences. One is astonished at the kind of acts that were sufficient for the court to convict defendants of this particularly grave crime.

The basis of these convictions was the court's supposition that Jews were killed *en masse* in various areas of the Auschwitz complex by means of the insecticide Zyklon B, as a rule directly after so-called selections, whether these took place in the infirmary, at the railway ramp upon the arrival of a new convoy of prisoners, or in some other part of the camp. The court proceeded on the assumption that all the unfit, among whom were reckoned "women with children, the elderly, cripples, the sick, and children under sixteen years of age," were sent to the "gas chambers" forthwith. According to the Auschwitz Trial opinion, only between 10 and 15 percent, seldom more, of a newly arrived convoy were "selected," for labour and never more than 25 percent, and now and then, it happened that a whole convoy was sent to the gas chamber."[649]

Here it must once again be emphasized that the court's whole ruling is simply based on supposition. As we have shown in the course of our inquiry, no solid and cogent proof of the existence of "gas chambers" has ever been produced, nor did the court demand it. Even the court's statistics lack any real, factual basis. They rest entirely on the speculations and assumptions of

---

[646] Opinion, pp. 244ff., 246ff., 366ff., 395f.

* "Abspritzen" may be roughly translated as the "knock-off shot."-T.F.

[647] Naumann, *op. cit.*, p. 90; Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, p. 711.

[648] Opinion, pp. 96f.

[649] Significantly, the expert testimonies which are contained in *Anatomie des SS-Staates* make no definite pronouncements. Broszat gives a few hints in his footnote 1 on page 159 of *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, however, he must admit: "Exact clarification can hardly be attained here.» See Aretz regarding the alleged number of victims, in *Hexeneinmaleins*. There he deals with the discussion of the number of Jewish losses between the presiding judge and the expert witness Broszat.

"experts" from the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, as well as some equally shaky witness testimony.[650]

Given this state of affairs, only the "confessions" of the defendants Stark and Hofmann (see pp. 327-330 above) regarding their own "participation" in the "gassing of Jews" lent the convictions a semblance of legal propriety, since they admitted to acts which could be directly related to the crime, if it did indeed occur.[651] But all the other defendants would have been acquitted had normal standards of penal jurisprudence been applied, at least on the charge of aiding and abetting in the alleged "gas chamber" murders. The charges levelled against them in this connection were simply ridiculous, and only go to show how little factual substance there is to the "gas chamber" legend.

According to the Frankfurt Assize Court, the following acts were enough to warrant its conviction of these defendants for aiding and abetting in the supposed "gas chamber" murders:

> Receiving and passing on teletype messages announcing the arrival of prisoner convoys (Robert Mulka and Karl Höcker);
>
> Procuring Zyklon B for the Disinfection Department of the camp and placing an [279] order for an airtight door with the firm Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH (Robert Mulka);
>
> Being in command of the guards during the arrival of prisoners at the Auschwitz railway ramp (Robert Mulka);
>
> Standing guard at the railway ramp during the arrival of convoys of prisoners (Klaus Dylewski, Pery Broad, Franz Hofmann);
>
> Participating in the selection of prisoners at the Birkenau raüway ramp (Robert Mulka, Friedrich Wilhelm Boger, Dr. Willi Frank, Dr. Franz Lucas, Stefan Baretzki, Dr. Victor Capesius, Josef Klehr);
>
> Participating in the selection of prisoners in the infirmary or other parts of the camp (Herbert Scherpe, Josef Klehr, Emil Hantl, Stefan Baretzki, Bruno Schlage, Oswald Kaduk, Friedrich Wilhelm Boger).[652]

At the time of the Auschwitz Trial, the legally punishable offence of aiding and abetting, which now comes under §27 of the Penal Code (the StGB), was covered by §49. According to this statute, a person was subject to prosecution for aiding and abetting if he knowingly aided, by moral or physical force, the chief actor in the commission of a felony or misdemeanour. This is not the place to examine all the legal ramifications of the statute. Here it should be enough to adhere to the prevailing view that this offence consists in aiding the crime of another with the intent of promoting its accomplishment by such acts as are generally suited to that purpose. Such aid may be given in the preparatory stages of the crime. The act of aiding and abetting need not bear a causal relation to the main offence, in the sense that it could not have been committed without that support. It must, however, tend to further in some way ("by moral or physical force") the accomplishment of the act that forms the sum and substance of the crime (the so-called *corpus delicti*), for example, in

---

[650] Hofmann was sentenced to life in prison for murder and participation in several gassings." His "testimony" apparently paid off. According to Butz (p. 188, *op. cit.*), he has been set free in the meantime. Stark was sentenced to 10 years of juvenile detention because he was only 18 years old at the time of his "deed," and the juvenile criminal law applied to him. He too was probably released early.

[651] See on all this the respective commentaries to Section 49 StGB (old version). It is not necessary here to go into the difficult distinction between accomplice and abettor. Since the "actions" of the defendants in the Auschwitz Trial were —as shown— so removed from the alleged murders, the problem does not arise here.

[652] On this see again pages 19f. above.

murder, the actual death of the victim. Naturally, all this presupposes that a crime has been committed, or, at least, attempted. Aiding and abetting is thus dependent (*akzessorisch*, as one says in German legalese) upon the main offence. Moreover, the accessory as well as the principle must act with premeditation. Likewise, he must know all the major circumstances of the crime, though he need not be aware of every detail of its execution. If he regards his actions as not tending to further the crime, if he sincerely believes that it would inevitable have been accomplished without his own contribution, then criminal intent is usually lacking, since intent on the part of the accessory, as well as the principal, must be directed towards the realization of the crime.[653]

If the definition of aiding and abetting recognized in every ordinary criminal trial were applied to the previously mentioned acts of the defendants, the jurist would have to regard their classification as aiding and abetting in the alleged "gas charnber" murders —for which there is no concrete evidence in each individual case, anyway— as downright false, or, at very least, questionable. The layman, too, can only shake his head in disbelief at the conviction of the defendants for "aiding and abetting" the "crime." Perhaps *raisons d'État* had something to do with these convictions?
[280]

It is hard to imagine how receiving and passing on wires or requisitioning Zyklon B and placing an order for an airtight door could be construed as "aiding and abetting in murder." None of Mulka's and Höcker's papershuffling could have had the slightest effect, one way or the other, on the arrival of convoys or the subsequent fate of the prisoners. The wires they received did not even contain orders to "gas" these people, which purportedly had already been given in some roundabout way.[654] Even if one proceeds on the assumption that Jews were "gassed," this activity on the part of the camp adjutants in no way tended to "further" the "commission of the crime," as the statute on aiding and abetting puts it. Likewise, there was nothing criminal in requisitioning Zyklon B or placing an order for an airtight door. In Auschwitz, as in every other concentration camp, as well as in the army, Zyklon B was used to disinfect buildings and clothing.[655] Airtight doors could be found everywhere during the war, in bunkers and air-raid shelters that certainly were not used to

---

[653] On this see again pages 21ff. above. The situation appeared "rather simple" to the general prosecutor Dr. Fritz Bauer. In his report on the question of guilt, which he published in 1965 (contained in the publishing house H. Hammerschmidts collection entitled, *Zwanzig Jähre danach* [Twenty Years Ago], Munich-Vienna-Basel, 1965, pp. 301ff.), he wrote the following: "There was an order to exterminate millions of people in the Europe which was ruled by the Nazis. Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc. were tools for murder. Whoever laid a hand to this murder machinery became an accomplice to murder, regardless of what his role was." (Quoted after Anthologie, vol. 1, part 2, p. 255).

The wording and content of this statement are rather shocking coming from so prominent a lawyer, and quite revealing of his outlook. Not even the Auschwitz tribunal, which was also ruled by prejudice, stooped to so low a level.

[654] Compare no. 7 of his plea on the basic questions of June 10, 1965, in Laternser, *op. cit.*, pp. 185ff. It is interesting to note that the Münster Court of Assizes is supposed to have taken the same position in the trial of Kremer after his release from Polish imprisonment (see pp. 911. above). The court saw Kremer's abetting not in his participation in selections, but in the fact that he worked to protect the SS disinfectors during the 'special actions' and at the gas chambers" (Anthologie, vol. I, part 2, p. 48).

[655] In terms of the legend, therefore, a double role had to be attributed to the pesticide Zyklon B. See Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, pp. 104-109 concerning this.

"gas" Jews. Though the court may have believed that the door was "intended for a gas chamber," it failed to state the grounds for that belief. (According to the purchase order, the door was bought for the mortuary of crematorium III; see p. 53 above.) Since it was impossible to determine the use to which the Zyklon B and the door Mulka ordered were put, he should have been acquitted on the basis of the principle in *dubio pro reo* (in cases of doubt, decide in favour of the accused). One gets the definite impression that both Mulka and Höcker had to be convicted, since their acquittal would have clashed with the general picture and certainly have caused a great uproar.

Just as incredible is that the court saw participation in the "selections" at the Birkenau railway ramp as an act of aiding and abetting. Taken objectively, these "selections" had nothing in the least to do with the alleged "gassings" of the Jews. In fact, Laternser aptly contended that they saved the fives of part of the new arrivals, who, so the story goes, were *all* to be "gassed" right away, under express orders from the Führer."[656] If this were so, the "selection" of the fit would have been in disobedience to those orders, and doubtless saved many people from certain death. So far as I know, one tenet of the extermination legend that has never been disputed —it appears even in the Auschwitz Trial consultations— is that able-bodied Jews were spared from immediate "gassing" as a result of policy disagreements within the SS-hierarchy.[657] Since the court evidently accepted every tenet of the extermination legend, including this one, its ruling that participation in "selections" constituted punishable aiding and abetting in murder makes it rather obvious that it was under considerable pressure to convict the defendants-by whatever means.

Less ambiguous is the conviction of those defendants who did not "select" the new arrivals at the ramp, but stood guard, in order to prevent them from fleeing, as was always a possibility. Thus the act of aid[281]ing and abetting of these defendants consisted in ensuring that nobody destined for "gassing" escaped his fate, which, of course, presupposes that the arriving Jews were actually to be gassed and that the guards were aware of it. Even though the court proceeded on tWs unwarranted assumption, it should have made an effort to discover whether the defendants believed this act tended to "further" the gassing of the jews, or whether it would have inevitably occurred without their assistance. In the latter case, they should have been acquitted, on the basis of the statute cited above, because criminal intent was lacking.

All the above considerations regarding the part of the defendants in the "selections" would be meaningful only if —as we have noted—those "selections" led, in each and every case, to the "gassing" of the unfit. In the literature on Auschwitz, however, we find instances of prisoners unfit for work being received into the camp or transferred to special camps, *ergo* not "gassed."[658] Not only were the Auschwitz Trial judges unable to prove the opposite; they even confirmed it in the case of the defendant Oswald Kaduk —who had enough charges against him, already— when they ruled that, despite his participation

---

[656] Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, p. 112; *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, vol. 2, pp. 129ff. (Broszat) and 391ff. (Krausnick).

A corresponding statement was put into the mouth of Rudolf Höss, significantly not until his Cracow writings. See *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, pp. 158f., 167ff. He had mentioned nothing of this at Nuremberg.

[657] See note 110 to Chapter 3 above. See also Butz, *The Hoax*, pp. 108ff.

[658] See also Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, p. 878.

in a number of "selections" of sick inmates at the camp, he could not be convicted, since it could not be proved "beyond a reasonable doubt" whether "those selected were gassed or transferred to another camp."[659] Why the court had these doubts with respect to only some "selections" is a mystery, for there is no tangible evidence to suggest that prisoners singled out as unfit to work in any "selection" were actually "gassed." Not even the precise dates of the various "selections" could be rehably determined. Given the general uncertainty about the subsequent fate of the "selectees," the defendants should not have been convicted on this count, if only because, as noted above, aiding and abetting is predicated on the proven occurrence of a main offence. Once again, it behooved the court to apply the principle *in dubio pro reo.* In the case of Oswald Kaduk, the court itself revealed the absurdity of the contention that the "selections" always meant "gassings."

In passing, let it be noted that the court showed a distinct lack of logic in its arbitrary estimates of the number of "victims" in these "selections. " Sometimes it was 750, others 1,000, still others as many as 2,000 people who-according to the verdict-found their way into the "gas chambers." There is no rational basis for these disparate estimates.[660]

That the Auschwitz Trial court could not determine in a single case precisely when the selection in which the defendants were involved took place, and whether the selectees were really gassed, is perhaps the legally most disputable point about the convictions. The fact that complicity depends upon the clear-cut occurrence of a main offence should have made it absolutely necessary to find out these things in each particular instance.
[282]

This leads us to the inevitable conclusion that the court reached its decision entirely on the basis of presumption. Its manner of adjudication bears a distressing resemblance to the methods of the medieval witch trials. In those days, the occurrence of the "crime" had only to be presumed, since basically it could not be proved. Even the most distinguished jurists of the time —for example, Benedikt Carpzow— were of the opinion that in the case of "crimes difficult to prove" one could dispense with inquiring into the objective basis of the deed if "presumption" spoke for its occurrence.[661] The medieval judges found themselves in the same position *vis-ä-vis* the demonstrability of fornication with the Devil at the Witches Sabbath as the "enlightened" judges of the 20th century do in regard to the murder of the Jews in '«gas chambers." They *had* to believe in such fictions, or else they would have been burned at the stake themselves. In a figurative sense, this also held true for the judges in the Auschwitz Trial.

This brings us to the end of our investigation. The final results leave no doubt that the Auschwitz legend is rooted not in historical actuality, but in the

---

[659] In regard to the Hungarian transports, the court refers at one point, for example, to 1000 gas chamber victims per "selection" (according to Dr. Lucas) and then again to 2000 gas chamber victims per selection (according to Dr. Capesius), without explaining the different estimates (in the Opinion, page 492, 580f.); compare also Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, vol. 2, pp. 889ff. Of course Dr. Lucas showed "insight," while Dr. Capesius denied everything. This came out in the sentencing: Dr. Lucas received onlwy three years and three months in prison, while Dr. Capesius was sentenced to nine years.

[660] Soldan/Heppe, *op. cit.*, vol. 1, p. 322; see also pp. 195f.

[661] The text of the footnote is missing in the book [Note de l'AAARGH].

morass of muddled myth-making. There is not one shred of evidence for its historicity. The main pillars of the legend of the Auschwitz "extermination camp" —the Cracow Höss memoirs and the Auschwitz Trial— have proved too feeble to support it. What remains is for courageous and honest historians to make this clear to the international public. If this volume spurs them to do that, it has not been written in vain. Until then, may it provide intellectual ammunition and moral support to all those men and women of good will who are fighting against the defamation of the German past.

[283]

APPENDIX I

PARTIAL TRANSLATION OF DOCUMENT NG-2586-G*

PROSECUTION EXHIBIT 1452

EXTRACTS FROM THE MINUTES OF THE WANNSEE CONFERENCE, 20 JANUARY 1942, WITH FIFTEEN PERSONS PARTICIPATING, INCLUDING THE DEFENDANT STUCKART, AT WHICH PLANS FOR "THE FINAL SOLUTION OF THE JEWISH QUESTION" WERE DISCUSSED

[Stamp] Top Secret

30 copies - 16th copy

I. The following persons took part in the conference on the Final Solution of the Jewish problem held on 20 January 1942, Am Grossen Wannsee No. 56/58:

Gauleiter Dr. Meyer and Reichsamtsleiter Dr. Leibbrandt	Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories
State Secretary Dr. Stuckart	Reich Ministry of the Interior
State Secretary Neumann	Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan
State Secretary Dr. Freisler	Reich Ministry of Justice
State Secretary Dr. Bühler	Office of the Governor General
Under State Secretary Luther	Foreign Office
SS Colonel Klopfer	Party Chancellery
Ministerial Director Kritzinger	Reich Chancellery
[Handwritten] D III 29 Top Secret	
SS Major General Hofmann	Race and Settlement Main Office
SS Major General Müller	Reich Security Main Office
SS Lieutenant Colonel Eichmann	
SS Senior Colonel Dr. Schöngarth, Commander of the Security Police and the SD in the Government General	Security Police and SD
SS Major Dr. Lange, Commander of the Security Police and the SD for the General Districts Latvia, as representative of the Security Police and the SD for the Reich Commissariat for the Ostland	Security Police and SD

[284]

* Translation from NMT, Vol. XIII, pp. 210-217. Inasmuch as those who write in English on the "Final Solution" usually cite this abridged translation —even Dr. Butz does so— it seems advisable to reproduce that version here, despite its inaccuracies, or, rather, because of them. Our translation of the omitted passages is italicized and enclosed in brackets. -T.F.

II. At the beginning of the meeting the Chief of the Security Police and the SI), SS Lieutenant General Heydrich, reported his appointment by the Reich Marshal to service as Commissioner for the Preparation of the Final Solution of the European Jewish Problem, and pointed out that the officials had been invited to this conference in order to clear up the fundamental problems. The Reich Marshal's request to have a draft submitted to him on the organizational, factual, and material requirements with respect to the Final Solution of the European Jewish Problem [organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Belange im Hinblick auf die Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage] necessitated this previous general consultation by all the central offices directly concerned, in order that there should be coordination in the policy [Parallelisierung der Linienfüehrung].

The primary responsibility [Federführung] for the administrative handling of the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem will rest centrally with the Reich Leader SS and the Chief of the German Police (Chief of the Security Police and the SD)— regardless of geographic boundaries.

The Chief of the Security Police and the SD thereafter gave a brief review of the battle conducted up to now against these enemies. The most important aspects are—

a. Forcing the Jews out of the various fields of the community life of the German people.

b. Forcing the Jews out of the living space [Lebensraum] of the German people.

In execution of these efforts there was undertaken —as the only possible provisional solution— the acceleration of the emigration of the Jews from Reich territory on an intensified and methodical scale.

By decree of the Reich Marshal, a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was set up in January 1939, and the direction of this office was entrusted to the Chief of the Security Police and the SD. It had in particular the task

(a.) Of taking all steps for the *preparation* for an intensified emigration of the Jews.

(b.) Of *steering* the emigration stream.

(c.) Of expediting the emigration in *individual cases*.

[285]

The objective of these tasks [Aufgabenziel] was to clear the German living space of Jews in a legal way.

The disadvantages which such a forcing of emigration brought with it were clear to all the authorities. But in view of the lack of alternative solutions, they had to be accepted in the beginning.

[In the period that followed, emigration tasks were not only a German problem, but also a problem with which authorities in the countries of destination or emigration had to concern themselves. Financial difficulties, such as the raising of monetary requirements for entry and/or landing fees on the part of the various foreign governments, lack of ship berths, and the steady increase in immigration restrictions or bans, impeded the emigration effort extraordinarily. Despite these difficulties, from the time of the National Socialist assumption of power to the 30 October 1941 cut-off date, about 537,000 Jews in all emigrated:

from 30 January 1933 from original Reich territory .	*c. 360, 000*
from 15 March 1938 from Austria	*c. 147,000*
from 15 March 1939 from the Protectorate Bohemia and Moravia .	*c. 30,000*

Financing for the emigration came from the Jews themselves and/or Jewish political organizations. In order to prevent a residue of proletarianized Jews, the principle was followed that wealthy Jews would have to finance the emigration of

impecunious Jews; hence a graduated levy or contribution towards the emigration effort assessed against their capital assets was employed to defray the expenses involved in the emigration of impecunious Jews.

Foreign currency was needed for the conversion of Reichmarks, as well as for entry requirements and landing fees. In order to spare the German foreign exchange reserves, Jewish financial institutions abroad were retained by jewish organizations here to provide foreign currency for exchange. As of 30 October 1941, these foreign Jews had made available by way of donations around $9,500,000.]

Meanwhile, in view of the dangers of an emigration during the war and in view of the possibilities in the east, the Reich Leader SS and Chief of the German Police has forbidden Jews to emigrate.

III. The emigration program has now been replaced by the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further solution possibility, in accordance with previous authorization by the Fuehrer.[*]

These actions are of course to be regarded only as a temporary substitute; nonetheless, here already, the coming Final Solution [kommende Endlösungl of the Jewish Question is of great importance.

In the course of this Final Solution of the European Jewish Problem, approximately 11 million jews are involved. They are distributed among the individual countries as fällows:

[286]

Country	
A. Original Reich Territory [Altreich]	131,800
Austria	43,700
Eastern Territories	420,000
Government General	2,284,000
Bialystok	400,000
Protectorate Bohemia and Moravia	74,200
Estonia - free of Jews	
Latvia	3,500
Lithuania	34,000
Belgium	43,000
Denmark	5,600
France: Occupied territory	165,000
Unoccupied territory	700,000
Greece	69,600
The Netherlands	160,800
Norway	1,300
B. Bulgaria	48,000
England	330,000
Finland	2,300
Ireland	4,000
Italy, including Sardinia	58,000
Albania	200
Croatia	40,000
Portugal	3,000
Rumania, including Bessarabia	342,000
Sweden	8,000
Switzerland	18,000
Serbia	10,000
Slovakia	88,000
Spain	6,000
Turkey (European Part)	55,500
Hungary	742,800
USSR	5,000,000

[*] The original shows this paragraph underscored by hand and on the margin a large exclamation point covering the length of the paragraph. [footnote in NMT-T.F.]

Ukraine	2,994,684
White Russia, excluding Bialystok	446,484
TOTAL	Over 11,000,000

In the Jewish population figures given for the various foreign countries however, only those of Jewish faith are included as the stipulations for defining Jews along racial fines still are in part lacking there. *[The treatment of the problem in the individual countries will encounter certain difficulties with regard to the general attitude and interpretation, particularly in Hungary and Rumania. For example, in Rumania a Jew can acquire for cash documents officially certifying foreign citizenship.*

The influence of the Jews in all areas of the U.S.S.R. is well-known. In the European territory reside some 5,000,000 Jews; in the Asiatic territories, at most 1,250,000.

The professional classification of Jews resident in the European territory of the U. S. S. R. was approximately as follows:

[287]

in agriculture.....9.1%
urban workers..... 14.8%
in trade..... 20.0%
government employees..... 23.4%
in private professions
medicine, press, theatre, etc..... 32.7%]

Under proper direction the Jews should now in the course of the Final Solution [Endlösung] be brought to the East in a suitable way for use as labour. In big labour gangs, with separation of the sexes, the Jews capable of work are brought to these areas and employed in road building, in which task undoubtedly a great part will fall out through natural diminution [natürliche Verminderung].

The remnant that finally is about to survive all this —since this is undoubtedly the part with the strongest resistance— must be treated accordingly [entsprechend behandelt werden] since these people, ing a natural selection, are [*on release*] to be regarded as the germ cell of a new Jewish development. (See the experience of history.)

In the program of the practical execution of the Final Solution [Endlösung], Europe is combed through from the West to the East. The Reich area, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, will have to be taken in advance, alone, for reasons of the housing problem and other social and political necessities.

The evacuated Jews are brought first group by group into the so-called transit ghettos, in order to be transported from there farther to the East.

An important prerequisite for the whole execution of the evacuation, so SS Lieutenant General Heydrich explained further, is the exact establishment of the category of persons who are to be included.

It is intended not to evacuate jews over 65 years of age, but to remove them to a ghetto for the aged —Theresienstadt is under construction.

Along with these old age categories —of the about 280,000 Jews who on 31 October 1941 were in Germany proper and in Austria perhaps 30 percent are over 65 years old— there will also be taken to the ghettos for the aged the Jews who were seriously wounded* and Jews with war decorations (Iron Cross, First Class). With this appropriate solution the many petitions for exceptions will be eliminated with one blow.

The beginning of the individual larger evacuation actions will be very much dependent on the military development. With regard to the handing of the Final Solution in the European areas occupied and influenced by us, it was proposed that the competent officials in the Foreign Office should confer with the competent specialists of the Security Police and the SD.

In Slovakia and Croatia the matter is no longer too difficult, as the most essential problems in this respect have already been solved there.

[288]

In Rumania likewise the government has meanwhile appointed a Commissioner for Jewish Affairs. For settling the problem in Hungary it will be necessary in the near future to impose upon the Hungarian Government an adviser on Jewish problems.

With regard to taking up the preparation for the settling of the problems in Italy, SS Lieutenant General Heydrich thinks a liaison with the Police Chief in these matters is suitable.

---

* In the First World War. - Ed.

Under State Secretary Luther stated at this point that in a more basic treatment of this problem in a few countries, such as in the northern countries, difficulties would come up, and it is therefore advisable to postpone these countries for the time being. In consideration of the small number of Jews in question here this postponement constitutes no appreciable limitation anyway.

On the other hand, the Foreign Office sees no great difficulties for the south and west of Europe.

SS Major General Hofmann intends to ask to have an official of the Race and Settlement Main Office* sent along to Hungary for general orientation, when the affair is started there by the Chief of the Security Police and the SI). It was decided to assign this official of the Race and Settlement Main Office, who is not to be active, temporarily in the official capacity of assistant to the Police Attache.

IV. In the course of the Final Solution plans [Endlösungsvorhaben], the Nuremberg Laws are in certain degree to form the basis, and accordingly the complete settlement of the problem is to include also the solution of the mixed marriage and the Mischüng** problems.

In connection with a letter of the Chief of the Reich Chancellery, the Chief of the Security Police and the SD discussed the following points, for the time being theoretically:

1. *Treatment of the first degree Mischling*s.— First degree Mischlings are to be treated the same as Jews as regards the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem. From this treatment exception will be made in the case of -

a. First degree Mischlings married to persons of German blood, from whose marriage there are children (2nd degree Mischlings). These second degree Mischlings are to have essentially the same position as Germans.

b. First degree Mischlings for whom the exception approvals for certain groups have been accorded previously by the highest authorities of the Party and the State.

Each individual case must be examined and the possibility is not to be excluded that the decision may be retaken in the Mischüng's disfavour.

[289]

Conditions for the granting of an exception must always be the fundamental merits of the Mischling concerned himself. (Not the merits of the racial German parent or marriage partner.)

The first degree Mischling excepted from the evacuation is to be sterilized in order to prevent any offspring and to settle the Mischling problem once and for all. The sterilization takes place on a voluntary basis. It is, however, the condition for remaining in the Reich. The sterilized Mischling is afterwards to be free from all restrictive stipulations to which he has previously been subject,

2. T*reatment of the second degree Mischlings*. - The second degree Mischlings are to be treated in principle like persons of German blood with the exception of the following cases in which the second degree Mischlings are to have the same position as Jews:

a. Derivation of the second degree Mischling from a bastard marriage (both parents Mischlings).

b. Racially especially unfavourable appearance of the second degree Mischling, so that even in appearance he is considered a Jew.

c. Especially bad police and political appraisal of the second degree Mischling which shows that he feels and conducts lümself fike a jew.

---

* See the materials on the RuSHA case, Volumes IV and V, this series. [footnote in NMT-T.F.]

** Persons partly of Jewish descent. [footnote in NMT-T.F.]

But even in these cases exceptions are not to be made if the second degree Mischling is married to a person of German blood.

3. Marriages between full Jews and persons of German blood. - [Here it must be decided from case to case whether the Jewish partner will be evacuated or whether in consideration of the repercussions of such measures on the German relatives in this mixed marriage will be transferred to a ghetto for the aged.]

4. Marriages between first degree Mischlings and persons of German blood.—

[a. *Without children:*

If no children issued from the marriage, the first degree Mischling will be evacuated or placed in a ghetto for the aged. (Same treatment as for marriages between full Jews and those of German blood, Point 3.)

b. With children:

If no children issued from the marriage (second degree Mischlings), they will, if they are considered Jews, be evacuated together with the first degree Mischling or transferred to a ghetto for the aged. So far as these children are considered Germans *(as is usually the case), they are to be exempted from the evacuation, as is the first degree Mischling.]*

5. *Marriages between first degree Mischlings and first degree Mischlings or Jews. - [All parties in these marriages (including children) will be treated as Jews, hence evacuated, or, as the case may be, transferred to a ghetto for the aged.]*

6. Marriages between first degree Mischlings and second degree Mischlings. - [Both marriage partners will, regardless of whether there are children or not, be evacuated, or, as the case may be, placed in a ghetto for [290] *the aged, since any children will, as a rule, manifest a stronger Jewish racial strain than second degree Mischlings.*]

SS Gruppenführer Hofmann is of the opinion that extensive use must be made of sterilization; particularly since the Mischling, when confronted with the choice as to whether he is to be evacuated or sterilized, would prefer to submit to sterilization.

State Secretary Stuckart states that the practical execution of the possibilities just discussed for settling the mixed marriage and the Mischling problems in this way would entail an endless administrative task. On the other hand in order also to take into account in every event the biological actualities, State Secretary Dr. Stuckart suggested that compulsory sterilization be undertaken.

In order to simplify the mixed marriage problem, further possibilities must be considered with the objective that the legislation should perhaps say: “These marriages *shall be deemed dissolved*” [*sind* geschieden].

In connection with the problem of the effect of the Jewish evacuation on the economic life, State Secretary Neumann stated that the Jews employed in important war industries could not be evacuated for the present, as long as there were no replacements available.

SS Major General Heydrich pointed out that those Jews, in accordance with the directives approved by him, for the execution of the current evacuations, would not be evacuated.

State Secretary Dr. Bühler states that Government General would welcome *the initiation* of the Final Solution of this problem in the *Government General*, because here for once the transport problem plays no role out of the ordinary, and here labour commitment considerations would not hinder the course of this action. Jews would have to be removed as quickly as possible from the territory of the Government General because just here the Jew constitutes an eminent danger as a bearer of diseases and he otherwise brings the economic structure of the country constantly into disorder by his black market activities. Furthermore, of the approximately two

and one half million Jews here in question, the majority of cases are reported to be *unfit for work*.

State Seeretary Dr. Bühler further states that the solution of the Jewish problem in the Government General is primarily the responsibility of the Chief of the Security Police and the SD and his work is supported by the agencies of the Government General. He had only one request, that the Jewish problem in the territory be solved as quickly as possible.

In conclusion the various kinds of solutions were discussed, and here both Gauleiter Dr. Meyer and also State Secretary Dr. Bühler advocated that certain preparatory tasks in the course of the Final Solution be performed immediately in the territories concerned; in this however, any disturbing of the population must be avoided.

With this request of the Chief of the Security Police and the SD to [291] those participating in the conference to afford him their support in the carrying out of the tasks in connection with the solution, the conference was concluded.

[292]

APPENDIX II

MY IMPRESSIONS OF THE AUSCHWITZ CONCENTRATION CAMP IN 1944-*

Following the example of District Court Justice von Briesen and the former army captain Nadolski, whose accounts of the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp came to my attention this year, I have decided to set down my impressions of the Auschwitz concentration camp, which I formed on several visits to that camp in 1944. At the outset, I want to emphasize that I have not recalled these impressions to mind only now, or, as one might assume, as a result of the so-called Auschwitz Trial, but that I have been reflecting on these matters ever since the disastrous outcome of the war, when the most incredible depictions of the German concentration camps were put into circulation. In discussions with a great variety of people, I repeatedly expressed essentially the same views that I am expressing here. In 1965, one of the participants in several conversations I had with colleagues along these lines denounced me as a "neo-fascist" to the judicial authorities. Since my portrayal of Auschwitz could not have been far from the truth, I had no other choice than to stick to it in the resultant disciplinary proceeding. Nobody believed me, of course. It was merely conceded that I had been "deceived."

In 1944, I was an orderly officer on the staff of the 12th Paratroop Anti-aircraft Detachment. From mid-july to mid-September, my detachment was stationed in the vicinity of Auschwitz for the protection of industrial plants employing inmates of the camp. The detachment staff was headquartered in the village of Osiek, not far from Auschwitz. During this period, we received our food supply, or at least part of it, from the camp, which had, among other things, its own slaughterhouse and its own bakery. Together with the quartermaster and the adjutant of my detachment, I went to the camp a number of times. The purpose of our [293] first visit was to make arrangements for the victualing of the detachment. Another time, we inspected the camp by official invitation. If memory serves, I was inside the camp three or four times altogether. On none of these visits did I see gassing installations, crematoria, instruments of torture, or similar horrors. The camp gave one the impression of being well-kept and very well-organized. In addition to the workshops mentioned above, there was a cobbler's shop and a tailors's shop. Large barracks, outfitted with bunks,

---

¨ Dr. Stäglich's eyewitness account of Auschwitz formed part of a letter to the late Arthur Ehrhardt, editor of the monthly journal *Nation Europa*, dated December 23, 1967. Since Dr. Stäglich did not know of any witnesses who could corroborate his account, he requested Ehrhardt to refrain from publishing it for the time being. When Thies Christophersen's booklet *a* appeared in 1973, Dr. Stäglich released his account for publication because "Christophersen's account basically substantiates my own recollections of Auschwitz, though we did not know each other when we wrote our accounts." Dr. Stäglich's account was published in the October 1973 number of *Nation Europa*, under an editorial note explaining the background of the piece and noting that the writer was a judge still performing the duties of his office in Hamburg. After the publication of his account, Dr. Stäglich was subjected to another vexatious "disciplinary proceeding," which resulted in his retirement from the bench at a reduced pension. The accounts of Bergen-Belsen by Dr. von Briesen and Captain Nadolski, which Dr. Stäglich's mentions, appeared in the May 1968 issue of *Nation Europa*, together with a similar account by the Briton Cyril Connoly. -TY.

were provided for the housing of inmates. In the workshops, by the way, inmates only were employed. The camp reminded me of the German Labour Front camp in which I served out my six-month stretch in the Labour Service, except that Auschwitz was, of course, considerably larger.

On none of my visits did I find that inmates —at least the ones present in the camp, for example, inmates employed in the various workshops or on clean-up details— were badly, much less inhumanely, treated. In this respect, my impressions of Auschwitz are remarkably similar to Dr. von Briesen's impressions of Bergen-Belsen. On one of my visits, I noticed that each of the female inmates employed in the camp administrative offices —Jewesses, by the looks of them— had a bottle of milk on her desk. None of the inmates behaved as though they were in fear of mistreatment, let alone death.

On the latter point, one encounter with inmates especially sticks in my memory. As some comrades and I were standing near the camp one evening, we caught sight of a big gang of inmates returning to camp from work in the industrial plants. They were escorted by a relatively small contingent of SS-men —mostly older people— and seemed to be thoroughly undisciplined. They talked loudly among themselves, laughing all the while. Two or three inmates dropped out of line when they spotted us, opened their flies, and made water. Although this gesture could have been interpreted as a sign of contempt for German men in uniform, the SS guards ignored it completely. Later, whenever I heard that mortal terror prevailed in the concentration camps, I had to recall this incident. That is hardly the way people who are in constant fear of death behave.

Finally, I can report that the German residents of Osiek were unaware of mass exterminations or other atrocities in the camp. At any rate, they never spoke to me of such things.

As an afterthought, I should like to mention the following: In the Dachau Concentration Camp Museum, there is a picture captioned “Auschwitz cremation ovens.” They reminded me of the baking ovens shown to us by an inmate working in the camp bakery.

Wilhelm Stäglich
Hamburg

[293]

APPENDIX III

AN EXCHANGE OF CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE AUTHOR AND THE INSTITUT FUR ZEITGESCHICHTE*

Author's letter to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, dated March 14,1975:

Gentlemen:

As an aid in my effort to gain an insight into the "Final Solution of the Jewish Problem," I should appreciate your prompt reply to the following questions:

(1) Have any documents been found that show Hitler, or some other leading official of the Reich, ordered the physical annihilation of all Jews residing in German-controlled territory?

(2) Are there any documents revealing that the Auschwitz concentration camp was designed to serve as an "extermination camp"?

(3) Are there any documents revealing that Birkenau, near Auschwitz, was equipped with "gas chambers," and how they might have been procured and how they might have operated?

(4) Do you know of any other sources of information relevant to items 1 to 3 above?

(5) Do you know how many Jews altogether may have perished in Auschwitz and its subsidiary camps - in particular, Birkenau - during the Second World War, and how many of those through gassing? What would be the basis for any estimate you might make?

Also, I should be grateful if you provided me with a list, as complete as possible, of the available literature on the Auschwitz camp. If you so desire, I will reimburse you for any costs incurred.

Sincerely,
Dr. Wilhelm. Stäglich

Author's letter to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, dated April 23, 1975.

Re.: My letter of March 14, 1975 on gas chambers in Auschwitz.

Gentlemen:

In the aforementioned letter, I asked you to answer a few questions I was told you would be capable of answering. It seems, however, that [295] my request poses some difficulty for you. At any rate, I have yet to receive a reply to my letter or even an acknowledgement of it. If your difficulty in replying to my letter has to do with the fact that documentary and other evidence on this subject is so abundant that fulfilling my request would demand a great deal of work, then I would be grateful if you cited for me just the most important documents and other evidential material, which you must surely have at your disposal. After going over it, I might have some additional questions.

---

* The documents in the following appendices should give the reader an idea of how difficult it is to get a look at the evidence for the charge that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp." Official support is evidently granted only to those researchers whose work is likely to conform to the prescribed line. -W. S.

As to my request for references to published works, I would be satisfied with a list of the most important ones.

Hoping that I have not turned to you in vain for answers to these important questions, I remain

Sincerely,
-Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich

Letter to the author from the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, dated April 25, 1975:

Re.: Your letter of March 14, 1975.

Dear Dr. Staeglich:

Enclosed you will find a select bibliography on the Auschwitz concentration camp, from Hermann Langbein's book *Menschen in Auschwitz*, published by Europa Verlag in 1972.

If you desire a full listing of the literature on this subject, we suggest that you address your request to

Deutsche Bibliothek Frankfurt,
6 Frankfurt am Main,
Zeppelinallee 8

With the aid of the extensive scholarly literature on this subject, you should be able to obtain basic information on the general subject of the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem.

Very truly yours,

Dr. I. Arndt
on behalf of the Institute

Author's letter to the Director of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, dated May 22, 1975:

Re.: Auschwitz; my letters of March 14 and April 23, 1975.

Subject: Your reply of April 25, 1975 (signed by Dr. I. Arndt).
[296]

Dear Professor Broszat:

In my letter dated March 14, 1975, I addressed to your institution detailed and very specific questions concerning the so-called Final Solution in Auschwitz. On April 23, 1975, I sent you a reminder to answer my query.

On my return from a lengthy trip abroad, I found the response from your colleague Dr. Arndt. Basically, it consisted of a photocopy of the bibliography in Hermann Langbein's book *Menschen in Auschwitz*. Since that is of no use to me, I am returning it herewith to your institute.

In my letter of March 14, 1975, I did indeed express my interest in a list of scholarly literature on Auschwitz. However, Langbein is no scholar. I am familiar, by the way, with his book *Menschen in Auschwitz*, as I am with the German-language literature mentioned in his bibliography, only a small part of which may be considered scholarly.

The main part of my query —the actual questions— was answered by Dr. Arndt with the remark that “with the aid of the extensive scholarly literature...” I should be able to “obtain basic information on the general subject of the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem.” Of course, that is what I have been trying to do for many years, and I have yet to find any straightforward answers to the questions that I raised in my letter. That is precisely why I turned to your institute, which, I was given to

understand, should be well-equipped to furnish me with documents and other evidential material.

1 should be very grateful to you, Professor, if you would see to it that my questions were answered as clearly as I asked them.

Sincerely,
Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich

Letter to the author from the Director of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, dated June 10, 1975:

Dear Dr. Stäglich:

In answer to your letter of May 22, 1975, I submit the following:

As much as we try, it is not always possible for the Institute to answer private queries —even those which are prompted by a scholarly interest— as fully as those who make them may wish, since we must give priority to our tasks of research and publishing. This is particularly true when, like your letter of March 14, 1975, they contain multi-layered questions, each one of which would require discussion of complicated sets of circumstances and could hardly be dealt with simply by citing particular documents. Many people who address questions to us are thus proceeding on the basis of a false assumption.

[297]

Please understand why, under these circumstances, our spokeswoman Dr. Arndt had to confine herself to referring you to the published literature. The Institute cannot permit everybody who comes along with a question to dictate the nature and scope of its research and scholarship.

Very truly yours,
Dr. Martin Broszat

Author's letter to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, dated June 25, 1975:

Re.: My inquiry of March 14, 1975 on the "Final Solution of the Jewish Problem."
Subject: Your letter of June 10, 1975.

Dear Professor Broszat:

Considering that I explained to you that my purpose was to clarify a historical issue, one that, despite the assurances of the mass media that it has already been sufficiently explained, remains surrounded by mystery, your letter of June 10, 1975 was hardly a proper response to my inquiries. However, I shall have to live with your decision, since I certainly cannot force you to do as I requested. You must realize, of course, that I will draw my own conclusions from your evasive attitude.

By no means did I ask "multi-layered questions." I simply requested documents or other evidence to substantiate certain statements that fly in the face of common sense, for example, statements involving virtually incredible assertions about technical processes. Either the documents exist —and I would have been satisfied had you cited just some of them— or they do not. In the way you formulated your reply I sense a veiled admission that, to this day, no unimpeachable and unambiguous documentary evidence has been found for these monstrous allegations, which, as is well known, were first made in Allied war propaganda. Your statement that the Institute cannot allow the "nature and scope of its research and scholarship" to be "dictated" also forces me to the conclusion that you are evading the issue. Anyway, I did nothing of the kind.

On page 8 of his book ...*wir haben es getan* (Vienna: Europa Verlag, 1964), which is "dedicated to skeptics," Hermann Langbein, whom your colleague Dr. Arndt

introduced into the discussion —and who, for a number of reasons, is a highly dubious source of information— writes: “To scholars the facts are clear.”

My correspondence with your institute makes me sure this statement is untrue.

Sincerely,

Dr. Wilhelm. Stäglich

[298]

APPENDIX IV

DENIAL OF ACCESS TO THE FILES OF THE PROCEEDINGS AGAINST DR. JOHANN PAUL KREMER

In a letter dated June 10, 1976, I asked the presiding judge of the Regional Court in Münster for permission to examine the files of the proceedings against the onetime Auschwitz camp physician Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (Az. 6d Js 473/58), for a scholarly work on the Auschwitz concentration camp. As requested by the District Attorney's Office in Münster, I explained my purposes, in a letter dated July 9, 1976, referring in that context to Kremer's diary. In that letter, I stated, *inter alia*:

> Since a number of fundamental passages in the diary —at least in the published version— are not without ambiguity, I believe that it is important to find out what, if anything, Kremer said about these matters under interrogation. To establish the facts, I would have to see the files. If the original of his diary is in those files, I should like to see it, too.

On September 9, 1976, having waited two months for a reply, I sent a reminder. It produced no results. When an additional reminder, dated November 10, 1976 —more than six months after my original request— failed to elicit a reply, I filed a complaint with the Attorney General in Hamm. Only then did the District Attorney's Office see fit to send me a reply:

> We cannot allow you to examine the files, for under current regulations (Nr. 195, Abs. 1, *Richtlinien für das Straf- und Bußgeldverfahren*) private individuals are not, as a general rule, permitted to examine trial records.

In my complaint to the Attorney General's Office in Hamm, I stated:

> The District Attorney's Office denied me access to the files on the grounds that private individuals are not, as a general rule, permitted to examine the files of judicial proceedings. To every rule, however, there is an exception. I made it known that I needed to examine the files in question for my scholarly research work, as I explained in my letter of July 9, 1976. Such allowance is made in § 185, Abs. 3 of the *Richtlinien*, in effect as of January 1, 1977. It reads: "Files may be made available to scholars if the importance of their work warrants it and so long as there is no danger that they will misuse the information thus obtained (cited after Kleinknecht, StPO, 33 Aull. 1977)."
>
> 1 am convinced that I meet all these requirements and that there should be no objection to my examining the files, especially since Dr. Kremer has by this time most likely passed away.

The Attorney General was of a different opinion. On March 11, 1977, he decided that

> According to § 185, Abs. 5, RiStBV, private individuals are not, as a general rule, permitted to examine judicial files, the one exception being that access might be granted to scholars if the importance of their research justified it and there were no danger of abuse.

[299]

> You have not demonstrated that your research is of scholarly significance. You also have not presented attestation from some institution that your work is of importance to the study of modem history. In your letter of July 9, 1976 to the District Attorney's Office in Münster, you stated that your work is of a private nature, i.e., it is not supported by an institution or organization. You also had not yet decided whether or not you wanted to submit your research work to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich.
>
> Your merely private interest does not meet the requirements for examination of files as specified in Nr. 185, RiStBV. I must therefore reject your complaint.

[300]

APPENDIX V

DENIAL OF ACCESS TO THE FILES OF THE FIRST FRANKFURT AUSCHWITZ TRIAL

In a letter dated June 10, 1976, I asked the presiding judge of the Frankfurt Regional Court for permission to examine the files of the first of the "Auschwitz Trial" held in Frankfurt (Strafsache 4 Ks 2163 gegen Mulka und andere), As requested by the Frankfurt District Attorney's Office, on July 2, 1976, I outlined the reasons for my petition, in a letter dated July 9, 1976. On September 9, 1976 -exactly two months later -I sent a reminder to grant my petition. On September 30, 1976, the District Attorney's Office replied that my request had been forwarded to the Hessian Minister of Justice in Wiesbaden. Apparently, the District Attorney was unable to reach a decision on his own, even though the matter came under his jurisdiction.

In his letter to me of November 26, 1976, the Hessian Minister of Justice denied me permission to examine the files, with the explanation that, according to the *Richtlinien für das Strafverfahren*, private citizens and private institutions are not, as a general rule, permitted to examine the files of criminal cases.

In a letter dated December 10, 1976, I asked for reconsideration of my request, stating, inter alia:

> I cannot imagine that the legal situation is so clear-cut as you make it out to be, for if that were the case, the District Attorney in Frankfurt could have reached a decision about my petition on his own. I did not request to examine the files for private reasons as a private citizen, but for my scholarly work, from which, as I pointed out in my letter to you of July 9, 1976, we all will benefit. Today, the whole world bases its picture of Auschwitz on the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. It should be possible for a private citizen who is doing research on this historical issue to evaluate the evidence which led to the judicial decision in that trial. Surely, the purpose of the rule you cited is not to hinder such research?

My plea fell on deaf ears. Again denying me permission to examine the files, the Minister of Justice declared:

> After reviewing your request, I am unable to grant you access to the files. The protection of the interests of the trial participants takes priority over the scholarly research of a private individual.

The question is: Whose interests are to be protected —and from what? Had a Jew made this request, would he have received this or a similar answer? I dare say not!

[301]

APPENDIX VI

AN EXCHANGE OF CORRESPONDENCE BETWEEN THE AUTHOR AND THE INTERNATIONAL RED CROSS

Author's letter to the International Red Cross in Geneva, dated March 29, 1978:

Le comité international de la Croix-Rouge,
7 Avenue de la Paix,
Geneva,
Switzerland.

Att.: The President.

Dear Sir:

Before me is issue No. 25 of the bulletin of your press and public relations department, dated February 1, 1978, where, in a piece entitled "Lying Propaganda," an irresponsible and deliberate attempt is made to mislead the public. This official statement, which is difficult to reconcile with the reputation of the International Red Cross as an independent and neutral organization, cannot go unchallenged.

First of all, I must ask: Who or what induced you to describe as "adroitly concocted pamphlets" the revisionist studies independent scholars have made on the allegation that genocide was committed in German concentration camps, studies which become more numerous with each year that passes? Maybe you are unqualified to pass judgement here, for you do not seem to be very well acquainted with this body of literature. At least, you faded to mention the most important research done in the field, that of the French historian Paul Rassinier and the American university professor Arthur Butz, whose book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* was published last year.

Furthermore, what is your justification for labelling the German concentration camps as "extermination camps" pure and simple? On what source of information do you base your charge that "planned genocide" took place in those camps? Statements in a documentary work put out by your organization, *Die Tätigkeit des IKRK zugunsten der in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern inhaftierten Zivilpersonen (1939-1945)*, which is mentioned in the aforesaid bulletin, tend to prove the opposite. Several passages in this documentary work show, by the way, that the German concentration camps were model internment facilities. Many German soldiers —I among them— would have been glad to live in such well-run camps when they were prisoners of war. I might add that our fate after the defeat of Germany was not of the slightest interest to your organization.

It may very well be true that your delegates entered few of the concentration camps before 1945. However, one of your delegations did inspect Auschwitz, allegedly the greatest extermination camp of them all, [302] in September of 1944. According to the previously mentioned documentary work of yours, your delegates found no trace of gas chambers or any of the supposed corollaries of the alleged mass exterminations —the stench of corpses and cremations in the open. Incidentally, certain passages have been deleted from the published version of the report of the Auschwitz delegation. They could hardly have contained anything that reflects badly

on Germany. Certainly, the public would be interested in seeing the unabridged report. Only in the report of the Dachau delegation is a “gas chamber” mentioned. Since then, historians have proved beyond a shadow of doubt that the “Dachau gas chamber” was a hoax. When will you get around to setting the record straight?

And why did you fail to mention, in issue No. 25 of your bulletin, the reason that the International Red Gross could not do its good works in the concentration camps? According to the documentary work previously mentioned, the blame clearly lies with the nations allied against Germany. At that time, there was no reciprocal international agreement that would have enabled the International Red Cross to aid interned civilians. Your attempts to bring about such an agreement foundered, as is well known, on the position of the Allies. Only the German government had, at your urging, declared itself prepared to accept such an agreement.

Just as the other states sabotaged the disarmament proposals of the Reich Government and the ban on aerial warfare against civilians that was suggested by none other than Hitler, so they sabotaged the measures to protect and aid interned civilians proposed by your organization. As your documentary work makes clear, the enemies of the Reich even hindered the efforts of the Red Cross to get supply parcels into the concentration camps, something the Reich Government had, as is well known, permitted for humanitarian reasons, without having obtained a guarantee of reciprocity from its enemies. Given these facts, which side can be said to have violated the principles of humane conduct?

There is no point in getting involved in disputes over the number of casualties in the war. However, it is difficult to comprehend why you now suddenly feel it necessary to qualify —or even reverse yourself on— your previous estimates of the number of Jewish fatalities. Again, one might ask: Who put you up to it? It should make even you wonder that by 1965 the number of Jewish petitioners for reparations had surpassed the number of Jews who had resided in German-controlled territory, so far as Harwood has his statistics right (*Did Six Million Really Die?*, pp. 6 and 7).

For the sake of its reputation, the International Red Cross should revise its position on Zionist atrocity propaganda as soon as possible. It is to be hoped that your organization will also take effective steps to secure the release of all victims of post-war judicial witch-hunting —an in[303]justice for which German, as well as foreign, courts are to blame and which is symbolized by the martyrdom of the aged Rudolf Hess— and that it will take a stand against continuing “war crimes” prosecutions thirty-three years after the end of the war.

In the hope that my admonitions will not be without effect, I remain

Sincerely,

Wilhelm Stäglich

Copies:

Deutsche Presse-Agentur, Hamburg
Der Spiegel
Die Zeit
Die Welt
Associated Press, Hamburg
Deutsches Allgemeines Sonntagsbtatt
Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung
and others.

Reply of the International Red Cross, Geneva, dated April 28, 1978

Dear Dr. Stäglich:

Unfortunately, it was not possible for us to answer your communication of March 29, 1978 earlier, since the persons who handle such correspondence were away (e.g., on holiday, on assignment).

For a start, we should like to state that we possess the greater part of the books on the drama of the deportation of the Jews —not only those you mention, but also those which treat the subject from a different point of view.

Every historical event calls forth scholarly analyses, the conclusions of which are, naturally enough, quite different, influenced as they are by the affiliations and personal temperament of the author, or by some interested party. It is not the role of the International Red Cross to undertake its own interpretation of historical calamities. The role of the Red Cross is to intervene on behalf of the victims —no matter what their ethnic origin or numbers —while those events are taking place. When our delegates were finally able to reach the inmates of German concentration camps, they did not ask whether an inmate was a militant Communist, a Polish priest, or a Jewish tailor, and it was hardly their purpose to take a census.

As to our first contact with the deportees, you are in error that we were able to get a delegation into Auschwitz in September of 1944. Our report expressly states that our delegates never got past the camp commandant's office.

However, let us not get caught up in details, but come right to the heart of the matter and to the cause of our misunderstanding. In the final paragraph of your letter, you write:

> There is no point in getting involved in disputes over the number of casualties in the war. However, it is difficult to comprehend why you now suddenly feel it [304] necessary to qualify —or even reverse yourself on— your previous estimates of the number of Jewish fatalities. Again, one might ask: Who put you up to it?

Here we can only express our astonishment that a man of your education should fall victim to the lying propaganda —you will see that the adjective is none too strong— we denounced in our bulletin of February 1. Before us is the document that has for twenty years been cited in this propaganda campaign, an article that appeared in the January 19, 1955 issue of the newspaper *Die Tat*. It contains a survey of the loss of human life caused by the Second World War, and gives 300,000 as the total number of Germans —Jews and non-Jews— who perished as a result of political or racial persecution. From the enclosed photocopy you will see how the German periodical *Unabhängige Nachrichten* uses this statistic. You will see that there it is deprived of its real meaning, since the word “German” has been carefully removed to give the impression that 300,000 is the total number of victims of every racial background, and, in order to lend additional plausibility to this fraud, the name of the “International Red Cross in Switzerland” is invoked.

Recently an article has come into our hands that is evidently the first link in this chain of frauds and shameless distortions of the facts. It appeared in the *Cannstätter Zeitung* for May 12, 1956. You may make up your own mind about it.

Owing to this kind of junk —we could cite more examples— we have received a flood of letters, most of them from people who were seeking balm for the most painful time in their national history.

For years we patiently answered each of these correspondents, without publicly announcing our position, until the day we discovered the perpetrators of the fraud took our reticence as an admission or as a sign of cowardice —we are referring here to the *Unabhängige Nachrichten*.

The International Red Cross cannot tolerate the deceitful use of its name to give credibility to a position it never took.

Very truly yours,
P. Vilbert
Director of the Publications
and Documentation Department

P. S.: A copy of this communication is being sent to the newspapers and news agencies that received your letter.

Enclosed with this letter were photographic reproductions of the articles in Die Tat for January 19, 1955, the Cannstätter Zeitung *for May 22, 1956, and the* Unabhängige Nachrichten *for October, 1975, or, as the case may be, a reprint from the latter in which the figure given in the* Cannstätter Zeitung *article is repeated. All of these reports in fact corroborated the 300, 000 figure:*
[305]

> *Die Ta*t: In the prisons, concentration camps, etc. 300,000 Germans, including German Jews, died as a result of political, racial, or religious persecution from 1939 to 1945.
>
> *Cannstätter Zeitung*. Number of persons who perished in the concentration camps as victims of political, racial, or religious persecution: 300,000

Here it must be noted that the Cannstätter Zeitung *article includes the following statement:*

> On the other hand, the Red Cross gives the number of civilian losses in the eastern and southern European states —excluding Soviet Russia— as 8,010,000... This is an enormous number, which certainly must include many Polish, Hungarian, and Rumanian Jews.

Thus there can be no question of "fraud." Rather, the question is: Did the International Red Cross actually classify concentration camp victims according to their nationality? If it did, then it should be able to document the number of concentration camp victims of other nationalities, not just those of German nationality. Moreover, the phrase "racial, political, and religious persecution" is misleading to say the least. These figures would seem to embrace hardened criminals, derelicts, and homosexuals apparently the majority of concentration camp inmates fell into those categories —unless the Red Cross has separate documentation of their numbers, too.

Author's letter to the International Red Cross, Geneva, dated April 28, 1978:

Re.: Your bulletin of February 1, 1978 (No. 25); my open letter concerning it of March 29, 1978.
Subject: Your letter to me of April 28, 1978.

Dear Mr. Vilbert:

Your answer to my open letter addressed to the president of your organization contains the following statement in regard to the deportations of Jews carried out during the Second World War:

> It is not the role of the International Red Cross to undertake its own interpretation of historical calamities. The role of the Red Cross is to intervene on behalf of the victims —no matter what their ethnic origin or numbers— while those events are taking place.

With that I agree. Unfortunately, you did not observe this rule in the publication of yours to which I voiced my objections. Your lack of neutrality was precisely what occasioned my open letter. You cannot have failed to notice that my letter was, first and foremost, a protest against the shameless arrogance with which your purportedly neutral organization represented anti-German atrocity canards as historical [306] facts. It is significant that you completely ignored the reason for my letter.

On the subject of the visit by your delegation to Auschwitz in 1944, you state that the delegation "never got past the camp commandant's office." Well, the published text of the report in question is by no means so clear on that point, and, I might add that some passages in this report were —as I noted in my letter— deleted from the published version. Likewise, there does not seem to be any truth to your current claim that the September 1944 Auschwitz visit was your first contact with the deportees. Long before, the International Red Cross had gained entry to the Theresienstadt camp, to give but one example.

Instead of coming to grips with the real point of my letter, you expended a lot of verbiage on a matter I mentioned only in passing and do not consider especially important. I can hardly dispute your right to defend yourself against what you consider the false attribution to you of a statistic. But your argument that other publications derived the statistic they quoted from the Swiss newspaper *Die Tat* of its real meaning when they omitted the word "German" is not very convincing. That the report in *Die Tat* may be somewhat more precise here than the one in the *Cannstätter Zeitung*, for example, is beside the point. In fact, the *Cannstätter Zeitung* article perhaps deserves greater credence, since the International Tracing Service in Arolsen (a German branch of your organization) stated, in its report on its activities for the year 1974, that there were only 351,760 registered deaths of concentration camp inmates —a figure which seems to be a logical extension of the one given by the *Cannstätter Zeitung* in 1955. There is no reliable evidence for the claim recently made on the radio that the actual number of deaths in the concentration camps was significantly higher than the one given in the aforementioned report of the International Tracing Service.

Indeed, the figures given by both the *Cannstätter Zeitung* and the International Tracing Service may be too high rather than too low, since one must take into consideration the fact that deportees whom friends and relatives reported as dead might have wound up living in other countries or under different names after the war. Duplication of missing persons reports —as might occur, for example, if two individuals reported each other as "missing"— would itself account for an increase of presumed fatalities (see Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, pp. 242-243).

Only the Red Cross can determine the extent to which the discrepancies in reports on the number of fatalities can be traced back to its own press releases of the period, which I should very much like to see. After all, what group was in a better position than the Red Cross to inform the press about such matters?

Finally, I should like to express my hope that in the future, at least, the International Red Cross will adhere to the precept you set forth in [307] the third paragraph of your letter to me of April 28, namely, "not to undertake its own interpretation" of events. We Germans are no longer going to put up with the lies

about our nation that the Zionist imperialists have spread throughout the world — least of all when they come from a purportedly “neutral” organization.

Sincerely,

Dr. Stäglich

P.S.: You may regard this communication, too, as an open letter.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 21

AUSCHWITZ: CREMATORIUM I

and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

AUSCHWITZ: CREMATORIUM I
AND THE ALLEGED HOMICIDAL GASSINGS

Auschwitz: Crematorium I

and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
September 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 21:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.
2nd, slightly corrected and expanded edition
Translated by Henry Gardner
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
September 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-156-2
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-156-0
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: modern photos of: left: external view of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp; center: morgue plus washing room in their current state; right: one of the reconstructed furnaces in the furnace hall of the crematorium; background: section of an original German blueprint of the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

Chapter 1: The Origin of the Homicidal Gassing Story 9

1.1. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I in the Reports from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz 9

1.2. Origin and Development of the Official Version 10

Chapter 2: Crematorium I at Auschwitz 17

2.1. The Projects for the Ventilation System of Crematorium I..... 17

2.2. The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter .. 23

Chapter 3: The Witnesses 27

3.1. Stanisław Jankowski 27

3.2. Erwin Bartel 35

3.3. Filip Müller 36

3.4. Hans Aumeier 52

3.5. Rudolf Höss..... 54

3.6. Pery Broad..... 57

3.7. Maximilian Grabner 63

3.8. Hans Stark 67

Chapter 4: The Historians 73

4.1. Danuta Czech 73

4.2. J.-C. Pressac (1989) 74

4.3. Franciszek Piper 76

4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt 79

Chapter 5: Pressac in 1993 on Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I 83

5.1. The Projects for Ventilation Systems in Crematorium I 83

5.2. The "First Gassing" and the Wearing Out of the 2nd Furnace 87

5.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I 88

Chapter 6: The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B: Material Evidence 95

6.1. The Modifications of Crematorium I (1944–1947)..... 95

6.2. The Alleged Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B 96

6.3. Conclusion 102

Chapter 7: Summary and Conclusion 104

Appendix 107

Documents..... 107

Abbreviations 140

Bibliography..... 140

Index of Names 143

Introduction

The orthodox history of the plan for the extermination of the Jews that was allegedly implemented at Auschwitz between 1942 and 1944 begins, as is well known, with an impalpable event: the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz. This deed is said to have taken place between September 3 and 5, 1941, and to have led to the death of 250 sick detainees and 600 Soviet prisoners of war. I dedicated an in-depth study to this alleged event in 1992[1] – published in English[2] and German[3] in a revised, corrected, and enlarged edition – in which I demonstrated that this event has no historical foundation.

Orthodox historiography affirms that, because the basement of Block 11 caused too much time to be lost in ventilation, the homicidal gassings were subsequently moved to the morgue (*Leichenhalle*) of Crematorium I, the old crematorium (*altes Krematorium*) at Auschwitz, and that this space was then equipped with a ventilation device to make it suitable for such a purpose. There is, however, no trace in the documents of any such criminal use of this facility.

Initially at least, the homicidal activity, which allegedly went on in this morgue, is said to have been of an experimental nature aiming at a refinement of the method used. As in the case of the "first gassing," this activity rests entirely on testimony. In view of the total absence of documentary confirmation, this alleged milestone of the orthodox narrative of the camp was for decades relegated to the murky sidelines of historical research, generally dealt with in a few pages, if not a few lines of text.

In the present study, which is the logical sequel to *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, I shall examine the topic of the alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I from three converging viewpoints: the origin of the account and its development in the testimonies; the ventilation projects for Crematorium I and their implementation; and the material and documentary evidence.

The conclusions of this three-pronged approach, as we shall see in the chapters that follow, squarely contradict the assertions of orthodox historiography and lay bare the true nature of their shaky conjectures, which have no objective backing.

---

1 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992.

2 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Chapter 1: The Origin of the Homicidal Gassing Story

1.1. The "Gas Chamber" of Crematorium I in the Reports from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz

From April 1941 onwards, various resistance groups that had sprung up among the detainees regularly sent out detailed reports on the events in the camp, which were then collected and disseminated by the Polish government in exile in London. These reports, published by the Auschwitz Museum as a book of nearly 200 pages,[4] refer several times to rumors relating to the first alleged gassing in the basement of Block 11 – which, however, is never mentioned[5] – as well as to the alleged homicidal activity in the two provisional gas chambers at Birkenau, the so-called "Bunkers" – likewise never referred to by that name.[6]

On the other hand, these reports are practically silent about homicidal gassings which allegedly went on for a good 14 months in the morgue of Crematorium I. The crematorium of the Auschwitz camp comes up for the first time in a report dated June 1942, which merely states:[7]

> *"The bodies of those who die in the camp are taken to the crematorium, which can burn only 200 persons* [corpses] *per day, though; the remaining corpses are taken to Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *and buried in graves dug for that purpose. The corpses of those who have been gassed are also buried there."*

The next reference to the crematorium is contained in a "letter written from the Auschwitz camp" dated August 29, 1942:[8]

> *"Every day, two fully loaded carts, which contain some 150 persons* [corpses], *go to the crematorium, which has been enlarged and remodeled to absorb 200 persons* [corpses] *in 24 hours."*

---

4 "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile), *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, special no. I, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1968.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 11, 15, 16, 52, 67. Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 31-36.

6 Cf. in this respect my study *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

7 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 34. The last sentence refers to the alleged temporary gas chambers of Birkenau.

8 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

The "Memorandum on the situation in the country for the period of October 11 through November 15, 1942" gives the following information:[9]

> *"The official book of the detainees who have been burnt so far in the crematoria*[10] *of Auschwitz lists as of August 15 some 18,800*[11] *surnames of martyrs for this camp. Not mentioned in this book are the tens of thousands who are sent to Auschwitz merely for the purpose of being exterminated there immediately in the gas chambers* [w komarach gazowych]*."*

The only reference to the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I appears in a report of November 1942:[12]

> *"There are two poisoning sites: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka* [Birkenau]*, where several considerably larger houses near the forest have been converted for this purpose."*

Surprisingly, for the 14 months of the operation of the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I, where several tens of thousands of people are said to have perished, no detainee in the camp noted anything, and the "truth" was discovered by the resistance movement of the camp only a few weeks before such activity allegedly ended!

1.2. Origin and Development of the Official Version

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, an investigative Commission consisting of the Poles R. Dawidowski and J. Doliński as well as the Soviet citizens V.F. Lavrushin and A.M. Schuer drew up a report on the "gas chambers" and the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, which contains the following passage on Crematorium I:[13]

> *"In early 1941, a crematorium, designated as Crematorium #1, was started up in the Auschwitz camp. It had two furnaces with two muffles each, heated by four coke gasifiers. At the end of 1941, in September or October,*[14] *a third furnace with 2 muffles of the same type as the first two was set up in the same place* [the furnace room]*. Each muffle could accommodate 3 to 5 corpses at one time, cremation lasted one hour and a half, and the number of corpses cremated amounted to 300 to 350 per day.*

---

9 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 56. The report is dated November 15, 1942.

10 "*w krematoriach*;" as is well known, at that time there existed only one crematorium, the one at the Main Camp (*Stammlager*).

11 The accuracy of this figure cannot be verified, because the registers of the cremations have not been preserved.

12 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 69.

13 GARF, 7021-108-15, pp. 2f. This report exists in a number of copies.

14 The date is in error, Cf. Chapter 5.3.

> *Next to this crematorium there was a gas chamber, which had, at either end, gas-tight doors with peep-holes and in the ceiling four openings with hermetic closures through which the 'Ziklon' for the killing of the persons was thrown. Crematorium I operated until March 1943 and existed in that form for two years."*

On the basis of rather fanciful assumptions (an operational period of 14 months, an activity coefficient of 0.5 and a monthly capacity of 9,000 corpses), the experts then calculated a total of 63,000 corpses as having been cremated,[15] but did not specify whether these were victims of the alleged gas chamber.

The description was very terse, because the Soviets had not yet found either witnesses or documents regarding the homicidal use of the crematorium. Such a use was evidently assumed on account of the three gas-tight doors (*Gasschutztüren*), which, as we shall see in Chapter 6, had been installed in late 1944, when the crematorium was converted to an "air-raid shelter for the SS hospital with operating room" (*Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum*). This is confirmed by the fact that, in its original state, the morgue did in fact have two doors, but not "at either end." That was the case in the February to March 1945 period.

The serious gaps of the Soviet Commission were only partially filled a few months later by a Polish detainee, Stanisław Jankowski (see Chapter 3.1.). He created the literary basis of the story about gassings in Crematorium I, which, however, went nearly unnoticed by interrogators and historians alike.

On September 26, 1946, at the request of Jan Sehn, the investigating judge in the trial of Rudolf Höss (March 11-29, 1947) and that of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 25 to December 16, 1947), the engineer Roman Dawidowski drew up a lengthy technical opinion on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau. On the subject of criminal activity in Crematorium I, this expert wrote:[16]

> *"One now began to poison people regularly with Zyklon B and to use for that purpose the Leichenhalle (morgue) of Crematorium I (photograph 18).*[17] *This chamber had a floor area of 65 square meters – 17 by 4.5 meters*[18] *– and on both sides had a gas-tight door. Gassing took place by dumping the contents of Zyklon cans through openings in the ceiling."*

The opinion states furthermore that from March 1942 onwards thousands of Jews arrived at Auschwitz every day and that "the gas chamber of

---

15 *Ibid.*, p. 19.
16 AGK, NTN, 93; Höss trial, vol. 11, pp. 26f.
17 This concerns the plan of Crematorium I, Topf D 59042, of September 25, 1941. Cf. Document 3 in the appendix.
18 Calculation error: 17×4.5=76.5. The morgue measured 17×4.6=78.2 m².

Crematorium I turned out to be inadequate for their liquidation." The alleged gassings were, therefore, moved to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

Toward the end of 1946, Jan Sehn summarized the results of this research in a long article entitled "The Auschwitz Concentration and Extermination Camp."[19] In the chapter on the "gas chambers," he simply included the corresponding passage from Roman Dawidowski's opinion, including the error about the floor area, and adding the mistake of the Soviet experts with respect to the position of the gas-tight doors:[20]

> *"From there on, subsequent gassings took place in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. This chamber had a floor area of 65 square meters and a gas-tight door at either end. Gassing was effected by dumping through openings in the ceiling the contents of the cans, which gave off a toxic gas. From that time on, gassing of persons increased systematically."*

Also in 1946, Filip Friedman, director of the "Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz, "compiled from official records and evidence and eyewitness accounts," in which he writes the following:[21]

> *"The same year* [1941] *permanent gas installations were installed in two peasant huts at Brzezinki (Birkenau). The bodies of the gassed people were buried near the huts. By the spring of 1942, the bodies began to rot and smell, and steps were taken to build a crematorium in which to burn the corpses. This was the origin of the first small crematorium with a gas chamber at Oswiecim. It was, however, still only an improvisation on a small scale."*

Thus, inverting the actual sequence of events according to orthodox historiography, he has the so-called "Bunkers" at Birkenau come into being in 1941[22] and makes the installation of Crematorium I a subsequent event.

The written verdict of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947) devotes less than one line to the problem of alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I:[23]

> *"Gassing of detainees was introduced in the area of this camp in 1941, initially in the basement of Block 11, later in the morgue of Crematorium I* […]*."*

The indictment in the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (November 1947) was just as laconic in this regard:[24]

---

[19] Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań 1946, pp. 63-130.

[20] *Ibid.*, p. 121.

[21] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 18f.

[22] According to the orthodox historiography, "Bunker 1" went into service in March or May 1942, "Bunker 2" in June 1942.

[23] AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 31.

[24] RGVA, 7021-108-39, p. 37.

> *"Then the gassings took place in a special chamber in Crematorium I, and later also in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 at Birkenau, in farmhouses, whose inhabitants had been removed."*

In 1949, Bruno Baum, an ex-detainee of Auschwitz who had organized the German resistance group, published a book specifically dedicated to the camp resistance. As such, Baum was no doubt one of the best-informed former inmates about events in the camp, but still, regarding the alleged gassings in Crematorium I, he had nothing better to say than the few lines that follow:[25]

> *"One day, the news spread that in the old crematorium of the Main Camp they had tried to kill detainees by means of gas. This information was soon confirmed."*

And that is all.

When the Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland published a Polish-language edition of the so-called memoirs of Rudolf Höss in 1956,[26] historians, who so far suffered from a lack of information about the claimed gassings in Crematorium I, had now access to the statements of the Auschwitz commandant.

Together with the "report" by Pery Broad – drawn up on July 13, 1945, then lost, later miraculously rediscovered for the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (December 20, 1963, to August 20, 1965), but not in its original form, of which no one knows the whereabouts – the Höss paper became the keystone of the evidence concerning the claimed reality of homicidal gassings in Crematorium I and would invariably be referred to in the orthodox literature.

The year 1958 saw the publication of the German version of a book written by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, which had first been published in 1946. It claimed to be a detailed history of the Auschwitz camp, entitled *The Factory of Death* (*Die Todesfabrik*). In the chapter dealing with "the first gassing experiments" (*die ersten Vergasungsversuche*), the authors make the following rather terse remarks:[27]

> *"The first mass gassing of transports at Auschwitz took place in early 1942 in the only crematorium then available at the Auschwitz I concentration camp. Prior to that, physically weak detainees, mainly Russian POWs, had been killed in smaller groups by means of gas.*
> *The Auschwitz crematorium was small. It had a gas chamber for 600 to 800 persons and six cremation furnaces.*

---

[25] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 11.

[26] Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956.

[27] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 110.

> *A further victim of mass execution by gas was the transport of Slovak Jews from Zilina in May 1942. This gassing was not yet carried out in such a cunning way as was the case a few days later, after Himmler's visit.*
> *Once the first test had been successful, they started building four large crematoria with gas chambers at Birkenau."*

Otherwise, Kraus and Kulka relied on Höss's declarations.[28] The claim about the gassing of the Slovak transport had been taken from a statement by Filip Müller (see Chapter 3.3.). The errors in the interpretation (the reason for building the Birkenau crematoria) and in the sequence of events (Himmler's visit took place in July 1942, not in May) reflect the uncertainty of the historical knowledge at the time.

Even in the 1960s, Jan Sehn, in his book on Auschwitz, deals with the question of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I in only a couple of lines, the same as those of his 1946 article:[29]

> *"The mortuary (Leichenkeller)*[30] *of the first Oswiecim crematorium – used for gassing after the first test in Block 11 – was 65 sq. m. in area and was fitted with two gas-proof doors. Cyclon was thrown in through openings in the ceiling. From 1942 on, mass transports of Jews began to arrive at Oswiecim. The gas chamber of Crematorium I proved inadequate for their liquidation."*

In one of the first general accounts of the camp's history published by the Auschwitz Museum, the page Franciszek Piper devoted to Crematorium I is based on only one source: the "memoirs" of Rudolf Höss![31]

Another testimony considered essential and immediately absorbed by orthodox historiography appeared in 1979: the author, Filip Müller, asserted he had worked for 16 months in Crematorium I at Auschwitz, from May 1942 until July 1943.[32]

In 1989, Danuta Czech, in the second German edition of her Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, attempted to historicize the story of gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz by giving precise indications regarding the beginnings of the alleged homicidal activity. The value of her entries will be examined in Chapter 4.1.

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first scholar to try to bring the vagaries of the accounts surrounding the homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I into a historical framework. In 1989 he devoted a whole chapter of

---

28 *Ibid.*, pp. 110f.

29 Jan Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 125.

30 Wrong term, properly used only for the semi-basement morgues of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau.

31 F. Piper, "Extermination," in: State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978, p. 118.

32 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979; Müller's statements will be examined in Chapter 3.3.

his first book to this question, in which he attempted to demonstrate the historical reality of the homicidal gassings in Crematorium I on the basis of mere testimony.[33]

In his second book, which appeared four years later,[34] Pressac claims ambitiously to furnish documentary evidence for the use of the morgue of Crematorium I as a homicidal gas chamber. His theses will be evaluated in depth in Chapter 5.

The most penetrating – or, more precisely, the least superficial – official study of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium I at Auschwitz is contained in the section "Krematorium I" of the chapter "The Methods of Annihilation," written by Franciszek Piper, which is part of the most comprehensive work on this camp published by the Auschwitz Museum.[35] We are dealing here with a little more than ten pages of text accompanied by four pages of drawings and photographs. Two and a half pages summarizing this section had already appeared in English in 1994.[36]

According to this study, which represents the peak of orthodox historiography on this topic, the gas chamber operated from September 1941 until early December 1943 and was instrumental in the deaths of "several tens of thousands" of Jewish victims.[37]

David Irving discovered the verbatim interrogation protocol of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier by the British authorities after his arrest on June 11, 1945. Aumeier had been assigned to Auschwitz in 1942 and 1943. These documents have been cited by orthodox historians as confirmation – or "converging evidence" – of the reality of homicidal gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz. I shall deal with this claim in Chapter 3.4.

Before any detailed examination of the rare testimonies on the alleged homicidal activities in the morgue of Crematorium I can be undertaken, it is indispensable to establish the documentary framework of what is historically certain about this installation. Regarding the history of the cremation

---

33 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. The chapter is on pp. 123-159.

34 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, Zürich 1994. Subsequent page numbers refer to the French original.

35 Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, vol. III, *Zagłada*, pp. 102-113. English version: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, vol. III, pp. 121-133.

36 F. Piper, "Crematorium I," paragraph of paper "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, pp. 158-160.

37 *Ibid.*, p. 160.

equipment, I refer the reader to the detailed discussion I have presented elsewhere.[38]

In the following chapter, I shall mainly focus on the ventilation devices for the morgue – planned and realized – and on the changes that the crematorium went through in November 1944. In Chapter 6 I will return to this latter point when dealing with the modifications to which the crematorium was subjected by the Polish authorities in 1946 and 1947.

[38] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Vol. I, Part II, Chapter 6.1.

Chapter 2: Crematorium I at Auschwitz

2.1. The Projects for the Ventilation System of Crematorium I

The correspondence between the SS-*Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office, later *Bauleitung* = Construction Office, finally *Zentralbauleitung* = Central Construction Office) in Auschwitz and the Erfurt company Topf & Söhne contains many documents concerning the projects for ventilating Crematorium I. The first reference appears in a letter from Topf dated December 9, 1940, on the subject of "ventilation system for morgue cells (*Leichenzellen*) and dissecting room, our offer 40/1096." Topf indicates that for the dissecting room 10 exchanges of air per hour had been provided for, and 20 for the "morgue." The fresh air for the morgue would be made available by windows or other openings:[39]

> *"For the removal of the exhaust air we recommend a brick chimney with a minimum height of 10 m above ground."*

The equipment could be supplied within three months. As an attachment, the letter contained Topf drawing D 57999 showing the location of the ducts and of the fan. The corresponding cost estimate (*Kosten-Anschlag*), dated December 9, 1940, also attached to the letter mentioned, amounted to 1,784 RM. Topf offered a fan, No. 450,[40] for the extraction of 6,000 normal cubic meters[41] of air per hour against a total pressure difference of 25 mm of water column, driven by a three-phase electric motor of 1.5 horsepower. The exhaust duct (*Abluft-Rohrleitung*) went from the dissecting room (*Sezierraum*) to the fan installed in the morgue and had a diameter rising from 180 to 450 millimeters.[42]

At the time, the morgue was L-shaped and extended to the rear of the second furnace, as is clear from drawing 57999 of November 30, 1940, which, however, does not show the ventilation equipment (cf. Document

---

[39] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 136f.; "*Für die Abführung der Abluft empfehlen wir einen gemauerten Kamin mit einer Mindesthöhe von 10 m über Erdoberfläche*."

[40] The figure indicated the diameter (in millimeters) of the duct linked to the blower.

[41] Referring to air under "normal" conditions.

[42] "*Kosten-Anschlag*" by Topf of December 9, 1940, re. "*Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum*". RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 138-140; cf. Document 6.

1). The latter was probably laid out as shown in J.-C. Pressac's drawing:[43] the chimney was to go up along the wall separating the morgue from the coke storage room, with the fan being mounted in front of it and the ducts from the dissecting room and the morgue running along the sidewalls of the crematorium. Pressac's drawing contains, however, a serious error in the sense that he misinterprets the Topf letter of December 9, 1940, saying "a 10-fold […] and 20-fold exchange of air" per hour for the dissecting room and the morgue, respectively. Instead, Pressac reads "10 air-intake ports"[44] for the former and "20 air-intake ports" for the latter, which he has painstakingly added to the pipework in his drawing!

On January 21, 1941, head of construction August Schlachter informed Topf of certain changes in the crematorium building:[45]

> *"On account of the creation of an urn storage room, the morgue changes its layout, as shown in blue in the drawing.*
> *The fan with its motor is to be placed in the urn room. The creation of the urn room leads to the change in the design of the air extraction equipment. Moreover, it is desired to attach the furnace hall to the ventilation system."*

On February 3, 1941, Topf drew up another cost estimate for "1 ventilation system for corpse and dissecting room, 1 ventilation system for furnace room" for a total cost of 2,486 RM. The equipment for the dissecting room and the morgue was the same as before. In addition, there was a blower No. 300 of 3,000 cubic meters per hour against a pressure of 15 mm of water column, driven by a 0.75 HP three-phase electric motor, for the furnace hall. The corresponding ducts started in the center of the hall and had a section increasing from 255 to 300 millimeters.[46] The design probably corresponded to J.-C. Pressac's drawing:[47] the two blowers stood in the urn room and were connected to a brick chimney rising from this room.

---

43 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 17. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, Robert J. van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 194.

44 In the original: "dix et vingt prises d'air." J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 18. In "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," (note 43), this passage is missing, but the mistake appears in the legend of the corresponding drawing, which speaks of "10 air exchangers" and "20 air exchangers" (p. 194).

45 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.

46 "*1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum, 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum*," RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-126. Cf. Document 7.

47 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 19. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 195. In this drawing, the ventilation duct of the morgue runs along the opposite wall as compared to the first drawing and is thus shorter. Pressac has probably noticed that the price for the duct in the first cost estimate was 924 RM, as against 867 RM in the second one, and may have deduced from this a shorter length of the duct.

On February 15, 1941, Schlachter informed Topf that he did not want a ventilation chimney. The design would have to be changed with the exhaust air now feeding into the existing chimney.[48]

Topf worked out a third estimate in accordance with the wishes of the SS-*Neubauleitung*, dated February 24, 1941.[49] The design is shown in drawing D 58052 of the same date.[50] The equipment consisted of a blower No. 550 – with a capacity of 8,600 cubic meters per hour driven by a three-phase electric motor of 3 HP – placed to the right of the chimney. The duct had an initial cross section of 550 mm and split into three smaller branches, which went to the dissecting room, the furnace hall, and the morgue. Total cost was 1,884 RM plus 596 RM for the installation. Delivery was to be within six months.

On March 15, 1941, the SS-*Neubauleitung* placed the order based on the estimate of February 24, and on March 24 Topf officially confirmed it.[51] However, since the delivery time was very long, Schlachter ordered a temporary ventilation system to be installed in the crematorium at the end of February. In his "activity report" of March 1, 1941, for the period of February 23 to March 1, 1941, he wrote:[52]

> *"in the crematorium, the work on the new incineration plant has been terminated, a temporary ventilation has been connected to the exhaust channel, and everything has been overhauled."*

The "exhaust channel" (*Abzugskanal*) was the flue of the first crematorium furnace.

On June 7, 1941, SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, wrote the following letter to SS-*Neubauleitung*:[53]

> *"It is absolutely necessary to install a separate ventilation in the morgue of the crematorium. The existing ventilation has been rendered useless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is in use – and that is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue has to be closed because otherwise warm air enters the morgue through the flue, causing the exact opposite of a ventilation.*
>
> *The deficiencies of the ventilation and of the fresh air feed are particularly noticeable under the prevailing conditions of warm weather. It is hardly possible*

---

48 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 121.
49 RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-197. Cf. Document 8.
50 "*Entlüftungsanlage*," RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f. Cf. Document 2.
51 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 118.
52 "*Im Krematorium wurden die Arbeiten für die neue Verbrennungsanlage fertiggestellt, eine provisorische Entlüftung an den Abzugskanal angeschlossen und alles instandgesetzt*," RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.
53 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111. Cf. Document 9.

to spend any time in the morgue, even if such instances are generally of short duration.
A proper ventilation will surely lead to an improvement in the quality of the air and to a reduction of the humidity of the room. It would also do away with the presence of flies in the morgue or at least reduce this nuisance to a minimum.
The elimination of such deficiencies is in the general interest, not least because it would put a stop to the spread of disease by the flies. It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one for feeding fresh air and one for ventilation. A separate duct leading to the chimney must be provided for the ventilation. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."

The temporary ventilation of the morgue had been installed during the construction of the second crematorium furnace by connecting its left-side flue – which ran along the partition between the furnace hall and the morgue – to the latter room (see Documents 10 and 11).

The system's functioning depended on the chimney's draft, which, by lowering the pressure in the flue, also sucked in air from the morgue. The system worked well only when exclusively the first furnace was in operation, the two flues[54] of which were far enough away from the ventilation duct of the morgue.[55] When, however, the second furnace came into regular use – "almost daily," says Grabner – the hot gases from the muffle on the left, on entering the respective flue, immediately reached the ventilation duct. If the flap of that duct was open, a portion of the gases entered the morgue, warming it up.

Grabner hence requests the installation of two blowers in the morgue, one for fresh air, one for the exhaust air, and the construction of a separate conduit to the chimney. The German term used – "*Fuchs*" – designates a flue between the furnace and the chimney, because Grabner was aiming for a brick duct that would pass under the floor of the furnace hall.

Between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, ventilation work, which certainly stemmed from Grabner's complaints, was carried out in the crematorium. A "work sheet" of the inmate locksmith shop dated September 25, 1941, mentions the following order: "Make 4 air-tight flaps." The work was done the same day by the detainees Zalewski (8363),

---

[54] Each muffle of the two furnaces had a lateral flue linking up with the main flue, which ran below the paved floor in front of the furnaces up to the chimney, as illustrated in Document 10.

[55] In the beginning, the second furnace was not often used, either because it still had to dry out, or because in early April draft problems became apparent. On April 2, 1941, Schlachter sent Topf a telegram and a letter to inform them that "the 2nd furnace unit has too little draft, which prevents the cremation from being carried out to completion" ("*die 2. Ofenanlage zu wenig Zug hat, sodass die Verbrennung nicht vollkommen durchgeführt werden kann*"); RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113. Topf gave instructions to SS-*Neubauleitung* on how to solve the problem in a letter which bears the same date; RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115f.

Morgiel (7868), and Dudziński (16197), blacksmiths, and Bialas (1461), welder, in a total of 11 man-hours. As is noted on the back of the sheet, the 4 flaps were done in black plate (*Schwarzblech*).[56]

Another work sheet of the inmate locksmith shop for the crematorium, established October 7, 1941,[57] refers to "fabrication of 2 ventilation caps in steel plate with an internal length of 27/27 cm, otherwise according to instructions." The work was done by the detainee welder Bialas and the detainee plumbers Maliszewski (9612) and Dyntar (1409) in a total of 50 man-hours between October 7 and 13, 1941. For the fabrication of these devices, 4 square meters of black plate were used.[58]

The "air-tight flaps" were air-tight closures which served to block off the ducts of a room from the system of ventilation. The "ventilation caps" were probably vertical tubes with caps for ventilation, similar to those (in brickwork) which were erected on the roof of the crematorium above the two furnaces for the ventilation of the furnace room.

The "Inventory map of building No. 47a, BW 11, crematorium," drawn on April 10, 1942 by detainee 20033 (the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski), shows in its view of the chimney on the flat roof, to the left, a thick angled tube, which probably housed an intake fan (*Belüftung*).[59] It could not have been an exhaust fan (*Entlüftung*) or a duct for exhaust air for two reasons: first of all, for the evacuation of the waste air from the morgue, Topf had proposed a chimney 10 meters high, whereas the SS-*Neubauleitung*, for reasons of economy, had opted for the use of the existing chimney. Both Topf and SS-*Neubauleitung* were in agreement that the air removed from an ordinary morgue would have to be discharged at least 10 meters above ground. In that case, how could SS-*Neubauleitung* have decided to discharge not only the waste air from the morgue but even the lethal exhaust from the alleged homicidal gas chamber through a duct no more than 5 feet high?

Secondly, blowing out the waste air through the duct in question would have necessitated opening one or both doors of the morgue – not a good solution hygienically for an ordinary morgue, and highly dangerous for a homicidal gas chamber.

Hence, if an intake fan had been housed in that duct, the ventilation of the morgue could only have been of the type requested by Grabner. The ventilation system of the morgue was connected, through a metal duct, to the smoke flue that passed under the floor of the furnace room and went to

---

[56] RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74-74a. Cf. Document 12

[57] The date refers to the receipt of the order.

[58] RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75-75a. Cf. Document 13.

[59] "*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium*," RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.

the chimney. Upstream of the flue's juncture with the chimney there was an exhaust fan.

Such an arrangement, however, could have functioned only until early July 1942, when the old chimney of the crematorium was demolished. No air conduit was, in fact, attached to the new chimney, as is evident from the corresponding design drawing done by the Köhler company on August 11, 1942.[60]

The ventilation equipment Topf had supplied in late 1941 on the basis of the estimate submitted on February 24, 1941, was never installed and rusted away in a warehouse.

On October 28, 1942, Topf sent the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz drawing no. D 58052, which they had already dispatched to the SS-*Neubauleitung* on February 24, 1941 with the following comment:[61]

> *"We also attach drawing D 58052 of the ventilation system still to be installed for the furnace system of the old Crematorium I Kl. that we supplied years ago."*

On November 27, 1942, SS-*Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter wrote a memo concerning "Ventilations for crematoria" (*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*):[62]

> *"On November 27, 1942, the undersigned had a telephone conversation with engineer Prüfer of Topf & Sohn, Erfurt. The company would have a fitter available in a week's time. He would set up the ventilation system, if the roofs of the special cellars are ready; also the forced draft for the five 3-muffle furnaces.*
>
> *At the same time, the ventilation system could be installed in the old crematorium."*

A postscript specifies that, after discussion with SS-*Untersturmführer* Janisch, the Topf fitter could start the job in three weeks' time. On November 30, Topf, referring to "Crematorium,[63] aeration and de-aeration system," inquired about the urgency of the matter.[64] SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, advised Topf the same day as follows:[65]

> *"The fitter you offered can start <u>immediately</u> with the installation of the ventilation system in the <u>old</u> crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp. After completion of this job, the forced draft system for Crematorium I* [= II] *(five 3-muffle furnaces) in the POW camp can be installed."*

---

60 "*Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*," RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.
61 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.
62 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.
63 It concerned the future Crematorium II of the Birkenau camp.
64 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 62.
65 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 17.

As the last point, Bischoff then requested the ventilation system for Crematorium II to be installed.

In a list of invoices, which the Central Construction Office had not yet paid, there is also an invoice concerning the ventilation system of Crematorium I in an amount of 1,884 RM,[66] based on the cost estimate of February 24, 1941. The equipment had, therefore, been delivered by Topf, but there is no document proving that it was actually installed in the old crematorium as "immediately" requested by Bischoff.

Crematorium I almost certainly stopped its activity on July 17, 1943, as shown by a letter written the previous day by Bischoff to the head of SS garrison administration, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Möckel, on the need to take the plant out of service because of the fire hazard it posed to the two wooden barracks of the Political Department constructed next to it.[67]

2.2. The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter

On November 16, 1943, the commandant of the Auschwitz camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, issued the following order regarding "Air-raid measures at garrison Auschwitz":[68]

> *"Upon advice of the superior authorities in charge, the necessary air-raid protection measures will now also be undertaken in the Auschwitz garrison area with immediate effect. In my quality as the local air-raid protection officer in charge, I have appointed SS-Untersturmführer Josten to be my permanent representative. I request all services to support SS-Untersturmführer Josten in every possible way."*

The order became effective as of January 1, 1944.[69] According to the usual practice, a construction site was defined for this purpose: BW 98, "air-raid shelter trench," into which all such shelters planned or eventually built at Auschwitz were integrated. They became sections of BW 98, and carried the same designation, with an added letter. For example, the air-raid shelter of the camp commandant's residence became BW 98J. The old crematorium at Auschwitz also became part of this system of air-raid protection measures.

---

66 "*43/314 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Krem. I, Rechnung v. 27.5.43*," RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 26.

67 RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.

68 Standortbefehl Nr. 51/43 of November 16, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 73.

69 Letter of the camp commandant SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel in his function of "*Der SS-Standortälteste als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter*" (senior garrison officer as local air-raid protection chief) to Zentralbauleitung of February 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 100.

On July 16, 1944, during his visit to Auschwitz, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-proof operating room and shrapnel-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon," which became BW 98M.[70]

On August 26, 1944, Josten, who had meanwhile been promoted to SS-*Obersturmführer* and appointed "head of air-raid protection," wrote a letter to the camp commandant on "conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes," which reads as follows:[71]

> *"In the attachment I submit a project for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this transformation.*
> *1. Work scheduled:*
> *Dismantling of the old muffle furnaces, including cleaning of the corresponding bricks for reuse.*
> *Filling in of heating flues and ducts with the rubble and waste resulting from dismantling the muffle furnaces.*
> *Installation of gas protection doors, window shutters, and windows,*
> *creation of wall openings and ducts needed for heating stoves, aeration and ventilation,*
> *plumbing and drainage work,*
> *re-arrangement of existing electrical wiring in accordance with floor plan,*
> *improvement of floors and partial installation of wooden floor,*
> *improvement of roof and painting of same with bitumen.*
> *2. Materials needed:*
> *500 kg of cement*
> *400 kg of bricks*
> *20 kg of steel rods*
> *50 m of railway rails*
> *24 pcs. timber, 4.80 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *10 pcs. timber, 3.90 m long, 10/15 cm*
> *102 sqm boards, 25 mm*
> *13 pcs. windows, one-sided, 60 x 80 cm*
> *2 pcs. doors, one-sided, 70 x 200 cm*
> *16 pcs. window shutters, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof*
> *7 pcs. doors, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof"*

On October 17, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office regarding the start of the construction work, which, "due to urgency," could begin immediately without the usual bu-

---

70 Letter from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien," to Zentralbauleitung of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

71 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34. Cf. Document 14.

reaucratic formalities.[70] The work had already begun, though, because a document dated September 4 mentions "Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician," 5 percent of which had been completed.[72]

On November 2, 1944 Jothann drew up an "explanatory report for conversion of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary with an operating room in CC Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," in which he described the work to be done:[73]

> *"Conversion of the existing and available rooms of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary with an operating room. The existing central walls and some partitions will be reinforced to 38 cm. Missing partitions will be built anew. An emergency operating room, two gas-locks, two flushing toilets*[74] *and a water faucet in the operating room are to be installed because a water supply line is available and the sewage line can be extended. Electric lighting will be installed. Heating will be by stoves."*

Regarding the time schedule, Jothann adds:

> *"On account of its urgency, work has already started and will be completed within three weeks."*

On the same day, Jothann also drew up a cost estimate[75] for a total amount of 4,300 RM, and a location sketch.[76] The work was completed in the second half of November.

---

72 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*" (register of building works under construction with degree of completion), drawn up by SS-*Obersturmführer* Jothann on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 2.

73 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

74 These toilets were initially planned as "*Trockenklosett*" (chemical toilets), see Document 5. The drainage pipes of these toilets can still be seen in the morgue today, see Document 35.

75 "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M*," RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

76 "*Lageskizze für den Ausbau eines Luftschutzbunkers für SS Revier*," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

Chapter 3: The Witnesses

In this chapter, we will examine, in chronological order, the declarations of the main witnesses – former detainees and former members of the SS – who have spoken of homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I.

3.1. Stanisław Jankowski

On April 16, 1945, Stanisław Jankowski, who at that time chose to be called Alter Feinsilber,[77] made a deposition[78] in the course of the preparation of the trial of Höss, stating among other things that he had been assigned to work in Crematorium I in November 1942. This is what he had to say about the morgue:[79]

> *"This large hall had no windows, merely two traps in the ceiling and electric lights, as well as a door from the corridor*[80] *and a second one leading to the furnace room. This hall was called corpse hall* [morgue]. *It was used for storing corpses; at the same time, so-called 'rozwałka,' i.e., executions of detainees by shooting, took place there."*

Hence, the morgue was not a gas chamber. In fact, he stated specifically:[81]

> *"I declare that at that time, i.e., in late 1942, there were not yet any gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing action known to me from that period occurred in November or December 1942."*

He was referring to the alleged gassing of the 390 members of the first "*Sonderkommando*."[81] In her entry for that day, Danuta Czech states:[82]

> *"The 300 or so Jewish prisoners of the special unit assigned to digging up and incinerating the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are driven by the SS*

---

77 Another spelling of his family name was Fajnzylberg.

78 Statement of Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber), in: "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des *Sonderkommandos*," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, p. 42.

79 *Ibid.*, pp. 42f.

80 Actually from the corpse washing room (*Waschraum*).

81 *Ibid.*, p. 48.

82 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 349.

> *from Birkenau to the Main Camp. There they are led into the gas chamber at Crematorium I and killed by gas. In this way the witnesses to the incineration of the bodies are eliminated."*

Czech's sources are merely testimonies. They were given, moreover, after Jankowski made his statement. In fact, this alleged gassing lacks even the slightest documentary evidence, and the date of December 3, 1942 was simply invented by Czech on the basis of the above-mentioned declaration by Jankowski. Other than that, there is no document concerning this alleged "*Sonderkommando*" of 300 or 390 Jewish detainees. The only reference to it by Czech, dated July 4, 1942, is the following:[83]

> *"The so-called Sonderkommando, consisting of several dozen Jewish detainees, is being formed. They have to dig trenches near the Bunkers and bury the bodies of those killed in the gas chambers. This command is housed in one of the barracks in the men's camp at Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other detainees."*

The source used by Auschwitz Museum researcher Czech is the "Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile,"[83] *i.e.*, the documents published in the work "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the Light of the Proceedings of the Delegatura of the Polish Government in Exile" mentioned above.[4] It states, in fact, in the "Memorandum on the situation in the Country for the period of July 16 to August 25, 1942" that four detainees who had escaped from Auschwitz at the end of June 1942 had said the following, among other things:[84]

> *"From each group of new arrivals, several groups of ten very strong detainees were selected. They form a special company that dug the graves during the night and buried the dead. This totally isolated company was exterminated after a while in the gas chamber; its task was taken over by a fresh group."*

Danuta Czech's reference to this text is therefore deliberately misleading, either because the report of the four escapees refers to a period prior to the end of June (hence the date of July 4 is wrong) or because at that time the "special company"[85] already existed.[86]

As far as the content of this report is concerned, we may ask how the four escapees had come to know that this unit would, after some time, be exterminated and replaced by another one, if the "*Sonderkommando*" of Birkenau mentioned by them was the first of its kind, which had not yet been exterminated at that time. Clearly, we are here at the very root of the

---

83 *Ibid.*, p. 243.

84 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 37.

85 At that time, the term "*Sonderkommando*" was still unknown.

86 Danuta Czech's assertion is contradictory in itself: If the "*Sonderkommando*" assigned to the digging of mass graves for the allegedly gassed victims of the so-called "Bunkers" was established on July 4, 1942, who dug the mass graves for the victims allegedly gassed in "Bunker 1" between March 20 and July 3, 1942?

propaganda story about the periodic elimination of the "*Sonderkommandos*."[87]

Danuta Czech is unable to furnish us with the name of even a single member of the first "*Sonderkommando*" of Birkenau, which was allegedly gassed in the morgue of Crematorium I. J.-C. Pressac, on the other hand, succeeded in finding one: Maurice Benroubi. This man claims to have been assigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" after his arrival at Auschwitz on July 23, 1942, and to have unceremoniously been transferred to the Jawischowitz camp on September 4, 1942.[88] Another self-styled member of the first "*Sonderkommando*," Dr. André Lettich, likewise survived the alleged gassing in Crematorium I, and in March 1943 was transferred (at his own request!) to the gypsy camp at Birkenau.[89]

In a report that is included in the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," which started circulating in the spring of 1944, Alfred Wetzler writes:[90]

> *"On December 17, 1942, 200 young Jews from Slovakia who had been working in the so-called Sonderkommando at the gassing* [operations] *and the incineration of the corpses, were executed in Birkenau. The execution resulted due to a prepared mutiny and an attempt to escape, which had been revealed early on by a Jew. The unit was replaced by 200 Jews from Poland who had just arrived with a transport from Makow. Among those executed were: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."*

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Alfred Wetzler returned to the question of the gassing of the "*Sonderkommando*":[91]

> *"One day in December 1942, the Birkenau Sonderkommando did not report for work. At the time it consisted of 300 men. Prior to that, I had received a letter from a detainee in this unit, in which he said good-bye to his sister who was likewise in the camp. On that day, many SS men were in the camp. Fifteen detainees were selected from the Sonderkommando. Together with Palitzsch and Stiwitz, Broad carried out this selection and took these 15 men to the morgue in Section B1b. It has remained unknown to me why exactly these 15 men were*

---

87 In the introduction to the book *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)* (Ombre corte, Verona 2004, p. 16), Carlo Saletti wrote:

> *"Memoirs and critical texts on Auschwitz are legion, in which it is maintained that the life expectancy of the prisoners in the Sonderkommando did not exceed four months and that once that period was over, they were systematically eliminated. Neither of those two assertions is true."*

88 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 162f.

89 André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, pp. 27-30.

90 APMO, *Akta obozowego RO*, tomo XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, pp. 22f.

91 Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, pp. 531f.

chosen. The remaining 285 detainees from one of the shifts of the Sonderkommando had to report to the other side of the camp section. A larger number of SS men led this group to Auschwitz. The 15 that had been selected were shot by Palitzsch, Stiwitz, and Broad. At that time, there were mainly Jews from Slovakia in the Sonderkommando, with numbers in the 36,000s. They had come to Auschwitz from Lublin."

Alfred Wetzler was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered as number 29,162. He therefore must have had direct knowledge about the men in the "*Sonderkommando*" who were allegedly gassed and whose names he had supplied. Before we check this detail, however, it is necessary to state that his declaration at the Auschwitz trial clashes violently with his report made in 1944: whereas in the latter the number of men in the "*Sonderkommando*" was 200 and the place of execution was Birkenau, during the trial the number had increased to 300 and the place of execution had moved to Auschwitz.

Wetzler is the only witness to give precise and verifiable information regarding the murder of the "*Sonderkommando*," that is:

– the date: December 17, 1942
– the number of detainees: 200 (or 300)
– the nationality of the detainees: Slovakian Jews
– the origin of the detainees: Lublin concentration camp
– the ID numbers of the detainees: in the 36,000s

So let us check the data. A transport of Slovakian Jews did in fact arrive at Auschwitz from Lublin Concentration Camp on May 22, 1942: The 1,000 detainees that made it up received the ID numbers 36,132–37,131.[92] Obviously, we have here the transport Alfred Wetzler refers to and from which the 200 or 300 detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly gassed on December 17, 1942 are said to have been selected.

Actually, due to the deplorable catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions in the Birkenau camp, 947 of these 1,000 detainees died between May 27 and August 15, 1942.[93] If, therefore, only 53 of these detainees were still alive on August 15, 1942, it is impossible for 200 or 300 of them to have been gassed on December 17, all the more so as 20 of these 53 detainees died between August 16, 1942 and March 1, 1943, as shown in Table 1 (next page).[94]

In fact, only one detainee from this transport died in December of 1942!

Furthermore, out of the six detainees Alfred Wetzler claims were murdered during the alleged elimination of the "*Sonderkommando*" on Decem-

[92] APMM, fot. 423, name list of the transport. The list also includes the dates of death of the detainees who died prior to August 15, 1942.
[93] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, statistical data by Otto Wolken, and APMM, fot. 423.
[94] APMM, fot. 423, name list of the transport of May 22, 1942; Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995.

Table 1: Entries in Auschwitz *Death Book* of Slovakian Jews from Lublin camp registered at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942, and confirmed dead between Aug. 16, 1942, and March 1, 1943.

ID no.	Last name	First name	Date of birth	Date of death	*Sterbebuch* no.
36179	Bauer	Ladislaus	Sept. 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21295
36650	Blau	Maximilian	Dec. 14, 1910	Aug. 16, 1942	22370
37045	Ehrenreich	Samuel	July 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21296
37056	Hoenig	David	Oct. 15, 1926	Aug. 16, 1942	21245
37098	Mozes	Imrich	Nov. 28, 1927	Aug. 16, 1942	21364
36829	Hajnal	Zoltan	Apr. 27, 1922	Aug. 22, 1942	23914
36767	Ringel	Heinz	July 28, 1921	Aug. 22, 1942	23863
37065	Klein	Ladislaus	Dec. 30, 1925	Aug. 24, 1942	24566
36492	Sachs	Leo	Feb. 4, 1900	Aug. 25, 1942	24900
36498	Gerler	Josef	Oct. 18, 1924	Sept. 4, 1942	27683
36900	Schlesinger	Aladar	Apr. 13, 1924	Sept. 12, 1942	30198
37039	Braunstein	Samuel	Nov. 18, 1926	Sept. 16, 1942	30894
36338	Mandel	Arnold	Mar. 18, 1912	Sept. 23, 1942	32464
36186	Joeger	Max	May 4, 1919	Oct. 6, 1942	34829
36774	Politzer	Wilhelm	May 27, 1913	Oct. 14, 1942	35883
36343	Engel	Vidor	May 3, 1907	Oct. 21, 1942	36947
37084	Adler	Isidor	July 24, 1924	Oct. 24, 1942	37330
37106	Fenster	Imrich	Aug. 11, 1926	Dec. 3, 1942	43046
36214	Rosenzweig	Josef	Feb. 7, 1915	Jan. 14, 1943	2116
37112	Margulies	Josef	Aug. 5, 1927	Mar. 1, 1943	12252

ber 17, 1942, only one appears in the Death Books: Dezider Wetzler, born at Trnava on March 11, 1908. He, however, died on July 10, 1942 (ID number 14676).

By 1947, the story of the gassing of the Birkenau "*Sonderkommando*" on December 17, 1942, had reached a certain degree of completion. On August 28, 1947, the former detainee Henryk Porębski made a deposition during the preparation of the Auschwitz garrison trial, in which he declared:[95]

> *"The first inmate unit of this kind was formed at Birkenau in April or May of 1942. It had 20 members. Up to June, this Sonderkommando was changed more or less every other week by killing the ones who belonged to it. From mid-1942 onward, it grew steadily, reaching 800 detainees in December 1942. On December 8, on the orders of Grabner, the whole unit was taken to the Main Camp at 9 in the morning, and was gassed in the gas chamber of the old crematorium. Some of the corpses were burnt in the crematorium, the others on pyres at Birkenau."*

[95] AGK, NTN, 144, p. 127.

This account, again without any documentary evidence, was then used by the Krakow tribunal in its trial of Maximilian Grabner.[96] The alleged gassing of 200 or 300 or 800 detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" in the morgue of Crematorium I thus has no foundation in fact. This is confirmed by other documents.

Prior to their incineration, the detainees who died at Auschwitz were taken to a separate morgue, which was located in the basement of block 28, where their ID numbers were registered in a special register, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book). For December 3, 1942 – the "official" date set by D. Czech – this register shows the ID numbers of 125 deceased detainees; on the 4th, there are 118, and on the 5th, 102 such entries. From December 6 onward the number of deaths decreases significantly: 22 for the 6th, 48 for the 7th, 53 for the 8th. On the first two days of December, the numbers had been 86 and 59, respectively.[97] In November, there had been 1,688 deaths, 56 per day on average.[98] In December, the figure was 1,741, again an average of 56 deaths per day.[98]

Of the 125 detainees who died on December 3, fifteen were brought in from the Chełmek satellite camp, two from the Monowitz camp ("Buna"), and one from the Golleschau satellite camp.[99] Of the 118 dead inmates registered on December 4, nine had come from Monowitz.[100] Finally, of the 102 detainees who died on December 5, eleven came from Birkenau, two from the satellite unit at Budy, and six from Monowitz.[101] Hence, for the 345 detainees who died between December 3 and 5, 35 died outside the camp and only eleven at Birkenau; all other deaths occurred at the Auschwitz Main Camp.

Danuta Czech remains silent about the fact that the corpses of the detainees of the so-called *Sonderkommando* are not listed in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*." However, she claims that 64 registered detainees were killed by lethal injection on December 3, 78 on the 4th, and 60 on the 5th,[102] altogether 202 out of the total of 345.

The SS would have had no motive for not registering the members of the "*Sonderkommando*" allegedly gassed, and the fact that they do not appear in the registry at that time simply means that they were not killed. Besides, the gassed are said to have been incinerated in the crematorium, as stated by the witness Jankowski (see farther below). However, between

---

96 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 51a.
97 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, pp. 32-42.
98 AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analysis by J. Sehn, p. 142.
99 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, pp. 35f.
100 *Ibid.*, pp. 37f.
101 *Ibid.*, pp. 39f.
102 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 349-352.

December 3 and 5, Crematorium I received 10 tons of coke,[103] sufficient for the incineration of (10,000 ÷ 28[104] =) 357 corpses. Hence, only the 345 corpses registered in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" were cremated, and this demonstrates that the story of the gassing of the 300 or 390 or 800 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" is pure fiction.

That said, let us turn to Jankowski's testimony. He declared that he had heard from detainees employed in the crematorium that

> *"even before this gassing, some gassings had taken place in this same morgue and in other rooms of the crematorium."* (my emphasis).[105]

The alleged gassing "in other rooms of the crematorium" is absolute nonsense. Jankowski furthermore affirmed, and confirmed under oath on September 29, 1980, that, during the only homicidal gassing about which he could testify, he had been confined to the coke storage room together with other service personnel.[106]

He asserted, moreover, that the detainees of the crematorium "*Sonderkommando*" were assigned "for two days" to transporting the corpses of the 390 alleged gassed victims from the morgue to the furnace hall.[107] As there were nine[108] "ordinary workers" in the "*Sonderkommando*" who took 30 corpses of those who had been shot[109] to the furnace room every hour, it is clear that those two days were not needed for the transportation but for the incineration of the corpses. The three double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I thus had a maximum capacity of (390 ÷ 2 =) 195 corpses per day, but this contradicts both the official account – 340 corpses per day – and Jankowski's own statement, according to which into each muffle

> *"could be placed up to 12 corpses, but in general one did not load more than 5, because this number burned more quickly,"*[110]

which is nonsense from the standpoint of heat technology.[111]

No less surprising is the fact that this witness, who claimed to have worked in Crematorium I from November 1941 until July 1943,[112] did not even know how the furnaces operated, because he asserted that "the corpses lay on grids *under which coke was burning."* (my italics)[110]

---

[103] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons."
[104] As for the consumption of coke, cf. my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*," *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 362.
[105] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 48.
[106] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 125.
[107] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 49.
[108] *Ibid.*, pp. 43f.
[109] *Ibid.*, p. 45.
[110] *Ibid.*, p. 43.
[111] According to Jankowski, the cremation capacity of Crematorium I was 1,440 corpses per day. See farther below.
[112] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens," *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 42 and 52.

Actually, the coke burned in the gasifier, a vertical chamber lined with refractory bricks housed in a special brick structure, which was located *behind* the furnaces and which was connected to the individual muffles by a special opening through which the combustion gasses and flames passed from the gasifier into the associated muffle, where the corpse was placed on a grid.

On October 3, 1980, Jankowski stated the following under oath:[113]

> *"It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the morgue. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas-tight. The room was lit by electricity. The victims of this gassing were about 400 Jews brought from Birkenau. The men of the Sonderkommando, including myself, saw them enter the yard, then we were shut in the coke store. When the Sonderkommando men came out, they saw and I saw only their clothes in the yard. Thirty minutes later, the Sonderkommando was ordered to transport the corpses to the furnace, situated about five metres from the door of the morgue, in a separate room."*

Between August 28 and September 6, 1985, Jankowski gave an account in Polish at the Auschwitz Museum under the name of Fajnzylberg, which was recorded by Franciszek Piper. On the subject of Crematorium I, he stated the following:[114]

> *"In the crematorium, the corpses of the detainees who died at the camp* [and] *of those who had been murdered in the gas chamber were burned. I remember the gassing of some 400 members of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to the open-air cremation of corpses or to other gassings.* […]
> *There were three furnaces in the crematorium; each one had 2 hearths. Into each opening one usually loaded 3 corpses. Only toward the end of work, 10–12 corpses would be loaded, which then burned in our absence. Such a load of corpses was not easy* [to burn], *therefore the Kapos took care of it. The corpses were packed so tightly that a special stoking device was shoved underneath their arm.*[115] *The cremation of a load of 5 corpses took about half an hour.* [[116]…]
> *On the inside, the gas chamber was painted white; in the ceiling, as far as I remember, there were two openings for the introduction of the gas; there were no false showers, I do not remember any ventilators."*

---

113 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 124f.

114 "Relacja" (Account) by Alter Fajnzylberg, August 28 to September 6, 1985. APMO, *Oświadczenia* (declarations), vol. 113, pp. 3f.

115 The idea is that the corpses were loaded into the muffles by pushing them in with a special stoking device placed in the armpit.

116 "*około pół godziny*." For the 6 muffles of the crematorium, this corresponds to a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses per day.

In this statement as well, we have a wealth of technical nonsense: a normal load was three corpses per muffle; five corpses would burn within half an hour; towards the end of the day one loaded 10–12 corpses. It is worthwhile noting here that one muffle of the Auschwitz crematorium furnaces could burn a single corpse in one hour.

It is, moreover, very curious to see that Jankowski did not know anything about "ventilators" in 1945, then miraculously remembered them in 1980, only to forget about them again in 1985!

3.2. Erwin Bartel

This Polish witness was interned at the Auschwitz camp between June 5, 1941 and October 26, 1944. After about three months, he was assigned to the Political Department of the camp, reporting to SS-*Unterscharführer* Hans Stark and SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. On August 27, 1947, Bartel was questioned by Jan Sehn and declared the following about Grabner:[117]

> *"I personally saw him watching the murder of the victims with gas in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. He observed the development of the gassing from above before the Zyklon was thrown in."*

Since the alleged gassings are said to have been carried out by the Political Department, to which the witness was assigned, his knowledge in this regard is somewhat vague.

At the end of the 1950s, at the time of the preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Bartel made a declaration in Poland, in which he described the alleged homicidal activity of Crematorium I in the following way:[118]

> *"In 1942 – in March or April as far as I can remember – arriving transports were gassed in the old crematorium next to the Main Camp. At that time, the large crematoria at Birkenau had not yet been built. Stark used to be very interested in these things and has taken part in them. Our windows looked out on the crematorium, and so I could see that Stark went there and returned from there. Stark was also responsible for the boxes with the toxic gas Cyklon B. At times, these boxes were kept in the corridor next to our offices."*

This is a rather general statement and is moreover in disagreement with Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, according to which no transport said to have been gassed arrived in March or April 1942, and no homicidal activity went on during that time.[119] The Zyklon B, because of its dangerous nature, was kept at the SS infirmary under the responsibility of the SS garrison

[117] AGK, NTN, 135, p. 241.
[118] ZStL, ref. IV 402AR-Z 37/58, p. 619. The date of the declaration is not indicated.
[119] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), months indicated.

physician, and it is absolute nonsense that whole boxes of this dangerous disinfestant would have been kept – even if only "temporarily" – in a corridor outside of the offices of the Political Department under the responsibility of Grabner.

3.3. Filip Müller

Filip Müller was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942 (the same transport as Alfred Wetzler's) and received the ID number 29236. He appeared as a witness of the prosecution at the 16th hearing of the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison and made the following deposition, which has gone practically unnoticed until today and merits quoting in full:[120]

> *"I was Auschwitz camp detainee No. 29236. I arrived at the Auschwitz concentration camp in April 1942. In May 1942 I was assigned to Block 11 and endured terrible sufferings. They consisted mainly in the fact that we could not have drinking water. On account of that, I had to go looking for leftover tea at 6 in the morning in the yard of Block 11, to 'organize' it, as this sort of activity was called in the camp.*
> *There, the Oberscharführer of Block 11 surprised me and took me to a special room. In the afternoon, the camp Kommandant Aumeier came to that room and, of course, asked me what I had done. Then he took me to another room, and after having brought in six more detainees, took us all to the gate of the Auschwitz camp. From the gate of the Auschwitz camp, the guards, ordered to do so by Aumeier, took us to the old crematorium of Auschwitz.*
> *In this way, I was present at the gassings in the crematorium from May 1942 until January 18, 1945. When Aumeier came to the crematorium, he signed us over to his subordinate Unterscharführer Stark who took us, with many beatings, to the gas chamber and opened it. In that chamber, there was the first Slovakian transport, gassed. These detainees had been gassed with their clothes on. As we were being beaten all the time and as we had no experience with the equipment, we caused a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. For that reason, they could not burn the gassed victims.*
> *Upon Aumeier's initiative, at midnight that same day, two trucks were arranged, and the remaining corpses, some 800, were loaded on the trucks and taken to the vicinity of Birkenau. We arrived at Birkenau around 1 in the morning and were escorted by the Red Cross, which lit us from behind with its headlights. In that car was the accused Aumeier as well as the head of the Political Department, Grabner. Under violent blows and in a hurry we had to unload the corpses into trenches which still had water in them, thus, the work took two days.*

[120] APMO, Proces załogi (Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison), vol. VII, pp. 1-4.

After that, bloody and dirty as we were, they took us to Block 11 and locked us up in Cell 13. We were taken there by another Unterscharführer, who worked the night-shift, and the six of us were locked up. The next day, around 2 o'clock, after lunch, we were moved to the camp gate and waited there for the camp fire truck, painted green, in which were Aumeier and Grabner.

We climbed on the truck and went to the place where we had dumped the corpses the day before. First of all, we had to pile up the corpses in the mud in a heap, but as we could not do it properly, they beat the hell out of us. In all this, the persons giving the orders were the heads of the Political Department, Grabner and Aumeier. Then we spread chlorine over the corpses and were again locked up in Block 11, Cell 13.

We stayed in that cell for a year and a half, i.e., until the liquidation of the Auschwitz crematorium. I have known the defendants Aumeier and Grabner; I saw them at least once a day, practically until the liquidation of the Auschwitz crematorium, hence I want to mention a couple of events regarding their behavior.

At the time of the first massacre, the Kapos in the crematoria were German. One day, one of them had a bandaged hand. Unterscharführer Grabner approached him and asked: 'Fritz, why do you have a bandaged hand?' Fritz answered: 'I have killed another five Jews.' 'You stupid ass, that's not done with the hand, for this we have steel, and besides, if you kill five of them, there will be [another] *ten* [to kill], *and if you kill ten, there will be* [another] *twenty.'*

In the Auschwitz camp, I also saw that the flesh of the non-Jewish detainees who were shot was used for various purposes. They were often shot in the presence of Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and with Aumeier and Grabner present as well. Right away, the flesh of their calves would be put into boxes, and in this way they put aside 6 to 8 boxes of flesh each week.

It sometimes happened that a German delegation arrived with the swastika on the arm, asking in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner whether there was any human flesh. Aumeier used to say: 'We could also use horse meat, but that would be a waste!'

Unterscharführer Grabner was also guilty of sending out urns with the ashes of completely wrong victims, i.e., they filled 3000 urns with ordinary ash, which were then stored in the SS hospital in front of the crematorium, from where they would be sent out upon the orders of the Political Department.

I saw Aumeier and Grabner shooting Russian prisoners in Block 11 and Polish political prisoners, too. When Aumeier and Grabner felt that this [shooting] *was too slow, they used to beat them before they died and said faster*[sic].

When the Polish political prisoners shouted 'Long live free Poland' before their execution, they took them aside and shot them in the stomach so that they would lie in agony for two or three hours.

Untersturmführer Grabner, as I have already said, was the main accomplice and promoter of the Auschwitz, not the Birkenau, crematorium.

There were cases in which corpses arrived from Kattowitz with their heads cut off; these corpses came from the Security Police at Kattowitz.
Grabner and Aumeier also took part in the selection of the sick and the weak in the hospitals and sent them to be shot. Untersturmführer Grabner participated in all the selections for the crematorium until 1943. All the selections which took place in the crematorium were done in the presence of Grabner until 1943, and also with Aumeier present. Normally, the shooting was done by Hauptscharführer Palit[z]*sch and Unterscharführer Stark, who always received detailed instructions from them during the executions."*

In a later declaration published by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, Müller speaks about these events in the following terms:[121]

"I arrived at Auschwitz on April 20, 1942, with the first Slovakian transport, and initially worked in this concentration camp like all the other detainees.
On May 24, 1942, one of my comrades and I suffered a great misfortune. We were very thirsty and were punished for water theft by being assigned to the gas chamber of the crematorium. The SS man led us there just when a few hundred corpses were lying there with their clothes still on and their baggage. We were unspeakably terrified when we realized what was ahead of us. Five detainees were already on the job; we had to get the corpses into the furnaces.
We were being supervised by the SS man Starck [Stark], *who was about twenty years old. He hit me with his stick and advised me to get on with it,* [or] *I would eventually end up in the furnaces, too. Two Slovakian doctors, faced with this desperate situation, implored Stark to shoot them.*
We had no experience with heating [the furnaces], *and that had its consequences soon. Fire broke out in the crematorium, and it became impossible to burn the corpses. The SS accused us of sabotage, and four of our comrades were beaten to death because of this.*
When the fire had been extinguished, seven new detainees were brought in. We loaded the remaining corpses on trucks, and then I went on the eeriest trip on my life.
It was late at night by then, and I sat on the last truck on a pile of corpses. Behind us there was a small car that showed on its sides and its roof a large red cross. The headlights of this car blinded us and shone upon us and our horrible load. Armed SS men were guarding us.
When the cars had reached the field behind the camp, they stopped by a swampy hole in the ground that had water in it, and we had to throw the corpses into this water. Around three in the morning we had finished this work and then returned to the camp. In the camp, they locked us up in a dark cell in the execution Block 11 and without food or water, bloody and dirty as we were, we had to wait there until noon the next day. When they let us out, each one of us was given a loaf of bread.

[121] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 130-132.

Then a fire truck took us to that hole; it was near Brzezinka, near the newly built concentration camp of Birkenau. We had to wait for a long time until the water had been scooped out of the hole. Not far away, we saw another group of detainees digging more holes; as we learnt later, this group was the Birkenau Sonderkommando.[122]

And then it started. They herded us into the hole and we stood in the mud up to our belts. Our job was to lay the corpses in a heap and to make room for more. SS officers and men stood near the edge of the hole and enjoyed watching our horrible activity. They threw rocks at us to make us work faster.

When we had finally covered the corpses with chlorine and dirt, we went back into the camp, into our dark cell, in which we lived until August 1943. From morning till night we worked in the crematorium.

In the Crematorium I witnessed a great deal, scenes the world was never supposed to learn about.

They had not reckoned with my survival, the survival of an eyewitness, and even I myself had never thought that I would live to be free once again.

I cannot and I don't want to describe all these things in detail. It is way too much, and far too horrible for most people to believe. Not even I can comprehend today what I had to live through.

In the Auschwitz crematorium, I was forced to lend a hand to that infamous SS man, Palitzsch, who executed the sentences of the camp Gestapo. He murdered expertly and massively. The victims, usually political detainees, had to line up against the wall in groups of five, and Palitzsch shot them in cold blood.

It may have been June 17 or 18, 1942. On that fine sunny day everything was hastily cleaned, 'general cleaning' was the order of the day.

We watched the excited SS people and realized that something was going on, but we did not know what, we could only surmise that some visitor was expected.

Around ten o'clock, a high-ranking SS officer appeared in the door, wearing a white uniform, accompanied by two SS men – it was Himmler himself.

He inspected everything meticulously. He saw us in the room, in which the clothes and underclothes of those executed were stored.

When he saw those blood-stained clothes, he was surprised and asked our SS bosses why there was this blood.

Not satisfied with their answer, he became angry and said sharply: 'We need the clothes of these dirty dogs for our German people! It is a waste to gas those people with their clothes on!'

So after this visit, the gas chambers were converted into fake bathrooms with pipes and faucets, and the people had to undress before they were gassed.

In the summer of 1943 [1942], *the furnaces and chimneys of the Auschwitz crematorium were gutted by a fire. The Nazi engineers rebuilt them, but three months later, everything collapsed all over again.*

---

[122] As we have seen above, according to D. Czech this "*Sonderkommando*" was set up over two months later!

By that time, four crematoria were already in operation at Birkenau. We were moved there as well, as part of the Sonderkommando, into Block 13 of the men's main camp B IId.
The work in the Auschwitz crematorium also entailed filling the urns. We filled them with the ash and the dirt from the great pile and closed them with metal lids, on which we embossed the names of the victims, their date of birth and date of death, in accordance with the list we received from the Political Department. The urns were placed into boxes, some 20 x 20 x 40 cm, and labelled with the address of the family. They had to pay 2000 crowns for such an urn. No urns, however, were sent to the families of Jews.
Many such urns were sent to Bohemia, Moravia, and to other countries. But none of them contains the ashes of the person whose name is indicated on the urn.
When I was moved from Auschwitz to Birkenau, there was a store of some 4,000 already filled urns."

At the Auschwitz trial, Müller reformulated his account as follows:[123]

"Müller: I was brought to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942. The whole transport, some 250 men, Jews from Slovakia, was housed in Block 11. Once I was very thirsty and, together with a comrade, went into the yard of Block 11, where there was a cauldron full of tea. We wanted to drink. When we approached the cauldron, camp leader Aumeier and the block leader of [block] *11 came by and saw us. Aumeier said 'Just keep on drinking!' When we were near the vat, the SS men pressed our heads into the tea. I lost consciousness.*
Later, I was told by the block elder to report to the block leader's office. A guard led me to the crematorium. I went into the yard. An Unterscharführer opened the gate. I recognized him, it was Stark. He beat me with a whip. Another door was opened, and I saw a furnace and three detainees who were working on a cart full of corpses. At the time, I was 20 years old and had never seen a corpse. I stopped. Stark beat us and yelled 'Get going, quick, quick, take the clothes off the corpses!'
There were perhaps 700 corpses there, with their clothes on, children, women, men, with packages strewn about. To the right of them, there were some 100 more people, with 'SU' on their clothes. Broken suitcases, bread, clothes were lying around, full of blood. We had to undress the corpses. Stark beat us all the time. It is a dreadful job to take clothes and shoes off rigid corpses. If we tore anything, Stark beat us again and again.
Presiding Judge: Did the corpses show any wounds?
Müller: Yes.
PJ: Had they been shot?
M: No, they had been gassed. I was to see that later. The corpses stood in front of the ventilators in the gas chamber, tightly packed. I saw a dead child hanging from the mother's breast. There were green crystals on the floor. There

[123] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 459-463.

was a smell of almonds, or of hard spiritus. Even today, such a smell makes me sick.

There were seven of us in the Sonderkommando. At that time, two furnaces were in operation. In front of each furnace, there was a cart for the introduction of the corpses. Three corpses were loaded on the carts at one time. Those carts ran on rails. One day, three of us could not go on working. Stark drew his revolver and shot three comrades, Weiß, Goldschmidt, and Neumann, before my eyes.

Because the number of corpses increased rapidly, we had to load them on trucks and take them out to a field during the night. A large hole had been dug there, with water in it. There were four of us at the time, and we had to throw four to five hundred corpses into those holes. A car with a red cross stood near the hole and lit the scene with its headlights.

Afterwards, Stark led us back to Block 11. We came into a bunker cell without light. It was terrible to hear the clanking of the keys in the morning. We were given soup. Three new detainees, Frenchmen, were brought into the cell. Then we were all taken to the motor pool again and taken to the hole in a fire truck. The car pumped the water out of the hole, and we had to climb into the ditch, which was now very swampy, and lay the corpses on a pile. Near the pit, Grabner, Aumeier and others from the SS were standing. Stark was in charge of the operation. We could hardly remove the corpses; they fell apart in our hands. Arms tore off. The corpses were full of water. But Stark treated us like animals.

Two French comrades could not continue. Stark yelled 'What's the matter with you Moritzes!,' took out his pistol, and shot the two who had been leaning on the dead. Finally, we had to return to the camp on the double. We were covered with blood and dirt. They took us as we were to the bunker, Cell 13 this time. There was light in it. It was a dreadful night. We had collapsed, mentally and physically. We slept on the floor, like animals.

When the block leader brought us the food the next day, we asked to be allowed to wash ourselves. He let us go up into the washing room, and we were given other clothes, too, and were then taken back into Cell 13. At nightfall, we heard shouts in the yard 'Fishing command, get ready!'

I can imitate Stark's way of shouting even today. It meant that we now had to put on our wooden clogs. We were taken into the yard and into the crematorium. Two Slovak detainees came along this time. Stark took us to the crematorium, lined us up against the wall, and told us to wait for further orders. We were not to speak to anyone, otherwise we would be shot.

After some time, the doors of the yard were opened, and some 350 Jewish women, men and children were brought in. Grabner, Aumeier, Stark, and others from the SS were present. Stark yelled, 'Now, everyone undress!' Later, I saw from the clothes that they were Polish Jews. They must have known that something was not right and undressed only slowly. Stark and the others kept

on yelling 'Get on with it, take your clothes off!' Stark beat the people with a whip.

I saw a man who wanted to take his tie off – but he did not have one on. The children went to their parents, but they did not cry. They were probably Jews from the ghetto. Then they were all led into the gas chamber. There was only one ventilator there, and the lights were on. The door was closed, and Stark ordered, 'Pick up those rags!'

Again, the gate was opened and again, 300 people entered. It was the same thing once again. After the gas had been fed into the chamber from the roof of the crematorium, there was heavy coughing, children and adults screamed, there was chaos. After a while, things quieted down, the coughing subsided, and we saw Stark coming down from the roof with his gas mask.

We were ordered to search the clothes and to put all valuables, dollars, gold, and other things into a box. Stark stood near the box and pocketed what he liked.

At that time, May and June 1942, gassings took place either before the morning roll call or after the evening roll call, never during the day. […] *I watched Stark at his job for something like six weeks. During this time, he must have taken at least ten or eleven thousand people into the gas chambers."*

Finally, as I have already mentioned, in 1979 Müller published a book of memoirs, in which he again described events in the Auschwitz crematorium.

Before we examine the declarations of this witness in detail, it must be emphasized that in his deposition during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he did not mention at all his activity as a member of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" in the crematoria at Birkenau. He did mention this in the declaration published by Kraus and Kulka, but devoted less than 45 percent of his story to it, a story, which, in any case, is made up of fanciful anecdotes, such as the removal of human flesh from executed detainees for culturing bacteria (although this no longer took place at Auschwitz, but in Crematorium V of Birkenau), or the systematic draining of the blood of young women (for German military hospitals) or the account about SS-*Hauptscharführer* Moll, who had the habit of throwing Jewish babies "into the boiling human fat"![124] The same historical value can be assigned to the little tale of the Kapo who regularly killed Jewish detainees and was reprimanded by the SS only because he had hurt his hand in doing so.

In his 1979 book of memoirs, Müller devoted 25 percent of the text to events in Crematorium I and the remaining 75 percent to happenings in the Birkenau crematoria: from 0 to 75 percent, a most astounding literary progression!

[124] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 133f.

The witness is not even certain of the date of his arrival at Auschwitz, for he gives it either as April 13 or April 20, 1942. His ID number (29236) was assigned on April 13, the day on which a transport of Slovak Jews arrived at the camp, which, however, comprised 1077 Jews, 634 men and 443 women,[125] and not 250, as the witness declared.

The events surrounding his assignment to the crematorium are anything but clear. Being thirsty, he – by himself and simultaneously together with another detainee – goes out looking for "leftover tea" which, however was "a cauldron full of tea" or "the vats with tea for the night,"[126] hence not really leftovers.

Strangely, however, he was punished and sent to the crematorium for "theft of water." He was apprehended by the *Blockführer* of Block 11 and by Aumeier, who told him sarcastically to go on drinking, but at the same time came to Müller's cell in the afternoon to ask him why he was there, because he did not know.

The witness was sent to the crematorium together with six other detainees, hence altogether seven. But after the first day at work they "locked up the six of us" in Block 11, even though no one had been lost. Or else Müller was taken, together with his comrade who was (or was not) present when they stole the tea, to the crematorium where there already were five detainees at work, so that together they would again be seven. Of those, however, four were killed the same day, having been made responsible for the fire that had broken out in the crematorium. Once the fire was under control, another seven detainees were assigned to the crematorium. Hence, before they started out on the work of burying the corpses, there were now ten detainees.

According to another version of the story, there were seven detainees in the "*Sonderkommando*," three of whom were shot, so that there were only four of them left when the burying started. In Müller's book, finally, there are three[127] detainees who were shot for sabotage, and those employed in the burials the first night are said to have been seven.[128]

The corpses to be buried were loaded on one truck,[127] or two, or three. The detainees doing this job during the first night were, as we have just seen, four, seven, or ten. The corpses – alternatively "some 800" and 400 to 500 – were thrown into one or several pits. Here the ground water was pumped out by a "fire truck" and, at the same time, by a "motor pump."[129]

Let us now move on to a review of what the witness has to say about the crematorium and the "gas chambers."

---

[125] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 197.
[126] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 19.
[127] *Ibid.*, p. 33.
[128] *Ibid.*, p. 37.
[129] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

On May 24, 1942, Müller was assigned to work in the camp crematorium. He noted right away the round chimney of this building,[130] which, however, was square.[131] Then he was led into the morgue where, among suitcases and backpacks, there were dead men and women who still had their clothes on. The witness was given the order to undress them.

Apparently, the SS, after eight months of alleged homicidal gassings, had not yet understood that it was easier to have the victims undress before they were gassed! According to the witness Walter Petzold, this "disastrous mistake" had been committed by the SS only on the occasion of the first nebulous homicidal gassing in Bunker 11.[132] They thus had learned their lesson at that time. The claim by the witness that the undressing of the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims was begun because of an order from Himmler is therefore ludicrous.

As far as that visit is concerned, it is an established fact that it took place on July 17 and 18, 1942, and Himmler could not have inspected the crematorium "around ten o'clock," because he was received at Kattowitz by *Gauleiter* Bracht, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Schmauser and by Höss at 3:15 p.m.; from Kattowitz he was accompanied to the camp, which he inspected even later.[133] There is no proof that Himmler ever inspected the crematorium. The photographs taken during the visit show Himmler wearing a gray uniform,[134] and Müller thus could not have seen him wearing "a white uniform."

The alleged disguise of the morgue as a "wash-rooms with pipes and faucets" is in contradiction to Jankowski's declaration, mentioned above, according to which there were "no false showers" in the alleged gas chamber. Hans Stark expresses himself in similar terms (see Section 3.8).

Müller did not overlook the "little greenish-blue crystals" or simply "green" crystals spread out on the floor of the morgue,[135] the residue of Zyklon B, which, however, did not consists of "greenish-blue crystals" but of gypsum granules, white in color. On account of its dangerous nature, the residue would be removed from the disinfestation chambers as soon as the test for toxic substances (*Gasrestprobe*) yielded negative results and thus

---

[130] *Ibid.*, pp. 22 and 31.

[131] "Inventory plan of building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" (*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium*) of April 10, 1942. Cf. Document 4.

[132] W. Petzold, "Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslagern, Mauthausen den 17. Mai 1945." Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes (investigation files to the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial), ref. Js 444/59, Vol. 31, p. 5312.

[133] Cf. in this respect my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 16-25 and 118.

[134] AGK, NTN, 97, pp. 21-31, photographs of Himmler's visit.

[135] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 24.

allowed the specialists to enter the room wearing their gas masks.[136] This would also have been true for any homicidal gassings, and therefore the witness cannot have seen Zyklon B residues in the alleged homicidal gas chamber. In fact, he has given a false description.

To his great surprise, Müller finds in the "gas chamber" the corpse of a girl with whom he had gone to school, and therefore the transport came from Slovakia. Indeed, the "gas chamber" held "the first Slovakian transport to be gassed," as he declared during the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison.

Actually, according to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, on May 24, 1942, there was no homicidal gassing, let alone of a Jewish transport from Slovakia. After April 29, in fact, the next Jewish transport from Slovakia arrived at Auschwitz on June 20, 1942, and the 659 persons that made it up were all duly registered! Hence Müller's account of the first homicidal gassing is a complete invention.

Then *Unterscharführer* Stark allegedly ordered the corpses to be burnt:[137]

> *"Stark gave orders to switch on the ventilators. A button was pushed and they began to rotate. Soon, however, they were turned off again, once Stark had looked into the furnaces and convinced himself that the fire was burning well."*

This sentence, which refers to the pre-heating phase of the furnaces, is nonsense. Each one of the 3 double-muffle furnaces was equipped with a blower driven by a three-phase electric motor of 1.5 HP and of the corresponding ductwork, which entered into the rear part of the furnace and ran through the brickwork above the two muffles. Two more pipes branched out from it in the upper part of the two muffles and fed into the latter by means of four openings in the muffle roof. The function of the blowers, therefore, was not to fan the fire of the gasifiers, but to feed combustion oxygen into the muffles. In the pre-heating phase of the furnaces, this would only have resulted in cooling the refractory lining of the muffles.

Müller goes on to accurately describe the device for introducing the corpses into the furnaces, but forgets an essential element, the pair of rollers attached to a fold-away frame, which was secured by a suitable supporting bar welded to the anchors of the furnace in front of the muffles. The omission probably stems from the fact that on the two furnaces poorly rebuilt by the Poles in the years after the war, the rollers had not been installed, whereas the device for introducing the corpses was otherwise correctly mounted.

---

[136] Cf. in this respect my article "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (May 2004), pp. 150-155.
[137] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 25f.

How many furnaces were in operation? At the Auschwitz trial, the witness declared: "at that time, two furnaces were in operation," but in his book he writes "all six furnaces were burning."[138] After the pre-heating period, the corpses were introduced into the furnaces – three at a time.[139] About this the witness states:[140]

> *"For the cremation of three corpses, the big wheels had estimated 20 minutes, and it was up to Stark to make sure that this would be accomplished"*

He then adds that in one hour 54 corpses could be burnt in the three double-muffle furnaces, *i.e.*, three corpses every twenty minutes in each muffle. We are here in the realm of technological fantasy. The cremation capacity of the Auschwitz furnaces was one corpse per muffle per hour, a total of six corpses per hour in the six muffles. The witness has multiplied the capacity of the furnaces by a factor of nine!

Müller then relates that the crematorium personnel had forgotten "to shut down the ventilators of one furnace"[141] – which is wrong because each furnace had only one ventilator – with the following result:[141]

> *"The flames had been fanned so strongly and the fire had already reached an intensity such that the refractory bricks in the chimney came loose and the furnace burnt through, with the bricks falling into the flue that linked the furnace to the chimney."*

This is another nonsensical statement. As has been explained above, the function of the blower was not to fan the fire, but to feed combustion air into the muffle. Because the blower brought in cold air, if air had been fed in, the result would have been the exact opposite of what the witness' version: the two muffles of the furnace would have cooled to the point of extinguishing the gasifier for lack of draft.

The "Instructions for the operation of the coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation furnace" specifies, in fact, for such a case:[142]

> *"This temperature rise can be countered by blowing in air."*

Furthermore, no furnace caught fire or was otherwise damaged in May–June 1942. Hence, Müller's story is historically false as well. In that period, only one such incident was recorded, which, however, did not involve the furnaces. On May 13, the head of the camp administration requested the Central Construction Office to "repair the chimney and the engine house[143] of the crematorium."[144] The work was done on May, 14 and 15.

---

[138] *Ibid.*, p. 25.
[139] *Ibid.*, p. 27.
[140] *Ibid.*, p. 29.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 31.
[142] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.
[143] The little shed next to the crematorium and the chimney which housed the motor of the forced draft system.

The first item did, in fact, not concern the chimney as such, but the "chimney flue" which linked the three furnaces to the chimney: 50 refractory bricks were replaced and 50 kg of refractory mortar were used.[145]

On May 30, SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock informed Bischoff that the chimney's steel bands had loosened and cracks had appeared in the brickwork.[146] This led to the decision, as we shall see later, to knock down old chimney and rebuilt it, but all this lends no support whatsoever to the fairy-tale of the fire invented by our witness.

Hence, the witness has lied not only about the gassing of the Slovakian transport, but also about the fire in the crematorium.

This enigmatic fire – Müller continues – also spread to the furnace hall, and was brought under control only in the evening: the crematorium had become inoperable.[147] It went back into service after a few days,[148] *i.e.*, toward the end of May, when a transport of Jews arrived from Sosnowitz.[149] On that occasion, 600 persons are said to have been gassed in the morgue of the crematorium, if we follow Müller.[150]

However, according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the first transport of Jews from Sosnowitz arriving after May 30, 1942 (the day of Müller's assignment to the crematorium) came to Auschwitz on June 17 and was allegedly gassed, in its entirety, in "Bunker 1" of Birkenau![151]

After three days of inactivity, if we follow Müller, another transport of a few hundred persons was likewise gassed in the morgue.[152] On this occasion, we encounter for the first time the alleged deceptive speech designed to calm the victims.[153] This allegedly took place at the end of May 1942, because the witness declares:[154]

> *"In this way, from the end of May onwards, one transport after another disappeared in the Auschwitz crematorium."*

---

144 "*Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451*" of May 13, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, p. 3: "*Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen*" (to repair the chimney and the motor shed of the crematorium).

145 "*Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten.*" May 20, 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and "*Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium*" of June 1, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1f.

146 RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12 and 502-1-312, p. 64.

147 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 32.

148 *Ibid.*, p. 49.

149 *Ibid.*, p. 53.

150 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

151 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 230.

152 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 57-62.

153 *Ibid.*, p. 61.

154 *Ibid.*, p. 63.

Therefore, all of this – the three gassings and the fire – happened between May 24 and 31. However, according to Czech's *Kalendarium*,[155] no Jewish transport arrived at Auschwitz during that time.

The witness goes on to state that during this period the damage to the crematorium also occurred which required the rebuilding of the chimney. Here, Müller says:[156]

> *"In place of the round chimney that had been destroyed during the fire at the crematorium, the bricklayer unit erected an enormous new quadrangular chimney."*

Then he adds:[157]

> *"The continuous operation, especially the strain on the furnaces that went with it and that originally had not been taken into account, apparently caused the refractory bricks of the inner lining to disintegrate, threatening the collapse of the chimney. For that reason, in the summer of 1942 a new quadrangular chimney with a double lining of refractory was attached to the furnaces. During this period, however, the operation of the furnaces was not discontinued. The unit working on the chimney was about 30 heads strong. These were mainly Jewish detainees."*

Hence the witness either attributes two different causes to the damaging of the same chimney or else refers to two different chimneys. The first hypothesis entails an obvious contradiction, the second one is factually incorrect.

Actually, as has been noted above, the chimney of Crematorium I showed initial damage at the end of May 1942, but had not been "destroyed." When dangerous cracks appeared in the brickwork, it was decided to knock it down and build a new one. The new chimney was put up by 688 detainees (and not by "about 30") between July 12 and August 8, the old one was demolished on July 6.

Filip Müller's claim that the crematorium remained in operation during this period of construction is obvious nonsense, because it was necessary to build new flues, one 12.20 m long linking furnaces 1 and 2 to the new chimney, the other 7.375 m long for furnace 3.[158] In July, coke deliveries to the crematorium were drastically reduced: after a shipment of 5 tons on July 18, the next shipment arrived only on August 10,[159] which means that the crematorium certainly remained inactive for some 20 days, July 20 through August 9.

---

[155] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 216-218.
[156] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 65.
[157] *Ibid.*, p. 74.
[158] Robert Koehler, "*Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*" of August 11, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.
[159] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons," p. 2.

Filip Müller returns to the question of the chimney, writing:[160]

> *"The SS Construction Office*[161] *had placed great hopes for a smooth operation of the crematorium in the new quadrangular chimney. Soon, however, it turned out that it was not up to its task. During operation, refractory bricks continually fell off, blocking the flue through which the smoke had to pass. Jewish transports, still arriving as before, could no longer be 'handled' in the crematorium without a hitch. For that reason, the operation had to be curtailed in the fall of 1942."*

Actually, the crematorium was put back into operation at full capacity without the new chimney having been properly dried: The brick-work, still humid, was damaged by the evaporation of water it contained, causing new cracks. On August 13, Bischoff, referring to a discussion he had had with SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Mulka the day before, sent the following letter to the camp command:[162]

> *"On the basis of the telephone conversation mentioned above, the camp command was informed that because of being heated too soon (all 3 furnaces are in operation), damage to the brick-work of the new chimney unit has already appeared. Since the 3 cremation furnaces were put into operation before the chimney's brick-work mortar could completely harden, any further responsibility* [on the part of this officer] *for this unit must be refused."*

The witness does not explicitly say when the alleged gassings in Crematorium I were stopped, but he, too, speaks of the nebulous gassing of the men from the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," which is said to have occurred "in mid-December 1942."[163] If we follow Jankowski, this should have been the last gassing.

Müller assigns a sizeable number of victims to the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I:[164]

> *"Tens of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia, from the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanów, and Grodno were killed and cremated here."*

In the deposition he made during the Auschwitz trial, mentioned above, he was even more precise:

> *"At that time, roughly in May and June 1942, gassings took place either before the morning roll call or after the evening roll call, never during the day.* […] *I watched Stark at this job for something like 6 weeks. During this time, he drove at least ten or eleven thousand people into the gas chambers."*

---

[160] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 79.
[161] Recte: SS Central Construction Office.
[162] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.
[163] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 80. F. Müller mentions neither the precise date nor the number of those allegedly gassed.
[164] *Ibid.*, p. 83.

Müller was assigned to the crematorium on May 24, 1942. The crematorium was shut down between July 19 or 20 and August 9 because of the demolition of the old chimney and the construction of the new one. In the autumn of that year, the crematorium was moreover used only in a limited way. Therefore, these "tens of thousands" of victims must have been killed between the end of May and the middle of July as well as in September of 1942.

However, according to Czech's *Kalendarium*, no homicidal gassing took place during the latter half of May, and in June the approximately 7,000[165] Jews allegedly killed are said to have been gassed in the so-called Bunker 1.[166] For July and September, Czech indicates no location for the alleged gassings,[167] but uses only the standard phrase "the […] remaining deportees are killed in the gas chambers," with the "gas chambers" referring to "Bunkers" 1 and 2.

Müller claims that the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I had served "from the very beginning only as a reserve installation for the two extermination facilities set up at Birkenau,"[160] *i.e.*, for the so-called "Bunkers." However, from the standpoint of orthodox historiography, the "Bunkers" did not need to make use of any reserve capacity, because the highest average daily rate of those claimed to have been gassed – for the month of August – was less than 1,200 per day in the two "Bunkers," whereas Czech's *Kalendarium* lists 2,000 people as having been gassed on two occasions – on June 17 and 20, 1942 – "in Bunker No. 1"[168] alone. Therefore, both "Bunkers" together would have had a gassing capacity of at least 4,000 persons per day, more than three times the average maximum daily load indicated above. What is more, out of the 7,000 allegedly gassed victims mentioned above, 6,000 belonged to transports for which there exists no document and which, pending proof of the contrary, have to be considered fictitious.[169]

In addition, the assertion that "tens of thousands of Jews […] were killed and cremated" in the crematorium is refuted categorically by the amount of coke supplied to the crematorium. Between June and December 1942 it received 200.5 tons of coke,[170] sufficient for the cremation of a the-

---

[165] This figure includes an alleged transport of Jews from Ilkenau of unknown size, said to have been gassed in its entirety. I have given it the size of two other, similar transports, but which allegedly arrived from Sosnowitz: 2,000 persons.

[166] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 213-239.

[167] The only exception is the transport of Jews from Slovakia on July 4, for which D. Czech mentions the gassing of 628 persons "in the Bunkers." D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 243.

[168] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 230 and 232.

[169] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 133), pp. 35f.

[170] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons," pp. 2f.

oretical maximum number of (200.5÷28=) 7,160 corpses.[104] Filip Müller eventually admits that in the crematorium "also the dead were cremated who had died in other camp areas,"[171] *i.e.*, those who had died a "natural" death. Thus it is clear that those 200.5 tons of coke must have been sufficient to burn both the dead from the camp – those registered in the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" – *and* those allegedly gassed. But the corpses documented come first. For the period of June through December 1942, the "*Leichenhallenbuch*" lists 9,399 persons deceased,[172] which means that the amount of coke supplied to the crematorium was not even sufficient to burn all the corpses stemming from the camp.[173] It is thus impossible that "tens of thousands" of Jews were "killed *and cremated*" in Crematorium I, as the witness maintains.

With respect to the alleged gas chamber, the witness claims that it possessed "six camouflaged openings" for the introduction of Zyklon B[174] and "a big ventilator"[135] installed "on the ceiling", which was somehow damaged by the alleged fire in the furnace hall.[147] But in his deposition at the Auschwitz trial, Müller declared: "The corpses stood in front of the ventilators in the gas chamber, tightly packed," then, contradicting himself, he added: "There was only one *ventilator*, the lights were on." But if the ventilator(s) was (or were) installed in the ceiling, how could people stand "in front" of them?

In conclusion, we may say that Müller has woven into a web of actual facts a dense tissue of fibs, which he has presented in a different way each time he recounts them. His initial transgression was obviously the literary pretext of justifying his being sent to the crematorium as "punishment." Then, too, his blatant lies about the gassing of the Slovakian transport and the fire in the crematorium are literary pretexts for introducing the story of the burials, again as a "punishment."

It is no accident that during the Auschwitz trial, fearing that he would be exposed, he gave up this lie and invented an entirely different story: the corpses were taken to the hole (or to the holes) no longer on account of the nebulous fire ("now the crematorium was, of course, no longer operational"[147]), but "because the number of corpses increased rapidly," *i.e.*, because the capacity of the furnaces was insufficient.

Because at this trial Müller made his depositions under oath, he either told the truth on this occasion, and thus obviously lied in his other declarations, or else he told the truth in his other declarations, and thus committed

[171] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 72.
[172] AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analysis by J. Sehn, p. 142.
[173] The corpses left over were buried and later incinerated in the open air at Birkenau.
[174] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 62.

perjury at the Auschwitz trial (or both declarations are lies). Whichever way you look at him, he remains a liar.

The Frankfurt tribunal did not take Müller's account very seriously and declared of it:[175]

> *"The presentation of the witness Müller about the gassing of the Slovakian Jews is not very clear. Moreover, the court knows that at that time gassings no longer took place in the small crematorium, but in the farmhouses that had been adapted for the purpose."*

Summarizing, S. Jankowski and F. Müller, the only – self-styled – survivors of the "*Sonderkommando*" of Crematorium I, have made declarations that are not only historically false and technically nonsensical, but are also mutually contradictory. In particular, one of them affirms that the alleged gas chamber had six openings and one ventilator, the other that it had two openings and no ventilator (or contradictorily states that it had "ventilators").

3.4. Hans Aumeier

SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier held the post of "*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer*" (first leader of the protective custody camp) of the Auschwitz camp from February 16, 1942, until August 15, 1943. In October 1943 he was made commandant of Vaivara concentration camp in Estonia, and from February 1945 onwards he was in charge of Mysen concentration camp in Norway; in that country he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945.

In a report written on July 25, 1945, he stated:[176]

> *"As far as I remember, it was in November or December 1942 that the first gassing of about 50–80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. This took place in the morgue of the crematorium in Camp I, under the direction of the garrison physician, of Untersturmführer Grabener* [Grabner], *of the L.K.*[177] *and a number of medics. I was not present at the time and did not know beforehand that this gassing would take place, either. Towards me, the L.K. was always very distrustful and taciturn. It was only the next day that the garrison physician, Grabner, Ustfhr* [*Untersturmführer*] *Hessler* [Hössler], *Hptsfhr* [*Hauptscharführer*] *Schwarz and I were called to the L.K., who informed us that the order of the RFSS has come from RSHA-Berlin that all Jewish detainees unfit for work as well as the sick judged by the doctor as not being fit for work in the future are to be gassed in order to avoid the spread of epidemics. He stated*

[175] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), *op. cit.*, p. 884.
[176] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 5f.
[177] L.K., *Lagerkommandant*, commandant of the camp.

further that the first detainees had been gassed the previous night, but that the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the cremations, so that in the crematorium[178] *now under construction at Birkenau, gas chambers were being included.* […]

In the period that followed, some 3 or 4 gassings were still carried out in the old crematorium. This always took place in the evening hours. There were 2–3 air shafts in the morgue, and 1–2 medics wearing gas masks poured bluegas through them. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the Bunker was opened only the following day. As the doctor said, the people had died within 1/2 to 1 M. [minute].*"*

As I have documented in a separate study,[179] Aumeier thought initial that he should be frank about Auschwitz, but eventually realized that he had to adopt the "truth" of his British interrogators, exactly as happened with Höss. This propagandistic "truth" was shaped to fit the declarations of self-styled eyewitnesses, in particular those interrogated by the English during the preparation of the Belsen trial and those interrogated by the Poles for the Höss trial.

As far as Aumeier's above declaration is concerned, we must first of all underline the curious coincidence of the date of the first alleged gassing in Crematorium I ("in the month of November or December 1942") with the date given by Jankowski ("in November or December 1942"). As that dating is wrong according to orthodox historiography, the coincidence is unlikely to be an accident.

The alleged Himmler order, which was issued inexplicably late, is also quite mysterious, as he could certainly have ordered detainees unfit for work to be killed, but why would he have ordered them to be gassed at a point when there were as yet no gas chambers at Auschwitz? And gas them with what? With the "bluegas" (*Blaugas*)? Actually, this was not hydrogen cyanide, but simply "fuel gas, a lighting gas, named after its inventor, [a man by the name of] Blau."[180] This "bluegas" was poured into the alleged gas chamber not through appropriate openings but through "air shafts." (How can one pour gas anyway?) The number of these air shafts (2–3: but were there 2 or were there 3?) copies, with some wavering, the number given by Jankowski (2 openings).

On the other hand, if the number of those allegedly gassed was hardly "about 50–80 Jewish detainees," it makes no sense to claim that "the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the crema-

---

178 German: "*der Krematorium*," plural article, but singular noun.

179 C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

180 Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. issue no. 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, p. 15.

tions." This is a rather shaky argument for arranging that alleged gas chambers be built in the crematoria at Birkenau.

Finally, causing the victims to die within 30 seconds or one minute would have been an impossible task, even if using considerable quantities of Zyklon B. According to Haber's rule, a concentration of 1–2 g/m³ (hydrogen cyanide in air) is needed to kill a man in 30 to 60 seconds, the "immediately lethal" concentration being 0.3 g/m³.[181] However, according to a graph prepared by the Degesch Co. for the evaporation and diffusion of hydrogen cyanide, such concentrations are reached after 1.5 or 2.5 hours in the center of a room being gassed.[182] Thus, between a minimum of 1–2 minutes (close to the four points of introduction of Zyklon B) and a maximum of about one hour (in the farthest corner of the room) would have been needed for those concentrations of hydrogen cyanide to be attained.

In total, according to Aumeier, only four to five gassings were carried out in Crematorium I, and only from November or December 1942 on. Aumeier therefore squarely contradicts Filip Müller's account as to the period from May to November/December 1942.

3.5. Rudolf Höss

In his so-called Krakow notes, Rudolf Höss relates that in 1941 political commissars of the Red Army started to arrive who, on the basis of a secret order given by Himmler, were to be executed:[183]

> *"The first, smaller transports were executed by details taken from normal troops.*
> *While* [I was] *away on a mission, my deputy, leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch had used gas for killing. It was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyklon B, which was in constant use throughout the camp as a disinfestant and was readily available. After my return, he informed me about this, and the gas was used again for the next transport. The gassing was carried out in the prison cells of Block 11. I myself, protected by a gas-mask, have watched a gassing. In those cram-packed cells, death occurred immediately after* [the

[181] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 185f. Editor's note: Executions in U.S. gas chambers using 3,200 ppm HCN (3.8 g/m³) last 10-15 minutes. To achieve death within a minute or faster, large quantities of soluble cyanide salts or liquid hydrogen cyanide have to be ingested. It is virtually impossible to kill within seconds by inhaling gaseous hydrogen cyanide. See Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., pp. 11f., 179-185, 193-201; cf. Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 94-97.

[182] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*. Erasmus Druck Mainz, 1967, p. 9.

[183] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 126.

> gas] *was thrown in. Only a brief, almost suffocated screaming, and it was over. I did not become fully aware of this first gassing of people, I was perhaps too impressed by the whole process. I remember more vividly the gassing, a little later, of some 900 Russians in the old crematorium, since the use of Block 11 was too much of a hassle. While the unloading was going on, we simply broke a few holes through the earth and the concrete that constituted the roof of the morgue. The Russians had to undress in the vestibule and proceeded quietly into the morgue, as they had been told that they would all be deloused there. The whole transport would just fit into that morgue. The door was then locked and the gas dumped in through the openings. I don't know anymore how long this killing lasted. But for a while, one could hear this humming sound. Upon introduction, some of them yelled: 'Gas!,' then there was a lot of shouting, and they moved toward both doors, which, however, resisted the pressure. It was only several hours later that* [the room] *was opened and aired out."*

According to Danuta Czech, this gassing is supposed to have taken place on September 16, 1941,[184] but the only source the Polish historian offers is Höss, although he does not give any precise indication as to the date. It is certain from the documents,[185] though, that the first transports of Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz on October 6, 1941. This fact has been confirmed by Kazimierz Smoleń, ex-detainee of Auschwitz and later director of the Auschwitz Museum.[186] He was interned on July 6, 1940 (ID number 1327), and subsequently assigned to the Political Department, reporting to Maximilian Grabner. In his deposition of December 15, 1947, Smoleń declared:[187]

> *"In early October, the first transports of Russians came to Auschwitz."*

Danuta Czech, on the other hand, basing herself on Höss's declarations, claims that 900 Soviet POWs were gassed on September 16, and another 600 on September 3 in the basement of Block 11.[188]

Höss affirms to have been present in person, wearing a gas mask, at a later gassing of Soviet prisoners in the basement of Block 11, but this gassing never took place according to the Auschwitz Museum. Commenting on Höss's assertion in this regard, an official text states:[189]

> *"It has not been possible to ascertain a second gassing of detainees in this block. Even though, here, Höss denies his presence at the first attempted killing by means of gas, he confirms it a few lines further on."*

---

[184] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 122.
[185] Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 120-124.
[186] Cf. *ibid.*, pp. 117f.
[187] Sworn affidavit by K. Smoleń of December 15, 1947. NO-5849, p. 2.
[188] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 117. This is said to be the famous "first gassing" at Auschwitz which, however, has no historical foundation.
[189] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, note 107 on p. 64.

Thus Höss was either "present" at a gassing that took place in his absence, or else he was "present" at a gassing which never occurred!

Another surprising fact is that the agony of the victims of the first gassing, according to Polish sources, lasted an entire day – so long, in fact, that it was necessary for the SS to drop more Zyklon B into the cells the next day[190] – whereas in the gassing that Höss claims to have witnessed the deaths of the victims occurred "immediately upon introduction" of the gas. In another passage of his "notes," Höss writes that in the experiment conducted by Fritzsch – *i.e.* in the first gassing – the Zyklon B also provoked "the immediate death" of the victims.[191]

The description of the gassing in Crematorium I provided by Höss is, moreover, utterly grotesque. The morgue is said to have been chosen as a homicidal gas chamber at the very last minute in a decidedly improvised fashion. It was not equipped with gas-tight doors or with any ventilation,[192] or with openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were hastily made as the victims stepped down from the train!

The story of the gassing itself is even less believable. The Soviet prisoners allegedly undressed in the "vestibule" of the crematorium, which measured 4.14 by 7 = 28.9 m², and thus could accommodate 30 people at one time. Hence, the Soviet prisoners had to undress in 30 consecutive batches. They all "proceeded quietly into the morgue" because the SS had told them that they would be deloused there. In that morgue, however, there were no showers or other fake hygienic installations designed to fool the victims. Yet, nonetheless, the Soviet prisoners filed "quietly" into that room in groups of 30! In the end, there were 900 of them in a space of 78.2 square meters, *i.e.*, some 11 or 12 persons per square meter, but even then they did not suspect anything abnormal. It was only when the Zyklon B was introduced from the openings above that the obtuse victims realized they were going to be killed. Only then, Höss tries to tell us, did they try to break down the doors – but how could they have done so, wedged, as they were, 11 or 12 of them into the space of a telephone booth? They could hardly have moved an arm.

Finally, "only several hours later [the room…] was opened and aired out." This means, as we have already seen, that the crematorium, just like the basement room of Block 11, had to be ventilated for a couple of days, but then why was the gassing done in the crematorium?

It is important to note here that Höss never mentions a mechanical ventilation system for the morgue of Crematorium I. In the sentence just quot-

[190] Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 92-94.
[191] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 183), p. 159.
[192] In September 1941, the morgue of the crematorium was still equipped with the makeshift ventilation system which the head of construction had installed at the end of February, but which was apparently unknown to Höss.

ed, he says "was opened and aired out," and not "was ventilated and opened" as would have been the case if a mechanical ventilation system had been available. In other words, according to Höss, the doors of the morgue were opened first and then, afterwards, a natural airing by draft took place.

At the March 12, 1947, session of his trial, when questioned about the first homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss declared:[193]

> *"After the first gassing in Block 11 – the building designated as a prison – transports were gassed in the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing proceeded as follows: an opening was created in the ceiling, and through it the gas – a crystalline mass – was thrown into the room. I remember only one transport. It comprised 900 POWs who were gassed in this way. From then on, gassing was done outside the camp, in 'Bunker 1.'"*

Hence, according to the commandant of Auschwitz, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, which according to him had only one opening for the introduction of Zyklon B, was used only until the so-called Bunker 1 was said to have been ready, *i.e.* until January 1942.[194]

3.6. Pery Broad

Former SS-*Rottenführer* Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942. He was assigned to the Political Department on June 18, reporting to SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. Broad was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, he drew up a report which was never registered by any "commission for the investigation of the German war crimes," and therefore never received any registration number. It thus disappeared completely for around 20 years and then suddenly resurfaced at the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt.

On April 20, 1964, during the 39th session, a certain Hermann Rothmann was questioned and made the following statement: At the end of the war he worked at the Intelligence Section of the British government. Broad, who was working in the same office as an interpreter, handed him his now famous report on Auschwitz in six copies. Rothmann kept one for himself and later handed it over to the Frankfurt tribunal.[195]

Another witness, Cornelis van het Kaar, likewise employed by the British secret service at the time, declared that in June 1945 Broad had volunteered the story of the Auschwitz camp to him. Van het Kaar asked Broad

[193] AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 110f.
[194] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, issue 3, 1960, p. 49.
[195] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), *op. cit.*, p. 537.

to write down his experience at Auschwitz, and Broad then handed to the British a written report around June 15.[196] When questioned about the report during the Frankfurt trial, Broad declared:[195]

> *"In 1945 I wrote a report on Auschwitz, which I handed to the English in the British camp of Munsterlager. A copy of my report was prepared there. I have leafed through the photocopy presented to me here. Some parts are my text, some parts seem to have been added by others, some parts, too, are wrong. I am surprised that such things are attributed to me."*

After having read the report, Broad said:[197]

> *"Certain sections I recognize to be my own notes, but not the document in its entirety."*

It is certainly true that Broad accepted those parts of the report which speak of the gassings as authentic,[197] but it is also true that his situation in the trial increasingly worsened, to the point that during the hearing of November 6, 1964 – having hitherto been present in freedom – he was arrested immediately after the deposition of a certain Ota Fabian, who accused him of having murdered various detainees.[198] Broad then lodged a motion with the court in which he claimed to have done nothing of the kind.[199]

Obviously, Broad was trying to mollify the court and had no wish to alienate it by contesting the parts of his report which were essential for the trial. It is certain, however, that the report presented to the Frankfurt tribunal, which was later published in its entirety by the Auschwitz Museum,[200] had been manipulated. The strangest aspect is that neither Broad nor the two British agents mentioned above gave a precise date for the report: the date is, in fact, known only because Broad mentioned it in a sworn statement to the British at Minden on December 14, 1945.[201] In that statement he also quotes two passages of his report (concerning the alleged homicidal gassing in Crematorium I at which he claimed to have been present), which on the whole correspond to the text published by the Auschwitz Museum.

In a later sworn statement, dated October 20, 1947, Broad describes the alleged gassing. He asserts that in May 1942 SS-*Hauptscharführer* Hössler formed a special SS unit that was ordered to close off all roads leading to the crematorium. Broad continues:[202]

---

[196] *Ibid.*, p. 538.
[197] *Ibid.*, p. 539.
[198] *Ibid.*, p. 528.
[199] *Ibid.*, p. 541.
[200] Pery Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 9, 1966, pp. 7-48.
[201] NI-11937.
[202] NI-11984.

> *"A few weeks later, the offices of the Political Department, which at the time were located on the lower floor of the infirmary, were cleared in the early morning hours and the personnel sent to their lodgings. I did not follow this order, but hid in the upper part of the stairwell. From there, I could observe the crematorium, which was some 100 m away.*[203] *After some time, the high entrance gate that led to the vestibule was opened, and a group of some 200 persons was led through by some SS men whose names I do not know. Then the gate was closed again. I could not observe what went on in the yard, because the gate and the enclosure were too high.*
> *Then Untersturmführer Grabner and another SS man whom I do not remember appeared on the roof of the crematorium and gave instructions to the people assembled in the yard, which, however, I could not understand. A few minutes later, two more SS men, wearing gas masks, stepped onto the roof of the crematorium. They opened the six aeration traps that were located in the flat roof, opened several tin cans by hitting them with a hammer, poured the contents through the openings, and closed them again. While they did all this, the engine of a truck standing in front of the crematorium was running, probably in order to drown out the screams of the people dying. About 5 minutes later the action was finished, the truck moved away, and the access roads were again opened to traffic. These measures were repeated several times in the Auschwitz crematorium during 1942, but I was no longer able to observe them."*

The description of the alleged homicidal gassing is much more detailed in the "Broad Report," but also very contradictory. There one can read that the unit set up by Hössler did not wait "several weeks" before blocking the roads leading to the crematorium, but did so immediately after it had been formed.[204] The victims were not "a group of some 200 people," but "300 to 400 people."

Broad never explains from where he observed this, how far he was away from the events, and the scenes segue like in a movie. For example, he describes, with a wealth of details, the unloading of this transport at the old ramp, which was located between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and which was certainly not visible from the stairwell of the hospital! Then the scene changes to the victims – Jews – whose appearance Broad describes with much attention; from what they say, he finally learns that they had been operating machines in a factory.[204] Then the victims step into the yard of the crematorium, and the gate closes on them. At this point, Grabner, with Hössler, climbs up on the roof of the crematorium and gives a speech – the one which Broad, from his post, had not been able to hear, but which he reports faithfully nonetheless:[205]

---

[203] The actual distance is 20 meters.
[204] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 30.
[205] *Ibid.*, p. 31.

> *"You will now be bathed and disinfected so we will not have any epidemics in the camp. Then you will go to your lodgings, where hot soup is waiting for you, and you will be put to work according to your professions. Take your clothes off here in the yard and put them on the ground in front of you."*

In his previous statement, Broad asserted that he "could not observe what went on in the yard, because the gate and the enclosure were too high," but in the "Report" he diligently records the reactions of the victims in the yard: for example "some of them were looking forward to the hot soup" promised by Grabner.[205] After mentioning a conversation between Grabner and the victims on the subject of the alleged showers in the crematorium, Broad describes the way they entered the morgue of the crematorium, giving the impression that he was among them:[205]

> *"The first ones moved through the vestibule into the morgue. Everything is spotless. Only the strange odor is intimidating to a few of them. In vain they look at the ceiling in their search for showerheads or water pipes."*

The doors are closed, and the victims become aware of the deception. From his position Broad clearly sees what is happening in the "gas chamber":[205]

> *"They pound on the door, hammer it with their fists in their desperate fury. Cynical laughs are the answer they receive."*

With a final effort, Broad manages to hear the reply of the SS:[205]

> *"'Don't scald yourselves when you take your bath,' someone yells through the door."*

Broad then goes on – as if he were in the "gas chamber" himself:[205]

> *"Some of them notice that the covers of the six holes in the ceiling are being taken off."*

Then the scene changes to the outside of the crematorium, and Broad describes how the disinfestors pour Zyklon B through the holes in the roof of the crematorium. At that moment, the engine of the truck is started up, but in spite of its roar, Broad again manages to hear the screams of the victims, which after two minutes turn into a subdued moan.[206] Then, still looking through the walls, he sees the unit of detainees at work in the crematorium and observes the corpses as they stand, one leaning against the next, "with their mouths wide open."[207]

Broad concludes his narrative with the following assertion:[206]

> *"One transport after another vanished into the Auschwitz crematorium. Every day! There were more and more victims, and the murder had to be organized*

[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.
[207] *Ibid.*, p. 32.

> *on a larger scale. The morgue could not take in enough. Cremation of the corpses took too long."*

Therefore, the alleged mass extermination is said to have been moved to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

On March 2, 1946, Pery Broad testified in the Tesch trial and again spoke about the alleged gassing in Crematorium I of Auschwitz:[208]

> *"In July 1942 I was in the neighbourhood of the SS infirmary about 40 to 45 metres*[209] *from the Auschwitz crematorium, and there I saw, for the first time, a gassing."*

Thus, he was not inside the building but in its vicinity!

Broad went on to say that in the flat roof of the crematorium there were "six holes of the diameter of ten centimeters."[208] Hence, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B had a diameter smaller than the standard size of the Zyklon B cans, which was 15.4 centimeters![210]

When asked about the frequency of gassings in the crematorium, Broad replied:[208]

> *"I cannot say for certain, because I have seen only that one, but I could draw my conclusions about different gassing actions, because a concentration* [sic] *of several guards would be concentrated by Untersturmführer Hurstler* [Hössler] *once or twice per month."*

The gassings in the old crematorium thus occurred once or twice per month, but in the "Broad Report" it is said that they took place "every day"! But this is not the end of the ludicrous stories from this self-styled eyewitness. When questioned about the capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, Broad answered:[208]

> *"In Crematoriums 1 and 2, 3,000 to 4,000. In crematoriums 3 and 4, 2,000. In No. 5 there was only a gas stove there – 800 to 1200."*

Actually, besides the four crematoria (designated II–V), a fifth crematorium never existed at Birkenau, and there was never "a gas stove"!

The cremation capacity indicated by the witness is sheer nonsense: for a period of 24 hours, the theoretical maximum cremation capacity was 300 bodies each for Crematoria II and III, and 180 each for Crematoria IV and V.[211] With respect to the 3 double-muffle furnaces of Crematorium I, Broad says only that "4 to 6 corpses at one time"[212] were cremated there, which is a similar aberration, to say nothing of the "fiery flame several me-

---

[208] NI-11954.
[209] The text erroneously has "kilometers"!
[210] The 500-gram can was 12.5 cm high, the 1,500-gram can 31.5 centimeters.
[211] C. Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 337.
[212] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p 19.

ters high," which he claimed to have seen coming out regularly from the chimney of the crematorium![213]

When he was asked to make an estimate of the number of those gassed during his tour of duty at Auschwitz, he stated:[208]

> *"I would think 2½ million to 3 million."*

Pery Broad thus stuck without hesitation to the prosecution's absurd theses, and it is clear that such a person would have "confessed" to anything in order to please his captors.

Actually, the story of the alleged gassing in Crematorium I in July 1942 does not jibe well with the known history of the crematorium, since outside work was carried out at the crematorium during the second half of May: The front yard was fenced in and given two wooden access gates, 4 m wide and 3.20 m high, and the old pavement was replaced.[214]

Between June 12 and August 8, 1942, the crematorium was one vast worksite engaging hundreds of people – 688 detainees and 123 civilian workers – who demolished the old chimney and built a new one with new flues. There was a constant coming and going of trucks bringing in tons and tons of material – 31 tons of refractory brick alone![215] – and carting off tons and tons of rubble from the old chimney.

There is not the least reference in Pery Broad's account to this feverish activity, which is very telling. No one can seriously believe that under these circumstances, with civilian workers all over the place, even in the furnace hall, the camp SS would have organized one or more homicidal gassings in the crematorium. And that, when at the same time they allegedly had the two gassing "Bunkers" at their disposal, much more spacious and much better shielded from indiscreet observers.

Besides, if we follow Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, there was no homicidal gassing during the second half of May of 1942,[216] and only a single one between June 1 and 12 (beginning of the work on the chimney), which, however, is said to have taken place on June 2 in the alleged "Bunker"1.[217]

---

[213] *Ibid.*, p. 20. Cf. in this respect my article "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

[214] "*Zentralbauleitung, Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20 for Tischlerei*" of May 13, 1942: fabrication of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttore*) 4×3,20 m, work done between May 21 and 25. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of work done: "*Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and "*Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

[215] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

[216] The alleged gassing cannot have taken place before May 25, 1942, because that was the completion date of the two entrance gates (*Einfahrttore*) to the crematorium yard, one of which is mentioned by Pery Broad in his account.

[217] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 213-226.

In conclusion, the "gassing" described by Pery Broad cannot have taken place while the work on the chimneys was going on, or during the two weeks previous, and therefore it never took place.

3.7. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner, initially a detective with the criminal investigation department of the Vienna police, later with the State Police at Kattowitz, was transferred to Auschwitz in June 1940 and became head of the Political Department of the camp, with the rank of SS-*Unterscharführer*. In December 1943, he was arrested for unlawful appropriation of inmate property (embezzlement) and sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment by an SS tribunal.

According to Pery Broad, who was one of his subordinates, Grabner was the organizer and supervisor of the alleged homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I and should, therefore, have been excellently informed about them.

He was arrested by the Vienna Gestapo on August 3, 1945.[218] After several days, the police started to question the witnesses against him. One of the first was Hermann Langbein, an ex-detainee of Auschwitz and future historian of the camp, who declared:[219]

> *"Of course Grabner was present at the mass gassings of transports that came to Auschwitz. In the course of these transports, some 5,000,000* [sic!] *people were gassed."*

On September 1, 1945, Grabner was interrogated. Regarding the beginning of the alleged gassings at Auschwitz, he declared:[220]

> *"Starting in early 1942, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by means of gas; to be precise, it started in Block 11. I have myself seen these gassings; the SS was walking around with gas masks; the detainees, 20–40 men* [at a time], *were herded into the cells. Then the cells were sealed and filled with gas."*

In a declaration dated September 26, 1945, Grabner furnished more details:[221]

---

[218] "*Staatspolizei Wien, Haftbefehl Nr. 1619. Wien, am 3. August 1945*." GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 12.

[219] Interrogation of Hermann Langbein, Vienna, August 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.

[220] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26.

[221] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 26, 1945. APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53, p. 65.

> *"Furthermore, 2,000 Russians – probably partisans – who had been held in the bunker* [basement prison] *of Block 11 completely isolated from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1,000 each."*

In his declaration of September 17, 1947, he asserted that this had been the first experimental gassing.[222] As we have seen, though, the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 has no historical foundation. Moreover, if we follow the orthodox historians, only one gassing, not two, was carried out in Block 11.

Grabner's account is fairly unbelievable: he claims that 2,000 Russians were held in the prison cells of the Bunker in Block 11. However, the total surface area of the 28 cells in that basement is roughly 238 square meters,[223] which means that the Russians would have been kept in cells holding (2,000÷238=) 8 persons per square meter! Then 1,000 Russians would have been moved out (where?), and the 1,000 remaining would have been gassed in their cells, after making them gas-tight – but then how could the gas have been introduced into the cells?

Grabner went on to talk about the crematorium of Auschwitz:[224]

> *"Later the gassings were carried out in the old crematorium, across from the SS infirmary. Aside from detainees selected for this purpose, people were brought in by the police, the Gestapo, or the Wehrmacht. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunker,*[225] *through which the gas (Ziklon)* [sic] *was fed in. The bunker had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately. Several times a week there were such gassings. There were detainees working in the old crematorium who had been selected for this detail and who had to help with the gassing. After a while, this detail was itself gassed and replaced by new detainees."*

In the declaration of September 12, 1945, Grabner added:[226]

> *"I declare that in the period of 1941/1942 alone, 300,000 dead were buried at the same time (within a short period of time), because the capacity of the small crematorium was not adequate for the numbers of dead. Long trenches were dug, and those* [trenches] *filled up with corpses. In connection with the propaganda about Katyn, an order came from Berlin in 1942 to unearth the corpses and to burn them, so as to leave no traces. A unit of several hundred detainees was assigned to this task; the unearthed corpses had started to rot and were partly decomposed. At the site and all around there was such filthy odor that I did not like being at that location. After this was done, the detainees were gassed."*

---

222 APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53b, p. 358.
223 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 29.
224 Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 26.
225 This refers to the morgue of the crematorium.
226 Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 12, 1945, p. 25.

We would thus be dealing here with the alleged gassing of the "*Sonderkommando*" in Crematorium I in December 1942, about which the alleged perpetrator, Maximilian Grabner, knew practically nothing!

The story of the 300,000 buried corpses has no foundation in fact: not even Rudolf Höss went that far. He was satisfied with a more modest figure of 107,000 corpses,[227] but this figure, too, is pure fantasy.

The reference to Katyn is completely out of place, because the graves with the remains of the Polish soldiers murdered by the Soviets were discovered by the Germans on April 13, 1943, whereas at Auschwitz the unearthing and burning of the corpses is said to have started on September 21, 1942.[228] It is curious – but only at first glance – that Pery Broad, too, should have adopted the same motive for the exhumation of the corpses in the mass graves:[229]

> *"In view of Katyn, one could not take the liberty of having such mass graves, in which the corpses apparently would not decompose and which would, moreover, reappear eventually."*

This agreement on an impossible point in two independent testimonies, since it could not stem from the witnesses, demonstrates that it must have come from the interrogators who were questioning them. In other words, here, as in all the concordances and convergences that Robert Jan van Pelt has found in independent testimonies, the information simply reflects all the commonplace facets of the propaganda "truth" about Auschwitz that were in circulation at the time.

But back to Grabner. His description of the first homicidal gassings is generic and superficial, and cannot be the fruit of any real and direct experience. One cannot even say that he was reluctant to "confess" – quite the opposite. Even more so than Pery Broad, he prostituted himself in the cause of his accusers, "confessing" the most absurd charges.

In the declaration of September 12, 1945, mentioned above, he affirms that the victims at Auschwitz amounted to "at least three million," for the period during which he was the head of the Political Department, *i.e.*, up to the end of 1943 alone![226] (In this declaration the figure of three million victims appears no less than three times!) But earlier, in the statement of September 1, 1945, he even had gone so far as to say:[230]

> *"While I was in charge of the political department at Auschwitz, some 3 to 6,000,000 people were murdered in this or a similar fashion."*

Grabner's line of defense was decidedly childish: the whole responsibility for the alleged mass extermination was that of the camp commandant, Ru-

[227] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 183), p. 161.
[228] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 305.
[229] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 27.
[230] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 26a.

dolf Höss, whom Grabner described as a merciless and blood-thirsty man. He – Grabner – had not only committed no crime, but he had tried in every way possible to help the detainees and to sabotage the activity of those "bandits" of Auschwitz. His verbose declaration of September 17, 1947, at which point in time he was in the hands of the Poles, is a tedious account of his alleged good deeds at Auschwitz.[231] Among these there are some that are so fatuous that is worthwhile mentioning them here:[232]

> *"Of the four crematoria of Birkenau, I have intentionally damaged the two large ones that stood in the forest,*[233] *causing them to be shut down for a while. Secretly, I had poured used engine oil into the chimney."*

The Crematoria IV and V each had two chimneys 16.87 m high. Each chimney was connected to half the furnace, *i.e.*, to four muffles. The chimneys had no man-holes. They rose above the roof of the crematoria, and their mouths could be reached by means of a ladder consisting of 25 iron steps anchored in the masonry.[234] We can see Grabner secretly climbing upon the roof of Crematorium IV by means of a ladder, with two buckets full of engine oil under his arm, then crawling and coughing his way up the iron steps to the top of the chimney with one of the buckets in one of his hands, pouring the oil into the chimney, climbing down again to repeat the feat on the other chimney and then doing a repeat performance at Crematorium V! And all this to achieve nothing at all, since oil poured into a chimney simply doesn't do anything to it.

But those were not the only (alleged) deeds of sabotage which Grabner undertook. He goes on to say:[232]

> *"Earlier, I had brought the small crematorium*[235] *to a standstill. At the point where it meets the stack, I likewise poured a bucket of oil into the air shaft, with the result that the first time it cracked and the second time it blew up altogether, including the furnaces."*

In reality, there was no air shaft in the crematorium. Until the end of 1943, the chimneys and flues of Crematorium II, the chimney and the 8-muffle furnace of Crematorium IV, and, as we have already seen, the chimney of Crematorium I did suffer damage – well documented, by the way – but not because of any acts of sabotage, whether by Grabner or anyone else.

No less ridiculous is Grabner's assertion that, had he collaborated in the alleged mass gassings, he would have been granted a special leave of 3 to 6

---

[231] Minutes of the declarations of Maximilian Grabner, Krakow, September 17, 1947. APMO, Proces załogi, vol. 53, pp. 293-332.
[232] *Ibid.*, p. 300.
[233] Crematoria IV and V, which were the small ones, however.
[234] The steps are clearly visible on the photograph of Crematorium V published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 419.
[235] Crematorium I of Auschwitz.

weeks in Italy at the expense of the Reich, plus an allowance of 300 to 600 Reichsmark.[236]

When it comes to the history of the Auschwitz Camp, Grabner's credibility is characterized by the following sentence:[237]

> *"1940. At the end of April, the Auschwitz camp is set up as an extermination camp by an order from Berlin."*

We have here another example of the propaganda of the period, disguised as truth, together with the figure of 3, 5 or 6 million victims.

Maximilian Grabner thus not only accepted whole-heartedly the lies of his accusers on the subject of what had happened at Auschwitz, but in a sort of masochistic frenzy added some of his own that were even more blatant. In doing so, he perhaps hoped to avoid being extradited to Poland. He had, after all, a wife, three small children, and an aging mother. Instead, he became one of the most prominent among the defendants during the trial of the camp garrison and was sentenced to death on December 22, 1947, and subsequently executed.

3.8. Hans Stark

SS-*Unterscharführer* Hans Stark served at Auschwitz from Christmas 1940 to November 1942, with an extended furlough from Christmas 1941 until the end of March 1942. In June 1941 he joined the Political Department.[238] In the summer of 1942 he was made *Oberscharführer*. On April 23, 1959, he was interrogated by the *Landeskriminalamt* Baden-Württemberg during the preparation of the Frankfurt trial. On that occasion, he declared:[239]

> *"As early as the autumn of 1941 gassings were carried out in a room of the small crematorium, the room having been fitted for that purpose. It could take in some 200–250 people, was higher than a normal living room, had no windows, and only one door that had been made* [gas] *tight and had a lock like the door of an air-raid shelter. There were no pipes or anything which could have led the detainees to believe they were in a shower room. In the ceiling, a certain distance apart, there were two openings with a diameter of about 35 centimeters. This room had a flat roof, which caused daylight to enter through these openings. The granular Zyklon B was poured in through the openings.*
> *The Zyklon B was stored in the SS infirmary and was used for disinfection purposes. Who it was that had hit on the idea of using this product for the gassing*

[236] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 231), p. 321.
[237] Minutes…, *op. cit.* (note 221), p. 63.
[238] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 132), vol. VI, pp. 939, 942.
[239] Minutes of interrogation of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, pp. 947-949.

of people I do not know, but it was rumored among the camp SS personnel that in the fall of 1941 the product had been tried out for the first time for the gassing of detainees in a cell of Block 11. I do not know who had ordered and carried out this test, but it was said the that leader of the protective custody camp Fritzsch had been present. I do not know any details.

As I have already said, the first gassing in the small crematorium was carried out in the fall of 1941. As with the shootings, I was requested by Grabner to come to the crema in order to check the number. Initially, I did not know that there was to be a gassing. Near the crema there were some 200–250 Jewish men, women, and children; babies may have been among them, all ages. Without being able to give any names, I can say that quite a number of SS personnel were present – the camp commandant, the leader of the protective custody camp, several block leaders, Grabner, and other members of the Political Department. The Jews were not told anything; they were simply requested to enter the gassing room, the door of which stood open. While the Jews were entering the room, medics prepared the gassing. Earth had been banked up to ceiling level against one of the outside walls of the gassing room so that they could get on top of the room. Once all the Jews were in the room, it was bolted, and the medics poured the Zyklon B into the openings. I do not remember how many cans of Zyklon B were used, but it was more than one. I cannot give the names of the medics. […]

At a later gassing – still in the autumn of 1941 – I received an order from Grabner to pour Zyclon B into the opening, because only one medic had come, and it was necessary for a gassing to pour Zyclon B into both openings at the same time. This gassing, again, concerned a transport of 200–250 Jews, and again there were men, women, and children. As I have already stated, this Zyclon B was granular, and thus it would run down over the people when it was being poured in. They then started to scream terribly, for they now knew what was happening to them. I did not look down through the opening because the openings had to be closed immediately once the Zyclon B had been introduced. A few minutes later, it was quiet. After some time, perhaps 10–15 minutes, the gassing room was opened. The dead people lay every which way, it was a dreadful sight. The detainee unit of the crema then took the gassed into the crema.

On account of my job as head of the registration department, I was thus present at each gassing or shooting. How many people were killed in my presence during that period, I cannot say. I cannot say either, how many gassings were carried out in my presence. It was roughly the same number of persons each time."

Hans Stark indicated that in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I only Jews were gassed:[240]

[240] *Ibid.*, p. 955.

> *"During the gassings, which, as already indicated, had started as early as the autumn of 1941 and at which I was present, only Jews were gassed; to be precise, they were always new arrivals."*

At the Auschwitz trial, Stark comes back to the alleged homicidal gassings:[241]

> *"Stark: Grabner told me there would be a transport and I should be ready. The transport had been announced for the evening, sometime between 20 and 21 hours, but it arrived only around 22 hours. Then it turned out that those were not people to be registered but people that had been sentenced to death by a court-martial. The commandant ordered them to be taken to the small crematorium to be gassed there.*
> *Presiding judge: How many were there?*
> *S: I do not know. There may have been 150 or 200 of them. After all, it was 4 truckloads. It was Jews and Poles.*
> *PJ: Women too?*
> *S: Yes sir, also.*
> *PJ: Children too?*
> *S: No children were coming to Auschwitz in 1941. The lists were compared and once they had been read out, we moved on to the small crematorium.*
> *PJ: What were the detainees told?*
> *S: Nothing, they were already informed.*
> *PJ: Informed about what?*
> *S: That they would be shot. Once all were inside, the man on top who was responsible for the gassing got ready. Usually, two people were needed. But he was alone. He called down that he needed another one. I was the only one who was still standing around in the group of leaders present; the others were busy in the gassing room. So Grabner said: 'Go and help!' I did not move right away. Then the leader of the protective custody camp came up and said: 'Get moving!' and the commandant said: 'If you do not climb up there, you will be put in with the others.' So I had to go up and help the man above pour."*

The alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium I took place, according to Stark, in October 1941,[242] but that date is at variance with the one given by Czech (September 16, 1941). As far as the alleged gas chamber is concerned, Stark says only that it had "one door that had been made especially tight", but the morgue had two doors (see Chapter 6.1.). He speaks of "two openings with a diameter of about 35 centimeters"– hence they were round – which squarely contradicts Broad's data: six square openings 10 by 10 centimeters. The victims were "only Jews," whereas according to Rudolf Höss they were only Soviet prisoners of war.

The gassing, in which Stark claimed to have directly participated, concerned "200–250 Jews" or, likewise, "150 or 200 […] Jews and Poles"; the

[241] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 438f.
[242] *Ibid.*, p. 438.

victims were gassed for being Jews and, at the same time, because they were "people that had been sentenced to death by a court-martial." In this connection, there obviously were no "children," but then, on the other hand, the victims were "men, women, and children."

The witness claims to have been present at each gassing in his capacity of "head of the registration department," his specific task being to check the number of victims, yet he was unable to say anything about the total number of victims of the alleged gassings, or about the number of gassings carried out in his presence!

Stark claims that the gassings had to be carried out by pouring Zyklon B through the two openings at the same time. Why at the same time? Was there any need for this? None at all. We have here, in fact, a simple literary maneuver resorted to by Stark in order to introduce the story of his participation in a homicidal gassing against his will, under threat of death from the commandant himself. Such cheap shenanigans on the part of the accused, which did not do him any harm, enabled him to show a "cooperative" attitude, and were aimed at mollifying the judges.

Another detail of his pre-trial deposition which has nothing to do with Crematorium I also points to the fact that Stark was indeed lying:[243] He reported about homicidal gassings in two wooden houses erected in early 1942 close to the railway ramp at Birkenau.[244] Yet Stark was not even present in that camp in early 1942, the railway ramp at Birkenau was built only in 1944, and such wooden gassing houses are otherwise completely unheard of.

That Stark's memory was highly unreliable also results from the fact that he identified scenes in "photos shown to me about the selections at the arrival of transports [of Jews at the railway ramp in Birkenau in 1944]" as "the situation as it really occurred […]." [245] Yet the photos shown to him depicted the situation of the camp in May 1944, that is to say, one and a half years after his departure from Auschwitz in November 1942. The ramp shown on those photos didn't exist back then. Hence Stark related in his depositions at least to some degree not what he had personally experience at Auschwitz, but what he had learned about it after the war. This is confirmed by a remark of his pre-trial interrogator in the investigation files, according to which Stark admitted to always having eagerly consumed media items about Auschwitz.[246]

Since Stark wasn't even 21 years of age at the time of the alleged crime, he was indicted and sentenced under juvenile law. Of course he knew this,

---

[243] Cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist* 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97, here pp. 94-97.
[244] Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 132), pp. 949-951.
[245] *Ibid.*, p. 951.
[246] *Ibid.*, p. 962.

and he knew also that his "confessions," no matter how terrible and fantastic they might be, could lead to no more than 10 years of imprisonment. And indeed, he was eventually sentenced to no more than ten years in prison for at least 44 instances of murder, committed together with others. Some three years after the pronouncement of the verdict, Stark's prison term was already over.[247]

[247] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 885; cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Stark

Chapter 4:
The Historians

4.1. Danuta Czech

The second German edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* has only two entries relating to alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I. They are considered highly significant because they pinpoint the first gassing (of Soviet POWs) and the beginning of the gassings of Jews.

The first entry is for September 16, 1941. Danuta Czech writes:[248]

> *"900 Russian prisoners of war are killed with gas. The killing by gas takes place in the morgue of the crematorium, because the use of the cellars in Block 11 would have been too cumbersome."*

In a note, the Polish writer explains:[248]

> *"This probably occurred in September, for Höss writes, in his notes* [...]*"*

Czech then quotes the passage concerning the alleged gassing of 900 Soviet POWs, said to have followed the gassing conducted in the basement of Block 11, about which Höss declares that he observed it as an "eyewitness," but which, in the end, the Auschwitz Museum considers never to have taken place. Höss gives no dates for those events, merely placing them in the autumn of 1941. From this vague indication, Danuta Czech – one does not quite know by which hermeneutical stroke of genius – comes up with the precise date of September 16, 1941, even though, as I have explained above, the first Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz only in early October.

The second entry concerns the date of February 15, 1942:[249]

> *"The first transport of Jews arrives from Beuthen. They have been arrested by the Stapoleitstelle* [Gestapo marshalling center] *and are destined to be killed at Auschwitz concentration camp. They are unloaded at the platform of the camp railway spur. They have to leave their luggage on the platform. The camp's on duty takes over the deportees from the Stapo and leads them to the gas chamber located in the camp crematorium. There they are killed with Zyklon B."*

The sources given by Czech are Höss and Broad. However, the first gassing of Jews mentioned by the ex-commandant of Auschwitz took place, as

---

[248] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 122.
[249] *Ibid.*, pp. 174f.

he puts it, "probably still in September 1941, but possibly only in January 1942";[250] what's more, that gassing was not carried out in Crematorium I, but in "Bunker" I:[251]

> *"At the platform, the Jews were taken over by the camp's staff on duty from the Stapo and then taken, in two sections, by the leader of the protective custody camp to the Bunker, as the extermination facility was called.* […] *Near the Bunker, the Jews had to undress. They were told that for delousing they had to enter the rooms so labelled. All rooms, five altogether,*[252] *were filled at the same time, the gas-tight doors were screwed shut and the contents of the gas cans dumped into the rooms through special hatches."*

As we have already seen, Broad claims to have been present at a single gassing in Crematorium I, but according to him this was in July 1942.

Thus, from a gassing allegedly carried out in "Bunker 1" at some time between September 1941 and January 1942, and from another gassing claimed to have taken place in Crematorium I, but in July of 1942, Czech deduces that this gassing occurred on February 15, 1942, in Crematorium I!

This is not really surprising, as such sloppy methods are typical of Czech. I have demonstrated elsewhere, by what deceptive practices she came up with a fantastic account of the "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz, when she pieced together fragments of testimonies which are contradictory in all respects.[253]

4.2. J.-C. Pressac (1989)

As I have already noted, Jean-Claude Pressac is the first scholar to have tried to bring the story of the gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I back into the realm of historiography. In his first work on Auschwitz, he calls this crematorium "a powerful symbol," because it served two functions:

> *"First, its present role of being the only Auschwitz Krematorium where a gas chamber can be visited,"*

and, second, its historical role as a "test bed" for the gassings and cremations in Crematoria II and III. He admits that the documents (known to him at the time) "do not make it possible to formally establish proof of homicidal gassing in its morgue," and that one therefore has to resort to testimo-

---

[250] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 183), pp. 159f.
[251] *Ibid*., p. 160.
[252] According to orthodox historiography, "Bunker 1" had only two rooms.
[253] Cf. the section "Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method," in: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 86-88.

nies of eyewitnesses.[254] He examines four witnesses: Alter Fajnzylberg, Filip Müller, Rudolf Höss, and Pery Broad.

As for the first witness, he analyzes the sworn declaration of September 29, 1980, and an excerpt of the deposition of April 16, 1945. The other three witnesses are given only very little space by Pressac.

From Filip Müller's statements he discusses only the detail of the crematorium chimney – round according to the witness, square according to the German documents available then.[255] And that is all.

Pressac devotes eight lines to Rudolf Höss. He finds that "two details are unlikely" in his account:[256]

> *"The squeezing of 900 persons in 78,2 m^2 and the 'rapid' drilling of several holes in the ceiling to pour the Zyclon-B. Drilling through 10 to 15 cm of concrete was not a job that could be done on the spur of the moment."*

The French historian explains these improbabilities by saying that "he [Höss] was present without seeing."[256]

In the eleven lines that he dedicates to Pery Broad, Pressac states that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" and finally that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known," but this declaration still has to be accepted, because either Broad has adopted "the language of the victor," as Pierre Vidal-Naquet put it, or his declaration has been "slightly" retouched by the Poles, as Pressac opines.[256] That is all Pressac has to say about this witness.

Pressac's general comment is as follows:[256]

> *"Whatever criticisms one might level at the accounts of these four witnesses, all affirm one identical fact: homicidal gassing took place in the morgue of Krematorium I. Even if their accounts diverge on the number of holes through which Zyclon-B was poured or on the number of extractors fans, details in fact unlikely to be noted and remembered unless one actually designed or installed them, the utilisation of the morgue for criminal purposes is established."*

This conclusion is incredible: Pressac disregards the mandatory critical analysis of the testimonies for the evaluation of their credibility, he jettisons the obvious contradictions the testimonies contain, and limits himself to noting a generic agreement on an assumed fact, which actually demonstrates nothing. Such an agreement can also come about on the basis of completely unfounded rumors, such as the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, the "electrocution devices" of Belzec, or the "chlorine chambers" of So-

[254] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 123.
[255] *Ibid.*, pp. 126f.
[256] *Ibid.*, p. 128.

bibór.[257] In the present case, as shown above, the concordance is a purely literary one. The witnesses having simply re-elaborated a literary story made up of pure propaganda in their accounts.

Pressac's conclusions are also at odds with the historiographical method which he claims he has used throughout his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and which he falsely proclaimed to have newly introduced into the historiography about the Holocaust. This method is (ideally) based on documents and was to demonstrate "the complete bankruptcy" of the previous historiography on the Holocaust, as he defines it:[258]

> *"A history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection between them."*

This definition fits perfectly well Pressac's own historical treatment of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I (but it also applies to the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau).

In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac has tried to remedy this serious gap by presenting more ambitious arguments, seemingly based on documents. I shall deal with the latter in Chapter 5.

4.3. Franciszek Piper

If ignoring the two pages of introduction on the general history of the crematorium, the four pages which contain drawings and photographs, and the two pages of quotations from Rudolf Höss's and Pery Broad's accounts, Piper dedicated precious little space to the essential question of the homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I in his paper mentioned above. He reiterates Danuta Czech's assertions on the period of activity of the alleged gas chamber (September 1941 through early December 1942) and Filip Müller's statements on the number of victims (several tens of thousands). Yet, Piper supplies us with noteworthy new details. The first one is:[259]

> *"In view of the high temperature inside the building, the camp administration placed an order with the Boos firm for the installation of mechanical extrac-*

[257] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 47-62; C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 9-22; Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 71f.

[258] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 264.

[259] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), Polish: p. 108; Engl. p. 128.

tion fans. These were installed in late February 1941, ventilating the furnace room, the morgue, and other rooms."

In a note, the Polish historian refers to Pressac's book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre en masse*, and adds:[260]

"Former prisoner Michal Kula was employed in the installations of the fans, APMO, Hoss Trial, vol. 25, pp. 17-18."

Piper continues:[259]

"After the 'experimental' killing by gas of several hundred Russian POWs and ill prisoners, the room previously used as morgue was rebuilt as a gas chamber. The doors leading to the lavatory and the furnace room were insulated, and several openings were made in the ceiling slab. Zyklon B was dropped in through these openings."

In a note, he says, *i.a.*:[261]

"The openings were made by the prisoner Czesław Sułkowski. APMO, Collection of Testimonies, vol. 74, p. 74. The openings were closed again when Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter. Four openings were reconstructed after the war on the basis of visible traces; according to Broad and Müller, there were six openings."

The work by Boos concerns the installation of the first system of enhanced (but not mechanical)[262] ventilation, done towards the end of February 1941. In Chapter 5, I will examine Pressac's interpretation, from which F. Piper obtains his information.

Piper's reference to M. Kula's deposition is clearly misleading. Let us read, first of all, what the witness had to say:[263]

"In 1942, Höss became interested in the metal workshop, and particularly in the tools of the crime. Of course, he turned to us in the metal workshop. Ordered to do so by him, we fashioned various things: he supervised us personally. All the crematoria were partly constructed by the metal workshop. Only the equipment [*i.e.* the furnaces] *came from the outside, but the anchoring bars of the furnaces, the grates, anything made of steel was done by the metal workshop.* […]

First there was the small crematorium in Auschwitz, for which a ventilator was made in our metal workshop. This ventilator was worked on by Maliszewski Stefan, Szablewski Stanisław, Stecisko Mieczysław, and by me. We worked until midnight. Before midnight, Höss came to see us, accompanied by Grabner. He made a big fuss, because the job was not yet done. It was about the ventilator for the aeration of the gas chamber; an opening had been made there, into

---

[260] *Ibid.*, Polish fn. 400.
[261] *Ibid.*, Polish fn. 402.
[262] Because it did not use ventilators; it worked by means of the chimney draft.
[263] Declaration by M. Kula of March 15, 1947. Höss trial, AGK, NTN, 107 (vol. 25), pp. 481f.

> *which the ventilator was set to draw out the gas. Before midnight we raced to the crematorium with the ventilator, screwed it in, and we were taken back to the camp by the SS. Along the road to the crematorium, we met some 300 persons who ran towards the crematorium."*

A little earlier, Piper himself asserts of the alleged gassings in the homicidal gas chamber of the crematorium:[264]

> *"Former prisoner Michal Kula witnessed 300 POWs being herded into the crematorium."*

This quotation brings us to September 1941, the month during which gassings of Soviet POWs are claimed to have started in the morgue of Crematorium I, but the temporary ventilation device was installed seven months earlier, at the end of February!

Furthermore, this ventilation system, as I have already explained, did not require a ventilator, because it worked thanks to the pressure difference generated by the draft of the crematorium chimney. Besides, Grabner's requisition of June 7, 1941, for the morgue of the crematorium concerned two fans, one for the air intake, one for the exhaust, not just one. But this requisition, for the simple reason of chronology, could have had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

It follows that the ventilator mentioned by Kula could not have been used neither for the first nor for the second ventilation system, because Kula's account does not fit the facts. Hence Piper's interpretation is thus erroneous on two counts: technically and chronologically.

As for the ex-detainee Czesław Sułkowski, Piper refers to an account the Sułkowski gave on September 28, 1971, and in which he declared:[265]

> *"Earlier, we had built a furnace for the crematorium. I personally made the openings in the ceiling of the morgue where the first Soviet POWs were gassed. I saw those Russians while they were being taken there. They stood in the street, near the Blockführerstube between the present hotel and the crematorium, hundreds of them, all naked, and waited to be gassed. I saw the SS dumping the gas through the openings into the morgue."*

Sułkowski worked in the camp as a bricklayer and was, therefore, a member of the bricklayer section of the Construction Office. The normal procedure was for the Construction Office to transmit to the appropriate section of the workshops a numbered order using a special form,[266] which described the work to be done and gave the exact dimensions and, where

---

[264] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), vol. III, Polish: p. 109, note 405; Engl.: S. 129, Fn. 405.

[265] APMO, Oświadczenia, vol. 74, pp. 6f.

[266] C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 50f. and Documents 40f. on pp. 123f.

needed, a sketch. In turn, the work shop section filled out a "labor card," which mentioned the object of the corresponding order with the dates for the beginning and the end of the work. On the back would be listed the consumption of materials.

If the detainee Sułkowski had actually opened up holes in the ceiling of the morgue, he would have had to follow the precise instructions of the corresponding order and of the "labor card," *i.e.*, in this particular case, the number, dimensions, and positions of the openings. But there is no trace of such documents.

Not only that, but he himself, who should have been able to clarify this controversial point of orthodox historiography, gave only a very terse account of the alleged work and was not even able to say how many openings he had personally installed.

Thus, his testimony is only of a very low value.

4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt

In his work on Auschwitz, over 500 pages long, Robert Jan van Pelt has made no historical analysis of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I. He limits himself to quoting – without any critical observation – the corresponding account by Pery Broad, presenting it as follows:[267]

> *"The Broad report, which was of independent origin, corroborated important elements of the picture that had begun to emerge in Sehn's investigation and added important new descriptions. Perhaps most important was Broad's recollection of the first gassings in Crematorium 1, which was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department."*

As I have established in Chapter 3.6., Broad's "report" is completely unreliable. Van Pelt even claims that it describes "the first gassings in Crematorium 1," forgetting that Broad had stated that he witnessed *only one* homicidal gassing, which had taken place in July 1942, whereas the "first" gassings are said to have started in September 1941 according to van Pelt!

When he writes that the crematorium "was located adjacent to his own office housed in the camp's Political Department," van Pelt makes a mistake, because the barrack of the Political Department near the crematorium, designated "BW 86, interrogation barrack of Political Department (near crematorium)" was built between January 9 and 20, 1943,[268] and was

[267] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 225.

[268] *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. Kirschnek* for the period January 1 to March 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 60.

handed over to the camp command on February 8, 1943,[269] hence at a time when the alleged gassings had officially ended. As we have seen above by means of Broad's statement, which is correct in this regard, the offices of the Political Department were at that time located on the ground floor of the SS infirmary.

Van Pelt had dealt briefly with the alleged gassing in Crematorium I in a previous book, written in collaboration with Deborah Dwork. After having discussed the difficulties the SS had run into with the first alleged gassing in Block 11, van Pelt gives a fictionalized account of the alleged first gassing in Crematorium I:[270]

> *"Fritzsch remembered that the morgue of the crematorium in the Stammlager had a flat roof; it would be a simple matter to make one or more openings in it. He also knew that, a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system. As we have seen, the Political Department had begun to use the morgue as an execution site for those convicted by the Gestapo Summary Court. From the beginning, the executioners had complained about the nauseating smell, because it also served as a morgue for the bodies of inmates who had died. Maximilian Grabner, the chief of the Political Department, had prevailed on Schlachter to install a more sophisticated ventilation system that not only extracted the foul air but also brought in fresh air from the outside. Fritzsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas.*
>
> *Fritzsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids. The number of 900 Soviets inaugurated the new gas chamber on September 16. 'The entire transport fit exactly in the room,' Höss recalled. 'The doors were closed and the gas poured in through the openings in the roof. How long the process lasted, I don't know, but for quite some time sounds could be heard. As the gas was thrown in some of them yelled: 'Gas' and a tremendous screaming and shoving started toward both doors, but the doors were able to withstand all the force.'*
>
> *A few hours later the fans were turned on and doors opened."*[271]

Van Pelt claims that the morgue of Crematorium I had been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber immediately after the alleged first gassing in Block 11. He insinuates that SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch had had openings for the introduction of Zyklon B inserted in the flat roof of that room, but this is mere conjecture without any documentary foundation,

---

[269] Documentation concerning "transfer negotiation" (*Übergabeverhandlung*). RGVA502-2-150, pp. 7-9. Cf. my study on *The Central Construction Office*, *op. cit.* (note 266), Document 13, p. 78.

[270] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996, p. 293. The section of the book devoted to the history of KL Auschwitz was evidently written only by van Pelt.

[271] Editor's remark: van Pelt's translation of Höss's text is inaccurate and therefore different than the one quoted earlier (Chapter 3.5.). This will be discussed further below.

similar to the claim that the Political Department used the morgue for executions.

Van Pelt further affirms that "a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system," with reference to Grabner's letter of June 7, 1941. Actually, as we have seen in Chapter 2, nothing proves that Grabner's request had been fulfilled immediately. On the contrary, the documents say that the first work on the ventilation of Crematorium I after that date was carried out between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, hence after the alleged first gassing in Crematorium I.

The date of the "first gassing" adopted by van Pelt (September 16, 1941) is taken from Czech's *Kalendarium*, but I have shown in Chapter 4.1. that both the date and the alleged event have no documentary basis and are simply the fruit of the Polish authoress's deception.

The claim that "Fritzsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas" is another arbitrary assertion without documentary basis, as is the assertion that follows:

> *"Fritzsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids."*

Here, van Pelt's dilettantish superficiality exceeds all bounds: no document establishes a link between Fritzsch and the alleged openings for the Zyklon B. To be precise, no document at all speaks of their installation. Van Pelt takes his reference to the "three square portholes" from an essay by Pressac,[272] who, however, adduces as proof a photograph[273] from 1945! On the other hand, as for the "wooden lids," van Pelt simply relied on the Polish "reconstruction" of 1946–1947!

Höss's testimony, as is clear from the critical analysis I have presented in Chapter 3.5., is absolutely unacceptable, hence completely devoid of historical value. It is also at variance with van Pelt's own thesis, because the Auschwitz commandant affirms that the openings for the Zyklon B were being cut "through the layer of earth and the concrete that constituted the roof of the morgue" while the transport of 900 Soviet POWs was being unloaded, something which Pressac rightly considers highly "unlikely." Therefore, van Pelt had to omit the corresponding passage in Höss's declarations.

Van Pelt's final sentence – "A few hours later the fans were turned on and doors opened" – is a real masterpiece of deception, aiming at underpinning surreptitiously the presence of a "powerful ventilation system" in the morgue that permitted a homicidal gassing without the inconveniences

---

[272] J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.
[273] *Ibid.*, note 64 on p. 243. I shall deal with this question in detail in Chapter 6.

of Block 11. Why should it ever have been necessary to wait "a few hours" before opening the doors in the first place? There is no reason.

Van Pelt says so only because Höss wrote: "It was only several hours later that [the room] was opened and aired out." By changing the meaning of this sentence, van Pelt wants to establish, underhandedly, an equivalence between Höss's "*entlüftet*" (aired out), which, as we have seen, clearly refers to a natural ventilation, and "the fans," thus creating an imaginary "convergence of proof."

Chapter 5: Pressac in 1993 on Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

5.1. The Projects for Ventilation Systems in Crematorium I

In this section we will examine how Jean-Claude Pressac interpreted the documents relating to ventilation systems in Crematorium I. He wrote:[274]

> *"As Topf had not yet submitted a modified proposal for the ventilation of the crematorium, Schlachter turned to the Friedrich Boos Co. at Bickendorf near Cologne to have a temporary ventilation device installed for the transitional period until the final equipment could be installed by Topf. Boos, at the time, was building a central heating system in the barracks of the SS guards. The company was the only civilian firm then operating within the camp with both the necessary know-how and the material needed for the installation. This unit was installed between February 23 and March 1. No technical data are known, but SS-Rottenführer Pery Broad of the Political Department did leave us a description of what it looked like on the outside: '(...) the fat angled metal tube (...) that stuck out from the roof (of the crematorium) and was monotonously humming. (...), that this was the exhaust fan which was supposed to render the air in the morgue breathable, at least to some extent.'"*

A few pages further on, Pressac returned to the argument:[275]

> *"When both furnaces were in operation – and that was now the case nearly every day – the heat became so great that now hot air would come into the morgue from the furnace hall when the ventilation was switched on – the very opposite of what was desired. In order to prevent this from happening, the ventilation flaps of the morgue had to be shut, with the result that there was no longer any ventilation. With the summer heat it now became almost impossible to spend any time there, for the air was filled with dangerous vapors, and flies as well as other sources of disease were drawn. Grabner reported this 'scandal' to the Construction Office, asking 'in the general interest' for ventilations to be installed in the morgue, with one fan for aeration and a second one, in*

[274] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 18. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 193.
[275] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 23. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 197.

> *suction, for ventilation. The exhaust air was to be fed into the chimney of the furnaces (a solution that had already been considered).*
> *This sinister episode has a great significance. It proves that Grabner, by making use of his rank and by the fear which his section caused among the subordinates in the Construction Office, became involved in the affairs of Crematorium I. It documents that in the morgue – because it was ventilated mechanically – killings by means of poisonous gas could take place. This becomes apparent for the first time here, because it was being planned not only to drawn out stale air from a morgue, but also to blow in fresh air."*

Finally, Pressac states:[276]

> *"the crematorium disposed of a mechanical ventilation which – as long as it was used exclusively for the ventilation of the morgue – was sufficiently powerful."*

The source for the installation of the ventilation given by Pressac is the weekly report of head of construction Schlachter, mentioned in Chapter 2.

It is erroneous to assume – as I have already explained – that this ventilation was mechanical. That it was put in by the Boos Co. is, on the other hand, a mere assumption by Pressac, unsupported by any evidence.

The quotation from Pery Broad, which Pressac introduces to explain how the ventilation operated, is distorted and truncated: according to the witness, the suction ventilator (exhauster) was not for the furnace hall *and* the morgue, but only for the morgue, because the exhaust fan was supposed "to render the air in the morgue breathable, at least to some extent,"[277] something rather obvious, inasmuch as in the furnace room the fresh air feed was made possible by a window[278] with bars. As we can see, Pressac – while admitting that the technical details of this device are "not known" – thinks he knows them better than Pery Broad, to the point of being able to "correct" him.

Furthermore, Pressac truncates the quotation, leaving out the conclusion of Pery Broad's description: that on the roof of the morgue "there were – in addition to the exhaust fan – six air-holes with lids."[279] The reason for that omission is clear: it is too blatantly at variance with Pressac's assertion that in January 1942 "three rectangular openings were cut into the ceiling of the morgue and equipped in such a way that *the Zyklon B could be introduced*" (my italics).[276] I will return to this question in Chapter 6. Here, let it only be

---

[276] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 34. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.
[277] Pery Broad, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 19.
[278] *Ibid.*, p. 20.
[279] *Ibid*. In the French translation used by Pressac this term is rendered as "*orifices d'aérage*" (aeration openings). *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, p. 166.

said that to open up "six aeration holes" in a room having an exhaust fan does not make much sense.

Moreover, Pressac commits a serious methodical error: He claims to explain a situation existing at the end of February 1941 with an account referring to a point in time after May 1942. As we have seen above, Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942,[280] and assigned to the Political Department on June 18. Yet the structure of the crematorium as Broad describes it cannot be dated earlier than it stood in June 1942, because it is known that the yard of the crematorium was fenced in and equipped with an entry and an exit gate no earlier than the end of May. Hence, the description given by this witness is later by at least 15 months than February 1941.

The drawing referred to by Pressac – drawing no. 1434 of July 3, 1942 – confirms Pery Broad's account merely with respect to the "angled metal tube" visible on the roof of the crematorium, but the function Pressac ascribes to it in the legend of the drawing squarely contradicts Pery Broad's statement, because it is said to be "the angled *air exhaust* (furnace and corpse room) installed by the Friedrich Boos Co. of Köln-Bickendorf"[281] (my italics). As if by magic a fresh-air feed suddenly becomes an exhaust tube.

Pressac understood moreover little or nothing about the malfunctioning of the ventilation system mentioned by Grabner in his letter to the SS *Neubauleitung* of June 7, 1941, which we have already examined in Chapter 2: the warm air did not enter the morgue "from the furnace room," as Pressac affirms, but from the flue of the furnaces, which is very clear, because this ventilation was connected to the "discharge channel," *i.e.*, precisely to the flue, and it is likewise obvious that the exhaust air from the morgue reached the chimney along with the smoke from the furnaces. Thus, in this respect, too, Pressac misunderstood Grabner's request: Grabner did not request that "the air taken in should then be conveyed to the chimney of the furnaces," because this was already being done and was the very cause of the inconvenience. He wanted the exhaust air to be taken to the chimney by a *special duct* and not by means of the flue. Aside from this, Grabner wanted *two* fans – one for fresh-air intake, one for exhaust – simply because, hitherto, there had been *none at all*. Otherwise he would have requested only *one* ventilator for the fresh-air feed.

The ventilation system set up in the morgue at the end of February 1941 was thus artificial, but not mechanical (unless operated by means of the chimney's forced draft device). It worked in an artificial way on the basis of the chimney's draft (the low pressure in the flue sucked in the air from

[280] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 94), vol. I, "Täterbiografien", S. 271.
[281] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), explanations of Document 8 outside of the text.

the morgue, which was directly connected to it), but for the flue to be connected to the morgue, one certainly did not need a company like Boos; ordinary bricklayers supervised by the Topf specialist who had just finished the installation of the second furnace could have done the job.

Pressac says that this inconvenience has "great significance," and he insists that it revealed an explicit homicidal willingness, as "becomes apparent for the first time here, because it was being planned not only to drawn out stale air from a morgue, but also to blow in fresh air." This only shows, however, that Pressac knows next to nothing about ventilation technology.

In actual fact, if any ventilation is to function at all, a fresh air feed is indispensable, as otherwise there would be no air exchange. Thus, the first proposal for a ventilation of the morgues submitted by Topf and specifying 20 exchanges of air per hour insisted that "a source of fresh air has to be provided for the morgues by means of windows or other openings."[282]

It is thus clear that the only novelty in Grabner's request was that he wanted a mechanical ventilation. From what has been said it becomes evident that the ventilation installed in the morgue at the end of February 1941 could function only as long as the room also had an air intake. Where did this air come from? If we exclude the two doors and the walls,[283] there is only the ceiling, which should have had aeration openings in addition to any alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.

It is certainly true that thanks to such a ventilation "killings by means of poisonous gas could take place," but during the ventilation it would have been necessary to leave the aeration and/or Zyklon B feed apertures open, which is exactly the opposite of what is said in the testimony of witnesses on the alleged homicidal gassings.

Finally, when he says that Grabner used his function and the terror it inspired to meddle in the affairs of the crematorium, Pressac makes another serious mistake.[284] Actually, the Political Department of the camp also functioned as a morgue police unit, thereby supervising by law the cremation of the bodies of detainees who had died[285] and their registration in the death records[286] (*Sterbebücher*) kept for this purpose. In keeping with the rules in force for civil morgue practices, the Political Department also

---

[282] Letter of Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* dated December 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

[283] The two outside walls were covered by the earth embankment which surrounded the building; as for the two internal walls, one separated the morgue from the furnace hall, the other separated it from the room later labeled "*Waschraum*," (corpse) washing-room.

[284] As we have seen above, van Pelt has taken over this imbecile idea, writing that Grabner "had prevailed on Schlachter."

[285] Legislation in force specified that cremations had to be authorized by the local police, who also kept a register of all cremations. F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1938, pp. 118f.; *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1938, part I, pp. 1000f.

[286] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 35), vol. I, Polish: pp. 122-134; Engl.: pp. 180-184.

oversaw the treatment of the ashes of those cremated, which explains the frequent requests for urns from the SS-*Neubauleitung*.[287]

5.2. The "First Gassing" and the Wearing Out of the 2nd Furnace

If we follow Pressac, the "first homicidal gassing" at Auschwitz took place between "December 5 [1941] and the end of the month."[276] Referring to it, the author explained:[276]

> *"The victims, whose number is somewhere between 550 and 850, were cremated in the two double-muffle furnaces of the crematorium over a period of one to two weeks of intensive work. This caused damage to the second furnace."*

Pressac's source is the "letter of SS-man Grabner of January 31, 1942."[288] The text quoted immediately above reads as if Grabner had written that the corpses of those allegedly gassed had been cremated in the furnaces at a rate that had eventually damaged furnace no. 2. But Grabner actually said in this very brief letter merely:[289]

> *"As a Topf & Söhne engineer is presently in this camp for the installation of a furnace, maintenance is requested on furnace no. 2 in the local crematorium, which is in need of repair."*

Hence, there is no connection between the damage on furnace no. 2 and the claimed cremation of the victims of the alleged gassing. Pressac's conjecture is furthermore invalidated by the fact that his date for the "first gassing" is arbitrary in every respect and is based on a critical observation of mine demonstrating that Czech's official interpretation is false![290] In this regard, Dwork and van Pelt explicitly declare that "Pressac's dating of the first gassing in December 1941 is not substantiated by evidence"[291] – but this is true for *any* dating of the gassing.

Examining the documents shows how artificial Pressac's interpretation really is. In December 1941, preparations for the installation of the third furnace were under way in the crematorium. The Topf & Söhne specialist Mähr worked in the crematorium from November 27 to December 4, pouring the foundation for the third furnace and repairing one of the other two,[292] and that is why Pressac takes December 5 to be the beginning of the

---

[287] The first request of this kind known to me is "*Anforderung Nr. 33*" of February 5, 1941, for "*100 Stück Urnenkisten*" (100 pcs. urn boxes). The request is from: "*Politische Abteilung/Krematorium*." RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 46.
[288] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), note 21 on p. 113.
[289] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
[290] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 159; cf. *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 8.
[291] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 270), note 46 on p. 412.
[292] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82; APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4f.

period, during which the gassing is claimed to have taken place. But a specialist from Topf – probably Mähr himself – was also present in the crematorium between December 18 and 26, 1941.[293] Hence the period during which the cremation of the claimed gassing victims may have taken place is reduced even further.

Ironically, the reality of the alleged "first gassing" is based exclusively on testimony, but none of these accounts states explicitly that it took place in December 1941, which is why Dwork and van Pelt reject Pressac's thesis.

5.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

On the subject of the homicidal gassings in Crematorium I, Pressac asserted:[276]

> *"Three rectangular openings were made in the ceiling of the morgue and equipped in such a way that Zyklon B could be introduced. It was poured directly into the room, in which the two doors had previously been made gas-tight. The roar of the engine of a truck parked next to the crematorium drowned out the screams of the agonizing victims.*
> *The SS was able to carry out gassings there between January 1942 and the resumption of work on the third furnace in May, i.e., over a period of four months. Today it is assumed that only relatively few gassings with poison gas were done in this crematorium, but that their frequency has been exaggerated because they made a deep impression on the direct or indirect witnesses."*

Pressac, in fact, believed that "the third double-muffle furnace was assembled in May and delivered at the end of that month,"[294] and justified his assertion as follows:[295]

> *"The dates are not indicated, but are certain due to the following facts:*
> *1) Arrival date of the rail-car containing more steel parts for the third furnace (contract No. 41 D 1980): April 30, 1942 (ZAM, 502-1-313)*
> *2) Posting date, May 8, 1942, of first reminder sent by Topf (ZAM, 502-1-327), out of a total of eight, to activate payment for the third furnace (the down payment had been made on January 31, 1941)*
> *3) Normal installation time for a double-muffle furnace: 15 days, drying time not included (1 month altogether)*

[293] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.
[294] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 38. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 210. Here, however, the translation is wrong: "Only the iron fittings for the third double-muffle furnace were of immediate use."
[295] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), note 120 on p. 102.

4) Report by SS-man Pollock of May 30, 1942, on damage to the chimney of Crematorium I that had occurred due to overheating (ZAM, 502-1-312 and 313)"

The dates indicated by Pressac are so "certain" that on April 10, 1942, detainee No. 20,033, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski, who worked in the Central Construction Office as a draftsman,[296] drew an "Inventory map of building Nr. 47a, BW 11 crematorium," in which the third furnace is already present.[297] This furnace was actually built in March 1942, and work had ended by the 31st of that month, as evidenced by the building schedule plan for March 1942, which lists 100% completion of the addition to the crematorium as of March 31.[298] This date is also confirmed by the report on the state of construction dated April 1, 1942.[299] Pressac's error is serious, but his explanation is even more so, because it shows a rather superficial reading of the documents, to say the least.

Let us start with item 1). The parts of the third furnace, including reinforcing steel, were shipped by Topf on October 21, 1941, as part of Central Construction Office order no. 41/1980/1, and arrived at Auschwitz on October 27.[300] It is true that on April 16, 1942, some elements of anchor bolts for a double-muffle furnace covered by order No. 41/1980/1[301] were loaded into a rail-car containing "parts for the triple-muffle furnaces," which was destined for the future Crematorium II of Birkenau, as per Central Construction Office order No. 41/2249/1. These anchor bolt, however, did not belong to the third furnace at Auschwitz, as Pressac believes, but were for Mauthausen, and were shipped to that camp on September 22,[302] as is indisputable from a comparison of the list of these parts[303] with the Topf

[296] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.

[297] "*Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W.11. Krematorium*." Drawing No. 1241 of April 10, 1942. 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.

[298] *Baufristenplan* of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11.

[299] "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten*" of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

[300] Topf, *Versandanzeige* (shipping advice) of October 21, 1941, shipment in car no. 43225 Munich (G). RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

[301] Topf, *Versandanzeige* of April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 167-170. The car arrived at Auschwitz not on April 30, but on April 18. Pressac confuses the date at the end of the document – which refers to the verification of the goods in the car against the *Versandanzeige* and to the receiving of these goods by the Department of Materials, as attested by the stamp "*Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" – with the arrival date of the car, which was certified by a stamp on the first page of *Versandanzeige* and was initialed by the *Bauleiter*.

[302] Letter from Central Construction Office to Mauthausen camp of September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 273.

[303] *Aufstellung* (list) of ZBL of September 26, 1942. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

shipment list of April 16, 1942. Pressac himself mentions this shipping error[304] but does not understand its significance.

As for item 2), the reminder sent by Topf on May 8 has no relation whatsoever with the installation of the third furnace. Not only did Pressac fail to wonder why Topf should have reshipped parts for anchoring the furnace which had already been shipped, he also failed to consider why this reshipment did not appear on any of Topf's invoices. Actually, Topf's partial invoice for the third furnace, dated December 16, 1941, and approved by Bischoff on December 22, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmark.[305] Based on this invoice, the Central Construction Office authorized a payment order of 3,650 RM on January 7, 1942, in partial payment, which was paid on January 27.[306] Topf sent a second partial invoice, likewise backdated to December 16, 1941, which arrived at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942,[307] for a remainder of 3,868.10 (*i.e.* the difference between the cost estimate of 7,518.10 RM and the sum of 3,650 RM already paid by the SS administration). The final invoice, also backdated to December 16, 1941, arrived at Auschwitz on July 10, 1942, and amounted to 3,786.10 RM – 82 RM less for a rotating disk[308] which had been deducted from the previous partial invoice because the item had not been delivered.[309] The payment order for the final payment of this amount was authorized by the Central Construction Office on July 17, 1942, and payment went out on July 29.[310]

Item 3) contains accurate information, but Pressac uses it erroneously, because the drying-out of the furnace was not done in May 1942, but in March.

Finally, item 4) is in all respects irrelevant. SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock's report of May 30, 1942,[311] refers exclusively to the crematorium chimney and does not even mention the number of furnaces in existence.

This said, let us go on to the alleged homicidal gassings in the Auschwitz crematorium starting at "January 1942." Between January 14 and 21,

---

[304] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 52. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 218.

[305] Topf, *Rechnung* no. 2363 of December 16, 1941. 502-2-23, p. 263-262a.

[306] *Abschlagszahlung* (down payment) no. 1 for J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt of January 7, 1942. 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Pressac erroneously gives the date January 31 as mentioned in Topf's *Schlussrechnung* (final invoice), which however refers to the day the bank draft no. Z 8005314 issued by the treasury department (*Amtskasse II*) of HHB on January 27 was cashed (by Topf).

[307] Topf. *Teil-Rechnung* dated December 16, 1941. 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

[308] The rotating disk was a replacement for the rails on which the "coffin introduction carts" ran in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.

[309] Topf, *Schlussrechnung* dated December 16, 1941. 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.

[310] ZBL, "*Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofens der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne*," Erfurt, July 17, 1942. (Final account of supply and installation of a cremation furnace) 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.

[311] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 64 and 502-1-314, p. 12.

the inmate metal workshop of the Central Construction Office carried out the repair of three "furnace doors"[312] and of two furnace grills.[313]

On January 16, the same shop received an order for "redrilling of anchor holes for furnace-anchoring" and to "fabricate a frame 50 x 50 according to instructions by fitter." The job was done between January 22 and 24.[314] On January 31, as we have already seen, a Topf specialist was certainly present at Auschwitz, who was undoubtedly the "fitter" mentioned above and who therefore worked at the crematorium at least from January 16 onwards,[315] if not earlier. The repair of the second furnace requested by Grabner was carried out on February 4, as is shown by a handwritten note on his previously mentioned letter.[289]

On February 10, the inmate metal workshop worked on the repair of "2 doors for the fire place" and made "4 pcs. angle irons,"[316] which were part of the anchoring structure of the furnaces. It is therefore highly likely that the Topf specialist remained on site at least until that date in order to do the repairs that were needed.

As we have already seen earlier, the third furnace was installed in March. Likewise, on May 14 and 15 there was work in the engine room, and the flue linking the furnaces to the chimney was repaired. During the second half of May, external work was done on the crematorium: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and equipped with two wooden gates, and the old pavement was replaced.

Toward the end of the month, the metal brace of the chimney became loose, and there was a danger of collapse. It became necessary to demolish and rebuild the chimney.

Plainly, there remained precious little time for any homicidal gassings without them being witnessed by many outsiders!

If we assume the reality of gassings, the behavior of the Auschwitz authorities with regard to the ventilation equipment becomes decidedly senseless. What is more, in Pressac's attempt at an explanation, he makes matters even more unreasonable.

---

[312] The term may refer indiscriminately to the doors of the muffles (*Einführungstüren*), or to the ash removal traps (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) or to the doors of the hearths (*Feuertüren*).

[313] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of January 13, 1941, Auftrag Nr. 630. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.

[314] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of January 16, 1942, Auftrag. Nr. 651. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 60.

[315] Pressac asserts that the "engineer" mentioned in Grabner's letter was Kurt Prüfer (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 35), but the only source of this information is Grabner's letter! (*Ibid.*, note 113 on p. 101). Pressac has deduced Prüfer's presence – not documented anywhere – from the misspelled title "Ingineur" contained in that letter. Actually, Grabner has only conferred an unsuitable designation to the Topf fitter who was working in the crematorium.

[316] *Häftlingsschlosserei*, *Arbeitskarte* of February 3, 1942, Auftrag Nr.747. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.

On March 15, 1941, SS-*Neubauleitung* ordered the ventilation system proposed by Topf as per the company's cost estimate dated February 24, *i.e.*, two weeks after the installation of the temporary ventilation hook-up in the morgue. The latter, therefore, was only an unsatisfactory stop-gap measure for a normal morgue, for the alleged homicidal gassings are said not to have actually started until six months later. Topf shipped the definitive equipment at the end of 1941, but there is no documentary evidence that it was ever installed. The invoice of May 27, 1943, in fact, is only for 1,884 RM for the delivered equipment itself, but does not include the 596 RM for installation.

In September 1941, we are told, the alleged homicidal gassings started in Crematorium I with a temporary makeshift ventilation system. In July 1942, with the demolition of the old chimney, this ventilation stopped functioning as well, but it occurred to no one to install the Topf ventilation equipment in the crematorium, which was rusting away in a warehouse. This happened only on November 27, 1942, on the eve of the cessation of the alleged homicidal gassings in Crematorium I, when Central Construction Office suddenly put ventilation back on the agenda. Its installation was declared urgent on November 30:

> *"The fitter you offered can start immediately with the installation of the ventilation system in the old crematorium at Auschwitz concentration camp."*

Pressac had his own way of explaining this oddity in his reference to Bischoff's letter of November 30, 1942:[317]

> *"The sequence of jobs laid out for Prüfer clearly shows the intent to kill, which the SS was harboring at the time: the gassings were to take place in 'Leichenkeller 1' of Crematorium II as soon as it became available. If, however, there should be a delay in the arrival or the equipment ordered, it was necessary to be able to fall back on the morgue of Crematorium I, provided it possessed the definitive ventilation. This equipment had already been supplied and had a capacity of 8,300 m³ of air per hour, with 3,000 m³ per hour for the morgue itself. The latter fact was decisive, even though it entailed the disadvantage that the gassings had to be moved back to the Main Camp, where anyone could witness them. This was exactly the opposite of the original plan, that is to say, to move them to Birkenau, away from the Main Camp."*

But a few pages earlier, Pressac had written:[318]

> *"Because for each gassing the area around the crematorium had to be cordoned off with considerable disturbance for the everyday operation of the camp, and because* [gassings] *were completely impossible whenever civilian workers were active on the site, it was decided, at the end of April, to move the gassings to Birkenau."*

[317] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), 61.
[318] *Ibid.*, p. 35. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 209.

But if the alleged gassings had been transferred to the so-called bunkers at the end of April 1942 for the express reason that the SS wanted to keep them away from the detainees and the civilian workers, and because they wouldn't disrupt the camp's daily routine there, and if they had been conducted there without a hitch for seven months, why should the SS bring them back to the Main Camp at the end of November of that year?

Pressac's hypothesis is absolutely unreasonable. In this context, it is also quite unclear why the SS should have continued homicidal gassings in Crematorium I up to the end of April 1942, if they had set up "Bunker 1" for this purpose, which is said to have gone into service on March 20.

As for the ventilation equipment, which the SS – Pressac claims – wanted to set up in Crematorium I for their homicidal gassings, Pressac makes a serious mistake. If we disregard the fact that the capacity of the fan was 8,600 and not 8,300 m³ of air per hour, his claim that 3,000 m³ were for the morgue has no foundation.

As we have already seen, the cost estimate of December 9, 1940, was based on 10 exchanges of air per hour for the dissecting room and 20 for the morgue. The system was to work with a single fan, no. 450, driven by a motor of 1.5 HP for 6000 m³ of air per hour. The difference in the number of exchanges between the two rooms was due to the diameter of the corresponding ducts, smaller for the dissecting room, larger for the morgue.

The cost estimate of February 3, 1941, has the same specifications for dissecting room and morgue, but includes a separate ventilation for the furnace room, consisting of a fan (no. 300), driven by a motor of 0.75 HP to deliver 3,000 m³ of air per hour.

The cost estimate of February 24 was for a single ventilator for the dissecting room, morgue, and furnace room. The fan was more powerful – no. 550 – and driven by a correspondingly more powerful motor, 3 HP, for 8,600 m³ of air per hour. Of the total volume, 3,000 m³ per hour were assigned to the furnace room, and the remaining 5,600 to the dissecting room and morgue.

The reduction of 400 m³ per hour for the total throughput in the two earlier estimates (6,000 m³ per hour) is easily explained: the third estimate took into account a modification of the morgue, done some months before, in which an urn storage room had been walled off.[319] The morgue lost that part of the room located behind the second furnace of the crematorium, thereby diminishing the volume of air to be extracted. In practice, the partial capacity of the installation set aside for the dissecting room and morgue remained unchanged – 10 changes of air for the former, and 20

[319] The creation of the *Urnenraum* was announced to Topf by Bischoff in a letter dated January 21, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 185.

changes for the latter – or, in terms of air volume, some 4,500 m³ per hour for the morgue and 1,100 m³ per hour for the dissecting room.

Chapter 6: The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B: Material Evidence

6.1. The Modifications of Crematorium I (1944–1947)

Drawing no. 1241 of Crematorium I, dated April 10, 1942, shows a morgue (17.60×4.60 m), a "washing room" (4.17×4.60 m) and a "laying-out room" (4.10×4.60 m).[320]

According to orthodox historiography, the morgue was transformed into a homicidal gas chamber from September 1941 on by fitting it with two gas-tight doors and breaking through its roof an uncertain number of openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. The number of openings testified to was, in fact, one for Rudolf Höss (session of March 12, 1947, of his trial), two for Stanisław Jankowski and for Hans Stark, three for Jean-Claude Pressac, four for the Soviet commission of investigation, and six for Pery Broad and Filip Müller. Last but not least, the worker who allegedly made these openings – the detainee Czesław Sułkowski – who should have been the person best informed about their number, their dimensions, their shape, their structure, and their location – as we have seen in Chapter 4.3 – mentioned nothing about their number or features.

If we follow drawing No. 4287, dated September 21, 1944 (see Document 5), the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter involved splitting up the morgue into four rooms by means of three partitions. In the first room, on the south side, an air lock of 2 m by 2 m was set up with a door to the outside. Furthermore, the vestibule, which lay behind the main entrance to the crematorium, obtained a partition wall, and the other walls were strengthened, resulting in another air lock (3.87×3.45 m).

According to the letter from Josten already mentioned, "7 pcs. doors gas-tight and fragment-proof"[321] had been foreseen, but Jothann's cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentions "6 pcs. simple interior doors."[322] Actually, for reasons of economy, the camp administration had apparently only three "gas-tight and fragment-proof" doors installed – those of the two air locks (still existing) and the one leading into the furnace room, which

[320] RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. Document 4.
[321] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[322] RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.

until the end of 1993 was leaning against one of the walls of that room. It had probably been removed by the Germans themselves when they changed the layout of the air-raid shelter at some point in 1944 by walling up the door leading into the former furnace room. The six partitions were merely equipped with ordinary doors, the two small toilet stalls received two doors 70 × 200 cm, as is shown in plan no. 4287 and from Josten's letter of August 26, 1944: "2 pcs. single doors 70 by 200 cm."[323]

But then what happened to the two alleged gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas-chamber? One of them – the one which separated the morgue from the furnace hall – is said to have been dismantled and temporarily replaced by a standard gas-tight air-raid shelter door like the two outer doors. The other, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room, was simply removed and substituted by an ordinary door. The present door even has a glass window, see. Document 34.

Needless to say, at the liberation of the camp not the slightest trace of the two gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber were found, and not a trace of them exists in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

Between 1946 and 1947, in an effort to "reconstitute" the "original state" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, the Poles demolished not only the three partitions mentioned above, but also the one that separated the original morgue from the washing room. In the space thus obtained, they made four openings in the roof – the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – into which they inserted small wooden casings with lids (see Documents 23-25).

Today, therefore, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I is 21.32 m long, *i.e.*, 4.32 m longer than the original room. The Poles also created an opening in the wall linking the morgue with the furnace room (the original one had been walled up by the SS at some point in 1944), but moved it half a meter out of its original position and gave it a rather crude, unsymmetrical shape.

6.2. The Alleged Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B

6.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In 1989, J.-C. Pressac published one photograph from a series taken by Stanisław Luczko, probably in May 1945 (see doc. 18). It shows the flat roof of Crematorium I.[324] The French historian gave it the title "Dance on the roof of the old crematorium" and commented on it as follows:[324]

[323] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
[324] APMO, sygn. 5149; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 149.

"View of the roof of Krematorium I, looking south-north, 1945 (May?). The chimney has not yet been rebuilt. The features of the roof are:
– two ventilation chimneys for the furnace room (two-tone with a dark cap)
– two other brick chimneys, probably for ventilating the air raid shelter in view of their newly-built appearance
– in addition, on a line parallel to – and to the left of – that on which the two brick chimneys are built, it is possible to see THREE places where the former traps for introducing Zyklon-B have been filled in, thus indicating that the morgue had been used as a gas chamber.
Above the stage, dominated by a red star with the hammer and sickle, fly the flags of Poland (left) and the Soviet Union (right), with lamps mounted above them.
This photograph proves that a dance was organized in 1945 on the roof of Krematorium I, and that people actually danced above the homicidal gas chamber. This episode appears almost unbelievable and sadly regrettable, and the motives for it are not known. This photo also proves that the present covering of roofing felt and the zinc surround of the roof are not original."

Hence, Pressac undertakes to demonstrate the 1941 creation of three openings in the ceiling of the morgue on the basis of a photograph taken in 1945. Let us look into this question more closely.

The ex-detainee Adam Żłobnicki made the following declaration in a statement given on November 18, 1981:[325]

"I remember perfectly well that the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were located on the flat roof of this crematorium, were also remade.[326] *The reconstruction was made easier by the fact that at the locations of the former insertion openings there remained clear traces after the sealing of the former openings with cement. At these very points, the openings were re-established and the little chimneys*[327] *built with bricks. This work, too, was done in 1946–1947."*

The four shafts reconstructed by the Poles are arranged as shown in my drawing (see Document 17). They are grouped in two parallel pairs along the internal (A-B) and the external (C-D) walls of the morgue. Shafts C and D are 82 cm from the outer wall, shaft A is 90 cm and shaft B 85 cm from the inner wall. Shafts A-B are 6.30 m and shafts C and D 8.30 m apart from each other respectively. The four shafts thus form the vertices of an irregular parallelogram having a height of 2.40 meters.

What is interesting here is that in the present state of the room shaft D stands 5.10 m from the wall with the entrance from the outside, shaft C stands 7.10 m from the opposite wall which separated the washing room

[325] APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, p. 59.
[326] Earlier, the narrator had spoken of the reconstruction of the chimney of Crematorium I that was carried out between late 1946 and early 1947.
[327] The small wooden casings set in the ceiling panels of the morgue.

from the laying-out room, shaft B stands 7.10 m from the wall of the little vestibule near the entrance and shaft A stands 5.10 m from the opposite wall. Such an arrangement makes sense only within the framework of the *present* state of the morgue. It is, in fact, clear that the position of the shafts was based on their distance from the short, transverse walls of the present room by rationally subdividing the available distance of some 21.3 meters: thus shafts A and D were placed at 5.10 m, shafts B and C at 7.10 m from the nearest wall.

The distance for shaft B was, curiously, not based on the rear wall, but on the partition of the little vestibule, and this caused shaft B to be moved back by 2 m with respect to shaft D. But at the time of the alleged original layout of the morgue's shafts, the little vestibule did not exist, whereas there was at that time a partition between the washing room and the morgue. Thus, this arrangement of the shafts makes sense only for the present state of the crematorium and therefore cannot be original.

If we consider the *original* layout of the morgue (see Document 15), the arrangement of the shafts strikes us as most irrational, because while shaft D would still be 5.10 m from the rear wall, shaft B would now be 9.10 m from it, shaft A 0.7 m from the partition of the washing room and shaft C some 2.8 m from the last. The irrationality of this arrangement becomes all the more apparent if we realize that, as a result, one half of the morgue near the washing room (8.5×4.60=39.1 m²) would have been equipped with three shafts (A, B, and C), whereas the other half of equal area would have had only one – shaft D!

Let us now look at the 1945 photograph published by Pressac. The three dark spots (designated 1, 2, and 3 in Document 18) are aligned parallel to the two brick ventilation chimneys, the first one of which (the one closest to the camera) is located on top of the morgue. Furthermore, the first dark spot appears to the right of the first chimney (S2 in Documents 16 and 17), whereas in the reconstruction by the Auschwitz Museum the alleged opening for the introduction of Zyklon B closest to this ventilation chimney ("B," see Documents 15-17) is to its left. If these dark spots were the traces of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings and if, as the witness Żłobnicki tells us, the present openings were located where the traces of the original openings appeared, why was no opening made at the point where dark spot no. 1 can be seen? Inversely, the Auschwitz Museum had an opening made (point "C" in docs. 15-17) at a point where the photograph in question shows no dark spot.

When the crematorium was transformed into an air-raid shelter for the SS infirmary, the work sheet indicated:[328]

> *"Creation of ducts and wall openings for the heating furnaces and the ventilation intake and outlet."*

and, more specifically:

> *"5 pcs. wall openings for devices."*

Today the walls surrounding the morgue show no traces of former openings. What is more, the outside wall was and still is covered by an earth embankment, as is the rear wall as well, with the exception of the narrow passage through this embankment leading to the entrance door. On the other hand, the front wall is completely bare and has only one window on the side of the morgue. Finally, the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall shows no traces of openings either, and it would have made no sense, anyway, to pierce it for the installation of stove pipes or ventilators.

Thus it is clear that the five openings mentioned above were created in the ceiling of the rooms that had been turned into an air-raid shelter.

In the ceiling of the morgue, in its present state, there are two rectangular ventilation shafts, one in a corner of the former laying-out room (the later surgery room, marked as S1 in Documents 16 and 17), the other in a corner of the second air-raid shelter room seen from the entrance (S2). Due to their location right at the wall, it is generally assumed that these shafts were added during the transformation of the building into an air-raid shelter.

In addition to these two shafts, one can still distinguish the traces of four *circular* openings that have been crudely walled in.[329] They originally had a diameter of about 35 cm. The corresponding traces are situated (as measured from their centers) at 1 m, 7.2 m, 8.5, and 18.30 m from the rear wall of the morgue (where the entrance is today), and at distances of 1.0 m and 1.4 m from the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall (see Documents 15-17, 19-22).

Because the original morgue was 17 m long, the fourth opening is located in the ceiling of the room in which the corpses were washed until 1943 (the washing room). That is the first proof that those openings had nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices. The second proof is their shape – circular instead of square.

---

[328] "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M.*" RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 126.

[329] The left-most room in docs. 15-17, which originally served as a laying-out chamber and in which today the Kori oil-fired furnace from the crematorium at Trzebinia is preserved, is not open to tourists. I have therefore been unable to ascertain whether its ceiling shows traces of any further openings.

We therefore have six original openings in the ceiling of the rooms under investigation, four of which have been walled up at some point. The document mentioned above, however, refers only to five openings to be added.

From other documents it can be deduced that there must have been a ventilation opening in the ceiling of the morgue when it was actually used to store corpses.[330] It can be assumed that opening no. 1 was this ventilation opening, first of all because intelligent design suggests putting a ventilation opening at one end of a long room, and second because the area around opening 1 turned into a vestibule on the building's transformation into an air-raid shelter, for which a ventilation opening was not required.

6.2.2. The Interpretation by the Holocaust History Project

Three members of the Internet-based Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal – have considered the photograph published by Pressac with the aim to "correct some common misconceptions about the Crematorium I gas chamber, specifically about the location of the Zyklon holes."[331]

The authors affirm that there were originally five holes for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the roof of the crematorium, a figure which is at odds with all the testimonies. Thus, depending on the witnesses and the historians, the number of openings present at the same time was either 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 or 6!

On the photograph in question, they identify the traces of a fourth dark spot in the roofing felt on the roof of the crematorium (see Document 18, spot no. 4.), which had obviously escaped J.-C. Pressac's attention. They then state that four of the alleged five holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, which the Poles had made in the post-war years, were sunk exactly where the aforementioned dark spots were located, and labelled them Z3 [= 3 in my Document 18], Z2 [= 2] and Z4 [= 4]; dark spot Z1 [= 1] was not reopened, according to the authors, whereas dark spot Z5, which they place between Z3 and Z2, does, in fact, not appear on the photograph.

The authors claim to have identified the traces of an alleged opening Z1 on the ceiling of the morgue, and provide a photograph of it.[332] What we are dealing with here are traces of the opening that I have designated #2 which, however, was not square, as the authors claim, but round, and was

[330] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f., 502-1-312, p. 111.
[331] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, n. 1, spring 2004, pp. 97-99.
[332] *Ibid.*, figure 31 on p. 92.

actually not at the location of Z1 but 2 m from it toward shaft B (see Documents 15-17, 21).

In any case, the authors themselves deny that the traces of openings #3 and #4 correspond to the dark spots in the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac, because the former have a round shape:[333]

> *"At two other locations holes were sealed, but these were circular ventilation openings."*

Dark spot Z1 was located practically on the perpendicular of dark spot Z4, as results from the extension of the respective sides (see Document 18), and was thus on the prolongation of the axis A-B in front of the present opening D (see Documents 15-17). In this area there is no trace of any walled-up opening in the ceiling of the morgue.

Hence, no opening in the roof of the morgue – current or former – corresponds to dark spot Z1. But then, why should dark spots Z2, Z3, and Z4 correspond to openings? As a matter of fact, spot Z2 is too far away from ventilation shaft S2 to be identical with today's shaft "B," and spot Z3 is too close to ventilation shaft S1 – probably located over the washing room – to be identical with today's shaft "A." Spot Z4, on the other hand, appears to be too far away from the wall to be identical with today's shaft "D," which is only 82 cm away from the wall.

The authors claim that, when the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter, the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings were sealed again,[334] but this assertion, which they owe to Franciszek Piper,[335] has no documentary basis and is disproved by the cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentioned above, which not only does not speak of any kind of closing up of existing holes, but specifies the creation of five openings in walls, *i.e.* in the ceiling, as I have pointed out above. If there would have been holes already in the roof, the SS would have used those instead of further weakening the roof – which was, after all, meant to protect from bombs – by adding more holes.

The authors furthermore speak of the chemical proof:[336]

> *"As at the other gassing installations in the camp, cyanide compounds can still be detected in the chamber's walls, as forensic examinations by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research demonstrate."*

They refer here to an article by Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź.[337] Of the seven brickwork samples taken in the alleged gas

---

[333] *Ibid.*, p. 98.
[334] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[335] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 177, note 16: "When Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up."
[336] D. Keren et al, *op. cit.* (note 331), p. 97.

chamber (numbers 16-22), three gave negative results (samples 18, 19, and 21), the others showed a maximum content of 292 micrograms (0.292 milligrams) of cyanides per kilogram of material.[338]

Leaving aside the strange decision by the Polish scientists to exclude Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) from the cyanide compounds to be detected by chemical analysis (which explains the extremely low values they found, as compared to the samples taken by Germar Rudolf and Fred Leuchter), another point on which the Polish chemists can be taken to task is that they did not indicate exactly where they took their samples.

Fred Leuchter has done this. The plan of Crematorium I in appendix III of his report[339] shows the locations in the present morgue, from which he took his 7 samples. One of them, sample no. 28, contained 1.3 milligrams (1,300 micrograms) per kilogram of substance, a value of the same order of magnitude as the other samples, except for one of them.[340] As opposed, however, to those samples which were taken in the space which originally belonged to the morgue, sample no. 28 – as has already been pointed out by Enrique Aynat[341] – was taken by Leuchter from the wall separating the washing room from the laying-out room, which was not part of the original morgue and thus not part of the alleged gas chamber.

Therefore, the presence of cyanides in sample no. 28 cannot be explained by homicidal gassings, only either by normal disinfestations or by a limit of the detection method.[342] But then, why should it not be possible to explain the other traces of cyanide in the morgue in the same innocuous way?

6.3. Conclusion

The four openings now on the roof of the morgue are not original, and the dark spots which appear on the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac were not traces of openings (as borne out by the fact that the location of no for-

---

[337] Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych* (Problems of Forensic Sciences), vol. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27.

[338] *Ibid.*, Table III on p. 23.

[339] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; more recent: F.A. Leuchter et al., *op. cit.* (note 181), pp. 59, 61.

[340] In order, the values are as follows: 1.9 – 1.3 – 1.4 – 1.3 – 7.9 – 1.1 mg/kg.

[341] E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206, here p. 182.

[342] See. G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 181), pp. 243f.

mer or current opening in the ceiling corresponds to that of any of these dark spots).

Furthermore, sealing any openings in the roof of the crematorium would hardly have left dark spots of such clarity. To level the surface of an opening that has been filled with cement mortar, a simple wooden board larger than the hole itself is enough; but if one had wanted to create such clear dark spots, it would have been necessary to painstakingly scratch out the cement on the surface of the hole filled with mortar. It would have amounted to a form of sabotage on the part of the bricklayer unit to leave such obvious traces of the alleged openings. No detainee would have risked that because on the inside, on the ceiling of the morgue, obvious traces of the closure of the holes would have remained apparent anyway.

The detainees of the roofing detail would have had to perform a similar kind of sabotage by shaping the roofing felt to fit exactly the profile of the alleged quadrangular depressions in the cement.

The explanation of the dark spots is much simpler: they were caused by compression of the roofing felt, which had become soft from sunlight, under the weight of a flat and heavy object, such as a cement vase or other decoration for the Soviet-Polish dance frolic. That explains why the fold in the roofing felt is so marked along the edges, instead of being slightly concave.

The photograph published by Pressac demonstrates that, in the spring of 1945, the Soviets and the Poles believed so strongly in the story of the homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium I that they thought nothing of organizing a ball and dancing on its roof!

Chapter 7: Summary and Conclusion

1) There is no proof that the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B ever existed in the morgue of Crematorium I.
2) There is no proof that the morgue was ever equipped with two gas-tight doors.
3) In contradiction to any kind of logical planning, these alleged gas-chamber doors are said to have later been removed by the SS, when the crematorium was converted to a *gas-tight* air-raid shelter, and replaced by one normal door and one standard gas-tight door.
4) The traces of cyanides present in the walls of the morgue do not prove that the room was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
5) The number of openings made by the Poles after the war (four) is at variance with all available testimonies. This also goes for the figure adopted by the members of the Holocaust History Project (five).
6) The Polish "reconstruction" of both the location of the openings and the structure and dimensions of the Zyklon B introduction shafts has no basis in documents or in witness statements. In fact, there are no documents, and no witness has furnished any detailed information on these.
7) There is no proof that the four dark spots visible on the roof of Crematorium I in the photograph published by Pressac are traces of former openings that were later sealed; on the contrary, the location of no former hole in the morgue's ceiling corresponds to the location of any of these dark spots.
8) The remaining traces of former openings in the ceiling are circular and are no doubt connected to the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter.
9) The openings created by the Poles make sense, geometrically speaking, only in the context of the present state of the room, but are totally asymmetric and irrational when seen in the context of its original state – which is further proof that they have nothing whatsoever to do with any alleged original openings.

The story of homicidal gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I attracted no particular interest from the various underground resistance groups at

Auschwitz. They used it only once in their propaganda reports, and rather late at that.

The testimonies on alleged gassings are meager and mutually contradictory. The most detailed ones, and thus those that can be checked most easily, are notoriously and demonstrably false. In this category we find primarily the accounts by Filip Müller and Pery Broad. Notoriously and demonstrably false is also the claim about the only alleged homicidal gassing for which we have verifiable data (date, number, nationality, origin, and serial numbers of the victims): the gassing of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" of December 1942.

The "reconstructions" by the orthodox historians are purely conjectural and fictitious. Having no documentary basis, they rely entirely on "accounts collected at the spur of the moment, adjusted to produce arbitrary truths," according to the well-known practice, which Pressac ascribes to all previous historiography, but which applies to him as well.

An examination of the archives of *Neubauleitung* (later *Bauleitung* and finally *Zentralbauleitung*, Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz allows us to retrace the history of the ventilation projects for the crematorium elaborated by the Topf firm, and to establish with sufficient precision how the various temporary systems installed there were set up and how they worked. These projects and their realizations were carried out in line with the needs of a normal morgue and not a "homicidal gas chamber" as hypothesized without the least documentary evidence.

Finally, an analysis of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings in the roof of the morgue demonstrates that the openings installed by the Poles in the immediate post-war period are necessarily in keeping with the architectural structure at that time, which was different from the structure the crematorium had in 1942. For this reason, they cannot have any relationship with the alleged original openings. In any case, there is no material or documentary trace of the latter.

The alleged use of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz as a gas chamber has therefore no historical foundation. It is not history but historical propaganda, laboriously reworked over the decades.

Appendix

Documents

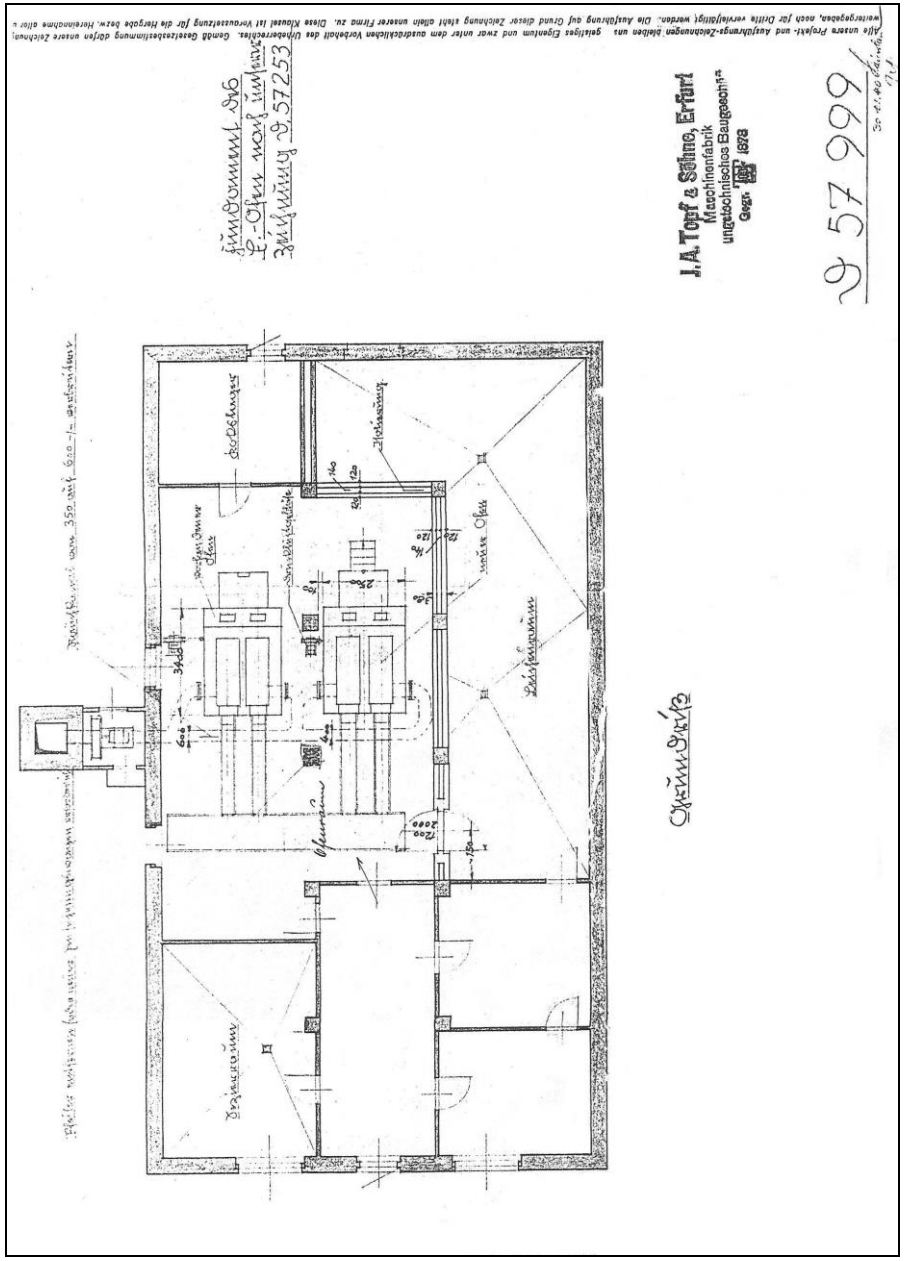

Document 1: *Topf plan D 57999, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," dated November 30, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135.*

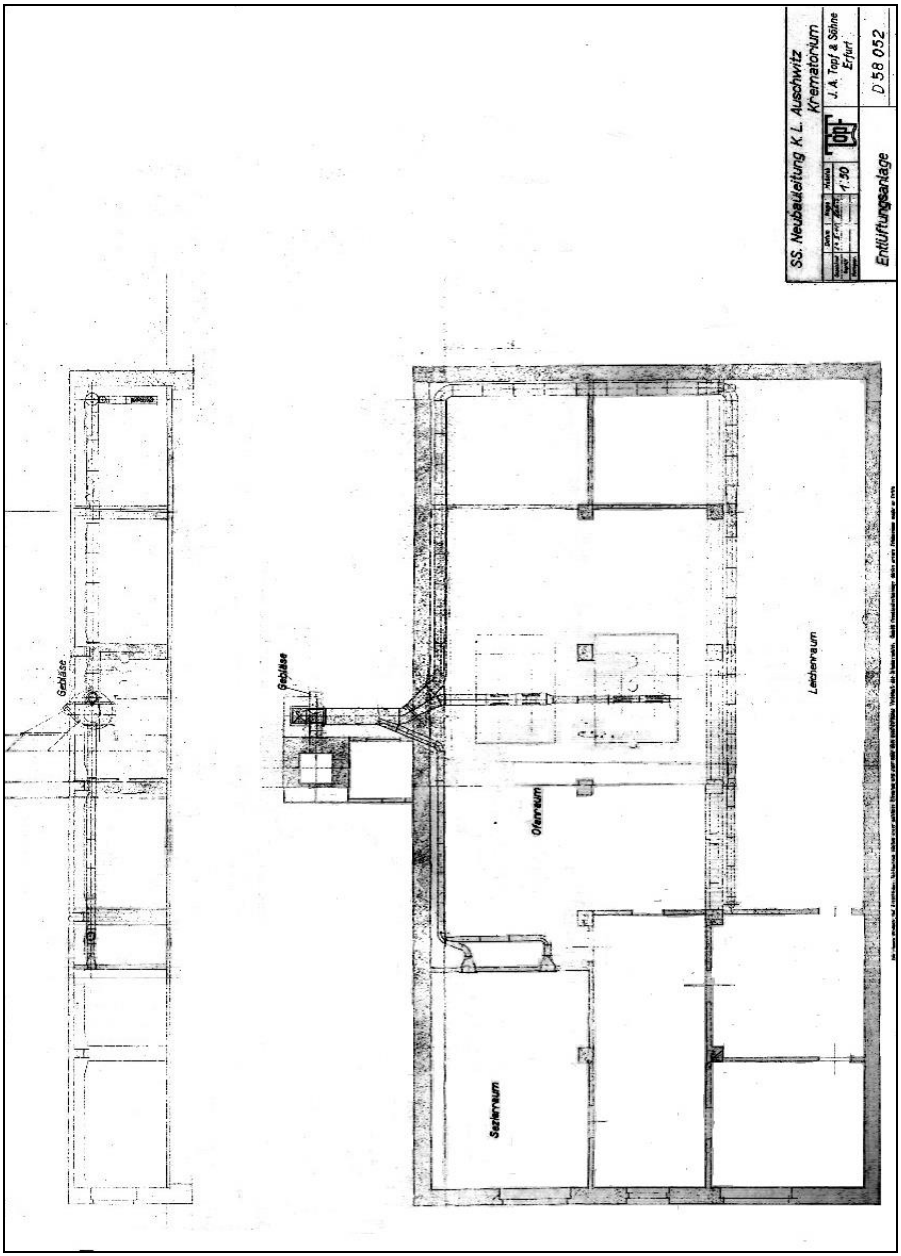

Document 2: *Topf plan D 58052, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," dated February 24, 1941. Third Topf project for ventilation of crematorium. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 191.*

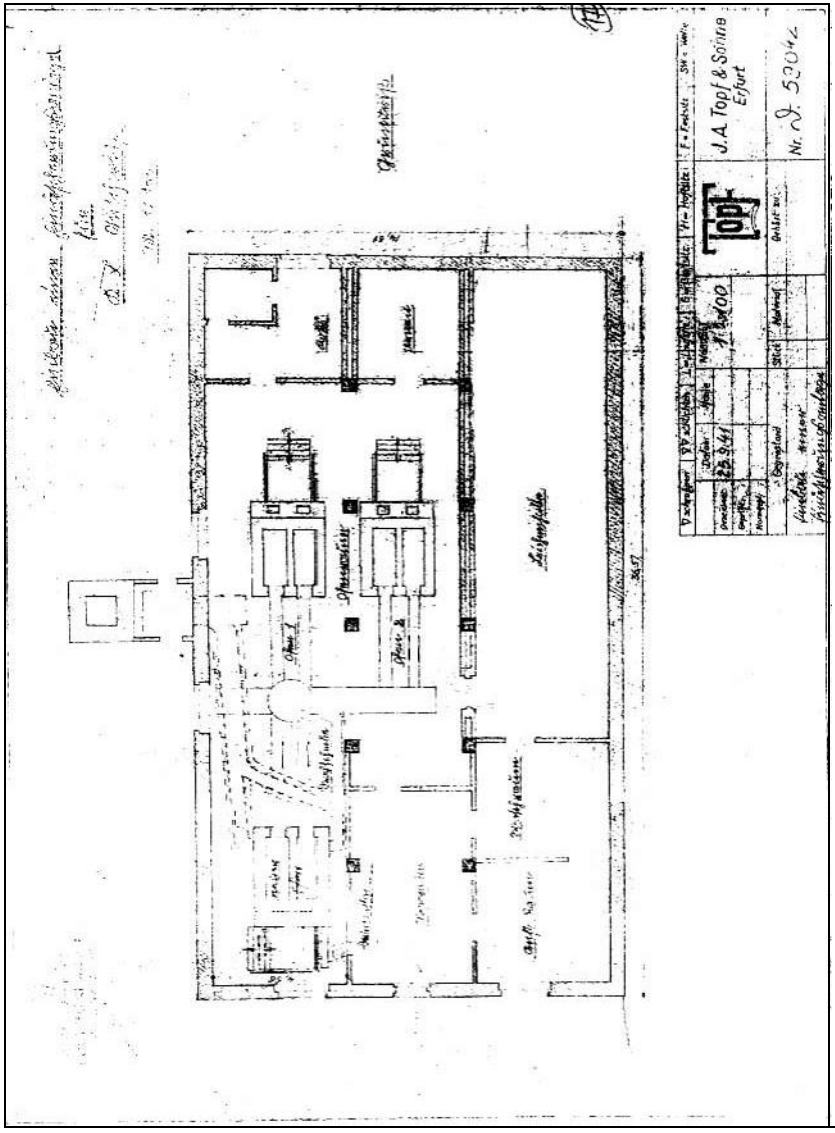

Document 3: *Topf plan D 59042, "Installing a cremation device for CC Auschwitz ." APMO, neg. n. 205/24.*

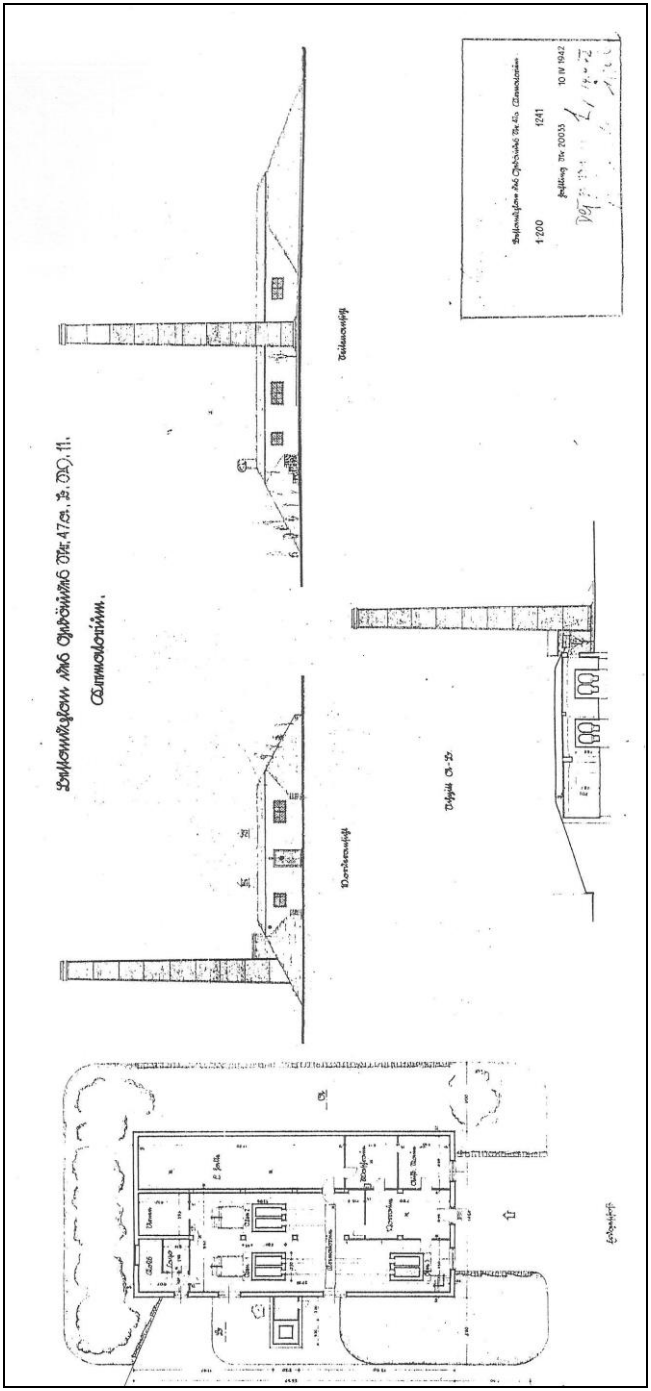

Document 4: *Inventory plan of Building No. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium. Plan No. 1241, dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.*

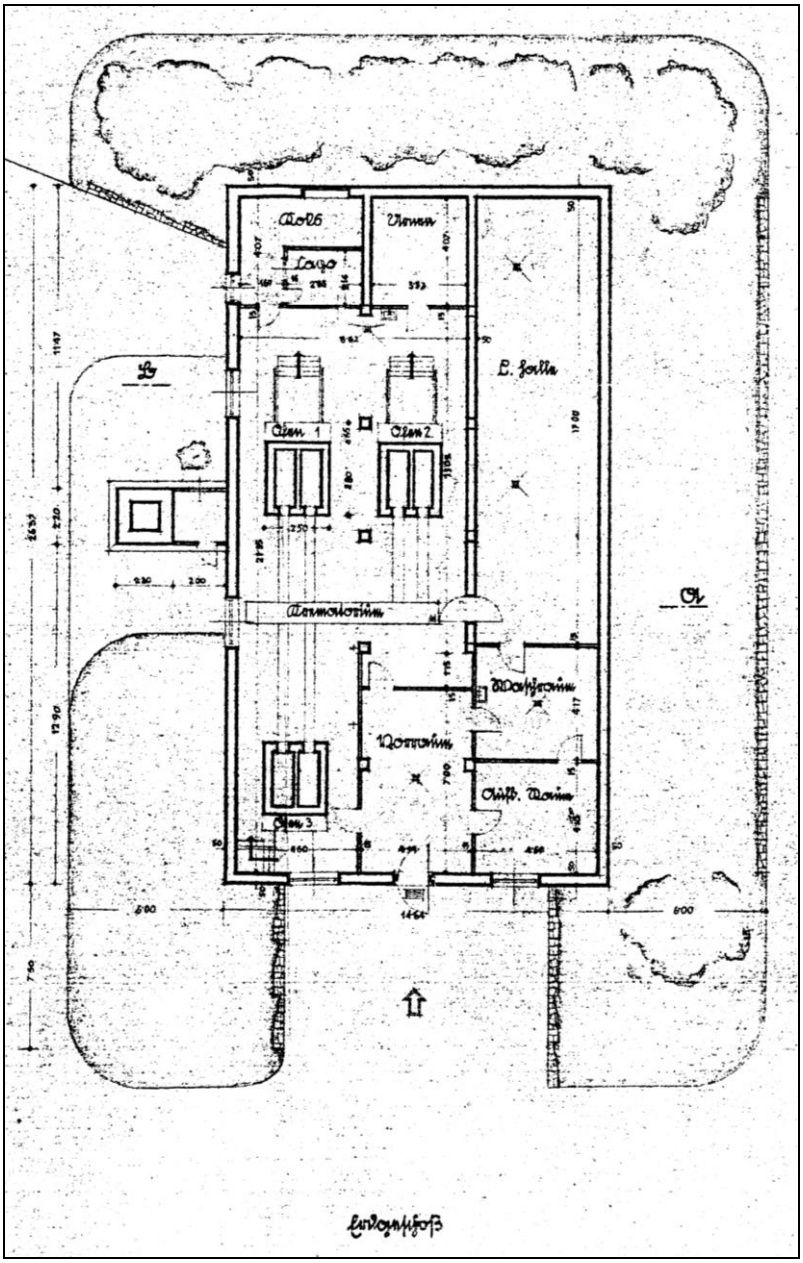

Document 4a: *Section enlargement of Document 4.*

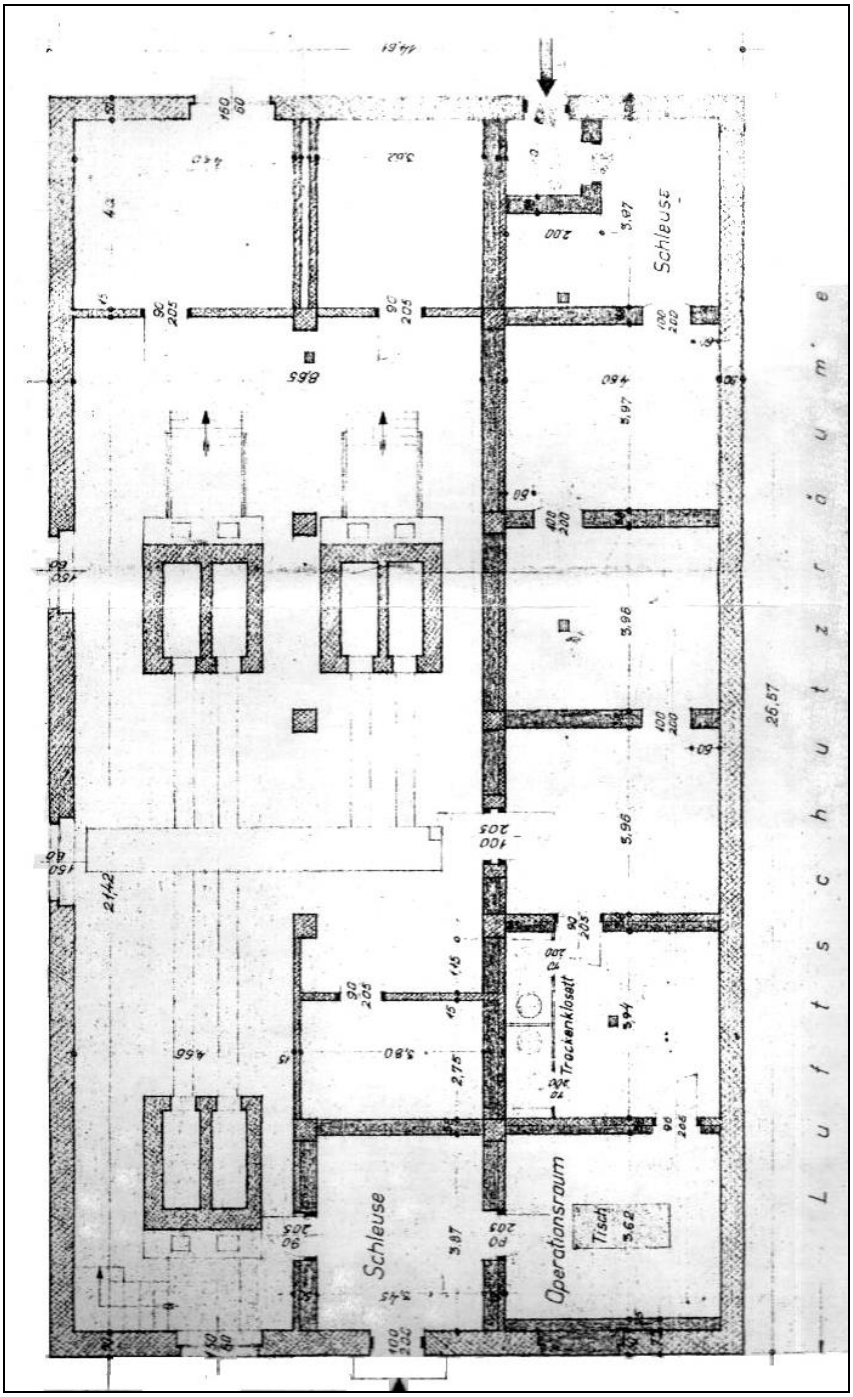

Document 5: "Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS infirmary with surgery room." Plan No. 4287, dated September 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten
bei nicht wirtschaftlicher
Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrackung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 38. 2000 Gr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/8
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr.
40/1096
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.
110
DATUM:
9.12.1940.

Kosten-Anschlag

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz,
A u s c h w i t z / O.S.

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa
Geprüft: [illegible]

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 6: *Cost estimate by Topf dated December 9, 1940, for "ventilation system for morgue cells and dissecting room." RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 138-140.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.1940.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum.		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS.		
		Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer.		
		Preis RM		175,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min mit freiem Wellende.		
		Preis RM		220,--
3.	1	Sterndreiecksschalter, aufgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen.		
		Preis RM		25,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 180 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen.		
		Preis RM		924,--
5.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen für die für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage.		
		Preis RM		440,--
		RM		1.784,--

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 6 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.40.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Die Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ohne Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferungsbedingungen A. 6C.6.40.1000.		

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 6 continued.

54/11 108

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten
bei nicht wirtschaftlicher
Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrackung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftfördernfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 38. 2000 Cr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

Kosten-Anschlag

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr. 41/117
HAUSAPPARAT Nr. 110
DATUM: 3.2.1941.

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz
A u s c h w i t z / O.S.

Betrifft: 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum,

1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 7: *Cost estimate by Topf for "1 ventilation device for morgue and dissecting room, 1 ventilation device for furnace room," dated February 3, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 123-126.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für **Auschwitz.**

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
A.		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen- und Sezier-Raum:		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis	RM	175,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von etwa 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min. mit freiem Wellenende. Preis	RM	220,--
3.	1	Sterndreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis	RM	25,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 180 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis	RM	867,--
5.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis	RM	440,--
		Gesamtpreis Pos. A 1-5	RM	1.727,--

68. 9. 43. 10000. L 0204 (3828)

Document 7 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
B.		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum:		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 300 zur Förderung von stündlich 3000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 15 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 900/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 0,6 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis RM		125,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 0,75 PS bei n = 900/min. Preis RM		123,--
3.	1	Sterndreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis RM		16,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend von Mitte Ofenraum bis zum Gebläse, 225 bis 300 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Rohrkrümmer, Rohr- Befestigungen, Ansaugegitter und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis RM		240,--
5.	1	Druckstutzen zur Verbindung der Ausblase-Öffnung des Gebläses mit dem gemauerten Abluft-Kanal. Preis RM		42,--
6.	1	schmiedeeisernes Konsol, hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen, für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Gebläses. Preis RM		42,--
7.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den		
		Übertrag: RM		588,--

68. 9. 40. 10000. L 0204 (3325)

Document 7 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung			
		Übertrag:	RM		588,--
		Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage.			
		Preis	RM		169,--
		Gesamtpreis Pos. B 1-7	RM		757,--
		Sämtliche Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ausschließlich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.			
		Lieferungsbedingungen A. 60.6.40.1000.			

68. 8. 40. 10000. L 0204 (3328)

Document 7 continued.

195

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung vollständiger **Kesselhäuser**
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Vercrackung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 38. 2000 Cr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/a
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
B/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr.
41/191
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.

DATUM:
24.2.19.1

Kosten-Anschlag

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung K.L.Auschwitz-Oswiecim,
A u s c h w i t z

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage

Aufgestellt: Schu./we.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Document 8: *Cost estimate by Topf for "ventilation device" (of Crematorium I), dated February 24, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 195-197.*

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 24.7.1941

für Auschwitz

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
I.	1	Gebläse Nr. 55o zur Förderung von stündlich 8600 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 3o mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 7oo/min. und einem Krafttedarf an der Welle gemessen von 2,6 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. RM	21o.--	
	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 22o/38o Volt, 5o Hz. in vollkommen geschlossener Ausführung, mantelgekühlt für eine Leistung von 3 PS bei n = 7oo/min, mit freiem Wellenende und Doppelnutanker. RM	252.--	
	1	Motorschutzschalter in gussgekapselter Ausführung mit eingebauter thermischer Überstrom-Auslösung. RM	32.--	
	1	Sterndreieckschalter, gussgekapselt, ohne Sicherung. RM	15.--	
	1	schmiedeeisernes Konsol, hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Abluftgebläses. RM	94.--	
	1	Abluft-Rohrleitung 55o-16o mm Durchmesser, einschliesslich der Rohrabzweige, der perforierten Luftansaugerohre, 2 Gitter mit Jalousieklappen-Verschluss für den Sezierraum, einschliesslich Mitlieferung der erforderlichen Rohrverbindungen und Rohraufhängungen. RM	1195.--	
	1	Druckstutzen zur Verbindung der Ausblaseöffnung des Gebläses mit dem vorhandenen gemauerten Schornstein. RM	36.--	
		RM		1334.--

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 8 continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 24.9.1941

für Auschwitz

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
II.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden, jedoch ausschliesslich der Hilfskräfte. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungs- und Fahrgelder für den Monteur, die Kosten für die leihweise Überlassung des notwendigen Werkzeuges während der Dauer der Montage. RM		596.--
		Im Übrigen versteht sich der Preis unseres Kostenanschlages ab Werk, ausschliesslich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferzeit: ca. 6 Monate nach Auftragseingang und Klarstellung aller technischen Einzelheiten.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.6.4o.1ooo I o2o4(4o86)		

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Document 8 continued.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Eingang 11. JUNI 1941
an

ntrationslager Auschwitz
Politische Abteilung

Auschwitz, den 7. Juni 1941.

Az.: 14 f 5/6.41 / Qu.

54/44

Betr.: Entlüftung im Krematorium.
Bezg.: Ohne.
Anlg.: Keine.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
Eingang 10. JUNI 1941

An die
Neubauleitung des KL.-Au.
über Kommandantur,

A u s c h w i t z .

Es ist unbedingt notwendig, dass im Leichenraum des Krematoriums eine besondere Entlüftung angebracht wird.
Die bisherige Entlüftung ist durch den Einbau des zweiten Ofens wertlos geworden. Wenn der zweite Ofen benutzt wird - und dieses ist jetzt fast täglich der Fall, - muss die Entlüftungsklappe zum Leichenraum geschlossen werden, weil sonst die warme Luft durch den Fuchs in den Leichenraum eindringt und hierdurch genau das Gegenteil einer Entlüftung bewirkt.
Der Mangel der Entlüftung und der Luftzufuhr macht sich besonders bei der jetzigen warmen Witterung bemerkbar. Der Aufenthalt im Leichenraum - wenn dieser auch immer nur für kurze Zeit erforderlich ist, - ist kaum möglich.
Durch eine geregelte Ventilation wird sicherlich eine Verbesserung der Luft möglich sein und auch die Feuchtigkeit des Raumes behoben werden. Auch wird der Aufenthalt der Fliegen im Leichenraum unterbunden, bezw. auf ein Mindestmass beschränkt. Die Abschaffung dieser Mängel liegt im Interesse der Allgemeinheit, zumal dadurch auch eine Krankheitsübertragung durch die Fliegen unterbunden wird.
Es wird deshalb gebeten, in dem Leichenraum zwei Ventilatoren anzubringen, und zwar je einen zur Be- und Entlüftung.
Für die Entlüftung muss ein besonderer Fuchs zum Kamin gebaut werden.
Es wird gebeten, die Arbeiten möglichst sofort in Angriff zu nehmen.

Der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung

SS-Untersturmführer und Krim.-Sekr.

Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang: 12 JUL 1941
Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg.

Document 9: *Letter from SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner to SS-Neubauleitung, dated June 7, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.*

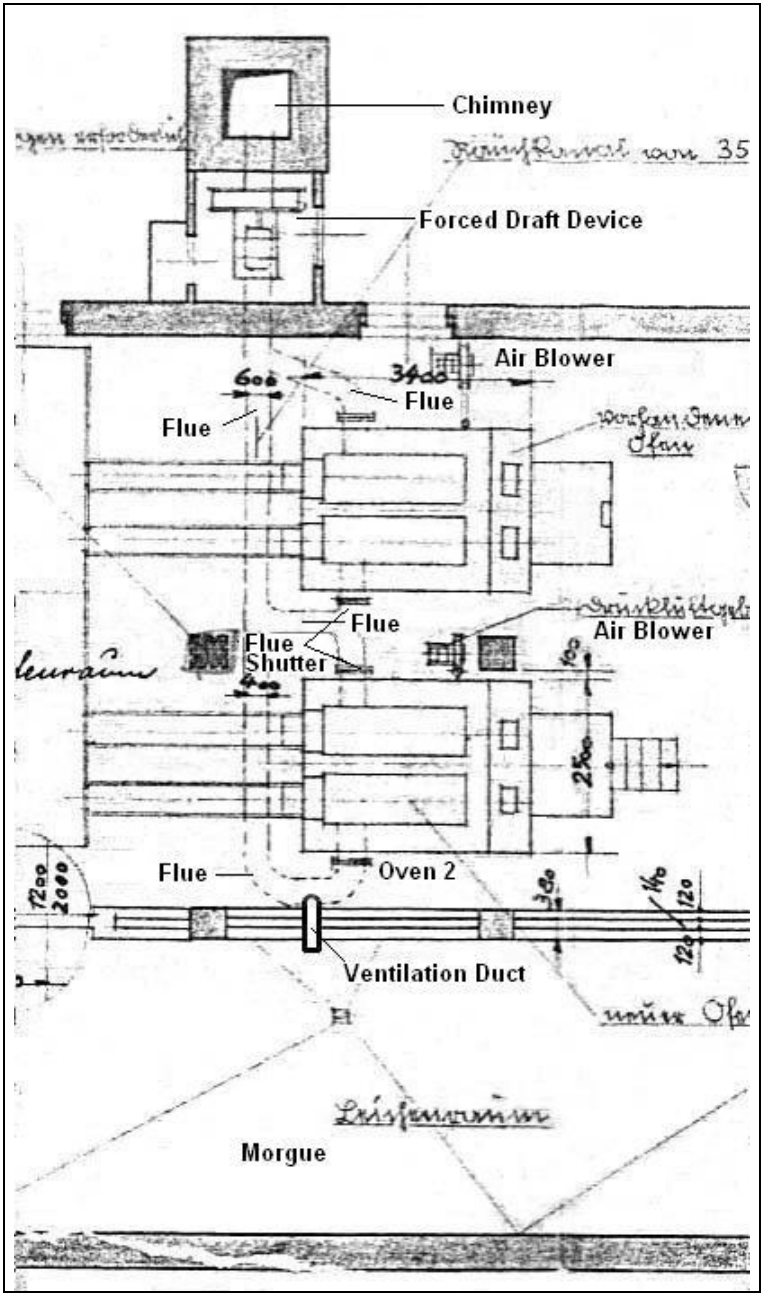

Document 10: *Author's schematic drawing of first, makeshift ventilation installation for morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, horizontal section, drawn onto Topf drawing D 57999, dated November 30, 1940, with English labels added.*

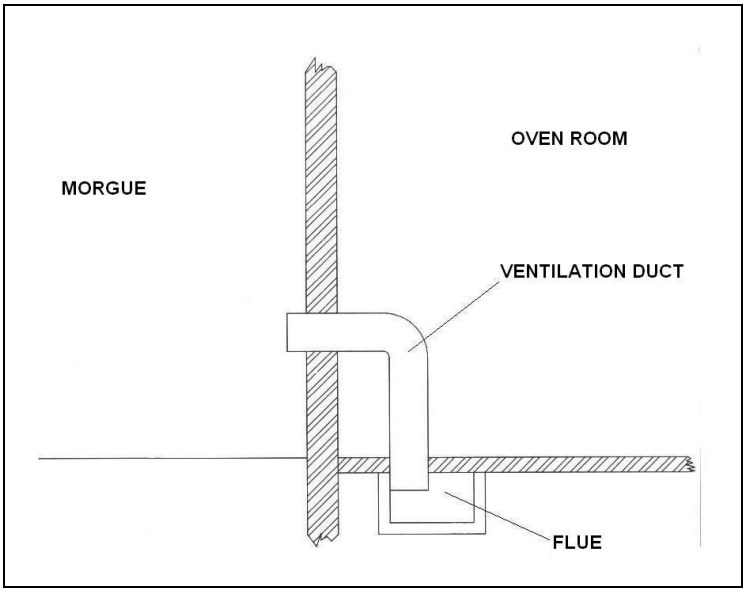

Document 11: *Schematic diagram of first, makeshift ventilation installation for morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. Vertical section.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei
Eingang am 25 SEP 1941

Auftrag Nr. 1714
Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Zalewski BW.M
Gegenstand 4 St. Luftdichte-Klappen anfertigen

Antragsteller Krematorium
Angefangen 25. IX. 1941 Beendet 25. IX. 1941

	Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.		Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.
Schlosser	8363	Zalewski	3	/	Schweisser	1461	Bialous	1	/
	7686	Morgiel	5	/					
	16197	Dudzinski	2	/					
					Dreher				
					Schmiede				
		Ablegen!					22/10 41		
					Klempner				
					Installateure				
							18,40 M.		
Giesser									

Insgesamt 11 Arbeitsstunden – davon 1 Schweisserstunden.

Document 12: *Inmate locksmith shop, labor card, September 25, 1941, order no. 1714. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74, 74a.*

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmass	Bemerkungen	
0,8	m²	Schwarzblech Kg. a. 6,24	5 ~	31,2 Kg.	7,49
1,6	m.	Gasrohr mk. a 0,87 M.	½"	/	1,39
16	St.	Schrauben M. a 0,05 M.	3/8" x 25	/	[illegible]
16	St.	Muttern " " 0,02 "	3/8"	/	[illegible]
8	St.	Unterlegscheiben 0,02 "	½"	/	0,16
4	St.	Muttern 0,03 "	½"	/	0,12
2	m.	Φ - Eisen Kg. a. 0,23 M.	13 ~	2 Kg.	0,46
					10,74
		Materialverbrauch	10,74 M.		
		Arbeitslohn	0,40 "		
		Allgemeine Unkostenstände	4,20 "		
			15,34 M.		
		Werkstattaufsicht 20%	3,06 "		
			18,40 M.		
			Kur.		

Erledigt am: 9. JUN 1943

Kolonnenführer: [illegible] K.-Capo: [illegible]

Document 12 continued.

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei
Eingang am 7. OKT. 1941

Auftrag Nr. 1760
Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Szabelewski
Gegenstand Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungshäten aus Eisenblech 27/27cm l.x l.
sonst nach Angabe
Antragsteller Krematorium
Angefangen 7.X 1941 Beendet 13.X.1941.

	Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.		Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.
Schlosser					Schweisser	1461	Bielors	2	%
					Dreher				
					Schmiede				
		Ablegen!							
					Klempner	9612	Maliszewski	24	%
						1409	Dyntar	24	%
					Installateure				
Giesser							26,75 M		

Insgesamt 50 Arbeitsstunden – davon 2 Schweisserstunden.

Document 13: *Inmate locksmith shop, labor card, October 7, 1941, order no. 1760. RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75,75a.*

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Bormaltase
30 AUG. 1944

114/1

Der Luftschutzleiter

Az. LS 217 – Jo/B

Auschwitz O/S, den 26. August 1944.-

An den
SS-Standortältesten als örtl.
Luftschutzleiter
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Betrifft: Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke.

Anlagen: 1 Plan.

In der Anlage überreiche ich einen Plan über den Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke mit der Bitte um Genehmigung dieses Ausbaues.

1. Arbeitsvorgänge:

Abbruch der alten Kammeröfen und reinigen der dabei anfallenden Ziegel zwecks Wiederverwendung,
Auffüllen der Heizschächte und Heizkanäle mit dem beim Abbruch der Kammeröfen anfallendem Schutt und Altmaterial,
Durchbruch der Fenster-und Türöffnungen,
Einsetzen der Gasschutztüren, Fensterblenden und Fenster,
Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent-und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbriche und Schläuche,
Wasserinstallations-und Kanalisationsarbeiten,
Verlegen der vorhandenen Lichtleitungen entsprechend der Raumeinteilung,
Ausbesserung der Fußböden und Teilverlegung eines Holzfußbodens,
Ausbesserung des Daches und Anstrich desselben mit Gudron.

2. Materialbedarf:

500 kg Zement,
400 kg Ziegel,
20 kg Rundeisen,
50 m Eisenbahnschienen,
24 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 4,80 m lang,
10 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 3,90 m lang,
102 m² Bretter 25 mm stark,
13 St Fenster einflügelig 60 X 80 cm,
2 St Türen einflügelig 70 X 200 cm.
16 St Fensterblenden gas-und splittersicher,
7 St Türen gas-und splitterrichter.

Der Luftschutzleiter:

Josten
SS-Obersturmführer

Wo ist d. Akteninhalt geb.
19 6. 47 ?

Document 14: *Letter from SS-Obersturmführer Josten "to the SS garrison eldest as local head of air-raid protection," dated August 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.*

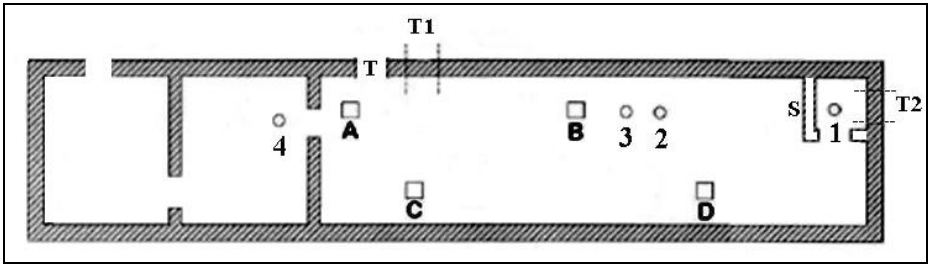

Document 15: *Drawing of the morgue of Crematorium I with rooms to the left (original state). A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room; T1: position of current opening to the furnace room; T2: Current access door from the outside; S: Current vestibule, included when converted into an air raid shelter.* © Carlo Mattogno

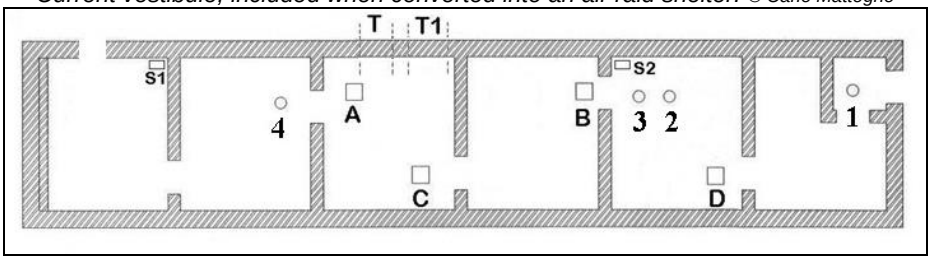

Document 16: *Drawing of the morgue with rooms to the left after conversion to air raid shelter. A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current opening (both were closed during the use of this facility as an air raid shelter). S1, S2: position of air raid shelter's ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno

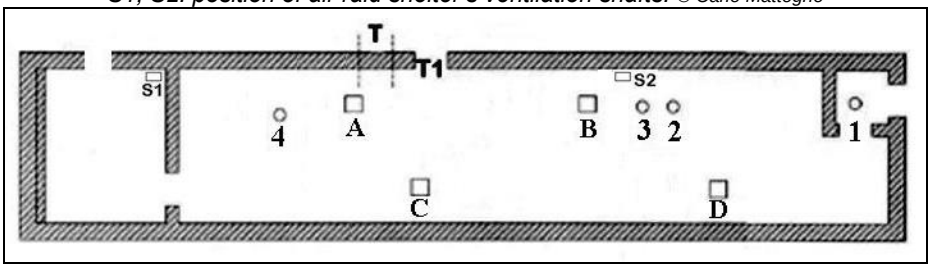

Document 17: *Drawing of the morgue with room to the left, current situation. A,B,C,D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: position of original door to the furnace room. T1: current opening. S1, S2: position of ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno

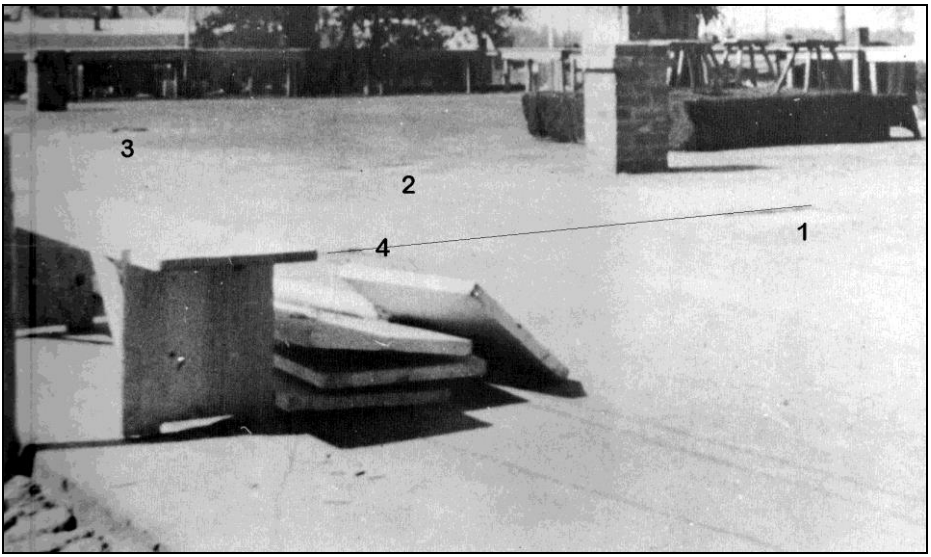

Document 18: *The roof of Crematorium I, photo taken by Stanisław Luczko (probably in May 1945).*[324] *1,2,3,4: dark spots on the roof felt. The added line links the left-hand sides of spots no. 1 and 4.* © Carlo Mattogno

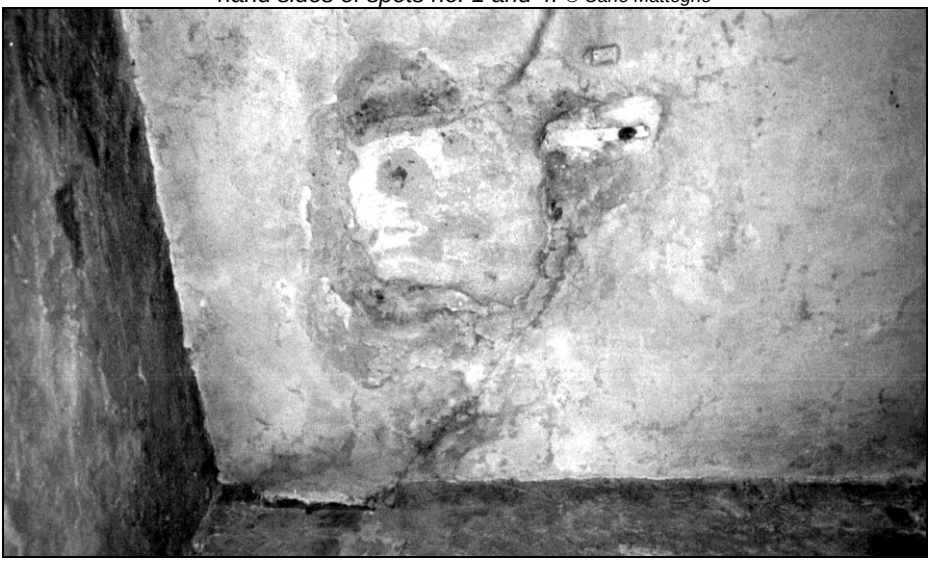

Document 19: *Photo of opening no. 1 in the roof of the vestibule, part of the former morgue.* © Carlo Mattogno

Document 20: *Photo of opening no. 2 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

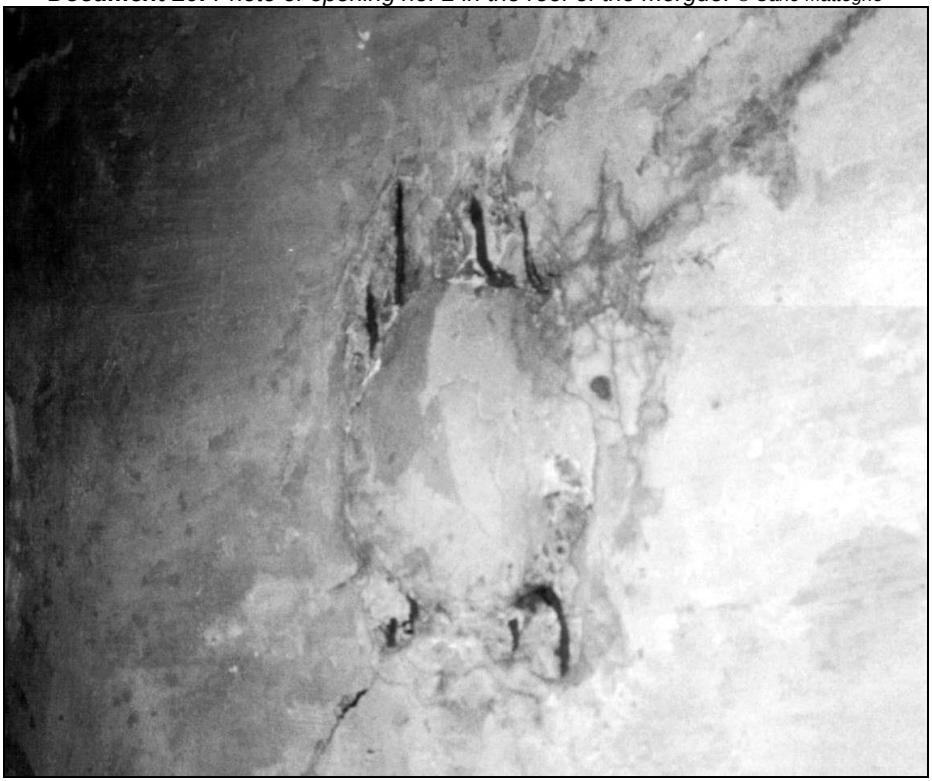

Document 21: *Photo of opening no. 3 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Document 22: *Photo of opening no. 4 in the roof of the washing room.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

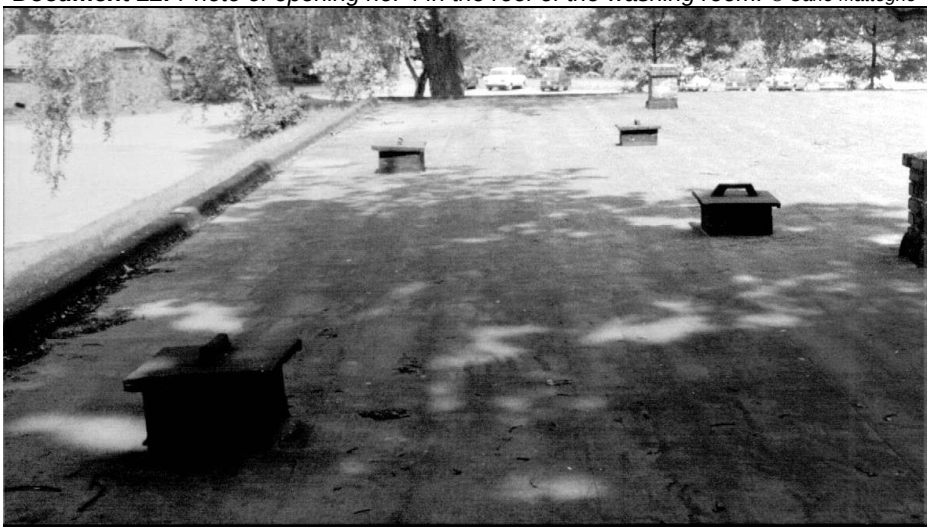

Document 23: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. All four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

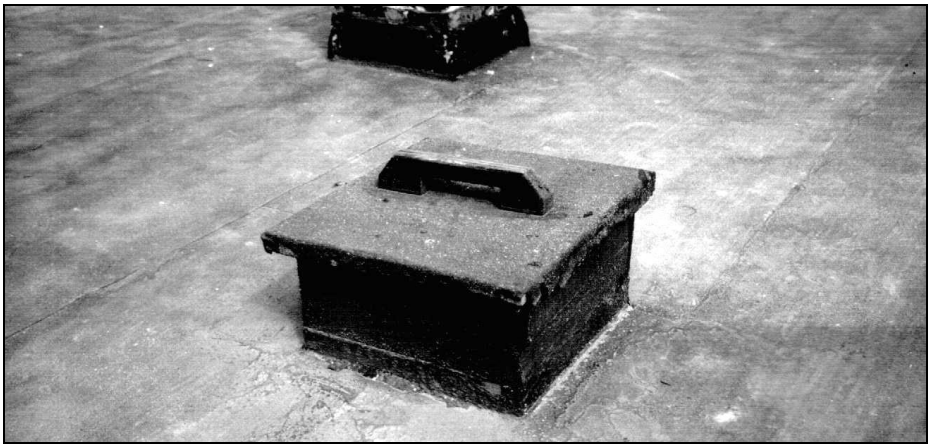

Document 24: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Document 25: *Photo of the ceiling of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

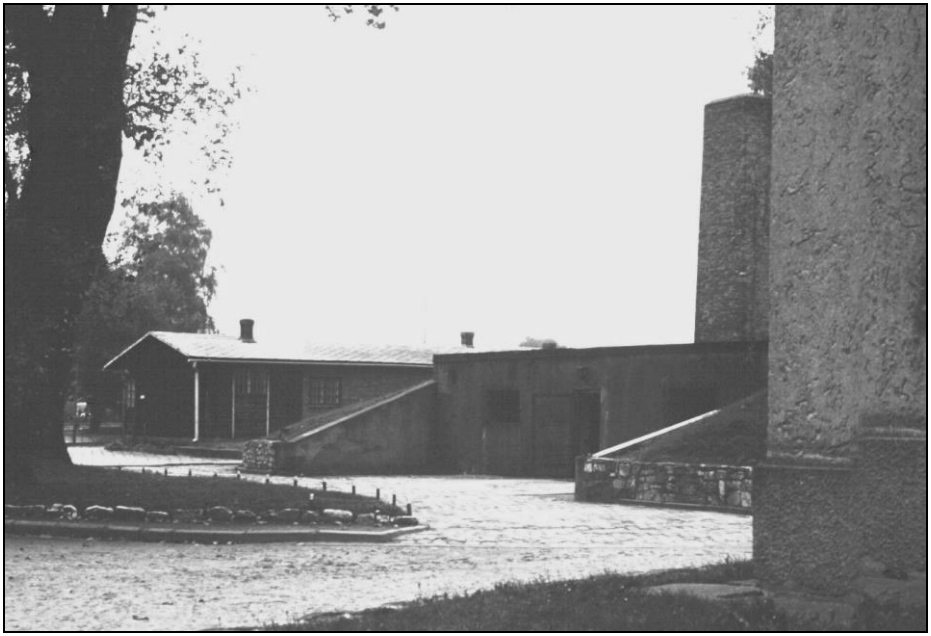

Document 26: *Auschwitz, old crematorium seen from north-west.*
© Fredrick Töben 1997

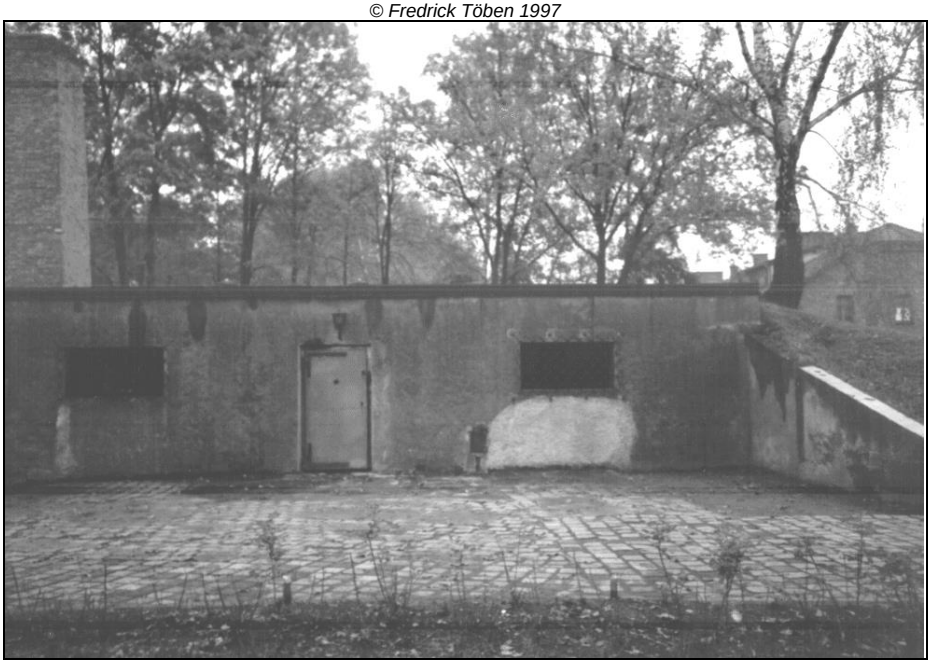

Document 27: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, close-up.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1991*

Document 28: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, interior of the former morgue plus washing room.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1992*

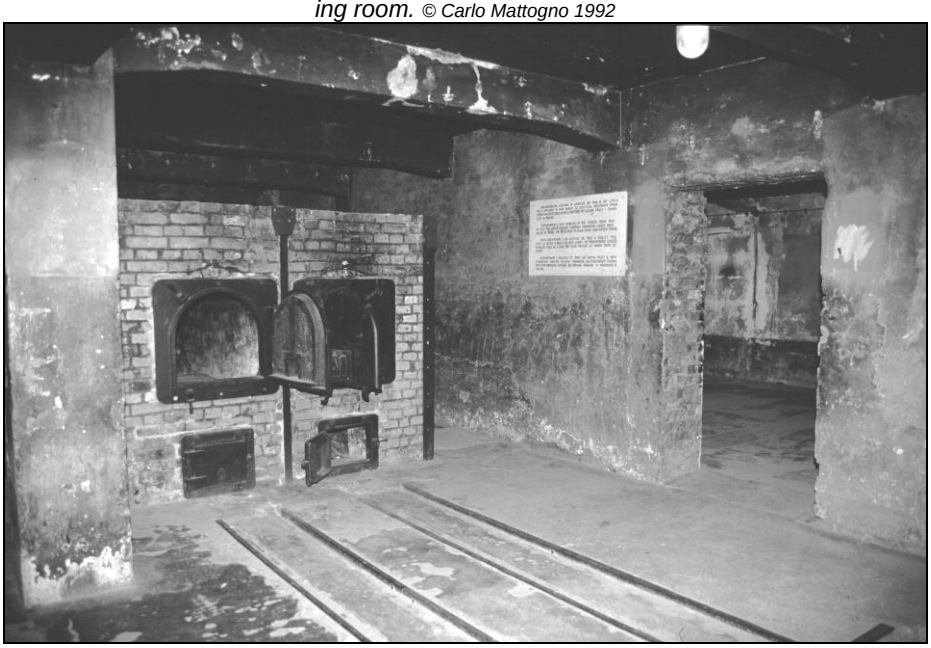

Document 29: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, second cremation furnace (reconstructed by the Poles) and current access opening to the former morgue (equally created by the Poles).* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

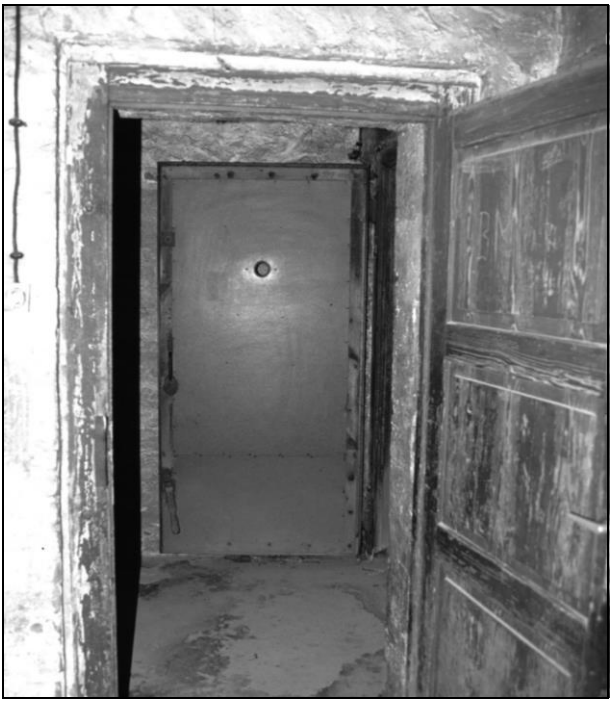

Document 30: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, gas-tight door of the air-raid shelter (rear entry); at the right: wooden door of the vestibule.* *© Fredrick Töben 1997*

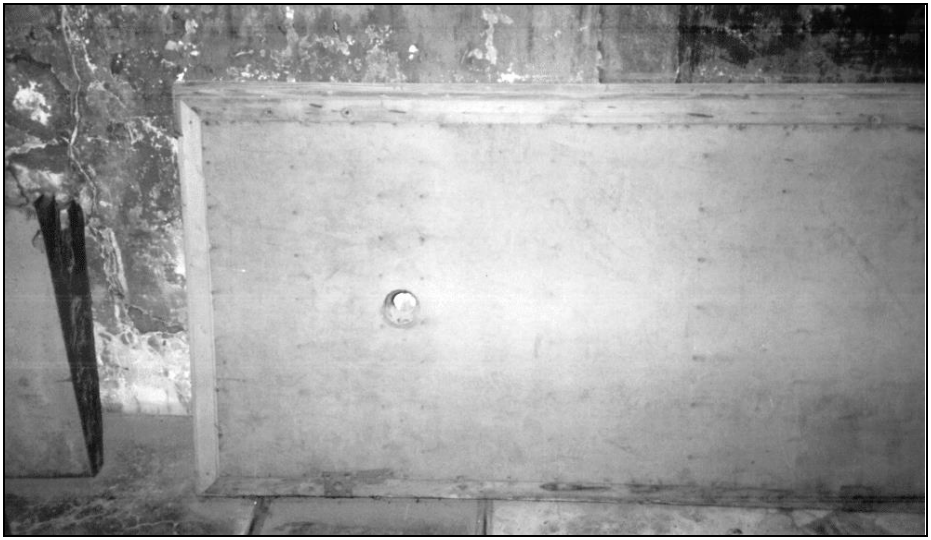

Document 31: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, probably the gas-tight door temporarily separating the air-raid shelter from the former furnace room, in 1991 stored in the furnace room.* *© Carlo Mattogno 1991*

Document 32: *Gas-tight wooden door found in the vicinity of Crematorium V at Birkenau. Polish photo of April-May 1945. APMO, microfilm no. 12683.*

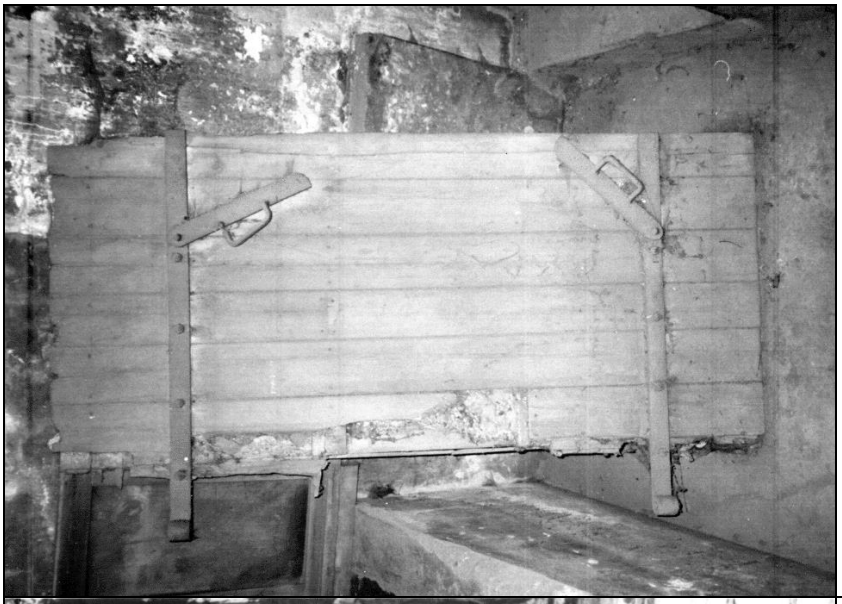

Document 33: *Gas-tight wooden door found in 1945 in the vicinity of Crematorium V at Birkenau and preserved at the old crematorium at Auschwitz. (See Document 32).* *© Carlo Mattogno 1992*

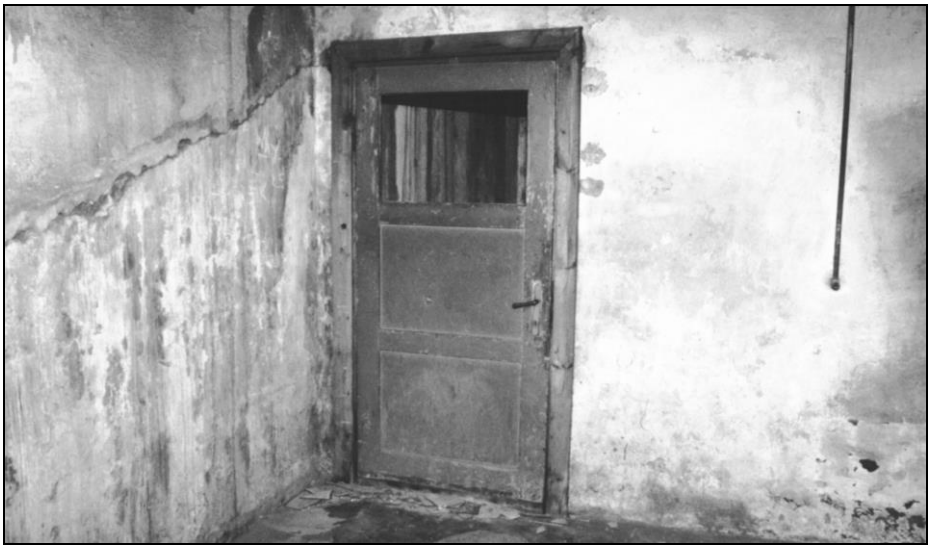

Document 34: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, door with glass window separating today's "gas chamber," but originally the former washing room, from the former laying-out/surgery room.* © Fredrick Töben 1997

Document 35: *Auschwitz, old crematorium, toilet drains of former air-raid shelter, now located in what is claimed to have been a "gas chamber."* © Fredrick Töben 1997

Abbreviations

AGK Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw
APMM Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of State Museum at Majdanek)
APMO Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Museum at Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
PRO Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain
RGVA Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow
ZStL Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg

Bibliography

– Aynat, Enrique, “Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac,” *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Broad, Pery, “KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz”, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, S. 7-48
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
– Central Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerian Crimes in Poland (ed.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek, Germany 1989
– Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*, Erasmus Druck Mainz, 1967
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000

– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, vol. III, *Zagłada*
– Dwork, Deborah, Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
– Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 9, No. 1, Spring 2004
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. issue no. 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A study of the cyanide compounds content in the walls of the gas chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps", *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, Jg. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (May 2004), pp. 150-155
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *he Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj", *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz 1968
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich, Zürich 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993
– Rudolf, Germar, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist* 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Saletti, Carlo (ed.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del Sonderkommando ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*, Ombre corte, Verona 2004
– Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1938
– Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
– Sehn, Jan,"Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. I, Posen 1946, pp. 63-130
– State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim): Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978
– State Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974
– State Museum Auschwitz, "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des *Sonderkommando*s." *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1972
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002

Index of Names

Individuals only, except for the inmates listed in Tables 1, p. 31. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —
Aumeier, Hans: 15, 36-38, 40, 41, 43, 52-54
Aynat, Enrique: 102

— B —
Bartel, Erwin: 35
Baum, Bruno: 13
Benroubi, Maurice: 29
Berenbaum, Michael: *15*, *18*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *55*
Bialas: 21
Bischoff, Karl: 22-24, 47, 49, 90, 92, *93*
Bracht, Gauleiter: 44
Broad, Pery S.: 13, 29, 30, 57-63, 65, 69, 73-77, 79, 83-85, 95, 105
Broszat, Martin: *54*, *56*, *65*, *74*

— C —
Czech, Danuta: 14, 27-29, 32, 35, *39*, 45, *47*, 48, 50, 55, *57*, 62, *65*, 69, 73, 74, 76, 81, 87

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 10-12
Dezider, Wetzler: 29, 31
Długoborski, Wacław: *15*, *76*, *78*, *86*
Doliński, J.: 10
Dudziński: 21
Dwork, Deborah: 80, 87, 88
Dyntar, Józef: 21

— F —
Fabian, Ota: 58
Fajnzylberg, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Faurisson, Robert: *54*
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Friedman, Filip: 12
Fritzsch, Karl: 54, 56, 68, 80, 81

— G —
Gaßner, Ludwig: *53*
Goldschmidt: 41
Grabner, Maximilian: 19-21, 31, 32, 35-38, 41, 52, 55, 57, 59, 60, 63-69, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83-87, 91, 123
Graf, Jürgen: *76*
Gubała, Wojciech: 101, *102*
Gutman, Israel: *15*, *18*

— H —
Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 39, 44, 53, 54
Höss, Rudolf: 11-14, 27, 44, 53-57, 65, 66, 69, 73, 75-77, 80-82, 95
Hössler, Franz: 52, 58, 59, 61

— I —
Irving, David: 15, *79*

— J —
Janisch, Josef: 22
Jankowski, Stanisław: 11, 27, 28, 32-35, 44, 49, 52, 53, 95
Josten, Heinrich: 23, 24, 95, 96, 129
Jothann, Werner: 25, 95

— K —
Kaar, Cornelis van het: 57
Keren, Daniel: 100, *101*
Kirschnek, Hans: *79*
Koehler, Robert: *48*
Kraus, Ota: 13, 14, 38, 42
Kula, Michal: 77, 78
Kulka, Erich: 13, 14, 38, 42

— L —
Łabędź, Jerzy: 101, *102*
Langbein, Hermann: *29*, *40*, *52*, *57*, 63, *69*, *71*
Lavrushin, V.F.: 10
Lenz, Otto: *53*
Lettich, André: 29
Leuchter, Fred A.: *54*, 102
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 23
Luczko, Stanisław: 96, 131

— M —
Mähr, Albert: 87, 88
Maliszewski, Stefan: 21, 77
Markiewicz, Jan: 101, *102*
Mattogno, Carlo: *7*, *9*, *50*, *53-56*, *61*, *64*, *74*, *76*, *78*, *87*, 125, 130-138
Mazal, Harry W.: 100
McCarthy, Jamie: 100
Mengele, Josef: 37

Moll, Otto: 42
Morgiel: 21
Mulka, Robert: 49
Müller, Filip: 14, 36, 38, 40, 42-52, 54, 75-77, 95, 105

— N —
Neumann: 41

— O —
Oskar, Schneider: 29

— P —
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 29, 30, 38, 39
Pelt, Robert J. van: *18*, 65, 79-82, *83*, *84*, *86*, 87, 88, *90*, *92*
Petzold, Walter: 44
Piper, Franciszek: 14, 15, 34, 76-78, *86*, 101
Pohl, Oswald: 24
Pollock, Josef: 47, 89, 90
Porębski, Henryk: 31
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 14, 15, 18, 29, *34*, *66*, 74-77, 81, 83-93, 95-98, 100-105
Prüfer, Kurt: 22, *91*, 92

— R —
Rothmann, Hermann: 57
Rudolf, Germar: *54*, *70*, 102

— S —
Saletti, Carlo: *29*
Schlachter, August: 18, 19, *20*, 80, 83, 84, *86*
Schumacher, Fritz: *86*
Schwarz, Heinrich: 52
Sehn, Jan: 11, 12, 14, *32*, 35, *51*, 79
Shuer, A.M.: 10
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 55
Spitzer, Aladar: 29
Stark, Hans: 35, 36, 38, 40-42, 44-46, 49, 67-71, 95
Stecisko, Mieczysław: 77
Stiwitz, Friedrich: 29, 30
Sułkowski, Czesław: 77-79, 95
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 21, 89
Szablewski, Stanisław: 77

— T —
Töben, Fredrick: 135-137, 139

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 75

— W —
Wagner, Fero: 29
Weiß: 41
Weiss, Alexander: 29
Weiss, Vojtech: 29
Wetzler, Alfred: 29, 30, 36
Wolken, Otto: *30*
Wolter, Fritz: 22

— Z —
Zalewski, Józef Piotr: 20
Żłobnicki, Adam: 97

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 17

AUSCHWITZ:
OPEN-AIR INCINERATIONS

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 17:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations
2nd, corrected and expanded edition
Translated by Henry Gardner (Parts One & Two)
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-158-4 (print edition)
ISBN10: 1-59148-158-9 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© of Parts One & Two: 2005, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno
© of Parts Three: by the individual authors as given
Part Three was added to this edition by the editor

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: Documents 4, 10, 28 and 38; see Appendix.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **8**

Part One: Open Air Corpse Cremation at Birkenau in 1944 ..... **11**

1. The Orthodox Theses 13
2. The Genesis of the Story of Mass Cremations: The Reports from the Auschwitz Resistance Movement 14
3. Incineration Trenches in the Soviet and Polish Investigations 15
4. Testimonies Concerning the Incineration trenches 17
   - 4.1. Henryk Tauber 17
   - 4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum 18
   - 4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg) 19
   - 4.4. Szlama Dragon 20
   - 4.5. Sigismund Bendel 21
   - 4.6. Miklos Nyiszli 22
   - 4.7. Dov Paisikovic 23
   - 4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum 24
   - 4.9. Filip Müller 25
   - 4.10. Josef Sackar 26
   - 4.11. Saul Chasan 26
   - 4.12. Jaacov Gabai 26
   - 4.13. Shlomo Venezia 27
   - 4.14. Summary 27
5. Incineration Trenches in Orthodox Historiography 29
6. Historical and Technical Analysis of Documents 34
   - 6.1. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 34
   - 6.2. Documents Regarding Outdoor Cremations in 1944 37
   - 6.3. The Groundwater Level at Birkenau 39
7. Historical and Technical Analysis of Ground-Level Photos 41
   - 7.1. Photos of Corpses Cremation 41
   - 7.2. Photo of Women “Sent into the Gas Chambers” 46
   - 7.3. Origin of the Photos According to Alter Fajnzylberg 49
8. Orthodox Analyses of Air Photos 50
   - 8.1. The Analysis by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier 50

8.2. The Analysis by Mark van Alstine 51
8.3. The Analysis by Carroll Lucas 52
8.4. The "Addendum" to Carroll Lucas' Analysis 53
8.5. The Analysis by Nevin Bryant of NASA 53
8.6. Comments on the Analyses of Air Photos 54
9. What Air Photographs Should Show 57
9.1. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz 57
9.2. Number and Distribution of Cremated Bodies 59
9.3. Surface Area Required for Incineration trenches 59
9.4. Earth Removed from Pits 60
9.5. Fire Wood Needed for Corpse Cremation 60
9.6. Quantity of Ash Produced 63
10. What Air Photos Really Show 65
10.1. The Area of "Bunker 2" 65
10.2. The Area of Crematorium V 68
10.3. The Photo of August 23, 1944 69
11. Summary 77

Part Two: The Birkenau Crematoria in 1944 81
12. The Crematoria Personnel at Birkenau and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews 83
12.1. The Problem 83
12.2. Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel in 1944 84
12.3. Explanations and Comments 84
12.4. The Day and Night Shifts 91
12.5. The Birkenau Mortuaries and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews 93

Part Three: Technical Problems with Open Air Incinerations 95
Groundwater in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau 97
By Willy Wallwey
"Cremation Pits" and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau 119
By Carlo Mattogno
Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses 128
By Heinrich Köchel

Appendices 141
Tables 141

Documents 151
Abbreviations 188
Bibliography 188
Index of Names 193

Introduction

In 1979, two CIA agents, Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, published for the first time a selection of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau taken by the U.S. Air Force in 1944. They argued that these photographs demonstrated the reality of the mass extermination of Jews perpetrated at Birkenau, but because of their incompetence both in the field of air photogrammetry and in history the result was a superficial and fanciful interpretation.[1]

From that moment on, however, the air photos of Birkenau became part of the argumentative tools of holocaust historiography. On the one hand, these photos led to a heated debate among orthodox historians about the reason why the Allies did not bomb Auschwitz and thus destroy the "factory of death."[2] On the other hand, the question moved increasingly into the center of the debate whether the alleged introduction holes for Zyklon B in the roofs of the semi-underground morgues of Crematoria II and III are visible on some of these photographs. Already in 1989 Danuta Czech had claimed that this is the case for the photograph of August 15, 1944.[3] The most important of these photographs were published and discussed as late as 1992 by revisionist scholar John C. Ball.[4]

---

1 The authors based their "historical" analysis on two strongly propagandistic works: Jan Sehn's article "Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946, vol. I, pp. 25-92, and the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

2 One of the first books of this trend was *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* by Heiner Lichtenstein (Bund-Verlag, Köln 1980), which contains the reproductions of six air photos.

3 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 862.

4 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992; 3rd ed.: *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

The thesis of the "proof" of the Zyklon B apertures was further developed until it reached its climax with Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[5] as well as with Robert Jan van Pelt.[6] This thesis has, however, no foundation and has been radically refuted by revisionist scholars.[7] Perhaps for that very reason John C. Zimmerman tried to redirect the focus of the debate to the alleged incineration pits which according to him constitute a proof of the alleged mass extermination. Zimmerman has devoted many pages to this topic in a book he published in 2000.[8] Even though he based himself on two "experts" on air-photo grammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas, his conclusions are even farther off the mark than those of Brugioni and Poirier.

In this matter, the most surprising aspect is that in spite of the enormous probative value which orthodox historians attribute to the air photos of Birkenau, none of them has ever produced a general study of these documents. Although Zimmerman has presented a – rather fanciful – analysis of these photos, he abstains from confronting them with the corresponding testimonies. Since the claim that Jews were extermination *en masse* at Auschwitz is based solely on self-styled eyewitnesses, a proper historiographic method requires a comparison of the statements by these witnesses with what can actually be seen in the air photos. Only if the photographs confirm the testimonies, can the latter be accepted as proof for the reality of the extermination.

And if they do not? In that case they relegate these testimonies into the realm of fairy tales. It is easily understandable why Zimmerman did not want to risk such a comparison, but any scholar adhering to proper historiographic methods has no choice but to conduct such a comparison. The first part of this study is therefore dedicated to this approach.

In addition to the air photos, orthodox Holocaust historiography also proffers other documentary "evidence" for the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz in 1944. The increase in the workforce of the Birkenau crema-

---

5 M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley 2000 (First paperback printing 2002, p. 145).

6 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2002, pp. 174f.

7 Cf. my articles "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410; "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1, (2005), pp. 9-44; all reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 283-393 and 201-268, respectively.

8 John C. Zimmermann, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, pp. 208-253 and 275-301.

toria in line with the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau is claimed to demonstrate that these Jews were for the most part gassed and then cremated in those crematoria. In the second part of this study, I will therefore discuss the available documentation (which is much more abundant than the orthodox Holocaust historians might think) in an effort to decide on whether this interpretation is, in fact, correct or whether there is another, quite innocuous explanation for the fact that the number of inmates working at the crematoria increased considerable during the time when the Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz.

Part One:

Open-Air Corpse Cremation

at Birkenau in 1944

1. The Orthodox Theses

According to the orthodox narrative, spring and summer of 1944 represent the crucial phase of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. During that time, it is claimed, such an enormous number of Jews was deported to Auschwitz and allegedly gassed there that the Birkenau cremation furnaces were no longer able to incinerate the masses of gassed people, and the SS was forced to resort to open-air incinerations. In spite of the fact that the alleged mass-incineration[9] trenches played an essential part especially during this period, orthodox holocaust historiography is extremely vague in this respect.

Franciszek Piper, at the time director of historical research at the Auschwitz Museum, who is considered to have been one of the foremost specialists of the alleged exterminations at Auschwitz during his tenure, had this to say:[10]

> *"Furnace overload caused frequent breakdowns. For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, Crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys. As a result, some bodies were incinerated in Crematorium IV. The remainder were burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria. The same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944.*
> *Thus in the summer of 1944, the combined capacity of all the incineration installations reached the staggering number of 20,000 victims."*

Orthodox historiography is unable to say anything specific about the dimensions, the location or the number of these alleged mass-incineration trenches, which means that the assertions of individual historians like Jean-Claude Pressac (see Chapter 5) represent nothing but their own personal conjectures. This is due to the fact that the story of mass-incineration trenches is based exclusively on testimonies and that these testimonies, as we shall see in Chapter 4, are contradictory in every regard so as to preclude any historically verified conclusions.

---

9 I use the term "incineration" in a wide sense because, strictly speaking, a complete incineration can only be realized in a cremation furnace.

10 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp,* Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994, pp. 173f. The figure of a daily cremation of 20,000 bodies is the result of aggressive rounding, because F. Piper held that the Birkenau crematoria had a total capacity of 8,000 bodies per day.

2. The Genesis of the Story of Mass Cremations: The Reports from the Auschwitz Resistance Movement

The first reports concerning incineration trenches at Birkenau in 1944 came from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. The "Periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" contains a section entitled "The death factory" which asserts the following:[11]

> *"The 4 crematoria in operation have 'handled' up to 5000 (persons) per day. The Auschwitz furnaces have 'handled' 1,500,000 Jews, plus 100,000 Poles, Russians and others."*

The "Special annex to the periodic report for May 5 through 25, 1944" was devoted to "Auschwitz Action Heess [Aktion Höss]." We read *i.a.*:[12]

> *"Starting in mid-May, intensification of transports of Hungarian Jews. Eight trains arrive each night, and five during the day. The trains have 48-50 cars with 100 persons in each one."*

Hence, within one day we would have a total of 13 trains with 62,400 to 65,000 deportees! The detainees located at Auschwitz furthermore assert that at Birkenau there are two gas chambers altogether:[13]

> *"Both gas chambers run all the time, but they are insufficient."*

With respect to the incineration of corpses, the report says:[14]

> *"The four crematoria operate continuously* – [there is] *a furnace,*[15] *and pyres*[16] *for incinerations in the open. From afar, one can see a dense black smoke. Still, it is not possible to cope with the* [necessary] *cremations. One crematorium is now out of commission and being repaired in feverish haste, because the grids and parts of the furnace burned out on account of the uninterrupted operation."*

On May 27, 1944, the Jewish detainees Czesław Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin escaped from Birkenau. In June they drew up a report on the camp, in which we can read:[17]

> *"On May 15* [1944], *transports from Hungary began to arrive at Birkenau in great numbers. Every day some 14,000 to 15,000 Jews arrived.* […] *Only some 10% of them were accepted in the camp, the others were immedi-*

---

11 Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 437.
12 Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.
13 *Ibid.*, p. 441.
14 *Ibid.*, p. 442.
15 "*jedna cegielnia*"
16 "*stosy*"
17 Henryk Świebocki (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, pp. 302f.

> *ately gassed and burned.* […] *Since the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, trenches some 30 m long and 15 m wide were again dug (as before the time of the crematoria) in the little birch wood, where the corpses were burned day and night. In this way, the 'possibilities of extermination' were almost unlimited."*

In her *Kalendarium* under the date of August 30, 1944, Danuta Czech reports a secret message from the detainee S. Kłodzinski who speaks of the filling in of "trenches, in which the corpses of the gassed had been burned."[18]

3. Incineration Trenches in the Soviet and Polish Investigations

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, a commission of experts composed of the Polish engineers Jarosław Doliński and Roman Dawidowski and of the Soviet engineers V.F. Lavrushin and J.I. Shuer drew up a report on the alleged extermination installations at Birkenau. On the subject of open-air incinerations, they stated the following:[19]

> *"b/ Gas chamber No. 2*[20] *with the pyres*
> […] *The activity of the second gas chamber and the pyres nearby was interrupted in April of 1943, then resumed in May of 1944 and continued until October 1944. Therefore, this gas chamber and the pyres near it operated for a total of one year and ten months.*
> *c/ Pyres near Crematorium No. 5*
> *Between May and October of 1944, the furnaces of Crematorium 5 were stopped and the corpses of the persons poisoned were burnt on three pyres located in the area of the crematorium."*

In its reports, the Soviet investigative commission speaks always of "pyres," never of "incineration trenches."

In his technical report on the alleged extermination installations at Auschwitz, dated September 26, 1946, and prepared for Judge Jan Sehn as part of the preparation of the Höss trial, the engineer Roman Dawidowski wrote:[21]

> *"In May of 1944 large transports of people began to arrive – (mainly Hungarian Jews) who were sent directly to the gas chambers – so large, in fact,*

---

18 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 866. Cf. below, Chapter 10.3.
19 Protocol, February 14 – March 8, 1945, City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9.
20 Designates the so-called "Bunker 2," a term unknown to the Soviet commission of investigation, as were the designations "little red house" and "little white house."
21 AGK, NTN, 93 (Höss trial, vol. 11), p. 41.

> *that the four crematoria did not succeed in cremating the bodies of the gassed. On account of this, six enormous trenches were dug next to Crematorium V, and the gas chambers of Bunker 2 were reactivated, as were the trenches next to this gassing installation. On one day in June of 1944, the cremation in all crematoria and in the two groups of trenches reached a total of 24,000. For that reason, the detainees assigned to work in the crematoria were rewarded with* [a ration of] *vodka."*

In 1946, Jan Sehn published the results of his findings on Auschwitz in the form of an article, which later became the basis of the indictment against Rudolf Höss. On the subject of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews, Sehn affirmed:[22]

> *"Between May and August of 1944, when there were mass transports of Hungarian Jews and French insurgents, in the rush caused by the developments on the war fronts, Hungarians and Frenchmen were gassed in such numbers that the crematoria were not in a position to cremate all the bodies. Therefore, six enormous trenches*[23] *were dug next to Crematorium V, and the old trenches near the gas chamber in the woods* [Bunker 2] *were reopened, and the bodies were cremated continuously. When all installations ran at full throttle, in August of 1944*[24]*, a figure of 24,000 cremated bodies per day was reached!"*

The verdict of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947) asserts in this respect:[25]

> *"In the four crematoria of the Birkenau camp there were thus 46 muffles with a total capacity of 10,000 bodies per day.*[26] *The gassing of the detainees in the Birkenau camp area took place in the gas chambers. Two of those gas chambers were in the basements of Crematoria II and III. Furthermore, Crematoria IV and V had four gas chambers on the ground floor. The total capacity of all gas chambers was 60,000* [persons per day…].
>
> *Because the capacity of the gas chambers in the crematoria was considerably greater than that of the crematoria furnaces, the bodies of those gassed were also burnt in a series of enormous trenches next to the crematoria.*[27] *In these trenches, the corpses were cremated on piles of burning wood."*

And in the indictment for the trial against the camp garrison one can read:[28]

---

22 J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*" Poznań 1946, vol. I, p. 126.

23 "*sześć olbrzymich dołów"*

24 Roman Dawidowski speaks instead of *June* 1944.

25 AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 32.

26 The theoretical maximum daily cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was 1,104 corpses.

27 "*obok krematoriów*"

28 GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 38.

> *"At certain times the crematoria were unable to cope with the workload, therefore six enormous trenches were dug near Crematorium V, and a supplementary incineration of corpses was undertaken there. The capacity of the Auschwitz gas chambers was 60,000 gassed per day, but that of the furnaces was much lower. It was only after the trenches had been dug that it was possible to reach an average of 18,000 cremated corpses per day. On the basis of the average capacity of the crematoria and the supplementary installations, the People's Supreme Tribunal, in the verdict of the Höss trial, has set the total number of persons cremated in the Auschwitz extermination installations at no less than 3 million."*

4. Testimonies Concerning the Incineration trenches

Many former detainees of Auschwitz have spoken of the alleged incineration trenches, but the most important ones are obviously those of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the Birkenau crematoria. In this chapter, I will list their assertions in chronological order.

4.1. Henryk Tauber

Henryk Tauber was deported to Auschwitz from the Krakow Ghetto on January 19, 1943, and was given the ID number 90124. In February of 1943 he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, Henryk Tauber was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor, major Pakhomov. As to the topic of this study, he declared:[29]

> *"Huge numbers of people were exterminated in the summer of 1944; four crematoria and four large pyres were in use for the extermination, French insurgents and Hungarians were exterminated. During the whole time while working in the Sonderkommando I came to work in all crematoria and on the pyres, so I know everything in detail."*

According to this witness, a minimum amount of 400 corpses was placed into one trench and burned within 48 hours.[30] When questioned by Judge Jan Sehn on May 24, 1945, he asserted:[31]

> *"In May of 1944, the SS ordered us to dig, in the yard of Crematorium V, in the area between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, five*

---

[29] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 33.

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 38. Tauber mentioned a pyre of 400 corpses, and added that more corpses from the gas chambers were thrown upon it, without specifying their number.

[31] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 149.

> *trenches in which the bodies of the gassed persons from the Hungarian transports were then burned. Actually, rails for little carts were laid between those trenches* [but because] *the SS considered them impractical, the detainees of the Sonderkommando dragged the corpses from the gas chambers directly into the trenches. At that time, the old Bunker 2 and its trenches for burning the corpses were put back into operation."*

In this way, the four "pyres" for the whole camp in the first declaration became five trenches located only in the yard of Crematorium V in the second statement!

4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum

Henryk Mandelbaum was deported to Auschwitz on April 23, 1944, and was registered as detainee No. 181970. Six weeks later, according to what he says, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. On February 27, 1945, he was questioned by the Soviet military prosecutor Major Kotikov. Mandelbaum stated that he had been sent to Crematorium V where the bodies of the gassed were burned on pyres. Asked by the Soviet prosecutor about the number of persons gassed and cremated daily in the crematorium in which he had worked, Mandelbaum replied:[32]

> *"Each shift worked for 12 hours and cremated 6000-7000 corpses."*

Hence, in Crematorium V alone, 12,000-14,000 corpses were burnt each day! When asked about the make-up of the pyres, the witness replied:[33]

> *"We laid down one layer of wood and one of corpses, for ten layers altogether. In total, we put about 150-180 corpses on one pyre. We lit the pyre with pinewood soaked with gasoline. For that purpose, we also used the bark stripped off the trees because it contained a lot of resin. We did that when we burned people from the camp, because they were very lean and burned poorly."*

Henryk Mandelbaum appeared as a witness during the fifth session of the Höss trial, where he declared:[34]

> *"At the time, burning was not done in the furnaces but on pyres, because there were mass transports that arrived, Hungarian transports during that period. We had to work two shifts of 12 hours, a day shift and a night shift, and the shifts changed every week; those who worked the night shift would work the day shift the week after, and vice versa. There was a narrow-*

---

[32] Minutes of the interrogation of Henryk Mandelbaum on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 95.
[33] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[34] AKG, NTN,108, p. 839.

gauge track, because the ground was loamy, which made it difficult to carry the dead."

Later, Mandelbaum also testified during the trial of the camp garrison. At the eighth session of that trial, he declared the following:[35]

"The cremation, when I worked there, was done in trenches and on pyres. The pyres were made up in the following way: they were 30-35 meters long and some 15 meters wide. The preparations for the cremation of the gassed went like this: with carts came large amounts of wood in small chunks which were laid out in the trenches, then from the forest were brought fir branches, and on such a layer the bodies of the gassed were dumped. From the gas chamber to the trenches a narrow-gauge track was laid, by which the corpses were transported on flat cars to the trenches into which they were then thrown. When a certain number of corpses had been thrown in, they were doused with gasoline, and the pyre was lit at its four corners, and then, as the corpses burned, another layer of corpses and wood was added, so that the trenches burned continuously for 24-48 hours. After the cremation, the ashes were removed from the trenches and taken to the place where the crematorium was."

According to the witness, ten layers of 150-180 corpses alternating with a layer of wood were placed into one cremation trench.[36] If we assume an average thickness of one meter for a layer of firewood plus a layer of corpses, this would have yielded a pyre ten meters high!

4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg)

Stanisław Jankowski was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Compiègne (France) on March 30, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 27675. According to his account, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* in November 1942. During the interrogation by Jan Sehn on April 13, 1945, Stanisław Jankowski declared:[37]

"Some time in July of 1944, the first transport from Hungary arrived. […] *At that time, an average of 18,000 Hungarians was murdered in Birkenau every day. From the transports that arrived for days on end, one after an-*

[35] AGK, NTN,162, pp. 163f.

[36] The expression used by the witness "on one pyre we placed 150-180 corpses altogether" can only mean that each layer of the pyre was made up of 150-180 corpses, because ten layers of 15-18 corpses each would have required a pit of hardly 14 m², whereas the witness goes on to speak of pits measuring 450-525 m², and because the cremation of 150-180 corpses in 24-48 hours would have been absolutely irrelevant in the face of the alleged cremation of 12,000-14,000 corpses per day at Crematorium V alone.

[37] Minutes of the interrogation of Stanisław Jankowski, in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, pp. 48f.

other, some 30% were picked out and housed in the camp. They were registered as series A and B. The remainder were gassed and burned in the furnaces of the crematoria. In cases where the required number had not been reached, they were shot and burned in trenches. The rule was that the gas chambers were used only for groups of 200 or more, because it was not worthwhile to operate them for smaller groups of people"

In an account secured by Franciszek Piper on August 28, 1985, Alter Fajnzylberg asserted:[38]

"The incineration trenches which had an enormous capacity were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V at a distance of some tens of meters. There were two trenches, and each one could accommodate some 2,000 corpses. The corpses were placed on a layer of wood, a layer of men and a layer of women at a time, because they burned better that way. The corpses of children were also burned there. The incineration trenches worked in parallel with the furnaces. Next to the trenches, run-off channels for the human fat had been dug, but I never saw that any fat flowed there – the corpses burned completely."

The witness attached a drawing to his account (see Document 1) showing the position and the dimensions of the trenches – both were 20 meters long, 2 meters wide, and 2 meters deep. Jankowski's statement will be addressed in more detail in Chapter 7.3. below.

4.4. Szlama Dragon

Szlama Dragon was deported to Auschwitz from the Mława Ghetto on December 6, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 80359. He is said to have become part of the so-called *Sonderkommando* the day of his arrival. Questioned by Jan Sehn on May 10 and 11, 1945, he declared:[39]

"In early May of 1944, the transports of Hungarian Jews began to be gassed and burned in Crematorium V. The corpses of the gassed of some of the early transports were burned in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because at the time the chimneys of Crematorium V were damaged. Finally, the corpses of the Hungarian Jews were cremated in trenches dug for this purpose next to the building of Crematorium V. There were five trenches excavated there, 25 meters long, 6 wide, and 3 deep. In these trenches, 5000 corpses were burned daily. But as there were more and more transports with Hungarian Jews that arrived, Bunker 2 was reactivated, and those people were gassed and burned there as well. I don't know how many persons were burned each day at that Bunker because at that time, when

[38] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.
[39] Minutes of the interrogation of Szlama Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945. Höss trial, vol. 11. p. 110.

> *they burned the Hungarian Jews, I was no longer working at Bunker 2* […]. *On the basis of my observations, I would guess that during those two months some 300,000 Hungarian Jews were cremated in Crematorium V."*

Both Dragon and Mandelbaum claim to have worked on the incineration trenches at the same place and at the same time, but whereas for the former there were five trenches measuring 25 by 6 meters, for the latter there were only two and they were some 30-35 by 15 meters in size! Moreover, Dragon's trenches, while having a total area of 750 square meters, had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, considerably more than Mandelbaum's trenches with their 3,000-3,600 corpses in 24-48 hours and their minimum size of 900 square meters!

4.5. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Drancy (France) on December 10, 1943, and received the ID number 167460. He claims that he became part of the *Sonderkommando* in June of 1944 and stayed there until January 18, 1945.

In a report published in 1946, he described the alleged incineration trenches near Crematorium V in the following way:[40]

> *"When I entered the* Sonder,[41] *the capacity of the furnaces was regarded as being insufficient, and they were replaced by three trenches, each one 12 meters long, 6 meters wide, and 1.5 meters deep. The output of those trenches was tremendous: one thousand persons per hour."*

We have here another testimony on the alleged trenches of Crematorium V which is at variance both with Mandelbaum's and with Dragon's statements.

The following year, Bendel asserted that the record of the cremations – 26,000 (and not 24,000 as maintained by Jan Sehn) – was reached on June 25, 1944,[42] a day on which there could not have been any Hungarian Jews to be burnt, because no transports left Hungary between June 21 and 24,[43] and the transports that left on June 25 took three days to arrive at Birkenau. The story of the 24,000 people gassed and burnt in a single day, with all its variants, was part and parcel of the propaganda baggage of the former Auschwitz detainees, and each one gave it a different date. The anonymous

---

40 S. Bendel, "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando,'" in: Jean Cassou (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportées d'Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.

41 Meaning *Sonderkommando*.

42 Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. Minutes of the interrogation of Sigismund Bendel on October 7, 1947. AGK, 153, p. 210a.

43 Randoph L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981, vol. 2, p. 607.

author of the "Report on the Auschwitz Camp," for example, placed it on June 9, 1944.[44] The story had very arbitrary contours. For Jaacov Gabai, the self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando*, the figure of 24,000 gassed persons was a daily average (see Section 4.12). On the other hand, the detainee Kurt Marcus declared:[45]

> *"When the transports from Hungary began to arrive on May 16, 1944, the crematoria were insufficient, because up to 30,000 corpses had to be burnt in the first few days."*

4.6. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli arrived at Auschwitz on May 29, 1944 with a transport of Hungarian Jews and was registered as number A-8450. If we follow his declarations, he was selected in early June by Dr. Mengele as physician for the so-called *Sonderkommando*, with which he stayed until January of 1945. In 1946, his memoirs were published as a book with the title *I Was an Anatomist for Dr. Mengele at the Crematorium of Auschwitz*.[46] It was later translated into many languages.

Even though he claimed to have spent eight months with the so-called *Sonderkommando*, being completely free to move around among all the crematoria, Nyiszli mentions nothing of any incineration trenches in the yard of Crematorium V. Besides, according to his testimony, the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were subsequently shot in the back of the neck by means of a small-caliber weapon. In this respect, he writes the following:[47]

> *"The pyre was located about five or six hundred yards from number four* [= number V] *crematorium, directly behind the little birch forest of Birkenau, in a clearing surrounded by pines.* […] *We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the boxcars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with hellish glow.* […] *Passing through the gate, we reached an open place which resembled a courtyard, in the middle of which stood a thatched-roof house whose plaster was peeling off.* […] *In any case, it was*

---

44 NO-1960, p. 5.
45 AGK, NTN, 135, p.153
46 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
47 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 68-71.

> *now used as an undressing room for those on their way to the pyre. It was here that they deposited their shabby clothes, their glasses, and their shoes. It was here that the 'surplus' from the 'Jewish ramp' was sent, that is, those for whom there was no room in the four crematoriums. The worst kind of death awaited them. Here there were no faucets to slake the thirst of several days' voyage, no fallacious signs to allay their misgivings, no gas chamber which they could pretend was a disinfection room."*

Some 150 meters away from this house, according to Nyiszli, there were two incineration trenches which he describes like this:[48]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep, a welter of burning bodies.* […] *Fifty yards farther on a scene similar in all respects was being enacted.* [[49]…] *When the two pyres were operating simultaneously, the output varied from five to six thousand dead a day. Slightly better than the crematoriums, but here death was a thousand times more terrible, for here one died twice, first by a bullet in the back of the neck, then by fire."*

4.7. Dov Paisikovic

Dov Paisikovic was deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto of Munkacs (Hungary) in May of 1944 and was assigned the ID number A-3076 on May 21, 1944.[50] After three days in the camp, he claims to have been incorporated into the so-called *Sonderkommando*, in which he stayed until January 18, 1945, the day the camp was evacuated. In a declaration made in 1963 on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2" (which he called "Bunker V), the witness declared:[51]

> *"There was a pile of naked corpses; the corpses were bloated, and we were ordered to carry the corpses to a trench, some 6 meters wide and 30 meters long, in which corpses were already burning."*

On August 10, 1964, Dov Paisikovic drew up a long account, which was entrusted to Tadeusz Szymański, custodian of the Auschwitz Museum. The witness stated *i.a.*:[52]

> *"As we approached the trench that had been dug and which was some 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we saw at the bottom of this trench chunks*

---

48 According to M. Nyiszli, the capacity of each crematorium was 5,000 corpses per day, or a total of 20,000 corpses per day! *Ibid*., p. 39.

49 A very free translation. The literal wording would be: "Some 50 meters from this ditch there is in operation another ditch just like it." M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 61.

50 However, according to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, the numbers A-2846/A-3095 were assigned to 250 Dutch Jews coming from the Westerbork camp; *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 779.

51 Declaration by Dov Paisikovic dated "Vienna, October 17, 1963." ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

52 Account by Dov Paisikovic of August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 88.

of wood. Near the trench I saw a new hole, recently dug, which was already aflame and into which we carried the corpses."

Paisikovic continued at this job for two weeks, doing alternatingly day shifts and night shifts.[53] The witness attached four drawings of the alleged "Bunker 5" [= Bunker 2] to his account, one of which shows the position of the two "incineration trenches" (see Document 2). With respect to the northern yard of Crematorium V, Paisikovic relates a variant of the story of the incineration trenches:[54]

> *"There was a time when corpses were buried in a trench near Crematorium IV* [= V], *but after the end of the work in Bunker V* [= Bunker 2] *these corpses were unearthed from the trench near Crematorium IV* [= V] *and were cremated in the crematorium furnaces."*

Another variant of the story appears in the report by a "French student" – who had reached London by way of Auschwitz on April 17, 1945 – dated May 31, 1945. Under Items 41 and 42 we read the following:[55]

> *"In addition, large transports of Hungarian Jews arrived for extermination and these did not pass through the camp but were sent direct to the gas chambers. During July 44 they were being liquidated at the rate of 12,000 Hungarians daily (!) and as the crematories could not deal with such numbers, many bodies were thrown into large pits and covered with quicklime."*

4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum

Joshuah Rosenblum was deported to Auschwitz in March of 1944. After eight weeks in quarantine, he was assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando*. In a declaration of 1970 he wrote:[56]

> *"I started working there on May 15, 1944, on Furnaces No. 3 and 4 to be exact. Up until that time – so I was told – the Polish Jews had been burned. Then it was the turn for transports from all over Europe.*
> *Each furnace could absorb 800 corpses in 24 hours. But that was not enough. More mass graves were dug, each one 2 meters deep, 10 meters long and 5 meters wide, to burn people.* […]
> *But when the large transports from Hungary and the Łódź Ghetto began arriving in May, and there were 10,000 people for each crematorium, they*

---

53 *Ibid.*, p. 90.
54 Account by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 101.
55 L-161.
56 "Zeugenaussage (Betrifft das Sonderkommando in Birkenau)" (witness statement (concerns the Sonderkommando at Birkenau)) by J. Rosenblum dated Haifa, November 23, 1970. AF, collection "Wo ist Mengele?", Haifa, p. 2.

were gassed and then thrown into the graves, in which 2,000 people were burned within 2-3 hours."

4.9. Filip Müller

Filip Müller was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered under ID number 29236. According to his account, he was initially assigned to the so-called *Sonderkommando* of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, from where he was moved to Birkenau when that camp's crematoria went into operation. In his well-known book that appeared in 1979, the witness describes the alleged incineration trenches. With respect to the trenches in the yard of Crematorium V, he has this to say:[57]

> *"The two pits that had been dug had a length of 40 to 50 meters, were some 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep.* […] *In the rear yard of Crematorium V, Moll had another three incineration trenches dug so that now he had five available there."*

In addition to that, a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters was set up in the yard of Crematorium V:[58]

> *"In order to quickly and inconspicuously remove the ashes from crematoria and the trenches, Moll had an area of some 60 m in length and 15 m wide next to the trenches close to the crematorium covered with concrete. Later on, the ashes from the trenches were pulverized on it by means of massive pounders."*

And this is how he describes the trenches in the area of "Bunker 2":[59]

> *"Furthermore, the farmhouse to the west of Crematoria IV and V, which had been used as a place for annihilations in 1942, was put back into service under the designation of Bunker V. Next to the four rooms of the house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration trenches had been dug as well."*

According to this witness, 1,200 corpses were placed into the trenches in three layers of 400 corpses each:[60]

> *"Once these 'work phases' were repeated one more time, 1,200 bodies were finally lying on top of one another in three layers."*

On the question of the duration of the cremation, the witness asserts:[61]

> *"The cremation of the corpses had taken five to six hours."*

---

[57] F. Müller, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207, 211.
[58] *Ibid.*, p. 212.
[59] *Ibid.*, pp. 211f.
[60] *Ibid.*, p. 219.
[61] *Ibid.*, p. 221.

4.10. Josef Sackar

Josef Sackar arrived at Auschwitz on April 11, 1944, with a transport of Jews from Greece and was registered with the ID number 182739. He was interviewed by Gideon Greif in 1985 and related the following:[62]

> *"I remember the first day very well. We were in camp D, and one night they took us behind the last crematorium building where I saw the most horrible thing in my life. A small transport had arrived that evening. We did not have to work; they had taken us there just to get us used to the sight. There were excavated trenches called 'Bunkers' to burn the corpses. From the gas chambers they brought the corpses to these 'Bunkers', dumped them and burned them in the fire.* […] *The 'Bunkers' were being used again when I was there and the Hungarian Jews arrived; at that time there was no more room in the furnaces of the crematoria and the 'Bunkers' were activated once more.* […] *Yes, it was a large trench where the corpses were taken and dumped. The trenches were deep, and there was wood placed on the bottom. They brought the corpses here from the gas chambers and dumped them into the trenches. These trenches were all outside, in the open air. There were several trenches in which they burned the corpses."*

4.11. Saul Chasan

Saul Chasan came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered with the ID number 182527. In an interview given to Gideon Greif in May of 1987, he asserted the following on the subject of the so-called "Bunker 2":[63]

> *"We had to bring out the corpses. There was this basin, a deep pit, called 'Bunker.' We had to arrange the corpses there, one next to the other, like sardines. Other workers chopped wood, and we loaded everything – wood, corpses, corpses, corpses until the whole pit had been filled.* […] *The pit was very deep, about four meters, I think."*

4.12. Jaacov Gabai

This detainee, too, came to Auschwitz with the transport from Greece on April 11, 1944. He received the ID number 182569. When interviewed by Gideon Greif, he stated:[64]

> *"24,000 Hungarian Jews had to be burned each day.* […]

---

62 G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995, pp. 9f.
63 *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.
64 *Ibid.*, p. 132.

> *Since the end of April and throughout the month of May, several transports of Hungarian Jews came to Birkenau. There were so many people in these transports that the capacity of the crematoria could not absorb them. So they arranged pits, and were thus able to burn thousands more each day. My group of the Sonderkommando was working next to the 'sauna building' in the woods, opposite Crematorium III-IV. Pits were dug there to burn the corpses that the crematorium itself could not handle. These pits were called 'Bunkers.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber the corpses were taken to the Bunker and burned. The 'Bunker' was in the middle, among the trees, so one could not see what was going on there."*

4.13. Shlomo Venezia

Shlomo Venezia, another self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando* and latter-day witness, also came to Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Greece on April 11, 1944, and was registered as detainee number 182727. According to him, he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* in May. One day, he was sent to work in the "little farmhouse" ("Bunker 2") where he witnessed a homicidal gassing. He related:[65]

> *"Ten minutes later, the door opposite the entrance was opened. The capo called us to take out the bodies. We had to push them into the fire in a kind of swimming pool some 15 meters away. I saw the flames and said to myself: look, that is hell."*

4.14. Summary

What kind of historical information can we gather from these testimonies? Let us see:

<u>Area of Crematorium V:</u>

Depending on the witness, the incineration trenches numbered either 2, 3, 4, or 5; they were either 40-50, 30-35, 25, 20, or 12 meters long, 15, 8, 6, or 2 meters wide, and 1.5, 2, or 3 meters deep. Their capacity was either 150-180 corpses per trench in 24-48 hours, at least 400 corpses per trench in 48 hours, 1,000 corpses per hour (in one or three trenches), 1,000 corpses per trench in 24 hours, or 1,200 corpses per trench in 5 to 6 hours.

---

[65] Interview by Stefano Lorenzetto of Shlomo Venezia, published under the title "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in the Italian daily paper *Il Giornale* of January 13, 2002, p. 16.

Area of the so-called "Bunker 2":

There were either 1, 2, or 4 trenches, 50 or 30 meters long, 10 or 6 meters wide, and 3 or 4 meters deep. According to M. Nyiszli, there were no incineration trenches near Crematorium V at all, and the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but an undressing room for victims who were then shot or burned alive. Moreover, for S. Chasan, J. Sackar, and J. Gabai the "Bunker" was not the little house with gas chambers, but an incineration trench. I have summarized the essential statements concerning the incineration trenches resulting from the testimonies in the table below.

AREA OF CREMATORIUM V

Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Tauber/1	4 pyres	-	-	-	> 400 per pyre in 2 days
Tauber/2	5	-	-	-	-
Mandelbaum	-	30-35 m	15 m	-	1,500-1,800 per trench in 1-2 days
Jankowski	2	20 m	2 m	2 m	2,000 per trench per ?
Dragon	5	25 m	6 m	3 m	5,000 in 5 trenches per day
Bendel	3	12 m	6 m	1,5 m	1,000 in 3 trenches per hour
Müller	5	40-50 m	8 m	2 m	1,200 per trench in 5-6 hrs

AREA OF "BUNKER 2"

Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Nyiszli	2	50 m	6 m	3 m	5,000 in 2 trenches per day
Paisikovic/1	2	30 m	6 m	-	-
Paisikovic/2	2	30 m	10 m	-	-
Müller	4	-	-	-	-
Chasan	1	-	-	4 m	-
Venezia	1	-	-	-	-

AREA NOT INDICATED

Witness	Pits	Length	Width	Depth	Capacity
Mordowicz-Rosin	-	30 m	15 m	-	-
Rosenblum	-	10 m	5 m	2 m	2,000 in 2-3 hrs

5. Incineration Trenches in Orthodox Historiography

The vagueness of the judicial findings of trials where the incineration trenches of Auschwitz-Birkenau were a topic, derived as they were from contradictory testimonies, is inevitably imprinted from the very beginnings upon the incipient orthodox literature on Auschwitz. One of the first classics in this field – though well informed on most topics – limits itself to the following lines:[66]

> *"The gas chambers worked day and night. The crematorium chimneys belched not only smoke, but pillars of fire, three to four metres high.*[67] *It was not enough. Trenches were dug in the ground and temporary gas installations were put in, and the trenches were covered with tarpaulins. The cloakrooms and undressing stations were also inadequate, and an open-air undressing station had to be arranged. The crematoriums could not keep pace with it. So the Germans dug trenches and burned the corpses on wood pyres."*

The story of the "gassing trenches," later abandoned by orthodox historiography, enjoyed a certain popularity in the immediate post-war years among the Auschwitz detainees. Otto Wolken proposes this version:[68]

> *"Trenches were dug and covered with tarpaulins, they served as temporary gas chambers; besides, two gigantic pits were dug to burn the corpses in the open air."*

In 1949, Bruno Baum, a member of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz which, he claimed, also had contacts in the so-called *Sonderkommando* of the crematoria, wrote:[69]

> *"In the summer of 1944, that Kommando had grown to nearly 1,200 men, who were implementing the so-called "Aktion Hoess." It was a matter of gassing three quarters of a million Hungarian Jews* [sic!] *within a short time; only 80,000 of the physically fittest came into the camp or were sent to other parts of Germany for work. On those days, the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient, and gigantic pits were dug in which pyres were arranged to burn thousands of corpses, piled one on top of the other."*

---

66 F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 55f.

67 We have here a propaganda story well known to the witnesses. Cf. in this respect my article: "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

68 AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

69 B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 20.

In their classic work on Auschwitz, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka were rather terse on the subject of incineration trenches:[70]

> *"When the furnaces were insufficient – which happened frequently – thousands of dead bodies were burned on pyres. The corpses of the people killed were thrown into the yard, the chambers were cleaned out, and while the bodies were dragged from the yard to the pyres, the gassing went on."*

In his history of the Auschwitz camp, based in large part on his previously mentioned article of 1946, Jan Sehn wrote:[71]

> *"From May to August 1944, when there were arriving mass drafts* [sic] *of Hungarian Jews and French resistance fighters, so many people were being hastily gassed (because of developments in the situation on the eastern front) that crematoria could not burn all the bodies. So six huge pits were dug near Crematorium V, the old pits near bunkers 1 and 2 were reopened, and bodies were burnt in them unceasingly. With all these installations in full operation, a cremation figure of twenty-four thousand bodies a day was reached in August 1944."*

The curious thing here is that, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, the number of incineration trenches which Jan Sehn assigns to the area of Crematorium V – six trenches – is not found in any of the testimonies!

The mention of the "French resistance fighters" allegedly gassed in great numbers at Auschwitz is worth a closer look. In the immediate post-war years, this story was widespread among the detainees and was reported *i.a.* by H. Tauber and H. Mandelbaum. In 1946, Filip Friedman summarized it as follows:[72]

> *"At the end of the summer of 1944, after the Allied invasion of France, 'terrorists,' which means members of the Resistance Movement, were brought from France. Their number is estimated at about 670,000. I feel that both these figures are exaggerated, but there are no other statistics available."*

Actually, besides Jews, Gypsies, Poles, and Soviet prisoners of war, about 25,000 persons of other nationalities were deported to Auschwitz (Byelorussians, Russians, Ukrainians, Lithuanians, Czechs, Yugoslavs, Germans, Austrians, Italians, and Frenchmen). The number of non-Jewish French deportees is documented as being 654![73] According to the reports from the

---

[70] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 116.
[71] J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, pp. 140f.
[72] F. Friedman, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 55.
[73] F. Piper, "The Number of Victims," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 70 and 76 (note 74).

underground resistance movement of the camp,[74] there were 674 French detainees in the Auschwitz camp complex on August 21, 1944, which confirms the order of magnitude of the above documentary data. By the end of the 1970s the legend of the mass extermination of French insurgents had vanished.

In 1974, the Auschwitz Museum published a book which contained as an appendix a plan of the Birkenau camp indicating the sites of the alleged open-air cremations.[75] As far as the area of Crematorium V is concerned, the authors – not knowing where to locate the alleged incineration trenches – simply indicated a large continuous swath of land to the north, east, and west of the crematorium for the cremations (as no. 12). Furthermore, they designated as "No. 10" an "area in which the ashes from Crematorium IV were buried" and as "No. 13" the "pond where the ashes from Crematoria IV and V were put." They do not say where the ashes from the alleged incineration trenches ended up.

In the German 1997 edition of the same book we have a plan of Birkenau with the legend "Installations and locations of mass extermination in KZ Auschwitz II (Birkenau)," but the open-air cremation sites are no longer indicated.[76]

In 1978, in one of the first books claiming to give a general history of the camp, Franciszek Piper of the Auschwitz Museum writes:[77]

> *"Henceforth bodies were burned in the open only when there was an influx of particularly large transports and the crematoria were unable to keep pace with the work of extermination. In view of the unlimited capacity of the burning pits, the number of bodies cremated depended in principle on the numerousness of the transports and the capacity of the gas chambers, which was theoretically estimated at 60,000 over a period of 24 hours, taking account of gassing time and the time needed to remove the bodies. The highest daily number of gassed and cremated actually achieved – in 1944 during the extermination of the Hungarian Jews – was 24,000. At that time Bunker 2 was reactivated, the old burning pits reopened, an additional five large pits were dug around Crematorium V, and the railway onto which the transports were shunted was extended right up to* [the] *crematoria themselves."*

---

74 AGK, NTN, 155, p. 116, summary of the strength of the camp

75 Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.

76 Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, plate outside of text.

77 F. Piper, "Extermination," in: J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978, p. 117.

Even more generally, the authoritative encyclopedic guide on the German concentration camps on Polish territory, drawn up by Central Commission of Investigation into the Hitlerian Crimes in Poland, states the following on the topic in question:[78]

> *"Because the crematoria could not cope with the cremation of corpses, these were also burnt near the little wood on pyres and in trenches. In this way, the figure of 20,000 bodies cremated within a day was exceeded in the summer of 1944."*

In 1979, Danuta Czech, the well-known author of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, wrote:[79]

> *"In order to master this situation, in May of 1944, during the mass liquidation of the Hungarian Jews, five pits were excavated next to Crematorium V, destined for incinerations of bodies in the open air. At the same time, Bunker II was ordered to be put into service again. The pits near it, which had been used for incinerations once before, were reopened. Under conditions of full load at all cremation installations, crematoria and pits, the Fascists reached a daily throughput of 24,000 corpses in 1944.* […] *In mid-1944, 1,000 Jewish detainees were working at the four crematoria with* [their] *8 cremation pits."*

However, in her most detailed *Kalendarium* on Auschwitz, Danuta Czech limits herself to some vague references to the incineration trenches. She mentions a single "pit near the crematorium" – presumably Crematorium V – in connection with the alleged gassing of the Gypsies on August 2, 1944,[80] and the filling in of the trenches for August 30,[81] without giving any information as to when and where the trenches had been dug, how many there were or what sizes they had.

According to D. Czech, the four crematoria had a combined capacity of 8,000 corpses in 24 hours.[82] It follows, therefore, that the capacity of the incineration trenches was 16,000 corpses per day!

In 1980, another world expert on Auschwitz, Hermann Langbein, wrote in connection with the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz:[83]

---

[78] Czesław Pilichowski *et al.* (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 368.

[79] D. Czech, "Das KL Auschwitz als Vernichtungslager," in: Kazimierz Smoleń, (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988, pp. 48f. The work was first published in 1979.

[80] Cf. my article "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332.

[81] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 838 and 866.

[82] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 48.

[83] H. Langbein, "Auschwitz: The history and characteristics of the concentration and extermination camp," in: Israel Gutman, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings*

> *"The capacity of the gas chambers was enough to quickly kill large numbers of people who were 'no longer fit for work,' but the crematoria were not big enough to burn them all immediately. Therefore, graves were dug near the crematoria, and in them the bodies were burned."*

H. Langbein was just as evasive and vague in his classic work on Auschwitz:[84]

> *"As in the early days, pyres were again built in the open air next to the crematoria* [*sic*, plural] *in order to burn the corpses; the capacity of the crematoria was insufficient."*

In his second work on Auschwitz, published in 1993, Jean-Claude Pressac asserted – on the basis of data from the Auschwitz Museum and of air photos taken on May 31 and June 26, 1944 (see Documents 18 & 31) – that three incineration trenches existed in the area of Crematorium V of Birkenau, and two more in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2," one of 30, the other of 20 square meters.[85] But, as we shall see in Chapter 10, these claims are not backed up by reality.

In the *magnum opus* in five volumes edited by the Auschwitz Museum in 1995, Franciszek Piper devoted only a total of three lines to the matter of the incineration trenches:[86]

> *"In May 1944, during the killing of the Hungarian Jews, it was put back in operation. Several new burning pits*[87] *were dug and a new barracks for undressing constructed at that time. Bunker 2 functioned until the autumn of 1944. It was demolished in November after the cessation of killing by gas. The ashes were removed from pits and the whole site was leveled."*

Robert Jan van Pelt, who is presently considered to be the world expert on Auschwitz by orthodox historiography, has provided no particulars on the incineration trenches in his well-known work of over 500 pages about the camp, giving neither the number, nor the dimensions, nor the location. Considering the fundamental importance of the incineration trenches in the assessment of the alleged extermination of Jews in spring and summer of 1944, this omission by van Pelt is serious and unacceptable.

---

of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984, p. 284.

84 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 66.

85 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 200 (the French original appeared in 1993).

86 F. Piper, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" (Gas chambers and crematoria), in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* ("Fundamental problems of the history of the camp"), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Vol. III, p. 121. English edition: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, Vol. III, "The Methods of Annihilation," p. 143.

87 "*kilka dołów*"

Hence, the knowledge of orthodox historiography about the Birkenau incineration trenches, already vague and inconsistent in the early post-war years, has become even more elusive and uncertain with the passage of time, in spite of the historiographical progress for the history of the camp.

The anti-revisionist U.S.-American author John C. Zimmerman has undertaken to fill this enormous gap in orthodox historiography by trying to prove the presence of three incineration trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and another three in the northern yard of Crematorium V. We shall examine later as to whether he succeeded with this task (see Chapter 8).

6. Historical and Technical Analysis of Documents

6.1. Projects of Mass Cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943[88]

In the first months of 1943, the Topf Co. was planning two installations of mass cremations for Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter from the head of the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, to the camp commander, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, dated February 12, 1943, mentions "the project of a 6th crematorium (an open incineration chamber measuring 48.75 by 3.76 meters," also called "open incineration site").[89] The project of Crematorium VI was based on the principle of a field furnace (*Feldofen*) devised by Friedrich Siemens.[90] By separating the individual hearths as in that project, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths, in which some 150 corpses could have been cremated simultaneously.

A letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, dated February 5, 1943, mentions a "cost estimate for the large circular incineration furnace,"[91] which certainly was the "Crematorium furnace for corpses operating continuously, for mass application" devised by the Topf engineer Fritz Sander, for which he had filed a patent application on

---

88 I have summarized here Section 7.4 ("The projects of mass cremation at Auschwitz-Birkenau") of Volume I of my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*.

89 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to camp commander of February 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.

90 Drawing of the device in: F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 82f.

91 Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz of February 5, 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (page number not legible).

October 26, 1942, which he revised on November 4, 1942.[92] This project had, in fact, a cylindrical combustion chamber with an annular section.

Another project of a device for mass cremations appears in "Cost estimate of Topf Co. for a cremation furnace" dated April 1st, 1943, of which R. Schnabel shows only the last page.[93] The object of this cost estimate was a real and true crematorium furnace, even though of a special design. The presence of a flue shutter (*Rauchkanalschieber*) is proof for this. This cost estimate probably referred to the furnace devised by Fritz Sander, which also had a single flue duct.

The devices just mentioned were never built, no doubt because the conditions had changed in the months that followed. In January of 1943 the Birkenau crematoria had not yet gone into service; at the end of March Crematoria II and IV were operational, with Crematorium V following in early April. The cost estimate of April 1st, 1943, certainly responded to a request from the Central Construction Office uttered some weeks before when the sanitary conditions in the camp had still been disastrous because of a renewed outbreak of typhus, which had erupted the year before, and in consequence of which the death books (*Sterbebücher*) registered over 7,300 deaths among the detainees between March 2nd and April 1st.[94] From April onwards, the mortality declined considerably, which was probably the reason why the Central Construction Office abandoned this project. This explanation is reasonable and in conformity with the facts and the documents.

Let us now look at the significance of these projects within the framework of the hypothesis of the reality of the alleged mass extermination.

According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, open-air cremations at Birkenau began on September 21, 1942. Under that date, Danuta Czech writes:[95]

> *"At Birkenau, corpses begin to be burnt in the open air. Initially the corpses are burnt on piles of wood loaded each with some 2,000 bodies, later in trenches, with the unearthed corpses. To speed up the combustion, the bodies are doused at first with waste oil, later with methanol. In the trenches, combustion goes on uninterruptedly, day and night."*

---

92 Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin.

93 R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

94 State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995, vol. 1, p. 236.

95 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 305f.

By the end of this phase, on December 3rd, 1942, a total of 107,000 corpses[96] are claimed to have been cremated. Hence, over 75 consecutive days on average 1,426 corpses would have been cremated each day without any problems.

In December of 1942, the number of gassed, per the *Kalendarium*, amounted to some 16,800, but in January of 1943, some 45,700 people were allegedly gassed – the highest figure for the year – yielding an average of about 1,474 corpses per day, some 48 more than the figure for the period of September 21 through December 3, 1942. This rate of cremations, too, seems to have been carried out without the least difficulty.

Now, all of a sudden, at the end of January of 1943, the Central Construction Office begins seriously to look into the possibility of building mass-incineration units: what was the reason, seeing that they had already managed to burn 107,000 corpses in the open air without any problems and in view of the fact that the number of allegedly gassed and cremated persons for the month of February was less than half the load for January (about 18,700)?

As we will see in detail further on, some 134,300 Hungarian Jews are said to have been gassed and cremated in the period of May 17 through 31, 1944; an average of 8,950 per day, of which 1,100 could have been cremated in the crematoria, so that the remaining 7,850 had to be cremated in trenches.

However, for such an enormous cremation, which the Birkenau crematoria could not possibly have handled, the camp administration and the Central Construction Office did not in the least consider those mass cremation projects of early 1943. Jan Sehn must have considered this fact to be so absurd that he felt obliged – in an act of blatant fraud – to move the projects of early 1943 into the summer of 1944. He wrote:[97]

> *"The method of burning a large number of bodies in open pits, as used in August 1944, proved to be quickest and most economical. Thus the crematoria stopped working and only the pits were used. The sixth crematorium, as included in the plans for extending the camp, was to be based on the principle of burning corpses in open pits. In the correspondence with Topf's, reference is made to 'large ring incineration oven,' 'open combustion chamber,' and 'open combustion site.' The crematorium was to be a reheating furnace which would couple the enormous capacity of pits with the economy of crematoria ovens fitted with rational hearths. That enabled*

[96] *Ibid.*, p. 349.
[97] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 141.

> *the wood piles used in pits to be replaced with a small quantity of coke or coal."*

This deception was later taken up and endorsed even by Franciszek Piper, who strengthened it, saying:[98]

> *"The project was brought up again in 1944 in connection with Eichmann's forecasts of new transports due to arrive in late 1944 and early 1945. According to Höss' testimony, work on the construction of large crematoria was about to begin. He described them as projected to be built 'in the shape of a huge brickworks with a ring furnace'."*

This confirms, once again, the lack of foundation for the orthodox thesis. The projects for installations of mass cremation concerned exclusively the corpses of the registered detainees who had died of natural causes. They were discussed in late January and early February of 1943 because of an upswing in the mortality of the registered detainees and because the Central Construction Office knew it would not be able to meet the new completion date for Crematorium II, February 15, 1943.[99]

As Crematoria II and IV went into operation and the death rate among the detainees decreased in April, the realization of those projects became superfluous and was therefore abandoned.

6.2. Documents Regarding Outdoor Cremations in 1944

There is no doubt that open-air incinerations of corpses were carried out at Birkenau in the summer of 1944. What has to be examined is the reason for them and, above all, their extent.

On June 28, 1944, a ministerial delegation made up of seven members inspected the Auschwitz camp. One member of this delegation, *Ministerialrat* Müller, later drew up a "travel report," in which we can read:[100]

> *"The final item on the agenda for the tour of the camp was a large dog kennel where several hundred dogs were trained for police and Wehrmacht purposes* [and] *for the hunt in SS riding schools. On the way back to the camp we passed a crematorium where apparently pyres were also used for the incineration of corpses."*

The register of the *WL* (*Werkstattleitung* = workshop management) *Schlosserei* (locksmith workshop) contains *i.a.* all work orders relative to

---

98 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 175f.

99 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105. *Prüfbericht* by engr. Prüfer of January 29, 1943. The initial date for the completion of Crematorium II, moved back by Chef der Amtgruppe C of WVHA Kammler by order of January 11, 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59), was January 31, that of Crematorium IV was February 28.

100 BAK, R22/1468, fol. 59a.

the crematoria coming from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. In the preparatory phase of the trial of Rudolf Höss, these documents were assiduously compiled in a list dated July 24, 1945. In this list we also find the following orders for tools which were used in connection with open-air incinerations:[101]

> *"June 1, 1944.* [order] *no. 1600. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors of Crematoria III and IV, as well as manufacture of 4 pcs. fire-hooks. Cartwright-shop: make 4 pcs. poles for fire-hooks, 8 m long. Order slip of SS garrison administration no. 336/O Dept. VU of May 26, 1944. Urgent! In charge: Zając. Finished: June 7, 1944.* […]
> *June 19, 1944.* [order] *no. 1645. Crematory administration. Object: 4 sieves for sifting ash, in the form of sieves for sand. Order slip SS garrison administration of June 7, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: June 26, 1944.* […]
> *June 28, 1944.* [order] *no. 1719. Crematory administration. Object: 4 pcs. sieves in the shape of sieves for sand as previously supplied under Com. 1685. Order* [slip] *SS garrison administration no. 349/3 of July 14, 1944. In charge: Dunikowski. Finished: Aug. 5, 1944."*

The "fire-hooks" were pokers with a hook for arranging the corpses and stoking the fire in open-air cremations. The "sieves" on the other hand were probably used for sifting the ash for gold teeth. What is of importance here is the number of pieces – 4 fire hooks and 8 sieves, 12 tools altogether. This number is absolutely not in keeping with the orthodox thesis of *mass* cremations in the open air of *thousands* of corpses per day.

It is known that in the crematoria there existed a "*Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz*" (detainee dental station of Concentration Camp Auschwitz), which was responsible for removing the gold teeth from the mouths of corpses prior to incineration. For each corpse, a report was written for "the political department of Concentration Camp Auschwitz," which contained the ID number of the detainee, the number and the metal (amalgam, gold) of the extracted teeth.[102] According to the orthodox history, gold teeth were also extracted from the corpses of the allegedly gassed prior to incineration, and the order for "sieves" would thus seem to be unexplainable no matter whether the ashes belonged to registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes or if they came from corpses of persons allegedly gassed. There is, however, an explanation: the ashes belonged to detainees who had died of "natural" causes and were taken directly from

[101] Höss trial, vol. 11a, p. 96f.
[102] APMO, D-AuI-5/1-1801.

the Birkenau camp mortuaries to the pyres without passing through the mortuaries of the crematoria.

In the archives of the Auschwitz Museum numerous reports exist indicating that between May 16 and December 10, 1942, 16,325 gold teeth were removed from 2,904 corpses. The lowest ID number is 40 for a man and 16 for a woman. The highest ID number is 78,947 for a male and 7,425 for a female detainee. Besides the reports mentioned, there is a series of cards which do not give the name of the detainee but only the respective ID number.[103] During the period in question, a total of over 37,000 registered detainees died in the camp, while 122,000 more were killed in gas chambers, if we follow the orthodox narrative. However, there is not a single report card mentioning extraction of teeth from an unregistered detainee. The indications in the orthodox literature stem from mere assertions of self-styled witnesses and have no material or documentary backing.

In the Auschwitz literature one can read on occasion that the "sieves" were used to separate wood and bone fragments of the corpses from the ash, which were then broken up with pounders. But even if this explanation were true, the number of "sieves" mentioned would be completely out of proportion with the daily load of ash that would have come from the incineration of allegedly gassed corpses (see Section 9.6).

6.3. The Groundwater Level at Birkenau

Because orthodox historiography asserts that at Birkenau the corpses of allegedly gassed victims were cremated in great numbers in pits, it is important to look into the question of the groundwater level at Birkenau. I have already dealt with this question in a specific article (see Part Three of the present study), which I will supplement here with further remarks.

The Central Construction Office Plan No. 2534/2 of June 15, 1943, concerning "temporary basins" at BAIII shows that the groundwater level stood at 232.51 meters, the surface of the ground was at 233.71 meters, and the bottom of the decantation basins at 231.01 meters.[104] Thus the groundwater level was at 1.20 meters below ground and the settling pools had a depth of 2.70 meters.

The *Königsgraben* – the main drainage ditch of Sectors BI and BII at Birkenau – flowed into the Vistula River in an area where the river forms a double loop. To be precise, the ditch flowed into the first loop, the one to

[103] Protocol of Jan Sehn of August 14, 1945. Höss trial, vol.3, pp. 84-86.
[104] APMO, Negative No. 20943/19. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 169.

the south. This loop embraces a little stretch of river bank situated at a level of 232.8 meters; a point on the river bank of the second loop – some 500 meters further north as the crow flies – stands at about the 233 m level,[105] hence the river stood practically at the same level as the groundwater at Birkenau. The south-west corner of Sector BI of Birkenau, where the *Königsgraben* left the camp, is at the 235.17 m[106] level. On the other hand, the northern area of the Birkenau camp is slightly lower than the southern portion.

The point where "*Strasse B*" (the road which divided Sectors BII and BIII) crosses the fence (to continue towards Crematoria IV and V, some 200 m further along) is at the 234.26 m level. The area of these crematoria was lower still, because the little pond (see Document 17), which was used as a fire-fighting reserve in the birch wood east of Crematorium IV, is nothing but an outcropping of the groundwater, and the water was only a little less than one meter below the surrounding area.[107] The entire Sector BIII was in a similar state, if not worse, as emerges from a telex sent by Jothann on June 2nd, 1944. The head of the Central Construction Office had refused permission to occupy 14 barracks located in Sector BIII of Birkenau, explaining:[108]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A contamination of the groundwater and the formation of further sources of disease is feared."*

In conclusion, as far as the groundwater level is concerned, the situation around Crematoria IV and V was practically the same as that near the waste-water plant in Sector BIII, *i.e.* the groundwater level stood some 1.2 meters below ground.

---

[105] Topographical map 1:25000 of Birkenau zone. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, p. 89.
[106] RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.
[107] In Photograph No. 174 of *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Peter Hellman, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983) there is a group of deportees on the southern edge of the pond (towards the *Effektenlager*); in the foreground on can see the gentle slope that went down to the surface of the water, and, on the left, an old man with a sort of jug who is about to fetch water.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2. Cf. my article in Part Three of the present study.

7. Historical and Technical Analysis of Ground-Level Photos

7.1. Photos of Corpse Cremation

7.1.1. The Authors

The Auschwitz Museum is in possession of two photographs which are said to show a scene of outdoor cremation.[109] Photograph 278, the clearer one, was shown at the Höss trial as Attachment 33 of the expert report prepared by Roman Dawidowski on September 26, 1946, on the alleged extermination installations.[110]

Before we examine this photograph, we should look at its origin. It is necessary to state at the outset that the reproductions of this photograph as they normally appear in publications are cropped. The full-size originals, as they have been reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac,[111] were taken through the open door of a ground-floor room.

The origin of this photograph – and of two others which we shall discuss later – is described in the following way in a secret message by a member of the camp resistance movement who signed "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński), dated September 4, 1944:[112]

> *"Send us soonest two rolls of film with metal spool for cameras 6 by 9* [cm].
> *We have sent you photographs of Birkenau – of the gassing action. One photograph shows one of the pyres*[113] *in the open air on which corpses are burnt when the crematorium is not able to cope with the cremations. In front of the pyres lie corpses which wait to be thrown on the pyre. Another photograph shows a place in the woods where people undress, supposedly for a bath, and then go into the gas. Send us a roll ASAP. Send you the attached photographs to report soonest. We think we can send you enlargements later."*

This message does not contain any information on the identity of the person who took the pictures but indicates clearly that they were developed and printed within the camp. According to Jan Sehn, the man behind the camera was the detainee David Szmulewski.[114] Yuri Suhl has written about the alleged "mission" of this detainee, a self-styled member of the under-

---

[109] APMO, Negatives No. 277 and 278. For convenience, I will refer to the photographs by their respective classification numbers.
[110] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49.
[111] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.
[112] APMO, Ruch Oporu, t. II, p. 136a (original text) and p. 136 (transcription).
[113] "*jeden ze stosów*"
[114] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 142.

ground resistance movement in the camp who is claimed to have been able to penetrate into the area of the crematoria with the excuse of repairing a roof in order to take those photographs.[115] There is no independent proof of this very general account. Szmulewski did not even say from where he shot the pictures. Furthermore, even though he was a Polish Jew, Szmulewski did not testify during the Höss trial or in the trial of the camp garrison. According to a later version, however, which was proposed by Henryk Świebocki, a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum, the photographs mentioned were not taken by Szmulewski but by a Greek detainee named Alex:[116]

> *"The Jews who participated in the production of the photographs were part of the detainees in the Sonderkommando assigned to this crematorium. In particular, the detainee Alex from Greece (the last name of this detainee is not known), as well as Szlojme (Szlama) Dragon, his brother Abram Dragon, and Alter Fajnzylber from Poland were involved. Indirectly, Dawid Szmulewski, already mentioned in the preceding chapter as being involved in the conspiracy, who was working as clerk in a barrack of the men's camp at Birkenau (BIId), was also involved in this undertaking."*

In a long note, Świebocki adds:[117]

> *"Dawid Szmulewski had secretly handed the camera to the members of the Sonderkommando mentioned in the text, and received the film from them once the shots had been taken.* […] *In some publications, Dawid Szmulewski himself is reported to have been the author of the photographs* […]. *This is not true in all respects. Dawid Szmulewski cannot have taken those pictures himself; he was merely part of the undertaking, as was exposed hereinabove. When Dawid Szmulewski came to Poland after the war, persons from the staff of the Auschwitz National Museum tried several times to clarify with Dawid Szmulewski the question of authorship; they did, however, not succeed in doing so."*

The Szmulewski report published by Y. Suhl is therefore incorrect, and that explains why he always evaded a direct confrontation with the staff of the Auschwitz Museum.

Hence, the story of his "mission" is completely unsustainable, and the author of the photographs remains unknown, because nothing is known about this mysterious "Alex." There is no doubt, however, that the images

---

[115] Y. Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969, pp. 209-212. Original title: *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967.

[116] H. Świebocki, "Ruch oporu," (resistance movement), Chapter IV.4.2, in: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe…, op. cit.* (note 86), Vol. IV, p. 132; Engl. ed.: *ibid.*, p. 280.

[117] *Ibid.* (Polish), pp. 133.

stem from the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz and were developed and printed in the camp.

7.1.2. The Localization of the Images and the Position of the Photographer

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that the Photographs 277 and 278 (see Documents 4f.) were taken from the inside of the "northern gas chamber" of Crematorium V, looking north-west.[118] Leaving aside the reference to the "gas chamber," Pressac's localization is no doubt correct. The wooded background of the two photographs is compatible with the wooded area of the zone beyond the northern enclosure near Crematorium V, called "Fence 35" (*Zaun 35*),[119] as is the distance between the enclosure and the camera. Another element compatible with the area mentioned is the concrete post visible on the left side of Photograph 278 behind the enclosure between two supporting pillars of the fence (see Document 6). A Polish photograph of 1945 shows, in fact, a row of posts lined up behind Fence 35 (see Document 10). A site visit I did in 1991 has confirmed the presence of those posts (see Document 11).

Finally, in both of the uncropped photographs one can see (top left) the rectangular outline of one of the wooden beams which supported the roof above the entrance. They appear in the foreground in the Polish photograph taken of the ruins of Crematorium V in 1945.[120]

7.1.3. The Dating of the Photographs

The only element on hand for the dating of the photographs is the date of the secret message mentioned earlier: September 4, 1944. Taking into account the time needed for developing and printing and the fact that the incineration trenches were filled in on August 30, 1944 – according to the camp resistance movement that sent the photographs to the outside – one may assume that the pictures were taken some time in the last ten days of August of 1944.

7.1.4. The Field of View of the Images

In order to establish the orientation of the photographs, I proceeded as follows. The concrete posts mentioned above are 90 cm high, they stand behind each post of Fence 35 at a distance of about 115 centimeters. Howev-

[118] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 422.

[119] "*Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L. Plan Nr. 3512*," drawn by the detainee 138038 on February 7, 1944. GARF, 502-2-95, p. 19.

[120] APMO, Negative 21334/132. The little roof can be inferred from the shadow projected also in Photograph 20995/509, which shows the east side of Crematorium IV in mid-April of 1943. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 418.

er, the post visible on Photograph 278 is apparently located in the center between two posts of the fence. At the time of my visit, the area was thickly covered with vegetation. I placed myself to the south of the fence near Crematorium II (Fence 26) which is parallel to Fence 35, and I moved until the post behind one of the posts appeared in the center between two posts. From that point I established, by means of a compass, the bearing as being 310°.

When projecting an appropriately resized Plan 2036(p) of the camp onto the air photo taken on May 31, 1944 (cf. Chapter 10), and when taking into consideration the bearing just established, then the crematorium door through which the photographs were taken was some 35 meters away from the fence at the point where the post is visible. Photograph 277 shows, on the left, four posts of Fence 35, which are 3.30 meters apart on the ground. Taking into account the increasing distance between the posts when moving from left to right, it can be stated that on the right-hand side of the photograph, hidden by smoke, there were three more posts plus about one meter of fence.

On the extreme left a post is slightly outside the field of view, therefore that stretch of fence can be taken to be some 3 meters. Hence, the field of view at the level of the enclosure can be taken to correspond to the distance between 7 posts plus some 4 meters or about 24 meters. Compared to No. 278, this photograph has a field of view more extended to the left (west) by 2 posts or (with the corresponding fence wires) about 8 meters.

The bearing of the left edge of the fence from the camera is about 305° in Photograph 277, and its distance, as measured on the air photo, is about 42 meters from it. About 75% of the field of view of Photograph 278 can be superimposed on that of Photograph 277. The area to the right (east) covered by the smoke contains another two posts of the enclosure, or, in practical terms, another 7 meters of fence. Hence, the field of view of both photographs together, projected on the enclosure, is roughly 31 meters.

The width of the foreground scene on Photograph 278 is about 9 meters, which means that the front line of the foreground, on the basis of the corresponding triangulation, was parallel to the outside wall of the crematorium and about 8 meters away from it. The distance between this wall and Fence 35 was about 24 meters, but in front of that enclosure there was a drainage ditch whose internal edge was about 6 meters inside the enclosure. The smoking area and the corpses in front of it thus had a depth of some 10 meters up to the edge of the ditch.

I shall come back to this matter in Section 10.2.

7.1.5. The Contents of the Images

Let us now consider *the order of magnitude* of what *is* on the photographs.

Number 277 shows in the foreground a space of some nine meters in length. Some 4 meters at the left are free of smoke. In that area five persons in civilian clothes can be seen as well as a number of objects on the ground. Three of the persons are doing something with those objects. On the extreme left there is a somewhat blurred figure of what could be a guard with a gun strapped over his shoulder. In this area there is no smoke, hence this is the limit of the smoking zone.

Photograph 278 shows, likewise, a foreground space of some nine meters in length, although here the smoke stretches over some seven meters. Compared to the former photo, the field of view extends by about two meters towards the right, *i.e.* to the east. In this photograph, eight human figures can be seen in civilian clothes standing around. At the extreme left we have the leg of a ninth figure, perhaps the guard shown on Photograph 277. Since the two pictures overlap by about 75% and were taken within a short period of time, the persons shown are probably mostly the same one. If that hypothesis is correct, then both photographs show eight persons involved in a cremation of corpses – if those photographs show a cremation in the first place.

The author of the two photographs no doubt wanted to illustrate the "atrocity" of the SS, and we may assume that he chose the sight that he thought to be the most atrocious – or something that the recipients of the pictures would have considered to be most atrocious. If, therefore, to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been an even more-atrocious scene, the detainee behind the camera could not have missed out on it. From where he was, all it would have taken was for him to move half a step to the left instead of half a step to the right. The fact that, instead, he chose to have the two images overlap on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocity" (the four meters without smoke), signified that on the right there was nothing particularly "atrocious." It signified that the smoke began on the right hand side of the first photograph. Hence, the smoking area had a length of about seven to eight meters.

As we will see in Chapter 10, the air photo of August 23, 1944, confirms fully the validity of this interpretation.

As for as the number of objects on the ground – presumably corpses – it is impossible to count them, because their contours are very blurred, but on the extreme left of Photograph 278 the layer of corpses starts with three

bodies, and there are about ten bodies in the foreground, so that we would have a total of about 30 to 40 bodies.

Whose bodies are we dealing with here? The enlargement of Photograph 278 shows bodies with anatomically contorted proportions, such as the one shown in Document 7 or the hairdo without a face of Document 8. Most of the bodies are surrealistically twisted and indistinct – a strange contrast with respect not only to the man in the center of Photograph 278 (see Document 9), whose baldness is clearly distinguishable, but also with respect to the enclosure, of which we can see the electrical insulators and even the wires, although it ran some 16 meters behind the corpses. In Photograph 277, the corpses form a shapeless heap, quite different from the relatively well defined shapes of the people standing.

There is therefore no doubt that the two photographs have been grossly retouched. Everything leads one to believe that this was done by the underground resistance movement of the camp which, as we have seen, developed and printed the photographs.

According to the orthodox history, the corpses shown in the two photographs belong, for reasons of chronology, to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto from August 15, 1944, onwards. This question will be treated in greater detail in Section 10.3.

So what do we really see on these images – I deliberately avoid the term "photographs"?

1. An area with some 7-8 meters wide
2. Eight men involved in the cremation
3. Some 30-40 corpses ready to be burned.

This view does not actually fit in with a *mass cremation of more than a thousand corpses* (1,200 according to Filip Müller's system) of allegedly gassed victims, but agrees perfectly well with the cremation of a few *dozen* corpses of detainees who died in the camp.

According to H. Tauber, the personnel of Crematorium IV, at the time, consisted of 60 detainees, that of Crematorium V of 300 detainees,[121] therefore 240 detainees would have worked on the alleged incineration trenches. But only eight of them can be seen on those two photographs!

7.2. Photo of Women "Sent into the Gas Chambers"

As we have already noted, Stanisław Kłodziński added to his message of September 4, 1944, a further photograph showing

[121] Deposition by H. Tauber on February 27-28, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.

> *"a place in the woods where people undressed supposedly to go to take a bath and then went into the gas."*

The photograph in question (see Document 12) is the one corresponding to Negative 282 of the Auschwitz Museum.[122] It was likewise attached by R. Dawidowski to his report of September 26, 1946.[123] In 1961, Jan Sehn published it with the following caption:[124]

> *"Naked victims proceeding to gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement."*

The authorship of Dawid Szmulewski for this photograph was soon repudiated. In 1979, it appeared in an album of photographs published by the Auschwitz Museum with this caption:[125]

> *"Birkenau. Women driven to the gas chambers. Photographed from hiding by a member of the camp resistance movement. The photo was illegally sent to Kraków (Unknown author, 1944)."*

Jean-Claude Pressac analyzed this photograph and asserted that it had been retouched. He mentions two further versions, besides the original, in which facial features had been added to the three women in the foreground whereas in the original they had been indistinct, and their bodies, originally of old women and hence unfit for work, had been altered to show young women, fit for work, thus yielding an "embarrassing contradiction," which had escaped the retoucher. Pressac added:[126]

> *"What is more, contrary to popular belief, the women are not 'running towards the gas chambers', but are waiting to enter them. The two on the left are taking a few steps and the one on the right is walking normally. The location of the scene makes it possible to state that the western part of Krematorium V, containing the gas chambers, is* behind *them, not in front."*

Pressac supposes that the photograph was taken near the south-east corner of the crematorium, looking south-west from a point north-east.[127]

Let us look, first of all, into the location of the scene. Pressac's hypothesis is clearly wrong, because the sun is in front of the women and also very high above the horizon, as can be deduced from the fact that the shadow of the alleged victims' heads is projected on their trunks near the neck. Also, the sun illuminates the right side of the faces only partly. Hence, the

---

[122] Negative 283 shows only trees.
[123] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 49, attachment 34.
[124] J. Sehn, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 131. Cf. Document 16.
[125] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980, p. 184. Caption in five languages.
[126] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[127] *Ibid.*, Photo 18a.

picture was taken around noon and looking north-west from the south-east. The original photograph has a slightly larger field of view than the one normally shown,[128] and in it, in the lower right-hand corner, one of the chimneys of Crematorium V appears behind a tree. That it is Crematorium V and not Crematorium IV is beyond doubt, because otherwise the photograph would have to have been taken in the opposite direction, from north-west towards south-east.

An analysis of the contents of the photograph furnishes us with further elements for a localization. We see about 15 persons, and at least three men dressed like the ones who appear in the photographs we have just examined. In the foreground, there are four naked women, three grouped on the left and a single one on the right. The picture is sufficiently clear, showing young faces and bodies.

The alterations of which Pressac has spoken do exist, but in a sense contrary to his interpretation: for the very reason that the original showed faces and bodies of young women – hence fit for work – the "retoucher" has clumsily tried, in line with the orthodox credo, to make them look like those belonging to old women, unfit for work and hence destined to be gassed! This falsification is particularly evident in the picture published by Jan Sehn (see Document 16).

Why are these young women naked in the vicinity of Crematoria IV and V? The answer is in the picture itself. It shows, in fact, in the center two large tubs into which two persons, from the rear, are pouring water from two vessels, and from which water runs over (see Document 13). A little further to the right, a hand holds a vessel (see Document 14) similar to the one held by the old man in the foreground in the photograph contained in the *Auschwitz Album* mentioned above.[129] Moreover, the man on the right holds a large cylindrical bucket from which water pours out (see Document 15). The scene, shot in August of 1944, therefore contains many elements of a real outdoor bath and no signs of an imminent gassing. The young women were close to the fire-fighting pond located to the east of Crematorium IV, and the picture was taken from the south-east to the north-west with a bearing of about 330 degrees.

Why this outdoor bath? As the presence of the tubs and the pails show, it was an organized affair, probably a makeshift bath due to the overcrowding of the regular showers in the *Zentralsauna* during the deportation of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto.

---

[128] *Ibid.*, Photo 17.
[129] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photograph on p. 194.

S. Kłodziński's message is therefore mendacious, because the women in the picture did not undress "allegedly to take a bath," but to take a real bath. The person behind the camera tried to hide the truth by moving the camera while shooting his scene, which thus became blurred. The fact that it is blurred is therefore not accidental, but intentional.

7.3. Origin of the Photos According to Alter Fajnzylberg

In his account of August 28, 1985, already cited, Alter Fajnzylberg made precise statements on the origin of the photographs we have just examined:[130]

> *"From the vestibule which led to the gas chamber we took – we, meaning Alex, a Greek Jew, myself, and others – one of the three photographs known as those of the resistance movement – which shows nude women coming from a wood. The other two photographs which show corpses lying in front of smoking trenches were taken from the inner door of the gas chamber. We took all those pictures with a camera we received from Dawid Szmulewski. It came from the luggage of victims, and there were only three pictures left. Szmulewski took the finished roll and we buried the camera near the crematorium. At the moment, I am not in a position to say where."*

The drawing, which Fajnzylberg-Jankowski has attached to his account, shows the area around Crematorium V, which was obscured from view on the south and west sides by a fence made of branches beyond which (to the west) there are two perpendicular incineration trenches (see Document 1). In the drawing of the crematorium the witness has indicated the points from which the photographs were allegedly taken. Those with the corpses are said to have been taken towards the west from the door located in the north-west corner (marked "A" by myself) but that cannot be true, because in that case the enclosure in the background would have run perpendicularly to the line of sight of the camera, whereas in the two photographs it runs at an angle of 310 degrees (from north), not to mention the fact that no air photo of Birkenau shows any smoke in this area.

The photograph of the women is instead said to have been shot from the vestibule door on the south side of the crematorium (marked "B" by myself), but that, too, is wrong, because in that case the view would have been north to south with the sun shining towards the photographer.

---

[130] Account of Alter Fajnzylberg on August 28, 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 6.

The assertion of the witness, quoted earlier (p. 20), that each of the trenches were 20 meters long, 2 wide, and 2 deep and could have accommodated 2,000 corpses in alternating layers of wood and corpses, is simply ludicrous. If we assume an average area of 0.75 m² per corpse, the bottom area of a trench (40 m²) could have taken up roughly 50 corpses. If we assume the height of a layer of wood plus a layer of corpses to be about one meter, then 2,000 corpses would have formed a (2000÷50 =) tower 40 m high!

Finally, the assertion that there were only three empty frames left in the camera is likewise wrong, because there exists a fourth photograph taken in the area of the women which, however, shows only trees.[131]

The reference to Dawid Szmulewski – with a different function – is nothing but a concession to the legend about the author of the pictures that prevailed in the post-war period.

8. Orthodox Analyses of Air Photos

8.1. The Analysis by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier

The existence of air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau was revealed in 1979 by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, who published 14 photographic images[132] in their well-known 19-page brochure. Their analysis was not only superficial but tainted by a propagandistic agenda, which they made precious little attempt to hide. In the photograph of June 26, 1944, they designated as "pits" two points in the northerly yard of Crematorium V and as "burning" a point in the area of the waste water treatment plant located between Crematorium III and the *Effektenlager* (the so-called "*Kanada*").[133] This is their comment:[134]

> *"Several indications of extermination activities can be identified in the camp. Smoke can be seen near the camp's main filtration facility. While this is to be expected near the camp crematoria, where bodies had to be burned in open pits during the hectic days of the Hungarian Jews' influx, it is a surprise to see it here. There are a number of ground traces near Gas Chambers and Crematoria IV and V which could also be connected with extermination activities. Ground scarring appears to the rear of Gas*

[131] This photograph was published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 423.
[132] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service. 1979.
[133] *Ibid.*, p. 8.
[134] *Ibid.*, p. 6.

> *Chamber and Crematorium IV and is very noticeable to the immediate north and west of Gas Chamber and Crematorium V. These features correlate with eyewitness accounts of pits dug near these facilities; they were no longer present on coverage of 26 July and 13 September 1944. The small scale of the imagery, however, prevents more detailed and conclusive interpretation."*

In practice, the only plume of smoke present in the picture is situated in a zone which is not in keeping with the testimonies, whereas in the zone that is, Brugioni and Poirier "identify" pits because according to "eyewitnesses" those pits had to be there!

Since 1979, such a propagandistic use of the air photos has become the rule in orthodox circles. With even more pronounced propagandistic spirit, the claims of the two above authors were taken up by John C. Zimmerman, first in two articles on the Internet,[135] to which I have replied extensively,[136] and then in a book.[8]

8.2. The Analysis by Mark van Alstine

This notably superficial analysis was ordered by Zimmerman from a member of one of the many Jewish anti-revisionist organizations with a propagandistic aim. He states the following in this respect:[137]

> *"Late Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark van Alstine examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses said it was. He has identified three pits in the area of the White Bunker that could be used to burn and dispose bodies during the Hungarian operation, which lasted from mid May to mid July 1944. Van Alstine was able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker. Van Alstine also confirms the existence of the three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1150 square feet* [≈ 106.8 m^2] *for a total of 3450 square feet* [≈ 320 m^2] *of pit space."*

The source given for this analysis is a "communication" from Mark van Alstine to Zimmerman "dated April 13, 1999"![138]

---

135 "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial," https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial, and "My Response to Carlo Mattogno," https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno.

136 "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations" and "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz,'" both published online: http://www.vho.org/GB/c/CM. All reprinted in a slightly revised version in Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 89-196.

137 J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit*. (note 8), p. 243.

138 *Ibid.*, note 201 on p. 393.

8.3. The Analysis by Carroll Lucas

This analysis was likewise commissioned by Zimmerman, who also gives the following background information:[139]

> *"In the Spring of 1998 I began to search someone who could analyze the Auschwitz photos taken by the Allies in 1944. It was quite by accident that I had the good fortune to run across Carroll Lucas. His 45 years of experience with the Central Intelligence Agency and private industry make him one of the world's foremost experts in the field of photo interpretation. I was interested in the contents of the photos and whether they had been tampered with as alleged by Holocaust deniers. Mr. Lucas agreed to undertake the project and what follows is his comprehensive analysis of the photos."*

Zimmerman actually published the entire report by C. Lucas of 23 pages,[140] but as we shall see, the essential problem of the "cremation pits" of Birkenau is dealt with in only a few lines. Furthermore, the report is not accompanied by any air photos. The reason for this odd fact, which makes the report absolutely incomprehensible to anyone not having those photographs at their disposal, will become clear later.

As far as the period of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews is concerned, there are only two photographs, taken on May 31, 1944, which show the camp at a sufficiently large scale (1:16,167), one of them has also good coverage of the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 18).

This is C. Lucas's respective technical analysis:[141]

> *"Smoke plume.*
> *A long thin smoke plume can be observed emanating from disturbed earth alongside a long rectangular building adjacent to the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex. The plume is drifting to the northwest and is most noticeable where it crosses over the perimeter fence. This building had been identified as Crematorium IV* [sic!] *in several reports."*

And that is all as to the smoke and the "cremation pits"! C. Lucas then asserts to have identified, in an area south of Crematoria IV and V, an array of trenches which he describes as follows:[142]

> *"Twelve of the trenches (having a total length of approximately 800 feet* [≈ 240 m]*) are open, whereas another 9 trenches (totaling approximately 650 feet* [≈ 200 meters]*) appear to have been filled in. The open trenches ap-*

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 275.
[140] *Ibid.*, pp. 276-298.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 290.
[142] *Ibid.*, p. 291.

pear to be shallow but precisely oriented, with little scattered soil. They appear to have been dug by hand, with the excavated soil stored between the trenches. These have all the appearances of hand dug, mass grave sites used to dispense the residue from the adjacent crematoria."

Aside from these trenches, C. Lucas asserts to have observed more trenches outside the Birkenau camp:[142]

"Outside the Birkenau complex, situated in a vegetated area near the northwest corner of the perimeter fence, are four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed, linear excavations. They are connected to the complex by a bulldozed trail leading to, and through, the perimeter fence to the area of the above mentioned hand dug trenches. The total length of these excavations is between 1200 [≈ 366 m] *and 1500* [≈ 457 m] *feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site, and their connection with the trenches within the perimeter fence lends credence to their affiliation with the crematoria."*

8.4. The "Addendum" to Carroll Lucas's Analysis

Zimmerman was obviously dissatisfied with this report and tried to induce Carroll Lucas to make some concessions to the orthodox thesis of gassings and cremations. Lucas, obligingly, furnished the following details by "E-Mail"(!):[143]

"In answer to your question on 'the Structure.' You are correct in stating that it exists. In my notes I recorded the existence of a small cluster of two, possibly three buildings that are situated approximately 550 feet [≈ 168 m] *outside of the Eastern Security fence of the Birkenau complex, approximately 1500 feet* [≈ 457 m] *from the northeastern corner of what has been identified as Crematorium III. It can be seen on the 31 May photographic image and also on the 21 December image. On the photography, the structures appear as a small farm house and a couple storage buildings. There is no evidence of security, and nothing that would indicate, or negate, the structure being a gas chamber."*

8.5. The Analysis by Nevin Bryant of NASA

U.S scholars Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have published a book entitled *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*[5] The authors had approached Dr. Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory (managed by the California In-

[143] *Ibid.*, p. 299.

stitute of Technology) of NASA at Pasadena, California, for an analysis of the Birkenau air photos "by digital technology." They explain that

> *"the photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite images."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of such sophisticated technology, the authors say absolutely nothing about the presence of mass "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they devoted a full seven enlargements to the identification of columns of persons, presumably detainees, apparently marching within the camp![144]

Robert Jan van Pelt says that when M. Shermer and A. Grobman met with Nevin Bryant he was present as well. Here is what he tells us about the matter:[145]

> *"The original CIA analysis was based on the study of analog enlargements. With new digital technologies it has become possible, however, to revisit the issue of the evidentiary value of the photos. In April 1996 I visited Los Angeles to meet with Michael Shermer, the editor of* Skeptic *magazine, and Alex Grobman, the director of the Martyrs' Memorial and Holocaust Museum. Together we went to NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena to meet with Dr. Nevin Bryant, Supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications. One of the world leaders in the analysis of aerial and satellite images, Dr. Bryant agreed to analyze with his computers the photos, enhancing the data using software programs used by NASA. The most important results were that the four shaded markings on the roofs of morgue 1 of both crematorium 2 and 3 did belong to the original negative, and were not added later on. Furthermore, Dr. Bryant discovered through comparison of various consecutive exposures taken on May 31, 1944 a long line of people moving into the compound of crematorium 5."*

And that is all!

8.6. Comments on the Analyses of Air Photos

I must state, first of all, that I have quoted the three analyses mentioned in the reverse order of their importance. The first, Mark van Alstine's, is an obviously amateurish analysis for propaganda purposes. The second is a scientific analysis done by a specialist with a good array of technical equipment. The third was done by a specialist using one of the best tech-

144 Cf. my observations in this respect in "Denying Evidence," *op. cit.* (note 7), Chapter 2.2.8. "Aerial Photographs."

145 "The Pelt Report," p. 211. On: www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/index.html. Van Pelt briefly related this incident also in his book, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 84.

nologies available world-wide. This sequence shows that the higher the qualifications of the scientist are, the lower the relevance of the results become as far as the Holocaust is concerned:

– Van Alstine claims to have identified in the photographs of May 31, 1944, three trenches and three "huts" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" and "3 cremation trenches" with a surface area of 106.8 m² each and a total of some 320 square meters.
– Lucas mentions only "a long thin smoke plume" in the northern yard of Crematorium V in his report. Later, prodded by Zimmerman, he added "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2."
– Bryant, according to M. Shermer and A. Grobman, has identified only columns of "detainees" within the camp.

This shows the purely propagandistic nature of the first analysis and of the "addendum" of the second.

Actually, Mark van Alstine's analysis is completely wrong. In this respect, we note that:

1. The presence of a small house in the area of the "White Bunker" (the alleged "*Bunker 2*") does not prove in the least that this small house was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
2. The presence of three trenches in the area around the so-called "Bunker 2" is completely false as shown by an enlargement of the air photo of May 31, 1944, and as results from the fact that Carroll Lucas does not even mention it.
3. The presence of three trenches in the northern yard of Crematorium V is clearly false, because C. Lucas did identify a full 21, but:[146]

   > *"situated within the northwestern perimeter of the Birkenau complex, across the road from a line of barracks and adjacent to, but south of, the two buildings designated as Crematoria IV & V,"*

   hence to the south of the crematoria, whereas van Alstine's three alleged trenches are in the north where Lucas, instead, has seen only a smoke plume.

What really can be seen on these air photos will be dealt with in more detail in Chapter 10. Let me now move on to C. Lucas's report, on which I have the following remarks to make:

1. C. Lucas does, in fact, not mention the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" at all where, according to the testimonies, one, two, or four incineration trenches existed on May 31, 1944.

[146] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 291.

2. In the yard of Crematorium V (which he confused with Crematorium IV!) C. Lucas has identified only "a long thin smoke plume" and nothing else. He did not even measure the smoking area on the ground!
3. The presence of 21 trenches south of Crematoria IV and V appears somewhat improbable, whereas their total length of 1450 *feet* (= about 442 meters) is nonsensical. Crematoria IV and V each had a length of 67.50 meters, thus the overall length of the alleged trenches would have been 6.5 times the length of one of them!
4. Outside the Birkenau camp area, some 160 meters north of Crematorium V, the photographs of May 31, 1944, actually show traces of four long trenches running north-south (see Document 29). Starting from the west, the first two trenches were 100 meters long, the other two 130 meters. Each of them was about 10 meters wide. What is totally false is that the trenches had been "recently bulldozed" if by "recently" is meant a period of time less than a few months, because the trenches appear to be overgrown by vegetation to a large extent.

It is clear that the adverb "recently" is a friendly concession by C. Lucas to Zimmerman. Actually, we have here mass graves used in 1942 for the burial of the corpses of registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. From the coke supplies to the crematorium of the main camp we can deduce that some 12,000 could have been incinerated there, so that some 36,500 corpses had to be cremated in the open, many of them after they had first been buried. Because of the groundwater level, the mass graves could not be made deeper than one meter. Hence, their total volume (some 4,600 m^3) fits in with the ca. 36,500 corpses which could not be cremated in the crematorium.

Lucas's assertion of "two, possibly three buildings" in the area of "Bunker 2" found in the "addendum" is another friendly concession. Actually, J.C. Zimmerman needed three undressing barracks to confirm the respective assertions of R. Höss,[147] and so here the analysts saw what Zimmerman wanted them to see. On inspection, it is clear that on the photographs of May 31, 1944, no barracks can be seen (see Chapter 10).

The analysis of Nevin Bryant is known to us only through M. Shermer and A. Grobman, two strong opponents of "negationism" who in their book seized every legitimate or, more often, illegitimate means for their reply to the revisionists. It is thus obvious that the analysis of Neville Bryant did not offer them the least support for the orthodox Holocaust narrative, oth-

[147] *Ibid.*, p. 243.

erwise they would have hastened to publish the results of the analysis as "converging evidence" of the alleged extermination at Auschwitz. This is fully confirmed by the fact that – as I have stressed – not even Robert Jan van Pelt, who was even more interested than Shermer and Grobman to find "converging evidence," makes the slightest mention of the essential question of incineration trenches.

Therefore, the Jet Propulsion Laboratory managed by the California Institute of Technology of NASA at Pasadena, California, did not find any incineration trenches or undressing barracks. It is clear that the smoke plume rising from the north yard of Crematorium V could not have escaped Nevin Bryant's eye, therefore one has to conclude that both Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman as well as Robert Jan van Pelt have preferred not to mention it at all, obviously because they realized that such a small outdoor burning activity is in absolute contrast with all the testimonies of the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*!

9. What Air Photographs Should Show

In early 2001, a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic broke out especially in England, to which thousands of animals succumbed. Due to a lack of incineration capacity, a large portion of the resulting cadavers had to be incinerated outdoors on pyres. The data resulting from this event were compiled by Heinrich Köchel and applied to the claimed mass incinerations in the alleged German extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, in order to estimate the amount of space and fuel needed as well as the time and labor efforts required. Köchel's study can be applied analogously to Auschwitz, although the presence of crematoria renders it a little more difficult. We encourage, even urge, the reader to read Köchel's study. Based on real events, it illustrates the stark discrepancy between what we ought to see on the air photos and what can actually be seen on them. Due to its importance, we have reprinted this contribution in Part Three of the present study.

– The Editor

9.1. The Deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz

According to the most recent results of revisionist historiography, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz amounted to a total of about 398,400, of whom 106,700 were immediately registered or admitted

into the transit camp of Birkenau without registration and then transferred to other camps;[148] hence the percentage of those allegedly gassed would be about 73%.

The existing documents allow us to sketch the following table of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz up to May 31, 1944:

Date	Total deportees	Total trains	Incremental no. of deportees	Average daily no. of deportees	Incremental no. of trains
May 25	138,870[149]	44			
May 28	184,049[150]	58	45,179	15,600	14
May 31	217,236[151]	69	33,187	11,062	11

The first trains from Hungary left on May 14 and arrived at Auschwitz on May 17. Moreover, the first trains that left the country on June 25, after a hiatus of four days, arrived at Auschwitz on June 28. Finally, the last deportation trains – which left on July 8 – reached Auschwitz on July 11. One may therefore assume that for the trip from Hungary to Auschwitz three days were needed on average.[152] It follows that the 184,049 persons deported by May 28 would have reached Auschwitz by May 31. Furthermore, because another 11 trains left Hungary between May 29 and 31, with 33,187 deportees on board, at least three or four of the trains that had left on May 28 would have arrived at Auschwitz by May 31. This would have amounted to an additional 9,051[153] or 12,068[154] deportees arriving at Auschwitz. On May 30, on the other hand, four or five trains arrived with 12,908[155] or 16,135[156] deportees.

In conclusion, using rounded figures, at least some 12,900 deportees arrived on May 30, and at least another 9,050 on May 31. The list of deportees published by R.L. Braham cannot be used because it does not correspond to the Veesenmayer reports, neither with respect to the number of deportees nor with respect to the number of trains.[157]

---

[148] C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395, here p. 385 and 389; Engl. translation as "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account," codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.
[149] NG-5608.
[150] T-1163.
[151] NG-5623.
[152] This results from a comparison of the departure date of the trains and the dates of the registration of the deportees at Auschwitz. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 392f.
[153] 33,187 ÷ 11 = 3,017 persons per train; 3,017 × 3 = 9,051 persons in three trains.
[154] 3,017 × 4 = 12,068 persons in four trains.
[155] 45,179 ÷ 14 = 3,227 deportees per train; 3,227 × 4 = 12,908 persons in four trains.
[156] 3,227 × 5 = 16,135 persons in five trains.
[157] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 148), p. 394.

Assuming that 73% of all deportees were indeed gassed, the number of persons allegedly gassed would therefore be:
– up to May 31, 1944: (184,049 × 0.73 =) roughly 134,300
– on May 30, 1944: (12,908 × 0.73 =) roughly 9,400
– on May 31, 1944: (9,050 × 0.73 =) roughly 6,600.

9.2. Number and Distribution of Cremated Bodies

The maximum theoretical capacity of the Birkenau crematoria, taking into account a possible presence of children among those cremated, would have been 1,104 corpses per day.[158] Hence, between May 17 and 31, over 15 days, the crematoria would have been able to handle (15 × 1,104 =) roughly 16,600 corpses at the most. This, however, was impossible in practice, because – as we shall see in Section 10.4 – all the Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs, their capacity was therefore in the best of cases seriously impaired.

But let us leave that aside for the moment. Out of the 134,400 allegedly gassed persons, 16,600 could then have been incinerated in the crematoria. That would leave about 117,700 for the incineration trenches, *i.e.*, within those 15 days roughly (117,700 ÷ 15 =) 7,850 corpses per day on average for outdoor cremation.

9.3. Surface Area Required for Incineration trenches

As results from the study of the groundwater level at Birkenau (see Part Three of the present study), the depth of the cremation pits was limited to one meter or less, which means that they could at best contain one layer of wood and bodies. The only system of cremation that could be realized in this way was the pyre: arrangement of the corpses on a layer of wood and setting it on fire. The kind of continuous operation described by some witnesses – corpses thrown into a trench already on fire – could not have been implemented for two reasons:

1. The temperature of the trench would not have permitted an approach close enough for a body to be thrown into the fire.
2. Even if the persons assigned to this job had worn protective clothing (something no witness has ever mentioned), they could only have launched the bodies to within a few meters of the trench. Such corpses

[158] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, p. 398.

would have accumulated outside of the edge of the trench without increasing the cremation capacity in any way.

For the cremation of an average of 7,850 bodies per day, assuming a surface area of 0.75 square meters per corpse, one would have needed a total area of roughly (7,850 × 0.75 =) 5,900 m² (7 times the floor area of Crematorium IV or V) corresponding to

– 11 trenches as described by H. Mandelbaum (35 m × 15 m)
– 13 trenches as described by Cz. Mordowicz and A. Rosin (30 m × 15 m)
– 14 trenches as described by F. Müller (50 m × 8 m)
– 19 trenches as described by D. Paisikovic (30 m × 10 m) and by M. Nyiszli (50 m × 6 m)
– 39 trenches as described by Sz. Dragon (25 m × 6 m)
– 82 trenches as described by S. Bendel (12 m × 6 m)
– 118 trenches as described by J. Rosenblum (10 m × 5 m)
– 147 trenches as described by S. Jankowski (20 m × 2 m).

9.4. Earth Removed from Pits

The depth of the mass-incineration trenches being limited to one meter by the groundwater level, it would have been necessary to excavate a theoretical volume of (5,900 × 1 =) 5,900 cubic meters of earth. In practice, the effective volume would have been higher, up to 6,500 m³ because of the well-known expansion of excavated earth, which may reach 10 to 25% of the original volume.[159]

9.5. Firewood Needed for Corpse Cremation

The cremation of a corpse in a cremation trench would require an average of some 200 kg of wood (taking into account the presence of children).[160] Hence, total wood consumption up to May 31, 1944 would have amounted to (117,700 × 200 =) 23,540,000 kg or 23,540 metric tons of wood, with an average daily consumption of (7,850 × 200 =) 1,570,000 kg or 1,570 metric tons of wood. To help the reader visualize what this quantity of wood really means, I include a photograph taken by me in 1997 near the former camp at Sobibór. One can see enormous piles of wood (see Document 45). In the foreground, we have a pile some 30 meters long and on average 2.5 meters high, constituted by pine trunks about 3 meters long and 10-15 cm

[159] Giuseppe Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926, p. 237.
[160] Cf. my article "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72.

in diameter. The weight of this pile is about 120 tons, sufficient to burn about 600 corpses. The *daily* requirements for the alleged Birkenau cremations – 1,570 tons – would have been equivalent to 13 piles of wood such as the one shown in the photograph.

A growth of fir trees will produce, over a period of 50 years, about 496 tons per hectare[161] or about 200 tons per acre. Thus, the total consumption of wood up to May 31, 1944 would have been equivalent to the deforestation of over 47 hectares (or about 120 acres or 0.18 square miles) of fir growth, and the daily needs would have required all the wood grown on over 3 hectares (or about 8 acres) of forest.

According to sources in India, the cremation of 21,000 Hindus who die each year in a certain region calls for some 8,100 tons of wood (385 kg of wood per corpse on average), the equivalent of about 227 hectares (or a little less than 600 acres or almost a square mile) of forest area.[162] Assuming these data to be valid for our case, the supply of 23,540 tons of wood to the camp would have resulted in the deforestation of about 660 hectares (or roughly 1,500 acres or 2.6 sq miles) of forest!

According to another source, a 20-year-old tree furnishes four metric quintals (or 900 lbs.) of wood.[163] The 23,540 tons required would thus have had to come from 58,850 felled trees. Where did this enormous quantity of wood come from?

It is known that the series of documents for the "*Arbeitseinsatz*" (labor deployment) for the men's camp at Birkenau – partly preserved – mentions from July 29, 1944, onwards among the personnel of the crematoria a "*Kommando 61B*" constituted by 30 "*Holzablader* (wood unloaders) *Krematorium IV*."[164] From August 5, 1944, onwards "*Kommando 61B*" operated at Crematoria II and III ("*Holzablader Krem. I. u. II*."), the wood was therefore unloaded also near Crematoria II and III, and not only near Crematorium V where the alleged mass-incineration trenches were located. Thus, the wood was primarily intended for the crematoria. Actually, as early as September of 1943 the crematoria were also being to run on wood. In the list of "Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons" compiled by the

---

[161] G. Colombo, *op. cit.* (note 159), p. 161.

[162] "News in Brief", *Hinduism Today*, June 1994. www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016.

[163] R. Sharma, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood," in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm.

[164] Reports "*Arbeitseinsatz*" of the men's camp at Birkenau. APMO, D-AuI-3/1;: D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49. In these reports the crematoria are numbered I-IV rather than II-V.

Auschwitz Museum on the basis of the original "*Bescheinigungen*" (vouchers), the following deliveries of wood to the crematoria are noted:

September 2, 1943:	16 m³
September 9, 1943:	20 m³
September 12, 1943:	10 m³
September 16, 1943:	30 m³
October 19, 1943:	20 m³.[165]

A pile of wood located between the ruins of Crematorium V and the drainage channel still existed in May of 1945 and was photographed by the Poles (see Document 44). It is also visible on the photograph taken on February 19, 1945 (see Document 43). It had a length of some 50 and a width of some 3 meters. Assuming a height of 2 meters, the total volume of the pile would be 300 m³ and its weight about 135 tons – enough to burn 675 corpses in the open air. The *daily* requirements of 1,570 tons of wood for the outdoor cremation of the corpses of allegedly gassed persons would correspond to a volume of about 3,490 m³ of wood (or close to 1000 cords U.S.), *i.e.* a pile as long as the one shown, but about 12 times as wide – 35 meters!

Let us now examine this conclusion within the hypothesis of a mass extermination. The report of the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz for the period of May 5-25, 1944, already cited, states the following with respect to the trains bringing the Jewish deportees from Hungary:[166]

> *"To the trains of the 'settlers' are attached two cars with construction wood*[167] *which they unload at the 'ramp of death' and then carry elsewhere to pile it up* […] *for themselves."*

Leaving aside the absurdity of using precious construction wood for purposes of cremation, let us look at the amounts. One open *Güterwagen* (freight car) usually carries a load of 25 tons;[168] therefore each of those trains brought a maximum of 50 tons of wood to Birkenau. Up to May 31, 1944, 58 trains from Hungary arrived at Birkenau with a maximum of 116 cars of wood or (116 × 25 =) 2,900 tons. However, up until that date, the requirements of wood for the outdoor cremation of the allegedly gassed would have been 23,540 tons, the equivalent of (23,540 ÷ 25 =) 942 freight cars! In actual practice, 24 trains with 40 cars each would have been need-

---

165 "*Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonnach*." APMO, D-AuI-4, p. 5.
166 Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, vol. VII, p. 440.
167 "*drzewa budulcowego*"
168 *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964, p. 441, 443.

ed for the necessary fuel. The *daily* load of 1,570 tons of wood would have called for about 63 freight cars, but instead, there were (58 trains ÷ 14 days =) four trains per day on average, with a total of only eight freight cars carrying lumber.

The comparison of the photographs taken on May 31 with those taken on December 21, 1944 (cf. Documents 30 and 42) tells us that the wooded areas to the north and west of the Crematoria IV and V outside the camp had remained untouched, thus no wood for the alleged incineration trenches was removed from them.

9.6. Quantity of Ash Produced

The combustion of this enormous amount of wood, if we assume an experimental content of 8% of ash,[160] would have produced (23,540 × 0.08 =) 1,883.2 tons of ash overall, or some (1,570 × 0.08 =) 125.6 tons of ash per day, corresponding to about (125.6 ÷ 0.34 =) 370 m³ or 26 truckloads.[169]

The cremation of a corpse yields about 5% of incombustible ash with a density of 0.5 g/cm³.[170] Up to May 31, 1944, we would thus have (117,700 × 58 × 0.05 =) 341,330 kg or 341.33 tons of human ash. The daily amount would be (7,850 × 58 × 0.05 =) 22,765 kg or 22.7 tons. Hence, the total amount of ash from both sources would be (1,883.2 + 341.3 =) 2,224.5 tons with an average daily rate of (125.6 + 22.7 =) 148.3 tons. To this has to be added an undetermined amount of incompletely burned wood and corpse parts, as they inevitably occur during pyre incinerations.

According to orthodox historiography, the ash was loaded on trucks and dumped into the Vistula River or used as fertilizer on the farms![171] For the sifting of the ash, eight sieves were available, similar to those used for sand. Thus each sieve would have been used for (148.3 ÷ 8 =) 18.5 tons or some 52 m³ of ash per day!

Hence, if the story of the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the air photos taken on May 31, 1944 would have to show:

– 5,900 m² of incineration trenches
– 6,500 m³ of earth extracted from the trenches
– at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremations of the day
– dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash.

---

[169] At the rate of 4.85 tons per truckload. The source of this value will be given below.

[170] *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949, entry "cremazione," vol. XI, p. 825; Walter Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903, p. 17.

[171] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 171.

The question of the trucks, because of its importance, merits our particular attention. The responsibility for the transportation of materials and machinery for construction work around the camp – including the coke supply – lay with the transport section of the Central Construction Office called "*Fahrbereitschaft*" (motor pool). This section would have been responsible also for the alleged logistical back-up for the extermination: it would have had to excavate the trenches, bring in the wood for the cremations, and take away the ash etc.

In May of 1944, the motor pool had 18 trucks and 8 tractors available. In the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, these vehicles undertook a total of 6,315 trips over a total of 86,774 km and transported 30,653 tons of materials, an average of 4.85 tons per trip.[172] In the months of April, May, and June of 1943, the vehicles of the Central Construction Office had gone on 2,389, 2,548, and 2,946 trips respectively, rolling a total of 78,083 kilometers.[173] In September of 1943, there were 3,237 trips covering a total of 20,516 kilometers.[174] One may, therefore, reasonably assume that within the period of March 15 through June 15, 1944, at least 4,000 trips were effected in the first two months, *i.e.* between March 15 and May 15, 1944 and that some (4,000 × 4.85 =) 19,400 tons of material were transported.

Hence, between May 15 and June 15 there were 2,315 trips at the outside, for the transportation of 11,253 tons of materials, which agrees perfectly well with the activity of the other months. However, for the cremation of the allegedly gassed persons alone, some (23,540 ÷ 4.85 =) 4,853 trips with wood and 40 trips with coke[175] would have had to be made, plus (2,224.5 ÷ 4.85 =) 458 trips for the ash, or about 5,350 trips altogether just for the period of May 17-31, 1944. If we include the further 76,900 Hungarian Jews deported in the first half of June,[176] 60,300[177] of whom are said to have been cremated outdoors, there would be a further requirement for (60,300 × 0.2 =) 12,060 tons of wood necessitating (12,060 ÷ 4.85 =) 2,486 trips and producing another (12,060 × 0.08 =) 965 tons of wood ash, corre-

[172] "*Bericht über den Einsatz der Lastfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen für die Zeit vom 15.3. – 15.6.1944.*" RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 83.

[173] "*Abschlussbericht über die Tätigkeit der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für das II. Vierteljahr 1943.*" RGVA, 502-1-188, p. 27.

[174] "*Tätigkeitsberich der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat September 1943.*" RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 192.

[175] According to *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling of March 17, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54): 7,840 kg in 12 hours= 13,067 kg in 20 hours = 196,000 kg or 196 tons from May 17 to 31, or (196: 4.85 =) 40 trips.

[176] By June 13, 1944, the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz was 289,357 (NG-5619).

[177] 1,104 × 15 = 16,560 (maximum theoretical number of corpses handled in the crematoria); 76,900-16,560 ≈ 60,300 corpses cremated outdoors.

sponding to (965 ÷ 4.85 =) 199 trips, and (60,300 × 58 × 0.05 =) 174.8 tons of human ash, equivalent to 36 trips, to which we must add another 40 trips for coke, yielding a total of another 2,761 trips.

If the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, then the vehicles of the Central Construction Office would have effected at least 8,111 trips transporting about 39,200 tons of various materials during the period of May 15 through June 15, whereas there were actually, as we have seen, at the most 2,315 trips (and a load of 11,253 tons), a figure even less than the corresponding one for the second quarter of 1943.

Some orthodox historians and the witnesses, as has been stated above, quote figures of allegedly gassed and cremated victims that are far higher (F. Piper speaks of 20,000 gassed and cremated persons per day!) and which would make it necessary to multiply by a factor of three all the parameters investigated here (number of persons cremated, surface area of the trenches, amount of wood and ash etc.).

The witnesses describe, moreover, other installations linked with the alleged extermination process, which would have to appear on the aerial photographs:

– a narrow-gauge railway in the area around Crematorium V for the transportation of the corpses to the trenches (Tauber, Mandelbaum),
– a fence of branches south and west of Crematorium V some 150 meters long[178] (Fajnzylberg-Jankowski),
– a concrete platform measuring 60 by 15 meters (Müller).

Now that we have established what the air photos *would have to show* if the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, we shall examine what these photographs *actually do show*.

10. What Air Photos Really Show

10.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

The technical means employed by C. Lucas and N. Bryant have allowed the discovery of details on the air photos not identifiable by the naked eye, as for example the columns of marching persons in the camp. Objects of a size which are orders of magnitude larger, on the other hand, should be observable even with the naked eye. Objects of such a size would have been the alleged incineration trenches together with the inevitable mounds of earth excavated from those trenches, the barracks and the smoke.

[178] The length of the fence is derived from the respective drawing.

Therefore, let us examine first of all the area of the so-called "Bunker 2." Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs taken on May 31, 1944, show in this area:

1. "Bunker 2" itself;
2. three undressing barracks near "*Bunker 2*";
3. three non-smoking trenches.

Let us look at the individual points.

1. The presence of a small house in these photographs is not in doubt, but that does in fact not prove that this was "Bunker 2," *i.e.* that it contained homicidal gas chambers, in the same way as the presence of Crematoria II-V in the same photograph does not prove that there were homicidal gas chambers inside them.

In my book *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*[179] I have demonstrated that the story of the so-called Birkenau "bunkers" has no foundation in reality, and this also goes, obviously, for the alleged "Bunker 2."

I wish to add here that the two air photos taken on May 31, 1944, refute most strongly the thesis of orthodox historiography. To the west of the house there is in fact an area surrounded by a thick fence which, however, also blocks the road leading from the camp to the house (see Document 22). The trucks with the victims therefore had to stop at the end of this road, the victims had to get off and somehow cross the fence to enter the yard of the house. Some inmates would certainly have tried to escape, and the guards in return would have shot at them, and all that in full view of everyone in the camp. It would have been sufficient to open up a gate in the fence to allow the trucks to enter the yard directly and avoid any such problems.

2. The presence of three trenches in the air photos of May 31, 1944, is clearly wrong, as we can easily see from the fact that Mark van Alstine gives neither their location nor their dimensions. He wants to sell as incineration trenches the three dark areas visible to the west of the house which I have numbered 1, 2, and 3 on the corresponding enlargement (see Document 21). The three dark areas have, furthermore, a shape too irregular and too blurred for them to be rectangular trenches. They cannot be the shadows cast by the edges of the trenches either, because the direction of the sun's rays, from south-east to north-west,[180] follows more or less the direc-

[179] 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
[180] This is derived from the shadow cast by the chimneys of the crematoria

tion of dark area no. 1, therefore the three dark areas would have been fully illuminated.

Mark van Alstine's claim is, moreover, at variance with the testimonies that speak of one (Chasan, Venezia), or two (Nyiszli, Paisikovic) or four trenches (Müller), but not of three.

We have seen earlier in this book that Paisikovic claimed to have worked for two weeks – between May 23 and June 6 – near "Bunker 2," which means that on May 31, 1944, he was in the area where the extermination activity was going on day and night. The two incineration trenches (30 by 10 or 30 by 6 meters) should have been running full blast, cremating some 5,000 corpses per day according to F. Piper. The daily wood requirements would have been about 1,000 tons, and about 94 tons of ash would have been generated.

However, neither in this nor in any other air photo showing the area around the alleged "Bunker 2" do we see any traces of smoke or any kind of activity on the part of the 100 or 150 detainees who were allegedly working there. On the contrary: we have seen that the road leading to the outer yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" was blocked off by a thick fence. It was therefore impossible to bring these 1,000 tons of wood into that yard, close to the incineration trenches, and it would likewise have been impossible to remove the daily load of 94 tons of ash. Thus, the air photo of May 31, 1944 shows not only no incineration trenches around "Bunker 2," but demonstrates also that mass cremations did not occur in that area and were in fact impossible.

3. The claim that the images in question show "the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker" is an overt lie, obviously based on the false testimony by Filip Müller who asserted that near "Bunker 2" (which he calls "Bunker V") there existed indeed "three wooden barracks," and so Mark van Alstine, urged by Zimmerman, *had* to find them! We know that Zimmerman solicited C. Lucas in the same way, who initially did not quite grasp what he was *supposed* to find in the photographs, but then remedied that mistake with his "addendum," speaking of "two, possibly three buildings."

Actually only three rectangular shapes of leveled ground appear near the little house, the smallest one measuring about 12 by 32 meters, the other two about 12 by 42 meters. We have here a leveling of the ground for the installation of barracks, certainly not barracks already erected. There is not the least doubt regarding the absence of barracks in the images of May 31, 1944 – all one has to do is to compare the three rectangles just men-

tioned with the real barracks of the camp, such as those of the *Effektenlager*. Document 19 shows (from east to west) barracks 8-13 and 28-30 of the *Effektenlager*. The three barracks in the first row below the *Zentralsauna* (*i.e.* to the east of it) and two in the second row were "*Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34*," also called "*Luftwaffenbaracken"* (air-force type barracks), which measured 12.64 × 41.39 meters,[181] whereas one in the second and three in the third row were "*Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," (horse-stable barracks) having dimensions of 9.56 × 40.76 meters.[182] In Section 10.3 below, I shall come back to the question of the barracks.

In conclusion it can therefore be said that none of the three experts called up by Zimmerman has identified in this area (or along the road leading to the camp) any real trace of an extermination activity. The zone appears to be completely vacant (to the point that the fence around the house blocked the access road) and, as Carroll Lucas has pointed out, "there is no evidence of security."

10.2. The Area of Crematorium V

With respect to the area of Crematorium V, Mark van Alstine claims that the photographs of May 31 show the existence of three incineration trenches, each having a surface area of about 106.8 square meters. Carroll Lucas, on the other hand, has seen only a "thin smoke plume," whereas R.J. van Pelt, M. Shermer, and A. Grobman have preferred to keep quiet about Nevin Bryant's observations. The smoke plume is, in fact, visible, but the smoking area on the ground does not exceed 50 m² and could not have accommodated more than about 60-70 corpses for cremation.[183] The smoke rises over roughly 7-8 linear meters near the (eastern) extremity of a dark rectangle some 25 meters long and 6 meters wide (see Documents 23f.).

If, on the other hand, the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews were an actual fact, the air photos would have shown an inferno – with incineration trenches that burned continuously for 48 hours (H. Tauber), 24-48 hours (H. Mandelbaum) or 24 hours (Sz. Dragon) – described by the witness Otto Wolken[184] in the following terms:[185]

---

[181] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von Effektenbaracken*," BW 33. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

[182] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.

[183] If we assume a surface area of 0.75 m² occupied by one corpse.

[184] Austrian detainee No. 128828 was deported to Auschwitz on June 20, 1943. Transferred to Birkenau at the end of July and worked at walk-in camp clinic (*Ambulatorium*) of quarantine camp BIIa from October 2.

[185] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.

> *"The 4 chimneys*[186] *of the crematoria belched smoke day and night, day and night the heavy smoke of the incineration trenches hung over the camp and at night the sky was tinted bright red."*

In his famous "Chronicle" of the Birkenau camp, the witness adds:[187]

> *"This was the time of the large Hungarian transports. The crematoria turned out to be too small for the incineration of so many thousands of people and two large pits were therefore excavated which allowed the simultaneous burning of 5000 and more corpses. The stifling smoke hung over the camp day and night. At night, the sky was colored dark red far and wide."*

This is in contradiction not only to the air photos, but also to the following statement by Rudolf Höss:[188]

> *"On account of enemy air activity from 1944 on, burning at night was no longer allowed."*

This decree had come into force already by December of 1943. In the *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) *Nr. 55/43* dated December 15, 1943, the camp commander at the time, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, specified:[189]

> *"Blackout. On the basis of the strengthening of air-defense measures for the Auschwitz area, immediate total blackout is hereby ordered."*

10.3. The Photo of August 23, 1944

In early 2004, a new photograph of the Birkenau area, taken by an RAF aircraft on August 23, 1944, appeared on the Internet.[190] It shows the entire Birkenau camp. No smoke rises from any of the crematory chimneys, but a thick column of smoke can be discerned rising from the northern yard of Crematorium V. The area around "Bunker 2" is completely free of any smoke. Later on three more air photos taken on August 25, 1944, were published. One of them shows the entire Birkenau camp without any smoke anywhere, not even in the yard of Crematorium V.[191] The other two

---

186 Actually, there were 6 chimneys at the 4 crematoria because Crematoria IV and V each had 2 chimneys.

187 "*Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II/BIIa nach orig. Dokumenten von Dr. Otto Wolken, Wien, Hftl. 128828*." AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 61.

188 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 165.

189 Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 380.

190 Online at http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71, UNI: NCAP-000-000-029-090; sortie: 60PR/0686; frame 3084; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016; cf. Document 36.

191 http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-388; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-698; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 4186; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

show only the southern parts of the camp with two crematories, whose chimneys do not emit any visible smoke either.[192]

10.3.1. The Area of "Bunker 2"

Two barracks appear in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (see Document 37). A new road from the western gate of the camp (next to the *Effektenlager*) passes between the two barracks after having joined up with the old road a little earlier to form the hypotenuse of a right triangle. There is now a passage in the fence which allows access to the inner yard (the one towards the camp) and to the outer yard on the other side. The fence of the inner yard extends some twenty meters towards the camp, up to the end of the barrack in the north, with a corresponding enlargement of the yard area.

The two barracks can already be seen on a photograph of June 26, 1944 (see Document 31). Were those the undressing barracks that the witnesses spoke about? Let us examine this hypothesis, beginning with the number of the barracks. The three essential witnesses on the subject of "Bunker 2" are M. Nyiszli, D. Paisikovic, and F. Müller.

As we have already seen, for M. Nyiszli the so-called "Bunker 2" was not a gas chamber but merely an undressing room for the victims who were killed by a shot in the back of the neck with a small-caliber gun, hence the undressing barracks never existed. Paisikovic does not mention them at all in the two declarations noted above. At the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, he states the following:[193]

> *"The victims first went into the undressing room. Then they were led by the SS into the Bunker, and we had to take their clothes out.* […]
> *We had to carry out the clothes. The trucks were already waiting outside, and all had to be done quickly."*

The witness speaks of a single "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) and says nothing about any barracks. It is important to remember that Paisikovic claims to have worked at "Bunker 2" for only two weeks (hardly eight days according to his statement of 1963),[194] from the end of May through the beginning of June of 1944, therefore the undressing room (just as the two incineration trenches on fire) should already appear on the photograph of May 31, 1944, but there is no trace of it.

---

[192] http://ncap.org.uk/frame/6-1-8-5-186; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-496; Sortie: 60PR/0694; Frame: 3186, and ~/6-1-8-5-185; UNI: NCAP-000-000-070-495; Sortie 60PR_0694, Frame 3185; last accessed on Sept. 20, 2016.

[193] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, vol. 1, p. 98.

[194] ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.

Müller, on the other hand, does speak of barracks, but for him there were three:[195]

> *"The undressing rooms, in which the victims had to remove their clothing before being gassed, were located in three wooden barracks"*

Hence, the three essential witnesses not only contradict one another regarding the barracks, but the only one who speaks of them mentions three, whereas on the air photo of May 31, 1944, there are none, and on the one taken on August 23 one can see two.

Let us look at the function of these barracks. On August 30, 1944, two members of the underground resistance movement of the camp, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) and "J.," sent the following clandestine message to the outside:[196]

> *"The gassing of the Jews still continues. Transports from Łódź, Holland, and Italy. The trenches, in which the people gassed at Birkenau are burned when the crematoria are insufficient, are now being filled in*[197] *to hide the traces."*

This means that the outdoor cremation activities for the corpses of the allegedly gassed came to a stop at that time, as did, for the same reason, the activity of "Bunker 2."

However, the two barracks are still visible on an air photo taken on November 29, 1944,[198] which shows also the house (the alleged "Bunker 2"). According to normal practice at Auschwitz, the availability of barracks being insufficient, barracks would be dismantled and rebuilt elsewhere for other uses as soon as they no longer had a function. But if the barracks were undressing rooms for the alleged victims of "Bunker 2," why were they left in place for another three months after the end of their usefulness? The matter is all the more mysterious as, according to Danuta Czech, the alleged order "stop gassings" arrived at Auschwitz on November 2, 1944.[199]

No known document mentions those two barracks and it is therefore difficult to say what their function was. It seems clear, though, that they had some sort of direct relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

---

[195] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 57), p. 212.
[196] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 126.
[197] "*obecnie zasypują*"
[198] NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. Cf. Document 41.
[199] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 921.

The two barracks stood on two leveled rectangles that can be seen on the photograph of May 31, 1944, thus the decision to build them had been taken earlier. They were erected between May 31 and June 26, 1944. The Hungarian Jews were deported between mid-May and early June and brought with them to Birkenau enormous quantities of personal objects, which were piled up in front of the barracks of the *Effektenlager* as shown by various photographs taken at the time.[200] It is possible that the two barracks, erected not far from the *Effektenlager*, were to take up those goods that had to be sheltered from the weather. The enlargement of the yard of the alleged "Bunker 2" could have the following explanation: the yard was the place where the goods were unloaded and where they were then sorted by detainees and stored in the two barracks.

10.3.2. The Area of Crematorium V

As opposed to the zone around the alleged "Bunker 2," there is a column of smoke in the yard north of Crematorium V (see Document 38). When comparing this image with the photograph taken on May 31, one can see that the smoking area is now some 30 meters further west (see Document 25, encircled area). The location of this area with respect to the northern door of the alleged gas chamber corresponds exactly to the field of view of Photographs 277 and 278 showing a scene of outdoor cremation (see Document 27). The photograph of August 23, 1944 therefore shows from the air what Photographs 277 and 278 show on the ground. The cremation area stood at about 7 by 7 meters in size, and this order of magnitude agrees perfectly with my analysis of the two terrestrial photographs mentioned.

At the western corner of Fence 35 there was a guard tower which still exists today (see Document 28). Starting from there and going east, on the fourteenth fencepost a lamp to illuminate the fence had been installed, which is also present on the second fencepost from the left in Document 26. Photograph 278 clearly shows two fenceposts of the enclosure, but without lamps. For that reason, it covers a field of view which begins to the right (to the east) of the 14th fencepost. This is confirmed by the fact that the field of view of this photograph meets Fence 35 a few meters before the 14th fencepost.[201] Therefore the field of view of Photograph 278 matches well with the area between the third fencepost (from the left) and the eighth of Document 26.

---

[200] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 121-125 on pp. 150-155.
[201] Cf. Document 28, where the 14th fencepost is designated by the letter L.

The new cremation site already appears on the air photo taken on July 8, 1944.[202] There is, in fact, a column of white smoke rising from it, whereas the chimneys of the crematoria actually do not produce any smoke. The area of the alleged "Bunker 2" is outside the picture.

Thus, there were two cremation sites in the yard of Crematorium V, but they were used in succession. This point of fact is at variance with all the testimonies, which speak of between two and five trenches which were in operation simultaneously in that area (J. Sehn even has 6). Of these testimonies, the most important one is the one by Fajnzylberg-Jankowski, the only witness to have indicated the number, the locations, and the dimensions of the alleged incineration trenches, but his drawing (see Document 1) is completely refuted by the air photos.

10.3.3. The Historical Framework

Chronologically speaking, the more recently published photographs fit into the period of the deportation to Auschwitz of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto. According to orthodox Holocaust historians they should therefore show a scene of outdoor mass cremation of corpses belonging to persons from this ghetto who had been gassed.

How many Jews were brought from Łódź to Auschwitz? F. Piper gives a figure of 60,000-70,000 persons,[203] but even a commenter like Robert Jan van Pelt has contested this, reducing it to 25,000.[204] In a separate article I have demonstrated *on the basis of documents* that the Jews from Łódź taken to Auschwitz numbered some 22,500, of whom no less than 11,500 adult women were transferred to Stutthof without having previously been registered.[205] There were at least some forty-odd children among them aged between 6 months and 14 years. The youngest among them was Jacob Gittel, born March 6, 1944! If the claims of orthodox historiography were true, then these children would have been gassed immediately upon arrival at Auschwitz.

Of the men, 3,076 were registered; the fate of the 7,900 others is unknown. Up to August 22, 1944, five transports from Łódź arrived at Auschwitz (on August 15, 16, 17, 21, and 22) with some 12,500 Jews, 1,100 of whom were registered and 6,400 sent on to the transit camp at

---

[202] NA, Record Group no. 373. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph)

[203] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 166.

[204] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 112.

[205] C. Mattogno, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36.

Birkenau without registration, waiting to be moved on. Even under the assumption that the remaining 5,000 were gassed (but if the children mentioned above were not gassed, why should the adult men have been gassed?), this would have happened within the span of eight days. On August 22, about 1,200 Jews are said to have been gassed, a load that the crematoria could have swallowed without choking, if we follow F. Piper. As we have seen above, he has, in fact, dared to write that the Birkenau crematoria were able to cremate 8,000 corpses per day! Furthermore, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium*,[206] no transport at all arrived on August 23. Thus on that day there were absolutely no gassed victims to be burned outdoors. How can we then explain the column of smoke visible on the photograph taken on August 23? It could only have been from registered detainees who had died in the camp.[207]

10.3.4. The Absence of Smoke Rising from the Crematoria Chimneys

Another important problem which arises from the air photos is that of the absence of smoke from the crematoria's chimneys. This is particularly evident in the two photographs taken on May 31, 1944, and on the one taken on August 23, 1944. In an article written in 1998, Jean-Claude Pressac has stated the following:[208]

> *"A crematorium does not emit smoke, because the manufacturers have banned smoke as early as the very first European congress on incineration held at Dresden in 1876. For the Topf Co., the will to manufacture furnaces which would not generate smoke was a constant preoccupation ever since the foundation of the company; in fact, the first two patents filed by Johann Andreas Topf (No. 3855 filed March 16, 1878 and No. 7493 filed February 14, 1879) concern smoke-absorbing furnaces. The technical leaflets for prospective customers promised them that 'Topf type* 'furnaces ensure a complete and smoke-free combustion'. *Prüfer was under the obligation to fulfill this double requirement (professional and legislative) even with the concentration camp furnaces, as he confirmed to the Smersh officers who interrogated him on March 5, 1946.*
> *That is why none of the photographs taken by the American air force show smoke coming from the six chimneys of the four crematoria."*

In a previous article,[67] I have already demonstrated that Pressac's claims are not only technically unsound – because the chimneys of civilian crema-

[206] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 861.
[207] As we have seen above, H. Mandelbaum asserted that also registered detainees who had died in the camp were burned in the trenches, which does not make sense from the point of view of the extermination of Jews.
[208] Jean-Claude Pressac, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz," in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, supplement to magazine *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998.

toria, especially coke-fired ones, inevitably smoke – but also in contradiction with his own correct observations of 1989. In the caption of a photograph of Crematorium II from the Kamann series, he had in fact noted:[209]

> *"The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

And the soot can also be observed at the top of the western chimney in a photograph of Crematorium V.[210]

The Auschwitz Album contains at least six photographs – taken on May 26, 1944 – which show the chimneys of the four Birkenau crematoria: the upper edges are black with soot but none of them smokes.[211]

Robert Jan van Pelt fully agrees with my point of view and substantiates it with arguments taken from the "history of cremation technology."[212] An air photo of August 20, 1944, even seems to show a column of smoke rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (see Documents 34f.), although Robert Bartec has pointed out that this could merely be one of the many scratches on this scatched-up negative.[213] I will subsequently continue to assume, however, that this could be smoke, as this would be the worst case for the revisionist thesis.

In the following table, I have summarized the situation as presented by the air photos of Birkenau with respect to the presence of smoke:

Date in 1944	Smoke from the chimneys of any of the crematoria	Smoke from the north yard of Crematorium V	Smoke from the area of "Bunker 2"
May 31	No	Yes	No
June 26	No	No	No
July 8	No	Yes	No
August 20	KIII	Yes	No
August 23	No	Yes	No
August 25	No	No	No
September 13	No	No	No

Hence not a single photo shows smoke in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2", at most one shows smoke from a chimney of a single crematorium, and three photographs show a little smoke coming from the northern yard of Crematorium V.

---

209 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 341.
210 *Ibid.*, p. 419. The chimney is covered by a branch.
211 *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 107), photographs 6, p. 51, 7, p. 53, 17, p. 63, 157, p. 182, 99, p. 131 and 125, p. 155.
212 R.J.van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 503f.
213 Robert Bartec, "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/.

In the light of what has been said above, the absence of any smoke rising from the chimneys of a crematorium *is proof* of its inactivity. Other documents show that during the entire period of the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, the crematoria of Birkenau, far from being in operation 24 hours a day as the witnesses have declared, were again and again under repair.

As early as May 4, 1944, the head of construction of the Birkenau camp asked the local *Kommandantur* for a "*Bescheinigung auf der Ausweiskarte*" (entry on the ID card) for the civilian employee Jährling, giving the following reason:[214]

> "[Civilian employee] *Jährling has to do mounting supervisions in sections I, II, and III. Besides, Jährling has been charged with the supervision of repair works in the crematoria."*

On May 9, the head of construction submitted to the *Kommandantur* of Concentration Camp II another request for "permission of access to Crematoria I-IV," worded as follows:[215]

> *"This office requests permission of access to be granted for the ID cards joined, as the Koehler Co. has been ordered to perform urgent repairs on the crematoria."*

On May 13, the head of construction requested a specific permit for a bricklayer of the Koehler Co., giving the following reason:[216]

> *"The bricklayer Apolinary Golinski, born Aug. 5, 1904, has been ordered by the Koehler Co. to perform repairs on the crematoria. We request to endorse his temporary ID card with a permit to enter same."*

The Koehler Co. had built the chimneys and the flues of the crematoria, hence in early May of 1944 all four Birkenau crematoria showed brickwork damage on these structures. But at the time, the cremation furnaces, too, were damaged, as results from the following work list of the inmate locksmith workshop:[217]

– *"Apr. 13, 1944. No. 1483. Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 20 furnace doors a. 10. scrapers in Crematoria I and II* […]. *Finished: Oct. 17, 1944."*
– "June 1, 1944. No. 1600. *Crematory administration. Object: Repair of 30 furnace doors in Crematoria III and IV, as well as supply of 4 pcs. fire hooks* […]. *Finished: June 7, 1944."*

[214] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
[215] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[216] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 375.
[217] *Höss trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. Spelling errors in the originals.

– "June 7, 1944. No. 1617. *Crematory administration. Object: Daily repairs on crematoria 1 – 4 from June 3 – July 20, 1944. Finished: July 4, 1944"*[218]

Order no. 1617 refers to the request by the SS garrison administration No. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damages to be repaired had been observed prior to that date.

Hence, these documents prove that on May 31, 1944, the four Birkenau crematoria were under repair, and that explains why they do not emit any smoke on the corresponding photographs.

The photograph taken on August 20 is particularly important because it shows smoke emanating both from the yard of Crematorium V as well as possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. On that day, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium, no* homicidal gassing was carried out,[219] and the outdoor fire could thus not have any criminal character. Moreover, if all four Birkenau crematoria were operational but at most one of them was operated, as indicated by the lack of any smoke from the other chimneys, what need was there for any outdoor cremation?

I may furthermore remind the reader that the actual order of magnitude of the outdoor cremations visible on these air photos was about 60-70 corpses per day, a figure that is absolutely out of balance with the story of mass cremations as alleged by orthodox historians. As we saw in the beginning, F. Piper claims that in the summer of 1944 about 20,000 Jews were gassed each day, with 10,000 of their corpses being cremated in the crematoria and the other 10,000 in the incineration trenches!

11. Summary

1. Orthodox historiography knows nothing specific about the incineration trenches and is not in a position to say anything about their number, their location, their dimensions, or their capacity.
2. The testimonies of the former detainees contradict each other regarding the number, location, dimensions, and capacity of the incineration trenches.
3. The testimonies of the former detainees are radically refuted by the air photos of Birkenau.

---

[218] This date is surely in error. If the repairs were to run from June 3 through July 20, they could not have been terminated by July 4. One should read July 24.

[219] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

4. If the story of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, it would have been necessary and even indispensable for the SS, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Birkenau, to carry out the projects for installations of mass cremation envisioned in early 1943, as is demonstrated by the corresponding fabrications of Jan Sehn and Franciszek Piper.
5. An outdoor cremation activity does emerge from the documents for the summer of 1944, but its order of magnitude is far lower than, and absolutely incompatible with, the enormous figures brandished by orthodox historiography.
6. The ground-level photographs do show an outdoor cremation activity in the north yard of Crematorium V, but its dimensions are extremely small and absolutely incompatible with the immense order of magnitude argued by orthodox historiography.
7. The reports of the motor pool of the Central Construction Office for the period March 15 through June 15, 1944, show a perfectly normal activity of the vehicles. For the month of May 15 through June 15 there is a maximum of 2,315 trips with a total load of 11,253 tons of materials. (In September of 1943 there were 3,237 trips!) However – assuming the hypothesis of a mass extermination – 8,111 trips for a total load of 39,200 tons would have been necessary merely for the transportation of the firewood and coke and for the removal of the ash. In the same way, the report in question should show at least 14,426 trips instead of 6,315, with a load of at least 69,853 tons instead of 30,653 tons for the three-month period covered.
8. If the story of a mass extermination at Birkenau were true, the air photos would show:
   – incineration trenches with a minimum surface area of 5,900 square meters in the area both around "Bunker 2" and around Crematorium V,
   – piles of earth excavated from the trenches with a total volume of at least 6,500 cubic meters,
   – a supply of at least 1,570 tons of wood for the cremation of May 31, corresponding to a pile of wood 50 m long, 35 m wide and 2 m high, *i.e.* a total surface area larger than Crematoria IV and V put together,
   – dozens of trucks for the transportation of the wood and the removal of the ash,
   – a camp railway with flatcars for the transportation of the corpses from the gas chambers to the incineration trenches,

– a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters (or 900 m²) *i.e.* a surface area larger than Crematorium V in the yard of this very crematorium,
– a fence made of branches running south and west of Crematorium V, some 150 m long,
– smoking chimneys at the crematoria.

Although the air photos show an area of some 50 m² near Crematorium V from which smoke emanates, these photos show:

– no trace of trenches or smoke around "Bunker 2,"
– no trace of any excavated earth,
– no trace of any piles of wood for the cremation,
– no trace of any trucks,
– no trace of a camp railway,
– no trace of a concrete platform 60 by 15 meters,
– no trace of a hedge made of branches allegedly some 150 meters long to the south and west of Crematorium V;
– at most one single smoke column rising from the chimney of Crematorium III (air photo of August 20, 1944).

All the documentary and photographic evidence examined in this study converges on a single and irrefutable conclusion:

The story of the gassing and the cremation of the Hungarian Jews at Birkenau has no foundation in history. It is a simple propaganda story invented and structured on the basis of the elements provided by the real but insignificant and sporadic cremation of registered detainees in the yard of Crematorium V.

Part Two:

The Birkenau Crematoria in 1944

12. The Crematoria Personnel at Birkenau and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

12.1. The Problem

In Part One of this study I have demonstrated that the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the period of May through July of 1944 has no historical basis. In this context, however, two important questions regarding the so-called *Sonderkommando* remain to be clarified. As Franciszek Piper has noted:[220]

> *"the 'Sonderkommando' reached its maximum numerical strength (about 900 persons) in early summer of 1944 at the height of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews."*

Except for F. Piper, the other orthodox historians have only an incredibly superficial knowledge of the documents concerning (*inter alia*) the strength of the personnel of the crematoria. For example, John C. Zimmerman knows no more than two such documents. He writes:[221]

> *"However, a camp document dated July 28, 1944 lists 870 stokers (heizer)*[sic] *and 30 wood unloaders (holzablader)*[sic] *assigned in two shifts to the four crematoria. A similar report from August 29 shows 874 workers assigned to the four crematoria in two 12 hour shifts. These two reports on the strength of the crematoria detail further reinforce the credibility of the eyewitnesses. This extremely high number is far beyond any amount that would be needed for a normal death rate. There is no benign explanation for this number, and deniers have never addressed the issue."*

As far as the "credibility of the eyewitnesses" is concerned, I have demonstrated in Part One of this study that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" (members of the *Sonderkommando*) concerning the alleged incineration trenches are – purely and simply – propagandistic lies. I will add that *all* testimonies of *all* self-styled "eyewitnesses" on the subject of the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria are technically ludicrous – starting with D. Paisikovic ("the corpses burned completely within about 4 minutes")[222] and ending with M. Nyiszli ("each day, a total 20,000 persons

---

[220] F. Piper, "Lo sterminio massivo degli Ebrei nelle camere a gas," in: Franciszek Piper, Danuta Czech, Teresa Świebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 154.
[221] J.C. Zimmerman, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 242.
[222] Declaration by Dov Paisikovic, *op. cit.* (note 51), p. 2.

move through the gas chambers and from there into the incineration furnaces").[223]

As I have explained elsewhere,[224] these absurd testimonies were concocted by the witnesses together with the experts of the Extraordinary Soviet Commission of Inquiry on Auschwitz and were used to prop up the propaganda story of the extermination of four million persons. This figure would have found little credence if the "eyewitnesses" had not attributed a manifestly absurd capacity to the Birkenau crematoria.

The second question waiting to be clarified is the following: in the documents that speak of the strength of the crematorium personnel, the latter are subdivided into day and night shifts. Hence, one could argue that the furnaces were running day and night, which would be consistent with the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

Let me first state that the term *Sonderkommando* as used in connection with the personnel of the crematoria does not appear in any document of the camp administration. These workers, as we will see in the section to follow, were called "*Krematoriumspersonal*" in the documents or were indicated by the designation of the corresponding "*Kommando*." On the other hand, there were at Auschwitz-Birkenau at least 11 *Sonderkommandos*, which had nothing to do with the crematoria.[225] There was nothing special about the "*Kommando*" for the crematoria.

12.2. Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel in 1944

The documentation regarding the strength of the personnel of the crematoria in 1944 is very fragmentary, except for the month of August. I have assembled the data contained in all available documents in the tables in the appendix.

12.3. Explanations and Comments

1. We see, first of all, that the increase in the strength of the crematorium personnel is undeniable, but it has no necessary relationship with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews. On May 15, 1944, the workforce was

[223] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 38. The English translator writes wrongly: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day" (M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 48) and leaves out the preceding sentence without an explanation: "This means the daily cremation of 5000 persons."

[224] "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392.

[225] Cf. in this respect my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, esp. pp. 111-114.

brought up from 214 detainees (for the period between April 20 and May 3) to 315, but it is not known when it rose to 900 detainees. The latter figure appears for the first time in a document dated July 28, *i.e.* 17 days after the last transport of Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz.

2. As we have seen above, John C. Zimmerman finds no "benign explanation" for the increase of the crematorium personnel to over 900 detainees – but does the hypothesis of the mass extermination furnish us with a reasonable explanation?

During the questioning by the Soviet officers, Szlama Dragon and Henryk Tauber agreed on the following distribution of the personnel for one shift (day or night) in Crematoria II-III:[226]

Task	# of detainees
Cleaning undressing room, including removal of victims' clothes	15 detainees
Removal of the corpses from the gas chamber	15 detainees
Loading of the corpses into the elevator	2 detainees
"Barbers"	4 detainees
"Dentists"	2 detainees
Operating the gasifiers (*i.e.* hearths)	2 detainees
Operating the elevator	2 detainees
Unloading the elevator	2 detainees
Transportation of the bodies to the furnaces	2 detainees
Introduction of the bodies into the furnaces	10 detainees
Assistants to "shift leader"	4 detainees
Total	60 detainees

Henryk Tauber, moreover, has furnished us with the following distribution of detainees to the crematoria:[227]

Crematorium II	120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each)
Crematorium III	120 detainees (in 2 shifts of 60 detainees each)
Crematorium IV	60 detainees
Crematorium V	300 detainees
"Separate gas chamber no. 2 and pyres near it"	300 detainees
Total	900 detainees

Let us look first of all into the personnel of the crematoria. The witnesses' statements need to be seen on the background of the claim that 3,000

[226] Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 9; Minutes of interrogation of Szlama Dragon on February 26, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 193.
[227] Minutes of interrogation of Henryk Tauber on February 27-28, 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 10.

persons were gassed and cremated each day in each of Crematoria II and III.[228] This means that in Crematoria II and III alone, 6,000 persons were gassed and cremated on a daily basis. Sixty detainees were assigned to Crematorium IV for the claimed gassing of (3,000÷15×8=) 1,600 persons, while Crematorium V was not in operation (the 300 inmates listed by Tauber allegedly worked outdoors at the pyres). If correlating the number of inmates working in each crematorium with the number of claimed victims, the personnel for the four crematoria, if they all operated, should have been 120 inmates each for Crematoria II and III, and 60 each for Crematoria IV and V, amounting to a total of 360.

However, on January 15, 1944, the personnel of the crematoria amounted to 383 detainees, to 414 detainees on January 31, 1944, and to 405 detainees on February 15, 1944.

According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, about 5,800 detainees were gassed in all of January of 1944, and some 5,400 in February, *i.e.* some 190 each day on average. It follows that for an activity 50 times lower than that of the summer of 1944, the workforce in January and February of 1944 was even larger than it was to be later! This clearly shows that there is no relationship between the workforce in the crematoria and the claimed gassings. This is all the more evident because the first documented increase in the workforce occurred at a time – on May 15, 1944 – when the Birkenau crematoria were in a state of repair (see Subsection 10.3.4.).

Tauber states furthermore that some 600 detainees worked on the alleged incineration trenches, 300 of them around Crematorium V and another 300 near the so-called "Bunker 2." However, as I have demonstrated in Part One, there has never been any outdoor cremation site in the area of "Bunker 2," whereas near Crematorium V a single site of some 50 m² is documented. Aside from that, in the two ground-level photographs which show it, we can see only eight detainees at work, a number that is perfectly adequate for the outdoor cremation of a few dozen corpses, But then, what were the other 592 detainees allegedly employed at non-existent incineration trenches doing all day?

3. According to orthodox historiography, the so-called *Sonderkommando* was from time to time totally or partially eliminated by the SS as "*Geheimnisträger*" (carriers of secrets), and the detainees making up this unit were perfectly aware of this. M. Nyiszli even goes so far as to state that they were completely eliminated every four months.[229] Danuta Czech

[228] *Ibid.*, p. 6.
[229] M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 36: "…and every four months… they were liquidated."

writes than on September 23, 1944, "200 Jewish detainees of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to the cremation of corpses in open pits," were gassed in the disinfestation chamber of the so-called *Kanada 1* storage area, "now that the pits have been filled in and leveled."[230] There is no documentary support that these detainees were actually killed. The only thing one can say with any certainty is that on September 7 the crematorium personnel numbered 874 and was down to 662 on October 3. Nothing prevents us from assuming that the 212 missing detainees were transferred to another camp or assigned to other *Kommandos*. Let me add that the motivation for the alleged massacre – the elimination of witnesses of the alleged mass outdoor cremations – is numerically unconvincing: if we are to believe H. Tauber, then there would have been 600 detainees working on the alleged incineration trenches. From the end of August onwards, once these trenches had become inactive and had been filled in (see Subsection 10.3.1), these 600 "carriers of secrets" were out of work, but in spite of this, they were maintained in the so-called *Sonderkommando* up to September 23, the day on which only 200 of them were allegedly killed!

It should be mentioned in passing that Danuta Czech attributes the following motivation to the revolt of the so-called *Sonderkommando* of October 7, 1944:[231]

> *"On Saturday morning, the resistance movement of the camp informs the head of the fighting section of the Sonderkommando that it had received word about plans by the camp commanders to liquidate soonest the Sonderkommando members still alive. This information probably coincides with the news of a few days back that a move by the SS to reduce the strength of the Kommandos of Crematoria IV and V by 300 named detainees, allegedly destined for a transport* [elsewhere], *is to be carried out around noon. The detainees named decide to resist."*

So the SS at Auschwitz, who is said to have assassinated 200 detainees of the crematoria personnel on September 23, is claimed to have decided to reduce that *Kommando* by another 300 detainees. Under those conditions, the possibility of an insurrection of the intended victims loomed large. How did the camp authorities react to prevent it? In no way at all!

On July 28, 1944, the 903 detainees of the crematorium personnel were watched over by only 22 SS guards! The number of guards stayed practically constant throughout the month of August, with a peak of 24 guards

---

[230] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 886.
[231] *Ibid.*, pp. 898f.

on the 6th and the 9th for 903 and 897 detainees respectively. On average, there was one guard on duty for 40 detainees. On September 7, the camp authorities which, as alleged, were already planning to exterminate 200 detainees of the crematorium personnel, even reduced the number of guards to 12 for 874 detainees instead of increasing it! On October 3, after the alleged extermination of the 200 members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, which should have made the SS be alert about a potential revolt among the detainees at the crematoria, there were still only 12 guards for 662 detainees.

The revolt of the *Sonderkommando* on October 7, 1944, is not mentioned in any document. The only document which is cited in this context is the garrison order no. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, which states:[232]

> *"On active service in the fight against the enemy and true to their oath on the Führer lost their lives on October 7, 1944."*

This is followed by the names of three *SS-Unterscharführer*, Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese, and Josef Purke. The circumstances of the deaths of these three non-coms are not known.

The strength of the crematorium personnel fell from 661 detainees on October 8 to 212 on the October 9th and to 198 on the 10th. Besides, from the 10th onwards, Crematorium V remained unmanned, which confirms that it had suffered irreparable damage. On the air photograph of December 21, 1944, it appears to have been completely demolished (see Document 42). However, no Central Construction Office document speaking of the causes and the extent of the damage has been found, although such considerations would have entered into the cognizance of this office. There is no documentary evidence that the 463 detainees missing had been killed either.

According to D. Czech, a "selection" was made among the 200 detainees assigned to the crematoria on November 26, 1944: 30 were sent to Crematorium V, 70 were assigned to the "demolition squad" for demolishing the crematoria, and 100 were killed.[233] Danuta Czech tells us that "they were probably shot in one of the incineration trenches at Birkenau,"[233] but she forgets that she had written earlier that these alleged incineration trenches had been filled in at the end of August.

As far as the remaining detainees are concerned, the *Kommando* "*53-B Heizer Krematorium IV*" was in fact made up of 30 detainees on January 16, 1945, among whom the Poles Józef Ilczuk (ID 14916), Wacław Lipka

[232] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), p. 499.
[233] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 934.

(ID 2520), and Mieczysław Morawa (ID 5730), all housed in Barrack 16 of the camp's Sector BIId, who had the functions of Kapo and foremen.[234] But according to the worksheet of January 16, 1945, this *Kommando* did not have any guards![235]

This document also mentions an "*Abbruchkommando Krematorium*" (Demolition Detail Crematorium) designated 104-B, made up of 70 detainees. It, too, did not have any SS guards, which proves that the crematorium personnel may well have been assigned to some other *Kommando* and that the reduction in strength did not necessarily mean that those detainees had been killed.

All of the future "witnesses" of the alleged extermination, that is to say: Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon, Stanisław Jankowski, Miklos Nyiszli, Henryk Mandelbaum, and Sigismund Bendel, belonged to these two *Kommandos*, but instead of being exterminated as "carriers of secrets," those hundred detainees were peaceably evacuated on January 18, 1945.[236] Another five "carriers of secrets" – Józef Ilczuk, Wacław Lipka, Mieczysław Morawa (see above), Władysław Biskup (ID 14501), and Jean Agrestowski (ID 74545) had been transferred to Mauthausen on January 5, 1945, where they are said to have been shot on April 3[237] (but there is no document to sustain this), which means that these detainees were moved from a mass extermination camp to an ordinary concentration camp only to be shot there later on! This makes no sense, because it would have been easier to kill them right there in Auschwitz.

Actually, the insignificant number of SS guards assigned to the crematorium personnel and the normal evacuation of at least 105 detainees that had been part of it demonstrates that the SS at least believed they had nothing to fear from these detainees. Hence, the crematorium *Kommando* was never party to a "terrible secret" (Walter Laqueur's expression) and was therefore never treated as such.

It is thus clear that the alleged mass extermination did not, in fact, justify the increase of the crematorium staff to over 900 persons, nor did, even less so, the normal cremation activity of the corpses of detainees who had died a natural death. But then why this increase?

---

[234] Irena Strzelecka, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22, pp. 253, 275.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.

[236] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 971.

[237] "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue I, 1972, p. 44.

The most plausible motive is an administrative one. In the "File memo on inmate deployment in the POW camp" written on March 1, 1943 by *SS-Untersturmführer* Jährling we can read:[238]

> *"On the basis of a meeting of the camp commander, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, with the head of Central Construction Office, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, additional Kommandos in addition to those already assigned to the POW camp should be called in, because several thousand detainees in the camp have* [as yet] *no assignment."*

As early as September 4, 1943, the head of Office DII of SS *WVHA*, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Maurer, had complained to *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of department for labor deployment at Auschwitz, that out of the 25,000 Jewish detainees at Auschwitz only 3,581 were registered as working and had asked:[239]

> *"What are the other 21,500 Jews doing all day?"*

As evidenced by *Kommandanturbefehl* (garrison headquarter order) No. 6/44 of April 22, 1944, and No. 8/44 of July 14, both signed by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz, head of the Monowitz camp,[240] the SS, in their effort to improve the work output of the detainees, had decreed to make sure that each detainee worked in his profession. At the same time, it was necessary to raise the number of detainees employed ("*Beschäftigte*") and to reduce the number of those unemployed ("*Unbeschäftigte*"). In the Birkenau camp, in fact, the "employed" increased considerably from early May onwards, as shown by the following table:

Date	Strength	Employed	Percentage
March 3, 1944	18,403	6,179	33.57
May 11, 1944	17,589	6,269	35.64
May 14, 1944	17,358	6,460	37.21
May 15, 1944	17,529	6,804	38.81
July 28, 1944	15,298	8,830	57.71
July 29, 1944	15,266	8,882	58.18
Aug. 1, 1944	16,082	9,582	59.58

All *Kommandos* of the camp were strengthened. For example, the *Kommandos* which were part of "*Baumaßnahmen im Standort*" (garrison construction measures) – *Kommandos* 101-B/124-B with another three being

[238] "*Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im KGL*," RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 161.
[239] Photocopy of the letter in: Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 365.
[240] N. Frei *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 189), pp. 438 and 468.

added later – went from 1,530 detainees on May 3 to 2,140 detainees on May 15, 1944. The "*Landwirtschaft*" (agriculture) *Kommandos* grew from 160 to 373 detainees. From May until August of 1944, the detainee hours worked at the Central Construction Office went up by almost one million, from 1,955,754 to 2,943,320.[241] New *Kommandos* were formed and others were reorganized. Among them, there were those of the crematorium staff, which went from an initial two (206-B and 207-B) to nine (57-B/61-B).

12.4. The Day and Night Shifts

We still have to explain why in the documents cited the detainees were working in two shifts, day and night. Does this mean that the crematorium furnaces functioned 24 hours a day? Let us look into this.

Continuous operation of the furnaces had its primary a reason in energy conservation, because by keeping a furnace warm as long as possible with cremations in series, the fuel consumption goes down considerably. In this regard, one can use as an example the operation of the Terezín (Theresienstadt) crematorium. This crematorium had four oil-fired furnaces built by Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic, then located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. One can see from the respective list of cremations that only one furnace was normally used and was kept hot for 14 hours at a time. The operators worked two shifts, from 6 am to 1 pm and from 1 pm to 8 pm. After some 3 weeks of operation, the furnace was taken out of service and the activity was shifted to another one, and so on.[242]

At Birkenau, such a practice was even more necessary because of the scarcity of coke. As I have pointed out in Part One of this study, this problem had caused the camp authorities to supply the crematoria with firewood, and for that reason the *Kommando 61-B Holzablader* (wood unloaders) was formed.

The second reason for a night shift was the decree by *SS-Standartenführer* Mrugowski of July 31, 1943, stating:[243]

> *"the corpses are to be removed to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening."*

---

[241] "*Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.Mai 1944* […] *per 21.August 1944*," RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 102, 84.

[242] "*Krematorium. Tagesausweise vom 16.XI.1942 bis 31.XII.1942 von Sarg N° 4493 bis N° 8086*." PT, A1194. (Translator's note: *Sarg* (coffin) refers to the stretcher of raw wooden boards on which the corpses were placed)

[243] Cf. in this respect my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294.

These measures, approved by the commander of the camp, were still in force on May 25, 1944, when garrison physician *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Wirths stressed:[244]

> *"removal* [of the corpses] *to the crematoria has been organized and occurs twice a day, in the morning and in the evening."*

The transportation of corpses to the crematoria in the evening hours (see Section 12.5.) justified – even necessitated – the continuous operation of a limited number of furnaces and hence a night shift for the crematorium staff.

There still remains a final point: was the practice of running two shifts a permanent measure? The air photos of August of 1944 allow us to give a definitive answer to this question.

In Chapter 10, I showed that the absence of smoke from the chimneys of the crematoria *is proof* of their inactivity. Therefore, on August 23 and 25 and on September 13 all four crematoria were inactive, and on August 20 at most Crematorium III was in operation. However, according to the worksheets there were still two regular shifts (day and night) specified for the crematoria,[245] hence those shifts do not necessarily show that the crematoria were in active operation 24 hours a day.

As I have pointed out above, the photograph of August 20 is of particular importance in this respect because it shows smoke coming both from the north the yard of Crematorium V and possibly from the chimney of Crematorium III. Yet on that day no alleged homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.[246] Then what did the crematorium personnel on the day shift do in the crematoria?

It is thus clear that the essential reason for the practice of day and night shifts in the worksheets mentioned was closely linked with the need for an apparent maximum employment of the detainees: The crematorium staff was formally on duty day and night, but would effectively work, in limited numbers, only as necessary, but this did not happen every day.

In conclusion it can be said that the increase in the workforce of the so-called *Sonderkommando* and its assignment to day and night shifts does not prove anything with respect to mass exterminations at Auschwitz.

---

[244] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to camp commander of May 25, 1944, concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[245] The report for September 13, 1944, has not been preserved; however, day and night shifts were specified in the report for September 7 and in those for October (2-31). One may therefore assume that this was also the case for September 13.

[246] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 855f.

12.5. The Birkenau Mortuaries and the Alleged Extermination of Hungarian Jews

The witnesses who had been part of the crematorium staff hardly ever speak of the cremation of registered detainees, as if there had not been any such incinerations, and as if it had not been necessary to use the mortuaries of the crematoria for precisely what their name implied, but only and at all times as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers."

In a separate article I have demonstrated on the basis of previously unknown documents that the mortuaries of the Birkenau crematoria, ever since they had been put into operation starting in March of 1943, were not used – nor could they have been used – as "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers" within the claimed mass extermination by means of gas.[243] This aspect becomes particularly important for the second half of May of 1944, during which the death rate among the registered detainees was threateningly high. Conditions were, in fact, so serious that on April 12, 1944, the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, sent a letter to the SS *WVHA* concerning "Internment of female detainees of German Reich nationality at the women's concentration camp Auschwitz," in which he prohibited such internments and ordered the transfer to Concentration Camp Ravensbrück[247] of those already present at Auschwitz.

From the surviving, rather fragmentary documents it emerges that some 800 inmates died at Birkenau in May 1944, but the total figure for that month was probably twice as high.

On May 22, 1944, a meeting was held at Auschwitz, attended by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Höss, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Baer, who had been named commander of Auschwitz I on May 11, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, then head of Construction Inspection of *Waffen*-SS and Police Silesia, and *SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann, head of Central Construction Office. In the minutes of the meeting, written by Jothann the following day, we read:[248]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss points out that according to a decree in force the daily load of* L.[= corpses] *is to be collected by a specifically appointed truck in the morning hours of each day, therefore an accumulation of corpses cannot occur if this decree is respected and no necessity exists as far as the erection of the above-mentioned halls is concerned*."

---

[247] "*Einweisung reichsdeutscher weiblicher Häftlinge in das Frauen-Kl. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.

[248] *Aktenvermerk* by Jothann of May 23, 1944 concerning "*Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.

The "decree in force" was the one mentioned by Bischoff to the garrison physician dated August 4, 1943:[249]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski declared in the meeting of July 31 that the corpses are to be transferred to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day, in the morning and in the evening, which obviates the need for the separate erection of mortuaries in the subsections"*

On May 25, SS garrison physician Dr. Wirths sent the camp commander a letter, in which one can read the following:[250]

> *"In the detainee sickbays of Concentration Camp Auschwitz a certain number of corpses accumulate naturally each day whose removal to the crematoria has been organized and takes place twice a day, in the morning and in the evening. In view of the scarcity of vehicles and, at times, of fuel, it does, however, occur that the corpses remain where they are for up to 24 hours."*

However, the second half of May of 1944 was also the period during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews was taking place, which was known to all persons present, particularly to Rudolf Höss. The first transports arrived on May 17. Up to May 22, the day of the meeting just mentioned, some 62,000 Hungarian Jews had arrived at Auschwitz,[251] more than 45,000 of whom were allegedly gassed and cremated, if we follow orthodox historiography.[252]

If this were true, the mortuaries in the crematoria at Birkenau would have been permanently swamped with gassing victims during the period that interests us. But then how could Rudolf Höss blithely re-invoke the order of moving to those mortuaries the bodies of registered detainees who had died of natural causes in the camp?

No matter how you look at it, Rudolf Höss's order to take those bodies to the mortuaries of the crematoria twice a day demonstrates that the mortuaries were, in fact, not clogged or used for other purposes and refutes categorically the story of the mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly committed in those crematoria.

---

[249] Letter from Bischoff to Wirths dated August 4, 1943 concerning "*Hygienische Sofortmaßnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

[250] Letter from *SS-Standortarzt* to *SS-Standortälteste* dated May 25, 1944 concerning "*Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II*." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

[251] NG-5604, report by Veesenmayer dated May 20, 1944. The exact number of deportees is 62,644.

[252] Cf. in this respect my paper, *op. cit.* (note 148), pp. 381-395.

Part Three:

Technical Problems with

Open-Air Incinerations

Groundwater in the Area of PoW Camp Birkenau

By Willy Wallwey

1. Preliminary Remarks about the Birkenau Camp

The camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, which is today generally referred to as "concentration and extermination camp", was originally designated as a "prisoner of war camp" at the end of 1941 by the German authorities.[253] The Construction Section BIa was finished in March 1942 and was occupied mostly by Soviet prisoners of war until August 1942. The designation of the camp remained the same, though it subsequently had more the character of a concentration camp, meaning that it was mainly filled with criminal and political prisoners, including Jews, rather than prisoners of war. The camp also bore the name "*KL* Auschwitz II". "*KL*" was the official German abbreviation for concentration camp.

A drawing of mine showing the camp's state of construction in April/May 1942 is shown in Illustration 1. In the literature, maps of the Birkenau camp are very often false, since in almost all cases the final state of construction of late 1944 is shown, even when the map is used to refer to events that took place in earlier years. This leads to wrong assumptions and conclusions about events of the camp's history.

2. What Events Are Reported?

2.1. Bunker 1

According to witness testimonies there was an old farmhouse to the north of the Birkenau camp whose rooms were allegedly used as gas chambers for the killing of human beings since March 1942, cf. Illustrations 1-3. In its vicinity, the accounts state, there were mass graves which later were allegedly also used to burn corpses.[254] It must be noted that there are no indications of where this Bunker 1 allegedly stood.[255]

This is a slightly abbreviated and revised version of a paper first published in German (under the pen names Michael Gärtner and Werner Rademacher) in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; in English translation published in *The* Revisionist, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12; translated by Carlos W. Porter.

[253] See the blueprints for the initial camp layout of Oct. 10, 1941, reprinted in J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 185.

[254] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 161-171.

[255] *Ibid.*, p. 165, Pressac warns against regarding the settling basin of the sewage treatment plant begun in Section B III as "incineration ditches", an error which, according to him, has already

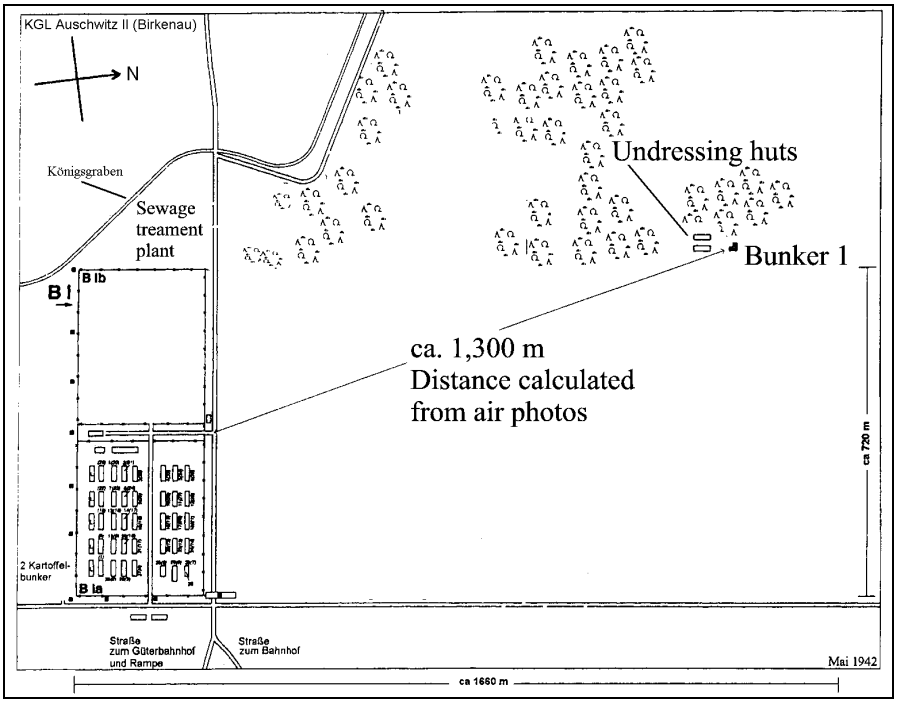

Illustration 1: *POW Camp Birkenau in May 1942: alleged location of Bunker 1.*

The witness Maurice Benroubi testified:[256]

> *"They* [the Sonderkommando men] *put them* [the corpses] *in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.*
> *There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 meters* […]*"*

Each pit thus had a surface area of 60 m^2 and a volume of 150 m^3. If assuming ten of them, this result in: area = 600 m^2, volume = 1,500 m^3.

Witness Milton Buki stated :[257]

> *"We took the trolleys to a grave about 40 meters long and I think about 6 meters wide* [240 m^2], *which was about 100 meters away from the house."*

Witness Moshe M. Garbarz said:[258]

occurred in the subject literature. Compare his skepticism with regard to a Russian camp sketch of March 3, 1945, *ibid.*, p. 179.

[256] *Ibid.*, p. 162.

[257] *Ibid.*, p. 163.

[258] *Ibid.*, p. 164.

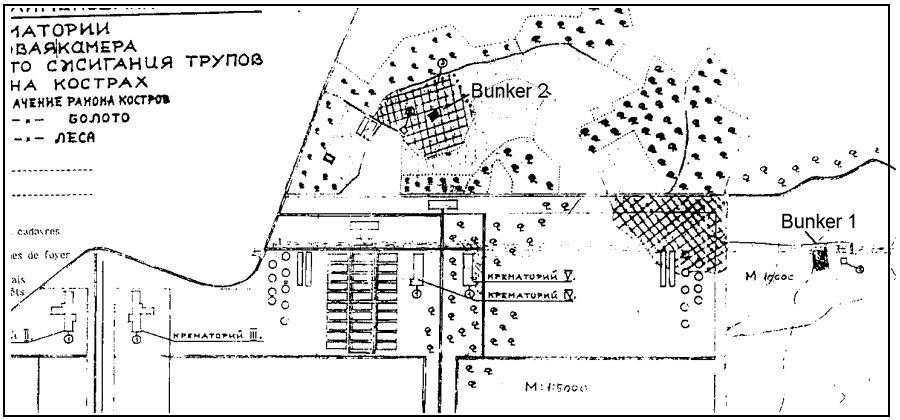

Illustration 2: *POW Camp Birkenau; Soviet sketch of the alleged locations of Bunker 1 and 2*

> *"We saw big rectangles traced on the ground twenty or thirty meters wide by fifty or sixty meters long. In one of them the ground was stained red."*

The witness indicates that he understood the rectangles to be grave plots. Later on he adds, regarding the depth of the pit, that it was "about one meter fifty deep."[258]

The surface area of one of these pits thus would have been between 1,000 and 1,800 m^2. The amount of excavated soil would have been between 1,500 m^3 and 2,700 m^3. Wherever such a pit is claimed to have been, right next to it the respective amount of excavated, slightly loosened soil must have been located. Nothing is said about the number of pits. From what Garbarz states later, however, it can be deduced that there must have been at least three of them. The size differences to the other witnesses' claims is considerable and cannot be ignored. The witness does not indicate why people who have been gassed were bleeding.

There is no documentary evidence to corroborate these claims. Even J.-C. Pressac questions some of these witness statements, which furthermore are quite contradictory with respect to the number and sizes of the pits as well.[259]

2.2. Bunker 2

Regarding this house, located to the northwest of the camp, witnesses also tell of gassings and of incinerations in pits from June 30, 1942 until spring of 1943 (Illustration 3). This 'Bunker' was allegedly brought back into op-

[259] *Ibid*, p. 161, 164.

eration in May/June 1944.[260] In this area, foundations of former buildings used for unknown purposes can indeed be made out today, and they are also recorded on a Polish map of this region.[261]

Regarding the pits, the witness Szlama Dragon stated, for 1942:[262]

> *"On the other side of the cottage there were four pits 30 meters long, 7 meters wide and 3 meters deep* […]*."*

The witness Dr. Miklos Nyiszli states for 1944 (which we shall come back to in 2.4):[263]

> *"The pyre was a ditch 50 yards long, six yards wide and three yards deep* […]*"*

A second Soviet sketch dated March 3, 1945, shows a burning pit of 30 m^2, see Illustration 2.[264] Again the discrepancies regarding size are considerable. There are also no corroborative documents.

2.3. Burial and Later Cremation of Typhus Victims

Various witnesses tell of the burial of victims of the first typhus epidemic, and of the burning of these bodies after their exhumation between September 21, 1942 and November 30, 1942 (Illustration 3).[265] The files stored in the Russian State Archive of War in Moscow[266] report in detail about the first epidemic, which had been introduced from outside by civilian labor personnel.[267] It began on July 1, 1942. Crematorium I, which at this time was the only one available, was not of sufficient capacity to cremate all the victims, which were therefore buried in Birkenau. Other casualties had already been buried in the same area earlier. The numbers given vary from 50,000 to 107,000. The 'body toxins' resulting from the decomposition process threatened to poison the groundwater, which was used for the drinking water supply for the entire area. Hence, the corpses had to be exhumed. They were then cremated, first on funeral pyres, later in pits. Thus go the reports. No publication that we know of makes any mention of the number of pits.

---

260 *Ibid.*, p. 171-182.
261 Sheet 531.44 TYCHY - BOJSZOWY, scale 1:25,000.
262 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 171.
263 *Ibid.*, p. 177.
264 *Ibid.*, p. 180.
265 Cf. D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, pp. 305 and 346.
266 Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, henceforth RGVA, this is the former Center for the Keeping of Historical Documentary Collections (Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii).
267 RGVA 502-1-332.

2.4. Burning Pits at Crematorium V

Witnesses tell of burning pits in the area north of Crematorium V between the building and the ditch in front of the fence, in May to June 1944 (Illustration 3). Since the crematoria were out of service due to damage, a situation arose "[…] that open-air incineration ditches had to be rapidly dug […]."[268] Pressac also mentions "five small incineration ditches" near Crematorium V. These, he says, became necessary because Crematorium IV had been closed since May 1943 and Crematorium V could not be adequately repaired.[269] As witnesses to these pits, Pressac quotes Dragon:[270]

> *"*[…] *Jews were burned in five ditches dug behind Crematorium V.",*

as well as the witness Henryk Tauber:[270]

> *"It was realized that the ditches incinerated the corpses better,* [than the furnaces; auth.…] *once the ditches entered service"*

The witness Filip Müller, whom Pressac accuses of errors and lies,[270] reports:[271]

> *"*[…] *work on digging five pits behind Crematorium V was soon* […] *begun."*
> *"The two pits that had been dug were 40 to 50 m long, about 8 m wide and 2 m deep "*

There then follows a detailed description of the "[…] drainage channel for the human fat […]" in the pits. On page 211, F. Müller continues:

> *"In the back yard of the Crematorium, Moll ordered three more burning pits excavated, so that he had five at his disposal there now."*

The measurements of these alleged pits result from these statements: total area = 5 pits of each 40 m or 50 m × 8 m = 1,600 or 2,000 m² and a total volume of excavated earth (2 m deep) of 3,200 or 4,000 m³. This earth had to be disposed of somehow, leaving visible traces, but nothing of this is ever mentioned. Further, F. Müller mentions a concrete surface of 60 × 15 m = 900m^2, where bones that had not burned up were allegedly crushed. Of course, the Allied air photos taken in 1944 show no traces of this concrete surface, any more than they show the pits themselves, their excavated earth, or the access roads for the transport of bodies and fuel.[272]

---

[268] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 253.
[269] *Ibid.*, p. 420f.
[270] *Ibid.*, p. 380.
[271] Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen GmbH, Munich 1979, p. 207.
[272] See J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, 3rd ed., Uckfield 2015, pp. 96-105.

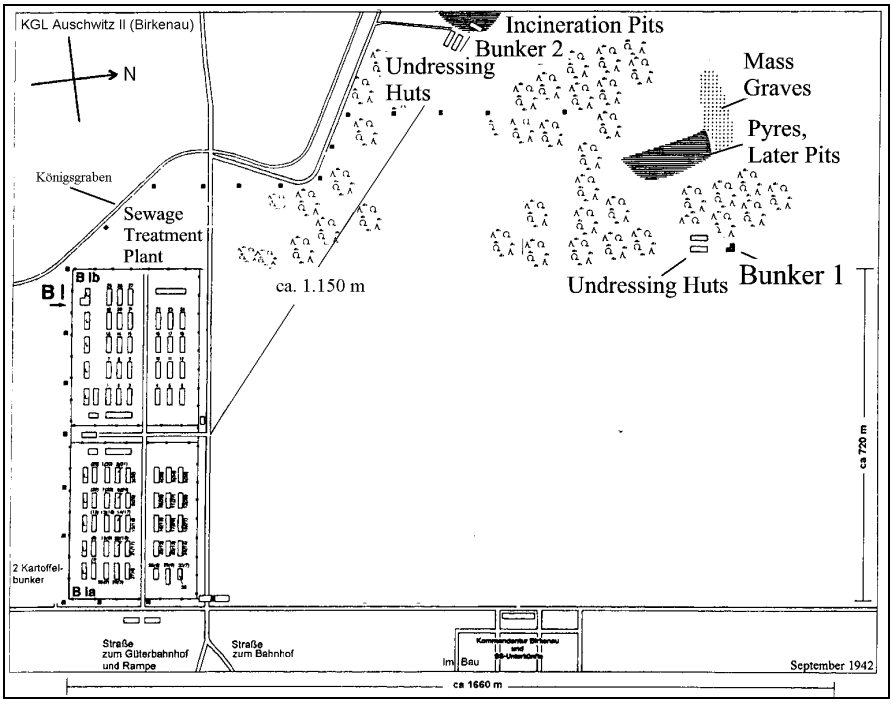

Illustration 3: *State of construction of the POW camp Birkenau in September 1942, including alleged Bunkers 1 and 2 and mass graves/burning pits.*

The fire in the burning pits could generate heat of several 100°C, even 1,000°C. The question is: how close can a person not wearing protective clothing approach such a blaze? According to the eyewitness testimony, a team of laborers worked there without any protective gear. Any fireman could comment on this.

Pressac's 'Document 8'[273] also contradicts the eyewitness testimony. This cost estimate for Crematorium II, reviewed on May 26, 1944, shows clearly that the furnace pit for the cremation furnaces of Crematorium V was built as a waterproof tub, and that during the excavation of this pit the groundwater of the immediate vicinity was artificially frozen to prevent it from filling up the construction pit.[274] The cross-section diagram of this building, No. 1678,[275] shows that the upper edge of the base of the tub lay about one meter below ground level. Crematorium V did not have a cellar

[273] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 387.
[274] In this process, the groundwater is literally frozen, usually using nitrogen, until the foundation is finished.
[275] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 393.

underneath. This proves that this furnace pit extended into the groundwater!

But if this furnace pit had to be protected against the groundwater, this proves that no burning pits as described in the foregoing could have been possible at this location.

It must also be remembered that the grounds of the camp sloped downwards in a northerly direction, as the Polish ordnance survey maps, scale 1:25,000, indicate (Illustration 5).

One section of a work authored by the late Dr. Jan Sehn, former Auschwitz inmate and later director of the Auschwitz Museum, needs to be mentioned here, since it had caused some confusion:[276]

> *"At the bottom of the pit, thick wooden logs were piled up, followed by increasingly small branches and twigs. Corpses were thrown on top of this base. After that, the SS men supervising this work poured petrol into all four corners of the pit, lit a rubber comb and threw it onto the spots moistened by petrol."*

Every boy scout in the world knows that there is no way one can light a fire in a pit this way. Yet this statement was never criticized. There is apparently not a single former boy scout among the world's historians! Such examples could be quoted continuously for pages on end. But this is not the purpose of this paper. Such examples could only emphasize why we pose questions like: how could it happen that such witness statements passed unchallenged for so long? And why does there not exist any research into the reasons for the many impossible, so false, statements made by these witnesses?

3. Which Doubts Evolved, and What Triggered Them?

One reason for our initial doubts is certainly the contradictions between certain eyewitness accounts. Other reasons are also obvious incompatibilities with the laws of nature. But more importantly, the first book of J.-C. Pressac made us rethink our hitherto-held beliefs. Pressac was the first to publish documentary proof for—or better, against—what had been claimed by eye witnesses only until then. Unfortunately, Pressac's important book is hardly known, and it is unlikely that the historians have read it thoroughly, if at all. If they had, they would know his massive critique of mainstream historiography and the eyewitnesses. The historians did not investigate, they "believed." Did they do it out of fear? It is also unavoidable to

[276] Jan Sehn, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957, p. 173.

accuse the historians for not having included scholars of other fields in their research, like engineers and architects. They acted wrongly and arrogantly! Or did they fear to become victims of persecution and—in Europe—even of prosecution? Especially German historians know that the wrong opinion in these matters is prosecuted by public prosecutors!

4. General Remarks on Documents and Physical Evidence

Whereas most eyewitness statements existed already shortly after the war, documentary and physical evidence became available in abundance only since the 1990s. Many documents and sketches regarding the matter of the groundwater in Birkenau have become known only since the opening of the Moscow archives. And since there are obvious contradictions between the witness statements on the one hand and the documentary and physical evidence on the other hand, some historians tried to adjust either the witness statements or the meaning of documents and physical evidence by 'interpreting' them. However, any attempt to interpret documents and physical evidence in a way that would confirm the eyewitness testimony per-

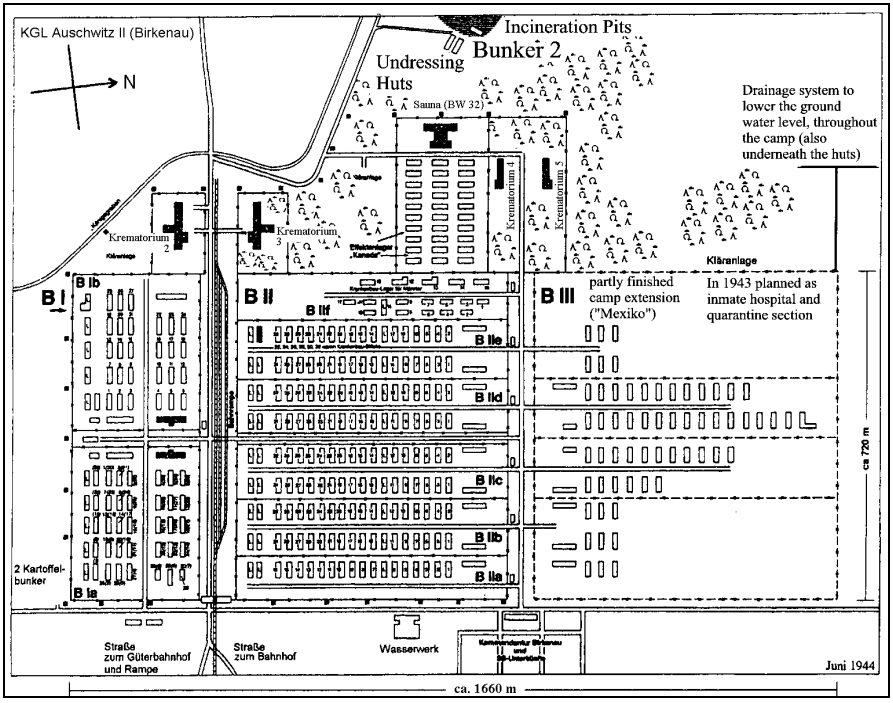

Illustration 4: *POW camp Birkenau in June 1944, including the alleged Bunker 2 and incineration pits.*

force must fail, for physical and scientific facts are not open to arbitrary interpretation.

For persons who lived through these times, the insistence on erroneous testimony is a very human phenomenon. For this reason, one should not level accusations at persons who suffered injustices, even if they did make false statements – perhaps unintentionally; those who should be blamed are the ones who sensationalize these statements. The Berlin daily paper *Die Welt* of February 7, 1997 published an interesting article on this topic, titled "*Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt*" (When a witness's memory errs).[277] This article confirmed the old-established forensic guideline that "physical evidence takes precedence over witness evidence."

5. Documents and Other Evidence on Groundwater

We have used the following knowledge and materials for our analyses:

5.1. Maps

These are old maps from the Austro-Hungarian monarchy (still available for purchase today), scale = 1:200,000, dating from 1889, 1905 and 1915. Nothing could show more readily why the area around Auschwitz is so waterlogged. A large number of ponds, fed by the groundwater, stretches like a string of pearls along the Vistula and Sola rivers. This abundance of water, together with the abundance of coal of this area, was decisive for the decision to erect a coal gasification and liquefaction plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. in this area. During the trial against the responsible officers of this corporation after the war, the witness Otto Ambros listed the requirements for this huge factory:[278] one million tons of coal and 15,000 m³ of water per hour.

We also consulted a Polish map, scale 1:25,000, dating from 1986 (Illustration 5). Both camps are shown on the maps, as is the industrial plant of the German chemical corporation I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G. The advantage of the scale of these maps is that they show the drainage ditches and even the smallest water surfaces. From the direction of their flow, especially north of the camp, they show how the ground drops off towards the Vistula. The course of ditches corresponds to the planning shown in the "Melioration, Teil III" of August 15, 1942.[279]

---

[277] Klaus Wilhelm, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt*, Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.
[278] Quoted acc. to Udo Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 163.
[279] RGVA 502-1-319.

5.2. Air Photos

These photos were taken between end of 1943 and end of 1944 during reconnaissance flights as part of the Allied bombing campaign against industrial targets in the German industrial area of Upper Silesia. Some of them have been known since 1979, and those of interest here were thoroughly interpreted by John C. Ball.[272]

5.3. Files of the Various Building Administrations

The documents used were primarily files from the "*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz*" (Central Building Administration of the *Waffen*-SS and Police, Auschwitz), insofar as they have been published or

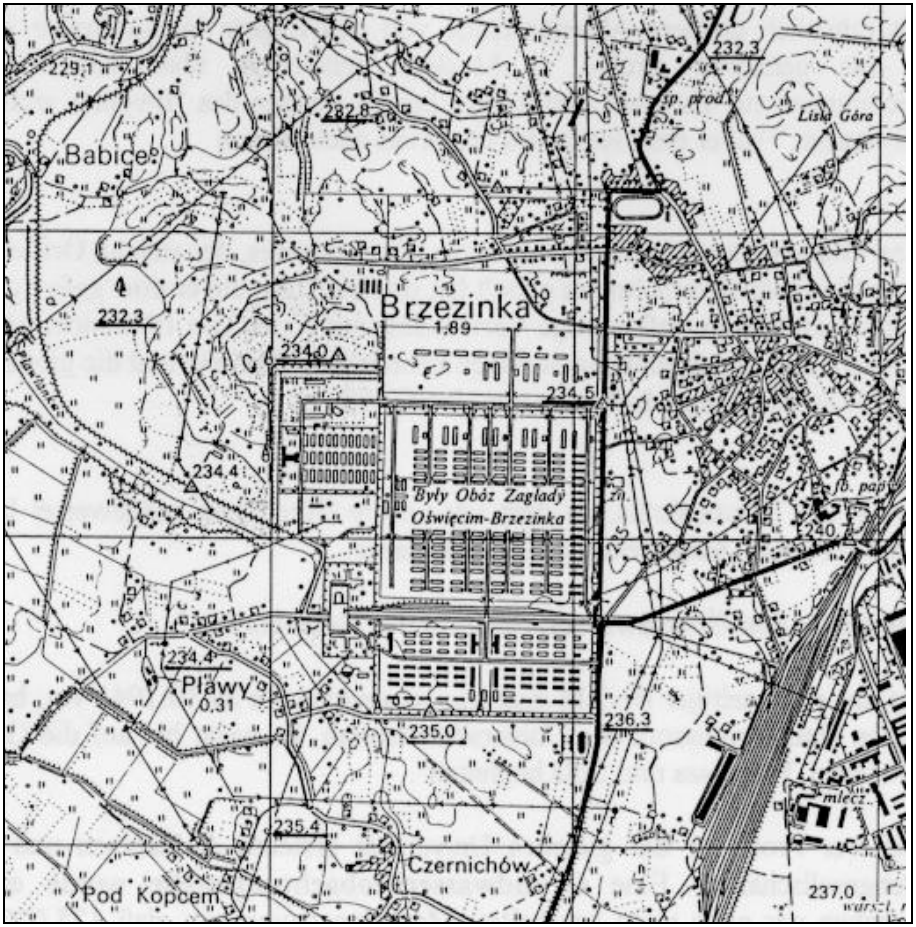

Illustration 5: *Detail of a Polish map of, scale 1:25,000. Elevations used in this paper are underlined.*

could be obtained. Tens of thousands more exist which we have not yet been able to access, basically due to our limited financial possibilities. For this reason, we must expect that we shall have to revise our findings in matters of detail in the future.

5.4. Knowledge of a Co-Worker from our Team

He has performed an on-site examination of the terrain and has taken a series of slides; we are of course aware that the conditions prevailing today are comparable to those of 1942 only to a limited degree.

6. Documents Regarding the Area's Abundance of Water

We have in our possession a four-page report dated October 29, 1941, based on the study of a professor from the University of Breslau. It points out the groundwater flows "accompanying the Vistula, Przemsza and Sola Rivers".[280]

Another professor of the same university photographed and mapped the area's flora. Additionally, a groundwater observation station was erected. We have not yet analyzed these files. Since one study determined that the groundwater was "not even fit to rinse one's mouth", reference is made to the dams as a source of drinking water. However, mineral water was also distributed. The report proves that the authorities proceeded very carefully and professionally.[281]

The Austrian map of 1905, scale = 1:200,000, clearly shows that string of ponds parallel to the Vistula and the Sola, fed with groundwater stemming from the west Beskides, a mountain range south of Auschwitz.

The excellent Polish maps clarify the circumstances and indicate that the ponds probably formed as a result of the exploitation of gravel deposits and that their water table corresponds to the groundwater level.

Pressac documents this pond landscape with a "plan of the sphere of interest of the concentration camp Auschwitz".[282] It confirms that most of those ponds are the result of gravel mining. An activity report of April 19, 1941, mentions "Added drawings of new ponds in the plan of the sphere of interest."[283] A separate surveyor's office was doing this work. The volumi-

[280] RGVA 502-1-149-109/112. Further files we have not yet received seem to indicate intensive research in this area.
[281] Cf. also the reference in Czech, *op. cit.* (note 265), for March 7, 1941, p. 80, to the studies by one Prof. Dr. Zunker regarding the water conditions.
[282] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 253), Doc. 19.
[283] RGVA 502-1-214-60.

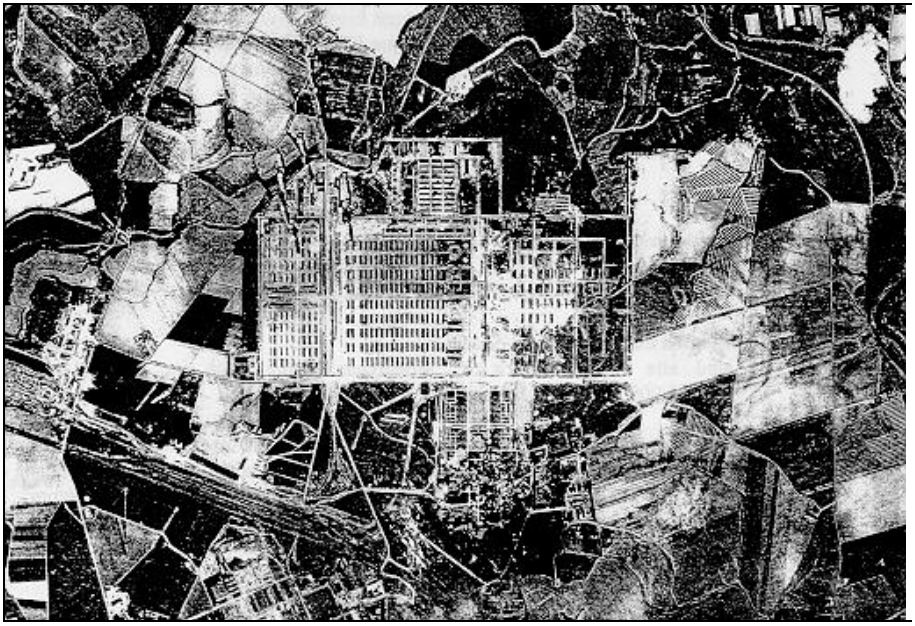

Illustration 6: *Air Photo of POW camp Birkenau form Sept. 13, 1944.*[285]

nous files of this department have not yet been analyzed and will certainly give new insights, not only about the topic discussed here.

7. Which Materials Document the Level of the Groundwater?

Every publication of significance about these camps points out that the terrain is swampy. Logically, the only terrain that can be swampy is one where the groundwater level is very high or, as in this case, almost even with the ground. Pressac confirms this fact with the following words:[284]

> *"The nature of the land at Birkenau, where the groundwater is almost at surface level,* […]*"*

An Allied air photo from 1944 shows,[285] to the north of the Birkenau camp, a 2.5-kilometer-long strip of land, running west to east, where a herring-bone-pattern system of drainage ditches is visible, approximately 1.25 kilometers wide and expanded in sections to reach right to the Vistula.[286] The photo shows that the drainage work in the western regions was done only shortly before the air photo was taken.

---

[284] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 269.
[285] National Archives Air Photo Library, 13.9.1944, Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
[286] Re. drainage technology, cf. any engineering handbook, *e.g.* Akad. Verein Hütte (ed.), *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951, pp. 1082ff.

In the camp itself as well, drainage was performed between the drainage ditches that had been dug around the individual camp sectors.[287] The entire ditch system is clearly shown on the Polish map, scale 1:25,000 (Illustration 6).

7.1. Text References to the Groundwater Level in Birkenau

From a building description of October 30, 1941:[288]

> *"The groundwater table varies between depths of* ***0.30 and 1.20 m****."* (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated October 17, 1942, regarding Crematorium II:[289]

> "[…] *the building reaches more than* ***2 m*** *into the groundwater* […]" (Emphasis added)

In a letter dated March 17, 1943, regarding the large delousing facility (*BW* 32, 'Large Disinfestation Facility' *i.e.* the so-called 'Central Sauna'), with reference to structural engineering:[290]

> "[…] *highest groundwater level may be taken as* ***0.30 m*** *below the surface."*

In another letter dated June 4, 1943, regarding the same building:[291]

> "[…] *heating pits are relatively deep, and so insulation from the groundwater, which is about* ***20 cm*** *below the surface, is necessary* […]" (all emphases added)

7.2. Plan Indication

On the plan of the disinfestation facility (*BW* 32), No. 2159 of March 8, 1943, the elevation clearly shows a line labeled "groundwater table".[292]

7.3. Buildings with Tub Foundations

Another sign is the planning and construction of buildings with tub foundations. Buildings are built with this kind of foundation when their basements stand in the groundwater, *i.e.* if they need to be waterproof. The basement

[287] Building description dated Oct. 28, 1942, discovered in Historický ustav Armady Ceske republiky, Prague; unfortunately the materials archived there had not yet been given registration numbers when we received copies from it several years ago. Plans specified 114,000 m of so-called suction pipes 5 cm in diameter, as well as collectors (8,000 m of 6.5 cm dia. and 4,000 m of 8 cm dia.). Two ditches carried the drainage water from the camp to the Vistula River; the southern one via the "*Königsgraben*". The material excavated from the ditches, some 110,000 m^3, was deposited directly within the camp area so as to partly alleviate the problem. Re. method of implementation, cf. RGVA 502-1-233-22 and 502-1-26-194, 502-1-319.

[288] RGVA 502-1-233.

[289] RGVA 502-1-313.

[290] RGVA 502-1-336-46.

[291] RGVA 502-1-336/107.

[292] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 73.

becomes a pontoon, as it were, whose own weight, together with the weight of the superstructure, prevents it from bobbing up. The buildings are constructed in double-shell fashion in these parts. A waterproof layer separates the two shells. During the construction phase, the groundwater level is either lowered with sump pumps or held back by artificially freezing the construction site. All the basement parts and basement pits in Birkenau are constructed as tub foundations. Both methods increase construction costs considerably. For this reason, the construction of basements was reduced to a minimum after the erection of the Crematoria II and III.

It is important to note that the buildings with tub foundations listed in the following are spread over the entire camp from north to south as well as from east to west. This indicates that the groundwater situation was similar in all parts of the camp.

1. Crematorium II	*BW* 30
2. Crematorium III	*BW* 30a
3. Crematorium IV	*BW* 30b
4. Crematorium V	*BW* 30c
5. Disinfestation Facility	*BW* 32
6. Water Treatment Plant	*BW* 35

Due to their small surface area and depth, the subsoil at Crematoria IV and V was artificially frozen.[293] The excavation pits of the other buildings were kept clear of groundwater via sunken wells equipped with pumps.[294]

7.4. Witness Statements Regarding the Groundwater in Birkenau

In the books with which we are familiar, one witness reports about groundwater in the aforementioned pits. This is Filip Müller in his book *Sonderbehandlung*.[271] Müller was a member of a *Sonderkommando*. On page 36 he writes about a pit into which groundwater had seeped, and about a test to see how high it was:

> *"Then we were told to throw the bodies into the pit.* […] *We took hold of the dead by their hands and feet and threw them full pitch as far towards the center of the pit as possible. When they hit the water's surface, it splashed to all sides. Then they sank like millstones to the flat bottom, and the water closed over them."*

[293] RGVA 501-2-54-11.
[294] RGVA 502-1-150.

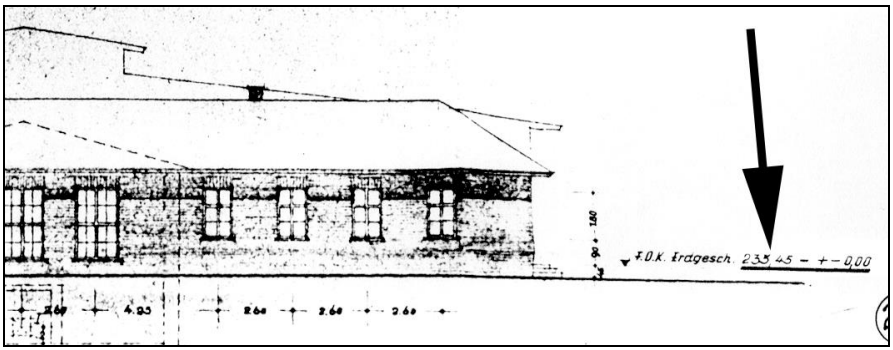

Illustration 7: *Enlargement of the detail from the building plan for the "water treatment facility of the POW camp." Auschwitz-Birkenau, TCIDK 502-2-148. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow).*

8. Data Regarding the Terrain around Birkenau

For the terrain all around the camps, elevation data was—surprisingly enough—already available based on sea level, albeit with zero level referring to the Adriatic Sea. This elevation, measured at the time of the Austrian monarchy, is 0.38 m below Atlantic sea level standard used otherwise in Europe.

Such elevations can be found, *e.g.*, in the detailed maps of the railway facilities, including the connecting railroad tracks. It would go beyond the scope of this study to include them here, but it should be mentioned that we have them in our possession and have analyzed them.[295]

The table below lists the building plans known to us with the elevation of their terrain above sea level. These are points of reference for our further observations.

Buildings of the POW camp Birkenau, with elevation

Building	Plan	Elevation*	Date	Source
1. Crematorium II	Huta 109/13a	235.366	Sept. 21, 1943	p. 323
2. Crematorium III	Huta 109/14a	235.366	Sept. 23, 1943	p. 325
3. Guard Building	ZBL 835	235.93	Nov. 5, 1941	RGVA,[296] see Ill. 7
4. Settling Basin *BA* III	ZBL 2534	233.71	June 15, 1943	p. 169
5. Water Treatment Plant	ZBL 2364	235.45	May 15, 1943	RGVA 502-2-148, see Ill. 8

* m above sea level; ** page numbers refer to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254).

[295] RGVA 502-1-186.

[296] Unfortunately the Central Archives in Moscow neglected to mark this plan with an archival reference number.

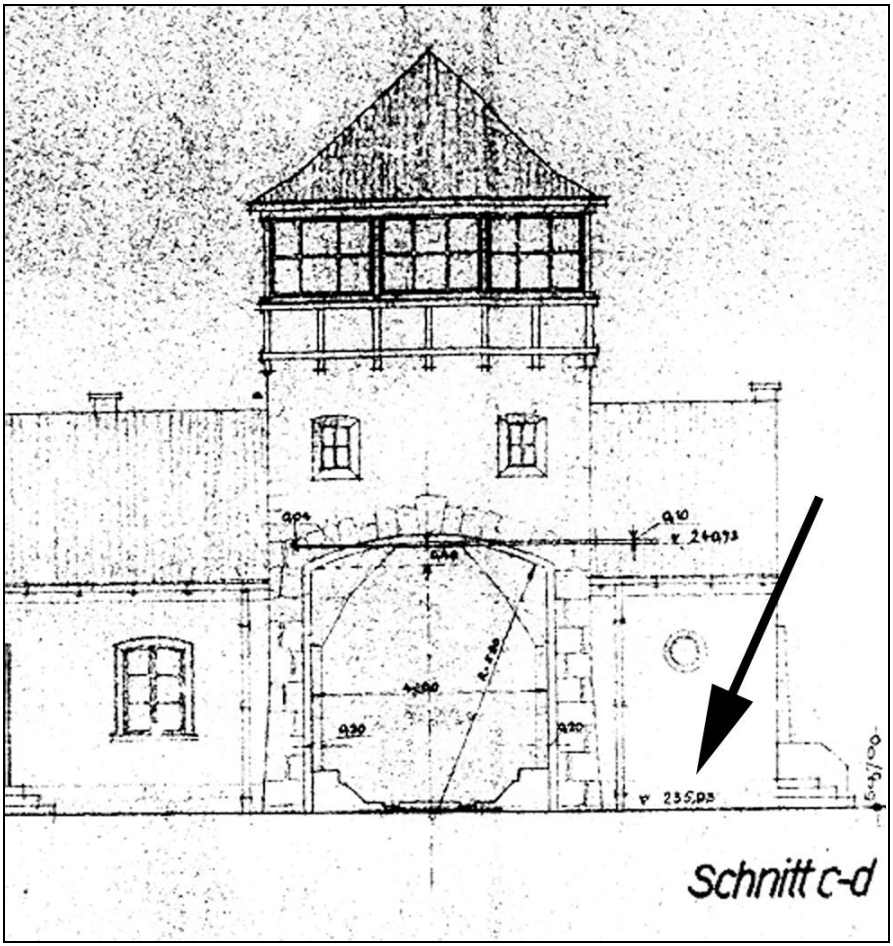

Illustration 8: *Detail enlargement of the building plan of the main police station of the POW camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. The elevation of the construction site above sea level is clearly marked (arrow). This plan was obtained from the Moscow State Archives, and without an archival reference number.*

The Polish map referred to earlier contains several reference points with elevation given which enable us to calculate the gradient of the camp's area in %. In Illustration 5 an excerpt of this map is shown with the elevation figures used underlined. The heights above sea level, the distances and orientations given were also calculated from this map.

At the camp's southern border, the area declines from its southeast corner to the southwest corner from 236.3 m to 234.4 m, which corresponds to a gradient of 0.138% over a distance of 1,380 m.

Along the camp road between camp Sections II and III, the area declines in a similar way from 234.5 m at the east to 232.3 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.141% over 1,560 m.

The gradient changes slightly some 300 m north of the camp, inclining from 232.3 in the east to 232.8 m in the west, *i.e.*, 0.046% over 1,080 m.

Along the eastern border of the camp, the area declines from 236.3 in the south to 232.3 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.182% over 2,200 m. Some 1,500 m more to the north, we find the river Vistula at a height of 227.3 m.

Along the western border of the camp, parallel to the line mentioned before, the area declines from 235.4 m in the south to 232.8 m in the north, *i.e.*, 0.112% over 2,310 m. Some 1,375 m north of the camp, we again reach the Vistula, this time at 228.0 m over sea level.

In his first book, Pressac has reproduced a German map of the camp, in which every single barrack of camp section II is annotated in hand writing with its individual elevation over sea level.[297] The purpose of this is not clear. However, these data enabled us to draw detailed elevation lines for the camp. They start at the southeast corner of the camp at 235.5 m and end at the northwest corner at 234.5 m. They confirm both direction and amount of the gradient as established with the Polish map: the area declines 0.139% over 740 m. The direction is roughly north-northwest.

Of course, we have made more corroborating analyses which lead to the same results. It must therefore be concluded that the camp area was and still is almost level. This is also confirmed by the elevation lines in the Polish map as well as by photos of the area.

Further calculations could be done, for instance by using wartime files on drilling drinking-water wells in this area, but we have not had the opportunity to do this. D. Czech reports in her book about the research of a Prof. Dr. Ing. Zunker, Breslau, on water and pond conditions for the purpose of using the area for cattle breeding and fish farming.[281] This research was apparently the basis for the aforementioned construction description from Oct. 30, 1941 (Section 7.1.), and the well-drilling works referred to in the "Construction report for November 1941".[298]

But since we have sufficiently exact data for several essential points of the area in question, we can already now draw conclusions about the groundwater situation in Birkenau.

---

[297] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 254), p. 195
[298] RGVA 502-1-214-9/11.

9. Summary of Preliminary Examinations and Conclusions

The primary basis for our assessment is an "Explanatory report for the preliminary design of the new construction of the POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS, Auschwitz O/S", dated October 30, 1941.[288] The soil at the construction site is described as follows:

> *"Soil consistency is poor. The humus soil is followed by loam and shale* [a fossil-rich, grayish blue, plastic marine clay from the Tertiary period], *in which gravel and sand particles of minor size are embedded.* ***The groundwater level varies between 0.30 and 1.20 m.*** *Parts of the terrain are boggy."* (Emph. added)

For structural-engineering calculations pertaining to the basement parts, therefore, it was necessary to proceed on the assumption of a groundwater table of 30 cm. This in and of itself shows that pits 1.5 to 3.0 m deep would perforce have collected groundwater. However, there is further evidence. All facts mentioned fit the above description perfectly. The data regarding the level and direction of flow of the groundwater as well as the content of the documents quoted agree with the other observations. We shall present further evidence with respect to two locations of burning pits as described by eyewitness testimony.

9.1. Pits North of Crematorium V, Building 30c

1. It has been shown that the furnace pit, whose upper edge was positioned approximately 1.00 m below ground level, was constructed in tub style. It has also been shown that during the construction of the building the pit was kept free of groundwater by means of artificial freezing.
2. Documents prove that at the location of the Large Delousing Facility (*BW* 32) the groundwater table was 20 cm below ground level. This building is situated approximately 270 m away from Crematorium V. Assuming a 3‰ slope of the groundwater table, and disregarding the proven slope of the terrain, the groundwater could have been at most 1.01 m below ground level. We have deliberately postulated a worst case, since it is already sufficient proof in and of itself. However, by the same logic, the groundwater cannot have been that far beneath the surface; if it had been, then on the one hand the terrain would not have been boggy, and on the other hand, ameliorative drainage would have been superfluous. Witnesses give the depth of the pits as 2 m.
3. Four air photos specified reveal none of the five pits attested to by witnesses.

4. These five pits allegedly covered a surface area of at least 1,600 m^2. The material excavated from them would have required at last the same area. The concrete slab mentioned took up 900 m^2. Without even taking into account that there would also have to have been room among all these items for the labor unit to go about its work, the requisite area of approximately 4,100 m^2 did not exist between the building and the ditch by the fence. This area actually comprises only 2,000 m^2.
5. According to eyewitness testimony, the pond next to Crematorium IV, which exists still today, existed already in those days, fed by the groundwater. This is further proof of the high groundwater table.[299]
6. We shall dispense with recounting other impossible, alleged events that violate the laws of nature. Anyone with an education will have no trouble recognizing them.

9.2. Pits Near Bunker 2

1. Similar to 9.1.2, the distance of the pits west of *BW* 32 is approximately 320 m. Again disregarding the slope of the land, the groundwater table would be 1.16 m below ground level here. The witnesses placed the depth of the pits at 3.0 m.
2. In conclusion it must also be pointed out that work on stage III of the ameliorative drainage had not yet begun in 1942. This is proven by a document dated November 25, 1942, which stated:[300]

   > *"*[…] *that in all probability it will not yet be possible to begin thorough drainage of this terrain at full-scale in 1943."*

   Hence, the measures could not have had their full effect. Proof for this are also air photos from Sept. 13, 1944.[285]

There are a number of further documents that provide proof of the fact here at issue; we shall dispense with detailing them, since they do not add any new information.

10. Conclusion

Burning pits of the depth alleged by witnesses were not possible in Birkenau.

---

[299] According to the witness statements, the ashes of at least some of the murdered people were sunk in this pond, a claim which has yet to be investigated.
[300] RGVA 502-1-19-141.

11. Opposing Expert Statements

For all our statements presented here, we have tried to locate opposing views of experts in our field in order to address them appropriately. However, we found neither any opposing views by any peers, nor any technically correct work by non-experts that would be worth considering. We therefore ask our opponents to address the issues discussed here.

J.-C. Pressac may forgive us that we accept him neither as a technician nor as an engineer. The "technical explanations" in his books are devoid of any basis, as indicated not only by the examples shown above. However, we are still grateful for his books, since they inspired our own attention to these matters. Without his books with their document reproductions in abundance, there would not be a common basis for discussion.

12. Researching the Reasons

Pressac's generally neglected first books, which can be found only in major libraries, are filled with justified criticism, as we mentioned before, and we can agree with a lot that he has to say, as well as with those of his contentions that we can confirm. From the multitude of his critical remarks, only a few shall be quoted in order to understand the problem we are dealing with here:

> *"The witnesses state the contrary, and for them it is the truth."* (p. 16, 3rd col.)
>
> *"Five hundred (in actual fact 800) meters further on (from Bunker 2) there was another cottage designated Bunker I.* […], *able to contain altogether 200 naked persons. (manifest exaggeration by the witness, practically the rule among all the early accounts)."* (p. 161. 1st col.)
>
> *"The interior of the cottage* [Bunker 2] *ws*[sic] *divided into four parts by partition walls* […], *one of which could contain* <u>*1200*</u> *naked people, the second* <u>*700*</u> *the third* <u>*400*</u> *and fourth* <u>*200 to 250*</u>*.*
>
> *(making a total of 2,500 to 2,550 people which represents a density of 28 people per square meter over an area of 90 m². This is physically impossible and S. Dragon's estimate of 2,500/2,550 is clearly wrong. I do not think that this witness was intentionally misleading, but he was following the tendency to exaggerate which seems to have been the general rule at the time of the liberation and which is what gave rise to the figure of 4 million victims for K.L. Auschwitz, a figure now* [1989] *considered to be pure propaganda. It should be divided by four to get close to reality.)"* (p. 171, 3rd col.)
>
> *"*[…], *was four black columns of smoke, belched forth 24 hours a day by the Krematorien. This picture, of course, cannot be taken entirely at face*

> *value, because two of the Krematorien were out of service and aerial photographs taken during this period show no trace of smoke. An argument has grown up over the discrepancy between the memory of survivors and the indisputable evidence of the aerial photos."* (p. 253, 1st col.)
> *"This study already demonstrates the complete bankrupt of the traditional history (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth* […]*."* (p. 264, 3rd col.)

Only those who have studied Pressac's books und perused them repeatedly after having gathered new information can see that Pressac had tried with all due restraint to correct false statements and to downgrade eyewitness testimony back to the status they always used to have, and rightly so. In a perspective which is almost revisionist in nature, he recognized that an inversion of this principle had to lead to false conclusions. Perhaps he even foresaw the possible consequences if these details become known to a wider audience. But how bad must the situation really be if not even those warning critiques from friendly persons like J.-C. Pressac are heard?

Our circle of researches includes individuals who experienced World War II. Those who have been herded together under conditions similar or worse than those that prevailed in the German concentration camps, in this case the POW camps of the Allies after the war, have an understanding for erring inmates and their overreactions. We also have made it a principle of ours to conclude that very frequently there is some truth to most rumors. This might also be the case with regard to the stories about open-pit incinerations, which probably have their origin in real open-air incinerations during the worst time of the typhus epidemic of 1942.

Finally, we may close this article with the remark that persons residing in Germany who would publish sentences like the one we quoted above from J.-C. Pressac would be accused and sentenced for "Stirring up the People" and "Incitement to Hatred". His or her books would be confiscated and, as so many others before, would be destroyed![301] What is a democracy worth without freedom of speech?

[301] About censorship in Germany, see online at www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB.

Explanation of Terms Used

Drainage systems

Drainage systems lower the groundwater level of the drained area. This is done either by open ditches at high groundwater levels, or with closed pipelines at lower water levels.

Amelioration

Amelioration is the improvement of groundwater conditions mainly for farming purposes. The recommended average level of groundwater for various types of agricultural use is:

– for lawns 50 cm to 80 cm,
– for pastures 60 cm to 70 cm,
– for crops 100 cm to 125 cm,
– for yards 120 cm.

Witness

In this paper we used the term 'witness'. However, we do have to stress that we do not know whether the testimonies we quoted were given in front of a court of law or are simple statements of certain individuals. The Auschwitz Museum contains a great number of such statements, as is well known. The evaluation certainly depends to a certain degree on this.

Against all common practice, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, from whose book we quoted these statements,[254] does not give any sources for these statements so that we are unable to check them. All we know is that these statements certainly did not originate from experts.

We therefore can only ask you to assess these statements for yourself and to find out whether or not they were given during a trial.

Dipl.-Ing. Willy Wallwey, September 1997

Publisher's Note

Half a year after the original German version of this article had been published in print in a journal, in late 1998, the publisher Germar Rudolf was notified by the Public Prosecutor of Munich, District I, that this journal issue was confiscated and subject to destruction and that a criminal case for "Stirring up the People" and "Incitement to Hatred" had been opened against both publisher and the author (writing under pseudonyms). The reason given was, *i.a.*, this article.[302]

[302] StA Munich I, Ref. 112 Js 11282/98.

"Cremation Pits" and Groundwater Levels at Birkenau

By Carlo Mattogno

The article "Groundwater in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau" by Willy Wallwey,[303] published in German for the first time in 1998 and reproduced in this study, attempts to show that the existence of "cremation pits" in the courtyard of Crematorium V and the area around the so-called "Bunker 2", as described by several eyewitnesses, was a technical impossibility due to the high groundwater levels at Birkenau.

Newly discovered documents now permit a more in-depth treatment of this important contention. Analysis of these documents is preceded here by a few comments of a more general nature.

Numerous documents from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz-Birkenau written between 1941 and 1944 refer to very high water tables at Birkenau, but we must first determine exactly what is meant, in concrete terms, by the references involved. I proffer two revealing examples.

An "Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Design for the New Construction of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp, Auschwitz O/S", dated 30 October 1941, states as follows, under the headline "Building Land":[304]

> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath the humus soil are loam and chalky clay, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

A "Construction Order for the Expansion of the *Waffen*-SS Prisoner of War Camp in Auschwitz O/S. Construction of 25 Barracks Buildings for Personal Effects", dated 4 March 1944, states as follows, under the heading "Building Land":[305]

> *"The soil characteristics are poor. Underneath 25 cm-thick layer of humus, loam appears, with imbedded gravel and subterranean sand banks of lesser dimensions. The groundwater level fluctuates between 0.30 and 1.20 m. The terrain is partially marshy."*

First published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2002), pp. 421-428; translated by Carlo W. Porter, published in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16.

[303] *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12.

[304] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14.

[305] "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken.*" RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a.

10. Februar 1944

/44/ Bg/Im

Betr.: Antrag auf Genehmigung zur Entnahme von Wasser aus der Sola zu Trinkwasserzwecken

Bezug: - - -

Anlg.: - - -

An den
Herrn Regierungspräsidenten
- Abt. III Q -
Kattowitz O/S
Gauhaus

Infolge des katastrophalen Absinkens des Grundwasserstandes im Gebiet von Auschwitz reichen die für die Versorgung des KL und der angeschlossenen Betriebe gebohrten Brunnen nicht mehr aus. Eine Vergrösserung der Brunnengalerie ist durch den stark begrenzten Raum, sowie infolge der für den Ausbau erforderlichen Druckrohre und deren schwierige Beschaffung nicht möglich.

Trotzdem der Verbrauch bis zum Möglichen gedrosselt wurde, ist durch das verstärkte Anlaufen der Weichsel-Union-Werke A.G., die ausschliesslich für die Kriegsproduktion arbeiten, eine starke Verbrauchssteigerung eingetreten. Diese wird infolge Vergrösserung der Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke G.m.b.H, der Grossschlachterei, der Küchenbetriebe sowie der neu erforderlichen Zivil-, Truppen- und Häftlingsunterkünfte noch wesentlich erhöht.

Um diesen kriegswirtschaftlich bedingten Wasser-Mehrverbrauch decken zu können, beabsichtigt die hiesige Dienststelle, Solawasser aufzubereiten bezw. zur Grundwasseranreicherung im hiesigen Brunnengebiet zwischen Sola und Eisenbahnstrecke Auschwitz - Brzeszcze und südwestlich des KL versickern zu lassen.

Zu diesem Zwecke bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz um Genehmigung, gegenüber der Brücke des

- 2 -

*Fig. 1: First page of Jothann's letter dated 10 February 1944 (*RGVA, *502-1-155, p. 11)*

Firma: Continentale-Wasserwerks Ges.

Bem.: Auftrag Nr. B.W. 19

Gebäude Nr.

Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 6.2.-17.2. **194**3

Lfd. Nr.	Name	Firmen Nr.	Beruf	Anzahl der geleisteten Stunden	Materialverbrauch	Kurze Beschreibung der ausgeführten Arbeiten
	6.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		Wachtruppe .
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		Undichte Kanalrohre
III.	Zaczek		"	9		abgefangen.
	9.2.43					
I.	Wachmuth		Rohrleger	9		Wachtruppe.
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		Kanalrohre abgefangen
	10.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		" "
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		
	XI.2.43					
I.	Wachsmuth		Rohrleger	9		" "
II.	Zeclarz		Arbeiter	9		
	15.2.43					
I.	Hagel		Rohrleger	9		Krematorium 2
						Drainage ~~aufgenommen~~ abgefangen
	16.2.43					
I	Hagel		"	9		" "
	17.2.43					
I.	Hagel		"	9		" "
	17.2.43					
I.	Sobotta		Meister	9		Material zusammen
II.	Behling		Rohrleger	9		Bestellt

Es wird an Eides Statt versichert, daß obige Angaben wahrheitsgemäß gemacht worden sind.

Auschwitz, den 22. Februar 1943 Auschwitz, den 22. Februar 1943

Anerkannt:

(Örtliche Bauführung)

Der Unternehmer:
Continentale Wasserwerks Ges. m. b. H.
Bln.-Charlottenburg, Fasanenstraße
Baustelle

Anm.: Dieser Tagelohnzettel ist täglich auszufüllen; er ist in vierfacher Ausfertigung bis 10 Uhr vormittags des folgenden Tages zur örtlichen Bauführung (zum Zwecke der Anerkennung) vorzulegen, die drei Durchschriften zurückbehält. Liegt ein schriftlicher Auftrag nicht vor oder wird der Zettel verspätet eingereicht, so ist eine Anerkennung und somit jede Vergütung ausgeschlossen.

Nr. 46. LWG. 2.40. Co.

Fig. 2: Report from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft dated 22 February 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4)

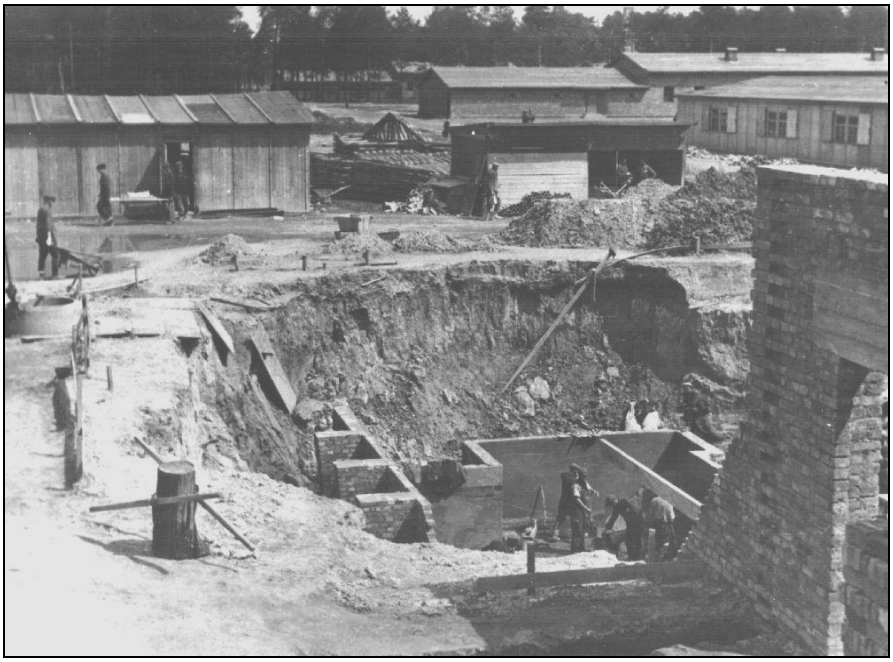

Fig. 3: Excavation work for the foundation of the Central Sauna in May 1943.

Taken literally, this appears to indicate that the groundwater level at Birkenau had not dropped even a single centimeter in almost two and a half years, despite the fact that "sewerage system and water treatment" work ("*Bauwerk* 18) began on October 21, 1941, and was 60% finished on December 13, 1943.[306] However, it was not the drainage system which needed to be finished, but rather the waste-water-treatment system. Drainage excavation ditches E, F and H of *Bauabschnitt* (Construction Segment) III were almost entirely finished by September 1943.[307] It seems reasonable to assume that the latter work was undertaken *after* the much more urgently needed work had been carried out on Construction Segments I and II.

Furthermore, a "catastrophic" drop in the groundwater table in the area around Auschwitz had already been noted in February 1944. This is evident from a letter from the head of the Central Building Administration Jothann "to the District President – Division IIIQ – Kattowitz" dated 10 February 1944, which begins as follows:[308]

[306] RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 67.
[307] RGVA, 502-1-27, p. 7.
[308] RGVA, 502-1-155, p. 11.

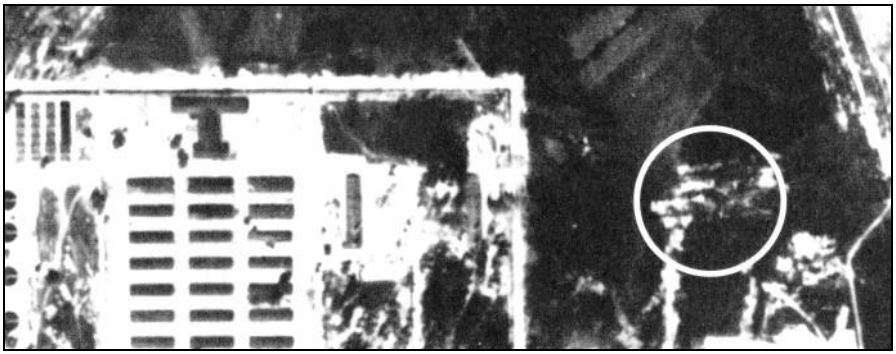

Fig. 4: Allied air photo of Birkenau Camp north of Crematorium V. The mass graves are circled.

> *"As a result of the catastrophic drop in the groundwater level in the area around Auschwitz, the wells sunk to supply the concentration camp and related operations are no longer sufficient."* (See Fig.1)

Although the above refers to Auschwitz Main Camp (concentration camp)—rather than the Birkenau Camp, located some distance away, in the immediate vicinity of the Sola and Weichsel rivers[309]—this letter suggests that groundwater levels at Birkenau itself, less than one month later, on 4 March 1944, might also have been perceptibly lower than in October 1941. The references to the groundwater table in the documents prepared between 1943 and 1944 might not be based on actual investigations. They may well be purely bureaucratic in nature, reflecting, in reality, the situation of October 1941. In practice, the data under the heading "Building Land" might simply have been transferred from one document to another.

A series of hitherto undiscovered documents now permits a far more precise picture of the situation in 1943 to be formed. These documents consist of eleven reports from the Continentale Wasserwerks Gesellschaft relating to drainage work carried out at Birkenau between February 6 and August 7, 1943. The first three of these documents are accounting reports on extra work performed between 6-17 February[310] (see Fig. 2), 18 February to 20 March,[311] and 22-31 March 1943.[312] The remaining eight documents are lists of pumping hours worked at Birkenau, using hand pumps,

[309] Because of the swampy nature of the area around Birkenau, it would have been impossible to drill for drinking water.

[310] Continentale Wasserwerks Ges., "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 6.2. – 17.2. 1943*," dated February 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 4.

[311] "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 18.2. – 20.3. 1943*," dated March 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 5.

[312] "*Tagelohn- (Neben-) Arbeiten am 22.3. – 31.3. 1943*," dated April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 6.

between 21 and 27. March,[313] 28 March to 3 April,[314] 4 to 10 April,[315] 11 to 18 April,[316] 18 April to 8 May,[317] 28 June to 10 July,[318] 12 to 24 July,[319] and 26 July to 7 August[320] 1943.

This work was performed for Building Structure (*Bauwerk*, *BW*) 19, which was, of course, not related to the sewerage and water purification work at that time—these tasks were the responsibility of *BW* 18—but rather to the camp water supply installation. Excluding the possibility of error—the occurrence of which appears rather improbable—this anomaly might be explained by administrative habit. A total of 1,931.5 pump hours were clocked; for the most part, this work was performed within Construction Segment (*Bauabschnitt*, *BA*) II, during which, in particular, 251 pump hours were listed for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium II, and 269 pump hours for draining the construction pit of the future Crematorium III. These two crematoria possessed a semi-subterranean cellar, the floor of which was approximately 2 meters below ground. Under-

Fig. 5: Drainage ditch running north of Crematorium V.

[313] "*Aufstellung über die in der Woche vom 21.3. – 27.3. 43 im Kgl. geleisteten Pumpenstunden mittels Handpumpen*," dated April 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 54.
[314] List from April 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 53.
[315] List from April 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 52.
[316] List from April 17, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 51.
[317] List from May 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 50.
[318] List from July 12, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 44.
[319] List from July 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 43.
[320] List from August 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-157, p. 42.

neath the floor a 50 cm cellar foundation of concrete (Sohle) was laid, to act as a counterweight against the pressure exerted by underground water.[321]

It follows that groundwater levels may have fallen during this period of time, but certainly not below 2 to 2.5 meters.

How are we to explain the fact that a photograph of the excavation work on the Central Sauna taken in May 1943[322] shows a pit more than 4.3 meters deep, completely dry on the bottom[323] (see Fig. 3[324])? The answer to this question is provided by the above mentioned reports: the excavation work which preceded the construction of the Central Sauna was certainly undertaken with the help of drainage pumps, and, it may be assumed, motor-driven pumps, since the reports contain no reference to construction works using hand-operated pumps at the Central Sauna.

Other documents confirm that the groundwater level during this time period was considerably higher than the above-mentioned 4.3 meters below surface. A report by the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, dated 9 May 1943, relating to the measures taken by SS-*Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, then head of the civil engineering section of the SS *WVHA*, during his Auschwitz visit of May 7th of that year, states the following:[325]

> *"The* [SS garrison doctor] *objected to the pit system stating that pollution of the groundwater was to be expected due to the high water level* [...]*."*

In a later report on the topic of "Latrines in Construction Segment III" dated 19 July 1943, Bischoff reported:[326]

> *"It must also be assumed with 99% certainty that the water is not filtered through the poor subsoil, and since Construction Segment III is located between the Sola and the Weichsel, it is fairly certain that the flow of groundwater from this Construction Segment (in totally marshy terrain) also runs through the concentration camp, endangering the camp water supply through contamination of the groundwater. The installation of field latrines*

---

[321] Letter by the head of *Zentralbauleitung* (SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff) to Huta firm of October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[322] Construction of the *Zentralsauna* started April 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[323] "*Nach den endgültigen Angaben der Heizungsfirma muß die Heizkellersohle von -3,70 auf -4,30 m vertieft werden*." (Acc. to the final data given by the heating firm, the floor of the heating basement must be lowered from –3.70 to –4.30 m) Letter by Bischoff of March 24, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-336, p. 19. This remark refers to the two hot-air disinfestation devices installed in the basement of the *Zentralsauna* by the Topf firm.

[324] APMO, Negative No. 20995/465.

[325] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 36.

[326] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 111-112.

Fig. 6: Draining ditch in another sector of Birkenau Camp. The exact location can only be identified with difficulty.

> *must, therefore, absolutely be rejected on hygienic grounds, since we are dealing with here, as already stated, with a completely marshy terrain."*

It is not improbable that the rise in the water table in Construction Segment II, which made pumping necessary in 1943, was caused by the flow of groundwater from Construction Segment III.

At the end of 1942, when the so-called "Bunker 2", with its alleged homicidal gas chambers, according to common sources, is supposed to have entered into operation, work on Building 18, *i.e.*, the drainage system, was only 40% finished. Accordingly, the high groundwater levels were even higher at that time. Outside the camp limits, the situation reflected the situation described in the report dated 30 October 1941, *i.e.*, the groundwater level still fluctuated between 0.30 and 1.20 m. It is therefore clear that the alleged "cremation pits" at "Bunker 1" could not have been more than one meter deep.

The factual background to these distorted eyewitness reports consists of mass graves excavated during the first half of 1942, when the small crematorium in the Main Camp was no longer able to cremate the bodies of the epidemic victims. The high groundwater level also provides an explanation for the extraordinary length and width of these mass graves, to compensate for their lack of depth. Two of the air photos taken in 1944, in fact, show traces of four pits outside Birkenau Camp (approximately 160 meters north

of Crematorium V, see Fig. 4[327]). These pits are approximately 10 meters wide; two of them are approximately 100 meters long, while the other two are approximately 130 meters long.[328]

By the early summer of 1944, the groundwater level, which had fallen at the beginning of the year, had risen again. This is evident in a telegram from Jothanns to Kammler dated June 2, 1944. Jothann stated that he had refused approval, on hygienic grounds, for the use of 14 barracks located in Construction Segment III of Birkenau Camp, adding:[329]

> *"The barracks are only partly covered, the terrain is marshy, and not leveled in any way. There is a danger of pollution of the groundwater and the creation of other hotbeds of epidemics."*

For this reason, any pits two to three meters deep dug in the north courtyard of Crematoriums V, would certainly have struck groundwater. The groundwater level was even closer to the surface in the area near the so-called "Bunker 2", located outside the grounds of the camp, rendering the excavation of pits of this depth absolutely impossible.

In March of 1945, the groundwater level was relatively low once again, as may be seen from Figures 5[330] and 6;[331] by that time, however, six or more months had passed since the time period in question here: these photographs therefore depict a groundwater level different from that which existed during the summer of 1944.

Abbreviations

APMO: Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archives of the Auschwitz State Museum).

GARF: Gosudarstvennii Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow).

NA: National Archives, Washington

RGVA: Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Arkhiv (Russian State Military Archives, formerly the TCIDK, Tsentr Khranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnoi Kollektsii, Center for the Archiving of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow.

---

[327] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 117-119.

[328] NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055 and 3056.

[329] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2.

[330] APMO, Microfilm N. 909.

[331] GARF, 7021-128-244, p. 28.

Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses

By Heinrich Köchel

In assessing the reported cremation of huge numbers of human corpses in German concentration, labor, transit and/or extermination camps during the Second World War, the capacities of the respective facilities – crematories, outdoor cremation pits and pyres, as well as mass graves – are an important factor. Literature on the pertinent crematories is plentiful and technically well documented, especially by Pressac's and Mattogno's works. In particular the Auschwitz camp was well equipped with crematoria. The other camps established in eastern Poland (Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec) did not have such sophisticated facilities, so that the corpses had to be burned outdoors. Some two million Holocaust victim deaths are traditionally ascribed to these camps. Using current knowledge about the open-air cremation of large amounts of livestock carcasses, the author of the present study investigates under which circumstances the disposal of so many human corpses would have been feasible, if at all.

1. Reports on Corpse Cremations in German World War II Camps

In his work *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Yitzak Arad explains that the victims in these camps were killed in homicidal gas chambers using carbon monoxide gas from engine exhaust between fall 1942 and early 1943. Most were initially buried in mass graves. Due to the threat of groundwater contamination but also concerns about a possible later discovery of this evidence of mass murder, these corpses are said to have been disinterred in the first half of 1943 and burned over a period of several months.

Apart from impressive descriptions of these fires regarding their blazing flames, intense heat, acrid smoke and unbearable stench, little precise data can be found about them. Some witnesses stated that even living people died in these fires, either because they were forced to jump into them or because loads of victims were dumped into them from trucks. This is not very credible, though, as such huge fires would have been dangerous even for the perpetrators and for any vehicle getting too close to them.

In the above-mentioned book, Yitzak Arad describes these open-air incinerations at Treblinka and Belzec as follows:

"[Treblinka:] *The cremation structure consisted of a roaster made from five or six railroad rails laid on top of three rows of concrete pillars each 70 cm high. The facility was 30 m wide.*[…].
[…] *SS Oberscharführer Heinrich Matthes, the commander of the 'extermination area' in Treblinka, testified:*
'[…] *The corpses were piled on these rails. Brushwood was put under the rails. The wood was doused with petrol.'"* (p. 174)
"[…] *another special team, called the 'burning group' (*Feuerkolonne*), removed the corpses from the stretchers and arranged them in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters. Between 2,000 and 2,500 bodies – sometimes up to 3,000 – would be piled on the roaster. When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster, were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire. The railings would glow from the heat, and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters.*
At first an inflammable liquid was poured onto the bodies to help them burn, but later this was considered unnecessary; the SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel.
Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes:
The SS 'expert' on bodyburning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer on the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought […]. *Then the 'expert' ordered us to lay dry branches under the grill and to light them. Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away."* (p. 175)
"The body-burning went on day and night. The corpses were transferred and arranged on the roasters during the day; at nightfall they were lit, and they burned throughout the night. When the fire went out, there were only skeletons or scattered bones on the roasters, and piles of ashes underneath." (p. 176)
"In Belzec, all 600,000 victims had been buried already when the cremation started. During a period of four to five months they had to be unearthed and burned." (p. 177)
"At Belzec and Treblinka, […] *a system had to be found to cremate*

Smoke and fumes as far as one can see: typical for low-temperature fires.
(All photos taken from www.whale.to/m/fmd70.html)

> *150,000 to 200,000 corpses within one month and 5,000 to 7,000 in one day. By* […] *operating simply built, huge, open-spaced crematoria,* […] *the Operation Reinhard staff was able to complete its mission of cremation and the erasure of their despicable crimes."* (p. 178)

Arad's book contains some information about the size and layout of these camps, and even though these data do not fully agree with other sources, it gives an impression of the surface areas available for the respective "zones of death" for the claimed extermination facilities, mass graves and subsequent incinerations:

Camp	Size of "Death Zone"	Surface Area	Arad's Data
Belzec:	275 m × 90 m	≈ 24,750 m² (6.1 acres)	map (p. 437) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 27: ca. 275 m × 275 m)
Treblinka:	250 m × 200 m	≈ 50,000 m² (12.4 acres)	p. 41*
Sobibór:	150 m × 100 m	≈ 15,000 m² (3.7 acres)	map (p. 35) in conj. with total size of camp (p. 30: 600 m × 400 m)

*An official Polish source based on a 1945 survey of the camp claims a surface area of merely 14,000 m² (3.45 acres) for the Treblinka "death zone," see Graf/Mattogno, pp. 91, 321.

According to eyewitness claims, thousands of bodies, some of them even frozen, were incinerated within a day with a minimal amount of fuel on pyres, which according to Arad had a surface area of 1,000 m² (Treblinka) and 1,500 m² (Belzec and Sobibór). At the end of this process, only ashes and small bone fragments are said to have been left behind. The latter could easily be crushed to dust with stampers. As incredible as such claims may sound, they have been considered to be true so far and were accepted as evidence by various courts of law.

A more recent study of the cremation pyres by Michael Tregenza (2000, p. 253) went a step farther. During a German penal trial against former SS guards, witnesses testified that the pyres used in the Belzec camp measured 5 m × 5 m and that up to five of them existed, although the defendants insisted that only two of them had existed. Tregenza extrapolated the information about the death toll hitherto attributed to this camp and stated:

> *"There is much disagreement on the subject of the number of pyres at Belzec. Witnesses from the village state that up to five pyres were in use, whereas SS personnel spoke of two pyres during the judicial proceedings in Munich in 1963/1964. According to their indications, at least 500,000 people were burned on those pyres. Assuming that a minimum of 500,000 corpses were burned on two pyres, one has to assume, for five pyres, a*

much higher figure – possibly twice as high – than the 600,000 persons officially assumed so far."

Such calculations merely highlight how shaky the evidentiary basis is to this very day. Tregenza's uncritical acceptance of the size claimed of these pyres is interesting, though, as it demonstrates how little he knows about the problems of cremating corpses, or cares about the factuality of these testimonies.

2. Cremating Animal Cadavers during the 2001 Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

During the year 2001 Europe and in particular Great Britain were afflicted by a major outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease. This permits us to investigate in more detail the challenge of incinerating large amounts of human corpses outdoors, since the media gave this process considerable coverage. The various reports of carcass incineration by government authorities give us detailed information as to the procedures used, in particular regarding the amount of fuel needed, the size of the pyres, the duration of the incineration, and also the manpower and man-hours needed as well as the time it took to set up the pyres, etc.

The table at the end of this paper lists the information gathered from various newspaper articles reporting on eight actual events (some of which were mentioned by several sources) as well as two typical instruction manuals specifically compiled to advise on setting up and operating such open-air mass cremations. Although these sources all relate to the incineration of animal carcasses – cattle, pigs, sheep – they can be extended to human corpses, since their consistency is very similar regarding the amount of fat, protein and water they contain. The instruction manuals quoted moreover expressly support their application to other animal species (not including humans).

Carbonation, not cremation

An analysis of the data listed in the below table yields the following results:

2.1. Type and Amount of Fuel

All pyres are basically very similar

regarding the fuels used. Coal is the main type of fuel, but since large wooden logs like railway sleepers are an essential element for constructing a pyre, they contribute a considerable amount of energy. Other types of fuels are also used, as for instance wooden skids, tires, straw bales soaked with diesel oil (to start the blaze), and finally at times thermite to ignite the fire.

Veterinary instructions indicate that processes for different species of livestock can be converted one to another for the purpose of calculating the required size of a cremation pyre. According to this, one cattle carcass corresponds to either four pigs, four shorn or three unshorn sheep. When converting the energy contents of each type of fuel into equivalents of wood, the various sources yield between 125 and 875 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent, with an average of 310 kg. Considering the large variation of the data, it seems advisable to exclude the two extreme values, which yields a corrected average of some 270 kg of dry wood per pig-equivalent.

If looking at human corpses in this manner, it is possible to make the conservative estimate that two human bodies correspond to one pig carcass, or eight human bodies to one cattle carcass. This yields an average required amount of some 135 kg of dry wood for the incineration of one human corpse. Depending on the type of wood, this corresponds to 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry (!) wood.

2.2. Design of the Pyres

The sources agree that – at a given load – a narrow but long pyre is preferred to one of a more-square shape. That seems obvious, as feeding the pyre with air is essential for an efficient, *i.e.* hot and swift, cremation. The longer the distance from the edge to the center of the pyre, the higher the risk that the burning mass located there cannot burn efficiently, merely sinking down and smoldering rather than burning. Moreover, in case of need it is exceedingly difficult to add additional fuel to spots more distant from the edge of the pyre.

fireproof garments

The sources state in general that pyres should not be wider than some 2.5 m, which is the length of railway sleepers. This size is also conducive to constructing and loading such pyres from the long edges, as the workers can work simultaneously from both sides of the pyre. Photographs and schematic draw-

ings show that cattle are usually placed in a single layer upon the bed of fuel, while sheep and pigs can be loaded in several layers. The total height does not exceed some 1.8 to 2 m, though. If loading is done manually, it is impossible to work at higher heights anyway. If stacked higher, the risk that the pile topples over increases considerably, for instance in case the pyre burns down unevenly or in case any frozen ground melts and thus gives way unevenly. The described design results in a trapezoidal cross section of the pyre with an area of some 3 to 4 m^2 and a volume respectively of some 3 to 4 m^3 for each meter of the pyre.

If the location does not allow the construction of a single long pyre, it is of course possible to build several pyres next to each other. In that case a minimum distance between individual pyres needs to be kept for safety reasons, in particular if the pyres are not lit at the same time, in which case they are each at different stages of being prepared, burning down or being cleared out. For the pyres used during the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease, a minimum distance of 250 m between pyres was recommended. One witness of the German wartime camps mentioned a distance of 50 m around the pyres which was too hot and/or smoky to enter (Arad, p. 175). The same is also true for other artificial or natural blazes like burning houses or forest fires.

Based upon the data from the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic it can be calculated that, in case of a single pyre of 1,000 m length and 250 m safety distance around it, an area of 500 m × 1,000 m would be required, plus a safety zone at both ends of the pyre (2 semi-circles of 250 m radius), which amounts to a little more than 50 hectares (124 acres). If that pyre were to be split up into four of 250 m length each, this number would increase to almost 100 hectares (1 km^2 or 0.4 square mile).

2.3 Duration of the Incineration

The sources quoted give different values for the time it takes for a pyre to burn down completely, ranging from “at least 24 hours” to “one to two weeks.” The shorter times probably refer to the dying down of perceptible flames, the longer values to the time it takes for the pyres to cool down.

2.4 Labor Effort and Other Considerations

The report about the incineration of 800 sheep in France (see below) by 100 soldiers deployed for this task also mentions a fleet of trucks (and presumably other equipment) used during the event.

3. The Cremation of Bodies Outdoors in German Wartime Camps in the Light of These Data

The disposal of corpses in German wartime camps was different than the combustion of livestock carcasses in several regards:

- The human corpses had to be almost completely reduced to ashes so that no identifiable remnants would be left behind. The literature on this topic states that any bone fragments left over were even manually ground to powder. This would have been possible only after the pyres had cooled down sufficiently.
- Judging by the witness testimony available, it may be assumed that mainly wood rather than coal was used for the fires, since moderately sized pieces of wood can be transported by hand, whereas the transportation of coal or coke requires at least a modicum of mechanical devices (shovels, wheelbarrows etc.) never referred to in any witness account.
- Since wood has a much lower energy value per unit of mass than coal and coke, and also has a much lower density, such wood-fired pyres are inexorably more voluminous than those made mainly of coal/coke; this means that fewer corpses per surface area can be loaded onto wood pyres than onto coal/coke pyres.
- Wood fires generally burn at lower temperatures than coal/coke fires, which makes it more difficult to reduce corpses completely to ashes this way.
- It may be surmised that any firewood used stemmed from freshly-logged wood taken from surrounding forests. Since green, moist wood has only roughly half the net caloric yield of dried wood, this would double the amount of wood needed, lengthen the time the pyres burned, and reduce even more the average temperature of such pyres, hence complicating the entire process.

Based upon the above elaboration it can be deduced that the cremation of a human corpse outdoors requires at least 0.2 to 0.3 cubic meters of dry wood (or 0.4 to 0.6 cubic meters of fresh wood). Together with the corpse itself and the gaps required for an efficient cremation, a typical pyre could possibly accommodate two corpses per cubic meter of pyre for dry wood (and one corpse for fresh wood). The optimally designed pyre for small livestock carcasses as discussed earlier could thus be loaded with some 8 to 10 human corpses per running meter (or 4 to 5 for a sub-optimal pyre using fresh wood). In practice the conditions were most certainly not ideal, meaning that the actual pyres could probably accommodate less than that.

To achieve a daily capacity of some 5,000 to 7,000 corpses, as had to be cremated in those camps if we follow the traditional narrative, dry-wood

pyres of 2.5 m width would have been required which were at least some 500 to 700 m long (or 1,000 to 1,400 m in case of moist wood).

After the pyres had been built and ignited, they would have burned for between one and two days, as was reported for the pyres of the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic. Experience with large piles of hot ashes shows that such piles remain hot for numerous days up to a week after the fire was started. After this the piles had to be sifted in search of larger bone fragments in order to grind them down, which would have required probably more than a day. It is therefore realistic to assume that each load of a pyre was being processed for up to ten days before a new pyre could be erected for a new load of corpses.

For the cremation capacity mentioned or implied in the literature of up to 7,000 bodies, ten outdoor cremation sites of the above size had to exist at the same time – all in various stages of the process. If assuming a distance of only 100 m between each such site and around the periphery of all pyres, the total surface area needed for that kind of operation of some 1,000 m × 1,000 m results for dry wood (and twice that for fresh wood). Such a surface area exceeds by far the sizes described in the literature of these camps; and in fact, it exceeds by far the size of every one of these camps taken in their entireties, hence not just the part of the camps where these activities are said to have unfolded.

Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. The pyres which allegedly burned at Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka would have dwarfed fires like this and would have blanketed the entire area in smoke. Nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.

Outdoor livestock carcass cremation seen from the air. Pit, excavated soil, massive destruction of vegetation and top soil around the pits – nothing of that kind can be seen on any of the air photos of Auschwitz.

The availability of fuel is of course indispensable. The traditional literature does not even raise that issue, let alone discuss it. As a matter of fact, it is even claimed that very little if any fuel was required. Assuming that dry wood was the main fuel, we arrive at a requirement of 1,400 to 2,100 cubic meters of wood (dry and sawn) which had to be delivered into the camp every day for cremating 7,000 corpses daily. That corresponds to 200 truckloads or 70 to 100 mid-size freight cars via railway, and this every single day for several months. Considering the unreliable transport situation during the war, it would also have been advisable to have a minimum reserve of two to three days' supplies, which means to store some 3,000 to 6,000 cubic meters of wood. If such logs of 2.5 m in length are piled up 3 m high, the resulting wood pile would be 400 to 800 m long, and the surface area required would amount to some 1,000 to 2,000 m² – plus additional space to access the piles, many meters wide on either side of the piles. This easily amounts to another hectare (2.5 acres) of surface area. This area alone amounts to a considerable portion of the area which Arad describes as these camps' "zone of death" (see above). If, however, freshly-logged wood was used instead, the numbers would again double. In that case, logging that many tress, transporting them into the camp, and debranching and cutting them up would pose its own logistic challenge, which shall not be investigated here in detail.

Concerning the labor effort required for the cremations themselves we may assume due to the shortage of labor during the war that mainly forced labor (slave labor) was resorted to and that assisting mechanical devices were hardly available. The excavator depicted in Arad's book (p. 95), which is said to have been inoperable at times, could not have done more than lift the corpses out of the mass graves and put them at the workers' feet.

In the present paper it is not possible to thoroughly describe the workflow, but one needs to keep in mind that the vast area needed for these cremations (if it was available to begin with) would have required that the

workers had to travel long distances to bring corpses from the mass graves and fuel from the wood storage area to the pyres – distances of up to a kilometer and more each way are realistic.

The orthodox literature mentions in passing that a narrow-gauge railway had been constructed. Due to the described ideal design of the pyres, this is not a practical solution, though, because the railway spur would have to run close to the pyre and would have to be relocated to another cremation pyre once one pyre was ready to be set ablaze and the work crew moved to the next cremation site – plus it would have to be a double-track line. It would have been impossible to place the tracks near a burning pyre, because the heat would have compromised both rails and sleepers. It is worth noting that a considerable number of rolling stock would have been almost indispensable for the transportation of 7,000 corpses and 1,400 to 2,100 metric tons of dry wood (or 2,800 to 4,200 tons of green wood) every single day.

4. Conclusions

The statements about the extermination camps made in the orthodox literature contradict the insights gained in connection with the 2001 outbreak of hoof-and-mouth disease to such a degree that it is impossible to accept the claims of the orthodox literature, according to which for several months, thousands of human corpses were cremated every day within the confines of the Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec camps. These camps probably had facilities permitting the cremation of corpses, but most likely on a much smaller scale than claimed. A generous calculation using the surface areas actually available according to the orthodox literature (1,000 to 1,500 m² for each camp) results in pyres of a size permitting the cremation of maybe some 1,500 corpses per week, but not several tens of thousands, as is usually claimed.

If following the data given by M. Tregenza for the claimed pyres (4, possibly 5 “grills”, each of 5 m × 5 m, *i.e.* some 100 to 125 m²), the estimates shrink even further by almost an order of magnitude to a few hundred corpses which could have been disposed of within a week. In any case, the claims that fuel wood was needed only to start the fires are outside of the realm of documented experiences and must therefore be rejected. All reports about actual pyres during the 2001 hoof-and-mouth epidemic as well as instructions for the construction of such pyres emphasize the substantial fuel requirement.

This paper does *not* conclude that no such cremations took place at all in these camps. Crimes against humanity do not depend on a set number of victims. Legal and moral decisions follow different guidelines than technical issues. But we should reconcile ourselves to the thought that the two million victims attributed to these camps are a gross exaggeration. Considering the verifiable information about these camps and the experiences with outdoor mass cremations during livestock epidemics, we can safely assume that not more than 3,000 to 5,000 corpses could have been disposed of weekly in these camps. Applying this to the total time span during which such cremations are said to have occurred in the context of the "Aktion Reinhardt," that is to say a four- to six-month period, no more than 80,000 to 125,000 corpses could possibly have been disposed of in that manner. The actual numbers are likely to be much lower than these, though.

5. Recommended Reading

Revisionists have dealt with the above problem in a number of their books. The results are similar to the present study, although the ways the authors arrived at them are much more complex. The present study has the advantage that it is based on real, properly documented cases of open-air mass cremations which are similar in style, scope and scale to the ones claimed for the alleged extermination camps of "Aktion Reinhardt." The so-inclined reader may compare the present result to those obtained in these studies, of which the first three are concise while the last one is exhaustive to the point of being excessive:

- Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 130-148
- Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 82-87.
- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 145-152
- Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, October 2013, vol. 2, pp. 1169-1332.

Literature

– Yitzak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Jean-Claude Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich, 1994
– Michael Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in Irmtrud Wojak, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus, Frankfurt/Main 2000

References for Table Columns (next page)

1 *The Guardian*, 26 February 2001; *The Times*, 26 February 2001; *Der Spiegel*, SPIEGEL ONLINE – 26 February 2001, 06:53; www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html.
2 *The Guardian*, 28 April 2001.
3 *The Independent*, 19 March 2001.
4 *Financial Times*, 5 March 2001, *The Times*, 2 March 2001.
5 *Current Concerns*, P.O. Box 927, CH-8044 Zürich, Archive, 2 January 2002.
6 *Village Tidings*, ISSN 1353 2243, c/o Ferryhouse, Bolton Abbey, Skipton, N Yorks, BD23 6HB; e-mail:vtontheweb@planetall.com, vol. 39, summer 2001 (this pyre, as pyre no. 7, was operated during the hoof-and-mouth epidemic of 1968).
7 Ibid.
8 William A. Geering, Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016; this is almost identical to a French government source of that time: Direction générale de l'alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L'incineration des cadavres*, Paris, March 10, 2003.
9 Department of Health, UK, www.doh.gov.uk/fmdguidance/disposalriskassessmentannexes.pdf; last accessed in 2005, now removed.
9a Other, newer sources give similar data; see e.g. Curtis Kastner *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004, Part 1, ch. 2, p. 9; online *e.g.* at http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf; numbers are based on S.N. Smith, R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002; and C. McDonald, *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001. See also *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005, p. 11-13; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf.
10 *La Voix du Nord*, 6 March 2001, "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons".

Amount of Fuel Required during Hoof-and-Mouth Epidemic

Description of actual outdoor mass cremations of livestock and instructions to construct pertinent pyres

reference #	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	9a	10
location/authority	Heddon-on-the-Wall	Caldbeck	Shadwick	Burdon	Epynt	Oswestry	Oswestry	FAO	DOH	APHIS	Bondues, France
cattle	75	500	401	200	300	68	45 cows, 10 calves	1	1	1	
pigs	850					450		or 4		or 5	
sheep				730		115	90	or 4 shorn or 3 un-shorn		or 5	818
pig equivalents	1150	2000	1604	1770	1200	860	320	4	(4)	5	1100
railway sleepers	250	3800	700	800	380	200	150	1	3	3×8 sq ft	350
coal [t]	75	700	200	290	175	30	25	0.2	1	0.23	60
wood		900 skids		29 t	250 skids	4 truckloads 200 tires	2 truckloads 100 tires	35 kg	40 kg	23 kg	56 m³
diesel oil [l]		7600		3000	2800	150	150	5		3.8	(60 t?)
straw	2 truckloads	60 t		20 t	4 t	350 bales	250 bales	1 bale	1 bale	3 bales	10 t
length [m]	150			250? 350?	250? 500?	60	45			0.9/cattle	100
wood equivalents [t]	185	1750	450	677	400	110	75	0.5	2.3	0.87	190
wood/pig [kg]	160	~~875~~	280	360	330	130	235	~~125~~	575	174	170

average: 310 kg; corr. average: 270 kg (values struck through not considered) wood/pig [kg]

For this study the caloric value of each type of fuel is expressed as wood equivalents. Some basic value can be found here: http://www.brennholz-killat.de/abc/Heizwerttabelle.pdf, from which I took "Heizöl EL" for diesel, "Brennholz (Mittel)" for average wood, "Steinkohle" for coal, "Stroh (in Ballen)" for bales of straw with 0.25 m³ and 35kg per bale. Considering the frequent uncertainty of the data given (skids, truckloads etc.) some calculations had to be based on educated guesses. However, in every case the contribution of coal and wood was always the decisive value. Unless indicated otherwise, a railway sleeper was calculated as a piece of wood of 2.5 m × 0.3 m × 0.2 m with a specific density of 0.5 t/m³.

This paper is an updated version of the original German paper published as "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien", in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (2004), pp. 427-432; *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015)

Appendices

Tables

Table 1: Strength of Crematorium Personnel, January-February 1944

Date	Strength
January 1, 1944	383[332]
January 31, 1944	414[333]
February 15, 1944	405[334]

Table 2: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, April-September 1944[335]

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS	TOTAL Specialists	TOTAL Helpers
Apr. 20	206-B	I and II	2	1	120		
	207-B	III and IV	2	3	84	3	214
May 3	206-B	I and II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	104	3	214
May 11	206-B	I and II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	105	3	215[336]
May 14	206-B	I and II	2	1	39		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	38	3	87
May 15	206-B	I and II	2	1	150		
	207-B	III and IV	2	2	155	3	315
July 28	57-B	I Day	2	1	109		

332 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 124.

333 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 31. Januar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 128.

334 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Februar 1944*," GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 132.

335 Sources: April 20 - July 29: APMO, D-AuI-3/1; July 29 - August 7: D-AuII-3a/16; August 8: D-AuII-3a/25-49; August 30: AGK, NTN-94, pp. 151-153.

336 Nachman Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce," Łódź 1946, pp. 100-105.

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
July 29	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	2	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**2**	**900**
July 29	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
July 30	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 1	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 2	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 3	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	1	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	-	110
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 4	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. IV	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 5	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	/	-	30
		Total	**22**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 6	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	100
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I.	2	-	30
		Total	**24**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 7	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	1	-	30
		Total	**23**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 8	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	1	-	30
		Total	**23**	**3**	**900**
Aug. 9	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
	61-B	Wood unloaders Cr. I & II	2	-	30
		Total	**24**	**3**	**894**

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
Aug. 10	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 11	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 12	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**1**	**870**
Aug. 13	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	-	109
	59-B	III Night	3	1	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 14	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 15	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 16	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 17	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 18	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	3	1	109
	59-B	III Night	2	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 19	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 21	57-B	I Day	2	1	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**3**	**870**
Aug. 22	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 23	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 24	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 25	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 26	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 27	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 28	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 29	57-B	I Day	2	2	109
	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Aug. 30	57-B	I Day	2	2	109

DATE	UNIT	STOKERS OF CREMATORIA	POSTS	SPECIALISTS	HELPERS
[337]	57-B	I Night	3	-	104
	58-B	II Night	3	-	110
	58-B	II Day	3	-	110
	59-B	III Day	2	1	109
	59-B	III Night	3	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	3	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	3	1	109
		Total	**22**	**4**	**870**
Sept. 7	57-B	I Day	1	2	109
	57-B	I Night	2	-	104
	58-B	II Night	2	-	110
	58-B	II Day	1	-	110
	59-B	III Day	1	1	109
	59-B	III Night	2	-	109
	60-B	IV Night	2	-	110
	60-B	IV Day	1	1	109
		Total	**12**	**4**	**870**
Oct. 3	57-B	I Day	1	-	84
	57-B	I Night	2	-	85
	58-B	II Night	2	-	85
	58-B	II Day	1	-	84
	59-B	III Day	1	1	84
	59-B	III Night	2	-	85
	60-B	IV Night	2	-	84
	60-B	IV Day	1	-	70
		Total	**12**	**1**	**661**

[337] Cf. Document 46.

Table 3: Strength and Composition of Crematorium Personnel, October 1944[338]

	Crema II		Crema III		Crema IV		Crema V		Total
Date	Day	Night	Day	Night	Day	Night	Day	Night	
2	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
3	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
4	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
5	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
6	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
7	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
8	84	85	84	85	84	85	84	70	661
9	27	26	26	27	27	26	26	27	212
10	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
11	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
12	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
13	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
14	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
15	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
16	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
17	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
18	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
19	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
20	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
21	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
22	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
23	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
24	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
25	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
26	33	33	33	33	-	-	33	33	198
27	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	33	199
28	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
29	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
30	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200
31	33	33	33	33	-	-	34	34	200

Total for Jan. 16, 1945: 30[339]

[338] GARF, 7021-108-20, pp. 142-144, 163-168. Cf. Document 47.
[339] 53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a. Cf. Document 48.

Documents

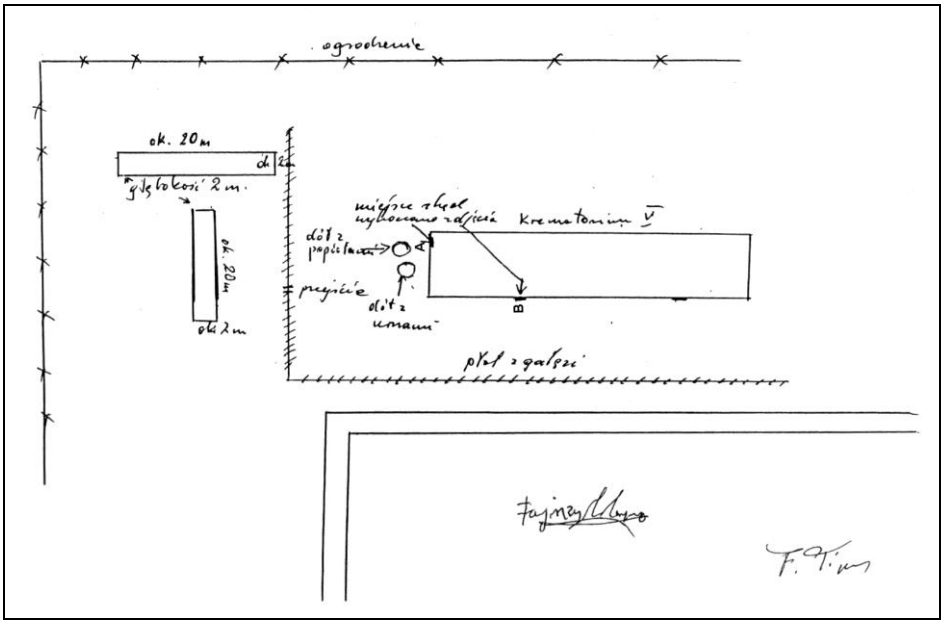

Doc. 1: *Drawing by Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski) August/September 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 9.*

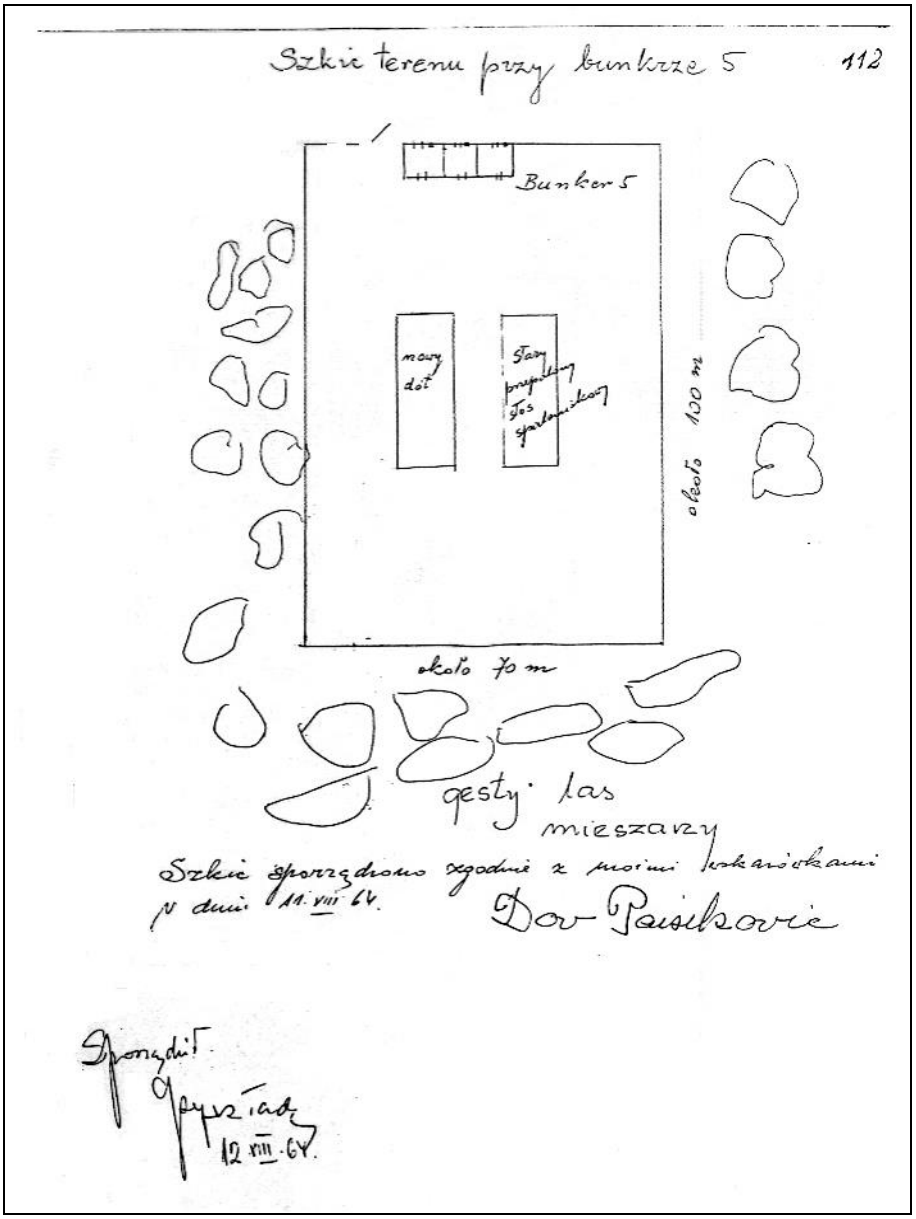

Doc. 2: *Drawing by Dov Paisikovic, August 10, 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 112.*

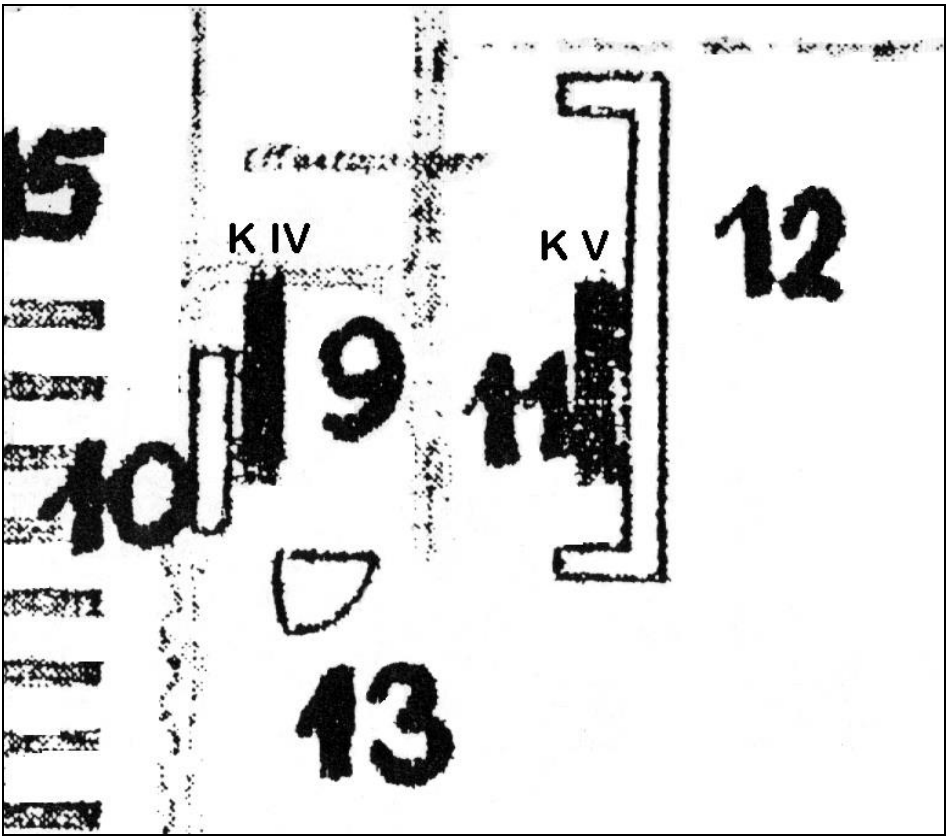

Doc. 3: *Locations of the alleged incineration trenches around Crematorium V. Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.),* Auschwitz vu par les SS, *Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, plate without page number.*

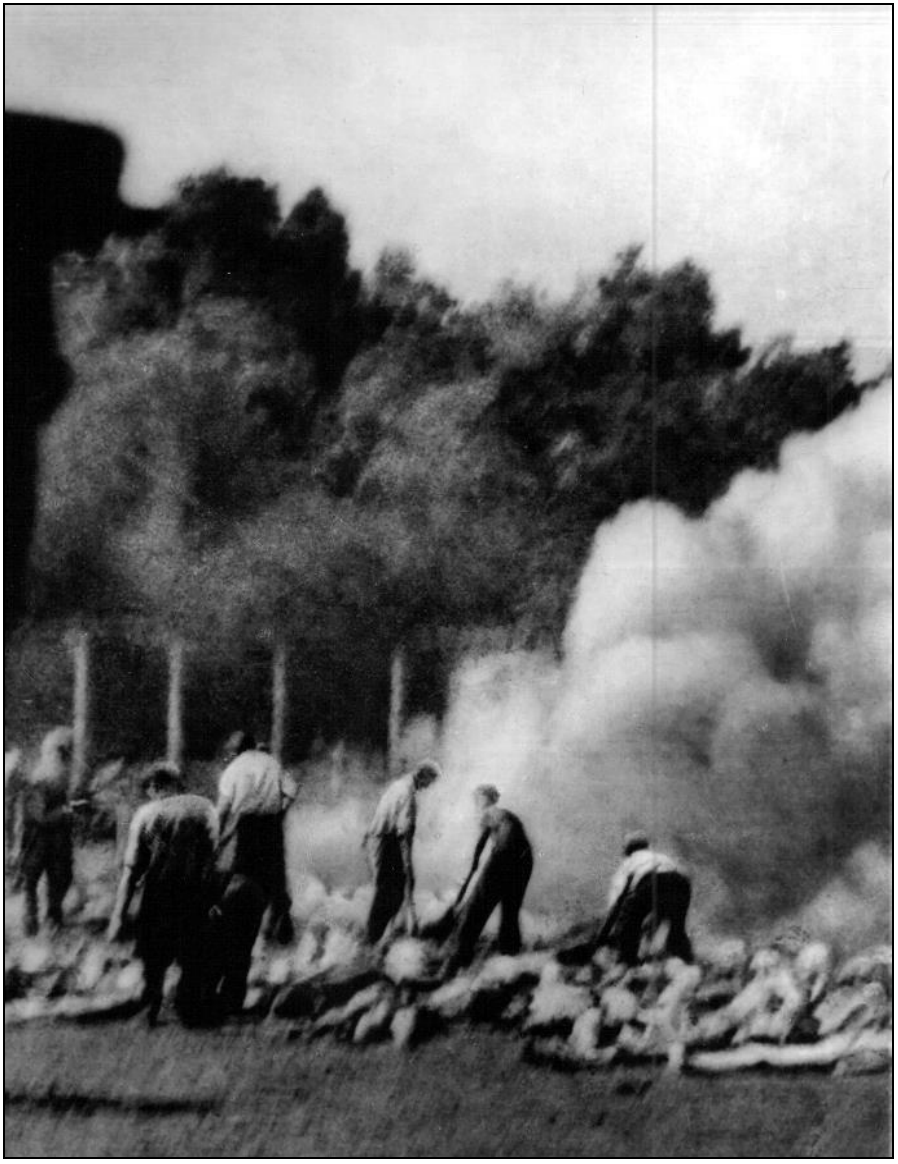

Doc. 4: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 277.*

Doc. 5: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 6: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 7: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 8: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 9: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail. APMO, negative 278.*

Doc. 10: *Polish photograph, spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35. APMO, negative 21334/137.*

Doc. 11: *Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, Fence 35, 1991. Detail of Fence 35.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Doc. 12: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz. APMO, negative 282.*

Doc. 13: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: bathtubs at detainee bath. APMO, negative 282.*

Doc. 14: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: water jug. APMO, negative 282.*

Doc. 15: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, detail: man with cylindrical vessel. APMO, negative 282.*

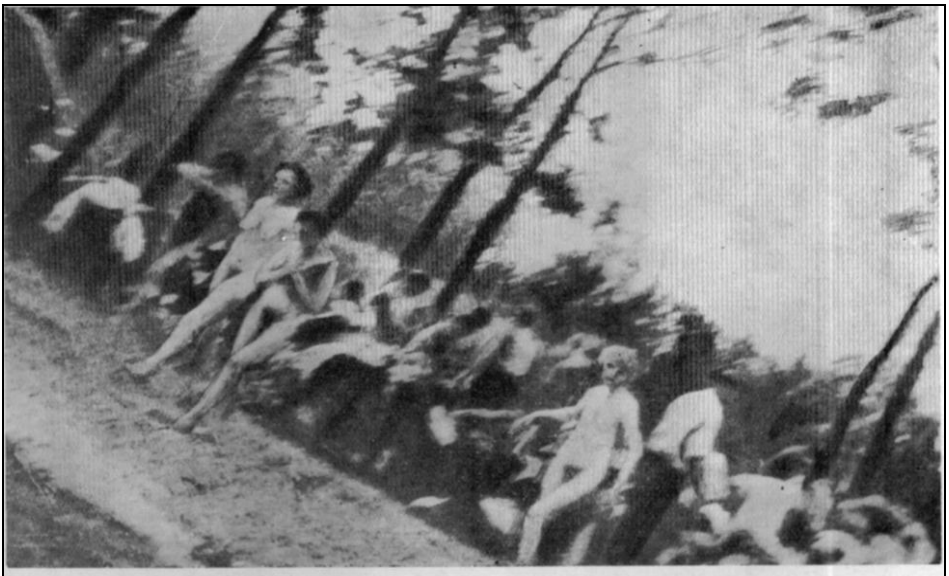

(31) Naked victims proceeding to the gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmate David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement.

Doc. 16: *Photograph by the underground resistance movement at Auschwitz, (document 12). In the version published by Jan Sehn.* Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, p. 131.*

Doc. 17: *Fire-fighting pond west of the ruins of Crematorium IV. 1991. © Carlo Mattogno*

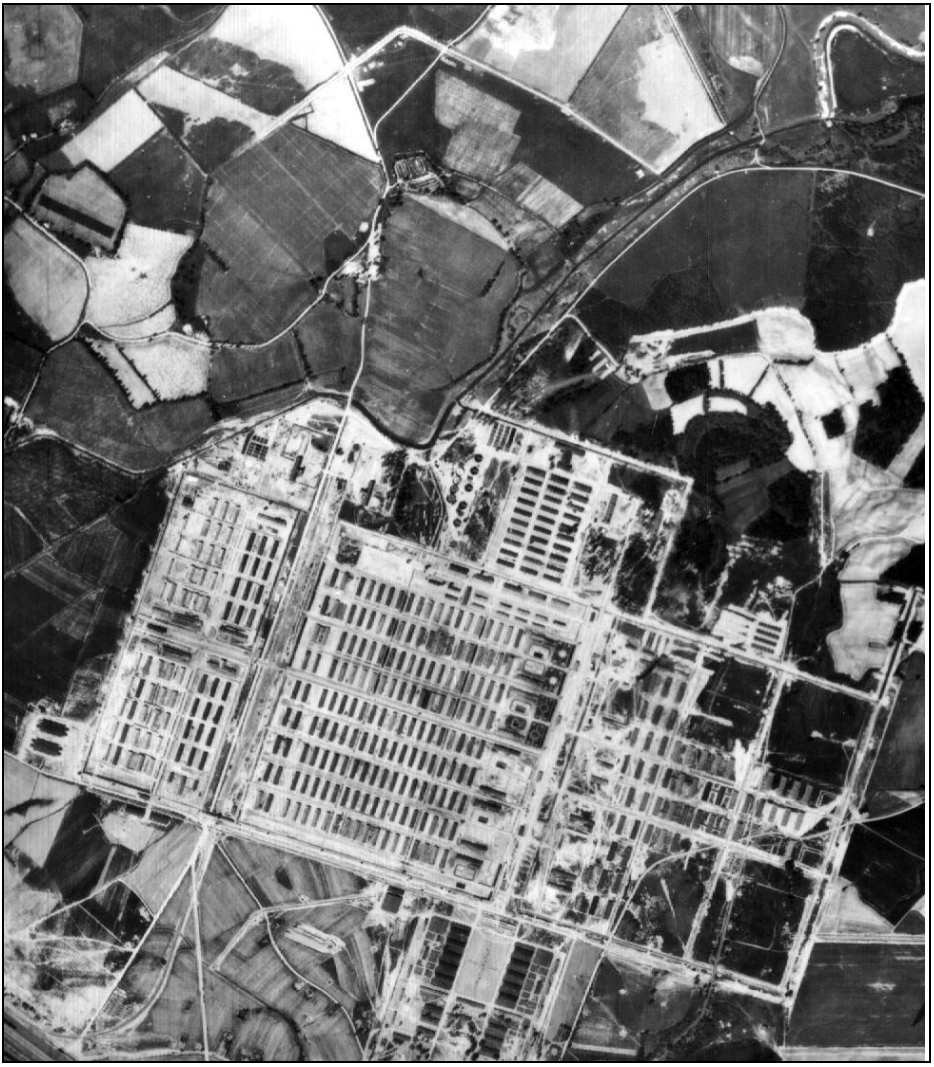

Doc. 18: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken May 31,1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055.*

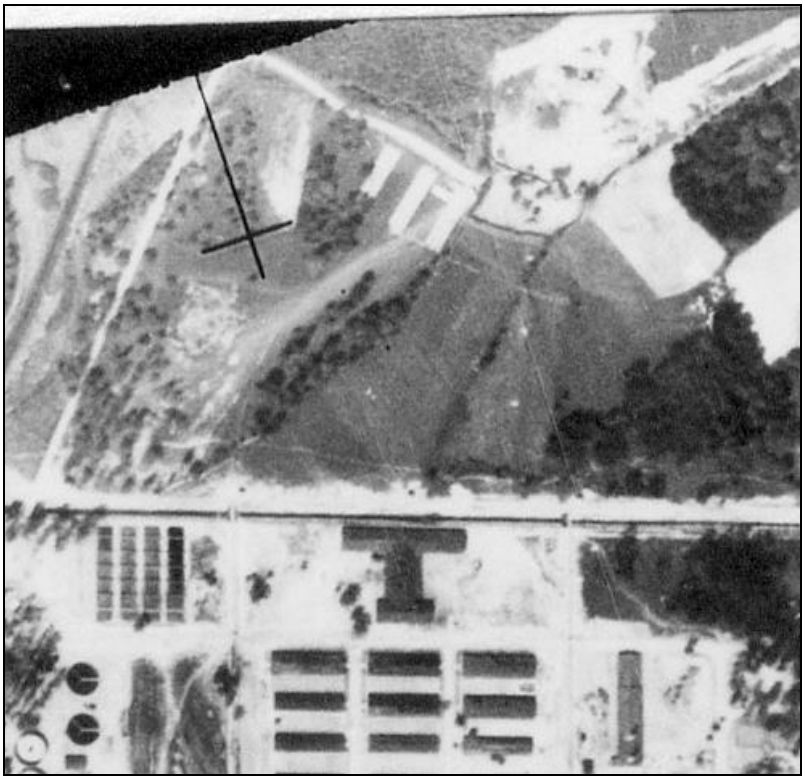

Doc. 19: *Section Enlargement of U.S. National Archives, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, exp. 3056. Area of alleged "Bunker 2" and part of the* Effektenlager.

Doc. 20: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2."*

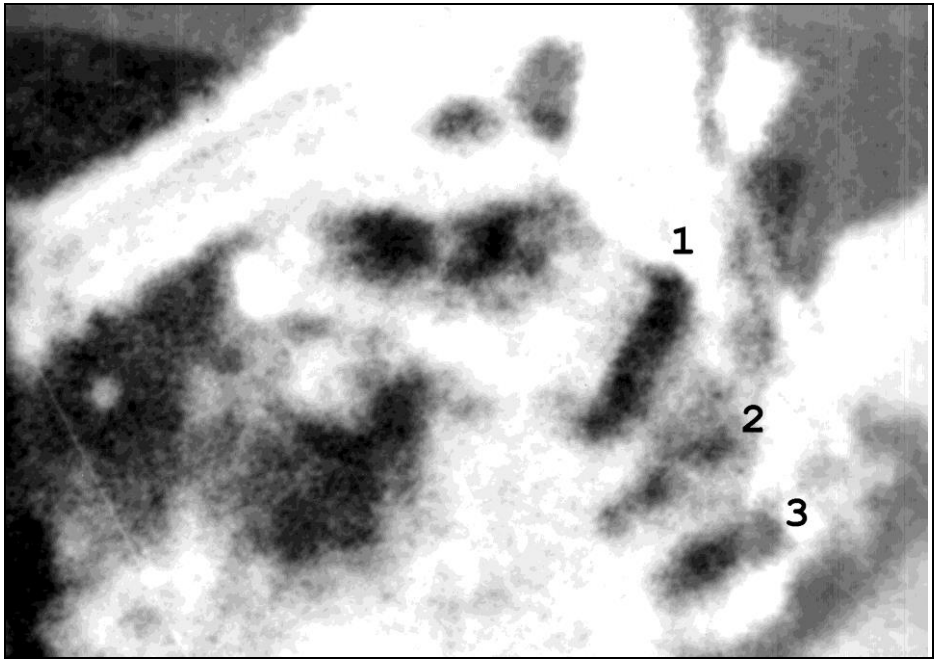

Doc. 21: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of alleged "Bunker 2": the 3 alleged incineration trenches.*

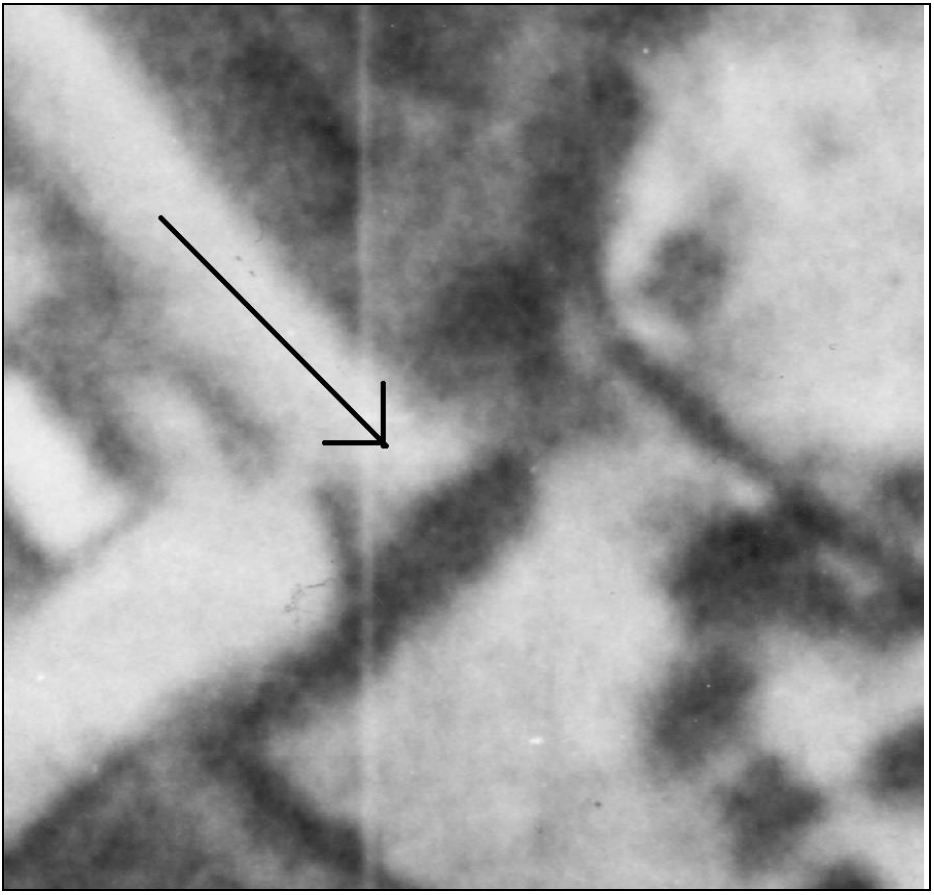

Doc. 22: *Enlargement of Document 18. A fence blocks the entry to the area of alleged "Bunker 2" from the road leading to the camp (indicated by arrow).*

Doc. 23: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

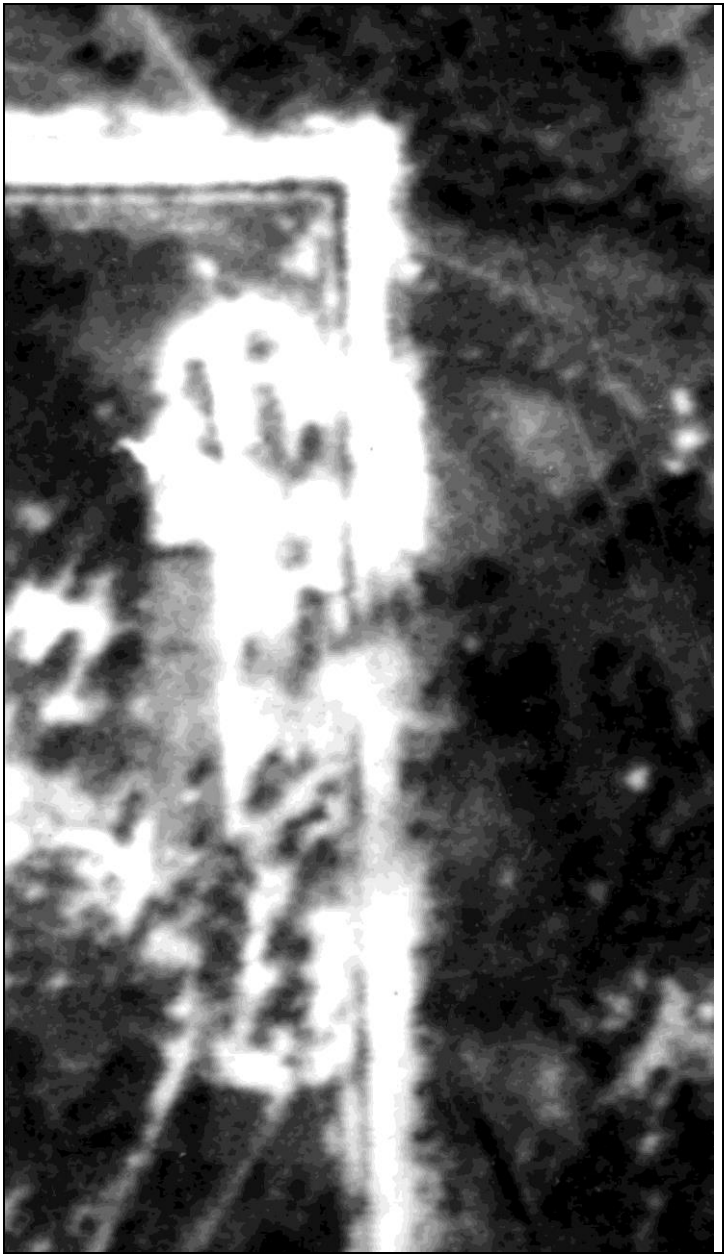

Doc. 24: *Northern yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Enlargement of second photograph taken May 31, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.*

Doc. 25: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site in lower portion. In upper portion, the circle encloses the smoking area which appears in air photo of August 23, 1944 (cf. Documents 36, 38).*

Doc. 26: *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area where cremation site was located in August of 1944.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

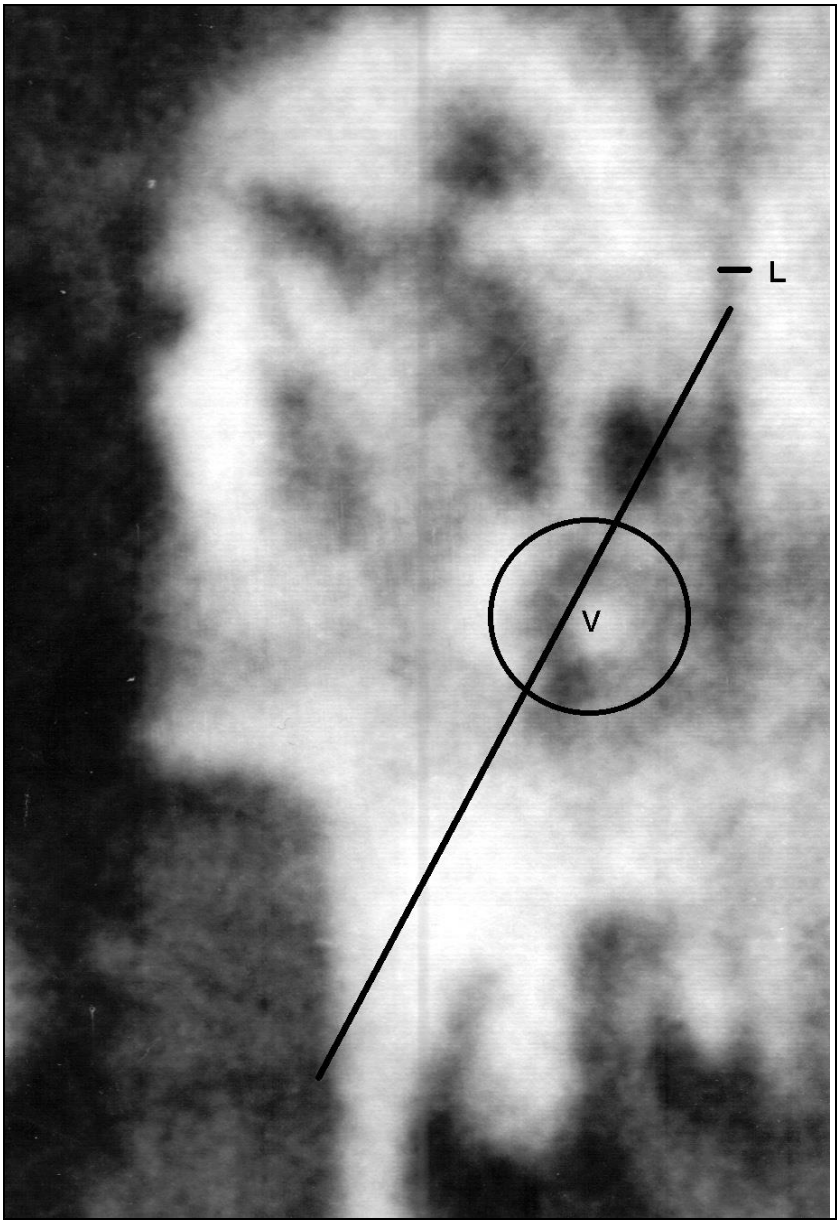

Doc. 27: *Enlargement of Document 18. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site. Triangulation of photograph 278 (Document 5). Letter "V" in circled area is cremation site shown in photograph of August 23, 1944.*

Doc. 28: *Birkenau, northerly yard of former Crematorium V, in 1997. Area in which cremation site was located in August of 1944.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

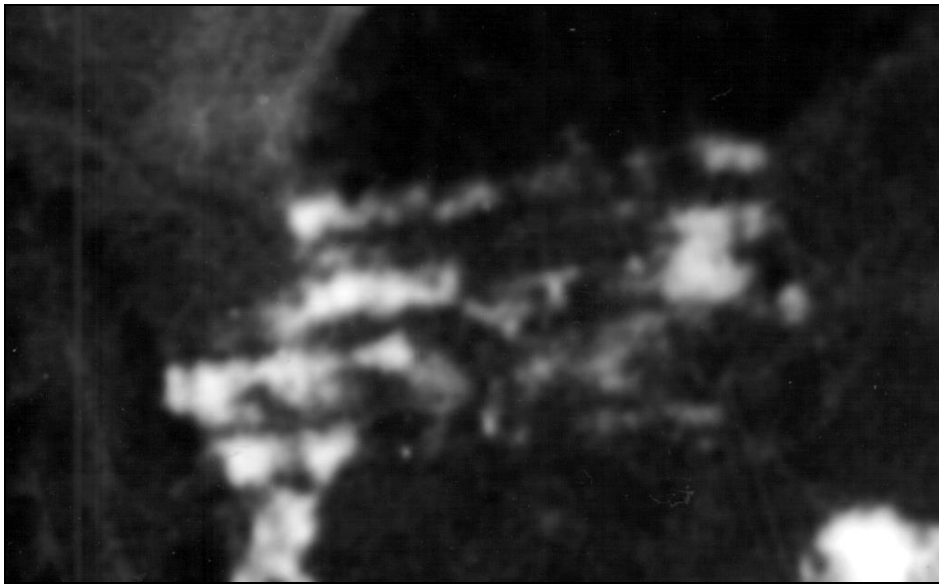

Doc. 29: *Enlargement of Document 18. Area of the 4 mass graves.*

Doc. 30: *Enlargement of Document 18. Wooded area to the west of the camp.*

Doc. 31: *Air photo of Birkenau taken June 26, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 522, 60 SQ. Can C 1172, Exposure 5022.*

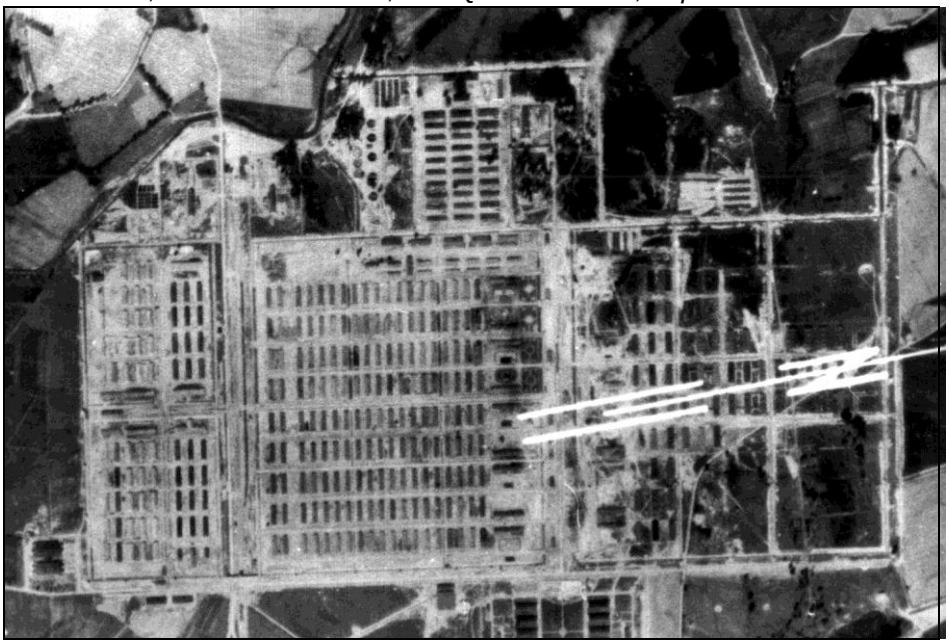

Doc. 32: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on July 8, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (German photograph).*

Doc. 33: *Enlargement of Document 32. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

Doc. 34: *Air photo of August 20, 1944. NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.*

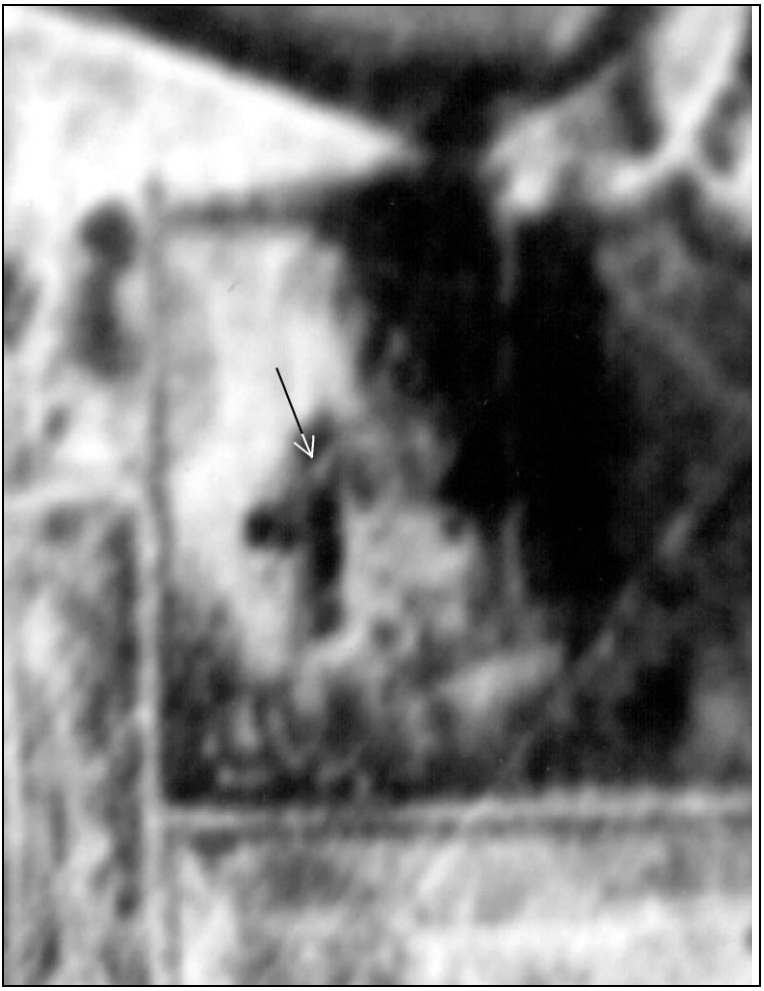

Doc. 35: *Enlargement of Document 34: Crematorium III with smoking chimney (arrow).*

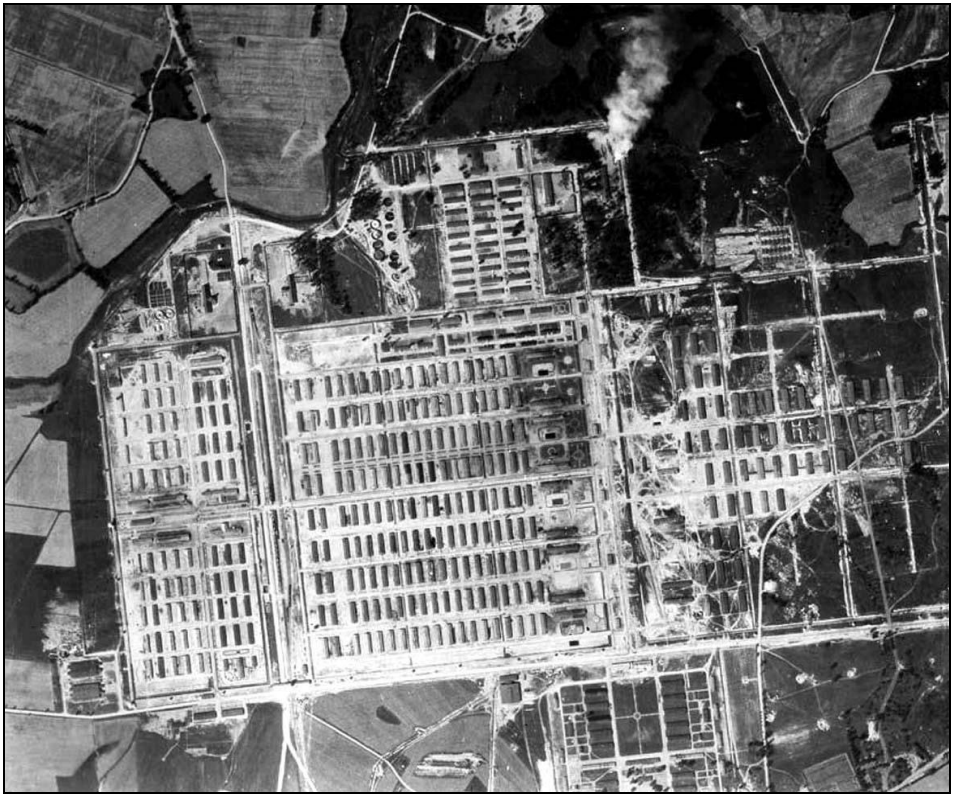

Doc. 36: *Air photo of Birkenau area taken on August 23, 1944.*
http://ncap.org.uk/frame/1-1-89-1-71

Doc. 37: *Enlargement of Document 36. Area of alleged "Bunker 2"*

Doc. 38: *Enlargement of Document 36. Northerly yard of Crematorium V. Outdoor cremation site.*

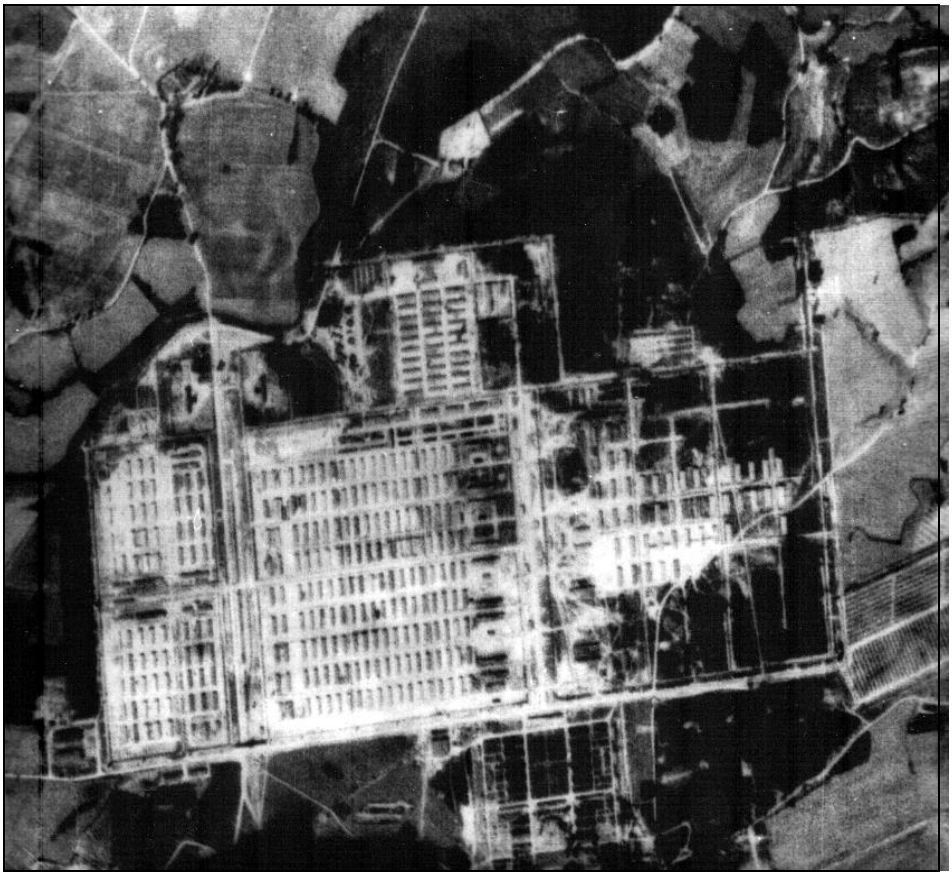

Doc. 39: *Air photo of Birkenau taken on August 25, 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5366, Exposure 5027.*

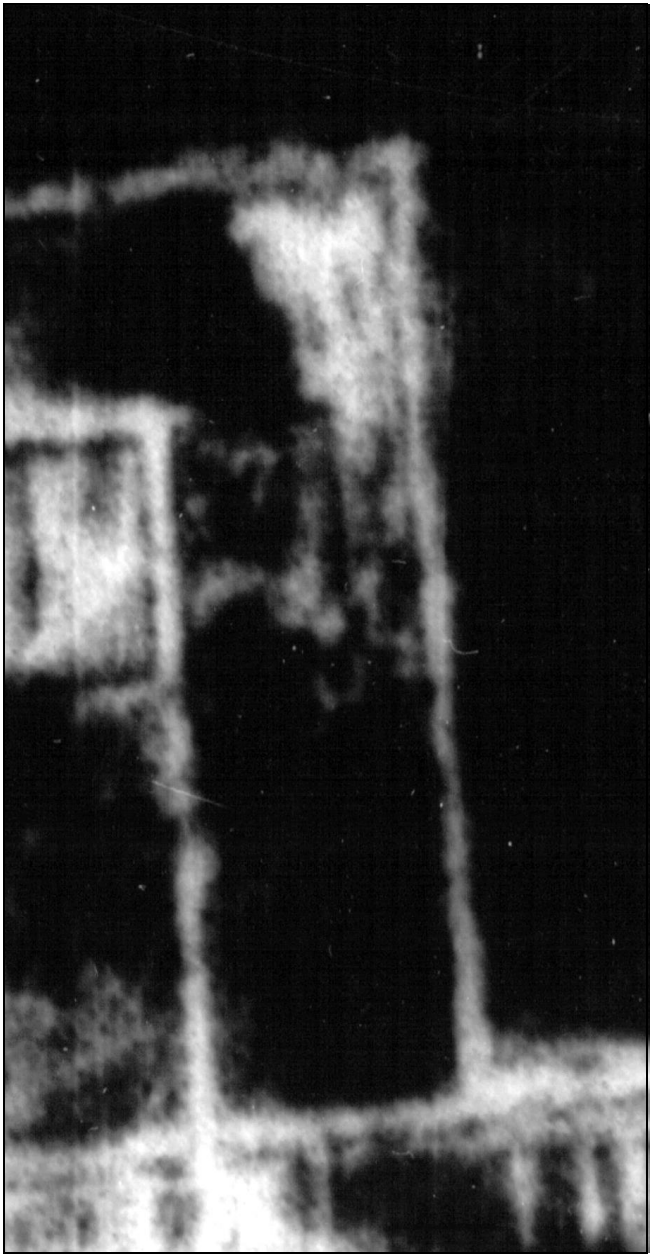

Doc. 40: *Enlargement of Document 39. Northerly yard of Crematorium V.*

Doc. 41: *Air photo of November 29, 1944. Area of alleged "Bunker 2." NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4058.*

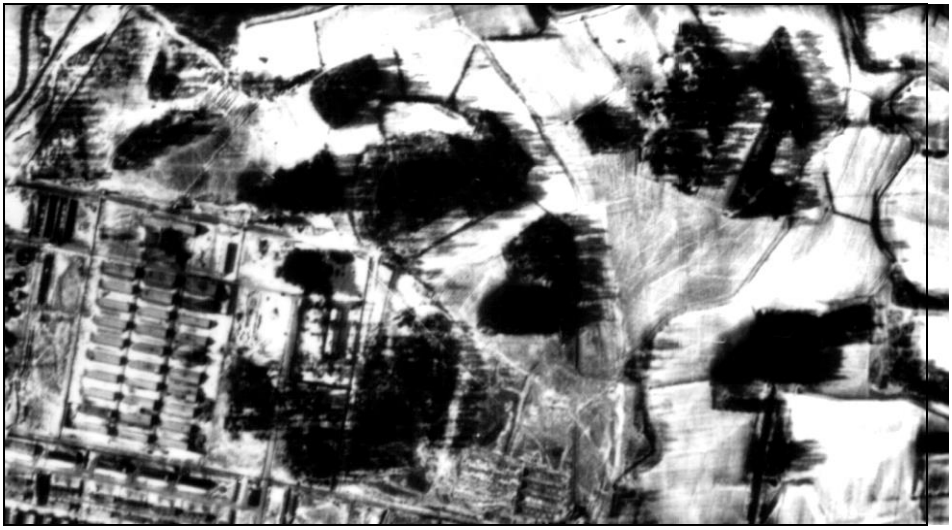

Doc. 42: *Air photo of December 21, 1944. Area of Crematoria IV and V and wooded zone to the west of Birkenau camp. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can D 1533, Exposure 3021.*

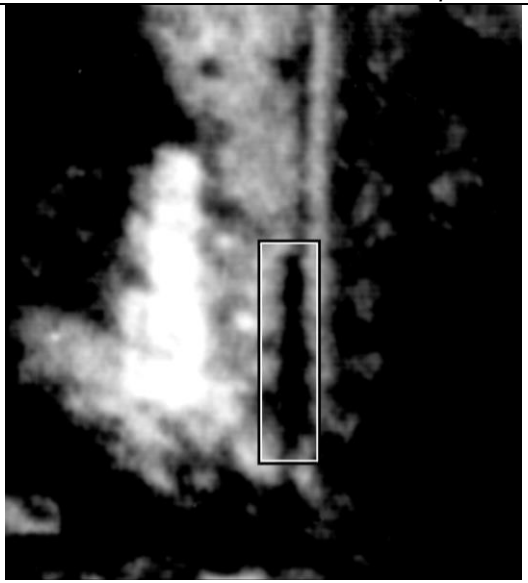

Doc. 43: *Air photo taken February 19, 1945. Birkenau, northerly yard of Crematorium V. Wood piled up along drainage ditch. NA, Record Group no. 373, GX 12337/145.*

Doc. 44: *Polish photograph from spring 1945. Birkenau, area of Crematorium V, pile of wood along drainage ditch APMO, negative 4798.*

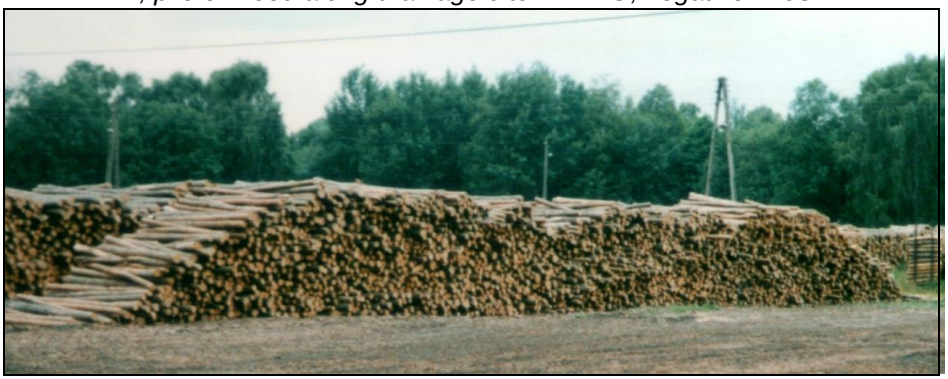

Doc. 45: *Photograph of pile of wood near Sobibór camp. 1997. © Carlo Mattogno*

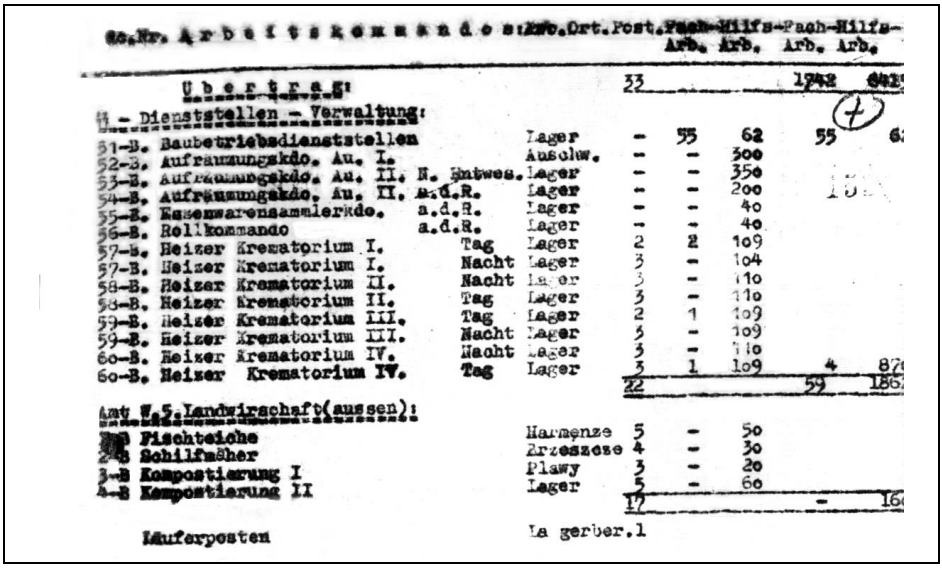

Lfd.Nr.	Arbeitskommando			Ort.	Post. Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
	Übertrag:				33			1342	841
	II - Dienststellen - Verwaltung:								
51-B.	Baubetriebsdienststellen			Lager	-	55	62	55	6
52-B.	Aufraumungskdo. Au. I.			Auschw.	-	-	300		
53-B.	Aufraumungskdo. Au. II.	N. Bhatwes.		Lager	-	-	350		
54-B.	Aufraumungskdo. Au. II.	a.d.R.		Lager	-	-	200		
55-B.	Kassenwarensammlerkdo.	a.d.R.		Lager	-	-	40		
56-B.	Rollkommando	a.d.R.		Lager	-	-	40		
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.		Tag	Lager	2	2	109		
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	104		
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	110		
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.		Tag	Lager	3	-	110		
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.		Tag	Lager	2	1	109		
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	109		
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.		Nacht	Lager	3	-	110		
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.		Tag	Lager	3	1	109	4	87
					22			59	186
	Amt W.5.Landwirschaft(aussen):								
1-B	Fischteiche			Harmenze	5	-	50		
2-B	Schilfmäher			Brzeszcze	4	-	30		
3-B	Kompostierung I			Plawy	3	-	20		
4-B	Kompostierung II			Lager	5	-	60		
					17			-	16
	Läuferposten			La gerber.1					

Doc. 46: *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp dated August 30, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 153.*

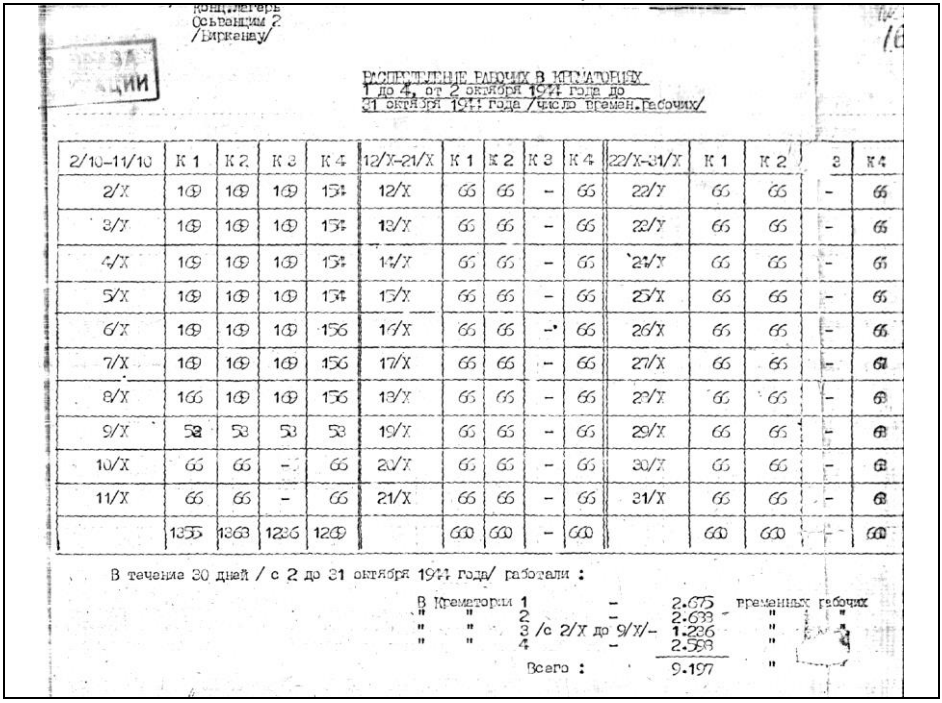

Концлагерь
Освенцим 2
/Биркенау/

РАСПРЕДЕЛЕНИЕ РАБОЧИХ В КРЕМАТОРИИ
1 до 4, от 2 октября 1944 года до
31 октября 1944 года /число времен.рабочих/

2/10-11/10	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	12/X-21/X	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	22/X-31/X	К 1	К 2	3	К4
2/X	169	169	169	154	12/X	66	66	-	66	22/X	66	66	-	66
3/X	169	169	169	154	13/X	66	66	-	66	23/X	66	66	-	66
4/X	169	169	169	154	14/X	66	66	-	66	24/X	66	66	-	66
5/X	169	169	169	154	15/X	66	66	-	66	25/X	66	66	-	66
6/X	169	169	169	156	16/X	66	66	-	66	26/X	66	66	-	66
7/X	169	169	169	156	17/X	66	66	-	66	27/X	66	66	-	66
8/X	166	169	169	156	18/X	66	66	-	66	28/X	66	66	-	66
9/X	58	58	58	58	19/X	66	66	-	66	29/X	66	66	-	66
10/X	66	66	-	66	20/X	66	66	-	66	30/X	66	66	-	66
11/X	66	66	-	66	21/X	66	66	-	66	31/X	66	66	-	66
	1355	1363	1226	1269		600	600	-	600		600	600	-	600

В течение 30 дней / с 2 до 31 октября 1944 года/ работали :

В Крематории	1	-	2.675	временных рабочих
" "	2	-	2.638	"
" "	3 /с 2/X до 9/X/	-	1.226	"
" "	4	-	2.598	"
	Всего :		9.197	"

Doc. 47: *Strength of crematoria personnel at Birkenau between October 2 and 11, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-20, p. 163. Soviet elaboration on basis of "*Arbeitseinsatz*" report series.*

Lfd. Nr. Arbeitskommandos:		Arb.Ort.	Post.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
Übertrag:		12				255	947
SS-Dienststellen-Verwaltung:							
51-B. Säuberungsdienststellen	Lager	-	28	72		28	72
53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV.	Lager	-	-	30		-	30
		-				28	102
Rüstungsbetriebe:							
301-B. DW. Zerlegebetriebe-Ost	Lager	-	194	406		194	406
302-B. DAW. Fleckerei u. Weberei	Lager	-	11	139		11	139
303-B. DAW. Pfahlausbaukdo B.III.	Lager	3	-	20		-	20
		3				205	565
Amt W. 2. Landwirtschaft: (außen)							
1-B. Kompostierung I.	Lager	3	-	10			
2-B. Kompostierung II.	Lager	3	-	10			
		6				-	20
Läufer Posten:	Lagerber.	2					
Gesamt:		23				468	1634

Beschäftigte:		
a) Facharbeiter:	468	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	1634	2102
Nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge:		
1. Stationäre Kranke	954	
2. Schonungskranke	57	
3. Invaliden	400	
4. Jugendliche bis 18. Jhr.	770	
6. Arztmelder	45	
7. Vernehmung	2	2228
Unbeschäftigte:		375
1. Auf Transport	96	
2. Vorges. f. Transport	53	129
3. Zugang (Neugebor.)	3	152
Insgesamt		4482

Wegen Nebel sind die Arbeitskdos erst um 8.30 Uhr ausgerückt.

Abteilung III a: [illegible]

Doc. 48: *"*Arbeitseinsatz*" report of Auschwitz II-Birkenau camp for January 16, 1945. GARF, 502-1-67, p. 17a.*

Abbreviations

AF: Friedman Archive, Haifa
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw
APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Katowice state archive)
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
NA: National Archives, Washington D.C.
PT: Památník Terezín (Monument of Terezin)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute of War Documentation), Amsterdam

Bibliography

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.). *Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Vol. III, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1951

Arad, Yitzak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1999

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Canada, 1992

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Bartec, Robert "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); http://codoh.com/library/document/3083/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949

Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997

Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce," Łódź 1946
Braham, Randoph L., *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981
Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C. U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Informatoion Service. 1979
Buszko, Jozef (ed.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978
Cassou, Jean (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportées d'Auschwitz, 1946, p. 161.
Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. 1, Warsaw 1946
Colombo, Giuseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989
Direction générale de l'alimentation, Sous-direction de la santé et de la protection animales, Bureaux: Santé animale, *Note de service DGAL/SDSPA/SDSSA/N2003-8050; Annexe 3: L'incineration des cadavres*, Paris, 10 March 2003.
Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000
Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
Enciclopedia Italiana, Roma 1949
Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim: The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (1998), pp. 2-12
Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher (= Willy Wallwey), "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1, (2003), pp. 3-12
Gauss, Ernst (ed.) (= Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000
Geering, William A., Mary-Louise Penrith, David Nyakahuma, *Manual on procedures for disease eradication by stamping out…*, FAO Animal Health Manual No. 12, FAO, Rome 2001; www.fao.org/docrep/004/Y0660E/Y0660E02.htm; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Cologne 1995
Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994
Gutman, Israel, Avital Saf (eds.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984
Hellman, Peter, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Huber, Walter, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, published by author, St. Gallen 1903

Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960

Kastner, Curtis *et al.*, *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium, Carcass Disposal Working Group, March 2004. http://amarillo.tamu.edu/files/2011/01/draftreport.pdf, last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Kraus, Oto, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958

Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory*, Pergamon Press, Oxford-New York 1966.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875

Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*, Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1980

Lorenzetto, Stefano, Shlomo Venezia "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in *Il Giornale*, January 13, 2002, p. 16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Denying History'? – Denying Evidence!," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (2005), pp. 9-44

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 387-410

Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2003), pp. 30-36

Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (2003), pp. 330-332

Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 6, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944: A preliminary account," codoh.com/library/document/357; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-392

Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78

Mattogno, Carlo, "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
McDonald, C., *Report to Dumfries and Galloway Council: Air monitoring of carcass pyre at Whithorn. Glasgow*, Glasgow Scientific Services, 2001
Meyers Handbuch über die Technik, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964
Müller, Filip, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, O-radea, Nagyvárad, 1946
Pilichowski, Czesław et al. (eds.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, vol 1: "Informator encyklopedyczny," Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
Piper, Franciszek, Danuta Czech, Teresa Swiebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz", in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, Beilage zur Zeitschrift *L'Histoire*, No. 3, October 1998
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich / Zürich 1994
Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*", Posen 1946, Vol. I
Sehn, Jan, *Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1957
Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
Sharma, Reeta, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood", in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm#8; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016
Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000
Smith, S.N., R. Southall, T.L. Taylor, *APHIS Carcass Disposal Manual*, operational guidelines (15th Draft, 2/22/02), United States Department of Agriculture, Animal and Plant Health Inspection Service, Washington, D.C., 2002
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988
Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980
State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1995
Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milan 1969

Suhl, Yuri, *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967

Świebocki, Henryk (ed.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997

U.S. Department of Agriculture, *National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines: Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, U.S. Department of Agriculture, April 2005; www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

van Pelt, Robert J., "The Pelt Report", www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002

Walendy, Udo, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981

Washington State, Department of Agriculture, *Livestock Disposal Manual*, Washington State Dept. of Agriculture, Olympia, WA, 2009

Wilhelm, Klaus, "Wenn die Erinnerung eines Zeugen trügt", *Die Welt*, Feb. 7, 1997, p. 9.

Wojak, Irmtrud, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus: Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus, Frankfurt upon Main 2000

Zimmerman, John C., "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial", https://archive.org/details/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Zimmerman, John C., "My Response to Carlo Mattogno", https://archive.org/details/MyResponseToCarloMattogno; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000

Sources without Authors

Current Concerns, Zürich, 2 January 2002

Der Spiegel, 26 February 2001, "Maul- und Klauenseuche breitet sich aus," www.spiegel.de/politik/ausland/0,1518,119729,00.html, last accessed Sept. 20, 2016

Financial Times, 5 March 2001

Hefte von Auschwitz, Special Issue I, 1972, "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens'. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos"

Hinduism Today, June 1994, "News in Brief," www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; last accessed on Sept. 21, 2016

La Voix du Nord, 6 March 2001: "Un bûcher de 100 m de long pour 600 moutons"

The Guardian, 26 February 2001

The Guardian, 28 April 2001

The Independent, 19 March 2001

The Times, 26 February 2001

The Times, 2 March 2001

Village Tidings, Vol. 39, Summer 2001

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —
Agrestowski, Jean: 89
Alex: 42, 49
Alstine, Mark van: 9, 51, 54, 55, 66, 67, 68
Ambros, Otto: 105
Arad, Yitzak: 128, 130, 133, 136, 139

— B —
Ball, John C.: 8, *101*, 106, *127*
Bartec, Robert: 75
Baum, Bruno: 29
Bendel, Sigismund: 21, 28, 60, 89
Benroubi, Maurice: 98
Berenbaum, Michael: *13*, *30*
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *19*, *31*
Bischoff, Karl: 34, 90, 93, 94, 125
Biskup, Władysław: 89
Blumental, Nachman: *141*
Braham, Randoph L.: *21*, 58
Broszat, Martin: *69*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 8, 9, 50, 51
Bryant, Nevin: 53-57, 65, 68
Buki, Milton: 98
Buszko, Jozef: *31*

— C —
Cassou, Jean: *21*
Chasan, Saul: 26, 28, 67
Colombo, Guiseppe: *60*, *61*
Czech, Danuta: 8, 15, *19*, *23*, *31*, 32, 35, 71, 74, 77, *83*, 86-88, *89*, *92*, *107*

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 15, *16*, 41, 47
Deana, Franco: *59*
Doliński, Jarosław: 15
Dragon, Abraham: 42
Dragon, Szlama: 20, 21, 28, 42, 60, 68, 85, 89, 100, 101, 116

— E —
Erler, Rudolf: 88

— F —
Fajnzylberg, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Freese, Willi: 88
Frei, Norbert: *69*, *88*, *90*
Freyer, Anne: *40*
Friedman, Filip: *29*, 30

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: 22, 26, 28
Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: 98, 99
Gärtner, Michael: *97*
Gauss, Ernst: *59*
Geering, William A.: 139
Gittel, Jacob: 73
Golinski, Apolinary: 76
Graf, Jürgen: *130*, *138*
Greif, Guideon: 26
Grobman, Alex: 9, 53-57, 68
Grotum, Thomas: *69*
Gutman, Israel: *13*, *30*, *32*

— H —
Hayes, Peter: 139
Hellman, Peter: *40*
Höss, Rudolf: 14-18, *20*, *29*, 34, 37, 38, *39*, 41, 42, 56, *68*, 69, *76*, 90, 93, 94
Huber, Walter: *63*

— I —
Ilczuk, Józef: 88, 89

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: *64*, 76, 90
Jankowski, Stanisław: 19, 20, 28, 42, 49, 60, 65, 73, 89, 151
Jothann, Werner: 40, 93, 120, 122, 127

— K —
Kammler, Hans: *37*, 125, 127
Kastner, Curtis: 139
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 15, 41, 46, 49, 71
Köchel, Heinrich: 57, 128
Kotikov, Major: 18
Kraus, Ota: *8*, 30
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: *34*
Kues, Thomas: 138
Kulka, Erich: *8*, 30

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: 32, 33, *70*
Laqueur, Walter: 89
Lavrushin, V.F.: 15
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *8*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 69
Lipka, Wacław: 88, 89
Lorenzetto, Stefano: *27*
Lucas, Carroll: 9, 52, 53, 55, 56, 65, 67, 68

— M —
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 18, 19, 21, 28, 30, 60, 65, 68, *74*, 89
Marcus, Kurt: 22
Matthes, Heinrich: 129

Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *51*, *58*, *59*, *73*, 128, 130, 138, 139, 158, 161, 170, 172, 185
Maurer, Gerhard: 90
McDonald, C.: 139
Mengele, Josef: 22, *24*
Moll, Otto: 25
Morawa, Mieczysław: 89
Mordowicz, Czesław: 14, 28, 60
Mrugowski, Joachim: 91, 94
Müller, Filip: 25, 28, 46, 60, 65, 67, 70, 71, 101, 110
Müller, Heinrich: 93
Müller, Ministerialrat: 37

— N —
Nyakahuma, David: 139
Nyiszli, Miklos: 22, 23, 28, 60, 67, 70, 83, *84*, 86, 89, 100

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 23, 24, 28, 60, 67, 70, 83, 152
Parcer, Jan: *69*
Pelt, Robert J. van: 9, 33, 54, 57, 68, 73, 75
Penrith, Mary-Louise: 139
Pilichowski, Czesław: *32*
Piper, Franciszek: 13, 20, *30*, 31, 33, 37, *63*, 65, 67, 73, 74, 77, 78, 83
Poirier, Robert G.: 8, 9, 50, 51
Porter, Carlo W.: *97*, *119*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 13, 33, *39*, *40*, 41, 43, 47, 48, *50*, 74, *75*, *97*, 99, *100*, 101-103, 107, 108, *109*, 111, 113, 116-118, 128, 139
Prüfer, Kurt: *37*, 74
Purke, Josef: 88

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *97*
Reichman, Yechiel: 129
Rosenblum, Joshuah: 24, 28, 60
Rosin, Arnost: 14, 28, 60
Rudolf, Germar: *9*, *51*

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 26, 28
Saf, Avital: *32*
Sander, Fritz: 34, 35
Schnabel, Reimund: 35
Schwarz, Heinrich: 90
Sehn, Jan: *8*, 15, 16, 17, 19-21, 30, 36, *39*, 41, 47, 48, 73, 78, 103, 161
Sharma, R.: *61*
Shermer, Michael: 9, 53-55, 56-68
Shuer, J.I.: 15
Siemens, Friedrich: 34
Smith, S.N.: 139
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *31*, *47*, 153
Southall, R.: 139
Steinbacher, Sybille: *69*
Strzelecka, Irena: *89*
Suhl, Yuri: 41, 42
Świebocka, Teresa: *83*
Świebocki, Henryk: *14*, 42
Szmulewski, Dawid: 41, 42, 47, 49, 50
Szymański, Tadeusz: 23

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 17, 28, 30, 46, 65, 68, 85-87, 89, 101
Taylor, T.L.: 139
Topf, Johann Andreas: 74
Tregenza, Michael: 130, 131, 137, 139

— V —
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 58, *94*
Venezia, Shlomo: 27, 28, 67

— W —
Wagner, Bernd C.: *69*
Walendy, Udo: *105*
Wallwey, Willy: 97, *118*, 119
Wilhelm, Klaus: *105*
Wirths, Eduard: 92, 94
Wojak, Irmtrud: 139
Wolken, Otto: 29, 68, *69*

— Z —
Zimmerman, John C.: 9, 34, 51-53, 55, 56, 67, 68, 83, 85
Zunker, Prof. Dr.: *107*, 113

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 14

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac

With contribution by Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson, and Carlo Mattogno

AUSCHWITZ: PLAIN FACTS

Germar Rudolf (ed.)

Auschwitz

Plain Facts

A Response

to Jean-Claude Pressac

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

March 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 14:
Germar Rudolf (ed.):
Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.
The contribution by C. Mattogno (Italian) was translated by Anne Sharp, the contributions by R. Faurisson (French) and Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, the contribution by Serge Thion by himself and Mark Weber.
2nd, slightly revised edition, March 2016
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-132-5
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-132-4
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2016, for each contribution by the individual authors

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: portrait: Jean-Claude Pressac; book covers of Pressac's second book, clockwise from bottom left: Norwegian, Italian, French, German, Portuguese edition.

Table of Contents

Page

Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac? 9
Preface to the New Edition of 2016

Preface 11
By Germar Rudolf
1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac 11
2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism? 12
3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science 13
4. On Freedom of Expression 18
5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge" 19
6. On the Defense of Human Rights 21

Pressac and the German Public 25
By Germar Rudolf
1. The Claim 25
   1.1. The Media 25
   1.2. The Judicial System 28
   1.3. The Historians 30
2. The Reality 31
   2.1. The Scientific Basis 31
   2.2. Technology and Physical Science 33
   2.3. Historiography 33
3. The Evaluation 34
   3.1. The Press 34
   3.2. Justice 37
   3.3. Historians 38
4. The Freedom of Science 39

History by Night or in Fog? 41
By Serge Thion
The Reception of Pressac 54

Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers 67
By Robert Faurisson
Note to the Reader 67
Foreword 68
1. Introduction 71
   1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing 71
   1.2. Nothing of a Novelty 72
   1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million 72
   1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler 73
   1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings" 74

1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality ... 75
2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could not Ignore ... 76
2.1. "Wannsee" is no Longer "Wannsee" ... 76
2.2. Not much Could be Secret about Auschwitz ... 77
2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number ... 78
2.4. 1972, the two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted ... 78
2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B ... 79
2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure ... 81
2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers ... 82
2.8. Other Obvious Facts that he Could not Fail to Mention ... 82
3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions ... 83
3.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Plan of Crematory I ... 83
3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II ... 84
3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies ... 84
3.4. Not one Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album* ... 85
3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos ... 85
3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*) ... 86
3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence ... 86
3.8. Other Silences ... 87
4. Expedients that Pressac Borrows from other Historians ... 87
4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion ... 88
4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies ... 89
4.3. Deciphering the Code ... 92
4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS ... 93
5. Deceits that are Pressac's own ... 96
5.1. Improper Insertions ... 97
5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth ... 97
5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps ... 98
5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles ... 99
5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue" ... 100
5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber" ... 100
5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved ... 101
5.8. Use of Fictitious References ... 102
5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion ... 103
5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer ... 104
5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings ... 104
5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions ... 105
6. The Ramblings of the Novelist ... 107
7. Conclusion ... 111
8. Appendix: Document NI-9912 ... 115
9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac ... 125
9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt ... 125
9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz ... 127
9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation ... 128

Auschwitz: The End of a Legend 131
By Carlo Mattogno
1. Introduction to this New Edition 131
2. Introduction 132
3. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac 136
   3.1. Capacity: The Facts 138
   3.2. The Coke 144
   3.3. The Furnaces 144
   3.4. The Flames 147
   3.5. The Cremation Pits 148
4. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology 148
   4.1. Coke Consumption 148
   4.2. Capacity 149
   4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories 150
   4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS. 150
   4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption 151
   4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943 152
   4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces 153
   4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews 155
5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution" 156
   5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center 156
   5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing 159
6. Crematories II and III 162
   6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories 162
   6.2. The Term "Special" 164
   6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries 166
   6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories 168
   6.5. Ventilation System 173
   6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches" 176
   6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber" 179
   6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof? 180
7. Bunkers 1 and 2 182
8. Crematories IV and V 186
9. Conclusion 191
10. Appendix 193
   10.1. Preface to the Documents 193
   10.2. Documents 195
   10.3. Glossary 209

Bibliography 213

Index of Names 217

Who the Heck is Jean-Clause Pressac?

Preface to the New Edition of 2016

Pressac was a French pharmacist and hobby historian, an admirer of Hitler who was bothered by the Holocaust, because it sullied Hitler's reputation. He therefore became interested in arguments suggesting that the orthodox version of the Holocaust narrative is somewhat fishy. He realized quickly, though, that contesting, revising, or denying the Holocaust is very dangerous. Hence, he changed his tactics. During the 1980s, he managed to ingratiate himself with Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as the Auschwitz Museum, and to make them believe that one has to defeat the evil revisionists or rather Holocaust deniers with their own weapons. The revisionists want to see solid evidence for the correctness of the orthodox narrative? Let them have it! Pressac promised to put a stop to the deniers' games, at least regarding Auschwitz, by means of documents and technical arguments. He gained the support of the Klarsfelds and of the Auschwitz Museum, and got down to business forcefully: in 1989 the Klarsfelds published his first *überwork*: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, a book of 564 pages in oversize landscape format full of document and photo reproductions from the archives of the Auschwitz Museums.

Four years later, Pressac upped the ante after having found further documents on Auschwitz in an archive in Moscow. While his first work became known only to connoisseurs of the subject, his second, a much more handy work in paperback format of just some 200 pages, became a bestseller: *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*[1] – in plain English: *The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder*. Pressac himself mutated overnight to a darling of the mass media – a knight in shining armor who had slain the revisionist

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 Seiten plus 48-seitiger Bildteil.

dragon! His book subsequently also appeared in a German,[2] Italian,[3] Norwegian,[4] Portuguese[5] and an English edition which, however, was heavily abridged and edited to conform to politically correct expectations.[6]

Well, Pressac is dead, but the revisionists are alive and kicking. Pressac died in 2002 at the young age of 59, utterly forgotten by the media whose favors he had lost when it turned out that Pressac was a dubious figure who kept revising his views on Auschwitz over the years in a rather suspicious way.

Yet in spite of it, Pressac's second book is today still hailed as a milestone of Auschwitz research, and quite a few readers are misled by Pressac's pseudo-science to believe that this closes the issue, that revisionism has been refuted.

The present book, however, proves that the exact opposite is true, and it will remain relevant, as long as Pressac's unscholarly novel is praised as historical research.[7] We have therefore decided to issue this book in a new edition.

Castle Hill Publishers
March 15, 2016

---

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, München/Zürich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 Seiten.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milano, 1994.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

5 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lissabon 1999.

6 J.-C. Pressac mit Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," Kapitel 8 (S. 183-245) des von Israel Gutman und Michael Berenbaum herausgegeben Sammelbandes *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, veröffentlicht in Verbindung mit dem United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 Seiten.

7 The French National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) issued a new edition of Pressac's second book in 2007.

Preface

By Germar Rudolf

1. The End of Jean-Claude Pressac

Between the late 1980s and the mid 1990s, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was the darling of Western media with respect to research into the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp. The media hoped to have found in him the technically qualified expert who could counter the arguments and the methods of those who wish to revise the history of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex in particular and the Holocaust in general. The contributions of Serge Thion and myself give an overview of this exaggerated praise from the judicial system, the media, and scientists. My own article makes it clear that these hymns of praise have been premature and that Pressac's book does not meet the standards of scientific work.

Even in terms of technical competence, the work Pressac has delivered is unsatisfactory in many respects, as Prof. Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno will show in this book. His friends of the same cast of opinion also seem to be skeptical of his technical qualifications, since the English version of Pressac's last[1] work was somewhat censored by being subsumed in a collection supported by other pieces, as Prof. Faurisson will show in his short addendum.

The present book was written to demonstrate to the world that the works of the one who has been advertised as *the* Auschwitz specialist were better considered to be novels than studies that should be taken seriously as works of historical science. The present book constitutes a corrective review, with the consequence that the historical account on the subject of the Auschwitz concentration camp complex will be fundamentally revised. The revision of the historical account on Auschwitz concentration camp, begun by revisionists and brought before a broader public by Pressac, now returns to its origins.

---

[1] Pressac died in summer 2003, see Jürgen Graf, "Jean-Claude Pressac and revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-432; Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *ibid.*, pp. 432-435.

2. Should there Be Freedom for Revisionism?

This book, which challenges the traditional historical version on the annihilation of the Jews in the Auschwitz concentration camp complex through an analysis of Pressac's latest and last book, claims to be in conformance with the standards of science and scholarship. After reading it, the reader will certainly agree with that. But that did not stop the German authorities from ordering the confiscation and destruction of all copies of this book and all data and data carriers used for its writing.[2] As editor of this book, I avoided prosecution only because by that time I had fled Germany.

If this book is scholarly indeed, then it should be protected by Germany's surrogate constitution, the so-called Basic Law, which in Article 5, Section 3, protects science without restriction, on the condition that the book does not itself harm similarly protected fundamental rights of others.

The German authorities – and many other Western countries[3] – justify the burning of this book[4] by claiming that works that end in completely or partly denying or refuting the intentional, industrially organized annihilation of European Jews by the National Socialists – in other words, the Holocaust – are fundamentally incapable of being scientific, since anyone who operated according to scientific methods must automatically come to the conclusion that the generally accepted description of the Holocaust corresponds to historical reality.

Others object that revisionist works should not be afforded the protection of civil rights even if they fulfill formal criteria of being scholarly and scientific. The reason given for this is that it is a clearly established fact that the Holocaust happened and that any assertion to the contrary represents an offense to the human dignity of Holocaust victims, their descendants and relatives, and to the Jewish people generally. By denying the Hol-

---

[2] The German edition can be found online at vho.org/D/anf. It was ordered seized and destroyed in 1997 by County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97). On April 8, 1999, the German Agency for the Protection of the Youth put it on its index of literature endangering the youth: *Bundesanzeiger*, no. 81, April 30, 1999.

[3] For the current list of countries outlawing Holocaust revisionism see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial. Cum grano salis, the following argument is valid for these countries as well.

[4] That confiscated books are indeed burned by the German authorities was confirmed by two newspaper reports: *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998: "*The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a waste incineration facility*." (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf); *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), No. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "*65 years ago this happened publicly, but today it is accomplished secretly in waste incineration facilities*." (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf)

ocaust, fundamental rights of others are massively harmed. Since human dignity must be valued more highly than freedom of science, therefore science should be forbidden to adopt such theories, because the mere proposition that the Holocaust – the purposeful, planned destruction of the Jews by the Third Reich – did not happen is an implicit claim that Holocaust history was knowingly fabricated for the purpose of deception and possibly in order to obtain material or political advantages. This would be an affront to the dignity of anyone who might be implicated thereby, and that cannot be tolerated.

In what follows I would like to analyze this matter more thoroughly.

3. Unrestricted Research and Revision: Basis of Science

The basis of the reasoning just stated is that freedom of science should be thought a lesser good than human dignity. This idea is questionable. Science is not merely a plaything of unworldly researchers. On the contrary, it is not only the highest manifestation of our capacity to perceive and understand, but in the most general sense of the word science, it is the basis of *every* human capacity to perceive and to understand that exceeds that of animals. It is the basis of *every* human mode of living and doing that is distinguishable from the modes of living and doings of animals. One could say that science, in the word's most comprehensive sense, first made man human and gave him that dignity that lifts him above the animals. The freedom of science is thus inextricably involved with human dignity.

Scientific understanding serves human decisionmaking both on the individual and on the political level; the natural drive to seek knowledge was implanted in man by nature. In order to make valid decisions, that is, decisions which conform to reality, it is an essential precondition that scientific knowledge be true. Truth as the only test for scientific validity means: every other influence on the process of discovering scientific truth, whether economic or political, must be excluded. It also must be made certain that all scientific findings can be published and distributed without hindrance, because it is only through the unhindered confrontation of scientific opinions in open forums that it can be ensured that the most convincing opinion, being most in conformity with reality, will prevail. In our case that means that there can be no reason to suppress an opinion in accord with scientific norms in any way.

In recent years, freedom of science in the area of contemporary history has been increasingly constrained, in that scientists who offend against the ruling *zeitgeist* through expression of their scientific views have their social reputations destroyed by political or media inquisitions or are threatened with loss of their professional standing. Sometimes the judicial system is called upon in order to add criminal prosecution to professional ruin. The criminal prosecution of revisionist opinion in Germany was repeatedly intensified through modifications of Sec. 130 of the German Penal Code (inciting the masses, introduced in 1960, tightened in 1994 and 2005). It now punishes not only the denial of genocide committed by the Third Reich, but also anything positive uttered about that period of German history.[5] This increasing prosecution is a striking example of the growing inquisitorial drive in Germany's society.

The late German professor of history Dr. Hellmut Diwald has characterized this shielding of discussion on the Holocaust with the penal law as follows:[6]

> *"In the history of the Third Reich there is no complex of questions that is more hopelessly kept from close examination by German historians than the horrible fate of the Jews during the war. The Basic Law of Bonn* [capital city of West Germany] *does guarantee the freedom of research and science. But a series of related decisions and verdicts has shown that one would be well advised neither to expose oneself to the risk of being a test case for the freedom to invoke this fundamental right by choosing this subject matter nor to expose oneself to the lesser risk of even peripherally violating the 21st Law modifying the Penal Code of June 15, 1985, and provoking an indictment due to such an offense. This means that the very complex of questions of contemporary historical research has been made taboo, which, together with the continually upheld theme of collective guilt, burdens the German people like no other event."*

There is a general understanding that the intensified punishment of revisionist viewpoints primarily serves to combat uneducated, unteachable right-wing extremists. The German philologist Dr. Arno Plack thinks otherwise. In his view, the[7]

---

5 Eva Schmierer, "Erweiterte Strafvorschriften im Kampf gegen Rechtsextremismus", Pressemitteilung des Bundesministeriums der Justiz, March 11, 2005, 11:54 http://presseservice.pressrelations.de/standard/result_main.cfm?aktion=jour_pm&r=183229

6 *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990, p. 71.

7 *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.

> *"'actual intended groups' with respect to the punishment of the 'Auschwitz lie'* [are ...] *the office-holding German historians, who, because of forced confession (one time!) and threat of punishment impose upon themselves a judicious form of restraint with respect to certain decisive questions.* […] *A judicial system that clamps down on* [possibly] *erroneous opinions that are not due to any intention to injure is not without effect. It fortifies the widespread tendency to be silent in the face of burning questions; it demands readiness to give the expected lip service and it stirs up doubt as to* [apparently] *irrefutable facts even among all those who have learnt, 'The truth always prevails.'* […] *Finally, such a judicial system stimulates denunciation.* […]
>
> *By the principles of a liberal community, the best weapon in the battle of opinions is not prohibition or punishment, but argument, the 'weapon word,' as Lev Kopelev has said. If we are not to lose our belief that democracy is a viable form of society, we cannot accept that it should defend against* [presumably] *making Hitler inoffensive with the same compulsory methods which the dictator himself quite naturally used to suppress contrary opinion.* […] *I believe his* [Hitler's] *ghost, his repression of mere doubt, his tendency simply to prohibit what was not acceptable in the ruling system, yet needs to be overcome in those who overcame him."*

As part of the intensified persecution of Holocaust revisionism, Germany's legislators and judges have decided to put revisionist research on the "Index of Forbidden Knowledge." Indicators for this are the numerous confiscations of revisionist books published by the publisher of the present book. Almost all German editions of the series Holocaust Handbooks, of which the present book is volume no. 14, have become victims of German government book burning. This means that, in effect, a moratorium on research *has* been declared. In Germany, the research goal to clarify the technical and historical background of the supposed mass murder of Jews has been put into the "Catalog of Forbidden Research Goals." The only opinions and conclusions that will be accepted are those that fit the predetermined picture.

This official behavior is incompatible with the thousands of years old principles of Occidental epistemology, which German professor of biology and plant physiology Dr. Hans Mohr has concisely expressed as follows:[8]

> *"'Freedom of research' also implies that the purpose of research may be anything whatever. An 'Index of Forbidden Knowledge' or a 'Catalog of Taboo Research Objects' are irreconcilable with self-understanding and*

---

8 *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 41.

> *the worth of science, because we must unfailingly and in all circumstances maintain that understanding is better than ignorance."*

It is equally irreconcilable with self-understanding and the worth of science when the protectors of the *zeitgeist* may require this or that conclusion or forbid some other. Every scientist must insist that before all else science needs to be unbiased and open-ended. No science that is worthy of the name can exclude any conclusion beforehand.

The late professor of biology Dr. Walter Nagl once said it very concisely:[9]

> *"The exact sciences* [like other scholarly disciplines] *are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old.* […] *The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven,' even if the textbooks present them as such."*

Usually it takes a number of researchers attacking the same point in order for newer theories to prevail over older, no longer adequate theories. In accordance with thousands of years of scientific experiences it is also true that no scientific paradigm – whether in the exact or in the social sciences – can claim to have eternal validity. Rather it is the duty of scientists and also lay people not simply to accept the obvious, supposedly finally proven facts, even when they are there in the textbooks, but always to look critically on them.[10] This applies also to research into the Holocaust complex. I agree with German left-wing historian Prof. Dr. Peter Steinbach, who once stated:[11]

> *"The Basic Law* [German constitutional law] *protects scientific research and basically wants the impartiality of this research. This is especially true for history, which is, after all, not about defining a central thread and making it binding, but about making offers for the discussion. In a pluralistic society, this must be manifold and controversial."*

---

9 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 127.

11 P. Steinbach, ARD Tagesthemen (First German Public TV news), June 10, 1994

In particular, in historiography and in the publication of the findings thereof there is now the phenomenon that German journalist Eckhard Fuhr, speaking of the treatment of irksome scientists, has characterized as "systematic mendacity".[12] It is not the scientifically determinable veracity of a scientist's assertion that is the criterion for media and politicians, but rather the question of its political expediency.

Under pressure to conform to the *zeitgeist* and in fear of the inquisition conducted by the media and the political and judicial authorities, many scientists feel forced to compromise and to adjust their research findings to the political expecations. This suppression of the full truth or even the promotion of a half-truth or even a complete lie due to public pressure is the most baneful thing that can happen to science. Such conduct not only destroys respect for science but also inflicts immeasurable harm on our people and on all mankind.

I agree furthermore with German professor of history Dr. Christian Meier's assertion:[13]

> *"But otherwise one can in my view say that what we historians work out in accordance with the rules is not dangerous. I do not think that truth, if it is the truth, is dangerous."*

In the writing of history especially, it is half-truths and lies that are dangerous for the future peaceful coexistence of peoples.

With respect to our thesis this much is clear: No matter which theories revisionists start out from and no matter which results they may come up with, they are free to do their work and must not be restricted in any way as long as they adhere to scholarly standards. To penalize a certain result of scientific work would be to kill the freedom to do science and with it science itself, which without question violates Article 19, Sec. 2 of Germany's Basic Law, which lays down that no fundamental right may be infringed on in an essential way.

Restriction of the freedom of science can therefore never apply to what hypothesis a scientific work starts out from or what results it comes up with. Freedom of science can only be restricted with respect to the methods used to acquire knowledge. For example, research which endangers the mental or physical health of persons is not covered by human rights.

Since in science there are no final or self-evident truths, then also there can be no such truths in respect to scientific investigation of the events of

---

[12] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 23, 1994, p. 1.

[13] In: *Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft*, Heft 3/1994, p. 231.

the Third Reich. Even in this subject area it is a fundamental duty of science to criticize old results and revise them when necessary.

Revisionism is an essential component of science.

4. On Freedom of Expression

It is not difficult to protect the freedom to express an opinion that corresponds with that of the ruling class. The most horrible dictatorships fulfill that criteria. A nation that honors human rights distinguishes itself in that it allows the freedom of expression to those whose ideas are not welcome to the ruling class. The right to freedom of expression is the citizen's defense against state interference:[14]

> *"In its historical development down to the present the function of fundamental rights consists in providing the citizen defensive rights against the use of state power (Decision of the German Federal Constitutional Court, BVerfGE 1, 104,). Standing judicial opinion is that this is its primary and central effect even today (BVerfGE 50, 337)."*

Taken on its own merits, an opinion that contradicts the current historical description of the Holocaust endangers neither the formal foundations of any nation, such as human rights, national sovereignty, the division of power, or the independence of justice, nor the formal legitimacy of those who hold power, so such an opinion must be tolerated. However, there is hardly any other area in which many Western nations proceed more repressively against undesired opinions than with respect to the Holocaust.[15]

The right to free expression can only be restricted when its exercise infringes the human rights of others. In the present case, when someone says the Holocaust did not happen the way we have always heard it did, or says it did not happen at all, his right to free expression will be *de facto* denied. The reason given for this is often that such assertions harm the dignity of those Jews once persecuted and killed, their descendants today, and the entire racial group of Jews.

Such argument follows the principles of protecting the direct victims of a crime in order to protect them from slander thereafter. For example, most would accept that it cannot be allowed for people to slander a woman who

---

[14] K.-H. Seifert, D. Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985, pp. 28f.

[15] On the reasons for this behavior, cf. G. Rudolf, "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8.

has been raped, saying she invented the story of the rape only to sneakily get retribution from, or take revenge on, the tried and convicted rapist for some other reason. This applies even when there may be doubt as to the truth of the woman's representations in light of her statements and the court records. The same protection must be allowed to every Jewish fellow German citizen whose former (possibly only claimed) torturer was duly convicted. Nevertheless, it is not clear to me why all the relatives of the victim and all the members of the same religious group should enjoy the same protection.

In every case, however, he who maintains that the supposed crime did not take place must be given the opportunity to produce the proof of his assertion. Anything else would be contrary to the order of a nation under the rule of law. To determine whether the proof is correct, there must be scientific examination of the evidence.

For example, a scientific work that comes to the conclusion that there never was a Holocaust would not improperly diminish anyone's dignity, since the results of scientific work may not be forbidden without coming into conflict with the fundamental right to freedom of science (Art. 19, Sec. 2, German Basic Law). In a state under the rule of law, such a work must be permitted to be used as evidence in order that an accused might provide evidence in defense of his opinion.

The only things that could possibly be outlawed are accusations that certain persons have lied with sinister motives, provided such accusations are not backed up with convincing evidence. But even such potential libels against alleged victims of crimes should be a matter of civil law suits, not of criminal law.

5. Battle Zone "Common Knowledge"

Section 244 of Germany's criminal procedural rules permits judges to refuse evidence on the grounds of "common knowledge." Other countries have similar provisions. This provision allows judges not to have to prove over and over again things that have been proven in court many times before and which are commonly accepted as true. There is nothing objectionable about this paragraph, which seeks to restrict delaying tactics in judicial procedure. To return to our previous example, a woman who has already proven several times and in the opinion of the court could still prove that she actually was raped should not be required to prove it anew before

the whole world each time someone comes forward who disputes the event. Of course, this "common knowledge" principle does not exclude that there are circumstances under which the evidence should be reexamined. It is a judicial rule even in Germany that common knowledge does not endure forever and that there are times when the principle should be suspended.

For one, common knowledge is undermined when a significant dispute about the commonly accepted fact occurs in public. For another, every court is duty-bound to suspend this principle if it receives evidence that is superior in evidentiary value to evidence formerly submitted. A third principle is laid down in Section 245 of the German rules, which determine that judges must not reject evidence that is already present in the court room, since in such cases obviously no delaying tactics are being used.[16]

However, it is media inquisitions organized by mostly left-leaning governing elites as well as draconian prosecution of any dissenter, even of any academic historian, which make it impossible to hold a significant public debate on Holocaust matters. This would not be so bad if one were at least permitted to introduced evidence during a penal trial which is either already present in the court room, or which is superior in evidentiary value to what had been presented to German courts before.

Unfortunately, every court in Germany rejects any motion to introduce evidence already present in the court room or to determine merely the fact as to whether or not new evidence is superior to previously introduced evidence. This happens by arguing that on the grounds of "common knowledge" it is inadmissible to even ask for the introduction of *any* evidence intended to refute the officially prescribed version of this particular historical event.

Of course, common knowledge must never be a reason to reject evidence already present in the court room, and the evidentiary value of evidence offered but yet unknown to the court is something that can certainly never be common knowledge. However, the German Federal Supreme Court has approved this practice in open violation of German law, because – let me paraphrase the court's decision here: "We always did it that way."[17] In the meantime, the same court has even ruled that defense lawyers who dare to offer or ask for evidence supporting revisionist claims

---

[16] Cf. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012, no. 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

[17] German Federal Supreme Court (Bundesgerichtshof), ref. 1 StR 193/93.

commit a crime themselves and have to be prosecuted for incitement to hatred.[18]

6. On the Defense of Human Rights

The most radical position of the opponents of Holocaust revisionism is that which denies all freedom to revisionism whatever, on the grounds that revisionism and its theories harm the dignity of Jews. I have some questions about this:

- Whose human dignity is more diminished, that of the alleged victim whose claimed suffering is disputed, or that of the convicted defendant who may have been erroneously convicted?
- Whose human dignity is more harmed, that of the alleged victim of whom some people think his suffering is a lie, or that of the scientist who is accused of lying and whose career is destroyed, his family ruined, and who is finally put into jail?

German courts protect the dignity of every Jew who, in connection with the Holocaust, has been accused of lying, directly or (supposedly) indirectly, from any conceivable attack. In the sense of the extended protection for victims many are prepared to accept this.

When the same courts fend off any mitigating evidence by using this absolute concept of "common knowledge," however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could protect the dignity of the scientist who is accused of constructing a pseudoscientific structure of lies. Does not the scientist have the same right to the protection of his dignity as any Jewish citizen? Is he not entitled to have his arguments heard and considered in court?

German courts protect at law the dignity of the actual or supposed victims of the Holocaust from any conceivable attack. When these courts use the absolute concept of "common knowledge" to refuse to hear any mitigating evidence, however, they dismiss or prohibit everything that could restore the dignity of the convicted SS man. But does the convicted SS man have any dignity in the first place that needs to be protected? Many of our contemporaries ask themselves this question, and the fact that many

---

[18] German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01; Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539; see also the German daily newspaper of April 11, 2002.

would probably answer this question spontaneously with a stark "No" shows that the principle of equal treatment before the law has long disappeared from the understanding of many citizens. But, in fact, the dignity of the SS man and the dignity of the Jew are equally deserving of protection.

German courts protect the dignity of the supposed Jewish victims from any conceivable attack. At the same time they dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of those of who are said to have been members of a criminal organization, like the SS. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the ordinary Wehrmacht soldier, who is said to have enabled and prolonged the slaughter with his service.

German courts protect the dignity of the members of the entire Jewish race from any conceivable attack. They dismiss or prohibit anything that could restore the dignity of the entire German people, who bear the mark of Cain as the "pepetrator people."

The German state and its component German judicial system accept every injury to the dignity of the German people and of each German individual, or injure it themselves, and forbid anything that might defend this dignity. Does not this nation and its judicial system commit a massive breach of Article 1, Section 1, of its constitutional Basic Law, in which human dignity is stipulated as inviolable, and the government is expected to use every power it possesses to defend the dignity of *every* person?

Does not that country and its component judicial system violate the equal treatment principle laid down in Article 3, Sections 1 and 3 of the German Basic Law by defending the dignity of the Jews but neglecting or even forbidding the defense of the dignity of Germans generally, and of SS members, Waffen SS members, and Wehrmacht soldiers in particular?

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny to all who hold an exact scientific worldview the freedom to profess that worldview, a freedom specified in Article 4, Section 1, of the German Basic Law? We are compelled to believe in bodies that burn by themselves, in the disappearance of millions of people without any trace, in geysers of blood spurting from mass graves, in boiling human fat collecting in incineration pits, in flames meters high spurting from crematory chimneys, in Zyklon B insertion hatches that are not there, in gassing with diesel motors, which is unsuited for murder, and so on and so forth. The next thing we will be asked to believe in are witches riding on broomsticks.

Does not that country and its component judicial system deny someone the opportunity to communicate his opinion of things connected with the

Holocaust from the standpoint of his worldview derived from the exact sciences, contrary to Article 5, Section, 1 of its Basic Law?

Finally, does not that country and its component judicial system deny to every researcher, scientist and teacher his right to conduct an non-predetermined, unrestricted search for the truth and to publish his scientific opinion, contrary to Article 5, Section 3, of its Basic Law?

That country and its component judicial system are inflicting an ongoing injury to the majority of its people, in that it refuses the presentation of possible mitigating evidence, contrary to Articles 1, 3, 4 and 5 of its Basic Law.

It would seem to be high time to change this practice so that we can stop asserting that Germany – together with many others western nations – is grossly violating human rights. A first step should be to stop banning scientific books and throwing their authors into prison.

Germar Rudolf, Steinenbronn, May 5, 1995
revised in Chicago, March 20, 2005
and again in Red Lion, March 8, 2016

Pressac and the German Public

By Germar Rudolf

1. The Claim

1.1. The Media

The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, the most respected newspaper of the German-speaking world and one of the most respected newspapers worldwide, published an article by Joseph Hanimann entitled "*Ziffernsprache des Ungeheuerlichen*" (Math Language of the Monstrous) on Oct. 14, 1993, on page 37. In this piece Hanimann reported on the book by French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac published at the end of September 1993 by the publishing arm of the French National Center of Scientific Research (*Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*, CNRS) on the crematories of Auschwitz, that supposedly sheltered the technology for the mass murder of countless persons, mostly Jews.[1] Hanimann wrote:

> *"The book is filled with photographic material and construction plans. It reads like an engineer's handbook in which technical data, such as incineration capacity and fuel consumption per corpse coldly document the whole monstrous thing.* […]
> *The principal benefit of this publication is that the technical details have been historically analyzed for the first time."*

The amazed layman learns that the claimed worst crime of human history has been subjected to a technical-criminological investigation for the first time 50 years after the fact. Almost every vehicular death and ordinary murder is routinely investigated by technical and criminological experts as soon as possible after it is reported. Why the 50 years' delay here? Hanimann himself indicates the answer:

---

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

> *"The author, who can think the ice-cold logic of technicians and can speak the hollow speech of the numbers of race-murder, meets the technicians of the time and the revisionists of today on their own ground. But at the same time one gets the impression that someone else in the mirror is writing the book: Pressac's earlier teacher, the revisionist Faurisson. In that Pressac expends his entire power of argument to prove what is clearly true, the reality of the gas chambers, his former doubt seems to linger."*

Apparently there are people who dispute the mass murder in Auschwitz on technical and scientific grounds. These people must be met with scientific-technical expertise. Yet again the layman must wonder: Were not the doubters formerly portrayed as crazies whose arguments need not be taken seriously? Why do we need to argue with them and bring up such a big gun as a publication put out by the most prestigious scientific institute of France? Are the objections of the deniers worthy of discussion? Do their arguments have substance? In that case, why were they withheld from the German readership of the reputedly most thorough newspaper in Germany? Why do we hear about them first through a supposed refutation? Why does the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* conceal from its readers the views of the deniers, who after all were the real reason for Pressac's book? Does not the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* trust its readers to be able to distinguish between true and false argumentation? Are the readers of *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* not very bright after all, despite of this newspaper's own advertisement quip? Or are the editors afraid that the readers might discover that those who put the newspaper together are not very bright? Question upon question...

Apparently readers' criticisms of this one-sided discussion of the subject had an effect on Joseph Hanimann, because in his discussion of the German edition of Pressac's book,[2] under the title "*Teuflische Details*" (Diabolic Details) on Aug. 16, 1994, (p. 8) we find, in addition to what was essentially a repeat of what he had already written, the following passages:

> *"The German Germar Rudolf describes Pressac's proofs as fraudulent; Faurisson has himself published a 'Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac' (Answer to ...). Out of context, he welcomes what he takes to be Pressac's 'concessions' to the revisionist viewpoint: that the number of victims is less than that formerly given, that no decision for mass murder was taken at the Wannsee conference, that Zyklon B was used for combating typhus, that the crematories of Birkenau were originally planned without gas chambers.*

---

2 *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

> *The exiguousness of the objections that Faurisson can raise to Pressac clearly shows his embarrassment."*

Other reviews evaluated Pressac's new book similarly. For example, in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* on Sept. 27, 1993, in a piece entitled "*Neue Erkenntnisse über Auschwitz*" (New Insights about Auschwitz), Greta Maiello wrote:

> *"The result is a comprehensive and highly professional study."*

A piece entitled "*Die Maschinerie des Todes*" (The Machinery of Death), which appeared in the weekly *Welt am Sonntag* on Oct. 3, 1993, signed by "ell," contained the following:

> *"*[This book…] *describes even the tiniest technical details as to how people were killed in the concentration camps."*

In "*Die Gaskammer-Erbauer von Auschwitz*" (The Gas Chamber Builders of Auschwitz), Peter Hillebrand of the *tageszeitung* in Berlin said on March 21, 1994, about the German edition of Pressac's book:

> *"By means of technical data he* [Pressac] *can now confirm the existence and the operation of the gas chambers.* […] *In his book, which will appear soon in German, he describes with gripping, ice-cold technical detail the work of the fitters, site engineers and architects. It is just this painful description of technical detail, revealing changes of plans, fudging and bungling* […] *which demonstrates the incomprehensible unscrupulousness of the builders of these killing facilities."*

Following an interview with Pressac in the piece "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technology of Mass Murder) in *Focus*, no. 17 (pp. 116ff.) on April 25, 1994, Burkhard Müller-Ullrich added this commentary:

> *"What has been missing until now has been proof of the technical method of mass murder. The revisionists – an international group of private historians, mostly confessed National Socialists, who deny the crime or want to 'minimize' it – attack just this point.* […] *Pressac's merit is that with his book he has undermined the foundation for any objections of the revisionists and Auschwitz-deniers, if there ever was any.* […] *Even Nolte did not know about the conclusive, indisputable refutation with which Pressac disposed of the main point of the Auschwitz-deniers, that a mass gassing of several thousand people in one day in a single camp was technically impossible."*

On April 29, 1994, in the daily newspaper *Süddeutsche Zeitung* under the caption "*Die Sprache des Unfaßbaren*" (Speech of the Incomprehensible) Harald Eggebrecht stated:

> *"*[…] *since the brutal resurgence of neo-Nazis and their shameless denial of the annihilation of the Jews in the gas chambers of Auschwitz, propped up with pseudoscientific theories that the murder machinery was impossible on so-called technical grounds, it has appeared necessary to prove Auschwitz all over again.* […] *In this document concerned with the careful analysis of all documents there are only a few lines in which Pressac grabs hold of the horror.* […] *As said before, this book is not a sensation, this is no argument from the defense against the attack of the unteachable, the shameless, the cynics and the relativizers à la Ernst Nolte, assuming that one should take their arguments and theorization seriously as belonging in a scientific discussion. Whoever does that is well on the way to believing in an 'Auschwitz lie' and acceptance of the Nazi era as an integrateable period."*

Manfred Kriener, discussing Pressac's masterwork under the heading "*Die Technik des Massenmordes*" (The Technique of Mass Murder) on June 18, 1994, in the regional daily newspaper *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, was equally forthright:

> *"Pressac has written on technology, but not a technical book. The shadow of the piles of corpses and the suffering of the victims are always present.* […] *His books have become part of the material that now make Auschwitz one of the 'best documented mass killings of all human history.'* […] *The hope that Pressac, as a former 'revisionist,' can persuade his former intellectual comrades to the opposite view is surely illusory. Only the wrong-headed would read such books.* […] *Comprehension of the mass murder and its practical, technical realization – that is Pressac's main contribution."*

This much is clear: The print media present the work of Pressac as a technically-oriented study on a high scientific plane, which, though not strictly limited to technical matter, was intended to, and is capable of, refuting the supposedly pseudo-scientific arguments of the supposedly ignorant and "neo-Nazi" revisionists and Auschwitz deniers.[3]

1.2. The Judicial System

The criminal justice system in Germany refuses to allow an accused who is charged with publicly denying the Holocaust in part or wholly to present

---

[3] Hans-Günther Richardi deviates from this general line in his article, "Untilgbare Spuren der Vernichtung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Aug. 13-15, 1994, p. 9, in that he describes Pressac's book as "documentation," by which he may mean that he thinks Pressac's new book merely served as a reason for someone to write a general study on Auschwitz.

any evidence in support of his view. The reason they give for this is sec. 244, para. 3, sentence 2 of the Code of Criminal Procedure, which states that evidence will not be allowed when a thing is commonly known to be true. Since the Nuremberg trials of 1946, Germany's judicial system has operated on the presumption that the Holocaust is as well-known a fact as that the earth revolves around the sun. The objection on common knowledge can be defeated by three things: first, by a discussion within competent scientific circles; second, if the accused presents new evidence that is superior to all previously submitted evidence; and third, if evidence relevant to the issue is already present in the court room. For example, a technical-scientific expert report would be superior to any previous evidence if only witness testimony and documents had been presented before, because the latter are inferior in evidentiary power to technical evidence.

Recently, two technical expert reports have been commonly presented by the defense as evidence for the correctness of the views of their clients, namely, the Leuchter Report[4] and the Rudolf expert report.[5] When these expert reports were presented in a criminal trial, the court refused to accept them as evidence, saying that these reports were neither capable of raising "doubts" "among experts" nor did they constitute new evidence superior to previously submitted evidence. To quote the Upper Land Court of Celle:[6]

> *"The evidence submitted is mainly supported by researches of Diplom Chemist Rudolph*[7] *and the so-called 'Leuchter Report' of the American Fred A. Leuchter.* […] *As to the discussion of the question in technical circles, we merely point out that the 'Leuchter Report' has been criticized, and that the French pharmacologist and toxicologist Pressac*[8] *as well as the retired Social Counselor Wegner have produced expert reports that came to an opposite conclusion. Therefore, there are no facts to prove that the new research presented has led to a discussion among experts due to new doubts as to the consensus nor that there is any ground for thinking the evidence presented is superior to evidence already at hand."*

---

4 F.A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; more recent: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

5 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

6 Upper District Court Celle, decision of Dec. 13, 1993, ref. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 46(6) (1994), p. 608.

7 Incorrect: the spelling is "Rudolf."

8 Incorrect: Pressac is neither a pharmacologist nor a toxicologist, merely a pharmacist.

Social Counselor Wegner, at the time of the quoted court decision a man of nearly 90 years of age, had made a fool of himself with his article,[9] which did not even approach the standards of a competent technical expert report, since he was not qualified in chemistry, toxicology, or other technical matters, and because he had never tried to put his writing in the form required by the rules and customs of these disciplines.[10] He is therefore of no relevance in any discussion in technical circles. Pressac, however, was portrayed as the single technical specialist who argued against the revisionists – even though he had never addressed the arguments in my expert report. Nevertheless, for the court, Pressac's works constitute a refutation of revisionist arguments, or are at least a match for them. Pressac is the last reed to which German justice can cling when they raise the objection "common knowledge" – for the purpose of suppression of evidence.

1.3. The Historians

Eberhard Jäckel, Professor of Contemporary History in Stuttgart, Southwest Germany, is one of the most widely-known European specialists on the Holocaust. He wrote a review of the German edition of Pressac's book, which appeared shortly thereafter, under the heading "*Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*" (The Machinery of Mass Murder), in the German weekly *Die Zeit* on March 18, 1994. In the review he said:

> *"It has angered a few readers that he* [Pressac] *has described all this with the unfeeling precision of a heating technician. For every assertion he has a letter or a quote from the records of the construction office. What is even more aggravating is that he gives the impression that he is the one who discovered the evidence. In fact, the method of operation has been known for a long time, though without the technical details, and moreover it is questionable whether they were developed in the way he describes.* […] *He has been researching for ten years but he has not become a sound historian. His book is through and through technical, limited to a single mode, one might say benighted. Nevertheless, it is useful for just that reason. The usefulness is not so much that there is now a completely irrefutable proof for the existence of the gas chambers.* […] *It is useful that Pressac has refuted the anti-Semitic deniers with their own technical arguments. One waits in suspense to see what they will think of next. But since they are not*

---

9 W. Wegner in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff.

10 See my detailed refutation in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

> *interested in the truth, but only in the seeming justification of their prejudices, not even Pressac will convince them. The greatest usefulness of the book lies in this, that we can now understand the operation in its technical details."*

Thus the opinion of the Holocaust court historians did not deviate markedly from that of the media. They are of one viewpoint in their evaluation of Pressac as the technical-scientific wonder weapon against the "evil" revisionists, but there are discrepancies with respect to the evaluation of Pressac's working methods. Jäckel is angry that Pressac pretends that he alone has discovered the wheel. Indeed, most of the work had already been done by others, including not only the established historians and hobby-historians but also by revisionists such as Faurisson – something Jäckel omitted to mention.

The response from the German official Institute for Contemporary History when asked to make a comment on my expert report was revealing:[11]

> *"The Institute for Contemporary History will make no comment on this expert report. In our opinion, it is useless to go in detail into the diverse attempts of the revisionist side to dispute the mass gassings in Auschwitz. The fact of these gassings is obvious and has only recently been reconfirmed by the records of the construction office of the Waffen SS and police found in the Moscow archives (see the publication by Jean-Claude Pressac, Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993)."*

Here again Pressac was brought out as a decisive weapon against the revisionists.

2. The Reality

2.1. The Scientific Basis

Briefly defined, science is any research open to examination by outsiders and the systematic description of same. Examination by outsiders means that anyone could undertake the same research through experimentation based on defined conditions and logical deduction. Also, the source data that the researcher has relied upon must be publicly available. This means that conclusions that are based on original documents or on the data of foreign scientific research should be identified such that the outsider can re-

[11] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter of Dec. 21, 1993, to G. Herzogenrath-Amelung.

trieve the original documents or the publications of the quoted scientists. Further, proper scientific procedure requires the inclusion in the research of at least the most important of the current scientific theories and counter-theories; there should be a systematic treatment of known works on the same subject. Also, a scientist should make clear the premises of his research; he should distinguish between facts and opinion and should acknowledge the limits of his technical competence if this is not clear from the context of the publication.

Pressac grossly violates many of these principles. R. Faurisson, for example, will show below how Pressac's method of citation cannot be accepted as scientific. Over and over he constructs sentences with several assertions and then proves the assertions with a document that bears on only one of them, if at all. Also he frequently mixes his personal, usually unfounded opinion with statements taken from documents he references without making clear that he is doing so.

The way Pressac organizes his work also leaves much to be desired, since he has apparently not taken the trouble to use the documents he has analyzed to form an overall picture of the Auschwitz camp, which, if he had done so, might provide a very different picture from the one he presents. Instead, he sifts through the haystack of documents for this or that indication of a presumed crime and omits to include possibly exonerating documents in his investigations.

In Pressac's work one can find hardly any opposing opinions. Although he alleges that he will show that the arguments of the revisionists are invalid – and the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers sing the same song –, Pressac systematically excludes all facts, sources, views, and conclusions that put his conception in question. No revisionist work is named, no revisionist argument is discussed. Since Pressac is invoked because of the revisionists and against them, this fact alone must be the death stroke to his work.

Nowhere does Pressac tell us that as a pharmacist he does not have the requisite technical or historical training nor has he taught himself sufficiently in these areas. With his book and the hubbub, with which the media responded to it, he created, if only sloppily, the impression that he would publish definitive results in these technical areas. If he wanted to meet the requirements adhered to by scientists, he had a duty to make it clear that he did not possess expert qualifications

2.2. Technology and Physical Science

One might be tempted to pardon the systematic omission of contrary viewpoints if Pressac had been true to the task he set for himself in the title of his book, which, as we were incessantly reminded by the media, contemporary historians, and judicial officers, was to deliver a technically founded treatment of the question of the crematories in Auschwitz. Unfortunately, his work does not contain a reference to any source from a technical publication. It does not contain the results of a single technical study of his own or anyone else. Here is an example: With respect to the time it would take to cremate a corpse in the crematories at Auschwitz, a figure necessary for the determination of maximum capacity, Pressac's book does not contain any calculation or figure based on technical literature. Instead, it contains a collection of conflicting values in various places throughout the book (1 hr., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 hr. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 hr. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80)[12] For some incomprehensible reason Joseph Hanimann praised J.-C. Pressac in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* for his determination of the capacity of the crematories at Auschwitz…

In this book, C. Mattogno will demonstrate in detail that Pressac fails to examine critically and mostly even ignores the contradictions on technical processes that appear in the witness statements and documents – as though he had not noticed them. Significantly, one notices dry comments from Pressac that this or that witness has exaggerated and cannot be relied upon, but there is nothing in his book as to what could be proven to be technically possible. In this Pressac does not differ from the other historians and hobby-historians of the credulous Holocaust brotherhood.

2.3. Historiography

Pressac's book also does not measure up to the requirements made on works within the discipline of historiography. In that respect it differs little from the works of others of the same intellectual orientation.

For example, where is the critical evaluation of testimony and documentation, the alpha and omega of all historiography? As mentioned above, there is no sign of any critical evaluation of witness testimony. One looks in vain for any evaluation even of the most important of the 80,000

[12] Page numbers of French original.

documents that Pressac studied. C. Mattogno gives one example of how necessary critical evaluation is to documents found in the KGB archives.

One cannot necessarily demand of a work that sets out to investigate the technology of mass murder through study of the crematories of Auschwitz that it furnish an historical overview of the events in the camps of Auschwitz. What one can and must demand, however, is an overview of the technical and organizational conditions and operations in the camp directly or indirectly connected with the claimed killing machinery. In this respect as well, Pressac is blind to technical facts that contradict the picture of a ghastly, inhumane killing camp: recreation facilities, infirmaries, expensive, ultra-modern sanitary facilities, civilian, non-criminal use of the crematories, ground water drainage, waste water filtration, biogas reclamation from sewage sludge, industrial labor programs, and so on.

3. The Evaluation

3.1. The Press

When the chief editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* was asked to explain why they had praised Pressac's book so uncritically and whether there was anyone on the editorial staff with a technical or scientific background who might have recognized the above-mentioned defects of the book, they declined to answer and referred the inquiry to the responsible journalist Joseph Hanimann, living in Paris. The latter, when he answered, stated that it was neither part of his assigned duty nor within his competence to critically review Pressac's book, that it was his task to report on events in France, which included the publishing of Pressac's book and the accompanying publicity campaign. In addition, he did not see any reason to undertake a critical review of Pressac's book, because to his knowledge no reputable historian saw any reason to do so.[13] In German editorial offices critical journalism does not appear to be called for when court historians cough. Anxious obedience is a better description of such behavior. Apparently Mr. Hanimann also does not understand that historians are not the proper respondents for technical or natural scientific questions. One could not expect an historian to recognize deficiencies in these areas. This sort of reporting demonstrates the incompetence of the journalists and editors of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on this subject and the fact that our

[13] Exchange of letters between *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*/J. Hanimann and G. Rudolf.

journalists do not do much more than to rewrite uncritically what others of the same orientation have already written. It is the same with the other reviewers, whose similar-sounding phrasing make the rewriting sometimes patent.

Hanimann's review of the German edition of Pressac's book, published by the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on Aug. 16, 1994, was a little bit better. Although his judgment on Pressac's book was identical with that of October of the previous year, he at least named two of the leading revisionists. By chance, however, he omitted to mention that which he allowed to Pressac by mentioning his profession (pharmacist): he withheld from the reader that both revisionists were academics. Whether Hanimann's belief that Pressac embarrassed Faurisson is true or not we will leave to the judgment of our readers. It is strange, however, that Hanimann imputes to me that I described Pressac's technical documentation as a forgery. I have discussed Pressac's book in a technical paper, in which my judgment is the same as that expressed here.[14] The word "forgery" does not occur in this work in connection with Pressac's documentation. I did mention the forgery of the Demjanjuk identity card found in the Moscow archives[15] in order to emphasize the necessity of critical evaluation of documents, something Pressac negligently avoided. However, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* did have the fairness to publish a correction by me as a letter to the editor on Aug. 26, 1994, on p. 8, including a list of the assertions which were actually made in my expert report.

The *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* has shown itself more unscrupulous in its handling of the truth than Hanimann. They embellished their above-mentioned article with a picture from Pressac's book of a hot air clothing disinfestation apparatus in the gypsy camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau[16] and captioned it with these words:

"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz."

---

[14] Germar Rudolf, "Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* und *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre der masse* von Jean-Claude Pressac," Jettingen, Jan. 18, 1994, Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

[15] Cf. D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[16] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 2), picture section; also in Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 63, under the headline "Disinfestation installation of the gypsy camp in sector B.IIe of Birkenau" and with the original(!) German photo caption "Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager."

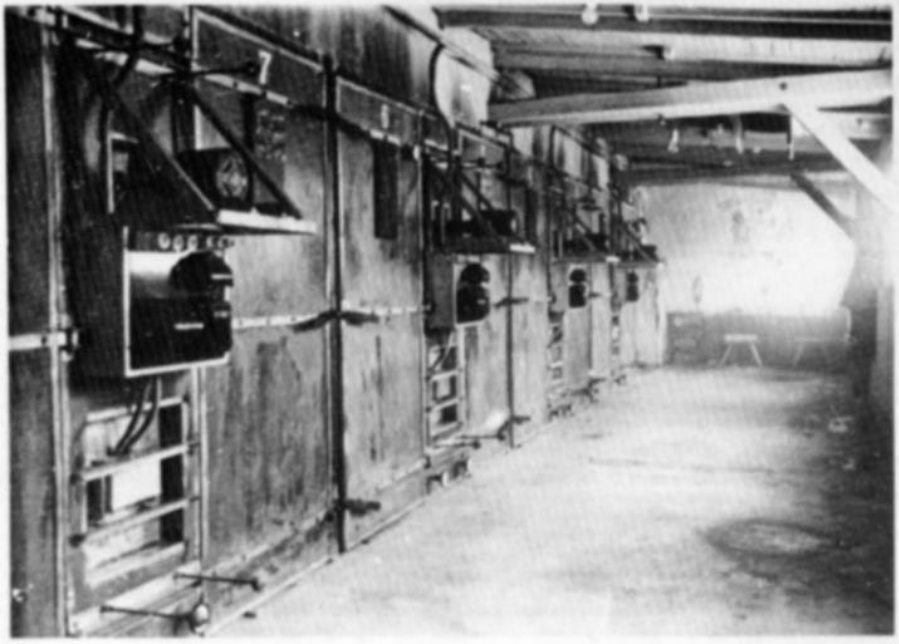

"The Machinery of Mass Murder: The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz"

Falsification of a photograph by mislabeling: the Stuttgart daily newspaper Stuttgarter Nachrichten *(June 18, 1994). This photo actually shows a hot air disinfestation installation for prisoner's cloths in the gypsy camp of Birkenau. The original caption states "Disinfestation Installation Gypsy Camp":*

Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager

This suggested to the readers that these hot air disinfestation chambers had something to do with the killing gas chambers. But this picture appears in Pressac's book explicitly and unambiguously labeled as a disinfestation chamber, thus as harmless equipment for cleaning prisoners' clothing to prevent disease and to *protect* lives. If we are to believe that the responsible journalist Manfred Kriener made a mistake, we must attribute to him either illiteracy or partial blindness. My personal opinion is that this is one of the vilest falsifications and most brazen deceits I have ever encountered.

It is characteristic of the media's mode of thinking on the revisionists that, on the one hand, they defame all of them categorically as "Nazis" or reproach them as apologists for the National Socialist regime. The average reader is probably influenced by this mostly false imputation, yet it has no bearing on any technical argument and can only have the effect of divert-

ing the discussion from the technical area to the political. This politization of the subject by the media (and also by the court historians and the judicial system) can never contribute to a scientific discussion – it represents the violation of science.

On the other hand, one constantly comes across media warnings to the effect that everybody should beware of the danger of revisionist arguments. On May 19, 1994, the Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* wrote:

> *"Hence our warning to all that may come in contact with this propaganda material that only barely disguises its anti-Semitism: Do not get into a discussion with a revisionist! Whoever denies the murder of Jews in the gas chambers of the Nazi regime lies and cannot claim the right to freedom of opinion, as the Constitutional High Court in Karlsruhe recently decided."*

Here we have it: Because of the potential danger to one's spiritual contentment due to knowledge of the truth, it is safer to see nothing, hear nothing, say nothing! It is better to warn, threaten, malign, and censor.

I may also point out that a Swiss newspaper refers to a German court decision as a guideline for Swiss citizens. As if Switzerland were a mere appendage to Germany.

3.2. Justice

The decision of the Upper District Court of Celle mentioned above refers explicitly to the works of Werner Wegner and J.-C. Pressac as counter-expert reports opposed to revisionist works. In fact, an expert report can be used in a trial as countervailing evidence only when it has been submitted by one of the parties. It is an error of procedure to deny a motion to submit evidence on the grounds that there is a paper somewhere that reaches a different conclusion. It is beyond the competence of the court to decide whether or not the works of Wegner and Pressac are capable of refuting the arguments of the revisionists. For example, it has never been asserted that Pressac has refuted my expert report – since my work appeared after Pressac's books, Pressac could not possibly refute me –, yet since spring 1992 I have been rejected as an expert witness without any legally permissible reason given. Whether the responses of the opposing side can refute revisionist arguments is a question for experts in the field to clarify. Above all, this is an interdisciplinary question whose clarification cannot be accomplished by a court of law. It therefore does not belong into a courtroom.

It is a peculiar arrogance to require that there be a public discussion on revisionist theories as a condition for overcoming the objection of "com-

mon knowledge," since anyone who makes revisionist utterances in public is charged and sentenced without possibility of defense through the invocation of this very same "common knowledge." It is the incantation "common knowledge" which blocks public discussion.

Our judicial system assumes the power to make decisions on scientific questions, despite gross incompetence, and persecutes scientists of an opposite viewpoint with methods that are comparable to those of medieval witch trials.

3.3. Historians

It is elementary that historians are not qualified to resolve technical issues or questions of the exact sciences in a competent fashion. It is apparently less elementary that the foundations of historiography can only be what is consistent with physical laws, the laws of logic, and with what was technically possible in the period under investigation. These scientific disciplines dominate even historiography – even if this is not to the taste of many historians. Technical and physical scientific questions play an overriding role in the question of the claimed mass murder of Jews during the Third Reich, because such a gigantic mass murder without trace represents a phenomenon that needs a technical investigation – quite apart from the critical evaluation of so many absurd witness statements that our court historians have accepted uncritically for decades, as though they were children hanging on the storyteller's every word. Even Pressac is critical of this practice:[17]

> *"No, no. One cannot base competent historical writing on witness testimony alone."*

It is unique that even the supposedly super-competent German Institute for Contemporary History could do no better in response to my expert report than to appeal to the common knowledge of the Holocaust, since their mention of Pressac, who merely interpreted documents and testimony, completely fails to meet the points made by my technical and natural scientific expert report, and therefore cannot invalidate it. There cannot be much substance to the arguments or the competence of these "scientists" working for the Institute for Contemporary History, supposedly among the international leaders in the field of Holocaust research.

---

[17] J.-C. Pressac in an interview with Burkhard Müller-Ullrich, "Die Technik des Massenmordes," *Focus*, No. 17, April 25, 1994.

4. The Freedom of Science

In a decision on Jan. 11, 1994, Germany's Constitutional High Court stated:[18]

> *"The protection of the fundamental right to a free science does neither depend on the correctness of its methods or results nor on the soundness of the argumentation and logical reasoning or the completeness of the points of view and the evidence lying at the base of a scientific work. Only science itself can determine what is good or bad science and which results are true or false.* […] *It is not permissible to deny a work to be scientific just because it has a bias and gaps or because it does not consider opposing viewpoints adequately.* […] *It is removed from the realm of science only if it fails the claim to be scientific* […] *systematically.* […] *An indicator of this can be the systematic neglect of facts, sources, views, and results that oppose the author's view."*

In almost all of their works, established historiography ignores the opposing scientific opinion of the revisionists on the subject of the Holocaust.[19] This would be understandable if revisionist research were considered so insignificant and ridiculous that no one need bother with it. However, the numerous papers in research publications and in the media prove that it is the theories and methods of the revisionists that determine the questions and methods of Holocaust research today. In the French philosophical monthly *Les Temps Modernes*, edited by Claude Lanzmann, issue for 11/93, under the title "*La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme*," Robert Redeker described the situation as follows:[20]

> *"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe.* […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it means the end of our myth."*

In the issue for 12/93 he continued these thoughts under the title "*Le Révisionnisme invisible*":[21]

---

[18] Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

[19] The only exception worth mentioning until the mid 1990s was Berlin historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte's book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

[20] "*Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe.* […] *Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque.* […] *Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique* […] *il indique le terminus de notre mystique.*"

[21] "*Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac* Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse *en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus ballucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable.*

> *"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable.* […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, fortify their hegemony."*

Revisionist theories and methods therefore cannot be ignored, but are obviously the principal challenge for the established historiography. Therefore one *must* deny that the established Holocaust historiography can claim to be science, since it disregards the arguments and the publications of the revisionists. This applies to Pressac's book especially.

The present book constitutes a systematic documentation of Pressac's numerous scientific errors, not to mention his fraudulence. It is a revisionist book that is concerned almost exclusively with the opinions of the opposing side. It proves all its research and conclusions in detail.

Our judicial system sees the picture reversed: The revisionists, they say, are not scientific and should be criminally prosecuted because their theories supposedly offend the Jews. But the court historians, whose method is provably unscientific, are allowed to play the fool and can potentially offend the German people with their theories, because, by the ruling of the highest court in Germany the latter are unable to be offended – there is no "defined group" in that case.

In 1997, the German judicial system decided to haul the authors of the present book into court and to ban their work, perhaps also because it highlighted the fact that with this work the last reed to which the judicial claim of "common knowledge" clung has been broken.

The public is reminded that only the truth can be a stable foundation on which peace and understanding between peoples can thrive. Truth can only be found through free, unhindered scientific discourse and never through a historical description fixed by penal law.

[…] *Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie.*"

History by Night or in Fog?

By Serge Thion

"Historian by night," writes the Paris daily newspaper *Le Monde* in its presentation[1] of the new work of an "amateur" who happens to be a pharmacist by day. While for the last twelve years revisionists have been reproached as being merely "amateurish historians," suddenly this term is presented as a quality that guarantees the worth of the new thesis being promoted by the media as the definitive response to the revisionists. I shall not be so cruel as to recall that this one joins a long list of "definitive responses" that have figured on various lists, since the big trials of 1980-1982, and including masterworks such as Filip Müller's *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*,[2] or Claude Lanzmann's cinematographic production *Shoah*.[3]

Jean-Claude Pressac, the author of the book *Les crematoires d'Auschwitz* (The Crematories of Auschwitz),[4] has already been presented several times as the ultimate champion, the man who will finally terminate Professor Robert Faurisson. He showed up during a colloquium at the Sorbonne in 1982 that was supposed to have already settled the question. His patron at that time was the Great Moral Conscience of our age, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the White Knight in the struggle against revisionism. Because the discussion dealt mainly with material and technical questions, which were

---

This paper first appeared in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 28-39. The author, born in 1942, is a social scientist specializing on Indo-China. He got in touch with politics during the French war in Algeria; ever since he was involved in activities of the anti-colonialistic movement. He has written several books and papers on topics relating to Africa, the Middle East, and Asia.

1 *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

2 Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979.

3 As a book: Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985. See the following reviews of Lanzmann's movie *Shoah*: R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92; Theodore O'Keefe, *ibid.*, pp. 92-95.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crematoires 'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz: Machinery of Mass Murder) CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, 155 (+ viii) pages. See Robert Faurisson's paper in this volume.

way beyond Vidal-Naquet's competence as a specialist of Greek history, he had palmed Pressac off onto another archenemy of revisionism, Georges Wellers, a little-known chemist who happened also to be the editor of the journal of the Jewish documentation center in Paris.

After a long period of hesitation, Wellers published a paper by Pressac in his holy and irreproachable journal, *Le Monde Juif* (July-September 1982). In that paper Pressac developed his theory of "little gassings," abandoning altogether the canonical version that had ruled until then. He replaced it with the view that, of course, gassings had taken place, but on a smaller scale than previously thought, and that all figures must now be revised downwards. The impact of Pressac's new theory was negligible. Other means were needed to make use of Pressac in the struggle against revisionism. The Klarsfeld clan, with its strong community and media ties, was ready to intervene.

With their help, Pressac produced an enormous hodgepodge.[5] In his research in the Auschwitz archives, he was not able to find any definitive proof that the Nazis had set up a murder factory there. Instead, he found a number of circumstantial traces that he thought might lead to some kind of presumption of extermination. It was couched in language reminiscent of a weak court case.

His 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, included hundreds of plans, blueprints, photographs and documents from the Auschwitz camp's technical departments, which were, of course, part of the SS administration. In an effort to make this massive and disorganized dossier more convincing, the Klarsfelds organized its non-dissemination. Reports of its existence were considered more effective than its actual distribution in bookstores. Translated into English (no French-language edition was ever made available), and published in New York, it was not publicly sold, and was sent to few of those who ordered it. It was given merely to "responsible community leaders" and "opinion makers." Through its impalpable existence, it was supposed to promote the idea that there now existed, finally, "The Response" to revisionism.

Revisionists quickly managed to get hold of copies of this work, which neither Vidal-Naquet nor Klarsfeld obviously had ever read closely. Oth-

---

[5] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Reviews and analysis of this book that have appeared in the *Journal of Historical Review*: M. Weber, 10(2) (1990), pp. 231-237; C. Mattogno, *ibid.*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, *ibid.*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A.R. Butz, *ibid.*, 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37.

erwise they would have caught a certain number of oddities and inconsistencies that would have caused them to doubt that they had picked the right horse.

Pressac was trotted out again to battle against Fred Leuchter, the American expert of gas chamber construction who had carried out on-site examinations of, and took wall scrapings from, the supposed gas chambers, and who concluded that massive and repeated gassings would have been physically impossible.[6]

Now we are presented for the fourth time with what the press calls the definitive argument. This time Pressac has another patron, an official historian by the name of François Bédarida who has been for quite some time head of the so-called "Institute of the Modern Age." He once distinguished himself by taking part, along with some shadowy political figures, in a phony academic "jury" that decreed, without reading it, that Henri Roques' thesis on the "confessions" of Kurt Gerstein[7] was completely worthless. Having thus styled himself a master, Bédarida, whose works on English history are deservedly almost unknown, also wrote a thin booklet, in the form of a catechism, about the so-called Holocaust. It has been distributed free of cost to every history teacher in France in order to provide them with guidelines on how to stuff their pupils' heads with sanitized notions about Second World War events. Emboldened by such mass distribution, Bédarida felt brave enough to write an article in *Le Monde* (July 22-23, 1990) in which he revised the Auschwitz death toll downwards.[8] It did not occur to him to explain why this revision was necessary, or the basis for his view that not four million, but rather 1.1 million people supposedly died in Auschwitz. Obviously still not entirely confident of himself, he added that the archives have still not been explored. He would not elaborate to explain why 45 years have not been enough time. Here's where Pressac came in.

Along with a few minor satellites, this luminary of historical thought, Bédarida, served as Pressac's patron. This patronage was not negligible, because Pressac's second book was published by the National Center for Scientific Research (CNRS). In order to obtain this prestigious label, the book was submitted to an ad hoc committee of specialists. There must have

---

6 See F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

7 Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989.

8 See R. Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

also been an official evaluation of some kind, which we would be delighted to read.

What does Pressac's book really say? It presents incontrovertible evidence that the Germans built crematories. Of course, only journalists believe, or pretend to believe, that the revisionists deny the existence of the crematories or of the concentration camps. These concentration camp crematories are well-known and have been documented since 1945. The issue has been whether they disguised secret facilities for carrying out mass killing.

Pressac, who combed through tens of thousands of documents left behind by the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office), states categorically that these installations, as planned from the outset, show no sign of lethal or homicidal intent whatsoever, and that they were specifically designed and built to contend with the health problems caused by a rather high mortality rate in the camps, above all after the beginning of the war. These problems, he shows, were linked with the raging epidemics that could (and did) wreak havoc not only among the camp inmates, but also among the Germans in the camps as well as the outside population. In this context, crematories had no ethical import, but were conceived as facilities to maintain public health, of the inmates as well as others.

Having carried out a detailed study of the correspondence between the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and the outside private civilian firms that contracted for specific jobs, Pressac is able to provide us with a thorough – and quite tedious – history of the different phases in the construction of the various crematories, including the numerous changes in plans by the chiefs of the SS construction office. Evidently lacking anything like a long-term perspective, these officials depended closely on their superiors, who envisioned grand projects without bothering much about the budgetary and procurement problems that those poor subordinates would have to solve on the spot.

Among these thousands of documents, where there are no secrets, where the SS "politicians" scarcely interfere; documents which after the war were divided among Germany, Poland, and Moscow; documents that remained intact at the end of the war, the department head having "neglected" to destroy them: among all these documents, there is not a single one that states clearly that these facilities were ever used for mass killing. Not one.

Pressac offers no explanation whatever of this strange fact. To be sure, following others, he states that the references found in certain documents

to "special actions" refer in coded form to the existence of that monstrous crime. But the documents oblige him also to state "special actions" could and did designate all sorts of "other," quite banal activities, and that the term "special" (in German, "*Sonder*-") was very widely used in the German military and non-military administration during that period.

The great value of Pressac's work would therefore lie in its almost complete sifting through of the documents dealing with the construction of the crematories, the presumed site and instrument of the alleged crime. As in his previous writings, he picks out "traces" of criminal intent. Many of these, incidentally, he's had to leave by the wayside. A number of "traces" he presented in his 1989 book are conspicuously missing from the 1993 work.

He notes, for example, that the SS wanted to install ventilation systems in the underground morgues of the crematories. He considers that this shows an intent to use these rooms for criminal purposes. Pressac is so convinced of this that he doesn't even bother to consider alternative explanations that would occur to less prejudiced souls, such as, for example, the need to disinfest, during typhus epidemics, the morgues with Zyklon B (used throughout the camp for disinfesting clothes, barracks, and so forth).

He thinks he's found a criminal "trace" in the fact that a wooden fan was requested in the ventilating system, because wood is more resistant to corrosion by hydrocyanic acid than metal. Yet, several days later, the engineer in charge had the wooden fan replaced by a metal one!

Pressac also states that the "definitive proof" of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II is found in a document dated March 1943 (cited on p. 72, doc. 28), which shows that the Auschwitz services were looking for gas detectors capable of detecting traces of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). But because he has explained earlier that these services used "tons" of Zyklon B for disinfestation, this "proof" is not particularly probative.

Eighty thousand documents. That's the number Pressac cites in his interview with the *Nouvel Observateur*.[9] These 80,000 documents, which he says he consulted in a matter of some days in Moscow, concern exclusively, if I'm not mistaken, the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. One office among many others, therefore, but the one that would have been responsible for designing and constructing the infamous "industrial slaughterhouses." One might be astonished to learn that such installations are en-

---

9 *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 94.

trusted to the same low-level functionaries who dealt with the barracks, the bakeries, the road works, and so forth. No secret, no particular precautions were taken, as these same low-level officials didn't hesitate to subcontract with private firms, from which no particular discretion was requested. This is explained, as Pressac abundantly demonstrates, by the fact that these facilities were not designed or planned for a lethal purpose, but, quite to the contrary, as means of local public health control.

It's very clear: of these 80,000 documents, only a fraction of which concern the crematories, not a single one deals explicitly with an installation for killing. Otherwise, this document would have long since been brandished triumphantly to the public. Until Pressac, one could surmise that there were hidden or inaccessible archives, harboring such a document. But Pressac tells us that these archives (concerning the Auschwitz construction office) are now complete, and that the chief of this office, evidently believing they contained nothing incriminating, took no measure to destroy them at the end of the war.

In short, it must be acknowledged that among this mass of documents, which are supposed to clarify this issue, there are only a few that raise any suspicion. Where logically we should have found 1,000 or 10,000 incriminating documents – considering, as Pressac concedes, there was no code language, that no documents were destroyed, and that everything was done according to superior orders – one finds only a few minor elements, the interpretation of which remains open.

These "traces" might conceivably support the charge if we could reconstruct a context in which only one interpretation is possible. Or, if several interpretations were possible, a historian should discuss the various ones before choosing his answer. This is not Pressac's practice. He dares not entertain the possibility of alternative interpretations of the documents. For if he were to give up calling these "the beginnings of proofs" (indeed, in a *France-Inter* radio interview he protested only feebly when a hasty journalist treated his "beginnings of proofs" as well-established proofs), Pressac would have to concede that all his work had been in vain. He would have to concede that he had rigorously demonstrated that German officials and engineers conceived and planned, in a rather disorderly way, crematory facilities that, as a matter of fact, did not work very well. No. This no one has ever doubted. He would have to admit that he had spent ten years of his life pushing on an open door, a door whose plan, conception, and stages of construction he describes in meticulous detail. What is truly in-

teresting here is precisely that he found nothing obvious, in spite of exhaustive research.

What does Pressac do to salvage what he can of the extermination thesis? Injections. The basic text of his book, that is, the product of his own research, is a careful chronicle of the planning and construction of the crematories. He refers here to the archives. The reference notes provide sources: they follow each other with abbreviations to archives (abbreviated as ACM, ARO, AEK, and so forth), according to the key given on page VIII. However, if one turns to check the reference notes that are grouped together on pages 97-109 – and disregarding the rare bibliographic references or the occasional bits of factual information ("*Pohl was Oberzahlmeister*" – Pohl was chief paymaster) – one finds that the series of archival references is interrupted here by non-archival references, either to the official Polish *Kalendarium*[10] (or Auschwitz Chronicle – more about this later) or to the supposed postwar "memoirs" of Auschwitz commandant Höss. These non-archival references, we find, are the sources cited by Pressac for the passages in the main text dealing with homicidal gassings.

For example, on page 34 he abandons the archives to write about a "first gassing,"[11] and, in the same paragraph, he writes of the cremation "in one or two weeks of intensive work" of 550 to 850 corpses, leading to the deterioration of a furnace. There exists no obvious or necessary link between the first "fact," based on the *Kalendarium* and Höss, and the second – a furnace's deterioration – the factuality of which is established from archival documents. This link is merely a supposition that is dishonestly presented here as a fact.

This rigorous scholar then tells us that "it is estimated today that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but they have been exaggerated because they impressed direct or indirect witnesses." We know that Pressac is a poor writer, but just what is an "indirect witness"? And what does it mean to "exaggerate" a gassing? We need to decode here, I think. What Pressac means to say in this tortured sentence, I suppose, is more or less this: sure, there has been a lot of talk about gassings in Crematorium I, in the Auschwitz I (main) camp. Genocidal gassings are supposed to have begun there. However, because the revisionists have pointed out so

---

[10] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English-language edition: Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991. Danuta Czech was head of the scientific research department of the Auschwitz State Museum in Poland.

[11] "De nos jours […] durée anormale de ce gazage."

many inconsistencies, Pressac ("it is estimated") has chosen to give ground ("they have been exaggerated"), attempting to explain inconsistencies by claiming that witnesses were "impressed," even if they were not actually present, but who nonetheless are regarded as "indirect" witnesses. Not a single source, not a single document is cited by Pressac to justify this climb-down.

Pressac knows full well that the "classical" view cannot be defended, but in order to salvage something of it he must make concessions, without being able to justify them either. "It is estimated today…," and presto! – the trick is done. What follows is of the same nature. He writes (p. 35):

> *"As gassing forced the total isolation of the area of the crematorium* [not a single witness has ever made such a statement, but this point is a result of revisionist criticism], *and since it was impossible to carry them* [gassings] *out while construction was in progress* [same comment], *it was decided at the end of April to transfer this sort of activity to Birkenau* [Auschwitz II camp]*."*

There is a pure invention, a supposition asserted as a fact by Pressac so that he can land on his feet and rejoin Establishment history.

The amusing paradox in all this is that Pressac respects the Establishment history only with regard to gassings. As for the rest, he joyously tramples dogmas underfoot. The famous "Wannsee Conference" of January 20, 1942, which so many thoroughly dedicated historians have designated as the time and place of the decision to exterminate, is swept aside in a mere six lines (p. 35). Pressac does what revisionists do: he reads the text of the Wannsee Conference protocol, which speaks of the evacuation of the Jews to the East, and says nothing of industrial-scale liquidation. He confirms that not a single specific instruction was sent to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office as a result of this high-level conference. The fog surrounding the supposed genocide decision becomes thicker and thicker.

On page 39 we come to the two little farmhouses near Birkenau that are supposed to have been the next sites of gassing extermination.[12] In the middle of the information culled from the archives, one finds a new injection from the *Kalendarium*. On page 41 Pressac reports that Himmler informed Höss "of the choice of his camp as the center for the massive annihilation of the Jews." As Pressac himself tells us, Höss' account contains enormous implausibilities and cannot be trusted at all (footnote 132). It's a rotten branch, but it's the only one left for Pressac to cling to, because he's

[12] "Courant mai […] sans plus de précision."

done no research whatsoever in the realm of policy. That's a job for historians, and thus one far beyond the abilities of our pharmacist. At the same time, though, there is a need to suppose that someone, at some time, made the decision to initiate this vast homicidal enterprise, which was then carried out by low-level functionaries. Himmler might have made the decision, but because Pressac can't find anything to support that supposition, he relies on Höss' admittedly dubious account. Better something than nothing.

When Pressac comments on the work of the inmates' Sonderkommando teams "dragging the bodies from the gas chambers" (p. 43), the source he cites (note 141) is once again the *Kalendarium*. Third injection.

Later, on page 47, Pressac tells us that large quantities of Zyklon B were deemed necessary to combat the typhus epidemic that raged in the camp, and that they had been requested from higher authorities on account of a "special action" – which obviously was to disinfest buildings. (One SS man was even poisoned, as the previous page confirms.) Further on this same page, Pressac adds that Central Construction Office officials gave consideration to building a new crematorium "because of the situation created by the 'special actions'" – an obvious reference to the measures taken in an effort to halt the epidemics. How Pressac manages to conclude from this information that Auschwitz had been chosen "as the site of [the] massive annihilation of the Jews" remains a profound intellectual mystery.

Here was an administration that struggled to contain an epidemic that may have killed 20,000 people (according to Pressac),[9] which had learned from higher authorities that the camp would again be considerably expanded (to accommodate tens of thousands of new deportees from the East, who were considered particularly "lousy"), and which was trying to gather the weapons to combat typhus: tons of Zyklon B and crematories. (Recall that at the Bergen-Belsen camp the British were unable to contain the epidemic that was raging there when they arrived. Some of the most "incriminating" photographs of horrific scenes from the camps were taken at Bergen-Belsen when it was under British administration.)

Pressac then launches his own personal theory (p. 47), which only makes sense if he is attempting to conform to an already established explanation pattern:

> *"This stupefying cremation facility* [nevertheless obviously in strict accord with the needs dictated by the situation there] *could not but attract the attention of the SS officials in Berlin* [obviously, since they authorized the

expenditures] *who afterward associated it with the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

This assertion has no basis in the documents found in the archives.

Ever eager to protect his rear, Pressac believes that these "special actions" (a term that covered anything and everything in the military-administrative jargon of the period) were used as a pretext to obtain authorization from Berlin to construct Crematorium (Krema) III, which he determines actually had a "public health function." In using this "special action" term, then, the sneaky SS men of Auschwitz sought to make Berlin believe that their crematory requirements were linked to the extermination of the Jews, whereas in reality they concerned only the real, normal needs of the camp. This is a good example of Pressac's acrobatic abilities.

I shall not dwell on the issue of open pit incinerations, which provide Pressac with an opportunity (p. 58) to severely criticize Höss' account, except to point out that he invents a figure of 50,000 corpses, burned in two months, based on a calculation of alleged killings that is derived, without actually quoting it, from the *Kalendarium*. Pressac pays no attention to the 100,000 cubic meters of wood (at a minimum) that would have been required, and of which there seems to be no trace in the archives.

Pressac has himself confessed that he first got involved with Auschwitz because he wanted to write a novel, several scenes of which would be set there. We know that many people have had a similar itch. This compelling urge re-emerges from time to time, for instance on page 65, when he simply conjures up, out of the blue, relations between the director and the engineers of the Topf company (which built the furnaces for the crematories). The three following pages – in which Pressac, the suburban pharmacist, impersonates the terrible SS as they look for ways to rationally organize gassings – are probably also taken from a novel we'll never read. The welcome details are not derived from the archives, but rather from a testimony dear to Pressac, that of a person named Tauber (footnote 203).

When he evokes the first alleged gassing in Crematorium (Krema) II – supposedly the real industrial killing plant – and which was probably finished in March 1943, Pressac does not cite archival sources, but rather the secondary source *Kalendarium* and Tauber's testimony (pp. 73-74). The second alleged gassing is also based on the *Kalendarium*.

There is no point in going on. Pressac's injection technique is now quite clear. The reader must keep his eye riveted to the footnotes in order to detect the changes in the story line. All this would be quite acceptable if the sources used were of comparable value. But for some time now historians

have learned to refer to Danuta Czech's official *Kalendarium* only with the utmost caution. Of this work, Pressac himself writes (note 107, p. 101):

> *"Danuta Czech has produced a work that is vulnerable to criticism because, without explanation, it retains some testimonies while dropping others, and because it favors testimonies above documents. This peculiar historical orientation persists in the latest, third, edition, now published in Polish* […] *which makes no room for the Central Construction Office documents of the Central Archives in Moscow. This greatly lessens the veracity of this fundamental work, which unfortunately was composed with a vision a little too skewed in the strained political atmosphere of the 1960's* [in Poland]*."*

What Pressac is really trying to say here, God only knows. For many people, though, this is a work that comes straight from the Polish government's Auschwitz State Museum, and thus from the exploitation of Auschwitz by Russian and Polish Stalinism as an instrument to encourage anti-fascist sentiments in the West during the Cold War. We know well the real value of the "testimonies" that were mass produced at that time. If Pressac were really confident of sources of this kind, it would be logical for him to use them. But he shows the greatest mistrust. Nevertheless, his account of homicidal gassings comes exclusively from such sources, the value of which he himself acknowledges to be severely limited. These stories have already been published a thousand times. It was their internal weakness that moved Paul Rassinier to criticize them, and launch the movement now known as Holocaust revisionism.[13] In continuing to use them, with only slight cosmetic adjustments, Pressac seems to make a fool of himself.

But the most extraordinary thing about Pressac's book is the pretense that it dispenses entirely with testimony to make its case. That is what Pressac claims to journalists. They swallow this lie because they more easily trust commentary than the text itself. By burying in the depth of his footnotes his use of the most hackneyed products of the Polish Stalinist dossier, Pressac thus appears to respond to the revisionists on their own ground, that of verifiable fact, as long as one accepts that the physical laws of nature are as valid today as in 1944-1945.

In chronicling Pressac's inconsistencies, I have refrained from referring to Pressac's earlier writings, comparing them with his most recent book.

---

[13] Engl. see P. Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

But others might be less indulgent and could be naughty enough to point out variations, reversals, and other shifts of position that such a reading would obviously disclose.

I shall also spare the reader a crucial facet of the discussion of basic facts, the capacity of the crematories in terms of their actual output (an appropriate term when speaking of an industrial facility). To be sure, Pressac clearly realizes that there is a difference between the outputs claimed by Topf company salesmen and the reality of operation, hampered by breakdowns and design and manufacture flaws. But Pressac goes no further to establish the actual figures, and when he provides an estimate of 1,000 cremations per day for Kremas II and III, one sees clearly that he takes his readers for chumps. In the most modern crematory facilities, the limit is four bodies a day per furnace. In the largest Auschwitz Crematorium, Krema II (at Birkenau), with its 15 furnaces, one might envision tripling or even quadrupling the rate. In that case a peak figure of 300 bodies per day could be attained (but at the risk of wearing out everything very quickly). Pressac carefully avoids venturing into this technical area. Elsewhere, he says that the "ideal" figures provided by the SS to Berlin are propaganda lies, but that they are nevertheless to be trusted (p. 80). In his latest book, Pressac carefully refrains from citing the figures for coal provisioning of the crematories, which appeared in his 1989 work.[5] In the light of those figures, it is all the more difficult to believe that two or three kilograms of coal would have been enough to burn a single corpse. If he had found in Moscow additional invoices to make his estimates less improbable, he certainly would have let us know about them.

In the main body of his later book, this macabre accounting is only marginally important. It becomes important only in Appendix Two, "The Number of Deaths at KL Auschwitz-Birkenau" (pp. 144-148), where Pressac uses his estimates of cremation capabilities to revise downwards the numbers given in the "testimonies" found in the *Kalendarium*, to simply decree that there were fewer trains, and that they carried fewer persons. He writes as if the arrival of the trains was pre-determined by the efficiency of the crematories. This is obviously absurd.

Other discrepancies occur in his calculations that I will pass over here. Regarding the deportation of Jews from Hungary (about which Rassinier had already noticed the impossibilities of the estimates of official Polish sources), Pressac rejects out of hand the estimates of Georges Wellers, telling us in passing that the Israeli Yad Vashem center holds documents showing that 50,000 Jewish women from Hungary were transported on-

wards from Auschwitz to Stutthof, near Gdansk/Danzig. (Because these Jews had not been registered upon their arrival at Auschwitz, they are normally considered to have been "gassed.") Pressac believes that there is a need for further research. With regard to the number of Polish Jews who were deported, he mentions "the uncertainties of this question, due to an absence of documents."

To return to the question of the Jews deported from Hungary, Pressac places himself in untenable positions. For example, he accepts the stories about cremation pits, which have been completely disproved by the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied aircraft at precisely that period. He does so because it is necessary to increase the theoretical cremation capacity in order to account for a theoretical total of 438,000 Hungarian Jews arriving at Auschwitz from Hungary. (This would have been twice the total population of Auschwitz at that time.) His abstract calculation (p. 148) is that the SS could have annihilated 300,000 persons in 70 days. But this raises a question: where could these 300,000 persons, dead or alive, have been herded or stockpiled during the two months it would have been necessary to burn them all? And why do we find no sign of them in the aerial reconnaissance photos?

Pressac arrives at a figure of 630,000 people who were supposedly gassed at Auschwitz. In the German edition of his book, he reduced this number further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[14] Suddenly the million victims of Auschwitz are no million anymore. Several years ago, the Poles lowered their official figures of Auschwitz "gassing" victims. Raul Hilberg in the United States, François Bédarida in France, and Yehuda Bauer in Israel have each lowered their figures. Pressac lowers them still further. Now, just how and why were these figures lowered? Has some new information come to light? Not at all. The calculations are being fudged in other ways. Pressac, who is certainly foxy but also a bit naive, shows how to do the trick.

Because most of the figures of deportees are merely guesswork estimates, they are subject to change. Wellers "loaded" the rail convoys with 5,000 deportees each. Hilberg disagrees, finding that 5,000 persons per rail convoy is too many. So he simply says to hell with it, and decides on 2,000. If one calculates on the basis of 120 train convoys, this makes a big difference (240,000 compared with 600,000). Along comes Pressac, who is not happy with either of these – not on the basis of rail convoy capacity,

[14] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

but rather crematory capacity. Accordingly, he lowers (pp. 146f.) the figure of rail convoy capacity to 1,000-1,500. Should he have ever realized that his estimates of crematory capacities were illusory, and that cremation pits would have been visible from the air, he would have had to lower them again. None of these calculators have gone to look in the archives. They've done it off the cuff. Thus, if the figures change, it's not because the documents demand it, but rather on the basis of the prevailing fashion and these calculators' hunches.

The Reception of Pressac

As has consistently been the case throughout the 15 years that this gas chamber controversy has been public, the most interesting aspect has been the behavior of the press. Its role in molding public opinion is crucial. Anyone who wants a clear understanding of the historical background and context of the so-called Holocaust must do a great deal of research precisely because the problems have not yet been fully clarified. In this, the journalists, and the experts whom they quote, are thus in a position to separate truth from falsehood and, for the public at large, to differentiate between the Good and the Evil. In two books,[15] I have attempted to chronicle this media agitation, of which the large-scale worldwide publicity for Pressac's book is the latest chapter.

It must be said that the Pressac media campaign has been carried out in fine style. Pressac, who had been rather quietly working in the shadows, so to speak, was launched into public awareness as if a public relations expert had masterminded the operation. *L'Express*, a leading French news magazine, was first to open fire, with a cover photo by famous French photographer Raymond Depardon and a big headline:[16]

"Auschwitz: The Truth."

The classic Orwellian translation of this headline would be: "Auschwitz: The Lie."

Soon followed the *Nouvel Observateur*[17] with a weekend at Auschwitz with Pressac, along with the heavy artillery of the "leading specialists."

---

[15] *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, 352 pages, and *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993, 330 pages.

[16] *L'Express*, Sept. 23-29, 1993. (Eleven pages of text and photos.)

[17] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, pp. 88-90, 92, 95-97. By Claude Weill, including interviews with J.-C. Pressac, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Claude Lanzmann. Eight pages are devoted to this trip, which calls to mind those Mediterranean

Libération, a Paris daily, joined in with two pages and more photographs and documents.[18] *Le Monde*, another Paris daily, then appeared with a half-page article from the pen of Laurent Greilsamer, who has followed the Faurisson affair in the courts for a long time.[19] Then came a barrage of television and radio publicity. La Ville-du-Bois, the little town south of Paris where Pressac sold his drugs, hadn't known such uproar since the Hundred Years War in the 14th century.

"A work that will serve as a reference for historians of the whole world," said *L'Express*. Thanks to the Soviet archives "the first synthesis of knowledge of one of the most important events of the 20th century has been accomplished," *L'Express* went on to remark. This commentary was provided by someone named Conan and another chap called Peschanski, a research fellow who owes obedience to Bédarida.[20] The distinguished commentators affirm that both the decision for and the execution of the "Judeocide" (a new term that has yet to gain wide acceptance) were shrouded in "absolute secrecy," of which we might say that it still hasn't been pierced.

But why did the archives lie dormant? "Because an important current of Jewish memory refused any rational approach to the Final Solution, which was deemed an 'unspeakable' and 'unthinkable' event." One would prefer, of course, a more straightforward denunciation, naming names and citing references, but at *L'Express* prudence prevails. The idyllic situation at the archives was disturbed by the "literature of denial," which set about picking out the errors "logically numerous in witness testimonies or in the postwar Soviet texts that made Auschwitz a theme of ideological propaganda." The fine sleuths at *L'Express* haven't noticed that every single assertion by Pressac regarding homicidal gas chambers is based directly on

---

cruises in which noted archaeologists act as tour guides. The allusion is quite explicit (p. 92): "Pressac runs through the ruins like an English archaeologist on the site of Ephesus." The image is revealing: the English were in fact the first, in 1863, to dig at Ephesus. It thus evokes a 19th century context, the beginnings of scientific archeology, the discovery or rediscovery of the great lost civilizations. Pressac, seen as an eccentric gentleman from an adventure novel, is about to reveal an unknown world for us. Everything we've known until now is made null and void by the triumphal "running" of the discoverer, resurrecting the past, and almost re-creating it.

18 *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993, pp. 28-29.

19 September 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

20 Denis Peschanski is a research fellow with the Contemporary History Institute of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique). Pressac's *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* was published under the guidance of Bédarida by the CNRS press. The cardinal principle of the world of Parisian literary criticism is well known: "No one is better served then by oneself – but it shouldn't show."

these very Soviet and Polish texts. But then one can't demand too much of journalists. It is Pressac who is supposed to have personally discovered that "the technological history of the Final Solution still remains to be written." It is impossible for a well-bred journalist, as they prefer them at *L'Express*, to recognize that the father of this brilliant "discovery" (in France) is none other than Professor Robert Faurisson. After all, it wouldn't do to acknowledge that from that discovery on, every advance in this area owes something to him.[21]

In his 1989 book – published in New York by the Klarsfelds – Pressac boasted that, on the basis of his work in the archives in Poland and Germany (50,000 documents), he was solving the riddle in its entirety. Now, he says, the 80,000 documents from the Soviets will tell us more. However, the 1989 work – of 564 large-size pages – was far more comprehensive, and dealt with many more subjects. Had the journalists done their homework, they would have recognized that Pressac's 1993 book is much more limited in scope, and is much more circumspect, indeed diffident, in its assertions than the 1989 work.

After having explained the book's stupefying discovery – that the administration administered, that the Central Construction Office made plans and requested estimates and invoices – the subtle analysts of *L'Express* assert that Pressac "found proof of the organization of the killing." There's the trick. Pressac swims in a sea of ambiguities. He does not positively state that he has found "proofs," but rather traces, or clues, which are almost as good as proof. Journalists can't afford to indulge in such subtlety, and Pressac makes no protest against their distortions. As in a child's game, he seems to say: "I didn't say it. He did." Pressac is always able, faced with real criticism, to take refuge in this infantile position. These "proofs," he writes (p. 82), are "precise indications" that "betray the rules of secrecy." This secret is so secret that it may not exist, Pressac himself having explained that there was no coding in the documents.

In the list of clues magically transformed into proof, the most ridiculous is not in his book but in what he told the press:[22]

> *"In a real morgue, there is a need to use disinfectants, like chlorinated water or cresol, but not a product for killing lice."*

The pharmacist who sells drugs to his everyday customers obviously has no idea of the scale of the problems arising from a full-scale typhus epi-

---

[21] The most basic principles of the history of ideas, as taught at Sorbonne University, have to be destroyed. Thus is the intellectual honor of Bédarida's followers.

[22] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, p. 84.

demic. The crematories were built to deal with a situation in which 250 to 300 corpses, swarming with disease-bearing lice, were delivered every day.[23] Can one imagine heaping them up in the morgues without further ado? Sending in a team to wash them in chlorinated water, while in all the other facilities, including the barracks, Zyklon B was used to kill lice?

If these morgues had not been treated in an efficient way, they would have been great reservoirs of infection – biological bombs. Pressac, with his bottle of chlorinated water, is a public menace. He should lose his license as a pharmacist for daring to say such things. Why such an idiotic remark? To persuade the reader to believe that the morgues would have been the only place in the camp where the use of Zyklon would not have been normal. Because the SS knew about chlorinated water,[24] they had no need to disinfest the morgues with Zyklon. The logic here is ridiculous. But this reasoning has a hidden corollary: If the SS had used Zyklon in the morgues to protect the crematory personnel (themselves included), they could have done it only once in long periods. Without ventilation, the lethal gas would have stagnated. Consequently, they needed a ventilation system for these semi-underground rooms. This would explain why they requested the installation of such a system there.

Pressac rightly provides considerable detail about this. But because he has already concluded in advance – and without the least support from the 130,000 documents available to him – that the very existence of a ventilation system is a "clue" providing evidence of a homicidal plan, he must discard in advance any possible alternative interpretation. That is why the two *L'Express* journalists dutifully accepted, like holy water, this role of chlorinated water. Holy water for journalistic holy writ.[25]

Similarly, the journalists have no problem forgetting about the January 1942 Wannsee Conference. They swallow Pressac's currently fashionable view as avidly as they swallowed, five or ten years ago, other authors who said just the opposite. Nothing else was to be expected. Journalists now easily accept the notion that, by late May or early June 1942, an anonymous "political will," of unidentified origin, "found [by some kind of chance] in the technical innovations [although, says Pressac, the furnace technique is quite elementary and somewhat archaic] implemented at

---

[23] Information from the Auschwitz camp death registry volumes (*Sterbebücher*), for the period of the epidemics. See: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 4), p. 145.

[24] Where, among the 130,000 documents, are the invoices for chlorinated water?

[25] One has heard about the famous powder chambers of Mr. Kahn. Now we get a chlorine water guarantee from Pressac.

Auschwitz (thanks to engineer Prüfer) the means for an industrial-scale extermination." To put it in a nutshell, thanks to this obscure little engineer, a salesman of cremation furnaces who receives a percentage cut from sales he makes for Topf company, the highest-level officials of Nazi Germany (who? Himmler himself?) would have said to themselves: "What a windfall! Hurray for Prüfer! Now we can really kill Jews!" Without wishing to seem overly critical, it is difficult to believe that a "genocide" of that alleged magnitude could have been decided in such a manner. For journalists turned historians, though, this latest revelation is as much revealed truth as the old one, and an act of faith costs nothing.

In the same way, these journalists have no trouble accepting without a murmur the numerical hocus-pocus that Pressac presents as "calculations." Without knowing why, we come down from 5.5 million deaths at Auschwitz (the Soviet figure in 1945) to 800,000. The *L'Express* journalists even predict that these figures, as well as estimates of deaths in the other camps and in the ghettos will be similarly revised downward in the future. It appears to be a general trend, and readers should be ready for it. (Do they already have new figures in mind?) But, basically, none of this is very important, they add in closing, because "the nature of the Final Solution remains unchanged." Personally, I take the view that only religious dogmas never change. (And sometimes even they change.)

L'Express also published an article by Bédarida, sponsor of Pressac's work. The bédarida is a little known species of squid. It swims in the cultural soup and propels itself rapidly toward all directors' chairs, to which it adheres with strong suckers. Always on the defensive, it emits jets of ink to cloud its surroundings. Author of a thin but definitive booklet on "the Nazi Extermination Policy," Bédarida courageously acknowledged that he did not have "all the necessary knowledge" on this subject. He sees in Pressac a case of biological mutation (he "transformed himself into a historian"), and believes that this pharmacist has become "an incontestable, if not unique, expert." Contested he is, however, and not only by revisionists. Unique, perhaps, if one considers only Establishment history, produced by all sorts of bédarida squids, and the effects of the anti-revisionist laws. When he adds that Pressac has subjected the documents to a "pitiless critique," he looks like a fool to the astute reader. He regards as "terrifying" a work devoted to the study of construction plans, ventilation problems, overheating and other matters that are the daily concern of every civil engineer. This characterization seems to me to show, among the squid, a ten-

dency toward bombast. When he adds the words "an irrefutable terrifying work," he is hallucinating. There are answers. Bad luck for the squids.

How is it possible, asks the sucker,[26] that no one had looked into these questions before this? He could have told the plain truth: that it's because nobody knew how to respond to Professor Faurisson. (For years it was fashionable to say that he didn't even deserve a response.) No, Bédarida prefers to claim that in those days people instead emphasized the "perpetrators and the victims." And how to justify this late date – 15 years after Faurisson raised the matter? Bédarida's explanation – the opening of the Moscow archives – is pure eyewash. Pressac's wretched hodgepodge that supposedly "settled everything" was published in 1989 – before the opening of the Moscow archives. The only new thing culled from the 80,000 documents found in Moscow is the story of an apparatus produced by the Siemens company to kill lice with short waves. It seems that some experimental use was made of this machine at Auschwitz near the end of the war.[27] This was new for Pressac and for most of us. Should this machine be added to the long list of mythical industrial-scale installations, including the Jewish soap factories, the electrified swimming pools, the vacuum and steam chambers, the heated iron plates, the trains of quicklime cars, and so forth, which, although described in numerous and precise testimonies, have sunk into oblivion from whence they could be revived only through the immense talent of a Claude Lanzmann? Because it does not seem that this Siemens machine could kill people, it's been ignored. This is the big novelty from Moscow, suppressed for 45 years by the KGB!

In 1979 I rhetorically asked "how" before "why."[28] In 1993 the squid is still looking for "how and why." It's not historical research work that has made real progress in those years, but rather that a number of obstacles meant to prevent such research have been removed. The road is still not clear, but one day it certainly will be.

Journalist Claude Weill must have access to secret information because in the *Nouvel Observateur* he writes "that the existence of the gas chambers and the reality of the Jewish extermination policy have been overwhelmingly demonstrated. The evidence is available to anyone who can read and who is willing to open his eyes." I pray Mr. Weill to open my

---

[26] Presently glued to the chair of Secretary General of the International Committee of Historical Sciences.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crematoires d'Auschwitz* (1993), pp. 83 ff.

[28] In "Le Comment du Pourquoi," 1979, which was included as the first part of *Verite historique ou verite politique?*, op. cit (note 15).

eyes, to make this evidence public so that Mr. Pressac's labors would become quite useless and thereby permitting him to concentrate on his work as a druggist.

Weill tells his own little story. He visits Auschwitz where he follows Pressac around, listening to his technical arguments. But after a while, he breaks down. These discussions are odious, and he asks Pressac to get to the point. The learned pharmacist responds: those who refuse to do scholarly and technical work "are making Faurisson's bed for him." This throws the journalist for a loop. Overwhelmed, he sadly faces the fact that history will win in the end, that the good times are over, and that "the Shoah will not escape the historians' cruel scrutiny." I didn't know that historians have a cruel look. Cruel for whom? This sentence says a lot, I think. But then the journalist can be pretty cruel himself: he cites figures of total deaths at Auschwitz provided by several earlier authorities, and crudely calls them "lies." The Pope, Willy Brandt, and many other important visitors to Auschwitz have bowed down before the memorial plaque there bearing these "lies." Considering how these official figures were arrived at, there's no reason why the latest figures supplied by Pressac won't one day also be called "lies."

In concluding his article, Weill expresses some skepticism. He finds some of Pressac's conclusions "hasty," the throwing overboard of the Wannsee Conference "not entirely convincing," the lowering of the number of victims "a bit imprudent." Pressac "has not closed the debate."

Not being fully convinced, this journalist needs to cover himself. So the Grand Masters of the Official Truth are permitted to speak. The first is Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who introduced Pressac to the Establishment. The first thing he shows us is that, as usual, he can't read: Vidal-Naquet believes that the "point" made by Pressac about the precise date of the "first gassings" is derived from the Moscow archives. This is clearly wrong.[29] This "point" is actually the result of an argument typical of Pressac: he sees in the archives records that the buildings were not usually completed by the dates given by "authorities" (based on "memory"). Pressac then searches for the dates on which construction of the crematories were completed,

[29] In an unforgettable article, published in 1980, Vidal-Naquet explained that because Faurisson had written something (supposedly) faux (false), he was a faussaire (falsifyer). This may be found in Vidal-Naquet's book, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (Columbia University Press, 1992). I dismantled this stupid pun and the poor arguments of Vidal-Naquet in *Une Allumette sur la banquise* (Le Temps irreparable, 1993). *Assassins of Memory* was reviewed by Mark Weber, *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(6) (1993), pp. 36-39 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v13/v13n6p36_Weber.html).

then refers back to the *Kalendarium* (which is also largely based on "memory," and which even Pressac himself calls dubious) to determine what gassings took place that day. Evidently the Moscow archives make no mention of any homicidal gassings. As for Pressac's calculations, Vidal-Naquet finds them a bit hasty, too much based on assumption, it's "not so simple," "probably." The man who earned the Legion d'Honneur by dint of his anti-revisionist efforts prefers Hilberg's figures, which he calls "rather solid." Vidal-Naquet hesitates more than usual. He seems to be having second thoughts about his wisdom in launching Pressac, who has become the satellite of others and who threatens to crash land.

Then comes Raul Hilberg. After being grilled on the stand during the first Zündel trial at Toronto, in 1985, this professor of political science has learned to be more cautious.[30] He laments that Pressac isn't really a historian, that his is not the "the last word on the subject." He complains that "important research is still necessary," that "considerable research is still needed," that "the German sources should be studied further," and that there is still a lot of work to do. One wonders what this fellow's been up to since he began his study of this subject in 1948.

But Hilberg says something very embarrassing: an extermination order by Hitler has already been missing; now an extermination order by Himmler is likewise nowhere to be found. Höss and Himmler did not even meet "during the crucial period." What now? Is it Höss who decided everything by himself? Or was he in the dark as well? An extermination order by Höss to his subordinates cannot be found either. Another mystery. Perhaps we should ask Vidal-Naquet.

But the best, as usual, comes from Claude Lanzmann. He's a raw fundamentalist, dazed, totally inaccessible to the least reasoning, but with an animal's intuition. He showed this intuition in making the movie *Shoah*, in which he abandoned all (or nearly all) reference to the documents. He knows the documents. He doesn't know what they really mean, but he has a photographic memory and rightly says that all the documents cited by Pressac were already known. Lanzmann defends his work as a movie maker in almost Celinian terms: art should create emotions, nothing else. ("I prefer the tears of the Treblinka barber to Pressac's document on the gas detectors"). Lanzmann is very modern; he likes to hit below the belt, crying to avoid thinking, toying with the macabre. Pressac's material "drives

[30] Although the media routinely calls Hilberg a "historian," that is not his profession. He, too, is another "amateur."

out emotion, suffering, death," he says. Lanzmann tramples on Vidal-Naquet, who licked his boots for years:

> *"The sad thing is that a historian, his being doubtless threatened by the truth, the force, the evidence of the testimonies, does not hesitate to endorse this perversity* [Pressac's book]. *A historian abdicates before a pharmacist* […]*"*

Lanzmann smelled a rat in Pressac. He understands much better than the media and academic crowd, which rushed to embrace Pressac in the hope of finishing off revisionism, that

> *"Faurisson is the only one this convert wants to talk to. To be listened to by him* [Faurisson], *he* [Pressac] *must speak his language, make his thought processes his own, accept his method, produce the crucial evidence, the ultima ratio, that will convince his former master.* […] *In order to refute the revisionists' arguments, one must give them legitimacy, and they thus became the central point of reference. The revisionists occupy the whole terrain."*

The poor man is right. He must feel quite lonely with his useless reels. He had to first delay, and then completely reorganize his movie because of Faurisson's work. In fact the terrain is not occupied by the revisionists – who are persecuted everywhere – but by the remnants of an imploded belief. Lanzmann, late in life, has become the epic poet, the cantor, of this belief. It's not just the revisionists' questions that caused the implosion. Time destroys myths: *fugit irreparabile tempus*, irreparable time flies. Because modern times require modern myths. Lanzmann is turning into dust. Soon nothing more will be left of him than a shroud worn out by the wind. Each year Jack Lang[31] will lay down flowers at the spot where it was found.

The *Libération* article is quite cautious. The journalist who wrote it – Philippe Rochette – sticks to Vidal-Naquet's 1979 phrase:[32]

> *"It* [gas chamber killing] *was technically possible because it occurred."*

The author of that phrase has been having regrets.[33] The *Libération* journalist effortlessly swallows the fantastic element of Pressac's book: the

---

[31] For 10 year minister for culture in France's socialist government.

[32] This phrase appears in the 1979 declaration co-authored by Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Leon Poliakov, which was signed by 34 scholars. It is quoted in the foreword to *Assassins of Memory* (p. xiv), and in L.A. Rollins, "The Holocaust As Sacred Cow," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983), pp. 29-41, here p. 35; Robert Faurisson, "Revisionism On Trial: Developments in France, 1979-1983,," *ibid.*, 6(2) (1985), pp. 133-181, here pp. 166f.; and M. Weber, op. cit. (note 29), p. 38.

technicians, the foremen of the private firms who took part in the construction of the crematories, "saw." It is an interesting use of the word. "They saw." These two words say it all: the entire story and its refutation. But it's pure speculation. Nothing in the documents indicates that "they saw" anything implied by this lapidary formulation. In his interview with *Libération*, Pressac is less than hinting broadly when he says calmly:

> *"I was close to Faurisson, who trained me rather well in deniers' theory in the late '70s."*

And, further on, he returns to one of the most amusing arguments in his book: the only members of the Central Construction Office who were ever tried, Dejaco and Ertl, in Austria in 1972, were acquitted because (he says) the Austrian judges couldn't read a blueprint or a technical description. Nevertheless, the court had access to documents from the Moscow archives. The Austrians, therefore, were cretins who awaited, without knowing it, the light emanating from Pressac's pharmacy. But it seems that Pressac himself did not inquire into the trial of Prüfer, the Topf company engineer who designed the cremation furnaces, which took place before a Soviet court in April 1948. The transcripts of the Prüfer interrogations must certainly be somewhere in the Russian archives. The Soviets of 1948, doubtless as stupid as the Austrians in 1972, did not believe that Prüfer was the prime mover of extermination (as Pressac argues). Well then, whose turn is it to go to the Moscow archives now?

I have kept the article in *Le Monde* for dessert.[34] Its author, Laurent Greilsamer, has long followed the judicial saga of Professor Faurisson, toward whom he has always shown the same hatred. That's why it's amusing to note that he praises Pressac exactly for what he found so blameworthy in Faurisson: for being an amateur historian, for starting with an examination of the weapon used in the crime, for being a pioneer, for being curious about everything, and for deliberately turning his back on the survivor testimonies to interest himself in the ruins and the documents. "Elementary," he says. This "elementary" weighs several tons of court papers! But there is more. Pressac's conclusions, writes Greilsamer, "revise, in the noble meaning of the term, that which the community of historians believed was established." How beautifully inspired is this revision "in the noble mean-

---

[33] Regarding this phrase, Vidal-Naquet wrote, for example, in the review *L'Histoire* (June 1992, p. 51): "We were certainly wrong, at least in the form, even if the basis of our interrogation was justified." In fact, there never was any interrogation.

[34] *Le Monde*, Sept. 26-27, 1993, p. 7.

ing of the term"! No camouflage, no coded language, everyone understands, we are in full clarity.

Why then, this journalist wonders with hypocritical anguish, hadn't anyone said these things earlier? "Fear of provoking a scandal," he writes. Pressac adds:

> *"Because people weren't mature enough. The subject was too sensitive and the Berlin Wall hadn't yet come down. Don't forget that the history of Auschwitz was written in Poland by the Communists and that, even in France, the Gayssot law*[35] *forbids free expression."*

Revisions therefore had to be administered "in homeopathic doses." We have seen that Dr. Pressac, however, has used the opposite technique: a large dose of revision, coupled with intravenous injections of the Polish *Kalendarium* to sedate memory sufferings caused by amputation of illusions. The journalist is not sufficiently alert to ask what Pressac would write if there were no Gayssot law.

Pressac is happy to talk to *Le Monde*. An amateur, he can easily dismiss the intellectual establishment:

> *"The researchers have kept quiet in order to hold onto their precious positions. There has been cowardice in the universities, and the revisionists have taken advantage of this for denial. Personally, I am doing the basic work. Anyone with common sense could do it."*

I love it. He is more careful with the false "eyewitness" testimonies:

> *"We shouldn't say they lied. We must take into account a factor of personal emotionalism."*

This is outrageous. Pressac knew full well that there have been deliberate, organized, profitable lies, which have nothing to do with "factors of personal emotionalism" (which may exist, surely, as in every testimony of whatever nature).

Lanzmann is right. Without Faurisson, there would be no Pressac. Pressac is 90 percent Faurisson, with the rest coming from easily identifiable

---

35 Gayssot was a Communist member of the French parliament. The "Fabius-Gayssot" law of July 1990 forbids "contesting the crimes against humanity" as defined by the Nuremberg Tribunal, and specifies heavy fines and jail terms for violators. The law was passed as a trade-off between the Communists and the Socialists, to obtain continued support from the Communists in parliament for the Rocard government. I don't know whether this critical review violates the Gayssot law, but it's clear that Pressac's book (and thus all the press accounts of it as well) infringes the law seriously. (For more about this law, and the legal assault in France against Holocaust revisionists, see Mark Weber, "French court orders heavy penalties against Faurisson for Holocaust views," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 26-28.)

and discredited sources. The media simply falls into line. One wonders who's more hypocritical: Pressac, who half saws away, in his notes from Höss and the *Kalendarium*, the branch on which he's sitting, or the journalists, who accept with joy and recognition from Pressac everything they rejected when it came from Faurisson?

There is, perhaps, a way out of this tangle. It is indicated in a remark by Bédarida (in *L'Express*). He says that Pressac was first attracted to revisionism but later refused to follow this group "on the road of denial." On the other hand, the Italian writer Umberto Eco said to *Le Monde* that revisionism is all right, that it's natural; it is possible to calmly discuss the documents, but one mustn't fall into "denial," which, he says, consists of denying that anything bad was done to the Jews during the Second World War.

I wonder if a new line is being drawn here. It makes a distinction between, on the one hand, revisionism, once again beautiful and good, exemplified by Pressac and his patrons and followers, who are obliged to adopt the revisionist method because it is the normal method of historical research, and, on the other hand, "denial," banished to the outer limits of taboo, including those who doubt the gas chambers, as well as (non-existent) deniers of the concentration camps, the rail deportations, and so forth. The consequence of this new view would be that revisionism, recognized at last, would demonstrate (in the style of Pressac, that is, with the help of "bavures" = blunders, bloopers) the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but in a way that they would lose their diabolical character. The death figures could be dropped much lower without infringing the nature of the Shoah. Faurisson and his associates would lose the use of their rational armament, captured by their enemies, and would be banished to the void by the Gayssot law. This might offer the best opportunity for the restored squids to pursue and enhance their brilliant careers.

Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac on the Problem of the Gas Chambers

By Robert Faurisson

Note to the Reader

Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematories of Auschwitz. The Machinery of Mass Murder), to which the present work is a reply, unquestionably falls foul of the Fabius-Gayssot Act as formulated in the French penal code, and especially as it has been applied by the judges of the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court and those of the 11th chamber of the court of appeal, along with their colleagues in Caen, Fontainebleau, Amiens, Nice and elsewhere. Although not bound to do so by statute, they have punished the expression of the slightest suggestions, reservations, or leanings denoting the possible existence of a revisionist heresy with respect to the dogmas decreed in 1945-1946 by the judges at Nuremberg.

In Pressac's brief introduction alone (p. 1-2) there are four grounds for conviction.

Dr. Faurisson states or lets it be understood that at the Nuremberg trial the judges failed to obtain "unambiguous technical information on the machinery of mass murder"; that their understanding of the facts was "hardly sufficient"; that their reconstruction of the history of the genocide and the homicidal gas chambers was not "free of oral or written testimonies, which are always fallible," and that, to take only one example, the date they had ascribed to the "launching of the industrial phase of the 'Final Solution'" was so far off the mark that today it ought to be set one year later. A hundred other grounds for conviction could be picked out from the two hundred or so pages of his book. The statements he has made to the media can

---

First published as *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, diffusion RHR, BP 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex, 1994, 96 pp.

only aggravate his case (cf. especially the article by Laurent Greilsamer in *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993).

If Pressac completely escapes prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act or any other law, the same should go for those who respond to him on the same ground. On the other hand, if the latter are prosecuted, then Pressac should also be brought before the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, together with the officials of the CNRS (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) who have published his book, independently of any extinctive prescription governing procedure.

Foreword

Just who are the revisionists? And what do they say?

There has been talk of them since the late 1970s. Yet, to all intents and purposes, they are never seen or heard, and their arguments, if they have any, are always presented by their adversaries, if at all. Their writings cannot be read. The law forbids it. They are convicted, physically attacked, imprisoned. Why?

A special law has been made against them: the Fabius-Gayssot Act. Another law against them is being drafted: the Méhaignerie-Pasqua-Goldenberg Act.

At the same time, they are said to be dead, dead and buried!

In his recent work, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac gives a response to the leader of the revisionists in France, which is to say, Professor Robert Faurisson, whom he never mentions but to whom he refers indirectly – a response that is at once new, scientific and definitive. At any rate, such is the claim of a deafening media campaign that has just developed throughout the Western world.

J.-C. Pressac presents himself as a careful researcher striving for perfection. Before the media, he affects the coolness and calm of the man of science coming to grips with the "problem of the gas chambers" of Auschwitz. As for his book, it is teeming with technical data – at least, so it appears.

Robert Faurisson had to reply to such a book. He knows its author, who approached him in the early 1980s and confided in him concerning his doubts about the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. J.-C. Pressac went so far as to offer his services for research. His offer was taken up on a

trial basis. Then he was dismissed by the professor for his inaptitude for scientific study, his difficulty in expressing himself, "his confused mental state, his panicky fears, his horror of clarity and of forthright stances."[1]

No newspaper has contacted Robert Faurisson to ask him his opinion of a book that, according to the journalists' own announcements, wipes out, apparently, so many years' worth of research. Could it be that the journalists know or suspect that there is actually nothing new in the substance of J.-C. Pressac's book, that it is scientific in appearance only and that, at bottom, yet another author has yet again demonstrated the soundness of the revisionist position without wishing to do so?

In late 1978 and early 1979, the time when *Le Monde* published the views of Professor Robert Faurisson on the "rumor of Auschwitz" or the "problem of the gas chambers" (the latter expression was coined by Olga Wormser-Migot, a historian of Jewish origin), a powerful media counter-offensive wanted the public to understand that revisionism had been nipped in the bud. In June 1982, an international symposium at the Sorbonne, announced in the press with fanfare, was, apparently, to confirm the death of historical revisionism. A number of other such gatherings held in the following years, in France and abroad (particularly the one at Oxford in 1988, organized on a grand scale by the late press magnate Robert Maxwell), spread the news of sensational documents or arguments capable of burying the phenomenon of revisionism for good. In 1986 the "affair of the Nantes doctoral thesis" burst open in France, then all over a certain part of the world. Henri Roques, the author of the thesis, found himself pilloried: he was stripped of his doctorate and we, the public, were assured that his text would vanish into the oblivion of history. In 1990 there was another media mobilization, this time with the purpose of laying to rest the University of Lyon researcher Bernard Notin. Some highly publicized trials in Lyon, Israel, Germany, Austria, and Canada took up where the supposed victories over revisionists, each one always more definitive than the rest, had left off; moreover, the fact that their voices were nowhere to be heard doubtless proved that the revisionists were dead, really dead. Anti-revisionist writings were brought out with great fanfare at frequent intervals: such had been the case, in 1980, with Filip Müller's *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*; in 1980,[2] with Georges Wellers's, *Les Chambres à gaz*

---

1 Cf. *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 3, November 1990/January 1991, p. 130.

2 Pygmalion, Paris 1980; Engl.: *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

ont existé,[3] and, in 1984, with the book by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl and twenty-one other authors, *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*.[4] Every year there were new Holocaust museums, exhibitions, films like *Holocaust* or *Shoah*, documentaries and spectacles to show the defeat inflicted on the revisionists.

The book by J.-C. Pressac merely takes its place in that recurring series of theatrical stagings.

But one must give him credit: unintentionally, J.-C. Pressac has at a stroke lifted the prohibitions that weighed on free historical research. His book constitutes, in effect, a challenge to the Fabius-Gayssot Act, a law of which he states that it "prohibits free expression" in historical matters, but which he, for his part, violates at will.[5] And so the way is open…

In May 1992 the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*RHR*) was compelled to suspend publication after its sixth issue, and book publishing has never been its vocation. Therefore it cannot publish this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* either as a series of articles or a book. But it has assumed the task of distributing it. For two years, Robert Faurisson was the scientific advisor of our review, to which he personally gave numerous contributions in the form of articles or studies bearing his signature. Despite the measures taken against us by Interior Minister Pierre Joxe (order of July 2, 1990), and despite the rigours of the Fabius-Gayssot Act instituting the offence of historical revisionism ("disputing the existence of crimes against humanity" such as those punished by the Nuremberg tribunal), the *RHR* had thus provided a forum for the outlaw.

Fifteen years ago, Faurisson publicly took the initiative – and he was the first to do so – of placing the "problem of the gas chambers" on a material and scientific plane. For a long time his daring appeared sacrilegious. At present, the revisionists' opponents are compelled to come forth on the field where Faurisson hoped to see them engage. It is normal that someone should be able to rebut the recent work of J.-C. Pressac, which styles itself as essentially technical, with a response that is essentially technical. As will be seen, Professor Faurisson – whose specialty is officially known as "criticism of texts and documents (literature, history, media)" – has done just that.

---

3 Georges Wellers, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981.

4 Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984. Engl.: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

5 *Le Monde*, September 26/27, 1993.

Thanks to Faurisson's analysis, this *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac* constitutes a discourse on the method to follow in examining a historical problem, and illustrates how, with the help of the media, false science – represented here by the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – can create false semblances. It allows us, at the end of 1993, to take stock of the concessions that the official historiography has had to make to historical revisionism; finally, it helps the factual truth reassert itself against the aberrations of a war propaganda that has gone on for far too long. As long as people lend credence to these aberrations, they will not be able to see that the true war crime, the true "crime against humanity," is war itself and the train of true horrors that it brings.

The editors of the *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*
December 24, 1993

1. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac's recent work bears the title *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* and the subheading *La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* (the crematories of Auschwitz; the machinery of mass murder), (CNRS éditions, August 1993, viii-156 pages and a 48 page photographic section). The book's title keeps its promise, but its subheading does not. In it there is a striking contrast between the plethora of evidence and documents attesting, on the one hand, to the existence of the crematories at Auschwitz – which no one disputes – and, on the other hand, the absence of evidence and documents attesting to the existence of homicidal gas chambers there, a greatly disputed point.

1.1. Neither a Photograph nor a Drawing

From an author who asserts that the Nazi gas chambers existed one is entitled to demand a physical representation of those extraordinary chemical slaughterhouses. However, Pressac's book contains neither a photograph, nor a drawing, nor a sketch, nor a depiction of a scale model of any homicidal gas chamber. In the 48 pages of photographic plates there are 60 "documents," but none of them bears any relation to homicidal gas chambers, not even, as will be seen below, the only "document" (no. 28, on the ten gas detectors) presented – abusively – as evidence. The author has not even dared to reproduce a photograph of the "gas chamber" of Crematory I, the one that all those who go to Auschwitz visit. Nor has he shown the

interior and exterior of the very telling remains of the alleged gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau. The scale model imprudently displayed by the Poles in Block 4 of the Auschwitz Museum is not shown either. The reason for so many omissions is easy to guess: the least attempt at a physical representation of one of those alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz would immediately make obvious the physical and chemical impossibility of any gassing with hydrogen cyanide in the structures in question.[6]

1.2. Nothing of a Novelty

This book, quite modest in content, has nothing new about it. It is essentially a shortened version of the tedious compendium that Pressac published in English in 1989 under the misleading title *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[7] which I have reviewed in two articles entitled "*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) ou Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J.-C. Pressac (1989)"[8] and "Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)."[9] At the risk of sounding presumptuous, I note today that my critique of 1990 has led Pressac to shorten his discussion of the gas chambers, reducing it to a few poor, extremely confused pages, and, first of all, to choose in French a far less ambitious title than that of his work in English.

1.3. Auschwitz: 800,000 Dead Instead of Nine Million

The sole important novelty of this book in French lies in Pressac's figure for the number of dead at Auschwitz. In the film by Alain Resnais, *Nuit et Brouillard* ("Night and Fog"), that figure was nine million ("Nine million dead haunt this landscape," states a voice at the end of the film). At the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (doc.

---

6 With respect to the photographic documentation, and in particular for photographs of the Polish scale model, the reader is referred to the 25 page section that I added to Wilhelm Stäglich's *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz. Étude critique*, traduit et adapté de l'allemand (*The Auschwitz Myth. A Critical Study*, translated and adapted from the German), La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 485-510, under the heading "Illustrations. Le mythe d'Auschwitz en images."

7 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, 564 p., 45 cm × 30 cm., hereafter cited as *A.T.O.*

8 *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 3 (November 1990/January 1991), p. 65-154, publication hereafter cited as *RHR* (online at www.vho.org/F/j/RHR).

9 *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1991, p. 25-66; Summer 1991, p. 133-175.

URSS-008) set the figure at four million. Until April 1990, it was that same figure that was inscribed in nineteen different languages on nineteen large slabs at the Birkenau memorial. In that month the authorities of the Auschwitz Museum discreetly removed those inscriptions to put in their place the figure of one and a half million. In France, historian François Bédarida estimated 950,000.[10] Now here is Pressac opting for the figure of 775,000, rounded up to 800,000, the number of Jews gassed being estimated at 630,000 (p. 148).[11] The true figure is probably 150,000 dead from 1939 to 1945, both Jews and non-Jews, with the great majority of the deaths being due to natural causes, especially epidemics of typhus and typhoid fever.

1.4. Pressac no Longer Believes in "Wannsee," but he still Believes in Hitler

One other novelty is that Pressac no longer believes that the Germans decided on the physical extermination of the Jews on January 20, 1942, at a gathering at Wannsee presided over by Reinhard Heydrich (cf. below). It appears that he no longer believes very much in the existence of a policy to exterminate the Jews either (which is called "genocide"). In any case, he never implicates Adolf Hitler.[12] The Führer's name appears in the book only four times: first, with respect to Hitler's "architectural projects," "which were to glorify the German renewal and help bring down unemployment" (p. 6), then with respect to one of his secretaries, Martin Bormann (p. 10), and his diatribes against the Jews (p. 65), and finally on the subject of "the [economic] recovery brought on by Hitler's accession to the Chancellorship" (p. 137).

---

[10] *Le Monde*, July 22/23, 1990, p. 7.

[11] I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction. In 1989, speaking only of the gassed, he put their number at "between one million and 1.5 million people" (*A.T.O.*, p. 553).
Editor's remark: This paper was written before the German edition of Pressac's book appeared in 1994. In that edition, Pressac revised the general Auschwitz death toll downwards to between 630,000 and 710,000 (p. 202).

[12] Pressac has such a fondness for Adolf Hitler that he keeps a bust of him in his house, at the top of a stairway leading to a room in the attic. He has made the room soundproof in order to listen to military music there in comfort (for confirmation, see Pierre Guillaume, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 124).

1.5. The Theory of "Casual Gassings"

The Pressacian theory on Auschwitz is a most bizarre one: it involves "casual gassings," "makeshift jobs," "slips" and "bunglings." Certainly, Pressac uses the term "casual gassings" (*gazouillages*) only in private conversation, but that jocular expression well sums up the theory in question.

According to Pressac, the Germans improvised both the crime and the crime weapon. They casually gassed here and there, now and then, in varying proportions, rather than gassing methodically and continuously, and carried on thus until they had killed millions. *To begin with, still according to Pressac, at Auschwitz, the Germans HAD NOT EVEN BUILT ANY HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBERS.* He admits that Crematories II and III at Birkenau, for example, finished in 1943, had not been designed in August 1942 for killing but only for incinerating corpses.[13] He acknowledges that the crematory buildings contained innocuous cold rooms (which he calls morgues) for storing corpses awaiting cremation but, he adds, it was these morgues that the Germans, in obscure circumstances and at an uncertain date, decided to transform into homicidal gas chambers. The Germans involved were, at the most, some SS captains, lieutenants and non-commissioned officers along with a few *civilian* engineers and technicians whose specialties were cremation, isolation and ventilation, and not, as one might have expected, eminent political figures and chemists, physicians and toxicologists. The chief of operations was a former builder who had become a specialist in the making of cremation furnaces in a company in Erfurt, Topf und Söhne (p. 10). This evil genius was called Kurt Prüfer. After the war the Americans arrested him, interrogated him, then, considering that he had never built anything other than crematory furnaces, let him go. Prüfer returned to Erfurt, which was in the Soviet occupation zone. Woe befell him there: he was arrested by the KGB, interrogated and, in April 1948, sentenced to twenty-five years' forced labor.[14] Four years later he died in prison.

According to Pressac, Prüfer and his aids worked so poorly that the transformation of the morgues into gas chambers was something approaching a makeshift job. As they had fitted them, for example, air flowed in from near the ceiling and out from near the floor, which, as Pressac himself

---

[13] Editor's note: As concerns Crematories IV and V, Pressac does not tell us what, at the origin, the respective purposes of their rooms were, rooms that, according to his theory, were subsequently transformed into execution gas chambers.

[14] Pressac, who considers the Soviets and the KGB as being rather cleverer than the Americans, writes that Prüfer "was sentenced to *only* 25 years forced labor" (p. 137).

agrees, is normal for a morgue used for storing corpses; however, hydrogen cyanide gas, the main factor of Zyklon B, is less dense than air; therefore, he writes, the ventilation system ought to have been designed the other way round, so as to lead the gas out from above after the gassing of the victims. Indeed, the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in such a room would be "technically insane" (p. 71). However, instead of changing around the system, the ventilation specialists kept it as it was. They were happy enough with verifying "the ventilation power" (*ibid.*). They did much ventilating in these gas chambers. The author dazzles us with his considerations on the direction of winds and draughts, and on the power of the ventilators. Not without reason, some facetious revisionists have found fault with him for transforming the gas chambers into air chambers and for putting a bit too much wind in his words.

Pressac lets it be understood that the slap-dash work of these little German technicians could not leave any really visible traces or evidence of their criminal activity; he also warns us that, instead of good, solid evidence of the existence of execution gas chambers, we can only hope to discover slight clues, beginnings of or bits of evidence, some helpful details pointing to what in his idiom he calls criminal "slips" or "bungles." Of course, it takes a most particular wisdom to detect these tiny traces of a crime without precedent in history and this wisdom, it goes without saying, can only be that of Pressac, pharmacist by day and historian by night.

1.6. Pressac's Promises and Reality

In his introduction, he promises us a "rigorous history" of Auschwitz, from which we shall get "a near-perfect understanding of the criminal engineering" carried out there, and a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time" (p. 1-2).

We shall see that this is nothing but bluster and that the body of the book is, quite to the contrary, replete with confusions, incoherencies and approximations; recourse to witnesses is a constant practice whenever the author deals with alleged killings by gas. Even on the matter of the crematory furnaces his words are desultory and often obscure.

In judging such a work, the very simplest of criteria should be applied: if the author offers a photograph or a drawing of a Nazi gas chamber, we shall hear him out; otherwise we shall not. Pressac, who is a good photographer, a good draughtsman and probably a good model builder, has care-

fully avoided the test of truth that would have consisted in proposing a graphic or material representation of one of those prodigious chemical slaughterhouses. Consequently, one really ought not to dwell on this product of a muddled brain. For my part, however, I shall nonetheless do so in order to let the reader gauge the catastrophe that this book constitutes for the partisans of the exterminationist theory.

Proceeding in five steps, I shall bring up, one after the other, the obvious facts that the author has not been able to ignore, the realities he has passed over in silence, the devices he has borrowed from other "Holocaust" historians, deceits of his own creation and, finally, his novelistic ramblings.

To close, I shall restate the proposal of the American Fred Leuchter and suggest to our adversaries that they set up an international commission of experts that should examine on site, at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the weapon used in of one of the most atrocious crimes allegedly known to history; in this way the structures and facilities where hundreds of thousands of Jews (millions, it used to be said)[15] were killed with hydrogen cyanide gas would be put to forensic investigation.

For historians who like to think that they have at last undertaken a scientific study of Auschwitz, there is no longer any reason to refuse such an investigation.

2. The Obvious Facts that Pressac Could Not Ignore

Because of fundamental discoveries due to the revisionists, there exist certain embarrassing obvious facts that the exterminationists can no longer conceal. Pressac follows the trend.

2.1. "Wannsee" Is No Longer "Wannsee"

For decades, the historians of the alleged "Holocaust" of the Jews repeated that on January 20, 1942, at Berlin-Wannsee, the Germans had decided to exterminate the European Jews. It took until 1984 for the exterminationists,

[15] Cf., for example, the statement "Auschwitz, where more than five million men, women and children perished, of whom 90% were Jews" ("Manifestation du souvenir à Paris devant le Mémorial du martyr juif inconnu" [Remembrance ceremony in Paris at the Memorial to the Unknown Jewish Martyr], *Le Monde*, April 20, 1978). According to this statement in *Le Monde*, therefore, over four and a half million Jews perished in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps alone!

gathered in a congress at Stuttgart, to abandon this argument in the utmost discretion.[16]

Then the world had to wait until 1992 for Yehuda Bauer to declare publicly that the argument in question was "silly."[17] Conforming to the new official truth, Pressac writes:

> *"On the 20th of January the gathering known as 'the Wannsee Conference' took place in Berlin. If an action of 'removal' of the Jews towards the East was foreseen, with mention being made of a 'natural' elimination* [of some Jews] *through labor, no one then spoke of industrial liquidation. In the days and weeks that followed, the* Bauleitung *at Auschwitz received no call, telegram or letter demanding the study of an installation adapted to that purpose."* (p. 35)

In his "chronological summary," he confirms: "January 20 [1942] – Wannsee Conference in Berlin on the removal of Jews towards the East" (p. 114). He indeed writes "removal" and not "extermination."

2.2. Not Much Could Be Secret about Auschwitz

We used to be told that the location of Auschwitz had been chosen for its remoteness and possibilities of secrecy. In reality, Pressac is obliged to acknowledge that the camp was established in an outlying district of the town of Auschwitz, itself situated within an international railway network linking to Berlin, Vienna and Warsaw (p. 9). We may add that, every day, train passengers rode close by the camp.

Today there is no longer any dispute of the fact that the Auschwitz camp swarmed with civilian laborers, of German, Polish or other nationalities, busy at all sorts of tasks, including the building and maintenance of the crematories; except during typhus epidemics, most of these laborers returned home at the end of every working day. This reality is, in itself, incompatible with the necessity to shroud in the greatest secrecy the existence and operation of chemical slaughterhouses devouring victims by the hundreds of thousands (by the millions, it used to be said). These civilians wore a green armband (p. 62):

> *"For the building of the crematories of Birkenau, the services of twelve civilian concerns were engaged* […]. *Each building project* […] *employed*

---

[16] Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985, p. 67

[17] *The Canadian Jewish News*, January 30, 1992; cf. also "Wannsee: 'Une histoire inepte,'" *RHR* no. 6, May 1992, p. 157-158.

> *between a hundred and a hundred and fifty persons, of whom two thirds were detainees and one third were civilians, under the direction of foremen from the firms involved."* (p. 56)

The author does not explain the anomaly that ought to have appeared before his eyes both in this abundance of foreign civilians at the scene of the crime and in the fact that operations supposed to constitute the biggest secret in the Reich were run by foremen of civilian firms from outside the camp.

2.3. The Archives Have Survived in Very Great Number

It used to be blithely asserted that in January 1945 the Germans had destroyed nearly all the camp's archives. Pressac admits that the extant items from the Auschwitz archives run into the tens of thousands, if not hundreds of thousands, at Auschwitz itself or in Moscow. Those of the central construction office (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) are intact. As they were, in Pressac's view, the most compromising of all, these documents' destruction should have been a clear priority. Why were they not destroyed? The common sense answer is that, as they did not contain a single trace of any gigantic crime, precisely because that crime had not occurred, there was no reason to destroy such archives. Our author, for his part, offers another explanation as to why the SS men did not destroy these documents: they were unaware of the "explosive" nature of their contents (p. 1). With him, this is customary: as soon as he comes upon a phenomenon that he does not understand or care to explain, he tends to ascribe it to the foolishness or ignorance of the SS.

2.4. 1972, the Two Chief Architects Had to Be Acquitted

For my part, I have always pointed to the acquittal, by a Vienna court in 1972, of Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, the two chief architects of the Auschwitz crematories. The Soviet and Polish Communists had lent the court the documents in their possession. The conclusion that one will normally reach is that those documents provided no proof of any crime whatever; all of them necessarily appeared to have the most ordinary reasons to exist when looked at from a technical point of view, i.e. that of architects, engineers and other experts. Pharmacist Pressac, for his part, concludes that all of those specialists were incapable:

> "[…] *no one – neither among the judges nor the alleged experts – was capable at the time of using the excellent historical material provided by the Poles and the Soviets."* (p. 96)

Access to the papers and documents from the Dejaco-Ertl trial, in the possession of the Austrian judiciary, is denied to revisionists. Why are they not published?

2.5. Typhus Epidemics Combated through the Use of Zyklon B

Typhus – which had always been endemic in the populations of Eastern Europe – brought its ravages to bear at Auschwitz. In the western part of the Soviet Union, the Germans had noted "one hundred and fifty thousand cases of typhus in summer 1941" (p. 32). On this subject Pressac, compelled to mention certain truths that have long been stated by the revisionists, writes,

> *"The SS physicians knew that the Auschwitz region was marshy. They had already been confronted with the problem of untreated water, which led to typhoid fever caused by the Eberth bacillus. Towards the end of May 1942 numerous cases of typhoid appeared among the inmates; thus in early June the consumption of tap water was prohibited to the SS and the employees of the seventeen civilian firms operating in the camp. To compensate, mineral water was provided free and in abundance. Looking to summer, the physicians anticipated as nearly inevitable cases of malaria, borne by the mosquitoes of the marshes. To face this danger, an SS hygiene institute had to be set up at Raisko, and that was done in October. But the typhus took them by surprise. They thought that the prophylactic measures (quarantining, head shaving) and hygienic measures (treatment of body hair, showering) applied to detainees upon arrival would, by eradicating the vector, the louse, keep the scourge out of the camp. That was the case as concerned the inmates, but the affliction came from those who had not been submitted to such treatment, the civilians, who were daily in close company with the detainees.*[18] *Soon, the latter were infected and, since the hygienic conditions in the KL were lamentable, the death count soared. From May to De-*

[18] For its part, the Polish Resistance strove to propagate typhus and typhoid fever; we owe this revelation to the *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* no. 1, (May 1990, p. 115-128): "Le rapport Mitkiewicz du 7 septembre 1943 ou l'arme du typhus" (The Mitkiewicz Report of September 7, 1943, or the weapon of typhus; engl. vgl.: G. Rudolf, "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90.). This report notes that in the period from January to April 1943 there were "several hundred cases" of "spreading of the typhoid fever microbe and typhus-bearing lice" (p. 127). The French resistance used identical procedures (*ibid.*, p. 116, n. 1).

> *cember 1940, the monthly death toll is estimated at 220; from January to July 1941 it trebled; from August to December 1941 it reached a thousand; in July 1942 it surpassed 4,000. The sanitary situation became uncontrollable. It was necessary to keep the typhus from spreading to the surrounding area. The whole camp had to be isolated and no one must leave. On July 10* [1942] *a partial quarantine was ordered."* (p. 43)

He adds:

> *"But as the ravages of the typhus epidemic continued unabated and the situation became catastrophic, the total isolation of the camp was decreed on July 23* [1942]*."* (p. 46)

The epidemic went on to cause as many as 250 to 300 deaths per day among the inmates, the civilians and the SS (p. 50). Pressac fails to mention that the head physician, Dr. Popiersch, himself died of typhus.[19] In the period from September 7 to 11, 1942, the first epidemic reached its peak, with 375 deaths in one day (cf. the table on page 145). A second epidemic, then a third broke out in the first half of 1943 (p. 82).

Disinfection, particularly by means of Zyklon B, constituted a vital necessity:

> *"In the week of July 5th to 11th* [1942], *the building housing the SS guards, which was swarming with vermin, was gassed* [with Zyklon B]*."* (p. 16)

At Birkenau, the *Zentral-Sauna*

> *"was a well functioning sanitary complex; it was to be equipped with four rooms for delousing by hot air (document 23), three industrial autoclaves (document 24), a room for head shaving, a room for medical examinations and fifty showers. With this facility the SS intended 'definitively' to forestall any resurgence of typhus at Birkenau. The detainees were to be shaved, examined, disinfected and showered while their effects were deloused. Unfortunately, the installation was not operational until late January 1944."* (p. 69)

---

[19] Cf. Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, vol. I, 2nd part, (Warsaw, 1969), p. 196. Among many other German victims of typhus at Auschwitz we may mention Dr. Siegfried Schwella (Dr. Popiersch's successor), the wife of Gerhard Palitzsch, camp *Rapportführer*, and the wife of Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural works. Other Germans whose names are known contracted typhus without dying from it, amongst them Dr. Johann-Paul Kremer, Dr. Heinrich Schwarz, Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock and Dr. Josef Mengele. Amongst the most famous detainees who died of typhus were Dr. Marian Ciepilowski, who cared for the Soviet prisoners, Professor Zygmunt Lempicki and the dentist Danielle Casanova, whom legend long held to have been killed by the Germans. The Germans, in the east, lived in constant fear of typhus; Adolf Hitler himself was vaccinated against it on February 7 and 14, 1943, at Rastenburg (on this, cf. the memoirs of his physician, Dr. Theo Morell, in David Irving, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983, p. 109).

Document 23 and, especially, documents 24 and 40 illustrate the degree to which the Germans were concerned with hygiene, particularly in that part of the camp at one time occupied by Gypsies. Documents 42 and 43 show interior and exterior views of the battery of nineteen disinfection gas chambers using Zyklon B (this building was never to be completed).

Auschwitz was equipped with

> *"the most recent delousing technique developed in Germany. It was a stationary delousing unit using ultra-short waves (decimeter or centimeter waves)."* (pp. 82f.)

As early as 1946 Marc Klein, professor at the University of Strasbourg's medicine faculty and a former Auschwitz inmate, mentioned this "microwave delousing" and the impressive number of measures taken by the German physicians in their attempts to care for detainees living in the conditions of very close quarters inherent to a forced labor camp.[20]

2.6. Cremation: a Hygienic Measure

Pressac writes:

> *"To prevent typhus and other uncontrollable epidemics from spreading, the bodies of war dead, along with the microbes that they carried, had to be reduced to ashes. Prüfer* [as far as Auschwitz was concerned] *was there for that."* (p. 32)

Initially the Germans had buried corpses but Auschwitz was situated in a marshy zone. At times the water table there rose almost to ground level. It became necessary to unearth these bodies and burn them.

> "[…] *the substances produced by the corpses' putrefaction began to infect the ground water, which, in the course of its rise, risked being thoroughly infected. There was nothing for it but to unearth the corpses and incinerate them in open air before winter."* (p. 57)

The better part of the book is devoted to the history of the crematories, i.e., to the history, first, of the buildings called crematories, then to that, in particular, of those crematories' furnaces. The account is tedious, desultory, barely comprehensible. It holds that the furnaces were subject to frequent breakdowns (p. 22, 81, note 108, etc.), a fact that must diminish, in due proportion, the delirious capacities that the exterminationists, including Pressac, generously attribute to them (300,000 cremations in 70 days [p. 148], or more than 4,285 per day!).

---

[20] "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Études germaniques* no. 3, 1946, p. 18.

2.7. Crematories Planned without Homicidal Gas Chambers

Here we come to the most important concession that the author has had to make to the revisionists: the four crematories of Birkenau, designed in August 1942, that is, at a really late stage of what the official historians call the policy of extermination of the Jews, were "planned then without gas chambers" (p. 53). Moreover, the *precise* date at which these crematories, finished between March 31 and June 25, 1943, were "planned with" gas chambers is not to be seen.

His concession is significant: in 1982, at a time when historians affirmed that all the crematories had been planned and built *with* gas chambers, our author, in a moment of boldness, had dared to write that Crematories IV and V were designed *without* gas chambers. Then, in 1989, making amends, he wrote that the two crematories had been designed *with* gas chambers. Today he reverts to his position of 1982: those crematories were designed *without* gas chambers. He said nothing in 1982 with respect to Crematories II and III; then, in 1989 and today (1993) he rules that they had been planned *without* gas chambers. Concerning Crematory I, which predated all the others, one cannot quite determine whether, for Pressac, at some moment in his variations on the subject, the Germans planned it *with* or *without* a gas chamber. The same uncertainty reigns with respect to the mysterious Bunkers 1 and 2.[21]

2.8. Other Obvious Facts that He Could Not Fail to Mention

If we limit our observations to the collection of photographs, there appear other obvious facts that the author could not hide. Far from working in secret, as becomes criminals, the staff of the central construction office at Auschwitz obligingly let themselves be photographed (doc. 12). Pressac could have added photographs showing these engineers, architects and technicians working in their offices where they proudly exhibited the plans of their crematories. Still in the same collection are depicted an installation for heating widely separated parts of the camp (doc. 44), inmates at work in stables (docs. 45 and 46), munitions plants or synthetic fuel factories manned by inmates (docs. 47 and 48), enormous potato storehouses (doc. 49) – whose presence is somewhat surprising in a complex called, by the Allies, an "extermination camp" – a water treatment facility located near

[21] For references to these diverse changes of position, see *RHR* no. 3, p. 74-79; cf. also my *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, 1982, 2nd edition, p. 67-83.

the crematories (doc. 50), detainees working at one of the pig farms (doc. 51), greenhouses and fields of crops (doc. 52).

For the moment, regarding the obvious things that the author could not fail to mention, it will be noted how strongly everything seen so far argues against the case for an extermination at Auschwitz. It has taken the huge pressure exerted by revisionist work to have these facts acknowledged.

3. Realities that Pressac Never Mentions

The author passes over in silence a considerable number of realities showing that Auschwitz and Birkenau cannot have been "extermination camps" (an expression invented by the Allies) but rather a complex of concentration, labor and transit camps. He has also stayed silent on a large number of documents of the highest importance. I shall keep to a few examples.

3.1. Neither a Photograph Nor a Plan of Crematory I

Here we have a book devoted to the "crematories of Auschwitz" which, paradoxically, in the sixty photographs and documents that it offers does not contain a single photograph or plan of Crematory I and its "gas chamber"! However, it is this first crematory, with its purported homicidal gas chamber, that, let us repeat, is shown to all the visitors as the very proof of the crime. Pressac reproduces the photograph of a furnace at Dachau (doc. 7) or at Buchenwald (doc. 60) but he does not show the furnaces of Auschwitz I!

He proceeds in this way purposely, for he knows that this crematory, with its "gas chamber," is nothing but a hoax. He could hardly remind his readers that I discovered that fact in 1976, on site, and a few years later set forth the proof of it in the book that I wrote in collaboration with Serge Thion.[22] Nor could Pressac apprise his readers that I had been the first in the world to discover – after much difficulty – the plans of all the crematories of Auschwitz and Birkenau in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, to publish some of them, and thus to show the physical and chemical impossibilities of any homicidal gassing in those buildings.

---

[22] Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, pp. 316f.

3.2. No Photograph of the "Gas Chamber" of Crematory II

Nor, for that matter, does he dare show us a photograph of the ruins of what he dares to call the gas chamber of Crematory II at Birkenau and which was, in reality, a morgue set partly beneath ground level (*Leichenkeller*). **The concrete roof, now caved in, was quite clearly devoid of any opening provided for the pouring in of anything whatsoever.** The only two holes to be seen in it today are the result of drillings made after the war: the twisted and bent reinforcement bars in the concrete attest to this. Consequently, the Pressacian theory that the SS men poured Zyklon B pellets into that "gas chamber" through four openings provided for that purpose is untenable for reasons of plain physical facts that anyone can go and see for himself today on the spot.

3.3. Not a Word about the Forensic Studies

The author does not breathe a word of the forensic studies by the American Fred Leuchter[23] and the German Germar Rudolf,[24] or the technical analysis by the Austrian Walter Lüftl,[25] all of which have come to the conclusion that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau.[26]

Above all, he passes over in silence the Krakow forensic study. Intending to counter the report made by F. Leuchter, the Auschwitz Museum authorities commissioned a forensic study by the criminological institute of Krakow; the result was such that the study's findings, dated September 24, 1990, have been kept hidden.[27] What right has Pressac to ignore these scientific factors of the Auschwitz dossier? If the studies in question do not meet with his approval, he should tell us so in his book, and propose one that does. Moreover, it is high time that we demanded of those who criticize the revisionists that they, in their turn, provide a forensic study of the

---

[23] Most recently see: F.A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015. Editor's remark.

[24] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washcington DC 2011. Editor's remark.

[25] Walter Lüftl, "Holocaust: Belief and Facts" in *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420. Editor's remark.

[26] F. Leuchter, based near Boston, specialist of American penitentiaries' gas chambers; G. Rudolf, at that time a doctoral candidate at the Max Planck Institute of Stuttgart; W. Lüftl, president of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Civil Engineers, Vienna.

[27] For the text of this counter-study, which the revisionists have managed to obtain, see "Crise au Musée d'État d'Auschwitz / La Contre-expertise de Cracovie" (Crisis at the Auschwitz-Museum: The Counter-study of Krakow), *RHR* no. 4, February 1991, p. 101-104. Engl.: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

crime weapon supposedly used at Auschwitz and Birkenau. A scientific examination of buildings (or ruins of buildings) only half a century old is very easily done. Why such stubbornness in refusing that study or examination, while at the same time claiming, like the revisionists, to be approaching the history of Auschwitz scientifically?

3.4. Not One Complete Photograph from *The Auschwitz Album*

The most valuable document on the realities of Auschwitz is a collection of 189 photographs, usually called *The Auschwitz Album*. It gives the lie to the wild imaginings voiced on the fate of the Jews arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1944. It is so embarrassing for the exterminationists that they waited thirty-six years after its discovery in 1945 before finally publishing all its contents in 1981. Until then, only some of the *Album*'s photographs had been offered, now and then, in various works. And still, in 1981, the full publication had to be accompanied by a lengthy, quasi-novelistic text by Serge Klarsfeld on the collection's "miraculous" discovery. Two years later the same Klarsfeld entrusted Pressac with the task of producing an "established, complete version" with one of the largest French publishing houses, the éditions du Seuil. [28]

Apart from the image of the Jewish woman on the cover (*cut out* from one of the items in the collection), Pressac does not reproduce a single photograph from the precious *Album*!

3.5. Not a Word about the Aerial Reconnaissance Photos

Pressac reproduces none of the aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau published in 1979 by the Americans Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier.[29] It is true that these photographs deliver the proof that no crowds ever gathered next to the crematories, that the chimneys did not emit plumes of smoke (cf., in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, "two squat chimneys spitting flames," p. 91) and that the "incineration ditches" are a figment of the imagination.

---

[28] For comparison, one may first consult the American edition, which is relatively honest (Hellman, Peter (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, New York, Random House, 1981, xxxiii-167 p.), then the Pressacian edition, which is remarkably dishonest (*L'Album d'Auschwitz*, French edition, compiled and completed by Anne Freyer and Jean-Claude Pressac, éditions du Seuil, 1983, 224 p.); cf. *RHR* no. 3, Annex 3: "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*," pp. 149-152.

[29] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979, 19 pp.

3.6. Not a Word about the Morgue Corpse Register (*Leichenhallenbuch*)

It took until 1989 for the Auschwitz Museum to resign itself to unveiling the existence of the death registry of Auschwitz I, the *Leichenhallenbuch* (morgue book, not to be confused with the general camp death registries, the *Sterbebücher*).

In the new edition (1989) of her calendar of events at Auschwitz-Birkenau (*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*), Danuta Czech informs us of something that she curiously "forgot" to mention in the first edition, issued in six parts:[30] the existence of the highly important registry of the names of persons whose corpses were placed in the morgue (*Leichenhalle* = corpse hall) of Crematory I between October 7, 1941, and August 31, 1943 (*Kalendarium*, 1989, p. 10 and *passim*). Even if some of those dead may, in the early days of the camp's existence, have been buried and not cremated, in this we indeed have a document that should give an idea of the real number, not simply a theoretical number, of cremations carried out.

Many other documents concerning the cremation of the dead are ignored by Pressac: for instance, the death notices specifying that there had been a cremation, telegrams or telexes announcing a death, certificates of the dispatching of funerary urns, the reports stating the total number of corpses incinerated or of those stored in the morgues.[31]

The myth holding that those slated for gassing were simply not registered could not rightly discharge Pressac from having to provide us with the information in question in a book entitled *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*.

3.7. Other Documents Passed over in Silence

Other documents are passed over in silence, for example those concerning requests for allocations of wood, coal and coke and the delivery to the crematories of any kind of fuel, not to mention the documents that prove that the furnaces could not operate 24 hours a day.[32]

---

[30] *Hefte von Auschwitz* no. 2 in 1959, no. 3 in 1960, no. 4 in 1961, no. 6 in 1962, nos. 7 and 8 in 1964, no. 10 in 1967.

[31] Cf. for example, for Buchenwald, the death notice (*Totenmeldung*) reproduced by Reimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt, Rödenberg-Verlag, 1957, p. 346.

[32] Cf. the instructions for use reproduced in J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 136.

3.8. Other Silences

I shall not go over again here what, in my report on his previous work,[7] I detailed under the titles "Trois petits secrets de J.-C. Pressac" (Three little secrets of J.-C. Pressac)[33] and "Omissions délibérées" (Deliberate Omissions).[34] A whole chapter could be written on the variations of the Pressac thesis in the last eleven years, which include some 180° turnabouts in his considerations on Auschwitz. Pressac casts a veil over these episodes, and, in particular, on his own attempt to incinerate the body of a rabbit in a hole in his back garden to see whether any credence should be lent to the accounts of the Germans' burning thousands of corpses in "incineration ditches." The experiment proved unsuccessful, despite repeated efforts. The author had concluded that it was impossible, what with the relative lack of oxygen, to incinerate corpses in the bottom of a ditch, especially at Auschwitz where, as I have already noted, the water table rose almost to ground level. As we shall see below, this does not stop him from asserting in his book that at Auschwitz the Germans sometimes burned their victims in "incineration pits"; they even threw them alive "into the burning ditches" (p. 91)!

Not content to pass over in silence so many realities and so many documents of such great importance, Pressac has used other means to hide the truth about Auschwitz: he has employed expedients that are standard for the area under discussion, along with some of his own making.

4. Expedients Pressac Borrowed from Other Historians

Whether one considers the obvious facts that Pressac has not been able to ignore or the realities that he never mentions, all leads to the conclusion that no trace is to be found at Auschwitz and Birkenau either of genocide

---

33 *RHR* no. 3, p. 134-135.

34 *Ibid.*, p. 137-140. It is significant that Pressac does not breathe a word of the abundant revisionist bibliography. He does not cite the fundamental work of American professor Arthur Robert Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, which has been republished a number of times since 1976 by the Institute for Historical Review (now available from Castle Hill Publishers; editor's remark). He does not mention the *opus magnum* of Canadian barrister Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, (with a preface by Robert Faurisson; Toronto, Samisdat Publishers, 1992, 564 pages, 28 x 21 cm.). He pretends to be unaware of the erudite studies by the Italian Carlo Mattogno, the Spaniard Enrique Aynat, and the Americans Mark Weber and Paul Grubach, who have reduced to nothing his 1989 book in English, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*.

or of homicidal gas chambers. For someone who is set on defending the exterminationist case nevertheless, only one solution remains: subterfuge. And our improvised historian adopts just that: he follows the example of some illustrious predecessors in using the expedients customary of Léon Poliakov, Georges Wellers, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg and Christopher Browning or, for that matter, a certain French law court.[35] There are at least four such expedients: the unsubstantiated assertion, the recourse to unverified testimony, the deciphering of an alleged code and, finally, the grouping together not of evidence, but of a mixed bundle of scraps of evidence, of traces of "slips" and "bungles" that the SS are said to have inadvertently left behind.

4.1. Unsubstantiated Assertion

In his 1989 book, Pressac had brought up at least five times "Himmler's order of November 26, 1944, to destroy the Birkenau Krematorien II and III," "together with the order to stop the gassings," "thus making the end of the gassings official."[36] In my review of it I wrote:[37]

> *"Our autodidact merely repeats here, without verifying them, the statements of some eminent Jewish authors (with variations on the dates)."*

What does the autodidact do now, in his new book? He writes: "In late November [1944], on a verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped" (p. 93), but, of course, he offers no evidence of the existence of that order, now presented as "verbal" and whose date has suddenly become imprecise. Just as arbitrarily, he writes that on July 17, 1942, Himmler "witnessed a homicidal gassing at Birkenau" (p. 115). Unruffled, he then declares that the physical extermination of the Jews:

> "*was decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin* [which ones?] *only from May/June 1942, and was subsequently* [when, exactly?] *made technically concrete by the SS construction office at Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf und Söhne of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

He dispenses with citing any evidence or testimony when writing that human beings were gassed in Bunker 2 (p. 42), that "on July 4th, a convoy of Slovakian Jews were 'selected' [it being understood that some in the convoy were gassed] for the first time" (p. 43), that "in November 1942 the SS men of the construction office resolved to fit out the crematories with hom-

---

35 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 204f., and *RHR* no. 4, pp. 192f.
36 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, pp. 115, 313, 464, 501, 533.
37 *RHR* no. 3, pp. 83f.

icidal gas chambers" (p. 66), that ventilation specialist Karl Schultze was "given the low-down [*sic*] by Prüfer on the particular purpose of the ventilation system of Morgue 1 [of Crematory II]" (p. 71). By "particular purpose" Pressac means that it was a business of homicidal gassings. In the same way, he affirms that "the SS were able to annihilate up to 300,000 people in 70 days" (p. 148), that two foremen climbing down from scaffolding or a roof "told foremen from other firms of the yellow and violet flames that discolored [!] the sylvan green of the forbidden zone" (p. 58), and that "towards the end of October 1942 the idea, obvious enough, of transferring the 'gaseous activity' [*sic*] of Bunkers 1 and 2 [to a crematory] was applied" (p. 60).

Staying within the routine of unsubstantiated assertions, he adopts as his own the most conventional of the lies of anti-German propaganda: the tale of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau that "happily, was never put into operation" (p. 68).

A full list of the assertions of this kind, which Pressac never takes the trouble to back up either with a piece of evidence or even a testimony, would be a long one. The relative brevity of his book should not excuse such an absence of evidence, testimonies and exact source references for assertions or, rather, accusations of such gravity.

4.2. Recourse to Unverified Testimonies

Hastening to forget the promise made in his preface, he has recourse to testimonies all throughout his book. For example, those of SS men Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss, of detainees Henryk Tauber and David Olère and other witnesses whose names he avoids giving: in these last instances he makes reference to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, who, herself, used testimonies.

It takes a certain audacity indeed to bring up the testimony of SS man Pery Broad, manipulating it in the process (p. 18).[38] In 1989 Pressac said of this written testimony that it "raises problems," and that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false"; he added that, in the form in which we know it, it was "visibly colored by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism,"

[38] One may compare the text to which Pressac refers in his note 55 with the text of Pery Broad's "declaration" in *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, 1974, p. 166 (Engl.: Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984). Pressac has avoided all the points that prove that it is false testimony, especially Broad's mention, in the passage cited, of "*six* holes for aerage (*sic*, for aeration) closed with lids"!

that its original manuscript "is not known" and that, in his own opinion, "[Broad's] declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles."[39]

The testimony of SS man Rudolf Höss, which Pressac very often brings into play (cf. his name in the index of *Crématoires d'Auschwitz*), is totally discredited today. In 1989 Pressac himself stated that the "involuntary errors found throughout his autobiography" had an explanation: "He was present, without seeing,"[40] an observation which, concerning a man presented as an "eye-witness," is unexpected. In 1993 he executes his own witness in the lengthy note 132 (pp. 102f.), where he uses the following words with regard to Höss: "sizeable improbability," "plain anachronism," "chronological errors," "imaginary visit," "death-counts […] regularly multiplied by two or three." He concludes: "Despite his essential role in the 'Final Solution,' Höss can now no longer be considered a reliable witness with respect to the dates and numbers."

On the subject of the Jewish cobbler Henryk Tauber (notes 203 and 223), in 1989 Pressac listed his grave "mistakes," contradictions and "contestable points," concluding that he had never, in fact, been witness to homicidal gassings. He explained that, Tauber allowed himself some formidable exaggerations and a "type of imposed falsehood [that] has to be excused, I stress, because of the political climate of the period 1945-1950."[41]

As for David Olère, Pressac presents the man's Indian ink drawings as "documents" (cf. docs. 30 – erroneously labeled 33 –, 31, 32, 35). However, in 1989, he deemed that this witness suffered from "Krematorium delirium."[42] In fact, his drawings are of a grotesque lyricism. Pressac commented on one of them as follows:[43]

> *"Whether the picture is entirely imaginary or is based on what the artist actually saw, this is the only one showing a homicidal gassing."*

It could be seen that, in this picture or drawing, the pellets of Zyklon B spread themselves about from a can lying on the floor of the "gas chamber," a detail that conflicts with Pressac's argument holding that the pellets

---

39 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 128. Even P. Vidal-Naquet, protector of the one whom he calls the "suburban pharmacist," concedes: "In the documentation on Auschwitz there are witness statements that give the impression that they have adopted the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, with the SS-man Pery Broad […]" (*Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, 1987, p. 45).

40 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*

41 *Ibid.*, pp. 483f., 489, 494.

42 *Ibid.*, p. 556.

43 *Ibid.*, p. 258.

were brought in from outside through a "grilled duct for the pouring in of Zyklon B" (doc. 31: drawing by David Olère).

As for the other testimonies, of which neither the source nor the name of the witness is indicated, Pressac in his new book mentions them in footnotes, which all give Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* as reference. However, according to him, this *Kalendarium*, its author and the testimonies quoted have little value as references. In effect he writes:

> *"In retaining without explanation certain testimonies at the expense of others and in giving the testimonies priority over documents, Danuta Czech has produced a book that exposes itself to the attacks of critics. This particular historical orientation persists in the third and newest version of Czech's* Calendar […], *now published in Polish and not yet utilizing the store of Bauleitung documents in the central archives of Moscow, strongly diminishing the veracity of this fundamental work, established, unfortunately, with a viewpoint a bit too tinted in the tense political context of the '60s."* (note 107)

If that is the case, why should the author have referred regularly to a source that he considers so questionable?

The reader will be surprised to note that in 1993 Pressac no longer even mentions two testimonies of which he made the greatest use four years ago in his book in English:[7] those of Nyiszli (the presumed author of the best-seller *Médecin à Auschwitz*) and Filip Müller (presumed author of the best-seller and LICRA Prize winner *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*). Could this mean that he has been able to learn something from my remarks on his abuses of their testimonies?[44]

Without daring to mention F. Müller by name, he uses his testimony in a furtive manner. Let us recall the episode of the "incineration ditches":

> *"Towards the end of the summer, with Zyklon B lacking, those from the convoys who were unfit for work, who were still sent to Auschwitz, were thrown directly into the burning ditches of Crematory V and Bunker 2. – n. 293."* (p. 91)

Note 293 refers us to the following text:

> *"Hermann Langbein,* Der Auschwitz-Prozess, eine Dokumentation, *Band I, Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965, p. 88."*

If one opens that book at the page indicated (in fact, p. 88-89), one will discover that this testimony on victims thrown alive into the incineration ditches comes from F. Müller, who added details that Pressac has preferred

---

[44] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, p. 126-130, "Drôlerie [involontaire] de Pressac à propos de M. Nyiszli," and p. 123.

to wipe away: the ditches were 2.5 meters deep – a fact which, apart from decreasing the availability of oxygen for combustion, would have made any burning impossible, what with the water-soaked character of the ground – and… the fat dripping from the corpses was scooped up and poured over them to speed up the incineration!

4.3. Deciphering the Code

Many historians have affirmed that the Germans used a "code" to designate their alleged policy of extermination of the Jews. To that assertion, those historians added another: they claimed to possess the key to the code. Consequently, their work consisted in "decoding," i.e., to find in the documents what they themselves had just put there. And one has to admit that they decoded a lot. In 1989 Pressac denounced the "myth of the '*Tarnung* / camouflage,'" the "coding" or secret language.[45]

In 1993, he is to be found indulging in the very custom that he once condemned. In his turn, he decodes in abundance. According to him, "final solution" of the Jewish problem ended up meaning liquidation of the Jews (context of page 29) and "special commando" (*Sonderkommando*) designated a squad of Jews assigned the task of carrying the corpses of the gassed to the cremation ditches (p. 43). For Pressac today, the expressions "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) or "transfer of the Jewish population" disguised the meaning "liquidation by gas of unfit Jews at Birkenau" (p. 46). The expressions "special actions" or "treated" had the same horrible implication (p. 64, 77).

But, sometimes, Pressac falls prey to doubt. So it is that he admits that the expression "special action" could merely have the meaning of a police intervention or mobilization in the Auschwitz camp on the occasion of a spontaneous strike by the civilian workers (p. 63), whereas "special measures" could merely designate some sanitary measures (p. 82 and note 256).

On "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*), he ought to read more attentively what he himself cites. When he tells us that an official of the camp requested a grant of 60,000 marks to build "four barracks for the special treatment of the inmates at Birkenau" (p. 46), the fact is that the purpose, as the text clearly says, was to house *inmates* in *barracks* and not to send *newly arrived detainees* into *gas chambers*.

---

[45] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 247, 556.

4.4. The "Slips" and "Bungles" of the SS

The author calls a "criminal slip" "any indication noted in any document (writing, drawing, photo) relative to an abnormal use of the crematories and which can only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings" (p. 60). Sometimes, instead of "slip" (*bavure*) he employs the word "bungle" (*bévue*).

It seems that, in practice, this definition amounts to saying that, if Pressac – and no one else – finds a detail concerning the use of the crematories (of the cremation furnaces?) that he, a pharmacist, considers abnormal, and that he, a pharmacist, cannot understand, then one must conclude that it is the clue to an enormous crime. When one reflects how even the most knowledgeable man of science can remain perplexed by a problem concerning his own field and when one recalls that the beginning of wisdom consists, when one does not know, in not talking, one can only admire here the pharmacist's artlessness and presumption. The author should remember his own experience. In his 1989 book, he devoted a whole chapter (number 8 of part two) to… thirty-nine "'criminal traces' or 'slips.'" Today he has apparently retained only five or six of those "slips," a fact that would indicate he has now managed to understand thirty or so innocuous details which, four years ago, seemed to him to constitute clues to an abominable crime. In my review of 1990 I discussed those thirty-nine "slips"[46] and can only refer my reader to that text. Here I shall revisit only some of them and comment on the new "slips" that Pressac claims to have discovered.

4.4.1. The "Disappearance" of the Corpse Slide (pp. 64f)

By no means did this slide disappear to make way for stairs by which the designated victims would have had access, on foot, to the "changing room" on the way to the "gas chamber." If the slide does not appear in a partial plan dated December 19, 1942, it is most likely for the simple reason that, since the architect's drawing concerned only a stairway leading to the street, there was no reason, here, to represent that slide which, in any case, appeared nine months later in a drawing of September 24, 1943.[47] Still today the remains of this inclined surface (*Rutsche*) are visible in the ruins of Crematory III; it was the route by which a cart transported a corpse or corpses. In 1989 Pressac said as much himself and presented a photograph

---

[46] *RHR* no. 3, pp. 89-104.
[47] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 327.

of those remains![48] As for the narrow stairway of the alleged "changing room," it obviously would not have sufficed for the entry of veritable throngs of humanity.

4.4.2. *Vergasungskeller* (p. 69)

Since the plans available to us are so imprecise, no one is able to situate this *Vergasungskeller* (gassing basement?) and thus to determine its exact nature. It could have been a basement room where disinfection gear was stored: cans of Zyklon, gas masks, filtered detectors, sheets for laying out Zyklon pellets, tools for opening the cans, etc. But other purposes are possible.[49]

4.4.3. A Gas-Tight Door and Fourteen (Fake) Showers (p. 80)

I refer to my review, in which I discussed the banal character of the presence, in a crematory, of gas-tight doors and showers.[50] Let us note, besides, that in the German document there is no mention of fourteen (fake) showers, but of fourteen real shower-heads.

4.4.4. The Heating of the "Gas Chamber" (p. 73)

I refer to my review[51] and add that, in any case, the suggestion of installing a heating system was abandoned several days after it was made, as Pressac himself says (p. 77). Consequently, there is no point in discussing this any further.

4.4.5. The Means for Inserting Zyklon B (p. 79)

I refer to my review.[52] I repeat that, as can be noted still today, the roof of the alleged gas chamber has no opening, no such means. Moreover, the Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno has rightly alerted me to a translation error made by Pressac: *Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung* implies an implement for "inserting" (*einschieben*) and not for "pouring." It is possible that this German word designates the steel latticework set in the concrete, which enabled the insertion or installation of something or other.

---

48 *Ibid.*, pp. 544f.
49 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 100-103.
50 Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 95-99.
51 *RHR* no. 3, p. 104.
52 *RHR* no. 3, pp. 99f.

4.4.6. The Wooden Ventilating Fan (pp. 70f and doc. 26)

Nothing is so ordinary as a wooden ventilating fan. Pressac explains that this fan was made of wood because a metallic one would have been corroded by the gas drawn from the "gas chamber." Six pages further on (p. 77), he says that the SS, a few days later, decided to "replace the wooden ventilating fan for airing out the gas chamber with a metallic one." This is an explanation invented by Pressac for the needs of his case: the SS considered that Schultze had "exaggerated the danger of corrosion." This story of the ventilating fan is, let it be said in passing, characteristic of Pressac: hot air, incoherence and incompetent SS men in whose minds he invites the reader to detect a line of reasoning which, in fact, he himself has made up out of nothing.

4.4.7. The "Normal" and "Abnormal" Gas Chambers (p. 89)

A confused passage deals with the "extraordinary slip" that an ordinary civilian employee supposedly made in writing a letter to the "Testa" firm, distributors of Zyklon B. This "slip," says Pressac, consisted in using the term "normal gas chamber," and "Testa," he says, used the same expression in its reply. Pressac deduces from this that there must have existed "abnormal" gas chambers, i.e. homicidal ones! He does not reproduce the text of this correspondence, but gives us a rather confused summary from which it *seems* to emerge that, quite simply, the "normal" gas chambers were those designed to function with Zyklon B and the "abnormal" gas chambers were those which, designed to function with Zyklon B, were later to undergo "an adaptation of equipment" in order to function with another product, Areginal, due to the shortage of Zyklon B in May 1944.

4.4.8. The Ten Hydrogen Cyanide Gas Detectors (p. 71-72)

With the hydrogen cyanide gas detectors we leave the sphere of "slip" and "bungles," of "criminal traces" and "beginnings of evidence" to discover, finally, "definitive evidence" and even "*the* definitive evidence."

Of what, exactly?

Of the "existence of *a* homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II" (p. 72). The reader is astonished to see the immense edifice of the gravest accusation brought against the German people thus built on a simple business letter.

On March 2, 1943, the firm Topf und Söhne of Erfurt sent a letter to the central construction office at Auschwitz concerning an order for ten hydrogen cyanide gas detectors for Crematory II. There is nothing odd in that.

The letter is commercial, with nothing secretive about it. It reads quite plainly *Gasprüfer/Krematorium* (gas detectors/crematory). The instruments were called *Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste* (hydrogen cyanide trace detectors). These are what I called the "residual gas detection equipment" in my *Mémoire en défense*…,[53] an expression which, on that occasion, was the translation of *Gasrestnachweisgerät*.[54] This equipment could be found wherever the gassing (*Vergasung*) gear was stored and wherever disinfections with Zyklon B were carried out. What with the ravages effected by typhus at Auschwitz and the accumulation of corpses of epidemic victims in the crematories, operations to disinfect those places were sometimes necessary and the use of these detectors, made of sensitive paper, was normal. Since 1922[55] and up to today, Zyklon has been used to disinfect dwellings, silos, libraries, ships etc.

In some of these deceptive expedients that Pressac borrows from the historians, one can often detect a large dose either of ignorance or of bad faith, but, as will be seen, the apothecary uses deceits of his own devising.

5. Deceits that are Pressac's own

I have proved more than once in the past that Pressac has no qualms about resorting to trickery. As I have mentioned above (n. 22), one of the appendices to my review of his book in English bore the title "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*" (Pressac's Cheatings…). In that article I particularly recalled two glaring examples of fraud; in the first case, a plan of Birkenau was deformed: Pressac had cut out part of a road to have his readers believe that the Jews who took that way could only end up at the crematories. In the other case, the cataloguing of the photographs' origins, their layout and the titles of the various sections had been fraudulently manipulated on a large scale.

In *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* Pressac makes a sort of confession on these two points: on the map on page 48 he discreetly restores the roadway that I had rebuked him for removing; as for the manipulated photographs,

---

53 *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 171.

54 See below, in the appendix, the text of document NI-9912 concerning the use of Zyklon B; this "residual gas detection" was such an ordinary necessity of disinfection gassings that it is mentioned six times therein.

55 Law promulgated on July 17, 1922, by the Ministry for Food and Agriculture (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1922, pp. 630f.).

they have all disappeared, including the one that he showed last in his 1983 edition of *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, presenting it as striking evidence of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber.

5.1. Improper Insertions

With Pressac the most common hoaxing consists in the *insertion*, in an altogether inoffensive set of words, of one or several words that alter the character of that set, making it imply the perpetration of a ghastly act by the Germans.

As we have seen, where one document (p. 80) mentions "fourteen showers" [or: showerheads], the author speaks of "fourteen (false) showers." In slipping in the word "false," in parentheses, he distorts the sense of the document that he cites and insinuates that we are in the presence of a *real* homicidal gas chamber equipped with *false* showerheads to fool the victims.

Here is a set of three sentences concerning a visit by Himmler to Birkenau:

> *"Next, he visited all the areas of interest of the camp and Birkenau (document 19). Then, he witnessed the sorting of a convoy of Dutch Jews and the gassing of the unfit ones in Bunker 2. Finally he toured the 'Buna'* [works] *at Monowitz, which at the time were nothing but a huge building site. – n. 142."* (p. 44)

The first sentence, properly referenced, relates a fact. The third sentence, also properly referenced, relates another fact. But the sentence inserted between those two relates a fictitious event. The episode of the sorting and the gassing, which Himmler supposedly witnessed, has been invented but, inserted between two proved facts, it acquires all the appearances of a proved fact.

5.2. Marrying a Big Lie to a Small Truth

Sometimes the big lie comes at the start and the small (and referenced) fact follows close behind. Such is the case in the passage:

> *"The victims, numbering between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-chamber furnaces of the crematory in one or two weeks of intensive labor which caused damage to the second furnace. – n. 108."* (p. 34)

On turning to the referenced document – whose text is not given – one discovers that the only truth contained in the passage is that a certain furnace was damaged on a certain day.

Sometimes, also, the little facts precede the big lies. That is the case in the following passage concerning Dr. Wirths, head physician of the camp:

> *"*[In his report on the insufficiency of delousing gear] *he expected a return of typhus if 'special measures' (*Sondermassnahmen*) to improve the sanitary situation were not taken quickly. He held that it was pointless to require SS doctors to make the selection amongst the new arrivals, if those fit for work were being mown down by typhus just afterwards, and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste."* (p. 82)

Here, the big lie is contained in the words: "and that sending the lot of them off to the gas once they got off the train would avoid that waste." The result is that a head physician preoccupied with the sanitary situation in the camp, as Dr.Wirths might well be, is presented by Pressac as a man who "knew" that Auschwitz had homicidal gas chambers.

This manner of marrying the true and the false would obviously allow someone to write that, one day or other, at the Berghof, Adolf Hitler decided on the extermination of the Jews, *then* received such or such Third Reich dignitary for tea, or that *just before* that afternoon tea, he had taken the decision of the genocide of the Jews. A note would provide a source that, on inspection, would establish only the reality of that afternoon tea. In these two forms the hoaxing would risk a quick exposure but, in the forms adopted by Pressac for his inventions about Himmler, Höss or the SS at Auschwitz, it is simply less blatant.

5.3. Tampering with Plans and Maps

A good number of the plans drawn by Pressac are the result of tampering. The plan of Birkenau on page 48 is an illustration of this practice. Near the zone of the crematories there was a large, rectangular-shaped space, designated "B II f" on the plans. The part on the left was covered by a playing field and that on the right by a men's hospital. The playing field and the hospital were for the inmates, Jews and non-Jews alike. Their existence was altogether normal. Between that playing field and the yard beside Crematory III there was only a line of demarcation marked by simple barbed-wire fence, which did not at all conceal the crematory from the players' or spectators' view. But, for the exterminationist case, the pres-

ence of a playing field and a hospital, both for the inmates of a so-called "extermination camp," is hard to admit. In particular, how can it be explained that the SS would permit crowds of internees to have a direct view of a crematory whose activities were allegedly ultra-secret and near which, we are told, thousands of victims gathered every day?

Unable to conceal the existence of the hospital, too well known today, Pressac has found a way to make the burdensome playing field, with its view of a crematory, disappear. In his map on page 48 he proceeds as follows: on the right-hand part of the area, where the hospital was, he has decided to write nothing at all, leaving a blank caption; but in a caption on the left-hand part, where he should have written "playing field," he has put the words, "B II f: camp hôpital."[56] A pitiful bit of trickery.

Other drawings contain their own hoaxes, like the one on page 90 in which the author has put the words "gas chamber" (for killing) where nothing of the sort appeared in the original plans.

5.4. Deceptive Wording even in the Titles

Pressac's practice of tacking a truth onto a lie or a lie onto a truth is so regular that it can be noted in the titles of some chapters, and even in the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book.

Chapter VI is entitled: "Le Contrat Mogilew et le Premier Gazage Homicide à Auschwitz" (The Mogilev contract and the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz) (p. 31), whilst the following chapter bears the title: "Le Début du Meurtre de Masse des Juifs et l'Epidémie de Typhus" (The Beginning of the mass murder of Jews and the typhus epidemic) (p. 41). As will be seen, in the former instance the truth precedes the lie and in the latter the lie is followed by the truth. In the first title, in effect, a real contract (the "Mogilev contract") concerning cremation furnaces is used to lend credibility to the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and, in the second, the lie of the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz is propped up by the reality of the typhus epidemics that ravaged the camp. Let us add that here Pressac exploits, in his customary way, the confusion already existing in the minds of too many readers between cremation furnaces and

[56] There is an exact representation of Sector B II f in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 15, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1975 (plates between pages 56 and 57). The playing field is called *Sportplatz* and the hospital area is called *Krankenbaulager für Männer*; there were several other hospital areas.

the "gas chambers," as well as between the corpses of typhus victims and those of the "gassed."

As for the body of words formed by the title and subheading of his book, it illustrates just this type of deceit: in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, the title is true and the subheading is a lie. Playing on the reader's confusion of "crematories" with "murder," Pressac has loaded the dice.

5.5. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Morgue"

The author's most frequently used deception consists in substituting the expression "gas chamber(s)" for "morgue(s)"; he does so whenever the opportunity arises. For example, he writes:

> *"On March 10* [1943], *Schultze and Messing tested the inflow and outflow of the ventilation systems of the Crematory II gas chamber for sixteen hours. Apparently, the installation was not yet correct, for Messing worked there another eleven hours on the 11th and another fifteen hours on the 13th – n. 227."* (p. 73)

Note 227 makes reference to a document whose text is not provided; this document reveals that the work of the two men was obviously not done in a homicidal gas chamber but in a morgue that Pressac has decided to christen "homicidal gas chamber." He dares to add: "There were tests carried out with the insertion beforehand of Zyklon B." If he does not support this assertion with a reference to any source, it is because the proximity of note 227 suffices to lend an appearance of seriousness to a pure invention.

5.6. Substitution of "(Homicidal) Gas Chamber" for "Disinfection Chamber"

Another form of deceit consists in citing documents on the disinfection gas chambers and letting the reader believe that it must be a question of homicidal gas chambers. On the subject of a certain foreman, he writes:

> *"In his daily work report, he noted: 'Install gas-tight windows.' On March 2, having to lay a concrete floor in the area where the gas-tight windows had been installed, he wrote: 'Concrete floor to be laid in gas chamber.' – n. 233."* (p. 76)

As is often the case with Pressac, the reference note is there only to impress and gives no source text. It takes an expert to look, for example, in the registry of the Auschwitz locksmiths' workshop (*Schlosserei*) to realise

that here it is merely a matter of a disinfection gas chamber. The Pole Jan Sehn, investigating magistrate in the Rudolf Höss case, had compiled extracts from this registry. Quite unwittingly, in copying a document labeled "no. 459 of May 28, 1943," he shows us that the Germans of Auschwitz called this type of gas chamber *Entwesungskammer* (delousing chamber) or, more simply, *Gaskammer* (gas chamber). In effect, the document in question reads:

> *"Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz* […]. *1. Die Beschlâge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für gaskammer* [sic]*."* (delousing chamber for Auschwitz concentration camp […]. Fittings for 1 door with frame, airtight, with spy-hole for gas chamber).

In 1989 Pressac announced, for once quite honestly, that he had discovered the inscription "GASKAMMER" (GAS CHAMBER) just above the words "WASCH- und BRAUSEBAD" (WASH and SHOWER-ROOM) in a Birkenau *disinfection* barracks and added:[57]

> *"The association of showers and gas chambers could have became* [sic] *showers are gas chambers, in the minds of prisoners. Possible."*

In his 1993 book, far from seeking to dispel that confusion in the minds of his readers, he maintains it by means of a deception that consists in *inducing them to believe* – without expressly saying so – that, when the Germans used the phrase "gas chamber," they meant quite bluntly: homicidal gas chamber.

5.7. Documents with no Bearing on the Elements to Be Proved

With regard to the alleged "incineration ditches" (which are, let us recall, a physical impossibility, especially in the marshy ground of Birkenau), Pressac writes:

> *"The capacity of* [crematory] *V's furnace was rapidly exceeded and small ditches were dug beside its gas chambers, in which to incinerate the victims in the open air (document 57)."* (p. 90)

Document 57 neither proves nor even illustrates anything of the kind. It is a photograph that has been peddled by books and articles on the "extermination of the Jews" for nearly half a century. This photograph often passes for an attestation to the reality not of incineration ditches but rather of homicidal gassings. It cannot be established either when, where or by whom it was taken. It shows some civilians amidst what seems to be a scat-

[57] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 549.

tered set of naked corpses lying on the ground; in the distance rise plumes of smoke that is *light-colored*, as if emanating, not from corpses, but from tree branches (perhaps, if the photograph is genuine, this is the smoke of a fire meant to offset the smell and repel insects). In any case, no ditches are to be seen.

5.8. Use of Fictitious References

With Pressac another form of deceit consists in attributing the status of adjudicated and established fact to what he personally has just invented. Instead of writing: "I have changed my mind and at present think that…," he will write: "At present it is thought that…."

In 1989 he stated with assurance that the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz had taken place exactly on September 3, 1941.[58]

Four years later, in the present work, he prefers to write:

> *"Nowadays, the carrying out of the first homicidal gassing is situated somewhere in the period between the 5th* [of December] *and the end of December* [1941]*."* (p. 34)

He does not substantiate the new dating any more than he substantiated the old one. He ascribes to nameless persons, who are in fact nonexistent, a personal change of opinion that he finds painful to admit. By this means, he cheaply gets out of having to tell us why he has changed his mind and why he is, this time, much more vague. I am inclined to believe Carlo Mattogno who, in an unpublished article on the *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, reveals how, in 1992, he showed Pressac that the first Auschwitz gassing could not have taken place, especially not on September 3, 1941.[59]

Using the same subterfuge, Pressac further writes:

> *"Today it is reckoned that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematory* [I]*, but that their numbers were magnified because they so impressed the direct or indirect witnesses."* (p. 34)

Behind this "it is reckoned," which implies some number, hides the "I reckon" of a lone reckoner.

In 1989, Pressac set the number of homicidal gassings at Crematory I at 10,000.[60] Today, he estimates these gassings to have been "very few," giv-

---

[58] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

[59] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

[60] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 132.

ing no particulars. Here again, he has changed his opinion without saying why and, here again, he has taken refuge in vagueness.

While we are at it, we shall relish the explanation, not to say the justification, of the lie: Direct witnesses (which ones?) or indirect witnesses (what does "indirect" mean?) got such an intense impression from the gassings that they "magnified" their number.

This phrase "very few homicidal gassings" brings to mind the prevarication of the assistant curator of the Museum of Majdanek who, when she was questioned by Pressac on the subject of a gas chamber in that camp, replied that "that gas chamber had been used very little, but really very little," which, our man subtly adds, meant that it had "not been used at all."[61]

5.9. A Deliberately Maintained Confusion

The author is confused by nature. But he plays on his own mental confusion in order to throw his readers off track, cloud their minds with all sorts of incoherence and dupe them. He piles it on, like the ass that behaves like an ass because doing so serves its purpose. Whole pages, such as those that he devotes to "the first clear 'criminal slip'" (*sic*), ought to be particularly clear because, after all, they deal with an event of the greatest importance (p. 60-61); however, they seem to be irredeemably confused by design. Elsewhere, simple sentences like "These official figures are mendacious propaganda and yet are valid nonetheless" (p. 80) allow their author to escape all responsibility and find refuge in equivocation.

The top of page 47 provides the example of confusion that, it seems, can only be deliberate. Here, Pressac describes the "clever bit" thought up by the SS at Auschwitz to conceal from Berlin the fact that they did not have typhus under control. With it, the SS men involved decided to "blame the Jews," i.e., explain that their extermination enterprise had used up "frightful quantities of gas [normally] employed" for disinfection! Whereas, according to Pressac, they devoted 97% or 98% of the gas to the gassing of lice and 2% or 3% to the gassing of Jews (the apothecary does not say where he went to get these figures), the SS men therefore decided to "have [Berlin] believe that most of the Zyklon B delivered was used for the homicidal gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2"; but, in Berlin, the SS authorities were unaware of the methods of the "treatment" of the Jews; however, they knew its "aim"! The passage could hardly be more muddled.

---

[61] J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *La Lettre télégraphique juive*, December 12, 1988, p. ix.

The rest of the account is not any clearer or more coherent. From our author's point of view, such a hodgepodge presents the advantage of speaking to us about the gassing myth whilst leaving us unable to grasp how the components of his reasoning relate to one another, thus also unable to make any critique of that reasoning.

5.10. The Tightrope Walker and the Hoaxer

Another form of confusion that serves to deceive the reader, when Pressac has mounted an absurd explanation, consists in imputing the absurdity of it to the foolishness of the SS. For example, in an attempt to describe the gassing procedure in Crematories IV and V, he is forced, considering the layout of those structures, to invent the story of an SS man who, walking alongside them with a ladder in his arms, would prop said ladder near the various hatches of the various gas chambers and, opening the hatches with one hand, pour in the Zyklon B pellets with the other; the SS man would perform this exercise six times. In 1989,[62] we were informed that he climbed the ladder three times at each stop, which meant, we were told, that he had to climb up the ladder eighteen times and down it eighteen times, thirty-six ascents and descents in all; Pressac considered the process "irrational," "ridiculous" and a "balancing act" but, he added, "the camp authorities consider[ed] that a little physical exercise would do the medical orderlies responsible for gassing a world of good." The "task [of the SS-man] was something of a tightrope walker's act," he writes in *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz* (p. 76). But the tightrope walker, in fact, is none other than our hoaxer performing one of his favorite numbers.

5.11. A Concentrate of Deceptions: the Two Accounts of Homicidal Gassings

Accounts of homicidal gassings should constitute the main part of Pressac's new book; however, they take up only an extremely limited space. Part of page 34 relates a homicidal gassing in Block 11 and, while the author is at it, a homicidal gassing in Crematory I, whereas part of page 74 describes a homicidal gassing in Crematory II. And that is all!

To ascertain the number of deceptions here, the reader need only count the instances of two types: on the one hand, the grave assertions that are not accompanied by any evidence, mention of source or reference and, on

[62] J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 386.

the other hand, statements that *seem to be* supported by evidence, mentions of source and references. Amongst the latter, the reader will be able to verify that he has been tricked every time, for every time there is a reference either to anonymous testimonies, or to witnesses regarding whom Pressac himself, moreover, admits that one should be wary, or whose names are concealed (in this case, he refers to the *Kalendarium*), or finally to documents proving only "the small truth" and having no relation to "the big lie." This is what may be observed, on the one hand, in notes 106 to 109 and, on the other hand, in notes 228 to 230, as well as in the references to documents (*sic*) 30 to 35.

Let us take a document and a note as examples.

"Document" 30 consists of nothing but the photograph of a can of Zyklon B! As for note 228, it states simply, "*Kalendarium* ..., *op. cit.*, p. 440." However, if the reader takes it into his head to consult said work at the page indicated, he will discover that it is from this calendar – of which the author spoke the greatest ill in note 107 – that Pressac draws the fiction of the 1,492 gassing victims (Jews arriving from Krakow); as for Danuta Czech, who made the calendar, she borrowed the tale from the inescapable Henryk Tauber who, she points out, admits that he saw nothing because during the gassing the *Sonderkommando* to which he belonged had been locked by the Germans in… the dissection room of Crematory II!

5.12. A Hail Storm of Deceptions

Let us linger for a moment on the story of the gassing of those 1,492 Jews in Crematory II.

In addition to the deceptions that I have just enumerated, it is worth noting that Pressac has, on this score, eliminated all the material contingencies that he finds awkward. The SS men cannot have poured the Zyklon B into four openings in the roof for the simple reason that no such openings existed – a fact that can be noted on site still today.

Moreover, Pressac knows very well, from having read the documents that I published in 1980 (in particular, Nuremberg documents NI-9098 and NI-9912,[63] pertaining to Zyklon B and its use), that the members of the *Sonderkommando* could never have entered the gas chamber "after fifteen or twenty minutes" and, working in a space of 210 square meters (30 m × 7

[63] As mentioned above, a translation of Document NI-9912 is given in the appendix of the present work. It is of fundamental importance in appreciating the degree of danger in using Zyklon B.

m),[64] undertaken the colossal task of shaving off all the victims' hair, pulling out their gold teeth, removing their wedding rings and jewelry, dragging 1,492 corpses to a small hoist and incinerating those corpses in "two days" (p. 74). He knows that hydrogen cyanide gas, the main ingredient of Zyklon B, adheres strongly to surfaces, that airing it out is a long and difficult job (it takes nearly a day of aeration for a room at ground level with windows), that it is absorbed by the hair, skin and mucous and penetrates the body to the point of making the handling of cyanide-poisoned corpses a perilous business (contamination can arise from simple contact). Never could the *Sonderkommando* have entered a sea of hydrogen cyanide gas to remove, huffing and puffing, 1,492 cyanide-poisoned corpses. Even for those wearing a mask with a special filter (the "J" filter), any physical effort in the presence of hydrogen cyanide is ruled out because exertion brings on accelerated breathing, which will draw the gas through the filter. For all the wind that Pressac's ventilators might blow there, no ventilation system could have got rid, in a few minutes, of the molecules of poison adhering to the floor, the ceiling, the walls and the door, infused in the bodies or kept in gas pockets between the piled-up corpses. On this point, I refer to the technique used in the American gas chambers for executing a single convict with hydrogen cyanide gas.[65]

As for the incineration of 1,492 corpses in two days in a set of fifteen furnaces (coke-fuelled and probably operating only 12 hours in 24), Pressac knows that it is impossible, since it would involve almost fifty cremations per day per furnace (today, in France, a gas-fuelled and therefore much more efficient crematory furnace can complete only three to five cremations in an eight-hour day).

And then, in any case, where would they have been able to put the 1,492 corpses of the GASSED *awaiting cremation?* The author, to whom the question has been put so often, knows that there is no answer.

But there is another question that comes to mind.

According to Pressac, the four crematories of Birkenau had been turned into slaughterhouses. For example, in Crematories II and III, the two rooms meant for the reception and storage of bodies arriving each day had been surreptitiously transformed, one into a vestibule or changing room where the Jews undressed (*Leichenkeller 2*), and the other into a gas chamber where those same Jews were gassed (*Leichenkeller 1*). If this were so, then

---

[64] The space taken up by seven strong concrete pillars should be subtracted from this area of 210 square meters.

[65] S. Thion, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 301-309.

absolutely no place is to be seen where the Germans might have been able to receive and store the corpses of the one hundred detainees who died, on average, in the camp each day, particularly because of the epidemics that were precisely the reason why those crematories had been planned and built[66] (and what is true with regard to Crematories II and III holds equally, in other terms, for Crematories IV and V).[67]

The problem is therefore the following:

If the buildings called crematories were, in fact, nothing but slaughterhouses for the reception, killing and incineration of Jews, where, at Birkenau, could the corpses of those who died of natural causes, and, in particular, those of the victims of the epidemics that ravaged the camp, be received, stored and incinerated?

In other words: ***Where were Birkenau's true crematories?***

Pressac bridles at the restraints of submission to facts and at the refusal of fantasy and lies that every historian, at least in principle, must impose on himself. He is much more at ease in fiction, particularly that of the novelist.

6. The Ramblings of the Novelist

When examining a study of historical nature, it is not customary to dwell much on its style. A historian lacking grace of expression may rightly enjoy more esteem than another who is known for the elegance of his style. But Pressac is one of a kind. His conception of narrative, his vocabulary, the phrasing of his sentences are without parallel in their carelessness, vulgarity and ungainliness. If I am mistaken, let someone name me a single book of history – or even of fiction – where such a poverty of intellect and so many clichés, so many lumbering and dull-witted expressions are displayed as in the extracts that follow. Pressac writes a flat and base prose, especially when he seeks to elevate his style, to adorn it or give it some color.

---

66 The four crematories began operating between March 31 and June 25, 1943; Pressac confirms that, for the year 1943, the death registries (*Sterbebücher*) permit an estimate of 100 as the daily mortality of "ungassed" persons (S. 145f.).

67 With respect to Crematories IV and V, Pressac persists in eluding the question that I put to him fifteen years ago: "How can one possibly call homicidal gas chambers the two rooms in these crematories that both contain a coal-fired furnace?" Also, the layout of the premises is such that the first thing that the future victims would have seen upon entering these crematories would have been the large space used as a cold room, a room that Pressac would have us believe was used for storing the corpses of the gassed!

Here are samples from a "rigorous history" (p. 1), on which I shall refrain from commenting. I simply suggest to the reader that, as he goes through them, he always consider the following question: where in blazes did Pressac, who presents himself to as the discoverer of a "rigorous history," find the evidence of all the things he tells us here?

"The conversation turned sour and the SS-man hung up." (p. 24)

"Naumann mustn't have been a 'normal' SS-man, for a real SS-man never apologized, whatever his behavior." (ibid.)

"This call made the engineer extremely happy […]. *But his colleague Shultze was less so."* (ibid.)

"Good news usually comes in pairs." (p. 25)

"Naumann […] *asked humbly* […]*."* (ibid.)

"It was then that Prüfer dropped a clanger, trying to push his luck. Naumann's refusal had greatly frustrated him. He schemed so well […]*"* (ibid.)

"[…] *a certain SS adjutant Heider* […]*."* (ibid.)

"A latent battle was begun from that moment […] *to sabotage this imposed business deal.*

[…] *thanks to a wise administrative blockage* […] *and the unanticipated help of a fire perhaps caused by an Allied bombing raid* […]*."* (ibid.)

" […] *he received a curt response* […]*."* (ibid.)

"[…] *without privileged relations with party bigwigs* […] *The personnel of the firm sympathized, for Ludwig, aware of his limits, unlike his aggressive, pretentious, morally rigid and married younger brother, was quite affable."* (p. 30)

"Of course, this was a pure lie […]*."* (ibid.)

"But, being beholden to them became a servitude and a mortal snare to Ludwig as the events to follow will show." (ibid., end of chapter)

"Prüfer said no more in the personal – and probably only – letter he wrote to Bischoff. In effect, an incredible request had been submitted to Prüfer, which left him panting with hope of commercial success." (p. 31)

"But Prüfer had just fallen again into his regrettable failing: exaggeration, […] *ranted and raved, in vain, deeming it useless to turn Kammler against him* […]*."* (p. 37)

"The SS men of the political section, fearing for their precious lives […]*."* (p. 40)

"Himmler had, in cowardly manner, unloaded an abominable criminal task on Höss who, hardened jailer though he was, did not at all appreciate the dubious 'honor' bestowed upon him." (p. 45)

"[…] *the Reichsführer's mad passion for the fearsome corps de ballet, his Waffen-SS divisions."* (ibid.)

"[…] *unhoped-for manna* […] *the Jews' undressing out in the open caused disorder* […]*."* (ibid.)
"A clever bit was found: put the blame on the Jews for the frightful quantities of gas used." (p. 47)
"[On the subject of detainees who died of typhus] *the civilians and SS men accompanied them to the beyond* […]*."* (p. 50)
"[…] *while chatting with SS members he had learnt something he was not supposed to know* […]*."* (p. 52)
"Actually, Prüfer had had one bit of bad luck after another, for Ertl got a severe scolding from Bischoff […]*."* (p. 53)
"[…] *which badly needed it* […]*."* (ibid.)
"The project was insane […]*, but none of those brilliant Topf engineers was aware that they had just crossed the boundary between the normal and the abnormal, which later led them to topple into criminal complicity."* (p. 55)
"The three SS-men were back at Auschwitz for the midday meal. It is not known whether they were able to swallow it." (p. 58)
"[…] *hell had half opened its reddish maw day and night in the depth of the birch forest."* (ibid.)
"[SS general Pohl showed up unexpectedly] *at Auschwitz to learn what was happening there and where the tons of Zyklon B that had been allocated were disappearing.* […] *When he asked about the Zyklon B, he was told that it was being used to destroy both the lice and the Jews. Pohl, impressionable and sensitive, asked nothing more.* […] *once back in Berlin, he informed Ernst Grawitz, the chief of the SS physicians, a pretentious and aggressive fool, who turned up on the 25th at Auschwitz where his idiotic advice* [etc.]*."* (p. 59)
"Holick's and Koch's return to Erfurt certainly caused a serious stir in the firm. Belonging to Prüfer's department, they made their report to him and mentioned the blazes of Birkenwald. If the engineer knew what was going on there from hearsay, he had never seen its result. Made ill at ease by the account, he must have advised them to be quiet and to hurry home to enjoy Christmas. Holick, who had already become acquainted, at Buchenwald, with the concentration camp world, which he perceived as hard and implacable, could not imagine that Hitler's diatribes against the Jews might materialize into horrors that he had witnessed with Koch. A Topf letter of early March 1943 implies that the two men talked. They did so either at the factory, perhaps after having been questioned by the Topf brothers on their stay at Auschwitz, or at home with family members or friends, who hastened to 'confide' their statements to the heads of the firm. As soon as the story leaked, Prüfer must have been summoned by the Topfs and ordered to

explain himself. That interview would seem to have occurred in early January 1943. It was all too easy for Prüfer to inquire politely of Ludwig Topf if he had had as good a Christmastime as the year before with the charming Miss Ursula Albrecht, to add that this young woman must be relieved and happy that the Director was no longer a soldier, then to convince Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, who had approved the first Auschwitz deals and signed with pride the contracts for the sale of ten triple-chamber furnaces for Crematories II and III, that if the 'Krematoriumsbau' department had not landed those sales, the competition, the Heinrich Kori or the Didier-Werke firms in Berlin would have taken care of them. In addition, the Topf furnaces had not participated in the Birkenwald atrocities and only had a sanitary purpose, that of destroying pathogenic germs by fire. If Ernst-Wolfgang Topf accepted Prüfer's biased explanations, Ludwig Topf, neutralized, did not reject them either, for having signed, after his return from the army, the estimate for the ventilations of Crematory III, he implicated himself most heavily by signing nine months later that for the airing-out apparatus of Crematoria IV and V, which were distinctly criminal." (p. 65)

"[Prüfer] *noted with a feigned sadness that the guarantee of Crematory IV's furnace had expired* […]*."* (p. 79)

"Topf furiously opposed this detachment of vaults […]*."* (p. 81)

"[…] *he denied it vehemently."* (p. 82)

"[During a visit by Himmler] *The convoy of cars crossed the bridge over the train stations, stopped at the goods station to see the new potato storehouses, abutting on the ramp where the Jews were sorted (document 49), and departed at high speed towards Birkenau. The passage in the report dealing with Birkenau reads: 'The KGL's 1st and 2nd building sections as well as the crematories and the troop quarters were then inspected in detail. On this occasion, the clean interior of the inmate quarters in the 2nd building section, which had just become occupied, was particularly appreciated.' The SS men went by the water treatment station (document 50), the KGL's two potato storehouses under construction, and made straight for Harmense where there were duck and chicken farms and a fishery near the new barrier on the Vistula. A slight car accident did not at all moderate the mad speed of the inspection, which swooped down on the new female detainee camp of Budy, with its piggeries (document 51), stables and forestry school. Then, at top speed, they took the 'Reichsstrasse' leading to Raisko, whose SS Institute of Hygiene and SS Establishment for Agricultural Research, with its outhouses, were explored from top to bottom (document 52). They toured the greenhouses at a charging pace* […]*."* (p. 85)

"[…] *which provoked a loud show of disappointment, hardly hiding a craven sense of general relief."* (p. 86)

> *"They had a hearty feast there."* (ibid.)
> *"*[Title of chapter XI:] *Horror, pettiness and final disarray."* (p. 87)
> *"*[IG Farben] *were crying and moaning for a thousand tons* [of cement…]*."* (p. 91)
> *"The 'chief'* [Pohl] *was generous, too generous* […] *knew that he was promising wind* […]*."* (ibid.)
> *"*[…] *the gypsy children, stricken with 'noma,' with necrotic cheeks and feverish eyes, smiling through fetid gangrene, afflicted Pohl. Having before him the radiant gaze of these little bird-like, ragged creatures, immobile before of the doors of the black barrack-stables, with above them in the azure sky, to the left, two squat chimneys spitting flames and to the right, a whitish cloud rising from the Birkenwald, Pohl must have understood that his administration had transgressed the ethical norms and would therefore be stigmatized. Remembering the day – Monday, the 22nd of May 1933 – when he had, in the gardens of the casino of Kiel, first met Himmler, he cursed it. But the worst was to come."* (ibid.)

In his youth, Pressac had been keenly impressed by a novel by Robert Merle[68] inspired by the story of Rudolf Höss, one of the three successive commandants of Auschwitz concentration camp.[69] For his part, he dreamed of writing a novel himself one day in which he "would describe a universe resulting from a German victory in 1945 or 1946,"[70] a universe where he would have evoked the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse* is, to some extent, the novel of which he dreamed.[71]

7. Conclusion

Pressac thought that he had found a middle way between the exterminationist thesis and the revisionist thesis. His own thesis is, as we have seen, hybrid and weird: at Auschwitz, an altogether subaltern personnel of civilian and military engineers and technicians had underhandedly converted innocuous cold rooms for the storing of corpses into homicidal gas chambers, whose technique and operation the author is unable to set out for us in a scientific manner.

---

68 *La Mort est mon métier* (*Death is My Trade*), 1952.
69 J.-C. Pressac, *A.T.O.*, p. 539
70 *Ibid.*, p. 541.
71 A novel marred by so many misspellings and typographical errors that it is astonishing that it should have been published by CNRS éditions.

Pressac's chosen method of proceeding consists essentially in ignoring the material realities: the structure of rooms that can still be seen today at Auschwitz and Birkenau and that he dares to christen "homicidal gas chambers," the dangers of using Zyklon B, the daunting difficulties in evacuating gas, *the lack of any space to store the bodies of the gassed awaiting incineration, the total absence of places to receive, store and incinerate the corpses of those who died of natural causes* (since the crematories intended for that purpose had, we are told, been transformed into chemical slaughterhouses reserved for the reception, gassing and incineration of the Jews), the impossibility for the crematory furnaces to burn so many corpses. His method of setting forth his case also involves dissembling and cheating, especially in the use both of documents and of sources and references.

The result of his work is wretched. The single bit of somewhat interesting information that may be drawn from this book is that, according to Pressac, the tally of (Jews) gassed at Auschwitz and at Birkenau was 630,000 and the tally of dead (from 1940 to 1945) was 775,000, a figure rounded up to 800,000.[*] This information is also devoid of any scientific value since nothing is shown to support it. It only attests to the necessity of effecting a cut in the usual estimations, a cut that is doubtless a prelude to further reductions of the same type in a relatively near future.[72]

Of the 80,000 items in the archives in Moscow that were consulted or that could be consulted, Pressac has really used only one: an insignificant business letter about gas detectors (*Gasprüfer*). I have reasons to believe that he has passed over in silence the existence of items altogether favorable to the revisionist case; in particular, I think that he discovered in those archives some *detailed* plans of the *Leichenkeller* or morgues of Crematories II and III, as well as some *detailed* plans of the rooms in Crematories IV and V that he has christened "homicidal gas chambers." The Germans were never happy with *mere general plans*: the extraordinarily precise and

---

[*] He lowered the death toll again in the German edition, see the translator's note on p. 11.

[72] Pressac and the exterminationists had put some hope in the archives in Moscow and in those of all the big cities in the East. They have had to forget that hope: neither Pressac nor Gerald Fleming has made any discovery in Moscow; as for Shmuel Krakowski, he has found nothing in Prague, Budapest, Riga or Vilnius that might confirm the "Holocaust" thesis ("Neue Möglichkeiten der Forschung/Die Holocaust-Forschung und die Archive in Osteuropa," in: Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992, pp. 115-129).

detailed drawings of the *Leichenkeller* at Sachsenhausen that I personally discovered in 1986 attest to that.[73]

At Auschwitz, we are told, the Germans committed a crime of gigantic proportions. A forensic study of the weapon that they allegedly used to perpetrate such an outrage is therefore indispensable. Today forensic studies are carried out on remains that are thousands of years old. That being the case, why not make such a study of buildings or remains that are only half a century old? If Crematory I had to be considered, as we are told, "partly reconstructed," how would that hinder a forensic study, were it only to determine precisely which parts were original and which were reconstructed?[74] As for the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematory II, it is, under its collapsed roof, just about fully preserved – a godsend for the experts. Instead of making a forensic study of some hair, some metal objects and

---

[73] Cf. *RHR* no. 3, pp. 106f.

[74] The muddled explanation given by the Auschwitz Museum, which holds that the reconstructed "gas chamber" of Crematory I is "very similar to the one which existed in 1941-1942," dates from long ago. It does not date from September 1992, as David Cole imagined. That young American revisionist of Jewish origin believed he had achieved quite a feat in obtaining an explanation of that kind from the mouth of Franciszek Piper, the director of the Museum archives, in a 1992 televised interview. However, I myself had already received that response seventeen years before, on the March 17, 1975, from the mouth of another Museum official, Jan Machalek. I have often related the episode because, turning this muddled explanation to good account, I did not content myself with it, as did D. Cole, but asked to see the drawings so as to get an idea of what had been reconstructed and what had not been reconstructed. It was then that I discovered what I have never ceased to describe in my books, articles and recorded talks and in depositions before courts in France and Canada, with proof in hand, as "the hoax of the gas chamber in Crematory I." See especially *Storia Illustrata*, August 1979, p. 26; Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, p. 185, 314; *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1980, p. 109; Winter 1981, p. 335; Summer 1990, p. 187; Spring 1991, p. 33-35; *RHR* no. 3, p. 75-77; the transcript of my testimony at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, p. 2364-2366; see also my video-film on "Le Problème des chambres à gaz" (1982) and my cassettes on the same subject. Moreover, already in 1968 the historian Olga Wormser-Migot had admitted that Auschwitz I was "without a gas chamber" (*Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933-1945)*, P.U.F., 1968, p. 157). At the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985 Raul Hilberg spoke of a "partially reconstructed gas chamber" (transcript of trial, p. 774). In the same year Pierre Vidal-Naquet said of Crematory I that it had been "reconstructed by the Poles after the war […]; there is no doubt about the remaking" (*L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985, p. 510, 516). In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac insisted three times on the fact that this crematory, "far from being a faithful reproduction of the original state," had been "restructured," "reconstructed" and "reconstituted," and that "transformations… have been made" (*A.T.O.*, p. 108, 123, 133). It is a pity that in September 1992 D. Cole should have been satisfied with F. Piper's stereotypical explanation and that, being unfamiliar with the dossier, he did not confront his interviewee with the drawings that I had published twelve years before, which clearly exposed the fraud of the alleged "partial reconstruction."

mortar, as was done after the war,[75] why not demand a forensic study of this place?

In publishing *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, the authorities at the CNRS have put their backs to the wall. The book's introduction promotes a "historical reconstruction finally free of the oral or written testimonies which are always liable to error and, in addition, are shrinking in number with the passage of time." The time has come to put this idea into action. If those authorities believe that they must reject all forensic work of specialists and independent laboratories which, since 1988, have come to uphold the revisionist thesis and if, moreover, they have reasons, which they refuse to make public, to keep secret the results of the counter-study carried out in 1990 by the institute of criminology at Krakow at the request of the Museum of Auschwitz, there remains for them the solution of undertaking their own forensic study, or of entrusting an international commission of experts with that task.

The greatest crime in history cannot continue to go unanalyzed scientifically: a thoroughly public study is needed. The judges of Nuremberg coolly saved themselves the bother of conducting one, as have a good many others since, particularly those of the so-called "guards of Auschwitz trial" (Frankfurt, December 20, 1963 – August 20, 1965); during their two investigatory visits to Auschwitz, those German judges did not even subject the presumed crime weapon to scrutiny. That absence of curiosity was deliberate, as was the decision to prohibit the revisionist Paul Rassinier from attending the trial.

Of course, it is easy to see what the legend that has developed around the name of Auschwitz would lose from such a study, but there is no doubt that science, history and justice would gain.

Here as elsewhere, the revisionists have opened the way; it would be enough to imitate them and set to work, seriously.

© December 1993

[75] "Criminological Institute of Krakow," July, 12 1945, report signed by J. Robel.

8. Appendix: Document NI-9912

Document NI-9912 demolishes all alleged "testimonies," without exception, on the use of Zyklon B to kill human beings.[76]

The reader will note that document NI-9912 mentions in six places the use of a device for the detection of hydrogen cyanide residues (cf. the terms *"Gasrestnachweisgerät"* or *"Gasrestnachweis"*).[77] Without this device, the disinfection with Zyklon B was impossible. It is therefore incomprehensible that Pressac should dare to offer as definitive proof of the existence of *homicidal* (!) gas chambers the mention, in a purely commercial letter, of an order for ten units of this type widely used during disinfection gassings. At the beginning of 1943, the central construction office at Auschwitz (*Zentral-Bauleitung*) had trouble procuring these units from the usual supplier. At that time the limitations for all products were becoming ever more severe. There is, therefore, nothing abnormal in the fact that the *Bauleitung* should turn to the firm Topf and Sons. Even in times of peace and prosperity it happens that a firm will request from a third party a product that it cannot obtain at the source. All the more in times of war and rationing. Moreover, in his own book, Pressac mentions other orders addressed to third parties (on page 57, it is a matter of obtaining bitumen, and on page 70, the *Zentral-Bauleitung* is seen turning to the same Topf and Sons to have them find… lifts!).

Document NI-9912 comes from the archives of the Nuremberg trials. It was registered by the Americans at a late date, August 21, 1947, under the classification mark NI (Nuremberg, Industrialists). It comes from the Degesch[78] archives and is listed under four headings, including the one devoted to "Atrocities" [*sic*].

---

[76] For a good part, this appendix is taken from Robert Faurisson's *Mémoire en défense…*, *op. cit.*, p. 165-178.

[77] The word *"Gasprüfer"* (gas detector) is a generic term. It applies to any device for the detection of any gas. In the business letter cited by Pressac the ten detectors are specifically designated as *"Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste"* (devices for detection of traces of hydrogen cyanide) (doc. 28).

[78] Abbreviation of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* ("German company for pest control"), which produced, in particular, Zyklon B.

The original is in the form of four large pages fit to be tacked onto a wall. It is a small poster that must have been distributed in very many copies, in the present case by the hygiene institute of Prague, probably in the middle of the war. Its contents show that it is a text of directives for the use of Zyklon (prussic acid or hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate vermin in buildings, which could be either civilian or military buildings (apartment blocks, barracks, etc.). This document reminds us in timely fashion of a truth learned from experience: of all deadly weapons, gas will doubtless long remain the most difficult to handle; when it kills, it kills so well that it can be deadly for the killer who dares to use it.

Just as it is easy to kill oneself with prussic acid, it is difficult to kill one's neighbor without running terrible risks oneself.

This document describes the properties of Zyklon B, its risk of exploding, its toxicity. Only persons holding a certificate delivered at the end of a special training course can use this product. The planning and preparation of a gassing call for measures and tasks that require several hours, if not days. Then comes the operation itself. Amongst the numerous details it will be noted that the Zyklon B pellets are not simply poured in a heap or cast about. In order for Zyklon B to have its full effect, it must be spread in a thin layer on paper sheets; none of it must go astray into a corner and all of it is to be retrieved at the proper time. It will take from six to 32 hours to kill the vermin (on average 21 hours). Then will come the most critical moment: that of the airing out. The text says:

> *"Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn."*

This aeration will have to last "at least 20 hours." The building must be closely guarded the whole time, and even afterwards. To make sure that no gas remains, the specialists, always in their masks, enter the place carrying strips of paper serving as gas residue indicators. Twenty hours previously, the simple opening of doors and windows as well as that of still more easily opened fixtures (entailing an effort that is nothing compared with the moving of thousands of bodies!) had presented a certain danger since, after the airing out of each floor, the men had had to go out into the open and remove their masks to breathe fresh air for at least ten minutes. All of this was in keeping with the danger at hand posed by the residual gas, and I leave it to the reader to discover, in every line, how flagrantly the accounts of witnesses to homicidal "gassings" at Auschwitz offend against the laws of physics and chemistry when seen in the light of this document.

Editor's remark: The following English translation of Document NI-9912 follows the official English translation, but was improved with the help of Michael Humphrey.

* * *

Document NI-9912

Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon)
for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation).

I. Properties of Prussic Acid:

Prussic acid is a gas that is released by evaporation.

Boiling point: 26° C.
Freezing point: -15° C.
Specific weight: 0.69.
Vapor density: 0.97 (Air = 1.0).
Liquid form evaporates easily.

Liquid: clear and colorless as water.
Smell: unique, bitter-sweet.
Powerful ability to penetrate.
Prussic acid is water-soluble.

Danger of explosion:

75 g. Prussic acid in 1 cbm. air. (Normal application is ca. 8 - 10 g. per cbm., so not explosive). Prussic acid should not be brought into contact with open fire, glowing metal wire, and so forth. It burns slowly and loses its potency completely. (It produces carbonic acid, water and azote.)

Toxicity to warm-blooded animals:

Prussic acid acts without notice, therefore it should be considered *highly poisonous* and *highly dangerous*. Prussic acid is one of the most powerful poisons. 1 mg. per kg. - body weight is enough to kill a man. Children and women are usually more sensitive than men. A very small quantity of Prussic acid does not harm men, even with constant breathing. Birds and fish are very sensitive to Prussic acid.

Toxicity to insects:

The effect of Prussic acid on insects depends less on temperature than is the case with other gases; that is, it even works at cold temperatures (even down to -5° C). For many species, particularly bedbugs and lice, the eggs are more sensitive than the imagos.

Toxicity to plants:

The degree of toxicity depends on the amount of vegetation on the plant. Plants with hard leaves are less sensitive than those with soft leaves. Mold and dry rot are not killed by Prussic acid.
Prussic acid does not kill bacteria.

II. Forms in which Prussic Acid is used:

Zyklon is a mixture of Prussic acid and an irritating agent absorbed in a substrate. The substrate may be wood disks, a granular red-brown material ("Diagriess") or small blue cubes ("Erco").
The irritating agent is used as a warning method, and has the additional advantage that it stimulates the breathing of insects. Release of Prussic acid and the irritating agent by simple evaporation. *Zyklon will keep for 3 months.* Use damaged cans first. *Always use up the contents of a can completely*. Liquid Prussic acid harms polish, varnish, paints, and so on – gaseous Prussic acid will not. The toxicity of Prussic acid is not affected by the irritating agent, but the danger is reduced.
Zyklon can be made harmless by burning.

III. Symptoms when Poisoned:

1. Slight poisoning:

Dizziness, headache, vomiting, discomfort, and so on. These symptoms will disappear if one quickly goes out into fresh air. Alcohol reduces the resistance to Prussic acid gassing - do not drink alcoholic drinks before gassing.
Administer: 1 tablet Cardiazol or Veriazol to prevent heart trouble, another tablet 2 to 3 hours later if need be.

2. Severe poisoning:

The victim collapses suddenly and is unconscious. First aid: fresh air, remove gas mask, loosen clothing, assist breathing.
Lobelin intramuscular 0.01 g.
Camphor injections are forbidden.

3. Poisoning through the skin:

Symptoms as for 1. Treatment also the same.

4. Stomach poisoning:

Treat with:
Lobelin 0.01 g. intramuscular – iron sulfate vitriol – calcinated magnesia.

IV. Protection against Gas:

When gassing with Zyklon use only special filters, such as filter insert "J" (blue-brown) made by the Auergesellschaft, Berlin, or the Drägerwerke, Lübeck.

If gas gets into the mask, leave the building immediately and change filters, then test the mask and mask seating for tightness. The filter insert is exhausted when gas can get into the mask. With filter "J," first go into the open air for about 2 minutes, so that moisture from the breath can build up in the filter insert. – *The filter must never be changed in a gas-filled room.*

V. Personnel:

For every disinfestation, a disinfestation team will be used, consisting of at least 2 men. The gassing leader is responsible for the gassing. His duties include particularly inspection, aeration, giving the all-clear and safety measures. The gassing leader should appoint a deputy in case he is absent. The orders of the gassing leader should be obeyed without hesitation.

Untrained personnel or *trained personnel without a certificate* must *not be used for gassing operations*. Such persons also should not be allowed to enter a room filled with gas. The gassing leader should know where his personnel are at all times. All personnel should be able to prove at all times that they possess official authorization to use Prussic acid for disinfestation of pests.

These guidelines should be followed exactly in all cases.

VI. Equipment:

Every man should have with him at all times:

1. His own gas mask.
2. At least 2 special packets for use against Zyklon Prussic acid.
3. The manual "First Aid for Prussic Acid Victims."
4. A copy of the work order.
5. Authorization certificate.

Every disinfestation team should have with it at all times:

1. At least 3 additional special packets.
2. 1 Trace gas detector (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*).
3. 1 Lobelin injection device.
4. Lobelin, 0.01 g. ampules.
5. (Cardiazol), Veriazol tablets.

6. 1 prybar or spike-hammer to open Zyklon cans.
7. Warning posters of the prescribed kind.
8. Sealing material.
9. Paper sheets on which to lay out Zyklon.
10. A flashlight.

All equipment should be kept clean and in working condition. Damage to equipment should be repaired immediately.

VII. Planning a Gassing:

1. Will the gassing work?
   a) Type and situation of the building.
   b) Nature and condition of the roof.
   c) Nature and condition of windows.
   d) Presence of heating shafts, air shafts, holes in the wall, and so on.
2. Determine the kind of pests to be exterminated.
3. Calculate the volume of the space. (Do not rely on plans, make your own measurements. Only measure exteriors, include masonry in the calculations.)
4. Prepare the occupants (Remove house animals, plants, food, undeveloped photographic plates, drinks and tobacco, gas mask filters).
5. Determine openings difficult to seal. (Air shafts, drains, large openings with wooden planking, roofs).
6. Determine necessary safety measures. (Guards, work gangs for sealing).
7. Set the date for the operation and the time needed for evacuation.
8. Make plans for the safety of the neighborhood, if necessary.
9. Notify the authorities.

VIII. Preparation for a Gassing:

1. Sealing.
2. Open all doors, wardrobes, drawers, and so on.
3. Spread bedding out.
4. Remove open liquids (left-over coffee, wash-water, and so on).
5. Remove food.
6. Remove plants and house animals (aquariums, and so forth).
7. Remove *undeveloped* photographic plates and film.
8. Remove dressings for wounds, medications whether open or in packages (especially charcoal).
9. Remove gas mask filters.

10. Prepare to inspect the result.
11. Evacuate the occupants.
12. Collect keys. (All entry door keys.)

IX. Gas concentration and Treatment Period

depend on

– the type of pest,
– the temperature,
– the degree to which the space is filled,
– the air-tightness of the building.

For inside temperatures of over + 5° C one should ordinarily use 8 g./cbm. Prussic acid.

Treatment period: 16 hours, when no other conditions, such as a closed-in method of construction, permit a shorter period. In warm weather one may reduce the period to 6 hours. When the temperature is under + 5° C the period should be extended to at least 32 hours.

The strengths and treatment periods given above apply to: bedbugs, lice, fleas and so forth, and to eggs, larvae and pupae.

For clothes moths when the temperature is over 10° C, 16 g./cbm. and 21 hours application time.

Flour moths, as for bedbugs.

X. Gassing a Building:

1. Check to make sure all persons have left the building.
2. Unpack the Zyklon cases. For each floor, prepare the necessary quantity.
3. Distribute the cans. One man goes into the building, receives and distributes the cans brought to him by the work gang (He puts them by the sheets of paper.)
4. Dismiss the work gang.
5. Deploy the guard; the leader of the gassing team gives them his orders.
6. Check that the sealing and evacuation are complete .
7. Put on all gas protection gear.
8. Open the cans and pour out the contents. Spread the contents out thinly, so that the Zyklon evaporates quickly and the required concentration of gas is reached as soon as possible. The treatment should begin on the highest floor, the basement should be treated before the first floor if the former has no exit. Rooms already treated should not be entered again, if possible. The treatment should be carried out slowly and me-

thodically. Go slowly on stairways especially. The treatment should be interrupted only in case of emergency.

9. Lock and seal the entry doors (Don't forget the keyholes) and give the keys to the gassing team leader.
10. On every outside door put up a placard with the inscription: "WARNING: Poison gas – deadly danger – entry forbidden." If necessary, the warning placard should be multilingual. It should show at least 1 clearly visible death's head.
11. All gas protection gear, resuscitation equipment and *trace gas detectors* should be handy. Every member of the gassing team should know where these items can be found.
12. At least 1 member of the gassing team should remain near the building being gassed. The guard should be notified of his position.

XI. Aeration:

Aeration presents a great danger for both participants and non-participants. Therefore it should be carried out carefully and gas masks should always be worn. Aeration should be done in such a way that *gas-free air can be reached in the shortest possible time,* that gas flows off to one side, *where there is no danger to non-participants.* When the aeration is difficult, one man with special training should remain with the building to observe the flow of gas.

1. Make sure that no persons not involved with the gassing remain in the vicinity of the building.
2. Post the guards such that they can observe the entrances to the building without being in the way of the flowing gas.
3. Put on gas masks.
4. Enter the building, shut the doors but don't lock them.
5. First open the windows on the side of the building away from the wind. Aerate one floor at a time. Begin with the first floor and allow a rest of at least 10 minutes after each floor.
6. In each room of the building the hallway doors, connecting doors and windows should be opened. If any windows are difficult to open, wait to open them until after most of the gas has blown away.
7. Planking and other seals that cannot be easily handled should only be removed after most of the gas has blown off.
8. When there is freezing or danger of freezing, be sure that heating systems and water lines do not freeze.

9. Rooms with valuable contents such as clothes storage may be closed as soon as the windows are opened.
10. Make sure that open doors and windows do not close on their own.
11. Seals on chimneys should be removed after the provisional all-clear.
12. Aeration should last at least 20 hours.
13. The guard should remain near the building throughout the aeration.

XII. Provisional All-Clear:

A gassed room can be provisionally opened to access as soon as the paper strips used as *trace gas detectors* (*Gasrestnachweisgerät*) show a lighter blue than the middle of the reference color scale – windows and doors being kept open. Only aeration and clean-up work can be carried on in provisionally opened rooms. Under no circumstances should anyone rest or sleep in a provisionally opened room. The windows and doors of such rooms should be kept open.

XIII. Clean-up after the Provisional All-Clear:

1. Removal of remnants of Zyklon from the gassed rooms. Usually they should be sent back to the manufacturer along with cans and cases. The inscription “Poison” should be removed from the cases before they are sent. Moist, wet or dirty remnants, and damaged cans should never be returned. They can be thrown in the trash or on the cinder heap, but should never be dumped into drains.
2. Mattresses, straw mattresses, pillows, upholstered furniture and other such objects should be shaken or beaten in the open for at least one hour under the supervision of the gassing team leader or his deputy (in rainy weather at least two hours in the hallway).
3. The stuffing of straw mattresses should be replaced, if possible. The old stuffing need not be burned - it can be reused after further aeration.
4. If chimney upper openings were covered, the seals should be removed carefully, otherwise there is danger that the fires in furnaces and fireplaces will not have enough draft and that carbon monoxide poisoning could result.
5. After the final all-clear a gassing report in the prescribed form should be completed, in two copies. In particular, it should include:
   a) Volume of space gassed,
   b) Quantity of Zyklon used,
   c) Name of the gassing team leader,
   d) Names of the other personnel involved,

e) Duration of treatment,

f) The date and hour of the final all-clear for the disinfested rooms.

XIV. Final All-Clear:

1. Never before 21 hours after aeration was begun.
2. All objects removed for shaking out should be brought back.
3. Windows and doors should be closed for one hour.
4. Heated rooms should have their temperature restored to at least 15° C.
5. *Trace gas detection.* The paper strips should not be a brighter blue than the bright end of the reference color scale even between sheets or mattresses laid together, and in places difficult of access or difficult to aerate. If this is not the case, the aeration should be continued and *trace gas detection* should be repeated after a few hours.
6. In buildings in which people will soon sleep *trace gas detection* should be done in every room separately. *People should never sleep in a room that has been gassed the night following the gassing.* The windows should remain open the first night the room is in use again.
7. The leader of the gassing team or his deputy should not leave the building until the final all-clear has been given for the last room.

Published by the Health Authority
of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague

9. Three Further Notes to my Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac

9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt

Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz[79] has been translated successively into German[80] and English.[81] These translations are rich in revelations as to both the work and the personality of J.-C. Pressac, pharmacist of La-Ville-du-Bois (*département* of Essonne, France).

In the German translation, the author once more revised downwards his estimation of the number of dead at Auschwitz. In 1989, he evaluated the number of the *gassed alone* at a figure between "1,000,000 and 1,500,000,"[82] which let it be assumed that, for him, the total number of *dead* must be somewhere from 1,500,000 to 2,000,000. In 1993, in the book to which I wrote a reply, Pressac reduced the total of *dead* to 775,000 (rounded up to 800,000), of whom, he specified, 630,000 Jews *gassed* (*Les Crématoires…*, p. 148). In my *Réponse*, I announced that this downward revision would probably be followed by another downward revision. I wrote in a footnote:

> *"I have been informed by a reliable source, which I cannot disclose, that Pressac intends, when he can, to reduce the total of deaths at Auschwitz to 700,000, if and when the disposition of the public seems ready for this new reduction."* (note 4 at the bottom of pages 13f.; here footnote 11 on p. 73)

However, in the German translation Pressac sets the number of *dead* at Auschwitz at 630,000 to 710,000 – in round numbers – of whom, he specifies, 470,000 to 550,000 Jews *gassed*. (*Die Krematorien…*, p. 202).

---

79 J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 pp. and 48 pages photographic section.

80 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich/Zurich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 p.

81 J.-C. Pressac with Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," chapter 8 (pp. 183-245) of the collective work published by Israel Gutman and Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, published in association with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 pp.

82 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, S. 553.

The English translation is more interesting still. To begin with, the text no longer contains any estimation of the total number of dead or of the gassed!

I know, but cannot reveal my source here either, that Pressac met with difficulties when seeking to publish his book in English in the United States. He was, for a time, in delicate discussions with Michael Berenbaum, director for scientific matters at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, which opened in Washington in April 1993. Pressac, who tries to compensate for his frail personality by assuming an attitude of bravado, affirmed that he would not "let himself be trifled with." However, the English translation, issued in July 1994, shows not only that he "let himself be trifled with" but also that he consented to one of the worst humiliations that an author can experience: the imposition of a tutor! He was obliged to cut parts out of his book, rework it and reduce it to the dimensions of a chapter in a collective work, and all under the supervision of a close associate of M. Berenbaum. To start, he was not allowed to give any death toll figures, as Michael Berenbaum confirmed to me personally in the presence of witnesses in his office at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum on August 30, 1994:

> *»Pressac was prohibited to publish his figures.«*

Note the terms in which M. Berenbaum puts the pharmacist back in his place in that anthology. He writes, in effect:[83]

> *"Robert-Jan Van Pelt has worked closely with Mr. Pressac to ensure that a technical article was clear and lucid as well as precise and informed by the latest scholarship."*

How could one make it any clearer that to M. Berenbaum's taste Pressac's book in French (*Les Crématoires…*) was confused, obscure, imprecise and insufficiently scientific? It must be said that, despite the efforts of R.J. van Pelt, Pressac's text is as abhorrent in English as it was in French.

The same collective work in English (*Anatomy…*) confirms that, from 1982 (!), Pressac, who liked to present himself as an independent researcher, had been receiving money from a rich Jewish organization (the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation). M. Berenbaum writes:[84]

> *"Since 1982, the work of Mr. Pressac has been promoted and supported on a documentary, editorial and financial level by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation."*

---

[83] *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, op. cit. (note 81), p. xv.
[84] *Ibid.*, p. xiii.

* * *

9.2. Fundamental Questions about Auschwitz

– At the end of Alain Resnais's 1955 film *Nuit et Brouillard* (Night and Fog), which still today is constantly shown in all the schools of France, the number of dead at Auschwitz is said to total 9,000,000: "9,000,000 dead haunt this landscape"!
– However, ten years before, at the Nuremberg trial, a document having "the value of genuine evidence" (*sic*) had set that number at 4,000,000.
– In 1989, Pressac reduced the total of dead to a figure most likely between 1,500,000 and 2,000,000.
– In 1993, he reduced that total to a figure of about 775,000.
– In 1994, he has arrived at a figure somewhere between 630,000 and 710,000. Because of this, he is ordered to keep quiet. And he agrees to keep quiet.

The revisionists, for their part, will not keep quiet. They will persist in posing questions and in offering their answers:

1. *What is the total number of dead at Auschwitz? Is it 9,000,000, as French schools still dare to teach children? Or is it perhaps 630,000, as Pressac viewed it in 1994?*

The revisionists propose the figure of 150,000, supported by research.

2. *Why the persistent refusal to provide us with any physical representation of the Nazi gas chamber, that fantastic chemical slaughterhouse using hydrogen cyanide? Why do the authorities now refrain from showing, in a photograph, the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Auschwitz I, which has been visited by millions of tourists to date? Why has the prosecution never dared to present us with a forensic study of the crime weapon?*

The revisionists, for their part, have arguments to say that most deaths at Auschwitz were due to the epidemics there and that it takes only a little common sense to realize that the places "in their original state," "reconstructed" or "in ruins" can never have been homicidal gas chambers but rather… typical morgues for the storage of corpses awaiting cremation. And the revisionists have at their disposal forensic studies (the Leuchter report, the Rudolf report and the Lüftl report, and even the draft of a Polish report) to uphold what they put forward.

Only those who are indifferent to facts and figures can claim that all this is of no importance.

© November 1994

* * *

9.3. Ten Years Ago, Jean-Claude Pressac's Capitulation

Exactly ten years before writing this addendum, on June 15th, 1995, Jean-Claude Pressac capitulated, but the text of that capitulation was made public – discreetly – only in small print at the very end of a book by Valerie Igounet published in Paris in April 2000 under the title *Histoire du négationnisme en France* (éditions du Seuil). It may be feared that a good number of that work's readers have paid but scant attention to these two half-pages (651-652) in a great mass of text, where the author lets J.-C. Pressac have his turn at talking. Nonetheless they are of capital importance for the history of the "Nazi gas chambers" controversy. On them J.-C. Pressac states quite simply that, when all is said and done, the official dossier on the Nazi concentration camps is "rotten." He even adds that the dossier is irremediably "rotten" and that, consequently, it is "bound for the rubbish bins of history"! He draws up a veritable indictment against "memory" which has "taken precedence over history," against the distortions inspired by "resentment and vengeance," against the communists and their associations, which have set themselves up as the guardians of a false truth (he does not dare, however, to implicate the Jews and Jewish associations). He says:

> *"Approximation, exaggeration, omission and lying characterize the majority of the accounts of that period."*

He asks:

> *"Can things be put back on an even keel?"*

And he answers:

> *"It is too late. An overall rectification is humanly and materially impossible."*

He had taken the term "rotten" from professor Michel de Boüard. A former internee at the Mauthausen camp (he had been convicted of acts of resistance), that historian, at once a Roman Catholic and close to the communists, became after the war dean of the literature and social sciences faculty at the university of Caen (Normandy) and a member of the *Institut de France*. He headed the commission for the history of the deportation within the *Comité de l'histoire de la deuxième guerre mondiale*, directly responsible to the Prime Minister's office. A holder of the decorations

Croix de guerre and *Médaille de la Résistance*, he was a *commandeur* of the *Légion d'honneur*. For further information about the late Michel de Boüard's sudden declarations of 1986-1987, which were amply revisionist in nature, one may consult the pages listed under his name in the index of my *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*.

There is an explanation for J.-C. Pressac's sudden change of mind. On June 15, 1995, the moment when he signed his act of surrender, the man was still feeling the effect of the humiliating blows that he had taken the previous month, on the 9th of May to be precise, in the 17th chamber of the Paris criminal court, presided over by Madame Martine Ract-Madoux.

A deafening media clamor had, in September 1993, accompanied the appearance of our man's volume on *The Auschwitz Crematories. The Machinery of Mass Murder*. I had replied with a little book entitled *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambers à gaz*. That reply led to my prosecution under the Fabius-Gayssot Act prohibiting the disputing of crimes against humanity as defined and punished by the judges at Nuremberg. My barrister, Maître Eric Delcroix, and I had requested the summoning, under pain of arrest, of J.-C. Pressac as a witness. Two articles in my aforementioned *Ecrits* (pp. 1674-1682 and 1683-1693) give an account of that session in court relating the witness's increasingly plain discomposure, his evasiveness and inability to answer Maître Delcroix's questions, as well as the consternation of the presiding judge at the sight of one who, arms raised on high, declared that too much was being asked of him, that he had but one life, that he was alone in his struggle.

The legal proceedings brought against us for the offense of revisionism, in France and abroad, have been particularly trying, not to say exhausting. We have at times known discouragement and been tempted to consider pointless any system of defense worthy of the name. But it must be acknowledged that those court cases have greatly strengthened our cause. Our opponents refused all our offers of debate, all public confrontation. They trumpeted that their dossier, that of the "Holocaust" or "Shoah," was as solid as could be. The only times where we have been able to force them to confront us in any arena before an audience have been those proceedings that they had the temerity to undertake against us. Sometimes they have been able to give the impression of winning at the level of the historical or scientific controversy. Such has been the case more recently with the trial they won in London against David Irving. However, David Irving is at the very most a semi-revisionist, and he does not know the revisionist argumentation well at all. During his lawsuit he did not know how to shut up a

certain species of sub-Pressac, a sort of rabbinical visionary, the Jew Robert Jan van Pelt.[85] He had not accepted the offer to come to his aid made by an expert like Germar Rudolf. In all the cases where the revisionists have really known how to stand up for themselves, the opponent's rout has been patent. On this score, Ernst Zündel's two long trials in Toronto in 1985 and 1988 were exemplary. Obviously I am not speaking here of the judicial conclusions but only of the results obtained at the historical or scientific level with, on the one hand, the rout of the opposing party's experts and witnesses and, on the other hand, the significant contributions, on the occasion of those trials, made by revisionist researchers to the advancement of historical science (particularly with the Leuchter report on Auschwitz and Majdanek).

J.-C. Pressac died on July 23rd, 2003, at the age of 59. The man whom the media of the Western world had saluted as a sort of genius who had, allegedly, floored revisionism in general and Robert Faurisson in particular, departed this life in the most complete obscurity: not a single organ of the mainstream press that had so extolled him even announced his death.[86]

Thus June 15th, 1995, with that act of surrender by J.-C. Pressac, constitutes one of the most noteworthy dates in the history of revisionism.

Robert Faurisson
© June 15, 2005

---

[85] "Robert Jan van Pelt, a scholar who is clearly inferior to Pressac both intellectually as well as regarding his critical attitude," Carlo Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (November 2003), p. 434.

[86] In spite of a persistent rumour, I must, yet once more, make it clear here that J.-C. Pressac was never my "collaborator" or my "disciple."

Auschwitz: The End of a Legend

By Carlo Mattogno

1. Introduction to this New Edition

The first edition of the following work appeared in Italian and then in an English translation in 1994.[1] At that time I had not yet gained access to the archives in Moscow, so that the documentation in my possession was rather limited. It therefore inevitably contained several inaccuracies (particularly the overestimation of deaths of registered inmates in Auschwitz) which I corrected in this new issue. *Auschwitz: The End of to Legend* constituted a sort of synthesis of my knowledge on cremation and on the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I had acquired until then, but already in 1995, when I was able to visit the Moscow archives for the first time – accompanied by Jürgen Graf and the late Russell Granata – my work changed from the outset. Above all, my study on the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz, which I thought to have concluded in 1994, benefited from this. Thanks to the large documentary collection, I was able to develop this work in successive years to an encyclopedic work of almost 1,200 pages.[2] But this documentation also benefited my study of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, which I expanded into four distinct works analyzing the origin and development of stories about the alleged first homicidal gassing in Block 11 of the Auschwitz Main Camp,[3] the gassings in Crematorium I

---

1 *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994; first English edition 1994 by Granata Publishing. Quotations from Pressac's latest and last book refer to the original French version.

2 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011.

of the same camp,[4] in the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau,[5] and in the claimed homicidal gas chambers inside the crematories of Birkenau.[6] This last work was originally written as a reaction to the expert report submitted by Robert Jan van Pelt during the Irving trial in London in 1999, which was later published as an expanded and revised book.[7] Since van Pelt basically plagiarized Jean-Claude Pressac's work, this my book is not only a response to van Pelt's theses, but also a considerably expanded and updated critique of Pressac's theses.

As a result of the vast documentation obtained from Moscow, I also authored numerous separate articles published in the revisionist journals *The Revisionist*[8] and *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*[9] and *Inconvenient History*.[10] These subsequent developments have fully confirmed the validity of my arguments against the theses of Jean-Claude Pressac, which now appear even less substantial. This is a sufficient reason to reissue this work.

Carlo Mattogno, February 2016

2. Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac is the author of a large-format book on the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex entitled *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989 by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 515 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10022. That work, which was acclaimed at the time of its publication as the definitive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, brought Pressac praise as *spécialiste incontesté des recherches sur les techniques de l'extermination nazie* ("unquestionable specialist in the research of Nazi extermination

---

4 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

5 C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

6 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

7 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

8 www.vho.org/tr; www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/

9 www.vho.org/VffG

10 www.InconvenientHistory.com

techniques") and as *expert incontesté, sinon unique* ("unquestionable expert, if not unique")[11] in this field.

But praise from shallow journalists aside, to the expert eye, Pressac reveals a surprising ignorance of the chemical-physical properties of Zyklon B and its use for the purpose of disinfestation, as well as the structure and functioning of cremation furnaces.[12] This double incompetence in the two essential aspects of the problem inevitably led Pressac to unfounded conclusions in his 1989 work.

Despite this, that book is valuable for its considerable documentation and for a critical spirit uncommon in traditional historiography, where, regarding the sources, a systematized theological dogmatism rules. Pressac should furthermore be acknowledged for his courage in overcoming, or at least attempting to overcome, the traditional historiographic methods in this field, which he justifiably labels as:[13]

> *"a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth, and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."*

---

[11] *L'Express*, September 23-29, 1993, pp. 78 and 80.

[12] These examples are sufficient to illustrate the level of technical competence of Jean-Claude Pressac:
He thinks that "the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for hydrocyanic acid to evaporate" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 375; http://holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0375.shtml), ignoring that evaporation of hydrocyanic acid can occur even below its boiling point (25.6°C), even at temperatures below 0°C (see in this connection: G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung: Sammlung chemischer und chemischtechnischer Vorträge*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942, pp. 85-88).
Regarding the cremation furnaces, Pressac presents an "Operation plan of a Topf furnace with three chambers which was built in two models in Crematories II and III" (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *ibid.*, p. 492) based on the deposition of H. Tauber, in which the gases of the gas generators pass *around* the chambers: The *technical* basis of this plan is a translation error! (Pressac's two translators have translated the Polish preposition *przez*, (through), as *around*. The translation error is found on p. 489. The Polish text says: *przez obie boczne retorty* (through the two lateral chambers); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, hereafter: APMO, Dpr.-Hd, 11a, p. 133). Even his knowledge about architecture is totally insufficient. He does not even realize that the way the basements of the Crematoria II and III were designed clearly proves that they were built below groundwater level.

[13] Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 264.

That book provided enough arguments for historical revisionism to be considered *crypto-revisionist*, evidently even by its own publisher, since it has been practically impossible to obtain.

Another book by Jean-Claude Pressac, entitled *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (The Crematoria of Auschwitz: The Machinery of Mass Murder) published in Paris in 1993, should have complemented his earlier book by virtue of the vast amount of documentation he encountered in Moscow, particularly the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (the Auschwitz Central Construction Office), which were left "intact" in the hands of the Soviets (p. 1).[14]

But in fact, reading his *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, one senses an uncomfortable reversion: Jean-Claude Pressac returned to the worst clichés of the worst traditional historiography. This was inevitable: In the 80,000 (eighty thousand!) documents at Moscow, and in the entire archives of the Central Construction Office, Pressac found *not a single proof* for the existence of one single homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Pressac states that these archives were left intact because the second and last director of the Central Construction Office, SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann, ignored the "'explosive' contents of the documents" since "the crematories were equipped for homicide" under the direction of SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff, Jothann's predecessor (p. 1). But on page 88, Pressac contradicts himself, stating that Bischoff "was promoted to the inspection of 'silesia' constructions, *but kept control over the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz.*" (my italics).

Concerning Crematory II at Birkenau, for example, no "criminal trace" (Pressac's term) is dated prior to March 31, 1943, the date of the official consignment of the crematory to the administration of the camp. Now that is, to say the least, just a little bit strange for an extermination plant that was supposed to have functioned:[15]

> *"as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from* [the] *15th of March 1943, before its officially coming into service on* [the] *31st of March, to* [the] *27th of November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."*

---

[14] Page numbers with no other indications refer to: J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, SNRS, Paris 1993.

[15] Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 183.

Thus, for over twenty months of alleged extermination activity in this supposedly homicidal crematory, for an extermination of 400,000 people, the archives of Moscow do not even contain one single "criminal trace"! And the same goes for the other crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

This must have disturbed Pressac, who must have found himself in the difficult position of *making* these documents say what they do not say. This need explains Pressac's cranky method, which is characterized by his indiscriminate use of sources, and by arbitrary and unfounded deductions. These are inserted into the body of the text within a dense web of notes, which are supposed to give the impression that Pressac's deductions are supported by the documents quoted. The connection between the various documents appears forced, and the interpretation of those documents is contorted to make it seem as if they support the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Pressed by revisionist research, which demonstrates the impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the technical point of view, Pressac downplays not only the numbers of victims, but also the intentions of the SS. The number of presumed homicidally gassed victims, which in 1989 was "about 900,000,"[16] of whom 750,000 were supposedly killed at Crematories II and III alone,[15] is here reduced to only 630,000 (p. 148) and in the German edition even further down to 470,000 to 550,000.[17] All these figures are completely arbitrary. Furthermore, even the gas chambers are shrinking: they have suddenly become "little," which means that their extermination capacity must have been small. In effect, Pressac has been forced to "balance" the capacity of the homicidal gas chambers to that of the cremation furnaces. According to his 1989 work, more victims had been gassed then there was capacity to cremate.

All these changes have naturally required jarring contradictions with respect to his earlier *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* But this is unimportant to an author, who seems to accept or reject figures and arguments depending on his whim.

To complete the picture, Pressac has again enormously exaggerated the capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau as he did in 1989, arriving at conclusions which are technically and thermotechnically senseless, due to his apparent ignorance of essential aspects of cremation.

---

[16] *Ibid.*, p. 97.

[17] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

The subject of homicidal gas chambers has caused Pressac no less difficulties, not only due to the absolute lack of proof on this subject in the Moscow documents, but above all, because the documentation on ventilation installations in the basement of Crematories II and III show undeniably that homicidal gas chambers were not planned, and were not installed. We shall subsequently see by what means Pressac has attempted to overcome this difficulty.

The critique presented here is essentially based upon a scientific study of the cremation furnaces, and of the presumed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau, which has involved more than 20 years of research, initially with the very valuable collaboration of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana of Genoa, and Engineer H.N. of Danzig. That work was originally planned in two volumes titled *Auschwitz: The Cremation Furnaces* and *Auschwitz: The Gas Chambers*. However, due to the increased documentation from Moscow archives, the first volume subsequently developed into an independent work of two volumes in the Italian version,[18] and three volumes in the English edition.[2] A summary of an earlier version of this work appeared in the anthology *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[19] The second book project on the gas chambers was reworked into a comprehensive response to the work by R.J. van Pelt.

The present work is a synthesis of these studies. In those detailed studies, the interested reader can find many references which are not included in this critique.

3. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Jean-Claude Pressac

A scientific study of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau must confront and resolve two fundamental thermotechnical problems: that of capacity and that of efficiency. Capacity is the number of corpses cremated within a time frame (reference: one day of activity). Efficiency is the relation between heat produced and heat used: specifically, fuel consumption. Jean-Claude Pressac does not confront either of these two problems scien-

---

[18] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

[19] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412.

tifically, limiting himself simply to a series of statements as to the capacity of the furnaces (which he erroneously calls "efficiency"), sprinkled here and there throughout his book. These statements, under analysis, yield the following argument:

1. The mobile oil-heated Topf two-muffle furnace, which was installed in Dachau at the end of 1939, had a capacity of two corpses per hour (p. 7). Thus, the cremation of one corpse in one muffle lasted one hour.

2. The Topf two-muffle "Auschwitz model" furnace heated by coke was of a design different from that of the Dachau furnace. This was the result of a change in the first two-muffle Topf furnace at Buchenwald, which was originally heated with combustible oil, into a coke-fired furnace via the installation of two gas generators in the rear (p. 12). Thus, the above-mentioned capacity of two corpses per hour does not apply to this furnace.

3. The installation of a forced air blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) reduced the duration of cremation (pp. 13 and 68).

4. The "Auschwitz model" furnace had an actual capacity of 30 to 36 corpses in ten hours (p. 13).

5. The furnaces were used 21 hours a day, because their functioning required three hours rest (p. 13).

6. The three two-muffle furnaces of Crematory I at Auschwitz had a capacity of 200 to 250 corpses per day (pp. 49, 80).

7. The two Topf three-muffle furnaces heated by coke at Buchenwald (of which one was also adaptable for heating with combustible oil) resulted in "an incineration capacity of one-third higher than the results gained by experience with the double-muffle furnaces."

8. The capacity of the five three-muffle furnaces of this model installed in Crematories II/III in Birkenau was 800 corpses per day (p. 39) or 1,000 per day (p. 80).

9. The capacity of each of the two eight-muffle furnaces installed in Crematories IV and V at Birkenau was 500 corpses per day (p. 80).

10. During the first experimental cremation in Crematory II on March 4, 1943, 45 corpses of "fat men" were cremated; three for every muffle, and the cremation lasted 40 minutes (p. 72).

11. The "official" capacity of the crematories was as follows:

Crematory I:	340 corpses daily
Crematory II:	1,440 corpses daily
Crematory III:	1,440 corpses daily
Crematory IV:	768 corpses daily
Crematory V:	768 corpses daily

Pressac comments:

> *"These official figures derive from false propaganda but are nevertheless valid. Their apparent validity rests on the fact that the duration of the incineration of two children weighing 10 kg each and of a woman weighing 50 kg is equal to that for a man weighing 70 kg, which introduces a factor of multiplication varying from 1 to 3. This turns all figures on the crematory capacity into futile speculations."*

3.1. Capacity: The Facts

This reasoning is completely unfounded from both the technical and the documentary points of view. In this regard, we note the following:

On 1: The reference cited by Pressac is a letter from the Topf firm dated November 1, 1940, to the SS *Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of the Mauthausen camp (note 9 on page 97). This document is a letter attached to a "cost estimate" of:[20]

> *"One Topf two-muffle coke-fired cremation furnace equipped with a forced air blower, one Topf draught booster system."*

The furnace offered is not the Dachau furnace but rather the one installed in Crematory I at Auschwitz. This is evident not only from the "cost estimate" mentioned above but also from Topf technical design D57253 attached to the letter dated June 10, 1940, concerning precisely the first two-muffle furnace of Crematory I at Auschwitz. This drawing is published by Pressac as Document 6.

Concerning the capacity of this model furnace, one reads in the above letter:

> *"Our Mr. Prüfer had already communicated to you that in <u>the furnace presented above</u> it is possible to cremate two corpses per hour."* (My emphasis)

[20] *Kostenanschlag* of Topf for KL Mauthausen of November 1, 1940. Bundesarchiv Koblenz (hereafter: BK), NS4 Ma/54.

On 2: As stated above, it is evident that the capacity of two corpses per hour refers not to the Dachau furnace but to the "Auschwitz model" furnace since "the furnace presented above" is precisely that model.

On 3: The source cited by Pressac is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp (note 25 on page 98). That the installation of forced air blowers reduced the duration of cremation is an arbitrary assumption by Pressac without any foundation in the text (or in reality). The text states:[21]

> *"In both furnaces we arranged it that the generator gases attack the item to be incinerated from above and below, thereby effecting a rapid cremation."*

This letter refers to the two-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz model, mentioned in technical drawing D57253, and to the coke-fired furnace (drawing D58173), which was never installed, so that the "rapid cremation" (with respect to the civilian furnaces) is nothing but the duration of one hour indicated by Prüfer in the letter of November 1, 1940. This "rapid cremation" depended upon the relative arrangement of the grate, made of fire-resistant clay, with respect to the opening connecting the muffle to the gas generator.

On 4: Pressac's citation from the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, to the SS-*Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp is correct, but Pressac apparently hasn't the slightest idea of the meaning of this document.[22] This letter speaks of the incineration of 30 to 36 corpses in about ten hours in a two-muffle furnace, corresponding to an incineration time of 33 to 40 minutes per corpse. These results could only be obtained under optimal conditions with the aid of an forced draft system (*Saugzuganlage*). The installation's typical time limit for the cremation of one adult corpses was 40 minutes for the main combustion in the muffle, plus another 20 minutes of post-combustion in the ash compartment underneath the muffle. This was altogether one hour, which even in the 1970s represented the minimum duration obtainable in gas furnaces, as resulted from

---

[21] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of January 6, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

[22] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941. Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651.

cremation experiments conducted in England.[23] The duration of 33 minutes (plus 20 minutes of post-combustion) could only be obtained in exceptional cases, and only for a short time. These times, however, applied in actuality only to the furnace at Gusen, a Topf two-muffle mobile furnace, which was originally oil-heated and then transformed into a coke-fired furnace like the first furnace at Dachau with the installation of two lateral gas generators (illustrated in Document 7 of Pressac). Because of local technical difficulties, these short times apply only theoretically to the furnaces in Crematory I at Auschwitz.

In Auschwitz, the first cremation occurred on August 15, 1940 (p. 13). After only three months, on November 22, the Central Construction Office sent a letter to the SS Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*) in Berlin which stated:[24]

> *"The past operation of the crematory has shown that even in the relatively favorable times of the year, the furnace with two muffles is too small."* (emphasis added; therefore insufficient)

According to Pressac, from May to December 1940 there were 2,000 deaths at Auschwitz (p. 146), an average of eight per day. According to an official Polish report,[25] 1,600 deaths occurred in Auschwitz between June 1940 and January 1941, again an average of some eight per day. From February to March 1941, 1,400 deaths were reported, which amounts to an average of some 23 per day. If we assume the latter average for November 1940 as well, the first double-muffle furnace would have been insufficient to cremate this low quantity of bodies. The letter in question is part of the Moscow documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, but Pressac does not even mention it. His motive in excluding it is easily understandable.

---

23 "Factors Which Affect the Process of Cremation: Third Session" by Dr. E.W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R.G. Williamson. Extracted from: *The Cremation Society of Great Britain Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975.

24 APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, p. 65.

25 Report on Auschwitz of The Polish War Crimes Office, 1945. Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People – National Memorial, Warsaw), MSW Londyn, 113, p. 518.

On 5: The gas-generating furnaces heated with coke required a daily interruption for cleaning the gas generators, since cinder, the residue from coke, melted and adhered to the grates. If cinder accumulated there over a long period of time, it would impede the passage of primary combustion air through the bars of the grill, causing poor operation of the cremation furnaces. From a letter by Engineer H. Kori at the Lublin camp of October 23, 1941,[26] one deduces that the cremation furnaces in the concentration camps were used only twenty hours at a stretch.

On 6: Accepting the data in the Topf letter dated July 14, 1941, the capacity of a two-muffle furnace over 21 hours of activity would be:

30 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 63 corpses;

36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours = 76 corpses.

so that the capacity for three furnaces would be 63 × 3 = 189 and 76 × 3 = 228 corpses per day. Pressac unjustifiably estimates an excess of 200 to 250 corpses per day. I say unjustifiably, since the data supply a maximum capacity for a furnace with two muffles from the very beginning.

On 7: In a letter sent to Ludwig and Ernst-Wolfgang Topf dated November 15, 1942,[27] Engineer Prüfer indicates that the three-muffle furnaces he designed, which were installed in the crematory at Buchenwald, had an efficiency greater by one-third than what he had expected. Here Pressac, who normally confuses capacity with efficiency, commits the opposite error by confusing efficiency – that is, reduced coke consumption per cremation – with capacity – that is, cremations per time.

In effect, the greater efficiency depended upon a thermotechnical advantage, of which Prüfer himself was not aware (maybe because he had designed the three- and eight-muffle furnaces during his "spare time," as he wrote in a letter to Topf dated December 6, 1941[28]): The higher efficiency was the result of the fact that the three-muffle furnace had only two gas generators – just like the two muffle furnace. The third muffle in the middle was fed with the hot

[26] Letter of H. Kori G.m.b.H. to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin, of October 23, 1941. Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol.1.

[27] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 18.

[28] APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6.

gases coming out of the lateral muffles. This reduced the fuel consumption by $^{1}/_{3}$.

This advantage in reduced fuel consumption had its price, though, because the third muffle had to accommodate the gases of two gas generators. Thus, the volumetric velocity of the gases passing through the central muffle was roughly twice as high as in the outer muffles. As a result, some of the flammable gases reached the flue. This, along with a careless use of the forced draft systems, caused the damage of the flues and chimney of Crematory II at the end of March 1943

But this has nothing to do with capacity. Instead, Pressac interprets this by claiming that the duration of a cremation in the three-muffle furnace was reduced by one-third as compared to the two-muffle furnace, which is technically absurd, since the heat theoretically available in each of the muffles was greater in the two-muffle furnace than in the three-muffle furnace (about 210,000 kcal/h/muffle as opposed to 163,000 kcal/h/muffle; or given in amount of coke per muffle: 30 kg/h/muffle as opposed to 23.3 kg/h/muffle).

On 8: But even if, for the sake of argument, Pressac's interpretation were correct, then it would follow that the maximum capacity of a three-muffle furnace would be twice as high as that of the double-muffle furnace ($^{3}/_{2}$ (relation of muffles) × $^{4}/_{3}$ (relation of capacity) = 2):

36 corpses ÷ 10 hours × 21 hours × 2 = 151.2 corpses per day,

therefore the capacity of five furnaces would be:

Therefore the maximum capacity of five three-muffle furnaces would be (5×151.2) = 756 corpses per day. But Pressac mentions an effective capacity of 800 corpses per day, which is then magically transformed into 1,000. Thus Pressac is not even consistent with his own technically errant presuppositions.

On 9: Pressac does not even attempt to justify in some way the capacity that he attributes to the eight-muffle furnace, which is as technically unfounded as the capacity he attributes to the three-muffle furnace.

On 10: The cremation of 45 fat adult corpses – three per muffle – in the five furnaces of Crematory II at Birkenau in 40 minutes (reference from the witness H. Tauber) can be taken seriously only by those who have not the vaguest idea of the structure and operation of these furnaces. First of all, the cremation time of *one* adult male

corpse was an average of 60 minutes. Secondly, the maximum amount of heat that the two gas generators could produce, which were designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, would have been insufficient to maintain a muffle temperature of 600°C when assuming the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in each muffle. 600°C is less a temperature than required for a complete combustion of the heavy hydrocarbons, which develop during the cremation of a corpse. 700°C is a minimum required. This means that even the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle is *a fortiori* thermotechnically impossible – not to mention three or even more corpses.

On 11: Pressac's reasoning, according to which all the capacity figures from the furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau are futile speculations due to the presumed presence of small-sized corpses, is in reality a simple anticipated alibi: Not able to understand thermotechnical phenomena, with which he is forced to deal, he does not want others to understand, and therefore decrees that any calculation to the problem of capacity of the furnaces is "futile speculation." Even here, Pressac is profoundly mistaken. We have confronted and resolved the problem on the basis of the percentage of infants and children presumed homicidally gassed at Birkenau, by their age and average weight. The result is that the capacity of the furnaces, for the assumed presence of infant and child corpses, would have been increased by twenty percent.

Moreover, Pressac contradicts his own assertion, since he accepts Tauber's story as true. Henryk Tauber stated that the plans of the SS men had been thwarted, because:[29]

> *"according to the calculation and plans for this crematory, five to seven minutes were allotted to burn one corpse in a chamber!"*

The testimony of H. Tauber is full of thermotechnically unfounded statements of this type. And besides, the cremation of nine adult corpses within 40 minutes would correspond to a capacity of 1,417 *adult* corpses per 21-hour working day.

[29] J-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 12), p. 489.

3.2. The Coke

Pressac mentions absolutely nothing about the consumption of coke at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3.3. The Furnaces

Before explaining the question of the cremation furnaces, it is opportune to rapidly examine Pressac's historical and technical assertions on this subject in order to furnish other elements with which to judge his competence and the value of his conclusions.

Pressac's claim: The Volckmann-Ludwig system cremation furnace went off the German market toward the end of 1934 (p. 4). Pressac begins his "recapitulative chronology" with the Volckmann-Ludwig patent (p. 110). He even presents a technical drawing as Document 2, which has nothing to do with the theme he has developed, evidently only to impress those who exalt him as unopposed expert on the subject of cremation.[30]

In fact: The H. R. Heinicke company, holder of the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, at that time had its headquarters at Chemnitz. They installed fifteen other furnaces of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.[31]

Pressac's claim: From the W. Müller furnace of Allach, the SS deduced that a cremation without casket permitted a cremation time reduction to half an hour, and that 100 kg of coke were enough to cremate twenty corpses in one day (p. 6).

In fact: In a gas generator furnace, heated with coke, the casket delayed corpse-water vaporization by 5 to 6 minutes, acting in a way as a thermal shield until breaking apart by the effect of the flames. Simultaneously, the

---

[30] On the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace see: Dipl. Ing. Volckmann, Hamburg, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Kurt Prüfer, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren. Eine Entgegnung," *Die Flamme*, 40 (1931); Richard Kessler, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Friedrich Helwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54(24) (1931); H. Wolfer, "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig' – Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55(13) (1932).

[31] H.R. Heinicke, *VL-Kremationsofen Bauart Heinicke.* Summary of the sales kindly furnished by the H.R. Heinicke company of Stadthagen.
The two Volckmann-Ludwig furnaces installed in the crematory of Dortmund in 1937 are described in Herman Kamper, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Heft 12, 1941.

heat produced by the casket, which raised the temperature of the muffle to 1,100°C, accelerated the vaporization process, therefore cremation without a casket did not take less time than cremation with a casket.

Regarding the consumption of coke in the gas generator furnaces, incomparably the most important fact to be found in the specialized German literature of the time is the cremation experiment conducted by Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the top specialists on cremation during the 1920s and 1930s. This experiment occurred on January 5, 1927, in the Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach system furnace, at the crematory of Dessau.[32] The results of the experiment, displayed in two thermotechnical diagrams, for each of the eight corpses cremated one after the other, were an average consumption of 29.5 kg of coke, plus the casket. These diagrams are of exceptional importance in understanding the operation of the gas generator cremation furnaces. With the furnace at thermal equilibrium (this state would have been reached in theory after twenty consecutive cremations), the consumption of coke would have been reduced to 23 kg, plus the casket. A wooden casket averaging 40 kg produced an actual quantity of heat equal to that produced by 15 kg of coke, therefore a cremation without a casket required about 38 kg of coke, and with 100 kg of coke three corpses could be cremated, not twenty. The "deduction" is evidently not that of the SS, but rather that of Pressac, and it is a very poor deduction.

Pressac's claim: For him, the function of the forced draft blower was:

> *"to increase the quantity of combustion gas and thus avoid the waste of additional fuel when incinerating 'frozen' corpses."* (p. 29)

In fact: Here our author confuses the abilities of the Volckmann-Ludwig *gas* furnace with the *coke* furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Actually, in the gas generator furnace heated by coke, the forced draft blower, impacting directly on the draft of the gas generator, caused an increase in the combustion capacity of the firing grate, and consequently an increase in the consumption of coke.

Pressac's claim: In Crematory I at Auschwitz, which had a chimney 15 meters high,

> *"Köhler added an exterior flue twelve meters long to obtain a draft length of twenty-seven meters."* (p. 40)

---

[32] R. Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Massgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(8-11) (1927).

In fact: In reality, the draft force of a chimney is determined by the height and cross-section of the exhaust gas ducts above the grate. The working formula given by Engineer W. Heepke in his classic work on crematories[33] is precisely Z = 0.6 × H (for a fume temperature of 250°C), where Z is the force of the draft and H the height of the flue above the furnace grate. The length of the smoke conduit can only have a negative influence on the intake because too long a conduit would cool the fumes excessively.

Pressac's claim: Pressac attributes the last page of a cost estimate by Topf for Auschwitz dated April 1, 1943, in the amount of 25,148 Reichsmark, published by R. Schabel,[34] to the planned Crematory VI, "based on the principle of open air incineration." (p. 69)

In fact: Pressac's interpretation is unsustainable since the document in question mentions:

> *"one smoke flue gate valve made of cast iron with pulleys, steel cable, and hand winch,"*

and a smoke flue infers a closed combustion muffle on one side and on the other a chimney, installations that would not be recommended for an open air combustion.

Pressac's claim: Pressac's technical drawings of the cremation furnaces contain structural errors due to his lack of thermotechnical knowledge.

In fact: We have to restrict ourselves to a few examples:

- Plan of the modified Dachau furnace (p. 14): The connection of the two gas generators to the muffles is incorrect. The products of combustion of the gas generators were emitted in the posterior part of the muffles and discharged directly into the smoke conduit.
- Plan of the three-muffle furnace at Buchenwald (p. 28): The connection system of the gas generators to the muffles is wrong. The two gas generators were connected only to the two lateral muffles; the products of combustion entered into the central muffle through the three inter-muffle openings that were found in the inner wall of the lateral muffles.
- The plan of the "rustic" three-muffle furnace (p. 37) and plan of the presumed arrangements of the two simplified three-muffle furnace (p. 50): The furnace had only one gas generator. The cost estimate of Feb-

---

33 W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 71.

34 R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 351.

ruary 12, 1942, mentions only one horizontal firing grate,[35] not two. The connection system of the two gas generators to the three muffles through three connection apertures is wrong. The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. Due to the draft of the chimney, most of the combusted gases would have passed through the point of least resistance, that is, through the muffle closest to the smoke conduit.

– Plan of the initial eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combustion gases is wrong. The external muffle of every couple of muffles was connected to the horizontal smoke conduit through a vertical conduit placed in the wall of the posterior part of the muffle. Pressac places this conduit between the two muffles.
– Plan of the reinforced eight-muffle furnace (p. 78): The discharge system of the combusted gases is wrong. The discharge conduit situated by the gas generators (at the right of the plan) did not exist.

3.4. The Flames

Pressac's claim: Pressac has the audacity to accept the story told by various eyewitnesses of flames coming out of the chimneys (of Crematories II and III) (p. 91).

In fact: This is technically impossible. Any uncombusted gas emitted from the muffles would either be burned in the smoke flues if there were the necessary ignition temperature and combustion air, or, should these two conditions not exist, they would emerge from the furnace uncombusted. In the first case, completely combusted gas would be emitted from the chimney (particularly nitrogen, carbon dioxide, water vapor, and a minimum amount of sulfur dioxide); in the second case, only smoke would emerge.[36]

---

[35] *Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür* of Topf, February 12, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

[36] For this see C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

3.5. The Cremation Pits

Pressac's claim: Even the story of the cremation pits, similarly accepted by Pressac, is technical nonsense.[37]

In fact: The cremation of corpses in pits by the process described by the eyewitnesses is impossible due to the lack of oxygen in the lower portion of the pit. In 1871, the attempt to cremate the dead soldiers from the Battle of Sédan, by opening mass graves, filling them with tar and setting them on fire, resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer, and no effect on the bottom layer.[38]

4. The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau According to Cremation Technology

Here we briefly review the results of our thermotechnical study on the Auschwitz-Birkenau cremation furnaces.

4.1. Coke Consumption

The coke consumption results from the actual average consumption of the Topf double-muffle furnaces in Gusen (30.6 kg of coke for each corpse), according to the method calculated by Engineer W. Heepke[39] – the most thorough to be found in the German technical literature of the period – which permits to establish the heat balance of the furnace.[40]

The heat balance of the Topf double, triple, and eight-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz can be calculated by taking into consideration the different operating temperatures, cremation times, firing grates per muffle, and surface area of the furnaces. Our calculations for the coke required for a single

---

[37] For this see C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

[38] Dr. H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, 1872, pp. 109f.

[39] W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9) (1933).

[40] See in this regard C. Mattogno, F. Deana, op. cit. (note 2), Chapter 10.

cremation in these type of furnaces in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:[41]

AUSCHWITZ CREMATORIA: COKE CONSUMPTION PER CORPSE		
Type of furnace	Lean Corpse	Normal Corpse
Two-muffle Furnace	32.3 kg	23.3 kg
Three-muffle Furnace	≥24.0 kg	≥17.0 kg
Eight-muffle Furnace	≥16.0 kg	≥12.0 kg

4.2. Capacity

The average cremation time of a continuously operating furnace was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of a forced draft system (data relative to the Gusen furnace).

The average time of a cremation without a forced draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the November 1, 1940, letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck furnace compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau). Since the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces lacked forced draft installations (p. 81), the average time for a cremation (principal combustion in the muffle) was one hour. The continuous operation of the furnaces was 20 hours per day, at the most. Therefore, the capacity of the single crematories was as given in the following table. This is the maximum theoretical capacity. The existing documents show that the effective capacity was much less.

MAXIMUM CAPACITY OF THE CREMATORIA OF AUSCHWITZ			
Crematory	Corpses per day	Faktor 1.2	Pressac's Claim
Crematory I	120	144	340
Crematory II	300	360	1,440
Crematory III	300	360	1,440
Crematory IV	160	192	768
Crematory V	160	192	768
Totals:	1,040	1,248	4,756

[41] *Ibid.*, p. 368. For the definition and features of normal and lean corpses see there, pp. 353f.

Supposing the reality of homicidal gassings, and when considering the percentage of small-sized bodies among the corpses, as well as average weight as a function of age, the daily capacity would have increased by a factor of 1.2 (third column). The forth column gives the data from the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac considers "credible."

Since within twenty hours the furnaces altogether could burn (based on the combustion capacity of the single furnace's grill) 23,200 kg of coke,[42] the average coke consumption for each corpse according to Jean-Claude Pressac would be (23,200÷4,756 =) 4.88 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

4.3. The Reason For Constructing Large Crematories

The decision to build three more crematories at Birkenau was made on August 19, 1942 (p. 49), *after* Himmler, during his inspection of Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, had ordered that the actual forecast for the KGL (prisoner of war camp) at Birkenau be increased from 125,000 to 200,000 prisoners (p. 44). It also came *during* the terrible typhus epidemic in the summer of 1942, which caused decimation in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp: In the male sector alone, from August 1 to 19, 4,113 deaths were registered,[43] on the average 216 per day. In the last third of the year 1942, the mortality was 20.5% of the average camp population,[44] which did not exceed 25,000 inmates. The capacity of the crematories was therefore quite adequate for the camp population established by Himmler, and provided for a possible future typhus epidemic.

4.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Estimate of the SS.

The *Aktenvermerk* (file memo) of March 17, 1943[45] (mentioned by Pressac on p. 119) shows the coke consumption estimate for the four crematories at Birkenau. The operational time of the crematories is estimated at 12 hours. The letter indicates the combustion capacity of the firing grates; therefore

---

[42] Crematorium I: 30 kg/h of coke × 6 fire places = 180 kg/h; Crematoria II & III: 35×10×2 = 700 kg/h; Crematoria IV & V: 35×4×2 = 280 kg/h; total: 1,160 kg/h × 20 hours = 23,200 kg of coke.

[43] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck 1989, p. 281.

[44] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 74.

[45] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

one is able to calculate the number of corpses that could possibly be cremated, namely, about 362 emaciated adult corpses per day.

From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,800 inmates died in Auschwitz, an average of 207 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was approximately 7,400 inmates, an average of 264 per day.

In the same period, according to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged *unregistered* gassing victims was appr. 73,400, an average of 1,064 per day. From March 14 to 31, 1943, the number of the alleged gassing victims was appr. 15,300, an average of appr. 900 per day.

Based on these figures, the minimal coke consumption would have to have been 21,420 kg,[46] but the file memo mentioned above expects a coke consumption of only 7,840 kg for a daily operation time of the furnaces of 12 hours.

This estimate therefore refers exclusively to deceased *registered* inmates of the camp.

4.5. Number Cremated in 1943: Coke Consumption

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total of 607 metric tons of coke was supplied to the crematories of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Furthermore, a total of 96 m^3 (3,390 cu. ft.) of wood was delivered in September and October 1943,[47] which correspond to about 21.5 metric tons of coke. In terms of energy, this amounts to a total of 628.5 metric tons of coke.

In this period, the number of natural deaths among the prisoners was about 16,000, that of the presumed gassed about 116,800,[48] thus altogether allegedly about 132,800. For the prisoners deceased of natural causes, there results an average coke availability of (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kg per corpse, a figure which is quite compatible with the consumption of the furnaces, if considering the coke required to reheat the furnaces each day. For the presumed homicidally gassed *plus* the prisoners deceased of natural causes, however, there results an availability of (628,500÷132,800=) merely 4.7 kg, which is thermotechnically impossible.

---

[46] Appr. 200 inmates + appr. 900 presumed gassing victims = 1,100 corpses per day, of which appr. (1,100×30÷46=) 720 were to be cremated in Crematoria II & III and the rest of 380 in Crematoria IV & V, with a consumption of (720×22+380×16=) 21,420 kg coke.

[47] APMO, D-Au-I-4, segregator 22, 22a.

[48] This number is derived from the *Kalendarium*, op. cit. (note 43).

The estimate of the SS of March 17, 1943, and the quantity of coke supplied to the crematories from March to October 1943 demonstrate that the crematories cremated *only* the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes and that, consequently, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

4.6. Cremation Capacity of the Crematories in 1943

From March 14 to October 25, 1943, the crematories at Birkenau were operable only for a total of 421 days. The maximum number of cremations theoretically possible (taking into account the corpses of babies and children) is about 105,000 corpses,[49] but the number of corpses to be cremated (presumed homicidally gassed plus registered prisoners) is claimed to have been about 142,000. Thus, the cremation capacity of the crematories rendered the cremation of presumed homicidally gassed prisoners impossible; therefore, there was no mass homicidal gassing.

In his gigantic work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, published in 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac states that from April to October 1943 the crematories at Birkenau cremated 165,000 to 215,000 corpses with 497 metric tons of coke,[50] which means that for him it was possible to cremate a corpse with an average of 2.6 kg of coke!

According to Rudolf Höss, Crematories II and III could cremate 2,000 corpses per day, and the Crematories IV and V 1,500 per day.[51] Hence the average consumption of coke per corpse was respectively 3.5 kg and 1.8 kg!

---

[49] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 19), p. 404. For the Crematoria II & III, 67 days of activity (from October 26 to December 31, 1943) have to be deducted from the 356 days of activity of that year, thus 222 days remain, × 360 cremations per day = 79,920 bodies cremated; the Crematoria IV & V had altogether 132 days of activity, × 192 cremations per day = 25,244 cremated bodies; total: 105,264 cremated bodies.

[50] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 227.

[51] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 171 (Engl.: Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996).

4.7. The Duration of the Fireproof Brick of the Cremation Furnaces

In his 1989 book, Jean-Claude Pressac furnishes the following numbers of corpses cremated at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

Cremation Site	No. of Cremations	Page *A.T.O*
Crematory I	10,000	132
Crematory II	400,000	183
Crematory III	350,000	183
Crematory IV	6,000	236
Crematory V	15,000	236
Cremation Pit 1942	107,000	162, 213
Cremation Pit 1944	50,000	236, 390
Total:	938,000	

These numbers refer exclusively to those presumed homicidally gassed and do not include the corpses of the registered prisoners who died of natural causes.

In his 1993 book, Jean-Claude Pressac reduced the number of presumed homicidally gassed to 630,000 and in the 1994 German edition to 470,000 to 550,000. He claims a total general death toll of 775,000, rounded up to approximately 800,000 (p. 148), and reduced this in the German edition to 631,000 to 711,000 inmates (p. 202).

This revision of the number of those alleged to have been homicidally gassed has no relation to the Moscow documents studied by Pressac. The reduction is dictated exclusively by his realization that the Birkenau crematories in 1943 and especially in spring and summer of 1944 (see next chapter, 4.8.) could not have cremated the corpses of the presumed homicidally gassed even with the inflated capacity numbers he adopted. To eliminate the contradiction, he decreed that the number of the deported brought to Auschwitz-Birkenau at this time according to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* (about 53,000) and, consequently, of those alleged killed with gas (about 42,000) is exaggerated (p. 147). Thus, on the basis of simple conjecture, Pressac expects to "correct" on one little page the recent study by Franciszek Piper on the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau,[52] which is the most in-depth and documented work of established historiography,

[52] F. Piper, "Estimating the Number of Deportees to and Victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp," *Yad Vashem Studies* 21 (1991), 49-103; *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992.

compiled with the help of the documents in possession of the Auschwitz museum. From the point of view of the supporters of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, the reference work therefore remains that of Piper, and the affirmations of Pressac are mere unfounded conjectures.

All the same, even the new number of cremations adopted by Pressac is technologically impossible. He reduces the number of those allegedly cremated in the open air in 1942 from 107,000 to 50,000, and has them no longer incinerated in "cremation pits," but on pyres. For 1944, he does not furnish any numbers. We therefore take those given in his 1989 book: 50,000. Therefore, of the 775,000 cremated claimed by Pressac, about 100,000 were allegedly cremated in the open, and the remaining 675,000 in the crematories.

Engineer R. Jakobskötter, speaking in 1941 of the Topf furnaces heated with electricity in the crematory of Erfurt, stated that the second furnace was able to perform 3,000 cremations, while the normal duration of the fireproof bricks of the furnaces was 2,000 cremations.[53] The Gusen furnace lasted for 3,200 cremations,[54] after which it was necessary to dismantle it and replace the fire-resistant bricks.[55] The duration of one muffle was therefore about 1,600 cremations. Even if supposing that the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were used to the extreme limit of 3,000 cremations per muffle, they altogether would have been able to cremate about 156,000 corpses. According to Pressac, the total number of the victims among the registered prisoners was 130,000 (p. 146). Hence, the cremation of 675,000 corpses would have required at least four complete replacements of the fire-resistant bricks of all the muffles. This means that for Crematories II and III alone 256 tons of fire-resistant wall material would have been necessary (not counting that for the gas generators), with a labor time of about 7,200 hours (based on that required at Gusen).

However, in the archives of the Central Construction Office that were left "intact" by the SS of Auschwitz, which Pressac and I have examined in

---

53 R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heissluft einäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), p. 583.

54 The cremation furnace of Gusen went into operation on January 29, 1941. From February to October 1941 in the Gusen camp, 3,179 prisoners died. H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

55 "*Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten*," October 12 - November 9, 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

their entirety, there is not a trace of these enormous projects. This means that they were never carried out.

Once more we conclude that the cremation of 675,000 corpses was technologically impossible. Consequently no mass extermination was perpetrated at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

4.8. The Deportation and "Extermination" of the Hungarian Jews[56]

Jean-Claude Pressac, embarrassed by the technical impossibility of a mass cremation of the Hungarian Jews alleged to have been gassed, fiddles around with reducing the numbers here as well by declaring that, of the approximately 438,000 deportees to Auschwitz-Birkenau, 146,000 were able to work and therefore were saved; the 292,000 remaining were incapable of work, and were gassed (p. 147). He also mentions the estimates of G. Wellers, who represents the orthodox view on the matter. Wellers claims that 410,000 Hungarian Jews had been gassed (p. 147).

From these figures, Pressac calculates that Crematories II, III, and V as well as the "cremation pits" had a total capacity of 3,300 corpses per day. This total, he claims, could be increased to 4,300 (Pressac does not say how), so that "the SS could annihilate up to 300,000 people in seventy days" (p. 148).

Regarding the first point, Pressac does not furnish any proof of the transfer of 118,000 Hungarian Jews away from Auschwitz (that number results from deducting from Pressca's 146,000 figure the 28,000 Hungarian Jews who had been properly registered). With the same "logic" one could claim that (438,000 – 28,000 =) 410,000 Hungarian Jews were transferred from Auschwitz, and thus did not undergo extermination.

Pressac also miscalculates the time span during which the deportation of the Hungarian Jews took place: it lasted from May 15 to July 8, 1944, in a time frame of 54 days, not 70. Therefore, even assuming the maximum capacity of 4,300 corpses per day (54 × 4,300), it would have been possible to cremate 232,200 corpses, not 292,000. As a matter of fact, if eliminating the days during which no deportation trains arrived at Auschwitz, we arrive

[56] For this see C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395.

at just 39 days.[57] The crematories at Birkenau would have been capable of cremating merely (39 × 4,300 =) 167,700 corpses on those days. – And where would the remaining 124,300 corpses have been put?

I may also point out that the aerial photographs taken by Allied airplanes on May 31, 1944,[58] were made exactly at the crucial time of presumed extermination. On that day at least 9,050 deportees arrived at Birkenau, and this after 15 days of intense arrivals (184,000 deportees, averaging 12,300 per day) and with an extermination toll of $^2/_3$ of them – according to Pressac's hypothesis – or at least 122,700 killed with gas, with an average of some 8,200 per days.

The highest theoretical capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria II, III and V (Crema IV was out of commission in 1944), considering the presence of children among the cremated, would have been 912 bodies per day.[59] Therefore, from May 17 to 31 not more than (15×912=) appr. 13,680 bodies could have been cremated, so the "cremation pits" had to deal with the rest of about 109,000 bodies within 15 days, or in average about 7,200 per day. But the aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944, shows only one small column of smoke corresponding to a surface on the ground of perhaps 50 m^2, which would be sufficient for the cremation of some 50 bodies at best.[60]

These photographs[61] constitute irrefutable proof that the story of extermination of the Hungarian Jews is historically unfounded.

5. Genesis and Development of the "Final Solution"[62]

5.1. Choosing Auschwitz as Extermination Center

Jean-Claude Pressac states that the last stage of the "final solution"

---

57 R.L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981. See the summary table of the deportations on p. 602 of vol. 2.

58 *Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency* (RG 373). Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, CAN D 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

59 C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," op. cit. (note 19), p. 398.

60 For this see my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.

61 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 97-102.

62 See in this connection: Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche* (Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991) and C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 179-201.

> *"was not decided on by the SS authorities in Berlin until after May-June 1942. Its actual technical implementation was the task of the SS men of the Construction Office of Auschwitz and the engineers of the firm J.A. Topf and Sons of Erfurt."* (p. 2)

Regarding this, Pressac reports:

> *"at the beginning of June 1942, Himmler summoned Höss to Berlin and informed him of the choice of his camp as center for the mass annihilation of the Jews. The chief of the SS had chosen Auschwitz because of its favorable situation close to the railway, <u>and because the camp would soon be provided with a powerful crematory capable of cremating 1,400 bodies per day</u> (an episode that Höss <u>wrongly places in the summer of 1941</u>, which Eichmann also did after having read Höss's writings). The action would begin <u>July 1</u>, and everything would have to be ready to execute it by this date."* (p. 41, my emphases)

In reality, it is Pressac who *wrongly* places in 1942 an event which, according to the chronological and logical developments of the events referred to by Höss, could only have taken place in 1941. Let me summarize the chronology. In the memoirs which Höss wrote while in a Polish prison, he wrote:[63]

> *"In the summer of 1941 – at the moment I am not able to cite the exact date – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin to the Reichsführer* [Himmler], *by his aide. Contrary to his usual habits he revealed to me in absence of his aide the following: The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question, and we SS must execute this order. I chose Auschwitz, both for its optimal communications position and because the adjacent land can be easily isolated and camouflaged. You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, of the RSHA, whom I will send to you shortly. Soon thereafter, Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz, where he revealed to me the plan of action for the various countries. Hence, we went on to discuss the means of effecting the extermination plan. The means could only be gas."*

Höss continued:

> *"Eichmann promised that he would inform himself on the existence of an easily produced gas which would not require any particular installations, and that he would later inform me on the matter. We went to inspect the area to establish the best location, and ascertained that it was the farm* [the future Bunker 1] *situated at the northwest corner of the future third sector*

---

[63] *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 51), pp. 157-159.

> *of buildings, Birkenau.*[64] *Eichmann then returned to Berlin, to report to him* [Himmler] *the content of our conversation. At the end of November in Eichmann's office in Berlin a conference was held on the entire Jewish Section, at which I was invited to participate.* […] *We were not told when the action would begin, nor had Eichmann been able to find the appropriate gas. In the autumn of 1941, by means of a secret order given to the prisoner of war camps, the Gestapo separated all the politruks, the commissars and some political officials and sent them to the closest concentration camp, to have them liquidated. At Auschwitz small transports of these men were continuously arriving; they were then shot in the gravel pit by the buildings of the* [tobacco] *monopoly, or in the courtyard of Block II* [Block 11]. *On the occasion of one of my service trips, my substitute, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, on his own initiative, used gas to exterminate these prisoners of war; he filled the cells located in the basement to overflowing with Russians and, protecting himself with a gas mask, had Cyklon B* [Zyklon B] *infused, which provoked the immediate death of the victims. On Eichmann's next visit, I reported to him on the use of Zyklon B, and we decided that it would be the gas used for the imminent mass slaughter. The killing of the Russian prisoners of war with Cyklon B, which I referred to above, continued, but no longer in Block II, because after the gassing, the entire building would have to be aired out for at least two days. As a result, the mortuary room of the crematory near the hospital was used, after the doors were rendered gas proof, and gas emission holes were opened in the ceiling. I wouldn't know at what period exactly the extermination of the Jews began; probably already in September 1941, but perhaps only in January 1942."*

It is thus clear that the presumed summons of Höss to Berlin *must* have come *before* the first alleged homicidal gassing in the Bunker of Block 11 (and before the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I at Auschwitz); but since Pressac places this event "between the fifth and the end of December 1941" (p. 34), it is just as clear that the summons dates back to the summer of 1941, not to 1942.

Himmler's second motive for choosing Auschwitz as an extermination center (besides its favorable location) – the planned extraordinary cremation capacity – does not find any verification in the "memoirs" and in the sworn testimonies of Rudolf Höss, but is the simple fruit of the fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac. This is equally true for both the alleged precise date

---

64 The future section BIII at Birkenau.

of the presumed summons (at the beginning of June) and for the date of the beginning of extermination (July 1). Both are Pressac's invention.

One may ask why Pressac would begin his book with these manipulations. The answer is simple: Not having found any evidence in Moscow of criminal aims in the plans of the crematories of Birkenau, and being forced to admit that these crematories were initially planned "without homicidal gas chambers" (p. 53), he had to postpone the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews by one year, since otherwise the planning of four crematories without gas chambers in the very place destined to be the principal center of such an extermination would have appeared too unlikely. Yet still, Pressac contradicts himself, because he places the beginning of the homicidal activities in Bunker 1 at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, before Höss allegedly knew or received the alleged extermination order from Himmler according to Pressac (beginning of June 1942).

It is opportune to remember that the beginning of the activity at Bunker 1 was placed in January 1942 in the first edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*,[65] although it was moved to March in the second edition.[66] Pressac finally moves it to the end of May. In all three cases this was done without any proof of any kind. In addition, since the second edition of *Kalendarium of Auschwitz* places the beginning of the murderous activity in Bunker 2 at June 30, 1942,[67] it is evident that Höss theoretically must have been summoned to Berlin at the beginning of June, and it matters little that Höss never specifies it: Jean-Claude Pressac decrees it authoritatively.

Finally, the declaration of Rudolf Höss himself on the presumed summons to Berlin by Himmler in June 1941 upsets Pressac's reasoning from the very beginning.

5.2. Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Granting this, let us now follow this reasoning in its successive illogical and anachronistic development.

As indicated, Pressac places the first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz between December 5, 1941, and the end of that month (p. 34). Regarding this, Pressac writes:

---

[65] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 3, 1960, p. 49.

[66] D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 186.

[67] *Ibid.*, p. 239.

> *"According to Höss (who was not present), death would have been immediate. Others speak of the gassing having lasted two days, with the introduction of a second toxic quantity, because the first did not kill everyone. Hydrocyanic acid, vaporizing at 27°C, used in an as yet unheated basement in full Silesian winter and a misreading of the lethal dose could explain the abnormal duration of this gassing."* (p. 34, my emphases)

According to the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* and based upon various eyewitnesses, this presumed event was supposed to have occurred between September 3 and 5, 1941.[68] Polish historian S. Klodziński sent a questionnaire on the alleged first gassing to 250 former prisoners of Auschwitz who were registered before September 1941. With the help of their responses, Klodziński alters the date of this gassing to a time frame between September 5 and 9, 1941.[69] Pressac, who in 1989 still followed the *Auschwitz Kalendarium* literally,[70] now moves the date by at least three months. On what basis? On the basis of my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*,[71] in which I demonstrated that this event has no historic foundation, because it is not only unsupported by any document, but even contradicted by available documents, and finally, because all the testimonies on this subject contradict each other in all essential points. Instead of accepting the inevitable conclusion, Pressac accepts merely one of my observations as correct,[72] but then he decrees that this supposed event did not only occur, but also that "at the present time" its official date is that which he indicates (p. 34).

Here Pressac gives one of many examples of his captious method. The story of the introduction of a second batch of Zyklon B, which killed those still alive, comes from the testimony of Michał Kula (deposition of June 11, 1945),[73] who, however, places the first homicidal gassing with absolute certainty in August 1941:[74]

---

68 *Ibid.*, pp. 117-119.

69 S. Klodziński, "Pierwsza zagazowanie więzniów i jenców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, I, 1972.

70 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 132.

71 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992. Revised and expanded 2nd Engl. edition see note 3.

72 *Ibid.*, Engl. version, p. 106: "Furthermore, because, according to judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was of people sentenced to death by Mildner's special commission that arrived at Auschwitz 'in November of 1941' and finished its work 'a month later,' this first gassing could not, in any case, have taken place before December."

73 *Ibid.*, p. 43.

74 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed."*

Michał Kula is the witness from whom Pressac takes the story of the four wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the supposed gas chambers of Crematories II and III (p. 74).[75]

Pressac's explanation for the "abnormal" duration of the supposed gassing is the cold temperature and executioners' alleged ignorance of the lethal dose. These claims have already been discredited in my book both on the basis of testimonies from witnesses (witness Glowacki: "there was a tremendous heat"; witness Kielar: "the air was muggy and hot") and by practical experiences during disinfestation of the military barracks with Zyklon B during the years 1940 to 1941. During these experiments local temperatures were at times between -4°C and -8°C, during which the major part of the gas had evaporated after just one or two hours.[76] Finally, in the work mentioned I have also shown that the lethal dose of hydrocyanic acid for human beings was perfectly known since the 1930s, on the basis of the book *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten* (Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931), the classic by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. This is in direct contradiction to the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac (see above).[77]

Pressac's thesis includes another contradiction, because this supposed event, predating by at least five months the alleged decision to exterminate the Jews (according to Pressac) evidently has no connection with this any more than do the successive gassings in the morgue of Crematory I of Auschwitz, starting in January 1942. All the same, Pressac affirms that at the end of April 1942 it was decided due to difficulties to "transfer the activity to Birkenau" (p. 35). In other words, it was decided to put Bunker 1 into operation, although it was linked to the extermination of the Jews.

---

[75] Pressac even presents his own drawing of such columns, J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 487.

[76] C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 3), p. 84. The reference is to the article by G. Peters and W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.

[77] G. Peters, W. Rasch, *ibid.*, pp. 28f. and 36f.

Here Pressac destroys the logically sound, though historically false argument, which he put forth in his 1989 book:[78]

> *"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Stammlager on 3, 4, and 5 September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners.*
> *It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Krematorium I.*
> *But trials to perfect the technique could not be carried out in this crematory attached to the camp, hence the idea of establishing Bunker 1 in an isolated location on the edge of Birkenau wood."*

Regarding the "final solution," Pressac inflicts the final blow to the traditional interpretation of the Wannsee conference declaring in this connection:

> *"January 20, 1942, the so-called Wannsee conference was held in Berlin. If an operation to 'expel' the Jews towards the East was indeed anticipated with the evocation of a 'natural' elimination by work, no one spoke then of industrial liquidation. <u>In the days and weeks that followed, the Bauleitung of Auschwitz received neither appeal, nor telegram, nor letter calling for an installation adapted to this end</u>."* (p. 35, my emphasis)

The story of this supposed "final solution," begun with a *verbal* order from Himmler, could only have been concluded with another *verbal* order:

> *"The end of November* [1944], *on the verbal order of Himmler, the homicidal gassings were stopped."* (p. 93)

Needless to say, there is no proof of the existence of this "verbal order."[79]

6. Crematories II and III

6.1. The Originally Intended Use of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac affirms that a capacity of 1,440 corpses per day was planned for the new crematory destined for the Main Camp, which later became the prototype for Crematories II and III at Birkenau (p. 28). As we have seen, that is what – according to Pressac – induced Himmler to

---

[78] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit., (note 12), p. 184.

[79] The *Kalendarium* places this alleged order under November 2, 1944, op. cit. (note 43), p. 921.

choose Auschwitz for carrying out the extermination of the Jews, in addition to the good railway connection (p. 41). He nevertheless specifies that:

> *"Although Crematory II has served as a catalyst for the choice of Auschwitz in the liquidation of the Jews, it is not linked directly to this extermination, but is considered as an occasional supplementary means; Crematory III is planned only as an extension of II, to deal with an effective 200,000 prisoners, and is only 'criminalized' for the needs of the SS bureaucracy."* (pp. 54f.)

Crematory III had a "sanitary orientation" (p. 50), equal to Crematory II, of which it was naturally the extension; the structures of Crematory II and III were not planned with the intention of homicidal gassing (p. 63), and none of the four crematories at Birkenau initially anticipated homicidal gas chambers (p. 53). Crematories IV and V instead "belonged to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 50); they were "destined to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 52), "connected directly to Bunkers 1 and 2" (p. 54).

So according to Pressac, Crematories II and III initially had a normal hygienic-sanitary purpose, while Crematories IV and V (which were not equipped with homicidal gas chambers) had a criminal function because they were supposed to have cremated corpses form alleged homicidal gassings in the Bunkers 1 and 2.

This results in the nonsensical conclusion that the technicians of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office assigned thirty muffles with a presumed capacity of 2,880 corpses per day to the normal health measures of the camp (i.e., for the incineration of victims of epidemics), but only sixteen muffles with a claimed capacity of 1,536 corpses per day to mass extermination. In other words, they expected more corpses from natural mortality than from mass extermination!

Another Pressac conclusion, even more revealing is that Auschwitz was chosen by Himmler to commence extermination of Jews because of the design of the new crematory, which Pressac presumes could cremate 1,440 corpses per day. However, instead of making this crematory and its twin Crematory III the fulcrum of the extermination, the technicians of the Central Construction Office turned to two other crematories of distinctly lower capacity!

Regarding the genesis of the other three Crematories (III, IV and V), Pressac writes:

> *"The 19th* [August] *is to be considered the date when the decision to build three other crematories at Birkenau was ratified, of which two were linked directly to the criminal process of annihilation of the Jews."* (p. 49)

But August 19 is also the date on which a terrible typhus epidemic raged at Auschwitz-Birkenau that decimated the prisoners of the camp. Pressac himself admits that:

> *"the pressure of the typhus epidemic, with its 250 to 300 deaths daily among the prisoners as well as among the civilians and the SS men, plus the incessant arrivals of Jewish convoys, pushed Bischoff, on Höss's orders, to expedite the crematory program and to double it."* (p. 50)[80]

Actually, the decision to construct four crematories at Birkenau resulted exclusively from the terror which the typhus epidemic spread among the SS in light of the proposed expansion of the camp's population by about ten times.

6.2. The Term "Special"[81]

Pressac shows that the installations and the precautions of the SS aimed at halting the typhus epidemic bore the designation "special" (*Sonder*-) in the SS terminology. Doctor Wirths:

> *"foresaw a return of the typhus if some 'special measures' (Sondermassnahmen) to <u>improve the sanitary situation</u> were not taken urgently."* (p. 82, my emphasis)

Pressac explains correctly that:

> *"the terms 'special measures/Sondermassnahmen' and 'special measures of construction/Sonderbaumassnahmen' designate the dispositions relating to the sanitary issues or to the buildings if involved (for example, water supply, <u>hygienic measures applied to the prisoners</u>, etc.)"* (p. 107, note 256, my emphasis)

With the construction of the disinfection and disinfestation installation of the *Zentralsauna:*

> *"the SS wanted to 'definitively' counter any resurgence of the typhus at Birkenau."* (p. 69)

---

[80] The mortality mentioned by Pressac is based on the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*).

[81] See C. Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

The *Zentralsauna* was in fact part of the *Sonderbaumassnahmen* (p. 107, note 256) and, as with the crematories, was involved in the *Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung* (implementation of the special treatment) (p. 61).

If, therefore, the construction of the new crematory had a purely sanitary purpose (by Pressac's admission), and if its construction was to be accelerated "due to the situation created by the 'special actions,'" as is stated in a document of the end of July 1942 (p. 47) – written at a time when the typhus epidemic reaped a rich harvest – it is clear that these "special actions" (*Sonderaktionen*) were linked to the fight against the epidemic and had no criminal connotation.

And if the same document mentions "4 barracks for the special treatment *of prisoners* at Birkenau" (p. 46, my emphasis), it is equally clear that even this "special treatment," reserved for *registered* prisoners of the camp, referred simply to the "sanitary measures applied to the prisoners," to use the words of Jean-Claude Pressac.

And if finally on August 26, 1942, during a massive typhus epidemic, Zyklon B was picked up at Dessau "for special treatment," it is still clear that it served disinfestation purposes (p. 47).

It should be pointed out that an Auschwitz construction plan from Oct. 28, 1942, shows a disinfestations building with a floor area of 1,000 m² destined "for special treatment," that is, for the hygienic-sanitary treatment of inmates. This building included a heating facility, showering facilities, and a disinfestations facility and was estimated to cost 73,680 Reichsmark. A second smaller disinfestations facility (262.84 m^2) was planned for the guards.[82]

Contradicting himself once more, Pressac claims that the term "special treatment" was an agreed-upon term that designated "the liquidation by gas of the unfit Jews at Birkenau." (p. 46) He further specifies that:

> *"the killing itself was called 'special treatment' or 'transfer of Jewish population,' whereas the entire operation, including selection, transport of the unfit, and homicidal gassing, was termed 'special action,' a term not specifically criminal, since it could apply to a non-criminal operation as well."* (p. 46)

---

[82] *Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung, 28. Oktober 1942.* Photocopy in: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfaffer, "Der Bau des Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5/6, May-June 1993, p. 207.

Pressac himself mentions a case in which the term "special action" had no criminal meaning at all. After a labor strike (in an extermination camp!) of the civilian workers on December 17 and 18, 1942, the Gestapo made a "special action" consisting of the interrogation of these workers in order to find out what had produced the refusal to work (p. 63).

In brief: neither "special measure," "special construction measure," "special treatment," nor "special action" had a criminal significance, and Jean-Claude Pressac does not produce a single document to support the contrary. Therefore, his claims are completely unfounded.

6.3. The Purpose of Zyklon B Deliveries

What Pressac writes about the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is truly grotesque. He claims that the SS Economic Administrative Main Office (Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, WVHA) knew nothing about the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942. This epidemic required enormous quantities of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. Pressac maintains that the camp administration, which did not want the WVHA to know about the epidemic, could not request Zyklon B without revealing to its superiors in Berlin the true, horrific conditions prevailing in the camp. This is how the camp administration extricated itself, according to Pressac:

> *"A ruse was devised. The blame for the bewildering quantities of gas used was placed on the Jews. The shipment authorization given on August 26 was for 'special treatment.' Although the authorities of the SS-WVHA of Berlin knew the end result of the 'treatment,' they were unaware of the specifics, that is, the quantities of toxin used. Since 2% to 3% was enough, this allowed to make the WVHA think that the majority of the Zyklon B delivered was needed for homicidal gassings in Bunker 1 and 2. In this manner, 97% to 98% of the gas could be used for delousing."* (p. 47)

The goal of this reasoning is quite clear. The purpose for ordering Zyklon B are allegedly twofold: On the one hand the "special treatment" (procurement of August 26) and the "resettlement of Jews" (October 2), terms that Pressac interprets in the criminal sense. On the other hand, the disinfestation ("gas for disinfesting of the camp" July 29).[83] There would therefore exist two types of procurements, bureaucratically defined: one for gassing Jews, the other for disinfestation of the camp. But in this case, the

[83] NO-2362, NO-2363; D. Czech, op. cit. (note 43), p. 259.

quantity of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes would be enormous, because the request of October 2 alone refers to 5 tons gross. This contradicts the thesis advanced by Pressac in his 1989 book that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz was used for the purpose of homicide.[84] To overcome this contradiction, Pressac has found nothing better than to assert that the request for Zyklon B, supposedly for the purpose of homicide ("special treatment," "resettlement of Jews") was in reality only a camouflage for requests with a sanitary purpose! Just how far the WVHA was unaware of the epidemic of typhus that raged at Auschwitz can be deduced from the fact that Doctor Wirths, who on September 6, 1942, had been

> *"appointed chief garrison physician of the Auschwitz camp in order to stem the epidemic of typhus."* (p. 116)

He had been appointed by the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps,[85] that is, by Office Group D of the WVHA!

Realizing the fatuity of his reasoning, Pressac seeks to render the picture he has drawn more credible by falsifying the purpose of Pohl's visit of September 23, 1942, to Auschwitz:

> *"The Chief of the SS-WVHA, General of the SS Army Corps Pohl, appeared unexpectedly in the morning of September 23 at Auschwitz <u>in order to find out what was going on and where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing</u>. Pohl went first to the Bauleitung, had the general layout of the camp explained and the buildings that had been erected, those under construction (including the four crematories of Birkenau), and those planned described to him. <u>His question on Zyklon B was answered that with this product Jews and lice were destroyed at the same time</u>."* (p. 59, my emphasis)

Pressac's source for the above is the diary of Johann Paul Kremer[86] (Pressac's notes 182f on p. 105). In reality, Kremer's diary entry reads as follows:

> *"In the morning, Obergruppenführer Pohl arrived with his entourage at the residence of the Waffen SS. In front of the door a sentinel. For the first time I am presented arms. The evening at 20 hours; dinner at the SS Officers Club in the company of Obergruppenführer Pohl: a real feast. We were*

---

84 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 188.

85 *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Oświęcim State Museum, 1974, p. 337. The WVHA was informed monthly of the number of prisoner deaths in all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz (PS-1469).

86 *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, *ibid.*, pp. 233f.

> *served fried pike made to order, real coffee, an excellent beer, and some sandwiches."*

That is all. The rest is the product of Pressac's imagination. On p. 117 Pressac contradicts himself twice by writing that Pohl had gone to Auschwitz:

> *"above all concerned with constructing a large water purification station at Broschkowitz (north of the town of Auschwitz) to reduce the risk of typhus."* (p. 117, my emphasis)

Therefore the WVHA knew very well about the typhus epidemic, and Pohl did not inspect Auschwitz to ask "where the allotted tons of Zyklon B were vanishing."[87]

6.4. Structural Changes of the Crematories

Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental thesis is that Crematories II and III, planned and constructed as simple sanitary installations, were subsequently turned into instruments of crime:

> *"Towards the end of October 1942, the obvious idea prevailed to transfer the 'gassing' activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 into a room of the crematory, equipped with artificial ventilation, as had been practiced in 1941 in the morgue of Crematory I."* (p. 60)

That is an arbitrary statement by Pressac, not supported by any document. He adds an equally unfounded assertion, that

> *"in November 1942, the SS of the Bauleitung was determined to equip the crematories with homicidal gas chambers."* (p. 66)

According to Pressac, initially the intentions of the SS were to

> *"use the 'Morgue 1' of Crematory II for the gassings as soon as it was operational, or, if shipment of the required material was delayed, to fall back on the 'Leichenhalle'* [morgue] *of Crematory I after having installed the final ventilation system already delivered. This ventilation system was capable of extracting 8,300 m^3 of air per hour from all the rooms of the building, and about 3,000 m^3 per hour from its 'Leichenhalle.'"* (p. 61)

This appears clearly irrational even from Pressac's perspective. After all, the Central Construction Office could have continued to use Bunkers 1 and 2 as it had done until then for mass extermination of the Jews while they

---

[87] I have been falsely accused of having misrepresented Pressac's thoughts on that issue; I refer the reader in this regard to my study *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005.

were waiting for the requested materials to arrive for the homicidal transformation of Morgue 1 of Crematory II. According to Pressac, the gassings in Crematory I had already been transferred to Birkenau at the end of April 1942 because

> *"gassings required the total isolation of the crematory zone, which disturbed the activity of the camp,* […] *while* [the crematorium was] *in operation, gassings could not be performed."* (p. 35)

… and the crematorium was operating quite often!

The idea that the SS were thinking to move the supposed homicidal gassings back to Crematory I, occurred to Pressac probably because a note dated November 27, 1942, gives the order to install the ventilation system in the morgue of Crematory I (p. 60). But at the same time Pressac writes with reference to the installation of a temporary ventilation system in Crematory I, which was performed by the Boos firm between February 23 and March 1, 1941 (p. 18), that

> *"homicidal gassings with a toxic agent could be carried out there because its morgue was mechanically ventilated."* (p. 23)

Therefore, if the temporary ventilation system already allowed homicidal gassings, why install a permanent system? If instead the permanent system was indispensable for homicidal gassings, why wasn't it installed immediately instead of being left in a storage room? It had been shipped by Topf on April 16, 1942.

Then, Pressac claims, the idea to use Crematory I for mass gassings was discarded by the Construction Office. They instead focused their efforts on the criminal transformation of Crematory II and III:

> *"Transferring the homicidal gassings to Crematories II and III seemed easy on paper, but was much less so because the building, planned by Prüfer and improved by Werkmann, had not been envisioned for this purpose. The <u>ground floor</u> with its furnace room and service rooms, did not need to be modified. But the basement had to be amended so that the 'special actions' could be carried out there."* (pp. 63f., my emphasis)

There is no doubt that starting at the end of 1942, the basement of Crematory II underwent various changes if compared with the initial layout. There is also no doubt that the furnace room had not undergone any modification in number or capacity with respect to the initial plan. How to explain this inconsistency? If Crematory II had been planned as a simple sanitary installation, adequate for the natural death toll of the camp, its transformation into an instrument of mass extermination would have required a

corresponding increase in the capacity of the furnaces: in other words, the installation of additional furnaces. But that did not happen. Therefore, all that can be done to support the extermination thesis in this regard is to excessively inflate the real capacity of the furnaces and, contradictingly, to infer that the furnaces could handle even a mass extermination without difficulty although they had been designed for mere hygienic purposes. To overcome the contradiction, Pressac simply declared that Crematory II could *really* cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours (a figure which would make experts wonder).

The reality is quite different. The installation in Crematory II and III of a 210 m^2 gas chamber (the area of Morgue 1), in which it would have been possible to gas 1,800 victims without difficulty (the eyewitnesses speak even of 3,000), would have required 75 muffles for the cremation of all these corpses in one day – instead of the existing 15. And that does not take into account the additional capacity required for the inmates deceased due to "natural" causes. The time required to cremate the bodies of the victims in just 15 muffles would have taken five days, presenting a serious obstacle to an extermination process. The mere fact, therefore, that the furnace room was *not* altered, demonstrates that the changes made in the basement were not of a criminal nature.

The changes made in the basements of Crematories II and III are once more visible from plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942, which Pressac considers a "*bavure architecturale*"[88] (architectural glitch), in which the slide for the corpses no longer appears:

> *"The north stairway becomes the only possible access to the morgues, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs walking."* (pp. 64f.)

Actually, Plan 2003 was nothing more than a proposal to transfer the basement access to the street side[89] and not a plan to eliminate the slide. Therefore, the absence of the slide is basically a simplification of a part of the drawing, which is technically irrelevant. The elimination of the slide would have been technically irrational, since the natural mortality at the

---

[88] With the term "*bavure*" Pressac means:

> "*Any indication noted in any document whatsoever (writing, plan, photo) relating to an abnormal use of the crematories that could only be explained by the massive gassing of human beings."* (p. 60)

[89] "*Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite*," J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 302.

camp continued to be excessive, because in that case the lift would have to be used to transport the corpses to the basement morgues. In fact, the slide was constructed according to the original plan both in Crematory II and in Crematory III. This had nothing to do with Pressac's claim that "Plan 2003 arrived too late at construction sites 30 (Crematory II) and 30a (Crematory III)" (p. 65). This could not be valid for Crematory III anyway, which was in a less advanced construction stage at that time. The real reason was actually that no plan ever existed to abolish the slides, because they were necessary to easily transport corpses to the morgues in the basement.

The initial plan of the SS (November 1942) was, according to Pressac, to install in Crematories II and III two homicidal gas chambers operating alternately:

> *"The SS had also envisioned that both morgues be used as gas chambers, at that time wrongly believing that the large capacity expected for the five three-muffle furnaces would permit an alternating operation. In this configuration, an exterior undressing room was indispensable, opening directly to the access stairway that connected the two rooms through the central vestibule. Moreover, it was further essential to improve the ventilation of Morgue 2 by adding an air intake fan. At the time it had only an duct that drew out air from the room. <u>After the furnaces had been tested and their capacity could be estimated more accurately</u>, this solution was rejected because it ended up producing a heap of corpses in the basement, which the furnaces on the ground floor would have taken too long to incinerate."* (p. 66, my emphasis)

Here Pressac gets entangled in yet another series of insurmountable contradictions. On one hand, his hypothesis is untenable that the plan of installing two homicidal gas chambers in each crematory depended on an overestimated furnace capacity, because the two triple-muffle furnaces of the Buchenwald crematory that were of the same model as the furnaces in Crematories II and III of Birkenau went into operation on August 23 and on October 3, 1942, respectively (p. 39). In November, therefore, the furnace's real capacity was perfectly known, having already been in operation for a total of four months. Furthermore, the plan of the double homicidal gas chamber could not have been abandoned in November 1942 in consequence of the real capacity resulting from the testing of the Auschwitz furnaces, because the *first* test of the furnaces in Crematory II took place, according to Pressac, on March 4, 1943 (p. 72).

What is certain, however, is that Jean-Claude Pressac admits the irrationality of a plan which envisioned a capacity of corpses "produced" in the crematories' basement which would have been enormously greater than that of the furnaces on the ground floor (which he already inflated without any technical basis). In order to somehow balance out this disparity between killing and cremation capacity, he reduces the gas chambers' capacity by dividing them in two:

> *"The search for a better arrangement continued even after the start of operation. Thus, at the end of 1943, so as to 'standardize' the operation of Crematories II and III, the administration of the camp had their gas chambers divided in two, devoting no more than 100 m² for gassing, to kill and incinerate 500 to 700 unfit arrivals (including many children) in twenty-four hours."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The source of this information is the deposition of H. Tauber, which, however, speaks only of Crematory II. Therefore, Pressac's attribution of this supposed modification to Crematory III is unwarranted as well. In his book of 1989, Pressac comments regarding H. Tauber's story concerning the division of the gas chamber and of the successive gassings as follows:[90]

> *"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition."*

Needless to say that there is no proof of this supposed division, neither documentary nor architectural.

To summarize: Since the maximum real capacity of Crematories II and III of 360 corpses per day (considering the presence of the corpses of children), Pressac admits *a fortiori* the nonsensical nature of a supposed extermination plan by the Central Construction Office.

The design eventually implemented by the SS was, according to Pressac, the transformation of Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber, and of Morgue 2 into an undressing room. That would mean that Crematories II and III no longer had any morgues at all! So, one may ask, where did the SS expect to deposit the corpses of the registered prisoners deceased of natural causes, which had to be cremated? The question is even more legitimate, because for each of the planned Crematories II and III originally three(!) mortuary rooms were planned, exclusively for sanitary purposes, with a total floor area of 671 m².[91]

---

[90] *Ibid.*, p. 484.

[91] *Ibid.*, p. 286. See in this regard also C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294, espe-

6.5. Ventilation System

In support of his thesis, Pressac quotes a series of "glitches," which we shall deal with subsequently. Nevertheless, the "definitive" proof is connected to the ventilation system of the crematories.

The initial ventilation project of the new crematory included:

–An intake ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* (the future Morgue 1) with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 450 for the *B-Keller* with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the *L-Keller* (the future Morgue 2) with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 550 for the furnace room with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h;

–An outlet ventilator no. 375 with a capacity of 3,000 m^3/h for the autopsy room (p. 30).

Since Pressac indicates even the volume of the respective rooms (p. 30), it is possible to calculate the number of air exchanges estimated within one hour:

–(4,800÷483) = 9.94 exchanges for the B-Keller;

–(10,000÷966) = 10.35 exchanges for the L-Keller;

–(10,000÷1,031) = 9.70 exchanges for the furnace room;

–(3,000÷300) = 10 exchanges for the autopsy room.

Subsequently, the capacity of the fans was allegedly increased as follows (p. 38):

–intake fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m^3/h (=16.56 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for *B-Keller*: 8,000 m^3/h (= 16.56 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for *L-Keller* 13,000 m^3/h (=13.46 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for furnace room: 12,000 m^3/h (= 11.64 air exchanges per hour);

–outlet fan for autopsy room: 4,000 m^3/h (= 13.33 air exchanges per hour);

The capacity of the ventilators mentioned by Pressac is not backed up by any document. He obviously calculated them on the basis of the power of the motors. These are shown in the D59366 Topf plan of March 10, 1942

---

cially part II, "The Use of the Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in 1943-1944," pp. 279-283.

(Pressac's Documents 13-15) which, by its own date, refers to a period, in which the crematory was being planned exclusively for hygienic purposes.

Pressac states that the morgues 1 of Crematories II and III were actually equipped with ventilators with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air (p. 74 and 118), and he even mentions the invoice of the ventilation system for Crematory III: invoice No. 729 of March 27, 1943 (p. 105, note 184).

He suggests that the increase of ventilator capacity from 4,800 to 8,000 m^3/h was meant to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation system planned and built for a normal mortuary room. In fact he states, in relation to the "gas testers," which we will deal with later:

> *"The SS wanted to verify if the power of the ventilation of Morgue 1 would compensate for its original disposition, that is, air intake at the top and outlet at the bottom* [of the morgue], *which was designed for a mortuary, but which would have to be inverted for gas chamber, requiring air intake at the bottom and the outlet at the top."* (pp. 71f.)

And because by this time Morgue 2, having become a changing room, no longer required a ventilation system – Pressac claims – the ventilation systems were installed in Crematories II and III but the ventilators' motors were not. (pp. 79f.)

The study of the ventilation systems of Crematories II and III actually provides definite proof that Morgue 1 was ***NOT*** transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. First of all, the Topf invoice No. 729 dated March 27, 1943,[92] cited by Pressac mentions that a ventilator with a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h was required for the *B-Raum*, the supposed homicidal gas chamber, and that a ventilator with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h was needed for the *L-Raum*, the supposed changing room. The same capacities are indicated by the invoice No. 171 of February 22, 1943, for Crematory II.[93]

In his preceding 1989 work, Pressac publishes a table which summarizes "Dimensions and volumes of the Krematorium II and III Leichenkeller" on the basis of the plans of the crematories:

Morgue 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 in width, and 2.41 in height; it therefore had an area of 210 m^2 and a volume of 506 m^3.

Morgue 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide, and 2.30 m high, so its area was 392.5 m^2, its volume 902.7 m^3.[91]

Consequently, for the supposed homicidal gas chamber, the SS had foreseen (4,800÷506=) 9.48 air exchanges per hour, while the supposed

---

92 APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f. (see appendix, Document No. 2).

93 *Ibid.*, pp. 231f. (see appendix, Document No. 3).

changing room (10,000÷902.7=) 11 air exchanges per hour: Thus the gas chamber was less ventilated than the changing room! But that's not all. In Engineer W. Heepke's classic work on the planning of crematories, one reads that for morgues/mortuaries it was necessary to provide a minimum of five air changes per hour, and in case of intense utilization, up to ten exchanges.[94] It is therefore evident that the ventilation system of Morgue 1 was planned and built for a morgue. As a means of comparison, the Zyklon B disinfestation gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, the plans of which Pressac publishes in documents 16 and 17, were designed with 72 air exchanges per hour.[95]

Additionally, we notice that seventeen air exchanges per hour were planned for the first ventilation system by the Topf firm for Crematory I of Auschwitz (p. 18). This was almost twice that of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III! These plans were for the autopsy room and morgue, without any homicidal purposes, with a purely hygienic goal.

Concerning the ventilation of Morgue 2, it is true that the motor destined for this area does not figure in Plan 2197 of March 19, 1943, but that does not mean that it was decided not to install it at all. The work done in the crematories demonstrate the contrary.

In Crematory II, the ventilation system of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Morgue 1 was installed between February 22 and April 14, 1943; the ventilation system of Morgue 2, the alleged changing room, was installed between March 15 and 28; the ventilation system of Morgue 2 of Crematory III was installed between April 12 and 22, as Pressac informs us in his 1989 book.[96] If the absence of ventilator motors had been based on the SS decision to convert Morgue 1 into a homicidal gas chamber and Morgue 2 into an undressing room, it is difficult to understand why they

---

[94] W. Heepke, op. cit. (note 33), p. 104 (see appendix, Document No. 4).

[95] This follows, among other things, from the article by G. Peters, E. Wüstinger mentioned by Pressac on pages 41 and 103, from which he also draws Documents 16-17. The title indicated by J.-C. Pressac: "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11, 1940; note 134 on p. 103) is wrong; the exact title is: "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" (*Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, pp. 191-196; see appendix, Documents No. 5 and 6). On page 195 one reads:

> *"Ventilator with motor. For this a capacity of 12 m^3 per minute with a static pressure of 80 mm of water column is sufficient to produce a very rapid development of the gas as well as a sufficiently rapid ventilation (72 air exchanges per hour) of the contents of the gassed chamber."*

[96] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 370.

later had the ventilation systems installed in the Morgues 2 of both crematories anyway, *after* they had allegedly decided that Morgue 2 did not need a ventilation system anymore! It is therefore evident that the SS had the ventilation system of Morgue 2 installed because they intended to use it. That the motors were not installed immediately was solely coincidental.

What has been presented here is already more than sufficient to give the lethal blow to Jean-Claude Pressac's thesis about the criminal character of the "glitches" listed by him. They all have a completely different background if put into their proper context.

6.6. "Gassing Cellar" and other "Glitches"[97]

Pressac correctly states that the struggle against typhus at Auschwitz was aided by the disinfestation systems (p. 84). Since the appearance of the first cases of typhus, the SS had begun to think of expanding the existing systems and to also use new technologies. This was the topic of a meeting on June 30, 1942 (p. 83). The compelling necessity of new disinfestation systems is confirmed by the design of the *Zentralsauna* (November 24, 1942),[98] which, because of its importance in the fight against the typhus epidemic, was part of the "special construction measures." Its construction was part of the category "implementation of special treatment." There is circumstantial evidence indicating that in the meantime, at the end of 1942, the SS had decided to install several temporary disinfestation gas chambers in the Crematories II and IV,[99] which were in a more advanced phase of construction. That would explain in a historical and logical manner all the "glitches" mentioned by Pressac, which we shall address shortly.

– The term "special basement" (*Sonderkeller*) applied to Morgue 1 (p. 60) matches other similar terms beginning with "special," which are all linked to the fight against typhus.

---

[97] For a more thorough study of this topic see C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," op. cit. (note 91), pp. 271-278, 286-289.

[98] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 68.

[99] That is not unusual. Disinfestation installations were planned in the crematories at Majdanek (a), Dachau (b), and Stutthof (c).

a) Plan of October 23, 1941 (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1)
b) Plans of the "Baracke X" (crematorium) of March 1942 (NO-3884, NO-3885, NO-3887)
c) Plan of the crematorium of May 29, 1945 (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 561)

– The term "gassing basement" (*Vergasungskeller*) designates a disinfestation basement. In the explanatory report on the construction of the POW camp Birkenau dated October 30, 1941, the two Zyklon B disinfestation buildings subsequently built, BW5a and 5b, are equipped with a "gassing room" (*Vergasungsraum*).[100]
– The plan to preheat Morgue 1 (p. 73) makes sense for a disinfestation gas chamber, because it would permit shorter gassing times (the duration of a gassing using 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per cubic meter required 45 minutes at a temperature of 25°C to 35°C, but three hours at a temperature of 0 to 5°C).[101] In contrast to that, the temperature in a homicidal gas chamber packed with human beings would be raised quickly by the victims' body heat. A preheating would therefore not be necessary for a homicidal gas chamber.[102]
– The presence of a gas-proof door (p. 80) is perfectly normal in a disinfestation gas chamber.
– Regarding the presence of 14 shower heads in Morgue 1: According to Pressac, this is a "glitch" because these showers were false (p. 80) and were used therefore to deceive victims of alleged homicidal gas chambers. That these showers were *false* is a simple arbitrary statement by Pressac. There are, in fact, documents proving that the SS did build in a *real* shower for inmates.[103]
– The mention of "a wooden fans" (*Holzgebläse*) destined for Morgue 1 (p. 70) is for Pressac yet another "technical glitch" because:

> *"it proved that the air extracted was no longer that of a morgue, permeated by miasmas, but air mixed with a corrosive substance, which could be vented only by a non-corroding fan made entirely of wood (preferably cypress). The gaseous toxin used in the homicidal gas*

---

[100] APMO, nr. neg. 1034/7, p. 5.
[101] F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943, p. 31.
[102] The body of a normal adult, standing, produces 1.72 kcal per minute (a). 1,800 bodies produce therefore 3,096 kcal per minute. The heat of vaporization of hydrocyanic acid is 6.67 kcal/mol; since its molecular weight is 27.03, the vaporization heat of 6 kg of hydrocyanic acid is (6,000×6.67)/27.03 = 1,480 kcal, less than half of the heat produced by 1,800 bodies in one minute.
a) F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 29.
[103] See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," op. cit. (note 91), Part I, esp. pp. 276-278.

> *chambers was concentrated hydrocyanic acid (20 g/m³), and acids are corrosive."* (pp. 70f., my emphasis)

yet the above-mentioned wooden fan was later replaced with a metal one, as is clear from the file memo of March 25, 1943,[104] which reads:

> *"Instead of the wooden fan for the exhaust system of morgue I, a wrought-iron-type fan was adopted into the final design."*

Pressac must therefore explain why, given that hydrocyanic acid (as he says) is corrosive, the engineers of the Central Construction Office replaced a wooden fan with a metal one, and why the *Degesch* engineers proposed a metallic apparatus for the disinfestation gas chamber with their circulation system, like those that appear on Documents 16 and 17 of Pressac's book. Why would they have done this – so that they could have been "corroded" by hydrocyanic acid?

In these standard gas chambers (also referred to as "normal gas chambers"), which had a volume of 10 m^3, one can of Zyklon B of 200 g (HCN contents) was used in order to produce a gas concentration of 20 g/m^3. Pressac states, as always without any proof, that this was the concentration of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. But previously he claimed that the concentration of gas used in homicidal gas chambers of Birkenau was 12 g/m^3.[105] We shall later learn Pressac's reason for this increase.

– "Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung" – wire mesh push-in device – does not mean "introduction devices made of wire netting," as Pressac translates it (*dispositifs d'introduction en treillis de fil de fer*, p. 79). The German verb "*einschieben*" means to insert, to slide into, to push in, for example, to insert or push a drawer into a cabinet.

  The alleged device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers would have been called "*Einwurfvorrichtung*" (throw in device). Pressac himself speaks in fact of *déversement*, "pouring out," of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chambers (p. 89). The wooden blinds (*Holzblenden*, p. 79) cannot be what Pressac maintains either, *i.e.* wooden covers or lids of the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B. These devices would have been called "*Holzdeckel*," precisely *lids*, not blinds.

---

[104] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

[105] J.-C. Pressac, "Les Carences et Incoherences du 'Rapport Leuchter,'" *Jour J*, 1988, p. III.

Pressac states that the above-mentioned devices were found in "Morgue 1" (p. 79), that is, the alleged homicidal gas chamber. But in reality, in the inventory of Crematory II,[106] these devices are attributed to Morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. Did the SS want to gas the victims in the "undressing room"? But that's not all: These devices do not figure at all in the inventory of Crematory III.[107] Then how did the SS think they could introduce the Zyklon B into the gas chamber? By affably asking the victims to carry in the cans of Zyklon B and open them after the gas-proof door closed behind them?

Therefore, these devices could have been anything but what Jean-Claude Pressac claims.

– The designation "undressing basement" (p. 74) attributed to Morgue 2 is perfectly normal, if we assume that a temporary disinfestation gas chamber was installed in Morgue 1.[108]

6.7. The "Normal Gas Chamber"

This is another "glitch," here committed by the civilian employee Jährling. It shows once again, as if there were any more need for it, with what kind of distorted logic Pressac has fabricated his "criminal traces." The paragraph merits citation in its entirety. But first, it is necessary to give a brief historical introduction.

Nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with circulation systems were planned for the new reception building of the Main Camp, where newly arriving prisoners would be registered, bathed and their belongings disinfested. But these circulation systems were never installed.

At the end of 1943, it was instead decided to transform eight of these rooms into microwave disinfestation chambers, in line with a new process developed by the Siemens company. Work began in February 1944 (p. 88). At the same time, it was decided to put the eleven remaining rooms into operation by installing DEGESCH ciculation system. The Boos company, which was meant to do this work, raised objections. The Testa company (Tesch & Stabenow), distributor of Zyklon B, had also taken an interest in the affair, as had chief garrison physician Dr. Wirths, who reminded the camp authorities that, according to an ordinance in effect, Zyklon B had to

---

[106] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory II, March 31, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 12.
[107] Übergabeverhandlung of Crematory III, June 24, 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, p. 24.
[108] See C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria…," part II, op. cit. (note 91).

be replaced by another gas: Areginal,[109] the use of which required an adaptation of the Zyklon B gas chambers (pp. 88f.).

> *"On this occasion, the civil employee Jährling committed an extraordinary blunder in a letter destined for the Testa company. He designated the delousing gas chambers as 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and put in quotation marks, as if there existed 'normal' gas chambers and others which were 'abnormal.' The appellation was taken up by the Testa company, which first stated that the conversion to Arginal was only obligatory in the new installations, and insisted that the personnel who handled the normal gas chambers with the hydrocyanic acid should be particularly well trained: implying that their operation was distinctly more complex than the simple pouring of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."* (p. 89, my emphasis)

If Pressac had familiarized himself even a little with the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrocyanic acid, he would have known that a "normal gas chamber" was a gas chamber according to the German norms established in those years, that is, a standard DEGESCH room with a circulation system. A disinfestation room not conforming to the norm was a simple auxiliary gas chamber (*behelfsmässige Blausäurekammer*).[110]

Therefore, Jährling simply wanted to underline that the planned transformation of the operating system referred to gas chambers planned as hydrocyanic gas chambers with the DEGESCH circulation system, that is, as normal gas chambers, and not to chambers without such a system, that is, abnormal gas chambers, like that in building BW 5b in Birkenau.

6.8. "10 Gas Testers:" The Definite Proof?[111]

The request for "10 gas testers" (*10 Gasprüfer*; p. 71. See appendix, Documents No. 7 and 8), supposing that it really deals with "indicator devices

---

[109] The gas in question called Areginal (methylformiat) was used together with Cartox for the disinfestation of silos against *calandra granaria* (grain weevil), a fearful grain parasite (H.W. Frickhinger, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942; G. Peters, op. cit. (note 12), pp. 37f. and 55-57).

[110] F. Puntigam et al. (note 101). This work describes with great accuracy two types of gas chambers: the standard ones with the *Kreislauf* system and the *Behelfsmässige Blausäurekammern* (pp. 62-68).

[111] For a more in-depth study of the topic dealt with in this chapter see C. Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-149; Mattogno, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," ibidem, pp. 150-155.

for prussic acid residue" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*; p. 72), is perfectly normal for a disinfestation gas chamber.

Instead, Pressac writes, as enthusiastically as naively:

> *"This document constitutes the definitive proof for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II."* (p. 72, my emphasis)

This document can be at best an *indication*, not a *definitive proof*, of the existence of a gas chamber. But that this gas chamber was homicidal is a simple arbitrary affirmation by Jean-Claude Pressac.

On this subject Pressac adds a very important explanation:

> *"Some experiments with the preliminary introduction of Zyklon-B were made. The measurement of the residual hydrocyanic gas would have been done by a chemical method and not with the ten gas testers requested too late to be delivered on time."* (p. 73, my emphasis)

Although this document jibes perfectly with my thesis, it raises some serious problems, which neither Pressac nor any other historian ever addressed. To break them down:

a) In German technical terminology, the term "*Gasprüfer*" refers to simple analyzers of combustion gases.[112]
b) To prove the existence of residual hydrocyanic acid gas, only a chemical method existed, yet no detectors based on physical properties.[113]
c) The apparatus that was used for this test was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon"* (gas residue detection device for Zyklon).[114]
d) This apparatus was required equipment at all of the disinfestation installations, including those at Auschwitz.
e) Since these devices were available in the disinfestation installations at the camp, it would not have made sense to request them from a company that did neither produce them nor knew how to get them. They could have been obtained from the above-mentioned disinfestations installations or ordered directly from the companies which made or distributed them (the same ones that distributed the Zyklon B).
f) Since the camp administrations did not request gas masks with the special filter "J" (for hydrocyanic acid) together with the gas testers, it is

---

[112] Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931, vol. 1, p. 1013, No. 3, with specific and exclusive reference to the *"Rauchgasanalyse"* (analysis of combustion gases) (p. 1011) (see appendix, Document No. 9 & 12).

[113] F. Puntigam et al. (note 101), p. 21.

[114] Letter of the Tesch & Stabenow company of July 29, 1942, to the *Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung* (see appendix, Documents No. 10 and 11).

clear that it was possible to procure them at the camp, where it could also procure the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*.

My conclusion: the ten gas testers were simple analyzers of the combustion gases. They were meant to be installed either in the ten flues of the Crematories II and III or in the chimney ducts of all crematories in Birkenau (II to V).

And this is all Pressac has to offer as homicidal "evidence" for the Crematories II and III.

7. Bunkers 1 and 2

Before examining Jean-Claude Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is important to emphasize that the term "Bunker" like those of "red house" and "white house" cannot be found either in any German document or in any reports of the clandestine Polish resistance movement. It has been created by post-war "eye" witnesses.[115]

Pressac states that Bunker 1, destined for mass extermination, went into operation at the end of May 1942 (p. 39), that is, as we have seen, even before Rudolf Höss – according to Pressac – received from Himmler the alleged order for extermination of the Jews.

There exists no document on the existence of Bunker 1 (and 2) as homicidal installations. What Pressac says on the subject, as if it were certified historical truth, is in reality the simple result of extrapolation of testimonies, which contradict each other on all essential points.[116]

According to Pressac, Bunker 2 began its activity at the beginning of June 1942 (p. 41). Pressac describes the genesis of the installation as follows:

> *"Not far from Bunker 1 arose a second little whitewashed farmhouse with an area of 105 m^2. It was simple to transform it into a gas chamber. The operation had already been implemented at Bunker 1, and it could have*

---

[115] Actually, two documents exist which mention a "Bunker I," but the context is innocuous. For this topic see in general C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 5); .

[116] On page 59, Pressac writes regarding prisoners working at cremating corpses buried in common graves:

> *"They had become, involuntarily, the only witnesses, apart from SS men, of the outward signs of the massacre of the Jews, for among the prisoners that had participated in this 'cleansing,' none were left alive."* (my emphasis)

How, then, is the fact explained that the *eye witnesses* of the alleged extermination activity of the Bunkers were still left alive?

> *held half a thousand people. But Höss wanted to improve the ventilation. He consulted Bischoff, who showed him an article by G. Peters, the director of the Degesch Company (the enterprise producing the Zyklon B), which described a delousing installation using Zyklon B with eight little gas chambers of 10 m^3 arranged side by side."* (pp. 41f.)

The article, as Pressac himself informs us, had been requested by the Boos Company:

> *"in order to use it as a guide for equipping the future prisoner reception building of the main camp with a battery of nineteen similar delousing gas cells."* (p. 42)

Therefore the article concerned the nineteen Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with the circulation system planned for the new reception building. The date of the request is July 1, 1942 (p. 103, note 135), that is, one month after the presumed beginning of the alleged activity of Bunker 2. This article included the previously mentioned schematic plan for a DEGESCH circulation gas chamber, as published by Pressac as Document 16f. That this article was shown by Bischoff to Höss for the purpose of furnishing Bunker 2 with a ventilation system is not attested to by any document. Quite to the contrary: it is the pure fantasy of Jean-Claude Pressac, who states, moreover, that no mechanical ventilation system was installed in Bunker 2 at all.

Finally:

> *"four little gas chambers of about 50 m^3 were constructed in the white farmhouse* [Bunker 2]. *These were arranged* <u>*parallel to each other*</u>*, without mechanical ventilation, but oriented in the most likely direction of the wind (North-South at Birkenau)."* (p. 42, my emphasis)

The aim of Pressac's pretensions is obvious. One of the criticisms made of his 1989 book regarding the alleged homicidal chambers is that the Germans' alleged homicidal gas chambers were supposed to have been technologically unsophisticated, even though the Germans were at the forefront of technology in Zyklon B disinfestation chambers, thanks to their invention of the DEGESCH circulation system. Pressac must therefore establish in some manner a connection between the two types of systems, which he does in a crafty manner, asserting on the one hand that the transformation of Bunker 2 into a homicidal gas chamber had been done:

> *"by emulating the* <u>*delousing facilities installed by the Degesch of Frankfurt/Main (cells placed in parallel)*</u>*,"* (p. 115, my emphasis)

and furthermore that the first homicidal gassing in Crematory II had been done with the introduction of 6 kg of Zyklon B, which

> *"represents a concentration of about 20 g of hydrocyanic acid per m^3, identical to that prescribed by the directors of Degesch for their delousing cells."* (p. 119, my emphasis)

Thus, the engineers of the Central Construction Office would have drawn the least significant element from the article of G. Peters (and E. Wüstinger): the arrangement of the gas chambers in parallel. But that's not all: The foundation walls of the presumed Bunker 2 have survived, but they show a non-parallel(!) subdivision into seven rooms! Nothing is known about the height of these rooms. The volume assumed by Pressac (four chambers of 50 m^3 each) is therefore simply the fruit of his imagination.

Even though it would have been possible to install only one gas chamber of 105 m² in total in this building (which would have to be expected; after all, this building was supposed to be used for *mass* exterminations), they supposedly installed four chambers with (105 m²÷4=) 26.25 m² each, which would have hindered the extermination process considerably.

Concerning the concentration of hydrocyanic acid: since the volume of Morgue 1 (506 m^3) would have been reduced to about 406 m^3, after the removal of about 100 m^3 occupied by the 1,492 bodies of the victims and the reinforced concrete pillars, the maximum concentration obtainable with 6 kg of Zyklon B[117] would have been (6,000÷406=) about 14.8 g/m^3, not 20. But who cares: Pressac states authoritatively that the concentration of hydrocyanic acid in the alleged homicidal gas chamber was 20 g/m^3. Period. By so doing, the second fictitious connection between the DEGESCH disinfestation gas chambers and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is created from thin air.

In the beginning, the SS had not planned undressing rooms for Bunkers 1 and 2; the victims allegedly undressed "in the open air," but then:

> *"Bischoff demanded in his second report the construction, close to the two Bunkers, of four wooden huts as undressing rooms for the unfit. The cost of each hut was 15,000 RM. The request was formulated thus: 'four pieces*

[117] This figure in reference to the first alleged homicidal gassing in Crematory II is pure invention by Jean-Claude Pressac. There exists no document, and no witness affirms, that on such an occasion 6 kg of Zyklon B were used. Pressac draws this figure probably from Höss, who speaks in general of 5-7 cans of Zyklon B, of 1 kg each (NI-034, NI-036).

> *huts for the special treatment of the prisoners at Birkenau.'"* (pp. 45f., Pressac's emphasis)

The report in question was written at the end of July 1942, during a full scale typhus epidemic. As I have explained, the "special treatment *of the prisoners*" did not have a criminal significance, but was a health measure included in the sanitary provisions taken by the SS to stop the epidemic. Needless to say that the connection between these four huts and the Bunkers 1 and 2 is, as usual, based only on Pressac's fantasy and has no documentary basis whatsoever.[118]

The "bathing facilities for special actions" (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*) mentioned in the file memo of August 21, 1942 (p. 52) had the same function; each had to be equipped with two three-muffle furnaces of the simplified models, evidently to cremate infected corpses of prisoners who died of typhus.[119]

Pressac believes he has found another "glitch" in a plan of the area of interest at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This plan allegedly

> *"indicates that the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying pits were situated was classified a 'prohibited area.'"* (legend of Document 21 and p. 52)

But this document bears the date of June 2, 1943, at which time the two bunkers had ceased their alleged activity two and a half months earlier, and the so-called "cremation pits" (which Pressac transforms for the occasion into "burying pits") had allegedly been covered over and the earth leveled. What, therefore, did the SS want to hide in this zone?

Actually, the "prohibited area" refers to the entire white area within the oblique hatching, and therefore *includes* the entire zone of the camp of Birkenau. The "*prohibited* area" is clearly related to various camp closures decreed by Höss due to typhus: July 10, 1942 (p. 115), July 23 (p. 116), February 8, 1943 (p. 118). In June 1943, typhus still raged in the Gypsy camp at Birkenau, and in Sector BI cases of typhus were reported until the end of July 1943 (pp. 120f.).

In May-June 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz,

> *"Bunker 2 was reactivated on this occasion for small groups, whose bodies were burned in an incineration pit of 30 m^2."* (pp. 90f.)

---

[118] On the question of these four huts for special treatment see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 81), pp. 26f., 35-38.

[119] On this *ibid.*, Part II, §12, "Bathing Facilities for Special Actions," pp. 66-71.

This is decidedly irrational. According to this, the SS is supposed to have equipped an extermination installation providing "half a thousand" corpses at a time with a cremation area sufficient at most for 50 corpses. That is only a tenth of the actual needs. Furthermore, it is necessary to add that the "eyewitness" Miklos Nyiszli speaks of two "cremation pits" measuring 50m × 6m (600 m^2 altogether) and consuming 5,000 to 6,000 corpses per day.[120] In his preceding book, Pressac considers this witness credible. His only fault: He multiplied all numbers by four![121] Yet in this specific case, Pressac claims a cremation pit area 20 times less than that declared by Nyiszli, and a cremation capacity – deduced from the area – that would have been 100 to 120 times lower!

On page 147, a second cremation pit suddenly appears, "much smaller" than the first. Pressac introduces *this* to increase the capacity of Bunker 2 slightly, so as to make the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews appear technically somewhat more plausible. This does not change anything we have demonstrated above.

8. Crematories IV and V

Pressac states that the Crematories IV and V were created due to the homicidal activity of Bunkers 1 and 2 (p. 50) and were thus assigned to cremate their "output" (p. 52).

This logistic arrangement was, to say the least, an unhappy one, given that the road distance of the crematories from the claimed location of Bunker 1 was about 800 meters, and from the ruins of the supposed Bunker 2 about 900 meters. Therefore, the corpses would have to have been transported to the crematories by truck. If one considers that according to Pressac a more rational extermination procedure had already been worked out in Crematory I, which was subsequently implemented in all four of the other crematories of Birkenau – placing the homicidal gas chamber right in the crematory – the planning of two "criminal" crematories not only with-

---

[120] M. Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961, pp. 96-98 (Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993).

[121] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 479. Actually M. Nyiszli is a false witness. See in this connection our study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

out gas chambers, but even 800 to 900 meters away from the alleged homicidal gas chambers, is decidedly nonsensical.

Describing the genesis of these crematories, Pressac writes:

> *"As for Crematory IV (and V), its first drawing of August 1942 showed only the incinerator portion. In mid-October, the Konrad Segnitz company, assigned to do its roofing, depicted the crematory's final dimensions, which showed the furnace room as an extension of a huge morgue, 48 by 12 meters (576 m^2), indicating its function 'at the end of the sequence.' The undressing and the gassing of the victims was always situated in Bunker 2, but the corpses thus produced were deposited in the mortuary of Crematory IV to be incinerated. Then the SS tried to place a gas chamber (heated with a stove) at the center of the building, which would have given it the following logical arrangement: Undressing room – gas chamber – airlock – furnace room with 8 chambers."* (p. 67, my emphasis)

The drawing of the Segnitz company is Plan 1361, dated October 14, 1942.[122] The claim that the SS "then" tried to install a homicidal gas chamber at the center of the building, heated by a stove, is false because the presence of a stove at the center of the building appears already in Plan 1678 from August 14, 1942, and Pressac comments on this as follows:[123]

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of Drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."*

Thereupon, Pressac expounds the subsequent development of the plans for Crematories IV and V:

> *"But an undressing room was missing. The erection of a hut outside compensated for this absence and created the following sequence: undressing room – gas chamber – mortuary – airlock – furnace room with 8 muffles.*
> *Having incineration capacities half of those of Crematories II and III, Crematories IV and V were to have more modest gas chambers as well. The SS combined their need for gas chambers of lower capacity (100 m^2) for 'treating' small groups of victims with the proposal for an alternative operation and thus established, on January 11, 1943, the final plan of Crematory IV (and V)."* (p. 67)

The simplified plan laid out by Pressac includes this sequence: an undressing room, which serves two homicidal gas chambers (nos. 1 and 2), each for 500 "unfit," a corridor, a morgue, an airlock, and the furnace room (p. 67). He adds that:

---

[122] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 397.
[123] *Ibid.*, p. 392.

> *"this conception necessitated the construction of an outdoor undressing room, which was not indispensable during nice weather, when the victims undressing outside (summer 1944), but it was necessary during winter. To avoid constructing it, the SS assigned to the Central Hall a double function as undressing room and mortuary, alternately."* (p. 68)

In summary, the criminal structure of Crematories IV and V, "established by the technicians and engineers of the Construction Office," revealed itself as "aberrant" (p. 68), because after having furnished Bunkers 1 and 2 with two undressing shacks each (according to Pressac), "the technicians and the engineers of the Construction Office" now inexplicably avoided building a single shack near Crematories IV and V! For what reason? Impenetrable mystery!

Pressac states that Crematories IV and V were each equipped with *two* gas chambers of 100 m^2 each, in total *200* m^2, which could hold altogether *1,000* people, with a density of *five people* per square meter. But in his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, he wrote:[124]

> *"The floor area of the block of <u>three</u> gas chambers was <u>240 m^2</u> (4,800 m^3[125]). <u>2,400</u> people could therefore be squeezed in at a density of <u>ten</u> per square meter."* (my emphasis)

In his second book, the third gas chamber, initially discarded, suddenly reappears on page 147. For what reason, we shall see later. In the above-mentioned 1989 book, Pressac admitted that the extermination system of Crematories IV and V was even more "aberrant," even with his forcibly inflated furnace capacities:[124]

> *"It would take four* [or] *five days to cremate 2,400 bodies."*

Considering the maximum real capacity of the furnaces, the cremation of 2,400 corpses would have required over twelve days. Inversely, to cremate 2,400 corpses in the course of one day would have necessitated 100 muffles instead of the existing eight.

The gassing technique imagined by Pressac is this:

> *"The first gassing was <u>catastrophic</u>. An SS man, mask on face, had to climb on a little ladder to access a 'window,' open it with one hand, and with the other, pour the Zyklon B. This feat was like a balancing act, and had to be repeated six times."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

---

[124] *Ibid.*, p. 384.
[125] Printing error for 480 m^3.

Pressac forgets to add that the SS juggler would also have had to plead affably with the victims not to push him backwards, or grab him, or pull him in, while holding himself with one hand on the ladder. He would have had to extend his other hand inside the window (perched at 1.70 meters above the pavement) to pour a can of Zyklon B into the gas chamber!

Pressac's narration continues:

> *"When the air-tight doors were opened to evacuate the gas, it was perceived that the natural ventilation was ineffective and it was urgently necessary to open a door in the north corridor to induce an air current."* (p. 76, my emphasis)

The story of ventilation in Crematories IV and V is one of those tales which illustrate the silliness of Pressac's argumentation. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* Pressac pretends to see this door "urgently" opened in the *north* wall of Crematory IV in a photograph,[126] which, alas, shows only the *south* side of Crematories IV and V. Since these two crematories were constructed mirror-symmetrically, Pressac thinks that a door he claims to have discovered in the south side of Crematory V proves that there must be a similar door in the north wall of Crematory IV. But Crematory V is in the background partially obscured by trees. The south wall of Crematory V is so indistinct that one can make out a door in connection to the corridor not based on information in the photo, but only by using a great deal of imagination. A close examination of the original photograph[127] shows that Pressac has mistaken for a door the shade produced by trunks of trees delimited at the bottom by lighter ground.

Prüfer, arriving at Birkenau the 18th or 19th of May,

> *"stated with feigned sadness that the warranty for the furnace of Crematory IV had expired, and that it was no longer possible to repair a furnace built with second class materials. He judged that the gas chambers were nevertheless still usable, on the condition that they be mechanically ventilated. He pocketed an order for two ventilation systems for Crematories IV and V, amounting to 2,510 RM, and departed on the 20th."* (pp. 79f.)

The source indicated by Pressac in note 247 (p. 107) is a "letter and estimate from Topf of June 9, 1943." But in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* he affirms, regarding this same source:[128]

---

[126] *Ibid.*, pp. 416f.
[127] APMO, nr. neg. 20995/465.
[128] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 386.

> *"The author would point out that NOTHING in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Crematories IV and V were for the gas chambers, and that they could on the face of it, only be for the furnace rooms."* (capital letters by Pressac.)

Given that the ventilation systems were so urgent and essential for the smooth operation of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, one would have expected them to be installed immediately. But this is what happened instead:

> *"Concerning these latter ones, Topf, who had found an adequate electric motor only with difficulty, nevertheless shipped by snail-freight one of the two ventilation systems on December 21. It was put into storage at the construction depot on January 1, 1944, and left there until May 1944."* (p. 88)

Regarding this, Pressac adds:

> *"The ventilation system, which had been in storage since January, was installed in May in Crematory V, whose furnace was judged capable of functioning correctly. For the two gas chambers and the corridor, representing a volume of 480 m^3, Schultze had anticipated a ventilation of the same capacity, almost equal to that of the morgues of Crematories II and III: A ventilator, no. 450 with a 3.5 CV motor, extracting 8,000 m^3 per hour."* (pp. 89f.)

For Pressac, Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematories II and III) measured 483 m^3 (p. 30) and had in his opinion a ventilation capacity of 8,000 m^3 per hour (p. 38), corresponding to 16.56 air changes per hour. Therefore Pressac reasons that Schultze had planned a ventilator for the *three* alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematory V, which measured 480 m^3, with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air as well, corresponding to 16.66 air exchanges per hour. Therefore, the two systems had the "same power."

I already pointed out that the volume of Morgue 1 was 506 m^3,[129] and not 483 m^3, and that the ventilators of its system had a capacity of 4,800 m^3/h, not 8,000, which corresponds to 9.41 air exchanges per hour, and not 16.56. And regarding the rooms in Crematory V, plan 2036 of January 11, 1943,[130] indicates the following dimensions of the three rooms supposedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers:

---

[129] Theoretical volume including the concrete pillars and beam (appr. 9 m^3).
[130] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, op. cit. (note 12), p. 399.

(12.35 m × 7.72 m =	95.3 m^2) × 2.20 m =	209.6 m^3
(11.69 m × 8.40 m =	98.2 m^2) × 2.20 m =	216.0 m^3
(11.69 m × 3.50 m =	40.9 m^2) × 2.20 m =	90.0 m^3
Totals:	234.4 m^2	515.6 m^3

Here Pressac found himself faced with another difficulty: Since the combined volume of the *two* alleged gas chambers (which he mentions on pages 67f.) is 425.6 m^3, a fan with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h of air would correspond to 18.8 air exchanges per hour. In other words, engineering specialists from the Topf company are supposed to have equipped ground-level rooms, provided with doors and windows (and which therefore would have been more easily ventilated), with a ventilating system proportionally more powerful than those of basement rooms, which were more difficult to ventilate! Then Pressac introduces the third gas chamber, and decreases the total volume from 515.6 to 480 m^3, so that he can deceptively obtain two ventilation systems "of the same power."

On page 90, Pressac presents a plan which shows the

> *"ventilation of the gas chambers of Crematory V, designed by Karl Schultze in June 1943, and installed in May 1944."*

The source is not indicated, because it does not exist. This plan is in fact the simple fruit of Pressac's imagination. Furthermore it is a mistaken fruit, because the letter from the Topf company of June 9, 1943, mentions:[131]

> *"the construction of walled ventilation ducts"*

while Pressac's plan shows *bare* pipes.

9. Conclusion

With this, we have reached the end of our critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's last masterpiece.

On February 21, 1979, 34 French historians published a declaration in France's largest daily newspaper *Le Monde*, which closed with the following axiom:[132]

> *"We must not ask ourselves how technically such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it took place. Such is the obligatory point of departure for all historic investigation on this subject."*

---

[131] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 18.
[132] *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, p. 23.

Jean-Claude Pressac, however, did not comply with this dogma. He wanted to study the cremation furnaces and the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau *technically*, although he lacked the required technical competence to undertake such a study. Nevertheless, Pressac had to accept the revisionists' methodic principle, according to which technical arguments must prevail, if they conflict with witness testimonies. He has applied that principle by reducing the number of the alleged victims of homicidal gassing, due precisely to its incompatibility with the capacity of the cremation furnaces, which Pressac exorbitantly inflated. In this manner, he has opened an irreparable leak in traditional historiography, because technology reveals the material impossibility of mass extermination at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

If Pressac wanted to be coherent in his technical stance, all that would have remained for him was to accept this conclusion. In not accepting it, he could only go backwards, declaring that one must not ask how such alleged mass extermination was technically possible – in acceptance of the 1979 appeal of the French historians.

In any case, one thing is certain: Jean-Claude Pressac's Auschwitz books represent *the end of a legend.*

10. Appendix

10.1. Preface to the Documents

The technical documents included in this appendix refer to two important aspects of the presumed "machinery of mass murder" treated in this study: that of the ventilation of the basement morgues of Crematories II and III, and that of the gas testers.

According to Pressac, Morgue 1 is the presumed homicidal gas chamber. Documents 2 and 3 refute the affirmations of Jean-Claude Pressac, according to which the capacity of the ventilators of the ventilating system mounted in Morgue 1 of Crematories II and III of Birkenau was 8,000 m^3 of air per hour. The actual capacity was 4,800 m^3 of air per hour, corresponding to 9.48 exchanges of air per hour.

These documents show, moreover, that the capacity of the exhaust ventilator of Morgue 2 (the presumed undressing room) was 10,000 m^3 of air per hour, corresponding to 11 exchanges of air per hour. The consequence is that, paradoxically, according to the Pressac thesis, the Central Construction Office engineers of Auschwitz and the Topf engineers provided a lower number of air exchanges for the homicidal gas chamber than for the dressing room!

The number of air exchanges planned for these locations is in reality that which Engineer Wilhelm Heepke, one of the most specialized German engineers in the field of crematories, prescribed for morgues planned for intense use (Document 4). Therefore, the morgues were projected and constructed as – morgues.

The warm-air circulation disinfestation chambers constructed by DEGESCH (DEGESCH *Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure*) had in effect a ventilator with a capacity of 12 m^3 of air per minute, corresponding to 72 exchanges of air per hour (Documents 5 and 6).

With this falls also the affirmation of Pressac according to which Morgue 1 was supposed to have been transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. The fact that Crematories II and III, which were projected and constructed as plain hygienic-sanitary installations, entered into function with the same number of furnaces and with the same capacity of the ventilators of Morgue 1 as projected from the very beginning, demonstrates that they were not transformed into a "machinery of mass murder."

On February 26, 1943, the *Zentralbauleitung* of Auschwitz requested Topf to send ten gas testers (*Gasprüfer*, Document 7). The Topf company supposedly responded with a letter dated March 2, 1943, which speaks of "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure Reste*" (Indicator devices for prussic acid residues, Document 8). Jean-Claude Pressac attributes to this document the value of a definite proof of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematory II.

The gas testers were devices for the analysis of combustion gases, based on physical methods (Document 9). The test kit for Zyklon B residual gas, however, was called "*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon*" (gas residue indicator device for Zyklon, Document 11). It was based on chemical methods and was distributed by the same company which supplied the Zyklon B. *Gasrestnachweisgerät* came in a small wooden box containing:

1) a bottle with Solution 1 (2.86 g of copper acetate per liter)
2) a bottle with Solution 2 (475 ml at room temperature of a saturated solution of benzidine acetate in 525 ml of water)
3) a mixing utensil with two markers for measuring equivalent amounts of the solution
4) a cardboard roll with strips of blotting paper
5) color test pattern (strips of test paper in a test tube)
6) six empty thick-walled test tubes with cork stoppers.

The test for residual gas (*Gasrestprobe*) was accomplished by mixing in the mixing utensil the required proportions of Solutions 1 and 2. In the solution thus obtained, one immersed the lower parts of six strips of blotting paper, each one of which was then introduced into a test tube which was quickly secured with a cork stopper. The person performing the test, wearing a gas mask, entered the testing area with the test tubes which were opened at various locations exposing the strips of blotting paper which were moistened with the test solution. The paper strips reacted in the presence of hydrocyanic acid gas, taking on a blue coloration which becomes more intense with a higher concentration of the gas.[133]

Document 11 is a photograph of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät*, which was found by the Soviets at Auschwitz after the occupation of the camp.

Document 12 shows two gauges (*Anzeigegeräte*) of gas testers (*Gasprüfer*) used for analyzing combustion gasses for CO_2 or CO/H_2

[133] For a detailed description of this device and its operation see A. Sieverts, A. Hermsdorf, "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Chemie*, 34 (1921), pp. 4f.

10.2. Documents

Preface 11
Section I: Modern Cremation....19
1. The Cremation 21
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces 33
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces 43
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s 58
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s 73
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process 94
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace 105
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany 122
9. Cremation Statistics 131
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes 138
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces 151

Section II: J.A. Topf & Söhne 157
1. Historical Notes on Topf & Söhne 159
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use 169
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s 183
4. Topf Waste Incinerators 196
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps 198
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 212
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 251
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 292
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces in the Crematoria at
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 346
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier 380
12. The Topf Furnaces and Legislation on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II 401

Appendices 411
1. Tables 411
2. Glossary 429
3. Symbols 436
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names 437
5. Bibliography 439
6. Indices 467

Part 2: Documents (separate book)
List of Documents 9
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces 31
II. TOPF, Civilian Activities 150

III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS 262

Part 3: Photographs (separate book)

List of Photographs 9

I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen 25
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau 43
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen 51
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp 69
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald 82
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau 137
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces 149
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps 205
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín 212
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns 226
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools 228
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments 230
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2 233

Document 1: *Table of contents of the three-volume study The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz by Carlo Mattogno, in collaboration with Dr. Ing. Franco Deana, Genoa (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).*

, oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen):

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
chinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten (vor) anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

mit des Empfängers:
die
tral-Bauleitung der
fen-SS und Polizei
chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

7 JUL. 1944

/ Teil- / Schluß-
hnung Nr. 729 | Unser Hausruf 132 | Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 1520 | Ort Erfurt, 27.5.43 Straße Hausnummer Dreysextr. 7/9

re Zeichsbetriebs-Nr. | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

swaren-Nr | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

ndangaben

Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungs-anlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
	A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A.			720.--	
	B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend aunter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A.			1.127.--	
	C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus:				
		Übertrag:		1.847.--	

Postscheckkonto:

242

Document No. 2: *Billing No. 729 of May 27, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory III of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.*

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
			Übertrag:		1.847.--	
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A.			1.837.--	
		D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-undWaschraum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		~~E-Raum~~Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A.			3.332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7.820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh.(2. Anlage).				
		Ihre Zahlung:				
		2.2.1944 RM 7.820.--				

Document No. 2, continued.

der Dienststelle mit Unterschrift versehen

Abschrift!

Unterzeichg Nr.

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...
...schinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnischer Baugeschäft

Bauvorhaben: .....

Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....

Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

...lt des Empfängers:

die
tral-Bauleitung der
fen-SS und Polizei

chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....

Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....

Freihändige Vergebung

beschränkte Ausschreibung

öffentliche Ausschreibung

12 JUL. 1. 4

Ort Erfurt, 22.2.43.

Teil-/Schluß-...ng Nr.	Unser Hausruf	Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen	Straße Hausnummer
171	132	42 D 243	Dreysestr. 7/9

Reichsbetriebs-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

...aren-Nr. | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

...angaben

...r. des ...st.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns.Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
	A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A.			720.--	
	B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A.			1127.--	
44		Übertrag:		1847.--	232

Postscheckkonto:

Document No. 3: *Billing No. 171 of February 22, 1943, from J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Addressed to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz concerning Crematory II of Birkenau. APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 231f.*

Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
			Übertrag:		1847.--	
		C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. KIA.			1837.--	
		D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A.			3332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942.				
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
		7.4.1942 RM 4.000.-- ✓				
		4.2.1944 RM 3.820.-- ✓				
		RM 7.820.-- ✓				

Document No. 3, continued.

— 104 —

Verschlossen kann q_1 durch eine Jalousieklappe werden. Die Frischluft lässt sich durch Öffnen eines Fensters, welches in Höhe von q_1 liegt, genügend einleiten.

Auf eine kräftige Lüftung ist ferner in den Leichenhallen Wert zu legen, um die Fäulnisvorgänge in den Leichen möglichst zurückzuhalten. Auch hier kommt es an erster Stelle mehr auf eine Entlüftung als auf eine Belüftung an. Die Leichen, bezw. die Särge sind nicht direkt auf den Fussboden zu legen, sondern hohl auf Böcken über denselben zu lagern, damit die Luft unterhalb der Leichen aus dem Raume abgezogen werden kann. Eine Zuführung frischer Luft erfolgt von oben. Man hat hier mindestens mit einem 5fachen stündlichen Luftwechsel zu rechnen; unter Umständen kann man sogar bei starker Benutzung des Raumes bis auf das 10fache gehen, welch hohe Luftabfuhr mit Hilfe eines Ventilators erreicht wird; vielleicht empfehlen sich gerade für diese Räume die neu aufgekommenen Uhrfeder-Ventilatoren. Die Luftkanalmündungen sind zur Abwehr der Insekten mit kleinmaschigen Drahtgittern zu versehen. Selbst bei höheren Aussentemperaturen ist eine künstliche Kühlung wegen der dann eintretenden starken Schwitzwasserbildung kaum nötig; im anderen Falle können den Leichen beigelegte Eisstücke den Zweck wohl ausreichend erfüllen. Bei der Bauausführung ist gerade bei diesen Leichenhallen auf eine Trockenlegung des Fussbodens, Abwaschbarkeit der Wände und guter Kanalisation bedacht zu sein. Gehört dieser Silo einem öffentlichen Kanalnetz an, so sind die Abwässer vor Eintritt in letzteres zu desinfizieren.

Im übrigen gelten hier dieselben Beziehungen wie bei den allgemeinen Lüftungsanlagen.

Die Beleuchtung kommt vorläufig noch als natürliche in Betracht, da die Benutzung der Krematorien infolge der geringen Zahl von Verbrennungen auf die Tageszeit beschränkt werden kann. Die Anordnung der Fenster, durch welche das Tageslicht in die Halle fällt, wie auch der Fenster der übrigen Räume, ist lediglich Sache des Architekten. Da in der Halle und in den zugehörigen Neben-

Document No. 4: *Wilhelm Heepke, Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien). Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 104.*

6

öffner betätigt, sodaß bei Beginn des Kreislaufes automatisch die in den Öffner eingesetzte Zyklondose entleert wird und deren Inhalt auf eine Unterlage fällt, die von der im Kreislauf geführten warmen Luft bestrichen wird.

Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf „Lüftung" wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei (D) vorgewärmte Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei (A) zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

Ventilator mit Motor (2)

Für diesen ist eine Leistung von 12 cbm je Minute bei einem stat. Druck von 80 mm WS ausreichend, um sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72-facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhalts zu bewirken.

Heizaggregat (9)

Dieses Heizaggregat erhält eine verschieden hohe Leistung je nachdem, ob es nur zur Beschleunigung der Gasentwicklung und Vorheizung der angesaugten Frischluft oder auch zur Erwärmung des gesamten Kammerinhaltes dienen soll.

Im letzteren Falle hat es 10 000 WE zu liefern, die zu einer Erwärmung des Kammerinhaltes auf 30 bis 35° C innerhalb einer halben Stunde führen, auch wenn das Gut mit einer Temperatur von nur 5 bis 10° C in die Kammer hineingebracht worden ist. Bei der Lüftung erwärmt das Heizaggregat die angesaugte Frischluft auf mindestens die gleiche Temperatur, die der Kammerinhalt inzwischen angenommen hat, sodaß ein Niederschlag der Blausäuredämpfe vermieden und eine äußerst rasche Lüftung der Kleidungsstücke bewirkt wird.

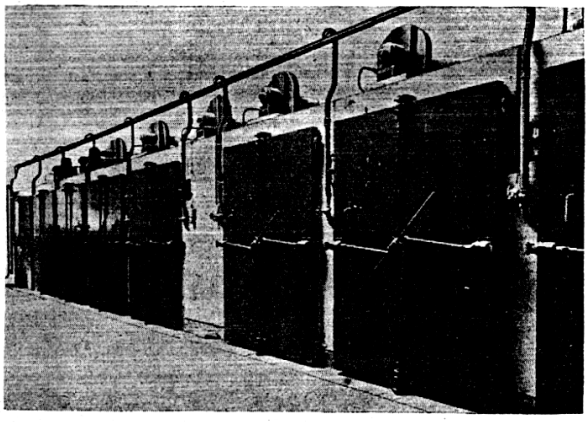

Abb. 4.
Blausäurebegasungsanlage mit Kreislaufanordnung in Betrieb (8 Kammern).

Die etwa 70 bis 75 Minuten beanspruchende Gesamtbehandlung der Kleidungsstücke geht wie folgt vor sich:

Nach Einfahren der beladenen Wagen und Verschließen der Kammer (Abb. 4) wird der Ventilator (2) eingeschaltet und damit automatisch auch das Heizaggregat in Wirkung gesetzt. Der Vierwegeschalter (3), der bis dahin auf „Lüftung" gestanden hat und in dessen Dosenöffnungs-Einrichtung vor Verschließen der Kammer eine Zyklondose eingesetzt worden ist, wird nun auf „Kreislauf" gestellt. Mit dem dabei erforderlichen Drehen der Handkurbel wird die Zyklondose dadurch geöffnet, daß sich das Messer des Dosenöffners (4) vorschiebt und den Boden der Zyklon-

Document No. 5: *G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," special reprint from Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, issue 10/11, 1940, p. 6.*

50

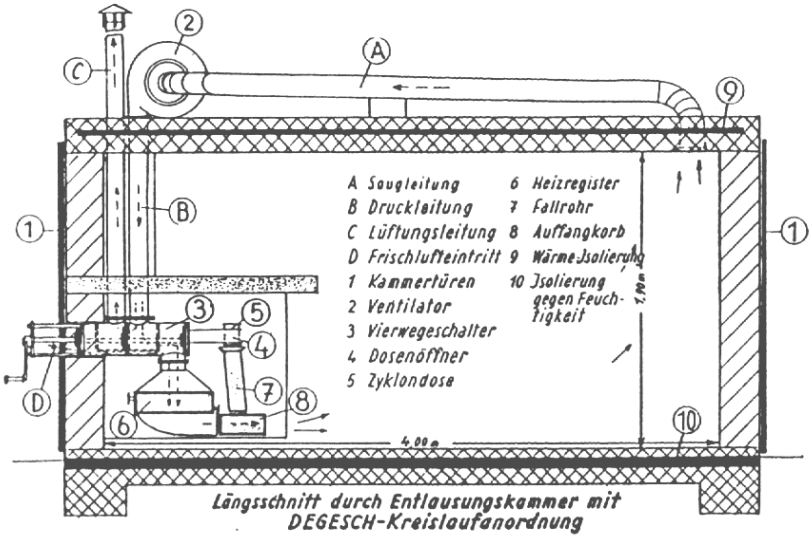

Längsschnitt durch Entlausungskammer mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung

Abb. 16.

Minutenleistung stammt, vermag innerhalb von 5 Minuten 60 v. H. des Blausäuregehaltes einer großen Zyklondose auszutreiben. Der restliche Doseninhalt von 40 v. H. ist in weiteren 10 bis 15 Minuten ausgetreten. Günstiger gestalten sich die Blausäureentbindungsverhältnisse bei Verwendung vorgewärmter Luft. Es ist verständlich, daß die über das Zyklon streichende Luft entsprechend der Blausäureverdunstung stark abkühlt. Während der Verdunstungsperiode sinkt die Lufttemperatur um 5 bis 10° C (Peters).

2. einem Ventilator mit Motor (2).

   Der Ventilator hat eine Leistung von 12 m³ pro Minute bei einem statischen Druck von 80 mm WS und ist in seiner Leistung so gewählt, daß sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhaltes damit erfolgt.

3. einer Kreislaufleitung (A-B);

4. einer Lüftungsleitung (A-C);

5. einer Frischluftzufuhr (D), kombiniert mit dem Vierwegeschalter.

   Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf »Lüftung« wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei D Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei A zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

6. einem Heizaggregat (6).

Document No. 6: *F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, Blausäurekammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.*

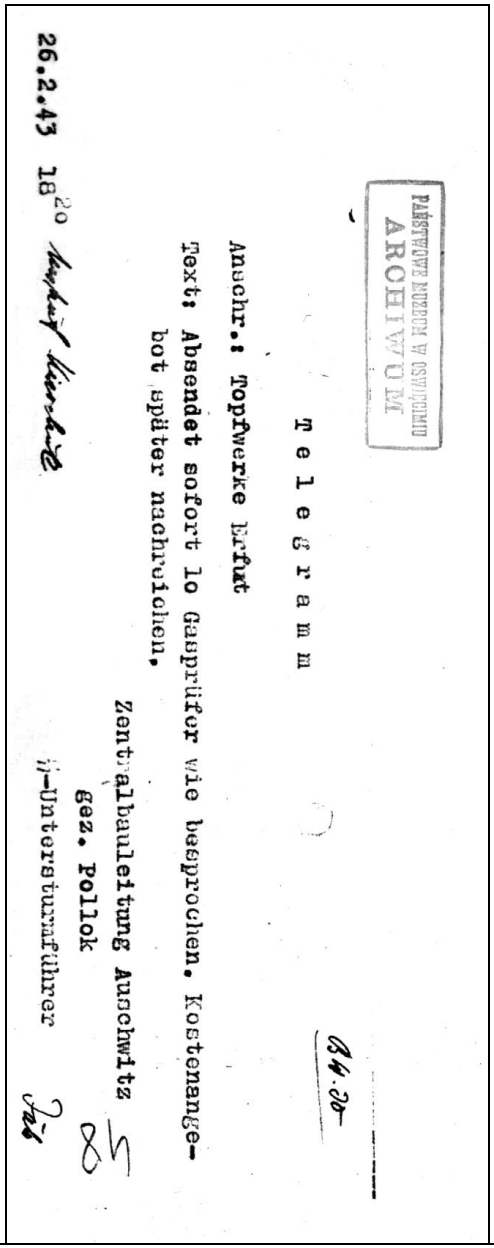

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

BW.30

T e l e g r a m m

Anschr.: Topfwerke Erfurt

Text: Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen. Kostenange-
bot später nachreichen.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
gez. Pollok
SS-Untersturmführer

26.2.43 18[20]

85

Document No. 7: *Telegram of the Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz to the Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, of February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Translation: "[…] Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' […]*

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK: FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943

Stellvertreter 24328/43

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

ERFURT, den 2.3.43.

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen: --

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ..... 194.. Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

L/0211

Document No. 8: *J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Letter of March 2, 1943, to the Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. RGVA (Russian State Military Archives), 502-1-313, p. 44. Translation: "[…] We confirm the receipt of your telegram, saying: 'send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later.' In this regard, we let you know that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues requested by you. […]*

B. Technische Gasanalyse [1])

Aus O_2 der Luft wird beim Durchgang durch Koks zunächst CO_2, bei längerem Weg (höherer Schicht) auch CO; Ergebnis: Rauchgase aus CO_2, O_2, CO, N_2, bezeichnet prozentisch mit k, o, c, n %. Bei Verbrennung von Kohle werden während der Entgasungszeit Kohlenwasserstoffe frei, die mit Luft zu CO_2 und H_2O verbrennen sollen; prozentische Menge des letzteren sei w %.

Rauchgasanalyse liefert k, o und c in Hundertteilen der trocken gedachten Gase; also ist $k + o + c + n = 100$ %; Gesamtvolumen der heißen Rauchgase, in denen H_2O noch dampfförmig ist, ist $100 + w$ gesetzt. Weil das durch Verbrennung von H gebildete H_2O volumetrisch beim Abkühlen verschwindet, steigt n über 79 % hinaus, N_2 nimmt scheinbar zu; am meisten, wenn bei vollkommener Verbrennung ohne Luftüberschuß das Rauchgasvolumen das kleinstmögliche ist und Rauchgase nur CO_2 und N_2 enthalten, wobei ebenso wie n auch k den größtmöglichen Wert annimmt, abhängig vom Gehalt an freiem, d. h. nicht durch Sauerstoffgehalt ausgeglichenem H_2, genauer vom Verhältnis $C : H_2$ (andere Bestandteile wie S vernachlässigt). Diese größtmöglichen Werte sind (Abb. 17) für:

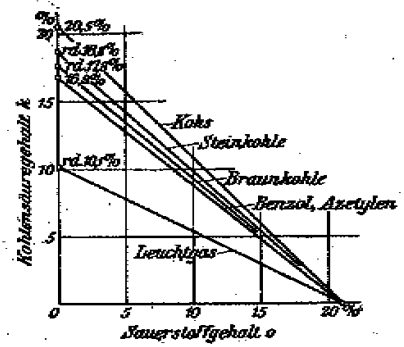

Abb. 17. Nachprüfung der Rauchgasanalysen.

Kohlenstoff mit $C : H_2 = co$		max $n = 79$	max $k = 21$
Koks	94	79,5	20,5
Steinkohle	21	81,9	18,8
Braunkohle	16	82,2	17,8
Acetylen, Benzol	12	83,1	16,9
Leuchtgas	2,2	9,9 %	10,1 %

max k entsteht, wenn die stöchiometrisch erforderliche Luftmenge L_0 zur Verbrennung zugeführt wird, besser gesagt, wenn die durchgesaugte Luft so lange (Schichthöhe!) an Kohlenstoff vorbeigeführt wird, bis gerade aller O_2 in CO_2 verwandelt ist. Unter anderen Umständen, z. B. bei niedrigerer Schicht, bleibt O_2 neben CO_2 in den Gasen, es ist mehr Luft durchgesaugt, als für die verbrannte Kohle erforderlich, nämlich L statt L_0; das Verhältnis $L : L_0 = l$ heißt Luftüberschußzahl; man berechnet sie aus Analysenergebnissen nach den Formeln

$$l = n : \left[n - \frac{79}{21}\left(o - \frac{c}{2}\right)\right]$$ (genau, sofern Brennstoff keinen N_2 enthält; für Luftgas unbrauchbar)

$$l = \max k/k = 21/[21 - o]$$ (genau für reinen C, für Koks und Steinkohle noch brauchbar)

3. Gasprüfer nach physikalischen Methoden nutzen Eigenschaften der Gase, die vom CO_2-Gehalt abhängen: RelGw ($CO_2 = 1{,}52$ gegen Luft $= 1$), Wärmeleitfähigkeit (60 gegen 100), Zähigkeit (1,5 gegen 1,7), Verhältnis spez. Gw zu Zähigkeit (etwa 2 zu 1), Brechungszahl (450 gegen 295). Vorteil gegen Analysatoren: keine Kalilauge, Anzeige sofort, vielfach bequeme Fernübertragung (zum Heizerstand); Nachteil: Beeinflussung durch Anwesenheit weiterer Gase, besonders H_2 und CH_4 sowie durch Temperatur und Feuchtigkeit. Gasprüfer von S & H (Leitfähigkeit), Ranarex der AEG. Unograph der Union Apparatebau-Gesellschaft Karlsruhe (Zähigkeit). Einfluß der Feuchtigkeit muß durch Trocknen oder durch Sättigen beseitigt werden.

Document No. 9: *Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.),"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch (Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931), vol. 1, pp. 1011 (top) and 1013 (bottom).*

107

TESCH & STABENOW

Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H.

FERNSPRECHER: Sammel-Nr. 32 42 35 | DRAHTANSCHRIFT: Tesa Hamburg | POSTSCHECKKONTO: Hamburg Nr. 483 00 | BANKKONTEN: Reichskreditgesellschaft Hamburg, Deutsche Bank u. Disconto-Gesellschaft Filiale Hamburg, Depos/Sekuren W

Hauptvertreter der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.
T.-Ges.-Gesellschaft für Schädlingsvernichtung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.

Schnellbrief!

HAMBURG 1, d. 29.7.1942
[redacted]
Messberghof

Zeichen: W/Ra.
Mappe: Z.Nr.
Bei Antworten bitte anzugeben

Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin
Kommandantur
Eingang: 1. AUG. 1942
Tgb.-Nr.:
1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10

An die
Waffen - SS
Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung
L u b l i n

Per Schnellstens
Kran
Lagen

= Ihre Bestellzettel Nr. 200 und 251 vom 25.7.42 =

Oberscharführer P e r s c h o n hat uns Ihre obigen Bestellungen heute persönlich überbracht.

Für die Auftragserteilung auf Lieferung von

3 Stück Schlageisen,
5 " Reservemesser,
10 " Gasmasken
200 " Einsätze
1 " Gasrestnachweisgerät
20 " Gummikappen

sowie 6000 Dosen á 1500 g = 9.000 kg ZYKLON CN

danken wir Ihnen.

Die Lieferung werden wir zu unseren geltenden Listen-/-preisen unter Zugrundelegung unserer beifolgenden Verkaufs- und Lieferungsbedingungen ausführen. Ein Exemplar der Bedingungen erbitten wir unterschrieben und mit Dienststempel versehen zurück.

Von den bestellten Geräten hat Oberscharführer Perschon von uns sofort ausgehändigt erhalten:

2 gr. Schlageisen kompl.
3 gr. Reservemesser dazu,
3 Gasmasken Gr. II kompl.
1 Gasmaske " I "
1 " " III "
1 Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon
20 gr. Gummikappen
50 Atemeinsätze "J"
und Warnungsplakate.

Die restlichen Geräte werden wir schnellmöglichst

- 2 -

Document No. 10: *Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg. Letter of July 29, 1942, to the Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung. Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, p. 107.*

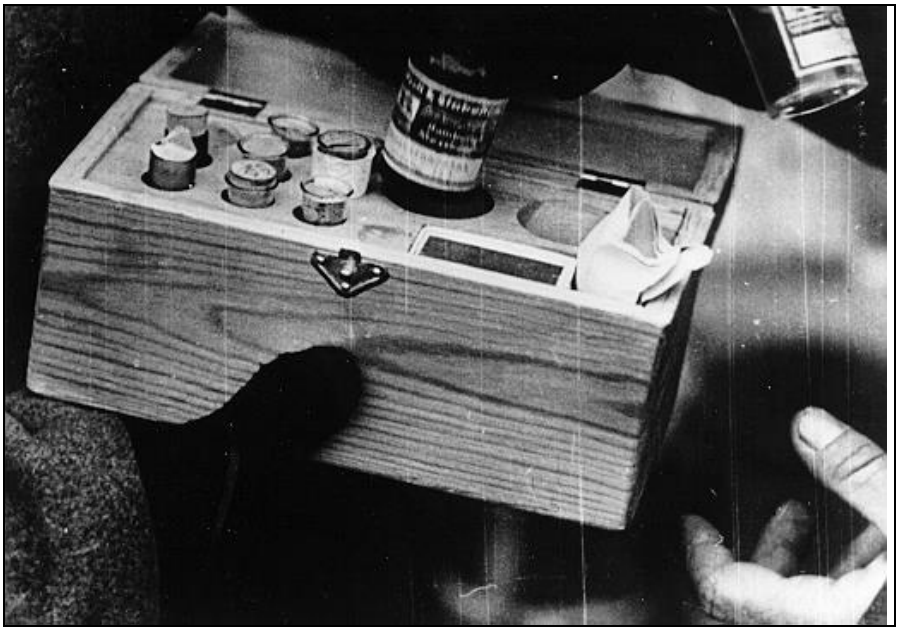

Document No. 11: *Picture of "Gasrestnachweisgerätes für Zyklon," found by the Soviets in the Auschwitz camp after its liberation. APMO, Nr. neg 625.*

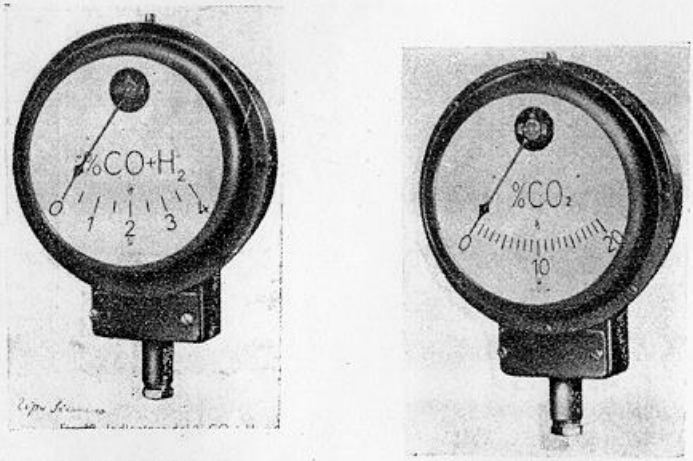

Fig. 234 bis. Indicatore del % CO_2 tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis. Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

Document No. 12: *Photo of two gauges ("Anzeigegeräte") for gas testers ("Gasprüfer") by Siemens for CO_2 (right) and combined $CO+H_2$ content (left) in %. Alberto Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308.*

10.3. Glossary

Aide: A military officer acting as assistant to a superior
AL: Arbeitslager, work camp
Aktenvermerk: File memo
Alimentation: Allowance
Aleatorie: Coincidental
Amtsgruppe: Office group
Anzeigegeräte: Indicator device
APMO: Archives of the Polish Museum at Oświęcim [Auschwitz]
Arginal [Areginal]: A Gas
Aspiration: Exhaust process
Aufnahmegebäude: Admittance building
Aufzeichnungen: Notes, records
Auschwitz: German spelling for the Upper Silesian town with the Polish name Oświęcim, appr. 45,000 inhabitants, located 2 km Southwest from the former large complex known as Auschwitz-Birkenau
Auskleidekeller: Undressing basement
Badenanstalten: Swimming, bathing facilities
Baracken: Barracks, huts
Bauhof: Construction depot
Bauleitung: Construction Office
Bavure: Trace, Glitch
Behelfsmässig: Temporary, makeshift, improvised
Berücksichtigt: considered
Bescheinigung: Receipt, certificate
Blausäure: Hydrocyanic acid
Blausäuregaskammern: Hydrocyanic acid gas chambers
Blausäurekammern: Hydrocyanic acid chambers
Boos: Name of a German manufacturer (Friedrich Boos)
Brennstoffverbrauch: Fuel consumption
Buchenwald: Location of a German concentration camp
Bundesarchiv: German federal archives
Bunker: Shelter
Chemischtechnischer: Chemical-technical
Crypto-revisionist: Secret, or underground revisionist
Czech (Danuta): Author of Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1948
Degesch-Kreislauf: Circulatory system type Degesch
Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung: Meshed-wire push-in device
Drahtseil: Wire rope
Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen: Three-muffle cremation furnaces
Druckluftgebläse: (pressing) air blower
Druckluft-Anlage: (pressing) air installation
Einäscherungsofen: Crematory furnace
Einäscherungsverfahren: Cremation procedure
Einsatzfähigkeit: Operational capability
Einwurfvorrichtung: Insertion installation
Entlausungsbaracken: Delousing barracks
Entlüftungsanlage: Exhaust equipment
Entlüftungskanäle: Exhaust channels

Erfurt: A German city
Europaverlag: A German publishing establishment
Feuerbestattung: Cremation
Feuerungstechnik: Cremation techniques
Fleckfieberabwehr: Typhus prevention
Gasentwicklung: Gas development
Gas generator: An apparatus producing gas for fuel by burning coke, charcoal, or wood
Gasprüfer: Gas tester, analyzer of combustion gases
Gasrestnachweisgeräte: Residual gas indicators (indicating instruments)
Generatorgase: Generator gases
Gestapo: Geheime Staatspolizei - Secret State Police, later incorporated into the Reich Main Security Office, headed by Heinrich Müller
Gesundheitspflege: Health care
Gesundheits-Ingenieur: Health engineer
Gleichschaltung: Co-ordination
Gusseisern: Wrought iron
Hamburg: Northern German port city
Handwinde: Hand winch
Hauptamt: Main office
Hauptfriedhof: Main cemetery
Hauptsturmführer: Captain of SS
Häftlinge: Prisoners
HCN: Hydrocyanic acid
Heisslufteinäscherungsofen: Hot air cremation furnace
Holzblenden: Wooden blinds
Holzdeckel: Wooden lid(s)
Holzgebläse: Wooden blowers
HUTA: Acronym for Hoch und Tiefbau AG (a construction firm)
Judenumsiedlung: Jewish resettlement
Kammerinhalts: Room contents
Kellerzugang: Cellar or basement entrance
KGL: Prisoner of war camp
KL: Concentration camp
Koblenz: A German city
Koksbeheizt: Heated by coke
Koksfeuerung: Coke burner
Konzentrationslager: Concentration camp
Kori: A German manufacturer of combustion plants
Kostenanschlag: Cost estimate
Kostenvoranschlag: Preliminary cost estimate
Krakow: A Polish city
Kreislauf: Circulation
Kreislauf-Begasungskammern: Circulatory gas chambers
Kriegsgefangenenlager: Prisoner of war camp
Lagergemeinschaft: Camp community
Leicheneinäscherungsöfen: Corpse cremation furnaces
Leichenhalle: Mortuary hall
Leichenhallenbuch: Mortuary book or register
Leichenkeller: Mortuary basement
Leichenkühlräume: Corpse cooling rooms
Leichenverbrennungsöfen: Corpse cremating furnaces
Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten: Corpse cremating facilities
Luftwechsel: Air exchange

Miasma: Noxious
Militärärztliche: Of a military physician nature
Nazi: Acronym for Nationalsozialistisch (National Socialist)
Nord-süd: North-South
Obergruppenführer: SS rank of General
Ofenanlage: Furnace installation
Offenbach: A German city
Öfen: Furnaces
Öffentlich: Public
Österreichisch: Austrian
Planrost: Level grate
Politruk: Soviet political officer charged with a number of functions among the troops, including political supervision and agitation. Commonly translated as "Commissar"
POW: Prisoner of war
Propaganda: Any organized movement to spread particular doctrines, information, etc.
Rauchgasanalyse: Smoke gas analysis
Rauchkanalschieber: Smoke channel slider (control mechanism)
Refractory: Fire retardant or resistant
Reichsarbeitblatt: German government labor news magazine
Reichsführer: Reich leader. Position occupied by Heinrich Himmler from 1929 to 1945
Reichsmark: Traditional German monetary unit
Revisionists: Those who look again in order to correct or improve
RM: Reichsmark
RSHA: Reichssicherkeitshauptamt. Reich Security Main Office formed in 1939. Departments: Intelligence, Gestapo, Criminal Police and the SD (Sicherheitsdienst)
Sach-Entlausung: Material delousing
Saugzuganlage: Forced draft installation
Schädlingsbekämpfung: Pest control
Schlachtfeld: Battlefield
Schmiedeeisengebläse: Wrought-iron blower
Schornsteinfutter: Chimney casing
SD: Sicherheitsdienst, Security Service
Sonder: Out of the ordinary routine, special
Sonderbaumassnahmen: Special construction measure
Sondermassnahmen: Special undertaking and procedures
Sonderveröffentlichung: Special publication
SS: Schutzstaffel, protective echelon
SS-Neubauleitung: SS Office for new construction
SS-Obersturmführer: SS rank of Lieutenant
SS-Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
SS-WVHA: SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, SS Economic Administrative Main Office
Staatsarchiv: State archives
Stammlager: Original camp (Auschwitz) "Main Camp"
Sterbebücher: Death records
Sturmbannführer: SS rank of Major
Tagelohn-Arbeiten: day-labor jobs
Taschenbuch: Pocket book (notebook)
Tesch: Bruno Tesch, engineer
Testa: Acronym for Tesch und Stabenow, German engineering firm
Topf: A German engineering and manufacturing firm
Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen: Topf two-muffle cremation furnace
Topf-Zugverstärkungs-Anlage: Topf facility for increased draft

Übergabeverhandlung: Transfer negotiations or proceedings of transfer
Wärmebilanz: Heat balance
Wärmewirtschaft: Heat distribution
WVHA: see SS-WVHA
Zyklon B: chemical disinfestant, hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum.

Bibliography

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931

Aynat, Enrique, *Los Protocolos de Auschwitz. ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990

Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el „Holocausto"*, Gráficas hurtado, S.L. Maistro Lope, 59 y 65, E-46100 Burjassot, Valencia 1994

Backes, Uwe, Eckehart Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990

Ball, John Clive, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Bettelheim, Peter et al. (eds.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Vienna, Picus Verlag, 1992

Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1974

Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984

Braham, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981

Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, February 1979

Burhoff, Detlef, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7th ed., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012

Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blue), French Version, Warsaw, 1969

Cremation Society of Great Britain, *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, 1975

Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London 1991

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989

Diwald, Hellmuth, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990

Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, published by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004.

Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres a gaz*, RHR, Colombes 1994

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982

Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931

Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Frickhinger, Hans W., *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942

Guillaume, Pierre, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis/Bloomington 1994

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905

Hellman, Peter (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album*, Random House, New York 1981

Irving, David, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983

Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985

Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'état*, Éditions de Minuit, Paris 1984

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.

Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985

Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated

Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*: *A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994; reprint Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*, Effepi, Genoa 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di AR, Padua 1991

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988

Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Merle, Robert, *La Mort est mon métier*, Gallimard , Paris 1961 [1952]

Mohr, Hans, *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979

Müller, Filip, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*, Pygmalion, Paris 1980

Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993.

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961

Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996

Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942

Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner…. wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992

Plack, Arno, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lisbon 1999

Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943

Rassinier, Paul, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978

Rassinier, Paul, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990

Roques, Henri, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989

Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington DC, 2011

Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957

Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Nomos, Baden Baden 1985

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; newer: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Thion, Serge, *Une allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps irreparable, Paris 1993

Thion, Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Verbeke, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onbderzoek, Berchem 1996

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust*, Columbia University Press, 1992

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987

Wellers, Georges, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981

Wormser-Migot, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi (1933 - 1945)*, P.U.F., 1968

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes in italics.

— A —
Albrecht, Ursula: 110
Auerbach, Hellmuth: *31*
Aynat, Enrique: *87*

— B —
Backes, Uwe: *30*
Ball, John C.: *156*
Bauer, Yehuda: 53, 77
Bédarida, François: 43, 53, 55, *56*, 58, 59, 65, 73
Berenbaum, Michael: *10*, *125*, 126
Bernfus, Erich: *177*, 203
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *89*
Bischoff, Karl: 108, 109, 134, 164, 183, 184
Bormann, Martin: 73
Boüard, Michel de: 128f.
Braham, Randolph L.: *156*
Brandt, Willy: 60
Breymesser, Heinrich: *177*, 203
Broad, Pery S.: 89, 90
Broszat, Martin: *152*
Browning, Christopher: 88
Brugioni, Dino A.: 85
Burhoff, Detlef: *20*
Butz, Arthur R.: *42*, *87*

— C —
Caesar, Joachim: *80*
Cantagalli, Alberto: 208
Casanova, Danielle: *80*
Céline, Louis-Ferdinand: 61
Ciepilowski, Marian: *80*
Cole, David Cole: *113*
Conan, Eric: 55
Czech, Danuta: *47*, 51, 86, 89, 91, 105, *150*, 151, *159*, *166*

— D —
Deana, Franco: 136
Dejaco, Walter: 63, 78, 79
Delcroix, Eric: 129
Demjanjuk, John: 35
Depardon, Raymond: 54
Diwald, Hellmut: 14

— E —
Eco, Umberto: 65
Eggebrecht, Harald: 27
Eichmann, Adolf: 157, 158
Ertl, Fritz: 63, 78, 79, 109

— F —
Fabius, Laurent: *64*, 67, 68, 70, 129
Faurisson, Robert: 11, 26, 27, 31, 32, 35, 41, *42*, *43*, 55, 56, 59-65, 68-71, *84*, *87*, *115*, 130
Flury, Ferdinand: 161, *177*
Freund, Florian: *165*
Freyer, Anne: *85*
Frickhinger, H.W.: *180*
Fritzsch, Hauptsturmführer: 158
Fröhlich, H.: *148*
Fuhr, Eckhard: 17

— G —
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 64-70, 129
Glowacki, Czesław: 161
Goldenberg: 68
Graf, Jürgen: *11*, 131, *156*
Granata, Russell: 131
Grawitz, Ernst: 109
Greilsamer, Laurent: 55, 63, 68
Grubach, Paul: *87*
Gutman, Israel: *10*, *125*

— H —
Hanimann, Joseph: 25, 26, 33-35
Heepke, Wilhelm: 146, 148, 175, 193, 201
Heider, OSchaf: 108
Heinicke, H.R.: *144*
Helwig, Friedrich: *144*
Hermsdorf, A.: *194*
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *31*
Heydrich, Reinhard: 73
Hilberg, Raul: 53, *54*, 61, 88, *113*
Hillebrand, Peter: 27
Himmler, Heinrich: 48, 49, 58, 61, 88, 97, 98, 108, 110, 111, 150, 157-159, 162, 163, 182
Hitler, Adolf: *14*, 15, 61, 73, *80*, 98, 109
Holick, Martin: 109
Hömig, Dieter: *18*
Höss, Rudolf: 47-50, 61, 65, 89, 90, 98, 101, 108, 111, 152, 157-160, 164, 182-185

— I —
Igounet, Valerie: 128
Irving, David: *80*, 129

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: 30, 31, *77*
Jährling, Rudolf: 179, 180
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 154
Jesse, Eckkehart: *30*
Jones, E.W.: *140*
Jothann, Werner: 134
Joxe, Pierre: 70

— K —
Kahn: *57*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *29*
Kammler, Hans: 108
Kamper, Herman: *144*

Kessler, Richard: *144*, 145, 149
Kielar, Wiesław: 161
Klarsfeld, Beate: 9, 126, 132
Klarsfeld, Clan: 42, 56
Klarsfeld, Serge: 9, 42, 85
Klein, Marc: 81
Klodziński, S.: 160
Koch, Wilhelm: 109
Kogon, Eugen: 70
Köhler, Robert: 145
Kopelev, Lev: 15
Kori, Heinrich: 110, 141
Kremer, Johann Paul: *80*, 167
Kriener, Manfred: 28, 36
Kula, Michał: 160, 161
Kulaszka, Barbara: *87*

— L —
Lang, Jack: 62
Langbein, Hermann: 70, 91, *150*
Lanzmann, Claude: 39, 41, *54*, 59-64
Lehner, Dieter: *35*
Lempicki, Zygmunt: *80*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 29, 43, 76, 84, *103*, 127, 130, *178*
Lüftl, Walter: 84, 127

— M —
Machalek, Jan: *113*
Maiello, Greta: 27
Marsalek, Hans: *154*
Martin, Sigmund P.: *21*
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 33, 34, *35*, *42*, *87*, 94, 102, *130f.*, 132, *136*, *147f.*, *152*, *155f.*, *160f.*, *164*, *172*, *176f.*, *179f.*, *182*, *185*
Maxwell, Robert: 69
Méhaignerie: 68
Meier, Christian: 17
Mengele, Josef: *80*
Merle, Robert: 111
Messing, Heinrich: 100
Mitkiewicz: *79*
Mohr, Hans: 15
Morell, Theo: *80*
Müller, Filip: 41, 69, 91
Müller-Ullrich, Burkhard: 27, *38*

— N —
Nagl, Walter: 16
Naumann: 108
Nolte, Ernst: 27, 28, *39*
Notin, Bernard: 69
Nyiszli, Miklos: 91, 186

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore: *41*
Olère, David: 89-91
Orwell, George: 54

— P —
Palitzsch, Gerhard: *80*
Paskuly, Steven: *152*
Pasqua: 68
Pelt, Robert Jan van: *10*, 125, 126, 130
Perz, Bertrand: *165*
Peschanski, Denis: 55
Peters, Gerhard: *133*, *161*, *175*, *180*, 183, 184, 202
Piper, Franciszek: *113*, 153, 154
Plack, Arno: 14
Pohl, Oswald: 47, 109, 111, 167, 168
Poirier, Robert G.: 85
Poliakov, Léon: *62*, 88
Popiersch, Max: 80
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prüfer, Kurt: 58, 63, 74, 81, 89, 108-110, 138-141, *144*, 149, 169, 189
Puntigam, Franz: *177*, *180*, *181*, 203

— R —
Rasch, W.: *161*
Rassinier, Paul: 51, 52, 114
Redeker, Robert: 39
Resnais, Alain: 72, 127
Richardi, Hans-Günther: *28*
Robel, J.: *114*
Rochette, Philippe: 62
Rohwer, Jürgen: *77*
Rollins, L.A.: *62*
Roques, Henri: 43, 69
Rückerl, Adalbert: 70
Rudolf, Germar: *18*, 23, 26, 29, *30*, *34*, *35*, *43*, *79*, 84, 127, 130, *136*

— S —
Schnabel, Reimund: *86*, *146*
Schultze, Karl: 89, 95, 100, 190, 191
Schwarz´, Heinrich: *80*
Schwella, Siegfried: *80*
Sehn, Jan: 101
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *18*
Sieverts, A.: *194*
Solms, Armin: *29*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *72*
Steinbach, Peter: 16
Stuhlpfaffer, Karl: *165*

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 50, 89, 90, 105, *133*, 142, 143, 172
Thion, Serge: 11, 83, *106*, *113*
Topf, Ernst-Wolfgang: 110, 141
Topf, Ludwig: 108, 110, 141

— U —
Uhlenbrock, Kurt: *80*

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 41, 42, *54*, 60-62, *63*, *82*, 88, *90*, *113*
Volckmann, engineer: *144*

— W —
Weber, Mark: *42*, *60*, *62*, *64*, *87*
Wegner, Werner: 29, 30, 37
Weill, Claude: *54*, 59, 60
Wellers, Georges: 42, 52, 53, 69, *70*, 88, 155
Werkmann, engineer: 169
Williamson, R.G.: *140*
Wirths, Eduard: 98, 164, 167, 179
Wolfer, H.: *144*
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 69, *113*
Wüstinger, Emil: *175*, 184, 202

— Z —
Zernik, Franz: 161, *177*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *30*
Zündel, Ernst: 61, *87*, *113*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 20

AUSCHWITZ: THE FIRST GASSING

Rumor and Reality

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Auschwitz: The First Gassing

Rumor and Reality

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
3rd edition, April 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 20:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality
Translated by Henry Gardner
3rd, corrected edition, April 2016
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Original Italian edition:
Auschwitz: La prima gasazione
Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-133-3
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-133-1
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2011, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustrations: Bottom: Part of a 1944 photo shows high-ranking SS officers gathered at Solahütte, the SS retreat outside of Auschwitz. Other photos (left to right; all © Carlo Mattogno): Block 11, inside, right side, door to cell no. 25; Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door; Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, cell no. 21.

Table of Contents

Page

Preface to the Third Edition 7

Introduction 9

Chapter I: Genesis and Significance of the First Gassing 17

Chapter II: The Setting of the First Gassing: Block 11 31

Chapter III: The Sources of the First-Gassing Accounts 35

1. Wartime Sources (1941 – 1943) 35
2. Post-War Sources 41
3. Testimonies of the SS Personnel 75

Chapter IV: Critical and Comparative Source Analysis 81

1. The Location of the First Gassing 81
2. The Date of the First Gassing 83
3. The Preparations for the First Gassing 85
4. The Victims of the First Gassing 86
5. The Removal of the Gassed 87
   - 5.1. Persons Who Did the Work 87
   - 5.2. Beginning of the Removal 88
   - 5.3. Duration of the Removal 88
   - 5.4. Disposition of the Bodies Removed 89
6. The Gassing 89
   - 6.1. Location of the Gassing 89
   - 6.2. Gassing Technique 90
   - 6.3. Duration of the Victims' Agony 92
   - 6.4. Test for Residual Gases 95
   - 6.5. Have the Witnesses Ever Seen HCN Victims? 96
7. Conclusion: Critical Assessment of the Testimonies 97
8. The Value of the Testimonies 98
9. Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method 101
10. Historical Reconstruction of the First Gassing 104

Chapter V: Sources Not Speaking of the First Gassing 107
1. Testimonies 107
2. Documents.....120
3. Chemical Considerations.....130

Conclusion 133

Appendix 135
Documents.....135
Photographs 153
Abbreviations 174
Note on Polish Sources.....174
Bibliography.....175
Index of Names 179

Preface to the Third Edition

This work is the first of a set of four studies which were prepared at different times yet which lay out the same general theme in a chronological and logical sequence: the genesis and development of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The orthodox history of Auschwitz[1] is known to be based on an order to exterminate the Jews of Europe – allegedly sent by Hitler to Himmler in the spring of 1941 and from there to the Auschwitz camp commander Rudolf Höss. This order is said to have materialized in the construction of the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau. This order, according to the interpretation that has become canonical, was implemented progressively in four stages:

1. In September 1941 the first experimental homicidal gassing was allegedly carried out at Auschwitz using Zyklon B, which is said to represent the "discovery" of the chemical weapon for the subsequent mass extermination.
2. At the beginning of 1942 the activity of homicidal gassing is said to have been transferred to the morgue of the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp.
3. In the following months, two houses located outside the Birkenau camp were purportedly converted into homicidal gas chambers (the so-called "Bunkers") and began the mass extermination of Jews and sick prisoners.
4. In March 1943, finally, the extermination activities are claimed to have been moved into the four crematoria of Birkenau, all allegedly equipped with gas chambers.

I have investigated these four stages in four extensive studies as mentioned above, namely:

- *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, the present study (the first Italian edition by Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992)

---

[1] By this I mean the version disseminated by the Auschwitz Museum, which is the repository of orthodox historiography on Auschwitz.

- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2005
- *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, February 2016 (the first edition had appeared with the title *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2004)
- *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, April 2015 (the first edition had appeared in two volumes with the title *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., September 2010)

The last entry in this list has 758 pages, which is five times as voluminous as any of the other three books, as it deals with the fourth, best documented and most important stage, the alleged gassings in the crematoria of Birkenau.

The first entry is herewith published in a third, slightly corrected edition.

Introduction

Since the original Italian version of this book was published in 1992, there have been numerous new developments in the subject's historiography, although none of them has been important enough to mandate a change of this book's conclusions.

Even today, 24 years later, official historiography has not only failed to produce a reply to this study, although it has been translated into French,[2] English[3] and German,[4] but in its obdurate historical dogmatism has not even found it necessary to address the topic in greater depth.[5] It is, however, more important than ever before.

The first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz concentration camp was allegedly carried out between September 3 and 5, 1941, in the basement of Building (Block) 13. This building was later named Block 11 because of an administrative change in the numbering of the buildings. This first gassing is said to have been the starting point of the alleged mass extermination process at Auschwitz. After having gone through the intermediate stages of the mortuary in Crematorium I of the *Stammlager* (Auschwitz Main Camp) and the so-called "Bunkers" at Birkenau, this claimed extermination process later led to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Birkenau Crematoria II through V. As such, the first homicidal gassing would therefore constitute the birth of the homicidal gas chambers and mark the "official" introduction of Zyklon B into the Auschwitz holocaust history. Moreover, it would also constitute the archetype of the alleged "selections" of registered detainees in the camp hospitals for the "gas chambers."

---

2 *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.

3 *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

4 *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2007; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

5 This includes Sandra Holtermann's seminar paper, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2005, which, if printed, would hardly reach 20 pages of text (it is available only as an eBook). It thus had to remain superficial.

A book published in 2005 underlines the importance which this presumed event has for orthodox historiography:[6]

> *"This first mass gassing was no longer just a mere experiment in order to find out whether Zyklon B was really suited for the systematic mass murder of humans. During those September days the basic test run took place for mass extermination with gas in Auschwitz. During those moments the killing procedure was established, which was later refined and adjusted as needed."*

From this event the principle of the division of labor during the alleged mass extermination process is also claimed to have originated – that is, assigning specific tasks to various teams of prisoners – and the tactics of using a code language.[7]

The consequence of this notable inertia on the part of official historiography is that any scholarly literature on this topic is, as yet, practically non-existent. Up until 1992, only a single Polish article of 1972 had been dedicated to this subject,[8] aside from my own contribution presented at the "Ninth International Revisionist Conference" of 1989,[9] which I later expanded to the present study. Because the Polish article mentioned above had appeared in a Polish journal, it remained practically unnoticed by western specialists on Auschwitz until 1987, when an abridged translation became available in German.[10] Hence, for decades – and practically even today – the main and almost sole historical source for this topic has been Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

Only an exceedingly small number of specialists of the camp's history later looked into the first gassing at Auschwitz, and then only in a very perfunctory way, although the enormous documentation contained in the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) as preserved

---

6 Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone. Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005, p. 24.

7 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

8 Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więzniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim" (The first gassing of detainees and prisoners of war in the Auschwitz camp), *Przegląd Lekarski* (Medical review), No. 1, 1972.

9 C. Mattogno, "The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 9(2 (1989), pp. 193-222.

10 S. Kłodziński, "Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift 'Przegląd Lekarski' über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz*,. Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim/Basel 1987, Vol. 1, pp. 261-275.

in Moscow has meanwhile been studied extensively. There is a very simple explanation for this: this documentation does not contain even the vaguest indication in support of an alleged homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11.

Having searched those archives, Jean-Claude Pressac devoted half a page to the topic in 1993, writing:[11]

> *"Today, the first homicidal gassing in the Auschwitz camp is considered to have taken place in the basement of Block 11 between December 5 and the end of that month (earlier on, it was dated September 3 to 5).*
> *Witnesses claim that it concerned 250 inmates judged to be terminally ill and some 600 Soviet prisoners who arrived at the camp on October 7. During the month of November, a special Gestapo commission from Kattowitz was in session in the concentration camp aiming to identify among the prisoners 'fanatical' communists for liquidation; by the end of November, 300 had been selected.*
> *The openings of the basement having been covered with dirt, Zyklon B was introduced and the door was closed. According to Höss (who was not present) death is said to have occurred immediately. Others speak of a gassing that took two days, involving a second load of toxic* [gas]*, the first not having killed all victims.*
> *The fact that hydrogen cyanide has a vaporization point of 27°C, that it was used in an as yet unheated basement in the middle of the Silesian winter, and a lack of knowledge concerning the lethal dose might explain the overly long duration of this gassing.*
> *The victims, somewhere between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-muffle ovens of the crematorium over a period of one to two weeks of intensive work, which damaged the second oven."*

The change of date proposed by Jean-Claude Pressac has no foundation in documents. He has simply taken as a historical fact a hypothesis of mine, which appears on p. 159 of the Italian edition of the present study (cf. below, Chapter V.1.). The sources Pressac cites in note 110 on p. 101 – Jan Sehn and Kazimiersz Smoleń – are the very sources from which I drew the said conclusion.

Concerning the "overly long duration" of the gassing, I refer the reader to what I have written in Chapter IV.6.3. Here, I must point out another error of J.-C. Pressac's which will deliver the *coup de grâce* to his explanation: it is not true that Block 11 was unheated in December 1941. In fact, a

---

[11] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, p. 34.

heating device had been installed in this building by the end of May 1941.[12]

Pressac's reference to the damage to the second furnace has no provable relationship with the cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed. In fact, in the letter of January 31, 1942, quoted by Pressac, Maximilian Grabner, the head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, did not mention in any way an "intensive load" on the oven. He merely requests the Construction Office to repair the second oven by making use of the presence of a Topf engineer, who was at that time installing the third oven.[13]

I will address the question of the "lack of knowledge about the lethal dose" of hydrogen cyanide in Chapter I.

J.-C. Pressac returned to the argument in an interview given by him in 1995, which, however, was obviously edited prior to its publication. Referring specifically to my study, he expressed a reasonable skepticism:[14]

> *"Mattogno has also looked into the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which the Poles claim to have taken place between September 3 and 5 in the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp. According to the Poles, this gassing is the direct consequence of the order given to commander Höss by Himmler himself in Berlin; in the summer of 1941 to be precise. Except that* [the gassing] *involved Russian prisoners and terminally ill patients, but not Jews. Initially, Mattogno concluded that this was a simple invention, later, that this incident did not have a historical basis. I have talked to the Poles about this question. Here is the somewhat off-handed reply: 'This gassing began on the anniversary of an inmate who was present and who therefore remembers the date precisely.' The inmate in question by the name of Michał Kula had declared to remember it very well, because it was the day of his arrival at the camp, August 15 … and not September 3. It is now known that Höss did not receive the order to kill the Jews in the summer of 1941, but at the beginning of June, 1942.*
>
> *<u>If this gassing did take place</u>, it was in December of 1941 or even in January of 1942 and had nothing to do with the massacre of the Jews."* (Emp. added)

---

[12] "*Block 13 (Zellengebäude) Heizungsanlage fertiggestellt*," (Block 13 (cell building) heating installation completed). "*Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5. bis 10. Mai 1941*," RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 52. The numbering of the Blocks was later changed (Block 13 became Block 11).

[13] RGVA, 512-1-312, p. 77.

[14] "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac réalisé par Valérie Igounet, à la Ville du Bois, le jeudi 15 juin 1995," in: V. Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 644.

In the five-volume anthology *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Fundamental problems of the history of the camp*, which appeared in 1995 and which represents the authoritative history of the Auschwitz Museum, little more than four pages are devoted to the first homicidal gassing in the section written by Franciszek Piper titled "Gas chambers and crematoria."[15]

An abridged version of this section, published a year earlier in English, deals with the question in half a page.[16]

The year 1995 also saw the publication of the three volumes of the *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (death books of A.),[17] which made possible a more accurate analysis of the fate of those 135 inmates of Block 28 who are said to have been gassed in Block 11 (cf. below, Chapter V.2), but the historicity of the first homicidal gassing has not been strengthened in any appreciable way by this token. The first volume of this work contains, in fact, a long article by Kazimierz Smoleń on the "Soviet prisoners of war in concentration camp Auschwitz,"[18] which also deals with the first homicidal gassing in Block 11, but without contributing an original idea – let alone new documents – to this topic. The author limits himself to the well-known sources of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, Rudolf Höss, and Wiesław Kielar.[19]

In his *summa holocaustica* on Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt has treated the question of the first gassing with conspicuous brevity, making use only of an article dated July 1st, 1942, of a single eyewitness, Wojciech Barcz, and of a pamphlet published in 1943.[20] I shall analyze these sources in Chapter III.

As I have underlined above, the principal historiographic source for the topic of the first homicidal gassing is still the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. In the first German edition of this work, its author Danuta Czech described the event as follows:[21]

---

[15] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu.* Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Vol. III, pp. 97-102.

[16] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, pp. 157f.

[17] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995, 3 volumes.

[18] *Ibid.*, "Sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im KL Auschwitz," Vol. I, pp. 127-161.

[19] *Ibid.*, pp.132f.

[20] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 88, 144, 146.

[21] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau,"

> *"September 3. For the first time tests were done at concentration camp Auschwitz for the mass killing of human beings by means of gas – Zyklon B. Ordered to do so by the SS, paramedics moved 250 sick inmates from the inmate hospital into the basement cells of Block 11. Some 600 Soviet prisoners of war were herded into these cells as well. (In the POW camps, officers and political commissars had been singled out in accordance with order No. 8 of July 17, 1941). Once they had been lodged in the cells of the Bunker, the basement windows were closed by means of dirt, SS-men poured in the Zyklon-gas, and the doors were shut.*
> *September 4. Section leader Palitzsch, wearing a gas mask, opened the doors of the Bunker cells and discovered that a number of inmates were still alive. Another load of Zyklon B was therefore introduced and the doors were shut once again.*
> *September 5. In the evening, 20 inmates from the penal company (Block 5a) and paramedics from the inmate hospital were led to the yard of Block 11. Previously, they had been told that they were to do a special type of work and were not to speak to anyone about what they would see, under threat of death. They were also promised a suitably increased food ration once the work was done. The officers Fritzsch, Mayer, Palitzsch, camp surgeon Entress, and others were present in the yard of Block 11. The inmates were issued gas masks and were ordered to go into the basement and to carry the corpses of the gassed into the yard. The uniforms of the gassed Soviet prisoners were removed and the corpses thrown on wagons. The gassed inmates wore camp uniforms. The transfer of the corpses to the crematorium lasted well into the night. Among those gassed were the 10 inmates moved into the Bunker on account of the escape of detainee Nowaczyk."*

In the second German edition of the *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech added new details to the account – many contradicting those of the previous edition – and indicated also the archive references (mostly testimony from the Höss trial):[22]

> *"September 3. Now that the killing by gas, ordered a few days ago by Karl Fritzsch to be tested on a small group of Russian POWs, has succeeded, the camp directorate decides to repeat this test in the basement of Block 11. In all likelihood, this is linked to the news that the Gestapo was planning to bring in a major transport of officers, people's commissars, and prisoners of war for liquidation. In this connection, camp surgeon SS*-Hauptsturm-

---

Hefte von Auschwitz, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 2, 1959, p. 109.

22 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, pp. 117-119.

führer *Dr. Siegfried Schwela orders a selection to be carried out in the inmate hospital, resulting in the singling out of some 250 inmates. The paramedics are ordered to take the selected inmates into the Bunker of Block 11, by means of stretchers if necessary. In the Bunker, they are herded into a few cells. The basement windows are closed by means of dirt. Then 600 Russian POWs, officers and people's commissars, are herded into the cells, they have been selected by a special Gestapo command in the POW camps. Once the POWs have been lodged in the cells and the SS-men have thrown in the Zyklon B gas, the doors are shut and made gas-tight. This action takes place after the evening roll-call, during the curfew, i.e., the inmates are prohibited from leaving their blocks and moving around in the camp.*

September 4. In the morning, section leader Gerhard Palitzsch, protected by a gas mask, opens the cell doors and notes that some of the POWs are still alive. As a consequence, more Zyklon B is thrown in and the doors are closed once more.

In the afternoon, all doors of Bunker 11 are opened and the gaskets are removed, as it has been ascertained that the second dose of Zyklon B has killed the Russian POWs and the Polish inmates. One waits for the gas to dissipate. After the evening roll call, curfew is again ordered.

During the night, section leader Palitzsch calls in 20 inmates from the penal company, as well as all the paramedics from the sickbay and the inmates Eugeniusz Obojski and Teofil Banasiuk, who are corpse carriers operating two carts for the transportation of corpses in the mortuary and the crematorium. All of them are taken to the yard of Block 11. Prior to that they have been told that they are to do special work and have been informed not to mention to anyone what they would get to see, under pain of death. At the same time they are promised better food rations once the work is done. SS officers Fritzsch, Maier, Palitzsch, as well as SS-surgeon Schwela and SS personnel acting as block leaders in the camp are already waiting in the yard of Block 11. Inmates Obojski and Banasiuk are issued gas masks and accompany Palitzsch and other SS personnel, also wearing gas masks, down into the cellars of Block 11.

They return from the cellars without gas masks, thus showing that the gas has dissipated. The inmates are divided into four groups. One group, with gas masks, brings the corpses of those killed from the cellars up to the ground floor, a second one removes the clothing of those killed. A third group carries the corpses into the yard of Block 11 where they are loaded onto carts by the fourth group. The dead Russian POWs are in uniform; their pockets contain documents, family photographs, money, miscellaneous objects, and cigarettes. In the yard, dental surgeons supervised by SS personnel remove gold crowns and gold teeth. The inmates drag the carts, fully loaded with the corpses of the POWs and the Polish inmates, from the yard of Block 11 to the crematorium; they are led by Obojski and Banasiuk

and supervised by SS personnel. Among the dead are the corpses of ten inmates, who had been sent to the Bunker on September 1st as punishment for the escape of the inmate Jan Nowaczek and condemned to death by camp commander Fritzsch. The corpses of those selected in the camp hospital are in their underwear. Bringing up the corpses, undressing them, searching them, and removing them takes until morning and is not yet finished by then.

September 5. After the evening roll-call, curfew is ordered. The same group of inmates active the night before marches into the yard of Block 11 in order to finish removing the corpses to the crematorium. Once there, the corpses are placed into a large and long hall, which is already half full. The crematorium command cannot keep up with the incineration of the corpses. Several more days are needed for the incineration of all corpses."

As we will see in the following chapters, this version was produced by the investigating judge Jan Sehn in 1946 on the basis of Michał Kula's testimony.

The aim of this study is to verify the historiographical soundness and historical reliability of this account and, in so doing, to verify the reality of the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz.

The text presented here in English is an updated, corrected and enhanced version of the original Italian edition, augmented by new sources, which I have discovered over the last 24 years.

Some arguments, which had a novel character in 1992 (in particular the critique of Rudolf Höss's declarations), can now be regarded as having been accepted at least by revisionist historiography and known to all. I have therefore decided to leave them aside.[23]

In addition, several hypothetical arguments have been omitted in this revised text that have not been sufficiently confirmed.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, March 2016

[23] See in this regard my studies *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Chapter 11, "Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss," pp. 417-431, and *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rome 2008, in: http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf, Chap. III, 4-5, pp. 105-112.

Chapter I:
Genesis and Significance of the First Gassing

Because of what the account of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz describes and what it has come to mean, it has its place in a little known historical context, which must be outlined briefly before we can approach the subject in greater detail.

The First World War brought with it the massive use of poisonous airborne chemicals by all belligerents. Between 1914 and 1918, some 250,000 tons of such materials were fabricated, and the casualties due to gas were about one million soldiers, of whom 78,000 died.[24] In the summer of 1917, between Neuilly and the left bank of the Maas River on a frontline ten kilometers (about six miles) wide, some 400,000 gas grenades were launched, thousands more in August and October near Verdun, and in December of 1917 on the Russian front.[25] By 1918, gas grenades made up 50% of the projectiles stocked in the arsenals of the German artillery. In a single day during the spring offensive of 1918 the Germans launched 200,000 rounds of Yprite.[26]

After the end of the war, toxic chemicals were further developed – especially for tactical purposes – in all countries that had been involved in the conflict. Instruction manuals and government publications were issued, as well as a wide array of technical literature.[27] From a scientific point of view, the fundamental work was undoubtedly the German book *Toxic Gases, Vapors, Fogs, Smoke and Particulates*[28] by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik.

---

[24] Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*, Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, p. 7.
[25] *Ibid.*, p. 31.
[26] *Ibid.*, p. 32.
[27] *Ibid.*, pp. 445-448.
[28] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931. Similar information can be found in the Italian tome by Michele Giua, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, R. Accademia e della Scuola di Applicazione di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin 1933. Another important work appeared in 1933: *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, edited by Dr. Mario Sar-

Even though the use of aggressive chemicals had been banned by the 1925 Geneva Convention on gases,[29] they were considered by all former belligerents for a possible future war. An Italian book dated 1935 opens with the following lines, which reflect the spirit of the time:[30]

> *"Recent air exercises in various countries have demonstrated that it is impossible to prevent bombardments and the use of gas against an open city by means of anti-air defenses."*

The preface of a 1937 manual about the defense against noxious gases by the British government stated:[31]

> *"The measures for safeguarding the civil population against the effects of air attack which these Handbooks describe have become a necessary part of the defensive organisation of any country which is open to air attack. The need for them is not related to any belief that war is imminent. It arises from the fact that the risk of attack from the air, however remote it may be, is a risk that cannot be ignored, and because preparations to minimise the consequences of attack from the air cannot be improvised on the spur of the moment but must be made, if they are to be effective, in time of peace."*

The extent to which the protection against toxic gases was an issue is testified by the German magazine *Gasschutz und Luftschutz. Zeitschrift für das gesamte Gebiet des Gas- und Luftschutzes der Zivilbevölkerung*, established in 1931, which from the outset collected prestigious contributions on the question of protection against chemical weapons.

As we shall see in Chapter III, in 1941 the story of the first gassing in German concentration camps developed along such lines.

In 1946, the Polish investigating judge Jan Sehn, in his famous report on the results of the inquiry into the Auschwitz camp, elaborated the fundamental idea which was to guide orthodox historiography in decades to come. Sehn placed the first gassing within the framework of the alleged

---

tori, a chemist at the Center for Military Chemistry in Rome. It was translated into German two years later with the title *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe* (Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935).

29 The relevant protocol prohibits the use of "asphyxiating, toxic or other types of gases and bacteriological methods of warfare." United States Army Judge Advocate General (ed.), *Law of War Documentary Supplement*, International and Operational Law Department, The United States Army Judge Advocate General's Legal Center and School Charlottesville, Va, 2009, p. 30.

30 M.G. Gusman, *Contro il flagello del gas nemico*, Editrice Napoletana, Naples 1935, p. 11.

31 *Air Raid Precautions. Handbook No. 1. Personal Protection against Gas*. His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1937, p. 3.

plan for the extermination of the Jews that was to be implemented in that camp:[32]

> *"All these methods of assassination could not, however, eliminate those detainees who were unfit for work; in particular, they could not accomplish the enormous tasks associated with the annihilation of giant transports of hundreds of thousands of Jews who were almost exclusively destined to be exterminated on the spot.*
> *For this reason, the Germans organized the mass murder of people by means of gas. These methods were tested during the summer of 1941 in the Bunker of Block 11 on 250 inmate patients brought in from the camp sickbays, and on 600 prisoners of war. Once the victims had entered, the windows of the basement were covered with earth, and an SS man with a gas mask emptied the contents of the Zyklon B cans through the door and closed it. The next day, around noon, Palitsch* [sic]*, wearing a gas mask, opened the door of the Bunker and discovered that some inmates were still alive. More Zyklon was then added, and the door was closed again.*[33] *It was opened only in the evening of the following day. By then all inmates were dead."*

Jan Sehn's interpretation was then re-elaborated by former Auschwitz Kommandant Rudolf Höss in his Polish prison and furnished the basis for the description of the extermination of Soviet POWs.

In the text "*Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*" prepared in Krakow in November of 1946, Rudolf Höss describes his well-known alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin "*im Sommer 1941*" (in the summer of 1941).[34] On that occasion the *Reichsführer*-SS had allegedly informed him that the Führer had decided on "the final solution of the Jewish question" – or rather, in a blatant historiographic anachronism, on the alleged extermination

---

[32] J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" (The Auschwitz concentration and extermination camp), *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Poznań 1946, p. 120.

[33] According to Jan Sehn the gassing took place in the entire basement, including the hallway, yet for Danuta Czech it occurred only inside the prison cells. Therefore the former stated "the Bunker door" (see photos 9-11 in the Appendix), whereas the latter wrote "the cell doors of the Bunker."

[34] The inescapable chronological contradictions within Rudolf Höss's statements led orthodox Holocaust historian Karin Orth to date his alleged meeting with Himmler a year later. K. Orth, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, 18, November 1997, pp. 45-57. But by so doing, it is claimed that Höss set up the alleged "extermination machine" before having received the order from Himmler. See in this regard my study *Hitler e il nemico di Razza*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2009, pp. 69-81.

of the Jews[35] – and that Auschwitz was to become the central place for that extermination:[36]

> *"Shortly thereafter, Eichmann came to see me at Auschwitz. He explained to me the details of the actions planned for the various countries.* […] *We then discussed the implementation of the extermination. Only gas would be considered.* […] *Eichmann returned to Berlin to inform RFSS about our discussion.* […] *At the end of November, a general meeting of the staff of the Jewish Department took place at Eichmann's office, to which I was invited as well.* […] *I was not in a position to find out the date set for the action. Furthermore, Eichmann had so far not been in a position to procure an appropriate gas.*
>
> *In the fall of 1941, a Secret Special Order given to the POW camps called for the identification by the Gestapo of the Russian Politruks, commissars and, in particular, political officers; they were transferred to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation. On a routine basis, Auschwitz received smaller transports of this type; they were killed by shooting in the gravel pit near the Monopol buildings or in the yard of Block 11. While I was away on a mission, my deputy,* Hauptsturmführer *Fritzsch had used gas on his own initiative for the liquidation of these POWs in such a way that he herded the Russians into the individual cells located in the basement and then, using a gas mask, he threw Cyklon B into the cells, which caused the immediate death.* […]
>
> *When Eichmann came the next time I advised him about this use of Cyklon B, and we decided to use this gas for the future mass annihilations. Killing of the Russian POWs mentioned above by means of Cyklon B was continued, but Block 11 was no longer used, because after the gassing the entire building had to be ventilated for at least two days."*

Rudolf Höss later came back to this topic in his "Autobiography," which he wrote in February of 1947:[37]

> *"Before the mass annihilation of the Jews began, however, the Russian politruks and political commissars were liquidated in nearly all concentration camps in 1941/42. According to a secret decree of the Führer, special Gestapo commands selected the Russian politruks and political commissars*

---

[35] As late as February 10, 1942, the term "Endlösung" (final solution) certainly still referred to the Madagascar project, as is irrefutably demonstrated by the letter written by Franz Rademacher (Head of the Jewish Department in the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs) to minister Bielfeld in the same Ministry. NG-5770. See C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg…*, *op. cit.* (note 23), chapters I,1-2, pp. 5-14.

[36] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, pp. 157-159.

[37] *Ibid.*, pp. 125f.

> *in all POW camps. Those selected were moved to the nearest concentration camp for liquidation.* […].
> *Thus, such selected political officers of the Red Army also came to Auschwitz for liquidation. The first – smaller – transports were shot by execution details of the military.*
> *While* [I was] *away on a mission, my deputy, head of the protective custody camp Fritzsch, had used gas for killing. It was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyklon B, which was commonly used in the camp for disinfestation and was readily available. He informed me about this after my return, and for the following transport this gas was used again. The gassing was implemented in the stockade cells of Bunker 11. I observed the killing, protected by a gas mask. Death in the crowded cells occurred immediately upon introduction* [of the gas]. *There was only a short, almost strangled, outcry, and it was over. I did not really register this first homicidal gassing, perhaps I was too much impressed by the general procedure."*

A comment contained in a publication by the Auschwitz Museum underscores the degree of reliability of this witness with respect to the first gassing:[38]

> *"From previous investigations results that the first test to use gas for killing took place in the basement of Block 11. A further killing of inmates in this block could not be ascertained. Even though Höss denies his presence at this first test killing, he does admit his presence a few lines further along when he writes: 'I did not really register this first homicidal gassing, perhaps I was too much impressed by the general procedure. I remember more distinctly the gassing of 900 Russians soon afterwards in the old crematorium, as the use of Block 11 was too cumbersome.'"*

In fact, Rudolf Höss has declared explicitly that he was present at the first gassing, wearing a gas mask. The conclusion is that he witnessed the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz while being away from the camp!

Let us now consider the consequences arising from the above statements as far as the present study is concerned. First of all, as Rudolf Höss declared after having been summoned by Himmler in June of 1941[39] and as Eichmann traveled to Auschwitz "*kurze Zeit danach*"[40] (shortly thereafter),

---

[38] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, note 107 on p. 64.

[39] NO-1210/D-749a; PS-3868.

[40] There exists no document regarding this visit. Eichmann did declare that he went to Auschwitz on three occasions, but during the "Ungarn-Angelegenheit" (Hungarian matter), *i.e.* in 1944. State of Israel. Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, Jerusalem 1995, Vol. VII, p. 220.

Eichmann had not been able to identify a suitable gas for the planned mass murder of the Jews during the five months between June and the end of November 1941.

Secondly, because Eichmann had not yet been able to find such a gas at the time of the meeting in late November 1941, and because Rudolf Höss informed him about Fritzsch's experiment "on Eichmann's next visit,"[41] the first gassing can have taken place only *after* the end of November 1941. This dating is, however, in explicit disagreement with the official entry in Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*: September 3, 1941.

Moreover, as we shall see in Chapter V, the first Soviet POWs arrived at Auschwitz only *in early October of 1941*. From November on, they were being examined by a Gestapo commission that identified some 300 political commissars among them, some of whom were then executed in small groups. Considering the rather small amount of prisoners affected, and leaving aside the chronological contradiction with respect to the official texts, there was therefore no compelling motive for gassing these detainees rather than shooting them.

The assertion that Eichmann, working under highest orders, had been unable to find a suitable gas for the exterminations over a period of five months is quite unbelievable. Any layman would have easily been able to find texts concerning toxic gasses in any German technical library; in particular the comprehensive work by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik. In this compendium of over 600 pages, technical and chemical details are given for all the toxic gases known in the early 1930s, including the 34 poison chemicals used by the belligerents during the First World War. An Italian researcher at the time noted:[42]

> *"*[I]*t is undeniable that Germany, at the beginning of the war, was far superior in chemistry, both scientific and technical or industrial.* […] *the scientific section, i.e. the Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut in Berlin, directed by professor Haber, who can be said to have been the mastermind behind the initiative for and the research into the means of chemical warfare,* […] *was the official center for development and can be credited with many brilliant discoveries in the chemical, physical, and medical fields."*

Among the toxic gasses tested during World War I was also hydrogen cyanide, which the French called "Vincenite," a chemical of which 4,000 tons were manufactured during the war. It contained a mixture of 50% hydrogen cyanide, 30% arsenic trichloride, 15% stannic tetrachloride, and 5%

---

[41] This visit is not sustained by any documents either.

[42] Attilio Izzo, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 66.

chloroform, and was used as a warhead in ordnance shells.[42] Other cyanides, such as cyano-chloride ("Mauguinite") and cyano-bromide ("Campiellite") were also used.[43]

Thus, Eichmann could have solved his problem within a week, even if he had had to do all the work himself. Having received the order from Himmler, as Rudolf Höss tells us, he could have found the solution without any effort whatsoever and even faster by turning to the Hygienic Institute of the *Waffen-SS* in Berlin,[44] headed from 1943 onward by *SS-Standartenführer* Joachim Mrugowski. The competence of this body in the field of highly toxic gases for disinfestation is borne out, *i.a.*, by one of its publications of 1943.[45]

Moreover, hydrogen cyanide, said to have been accidentally "hit upon" by Fritzsch, was in normal use for disinfestations at Auschwitz in the form of Zyklon B, and all the regulations regarding its use stress its extreme toxicity.[46] Thus, the gas for the alleged exterminations was already known and available to everyone concerned.

Jean-Claude Pressac initially attributed to the first gassing the character of a first experimental testing of hydrogen cyanide for mass exterminations:[47]

> *"Because the lethal dose for humans was not known, the SS had made a botched trial gassing in the basement of Bunker 11 of the Main Camp on 3rd, 4th and 5th September 1941, the victims being 850 Soviet POWs and other prisoners. It was subsequently seen to be more convenient to gas people as required in the very place where all corpses inevitably had to go eventually: the morgue of Crematorium I."*

Some testimonies summarized by Stanisław Kłodziński go even further:[48]

> *"The detainee Dr. Eng. Artur Krzetuski (ID 1003) recalls that the preparations for the use of gas (Zyklon B) on humans began by observing the effect of gassings on pests, mostly bugs and fleas. This information is confirmed by the detainee Jan Liwacz employed in the metal workshop* [Schlosserei]

---

43 *Ibid.*, pp. 67f.

44 In this regard see my study *Raul Hilberg…*, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 146-148.

45 Joachim Mrugowski (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin*, issue no. 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung," Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943.

46 Cf. my article, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155.

47 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 184.

48 S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 82.

of the Industriehof [industrial area]*: he remembers that a few weeks prior to the events that took place in the Bunker of Block 13, camp commander Höss, his deputy Fritzsch, section leader Palitzsch, and SS-man Lachmann from the Political Department came to the workshop. They sent away all the detainees and ran a test gassing of the shop with Zyklon B. The next day, opened gas containers were found in the area."*

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the former Polish detainee Eugeniusz Motz declared:[49]

"In 1941, I spent three months in the clothing depot, between August and October, give or take a month. My boss there was Breitwieser, his deputy Reichenbacher; the capo came from Silesia, his successor was Walter Petzold. During that time, a first test was run for the delousing of the dirty laundry by means of gas. We had to patch up all cracks in the room; Breitwieser took a gas mask and sprinkled the gas on the laundry, after which we also had to seal the door. The next day, Breitwieser got his gas mask, opened the door and the window(s), the room was ventilated, and the laundry was then taken away to be washed. In our presence, Breitwieser said to Reichenbacher: 'Now we also have something to exterminate the inmates with.'"

Hence, the SS would have tested the effect of hydrogen cyanide on bugs and fleas in preparation of the first homicidal gassing!

Jean-Claude Pressac's explanation is without foundation, because the lethal dose of hydrogen cyanide on humans had been clearly known for several years. The scientific work by Ferdinand Flury and Frank Zernik mentioned above gives an accurate description of the toxicological symptoms of hydrogen cyanide on humans and states, *i.a.*:[50]

"Low concentrations (around 0.05 mg/l or 45 ppm) cause only headache, nausea, vomiting, palpitations; these symptoms disappear after some time. Higher concentrations from around 0.1 mg/l or 90 ppm on up are life-threatening or rapidly fatal. At intermediate concentrations, first symptoms will appear only after some minutes. Death usually occurs within an hour. If respiration still exists at that time, recovery is possible. Occasionally, though, delayed death occurs even after 24 hours. High concentrations – around some 0.3 mg/l or 270 ppm – cause death quickly: with a feeling of compression and sudden screams, the so-called 'hydrocephalic scream'

---

[49] Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. Digitale Bibliothek. Verlag der Directmedia Publishing, 2005, pp. 25679-25681. The witness deposed through an interpreter. The quote contains only his answers. Cf. Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965, Vol. 2, p. 788.

[50] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 404.

> *(Lewin), there is collapse, cramps ensue, breathing stops after a few minutes, and death occurs after 6-8 minutes."*

The two authors then include a table titled "Toxicity of inhaled hydrogen cyanide according to Lehmann-Hess," which shows that a concentration of 0.3 mg of hydrogen cyanide per liter of air (about 270 ppm) – the highest one considered – is "immediately fatal."[51] Two further tables concerning the effect of toxic gasses and vapors on human beings – which would have solved Eichmann's research problems immediately – confirm that a concentration of 0.3 mg/l of hydrogen cyanide is "*sofort tödlich*" (immediately fatal), a concentration of 0.2 mg/l being fatal within 5-10 minutes.[52] These concentrations correspond to about 0.2 and 0.3 g/m³, respectively.

Since the Auschwitz camp authorities were in touch with the Tesch & Stabenow company, which supplied the camp with Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes, and because disinfestations were carried out in the camp by appropriately trained personnel, all data concerning the toxicological symptoms of hydrogen cyanide were readily available. Hence, there was no need to run tests in order to find out something that was extensively documented.

Furthermore, the results of those alleged experiments (and of alleged later tests in the mortuary of Crematorium I and in the so-called "Bunker 1") are quite surprising. Concerning the amounts of Zyklon B normally used for the alleged homicidal gassings at the crematoria, Rudolf Höss declared:[53]

> *"For gassing 1,500 to 1,700 persons, between 5 and 7 cans of 1 kg each were needed; the number of cans varied with the size of the gas chamber and the weather, that is to say, in cold and wet weather 2 or 3 extra cans were needed."*

And again:[54]

> *"For this* [gassing of 1,500 to 1,600 persons] *one needed – it varied with the crematoria, in the very large ones 7, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, one had to take an extra 2-3 cans."*

Hence, to gas 1,500 persons in Crematoria II and III (the "large crematoria") at least seven cans of Zyklon B were needed, or 7 kg of hydrogen cy-

---

[51] *Ibid.*, p. 453. Cf. Document 1

[52] *Ibid.*, p. 454. Cf. Document 2.

[53] Sworn statement by Höss dated May 17, 1946. NI-034.

[54] Sworn statement by Höss dated May 15, 1946. NI-036.

anide.[55] The alleged gas chamber of those crematoria – *Leichenkeller* (morgue) 1 – had a volume of 506 m³, from which we must deduct the volume of the 7 concrete columns (0.4×0.4×2.01m³),[56] which supported the central longitudinal beam of the ceiling, and this beam itself (0.4×0.4×30m³), or a total of 7 cubic meters. If we assume that the body of an average adult weighs some 75 kg and thus occupies some 75 liters of space, 1,500 persons occupy about 112 m³, leaving an effective volume of air of about 387 m³.

Hence, if 7 kg of hydrogen cyanide would have been poured into this alleged gas chamber, a theoretical concentration of about (7,000÷387=) 18 g/m³, or 18 mg/l, would have resulted. This is (18÷0.3=) 60 times higher than what is considered to be "immediately lethal." In practice, however, the Zyklon B used at Auschwitz, using gypsum as a carrier material, released only some 5-10% of its hydrogen cyanide content within the first five to ten minutes after the can was opened.[57] Almost all witnesses who made statements about how long it took before all victims in the gas chambers were dead claimed that it took five to ten minutes or even considerably less than that.[58] Hence, if 7 kg of hydrogen cyanide were used, not more than some 0.7 kg of it could have evaporated from the carrier after the first ten minutes. This would have resulted in a concentration of toxic gas of (700÷387=) ca. 1.8 g/m³, or 1.8 mg/l, after ten minutes. The effective concentration for the entire ten minutes, however, would have been only half that amount, assuming a constant rise of the concentration from zero at the beginning.

Every single gassing would, therefore, have been a waste of (7-0.7=) 6.3 kg of Zyklon B in an attempt to cause the victims' death within 5-10 minutes. Considering the economy of the alleged extermination, this would have been absolutely senseless and useless, because not the murder with gas, but the cremation of the resulting corpses would have been "the only 'bottleneck'" of the attempted extermination, as R.J. van Pelt pointed out correctly.[59] As a matter of fact, employing merely 700 grams of Zyklon B

---

55 The weight indicated on Zyklon B cans referred to the net HCN content.

56 Height up to the base of the beam.

57 Depending on the ambient temperature, see R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

58 See the large collection of such testimonies compiled by Germar Rudolf, Wolfgang Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, p. 194, footnote 480.

59 Robert Jan van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 470; Cf. pp. 380, 455, 470. See below.

over a period of a couple of hours would have yielded the same theoretical concentration.

Considering the drastic efforts exerted in the German war economy to save material wherever possible,[60] the SS administration at Auschwitz would have used on average 7 kg of hydrogen cyanide at a cost of 35 Reichsmarks for one gassing, even though they could have achieved the same result with 0.7 kg at a cost of only 3.5 Reichsmarks.[61] At the same time, they would have considerably reduced the dangers during the removal of the corpses from the gas chamber.

There was, however, a way to quickly obtain high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide with Zyklon B: with the help of the well-known Degesch circulation system for disinfestation chambers.[62] This system had enormous advantages compared to traditional disinfestations: the Zyklon B can was placed in a receptacle inside the chamber and was opened from the outside. Its contents fell into a wire mesh basket, into which a fan blew warm air. The air inside the chamber was constantly moved around by this fan. This caused the swift release and dispersion of the toxic gas. The ventilation of such a gas chamber lasted only some 10-15 minutes.

As is well-known, 19 such delousing chambers using the Degesch circulation method had been planned since 1941 to be installed in the "laundry and reception building with delousing facility and inmate bath," building no. 160. It appears in one of the first drawings of that structure, drawing no. 916 of December 30, 1941.[63] The Friedrich Boos company, which received the order to erect this building, compiled a cost estimate for it on September 12, 1942.[64]

In anticipation of this construction project and on the "initiative of the Friedrich Boos company," the company Heerdt-Lingler had sent a copy of the article by Peters and Wüstinger on the Degesch circulation system[62] to

---

60 The *Sonderbefehl* of December 21, 1942, concerned for example the exhortations of the head of the SS-WVHA "to save coal." APMO, Kommandantur-Befehl, sygn. D-AuI,1, p. 106.

61 The cost of Zyklon B in 1944 was 5 RM per kg. PS-1553, pp. 15-26.

62 Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196; Cf. also F.P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.

63 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 34.

64 F. Boos, "*Kostenanschlag V über die Einrichtung von 19 Stück Entlausungskammern für die Blausäure-Entlausungsanlage im K.L. Auschwitz.*" RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

the then SS-*Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz as early as July 1, 1941, where it was received on July 3.[65] If it was governmental policy to implement mass extermination by means of Zyklon B, then why was the Degesch fumigation system not adopted? The responses of mainstream Holocaust historians to this question are absolutely inadequate.

Pressac claims that the above-mentioned article concerning disinfestation chambers with the Degesch fumigation system was requested by the SS for the construction of the alleged "Bunker 2," but the only feature allegedly adopted was the parallel arrangement of four small gas chambers "without mechanical ventilation," [66] although the type of arrangement was absolutely irrelevant for the delousing system in question.

Regarding van Pelt's explanation, who presumes to provide a broad, comprehensive answer to the above question, I refer to my already mentioned study.[67] Here it matters only that in van Pelt's view, "in the case of the gas chambers it was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing."[68] This brings us back to the starting point: if a short duration of the gassing procedure was not decisive because the cremation proceeded much more slowly, then why did the SS at Auschwitz take 7 kg of Zyklon B to obtain a gassing time of five to ten 10 minutes while wasting 90% of the toxic material?

Apart from safety and efficiency considerations, already this economic reason would have inevitably led the SS at Auschwitz to choose the Degesch fumigation system not just for disinfestation purposes, but for the alleged mass extermination as well.

At the Irving-Lipstadt libel trial, the main objection to the *Leuchter Report*[69] was the ridiculous claim that[70]

> *"the gas chambers were operated with a low (but lethal) hydrocyanide concentration of 100 ppm,"*

a concentration equivalent to 0.12 g/m³, or 0.12 mg/l, and thus (18÷0.12=) 150 times *lower* than the one ultimately resulting from R. Höss's declarations!

---

65 RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 86-90.

66 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 41f.

67 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 23), Chapter. 6.2, "Why Not Use Degesch Gas Chambers for Homicides?," pp. 185-188.

68 Robert Jan van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 380.

69 Cf. Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

70 Robert Jan van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 388.

Therefore, the first claimed homicidal gassing did not serve to establish the lethal concentration of HCN for human beings, which was already known. As far as the time is concerned that it took for all victims to die, this claimed test would have been a grotesque failure, because it took two complete days for all of them to die! In spite of that, the SS of Auschwitz is said to have decided to use Zyklon B for homicidal purposes anyway, without even considering the option to use the Degesch fumigation system for their alleged machinery of mass murder!

In conclusion, it can be said that the first gassing has no relation to the alleged plan to exterminate Jews, to the execution of the Soviet political commissars, or to the testing of the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide.

Then what were the origin and the significance of the account of the first homicidal gassing?

As we shall see in Chapter III, the first reports by the secret resistance movement supply us with an answer to this question.

Chapter II: The Setting of the First Gassing: Block 11

Before we examine the historical credibility of Danuta Czech's account, it is necessary to describe the layout and the other aspects of the buildings in which the first gassing is said to have occurred, in particular the basement of Block 11. This is necessary not only for a better understanding and a critical analysis of the testimonies which we will quote below, but also in order to ascertain the technical feasibility of the described gassing procedure. The present chapter thus constitutes an indispensable prerequisite for the critical evaluation of the sources to be discussed in Chapter IV.

Block 11 was located in the south-west corner of the Auschwitz concentration camp (cf. Documents 3f.). Initially it had been known as No. 13, but after the construction of eight new blocks in the years 1941 through 1943, the numbering was changed, and it came to be labeled No. 11, as it is now known (cf. Photo 1).

A publication of the Auschwitz National Museum describes it as follows:[71]

> *"The block, known as No. 11 after the enlargement of the Auschwitz camp and the renumbering, differed from the other blocks externally by a permanently locked entrance door and a yard*[72] *that was separated from all other parts of the camp by high walls.*[73] *No detainee, other than those employed in Block 11, was allowed to enter or leave this block.*
> *As early as 1940, Block 11 housed a penal company, and its basement became the camp stockade, the so-called Bunker.*[74] *A steel door,*[75] *perma-*

---

71 Franciszek Brol, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Vol. 1, 1959, p. 7.

72 Cf. Photograph 2.

73 Cf. Photographs 3f.

74 Cf. Documents 5-8.

75 Cf. Photographs 9-11.

nently locked, led from the ground floor[76] *into this cellar. The Bunker's left and right sides were separated by steel bars.*[77] *Cells 1 through 14 were on the left, cells 15 through 28 on the right.*[78]

The cells were of the following kinds:

1) Cells with a window, which opened into a light-shaft on the outside.[79] *They contained wooden bunks and buckets of galvanized steel. The cells destined for the SS had wooden floors, those for the detainees had a concrete floor.*

2) Dark cells, without windows, having only air-holes[80] *closed on the outside by means of metal grids. Their only furniture was a galvanized steel bucket. There were two such cells in the Bunker.*

3) Stand-up cells that had been put into the normal cell No. 22.[81] *They were the size of a telephone booth and could be entered into only from below through a small opening close to the floor."*

An inspection of the site done by the Auschwitz National Museum, presumably in 1959, yielded the following information:[82]

"It was seen that the windows of cells 7, 9, 16, 18, 23, and 24 vary with respect to the windows of other cells and show traces of having been altered. Furthermore, iron bars protrude on the outside of the wall of cell 18; a basket covering the opening of the air-holes was attached to them. On drawing No. 1152 dated March 16, 1942,[Document 6] *cells 7, 8, 9, and 10 are labeled 'dark cells.' There are 4 small stand-up cells in cell 22. No window openings are indicated for these cells in the drawing.*

When comparing the result of the inspection with the present state of the basement of Block 11, it would appear justified to think that the number of dark cells varied and that this [designation] *applied not only to the present cells 8 and 20, but also to cells 7 and 9 (drawing 1152) and to cell 18 (as shown by the protruding iron bars for the baskets, which existed only in dark cells and stand-up cells).*

As far as the alterations to the windows of cells 23 and 24 are concerned (the windows have been walled up by a single layer of bricks with a crudely placed hole), it can no longer be ascertained whether this was done in connection with a transformation of these cells into dark cells."

From drawing No. 4056 dated June 26, 1944 (Document 7), one can take the following data: The basement of the block had a floor area of 45.10 by

---

76 Cf. Photographs 5-8.
77 Cf. Photographs 12f.
78 Cf. Photographs 14-20.
79 Cf. Photographs 21-28.
80 Cf. Photographs 29-31.
81 Cf. Photograph 32.
82 Franciszek Brol et al., *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 44.

13.84 meters. Cells 1-7, 9-20, and 23-28 had an almost identical floor area, which varied between a minimum of 8.41 m² (2.62×3.21 m²) and a maximum of 8.66 m² (2.70×3.21 m²). Cells 8, 21, and 22 had floor areas of 6.5, 6.0, and 12.3 m², respectively. The total cell area was 238 m². The central hallway had a floor area of 70.46 m² (36.70×1.92 m²). The total surface area of the two lateral corridors came to about 86 m². The ceiling height of the basement was 2.18 meters.[83] Summarizing, the dimensions of the rooms mentioned were:

Table 1: Dimensions of the Bunker

Location	Floor area (approx.)	Volume (approx.)
Cells	238 m²	518 m³
Central hallway	70 m²	154 m³
Lateral corridors	86 m²	187 m³
Total	394 m²	859 m³

Cells 1-7, 9-13, 15-19, and 22-28 show windows closed by means of a steel grid in the upper part of the outside walls (cf. Photos 24 & 28), measuring 75 × 65 cm², except for cells 7 and 9 (50×50 cm²) and 22 (32×42 cm²). Cell 20 has no window but an air-hole (10×10 cm²) covered by a metal grid, as in the stand-up cells.

Because the ground floor of the block is at a level higher than the street (6 steps are leading up to it), the Bunker is, in fact, only partly below ground, that is to say, its floor is some 150 cm below street level, whereas its ceiling is some 70 cm above it. The windows of the cells are therefore open to the outside, but walled by a brick structure some 90 cm high and having a base of about 50 cm × 140 cm (cf. Photos 21-23 & 26f.). Cell 21 has a window covered by a grid but no outside wall (cf. Photos 17 & 29). The doors of the cells measure 92 cm × 205 cm (cf. Photos 19f.).

In front of the entrance to the basement, on the wall opposite the central hallway, a sign in four languages states (cf. Photo 33):

> *"In September 1941 first experimental mass killing of people with Cyclon B took place in this basement. 600 Soviet prisoners of war and 250 sick prisoners perished then."*

[83] Measurements taken on site by the author.

Chapter III: The Sources of the First-Gassing Accounts

1. Wartime Sources (1941 – 1943)

The story of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz was originally not placed into a plan for the mass extermination of Jews, but into a putative project involving the testing of combat gases on human beings within the framework of toxic chemicals used during WWI, as already mentioned. It was, in a way, the virtual continuation of such activities. This is mentioned in a number of reports from the Auschwitz camp resistance movement, the first one dating from October 24, 1941:[84]

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front."*[85]

In the later sources the motive of testing of combat gases remains essentially unchanged, although there is some uncertainty with respect to the interpretation of the alleged event. In the "Report on the situation for the period of August 15 through November 15, 1941" dated November 15, 1941, one can read:[86]

> *"The camp has been the scene of an abominable crime when during the night of September 5-6 some 600 Soviet inmates, 'Politruks' of the army, and about 200 Poles were herded into the Bunker*[87] *and, when the Bunker had been hermetically sealed, were poisoned with a gas and their corpses taken to the crematorium and burned."*

On November 17, 1941, the clandestine newsletter *Informacja bieżąca* (*Current News*), No. 21, carried the story with some more details:[86]

---

[84] "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (The Auschwitz concentration camp in light of the documents of the Polish government in exile), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special edition no. I, Oświęcim 1968, p. 11.

[85] "*jako próbę nowego typu gazu bojowego, który ma być użyty na froncie wschodnim*"

[86] *Ibid.*, p. 14.

[87] "*do bunkra*"

> *"Oświęcim. The news of the nefarious crime committed in the camp has been confirmed. During the night of September 5-6, 1941, some 600 Soviet civilian prisoners of war that had been taken there were herded into the Bunker at Oświęcim*[88] *with their arms and legs broken. Added to them were some 250 Poles. The openings of the Bunker were hermetically closed, and the inmates shut in were poisoned with gases.*[89] *The corpses of the poisoned detainees were moved during the night on 80 carts to the crematorium, where they were cremated."*

The "Attachment to annex No. 21 for the period of December 1st through 15, 1941" echoes the first version of the note:[90]

> *"In the concrete shelter*[91] *500 POWs have been poisoned by means of a combat gas."*[92]

This is repeated a few months later in a report produced by a Czech teacher who escaped from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in May of 1942:[93]

> *"The worst reputation is enjoyed by the concentration camp at Oswiecim near Krakow. Not only are the victims of German cruelty tortured and mishandled in the usual German fashion, but the efficacy of German poison gases is even tried on them and other experiments are made with them."*

On July 1, 1942, the *Polish Fortnightly Review* published a more detailed account of the first homicidal gassing with additions and quite material variations with respect to the report of October 24, 1941, but still in line with the account in hand at the time:[94]

> *"Among the other experiments being tried on the prisoners is the use of poison gas. It is generally known that during the night of September 5th to 6th last year about a thousand people were driven down to the underground shelter in Oswiecim, among them seven hundred Bolshevik prisoners of war and three hundred Poles. As the shelter was too small to hold this large number, the living bodies were simply forced in, regardless of broken bones. When the shelter was full, gas was injected into it, and the prisoners died during the night. All night the rest of the camp was kept awake by the groans and howls coming from the shelter. Next day other prisoners had to carry out the bodies, a task which took all day. One hand-*

---

88 "*w bunkra w Oświęcimiu*"
89 "*gazami*"
90 *Ibid.*, p. 16.
91 "*w betownym schronie*"
92 "*za pomocą gazu bojowego*"
93 FO, 371/30837 5365, "Conditions in Czechoslovakia," pp. 157f.
94 *Polish Fortnightly Review*, London, No. 47, July 1, 1942, p. 2.

> *cart on which the bodies were being removed broke down under the weight."*

In the last reports of 1942, the motive of the testing of combat gases is joined by the alleged mass killing of Soviet prisoners of war. The "Report on the situation in the country for the period of August 25 through October 10, 1942," dated October 10, 1942, stated in this regard:[95]

> *"From July 1941 on, Bolshevik POWs were brought to the camp where almost all of them, several tens of thousands, have been poisoned in gas chambers."*

And the *Informacja bieżąca* No. 39 of October 23, 1942, wrote:[96]

> "[…] *and finally Russian POWs; in 1941, some 60,000 arrived and none survived: on them, the effect of combat gases was tested."*[97]

It is worthwhile to note that the accepted number of Soviet prisoners of war brought to Auschwitz amounts to 11,964 persons.[98] During his first interrogation at the hands of his British captors, Rudolf Höss took up this item of Polish propaganda and "confessed"[99]:

> *"I personally remember to have gassed 70,000 Russian POWs during my tour of duty as commandant of Auschwitz, ordered to do so by the respective Gestapo chiefs."* (sic)

The story of the testing of combat gases, but without a specific reference to Auschwitz, is echoed in France towards the end of 1942, with suitable adjustments. In its edition of October 10, 1942, *J'accuse* wrote the following:[100]

> *"The news which is reaching us in spite of the silence of the official press has it that the tens of thousands of Jewish men, women, and children deported from France have either been burned alive in sealed* [railroad] *cars or asphyxiated to test a new type of toxic gas."*

A flyer of the French Communist Party repeats the news in the following terms:[101]

> *"And in order to test the toxicity of the gases they produce in their chemical laboratories, the Germans have committed a terrible crime, which*

---

95 "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim…," *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 45f.

96 *Ibid.*, p. 52.

97 "*próbowano na nich działania gazów bojowych*"

98 F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993, p. 102.

99 Declaration by R. Höss, dated March 14, 1946, NO-1210.

100 Stéphane Courtois, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*, Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 155.

101 *Ibid.*, p. 156.

> *causes indignation among all decent people. We have in fact learned from a reliable source that out of the Jews deported from the occupied zone and out of those, whom Laval and Pétain have handed over to them from the non-occupied zone, the Germans have selected 11,000 men, women, old people, and children and have tested on them poison gases. These unfortunate people have all died a horrible death."*

In the special edition of February 1943, *J'accuse* returns to the question and states:[102]

> *"Thus we have learned that 11,000 of them* [French Jews deported to the east] *have been used as guinea-pigs for the testing of a poisonous gas which the Nazis intend to use."*

As late as September 1945, the witness Werner Krumme, an ex-detainee at Auschwitz, ID 99166, declared:[103]

> *"Above the ground level the buildings had small windows, through which the SS guards then threw a substance, developing into poisonous gas. It was here where the Nazis tried out all kinds of new poisonous gasses, which they needed for their war effort."*

In August of 1943, a pamphlet in Polish, written by Natalia Zarembina, was published in London under the title *Obóz śmierci*. It contains a section on the first gassing.[104] It is not clear whether the author is a former detainee, since the pamphlet is not written in the way of a personal account. The style is more narrative, as in a novel, and the author is an omnipresent detached observer. An English version appeared in 1944, titled *The Camp of the Death*, from which the following passage was taken:[105]

> *"In the corner of the rectangle, where the camp's buildings are situated, there are the barracks for penal detention. They hardly differ from the other blocks in this row. They are built in the same style as the old barracks which were in use during the Austrian régime, where they housed the Royal Imperial artillery, and the new ones, built by the prisoners, for the ever-increasing number of new companions, arriving from the world outside. They are all the same dull shape and of the same dreary red brick.*
> *The ones for penal detention are twin-barracks, consisting of two blocks, connected with each other. That is the first variation from the rest of the*

---

[102] *Ibid.*, p. 173.

[103] Declaration by Werner Krumme dated "Glenn, August 1945." NO-1933, p. 3.

[104] Natalia Zarembina, *Obóz śmierci. Zbiór relacji z obozu w Oświęcimiu opublichowanych w kraju przez ruch mas pracujących Polski* (The camp of death. Collection of accounts published in the Country by the resistance movement of the working masses of Poland), Nakładem "Nowej Polski," London, August 1943.

[105] Natalia Zarembina, *The Camp of Death*. Liberty Publications, London 1944, S. 22f.

camp's design. The second is the number of small windows at the bottom. They look sinister and secretive, those little windows – and no wonder, because behind them are the dark vaults from which no one has ever returned. To-day it is unusually lively in the neighbouring barrack. Removal. The whole detachment, about 300 people, are[sic] *being transferred to the next block, built recently. Into the empty building they are going to bring the seriously ill from the hospital.*

'They must be enlarging it,' one prisoner supposes. 'High time, too; it was incredibly cramped.'

The activity around the barracks for penal detention does not stop even when night falls. The gravel grinds the steps of many people; their sound echoes [in] *the stairs and gets lost in the vaults.*

A new batch of prisoners is arriving: 500 Bolsheviks. Who is it, who is not yet included with the Polish nucleus? There are already Czechs, Germans, Jews, and Serbs, and now they have brought in those Russians. But why are they going to be housed with the seriously ill? They cannot be ill – they came marching into the camp.

The prisoners in the nearby barracks don't even attempt to sleep; they listen to what is going on in the next house that has been emptied so hurriedly and refilled again.

A short interval separates the noise of the steps on the gravel from the inhuman screams that follow, penetrating through every crack of the windows. The dominating note in these screams is that of a shock, but the prisoners' ears, experienced in listening, are able to discern precisely the notes of pain, cries for help, and the final despair. Several times this 'tune' is repeated: first the rhythm of the steps, and then the chords of the screams. And then there is silence. The silence of the grave. It creeps sinisterly around the twin-barracks. The next day, these barracks, now silent, give the impression of a tombstone over a huge grave.

For three days the stillness around the barracks for penal detention remains undisturbed. The fourth night lifts the veil of secrecy. The gravel grinds again, this time under the wheels of carts that drive up in front of the barracks. Another removal – but not of people, only of objects. Clothes which a few days ago had been worn by the sick Poles brought in from hospital, and others that had belonged to the Russians – they will all, the Russian army uniforms and the camp's drill overalls, find their way to the storeroom blocks.

After some time, the carts carry other loads and roll off in the opposite direction. Naked human bodies are piled up high. The carts move towards the crematorium.

Five minutes are sufficient to cover the distance between the corner barracks and the green, turf-covered hill of the crematorium. Even the prisoners, through pushing the carts, heavily loaded with the corpses, do not need

much more time; they are in a hurry to get rid of their ghastly load. But their work will not be finished very soon, for the twin-barracks continuously supply them with fresh loads. For several nights the men will have to push the heavy carts from the camp to crematorium and back. During the day there is deadly silence around the barracks for penal detention, but at night the turning wheels speak of the secret of the vaults.

The naked bodies, thrown in disorderly fashion along and across the carts, take their ride. The pale moonlight is their only shroud. In this light their dead faces look even more dead and the pallor of their limbs is intensified. The men to the carts are not driven on by anybody, but they quicken their steps by their own impulse. One cart, unevenly loaded and clumsily handled, sways and turns over. For a moment the corpses seem to come to life once more; they jump one over the other, roll down the road, wave their hands, turn on their sides, and then again lie motionless, their faces turned skywards or towards the ground.

The moon in the west throws a feeble light on the scene; it is already mingled with the light of the dawn, but the greenish tinge on the dead bodies does not disappear: it seems rather to become more distinct now in the new light of day.

One of the grave-diggers, holding a corpse in his arms to throw it back on the cart, gazes into the greenish-grey face for a while. Years ago he saw similar faces: a deserted trench with corpses of soldiers. The same ghostly pallor. It is the discolouration of poison gas.

The secret of the vaults, from which nobody ever returned, filters through with the dawn of a new day. The secret of 800 people killed is revealed.

To the short 'tune,' beginning with the steps on the gravel, the words are found. They killed them with gas."

The essential merit of this account is to have indicated Block 11 as being the place of the alleged event. Previously, it had taken place in an undefined "Bunker" or "concrete shelter." But it also contains several obvious mistakes. First of all, the punishment cells existed only in Block 11, whereas N. Zarembina's account also places them in Block 10, which was next to it. As a matter of fact, Block 11 did not differ from all the other blocks of the camp by "the number of small windows at the bottom" – they were all built that way. The 300 sick inmates who were "transferred to the next block," *i.e.* Block 11, did not come from the block next door. The nearest hospital block was No. 21, which was across from Block 12. Moreover, if we follow the official texts, many detainees came from Block 28, which was situated in a different part of the camp, near the northern corner. Finally, the description of the corpses is proof that the story is completely invented:

> *"Years ago he saw similar faces: a deserted trench with corpses of soldiers. The same ghostly pallor. It is the discolouration of poison gas."*

During the First World War, both sides employed aggressive chemicals of various types.[106] Each one had a different way of action, and only a naive and uninformed novelist could describe them all as having one identical effect: the "ghostly pallor" and the "discolouration." Actually, as we shall see in Chapter IV.6.5., the effect on skin color of a poisoning by hydrogen cyanide is completely different. All this is not surprising: Natalia Zarembina did not know that the alleged first gassing would be said to involve Zyklon B. As we shall see in the following chapter, that was decided on only after the war. Therefore Zarembina's Polish text uses the term "gazami,"[107] in the plural, embracing in this way both the toxic chemicals of WWI and the story of the testing of poison gases on the detainees.

2. Post-War Sources

In February and March of 1945, the Soviet commission of investigation at Auschwitz questioned, among many others, also the former detainee Zbigniew Baranowskij,[108] who declared:[109]

> *"On August 15, 1941, 400 Soviet prisoners of war were brought in before my eyes and taken into the prison at Block 11. The same day, 1000 inmates from the* [camp] *hospital who had tuberculosis were also taken there. All of them – the POWs and the sick – were asphyxiated with gases."*

On May 8, 1945, at Buchenwald, the Czech national Josef Vacek, a former detainee at Auschwitz with ID 15514, declared:[110]

---

[106] Halogens, derivatives of carbon oxide, hydrogen cyanide and its derivatives, formic acid derivatives, acetic acid derivatives, acetone derivatives, sulfuric acid ethers, nitromethane derivatives, aliphatic arsines, glycol derivatives, glycerol derivatives, toluene derivatives, aromatic arsines, heterocyclic compounds; see Attilio Izzo, *op. cit.* (note 24), "Principali aggressivi chimici" (Principal aggressive chemicals), table outside of text.

[107] Natalia Zarembina, "Obóz śmierci…," *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 18.

[108] The name is transliterated from Russian. A Zbigniew Baranowski had the registration number 20904 (Franciszek Piper, Irena Strzelecka (eds.), *Księga pamięci: Transporty Polaków do KL Auschwitz z Radomia i innych miejscowości Kielecczyzny, 1940-1944*, Towarzystwo Opieki nad Oświęcimiem, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 2006, Vol. 1, p. 336, 349), hence he had been deported to Auschwitz on September 15, 1941 (D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 121f.). If this is not a homophone, Zbigniew Baranowski or Baranowskij was a false witness.

[109] "Conclusion of the investigation into the misdeeds of the Germano-Fascists in the concentration camp of Auschwitz/Oświęcim" by military deputy prosecutor Machimow, March 19, 1945. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 29f.

> *"In early September, Soviet prisoners of war were brought into the camp, more than 500 of them. In addition to those, SS-surgeon Jungen selected 196 sick inmates, and they were gassed together with the Russian POWs in the gas chamber of Block 11. We paramedics who accompanied them there were told that this was only a temporary housing measure until they would depart with a* [certain] *train. The following night, when everyone was asleep and nobody was allowed to leave the block, I was called up together with other 30 paramedics, and for three nights in a row we took the gassed corpses to the crematorium."*

On May 17, 1945, Walter Petzold, a German ex-detainee at Auschwitz (ID 10212), drew up a six-page report at Mauthausen titled "*Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslägern*" (Report about the first gassing of prisoners in German concentration camps), in which he claimed to be the only witness of the first gassing. We quote the essential sections:[111]

> *"The foundations for the first gassing of inmates carried out in German concentration camps were laid in concentration camp Auschwitz in July of 1941 during a general disinfection implemented with Cyklon 'B,' a blue gas supplied by the Hamburg firm of Tesch & Stapenow* [sic]. *This firm delegated a number of specialists, because the application of this poison required official clearance, and those involved had to possess an official poison license. The rules were such that the rooms to be disinfected had to be air-tight. The duration had to be at least 72 hours; even after the 48-hour ventilation period they could only be entered with a gas mask.*
>
> *The experience gained during this large-scale disinfection at Auschwitz formed the basis for the start of the industrialized murders that were implemented later that year in all German concentration camps. In the early stages of this general disinfection, SS commands were acquainted with the poison substance to be used and trained by the employees of the supplier. The experience gained in this way would be put to use for the first time with the extermination of people on October 9, 1941.*
>
> *As early as 3 days before the planned extermination of people, a general unrest spread through the camp on account of the permanent threat of death, caused by the removal of all prisoners in the camp prison, located in Block 11, but no one knew what was to come. A clarification of this uncertainty occurred only a day later, on October 7, 1941, when a commando of detainees was formed and given the task of placing shutters on all windows*

---

[110] Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (ed.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Deutsche-Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, p. 167.

[111] Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59, Vol. 31, pp. 5309-5314.

of Block 11, making them gas-tight and taping them. In the morning of October 9, 1941, the paramedics of the inmate hospital received the order to take some 220 sick persons to Block 11, who were listed in a paper put together by the political department of the Auschwitz concentration camp; they were to wear only trousers and a shirt.

Among the patients moved in this way the rumor was spread that in the future Block 11, too, was to be used as a back-up hospital. The move had to be finished within two hours. In the afternoon, a few more selected detainees from the camp were taken to the Bunker. The death candidates were mainly detainees from intellectual circles, made up by all nations then present at Auschwitz, predominantly Poles.

At roll-call that same day, strict curfew was ordered for all detainees without exception from 20:00 hours, i.e. no detainee was allowed to leave his quarters after 20:00 hours. Apparently the aim was [for the SS] *to stay among themselves, because it was the first test of this kind of extermination of people; depending on how things would go, it would be kept secret. This strict curfew prohibiting the detainees from leaving their quarters obviously increased the curiosity of the inmates to an unbearable extent. No one in the camp, except this author, had a precise knowledge of what was in store.*

*I had gained this knowledge by having secretly witnessed a conversation between my boss at the time, SS-*Unterscharführer *Breitwieser, who was to carry out this first gassing and who had the necessary qualification, and the head of the political department, SS-*Unterscharführer *Grabner. This conversation took place in the room next to the one in which I worked, and I was able to overhear it, because the walls were made up of sanded glass. The gist of the conversation was that at night, around 21:00 hours, some 1,000 Russian prisoners of war were to arrive who would all be housed in the Bunker of Block 11 and gassed.*

Furthermore, the conversation stated that all preparations for the annihilation of the unfortunate victims were finished and the gas to be used was available in the amount needed; when all prisoners would be lodged in the Bunker [the gas] *would be thrown in through specially placed window flaps. After introduction, only the connecting doors would have to be made air-tight in order to prevent the gas from escaping.*

*To give more precise information, the space available for the gassing has to be described in more detail. Block 11 had a total length of about 45 meters and a width of 15 meters. In the basement, where the gassing was to be accomplished, there were 28 cells of normal size, some 3.50 by 2.00 meters. There were also some stand-up cells, an invention of the then commander of Auschwitz, SS-*Hauptsturmführer *Fritsch* [sic]. *If the walls of those cells could speak, they would relate the story of the most cruel and most horrifying crime committed by the SS regime in power at that time.*

Those 28 normal cells would see 1,078 dead inmates during the night of October 9 to 10, 1941. Around 21 hours on October 9, 1941, the first detachment of these unfortunate POWs was led through the gate of the Auschwitz concentration camp. All available SS noncoms who were on duty at the camp stood ready to receive this sad cortège. As soon as the first Russian prisoner came through the gate, there was a wild melee, which soon took on the character of a terrible orgy. Anyone available hit, stabbed, and slashed the prisoners, who were led on the double across the roll-call square to the Bunker. I can still hear the sonorous voice of one of the prisoners in the first group, who supported a sick buddy and called out to him 'keep running, the German hits.'

I must add the remark that I was able to observe all those events from a well-chosen and safe hide-out. Under terrible beatings the 850 prisoners were herded into the Bunker. By the time they had all been pushed in, 35 minutes had elapsed. By now, if we add the 220 patients from the hospital and the 8 inmates, 1,078 persons had been pressed into the narrow space of those 28 cells; even without any gas they would soon have died in those sealed rooms from suffocation. Once all preparations had been finished, gassing was implemented through the window lids already mentioned.

*The gas containers were emptied by SS-*Unterscharführer *Artur Breitwieser, born August 10, 1910, latest place of residence at Litzmannstadt, as well as by a second SS-*Unterscharführer*, whose name I have unfortunately forgotten. Also present was the whole team running the Auschwitz camp with SS-*Obersturmbannführer *Rudolf Höss at its head,* Hauptsturmführer *Fritzsch,* Untersturmführer *Grabner, and SS-*Hauptscharführer *Palitzsch, who all presented this cruel mass murder to other SS leaders as the latest achievement of German culture. When the cans had been emptied and the flaps and steel doors closed, the fate of 1,078 representatives of nearly all countries in Europe, among them 850 Russian POWs, was sealed, and they were dying a terrible death.*

That was the beginning of a gigantic genocide which, according to my private notes that I was able to keep because of my position at Auschwitz, reached the enormous, almost unbelievable figure of at least 3.2 million people. Once their evil deed was done, the executioners drove off in their cars and celebrated this victory in the officers' mess in their own way.

Because of a lack of experience, the procedure at that time followed strictly the rules laid down by the supplier of Cyklon B. The corpses were left in the cellar of Block 11 for 72 hours, removal from the cellar started after 2 days of ventilation. For the removal during the sixth night after this crime, 30 inmate paramedics from the sickbay were brought in, whose task was to take the corpses out of the cellar and move them by cart to the crematorium. Prior to that, two SS dentists had to examine all corpses and break out any gold teeth. Later, with increasing routine, this practice was entrusted

to 4 dentists specially delegated from the main sanitation office in Berlin, having the ranks of Unter- *and* Obersturmführer*, to supervise and organize this desecration on a grand scale.*

At that time, there was only one crematorium at Auschwitz, which was completely inadequate for this kind of mass cremation. For the first gassing, they had made the fatal mistake of gassing the prisoners with their clothes on so that it became necessary to undress the corpses in the prison yard, because they could not have been burned fully clothed and because the crematorium was already overtaxed by the continuous executions.

Also, the effect of blue gas on the human body was as yet not so well known as was the case later on, when enough experience had been acquired. Before the corpses would be burned, 72 hours had passed for the gassing and another 48 hours for the ventilation. I have had the opportunity to observe the corpses in the prison yard at such a moment. I shall never forget the sight. The nature of the corpses, on account of the terrible effect of the poison gas, was such that one could see only blue-black, bloated, and mushy flesh that had once belonged to human beings. Cyklon 'B' has the property of disintegrating a human body almost completely, of causing the human lung to burst and of turning the rest of the body into a jelly-like state. Only a person who has been present can imagine the sort of effort required to bring the corpses up from the cellar and take their clothes off […].

Cremation of the corpses of the first murder by gas on October 9 at Auschwitz took three days and three nights, because of the low capacity of the crematorium then in use and the circumstances described."

The basic thesis of this report – that the first major disinfestation of the camp with Zyklon B had been the precondition for the first homicidal gassing – has no basis in fact, as we have already seen in Chapter I. It is also at variance with Rudolf Höss's account, because otherwise Eichmann's laborious search for a gas suitable for the extermination would have made no sense. The witness furthermore states that the Auschwitz commander himself was present at the first gassing, whereas Höss claims that Fritzsch ran the experiment while he himself was away. Absolutely unfounded, finally, is what the witness has to say with respect to the application of the official guidelines for disinfestations. The "*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*"[112] (Guidelines for the application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) against pests (disinfestation)), published by the Institute for Sanitation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, specified an *Einwirkungszeit* (application time) of up

[112] NI-9912.

to 32 hours in the most adverse cases and a *Lüftung* (ventilation) of *at least 20 hours*.

However, as I have explained in Chapter I, contrary to what the witness asserts, the lethal concentration of hydrogen cyanide for human beings was well known at the time, so that the alleged duration of 72 hours for the gassing is decidedly absurd. Moreover, the term "blue gas" (*Blaugas*) used by him is an old German term for "a gas for heating and lighting named after its inventor [Mr.] Blau."[113]

It is certainly true that the terms "*Blaugas-Entwesungsanlage*" (blue gas disinfestation plant) and "*Blaugaskammer*" (blue gas chamber) can be found in a document,[114] where the term in question is a contraction of "Blausäuregas," (blue acid gas = hydrogen cyanide gas), which is a rather unusual use of language, but the witness, as we shall see in Chapter 6, had in mind neither the one nor the other definition. He simply committed a propaganda blunder.

The "blue-black" discoloration of the corpses, too, is in disagreement with hydrogen cyanide poisoning. The alleged capability of this substance "of disintegrating a human body almost completely," on the other hand, is pure fantasy. The alleged duration of the cremation of the 1,078 corpses – three days and three nights – is technically impossible, because at that time the crematorium of the Main Camp possessed only two ovens of two muffles each,[115] which could theoretically incinerate 96 corpses in 24 hours at most. The cremation of the alleged victims would therefore have taken more than eleven days. Finally, the statement regarding the total number of victims at Auschwitz – 3,200,000 – furnishes us with yet another element by which to measure the credibility of the witness.

---

[113] In 1904/05, German chemist Hermann Blau produced a gas by thermic decomposition of petrol, which could easily be liquefied and thus stored and transported. It consists mainly of propane and butane. The English term for it is "liquefied petroleum gas"; Cf. Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, issue no. 1: "Blausäure." Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, p. 15. It is possible that the term is an abbreviation for "Blausäuregas" (blue acid gas), but it more likely reflects the naïve belief of many inmates that Zyklon B consisted of "blue crystals," developed a "blue gas," and resulted in patchy blue corpses of persons poisoned by it. See Chapter IV.6.5.

[114] "Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate," written by the civilian employee Jährling on July 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.

[115] The *SS-Bauleitung* at Auschwitz confirmed to the Topf Co. the order for the third double-muffle oven on October 3, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 269.

In 1946, the investigating judge Jan Sehn published a report on his inquiry into the Auschwitz camp, which contains the passage quoted in Chapter I. The report became the basis for the indictment in the trial against Rudolf Höss (February 11, 1947), and the passage in question appears *verbatim* in the indictment.[116] This text also became part of the verdict of that trial (April 2, 1947), with only the opening words being changed:[117]

> *"Basing themselves on the principle that the use of poison gas was the most efficient means for mass extermination of persons from other races, like Jews and Gypsies, or of other nationalities, like Poles and Czechs, the Germans tested this method of murder for the first time in the summer of 1941 in the Bunkers of Block No. XI."*

A few months later, the indictment in the trial against the camp garrison of Auschwitz (November 25 through December 16, 1947) dealt with this alleged event in two lines, but with a change of the date from summer to autumn:[118]

> *"The first gassing tests were run in the autumn of 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11 on some 600 prisoners of war and 250 sick persons."*

During the preparation of the trial against Höss and during the procedures in court (March 11-29, 1947), various persons testified on the subject of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. On June 11, 1945, Michał Kula – deported to Auschwitz on August 14, 1940, and registered under the ID 2718 – was questioned by Jan Sehn and declared:[119]

> *"According to my information, the first gassing took place during the night of 14-15 and the day of 15 of August 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11. I remember that very clearly because it coincided with the first anniversary of my arrival at the camp and because the first Russian prisoners of war were then gassed. In the evening of August 14 the paramedics took 250 sick inmates from the hospital blocks to Block 11. Then, into that block were herded several hundred Russian prisoners who – as we were told when they arrived at the camp – were political commissars. Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the Bunker of Block 11.*
>
> *The little windows of those Bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS man, a* Blockführer*, whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees threw the gas into the Bunkers*

[116] AGK, NTN, 104, Höss trial, Vol. 22, p. 84.
[117] AGK, NTN, 114a, Höss trial, Vol. 31, p. 41.
[118] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 37.
[119] Deposition of Michał Kula, June 11, 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/2, Höss trial, Vol. 2, pp. 97f.

through the door to the corridor. After that, the door was closed. On August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the Bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.

Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called and he threw in the contents of another can of gas. The Bunkers were reopened only in the evening of August 16, 1941. None of those who had entered were still alive. The paramedics from the hospital blocks took the gassed into the yard where they were undressed, loaded on carts, and taken away in the direction of Brzezinka [Birkenau].

I spent the night in Block 21, in the practice of the dentist Janusz Kulczbara. From there, I was able to observe the transportation of the corpses very well. The cart broke down below the window of the practice, the corpses fell on the ground, and I then saw that they had a greenish color.

The paramedics told me that the corpses were gluey and that the skin came off, in many cases they had chewed-up fingers and mangled throats. From that it is obvious that these people had died a horrible death. The succeeding gassings already took place in the [mortuary] *chamber of Crematorium I. The man in charge of the gassings in that crematorium was Hössler.* […] *The corpses of the sick inmates and of the Russians gassed in August of 1941 in the Bunkers of Block 11, as I have already stated, were not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka where they were buried."*

The declarations of the witness on the subject of the first gassing were the specific topic of another interrogation, also dated June 11, 1945, which is, however, a mere extract of the declaration cited above.[120]

On March 15, 1947, Kula declared the following before the tribunal:[121]

"In 1941 the shootings, the executions began. In July of 1941, at 5:30 in the morning, Russian prisoners of war arrived. They were assembled in front of the kitchen, 50 of them were killed behind the kitchen; the 60 who remained alive were taken to Block 11 on Saturday. That is where the first gassing took place. Also lodged in Block 11 were 260 patients from the hospital; the paramedics had taken them there on Saturday night – after

[120] Deposition of Michał Kula, June 11, 1945. AGK, NTN, 93, Höss trial, Vol. 11, pp. 98-101.

[121] AGK, NTN, 107, Höss trial, Vol. 25, pp. 480f.

removing their bandages, most of them had abscesses – and put them in with the others in the basement.
On Sunday, in the afternoon, when all the detainees were free from work and were thus sitting on the ground exposing their bones and their wounds to the sun, section leader Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard towards Bunker 11 with a gas mask. Another SS man was with him, tall and blond, whom the detainees called 'the strangler.' A few minutes later they came back quickly carrying with them two cans. The cans were larger than [the case of] *the gas mask, of the same color. With the two cans they ran towards Block 11. The detainees were pulled out of that block and shut up in the gas chamber. The gas chamber was opened on Monday. As some people were still alive, they were gassed again. The paramedics took the corpses to Brzezinka to be buried, because the crematorium could not handle the cremation."*

This testimony contains a number of contradictions with respect to the deposition made two years earlier. First of all, the event takes place in July of 1941, rather than on August 14, and in the afternoon rather than in the evening. The day of the week, a Sunday, is furthermore in disagreement with the date of August 14, 1941, which was a Thursday. The victims, who were originally 250 patients and "several hundred Russian prisoners," have become 260 patients and 60 Russian prisoners. Palitzsch's assistant whom the detainees used to call "Tom Mix" has now become "the strangler." Very significant is the use by the witness of the expression "gas chamber" to designate the basement of Block 11, which was subdivided into multiple cells and a corridor.

A few months later, at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, M. Kula tells his story again, still placing it in July of 1941 ("*w lipcu 1941*"), but this time there are 200 patients:[122]

"Instead, 200 detainees were selected from the sickbay blocks, their bandages were removed and they were taken to Block 11, i.e. into the Bunker. The remaining Russians were also taken there and they were all gassed together. This was the first test gassing at Auschwitz."

The witness Jan Krokowski made his deposition on July 17, 1946:[123]

"I was an eyewitness one night in the autumn of 1941 when near Block 24, in which I was housed at the time, several hundred Russian inmates were herded towards Block 11. That they were Russians I could gather from the Russian words they uttered while they were pushed and beaten by the SS. The following day, I learned that 600 Russian POWs and 400 sick Poles

[122] AGK, NTN, 162, camp garrison trial, pp. 45f.
[123] Deposition of Jan Krokowski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss trial, Vol. 4, p. 21.

had been gassed the night before in the basement of Block 11; at first they had used too little gas, and many were still alive when the chamber was opened, so that the dose was increased, and they were all killed in this way. As far as I know, that was the only gassing in Block 11."

The deposition by Józef Koczorowski, given on September 6, 1946, is even more laconic:[124]

"I wish to state that the first gassing at Auschwitz occurred in the cellars of Block 11. I think it was in October of 1941. At that time, some 600 Russian prisoners of war and about 200 Tbc-patients from the sickbay were gassed."

On September 7, 1946, the witness Ludwik Rajewski, deported to Auschwitz on September 22, 1940, (ID 4217) declared somewhat laconically, when speaking of the Russian prisoners deported to Auschwitz:[125]

"They came to Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941 and were killed there over a period of some five months in late 1941 and early 1942. The first lot were killed over three days in the gravel pit[126] *near the* Blockführerstube *(block elders room) of the Main Camp. Another 600 were gassed in October of 1941 in the basements of Block 11."*

The witness Roman Taul, deported to Auschwitz on June 24, 1940 (ID 1108), stated on September 10, 1946:[127]

"I remember that later in 1941, in August I think, Grabner told his staff after a meeting with Höss that a transport of Soviet commissars had arrived which would have to be gassed. That was the first action of this kind on the grounds of Auschwitz; in conformity with this announcement they were led into the basement of Block 11. At that time, several hundred patients selected for this purpose at the camp sickbay were gassed as well besides this group of Russians. In his capacity as camp surgeon, Dr. Schwela was in charge of the event."

The witness Feliks Myłyk, who was deported to Auschwitz on June 14, 1940, and who worked in the political department of the camp, declared on September 21, 1946:[128]

"In early autumn of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz. All were officers, about 600 of them. They were all pushed into Block 11 – at that time Block 13, according to the old number-

---

[124] Deposition of Józef Koczorowski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss trial, Vol. 4, p. 34.
[125] Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss trial, Vol. 4, p. 56.
[126] The term "Kiesgrupie" used here stands for the German "Kiesgrube" (gravel pit).
[127] Deposition of Roman Taul, September 10, 1946. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss trial, Vol. 4a, p. 99.
[128] Deposition of Feliks Myłyk. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss trial, Vol. 4a, pp. 127f.

ing system – and were gassed there, together with a certain number of patients selected in the inmate sickbay. The corpses of those gassed were taken to the crematorium on trucks during the night and were burned there."

The topic of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz came up also during the preparation and the hearing of the Krakow trial against the camp garrison. On February 5, 1946, witness Zygmunt Smużewski, deported to Auschwitz on June 14, 1940, expressed himself as follows in this respect:[129]

"In September of 1941 the first transport of Russian prisoners arrived and at that time the first gassing test with detainees was carried out. It took place in the Bunker of barrack 11 [w bunkrze 11 baraku]. *On that occasion, 980 persons were gassed, mostly Russian POWs, but also other detainees – the sick and those unable to work: all through the following night the corpses were taken to the crematorium of Old Auschwitz*."[130]

The witness Ludwik Banach, deported to Auschwitz on August 29, 1941, who had been part of the penal company, gave his account on July 18, 1947:[131]

"On that same day, all those who occupied Block 11 were moved to Block 5a, which was still under construction. We stayed there three days, continuing to go to work. During that time, I was taken to Block 11 together with several tens of colleagues in order to clean the block of corpses. This work was supervised by Oberscharführer *Gehring – who resembles the man in the photograph shown to me.* […]

After we had entered the block, we saw a horrible sight. There were some 800 Russians in fatigue uniforms without insignia, but some of them had ID tags; I don't know any Russian, but among us there were some who did. They told me that from the tags one could see that they were officers – I remember ranks of lieutenant colonel etc. When we entered, we were given gas masks. The corpses were bluish, one could see traces of blood around their mouths and noses. On the floor there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets. Lastly, on the floor there were tin cans or cartons with 'Gas' written on them. We carried the corpses into the yard, and then other detainees took them to the crematorium on carts. That was on September 15, 1941. After we had cleaned the block, the whole penal company moved back into that same

---

[129] Deposition of Zygmunt Smużewski, February 5, 1946. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/78, camp garrison trial, Vol. 53, pp. 12f.

[130] "*w Starym Oświęcimiu*"

[131] Deposition of Ludwik Banach, July 18, 1947. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/55, camp garrison trial, Vol. 55, pp. 101f.

block. I wish to add that among the 800 gassed there were 120 political detainees."

On September 19, 1947, witness Bogdan Gliński, deported to Auschwitz on April 5, 1941, (ID 11958) declared:[132]

"When I was sick and was staying in the detainee sickbay in Block 21, I saw one night that a group of several hundred Russian prisoners were led into the yard of Block 11, which was on the other side of the street – some 600, if I remember correctly. While they were being moved in there, one could hear the screams, because the SS escorting them were hitting them with whips and kicking them. I distinctly saw – and other companions of mine did, too – that the SS escort was equipped with gas masks, which aroused our curiosity strongly.

Among the SS men I saw Grabner, Plagge, and Lachmann. I could see clearly that they, too, were beating these men. From the way they behaved – I had never seen Grabner and Lachmann beating anyone in the camp – and also from the fact that they were screaming, I concluded that they had been drinking and were acting under the influence of alcohol.

After the evening roll-call, before night-fall, all the detainee sickbay blocks were emptied of the sick and the convalescent, and those selected by a doctor were led, or, in the case of those who could not walk, were carried into the block and down into the cells. I know this from what I was told by companions who carried those patients. The convalescents were also taken downstairs. Two days earlier, this block had been completely cleared, and the detainees had been moved to another block.

Three days after that night, in which the Russian prisoners had been taken there, section leader Palitzsch brought in a group of inmates from the hospital block – paramedics and doctors, more than 20 persons. I, too, was in that group. We entered the Bunker and carried out the corpses of the Russian prisoners of war and those of the patients or convalescent selected from the sickbay. The corpses of the Russians still had their uniforms on. Those of the detainees were in their underwear, because they had been taken there in their underwear, which at the time had aroused our attention.

In the cells there were piles of corpses, and a stifling odor irritating the eyes reigned in the basement. From the appearance of the corpses – eyes shut or wide open – we concluded that all these people had been gassed. Even though the Bunker had been ventilated for three days, gas vapors were still present. On the floor there were documents of various kinds written in Russian, photographs, banknotes, and Russian coins."

---

[132] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński, September 19, 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, camp garrison trial, Vol. 54, pp. 210f.

In a book of memoirs published in 1948, Zenon Rozanski, deported to Auschwitz on January 7, 1941 (ID 8214), who had been in the penal company, describes in minute detail the first gassing at Auschwitz as follows:[133]

> *"One day in September after we had finished for the day, we were led back not to our usual Block 11, but to the attic of Block 5 still under construction. The block elder told us that disinfection of the former block was the reason for this incomprehensible move.*
>
> *Because the 5th block was within the confines of the general camp, this move pleased us greatly. Here, we were safe from 'surprises' by the capos, and besides, the absence of a wall enabled our comrades from the general camp to pass us some food. After a very quiet roll-call, the capos, elders, and group leaders formed a separation, setting off our block from the general camp, but many comrades did receive appreciable amounts of 'food waste.'* […] *The next day, we heard that one had pushed a whole transport of Russian POWs into Block 11. We had differing points of view regarding this. Some had it, that the penal company would be dissolved entirely, others had learned from a 'reliable source' that the Russians would be moved in with us, others still made a face as if to say that they knew a lot but were not in a position to tell. One thing was certain: we would not go back into the '11' that day.*
>
> *And in the morning of the third day before we moved out for work, Wacek, who had room duty for that day, selected those of us who were well built and who could still be called strong. I, too, found myself among the twenty selected. The company moved out for the day; we stayed behind in the block.*
>
> *No one knew what all this was about. Wacek came to see us after half an hour.*
>
> *'Listen everybody! You are still in the camp and you will get 'seconds' at meal-time. But you will have to do a 'special job.' You will also be able to pocket this or that, but you will have to keep your mouths shut. Ok?'*
>
> *No one had actually understood what he was talking about, but still we all shouted: 'Jawohl!'*
>
> *For the next 15 minutes we stood in line waiting for Gerlach. He inspected us, nodded, and addressed himself to us in vague terms, as Wacek had done.*
>
> *'In a few minutes you will have to do 'confidential work.' If anyone lets out even one word about what you will get to see' – he moved his hand around*

[133] Zenon Rozanski, *Mützen ab… Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz*, Verlag "Das andere Deutschland," Hannover 1948, pp. 40-44.

his neck in an unmistakable gesture – 'kaputt! A pile of ash in the crematorium! There will be enough food… Got it?'
We had not gotten it at all. Only one thing was clear: the work we had to do could make us lose our heads. This everyone understood. In any case, the prospect of sufficient food was a consolation. That was ok.
A few minutes later we moved by twos into the yard of Block 11. In the yard, we could see the deputy camp commander Fritsch, SS-Obersturmführer *Mayer, the section leader of the camp* Hauptscharführer *Palitzsch, the camp surgeon SS*-Obersturmführer *Entreß* [sic], *SS*-Oberscharführer *Clair, SS*-Unterscharführer *Stark, assistant inspector Woznica from the political department, and our two block leaders Gerlach and Edelhardt.*
Wacek gave the normal order 'caps off!' and announced to Mayer: 'Twenty inmates ready for work!'
Mayer exchanged a few words with the detail head and then said something to Mayer.
The room elder shouted 'Jawohl!' and turned to us: 'Each of you will get a gas mask. Make sure it fits, so that one does not have to call the others to carry you out. Ok?'
'Jawohl!'
Near the wall, there was a big box full of gas masks. They were handed to us quickly.
Three minutes later we were ready with our gas masks on. Clair checked to see if each of us had the proper fit.
Things went so fast that we had no time to think. We just stared at each other without understanding anything.
The 'uniformed ones' also put on their gas masks. Wacek and the Bunker capo ran back and forth to the Bunker a few times, talked to Palitzsch who shook his head negatively, the two of them came back, and so they moved around.
Finally all SS-men drew their pistols. In Palitzsch's hand the chromium-plated barrel of a submachine gun sparkled threateningly.
'They want to shoot us!' was our first thought. Our throats tightened, our eye-lids burned. The air inside the mask is thick and respiration is hard.
Instinctively, we move closer together. Somebody tries to rip off his mask. He gets hit in the neck with a pistol-butt and falls to the ground. The seconds are ticking away slowly.
They won't shoot! Not yet…
Maybe we are not to be shot at all?
This new thought calms me, I look around. The SS-men have their guns at the ready, but they don't shoot.
Palitzsch waves to Wacek.
'All right! Let's move!'
The room elder comes running toward us.

'Don't be scared, come along!' He turns in the direction of the block. We follow him on the double, followed by Palitzsch, Stark, and some other SS-man. I am at the back of the group. The barrel of some 'pop-gun' touches my back. I move ahead and follow Wacek directly.
He moves down the stairs. For a second we all stop… Bunker!… But the SS-men give us no time to think. Someone at the back of the group is already lying on the floor.
'Move! Move!'
Wacek stops in front of the door to the Bunker. He has an axe in his right hand. He passes it to the left and takes a key from his pocket with his right hand.
Clearly, he cannot find the key-hole, it takes a few seconds. From the back one can hear Palitzsch's voice: 'Get on with it!'
At last he has gotten it right. The key turns in the lock. Wacek seizes the door knob. I hold my breath, I pass my tongue over my parched lips. What will there be?
Wacek comes back. He holds the axe with his right hand once again. What does that mean?
Why the axe?
Why is he scared?
He grabs the door knob once again, this time with his left. With his right hand he holds up the axe, as if preparing a blow.
I feel cold and suddenly I feel scared. But it is a different kind of fear from what I felt before. I am not afraid for myself, no, I panic seeing this door. My heart thumps, I can feel each beat against the rubber of the mask.
Wacek turns the knob while taking a step back and yanks the door open.
The door opens and at the same time I feel that the stubbles of hair on my head stand on end.
One meter in front of me there are people standing! Pressed together, somehow horribly twisted, their eyes bulging out, scratched, covered with blood, immobile…
The ones who had been leaning on the door, strangely stiff, fall towards us and hit the hard concrete floor with their faces right in front of our feet. Corpses… corpses standing tall and stiff. They fill the whole corridor of the Bunker. They are so tightly pressed together that they cannot fall down.
For a moment, I feel like vomiting.
Wacek's voice calls me back to life:
'That's it!' he calls out to Palitzsch through his mask and drops the axe on the floor.
'Ok! Take them out!'
Now I can think clearly again and I understand it all.

The corpses are wearing Red Army uniforms. It is surely the transport we talked about yesterday while working. They have all been herded into the Bunker and gassed. That's what our gas masks were for, now we know!
Wacek seizes the first corpse under the arms and passes it on to us.
'So that's it!' I say to myself. 'our job is to move the gassed out of the Bunker.'
'Get in line!' Wacek shouts once more, 'form a chain!'
'The chain' was the usual way of unloading bricks from a freight car, but I never thought, while I was doing it, that one could 'unload' people in the same way.
We worked late into the night.
Once the Bunker had been emptied, there were still the dead to be stripped naked and the clothing to be put aside properly. The next day, it went into the 'clothing depot' and increased the stock there.
*We counted 1,473 Russian uniforms and more than 190 sets of camp clothing. They belonged to the patients from the sickbay, who SS-*Obersturmführer *Entreß had designated as 'unfit for work' and who were gassed together with the Russian POWs at this 'opportunity.'* […]
When the 'work' was done, the twenty of us were given a 50-liter pail full of soup, and each one got half a loaf of bread.
The pail went back to the camp nearly full.
That was the first time gas was used at Auschwitz to liquidate detainees."

In a book published in Czechoslovakia in 1945, republished in 1957 and translated into German a year later, one can find the following account by Jiři Beranowský, deported to Auschwitz on March 1st, 1941 (with a claimed ID number of 20940[134]):[135]

"Around September we heard rumors that Soviet prisoners of war – culture officers – had been secretly moved into the camp. A test killing with gas was run on them in Bunker 11. This could be ascertained by other detainees who found the names of some of these prisoners on the walls of their cells."

Bruno Baum was a major figure in the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, who was aware of all the things going on in the camp, because he had organized a network to pass information to the outside. According to his book published in 1949, Baum did not know anything about the first homicidal gassing in the Bunker of Block 11. He says only that[136]

---

[134] This ID number was assigned on September 15, 1941. Beranowský's number was in fact 10904, assigned on March 5, 1941.
[135] Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, p. 158.
[136] Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 11.

> *"at one time, 12,000 Russian POWs were exterminated within three days, except for a few who had been hidden by comrades. One day we heard that a test had been run in the crematorium of the Main Camp to kill detainees with gas. Soon this message was confirmed."*

The story of the extermination of 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war was a blatant lie.

The witness Erwin Bartel was deported to Auschwitz on June 5, 1941, and received the ID 17044. After three months, he was assigned to the political department of the camp, where he became the subordinate of SS-*Unterscharführer* Hans Stark und SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the political department. More on these two persons will be said in the next section.

In 1959, during the preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where Hans Stark appeared as a defendant, Erwin Bartel made the following deposition:[137]

> *"I remember the first gassing of people at Auschwitz, which took place some time in September/October 1941. Stark at that time came into the office and told the other SS-men that there would be a celebration. We could hear all this because we were working in the next room; there was no door between the rooms. About 2-3 days later, Stark and Grabner arrived; Stark remained in the office, sweating, and said 'thank God we have finished.' We gathered from the conversation that some 350 people had been gassed in Block 11. They were Russian POWs and patients from the inmate hospital of the Main Camp. I know only that aside from Stark, Grabner was present at this gassing as well. Palitzsch was there too, I cannot remember anyone else."*

Erwin Bartel had already been questioned by Jan Sehn on August 27, 1947, during the preparation of the trial against the camp garrison as witness for the prosecution against Maximilian Grabner, but at the time he was still unaware of the story of the first gassing. In fact, though he spoke extensively about Block 11 and about Hans Stark on this occasion, he did not mention the alleged gassing,[138] therefore his declaration in 1958 was a lie, created specifically to incriminate Stark.

The question of the first gassing was also raised during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. The indictment stated:[139]

---

[137] ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z 37/58, p. 618.
[138] AGK, NTN, 135, camp garrison trial, Vol. 53, pp. 237-244. Cf. Chapter V,1.
[139] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 15200.

> *"The first gassing of this kind was conducted on October 8, 1941, in the basement of Block 11 mainly with Soviet prisoners of war, who had been transferred to Auschwitz to be liquidated."*

This claim was primarily based on statements by the witness Petzold, which the indictment gave ample space[140] and which primarily aimed at Arthur Breitwieser, then a *Rottenführer* and SS-disinfector who had been in charge of Zyklon B disinfestations of camp buildings and of the detainees' clothes in the disinfestation chamber at the so-called Kanada I section. The indictment by prosecutor Georg Friedrich Vogel against Breitwieser (as stated during the 159th session on May 17, 1965) was based essentially on Petzold's testimony:[141]

> *"The participation of the defendant Breitwieser in this* [gassing] *procedure was mainly described by the former detainee Walter Petzold, who was interrogated on March 26, 1964."*

Breitwieser firmly rejected the accusations, claiming that he had never participated in homicidal gassings and that he knew nothing of the first gassing:[142]

> *"I do not know that people were gassed in Block 11 in October 1941."*

The value of the charges against him will be investigated later. Other witnesses also talked about the first gassing. (The testimonies by former SS men will be discussed in the next section.) The witness Czesław Głowacki (ex-detainee of Auschwitz, ID 4661) declared on April 23, 1964, (40th session):[143]

> *"I experienced the first gassing in Block 11 in early 1942. Together with all the other physicians and nurses we were employed to carry the corpses out of the bunkers of Block 11 after the gassing had taken place there. The corpses were loaded onto carts and brought to the crematorium. It was a macabre sight, we saw terrible scenes. The corpses had stiffened, some inmates had chewed up their fingers during their death struggle, others had tufts of hair in their fists, again others were tightly entangled. The gassed* [inmates] *had remained in the bunker for roughly two days. Therefore shreds of the corpses remained in our hands. The corpses had already started to decompose, since it was very hot. This gassing in Block 11 remained the only one to ever be performed in this block."*

---

[140] *Ibid.*, pp. 15200-15205.
[141] *Ibid.*, p. 33446; Petzold had been interrogated on 26 March 1964.
[142] *Ibid.*, p. 4857.
[143] *Ibid.*, pp. 6502f. Cf. Hermann Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 49), Vol. 1, p. 70.

The witness Wojciech Barcz (ex-detainee at Auschwitz, ID 754) was questioned on April 9, 1964 (34th session):[144]

> *"Raabe, representing joint plaintiffs: When did the first gassings at Auschwitz start?*
> *Barcz: Sometime in late 1941. They took place in the cellar of Block 11. We paramedics had to take patients into this block. The night before we heard how Russian prisoners of war were being herded along the blocks. They screamed, because they were being beaten, and we recognized them by their language. I remember the scream: 'Have pity on me!' That was after the evening roll call.*
> *Raabe: How did you know that these people were later gassed?*
> *Barcz: Three days later, the inmate personnel of the sickbay had to go into Block 11 in order to empty out the basement area. I have myself seen that a large number of people had been pressed into a very small space. Plainly, they had tried to reach the openings, hoping for fresh air. We could enter the rooms only three days later. Prior to that ventilation was necessary. There were several hundred dead. The corpses were taken by means of carts to an area where mass graves had been prepared by inmates the day before."*

At the time of the Auschwitz trial, the witness gave the following account in a German radio broadcast:[145]

> *"The first gassing was carried out in the autumn of 1941, a few months after the beginning of the war against the Soviet Union. One day, we paramedics were ordered to take seriously ill patients into the Bunker cells of Block 11. They were locked up in those cells. Around 10 o'clock at night, we heard how a large group was being herded towards the Bunker by the SS. We heard screams in Russian language, orders by the SS, and beatings.*
> *Three days later we paramedics were ordered, in the middle of the night, to go to Block 11. We had to move the corpses out of the Bunker cells. That way, we were able to see that they had simply gassed in those cells a large number of Russian inmates together with the patients we had taken there.*
> *The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us. I think that there were perhaps 60 corpses in one of those small cells, packed so tightly that even as they were dead they could not collapse. One could see that they had tried to get near the ventilation flap, through which, by the way, the gas had been thrown in. All the signs of a terrible agony were still visible.*

---

[144] H. Langbein, *ibid.*

[145] Wojciech Barcz, "Die erste Vergasung" in: Hans G. Adler, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Collogne/Frankfurt am Main 1979, pp. 17f.

> *We paramedics had to place the corpses on carts, by which they were moved out of the camp. There they were buried. We who had to do this work were convinced that they would kill us right away near the graves or that we would be assassinated later, in the usual way at Auschwitz, because we knew this secret. But nothing happened to us. Later on, too, I have often seen that with the SS you could never tell; there were always surprises and unexpected things."*

On request of the Presiding Judge as to what he remembers about the first gassing, the witness Kurt Leischow, deported to Auschwitz in the fall of 1940, stated during the 67th session (July 17, 1964):[146]

> *"Yes, this must have happened immediately after the invasion of Russia. Since transports arrived, smaller and larger ones, part of which entered the camp and some also entered the crematory at Auschwitz directly.*
> *Presiding Judge: And do you know where this gassing was carried out?*
> *Leischow: In the small crematory at Auschwitz.*
> *Presiding Judge: Can you also remember a gassing in the Block which had the number 13 and which we designated no. 11, that a gassing was carried out there as well?*
> *Leischow: I did not know that."*

Upon this response the Presiding Judge quoted the text, which the witness had deposed on March 14, 1961:

> *"The first gassing of prisoners was carried out in the fall of 1941 in Block 11. They were Russian prisoners of war, namely a small transport, which soon after its arrival was brought to Block 11."*

Leischow insisted on the crematorium, and as a justification he stated that he had a good friend with whom he had discussed the matter frequently, and that it was possible that he had been "influenced in some way." He added that the Russian prisoners of war went "directly to the crematorium," that he saw them running to the crematorium "naked."

During the 44th session (May 11, 1964) the witness Leon Czekalski, detained at Auschwitz since August 15, 1940 (ID 2955), asserted that he saw Soviet officers passing in front of his block. This happened at night while the inmates were sleeping. He saw the SS wearing gas masks until the next day, "because it lasted quite a while, for they were allegedly still alive."[147]

The witness Michael Kruczek was interrogated during the 103rd session (Oct. 22, 1964). Upon the Presiding Judge's leading question, which

---

[146] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 12700-12705.
[147] *Ibid.*, pp. 7049-7078.

should have been inadmissible, "Witness, do you remember that in October 1941 people were gassed in the basement of Block 11?", he responded:[148]

> *"Yes. They probably were Soviet prisoners of war. We were told that they were political commissars. The day before I had found out, probably by comrades, that we had a gas chamber. It had to be in the night, because the day after the gassing – it was probably a Sunday – there was a roll call at noon. We were in the parade grounds and an SS man – one of the guards of Block 11 whose name I do not know, but I remember him, he was a huge man – came out of Block 11 with a gas mask. We said: 'The gassing is already over. He is going to check.' And I thought, and I still think, that we had to participate. He was one of the two guards of Block 11."*

He then added:

> *"The defendant Breitwieser was responsible for the disinfection* [disinfestation] *chamber. He walked around with his gas mask very often and gassed our clothes, the prisoners' bedding and entire buildings."*

The already mentioned Walter Petzold testified on March 26, 1964 (31st session) as follows:[149]

> *"The disinfestation of the blocks began in the summer of 1941. I still remember those disinfestations well, because the blocks were emptied and the prisoners were transferred from one block to another. In September or October 1941 the first gassing was prepared. In the Bunker of Block 11 numerous preparations were made. The same day on which the first gassing took place the hospital was emptied of prisoners in the morning. The prisoners were transferred from the hospital to the Bunker. They wore only shirts and underpants. They also received a towel. In the evening there was a strict curfew. At around nine or half past nine a group of about 850 prisoners of war was taken to the Bunker. I personally watched them from the gable window of Block 27, which was the clothing store. Between Block 27 and the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 was Block 21, but that hadn't been raised yet. So from the gable window I could see the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 well. The camp road on which the prisoners of war were driven was lit. It was not dark. It may be that the lighting had been lowered. Above the door leading from the courtyard to Block 11 shone a light bulb. The prisoners of war were first taken to the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 and then through the stairs into Block 11. They were crowded into the bunker. Then the bunker was made airtight. In the bunker there were some trapdoors. They were basically the basement windows, fitted with perforated plates.*

---

[148] *Ibid.*, pp. 22185f., 22189.

[149] *Ibid.*, pp. 6303-6306, 6274. Cf. H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 49), Vol. 2, p. 787.

> *After the prisoners of war had been pushed into Block 11, the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 was almost empty.*
> *I saw only two SS men who busied themselves with the gas. One of the SS man was Breitwieser, my former boss.* [...]
> *Then there was the provision that the fumigated room had to be under the influence of the gas for 72 hours, and then some more time had to pass until the end of the ventilation.*
> *If I remember correctly, the room was to remain under the influence of gas for 72 hours, and it could be ventilated only 24 hours later. This was what happened with the first gassing. I myself was in the courtyard after the bodies had been taken out of the bunker. The corpses gave off a pestilential stench. Dentists tore gold teeth out of the corpses. I had to stay in the yard, because I had to judge whether the clothes were still usable. But they were not. I stayed only briefly in the courtyard. Then I threw up right away."*

The witness elaborated further:

> *"In an attempt to strip the corpses it turned out that the flesh was gelatinous and remained attached to the clothes, so it was impossible to strip them."*

The former Auschwitz inmate Eugeniusz Motz (ID 9589), who had served in the same *Kommando* as Petzold, was interrogated on November 20, 1964 (114th session). I have already quoted the initial part of his declaration about the first gassing in Chapter I. Motz continues as follows:[150]

> *"One or maybe two days later a transport of 200, 150* [sic] *Soviet prisoners of war arrived.* […]
> *They were officers. We saw that. There was a curfew* [Blocksperre], *and we saw it from the clothing depot. They were driven into Block 11.* […]
> *When they were inside Block 11, the curfew ceased and things went on normally.* [...]
> *But on that same day the selection of inmates at the hospital began.* […]
> *I personally saw Entress,*[151] *Scherpe and Klehr together with Bock, the* Lagerälteste [camp eldest[152]] *of the hospital, running from block to block.* […]
> *In this case I mean the blocks of the sick.* […]

---

[150] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 25681-25690. Only the passages translated by the interpreter are quoted here; cf. H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 49), vol. 2, p. 788.

[151] As I have already indicated, Entress could not have been present, because he arrived at Auschwitz on December 11, 1941.

[152] Incorrect term, since the "*Lagerälteste*" was an inmate responsible for a camp or for a camp sector, the highest position within the inmate hierarchy assigned by the SS.

> *I saw therefore that they were running from block to block and rounded up 100-150 sick inmates. Some of them were carried to Block 11, while the others went on their own.* [...]
> *After these sick inmates had been selected from the individual hospital blocks, the following people came from Breitwieser to us at the clothing depot: Grabner, Lachmann, Dylewski, Stark, Hössler, Stiwitz and Palitzsch.*
> *We at the clothing depot were all very scared, thinking that there would certainly be a selection among ourselves.* […]
> *But there was no selection among us. They came from Breitwieser. And Breitwieser had with him two or three cans. He also gave one or two cans to an SS man. And then they all went together to Block 11."*

Then an exchange ensued with the Presiding Judge about the total number of cans brought along from the clothing depot (three to five). Then Motz continued:

> *"About an hour went by. After an hour they returned. Perhaps even more than an hour. In any case, Breitwieser returned to the clothing depot, and he was angry, because something had not worked there. The next day, or maybe even two days later – that day never ended – the nurses of the hospital blocks were assembled. They had to bring carts and went to Block 11. And when they came back with the carts, these carts were full of corpses, namely officers and inmates all intermingled. They drove the carts to the camp gate.* [They came] *to the camp gate, and when they crossed it, most likely – I suppose –* [they went] *to the crematorium. I do know, though, that the first experiment with gas on the first day had failed and was repeated the next day, because some of those people who had been gassed had not died immediately, since no good provisions for an effective isolation existed and* [fresh] *air could enter."*

Pressed by the Presiding Judge to explain the contradiction between his declaration and the one given by Petzold, Motz responded evasively, clinging stubbornly to his version.[153] But the verdict was merciless for both witnesses:[154]

> *"The witness Petzold is* […] *untrustworthy.* [...]
> *He claims to have observed this from the gable window of Block 27, where the clothing depot was located. He claims that Block 21 was located between Block 27 and the courtyard between Block 10 and 11. That building did not yet have a 2nd level back then. He therefore claims to have been*

[153] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 25691-25720.
[154] *Ibid.*, pp. 38379, 38381f. for Petzold and 38383f. for Motz.

able to look into the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 from the gable window. […]
The witness's affirmation that he observed the events in the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 from a window in the gable of Block 27 cannot be true. In fact, from Block 27 one could not see the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 at all. The on-site inspection of the area of the former Auschwitz concentration camp by the assigned judge ascertained that the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11 could not be seen from any of the windows of Block 27 due to the wall located in front of that courtyard. From Block 27 one cannot even see the windows of the basement or the central access staircase to Block 11. At best, one can merely see the top edge of the windows of the ground floor of Block 11 from Block 27. The on-site inspection finally determined that Block 27 does not have a gable window. [...]
Hence the witness Petzold must have invented the description of the alleged events in the courtyard between Blocks 10 and 11. The witness Motz is also untrustworthy. Apart from the fact that his statements contain many improbabilities, he – as has been explained in the discussion of the crimes of the defendant Dylewski – has falsely accused the defendant Stark. Therefore, the Court has already given no credit to the two allegations made against the defendant Dylewski. Again, there is a suspicion that the witness, just as with the defendant Stark, invented the things he described, or that he has assembled rumors and stories of others during or after his stay at the camp."

The Court rejected as inconclusive all the other evidence and ruled with regard to Breitwieser as follows:[155]

"Indeed there is, as before, the profound suspicion against the defendant Breitwieser that he had participated in the first gassing. Indeed, the fact that he, as a member of the pest control Kommando, was trained in the use of Zyklon B, makes this participation appear likely. In his favor is the fact that at this time it was said among the SS and the inmates that he had been present at a gassing. But with the existing evidence this has not been demonstrated with sufficient certainty for a conviction. So for lack of evidence he had to be acquitted."

Consequently the Court, in its verdict, was not only forced to abstain from any precise dating of the alleged event and to give no indication of the number of the first gassing victims, but also to provide a ludicrously generic reconstruction which brings no new element to the framework created by Danuta Czech:[156]

---

[155] *Ibid.*, p. 38387.
[156] *Ibid.*, p. 38378.

> *"In the fall of 1941, when the defendant Breitwieser worked at the so-called pest control Kommando, the first gassing of Soviet prisoners of war and inmates from the prison hospital was conducted in the basement of Block 11. Prior to this the prison cells were emptied and the doors and windows of the so-called detention bunker were made gastight. Then in the prison cells and in the basement, in a very narrow space, a few hundred Russian prisoners of war and inmates from the camp hospital who were no longer useful were crowded and locked up. Then Zyklon B was thrown into the sealed rooms through openings. The developing gas killed the persons locked up in the bunker."*

In 1969, the Polish historian Stanisław Kłodziński, a former detainee at Auschwitz himself (ID 20019, registered August 12, 1941), ran a survey, sending a questionnaire to 250 former detainees of the camp who had been registered prior to September of 1941, and asking them to furnish their testimony regarding the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. He received 186 replies, and used the most significant ones for his article already mentioned in the Introduction, which appeared in the journal *Pzegląd Lekarski* (*Medical Review*) in 1972.[8]

A number of witnesses have described the preparations for this action.[157] Stanisław Pawliczek (ID 1085) reported rumors from "well informed" sources in the potato storage where he worked, according to which secret preparations had been going on in the basement during the night: the windows and some doors had been hermetically sealed, and boxes with cans of Zyklon B had been carried in. The engineer Stanisław Hüpsch (ID 889) reported that the hermetic sealing (*uszczelnianie*) of Block 11 had been done by the *Kommando* that had previously disinfested the camp. Edward Sobczyk (ID 203) noted that in front of Block 11 there had been sand, lime, and cement and that work had been going on in the basement.

Marian Zawodny (ID 8366) asserted that from the *Industriehof* where he worked building materials had been taken to wall up the windows of the basement in Block 11. Tadeusz Kopyt (ID 2151) reported that in early September 1941 a capo named Job had ordered him to fill the windows of the Bunker with earth. The engineer Leon Markiewicz (ID 3618) said that three inmates had been ordered to check the central heating system of Block 11. Jan Wolny (ID 15496) stated that in front of Block 11 a truck

[157] The witnesses refer to Block 13, in the old numbering system. For greater clarity, I have used Block 11 throughout.

had dumped earth, with which several detainees had covered the windows of the basement of the block.[158]

Some witnesses speak of the selection of patients in the sickbay blocks, others describe the transport of the Russian prisoners of war into Block 11. According to Władysław Tondos (ID 18871), there were altogether 257 selected patients.[159] Edward Liszka noted that the windows of Bunker 11 were covered with sand once the POWs were inside. Kazimierz Hałgas asserted that, after the Russian POWs had been herded into Block 11, three or four SS-men went in there with gas masks on and carrying cans.[160]

The most important statements are those about the procedure of the gassing and about the removal of the corpses. Zbigniew Tryczyński (ID 276) declared that "the following day, Palitzsch, wearing a gas mask, threw in another load of gas after having opened the Bunker and found that some were still alive. Then the Bunker was closed again. Other than Palitzsch, there was Fritzsch and the camp surgeon."[160]

Other witnesses relate what happened after the alleged homicidal gassing. Stanisław Kłodziński reproduced large sections that he considers to be of fundamental importance. According to Kłodziński, Kazimierz Hałgas related the following:[161]

> *"We observed Block 11 discreetly throughout the day after the gassing, but nothing happened there. In the evening, some SS-people came to the yard but left again soon. The lights were out, and in the morning of the third day the doors and the windows of Block 11 going out onto the yard were already open. During the day, some SS-men arrived, and when they left they checked some details, which we could not distinguish. After the evening roll call, at sundown, all the paramedics were called out (*sämtliche Pfleger antreten*)!*[162] *We were about 120. Camp commander Höss arrived with the section leader* [Palitzsch] *and the inmate interpreter Baworowski; he gave us an order something like this:*
>
> *'Tonight you will have to do a job that nobody must know about. Only an emergency crew will stay in the sickbay. After the job, you will wash and disinfect, and then back to work. If you work well, there will be an extra ration of bread and sausage.'*
>
> *At least 80 of us went to do this job. It was difficult to avoid doing so, because, after all, the surgeon Dr. Dering went with us, as did a few who*

---

[158] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 83.
[159] *Ibid.*, p. 85.
[160] *Ibid.*, p. 88.
[161] *Ibid.*, p. 89.
[162] In German in the text.

worked in the dietary kitchen. Of course, the SS was in charge [of the work]. *We arrived in the dark yard.*[163] *There, we were split up into groups. Some took the corpses out from the block, others undressed them and put the clothing aside, a further group placed the corpses on a cart, still others moved the cart to the crematorium.*

For most of the night, I placed the corpses on the cart. Along the path to the crematorium there were several posts of SS-men with arms at the ready, checking the windows of the blocks. The work was very strenuous and dirty. Altogether there were 870 murdered people, of which over 600 were Soviet POWs and 257 of our detainees. The corpses were already in a state of decomposition, green and smelly. Almost all of the Soviet prisoners were very young, not older than 18, and without military ranks. The greater part of them was of Polish origin, from the Stanisławów and Tarnopol area. We could see this from the military documents that most of them carried. They had a military document in the shape of a tag, 5 by 10 cm, rolled up and carried in a small pocket of their trousers, near the belt (like a watch) in a little Bakelite box, something like our needle boxes. We also found other objects. These, like the other things we found, watches etc., had to be turned over to the SS-men who were watching us. There were also names which sounded Russian and Ukrainian. One could see granules spread around in the corridors and the cellars in which the corpses were lying. The corpses were in various positions and were densely packed. Our detainees were pulled out last.

They had probably guessed they were being gassed, because we found them with the cotton from their bandages in their hands and in their mouths. The SS-men had us work fast. In the morning, the groups were changed: I was in the last group, taking the corpses to the crematorium. In the morning, around 4 or 5 a.m., the sidewalls gave way on one cart and the cart overturned right in front of the kitchen, spilling all the corpses on the ground. The SS got mad and we had to carry those corpses one at a time on our shoulders. I carried at least two in this way, and even Dr. Dering carried one as well, after having done nothing except giving us orders all night.

The corpses would no longer fit into the crematorium, and so we left them near the door and along the walls. Then, just a little before the wake-up call, we returned to the sickbay. Only a few stayed behind to wash and disinfect the block and the rooms. We took a bath and changed, and then went back to our work. At lunch, we each got an extra quarter bread and 150 grams of sausage. The work had been finished by about 5 a.m."

[163] The yard between Block 11 and Block 12.

Władysław Tondos furnished this account to describe what happened after the gassing:[164]

> *"When the paramedics were called in to remove the corpses from Block 11, I feared that the witnesses of the massacre could not survive. In a dimly lit room I saw 24-30 corpses. They were Soviet soldiers. They were all sitting, as if they were asleep. Two of them held their caps in their mouths.* […] *Then, in the yard they were undressed. The corpses already had the gases under their skin.*[165] *As we could see from the documents found, they were simple people – farm hands, truck drivers etc. Then the bodies were loaded, 70 at a time, on a platform, covered with a tarpaulin, and pushed to the crematorium. Three corpses at a time were put into the oven. The transportation to the crematorium took two nights."*

Jan Wolny, ex-detainee number 15496, had this to say:[166]

> *"For two days in a row, everything was quiet around Block 11, only some SS-men went there from time to time. But one day, after the roll call, an SDG*[167] *and the camp elder Bock recruited a number of paramedics from each of the sickbay blocks, and this group, to which I belonged as well, was taken on the double to the yard of Block 11. There were a few SS-men, and one of them told us that we were to bring the dead up from the cellars and undress them. After having done that, we were to lay them out in the center of the yard. I can never forget what I saw after I had gone into the basement. This sight is haunting me even today, and when I think back to those days in the camp I cannot sleep all night.* […]
>
> *The bodies of the detainees and those of the gassed Soviet prisoners were lying every which way, lifeless and packed. Their eyes and mouths were open. While we moved and undressed them, I noticed that many bodies of those gassed had rags stuffed into their mouth and nose, as if to protect themselves from suffocating or poisoning. The sockets of their eyes were swollen, their fingers, toes, and abdomen sky-blue.*[168] *At first, we tried to place the corpses on stretchers and take them up the stairs in that way into the yard. But because the corridor was a labyrinth and had tight corners, that was very difficult, all the more so as we were tired and the prisoners were still quite heavy.*
>
> *The SS were in a hurry. They ordered us to work faster. Therefore, Obojski suggested it would be quicker and easier to move the bodies without a*

---

164 S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 90.

165 This means either that they had absorbed the poison gas through the skin or that the corpses were already in an advanced state of decomposition, hence forming gasses of putrefaction.

166 S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 89f.

167 Sanitätsdienstgrad (rank of paramedic).

168 "*niebieskie*"

stretcher. It turned out that this was a better way, less strenuous, because we did not have to hold the stretcher at both ends. One group moved the bodies, another undressed them and laid them out in the yard. When I was tired from dragging the bodies, I went with the group that did the undressing […]. *While we took the clothes off, we checked discreetly what was in the pockets and found money, photographs, letters, watches, etc.*

The next day, we had to place the bodies on a cart and take them to the Auschwitz crematorium. There was curfew in the camp. Each body was taken by the arms and legs by two paramedics and thrown on the cart with a heave-ho. The paramedics who were on the cart laid the lifeless and stiff bodies out in layers on the floor of the cart. We then pushed the loaded cart through the entire camp as far as the crematorium. The SS who were supervising us and the men who were employed in the crematorium showed us how to unload the corpses from the cart and take them into the large hall. They opened the sides of the cart, tied straps around the hands and feet [of the bodies] *and then, yelling 'one-two,' unloaded a dozen bodies at a time on the concrete floor. The noise of the corpses tumbling down was very scary.*

We dragged the corpses into the crematorium across the floor that had been sprayed with water, dragging them by one hand. Another group stacked them up as far as the ceiling. The hall of the crematorium was filled within a day, but in the area of Block 11 there were still many more corpses. As the personnel in the crematorium probably realized that the other bodies would not fit [into the hall], *a mass grave was dug in the woods at Birkenau, near the triangulation tower, and over the next few days we buried there the rest of the corpses of the Soviet prisoners. Camp commander Höss himself went into the little wood by car, accompanied by Palitzsch, Boger, and others from the SS. They ordered us to put more lime into the trench and to cover it with a thick layer of earth. It had rained that day and mud had formed.*

Dinner was potatoes with the skin. There was no place to wash our hands; we had worked without gloves. We had to eat the food like that, ridiculed by the SS who asked us whether we liked it. I remember very well that, when I first saw the corpses of the detainees and the prisoners as they lay poisoned in the Bunker of Block 11, I thought that these criminals had used chlorine for this massacre, because on the floor there was a kind of white powder that smelled like chlorine. But the next day we learned that the SS had used for the first time a gas – Zyklon B – to kill 600 Soviet prisoners of war and some 250 patients.

All of us who took part in the removal of those gassed, in their transportation to the crematorium, and in their burial in the mass grave were afraid for a long time that they would kill us, too, to keep things secret. In October of 1942, I was transferred to Birkenau; we were housed in the men's camp,

but worked in the women's camp. At that time, I saw a detail of Jewish inmates who had to dig up the prisoners from the mass grave, pile them up and burn the decomposing bodies. The wind blew the smoke over to Birkenau, and the stench was horrible. The burning piles of bodies could be seen from Birkenau. The Jews who had to do this job were probably sent into the gas to wipe out any traces."

The reason given by the witness to explain why part of the bodies had to be interred in a mass grave at Birkenau – the fact that the crematorium did not have enough space for 850 corpses – is clearly false. The crematorium had a mortuary measuring 17 by 4.60 meters and two more rooms for corpses, the *Aufbahrungsraum* (laying-out room, 4.60 m × 4.10 m) and the *Waschraum* (corpse washing room, 4.60m × 4.17 m). This was altogether some 116 m²,[169] clearly enough space for the corpses without stacking them "up to the ceiling." Also, the area of the mass graves – located near the present monument for the Soviet prisoners of war – was absolutely invisible from sector BI of the Birkenau camp with its men's and women's sections. Therefore, the witness could not have seen the exhumation of the corpses from that observation point.

Tadeusz Kurant, who had the ID 4593, states that transportation of the bodies "took all night."[170] The witnesses Józef Weber (ID 15386), Aleksander Germański (ID 715), and also Tadeusz Kurant declared independently from one another that the corpses of the victims were "bluish."[170]

Konrad Szweda's testimony merits our particular attention. According to what Stanisław Kłodziński has to say, Szweda was a priest (ID 7669) who worked as a paramedic in Block 16 in September 1941. In January of 1942, in a barrack of the Kommando attached to the Buna factory, he wrote a "*gryps*" (a secret message), which was taken out of the camp by a civilian worker and later made its way to Kłodziński. After having described the selection of patients in Block 15 in early September of 1941, Konrad Szweda goes on to say:[159]

"Some 300 patients in thin shirts and underwear were waiting for orders, standing, sitting, lying on the ground.

'Take them to the penal company,' somebody shouted up ahead. I trembled, I literally trembled with fear. But I quickly became quiet: the companions explained to me that [the patients] *had been waiting at the SK* [penal company] *for a nocturnal transport. We took up the stretchers with the sick pa-*

---

[169] Plan of Crematorium I No. 1241 dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

[170] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 91.

tients. We entered the yard, and then – horror – they move us downstairs, into the Bunker. […] *I felt sick to my stomach in this stinking prison. We placed one of the unfortunate people on the cold concrete floor. Presently another one would be placed on him, a third, a fourth. They were arranged in layers, literally stacked! In a cell* [meant] *for one, detainees were piled 30, 40, finally 50! One standing on top of the other. The weakest ones were carried in, the healthy ones entered by themselves. Oh, if you had seen this column of condemned men, their horrified faces, they were suspecting that they were going into their grave.* […] *I moved from one to the other, giving absolution, blessing them all. I caught a glimpse of the face of the Reverend Szulc, an old man from Poznan, seventy years old.* […] *Within half an hour the steel door of the last cell fell shut. The bolt was pushed."*

The continuation of this account, it appears, is not in the "secret message" mentioned above, but in an unpublished typescript titled "Images of Dachau," fragment No. 4, "The first gassing test at the Auschwitz concentration camp":[160]

"After one o'clock at night, when the last cell had been closed, the gassing started. Several SS-men, through small openings above the doors, dumped into each [cell the contents of] *two cans, which contained the gas in the form of small blue crystals. Then the openings were hermetically closed.* […] *The wailings, the screams, the weeping that had been heard since six in the afternoon gradually stopped, until there was only a dreadful silence in the end. The main door was then closed and secured with a padlock: the villains could take a break."*

Wiesław Kielar, who in 1941 was a paramedic in Block 16 (ID 290), described the various aspects of the first gassing at Auschwitz in a particularly extensive way in a memorandum published in 1972. I repeat here the essential sections:[171]

"One day, several hundred of the newly arrived Soviet prisoners of war were herded into Block 11. The same day, quite unexpectedly, camp surgeon Entreß appeared and, as he had done a few weeks before, passed attentively through all three sickbay blocks, inspecting all rooms where there were patients.

The seriously ill selected by him had to be taken to the yard in front of Block 16. Paramedics then took them to the penal company, the members of which had previously been moved to a different block. We had to carry most of the patients on stretchers. Later, detainees from the penal company selected for this purpose took care of them.

---

[171] W. Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979, pp. 90-98; original: *Anus Mundi*, Wydawnictwo Literackie, Krakow 1972.

We went back to our job.
After the evening roll call, curfew was ordered. Because of that, there was no more work in the out-patient section, and everyone went to bed earlier than usually. Before we fell asleep, we commented loudly on the events of the day, which did not augur well. The patients had apparently been moved in with the Soviet POWs in the Bunkers, where they had been locked up in an incredibly dense fashion. Everyone felt downcast. No one started to tell stories about the time before the war, as had been the case on other nights. All illusions were to be shattered the next day.
Teofil and Gienek were sure. All had been killed with gas. Palitzsch was seen walking around in the camp with a gas mask over his shoulder. It seemed that the windows and the doors of the Bunker rooms, that had been made air-tight before, had already been opened. They had to be ventilated, before the corpse carriers could start their work. And there was to be a lot of work. Some one thousand corpses. The Dresden tragedy was nothing compared to what the SS had done in our camp, right before our eyes.
There was curfew again the following evening. We were already in bed, somebody was telling something about his life. Suddenly, the entrance door to the block banged and we could hear the rhythmic noise of nailed boots, which made us shiver.
'It's Jarem,' someone said with fear in his voice.
'All paramedics out! Get going!' Palitzsch's screaming order resounded through the empty hall.
We jumped up, as if stung by scorpions. We hurriedly dressed and ran into the hall that was lit up. Peter was already downstairs, arranging us in files of two. I pressed myself into the second row, to be less prominent. But Palitzsch did not want to bother with any of us. There were more important things to do. This time, he needed us. He gave brief orders to the block elder next to him, who in turn addressed the corpse carriers: 'Obojski, Teofil, get men for two platforms. To the SK and hurry!' Palitzsch was waiting for us outside Block 11. Twilight was falling.
The heavy wooden gate to the yard of the penal company opened. We pushed the carts into the yard and turned them around to face the gate. In the yard, the whole crew of the SS was already there, with commander Fritzsch and camp surgeon Entreß in charge. We waited around, while the SS-people were still arguing; then they called Gienek and Teofil. They were given gas masks. Palitzsch and some block leaders put on gas masks as well. All of them went to the entrance of the block basement. They stayed down there for quite some time. We waited silently. Night fell. It became completely dark in the yard. Only above the entrance to the Bunker there was a weak light-bulb, which threw some light on the group of SS-men who were waiting next to the steps leading into the block.

The first one to come back out was Palitzsch, behind him the other men from the SS. They had taken off their masks. Hence, the gas from the Bunker had already dissipated. After some time, Obojski and Teofil turned up.
We were now split up into groups, each one with a different task. Some of us were to go into the Bunkers to get the corpses out of the cells, others carried them up the stairs, yet others had to undress them. The rest of us had to move the naked corpses further into the yard for them to be loaded onto the waiting carts.
I pressed myself into the group that had to do the work in the basement, so as to be far away from the SS and from Palitzsch; I was very much afraid of him.
Down below the air was sticky, and it was hot; the smell of corpses was everywhere. All cells had been opened, and we could see the corpses of the gassed inside all pressed together. Where the patients had been put, there was a little more space. Some bodies were right in the door, [they had] *collapsed, one on top of the other. With those we started. The bodies were clinging to one another and were hard to separate. We dragged them into the corridor, one by one, for the others to move them upstairs.*
The deeper we advanced into the cells, the more difficult it was to get the bodies out. The impression was macabre. Pressed together in those tiny cells, they still stood in the same position they had been in two days ago. Their faces were blue, almost purple-black. Their wide-open eyes seemed to pop out of their sockets, their tongues stuck out from their mouths, the exposed teeth gave them horrible faces.
At first, two of us would carry one corpse, but that created a mess on the stairs with everyone getting in the way of everyone else. Work proceeded slowly, and so we started to work separately. Instead of carrying them, we now dragged the corpses behind us by one hand or one foot. That was quicker and easier. For disinfection, the whole Bunker was sprinkled with chlorine [chlorinated lime], *which made the work easier yet. The smell of chlorine would bite our noses, but it reduced the stench that the decomposing corpses were giving off. The stairs were the most difficult stretch. The heavy heads banged against the steps, the limp extremities caught on the steps and the thresholds, causing us much trouble.*
Upstairs in the hall next to the washroom we dropped the corpses on the floor; other detainees then started to undress them, while we went back for more bodies. I noticed that there was much more air upstairs, and the work of undressing seemed to be easier, and so when I brought in my next corpse, I began to undress it, making use of the fact that there was already a pile of corpses there which the detainees working on them had not yet been able to deal with. But it turned out that the removal of the clothing from those slack and bloated trunks was not at all easier than carrying them, but the air was still fresher and cooler here.

The pockets released their load of money, notes, pictures, little things, souvenirs, and cigarettes, in short, all those things one was allowed to retain in a camp. Now all that was on the floor, mixed with the excrement and the wet chlorine, a real mess. Occasionally, an SS-man would kick the pile with his boot, stepping on what might have been a precious possession while its owner was still alive, perhaps his only souvenir; if the man saw something valuable, he acted as if he were disgusted, picked it up, played around with it for a while and then slipped it into his pocket. We were happy with the belts, which we needed for our work and which we were officially allowed to keep.

The first flat cart of Teofil's group left the yard fully loaded. Now Gienek beefed up his crew, to which I belonged as well. The naked corpses that we had moved over the steps into the yard underwent a special treatment. The dentists, watched by the SS, checked the mouths of the dead, and if there were any gold teeth or golden jaws [sic] *they pulled them out with their pliers.* […]

The load grew and grew. It became more and more difficult to lift up the corpses. Gienek placed them closely together, like sheaves of wheat. One, two! The corpse, held by its hands and feet, flew up in a finely controlled arc, for Gienek to catch. With his legs spread apart, he stood among those trunks, those arms, those feet, and those heads. He stacked the corpses tidily in layers, to get as many as possible on one cart. That way he saved us time and effort; we all wanted to get over with the job quickly.

I hid on the other side of the overloaded cart in order to get some rest and to be safe from the all-seeing eyes of those drunken SS-guards. Gienek announced 'the cart is ready and loaded,' jumping down from the top layer of those dozens of corpses. 'Then move the baggage out!' yelled one of those boozed-up Scharführers.

One, two!… We carted them well into the morning. Later, at our block, we got extra rations. But no one was in a position to eat anything. What we needed was sleep, to be able to go back to work the next night.

We knew that we would not be spared this. In the evening, we marched back to Block 11 as before. We no longer needed any instructions. We hitched ourselves up to the cart. The yard of the penal company vanished in the dark behind us, night fell earlier than before. The chlorine and the dirt melted into a slimy and smooth surface. The stench stayed in the air, with its nauseating smell of decomposing bodies. […]

The corpses were already partly decomposed. We made our job easier by tying belts around the hands, the feet, or the neck of the gassed bodies, so as not to touch them with our hands, and then we dragged the gluey and bloated corpses across the concrete or the dirt of the yard up to the cart. Then, in the usual way, we swung the bodies on the cart. […]

At the entrance to the crematorium, the water glistened on the concrete wet with rain. […] *That was the last load. On the double, we dragged the corpses, first through the large hall, then to the right, past the room where autopsies were performed on the corpses. Another alcove with urns and then this long hall, already half full of bodies, a body reservoir, in a way. A second door led to the furnace hall with its ovens. Detainees stripped down to their waist ran back and forth. The crew of the small crematorium could not keep up, so they fed two bodies simultaneously into the ovens. Our work was done, but they had work to do for the next so many days."*

3. Testimonies of the SS Personnel

Besides Rudolf Höss, whose testimony has already been examined in Chapter I, other members of the SS made statements concerning the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz.

Hans Aumeier,[172] then *SS-Hauptsturmführer*, had been moved to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, where he held the position of *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* (1st head of the Protective Custody Camp) at the Main Camp until August 15, 1943. From October 1943 onwards, he was commander of the Vaivara camp in Estonia. In February of 1945 he commanded the Mysen camp in Norway, the country in which the British arrested him on June 11, 1945. In a report written on July 25, 1945, he states:[173]

"If I remember correctly, it was in November or December of 1942 that the first gassing of some 50 – 80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. It took place in the mortuary of the Crematorium In Lager I, under the direction of the camp surgeon, of Untersturmführer *Grabener* [Grabner], *the L.K.* [the camp commander] *and some medical personnel. I was not present myself, and I did not know in advance that this gassing would be implemented."*

Pery Broad[172] was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942, and assigned to the political department of the camp on June 18 of that year. On July 13, 1945, he drew up a memorandum, which disappeared immediately. It resurfaced on April 20, 1964, at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. In the edition of the document prepared by the Auschwitz Museum we read the following:[174]

---

[172] Regarding this witness see my book on *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

[173] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated July 25, 1945, p. 5.

[174] P. Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 9, 1966, pp. 29f.

> *"In Block 11 there were cells with little windows, which did not offer a view, being situated as they were below ground level, but which at least allowed some air to reach the cells. There were also dark cells. A narrow ventilation duct ending in mysterious metal boxes attached to the outside wall provided little more than the minimum of air for respiration. Altogether forty Russians who had been pressed with brute force into one of those cells and who literally could not move, suffocated in it. Apart from these dark cells that had, after all, a floor area of some 8 square meters, four stand-up cells completed the torture chambers of this building.* […]
> *One day they pulled the corpses of Russian POWs out of a dark cell. As they lay in the yard, they looked strangely bloated and bluish, even though they were still relatively fresh. Some older inmates who had participated in the World War* [One]*, remembered having seen such corpses during the war. They suddenly realized what had happened here… Gas!*
> *The first test for this most appalling crime that Hitler and his cronies were planning and even managed to carry out to a horrifying and unforgivable degree, had been run successfully."*

The former SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, who was in charge of the political department at Auschwitz between May of 1940 and September of 1943 and who, according to several witnesses, had participated personally in the first homicidal gassing, made various statements in this respect. During an interrogation on September 1st, 1945, he stated:[175]

> *"Auschwitz detainees were murdered by gassing from early 1942 onwards, initially in Block 11. I have seen those gassings myself, the SS personnel walked around with gas masks, the detainees, 20-40 of them at a time, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made* [air-]*tight and gas was fed in."*

He came back to this during the interrogation of September 26, 1945:[176]

> *"Furthermore, 2,000 Russians, probably partisans, who had been held in the Bunker of Block 11 in complete isolation from the rest of the camp, were gassed in two groups of 1,000 each. Originally they were to be shot, but gassing was adopted on the suggestion of Höss and Dr. Schwela. That was the first real gassing action."*

Having been extradited to Poland, Grabner drew up a "*Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz*" (Report on the Auschwitz Camp), in which he stated:[177]

---

[175] Interrogation of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26.

[176] Interrogation of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 26, 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/78, camp garrison trial, Vol. 53, p. 65.

[177] Maximilian Grabner, "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz," Krakow, September 17, 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b, camp garrison trial, Vol. 53b, p. 358.

> *"In the winter of 1941-1942, two transports of allegedly Russian partisans were said to have arrived. Their admission was done in secret by Höss, Fritsch, Seidler, Dr. Schwela, Hössler, Pallitsch* [Palitzsch]*, and possibly some blockleaders. As far as I was able to find out, the two transports had been taken to the camp to be executed.*[178] *The order was carried out, also in secret, by those mentioned, and is said to have taken place in Block 11. At this action the first test gassing is said to have been implemented. Transfer papers were not visible either, and I do not know whether any were handed over when the transport arrived or sent to the camp later."*

Hans Stark, former SS-*Unterscharführer*, joined the political department at Auschwitz in June of 1941 and was attached to Grabner. According to several witnesses, he too had taken part in the first homicidal gassing. In 1959, during the preparation of the Auschwitz trial, he vehemently denied the accusations leveled against him by Erwin Bartel, which we have already dealt with, even though Stark had made other statements that were much more dangerous for himself.[179] Stark insisted that he was not involved in the first gassing:[180]

> *"The Zyklon B was stored in the SS sickbay and was used for disinfection purposes. Who it was that hit on the idea of using it to gas people, I do not know, but SS personnel in the camp rumored that it had been tried for the first time on detainees in a cell of Block 11. Who ordered and who executed this test, I do not know, but* Schutzhaftlagerführer *Fritsch is said to have been present at the test. That is all I know."*

During the hearing, Stark did not even refer to that rumor, asserting that the Soviet POWs had been shot, not gassed:[181]

> *"During my stay only two transports of Russian commissars arrived. In September/October 1941 the commissars were shot at the Black Wall between Block 11 and Block 10."*

During his pre-trial interrogation on March 29, 1961, former SS-*Untersturmführer* Henry Storch, who had been First SS Paramedic at Auschwitz, expressed himself in vague terms on the first homicidal gassing:[182]

> *"I think it was in the spring of 1941 that I learned of people having been killed for the first time by means of Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11*

---

178 "*sie zu egzekutieren*" sic.

179 Stark declared *i.a.* to have performed a homicidal gassing in Crematorium I at Auschwitz; see my book on Crematorium I, *op. cit.* (note 172).

180 Interrogation of Hans Stark on April 23, 1959. ZStL, AR-Z 37/58 SB 6, p. 948.

181 Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 4816. Cf. Hermann Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 49), Vol. 1, p. 438.

182 Staatsanwaltschaft…, *op. cit.* (note 111), Vol. 46, pp. 8217-8219.

(penal block) of the Main Camp. Up to that time, this gas had been used exclusively for disinfestation purposes. Disinfestation being a matter handled by the administration, this Zyklon B was also procured by the administration. While I was at Auschwitz, neither the camp surgeon nor the pharmacy had to procure or distribute the Zyklon B. If this were to have changed later on, it should be possible to determine this on the basis of the pharmacy files – if still available – which list all incoming and outgoing pharmaceuticals and other things.

On the day after the gassing itself, I saw the dead in the basement, probably in the company of the then camp surgeon. No further gassing took place in those basement rooms.

As far as I remember, the dead were Polish POWs who were still completely dressed. I cannot state a precise figure, but there surely were more than one hundred of them. The corpses were lying in several rooms, in which they had probably been gassed. As far as I can say, none of them showed any signs of violence. The faces were not discolored and the bodies were not twisted up.

Regarding the gassing procedure as such, I was not informed about it, neither before nor after the event, because the camp leaders kept completely quiet about it, also toward staff who were not involved. I can therefore make no statements as to who ordered the gassing or who implemented it. I do know, however, that SS personnel were sent to Berlin more or less at the same time in order to become acquainted with the handling of this very dangerous Zyklon B gas. As far as I know, this training took place not at some SS institution, but at a private company, the name of which I have never known.

The people involved were medical personnel, who were detailed to this short training course in order to learn about the handling of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation. I know for a fact that only disinfestation was the topic, because at that time no one had yet thought about gassing people. The idea of killing people probably arose when the gas was used for disinfestation. The dangerous character of Zyklon had become known in the camp due to the great care that had to be taken for disinfestations. […].

I had entered the cellar at the request of my superior, camp surgeon Dr. Popiersch, in order to confirm that there was no longer any risk of toxic gas as a result of the basement's ventilation. That was the only reason why the camp surgeon had asked me to come along.

He himself had to ascertain the death of these people and to confirm that the cellar was now safe for use. To whom he reported about our findings, I have not learned. The whole operation of the inspection took less than a quarter of an hour.

I must add in this connection that neither the camp surgeon nor I, the pharmacist, had been informed previously about the gassing as such. No

one came to see me to ask for advice regarding the planned gassing. I am positive that Dr. Popiersch did not know about this, either, as he would surely have spoken to me about it."

During the 65th session of the Auschwitz Trial (July 13, 1964), under the leading questions of the Prosecutor and the President Judge, which implied the answers desired, Henry Storch tried clumsily to somehow make his previous statements match those of the indictment. On the other hand, while in prison, he had read the so-called memoirs of Rudolf Höss, so that "he had learned more about this."[183] First he corrected the date of the alleged first gassing, which initially was too inconsistent with the theory of the prosecution:[184]

"Prosecutor Vogel: Do you know when this gassing was conducted in the basements of Block 11?
Storch [pausing]*: Maybe in August*
Vogel: But according to the testimonies we have so far it was in the fall.
Storch: Yes
Vogel: So a few months later still.
Storch [interrupts]*: I just told you, maybe.*
Vogel: Yes.
Storch: It is 25 years ago. I know very well that it took place, but...
Vogel [interrupts]*: Yes, so, as a reminder, a help for your memory should be the fact that you left for a few weeks in November 41…*
Storch [interrupts]*: In November 41.*
Vogel: 41.
Storch: Yes.
Vogel: And those gassings are said to have been several weeks before that.
Storch: Yes, I just said, in – what did I say?
Vogel: August.
Storch: August. Yes, August, September, I don't want to commit myself here.
Vogel [interrupts]*: In a previous interview you felt it was in the spring. But this certainly was not the case.*
Storch: No, I don't think so. I think it was, I do not mean late that year, but around August, September. Maybe I'm wrong here. Because like everyone I have seen so much during the war years that I cannot vouch for it that it was exactly in that month."

Storch also put in doubt that the alleged victims were Poles ("Yes, just now I did not deny that that they could have been Poles. But I cannot say in

[183] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 12123.
[184] *Ibid.*, pp. 12146-12148.

good conscience that they were Poles")[185] and tried to muddy the waters regarding the number of victims, before reiterating that they could have been about 100 ("Yes, I just said that there were several dozen. 8 times 12 is 96"),[185] then saying that they could also have numbered "several hundred."[186] He confirmed, however, that the basement cell doors had been removed and that the corpses were found in individual rooms.[187] Storch also provided further details about his own task:[188]

> *"The gassing was probably conducted with Zyklon B. None of us knew for certain what was happening, except for those who participated directly. The next morning the camp physician, Dr. Popiersch, ordered me to go with him into the basement to ascertain from the smell, the perception, that there were no traces of Zyklon, so that the basement could be cleared."*

Since the gassing had allegedly occurred with hydrogen cyanide, whose smell remotely resembles some aspects of the scent of bitter almond, Dr. Popiersch and Storch went down into the gassed basement to check by sniffing whether that smell could still be perceived.[189] They found all the windows open and did not perceive any smell of bitter almonds.[190]

I will conclude this chapter with a testimony regarding Karl Fritzsch whose hearsay character is typical for the topic of this study. On Good Friday of 1945, at Dora labor camp, then a subcamp of the Buchenwald camp, a "*Führerbesprechung*" (staff meeting) took place, in which a certain "*Standartenoberjunker*" (ensign) Alfred Kurske is said to have participated. He later is said to have talked to his friend SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Karl Kahr, who in turn was interrogated by an unknown person at Landshut on September 19, 1945. At that time he declared:[191]

> *"SS*-Hauptsturmführer *Fritsch told me that he was the inventor of the Auschwitz gas chambers and claimed to have built them himself. He was always playing around with his revolver and bragged about personally having laid flat thousands of detainees at Auschwitz."*

---

[185] *Ibid.*, p. 12160.
[186] *Ibid.*, p. 12161.
[187] *Ibid.*, p. 12126.
[188] *Ibid.*, p. 12122.
[189] *Ibid.*, p. 12124.
[190] *Ibid.*, p. 12129.
[191] Minutes of the interview conducted at Landshut on September 19, 1945, with the former SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Karl Kahr. NO-1948, p. 3.

Chapter IV: Critical and Comparative Source Analysis

Are the testimonies presented in the preceding chapter reliable and in agreement? Can we draw from them a coherent reconstruction of the alleged first homicidal gassing which is free of contradictions? And are the reconstructions undertaken so far irreproachable with regard to the historiographic method used?

An unambiguous answer to these questions can derive only from a critical and comparative analysis of the testimonies, which would examine their assertions from all essential points of view of this alleged event, beginning with the claimed crime scene itself and the date on which the crimes is said to have taken place. This chapter is devoted to such a verification.

1. The Location of the First Gassing

A message from the secret resistance at Auschwitz dated July 2nd, 1942, notes the following with respect to the first homicidal gassing:[192]

> *"The first use of gas chambers took place in June of 1941. A transport of 1700 'incurably ill' patients was formed, which was* [allegedly] *sent to the Dresden sanitarium, but actually went to the building that had been transformed into a gas chamber* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]*."*

Polish historiography furnishes a different version of this alleged event. In the first edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech writes on July 28, 1941:[193]

> *"Arrival of a special commission in accordance with Himmler's order, a member of which was Dr. Schumann. This commission reviewed all invalids, cripples, and those chronically ill who had been selected under the*

[192] "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim…," *op. cit.* (note 84), p. 47.
[193] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 106f.

pretext that they would be sent to a different camp with lighter work. Section leader Hössler took this transport of 557 detainees to the mental institution of Königstein in Saxony. Hössler reported to Höss that these detainees were gassed in the shower room by the introduction of carbon monoxide through the shower heads."

In a later article titled "The first selection for gas at Auschwitz – the transport to the 'sanitarium' at Dresden," Stanisław Kłodziński looks specifically into this alleged event. He asserts that the gassing of these detainees occurred not at Königstein, but "near Sonnenstein, some 20 km from Dresden."[194]

In the second German edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech "corrects" the previous entry and writes under the same date that the detainees were gassed at Sonnenstein near Pirna.[195] The historicity of this event is not based on any document, but only on indirect testimonies, in particular that of Rudolf Höss. We have no direct testimony from persons who might have been present at the killing or seen the corpses of the alleged victims. All the testimonies collected by Stanisław Kłodziński, in fact, refer exclusively to the departure of the transport from Auschwitz. Hence, even if such a transport actually did leave the camp, there is no proof that it was exterminated by way of a gassing.

After having spoken about the special commission of Dr. Schumann, Rudolf Höss, the most important witness with respect to this alleged gassing, stated during his trial only:[194]

"In accordance with Schumann's orders, Hössler took these detainees to the mental health institute at Königstein in Saxony, where patients had been liquidated before. As Hössler reported to me, the patients from Auschwitz were led into a bathroom in that institution and killed by means of carbon monoxide introduced into the bathroom through the openings of the showers. Only this one transport from Auschwitz went to Königstein."

Without giving any details, Rudolf Höss affirms in a general way that the above-mentioned special commission arrived at Auschwitz "in 1941."

Maximilian Grabner, too, mentions this alleged gassing, but places it eight months later:[196]

---

[194] Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'sanatorium Dresden'," *Przegląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970, p. 40.

[195] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 105f.

[196] Interrogation of Maximilian Grabner, Vienna, September 26, 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/78, trial of the camp garrison, Vol. 53, p. 64.

> *"The first gassings, ordered from Berlin under the designation 14 f 13,*[197] *signed by Glücks, took place in March of 1942. I have seen this order myself and have made a copy. The matter was handled by* Obermedizinalrat *Schumann and concerned the ridding of the camp of incorrigibles, professional criminals, physically disabled, contagious persons, and incurables. There were some 600 altogether. The detainees in question were not gassed in the Auschwitz camp, but near Dresden, I believe."*

Thus, Danuta Czech's account has no greater value than the resistance movement's message of July 2nd, 1942, cited initially, but it differs from the latter not only with respect to the date and number of victims, but also as to the place of this first gassing. The first message says, after all, that it did neither occur at Königstein nor at Sonnenstein, but "in the building transformed into a gas chamber," therefore not even in the basement of Block 11 either, because the latter had undergone no architectural change for the alleged gassing. Furthermore, the witness Leon Głogowski declared explicitly that the first gassing test was implemented at Birkenau on July 28, 1941, with 50 persons.[198] Finally, according to Hans Aumeier, Bruno Baum and Kurt Leischow, the first gassing was performed in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.

Therefore, the testimonies do not even agree on the location of the first homicidal gassing: it was either Bunker 11, or the Auschwitz Crematorium I, or in Birkenau, or in Königstein or Sonnenstein.

2. The Date of the First Gassing

According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the first homicidal gassing was carried out in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz on September 3-5, 1941. Stanisław Kłodziński has corrected that date, claiming that this gassing occurred on September 5/6-8/9.[199] Polish historiography of the immediate post-war period makes it September 15. In 1946, Filip Friedman, director of the "Central Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz, in which he wrote:[200]

---

[197] On the "Aktion 14 f 13" see my study *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genova 2010, pp. 101-115 (Engl: *Healthcare at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in preparation).

[198] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 46.

[199] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 89.

[200] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 18.

> *"The first victims were gassed on September 15, 1941, in Block II* [sic], *in a former munitions store building. A number of Russian prisoners, 600 to 700, and several hundred Polish prisoners were used for this first experiment."*

That date was also accepted by Nachman Blumental, another member of the Commission,[201] as well as by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka.[202] Judge Jan Sehn, however, although he had interviewed a number of witnesses who claimed to know about the first gassing, limited himself to a general reference to the summer of 1941. This dating was also used in the verdict of the Höss trial, whereas in the indictment in the trial of the camp garrison the alleged event was moved to the autumn of 1941 without explanation. Even the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, despite (or precisely because of) the numerous witnesses called, was forced to place it approximately "in the fall of 1941."

All the datings are completely without foundation. Strictly speaking, any kind of dating is, in principle, completely without foundation, because no archival document has been found for this first gassing, and because all available testimonies are mutually contradictory as to this and all other fundamental issues.

For Rudolf Höss, the first homicidal gassing took place after the end of November of 1941. Maximilian Grabner asserted that the gassings in Block 11 began in "early 1942." Hans Aumeier placed the event "in the month of November or December 1942." The witness Kula is certain the date was August 14, 1941, that day being the first anniversary of his deportation to Auschwitz, but two years later he stated that the event took place in July of 1941. Zbigniew Baranowskij spoke of August 15, 1941. Some testimonies have the alleged gassing occur in September of 1941: reports from the Resistance of November 15 and 17, 1941, and an article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* claim September 5/6, 1941; for Ludwik Banach, "it was on September 5, 1941;" for Josef Vacek it was "early September." Others say the month of October, like the resistance report of October 24, 1941, Józef Koczorowski and Ludwik Rajewski. Walter Petzold asserts with assurance the date of October 9, 1941, while Henry Storch refers instead to the spring of 1941.

---

[201] N. Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Historycznej przy C.K. Żydow Polskich, Łódź 1946, Vol. I, p. 71.

[202] Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, *op. cit.* (note 135), p. 157. The first edition of this work appeared in Prague in 1946.

At the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial the witness Alexander Lebedev, who had been deported to Auschwitz on January 16, 1943, and who had received the ID 88349, reported that he had heard from two witnesses, a Polish officer named Rasiński and a German "professor of medicine," that the gassing took place on September 13, 1941. Asked by the Presiding Judge regarding the date, Lebedev pointed out that two versions existed in this respect, the 3rd and the 13th of September, but that he had heard the second version.[203] The witness Czesław Głowacki did however place the alleged event "in early 1942."

The date of the first homicidal gassing is therefore absolutely undetermined and, in the absence of any archival documents, undeterminable. It varies within a range of at least six months, between spring or summer of 1941 and January of 1942.

Among the detainees, there is not even agreement on the time of day for the gassing. While most witnesses place it after the evening roll call and curfew for the block itself or the camp in general, Michał Kula, from whom Danuta Czech has taken the gist of her account mentioned in the introduction, asserts that the gassing was done during the day while the detainees had comfortably stretched themselves out in the sun.

3. The Preparations for the First Gassing

Some witnesses report that prior to the alleged gassing, building work went on in Block 11. Building materials were brought in from the *Industriehof* to wall up the windows of the block (Marian Zawodny). For this purpose, sand, lime, and cement were dumped in front of Block 11 (Edward Sobczyk). Other witnesses say only one truckload of earth was unloaded, and the windows of the basement were not walled up, only covered with earth (Jan Wolny; Tadeusz Kopyt; Michał Kula), and that this happened before the Russian prisoners of war were moved into the basement. Another witness (Edward Liszka) says it happened after they had been shut in, and it was sand, not earth, that was used. Witness Walter Petzold asserts instead that the windows were covered "*mit Holzverschlägen*" (with wooden shutters) before the transport of victims arrived at Block 11.

[203] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 19861-19869.

4. The Victims of the First Gassing

The report from the Resistance of October 24, 1941, does not mention that some of the victims were sick camp inmates, but that the victims were 850 Russian prisoners of war. In the report of December 15, 1941, there were 500 victims, all prisoners of war. Rudolf Höss does not speak about sick inmates either and relates only that Fritzsch "stuffed the various cells located in the cellar full with Russians." Similarly, Pery Broad and Maximilian Grabner speak only of Russian prisoners of war. The testimonies do not allow us to decide the exact nature (military rank) of those prisoners, because they were either: "officers" (Eugeniusz Motz, Feliks Myłyk, Leon Czekalski, Ludwik Banach), "culture officers" (Jiři Beranowský), "officers and noncoms" (report of October 24, 1941), "probably… partisans" (Maximilian Grabner), political or Soviet "commissars" (Michał Kula, Michael Kruczek, Roman Taul), or simple soldiers ("Almost all of the Soviet prisoners were very young, not older than 18, and without military ranks." Kazimierz Hałgas). For witness Henry Storch, on the other hand, they were "Polish POWs."

Other accounts agree on the fact that the victims were both Russian prisoners of war and sick inmates from the camp, but disagree on the respective numbers and total, and they are at variance with the testimonies that mention only Soviet POWs, as shown by the Table 2 (p. 87).

Maximilian Grabner speaks of two gassings, each involving 1,000 Russians, whereas for Pery Broad the victims of the first gassing were not more than 40, because it took place in a single cell similar to one in which 40 Russians had died from suffocation for lack of air – thus, that was the greatest number of people who could be pressed into one cell. Hans Aumeier, on the other hand, mentions 50-80 Jewish inmates. Finally, according to the report of July 2nd, 1942, the victims were exclusively sick inmates, 1,700 to be exact.

The testimonies which include sick inmates among the victims are moreover in disagreement on the subject of which SS doctor ordered the selection in the hospital blocks for the gassing. For Roman Taul it was Dr. Schwela, but for Josef Vacek it was Dr. Jungen, whereas Zenon Rozanski and Wiesław Kielar saw Dr. Entress, who, it must be remembered, was not yet at Auschwitz at the time in question.

Table 2: Claimed Victims of the First Gassing

Witness	POWs	Detainees	Others	Total
Josef Vacek	500	196		696
Report of Oct. 24, 1941	850	0	0	850
Polish Fortnightly Review	700	300		1,000
Jan Krokowski	600	400	0	1,000
Józef Koczorowski	600	200	0	800
Zygmunt Smużewski	?	?	0	980
Ludwik Banach	680	0	120 political detainees	800
Zenon Rozanski	1,473	190	0	1,663
Erwin Bartel	?	?	?	350
Kazimierz Hałgas	600	257	0	857
Report of Nov. 15, 1941	600	200	0	800
Report of Nov. 17, 1941	600	250	0	850
Report of Dec. 15, 1942	500	0	0	500
Natalia Zarembina	500	300	0	800
Zbigniew Baranowskij	400	1,000	0	1,400
Walter Petzold	850	220	8	1,078
Walter Petzold	850	200	0	1,050
Michał Kula	60	260	0	320
Michał Kula	?	200	0	200 + ?
Eugeniusz Motz	200	100-150	0	300-350
Wiesław Kielar	?	?	?	appr. 1,000

Finally, there is also disagreement among the witnesses with respect to the transportation of the alleged victims to Block 11. Wiesław Kielar declares that the sick were carried to Block 11 by the paramedics, but not into the basement – that job was carried out by the detainees from the penal company. Konrad Szweda, on the other hand, affirms that the paramedics carried the sick right into the cells in the basement.

The henchman of the gassing was Palitzsch, if we believe Zbigniew Tryczyński, whereas for Michał Kula it was Palitzsch and "Tom Mix," or Palitzsch and "the strangler." For Walter Petzold and Eugeniusz Motz, however, it was Breitwieser.

5. The Removal of the Gassed

5.1. Persons Who Did the Work

Two categories of witnesses claim to have done this work, each one excluding the other: the paramedics and the members of the penal company. In fact, the removal of the gassed corpses was carried out:

– by Josef Vacek, paramedic, "together with 30 paramedics,"
– by Walter Petzold, paramedic, with a group of 30 paramedics,
– by Bogdan Gliński, paramedic, with "more than 20" doctors and paramedics,
– by Kazimierz Hałgas, paramedic, with "at least 80" paramedics,
– by Ludwik Banach, detainee in the penal company, with "several tens of colleagues,"
– by Zenon Rozanski, also a detainee of the penal company, with a group of "20 men."

As far as the method of removal is concerned, the corpses were taken out one at a time by single detainees (witness Kielar) and at the same time passed from hand to hand in a sort of human "chain" (witness Rozanski).

5.2. Beginning of the Removal

The removal of the gassed corpses from the basement of Block 11 began
– "next day" according to the article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review*,
– "the following night" for Josef Vacek,
– "one to two days later" for Eugeniusz Motz,
– two days later for Wiesław Kielar and Czesław Głowacki,
– "three days later" for Bogdan Gliński,
– "three days later … in the middle of the night" for Wojciech Barcz,
– in the evening of the third day, after the evening roll call for Kazimierz Hałgas and Jan Wolny,
– "the fourth night" for Natalia Zarembina,
– the sixth day for Walter Petzold.

5.3. Duration of the Removal

The removal of the gassed corpses took:
– "all day" for the article in the *Polish Fortnightly Review*,
– "one night" according to Feliks Myłyk,
– "all of the next night" for Zygmunt Smużewski,
– "until late into the night" according to Zenon Rozanski,
– "all night" for Tadeusz Kurant,
– "until 5 a.m. the next morning" Kazimierz Hałgas,
– "two nights" Władysław Tondos and Wiesław Kielar,
– "three nights through" for Josef Vacek,
– "several nights" for Natalia Zarembina.

5.4. Disposition of the Bodies Removed

Some witnesses declare that the corpses of the victims were undressed before being taken away. This happened in the yard outside Block 11 according to Kazimierz Hałgas and Władysław Tondos; or inside Block 11 in the ground-floor hall for Wieslaw Kielar. But for Walter Petzold the bodies were not undressed at all ("But those clothes could not be removed from the corpses, because their flesh had become jelly-like and stuck to the clothing."), whereas for Kurt Leischow the Russian prisoners had been gassed naked.

As far as the disposition of the bodies is concerned, most of the witnesses maintain that they were taken to the crematorium and cremated (Josef Vacek, Feliks Myłyk, Zygmunt Smużewski, Ludwik Banach, Kazimierz Hałgas, Władysław Tondos, Wiesław Kielar, Walter Petzold). Others say they were interred at Birkenau: for Michał Kula, they "were […] taken away towards Brzezinka [Birkenau] where they were buried"; also for Wojciech Barcz "they were moved out of the camp," where they were buried in mass graves. Finally, Jan Wolny combines both versions: some of the corpses were taken to the crematorium and cremated, and the remainder were buried in Birkenau in a mass grave.

6. The Gassing

6.1. Location of the Gassing

Even among the testimonies that place the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11, there is disagreement as to the rooms where the alleged crime was carried out. Pery Broad and Hans Stark affirm that the alleged gassing took place in a single cell; Josef Vacek and Michał Kula mentioned the "gas chamber" of Block 11, which never existed. Some witnesses found the corpses only in the cells (Bogdan Gliński, Wojciech Barcz, Wiesław Kielar), whereas Zenon Rozanski saw so many corpses crowded into the basement *corridor*(!) that they had no room to collapse and remained standing on their feet. Similar to this, Kazimierz Hałgas claimed to have seen both corpses and remainders of Zyklon B "in the corridors and the cellars."

Furthermore, the doors of the cells were locked and hermetically closed for the above witnesses and for Konrad Szweda, but according to Henry Storch the doors had been removed altogether.

6.2. Gassing Technique

Only three witnesses describe the technique used in the alleged gassing: Michał Kula, Wojciech Barcz, and Konrad Szweda. Before we look at these accounts, we must first stress some important points.

Witness Kula:

> *"Both the sick inmates and the Russian POWs were lodged in the Bunker of Block 11. The little windows of those Bunkers were covered with fine earth to make them air-tight. An SS-man – a* Blockführer *– whose name I do not know but who was called 'Tom Mix' by the detainees, threw the gas into the Bunkers through the door to the corridor. After the gas had been introduced, the door was closed."*

We will later consider the rest of the account.

Witness Barcz:

> *"The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us. I think that there were perhaps 60 corpses in one of those small cells, packed so tightly, that even when they were dead, they could not collapse. One could see that they had tried to get near the ventilation trap through which, by the way, the gas had been thrown in."*

Witness Szweda:

> *"After one o'clock at night, when the last cell had been closed, the gassing started. Several SS-men, through small openings above the door,*[204] *dumped into each* [cell the contents of] *two cans which contained the gas in the form of small blue crystals. Then the openings were hermetically closed."*

Hence, Kula declared that the Zyklon B was thrown into the corridor of the basement from the entrance door (cf. Photos 9-11). That makes sense only if the victims were in the corridor, which is indirectly confirmed by the witness when he says that "Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the Bunkers[205] and discovered that the people inside were still alive." Actually, if the victims had been in the cells, Palitzsch would not have been able to find out anything by simply opening the door to the basement. We have already seen that this assertion is contradicted by witnesses Gliński, Barcz, Szweda, and Kielar, according to whom the victims were in the cells. Only witness Rozanski maintains that they were in the central corridor, piled up directly behind the access door to the basement.

---

[204] "*przez małe otworty nad drzwiami*"

[205] The plural designates all the rooms in the basement together.

Jean-Claude Pressac has this to say about the gassing technique which requires the introduction of Zyklon B "through the opening of the door prior to closing it:"[206]

> *"It is frankly unrealistic to imagine an SS man with a gas mask on his face and a can of Zyklon B in his hand launching the contents of the can into the space of some thirty centimeters* [one foot] *between the heads of the crowded prisoners and the ceiling (because the toxic granules may well fall outside the room) and then trying to close the door on them without having this operation degenerate into a desperate revolt of the victims."*

This argument, which Jean-Claude Pressac presents with respect to an alleged homicidal gas chamber at the Majdanek camp, applies also to our case.[207] It is all the more applicable to our case, since the alleged victims are said to have been to a large extent Russian prisoners of war, unsubdued men who would not have let themselves be gassed like guinea-pigs without putting up a violent fight – which no witness has ever mentioned.

Two witnesses declared that they saw the empty cans and inert residue of the Zyklon B carrier on the floor of the basement corridor:

> *"On the floor there was something like broken lumps of sugar, also something green the shape and size of sweets."* (Ludwik Banach)
>
> *"In the corridors and the cellars, in which the corpses were lying, one could see granules spread around."* (Kazimierz Hałgas)

This means that, if the victims had been packed the way the witness Rozanski described, the gassing would actually have had to be done by launching the cans of Zyklon B over their heads. Jean-Claude Pressac is perfectly accurate when he calls such a gassing technique decidedly "unrealistic."

The witness Barcz asserts, on the other hand, that the victims were shut into the cells and the Zyklon B was thrown in through the "ventilation flap," which is no doubt the "air hole" of the "dark cells," such as the one in cell 20, which appears on drawing 4056 of June 26, 1944 (cf. Document 7): an opening 10 cm × 10 cm in the outside wall, protected on the outside by a perforated sheet metal case bolted to a metal frame set in the wall, as shown in Photos 30f. in the Appendix.

Under those conditions, a homicidal gassing would be somewhat problematic, to say the least. Once the sheet metal case had been dismantled, it

---

[206] J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du "Rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 1988, p. VIII.

[207] The ceiling of the basement of Block 11 is 15 cm higher than that of the room mentioned by J.-C. Pressac, but this detail is irrelevant.

would have been necessary to introduce the Zyklon B into a horizontal aperture having a square cross-section area of 10 cm × 10 cm (ca. 4" × 4") and a length of 65 centimeters (ca. 2 ft). Whichever way one looks at the implementation of this procedure, there is no way to keep the victims from plugging the small opening from the inside with pieces of clothing, thereby preventing the Zyklon B from reaching the cells. And besides, such a procedure for introducing the material would have been applicable, if at all, in only five cells – the dark cells – but not in the others. Then what technique might have been used for them?

Witness Petzold claims that the gassing was done by means of "specially placed window flaps" and says later that "the flaps … closed," but mentions also that two days before the gassing the windows of the basement had been closed hermetically by "placing shutters on all windows." It is clear that these non-existent "window flaps" are only a literary device needed to render the description of the gassing more convincing.

All this does not even take into consideration that, according to other witnesses, the low-lying windows of the basement had previously been walled up or covered with earth or sand.

The witness Szweda asserts instead that the Zyklon B was fed into the cells through "small openings" or "little windows," which were allegedly located above the doors of each cell. However, as shown by Photographs 19 and 20 of the appendix, such windows did not exist. The cell doors had only a small inspection hole, some 5 cm (2") in diameter, in the doors themselves and not "above" them, and it would have been impossible to use this hole for a gassing, to say nothing of an introduction of cans of Zyklon B.

6.3. Duration of the Victims' Agony

Witness Kula, after stating that the gas had been thrown into the basement of Block 11 during the evening of August 14, goes on:

> *"On August 15, at about 4 pm, Palitzsch walked across the roll-call yard directly to Block 11 with a gas mask. Because it was the Feast of the Assumption, we had the afternoon off and could thus observe the scene which I will now describe. Mietek Borek and Wacław Ruski, two assistants at Bunker 11, told me that Palitzsch put on his gas mask, opened the door of the Bunkers, and discovered that the people inside were still alive.*
> *Actually, they moved around only on all fours and were very weak, but they were still alive. So, Tom Mix was called, and he threw in the contents of*

another can of gas. The Bunkers were reopened only in the evening of August 16, 1941. None of those who had entered were still alive."

Hence, the victims were still alive at least 15 hours after the introduction of the Zyklon B.[208]

Let us note that this version has received official consecration by having made its way – via Jan Sehn – into the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. It is, however, in blatant contradiction with the version of Rudolf Höss, who stated that the Zyklon B "caused the immediate death" when his deputy Fritzsch implemented the first homicidal gassing. Aside from any other considerations, we must remember that Rudolf Höss, as opposed to the witness Kula, knew the toxicology of hydrogen cyanide.

Actually, assuming the reality of a homicidal gassing, even a single can of Zyklon B – in the most unfavorable case a can of 100 grams – spread in the central and lateral corridors (a total of 341 m,³ from which we must deduct the volume occupied by the 850 victims, *i.e.*, some 64 m³, hence an effective volume of some 277 m³ of air), would have released within an hour or two a theoretical amount[209] of gas yielding a concentration of 0.36 g/m³ or 0.36 mg/liter. Such a concentration is considered to be immediately fatal.[210] Hence, considering the slow release of the toxic gas from the carrier, the victims would have died within several tens of minutes at the latest rather than within hours.

One could of course claim that the evaporation of the poison from the carrier material possibly took several hours because of the conditions prevailing in the basement, primarily the low temperature, and that on account of this delay the victims might have still been alive after some 15 hours, as Kula asserts. But such an assumption is groundless. First of all, two witnesses assert that in spite of a ventilation over two days, "it was very hot" (Czesław Głowacki) and "down below the air was sticky and it was hot" (Wiesław Kielar).

Secondly, even if the temperature in the basement had been below zero centigrade (highly improbable, if not impossible, for Auschwitz in the middle of August or early September), this would not have adversely affected the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide. From tests carried out in 1940-1941 on the disinfestation of military barracks by means of Zyklon B

---

[208] The witness Szweda indicates that the gassing began at around 1 a.m.

[209] Depending on the ambient temperature. I am not taking into consideration the losses by adsorption on the walls, which in this case are of no importance.

[210] Referring to the absolute concentration. The evaporation time of most of the hydrocyanic acid from its inert carrier material was, according to experimental data, about two hours.

– with temperatures between -4 and -8°C in the rooms to be disinfested – it was found that "in all cases, the essential part of the vaporization has taken place after one or two hours."[211] The evaporation time of about two hours for the release of the major part of the hydrogen cyanide from its inert carrier for temperatures between 15 and 28°C was confirmed by other German and Soviet experiments.[212]

Hence, even under the most adverse climatic conditions, the victims would inevitably have died within a couple of hours at the latest, and the first ones to die would have been the ones nearest the door to the basement (through which the Zyklon B is said to have been dumped), *i.e.*, the very people that Palitzsch is said to have found still alive after 15 hours of gassing.

The witness Szweda asserts that two cans of Zyklon B were dumped into each cell. Assuming an average volume of some 18.5 m³ for the cells and an average of 40 victims in each cell (occupying some 3 m³ of space), in the remaining 15.5 m³ of space, two cans containing 100 grams each would have yielded a final maximum concentration of 13 g/m³ or 13 mg/l of air after an hour or two – a concentration 43 times as high as the immediately fatal concentration, and the death of the victims would have occurred within several tens of minutes at the latest.

However, according to SS-*Unterscharführer* Arthur Breitwieser, who in his position as "*Desinfektor*" carried out the disinfestations, the cans of Zyklon B then in use contained 1 kg of hydrogen cyanide,[213] hence the above-mentioned concentration would have been higher by a factor of ten!

As far as the quantity of Zyklon B employed for the alleged homicidal gassing, it was 3 cans (=kg) according to the witness Kula (two in the first phase and one more in the second phase of the gassing), 2 cans (=kg) per cell (there were 28 cells in the basement) according to Szweda, or at least three to five cans according to Motz.

---

[211] G. Peters, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*" 1941, p. 136.

[212] Cf. my article, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 154.

[213] "The Zyklon B was in small cans of 1 kg," Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 4854. Cf. Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum, Frankfurt am Main/Bonn 1965, p. 74.

6.4. Test for Residual Gases

Witness Storch claimed to have checked whether any gas was left in the basement of Block 11 after the homicidal gassing and the ventilation, having been ordered to do so by Dr. Popiersch. The test method described by him is somewhat suicidal, to say the least:[214]

> *"Dr. Popiersch said that it was a hydrogen cyanide preparation smelling of bitter almonds. I went down into the basement.* […] *No smell was noticeable.*[215] *All windows had been opened. My task was fulfilled."*

The whole matter took "a quarter of an hour at the outside." Thus, the SS paramedic Henry Storch would have gone down into the basement of Block 11, obviously without a gas mask, in order to find out whether there was still a smell of bitter almonds![216]

As I have stressed in Chapter I, because of the extreme toxicity of the substance, the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation was regulated by appropriate mandatory procedures meant to eliminate the risk of an accidental poisoning. They were known and applied by all disinfectors, including those at Auschwitz. According to these dispositions, when a disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide had been carried out, it was necessary to ventilate the rooms for at least 20 hours, to take outside and beat all carpets, blankets, mattresses, etc., if living quarters had been treated, and finally, before the rooms could again be made accessible, to run a test for residual gas (*Gasrestprobe*). In a specific article, to which I refer the reader, I have described the relevant mandatory dispositions and procedures.[46]

Here, suffice it to say that the test for residual gas was carried out by means of a special apparatus called *Gasrestnachweisausrüstung* (residual gas detection equipment), contained in its integrated case, issued mandatorily to personnel authorized to carry out disinfestations by means of hydrogen cyanide. Hence it was also know to, available to, and used by the authorized disinfestation personnel at Auschwitz. The test included the use of a paper strip which was soaked with a chemical solution right before the

---

[214] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 12124, 12129.

[215] According to other witnesses, one could smell in the basement the stench of the decomposing bodies and the acrid odor of the chlorine spread on the floor (Kazimierz Hałgas; Jan Wolny; Wiesław Kielar). The witness Gliński declared, moreover, that in the basement "there were still vapors of the gas."

[216] The smell of hydrogen cyanide is rather mild and cannot be detected at all by many people. It certainly would have been impossible to smell it in the presence of hundreds of corpses. Also, comparing the smell of HCN with the smell of bitter almond is misleading, as the most intense scents coming from bitter almonds are not caused by HCN, but by all kinds of other ingredients covering the smell of HCN. Editor's remark.

test. This solution reacted with hydrogen cyanide and took on a more or less intense blue color depending on the concentration of the toxic vapors in the air. This strip was then compared with a graded color scale of different shades of blue corresponding to the varying concentrations and the varying degrees of risk posed by the hydrogen cyanide vapors. That was the normal chemical method used when testing for residual gas.

But 'going by the nose,' as Henry Storch claimed to have done, was not only pure and suicidal folly. This testimony is even outrageous, as the witness Storch, in his capacity as SS paramedic responsible for the custody of Zyklon B in the hospital, could not possibly have been unaware of this fundamental safety procedure. Furthermore, if the gassing had been performed by the disinfector Arthur Breitwieser, as claimed by a number of witnesses, the 'nose' method applied by Henry Storch would appear even more absurd.

No witness mentions the test for residual gas, which was, at the time, both necessary and customary. The witnesses Gliński and Kielar claim to have entered the basement of Block 11 without a gas mask, accompanied by SS personnel likewise unprotected by a mask.

Neither does any witness mention another normal and necessary operation: the removal of the spent gypsum carrier of the Zyklon B. The witnesses Banach and Hałgas declare, rather, that Zyklon B residues and empty cans were still on the floor of the corridors after the ventilation of the basement.

6.5. Have the Witnesses Ever Seen HCN Victims?

The witnesses who described the aspect of the corpses of the alleged gassing victims quite uniformly agree on the fact that the bodies were "greenish" (Kula), "green" (Hałgas), "blue" (Wolny), "bluish" (Banach, Kurant, Weber, Gemański, Broad), "blue, almost purple-black" (Kielar), "blue-black" (Petzold), whereas Natalia Zarembina speaks of a "ghostly pallor."

In the book by Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik mentioned in Chapter I, one can read this:[217]

> *"In the case of hydrogen cyanide poisoning, the venous blood takes on a bright red color; this is due to the fact that the oxygen transported by the arterial blood is no longer absorbed by the tissue, causing the blood to be returned into the veins in its arterial state.*

[217] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 401.

> *The light red color of the death spots, which is frequently observed after a hydrogen cyanide poisoning, is reported to be explainable as a post-mortal oxidation of the blood caused by a diffusion of oxygen."*

The consequence of a hydrogen cyanide poisoning is thus "a reddening of the skin."[218]

The answer to the question raised above is therefore categorical: the witnesses mentioned never did see corpses of people who had died from hydrogen cyanide poisoning. Their description is obviously derived from an elementary reasoning based on the German term *Blausäure* (blue acid), the German term for hydrogen cyanide: if the acid is "blue" (which it isn't), then the corpses of any persons gassed must be "blue" as well.

For the same reason, Zyklon B is called "Blaugas" by the witness Petzold, and made up of "blue crystals" by the witness Szweda. It is well known that *Blausäure* is so designated "because it was originally produced from Berlin Blue."[219]

Similarly, hydrogen cyanide cannot cause the skin of the victims to peel (Michał Kula), shreds of the corpses to stick to ones hands (Czesław Głowacki), the lungs of the victims to burst, or their flesh to turn into jelly (Walter Petzold).

7. Conclusion: Critical Assessment of the Testimonies

The testimonies of the former detainees and SS personnel examined in this chapter are in total mutual contradiction on all essential points, *i.e.*:

– on the location of the first gassing,
– on the duration of the first gassing,
– on the date of the first gassing,
– on the hour of the first gassing,
– on the preparations for the first gassing,
– on the physician present at the first gassing,
– on the perpetrator of the first gassing,
– on the nature of the victims of the first gassing,
– on the number of the victims of the first gassing,
– on the persons who removed the corpses,

---

[218] W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*. Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, p. 751.

[219] = Prussian or Iron Blue, a compound mainly consisting of cyanide and iron; Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, *op. cit.* (note 113), p. 15.

– on the beginning of the removal of the corpses,
– on the duration of the removal of the corpses,
– on the disposition of the corpses removed,
– on the technique of the gassing,
– on the duration of the agony of the victims,
– on the number of Zyklon B cans used for the gassing.

Regarding the only point on which they universally agree, the skin color of those allegedly gassed, they are in error, demonstrating that the witnesses never saw the body of a person who died from hydrogen cyanide poisoning.

The technique of the gassing as described by the witnesses is moreover practically impossible to implement, and the result of such a gassing (the victims survived for 15 hours) is physiologically impossible.

8. The Value of the Testimonies

In the field of historiographic method it is generally recognized that a direct testimony may be in error and may contain deviations from the truth. As we can read in a manual on historiographic method, leaving aside intentional lies,[220]

> *"we must take into account involuntary changes, real and true 'errors' on the part of the person speaking due to insufficient preparation, deficient information, a weakening of the memory, an interpretation of the events in the light of later events, the interpretation of the present in the light of a future hoped for but which was not to be, etc."*
>
> "[Furthermore] *there are also cases in which he who hears or sees may misinterpret that which he hears or sees, because he does not know the exact terms of the question that is being discussed, because he is prejudiced, or has preconceived ideas etc. He who sees may not remember correctly what he saw; he may have reconstructed the series of events in the particular perspective in which he was able to view them, drawing partly from his own direct experience and partly from what was related to him by others."*

Finally, we need to consider

> *"the involuntary errors made by the observer: errors due to a slackening of attention or inattention, to his being disturbed or excited, to the ingenuity of someone trying to piece together a coherent and logical account by making a 'mosaic' of contrasting testimonies."*

---

[220] Gina Fasoli-Paolo Prodi, *Guida allo studio della storia medievale e moderna*, Pàtron editore, Bologna 1983, pp. 120f.

All this is perfectly understandable, even natural, in a way. One can also accept that direct testimonies may contain *some* contradictions on *some* point or points. But when we are facing contradictions on all essential points of the testimonies and a description of events that are manifestly impossible, as is the case here, may we really believe that the witnesses are acting in good faith?

Which honest judge – to invoke a legal comparison – would dare condemn a defendant on the basis of testimony of this kind?

As far as the testimonies of the SS personnel are concerned, we have already seen that those of Höss and Storch are decidedly unreliable. The other witnesses cited are particularly important, because they served in the political department of Auschwitz, which was, no doubt, best informed about the events in the camp, not to mention Maximilian Grabner and Hans Stark, who are said to have participated personally in the first homicidal gassing (Zenon Rozanski and Erwin Bartel). These witnesses should have had a precise and detailed knowledge of the alleged event. However, their accounts are unbelievably terse and superficial, besides being in contradiction with each other and with the accounts of the former detainees. Nor may we assume they were reluctant or hostile witnesses, because their depositions, on the contrary, show an all too visible eagerness to please the inquirers by embracing their charges, even if this meant hurting their own case. To what extent this is true is demonstrated by this surprising declaration on the part of Maximilian Grabner:[221]

> *"While I was head of the political department at Auschwitz, some 3 to 6 million persons were murdered in this* [i.e., gassings] *or a similar way."*

Three to six million victims at Auschwitz for the mere period of May 1940 through September 1943!

As head of the political department at Auschwitz at the time of the alleged gassing (in which he is claimed to have personally participated), Maximilian Grabner is the witness who ought to be best informed on the alleged event – much better informed than the former detainees. Instead, he makes statements which are not only at variance with those of all other witnesses, but which are based explicitly on hearsay:

> *"In the winter of 1941-1942 two transports of* <u>*allegedly*</u> *Russian partisans* are <u>*said*</u> *to have arrived.* […] *The execution of this task was undertaken, also in secret, by those mentioned, and* <u>*is said*</u> *to have taken place in Block*

[221] Interrogation of M. Grabner, Vienna, September 1st, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26a.

11. On that occasion the first trial gassing is *said to have been performed."* (Emph. added)

The killing of the victims "allegedly" took place in Block 11. In other words, the testimony of Maximilian Grabner is based on mere rumors. He had no direct knowledge of the alleged event.

This is all the more true for Pery Broad, who arrived at Auschwitz in April of 1942. For that reason alone his testimony is based on hearsay.

Like Grabner, the witness Hans Stark, moved by the same desire to please and cooperate with his interrogators and by his acceptance of the general thesis of homicidal gassings, had no direct knowledge and relied on rumors that allegedly made the rounds among the SS personnel ("SS people in the camp *related*, however…" or "*it was said…*"), whereas, on account of his position in the political department of the camp and his alleged participation in the claimed gassing, he should have been the principal source of information for the other SS men in the camp. Instead, he knew so little about the alleged event that he, in fact, did not even mentioned it at the Auschwitz trial.

The testimony of Karl Kahr is indirect, and there is no confirmation that his source, Alfred Kurske, did in fact receive information from SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch. This in itself is reason to doubt his claims, which merely reflect the political climate of the time: Karl Kahr exhibits the same zeal for pleasing his captors that we have noticed in the case of other SS witnesses and defendants. A particularly absurd statement of the testimony is his claim that Fritzsch was not only the "inventor" of the homicidal gas chambers – a claim which is at least somewhat sustainable based on the claim that Fritzsch performed the first gassing – but that he actually had built the gas chambers himself.

Martin Broszat points out that Rudolf Höss had *Schutzhaftlagerführer* Fritzsch transferred "for incompetence"[222] – a strange way of thanking the "inventor of the gas chamber." Fritzsch was sent to the Flossenbürg camp in February of 1942. Rudolf Höss described him as being incapable of discipline and too fond of personal initiatives. The camp commander alerted the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps to the behavior of his subordinate several times until Glücks finally decided to transfer Fritzsch.[223]

---

[222] Martin Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 93, note 1.
[223] AGK, NTN, 103, Höss trial, Vol. 21, pp. 256-259.

9. Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method

The second German edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, as opposed to the first, has its source information printed in the margins. As far as the first homicidal gassing is concerned, the sources are as follows:

For September 3rd, 1941
Höss trial: volume 2, p. 97 (witness Kula); volume 4, p. 21 (witness Krokowski); volume 4, p. 34 (witness Koczorowski); volume 4, p. 99 (witness Taul); volume 4, p. 128 (witness Myłyk); volume 54, p. 207 (witness Gliński); volume 78, p. 1 (witness Smużewski).

These sources are generally identified as "Statements by former detainees." The names are not given, but the references mentioned concern the witnesses whose names I have placed in parentheses. In Danuta Czech's listing there is some imprecision due, no doubt, to an oversight. The last two references certainly concern the witnesses Gliński and Smużewski who, however, testified at the trial of the camp garrison and not at the Höss trial; also, Smużewski's testimony is on pp. 12f., not on p. 1.

For September 4 (morning)
Höss trial; volume 2, p. 21, declaration of Jan Krokowski; volume 2, p. 97, declaration of Michał Kula.

The names are indicated by Danuta Czech. Jan Krokowski's deposition is, however, in volume 4.

For September 4 (afternoon)
Höss trial, volume 2, p. 97: declaration of Michał Kula; Wiesław Kielar, *Anus Mundi* (Frankfurt/Main 1979), p. 92.

For September 4 (night)
Höss trial; volume 4, p. 21 (witness Krokowski); volume 54, p. 208 (witness Gliński); volume 55, p. 101 (witness Banach).

The names have not been indicated by Danuta Czech. Aside from the witness Gliński, witness Banach also testified at the trial of the camp garrison; the editor of the *Kalendarium* mentions instead the witness Kielar (op. cit., pp. 92-94).

For September 5
Wiesław Kielar, op. cit., pp. 95-98.

Summarizing, we can say that Danuta Czech's account is based on the following witnesses: Kula, Krokowski, Koczorowski, Taul, Myłyk, Gliński, Smużewski, Banach, and Kielar.

In the book on historiographic method cited above, among the "involuntary alterations" of the truth we have "the ingenuity of someone trying to piece together a coherent and logical account by making a 'mosaic' of contrasting testimonies," but there are also voluntary and intentional "alterations of the truth," which consist in the compilation of a coherent and logical account starting from a 'mosaic' of contrasting testimonies. Danuta Czech's account is a prime example of this kind of working method, as emerges from the following analysis of her liberal employment of the sources:

– The date of the beginning of the first homicidal gassing (September 3rd, 1941) is derived by Danuta Czech from Banach's testimony, according to which the removal of the corpses was done on September 5, 1941. But the witness Kula, who is Danuta Czech's main source, says explicitly and with certainty that the date was August 14, 1941.
– The name of the SS surgeon who did the selection of patients was taken by Danuta Czech from Taul's testimony, but the witness Kielar asserts that this physician was Dr. Entress who, in the first German edition of the *Kalendarium*, is listed as being one of the participants in the first homicidal gassing. In the meantime, Danuta Czech had learned that Dr. Entress had not yet been at Auschwitz in September of 1941, hence, under the date of December 11, 1941, we can read in the second edition of her work:[224]

  > *"Camp surgeon SS*-Untersturmführer *Friedrich Entress arrives from concentration camp Groß-Rosen and takes over the same function at Auschwitz."*

  The choice of Dr. Schwela in the second German edition of the *Kalendarium* was thus inevitable.
– Danuta Czech takes the number of sick detainees selected (250) from Kula's testimony, that of the Russian POWs (600) from the testimonies of Krokowski, Koczorowski, Myłyk, and Gliński. However, the witness Krokowski claimed that 400 sick detainees had been selected, the witness Smużewski provides a total of 980 victims, and the witness Banach speaks of 800 Russians, including 120 political detainees.

[224] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 152.

– Danuta Czech writes that in the morning after the day of the gassing (September 4), Palitzsch opened the doors "of the cells" and noted that "some" of the Russian prisoners of war were still alive. The source is the account given by Kula, who affirms, however, that this happened in the afternoon of the following day ("on August 15, around 4 p.m., Palitzsch, with a gas mask…"). He also stated that Palitzsch opened the door of the Bunker, *i.e.* the door of the basement and not of the cells, and noted that "the people" inside – all of them, obviously, not just some – were still alive.
– Danuta Czech asserts, moreover, that during the night of September 4, *i.e.* again the day following the gassing, Palitzsch assembled "20 detainees from the penal company of Block 5a, as well as all paramedics from the [inmate] sickbay" and two other detainees who started straight away to remove the corpses. But according to Kula, the basement of Block 11 was reopened in the evening of August 16, *i.e.* two days after the day of the gassing. Witness Kielar asserts as well that the removal of the corpses began after two days, in the evening of the second day, to be exact, whereas the witness Gliński stated that it began after three days. This same witness asserts moreover that this operation was carried out by 20 physicians and paramedics whom Danuta Czech transforms into "20 detainees from the penal company of Block 5a," whereas witness Banach declared that it was performed by "several tens" of detainees from the penal company. Witness Gliński, who was a paramedic, asserts that the operation was accomplished only by physicians and paramedics, whereas the witness Banach, who was part of the penal company, declared that only detainees from the penal company took part in it. Hence: paramedics *or* detainees from the penal company. Danuta Czech resolves this elegantly by speaking of paramedics *and* detainees from the penal company.
– Danuta Czech writes that the corpses of the gassed were taken to the crematorium and cremated, but witness Kula affirms that they were "not cremated in the crematorium but taken away towards Brzezinka [Birkenau] where they were buried."
– Danuta Czech asserts finally that the removal of the corpses to the crematorium took two nights and ended during the night of September 5. But the witnesses Myłyk and Smużewski assert that this job was done in one night.

Note that Rudolf Höss is not one of the witnesses cited by Danuta Czech. The reason is simple: his testimony, easily available to – and verifiable by

– pretty much everyone, is too much in disagreement with Danuta Czech's account, because he stated that Zyklon B provoked "the immediate death" of the victims.

10. Historical Reconstruction of the First Gassing

The brazen manipulations to which Danuta Czech takes refuge are only one example of a method that Robert Jan van Pelt has called "convergence of proof." Concerning the first homicidal gassing, he himself has furnished a sample of this – albeit on a much more modest scale. After having cited the article of the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of July 1st, 1942, van Pelt comments:[225]

> *"It is important to note that after the war various witnesses confirmed that in early September the Germans had used Block 11 in Auschwitz as an experimental gas chamber."*

But as proof of those "various witnesses" he comes up with only one, Wojciech Barcz.[226] Two pages further on, he refers to the little book by Natalia Zarembina and concludes:[227]

> *"As we know today, the account was correct: both Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss would later corroborate it."*

Let us note, first of all, that neither of the two sources confirms the dating asserted by van Pelt ("in early September"). Barcz mentions autumn of 1941 in a general way and Zarembina gives no date at all. The article mentioned speaks of 1,000 victims: 700 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles. Zarembina has 800 victims: 500 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles, whereas Barcz has no figures. The removal of the bodies, for the article mentioned, takes place the day after the gassing, for Barcz it is three days later, for Zarembina only during the fourth day. Barcz has the corpses buried in mass graves, Zarembina has them burned in the crematorium. According to Höss, the gassing cannot have taken place before November of 1941 and concerned only Soviet prisoners of war, whereas Broad tells of the gassing of Russian POWs in a single cell.

So much about van Pelt's "convergence of proof"!

The sources available allow us to recreate a painting that is different than the fantastic tableau painted by Danuta Czech and Robert Jan van

---

[225] Robert Jan van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 144.
[226] *Ibid.*, note 25 on p. 144. Cf. p. 519.
[227] *Ibid.*, p. 146.

Pelt. It is a painting that shows us clearly what that "convergence of proof" really is: a crude deception which consists of creating a coherent and logical account on the basis of a "mosaic" of wildly contradictory and contrasting testimonies. If we abstain from any manipulation of the sources, the "reconstruction" that can be made on the basis of the testimonies looks in fact like this:

One day, at some point between the spring of 1941 and November/December of 1942, at Auschwitz, in the old crematorium or in the basement of Block 11, or else at Birkenau, the first gassing of human beings was carried out. Some witnesses speak of exact dates: it was either August 14 or 15, September 3-5, or 5-6, or 5-8, or October 9, 1941. The gassing was done after the evening roll call, during curfew, so that no one could see what was happening, or else in broad daylight before the eyes of the detainees who were enjoying a day off in the sun. The windows of the basement had been walled up or covered with earth or filled with sand or closed by wooden boards ahead of time.

In the half-underground basement of Block 11 either only Russian prisoners of war were locked in, who were only officers, or officers and noncoms, or simple soldiers, or partisans, or political commissars, or perhaps they were, in fact, not Russians but Poles, or they were Russian POWs and Polish detainees. The victims of the gassing numbered either 60, or 200, or 400, or 500, or 600, or 680, or 700, or 850, or 1,473 Russian POWs, plus 100-150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish detainees. What is certain, in any case, is that their total number was either 200, or 300, or 320, or 350, or 500, or 696, or 800, or 850, or 857, or 980, or 1,000, or 1,078, or 1,400, or 1,663.

The sick inmates had been selected in the hospital blocks either by Dr. Schwela, or Dr. Jungen, or possibly Dr. Entress. These sick patients were carried into the cells of Block 11 by paramedics or perhaps by members of the penal company.

Palitzsch all by himself or together with "Tom Mix," or with "the strangler," or maybe Breitwieser by himself threw into the corridor or into the cells a total of three cans or perhaps two cans into each cell. The Zyklon B was introduced through the door or through the ventilation flap or through openings above the doors to the cells. Gassing was done either in the cells, or in a single cell, or in the corridor, or in the "gas chamber," and the doors of the cells were either hermetically closed or had been removed.

The victims either died immediately or were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were removed either the following day, or the following night,

or 1 to 2 days later, or 3 days later, or on the 4th day, or the 6th day, either only by paramedics, 20 or 30 or 80 of them, to be exact, or perhaps only by 20 detainees from the penal company. The work took either a whole day, or a whole night, or 2 nights, or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed either in the corridor of Block 11, or in the yard outside, or not at all, or they were already naked.

The bodies of the victims were either taken to the crematorium and cremated, or perhaps taken to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or perhaps some cremated and the others buried.

Any "historical reconstruction" different from this can only be the result of a preparatory, completely arbitrary screening of the testimonies and of the statements by individual witnesses, hence a manipulation and deception.

The only reasonable conclusion one can draw from this inextricable mess of contradictions is the total historical and technical unreliability of the testimonies in respect to the alleged first homicidal gassing.

If there ever was one.

Chapter V: Sources Not Speaking of the First Gassing

1. Testimonies

The technical and historical unreliability of the sources concerning the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, which we have examined in the preceding chapters, has later been confirmed by other authoritative sources which entirely fail to mention any such an event. Some of these sources are of fundamental importance. This would be inexplicable if it were true, as Jerzy Brandhuber asserts, that[228]

> *"the fact and the circumstances of the first test killings of human beings by means of gas were generally known among the detainees of the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

One of the first somewhat detailed reports about Auschwitz is an article published on March 14, 1942 by the German-language New York newspaper *Neue Volkszeitung*, drawn up on the basis of the testimony given by a detainee released from Auschwitz in November of 1941. This report speaks of the brutality with which the SS treated the detainees and describes the extremely harsh conditions in the camp. But there is no mention of the first gassing in it.[229]

The first detailed description of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is contained in reports from five detainees who escaped from the camp. These were published anonymously by the "War Refugee Board" in November of 1944.[230] The detainees in question were:

---

[228] Jerzy Brandhuber, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 4, 1961, p. 17.

[229] "Eine Stätte des Grauens. Bericht aus dem Konzentrationslager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," from *Neue Volkszeitung*, New York, No. 11 of March 14, 1942, in: H.G. Adler et al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 191-193.

[230] Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, DC, November 1944. Cf. in this respect: Enrique Aynat, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?* García Hispán

– Alfred Wetzler (registered on April 13, 1942, ID 29162) and Rudolf Vrba (registered under the name of Walter Rosenberg on June 29, 1942, ID 44070) – both escaped from Auschwitz on April 7, 1944;
– Czesław Mordowicz (registered on December 17, 1942, ID 84216) and Arnost Rosin (registered on April 17, 1942. ID 29858) – both escaped on May 27, 1944;
– and Jerzy Tabeau, writing as an unnamed "Polish major" (registered on March 26, 1942, under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski, ID 27273).

Though they are full of details regarding the most important events in the camp, none of these reports mentions the first gassing in Block 11. To be exact, they mention no gassings in the Bunker of Block 11, nor any in the old crematorium.

Of great significance in this respect is the testimony of the "Polish major," whose identity was only revealed many years later. It narrates the story of Auschwitz from the very early days and describes in particular the events connected with Bunker 11. The text, with its subtitles, is as follows:[231]

> *"IV. Executions*
> *From its beginnings until the summer of 1941, the Auschwitz camp was exclusively a concentration camp, never a place for executions. The first execution took place in the summer of 1941, quite unexpectedly. After the evening roll call, as far as I remember, 18 names were read out, all of them people from Krakow. These persons were led to the clothing depot, were given some old rags to wear (only shirts and trousers), taken to the gravel pit, and shot. Anyone still alive was finished off with a revolver. The other detainees had been prohibited from watching this execution. But it was handled in such a way and at such a location that, in fact, it could be seen from anywhere in the camp. After the execution, a detail of inmates were sent to bury the dead. This incident caused great desperation among all detainees who were now convinced that being sent to the camp was equivalent to being condemned to death for crimes against the Reich.*
> *Ever since then executions took place at shorter or longer intervals; usually Tuesday and Friday were set aside as execution days. In time, a special place was set up for the executions. It was on the grounds of the same camp. The location for this was between Blocks 10 and 11.*

Editor, Alicante 1990.

[231] Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, third series: "Die Vernichtungslager. Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," Geneva 1944, pp. 70-76.

The Preparations.

The executions now take place always in the morning and in the following way: immediately after the morning roll call, the block secretary reads out the numbers for the individual blocks from cards that he has received from the general administration. When the cards said: 'Straight away after the morning roll call to the section leader,' it was clear that those numbers would be shot. The block secretary, after reading out the numbers, collected the persons concerned and took them to the camp secretariat, where those from the other blocks arrived as well. They checked once again the numbers, the names, the dates of birth against the general list. Then those people were put together in groups of five by the camp elder and the block men (all of them detainees) and taken to the execution site at Block 11.

If the execution was to take place a few hours later, they would be locked in the Bunker there. If it was to be right away, they would be taken to the washroom. Here, they had to undress, their numbers were marked on their calves with a copying-pencil. After these preparations they were taken in groups of two to the black wall where the execution was done. This walk was handled by the block man of Block 11 or by the Bunker capo (a Jew).

The End.

The execution was done in the following way: the two condemned men were taken by their hands, led out from the block, and placed at either side of the wall. Initially, they had to kneel on one knee and lower their heads a little; later the execution was done with them standing. The henchman approached these people, put his revolver to their head at the place where the backbone meets the skull, and released the shot. The weapon used was an air rifle. After the shot, there was almost no sound. If death was not immediate, there was another shot when the man was lying on the ground. At these executions there were always some detainees present, from the 'corpse carrier' detail. After each of these double executions, they placed the bodies into a large box, which they piled up near the wall. The blood on the ground was covered with sand. After that had been done, the area was free to receive the following two. When the executions were over, the remains were transferred to the mortuary at Block 28 to stay there for the rest of the day. In the evening, the corpses were loaded on a large cart, together with other corpses of those who had died or had been slain in some other way during the day. The cart was pulled by the detainees to the crematorium. Later, the bodies were transferred immediately after the execution, if there were only a few of them, or a truck was used. During the transfer of the corpses, block curfew was ordered; the detainees were not allowed to leave the block until the curfew was lifted. In general, they [the SS] *tried hard – but without any success – to shroud the executions in a veil of great secrecy.*

That was the way it started, as mentioned, in the summer of 1941. Most executions occurred in 1942, though, once the penal company had been moved from Auschwitz to Birkenau, end of February or early May. They took the 'Muselmen' along with the transports at that time (a Muselman was someone all exhausted from hunger and hard physical work). Most of the healthy and strong ones came into the penal company. For crimes done while still free, they wore a red spot in front and back, and a black spot for crimes committed inside the camp. The company numbered some 500 men. Every few days, 10-15 of them were selected and shot. The others had to work hard and wait for their turn.

Mass Murder.

By now – say around mid-May – mass executions began at Auschwitz. Once, twice, or three times a week large groups of 40 to 60 persons were rounded up and shot. Unrest in the camp grew when the situation had not changed by mid-June. Once, when 120 persons were executed, the situation became so tense that a break-out loomed. The camp administration knew this perfectly well, for one day at roll call the detainees were informed that the executions had been stopped and the death penalty revoked. This explanation was received with distrust, but calmed the situation to some extent. There was indeed a break which, however, did not last longer than a month and a half or two months. Then executions were renewed, but in small groups and not very often. Then October 1942 came and brought the most extensive execution of Poles at Auschwitz; 247 persons from the districts of Lublin and Podhale were executed. The camp reacted in terror and apathy. That was the end of a series of executions of those who had been brought into the camp on the basis of death sentences. Sometimes it happened that somebody among those who were to be executed was sick or in the sickbay; then the execution was performed in the sickbay by injection. That is how the well-known artist Witold Zacharewicz was murdered. This is not to say, though, that after October of 1942 there were no more executions of people sent to Auschwitz with a death sentence. Only the method was changed. Earlier, all Aryan detainees who arrived were registered and given a number. Now, i.e. after October of 1942, they were split into two groups right away: one for those who were to come into the concentration camp and a second for those condemned to death. The latter no longer got a number but were moved straight away from the camp administration into the Bunker at Block 11, where the execution was carried out immediately or after a few days. The idea was to keep the executions secret (they were often performed late at night) so as not to cause unrest among the detainees by shooting 'civilians.' In the camp, 'inmate' meant a detainee with a number. 'Civilian' meant a person without a number, i.e. not a member of the camp. As long as the executions are restricted to civilians, the inmates

are not really impressed. In spite of these various changes, the execution of inmates did not stop, only a different reason was found for doing the same thing.

Bunker
There is now a strict policy against so-called camp crimes, i.e. offenses against camp rules. Even the slightest thing might get people into the Bunker, with only little chance of ever coming out. The judges were the gentlemen from the political department (the camp Gestapo). Thus, these gentlemen were the masters of life and death for each inmate. That caused much spying in the camp. Even the mere suspicion of a political nature could be a reason for being locked up in the Bunker, or having contact with civilians. Spreading political news, even commenting in a group on the OKW[232] *reports printed in the newspapers, some petty larceny, an attempt to escape, all that was reason enough for being locked up in the Bunker. The latter was always overcrowded. Afterwards, it had to be 'cleaned,' which went like this: The Gestapo head Grabner and all of his staff walked into the Bunker, usually after some merriment, hence not quite sober, going from cell to cell. As soon as the cell door was opened, each inmate in succession had to state his number, the reason why he was there, and how long he had already been there. It was luck for the inmate if the camp leader had with him the list of those sentenced to death. Often this was not the case. Then the life of the inmate depended not upon his sentence but upon the humor of the commander. If the impression was good, the inmate could stay and wait for another such visit. Many, though, opted voluntarily to be executed. In such a case they were beaten and ill-treated. After such a visit, 85-90% of the Bunker inmates went to the wall and so there was room for others."*

In this context, the "Polish major" also mentions section leader Palitzsch, an alleged perpetrator of the first homicidal gassing according to others:[233]

"From the beginning, these executions have been performed by one person. Now it is Oberscharführer *Palitzsch."*

Throughout 1941 and early 1942, the "Polish major" continues, there were no executions of Jews. They began only in the spring of 1942:[234]

"Only from the spring onwards, the rounding up and extermination of the Jews started because of their descent."

---

[232] *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* = Supreme command of the Wehrmacht.
[233] *Ibid.*, p. 76.
[234] *Ibid.*, p. 66.

This most important witness has a lot to say about the atrocities perpetrated by the SS in Block 11, but tells us nothing about the first homicidal gassing.

This alleged first gassing was unknown also to Stanisław Jankowski, who made a detailed deposition on April 13, 1945. This witness, who was deported to Auschwitz on March 27, 1942, spent several months in Block 11, making his ignorance of any massacre in the Bunker of that block all the more surprising. He declared:[235]

> *"I was housed in Block 11, in which all the Jews at Auschwitz – a total of 50 – had been brought together. There were also Aryans in this block. In the Bunkers of this block there was also the penal company. Furthermore, there were 'free men' in this block, i.e. people who were to be released and who were now undergoing a quarantine in the camp. I remember that when I was explained my work, which both Aryans and Jews were doing, the* Oberscharführer, *an SS man, turned to us Jews saying that this was the first time in the history of German National Socialism that Jews were working and being housed under one roof with Germans. In the yard in front of the block, there was a double gibbet and the famous 'black wall' where detainees were shot. Conditions at Auschwitz at the time were harsh, but when comparing them with those then prevailing at Birkenau, one is tempted to consider them something like living in a boarding school. I stayed in Block 11 until autumn of 1942, spending the first five weeks in the hospital, the so-called sickbay."*

Speaking of the beginning of the alleged gassings, he says only:[236]

> *"I declare that at that time, late 1942, there were as yet no gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing during that period, known to me, happened in November or December of 1942. At that time, more than three hundred and ninety persons, only Jews of different nationalities who were employed with the Birkenau* Sonderkommando, *were gassed. This gassing was implemented in the mortuary at that time. I heard from people working in the crematorium that even earlier some gassings had taken place in that mortuary and other rooms of the crematorium."*

The SS camp surgeon at Auschwitz, Friedrich Entress, who arrived at Auschwitz on December 11, 1941, asserted in his sworn statement of April 14, 1947, that "the first gassings" at Auschwitz-Birkenau began "in the

---

[235] "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," dated April 13, 1945, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue no. I, 1972, pp. 41f.

[236] *Ibid.*, p. 48.

summer of 1942." He had no knowledge of the first gassing in Block 11 nor of later gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz.[237]

The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz is noted neither in the report of the Soviet investigating commission drawn up in April of 1945,[238] published in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and later submitted as evidence at the Nuremberg Trial,[239] although this report deals specifically with the fate of Soviet prisoners of war, nor in the report on German crimes in Poland compiled by the Poles for the Nuremberg Trial, even though it mentions much less serious crimes, such as the execution of 189 detainees on May 28, 1941.[240]

The lack of historical reliability of the sources regarding the first homicidal gassing in the Bunker of Block 11 at Auschwitz is further confirmed by the sworn testimony of an eyewitness, who is fundamental both because of his function in the Auschwitz camp in the latter half of 1941 and because of the authority and prestige he later enjoyed in his position as director of the Auschwitz Museum: Kazimierz Smoleń.

He was deported to Auschwitz on July 6, 1940, and in July of 1941 became "*Schreiber*" (secretary) in the political department, *i.e.* in the Gestapo office of the camp. In that position he was one of the detainees best informed about what was happening at Auschwitz. Here is what he asserted in a sworn statement given at Krakow on December 15, 1947, specifically on the fate of the Soviet prisoners of war:[241]

> *"In early October of 1941 the first transports of Russians came to Auschwitz. As I was already working as* Schreiber *in the political department, together with my comrades, I had to register the new arrivals. Within a week, 10,000 Russian POWs arrived from Stalag VIIIB/Lamsdorf and from another Stalag, the number of which I have forgotten, Neuhammer-upon-Queis.*
>
> *The POWs arrived in the camp in a terrible state; they were starving, full of lice, and had to undress outside the camp. Even though it was already*

---

[237] Sworn statement of Friedrich Entress, Landsberg, April 14, 1947. NO-2368.

[238] The original text of the report, which contains a number of corrections and strike-outs, is in file 7021-116-103 of GARF. The commission did not take into account the laconic declaration by Zbigniew Baranowskij cited in Chapter III.

[239] URSS-008.

[240] URSS 93. "Die Republik Polen in der Sache gegen: 1. Deutsche Kriegsverbrecher; 2. deren Körperschaften und Organisationen bezeichnet unter Anklage 1 vor dem Internationalen Kriegsgericht," p. 43.

[241] Sworn statement of Kazimierz Smoleń before Kurt L. Ponger, USA civilian, Interrogator Evidence Division, Office of the Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Krakow, December 15, 1947. NO-5849.

very cold, they had to go into a cold disinfection bath and, naked and wet as they were, they were driven into the camp.
In the Auschwitz camp, 9 blocks were separated from the rest of the camp by an electrically charged fence, and the gate had the inscription 'POW camp – work camp.' Thus, the Russian POW camp consisted of the following blocks: Block 1, Block 2, Block 3, Block 12, Block 13, Block 14, Block 22, Block 23, Block 24. The residential Blocks 3, 23, and 24 had [a ground floor and] *an upper floor; these were called 3a, 23a, and 24a.*
SS-Oberscharführer *Hans Stark was in charge of registration of the POWs, and I, in my capacity as detainee Secretary, participated in it, together with several companions."*

Having minutely described the intricacies of the registration, Smoleń goes on to say:

"Registration of the 10,000 POWs took some 3 weeks. During that time, 1,500 of them had died already, and we sent their green cards and ID tags to Berlin.
In November of 1941, a special Gestapo commission from the Kattowitz office, headed by Dr. Mildner, came to the camp. This commission consisted of Dr. Mildner and three persons from the SD [Sicherheitsdienst] *who spoke Russian. The three men from the SD were given detainees from the camp as interpreters, and I and another comrade were assigned to the special commission by the political department. Thus, I was able to observe all the work of this special commission."*

Smoleń relates that this special commission had the task of interrogating each one of the Russian POWs and classifying them into three groups:

A. "politically unacceptable," a group that included the category "fanatical communist"
B. "politically unsuspicious"
C. "suitable for reconstruction"

The witness continued:

"300 of the POWs were selected for being commissars and particularly important functionaries, and received the remark 'fanatical communist.' These prisoners were immediately taken away from the interrogation room to Block 24a that had been arranged as a Bunker. There, they were received by Oberscharführer *Stark who took their old POW tag and replaced it with a new number, running from Au1 through Au300. These 'Au' numbers were tattooed on the left side of their chests, and they were held in complete isolation from the other prisoners of the Russian camp.*
The activity of the special commission came to an end after a month; as far as I can remember, the distribution of the prisoners into the various categories was approximately as follows:

Group AU: 300 prisoners
Cat. A: 700 prisoners
Cat. B: 8,000 prisoners
Cat. C: 30 prisoners
From my work in the political department I know that the 300 prisoners marked 'Au' were executed in smaller groups.
The conditions in the Russian camp were so bad that on average 250 prisoners died every day. Until February of 1942, some 8,000 had died or had been executed. The 1,500 remaining were moved to the Birkenau camp.
Thus, at Birkenau, there was a Russian camp that was occasionally added to by transports which, however, never contained more than 2,000 prisoners. By the middle of 1942, all but 150 of them had died or been executed."

At the end of his sworn declaration, Kazimierz Smoleń summarizes the crimes perpetrated by the SS against the Russian prisoners of war at Auschwitz:

"Summarizing, I wish to say: Living conditions in the Russian POW camp at Auschwitz were considerably worse than in the concentration camp. The Russian POWs were given less and worse food, mainly less bread, were not allowed to write, and were prohibited from using the washrooms. It is obvious that the camp died out within a couple of months. Added to this, there were frequent selections with those unable to work being executed by the hundreds. Both the detainees marked 'Au' and the others to be executed were either shot in the back of the neck or gassed in Block 11."

This is the only time Kazimierz Smoleń mentions gassings in Block 11, very vague and unspecific, clearly betraying its foundation in hearsay.

Two items in the testimony of Kazimierz Smoleń irrefutably prove the historical unreliability of the account of the first homicidal gassing given by Danuta Czech in the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*.

First, if the gassing had really occurred, Kazimierz Smoleń, in view of the position he held in the political department at Auschwitz at the time, and especially on account of his having been assigned to Mildner's special commission, could not have remained in the dark about it. On the contrary, he would have spoken about it with a wealth of details, as he did when he devoted an entire page of his sworn statement – rendered with the specific aim of denouncing the crimes perpetrated by the SS against the Russian POWs – to a somewhat irrelevant topic such as the process of registering the prisoners.

This witness's ignorance appears even more incredible, if one considers that, according to judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was allegedly carried

out in accordance with the very decisions arrived at by Mildner's special commission:[242]

> *"The first transport of Soviet POWs arrived on October 7, 1941.* […] *In November 1941, a special commission, comprising three Gestapo officials led by Dr. Rudolf Mildner, chief of the Katowice Gestapo, arrived in Oświęcim from Katowice. This commission examined the POWs and, in accordance with the order of the RSHA chief dated July 17, 1941, divided them into four groups. For this process, it made use of secret lists containing information about Soviet political and official leaders. The commission decided categorically about the groupings, inclusion in the first two groups amounting to a death sentence. The entire first group – some 300 POWs – was shot in gravel pits or in the yard of Block 11. The execution order was issued by SS-*Obersturmführer *Seidler, then second* Lagerführer.
>
> *On the initiative of the first* Lagerführer, *SS-*Hauptsturmführer *Karl Fritzsch, the POWs in the second group (some 900), together with those chosen from later drafts, were massacrated* [sic] *by means of cyclon B. Fritzsch packed the men into the cellars of Block 11, put on a gasmask, and discharged the poison among them.*
>
> *The whole block had to be aired for two days after this gassing."*

We must remember that Jan Sehn is the judge who questioned the witnesses from whose statements Danuta Czech drew her account of the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz. The fact that at the end of 1947 Kazimierz Smoleń did not know anything about this alleged event can only be explained if this event never occurred.

When questioned by me on this point, Kazimierz Smoleń declared through a spokesman:[243]

> *"As far as the testimony given for the* [American] *Nuremberg trial by the former concentration camp detainee Kazimierz Smoleń – as you certainly know – it responded to the specific questions put to him by the tribunal, therefore he could not relate exhaustively and in detail all the events which he had witnessed."*

This justification is not acceptable. Actually, in the sworn statement mentioned, Kazimierz Smoleń did not answer "specific questions" but freely told the story of the Russian prisoners of war at Auschwitz in the years 1941-1942, stressing the crimes committed by the SS against them. The excuse that he had not described the first homicidal gassing because he had

---

[242] Jan Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warsaw 1961, pp. 96 and 99f.

[243] Letter from the Auschwitz Museum addressed to the author, dated May 4, 1988: "*odpowiadał on na konkretne, przez sąd postawione pytania.*"

not been specifically questioned about it is therefore unfounded. This is confirmed by his vague remark about the prisoners having been "gassed in Block 11."

Secondly, as "the first Russian transports" arrived at Auschwitz "in early October 1941," according to his own statement, which is confirmed by Jan Sehn and by existing documents in the archives (see next section), it is not possible that 600 Russian prisoners were gassed there on September 3, 1941.

Furthermore, because, according to judge Jan Sehn, the first gassing was of people sentenced to death by Mildner's special commission that arrived at Auschwitz "in November of 1941" and finished its work "a month later," this first gassing could not, in any case, have taken place before December.

Finally, because the number of Soviet prisoners of war selected by this commission and assigned by December to the category "Au," sentenced to death, was 300, it is all the more impossible that 600 of them were gassed on September 3, 1941.

Kazimierz Smoleń had already been questioned by Jan Sehn on December 10, 1946 in the preparation for the Höss trial. At that time, he described the fate of the Soviet prisoners of war in a very succinct manner, as in the sworn statement we examined earlier, but he attributes to the group "Au" a total of 1,000 prisoners instead of 300, asserting:[244]

> *"Some 1,000 were in this first group, and the whole group, diminishing day after day, was shot or gassed in Block 11."*

On July 30, 1947, Kazimierz Smoleń was questioned in preparation for the trial against the camp garrison at Krakow. He wrote a declaration of six pages on the crimes committed by the political department of Auschwitz, in particular those of Maximilian Grabner. He mentions briefly the "gassing of the detainees in the crematorium," but does not mention the alleged first gassing in Block 11 with even one single word.[245]

During the 49th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Smoleń, who at that time was the director of the Auschwitz Museum, stated:[246]

> *"In the fall of 1941 the Russian prisoners of war arrived. They were in a terrible state. We made cards for them. We made cards of different colors for them. We also assigned numbers to them. The numbers began with 1.*

---

[244] Deposition of Kazimierz Smoleń dated December 10, 1946. AGK, NTN, 89, Höss trial, Vol. 7, pp. 219f.

[245] Deposition of Kazimierz Smoleń dated July 30, 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, trial of the camp garrison, Vol. 53, pp. 192-197.

[246] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 9137f.

They were tattooed on the chests of the prisoners of war. Then came a commission of the Gestapo office in Katowice. It consisted of four members. They performed selections among the prisoners of war. The prisoners of war were interrogated by this committee and were also beaten. Then they were divided into four groups: a) fanatical communists; b) politically suspect, c) not politically suspect; d) suitable for reconstruction. Group a) contained about 300 people. Group b) consisted of about 600-800 persons. The largest group was that of the politically unsuspicious, and the last group d) was very small, numbering only 20-30 prisoners of war. The 300 fanatical communists were housed mainly in Block 24. Then they were led naked or only in their shirt to be shot in Block 11. I do not know if Stark has taken part in these shootings.

I do not know whether Stark participated in gassings. But about three million people were gassed. This figure covers the period until late 1943/early 1944. The Hungarian transports are not included in this figure."

This confirms that he knew nothing of the first gassing, while his final sentence resembles the Soviet fable of the four million victims.

One of the "comrades" mentioned by Kazimierz Smoleń, who had worked with him in the political department of the camp, was Erwin Bartel. This witness, whom we already met in Chapter III, was questioned by Jan Sehn on August 27, 1947, in connection with the preparation for the trial of the camp garrison. Bartel relates all that he knew about Maximilan Grabner's crimes, often mentioning Block 11:[247]

*"Within a few days, towards the middle of October of 1941, a transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at the camp, numbering over ten thousand. During the month of November of 1941, some 200 of them, labeled by the Germans as '*politruks*,' were selected by the political department on the basis of documents possessed by the political department and were all tattooed with the letters 'Au' followed by a number from 1 to about 200. All those who had been so designated were locked up in a separate cell in Block 24. They died, together with the greater part of the Russians. In February of 1942, hardly 300 survived from the entire transport.* […]

*The head of the political department, up to the autumn of 1943, was SS-*Untersturmführer *Grabner. In the police, he had held the rank of* Kriminalsekretär *and later* Oberkriminalsekretär. *He was a member of the* Sicherheitsdienst *and had the letters SD on the sleeve of his uniform. In my presence in our office in the block leaders' room he very calmly signed a letter, which Stark had coolly given to me and on the basis of which several detainees were shot in Block 11. In the spring of 1942, Stark and Palitsch*

[247] Deposition of Erwin Bartel dated August 27, 1947. AGK, NTN, 135, trial of the camp garrison, Vol. 53, pp. 240f.

> [sic] *carried out an execution by shooting in the yard of Block 11 and mistakenly, because of a similar name, shot a detainee who was not meant to be executed. When they came back from Block 11, Stark was mad and attacked Palitsch, then he came to an agreement with Grabner, who ordered the execution of the prisoner sentenced to death, which Stark then carried out in Block 11. Grabner participated in the shooting of detainees in the gravel pit or in Block 11."*

Just like his colleague Kazimierz Smoleń, Erwin Bartel did not know anything about the first homicidal gassing in Block 11 either, and his declaration of 1959 was obviously a lie created specifically for the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial.

Kazimierz Smoleń's ignorance in this matter is not surprising. It fully reflects the ignorance of all of his inmate colleagues, such as Erwin Bartel, as well as that of his superiors in the Auschwitz political department, the best-informed unit in the camp.

We have already seen that the staff of this office was unable to provide anything more substantial than conflicting and unverifiable rumors, in particular Maximilian Grabner and Hans Stark, who were Kazimierz Smoleń's direct superiors and who had personally participated in the alleged gassing, as some witnesses claimed. They had no direct knowledge of this gassing, and that would be unexplainable if this gassing had actually occurred.

Another eminent witness who did not know anything about the first gassing was Hermann Langbein, who later became one of the most famous "historians" on Auschwitz. On August 8, 1945, Langbein wrote an account in Vienna accusing Maximilian Grabner, who was still in Austria at the time and had not yet been extradited to Poland. Langbein, who was interned at Auschwitz from August 21, 1941, until August 25, 1944, (ID 60355) made a declaration of more than 150 lines of text accusing Grabner, but did not have a single word to say about the first homicidal gassing, which Grabner is claimed to have organized. Instead, Langbein stated the following:[248]

> *"Of course, Grabner was present when the transports that came to Auschwitz underwent mass gassings. In the course of these transports, some 5,000,000 people were gassed. Grabner was present as well at the mass liquidations of Russians (1,200,000*[249] *were murdered in the first winter alone)."*

An auspicious beginning for a future historian on Auschwitz!

---

[248] Deposition by Hermann Langbein, Vienna, August 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.

[249] In the transcription attached to the documents of the camp garrison trial, this figure reads "12,000." APMO, Dpr.-/ZOd/78, trial of the camp garrison, Vol. 53, p. 36.

2. Documents

In the first German edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the arrival of the first transport of Soviet prisoners of war at the camp is entered under the month of July 1941 (the day of the month is not indicated) in the following terms:[250]

> *"Several hundred Soviet prisoners of war were brought into the camp and housed in Block 11. These prisoners work in the gravel pit (moving out sand). Within a few days, the whole group was murdered while they were working by being shot with a short barrel, small caliber weapon or with shovels and hoes."*

The historicity of this event is not based on any documents, but only on two testimonies, which Jerzy Brandhuber quotes as follows:[251]

> *"In accordance with a statement by the former detainee Ludwik R. (H.*[öss] *tr*[ial]*, vol. 4, pp. 53-58) and Bogdan G. (trial of the members of the camp garrison at the Auschwitz camp…, vol. 54, p. 207)"*

In the second German edition of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech has the same references under July 18, 1941, but without the names of the witnesses:[252]

> *"Höss trial, vol. 4, pp. 53-58; Krakow Auschwitz trial, vol. 54, p. 207."*

The witnesses in question are Ludwik Rajewski and Bogdan Gliński. The first declared in this respect:[253]

> *"To the same fate, over 10,000 Russian prisoners of war were sent to the Auschwitz camp. They came to Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941 and were murdered there within the span of five months over the end of the year 1941 and early 1942. The first lot was murdered within three days in the gravel pit near the block leaders' room of the Main Camp."*

The witness Gliński made the following declaration:[254]

> *"Not only I myself but other detainees as well remember well the following occurrence: a few weeks after the beginning of the German-Russian war the first large transport of Russian prisoners of war arrived at Auschwitz as a group of several hundred persons. These prisoners were housed in Block 11 and went to work every day, digging sand from a large pit – the*

---

[250] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 106.
[251] Jerzy Brandhuber, *op. cit.* (note 228), p. 16, note 39.
[252] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 104.
[253] Deposition of Ludwik Rajewski, September 7, 1946. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/4, Höss trial, Vol. 4, p. 56.
[254] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński, September 19, 1947. APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/54b, trial of the camp garrison, Vol. 54b, p. 212.

Kiesgrube – *which was located behind the camp kitchen, on the other side of the fence. Within a few consecutive days the entire group was killed in the most ferocious and shameful way."*

As the German attack on the Soviet Union took place on June 22, 1941, the chronological indication furnished by the witness ("a few weeks after") places the event most likely in the month of July, but it is unclear how Danuta Czech was able to glean from this general statement that the exact date was July 18, quite apart from the fact that the two statements are chronologically contradictory.

The truth regarding this event was revealed by another witness, Kazimierz Hałgas:[255]

"On July 3rd, also in the gravel pit, there was a major execution of some 70 detainees, mostly from Krakow, the last one for which an execution detail was used.

At that time there were as yet no Soviet prisoners of war in the Auschwitz camp. Reports about transports of Soviet POWs in July of 1941, claimed to have been integrated into the penal company (SK) and then killed without having been registered (numbered), cannot be proved in the light of the events at Auschwitz. Apparently we have here a confusion with the facts just mentioned."

This confirms – if anyone still needed to be convinced – that historical events cannot be reconstructed solely based on testimony, and in the specific case of the first homicidal gassing there is no doubt that the testimonies absolutely do not demonstrate the historicity of the alleged event. Hence, one cannot but examine the available documents.

At the State Museum of Auschwitz various documents relating to Soviet prisoners of war are being preserved. There are two that directly concern the topic of this chapter: the card file and the *Totenbuch* (book of deaths).

The card file contains 7,641 yellow cards, 14.7 by 10.5 cm, which run from "Gef[angener]. Nr. 2" (prisoner no. 2) through 9,997. The first 60 cards show the date October 6, 1941.[256]

This book of deaths has 470 pages; it contains the names of 8,320 Soviet prisoners who died within a span of 144 days. The first entry was made on October 7, 1941.[257]

---

[255] Kazimierz Hałgas, "Die Arbeit im 'Revier' für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in Auschwitz. Ein Bericht," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*. Vol. I, p. 167.

[256] Jerzy Brandhuber, *op. cit.* (note 228), p. 35. Cf. Documents 8f..

[257] *Ibid.*, p. 32. Cf. Document 10.

In the sworn statement already mentioned, Kazimierz Smoleń asserts that "in early October the first transports of Russians arrived at Auschwitz." This agrees with the above documents, and it is otherwise evident that sending these transports to Auschwitz was ordered in conformity with the "directives for the treatment of Soviet prisoners of war in all POW camps" sent out on September 8, 1941, by the Wehrmacht Supreme Command. These dispositions specified that military and civilian Russians were to be identified in the POW camps and assigned to the following three groups:

a) politically undesirable
b) politically not dangerous
c) politically especially trustworthy

The decision as to the identity of the "politically undesirable" elements was made by the *Einsatzgruppen* of the *Sicherheitspolizei* and the SD.[258] These dispositions were based on the directive of July 17, 1941 (*Einsatzbefehl Nr. 8*), concerning the deployment of units of the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (*Kommando des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*) in the PoW camps. Those units had been given authority to survey all the detainees of the camp, including

> *"the selection and further treatment*
> *a) of unacceptable elements among these* [persons] *for political, criminal, or other reasons, and*
> *b) of those persons who can be used for the reconstruction of the occupied territories."*

Each week the heads of the *Einsatzkommandos* had to send a report to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA), which then, on the basis of these reports, specified the measures to be adopted, one of them being execution.[259]

According to the dispositions cited, the Soviet POWs had to undergo a survey to separate – and judge – the politically dangerous elements from those who might become collaborationists. If we follow Kazimierz Smoleń, the commission that came to Auschwitz in November of 1941 had exactly this task. This is accepted even by Danuta Czech, who writes in an

---

[258] Text in: Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnik, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1982, Vol. 2, pp. 218-220.

[259] PS-502.

entry for November 1941 (no date indicated), with specific reference to the statements by Kazimierz Smoleń:[260]

> *"A Gestapo special commission comes to concentration camp Auschwitz. It consists of three persons and is headed by Dr. Mildner, chief of the Kattowitz Gestapo. The commission, which acts in accordance with* Einsatzbefehl *No. 8 dated July 17, splits the Russian prisoners of war into the following groups*
> *1) Fanatical communist: about 300 POWs*
> *2) Group A: politically doubtful: about 700 POWs*
> *3) Group B: politically trustworthy: 8,000 POWs*
> *4) Group C: suitable for reconstruction: about 30 POWs*
> *The group of so-called fanatical communists is marked with the letters 'Au' in the card file and the tattoo. The prisoners of this group are housed in the cellars of Block 24 and, together with those of Group A, the 'politically doubtful' cases, they are to be liquidated shortly. The commission is active for about a month."*

The Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps was also involved in the matter, being always on the lookout for manpower. On November 15, 1941, SS-*Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks sent a secret order to the concentration camps that specified the following:[261]

> *"The* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police has given his approval that execution will be deferred for those Russian POWs who, though sent to the concentration camps (commissars in particular) for execution, are in a physical shape such that they can be made to work in a quarry. For this measure* [to be applied], *approval from the Chief of the Security Police and the SD must be secured in advance.*
> *Specifically, the following is ordered:*
> *When execution transports arrive at the camps, the able-bodied Russians suitable for quarry work will be selected by the leader of the protective custody camp (E)*[262] *and the camp surgeon. A list of names of the Russians thus selected is to be submitted in duplicate to this office.*
> *The camp surgeon must certify that no medical objection exists against the person concerned doing the work.*
> *After approval by the Chief of the Security Police and the SD, transfer of the Russian concerned into a quarry camp will be ordered by this office."*

---

[260] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 137.
[261] GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5 ; Cf. Document 11.
[262] *E = Erziehungshäftlinge,* detainees in preventive custody for re-education.

Two days later, on November 17, Maximilian Grabner, head of the political department at Auschwitz, sent the following letter to Fritzsch, the leader of the Auschwitz Protective Custody Camp (E):[263]

> *"On the basis of the decree below, the names of the Russians exempted from execution are to be made known to this office. We also ask you to inform us of those who fall under the order below, as lists of them have to be sent to the IKL and the Chief of the Security Police. In this respect, cooperation with the camp surgeon of this camp is mandatory.*
> *The persons concerned are the Russians listed in the annex*[264] *and the Russ*[ian]. *prisoners of war selected by the* Sonderkommando *for execution last week."*

The "*Sonderkommando*" mentioned by Grabner was Mildner's commission, which had drawn up a first list of Soviet POWs to be executed as early as mid-November. It is therefore obvious that the first executions cannot have taken place before November 17.

On October 23, 1941, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, representing the *Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager* (IKL, Inspector of the Concentration Camps), sent a letter to all camps, including Auschwitz, on the subject of "written notifications about Soviet-Russian POWs."[265] It specified the procedures of registration and notification of death to be used for the Soviet POWs, later described by Kazimierz Smoleń.

The documents available thus confirm that the first Soviet prisoners of war reached Auschwitz on October 6, 1941, and the first mass executions of these prisoners began more than a month later.

As far as detainees are concerned, there are three documents that directly concern the subject of this study:

1. the "*Bunkerbuch*" (Bunker register) for Block 11;
2. the register of the detainee sickbay in Block 28 – Block 20 of the old numbering system;
3. the "*Sterbebuch*" (register of deaths)

The "*Bunkerbuch*" does not provide us with any information regarding the alleged homicidal gassing of September 3-5, 1941. On September 5, three detainees are registered as having entered: Fritz Renner (ID 11179), Bruno Grosmann (ID 15083), and Roman Drost (ID 10992). They die on the same day (in the register of the Bunker, next to their names, there is the note "*ver.*"[*storben*] = deceased). On September 5, the civilian Ladisław Maś-

---

263 GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a ; Cf. Document 12.
264 This document has not been found.
265 AGK, NTN, 119, pp. 60f.

lak, who had entered the Bunker on August 10, is also entered as having died.[266] The cause of death is not indicated for these four detainees.

In his article on the first gassing at Auschwitz that has been cited a number of times, Stanisław Kłodziński states:[267]

> *"Dr. Tadeusz Iwaszko of the Auschwitz National Museum writes in a letter dated November 3, 1969, that in the register of Block 20* [according to the old numbering system], *which has been preserved, there are significant entries for the period of the gassing. On September 5 and 10, 1941, a large number of detainees were struck out from the number of patients in Block 20. This raised the suspicion – in conformity also with the assertions of Dr. Kazimierz Hałgas, Roman Taul, and the detainees employed in the central 'writing room' of the camp – that the detainees gassed were 'struck out from the number' of the patients in small groups over a certain period of time. This means that these detainees, in spite of having been gassed, 'were held' alive for a while longer in the sickbay's register and that, little by little death notices were sent to the families on various dates."*

The register of Block 28 does contain the names of 95 detainees "released to the camp" on September 5, 1941, of three released on September 6, of one released on September 7, and of 36 detainees released on September 10,[268] a total of 135 detainees. If these detainees had really been gassed between September 3 and 4, 1941, their names would have to be contained in the register of deaths as having occurred on those dates.

The first of these registers, the "*Sterbebuch*" of 1941, volume one,[269] contains the death certificates of 1,498 detainees numbered in sequence. Between September 1st and 10, we have 502 death certificates of detainees deceased between July 29 and September 8.[270] For the first week of September we have 219 deceased detainees distributed in the following way:

Date	Number	Date	Number	Date	Number
1	19	4	37	7	29
2	41	5	29	8	1
3	31	6	32	Total:	219

[266] *Bunkerbuch*. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-3/1, p. 24. Cf. Document 13.

[267] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 92f.

[268] Register of *Häftlingskrankenbau* in Block 28. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2, pp. 4-17. Cf. Document 14.

[269] APMO, sygn. D-AuI-D/I, No. inv.171824.

[270] The first certificate, dated August 4, refers to detainee Peter Pakosch who died on July 29, the last one, dated September 10, concerns the detainee Stefan Majchrzak who died on September 7, 1941. The last registration number, 1498, was assigned to the detainee Stanislaw Pinis who died on September 8.

Among these detainees we should be able to find the 135 detainees released from the sickbay at Block 28 and assumed gassed. If we compare the two registers, we find, however, that only 14[271] of the 135 names of detainees released from the sickbay are in the "*Sterbebuch*," see Table 3:

Table 3: Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 registered in the *Sterbebuch*

Last name	First name	ID	Date of death	Block 28 no.
Matula	Eugeniusz	11865	6 September	91
Najda	Stanisław	13866	6 September	96
Jop	Piotr	17651	6 September	97
Przepiora	Kazimierz	18219	6 September	98
Sawaszkiewicz	Zygmunt	13621	6 September	95
Wiencek	Tadeusz	8213	6 September	94
Kucharski	Edward	17804	6 September	93
Ciesielski	Kazimierz	2387	7 September	87
Turno	Edward	15807	7 September	88
Cebo	Antoni	10993	7 September	89
Miecznikowski	Piotr	11980	7 September	80
Janakiewcz	Jan	12250	7 September	82
Byra	Antoni	14238	7 September	83
Korzeniewski	Stanisław	1933	7 September	118

The suspicion raised by Stanisław Kłodziński in his article just cited therefore does not appear to be justified. Uncertainties arise, though, as the comparison of the registers is necessarily based on names only, *i.e.* there may be prisoners with identical names, because the *Sterbebücher* do not carry the ID numbers of the deceased detainees. The *Leichenhallenbuch*, instead, is based on ID numbers, which allows the detainees to be precisely identified. This does not, however, invalidate the procedure of comparing entries with those in the *Sterbebücher*, because if the 135 detainees released from the sickbay between September 5 and 10 had been gassed in the beginning of that month, their names would have come up at least once in the respective *Sterbebuch* anyway.

Instead, among the 128 names of detainees who died between September 4 (the "certain" date of death of those gassed) and September 8, there

[271] As opposed to the Italian edition, this list does not contain the name of Stanislaw Nowak (ID 12430, released from the hospital in Block 28 on September 10), to whom I had assigned the date of death of September 3, because in the existing *Sterbebücher* there are 12 persons by the name of Stanislaw Nowak. As only general data, without the ID number, are reported in these registers, it is impossible to ascertain which Stanislaw Nowak was detainee No. 12430.

are only 14 names identical to the names of those released from the sickbay. Although it is highly likely that they are the same persons, it is not certain. Moreover, even if this can be demonstrated beyond doubt, there is no proof that the 14 detainees in question were killed – let alone gassed.

It is not possible to undertake a comparison between those released from the sickbay at Block 28 and the detainees deceased during the rest of the month, because *Sterbebuch No. 1* ends on September 10, 1941, *Sterbebuch* No. 2 is lost, and *Sterbebuch* No. 3 starts on October 21, 1941 (death certificate No. 3001 for Jan Krasicki, who died on October 18).[272] But the *Leichenhallenbuch* (register of the deceased in the mortuary of Block 28), which begins with October 7, 1941,[273] partially makes up for the missing *Sterbebuch* No. 2 as far as the period October 7 through 17[274] is concerned. It thus documents in an irrefutable manner the death at much later dates of 13 detainees released between September 5 and 10 from the sickbay of Block 28, see Table 4.

Table 4: Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 and registered in the *Leichenhallenbuch*

				Leichenhallenbuch		Block 28
Last name	First name	ID	Date of death	Page	Entry no.	no.
Remiczewski	Edmund	12556	Oct. 9	3	6	40
Owczarz	Taddäus	17017	Oct. 9	3	9	134
Zukowski	Nikolaus	19669	Oct. 10	4	17	25
Kowalczyk	Teofil	18964	Oct. 12	7	12	17
Kozlowski	Peter	12298	Oct. 13	8	14	139
Larsata	Stanisław	6434	Oct. 16	11	3	114
Kowalczyj	Januarius	12367	Oct. 18	14	9	123
Slericki	Ludwig	18618	Oct. 18	14	34	33
Chajnacki	Andreas	18256	Oct. 20	17	16	138
Marusek	Johann	19830	Oct. 23	22	20	140
Pios	Ignatz	19830	Oct. 23	22	20	35
Wierzlowski	Johann	14005	Oct. 25	25	3	20
Ruski	Gustav	17231	Oct. 27	28	17	6

At least five detainees with identical names are registered in the *Bunkerbuch* at later dates: Borkowski, Johann; Drozd, Stanislaus; Kluzniak, Kasimir; Masdorf, Johann; Rutkowski, Stefan.[275] Moreover, in the surviving *Sterbebücher* we find the names of the detainees listed in Table 5:[17]

[272] *Sterbebuch*, Vol. 3/1941. APMO, D-AuI-2/2, p. 1.
[273] *Leichenhallenbuch*, APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/3.
[274] The period of September 8 through October 6 remains unaccounted for.
[275] Franciszek Brol et al., *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 69-85.

Table 5: Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28 registered later in a *Sterbebuch*

Last name	First name	Block 28 no.	Date of death
Ciesielski	Marian	87	June 17, 1942
Dabala	Josef	124	March 4, 1942
Dzieciol	Albert	110	March 14, 1942
Heinrich	Aleksander	137	May 22, 1942
Jakubowski	Wiktor	49	Feb. 22, 1943
Janus	Ferdynand	122	April 15, 1942
Jedrzejczy	Stanislaw	51	May 26, 1942
Jelonek	Jakob	112	Nov. 14, 1941
Klein	Stanislaw	34	Nov. 19, 1941
Kluzniak	Kazimierz	126	May 25, 1942
Krol	Mieczyslaw	125	April 22, 1942
Kozlowski	Piotr	139	March 18, 1942
Marczynski	Mieczyslaw	115	March 15, 1942
Merker	Viktor	44	March 4, 1942
Mosdorf	Jan	119	Oct. 19, 1943
Polak	Edmund	18	May 5, 1943
Skrzetuski	Jan	109	Nov. 3, 1941
Smorongiewicz	Michal	133	April 5, 1942
Stasiak	Stefan	69	March 7, 1943
Szewcyk	Josef	105	March 2, 1943

For detainee Mieczyslaw Krol, the date of birth gives certainty that he is the detainee of the same name released from the Block 28 sickbay.[276] For the others, there is the same degree of probability for their identity with inmates of the same name released from the infirmary of Block 28 as for the 14 detainees of the first list.

According to the witness Wladysław Tondos, 180 sick detainees were selected in Block 28 at the beginning of September 1941 for gassing in the Bunker of Block 11.[277] Hence the victims of the first homicidal gassing would have been the 182 detainees released between September 5 and 17, who would then have been maintained on the sickbay list for another 12 days in an effort to cover up their assassination.

However, out of the 47 detainees released from the Block 28 sickbay between September 11 and 17, seven died during the month of October, as is evidenced by the *Leichenhallenbuch*, see Table 6 (p. 129).

[276] Irena Strzelecka, "Die ersten Polen im KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Vol. 18, 1990, p. 95.
[277] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 84.

Table 6: Dead inmates released from sickbay of Block 28, registered later in the *Leichenhallenbuch*

Last name	First name	ID	Date of death	*Leichenhallenbuch*		Block 28 no.
				Page	Entry no.	
Grzybowski	Stanislaus	18419	Oct. 20	17	15	172
Kulczycki	Ceslaus	16443	Oct. 13	8	10	165
Mateski	Ladislaus	12721	Oct. 16	11	13	184
Pokorzewski	Ladislaus	8200	Oct. 9	3	23	161
Szwarczawski	Josef	18637	Oct. 17	13	6	167
Tomozyk	Johann	10909	Oct. 9	3	3	186
Zimmol	Paul	15092	Oct. 7	1	10	152

In the *Sterbebücher* there are another three detainees with identical names who died in November of 1941 (Wieczorek, Stanislaus; Burel, Thaddeus; Jewtuck, Joseph) and another four who died between February and May of 1942 (Dakowicz, Anton; Kaczmarski, Stephan; Kepinski, Stanislaus; Koza, Kasimir).

That this group can under no circumstance have been part of those allegedly gassed results from the fact that one of its potential victims, Bogdan Gliński (ID 11958), who was released from the sickbay of Block 28 on September 13, is one of the self-declared eyewitnesses of the first homicidal gassing! For in his deposition of September 19, 1947, Gliński stated that he saw the arrival of the Russian POWs destined to be gassed from sickbay Block 21 (new numbering), which was close to Block 11. He asserted that he had fallen ill with pneumonia in June of 1941 and also had a boil on his right thigh. For that reason he was housed in the detainee sickbay in Blocks 28, 21, and 19, where he was cured by August 1941 and then worked in those blocks as a janitor. He then contracted typhus in the winter of 1941.

Although he claims to have been in Block 21 "as a patient"[278] in early September 1941, he was actually dismissed not from Block 21 but from Block 28, where he was housed as a patient. On the register of Block 28, there is no record of the billeting dates of the detainees. It appears certain, nonetheless, that in early September Bogdan Gliński was in Block 28, not in Block 21.

If what he says were true, then sick as he was he would have miraculously escaped the September 3 selection for the gassing, but would have been recruited the next day (three days later according to his own chronol-

[278] Deposition of Bogdan Gliński, September 19, 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/55, trial of the camp garrison, Vol. 55, p. 210.

ogy) to carry out the extremely strenuous work of removing the corpses of the gassed from the Bunker in Block 11 and taking them to the crematorium, after which he would have been hospitalized again, this time in Block 28, to be finally released on September 13.

It is therefore clear why the witness did not mention in his deposition that he had been billeted in Block 28. Furthermore, according to witness Władysław Tondos, he would have been selected to be gassed along with the 47 detainees officially registered as released some time up to September 17 (allegedly with a post-dated entry). Bogdan Gliński's testimony is therefore unreliable and shines a light on the value of testimonies of this type.

3. Chemical Considerations

In 1990, in response to the *Leuchter Report*, the Auschwitz Museum had the "Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych Jan Sehn" (Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Testing) at Krakow carry out chemical tests for the cyanide content of a number of masonry samples gathered from various points of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps.[279]

In the corresponding study, dated September 24, 1990, Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź analyzed "samples of wall plaster from Block 11 at Auschwitz," which did not show any presence of cyanides.[280]

The analysis for merely soluble cyanides[281] entrusted in 1994 to the same institute by the Auschwitz Museum concerned *i.a.* nine samples of

---

[279] On contact with iron oxides contained in some building materials (mortar and brick), hydrogen cyanide (HCN) forms soluble as well as an insoluble cyanides – ferrocyanides and finally Iron Blue or Prussian Blue (Berlin Blue): $Fe_4([Fe(CN)_6]_3$. The stability of this compound is basically equal to that of the material in which it forms (Germar Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 147-177). Even today, at Birkenau, these insoluble iron cyanide pigments, recognizable by their intensive blue color, can be observed on vast surfaces of brickwork areas, both internal and external, of the disinfestation installations of BW5a and b, where hydrogen cyanide was employed.

[280] Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych im. Prof. dr Jana Sehna w Krakowie. Zakład Chemiczno-Toksykologji Sądowej, Krakow, September 24, 1990. APMO, L dz. I-8523/51/1860/89. See Institute for Historical Review, "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

[281] Since only insoluble cyanides can be expected to have survived the ravages of time, testing merely for soluble cyanides, hence excluding from the outset that which could only be present, is a flawed method; see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 256-259.

plaster taken from the Bunker of Block 11 and yielded the following results:[282]

Table 7: Cyanide residues in masonry samples taken from the Bunker

Sample number, taken from cells of Block 11	CN^- concentration [µg/kg]
13	28, 24, 24
14	20, 16, 16
15	0

The scale is in micrograms, *i.e.* millionths of grams. Therefore, the highest value (sample 13) corresponds to 28 millionths of a gram per kilogram of substance.

Markiewicz, Gubała, and Łabędź took nine more samples "from dwelling accommodations, which were probably fumigated with Zyklon B only once (in connection with typhoid epidemic in 1942)," the analysis of which showed no presence of cyanides.[283] However, samples taken by Germar Rudolf[284] in barracks 3, 13, and 20 of construction section Ia at Birkenau showed a maximum concentration of 2.7 milligrams (2,700 micrograms) per kilogram.

In practice, the cyanide values found in two of three samples taken from the cells of Bunker 11 do not prove anything, one way or the other, because they are so low that they can be made to fit either one of the hypotheses. Therefore, the final judgment concerning the reality of the first homicidal gassing depends on the critical historical and comparative analysis of the sources.

[282] Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych* (Problems of Forensic Science), Vol. 30, 1994, pp. 19-27.

[283] *Ibid.*, p. 22.

[284] G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 239f.

Conclusion

The conclusion that emerges from the analyses of the available sources we have examined in this study is unambiguous: The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz in the official reconstruction by Danuta Czech is based solely on contradictory statements of self-styled eyewitnesses and is discounted by the documents. It therefore has no historical foundation.

The story was invented in October of 1941 by one of the centers for black propaganda within the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, from the initial idea of an experimentation with undefined combat gases on human beings in an equally undefined "Bunker" or "shelter" or "concrete building" at Auschwitz. Only later, cued by the disinfestations with Zyklon B that became more and more widespread with the enlargement of the camp,[285] did the propagandists introduce Zyklon B into their tales and place the first gassing in the basement of Block 11. The normal removal of corpses of registered detainees who had died in the camp from the *Leichenhalle* of Block 28 to the crematorium was used to progressively enrich the story.

In 1946, Judge Jan Sehn, facing the task of historicizing the utterly contradictory accounts of the witnesses to enable judicial proceedings to be launched, invented the nucleus of the story, which included the canonical literary elements of the number of victims, the various phases of the gassing, but not its date. In 1959, Danuta Czech, in an even more daring manipulation of the sources, resurrected and augmented Jan Sehn's story and drew from a mélange of diverging testimonies a purely fictitious "convergence of proof" and attributed to it a precise but completely invented date.: The first gassing had now become "history."

This "history" reveals the deceitful tricks used by the inventors of the legend of the first gassing at Auschwitz. It also speaks volumes about the

[285] One of the first gassing operations for purposes of disinfestation was carried out between July 7 and 12, 1941, in Block 16 (= 21 according to the new numbering system): the detainees of this Block were temporarily housed in Block 14 (= 19) "*wegen Vergasung von Block 16*" (because of gassing of Block 16). RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 28.

intellectual laziness of the orthodox Holocaust historians who uncritically accepted this legend and transmogrified it into an "untouchable historical truth."

Appendix

Documents

Tabelle über die Wirksamkeit giftiger Gase und Dämpfe beim Menschen. (Nach LEHMANN, HESS und ZANGGER[1].)

	Sofort tödlich		In ½—1 Stunde sofort oder später tödlich		In ½—1 Stunde lebensgefährliche Erkrankung (HESS)		In ½—1 Stunde erträglich ohne sofortige oder spätere Folgen		Bei mehrstündiger Einwirkung bereits wirksam (HESS)		6 Stunden ohne wesentliche Symptome ertragen	
	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa
Chlor	2,5	900	0,1—0,15	35—50	0,04—0,06	14—20	0,01	3,5	0,001	0,35	0,003 bis 0,005	1—2
Brom	5,5	850	0,22	35	0,04—0,06	6—9	0,022	3,5	0,001	0,15	0,005	0,75
Chlorwasserstoff	—	—	1,8—2,6	1200 bis 1750	1,5—2,0	1000 bis 1350	0,06—0,13	40—90	0,01	7,0	0,013	9,0
Schwefelwasserstoff	1,2—2,8	860—2000	0,6—0,84	430—600	0,5—0,7	360—500	0,24—0,36	170—260	0,1—0,15	70—110	0,12—0,18	86—130
Schwefeldioxyd	—	—	1,4—1,7	530—650	0,4—0,5	150—190	0,17—0,64	65—245	0,02—0,03	8—12	0,06—0,1	25—40
Ammoniak	—	—	1,5—2,7	2150 bis 3900	2,5—4,5	3600 bis 6500	0,18	260	0,1	140	0,06	85
Nitrose Gase	—	—	0,6—1,0	320—530	—	—	0,2—0,4	105—210	—	—	(0,2)	105
Phosphorwasserstoff	—	—	0,56—0,84	400—600	0,4—0,6	300—450	0,14—0,26	100—200	0,1 (in 6 Std. noch tödl.)	7	—	—
Arsenwasserstoff	5,0	1550	0,05	15	0,02	6	0,02	6	0,01	3	0,01 (?)	3
Kohlenoxyd	—	—	2—3	1800 bis 2600	2—3	1800 bis 2600	0,5—1,0	450—900	0,2	180	0,1	90
Kohlendioxyd	360	200000	90—120	50000 bis 67000	60—80	33500 bis 44500	60—70	33500 bis 39000	20—30	11000 bis 17000	10	5500
Phosgen	—	—	0,02—0,1	5—25	0,05	12,5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Benzin	—	—	30—40	7500 bis 10000[2]	25—30	6250 bis 7500[2]	10—20	2500 bis 5000[2]	5—10	1250 bis 2500[2]	10	2500
Benzol			20—30	6000 bis 9000			10	3000	5—10	1500 bis 3000	5—10	1500 bis 3000
Chloroform			200	41000			30—40	6150 bis 8200	—	—	20—30	4100 bis 6150
Tetrachlorkohlenstoff		—	400—500	64000 bis 80000	150—200	24000 bis 32000	60—80	9500 bis 13000	10	1600	—	—
Schwefelkohlenstoff	—	—	15	4800	10—12	3200 bis 3900	3—5	1000 bis 1600	1—1,2	320—400	—	—
Blausäure	0,3	270	0,12—0,15	110—135	0,12—0,15	110—135	0,05—0,06	45—55	0,02—0,04	20—35	0,02 (0,04)	20—(35)
Nitrobenzol							1,0—1,5	200—300	—	—	0,3—0,5	60—100
Anilin							0,5	130	—	—	0,15—0,2	40—55

Vanille. Morcheln. Tabellen über die Giftwirkung von Gasen und Dämpfen. 453

Doc. 1: Table showing the effect of various toxic gasses and vapors on human beings. Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 453.

Tabelle über die ungefähre Wirksamkeit von Gasen und Dämpfen beim Menschen.

(Anschließend an Angaben von K. B. LEHMANN und HENDERSON-HAGGARD auf Grund eigener Versuche ergänzt und abgeändert[1].)

Stoff	Tödlich 5—10 Minuten lang eingeatmet		Gefährlich (toxisch) 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet		Erträglich 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet	
	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen Luft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen L ft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million eilen Luft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa
Phosgen	50	0,2	25	0,1	1	0,004
Chlor	500	0,7	50	0,07	5	0,007
Arsenwasserstoff	300	1,0	60	0,2	20	0,06
Blausäure	200	0,2	100	0,1	50	0,05
Nitrose	500	1,0	100	0,2	50	0,1
Schwefelwasserstoff	800	1,2	400	0,6	200	0,3
Phosphorwasserstoff	1000	1,4	400	0,6	100	0,15
Schwefelkohlenstoff	2000	6,0	1000	3,0	500	1,5
Schwefeldioxyd	3000	8,0	400	1,2	100	0,3
Chlorwasserstoff	3000	4,5	1000	1,5	100	0,15
Ammoniak	5000	3,0	2500	1,5	250	0,15
Kohlenoxyd	5000	6,0	2000	2,4	1000	1,2
Benzol	20000	65	7500	25	3000	10
Chloroform	25000	125	15000	75	5000	25
Benzin (Gasolin)	30000	120[2]	20000	80[2]	15000	60[2]
Tetrachlorkohlenstoff	50000	350	25000	175	10000	70
Kohlendioxyd	90000	165	50000	90	30000	55
Acetylen	500000	550	250000	275	100000	110
Äthylen (mit Sauerstoff)	950000	1100	800000	920	500000	575

Doc. 2: Table showing the effect of various toxic gasses and vapors on human beings. Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 454.

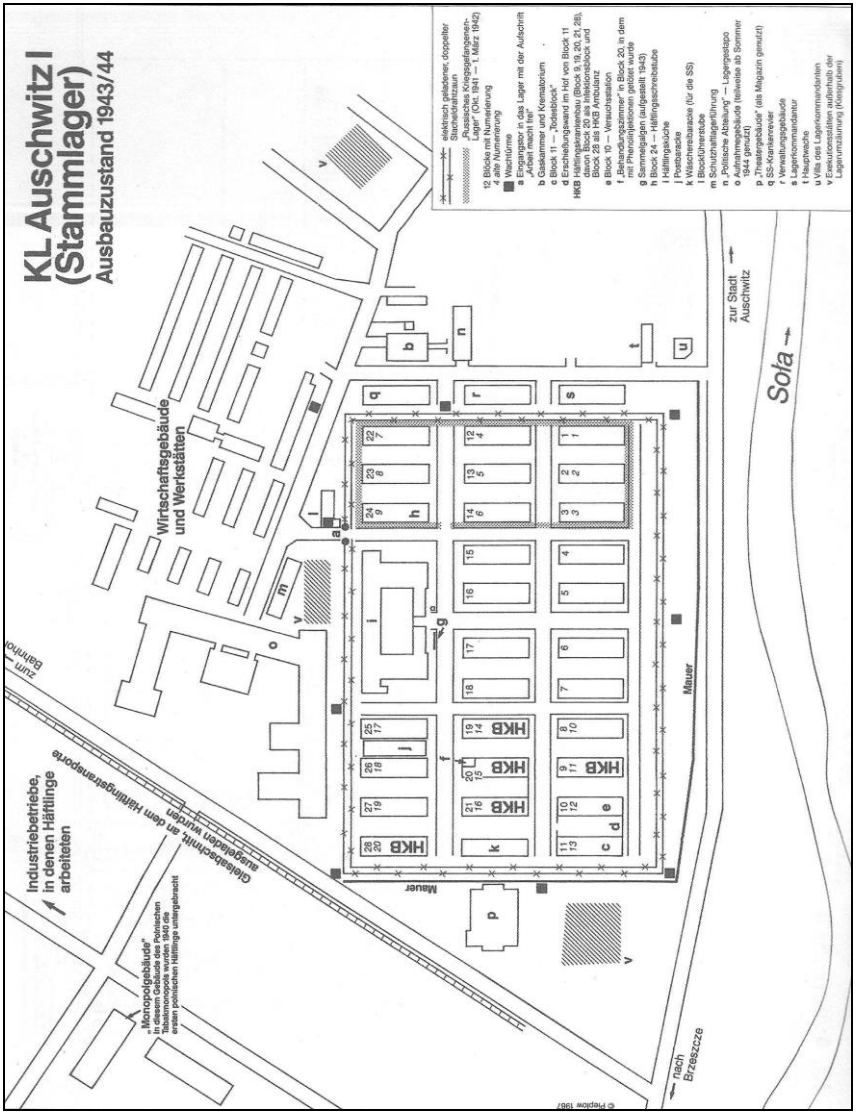

Doc. 3: Plan of the Auschwitz camp (1943-1944). *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.). Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim/Basel 1987, vol. 2, p. 273.

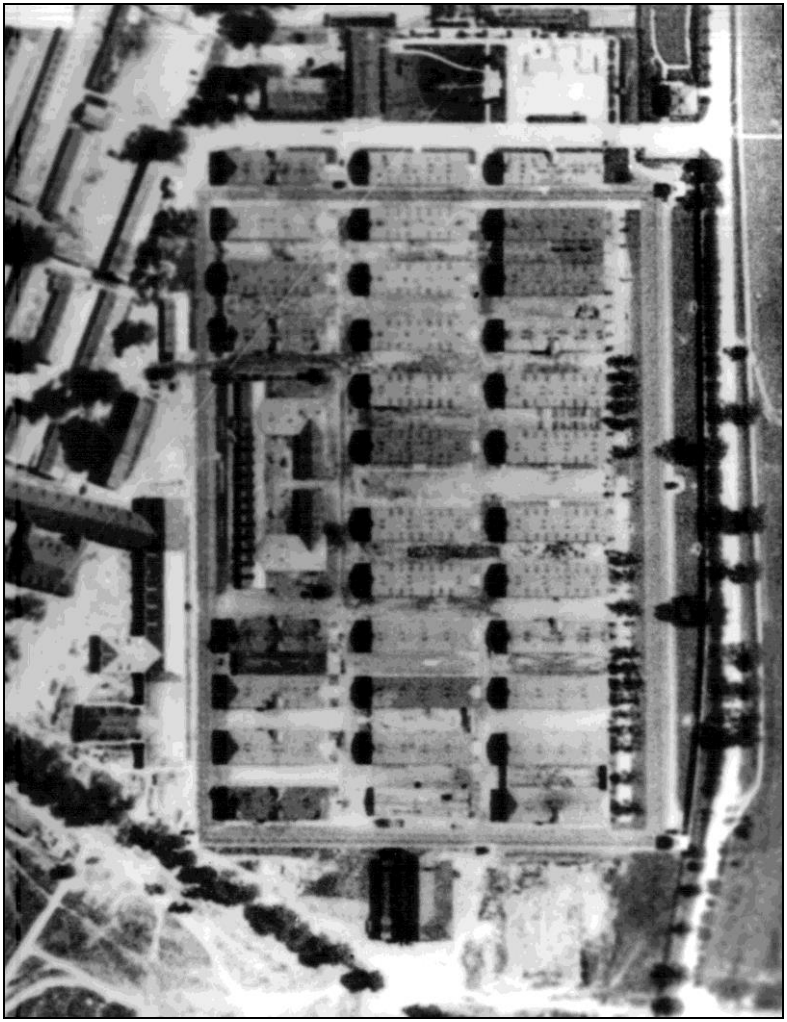

Doc. 4: Aerial photograph of the Auschwitz camp taken by the US air force on May 31st, 1944. National Archives Washington. Records of the Intelligence Agency (RG 373), Aerial Photographs of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1509, Exposure 4057.

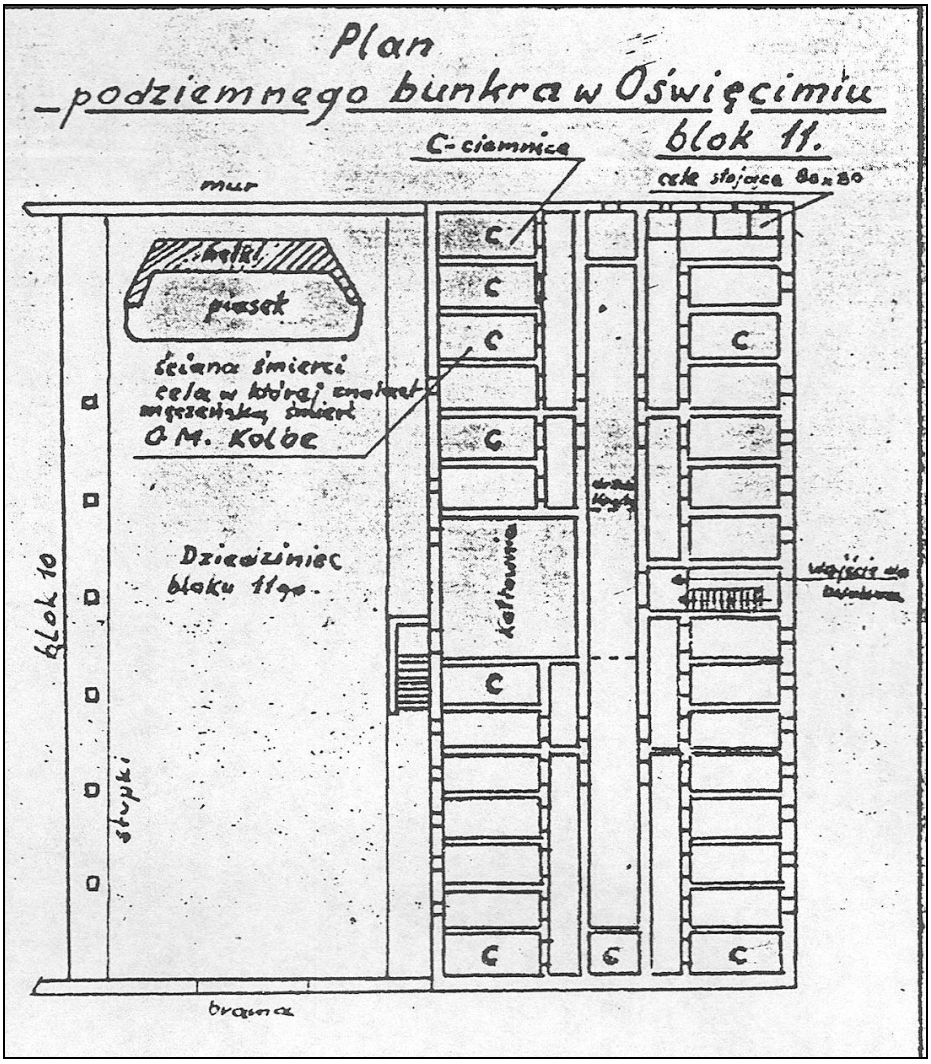

Doc. 5: Plan of the Bunker of Block 11, unknown draftsman. Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więzniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim" (The first gassing of detainees and prisoners of war in the Auschwitz camp), *Przegląd Lekarski* (medical review), no. 1, 1972, p. 94.

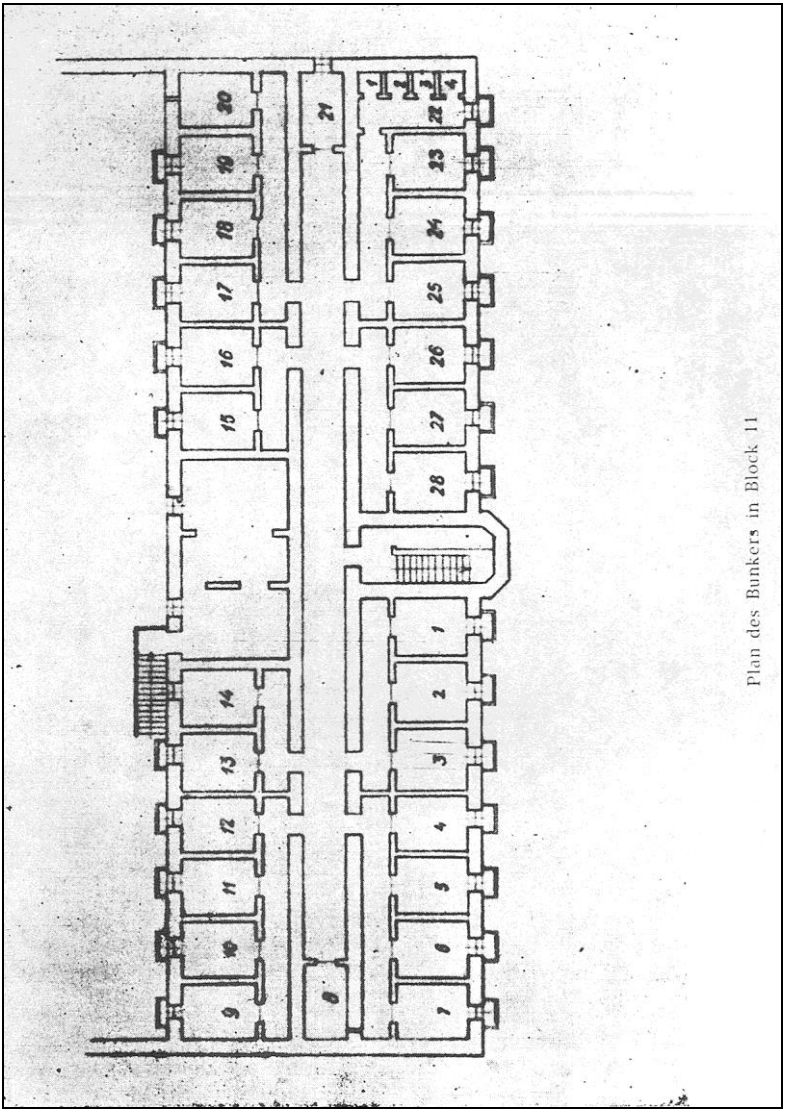

Doc. 6: Plan of the Bunker of Block 11 redrawn after the original plan No. 1152 of March 16, 1942. Franciszek Brol, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11 im Nazi-Konzentrazionslager Auschwitz." *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, I, 1959, p. 13.

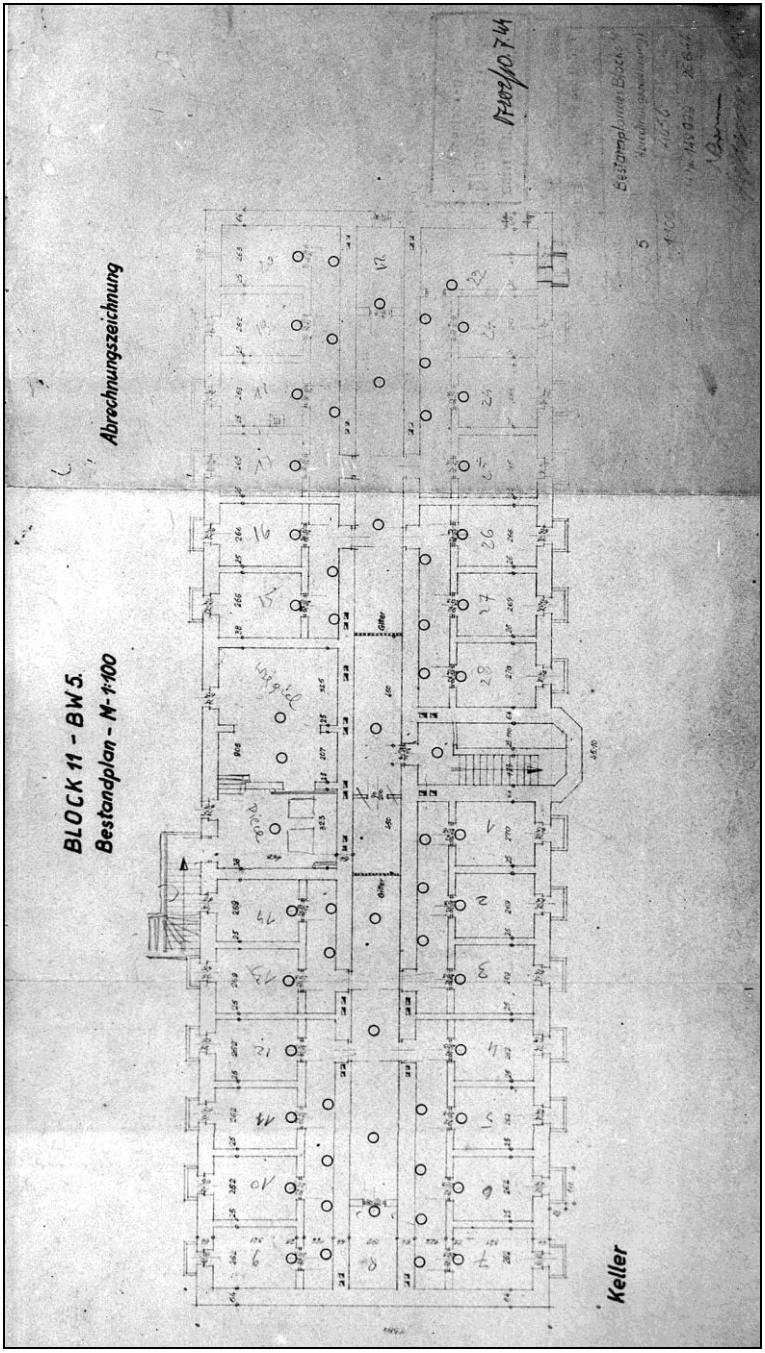

Doc. 7: Original plan of the Bunker of Block 11 No. 4056 dated June 26, 1944. APMO, negative number 10270.

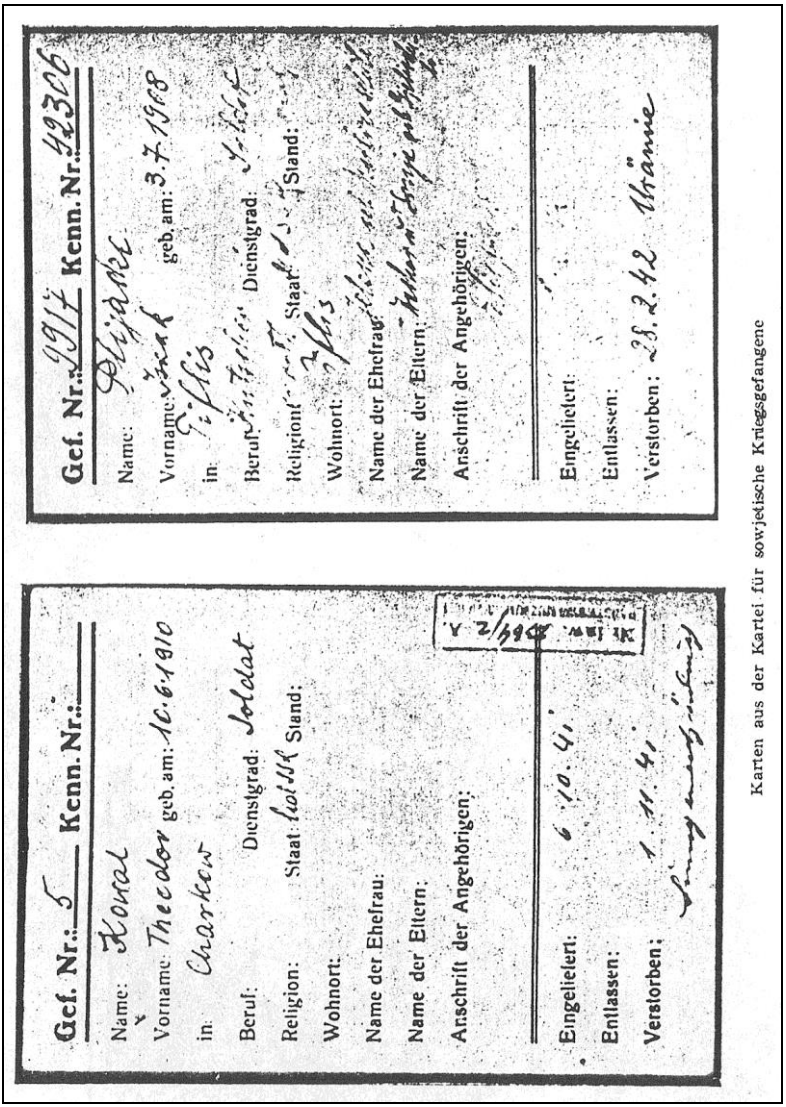

Gef. Nr.: 5 Kenn. Nr.:

Name: Konal

Vorname: Theodor geb. am: 16.6.1910

in: Charkow

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: Sowjet Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 6.10.41

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 1.11.41

Gef. Nr.: 9115 Kenn. Nr.: 49306

Name: Pelizar

Vorname: Jakob geb. am: 3.7.1908

in: Lwów

Beruf: Dienstgrad:

Religion: Staat: Stand:

Wohnort: Lwów

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert:

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 28.2.42 Ukraine

Karten aus der Kartei für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene

Doc. 8: Card file of Soviet prisoners of war. Card of a prisoner registered at Auschwitz on October 6, 1941. Jerzy Brandhuber, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 4, 1961, p. 51.

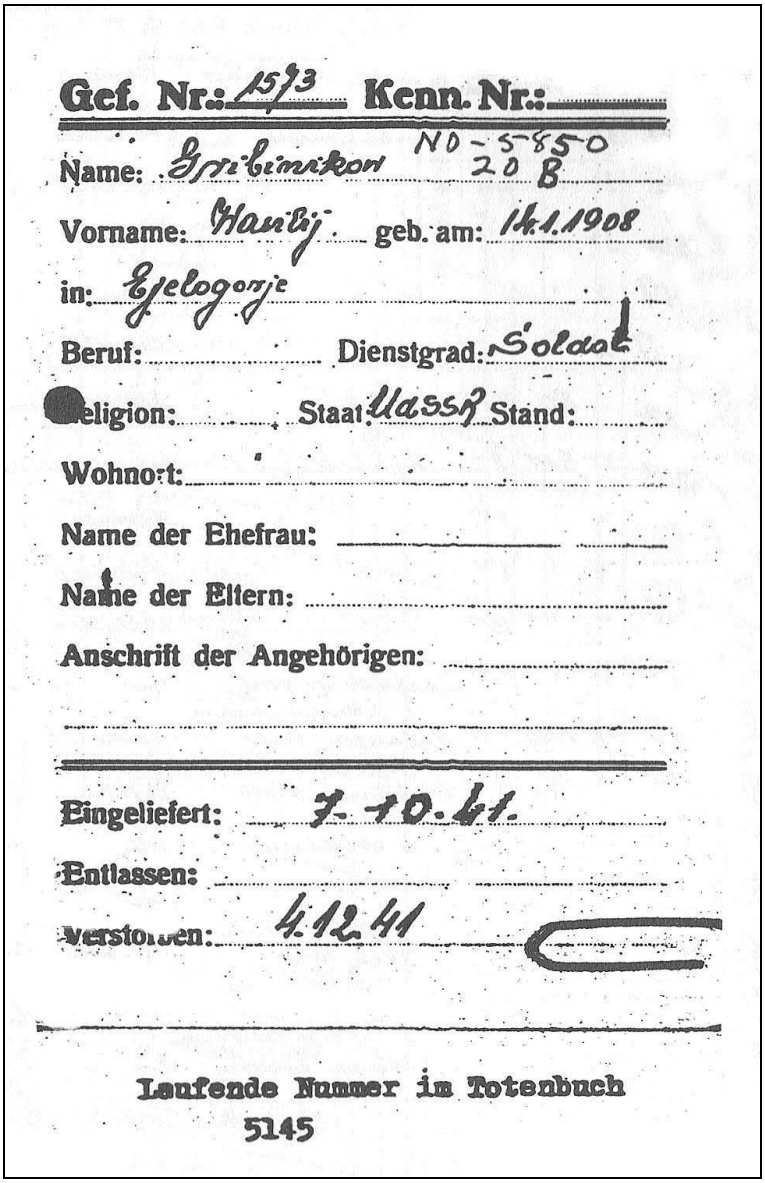

Gef. Nr.: 1573 Kenn. Nr.:

Name: Gribimikow NO-5850 20 B

Vorname: Wasilij geb. am: 14.1.1908

in: Jelogorje

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: UdSSR Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 7.10.41.

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 4.12.41

Laufende Nummer im Totenbuch
5145

Doc. 9: Card file of Soviet prisoners of war. Card of a prisoner registered at Auschwitz on October 7, 1941, Document NO-5850.

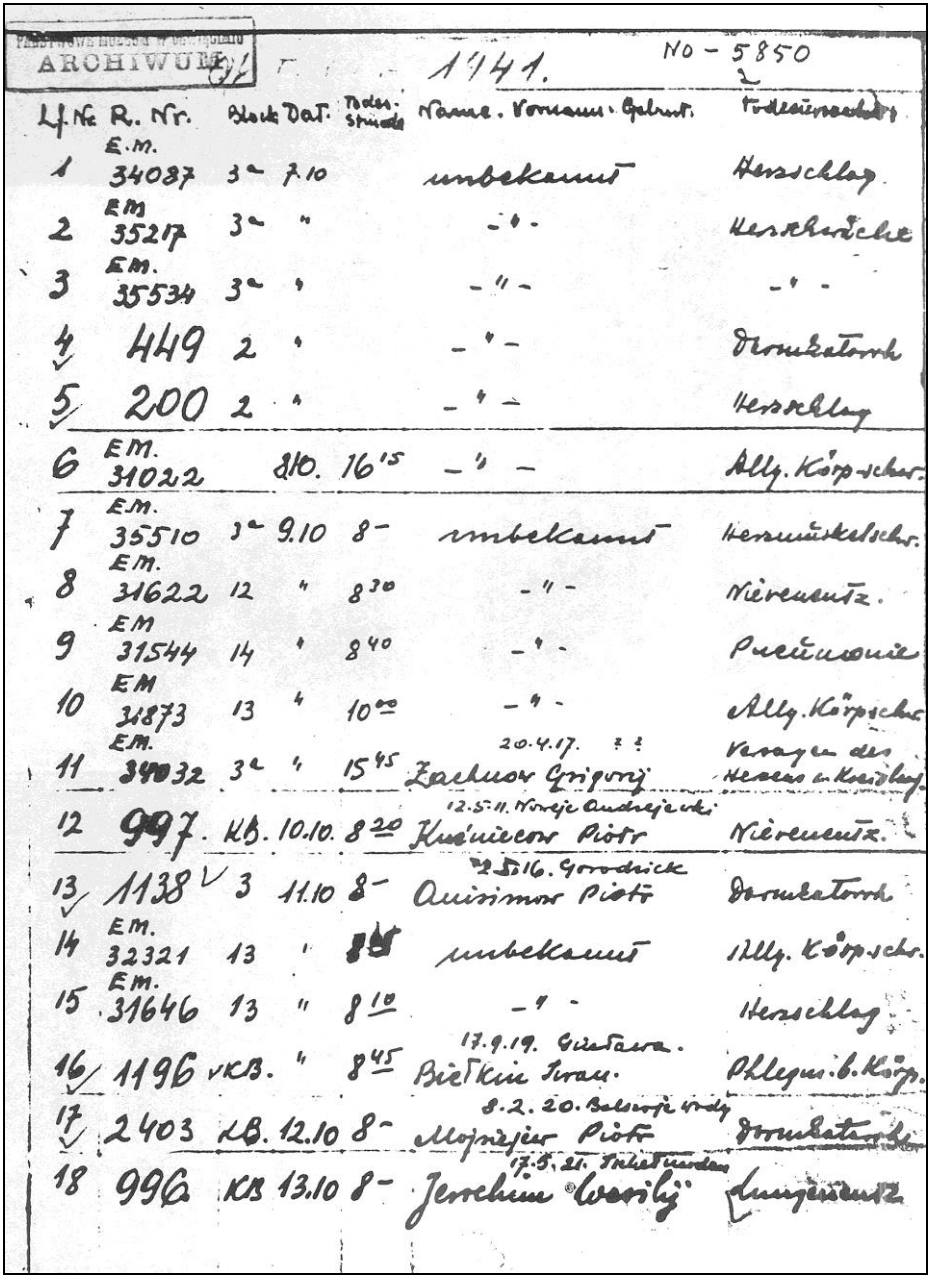

ARCHIWUM

1141. NO – 5850

Lf. Nr.	R. Nr.	Block	Dat.	Todesstunde	Name. Vorname. Geburt.	Todesursache
1	E.M. 34087	3a	7.10		unbekannt	Herzschlag
2	EM 35217	3a	"		– " –	Herzschwäche
3	EM. 35534	3a	"		– " –	– " –
4	449	2	"		– " –	Dünndarmtrch
5	200	2	"		– " –	Herzschlag
6	EM. 31022		8.10.	16[15]	– " –	Allg. Körpschw.
7	EM. 35510	3a	9.10	8–	unbekannt	Herzmuskelschw.
8	EM. 31622	12	"	8[30]	– " –	Nierenentz.
9	EM 31544	14	"	8[40]	– " –	Pneumonie
10	EM 31873	13	"	10[00]	– " –	Allg. Körpschw.
11	EM. 34032	3a	"	15[45]	20.4.17. Zachwor Grigorij	Versagen des Herzens u. Kreislauf
12	997	KB.	10.10.	8[20]	12.5.11. Nowje Andrejewki Kuźniecow Piotr	Nierenentz.
13	1138	3	11.10	8–	2.5.16. Gorodnick Ouisimow Piotr	Dünndarmtrch
14	EM. 32321	13	"	[illegible]	unbekannt	Allg. Körpschw.
15	EM. 31646	13	"	8[10]	– " –	Herzschlag
16	1196	KB.	"	8[45]	17.9.19. Gustawa. Bietkin Iwan.	Phlegm. b. Körp.
17	2403	KB.	12.10	8–	8.2.20. Belowje Wody Mojnizjew Piotr	Dünndarmtrch
18	996	KB	13.10	8–	17.5.21. Tikhetwuden Jerchim Wasilij	Lungenentz.

Doc. 10: *Totenbuch* of Soviet prisoners of war, first page of registrations. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/1 (Document NO-5850)

A B S C H R I F T !

Der Reichsführer - SS
Der Inspekteur der Konzentrat.Lager
Pol./Az.: 14 f 14 /L/ Ot.-
Geheim Tgb.-Nr. 217/41.

Oranienburg, den 15. Nov. 41.

Betreff: Exekution von russischen Kriegsgefangenen.
Bezug : ohne.
Anlagen: keine.

Geheim

An die

Lagerkommandanten der
Konzentrationslager

Da., Sah., Bu., Mau., Flo., Neu., Au., Gr.-Ro.
Abdr.an: Lagerärzte, Schutzhaftlagerführer (E), Verwaltungen.

Der Reichsführer - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat sich grundsätzlich damit einverstanden erklärt, daß von den in die Konz.Lager zur Exekution überstellten russischen Kriegsgefangenen (insbesondere Kommissare), die auf Grund ihrer körperlichen Beschaffenheit zur Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eingesetzt werden können, die Exekution aufgeschoben wird. Zu dieser Maßnahme muß vorher das Einverständnis des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD eingeholt werden.
Hierzu wird befohlen:
Beim Eintreffen von Exekutionstransporten in die Lager sind die körperlich kräftigen Russen, die sich für eine Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eignen, durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer (E) und dem Lagerarzt heraus zu suchen. Eine namentliche Liste der herausgesuchten Russen ist in Doppel ausgefertigt hier vorzulegen.
Auf dieser Liste muß der Lagerarzt vermerken, daß gegen den Arbeitseinsatz der Betreffenden ärztlicherseits keine Bedenken bestehen.
Nach Einverständniserklärung des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD wird die Überstellung der Betreffenden Russen in ein Steinbruchlager von hier befohlen.

gez. G l ü c k s
SS - Brigadeführer und
Generalmajor der Waffen-SS

Auschwitz, den 17.11.1941.
K. d. Z. d. A.

SS - Unterstürmführer
u.Krim.-Sekr.

2

Doc. 11: Letter from Glücks dated November 15, 1941, directed to the commanders of all concentration camps on "Execution of Russian POWs." GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5.

Konzentrationslager Auswhwitz
Abteilung II

Auschwitz, 17.11.41

An die
Schutzhaftlagerführung des KL.-Au.,
Schutzhaftlagerführer "E",
A u s c h w i t z .

Auf Grund des umstehenden Erlasses sind die von der Exekution ausgenommen Russen namentlich hierher zu melden. Gleichzeitig wird ersucht nach hier zu berichten welche zum unstehenden Befehl in Frage kommen, da diese listenmässig beim IKL und beim Chef der Sicherheitspolizei eingereicht werden müssen. In dieser Hinsicht das Einvernehmen mit dem hiesigen Lagerarzt unbedingt erforderlich. In Frage kommen die auf der beiliegenden Liste aufgeführten Russen und die vom Soderkommando in der vergangenen Woche zur Exekution ausgesuchten russ. Kriegsgefangenen.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
„Schutzhaftlagerführer E"
17. XI. 1941
Anlagen: 2
Sachbearbeiter:

Der Leiter der Abteilung II

Grabner

H.-Untersturmführer u. Krim.Sekr.

2 Anlagen

Doc. 12: Letter from Grabner dated November 17, 1941 to *Schutzhaftlagerführung des KL. Auschwitz*. GARF, 7021-108-47, p. 5a.

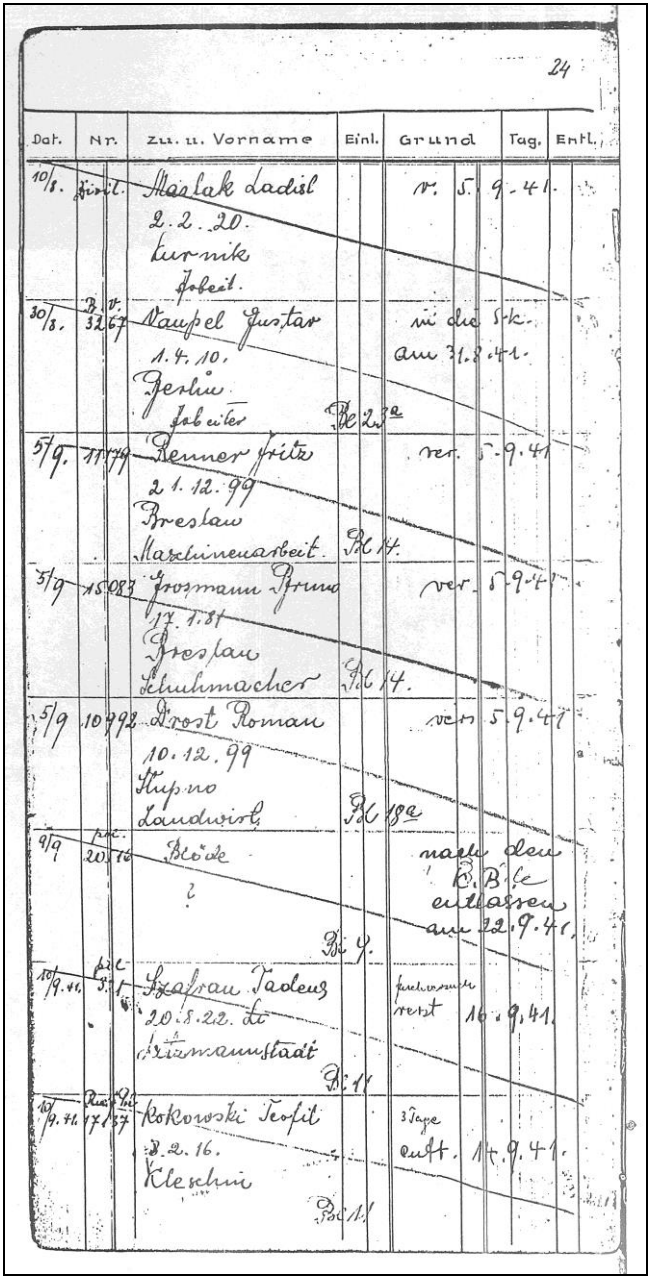

24

Dat.	Nr.	Zu. u. Vorname	Einl.	Grund	Tag.	Entl.
10/8.	Zivil.	Mazlak Ladisl 2.2.20. Turnik Arbeit.		v. 5.	9.41.	
30/8.	B.V. 3267	Naupel Gustav 1.4.10. Berlin Arbeiter	Bl 2a	in die S-K. am 31.8.41.		
5/9.	11779	Renner Fritz 21.12.99 Breslau Maschinenarbeit.	Bl 14.	ver.	5.9.41	
5/9	15083	Grossmann Bruno 17.1.81 Breslau Schuhmacher	Bl 14.	ver.	5.9.41	
5/9	10792	Drost Roman 10.12.99 Kupno Landwirt	Bl 19a	ver.	5.9.41	
9/9	P.C. 20.16	Böde ?	Bl 4.	nach dem B.B.L. entlassen am 22.9.41.		
10/9.41.	P.C. 5.1	Szafran Tadeusz 20.8.22. in Kriemannstadt	Bl 11	Fluchversuch verst	16.9.41.	
10/9.41.	Rus. Inf. 17137	Rokowski Teofil 8.2.16. Klechin	Bl 11	3 Tage Arrest.	14.9.41.	

Doc. 13: *Bunkerbuch*, p. 24. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-3/1, p. 24.

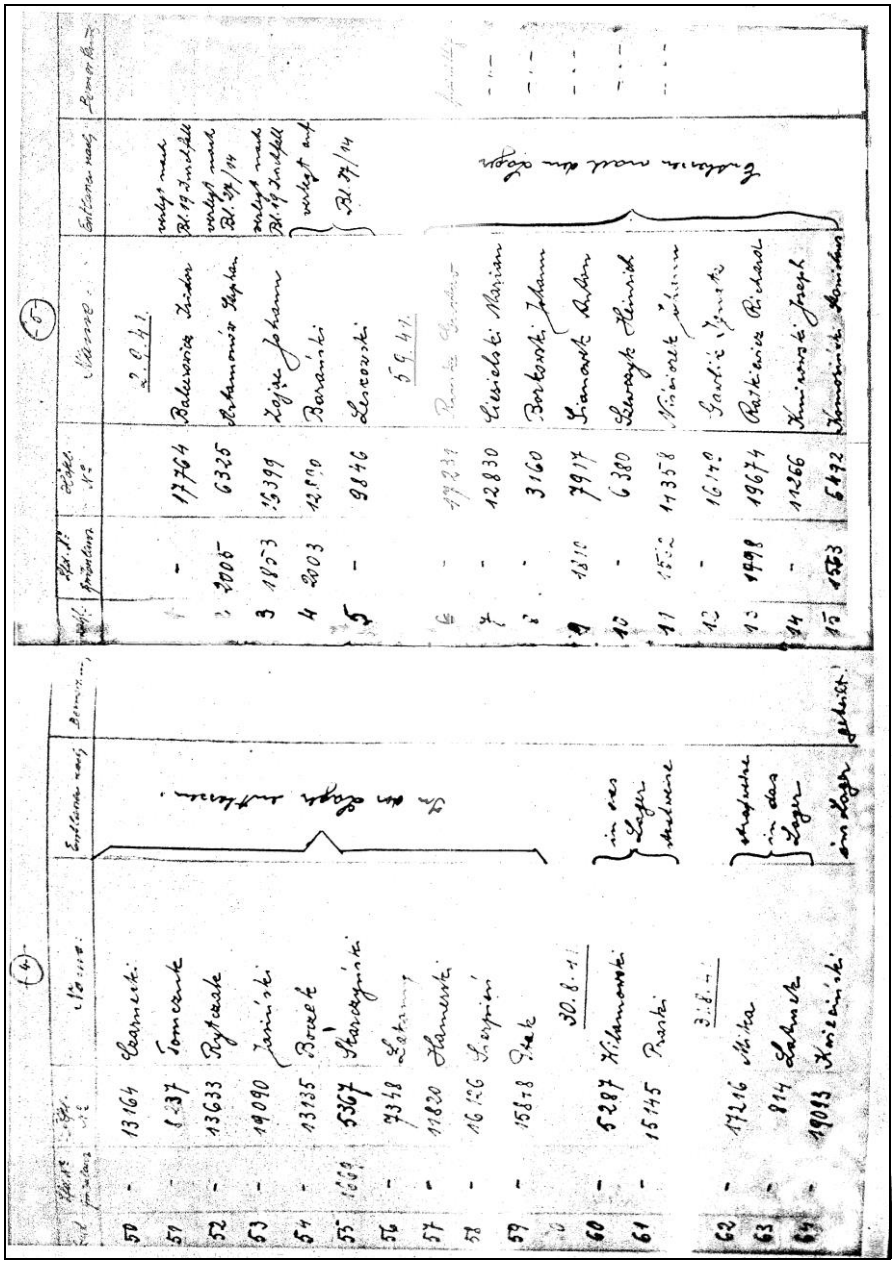

Doc. 14: Register of *Häftlingskrankenbau* of Block 28, pp. 4-17. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2.

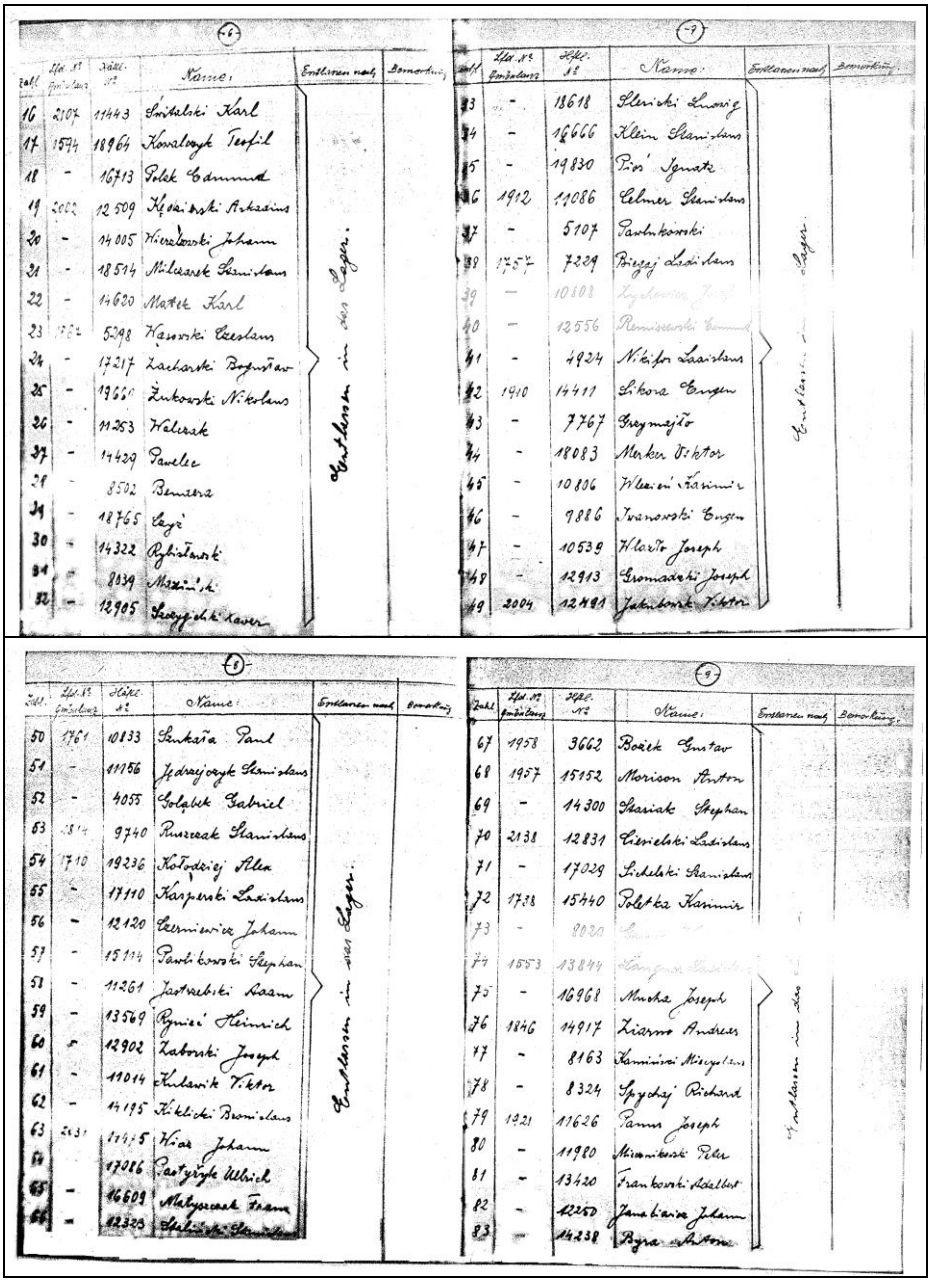

Zahl	Hft. Nr. Familienz.	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
16	2107	11443	Świdzicki Karl	Entlassen im das Lager.	
17	1574	18964	Kowalczyk Teofil		
18	-	16713	Polek Edmund		
19	2002	12509	Hędzierski Arkadius		
20	-	14005	Wierzbowski Johann		
21	-	18514	Milczarek Stanislaus		
22	-	14620	Matek Karl		
23	1782	5298	Hasowski Czesław		
24	-	17217	Zachorski Bogusław		
25	-	19650	Żukowski Nikolaus		
26	-	11253	Welczek		
27	-	14429	Pawelec		
28	-	8502	Benesra		
29	-	18765	Czyż		
30	-	14322	Pylitowski		
31	-	8039	Mazinski		
32	-	12905	Grzyglicki Xaver		
33	-	18618	Sliwiński Ludwig	Entlassen nach Lager.	
34	-	18666	Klein Stanislaus		
35	-	19830	Piró Ignatz		
36	1912	11086	Celmer Stanislaus		
37	-	5107	Pawlikowski		
38	1757	7229	Biegej Ludwig		
39	—	10808	Lydowicz Josef		
40	—	12556	Remisewski Edmund		
41	-	4924	Nikifor Ludwig		
42	1910	14411	Likora Eugen		
43	-	7767	Grzymajło		
44	-	18083	Merker Viktor		
45	-	10806	Wlasiuk Kazimir		
46	-	9886	Iwanowski Eugen		
47	-	10539	Klarto Joseph		
48	-	12913	Gromadzki Joseph		
49	2004	12481	Jakubowski Viktor		
50	1761	10833	Senkała Paul	Entlassen im das Lager.	
51	-	11156	Jędrzejczyk Stanislaus		
52	-	4055	Gołąbek Gabriel		
53	1814	9740	Puszczak Stanislaus		
54	1710	19236	Kołodziej Alex		
55	-	17110	Kazperski Ludwig		
56	-	12120	Czerniewicz Johann		
57	-	15114	Pawlikowski Stephan		
58	-	11261	Jastrzebski Adam		
59	-	13569	Rymsa Heinrich		
60	-	12902	Zaborski Joseph		
61	-	11014	Hulewicz Viktor		
62	-	14195	Hikiski Bronislaus		
63	2031	14415	Kiar Johann		
64		17086	Partzyzyk Ulbich		
65	-	16609	Matyszczak Franz		
66	-	12323	[illegible]		
67	1958	3662	Boiek Gustav	Entlassen im das Lager.	
68	1957	15152	Morison Anton		
69	-	14300	Skaziak Stephan		
70	2138	12831	Cieślicki Ludwig		
71	-	17029	Lichelski Stanislaus		
72	1738	15440	Poletka Kazimir		
73	-	8020	[illegible]		
74	1553	13844	[illegible]		
75	-	16968	Mucha Joseph		
76	1846	14917	Ziarno Andreas		
77	-	8163	Kamiński Miczyslaus		
78	-	8324	Spychaj Richard		
79	1921	11626	Pamus Joseph		
80	-	11980	Mianowski Peter		
81	-	13420	Frankowski Adalbert		
82	-	12250	Jankowiak Johann		
83	-	14238	Bojra Antoni		

Doc. 14 continued.

Zahl	Tpl. Nr. Gemeinlaus	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlass. nach:	Bemerkung
84	-	8115	Gombowski Johann		
85	-	4188	Kwiatkowski Stanislaus		
86	-	1933	Korzeniowski Johann		
87	[illegible]	2387	Cieslik Karimir		
88	[illegible]	15807	Turno Eduard		
89	-	10993	Lebo Anton		
90	-	16108	Pajka Joseph		
91	-	11865	Matonka Eugen		
92	-	13004	Kaminska Thaddäus		
93	-	7807	Zuchowski Edward		
94	1667	8213	Hiemek Thaddäus		
95	-	13621	Gawlikowski Sigismund		
96	[illegible]	[illegible]	Nowak Stanislaus		
97	-	[illegible]	[illegible] Peter		
98	2186	18219	Przepiora Casimir		
99	-	5796	Ryx Stephan		
100	-	2736	Grabowski Wenzel		

Entlassen aus dem Lager.

Zahl	Tpl. Nr. Gemeinlaus	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlass. nach:	Bemerkung
			6.9.41.		
101	-	8065	Chudski Stanislaus Pfleger	nach Block 19 zur Entlassung im das Lager	abkommandiert zum Desinfektionskommando
102	-	11725	Klak Ladislaus Pfleger		
103	-	13842	Khona-Mark Ludwig Pfleger	— " —	
			7.9.41.		
104	-	12916	Gebuch Julian	nach Bl. 19 Invalidenblock	
			10.9.41.		
105	[illegible]	11617	[illegible]		
106	-	19005	Hempel Karimir	Invalidenblock	
107	-	5422	Plaka Wenzel		
108	-	18532	Niedzielski Eugen		
109	-	19826	Skrzetuski Johann		
110	-	10725	Dzięciol Adalbert		
111	-	6452	Kruzendorf Richard		
112	-	16173	Jelonek Jakob		
113	-	14793	Chynowski Lawrence		
114	-	6434	Larnke Stanislaus		

Entlassen aus dem Lager.

Zahl	Tpl. Nr. Gemeinlaus	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlass. nach:	Bemerkung
115	-	16761	Marczyński Miecyslaus		
116	-	10843	Belniak Adam		
117	2010	12105	Kompaoa Josef		
118	-	12430	Novak Stanislaus		
119	-	8230	Nosdorf Johann		
120	-	17001	Kolasinski Thaddäus		
121	-	16781	Pazwanski Karimir		
122	117	10426	Janus Ferdinand		
123	-	12367	Kowalczyk Emmerius		
124	-	15857	Jakeše Joseph		
125	1194	510	Król Miecyslaus		
126	1735	1544	Kluzniak Karimir		
127	-	13071	Irak Ludwig		
128	-	15229	Hanc Alex		
129	-	16353	Żyła Karimir		
130	-	7104	Drozd Stanislaus		
131	-	14388	Hanij Georg		

Entlassen aus dem Lager.

Zahl	Tpl. Nr. Gemeinlaus	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlass. nach:	Bemerkung
132	-	17717	Kotzenke Joseph		
133	-	17519	Smosongiewicz Michael		
134	-	17017	Oracaro Thaddäus		
135	-	14209	Ostrowski Zbigniew		
136	2187	7313	Skrzelczyk Stanislaus		
137	-	10003	Heinrich Alex		
138	-	15256	Chynowski Lucius		
139	-	12491	Kozłowski Peter		
140	-	13965	Marusek Johann		
			11.9.41.		
141	1550	8067	Zutowski Richard	nach Bl. 20 abkommandiert	
142	-	16342	Hynkiewicz Johann	nach Bl. 20 abkommandiert	
			12.9.41.		
143	-	17221	Mostowski Georg	nach Bl. 1.	
			13.9.41.		
144	-	11958	Glinski Bogdan	nach Bl. 1.	
145	-	11491	Rożny Alex	— " —	

Entlassen aus dem Lager.

Doc. 14 continued.

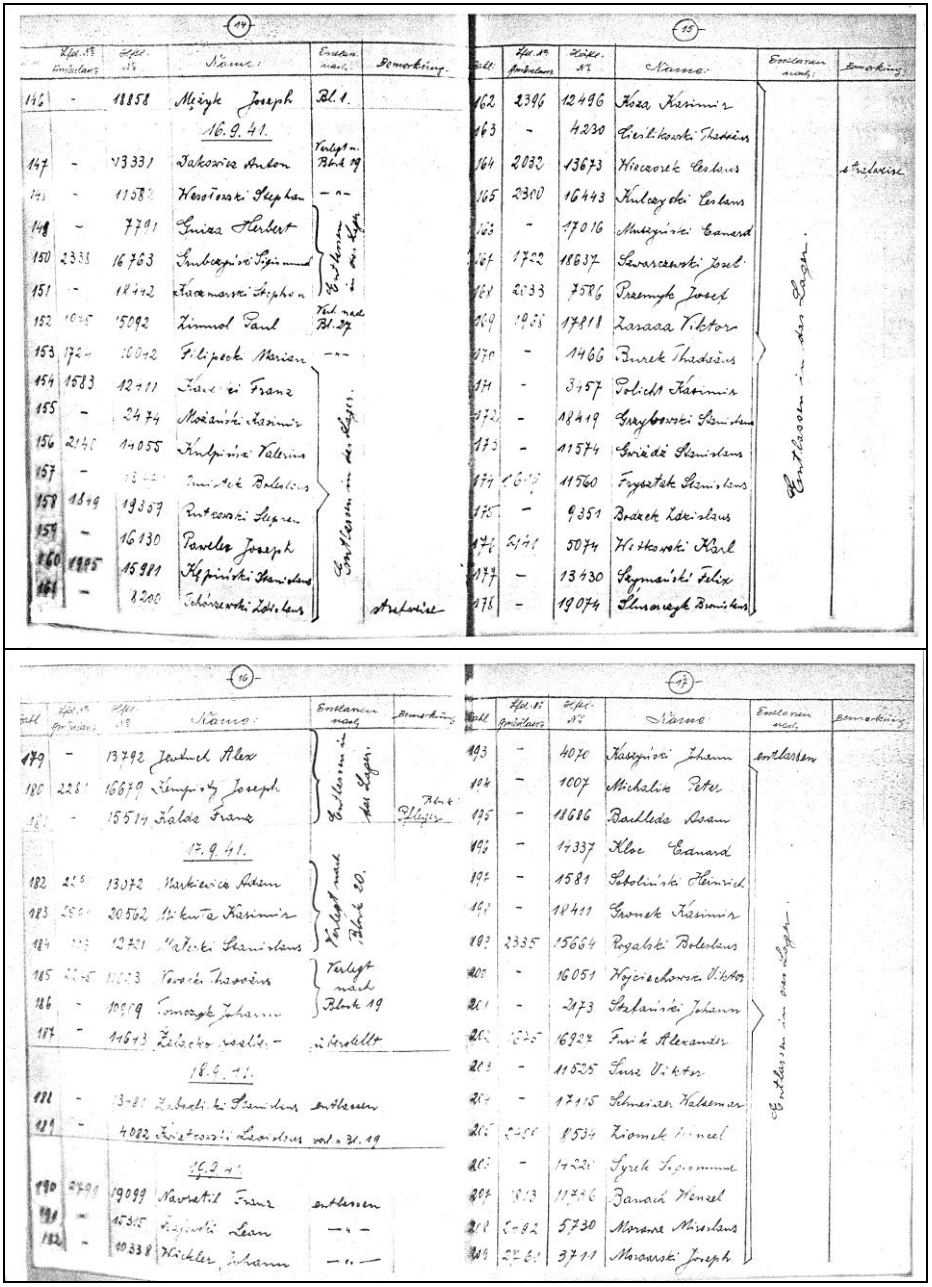

Lfd. Nr.	Kfz. Nr. Amtslaus	Kfz. Nr.	Name:	Entlassen nach:	Bemerkung:
146	-	11858	Meizyk Joseph	Bl. 1.	
			16.9.41.		
147	-	13331	Jakowicz Anton	Verlegt n. Block 19	
148	-	11582	Hesowski Stephan	— " —	
149	-	7791	Guiza Herbert	Entlassen in das Lager.	
150	2338	16763	Lubczyński Sigismund		
151	-	11442	Kucmarski Stephan		
152	1025	15092	Zimmel Paul	Verl. nach Bl. 27	
153	1724	10012	Filipczak Marian	— " —	
154	1583	12411	Jaroszewski Franz	Entlassen in das Lager.	
155	-	2474	Moździński Kazimir		
156	2146	14055	Kulpinski Valerius		
157	-	[illegible]	Smidek Bolesław		
158	1819	19357	Rutowski Stephan		
159	-	16130	Pawlak Joseph		
160	1985	15981	Kępiński Stanislaus		
161	-	8200	Tchórzewski Ludislaus		Arbeitsurlaub
162	2396	12496	Koza Kazimir	Entlassen in das Lager.	
163	-	4230	Cieślikowski Thaddäus		
164	2032	13673	Wieczorek Czesław		Arbeitsurlaub
165	2300	16443	Kubczycki Czesław		
166	-	17016	Mużyński Canard		
167	1722	18637	Szwarcewski Josef		
168	2033	7586	Przemyk Joseph		
169	1938	17811	Zarasa Viktor		
170	-	1466	Burek Thaddäus		
171	-	3757	Policki Kazimir		
172	-	18419	Grzybowski Stanislaus		
173	-	11574	Gniedź Stanislaus		
174	1609	11560	Frysztak Stanislaus		
175	-	9351	Brzezek Ludislaus		
176	2141	5074	Hittowski Karl		
177	-	13430	Szymański Felix		
178	-	19074	Ślusarczyk Bronislaus		
179	-	13792	Jendrek Alex	Entlassen in das Lager.	
180	2281	16679	Lempicki Joseph		
181	-	15514	Kałda Franz		Block Schreiber
			17.9.41.		
182	229	13072	Markiewicz Adam	Verlegt nach Block 20.	
183	2561	20562	Nikiewicz Kazimir		
184	[illegible]	12701	Matecki Stanislaus		
185	[illegible]	[illegible]	Rosiński Thaddäus	Verlegt nach Block 19	
186	-	10009	Tomczyk Johann		
187	-	14643	Żelazko Vaclav	Arbeitsurlaub	
			18.9.41.		
188	-	13081	Żebrowski Stanislaus	entlassen	
189	-	4082	Kristowski Leonidas	verl. n. Bl. 19	
			19.9.41.		
190	2791	19099	Navratil Franz	entlassen	
191	-	17315	Łojewski Leon	— " —	
192	-	10338	Wickler Johann	— " —	
193	-	4070	Kasiński Johann	entlassen	
194	-	1007	Michalski Peter	Entlassen in das Lager.	
195	-	18686	Bachleda Josam		
196	-	14337	Kloc Canard		
197	-	1581	Sobolinski Heinrich		
198	-	18411	Gromek Kazimir		
199	2335	15664	Pogalski Bolesław		
200	-	16051	Wojciechowski Viktor		
201	-	2473	Stefański Johann		
202	1625	16924	Furik Alexander		
203	-	11525	Sluz Viktor		
204	-	17115	Schmeizer Hermann		
205	2500	8534	Ziomek Hensel		
206	-	14221	Syrek Sigismund		
207	1813	11716	Zanach Hensel		
208	2092	5730	Morawa Nikolaus		
209	2261	3711	Morawski Joseph		

Doc. 14 continued.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

207

_P_r_o_t_o_k_ó_ł_

Dnia 19 września 1947 r. w Krakowie . Członek Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce , Sędzia grodzki dr Henryk Gawacki , na pisemny wniosek Pierwszego Prokuratora Najwyższego Trybunału Narodowego z dnia 25 kwietnia 1947 Ldz. Prok. NTN. 719/47 , na zasadzie i w trybie dekretu z dnia 10 listopada 1945 (Dz.U.R.P. nr 51, poz. 293) , w związku z art. 254 , 107 , 115 kodeksu postępowania karnego przesłuchał w charakterze świadka niżej wymienionego byłego więźnia obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu , który zeznał co następuje : - - - - -

Nazywam się : Bogdan G l i ń s k i , liczę lat 26 , religii -rzymskokatolickiej , narodowości i przynależności państwowej : polskiej, student medycyny UJ. w Krakowie ,I. Dom Akademicki , ul. Jabłonowskich 10/12, bez przeszkód : - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

W lutym 1941 zostałem aresztowany w Miechowie , potem siedziałem w więzieniu Montelupich w Krakowie i następnie w dniu 5 kwiet.1941 zostałem osadzony jako więzień polityczny w obozie w Oświęcimiu pod numerem więziennym : 11958 . Dnia 4 lub 5 marca 1943 - nie pamiętam dokładnie , gdyż przebywałem przez przeszło 4 miesiące do tego czasu w bunkrze - zostałem z karnym transportem przeniesiony do obozu w Buchenwald , gdzie pozostawałem do końca . Do Oświęcimia zostałem odstawiony z Krakowa w grupie , liczącej około 1.000 mężczyzn .Wieziono nas w wagonach kolejowych francuskich, blaszanych , szczelnie zamkniętych , bez żadnej wentylacji i wskutek silnego upału , a braku powietrza w wozach , wielu więźniów w drodze zmarło lub też oszalało . W obozie oświęcimskim najpierw pracowałem na tzw. " Neubau " , w czerwcu 1941 zachorowałem na zapalenie płuc , a nadto miałem flegmonę na prawym udzie, przeby-

Gliński ./

Doc. 15: First page of minutes of deposition of Bogdan Gliński. Trial of the camp garrison. APMO, sygn. Drp.-ZOd/54d, p. 207.

Photographs

All photographs taken by Carlo Mattogno in October 1991.

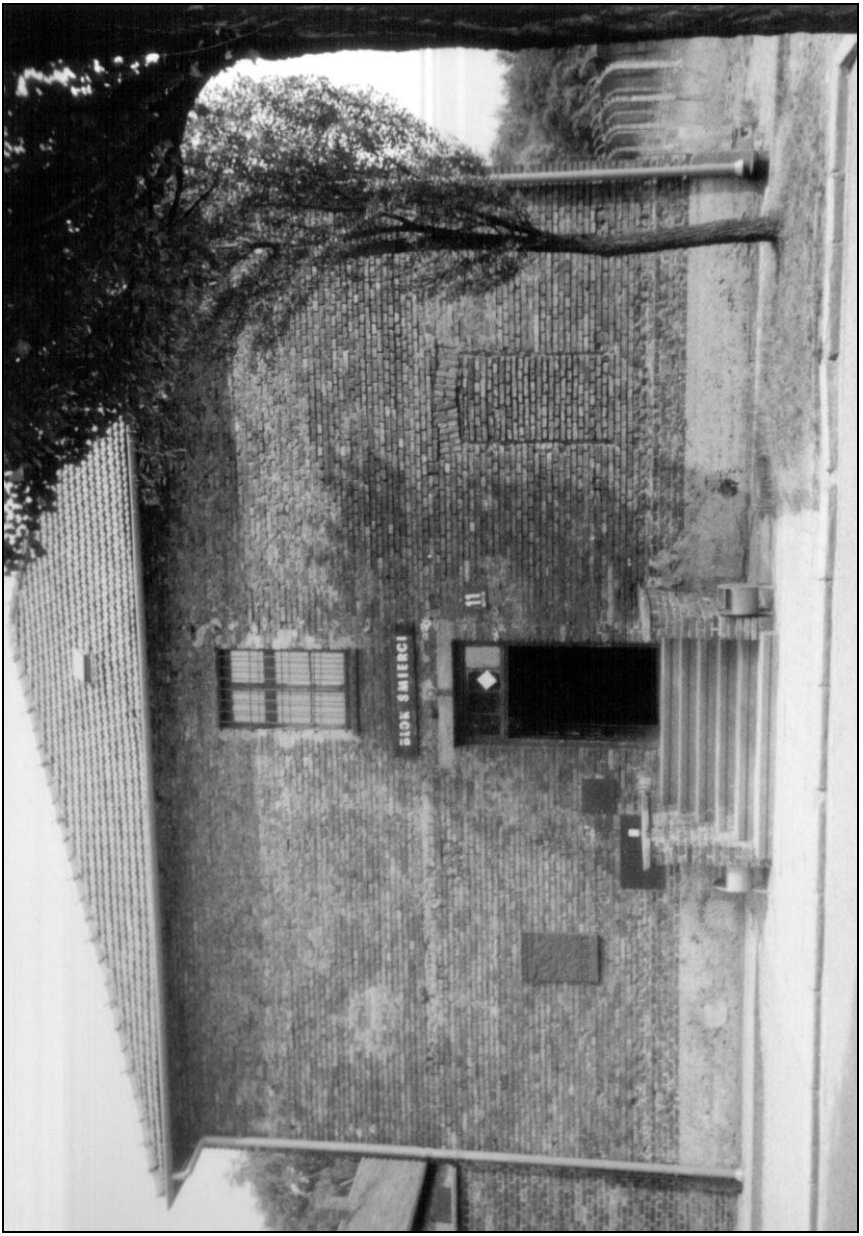

Photo 1: Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door.

Photo 2: Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, yard.

Photo 3: Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, wall and gate of the yard.

Photo 4: Block 11, outside, walls facing NE and SSW.

Photo 5: Block 11, outside, wall facing NE, entry door and hallway.

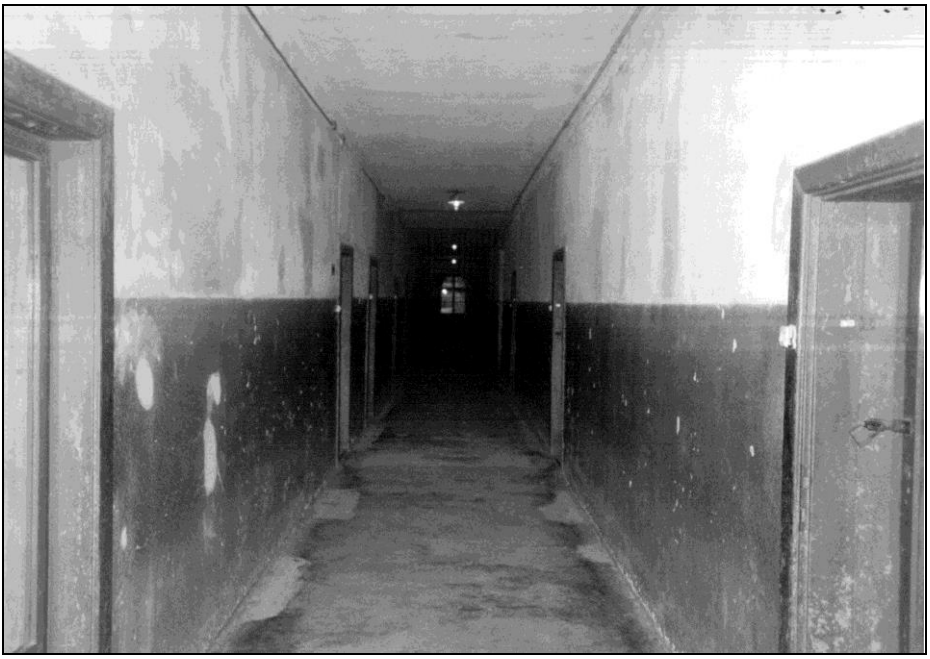

Photo 6: Block 11, inside, ground floor, hallway seen from the entrance.

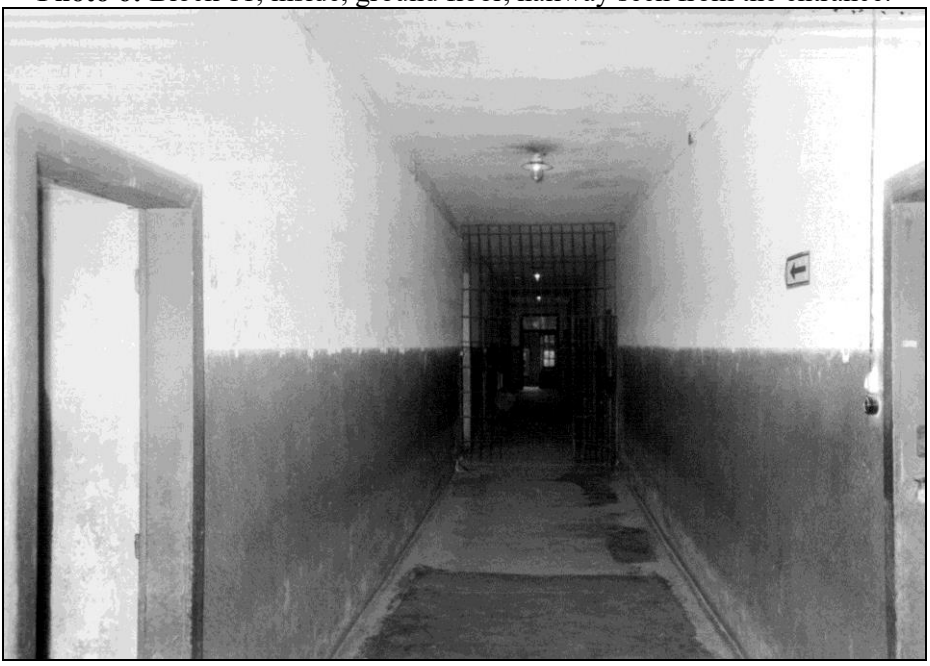

Photo 7: Block 11, inside, ground floor, hallway seen from the opposite side toward the entrance door.

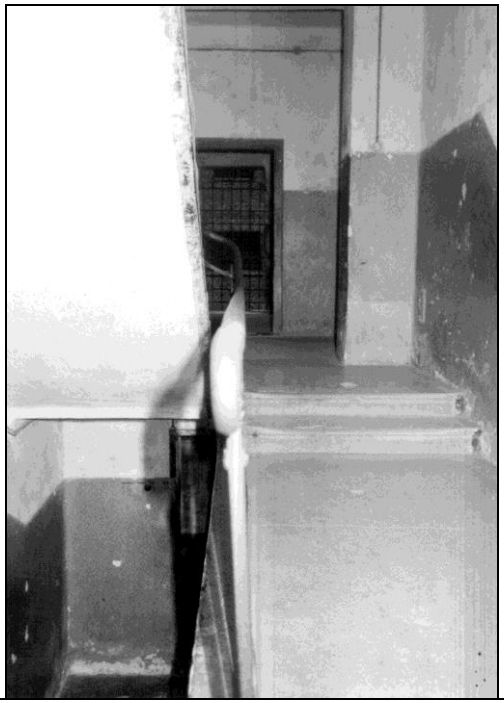

Photo 8: Block 11, inside, groundfloor and exit to the yard (top right); entrance door to Bunker (bottom left).

Photo 9: Block 11, inside, steel door of the Bunker seen from the stairs.

Photo 10: Block 11, inside, steel door of the Bunker seen from the stairs.

Photo 11: Block 11, inside, steel door of the Bunker seen from the stairs.

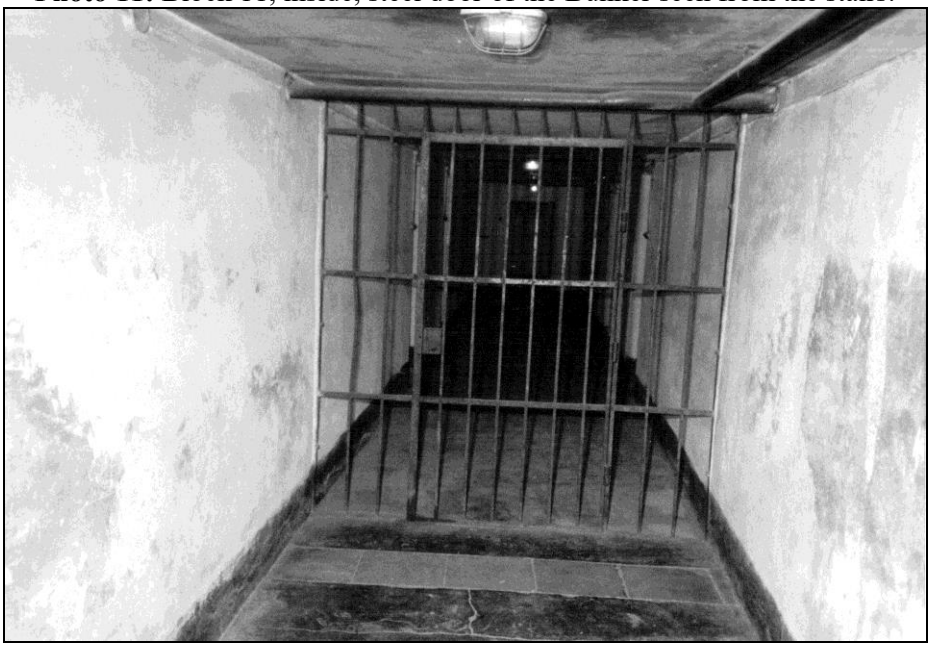

Photo 12: Block 11, inside, Bunker, iron grid separating the left side of the Bunker from its right side.

Photo 13: Block 11, inside, Bunker, left side, central hallway.

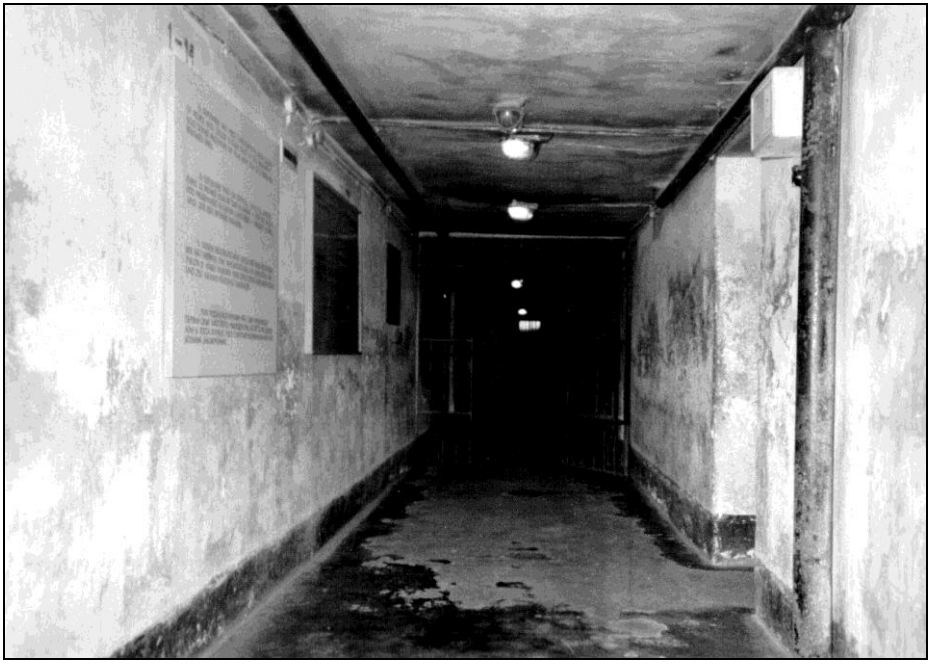

Photo 14: Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, central hallway.

Photo 15: Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, central hallway.

Photo 16: Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, central hallway.

Photo 17: Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, cell no. 21.

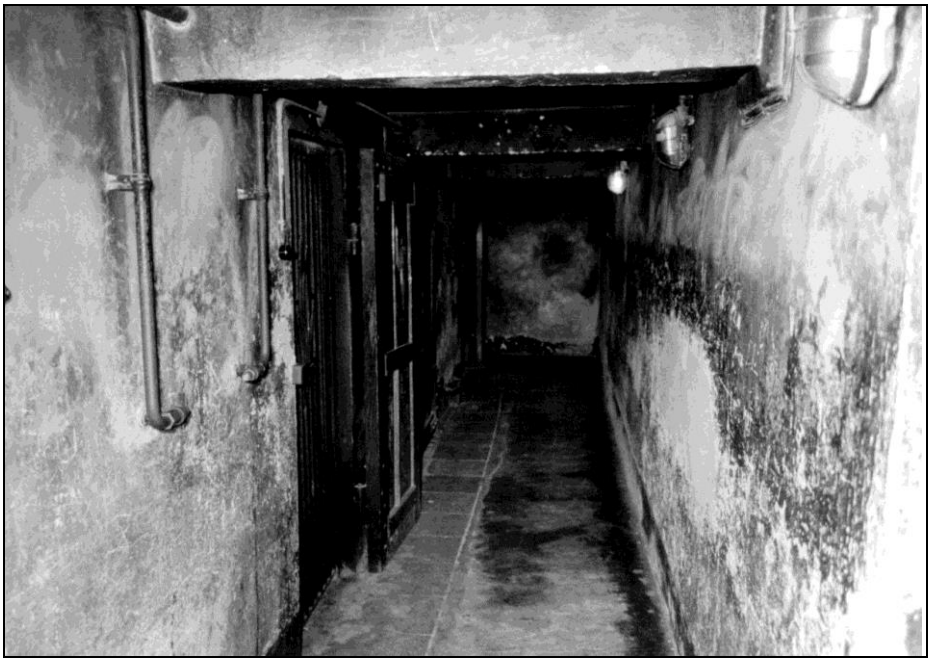

Photo 18: Block 11, inside, right side, left-side lateral corridor (cells nos. 17-20).

Photo 19: Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, door to cell no. 16.

Photo 20: Block 11, inside, right side, door to cell no. 25.

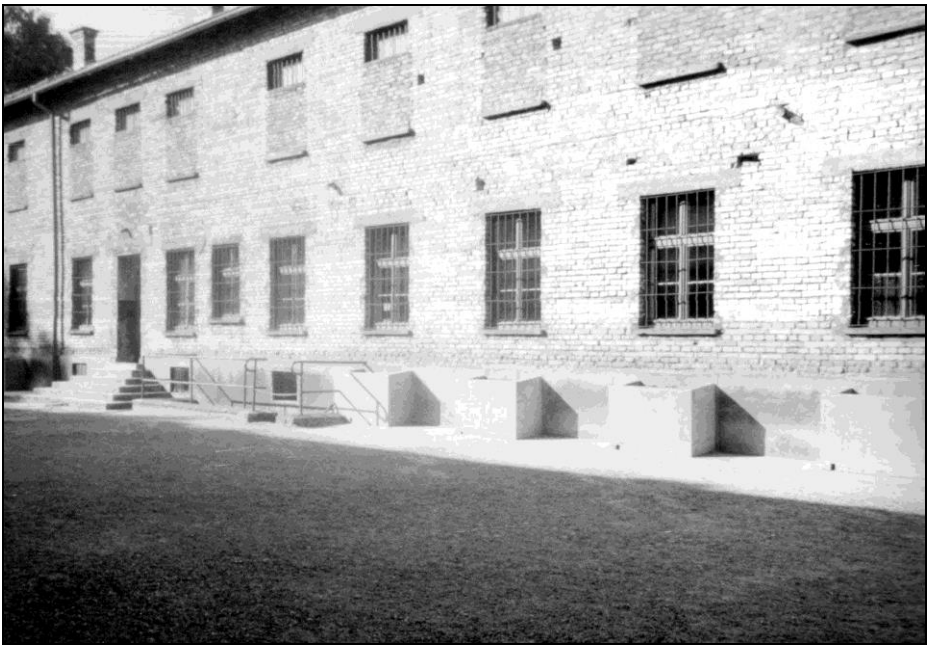

Photo 21: Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, concrete covers surrounding the windows of the Bunker cells.

Photo 22: Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, concrete covers surrounding the windows of the Bunker cells.

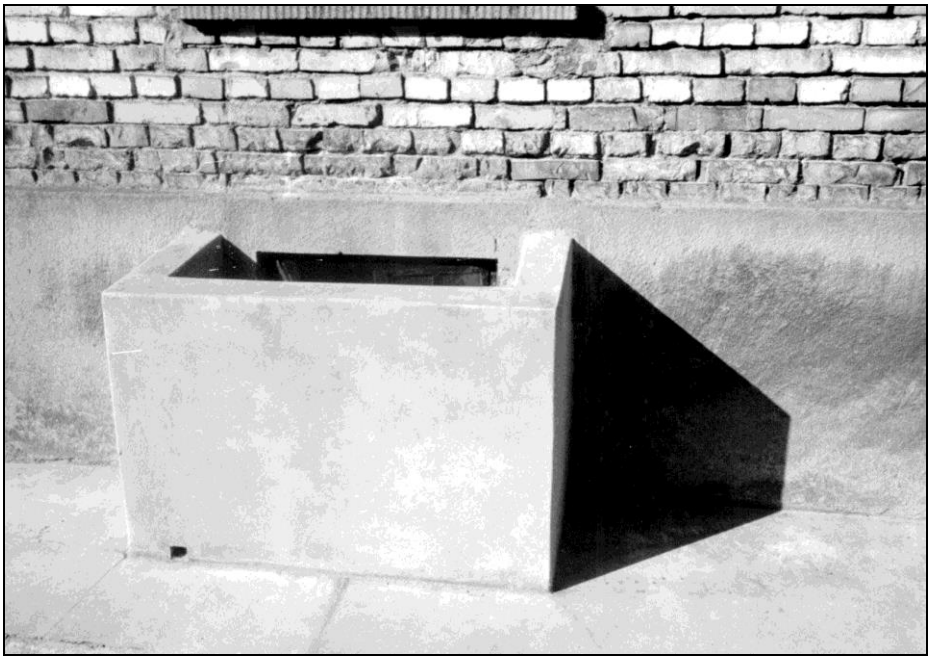

Photo 23: Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, one of the concrete covers surrounding the windows of a Bunker cell.

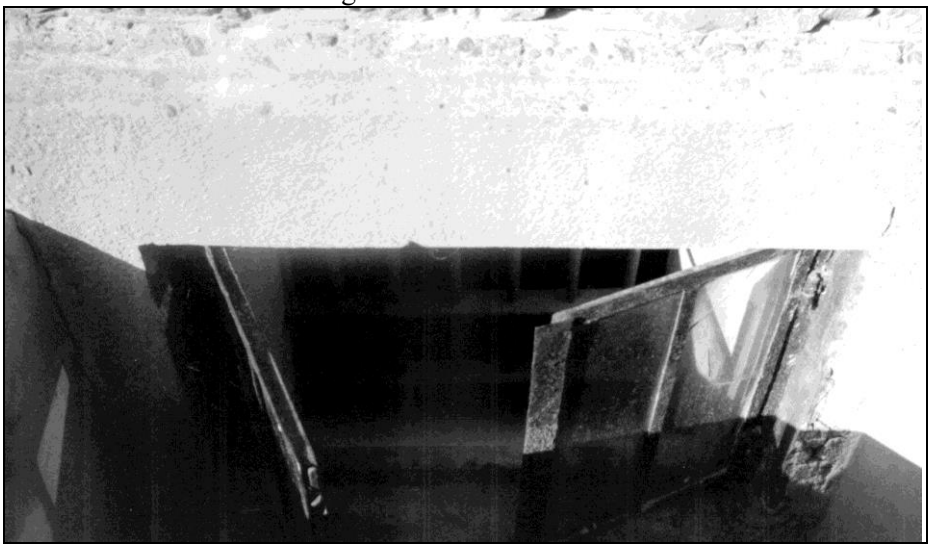

Photo 24: Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, window of one of the Bunker cells surrounded by a concrete cover.

Photo 25: Block 11, outside, wall facing NNE, window of cell no. 14.

Photo 26: Block 11, outside, wall facing SSW, concrete covers surrounding the windows of the Bunker cells.

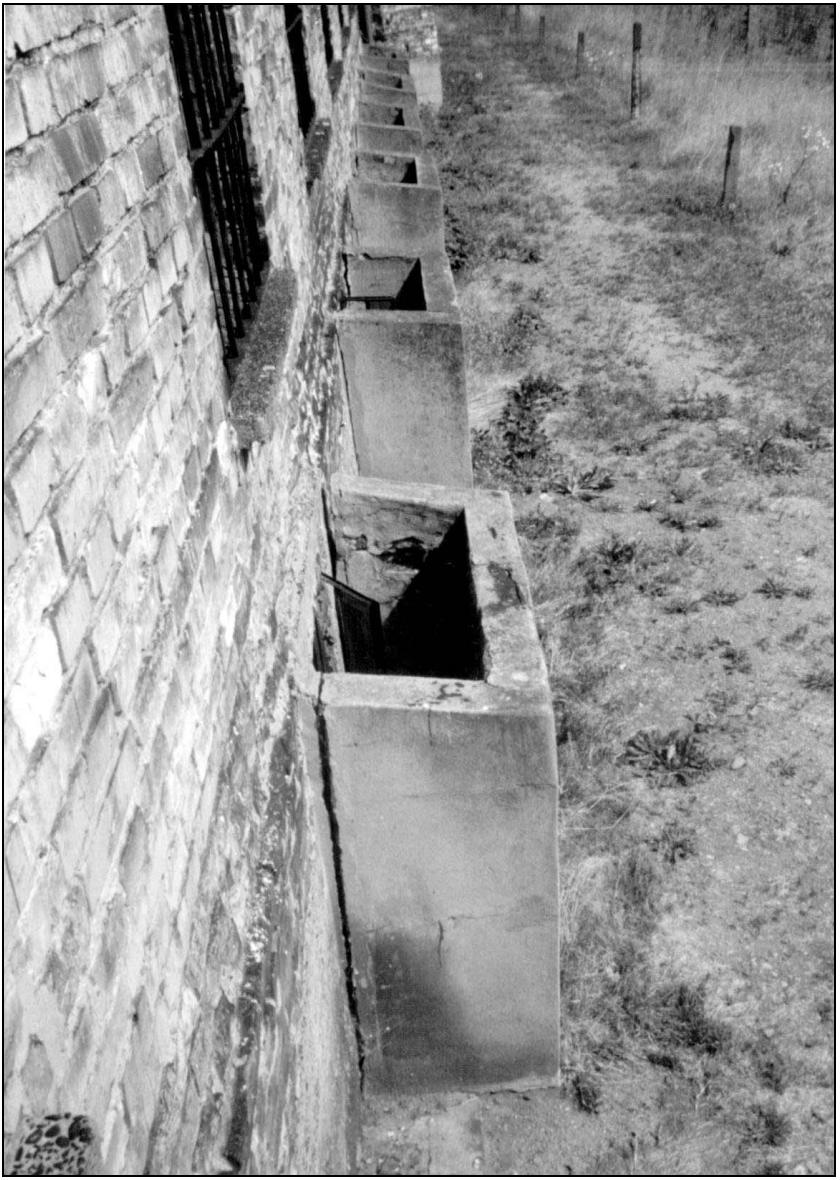

Photo 27: Block 11, wall facing SSW, close-up of concrete covers surrounding the windows of the Bunker cells.

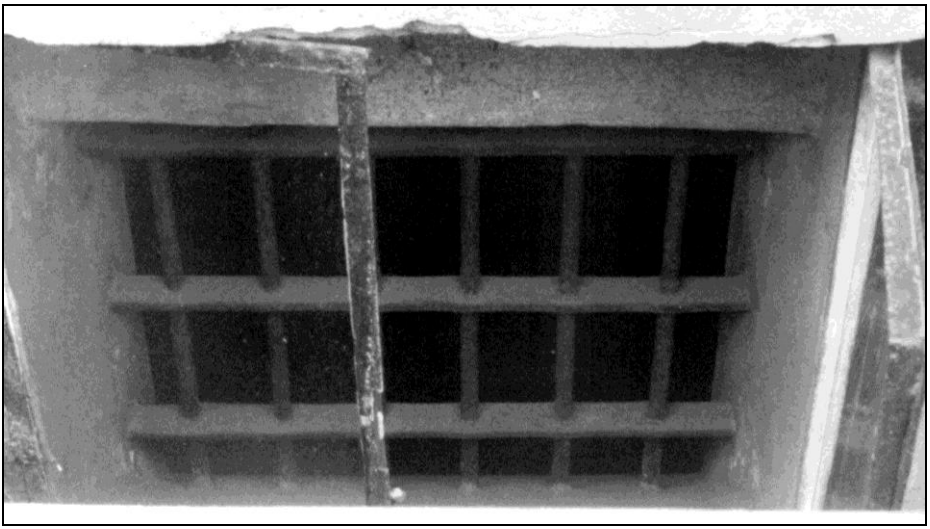

Photo 28: Block 11, outside, wall facing SSW, window of one of the Bunker cells surrounded by a concrete cover .

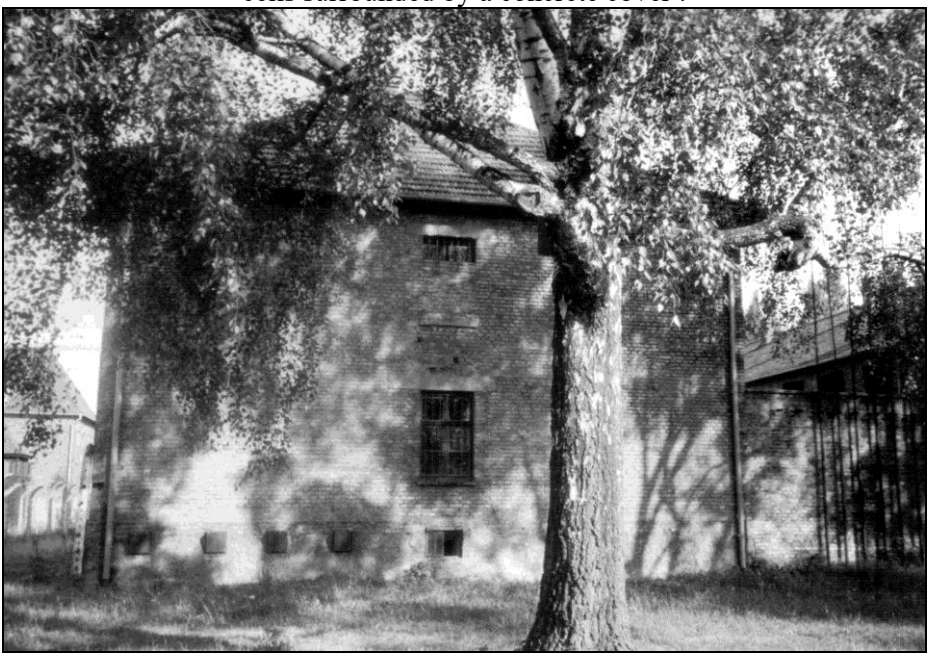

Photo 29: Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, sheet-metal boxes covering the air-supply holes of the 4 stand-up cells (*Stehzellen*) of the Bunker. In the center underneath the large window: window of cell no. 21 (see Photo 17).

Photo 30: Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, sheet-metal boxes covering the air-supply holes of the 4 stand-up cells of the Bunker.

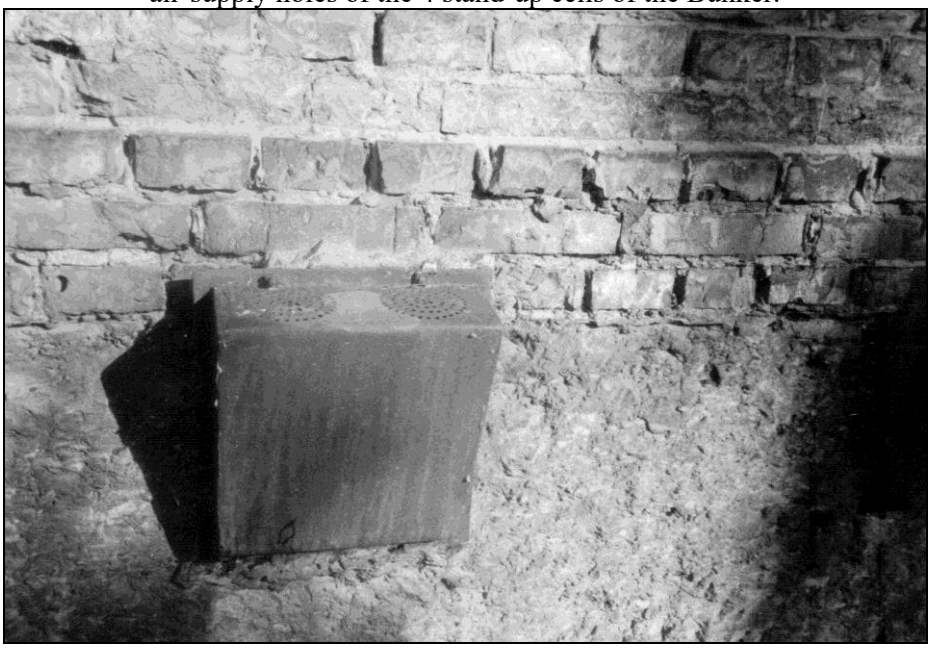

Photo 31: Block 11, outside, wall facing SE, close-up of one of the sheet metal boxes.

Photo 32: Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, stand-up cells.

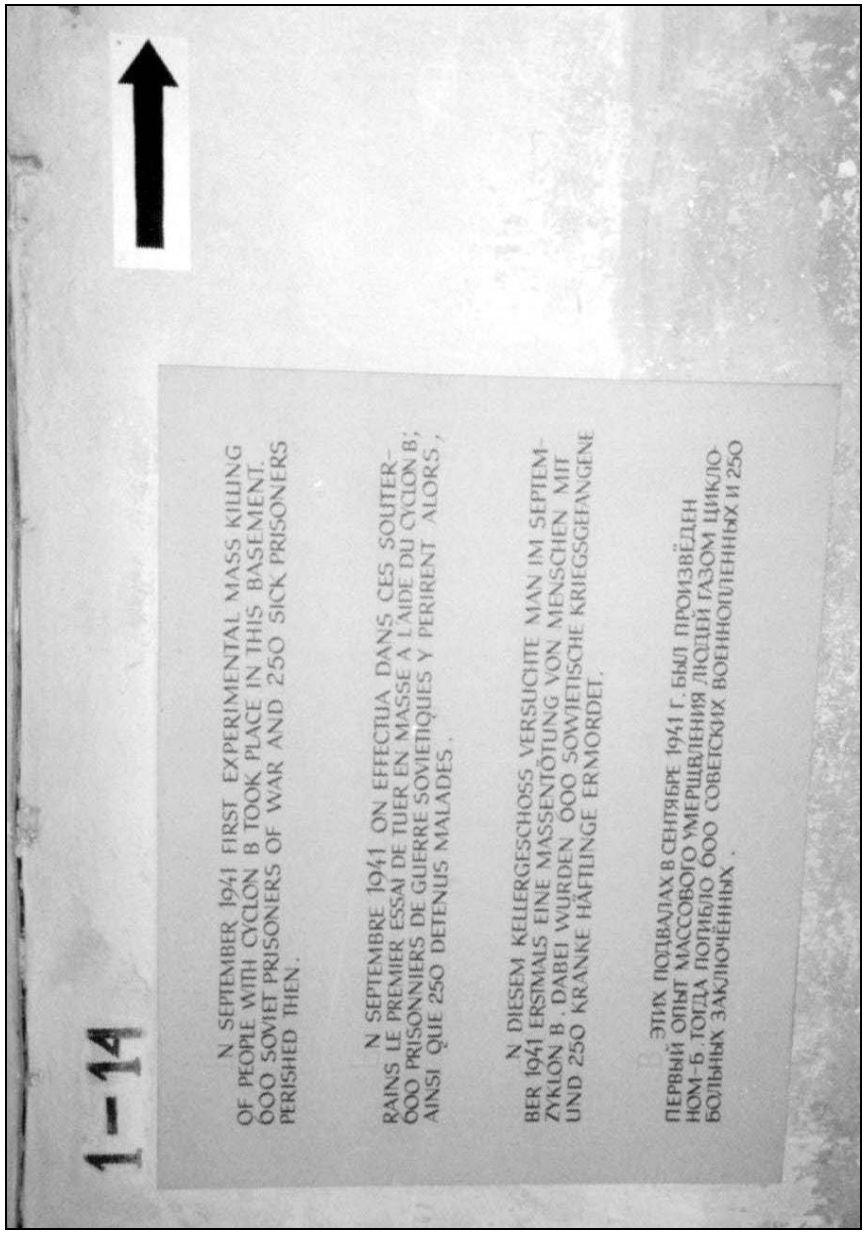

Photo 33: Block 11, inside, Bunker, right side, central hallway, plate commemorating the alleged homicidal gassing of September 1941.

Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu* (Archive of the Central Investigating Commission of the Crimes Against the Polish people – National Monument) Warsaw
APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of National Museum Auschwitz)
FO: *Foreign Office Papers* (Public Record Office, Kew), England
GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation) Moscow
PRO: Public Record Office, Kew, England
RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive)
ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen*, Ludwigsburg.

Note on Polish Sources

The documents of the Höss trial (Akta Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w sprawie byłego komendanta obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcim-Brzezince Rudolfa Hössa) consist of 21 volumes (vol. 1-21).

The document of the trial of the camp garrison (*Akta sprawy byłych członków załogi obozu koncentracyjnego Oświęcim-Brzezinka*) consists of 67 volumes (vol. 1 – 67), which include also the 21 volumes of the Höss trial. The originals are in Warsaw in the Archives of the Central Commission of Investigation into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument (*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, attualmente Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu*) with a copy in the Auschwitz Museum.

The classification system of these documents varies for the two institutions. In the Warsaw Archives they are classified under the reference "NTN" (= *Najwyższy Tribunal Narodowy,* Supreme National Court) and the numbers 82 through 150, but some volumes that refer to the trial of the camp garrison have their own numbering (151 through 175). This does not facilitate the identification of the respective volumes. Where this identification became impossible, I have given only the archival reference. I have done the same for the references that I have taken from the Auschwitz Mu-

seum, indicating, wherever possible, the relevant volume in square brackets.

Bibliography

- Adler, Hans G., Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne/Frankfurt am Main 1979
- Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante 1990
- Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
- Berg, Friedrich P., "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997
- Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Historycznej przy C.K. Żydow Polskich, Łódź 1946
- Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 4, 1961
- Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 9, 1966
- Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 1, 1959
- Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnik, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1982
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945*, Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 2, 1959
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
- Długoborski, Wáclaw, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu.* Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka 1995
- Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, DC, November 1944
- Fasoli-Paolo Prodi, Gina, *Guida allo studio della storia medievale e moderna*, Pàtron editore, Bologna 1983
- Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931
- Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*. Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987
- Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone. Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich

– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. Digitale Bibliothek. Verlag der Directmedia Publishing, 2005
– Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, R. Accademia e della Scuola di Applicazione di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin 1933
– Gusman, M.G., *Contro il flagello del gas nemico*, Editrice Napoletana, Naples 1935
– Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
– Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz*. Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim und Basel 1987
– His Majesty's Stationery Office (ed.), *Air Raid Precautions. Handbook No. 1. Personal Protection against Gas*, H.M.S.O., London 1937
– Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2005
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– Institute for Historical Review, "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216
– Irmscher, R., "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*, Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (ed.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Deutsche-Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
– Jankowski, Stanisław, "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue no. I, 1972
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, Wydawnictwo Literackie, Krakow 1972
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'sanatorium Dresden'," *Przegląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więzniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1972
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, issue no. 1: "Blausäure." Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, vol. 30, 1994, pp. 19-27
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 9(2 (1989), pp. 193-222
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz. Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues. Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-155
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, December 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 1st ed., Theses &

Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2007 (2nd ed. 2014)
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rome 2008, in: http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Hitler e il nemico di Razza*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2009
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation)
– Mrugowski, Joachim (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin*, issue no. 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung," Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1943
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum , Frankfurt am Main/Bonn 1965
– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höss und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," *Werkstattgeschichte*, 18, November 1997, pp. 45–57
– Peters, Gerhard, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*," 1941
– Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, Irena Strzelecka (eds.), *Księga pamięci: Transporty Polaków do KL Auschwitz z Radomia i innych miejscowości Kielecczyzny, 1940-1944*, Towarzystwo Opieki nad Oświęcimiem, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 2006
– *Polish Fortnightly Review*, London, No. 47, July 1, 1942
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les carences et incohérences du "Rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 1988
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993
– Rozanski, Zenon, *Mützen ab… Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz*, Verlag "Das andere Deutschland," Hannover 1948
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011
– Sartori, Mario (ed.), *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, Hoepli, Milan 1939
– Sartori, Mario (ed.), *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935
– Sehn, Jan,"Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań 1946

– Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warsaw 1961
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, third series: "Die Vernichtungslager. Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)," Geneva 1944,
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, Jerusalem 1995
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Die ersten Polen im KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, vol. 18, 1990
– United States Army Judge Advocate General (ed.), *Law of War Documentary Supplement*, International and Operational Law Department, The United States Army Judge Advocate General's Legal Center and School Charlottesville, Va., 2009
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
– Zarembina, Natalia, *The Camp of the Death*, Liberty Publications, London 1944

Index of Names

Individuals only, except for the inmates listed in Tables 3-6, pp. 126-129. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —

Adler, Hans G.: *59*, *107*
Aumeier, Hans: 75, 83-86
Aynat, Enrique: *107*

— B —

Baer, Richard: *42*
Banach, Ludwik: 51, 84, 87-89, 91, 96, 101-103
Banasiuk, Teofil: 15, 72-74
Baranowskij, Zbigniew: 41, 84, 87, *113*
Barcz, Wojciech: 13, 59, 88-91, 104
Bartel, Erwin: 57, 77, 87, 99, 118, 119
Baum, Bruno: 56, 83
Baworowski: 66
Beranowský, Jiři: 56, 86
Berenbaum, Michael: *13*
Berg, Friedrich P.: *27*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *21*
Bielfeld, Harold: *20*
Blau, Hermann: 46
Blumental, Nachman: 84
Boger, Wilhelm: 69
Boos, Friedrich: *27*
Borek, Mietek: 48, 92
Borkowski, Johann: 127
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 107, 120, *121*, 142
Breitwieser, Arthur: 24, 43, 44, 58, 61-65, 87, 94, 96, 105
Broad, Pery: *21*, 75, 86, 89, 100, 104
Brol, Franciszek: *31*, *32*, *127*, 140
Broszat, Martin: *20*, 100, *122*
Buchheim, Hans: *122*
Burel, Thaddeus: 129

— C —

Courtois, Stéphane: *37*
Czech, Danuta: 10, 13, 14, *19*, *21*, 22, 31, 41, 64, 81-83, 85, 101-104, 115, 116, 120-122, *123*, 133
Czekalski, Leon: 60, 86

— D —

Dakowicz, Anton: 129
Długoborski, Wáclaw: *12*
Dötzer, Walter: *23*
Drost, Roman: 124
Drozd, Stanislaus: 127
Dylewski, Klaus: 63, 64

— E —

Edelhardt: 54
Eichmann, Adolf: 20-23, 25
Entress, Friedrich: 14, 54, 56, 62, 71, 72, 86, 102, 105, 112, *113*

— F —

Fasoli-Paolo Prodi, Gina: *98*
Faurisson, Robert: *28*
Flury, Ferdinand: 17, 22, 24, 96, 135, 136
Forth, Wolfgang: *97*
Friedler, Eric: *9*
Friedman, Filip: 83
Fritzsch, Karl: 14, 15, 20-24, 43-45, 54, 66, 72, 77, 80, 86, 93, 100, 116, 124

— G —

Gaßner, Ludwig: *46*, *97*
Gehring, Oberscharführer: 51
Gerlach: 53, 54
Germański, Aleksander: 70
Gienek: 72, 74
Giua, Michele: 17
Gliński, Bogdan: 52, 88-90, *95*, 96, 101-103, 120, 129, 130, 152
Głogowski, Leon: 83
Głowacki, Czesław: 58, 85, 88, 93, 97
Glücks, Richard: 83, 100, 123, 145
Grabner, Maximilian: 12, 43, 44, 50, 52, 57, 63, 75-77, 82, 84, 86, 99, 100, 111, 117-119, 124, 146
Grosmann, Bruno: 124
Gubała, Wojciech: 130, 131
Gusman, M.G.: *18*
Gutman, Israel: *13*

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 22
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 66, 86-89, 91, *95*, 96, 121, 125
Henschler, Dieter: *97*
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 122
Hilberg, Raul: *16*, *20*
Himmler, Heinrich: 7, 12, 19, 21, 23, 81
Hitler, Adolf: 7, 76
Holtermann, Sandra: 9
Höss, Rudolf: 7, 11-14, 16, 19-25, 28, 37, 44, 45, 47, *48*, *49*, 50, 66, 69, 75-77, 79, 82, 84, 86, 93, 99-101, 103, 104, 117, 120, 174
Hössler, Franz: 48, 63, 77, 82
Hüpsch, Stanisław: 65

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: *12*
Irmscher, R.: *26*
Irving, David: *13*, 28
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 125
Izzo, Attilio: *17*, *22*, *41*

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *42*
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *122*
Jankowski, Stanisław: 112
Jewtuck, Joseph: 129
Jungen, Dr.: 86

— K —
Kaczmarski, Stephan: 129
Kahr, Karl: 80, 100
Kepinski, Stanislaus: 129
Kielar, Wiesław: 13, 71, 86-90, 93, *95*, 96, 101-103
Kilian, Andreas: *9*
Klehr, Josef: 62
Kłodziński, Stanisław: *10*, 23, 65, 66, *68*, 70, 82, 83, 125, 126, *128*, 139
Kluzniak, Kasimir: 127
Koczorowski, Józef: 50, 84, 87, 101, 102
Kopyt, Tadeusz: 65, 85
Koza, Kasimir: 129
Krasicki, Jan Krasicki: 127
Kraus, Ota: *56*, 84
Krokowski, Jan: 49, 87, 101, 102
Krol, Mieczyslaw: 128
Kruczek, Michael: 60, 86
Krumme, Werner: 38
Krzetuski, Artur: 23
Kula, Michał: 12, 16, 47-49, 84-87, 89, 90, 92-94, 96, 97, 101-103
Kulczbara, Janusz: 48
Kulka, Erich: *56*, 84
Kurant, Tadeusz: 70, 88, 96
Kurske, Alfred: 80, 100

— L —
Łabędź, Jerzy: 130, 131
Lachmann, Gerhard: 24, 52, 63
Langbein, Hermann: *24*, *58*, *59*, *77*, 119
Laval, Pierre: 38
Lebedev, Alexander: 85
Leischow, Kurt: 60, 83, 89
Lenz, Otto: *46*, *97*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 28, *91*, 130
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 124
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: *59*
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 28
Liszka, Edward: 66, 85
Liwacz, Jan: 23

— M —
Majchrzak, Stefan: *125*
Markiewicz, Jan: 130, 131
Markiewicz, Leon: 65
Masdorf, Johann: 127
Mattogno, Carlo: *10*, 12, 16, 153
Mayer, Obersturmführer: 14, 54
Mildner, Rudolf: 114-117, 123, 124
Mix, Tom: 47-49, 87, 90, 92, 105
Mordowicz, Czesław: 108
Motz, Eugeniusz: 24, 62-64, 86-88, 94
Mrugowski, Joachim: 23
Mulka, Robert: *94*
Myłyk, Feliks: 50, 86, 88, 89, 101-103

— N —
Naumann, Bernd: *94*
Nowaczek, Jan: 15
Nowak, Stanislaw: *126*

— O —
Obojski, Eugeniusz: 15, 68, 72, 73
Orth, Karin: *19*

— P —
Pakosch, Peter: *125*
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 14, 15, 19, 24, 44, 48, 49, 52, 54, 55, 57, 63, 66, 69, 72, 73, 77, 87, 90, 92, 94, 103, 105, 111, 118, 119
Pawliczek, Stanisław: 65
Pétain, Henri-Philippe: 38
Peters, Gerhard: 27, *94*
Petzold, Walter: 24, 42, 58, 61-64, 84, 85-89, 92, 96, 97
Pilecki, Jan: *31*, 140
Piper, Franciszek: 12, *13*, *37*, *41*
Plagge, Ludwig: 52
Ponger, Kurt L.: *113*
Popiersch, Max: 78-80, 95
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 8, 11, 12, 23, 24, *27*, 28, 91

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: *20*
Rajewski, Ludwik: 50, 84, 120
Rasch, W.: *94*
Rasiński, Polish officer: 85
Rayski, Adam: *37*
Reichenbacher, Karl: 24
Renner, Fritz: 124
Rohwer, Jürgen: *42*
Rosenberg, Walter: 108
Rosin, Arnost: 108
Rozanski, Zenon: 53, 86-91, 99
Rudolf, Germar: *26*, *28*, *130*, 131
Rummel, Werner: *97*
Ruski, Wacław: 48, 92
Rutkowski, Stefan: 127

— S —
Sartori, Mario: *18*
Scherpe, Herbert: 62
Schumann, Dr.: 81-83
Schwela, Siegfried: 14, 15, 50, 76, 77, 86, 102, 105
Sehn, Jan: 11, 16, 18, 19, 47, 57, 84, 93, 115-118, 130, 133
Seidler, Fritz: 77, 116
Siebert, Barbara: *9*
Silberschein, Abraham: *108*
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 11, 13, 113-119, 122-124
Smużewski, Zygmunt: 51, 87-89, 101-103
Sobczyk, Edward: 65, 85
Stark, Hans: 54, 55, 57, 63, 64, 77, 89, 99, 100, 114, 118, 119
Stiwitz, Friedrich: 63
Storch, Henry: 77-80, 84, 86, 89, 95, 96, 99
Strzelecka, Irena: *41*, *128*
Szulc, Reverend: 71
Szweda, Konrad: 70, 87, 89, 90, 92, *93*, 94, 97

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 108
Taul, Roman: 50, 86, 101, 102, 125
Tondos, Władysław: 66, 68, 88, 89, 128, 130
Tryczyński, Zbigniew: 66, 87

— V —
Vacek, Josef: 41, 84, 86-89
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 8, 13, 26, 28, 104, 105
Vogel, Georg Friedrich: 58, 79
Vrba, Rudolf: 108

— W —
Wacek: 53-56
Weber, Józef: 70
Wesołowski, Jerzy: 108
Wetzler, Alfred: 108
Wieczorek, Stanislaus: 129
Włoch, Gerard: *31*, 140
Wolny, Jan: 65, 68, 85, 88, 89, *95*, 96
Woznica: 54
Wüstinger, Emil: 27

— Z —
Zacharewicz, Witold: 110
Zarembina, Natalia: 38, 40, 41, 87, 88, 96, 104
Zawodny, Marian: 65, 85
Zernik, Franz: 17, 22, 24, 96, 135, 136

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 18

GERMAR RUDOLF · CARLO MATTOGNO

AUSCHWITZ LIES

LEGENDS, LIES & PREJUDICES ON THE HOLOCAUST

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

A U S C H W I T Z L I E S

Germar Rudolf
Carlo Mattogno

Auschwitz Lies

Legends, Lies, and Prejudices
on the Holocaust

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Fourth edition, March 2017

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 18:
Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust
Fourth, revised and expanded edition
The contributions by C. Mattogno (Italian) were translated by Henry Gardner; the contributions by Germar Rudolf (German) by Michael Humphrey, Carlos Porter, and himself.
Uckfield UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW
March 2017

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-183-X
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-183-6
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno 2005, 2011, 2016, 2017

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustrations: Left: Michael Shermer; center: Georges Wellers (while testifying during the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem); right: Alex Grobman; bottom: The entrance building of the Birkenau camp.

Table of Contents

Introduction 7
By Germar Rudolf

Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul 25
By Germar Rudolf

Fantasies of a Biochemist 37
By Germar Rudolf

Polish Pseudo-Scientists 47
By Germar Rudolf

Green sees Red 71
By Germar Rudolf

An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert 89
By Carlo Mattogno

Professor Perjury 199
By Germar Rudolf

Denying Evidence 203
By Carlo Mattogno

The International Auschwitz Controversy 281
By Germar Rudolf

The Elusive Holes of Death 291
By Carlo Mattogno

Index of Names 409

Introduction

By Germar Rudolf

Toward the end of 1991, the late U.S. citizen Bradley R. Smith with his "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH) caused a storm in a teapot with ads placed in student newspapers at various colleges and universities. These ads challenged the mainstream opinion on "the Holocaust."[1] The editors of the student newspapers which ran Smith's ads were massively attacked for allegedly "spreading hate." Even two of the leading daily newspapers of the United States commented on Smith's advertisement campaigns. An analysis of these articles may serve as an introduction to the topic of this book. Here is what *The Washington Post* had to say about Smith's ad:[2]

> *"The ad copy is just the sort that puts people's free-speech convictions to flight: vile, straight-faced fabrications about 'the good news of Holocaust Revisionism' in full-page ads submitted recently to a wide range of college newspapers. In the ads, yet another group of haters presents artfully pseudo-academic assurances that no mass murder took place at Auschwitz, that eyewitness accounts are 'ludicrously unreliable,' that 'it is now well documented' (a lie) that confessions at war crimes trials were obtained through torture. Most insidious, the ad's author attributes any dissension from the 'Holocaust Story' to 'political correctness' and 'campus Thought Police,' adroitly appropriating political symbols of the moment.*
>
> *College newspapers have no obligation to accept these ads, of course, and some editors haven't. Some, however, including those at Duke and Rutgers, have run them with rebuttals and discussion. This has brought an outcry from adults calling for an across-the-board ban on such material under existing guidelines that ban racist or antisemitic copy. The catch, though, is the false dispassionate and pseudo-scholarly tone of the ads, which studiously avoid code words and ethnic invective. Their offensiveness lies solely in their message.*
>
> *Statements that the Holocaust never happened have surfaced in a variety of semi-public contexts lately – computer networks, talk radio – and, whether from the efforts of a small band of poisonous thinkers or from the gradual erosion of a taboo, it's clear that such talk is becoming gradually more*

---

1 Bradley R. Smith, "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate" codoh.com/library/document/714/; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.html; www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf.

2 "College Ads and the Holocaust," *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18.

audible in public discourse. As a social development, this is not good news. But the idea that the way to combat these ads is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy. It plays into a key part of the offenders' argument: that evidence of the Holocaust is somehow sparse or hard to come by and that the truth has anything to fear from scrutiny.

The opposite is true. Poland is open now. Anyone can go to Auschwitz and see the roomfuls of grisly, literal evidence. Anyone can read not one, or 10, but hundreds of volumes of documents. Anyone can demolish the supposedly academic 'rise' laid out in these ads without half trying – and everyone has a responsibility to do so, given the chances. The student editors at Duke and Rutgers did this. The impulse to push away the creeping revisionist insinuation, to protect it from the bracing blast of refutation, is shortsighted. Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event."

Anyone reading Bradley Smith's books *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*[3] or *Break my Bones*[4] can easily find out that he is anything but a hater. These books also prove that Smith's dispassionate style is not at all "false." Furthermore, he never claimed himself or his ads to be "scholarly" or "academic," which is why he cannot be a "pseudo-" either.

In addition, why should it be deplorable that a historical taboo is challenged or eroding? Isn't it one of the main characteristics of tyrannies that they try to shield certain historical and political issues from criticism by declaring them taboo? And what exactly is it that makes a thinker "poisonous"? Just the fact that he thinks the unthinkable, the unwanted? Isn't this exactly what made Socrates a great philosopher?

Also, the claim that Smith wrote "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "creeping insinuations" and "a lie" is not only unsupported, but is a lie itself. In a 1986 book, the captors of Rudolf Höss, former commandant of Auschwitz, admitted how they tortured him in order to receive confessions from him intended to be used during the post-war trials.[5]

---

[3] Bradley R. Smith, *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie, Los Angeles 1987; see also the review Theodore J. O'Keefe, *JHR* 8(1) (1988), pp. 110-113 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v08/v08p110_OKeefe.html).

[4] Bradley R. Smith, *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003.

[5] R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; cf.: Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *JHR* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.

Or simply read what British journalist Alan Moorehead reported on what was going on in Allied prisons in Germany after the war in preparation of the infamous war crimes trials:[6]

> *"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the* [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
>
> *'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted* [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it any more.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

And if that is still not enough, here is what Edward L. van Roden and Gordon Simpson had to say about these procedures. Van Roden served in World War II as Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to an extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Germany. Here is an excerpt of what van Roden wrote:[7]

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hear-say evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients, including some violence and mock trials.' He further told the court that the cases rested on statements*

---

6 Alan Moorehead, "Belsen," in: Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

7 E.L. van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f. (www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Dachau/VanRoden1948.html).

obtained by such methods. […] *The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.* […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*

One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.

Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one on each aide. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told.

The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"

Or take, for a change, the methods used in communist countries to obtain testimonies in war crime trials:[8]

"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he

[8] German monthly magazine *Focus*, Feb. 9, 2004.

> *had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

And read what a British Journalist found out about Britain's torture centers in Germany after World War II:[9]

> *"Here* [in Bad Nenndorf, north-west Germany], *an organisation called the Combined Services Detailed Interrogation Centre (CSDIC) ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.*
>
> *CSDIC, a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*
>
> *As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week, Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*
>
> *They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective, Inspector Tom Hayward, following the complaints of Major Morgan-Jones and Dr Jordan. Despite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the "living skeletons" on their release."*

Torture "a lie"? Who is lying here? And how can testimonies obtained that way be anything else but "ludicrously unreliable?"

Haters cannot be recognized by the content of their message but by their style, by their choice of words. The foremost indicators of hate are hateful, unfounded expressions, like "vile, straight-faced fabrications," "group of haters," "a lie," "insidious," "false dispassionate," "pseudo-academic," "pseudo-scho-

---

9 Ian Cobain, "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3

larly," "small band of poisonous thinkers" "creeping insinuation." There you have a hater – writing in the *Washington Post*.

Next on my list is an article published in *The New York Times*:[10]

"Bradley Smith is a Californian who acknowledges that the Nazis were cruel to Jews but who denies that the Holocaust ever happened. He has tried to expound his views in a 4,000-word essay submitted as an advertisement to several college newspapers – giving headaches and heartaches to student editors. In the process he gives the public some valuable, if unintended, lessons in the workings of a free press.

Many readers would blanch if they came upon Mr. Smith's pseudo-scholarly tract. Yes, he concedes, Jews were mistreated by the Nazis, and 'many tragically perished in the maelstrom.' But the idea that Nazi Germany exterminated six million Jews, Mr. Smith contends, is an irresponsible exaggeration. Gas chambers? A myth. Those actually were 'life-saving' fumigation shelters to delouse clothing and prevent disease.

Should college editors risk appearing mercenary by taking money for publishing such trash? Should they risk playing censors to protect other young minds by refusing the ad? Is there some middle course, like printing the ad but with appraisals of its bizarre musings?

The dilemma is acute, just as it can be for commercial newspapers when confronted with ads that offend decency, patriotism or commonly accepted history. But the first lesson here is that it is their dilemma and not a First Amendment question. That great ordinance directs that Congress make no law abridging free expression. Government may not censor Mr. Smith and his fellow 'Holocaust revisionists,' no matter how intellectually barren their claims. Whether to publish their ads is something for the newspapers to decide.

The second lesson is that there's probably no right answer to the question of how they should decide. College editors have come out in different ways. Newspapers at Harvard, Yale, Brown and the University of California turned the ad down. Those at Cornell, Duke, Northwestern and Michigan printed it, sometimes citing free speech.

Perhaps the most creative response was that of the student editors at Rutgers University. The Daily Targum newspaper rejected the Holocaust tract as advertising but ran the text in its news columns, along with an editorial denunciation and comment by invited authors. The editors thus transformed revulsion into education.

The public does not usually require protection from bad ideas. Even so, initial instincts in favor of publication may sometimes yield to exceptions, against quackery, for instance, or on behalf of taste or fairness. The Times, for instance, has from time to time refused advertisements – like one insist-

[10] "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy," *New York Times*, January 15, 1992.

ing that a politician killed in a plane crash had himself sabotaged the flight; that claim seemed unjustly unanswerable.

Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of its victims. To print or not to print? The diversity of responses from diverse editors demonstrates something more important than the answer. When there is free expression, even the ugliest ideas enrich democracy."

There is much less hate in these lines than in those printed by the *Washington Post*. The usual misplaced accusation of being "pseudo-scholarly," denigrating dissenting opinions as "trash" or mere "bizarre musings" is as bad as it gets. Much finer are the psychological slip-ups of this author. For example, why is there even a need to consider whether or not to "protect other young minds" from dissenting historical views? And why exactly is it a "creative response" to address revisionist writings with "editorial denunciation and comment"? Denunciations and comments are not exactly scholarly refutations.

Such tolerance by the *New York Times*, however, did not last very long. After Bradley Smith had made various advertisement campaigns with alternating success for more than ten years, the leading editors of the *New York Times* finally decided that they had enough of it. They came to the conclusion that the First Amendment is not a good thing after all. They decided to teach all student editors a lesson that they had a moral obligation to suppress revisionist dissent. Arthur Sulzberger, publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, President of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together in 2003 to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced:[11]

"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?

In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*

'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"

---

[11] *ADL on the Frontline*, Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003; cf. Bradley Smith, "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 364-366.

So now we know it for sure: Revisionism is hate. Period. Even if presented dispassionately and without invectives. It is hate because it is hated. And it is hated because after more then ten years of trying, it finally must have dawned on these haters from the *New York Times* and the ADL that revisionist arguments cannot be refuted. *The Washington Post*'s claim about "roomfuls of grisly evidence" at Auschwitz – they must have come to see – is nothing but a collection of trivial wartime memorabilia, and in the meantime the "hundreds of volumes of documents" referred to in the same article turned out to support revisionist claims.

Truth is hate for those who hate the truth. And those who call for censorship against peaceful, well-behaved dissenters are without any doubt haters – and intentional obfuscators, which is just another word for liars. Because those who tell only one side of a story and deliberately hide the other know that they are not telling the entire truth or no truth at all. Such people are called liars.

* * *

The term "Auschwitz Lie" was coined by a German war veteran named Thies Christophersen who had been stationed at an experimental farm at the village of Harmense near Auschwitz during the war. In 1973 Christophersen published a brochure, in which he described his experiences. He claimed that during his time at Auschwitz he never heard or saw anything about mass murder against Jews. The title of his anecdotal brochure made history:

The Auschwitz Lie[12]

Of course, with this term Christophersen meant the exact opposite of what is generally meant by it today. Whereas Christophersen maintained that the claim of mass extermination at Auschwitz is a lie, today claims like that spread by Christophersen are decried as "the Auschwitz lie."[13]

Fact is that the term "Auschwitz Lie" has become a part of the German as well as the English language. And it is also a fact that lies are continuously being spread about Auschwitz to an extreme degree.

The term lie itself requires an explanation. In the more narrow sense, this is the intentional expression or dissemination of something that is knowingly untrue. In order to be a liar, it does not suffice to distribute something that is not true, because most untruths are spread without malice, because they are erroneously assumed to be true.

But then there is something that I want to call "intentional lack of knowledge." All who spread a false claim, even though it would be their obligation to have the knowledge that it is untrue, are guilty of this offense against

---

[12] *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Series *Kritik*, issue no. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973.

[13] See for example Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000.

truthfulness. These individuals are not intentional liars, but liars due to crass carelessness. For instance, I call an expert a careless liar who spreads untrue claims about an important topic of his field of expertise, even though he should have the expert knowledge to know that it is not true – or at least he could easily find out, and has the professional duty to find out, that it is untrue.

The present book is a compilation of various papers written over the years either by Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno or by me, a native German revisionist scholar residing in the United States. They all deal with articles or books written by authors who are opposed to the revisionist interpretation of what is generally referred to as "the Holocaust" in general, and with what did or did not happen at Auschwitz in particular. Some of our papers have been published before, either in printed form or only online, some of them in English, others only in German or Italian. Since one of the most important aspects of an academic dispute is the discussion of opposing views, we decided to update the most important of our papers and publish them in printed form. This gives the reader an opportunity to find in one volume a whole range of topics and disputes covered from a revisionist point of view. It may serve as a hallmark of the depth and quality of revisionist arguments and also of the superiority of our interpretation compared to that of the "orthodox" historians.

Quite a few of the papers and books criticized in this volume have been announced as "definite refutations" of revisionist arguments by the media or by their authors themselves. It is the goal of this book to emphasize that nothing could be farther from the truth. In fact, after perusing this book, the reader will understand that the attempts at refuting revisionist arguments dealt with in this book were utter failures without a single exception.

A similar edition of the present book appeared also in the German language, consisting exclusively of contributions authored by me.[14] Some of the papers included in the German edition have not been included in this volume, because they address works that appeared only in the German language and are thus not available to the reader unfamiliar with that language. Those who can read German are highly recommended to read those papers as well. For those who cannot read German, I may briefly summarize them here.

The political importance of some of the German papers I scrutinized in the German edition of this book results from the fact that the German government has quoted them as proof for their (false) claim that my own research results on Auschwitz (or those by Fred Leuchter,[15] whose work preceded mine) are

---

[14] G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hasting 2005; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; www.holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=18.

[15] See now Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

incorrect, so for instance in 2002 the yearly report of the German "Office for the Protection of the Constitution."[16]

One of the first papers to critically address revisionist arguments about forensic aspects of Auschwitz was authored by Hellmuth Auerbach, a historian from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.[17] In this brief paper, which claims to refute the technical and chemical arguments of the revisionist *Leuchter Report* regarding Auschwitz, Auerbach makes several claims, none of which he backs up with any evidence. Since most of the issues he addresses are of technical nature, for which he cannot claim to have any expert knowledge, it cannot surprise that his unfounded claims are untenable.[18]

Two years after Auerbach, Werner Wegner authored a paper[19] also trying to refute the *Leuchter Report*.[15] The only expert knowledge this 90 year old geriatric had, however, was as a social worker. Hence, it is not surprising that his article was not just devoid of evidence supporting his historical as well as technical claims, but also so much off the mark with many of its ludicrous claims that merely reading his paper made my hair stand up straight.[20] That such a dilettantish work was quoted by government officials[16] and mainstream historians[21] in the first place is an indication how desperate they really were to quote just about anything which claims to refute revisionist arguments.

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[22] In it, Bailer assumes that the claimed homicidal gassings at Auschwitz were performed with extremely low amounts of poison, resulting in long execution times. Fact is, however, that all witnesses who testified about such gassings claimed very short execu-

---

16 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Rechtsextremistischer Revisionismus. Ein Thema von heute*, Cologne 2002, p. 19, fn. 22 (on F. Leuchter) and p. 20, fn 24f. (on G. Rudolf), with reference to subsequently quoted works by Hellmuth Auerbach, Werner Wegner, and Josef Bailer.

17 Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, November 1989, published in: U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, p. 34. In an updated version published as"Leuchter-Report," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147ff.; also as "Die Authentizität des 'Leuchter-Reports'," in: Der Bundesminister des Innern (ed.), *Aktuelle Aspekte des Rechtsextremismus*, Bonn 1994, pp. 101-104.

18 See "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 15-28.

19 W. Wegner, in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with inserted comments of mine).

20 See "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 55-73.

21 For instance, Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 51, claiming that "Wegner amply demonstrated that Leuchter's science did not pass critical muster."

22 J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

tion times, requiring high poison amounts. Dr. Bailer also exhibited an astounding lack of understanding of the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide (the poisonous component of Zyklon B) reacts with masonry. As the lack of references clearly shows, he did not even bother to consult any expert literature on the topic. Despite criticism directed at his study,[23] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in later publications without responding to his critics, and again without any effort to consult the most basic chemical standard literature.[24] Dr. Bailer's argument ran something like this: He could not see how hydrogen cyanide could react with masonry to form long-term stable compounds (Iron Blue). Therefore, any such compound found today in masonry, which was once exposed to Zyklon B gas, cannot originate from this gas. It must have another origin, like for example wall paint. The problem with this approach is that Dr. Bailer did not even try to look into the various ways hydrogen cyanide does react with masonry. He also studiously ignored all of the evidence presented to him clearly showing that a) there are possible reactions leading to such long-term stable compounds, and b) that the compounds found in masonry in Auschwitz cannot possible stem from wall paint. This is so because a) this type of wall paint did not exist, b) these compounds can be found also within the wall, c) there is no paint layer on the walls, to name only a few facts refuting Dr. Bailer's claim.[25] Dr. Bailer's nonsense about the wall paint was subsequently not only quoted as "proof" that I am wrong by German authorities,[16] but was also a justification for a team of Polish scientists to exclude from their analysis the long-term stable compounds at issue. I deal with those Polish scientists in the chapter "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in the present book. As such, the impact of Dr. Bailer's flawed contributions was considerable.

Even more bold were the lies spread by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presseagentur*, dpa) in a press release on March 29, 1994. Contrary to all well-establish scientific facts about the extreme long-term stability of the relevant compounds, this press release claimed:[26]

---

[23] As eary as 1993:. E. Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293 (online: www.vho.org/D/vuez); Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 (online: vho.org./D/DGG/Gauss41_2);

[24] J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz und Wolfgang Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, pp. 99-118; also in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Die Auschwitzleugner. 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Berlin 1996, pp. 130-152.

[25] See my updated critique: "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 189-231; a slightly older version of this paper is available in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html); see also my deliberations in *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

[26] German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria.'"*

Inquiries with the dpa press office in Stuttgart which had published the report revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this alleged "expert opinion."[27] This obvious lie continues to be disseminated by German and foreign media[28] as well as by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[29]

In summer of 1991, German physician and writer Till Bastian addressed revisionist arguments on a more general level with two major articles published in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*.[30] It was triggered by the growing prominence of the *Leuchter Report*, the reputation of which Bastian intended to destroy. Whereas the first article mainly consists of innuendoes and political name-calling against revisionists, the second article focuses on some technical and historical arguments. However, Bastian's arguments are rather superficial,[31] for he followed the arguments outlined by the equally superficial Hellmuth Auerbach.[17] Even though Bastian later augmented his argument with an extended edition published as a small booklet, it added little to the depth of his argument.[32] Despite its poor historical quality, this booklet was quite a success due to its small size and probably also because of its cheap, politically correct polemics.

In 1996, Markus Tiedemann, a German student of philosophy, published a book intended as a guideline for history teachers to refute revisionist argu-

---

[27] G. Rudolf, "Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f. (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html); Engl. in G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 385-387. Updated German version as "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 117-130.

[28] So for instance by the South African newspaper *The Citizen*, June 24, 1995, p. 8.

[29] See the Bavarian State Ministry for the Interior, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by president Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years. […] We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers." The letter, from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian State Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1, probably established a new world record for stupidity.

[30] "Die Auschwitz-Lügen," *Die Zeit*, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104; "Der 'Leuchter-Report,'" *ibid*., Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90. The articles were completely reproduced in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 75-83.

[31] See "Die Zeit lügt!" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 75-116.

[32] *Auschwitz und die „Auschwitz-Lüge": Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994, 102 pp; 6th ed., *ibid*., 2016, 137pp.; this recent 6th edition was thoroughly analyzed by Carlo Mattogno, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

ments.[33] Tiedemann's book is full of polemics, innuendoes, unfounded and untrue statements about revisionism, and unsupported and false historical claims.[34] Should any teacher ever try to use this book to refute revisionist arguments, he would quickly suffer total shipwreck if facing a real revisionist. Despite the fact that this book is totally worthless from a historical point of view, it won the German prize "*Das politische Buch*" (The Political Book) in 1998. Hence, it was praised because of its political usefulness to denigrate and defame revisionism. Due to its success, it was republished by several other publishers under license in 2000[35] and with support of the German Social-Democratic Party,[36] which at that time dominated the German federal government.

Another much more serious and competent opponent of revisionism is retired German professor for the history of ideologies Dr. Ernst Nolte. In 1993 he wrote a book on current and upcoming controversies about National Socialism.[37] A major part of this book addresses revisionist arguments on the Holocaust in an attempt to refute them. In contrast to all other works that appeared so far and which claimed to refute Holocaust revisionist arguments, this is the only one that abstains from political name-calling and innuendoes. Nolte is also the only mainstream scholar who publicly admits that revisionists have a right to doubt and to critically challenge the orthodox view. He even goes so far as to maintain that revisionist works on the Holocaust are superior to those of mainstream historiography.[38] In a later publication he indicated that he has even moved a little closer to revisionism in that he accepts certain revisionist arguments and conclusions as inescapable in the light of existing evidence.[39] This lack of hostility toward revisionism and the revisionists has caused Prof. Nolte much distress. After all, lack of contempt for revisionism is punished with massive contempt by media and politics in return. The level and quality of Nolte's arguments are to some degree comparable to those of M. Shermer and A. Grobman as discussed by Carlo Mattogno in this volume – minus the polemics of the latter. Including an English translation of my response to Dr. Nolte[40] would therefore have been a duplication of arguments. We therefore decided not to reproduce it here.

---

33 Markus Tiedemann, *"In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast." 60 rechtsradikale Lügen und wie man sie widerlegt*, Verlag an der Ruhr, Mülheim 1996; it was positively reviewed by Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Jan. 15, 1997.

34 See "In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 261-282.

35 Goldmann, Munich, and Omnibus, Munich.

36 Rather: the SPD's fund raising organization and think tank Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung.

37 Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte. Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

38 For some excerpts of Nolte's statements in this and in other books see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, Chapter 2.14.

39 Ernst Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig, Munich 2002, pp. 96f., 122.

40 See "Im Streit mit Professor Nolte" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 14), pp. 131-187.

Also omitted was my response to German mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, who in 2002 triggered a controversy about the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz by decommissioning the Birkenau crematoria as sites of mass murder and by drastically reducing the Auschwitz death toll to roughly half a million. However, as a probably even more valuable replacement, an article of mine was included which widened the scope and range of the topic by focusing on the latest outcrop of this controversy after it had spilled into the English speaking world with a paper published in the journal *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* in 2004. This article of mine in the present book under the title "The International Auschwitz Controversy" also includes references to all scholarly papers know to me about this controversies, most of which are available in English as well.

Not included in this volume either is a critique of the works published by Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt,[41] a Jewish native of the Netherlands who teaches cultural history in Canada. Several revisionist responses to van Pelt's works have been published over the years, to which I may direct the reader's attention.[42] Since van Pelt's 2002 book on Auschwitz is also the most comprehensive, it deserved more than a mere response in a simple article. We therefore decided to dedicate an entire book to refuting van Pelt.[43]

Other attempts at refuting revisionist arguments on Auschwitz not thoroughly dealt with in the present study include Jean-Claude Pressac's two works on Auschwitz,[44] which have been analyzed by several revisionists in a separate anthology.[45] I only included an overview on Pressac's background and his methods in this volume. There are, moreover, a number of attempts at refuting revisionist arguments which were left out here because they either

---

41 *The Pelt Report*, expert report on Auschwitz as presented by the defense team during the 2000 court case of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher; online at http://hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html; this document was later expanded into a book, see Robert J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 21).

42 C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present" (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/irving-eng.html); G. Rudolf, "Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan Van Pelt" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html); "Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by Judge Gray" (vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html); Ernest Sommers, "Holocaust Orthodoxy: The Road Paved with Moral Certainty," *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 3, 2000; Samuel Crowell, *The Revisionist*, Codoh series, No. 4, 2002; Robert H. Countess, "Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), 99-104; Paul Grubach, "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109.

43 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; revised as: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

44 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; *idem*, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

45 Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

address issues other than Auschwitz,[46] or because they are more general in nature and would for the most part repeat arguments addressed in the chapter "Denying Evidence" in the present volume.[47] They have all been addressed in dedicated monographs.[48]

* * *

The pen is mightier than the sword, and for this reason propaganda lies are the most powerful weapons in the hands of governments. When it comes to refuting or merely attacking revisionism, political zeal and fanaticism go rampant. Propaganda lies against revisionism and revisionists are therefore widespread. As an example of an especially vicious lie I would like to present a statement about me spread by the German federal government:[49]

> *"The actual degree of Rudolf's 'seriousness' and 'respectability' is revealed by an article published by him in the right-wing extremist 'Quarterly for Free Historical Research' under the title 'About Fear and How to Overcome it.' In it he indirectly calls for violence against a public prosecutor highly committed to prosecuting revisionism."*

Of course, this highly respectable German government publication does not give any source for this claim, which could, after all, enable the reader to verify if this statement is true or not, and that is not what Germany's Big Brother wants his underlings to do. I therefore may quote from my article referred to by this Orwellian German authority:[50]

> *"Mark Weber correctly stated that revisionist hunters like* [public prosecutors] *Hans-Heiko Klein would no longer be alive if the often described*

---

46 Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard. A Critique of the False hoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues. A Holocaust Controversies White Paper*, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com, December 2011.

47 Most notably: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011; James and Lance Morcan, *Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories: Two Non-Jews Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Sterling Gates Books, Papamoa, New Zealand, 2016.

48 On Harrison *et al.* see Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"—An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, 2015.
On Morsch *et al.* see C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
On Morcan see C. Mattogno, *Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories": How James and Lance Morcan botched their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

49 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 16), p. 21.

50 Germar Rudolf, "Von der Angst und wie man sie überwindet," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 122-124.

> *'danger from the right-wing' in Germany would indeed be so huge, as media and politicians claim.* […] *Indeed, that Heiko Klein is still alive borders on a miracle and proves how harmless the entire German 'scene' really is. One certainly could not win a war of liberation with such freedom fighters.* [This is sarcasm. Anyone having some humor here?]
> *I have been repeatedly asked to publish the full names of all persons involved in the persecution of dissidents by the authorities. After all, one never knows what good this kind of information could do in the future. That is exactly the reason why I hesitate to do this. After all the political trials and persecution, Germany really needs only one thing in the future: A large-scale amnesty, a reconciliation with itself, an end to self-flagellation and self-destruction. I am therefore strictly opposed to any kind of threat, should the table be turned one day, and then the other side will be the target. What would then be the difference between them and us? Don't count on me!"*

In other words: I said the exact opposite of what the German government claimed I said: I urgently advised not to use violence against the lackeys of the German authorities, who persecute peaceful dissidents and destroy their social existence.

Hence, we have firmly established the first liar: the federal government of Germany. The exposure of the other liars follows in the upcoming chapters.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, July 7, 2005,
updated on July 4, 2016

* * *

P.S.: Since each contribution to this book is independent, it was not always possible to avoid some repetitions. I have tried to reduce them to a minimum, though, and to point the reader to other contributions in this book instead.

In order to enable the reader to easily find the sources quoted in the footnotes, I have included Internet addresses of the source where known to me. The fluctuations of addresses on the Internet will render several of those Internet references invalid with time. The use of search engines will help to remedy the situation in most cases.

Since some countries censor the Internet, some readers may not be able to reach some of the Internet addresses given here. In such cases I recommend to use anonymizing services. Using them allows all of us to safely surf the net without having to fear Orwellian interferences.

For reasons of limited space, no Internet addresses were given for articles from the revisionist periodicals *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*, = Quarterly for Free Historical Research) and *The Revisionist* (*TR*), although they are all available online. The individual papers can be

reached at www.vho.org/VffG and http://codoh.com/library/categories/1178/, respectively. Most revisionist books can be downloaded for free at www.vho.org/download, and the more recent ones at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul

By Germar Rudolf

During the 1993 and 1994, French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac was heralded by European media like a heroic knight who had killed the evil revisionist dragon with its own – technical – methods.[1]

Serge Klarsfeld, president of the Association of Sons and Daughters of Jewish Deportees of France, characterized Jean-Claude Pressac in a preface of Pressac's rebuttal of the *Leuchter-Report* as a meritorious scholar considered to be one of the few specialists for the National Socialist extermination techniques in the Auschwitz camp. And this, although he almost had become a revisionist himself. But thanks to his sharp and rational intellect, he could resist the temptation of the revisionists around Prof. Robert Faurisson and managed to obey only to the demands of the truth.[2] That sounds quite interesting and raises the question: who exactly is this Pressac that he managed to go from a scientific proximity to revisionism to the flagship of their opponents so effortlessly? Had he changed his mind because he was convinced he had been wrong?

When I visited Prof. Faurisson in late 1991 in Vichy, he told me his side of the story – I paraphrase from the notes I made shortly thereafter:

> *"I had been in touch with Jean-Claude for some time, but I must tell you that it was no fun. I had to realize quickly that Jean-Claude is hardly capable of consequent, analytically thought-through and systematic scholarly work. This is already obvious with his so-called standard work. It is characterized by a complete organizational chaos. He repeats himself numerous times, mixes facts with interpretations and imputations, and even with wishful thinking. Moreover, it is intellectually dishonest not even to mention the one scholar – me – who has discovered most of the sources he relies upon and made them accessible for researchers.*
>
> *Jean-Claude is mentally very unstable. This became particularly obvious when he realized more and more that my thesis about the fraudulent nature of Holocaust claims is correct. Because the result of this insight was that the confrontation with representatives of the established version become extremely tough. And even more than that: it became outright dangerous,*

---

1 For the reaction of European media to Pressac see, e.g., for Germany Germar Rudolf, "Pressac and the German Public," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 25-40; for France: Serge Thion, "History by Night or in Fog?," *ibid*., pp. 41-65.

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X.

> *because I started being prosecuted and physically attacked. Jean-Claude became frightened and begged me not to exaggerate it, but instead to bring the truth to the surface only step by step.*
> *But if I have recognized something as true, I will not tell half-truths or outright lies. We therefore parted at that point in disagreement."*

So much from the other side. Professor Faurisson did of course publish his own rebuttals to Pressac's works, to which I point the reader's attention.[3]

One may agree or disagree with Prof. Faurisson's views. The fact is that his views do not have to contradict Serge Klarsfeld's statement that Jean-Claude Pressac had become the foremost expert among exterminationist historians regarding the knowledge of source material on the alleged extermination techniques of Auschwitz as well as regarding his devotion and skill to address technical questions. Because if Faurisson is right that this progress still does not fulfill scientific expectations, this would only shed a bad light on the quality of all the other exterminationist publications.

In order to support Faurisson's judgment, I will subsequently demonstrate that Pressac failed miserably, particularly with his attempt to address technical and scientific questions. As an example I will analyze the statement by the one witness of the alleged mass extermination in Auschwitz who Jean-Claude Pressac considers to be both the most important and most credible witness:[4] Henryk Tauber, who according to his own statement was a member of the stoker commando in Crematorium II in Birkenau. With Tauber, Pressac makes the same mistake as with all the other witnesses he quotes: he does not subject their testimony to a technical critique. Even mere sound reasoning of an alert, but technically uneducated mind reading Tauber's absurd lore should lead to the awareness that some skepticism is appropriate. But that does apparently not apply to Pressac.[5]

Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations:[6]

> *"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.' Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air-raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a <u>bigger</u> fire emerging from the chimney."* (emphasis added)

---

[3] R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid*., 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; Faurisson, in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 1), pp. 67-130.

[4] Interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 25, 1945, appendix 18, vol. 11 of the Höss trial, quoted acc. to J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502.

[5] For more detailed arguments about the following see G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, Chapter 4.5.8.

[6] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 489.

The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney. The problem with this statement is that crematory chimneys cannot spit out any flames.[8]

Ill. 1: *Typical corpse stretcher, here from a cremation furnace of the Mauthausen camp.*[7]

It was also impossible to put as many corpses into one muffle at a time as claimed by Tauber. Tauber claims that just one person could balance the stretcher filled with two corpses while it was pushed into the muffle, sliding over two rollers installed at the muffle door.[9] Ill. 1 shows a typical stretcher, indicating that the side rails were roughly twice as long as the area where the corpse was placed. Because the corpses spread out roughly from the middle of the stretcher to its other end, half of the weight of the corpses needed to be balanced at the end of the side rails according to the lever laws, when the stretcher was pushed deep into the muffle, that is to say, when it came to rest in its middle on the two rollers. In order to balance the weight of two corpses in a controlled manner in that situation, the person holding the stretcher at the other end needed to be heavier than both corpses together. However, the corpses on the stretcher would have been lighter than the person pushing them into the muffle with considerable certainty only, if most corpses had been victims of the typhus epidemic raging in Auschwitz at that time, because typhus victims are extreme emaciated. If, however, the corpses had been the victims of gassings, as Tauber claims, which are said to have been murdered right after their arrival in the camp, the sum of two randomly chosen corpses would quite often have exceeded the weight of the person pushing them into the muffle. Hence, Tauber's testimony about inserting two corpses by just one person indicates that those corpses were victims of the epidemic, not of murder.

Even though it would have been possible to place several corpses into a muffle by inserting them one after the other, this would have resulted in several severe thermo-technical problems:

---

7 *Ibid*., p. 114.

8 Cf. C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 495.

Ill. 2: *Openings in walls of center muffle of Buchenwald triple-muffle furnace (=Birkenau furnaces, highlighted with white ellipses).*[10]

1. The muffles of the Birkenau triple- and eight-muffle furnaces were interconnected with openings in the muffle walls, through which the hot combustion air flowed (see Ill. 2). If too many corpses were piled up in the muffle, these holes would have been partly or completely blocked, slowing down or completely stopping the cremation process in all muffles.
2. The introduction of numerous cold corpses would reduce the temperature at the beginning of the cremation so strongly that the cremation would have slowed down tremendously. The fire places of the furnaces were not designed to supply the heat need for such a situation.
3. Once the corpses' water had evaporated, the burning tissue of multiple corpses would have produced too much heat, severely damaging muffle, flue, and chimney.

Kurt Prüfer, an engineer of the Topf firm that constructed the Birkenau cremation furnaces, testified after the war that it was indeed attempted to incinerate two corpses in a muffle at once,[11] probably because of the large amount of victims of the raging typhus epidemic awaiting their cremation. But the subsequent heat stress was obviously too much for the furnaces. They got so severely damaged that flue and chimney had to be repaired for four months![12]

Tauber made another claim that is just as outrageous. He went so far as to claim that ordinary corpses were cremated without fuel, since they contained enough fat to burn by themselves:[13]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wool in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […] *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned thanks to the embers produced*

---

[10] *Ibid*., p. 259, section enlargement.

[11] Penal matter no. 1719, interrogation of Kurt Prüfer by the KGB in Moscow, March 19, 1946, Archive of the *Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation* (Federalnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsiy), N-19262; see J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 407.

[12] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 281-320, here p. 403 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1).

[13] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 489, 495.

by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished."

Of course, this is nonsense. Thousands of crematories all over the world consuming large amounts of energy are the best proof of that. The situation gets totally absurd when Tauber alleges that cremation trenches are more efficient than crematories, and that is why they shut down the crematories in 1944.[14] The loss of energy through radiation and convection is so gigantic in open pits, if compared to proper cremation furnaces, that further commentary is really not needed. Apart from the fact that cremations in open pits are never complete.

Tauber's lies become even bolder when he turns to boiling human fat:[15]

"Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium [V] *that was full of boiling human fat. At that time* [summer 1944], *the corpses were incinerated in open air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion."*

First of all, the Birkenau camp was located in the midst of a swamp, where the ground water level was not lower than 1 m beneath the surface, despite a sophisticated drainage system. Thus, the deep pits claimed by Tauber and other witnesses would have quickly filled with water, which would have prevented any attempt of a large-scale corpse incineration in them.[16]

But let us assume for a moment that Tauber is correct with the claim that such incinerations were possible. However that might have worked, one thing is for sure: it would have required a hot fire, because lukewarm small fires are unsuitable to cremate corpses. The human body consists mainly of water, so a fast and complete incineration requires high temperatures. If such fires burned indeed, then the first thing that would have caught fire would have been fat pouring out of the corpses. Corpses lying within such hot open fires cannot give off fat without it immediately going up in flames. Tauber knows that very well, because he states at the same time that the fat was reused to kindle the fire and to accelerate the cremation. But if fat accelerates the cremation, it does that already at the very moment when it leaves the body. It can therefore not be led along channels at the bottom of the pit and collected in reservoirs. Fat collects only in places where it is kept away from flames and embers and where the temperature is lower than the flash point of fat (roughly 184°C[17]), for example when putting meat in a pan. But I assume that nobody would se-

---

[14] *Ibid*., pp. 500f.

[15] *Ibid*., p. 494.

[16] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *ibid*., pp. 13-16 (http://codoh.com/library/series/1432/).

[17] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, p. 1584.

riously claim that the corpses in Auschwitz were put into pans. After all, that would have turned them into lunchmeat, but not into ashes.

I may also indicate that open fires in pits, in which hundreds of corpses would be cremated within a few hours, as claimed by Tauber and his ilk, would generate such high temperatures in the immediate vicinity that it would have been necessary to wear suits made of asbestos to allow working close to these fires.

In other words, these passages of Tauber's testimony are nothing but invented atrocity stories with no basis in truth. One does not have to be an expert to recognize this. If a scholar like Pressac still believes such a witness after this witness quite obviously lied so boldly, then there is no help for him.

To criticize Pressac's works thoroughly would require an entire book, and that is exactly what we revisionists have done already as early as 1995.[18] I therefore will limit myself here to formal aspects of Pressac's work in order to expose Pressac's methodic weakness, if not to say his outright failure. I will do this by systematically exposing Pressac's total lack of scholarly methods based on an evaluation of his two books. The original version of this assessment was prepared in January 1994 on request of the late Düsseldorf defense lawyer Hajo Herrmann. It was introduced during various court proceedings in Germany as evidence (although German courts always reject any kind of evidence introduced by the defense in these matters, as they are required by law):

Expert Report on the Question of Scientific Validity of the Books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*[4] and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*[19] by Jean-Claude Pressac

1. Criteria for Scientific Validity

The theses which are the subject of a scientific work must be supported by critical argumentation based on evidence in the work or by references to sources, and they must be subjected to criticism of works with opposing theses. Whether the books by Pressac given in the title meet these requirements is discussed in what follows. When giving examples of Pressac's work, I will re-

[18] See the first German edition of the English book quoted in note 1: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, VHO, Berchem 1996 (2nd ed., Germar Rudolf (ed.), Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016); see also the critique of the work by R. van Pelt, most of which applies to Pressac as well: Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case For Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; revised: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[19] CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993. Page numbers and numeric values may vary slightly in later editions of this book, but the general tendency is the same.

strict myself to his second book, which can be seen as a systematized and updated summary of the first books. The way Pressac argues and supports his claims is basically the same in both books.

2. Method of Proof and References to Sources

With respect to the issues of technical nature and of the exacts sciences, which Pressac addresses in his work (for example, cremation, gassing with hydrogen cyanide, ventilation techniques, formation of chemical residues), he does not give any reference to sources in technical literature and also does not make his own calculations or experiments.[20] He merely cites some common historical works.

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:

– On page 6 he has the SS deduce that one needs to burn 5 kg of coke for the cremation of one corpse without a coffin, based on the amount of coke required to cremate a corpse in a coffin (35 kg of wood plus a few kg of coke). This deduction is based on Pressac's estimate only; he gives no source reference.
– With respect to the amount of time it takes to cremate a corpse, Pressac quotes various contradicting figures from witness statements and documents (1 h., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 h. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 h. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80). There is no technical examination of these figures.
– On page 41f. Pressac interprets the acknowledgment by the Auschwitz camp administration of an article by G. Peters on a circulation delousing device to mean that the SS intended to equip the supposed homicidal gas chambers in Bunker 2 with a similar device. He gives no supporting evidence.
– For Pressac, the use of the German prefix "*Sonder-*" (special) is evidence of mass murder. He gives no evidence for this (pp. 46f.; 52; 60f.). On the contrary: on page 82 he cites the term "*Sondermaßnahme*" (special measure) used in connection with delousing operations.
– On page 70f. he interprets the fact that a wooden fan was built into a morgue as proof of the use of hydrogen cyanide in it, without giving any reason. The claim that this happened because hydrogen cyanide is corrosive is wrong, because hydrogen cyanide is less corrosive than the normal humidity in the air. He does not notice that he himself mentions in several

[20] There are two exceptions to this, but their context actually underlines my accusation: In *Les Crématoires*… he gives the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (p. 16), but confuses it with an "evaporation point," which does not exist. With this statement he merely proves his physico-chemical incompetence. He mentions another source about circulation delousing devices, but only because he found it in a Moscow archive. He does not discuss the content of this document (p. 41).

places that iron was rationed during the war and was replaced by other materials where possible (pp. 23; 38; 51; 53; 70).
– The data given by Pressac about the capacity of the ventilation system (pp. 30, 38, 74, 90) are not only dependent on motor performance, but also on the blower type and the layout of air ducts (pressure difference). Pressac does not provide a calculation adjusted to each of the various types of systems.

3. Sources Criticism

Auschwitz: Technique... contains frequent and extensive criticism of witness statements, but this criticism is made without substantiation. Pressac "corrects" the statement to his own liking without giving any comprehensible reasons. In *Les Crématoires*... he once more silently corrects (again in an unsubstantiated way) witness statements, without subjecting them to criticism. Neither work contains any critical analysis of documents. Since most of the documentation comes from formerly Soviet archives (those of the KGB, and others), criticism is surely necessary here.[21] Furthermore, Pressac neglects to put the documents he refers to in their broader documentary context, and many of the claims made by Pressac are not even supported by the documents he quotes as his source. He mixes his unfounded opinion with provable facts in a way that the reader without access to the source material cannot notice it.[22] Nor is there any technical criticism of the locations and structures under investigation (crematories or their remains).

Examples from *Les Crématoires*...:
– He restricts the gassings in Crematorium I (Main Camp) to a few occurrences in a three month period — contrary to witness testimony (pp. 34f.).
– After the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, he states that several hours elapsed before the corpses could be removed (pp. 39f.). However, the witnesses report only a few minutes' delay, something Pressac does not mention. He makes the same statement about Crematories IV and V, in which conveyor-belt-style gassings would have been impossible without a ventilation system. He is silent about witness statements to the contrary (p. 89).
– He describes the cremation capacity given in a supposedly original document as mendacious propaganda and corrects it – without giving any reason (pp. 80f.).

---

[21] Since it was revealed that the alleged WWII service ID card of John Demjanjuk had been forged by the KGB, it should be self-evident that it is pivotal to subject documents coming from these archives to criticism. See Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated.

[22] Cf. the many examples quoted by R. Faurisson, *op. cit*. (note 3), and Carlo Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 1), pp. 131-212.

– He presents a document on the order of "indicators of hydrogen cyanide residues" for crematories as the ultimate proof of homicidal gas chambers. However, this document exhibits so many factual impossibilities and formal errors that source criticism would be mandatory. Here again Pressac omits this. On the other hand, this document does not at all mention gas chambers or a homicidal context, so that Pressac's interpretation is premature.
– He made no study of the ruins of the site or of Allied air-reconnaissance photography.

4. Treatment of Counter Arguments

In *Auschwitz: Technique...* Pressac briefly discusses the *Leuchter Report* (without reference) and a work by Paul Rassinier. He does not mention more recent and more substantial works by other authors with opposing arguments (Faurisson, Butz, Mattogno, and others). The second book contains only a suggestion that there are those who dispute his theses (p. 2), but no names, works, or arguments are given. He also fails to mention documents that might conflict with his theses (for example, air-reconnaissance photos and documents in context downright forcing a different interpretation).

Examples from *Les Crématoires...*:
– In his new book he ignores criticisms of his first book *Auschwitz: Technique...*[23] On the contrary, he repeats the errors that had been pointed out to him.
– In both books he ignores the fact that there are no traces of the claimed Zyklon B insertion holes in the roof of what was supposedly the main gas chamber (Morgue 1, Crematorium II), and the fact that without them this main gas chamber disappears as a murder weapon and as the main instrument of the industrial mass murder in Auschwitz.[24]

---

[23] See beside R. Faurisson, *op. cit.*, (note 3) also W. Häberle, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 39(2) (1991) pp. 13-17. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); W. Schuster, *ibid.*, pp. 9-13. (vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html); M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (1992-93) pp. 421-428 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/4/Weber421-428.html); P. Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," ebenda, S. 445-473 (~/Grubach445-473.html); E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2) (1993) pp. 16-24 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2); Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[24] Cf. R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993, esp. pp. 22-29 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html); see also C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 291 of this book.

– He does not spend a single word on the physical, chemical, and architectural arguments or discussions of technical issues in the *Rudolf Report*.[25]

5. Conclusions

Because of absence of source criticism, falsely claiming that documents have a certain content which they actually do not have, failure to put documents in their proper historical and documentary context, as well as deliberate alterations of witness statements, Pressac's books have only limited scholarly value for historiography. However, they have some informative value.

Because of lack of calculations, experiments, and other substantiation of issues of technical nature or of the exact sciences, like references to expert literature, Pressac's books do not conform to the standards that apply to scientific works in these areas. When trying to prove mass extermination in Auschwitz, Pressac always falls back on witness statements, which he fails to analyze critically and expertly.[26]

Finally, Pressac does not expose his conclusions to the criticism of others, especially in *Les Crématoires*... He does not even mention them.

6. Summary

The books *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* and *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse* by Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrate that the author has worked in an unscientific way. Nevertheless, because of his industrious documentary research, these books contain many useful insights.

Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, January 18, 1994
revised in Chicago, December 1, 2004

Nota Bene

In May of 1993 great doings were afoot at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. One of the young PhD candidates there had become involved in a scandal, which was making news throughout Germany. The name of the PhD candidate was Germar Rudolf, the author of these lines.

---

[25] *Ibid.*; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[26] For instance, in *Les Crématoires* Pressac quotes the statement by Pery S. Broad (p. 22), Rudolf Höss (pp. 51, 61, 73, 74, 98, 103), Henryk Tauber (pp. 85, 93), and frequently quotes witness statements from Danuta Czech's book *Kalendarium der Ereignisse von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989 (pp. 41f., 49, 54, 95, 98, 121, 192-202), as well as Hermann Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965 (p. 117), which is riddled with witness statements.

My scandalous activity consisted of having prepared, at the request of the legal defense of Major General Otto Ernst Remer, an expert report on the so-called "gas chambers" of Auschwitz, in which I arrived at the conclusion that it was physically impossible for mass gassings to have taken place as reported by eyewitnesses. Shortly after Easter of 1993, Gen. Remer had sent thousands of copies of this report to prominent politicians, jurists, historians, chemists, and various media in Germany. As a result of this, every lobbyist and pressure group imaginable demanded that my activities as an expert witness be suppressed by every means available. In that memorable springtime, I received a number of telephone calls from various news media at my worksite, which displeased the business office of the Institute. The identities of the various callers and contents of conversations are of no interest in this context, with one exception: when the gentleman on the other end identified himself as Jean-Claude Pressac. He asked for my private telephone number, which I politely declined to give him. I suggested that he communicate with me in writing. To this he replied that, for reasons of security, he preferred to not communicate with me in writing, because it would be dangerous for him to do so. Then he warned me that I too should be on guard. Concerning the "Holocaust" in particular, he advised me to avoid challenging every aspect of it at one time. He said that, in dealing with the "Holocaust," the only hope for success without risking personal danger was to attack it piecemeal, one aspect at a time.

Since that telephone conversation, I have been convinced that Jean-Claude Pressac believed that we revisionists are correct in principle. In view of the overwhelming political power of the exterminationists, however, he arrived early at the conclusion that the "system" had to be fought from within. His apparent defection to the ranks of "the enemy" and service to the cause of the Holocaust orthodoxy was his version of salami tactics. His plan was to use the "system" in order to extract one concession after another.

If we consider his publications in chronological order, it is obvious that, with each publication, Pressac came closer to one or another aspect of revisionism. His first step was simply to make a public discussion of the subject possible; his second, to make the "system" acknowledge the priority of scientific evidence over eyewitness testimony; his third, to force it to acknowledge the contradictions inherent in such testimony. With every new publication he also reduced the number of victims, while his evaluation of eyewitness testimony grew more critical. Finally, after attacking the very foundations of the "Auschwitz myth," he turned upon the other so-called "extermination camps."[27]

After the publication of his second book in 1993, he must have gradually grown frightened, since this book and any subsequent public statements by

[27] Cf. Jürgen Graf, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," *The Revisionist* 7(4) (2003), pp. 426-432.

him made him many enemies. His telephone conversation with me was not the only place where he revealed his fears. Carlo Mattogno reports that Pressac broke off all contacts with him at that time.[28] Prof. Faurisson reports that Pressac suffered a near collapse while he was interrogated as a witness during Faurisson's trial in 1995, begging the judge to excuse him from answering Faurisson's questions:[29]

> *"You must understand that I have only one life. You must understand that I am alone in my battle."*

He refused to testify, because he clearly saw that he was completely isolated and that his life was in danger. The only explanation for this is the fact that a candid statement before the French court would have had severe consequences, because it would have been revisionist in nature.

On July 23, 2003, Jean-Claude Pressac died at the young age of merely 59 years. With his publications, he made a vast documentation which museums and archives had been hiding until then accessible to independent Holocaust researchers. He also pointed out where to find an even richer documentary treasure. His works also led to the establishment's acknowledgment that the revisionist method of technical and scientific documentary criticism is the only proper historiographic method. By so doing, Pressac catalyzed the progress of revisionist research to a degree as is only met by Fred Leuchter's work.

And so, even though his writings are scientifically questionable, Pressac was without doubt the most politically successful revisionist to date. He was in fact our double agent.

We should be grateful for this.

---

[28] C. Mattogno, "My Memories of Jean-Claude Pressac, " *ibid.*, pp. 432-435.

[29] Robert Faurisson, "My Revisionist Method," *Journal of Historical Review* 21(2) (2002), pp. 7-14 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v21/v21n2p-7_faurisson.html).

Fantasies of a Biochemist

By Germar Rudolf

The late George Wellers was both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC) in Paris. Wellers authored several contributions on the Holocaust,[1] which is why he was considered one of the most prominent French representatives of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

When Holocaust revisionism caused international attention for the first time at the end of the 1970s and during the early 1980s, those guarding the officially ordained Holocaust orthodoxy saw themselves compelled "to once and for all irrefutably cast in stone the entire historical truth." The *crème de la crème* of the exterminationists – including Georges Wellers[2] – therefore published a book in 1983, in which they laid down their best arguments meant to silence the revisionists for all eternity.[3]

I wonder, though, if these noble ladies and gentlemen have noticed that their absolutistic claim of irrefutably knowing the truth and wanting to cast it in stone for all eternity, which I quoted above and which was taken from the prologue of this very book (p. 2), is nothing but a declaration of scientific bankruptcy *par excellence*?

George Wellers's contributions to this book consist of Chapter VII on Auschwitz as well as a brief discussion of both poison gases allegedly used to

---

1 E.g.: *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy/De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, 1973; "Die Zahl der Opfer der 'Endlösung' und der Korherr-Bericht," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 28(30) (1978) pp. 22-39; *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1979; "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, October-December 1983, pp. 127-159; "A propos du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, Oktober-Dezember 1990, pp. 187-195.

2 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, Yitzhak Arad, Wolfgang Benz, Fritz Bringmann, Pierre-Serge Choumoff, Barbara Distel, Willi Dreßen, Krzysztof Dunin-Wasoswicz, Jean-Pierre Faye, Nobert Frei, Jean Gavard, Gideon Hausner, Joke Kniesmeyer, Shmuel Krakowski, Hans Maršálek, Falk Pingel, Anise Postel-Vinay, Adam Rutkowski, Shmuel Spektor, Coenraad Stuldreher, Germaine Tillion, Georges Wellers.

3 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, from which I quoted a phrase from the introduction. The introduction to the English edition is less dogmatic: "our intention to set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas during this period," *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 2. I quote from the original German edition in the following.

commit the claimed mass gassings in Nation Socialist camps.[4] His brief contribution on the poison gases is the only one that comes at least somewhat close to a forensic approach of investigating the crimes that the book claims have happened. But Wellers disappoints us in two ways. First he does not quote any toxicological or chemical literature which would enable the reader to verify his claims,[5] and next he – as all the other contributors as well – does not address with even a single word the revisionist theses which the book allegedly intends to refute. Two main criteria to identify unscientific works, however, are a) not to back up factual claims with references to appropriate evidence, and b) not to even mention the thesis and its supporting evidence which the work claims to refute.

If one could at least rely on the accuracy of Wellers's statements, I would be inclined to overlook these flaws. A verification of his claims shows, however, that Wellers has failed in this regard as well.

About the first poison gas, carbon monoxide, he states (pp. 281f.):

> *"In the 'S-wagons' and in the first gas chambers of the extermination camps, exhaust gasses rich in carbon* [mon]*oxide of badly adjusted engines were used."*

True to the deceptive style of the entire book, Wellers withholds the fact that – according to witness testimonies accepted today[6] – *diesel* engines were used in the Treblinka and Belzec camps, where no less than 1,500,000 Jews are claimed to have been killed. But the exhaust gas of diesel engines can under no circumstance, not even if badly adjusted, be "rich in carbon [mon]oxide."[7] It is therefore absurd to claim that anyone would have seriously tried to use diesel engines for mass murder. Because Wellers knew that, he simply hid the diesel engine from his readers. He also did not mention that the "S" in the German term "S-wagon" (*S-Wagen*) did not stand for "special," as he suggests to his readers, but that it was an abbreviation for a truck with "standard drive"

---

4 *Ibid*., German ed., pp. 194-239, 281-287; Engl. ed.: pp. 139-173, 205-209.

5 His only reference to such a source is an article by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, but merely to indicate that Gerhard Peters, at that time CEO of the company producing Zyklon B (DEGESCH), had compared the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide with other chemicals.

6 After the embarrassingly absurd testimonies had been mucked out, cf. in this regard Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004; Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004 (http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=8 & 9).

7 Cf. F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth," *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, pp. 15-46 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/5/1/Berg15-46.html); updated: "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 435-469.

(*Standardantrieb*, here rear wheel drive), which was in contrast to "all-wheel drive"(*Allradantrieb*, *A-Wagen*).[8]

No less misleading is Wellers on p. 283, where he suggests that the product Zyklon B released its poisonous gas very quickly, because the boiling point of liquid hydrogen cyanide is as low as 25.7°C (78.3°F):

> *"This temperature* [of human skin=34°C; 93°F] *means for hydrogen cyanide the same as 132°C* [270°F] *for water. In other words: the surface of human skin is for hydrogen cyanide similarly warm as a surface heated to 132°C for water!"*

The problem is, however, that during the alleged gassing hydrogen cyanide was not poured in liquid form onto the skin of the victims, but was absorbed in porous granules of gypsum.[9] The evaporation from this carrier material lasts more than an hour even at room temperature.[10]

It gets really embarrassing when Wellers makes biochemical statements. He claims, for instance, that the attachment of hydrogen cyanide to the breathing enzyme cytochrom oxydase is irreversible (p. 285). "It suffices to take a chemical handbook in the hand," writes Wellers on p. 286. If only he had done it for his own area of expertise, then he might have remembered that cyanide poisonings are reversible.[11]

Moreover, his advice to look into a chemical handbook had not the desired effect on Wellers, because he tries to explain the confession by Josef Kramer. Kramer, former commander of the Natzweiler camp in Alscace and at war's end of the Bergen-Belsen camp, had been captured and interrogated by the British. Kramer confessed under torture[12] – which Wellers does not mention either – that inmates were gassed in the Natzweiler camp with hydrogen cyanide gas generated from a cyanide salt by pouring water over it. Chemically seen this is utter nonsense, because water is not capable of releasing large amounts of gaseous hydrogen cyanide from cyanide salts. Hydrogen cyanide

---

8 Cf. in this regard I. Weckert, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid.*, pp. 215-241.

9 The product based on diatomaceous earth as carrier material, as mentioned by Wellers (p. 282), was replaced at the end of the 1930s with a product using gypsum with some starch as a carrier (Erco).

10 Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f. Cf. also Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.

11 The cyanid is bound to body-own sulfur and converted to, and excreted as, non-toxic thiocyanide. W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, p. 445f. Although the equilibrium of the reaction of cyanide with the breathing enzyme is far on the side of the cyanide-cytochrom oxidase complex, it is not irreversible.

12 Cf. Montgomery Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949, pp. 80f., 90.

is extremely soluble in water, so that it is hard to release it as a gas once dissolved in water.

In an attempt to salvage the credibility of this witness' confession, which is worthless already because of the torture, Wellers opened a chemical handbook and claims that he discovered in it the possibility to generate hydrogen cyanide **gas** by pouring water over a mixture of a cyanide salt (like potassium cyanide, KCN, or calcium cyanide, $Ca(CN)_2$) with a crystalline acid (like citric acid, pp. 286f.). What Wellers did not read in his chemical handbook, however, is the fact mentioned above that hydrogen cyanide developed in this way is not gaseous but remains almost completely dissolved in the water.[13] To gas someone within a few minutes with such a mixture, as Kramer claimed, gigantic amounts of that mixture would have had to be used, more likely resulting in the victims drowning in, and being poisoned by, this water/salt mixture rather than dying of *gas* poisoning.

One thesis appearing already in this 1983 text by Wellers became one of the main pillars upon which he rested his critique[14] of the *Leuchter Report*,[15] which is why I quote this passage in more detail. Considering the fact that hydrogen cyanide poisonings occur rather quickly (at least faster than carbon monoxide poisonings also discussed by Wellers), he states (pp. 285f.):

> *"Finally it is clear that in both cases* [hydrogen cyanide & carbon monoxide] *humans keep the poison inside of their body with each breath, so that the concentration of the poison in the surrounding air decreases. This reduction seems unimportant, particularly in case of Zyklon B, because in average a mere 70 mg of hydrogen cyanide suffice to kill a grown-up man, a little less to kill a woman, and even less to kill a child. If assuming that in average 50 mg of pure hydrogen cyanide per person is required, that is 50,000 mg or 50 g of pure hydrogen cyanide for 1,000 people, which disappear out of the surrounding air, then this explains that the possibility of a quick ventilation* [of the gas chamber] *evolves."*

I will now investigate if that is really as clear as Wellers claims.

In 1988, the already mentioned *Leuchter Report* of U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter was published. For this report, Leuchter had taken wall samples from rooms in Auschwitz which are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers. An analysis of these samples indicated that

---

[13] Even in half-concentrated sulfuric acid as used during U.S. executions, which is 10,000 times stronger than citric acid, some 50% of the hydrogen cyanide remain dissolved in the aqueous acid solution, as my own experiments have shown.

[14] G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-Juni 1989, pp. 45-53; I have quoted from the German verison: "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.

[15] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988.

no significant amounts of cyanide residues can be found in them. Hence, Wellers wrote in his 1989 critique of the Leuchter Report:[16]

> *"It is thus true what I 'predicted' since 1981,*[17] *namely that after the death of the victims no hydrogen cyanide vapors could have been left behind in the atmosphere of the gas chambers, as they had been used in Auschwitz, or at most 'infinitesimal traces.'"*
>
> *"It is obvious that any poison that is administered in lethal doses, in which way ever, remains in the corpse of the victims; after all, it would not be lethal if it were not present. With poison gases, which spread in lethal doses together with the circulating air inhaled inside of a hermetically sealed room, it is as follows: they penetrate into the human body with each breath and get chemically fixed in a way that the exhaled air contains nothing of those gases. Result: With each – unavoidable – inhalation the body of the victim gets enriched with poison, whereas its concentration gets reduced accordingly in the circulating air."* (pp. 232f.)
>
> *"Be that as it may, Leuchter has shown that the evacuation of corpses right after the gassing is not impossible at all, and that Faurisson's speculations are nothing but delusions of a mythomaniac."* (p. 234)

Before discussing Wellers's thesis, I have to make a logical objection to the way he argues. Wellers argues that the lack of chemical residues of the poisonous gas in the claimed homicidal gas chambers does not prove that no poison gas was used there, but only that the gassings did not result in the formation of any residues. If, on the other hand, one could find large amounts of cyanide residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, then Wellers's thesis of the human lung as a perfect air filter would be refuted, yet the existence of homicidal gas chambers would be established anyway. In other words: For Wellers's underlying theory – the existence of homicidal gas chambers – it does not mater at all what the facts are, because his theory will be confirmed under any circumstances. Theories, however, which cannot be affected by any facts, are by definition unscientific. The only proper statement would be to conclude regarding Leuchter's analytical results that they can serve neither to prove nor to disprove the existence of homicidal gas chambers – provided, of course, that Wellers's thesis about lungs as perfect air filters is correct.

Let me now turn to factual matters. Wellers's thesis claims that victims of poisonings with gases (gassing) unavoidably reduce the poison content of the room they are locked into until finally all the poison is within the victims' bodies. This is why, according to Wellers, we could not possibly expect to find any residues of the poison in the walls of the homicidal gas chambers.

---

16 *Op. cit*. (note 14), p. 231.

17 With reference to his first book *Les chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, pp. 137ff., as well as the above mentioned passages from E. Kogon et al., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 285f.

There is, of course, no reason to limit Wellers's thesis to human victims, because lice, for instance, also incorporate the poison into their bodies by breathing without releasing the poison as such back into the environment. Hence, we also should not expect to find any cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers. The fact is, however, that both Leuchter and I have found gigantic amounts of such residues in samples taken from the walls of these delousing chambers.[18] This shows that Wellers's thesis cannot be correct already for logical reasons.

Now to the reasons why Wellers is on the wrong track with his argument. His thesis has two prerequisites:

a) Only exactly as much poison was released into the air as was needed to kill the victims locked into the chamber.
b) The poison released only affected the victims, but did not react at all with the walls.

Point b) is not without humor, because it requires that each hydrogen cyanide molecule must have a conscience and a free will in order to intentionally stay away from the walls and fly exclusively to the victims in order to be inhaled by them.

Point a) is at least theoretically possible, but not practically. No potential murderer merely uses exactly the minimum amount of poison needed to kill his victim(s), because that would render the "success" of such a murder uncertain and would also drag it out for quite a long time. Most poison murders are therefore committed with a large overdose to ensure a fast and reliable "success."

Wellers's thesis has therefore little to do with reality and even less with the historical "evidence," which he and his colleagues are so fond of quoting, that is, the events during the supposed gassings in the alleged gas chambers as claimed by self-declared witnesses. In my own expert report I have thoroughly addressed that issue and backed it up with plenty of evidence.[19] I will now summarize the results.

First of all, Wellers's thesis contradicts claims by witnesses about the amount of poison used. According to that, amounts exceeding the minimally necessary by the factor of 35 to 170 were used.[20]

Furthermore, Wellers's thesis of a minimal amount of poison used also contradicts the execution times claimed by witnesses, which range between instantaneously to a few minutes.[21] What Wellers did not take into consideration is that, although hydrogen cyanide kills quickly, it does not kill instanta-

---

[18] Cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, pp. 249, 254f. (analytical results listed in Chapter 8, also of later editions).

[19] *Ibid.*, pp. 208-216 (Chapter 7.3.1.3).

[20] *Ibid.*, note 469, p. 211: 5-12 kg per gassing of 1,000-2,000 victims, with a lethal concentration of 70 mg per person.

[21] *Ibid.*, note 465, pp. 208f.

neously as for example nerve gases. The only proven data for execution times with hydrogen cyanide derive from gas chamber executions in the U.S., where doses ten times higher than the lethal concentration are used. Although the victim is exposed to this concentration almost immediately, his agony still lasts between ten to fifteen minutes or more.[22]

As Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno pointed out,[23] German Chemist Prof. Dr. Fritz Haber even determined an approximate relationship between the time until death occurs from poisoning and the overdose required for this. According to this "Haber equation," one has to use tenfold the dose if one wants to kill within a tenth of the time. So if we wanted to kill ten times faster than the execution times in U.S. gas chambers, thus reducing 10-15 minutes to one and a half minute, this then would require ten times more poison.

It thus turns out that the successful murder of thousands of people in a few moments or minutes would require an even higher overdose than what was applied in U.S. gas chambers (at least twice as much, therefore at least an overdose of 20 to 30 times and more). The estimated breathing volume of the victims also lets us assess the approximate concentration of the poison in the air required to let the victims inhale sufficient poison within a moment, so that they die within a few minutes. This concentration also is approximately ten times as high as would be needed to kill slowly in the long run.

Because Zyklon B releases only some 5 to 10% of its poison within the first 5 to 10 minutes of its exposure to air,[10] this means that ten times as much Zyklon B had to be applied than otherwise necessary in order to obtain such a high overdose within 5 to 10 minutes. It would also have been necessary to dissipate this poison quickly throughout the entire chamber in order to swiftly reach and poison even those victims standing farthest away from the source. But since there was no such dissipating device in the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, this deficiency would have to have been compensated by adding even considerably more Zyklon B. One therefore had to introduce Zyklon B amounts into the alleged gas chambers which would have exceeded the amount Wellers assumes by the factor 200, if not 400. This shows that the quantities of Zyklon B allegedly used according to witness testimony is really only the lower level of what would have been required.

---

[22] *Ibid*., pp. 11f.; there is a plethora of information on U.S. executions in gas chambers in the book by Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. The execution times reported in it were: 6 min., pp. 81f.; 2½ min., p. 85; 7 min., pp. 99f.; 30 Sek., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min, pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 9.3 min., p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 181-189, based on: Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, Unione Tipografico Editrice Torinese, Torino 1948, vol. I, pp. 312f.

Now to the last question: Could the victims' lungs have cleaned the air almost completely from the poison gas? That can be refuted as well, because the prerequisite for the scenarios claimed by witnesses is that such high overdoses were contained in the air that the victims died quickly. If the victims could have cleaned the air from the poison, those standing close to the source would have acted as filters and would have shielded those standing far away. The fact is, however, that the claimed fast murder could succeed only if high concentrations of the poison gas were present everywhere in the gas chamber at every time. Losses of poison by inhalation would have to be compensated by additional poison, because the high overdoses in the air had to be maintained. This apart from the fact that the initially rapidly increasing concentration of the poison gas does not come to a standstill once the last victim has succumbed to it. After all, by then the Zyklon B has released only some five to ten percent of its poison. It will continue to release its poison after that, so that the poison concentration will keep rising, and even faster so, once the breathing of the victims slowed down or came to a standstill.

An almost complete incorporation of all hydrogen cyanide by the victims requires that at least some of the victims stay alive throughout the entire period during which Zyklon B releases its poison (2 hours). This would mean that only such a tiny amount of poison was to be administered that there is just enough to kill those after some two hours who were standing near the walls which were farthest away from the poison source. But those victims would have suffocated much earlier due to lack of oxygen, because after all, the gas chambers are claimed to have been sealed hermetically and packed full with people. Under such conditions, death through suffocation would have occurred within some 45 to 60 minutes even without any poison gas.[24] Wellers's scenario does therefore not only contradict all witness testimonies, it also makes no sense. Why should the SS have wasted its precious Zyklon B, if the people would have suffocated in those chambers anyway?

Back to what the witnesses claim, namely swift gassings with large overdoses of poison. If that was the case, I need to ask Dr. George Wellers how he wants to immediately open and evacuate a room after an immediate and successful gassing of all victims, if such a gassing required a poison gas concentration many hundred times higher than the minimal lethal concentration?

It would also be nice to find out, with what kind of apparatus Dr. Wellers wants to prevent the myriads of hydrogen cyanide molecules to accumulate in the cool and wet walls of the morgues. After all, hydrogen cyanide loves cool and moist walls much more than the warm human skin.

The few chemical questions Dr. Wellers addressed in his article once more raise the question of his competence. He states, for instance, that Leuchter is right when claiming that it was necessary to heat a room beyond the boiling

[24] G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 18), pp. 211-216.

temperature of hydrogen cyanide in order to transform it into its gaseous aggregate state (p. 234). This is of course nonsense. After all, water does not wait to evaporate until temperatures have exceeded 100°C either.

The article discussed here is characterized by a total lack of calculations or references to technical or scientific literature, just like Wellers's initially mentioned contribution in the collective work by E. Kogon et al. The only exception is a reference to a pamphlet of the Merck Company on the toxicity of hydrogen cyanide. Other than that, he merely quotes his own works, where one cannot find any references to non-anecdotal, scientific literature either.

It thus turns out: what Wellers claimed to be clear, back in 1983, is nothing but the wishful thinking of a professor for biochemistry who does not exactly distinguish himself with competence.

Polish Pseudo-Scientists

By Germar Rudolf

1. Prelude

Excitement filled the rooms of the Polish State Museum of Auschwitz in spring 1988 when news came to Poland that the U.S. expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter believed to have demonstrated, among other things with the help of chemical analyses, that the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz could not have been used, and demonstrably had not been used, for mass murder.[1] Because things which they did not want to accept could not possibly be true – after all, this would be the end of the profitable museum business – the museum's directorate ventured out to refute this American expert report. They ordered Prof. Jan Markiewicz, an expert for technical testing from the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow, to take wall samples from various buildings or building ruins in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps and to test them for chemical residues (cyanide compounds). These cyanide compounds are remnants of hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient in the delousing product Zyklon B, with which lice had been killed in delousing chambers at Auschwitz, and supposedly humans in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The results of these analyses by Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues are given in Table 1 (next page).

Samples no. 1, 2, and 7-11 were taken from a delousing chamber in which the clothes of inmates were deloused with hydrogen cyanide during the war. It is not claimed by anyone that humans were killed in this room. The only "positive" result of a sample taken from a room that according to the Museum had been a homicidal gas chamber is no. 15. No other samples contained any detectable residues.

These results seem to suggest that samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers contain considerable less cyanide residue than samples from delousing chambers, or even none at all. There are two things with the values given by Markiewicz, however, that struck me as odd:

---

[1] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; more recent: Part 1 in Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

Table 1: Cyanide concentrations in wall samples of homicidal gas chambers / delousing chambers				
According to Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Poland; data given in mg per kg				
No.	Building	Sample taking location and -depth[3]	Material	CN^-
1	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.068
2	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm	Plaster	0.036
7	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm	Plaster	0.076
8	Disinfestation Block 3	Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left	Plaster	0.140
9	Disinfestation Block 3	Like Nr. 8, lower left	Plaster	0.404
10	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.528
11	Disinfestation Block 3	Like 10, light blue	Plaster	0.588
15	Crematorium II, Morgue 1	Concrete support columns	Plaster (?)	0.024
4 additional samples from Crematorium II, 1 from Crematorium I, 1 from Crematorium V, in each case an alleged gas chamber, and 2 control samples contained demonstrable traces of CN^-.				

1. The Polish original of this table gives cyanide as mg of potassium cyanide per 100 g of sample material instead of the internationally standard of mg of cyanide per kg of sample material.
2. The Krakow analytic results of samples taken from the delousing chamber are a factor 10,000(!) lower than results of samples taken from there by Fred Leuchter and by me. Apart from this, all values are below the detection limit of the method of analysis used by all professional analytic laboratories in the world (app. 1 mg/kg). I therefore assumed already in 1993 that the Poles committed a methodical error.[2]

Despite their questionable background, these analytic results seemed to support the revisionists. It was therefore apparently decided by the Auschwitz Museum not to publish them. However, someone sympathetic to revisionism within the Auschwitz museum sent photocopies of these analytic results to some known revisionist in spring of 1991, who saw to it that this study was published immediately.[4] Already the comments added to these results by Prof. Markiewicz indicate that he is utterly incompetent to address the chemical issues involved:[5]

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon di-*

---

2 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html), p. 82.

3 Sampling location and depth do not result from the published ext but rather from a sampling protocol, a copy of which I received from Werner Wegner.

4 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, B. Trzcinska, *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

5 *Ibid.*; I use my own translation here.

> *oxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds of cyanide ions with heavy metals are more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue'* [=Iron Blue], *but even this decomposes slowly in an acidic environment.*
>
> *One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acidic oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."*

This contradicts the facts as established in my expert report with the help of a vast amount of expert literature:[6]

a) Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all. It therefore can hardly "decompose" the cyanide salts.[7]
b) Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades.[8]

In September 1991 I met a certain Werner Wegner at a seminar on revisionism held by a liberal party in Nuremberg, Germany. Wegner had decided to refute the revisionists.[9] After this meeting, a brief correspondence developed between Mr. Wegner and me, during which he also sent me photocopies of letters he had received from Prof. Markiewicz. Apparently, Mr. Wegner had brought the chemical statements I had made in a letter to him to the attention of Prof. Markiewicz with the request to address them, which he must have done promptly. In this private correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz once again revealed his ignorance on the issues involved:[10]

> *"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster) – is unknown to us.* […]
>
> *IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of Building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it actually is Berlin Blue* [=Iron Blue…]*"*

I had started only in the spring of 1991 to investigate the conditions beneficial to the formation of Iron Blue. It was not before the summer of 1991 that I came to understand that moist walls, coupled with a minimum of alkalinity,

---

6 Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 170-180.

7 *Ibid*., chapter 6.5.4.1. and note 349; actually, the water is responsible for the decomposition.

8 *Ibid*., chapter 6.6.

9 Cf. my exposure of the ridiculously incompetent geriatric social worker Werner Wegner in my article "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in: Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005, pp. 51-69 (www.vho.org/D/al).

10 Letter by Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Krakow, to W. Wegner, undated (Winter 1991/92), illegible signature (probably Markiewicz), unpublished.

were the main factors in the formation of Iron Blue in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide (HCN) gas. I came to that insight only because an engineer assisted me by lending me several books on the chemistry of cement and concrete. It is therefore no disgrace if one does not know certain things. But as a scientist one should strife to remedy this lack of knowledge, because that is the essence of science.

In a letter to the *Institute for Historical Review*, Markiewicz explained that his Institute considered the research results listed above not to be an end result, but that further investigations would follow.[11] It had thus to be expected that this preliminary study would be followed by a more comprehensive one that would address the questions which Markiewicz himself had admitted require an answer.

But what actually followed was the exact opposite.

2. Critique

2.1. Summary

The announced, more comprehensive study about the question of detectability of cyanide compounds in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Auschwitz camp was finally published in 1994.[12]

As a reminder: The analytical results of wall samples taken by Fred Leuchter[1] and by me[2,6] from the alleged homicidal gas chambers indicated no significant residues of the active ingredient of Zyklon B (cyanides), whereas samples taken from delousing chambers had gigantic amounts of such residues. Leuchter concluded from this that there could not have been any gassing at all in these rooms, whereas I concluded that gassing could at least not have taken place to the extent and in the manner reported by witnesses.[13]

The Polish authors discussed here, on the other hand, found that the supposed homicidal gas chambers contain quantities of cyanide comparable to the delousing chambers, from which they conclude that the mass gassings at Auschwitz took place.

The three Polish authors used an analytical method that is unable to detect the only chemical compounds from their analysis which are of any relevance: long-term stable cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue, the only ones that could possibly have survived 45 years of exposure to the elements. They

---

[11] Letter to Mark Weber, June 7, 1991, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

[12] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Łabędź, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

[13] The analytical results of sample taken in Auschwitz by Leuchter and Rudolf were once again confirmed by John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 112-116

did this to prevent the detection of residues which they believe might have gotten into the walls by other means, for instance by a blue wall paint. This in spite of the fact that no blue wall paint containing iron cyanides ever existed, and that there is no evidence that the rooms investigated ever had any coating of wall paint.

The three Polish authors also admitted not to have understood the chemical process involved when hydrogen cyanide is absorbed in building material. They ignored facts established by me, which explain these chemical processes, even though they knew about these facts, because they quoted my respective work.[14] Apart from this, cases of construction damage caused by hydrogen cyanide prove that blue discolorations of walls by Iron Blue can indeed be the result of exposing a wall to hydrogen cyanide.[15] Hence, the analytical results of the three Polish authors must be rejected as misleading due to their intentional use of a wrong analytical method. The suspicion arises that their contribution was motivated by deceptive intentions.

2.2. Method of Analysis

Markiewicz and his colleagues exposed finely pulverized samples to 10% sulfuric acid in a microdiffusion chamber for 24 hours. Hydrogen cyanide diffusing out of the sample was captured in a lye solution. The analysis of cyanide was done by converting it to a dye that could be detected spectrometrically. For this purpose they resorted to a highly sensitive method published in 1947.[16]

The analytical institutes hired by F. Leuchter and me to investigate our samples[17] used a method that was based on the standard method for the analysis of total cyanide in liquid samples as developed by the Society of German Chemists (DIN 38 405, Part D 13). In this method, finely pulverized samples are heated for 1 to 2 hours in a slightly reductive solution of hydrochloric acid. The gaseous HCN produced is fed through an alkaline solution by a stream of air. For small quantities, the analysis was done by the above-mentioned spectrometric method; for larger quantities, a titration method was used.

---

[14] Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[15] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html); Engl. as "Wood Preservation Through Fumigation With Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster" in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 557-561. For the similar case in 1972 of the Catholic Church of Untergriesbach, Bavaria, see www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

[16] J. Epstein, *Analytical Chemistry*, 19 (1947), pp. 272f.

[17] *Alpha Analytical Laboratories*, Ashland, MA (Leuchter); *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, Germany and *Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalytik*, Stuttgart, Germany (Rudolf).

Markiewicz and his colleagues confirm that iron cyanide compounds cannot be detected with their procedure. This statement is in agreement with the technical literature cited in my expert report on the almost complete indestructibility of this very stable family of compounds even with the use of cold, concentrated acids. The Polish authors state that the reason for their choice of method was that they could not imagine how blue iron cyanide compounds could form in masonry, and that they agree with Josef Bailer[18] that the blue discoloration of the delousing chamber walls could be a coat of paint. In order to exclude such paint from the analysis, they decided to employ a method that was not sensitive to iron cyanide.

In the case of the bluely stained delousing chambers, such a procedure would be correct only if one could

a) exclude with reasonable certainty that masonry exposed to hydrogen cyanide can lead to the formation of iron cyanide, and
b) if there is indeed any evidence that blue wall paint containing cyanide compounds was used on these walls.

However, the Polish authors have failed completely to clarify these questions. Not only that, but they ignored altogether the arguments given in my expert report[2,6] and in a book of mine,[14] supported by a long list of relevant technical literature, for the fact that the formation of stable iron cyanide is quite likely under certain circumstances. They likewise ignored the arguments that refute the hypothesis of blue paint in the Auschwitz delousing chambers.

I have dealt with Bailer's absurd wall-paint hypothesis in detail both in my expert report as well as in my above-mentioned book. I asked Dr. Bailer, how come that this supposed "coat of paint" only appears as random, irregular patches, and can also be found deep within the wall, but I have never received an answer. In addition, one can find high levels of cyanide in plaster and in inner layers of mortar even in places that appear completely white. Herr Bailer has never explained to me whether he knows about some "white cyanide" color with which walls, plaster, and mortar can be dyed white before they are applied. He also has to this day refused to name a blue wall color that contains the pigment Iron Blue, because such paint does not and did never exist.[19]

The Polish authors could have checked their unfounded hypothesis of the impossibility of formation of stable iron cyanide compounds against their own gassing experiments. If they had examined only one of these samples for total cyanide content with the internationally recognized standard method, then

---

[18] Cf. my exposure of Dr. Bailer's contortions in my article "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 9), pp. 185-227; see also in English online: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html) and in my expert report, *op. cit*. (note 6), pp. 211f., 248f., 269f.

[19] Iron Blue is unstable in alkaline environments like on cement plaster and concrete, which is why it is never used in wall paint. Its use on such walls would result in patchy blue discolorations.

they probably would have seen their error. It is especially strange that the samples from locations that show no blue discoloration (supposed gas chambers, prisoners' barracks, and test gassings) were analyzed with the method insensitive to iron cyanide as well. In these cases one would expect no interference from blue paint. Hence it would have been easily possible to determined whether iron cyanide forms in masonry or not and whether the analytic results of the two different methods are comparable.

That the development of bluish patches on the surfaces of walls similar in appearance to those on the walls of the Auschwitz delousing chambers is the consequence of HCN gassing can be shown dramatically by one reference in the technical literature. In 1981, the German periodical *Bauschäden-Sammlung* (Collection of Construction Damages) reported about the effects of a hydrogen cyanide gassing on a church that had been freshly plastered a few weeks before.[15] In that case deep blue patches appeared everywhere on the plaster after several months. The reaction did not stop for over a year. The new plaster had to be completely knocked off, since the iron cyanide complex could not be removed any other way.

Therefore it is established with certainty that the analytic method chosen by the Polish authors excluded from the analysis exactly those compounds that this dispute is all about.

2.3. Limits of Detectability and Results of Analysis

The Polish authors state that the limit of detectability for their analytic method is 3-4 µg cyanide per kg of sample material. In the DIN method this limit is near 2.5 µg, and in 1947 J. Epstein stated that the limit should be less than 1 µg.[16] It should be noted, however, that the last two limits only apply to solutions of cyanide compounds in water. Experience with the analysis of chemical compounds in highly heterogeneous, not completely soluble solids, such as masonry, shows that such analyses are an order of magnitude more difficult. Accordingly, professional analytical institutes give as limits of detectibility for solid samples not 2.5 µg/kg, but at least 100 µg/kg and sometimes even 1,000 µg/kg (1,000 µg = 1 mg). Sometimes even these values can be troublesome, because masonry samples usually contain large quantities of carbonate, which can disturb the detection of cyanide (cf. the DIN method).

It is doubtful that the experiences of Markiewicz and his colleagues to determine their limit of detectibility is based on use of solid materials, because in this case it would be necessary to fill these solid samples with a defined amount of cyanide, and then to try to find them again with an analysis. And if their limit of detectibility is based on experiments with liquid solutions, all analytic results with values lower than 1 mg/kg should be looked at skeptically.

Table 2 (next page) gives the orders of magnitude of analytic results of the three works discussed here in mg/kg (ppm). The conditions of my test gas-

Tab. 2: Comparison of Orders of Magnitude of Analytical Results of Various Samples in mg CN^-/kg

AUTHOR	MARKIEWICZ ET AL.	LEUCHTER	RUDOLF
Analysis of:	Cyanide without Iron Cyanides	Total Cyanide	Total Cyanide
Delousing Chambers	0 – 0.8	1,025	1,000 – 13,000
Alleged Gas Chambers	0 – 0.6	0 – 8	0 – 7 *
Inmate Huts	0	–	0 – 3 *
Experimental Gassings	0 – 12	–	50 – 100

* not reproducible, therefore not interpretable, *i.e.*: insignificant, considered to be zero.

sings were similar to those of Markiewicz and party. However, the analyses of my samples were made only after a relatively long period of time after the gassing (about 2 months) whereas the maximum values of Markiewicz and party come from analyses made 48 hours after the samples' exposure to the gas. (For more details on the test gassings see below.)

Under the assumption that these results are accurate at least in their order of magnitude, several interesting conclusions can be made from a comparison of the results of the different analytic methods:

1. 99.9% of the cyanide presently detectible in the walls of the delousing chambers of Auschwitz is bound in a way that is not detectible by the method of Markiewicz and party. Therefore these are probably complex iron cyanides such as Iron Blue. More precisely, the ratio of stable iron cyanide compounds to less stable cyanide compounds is 1,000 to 10,000 and more to 1.
2. The corresponding ratio in the samples from the supposed homicidal gas chambers is at most 10 to 1.
3. While Markiewicz and party found that the levels of unstable cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers and in the delousing chambers are nearly equal, the analytic results of Leuchter and myself show that the total cyanide level – and thus probably also the iron cyanide level – in the delousing chambers is a factor of 1,000 or more higher than that in the supposed homicidal gas chambers.

   First, one can exclude that this effect can be caused by the dissolution of stable iron cyanide compounds in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, because it flies in the face of logic that the stable compounds dissolve while the unstable ones can be detected still today at unreduced levels. If one does not want to attribute this phenomenon to a false analytical method or to an incorrect interpretation of the extremely low analytic results of the Polish authors, one cannot avoid the conclusion that iron cyanide compounds could not form in the supposed homicidal gas chambers. Looking at the formation conditions of Iron Blue in the above-quoted case of construction damage to a gassed church, one is reminded of the environmental conditions that were present in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of

Crematoria II and III in Auschwitz-Birkenau. In both cases the walls were cool and moist, and their alkaline cement-plaster had been applied just a few weeks before the – in the case of the gas chambers: presumed – gassing. I can think of no reason why the absorbed HCN should turn into Iron Blue only in the case of the church.

4. Markiewicz and party found nearly a 50% reduction of cyanide levels in their test-gassed samples after a month's storage. Their analytic results are approximately 100 times less than in my tests, which were stored for over two months in a warm, dry room. Here also the Polish authors seem to have found merely 1% of the total cyanide, which indicates that even in such a short time the vast majority of cyanides is bound as stable iron cyanides. In the report on the construction damage case cited above, it was mentioned that the reaction of the absorbed cyanide producing Iron Blue was complete only after 1½ years. The preliminary phase of this reaction, the formation of much paler iron cyanides (prussiates of sodium, calcium, potassium), could therefore have taken place much earlier.

2.4. Analytic Results from Test Samples

Apart from these problematic analytic results, the test gassings performed by the three Polish authors reveal more interesting details that call for more questions. Table 3 lists the results of analysis of HCN test gassings that were carried out by the Polish authors under different conditions. The first row shows the data for the absorption of HCN alone, while the second row shows the data with the influence of high concentrations of carbon dioxide (CO_2) in the air on the absorption of HCN.

The results of the HCN gassing support my finding that moist walls absorb considerably more HCN than dry walls (ten times as much and more). Because the delousing chambers were heated rooms with dry walls while the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III were unheated cellars (morgues) with moist walls, I concluded that the reactivity of the supposed homicidal gas chambers with respect to the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds must have been much greater than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The second row is more interesting. Here air containing 2 vol.-% HCN was enriched with 10 vol.-% CO_2. The Polish authors argue that the breathing of the victims in the alleged homicidal gas chamber would have raised the CO_2-

Table 3: Analytic results of HCN-gassed Samples from Markiewicz and others; data in mg CN^-/kg

Material:	Fresh Plaster		Old Mortar		Fresh Mortar		New Brick		Old Brick	
Exposed to:	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist	dry	moist
2 % HCN	0.024	0.48	–	–	0.176	2.7	0.004	0.052	0.02	0
+ 10 % CO_2	5.92	12.8	1	0.244	0.492	0.388	0.052	0.036	0.024	0.060

content in the air. This needed to be considered. Since according to witness statements the victims died within approximately 5 minutes, they could have raised the CO_2-content in this time up to 1 vol.-%. This was ten times greater than the concentration of HCN allegedly used, so the Poles claim. In their test, however, the Poles only applied a factor of 5.

These data of the three Polish authors need some critical remarks. First, it is not likely that it would be possible to kill quickly in a large room stuffed with people and with a relatively low concentration of HCN. I have made detailed studies of this in my expert report. It is also questionable to raise the concentration of CO_2 in a room, which supposedly had a CO_2 content of 1 vol.-%, to a concentration of 10 vol.-% for the experiments. The behavior of moist, fresh plaster and mortar that had not yet set can be strongly influenced by this 10-fold difference, and the absorption of HCN can be greatly affected.

Looking at the influence of CO_2 on the HCN absorption of various building materials, we see: With fresh, dry plaster the absorption is massively increased (247 times), with fresh, moist plaster the increase is less intense (27 times), with fresh, dry mortar the absorption is hardly increased (barely 3 times), whereas with fresh, moist mortar it is decreased (down to a seventh). Dry brick absorbs somewhat more HCN in the presence of CO_2, whereas moist brick absorbs now more, now less. From these results Markiewicz and party conclude that the cool, moist underground morgues of Crematoria II and III that are claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers had a reactivity to form Iron Blue not higher than that of the dry delousing chambers.

The results of the combined HCN and CO_2 gassings are anything but uniform, but in most cases HCN absorption is *increased* with increased CO_2 content. Unfortunately the Polish authors fail to attempt an explanation of their results, and thus they do not answer the question why increased CO_2 has the respective effect in any particular case.

For example, the effect of CO_2 could be due to the fact that it lowers the pH-value of the masonry (that is, increases the acidity) and makes the material less porous by enhancing the setting process (carbonatization) of the material. Both effects would be favored by a moist material and would lead to a decrease in absorption of HCN. This does, however, not explain why in most cases the HCN absorption was increased by adding CO_2.

As a matter of fact, it cannot be determined from the article by the three Polish authors what exact material their samples were composed of or what condition they were in when they were gassed. For reactivity with respect to the absorption of HCN, however, the relative proportions of water, sand, cement, and lime used to prepare the individual samples of building material is decisive, as is the amount of time and the conditions they were exposed to (temperature, humidity) before and while they were gassed. For example, there could be a good factor ten difference in the absorption of HCN depending on whether one gasses a sample of lime plaster on the same day it was

mixed or if one waits a week until the plaster is almost completely set. The terms "fresh" and "old" used by the Polish authors are completely insufficient in this respect.

2.5. On the Interpretation of the Results

Let us first assume that the analytic results of Markiewicz and party are correct and that they can be compared with analyses of total cyanide (which is basically impossible, as indicated), and second that by samples of plaster and mortar the Polish authors meant lime mortar and cement mortar, respectively. The former material was used to build the delousing chambers while the latter was used in the walls of the underground morgues (the alleged homicidal gas chambers) of Crematoria II and III. Then the warm, dry, mostly CO_2-free delousing chambers newly put in operation would show a level of 0.024 mg cyanide per kg sample material, whereas the moist, cold, CO_2-loaded alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, also newly put into operation, would show a level of 0.388 mg/kg, a figure greater than that of the delousing chambers by a factor of 16. With all other combinations of materials, the factor is always greater than 1 as well (cement/cement: 2.2; cement/lime: 72; lime/lime: 533). If the Polish authors claim nevertheless that the alleged homicidal gas chambers did not have a higher reactivity to bind hydrogen cyanide than the delousing chambers, then they turn their own research results upside down!

Facing the fact that the Poles' maximum analytical values of their samples from delousing chambers are comparable to those from the underground Morgue No. 1 of Crematorium II – the alleged homicidal gas chamber – they force themselves to conclude that this is hardly surprising since large areas of this underground morgue are protected from environmental influence. Therefore the cyanide, once bound, would have as little reason to disappear from the morgue as from the delousing chambers. That we can agree upon. We can also agree on the implicit conclusion that the traces of cyanide remaining in the delousing chambers *would* be present in the *same* order of magnitude as in the alleged homicidal killing gas chambers, *if* the latter were used to kill hundreds of thousands of inmates with HCN. However, considering the amount of total cyanide, this is absolutely not the case. Rather there is a world of difference between the analytic values – a factor of 1,000 or more – and this in spite of the higher reactivity of the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

Another point reflects even worse on the chemical competence of the three Polish authors: They say once more that they cannot explain how the brick on the outside of the delousing chambers in Birkenau came to have patchy blue discolorations. The Polish authors have confirmed the relative inertness of bricks to the formation of detectable cyanides in their own gassing experiments, which I had determined as well. But they do not seem to have read attentively my expert report or my book, which they cite. It should be clear that

the high concentrations of soluble cyanide compounds on the inner side of the walls of the delousing chambers would slowly diffuse to the outer side of the wall, driven by moisture rising from the soil through the walls and evaporating preferably at the outside. Once deposited at the outside of the walls, soluble iron cyanide compounds would be quickly converted into long-term stable Iron Blue under environmental influences. When inspecting the surface of the bricks of this building, it is clear that they have been eroded on their surface, probably mostly because of acid rain, which used to occur frequently in Upper Silesia, one of the dirtiest industrial regions of the world until the late 1980s/early 1990s. In chemical terms, iron oxides in the brick, which had been physically fixed by the sintering process during production, were physico-chemically activated by an acidic medium and thus could more easily react with cyanide compounds migrating to the surface to form Iron Blue.

2.6. Conclusions

Whether or not the influence of CO_2 on the accumulation of cyanides in masonry as determined by the Polish authors in several experiments proves true or not may be important for the interpretation of the analytical results of samples taken in Auschwitz – in either direction – but with respect to the question how to assess the scientific value of the article by the three Polish authors, this is not important at all. For purely formal criteria their paper must be judged as insufficient to meet scientific standards:

1. With respect to decisive questions, they do not even attempt to get involved in a factual discussion. They do mention that there have been other works on the same subject, but they ignore the arguments that were made in those works. As to the background of their work, namely the chemistry of building materials and of iron cyanide in general, they stay completely mute. On the questions raised, they apparently never attempted to investigate if there have been pertinent results in expert literature. Instead they decided without any basis, other than their own authority, what is true and what is not. An example for this is the authors' declaration out of the blue that they cannot explain how Iron Blue can form in building material. They therefore decide to exclude iron cyanide completely from the analysis.
2. The documentation of the experiments undertaken makes it almost impossible to reproduce the procedures. Neither the composition of the samples nor their history can be determined.
3. The conclusions of the Polish authors from their experimental data are diametrically opposed to the data themselves. As a matter of fact, even the research results of the Polish authors show that the alleged homicidal gas chambers had a higher reactivity to form stable cyanide compounds than the delousing chambers of Auschwitz. Yet the authors claim the opposite.

While missing information about the exact experimental conditions used by Markiewicz and party can perhaps be obtained, the application of totally incorrect analytical methods runs into insurmountable difficulties. It must therefore be demanded that the same samples should be analyzed once more with the correct method.

3. Correspondence[20]

The three Polish authors from the Krakow Institute for Forensic Research received this article by fax at the beginning of November 1994 with the request that they comment on the questions raised here. The answer by Prof. Markiewicz and the subsequent exchange are given in the following.

3.1. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna

Fax to G. Rudolf on Jan. 24, 1995, 8:51 AM

To Herr Germar Rudolf

With reference to your telefaxes of 10.XI.1994 and 9.XII.1994 and the accompanying paper, "Some questions for J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, and J. Łabędź" we would like to kindly reply as follows:

1. In our researches [we] were interested most of all in structures or ruins of structures – mostly located within the crematoria – that are said to have functioned as gas chambers. Approximately $^2/_3$ of all samples collected come from such structures. Our interest in the rooms in which the disinfections – particularly of clothing – took place by means of Zyklon B had a lesser priority, as no one doubts that this product was used there. We chose the former prisoners' barracks as the control for this research, where – as is known – no documented use of HCN took place except for occasional general disinfection during the typhus epidemic in the camp in 1942. No cyanide compounds were found in the material from these barracks.
2. The method we used to separate HCN from its compounds excludes the possibility of decomposing of the relatively permanent "Prussian Blue" [=Iron Blue], whose origin had been claimed to be unclear in many parts of the structures under investigation. Under the experimental conditions we used for our method, the ion $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ in compounds such as $K[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ decomposed with the release of HCN. Even though we do not exclude other possibilities for the formation of Prussian Blue in the walls of the structures investigated, using our method we found cyanide com-

[20] First published in the small Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, issue 3, 1995, pp. 29-33 (now defunct).

pounds other than the above-mentioned pigment. The real level of total cyanide compounds could therefore be higher than shown by our analysis. We therefore established that as a result of the reaction of HCN with the compounds of the walls of the structures investigated not only Prussian Blue develops, but also other compounds, which in many cases can persist for periods of almost 50 years. If only such conditions were present as allowed Prussian Blue alone to develop,[21] the walls of the delousing facilities, for example, should be completely blue.

It should be noted here that the management of the Museum in Auschwitz made available to us a small sample of diatomaceous earth from an old Zyklon B can (a museum artifact). Using our method we found 1,360 µg CN^-/kg, but there was no blue discoloration.

3. The materials that we – and Herr Rudolf – investigated are not homogeneous and thereby their chemical properties – particularly binding capacity and/or reaction capacity with respect to HCN – will be different from one fragment to the next. The variation of readings was, for example, in Crematorium III 0-640 µg CN^-/kg, and in Crematorium IV 0-500 µg CN^-/kg. The same phenomenon occurs in the disinfection facilities. For example, in block no. 30 in Auschwitz the figures were 0-900 µg CN^-/kg. For the bath-house in Birkenau [BW5a] the figures were 0-840 µg CN^-/kg. In the latter structure there were places in addition to those, which have dark blue discolorations, where the plaster is white and has low levels of cyanide compounds. It is purely coincidental as to whether or not one takes a sample with higher or lower levels of cyanide compounds, or even a sample free of them (cf. the research results of F. A. Leuchter's samples).
4. The limit of detectibility of CN^- in the method we used, given as 3-4 µg/kg, was verified by our experiments and is close to that determined by J. Epstein, the developer of the method. It is at once a very sensitive and a very specific method, which not even Herr Rudolf disputes.
5. In connection with and on the basis of the investigations carried out on walls of structures in the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau, we carried out several pilot experiments. They do not pretend to be full-fledged studies. The material that was available to us was definitely different from the material authentically from the camp. The individual samples also differed among themselves, even macroscopically. Unfortunately it was not possible to use the same sample repeatedly under different analytical environments, since they were destroyed in the course of the analysis. Plaster and other "fresh" materials were a few weeks old, and the "old" materials were approximately ten years old. Disregarding the substantial simplifications of the analyses, certain behaviors were noticeable that we

[21] Deceptive dialectics: No one ever disputed that all kinds of cyanides develop in addition to Iron Blue, but fact is that after 50 years of exposure to the environment Iron Blue as the most long-term stable compound must be expected to be the majority cyanide compound.

shall investigate later in more extensive research. These behaviors are as follows:

a) Increased binding of HCN in moist material, which is easily understood;
b) CO_2, which must have been present in the chambers in considerable concentrations, can impede the solution or binding of HCN by compounds of the material under analysis. At least one needs to be aware of this. After all, carbonic acid is a much stronger acid than hydrogen cyanide. Carbon dioxide in the air can slowly dissolve alkali cyanides. Therefore it will not favor the formation of cyanide. The samples gassed with HCN with added CO_2 apparently lose HCN more easily under stronger ventilation.
c) Water flushes significant quantities of the adsorbed or bound HCN, at least in the first stage after the fumigation.

6. The example given by Herr Rudolf of a church whose walls suffered extensive blue discoloration due to Prussian Blue during nearly a year after fumigation with HCN proves that the chemical composition of the plaster of this church and other factors not described favored the formation of this compound. Fumigation of buildings by use of HCN is done frequently even today and it is certainly not always the case that such spotting occurs after fumigation with Prussian Blue.
7. Certain considerations of Herr Rudolf such as those on the origin of the dark-blue stains on the outer (brick) walls of the delousing facility in the Birkenau camp have the character of scientific speculation that may or may not be correct. One cannot assume them as axioms without an empirical basis. This applies also to assertions that with our method we detect only 0.01%, 0.1% or 10% of the cyanide compounds in the subject material.
8. We welcome with pleasure the renewal of an expert discussion of the problems involved by competent chemists, but we cannot avoid expressing our displeasure about several expressions by Herr Rudolf that were addressed to us and which were certainly not necessary.
9. Since we are in frequent contact with the area of the Auschwitz-camp near Krakow, we do not intend to be satisfied with the investigations done so far, the major part of which we could recently publish.

P.S.: Thank you very much for the interesting book!

[Reference to a copy of the German edition of *Dissecting the Holocaust*][22]

[22] E. Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; Engl: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.

3.2. Comment on the Krakow Institute's Response

G. Rudolf, Jan. 25, 1995

On point 2: Detectibility and Visibility of complex iron cyanides:

In Iron Blue (Prussian Blue, $Fe^{III}_4 [Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$) it is exactly the compound $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ which is so extraordinarily stable. Also, Iron Blue never consists of pure $Fe^{III}_4 [Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$, but rather, depending upon the conditions of formation, of different proportions of Fe^{3+}- and alkali or earth-alkali ions (M) ($Fe^{III}_x M_y[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_z$). The resistance of Iron Blue to the analytical method of the Polish scientists is therefore probably due to nothing other than the stability of $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ ion. If CN^- in Iron Blue cannot be detected by the method used by the three Polish scientists, their method will also not detect it in all other compounds of the type $M_x[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_y$, such as $K_4[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$. If this is correct, then it cannot be surprising when the three Polish scientists cannot detect the biggest part of cyanides with their method, since over time cyanide compounds in masonry change into more stable components of the type $Fe^{III}_x M_y[Fe(CN)_6]_z$.

The assertion is incorrect that the entire surface of the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers should be blue, if 0.1% to 1% of the walls consisted of the pigment Iron Blue. A proportion of 0.1% to 1% blue material in white plaster (mix ratio 1:100 to 1:1000) will only cause a slight, hardly noticeable bluish hue. In view of this small proportion of blue material the question rather arises: Why are there deep blue patches at all? This can be explained as the result of an accumulation process of cyanide compounds on the surface of the wall because of the migration of moisture in the walls, which brings soluble cyanide compounds along with it.

The fact that samples of diatomaceous earth do not show blue discoloration despite high levels of cyanide can be explained as a result of the lack of iron oxides as well as a result of the fact that the accumulation process cannot take place in granules of diatomaceous earth [or gypsum] stored in cans, because there is no migration of moisture similar to that found in masonry.

On point 3: Lack of cyanide compounds in white plaster samples:

My test samples # 19a and 19b show that samples showing no blue discoloration can very well have high levels of cyanide. They came from the Birkenau delousing chamber BW 5b. Both samples were gray to brownish-gray but had cyanide levels of 1,860 mg CN^-/kg in the outer layer of plaster and 3,880 mg CN^-/kg in a deeper layer.[23]

---

[23] Considering the general lack of competence, maybe the samples without any traces of cyanide taken by the Poles from a delousing chamber were actually taken from walls that were added after the chamber was no longer used for Zyklon B disinfestation, as was the case for some internal walls in building BW5a. Samples from these walls do not have any significant cyanide residue, see my samples #10, 21, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 254-257.

Fact is that the analytic results of the Krakow scientists are in no way reconcilable with the data from the American Alpha Analytical Laboratories, from the German Institut Fresenius, and from the German Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalysen (IUS). Since it is highly unlikely that these three renowned institutes would all use a nonsensical method to measure the same nonsense for decades, the error must lie with the analytical method of the Polish scientists, which is utterly unusual in the realm of professional analytic chemistry and which is incapable of detecting the major part of cyanide content. This can be verified by the Poles themselves, for instance by taking samples from delousing chambers and having them tested by an independent institute using the DIN procedure. It would also be best if they would not mention the source of the material in order to guarantee the independence of the analysis.

On point 5: Sample description and effect of CO_2:

There is still no description of the composition of the samples. What do they mean by "plaster" and "mortar"?

The question why in six out of eight cases of sample gassing, the HCN absorption was distinctly larger in the presence of CO_2 than in its absence needs yet to be answered. The blank assertion of the Polish scientists that CO_2 can not favor the accumulation of HCN is directly contradicted by their own data.

On point 6: Blue discoloration in the plaster of a gassed church:

The practice of gassings with HCN since its inception was usually confined to the treatment of older buildings that had been in use a long time – and thus required disinfestations – and whose plaster was thus old and well-set. The difference to the case documented by G. Zimmermann, where a church developed dark blue discolorations after just one gassing, was certainly due to the fact that in this case a fresh layer of cement plaster had been added just a month before, which had therefore not completely set and was thus moist and alkaline.[24]

Repeated gassings with HCN over an extended period of time, such as those that occurred in the delousing chambers at Birkenau and allegedly also in the alleged homicidal gas chambers there, did not occur either before or after World War II. During the war, however, there are at least also the cases of the delousing chambers (allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers according to the official view) of Majdanek [and Stutthof], in which, under the same conditions as the Birkenau delousing chambers (and as claimed for the homicidal gas chambers) a similarly massive blue discoloration can be seen.

Other delousing facilities, especially those of the Dachau type (DEGESCH circulation device), do not show this blue staining, since in wise foresight un-

[24] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 15), as well as personal communications of Konrad Fischer, Hochstadt upon Main.

necessary losses of HCN through absorption in the walls have been prevented by coating them with an impermeable paint.

This fact remains: Cyanide compounds of the type of Iron Blue can form as a result of HCN gassings, which then stain the walls with blue patches. It is also a fact that an irregular patchy discoloration can neither be explained as a result of a coat of blue paint nor can the high level of cyanides found deep insinde the wall and also in places where the wall appears not to be stained at all be explained with such a wall paint.

It remains furthermore a fact that in view of these considerations the use of an analytic method that cannot detect these blue compounds reeks of (self-)deception.

On point 7: Patchy blue discoloration of the delousing facility's outer walls:

The three Polish authors have contributed nothing that would either support or contradict my well-founded thesis on the way in which blue stains formed on the outer walls of the Birkenau delousing facility BW5a and 5b. They label it without reason as "scientific speculation." It would be much better to discuss my reasoning critically and to scrutinize any alleged weak points. I have never spoken of "axioms" that one must accept with respect to my interpretation. Also it should not be very difficult for the Polish scientists living in Krakow, almost around the corner from Auschwitz, to take samples from the outer walls of the delousing areas and to analyze them with respect to their total cyanide content (analyzed with the DIN standard!), which would answer many questions all at once.

On point 8: Joy over beginning of discussion and disagreeable expressions:

The three Polish scientists write as though it has been revisionists that for the last 45 years have been silent about the arguments of the other side and have reviled and ruined the other side by judicial and social harassment. The shoe is on the other foot. Yes, I am very glad that finally there is a discussion on the scientific level, although it requires a learning process on dealing with our mutual sensitivities.

Unfortunately the three Polish authors do not mention which expressions in my article displeased them. This probably relates to the suspicion of scientific deception. If the three Polish authors are prepared to subject their old samples or newly taken samples to an analysis for *total* cyanide content following the DIN procedure and to present these results, I will gladly retract this suspicion. The explanations they have offered so far for the analytic method they chose are not satisfactory.

If we are to discuss disagreeable expressions I would like to raise a point that I was ready to let pass, but due to the reproaches of the Polish researchers should now be addressed:

In their article the three Polish authors impute to the revisionists the desire to white-wash the Hitler system. I have the following comments:

– Scientists should be interested in the scientific arguments of other scientists and not in their possible intentions. That applies even for the relationship between established science and revisionism.
– Regardless of whatever intentions revisionists may have: The suggestion of presumed intentions does not weaken one single scientific argument of revisionists and therefore has no place in a scientific publication.
– Whatever the outcome of the controversy over revisionism may be, a scientist should be interested only in the truth and not in the effect it may have on the political or moral assessment of Adolf Hitler or anyone else.
– Whoever imputes political intentions to his scientific opponent, which he then does not even bother to prove, suggests to the reader that this scientific opponent merely wants to produce wished-for, predetermined results and should therefore not be taken seriously as a scientist. In this way we leave the area of scientific argumentation and enter the area of political agitation.
– The assertion that all revisionists want to white-wash the Hitler regime is wrong. Neither the founder of revisionism, Paul Rassinier, a former member of the French resistance who was imprisoned by the National Socialists in several concentration camps, nor Dr. Robert Faurisson, who was once involved in the political left, nor Serge Thion, nor the American Jew David Cole, to mention only a few, want to white-wash the Hitler regime. The same applies to me.
– People who live in glass houses shouldn't throw stones.

3.3. Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna,

Fax to G. Rudolf, March 28, 1995, 12:45 PM

Honored Sir!

In summarizing the foregoing correspondence, we would like to state that we have been and are completely aware that in our researches on the structures of the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau the cyanide content was not completely determined. We especially excluded the disputed Prussian Blue (the chemical formulas of which are more complicated). However, the presence of cyanide compounds other than Prussian Blue, which we have found in structures where the use of Zyklon B has been claimed, shows clearly that these structures had been in contact with these compounds. That is the point of our work.

The work we have begun will be continued.

We found the expressions on the revisionists in publications that we cited (*Amoklauf*…,[25] J.C. Pressac[26]). They were necessary for the Polish reader be-

[25] Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991.

cause this topic is completely unknown among us. Without this information the purpose of our research would not be understood.

With friendly greetings

3.4. To Messrs. Markiewicz, Gubala and Łabędź

G. Rudolf, April 7, 1995

First, thank you very much for your brief answer of March 28 to my last letter. Let me comment on the points discussed:

You write that the expressions which you have taken from exterminationist publications on the revisionists were necessary to enable the Polish reader to understand the purpose of your work. According to this, the purpose of your research is to combat the presumed tendency of revisionists to white-wash the Hitlerite system. You also want to prevent that the onus on the Hitler system might be mitigated by certain research results. This is, however, not a scientific intention, but solely a political one. I would like to remind you that you as a researcher should have an interest in finding the best-possible approximation to the truth and not in incriminating or exonerating some system which has disappeared long time ago. Although it has become a ritual in our time to proclaim the nastiness and evil of the Hitler regime over and over again and to sweepingly condemn anything that could somehow exonerate this system, that does not alter the fact that this is a seriously unscientific approach. If science determines that the Hitler regime is not culpable in a particular point, one has to accept this even though one might not like it on political grounds.

I am particularly amazed that you would claim that the blanket political suspicions and vilifications to which the exterminationists expose revisionists are "information" necessary for the Polish reader. When writing a scientific article on any certain theme, you should be capable of distinguishing between scientific arguments and political demagogy. The latter does not belong in a scientific piece.

If you really wish to enlighten uninformed Polish readers on this topic, then it would have been better, for example, to discuss the following points for them, so that they could understand the background of the detection of cyanide in masonry:

1. Since the 1920's until the end of the World War II, Zyklon B has been the most often used insecticide against all kinds of pests (lice, bedbugs, corn beetles, wood worms etc.).

[26] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.

2. During World War II, Germany and her allies consumed many thousands of tons of Zyklon B in order to combat these pests in military as well as civilian facilities (pest control in barracks, food storage areas, ships, trains, prisoner-of-war camps, work camps, and concentration camps).
3. In the Auschwitz camp, devastating typhus epidemics occurred repeatedly. This disease is carried by body lice. To combat lice, inmate barracks and all other habitable places in Auschwitz as well as all prisoners' belongings including their clothing were repeatedly deloused with Zyklon B.
4. Relative to its camp population, the Auschwitz camp, the only one in which it is claimed that there were mass killings with Zyklon B, did not receive noticeably more Zyklon B than other camps. The established research assumes therefore that even at Auschwitz 95% to 98% of all Zyklon B deliveries were used for harmless delousing purposes.
5. In Auschwitz the SS spent many million Reichsmarks (many [tens of] millions of DM/Euro by today's values) to erect up-to-date facilities for pest-control and prevention of epidemics – unfortunately not before 1942, so that the earlier devastating typhus epidemics claimed tens of thousands of victims.

This basic knowledge is absolutely necessary for the reader in order to understand the significance of Zyklon B. Today all we hear about this agent is that it was exclusively or predominantly used in Auschwitz to kill people. Naturally, viewed from this distorted angle, the detection of small traces of cyanide in Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber – which I have found not to be reproducible – is taken as evidence that people were killed there.

It is furthermore a fact that even the exterminationist premise of a 98% use of Zyklon B for pest control suggests a probability of exactly these 98% that the traces of cyanide we find today come from simple pest control operations – apart from any quantitative considerations that I will not repeat here. The use of Zyklon B in Auschwitz does not in itself signify killing of people, although you have portrayed it that way in your article.

If you would like to enlighten the Polish reader, I would like to ask you to explain this one thing: How could the Zyklon B have gotten into the underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium III in Auschwitz-Birkenau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber? The witnesses describe three or four insertion holes in the roof of that cellar. It should have been obvious to you from your researches in the ruins of this cellar that those holes are simply not there. This cellar was allegedly the most intensively operated homicidal gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is basically still intact. On this point one must concede to Prof. Faurisson when he says, "No holes, no 'Holocaust!'"

4. Final Remarks

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely naively upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These Polish scientists, however, tested their samples with analytical methods that were unable to detect long-term stable iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could form. It is, of course, no shame to fail to understand something initially. Anyone, however, who makes a claim of working scientifically must, before making statements upon the subject, at least attempt to investigate and understand. But not so the Polish scientists. They asserted their lack of understanding as a justification for their failure to act. Has anyone ever heard that failure to understand a phenomenon was any reason for scientists *not* to study it? To the Polish scientists, this was obviously the case.

It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study if it were possible to *exclude*, with practical certainty, that the effects of hydrogen cyanide on masonry could result in the formation of iron cyanide, and, consequently, Iron Blue, and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue. The Polish scientists completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds which I published in early 1993.[27] They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it, but apparently not in order to discuss my arguments, because that's not what they did, but merely as a general example of the "deniers" who try to "'whitewash' the Hitlerite regime" – so their own words. This should suffice to show that the actions of these Poles were ideologically motivated to a high degree. If they had been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner instead of worrying about Hitler's dirty laundry.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron cyanide concentration in the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces.

Although they had sought out an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them, the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never published them. These data only became public knowledge through an act of indiscretion in 1991.

The Polish scientists therefore rejected the undesired results of their first series of tests and took more samples, until they finally produced the results that matched their preconception: this time, both the samples from the disin-

[27] E. Gauss, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 163-170; 290-294.

festation chamber and the alleged gas chambers showed cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz, who made an appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues:[28]

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses], *to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

But even Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, during the test fumigations performed by them, at least confirmed that moist cement mortar (as was used in the morgues of Crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as used in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in my own expert report.

Not even a direct confrontation with my arguments and the open expression of suspected fraud could move Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues to justify or correct their unscientific behavior. The director of this group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, who was not a chemist, but rather, a "Technical Testing Specialist," died in 1997. Both the other authors have remained silent.

One can after all understand these Polish authors. They made their careers in Communist Poland, and as Polish patriots, they can never permit the undermining of "Auschwitz" and all it stands for, because this is, among other things, Poland's moral justification for the ethnic cleansing of East Prussia, East Pomerania, and Silesia from its 12 million German inhabitants after the end of World War II. Thus, "Auschwitz" is Poland's ultimate justification for the greatest land robbery of modern history, as a result of which some three million Germans lost their lives. Many Poles might fear in their hearts that the post-war state of Poland stands and falls with Auschwitz. This may explain Prof. Markiewicz's and his colleagues' scientific contortions, but it fails to be a justification. Even the possible circumstance that the responsible scientist assigned to the topic was not a chemists and that his laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, since an analysis of the total cyanide content is not expensive in terms of laboratory equipment, and the chemistry involved is anything but complicated.

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify

---

[28] Arthur R. Butz, "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review* , 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff. (online: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n6p12_Butz.html).

their incorrect methods of analysis except through their incompetence and intentional ignorance.

The conclusion to be drawn from the above is clear: the only "scientific" attempt to refute Fred A. Leuchter's sensational argument proves, upon closer examination, to be one of the greatest scientific falsifications of the 20th century.

How desperate must one really be, if it is believed necessary to stoop to such methods in an attempt to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers?

Green sees Red

By Germar Rudolf

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with an educational background similar to mine. The layman would expect two experts with similar educational background to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this may be Green's political prejudices, which I will highlight in the following.

Note: Richard J. Green's articles used to be posted on the website www.holocaust-history.org, which was wiped off the Internet sometime during late 2015/early 2016. It is alleged that the contents will be posted somewhere again in the future. Until this happens, one can access copies at web.archive.org/web/20150905052315/http://www.holocaust-history.org/.

1. Political Polemics

In spring of 1998 American Chemist Dr. Richard J. Green published papers on the Internet,[1] which criticized the *Leuchter Report*[2] and my own expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz.[3] These articles are characterized as follows:

1. Green repeats arguments of Deborah Lipstadt,[4] for example the unscientific claim that there should be no debate with "Holocaust deniers."
2. He argues that Leuchter didn't have the formal qualifications he claimed to have, which is not true[5] and is also irrelevant for the matters at issue.

---

1 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," Feb. 25, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/. Because the second article is rather superficial, I focus my attention on the first.

2 Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

3 Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

4 Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993.

5 Engineering Board of Massachusetts had accused Leuchter of having used the title "engineer" unjustly. The court dealing with the case refused to admit the case and forced the two parties to come to a settlement, in which Leuchter agreed "to do none of the things that he never did in the first place and not to recant or change anything he ever did or said, in return for the board's dropping of the complaint," cf. Leuchter's letter dated April 5, 1999

3. He cannot understand why I have been using several pen names, even though he admits that I am unacceptably persecuted because of my views.
4. Green imputes that the freedom of expression as granted by the First Amendment of the United States would be lost if "people like Rudolf and his hero Remer ever to come to power here." I cannot speak for General Remer, who died in October 1997, but regarding my person this is not only wrong, it is a libel. And furthermore: General Remer is not my hero. He was a defendant who had a right for an unimpeded defense as every defendant. I was merely called to testify in his court case as an expert witness. By describing Remer as my hero, Green obviously intends to link me to Remer's political convictions.
5. Finally, Green labels my arguments "deceptions:"

   > *"Owing to the fact that he* [Rudolf] *actually has some understanding of chemistry many of his deceptions are more sophisticated than other Holocaust deniers. Nonchemists should be somewhat careful in addressing his arguments. Ultimately, he engages in the same deceptions and specious arguments as Leuchter and Lüftl, but the case he makes for those deceptions and arguments involves more difficult chemistry."*

   But even if I made mistakes – nobody is perfect – that does not mean that I intended to deceive anybody. This insinuation of bad intentions, unfortunately to be found on either side of this debate, has as a prerequisite the strong belief of the insinuator that he holds the one and absolute truth, and results in demands that those on the opposite side should be restricted in their rights, namely by not being granted to have scientific valid arguments, by denying them the opportunity to participate in discussions and debates. As a final step, their human rights of freedom of expression and freedom of science are restricted, as we can see in many European countries today. And indeed, Green strongly insists that his views of historical events are "historical fact," that what the Revisionists are doing is "pseudoscience" or "pseudoscientific," spreading "distasteful and false propaganda." Even if it "ought to be permitted to spread untruth, [this] does not make untruth into truth." He imputes that we are happy to "spread a bit of confusion to obfuscate the truth"; that we are telling a "lie" which he intends to "expose" as such.

At the end of his polemic attacks, Green himself summarizes the point I just made, thus giving us a perfect example for a logic that ostracizes dissenters:

(www.vho.org/GB/c/DI/Shallit.html); see also Fred A. Leuchter, "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review* 10(4) (1990), pp. 453-460 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/4/Leuchter453-460.html); Mark Weber, "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.; cf. also Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992.

> *"I am not embarrassed to call Holocaust-denial hate speech. That is what it is. People who are smart enough to obfuscate using pseudoscientific arguments are also smart enough to know what they are doing: propagating a lie. Although some people may be attracted to Holocaust denial because of gullibility and/or mental illness, these people are not the same people who write these clever but mendacious pseudoscientific reports. The people who write these reports are motivated by a desire to rehabilitate Nazism, an ideology of hate. Hate-speech is what it is, and in calling it that I am merely exercising my right of free speech."*

Here we have it: Hate speech. Imputing that I want to rehabilitate the incarnation of evil on earth – and that is what National Socialism is in the eyes of the vast majority of all people – and that I am using evil techniques for this purpose, and that all those who believe I am right must be either mentally ill or feeble-minded. In the long run, that sort of arguing drives us directly into mental asylums, prisons, or onto pyres, a situation which unfortunately is no longer unlikely in Germany today.[6] Green's statements are real hate speech, and unfortunately it is politically correct and thus supported by nearly everybody. And by the way: Even if it were true that some of us would like to rehabilitate National Socialism – I trust that this is only a minority –, this is not an argument against the validity of our arguments.

Reacting to this, Green states with malicious dialectics:[7]

> *"And what exactly is 'real hate speech?' It seems it is hate speech to label someone's speech 'hate speech.' If that is the case, he* [Rudolf] *engages in hate speech by his own definition. If labeling speech 'hate speech' is the equivalent of censorship, then Rudolf is a censor."*

This is pure nonsense, because first of all I have never supported and would never support any kind of censorship, even if it is "hate speech." Second, I did not call Dr. Green's speech "hate speech" because he was labeling my speech "hate speech," but because he is claiming that we revisionists are morally inferior, because we are allegedly using all sorts of evil techniques in order to rehabilitate what he in his first article called the ideology of hate. Green did not prove that I or other revisionists intend to rehabilitate the reign of hate, and he could not succeed in proving it. He is just claiming it, and by doing so, he exposes us to the utmost hate of the world. Hence he is inciting the hatred of the world against us. That is what I call a hate speech: A speech with unfounded and wrong claims that results in the world hating something or somebody. If

---

6 Cf. in this regard G. Rudolf, "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), p. 203-219.

7 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. This article was co-authored by Jamie McCarthy. Because it cannot be recognized which statement was made by which author, I subsequently only address Dr. Green.

somebody would say something like the following without presenting supportive evidence:

> *"All Jews are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."*

I assume that Dr. Green would agree with me that this is hate speech. But if one writes without prove:

> *"All revisionists are lying and obfuscating the truth in order to establish the worldwide reign of hatred."*

– then this is supposed to be appropriate?

On the other hand, Richard Green's ways of arguing are evidence that he has a strong political motivation himself, which may twist the way he perceives reality: apparently he is an extreme opponent of *any* historical rehabilitation of National Socialism. But that sort of motivation must not influence our scientific arguing, since it is purely political in nature. The results of our scientific research must not depend on the effects they might have on the cleanliness of the moral or criminal record of any historical person or political ideology. It is highly unscientific to let one's research results be guided by the potential political impact it can have.

A follow-up paper by Green indicates that he has not understood the fundamental prerequisites of the scientific method and a civilized dispute. He states that there "cannot be a real debate between those who seek to understand history and those who seek to obfuscate it" and "that accurate information must be presented so that the gullible will not be taken in by those who wish to whitewash the Nazi regime."

Large parts of Green's second paper consist of personal attacks against me, to which I responded appropriately.[8] Because I do not want to waste paper for this Greenish mud slinging, the interested reader shall be referred to my paper as it is posted on the Internet. I merely want to stress two points:

Green considers it to be honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Jewish Holocaust. Similarly, I consider it just as honorable and politically necessary to remember the victims of the Holocaust committed against Germans during the ethnic cleansing of eastern Germany after World War II. As a son of a father who had been expelled from his home in Silesia after the war, I was temporarily involved in associations and political parties close to the interests of German expellees. For Green this is proof that I am a political right-winger. He therefore concludes:

> *"Rudolf's credentials as a non-dogmatic and objective seeker of truth must be called into question."*

---

[8] www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.

Green's view seems to be that, while commemorating massacres against Jews is good, commemorating massacres against Germans is bad. This proves that Green is nothing but an ordinary anti-German racist.

Everyone has his own political views. Yet the reputation of a scientist does not depend on his political views, but on the formal and scientific quality of his work. Part of this quality is that he does *not* suspect his scientific opponents politically. After all, I do not write that Green is a Jew and associates with left-wing extremists,[9] which is why he should be rejected as biased and his arguments should be ignored. Instead I write for good reasons that Green's arguments ought to be rejected because they are wrong or inconclusive.

How much Green is lacking character, indeed, is demonstrated by his attacks against me for associating with individuals, who are – in most cases unjustly – labeled with all sorts of political swear words in the media. Most of these individuals attacked by Green have assisted me with my works or offered help, protection and shelter at times when I had to flee my home country because of the ever growing tide of persecution against me. Whatever the views of these individuals may be, I would be a scoundrel if I would turn away from them or even against them just because they are reviled by media and politicians. After all, it is not political views that determine the quality of humans, but virtues like: wisdom, justice, courage, modesty, altruism, loyalty, and honesty. My refusal to distance myself from acquaintances and friends I gained in times of despair provoked the following response by Greens:[10]

"Rudolf is not willing to call Nazis evil."

This was the bottom of the pit of malice. But no matter how many of the persons with which I associate are actually National Socialists, Green has apparently not understood the western system of justice: A person is evil in a legal sense only if found guilty for a crime, and then only in the context of this crime. Not all National Socialists and those supporting them – the vast majority of all Germans between 1933 and 1945 – have committed crimes nor were they in average any more evil than other humans anywhere else. Not even Green can claim that, or does he?

When approaching this issue from a certain political position, all that could be said is perhaps that, during the years 1933 through 1945, the people in Germany were misled by misconceptions. But even that is merely a subjective opinion.

---

9 In the first edition of this book I wrote in this footnote: "This is an unproven hypothesis, which I use as an example only in order to illustrate the way Green behaves toward me. Although both are possible, it does not contribute anything to the factual controversy, so that I will not waste my time to do research on this." Well, it turns out that Green is actually a Jew; see his polemic exchange with A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/library/document/678, where he stated in the mid 1990s: "Liar, I am a Jew and I receive no reparations."

10 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

Thus, Green's sweeping statement "Nazis are evil" exposes his tendency to jump to prejudiced conclusions and to call for collective responsibility and punishment. I do indeed refuse to make any such sweeping statement, be it "Nazis are evil," "Communists are evil," "Capitalists are evil," "Muslims are evil," "Jews are evil," "Witches are evil," or what have you. It is Green's problem when he thinks I have to make such a statement in order to protect my integrity. But if he insists on it, he then cannot argue morally against people saying "Jews are evil," because those people, too, can come up with arguments to support such a thesis. While certain aspects of Nation Socialism – ideologically and historically – might justly be described as evil – as is the fact for Communism, Christianity, Islam, Judaism, and many other ideologies – this does not justify any sweeping statement.

Nota bene: In a response to my self-defence against his vicious *ad hominem* attacks, Green lambastes me for that as well.[11] So, whereas he has a right to attack me personally, I don't have a right to defend myself?

2. "No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"

In his first article, Green spends a few paragraphs on discussing Faurisson's famous quip "No Holes, no 'Holocaust.'" Faurisson's thesis is that there are no holes in the roof of the underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, through which Zyklon B could have been thrown into this basement as claimed by various witnesses. But if these holes do not exist, there was no way to commit the claimed gassings, so that the entire basis collapses on which the Holocaust story rests: witness testimonies.[12]

Green's evidence for the existence of holes in that roof is based on arguments in an article by Michael Shermer printed in his magazine *Skeptic*, which was reprinted in his book in a slightly revised versions in 1997.[13] I have refuted each and every single one of these alleged pieces of evidence in my expert report as early as 1993.[14] Green does not mention this with a single word.[15]

---

[11] Richard J. Green, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," July 2000, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

[12] Robert Faurisson, Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 116.

[13] Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; cf. in this regard C. Mattogno, "Denying Evidence" in this volume.

[14] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 22-29; see also the 2nd German ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 78-93; and G. Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82.

[15] See C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" to the present book, starting on p. 291.

3. Between Chemistry and Alchemy

Although Dr. Green's elaborations are more competent when he turns to chemistry, they are still not characterized by the kind of careful considerations the topic deserves. This topic is about the question of the formation and detectability of Iron Blue, the famous iron cyanide compound of blue color which *can* develop in masonry upon exposure to hydrogen cyanide, the active ingredient of "Zyklon B." When discussing this topic, I initially wish to correct a few wrong concepts which stubbornly persist not only, but especially among revisionists.

There are three conceivable explanations for the difference in cyanide content of samples taken, on the one hand, from walls of Zyklon B delousing chambers, that is to say, hydrogen cyanide delousing chambers, which have been preserved to this very day in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek (very high content of cyanide), and those taken from walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau on the other hand (insignificant cyanide content or none at all). Green lists all three possible explanations:

1. "*The presence of Prussian-Blue* [= Iron Blue] *staining is a* <u>*necessary*</u> *consequence of exposure to HCN and the fact that it is not present in the homicidal chambers proves they were not used for homicidal gassing*." (emphasis added)

   This is the way Leuchter argued,[2] and I agree with Green that this is an unfounded assumption.

2. "*The Prussian-Blue staining is present for reasons having nothing to do with the exposure to HCN. For example the Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer has suggested it may be a pigment from paint*."

   Even in this point I agree with Green who more or less dismisses Bailer's unfounded theory.[16]

3. "*The Prussian-Blue staining indeed owes its presence to exposure to HCN, but the conditions under which it formed were not universally present in all facilities exposed to HCN. The rate of Prussian-Blue formation may be very different under the conditions used in homicidal chamber versus the conditions in delousing chambers*."

   And again, I agree with Green that this is the correct approach to this problem. But I strongly disagree when Green continues:

   > *"Answer number one is, of course, untenable. We know that homicidal gassings occurred from historical evidence independently of the chemistry involved."*

---

[16] First time: Josef Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52; see my remarks in the introduction to the present book, pp. 16f.

First of all, you cannot refute chemical or other findings of the exact sciences with eyewitness accounts, the only other existing "historical evidence," as far as I know. Green does not even try to give us a clue what "other historical evidence" he is referring to.

Secondly, and most interestingly, this sentence clearly shows that Green will never accept any proof of the exact sciences which refutes what he believes to be true. It shows that it is impossible to change Green's opinion about this matter, *i.e.* his opinion is not a scientific one, but a dogmatic one.

Green is the first exterminationist author who accepts my suggestions of how Iron Blue can be formed from hydrogen cyanide and iron oxides, the latter being a common component of all sorts of mortar, plaster, and concrete.[17] Green even adds some more explanations, which are, however, not worth a discussion in this context. Green criticizes my thesis about the chemical mechanism involved, but finally, after some forth and back, forces himself to admit,

> *"that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."*

Of course he has restricted this concession to the delousing chambers, because if he would admit that I am correct all the way, his dogma about the homicidal gas chambers would collapse, and that is something he cannot possibly permit. In the following I want to discuss Green's objections.

Green's biggest disadvantage is that he cannot read German. Thus, when writing the articles discussed here, he had no knowledge of the findings made during the 1990s. However, since the second half of 2003, this can no longer be an excuse, because by that time the most important of these publications had appeared in English as well.[18]

3.1. Chemical Conditions

In his first article, Green starts a discussion of the factors influencing the formation process of Iron Blue, like:

1. Water content of the wall (the wetter, the better)
2. reactivity of the iron oxides in the wall (mortar is good, brick bad)
3. temperature of the wall (cool better than warm)
4. pH value (acidity) of the wall (basic better than neutral)
5. HCN concentration the walls were exposed to (the higher the better)
6. time of exposure (the longer the better)
7. other influences, e.g. were the walls rinsed, cleaned, chemically treated, covered by paint, tiles…

---

[17] Regarding the mechanism cf. *The Rudolf Report, op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 159-170, 180-189.

[18] Cf. the various volumes of the series Holocaust Handbooks, www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

Green quits the discussion, however, before getting into details, because he assumes:

> *"that the kinetics are too difficult to model without resort to experiment."*

Again I do agree with him to a certain degree: An exact answer to the question: "Could long term stable Iron Blue compounds be formed by human gassings, and if so: which amount would be formed?" would indeed require large-scale experiments, for which I do not have the necessary means. At any rate, the widespread assumption that one or several gassings with Zyklon B *automatically* and under *any* circumstances lead to traceable cyanide residues is incorrect.

However, regarding the points 5 and 6 listed above, well-founded assumptions can be made, as I will show further down below. For factors 1 to 4 and 7 listed above one can come to very reliable conclusions both for the delousing chambers as well as for the underground morgues in Auschwitz allegedly misused as homicidal gas chambers by using the known consistency of the building material used and data given in expert literature, which, after all, was one of the main topics of my expert report. Interestingly enough, Green never even attempted to answer the questions he raises by consulting expert literature, as I had done, although I asked him to do this several times.

As an example for Green's arrogant ignorance I want to address the question of the pH value of masonry. I agree with him that an alkaline environment is a basic requirement, so that hydrogen cyanide dissolved in water, which is always present in the micropores of the masonry, is converted into soluble cyanide salts. This is the first step toward the later conversion into the long-term stable Iron Blue pigment. In this regard, Green has drawn graphs similar to mine.[19] He then hypothesizes that masonry is actually pH-neutral or even slightly acidic, so that no accumulation of cyanides can be expected. One does not find any references to scientific literature in his paper backing up his hypothesis. I then pointed out to him, with reference to expert literature on construction material, that his hypothesis is wrong. The fact is that newly erected masonry based on mortar, cement or concrete is always alkaline. This is particularly true for the material used to build the morgues under discussion, which remained alkaline for months, if not years. To this, Green simply stated:

> *"The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow = Jan Sehn Institute], *on the other hand measured* [in 1993] *the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [that is neutral or slightly acid]*."*

Instead of consulting expert literature, Dr. Green asked for advice from the researchers of the Jan Sehn Institute? The problem with the value determined by the Jan Sehn Institute is that it was measured 50 years after said walls were

[19] Cf. my expert report, Engl. edition, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 165, 168f., which were already included in the first German edition, *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 42, 44.

built. If Dr. Green had only the slightest idea about the chemistry of masonry material, he would know that mortars and concrete do of course not stay alkaline eternally. If he would have read or understood my expert report thoroughly, he would have noticed that I even quoted a PhD thesis to this effect. This thesis determined in the 1960s the speed with which the front of carbonatization (= front of neutralization) progresses into samples of mortar and concrete.[20]

Not even a PhD chemist has to know all of this, because the chemistry of masonry material is a special area which is not usually part of the curriculum of a chemistry department at any university. I had to teach myself about that topic with the help of expert literature before I could understand it. It therefore does not come as a surprise that Dr. Green has no knowledge about these issues. But it indicates a great deal of intellectual dishonesty that he simply ignores my repeated references to his mistakes and to the appropriate expert literature[21] and instead refers to analytical results which are utterly irrelevant because they were gained from samples taken 50 years after the walls under discussion were built.

In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a science friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And this scientist found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

That I have to deal with that kind of alleged "refutation" of my arguments clearly shows the level to which Dr. Green must have declined to keep up the illusion that his claims are somehow cogent.

3.2. Concentrations of Poison Gas

Initially Dr. Green assumed a wrong evaporation speed of the hydrogen cyanide from the carrier material of Zyklon B. After I made him aware of the evi-

---

[20] N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966; cf. 1st German ed., R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 3), chapter 2.5.2., pp. 50f.; Engl. ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 181f.

[21] S. Röbert (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, 4th ed., VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin 1983; K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972; W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976; O. Hähnle (ed.), *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961.

dence proving him wrong,[22] he corrected this and even conceded that the execution times claimed by basically all witnesses are said to have been very short. Yet Green refused to admit the unavoidable consequence of this: that very short execution times require high concentrations of poison gas. He simply assumes that amounts of Zyklon B were used as testified to by a few witnesses, which is comparable to the amount used in delousing chambers. Due to the slow evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, however, the actual concentration obtained during the first decisive minutes of the alleged homicidal gassing would have been only a few percent of what eventually developed in delousing chambers after several hours. Green ignored that this would not have led to the fast execution as testified to by the witnesses. Green also ignores the only reliable data available in this regard: executions in U.S. gas chambers for capital punishment.[23]

3.3. Ventilation

In order to minimize the time during which hydrogen cyanide would have been in contact with the basement walls of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, Green claims contrary to the facts that the ventilation systems installed in these morgues of Crematoria II & III were capable of cleaning these rooms from poison gas within 20 to 30 minutes to such a degree that this would have allowed heavy labor in the morgues without wearing gas masks and protective suits.[24] He obtains his unrealistic short ventilation times by:

a) Assuming a low amount of poison gas applied, contrary to witness statements about very short execution times.

b) Exaggerating the capacity of the ventilation system.

c) Not taking into consideration several toxicological facts, like for example that the incorporation of lethal amounts of a poison is not identical with the occurence of death. In most cases, death actually occurs much later. In the case under discussion, a swift death can be obtained only with large overdoses of the poison. Green also neglects the fact that the successful murder of all victims (lethal dose 100%, LD_{100}) requires much more poison than the thresh-

---

22 Cf. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.

23 Cf. Conrad Grieb, "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8 (Engl.: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html). There is a plethora of information on U.S. executions in gas chambers in the book by Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. The execution times reported in it were: 6 min., pp. 81f.; 2½ min., p. 85; 7 min., pp. 99f.; 30 Sek., p. 106; 10 min., p. 111; 7½ min., p. 112; 13 & 17 min., p. 114; 2 min., p. 116; 6 min., p. 117; 10 min, pp. 180f.; 5-9 min., p. 189; >5 min., p. 199; 10-12 min., p. 209; >8 min., pp. 210f.; 14 min., p. 214; 11 min., p. 216; 9.3 min., p. 220; 12 min., p. 223; 18 min., p. 229.

24 Cf. in this regard my expert report, Engl. ed., *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 223-227.

old value given in toxicological literature, which is meant to be a lower risk level in order to save lives (lethal dose 1%, LD_1).

d) Ignoring that there were no holes in the roof of these underground morgues, into which some obscure "Zyklon B introduction devices" could have been installed as claimed by witness Michał Kula.[15] These devices are claimed to have allowed the removal of the Zyklon B from the alleged gas chamber after the execution was over. After all, if the Zyklon B would not have been removed, it would have kept releasing its poison gas into the chamber, thus preventing a speedy, successful ventilation of the chamber.

After I had pointed out to Dr. Green with the help of documents that his data given for the capacity of the ventilation system is wrong,[25] he merely replied:

> *"Regarding the performance of the ventilation system, it simply does not matter."*

It is that easy: If I successfully proved him wrong, he simply ignores it and continues as if nothing has happened.

But for the sake of argument, let's assume those magical "Kula columns" did indeed exist.[26] These columns are said to have reached from the chamber floor to the ceiling, consisting of three layers of wire mesh, the innermost of which could be removed. It is said to have been used to lower a container of Zyklon B through a hole in the ceiling into the chamber, and to remove it again after the murder. That sounds smarter than simply dumping the Zyklon B through a hole in the ceiling onto the victims and the floor. But only at first sight.

In fact, lowering a container with Zyklon granules, shielded by three layers of wire mesh, into a room is a safe method of considerably delaying the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide. Fumigations (or gassings) with Zyklon B work properly only if the granules are either spread out or if the vapors are

---

[25] The wrong capacity given by Green is based on a false and unfounded statement by J.-C. Pressac, together with Robert van Pelt, in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, pp. 210, 232; cf. the Moscow documents RGVA 502-1-312, p. 69 and 502-1-312, pp. 65-68. The real capacity is given in invoices by the firm that delivered and installed the ventilation systems: Invoice no. 729, May 27, 1943. Archive of the State Museum of Auschwitz, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; *ibid*., pp. 231f.: Invoice no. 171, Feb. 22, 1943 for Crematory II. RGVA 502-1-327, pp. 25 + 25R; 502-1-327, pp. 16 +16R. Reproduced and discussed in Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 173-176, 197-200; see also C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori," March 8, 2016; http://codoh.com/library/document/4242/; also, idem, "La 'camera a gas' dei crematori II-III di Birkenau. I motori dei ventilatori dell'impianto di ventilazione del Leichenkeller 1," Feb. 24, 2016; http://codoh.com/library/document/4248/.

[26] They didn't. For this see C. Mattogno's contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" to the present book and also Chapter 2.5. in C. Mattogno's *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 82-93.

driven out by a warm air fan. Keeping them all in a container in one place with hardly any air movement would have been an utter disaster. In fact, in order to achieve the attested-to short execution times, the use of such a device would have required the application of such absurdly gargantuan amounts of Zyklon B that it probably would have filled up those entire columns from bottom to top. And even then, the container used to hold the Zyklon B had to be made of fine wire itself, or else no gas could have gotten out of it except through the top opening of the container.

You get the idea: The concept of the Kula column is ludicrous, all the more so when considering the fact that the Germans had at their disposal perfectly functioning devices to swiftly evaporate the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier and to dissipate it inside the room. They knew how to do that – Kula did not.

3.4. Rigorous Ignorance

Equipped with such a lack of knowledge and an ignorance that can hardly be surpassed, Dr. Green opined that three conditions must be met before he could accept my thesis:

> *"Until Rudolf and Leuchter can demonstrate rigorously* [a] *that the pigments found on the delousing chamber are indeed the result of exposure to HCN, and* [b] *that the kinetics involved with the formation of such pigments dictate that significant quantities should be formed in all of the homicidal gas chambers, and* [c] *that these pigments could not possibly have degraded over time, their 'forensic reports' remain unsupported speculation."*

In the subsequent discussion, Green acknowledged that I succeeded in rigorously proving the conditions here marked with a) and c), so that he gave in in this regard.[27]

Green's condition here marked with b) is nonsense, because what does "all of the homicidal gas chambers" mean, if the properties of "all of the homicidal gas chambers" cannot be determined due to a lack of definition? And what exactly does "dictate" mean, if we cannot possibly know the exact conditions of the claimed homicidal gassings, because the witnesses contradict each other and also contradict both material facts and technical possibilities? Nothing rigorous can be built upon such a flimsy base.

My approach was therefore different, namely a comparison of the presumed conditions during the alleged homicidal gassings with those that prevailed in the delousing chambers, where the formation of Iron Blue was indubitably the result of gassings with Zyklon B. The differences between both

[27] With reference to the arguments listed in my expert report, Engl. ed., *op. cit*. (note 3), pp. 20-22, 151-155, 170-180.

cases were then assessed using known factors that influence the formation of Iron Blue.

The fact of the matter is that the conditions for the formation of Iron Blue were much more favorable in case of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Crematoria II and III in Birkenau than in the case of the delousing chambers located in the buildings BW5a and BW5b in the same camp:

- the alleged homicidal gas chambers were located underground;
- they were unheated and thus cool and moist;
- they possessed a cement plaster, which has an extremely high inner surface liable to intensely absorb any kind of substances;
- their cement plaster also remained alkaline for an extended period of time;
- their walls were not coated with any kind of paint or coating;
- and they are said to have been put into operation right after it was finished.

In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster.

In contrast to that are the delousing chambers:

- located above ground;
- heated, which means that their walls were relatively dry (in particular the internal wall separating the delousing chamber from the rest of the building);
- mortar and plaster consisted of lime mortar with a relatively low inner surface (=low tendency to absorb substances);
- their plaster and mortar also set rather quickly, that is, they quickly lost their alkalinity.

I therefore cannot see any reason why the formation of iron cyanides should be less likely to occur in the morgues under consideration than in the delousing chambers. But that is, of course, not automatically so for any room exposed to hydrogen cyanide, or for "all of the homicidal gas chambers," to use Green's words.

Already in 1994 I reported about a case where the newly applied plaster of the protestant church of Meeder-Wiesenfeld in Bavaria, Germany, developed massive blue staining several months after it had been gassed with Zyklon B.[28]

[28] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 401-404, based on an article discovered by Walter Lüftl: Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden*

A short while later I managed to gain access to the files of the construction company responsible for this case. From this it can be concluded that the conditions of this church were very similar to those that would have prevailed in the alleged homicidal underground gas chambers in Auschwitz: cool, unheated and moist walls freshly plastered with an alkaline cement plaster. This case proves definitely, all exterminationist claims to the contrary notwithstanding, that blue discoloration of plaster is indeed the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, and in particular under circumstances as they are said to have existed in the morgues, that is to say, the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz.

A similar case occurred four years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic Church of Untergriesbach, also in Bavaria. The case became public not due to mention in expert litertaure but because the parish posted its church newsletter online.[29] This makes me suspect that such cases of discolored plaster are more frequent than generally assumed. They simply don't usually attract attention from experts or the media, which is why they are hard to find.

To this add the fact that without a single exception *all* Zyklon B delousing chambers of the Third Reich era still in existence today, whose walls were not covered with a gastight coating – two in the Majdanek and one in the Stutthof camp[30] – exhibit the very same patchy blue discolorations and the very same analytical results as the delousing chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau as well as the churches in Bavaria mentioned above. How then could Dr. Green initially claim that it is not certain that the massive Iron Blue residues in these delousing chambers are the result of exposure to hydrogen cyanide, that is, gassings with Zyklon B? And who could not be impressed by the similarity of the conditions of the Bavarian churches and the alleged homicidal underground morgues in Birkenau? This striking similarity almost forces the conclusion that we ought to expect similar chemical reactions.

After I had pointed out the case of the church in Wiesenfeld to Dr. Green, he simply played the infamous three monkeys, claiming that he would return to it later, but he never did that as far as I know. All he tried was an evasive maneuver by claiming that this one case of a Bavarian church was an exception, therefore it proves that blue discolorations do normally *not* occur. What Dr. Green misses, though, is the fact that the conditions of mass gassings in delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich era were not "normal" in terms of being comparable to the usual application of Zyklon B. Zyklon B was and is usually used only in single occasions

---

Sammlung, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f.; Engl.: in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 557-561.

29 www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm

30 See the illustrations in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

in buildings that have been severely infested with vermin. Such an infestation does not usually occur in newly erected – or renovated – buildings. After all, a severe infestation usually occurs only after a building has been in use for years or decades. The mortar and plaster of such buildings, however, would have been much less inclined to react with hydrogen cyanide than buildings especially – or allegedly – built for no other purpose than to be repeatedly or even continuously exposed to this gas right after they had been erected: the delousing chambers and alleged homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich. As indicated above, all of these delousing chambers developed such blue staining.

As also indicated above, my reasoning does of course not offer absolute certainty, because too many factors are uncertain due to unreliable and untrustworthy witness statements. But considering the known factors in connection with what would have been technically possible, I think it is reasonable to conclude that the claimed homicidal gassings are incongruent with the material evidence. This conclusion is not only based on chemical arguments, but in particular also on technical and architectural facts. I therefore also conclude that chemistry is not the science which can prove or refute any allegations about the Holocaust "rigorously," as for example the genetic fingerprint is capable of rigorously proving or refuting the fatherhood of a man. The data we have is simply not reliable enough for that.

In his epistemological ignorance, Green repeated my above statement triumphantly by claiming I had distanced myself from my own expert report and would now claim that chemistry is an "inexact science." He made fun of me, because he stated that chemistry is, after all, an "exact science," so that one could expect exact results from it.

This episode proves the infantile state of mind of Dr. Green. After all, the term "exact science" does not mean that all the results of such a science are exact (or rigorous) in a mathematical sense, that is, with no margin of error. The term "exact science" is used as a generic term summarizing all natural sciences as well as technical sciences, in opposition to the social sciences like historiography, sociology, etc. The term is derived from the methods used by these sciences, which are exact in nature, in contrast to those of the social sciences, which are often speculative. It has nothing to do with the actual research results of these sciences. The lack of rigorosity or exactitude of the chemical conclusions of my research are caused exactly by the fact that during my research I had to operate with results obtained with the speculative methods of social sciences, namely uncritically recorded witness testimonies.

4. Moral Capitulation

After assessing all factors, Dr. Green finally had to admit that the formation of Iron Blue in the walls of rooms exposed to hydrogen cyanide is indeed possi-

ble. He also conceded that the high content of cyanide residues in the walls of the delousing chambers in the Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek, and Stutthof camps is exactly the result of such gassings.

By so doing, Dr. Green also admitted indirectly that the analytic method used by the Jan Sehn Institute in Krakow was wrong. As a brief reminder: the Krakow scientists had intentionally chosen an analytic method incapable of detecting long-term stable cyanides of the Iron Blue type in order to prevent that they detect blue wall paint. They ignored all arguments known to them which refute their thesis of a blue wall paint, and did nothing to verify their wall paint thesis. But by excluding Iron Blue from their analyses, they excluded exactly the one cyanide compound which is the only one that can be expected to be found 50 years later.[31]

Because Dr. Green agrees with me that the thesis of the Krakow scientists about the blue wall paint is profoundly wrong, it should be expected that he also agrees with my conclusion that the Krakow scientists chose the wrong analytic method and that they should repeat their analyses with the proper method. But that is not the case. Instead, Green created an auxiliary hypothesis bordering on the insane: He invented a scenario during which items "soaked with aqueous solutions of HCN" were allegedly leaned against such walls, hence causing blue stains.[32] The problem with that claim is that "aqueous solutions of HCN" didn't exist. In fact, treating garments with such self-made solutions would have been extremely dangerous.

In other words: Green makes up wild stories so he can continue his support for the Krakow pseudo-scientists' exclusion of Iron Blue from their analyses. But since Green does not claim that any blue paint or "HCN-soaked items" was used in the homicidal gas chambers, what exactly is it that justifies the exclusion of the one chemical compound that is most likely to be found after 50 years? This makes no sense at all, except perhaps that he does not want to expose his exterminationist friends from the Jan Sehn Institute as what they really are: imposters.

Additionally and more generally, Dr. Green should also say that the Krakow scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood, nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Krakow scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make understandable**. The Krakow scientists did just the opposite:

---

[31] Cf. my article "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume.

[32] Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 18; www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand. Finally, in their article as well as in a letter to me, the Polish scientists themselves stated that the purpose of their paper was to refute the "Holocaust Deniers" and to prevent Hitler and National Socialism from being whitewashed, that is to say, their purpose was *not* to find out the truth! Thus, by their own confession, they used unscientific methods in order to produce desired results for the purpose of achieving certain political goals.

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him all those who rely on him[33] – not only defends Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never even bothered to address any of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in the walls of delousing chambers *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, that is, just the opposite of "ill-founded."

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my (merely alleged) views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "liar," "obfuscator," and "hater" because of my different well-founded scientific opinions.

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the "politically correct" "scientific" opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of a feather flock together.

---

[33] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, pp. 391-398 (reference to Markiewicz et al.), 498 (reference to R. Green).

An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert

By Carlo Mattogno

I. Preliminary Observation

In October 1999 John C. Zimmerman published a tendentious article with the title "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial"[1] directed against my study of cremations at Auschwitz. I responded to his unfounded accusation with my article "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations,"[2] in which I documented Zimmerman's historical, technical, and documentary incompetence as well as his obvious bad faith. He immediately reacted to my response by attacking me with another arrogant article, "My Response to Carlo Mattogno,"[3] in which his imposture was raised to a systematic level.

In return I swiftly wrote a long and detailed rebuttal "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz,'"[4] in which I unmasked all of Zimmerman's lies one by one. This reply dating from August 2000 was published on the Website of Russell Granata, who unfortunately passed away on August 14, 2004.[5] At the end of October 2000, Zimmerman promised by e-mail that he would respond to my rebuttal within six months. Almost 16 years have passed by now, but John C. Zimmerman has remained silent.

In 2000 he published a book[6] that contains various critiques against me, but they are a mere repetition of the lies contained in his articles mentioned above. He had nothing to say about my final rebuttal. His silence equals an unconditional surrender. It is his admission that his arguments were and remain unfounded and untenable.

---

1 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/; editor's remark: at the time this book was prepared for printing, this website was suspended, but copies could be access through web.archive.org/web/20150905052315/http://www.holocaust-history.org/.

2 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html

3 www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/

4 www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

5 See C. Mattogno, "Memories about Russell Granata," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 442f.

6 J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham/New York/Oxford 2000.

Zimmerman claimed to have written a refutation of my arguments concerning corpse cremations at Auschwitz; or better still, even a *definitive* refutation, as he makes clear from the subtitle of his article: "The End of Holocaust-Denial." Zimmerman disputes my study "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau,"[7] regarding which he writes:

> *"It appears that this was intended to be the definitive denier argument on the issue."*

This is merely *one* of the grand illusions of our professor. The work he cites is a translation of my article "*Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz*," which was published in the German anthology edited by Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[8]

That work is a summary (carried out by the editor) of a text of approximately 80 pages, which was a synthesis summary of a larger work that I had compiled by 1993 with the cooperation of Engineer Dr. Franco Deana.[9] "Omissions," of which Zimmerman accuses me, are the result of the drastic reduction of my original text for that anthology.

Whereas that work arose from a period of limited availability of sources, since 1995 I have had access to a vastly larger amount of material, therefore the article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau" is not a definite work, as Zimmerman believes, but merely a drastically abridged point of departure.

My "definitive" study concerning cremations at Auschwitz – assuming that I would speak of a "definitive study" – would be the three-volume work published in 2015: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz—A Technical and Historical Study*.[10]

The major parts of the objections raised by Zimmerman have already been refuted with ample documentation in that work.[11] But already the last updating of my above-mentioned article, which appeared in 2003,[8] is sufficient to upset Zimmerman's historical and technical fantasies.

Actually, our professor has drawn a blank and therefore must start all over again with his "refutation," but this time his task will be much more difficult.

In this overview, I shall limit myself to raising some preliminary observations.

---

7 www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndcrema.html

8 Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 281-320; an updated English version was published as C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 373-412 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

9 For this reason he is cited as co-author, although I alone wrote that article.

10 Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

11 Documents cited here, except where indicated otherwise, are published and discussed in this book's second volume.

1. Zimmerman's Competence

First of all, let us assess the competence of this critic who presents himself as "Associate Professor, University of Nevada, Las Vegas" (p. 1).

The first qualification required of one who wants to seriously occupy himself with the alleged Holocaust is knowledge of the German language, but our professor does not know German, and for interpretations of texts written in that language he has to trust translations by others. He in fact declares:

> *"The author wishes to thank Judith Jenner and Karola Raab, both of the University of Nevada, Las Vegas, for their translations of the German language material used in this study."*

It is as though a professor wanted to explain obscure passages of the Bible without knowing Hebrew and Aramaic! This already qualifies Professor Zimmerman as a dilettante.

From a historiographic point of view, Zimmerman relies for the most part on second-hand information filtered through various authors such as Pressac, Piper, van Pelt, Czech, etc. The original documents known to our professor are few and irrelevant. We shall subsequently show what blunders result from such documentary ignorance.

From the technical point of view, Zimmerman walks in the dark. He has not the faintest idea of the structure and function of crematory furnaces in general and those of Auschwitz in particular, going off into absolutely unfounded conjectures as if they were sacred truths. This fact shall be illustrated with appropriate examples.

As to methods and professional honesty, Zimmerman demonstrates a truly worrisome deficiency, and while he charges that Mattogno "basically reverts to the common denier tactics of omission and misrepresentation" – an accusation of specious methods against me – we are about to see just how honest Zimmerman's "refutations" are.

2. Zimmerman's Fabrications and Deceptions.

We begin with the case of air photos. First of all, Zimmerman claims that I changed my mind about certain photographs of Auschwitz, which had been published in books. This is absolutely ridiculous. Being a dilettante, he evidently believes that I act like he does by looking for the documents in books and not in the archives.

I possess all the Auschwitz air photos he mentioned (and many others he does not even know or is unaware of), and since 1989 I have also owned copies of the surface photos he mentioned.

If I have changed my opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, then this resulted only from the progression of my studies, and was not due to

the fact that later books have published documents, which I had already in my possession.

I will now examine in more detail Zimmerman's "definitive refutation":

1. Zimmerman writes that Mattogno

> *"claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning bodies but most probably from trash."*

Zimmerman cites as a source my booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac: The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions*.[12]

Zimmerman's claim is false. I never wrote such a thing; not in that booklet nor elsewhere.[13]

2. Our professor claims that "Mattogno simply had no explanation for the presence of this smoke (p. 41)." This is also false; anyone may read my "explanation" on page 43 of my book *My Banned Holocaust Interview*.[14]

3. Regarding the photographic note, which Zimmerman reproduces in his article, he declares that "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform." This too is false. The photograph in question shows only 8 persons (almost certainly prisoners) standing, and a 9th [person] on the left, who is probably a guard. As I have explained in *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41-44), this photograph not only *fails to* demonstrate, but also *refutes* the story of mass cremation of "gassed." This lie serves to advance the number of prisoners in that photograph of "25 Sonderkommandos" declared by Filip Müller.

4. Still, Zimmerman writes that "Mattogno never addressed this photo" (p. 46), to which I respond once again: See *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (pp. 41- 44).

5. He furthermore declares that

> *"Mattogno had also assured his readers that Red and White Bunkers were not found in any German documents and that they had 'been created by postwar witness.'"*

Here our very virtuous professor falsifies my affirmation. I have in fact written:[15]

---

12 Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

13 An online Internet version (www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gcnewrev.html) includes these words, which had been added without the author's consent: "The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photographs of May 31, 1944 is consistent with outside trash incineration in an open-air container where lower level combustion air is able to enter; we know of no aerial photographic evidence of pit incineration where burning would have been very slow because of poor air circulation." Editor's remark.

14 Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1995.

15 *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*. Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, p. 72; more recent: C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.),

> *"Before examining Jean-Claud Pressac's statements on Bunkers 1 and 2, it is well to specify that this designation (like those of 'red house' and 'white house') is not found either in the German documents or in the reports of the clandestine resistance movement of the period at Auschwitz; it has been created by postwar eyewitnesses."*

I referred to *terms*, while Zimmerman declares that I referred to *things*.

6. Our professor of integrity again falsifies my assertions shortly thereafter by claiming that:

> *"He* [Mark van Alstine] *has identified three* <u>*burning pits*</u> *in the area of the White Bunker (*<u>*Mattogno states that there were four*</u>*)."*

In reality I referred to traces of four mass graves filled with soil located approximately 200 meters west of area BIII of Birkenau. I did not speak of "burning pits," of open graves, or of graves "in the area of the White Bunker"; these are simply Zimmerman deceptions.

7. Referring to one of my citations concerning an article by H. Fröhlich titled "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," Zimmerman wrote that Mattogno

> *"cited a study by H. Frohlich* [sic] *in an 1872 German military journal that the attempt to dispose of the bodies of soldiers by opening mass graves and filling them with tar 'resulted in charring of the uppermost layer of the corpses, the baking of the intermediate layer and no effect on the bottom layer.' He ignored the fact that the author of the study gave* <u>*guidelines*</u> *for the effective disposal of bodies in pits by using* <u>*gasoline*</u>*. Frolich wrote that the grave had to be drenched with* <u>*gasoline in a tar*</u> *pit. After three hours, 250 to 300 bodies were disposed of."*

Yet in the pages cited, the military medic Fröhlich expounds a criticism of a disinfestation procedure after the Battle of Sedan, which was carried out by the chemist Créteur, and above all, of the results which he pretended to have obtained. Créteur opened mass graves, poured in liquid tar, which was then ignited. Fröhlich objected that with such a procedure corpses at the bottom of the grave remained practically intact.

One of two passages mentioned by Zimmerman (in reference to his note 278) references a citation by Fröhlich concerning a writing by Créteur, but the "guidelines," of which he expounds, are those typically critical of the military medics. Moreover this passage does not contain any mention of "gasoline." The only combustible liquid of which Créteur writes (other than tar) is mineral oil (*Steinöl*), which however served only to ignite the tar:[16]

> *"Thereupon I ignited the tar with the help of straw soaked in mineral oil."*

Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, p. 161; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 182. I subsequently quote pages of the first edition.

[16] H. Fröhlich, "Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern," in: *Deutsche Militärärtzliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1-4, Januar - April 1872, p. 101.

The other passage is the citation of a letter appearing in Belgian script, which states that the corpses were soaked with tar and mineral oil which were then ignited.[17] Hence, in the Fröhlich article "gasoline" is never mentioned.

8. To this falsehood, Zimmerman then also adds another deception, writing:

> *"In 1887 Dr Hugo Erichsen, one of the world's leading experts in 'Body Disposal' in the late 19th and early 20th centuries, wrote of the Belgian government's efforts along these lines in a battle in 1814. The individual charged with 'Body Disposal' was named Creteur."*

In reality, Zimmerman presents the same source – the affirmations of Créteur – as if they were two different sources! This also shows our poor professor making a rather stupid historical chronological blunder: the fact is, of course, that Créteur's activities occurred at the time of the Franco-Prussian War: 1871, not in 1814! And if that is not enough, reporting on the activity of Créteur, Dr. Erichsen – this alleged world expert of cremation – was declaring according to Zimmerman that the corpses of the soldiers were "saturated with kerosene" (p. 44), which is false, because Créteur speaks only of "mineral oil." So here is our Professor Zimmerman, relying upon a world "expert," but he is incapable of distinguishing mineral oil from kerosene!

9. Conclusions Zimmerman draws from things such as the above are only initial examples of his crass ignorance of the subject-matter while assailing me:

> *"Deniers like Mattogno would have people believe that the Germans of World War II were incapable of replicating the achievements of an early 19th century European country."*

If Professor Zimmerman had made a serious research in this regard, then he would have known that the scope of the disinfestation in the battlegrounds never had been the *cremation* of the corpses, but only the more or less complete carbonization of their soft tissue in an attempt to ward off the onset of epidemics. Therefore this concerns completely different problems.

10. Zimmerman affirms that

> *"Mattogno claimed the maximum cremation capacity of the six original ovens* [of Auschwitz Krema I] *was 120 per day, even though he was familiar with evidence from another concentration camp that showed a Topf double muffle oven could burn 52 per day or 26 per muffle."*

In this case, the Zimmerman falsification consists in the omission of factors which permitted such a higher cremation capacity.[18] I wrote:[19]

---

[17] *Ibid*., p. 100.

[18] Another factor no less important was the special structure of the Gusen furnace muffle grill.

[19] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 23; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., p. 132.

> *"The average cremation time of a continuously operating oven was about forty minutes of principal combustion (in the muffle), obtainable with the aid of the installation of an intake draft system (data relative to the Gusen oven).*
> *The average time of a cremation without an intake draft system (taking into account the combustion capacity of the furnace grill) was sixty minutes, as is evident from the statement by Engineer Prüfer (in the 1 November 1940 letter), as well as from the diagrams published by Engineer R. Kessler concerning the principal combustion in the muffle (considering the structural differences of the Gebrüder Beck oven compared to those at Auschwitz-Birkenau)."*

Naturally Zimmerman does not mention the documents I quoted in this passage because they refute categorically his thermotechnical fantasies.

11. To "demonstrate" that Bunker 2 continued to function even after Crematory II at Birkenau started functioning, Zimmerman presents an argument which is truly a masterpiece of deception as well as bad faith. He affirms:

> *"Another useful piece of information is a report from the Bauleitung on June 13, 1943. It states that doors for Krema II are 'urgently needed for the execution of the special measures... Likewise, the completion of windows for the reception building and the doors for 5* [barracks] *for the accommodation of prisoners* [Häftlingsunterkünfte] *is urgently required for the same reasons.' There is no further information about the five barracks in the memo. Recall, however, that Höss mentioned five barracks in his memoirs for the two bunkers in the area where prisoners were gassed, and this is the same number referred to for 'special treatment' in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942. It would appear that the five barracks in the June 1943 memo are the same ones used for undressing in the areas where the two bunkers were located. Thus, their continued usage after the crematoria were built and before the Hungarian operation was undertaken is strongly suggested.'"*

Well, first of all Zimmerman falsifies the date of that document, which is a letter from the head of the Central Construction Office, Bischoff, to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* Auschwitz (DAW, German equipment works) dated January 13, 1943.[20] To this falsification Zimmerman then adds an interpretation, which is not only absolutely unfounded, but decidedly ridiculous: the "5 accommodations for prisoners"[21] mentioned in this letter were supposed to have been the alleged "undressing barracks" of the alleged homicidal bunkers. The

[20] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, pp. 78f.

[21] Evidently for Zimmerman "*Häftlingsunterkünfte*" (inmate accommodation) is a code-word for "*Auskleidebaracken*" (undressing hut). The imagination of these people is limitless!

foundation for this interpretation is the simple presence of the number "5" in the two cited documents and the affirmation of Höss!

Moreover, Zimmerman here furnishes another proof of his ignorance of documents, because "in the Bauleitung memo of July 15, 1942" it is clearly specified that one of the "5 barracks for special treatment and accommodation of inmates" was meant for the village of Bor**,** a little settlement located about four km south of Birkenau:[22]

> *"4 pieces barracks of inmates in Birkenau 1 pc. barracks for accommodation of inm. in Bor."*

So maybe in Bor there was a branch office of the alleged gassing Bunker of Birkenau? The four huts planned for Birkenau were already mentioned as BW 58 in a list of constructions of the camp dated from March 31, 1942. A letter of the head of the Central Construction Office from June 9, 1942, explains that it served "for the accommodation of personal effects [inmate property]."[23]

12. Zimmerman wrote "the total number of prisoners registered in Auschwitz in 1941 is not known," but the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, which he keeps citing, states explicitly that in 1941 there were 17,270 "registered" (*eingeliefert*) prisoners and 9,997 Soviet captives.[24]

13. Zimmerman declares:

> *"Mattogno and other deniers often argue that a planned expansion of the camp to 200,000 was the catalyst for the new crematoria. However, the Bauleitung began negotiating with firms for construction of the four crematoria in July 1942, while the first evidence of the planned expansion to 200,000 is on August 15."*

This involves another Zimmerman deception. In the file memo of August 21, 1942, which Zimmerman cites on page 9, one reads (cited from the translation of the Pressac book to which our professor refers):[25]

> *"Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with 5 3-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be necessary to await the result of negotiations already under way with the Reich Security Main Office* [RSHA] *on the subject of rationed materials."*

Therefore no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made.

On this same document there is evidence that the Prüfer proposal to transfer two 8-muffle furnaces from Mogilew to Auschwitz was made on August

---

[22] "*Kostenanschlag für Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" dated July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 36.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 36.

[24] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* 1939-1945, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 160.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989, p. 204.

18. The proposal (proved by a handwritten note in the margin) was accepted by the WVHA on August 24.

So this signifies that the number of furnace muffles for Crematory IV and V had not yet been decided upon at that time. Therefore Zimmerman knows he lies.

Regarding augmenting the camp population, the Zimmerman affirmations are refuted by Pressac, his main source, who writes:[26]

> *"Himmler had ordered that the camp should accommodate 200,000 inmates, and the Central Construction Office had completed a design for the enlarged camp at the end of July."*

In the original edition of his second book, Pressac declares again more explicitly:[27]

> *"According to the orders of Himmler and of Kammler, the effective capacity of the POW camp Birkenau was determined to be 200,000 prisoners, which induced a new expansion of the camp and an increase of its cremation capacity. End of July, a fourth sector of 60,000 prisoners was added, located to the south of the first sector, thus increasing the capacity of the camp to 200,000."*

So according to Professor Zimmerman, Pressac is also a "denier"!

3. Zimmerman's Historical-Documentary Ignorance

14. Zimmerman writes "the Auschwitz Construction Agency, known as the Bauleitung." In his entire article he always writes "Bauleitung" of Auschwitz. The poor professor has no idea of the fact that the *Bauleitung* (Construction Office) was promoted to *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) on November 14, 1941,[28] and remained *Central Construction Office* until the end of the war in 1945.

15. Zimmerman presents another classic example of his historical-documentary ignorance after citing a Topf letter from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* (New Construction Office) of July 14, 1941. He knows this document

---

[26] J.-C. Pressac, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp,* Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 210.

[27] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématories d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR Editions, Paris 1993, p. 48 :

> *"Fixer, selon les ordres de Himmler et de Kammler, l'effectif du KGL de Birkenau à 200000 détenus entraînait un nouvel agrandissement du camp et un renforcement de sa capacité d'incinération* [...]. *Fin juillet, une quatrième section de 600000 prisonniers fut ajoutée, placée au sud de la première, portant ainsi la capacité du camp à 200000."*

[28] See in this regard, my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckield 2015.

only from a reference to it in *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech and its false reproduction in the book by R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*.[29] Then Zimmerman continues:

> *"On the same day that the Gusen instructions were issued, two Topf engineers stated that the double muffle furnace could incinerate 60 to 72 bodies* [30 to 36 per muffle] *in a 20 hour period with three hours of maintenance required."*

This time his source is Pressac's article "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz."[30] But our poor professor didn't know that Pressac's document is exactly the same document mistranslated by R. Schnabel, so Zimmerman thought they were two different documents!

16. Citing Henryk Tauber through Pressac, Zimmerman repeats without any comment Pressac's foolish claim that in the triple-muffle furnace "the flames went first round the two side muffles." This mistake was initiated, as I have explained elsewhere,[31] by a translation error[32] and is technically false.[33] From this one may surmise Professor Zimmerman's comprehension of cremation technology and sources!

17. Zimmerman writes that "Miecyslaw Morawa, a worker in the crematoria, testified that..." But there is no existing testimony from Morawa. Our poor professor, being incapable of correctly interpreting the sources indicated by Danuta Czech in her *Kalendarium of Auschwitz*, had picked up a stupid blunder and confused Morawa with Tauber!

18. Zimmerman writes "the two structures in the wooded area [the alleged Bunkers of Birkenau] were completely destroyed by the Germans and <u>no trace remains.</u>" But our professor ignores the fact that there still exist solid traces of what is said to have been Bunker 2 – ruins of the foundation and walls, as seen by visitors to Birkenau.

19. To the question of "Sonderbehandlung," "Sonderaktion," etc., I refer Zimmerman, who only refers to second hand documents, to my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Genesis and Meaning of a Term*.[23] Here is already the first book that awaits its "definitive refutation" by Zimmerman. Our poor professor can not even imagine how many difficulties he would yet have to face in order to be able to "refute" the revisionist writings.

Here I limit myself to a few glaring errors which Zimmerman presents:

---

[29] Incredibly, Schnabel wrote "10-35 corpses" whereas the original text states "30-36." Danuta Czech, who relied on this source, reproduced the same error, and the same goes for Zimmerman.

[30] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 189.

[31] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 91; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., note 7, p. 118.

[32] The Polish preposition "przez" (through) with "around."

[33] The Auschwitz crematory furnaces cremated by direct process, to be precise, the gas generator combustion products entered directly into the muffle.

In reference to a file memo of August 21, 1942, he declares:

> *"The letter is saying that these special actions are taking place in the 'bathing installation.' Just so there is no misunderstanding as what these words mean, they are the only ones in this lengthy two page memo which are underlined."*

In the document which Zimmerman knows (through Pressac), the expression "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen"* is underlined effectively in pen or pencil. But – even supposing that this has a sinister significance – how does Zimmerman know that this word had been underlined by the Germans and not by the Poles who had this in their hands for a whole decade? Our naive professor ignores that in the Moscow archives there exists another version of this document (signed regularly and with the same handwritten annotation in the left margin), in which, however, the term in question is *not* underlined.[34] Another example of Zimmerman dilettantism!

20. While commenting on the "*Fernschreiben*" (telex) by Bischoff of December 18, 1942, in which a "special action" by the Gestapo in regard to civilian workers is mentioned, Zimmerman considers Pressac's[35] interpretation possible, but adds:

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'"*

The original text states there was a "special action by the Gestapo of all civilian workers," that is *all*, not some. If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed *all* civilian workers. In December 1942, there were more than 900 civilian employees working at Auschwitz.[36] But what does one expect from an alleged Holocaust expert who doesn't know German? The fact that the document bears the term "secret" doesn't matter. For example, that term does not appear at all on the letter by Bischoff of January 29, 1943, which would have been much more compromising in that it displays the term "gassing cellar."

21. Zimmerman offers another example of his technical as well as his historical-documentary ignorance when he writes:

> *"The estimated capacity of cremation ovens for Mogilew was 3000 per day."*

Our naive professor ignores that of the 4 Topf 8-muffled furnaces originally ordered by the SS Main Office Budget and Construction, Mogilew was restricted to only half of one 8-muffled furnace, which therefore amounted to 4 muffles.

---

[34] RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

[35] Pressac justifiably thinks that the term signified interrogation by the Gestapo.

[36] C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 28), p. 54.

And assuming the absurd cremation capacity shown in a letter by the Central Construction Office of June 28, 1943, to be correct, those 4 muffles would have been able to cremate 384 corpses in 24 hours! And also if the 3,000 cremated mentioned above were not one of the many Zimmerman falsifications but rather a blunder by his source, then Zimmerman would still be guilty of a total lack of critical sense, because he reports this foolish lie as if it were the truth.

4. Zimmerman's Technical Incompetence

22. To "refute" my arguments regarding duration of the cremation processes in the coke-fueled furnaces at Auschwitz, Zimmerman shares a document relating to cremations carried out in the crematory at Gusen from September 26 to November 12, 1941. Due to his utter ignorance of thermotechnology, it is not surprising that he has not understood anything. First of all, the first column of the document bears the inscription "Uhr" "hour," but nowhere is it specified to what this "Uhr" corresponds. Professor Zimmerman nonetheless decides authoritatively that the data contained in this column is to refer to the time of cremation. This is not merely an unauthorized interpretation, it is also technically absurd, because if that were the case, then the furnace would have been able to cremate one corpse in 8 (eight) minutes with a hearth capacity of 343 kg/hr,[37] while the maximum capacity (with an artificial maximum draft of 30 mm water column) was 90 kg/hr. Eight minutes would by absurdly short even for our professor.

With this artifice, founded on one day of cremations (that of November 7, 1941),[38] Zimmerman declares that "each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes," which is both unfounded by documents and technically absurd.

23. Zimmerman writes, moreover:

> *"Kurt Prüfer, the Topf engineer who built the 46 Birkenau ovens,*[39] *stated in a letter on November 15, 1942 that the ovens be installed in the Buchenwald concentration camp had a one-third greater output than had previously been thought."*

The source of this is the Pressac book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Professor Zimmerman continues:

> *"Unfortunately, he does not say what number the one third is greater than. However, on the same day he informed the Bauleitung that five triple-muffle furnaces, 15 ovens, could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

---

37 The quantity of coke burned in one hour on the furnace's hearth grate.

38 On the other days – if the Zimmerman interpretation were correct - the resulting duration fluctuates between 8 and 30 minutes.

39 There were 12 cremation furnaces in the Birkenau camp. The number 46 refers to the number of cremation chambers or muffles.

The source is another writing by Pressac, *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*, in which that French historian wrote:[40]

> *"Extrapolating the Buchenwald data for Auschwitz, Prüfer concluded that the five furnaces of the new crematorium in Birkenau could incinerate 800 corpses in 24 hours."*

Pressac's archival reference is identical to that of the letter of November 15, 1941, mentioned above: "[*Staatsarchiv*] Weimar, 2/555a, letter Prüfer November 15, 1942."[41]

So Zimmerman once again has cited the same document twice as though there were two different documents! Considering his crass documentary ignorance, I do not believe this is attributable to bad faith. Zimmerman is limited to only inventing the letter's addressee (Prüfer "informed the Bauleitung"). The alleged Prüfer "conclusion" ("Prüfer concluded...") is a simple invention by Pressac, because the letter in question, in which he himself has published the original text and the transcription,[42] does not mention any numerical figure.

24. In that letter, the phrase, which stirred up the imagination of both Pressac and Zimmerman, is: "The furnaces perform 1/3 better than I had foreseen." Now, both Pressac and Zimmerman arbitrarily interpret this in the sense of production/yield/capacity – that is, the number of cremated corpses per time, but it can also be interpreted in the sense of "efficiency," which is the coke consumption per corpse. The way I understand it, I interpret the German term "leisten" precisely in the sense of efficiency. Zimmerman pretends to refute the thermotechnical reasoning for this reduction of the coke consumption originally expected by Prüfer,[43] but instead neither Pressac nor Zimmerman have explained why this term in question should refer to the capacity of the furnaces. The Pressac fabrication indicated above has an essential importance to the Zimmerman pseudo-demonstrative display to which he also returns later.

25. Zimmerman affirms:

> *"Contrary to Legacé and Leuchter, it is known that the Topf ovens could work on a continuous daily basis."*

This is supposed to have been demonstrated by the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, mentioned above. However this actually refers to a forced functioning of a furnace, which certainly could have functioned continuously for even more than 24 hours, but which, in this manner, would have progressively lost

---

40 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 212.

41 *Ibid.*, note 74 on page 243.

42 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), pp. 98f.

43 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf, ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory*," Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, pp. 390f.

its efficiency until finally it would have stopped functioning altogether if slag had not been removed from the furnace grills, which restricts the flow of required combustion air. Even the expert Pole Roman Dawidowski, in his calculation of a technically absurd cremation capacity, admitted during the Höss trial:[44]

> *"A continuous functioning in two shifts of 12 hours per day, considering 3 hours pause per day for the extraction of slag from the gas generators and for various minor work, with the inevitable interruptions of continuous activity."*

Pressac also admits a 3 hour pause in continuous activity. This affirmation also appears in the article *The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz*,[45] but Zimmerman prefers to ignore this. Therefore Lagacé and Leuchter are in excellent company!

26. Zimmerman works himself up, attempting to demonstrate with a series of illogical arguments that the cremation capacity of the crematories of Auschwitz were excessive for only the natural mortality of the prisoners, and that this demonstrates that they were planned and built for a criminal purpose; for mass extermination.

I shall spare the reader of this article the refutation of Zimmerman's technical foolishness, and shall limit this to mentioning one single document. This concerns a letter of the head of the Cental Construction Office dated July 10, 1942, from which results that a crematorium of type II/III with 15 muffles was projected for 30,000 prisoners, whereby the muffle-prisoner ratio was 1:2,000. Thus the 46 muffles of Birkenau were projected for 92,000 prisoners, but according to the final plans of the SS, the Birkenau camp was supposed to contain 140,000 prisoners, and 70 muffles were supposed to have been requested. In practice, the number of muffles at Birkenau was really inadequate in regards to the projected expansion of the camp![46]

27. Zimmerman devoted one entire paragraph to the problem of "Durability of the Ovens." He, among others, pretends to demonstrate that the Auschwitz furnaces could have carried out without any damage an enormously greater number of cremations than those I have put forward based upon the article by Engineer R. Jakobskötter, which I cite below, that is, 3,000 cremations per muffle. Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the late 1880s, two ovens were installed in a crematory in Southern Paris. These ovens were designed to cremate 5000 bodies per year or 2500 per furnace."*

This is confirmation of the validity of my argument. Zimmerman refers to the Toisul and Fradet furnace installed in the Paris cemetery by Père Lachaise in

---

44 *The Höss Trial*, volume II, p. 47.
45 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 189f.
46 See below, Chapter II.12, p. 164.

1889. It consisted of a gigantic three-floor structure: on the ground floor was the provision for the recuperator; on the first floor the cremation chamber; and in the basement the gas generator. It was a single furnace with a single cremation chamber.[47]

28. Zimmerman continuous:

> *"Augustus Cobb, a leading cremation expert of the period, learned from the engineer who worked in the crematory that '(a)lthough nearly four hundred bodies are burned in these furnaces every month, a close inspection of their walls showed no traces of fissures, and the same remark applies to the walls of the furnaces in the crematory in Milan (in Italy)."*

The figure put forward by Zimmerman (400 corpses per month) is false. In the first five years of activity, in the Toisul and Fradet furnace mentioned above, there were cremated: 49 corpses in 1889; 121 in 1890; 134 in 1891; 159 in 1892; and 189 in 1893. This is a total of 652 in five years[48] and an average of 10 to 11 per month!

At the end of the 1920s, when the number of crematories in France increased and the practice of cremation was more widespread throughout the country, there were 877 cremations during 1926; 861 in 1927; 945 in 1928; and 1,118 in 1929.[49] In Germany, where cremation was more widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated from 1889 to 1893,[50] averaging approximately 15 per month!

As for the crematory of Milan (Italy), 304 cremations occurred from 1874 to June 30, 1884, averaging approximately 3 per month![51]

I don't know if the deception is from Zimmerman or from his sources; but that's of little importance: the topic is absolutely bogus.

29. Professor Zimmerman continues like this:

> *"Additional information on these ovens published in 1893 shows that from 1889 to 1892, 11,852 were cremated in these facilities."*

This is yet another deception. As I related above, during the period indicated by Zimmerman, there were a total of 652 corpses cremated in the Père Lachaise furnace. Therefore the bogus figure put forward by Zimmerman is 18 times more than the real one.

In all of Germany, which was the European country where the practice of cremation was most widespread, there were a total of 881 corpses cremated from 1889 to 1893. The figure of 11,000 in one year was exceeded only in the year 1916 with 49 crematories![50]

---

47 *Malachia de Christophoris, Étude pratique sur la crémation moderne*, Treves, Milano 1890, pp. 121-124.

48 *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1929, p. 64.

49 Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata della cremazione*, Bergamo 1932, p. 66.

50 Theodor Weinisch, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*, Zirndorf 1929, p. 33.

51 G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'etranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Hoepli, Milano 1885, p. 30.

30. Zimmerman triumphantly concludes:

> *"As will be seen, Germany led Europe in cremation technology in the 1930s. It would appear logical to conclude that Germany of the 1940s had more durable ovens than France of 50 years earlier."*

The bad faith of Zimmerman is quite evident because the article I quoted is from 1941! Rudolf Jakobskötter, by profession *"Stadtoberingenieur*" (chief engineer of the city), was a cremation professional and an authoritative and reliable source (different from the popularized citations spread by Zimmerman). In that article, Jakobskötter relates:[52]

> *"Since more than 3000 cremations were performed in the second electrical oven at Erfurt, while so far muffles withstood only 2000 cremations, depending on their design, one can claim that the design regarding the durability has been affirmed. The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future."*

Therefore in October of 1941, German technology, which was in the leading position throughout the world in the field of cremation, had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle walls that could withstand 4,000 cremations.

Zimmerman claims to refute this factual data from 1941 with false data from 1893! Another shining example of his utter bad faith.

From 1941 until today progress has not been exceptional in this area. Here is what the American firm "Industrial Equipment & Engineering Co." writes in their description of its electrically heated "Ener-Tek II" crematory furnace:[53]

> *"The refractory and insulating materials used in the construction of the Ener-Tek II are of a very high quality, which will ensure many thousands of cremations before repair of the brick work is required."*

Here it still refers to "many thousand," not to "tens of thousands," as would have been necessary at Auschwitz if the furnaces had also cremated the corpses of the "gassed." Documentation concerning the "Ener-Tek II" furnace comprising various technical designs was published by Fred Leuchter in his report, which Zimmerman well knows, but he prefers to ignore this data which contradicts his baseless conjectures.

31. To "refute" my argument concerning the durability of the refractory walls in the Topf 2-muffled furnace at Gusen after scarcely 3,200 cremations (1,600 per muffle), Zimmerman claims that "it is possible that the Gusen furnaces may not have originally been built correctly." An unfounded hypothesis which is based upon a simple analogy:

---

[52] Rudolf Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heisslufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits Ingenieur*, October 25, 1941, issue no. 43, p. 583.

[53] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, p. 188.

"Topf admitted that Krema IV furnaces were made defectively."

But that is false. "Topf" did never make an "admission" of this sort. Zimmerman furnishes in this regard the erroneous reference to a "Topf letter of April 4, 1943 to the Bauleitung in APMO, BW 30/34 p. 43" (note 88), while in reality this deals with a letter of April 10, in which "Topf" does not even believe that the 8-muffle furnace of Crematory IV had actually been damaged ("the cracks to have allegedly occurred recently.")[54]

32. To my affirmations that the Central Construction Office documents do not in the least attest to four complete replacements of the refractory walls of all the muffles of all the Auschwitz furnaces, which would have been necessary if there was also corpse cremation of alleged "gassed," Zimmerman objects:

> *"In fact, no information has surfaced from these archives, or any other archives, that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz. In other words, not one contemporaneous document has surfaced from any source showing that even one cremation took place in Auschwitz."*

And he concludes:

> *"According to Mattogno's logic, this must mean that no cremation took place at Auschwitz!"*

To begin with, the Zimmerman affirmation is false. Those who have such documentary ignorance should refrain from affirming things categorically. There in fact exists a "*Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt*" concerning the first crematory furnace at Auschwitz in which one reads:[55]

> *"The test incineration of the first corpses was performed the same day."*

As to the rest, Zimmerman evidently ignores that the Moscow archival documents enable the reconstruction of the complete picture of the Topf Company commissions and invoice controls, among others. This picture categorically excludes that Topf had ever replaced the refractory walls of the Birkenau furnaces. For the furnaces of the Auschwitz Main Camp, one single replacement was probably carried out.

The fact that in this documentation only one reference to a cremation can be found (in order to verify the efficiency of a cremation furnace) is simply due to the fact that the Central Construction Office was only responsible for the construction and maintenance of the crematories, whereas their operation was the responsibility of the Political Department.

33. Nevertheless, when he takes it easy, Zimmerman insolently and opportunistically resumes my arguments against me, by adapting to the Gusen case:

> *"If these overhauls had taken place, they would have certainly been detailed in this file because the information on the 1941 overhaul includes all*

---

[54] Auschwitz Museum Archive, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[55] August 15, 1940, RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 215.

> *correspondence with Topf on materials used, billing information and time sheets for the days and hours worked, including overtime."*

Thus Zimmerman knows very well, but feigns not to understand, that the same thing is valid for Auschwitz as well! It is true that for 1941 the correspondence between the Topf company and the SS New Construction Office (later Construction Office) of Mauthausen is nearly complete, but one can not say the same thing for sure for the following years. As to 1941, after the replacement of the refractory walls of the Gusen furnace, it cremated at the maximum approximately 1,900 corpses,[56] therefore the furnace could cremate another 4,100, that is to say 6,000 in all or 3,000 in each muffle. Because the documentation is fragmentary, one cannot affirm or exclude anything for the subsequent years.

34. Still, Zimmerman objects that

> *"from 1940 through April 1945 there were 27,556 cremations in Mauthausen. Yet, Mattogno was arguing that all 52 Auschwitz ovens could not have disposed of more than 162,000 bodies."*

Even assuming this figure is exact (it is said to result from a list of cremations conserved at Arolsen, which no one has ever seen), the comparison just does not make sense. The first crematory furnace at Mauthausen was installed by the Kori Company, about which no correspondence exist. Therefore, for all we know, the Kori Company could have replaced the furnace refractory walls ten times.

The Topf two-muffled furnace was not installed "in July 1944," as Zimmerman pretends, but during January-February of 1945. The Topf-Mauthausen correspondence, which Zimmerman knows well, contains a letter from Topf to the Mauthausen Construction Office dated December 20, 1944, in which Topf advises to quickly begin the work for the furnace foundation and for the smoke conduit, and a letter dated January 3, 1945, in which Topf gives advance notice of dispatching head engineer Schultze for January 9,[57] therefore the furnace was constructed then. But we must understand: our "Holocaust expert" doesn't know German!

35. And to "demonstrate" the reality of multiple crematories at Auschwitz, our Professor Zimmerman can't find anything better to cite than a deposition concerning Dachau (!) according to which[58]

> *"an oven could burn 7 to 9 bodies in two hours when they were all introduced simultaneously."*

---

[56] In the Gusen camp, 887 prisoners died in November 1941 and 986 in December. Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

[57] BKA, NS4 Ma/54.

[58] This comes from a deposition of Eugen Seibold dated November 10, 1945. Dachau Museum Archives, 767, p. 84.

This claim is simply too foolish to merit a response. For a scientific discussion of multiple cremations at Auschwitz, I return for now to the last updated version of my article on cremations at Auschwitz.[59]

36. Now we come to Zimmerman's awkward attempt to "refute" my thermal balance calculations of the Birkenau furnaces. The point of departure for the calculation of coke consumption is the effective consumption of the Gusen furnace for 677 cremations (October 31 to November 12), that is, an approximate average of 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Zimmerman states that from September 26 to October 15, 203 corpses were cremated in the same furnace (in reality there were 193) with a consumption of 153 wheelbarrows of coke, which amounts to 9,180 kg of coke, or in average 45 kg per corpse (in reality 47.5). In the column "Karren Koks" of the cremation lists at Gusen, it clearly states: "1 K.= 60 kg," which allows the transformation of wheelbarrows into kg.

The difference in consumption results from the fact that during the period of September 26 to October 15 cremations were less frequent. On September 27, 28, and 30, and October 2, 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, and 12 there were *no* cremations at all, so the furnace cooled-down. During the remaining days the average daily number of cremations was very low – hardly 19 – amounting to approximately 9 to 10 per muffle. However, from October 31 to November 12 cremations occurred every day for a daily average of 52, which averaged 26 per muffle.

A cold furnace consumes considerable calories in its refractory walls in order to reach operational temperature. Therefore, when the frequency of cremations is low, the consumption of fuel per corpse is higher. For example, the 8 consecutive cremations carried out by Engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927, in the Dessau crematory (regarding which he published very detailed diagrams of the cremation process and of coke consumption) required on the average 54.5 kg of coke per cremation, of which, however, a good 25 were debited to heating up the furnace. (The consumption of coke was 200 kg of coke for pre-heating of the furnace, and 236 kg for the 8 cremations). If the furnace had already been hot, the coke consumption would have been 29.5 kg for each corpse.

Professor Zimmerman, who does not even possess this elementary knowledge, draws an arbitrary and unfounded conclusion from that fact:

> *"There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold."*

There is, however, no reason to assume that this "generic" quantity had to be "the theoretical maximum" instead of an average. And even if this were true, the wheelbarrows during that period of October 31 to November 12 would

[59] *Op. cit*. (note 8, 2003 edition), pp. 400f.

have contained only the (30.5 ÷ 47.5 × 100 =) 64% of the coke contained in the wheelbarrows of the period from September 26 to October 15, but this is definitely a senseless supposition.

On the other hand, the head of the Gusen crematory was drafting the reports concerning "*Brennstoffverbrauch"* (fuel consumption) in kilograms, and in one of these documents, the coke consumption from September 26 to October 15 is indicated as being exactly 9,180 kg,[60] which signifies that one wheelbarrow of coke corresponded to an average of 60 kg. And with this, all of Zimmerman's suppositions collapse.

37. Zimmerman objects that

> *"the practice of multiple cremation was known outside of Germany well before World War II. In Osaka, Japan in the 1880s there were 20 cremation ovens, each of which could incinerate three bodies simultaneously in a period of four hours."*

I point out first of all that the average duration for the cremation of one corpse here is 80 minutes per corpse, and *not* 25 minutes or less. Here Zimmerman offers another sample of his incompetence. By completely ignoring cremation history and crematory installations, our professor cannot know that there existed collective furnaces, which could cremate several corpses simultaneously indeed, but which had a completely different design than those at Auschwitz. Any comparison in this regard is therefore meaningless.

5. Zimmerman's Methodical Errors

38. Zimmerman dedicates a sprawling two-page paragraph to the question of the "Necessity of the Crematoria." He claims:

> *"The only way to test the necessity is to compare it to deaths in other concentration camps and the cremation capacity of those camps"*

Zimmerman thereupon makes a comparison between the furnaces of Mauthausen-Gusen and those of Auschwitz and concludes that the crematories of Auschwitz had an excessive cremation capacity for prisoners deceased from natural causes.

However, if he had made his comparison with the crematory of Buchenwald, he would have arrived at the opposite conclusion. The two Topf triple-muffle furnaces of that crematory went into operation during the second half of August and the beginning of December 1942. From May 3 to November 29, 1942, 1,691 prisoners died at Buchenwald, averaging approximately 241 per month, with a maximum point of 335 (August 3 to 30). The average population of the camp was approximately 8,660 prisoners, with a maximum of

[60] Mauthausen Museum Archives, 3 12/31, 350.

9,777 (November 2 to 29).[61] Making the same calculations as Zimmerman did (based upon data of 26 cremations per muffle and day), the furnaces would have been able to cremate (26×6×30=) 4,680 corpses per month, which is almost 14 times more than the maximum mortality actually registered!

Yet in the case of Auschwitz – still following Zimmerman's reasoning – the cremation capacity would have been (30,000÷9,000=) approximately three times greater than the maximum mortality.

So for a camp, which was *not* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate 14 times higher than the actual maximum, but for a camp which alleged *was* for extermination, the German authorities "anticipated" a mortality rate merely three times higher than the actual maximum!

39. Contesting the alleged "Typhus Myth," Zimmerman objects that "only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus," claiming that the cause of death appearing on the "death certificates" was very often falsified by the SS, and Professor Zimmerman concludes:

> *"How then can they be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners."*

Well, two facts are incontestable: that at the beginning of July 1942 a typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz, and during that month the mortality of the prisoners increased enormously. Now if Professor Zimmerman doesn't want to see a cause and effect connection between these two facts, that's his business. Of course it's true that some survived the typhus epidemics, such as Lucie Adelsberger and Ella Lingens Reiner, but it's equally true that the poor inmates who were not "prominent" – even if they survived *that* sickness – could easily incur other ailments and die from other causes because of the general prostration of their physical condition, the weakening of their immune system, and the scarcity of medicine. In my opinion this explains the relatively small number of deaths from typhus in the *Sterbebücher* (death books) of Auschwitz.[62]

Regarding babies that "were said to have died from 'decrepitude'," it is difficult to believe that doctors were falsifying in this idiotic way. Grotum and Parcer, Zimmerman's sources, indicated one single case of this kind,[63] even by making a computerized analysis of the data contained in the *Sterbebücher*. It

---

[61] *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag GmbH, Weimar, no date, p. 85.

[62] In many cases, death of typhus victims occurred due to various organ failures caused by what is called typhus. If merely such organ failure was reported in the death records, then this does not mean that typhus did not exist. Similar today, if someone dies of AIDS, medical records might hardly ever say "Aids" or "HIV" but name the actual medical reasons, which can be rather complex. That does not mean the victim did not die of what we popularly refer to as "Aids." Editor's remark.

[63] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995, p. 242.

is reasonable to assume that this one is the only one.[64] This is therefore most likely an ordinary error.

40. One last observation concerning the connection between the deceased and the coke supplies to the crematories. Zimmerman writes in conclusion of his analysis of the problem:

> *"Therefore, the month of the second-highest recorded coke delivery also corresponds with the month of either the lowest or one of the lowest monthly death totals of registered prisoners."*

This fact, which Zimmerman considers to be an implacable contradiction, is nevertheless perfectly normal, as I explained in point 36. Few cremations signify major cooling of the furnace and major consumption of fuel for maintaining operating temperature. Many cremations signify instead minor cooling down of the furnace.

II. The End of John C. Zimmerman

1. Introduction

Zimmerman's article "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial" was all too clearly an ideological attack against revisionism without any historical or technical foundation, which is why I limited my initial refutation to the essential points reproduced above. But Prof. Zimmerman, who is clearly out to prove a predefined image, probably in league with the so-called "Holocaust History Project," immediately responded with another even more arrogant and senseless article: "My Answers to Carlo Mattogno." This required a radical refutation of Zimmerman's lies, which is accomplished by the following article. Not knowing how to counter my arguments, Prof. Zimmerman disappeared entirely from the stage after this rebuttal as I indicated above. My refutation did not only upset Zimmerman, but also the ranks of his fans, who, after several years of pondering, established a kind of "Aid Committee" with the purpose to rehabilitate Zimmerman by discrediting me with further lies. I have addressed their assault in another study, which complements the observations made here.[65]

---

[64] It should have been very easy for these two analysts to indicate the exact number of these cases, just as they had indicated the exact numbers concerning a great deal of other data.

[65] C. Mattogno, "Il Comitato di Soccorso Zimmerman o gli Olo-Bloggers In(denigr)azione nel Web," http://ita.vho.org/58_Il_Comitato_di_Soccorso_Zimmerman.pdf.

2. Zimmerman's "Errors"

In my response, I immediately exposed the absurdity of the claim of this professor who poses as a specialist in the correct interpretation of German documents but doesn't even understand the German language. In addition I have revealed his ignorance of historical and technical matters as well as his bad faith which I have documented with many examples. Our professor has received the blow and has been exposed as a blatant liar and has been constrained to admit his "errors" in his "My Response":

1. His "error" regarding the date of Bischoff's letter of January 13, 1943, to which he ascribed the date June 13 (point 11 of my "Observations"). Zimmerman's excuse is that, while he had at his disposal "a copy of the original German document," he reported the date appearing in the English translation published by the NMT, so that he "never cross checked the date from the translation. A careless error, to be sure, but an honest one." That is how he provides another proof of his superficiality and dilettantism.
2. His "error" regarding the furnace at Mauthausen, which was constructed in January 1945 (point 45): "Relying on a *secondary source*, I gave the date of July 1944." And this is just what I reproached him for: using secondary sources.
3. His "error" regarding the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941 (point15):

   "In citing a report by Topf engineers dated July 14, 1941 describing the efficiency of an oven as being able to burn 10 to 35 bodies in ten hours, I believed that it was a different report than the one Pressac cited from the same day which talks about burning 30 to 36 bodies in 10 hours."

   One more proof of the superficiality and dilettantism of our professor, as well as proof of his rash tendency to refer to secondary sources.
4. His "error" regarding the "testimony" of M. Morawa. To tell the truth, Zimmerman is reluctant to admit this "error," and the reason is easy to understand: his inability to interpret even the sources reported by D. Czech in her *Kalendarium*[24] is truly the peak of his dilettantism! Zimmerman justifies himself as follows:

   "I have not been able to ascertain whether this was Morawa based on information I received from Auschwitz State Museum."

   So Zimmerman would want us to believe that not even the Auschwitz Museum succeeded in resolving this tremendous "enigma"! Now, according to the Auschwitz Museum, Morawa was shot dead at Mauthausen on April 3, 1945.[66] When and to whom did he give this phantom "testimony"?

---

[66] *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, p. 37, note 28.

Danuta Czech, in her *Kalendarium*, reports the reference: "APMO, D-Mau-3a/16408, Häftlings-Personal-Karte von Mieczyslaw Morawa."[67] Therefore our professor takes a "Häftlings-Personal-Karte" (inmate personnel card) for a "testimony"! Another brilliant example of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

5. His "error" regarding the mix-up of the year 1814 with 1871.
6. His "error" regarding the 4 barracks of Birkenau.
7. His "error" regarding the complete destruction of so-called *Bunker 2*, without leaving any trace, from which it emerges that our "expert" on Auschwitz has never visited the camp!
8. His "error" regarding Zimmerman's attribution of Pressac's simple *calculation* to Kurt Prüfer! This shows once more that Zimmerman does not even comprehend his own sources!
9. His "error" regarding the *Aktenvermerk* of June 16, 1944:

   "I thought that the reference to BA I and II was to Birkenau Kremas I and II, known in most literature as Krema II and III."

   Therefore, our "expert" on Auschwitz has confused *Bauabschnitte*, construction sectors in the Birkenau camp, with the crematoria! Yet another example of his astonishing ignorance!
10. Besides, Zimmerman has made another "error" in asserting that "Mattogno never addressed the issue of open air burnings."
11. Another "error" admitted by Zimmerman relates to his travesty of what I wrote on the so-called *Bunker* of Birkenau:

    "Mattogno correctly states in this regard that in the full quotation he specifically uses the word 'designation' when referring to these structures."

This list is far from complete. He is prudently silent on other obvious "errors." For example, he is silent on the translation regarding the flames of the triple-muffle furnace which went "round the two side muffles." He reported this absurdity without the least comment, showing that he does not have the faintest idea of how these triple-muffle furnaces worked – and not only these.

He says nothing of the "errors" concerning the "gasoline" of Frölich (point 7 of my "Observations"), or the "kerosene" of Erichsen (point 8), nor of the interpretative error concerning an emphasis in the only version of the file memo of August 21, 1942, which he knows (point 19). Zimmerman nevertheless admits:

"in the "Body Disposal" *study I made some errors to be discussed later on, on several occasions* <u>*relied on inaccurate sources*</u> *– in one case very badly (in one case resulting in a significant error)."*

---

[67] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 432.

Perhaps with these admissions Zimmerman wants to give the impression that he is an unbiased researcher who can recognize his own mistakes, but the fact remains that he has been compelled to this by the force of my arguments. How true this is can be seen from the fact that he has not admitted his most serious "error," which I did not point out in my "Observations" because at the time I did not yet have access to the source he cited.

Zimmerman writes in "Body Disposal":

> *"Kurt Prüfer, builder of the ovens, was asked why the brick linings of the ovens were damaged so quickly. He replied that the damage resulting after six months was 'because the strain on the furnaces was enormous.' He recounted how he had told Topf's chief engineer in charge of crematoria, Fritz Sanders* [sic], *about the strain on the furnaces of so many corpses waiting to be incinerated as a result of the gassing. Sanders stated that he had been told by Prüfer and another Topf engineer that the 'capacity of the furnaces was so great because three (gassed) corpses were incinerated (in one oven) simultaneously.'"*

He adds in a footnote:

> *"Prufer said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence."*

The reference is to the interrogations of the Topf engineers on the part of a Soviet inquiry of SMERSH between 1946 and 1948. An excerpt was published by Gerald Fleming,[68] from which Zimmerman takes his citations (notes 121f.).

In reality Kurt Prüfer – according to Fleming – had stated the very *opposite* of what Zimmerman attributed to him by means of a despicable manipulation. On page 200 of the cited work, this is how Fleming summarizes part of the interrogation which K. Prüfer underwent on March 5, 1946[69]:

> *"Normal crematoria*[70] *work with prewarmed air*[71] *so that the corpse burns <u>quickly</u> and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used.*[72] *The corpses burned <u>more slowly</u> and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation.*[73]
>
> *Question: How many corpses were incinerated in Auschwitz per hour?*
>
> *Answer: In a crematorium with five furnaces and fifteen muffles, <u>fifteen corpses</u> were burned."* (my emphasis)

---

68 G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1994.

69 Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421.

70 The furnaces of civilian crematoria.

71 The pre-heating of the air for combustion took place in the recuperator.

72 Because these furnaces were without recuperators.

73 Error by the Russian translator. The furnaces of Crematories II & III were equipped with blowers.

During the interrogation of March 19, K. Prüfer declared:[74]

> *"I spoke about the enormous strain on the overused furnaces. I told Chief Engineer Sander: I am worried whether the furnaces can stand the excessive usage. In my presence two corpses were pushed into one muffle instead of one corpse. The furnaces could not stand the strain."* (my emphasis)

Recapitulating, Kurt Prüfer stated that:

1. The cremations in the concentration camp furnaces took place "more slowly" than in civilian furnaces.
2. In Krema II and Krema III of Birkenau (5 three-muffle furnaces) it was possible to cremate 15 corpses in one hour, that is, the duration of a single cremation was one hour.
3. The attempt to simultaneously cremate two corpses failed because "the furnaces could not stand the strain."

These three statements alone constitute a radical refutation of Zimmerman's thermotechnical fantasies. I summarize and conclude:

1. In order to prove the thesis of "multiple" cremations, Zimmerman quotes a second-hand declaration of Prüfer and omits the primary declaration of Prüfer himself.
2. For the same motive, Zimmerman quotes Prüfer's statement in which he "said that two bodies were simultaneously incinerated in his presence," but omits the statement which follows: "The furnaces could not stand the strain."

These surgical omissions are unequivocal proof of Zimmerman's complete and deliberate deceptiveness.

I later found out that Fleming's translation ("enormous strain," "the furnaces could not stand the strain") is wrong, too. Particularly the sentence "pječi nje spravljalis' s toi nagruzkoi" does not mean "the furnaces could not stand the strain" but "did not cope with that load," that is to say, to the load of two to three corpses inserted into one muffle; "nagruzka" designates in fact the "load" of the furnace. Prüfer therefore meant that the furnaces did not succeed to cremate such a load in an economically advantageous manner if compared to a load of merely a single body per muffle.[75] This does, of course, not alter the fact of Zimmerman's own manipulations.

3. "Terminologies"

Pointing out in my "Observations" that in "Body Disposal" Zimmerman always talks of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz, I wrote that he:

---

[74] G. Fleming, *op. cit*. (nope 68), pp. 206f.

[75] For more details see my article already quoted, *op. cit*. (note 65).

> *"has no idea of the fact that the* Bauleitung *(Construction Office) was promoted to* Zentralbauleitung *(Central Construction Office) on November 14, 1941"*

Zimmerman objects that I myself used the term "Bauleitung" in 1996 concluding:

> *"Apparently, Mattogno believes that he is exempt from having to use correct terminology."*

In 1998 I published the book *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"*[76] which is the most profound study that exists on this most important Auschwitz office. Since 1998 I obviously no longer make the blunder of using the terms *Bauleitung* and *Zentralbauleitung*, which Zimmerman by contrast continues to use. Surprising, is it not, that he persists in his pathetic attempt to refute my writings on Auschwitz but ignores one of my important studies on the subject! And it is precisely this ignorance that I wanted to emphasize in the above way.

Not only this, but – as we will see below – Zimmerman cites a passage from a work published in 1996 by the Auschwitz Museum, in which it is clearly stated that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to the rank of Central Construction Office, and he is still ignorant of the difference between the two terms, paying not the slightest attention to them and continuing his blunder to speak of the Construction Office, evidently because he feels himself "exempt from having to use correct terminology."

4. "Lack of Documentation"

The documentation of the Central Construction Office kept in Moscow no doubt has some gaps. The problem is, to whom are these gaps due? Zimmerman maintains that:

> *"the lack to date of any such information is more incriminating than all of the evidence that does exist on Auschwitz."*

This presupposes that the gaps are due to the SS of Auschwitz, which is precisely what needs to be proved. Zimmerman claims that:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942."*

He repeats that again when writing:

> *"there was a blanket order of secrecy on building projects dating from at least June 1942."*

Therefore, all the documentation relating to the crematoria were "*geheime Sache*" (secret matters) or "*geheime Reichssache*" (state secrets) as the SS put it.

[76] Edizioni di Ar; Engl. see note 28.

But why then did the SS not destroy the entire archive of the Central Construction Office, which contains thousands of "secret" documents on the crematoria?

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first to look into this question. He formulated the following hypothesis:[77]

> *"The reason for leaving behind* [the archives] *as they were can perhaps be found in the personality of the SS lieutenant Werner Jothann, who was the second – and last – director of the Auschwitz* [Zentral]*bauleitung. This architectural engineer had not personally been involved in the homicidal revamping of the crematoria at the end of 1942 and in early 1943 under the first director, SS captain Karl Bischoff. Unaware of the 'explosive' character of the files concerning those changes, Jothann left without worrying about them and did not order them to be destroyed."*

Later, Robert Jan van Pelt returned to this topic with an argument of a disconcerting banality:[78]

> *"When the Germans burned the archives of the camp Kommandantur prior to their evacuation from Auschwitz in January 1945, they overlooked* [!] *the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier, and as a result the material in this archive was found more or less intact."*

SS-Obersturmführer Jothann succeeded *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff as head of the Central Construction Office on October 1, 1943, when the crematoria of Birkenau were supposedly carrying out exterminations at full throttle. Therefore, even if he had not come to know the allegedly "explosive character of the files," he could not have ignored the alleged reality of the mass exterminations that went on in buildings, for which he was now directly responsible. He actually knew the contents of those files perfectly well, because in the transfer document signed by him together with Bischoff on January 5, 1944, there is a list of all buildings, for which he was now responsible, including Crematoria II and III with their respective documentation.[79]

As for Bischoff, he had become head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, which was in direct control of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. He therefore remained Jothann's immediate superior in the hierarchy of the SS-WVHA. Bischoff himself could not possibly ignore the "explosive character of the files," and one telephone call from him

---

[77] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), p. 1.

[78] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 207. When working on this book, van Pelt also had the support of John Zimmerman (p. XIV), and that is plain to see! See my critique: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[79] "*Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer (S) Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann* and *Verzeichnis der Akten*." January 5, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

would have been enough to get Jothann to destroy them. But things are quite different.

The files of an SS office were not the personal property of its director. They belonged to the State, and therefore only the SS-WVHA could decide on the fate of the various archives. As results from numerous files kept in the Archives of Military History in Prague, documents classified as "geheime Sache" (secret) and "geheime Reichssache" (top secret), belonging to *Einsatzgruppe VII* of *Organisation Todt* were destroyed at the end of January 1945 by order from above, and a "*Vernichtungsprotokoll*" (record of destruction) listing all the documents destroyed was drawn up.[80]

At Auschwitz, the destruction order for the archive of Central Construction Office had to come from the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, who had approved all camp projects, including the one on the alleged "homicidal revamping of the crematoria."

But in that case, as Zimmerman asserts, the files would have been classified "top secret" and the head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA would have ordered their destruction. Instead, they were destroyed neither by ignorance nor by carelessness, and the obvious conclusion is that the SS authorities considered the archive of the Central Construction Office to be totally innocuous.

What is Zimmerman's explanation?

As I demonstrated in the above-mentioned book on the Central Construction Office, the organization of this office was most complex and also decentralized. Already by the beginning of 1943 it was subdivided into 5 Construction Offices, and the Central Construction Office itself comprised 14 section (*Sachgebiete*).[81] Each Construction Office and each section had its own archive. What we now call "the archive of the Central Construction Office" originally constituted some tens of archives. Like all documents, those on the crematoria were drawn up in several copies (the addressees were listed under the item "*Verteiler*" = distributor). Each copy was sent to the respective office, where it was archived. For example, Bischoff's letter of February 28, 1943, on *"KGL* [=POW camp]= *Krem. II und III BW 30 (elektr. Aufzüge)"* was drawn up in 6 copies and sent to *"Bauwirtschaft," "Rechnungslegung," "Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Sachbearb."* and *"Registr. BW 30."*[82] Copies of the letter of March 29 on *"Krematorium II und III KGL, BW 30 u. 30a,"* were sent to *"Baultg. KL," "Baultg. KGL," "Bauwirtsch.," "Rohstoffstelle," "Handakte"* and *"Registr. BW 30 KGL."*[83]

---

[80] VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp.299-303.

[81] A *Sachgebiet* was a subsection of the Central Construction Office in charge of certain areas, like planning, administration, statistics, etc.

[82] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 70.

[83] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.

So these two letters alone gave rise to 14 documents, which were archived in various offices. Several thousands of pages from the Central Construction Office kept at Moscow are in the form of carbon copies of this type.

The original archive comprised many folders (*"Ordner"*), each of which held the documents relating to one or more *Bauwerke* (construction sites). For example, the *"Ordner"* no. 15 contained *"7 Zeichnungen Krema II u. III,"* apart from *"Schriftswechsel"* and *"Tagelohnzettel."*[84]

Now it is certain that "secret" documentation on the crematoria exists. It contains all the designs for the crematoria and also a very rich correspondence. It is just as certain that there are evident gaps, for example all the technical designs for the furnaces, the reports on the cremation tests, and the reports on the consumption of coke for 1944.

According to Zimmerman's thesis, the SS, instead of destroying in bulk all this "secret" documentation, had spare time and patience to leaf through every *"Ordner"* relating to the crematoria – which were found in all camp archives – and pick out and destroy individual documents regarded by them as compromising while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans for the crematoria themselves! Finally, they would have had the crematoria blown up in order to obliterate traces of their "crimes" but at the same time they would have left alive for the Soviets about 7,000 eyewitnesses of these "crimes"! Truly watertight logic!

On the other hand, the Soviets, who had to propagate the thesis of monstrous Hitlerian exterminators of millions of people, had all the interest, time, and resources to leaf through every *"Ordner"* on the crematoria, which were found in all camp archives, and pick out individual documents useful (or detrimental) for their propaganda while leaving the rest intact, beginning with the plans of the crematoria themselves. Which of these two hypotheses is more rational?

Zimmerman continues:

> *"Mattogno has begun to hint that the Soviets have suppressed the records."*

The usual falsification: I simply said that the Soviets had *selected* the documents. Perhaps for Zimmerman, by a kind of conditioned reflex, *selection* is equivalent to *suppression*: If "selected" detainees are eliminated, so are selected documents!

Playing on this falsification, Zimmerman then raises objections as follows:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens. Prufer's statement directly contradicted a Soviet report on this issue."*

---

[84] RGVA, 502-1-48, p. 45.

What is more, Zimmerman confronts me with the case of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (death books):

> *"Moreover, if the Soviets were really anxious to suppress unfavorable information, then the more likely candidate would have been the Auschwitz Death Books,* [because the Books document] *approximately 69,000 registered prisoners."*

– while the Soviets claimed that the total number of camp deaths was 4 million. In this way he only validates my thesis, because the interrogations of the Topf engineers, the *Sterbebücher*, and the entire documentation of the Central Construction Office remained *secret* (!) until the collapse of the Soviet regime, and they would still have remained so had this not happened. Why?

Until the collapse of the Soviet regime nobody knew of the existence of such documentation. So is it just as absurd to think that the missing documents were – certainly not "suppressed" – but, on account of their importance, transferred to a place more secure than an archive, and for this reason no one knew of their existence, as was earlier the case for all the other documents?

However that may be, the fact remains that my hypothesis is at least reasonable while one can certainly not say the same thing for his.

5. Prüfer and the "Enormous Strain" on the Crematoria

Above I cited the passage of Zimmerman regarding the Soviet interrogation of Kurt Prüfer. Here I wish to look at it from another point of view. Let us read it once more:

> *"The interrogation occurred in March 1946. Engineer Kurt Prufer, who built the Auschwitz ovens, stated that the Birkenau ovens could incinerate one corpse per hour and that brick lining on the ovens was damaged after six months because the enormous strain being placed on the ovens."*

Zimmerman summarizes the following passage from K. Prüfer's interrogation of March 6, 1946:[85]

> *"Q.: Why was the brick lining of the muffles so quickly damaged?*
> *A.: The bricks were already damaged after six months because the strain on the furnaces was enormous."*

We have here another error in translation. The Russian text of the interrogation[86] does not, in fact, speak of "the brick lining *of the muffles*," but of "*vnutri shamotnaja otdjelka tryb krjematorjev*," *i.e.* the "internal refractory lining of the *tubes* of the crematoria." The term "tryba" (tube) refers to the flue that went from the muffle to the chimney (in German *Rauchkanal* or *Fuchs*) and to the smoke ducts within the chimney (in German *Zug*).

---

[85] G. Fleming, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 202.
[86] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 5, 1946. FSBRS, N-19262, p. 37.

In fact, the damages in question became apparent at Crematorium II very early in its operation (and not after six months). On March 25, 1943, *SS-Untersturmführer* Kirschneck wrote a file memo about a meeting at Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 of the Topf representatives Prüfer and Schultze and representatives of Central Construction Office – Kirschneck himself and probably the civilian employee Lehmann. At that time, only the damage to the three forced draft units was on the agenda:[87]

> *"Because the three forced draft units have not, in any way, turned out to be useful and even suffered damage on account of excessive temperatures when they were first put into full operation, they will be removed at the expense of Topf & Söhne and taken back by this company."*

Later on it was discovered, however, that the refractory lining of the chimney had cracked or was damaged, and that even whole sections ("*ganze Gewölbeteile*") of the flues had collapsed.[88] Around the same time the refractory lining of the chimney of Crematorium IV was also damaged, and Prüfer had to work out a new project for both chimneys, as results from a telegram sent by Bischoff to Topf on May 14, 1943:[89]

> *"Bring along calculations on heat technology and structurals of chimneys for crem*[atoria] *II and IV. Immediate presence of chief engineer Prüfer indispensable."*

As far as the cause of the damage is concerned, Prüfer's explanation was not only wrong, it was the exact opposite of the truth:[88]

> *"On the basis of the new drawings you have provided, we can see that the first project concerning the chimney did not take into account the different thermal expansion and the high temperatures that were foreseeable; this was done only now in the second project."*

On the other hand, this mistake was admitted by Prüfer himself:[90]

> *"On his last visit, he declared in the presence of the commander that the cause had been the stress caused by the firing of only some of the ovens, which had not been taken into account in the original project."*

The Central Construction Office agreed with this explanation and accepted that for the new chimney

> *"the possible stresses arising from the heating of individual ovens have been accounted for by the elasticity of the brick structure."*

The damage was therefore not due to an "enormous strain," but was caused on the contrary by the fact that only some of the furnaces had been operated.

---

87 APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

88 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Topf dated July 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 17.

89 "*Dringendes Telegramm*" (urgent telegram) from Bischoff dated May 14, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41.

90 *Aktenvermerk* by Jährling dated September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 144-146.

Crematorium II (and III) had six flue ducts, five for the five crematorium furnaces and one for the garbage incineration furnace. The flues fed in pairs into the three ducts that made up the chimney: flues of furnaces 1 and 2 fed into the duct on the left, flues of furnaces 3 and 4 into the central duct, and the flues of furnace 5 and of the garbage incineration furnace fed into the duct on the right. Each of the three chimney ducts was linked to a forced-draft blower by means of a short vertical by-pass. At the outlet of the three vertical ducts, below the corresponding blower, a movable plate allowed to operate the chimney under natural draft by closing the vertical duct.

The direct cause of the damage to the flues was the excessive temperature of the combustion gases, whereas the "heating of individual furnaces" contributed to the damage to the refractory lining of the chimney by causing high thermal stresses due to the fact that the walls of the ducts were overheated on one side but stayed cool on the other. We should underline here that this "heating of individual furnaces" is decidedly at variance with the testimony of H. Tauber and Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, which states that the furnaces of Crematorium II were not only running 24 hours a day but operated even *after* the damage mentioned had occurred! Henryk Tauber has in fact declared in this connection:[91]

> *"During the cremation of this first transport in mid-March 1943, we worked without interruption for 48 hours, but did not succeed in burning all the bodies, because in the meantime a Greek convoy that had just arrived was also gassed.* [...] *On average, we incinerated 2,500 corpses a day."*

I will end this item with one more observation: according to K. Prüfer and as quoted by Zimmerman, "the Birkenau furnaces could incinerate one corpse per hour." How does Zimmerman reconcile this statement with his own claim of a duration of 25.2 minutes for a cremation at Gusen and with "15 minutes per body" at Birkenau?

6. "Falsifications" and "Suppressions"

In order not to waste too much time with this dilettante, I ignored in my "Observations" several of Zimmerman's impostures. In his reply he returns to the same deceptions. The impudence of this individual is intolerable and deserves an adequate response.

6.1. The *Gasprüfer*

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

---

[91] Deposition by H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 494.

> *"Mattogno argued that this document*[92] *was a forgery because the type of gas detector mentioned in the memo was not the one which would have been used to detect prussic acid. Auschwitz: The End of a Legend, p. 66.*[93] *However, Pressac also realized that this was not the same type of gas detector which would have been used to detect prussic acid."*
> *"The letter only shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed. The real problem for Mattogno was to explain why the oven builders would know it to be necessary to have such a device for a crematorium which several weeks earlier was stated to have a 'gassing cellar.' Since he could not find any such explanation, he reverted to the familiar denier tactic of labeling anything which cannot be explained as a forgery"* (Zimmerman's note 76)

In "My Response" he returns to the argument affirming:

> *"Elsewhere he has argued – without any proof – that the Soviets had altered a document from the captured Bauleitung archives to attempt to link Zyklon B to Krema II."*

Considering Zimmerman's crass ignorance regarding historical and technical matters, he perhaps truly believes in the existence of a *Gasprüfer* (gas testers) for hydrogen cyanide! In *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (pp. 119-122)[94] I reproduced each page from the most important German engineering manual of the 1930's, from which it emerges that the *Gasprüfer* were simple analyzers of combustion gas and so could have been used only for the crematory furnaces. On p. 123,[95] I reproduced a letter of Tesch & Stabenow, in which the "gas detector" for hydrogen cyanide was called by its true name: *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* On p. 124,[96] I published a photograph showing that a *Gasrestnachweisgerät* was found at Auschwitz by the Soviets; on pages 105 and 106,[97] I provided the precise description of its constituent elements and of the usage of a *Gasrestnachweisgerät.* Instead of accepting the strictly *documented* conclusions that the *Gasprüfer* had nothing to do with hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman claims to prove the opposite by appealing to Pressac ("However, Pressac also realized […]") Here our professor gives another brilliant sample of his bad faith. In fact, Pressac wrote:[98]

> *"The detection of residual hydrocyanic gas would have been performed with a chemical method and not with the ten gas testers requested too late to be delivered on time."*

---

92 The letter of Topf of March 2, 1943.
93 C. Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 15), pp. 160f.
94 *Ibid*., p. 184
95 *Ibid*., p. 185.
96 *Ibid*., p. 186.
97 *Ibid*., p. 171.
98 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 27), p. 73.

But the French historian not only did not explain what this "chemical method" was (and how the Central Construction Office came into its possession), he also did not produce any archival reference or any other evidence for it.

Hence, when it does not suit Zimmerman, he rejects the affirmations of Pressac, because they are not documented, as in the case of the Birkenau camp's expansion to hold 200,000 detainees ("however, Pressac did not cite a source"), but when it suits him, he accepts Pressac's assertions without any source, even when they are patently false!

Zimmerman next falsifies the significance of the letter under consideration. It is untrue when Zimmerman claims that it "shows that Topf was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed." It only shows that Topf did not manufacture the *Gasprüfer*, and for that reason had requested them already two weeks earlier "from 5 different companies."[99] This falsification tries to confirm the false thesis of the existence of *Gasprüfer* for hydrogen cyanide. If Topf, which produced combustion systems, "was ignorant as to the type of gas detector which would be needed," it follows that there existed different types of *Gasprüfer*! This is what may be called coherence within the lie.

Once he thinks he had established with this deceit that *Gasprüfer* referred to hydrogen cyanide, Zimmerman wonders why some simple constructors of crematory furnaces had to be enlightened about "gas detectors," which were used for hydrogen cyanide, and since I was in no position to provide an answer, he claimed that I simply declared the document "a forgery." Here Zimmerman gives another demonstration of his bad faith, deliberately misrepresenting what I wrote in the article "The 'Gasprüfer' of Auschwitz," which was published on the web on February 18, 1998.[100] Having placed the document in its context, I concluded with the words:[101]

> *"The historical context would therefore strengthen Robert Faurisson's interpretation, wherein these – presumed, I might add – display devices were used for normal disinfestations of the crematorium. In support of this interpretation, it could be added that according to the general provisions of the SS camp physician, 200 detainees who were working in late February 1943 in Crematory II would have been able to resume their activity only after a disinfestation of their bodies and of their work-place, i.e., Crematory II."*

Zimmerman cites this article, but limits himself to the following sentence:

> *"As usual, he presented no evidence for his latest peregrination"* ("Body Disposal," note 76)

---

[99] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

[100] Now at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/gasprufer.html (version of Nov. 28, 2000); an expanded and updated version was published as "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

[101] *Ibid.*, version in *The Revisionist*, p. 144. The last phrase "and of their work-place, *i.e.* Crematorium II" is my own comment.

Therefore our professor lies knowing that he lies. If I concluded that the Topf letter "has been produced by an amateurish forger, who concocted a new term 'display devices for hydrocyanic acid residues,'"[102] it was certainly not because the letter created some problem. On the contrary, following the interpretation of Pressac-Zimmerman, it would have been a further confirmation of my thesis that "the term Vergasungskeller designates a disinfestation basement."[103] So, if I arrived at this conclusion it was only because the relevant documents provoked historical problems so serious and so numerous that the only reasonable solution seemed to me to be this one. I explained these problems in more than one page under the paragraph heading "Problems Pressac left unresolved" (pp. 145f). Zimmerman, incapable of resolving them, cunningly tries to make them disappear with his squalid lies. On the basis of new documents, I have gone more deeply into the question of the "*Gasprüfer*" (gas testers) and the "*Vergasunskeller*" (gassing cellar) in later articles.[104]

6.2. The Central Construction Office Letter of June 28, 1943

Regarding this letter Zimmerman writes:

> *"He also argued – again without any proof – that the Soviet suppressed the 'correct' version of the Bauleitung report of June 28, 1943, which states that 4,756 bodies could be incinerated in a 24 hour period. Mattogno theorizes that this report was corrected in a subsequent report."*

In this case, too, our professor refrains from quoting my thesis correctly. In the article "The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters letter dated 28 June 1942: An alternative Interpretation,"[105] I was interested in the origin of the letter as well as its bureaucratic significance. Pursuing this, I demonstrated by means of the documents that the letter in question is "bureaucratically senseless," since from one point of view it lacked the one date, which constituted the reason for its existence (as appears under its "subject matter"[106]), that is, the communication of the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III. To contrast this, I may point out that on January 30, 1943, R. Höss asked the head of Central Construction Office for a "report on the capacity of all crematoria," and Bischoff's reply obviously concerned the "capacity of all

---

[102] *Ibid*., p. 148.

[103] *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, *op. cit*. (note 15), p. 64; in G. Rudolf (ed.), *ibid*., p. 156. Here I pointed out that the gas chamber operated with hydrogen cyanide inside BW 5a and 5b was named "*Vergasungsraum*" in a document of October 1941.

[104] "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *op. cit*. (note 100); C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *ibid*., 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

[105] www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/lalett.html.

[106] In fact, the letter has for object: "*Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III*," RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14.

crematoria" and not "completion of Crematorium III."[107] From another point of view, the letter of June 28, 1943, contains a date that, bureaucratically speaking, has nothing to do with the reason for the letter's existence, that is, an indication of the cremation capacity. I repeat, the problem is purely bureaucratic and has nothing to do with the figures mentioned in the document. The problem would be there even if the numbers were ten times fewer, because it is the communication in itself of the cremation capacity, which is a bureaucratically inexplicable anomaly.

This drew me to the conclusion that the letter, which we know is an erroneous version that was subsequently substituted by a correct version in which the *Übergabeverhandlung* (transfer negotiation) of Krema III was reported and in which the cremation capacity was *not* mentioned, as the arrangements of Kammler of April 6, 1943, prescribed.[108] As to the cremation capacity, I wrote that the numbers indicated in the letter are authentic, but that does *not* mean they are correct, and I explained the reason for this distinction. Below I will demonstrate that the numbers are technically absurd.

Instead of discussing my analysis of the document, and instead of explaining the serious bureaucratic anomalies which it presents, Zimmerman limits himself to quoting my conclusions out of context in order to make his readers believe that the correction, of which I spoke, referred to the cremation capacity.

Zimmerman's "real problem" is that he, like all dilettantes, is incapable of critically analyzing a document. He accepts everything blindly and opportunistically and pretends that the problems, which the document creates, do not exist. Not only that, he also has the impudence to reprove the person who discovers them, who understands their importance, and who searches to resolve them.

7. The Gusen Oven

7.1. Coke Consumption

In "Body Disposal," Zimmerman wrote:

> *"The Gusen file that Mattogno relied on shows the amount of coke in the form of wheelbarrows used to transport it to the ovens. At the top of the page it states 'Karren Koks,' or wheelbarrows of coke. Below this heading it states that one wheelbarrow equals 60 kilograms. However, this weight*

[107] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

[108] In the original English online version of my article translated by Russ Granata there was a translation error in this regard, stating "with<u>out</u> indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and crematoria Leistung," which has been corrected in the current version (note 105): "<u>with</u> indication of the Übergabeverhandlung and <u>without</u> crematoria Leistung."

is only stated for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941. During this period, 203 bodies were cremated using 153 wheelbarrows. This means that 9,180 kilograms (60 kilograms times 153 barrows) incinerated 204 bodies at 45 kilograms per body. The 9,180 number appears on a backup page of this file where the 153 wheelbarrows are multiplied by 60 kilograms.

There is some reason, however, to suspect that each wheelbarrow did not contain 60 kilograms of coke but that this was a generic number based on the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold. In other words, 60 kilograms was attached to each wheelbarrow regardless of actual weight.

For example, on October 3 eleven bodies were incinerated using 13 wheelbarrows. At 60 kilograms per wheelbarrow it would have taken 71 kilograms per body. However, on October 15, 33 bodies were incinerated using 16 wheelbarrows, or 29 kilograms per body."

In my "Observations" I mentioned a report on the consumption of coke used by the Gusen furnace, according to which "from Sept. 26, 1941 to Oct. 15, 1941, 9,180 kg of coke were used."[109] Here "kg" are explicitly mentioned so that it is clear that the 153 "wheelbarrows of coke" consumed during this period correspond to exactly 9,180 kg, whence each "wheelbarrow" was exactly equivalent to (9,180 ÷ 153 =) 60 kg. Therefore this demolishes Zimmerman's hypothesis solely on *documentary* grounds.

The claim that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg only during the period September 26 to October 15 is another of Zimmerman's lies. The list of cremations for this period is a sheet of paper divided into two parts: The registrations for the period September 26 to November 3 are on the left, those for November 4 to 12 on the right. Each part is in turn subdivided into 4 columns carrying the designations "Uhr," "Datum," "Leichen," "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg." The fourth column in the left-hand part of the document (like the first three) extends to November 3 and continues in the right-hand part until November 12.

Now as to the part on the left, it is clear that the designation "Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg" refers to the *entire* column, until November 3. By breaking up the logical sequence of the table, Zimmerman, on the other hand, claims abusively that it holds only up to October 15. And it is just as clear that these designations are valid for the right-hand part, which is a continuation of the part on the left. It is true that the fourth column of the right-hand part only has the wording "Karren Koks," but what need was there to repeat that one wheelbarrow of coke was equivalent to 60 kg? Granted for the sake of the argument that the wheelbarrows in the column on the right would be equivalent to less than 60 kg, they must nevertheless have always contained a *uniform* quantity,

[109] Point 36 of my response to Zimmerman. The source of the document is: AMM, 3 12/31, 350.

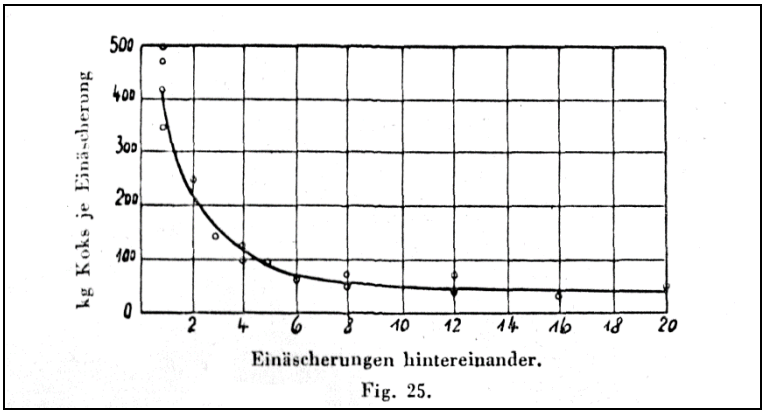

III. 1: *Chart by Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer on coke consumption for subsequent cremations.*

since the head of the crematorium had to draw up the report on coke consumption in kilograms (or in *Zentner* = 50 kg; see below). Had the 249 wheelbarrows used for the registered cremations in the right-hand part been continued, showing for example 20 kg, 35, 55, 40, 60, 25 kg of coke and so on, how would the head of the crematorium have calculated the total consumption? For the same administrative reason, had the wheelbarrows mentioned in the right-hand part of the report contained a uniform quantity less than 60 kg, there would have been an indication of the relative weight in the fourth column; for example: "Karren Koks 1 k. = 40 kg."

The hypotheses of Zimmerman are therefore unsustainable. As a confirmation of this, I offer another argument. As I demonstrated above, documentation alone assures us that for the period form September 26 to October 15 the wheelbarrows each contained exactly 60 kg of coke. During this period, 193 corpses were cremated with a consumption of 9,180 kg of coke, which corresponds to 47.5 (=9,180 ÷ 193) kg per corpse.

677 corpses were cremated in the period from October 31 to November 12 with 345 "Karren" of coke. Since Zimmerman asserts that the weight of 60 kg of coke for each wheelbarrow was "the theoretical maximum that each delivery could hold," it follows that each wheelbarrow of coke had to weigh less than 60 kg. Nevertheless, assuming the weight of 60 kg, the coke consumption for the cremation of 677 corpses during the above-mentioned period comes to about 30.6 (=60×345÷677) kg. According to Zimmerman, the consumption was still less. But then why was the average consumption of coke 47.5 kg?

In his profound ignorance of thermotechnical questions on crematory furnaces heated with coke, Zimmerman is shockingly ironic about the experimental *fact* established in all the crematoria fitted with coke furnaces that the coke consumption per corpse varied with the number of cremations.

For example, the chart *"Einäscherungen hintereinander,"* published by professor P. Schläpfer in 1936[110] and compiled on the basis of practical experiments, shows a coke consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation in a cold furnace, of around 200 for the second, and a little more than 100 kg for the fourth. Starting from the eighth cremation, the curve indicating the coke consumption tends to level out and at the twentieth and final cremation studied, the consumption of coke resulted in about 37.5 kg.[111] This signifies that 20 discontinuous cremations carried out on various days separated from one another would have needed over 8,000 (=400×20) kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations would have required only 740 (=37.5×20) kg.

From the tenth cremation onward the coke consumption tended to be uniform, so that by then the refractory masonry was absorbing very little heat. It was for this reason that, in my calculation of the thermal equilibrium for the Auschwitz crematory furnaces, I took into consideration the condition of the furnace at the eighteenth cremation, that is, when its refractory masonry absorbed practically no more heat and the furnace functioned with a minimum of fuel.

It is evident that the Gusen furnace had an accumulation of heat notably lower to that in the above-mentioned chart. Nevertheless the principle still remains valid for this installation.

The difference in coke consumption for the two periods considered above – 47.5 and 30.6 kg – and also for the intermediate period[112] – 37.2 kg – depends *essentially* on the periodicity and number of the cremations, as I explained in point 36 of my reply to Zimmerman.

Zimmerman, in his crass thermotechnical ignorance, rejects these elementary facts, but since the documents confirm that the coke consumption for the period from September 26 to October 15, 1941, was 47.5 kg per corpse, it follows that the consumption of coke for the period form October 31 to November 12 must have been 32,157.5 (=47.5×677) kg of coke, so that each of the 345 wheelbarrows of coke used to cremate the 677 corpses during this period would have had to contain on average 93.2 (=32,157.5 ÷ 345) kg of coke! Exactly the opposite of what this dilettante wished to prove!

The soundness of my conclusions is also confirmed by two other documents. The first is the report on the coke consumption of the Gusen furnace from January 21 to August 24, 1941, drawn up by the head of the crematorium, Wassner.[113] The other is a reference note, which reported the coke con-

---

[110] Prof. Dr. P. Schläpfer, "Ueber [sic] den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematorien," separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1936, p. 36, see illustration.

[111] Naturally it is always necessary to add the heat produced by the coffin.

[112] The period October 26-30, during which 129 corpses were cremated with 80 wheelbarrows of coke = 4,800 kg, that is (4,800÷129=) 37.2 kg per corpse.

[113] AMM, 3 12/31, 353.

Period	coke ["Zentner"]	coke [kg]	corpses cremated	average per day	average coke per corpse
Jan. 29-Feb. 24	226	11,300	250	9	45.2
Feb. 25-Mar. 24	271	13,550	375	12	36.1
Mar. 25-Apr. 24	452	22,600	380	13	59.4
Apr. 25-May 24	68	3,400	239	8	14.2
May 25-Jun. 24	164	8,200	199	7	41.2
Jun. 25-Jul. 24	298	14,900	369	12	40.3
Jul. 25-Aug. 24	527	26,350	479	15	55
Aug. 25-Sep. 24	479	23,950	426	14	56.2
Total	2,485	124,250	2,717	11.25	45.7

sumption for the period form August 25 to September 24, 1941.[114] In both the documents the amount of coke is expressed in *"Zentner,"* an old German measure of weight equivalent to 50 kg. In the following table I summarize the dates contained in the document and add the number of cremated corpses taken from the list of deaths in the Gusen Camp, which comes from the published official history of the Mauthausen camp.[56] The number of deaths refers to the entire month, while the supply of coke is offset daily. However, the difference in the outcome is very slight and actually irrelevant regarding the order of magnitude of the results. In any case, for the overall calculation I will try to be as precise as possible.

Two lists exist on the subject of coke consumption at Gusen. The first, for the period of April 25 through May 24, has a consumption of 68 "*Zentner*" (1 Zentner = 50 kg ≈ 110 lbs), but in front of the figure 6 there is a 1, which seems to be struck out (see Ill. 2, p. 130).[115] Initially, I thought that for the period in question the coke consumption had in fact been 68 and not 168 Zentner, because by adding up all individual entries for coke consumption one obtains a total of 2,006 Zentner, which agrees with the figure in the document. In the first version of the current article I had therefore taken that figure to be abnormal and tried to explain it. However, the second document (see Ill. 3, p. 130)[116] for the period in question has a consumption of 169 Zentner, which means that the sum of the individual entries in the first document is in error. In the left margin of document 2 there is a column with the consumptions after the 24th of each month and from the consumption of the following month that of the preceding months is subtracted to obtain the actual consumption for the month in question.

The consumption from January 29 through February 24, 1941, is therefore (1,626-1,400=) 226 Zentner; the consumption from February 25 through March 24 is (1,897-1,626=) 271 Zentner; that from March 25 through April 24

[114] AMM, 3 12/31, 351.
[115] ÖDMM, B 12/31, p. 353.
[116] *Ibid.*, B 12/31, p. 352.

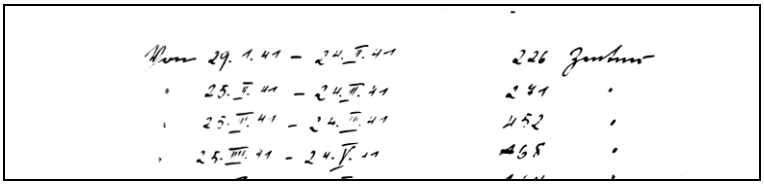

III. 2: *Document about coke consumption at Gusen camp.*

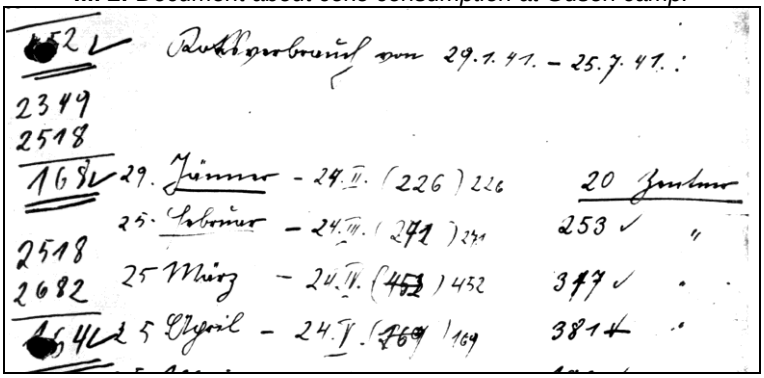

III. 3: *Another document on coke consumption at Gusen camp.*

is (2,349-1,897=) 452 Zentner and that – which interests us here – from April 25 through May 24 is (2,518-2,349=) 169 Zentner. These figures are identical to those of document 1, except for the consumption from April 25 through May 24, which is 168 Zentner instead of 169.

This consumption corresponds to a total (169×50=) 8,450 kg of coke and to an average consumption of (8,450÷239=) 35.35 kg per corpse, which is almost equal to that of March. Hence there is no anomaly in the monthly coke consumptions of the furnace.

Let us now try to complete the data of the table.

During the month of January, 220 detainees died, on average 7 per day, so that for the days January 29-31 it may be presumed that roughly 21 detainees died. For the cremation of these corpses one may assume the average resultant quantity of coke for the period form January 29 to February 24, was, to be precise, 45.2×21=949 kg. From September 26 to 29[117] – according to the list of cremations discussed above – 34 corpses were cremated with a consumption of 28 wheelbarrows of coke, that is 1,400 kg. For September 25, in the absence of data, we may assume the data of the 26th, that is, 20 cremations[118] with a coke consumption of 960 kg.

Recapitulating, between January 29 and September 30, 1941, 2,792 people died at Gusen and were cremated with a consumption of 127,559 kg of coke. Since the number of non-documented days is 4 in 244, the eventual margin of error in the calculation is totally negligible.

[117] No cremations were carried out on September 30.

[118] The average mortality in the month of September was 14 deaths per day.

The average consumption of coke per corpse therefore comes out at 45.6 kg (=127,559÷2,792). The soundness of this calculation is assured by the fact that, as I said above, during the period from September 26 to October 15 the average consumption of coke was of the same order of magnitude, that is, 47.5 kg per corpse. The average number[119] of daily cremations during this period was also of the same order of magnitude: 9 -10 as against 10 -11 per day.

To the data displayed above we may add that which comes from the list of Gusen cremations under discussion, from which we may conclude that 2,985 (=2,792+193) corpses were cremated in the crematorium of Gusen between January 29 and October 15, 1941, with a coke consumption of 136,739 (=127,559 + 9180) kg, on average 45.8 kg per corpse.

Thus, why should the consumption of coke have been so drastically reduced during the period from October 26 to November 12 so as to be actually less than that obtained here, assuming that the wheelbarrows always contained 60 kg of coke? The Zimmerman hypothesis is therefore senseless.

7.2. Duration of the Cremation Process

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

> *"On November 7, 1941 these two muffles incinerated 94 bodies in a period of 19 hours and 45 minutes, or 47 per muffle. This means that each oven could incinerate a body in 25.2 minutes. This was probably achieved by adding a new body to the oven before the prior body had been totally incinerated, a method which appears to have been envisaged by the Topf instructions discussed earlier.* […] *This method should not be confused with multiple body burnings to be discussed in the next part of this study. This 25 minute figure is not far from the Prüfer estimate cited in the prior paragraph. Mattogno totally ignored this information. Rather, he focused on the November 8 information which shows 72 bodies burned. He erroneously claimed that it took 24½ hours to burn these bodies. He has misread the time sheets. The actual burning time for these bodies was between 16 and 17 hours."*

In his response Zimmerman returns obsessively to these presumed "25.2 minutes," and he hurls various accusations at me: "Mattogno's knowingly false statement"; Mattogno "misread" the document. Finally, I am supposed to be "unable to read a simple time sheet that deals with these issues." Worse yet, he attacks the competence of those who *are* able to read this sheet.

Well then, I state and confirm that Zimmerman is not only "unable to read" this document, but also that he has understood nothing of this document due to his total incompetence. And here is the proof of my claim:

---

[119] It obviously concerns an arithmetic mean in which the days on which no cremations took place are also included; the average number of cremated in the above table is calculated on the same basis.

In his response our professor explains how he calculated the presumed duration of 25.2 minutes:

> *"We know the time because the operation started at 11:15 A.M. The last load of coke was added at 5 A.M. on November 8. We know that this last burning only lasted two hours because the time sheet for November 8 starts at 7 A.M."*

And between 11:15 AM of day 7 to 7 AM of day 8 there are 19 hours and 45 minutes. Therefore, the hypothesis of Zimmerman is based on two assumptions:

1. that the first entry in the column labeled "Uhr" refers to the beginning of the cremation;
2. that the number of wheelbarrows of coke appearing next to the times, refers to the coke "added" or "introduced" (p. 24), that is, to the coke put into the gas generators of the furnace.

Both assumptions are erroneous. Let us examine the first.

1. In the registrations for October 6, the first hourly registration appears in the document as 9:15. The second and last is 10:50. At 10:50,[120] according to Zimmerman's hypothesis, five wheelbarrows of coke (=300 kg) were "added." Since he claims that the 7 (= 420 kg) wheelbarrows "added" to the five of November 8 were burnt in two hours (between 5:00 and 7:00), giving an hourly consumption of 210 kg, the five wheelbarrows of coke mentioned above must have been consumed in around 100 minutes. So, on October 6 the cremations began at 9:15 and ended at 12:30. It follows that in 195 minutes the furnace cremated 25 corpses, so that each cremation lasted 15.6 minutes!
2. In the registration of October 1 the first hourly indication appearing in the document is 9:15, the last 11:00. According to Zimmerman's hypothesis, four wheelbarrows of coke (=240 kg) were "added" at 11:00, which would have to have been burnt in around 70 minutes. So, on October 1 the cremations began at 9:15 and were terminated at 12:10. Therefore, 20 corpses were cremated in 175 minutes, which corresponds to a time of 17.5 minutes for each corpse!

But the essential reason why Zimmerman's hypothesis is false is to be found in the combustion capacity of the furnace grills, or gas generators. This is the only scientific point of departure for an understanding of the Gusen document. The combustion capacity of a grill is the quantity of coke burnt in an hour on one grill of the furnace. The grill capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, which draws air through the gaps of the grill and carries the necessary oxygen to the fuel. For a coke-heated crematory, the maximum admissible draft operating with a forced draft installation (*Saugzug-*

[120] I grant the benefit of the doubt. The first digit of minutes is difficult to read and could be a zero, so the time could be 10:00.

Anlage) is a pressure difference corresponding to the pressure of a 30 mm column of water. The fuel consumption corresponding to this draft is about 180 kg of coke per square meter of grill. As each grill of a Gusen furnace had a surface area of (0.5×0.5=) 0.25 m^2, the maximum capacity of a grill with a draft of 30 mm of water was (180×0.25=) 45 kg of coke per hour, 90 kg for a grill with two gas generators. Thus, if it is assumed that Zimmerman's hypothesis is correct, on October 1 the furnace would have worked with a grill capacity of about (1,200 kg[121] ÷ 130 min.[122]) 554 kg/hour, on October 15 with a capacity of around (960 kg ÷ 190 min.[123]=) 303 kg/hour! From September 26 to October 15 the capacity of the furnace grill would have been around (=9,180÷2,300[124]) 240 kg per hour, that is, 2.6 times faster than the theoretical maximum!

It is therefore clear that the column "Uhr" appearing in the document in question cannot refer to the beginning of a cremation. But then, to what does it refer? Perhaps it refers to the coke unloaded into the gas generators at the times indicated by the document? This is not possible either, because the useful volume of a gas generator in a Gusen furnace was around 0.2 m^3. 1 m^3 of metallurgical coke weighs between 380 and 530 kg, which means that each gas generator could accommodate a maximum of about (530×0.2=) 110 kg of coke. In any case, in the document in question the number of wheelbarrows corresponding to times – that is, the respective quantity of coke – is often much greater than the capacity of the gas generators. For example, on November 8 at 16:00 hours 16 wheelbarrows of coke[125] were registered, that is, (16×60=) 960 kg, over four times the capacity of two gas generators.

Does the column "Uhr" refer to the coke burnt in the gas generators? This hypothesis is incorrect as well. Let us return to the previous case. Another wheelbarrow of coke was registered at 18:15 on the eighth day (the relative enumeration changes from 24 to 25), so that the 960 kg of coke relative to the time of 16:00 would have to have been burnt in two hours and 15 minutes, which corresponds to a grill capacity of about 427 kg per hour!

---

[121] I convert "wheelbarrows" (*Karren*) to kg directly since the document specifies that "1 K. = 60 kg"

[122] 105 minutes from 9.15 to 11.00, plus about another 35 minutes to the time of 11.00 in order to burn the 120 kg of coke "added."

[123] 120 minutes from 11.00 to 13.00, plus 70 minutes to the time 13.00 in order to burn the 240 kg of coke "added."

[124] Comprehensive time calculated on the basis of the column "Uhr" and the 1,685 minutes, to which I add the necessary time to burn the coke "added" at the end of each day (that is 180 kg to 12 noon 26/9, 120 kg to 11:30 of 29/9 and so on), in total 36 wheelbarrows = 2,160 kg, the combustion of which, according to Zimmerman, would have required 2,160 ÷ 210 = about 615 minutes.

[125] The enumeration passes from eight wheelbarrows concerning 11:00 hours to 24 wheelbarrows concerning 16:00 hours.

Well then, to what does the column "Uhr" refer? The answer is simple: to the coke withdrawn from time to time from the depot and *unloaded* near the furnace. Let me explain this in more detail. Following a rational organization of the work – and nobody will deny that the Germans were most efficient at this – the coke had to be unloaded from time to time near the two gas generators of the furnace in such a way that the stokers could carry by shovel a sufficient supply of fuel. As in any unloading of goods, the delegate who undertook the fuel's delivery and who took responsibility for its use gave bureaucratic account of its receipt, indicating the number of the wheelbarrow as well as the time *when the unloading was completed*, not the time when it began. But the furnace was already put into operation with the first wheelbarrow. That is why the column "Uhr" in the document under discussion refers not to the beginning of a cremation but to *the end of the unloading* of a series of wheelbarrows of coke.

I can explain myself better with an example. A large supermarket orders 100 cases of mineral water. The truck transporting the cases arrives at 8:00 in the morning and immediately begins unloading them. The work takes four hours, and the warehouseman of the supermarket, having counted the unloaded cases, signs for the receipt of 100 cases at 12 noon. In the meantime the cases have already been placed in the sales circuit and the first cases are sold at 8:15. In the documents the unloading will be recorded as having taken place at 12 noon but the sales as beginning at 8:15.

Now let us return to the Gusen document. In the registrations of November 7, the first datum refers to 11 wheelbarrows of coke (= 660 kg) at 11:15. This signifies that the unloading of these 11 wheelbarrows was recorded as ending at 11:15. The second datum concerns the unloading of two wheelbarrows between 11:15 and 11:30. For this reason the coke which the personnel had finished unloading at 11:15 was already almost totally burnt up.

Therefore the first wheelbarrow was unloaded *before* 11:15, but how long before? If we assume a maximum grill capacity of 90 kg/hour, it can be reckoned that during the preceding seven hours, (7×90=) 630 kg of coke were unloaded and burnt, so that the cremations were initiated at 4:15 while at 11:15 there still remained 30 kg of coke near the gas generators. Consequently, between 11:15 and 11:30 a further two wheelbarrows of coke were emptied. That is how the average duration of each cremation would have gone up to 34 minutes; and this would be the *minimum theoretical* time. The *real* duration would have been undoubtedly greater.

In fact, we know that the furnace was out of service between October 16 and 25. During the whole month of October there were 462 deaths at Gusen,[126] but the number of corpses cremated were only 351 (159 from day 1 to day 15 and 192 from day 26 to day 31), so that on November 1 there remained (462–

[126] Hans Maršálek, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 156.

351=) 111 corpses in the morgue to be cremated. To these it is necessary to add the corpses of those detainees who died in the first week of November. In a situation so critical, only Zimmerman could seriously believe that on November 7 the head of the crematorium had waited at least 11 hours (the last registration recording unloading of coke for day 6 was at 22:10) before putting the furnace back into service to cremate 94 corpses. On the other hand, the more rational explanation is that, because he had to dispose of some further tens of corpses behind schedule, he ordered a minimum pause in order to hurriedly clean the grills of the gas generators and immediately thereafter put the furnace back into operation. In this context, the more probable hypothesis is that the furnace was reactivated shortly after midnight.

If, for example, the cremation was started at 0:45, by 11:15 the furnace will have burnt 630 kg of coke in ten and a half hours leaving a remnant of 30 kg of coke. This corresponds to a *normal* grill capacity[127] of 60 kg/hour. In this case the average time for one cremation would be around 39 minutes. This is my interpretation.

In this way I dispose of all our "expert's" thermotechnical fantasies. Therefore I confirm and reconfirm that his unfounded conjecture of 25.2 minutes for the duration of a cremation is "technically absurd."

As to the efficiency of the furnace, Zimmerman finds the following:

> *"One of the factors I noted in the study is that the ovens* [sic!] *were still undergoing repairs at the time these efficiencies were being achieved (Body, note 118). Thus on November 6, 7 and 8 there were four hours of repairs on the oven each day. Yet the ovens were able to incinerate 57, 94 and 72 bodies on these days. These numbers suggest very high efficiencies even when undergoing repairs."*

This is yet another of Zimmerman's impostures. The document to which he refers – the "certification of day labor on special account"[128] of Willing for the period November 6-10, 1941[129] simply mentions *"Ofen Arbeiten"* for days November 6-8. In German, "repairs" means "Reparaturen," *"Ausbesserungen"* or *"Instandsetzungen,"* certainly not *"Arbeiten,"* which is a generic term for work, for example a job of surveillance of the cremation activity, or a job to regulate the roller shutters and the furnace blowers. Such an expression does not minimally imply that the furnaces "were still undergoing repairs."

Not having any awareness of the history and technology of cremation, Zimmerman is necessarily incapable of an organic view of the argument. It is such an organic view that in the end can only weaken his thermotechnical fantasies and validate my own scientific conclusions. For example, I refer to the cremation experiments of the engineer Richard Kessler with a furnace heated

---

[127] With a draft of a 10 mm column of water.

[128] *"Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten"*

[129] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

with coke,[130] from which the conclusion is drawn that the *principal combustion* lasts for about 55 minutes. I also refer to the list of cremations in the crematorium of Westerbork (a Kori furnace heated with coke) showing an average cremation time of around 50 minutes,[131] as well as to furnaces for the combustion of animal carcasses functioning with charcoal, to which I will return below.

Not even the Soviet experts, second to none with all their hyperbolic exaggerations, dared to attribute the exceptionally short times of the cremation process to the real temperatures found in practice in their "Guideline diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various crematorium furnaces as a function of the temperature," which can be found in their expert reports on the crematoria of Majdanek and Sachsenhausen. On the contrary. For example, they attributed a duration of 120 minutes to the normal temperature of 800°C and a duration of 75 minutes to the temperature of 1,100°C. The scale ends with a duration of 15 minutes at a temperature of 1,500°C. However, this situation can hold only in the gas generator at best, certainly not in the muffle.[132]

7.3. My Alleged "Omissions"

In the article "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau"[133] I mentioned in passing the case of the cremations of November 8-9 at Gusen, writing:

> *"For example, on 8 and 9 November 72 corpses were cremated in around 1,470 minutes with a total consumption of 2,100 kg of coke, that is, on average 29.1 kg per corpse. This means that in each muffle (72÷2=) 36 loads of corpses were introduced with a cremation time of about 41 minutes per load."*

As can be seen from the heading of the paragraph in which this passage appears, I exhibited this case not as a determination of the *duration* of the process of cremation but in order to refute the story of multiple cremations, a topic I return to below. In setting out this case I explained provisionally that "the *analysis* of the list of cremations and coke consumption shows that [...]." Therefore, being a simple example, my above assertion does not have any particular significance, since my conclusions regarding the Gusen document derive precisely from an *analysis* of the *whole* document – not just from the in-

[130] A furnace of Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach, with an optimally constructed system which engineer Kessler preliminarily made even more efficient thanks to various improved techniques.

[131] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit*., (note 8, 2003), pp. 395f.

[132] The maximum cremation temperature which emerges from many diagrams – which I publish in my work – is 1,120°C, maintained for a few minutes during the combustion of the coffin.

[133] In Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 8), p. 304. This passage is not part of the more recent English edition of 2003, *op. cit*. (note 8), since this article has been considerably superseded by my book, *op. cit*. (note 10).

dividual registrations contained in it – and are based essentially on the capacity of the furnace grill. It is therefore clear that Zimmerman's accusation, according to which I "misread" the document regarding the case of November 8-9 is without foundation, so that his suppositions are false.

The duration of around 1,470 minutes is based on a calculation of the grill capacity closest to the maximum, that is, 86 kg/hour, which is still extremely high for a continuous operation of 24 hours.

In conclusion, based on *documentary evidence*, Zimmerman's hypothesis of an average cremation time of 25.2 minutes is unfounded.

And *technically?* Technically such an hypothesis is senseless according to engineer Kessler's experiments on cremation. Even the phase, during which water evaporated from the corpse, required on average 28 minutes in an optimum coke-operated furnace![134]

7.4. The Documentation on Mauthausen

In my reply to Zimmerman (point 33) I wrote that

> *"It is true that the correspondence between the Topf firm and the SS-Neubauleitung (finally Bauleitung) of Mauthausen for 1941 is almost certainly complete, but the same thing can definitely not be said for the following years."*

Zimmerman maintains that "this is blatantly and knowingly false:"

> *"There is not as much correspondence after October 1941 because there was no further oven installation until January 1945 in Mauthausen. Prior to November 1941 there had been two installations in Gusen – the original one in February 1941 and the overhaul in October 1941. This is what accounts for so much correspondence. However, there is enough paper trail in the file to show that no overhaul could have occurred from November 1941 to August 1943, and probably none occurred after August 1943."*

Let us now see who tells falsehoods. The documentation on Mauthausen contains about 120 documents with dates between February[135] and December 1941. However, it is not "complete" (at best, it is *nearly* complete), because already one of the two most important documents is missing from this documentation, even though it was received and registered by the *"S.S. Neubauleitung Mauthausen."* This is the letter of Topf dated July 14, 1941, stating that in the two-muffle Topf furnace heated with coke it was possible to cremate 30 – 36 corpses in about 10 hours. The documentation contains the request of the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen (letter of July 9, 1941), but not Topf's reply, which is at Weimar, where it was accidentally discovered by J.C. Pressac. In addition, the construction drawing D58479 of Topf (mentioned in the letter of

---

[134] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), pp. 394f.
[135] The Gusen furnace went into operation on January 29, 1941.

April 21) is missing from the documentation as well as all invoices. For example, the invoice for 118 RM, that for 80 RM, and the one for 108 RM dated May 2 (mentioned in the letter of June 12); the invoice for 303 RM of August 25 (mentioned in the letter of September 23); that of September 4 for 1,594 RM (mentioned in the letter of October 11); the invoice for 165 RM of November 3, 1941, and respectively those for 622.30 RM and 361.90 RM of November 21 (mentioned in the letter of December 14). Also missing from the documentation are the financial documents regarding payments made by the SS, in particular the down payments (*Abschlagszahlungen*), the final invoices (*Schlussrechnungen*), the final account statements (*Schlussabrechnung*). By contrast, such documents are preserved for the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz.[136]

How many other important documents have been removed from correspondence between the Topf firm and the *SS-Neubauleitung?* I do not know, but the examples mentioned should be cause for thought. Let us now consider the subsequent years. In the following tables I summarize data relevant to the consistency of the documentation:

1942	DAYS	DOCS	1943	DAYS	DOCS
January	From day 5 to day 28	12	January	From 8 to 23	9
February	Days 3 and 6	2	February	13, 24 (3 documents)	4
March	13	1	March	-	-
April	-	-	April	22 (2 documents)	2
May	-	-	May	5	1
June	-	-	June	-	-
July	-	-	July	-	-
August	From 17 to 28	4	August	11, 28	2
September	16, 26 and 30	3	September	-	-
October	From 19 to 24	4	October	-	-
November	3,13, 17, 20,30	5	November	-	-
December	21 (2 documents)	2	December	-	-

1944	DAYS	DOCS	1945	DAYS	DOCS
January	-	-	January	3, 21 (2 documents)	3
February	-	-	February	-	-
March	-	-	March	-	-
April	-	-	April	-	-
May	-	-			
July	-	-			
July	-	-			
August	-	-			
September	-	-			
October	-	-			
November	-	-			
December	20	1			

[136] Regarding this, see my study mentioned in note 28.

Let us recapitulate. There is a blank of 190 days in the documentation for the year 1942, from February 7 to August 16 (with only one document, that for March 13). For 1943, from February 25 to December 31 the documentary gap is 310 days (with just two documents for April, one for May, and two for August). For 7 months (March, June, July, September, October, November and December) there is not a single document. For 1944 (366 days) there is a documentary gap of 365 days! Just one document, dated December 20, features for the whole year. For 1945 there are only three documents (for January). For 22 months out of 37, from January 1942 to January 1945, there is not even one document!

In spite of this, Zimmerman quite incredibly has the impudence to say that my assertions on the incompleteness of the documentation "is blatantly and knowingly false!"

His explanation for the enormous documentary gaps is radically challenged by the fact that he presupposes *a priori* the very thing he wants to prove: Starting with the presupposition that the documentation concerns only "furnace installation," he concludes that the documentation is complete since there was no other "furnace installation" until January 1945. But how can it be excluded that further replacements of the refractory masonry of the Gusen furnace were not made during the long periods of the documentary gaps? Only by an *a priori* and opportunistic negation that this could have taken place. And this is precisely what Zimmerman does.

Here our professor gives yet another demonstration of his deceptiveness, since the "correspondence" on the second "furnace installation" (the one installed at Mauthausen in January 1945) contains just two documents! And how can Zimmerman seriously claim that this "correspondence" is *complete?* Hence, also in this case it is evident that the documentation is extremely full of gaps and that our professor lies, knowing that he lies.

Thus the argument of the exceptional long life of the refractory masonry in the Gusen furnace (around 30,000 according to the estimate of the International Red Cross)[137] also collapses, since it is not known how many times the refractory material was replaced, which is true for the Kori furnaces of Mauthausen as well.

7.5. The Gusen Oven Planned "with a Defect"?

Zimmerman maintains that the Gusen furnace was badly constructed by the Topf firm and this – and not the wear following the number of cremations carried out – was responsible for the necessity of replacing the refractory masonry in October of 1941. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

---

[137] "Gusener Krematorium verbrannte *schätzungsweise* Leichen...." AMM, 7/7, Nr.4, ISD Arolsen.

> *"It is possible that the Gusen ovens may not have originally been built correctly."*

In his response he returns to this question stating:

> *"I speculated that perhaps the overhaul had to do with a defect in the Gusen ovens."*

On both occasions, our professor relies on the Topf letter of April 10, 1943, which is supposed to testify that "Topf admitted that the Krema IV furnaces at Auschwitz were made defectively." He quotes the following translation of the first part of the document in question:[138]

> *"In response to your written communication referred to above, we inform you that we have instructed our foreman, Mr. Koch, to take care of the cracks that apparently have recently occurred in the eight muffle oven of Krema IV. At the same time, we also took note of the agreement between your construction leader, SS-Major Bischoff and our senior engineer Mr. Prufer according to which we will take care, at no cost to you, of the defects that have appeared, within two months of their start-up, in the cremation ovens built by us (innerhalb zwei Monaten nach Inbetriebnahme der Ofen auftreten.) Understandably we take it as a given that the defects have appeared because of defective operation, and not because of overheating the ovens or by scraping away the interior masonry with the stoking devices, etc.*
> *(Hierbei ist selbstverständlich*[139] *Voraussetzung, dass die_evtl.*[140] *aufgetretenen Mängel infolge fehlerhafter Ausführung entstanden sind und nicht etwa durch Überhitzung der Öfen bezw. durch Abstoßen der inneren Ausmauerung durch die Schürgeräte usw.)"*[141]

Zimmerman comments:

> *"Therefore, Topf clearly accepted responsibility for defects under the warranty – though reluctantly."*

With this comment, Zimmerman completely distorts the significance of the text, which is as follows: According to the existing agreement between Bischoff and Prüfer, Topf was held to repair at no charge all breakdowns which were verified within the two months of the guarantee, beginning with installation entering into operation, but *only on the condition* that such breakdowns were due to construction errors of the furnace *and not* due to its improper us-

---

138 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

139 The text says erroneously "selbstverstundlich."

140 In the text appears erroneously "dieevtl."

141 I have corrected (and underlined) the eleven (!) transcription errors of Zimmerman in this one sentence, who has clearly never heard of "Umlaute." Moreover, he transcribed the letter "ß" in "Abstoßen" with a single "s" and has managed to make three errors in the transcription of "Schürgeräte," which he writes as "Schugerate"! As we see, we are faced with a real specialist in the German language who is in a position to carry out the deepest philological analysis of the documents!

age. Topf had given the installer Koch the job of repairing *"die jetzt eingetretenen Schäden,"* but this does not mean that the Topf firm had "clearly accepted responsibility for defects." It had only accepted the work of repairing the damages ("*Schäden zu beseitigen*"), but without in any way admitting that such repairs went back to the above-mentioned guarantee. If Topf had admitted that the damages were due to a construction error of the furnace, why did the letter insist on the fact the guarantee did not cover damages caused by an error in usage? It is clear that the question of responsibility was still open.

In a word, the sense of the letter is *not* what Zimmerman claims it to be (the damages were caused by faulty construction, so we carry out the repairs free of charge according to the terms of the contract). What it really says is: If the damages are due to faulty construction of the furnace (and not due to an error in usage), then we carry out the repairs free of charge according to the terms of the contract.

Having misrepresented the sense of the above document regarding these Auschwitz furnaces, Zimmerman produces another "proof" of the bad construction of the Gusen furnace:

> *"However, on March 13, 1941, six weeks after the ovens had been installed, the camp authorities complained that they had found 'several defects' ('verschiedene Mangel'*[142]*) in the ovens and requested material to fix them. More repair materials were ordered in June. Therefore, there is strong evidence that the first double muffle oven installed in Gusen was not made correctly."*

Well, let's look at the facts the way they really are. On March 13, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Mauthausen* wrote the following letter to Topf:[143]

> *"Our construction site in Gusen informed us that various defects have been detected at the incineration oven. The sheating shows that it is peeling off in several areas. We ask you therefore to send us immediately*
> *10 sacks Monolit and*
> *6 pieces Monolit crosses*
> *so that the necessary material for repairs is available in case of larger damages. We ask you for a delivery without any delay. Order sheet and bill of lading with restriction sheet I are enclosed."*

Here the term "sheating" (*Ummantelung*) refers to the refractory dressing of the muffles – as can be seen from the request for 6 "Monolit crosses," which

---

[142] Read: "Mängel."

[143] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Von unserer Baustelle in Gusen wird uns mitgeteilt, dass beim Verbrennungsofen verschiedene Mängel festgestellt wurden. Die Ummantelung zeigt, dass sie an verschiedenen Stellen abblättert. Wir ersuchen Sie daher, uns umgehend¶10 Sack Monolit u. ¶6 Stck Monolit-Kreuze¶zuzusenden, damit im Falle grösserer Schäden das erforderliche Material zur Ausbesserung vorhanden ist. Die Auslieferung erbitten wir ohne jede Verzögerung. Bestellschein und Frachtbrief mit Speerzettel I liegen bei.*"

were the refractory bars of the muffle grills. They were therefore "peeling" at various points.

As Zimmerman indicated, the snag arises "six weeks after the ovens had been installed," so that the furnace was still under guarantee by Topf. In fact, according to an arrangement of March 1938, the guarantee "for those parts of the incineration installation in contact with fire"[144] held for one year (6 months for the refractory overlay of the gas generators).[145]

Therefore, if – as Zimmerman claims – the above snag was due to the fact that "the first double muffle furnace installed in Gusen was not made correctly," Topf, by accepting "though reluctantly" its responsibility, would have sent the material for the repairs free of charge. Instead, as is shown by the letter of March 18, 1941, Topf debited the *"SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen"* with 80 RM for "10 sacks = 500 kg Monolit" and with 118 RM for "6 pieces cross grills." In this letter Topf specifies:[146]

> *"We accept the order based on the general terms of delivery no. B known to you."*

This means that the terms of delivery, which also defines the conditions of a guarantee similar to the "general terms of delivery no. A," completely excluded the responsibility of Topf.

At this point, the document turns against Zimmerman's interpretation nullifying his hypothesis. After hardly 6 weeks, the refractory masonry of the muffles was already "peeling" at various points on account of the cremation of fewer than 500 corpses, 250 per muffle!

Let us turn to the "more repair materials" which "were ordered in June." The only materials supplied to Gusen in June 1941 were 50 sacks of "Monolit"[147] forwarded by the firm Alphons Custodis of Düsseldorf on behalf of the Topf firm and dated June 25.[148] Nevertheless, this material was not used for repairs, but was part of the supply of materials, which Topf sent to Gusen for the second crematory double-muffle furnace. This comes out clearly from the letter of Topf dated June 12 cited above in which it says:[149]

> *"The 50 sacks of Monolit mentioned by you here are part of the construction material that we delivered for the construction of a new cremation furnace; we will not send you a special invoice for this material."*

---

[144] "*für die vom Feuer berührten Teile von Feuerungsanlagen*"

[145] Letter from Topf to the *Bauleitung* of Mauthausen of January 24, 1942. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[146] BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: "*Wir nehmen den Auftrag an aufgrund unserer Ihnen bekannten Allgemeinen Lieferungs-Bedingungen B.*"

[147] This concerns granular isolating material which served to fill in the cracks in the furnace.

[148] *Versandanzeige* of the firm Custodis of 25 June 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[149] *"Die von Ihnen weiterhin erwähnten 50 Sack Monolit gehören zu den Baustoffen, die wir zur Errichtung eines neuen Einäscherungsofen anlieferten; eine Sonderrechnung über dieses Material lassen wir Ihnen nicht zugehen."*

This "new cremation furnace" was actually the result of a misunderstanding. Topf believed that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen had ordered it on December 6, 1940, with "order no. 41 D 80,"[150] while it concerned an error due to a change in the heating system of the already installed furnace (from heating with naphtha to heating with coke).[151]

This is what Zimmerman's "strong evidence" has been reduced to! So our professor has either understood nothing at all or resorts to deception.

Following the above misunderstanding, Topf had already conveyed the following refractory and insulating material for the furnace, as emerges from Topf's letter of September 4, 1941:

- 2,100 fire-bricks of various sizes
- 1,200 kg of refractory mortar
- 1,000 insulating bricks
- 400 kg of insulating mortar
- 3,000 kg of solid monolith

Moreover, this letter also indicates that the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen, although it had cancelled the order for the second Gusen furnace, nevertheless wished to purchase (*ankaufen*)[152] this material "for later repair works."[153]

Note the date: September 4, 1941. The official request for the "immediate commissioning of one of your furnace experts for the repair of the crematory furnace in the labor camp Gusen" was moreover forwarded twenty days later by the construction office of Mauthausen on September 24.[154] Probably the first signs of damage to the furnace's refractory masonry were already showing, damage which eventually became irreparable.

Whatever the case, it remains a fact that twenty days earlier, at a time when fewer than 2,700 cremations had been carried out in the Gusen furnace (1,350 per muffle), the construction office of Mauthausen was already planning to have at its disposal refractory material "for later repair works."

Already from this, one infers that the construction office did not trust the marvelous longevity of the refractors in the Gusen furnace that Zimmerman wishes to attribute to them.

The high fragility of the Topf furnaces is reflected in many documents of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. I will limit myself here to one of the first documents concerning the double-muffle furnace, which was the most solid of the Topf series of furnaces. The first double-muffle furnace of Crematorium I at Auschwitz went into operation on August 15, 1940. Five months

---

[150] Letter from Topf to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen of 25 August 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[151] Letter of 28 August 1941 from the Mauthausen *SS-Neubauleitung* to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[152] The material had not yet been paid for.

[153] Letter of 4 September 1941 from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen.

[154] Letter of September 24, 1941, from *Bauleiter* Naumann to Topf. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

later, on January 8, 1941, the head of construction *SS-Untersturmführer* Schlachter sent Topf a letter in which he stated:[155]

> *"SS New Construction Office has already informed you by cable that the first furnace unit has already been damaged on account of high usage and can therefore not be fully operated any more. It is therefore indispensable that the extension of the plant is begun."*

Up to January 8, 1941, 8,496 detainees had been registered at Auschwitz.[156] If we follow the "Polish War Crimes Office," some 1,600 detainees died between June 1940 and January 1941.[157] Hence, the furnace had "already been damaged" after *less than* 800 cremations per muffle!

8. The Durability of the Oven's Refractory Masonry

8.1. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: 1939 or 1941?

In describing the third electric furnace of Erfurt in an article published on October 25, 1941, engineer Rudolf Jakobskötter emphasized that the durability of refractory material may exceed 2,000 cremations achieved so far and may actually reach 4,000 cremations in future due to a new furnace design.[52] I commented that German technology had not yet developed fire-resistant muffle capable of withstanding 4000 cremations in 1941. I also criticized Zimmerman for falsely claiming that the information cited above referred to "cremation technology in the 1930's" ("Observations," point 30, see p. 104).

In "My Response" Zimmerman rejected my accusation of "bad faith" since "the article was *published* in 1941 while Jakobskotter's [*sic*] figures go to 1939." By so writing, Zimmerman completely confirms his obvious deceit. It is true that the third Erfurt furnace "was finished on December 1, 1939" and was "slowly dried" until January 31, 1940,[158] but it is false that "Jakobskotter's figures go to 1939." On page 586 of Jakobskötter's article there is a table headed "Incinerations and electricity consumption in the electr. incineration furnaces at Erfurt." The table summarizes the practical results of three furnaces at Erfurt. Those of the third furnace stem from February 1940 to April 1941, so Jakobskötter did not write his article before *May* 1941. Naturally, Zimmerman takes good care not to mention these dates. As we see, the impudence of this imposter is simply unbelievable.

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"The electric ovens had started to be manufactured in 1933. However, problems arose after the development of the first electric oven in 1933. Jakobskotter* [sic] *writes: 'Nachdem in dem elektrischen Ofen uber*[sic] *1300*

[155] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.
[156] NTN 95, pp. 20-24 (copy of the list of transports to Auschwitz).
[157] NTN, MSW London, 113, p. 518.
[158] Rudolf Jakobskötter, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 585.

> *Leichen eingeaschert*[sic] *worden waren, machte sich eine Erneuerung notig'*[sic]. *(After over 1,300 bodies had been cremated in the electric oven, a renovation was required). Therefore, we know that there were problems which had arisen with this type of oven."*

To be precise, according to the cited table on p. 568 of the article, the number of cremations was 1,294. Zimmerman in "Body Disposal" comments thus:

> *"The first generation could burn 2,000 bodies. The second generation, beginning in 1935, had a life of 3,000 bodies which was expected to increase to 4,000 bodies. A third generation would go into effect in 1939. No durability was specified for the third generation. Jakobskotter* [sic] *did state that 'they expect to have even higher numbers*[159] *for future ovens.'"*

Zimmerman distorts the succession of the furnaces' "generations": The first "generation" is the first furnace, which carried out 1,294 cremations, the second is the second furnace, which carried out 2,910 cremations (according to the table on p. 586), the third is the third furnace, for which Jakobskötter expected "an even longer durability."[160]

In this context, how should we place the phrase "while so far muffles withstood only 2,000 cremations, depending on their design"? To what does the number of 2,000 cremations refer? Certainly not to the first furnace, which had carried out 1,294 cremations. It also did not refer to the second furnace, which had carried out 2,910 cremations. On the other hand, the "first generation" furnace, to which Zimmerman attributes 2,000 cremations, was a single furnace with a single muffle. But then, why does Jakobskötter speak of "the muffles," in the plural, and why does he employ the expression "depending on their design," seeing that the muffle was of only one type?

It is clear that Jakobskötter is referring to furnace types preceding the electric furnace, those heated with coke and/or gas. He therefore affirms that the results of the second electric furnace, as far as the number of cremations is concerned, had surpassed those of other types of furnaces, and this is obvious as we will see in the next paragraph.

Granted that the Jakobskötter's article was not written before May 1941 and that it was published in October 1941, it is clear that the phrase "The construction firm is counting on a life span of 4000 cremations per muffle in future" means that by the end of October 1941 a "life span of 4000 cremations" had not yet been attained. If it were any different, Jakobskötter would have written it clearly.

On the other hand, the text says only a little more about expectations for an indeterminate future (*"künftig"*): the German verb *"rechnen"* means "to con-

---

[159] The German text says *"Lebensdauer."*
[160] *Ibid.*, p. 587.

sider to be possible and probable."[161] That an expectation must necessarily be realized, is not expressed. And since the expectation of 4,000 cremations on the part of the "construction firm" (Topf) went back to at least May 1941 and looked forward to the future, the expectation could not refer to the third Erfurt furnace, which, at the time Jakobskötter wrote the article, had already carried out 1,417 cremations.

And if finally Jakobskötter expected "an even longer life span" for the third furnace in comparison with the second furnace, this was necessarily less than 4,000 cremations. This expectation was justified by the fact that experiments done with the first two furnaces made it possible to overcome the drawbacks, which occurred in the first furnace: the formation of smoke caused by the "high" draft of up to 24 mm water column. The combustion gases passed the muffle faster than the time required for the carbon particles to burn completely, so that they formed smoke instead.

8.2. The Electric Oven of Erfurt: the Heating System

Zimmerman again objects:

> *"Moreover, Mattogno ignored my basic criticism that the Jakobskotter* [sic] *study dealt with electric ovens. The concentration camps used coke fired ovens, many of which had been converted from oil burning."*

With this "basic criticism" Zimmerman does no more than – once again – draw attention to his crass ignorance. This poor naïve person does not know that the electric furnace, by uniformly distributing the heat generated, had a longer life span than coke furnaces, because its refractory masonry was subjected to less stress.

The first electric crematorium went into operation at Biel in Switzerland on August 31, 1933. Its designer, engineer Hans Keller, wrote in February 1935:[162]

> *"So far 200 cremation were carried out in the electric furnace. The fireproof bricks still look like new, which cannot be said for a coke furnace after this number of incinerations.* […]
> *The heat distribution of this furnace is more even, which contributes to the increase of its life span."*

---

[161] *Duden. Deutsches Universal Wörterbuch*, Dudenverlag 1983, p. 1009: *"als möglich u. wahrscheinlich annehmen."* (I indicate the page for Zimmerman).

[162] Hans Keller, *Der elektrifizierte Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Biel 1935, pp. 3f: "*Bis jetzt fanden im elektrischen Ofen 200 Kremationen statt. Die feuerfesten Steine sehen noch aus wie neu, was beim Koksofen nach dieser Zahl von Einäscherungen nicht gesagt werden durfte.* […] *Der Ofen hat daher eine gleichmässigere Wärmeverteilung, was zur Erhöhung seiner Lebensdauer beiträgt."*

Therefore, the life of the refractory masonry in a coke-fired furnace was inferior to that of an electric furnace. And if the life span of an electric furnace in 1941 was 3,000 cremations, then that of a coke furnace was still less!

Quod erat demonstrandum! (Which had to be demonstrated!)

8.3. Factors Influencing the Longevity of the Refractory Masonry

In his crass ignorance of the technology of cremation, Zimmerman disregards essential factors which influenced the longevity of the refractory masonry:

a. the mass
b. the quality of the refractors
c. the exposure to flames of the refractory masonry

Let us examine these factors:

a. Our naïve professor does not know that the furnaces of civilian crematoria had a refractory mass enormously larger than the furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Normally the refractory masonry of one muffle weighed about 6,500 kg (the recuperator about 8,200 kg).[163]
   The coke-heated furnace tendered on June 2, 1937, by the firm W. Müller of Allach "to the Reich Leader SS of the NSdAP, Munich Karlstrasse," that is, to Dachau, had an additional 15,500 kg of refractory material.[164] Like the Topf furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the furnace had no recuperator.
   According to the "List of materials for a Topf-double cremation furnace" drawn up by Topf on January 23, 1943, this furnace – the Auschwitz model – had refractory material consisting of 1,600 ordinary fire-bricks (*Schamotte-Normalsteine*) and 900 wedge-shaped bricks (*Keilsteine*).[165] In terms of weight, around 8,600 kg for two muffles, about 4,300 kg per muffle with a gas generator. Of these 4,300 kg, about 2,000 kg were for the gas generator, so that the refractory material of the muffle weighed about 2,300 kg.[166]
   The refractory material of an eight-muffle furnace consisted of 4,500 normal fire-bricks and 1,600 wedge-shaped bricks;[167] in terms of weight, around 24,100 kg, that is, about 3,000 kg for one muffle and ½ a gas generator,[168] or about 2,000 kg for one muffle. The refractory masonry for a

---

[163] According to the information of engineer Tilly in *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 2, 1927, pp. 21f.

[164] "*Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliefender Zeichnung*," p. 3. Archive of the Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 361/2111.

[165] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54.

[166] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.* (note 8, 2003), pp. 385-387. As with the Müller furnace, only fire-bricks without refractory mortar, isolated bricks and crushed monolith are referred to.

[167] *Kostenanschlag* from Topf of 16 November 1942 for an eight-muffle furnace. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 73.

[168] There were four gas generators in the eight-muffle furnace, each of which served two muffles.

three-muffle furnace, to judge from a comparison in price, must have had an intermediate weight of refractory masonry, certainly less than 2,300 kg.
The "cremation installation for the SS in Belgrade" tendered by the firm Didier-Werk on August 26, 1943, made provision for 6,600 kg of refractory material, 1,100 kg of wedge-shaped fire-bricks and 5,500 kg of ordinary fire-bricks.[169]
Also, the Kori furnace with one muffle was notably more massive than ½ furnace from Topf with two muffles. If the SS chose the Topf furnaces for Auschwitz-Birkenau, then this selection was certainly not due to the fact the Topf furnaces were better than those from other firms – on the contrary! It depended on the fact that they cost much less. A one-muffle Kori furnace cost 4,500 RM without accessories, while a two-muffle Topf furnace (the third Auschwitz furnace) cost 6,378 RM. Such a competitive cost (6,378 RM as against 9,000 RM, the crematory rooms costing the same) depended *also* on saving refractory material, which was achieved by assembling 2, 3, and 4 muffles together in one furnace.[170]

b. Let us now consider the quality of the refractors. Already from the fact that Germany was in a state of war, it is easy to see intuitively that the refractory material used for the crematory furnaces could not be of the same quality as that used for civilian crematoria in peacetime.
It was not by chance that Topf, already by the end of 1940, issued no guarantee for the refractory material, not even if it wore out with correct usage of the facility:[171]

> *"The guarantee does not include the regular wear of the fire-proof masonry, namely of the grills, and other parts exposed to the fire."*

The Topf operating instructions for a two-muffle furnace recommends that the temperature not exceed 1,100°C, and for a three-muffle furnace 1,000°C. This means that the refractory masonry of a three-muffle furnace could sustain a smaller thermal load and so had a weight-quality ratio less than that of a two-muffle furnace, which was already notably inferior to that of the civilian furnaces.

c. The wear on the refractory masonry was essentially caused by the open flames which assailed it. While in a coke furnace the heat necessary for the cremation was provided by open flames, which continuously attacked the refractory masonry, in an electric furnace this heat was provided by electrical incandescent resistances. Here the refractory masonry endured much

---

[169] URSS-64.
[170] The eight-muffle furnace constituted two blocks of four-muffle furnaces.
[171] *Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A*, already enclosed in the *Kosten-Anschlag* from Topf of November 1, 1940, regarding a two-muffle furnace heated with coke. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54: *"Auf die regelrechte Abnutzung, namentlich der Roste, des Schamottemauerwerkes und anderer, dem Feuer ausgesetzter Teile bezieht sich die Gewähr nicht."*

less strain, as resulted from the experiment with the Biel crematorium, referred to by Jakobskötter on p. 580 of his article:

– The electric furnace required 388,000 Kcal (thousands of calories) for its heating, the coke furnace 2,100,000 Kcal.
– For a six-day week of work with seven cremations, an electric furnace required 880,000 Kcal, a coke furnace 7,700.000 Kcal, so that the electric furnace used around 11,5% of the heat used by a coke furnace. By contrast, the thermal wear suffered by a coke furnace was over eight times higher.

Therefore my assumption of 3,000 cremations for the life of the refractory masonry is really optimistic!

8.4. The Crematoria of Paris and Milan

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote about the huge number of cremations in crematoria in southern Paris and Milan without any noticeable damage. The Paris crematorium mentioned by Zimmerman is that of Père Lachaise, but was situated in the eastern, not southern sector. A provisional furnace with the Gorini system was initially installed in this crematorium which came into operation on October 22, 1887.[172] The definitive furnace with a system of Toisul and Fradet began operating on August 5, 1889.[173] In my "Observations" I maintained that the numbers of *corpses* cremated were the opposite of huge (point 28, see p. 102). In "My Response" Zimmerman objects that the numbers reported by me referred only to the cremations arranged by families. Apart from these, there were two other categories of cremation, those "for paupers and dissecting tables." He does not know into which category were included the "3,743 stillborn children" mentioned in his article.

It is true that there were other cremations in the Père Lachaise crematorium beyond those which I listed, but cremations *of what*? In statistics going back to 1904 the same number of *corpses* quoted above by me for the years 1889-1892 is indicated, to which two categories are effectively added, one of the *"Anatomienleichen"* (dissected corpses, 7,429 from 1889 to 1892), the other of *"Embryos"* (3,960 from 1889 to 1892).[174] I know well what the "embryos" are.[175] But what were the *"Anatomienleichen?"* Corpses and body parts dissected in the anatomy theaters. I most certainly cannot believe that the heart of one corpse, the liver of another, leg of yet another, a brain of a fourth corpse, a body organ of a fifth were cremated individually, so that here one should not

[172] H. Thompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1889, p. 15; Engl.: *Modern Cremation, its History and Practice*, Kegan Paul, Trench & Co, London 1889.
[173] Friedrich Goppelsroeder, *Über Feuerbestattung*, Wenz & Peters, Mühlhausen (Alsace) 1890, p. 24.
[174] M. Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, pp. 160f.
[175] An average stillborn embryo has only some 2-5% of the mass of an average adult.

speak of 7,429 corpses, but of 7,429 parts of corpses. It is precisely for this reason that the cremations of *corpses* were charged under separate cover in the official statistics. Be that as it may, the fact is that the furnace of Toisul and Fradet on one hand and the furnaces of the nineteen thirties and forties on the other hand cannot be directly compared because, as I explained in my "Observations," this installation of the late 1800s was structured on three levels and its massive refractories were impressive.

As to the Milan crematorium, which was on a par with the one of Paris, Zimmerman's source makes a huge blunder. 271 cremations were carried out in this crematorium between 1876 and 1883,[51] and 486[176] cremations between 1884 and 1893,[177] so that it has been falsely cited as an example of the long life of refractory masonry in furnaces, which were successively installed.

9. Multiple Cremations

Leaving aside the declarations of "eyewitnesses," which are as trustworthy as Zimmerman's claims, in order to prove the reality of "multiple" cremations, our professor places his trust in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943. He thinks – perhaps seriously – that this document presents a "dilemma" for me. In "Body Disposal" he writes:

> *"The real dilemma for Mattogno was in the Bauleitung figures given on June 28, 1943, discussed earlier, that 4,416 bodies could be burned in a 24 hour period in the four new crematoria, or 2,208 in a 12 hour period. When the 7,840 kilograms of coke usage for a 12 hour period are divided by the 2,208 bodies which could be cremated in a 12 hour period, the average comes out to about 3,5 kilograms per body."*

These data – which I will elaborate on in more detail below – are not only not a "dilemma" for me, but constitute one of the fundamental *proofs* of the technical absurdity of the cremation capacity appearing in this letter.

The true "dilemma" is Zimmerman's: If it was possible to cremate one corpse in 15 minutes with 3.5 kg of coke, how are we to explain that the Gusen furnace consumed a minimum quantity of coke at least 9 times as high? If it was so simple to save 92% of the fuel at a time when Germany could not afford to waste anything, much less its coke (and if it was so simple to save 75% of the cremation time), how is it that at Gusen this miraculous "multiple" cremation could not be realized? Why is it that for each cremation about 27 kg of coke was thrown away?

Jährling's file memo of March 17, 1943, calculates the coke consumption of the Birkenau crematoria for 12 hours of operation. 2,800 kg of coke for each of Crematoria II and III were foreseen, 1,120 kg for each of the Cremato-

---

[176] M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 174), pp. 156f.
[177] This is the date of the source given by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal," note 103.

ria IV and V.[178] The above letter of Bischoff attributes a cremation capacity of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours – so 720 corpses in 12 hours – for each of II and III a capacity of 768 corpses in 24 hours – therefore 384 in 12 hours – for each of Kremas IV and V.

If these data were realistic, the coke consumption for each corpse would have been about (2,800÷720=) 3.9 kg for Kremas II/III and about (1,120÷384=) 2.9 kg for Kremas IV/V.

Regarding the coke consumption of the Topf furnaces, the only fact *certified by the documents* is that for the Gusen furnace. During the period of its greatest activity, from October 31 to November 12, 1941, the Gusen furnace cremated 677 corpses with a coke consumption of 345 wheelbarrows of coke, that is (20,700÷677=) 20,700 kg. The average consumption of coke per corpse was therefore about 30.6 kg. For this reason, this *experimental* result is the only point of departure for a *scientific* discussion of the subject.

The Auschwitz double-muffle furnace was structurally similar to the Gusen furnace, so that, without going into technical details, it can be said that the coke consumption of the two types of furnaces was approximately equal.

A three-muffle furnace of Krema II/III was no different from a two-muffle furnace with a third muffle interposed. It is true that the central muffle enjoyed the thermotechnical advantage of gas combustion at a high temperature originating from the two lateral muffles, which reduced its specific coke consumption considerably. Nevertheless, the two lateral muffles did not technically enjoy any thermotechnical benefit, since the flow of gases originating from the gas generators traveled in the direction of the central muffle, from which it was introduced into the smoke conduit. Hence the two lateral muffles heated the central muffle, but were not themselves heated by this muffle, from which we deduce that two lateral muffles had a coke consumption approximately equal to that of a double-muffle furnace.

In conclusion, the two lateral muffles behaved like a two-muffle furnace: they cremated in the same time – around one hour[179] – and required the same amount of fuel – about 30 kg of coke. Even assuming the central muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of three corpses would nevertheless have needed on average of around ((30+30)÷3=] 20 kg of coke.

In an eight-muffle furnace, each of the four gas generators served two muffles: the combustion gas passed from the first to the second muffle and from there it was led into the flue. Even assuming the second muffle did not consume any heat, the cremation of two corpses would on average have needed (30÷2=) 15 kg of coke.[180]

---

[178] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

[179] Duration confirmed by Kurt Prüfer, as is seen above.

[180] On the actual coke consumption for typical corpses see "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), pp. 392f.

Zimmerman imagines that the average coke consumption of "about 3.5 kilograms per body" depends on "multiple" cremations, which, according to the data in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, means that the Birkenau furnaces cremated four corpses in a single muffle in one hour. Let us see how well-founded this hypothesis is.

The only installations which carried out the equivalent of a multiple cremation were those using animal carcasses for fuel. The most important manufacturer was the Berlin firm of H. Kori. Oven model 1a could burn 250 kg of organic material in five hours with a consumption of 110 kg of fossilized carbon, that is, the equivalent of four corpses of about 62.5 kg each, so with a consumption per corpse of 27.5 kg of fossilized carbon in 75 minutes. The most prestigious model, furnace 4b, burned 900 kg of organic material in 13.5 hours with a consumption of 300 kg of fossilized carbon. This is for example equivalent to the simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses of 60 kg in an average time of 54 minutes each and a coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse.[181]

These experimental results demonstrate that by increasing the load of organic burning material, one increased either the corresponding fuel consumption or the duration of the combustion process. Hence, should "multiple" cremations in the Birkenau furnaces have been successful, this would not have been of any effective advantage regarding either the duration or the coke consumption of the cremations. Therefore, "multiple" cremations would only have multiplied the duration of the cremation process and the coke consumption by the number of corpses loaded into the muffles.

The cremation of many corpses in one muffle in a furnace planned for the cremation of only one single corpse at a time would have caused insuperable thermotechnical problems. Here I limit myself to briefly hinting at the most important of such problems for a three-muffle furnace.

A cremation without a coffin develops in two principal phases: The initial endothermic phase of evaporation of the water in the corpse, which removes a large quantity of heat and lowers the temperature in the muffle, and the final exothermic phase (up to the peak of the corpse's main combustion), in which the corpse itself burns, producing heat.

During the first phase of the cremation process, the water evaporation from four corpses in a single muffle would have led to a drastic reduction of the furnace's temperature as well as of the smoke with a consequent reduction in the draft. Reducing the chimney's draft would have had the effect of reducing the draft of the furnace (which depended on it), ending up in a lowering of the capacity of the furnace's grills. For this reason, the availability of heat at the time it was most needed would also have been diminished. The reduction of the muffle's temperature to below 600°C would have had further deleterious effects. For example, the heavy hydrocarbons formed by the gasification of

[181] *Ibid.*, p. 400.

the corpses would have remained unburned and at the lower temperature the corpses would only have been carbonized.

Besides, the introduction of four corpses into a single muffle would have brought about physical problems for the draft. The corpses would have obstructed the three inter-muffle apertures that linked the lateral muffles with the central one, blocking the passage of combustion products from the gas generators. The four corpses placed on the grill of the central muffle would have obstructed the existing spaces between the bars of the grill, finally blocking the passage of the gas from the gas generator by getting into the smoke conduit. This would have ultimately diminished the chimney's draft and that of the furnace, with a further diminution in the availability of heat.

If, after hours of efforts, all these difficulties had been overcome, during the exothermic phase of the principal combustion, the four corpses together with the flow of gas from the gas generator would have greatly surpassed the terminal thermal load of the muffles. That is, they would have produced a quantity of heat above that which the refractory masonry could sustain, thus damaging it (fusion of the refractors).

Finally, the 12 corpses cremated in each furnace in an hour, together with the gases made by the gas generators, would have produced a quantity of smoke too great for the crematory chimney to get rid of when reckoned for normal usage (one corpse per hour per muffle).

In conclusion: In a three-muffle furnace, the cremation of four corpses per muffle, had it succeeded, would have required at least (30×8=) 240 kg of coke, and the duration of the cremation process would have been not less than four hours. The cremation capacity of Kremas II/III would then each have been 360 corpses in 24 hours, and the coke consumption 20 kg per corpse. The cremation capacity of the Kremas IV and V would have been 192 corpses in 24 hours, the coke consumption 15 kg.

Therefore, the information in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, is *technically absurd*, and only naïve people like Zimmerman could take it seriously.

10. The Duration of the Cremation Process at Auschwitz

10.1. The Ovens of Ignis Hüttenbau Co.

I asserted earlier that Zimmerman's conjectures with respect to the duration of a cremation in the furnace at Gusen as lasting 25.2 minutes are technically absurd, and I have already furnished various items of proof, such as Kessler's cremation experiments, the results of the operation of the Westerbork furnace, the results of the operation of the furnaces for the cremation of animal carcasses, or the Soviet guideline diagram. Here, I shall present an even more stringent proof: the results of the operation of the four crematorium furnaces installed in the Theresienstadt crematorium by Ignis Hüttenbau Co. of Teplitz-

Schönau, now Teplice in the Czech Republic. Those installations were among the most efficient of the time. They were naphtha-based, with a controllable burner that allowed the fuel consumption to be adjusted to the various phases of the cremation. They also possessed a sophisticated supply system of combustion air consisting of sixteen pipes – eight on each side – linked to a blower and set at various points in the wall of the muffle. They could be individually throttled. The enormous size of the muffle – which had a height of 100 cm, a width of 90 cm and a length of 2.60 meters – allowed the cremation to be carried out in a most economical way, which was as follows:

After the warming-up period, the first corpse was introduced into the furnace on a stretcher made of raw boards. The stretcher was placed into the front portion of the muffle, where it was exposed to the combustion air coming from the nozzles installed there. It burned rapidly. At the same time the corpse began to dry out. After some 30-35 minutes, when the drying process had progressed far enough or was complete, the dry and disarticulated body was raked into the rear part of the muffle, close to the burner, by means of a four meter long rake, operated from a special opening in the back of the furnace, and then underwent the proper combustion. In this section, the corpse was in direct contact with the controllable flame of the burner and with the combustion air introduced through the nozzles installed here.

The ashes were removed through a dedicated opening in the rear portion of the furnace. In continuous operation, the furnace thus contained two corpses at a time, one in the drying phase, the other in the combustion phase, and the duration of the cremation process was generally equal to the time needed to dry a corpse. For this cremation plant, name lists are available that indicate also the time necessary for the cremations. From the records concerning a sample of 717 cremations carried out between October 3 and November 15, 1943, a period of 41 operating days,[182] an average incineration time of 35.5 minutes for female corpses and 36.5 minutes for male corpses can be computed.

The bottom of the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnaces was a solid floor, 2.60 meters in length. It had no openings but led step by step into a shaft, which was the post-combustion chamber, and then into a final shaft, somewhat lower, the ash receptacle. The combustion of the corpses thus took place in a horizontal direction.[183]

Hence, whereas the Ignis-Hüttenbau furnace could accommodate in its muffle a fresh corpse as soon as the body introduced earlier had dried out, with a Topf furnace one had to wait until an advanced stage of the incineration process was reached. For that reason, the time needed for an incineration in the Topf furnace at Gusen was necessarily longer than for the Ignis-Hüttenbau

[182] Of the 41 cremation lists examined, 18 lists have over 20 cremations per day, 10 lists have over 15 such entries. The maximum number of cremations for one furnace is 27. To save on fuel, cremations were generally carried out in two shifts in a single furnace which always stayed hot. In this way, each of the four furnaces was used periodically.

[183] "The Crematoria Ovens…," *op. cit.*, (note 8, 2003), p. 397.

furnace. This difference is further accentuated by the fact that the Theresienstadt furnaces had a more effective heating system and a technically more advanced design. From these considerations it becomes obvious that the minimum theoretical duration for the cremation, which I assigned to the Gusen furnace – some 40 minutes – is certainly very optimistic. The actual duration may well have been around 45 minutes.

Nevertheless, the exceptional results of the Gusen furnace could not be achieved by the two-muffle furnaces of Krema I at Auschwitz because the Gusen furnace depended on two essential factors:

a. the particular structure of its muffle grill;
b. the use of forced draft blower.

10.2. The Muffle Grills of the Gusen Oven

The muffle grills in the Gusen furnace consisted of intersecting bars, which formed eight rectangular openings of about 30 × 25 cm each. Hence the *principal combustion* of the corpses began in the muffles but developed for the most part underneath the muffle in the ash receptacle, so that the muffle was freed relatively quickly (after about 45 minutes) and it was possible to introduce another corpse.

The Auschwitz furnaces, on the other hand, had a completely different muffle grill and were much less efficient. The two furnaces of Krema I reconstructed after the war by the Poles utilizing original parts dismantled by the SS show a muffle grill made of I-shaped slabs of monolith arranged in a slot of grooves. Between them were gaps about five centimeters in width. With this type of grill, not only did the principal combustion have to take place in the muffle, but so did the post-combustion of corpse residues. For this reason, the duration of the process was necessarily longer.

The efficiency of these furnaces can be seen from the following fact: On June 1, 1942, Bischoff wrote a letter to Kammler to inform him of the damage caused to the chimney of Krema I and he specified:[184]

> *"The chimney has suffered damages because of overheating due to continuous usage (operating day and night)."*

Both Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* and Pressac exclude any connection between this breakdown and the cremation of corpses of presumed victims of gassings. Therefore, during May 1942 *only* the corpses of deceased detainees of the camp were cremated in the *Stammlager* crematorium.

On March 30, 1942, Bischoff was informed of the damage done to the chimney by *SS-Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock in his capacity as the officer in charge of police affairs concerned with construction,[185] so that the snag had

---

[184] RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 256: *"Durch die fortgesetzte Inbetriebnahme (Tag- und Nachtbetrieb) hat der Kamin durch Überhitzung Schaden erlitten."*

[185] Report of Pollock to Bischoff of 30 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 12.

manifested itself before this date. During the second half of the month the greatest mortality occurred in days 19 to 29, during which about 1,450 detainees died, 132 per day on average.

Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, attributes a cremation capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours to the three two-muffle furnaces of Krema I. This corresponds to an average duration of 25 minutes per cremation, which is practically the same as that erroneously supposed by Zimmerman. If this were true, then the furnaces could have cremated the approximately 1,450 daily corpses mentioned above for the second half of May in a little over nine hours, that is, in a simple day shift. But since day and night operation of the furnaces was necessary, their cremation capacity was notably lower. If we assume the normal duration for the process of cremation, the furnaces were active for about 22 hours per day – exactly a day and night operation.

The other difference between the Gusen furnace and those of Krema I of Auschwitz is that the Gusen forced draft system served two muffles, while in the Auschwitz crematorium it served six, so that the latter was less efficient. After the reconstruction of the chimney in August of 1942, the forced draft system was eliminated completely.

In a three-muffle furnace, the muffle grill was made up of bars arranged transversally at a distance of about 20 cm from each other. The principal combustion developed in the muffle, and the corpse residues fell through the grill gaps into the ash pan where post-combustion took place (lasting some 20 minutes according to the service instructions of Topf). In addition, the Birkenau furnaces functioned without an forced draft system.[186]

Therefore the cremation capacity of Krema I appearing in Bischoff's letter of June 28, 1943, has no real basis, and this is also valid for the Birkenau furnaces, which were *less efficient* than the Gusen furnace.

10.3. The Forced Draft System of the Gusen Oven

Zimmerman writes:

> *"However, he* [Mattogno] *did not cite any evidence to this effect nor did he provide evidence that the Gusen oven had any features that differed from the Auschwitz ovens. The cost sheets for the Gusen double muffle oven installed in October 1941 list no such item."*

This assertion is false. Invoice no. D 41/107, drawn up by Topf on February 5, 1941, lists the constituent elements of the furnace, among which were:[187]

> *"collapsible chimney of 4 m height, forced draft installation."*

---

[186] The facility of Krema II was irreparably damaged after a few days of use and was dismantled.

[187] BAK, NS 4-Ma 54: *"umlegbaren Schornstein von 4 m Höhe, Saugzuganlage."*

The delivery note of December 12, 1940, mentions among the "parts for the cremation furnace":[188]

"1 wagon for the blower station with three blowers."

Of these 3 blowers one served for the two burners – because the original furnace was planned to operate with naphtha, another for transporting combustion air into the muffles, the third for the forced draft installation (*Saugzuganlage*).

Zimmerman declares:

> *"At the time I wrote the body disposal study I did not have access to the full Topf file on the Gusen ovens. I only had a few documents from that file. Thanks to the efforts of Ulrich Roessler of The Holocaust History Project, I now have the complete file NS 4 Ma/54."*

So if Zimmerman possesses "the *full* file on the Gusen oven," it is clear that his lie is deliberate.

And although he possessed the whole of this documentation, Zimmerman did not even manage to see that the Gusen furnace was not "installed in October 1941" but in January. Its parts were shipped by Topf via rail-freight on December 12, 1940, and arrived at their destination on December 19. On the same day, the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen camp sent Topf a telegram asking for the immediate dispatch of a technician.[189] Topf decided to send their specialist August Willing for December 27.[190] Work started the same day and ended on January 22, 1941. The two gasifiers for the coke were set up during the construction of the furnace,[191] which went into operation at the end of January.[192]

11. The Expansion of the Birkenau Camp and the Necessity of the Crematoria

11.1. Origin of the Birkenau Crematoria

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the study (Body, 12) I cited an article by camp historian Danuta Czech that the negotiations for the four crematoria began in July 1942, before the announcement of planned expansion to 200,000 on August 15.*

---

[188] *Ibid.*: *"1 Wagen für die Gebläse-Station mit 3 Gebläsen."*

[189] Telegram by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated December 19, 1940. BAK , NS 4 Ma/54.

[190] Letter by Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp dated December 23, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[191] Topf, "*Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen*," BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[192] Letter by *SS-Neubauleitung* of Mauthausen camp to Topf dated February14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Elsewhere, Czech cites a Bauleitung[193] *document from July 1, 1942 as follows:*

> *'The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police in Auschwitz contacts the companies that have already carried out building contracts in Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It asks the Huta (Engineering Company) and Lenz Industrial Construction Company of Silesia, located in Kattowitz to submit proposals to build new crematoriums.' (emphasis added)*

Mattogno's response is to cite the following Aktenvermerk of August 21, reproduced by Jean-Claude Pressac:

> *'Regarding the construction of a 2nd crematorium with five three-muffle furnaces, together with the ventilation and air extraction systems, it will be necessary to await the results of negotiations already under way with the Reich Main Security Office on the subject of rationed materials' (Italics added).*

Mattogno then announces:

> *'Therefore, no decision to construct Crematory II had yet been made (by August 21)' (Reply, 7, emphasis added).*

Before continuing, I need to strongly stress that nowhere in the body disposal study did I ever state the contract negotiations for any of the crematoria were completed or when any final decisions were made. I only stated, on the basis of Czech, when they began, and in a footnote, when the authorization was given to begin (Body, note 80)."

Therefore, the entire argumentation is founded "on the basis of Czech." Appropriate for a dilettante, Zimmerman trusts blindly in Danuta Czech, but his trust is very badly misplaced. In fact, the document in the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, which he cites,[194] refers *only* to Krema II. Franciszek Piper correctly summarizes it as follows:[195]

> *"With the completion of the first stage of planning on July 1, 1942, the Zentralbauleitung offered two construction firms, Huta Hoch- und Tiefbau AG and Schlesische Industriehaus*[196] *und CO AG in Kattowitz, which had been cooperating with the camp for some time, to undertake the construction of the crematorium building (number II)."* (my emphasis)

Zimmerman knows this article well since he cites it in note 14 of "Body Disposal." Here then is a brilliant example of opportunistic misuse of the sources. Finding himself faced with two contradictory accounts of one document, he was totally uninterested in the original document and has obviously chosen the

---

193 In reality *Zentralbauleitung*.

194 Danuta Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 240.

195 Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chamber and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 165. The archive reference is the same as that provided by D. Czech: "D.Z.bau/6" (*op. cit*., note 24, p. 179) from the "collection Zentralbauleitung."

196 *Recte*: Schlesische Industrie*bau* Lenz u. Co.-AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstrasse 23.

version that is most convenient for him! If Zimmerman still has any doubts in this regard, then let him get the original document from his mentor Ulrich Rössler and publish it!

That the offer of Central Construction Office referred only to the "*Krematorium*"[197] (singular!) of the POW camp (Birkenau) is evidenced by other documents, e.g. Bischoff's letters of October 13, 1942,[198] and of May 5, 1943.[199]

The fallacious summary of this document provided by D. Czech has a clear ideological-propagandistic motivation, as can be seen from what she writes in the essay, which Zimmerman invokes in "Body Disposal" ("Origins of the Camp, Its Construction and Expansion" published in the book "Auschwitz: Nazi Death Camp," notes 80 and 52). Here in fact is what D. Czech wrote in her essay, according to the official Italian translation of this book:[200]

> *"At the end of July of the same year the Construction Office, which in the meantime had become the Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz and which was responsible for construction work in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps, started negotiations with various firms for the installation of <u>not two, but of four large crematoria and their respective gas chambers</u>."*[201] (my emphasis)

In passing I might indicate that it is stated clearly in this passage that already in July 1942 the Construction Office of Auschwitz had been promoted to *Central* Construction Office. Although I made specific reference to this passage from "Body Disposal"[202] (note 80), Zimmerman has continued to make the blunder of using the term *Bauleitung*. Another example of his superficiality and dilettantism.

The account of Danuta Czech on the "start" of negotiations for the presumed "new crematoriums" at the end of July 1942 being false, so is Zimmerman's conclusion. This conclusion is ultimately refuted by the "overview" by Bischoff of July 30, 1942, regarding ongoing and planned constructions, which were to be done in the third financial year of the war (*"die...im dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahre zu errichten sind"*). Regarding the POW camp (Birkenau) it mentions only the item "*Krematorium*"[203] for the reason explained above. This means that even by July 30 no one planned to build the remaining three crematories. They were planned later.

---

[197] The future Crematorium II. At the time it was the only one being planned and was therefore simply called "Krematorium" in the documents.

[198] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46f.

[199] RGVA, 502-1-83, which mentions an "*Angebot der Firma Huta über die Bauarbeiten* […] *für den Ausbau des Krematoriums im KGL vom 8.7.1942*."

[200] Various authors, *Auschwitz. Il campo della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 29f. Here D. Czech does not even provide any archival references.

[201] After Pressac, no supporter of the reality of the Holocaust can seriously maintain that the Birkenau crematoria were *planned* as homicidal gas chambers.

[202] The English edition of the work is dated 1996.

[203] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 35.

11.2. The Strength of the Camp

Having determined that the decision to construct Kremas III, IV, and V was taken in August 1942, let us now see what the historical context was. I assert that this decision was taken as a consequence of two facts:

1. the expansion of the camp to a strength of 200,000 detainees;
2. the terrible typhus epidemic that raged in the camp.

The essential factor was therefore the mortality as a function of the camp's strength. As to point 1, Zimmerman writes in his response:

> *"My guess is that if Mattogno had documentation for his assertion that the 200,000 was planned in July he would have cited it by now."*

In his letter of August 3, 1942, addressed to the head of Office CV of WVHA, Bischoff writes:[204]

> *"Since the occupation has increased and various other aspects had to be taken into consideration, the enclosed situation plan no. 1453 from July 8, 1942, was compiled, which includes the following additional barracks:"*

These supplementary barracks were: "24 accommodation barracks, 2 sickbay barracks, 1 storage barrack" for construction sector I and "36 accommodation barracks, 4 laundry barracks, 4 sickbay barracks" for each of the construction sectors II and III. Thus it lists 96 supplementary accommodation barracks for the plan of July 8. Bischoff adds:[205]

> *"The expansion of the planning was shown to Head of Office Group C SS-Brigadeführer and Major Generalof the Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the Reichsführer's visit on July 17 and 18, 1942."*

In this letter, written – I emphasize – on August 3, 1942, Bischoff goes on to write:

> *"Apart from that, the location for the new crematorium close to the quarantine camp was determined."*

Therefore, still on August 3, 1942, the head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz knew of only one crematorium, that which would finally become Krema II.

11.3. What Camp Strength Was Anticipated?

As far as I know, no plan is known of July 8, 1942, but in his letter of June 29, 1942, to "Office C V" of the WVHA (that is, to Kammler) Bischoff writes:

---

[204] "*Da sich inzwischen die Belegstärke vergrössert hat und verschiedene andere Gesichtpunkte berücksichtigt werden mussten, wurde der beiliegende Lageplan Nr. 1453 vom 8.7.42 aufgearbeitet, welcher zusätzlich folgende Baracken enthält.*" For references I refer to my work on cremation at Auschwitz.

[205] "*Die Erweiterung der Planung hat anlässlich des Reichsführer-Besuches am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler vorgelegen.*"

> *"according to the order of Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, the camp is to be expanded from 125,000 to 150,000 prisoners of war."*

Therefore the plan of July 8 must have foreseen a strength of 150,000 detainees.

After his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler decided on a new "expansion" of the camp. For what strength? Dwork and van Pelt have published the plan for a "accommodation barrack for a prisoner camp," which carries a "capacity" of "app. 550 men." This figure is cancelled by a pencil stroke and above it appears the hand-written numeral "744."[206] Therefore the supplementary 96 barracks would have housed at least about (96×550=) 52,800 detainees, which brought the camp strength to about 202,800 detainees when added to the 150,000 already projected.

But there is an even more explicit document. On August 27, 1942, Bischoff sent to head of Office CV of SS-WVHA a letter concerning "*Lageplan Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*" (lay-out plan of POW camp Auschwitz) in which he said:[207]

> *"In the lay-out plan attached, the enlargement of the POW camp to a capacity of 200,000 men, as recently requested, has already been incorporated."*

The letter referred to a memo from Office CV dated August 10. The new "*Lageplan*" mentioned in the document is the one dated August 15, 1942, which planned precisely for a capacity of 200,000 detainees.[208]

Thus the first point of my thesis has been proved. Let us consider the second. August 1942 proved to be the month of the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz camp. During the whole month around 8,600 detainees died,[209] nearly double the mortality for July (about 4,400 deaths). The first indication of a decision to build the remaining three crematoria goes back to August 14 (the date on which plan 1678 for Kremas IV/V was worked out). By the end of August 13, another 2,500 detainees had died, giving an average mortality of over 190 deaths per day. From August 14 to 19 (the day on which the discussions summarized in the file memo of August 21 were reported) the mortality became even higher: about 2,400 deaths, on average about 400 per day. The peak occurred on August 19, when more than 500 deaths were confirmed. On August 1 the male strength of the camp was 21,421 detainees. 4,113 detainees had died by the end of August 19, on average 216 deaths per day, of which 1,675 occurred from August 14 to 19, on average 279 per day. The average strength of the camp between August 1 and 19 was about 22,900 detainees.

---

[206] D. Dwork & R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, Plate 13.

[207] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

[208] Published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 203.

[209] The figures are based on statistical processing of data contained in the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

What would have happened if another typhus epidemic had broken out in a camp with 200,000 detainees?

The explanation for constructing more crematoria is all here.

11.4. The Typhus "Myth"

Zimmerman has the impudence to head one of the paragraphs of his ponderings "The Typhus Myth" ("Body Disposal"). This "myth" would be proved by death certificates presently available. Referring to these in "Body Disposal," Zimmerman writes:

> *"It is known on the basis of these certificates that very few prisoners died from typhus. They show that only 2,060 of the 68,864 deaths were from typhus."*

He then finds that in these certificates many of the causes of death are abnormal or false and concludes:

> *"How then can the death certificates be explained if the stated causes do not conform to physical reality? The only explanation is that the camp authorities were engaged in a massive killing campaign of registered prisoners. Part of this has to do with typhus."*

In "My Response" Zimmerman explains:

> *"that most of the sick prisoners were being murdered en masse in Auschwitz because it was easier to kill them than to hospitalize them."*

So if I understand him well, "most of the sick" from typhus were killed. In how many cases of the death certificates is it that the "stated causes do not conform to physical reality?" Zimmerman mentions two of them:

> *"In some cases children were said have died from 'decrepitude,' an affliction of the aged."*

In reality, Zimmerman's source[210] mentions *a single case* of this kind among 68,864! How can it seriously be claimed that this case is an intentional falsification and not a simple error? Were the SS doctors truly such idiots? Let us consider the second case referred to by Zimmerman:

> *"Kielar's description is borne out by the death certificates of 168 prisoners who were shot on May 27, 1942 but whose cause of death was listed as 'heart attack.'"*

Thus, at the maximum, we have 169 documented causes of death, 169 among 68,864, that is 0.2%. And this would be the proof of the alleged *mass* falsification of causes of death in the certificates?

The falsification of these 169 causes of death is not explainable by the hypothesis that a mass extermination of sick detainees was going on at Auschwitz – according to the official historiography these detainees were "gassed"

---

[210] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz, op. cit*. (note), 1995, p. 242.

and not shot – but by the fact of the abuses committed by the head of the Political Section, Maximilian Grabner, who was accused by SS judge Konrad Morgen of having arbitrarily killed 2,000 detainees.[211] It is therefore probable that, earlier on, some complaisant camp physician had been willing to cover Grabner's crimes by falsifying the death certificates of detainees illegally shot by Grabner. These falsifications, though, demonstrate the very opposite of what Zimmerman asserts, because here we do not have a change of "gassing" to "shooting" for the cause of death, but rather of "shooting" to "heart attack." These falsifications did not cover up a mass extermination by means of gas; they covered up shootings which, being hushed up in this way, were illegal and arbitrary. Had a mass extermination been going on at that time by orders from higher up, there would not have been a need to hide these mass shootings.

Zimmerman asserts that during the typhus epidemic the sick detainees were killed *en mass.* Let us see what happened during the month when the typhus epidemic reached its peak: August 1942.

From a "Holocaust" angle, a "selection" for "gassing" exists only if it is attested to by documents or by testimony. If both are missing, such gassings did not occur. In her *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech diligently collected and recorded all the documentation which shows, in her opinion, individual "selections." In the *Kalendarium* three "selections" appear for August 1942:

– August 3: 193 "gassed"
– August 10: an indeterminate number of "gassed"
– August 29: 746 "gassed."

We can say that the round figure is 1,500 "gassed." All other deaths were therefore due to "natural" causes. But in August 1942 there were 8,600 deaths overall, of which 7,100 were due to "natural" causes even according to Czech. What caused this extremely high mortality if it was not typhus? As we see, this "myth" is truly fatal.

As to the reason for the small number of causes of death documented in the death books related to typhus, I fully maintain everything I wrote in point 39 of my "Observations," which is that deaths of sick persons from typhus could have been due to complications arising from a general prostration of their physique and weakening of their immune system, aggravated by the scarcity of medication. I can cite a document, the "Notes on the treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ against typhus," to confirm this. At the beginning of February 1943, an experiment at Auschwitz with a new drug against typhus was carried out on 50 detainees affected with this disease, 15 of whom died during the treatment or immediately after it stopped. The note points out:[212]

---

[211] *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 507.

[212] "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präprarat 3582/IGF/ bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. Trial of the camp garrison, Volume 59, p. 61: *"Von den 15 Verstorbenen starben: 6 an Herzmuskelschwäche, 6 wegen toxischer Kachexie, 2 wegen Hirnkomplikatio-*

> *"Of the 15 deceased death occurred: 6 due to weakening of the heart, 6 due to toxic cachexia, 2 due to brain complications (encephalitis), 1 due to resulting fever, the origin of which could not be determined."*

So none of these 15 detainees died from typhus, but that illness was nonetheless the indirect cause of their death.

12. Connection between Camp Strength and Number of Crematory Ovens

12.1. The Example of Dachau

Zimmerman writes:

> *"The most informative comparison of oven needs versus camp expansion comes from the Dachau concentration camp. Dachau had six ovens. A total of 22,675 prisoners arrived at Dachau in 1940; 6,255 in 1941, 12,572 in 1942, 19,358 in 1943 and over 76,000 in 1944. Therefore, the prisoner population of the camp had reached over 41,000 by the end of 1942, over 60,000 by the end of 1943 and over 137,000 by the end of 1944. By contrast, the registered Auschwitz camp population never reached more than 92,000 – 112,000, if 20,000 transit prisoners to be shipped to other camps are counted in the summer of 1944. Moreover, there were typhus epidemics in Dachau in the winters of 1942-43 and 1943-44. Therefore, Dachau should have undergone a dramatic expansion of its cremation capacity, if the 'denier' arguments about Auschwitz are correct. Thus, at a time of typhus epidemics and a doubling of Dachau's camp population, there were never more than six ovens. Why did Auschwitz need 52 ovens and Dachau only six?"*

Zimmerman begins with the usual imposture in that he peddles "the prisoner population of the camp" for those who were *transported* to the camp. This can be seen from an official publication of the Dachau Museum,[213] which gives the following figures:

1940	1941	1942	1943	1944
22,675	6,135	12,572	19,358	78,635

nen (Encefalitis), 1 wegen eines in der Folge aufgetretenen Fiebers, dessen Ursprung nicht festgestellt werden konnte."

[213] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Kuratorium für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1980, p. 22. Identical figures are in another work edited by "Comitato Internazionale di Dachau": *Il campo di Concentramento di Dachau 1933-1945*, 1978, p. 212. Here too the figures refer to "detainees arriving at Dachau."

The camp population was much lower than what Zimmerman claims. The real numbers are as follows:[214]

Period	Real strength	Fictitious strength	Excess
December 1942	14,000	41,000	27,000
August 1943	17,000	60,000 (to December)	43,000
December 1944	47,000	137,000	90,000
		Total:	160,000

So with this imposture Zimmerman increases the strength of Dachau by 160,000 detainees, who for the most part had been transferred to other camps.

Similarly with another imposture he reduces to 92,000 – or 112,000 counting the Jewish detainees of the transit camp – the maximum strength of the Auschwitz camp, which "in the summer of 1944" reached 105,168 detainees – or 135,168 counting the 30,000 Jewish detainees of the transit camp.[215]

Let us now see what the confirmed mortality was at Dachau as a result of the camp's expansion and the typhus epidemics of 1940 to 1944:[216]

YEAR:	1940		1941		1942	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	/	/	455	14.6	142	4.5
February	17	0.5	393	14	104	3.7
March	86	2.7	321	10.3	66	2.1
April	101	3.3	227	7.5	79	2.6
May	87	2.8	322	10.3	98	3.1
June	54	1.8	219	7.3	84	2.8
July	34	1.1	140	4.5	173	5.5
August	119	3.8	104	3.3	454	14.6
September	134	4.4	73	2.4	319	10.6
October	171	5.5	88	2.8	207	6.6
November	273	9.1	110	3.5	380	12.6
December	439	14.1	124	4	364	11.7
Total	1,515	4.1	2,576	7	2,470	6.7

[214] Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1973, p. 75.
[215] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 24), p. 860. The date is August 20, 1944.
[216] Johann Neuhäusler, *op. cit*. (note 213), p. 26.

YEAR:	1943		1944	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	205	6.6	53	1.7
February	221	7.8	101	3.4
March	139	4.4	362	11.6
April	112	3.7	144	4.8
May	83	2.6	84	2.7
July	55	1.8	78	2.6
July	51	1.6	107	3.4
August	40	1.2	225	7.2
September	45	1.5	325	10.8
October	57	1.8	403	13
November	43	1.4	997	33.2
December	49	1.5	1,915	61.7
Total	1,100	3	4,794	13.1

Therefore, "at a time of typhus epidemics," during the winters of 1942-1943 and 1943-1944, the detainee mortality was effectively highest: a good nine per day during the first typhus wave and 42 during the second! Excluding the last two months of 1944, when conditions in the camp started to become tragic, the highest mortality was confirmed in January 1941, with 455 deaths, on average 14.6 per day. Of course, this needed a "dramatic (!) expansion" of the crematory capacity of the Topf two-muffle coke furnace in the camp's old crematorium!

Like the Gusen furnace, this installation was originally a naphtha-heated furnace, which was transformed into a coke furnace by the addition of two lateral gas generators. Thus the cremation capacity of this furnace must have been the same as that of the Gusen furnace. Zimmerman's claim is therefore even more ridiculous in that he attributes to this furnace – and consequently to the Dachau furnace – a cremation capacity of 4.7 corpses per hour (two every 25.2 minutes!), 47 in 10 hours, 94 in 20 hours.

What then would have been the use of another crematory furnace?

Yet, in spite of this, a new crematorium was constructed at Dachau (the "Barrack X"), in which four Kori single-muffle coke-heated furnaces were installed. The cost estimate for the installation bears the date March 17, 1942,[217] a period during which the mortality was lowest: two deaths per day. The plan of the furnaces was completed by the Kori firm on May 12, 1942,[218] but it seems that the installation went into service only in the spring of 1943.[219] Nevertheless, during this period – from March 1942 to May 1943 – the camp had an average mortality of barely three deaths per day.

[217] NO-3864.
[218] Technical drawing No. J Nr. 9122.
[219] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötung durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 278.

Thus the argument turns against Zimmerman. As another four furnaces were constructed when the mortality was so low, and if the existing two-muffle furnace was more than sufficient, what was the need to install more furnaces?

12.2. The Example of Gusen

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In the body disposal study I cited data from Gusen. Let us now look at the Gusen data and Mattogno's response. In 1944 Gusen expanded from two to three camps, but did not add any ovens. Figures for Gusen show that 14,500 entered the camp in 1940 and 1941, 6,000 in 1942, 9,100 in 1943, 22,300 in 1944 and 15,600 in 1945. Death rates from 1940 to 1945 were very high. From 1940 to 1944 slightly less than 25,000 of the 52,000 prisoners who entered the camp died. The population of the camp exceeded 22,000 by September 1944. Yet there was never more than one double muffle oven in Gusen. As noted earlier, the Mauthausen authorities ordered another double muffle for Gusen, but never installed it."*

Therefore, why were more furnaces not installed at Gusen as a result of the camp's expansion?

First of all, let us see the picture of the mortality at this camp. I give the relevant data in the tables which follow:[220]

YEAR:	1941		1942		1943		1944	
MONTH	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY	DEATHS	PER DAY
January	220	7	1,303	42	1,436	46	311	10
February	250	9	497	18	696	25	167	6
March	375	12	751	24	546	18	212	7
April	380	13	211	7	867	29	145	5
May	239	8	93	3	268	9	85	3
June	199	7	135	5	167	6	203	7
July	369	12	558	18	180	6	192	6
August	479	15	562	18	164	5	242	8
September	426	14	374	12	192	6	168	6
October	462	15	655	21	154	5	429	14
November	887	30	552	18	250	8	943	31
December	986	32	1,719	55	328	11	994	32
Total	5,272	14	7,410	20	5,248	14	4,091	11

Hence the average mortality for these four years was about 15 deaths a day. The highest mortality occurs in January 1943, with an average of 46 deaths per day. With a forced draft blower the Gusen furnace could cremate two corpses in around 40 minutes (one in each muffle), so that it handled the mortality peak with about 15 hours of operation. In accordance with the average

[220] H. Maršálek, *op. cit*. (note 56), pp. 156f.

mortality, it operated daily for about five hours, for six if we include one hour for heating it up.

What was the need for another furnace?

12.3. The Example of Buchenwald

I showed the captious nature of Zimmerman's methods in point 38 of my "Observations." For comparison with Auschwitz, he chose two examples which he naively thought favored his thesis: Dachau and Gusen, examined above. I objected that the case of Buchenwald completely invalidated his thesis. Zimmerman claims that in this area I kept silent on "some crucial information." This is what he wrote in "My Response" on this matter:

> *"Not surprisingly, Mattogno did not reveal some crucial information about the installation of the additional six ovens in Buchenwald. Shortly after the installation of these ovens the camp began to undergo a dramatic expansion in its population. It rose from 9,500 at the end of 1942 to over 37,000 by the end of 1943. Buchenwald continued to grow until by September 1944 it held over 84,000 prisoners. Seen in light of the actual growth of the camp, the new six ovens were not unusual. The Buchenwald authorities certainly must have anticipated this growth when the oven additions were made."*

It is true that on December 31, 1943, the average strength of the camp was 37,319 detainees, but it is also true that the two furnaces came into operation on August 23 and October 3, 1942, respectively.[221] An event occurring after 14 months cannot really be said to have taken place "shortly after!" But let us overlook this. If the first of the two furnaces went into operation on August 23, 1942, the decision to construct them was taken at the latest in the spring of 1942.

According to the statistics of the sick bay, the actual situation at the time was as follows:[222]

Period	Average strength	Mortality	Daily mortality
March 30 – May 2	6,653	337	9.9
May 3 – May 31	6,600	243	8.3
June 1 – June 28	7,828	231	8.2
June 29 – August 2	8,394	331	9.4
August 3 – August 30	9,461	335	11.9

The average strength of the camp was kept stable at around 9,000 detainees until January 1943, then it began to continuously rise as in the following table:[223]

[221] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 116f. In my "Observations," I wrote through a slip "beginning of December."

[222] *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*. Weimar, without date, pp. 84-85.

Month	Strength	Month	Strength
January	9,719	July	16,500
February	11,513	August	18,500
March	12,526	September	22,736
April	13,186	October	27,736
May	14,503	November	33,379
June	14,741	December	36,103

Here, as in the examples of Dachau and Gusen, Zimmerman has slyly diverted the discussion to the camp strength, as though I had considered it the *only* factor, which led to the decision to construct another three crematoria at Birkenau. In actual fact, I consider the essential factor to be the mortality (caused mainly by the typhus epidemic) *as a function* of the camp strength.

Although the average strength of Buchenwald in 1943 was about 19,300 detainees, that is, it increased by 232% with respect to the average strength for 1942 (about 8,300 detainees), the mortality increased by hardly 43% (from 2,542 deaths in 1942 to 3,636 in 1943) and the average daily mortality was hardly 10 deaths.

Zimmerman argues retrospectively, as though the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald was planning this expansion before August 1942, but his statement is "without any proof." With typical Pharisaic hypocrisy, our professor has the impudence to throw in my face the statement that the decision to expand the strength of Auschwitz-Birkenau to 200,000 detainees was taken in July 1942, claiming it is "without any proof," and he hurls the same rebuke at Pressac, that he too is guilty of having made a statement "without any proof." One more example of the squalid opportunism of this individual.

Nevertheless, *let us suppose* that Zimmerman's statement was perfectly documented. In that case the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald would have decided on the construction of two three-muffle furnaces in anticipation not only of the camp's expansion but also of a mortality in proportion to its strength.

On account of transports of evacuees from other camps, the Buchenwald camp reached its maximum strength of 85,900 detainees in October 1944. It certainly cannot be seriously maintained that in 1942 the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald had predicted this increase in the camp's strength because at the time it would have foreseen the defeat of Germany.

Nevertheless, granting for the sake of the argument that the phantom plan of spring 1942 for the camp's expansion really concerned this strength of 85,400 prisoners, on the grounds of the experience of the first six months of 1942, during which there were 1,310 deaths among an average population of 7,400 detainees (around 7 deaths a day), then the plan could also have foreseen the average mortality of about (85,400÷7,400×7=) 81 deaths daily.

[223] *Ibid.*, p. 85.

But then of what use would six muffles have been, which – according to Zimmerman – could cremate from 342 (one cremation in 25.2 minutes) to 576 (one cremation in 15 minutes) corpses in 24 hours?

Therefore, even if we assume the most absurd hypotheses favoring Zimmerman's thesis, the conclusions which follow radically contradict it.

Let us pass from hypotheses to reality. The two Buchenwald furnaces were ordered and installed during a period when for months the mortality oscillated between eight and twelve deaths per day. So, using Zimmerman's argument based on real data, since the cremation capacity of the new installations was 120 corpses in 20 hours, that is, 3,600 per month, in two months they could have devoured the entire camp population! On the other hand, since this real capacity was at least ten times more than the above maximum mortality, it follows that the furnaces had a criminal purpose and served to cremate the corpses of mass extermination!

The problem with that, of course, is that not even Zimmerman claims that there ever was a mass extermination in Buchenwald.

12.4. The Case of Auschwitz

In March 1942, 66 detainees died at Dachau, which had an average daily mortality of 14 deaths during the previous year. Despite this, the Munich Central Construction Office made plans for a new crematorium with four furnaces.

At Buchenwald the average mortality was 8-12 deaths per day, and in spite of this the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald planned and had installed two three-muffle furnaces.

In addition to the 15 muffles planned for Crematory II, how many muffles should the Central Construction Office have planned for Auschwitz, where in August 1942 the average daily mortality was 277 deaths? Let us make some quick calculations:

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
Mortality in month, during which the new furnaces were planned	66	337	8,600
Number of planned new muffles	4	6	31[224]

Therefore, the number of new muffles at Auschwitz was 5.1 times more than that of Buchenwald and 7.7 more that that of Dachau, whereas the mortality was respectively 25.5 and 130 times more. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!

[224] 15 muffles in the future Krema III and 16 muffles in Kremas IV and V.

12.5. The "Static" Population of Auschwitz

Zimmerman finds in "Body Disposal":

> *"More importantly, I also noted that during the period of the typhus epidemic when the camp experienced its highest death rate for registered prisoners, the camp population remained static at about 30,000. I cited a Bauleitung report dated July 15, 1942 – twelve days after the typhus epidemic hit the camp – which stated that for the time being the camp population would remain at 30,000."*

Nowhere does Zimmerman mention the source of this document. Never mind! The number 30,000 of detainees appears in two reports of Bischoff of July 15, 1942:

"Explanatory Report on the temp. expansion of the concentration camp Auschwitz O/S,"[225]

and

"Explanatory Report on construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S."[226]

However, in neither is it stated that "the camp population remained static at about 30,000." In the *"Dienstliche Veranlassung"* (official inducement), which appears on page two of the first document, one reads:[227]

> *"According to the order of Reichsführers-SS and Chief of the German Police, a concentration camp for at present 30,000 inmates is to be established on the grounds of a former Polish artillery barracks in Auschwitz O/S."*

The same sentence is repeated in the official inducement on p. 2 of the second document, with the addition:

> *"simultaneously agricultural enterprises are to be established."*

Both documents refer exclusively to the Main Camp (*Stammlager*). So as usual, our naïve professor has understood nothing. In the case at hand, I do not even believe that he is trying to deceive us on purpose, since he does not give the source of the document he cites. It is clear that he puts his trust in second-hand or third-hand sources. So here he only provides additional proof of his crass ignorance and dilettantism.

---

[225] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S,"* RGVA, 502-1-223, p. 1ff.

[226] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.*," RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 1ff.

[227] "*Laut Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ist auf Gelände der ehemaligen polnischen Artilleriekaserne in Auschwitz O/S ein Konzentrationslager für vorerst 30000 Häftlinge zu errichten.*"

13. Open Air Incinerations

13.1. Air Photo of May 31, 1944

Zimmerman writes:

> *"In my disposal study I had supposed that Mattogno received any information he had about this topic from John Ball. In the article Mattogno wrote with Franco Deana he had twice referred his readers to an article by Ball when discussing the grave sites in the area outside of the camp that appear on the May 31 photo. He wrote: 'John Ball demonstrates in the present volume that air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of incineration in pits.'*
>
> *I was able to show that Ball has lied consistently about these photos. Mattogno now states (Reply, 3) that he possesses all of the aerial and surface photographs of Auschwitz from 1944. This is quite a revelation since he has given no less than three different versions of what is on this photo. Mattogno writes that 'if I change opinion concerning interpretation of specific points, that depends only upon progression of my studies, and not due to the fact that later books have published documents which I have already possessed' (Reply, 3). But since he already had these photos, one wonders what could have changed on them to give varying accounts of their contents. Did he actually examine them or did he rely on Ball? I strongly suspect that Mattogno was deceived by Ball but is now too embarrassed to admit."*

I respond briefly.

1. I am in possession of the air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau since 1989-1990. If Zimmerman doesn't believe it, that's his affair. If he is curious, let him ask his compatriots near the National Archives, Washington D.C., to check the "Orders for Reproduction Services" starting from 1989.
2. I am neither an expert on aerial photogrammetry, nor have I ever said I was one, nor do I have the technical instruments to attempt an analysis of this kind.
3. The photographs are in black and white, and it is not easy with the naked eye to distinguish extremely small objects, especially if there is vegetation all around. However this may be, it is a fact that Zimmerman's expert, Mr. Carroll Lucas, "a photo imagery expert with 45 years experience" ("Body Disposal"), speaks of "'possible' lines of people moving between the open, hand-dug trenches toward Crematorium V" ("Body Disposal") in his "report." Hence, in spite of his 45 years of experience, in spite of his sophisticated technical instruments, he has not been able to establish with certainty what these "lines" are.
4. In my analysis of the document I was partially misled by "eyewitness" testimony, like that of Nyiszli, invoked by Zimmerman in "Body Disposal."

Referring to the period of "extermination" of the Hungarian Jews, Nyiszli wrote:[228]

> *"We set off in the direction of the thick twisting spiral of smoke. All those unfortunate enough to be brought here saw this column of smoke, which was visible from any point in the KZ, from the moment they first descended from the box cars and lined up for selection. It was visible at every hour of the day and night. By day it covered the sky above Birkenau with a thick cloud; by night it lighted the area with a hellish glow."* (my emphasis)

If one considers that the Birkenau camp measured 1,657.01 m × 720 m, the photographs should have showed more than a square kilometer covered with smoke!

In order to have an objective point of reference, I compared the photographs of May 31 with the one of September 13, in which clouds of smoke caused by bomb explosions were perfectly recognizable. Nothing like this, however, appeared in the photographs of May 31, so I concluded they showed no trace of smoke.

5. My reference to John Ball cited by Zimmerman appears in the German work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1994), which also includes an article by John Ball on air photos. On page 247 one reads:

   > *"Only on the exposure of Mai 31, 1944, one can see a small smoke plume acceding from behind Crematorium V."*

   Therefore, John Ball contradicted my assertion. Owing to the subsequent debate and thanks to the analysis of considerable enlargements of the above photographs, I became convinced that John Ball was correct on this score.
6. In contrast to Zimmerman, who recognized his numerous "errors" only after my tight criticism, I recognized my own spontaneously and corrected it. No Zimmerman forced me to do it. And no Zimmerman forced me to make the corrections that I mentioned in the "Author's Note" appearing in the introduction to the English translation of the *Grundlagen* article.[229] This demonstrates that my revisions are a result of ongoing progress made in my studies on the question.

13.2. "Trash Incineration"?

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman wrote:

> *"Mattogno claimed in 1995, the year following the publication of the May 31 photo, that the smoke was not from burning but most probably from trash."*

---

[228] Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, New York 1961, p. 68.
[229] *Op. cit*. (note 8), both Engl. editions, pp. 373f.

I retorted that "I have never written anything like this, neither in this booklet nor elsewhere" ("Observations," point 1). The booklet I refer to is my article *Auschwitz Holocaust revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New revisions*, published by Russ Granata in 1995 precisely as a booklet. In "My Response" Zimmerman quotes the following sentence taken from the *online* version of the above article:

> *"The small column of smoke rising from the courtyard near Crematory V which appears in the aerial photograph is consistent with outside trash incineration."*

I confirm once more what I said: I never wrote – and can add, never thought of writing – such a thing. This sentence in question was inserted by the editor of the *online* version without my knowledge. In fact, the sentence does not appear in the original version of the article, which is in the above booklet, two editions of which were published by Russ Granata. Moreover, I was perfectly aware of the existence of the two waste incineration furnaces in Crematoria II and III.

13.3. Activity or Inactivity of the Crematory Ovens?

In the controversy with Prof. Cajani on the interpretation of one of the May 31, 1944, air photos I wrote in *My Banned Holocaust Interview*:[230]

> *"The fact that smoke appears only in the courtyard of Crematorium V, and not from the crematoria chimneys, supposing that the smoke comes from a cremation facility, means only that this was the only facility then in operation; it is possible that they had recourse to such a facility when there was a shortfall in coke for the crematory ovens or when the crematoria were shut down for repairs.*
>
> *Danuta Czech writes in her Kalendarium that corpses of Gypsies alleged to have been homicidally gassed on 2 August 1944, were cremated out in the open because the crematory ovens at that time were not working ('Denn die Krematoriumsöfen sind zu der Zeit nicht in Betrieb')"*

Zimmerman trims this passage in such a way that "it is possible," becomes a certainty. To prevent the reader from confirming this, he cites neither the page nor the title of my booklet, which he simply calls "the 1996 tract" (p. 5). On the previous page he mentions "a publication titled *My Banned Holocaust Interview*" without supplying any information, not even the 1996 date of its publication, even though it is "very difficult to obtain."[231] So Zimmerman's reader cannot know what this "1996 tract" is!

---

[230] Granata, Palos Verdes 1996, p. 43.

[231] This booklet is now available from Castle Hill Publishers (online at shop.codoh.com/book/93). It was also for sale on the old website of Russ Granata, where Zimmerman found all of Carlo's articles.

To my hypothesis on open air burning on account of the crematoria being out of service, he counters me with two opposing objections. The first refers to the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz. Zimmerman rebukes me for not having mentioned the *source* of Danuta Czech! This rebuke is rather hypocritical since Zimmerman, like everybody else, cites the page of the *Kalendarium* without mentioning her source, because the *Kalendarium* itself is considered to be a source!

The second objection is this:

> *"However, he could cite no sources which mention any oven failures during the Hungarian operation from mid May to mid July 1944."*

I will satisfy him at once. Here is the list of jobs drawn up for the locksmith shop in the period under consideration:[232]

> *"13.4 1944. Nr. 1483. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot* [object]*: Instandsetzung von 20 Ofentüren u. 10. Kratzern in den Krematorien I und II* […]. *Ukonczono* [finishing]*: 17.10 1944."*
>
> *"1.6 1944. Nr. 1600. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Instandsetzung von 30 Ofentüren der Krematorien III und IV, sowie Anfertigung von 4 Stück Feuerhaken* […]. *Ukonczono: 7.6 1944."*
>
> *"7.6 1944. Nr. 1617. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Lfd. anfallende Reparaturen in den Krematorien 1–4 vom 8.6 – 20.7 44. Ukonczono: 4.7 1944."*[233]

The order no. 1617 refers to the order of the *SS-Standortverwaltung* no. 337/4 of May 31, 1944, which means that the damage to be repaired occurred before this date.

In fact, at the beginning of May 1944, the masonry of the smoke flue and chimney of the crematories of Birkenau was again damaged, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau camp asked the camp commandant for a "permission to enter the Crematoria I-IV" for the Koehler Firm,[234] because it had been "commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria."[235]

It has therefore been *proved by the documents* that the four Birkenau crematoria were undergoing repairs on May 31, 1944.

13.4. A Final Observation

In "My Response" Zimmerman writes:

---

[232] *Höss Trial*, vol. 11a, p. 96. I give the text with all its errors.

[233] This date is definitely due to an error. If repairs had to be carried out between June 3 and July 20, they could not have ended on July 4. One must therefore read July 24.

[234] The Koehler firm had constructed and repaired the smoke flues and chimney of the Crematoria II & III.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

> *"Another piece of evidence that the ovens were functioning is a reference in a camp document dated June 1, 1944 – one day after the May photo was taken – to the production of four pieces of firehooks (feuerhaken)* [sic!] *for 30 ovens. Why have such devices for ovens that were not working?"*

By transforming the "repair of 30 furnace doors" into "production of four pieces of firehooks for 30 ovens" our professor falsifies the document's text, which is the order no. 1600 of June 1, 1944, cited above by me. Another example of Zimmerman's deliberate deceit. Even though he has access to the documents, which prove that the crematoria were undergoing repairs, he not only fails to mention this, but falsifies the documents in order to prove the contrary!

The impudence of this imposter is truly incredible! And with self-righteous hypocrisy he accuses me of saying nothing about compromising documents!

13.5. The Absence of Smoke from the Crematory Chimneys

Since the Birkenau furnaces lacked recuperators preheating the combustion air up to 600°C, the furnaces inevitably produced more smoke than the civilian furnaces. This is revealed in the first place by Prüfer's statement cited above and which I wish to repeat here:

> *"Normal crematoria work with pre-warmed air so that the corpse burns quickly and without smoke. As the crematoria in the concentration camps were constructed differently, this procedure could not be used. The corpses burned more slowly and created more smoke, necessitating ventilation."*

In the second place, smoke was a drawback which beset even the most sophisticated civilian crematory furnaces. Furthermore, in 1944 engineer Hans Keller conducted a series of experiments to find out what caused the formation of smoke.[236]

That the crematory chimneys of Birkenau smoked emerges from the photographs published by J.-C. Pressac's first work on Auschwitz[25] on pp. 340f. This is how he comments on photograph 17:

> *"South/north view of the greater part of the south side of Krematorium II, probably taken in summer 1943.* […] *The Krematorium had already been at work, as we can see by the soot at the top of the chimney."*

In fact, the extremity of the chimney appears strongly blackened by soot, which becomes even more evident by contrast with the photograph 17a published alongside it, in which the extremity of the chimney is still clean.

From the large *external* soot deposits from the furnaces' eight smoke conduits at an elevation of over 15 meters we deduce that, when the furnaces were in operation, the chimney not only smoked, but smoked *heavily*.

---

[236] H. Keller, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation*, Biel 1945.

The definitive and irrefutable proof of the fact that the chimneys of the crematoria smoked when the furnaces were in operation is furnished by the air photo of Birkenau taken on August 20, 1944 – one of the images in my album, which Zimmerman claims I do not possess![237]

Nevertheless, in the air photos of May 31, 1944, none of the six chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria are smoking. This confirms that the crematories of Birkenau were out of service and that for this reason the corpses of the registered detainees were cremated in the open.

13.6. Mass Cremations?

In the first version of this article I had challenged Zimmerman – who had invoked two alleged experts of aerial photogrammetry, Mark van Alstine and Carroll Lucas – to publish not only their "discoveries" but also the respective air photos with precise indications of these "discoveries." In his book *Holocaust Denial* already mentioned, Zimmerman has come back to the "discoveries" of his alleged experts, but obviously without publishing any air photos.

In a specific study[238] I have radically refuted the fanciful findings of those two experts by means of 48 documents, among which there are numerous air photos and their respective enlargements. Here, I will limit myself to some general observations.

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman reported the findings of another expert, Mark van Alstine:

> *"He has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four).*[239] *Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photograph the existence of three huts that were used for prisoner undressing near the White Bunker.* […] *Van Alstine also confirms the existence of three pits near Krema V each of which he estimates to be about 1,150 square feet for a total of 3,450 feet of pit space."*

This claim is completely wrong, as I documented in my study mentioned above.

It is known that the Soviets found only a basin with a surface area of 30 square meters during an on-site investigation of the region of Bunker 2 made a few months after the alleged events.[240] What kind of honesty or competence

---

[237] NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.

[238] *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005.

[239] As I have already shown in my "Observations," this is another Zimmerman imposture. In "The Crematoria Ovens…," to which Zimmerman refers, I wrote: "Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the 'temporary earth basin'[a], about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel pits in that area" (*op. cit*., note 8, 2003, p. 412). So I refer neither to "burning pits" nor to an area of the "White Bunker!"
a) Imprecise translation. The "*Kläranlage*" is a sewage or waste water treatment plant.

[240] See the plans of March 3, 1945, published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 25), p. 180.

our expert has, can be deduced from this alone! As to the "three pits near Krema V," I accept for the sake of the argument that they entail three pits each of about 106 m^2. Filip Müller states:[241]

> *"On order of Moll five pits were soon started to be dug behind Crematorium V, not far away from the three gas chambers."*

As it issues from what he writes on p. 198, the order was given at the beginning of March 1944. The first two pits:[242]

> *"were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep."*

"In the middle of May 1944," F. Müller continues, the transports of Hungarian Jews began arriving; consequently:[243]

> *"Moll had three more incineration pits dug out in the courtyard behind Crematorium V, so that he now had five of them there. Even the farmhouse west of Crematoria IV and V, which served already in 1942 as an extermination site, had been brought back to an operational condition as so-called Bunker V. In addition to the four rooms of this house, which served as gas chambers, four incineration pits had been dug out."*

So, according to Filip Müller, on May 31, 1944, in the courtyard of Krema V there were *five* "cremation pits," two of which each had minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m = 320 m^2 and four "cremation pits" of unknown size in the region of so-called *Bunker* 2. Van Alstine claims to have noted *three* – and not four – pits in this area, and *three* – not *five* – pits in the region of Krema V, with a *comprehensive* area equal to that of *only one* of F. Müller's five pits! As we see, Van Alstine has solidly "confirmed" the trustworthiness of this "eyewitness!"

Among other things, I trustingly expect that Zimmerman's "experts" will indicate in any air photo the exact location of the "area of some 60 meters length and 15 meters width," which Moll ordered "concreted" "next to the pits at the crematorium."[244] The thing should be extremely easy, given that we are dealing with an area *larger* than that of Krema V!

But let us proceed. By maintaining with authority that "at least 75%" of the 400,000 Hungarian Jews allegedly gassed "were burned in the open" (p. 18), Zimmerman deludes himself in challenging my conclusions on cremation at Auschwitz. In his judgment:

> *"An Auschwitz-Birkenau oven had the capacity to burn between 10,000 and 15,000 bodies. Since the Krema IV ovens went down shortly after being placed in operation, the 44 remaining ovens probably burned about half of the 1.1 million killed in the camp.*

---

[241] F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 200.
[242] *Ibid.*, p. 207.
[243] *Ibid.*, pp. 211f.
[244] *Ibid.*, p. 212.

> *This estimate is based on the information available on the Gusen ovens after their overhaul in 1941, the Enek-Tek II data cited by Mattogno, the multiple cremation testimony I cited by Sonderkommando Henryk Tauber – who noted that the authorities had ways to place the bodies in the ovens to maximize efficiency (Body, 28) – and the method of burning in 25 minutes, instead of the usual 50 or 60 minutes, mentioned earlier in this response."*

The ignorance of this inexperienced person is truly unbelievable. Such an "expert" on the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz does not even know that Krema I, with its six muffles, ceased activity in July 1943. That is why the number of available muffles in 1944 was 38, not 44.

Finally, I note that the "estimate" of 75% of the 400,000 allegedly gassed Hungarian Jews – that is, "at least" 300,000 corpses cremated in the open – is not based on anything. It concerns the arbitrary number chosen by Zimmerman to balance his calculations. We will see shortly how reliable this number is.

For an "estimate" of the durability of the refractory masonry of "an Auschwitz-Birkenau oven" (without any distinction between furnaces with 2, 3, or 8 muffles, which is totally ignored by Zimmerman), he gives 10,000 to 15,000 cremations! As demonstrated above I note that the information "available on the Gusen ovens" is false and arbitrary. The "Enek-Tek II data"[245] refers to an ultramodern gas furnace of the 1980s, which can be applied to a coke furnace of the forties only by a delusional standard of judgment. If a Ferrari F 2000 can attain a maximum speed of 360 km/h, then a Ferrari of the 1940s necessarily had a lower maximum speed. But Zimmerman uses such facts in an inverted sense: If a Ferrari F 2000 can reach a maximum speed of 360 km/h, so can a Ferrari of the 1940s. This logic is simply ridiculous.

Multiple cremations "attested to" by Tauber are technically impossible and are also refuted by Kurt Prüfer. The cremation in 25.2 minutes is based on an erroneous interpretation of the list of cremations at Gusen, hence does not have the least reliability. In conclusion, the "estimate" of the durability of the furnaces' refractory masonry is arbitrary and completely without foundation.

Let us now see what the basis is for Zimmerman's claim that 300,000 corpses of Hungarian Jews were cremated in the open. In the booklet *Auschwitz Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions* (pp. 15-17), I demonstrated on the basis of documents that between May 30 and 31, 1944, about 21,950 Hungarian Jews reached Auschwitz. Zimmerman thinks the percentage of those, which were (allegedly) gassed to be 91% (=400,000÷437,400×100). It follows that 91% of these 21,950 people, around 19,800, were allegedly "gassed" during the days of May 30 and 31, 1944. Moreover, from May 16 to 31[246] at least

[245] The furnace is named "Ener-Tek II."
[246] The day of arrival of the first transport of Hungarian Jews.

184,000 Hungarian Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom therefore 91% or about 167,400 were allegedly "gassed" and cremated in 16 days, on average about 10,500 per day. The minimum number arriving on May 30, 1944, was around 9,050, of whom about 8,200 would have been "gassed."

Let us analyze this information on the basis of Filip Müller's testimony, which describes the preparation of a "cremation pit" as follows: At the bottom of the pit a layer of wood was placed, on top of this 400 corpses were placed, then another layer of wood and another 400 corpses, followed by a further layer of wood and finally another layer of 400 corpses.[247]

He does not specify if this refers to a pit of 40-50 m × 8 m, but the number of corpses is perfectly in accord with such an area.[248]

Let us examine the *hypothesis* most favorable to Zimmerman's thesis. We assume *ad absurdum* that:

– The Birkenau crematoria could cremate 4,416 corpses in 24 hours
– From 16 to 31 May 1944 the Birkenau crematoria were in operation for 20 hours a day (= 3,680 cremations)
– In a pit of 320 m^2 1,200 corpses could be cremated per day.[249]

In this case the crematoria would have been capable of cremating about (3,680×16=) 58,900 corpses during the above 16 days, so that the remaining (167,400–58,900=) 108,500 corpses would have been cremated in the open, on average around 6,800 per day.

The cremation of these 6,800 corpses using the method described by Filip Müller would have required a burning area of about 1,800 m^2, which would therefore be visible in the air photos of May 31, 1944.

On the other hand, what have Zimmerman's "experts" found here? A *presumed* burning area of 320 m^2! I omit the "three burning pits" in the region of the so-called Bunker 2, since its existence is denied by the Soviet on-site investigation of March 1945. At most another 30 m^2 of burning area can be conceded, that is, by Zimmerman's method another 100 cremated corpses.

Therefore, even assuming the *patently absurd* premises most favorable to Zimmerman's conjecture, the cremation capacity of the "cremation pits" would have been about (1,200+100=) 1,300 corpses per day. And where would the remaining (6,800–1,300=) 5,500 corpses per day have been cremated? They could neither have been cremated in the "pits" nor in the crematory furnaces.

Hence, in 15 days – from May 16 to 30 – (15×5,500=) 82,500 corpses would have accumulated for cremation!

---

[247] F. Müller, *op. cit*. (note 241), p. 219.

[248] The minimum area available for each corpse was 320 ÷ 400 = 0.8 m^2.

[249] F. Müller states that the duration of combustion was 5-6 hours (p. 221). To this must be added the time needed to fill the pit with 1,200 corpses and with not less than 360 tons of wood, apart from the time needed to remove some tons of ash, so that the average combustion per day for each pit appears just too optimistic.

I am sure that with a bit of good will Zimmerman's "experts" shall succeed in "locating" these corpses on the air photos. Zimmerman only needs to explain carefully to them what it is they must "locate"!

Let us pass from the absurd to the probable. The stratified system of combustion described by Filip Müller is similar to that tried by the Belgian chemist Créteur after the battle of Sedan for the disinfection of the common graves. By pouring tar into the graves themselves and igniting it, Créteur's purpose was to burn the corpses in the graves in which they lay to prevent epidemics. That was his intention. But what was the result? The following:[250]

> *"That the so-called incineration procedure (crémation) was satisfactory cannot be claimed with the certainty the chemist Créteur thinks it can. The success of the procedure was not at all an incineration in the chemical sense, but merely a carbonization; but even the latter, which in and of itself would suffice for hygienic purposes, was not reached to the degree that was necessary to render the corpses harmless. Before the corpse parts could be ignited, the hydrocarbons of the tar had to be burned. But as a result of this the O* [Oxygen] *content of the air was reduced to such a degree that only a small part was left over for the carbonization, which in addition could have a direct carbonization effect only if the corpse parts had already lost a major part of their water content. As a result of this only the corpse parts at the surface were carbonized, the content in the depth, however, to which O could not get (and that is particularly true for mass graves), was not at all or only to a minor degree involved in that process. The flesh in lower parts was at best roasted by the influence of the heat."*

It is clear that the same problem of oxygen deficiency would occur in two layers less than those claimed by Filip Müller in his "cremation pits." It is not by chance that Zimmerman tried to twist this fact by turning to the squalid impostures I unmasked in points 5-7 of my "Observations," and it is not by chance that in his *Mea Culpa* appearing in "My Response" he took good care to avoid admitting these "errors."

What can be conceded to the burning technique described by Filip Müller? At most the burning of 400 corpses in 320 m^2.[251] The maximum capacity of the four Birkenau furnaces was 920 corpses in 20 hours, so that these installations, assuming they operated every day at full speed, could have cremated a *theoretical* maximum of about (16×920=) 14,700 corpses during the above 16 days. Thus, (167,400–14,700=) 152,700 corpses would have remained to be cremated in the open, on average about (152,700÷16=) 9,500 per day.

---

[250] Dr. H. Fröhlich, *op. cit*. (note 16), pp. 109f.

[251] Ground photographs taken after allied bombardments of German cities show open-air pyres with metallic beams on which several layers of German victims are placed. These photographs only show the beginning of "cremation"; to my knowledge none show the end result. In my opinion, one only wanted to obtain the carbonization of the victims' soft tissue in order to avoid epidemics.

In order to cremate these corpses, a burning area of (9.500÷400×320=) 7,600 m^2 would have been needed, that is, – to make a visual comparison – 9.5 times more than that of a crematorium of type IV/V!

Once more: what have Zimmerman's "experts" found in the photographs of May 31, 1944? A *presumed* burning area of 320 m^2! Burning the above 152,700 corpses with such "cremation pits" would have ended in August 1945!

Thus the myth of open-air cremations *en mass* is definitely disposed of.

13.7. "The White Bunker"

Let me say, first of all, that I have devoted a specific study to the so-called Birkenau "Bunkers," in which I have demonstrated that these buildings have never existed as homicidal gassing installations.[252] This is yet another book which is waiting for Zimmerman's "definitive refutation"!

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman writes:

> *"Holocaust History Project member and computer programmer Mark Van Alstine has examined the May 31 photo for the author and confirms Brugioni's observation that the White Bunker is in the wooded area where the eyewitnesses say it was. He has identified three burning pits in the area of the White Bunker (Mattogno states that there were four).*
> *Van Alstine is able to confirm from the photo the existence of three huts that were used for prisoners undressing near the White Bunker. Recall that Hoess wrote that there were three huts near the White Bunker."*

Above I occupied myself with the first part of this "expert's" "discoveries" and showed that these are in conflict with the assessments made by the Soviets in 1945. Let us now confront the question of the "three huts." The Birkenau camp consisted of brick buildings and wooden barracks that could be dismantled (*zerlegbar*). The most common type was the "horse stable barrack type 260/9," which measured 40.76 m × 9.56 m and was used for various purposes. Moreover, these barracks made up most of the *Effektenlager* – 25 barracks among 30, where the property of inmates was stored. The remaining five, of which three were east of the *Zentralsauna*, were of type "Type 501/34" and measured 41,39 m × 12,64 m. The barracks that had a provisional use were dismantled and moved according to the needs of the day, as is attested to in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

The "5 barracks for prisoners (special treatment)," which Zimmerman claims for the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 ("Body Disposal") were horse stable barracks. Therefore, in the area of the "White Bunker" there should appear three barracks of this type.

---

[252] *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd ed., *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

If we are speaking here of the place where undressing barracks were located according to "witnesses" and the Auschwitz Museum, then we can assert with certainty that van Alstine's interpretation is simply a swindle, because on the air photos of 31 May, 1944, only three rectangular shapes of deforested and cleaned-up land can be seen in that location, but no barracks. Anyone wishing to convince himself that this is so only has to compare these rectangles with the barracks of the *Effektenlager* to the east of the *Zentralsauna*, which are perfectly visible and clear. It is obvious that Zimmerman's "experts" find what Zimmerman wants them to find in the photographs!

Let us now proceed to the "Red Bunker." Let me add that the expressions "Red Bunker" and "White Bunker" are inventions by Zimmerman who fused together the holocaustic designations "Bunker 1" or "little red house" (*czerwony domek*) and "Bunker 2" or "little white house" (*bia_y domek*).

In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman falsified my statements on the *denomination* of "Bunker," "white house" and "red house." In "My Response" Zimmerman had to admit his "error," adding:

> *"I pointed out that this structure and the huts next to it – which were used as gas chambers and undressing huts identified by many eyewitnesses – is visible on the May 31 photo. Mattogno has yet to address the issue of the existence of these structures on the photo."*

In my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* I have demonstrated that the presence of three "huts" on the photograph of May 31, 1944, is nothing but a lie.[238]

As to the structure he calls "Bunker," there is no question that a structure is visible on the photographs of May 31, 1944. However, with his distorted sense of logic, Zimmerman uses this fact to come to a completely arbitrary conclusion. This is his reasoning: The masonry structure of the "White Bunker" appears in the photographs, therefore the "White Bunker" existed *as a homicidal gas chamber*. With the same distorted logic one can argue as follows: The crematoria structures appear in the photographs ("identified by many eyewitness" as installations equipped with homicidal gas chambers), therefore the crematoria contained homicidal gas chambers!

That in the photographs there is a structure subsequently named "Bunker 2" is a *fact*. That this building was used as a homicidal gas chamber is an arbitrary *conjecture* – unless Zimmerman claims that the decisive factor is the witnesses: the structure in question is a homicidal gas chamber because that is what the witnesses say. But then (leaving aside the all but irrelevant credibility of the testimonies), why refute my writings at the *technical and documentary* level?

Having created *from nothing* the "three huts" and the *homicidal function* of the structure under discussion, Zimmerman ventures into a comical "prediction" of half a page, in which he himself presents and refutes objections which

are based on the two false conclusions mentioned above. The thing is so absurd that it is not worth dwelling upon.

13.8. Pits "Recently Bulldozed"

On examining the air photo of May 31, 1944, Zimmerman's other "expert" Lucas found, according to Zimmerman's "Body Disposal":

> *"'four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations… The total length of these excavations is between 1,200 and 1,500 feet. All appear to have recently been covered over, since no shadows are evident. These excavations have the classic appearance of a mass grave site…'*
> *Mattogno claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria. However, Luca's observation about their recently being bulldozed shows that they were in current use."*

With his typical deceitfulness, Zimmerman writes that I "claimed that these grave sites had ceased being used in 1943 with the completion of the four crematoria." As he knows well, this is not *my* assertion but the official thesis of the Auschwitz Museum. In the previously cited article, *Gas Chambers and Crematoria*, an article Zimmerman is well aware of, since he cites it more than once, Franciszek Piper writes:[253]

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down. Shortly thereafter, bunker 1 and the nearby barracks were dismantled. <u>The incineration pits were filled in with earth and leveled</u>. The same work was performed <u>on the pits</u> and barracks of bunker 2, but the bunker itself was left intact. It was brought into operation again in May 1944 during the extermination of Hungarian Jews. At that time several incineration pits were <u>re-excavated</u> and new barracks for undressing were constructed."* (my emphasis)

Piper's article is based on an analysis of all the testimonies available to the Auschwitz Museum relevant to this matter. If he reaches this conclusion, then it means that no witness (or no witnesses considered to be reliable by him) states the contrary.

So it is only arbitrarily – that is, without the support of any document or any testimony – "without any proof!" – that Zimmerman can claim that the presumed "cremation pits" or "grave sites" of the so-called *Bunker* were active after the crematoria came into operation.

As to the "four, possibly five large, recently bulldozed linear excavations," Zimmerman says only that Lucas has identified them "outside of the Birkenau complex" without specifying where.

The photographs of May 31, 1944, show traces of four long trenches running north-south, outside of the Birkenau camp at about 160 meters north of

[253] In I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit*. (note 26), p. 164.

Crematorium V. Starting in the west, the first two trenches are about 100 meters long, the other two about 130 meters. The width of the trenches is roughly 10 meters. It is, however, wrong to state that these trenches had been "recently bulldozed," if by "recently" is meant a period of less than several months, because the trenches appear to have been covered by vegetation to a large extent.[254]

Actually, we have here the mass graves dug in 1942 for the burial of the registered detainees who died on account of the tragically deficient sanitary conditions in the camp. During 1942, some 48,500 detainees died. On the basis of the coke supplies we can say that about 12,000 of them could be incinerated in the old crematorium at the Main Camp, so that another 36,500 had to be buried.[238]

On the photographs mentioned above, something like five (perhaps six) "recently bulldozed linear excavations" between 30 and 40 meters long and 9 to 10 meters wide do actually appear at a distance of about 650 meters from Crematorium II, but no witness has ever asserted that there were mass graves in that area.

In fact, on the official map of Birkenau appearing on p. 27 of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, this region is not even mentioned. The "mass graves" are located in a region north of Krema V, beside the "pyre" (*Scheiterhaufen*) of Bunker 1. Other "pyres" are indicated in the area of Bunker 2.[255]

Therefore, whatever these possible "excavations" may be, they are not associated with the homicidal Bunkers. The distance, as the crow flies, between possible "excavations" and Bunker 2 is about 600 meters, but the distance by road is much longer. The two areas are connected by two roads. One of about 1,500 meters first goes north-east, then turns back towards the south-west, then goes south. The other of about 1,300 meters enters the camp in a south-westerly direction, makes a long curve through the waste water treatment plant area and again leaves the camp in an easterly direction as an extension of the camp road that ran alongside the railway platform.

Since there was enough space for the "cremation pits" in the region of the "White Bunker" what was the point of digging so far away?

Zimmerman himself makes a similar objection, to which I will respond below:

> *"The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

---

[254] Also, if they had been recently bulldozed, the vegetation around them would have been destroyed by the intensive earth-moving work with both men and machinery. Yet the area around those former graves looks untouched. Editor's remark.

[255] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 27.

But Zimmerman's problem is this: "since there already was an area available" for the "mass graves" near the so-called *Bunker* 1 and one for the "pyres" next to the so-called *Bunker* 2, "why was it necessary to create a second area" so far away? Finally, what does "*recently* bulldozed" mean in terms of time?

13.9. Ground Photos[256]

Zimmerman writes:

> *"Rather than actually going to take a look at the photo to see if I had represented it correctly, he* [Mattogno] *simply made an uninformed statement. The reason was obvious: the expanded edition of the photo was published in 1993 while Mattogno's comments on the issue in* My Banned Holocaust Interview *were made in 1996. He did not want to admit that he was not familiar with the photo.*
> *In 1996 he cited the incomplete version of the photo* […]*"*

The impudence of our professor goes beyond all limits of decency. Since the start of 1990, three years before the publication date mentioned by Zimmerman, I have in my possession *two* photographs that show a scene of open-air burning. If he has any doubts about this, let the Auschwitz Museum send him a copy of the letter of November 21, which was enclosed with the documents sent to me on this day, among which were the negatives "277, 278 spalenie zwlok na stosach."

Moreover Zimmerman shows – once again – his bibliographical ignorance. The two photographs had already appeared in the following publications, among others: in 1978 in the book *Auschwitz (Oswiecim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination,*[257] in 1980 in the book *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne.*[258] They were published by Pressac in 1983 in the book *L'album d'Auschwitz,*[259] and again by Pressac in 1989 in his *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (p. 422). The clearest photograph (that corresponding to negative 278) was already published by, among others, Jan Sehn in 1961[260] and also by Danuta Czech in the 1989 German edition of her *Kalendarium* (p. 791).

I do not really understand what Zimmerman means when he speaks of the "expanded" photographs. The two photographs in question were taken through an open door from the inside of Krema V. The original photographs are those published by Pressac, which show the rectangular shape of the door. In any case, the photographs are cut to correspond with the door jambs, and it

---

[256] I have dealt with this topic more thoroughly in my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations, op. cit.* (note 238).
[257] Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978, unnumbered photographic appendix between pp. 176f.
[258] Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warszawa 1980, p. 184.
[259] Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, p. 221.
[260] *Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Warszawa 1961, p. 142.

is probably this type of reproduction which Zimmerman names "expanded."[261] If this is so, he is also mistaken here, since the photograph published by Jan Sehn already in 1961 is "expanded" in this way.

13.9.1. "Cremation Pits" or Pyres?

Earlier I cited the expression "na *stosach*," which appears in the November 13, 1990, letter from the Auschwitz Museum. This expression means "on pyres." The roll of film containing the photographs under discussion (which refers to August 1944) was clandestinely removed from the camp. The note accompanying the roll says that the photographs depict "jeden ze *stosów* na wolnym powietrzu" ("one of the open-air pyres").[262] Therefore, the person himself who obtained the clandestine roll of film in the first place and who must have known what he had photographed speaks of "pyres" and not of "cremation pits."

13.9.2. Analysis of the Photographs

In *My Banned Holocaust Interview* (p. 43) I wrote the following on the above photograph:

> *"The photograph does not show hundreds of men from the Sonderkommando, or thousands of bodies, but rather, eight men in the midst of about thirty corpses; that is all. Not only does this therefore fail to confirm the mass extermination thesis, it decisively refutes it."*

Zimmerman claims that I used "the incomplete version of the photo," which, as I showed above, is ridiculous, and then claims that I had "completely misrepresented the true context of the photo," which is false. Our professor writes:

> *"First, it is impossible to tell how many Sonderkommandos were involved in this burning operation because the total area of Krema V is not shown in the photo. For all we know, there could have been an additional hundred Sonderkommandos dragging bodies from Krema V.*
> *It is impossible to tell how many additional Sonderkommandos and bodies were involved because the photo simply does not cover the total relevant area from Krema V to the pits.* […]
> *Second, and more importantly, it is impossible to tell how many bodies are being burned because smoke is obscuring the pits. For all Mattogno knows there could have been hundreds of additional bodies being burned. The photo shows 50 corpses – not the 30 claimed by Mattogno from the incomplete photo – which have not yet been burned. The thick smoke from the*

---

[261] There is a black zone in the photographs outside these limits which corresponds to the walls of the location around the door. So that if the photograph is "expanded" it gains nothing more of the field of view but is only enlarged.

[262] APMO, microfilm n. 1063/35d.

photo shows that a significant burning operation is underway. This means that there were more bodies than the 30 mentioned by Mattogno."

Once again our professor tries to elude the problem with one of his banal tricks. Instead of paying attention to what *is* in the photograph, Zimmerman attempts to draw our attention to *what is not*. The photograph in question is presented by Zimmerman and his associates as *proof* of the reality of *mass cremation*, so as proof of *mass* extermination at Birkenau. The true problem then is this: Does the photograph in effect show *mass* cremation? As I showed above, *mass* extermination and *mass* cremation means *thousands* of persons per day.

Let us therefore examine *the order of magnitude* of what *is* in the photograph. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 278 shows a field of vision of about nine meters, of which the smoke – at the level of the base of the wire fence poles – takes up a length of around seven meters. The photograph corresponding to negative No. 277 similarly shows a visual field of about nine meters, but it was taken from a different angle. For this reason it extends the field of view by about two meters. At the level of the base of the poles there is a space of about four meters without smoke. At the extreme left appears a rather blurred figure resembling a guard with a gun over his shoulder. In this area no smoke appears, so that this is the left-hand limit of the area under smoke.

In the first photograph eight standing figures in civilian clothing appear who are assigned to the burning. On the extreme left the leg of a ninth person is visible which almost certainly belongs to the guard of the second photograph. In this photograph six figures in civilian clothing appear, who are assigned to the burning, and the guard. Since the two photographs show fields of vision, which overlap laterally in about 75%, the figures in question are the same and their numbers do not need to be added together. This is what Zimmerman has done in "Body Disposal," writing "it is possible to see 14 Sonderkommandos in uniform.[sic!]" There are two possibilities: either Zimmerman is too inept to understand that the figures in the two photographs are the same – so 8 not 14 – or he has understood this and intended to deceive the reader.

It is now clear that the detainee who took the two photographs wanted to document the "atrocities" of the SS and photographed what seemed to him or what he thought the addressees of the photographs would regard as the most hideous. So if to the right of the field of vision of the first photograph there had been a more atrocious scene than in the second photograph, the detainee photographer would not have missed taking a picture of it. From his position it would have been enough to take half a step to the left rather than to the right. If then the detainee photographer preferred to overlap the field of vision of the two photographs on the left, wasting four meters of "atrocities" (the four me-

ters without smoke), it signifies that on the right there was nothing "atrocious" of interest. That is, it means that the area under smoke began at the right-hand edge of the first photograph. For this reason the smoking area had a length of about 7-8 meters.

As to the number of corpses, Zimmerman judges that *the* photograph "shows 50 corpses." *Incredibile dictu*, in this tangle of inextricable bodies, our professor has counted them as *exactly* 50! And he admonishes me for having estimated them by eye to be "about thirty."[263] It is also possible that the number of corpses is about 50, but that does not in the least change *the order of magnitude* of the number.[264] If, on the other hand, Zimmerman has examined them so thoroughly as to count 50 exactly, he will certainly have noticed the strangeness of certain corpses. For example, the one lying at the feet of a standing man with his right arm stretched out could easily be the body of a space alien. Another has no face. It is clear that the corpses have been badly touched up on the negative.

The air photo of August 23, 1944, which has recently been discovered, shows a single wisp of smoke in the area of Crematorium V. The triangulation of the smoking site with respect to the north door of the alleged gas chamber[265] of Crematory V corresponds exactly to the locations shown on photographs 277 and 278, which depict the outdoor cremation scene examined above. The air photo of August 23, 1944, thus presents from above what photographs 277 and 278 show from ground level.[266] The cremation site on the air photo measured about 7 by 7 meters, and that size confirms fully my analysis of the two ground level photographs mentioned above.[238] This destroys at the same time all of Zimmerman's dreams of what there *could be* (!) in the yard of Crematorium V.

Let me recapitulate the order of magnitude appearing in the photographs under discussion:

– an area of about 7- 8 meters in length under smoke;
– eight men assigned to the burning;
– about 50 corpses waiting to be burned.

This picture is not at all reconcilable with a *mass* cremation of hundreds of corpses (1,200 according to Filip Müller's method) of those presumed gassed, but is perfectly reconcilable with a small burning of tens of corpses of those who had died in the camp.

---

[263] *Intervista sull'Olocausto*, Edizioni di AR, 1995, p. 50. *My Banned Holocaust Interview*, *op. cit*. (note 14) is the English language edition of this booklet.

[264] It is practically impossible to precisely establish the number of corpses, because their contours are for the most part indistinguishable; nevertheless at the left side of photo 278 the layer of corpses begins with three bodies and those in the lower row are about 10, so the total number of corpses would have to be about 30-40.

[265] The point from which photographs 277 and 278 were shot.

[266] These two photographs were taken in the last ten days of August 1944.

To this point Zimmerman raises another objection, to which I already alluded above:

> *"In the article he wrote with Franco Deana and cited throughout the body disposal study, he had admitted to outdoor burnings in the area outside of the camp, but only for the period prior to the building of the crematoria in March 1943. This area, as noted by Mattogno, is visible on the May 31, 1944 photo. The problem is as follows: since there already was an area available for these burnings, why was it necessary to create a second area near Krema V?"*

Perhaps "the problem" exists only in Zimmerman's mind. Before Krema II came into operation, the area east of the second waste water treatment plant was also a burning zone simply because the victims of the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 could not be cremated in Krema I and were interred in this area in the four long common graves described above. The corpses were later exhumed from these common graves and burnt in the open in the vicinity.

The unusual length of the trenches – between 100 and 130 meters for a width of 10 meters – was due to the high level of the ground-water which did not allow those graves to be dug any deeper than one meter (the groundwater stood at a depth between 0.3 and 1.2 meters).[267]

In 1944 there was no reason to transport the corpses so far away. In my view, the courtyard north of Krema V was chosen as a burning area only because it was the zone within the camp most protected from indiscrete gazes. Besides, in this way the mortuary chambers for the accumulated corpses awaiting cremation became available.

14. Special Actions

On the question of "special actions" and "special treatments" I do not wish to waste paper for any Zimmerman. The interested reader will find the matter discussed in my book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*.[23] I can only state that as usual Zimmerman knows nothing and has understood nothing about this subject.

Here I limit myself to discussing the document of December 16, 1942. In "Body Disposal" Zimmerman provided an interpretation of this document – be it only in an hypothetical way – which is clearly refuted by the text itself. He supposed that the SS had executed "some of the workers" while the text says that "all civilian workers" were subjected to this special action! Instead of admitting his error, in "My Response" Zimmerman even tried to confirm his interpretation by clutching at straws:

---

[267] Cf. my article "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16.

> *"Mattogno attacks me on this point because the memo states that the special action will take place among 'all civilian workers.' He writes: 'If the Zimmerman interpretation is correct, the Gestapo executed all civilian workers' (Reply, 10). Wrong. I would point out in this respect that it would be possible to carry out executions among all classes of civilian workers involved in the strike without executing all of the civilian workers."*

Certainly, "it would be possible," but *textually* "it is impossible." Zimmerman, with his usual deception, tries to pass off a simple logical possibility as a textual possibility. On the other hand, the text categorically excludes the interpretation of "classes." If he had to appeal to this rabbinical exegesis, poor Zimmerman just did not know how to respond! But he should not be discouraged by this: perhaps he will obtain better results by interpreting the text with *gematria*![268] Zimmerman also rejects Pressac's interpretation, which is the most reasonable, for the following reason:

> *"My problem with Pressac's interpretation is that the memo is marked 'secret.' I wondered why a memo that dealt with security checks would have such a marking."*

This "memo" is in reality a "telex" (*Fernschreiben*) addressed to Kammler in Berlin. It is true that it carries the inscription "secret," but not, as Zimmerman believes, on account of the actual "special action of the Gestapo with all civil workers," but because of the foreseen "completion" of the crematoria. In fact, this document did not have for its object "Special action of the Gestapo," but rather "completion of the crematoria," and this is the sole reason for sending it by telex. Bischoff informs Kammler that the previously fixed terms for completion of the crematoria could not be respected for the following reasons. First of all, the building sites remained closed in December "on numerous days" "due to delousing and disinfestation." Secondly, the special action of the Gestapo starting on December 16 took quite a few days as the text tells us ("seit 16. Dezember," = since December 16), so the sites again remained closed. Finally, between December 23, 1942, and January 4, 1943, a permit for the civilian workers was under review, so that the building sites were again inactive. If the weather remained mild and if the availability of labor remained constant, Bischoff foresaw the completion of the crematoria on the following dates: Krema II: January 31, 1943; Krema III: March 31, 1943; Krema IV: February 28, 1943.[269]

On January 4, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that it was not possible to respect even these terms, and Kammler accepted this state of affairs on condi-

---

[268] A cabbalistic method in interpreting the meaning of words on base to their numerical value. In the Hebraic alphabet every letter corresponds to a number. Hence, if the numerical value of "Auschwitz" is 75 and that of "extermination" is equally 75, this coincidence then allegedly "proves" that Auschwitz was an extermination camp!

[269] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 49.

tion that the workers went ahead as quickly as possible. Bischoff had kept him informed on the progress of the work by means of telex.[270]

That Zimmerman has not understood anything of this, should not be surprising. But why should a document on the crematoria have been "secret?" In this regard Zimmerman writes:

> *"all documents relating to crematoria construction were under a blanket order of secrecy going back to June 1942, meaning that it was not necessary to label each document as such."*

Our professor then cites the document in question:

> *"Internal Decree (Hausverfugung:* [sic]*) No. 108.*
> *This is a reminder of decree Number 35 of June 19, 1942.*
> *As is stated in this decree SS-Lieutenant Colonel Dejaco*[271] *is personally responsible that all in and outgoing plans are registered in an orderly fashion in a specific book. All outgoing plans have to be signed by the person receiving them.*
> *Furthermore, all this work is related to econo-military tasks that must be kept secret.*
> *Specifically, the plans for the crematoria must be strictly controlled (strengstens zu beaufsichtigen). No plans are to be passed to the work brigade of others. During the construction work they are to be kept under lock and key... In particular attention should be paid to the regulations of D.V. 91 (secret matters/documents). (Vorschluss* [sic[272]] *–Sachen)."*

In this regard I observe the following:

1. This document refers *exclusively* to "plans" in general and to those for the crematoria in particular. It does not in the least mention the *ordinary* correspondence on the crematoria.
   Therefore Zimmerman's claim that there never appears any mention of "secret" in this correspondence consequent to the above order is unfounded. This cannot even be inferred for the "plans" of the crematoria themselves. The document does not refer to the *bureaucratic* question of affixing the "secret" stamp on these "plans," but to the *practical* problem of supervising them carefully.
   As far as the crematoria are concerned, the motivation behind this arrangement was the fact that the Central Construction Office regularly entrusted the crematory plans to civilian firms, which carried out the work, and it was not known in what hands the plans might end up.
2. The crematoria had no privilege of secrecy over other buildings. A letter from the SS New Construction Office of Dachau of September 30, 1940,

---

[270] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.
[271] Actually, Dejaco was *SS-Untersturmführer* – second lieutenant – at the time. Another example of the crass ignorance of Zimmerman and his group of translators.
[272] Read: *Verschluß*.

mentions the fact that "according to the order of Reichsführer-SS, all plans of buildings in concentration camps are to be considered as secret plans."[273]

3. Not even the concentration camps had any privilege of secrecy. In the "Destruction protocol on the destruction of 'secret matters' and 'secret state matters" of the Organisation Todt of January 30, 1945, we find among the "state secrets" destroyed documents such as "air-raid damage report," "ventilated air-raid shelter types," "construction material," "construction of an additional fire fighter shelter," "drink water supply," "bridge Oderfurt," "air-raid."[274]

If Zimmerman had adequate historical or documentary knowledge, then he would be aware that for the SS everything was "secret," as Pressac pointed out!

15. Appendix: The Fantasies of Daniel Keren

Daniel Keren is the author of a *Technical Discussion: Refutation of "Holocaust revisionist" claims concerning cremation.*[275] The only thing "technical" about it is the adjective. To all appearances he is associated with his compatriot Zimmerman who mentions him in note 181 of "Body Disposal" in a vain attempt to refute my study on cremation at Auschwitz, even though Keren has the good sense never to cite me. As to Keren's knowledge on thermotechnical matters in general and on the structure and operation of crematory furnaces in particular, he is still more ignorant than Zimmerman, so that our two "experts" form a nice pair: the blind leading the blind!

In his "technical" discussion, Keren repeats all of Zimmerman's absurd conjectures but adds some new ones. So here I will deal briefly with Daniel Keren's new "technical" conjectures.

15.1. "Burning More than One Corpse Simultaneously"

> *"There are many testimonies describing this 'technique' (see, for instance, Henryk Tauber's testimony). The 'Holocaust revisionists' claim that it is impossible; however, while it is certainly illegal today, there is no technical problem in burning a few corpses in the same muffle at the same time."*

---

[273] RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 187: "*laut Befehl des Reichsführer-SS sämtliche Pläne über Bauten in Konzentrationslager als Geheimepläne zu betrachten sind.*" The letter was written because at the time of his transfer to Auschwitz, *SS-Obersturmführer* Fritzsch was pursuing various plans for Dachau.

[274] "*Vernichtungsprotokoll über die Vernichtung der 'Geheimen Sachen' und 'Geheimen Reichssachen',*" Vojenský Historický Archiv, Prague, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 299-303.

[275] www.holocaust-history.org/~dkeren/cremation/discussion.shtml.

Then he cites a 1994 book which mentions cases of multiple cremation in present-day crematoria.

Keren immediately begins with a lie: contrary to what he claims, the "Holocaust revisionists" do not say that multiple cremation in the coke-fired cremation furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau were "impossible." Rather, we say that, in this way, an economically good cremation, one that actually saves time and fuel, is "impossible."

The example cited by this other naïve person cannot even remotely serve as a term of comparison, because he considers ultramodern installations heated with gas or liquid fuel, and also because he does not specify the duration of such multiple cremations nor how much fuel they require.

In the face of chemical and physical laws, Tauber's declarations are as worthless as Zimmerman's.

15.2. "Running the Furnaces Continually"

Keren writes that the revisionists state that "continuous operation harms the furnaces." He objects saying that the truth is the contrary, as is indicated by the July 14, 1941, letter of Topf to the SS New Construction Office of Mauthausen (which Keren knows only through *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz!), which says (I cite from the original document):[276]

> *"The fact is that the fire-proof material lasts longer if an even temperature is maintained at all times in the furnace."*

This dilettante confuses the inevitable wear of the furnace's refractory masonry due to usage (number of cremations) with consecutive method of cremation. These are two completely different things. The assertion of Topf is most true in theory, but in practice a forced draft would have exposed the refractory masonry to a larger thermal load, and so to a greater wear. In fact, it was about the guarantee for the furnace – that is, the financial expenditure – for which Topf imposed the following conditions on its clients:[277]

> *"Guarantee for six months, for three month in case of day-and-night operation."*

As we have seen above, the "parts exposed to fire" were not covered by the guarantee, evidently because they wore down too easily.

---

[276] Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651: "*Die Tatsache besteht, dass die Schamottematerialen länger halten, wenn im Ofen dauernd gleichmässige Temperatur herrscht.*"

[277] Topf, Allgemeine Lieferungsbedingungen A, p. 2: "*Gewähr auf die Dauer von 6 Monaten, bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb von 3 Monate.*"

15.3. "Saving Fuel"

Keren writes:

> *"'Holocaust revisionists' claim that not enough coke was delivered to Auschwitz, to cremate the number of people that historians agree were murdered there."*

This claim is allegedly false for two reasons, so Keren:

> *"Firstly, one has to know that many corpses in Auschwitz-Birkenau were burned in the open; this mainly took place in 1944, but during other periods as well."*

In reality the calculation on coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations – which I performed – deals with the period from March 15 to October 25, 1943, when burning in the open was *not* carried out. For this period the supply of coke (and wood) to the crematoria is exactly known and the corresponding fuel sufficed to cremate the detainees of the camp who had died, but was *absolutely insufficient* for the corpses of the alleged gassed. If Keren is undeceptive – something I doubt very much – let him read attentively paragraph 10.2. "The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption" of my article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau."[8]

The second reason cited by Keren is this:

> *"Lastly, the Auschwitz-Birkenau furnaces used compressed air which was injected into them to enhance the burning. The fact that this can save a great deal of fuel was noted by the Engineer Mueller, who in 1937 planned a crematorium for the Dachau concentration camp."*

This incompetent person has understood nothing! The furnace of the firm W. Müller of Allach was structured in such a way that air for combustion was introduced by means of a blower through the grill bars of the fire-resistant clay muffle, so from bottom to top. According to the constructor, with this system the quantity of air necessary for combustion of the corpses closely approached the theoretical minimum of air required for combustion. The presumed[278] saving of fuel[279] depended on this very fact. Besides, the furnace was provided with a furnace blower, which served to augment the capacity of the grills and so the hourly availability of heat for the furnace. According to the constructor, it is true that in the case of numerous cremations, consecutive cremations could be carried out "without or nearly without additional fuel," but it is also true that a wood coffin of about 35 kg was foreseen for the cremation, which alone is equivalent to about 17.5 kg of coke!

---

[278] I say "presumed" because experience teaches us that there is a great difference between theoretical statements or manufacturers' advertisements for the furnaces and practice.

[279] The crematory furnaces functioned with a coefficient of excess air of about 3 (= 3 times the theoretical air), and this was one of the inevitable reasons for the high consumption of these facilities.

The story of cremations without fuel is a fable, on which even Kurt Prüfer would have expressed irony in non-suspect times.

When engineer Hans Volckmann wrote in 1930 that the gas-heated furnace conceived by himself and Karl Ludwig (the famous Volckmann-Ludwig furnace, which became the most dangerous rival of the gas-heated Topf furnaces), and which was installed in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium, cremated 3,500 corpses in seven months[280] with a total coke consumption of hardly 103 m^3, Prüfer objected:

> *"It is maintained that 3,500 cremations have been carried out at Hamburg with a total coke consumption of 100 m^3* [to be exact, 103]. *This is disputable, first of all because, according to statements made independently to me in Hamburg by two stokers who run the furnace, normal gas consumption is 7 m^3, perhaps even a little more.* […]
> *Should the assertions on cremation without supplementary gas be precise, the temperature of the exhaust gas*[281] *would have to be equal to the ambient temperature, which no technical expert on combustion can seriously maintain, since in thermal balance the inevitable losses of heat from the exhaust gas and the cold air which flows in when the coffin is introduced*[282] *are disadvantages which cannot be avoided."*

Therefore, not even the Volckmann-Ludwig gas furnace – the best furnace of the 1930's and 1940's – even with a continuous operation (for seven months, 12 cremations per day on average) – could cremate without supplementary fuel *apart from the heat supplied by the coffin*.[283]

On the other hand, the Birkenau three-muffle coke furnaces had a rather crude system for delivering air for combustion. They were equipped with a single blower (*Druckluftanlage*) that served all three muffles without the possibility of regulating the flow of air into each muffle. The end-part of the air conduit was walled in over the bend of the muffle. The air emerged from the conduit by passing over four rectangular 10 cm × 8 cm apertures made in the refractory masonry, so from top to bottom, exactly the *opposite* principle of the Müller furnace!

On the other hand, the eight-muffle furnaces in Kremas IV and V were completely without blowers. But in spite of this, according to the Central Construction Office letter of June 28, 1943, referring to one muffle, they had exactly the same cremation capacity as the three-muffle furnaces, as the following calculation shows:

– Three-muffle furnace: 1,440 ÷ 15 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

---

280 This figure is due to a printing error. The real figure was 2,500.

281 Normally from 500 to 700°C, according to the type of furnace.

282 And when a corpse is introduced without a coffin.

283 In practice, the Volckmann-Ludwig furnace – which was advertised as a facility working without supplementary heat – needed on average the equivalent of about 22 (=(4,500×7 + 35×3,500) ÷ 7,000) kg of coke for each cremation!

– Eight-muffle furnace: 768 ÷ 8 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

But then, what was the use of the *Druckluftanlagen?* Clearly none at all!

16. Conclusion

The fact that American Holocaust institutions, in spite of their enormous financial resources, have been reduced to placing their trust in naïve dilettantes like Zimmerman and Keren as the best "specialists" on cremation, is proof of the inexorable collapse of "Holocaust" history.

Abbreviations

AMM:	Archive of the Museum of Mauthausen (Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen)
APMO:	Archiwum Pastwowego Muzeum Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Archive of the State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK:	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
FSBRS	Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation), Moscow
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
NA	National Archives, Washington D.C.
ÖDMM	Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen (Public Memorial and Museum)
RGVA:	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of the War, the former TCIDK – Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, Center for the Conservation of Historical-Documentary Collections), Moscow
VHA	Vojenský Historický Archiv (Historical-Military Archive), Prague

Professor Perjury

By Germar Rudolf

A new corny joke was added in 1999 to the debate around the *Leuchter Report*[1] on the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[2]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fred A. Leuchter, Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth.[3] In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the *Leuchter Report* had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Roughly ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch cultural historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[4]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to*

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

2 This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray, civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.hdot.org); §13.79; see my critique of this judgment at vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html.

3 Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, first publicly shown in January 1999 during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); a slightly shortened, commented version can be purchased (Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04).

4 Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during above mentioned trial, p. 307 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html).

analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth intentionally made a false statement, that is to say, he is a liar:

Cyanide concentrations in selected plaster samples taken from the walls of the Birkenau delousing chambers.
Acc. to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Germany
Values given in mg per kg; %Fe: Proportion of total iron content of sample converted to Iron Blue

#	Building	Location and depth of sample taken	Material	c[CN⁻]	c[Fe]	%Fe
9	B1a BW 5a	Inner side, external wall (west), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	11000.0	12000	75
11	**B1a BW 5a**	**As 9, 1-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**2640.0**	**6000**	**36**
12	B1a BW 5a	Easter wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (east. hot air chamber), 0-2 mm.	Plaster	2900.0	8500	28
13	**B1a BW 5a**	**As 12, 2-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**3000.0**	**9000**	**27**
14	B1a BW 5a	Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern side, 160 cm from soil, 0-5 mm.	Brick	1035.0	25000	3,5
15a	B1a BW 5a	Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western side, 210 cm from soil, 0-3 mm.	Mortar	1560.0	10000	13
16	B1b BW 5b	Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from soil, 0-7 mm.	Brick	10000.0	47000	17
17	**B1b BW 5b**	**Inside, southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from floor, 4-10 mm.**	**Plaster**	**13500.0**	**15000**	**74**
19a	B1b BW 5b	Inside, northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from floor, 0-4 mm.	Plaster	1860.0	4300	35
19b	**B1b BW 5b**	**As 19a, 4-8 mm.**	**Plaster**	**3880.0**	**9500**	**33**
20	B1a BW 5a	Inside, external wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from floor, 0-3 mm.	Lime Plaster	7850.0	11000	59
22	**B1a BW 5a**	**Inner side of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall, 155 cm from floor, 3-10 mm.**	**Lime Plaster**	**4530.0**	**11000**	**34**

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are filled with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall. Compare in this regard especially my Samples No. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23 in Table 19 of my expert report (for an excerpt see the table above).[5] They prove that hydrogen

[5] *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 254f.

cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometer of my samples (0.010 mm), that is, they are located in less then 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. Of course, this cannot be the case, because there is no mechanism that could achieve this.

2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that hydrogen cyanide
   a. is an extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[6]
   b. which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[7]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance to sponges.[8] In such materials, there does not exist anything like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.
4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof, as shown in my expert report,[9] are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

---

6 W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, p. E 40.

7 L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid*., 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

8 DIN 4108 DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content; for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it takes 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deeply into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.) In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry in my expert report, *op. cit*. (note 5), graph 7, p. 183.

9 *Op. cit*. (note 5), color section after p. 200.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous lies. As proof that this is indeed a lie, I refer the reader to what Prof. Roth himself stated while testifying under oath during the second so-called Zündel trial:[10]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain lobby groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. But that does not change the fact that he either lied during his interview with Errol Morris or made knowingly false statements during his testimony under oath, that is to say: he committed perjury. My suspicion of Prof. Roth's dishonesty is supported by another statement Prof. Roth made during this interview: if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different.[11] Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an "independent" laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because "independence" is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty and integrity.

One may be inclined to forgive Prof. Dr. Jan van Pelt that he used this statement by Prof. Roth during David Irving's libel suit against Jewish theologian Deborah Lipstadt, because van Pelt himself has no idea about chemistry.

---

[10] Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 363 (protocol pp. 33-9291).

[11] Statements by Prof. Roth in Errol Morris' documentary film *Mr. Death*, *op. cit.* (note 3), starting at 1:03:23 in the YouTube video.

Denying Evidence

The Phony "Holocaust" "Convergence of Evidence"

By Carlo Mattogno

Foreword by Germar Rudolf

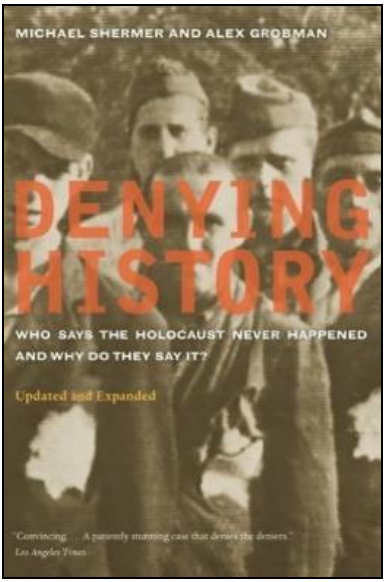

When you go to Amazon and pull up Michael Shermer's and Alex Grobman's book *Denying History*, here is what comes up (see the cover of the 2009 edition to the right):

> *"Denying History takes a bold and in-depth look at those who say the Holocaust never happened and explores the motivations behind such claims. While most commentators have dismissed the Holocaust deniers as antisemitic neo-Nazi thugs who do not deserve a response, historians Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman have immersed themselves in the minds and culture of these Holocaust 'revisionists.' In the process, they show how we can be certain that the Holocaust happened and, for that matter, how we can confirm any historical event. This edition is expanded with a new chapter and epilogue examining current, shockingly mainstream revisionism."*

The primary author of this book, Michael Shermer, has written on the subject since 1994, when he dedicated the major part of an issue of his *Skeptic Magazine* to discussing, "Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened? And Why Do They Say It?," the issue's subtitle, which is also the subtitle of the book that is the topic of the present study.[1]

---

[1] Michael Shermer's paper itself in that issue was titled "Proving the Holocaust: The Refutation of Revisionism & the Restoration of History," *Skeptic Magazine*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (June 1994), pp. 32-57 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi?orgs/american/skeptic.magazine/).

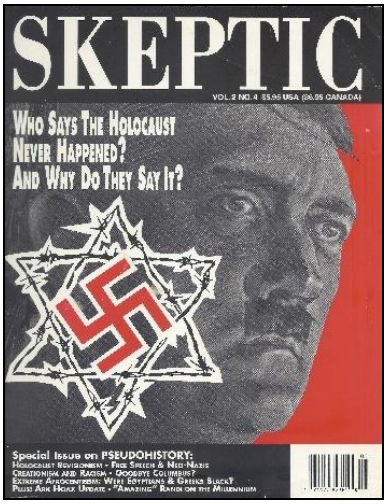

Discussing revisionist arguments, rather than ignoring them, was still a rather new, if not revolutionary approach back in the 1990s. As a result, Shermer became the scholar to go to when it came to "refuting the deniers."

He subsequently had a number of exchanges with revisionists, most notably an appearance on national TV on March 14, 1994 during an episode of the Phil Donahue Show, where Shermer debated the two U.S. revisionists David Cole and Bradley Smith. This debate can be watched online at youtu.be/VUjRIcgtz2Y.

A little more than a year later, Michael Shermer accepted the invitation of the revisionist Institute for Historical Review for a panel discussion with the Institute's director Mark Weber. This discussion took place on July 22, 1995, and can also be watched online at youtu.be/4l8ZUVVB4z8.[2]

Rather than foisting my own opinion upon the reader, I invite you to watch these debates and make up your own mind regarding Shermer's competence.

There is more to it than meets the spectator's eye, though, because the Donahue Show had a very interesting background story which David Cole told in his 2014 book *Republican Party Animal*[3] and the various interviews he has given in more recent years about it, most of which are on YouTube. A summary of this background story was compiled by Jonas E. Alexis in his online paper "David Cole/Stein, Michael Shermer, Holocaust Denial, and Mystery Religions."[4]

The gist of it is that Shermer was coached by Cole prior to the Donahue Show, because Shermer was a novice in the field and would have looked like a fool during the show, had Cole not helped him out. Cole gave Shermer a list with all the revisionist arguments he planned on bringing up. He then encouraged Shermer to approach the best scholars in the field for the best rebuttals.

The experts Shermer subsequently approached to help him prepare his rebuttal were: Michael Berenbaum (then-director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum and its research institute), Sybil Milton (senior historian at the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum), Henry Friedlander (a Holocaust

---

2 A summary of that event was published in the Institute's periodical M. Weber, "Debating the Undebatable: The Weber-Shermer Clash," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 16, No. 1 (1996), pp. 23-34.

3 Feral House, Port Townsend, Wash., 2014.

4 www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/29/david-colestein-michael-shermer-holocaust-denial-and-mystery-religions/

survivor who, for a quarter of a century, taught history in the Department of Judaic Studies at the City University of New York), and Alex Grobman (founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*). The latter, of course, is Shermer's co-author for the book under review here.

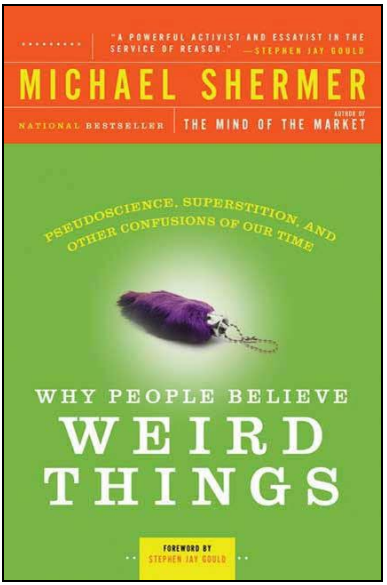

The cover of the current, 2002 edition of Shermer's book Why People Believe Weird Things.

And here is the result of Shermer's inquiry with these experts, as told by David Cole:[5]

> *"I asked him the results of his attempts to get Berenbaum, Milton, Friedlander, and Grobman to address my points. Michael told me, bluntly, that they were unable to address them at all. In fact, he said, these foremost 'experts' seemed stymied by the issues I raised regarding Auschwitz and Majdanek.*
>
> *'What are you going to say tomorrow?' I asked him point-blank.*
>
> *'I'll tell the truth.'*
>
> *'You'll tell Donahue that you weren't able to get answers to any of my questions? From the biggest names in the field?'*
>
> *'That would be the only ethical thing to do.'"*

But that's not what Shermer subsequently did, as you can see yourself when watching the show.

In fact, as Cole reports and documents in his book, Shermer admitted to Cole in private that revisionists have the truth on their side in some regards, but when speaking out or writing publicly, he said the exact opposite. Shermer knew that admitting publicly that we revisionists have many valid points would ruin his career. So he went the other way, lying in public about the revisionists and the validity of their arguments rather than doing "the only ethical thing to do."

In subsequent years, Shermer published two more works on the issue. One, titled *Why People Believe Weird Things*, came out in 1997.[6] Holocaust Revisionism was only one topic among many addressed in this study.

Why People Believe Weird Things can be regarded as a mere stepping stone between Shermer's *Skeptic* article and his "ultimate" study on the topic in *Denying History*. So I won't spend much time on it here.

---

5 books.google.com/books?id=jkMxCgAAQBAJ&q=stymied

6 Freeman & Co., New York

The first edition of *Denying History* appeared in 2000. I can only speculate why Alex Grobman is Shermer's co-author, since he isn't exactly an expert in the field of Holocaust studies either. But considering that Grobman is the founding editor of the Simon Wiesenthal Center's annual periodical, the reason is not hard to guess.

The Simon Wiesenthal Center is firmly invested not only in making sure that no revisions of the orthodox Holocaust narrative will ever be accepted by the mainstream, they are also heavily engaged in spreading false atrocity propaganda in order to push the world into wars against whomever they perceive as an enemy.

Response, *Volume 12, No. 1, spring 1991.*

Case in point in this regard is the spring 1991 issue of the Simon Wiesenthal Center's periodical *Response*, which I reproduce here. The Wiesenthal Center claims that this particular issue was distributed in 381,065 copies mainly all over the U.S. On the cover we read:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ"

And beneath the illustration of a German-made disinfection device we read the caption:

"(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

When opening the magazine, right on page 2, we read there:

*"**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq***

True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…' […]

Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B. […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company* […] *(see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

Needless to say, it was all a lie, designed to stir up the world to wage the first Gulf War against Saddam Hussein.

Why would the Simon Wiesenthal Center get involved in this anyway, other than for having a staunch Zionist, war-hawk stance on politics?

And where is the connection to our topic? Well, what can you expect from an author who is also the editor of a periodical published by an institution that readily spreads lies to further extreme political goals like stirring up for war? And why would Shermer, the skeptic, team up with him?

Alex Grobman[7]

When keeping in mind that Shermer had a rather friendly and understanding attitude toward revisionists in the mid-1990s, the reason for his teaming up with Grobman becomes readily visible. Having intimately socialized with revisionists, Shermer had tarnished his reputation. He who lies with dogs rises with fleas. So he needed an antidote, and in the business at hand, a Jewish chaperon from the fundamentalist Simon Wiesenthal Center is the best antidote one can think of.

This Jewish chaperon was probably the political prerequisite to turn this book into a commercial success. Grobman's Jewish name and maybe even his intervention when it comes to the book's contents and terminology probably kept the book "kosher."

In 2009, an new "updated and expanded" edition appeared. It was expanded by adding a chapter on "The New Revisionism" to the end of the book, which deals with "Race, Politics and the Unnecessary Good War." Because it has nothing to with Holocaust revisionism, we will ignore this new chapter here.

The second expansion happened by replacing the old 4-page epilogue with a new 12-page one that focuses entirely on British historian David Irving's forced march from being a mainstream scholar to becoming a "Holocaust denier." While this may be interesting to some, it has little to do with Holocaust revisionism, since David Irving has never published even a single paper on the Holocaust, let alone a monograph. He certainly made many provocative remarks about the Holocaust since the mid-1980s, but he is not at all an expert in the field, and says so at every opportunity. Shermer's focus on him, which can even be glimpsed from the Index where Irving has one of the longest entries, is therefore utterly misplaced.

---

7 Once at www.fasspr.com/fsb/images/AlexGrobman.jpg; now removed.

Next, let's see in which way the new, 2009 edition has been "updated". Let me approach this by asking, in which way *should* the book have been updated? Most non-fiction books need updating, if, since its last edition, anything relevant has happened in the field it addresses. In the present case, this means that any major revisionist publication which is superior to earlier works ought to be addressed by Shermer in an updated edition.

But no!

Between the appearance of the first edition of *Denying History* in 2000 and the second edition in 2009, many new, ground-breaking revisionist studies appeared as journal articles and books, which no serious scholar claiming to refute the "deniers" can ignore. To be easy on Shermer and Grobman, I ignore here the many relevant works published in other languages, foremost those in Italian, German and French, and will focus exclusively on those in the English language. And to be even more merciful with them, I name here no journal articles but only monographs, and among them only the most important ones (which are all part of the prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*):

– Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2000 (2nd, revised edition 2003)
– Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2001
– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*: *Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2004)
– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2004)
– Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

– Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf (ed.): *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

Several more monographs have appeared since 2010 but, of course, they could not have been covered by Shermer in the 2009 edition.

I have rendered in bold the book which contains an earlier version of the present rebuttal of the 2000 edition of Shermer's *Denying History*.

One important criterion of scholarship is that one absolutely has to discuss published opposing opinions, in particular if they are directly aimed at one's work, and if discussing opposing opinions is the declared goal of a study. Both are the case here. Shermer claims to discuss and refute revisionist arguments. So, does the 2009 edition of their book fulfill the minimum requirements of scholarship by updating it to include a discussion of these new revisionist works and the arguments they contain?

Actually, comparing the two editions of 2000 and 2009 results in the astonishing fact that *nothing* of the old text was updated at all! The only changes to the 2009 edition are the added chapter and rewritten Epilogue, both of which are irrelevant in the present context. The bibliography does not contain any of the books I just listed, and the index has no entries on the most important revisionist authors pointing to pages in the book where any of their works or arguments are discussed.

In other words, the claim that the 2009 edition was "updated" is simply a lie, an implicit denial of the existence of opposing facts, evidence and arguments.

Hence, Shermer simply plays the infamous three monkeys, pretending that there is nothing to see, nothing to listen to, and nothing to say about the ever-growing body of revisionist research results.

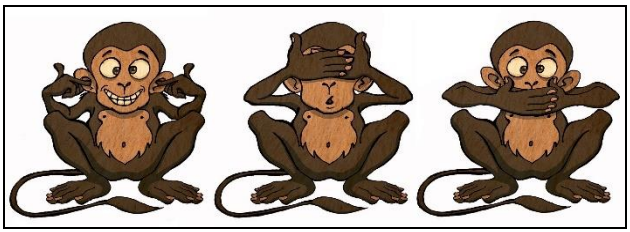

Nowadays, any book talking about "Holocaust Denial" has to address first and foremost the arguments laid out in the almost 40 volumes of the growing series *Holocaust Handbooks* (accessible at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Any such "debunking" needs to have its main focus also on the many papers and monographs written by Carlo Mattogno, whose knowledge on the Holocaust may be second to none, and that not only includes the revisionists, but probably also all orthodox Holocaust historians worldwide.

In Shermer's book, however, you will search in vain for the name Carlo Mattogno (other than in a caption to an irrelevant photo on p. 42). Maybe he is unfamiliar with Mattogno's work, and also with the series Holocaust Handbooks. Even though that is possible, it is not an excuse. If an author is unfamiliar with the most important published works of the topic he is addressing, he cannot seriously claim to be a scholar. He is an ignorant fool at best. Or else he knows what he is omitting, and then he is merely a liar, an obfuscator and a fraud.

Denying History is therefore merely another work produced by a set of deliberately autistic fiction writers.

Introduction

The book *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?* by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman[8] is a critique of revisionism which has the ambition to position itself – unlike previous polemicists – on an objective and scientific level.

These authors pretend to defend freedom of speech, but they are merely compiling page after page of their purported historical philosophy and embarking upon various excursions, which, beyond merely pretending to be scholarship, are simple fluff. This "multiyear" job (p. 2) required them to go from the United States to Europe for "research in the camps, in particular to Mauthausen, Majdanek, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Dachau, Auschwitz, and Auschwitz-Birkenau" (p. 127). We can well imagine that, with all the expenses paid by their financial backers, they couldn't simply put out a booklet of

[8] Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say It?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000/2002. In the following citations, only the page numbers will be given for this book.

some tens of pages. Because this is what their product boils down to if you strip away the tinsel.

Denying History has grand ambitions, to "take up the contentions of the Holocaust deniers, point by point, and refute them, down to the smallest detail," according to Arthur Hertzberg (p. xiii), prefacing a contention clearly expressed by the authors:

> *"In the process we thoroughly refute the Holocaust deniers' claims and arguments, present an in-depth analysis of their personalities and motives, and show precisely, with solid evidence, how we know the Holocaust happened."* (p. 2)

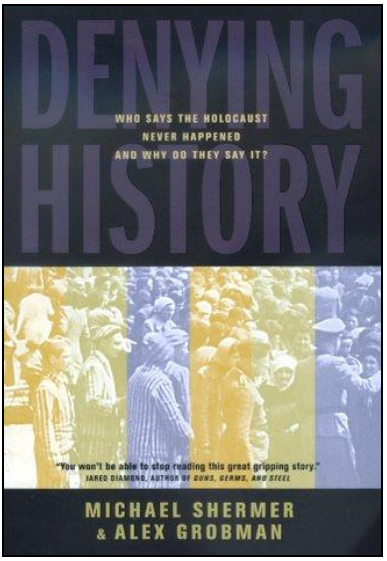

Cover of the 2002 edition of Denying History.

Shermer and Grobman assert that their book is

> *"a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers* […]*"* (p. 257 of the 2000 edition; deleted from the 2009 edition)

So, Shermer and Grobman refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* the revisionists. This is absolutely false (see Chapter 2).

The claims by these authors are tainted right from the start by such a basic falsehood.

To such teachers of lies, I have previously devoted four Italian studies, in which I have refuted their false accusations one by one; they are:

– *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (The Holocaust: Fumblers Make Fools of Themselves), Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, 322 pages;
– *L "Irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty* (The "Nagging Question" of the Gas Chambers, or from Little Red Riding Hood to... Auschwitz.[9] Response to Valentina Pisanty), Graphos, Genoa 1998, 188 pages;
– *Olocausto: dillettanti a convengo* (The Holocaust: Fumblers' Get-Together), Effepi, Genoa 2002, 182 pages.
– *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web* (The Holocaust: Internet Dilettantes), Effepi, Genoa 2005, 132 pages.

[9] The strange title finds its explanation in the fact that Italian anti-revisionist Valentina Pisanty, whose book *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas* is criticized by Mattogno in this work, is a professional fairy tale teller and expert on the interpretation and history of the fairy tale of Little Red Riding Hood.

To these I add my two responses to Professor John C. Zimmerman, which have been reprinted in the current book in a revised form (starting on p. 89).[10]

Nobody has ever answered the questions presented in the above works, while theses published in books by authors such as Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Deborah Lipstadt, Georges Wellers – three names among others – continue to be cited in the writings of "anti-deniers," although I exposed them all as patently wrong a long time ago. Their false theses are thus kept alive by a whole series of incestuous citations, a procedure Shermer and Grobman attribute to revisionist historiography (p. 251).

Far from the alleged covert anti-Semitic and neo-Nazi origins, the present work was born from my indignation at the falsifications of Shermer and Grobman, which I will document rigorously. I am also motivated by the pleasure I feel when unmasking these falsifications and in re-establishing historical truth.

Being quite aware that this work, too, will inevitably fall into the silenced catacombs of orthodox Holocaust historiography, I hope that it may prove useful to some honest people free from prejudice. After all, they may be presented with new perspectives different from the four works mentioned above. The present work also demonstrates how a single historical revisionist can demolish in a few weeks the "multi-year" work achieved with the collaboration of the world-wide orthodox Holocaust establishment. For the historians who are part of this establishment, this is no doubt the most disconcerting effect. It goes well beyond the solid arguments that have brought about their studied silence.

1. Revisionists and Revisionist Method

1.1. The Revisionists

In contrast to their predecessors, Shermer and Grobman purport to work on a strictly scientific plane:

> *"We think it's time to move beyond name calling and present the evidence."* (pp. 16f.)

But with that, they show that they know very well the nature of previous criticisms of revisionism: insults and absence of proof!

They even pretend to reject the most worn-out anti-revisionist arguments:

> *"The subtleties and complexities of the Holocaust denial movement defy such global labels as 'anti-Semitic' or 'neo-Nazi.' To resort to labels is to misunderstand what is really going on and therefore to swat down straw men."* (p. 16)

[10] Both articles were available on the Internet since 2000; they are now posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM.

But then Shermer and Grobman simply cannot resist the temptation to resort to the labels of "anti-Semitic" and "neo-Nazi," alleging that, in their view, in revisionism "the anti-Semitic theme returns over and over" and that "it seems difficult to clearly separate the Holocaust denial movement from anti-Semitic sentiments." (p. 87)

And then sweeter and deeper:

> *"Holocaust deniers, in our opinion, find empowerment through the rehabilitation of those they admire and the denigration of those they perceive to be squelching their admiration.* [...] *The history of the Holocaust is a black eye for Nazism. Deny the veracity of the Holocaust, and Nazism begins to lose this stigma."* (p. 252)

This is the actual significance of the formula, according to which revisionism is "*the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes*" (p. 2), a formula which the authors repeat several times (p. 34: "Holocaust deniers are engaged in pseudohistory, the rewriting of the past for present personal or political purposes," and p. 238: "Holocaust 'revisionism' falls into this category of pseudohistory, whose purpose is *the denial of the past for present political or ideological reasons*."). Therefore Shermer and Grobman bring back through the window the trite defamations they pretended to have chased out through the door. And the insults re-enter also: "Who in their right mind would say that the Holocaust never happened?" (p. 40), thus implying that revisionists can't be in their right mind...

Let's not even take into account that revisionism allegedly "is an affront against history and how the science of history is practiced" (p. 251), and "a looking-glass world where black is white, up is down, and the normal rules of reason no longer apply." (p. 1)

Shermer and Grobman admit that revisionists "are highly motivated, reasonably well financed [if only that were true] and often well versed in Holocaust studies. [...] The deniers know a great deal about the Holocaust" (pp. 17f.). Indeed, they have found the American revisionists they have encountered to be "relatively pleasant" (p. 40), which seems a little strange for alleged neo-Nazi anti-Semites who are not "in their right mind"!

But the truth regarding historical revisionism is an entirely different thing. Every deceptive attempt to force revisionist historians into the worn-out category of anti-Semites and neo-Nazis is invariably made "for personal or political reasons" and is as misleading as the very title of the book by Shermer and Grobman: *Denying History*. What revisionist historians deny is not "history," but the distorted interpretation of it dished up by orthodox Holocaust historians. Revisionism, born from rejecting this distortion, is the reassertion of historical truth.

The revisionist activity of Paul Rassinier began as a rejection of the lies with which the concentration-camp literature of the post-war period was stud-

ded.[11] It was motivated by indignation when encountering such lies, and a desire to re-establish truth. That is one of the most important motivations driving revisionist historians: indignation at the imposture of orthodox Holocaust historians. Orthodox Holocaust historians misuse their positions of power to trick unaware readers, and they can maintain their positions only by tricking uninformed readers. My motivation in exposing the fraudulent *Denying History* was my indignation at the Shermer/Grobman imposture and my desire to reaffirm historical truth.

As we see in their introduction, the authors claim to have refuted "thoroughly" *all* the theses of *all* revisionist historians, and in regard to this they maintain:

> *"We tried to check the accuracy of our assumptions about the deniers by meeting and interviewing the major players of the Holocaust denial movement, and reading their literature carefully."* (p. 4)

For them, the major players of revisionism are confined to Mark Weber, David Irving, Robert Faurisson, Bradley Smith, Ernst Zündel and David Cole (pp. 46-71).

Arthur Butz is already too hard a bone to chew for Shermer and Grobman. Therefore they limit themselves to declaring his work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* as "the book that has become the Bible of the movement" (p. 40), which evidently is true only in their narrow provincialism. The same thing goes for their judgment of Mark Weber as the one who, "with the possible exception of David Irving, […] has the most knowledge of Holocaust history" (p. 46). Shermer and Grobman, in their U.S.-centric megalomania, have forgotten three really significant details:

1. They have only addressed the works of *a part* of American revisionism (ignoring for example Friedrich Paul Berg, Samuel Crowell, Brian Renk, Theodor O'Keefe, William Lindsey, Michael Hoffman. Robert Countess).
2. U.S. revisionism is only *one small part* of world-wide revisionism.
3. U.S. revisionism, with all due respect for its history, as far as research goes, is far from being the most important part of world-wide revisionism. That most important part is European revisionism. But for Shermer and Grobman, European revisionism apparently means only Robert Faurisson, of whose theses they have considered only an insignificant part, and moreover, as we shall see in the following paragraph, in a shameless misrepresentation!

The truth is that, when Shermer and Grobman wrote the first edition of their book, European revisionism meant primarily the German-language journal *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* with its founder Germar Rudolf and his co-workers. By the late 1990s, European revisionism also meant,

---

[11] Cf. in this respect Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, The Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 1978, pp. 107-209.

to cite only the most important ones, Jürgen Graf, Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, Enrique Aynat, Henri Roques, Jean Plantin, Vincent Reynouard, Pierre Marais, Serge Thion, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Udo Walendy, Ingrid Weckert, Hans Jürgen Nowak (= Willy Wallwey), Werner Rademacher (= Walter Lüftl), Walter Sanning (= Wilhelm Niederreiter), and Wilhelm Stäglich.[12]

In the "Essential Revisionist Bibliography," which I included in the 1996 study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio* (pp. 308f.), there are 33 titles, but Shermer and Grobman have considered a mere four, of which three are American! And although Shermer and Grobman selected only this skeletal subset of revisionism, they still had to struggle for years just to give an appearance of a scholarly response:

> *"This problem came to our attention in talking to the top Holocaust scholars in the world. In many cases we have had to go to great lengths during this multiyear project <u>to get answers to our questions.</u>"* (p. 2, emphasis added)

So "the top Holocaust scholars in the world" didn't even know how to respond to the arguments of minor revisionist scholars carefully selected by the authors! We figure that – according to their grotesquely exaggerated claims – if they would have had to correctly answer all the arguments of revisionism, their "project" would have taken decades!

1.2. The True Historical Method and the Alleged Method of Revisionists

In Chapter 9 titled "The Rape of History," Shermer and Grobman present a long and inflated excursus on the "Rape of Nanking" – an alleged war crime during the Japanese invasion of the Chinese city of Nanking in December 1937 – whose historical reconstruction

> *"culminated on May 3, 1946, when the International Military Tribunal for the Far East opened what became known as The Tokyo War Crimes Trial."* (p. 236)

In other words, the presumed fact was "reconstructed" in order to demonstrate inhumane Japanese ferocity and to morally justify the atomic devastations of Hiroshima and Nagasaki as well as the carpet bombing of Tokyo and other Japanese cities by the Americans.

After this digression, our authors finally return to their topic, with their ten criteria of a scientific method:

> *"1. How reliable is the source of the claim? Deniers may appear quite reliable as they cite facts and figures, but closer examination often reveals these details have been distorted or taken out of context.*

[12] See the revisionist online database at http://www.vho.org/search/d/ for a list of each author's contributions.

2. Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility. [...]
3. Has another source verified the claim? Typically deniers will make statements that are unverified or verified only by another denier. [...] *Outside verification is crucial to good science and good history.*
4. How does the claim fit with what we know about the world and how it works? [...].
5. Has anyone, including and especially the claimant, gone out of the way to disprove the claim, or has only confirmatory evidence been sought? This is what is known as 'confirmation bias,' or the tendency to seek confirmatory evidence and reject disconfirming evidence. [...].
6. In the absence of clearly defined proof, does the preponderance of evidence converge on the claimant's conclusion or a different one? Deniers do not look for evidence that converges on a conclusion; they look for evidence that fits their ideology. In examining their various eyewitness accounts of the gassing of prisoners at Auschwitz, for example, we find a consistent core to the stories, leading to a strong theory of what happened. Deniers, in contrast, pick up on minor discrepancies in the eye-witness reports and blow these up as anomalies that disconfirm the theory. Instead of reviewing the evidence as a whole, they focus on any detail that supports their point of view.
7. Is the claimant employing the accepted rules of reason and tools of research or only ones that lead to the desired conclusions? [...].
8. Has the claimant provided a different explanation for the observed phenomena rather than just denying the existing explanation? [...].
9. If the claimant has proffered a new explanation, does it account for as many phenomena as the old explanation does? [...].
10. Do the claimant's personal beliefs and biases drive the conclusions or vice versa?" (pp. 248-250)

And here is the alleged behavior of revisionists as per Shermer and Grobman:

"Deniers are routinely unreliable in their selection of the historical facts. They often make outrageous claims. The claims are rarely verified by other sources, and when they are, these sources are often incestuous. Deniers almost never attempt to disprove their claims and, instead, seek only confirmatory evidence. They generally do not play by the agreed-upon rules of historical scholarship, offer no alternative theory to account for the historical data, and thus can muster no convergence of evidence for their nonexistent theory [sic]. *Finally, as we have demonstrated with a preponderance of evidence, Holocaust deniers' personal beliefs and biases dictate their conclusions."* (p. 251)

In this study I will demonstrate, "with a preponderance of evidence," that the authors have outlined here a perfect description of themselves and their methods. But before entering into the heart of this discussion, some general observations are in order.

To begin with, it would be much too easy to find the entire work of Shermer and Grobman as failing in terms of their first point, that is to say, as being based upon their *selection* of authors and revisionist arguments, and thus truncating and distorting the entire thematic picture.

In their work, the authors have adopted a magical formula: "convergence of evidence," allegedly adopted by Holocaust historians and allegedly neglected by revisionist historians. That formula was invented by Robert J. van Pelt in his expert testimony introduced during the Irving-Lipstadt trial and known as *The Pelt Report*.[13] As no documentary or physical evidence exists of extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers, van Pelt collected all the available "indications" (including those published by Jean-Claude Pressac), illicitly promoted them to "evidence" and then invented a "convergence of evidence," which is nothing but scientific imposture.

As an example, let's look at the "convergence of evidence" regarding Auschwitz adopted by the authors. The eyewitness testimonies all have a "solid nucleus" according to Shermer and Grobman, converging toward the reality of homicidal gassings. Revisionist historians, on the other hand, attack "smaller discrepancies" and "any detail" in order to demolish the entire testimony.

It is the very opposite that is true. First of all, Shermer and Grobman as well as most Holocaust historians ignore the *complete texts* of these eyewitness testimonies and only present compilations[14] by carefully selecting passages of the testimonies in order to create an illusory "convergence," while purging all the absurdities and contradictions that they contain.

A typical example of this "convergence" is offered to us by Gerald Reitlinger. Describing the alleged homicidal gassings in Birkenau, he appeals:

a) to Ada Bimko for so-called "railwagons" transporting the corpses to the furnaces;
b) to Miklos Nyiszli for the gassing process;
c) to Charles Sigismud Bendel for the emptying of the gas chambers.[15]

Examining the narration of Reitlinger, it seems that all the witnesses describe the same structures and the same facts, but reality is very different.

---

[13] Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, introduced during the civil case before Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/).

[14] For example the book by Georges Wellers, *Les chambres à gas ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, and the collective work by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, from which I quote (Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993).

[15] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953, 1965, pp. 150-152.

Ada Bimko never set foot in a crematorium. She invented a fanciful story of some visit to a crematorium, and allegedly "saw" a gas chamber equipped with "two huge metallic containers containing gas" and rail tracks that led directly to the furnace room.[16] The unprepared "eyewitness" in fact believed that alleged homicidal gassings occurred with a gas similar to methane (therefore inventing the two containers) and that, in accordance with the so-called Vrba-Wetzler report, a narrow-gauge track ran from "the gas chambers" to "the ovens."[17]

Actually, in none of the Birkenau crematoria were the rooms to which official historiography attributes the function of homicidal gas chambers connected to the respective furnace rooms via rail tracks and little wagons. Therefore we are dealing with a grossly false testimony.[18]

Miklós Nyiszli and Charles S. Bendel were two self-declared members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"[19] of Birkenau who allegedly occupied the same places at the same time (not to go more deeply into details). Yet still, they described the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, which actually measured 30 by 7 m and were 2.41 m high, as being 200 m long (Nyiszli[20]) and as being 10 meters long, 4 meters wide, and 1.60 meters high (Bendel[21]). Is it really just a minor "detail" that one of these two witnesses described a room which was actually 30 m long as being 200 m long, while the other claimed a length of 10 m?

---

16 Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1946, pp. 66-78.

17 The rather fantastic report contains a description of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau with totally invented drawings: Vrba and Wetzler place the alleged homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller I*) – which was semi-underground – on the same level as the furnace room and connect it to the latter by means of a narrow-gauge railway which never existed; they furthermore describe 9 furnaces placed around a chimney, whereas those crematoria had 5 furnaces of 3 muffles each, all placed in a straight line. For the design of the crematoria and their actual plan cf. my study *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 293f., and "Auschwitz — 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2 (2005), pp. 173f.

18 Cf. in this respect my study *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986, pp. 19-25.

19 The term has no documentary basis. No known document by the Auschwitz camp authorities refers to the personnel assigned to the crematoria as "*Sonderkommando*," whereas there existed at Birkenau at least 11 "*Sonderkommandos*" unrelated to the crematoria. In this respect see C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 111-114.

20 Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, pp. 44f. The Hungarian original reads: "*ez a terem olyan nagyságú, mint a vetkezőterem*" ("this hall is just as big as the undressing room"), that is: 200 m long. (*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, p. 34).

21 NI-11593, pp. 2 and 4.

And what about the fact that Nyiszli had published in the Hungarian newspaper *Világ* a whole series of entirely fabricated articles purporting to be his testimony at the IG-Farben trial?[22] Another minor "detail"? And what about the many historical falsifications that I have exposed in a pertinent study?[23] More minor "details"?

Another example of false "convergence" is the description of eyewitnesses Filip Müller and Miklos Nyiszli regarding the gassing procedure: Müller had simply plagiarized Nyiszli's testimony by using the German translation which had appeared in the Munich magazine *Quick* in 1961 with the title "*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*." Nyiszli had invented the scene he described on the – erroneous – assumption that the Zyklon B used for the gassings was based on chlorine and therefore had a much higher density than air.[24] So we have a "convergence," all right, but of lies. Another "convergence" of a lie is the "tall tale" of so-called wire mesh devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, ostensibly manufactured by Michał Kula and allegedly "seen" by Henryk Tauber – devices that never existed![25] So this is how they fabricate "convergence of evidence!" I shall present other examples forthwith.

Point 2 of Shermer's and Grobman's methodic principles states that, "if an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility." In other words, if an individual has lied once, that individual is no longer credible. Quite so, but just look at how these orthodox Holocaust historians disregard this principle when it comes to the witnesses they rely on!

To stay with Auschwitz, one can assert with certainty and without fear of refutation that none of these witnesses – and I emphasize *none* – has told the truth about the crematory furnaces of Birkenau. But all of them – and I once again emphasize *all* – have shamelessly lied about the operation and about the cremation capacity of these systems, topping with the apex of ridiculous absurdities such as that claimed by Dov Paisikovic (that the cremation of one corpse took four minutes!),[26] Stanisław Jankowski alias Alter Feinsilber (that

---

22 Cf. C. Mattogno, *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 51.

23 C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auschwitz": anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988; an expanded, updated English edition is in preparation: Miklós Nyiszli, Carlo Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield (planned for 2017).

24 In this respect, cf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; Engl.: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (1990), pp. 5-24.

25 In this respect, cf. the chapter "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the preent book, especially Paragraph 2.7.2., starting on p. 316.

26 Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, c[21]96 ("*die Leichen verbrannten in etwa 4 Minuten*"); cf. L. Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, Julliard, Paris 1964, p. 162.

12 corpses were cremated in every muffle at a time!),[27] and of Miklós Nyiszli (that the capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was 20,000 corpses per day!).[28]

Rather, orthodox Holocaust historians sometimes even try to cover the lies of "their" witnesses with even more lies, as did for instance Robert van Pelt with respect to Bimko, the Vrba-Wetzler report, or Boris Polevoi's article.[29]

What about verification of sources? Here we have a book of over 300 pages, which not only claims to have refuted all the theses of all the revisionists, but purports to have demonstrated that the alleged Holocaust really happened. The authors generally rely upon secondary sources, as far as testimonies are concerned. The same goes for their documents. Altogether, they cite only four!

Since their published methods impose upon Shermer and Grobman the obligation to verify sources, one would expect they had checked their references. Let's take a look.

On page 107 they mention *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel in connection with the so-called "Aktion 1005" (more on this in Section 3.3.), for which they cite document PS-3197 (note 20 on p. 272[30]), but the correct reference is NO-3947, sworn statement of Paul Blobel dated June 18, 1947.

On page 175, Shermer and Grobman state:

> *"On November 26, 1945, at the first Nuremberg trial, the Nazi physician Dr. Wilhelm Hoettel* [sic] *testified* […]*"*

In reality Wilhelm Höttl never testified at Nuremberg; the authors take for a "testimony" a simple "affidavit" drawn up on November 26, 1945 (Document PS-2738, as they indicate in note 5 on p. 277).

On page 186 the authors present a passage of a speech by Hans Frank, head of the General Government (occupied Poland) dated October 7, 1940. The reference they give is PS-3363 (note 28 p. 278). But in reality that speech (to which we shall return in Paragraph 3.7.1.) really occurred on December 20, 1940, and the actual document is PS-2233!

On page 194, Shermer and Grobman state there was a report by Himmler to Hitler dated December 29, 1942, which they reference as "N.D. 1120, pros-

---

27 Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1996, p. 37 ("in one of these furnaces 12 corpses could be accommodated").

28 Miklos Nyiszli, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 44: "This meant that several thousand people could be cremated in a single day." This translation falsifies the original text which clearly sets out the figure "20,000," repeated immediately following as "húszezer," *i.e.* "twenty thousand" (again falsely translated as "several thousand"). Nyiszli Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, p. 38.

29 *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 63-65; "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 180f.

30 Page reference to notes refer to the 2000 edition. Add 22 to get the respective page number of the 2009 edition.

ecution exhibit 237" (note 47, p. 279). But in reality this refers to document NO-511.

This is how Shermer and Grobman respect their obligation to verify their sources!

As an example of their failure to comply with Point 4 of their methodic decalogue, we have these authors stating:

> *"the deniers' elaborate conspiracy theories about how the Jews have concocted the Holocaust history in order to extract reparations from Germany and support for Israel from Americans."* (p. 249)

Previously Shermer and Grobman had already written that "some deniers" assert that

> *"there was a conspiracy by Zionists to exaggerate the plight of Jews during the war in order to finance the State of Israel through war reparations."* (p. 106)

As a source for this foolish "tall tale," to which no serious revisionist historian would subscribe, Shermer and Grobman present the following in their Note 13 on page 271:

> *"See P. Rassinier, Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry (Los Angeles, Noontide Press, 1978)" (note 13 on p. 271)*

Now that reference does not cite any page because that "tall tale" was invented by the authors. It is nothing other than a passage from the person who wrote the preface to the book, Pierre Hofstetter, who in fact spoke of:[31]

> *"*[…] *the entire Zionist establishment which has built the State of Israel on 'the myth of the six million.'"*

That is, the Zionists have taken advantage of, not created, this "myth."

Concerning Robert Faurisson, Shermer and Grobman present even more dishonesty. On page 100 they write:

> *"In a 1987 publication, for example, he* [Faurisson] *claimed that British Holocaust historian Martin Gilbert had misstated the size of a gas chamber in order to make it fit an eyewitness account of the number of Jews gassed there on a particular occasion. Faurisson failed to take into account the simple fact that eyewitness details may be inadvertently inaccurate (in this case possibly exaggerated) and thus perhaps Gilbert's source was incorrect."*

In other words, this is claimed to have been a "blunder" by Faurisson. We verify this according to the teachings of the authors' methodic decalogue. In a report of May 6, 1945, Kurt Gerstein wrote that between 700 and 800 people were placed in a gas chamber of 25 square meters (ca. 250 sq ft) and 45 cubic

[31] For the text see: www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunkIntro.html.

meters,[32] which would mean that 28 to 32 persons could occupy a square meter (10 sq ft)! Here is how Martin Gilbert put this in 1979:[33]

> *"About seven to eight hundred people in an area of about a hundred square meters." (emphasis added)*

Therefore Martin Gilbert did not "misstate" the size of the alleged gas chamber, but falsified the data contained in the original document because it is so absurd. Even if Gilbert thought his source [Gerstein] was incorrect, that does not entitle Gilbert to change what Gerstein wrote without informing his readers. After all, it is exactly the fact that Gerstein's testimony is obviously "incorrect" in so many regards that renders it useless as a historical source.

As for Shermer and Grobman, by excusing Gilbert's tacit "correction," they justify Gilbert's violation of their first criterion of a scientific method, that is to say, Gilbert's hiding the unreliability of Gerstein's testimony from his readers by manipulating it.

> *But it gets even worse for Shermer and Grobman, because when reading what they wrote about this issue elsewhere, I get the impression that they have not even verified the source. In fact, on pages 59f. we read: "He* [Faurisson] *made a similar blunder over his analysis of the famous Gerstein document. Kurt Gerstein was an SS officer involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas used for both delousing and homicide who, before he died in captivity after the war, gave testimony to the homicidal use of the fumigant. Faurisson and others looked for internal contradictions in his confession, claiming, for example, that the number of victims packed into the gas chambers could not have physically fit. It turns out that Faurisson was basing his estimates on the number of people who fit comfortably into a subway car; others (including deniers) have since disproved his estimates."* (pp. 59f.)

Their reference is to the book by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory* (1992), 65-74, (Note 65, page 267). In reality, in this book there is not a trace of this silly "tall tale," which has been invented by Shermer and Grobman. Those authors are not even shrewd enough to realize that this is their "blunder" regarding the same passage of the same document of the previous citation! Now, in order to demonstrate the impossibility that in Gerstein's presumed gas chamber, where 28 to 32 people were claimed to have been compressed onto each square meter, was there really any need of a comparison with a subway car? Do we have to prove that pigs can't fly, to use a common expression? It sure is possible to put 700 to 800 people on a surface area of 100 square meters (1,000 sq ft) – the size claimed by Gilbert. But that's not what Gerstein claimed and Faurisson criticized!

---

[32] PS-2170, p. 5.

[33] Martin Gilbert, *Final Journey: The Fate of the Jews in Nazi Europe*, Mayflower Books, New York 1979, p. 91.

Both Martin Gilbert and the Jewish historian Leon Poliakov intuitively understood, so much so that they both falsified Gerstein's data![34]

But the methods of the adversaries of revisionism are not aberrant merely in the hermeneutical field. Here are other examples from Shermer and Grobman themselves. They recount that on February 27, 1993, Mark Weber was

> *"the victim of a Simon Wiesenthal Center sting operation in which the researcher Yaaron Svoray, calling himself Ron Furey, met with Weber in a café to discuss* <u>*The Right Way*</u>*, a magazine invented to trick neo-Nazis into identifying themselves."* (pp. 46f.)

Therefore the prestigious Wiesenthal Center is devoted to deceit and lies! By a singular coincidence, one of the authors of *Denying History*, Alex Grobman, is "founding editor-in-chief of the *Simon Wiesenthal Annual*"! (From their own book cover.)

The second case concerns the former Jewish revisionist David Cole. In 1998, Robert J. Newman published an announcement on the web page of the notorious *Jewish Defense League* titled "David Cole: Monstrous Traitor," which was formulated as a reward for getting him dead or alive.[35] David Cole understood perfectly (he "was deadly afraid for his life, that someone would find him and shoot him") and he hastened to retract everything (pp. 72f.).

To the lies and deceit, threats are also added – not from street hooligans, but from two "prestigious" (or notorious?) Jewish associations!

2. The "Convergence of Evidence" of the Gas Chambers

2.1. The Six Levels of "Convergence of Evidence"

In their Chapter 6, concerning mainly Auschwitz but also including Majdanek and Mauthausen, the authors purport "proving gas chambers and crematoria were used for genocide" (p. 126). They present six elements of proof which "converge on this conclusion," as they claim (p. 128).

Let's examine these "proofs":

1. *Written documents*—orders for Zyklon B (the trade name of hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum pellets), architectural blueprints, and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria.
2. *Zyklon B gas traces*[sic!]—on the walls of the gas chambers at several camps.
3. *Eyewitness testimony*—survivor testimonies, Jewish *Sonderkommando* diaries, and confessions of guards and commandants.
4. *Ground photographs*—not only of the camps, but also of burning corpses (photos taken secretly and smuggled out of Auschwitz).

---

[34] Leon Poliakov, too, has falsified the 25 m² in the original document, by writing 93 m² instead. *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 223.

[35] See www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/censtraitor.html

5. *Aerial photographs*—indicating prisoners being moved toward gas chamber/crematorium complexes, and matching those of ground photographs corroborating gas chambers and crematoria structures.
6. *The extant ruins of camps*—examined in light of the above sources of evidence (pp. 127f.).

Before refuting these presumed converging proofs regarding Auschwitz, Majdanek and Mauthausen, it is appropriate to explore their nature and their value.

Regarding the orders for Zyklon B, the authors say nothing. They simply limit themselves to repeating the phrase "orders for Zyklon-B gas" (p. 133), which constitutes their "convergence of evidence"! But even if they had articulated their argument better (something they evidently were not in a position to do), this "evidence" can only be blatant nonsense. Since Zyklon B is well known to have been used in all German concentration camps for disinfestation, how could it be deduced from *orders* that this insecticide was used for mass murder?

As an example, getting back to Kurt Gerstein, who was "involved in ordering Zyklon-B gas" (p. 59), he [Gerstein] presented 12 invoices from Degesch in his name concerning the supply of 2,370 kg of Zyklon B from February 16 to May 31, 1944, 1,185 kg for Auschwitz and 1,185 kg for Oranienburg.[36] How can we conclude that the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz is "proof" of mass extermination, if no such extermination was practiced at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

The authors say nothing either on "architectural blueprints and orders for building materials for gas chambers and crematoria," an intentionally deceptive phrase, because it insinuates that *documents* exist concerning homicidal gas chambers, which is untrue. As for crematorium furnaces, there is abundant documentation, but there is no evidence that they were used for the cremation of allegedly gassed persons. Indeed, the contrary conclusion emerges with certainty from their own study: neither the coke supply nor the lifetime capacity of the refractory masonry of the muffles could have allowed the cremation of more than the number of corpses of registered prisoners who died of natural causes,[37] and this is one converging proof of the *absence* of homicidal gas chambers on which Shermer and Grobman stay tellingly silent. The topic of "Zyklon-B gas traces" will be discussed below.

I have already shown various examples of the way orthodox Holocaust historians create "convergence" of testimonies: first of all, by extracting single

---

[36] PS-1553.

[37] In this respect cf. C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 373-412 (the first edition of this volume appeared in 2000, edited by G. Rudolf under the pen name Ernst Gauss). See more recently: Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

passages from testimonies, keeping quiet about the obvious absurdities they contain, which reduce their credibility and render them unacceptable according to Point 2 of our authors' methodic decalogue. Secondly, they silently pass over the enormous contradictions concerning essential issues which such testimonies present. We shall see later another case of false "convergence" when we come to "cremation pits."

The "ground photographs," including those that show "bodies burning," do not prove anything regarding alleged mass extermination in homicidal gas chambers, because the practice of burning corpses out in the open at Birkenau was put into effect when the crematoria were temporarily out of service and when there was a lack of coke for running the furnaces, as I have demonstrated elsewhere.[38] It is not by accident that Shermer and Grobman have later dropped this "evidence."

The air photographs shall be examined below. Finally, as for "the extant ruins of the camps," they demonstrate less than nothing with respect to alleged homicidal gassings, all the more so in view of the authors' singular ignorance in this respect.

With this now exposed, let us move on to a detailed examination of their "proofs."

2.2. Auschwitz Gas Chambers

2.2.1. The "Zyklon-B Traces"

The treatment of this "evidence" begins with the Shermer and Grobman paragraph labeled "Zyklon-B Traces" (p. 129). As I have indicated several times, this foolish phrase is a result of ignorance of terminology regarding this issue. Obviously, "Zyklon-B traces" are in reality *cyanide* traces, which is a very different thing. On this topic, the foremost authority – not only among revisionists – is Germar Rudolf, a chemist by profession, and author of a meticulous scientific study on the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz,[39] which examines the issues of the structures and procedures of the disinfestation systems at Auschwitz (Rudolf's Section 5.2.) and the formation and stability of Iron Blue (also known as Prussian Blue or ferric ferrocyanide, Rudolf's Chapter 6).

Moreover, Rudolf collected at Birkenau various masonry samples from the disinfesting gas chambers and from one alleged homicidal gas chamber, the chemical analysis of which resulted in a maximum of 13,500 mg/kg for the

---

[38] Cf. my article "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert" beginning at p. 89 in this book (a previous version is online at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html).

[39] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011. The first German edition appeared in 1993: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2nd ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

former (disinfestation chamber of BW 5b) and of 6.7 mg/kg for the latter (*Leichenkeller* or underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II). These results are reported in Rudolf's Chapter 8, together with the results of all previous chemical analyses and a thorough refutation of arguments of the supporters of the existence of homicidal gas chambers.

Now, Shermer and Grobman liquidate this fundamental study with a couple of irrelevant quotations, even misspelling Rudolf's last name as "Rudolph." Having to choose between a hastily written preliminary study, which unavoidably had to remain superficial and thus has numerous weaknesses and deficiencies (*The Leuchter Report*[40]) and Rudolf's essential study, which is unquestionably scientific and thoroughly documented, Shermer and Grobman concentrated on the former and silently passed over the latter, thus selecting the one that is convenient to their thesis. But even when discussing the *Leuchter Report*, Shermer and Grobman proffer arguments which make anyone minimally informed in this matter wonder about Shermer's and Grobman's competence. On page 181 Shermer and Grobman write as follows:

> *"Faurisson indicates that there are traces of Zyklon-B in general buildings that were fumigated as well as in the gas chambers; so he concludes that traces of Zyklon-B prove nothing about the homicidal use of gas chambers. According to the pharmacist and extermination camp expert Jean-Claude Pressac, however, Faurisson's defense does not make sense since buildings and morgues are normally <u>disinfected</u> with antiseptics, whether solid (lime, lime chloride), liquid (bleach, cresol), or gas (formaldehyde, sulfur anhydride)"* (p. 181, emphasis added)

Well, if there is anything here that "does not make sense," it is just such an answer, because although Faurisson did say "*disinfection* gas chambers," he clearly meant "*disinfestation* gas chambers," and with this play on words, these Holocaust historians constructed alleged "confusing evidence"!

In the construction of such "proof" there is no lack of bad faith, because, for example, Danuta Czech also uses the term "*Desinfektion*" (disinfection) in her *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz to indicate the disinfestation (or delousing) with Zyklon B,[41] but no official historian has ever indicated that this "does not make sense"!

2.2.2. The Presumed Solubility of Iron Blue

On page 182 the authors assert that the ruins of the alleged homicidal gas chambers have been "completely exposed to the elements for over half a cen-

---

[40] On these deficiencies and weaknesses, see the critically commented edition: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

[41] In this respect cf. my study *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 154f.

tury." Therefore – they insinuate – the Iron Blue which formed inside the walls had dissolved. They then bring back an argument by David Cole, who

> *"*[…] *acknowledges that the extant ruins have been exposed to the elements but then wonders why Zyklon-B blue staining remains on the outside of the brick gas chamber at Majdanek, against which the Nazis beat clothing and blankets to remove the gas residue."* (p. 132)

The authors comment:

> *"Wouldn't these blue stains have washed away in the weather as at Auschwitz? His question sounds reasonable, but when we visited Majdanek we could see that the blue staining on the outside bricks is minimal. Moreover, a roof overhang has protected the bricks from rain and snow, so that the bricks at Majdanek are nowhere near as weathered as the open rubble at Auschwitz."* (p. 132)

It is true that the Iron Blue stains on external walls of two disinfestation chambers situated behind barrack "*Bad und Desinfektion I*" of Majdanek are faint. But it is not only wrong to claim that the Nazis had beaten clothing and blankets on these walls in order to remove gas residuals, it also contradicts the two authors' own assertion that these two premises "were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners" (p. 163). We shall return to this issue.

It is moreover false that the wall at issue was protected (for decades, according to the authors, otherwise, their point would be dull) by an overhang or canopy. This overhang was in fact already in a state of collapse as of the camp's liberation in July 1944. The wall at issue was therefore already exposed to the elements at war's end,[42] and so it has remained until today.

But in the authors' response it is not so much what they say but what they do *not* say that bears noting. They are silent about the fact that right there in Birkenau, little more than 300 meters from the ruins of Crematoria II and III, on the two external walls (north and south) of the disinfestation gas chambers of Building BW 5b, immense and intense Iron Blue stains exist (less so on the walls of the delousing chamber of Building BW 5a). This was already noted by Pressac, who also photographed them![43] Rudolf's comprehensive compilation of evidence proving the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue against environmental influences is met with total silence as well.[44] Therefore the authors not only deliberately hide evidence which refutes their untenable hypotheses, but try to confirm them with bogus evidence.

---

[42] Cf. the photographic album by E. Dziadosz, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph 67.

[43] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 59f.

[44] G. Rudolf, 2003, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 170-180.

2.2.3. Vanished Doors and "Locks"

On page 132, Shermer and Grobman, anticipating their treatment of the alleged Mauthausen homicidal gas chamber, write:

> *"When a question or a statement has no grounding in evidence, it becomes just a rhetorical device and requires no answer. Consider, as yet another example, Cole's claim that at Mauthausen the door of the gas chamber does not lock. True, the present door does not lock, but that is irrelevant because it is not the original door. All we had to do to find out that fact was ask."*

Subsequently they add that "the gas chamber's original door is now in a museum." (p. 168).

Therefore "the" door to the gas chamber is not original: the original is to be found "in a museum" and to know all about it, all one needs to do is "ask"! As is seen, Shermer and Grobman, who want detailed analysis on the reliability of revisionist sources, bring in an absolutely reliable source: the answer by an unnamed person to their question.

It is also necessary to note that the spirit of observation of the authors is not very sharp, given that, even though they visited the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen (of which they also published one of their photographs), they are not aware of the fact that the room has *two* doors: but then why do they assert that "the door" to the premises is not original? Here is a typical example of an affirmation that "has no grounding in evidence" and therefore becomes "just a rhetorical device"!

A device that moreover reveals the unique ignorance of Shermer and Grobman, as well as of David Cole, who all seriously believe that the gas chamber had a "lock"! In reality, the gas-tight doors had levers closing against angle irons set into the steel frame of the door, such as are quite visible on all the disinfestation chambers at Majdanek. Shermer and Grobman also saw them, and even made a photograph, shown on their page 167, figure 29, but they have understood nothing of their functioning.

2.2.4. The "Reconstruction" of Auschwitz Crematorium I

On pages 132f., Shermer and Grobman write:

> *"What about the 'evidence' that Cole, Leuchter and Faurisson do present, such as their 'finding' that the residue from Zyklon-B in the gas chamber at Crematorium I at Auschwitz (the original camp converted from a Polish army barracks) does not reach a level consistent with extermination? Significantly, they fail to mention in their writings that this building was reconstructed using both original materials and those from other buildings. Who knows what they actually 'tested' in their research?"*

Here Shermer and Grobman resort to one more "pious" lie: as we know, Crematorium I was never demolished and never reconstructed. The source

they cite, the book of Deborah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt (note 35 on page 275), says in fact that, yes, Crematorium I was "reconstructed," but explains that this refers to a presumed restoration to the original state with the reconstruction of the chimney, of two crematorium furnaces, and with the creation of four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof of the mortuary chamber (the alleged gas chamber),[45] which was never destroyed. In order to keep people from discovering these "pious" falsehoods, the authors then committed another "pious error" by citing the reference to that work as "pp. 274 to 278" instead of p. 364!

2.2.5. An Original "Gas Chamber" – Although Reconstructed!

And here the final pseudo-reasoning, as worthy a conclusion as those previously:

> *"David Cole, in his documentary of his visit to Auschwitz, dramatically proclaims that he got the museum director to 'confess' that the gas chamber was a reconstruction and thus a 'lie' thrust upon an unwitting public. We see this as classic denier hyperbole and ideological flag waving. No one at Auschwitz – from the guides to the director – denies that the gas chamber there is a reconstruction. A visitor has only to ask."* (p. 133)

This may even be true if it refers to the time when the authors visited the camp towards the end of the 1990s, but it was not true in 1992, when David Cole went to Auschwitz. Naturally Shermer and Grobman know this very well, because in the documentary video at issue, Cole did not do anything other than to "ask" a guide, by the name of Alicia. Here are the essential parts of their conversation:[46]

> *"Here, in front of the gas chamber, I asked Alicia about the authenticity of that building.*
> *Cole: Now, let's start again talking about this building here.*
> *Alicia: This is a crematorium/gas chamber.*
> *Cole: But this is a reconstruction?*
> *Alicia: It is in* [its] *original state.*
> *Now there Alicia has very clearly represented the gas chamber as being in its original state. Once inside, I asked her specifically about the holes in the ceiling.*
> *Cole: Are these the original four holes in the ceiling?*
> *Alicia: It is original. Through this chimney was dropped Zyklon B."*

---

[45] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York, London 1996, p. 364.

[46] David Cole, Bradley Smith, *David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*, VHS Video, 1992 (www.codoh.com/library/document/1001/); David Cole, "A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 2 (1993), pp. 11-13.

Already in 1995, Krystyna Oleksy, member of the staff of the Museum's director, declared to journalist Eric Conan on the subject of the presumed gas chamber:[47]

> *"For the time being, we leave it as it is and we don't tell visitors. It's too complicated."*

This means the guides *were ordered* not to tell visitors that the premises were (poorly) restructured, in order to make people believe that it is a homicidal gas chamber in its original state! Here we are not facing a "classic denier hyperbole," but a classic disingenuous argument of Shermer and Grobman.

2.2.6. Documents

Let us now move on to the alleged "corroboration" by documents and ground photographs (p. 131). The authors bring up the famous letter of January 29, 1943 by "*Sturmbannführer*" (Major) Bischoff to "Heinz" Kammler (p. 137). Karl Bischoff was head of Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, but he held the rank – indicated in the letter[48] – of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (Captain), while Kammler, head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, had the first name Hans.

They then quote a section of text from the letter in which the German word *Öfen* is rendered as "furnaces." At this point the authors, instead of examining the original document, have relied on a second-hand source: Gerald Reitlinger (note 38 on p. 275).

As far as the term "*Vergasungskeller*"[49] is concerned, which they translate as "gassing cellar," even Jean-Claude Pressac opined that it is "irresponsible" to assert that it designates a homicidal gas chamber as such, because:[50]

> *"though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal.'"*

On the same page, the authors write:

> *"On March 6, 1943, Bischoff refers to a gas-tight door for Crematorium III, similar to that of Crematorium II, which was to include a peephole of thick glass."*

Actually, the original[51] is dated March 31, 1943. The authors show only a portion of it, but falsify the translation of the term "*Leichenkeller I*" (underground Morgue 1) which becomes simply "cellar I." The source given in note 39 on p.

---

47 E. Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," in: *L'Express*, January 19, 1995, p. 57: "Pour l'instant, on la laisse en l'état et on ne précise rien au visiteur. C'est trop compliqué" ; www.lexpress.fr/actualite/societe/la-memoire-du-mal_487340.html.

48 APMO (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), BW 30/34, p. 100.

49 In this respect cf. my article "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294.

50 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 503.

51 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 49.

275 is Pressac's first study of Auschwitz, which shows the original documents.[52]

At the end, the authors comment:

> *"Why would they need a peephole with thick glass if all that was happening in this room was the delousing of clothing? Although in itself the existence of the peephole does not 'prove' anything, it is one more finding that dovetails with the idea that these chambers were used for killing people."* (p. 137)

That fallacious conclusion is squarely refuted by the very book from which they obtained the document mentioned. Pressac has, in fact, published a photograph of a gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide at the so-called *Kanada I* delousing and storage barracks complex, BW 28, "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*," with this comment:[53]

> *"The gas-tight door of the Kanada I delousing gas chamber. Its construction, by the DAW* [= *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*], *is very rudimentary. It has peephole, a handle to open it* […]*"*

Pressac even shows an enlargement of this peep-hole.[54] And a peep-hole was also set in the gas-tight door of the disinfestation chamber of Block 1 at the Auschwitz camp, of which Pressac presents six photographs.[55] According to the regulations in effect in Germany during these times, it was prohibited to enter a delousing room without a companion. Whoever entered such a room, had to be observed from the outside—for instance through a peephole—by at least one person who can come to the rescue in case of an emergency. This explains why delousing-chamber doors had peep holes.[56]

Thus, the authors here not only violated their own methodic rules by exclusively looking only for confirmatory evidence, but they deliberately ignored evidence that refutes their erroneous conclusions by selecting from Pressac's book only those parts which fit in with their theses!

2.2.7. "Eyewitness Accounts"

A further convergent "proof" comes from "eyewitnesses to mass murder" (p. 137). The authors mention the famous "confession" of Pery Broad – which he drew up on July 13, 1945, and handed over to the British Intelligence Services. Then Shermer and Grobman state:

---

52 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 452f.

53 *Ibid.*, p. 46.

54 *Ibid.*, photograph 15.

55 *Ibid.*, pp. 28f.

56 "*Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen*," Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen. Archiv, M 9a/1.

> *"In April 1959 Broad was called to testify at a trial of captured Auschwitz SS members and acknowledged the authorship of the memoir, confirmed its validity, and retracted nothing."* (p. 137)

But at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Broad declared:[57]

> *"In 1945, I wrote a report on Auschwitz and handed it to the English at the British camp of Munsterlager. There, a copy of my report was made. I have glanced through the photocopy presented to me here. Some sections are mine; some sections may have been added by others, some sections, finally, are false. I am surprised that such things should stem from me."*

After reading the report, Broad said:[58]

> *"I recognize individual portions as being unmistakably mine, but not the document in its entirety."*

It is certainly true that Broad recognized as authentic those portions of the report that speak of gassings,[58] but if he had ventured to question the authenticity of those portions, he faced the possibility of a much harsher sentence.[59]

According to the authors, revisionist historians have noticed that the duration of a homicidal gassing was four minutes for Broad and twenty minutes for Höss, and conclude, surprisingly but truly, that

> *"because of such discrepancies, deniers dismiss Broad's account entirely."* (p. 138)

In fact, this document is considered of doubtful value even by such orthodox scholars as Pierre Vidal-Naquet and Jean-Claude Pressac. The former has written:[60]

> *"In the documentation on Auschwitz there are statements which give the impression of adopting entirely the language of the victors. This is the case, for example, of SS-man Pery Broad who, in 1945, drew up for the English a memorandum on Auschwitz where he had been active as a mem-*

---

[57] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, p. 537.

[58] *Ibid.*, p. 539.

[59] During the trial Pery Broad was heavily incriminated by several witnesses to have committed severe crimes. He was therefore arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war; cf. G. Rudolf, "From the Files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 219-224, here 223f.; *idem*, "…Part 6," *ibid.* , Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 327-330, here p. 330; cf. also *idem*, "…Part 7," *ibid.*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (2005), pp. 92-97.

[60] P. Vidal-Naquet, *Gli assassini della memoria*, Editori Riuniti, Rome 1993, p. 27.

> *ber of the Politische Abteilung, i.e. of the Gestapo. He speaks of himself in the third person."*

And Pressac notes:[61]

> *"Historically, this account is not exploitable in its present version, despite its 'true' and all too 'striking' atmosphere, since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles and diffused exclusively by them."*

Pressac then states that the Auschwitz Museum is not in possession of the original and that nobody knows where it is. In his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac asserts:[62]

> "[P. Broad] *gave himself up to the English in May* [1945] *and started to work for them. On the basis of his recollections he drew up a report on Auschwitz, the strange format of which is said to have been suggested to him by a Pole in London who had been in touch with him at Munsterlager. Released in 1947, he continued to work for the English. He blamed everyone else to save his own skin, testified at Nuremberg and at Hamburg in the trial of Bruno Tesch."*

The authors, hence, who (rightly) demand from revisionist historians the reliability of their sources, base themselves in this case on a document whose original no one has ever seen, which is written in an apologetically Polish style, and which is recognized even by its presumed author as having been somewhat altered. But for Shermer and Grobman, this is a reliable source!

Then, the authors move on to the convergent "proof" of Rudolf Höss's "confessions." They claim:

> *"Höss made his statement on April 5, 1946, <u>probably</u> unaware of Pery Broad's memoir (and vice versa)."* (p. 139, emphasis added)

"Vice versa"? How is Broad, who made his statement in 1945, supposed to have known about Rudolf Höss's confession made almost a year later?

Shermer and Grobman then tell us that

> *"after Höss was found guilty and sentenced to death, he wrote a 250-page autobiographical manuscript that corroborates both his previous testimony and Broad's statement."* (p. 139)

In fact, the sentence in the Höss trial was pronounced on April 2, 1947, and he was executed on April 16, but his notes date from the period between November 1946 and February 1947. It is really unbelievable that the authors should be unaware of such basic dates in the historiography of the Holocaust.

They then forget to relate that Höss had already made a first "confession," to the English, with reference to which, in his notes written while in Polish custody, he states:[63]

---

[61] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 162.

[62] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993, p. 131.

> *"My first interrogation ended in a confession, given the persuasive arguments used against me. I do not know what the statement contains, although I did sign it. But alcohol and the whip were too much, even for me."*

Martin Broszat, the editor of the original German version of Höss's notes, mentions in a footnote:

> *"It is a typescript of 8 pages which Höss signed on March 14, 1946 (Nuremberg Document NO-1210). As far as the contents are concerned, it does not materially differ in any point from what Höss declared or wrote at Nuremberg or Krakow."*

Therefore, the first "confession" made by Höss, the one which contains the essential elements of all later "confessions," was formulated by his British interrogators!

The authors forget, furthermore, to present another argument at variance with their thesis: The fact that Höss was tortured by the British has now been historically verified,[64] having been admitted even by his torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by Pressac ("arrested by the English in March, 1946, he was violently beaten and ill-treated several times, almost to death")[65] and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three sleepless nights, tortured, whipped after every answer, naked and forced to drink alcohol […]").[66]

Confessions extracted by torture are worthless in any court of law and in the eyes of any proper scholar. Again, the authors violate their own first criterion of scholarship by hiding from their readers essential information needed to assess the reliability of their source.

Finally, the authors refer to the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer (p. 139) whose "*Sonderaktionen*" (special operations) – as I have explained elsewhere[67] – have nothing to do with exterminations. The authors draw attention to the fact that "at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison in Krakow *in December 1947*" Dr. Kremer clarified that "*Sonderaktion*" meant homicidal gassing. They show part of Dr. Kremer's interrogation, which did not take place "in December" of 1947 but on August 18.

Already in the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) at the initiation of the trial against the Auschwitz camp staff—a Stalinist show trial staged in communist

---

63 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 149, and note 1.

64 R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (1986), pp. 389-403.

65 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 131.

66 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, p. 639 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html).

67 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 82-95.

post-war Poland—the Prosecutor of the People's Supreme Tribunal of Warsaw had established that "*Sonderaktion*" was synonymous with gassing:[68]

> *"During his brief stay at Auschwitz, the accused Kremer took part 14 times in assassinations (gassings). Between 2 and 28 September he participated in 9 similar 'Sonderaktionen.'"*

Under the circumstances, if Dr. Kremer had dared to object to the prosecution's view, he would have been considered an inveterate Nazi criminal, condemned to death and executed. Kremer chose to help the prosecution, and it paid off: he was (obligatorily) condemned to death (he had participated in the "selection" of detainees) but pardoned and released in 1958.

And this is the authors' surprising conclusion:

> *"The convergence of the accounts from Broad, Höss and Kremer is additional proof that the Nazis used gas chambers and crematoria for mass extermination."* (p. 140)

Hence, a report written or manipulated by the British Secret Service and by the Poles, of which no one has ever seen the original, "confessions" drawn up by the British Secret Service and extracted by torture, and finally admissions already incorporated into the indictment by the Polish prosecution of a Stalinist show trial and opportunistically taken over by a defenseless defendant constitute, for the authors, "converging proofs" – a most incredible statement!

In matters of "convergence," the authors state that the revisionist historians

> *"still have the problem of explaining why the two accounts* [by Broad and Höss] *coincide so well."* (p. 139)

Leaving aside the fact that the two testimonies are far from "coinciding so well," it would not really be a "problem" should they coincide with their claim that mass exterminations were carried out in gas chambers at Auschwitz.

Already during the war the British Secret Service was aware of the fanciful reports by various Polish resistance movements, which came to the attention of the Secret Service of the *Delegatura* (the secret agents in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London). These reports claimed mass gassings for Auschwitz since October 1941.[69]

---

[68] GARF (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii: State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-108-39, p. 67.

[69] The *Delegatura Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (Delegation of the Polish Republic in the Country) was established in 1940 as the clandestine representation, inside of occupied Poland, of the Polish government in Exile in London. It consisted of 20 departments, among them the "Department for Information and the Press". This department collected information from the various resistence movements and sent them to London, where they were edited and published. One of the first publications was the report "The German Occupation of Poland" (London, 3 May 1941). On reports about gassings in Auschwitz see Enrique Aynat, "Los informes de la resistencia polaca sobre las cámeras de gas de Auschwitz (1941-1944)", in: *idem*, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, self-published, Valencia 1994; German: *idem*, "Die

When the Germans discovered the mass graves near Katyn in early 1943 containing thousands of Polish officers murdered by the Soviets, the British instantly reacted with counter-propaganda. German mainstream historian Werner Maser wrote the following about this:[70]

> *"On March 23, 1943, for instance* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as* <u>*counter propaganda*</u> […], *according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000* [gassed] *people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims* [at Katyn]. *On April 15, 1943,* [the Soviet newspaper] *'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt at* <u>*falsifying history*</u>*."*

All this evidence actually converges not upon the reality of gassing claims at Auschwitz, but rather upon the particulars of Allied atrocity propaganda during World War II.

This propaganda didn't stop when the war was over either. Immediately after the end of the war, various national commissions for the investigation of alleged NS war crimes were set up, and the first outlines of the extermination story at Auschwitz began to emerge, woven around the framework of the propaganda stories spread during the war.

Furthermore, the report of the Soviet investigation commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and on the same day in an English translation titled "The Oswiecim Murder-Camp."[71] Thus, the British Secret Service also possessed this source, which at that time constituted the best guide to what the captured Nazis had to "confess."[72]

This is the real reason for the "convergence" of the accounts by Broad and Höss with respect to the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz!

2.2.8. Air Photos

The authors then move on to another alleged element of proof, the air-reconnaissance photographs which, according to them, as we have seen above, "corroborate the structure of the gas chambers and crematoria."

Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 8, No. 2 (2004), pp. 150-166.

70 W. Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 343.

71 M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz & the Allies. The Politics of Rescue*, Arrow Books Limited, London 1984, p. 338.

72 See in this regard my study mentioned previously "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *op. cit.* (note 17).

Nothing could be farther from the truth, as far as the "structure of the gas chambers" is concerned. The innocuous crematoria as such are of no concern in this context.

The authors publish a series of photographs to substantiate their claim of a "convergence of proof" of the alleged extermination, but these pictures do not really demonstrate anything at all. Let us look at the more important ones, starting with Number 16 of the series.

> *"This aerial photograph from August 25, 1944, shows the distinct features of Crematorium II (including the long shadow from the chimney) and the adjacent gas chamber (bottom center, at a right angle to the crematorium). On the roof of the gas chamber, note the four staggered shadows, openings through which the Zyklon-B pellets could be poured, as described in eye-witness accounts."* (p. 145)

As has already been noted by other authors,[73] on the photograph of August 25, 1944, the spots on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II are some 3 to 4 meters long, those on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III cover an area of at least 3 square meters each; the alleged introduction chimneys for Zyklon B, however, are claimed to have stood only some 40 to 50 cm[74] above the concrete surface of the roof. On the other hand, the smokestack of Crematorium II, which was about 16 m high, casts a shadow of about 20 m on the ground; therefore the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B would have cast proportionally long shadows some 60 cm.

But that is not all. All the spots have an axis running north-south, whereas the shadow of the smokestack runs northeast-southwest. Finally, in the air photo taken on May 31, 1944, there is only one spot on the western edge of the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.[75]

The interpretation of the four spots as Zyklon-B-introduction openings is so inconsistent that one of the best specialists for this aspect among the supporters of the reality of the gas chambers, Charles D. Provan, has written:[76]

> *"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'"*

Let us move on to Shermer's and Grobman's Photograph 17, still on p. 145:

---

[73] Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107. Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, Vol. I, pp. 162-165.

[74] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 253.

[75] Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure 3056. Can. D 1508, 31 May 1944, NA; in this respect, see Chapter 2: "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" of my contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book. A section enlargement of the photograph dated May 31, 1944 is shown on p. 331. The aerial photographs are examined starting on p. 303.

[76] C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, Pa., 2000, p. 13.

> *"Note two sides of the rectangular underground gas chamber structure that protrudes a few feet above the ground, directly below the chimney of Crematorium II. On the gas chamber roof are four small structures that match the shaded markings in the aerial photographs in figure 16."*

Such a "match" exists only in the fantasy of the authors. As Jean-Marie Boisdefeu has shown by means of a diagram, the objects appearing on the roof of the alleged gas chamber are three and not four in number (the fourth was outside its surface) and all three are grouped together in the southern half of the roof, which is in disagreement with the location of the spots in the photograph of August 25, 1944, as well as with the testimonies.[77] Hence, the three objects are not introduction chimneys for Zyklon B.

Charles D. Provan, too, has come to this conclusion, drawing his own diagram on the photograph with the result that:[78]

> *"the objects are therefore not poison gas chimneys."*

I have since dealt with this question in a specific article, which demonstrates that the alleged introduction chimneys have never existed and which also refutes, among other things, the alleged discoveries by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal.[79]

Shermer's Photograph 18 on page 146 shows the unloading of deported Hungarian Jews from a train. Photographs 19 and 20 (pp. 147f.) are enlargements of three air photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944. The two reproductions of Photograph 19 are reversed! A group of persons is moving between BW5a and 5b (on the left) and the two kitchen barracks in front along the line separating the Construction Sectors BIa and BIb of Birkenau (but the authors do not know elementary things like that).

The column moves along the road which ran through the camp's Construction Sector BII in an east-west direction. Therefore they had to have BW 5a and 5b on their right and the kitchens on their left. On the photographs in question, it is the opposite. Therefore they are shown mirror-reversed.

Photograph 20 shows, on three images, three groups of persons walking along the eastern edge of Construction Sector BIa: one group is between Barrack 27 and the camp fence, another group walks along the road between Barracks 24 – 30 (on the right) and 22 – 28 (on the left), a third group is partly walking parallel to the second and partly along the curve to the right between barracks 24 – 30. Of course, the authors do not realize this, just as they do not know that the three images are printed the wrong way around with respect to all Birkenau plans, *i.e.* with the crematoria at the bottom and the eastern fence at the top.

---

[77] J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 73), pp. 166-170.

[78] C.D. Provan, *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 33; cf. also p. 18.

[79] See Chapter 4, "Detailed Study of Crematorium II" of my contribution "The Elusive Holes of Death" in the present book, starting on p. 373.

All these photographs demonstrate nothing more than the fact that columns of persons were moving around within Birkenau.

Photograph 21 (p. 149) is, however, interpreted by the authors in a more portentous way:

> *"Finally, figure 21 appears to be a group of people moving toward Crematorium V, offering yet another evidence that indicates the reality of mass murder (see also figure 22)."* (p. 146)

We notice immediately that these two images, too, have been printed upside down with respect to the Birkenau plans: Crematoria IV and V appear at the bottom rather than at the top. What is more serious, however, and almost incredible is that the authors confuse Crematorium V with Crematorium IV! It is necessary to turn the book upside down to re-establish the normal orientation with Crematoria IV and V at the top and the "*Effektenlager*" (the so-called *Kanada*) on the left.

Areas enclosed by a rectangle on the two images show a column of people. This column was on the road which separated the "*Effektenlager*" (on the left) from Crematorium IV (on the right), in front of Barracks 2 – 8, to be precise. On the right, the road ran along a copse of birch trees, located to the west of Crematorium V, in which there was a fire-protection reservoir.

Contrary to what the authors think, this photograph proves absolutely nothing with respect to the "reality of mass murder." If they had gone into the matter a little more deeply, the authors would have known that the so-called Auschwitz Album even shows persons under the trees, near the reservoir.[80]

I have already shown elsewhere that the hypothesis that these people were waiting to be gassed is not in any way more convincing than the one that they were waiting to depart from the camp (as might be shown by the fact that they had with them heavy backpacks, bags, and cooking utensils).[81]

In her memoirs, Elisa Springer, who was deported to Auschwitz in early August 1944, describes what happened after they left the train:

> *"Once we had reached an area with some grass on the edge of a birchwood, we had to lie down and we stayed there all night, trembling, and in the mud.* […] *In the early morning, some SS-men arrived with several detainees in their striped uniforms and ordered us to get up on the double and to leave the copse."*

Then Dr. Mengele separated those fit for work from the unfit and the former (among them Elisa Springer) were led to the *Zentralsauna* for a bath and delousing.[82] The witness does not say that those unfit were "gassed," she only al-

---

[80] Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983, pp. 194, 198-203.

[81] Cf. my article "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 388-389.

[82] E. Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi*. Marsilio, Venice 1997, pp. 67-70.

lows it to be understood, but then this tale is part of the basic furniture of this kind of witness statement, in the same way as the tale of the chimneys spouting flames,[83] which is technically impossible.[84]

Figure 22 on p. 150 represents, according to the authors, Crematorium V "with the gas chambers at the far end of the building," whereas it actually shows Crematorium IV, seen from the west. Of course, the claim that the photograph shows gas chambers at all does not result from the image which, as such, does not prove anything.

2.2.9. Interpreting Air Photos

The authors then dedicate a section to "interpreting the air photos" (p. 150), in which they again show an astonishing lack of knowledge regarding even the most elementary facts of Holocaust history. They affirm that, in May of 1944, as a preparation for the deportation to Auschwitz of "half a million Jews" (to be precise, the number of deportees was 437,402 of whom at least 39,000 were deported to places other than Auschwitz[85]), Werner Jothann, "*SS-Obersturmführer* (Lieutenant Colonel[86])," ordered *inter alia* the installation of "elevators in Crematoria II and III to move the bodies from the gas chamber to the crematoria" (pp. 150f.), which is, however, refuted by their most important source.[87]

They claim, furthermore, that the air photos cannot show proof of the alleged extermination for the following reason:

> *"The undressing, gassing, and cremation were <u>all</u> done inside the crematoria buildings. It was highly unlikely that an Allied plane would have flown over at the same time as smoke was coming out of chimneys or from an open-pit burning."* (p. 151, emphasis added)

To refresh the memories of the authors, the official picture of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, drawn up by one of their principal sources, Franciszek Piper, is the following:[88]

> *"For example, in the initial stages of the extermination of Hungarian Jews, Crematorium V had to be shut down due to a breakdown of the chimneys.*

---

[83] In this respect cf. my chapter "Una testimone dell'ultima ora: Elisa Springer," in: *Olocausto…*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 138f.

[84] See on this C. Mattogno, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 1 (2004), pp. 73-78.

[85] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 387.

[86] *SS-Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant, not Lieutenant Colonel!) Werner Jothann was head of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz. He had succeeded the previous head, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, on October 1, 1943.

[87] Jothann's "*Dringendes Telegramm*" of May 12, 1944, reads: "Installation of the 2 lifts can not [sic!] be done," J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 89, p. 100.

[88] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 173.

> *As a result, some bodies were incinerated in Crematorium IV. The remainder was burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."*

The witnesses' statements, though, are even more devastating. During the deportation phase of the Hungarian Jews there existed in the north yard of Crematorium V five "cremation trenches" according to Tauber[89] and Müller (the latter gives the dimensions of two of them as 40-50×8 m),[90] three trenches according to Bendel (12×6 m),[91] whereas for Nyiszli no such trenches ever existed.

The so-called "Bunker 2" had four gas chambers and four cremation trenches for Müller,[92] whereas Nyiszli[93] had no gas chambers but only two cremation trenches some 50 × 6 m, in which 5,600 to 6,000 corpses were burned each day. Again, we have here an excellent example of converging evidence![94]

To sum up, during the period in question there should have existed (and been visible on the air photos) three or four huge "cremation trenches" in the north yard of Crematorium V and 2 or 4 trenches in the area of the so-called "Bunker 2" (outside the camp, at some 200 m to the west of the *Zentralsauna*).

The authors tell us that they addressed themselves "to Dr. Nevin Briant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology)" and had him analyze the air photos of Birkenau "by digital technology," adding:

> *"The photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite imaging."* (p. 143)

However, in spite of all this sophisticated technology, the authors say nothing about the presence of *mass* "cremation trenches" in the air photos, whereas they did devote seven enlargements to proving the presence of columns of marching persons in the camp!

It is obvious that the NASA experts did not find any trace of such trenches, for otherwise the authors would have pounced on such an opportunity to pub-

---

89 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 500.

90 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207 and 211.

91 Raymond Philips (ed.), *op. cit* (note 16), p. 131.

92 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 231.

93 M. Nyiszli, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 68-71.

94 The actual divergence of evidence can be gleaned from my studies dedicated to these claimed cremation trenches and the so-called gassing bunkers: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed.,Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem*, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

lish enlargements as "converging evidence" for the alleged exterminations carried out at Auschwitz.

Actually, on the photographs of May 31, 1944, a smoking area does indeed appear in the north yard of Crematorium V, but it is *a single* smoking area with a surface of only 40 to 50 square meters!

However, as I have previously demonstrated in the article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"[38] already mentioned, if the thesis of the mass extermination of Hungarian Jews were true, there should appear on the photographs of May 31, 1944 – in view of the impossibility of burning the corpses in the crematoria – cremation trenches having a total surface area of some 7,600 square meters, as opposed to the 40-50 m² that can effectively be seen![95]

From this we can see clearly why the authors have opted for keeping quiet with respect to the "cremation trenches." It is impossible that the minute area with smoke in the yard of Crematorium V should have escaped the attention of the NASA experts. Yet they did not mention it. The photographs of May 31, 1944 not only refute the testimonies but also the objective reality of the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews.

As we have shown elsewhere,[96] if that extermination were true, some 9,500 corpses would have had to be burned *in the open* between May 16 and 31, 1944! The authors, who do not know or act as if they do not know such data, refer to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* and claim that on May 31 a single convoy of Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of whom only 100 were selected for work while the others were gassed, and comment:

> *"For this day we do not know how many Jews were killed in the gas chambers, what time they were killed, or if they were cremated that day or the next day."* (p. 152)

They forget about the second transport of Hungarian Jews reported in the *Kalendarium*, from which 2,000 deportees were registered and the remainder "murdered in the gas chambers."[97] They go on to add a totally incredible explanation:

> *"It is reported that between May 16 and May 31 the SS acquired eighty-eight pounds of gold and white metal from false teeth, so it is possible that bodies were not cremated until after this process was completed, which would have been after May 31 for those arriving that day."* (p. 152)

---

[95] To get an idea of the actual space, fuel and time requirements for outdoor mass cremations based on experiences with cattle carcass incinerations after epidemics, see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015), pp. 18-35; reprinted in C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.* (note 94), pp. 128-140.

[96] See p. 181 of the present book.

[97] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 789.

For this, the authors give no source, and that is quite understandable. This item of information stems, in fact, from one of their main sources in which one can read:[98]

> *"According to a secret report smuggled out of the camp at the start of the extermination of Hungarian Jews in May 1944, the SS took delivery of 40 kg (80 pounds) of gold and 'white metal' (probably platinum)."*

Hence, it is an arbitrary conclusion on the part of the authors that the alleged booty of precious metal (for which there exists no document) was brought in "between May 16 and May 31." If they had checked their source in accordance with their methodic decalogue, they would have noticed that the report in question is dated June 15, 1944, and refers to the period of May 25 to June 15, 1944.[99]

Thus, the trickery of the authors fails to impress us. But even assuming that the story of the teeth were true and that the period were the one indicated by the authors, how could anyone seriously deduce from the extraction of the teeth that the corpses were not burned until May 31? With what distorted logic can anyone believe that the corpses were not burned promptly after the teeth had been removed, which is, after all, exactly what orthodox historiography claims to have been the case?[100] In the face of such logic, the authors' injunction to use "the accepted rules of reason" rings decidedly hollow.

According to the documents regarding the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 33,187 of them were deported between May 28 and 31. This figure is the difference between the 217,236 deported up to May 31[101] and the 184,049 deported up to May 28.[102]

As I have shown elsewhere,[103] there are two possibilities for the arrivals at Auschwitz on the days that concern us here: either 12,900 Jews, in round figures, arrived on May 30 and 9,050 arrived on the 31st, or vice versa. In the case more favorable to the authors, we have 9,050 arrivals for May 31, with some 8,200 (= 9,050 × 0.91) gassed and burned.

As the theoretical maximum capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (assuming that baby bodies were cremated as well) stood at 1,040 corpses in 24 hours,[104] it follows that on May 31, some 7,150 corpses would have been burned in the open air. On May 30, about 11,700 (= 12,900 × 0.91) Jews are

---

98 A. Strzelecki, "The Plunder of Victims and Their Corpses," in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 258.

99 Sprawozdanie okresowe /od 25 V 1944 – 15 VI 1944/. APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, p. 446.

100 Cf. e.g. F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 173.

101 NG-5623.

102 T-1163 (Document 1319 of the Israeli police).

103 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz. Holocaust Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac. The "Gassed" People of Auschwitz: Pressac's New Revisions*, Granata, Palos Verdes 1995, pp. 16f.; also in *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.* (note 94), pp. 57-59.

104 C. Mattogno, *op. cit* (note 37), p. 398.

claimed to have been murdered, with about 10,700 of them burned in the open air.

To burn the average daily number of corpses, 9,500, by applying Filip Müller's absurd method,[105] one would have needed an area of about (9,500 × 320 ÷ 1,200 =) roughly 2,500 square meters!

Looking once more at the photograph of May 31, 1944, if the story of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews were true, the image should show the following *permanent* elements:

– at least 2,500 square meters of "cremation trenches"
– at least 5,000 cubic meters of earth removed during the digging of the trenches[106]
– at least 1,800 tons[107] of wood for the corpses to be burned on May 31, without counting the reserve for the following days.

But what do these photographs actually show? If we follow the authors, they show only columns of people marching in the camp! Beyond that, there is only the "smoking gun" of an area 40 – 50 m² in size, which they prefer not to mention.

This tiny area is 50 times smaller than what would have been needed according to the false statements of the witnesses, and over 180 times smaller than what would really have been required for burning such an enormous quantity of corpses in the open air!

Here we have, then, another good example of "converging evidence" *against* mass extermination, about which the authors preferred to remain silent.

Let us read on. On p. 159, the authors present a photograph showing a section of the roof, made of reinforced concrete, of Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematorium II at Birkenau, saying:

> *"The extant hole in what remains of the gas chamber may be one of the openings through which the SS guards poured Zyklon-B gas pellets."*

Actually, as I have demonstrated in two specific studies of this aspect, this hole has nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon-B introduction openings, *which never existed*.[25]

2.2.10. Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz

I will conclude this section with another one of those false "convergent proofs," which the authors have asserted:

---

[105] I discussed them in detail starting on pp. 177 of the present book.

[106] Actually, the volume would be higher because excavated earth increases in volume by about 25 percent. G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, Hoepli, Milan 1916, p. 190.

[107] Based on about 200 kg per corpse. Cf. the study on the alleged mass cremation at Treblinka in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 145-153, in particular pp. 151f.

> *"Gassings began in 1941, and Himmler witnessed his first gassing on July 18, 1942."* (p. 150)

Here we have another classic example of incestuous sources! The claim that Himmler witnessed a homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 18, 1942, is based solely on Rudolf Höss's "testimony," and we have already seen how it was extorted from him and what value it has.

Even though the authors require of revisionist historians a scrupulous verification of the sources and the search for evidence against their own theses, and rightly so, in this case, much like most others, neither they nor any other orthodox historian has ever gone to the trouble of verifying Höss's assertion: he said something useful for the common cause of the Holocaust, thus everyone is happy.

There exist, however, several documents – starting with Himmler's own diary – which allow us to check the truth. And the truth is that Himmler not only did not witness any homicidal gassing, but could not even have done so, because the schedule of his visit to Auschwitz is in absolute disagreement with any schedule for the arrival of Jewish transports at Auschwitz and alleged homicidal gassings![108]

2.3. Gas Chambers at Majdanek

The authors dedicate a section to "the contingent history of Majdanek" (pp. 161f.), in which they deal with the alleged homicidal gas chambers of this camp. Of course, they completely ignore the study on Majdanek which Jürgen Graf and I have written together[109] and in which we have devoted a long chapter[110] – since 2000 also available in English[111] – to this topic, demonstrating on the basis of documents that the alleged gas chambers were planned and built as a "disinfestation installation using the hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation system" (*Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung*)[112] and that they were never used as homicidal gas chambers.[113]

Without a precise knowledge of the installations it may not be possible to understand the arguments of the authors and my replies, hence I shall first set

---

[108] In this respect, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 16-25 ("The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz") and the pertinent documents on pp. 118-122.

[109] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012; the first German edition appeared in 1998 (*KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; 2nd ed. 2004).

[110] *Ibid*., Chapter VI, "The Gas Chambers," pp. 117-158.

[111] C. Mattogno, "The Gas Chambers of Majdanek," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 413-434.

[112] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Chapter VI.2, "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 126-136.

[113] *Ibid*., Chapter VI.3, "Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings," pp. 136-153.

out the essential data for the alleged gas chambers at Majdanek on the basis of the Polish-Soviet expertise dated August 4-23, 1944:

#	Location and designation	Dimensions	m^2
I	Barrack 41, located in SE	4.50 m × 3.80 m	17.1
II	Barrack 41, located in NE	4.50 m × 3.80 m	17.1
III	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in W	9.27 m × 3.80 m	35.2
IV	Barrack 4, gas chamber, adjacent to shower room		107.7
V	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
VI	Barrack 28, drying room	11.75 m × 6 m	70.5
VII	Crematorium, housed between mortuary and autopsy room	6.10 m × 5.62 m	34.9

Chamber VII was located in the crematorium. Jean-Claude Pressac has written in this respect that the assistant director of the Museum had told him that this gas chamber "was used very little, really very little." According to the French historian this "means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all."[114]

In order to make people believe that this was indeed a homicidal gas chamber, the Poles had chopped a rough rectangular opening in the ceiling without any closure and even without cutting the steel reinforcement bars of the concrete![115]

The authors leave that room aside and start their journey with the two rooms of Barrack 28 (Chambers V and VI), writing:

> *"The first two gas chambers, which apparently used both Zyklon-B and carbon monoxide, were built in the middle of the camp, near a laundry and crematorium, and housed in a wooden shack."* (p. 162)

The information is taken from Pressac's article mentioned above. However, its author arrived at a quite different conclusion:[114]

> *"Probably these two improvised gas chambers served to delouse articles of clothing with Zyklon B (HCN). The facility's proximity to the Laundry is another argument in support of this interpretation."*

The authors then quote an "analysis" by the historian Michael Tregenza who affirms that these chambers "used both HCN [Zyklon-B] and CO [carbon monoxide] gas, although this has not been officially confirmed," but concludes that "[c]urrent theory, however, tends to favor these chambers as disinfection facilities only […]" (p. 162)

The authors comment:

---

[114] *Ibid.*, p. 137. The quotation is taken from the article by J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," in: *Journal J*, December 1988, p. IX (www.phdn.org/negation/pressac-leuchter.html).

[115] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Photograph XXI on p. 345.

> *"But this theory does not explain the use of carbon monoxide, which is useless against lice. Its only plausible use is against human beings."* (p. 162)

Michael Shermer[116]

In fact, there is no document and no witness statement on the use of those two rooms for homicidal purposes. According to the witnesses, executions were carried out by striking the victims in the back of the neck with an iron bar in a suitable room of the crematorium.

On the other hand, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, carbon monoxide was never used in Chambers V and VI, but only Zyklon B. In the most complete exterminationist work on the Majdanek camp, Czeslaw Rajca, who deals with the "direct extermination" of the detainees, devotes a single line (!) to Chambers V and VI, claiming that prior to October of 1941 "the detainees were murdered with Zyklon B in a gas chamber made of wood, which was located near the bath [actually it was the laundry]."[117]

Even though a Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission had concluded that this room in Barrack 28 served as a drying room for the laundry nearby, this commission invented the story of homicidal gassings in this room by concluding that "in reality" the two rooms were homicidal gas chambers because of the presence of two ventilation chimneys with lids on the roof for the removal of the warm air! The two chimneys immediately became Zyklon B introduction openings, as is shown by the legend of the well-known photograph of a Soviet soldier in front of one of them holding the lid in his hand.[118]

Shermer and Grobman admit that Chamber IV, which was located in the barrack presently labeled "*Bad und Desinfektion*," was not a homicidal gas chamber:

> *"The original block measures 9.2 meters by 3.62 meters by 2.05 meters high. Casual inspection of the large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination, since the doors to it open in, they do not (and cannot) lock, and there is a large glass window (about 30 by 60 centimeters, or 1 by 2 feet) that could easily be broken. The window frame appears to be original, since the wood from*

---

[116] www.ntskeptics.org/2002/2002december/shermergeivett.jpg

[117] Cz. Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.

[118] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Photograph X on p. 339.

which it is constructed is saturated with blue Zyklon-B stains (as is the rest of the room).” (p. 162)

However, as late as 1997, a sign in five languages in this room asserted:[119]

“Eksperimental [sic] *gas chamber for exterminating prisoners with cyclone B thrown into the chamber through holes in the ceiling.”*

If a “casual inspection” is enough to convince anyone that this room was never used as a homicidal gas chamber, why has it been bandied about for decades as a homicidal gas chamber?

Furthermore, the arguments used by the authors had already been expounded by me – in a much more-cogent way – in 1998. In the study of Majdanek mentioned above, I had in fact published the plans and documents concerning the gas chambers and explained the results of an on-site inspection, including the fact that the window frame showed traces of Iron Blue.[120] Being that of a “negationist,” my demonstration was completely ignored, obviously, whereas the explanations of the authors – superficial and partly erroneous as they are[121] – will no doubt be accepted as God’s truth.

Thus, only Chambers I, II, and III of the installation to the east of barrack “*Bad und Desinfektion*” remain as potential homicidal gas chambers. The authors say:

“The SS then built the two smaller concrete gas chambers with iron doors (in the back of the building and at that time separate from the other rooms), and these additions, we believe, were for the express purpose of gassing prisoners. Why else would the SS have built these new rooms that featured peepholes and locking doors, components not found in any delousing chamber? […] *Finally, we know that carbon monoxide was employed in the Bad und Desinfektion I gas chambers, pointing to their use for mass homicide.”* (p. 163)

A few pages further along, the authors, commenting on Photograph 29 on p. 167 of their book (it is Chamber III, the one on the left, coming from the barrack “*Bad und Desinfektion*”), write the following:

“The latter includes a locking steel door with peephole and gas detector, and the room itself contains floor-to-ceiling Zyklon-B staining.”

Speaking of this chamber and its companion, Tregenza notes:

“These two chambers were adapted yet again for use with CO gas, which can only be used for extermination purposes – CO is useless for disinfec-

---

[119] Sign seen and photographed by me in June of 1997.

[120] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), pp. 147-151.

[121] Only one of the two doors closed towards the inside (the one on the south side), furthermore, as I have already noted, the gas-tight doors did not have “locks” but sealing dogs (each door of Chamber IV had three of those); cf. *ibid*., pp. 342f.; cf. the color photographs outside of the text in the first two editions of our book *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003/2004.

> *tion purposes, and is fatal only for warm-blooded animals. What we are looking at, then, is a chamber where people, not clothes, were gassed."* (p. 165)

So now here we are, at last, in front of two allegedly real homicidal gas chambers! Reality, though, is quite different. Contrary to what the authors purport – who rely on misbegotten sources in this case more than ever, something they always blame others for doing – the installation in question was planned and built as a disinfestation unit.

The original project, of which a later drawing has been preserved – the drawing by the Construction Office of POW Camp Lublin (Majdanek) with the title *"Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XII*[A]" (disinfestation unit, building XI-IA) dated August 1942 – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m housing two disinfestation chambers (*Entlausungskammern*) 10 m × 3.75 m × 2 m (height), each with two doors 0.95 by 1.80 meters facing each other in such a way that each of the smaller sides of the building showed two doors placed side by side, 3 meters apart.[122]

Let us briefly review the beginnings of this unit:[112]

- May 27, 1942: Office IIB of WVHA requests a disinfestation facility for the Lublin garment works.
- June 19, 1942: Chief of the Central Construction Inspectorate of the SS-WVHA, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, passes on to the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General (occupied Poland) the request mentioned above, "for the construction of a disinfestation facility using the disinfestation system with hydrogen cyanide."
- July 10, 1942: The head of Central Construction Office sends on to Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Government General the administrative documents concerning "disinfestation facility."
- July 10, 1942: The "explanatory report for the construction of a disinfestation facility for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" is drawn up.
- July 10, 1942: The "cost estimate for the construction of a disinfestation barracks for the Lublin fur and garment workshop" is drawn up.
- August 1942: Drawing for "POW Camp Lublin. Disinfestation facility. Building XIIA" is executed.
- September 11, 1942: Central Construction Office places an order for two "hot air heaters" with the company Theodor Klein for the "disinfestation facility."
- October 22, 1942: The list of buildings finished contains the entry "construction of a disinfestation facility" for the Lublin fur and garment workshop.

Later on, the chamber on the east side (to the right, coming from the *Bad und Desinfektion I* barrack) was divided up by means of a central partition.

---

[122] The plan is reproduced in: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Document 31, p. 322.

No document and no account from a witness indicates that this unit was used for a homicidal purpose.

Elsewhere I have shown images and explained the operation of the closures of those doors.[123] The presence of a peephole in the doors does not prove anything, because the doors of the disinfestation cells were routinely equipped with peepholes.

When they speak of an alleged "gas detector" in one of the doors(!),[124] the authors show all their tragic ignorance in matters of disinfestation (and alleged homicidal gas chambers). The door in question (their photograph on p. 167) has actually two closure levers on the left, one near the top, one near the bottom, and a handle in the middle, a hole for a thermometer in the center, a peephole (below the hole) and a metal plate at bottom right.[125]

But what about the carbon-monoxide unit? Let us underline, first of all, that no official historian has ever explained why the SS in the camp, which had at its disposal two alleged homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B with air heaters, would have split Chamber II in two, using only the first room (of some 17 m²) as a gas chamber with carbon monoxide and equipping Chamber I, which worked with Zyklon B, also with a carbon-monoxide unit – and all this in a camp which never ran low on Zyklon B. The documentation concerning the supply of Zyklon B is complete; the camp received a total of 6,961 kg of this product.[126]

There is, however, another much more-cogent argument: there is no evidence that the pipes in the two rooms mentioned above were used for the introduction of carbon monoxide. Two steel cylinders in an adjoining room are the only "proof" in this respect. A sign in five languages tells us that

> *"from here, the supply of carbon monoxide to two chambers was regulated."*

But what proof is there that the two cylinders actually contained carbon monoxide? None. On the two cylinders preserved to this day we actually can still

---

[123] Cf. the color photographs of the doors of these rooms in my article "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html.

[124] The gas-testing device for Zyklon B residues, called *Gasrest-Nachweisgerät für Zyklon B* was a chemical apparatus using chemicals and single-use paper indicators (similar to litmus paper). The description and a photograph of such a device are given in my study "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 180f. and 208; see also my paper "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz" in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2 (2004), pp. 140-154.

[125] I inspected and photographed the door in 1997. A color photograph is reproduced in *op. cit.* (note 123), Fig. 8 (and 9, an enlargement).

[126] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 109), Chapter VIII, "Zyklon B Deliveries to the Concentration Camp Majdanek," pp. 191-206. Cf. in particular the summary table on p. 202.

read the following engraved inscription:[127]

> *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 kg* [illegible] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* [illegible] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 gepr."*

These two cylinders therefore did not contain carbon monoxide (*i.e.* CO) but **carbon dioxide** (*Kohlensäure*, CO_2) which, as most know, is not a toxic gas.

Of course, neither the authors, nor their source, Tregenza, nor any other official historian has ever gone into this minor detail, which is certainly not irrelevant. Instead, quoting each other in an incestuous way, they have continued to wrongly tell the world that the two cylinders contained toxic carbon monoxide!

On p. 128, Shermer and Grobman present a "Table I" which lists the "Estimated Jewish Losses at the Extermination Camps". The entry for the Majdanek Camp for the years 1942 to 1944 is 60,000 victims, allegedly killed with "Zyklon B and carbon monoxide."

It should be well-known by now that in 2005 Tomasz Kranz, at that time research director at the Majdanek Museum, reduced the officially acknowledged number of *all* victims for that camp from 235,000 – as claimed in 1992 by Czesław Rajca, who in turn had reduced the previous number of 360,000 as claimed by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz – to merely 78,000.[128] In his contribution "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek" (Mass Killing in the Majdanek Concentration Camp), Kranz wrote:[129]

> *"The sources do not allow us to determine exactly how many of the almost 80,000 victims of this camp were murdered in the gas chambers. We only have the statement by Ruppert, who estimated the number of people gassed during the last quarter of 1942 to have been some 500 to 600 detainees per week and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the spring of 1943 to have been 4,000 to 5,000 persons."*

Hence all we know about those allegedly gassed at Majdanek originates from what SS-*Obersturmführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert, during the war head of the technical department at the Majdanek Camp**,** declared in his affidavit of August 6, 1945 (Nuremberg Document NO-1903). The figure of 60,000 Jewish victims is therefore even less substantiated.

---

[127] *Ibid*., p. 143. On-site inspection by the author and confirming letter from the director of the archive of the Museum of Majdanek sent to the author on January 30, 1998.

[128] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53. German: *idem, Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007, pp. 61f.

[129] Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, p. 227.

2.4. Gas Chamber at Mauthausen

The authors then address gas chambers at Mauthausen. Let us look at the "converging evidence" they have selected.

At the present time, the room measures 3.59 by 3.87 meters or 13.89 m² and is 2.42 m high.[130] It is equipped with

– two metal doors, gas-tight, with peephole
– a water pipe with 16 shower heads
– a water outlet in the floor with metal grid
– a radiator consisting of 5 horizontal tubes
– a wall tiled some 1.5 m high all around
– a metal plate which closes a round opening in the ceiling.

The authors qualify the room as a "camouflaged shower" (p. 168) and speak of "fake showerheads" (p. 172), which is wrong because the showers are real and were operational. The water on the floor went out by way of a proper drain. Their assertion is based not on the shower installation in the room but on a simple deduction:

> *"It makes little sense to argue (as deniers do) that the adjoining gas chamber (figure 32) was either a shower room or a delousing chamber. First, a shower and delousing chamber already existed at the front of the camp (where we would expect to find them); second, why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?"* (p. 172)

Thus, in the strange logic of the authors, because there already was a shower installation near the entrance into the camp, no showers could have been installed anywhere else! Along the same lines, one could argue that, because with buildings BW 5a and 5b there already existed two shower rooms at Birkenau (which are actually nowhere near "the front of the camp"), the 50 showers in the *Zentralsauna* had to be fake!

The same goes, obviously, for the "delousing chamber." In this case the deductions of the authors make even less sense, because what they call, rightly, a "delousing chamber," and show in a photograph on p. 169, is really an autoclave which, as its name *Dampf-Desinfektionsapparat* (steam disinfection apparatus) clearly says, worked with *steam* and not with Zyklon B. Therefore the existence of this type of device precludes even less the possibility of a *Zyklon B disinfestation unit* elsewhere in the camp. This is yet another example of how the authors apply the "accepted rules of reason"!

The authors then turn their attention to the radiator, the tubes of which are similar to those that exist "in an office at Auschwitz" (p. 171f.) and state:

[130] On-site measurements by the author.

> *"The pipes in the gas chamber appear to have been installed to heat the room to hasten the rapid evaporation of the hydrocyanic acid from the Zyklon-B pellets."* (p. 172)

The sources they mention in note 85 on p. 277 are the classic work by Hans Maršálek concerning Mauthausen (they give his name as J. Marszalek, confusing him with Józef Marszałek, the Polish author of a book on Majdanek!) plus five more titles on Majdanek – but here we are dealing with the gas chambers at Mauthausen!

Of course, the reference to the book by Maršálek does not give the page number, as usual, just to make it difficult for curious readers who might want to check if what they say is correct. And in fact, what they write is not what is in the source. In it we read:[131]

> *"In this room* [the room next to the gas chamber] *there was a table, a gas mask and a gas introduction device connected to the gas chamber by means of a tube. The hot brick was put into the gas introduction device, its function was to speed up the transformation of the crystals* [sic] *of Zyklon B into liquid gas* [in flüssiges Gas]*."*

In a little book dedicated to the alleged homicidal gassings at Mauthausen, Hans Maršálek has explained in detail how the gas chamber is supposed to have worked: In the room next to it, there was a device for the introduction of the gas (a kind of metal box with a gas-tight lid) hooked up to a tube leading into the gas chamber, one meter long with a slot, 80 cm long and ½ cm wide.

The SS would put a brick into the muffle of the nearby crematorium, and when it was red hot, they placed it on the bottom of the gas introduction device, sprinkled the contents of a can of Zyklon B on it and closed the lid.[132]

In that way, the hydrogen cyanide allegedly evaporated immediately and the vapors entered the gas chamber through the slotted tube. After the alleged gassing, the gas mixture was supposedly removed by means of a ceiling fan in a corner of the room.

However, since mixtures of hydrogen cyanide and air with more than 6 vol.% of hydrogen cyanide are explosive, Zyklon B spread directly onto a red-hot brick would have led to an explosion of the device, not to a successful gassing.

Hence, the radiator had no function for the alleged homicidal use of the gas chamber – but then why was it there at all? And why were there operational showers?

As I have shown elsewhere,[133] the Mauthausen gas chamber could not have operated in the way described. Actually, it was initially a disinfestation cham-

---

[131] H. Maršálek , *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 211.

[132] H. Maršálek , *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1988, p. 10.

ber using hydrogen cyanide equipped with a *Degesch* air-circulation device suitable for this room and identical to the one in the disinfestation plant (and alleged gas chamber) at Sachsenhausen, which also possessed real showers. Hence, both gas chambers could also be used as showers.

The authors then ask with feigned ingenuousness, "why would the Nazis have placed either a delousing room or a shower room next to a dissection room and crematorium?" (p. 172). Precisely for the hygiene of the personnel assigned to handling the corpses! Actually, between the alleged gas chamber and the furnace room there was a mortuary with a refrigeration unit and a dissecting room. After all, these workers handled the corpses of detainees, many of whom had died from contagious diseases. So they would have needed to take showers more quickly and frequently than anyone else. And that also went for the disinfestation of their clothes. Needless to say that the disinfestation unit also served the rest of the camp.

The authors then have the audacity to conclude:

> *"All the evidence from these various sources points to this macabre conclusion"!* (p. 172)

and add:

> *"It is not enough for deniers to concoct an alternative explanation that amounts to nothing more than denying each piece of freestanding evidence. They must proffer a theory that not only explains all of the evidence but does so in a manner superior to the present theory. This they have not done. Our conclusion stands on this bedrock of scientific history."* (p. 172)

This is exactly what I have done in this chapter, demonstrating on the one hand the total factual inconsistency of the theories proposed by the authors, and re-establishing on the other hand the historical truth on the basis of documents.

3. "Convergent Documentary Evidence" of the Holocaust

3.1. The Definition of the "Holocaust"

If we want to express correctly the theses of revisionism, then we must, first of all, give a correct definition of the "Holocaust." In this respect, the authors write:

> *"When historians talk about the 'Holocaust', what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. According to this widely accepted definition of the*

[133] C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 2 (2003), pp. 173-185.

> *Holocaust, so-called Holocaust revisionists are in effect denying the Holocaust, since they deny its three key components – the killing of six million, gas chambers, and intentionality."* (p. XV)

This definition is acceptable, with the restriction that the essential factors are the gas chambers and the intentionality, that is, the planned and systematic assassination of Jews as such. The numerical aspect is less relevant because – as a principle – the six million do not demonstrate the reality of a planned extermination carried out in gas chambers. As the authors correctly say, but with a different import,

> *"whether it is five or six million is central to the victims, but from the point of view of whether the Holocaust took place it is irrelevant."* (p. 174)

What counts is not the number of victims but whether they were killed according to a governmental plan involving mass extermination in gas chambers. I will come back to this question in Section 3.4.

3.2. The Liberation of the Camps

However, the authors then go on and act as if they had forgotten their definition and toss into the kettle of the Holocaust anything they can put their hands on.

Thus, on p. 173, after having reported G.M. Gilbert's description of the "Nazi leaders' reactions to a film of concentration camps liberated by Americans," they declare:

> *"This raw description at the Nuremberg trials of some Nazi leaders' shock and horror at the scope and scale of the Holocaust gives us some indication of just how far beyond belief the mass murder was even to the perpetrators."*

Hence, the situation prevailing in Germany in the spring of 1945, when the country was in utter chaos, when epidemics ravaged the camps and decimated the inmate population, becomes a "proof" of the Holocaust, a "proof" of an *intentional* "mass extermination."

The lack of foundation of this argument and the bad faith of those who expound it are all too evident. It is well known that in the western concentration camps the peaks of mortality among the detainees were tragically reached *after* the end of the alleged mass extermination program.

For example, at Buchenwald, of the 32,878 deaths among the detainees registered in the camp hospital, a solid 12,595 occurred in 1945, over a period of three months and a half, as compared to 20,283 in the preceding six years,[134] at Dachau, there were 27,839 deaths with 15,384 in the first five

[134] 1937 and 1940-1944. Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald. Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald*, Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar undated (1945), pp. 84f.

months of 1945 and 12,455 in the five years prior to that,[135] at Mauthausen, out of the 86,024 deaths registered, 36,043 took place between January and May 1945 and 49,981 during the preceding seven years,[136] and at Sachsenhausen, with 19,900 deaths, 4,821 of them occurred in the four months of 1945 and 15,079 during the five earlier years.[133]

If we follow the official line of thought, then the alleged order given by Himmler putting an end to the extermination of Jews was said to have been issued in October of 1944, as is well-known,[137] so that, in practice, the detainees started dying by the masses after the end of mass exterminations.

3.3. The Einsatzgruppen

Just as unfounded is the thesis of the authors that "the *Einsatzgruppen* prove the Holocaust happened" (p. 182). Actually, the shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* do not at all prove the existence of an extermination plan, nor are they denied as such by the revisionists.

With respect to the first point, the concomitant policy of the National Socialists with respect to the Jews in the West excludes that the *Einsatzgruppen* were following a general order to exterminate Jews as such. Christopher R. Browning, writing on the alleged order to exterminate all Russian Jews, has this to say concerning the matter:[138]

> *"However, Nazi policy towards the Jews was not immediately changed by it. One went on to talk about emigration, expulsion and plans for a future resettlement."*

Emigration of Western Jews was actually prohibited only on October 23, 1941,[139] and, as we shall see later, the Wannsee conference was convened for December 9, 1941,[140] precisely to inform the cognizant authorities of this fact and of its implications.

Let us move on to the second point. What revisionism objects to is

a) that the *Einsatzgruppen* had the order to exterminate the Jews because they were Jews, and
b) the number of those shot.

In a study of Treblinka, which Jürgen Graf and I wrote together, I have brought forward valid arguments in support of these two arguments.[141] For ex-

---

[135] J. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich 1981, p. 27.
[136] H. Maršàlek, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 156-158.
[137] *IMT* document PS-3762; *IMT*, vol. XXXII, p. 68.
[138] C.R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, p. 198.
[139] T-394 (document 1209 of the Israeli police)
[140] PS-709; NG-2586-F.
[141] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter VII, pp. 203-231.

ample, the NS document "*Braune Mappe*" (June 1941) is explicit that *Sowjetjuden* (bolshevist Jews) were to be shot, but not the rest of the Jewish population, which was to be moved to ghettos. And the section "Directive for the treatment of the Jewish question" in this document opens with the following lines:[142]

> *"All measures concerning the Jewish question in the eastern territories will be handled on the basis that the Jewish question in general will be solved after the war for Europe as a whole."*

In the study mentioned above, I have moreover expounded a number of points proving the unacceptability of the figures quoted in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. For example, in the summary of the activity of *Einsatzgruppe A* (October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942) the number of Jews present in Latvia at the arrival of the German troops is 70,000, but the number of Jews shot is reported as being 71,184! Furthermore, another 3,750 Jews were alive in work camps. In Lithuania, there were 153,743 Jews, of which 136,421 were allegedly shot, whereas 34,500 were taken to the ghettos at Kaunas, Wilna, and Schaulen, but the total of those two figures is 170,921 Jews!

The 34,500 Jews in the ghettos – according to this report – were persons fit for work (all others having been shot), but according to the census carried out in May of 1942, there were 14,545 Jews in the Wilna ghetto; their names (complete with date of birth, profession, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum at Vilnius. This source shows that out of the 14,545 Jews listed, some 3,693 (25.4% of the total) were children. Had they come back to life?

The Activity and Situation Report No. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* for the period of October 1-31, 1941 mentions the shooting of 33,771 Jews at Kiev (Babi Yar) on September 29 and 30, but such a massacre never took place, and the story of its gigantic pyres is completely false. The only "proof" that the Soviets found on the site was a pair of worn-out shoes and some rags, which they diligently took pictures of, and in their Babi Yar album they claimed about them:[143]

> *"Remains of shoes and clothing of the Soviet citizens shot by the Germans at Babi Yar"!*

Let us not say anything about the ephemeral "Action 1005," which the authors talk about on p. 107, that is to say, the alleged unearthing and burning of the corpses from the mass graves under the direction of Paul Blobel. In spite of the enormous activity (to put it mildly) – 2,100,000 corpses unearthed from thousands of mass graves and burned in hundreds of places spread out across a

---

[142] "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

[143] This photo is reproduced in the appendix to my book *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, *op. cit.* (note 29).

territory of more than 1,200,000 square kilometers over thirteen months – there is neither documentary nor material evidence!

3.4. The Six Million

In the section "How many Jews died and how we know" (p. 174), the authors bring forward the hollow and deceptive argument of the six million:

> *"To challenge the deniers we can begin with a simple question: If six million Jews did not die, where did they all go?"* (pp. 174f.)

But whether or not six million Jews did in fact disappear, this is exactly what the fuss is all about.

With this in mind, the authors mainly rely on the affidavit of Wilhelm Höttl of November 26, 1945, about which we have already spoken and in which Höttl stated that Eichmann had told him that the number of Jews killed "must have been greater than six million" (p. 175).

However, an assertion based on mere hearsay has no value among historians, and the authors know this. They therefore invoke the "confirmation" by German political scientist Wolfgang Benz, editor of a statistical study,[144] even managing to make a mistake as far as the publisher is concerned (note 6 on p. 277, erroneously giving Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag as the publisher).

Needless to say, the authors fail to mention the best revisionist study in the field of statistics, Walter N. Sanning's work, even though it first appeared in the United States![145]

In a comparison of the working methods used in the study edited by W. Benz and in Sanning's book, Germar Rudolf[146] has shown that out of the 6,277,441 Jewish victims that Benz arrives at, 533,193 are totally invented[147] inasmuch as they result from a double count, whereas for Sanning only 1,113,153[147] Jews have apparently disappeared. No less important is the fact that out of Benz's total of 6,277,441 victims, fewer than three million concern the alleged extermination camps – *i.e.* the Holocaust in the strict sense of the term – and Benz can attribute to the massacres of the *Einsatzgruppen* only part of the ca. 3.3 million remaining dead.[148]

Raul Hilberg, the most authoritative official historian, arrives at 5,100,000 Jewish victims, of whom only 2,700,000 are attributed to the alleged extermi-

---

[144] W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.

[145] W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, Cal., 1983.

[146] G. Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W.N. Sanning – A Comparison," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 37), pp. 183-216.

[147] *Ibid.*, p. 203.

[148] *Ibid.*, pp. 205f.

nation camps.[149] In their own table on p. 128, the authors assign 3,062,000 victims to the "extermination camps," but neglect that – according to Franciszek Piper – the presently accepted figure for Auschwitz, 1,100,000 victims, actually contains some 100,000 non-Jews,[150] so that their effective total should be 2,962,000.

How reliable the official statistics and the historians who prepared them really are can be deduced from a statement by the authors:

> *"For example, they* [the "deniers"] *often cite the fact that Franciszek Piper, the head of the Department of Holocaust Studies at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, has refined the number killed at Auschwitz from four million to a little more than one million, arguing that this proves their case. But they fail to note that at the same time the numbers have been revised up – for example, the number of Jews murdered by the Einsatzgruppen during and after the invasion of the Soviet Union. The net result of the number of Jews killed – approximately six million – has not changed."* (p. XVI)

Let us look at the problem in terms of figures. Because four million out of the total of six were originally attributed to Auschwitz[151] and because those four million have later been reduced to one million, the remaining three million killed must be attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen*, and so the total of six million "has not changed." That is a transparent lie.

In Benz's book mentioned above there is a comparison of statistical data compiled by Wellers, Reitlinger, Hilberg and from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia*.

For the Soviet Union (activity of the *Einsatzgruppen*) the book gives a minimum figure of 750,000 (G. Reitlinger) and a maximum number of 2,100,000 (Benz).[152]

It is, hence, true that starting in 1953, the number of victims attributed to the *Einsatzgruppen* has been "revised up," but only by 1,350,000 victims. So the question arises as to where the remainder of the invented victims at Auschwitz (3,000,000 – 1,350,000 = 1,650,000) should be moved. These 1,650,000 false victims ought to have been deducted from the total of six million, but by a stroke of cabalist magic, the total "has not changed."

No less surprising is the fact that, from the same sources concerning the Soviet Union, some scholars such as Benz derive a total of 2,100,000 deaths,

---

[149] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985, p. 1219.

[150] F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1993, p. 202.

[151] Although it is true that Polish historiography never claimed that all four million Auschwitz victims were Jews, the witnesses, for instance H. Tauber, reported about four million people having been "gassed," and it is claimed that almost exclusively Jews have been gassed.

[152] W. Benz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 16.

whereas others arrive at less than half that figure. Raul Hilberg, in fact, writes:[153]

> *"The adjusted deficit is therefore still 850,000 – 900,000, and from this number one must deduct at least five categories of victims that are not attributable to the Holocaust: (1) Jewish Red Army soldiers killed in battle, (2) Jewish prisoners of war who died in captivity unrecognized as Jews, (3) Jewish dead in Soviet corrective labor camps during 1939-1959, (4) civilian Jewish dead in the battle zone, particularly in the besieged cities of Leningrad and Odessa, and (5) deaths caused by privation among Jews who had fled or who had been evacuated for reasons other than fear of German anti-Jewish acts."*

Hilberg assumes that between 100,000 and 200,000 Jews fall into those five categories, which means that the number of victims of the Holocaust for the Soviet Union would be somewhere between 650,000 and 800,000, *i.e.* between 1,300,000 and 1,450,000 less than Benz's figure.

The causes of death considered by Hilberg, together with yet others (such as Jews who died as partisans, or an increase in natural mortality), also apply to western Jews, and in particular to those from Poland. The Korherr report states that for Germany, Austria, and Bohemia-Moravia alone, the Jewish population diminished by 82,776 on account of an increase in the mortality up to December 31, 1942.[154] What about the rest of Europe and the period up to 1945?

One final observation as to the reliability of the official statistics: How was the number of Jewish survivors arrived at after the Second World War?

In France, a survivor was defined as a person who registered with the Ministry for Veterans before the end of 1945.[155] In Poland, the list of survivors was established on June 15, 1945,[156] and it is clear that, in order to be registered, those persons also had to sign up with some official agency. A similar practice applied throughout the whole of Europe.

But how many survivors preferred not to go back to their native country? And how many preferred not to declare that they were alive and Jewish at all? And how can we be sure that the first statistics and later census data were not manipulated?

The figures are, therefore, not as easy to arrive at as the authors would have us believe. And as they themselves admit, figures are irrelevant to the question of whether or not the Holocaust ever took place.

Therefore, let us move on to other "converging proofs."

---

[153] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 149), p. 1218.

[154] NO-5196, p. 4.

[155] Beate Klarsfeld, S. Klarsfeld (eds.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, publ. by the editors, Paris 1978, p. 10 (my numbering).

[156] "Statystyka ludności żydowskiej w Polsce," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 203.

3.5. The Wannsee Protocol

The authors cite the so-called Wannsee Protocol as "further evidence that Hitler ordered the Final Solution" (p. 216). In their self-proclaimed demonstration for this topic, the authors employ the whole arsenal of those pseudo-historical tricks which they have always accused the revisionist historians of using.

They summarize, first of all, the four parts into which the document is divided.[157] The first section lists the officials who participated in the meeting. The second part is a run-down of the activities to date in the area of "the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe." For this part, the authors furnish a most tendentious summary, putting the stress on "forcing Jews out" of the German living space, but in a mafia-like kind of omission they say nothing about the type and scope of such actions. I quote from the protocol:[158]

> *"In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.*
> *On instruction of the Reich Marshal* [i.e. Göring], *a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD).*
> *Its particular tasks were:*
> *a) to take measures for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,*
> *b) to direct the flow of emigration,*
> *c) to speed up the emigration process in individual cases.*
> *The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."*

The document goes on to say that, as a consequence of this policy and in spite of difficulties, roughly 537,000 Jews were compelled to emigrate between January 30, 1933, and October 31, 1941. Of these,

- ca. 360,000 left the *Altreich* (Germany with its 1937 borders) after January 30, 1933,
- ca. 147,000 left the *Ostmark* (Austria) after March 15, 1938,
- ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (Czechia) after March 15, 1939.[159]

As these data are in total contradiction with Hitler's alleged homicidal intentions towards the Jews and with the preconceived theses of the authors, they simply keep quiet about them!

What the authors write with respect to the third part of the document is a real masterpiece of scientific disfiguration:

---

[157] NG-2586-G. Photocopy of the original in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1961, pp. 133-147.
[158] *Ibid.*, p. 3 of the original.
[159] *Ibid.*, p. 4 of the original.

> *"In part III we glimpse a smoking gun. Eichmann announces that a new plan has been devised: 'Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e., the evacuation of the Jews to the East.' Evacuation is a not-so-veiled code for sending them to their death in the eastern camps. Why make this assumption? Eichmann had just described the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question, both of which he said were inadequate, followed by 'another solution.'"* (pp. 219f.)

For the authors, the new solution is imbedded in the well-known passage of the document, which speaks of the deportation of Jews to the east, and which ends in the following way:

> *"The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment; because it will without doubt represent the most resistant part, it consists of a natural selection that could, on its release, become the germ-cell of a new Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history)."* (p. 220)

The authors comment:

> *"The 'evacuation of the Jews' Eichmann describes cannot mean simple deportation to live elsewhere, since the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate. Instead, he outlines a new solution. Shipment to the east will mean, for those who can work, work until death, and (as we know from other sources) for those who cannot work, immediate death. What about those who can work and do not succumb to death? 'The remnant that eventually remains will require suitable treatment'. Suitable treatment can only mean murder."* (pp. 220f.)

The entire argument is built upon a vulgar trick of interpretation. With reference to the tasks of the central agencies of the Reich in charge of Jewish emigration, the document says:[159]

> *"The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means. The disadvantages of such expediting emigration methods were evident to all agencies concerned."*

The document, therefore, does not speak of "the first two attempts at solving the Jewish question" – it refers only to self-initiated emigration to other countries – nor does it call either attempt "inadequate," but says merely that emigrations presented "disadvantages" and that various factors, especially financial ones, rendered emigration difficult.[159]

Then, in a flagrant distortion, the authors declare that "the Nazis had already been deporting Jews to the east, and Eichmann indicates this was inadequate," thereby transforming the emigration to other countries into "the evacuation of the Jews to the east" and grafting onto this alleged deportation the false designation of being "inadequate"!

The "assumption" that "evacuation is a not-so-veiled code" is an arbitrary and unfounded assertion refuted by the documents, starting with the memo[160] written by the head of the Germany department in the German Foreign Office, dated August 21, 1942, which the authors do not even mention for obvious reason, and by numerous Jewish transports from the Old Reich, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia, which went to Lublin from March 1942 onwards.[161]

The claim that "evacuation" stood for sending the Jews to their death "in the eastern camps" (*i.e.* Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka) is moreover absurd, because at the moment of the conference none of those camps existed yet.

What should one think of the expression "suitable treatment"? In this case, too, the authors can only claim that this stands for assassination by deforming the sense of the text: If those who are left over after "natural reduction" were to be released, "they would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival" – thus, they must not be released.

The interpretation by the authors rests instead on the assumption that the expression "in case of release" should be read as "in case they are allowed to live," and this is precisely where they try to lead the reader by the nose.

Finally, let us look at a few other serious points the authors have astutely left out in their effort to obscure the meaning of the document and to distort it at will.

I have already drawn the reader's attention to the policy of Jewish emigration and to the 537,000 Jews who *did* emigrate from the territories under German jurisdiction between 1933 and October 1939. I will now discuss three more such aspects.

The aim of the meeting was to inform the authorities involved about the end of the emigration policy directed towards third countries and about the beginning of deportations to the east:[162]

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [i.e. Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance"*

Upon the Führer's orders, then, Jewish emigration was supplanted by their evacuation to the occupied eastern territories but *only as a provisional option*,

---

[160] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter VI, "National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration," pp. 179-201.

[161] *Ibid*., pp. 242-245.

[162] NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

and it is clear that a physical extermination cannot reasonably be interpreted as a provisional option. That is why the authors have conveniently chosen not to mention this passage.

Let us move on to their second omission:[163]

> *"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos from where they will be transported further to the East."*

If the deportation of the Jews stood for their liquidation "in the eastern camps," then what were the transit ghettos? Another "codeword"? I will come back to this question at the end of this section.

The third omission concerns a passage which flies right in the face of the "assumption" the authors have made. If this assumption were true, the first victims of the "evacuations" would have been those unfit for work, in particular the aged. But this is what the document actually says in this respect:[164]

> *"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto; Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."*

Thus we have here an excellent example of the trickery and deliberate omissions practiced by the authors aimed at distorting the meaning of a document and deceiving their readers!

Before we conclude, let us address those transit ghettos. On pp. 204f., the authors produce the English translation of a letter written by Himmler to *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser of September 18, 1941. The document states explicitly that, in order to follow Hitler's wishes, Himmler was implementing the deportation of the Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate into those eastern areas (*Ostgebiete*) which had been occupied by the Germans two years earlier, as a first step (*als erste Stufe*) and, if possible, during 1941. In the following spring they were to be moved still further east (*noch weiter nach Osten abzuschieben*).

Himmler intended to deport 60,000 Jews from the old Reich and the Protectorate to the Lodz ghetto "for the winter" (*für den Winter*) while waiting, precisely, to deport them even further to the east in the spring of the following year (p. 264),[165] because Lodz was to be used as a transit ghetto. This demonstrates that the transit ghettos of the Wannsee protocol were, purely and simply, transit ghettos.

Thus we have here a document – one of many – describing unmistakably the deportation of Jews to the east as a true deportation without any homicidal intentions (in September of 1941 the alleged extermination camps in the east

---

[163] *Ibid.*, p. 8 of the original.

[164] *Ibid.*: "*Es ist beabsichtig, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto – vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt – zu überstellen.*"

[165] For the text of the document and its historical setting cf.: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 194-196.

did not yet exist). But for the authors this becomes an allegedly converging "proof" of Hitler's decision to go ahead with the mass extermination of the European Jews. And this in spite of the fact that the authors are absolutely aware of the absurd nature of their conjecture:

> *"Witte*[166] *concludes: 'This terminology already represents the virtual death sentence for those Jews due for deportation, irrespective of the fact that at this point there were no extermination camps ready."* (p. 205)

Such a conclusion is an insult to the discipline of history and to the "accepted rules of reason."

3.6. "Ausrottung" and "Vernichtung"

As "convergent proofs" of the reality of the Holocaust, the authors go on to produce the usual array of quotations from major NS officials in which the evidence is said to be the use of terms like "*vernichten*" or "*Vernichtung*" (annihilate or annihilation) and "*ausrotten*" or "*Ausrottung*" (exterminate or extermination).

The authors devote a particular section ("The *Ausrotten* of the Jews," p. 205) to an attempt at proving that these terms, which were part of the violent NS rhetoric, did in fact mean physical extermination.

As is well known, the official historiography's traditional starting point of such fallacious interpretations is an extrapolation of Hitler's so-called "prophecy" in his speech of January 30, 1939:[167]

> *"I shall again make myself a prophet today: If the international Jewish financiers, inside or outside of Europe, were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war, the result will not be the bolshevization of the Earth and, hence, the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe."*

No one among those bold extrapolators ever quotes the lines that follow and that clearly explain the terms of this threat:[167]

> *"*[…] *for the time in which the non-Jewish peoples were defenseless in the face of propaganda is coming to an end. National Socialist Germany and fascist Italy possess the institutions which will allow, if necessary, to explain to the world the essence of a question, of which many people are instinctively aware, but which is still unclear to them in scientific terms."*

Thus, the "annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe" consisted simply in "educating" the other peoples by spreading the "scientific knowledge" about the "Jewish question" which those German and fascist institutions had compiled.

In his speech of January 30, 1941, Hitler said:[168]

---

[166] German Historian Peter Witte as quoted by Shermer and Grobman.

[167] Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, vol II, second part, p. 1058: "*sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa.*"

> *"I will not forget the indication I have given once before to the German Reichstag, on 1st September 1939* [actually on January 30, 1939]. *The indication that, if the rest of the world were to be plunged by Jewry into a general war, entire Jewry will have finished the role they have been playing in Europe."*

Thus, if the Jews were no longer able to play their role in Europe, the "*Vernichtung*" announced in 1939 was nothing but an "annihilation" of their political, economic and cultural influence.

This interpretation is confirmed by Hitler's words used in his speech at the Berlin *Sportpalast* of January 30, 1942:[169]

> *"We realize that this war can only end like this: either the Aryan peoples will be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) or Jewry will vanish from Europe (das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet). On September 1, 1939* [actually, on 30 January 1939], *I have told the German Reichstag once before – and I shy away from risky prophecies – that this war will not end the way the Jews think, that is with the Aryan peoples of Europe being exterminated (ausgerottet werden), but that the result of this war will be the annihilation of Jewry (die Vernichtung des Judentums).* […] *And the day will come when the worst enemy of mankind will have finished his role, perhaps at least for a thousand years."*

Does this mean that Hitler literally believed the "Aryan peoples" would be *physically annihilated* in case the war was lost?

This quotation confirms, moreover, that the "*Vernichtung*" of the Jewish race in Europe in the speech of January 30, 1939, was not physical extermination, because here the text speaks of a Jewry that vanishes "from Europe" in case of victory. This, together with the end of the political role of the Jews in Europe, can only be explained by the plans to deport the Jews into the occupied eastern territories, which were considered to be outside of Europe.

On February 24, 1942, Hitler came back to this topic. After having asserted that the "plot" (*Verschwörung*) of the plutocrats and the Kremlin was aimed at one and the same objective – "the extermination (*die Ausrottung*) of the Aryan peoples and races," Hitler says:[170]

> *"Today, the ideas of our National Socialist revolution and those of fascism have conquered large and powerful states, and my prophecy will be fulfilled that this war will not bring about the annihilation of Aryan mankind – it is the Jew who will be exterminated."*

---

[168] *Ibid.*, p. 1663: "*das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird!"*
[169] *Ibid.*, pp. 1828f.
[170] *Ibid.*, p. 1844: *"nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet wird."*

In his notes, Henry Picker writes for July 21, 1942:[171]

> *"*[…] *because – Hitler envisioning to have thrown the Jews out of Europe down to the last man at the end of the present war – the communist danger from the east would then have been exterminated root and branch."*

This figurative meaning of the verb "*ausrotten*" and of the associated noun appears also in the speech of September 30, 1942, in which Hitler said:[172]

> *"On September 1, 1939* [actually, on January 30, 1939], *I said two things during the session of the Reichstag. First of all* […] *and, secondly, if Jewry were to provoke an international world war for the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the Aryan peoples of Europe, not these Aryan peoples of Europe would be exterminated (ausgerottet werden) but Jewry."*

In his speech on November 8, 1942, Hitler paraphrased his "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, in the following manner:[173]

> *"You will remember the Reichstag session in which I declared: If Jewry has the illusion of being able to provoke an international world war with the aim of the extermination (zur Ausrottung) of the European races, the result will be not the extermination (die Ausrottung) of the European races, but the extermination (die Ausrottung) of Jewry in Europe!"*

Hitler went on again to explain the meaning of this "*Ausrottung*": the awareness of the Jewish peril by the European peoples and the introduction, in those nations, of an anti-Jewish legislation modeled on the German one:[173]

> *"In Europe, this danger has been recognized and the nations are adhering one by one to our legislation."*

Finally, in his speech of February 24, 1943, Hitler declared:[174]

> *"This fight, therefore, will not end – as it is intended – with the annihilation (mit der Vernichtung) of the Aryan* [part of] *mankind but with the extermination (mit der Ausrottung) of Jewry in Europe."*

Here we even have the perfect equivalence of the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" with both being applied to the European peoples.

To summarize: Either Hitler believed in a physical extermination not only of the German but of all European peoples (!) in the event of a German defeat – a decidedly improbable assumption – or else he was using the terms "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*" in the figurative sense *also* when applied to Jewry, which is patently obvious when we look at the various quotations and their context.

---

[171] H. Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 449: *"Denn – da er* [Hitler] *mit Beendigung dieses Krieges auch den letzten Juden aus Europa hinausgeworfen haben werde – wäre dann die kommunistische Gefahr aus dem Osten mit Stumpf und Stiel ausgerottet."*

[172] Max Domarus, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 1920.

[173] *Ibid.*, p. 1937.

[174] *Ibid.*, p. 1992.

And that this is indeed the correct interpretation – if we still need a further confirmation – is stated explicitly by an orthodox historian beyond suspicion, Joseph Billig, former researcher at the Paris Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation:[175]

> *"The term 'Vernichtung' (annihilation, destruction) referred to the absolutely negative attitude towards a Jewish presence in the Reich. Being absolute, this attitude embraced the readiness, if necessary, to go to extreme ends. The term in question did not mean that one had already reached the stage of an extermination nor did it signify that there was a deliberate intention to arrive there.*
>
> *A few days before the speech quoted* [the speech of January 30, 1939], *Hitler received the Foreign Minister of Czechoslovakia. He reproached his guest for the lack of energy on the part of the Prague government in its efforts to reach an understanding with the Reich and recommended to him, in particular, energetic measures against the Jews.*
>
> *In this regard, he declared for example: 'Over here, they are being annihilated' (bei uns werden sie vernichtet). Are we to believe that, during a diplomatic conversation, which would be recorded in the archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Hitler would have confidentially alluded to a massacre in the Third Reich – which, moreover, would have been incorrect for that moment in time?*
>
> *Two years later, on January 30, 1941, Hitler returned to his 'prophecy' of 1939. But this time, he explained the meaning as follows: '… and I do not wish to forget the indication I have given once before in the Reichstag, namely that if the rest of the world (die andere Welt) is driven into a war, Jewry will have completely ended its role in Europe…'*
>
> *In his conversation with the Czechoslovak minister, Hitler mentioned England and the United States which, in his opinion, would be in a position to offer regions suitable for Jewish settlers.*
>
> *In January of 1941 he stated that the role of the Jews in Europe would come to an end and added that this would come about because the other European peoples would understand this need for their own countries. At that time, one believed in the creation of a Jewish reserve. But for Hitler such a reserve was acceptable only outside of Europe.* [Thus] *we have just noted that, on January 30, 1941, Hitler did nothing but announce the liquidation of the role of the Jews in Europe."*

3.7. Excised Quotations

Having set up a historical and contextual frame, let us now move on to quotations that the authors have excised.

---

[175] Joseph Billig, *La solution finale de la question juive*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1977, p. 51.

3.7.1. Hans Frank

"Hans Frank proves the Holocaust happened" (p. 186)

The authors quote a speech by H. Frank given on October 7, 1940, in which the following sentence appears:

"I could not eliminate (ausrotten) all lice and Jews in only one year." (p. 186)

Actually, the speech was given on December 20, 1940, the term "*ausrotten*" has been invented by the authors (the German text has "*hinaustreiben*" = to drive out), and the reference of the document (I have already mentioned this) is wrong (it is PS-2233 and not PS-3363).[176] Hence, we have one falsification and two errors at one stroke!

Another speech, to which the authors assign the date of December 13, 1941, was actually given on December 16. This speech also contained the passage quoted by them later, and for which they publish the German text (note 30 on p. 278):[177]

"Currently there are in the Government General [occupied Poland] *approximately 2 ½ million, and together with those who are kith and kin and connected in all kinds of ways, we now have 3 ½ million Jews. We cannot shoot these 3 ½ million Jews, nor can we poison them, yet we will have to take measures which will somehow lead to the goal of annihilation, and that will be done in connection with the great measures which are to be discussed together with the Reich.*[178] *The territory of the General Government must be made free of Jews, as is the case in the Reich. Where and how this will happen is a matter of the means which must be used and created, and about whose effectiveness I will inform you in due time."* (pp. 186f.)

The authors comment:

"If the Final Solution meant only deportation out of the Reich, why does Frank refer to attaining 'the goal of annihilation' of Jews through means other than shooting or poisoning? The phrase 'die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen' underlines the murderous intent." (p. 187)

Even if this interpretation were correct – which it is not – the passage demonstrates only "homicidal *intentions*," whereas the authors invoke it as proof of the fact that the Holocaust *happened!* This means that from alleged intentions they deduce the reality of a *fact!*

But this interpretation is unfounded. The quotation actually fits in with the policy of deportations of Jews followed by the National Socialist regime. In order to reveal the real significance of this passage, it must be considered in

---

[176] *IMT*, vol. XXIX, pp. 415f.
[177] *Ibid.*, p. 503.
[178] Recte: "from the Reich" ("*vom Reich her*").

the light of other statements, which the authors obviously prefer to keep silent about.

In Frank's *Dienst-Tagebuch* (official diary) we have on July 17, 1941, the following entry:[179]

> *"The Governor General no longer wishes any further creation of ghettos, because, in keeping with an explicit statement by the Führer on 19 June* [1941], *the Jews will in a not too distant future be moved out of the Government General, and the Government General is to be nothing but a transit camp, so to speak."*

On October 13, 1941, H. Frank and *Reichsminister* Rosenberg had a meeting, in which they touched upon the deportation of Jews from the Government General:[180]

> *"The Governor General then spoke of the possibility of the expulsion of the Jewish population from the Government General into the occupied territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that such aspects had already been brought to his attention by the Paris military administration.*[181]
> *At the moment, though, he did not see any possibility for the implementation of such transfer plans. However, for the future, he was ready to favor Jewish emigration to the east, all the more so as it was already intended to send to those sparsely settled eastern territories especially the asocial elements existing within the territory of the Reich."*

On the other hand, if we follow the passage quoted by the authors, the Government General was to become "free of Jews" (*judenfrei*) "as is the case in the Reich" (*wie es das Reich ist*), but the greater Reich – as we have seen – had only become (mostly) "*judenfrei*" through the emigration (*Auswanderung*) of some 537,000 Jews to other countries. It is therefore clear that Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler's "annihilation" rhetoric with the same meaning.

---

[179] Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlass der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 25, No. 4 (1977), p. 748f.

[180] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 252.

[181] A clear reference to the proposal made by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel on August 22, 1941 – later approved by the *Führer* – to resolve the "Jewish question" by deporting the Jews under German jurisdiction to the eastern occupied territories (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, V-15). Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 184f.

3.7.2. Joseph Goebbels

"Joseph Goebbels proves the Holocaust happened" (p. 187)

The authors come up with two quotations with which they intend to demonstrate that "the Holocaust happened" on the meager basis of the use of the term "*Vernichtung.*"

The first quotation is taken from a note dated August 19, 1941, in which Goebbels, referring to Hitler's "prophecy" of January 30, 1939, says that "should Jewry succeed in again provoking a new war, this would end with their annihilation (*Vernichtung*)" (p. 187).[182]

We have already seen that the authors' interpretation is groundless, being based, as it is, on some sort of superstition associated with that word, independent of context. The most significant example of this kind of treatment is presented by them on p. 214, where they deal with Albert Speer, who had written a three-page statement on Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*.[183] For the English translation, Speer added a *written explanation* that he actually meant "looking away" when using the word "*Billigung*" (approval), rather than any "knowledge of an order or its execution." But Shermer and Grobman claim to know better what Speer intended to say, because they write:

> *"Yet, according to our German-English dictionary, Billigung actually means approval* […]*"*

This surely is a case of "Dictionary *über alles*"! Obviously, this willful, blind belief in dictionaries merely serves to distract from the actual meaning of these excised quotations and, of course, from the authors' glossing over any proofs opposing their interpretation in order to protect their deception.

Let us return to Goebbels, though. On August 20, 1941, after a visit to Hitler's HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary:[184]

> *"Moreover, the Führer has promised me that he can expel the Berlin Jews to the east as soon as the war in the east is over."*

And on September 24, 1941, Goebbels had a talk with Heydrich at Hitler's HQ. The next day he wrote in his diary: the Jews in the east[185]

> *"are all to be moved, finally, into the camps built by the Bolsheviks."*

These considerations also apply to a note by Goebbels – which the authors assign to February 24, 1942, but which is actually dated February 14 – purport-

---

[182] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 179), pp. 749f.: *"Der Führer ist der Überzeugung, daß seine damalige Prophezeiung im Reichstag, daß, wenn es dem Judentum gelänge, noch einmal einen Krieg zu provozieren, er mit der Vernichtung der Juden enden würde, sich bestätigt."*

[183] Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.

[184] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 179), p. 750.

[185] *Ibid.*, p. 751.

edly saying that the Jews "shall experience their own annihilation together with the destruction of our enemies" (p. 187).

Here the authors use a sleight of hand in the translation. The original text says: "*Sie werden mit der Vernichtung unserer Feinde auch ihre eigene Vernichtung erleben*,"[186] *i.e.* "together with the annihilation of our enemies they shall experience their own annihilation." It is clear that the "annihilation of our enemies" did not necessarily imply the total physical extermination of the enemies. The authors have understood this full well, so much so, in fact, that they have translated the term "*Vernichtung*" by "annihilation," when applied to the Jews, but by "destruction" when applied to the enemies.

The reference to Goebbels's speech of September 23, 1942, is another proof of the authors' use of dubious and unverified sources, quite at variance with their methodic rules on the acceptability and the verification of sources. Actually, the speech in question was

> *"transcribed and passed along by the Polish resistance to the British Foreign Office in May 1943."* (p. 188)

David Irving has identified "the actual Polish origins of it, and the people who have provided it, the Polish Intelligence Service" (p. 189) but still, according to the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"! (p. 189).

Because the expression "physical extermination" appears in that speech, the authors – for their personal and political reasons – have decided to close their eyes to criticism and rational thought:

– there is no proof that the speech was ever given,
– there is no proof that, if the speech was indeed given, Goebbels used that expression,
– there is no certainty that, if the speech was given and Goebbels did speak of the Jews, the English rendition of the Polish translation of the German words attributed to Goebbels actually corresponds to what he said.

But still, for the authors, "that does not invalidate the gist of the speech"!

As I have demonstrated above, they themselves have falsified a quotation of Hans Frank by replacing the term "*hinaustreiben*" (drive out) with the term "*ausrotten*" (annihilate), but obviously such an underhanded act "does not invalidate the gist of the speech."

We then have the well-known quotation from Goebbels's notes of March 27, 1942:

> *"Beginning with Lublin the Jews are now being deported eastward from the Government-General. The procedure is pretty barbaric, and one that beggars description, and there's not much left of the Jews. Broadly speaking one can probably say that sixty percent of them will have to be liquidated, while only forty percent can be put to work."* (p. 190)

The authors comment:

---

[186] *Ibid.*, p. 758.

> *"On March 7, 1942, Goebbels noted in his diary that there were still eleven million Jews in Europe. If, as he notes twenty days later, sixty percent of these 'will have to be liquidated,' we have a close approximation of the six million figure, from just about as high a leader in the Nazi regime as can be found."* (p. 190)

To start at the beginning: It is true that in his note of March 7, Goebbels referred to eleven million Jews, but the authors are careful not to say in what context. Actually, the note says:[187]

> *"The Jewish question will now have to be solved within the framework of all of Europe. In Europe, there are still 11 million Jews. They must, first of all, be concentrated in the east. At a given time, after the war, an island will have to be assigned to them, maybe Madagascar. Anyway, there will not be peace in Europe as long as the Jews are not completely excluded (ausgeschaltet) from the European territory* […]*"*

We notice immediately that the concentration of the eleven million Jews in the east did not, in fact, imply their extermination, given that after the war they were to be assigned an island.

Secondly, the figure of eleven million has been taken from the table of statistics that appears on p. 6 of the Wannsee Protocol. Hence, Goebbels was quite aware of the onset of the new policy of deporting the Jews to the east, which Heydrich had announced during that meeting.

With this said, let us take a closer look at the note of March 27, 1942. It refers, no doubt, to this policy of deportations to the east, but Goebbels's statement about the 60% liquidation rate not only has no documentary parallel, it is actually refuted by the facts, as we will see further below.

Secondly, the deportations of Polish Jews to the eastern limits of the Lublin district had already started in early January 1942.[188] One of the first reports dates from January 6, 1942, and refers to the "transfer (*Aussiedlung*) of 2,000 Jews from Mielec." The text says:[189]

> *"1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Hrubieszow, final destination (Zielstation Hrubieszow). 1,000 Jews arrive in the region of Cholm, of whom 400 have final destination Wlodawa, 600 final destination Parczew. Ready for reception by January 15, 1942."*

A later report on this transfer informs the local authorities:[190]

> *"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews* [arriving] *at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that*

---

[187] R. Manvell, H. Fraenkel, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne/Berlin 1960, p. 256.

[188] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 233-245.

[189] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. II, "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia," Warsaw/Łódź/Kraków 1946, p. 10.

[190] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."

The directives of the governmental office in charge of transfers, sent to the local authorities as an attachment by the district administrative supervisor Weihrauch, specify:[191]

"The Office of the District of Lublin, Department of Internal Administration and Department for Population and Welfare, is responsible to me with respect to the transferred Jews receiving proper housing to the extent possible.

The Jews to be transferred are to be allowed to carry bed sheets and blankets. They can, furthermore, carry 25 kg of other luggage and household goods. After arrival in their new settlement areas, they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the cognizant district medical officer."

On March 22, a transfer of Jews was carried out from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod, a village some 20 km to the south of this town. The corresponding report states:[192]

"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."

And that is taken to be as a "pretty barbaric" procedure?

As far as the split-up of the evacuees into 40% fit for work and 60% "to be liquidated" is concerned, this is at variance both with the theses of the official historiography in respect to the "eastern extermination camps," in which a total extermination of Jews – including those fit for work[193] – is said to have been carried out, and with the German projects for Belzec of March 1942.

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuters, an employee of *Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge* (Department for Population and Welfare) with the governor of the district of Lublin, wrote a memo, in which he described a meeting he had had the day before with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Höfle, who was in charge of the transfer of Jews for the district of Lublin. On the subject of Belzec, the document says:[194]

---

[191] *Ibid.*, p. 15.
[192] *Ibid.*, p. 46.
[193] With the exception of a few thousand Jews "selected" for the operation of the camps themselves.
[194] *Ibid.*, pp. 32f.

> *"Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews with final destination Belzec. These Jews will be moved beyond the border and will not return to the Government General."*

This document shows:

1. The Jews were to be split into those fit for work and those unfit.
2. Those fit were to be used for work.
3. Belzec was to be a sorting camp for the Jews fit for work "with a file denoting their professions." This project is obviously irreconcilable with the thesis that it was a camp for *total* extermination.
4. The Jews unfit for work would all be sent to Belzec. The camp is said to have been able to "receive 4 – 5 daily transports of 1,000 Jews," obviously unfit for work who would be sent on "beyond the border" and would not return to the Government General. Because of this, Belzec was named "final border station for the Zamosc region." This makes sense only in the context of a cross-border transfer.[195]

Therefore, the "liquidation" of 60% of the Jews evacuated stood for their removal into the eastern territories. In the Goebbels note, "liquidation" thus has the same meaning as Hitler's "*Vernichtung*" and "*Ausrottung*."

3.7.3. Heinrich Himmler

> *"Heinrich Himmler proves the Holocaust happened."* (p. 190)

Their alleged "demonstration" consists of three quotations. The first one dates from January 1937. Himmler spoke of "Roman emperors who exterminated [*ausrotteten*] the first Christians." From this, the authors conclude that "*ausrotten* meant murder" (p. 191) and therefore, whenever Himmler spoke of "*Ausrottung*" it should be taken to mean assassination. We have here another fine example of the superstition attached to a word removed from its context!

The second quotation is – now hold your breath! – Himmler's alleged speech in his meeting with Rudolf Höss. Both the meeting itself and the contents of that speech are based solely on coercively extracted confessions by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander!

The reference is to this most dubious document, in which Höss—or the British captors who tortured him into signing what he couldn't even read, as he spoke no English—claimed that Himmler had declared in summer of 1941 (!) that the alleged "extermination camps in the east" already existed:[196]

> *"The extermination centers that presently exist in the east are in no position at all to cope with the great actions being planned."*

Needless to say, the authors are careful not to quote this passage, which by itself renders Höss's entire little tale absolutely worthless.

---

[195] In this respect cf. my study *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[196] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 157.

The third quote is that infamous sentence from the Posen speech, in which the term "*Judenevakuierung*" (evacuation of Jews) is made the synonym of "*Ausrottung*" in a section titled "*Die Judenevakuierung*" (the evacuation of Jews):[197]

> *"I am now talking of the evacuation of the Jews, of the extermination of the Jewish people."*

And because Himmler had used the verb "*ausrotten*" in the sense of "assassinate" in January of 1937, it follows that in October of 1943 "*Ausrottung*" necessarily meant "assassination"!

Of course none of those self-styled specialists of the historiographic method has ever asked themselves, if, by any chance, it might not be just the other way around, with "*Ausrottung*" standing for "*Evakuierung*." Actually, in Hitler's speeches examined above the "*Vernichtung*" or "*Ausrottung*" of the Jews was merely their political extermination by means of deportation or *evacuation* to eastern non-European areas.

As far as the reference to 100, 500, or 1000 corpses is concerned – "most of you will know what it means when 100 corpses are lying together, when 500 are lying there or when 1000 are lying there" – these figures have little to do with the alleged policy of physical extermination because first of all the alleged extermination camps in the east allegedly produced several thousands of corpses every day, and more importantly, the higher leaders of the Wehrmacht, SS and Waffen SS Himmler addressed with that speech were in their vast majority not involved in those alleged mass murders.

Himmler's figures, on the other hand, fit in very well with German enforcement measures such as those during the Warsaw ghetto uprising, in which some 7,500 Jews were killed. Officially, the Jews of the Warsaw ghetto were scheduled for a "*Judenevakuierung*" to the eastern territories.[198]

Germar Rudolf had suggested another quite plausible interpretation of this passage.[199] According to this, that passage refers to those Germans with their "decent Jews" who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they have never seen hundreds or thousands of corpses. Himmler said:

> *"All those who speak that way have never watched, have never faced it down."*

But no *Jewish* corpses can be meant by this, because if those Germans with their "decent Jews" had seen hundreds of Jewish corpses, they would have understood the harsh anti-Jewish measures even less, or they may even have

---

[197] PS-1919. *IMG*, *op. cit.* (note 142), vol. XXIX, p. 145. On p. 192, the authors present the original text: "*Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes*"

[198] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 107), Chapter IX, pp. 275-299. According to the Stroop report, 7,564 Jewish fighters were killed in the uprising of the Warsaw ghetto (April 1943). *Ibid*., pp. 283f.

[199] G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, Chapter 4.1., pp. 288-290.

revolted against them. But Himmler's audience consisting of soldiers – all of them high-ranking soldiers of the SS, Waffen SS, and Wehrmacht – understood such harsh anti-Jewish measures because they had seen many corpses. But even those soldiers would not have been moved to better understand harsh measures against Jews by the mere sight of *Jewish* corpses. Harsh measures are only likely to be accepted if one is convinced that they are just, that is: as punishment. But punishment for what? For the massive occurrence of death; for the Jews' alleged responsibility for this war. Just pay attention to the oft-repeated words of Hitler: "If the international Jewish financiers […] were to be able to push the peoples once more into a world war," then woe to them! Jewry, Hitler said, "has on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War [WWI], and now it has hundreds of thousands more" at the front and in the carpet-bombed German cities (see next chapter). These are the corpses that would allegedly have made the Germans, who think that Jews are nice people, accept the anti-Jewish measures. These are the corpses that made Himmler's audience understand why harsh measures against the Jews were justified and why Himmler and his listeners were emotionally hardened and did not give any mercy.

Obviously, the trick with those excised quotations can only work if quotations that do not fit in with the authors' ideological or political agenda are not mentioned, such as the declaration Himmler made at Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942:[200]

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry ever causes a war of extermination of the Aryan peoples, it would not be the Aryan peoples who would be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jew is being evacuated from Germany; he now lives in the east* [*lebt im Osten*] *and works on our roads, our railways and so on. That process has been implemented coherently, but without cruelty."*

On p. 201, the authors discuss David Irving's old thesis that Hitler did not know about the alleged extermination of the Jews,[201] and say:

3.7.4. Adolf Hitler

> *"His evidence for this is a quote from Hitler, recorded by Bormann's adjutant Heinrich Heim on the day of October 25, 1941:*
>
> > *From the rostrum of the Reichstag I prophesied to Jewry that if war could not be avoided, the Jews would disappear from Europe. That race of criminals already had on its conscience the two million dead of the Great War, and now it has hundreds of thousands more. Let nobody tell*

[200] Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.

[201] See D. Irving, *La guerra di Hitler*, Edizioni Settimo Sigillo, Rome 2001, pp. 539f.

> *me that despite that* [we] *cannot park them in the marshy parts of Russia! Our troops are there as well, and who worries about them! By the way – it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews."* (p. 201)

The authors call the presentation and Irving's call for a single document for or against his thesis a "snapshot fallacy" and continue:

> *"In Hitler's War Irving reproduces Himmler's telephone notes of November 30, 1941, after Hitler requested a meeting with him, showing that the SS chief telephoned Reinhard Heydrich (head of the RSHA) at 1:30 P.M. 'from Hitler's bunker at the Wolf's Lair (Wolfschanze), ordering that there was to be 'no liquidating' of Jews (see figure 37).' Taking this 'snapshot' out of its historical context, Irving concludes: 'The Führer had ordered that the Jews were not to be liquidated'. But let's re-view this snapshot in the sequence of frames around it. As Raul Hilberg points out, a more accurate translation of the log is 'Jewish transport from Berlin. No liquidation'. In other words, Himmler is referring to one particular transport, not all Jews. And, ironically, says Hilberg (and Irving concurs in Hitler's War), 'that transport was liquidated! That order was either ignored, or it was too late. The transport had already arrived in Riga and they didn't know what to do with these thousand people so they shot them that very same evening.'"* (p. 201)

The note refers to the Jewish transport which left Berlin for Riga on November 27, 1941.

Actually, it is the authors who avoid the task of inserting this "snapshot" accurately into its context. On the one hand, they keep quiet about Hitler's other declarations concerning the removal of the European Jews to non-European countries such as Madagascar,[202] or more generally to Africa[203] or to Russia.[204] They also say nothing about his intention of "evacuating all the Jews from Europe after the war," expressed as early as August of 1940,[205] nor his "repeatedly" expressed declaration that he "wanted to see the solution of the Jewish question set aside until after the war" ("*die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Kriege zurückgestellt wissen wolle*").[206]

---

[202] H. Picker, *op. cit.* (note 171), p. 189 (July 24, 1942).
[203] *Ibid.*, p. 340 (May 29, 1942).
[204] W. Jochmann, Heinrich Heim (eds.), *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg 1980, p. 241 ("The Jew has to go away from Europe. The best thing is for them to go to Russia," January 27, 1942).
[205] Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945, Series D, Vol. X, London 1957, p. 484.
[206] PS-4025.

Thus, sending the Jews to "the marshy parts of Russia"[207] as mentioned in Hitler's declaration of October 25, 1941 fits squarely into this context. In Hitler's phrase "it's not a bad thing that public rumor attributes to us a plan to exterminate Jews," the use of the term "rumor" clearly indicates that such a plan did, in fact, *not* exist. Hence this, too, fits into the historical context of the policy of Jewish emigration. All this constitutes a nice convergence of proof against the theses of the authors.

Let us move on to Himmler's note of November 30, 1941. On the face of it, the authors' interpretation appears flawless, but "the sequence of frames," into which they have inserted this "snapshot," is specious. The real historical context is the following:

The "General Report for October 16, 1941, through January 31, 1942" (*Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942*) of *Einsatzgruppe A* (the alleged tool for the extermination of Jewish transports from the Reich, including the one that left Berlin on November 27, 1941) contains a full section titled "*Juden aus dem Reich*" (Jews from the Reich), in which it is said:[208]

> *"Starting in December of 1940* [actually: 1941], *Jewish transports from the Reich arrived at short intervals. 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were housed partly in a temporary reception camp, partly in a new barrack camp built in the vicinity of Riga. The other transports were settled mainly in a separate section of the Riga ghetto.*
>
> *The construction of the barrack camp is implemented by the use of all the Jews fit for work in such a way that those who survive the winter can be settled in this camp.*
>
> *Of the Jews coming from the Reich, only a very small portion is fit for work. Some 70% to 80% are women and children, as well as old people unfit for work. The mortality rate is going up continuously, also because of the extremely severe winter.*
>
> *The performance of the few Jews from the Reich who are able to work is satisfactory. They are preferred over the Russian Jews on account of their German language and their relatively more pronounced cleanliness.*
>
> *The capacity of the Jews in trying to adapt their lives to the circumstances is extraordinary. The crowding of the Jews into minute living spaces, which is the case in all ghettos, obviously generates a risk of epidemics, against which measures in the widest way are being undertaken with the aid of Jewish doctors. In rare cases, contagious Jews have been removed and shot, under the pretext of taking them to a clinic or a Jewish hospital."*

---

[207] This refers to the German project of 1941 to deport Jews into the swamps of the Pripyet area of Russia. Cf. Götz Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 273-276.

[208] RGVA (*Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*: Russian State War Archive), 500-4-92, p. 64.

Hence, among the Jews deported to Riga from the Reich – including those of the transport of November 27, 1941 – only certain individuals with contagious diseases were killed in individual cases ("*in einzelnen Fällen*"), and there were no general measures of "mass exterminations." Hence, if considered with this background in mind, a lot indicates indeed that the term "no liquidation" was referring to these individual cases, which Hitler forbade.

Conclusion

After piling up this enormous heap of falsifications, converging in their denying the truth, the authors had the audacity to conclude the 2000 edition of their book in the hope that their book:

> *"has not only provided a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers, but also clearly presented the convergence of evidence for how we know the Holocaust (or anything in history) happened."* (p. 259 of the 2000 edition; deleted from the 2009 edition)

What the authors have really furnished is a clumsy and confused response to a small part of the arguments of a small part of the revisionist scholars. In addition, they have clearly presented only a convergence of contortions, omissions, and fallacious interpretations, which do nothing but demonstrate the total inconsistency of the "evidence" for the Holocaust.

Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not historical revisionism but a ridiculous parody of historical revisionism. They have massacred their own methodic rulebook by showing the unreliability of their selection of historical facts, utilizing unverified and incestuous sources, never trying to test their own theses but attempting only to find confirming evidence, and obscuring anything that might speak against their thesis. They grounded themselves on a purely fictitious "convergence of proofs" and subjected their findings to their personal convictions and prejudices.

In one respect the authors are absolutely right:

> *"the truth will always win out when the evidence is made available for all to see."* (p. 17)

This is true, above all, for the authors themselves who, like all of their ilk, put all their money on the ignorance of their readers: once the evidence for their falsifications is made available and accessible to all, truth cannot but prevail.

The International Auschwitz Controversy

By Germar Rudolf

It was not before 1989, 44 years after the liberation of the POW and concentration camp complex known as Auschwitz, that an international dispute started about the actual number of victims who had died in this camp complex. For 44 years, the Polish authorities and with them most of the world's mass media had been claiming that some four million inmates had perished there, but in 1989 they suddenly changed their minds and reduced this figure drastically. As a consequence, the memorial plates on display in the camp Auschwitz-Birkenau were removed in 1990, which had propagated the four million figure in many languages. Following this dispute, an investigative commission was formed to come up with a more acceptable number of victims.[1] When this commission published its results in summer of 1990, they were widely distributed by the international media.[2] The most astounding admission came perhaps from a prominent Polish journalist, who stated that the old, exaggerated figure was an "anti-fascist lie."[3] New memorial plates were installed in Auschwitz in 1995, claiming an alleged "final" victim count of 1.5 millions.

However, this "final" verdict did not end the controversy about the actual death toll of Auschwitz. In 1993 and 1994, the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, then promoted by the international media as *the* expert on technical questions surrounding Auschwitz, reduced this figure twice, first down to 800,000,[4] then down to 700,000.[5] The next reduction down to some 550,000 followed in May 2002 by Fritjof Meyer, a leading journalist of Germany's

---

1 Cf. for this "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy," *The Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5.

2 Daily press of July 18, 1990, *e.g.*: Krzysztof Leski, Ohad Gozani, "Poland reduces Auschwitz death toll estimate to 1 million," *London Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990; UPI, "Poland lowers Auschwitz toll," *Toronto Sun*, July 18, 1990. In Germany, it was the left-wing radical daily newspaper *die tageszeitung* which published the lowest new victim figure on July 18, 1990: 960.000.

3 "'Ich empfinde Verlegenheit.' Der polnische Publizist Ernest Skalski über die neue Auschwitz-Diskussion in Warschau" ("I feel embarrassed." the Polish author Ernest Skalski about the new Auschwitz discussion in Warsaw), *Der Spiegel* no. 30 (1990), p. 111.

4 "Total of the deaths: 775,000 (but this figure can be attended with gaps. This is why the global figure of 800,000 victims should be retained currently," Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, éditions du CNRS, 1993, p. 148.

5 "Total of the deaths: 631,000-711,000; [...] the number of the victims is evaluated at 630,000 to 710,000"; German translation of the work referred to in the previous note: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994, p. 202.

biggest news magazine, the left-wing *Der Spiegel*. Meyer's article appeared in the German geopolitical magazine *Osteuropa*, which is published by the German Society for Eastern Europe under the directorship of Prof. Rita Süssmuth, who was once the president of the German parliament. Meyer came to his conclusions by de-commissioning the Auschwitz crematoria as locations of mass murder, that is to say, by claiming that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in those crematoria buildings were never really used as such.

Since this periodical has a very small circulation, the article went largely unnoticed by the public at large. Only a few German mainstream media took notice of it, so for example Sven Felix Kellerhoff in the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* of August 28, 2002. Other than that, Meyer's article had an echo only in small German right-wing publications.

The Polish Auschwitz Museum, however, reacted promptly to Meyer's new and radical reduction of the Auschwitz death toll and de-commissioning of the crematoria. Dr. Franciszek Piper, chief historian of the museum, wrote a rebuttal to Meyer's paper,[6] to which Meyer responded in turn.[7] A major German anti-fascist website posted links to these and related contributions by other authors on one of its web pages.[8]

Revisionists responded numerous times to Meyer's article,[9] Piper's rebuttal,[10] and Meyer's response in self-defense,[11] demonstrating that both the semi-revisionist Meyer and the dogmatist Piper ignore documentary and physical evidence contradicting their thesis. In a perfect example of pseudo-scholarship, the entire discussion ensuing between established Holocaust scholars was subsequently conducted without a single reference to these revisionist responses, not to mention addressing the points of critique made.

This controversy about the number of Auschwitz victims finally reached international pseudo-academic dimensions, when Meyer's paper was subjected to a detailed scrutiny by John C. Zimmerman – again under careful avoidance of mentioning revisionist contributions to the issue – in the prestigious

---

6 Once at www.auschwitz.org.pl/html/eng/aktualnosci/news_big.php?id=564; this and the following two online papers have been removed but are archived here: http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/

7 http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-replik-auf-piper.shtml.

8 It used to be posted at www.idgr.de, but that site has been deleted; most papers were mirrored by another exterminationists website that also got wiped off the net, but it has been archived: http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/

9 Germar Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream revisionism," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30; Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *ibid*., pp. 30-37.

10 C. Mattogno, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.

11 Jürgen Graf, "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness'," *The Revisionist* 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130.

English language magazine *Journal of Genocide Research*.[12] I will discuss this paper hereafter.

John C. Zimmerman is an assistant professor for accounting at the University of Nevada in Las Vegas. Defending the Holocaust Dogma is one of his spare time hobbies. In 2000, he published a "refutation" of Holocaust revisionism.[13] Many of Zimmerman's essays have been posted on the Internet mainly by the so-called Holocaust History Project (holocaust-history.org). With the paper discussed here, Zimmerman has been accepted as a kind of official Auschwitz expert. This raises the question why the uncounted numbers of full-time Holocaust experts all over the world do not address the theses published by Fritjof Meyer. This even more so, as Carlo Mattogno has thoroughly documented the utter incompetence of Zimmerman in his contribution on this imposter in the present book.[14]

Right at the beginning of the paper at issue, Zimmerman states that he only bothers discussing Meyer's hypothesis because Meyer's victim number has the potential to get into the mainstream, where it could be quoted as an acceptable number by authors and historians not familiar with the demographics of Auschwitz (p. 249). And that has to be prevented, Zimmerman claims.

On pp. 250-255, Zimmerman tackles the following questions: How many prisoners were deported altogether toward Auschwitz railway station? How many of them were registered in the camp? And how many of those not registered were either transferred elsewhere or killed by gas? Revisionists and exterminationists argue only about the last question, about what happened to those inmates on whose fate we have no other evidence than general witness statements.

This lack of evidence is acknowledged by Zimmerman, who admits that in the years 1942-1944 numerous transports arrived in Auschwitz, bringing inmates that were never registered in the camp and for which there is "no information" about their fate. But in spite of this total lack of any information, Zimmerman claims that those prisoners were gassed. (p. 251)

"No information" means in plain English: no information also about their alleged fate of having been gassed.

That there are indeed cases where it can be shown that deportees sent to Auschwitz, but not registered there, were *not* killed by means of poisonous gas, is even admitted by Zimmerman. As an alternative to the claim of imme-

---

[12] John C. Zimmerman, "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266. This paper was positively mentioned by Sven Felix Kellerhoff, "Interpretationen und Ideologie," in the German daily *Die Welt*, Sept. 21, 2004 (http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-kellerhoff-3.shtml).

[13] *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000.

[14] "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 89.

diate extermination on arrival, he mentions that during 1944 thousands of Jews deported from Hungary and Poland were temporarily quartered in the transit section of the camp (*Durchgangslager)* before they were transferred to other camps. These inmates never received any registration numbers (p. 252). Of course, Zimmerman cannot come up with a single document indicating the mass murder of unregistered deportees, but he quotes a document which deals with the mass transfer of unregistered Jews to other camps. This is a memo written on May 29, 1944, by First Lieutenant Ferency, delegate of the Hungarian Ministry for the Interior for the deportation of Jews.[15] In it Ferency explains that 184,000 Jews had been deported the previous day and that the Security Police requested that the Jews get food for five days, because they were to be transferred by train to various labor camps after their selection at Auschwitz (p. 253).

Zimmerman argues that all those Jews not registered in Auschwitz and about whose fate we have no other evidence were gassed in Auschwitz.

It is necessary here to highlight Zimmerman's perverted way of arguing:

Only a few decades ago, it was considered a "certainty" that every transport arriving at Auschwitz was subjected to a selection process, during which those unfit for labor were separated and killed "by gas." That was especially true for the Jews deported from Hungary. During the past decades, however, it turned out that many assumed to have been exterminated had not been gassed after all, but were merely transferred to other camps. Zimmerman mentions a few cases himself. In their study about the Stutthof camp, Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have pointed out more such cases.[16]

In other words: inmates, about whose fate there was no information for many years, suddenly turned out to have been very much alive.

How is it then possible to claim, as Zimmerman does, that all those inmates died "in the gas," about whose fate we still have no information today?

Zimmerman is correct when claiming that many German authorities were instructed toward the end of the war to destroy their archives (p. 256). But that is a measure taken by all countries who are threatened to be occupied by enemy forces. If each and every such destruction of secret archival material would prove a Holocaust, then we would have one Holocaust after the other everywhere in the world.

Fact is, however, that the Auschwitz authorities did nothing to hide or destroy any of the tens of thousands of documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, which would have, after all, contained the evidence of

---

[15] Lieutenant Colonel Ferency, Representative of the Hungarian Secretary of State for the deportation of Jews, IMT, Blue Series, Vol. 4, p. 367.

[16] *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Sozialistischen Jewish Politics*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 97-111; see also Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4, Dec. 2001, pp. 381-395.

the mass murder claimed by Zimmerman. And the fact is that these documents not only contain *no* evidence for mass murder at all, but to the contrary: they refute such claims.

It remains a fact that the absence of evidence cannot serve as proof for a claim. But that is exactly what Zimmerman is doing. That flies in the face of scientific methods.

An analysis of Zimmerman's chapter about the capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz, starting at p. 255, quickly reveals how weak the basis is on which Zimmerman tries to erect his thesis. Comparable to the earlier works by Pressac, Zimmerman as well considers it unnecessary to consult technical expert literature or to perform his own technical calculations when trying to solve a technical problem. He relies completely upon witness testimonies and documents, which he picks selectively without any critical analysis. It is also indicative that Zimmerman does not mention the works of his arch enemy Carlo Mattogno with a single word in this paper. Until recently, attempts to refute Mattogno's works was one of Zimmerman's main objectives.[17] But when publishing in an allegedly scientific journal, he suddenly forgets the most important scientific principle: to mention and discuss contrary evidence and opinions. So much for Zimmerman's scholarly standards.

In order to justify his artificially increased capacity of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Zimmerman applies five sleights of hand:

1. He declares that the furnaces at Birkenau had a performance as similar furnaces in other camps (Gusen camp, pp. 257f.). He ignores that the furnaces in Birkenau were inferior to those other furnaces, because they did not have forced draft blowers and had different muffle grills.[18]
2. He claims that the emaciated corpses of Auschwitz could be cremated faster (p. 258), ignoring that, first of all, the claimed gassing victims would not have been emaciated – that would have been true only for inmates incarcerated for an extended period of time and suffering and/or dying from either serious diseases (diarrhea, typhus) or malnutrition. Additionally, emaciated corpses with a low body fat content do not burn faster than corpses with an average content of body fat.
3. He misinterprets a memo by Kurt Prüfer, the engineer responsible for constructing the Birkenau crematorium furnaces, stating that the Birkenau three-muffle furnaces had a performance $^1/_3$ higher than those of double-muffle furnaces, as a reduction of cremation time by $^1/_3$ (p. 258). Performance, however, is a physical term meaning energy per time and corpse.

[17] See Mattogno's replies to this in this volume, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting at p. 89. The original Internet papers are posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[18] The gaps of the grills of the Birkenau furnaces were only 50 mm wide, so that corpses had to almost completely incinerate before their remainders fell through the grill into the post-combustion chamber, making room for the next load of corpses.

The time required for a cremation was not affected, but the energy, because the three-muffle furnaces had only two fire places heating three muffles, so that almost the same energy was required to heat three muffles with three corpses as was required to heat two muffles with two corpses.

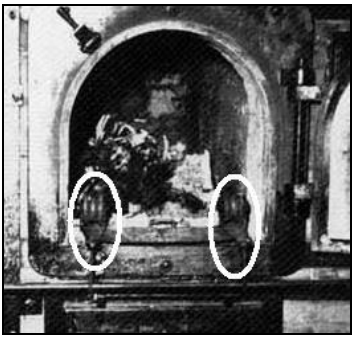

Ill. 1: *Oven doors of the type used in the Auschwitz crematoria. Rollers to guide stretcher marked with white ellipses.*[20]

4. He repeats the legend that usually three, if not up to eight corpses were cremated at once in a single muffle in Birkenau, relying in this regard on the lying witness[19] Henryk Tauber (pp. 258f.) As proof that such an overloading of the muffles was possible in Auschwitz, Zimmerman quotes newspaper articles of the 1980s and 1990s reporting about cases where civil crematories had illegally cremated many corpses at once in order to gain an advantage in time and thus in efficiency over competitors. Zimmerman should have investigated the features of these modern crematoria and should have compared those to the furnaces in Birkenau, which would probably have prevented his error. In comparison to the coke-fired furnaces of Birkenau, modern crematoria have almost gigantic muffles, because:
   a) they have to accommodate quite large coffins at times – in Auschwitz corpses were cremated without coffins – and
   b) almost all modern crematoria operate with gas burners embedded in the muffle walls, which work efficiently only when they have a minimum distance from the coffin.

   But even in such cases, the cremation of multiple corpses at once can succeed only if the fuel consumption is increased accordingly, which, as Zimmerman himself writes, led to a fire in one of the cases he quotes, because the overcrowded muffle led to an overheating of furnace and flues.

   Documents as well as pictures of the furnaces in Auschwitz prove that they had been designed for single corpse cremations only. For example, the furnace doors were only 600 mm × 600 mm small (23.5 inches), the upper half of which was a rounded arch. The height of the furnace door was further restricted by rollers at the bottom, on which the stretcher was pushed into the muffle (see illustrations 1-3). Hence, the doors alone are clear proof for the fact that these muffles were built for single corpse cremation. But there are also thermotechnical reasons why multiple corpse cremations

[19] See my analysis in *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, , pp. 383-388; see also my contribution about J.-C. Pressac in this book, pp. 27f.; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 367-416.

[20] Taken from J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 259, section enlargement.

cannot work: Several corpses in one muffle would have blocked the gas conduits in the muffle walls, through which the combustion gases flowed. Furthermore, the gas generator could not produce the heat required for the initial phase of dehydration, so the furnaces would cool down drastically at the beginning. During the following phase of incineration, the burning corpses would produce too much heat, overheating the muffle.[21] As chief engineer Kurt Prüfer put it when two corpses were once inserted simultaneously:[22]

"The furnaces could not keep up with this load"

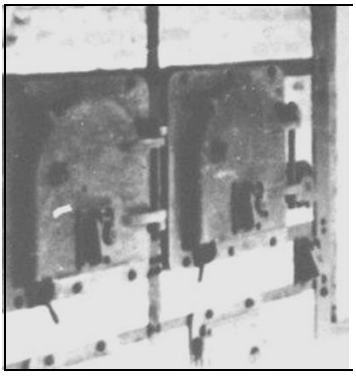

Ill. 2: *Oven doors of Crematorium II in Birkenau.*[23]

Ill. 3: *Same doors – with humans around to compare sizes – at the crematorium in Buchenwald.*[24]

5. Zimmerman doubts the times given by Meyer – who in turn relies on Mattogno's statements – during which the crematoria were inoperable. He conjectures that repair orders for furnace doors do not necessarily mean that the affected furnaces had been shut down. This may or may not be the case.[25] Due to lack of more detailed information, we can currently only speculate about that. But the fact is that Mattogno has documented many cases where the crematoria were indeed inoperable – Zimmerman ignores them all – and in some cases, where Mattogno had only insufficient data, he has estimated cautiously. For long periods of time during the existence of the crematoria, we do not have any documents about their activities. But instead of following Zimmerman's method: "the lack of evidence proves that the crematoria did not operate," Mattogno assumed the worst case: Where there is no evidence, he assumes full operation of the furnaces.

---

21 For a more complete discussion see the works quoted in footnote 19.

22 See C. Mattogno's explanations in this book in his chapter "9. Multiple Cremations," on p. 150 of the present book.

23 APMO, Neg. Nr. 291, section.

24 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997, section.

25 The lack of any smoke from the crematory chimneys in Allied and German air photos during spring and summer 1944 indicates indeed that those crematories were inoperable for extended periods during this time, which Zimmerman doubts; see C. Mattogno's elaborations on this in *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 16. April 1942

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S.
Waggon-Nr. 4.627o3 B.M.B.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kolli-zahl		Stück-zahl	Gegenstand	Gewicht in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.	41/2249/1				Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Oefen:		
	27621	1o	lose	1o	Einführtüren 6oo/6oo mm i.l. 7 rechts, 3 links	229o	229
		28	"	28	Feuertüren 28o x 35o i.l.	1274	127
		28	"	28	Einsatz-Schamottesteine dazu	228	22
		41	"	41	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	3o7	3o
		6	"	6	Füllschachtverschlüsse	4o2	4o

III. 4: *Delivery notice (cropped) from April 16, 1942, by the Topf firm for parts of the Auschwitz three-muffle cremation furnaces: "10 introduction doors 600/600 mm"*

In various occasions, Zimmerman proves that he does not know the documents. For instance, he calls the operators of the furnaces "Sonderkommando" (p. 254), even though they were never called that way.[26] He thinks that the construction of additional morgues through various camps proves that the morgues of the crematoria could no longer be used as morgues, hence, that they served as gas chambers (p. 255). The fact is that these additional morgues served only to temporarily store corpses – mainly overnight and in order to keep rats out – before they were transported to the morgues of the crematoria.[27] Finally, Zimmerman repeats Meyer's mistake by misquoting a statement by former camp commander Rudolf Höss. In his statement, Höss did not claim that the crematoria could operate only eight to ten hours a day, as Meyer and Zimmerman claim (p. 260), but eight to ten weeks.[10]

[26] They are called "Heizer" (stoker); C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 101ff.

[27] Cf. C. Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

Zimmerman's statements about the alleged open air incinerations in deep pits contain nothing new, perhaps apart from a reference to a more recently released British air photo of the Birkenau camp, where a small plume of smoke can be spotted rising from the back yard of Crematorium V. Zimmerman claims that this smoke rises from a mass grave (p. 261).

It is true that smoke rises from a tiny area behind the Crematorium V, but it is of course impossible to recognize what kind of a fire caused the smoke. And apart from this, the photo mentioned by Zimmerman is lacking all the evidence that should be there, should the theory of mass extermination in huge pits be true, as Zimmerman and his friends claim: gigantic pits to the west and north of the camp; gigantic stacks of fuel; fires with smoke plumes covering huge areas; considering the high water table in this swampy area, large areas around those fires would have turned into a huge morass. Nothing remotely similar to this can be seen on this or comparable photos.[28]

At the end, Zimmerman tries to salvage the credibility of the statement extracted from Rudolf Höss by the British by means of torture. He does that by claiming that he made similar statements while in Polish custody. Zimmerman claims that Höss was treated nicely while awaiting his lynching party in a Polish prison, but he missed the following lines in Höss' statement about his Polish captors:[29]

> *"During the first weeks the incarceration was quite tolerable, but all at once they* [the wardens] *were exchanged. From their conduct and their talks, which I could not understand but interpret, I could gather that they wanted to finish me off. I always got the smallest piece of bread and only a small ladle of thin soup.* […]
>
> *If the prosecutor had not intervened, they would have finished me off – not just physically, but first of all psychologically."*

Although he could cope with quite a lot, so he continued, the psychological torture he was exposed to by his wardens was too much for him.

Here we see the typical tactics "with a carrot and a stick," which was mastered in particular by the Stalinist henchmen who held Höss captive: First an inmate is mistreated by the "evil" guys, and after that the "good" guys tell him that this will not happen again and that he will be just fine, if only he cooperates with their demands. As is known, Höss was treated so well by the Poles that shortly thereafter he was dangling from the gallows.

The exactitude and reliability of Höss' statements and memoirs, as claimed by Zimmerman, can be deduced, i.a., from the following quotations:[29]

---

[28] G. Rudolf, "England's Keele University Spreads Holocaust Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 444f.

[29] R. Höss, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958, p. 151.

> *"Maintaining the fire at the pits, pouring the collected fat* [over the burning bodies …]. *They ate and smoked while dragging corpses* […]*"* (p. 126)
> *"The bodies were doused first with oil residues, and later with methanol.* […] *He also attempted to destroy the bodies with explosives,* […]*"* (pp. 157ff.)
> *"Half an hour after the introduction of the gas, the door was opened and the ventilation installation was turned on. Removal of the bodies began immediately* […]*"* (S. 166.)

I do not have to make any further comment about such nonsense.[30] So much about Zimmerman's exactitude and reliability.

[30] More about that in my expert report, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 185-187.

The Elusive Holes of Death

By Carlo Mattogno

1. Introduction by Germar Rudolf

On August 28, 2002, Sven Felix Kellerhoff of the German daily newspaper *Die Welt* expressed his anger about the semi-revisionist theories of Fritjof Meyer, a leading editor of Germany's largest news magazines *Der Spiegel*. In 2002, Meyer had published an article, in which he reduced the death toll of Auschwitz down to half a million victims, and also decommissioned the gas chambers that were allegedly located in the crematoria of Auschwitz.[1] Kellerhoff called Meyer a "crown witness" for the "Holocaust deniers."[2] In early 2004, Meyer himself made an end – perhaps only temporarily so – to this public exchange. In an Open Letter of February 12, 2004, he declared, i.a.:[3]

> *"Now the impression grows that they* ["right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed to instrumentalize my theses: for a propaganda of minimization. I therefore do not wish to continue this debate in this forum."*

In the following sentence, Meyer's mask drops, and he reveals himself as the left-wing extremist he is, who promotes the use of violence as a means of solving conflicts:

> *"Considering the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., it remains true that the fascists need to be beaten up wherever one encounters them."*

With this statement, Meyer has discredited himself utterly as a partner for any future discussion. But that did not, of course, mean that the entire discussion ended with this epilogue. One of the most ambitious opponents of revisionism, John C. Zimmerman, scolded Meyer harshly for his semi-revisionist stance.[2] The latest attack against revisionists came again from the above mentioned Sven Felix Kellerhoff, published in *Die Welt* of August 23, 2004. Under the

---

1 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; for an English translation see online www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html.

2 See the previous contribution in the present volume "The International Auschwitz Controversy," starting at p. 281, for more details and references.

3 http://web.archive.org/web/20150905094945/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml

headline "The Holes of Death," he quotes Robert Faurisson's provocative quip "No holes, no Holocaust" and writes:

> *"The French revisionist Robert Faurisson repeats it over and over again; David Irving also used it in this sense. Despite the uncouth nature of this quip, the core of it is the question whether or not each of the smaller basement rooms of the Crematoria II and III in the extermination camp Birkenau was used as a gas chamber.*
>
> *In the larger basement room, situated along the axis of the crematorium building above ground, the victims had to undress before they were pressed, sometimes up to 1000 of them, into the small basement room of some 210 square meters, which was perpendicular to the other. Then SS men threw the poison, hydrogen cyanide bound on diatomaceous earth (Zyklon B), through openings in the ceiling into wire mesh columns in the basement. Within half an hour, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated due to the heat of the bodies and killed every human life."*

The question of the alleged misuse of the basement rooms of Crematoria II & III in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp for mass murder with poison gas is the very focus of revisionist discussion on the Holocaust. Many monographs and papers appeared about it,[4] one of which was solely dedicated to the issue of the Zyklon B introduction holes.[5] Kellerhoff's summary of the revisionist viewpoint puts it well:

> *"Faurisson, Irving & Co. claim that there were no openings in the roof. Therefore, no Zyklon B could have been thrown into the murder chambers. Hence, the Holocaust is an invention."*

Subsequently, however, Kellerhoff dares treading on the minefield of evidence, where he exposes his lack of competence when claiming "a photo taken during the construction of the murder plant and two air photos taken by the Allies in August 1944" prove the existence of introduction holes. But this is definitely not the case, as I have repeatedly shown.[6] Kellerhoff's claim is based upon a false interpretation of these pictures, a fact admitted even by adherents of the gas chamber theses.[7]

The total lack of documents for the existence of these introduction holes as well as the total lack of any physical trace of these holes in the roof of the ru-

---

4 Cf. especially Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.

5 Carlo Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *VffG* 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304; Engl. see chapter 2 of "The Elusive Holes of Death" starting on p. 295 of this book. First published in English as "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)'" in: *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410.

6 E.g. in Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 106-108.

7 Charles D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*, self-published, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000.

ins of Crematorium II in Birkenau, as has been claimed for decades by revisionists, forced the Holocausters finally to tackle the issue. Sven Kellerhoff gladly announces the result of such research:

> *"In the journal 'Holocaust and Genocide Studies,' three coworkers of the research network 'Holocaust History Project'*[8] *exhaustingly clarify the question of the holes in the roof. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal have investigated the ruins of both gas chambers in Birkenau as well as the gas chamber in the Auschwitz Main Camp.*
> *Their result matches exactly the circumstantial evidence known and preserved so far: the smaller basement room of Crematorium II had four openings in its roof measuring roughly 60 centimeters in square.* […] *The U.S. scientist could identify three of four openings in the ruins; the fourth is covered by debris. All alleged 'arguments' of the Auschwitz deniers are thus refuted on the basis of physically provable facts: The smaller basement rooms of both crematorium buildings were equipped with gas chambers and were used as such to kill hundreds of thousands of human beings. The case of the openings in the roof of the gas chamber in the crematorium of the Main Camp is a little more complicated.* […]*"*

As indicated above, the crematorium in the Main Camp is not the only topic that is a little more complicated than Kellerhoff suggests. A final answer to this question will be given only after the arguments of both sides have been weighed objectively, something that Kellerhoff, with his dogmatic attitude, will probably never accept.

It is already indicative that the three authors mentioned by Kellerhoff – Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal – have never published before in the field of Holocaust research. They also refused to even take notice of a thorough study on this issue by revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno,[5] which had been published in English on the Internet as early as 2002.[9] Hence, Keren, McCarthy and Mazal did not weigh arguments but confirmed prejudices which quickly gained the title of "scientific self-evidence" by the Holocaust lobby by virtue of having the article published in the most renowned journal to which these genocide researchers have access.

In the following, I give the word to the world's unchallenged expert on Auschwitz, Carlo Mattogno. This may result in Kellerhoff and his "hole heroes" losing their wits, which in turn might lead to them resorting to character

---

8 D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103.

9 During the years 2002 and 2003 on the website of Russ Granata, which no longer exists; now this paper is posted at www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/noholes.html. It is an earlier version of the revised paper in this book, *op. cit*. (note 5).

assassination, something they are good at, since they have exercised it before.[10]

In concluding I may state that this episode in the controversy over the Holocaust between revisionists and exterminationists proves – to quote Galileo Galilei freely: Something moves after all!

The discussion about the reality of Holocaust claims, which the establishment wants to suppress so badly, is already going on. It has hit the scholarly journals of the establishment. There is no way back anymore, because we revisionists won't let go!

[10] See my paper "Green sees Red" in this book staring at p. 71.

2. "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)"

When American expert for execution techniques Fred A. Leuchter presented his famous expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek to a Canadian court in 1988, he initially caused confusion: in his technical drawings of the morgues no. 1 of the Crematoria II and III of Auschwitz-Birkenau, which allegedly served as "gas chambers," he had drawn in four openings in the roof, through which, according to witnesses accounts, the insecticide Zyklon B had been poured in order to kill hundreds of thousands of victims. It was only in a later edition of this expert report that Leuchter added a letter to the report, in which he explained that those four holes could not be found in the ruins of those crematoria.

The Swede Ditlieb Felderer was the first, in the 1970s, to raise the question whether or not there were any holes in those roofs, without which those basements could not have served as execution chambers in the way testified to by witnesses.[11] Ever since then, this issue has been discussed intensely. Up to the current paper, this topic was most thoroughly treated by Germar Rudolf in his *Rudolf-Report*.[12] Inspired by Rudolf's arguments, Charles D. Provan compiled a study, which is analyzed by Carlo Mattogno in the following paper. Provan's study is based primarily on illustrations of the roof of this morgue as it appeared in 2000. To summarize Provan, he thinks he has identified at least three holes in the roof of morgue no. 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau, which could have served as introduction holes in 1943/1944. Provan concludes therefore that the quip coined by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, and supported by G. Rudolf with evidence – "No Holes, No Holocaust" – is untenable. Carlo Mattogno shows in the following that Provan's assertions themselves are untenable. All his alleged holes are demonstrably the result of the destruction of the crematoriums during the retreat of German troops or were created only after war's end.

First published as "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; translated by Russ Granata; first Engl. publication as "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410; slightly revised version.

[11] Ditlieb Felderer, "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266.

[12] R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, pp. 22-29; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 113-134 (2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 104-122.

2.1. Introduction

Charles D. Provan is the author of a pamphlet titled, "No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau."[13] First of all, Provan emphasizes the importance of the problem of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II. This question, raised by historical revisionists, obtained much prominence in 2000 during the trial *David Irving versus Penguin Books Ltd. and Deborah E. Lipstadt*. It was also discussed by Justice Gray in the written verdict.[14]

In his study, Provan analyzes the five categories comprising the evidence for these presumed holes, which are generally accepted by the supporters of the thesis of gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

1. Witnesses and early historical testimony
2. Air photo evidence of the holes in the roofs of the gas chambers
3. The blueprints of Morgue 1, Crematorium II
4. German wartime photographs of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III
5. Physical evidence

In the first category Provan cites 16 testimonies from 9 major witnesses and 7 minor witnesses (pp. 3-9).

He then examines the statements of minor witnesses (pp. 10f.) in the following order: Egon Ochshorn, Dr. Friedmann, Janda Weiss, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler, Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, Werner Krumme and Alfred Franke-Gricksch. Provan concludes that these are unreliable. For the major witnesses (in order, Rudolf Höss, Henryk Tauber, Karl Schultze, Salmen Lewental, Konrad Morgen, Miklos Nyiszli, "Paul" Bendel, Josef Erber, and Filip Müller – all of whom were "eyewitnesses"), Provan provides no analysis: he assumes *a priori* that these are reliable. But these testimonies are in fact dubious as well, as we shall subsequently see.

As to the rest, Provan bases his arguments on only four testimonies:

1. Henryk Tauber for the arrangement and number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B (two on the east side and two on the west side of Morgue 1).
2. Karl Schultze for the dimensions of the holes (cm 25 cm × 25 cm).
3. Konrad Morgen for the crudeness of the extermination facilities.

---

[13] *Op. cit*. (note 7). Ch. Provan distributed this spiral-bound, photocopied brochure for the first time in June 2000 during the 13th IHR conference in Irvine, California, and has posted it subsequently on the Internet: www.revisingrevisionism.com; the following page numbers refer to the photocopied edition. The slogan "No Holes, No Holocaust" is attributed to Robert Faurisson.

[14] Royal Courts of Justice, verdict of Justice Gray of April 11, 2000, points 7.91-7.94 (www.hdot.org).

4. Rudolf Höss for the transformation of the crematoria into instruments of mass extermination without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office.

The other testimonies served as confirmation of these four principal views.

Before examining in detail Provan's arguments, let us verify the credibility of the major witnesses cited by him.

2.2. The Major Witnesses Cited by Provan

2.2.1. Josef Erber

This testimony is cited by Provan and dealt with by Gerald Fleming in his book *Hitler and the Final Solution*.[15] The text cited by Fleming is taken in turn from a letter that Josef Erber wrote to him on September 14, 1981.[16] The declaration of the witness is therefore already suspect on account of the late date. In the first edition of the above book, which appeared in German with the title *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Fleming quotes from the original text of Erber's letter:[17]

> *"Two inpours* [*Einschütten*] *were in each of these gassing rooms (of Krematorium one and two in Birkenau, G.F.): inside four iron pipes each from the floor to the roof. These were surrounded by steel wire mesh, and inside was a sheet metal with a low edge. To this a wire was attached, with which the sheet metal could be pulled up to the roof. An iron lid was attached to each inpour* [*Einschütte*] *at the roof. If the lid was raised, the tin container could be pulled up and the gas could be poured in. Then the container was lowered and the lid closed."*

What sort of thing is an "inpour" (*Einschütte*)? The verb "*einschütten*" means "pour in(to)" as a technical term; "to feed," "to charge" or "to load." If, as it seems, the "*Einschütte*" was a mechanism, it must concern a device for pouring or feeding. Yet, according to the text, there were two "*Einschütten*" in each "gas chamber" of Crematoria II and III. These devices are clearly inconsistent with those described by Henryk Tauber, and moreover it is difficult to imagine how they were made. So difficult is it that Provan himself, in order to make the text intelligible, wrote "rooms" (note 24 on p. 7) where Fleming, translating the German term "*Einschütten*," wrote "ducts." Even so, the original text categorically excludes this interpretation.

In conclusion, the testimony of Josef Erber is unreliable.[18]

---

[15] University of California Press, Berkeley Los Angeles, 1994, pp. 187f.

[16] *Ibid*., p. 188.

[17] Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich 1982, p. 204.

[18] A member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" claims that my conclusion is misleading. I answered this absurd accusation in C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*, Effepi, Genova 2005, pp. 22-25.

2.2.2. Konrad Morgen

Provan cites two statements made by this witness (p. 5). The first deals with the affidavit made by Morgen on July 13, 1946, document SS-65. There the witness states:

> *"In this moment, an SS man in a gas suit stepped over the outer air duct and poured a can with hydrogen cyanide into the room."*

Morgan talks about a single "air duct," which contradicts the description accepted by Provan. The term "air duct" is moreover inappropriate in that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B had nothing whatsoever to do with ventilation. In Crematoria II and III there were in fact a "*Belüftungsschacht*" (aeration duct) and an "*Entlüftungsschacht*" (de-aeration duct) which connected morgue no. 1 to the ventilators, blowing and drawing, and situated in the attic of the structures.[19]

The second citation is inferred from the deposition of Morgen at the trial of Oswald Pohl. The witness confirms here that Zyklon B was introduced into the "gas chamber" through a "special shaft" (p. 5): again, a single introduction device.

How reliable this witness is for the presumed "gas chambers" becomes clear upon examining what he declared during the August 8, 1946, hearing of the Nuremberg trial:[20]

> *"By 'Extermination Camp Auschwitz' I did not mean the concentration camp. It did not exist there. I meant a separate extermination camp near Auschwitz, called 'Monowitz.'"*

A little later he confirmed this:[21]

> *"These trucks drove off, but they did not drive to the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, but in another direction to the Extermination Camp Monowitz, which was a few kilometers away."*

One could imagine a slip of the tongue: Morgen was thinking of Birkenau but said Monowitz. But that he was thinking literally of Monowitz is revealed by the following statement:[22]

> *"The Extermination Camp Monowitz lay far away from the concentration camp. It was situated on an extensive industrial site and was not recognizable as such and everywhere on the horizon there were smoking chimneys."*

In fact, there is no doubt about it: in an "extensive industrial site" full of chimneys, he found Monowitz, certainly not Birkenau. Now if Konrad Mor-

---

[19] Plan 933 of January 19, 1944, in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 280f.

[20] *IMT*, vol. XX, p. 449.

[21] *Ibid.*, p. 503.

[22] *Ibid.*, p. 504.

gen is an "eyewitness," how could he confuse Birkenau with Monowitz? It seems that he had seen precisely nothing, but spoke – for the most part incoherently – from hearsay. Therefore, as far as we are concerned, Konrad Morgen is a completely unreliable witness.

2.2.3. "Paul" Bendel

Provan cites via Pressac the short text "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando'" carrying the signature "Paul Bendel,"[23] which appeared in a book published in 1946. Here the author states that the "*chambres à gaz*" ("gas chambers") in each of Crematoria II and III were "*au nombre de deux*" ("in number two") and adds:[24]

> *"Made of reinforced concrete, one had the impression when entering that the ceiling would fall on one's head, so low it was. In the middle of these chambers two pipes surrounded by wire mesh and with an exterior valve served for the emission of gases."*

Provan notices that the presence of two gas chambers is in accord with the declaration of Tauber, according to whom "at the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided into two by a brick wall to make it possible to gas smaller transports." (note 20 on p. 6) Therefore Bendel would confirm Tauber. However, matters are not that simple.

It is known that morgue no. 1 of the Crematoria II and III measured internally 30 m × 7 m × 2.41 m.[25] At the trial of Bruno Tesch, Bendel testified that "each gas chamber was 10 meters long and 4 meters wide" and that each had a height of 1.60 m:[26]

> *"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten meters by four meters by one meter sixty centimeters: is that correct? A. Yes."*

Previously, on October 21, 1945, Bendel had declared:[27]

> *"There were 2 gas chambers, underground, roughly 10 meters long, 5 meters wide and 1 ½ meters high, each one."*

Nevertheless, even if Morgue 1 of the Crematoria II and III had been divided exactly in two, this would have given rise to two localities each measuring 15 m × 7 m × 2.41 m. How can these measurements be reconciled with the quite different ones given by Bendel, that is, 10 m × 4 m × 1.6 m or 10 m × 5 m × 1.5 m?

---

[23] Bendel called himself "Charles Sigismund." Another member of the "Zimmerman Aid Committee" incredibly suggested that there are two different Bendel witnesses, one with the name "Paul," the other with the name "Charles Sigismund"! Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit*. (note 18), p. 53.

[24] *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Paris 1946, p. 161.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.

[26] NI-11953. Interrogation of March 2, 1946.

[27] NI-11390.

I well understand that an estimate with the naked eye can be subject to a considerable margin of error, but how could Bendel claim that the ceiling had a height of barely 1.5 or 1.6 m? Here we are no longer dealing with an estimate, since any person of medium height would have had to stoop in order to enter these fictitious places. In the actual localities, however, he would have had more than 60 to 70 cm of space above his head before touching the ceiling. An error in good faith is therefore impossible. But even the errors relative to the length and width of the localities, considering their modest dimensions, are difficult to explain.

Whatever the case, it is impossible for Bendel to have entered a "gas chamber" with a height of 1.5 or 1.6 m, since such localities did not exist, and it is just as impossible that he could have made such a gross error. Therefore he is an unreliable witness.

Strangely, Bendel makes no mention of the presumed "undressing room" (morgue no. 2), even though it had a ceiling 11 cm lower than that of Morgue 1![28]

2.2.4. Miklos Nyiszli

Provan cites two passages from the statements of this witness (pp. 5f.). The first goes back to July 28, 1945, and the other to October 8, 1946. Nyiszli mentions four "ventilation valves" equipped with "perforated tubes," which popped out above the "gas chamber" of Crematorium II in "concrete chimneys" closed with "concrete lids." "Chlorine gas" was introduced into these "valves."

In 1946 Nyiszli published a book of memoirs in Hungarian with the title *I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at an Auschwitz Crematorium*,[29] of which there was an English translation published in the USA. Among other things it contains an detailed description of the basement of Crematorium II:[30]

> *"The room*[31] *into which the convoy proceeded was about 200 meters long:*[32] *its walls were whitewashed and it was brightly lit.* [...].
> *Making his way through the crowd, an SS opened the swing-doors of the large oaken gate at the end of the room. The crowd flowed through it into another, equally well-lighted room. This second room*[33] *was the same size as the first*[34] *but neither benches nor pegs were to be seen. In the center of*

---

28 The ceiling of Morgue 2 was 2.30 m high. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.

29 *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Copyright by Dr. Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.

30 *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 44f.

31 It concerns Morgue 2, the alleged "undressing room."

32 In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 33: "length about 200 meters."

33 Morgue 1, the alleged "gas chamber. "

34 In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 34: "This room has the same size as the undressing room."

> *the rooms, at thirty-yard intervals, columns rose from the concrete floor to the ceiling. They were not supporting columns, but square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice.* [...] *The Deputy Health Officer held four green sheet-iron canisters. He advanced across the grass, where, every thirty yards,*[35] *short concrete pipes jutted up from the ground. Having donned his gas mask, he lifted the lid of the pipe, which was also made of concrete. He opened one of the cans and poured the contents – a mauve granulated material – into the opening. The granulated substance fell in a lump to the bottom. The gas it produced escaped through the perforations, and within a few seconds filled the room in which the deportees were stacked. Within five minutes everybody was dead."*

The English translation omits the following phrase from the last passage:[35]

> *"A beszórt anyag Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája, azonnal gázt fejleszt, amint a levegövel érintkezik!"*

That is:

> *"The scattered substance is Cyclon or chlorine in granular form, the gas develops immediately, hardly coming into contact with air!"*

Let us recapitulate. Miklos Nyiszli, in contradiction to the plans and the ruins of the crematoria, maintains that Morgue 2 had a length of 200 meters, while in reality it measured 49.49m,[36] and that likewise Morgue 1 had a length of 200 meters, while in fact its length was 30 meters. In the "gas chamber" there were four devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, but they were separated from each other by 30 meters – the entire length of the site!

Perhaps the omission in the English translation of the above passage from the original Hungarian happened by chance, but the fact remains that it gives rise to another absurdity: as everyone knows, the toxic agent of Zyklon B was not chlorine, but rather hydrogen cyanide.

The description given by witness Nyiszli presents many more incredible blunders. For example, he maintains that there were four elevators in the basement of Crematorium II:[37]

> *"Four good-sized elevators were functioning* [here]*"*

It is well known that there was but a single elevator.

In addition, he maintains that in the furnace room of Crematorium II there were 15 single furnaces:[38]

> *"Each of these fifteen furnaces was housed in a red brick structure."*

---

35 In the Hungarian original, *op. cit* (note 29), p. 35: "30 meters, the one from the other."
36 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 286.
37 M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 47; *op. cit* (note 29), p. 37.
38 M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 43; *op. cit* (note 29), p. 32.

In Crematorium II (and III) there were in fact 5 furnaces, each with 3 muffles, and so there were five brick structures, not fifteen.

Nyszli claims to have spent eight months[39] (from May 1944 to January 1945) in the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria; that is, for six months his lodging was located on the ground floor of Crematorium II.[40] He should then have had a perfect knowledge of Crematorium II. So how could he have been so grossly mistaken in good faith about the dimensions of the facilities, the number of elevators and the structure of the furnaces? And, since he was a medical man who presumably assisted at various "gassings," how could he maintain that the toxic agent of Zyklon B was chlorine?

It is therefore evident that this witness is absolutely unreliable.[41]

A final observation: according to Nyiszli there was a single gas chamber in Crematorium II, while according to Tauber the "gas chamber" was subdivided into two at the end of 1943. On the other hand, there is the witness Bendel, who, in his own words, became a member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" of the crematoria in June 1944.[42] In the same period and in the same place, Bendel "saw" two "gas chambers"[43] of 10 meters' length, while Nyiszli saw one "gas chamber" there of 200 meters' length. How can these statements be reconciled?[44]

2.2.5. Filip Müller

The testimony of Filip Müller is pitifully late, going back only to 1979. He describes in the following way the devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:[45]

> *"The Zyklon B gas crystals*[46] *were thrown through openings in the concrete ceiling, which ended in hollow sheet metal columns in the gas chamber. These were perforated equidistantly, and inside of them a spiral ran*

---

39 M. Nyiszli, *op. cit*. (note 30), p. 149.

40 *Ibid*., p. 37. After November 18, 1944, Nyiszli was transferred from Crematorium II to Crematorium V. *Ibid*., p. 139 and 146.

41 Provan tried to justify Nyiszli's errors by claiming that this book is a novel without historical value: C.D. Provan, *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(1) (2001), pp. 20-29, but his explanation is untenable; see my remarks in "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger" in: *VffG* 6(2) (2002), pp. 231f.

42 C.S. Bendel, *op. cit*. (note 24), pp. 161f.

43 This assertion is not a "confirmation" of the claim that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematory II had been divided in two rooms (as Tauber claims), because Bendel claims that every crematory had two gas chambers: "In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers." Raymond Philips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company Limited, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1946, p. 135.

44 For a more general critique of Nyiszli's statement see C. Mattogno, *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

45 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 96.

46 Zyklon B was not constituted of "crystals," but an inert support base – during the 1940s normally gypsum with a small amount of starch – soaked in hydrogen cyanide.

> *from top to bottom, to achieve a distribution of the grainy crystals as equally as possible."*

This description is very vague. Müller indicates neither the number nor the shape nor the dimensions nor the positions of either the holes or the columns. This last point takes on major significance from the fact that Filip Müller published a plan of Crematorium II complete with "criminal" captions:[47] an excellent but lost opportunity to indicate the positions of the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1!

From such a witness, who claims to have spent "three years in the crematoria and gas chambers of Auschwitz" (as the subtitle of his book informs us), one expects something better than this dull description.

But this should not surprise us. As I have indicated elsewhere, here as in many other important places of his book, Filip Müller has done no more than plagiarize the account given by Miklos Nyiszli, of which the German translation appeared in 1961 in the magazine *Quick* published in Munich, Bavaria.[48]

In this specific case Müller has added on his own the odd idea of the spiral – as though Zyklon B could evaporate during the few seconds it spent spiraling down this chute before arriving at the long floor!

2.2.6. Salmen Lewenthal

This witness is even more vague than Filip Müller. From the passage cited by Provan (p. 5), one cannot even gather the number of "small upper doors."

I will subsequently return to the witnesses Höss, Schultze and Tauber.

2.3. The Air Photos

In paragraph III (pp. 12-14) Provan examines the photographs taken by the United States Air Force during the war. In some of the photographs of the roofs of Morgue 1 of Crematoria II and III, such as in the one taken on August 25, 1944, there appear irregular dark patches that – as Provan recalls – Brugioni and Poirier have interpreted since 1979 as "vents used to insert the Zyklon-B crystals." Since then, these patches have become a "proof" of the existence of devices for introducing Zyklon B into the presumed homicidal gas chambers.

Provan is not in agreement with the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier and maintains:

> *"No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents.'"* (p. 13)

---

[47] Filip Müller, *ibid*., p. 287.

[48] *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; English translation: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990).

Provan concludes:

> *"So we are hesitant to use the aerial photographs as proof that there were roof vents for Zyklon B."* (p. 14)

In fact, the interpretation of Brugioni and Poirier creates insuperable difficulties. The first is that these patches are not shadows. At the second (1988) trial of Zündel, Kenneth R. Wilson, an expert in photogrammetry and aerial triangulation, testified – according to Barbara Kulaszka's report – that in the air photo of May 31, 1944, "the patches on top of the morgue at Crematorium II were flat and had no elevation." As for the photograph of August 25, 1944, "he determined that the patches were not shadows but did not have any elevation."[49]

In the second place, as other authors have since pointed out,[50] in the photograph of August 25, 1944, the patches on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II have lengths of 3-4 meters, and those on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III have a minimum area of three square meters. Moreover, all the patches have their axis oriented in a north-south direction, whereas the axis of the chimney's shadow is aligned in a north-east/south-west direction. Finally, let me add that in the air photo of May 31, 1944 (see Ill. 4), there appears a single dark patch at the western edge of the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.[51]

Since the above patches were not shadows, what were they? Kenneth R. Wilson advanced the hypothesis that they were "discolorations on the surface of the roof."[52] John C. Ball claimed that these are not discolorations of the roof but of the negative, that is, marks that had been put onto the negative by a forger.[53]

There are, however, less radical explanations. For example, the marks may have been by some kind of flat vegetation on the roof, because the morgues were covered with earth to keep them cool. However, this does not explain why these marks are visible on some photos but not on others.

Another explanation could be that the soil covering the morgues had to be removed temporarily for repair purposes. The roofs of Morgue 1 of Cremato-

---

[49] Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 353.

[50] Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1993, pp. 104-107; Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, vol. I, pp. 162-165.

[51] Mission: 60 PRS/462 SQ. Exposure 3056. Can D 1508, 31 May 1942, NA.

[52] B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit* (note 49), p. 353.

[53] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992, pp. 45-48; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 64-69; Ball, "Air Photo Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 269-282, here pp. 278f.

ria II and III were made of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick,[54] insulated from rainwater by a layer of bitumen, which was protected from atmospheric agents by a thin layer of cement. It is conceivable that this thin layer of concrete had been damaged, resulting in leaks,[55] which could have led the Central Construction Office to have the soil removed in order to perform the reparations necessary. But it seems more likely that such a soil removal would have been done in large areas, but not in areas merely 3 m long and 1 m wide. There is also no documentary evidence for such repair works.

A final possibility is that the morgues were not at all covered with earth at the time these photos were made, and that the marks indicate areas where the upper concrete layer had been damaged and the lower layer of black bitumen emerged, creating the patches seen on the air photos.

2.4. The Plans of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II

Referring to Robert Faurisson's discovery of the fact that the presumed gas chamber of Crematorium II is designated "Morgue 1" in the original plans of Crematorium II in Birkenau, and that no holes in the ceiling are displayed for this locality, Provan notes:

> *"Though these two discoveries are important, let us observe that they are in agreement with an interrogation which took place over 50 years ago."* (p. 15)

Next Provan cites an extract from the interrogation that Rudolf Höss underwent on April 1, 1946, which he summarizes and comments upon as follows:

> *"Note that Höss mentioned several times that he was forbidden to discuss the execution of the Jews with anyone. Upon his return to Auschwitz he began working on the plans for extermination facilities by instructing his construction chief (whose name was Bischoff). He ordered Bischoff to begin work on a large crematorium, the plans of which were sent to Himmler. Subsequently, Höss figured out the changes needed to convert the crematorium into a homicidal facility, and sent them to Himmler. The changes were approved."* (pp. 15f.)

In concluding, he writes that the "gas chamber" was called "Morgue 1" and that no holes were described for the introduction of Zyklon B:

> *"since the man in charge of it was not permitted to know of its real purpose, and therefore did not draw them on the plans."* (p. 16)

---

[54] Measurement by the author among the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

[55] Whoever has worked in the field of building construction knows that a thin layer of cement covering a large area, if it cannot be reinforced with a scaffolding of iron rods, inevitably tends to disintegrate.

Provan's conclusion is therefore based on the statements of Rudolf Höss. But are his statements reliable? To answer this question let us now examine the context in which they are placed.

Höss maintained that he received the order to exterminate the Jews in Berlin from Himmler personally in July 1941.[56] On that occasion Himmler explained that

> *"the extermination camps in Poland that existed at that time were not capable of performing the work assigned to them."*[57]

Then, to a specific query of the interrogator, Höss responded:

> *"There were three camps: first, Treblinka, Belzak* [sic] *near Lemberg and the third one was about 40 kilometers in the direction of Kulm. It was past Kulm in an easterly direction."*

The third "extermination camp" should have been Sobibór. Nevertheless, the geographic direction given by Höss is mistaken since "Kulm" corresponds to the Polish "Chelmno," while the neighboring city of Sobibór is "Chelm," which in German is called "Cholm."

Therefore, when Höss claimed that Himmler had informed him that

> *"the camps in Poland were not suitable for enlargement and the reason why he had chosen Auschwitz was because of the fact it had good railroad connections and could be enlarged"*[58]

and ordered him

> *"to look at an extermination camp in Poland and eliminate in the construction of my camp the mistakes and inefficiency existing in the Polish camp,"*[59]

he understood that, according to Himmler, in July 1941 there already existed the "extermination camps" of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór, exactly as Höss described them during the interrogation of March 14, 1946, when he declared:[60]

> *"I was ordered to see Himmler in Berlin in June* [sic] *1941 and he told me, approximately, the following: The Führer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe. A few so-called extermination camps are existing in the general government (Belzek* [Belzec] *near Rava Ruska, eastern Poland, Tublinka* [Treblinka] *near Malina* [Malkinia] *on the river Bug, and Wolzek*[61] *near Lublin."*

---

[56] Testimony of Rudolf Höss taken at Nuremberg, Germany, on April 1, 1946, 1470 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris, pp. 17-19.

[57] *Ibid.*, p. 20.

[58] *Ibid.*, p. 26.

[59] *Ibid.*, p. 25. Provan cites this passage on p. 15.

[60] NO-1210.

[61] This camp never existed. It should correspond to "Sobibór," but it is absolutely incomprehensible how Höss could have transformed "Sobibór" into "Wolzek."

Let us now turn to the interrogation of April 1, 1946. Höss declared there that he had visited the Treblinka camp before constructing his extermination facilities at Auschwitz. The purpose of his visit was precisely to "eliminate in the construction" of his "camp the mistakes and inefficiency" of Treblinka. Höss describes at length the presumed extermination procedure at Treblinka, specifying

> *"at that time the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress, and I watched the procedure."*[62]

Also this description reproduces what Höss declared at the interrogation of March 14, 1946:[60]

> *"I visited the camp Treblinka in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions. The following method was used in the process of extermination. Small chambers were used equipped with pipes to induce exhaust gas from car engines. This method was unreliable as the engines, coming from old captured transport vehicles and tanks, very often failed to work. Because of that the intakes could not be dealt with according to the plan, which meant to clear the Warsaw Ghetto. According to the Camp Commandant of Treblinka 80,000 people have been gassed in the course of half a year."*

Rudolf Höss recounted the same story also at the interrogation of April 8, 1946:[63]

> *"I had the order to create extermination facilitations in Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time, three other extermination facilities already existed in the Government General: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek. These camps were under the jurisdiction of the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and the SD. I visited Treblinka to determine how the exterminations are being executed. The camp commander of Treblinka told me that he has liquidated 80,000 within half a year. His main task was the liquidation of all the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto. He used carbon monoxide gas, and according to him his method was not efficient. When I erected the extermination building in Auschwitz, I therefore used Zyclon B, a crystalline blue acid* [sic], *which we threw into the death chamber through small openings."*

So Höss affirmed that in June or July 1941 there were already in existence the camps of Belzec and Treblinka, and that he had visited the Treblinka camp "in Spring 1942," but before the construction of the "extermination building" at Auschwitz; that is, at the latest before the installation of the so-called "Bunker

---

62 Testimony…, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 27.
63 PS-3868.

1" – which should have entered into service on March 20, 1942,[64] or in May 1942, according to Pressac.[65]

Nonetheless, the Belzec camp was opened on March 17, 1942,[66] and Treblinka on July 23, 1942.[67] In conclusion, these two camps did not exist in 1941; therefore the statements that Höss attributes to Himmler are false. What is more, since Höss could not have visited Treblinka before the start of the presumed extermination at Auschwitz, his account of it is false.

Thus, the declarations of Höss cited by Provan are contained in this context of manifest historical falsehood. Why then should one believe in their truthfulness?

Hence the context leads one to seriously doubt the reliability of the declarations of Rudolf Höss which Provan cites.

Let us now examine the substance of Rudolf Höss' statements. He maintains:[68]

> *"I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I need a large crematorium."*

This took place in June or July 1941 on his return to Auschwitz from the meeting with Himmler in Berlin. Nonetheless, the first plan of the new crematorium – the future Crematorium II – was drawn up by SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco on October 24, 1941,[69] that is, three or four months later, which is hard to reconcile with the adverb "immediately." The second plan of the crematorium was realized in November 1941 by the architect Werkmann of the SS Main Office Budget and Buildings.[70] This shows that the construction of this facility was not a local secret affair. Höss then states that he "changed" the plans "in accordance with the real purpose" of Himmler's instructions – that is, he modified the original plans, thus transforming a simple hygienic and sanitary facility into an instrument for extermination – and sent these plans so modified to Himmler, who approved of them.[71] The definitive plan for the crematorium was completed at Auschwitz in January 1942.[72] Yet according to Pressac, the first presumed "criminal" modification of these plans can be

---

64 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 186.

65 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, p. 115.

66 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 165.

67 *Ibid*., p. 182.

68 Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 25.

69 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), document 9, plates.

70 *Ibid*., documents 10f. (plates).

71 Testimony…, *op. cit*. (note 56), p. 25.

72 Plans 936(p), 936 (r), 1173-1174(p), 1173-1174(r), 933, 933[-934], 933[-934](p), 933[-934](r), 932(p), 932(r), 934 in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 268-288.

found in plan no. 2003 of December 19, 1942.[73] Therefore, Höss would have had to have waited twelve months before initiating the criminal modification of the crematorium! I say "initiating" because, as Provan states, the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II would have been made between the end of January 1943 and the middle of March 1943 (pp. 18f), so that Höss would have had to wait at least another month before carrying out this indispensable modification in order to use the above locality as a homicidal gas chamber. I shall return to this essential point in Chapter 2.6.

On the other hand, the claim of Rudolf Höss that he created at Auschwitz installations for extermination without informing the head of the Central Construction Office beforehand is decisively nonsensical, considering our knowledge of the structure, functions, and duties of this office.[74] This is even truer of the presumed "criminal" modifications to Crematorium II. In fact, if Bischoff had transformed the so-called "Bunker 1" by May 1942 into a homicidal gas chamber (and in June the so-called "Bunker 2"), and if the mass extermination of the Jews had begun by July 4 at the latest,[75] then Himmler's "secret" at Auschwitz was revealed and Bischoff could not but have been perfectly informed of it. If so, why then did Höss have to continue transforming Crematorium II into an extermination facility, gradually and secretly, without the knowledge of Bischoff who now knew the "secret"?

All this is nonsensical; so the statements of Rudolf Höss are false also on this score.

These assertions are not only false, but they are also contradictory, because in his declaration given at Krakow on January 29, 1947, Rudolf Höss stated:[76]

> *"Plans for the gas chambers, in which people in Oswiecim were poisoned with Cyklon B, were made by Karl Bischoff, chief of the Construction Office of the concentration camp, and by me. The project was later discussed with the chief of Office Group C, Dr. Ing. Kammler. The construction of the gas chambers was performed by the camp's Construction Office under the direction of its chief, Bischoff."*

This is exactly the opposite of what Höss said in the declaration of April 1, 1946, quoted by Provan.

A final observation: A further "criminal" modification of the basement of Crematorium II was supposed to be the change of the entrance staircase to Morgue 2. Even though this entrance was less important to the extermination process than the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 (because the victims could enter the basement through the entrance on the north side of the crematori-

---

[73] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 302; Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), pp. 63f.

[74] On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[75] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), p. 241.

[76] R. Höss, Deposition. Krakow, January 29, 1947. NI-7183, p. 3.

um),[77] this staircase modification does appear in the plan attached to the documentation on the "negotiation of handing over" of the crematorium to the Kommandantur.[78] But then why do the much more important holes for introducing Zyklon B not appear in this plan?

In conclusion, while it is true that the plans for the crematoria are "in accord with [the respective passages of] the statement of Höss" (p. 30), these "statements" are not "in accord" with historical reality. Therefore Provan's arguments are altogether untenable.

2.5. The Terrestrial Photographs of Morgue 1

In paragraph V, "German wartime photographs of Morgue 1 of crematoria 2 and 3," Provan analyzes the four photographs adduced by Pressac as proof of the existence of chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B on the roof of Morgue 1, and Provan comes to the conclusion that in reality these prove nothing.

Photograph 1 (negative number 20995/507 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"Try as we might, we cannot see any of these openings on the photograph."* (p. 17)

Photograph 2 (negative number 20995/494 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"It is our conclusion therefore, that whatever they are, they are not the Zyklon B insertion chimneys spoken of by the eyewitnesses."* (p. 18)

Photograph 3 (negative number 20995/460 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"Since the object, whatever it is, isn't on the roof at all, this is conclusive evidence that it was not a Zyklon B introduction chimney."* (p. 18)

Photograph 4 (negative number 20995/506 from the Auschwitz Museum):

> *"The roof is covered with snow, and no vents for Zyklon B are visible. Since the picture is dated from January 20-22, 1943, we can deduce that any holes for Zyklon B insertion must have been put in after that date."* (p. 18)

On the subject of photograph 1, some additional remarks can be made, which I owe mainly to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu. Jean-Claude Pressac[79] believed that he was able to see on this photograph "openings for the introduction of Zyklon B" on the roof of Morgue 1 (see Ill. 1, p. 330). The image was taken from the sewage treatment plant, which was located south of Crematorium II and was composed of twelve decantation basins arranged in three rows of four basins each in an east-west direction (or four columns of three basins in a north-south direction). The photographer stood in front (to the south) of the installation, at

---

[77] The one appearing in plan 2003 of December 19, 1942.

[78] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), pp. 311f.

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 341.

the third decantation basin (counting from the east) of the first row (from south). The photograph shows, in fact, three decantation basins (in front) and the two foot-bridges which ran along the first two columns of basins (on the right).

The crematorium had ten pairs of windows.[80] There were eight dormer windows on the roof, somewhat off-set with respect to the pairs of windows. The center of the photograph is roughly below the first pair of windows, at an angle of about 15 degrees, which causes the left edge of the photo to be practically perpendicular to the line of the crematorium building.

On the far left of the photograph, the field of view ends with the eighth pair of windows and the sixth dormer window on the roof. An air photo taken on May 31, 1944, shows the sewage treatment plant and Crematorium II with its morgue (see Ill. 2). In the reproduction shown on p. 330, I have marked "A" the point where the photographer stood, "B" is the left hand edge of the field of view and "C" its center. Morgue 1, "L," was mainly outside of the field of view and could not be seen on the photograph: the only portion visible is the south-eastern corner, but for less than one meter of its width, as is clearly shown by the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium, of which I present the section which interests us here (Ill. 3). I have marked (8, 9, 10) the eighth, ninth, and tenth window, as well as (6, 7) the sixth and seventh dormer window and ("A") the left hand edge of the field of view of the photograph in question. Hence, the object which Pressac has taken to be an opening for the introduction of Zyklon B is below the first window of the eighth pair of windows (from east), *i.e.* completely outside of the surface of the morgue and in the position marked "B" in Ill. 3.

2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt

To Germar Rudolf's observation that forcing openings through the finished roof of Morgue 1 "would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling,"[81] Provan responds:

> *"We do not see why this would be so. We have already seen that Höss could not even tell his SS architect about the building's real purpose, and we can observe that all of the blueprints call that gas chamber 'morgue 1.'* [...] *So we see no problem with this method being the method of creating Zyklon B holes in the roof of morgue 1."* (p. 19)

This statement deserves an adequate response.

---

[80] Cf. the drawing of the southern façade of the crematorium 1173-1174(r) in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 274f.

[81] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 88; Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 125 (2nd ed., p. 113).

As I have shown in Chapter 2.4., Provan's hypothesis regarding the criminal transformation of the crematoria without the knowledge of the head of the Central Construction Office is completely untenable. Therefore this cannot explain why the roof of Morgue 1 was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B.

Hence, the question of why the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II was constructed without holes for introducing Zyklon B remains unsolved, but is far more serious than Provan thinks. In fact, this is in blatant contradiction to the thesis of the transformation of Crematorium II in the criminal sense – a thesis which Provan himself adheres to.

Pressac maintains that Crematorium II, like Crematorium III, was planned and constructed as a normal facility for hygienic and sanitary purposes,[82] but at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called "Bunker" to the crematoria of Birkenau. In fact, from the end of 1942 the original plans of the basement underwent various modifications, in which Pressac sees "criminal traces" of the transformation of the basement for homicidal purposes with the installation of a gas chamber in Morgue 1 and of an undressing room in Morgue 2. The modification Pressac emphasizes most is that in plan 2003 of December 1942: the corpse chute is not included on it. This implies, the French historian tells us, "the unique possible access to the morgue became the north stairway, which implies that the dead will have to descend the stairs on foot."[83]

Pressac's interpretation has been accepted in its general line of argument by all western historians who support the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, such as Robert Jan van Pelt, who took it up in his book *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* (written in collaboration with Debórah Dwork),[84] where he quotes, without even giving a source, the following comment of Pressac:[85]

> *"The victims would walk to their death."*

I have shown elsewhere, however, that the corpse chute appears on numerous panes of 1943, proving that it was *not* removed:[86]

---

82 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), pp. 54 and 50.

83 *Ibid*., pp. 64f.

84 W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996.

85 *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996, p. 324. Plan 2003 of December 19, 1942, is published by the two authors as Plate 17 in the appendix "Plates. Blueprints of Genocide."

86 *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, pp. 55f.; republished in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 170f.: Plan 2136 of Central Construction Office of February 22, 1943, for Crematorium III: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 305; Plan 2197 of Central Construction Office of March 18, 1943, for Crematorium II: *ibid*., p.

In this context, another "criminal trace" cited by Pressac is the term "special basement." In this regard he writes:[87]

> *"To inform Bischoff, Wolter wrote a note on this subject titled 'De-aeration for the crematoria (Crematoria I and II)' in which he designated the 'basement 1 for corpses'* [Morgue 1] *of Crematorium II as a 'special basement' (Sonderkeller)."*

This note, written on November 27, 1942, by SS-Untersturmführer Wolter, would have formed part of the presumed plan of the Central Construction Office to transfer the activity "with gas" in Bunkers 1 and 2 to a locality in the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation and would constitute the first "criminal blunder"– that is, the first indication of "an abnormal use of the crematoria that is inexplicable except as a massive treatment of human beings with gas."[87] Therefore, the term "special basement," which appears in this note, would be a secret code designating a homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argument is based solely on the presence of this term.

Wolter, in the note under discussion and referring to what engineer Prüfer had told him on the telephone, wrote:[88]

> *"Within about 8 days the firm* [Topf] *will have a mechanic free who can install the de-aeration system when the ceilings of the special basements are ready; also the forced draft blowers for the five three-muffle furnaces."*

As we have seen above according to Pressac, the term "special basement" designated "the 'basement 1 for corpses' of Crematorium II."

Nevertheless, in this document the term "special basements" is in the plural, and moreover the possibility that it refers also to the "basement 1 for corpses" of Crematorium III can be excluded. Although this document has for its object the "de-aeration for the crematoria" [*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*] (that is, for Crematoria II and III) in reality it refers only to Crematorium II. In fact, it was only in Crematorium II that construction work had progressed to the point that within a short period of time the roofs of the basements would be finished. Indeed, by January 23, 1943, the reinforced concrete ceilings of cellars 1 and 2 in Crematorium II had already been completed, while in the corresponding localities of Crematorium III only the work of isolating the floor from the water-bearing stratum (aquifer) had been finished.[89] Furthermore, the reference to the installation of the "forced draft blowers" only makes sense with respect to Crematorium II, in which the five 3-muffle furnaces as well as the smoke conduits had already been completed, whereas in

---

307; Plan 109/15 of Huta firm of September 24, 1943, for Crematoria II and III: *ibid*., p. 327; Plan 109/16A of Huta firm of October 9, 1943, for Crematoria II and III: *ibid*., p. 328.

87 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), p. 60.

88 Note of SS-Untersturmführer Wolter of November 27, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

89 Report no. 1 referring to construction work done on the crematoria and drawn up on 23 January 1943 by Bischoff for Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 54f.

Crematorium III the chimney had been raised up only to the crematorium ceiling.[89] On the other hand, there were two basement rooms in Crematorium II for which a "de-aeration system" was foreseen, namely, Morgue 1 *and* Morgue 2. The first was also furnished with an aeration system, the second only with a de-aeration system, which was installed between March 15 and 21, 1943.[90] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" in Wolter's note were the two morgues of Crematorium II. These basements were "special" precisely because they were the only two morgues thus equipped with a "de-aeration system" among the six basements into which the basement of the crematorium was subdivided.[91]

The term "special basement" also appears in a document formerly unknown to Pressac. In the "Construction Report for the Month of October 1942" drawn up by Bischoff on November 4, 1942, one reads referring to Crematorium II:[92]

> *"Constructing concrete pressure plate in special basement, walled up the de-aeration ducts and started the inner basement wall."*

The "concrete pressure plate" was the layer of concrete at the floor of the cellars that served to balance the groundwater pressure.[93]

If, as seems likely, the term "special basement" refers in this context to Morgue 1, then its use is explained by the fact that this locality, being equipped with a system for both aeration and de-aeration, was probably – as Pressac himself hypothesizes – intended:[94]

> *"to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well ventilated."*

Let us suppose that Pressac's interpretation of the criminal transformation of the crematoria is correct. Let us concede that this "special basement" was Morgue 1, and that this was a secret code indicating a homicidal gas chamber.

Then let us see what the consequences of this postulation are regarding the question of the openings we are examining in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

Pressac maintains that at the end of October 1942 the Central Construction Office decided to transfer the presumed homicidal gassing activity from the so-called Bunker 1 and 2 "to a locality of the crematorium equipped with artificial ventilation, as was practiced in December 1941 in the morgue of Crema-

---

90 Topf, *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for March 15-21, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25.

91 According to plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which on November 27 was still in force. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 294.

92 Construction Report for October 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.

93 Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the firm Huta. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

94 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 284.

torium I."[95] This is how he explains the way in which the presumed homicidal gassing was carried out in this crematorium [Crematorium I]:[96]

> *"Three square holes were made and located in the ceiling of the 'morgue'*[97] *to allow for the introduction of Zyklon B, which was poured directly into the locality whose two access doors had been made gastight."*

As photograph 20995/506 of Auschwitz Museum demonstrates, and as Provan himself admits, the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II was constructed without holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

If then the "special basement" of Crematorium II designated a homicidal gas chamber to be realized according to the model of Crematorium I, why did the Central Construction Office not anticipate the holes in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 during the construction of its scaffolding by carpenters?

Therefore, one must imagine that the Central Construction Office, although having planned the transformation of Morgue 1 into an homicidal gas chamber at the time when only the concrete floor in this locality had been laid for protection against the water-bearing stratum, would have constructed a ceiling without holes – an essential device for gassing with Zyklon B – and then later, with hammer and chisel, made four holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of the locality which was 18 cm thick!

Unfortunately for Pressac, the technicians of the Central Construction Office were not that idiotic. In fact, as we shall see in Chapter 2.7., at the time of laying the concrete they prepared the round hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling of Morgue 2 for the passage of piping for the de-aeration system, and they did the same thing in the ceiling of the furnace room for the five intake openings for hot air.

In conclusion, not only is the postulate regarding perforations in the ceiling of Morgue 1 to create holes for the introduction of Zyklon B an "inconceivably stupid error," as Germar Rudolf says, but it is also decisively senseless and totally against one of the cornerstones of the thesis of Pressac, van Pelt and Provan himself.

2.7. Archaeological Proofs

In March of 2000 Provan went to Birkenau and made a series of inspections of the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, which he then documented together with 18 photographs (pp. 37-41).

He mentions eight holes, three of which – numbers 2, 6 and 8 – he considers to be original (pp. 25-26 and 30), that is, chiseled in by the SS in 1943 in

---

95 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), p. 60.
96 *Ibid*., p. 34.
97 The morgue of the crematorium.

order to introduce Zyklon B into the "gas chamber," so that the "No Holes, No Holocaust" argument is no longer possible to make, since there are three suitable areas where there are holes in the roof, in accord with eyewitness testimony, with the fourth unobservable."(p. 31)

Let us examine his arguments.

2.7.1. Provan's Two Assumptions

Provan's conclusion rests on the assumption that the presumed holes for introducing Zyklon B measured 25 cm × 25 cm, according to a statement of Karl Schultze (p. 30).

Karl Schultze participated with Heinrich Messing in the installation of the "de- and aeration system" in Crematorium II. His dispatch to Auschwitz for this purpose was announced in advance on February 24, 1943, by the Topf firm for the first of March.[98] He worked with Messing in Morgue 1 until March 13th, the date on which the ventilation system was definitely put into operation.[99] The day after the first presumed gassing took place,[100] so that the columns described by Tauber had already been installed.[101] By contrast, Schultze mentions no columns, limiting himself to saying:[102]

> *"In the ceiling were four square openings 25 x 25 centimeters."*

Provan fails to notice this contradiction.

2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula

The above assumption is moreover categorically belied by the witness Michał Kula. It is necessary to specify that the existence of the holes in question is based exclusively on testimonies, and in this respect the quintessential witness is Michał Kula, inmate no. 2718. I will explain why. First let us see what he declared during his cross-examination on June 11, 1945:[103]

> *"Among other things made in the locksmith's workshop were the fake showers intended for the gas chambers, as well as the columns of wire netting for introducing the contents of cans of Zyklon into the gas chambers. This column had a height of 3 meters with a square cross-section (width) of about 70 cm. Such a column was constituted of three nets, one inside the*

---

98 RGVA, 502-1-336, page number illegible.

99 *Arbeits-Bescheinigung* of Messing for the week March 8-14, 1943. APMO, AuII-BW 30/31, p. 26.

100 D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), indicates erroneously the date of March 13th (p. 440).

101 Regarding this Provan writes: "The Pressac date for the beginning of gassing at Krematorium 2 is about the middle of March, 1943, so this would be the latest date for the 'installation' of introduction holes" (pp. 18f.).

102 "Protokolle des Todes," *Der Spiegel*, 40/1993, p. 162. The passage cited by Provan is in English translation on p. 4.

103 Trial of Höss, vol. 2, pp. 99f.

other. The outside net was made of 3 mm iron wire stretched over angle irons measuring 50 mm x 10 mm. These angle irons were found all over the net and the upper and lower parts were linked by an angle iron of the same type. The mesh of the nets was square, measuring 45 mm. The second net was constructed in the same way and was inserted into the interior of the first at a distance of about 150 mm. The mesh of this net was square and measured about 25 mm. Both nets on angle irons were connected by an iron bar. The third part of the column was movable. It was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm. At the top it terminated in a cone and below in a flat square base. Angle irons of sheet metal were welded onto a thin bar of sheet metal at a distance of about 25 mm from the edge of this column. On these angle irons a thin net was stretched with square mesh of about 1 mm. This net ended at the base of the cone and from there toward the upper extension of the net ran a framework of sheet metal along the full height to the vertex of the cone. A can of Zyklon was poured from above into the distribution cone and thus a uniform distribution of the Zyklon on all four sides of the column was obtained. After evaporation of the gas the entire central column was withdrawn and the evaporated silica removed."

Kula was a member of the "inmate locksmith shop" as a turner. His number appears in a document with a stamp dated February 8, 1943, and having for object "Inmate locksmith shop. Listing of inmates," in which the numbers of the 192 detainees who belonged to this workshop are recorded.[104] The inmate locksmith shop was one Kommando of various work shops of the Central Construction Office specializing in various building sectors, in which the Kommandos of inmates operated, usually specialized workmen.

The Kommandos of the workshops did their work in all construction sites, including the crematoria. Following the practice of 1942, the head of construction or leader of construction, who needed the service, first submitted a request to the materials administration with the correct, numbered form. If the request was authorized, the head of workshop imparted the task to the Kommando concerned by means of the appropriate numbered form, in which the type of work to be done was indicated. The Kommando, which carried out the work, then compiled a work-card, in which the job number, the Kommando, the consignee, the commencement, and the end of the work was indicated. On the back of the card the materials used were listed and the cost of the materials plus the work. The inmate locksmith shop had a different card, on which was recorded: the inmate detail, the object of the work, the customer, the start and end of the work, the name of the detainee, his qualification, and the time it took him to do the work. The back of the card was not different from the other card model. The Kommandos were subdivided into inmate details that operated

[104] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

under the responsibility of the head of the detail and of an Ober-Capo. If the service of the work was the manufacture of any object, the consignee signed a numbered receipt upon receiving said object.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 detainees of the inmate locksmith shop, who were under the authority of SS-*Unterscharführer* Kywitz, were subjected to the D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke = German equipment works).[104] Beginning from the next day, the orders that had been placed with the workshop were noted in a register, which comprised the following headings: date of arrival of orders, serial number of D.A.W., reference, object, number of used working hours, start and end of the work. Then relative data was extracted from the work-cards. The register also contained an indication of the number and date of the orders based on appropriate forms. The Central Construction Office supplied these workshops with the necessary material and issued a delivery order in their favor. When the work was done, D.A.W. sent the Central Construction Office the relative invoice.[74]

The numbered form, in which the type of work to be carried out was indicated, bore, as a rule, the plan that showed the form and size of the object to be constructed and listed the necessary materials. An example appears in order no. 67 of March 6, 1943, see Ill. no. 7 and 8.[105]

This order appears in the register of the inmate locksmith shop in the following terms:[106]

> *"8. March 43. no.165. POW camp. crematorium BW. 30 b and c. Object: 64 pieces stone screws made of round iron 5/8" Ø according to sketch as provided. Delivery time: urgent! Constr. Off. order. no. 67 of March 6, 43. Completed: April 2, 43."*

So if Kula really built the above contraption, then it was the object of a specific order of the Central Construction Office, in which there was a sketch indicating the structure and exact dimensions of the device's various parts, and Kula constructed it on the basis of this sketch. Having therefore studied the sketch and then having created the device, Kula was the person who best understood it and who could best describe it. Consequently, in this respect he is the number one witness.

On the other hand, the description of the device for introducing Zyklon B that was supplied by Henryk Tauber in his deposition of May 24, 1945, agrees with that of Kula, as can be seen from the following translation made from the original text:[107]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars along the center of its length. On the left and on the right of these pillars there were four columns. The outside part of these columns was made of grills of thick steel*

[105] APMO, BW 1/31/162, pp. 328-328a.
[106] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 86.
[107] The trial of Höss, vol. 11, cross-examination of Henryk Tauber of May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

> *wire that went up to the ceiling and into the exterior. Inside*[108] *this part was a second net with smaller mesh and holes, and in its interior a third* [net] *was planted. In this third net a box was moved by means of which, using a steel wire, the powder – from which the gas had by now evaporated – was withdrawn."*

Consequently, compared with the testimony of Kula, the testimony of Karl Schultze is totally insignificant, because – as we have seen above – he only mentions the holes but not the columns and hence did not see the columns at a time when they would necessarily have been present, or because he was a chance witness. Additionally, his testimony was made while he was in Soviet custody, where his two colleagues died, one of them during the interrogation![109]

In conclusion, if the columns measured 70 cm × 70 cm, the holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II could not have measured 25 cm × 25 cm.

The second assumption, upon which Provan bases his conclusions, is the "rule of architecture," according to which

> *"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location."* (p. 26)

Provan has distorted a "rule" mentioned and applied by Germar Rudolf in his analysis of the openings in question:[110]

> *"An opening pierced through the concrete in the roof of either morgue 1 ('gas chamber') in consideration at a later time would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that the breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.*
>
> *The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Fig. 48). Such holes, in particular, which would already have damaged the structure of the concrete due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture."*

---

108 "Za," literally "behind."

109 Together with the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Fritz Sander, Schultze had been abducted by the Soviets and interrogated by the KGB. Sander died at the beginning of the interrogation following a heart attack; Prüfer died a few years later following a brain hemorrhage. The value of confessions gained by the KGB with such interrogation methods is close to zero. See Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421. Editor's remark.

110 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *op. cit*. (note 12), pp. 27f.; G. Rudolf, *op. cit*. (note 81), p. 89 (German), *op. cit*. (note 12), pp. 126f. (Engl.; 2nd ed., pp. 114f.).

2.7.3. Provan's Analysis of "Criminal" Hole no. 2

Provan adopts this "rule" in the following way to explain hole no. 2:

> *"According to the testimony of the witness Schultze, the Zyklon B holes were only some 25 cm square when he saw them (in 1943). We do not see why a small hole couldn't be made much larger after suffering a violent shock of a massive explosion, so violent as to lift the entire southern end of the roof into the air high enough to smash a hole in the roof at Pillar 1 on the way down. If some of the holes in the nearby oven room were entirely destroyed in the explosion, we think it reasonable to suppose the cause for Hole 2 being so large now, is the same demolition work. Bear in mind that the explosions which occurred were strong enough to open holes in the ceiling where none had been before, and one will recognize the power to make a smaller hole bigger. So we posit a smaller hole originally, made larger by the explosives."* (pp. 27f.)

This hypothesis is unfounded, because it is not covered by the rule mentioned, which concerns only cracks emanating from existing weak spots, not that existing holes would be increased in their size. Provan's hypothesis is also refuted by the facts.

The explosion in Morgue 2 of Crematorium II was still more violent than that in Morgue 1 since it destroyed nearly all the roof of the locality, except for a small part at the east end. Now it is precisely on this part of the roof that there is a round hole through which passed the piping for the de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) of Morgue 2 (see Ill. 9-11).

This hole, with a diameter of 38 cm,[111] has not suffered any damage from the explosion: its edges have remained intact (see Ill. 11). Especially round holes, which have been planned from the started and are reinforced, are not weak spots of the reinforced concrete, in particular because they do not have any acute angles.

In addition, the ventilation holes that existed in the reinforced concrete ceiling of the furnace room in Crematorium III, which have been planned in from the start and whose edges were reinforced, have also remained intact or are damaged, but in such a way that their rectangular form remains clearly recognizable. These holes measured 80 cm × 50 cm,[112] were 5 in number, and each was placed on the ceiling above the central muffle of each crematory furnace.[113] As Pressac has noted, these are clearly visible in a photograph of

---

[111] Measurement of the author. Pressac publishes 5 photographs showing the same hole, but the diameter he gives is erroneous (25 cm). J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 365.

[112] Measurement by the author of the ruins of Crematorium III.

[113] See the Topf plan D 59366 of March 10, 1942, "Schnitt b-b" where one reads: "These openings are located above the center of each furnace." J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 65), document 15 (plate).

Crematorium II taken at the beginning of 1943.[114] Illustrations 12 and 13 show the first two holes from the west, one intact, the other slightly damaged.

Pressac has published a photograph in which all five holes appear (Ill. 14). Starting from the hole nearest the lens (from the east), the first is damaged but recognizable as a hole. The second is indistinct since through it protrudes one of the reinforced concrete pillars that supported the attic of the furnace room. The remains of a pillar also jut out from the first hole. The two holes are linked by a long crack that was evidently caused by the collapse of this part of the ceiling on these two pillars. The third hole appears to be slightly damaged; the fourth and fifth are intact.

Therefore, of five[115] holes originally placed on two reinforced concrete roofs that were blown up by the SS and of which we have visual documentation, three remain intact, one is slightly damaged and the other has suffered more serious damage but is nonetheless easily recognizable as a hole: the rectangular squaring and the straight internal edges are still clearly visible.

It is a matter of fact that cracks, if they formed at all, would primarily run through acute angles, but that properly planned and reinforced holes have a lower tendency to form such cracks. It would be different with holes which would have been incorporated after the roof was finished, *i.e.*, by damaging the concrete and the reinforcement structure. But even in such cases one would expect only cracks running through the acute angles of such a hole, but not with an enlargement of the entire hole. There would be no reason for that.

We can see from these considerations that Provan's "rule" was a distortion and falsification of Rudolf's statements, which are simply not applicable in the way Provan suggests.

Hence Provan's conclusion that the existing hole no. 2 in the roof of Morgue 1 was enlarged from a smaller hole due to the explosion is totally untenable.

Such a conclusion is also untenable from a technical point of view. The reinforcement of the ceiling of the morgue consisted of a dense lattice of iron rods arranged in the longitudinal and transversal senses, as can be seen in a photograph published by Pressac,[116] of which an enlarged section appears in Illustration 15.

The violent action caused by an explosion is due to the enormous pressure it causes. For example, TNT creates an impact force of 8,100 kg per square meter. Though huge, such a pressure cannot volatize the thick plating of iron rods that are found inside the presumed original hole no. 2 of 25 cm × 25 cm

---

[114] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 367.

[115] The second hole in the attic of the furnace room is too indistinct to judge how much it has been damaged. Moreover, the damage has been caused by the collapse of the attic onto a supporting pillar.

[116] J.-C-Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 338.

(= 625 cm^2).[117] Provan measured this hole to be 89 cm × 52 cm (p. 26), so about 4,630 cm^2. It follows that the explosion would have volatized about 4,000 cm^2 of reinforced concrete and iron bars, leaving only insignificant traces. Nevertheless, all the other holes photographed by Provan – and also others not photographed – show most plainly the remains of the iron bars in the reinforcement, which therefore have not been volatized at all.

Having established that hole no. 2 could not have been enlarged from an originally smaller one, let us now consider another essential question.

As I showed above, by far the most important witness of the presumed columns for introducing Zyklon B is Michał Kula.

He declared that such columns had a square cross-section of 70 cm × 70 cm and a height of 3 meters, so that they ran across the ceiling and protruded above it by 41 (=300-241-18) cm. In order to install such an apparatus it was necessary to make a slightly bigger hole in the reinforced concrete ceiling, let us say of 75 cm × 75 cm.

However, when I measured it in June 1990, hole no. 2 had a trapezoidal form of the longest side being 86 cm and a maximum width of 50 cm (see Ill. 16). The side opposite the longest ran obliquely for 52 cm toward the interior, ending in the shape of a tooth; it then continued parallel to the opposite longest side for a further 40 cm. A distance of 43 cm separated the tooth from the opposite side.

Between 1992 (Ill. 17) and 1997 (Ill. 18), the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel.

As can be seen from a comparison of the Illustrations 19-21, hole no. 2 appearing in the photograph of 1945 has been successively enlarged, especially in its eastern part.

Because the longest sides of the hole measured 50 cm × 86 cm in 1991 and this hole was smaller in 1945, it could not have contained a column with square section 70 cm × 70 cm, so that this hole is absolutely incompatible with the essential testimony of Kula.

When and by whom was this hole made? Illustration 5 was taken by Stanislaw Kolowca, who was engaged on May 29, 1945, as a press photographer by the examining magistrate Jan Sehn.[118] It was published as photograph no. 70 in the court record of the trial of Rudolf Höss[119] and probably goes back to June and July of 1945.

In the expert report on the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau made by Prof. Roman Dawidowski on behalf of Jan Sehn and finished on September 26, 1946, it is stated that on the 12th of May and the 4th of June of 1945 in-

---

[117] Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, UTET, Torino 1949, vol. II, under the headword "Esplosivi," p.178.

[118] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 29.

[119] *Ibid.*, p. 45.

spections in the areas of Crematorium IV and Crematorium II were carried out, where there were discovered:[120]

> *"2 damaged shutters from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber in this crematorium / zinc sieves 7 cm x 18 cm – order no. 162."*

In this regard, the expert toxicological report made by Dr. Jan Z. Robel on December 15, 1945, specifies that:[121]

> *"4 complete and 2 damaged shutters from ventilation apertures were received on May 12, 1945; these were found during inspection of Crematorium II in Birkenau and originated from the ventilation apertures of the gas chamber* [morgue no.1] *in this crematorium."*

The inspection of this presumed gas chamber must have been very thorough, because it led to the discovery of the above six shutters.[122] Moreover, these were not found by accident but were searched for, because Jan Sehn knew of the ventilation system for Morgue 1 either from the crematory plans later analyzed by Dawidowski or from the register of the locksmith workshop, from which could be seen that this workshop manufactured 50 shutters of this type for Crematorium II.[123]

Nevertheless, Prof. Dawidowski did not mention any holes in the ceiling of this locality in his specialist report that listed nearly all the "criminal traces" that were later taken up by Pressac (including various photographs and eight plans of the crematoria). As for the presumed devices for the introduction of Zyklon B, he limited himself to stating:[124]

> *"Then an SS-man wearing a gas mask opened from the outside the trapdoors of the apertures in the ceiling of the gas chamber and poured the contents of cans of Zyklon B into the evaporation column of* [wire] *nets, which was situated beneath these holes."*

Why did Prof. Dawidowski not mention the most important evidence, that of hole no. 2 in the ceiling of Morgue 1? If it existed, this hole could not have escaped the notice of Jan Sehn during his inspection of May 12, 1945. In my opinion, the hole was made during the investigation, ordered by Jan Sehn in order to gain access to the interior of this morgue, because the entry area had collapsed. Sehn hoped to discover proof or evidence of the presumed criminal activity of the SS in this locality. However, it cannot be excluded that the Soviets had previously made it for the same purpose.

---

[120] *Ibid*., p. 30.
[121] *Ibid*., p. 72.
[122] Photographs of two of these shutters have been published by Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 487, where they are called "galvanized sheet coverings."
[123] "18.2.43. Nr. 83. [...]. 50 Stick (sic) Blechsiebe 7 x 18 cm. Liefertermin 17.2.43." Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 83.
[124] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 45.

A final observation: Pressac has published a sketch of the device described by Kula in the chapter dedicated to the witness Tauber, which Provan has read with particular care and from which he has taken two citations. As Illustration 22 shows, this drawing indicates both the dimensions of the device (0.7 m × 0.7 m × 3 m) and the documentary source.[125]

Furthermore, the work *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, which Provan knows well since he cites it in note 35 on p. 10, has a chapter written by Franciszek Piper with the title "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," where one reads in connection with the testimony of Michał Kula:[126]

> *"Zyklon B was distributed in the gas chamber through four introduction columns custom-made in the metalwork shops of the camp. They were shaped like pillars and made of two wire grids with a movable core. Cross sections of the pillars, 3 m high, formed a square, each measuring 70 cm."*

In spite of this, Provan never mentions it in his study. Why? And why did he fall back on the irrelevant testimony of Karl Schultze? Evidently it is because the evidence of Kula regarding measurements does not agree at all with any measurements for the holes that are found in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II today.

2.7.4. Hole No. 7

Study of hole no. 7 allows one to better understand the transformation over the years of hole no. 2. Provan accepts the revisionist argument that this hole

> *"cannot be a Zyklon B insertion hole, for the simple reason that up until a few years ago, the rebars originally running west to east were merely cut at the western end and pulled up and over toward the east. (This was true, though now only one of these rebars remains intact; the rest, as we have observed, have been removed). The Germans would have never constructed a poison gas aperture like this, since it could not be airtight."* (p. 26)

In fact, in 1990 this hole was as it appears in Illustration 23. From the eastern edge of the concrete on the roof of the morgue, five iron bars of length up to 40 cm are bent back; moreover, two transverse iron bars delimit the northern and southern sides of this hole (see Ill. 24) whose edges show evident traces of chiseling.

These iron bars were still intact in 1991 (see Ill. 25) and in 1992 (see Ill. 26). In 1997 only two iron bars remained,[127] and the hole had been crudely

---

[125] J.-C-Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 487.

[126] Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 167.

[127] G. Rudolf mentions in his expert report that Australian revisionist Fredrick Toben broke off one of these bars in spring 1997 in a failed attempt to bend it back; German ed.: *op. cit*. (note 81), note 241, p. 228; Engl. ed.: *op. cit*. (note 12), note 262, p. 125 (2nd ed., note 273, p. 113).

squared (Ill. 27). Finally, in 2000 there remained only one single iron bar (Ill. 28).

Having established that this was not a hole for the introduction of Zyklon B and that it was not made by the SS, the question remains: who made it and why?

It is certain that this hole and also hole no. 2 were made after the collapse of the locality's roof and were later tampered with to make them look like holes for introducing Zyklon B. In order to complete this theater, a concrete cover from one of the inspection manholes for the sewer of the crematorium (Ill. 29) – that Pressac had earlier found next to this hole[128] – was dropped into hole no. 2.

In conclusion, if there really were four 70 cm × 70 cm square holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1, what need would there have been, even for research purposes, to create new holes, even smaller ones?

2.7.5. The "Criminal" Holes No. 6 and No. 8.

Let us consider the holes regarded by Provan as "criminal." Hole no. 6 (Ill. 30 and 31) is a crack clearly caused by the collapse of this part of the roof onto supporting pillar no. 6, exactly like hole no. 1. This does not even have a definite shape like holes no. 2 and no. 7.

Hole no. 8 (Ill. 32) forms a part of a long fracture in the roof of the morgue, due to the fact that this part of the roof separated from the exterior wall (evident in the background of Ill. 33) and collapsed onto Pillar 6 (that appears around the right of the fissure) and Pillar 5, not visible, which is found to the left, under the roof, in connection with the start of the fracture.

This fracture continues to the right of pillar 6 in a large crack in which the lattice of iron rods of the reinforcement is clearly visible (Ill. 34).

Hole no. 8, like no. 6, is a simple fracture without definite shape. Furthermore, as can be seen in the enlargement in Illustration 32, a good half of its area (the upper part) is crossed by four iron bars, which confirms on the one hand that we are dealing with a fracture caused by the collapse of the roof, and on the other hand, this excludes the possibility that it was an introduction hole for Zyklon B, as Provan admits is the case for hole no. 7. In fact, accepting the revisionist thesis, he denies that this hole served for introducing Zyklon B precisely because of the previous presence on its edges of the reinforcing iron bars (p. 26).

2.7.6. The "Chimneys"

There is another important problem, to which Provan has not paid the slightest attention: the question of the little "chimneys" supposedly constructed on the

[128] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 19), p. 229, caption for document 46.

roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II and whose purpose was to house and protect the metallic nets for introducing Zyklon B – chimneys, which, as we have seen above, protruded by 41 cm above the level of the roof. According to Tauber, these chimneys were closed "with a concrete cover" (p. 4), so they must have been made from bricks – something otherwise obvious – and these bricks had to be held together with either cement or lime mortar. Nevertheless, inside the holes now existing in the reinforced concrete roof there is no trace of these "chimneys," and it is impossible that the explosion, which destroyed Morgue 1, caused a disappearance of all the bricks and mortar from which they were made.

2.7.7. The Hypothesis of Robert Jan van Pelt

In his report for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt provided a peculiar argument to explain the absence of holes in the roof of Morgue 1. In fact, he takes it to be "logical" that these holes for the introduction of Zyklon B were closed again by the SS before they blew the roof of the crematorium sky-high![129]

Therefore, the SS would have worried about the Soviets finding traces of the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B and then have left in their hands 5,800 eyewitnesses to the alleged homicidal gassing as well as the entire archives of the Central Construction Office![130]

And all this without taking into consideration the fact that the closure of a big hole in a roof of reinforced concrete would have left easily visible traces, as can be seen in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I! When at the end of 1944 this crematorium was transformed by the SS garrison physician[131] into a "gas tight surgery room," round holes for the ventilation piping were made in the ceiling of the former morgue, then subdivided into small rooms. In fact, the August 26, 1944, letter of chief of air protection SS *Obersturmführer* Josten mentioned:[132]

> *"Manufacture of the openings in the masonry necessary for the heating furnaces, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."*

But since the external wall of the morgue was covered with earth (just like the opposite wall on the side of the furnace room), it is clear that holes for the piping of the ventilation system were made through the ceiling. They were subsequently closed again, but in the ceiling of the locality there remain traces still easily recognizable, as can be seen from Illustration 35.

---

[129] *The Pelt Report*, expert report introduced during the trial, *op. cit*. (note 14), p. 295.
[130] D. Czech, *op. cit*. (note 64), p. 995.
[131] The relative plan 4287 of September 21, 1944, is titled "*Ausbau des alten Krematorium. Luftschutzbunker für SS Revier mit einem Operationsraum*" (Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with a surgery room). RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 37.

In Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, a large area of the ceiling is preserved around pillar no. 1, a zone in which the first hole for the introduction of Zyklon B should be found. Yet from the inside, the ceiling shows no sign of having been closed again, and this should have been even more evident because the ceiling still preserves the outline of planks used for the original carpentry work. Illustration 36 shows a section of the ceiling of Morgue 1 (east side).

Van Pelt's hypothesis is therefore totally untenable.

2.8. The Reliability of Witnesses Tauber and Kula

Having established that there are no introduction holes for Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, and that there never were any, it remains to explain the concordance between the testimonies of Kula and Tauber.

It must first be established whether the devices described by the two witnesses were effectively constructed.

If Kula had really built the device he describes, then it was ordered from the inmate locksmith shop of the Central Construction Office by means of a specific order, as we have seen in Chapter 2.7. But if this is true, this order ought to appear in the register of the locksmith shop.

On July 25, 1945 – some months after witnesses Tauber and Kula had been heard – the examining magistrate Jan Sehn drew up a record, in which he summarized all orders relating to the crematoria that had been found in the above register:[133]

> *"There are in the book, among other things, the following entries that refer to work done by the locksmith shop in relation to the construction and maintenance of the crematoria."*

Then follows the list of entries of the orders of the Central Construction Office relating to the crematoria. Yet in this long list – which contains 85 orders – the device described by Kula is missing.

Because the first entry is an order slip of the Central Construction Office dated October 28, 1942,[133] the absence of the device described by Kula is neither for chronological reasons nor for reasons of "secrecy," since in the register various orders are recorded relating to gas-tight doors which are claimed to have been ordered for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria.[134]

On the other hand, even one piece of work carried out by Kula personally appears in the register. In fact, Jan Sehn writes at the end of his list:[135]

---

[133] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 82.

[134] Order 323 of April 16, 1943, Trail of Höss, vol. 11, p. 92. Other references on pages 84 ("4 gas-tight doors"), 90 ("gas tight doors"),

[135] Trial of Höss, vol. 11, p. 97.

> *"Moreover, under the current number 433 of the book there is an entry dated May 20, 1943, with the following drift:*
> *'X-ray station women's camp: object: 2 pieces connection pieces for rubber hose. Delivery time – urgent. Hand to Prof. Schumann. Worker: Kula. Finished: 21.5.43.'*
> *Compare the interrogation record of witness Michał Kula dated June 11, 1945."*

Jan Sehn knew therefore perfectly well that Kula's statements about the columns for introducing Zyklon B had no documentary basis and were therefore false. But when at the hearing of March 15, 1947, Kula testified as a witness during the Höss trial[136] and once again provided the above description of the columns,[137] nobody confronted him with the fact that the relative order did not appear in the register of the locksmith shop. And the reason for this is easy to understand.

Moreover, something even more surprising is that during his interrogation on June 11, 1945, Kula made explicit reference to the above work done for Dr. Schumann, giving the exact number of the relative order in the register of the locksmith shop:[138]

> *"From the book of the locksmith shop it emerges that at the time I had to repair this pump / running no. 433."*

Hence, he already knew this register, but then why did he not indicate any "running number" for the above-mentioned columns? In this case the response is also easy to comprehend.

It is finally necessary to establish if the testimonies of Kula and Tauber on this matter are independent of each other. Seeing that the descriptions of the columns given by these two witnesses coincide and that these columns were never constructed, it is clear that we are dealing with a concordance of falsehood, so that the question of independence of the testimonies becomes irrelevant. It remains a fact, however, that Tauber and Kula remained at Birkenau until the 18th and 21st of January 1945 respectively, and, considering the close contact that detainees maintained (above all those who belonged to various resistance movements in the camp), the independence of the testimonies seems exceedingly dubious.

2.9. Conclusions

The thesis of holes for introducing Zyklon B in the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II is based exclusively on statements made by self-

---

[136] AGK, NTN, 107, p. 467-523.
[137] In this deposition Kula said that the columns had a height of 2.5 meters, since he believed that the ceiling of Morgue 1 had a height of only 2 meters. *Ibid.*, p. 498.
[138] Trial of Höss, vol. 2, p. 83.

styled eyewitnesses, in particular Michał Kula, and there is neither documentary nor material proof to support it. In their turn, these statements have no verification, either documentary or material, so they are totally unreliable. In its present state, the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II shows neither any holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, nor is it possible that they were later closed without leaving any trace. Therefore these holes never existed. This does not justify the slogan "No Holes? No Holocaust," but it fully justifies the following conclusion:

No holes, no homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II.

No homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II,
no homicidal gas chamber at Auschwitz.

No Holes, No Gas Chambers!

2.10. Documents and Photographs

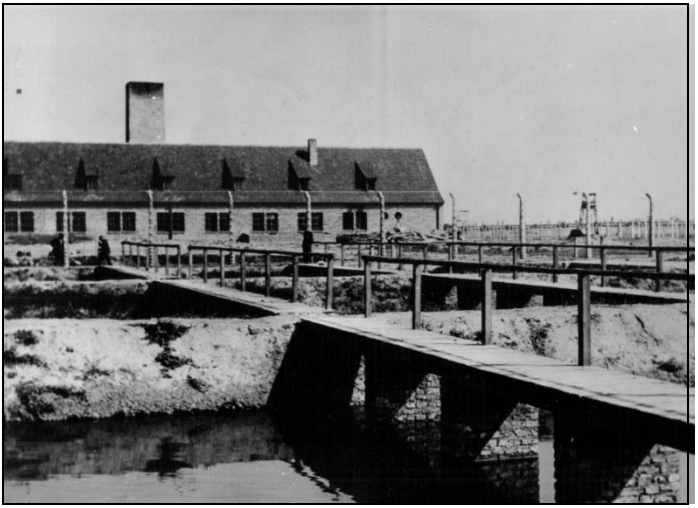

Ill. 1: *Photograph of Crematorium II in Birkenau (neg. no. 20995/507, Auschwitz Museum)*

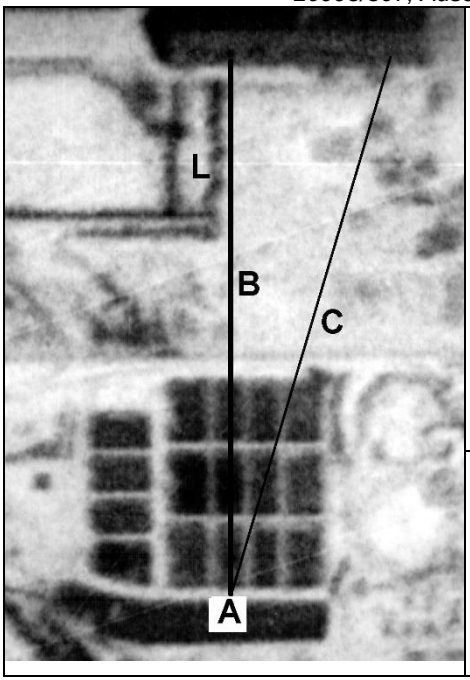

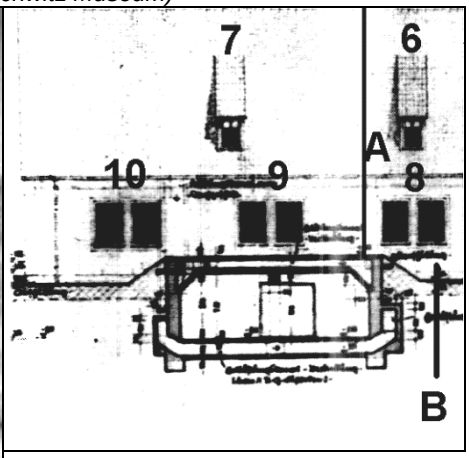

Ill. 3: *Drawing of the southern façade of Crematorium II, section. (from plan 1173-1174(r)).*

Ill. 2: *Position and field of view of photographer of Ill. 1 on allied air photo of Crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*

Ill. 4: *Allied air photo of Crematorium II in Birkenau, May 31, 1944.*

Ill. 5: *The reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in June/July 1945. Photo by Stanislaw Kolowca.*

Ill. 6: *The reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

1160

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 6. 3. 1943

Nr. ~~0162~~ 67.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Auftrag von

für Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz
Schlosserei

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit: Eilt! **Dringend**

Betreff: K.G.L. B.W. 30 b u. c - Einäscherungsanlage

64	Stck	Reinschrauben aus Rundeis. 5/8" ϕ nach nachstehender Skizze

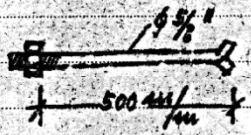

32 Stück

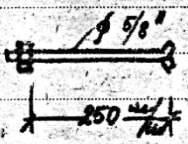

32 Stück

Lieferung erfolgt frei Baustelle. Maße sind an der Baustelle selbst nachzuprüfen.
Genauer Materialbedarf (einzeln spezifiziert) ist sofort auf der Zweitschrift mitzuteilen.

Schmiedeeisen 44 Rkf.

328

Ill. 7: *Order of Central Construction Office to inmate locksmith shop, no. 67 of March 6, 1943.*

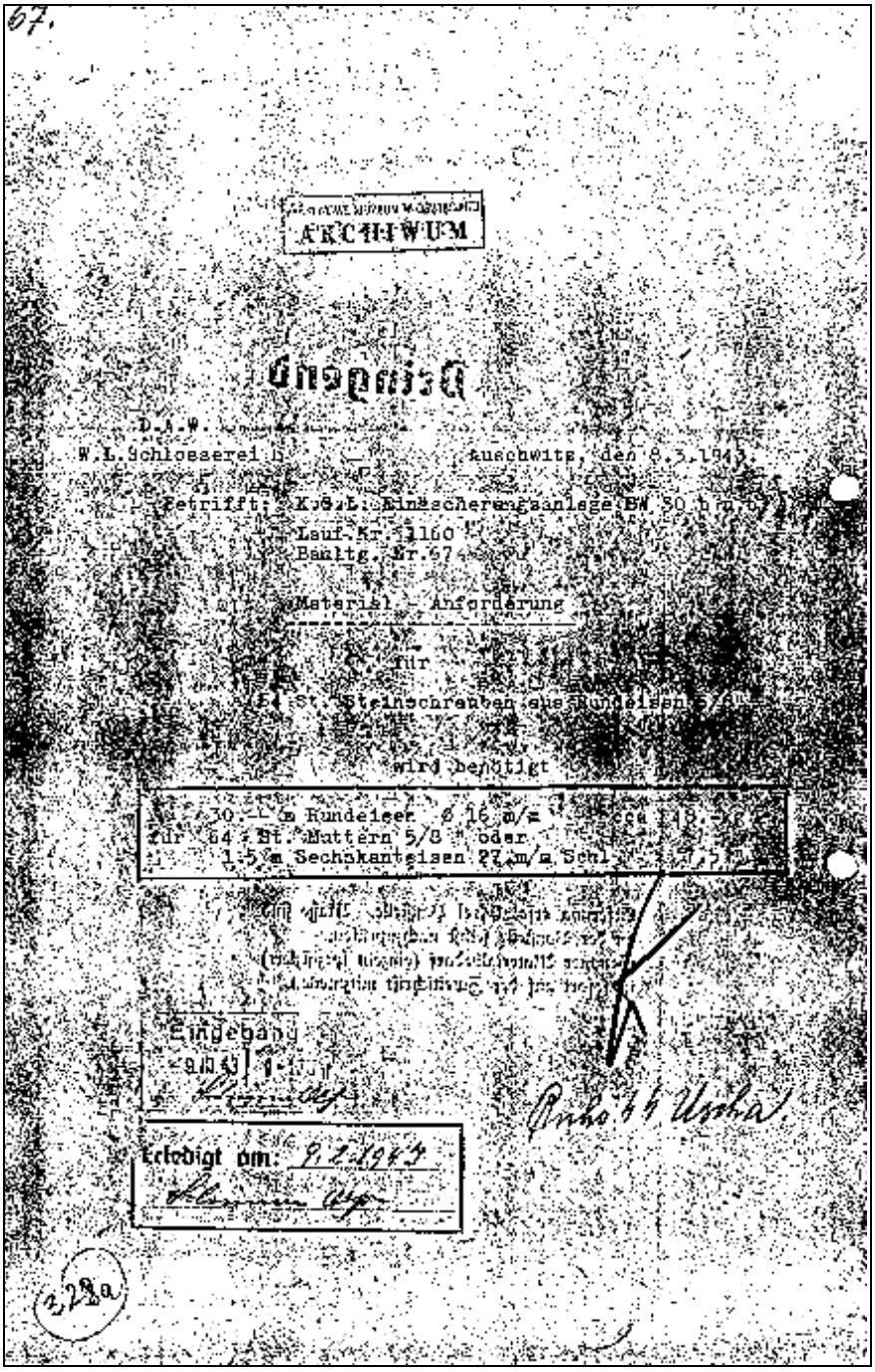

67.

ARCHIWUM

Anforderung

D.A.W.

W.L.Schlosserei

Auschwitz, den 8.3.194

Betrifft: K.G.L. Einäscherungsanlage BW 30 b

Lauf.Nr. 1160

Baultg. Nr. 67

Material - Anforderung

für

4 St. Steinschrauben aus Rundeisen

wird benötigt

30.— m Rundeisen ø 16 m/m

für 64 St. Muttern 5/8 " oder

1.5 m Sechskanteisen 27 m/m Schl

Eingehend

Erledigt am: 8.3.1943

328a

III. 8: *Back side of the same document.*

Ill. 9: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 10: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Section enlargement of Ill. 9.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 11: *Round opening for the pipe of the ventilation through the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno

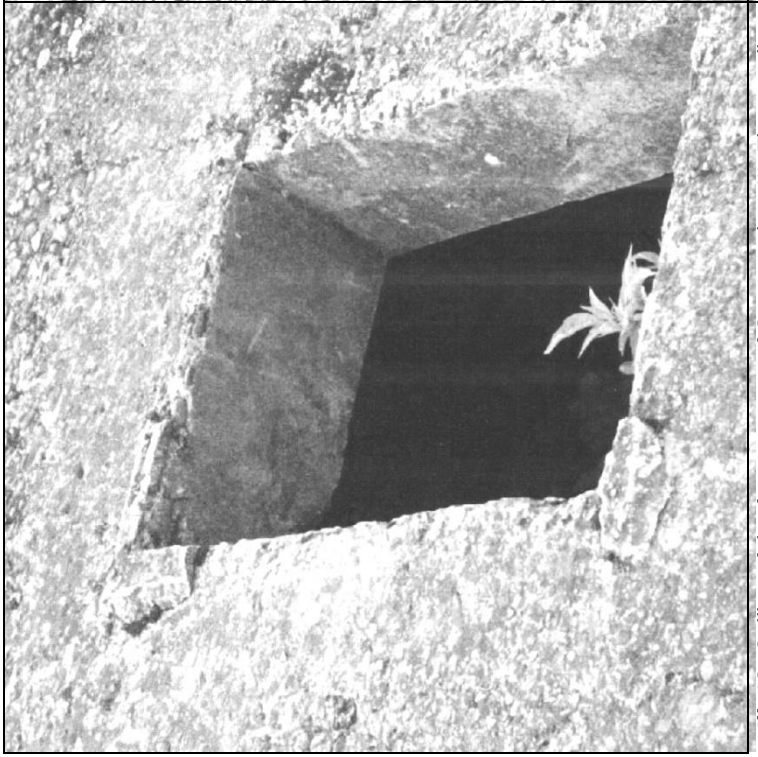

Ill. 12: *Ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. First ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 13: *Ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. Second ventilation opening (seen from the west). June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 14: *All five ventilation openings of the ceiling of the furnace room of Crematorium III. Photo by J.-C. Pressac.*

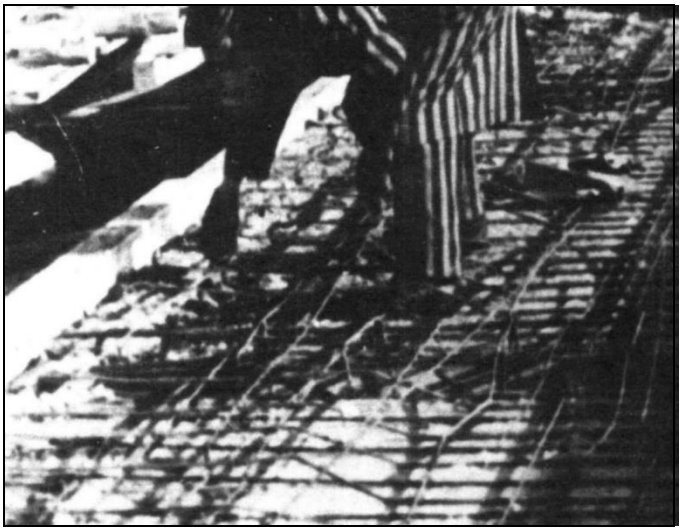

Ill. 15: *Part of the reinforcement bars of the concrete roof of underground Morgue 2 of Crematorium II during construction. Photo published by J.-C. Pressac.*

Ill. 16: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in June 1990.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 17: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 18: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 1997.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

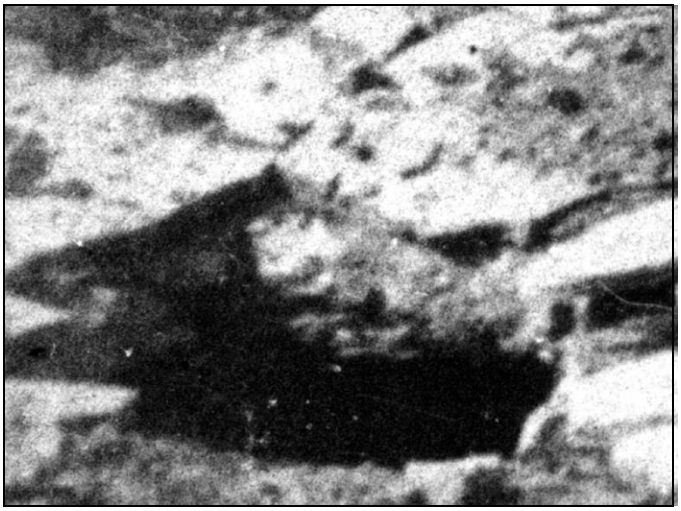

Ill. 19: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II. Provan's opening 2 in June-July 1945. Section enlargement of photo 5.*

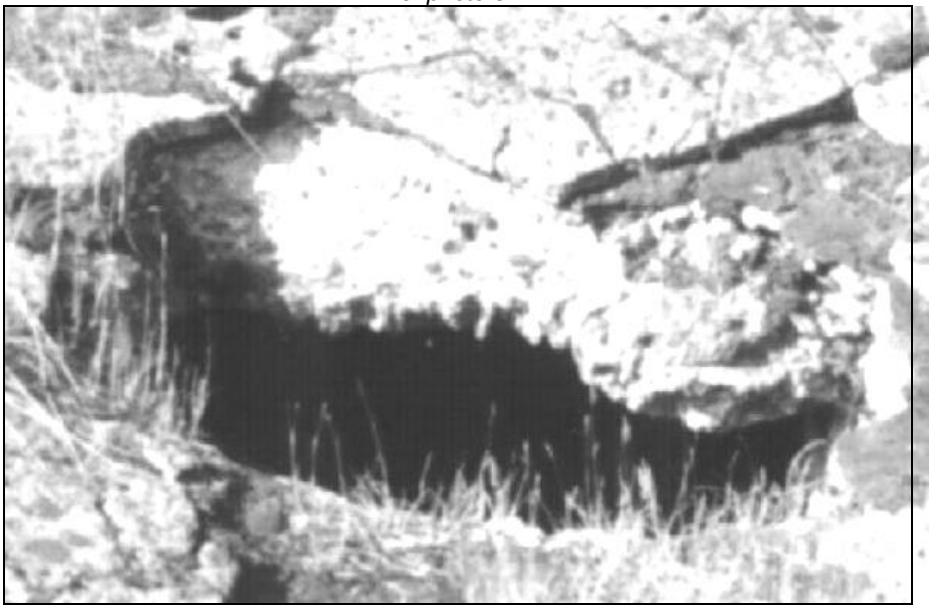

Ill. 20: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in July 1992.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

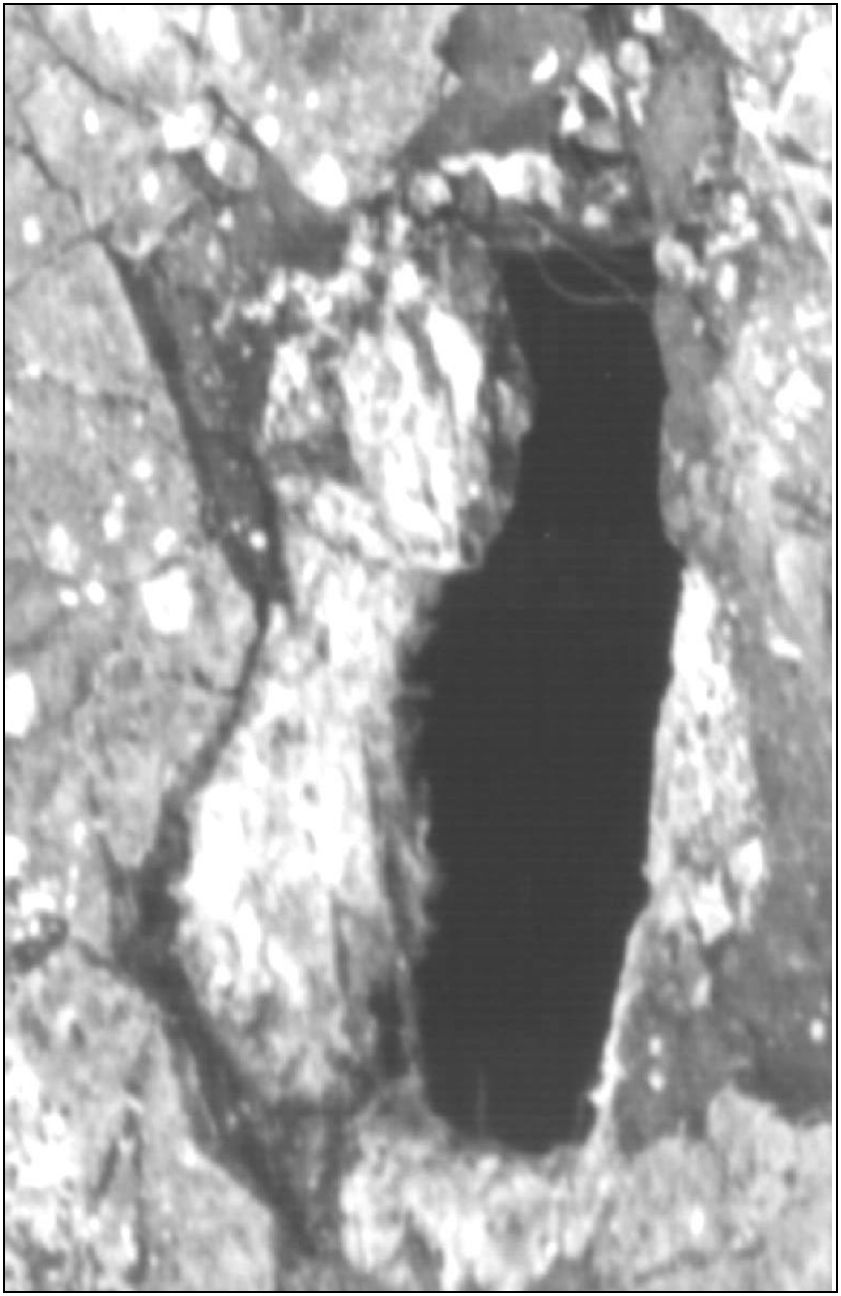

Ill. 21: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno*

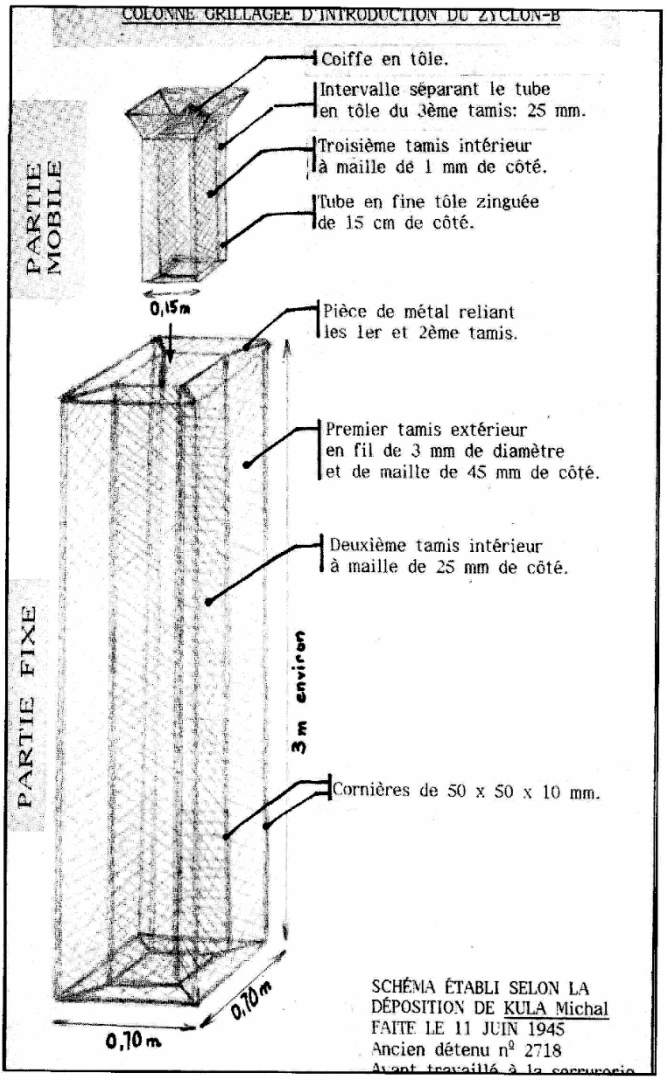

Document 14:

SCHEMATIC DIAGRAM OF A ZYCLON-B INTRODUCTION COLUMN

Based on the deposition of 11th June 1945 made by Michal KULA, former prisoner 2718 who worked in the metal working shop where these columns were made.

Ill. 22: *Drawing of Zyklon B introduction device by J.-C. Pressac, following the description of M. Kula.*

Ill. 23: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 24: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Reinforcement bars of Provan's opening 7 in June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 25: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in October 1991.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 26: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in July 1992.* © Carlo Mattogno

Ill. 27: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 1997.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 28: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 7 in August 2000.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 29: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening 2 in October 1991. Inside the morgue on the floor a square concrete lid can be seen stemming from the sewer manhole of this crematorium.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

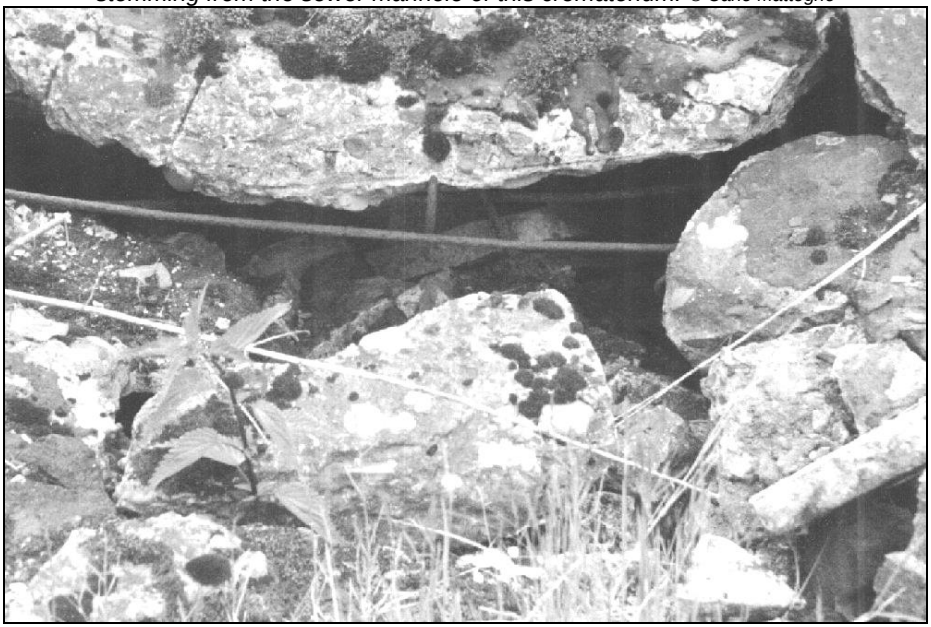

Ill. 30: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in June 1990.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 31: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 6 in August 2000.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 32: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. Provan's opening no. 8 in August 2000.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 33: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in August 2000. Line of the crack, to which Provan's opening no. 8 belongs – to the right of this photo (see photo 34).* © *Carlo Mattogno*

Ill. 34: *Concrete roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in Birkenau in August 2000. Provan's opening 8 (in the center) and continuation of crack (see photo 33), of which opening 8 is a part.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

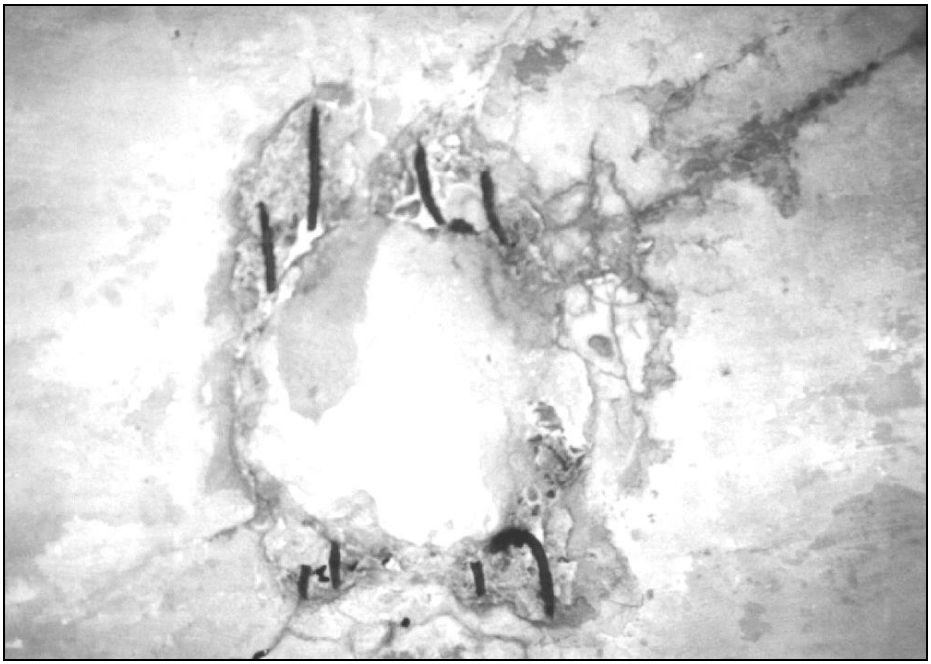

Ill. 35: *Ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I, August 1997. The traces of a circular opening for the ventilation of the air-raid shelter.* *© Carlo Mattogno*

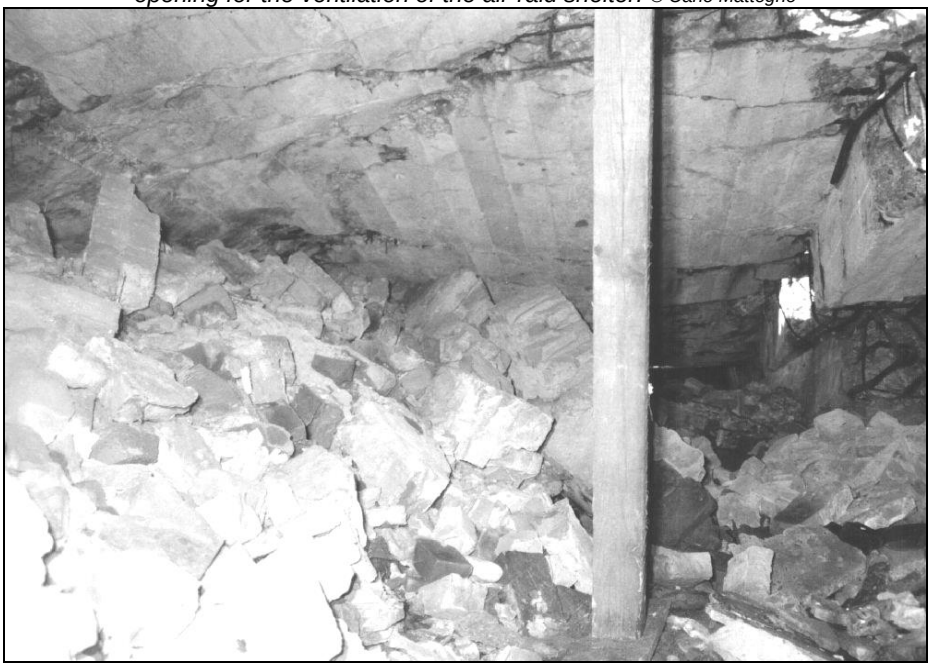

Ill. 36: *Inside of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, July 1992.*
© Carlo Mattogno

3. Detailed Study of Crematorium I

3.1. Transformations of Crematorium I (1944 – 1947)

During a visit to Auschwitz on July 16, 1944, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-tight surgery and fragment-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon,"[1] which became work-site BW 98M.

On August 26, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Josten, who held the post of "chief air-raid warden," wrote to the camp commander a letter on the subject of "modification of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes."[2] This project, titled "Modification of old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay with a surgery" (Plan no. 4287), was drawn up on September 21, 1944.[3]

On October 17, 1944, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, Head of Waffen-SS and Police Building Inspectorate "Silesia," wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office requesting that the work, "on account of the urgency," be undertaken immediately without going through the usual bureaucratic formalities.[4]

On November 2, 1944, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up an "Explanatory note re: transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M."[5]

The same day, he also compiled a "cost estimate for the transformation of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter with surgery for SS sick-bay at concentration camp Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M," arriving at a total amount of

---

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 1: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 267-274; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419, slightly revised version.

1 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

2 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

3 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 20. Cfr. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 156.

4 Letter from SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff to Central Construction Office of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

5 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

4,300 RM,[6] and drew a "Location sketch construction of an air-raid shelter for SS sick-bay."[7] The work was completed during the second half of November.

Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942, tells us that Crematorium I had a morgue measuring 17 by 4.60 m, connected to a "washing room" of 4.17 by 4.60 m, and a "room for laying-out of corpses" of 4.10 by 4.60 meters.[8]

This morgue, according to the official historiography, had been transformed into a homicidal gassing chamber as early as September 1941 by equipping it with two gas-tight doors and by opening up in the flat roof an undetermined number of holes for the introduction of Zyklon B. These openings, in fact, numbered two according to Stanisław Jankowski[9] and Hans Stark,[10] six according to Pery Broad[11] and Filip Müller.[12] For his part, Rudolf Höss, in the session of March 12, 1947, of his trial, speaks of only one such opening:[13]

> *"The gassing occurred in this way: a hole was opened in the ceiling, and through this opening the gas was dropped in – a crystalline mass."*

Finally, the alleged workman for the openings – the detainee Czesław Sułkowski – who should have been the person best informed about their number, size, shape, and position, actually knew nothing in this respect. In his declaration of September 28, 1971, he, in fact, limited himself to an evasive statement, saying:[14]

> *"We had first set up a furnace in the crematorium. I myself did the openings in the ceiling of the morgue where the first Soviet POWs were gassed. I saw these Russians when they were taken* [there]. *They stood in the street near the block leader's room between the present hotel and the crematorium, hundreds of them, naked, waiting to be gassed. I saw SS* [men] *dropping the gas through the openings into the morgue."*

The transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter, on the basis of plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944 (see Ill. 2), was done by splitting the morgue into four rooms by means of three partitions. In the first room, on the south side, which functioned as an airlock, an entrance from the outside was opened up and a small vestibule was installed measuring two by two meters.

---

6 RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

7 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

8 RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. Cf. document 1.

9 "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos, Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, p. 42.

10 Interrogation report, Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, Ref.: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.

11 "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, p. 31.

12 F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz.* Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 62.

13 AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 110-111.

14 APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 74, pp. 6f.

Furthermore, the "vestibule," which lay behind the main entrance to the crematorium, was closed by means of a partition and the other walls were reinforced, resulting in another airlock of 3.87 by 3.45 meters.

According to the letter from Josten already mentioned, "7 pcs. doors gas-tight and fragment-proof"[15] had been planned, but Jothann's estimate of November 2, 1944, mentions "6 pcs. simple interior doors."[16] Actually, for reasons of economy, the camp administration had apparently only three "gas- and fragment-proof" doors installed – those of the two airlocks (still existing) and the one of the access to the furnace room, which leaned against a wall of the room furnace until 1993. It had probably been removed by the Germans themselves when they changed the layout of the air-raid shelter at some point in 1944 by walling up the door leading into the former furnace room. The six partitions were equipped with ordinary doors and the two small cabinets of the toilet received two doors measuring 70 by 200 cm according to the plan no. 4287 and Josten's letter of August 26, 1944: "2 pcs. doors single 70 by 200 cm."[17]

But then what happened to the two alleged gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber? One of them – the one which separated the morgue from the furnace hall – is said to have been dismantled and temporarily replaced by a standard gas-tight air-raid shelter door like the two outer doors.[18] The other, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room, is said to have been removed and replaced with an ordinary door[19] – and all this in a gas-tight air-raid shelter, in which every single door had to be "gas- and fragment-proof"!

Needless to say, at the liberation of the camp not the slightest trace was found of the two gas-tight doors of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, and no trace of them exists in the documentation of the Central Construction Office.

Between 1946 and 1947, the Poles, in an effort to reconstitute the "original state" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, demolished not only the three partitions mentioned above, but also the one which separated the morgue from the washing room. In the space thus obtained, they created four openings in the roof – the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – into which they inserted small wooden casings with lids (see Ill. 11-13). Today, the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I is, therefore, 21.32 m long, hence 4.32 m longer than the original room. The Poles also created an opening in the wall linking the morgue with the furnace room (which had been walled up by the

---

15 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
16 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 12a.
17 RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.
18 It would have found a logical place in the small vestibule of the lock (*Schleuse*) which remained without a door and where there is only a light wooden door today.
19 The present door even has a window. Cf. document 14.

SS at some point in 1944), but moved it half a meter out of the original position of the door and gave it a rather crude shape.

3.2. The Alleged Openings for Introducing Zyklon B

3.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In 1989, J.-C. Pressac published one photograph from a series taken by Stanisław Luczko,[20] probably in May 1945 (see Ill. 6). It shows the flat roof of Crematorium I. The French historian gave it the title "Dance on the roof of the old crematorium" and commented as follows:[21]

> *"View of the roof of Krematorium I, looking south-north, 1945 (May?). The chimney has not yet been rebuilt. The features of the roof are:*
> – *two ventilation chimneys for the furnace room (two-tone with a dark cap)*
> – *two other brick chimneys, probably for ventilating the air-raid shelter in view of their newly-built appearance*
> – *in addition, on a line parallel to – and to the left of – that on which the two brick chimneys are built, it is possible to see THREE places where the former traps for introducing Zyklon-B have been filled, thus indicating that the morgue had been used as a gas chamber.*
>
> *Above the stage, dominated by a red star with the hammer and sickle, fly the flags of Poland (left) and the Soviet Union (right), with lamps mounted above them.*
>
> *This photograph proves that a dance was organized in 1945 on the roof of Krematorium I, and that people actually danced above the homicidal gas chamber. This episode appears almost unbelievable and sadly regrettable, and the motives for it are not known. This photo also proves that the present covering of roofing felt and the zinc surround of the roof are not original."*

Hence, Pressac undertakes to demonstrate the 1941 creation of three openings in the ceiling of the morgue on the basis of a photograph taken in 1945. Let us look into this question more closely.

The ex-detainee Adam Żłobnicki made the following declaration in a statement given on November 18, 1981:[22]

> *"I remember perfectly well that the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, which were located on the flat roof of this crematorium, were also remade.*[23] *The reconstruction was made easier by the fact that at the loca-*

---

20 APMO, sygn. 5149. Cf. document 6.

21 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 3), p. 149.

22 APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, p. 59.

23 Earlier, the narrator had spoken of the reconstruction of the chimney of Crematorium I that was carried out between late 1946 and early 1947.

tions of the former insertion openings there remained clear traces after the sealing of the former openings with cement. At these very points, the openings were re-established and the little chimneys[24] *were raised. This work, too, was done in 1946 – 1947."*

The four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war are located as indicated in document 5. They consist of two parallel pairs along the internal (A-B) and the external (C-D) wall of the morgue. The shafts C and D are 82 cm away from the external wall, shaft A is 90 cm, and shaft B 85 cm away from the internal wall. Hence, the shafts are the corners of an irregular parallelogram with a height of 2.40 m.

What is interesting here is that in the present state of the room shaft D is 5.10 m from the wall with the door to the outside; shaft C is 7.10 m away from the opposite wall, which separated the washing room from the laying-out room; shaft B is 7.10 m away from the wall of the little vestibule near the entrance; and shaft A is 5.10 m from the opposite wall.

Such an arrangement makes sense only in relation to the *present* state of the morgue. It is, in fact, clear that the position of the shafts was based on their distance from the short, transverse walls of the present hall, by rationally subdividing the available length of 21.3 meters: The shafts A and D are 5.10 m, the shafts B and C 7.10 m away from the wall. Oddly enough, the respective distance of shaft B was apparently not measured from the outer wall, but from the wall separating the vestibule. As a result, shaft B was shifted 2 m against shaft D. But at the time when the alleged original shafts are said to have been broken through the ceiling of the morgue, the wall forming the vestibule did not exist, whereas a wall separating the washing room from the morgue was still in place. This means that the locations of today's shafts make sense only when considering the current layout of this room of Crematorium I. Hence, these shafts have no relation to the original state of this room.

Considering the *original* structure of the morgue (see Ill. 3), such an arrangement of the shafts is altogether senseless because shaft D would still be at 5.10 m from the wall, but shaft B would be 9.1 m away from it, while shaft A would be only 0.7 m away from the partition towards the washing room, and shaft C some 2.8 m from it.

The irrationality of such an arrangement becomes all the more apparent if we consider that, as a result, the rear half of the morgue, adjoining the washing room, with its surface area of (8.5 m × 4.60 m =) 39.1 m² would have been equipped with three shafts (A, B, C), whereas the other half of equal dimensions would have had only one (D)!

Let us now look at the 1945 from published by Pressac. The three dark spots (designated 1, 2, and 3 in Ill. 6) are aligned parallel to the two brick ventilation chimneys, of which the first one (the one closest to the camera) is lo-

[24] The small wooden casings set in the ceiling panels of the morgue.

cated on top of the morgue. Furthermore, the first dark spot appears to the right of the first chimney (S2 in Ill. 4 and 5), whereas in the reconstruction by the Auschwitz Museum the alleged opening for the introduction of Zyklon B closest to this ventilation chimney (point "B," see Ill. 3-5) is to its left. If these dark spots were the traces of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings and if, as the witness Żłobnicki tells us, the present openings were created at the same locations where traces of the original openings appeared, why was no opening made at the point where dark spot no. 1 can be seen? Inversely, the Auschwitz Museum had an opening made (point "C" in Ill. 3-5) at a point where the photograph in question shows no dark spot.

When the crematorium was transformed into an air-raid shelter for the SS sick-bay, the work sheet specified, i.a., "creation of ducts and wall openings for the heating furnaces and the intake and outlet of the ventilation system" and, more specifically, "5 pcs. wall openings for devices."[25]

Today the walls surrounding the morgue show no traces of openings. What is more, the outside wall was and still is covered by an earth embankment, as is the rear wall as well, with the exception of the narrow passage through this embankment leading to the entrance door. On the other hand, the front wall is completely bare and has only one window on the side of the morgue. Finally the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall shows no traces of openings either, and it would have made no sense, anyway, to pierce it for the installation of stovepipes or ventilators.

Thus it is clear that the five openings mentioned above were created in the ceiling of the rooms that had been turned into an air-raid shelter.

In the ceiling of the morgue, in its present state, there are two rectangular ventilation shafts, one in a corner of the former laying-out room (the later surgery room, marked as S1 in Ill. 4 and 5), the other in a corner of the second air-raid shelter room seen from the entrance (S2). Due to their location right at the wall, it is generally assumed that these shafts were added during the transformation of the building into an air-raid shelter.

In addition to these two shafts, one can still distinguish the traces of four *circular* openings that have been crudely walled up.[26] They originally had a diameter of about 35 cm. The corresponding traces are situated (as measured from their centers) at 1 m, 7.2 m, 8.5, and 18.30 m from the rear wall of the morgue (where the entrance is today), and at distances of 1.0 m and 1.4 m from the wall between the morgue and the furnace hall (see Ill. 3-5, 7-10).

---

[25] "Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 126.

[26] The left-most room in Ill. 3-5, which originally served as a laying-out chamber and in which today the Kori oil-fired furnace from the crematorium at Trzebinia is preserved, is not open to tourists. I have therefore been unable to ascertain whether its ceiling shows traces of any further openings.

Because the morgue was 17 m long, the fourth opening is located in the ceiling of the room, in which the corpses were washed in 1942 (the washing room). That is the first proof that those openings had nothing to do with the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices. The second proof is their shape – circular instead of square.

We therefore have six original openings in the ceiling of the rooms under investigation, four of which have been walled up at some point. The document mentioned above, however, refers only to five openings to be added.

From other documents it can be deduced that there must have been a ventilation opening in the ceiling of the morgue, when it was actually used to store corpses.[27] It can be assumed that opening no. 1 was this ventilation opening, first of all because intelligent design suggests putting a ventilation opening at one end of a long room, and second because the area around opening 1 turned into a vestibule on the building's transformation into an air-raid shelter, for which a ventilation opening was not required.

3.2.2. The Interpretation by the Holocaust History Project

Of late, three members of the Internet-based Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal – have considered the photograph published by Pressac with the aim to "correct some common misconceptions about the Crematorium I gas chamber, specifically about the location of the Zyklon holes."[28]

Even these authors rule out the possibility that the traces of the openings 3 and 4 correspond to the rectangular shaped spots visible on the above mentioned post-war photo as published by J.-C. Pressac, because they have a circular shape:[29]

> *"At two other locations holes were sealed, but these were circular ventilation openings."*

The authors affirm that there were originally five holes for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the roof of the crematorium, a figure which is at odds with all the testimonies. On the photograph in question, they identified the traces of a fourth dark spot in the roofing felt on the roof of the crematorium (see document 6, spot no. 4.), which had obviously escaped J.-C. Pressac's attention. They then state that four of the alleged five holes for the introduction of Zyklon B, which the Poles had created in the post-war years, were sunk exactly where the aforementioned dark spots were located, and labeled them Z3 [=

---

27 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, Docs. 2 and 9; RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 191f., 502-1-312, p. 111.

28 D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, n. 1, spring 2004, pp. 97-99.

29 *Ibid*., p. 98.

3 in my document 6], Z2 [= 2] and Z4 [= 4]; dark spot Z1 [= 1] was not reopened, according to the authors, whereas dark spot Z5, which they place between Z3 and Z2, does not, in fact, appear on the photograph.

The authors claim to have identified the traces of an alleged opening Z1 on the ceiling of the morgue, and provide a photograph of it.[30] It is what remains of the opening which I called no. 2. However, it was not square – as the authors affirm – but round and was not located at the site of Z1 but some 2 m away from it toward shaft B (see Ill. 3-5, 8).

Dark spot Z1 was located practically on the perpendicular of dark spot Z4, as results from the extension of the respective sides (see document 6), and was thus on the prolongation of the axis A-B in front of the present opening D (see docs. 3-5). In this area there is no trace of a walled-up opening in the ceiling of the morgue.

Hence, no opening in the roof of the morgue – current or former – corresponds to dark spot Z1. But then, why should dark spots Z2, Z3, and Z4 correspond to such openings? As a matter of fact, spot Z2 is too far away from ventilation shaft S2 to be identical with today's shaft "B," and spot Z3 is too close to ventilation shaft S1 – probably located over the washing room – to be identical with today's shaft "A." Spot Z4, on the other hand, appears to be too far away from the wall to be identical with today's shaft "D," which is only 82 cm away from the wall.

The authors claim that, when the crematorium was converted into an air-raid shelter, the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings were sealed again,[31] but this assertion, which they owe to Franciszek Piper,[32] has no documentary basis and is disproved by the cost estimate of November 2, 1944, mentioned above, which not only does not mention any kind of closing up of holes, but specifies the creation of five openings in walls, *i.e.* in the ceiling, as I have pointed out above. If there would have been holes already in the roof, the SS would have used those instead of weakening the roof even further by adding more holes.

The authors furthermore speak of the chemical proof:[31]

> *"As at the other gassing installations in the camp, cyanide compounds can still be detected in the chamber's walls, as forensic examinations by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research demonstrate."*

---

30 *Ibid.*, figure 31 on p. 92.

31 *Ibid.*, p. 97.

32 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, 1994, p. 177 note 16: "When Crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up."

They refer here to the article by Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, and Jerzy Łabędź.[33] Of the seven brickwork samples taken in the alleged gas chamber (numbers 16 – 22), three gave negative results (samples 18, 19 and 21) and the others showed a maximum content of 292 micrograms (0.292 milligrams) of cyanides per kilogram of material.[34]

Leaving aside the strange decision by the Polish scientists to drop the Iron Blue (or Prussian Blue) from the cyanide compounds to be detected by chemical analysis (which explains the extremely low values they found compared to the samples taken by Germar Rudolf and Fred Leuchter),[35] another point on which the Polish chemists can be taken to task is that they did not indicate exactly from where they took their samples.

Fred Leuchter has done this. The plan of Crematorium I in appendix III of his report[36] shows the locations in the present morgue from which he took his 7 samples. One of them, sample no. 28, contained 1.3 milligrams (1,300 micrograms) per kilogram of substance, a value of the same order of magnitude as the other samples, except for one of them.[37] As opposed, however, to those samples, which were taken in the space that originally belonged to the morgue, sample no. 28 – as has already been pointed out by Enrique Aynat[38] – was taken by Leuchter from the wall separating the washing room from the laying-out room, which was not part of the original morgue and thus not part of the alleged gas chamber.

Therefore, the presence of cyanides in sample no. 28 cannot be explained by homicidal gassings, but only by normal disinfestations (or by analytical uncertainties or variations[39]). This raises, of course, the question, what evidentiary value similar cyanide residues can have in the first place.

3.3. Conclusion

The four openings now in the roof of the morgue are not original, and the dark spots, which appear on the photograph published by J.-C. Pressac, were not

---

33 "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, z. XXX, 1994, pp. 17-27.

34 *Ibid*., table III on p. 23.

35 Cf. Rudolf's critique "Polish Pseudo-Scientists" in this volume, starting at page 47.

36 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*. Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Massachusetts, 1988; see also: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 58, 73f. (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 61-63).

37 In order, the values are as follows: 1.9, 1.3, 1.4, 1.3, 7.9, 1.1 mg/kg.

38 E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206, here p. 182.

39 See. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, p. 233.

traces of openings (as borne out by the fact that no trace of a square opening on the ceiling corresponds to any of these dark spots).

Furthermore, sealing any openings in the roof of the crematorium would hardly have left depressions of such clarity. Leveling of the surface of an opening that has been filled with sand mortar and cement needs only a simple wooden board larger than the hole itself; but if one had wanted to create such depressions, it would have been necessary to painstakingly scratch out the cement from the surface of the hole filled with mortar. It would have amounted to a form of sabotage on the part of the bricklayer Kommando to leave such obvious traces of the alleged openings. No detainee would have risked that because on the inside, on the ceiling of the morgue, obvious traces of the closure of the holes would have remained apparent anyway.

The detainees of the roofing detail would have had to perform a similar kind of sabotage by shaping the roofing felt to fit exactly the profile of the alleged quadrangular depressions in the cement.

The explanation of the dark spots is much simpler: they were caused by compression of the roofing felt, which had become soft from sunlight, under the weight of a flat and heavy object such as a cement vase or other decoration from the Soviet-Polish dance frolic – and that explains why the fold in the roofing felt is so marked along the edges instead of being slightly concave.

3.4. Summary

1. There is no proof that the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B ever existed in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I.
2. There is no proof that the morgue was ever equipped with two gas-tight doors.
3. In contradiction with any kind of logical planning, these alleged gas-tight doors are said to have been later removed by the SS when the crematorium was converted to a gas-tight air-raid shelter and replaced by one normal door and one standard gas-tight door (such as it currently exists in the crematory).
4. The traces of cyanides present in the walls of the morgue do not prove that the room was used as a homicidal gas chamber.
5. The number of openings made by the Poles after the war (four) is at variance with all available testimonies. This also goes for the number (five) adopted by the members of the Holocaust History Project.
6. The Polish “reconstruction” of both the location of the openings and the structure and dimensions of the Zyklon B introduction shafts has neither basis in documents nor in witness statements. In fact there are no documents, and no witness has furnished any information on these.

7. There is no proof that the four dark spots visible on the roof of Crematorium I in the photograph published by Pressac are traces of former openings that were later sealed; on the contrary, no trace on the ceiling of the morgue corresponds to any of these dark spots.
8. The remaining traces of former openings in the ceiling are circular and are no doubt connected to the transformation of the crematorium into an air-raid shelter.
9. The openings created by the Poles make sense, geometrically speaking, only in the context of the present state of the morgue, but are totally asymmetric and irrational when seen in the context of its original state. This is further proof that they have nothing whatsoever to do with any alleged original openings.

3.5. Documents and Photos

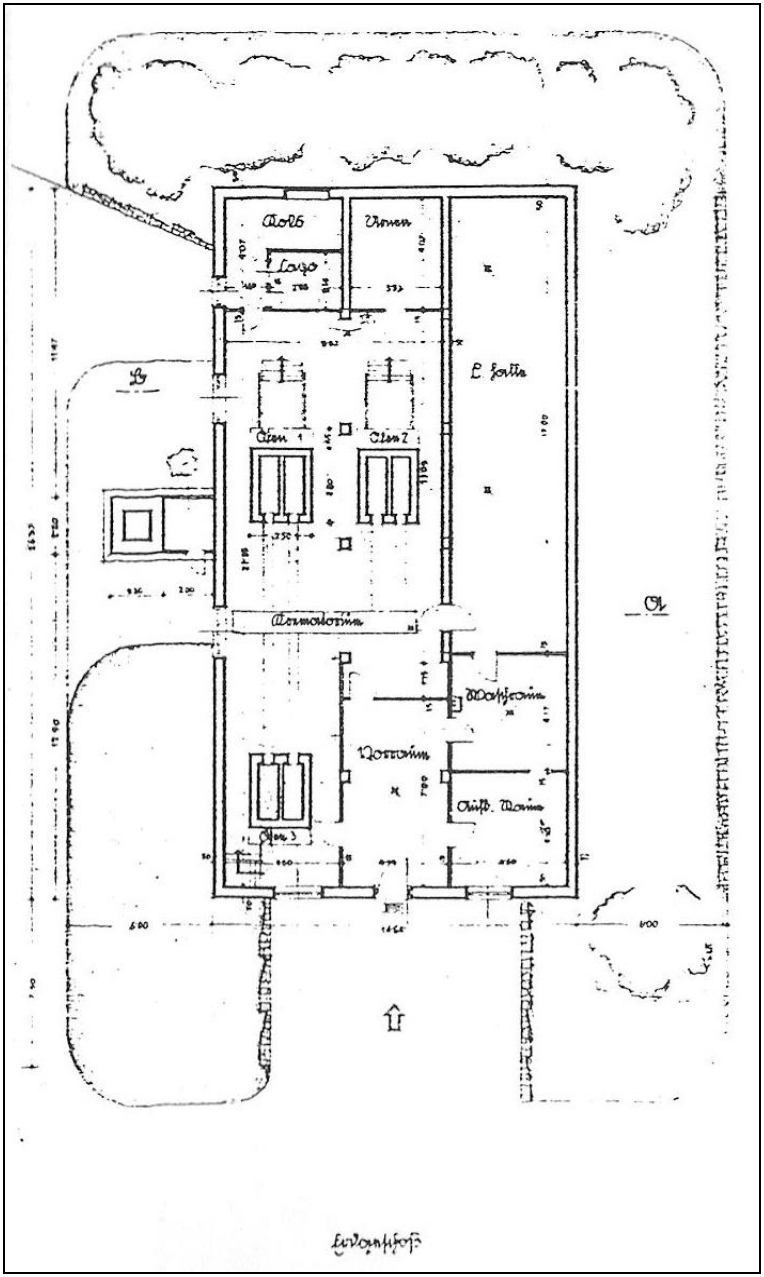

Ill. 1: *Inventory plan of building no. 47a. B.W. 11. Crematorium. Plan no. 1241 of April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21. This shows the building at a time while it was allegedly used for homicidal gassings. Note: The door from the morgue ("gas chamber") to the furnace room swings through to both sides – it could not have served as a gas chamber door, as such a door could neither be made gas-tight nor panic-proof!*

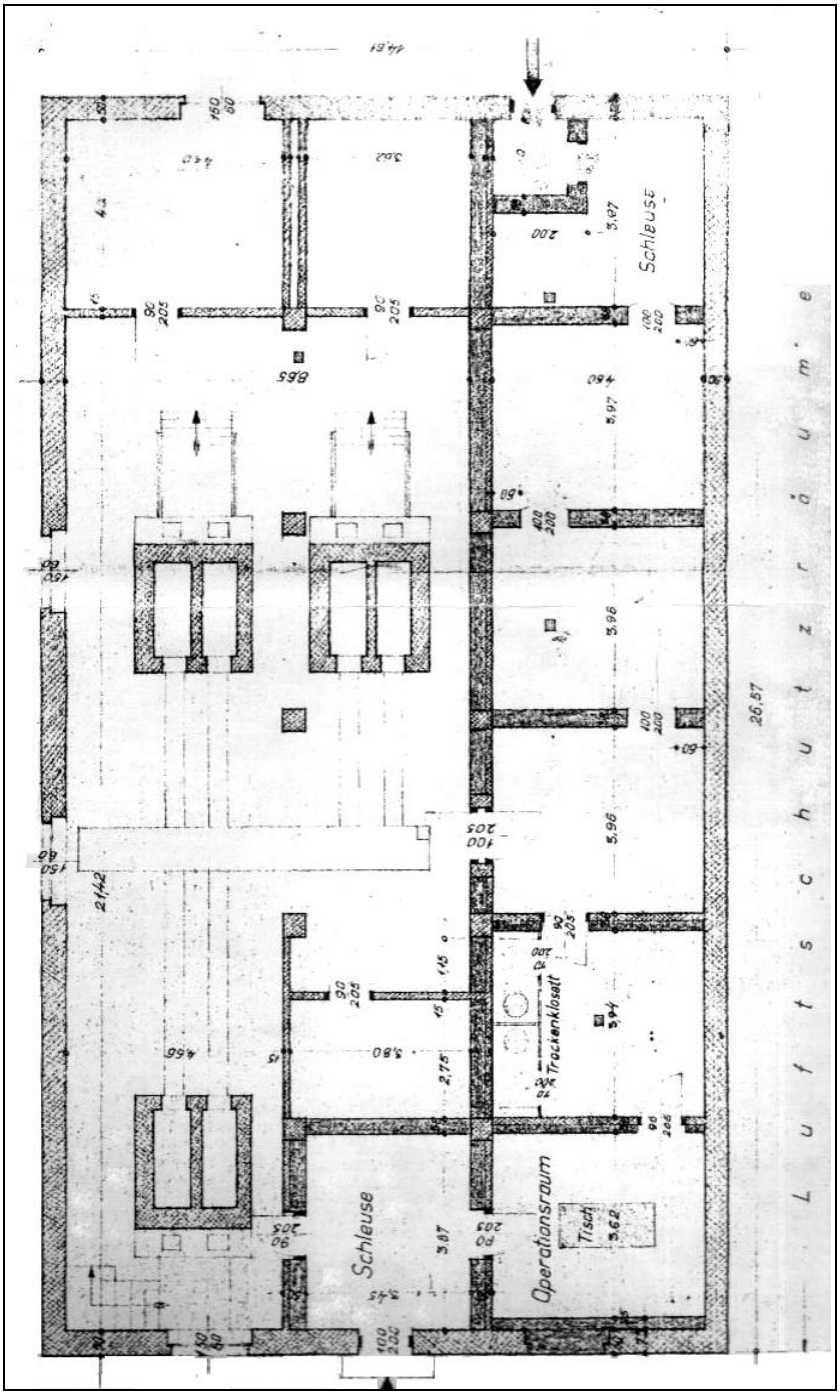

III. 2: *Conversion of the old crematorium. Air-raid shelter for SS hospital with surgery room. The opening to the furnace room was later walled up, the "dry toilets" replaced by "flushing toilets." Plan no. 4287 of September 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p.*

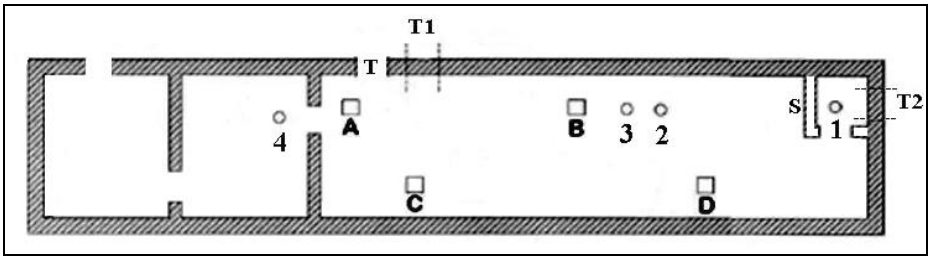

Ill. 3: *Drawing of the morgue of Crematorium I with rooms to the left (original state). A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room; T1: current opening to the furnace room; T2: Current access door from the outside; S: Current vestibule, included when converted into an air-raid shelter.* © Carlo Mattogno.

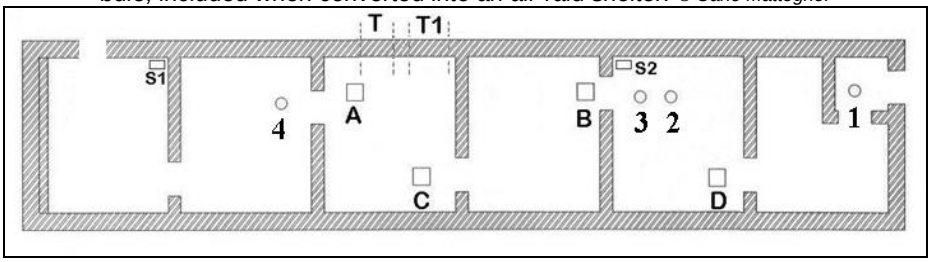

Ill. 4: *Drawing of the morgue with rooms to the left after conversion to air-raid shelter. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door (both were closed during the use of this facility as an air-raid shelter). S1, S2: position of air-raid shelter's ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.

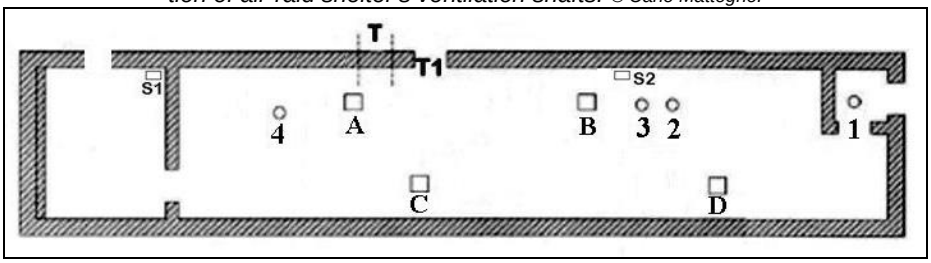

Ill. 5: *Drawing of the morgue with room to the left, current situation. A, B, C, D: position of current openings in the roof. 1, 2, 3, 4: position of original circular openings, today closed. T: original door to the furnace room. T1: current door. S1, S2: position of ventilation shafts.* © Carlo Mattogno.

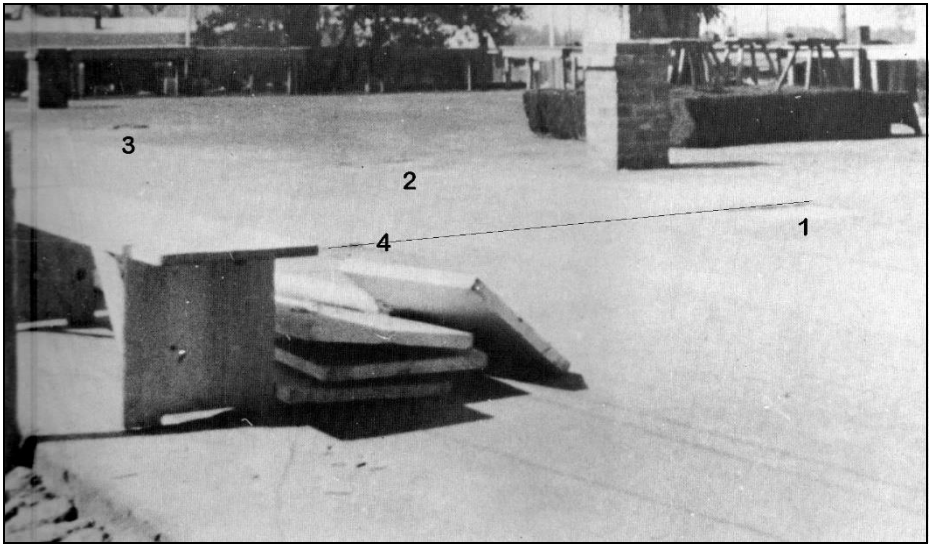

Ill. 6: *The roof of Crematorium I, photo taken by Stanisław Luczko (probably in May 1945).*[21] *1,2,3,4: dark spots on the roof felt. The added line links the left-hand sides of spots no. 1 and 4.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 7: *Photo of opening no. 1 in the roof of the vestibule, part of the former morgue.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 8: *Photo of opening no. 2 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

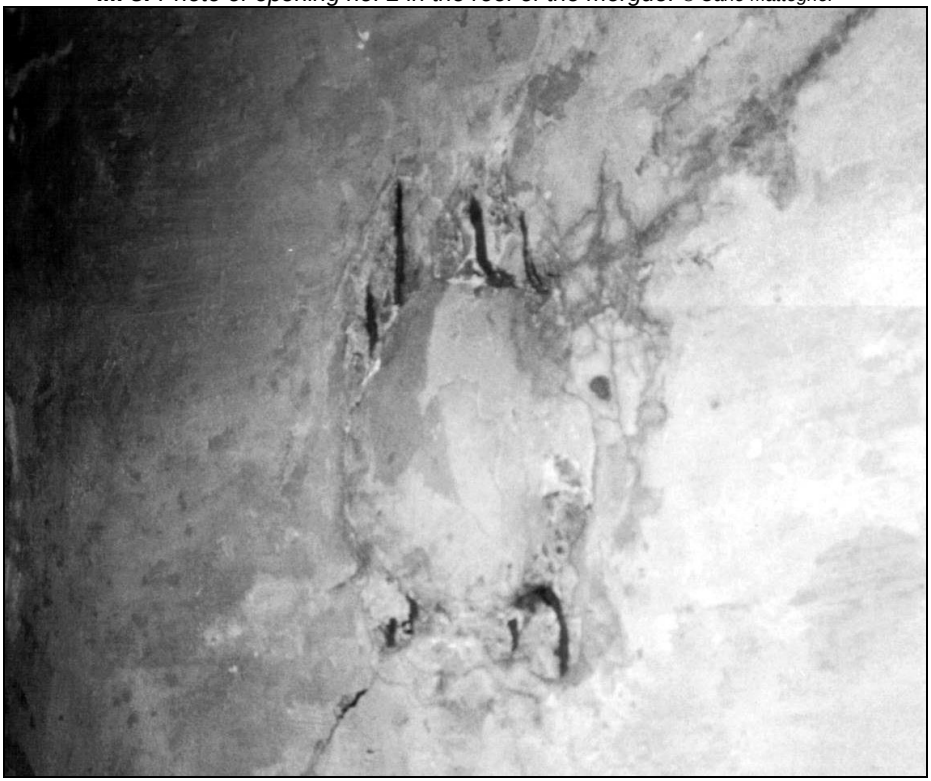

Ill. 9: *Photo of opening no. 3 in the roof of the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 10: *Photo of opening no. 4 in the morgue.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

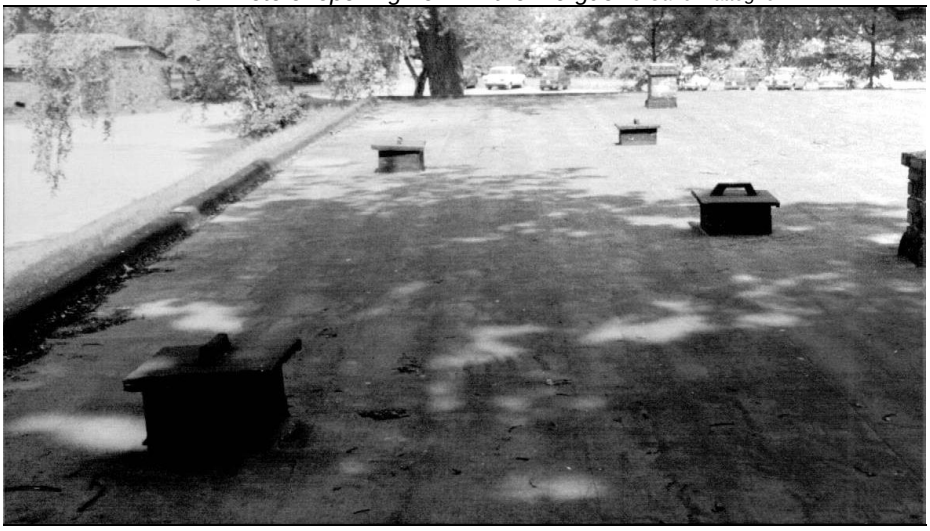

Ill. 11: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. All four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

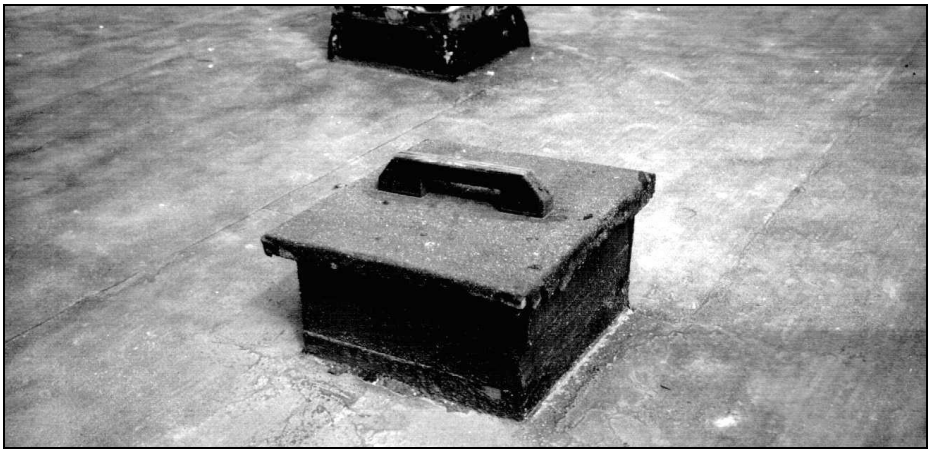

Ill. 12: *Photo of the roof of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 13: *Photo of the ceiling of the morgue. One of the four shafts constructed by the Poles after the war.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

4. Detailed Study of Crematorium II

4.1. Introduction

In the spring of 2004, Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal published, as part of the Holocaust History Project, an article titled "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau."[1] In that study, the authors deal with the alleged openings for the insertion of Zyklon B on the roof slab of underground Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau and of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. To the second part of their "forensic investigation" on Crematorium I of the Main Camp I have dedicated the previous Chapter 3 in this volume, in which I have demonstrated that the claims of the authors are completely inconsistent.

In the present article, I shall examine the thesis brought forward by the authors regarding Morgue 1 of Crematorium II.

Before we go into the matter itself, it must be stated that the authors have not mentioned, even in passing, my article "No Holes, No Gas Chamber,"[2] which is the most detailed revisionist study of this topic to date. They have preferred to bypass my evidence and my arguments which, therefore, retain their full demonstrative force.

Obviously, the authors' decision to remain quiet about my article is a conscious and easily understandable move, just as their decision to remain quiet about Charles D. Provan's text "*No Holes? No Holocaust*?"[3] – which is still the most serious treatment of this question on the Holocaust side – although in this case their motivation was different: they wanted to take advantage of Provan's observations convenient to their thesis and at the same time shun his criticisms of the official thesis.

Actually, while the authors add no new element of proof to Provan's study, they take over his argumentative structure in terms of testimonies and terrestrial as well as air photos (Provan's pp. 3-5).

First published as "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 2: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), pp. 275-290; translated by Henry Gardner; first Engl. publication as "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau" in: *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436, slightly revised version.

1 *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1), spring 2004, pp. 68-103.

2 See chapter 2 of this contribution.

3 C.D. Provan, "*No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Morgue 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*." Self-published, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA 2000.

4.2. A Deceptive Method

The authors' method is simplistic and deceptive: they start from the supposedly accepted fact that on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau there had existed four openings (with external protective chimneys and internal devices for the introduction of Zyklon B) and then claim to identify them on photographs and in the ruins of the building.

Deviating from Provan, the authors neither present nor analyze all the testimonies available in this regard, but base themselves almost exclusively on Henryk Tauber's deposition of May 24, 1945, which, moreover, they know only through Pressac[4] and without quoting even a single line from it! The fact that they do not mention the most prominent witness on the question of the Zyklon B introduction devices either – Michał Kula – is not really surprising. His testimony is too much at variance with their alleged "findings," and so they just ignore him!

Let us analyze, first of all, Tauber's deposition:[5]

> *"The vault of the gas chamber rested on concrete pillars which were arranged lengthwise in the center. There were four columns right and left of these pillars. The outer part of these columns was made of a grid of thick wire which extended to the ceiling and to the outside. Within*[6] *this part there was a second netting with smaller mesh and openings and on the inside of this a third, dense, netting. In this third netting a can moved by means of a wire, with which the powder was extracted from which the gas had now evaporated."*

However, when he was first interrogated by the Soviets on February 27-28, 1945, Tauber had declared:[7]

> *"The Zyklon gas diffused into the* [gas] *chamber through mesh columns which had a rectangular cross-section with walls of a double grid."*

Therefore, the alleged device was not yet constituted by a triple mesh, but a double one, and did not yet have a square cross-section, but a rectangular one.

The strength of the authors' historical acumen and of their quest for the truth can be judged by their reference to another witness, Shaul Chazan (or Chasan):

> *"Were the wire mesh Zyklon insertion devices attached to the concrete support pillars? This hypothesis might appear reasonable, but we have found little support for it and strong evidence against it. Mr. Gideon Greif of Yad Vashem, an expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando,*

---

4 It is the English translation of the French translation published by Pressac in: *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 481-502.

5 Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, pp. 129f.

6 "Za," literally "behind."

7 Statement by H. Tauber on February 27, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 5.

> *contacted at our request two Sonderkommando survivors who worked in Crematoriums II and III. Mr. Shaul Chazan and Mr. Lemke Phlishko both stated that the devices were not attached to the support columns."* (p. 72)

In the book of this alleged "expert on the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando"[8] there is also Shaul Chazan's testimony. The dialog on the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices runs as follows:[9]

> *"*[Greif] *You said that the gas was poured in through openings in the ceiling. Did it drop to the floor or on the heads of the people?*
> [Chazan] *No, no, no: there were several openings there. From each opening a round grid column came down. The grid was made of metal, full of holes, from the window in the ceiling down to the floor, and the poison gas was dropped through this hollow pillar, in the form of little pebbles. Then the smell would spread, that was the gas.*
> [Greif] *Did the grid column through which the gas was dropped reach all the way down to the floor?*
> [Chazan] *Nearly to the floor. One had left a space which made it possible to clean there. One poured water out and brushed up the remaining pebbles."* (My emphases)

So this "eyewitness," who did not even know the number of alleged openings, speaks of a device with a circular cross-section, not a rectangular one, of perforated metal instead of wire mesh, and without a movable core for the recovery of the inert residue of the Zyklon B, because in his device, the grains of gypsum fell through the metal tube directly to the floor and were removed from below rather than from above. As anyone can see, this is a testimony in perfect "convergence" with Tauber's.

Apart from that, a pillar that did not reach the floor had to be fastened to the concrete pillars, because otherwise it would have been demolished by the hypothetical, panicking victims. Thus, if Gideon Greif did indeed get a testimony from Shaul Chazan recently about the question of how those wire mesh columns were fastened, this can only have been a directed answer agreed upon in advance. And by the way, who could seriously claim to remember more than 60 years later such minute details as the way certain equipment in a certain room was fastened?

I have stressed in Chapter 2 that the "eye witness" Miklos Nyiszli, as early as 1946, had anticipated this version when he spoke of[10]

---

8 G. Greif has limited himself to interviews with seven self-styled survivors of the so-called "Sonderkommando," asking them banal questions, which show his very vague knowledge of the history of the camp. As a case in point, this "expert" did not even ask his partners how many Zyklon B holes there were!

9 G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna 1985, p. 237.

10 See p. 301 of this book.

> *"square sheet-iron pipes, the sides of which contained numerous perforations, like a wire lattice."*

4.3. The Problem

The question of the openings in the roof slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II at Birkenau has three interdependent aspects, which are related to the alleged devices for the introduction of Zyklon B:

1) the brick chimneys with cement covers;
2) the openings as such;
3) the wire-mesh devices.

The authors concentrate on the first two points, leaving completely aside the third, for which no material or documentary evidence has been found. While they do claim that, in the context of the transfer agreement for Crematorium II (March 31, 1943), the four "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung*[en]" (wire mesh push-in devices)[11] listed in the inventory of the basement constitute the "inner core" of the alleged devices (p. 69), they forget that in this document[12] these parts are attributed to Morgue 2[13] and not to Morgue 1 (the alleged homicidal gas chamber) and that they are accompanied by "*4 Holzblenden*" (4 wooden blinds), which are claimed to be the lids of the chimneys for the Zyklon B. According to Tauber, however, the alleged lids were made of cement, and therefore the authors must have thought it would be safer not to mention these wooden covers at all.

In practice, as I have demonstrated in Chapter 2, the alleged wire-mesh devices for the introduction of Zyklon B were never built, and so in this regard the "converging" testimonies of Kula and Tauber are actually in agreement only in that they are both untrue.[14] And this demonstration, by itself, demolishes the claims of the authors.

As far as the first two aspects of the problem are concerned, the authors assume – on the basis of Tauber's testimony – that on the roof slab of Morgue 1 there were four brick chimneys with cement covers,[15] which contained four

---

[11] The term "schub" is usually used in connection with drawers in German.

[12] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79.

[13] Pressac has noted that drawing 2197 of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943, "indicates that Morgue 1 had 16 lamps and 3 taps and Morgue 2, 10 lamps and 5 taps," whereas the inventory attributes 5 taps to Morgue 1 and 3 to Morgue 2, therefore the two lines are inverted; hence, he ascribes an analogous inversion also to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers, which would thus belong to Morgue 1. (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 430 and 231). But as the number of lamps is correct for each one of the two morgues, nothing proves that the lines referring to the 4 wire mesh introduction devices and to the 4 wooden covers have been inverted; therefore, the irrefutable fact remains that these objects are attributed to Morgue 2.

[14] See Chapter 2.7.2. The testimony of Michał Kula," starting on p. 316 of this volume.

[15] Höss trial, vol. 11, interrogation of Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, p. 139.

openings arranged – in the same way as the chimneys – alternating to the left and to the right of the central beam, according to the drawing in Fig. 2a on p. 79 (see Ill. 1). Neither Tauber nor any other witness, however, ever stated that the chimneys and the holes were situated next to pillars 1, 3, 5, and 7 of the morgue, as the authors assume, and from this point of view their hypothesis has no correspondence in testimony.

The authors have, furthermore, evaded another and certainly not irrelevant question: that of the dimensions of the holes, clearly given by Kula. We shall later on elucidate why they prefer to remain silent on this point.

4.4. The Objects on the "Train Photograph"

In their effort to demonstrate the presence of the four presumed holes on the roof slab of Morgue 1, the authors utilize three photographs – one terrestrial and two aerial.

The first is the well-known shot from the "Kamann" series of February 1943, which has been published and analyzed by Jean-Claude Pressac.[16] Because of the presence in the foreground of a small locomotive with several little cars, the authors call it the "Train Photograph."[17]

In its background, this photograph shows Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, on top of which there are four unidentifiable objects, of which D. Keren and his colleagues take three to be the chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B. As results from their Fig. 4 on p. 80, they claim to have identified the first two chimneys, starting from south. The third one is said to be "entirely occluded by the smokestack" of the engine (p. 71), whereas the fourth appears for them "just to the left of a locomotive's smokestack" (p. 71, see Ill. 2a.). The analysis of this photograph by the authors is extremely superficial and skirts purposely many essential elements.

1. First of all, let us state that the presence of chimney #3 behind the smokestack of the locomotive is pure conjecture and does not result from the photograph.
2. Secondly, the claim that the three indistinct objects, which one can see on the roof slab of Morgue 1, are introduction chimneys for Zyklon B is likewise an undemonstrated and not demonstrable assumption, which is even, as we shall see under item 7, contrary to the evidence.

   The authors attempt to lend weight to their claim by bringing in two likewise known air photos of the Birkenau area taken on August 25, 1944, with

[16] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 340. Cf. Ill. 2.

[17] The first analyses of this photo were made by Jean-Marie Boisdefeu (*La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994, p. 168) and G. Rudolf (*Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, p. 79; Engl.: *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 103-106), though relying on low quality reproductions of this photo.

which I shall deal in the next chapter. Anticipating their later arguments, they in fact state the following conclusion:

> *"That the holes alternate in Crematorium II is supported by the aerial photograph, the Train Photograph, the physical findings, and Tauber's testimony:"* (p. 72)

3. Actually, the indistinct objects taken by the authors to be chimneys 1 and 2 for Zyklon B are both situated on the eastern half of the roof of the mortuary, as shown by the corresponding diagram (see Ill. 2b), which is at variance with their basic thesis.
4. If one calculates the position of objects 1 and 2 along the median of the surface of the morgue, it results from this diagram that they stood at 7.2 and 10.5 m from the southern end of the morgue. This is fully borne out by the diagram prepared by Provan, on which I have marked by numbers 1 and 2 the position of the respective objects (see Ill. 2i).
   This means that object 1 is situated next to pillar #2 and east of the central beam, whereas D. Keren et al. claim that the alleged chimney 1 is next to pillar #1 and west of the central beam. Object 2 is about 3.3 m away from object 1, whereas, according to D. Keren et al., the alleged chimneys 1 and 2 should be located about 7.6 m apart. In Illustration 1a, I have indicated on the diagram of D. Keren et al. the position of objects 1 and 2 with respect to their alleged Zyklon B chimneys 1 and 2.
5. According to D. Keren et al., object 4 should be located slightly in front of the last pillar of the morgue, hence some 4 m from the wall of the crematorium. Instead, it is touching the wall and its height is therefore 45 cm – half the distance between the pair of windows to its left and the plane of the morgue. The windows of the crematorium were, in fact, some 90 cm above the plane of Morgue 1, as shown by drawing 1173-1174 (p)[18] and confirmed by the "Train Photograph." Thus the height of the object is half this distance.
   If instead the object had been at the position indicated by the authors, it would be even lower because of the perspective. Already on plan 936 of January 15, 1942,[19] and in the later ones as well, a layer of earth had been specified for the top of Morgue 1. Plan 109/16a dated October 9, 1943, gives the exact thickness of this layer: 50 cm.[20] It follows that object 4, rising less than 50 cm above the concrete surface of the morgue, would have been buried in this layer of earth, therefore it could not have been a chimney for Zyklon B.

---

[18] Data taken from the drawings of Crematorium II published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 286 and 325.

[19] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), pp. 268f.

[20] *Ibid*., p. 329. The windows of the crematorium thus stood at hardly 40 cm above the surface of the layer of sand, which is confirmed by the photograph from the Kamann series of Crematorium II in the summer of 1943. Cf. following section.

6. To the left of object 2 is another object on that roof. But because it obviously has a noticeably different shading and shape and because it is located at an inconvenient location, D. Keren et al. simply claim that this can *not* be a Zyklon B chimney. But if we are certain that there is at least one object on that roof which is *not* a Zyklon B chimney, is it not possible that objects 1, 2, and 4 were "other" objects as well?
7. What may these objects have been? The photograph in question does not allow us to solve this riddle, but there is another photograph, also from the Kamann series, taken a few weeks earlier, which shows the morgue of Crematorium II in greater detail (see Ill. 3). On this photograph the alleged chimneys for Zyklon B do not appear at all. In Chapter 2.6. of this paper I have already demonstrated that the hypothesis of a creation of holes in the ceiling of Morgue 1 for the introduction of Zyklon B is technically absurd and also in total disagreement with one of the principal tenets of the official thesis shared also by the authors.[21]

   In the photograph just mentioned, there is an object with square sides, leaning against the wall to the left of the third pair of windows, which seems to be made up by a pile of boxes (see Ill. 3 and 3a). It is odd that the position of this object corresponds exactly to the alleged chimney 4 of the "Train Photograph." We may have here an alternative explanation of chimney #4.
8. Let us move on to the other two objects. D. Keren et al. assume as an established fact that they were rectangular in shape and answer D. Irving's hypotheses as follows:

   > *"David Irving has speculated that the holes are really 'drums containing sealant,' but it is obvious that this cannot be the case: a cylindrical object would produce a gradual light pattern, while the objects above display a sharp change between uniform light and uniform shadow."* (p. 71)

   Actually, this is anything but "obvious." As is shown by an enlargement of objects 1 and 2, they have a shape that is rounded at top and bottom (see Ill. 2c and 2d), which is absolutely incompatible with the shadow zones of a parallelepiped. This also results from a comparison with one of the ventilation chimneys of the crematorium (Ill. 2e) and the chimney of the furnaces (Ill. 2f).

   It is therefore clear that the objects have a cylindrical shape.[22] But an object, cylindrical in shape, appears clearly just in front of the south wall of the morgue (see Ill. 2g). Its dimensions, considering that the cylinder is right against the wall, are compatible with the two objects located on top of the morgue. We have here, no doubt, drums that were used during the construction. A similar cylinder, identifiable as a metal barrel, appears also in

---

[21] See Chapter 2.6. The Arguments of Pressac and Van Pelt," starting on p. 311 of this volume.

[22] The camera stood a little distance above the level of the morgue and this explains the fact that the two objects also had a rounded top.

a photograph, which shows the erection of the chimney of Crematorium III (Ill. 2h). David Irving's hypothesis therefore remains the most probable one.

4.5. The Marks on an Air Photo of August 25, 1944

Let us move on to the second alleged proof of the existence of four chimneys for Zyklon B on the roof slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II. The two air photos of August 25, 1944,[23] in particular the one labeled 3185 (see Ill. 4), show on this surface four dark spots of irregular shapes which the authors explain as follows:

> *"The smudges are too large to belong just to the holes themselves. They probably correspond to the tamping down of a trail on the roof by the SS men detailed to introduce the canisters. The photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east. A Sonderkommando survivor, Henryk Tauber, considered a reliable witness on technical issues, testified that the holes in Crematorium II were on alternating sides."* (p. 72)

The authors had the photographs analyzed by "an expert on aerial photo interpretation, Carroll Lucas," none other than the "expert" previously picked by that expert in trickery, John C. Zimmerman![24] A few pages on, they report his findings:

> *"It is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs.* [...].
>
> *Mr. Lucas analyzed the two August 25 photos showing the roof of the Crematorium II.* [...]. *After careful study Mr. Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. Stereo imaging allows observation of even small objects in grainy images, very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images, as is well demonstrated by 'random dot stereograms.' In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof, as clearly visible in the Train Photograph. Thus, the aerial photographs add further support to the witness testimonies and to the Train Photograph. With regard to the dark smudges and related findings Mr. Lucas summarized his conclusions as follows:*
>
> *a) 'The roof of the partially underground wing of the Crematorium contains four raised vents, possibly with covers larger than their exits'.*

---

[23] Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185, 3186. NA.

[24] J.C. Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press, Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, p. 243; see my contribution "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," starting on p. 89 of the present book.

b) 'The four dark areas observed on the Crematorium II roof (on positive prints) are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents.' [...].
c) 'The thin dark lineation (on positive prints) interconnecting the dark areas is a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent.'
d) 'The dark area connecting this path to the edge roof from the vent nearest to the Crematorium roof is an extension of the path which shows where personnel gained access to the roof – possibly using a short ladder leaned against the roof.'
e) 'The evidence provided by this analysis lends credence to the fact the vents existed and were used in a way consistent with statements from multiple witnesses.'" (pp. 95f.)

We will now look at the soundness of these observations.

I note, first of all, that the claim of the authors that "the photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east" is wrong. It is sufficient to delineate the shape of the morgue and to draw in the central beam that ran through it lengthwise to see that, in reality, the four smudges are all on the eastern half of the roof slab, as is clearly shown in Illustration 4b. This deals the authors' thesis a decisive blow.

Their comment on Lucas' observations is really incredible: they state that "it is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves," but still Lucas did identify "four small objects within the smudges," which, however, are "very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images." In other words "the four small objects" cannot be seen, but – in an act of faith – they still have to be there! Finally, these objects, invisible as they are, correspond "in all probability" to the chimneys for Zyklon B!

What are Lucas' observations?

a. He claims that the cover of Morgue 1 shows "four raised vents, possibly with covers": but how can he make a statement like that if it is impossible to observe the four alleged objects in separate images? And how was he able to see even the covers (!) of the alleged chimneys?
   Here, our "expert" has been somewhat imprudent, because he uses the term "vents." Now, as the authors explain in the introduction, the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B are "sometimes called vents" (p. 68) in English. As the objects are invisible and hence unidentifiable, Lucas' statement is not technical but purely propagandist: he simply claimed to have seen what the authors wanted him to see. This ideological and propagandistic character of Lucas' declarations clearly shows through also in his further statements.
b. He claims that the smudges one can see on the cover of the morgue "are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed

on the roof, as they worked around the vents." Even assuming that this is technically sound – which, as we will see, it is not – we again run into the propagandist motivation: the smudges were caused by the personnel assigned to the gassings! How does he know that? An impenetrable mystery! Let us analyze his technical explanation. The Birkenau area is known to be sandy. On the photograph in question the soil of the inner yard of Crematorium II (but also at Crematorium III) is white, except for areas with flower beds or vegetation. So, by what extraordinary physico-chemical phenomenon would the white sand have become black when it was repeatedly walked on by a pair of SS men?[25]

The authors come up with yet another and even more nonsensical explanation. The "inner core" of the columns, *i.e.* the alleged movable "can" into which the Zyklon B was poured, had been "temporarily removed and propped against the small chimney that housed the Zyklon insertion devices" (p. 97). But, according to Kula, this "can"

> *"was an empty column made of a thin zinc lamina with a square section of about 150 mm."*[26]

It was correctly drawn by Pressac.[27] But if the Zyklon B chimneys, which according to the authors measured "about 60 x 60 cm" (purely invented dimensions), are completely invisible in the photographs in question, how can anyone claim that devices 15 by 15 cm and at most one meter long could create smudges of some 3-4 m long and 1-2 m wide?

c. Lucas's statement that the four smudges are linked to "a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent" is likewise propagandist. As long as the objection in relation to the change of color of compacted sand remains valid, on what grounds can one assume that the presumed compacting had produced "a path" and that it had been produced by the SS personnel allegedly assigned to the gassings?

d. Lucas claims furthermore to have identified, west of the fourth dark spot, the access "where personnel gained access to the roof." It takes some imagination to see in this extension of the smudge a footpath, all the more so since this extension finishes half-way between the smudge and the outer edge of the morgue (see Ill. 4a). And if applied to Morgue 1 of Crematorium III, then it becomes totally absurd (see Ill. 4c): There the dark smudges run in a distinct angle, which would mean that the SS men were walking from one chimney to another in odd angles for some 3-4 meters, then suddenly leaping 3 to 6 meters to the next spot – without run-up!

---

[25] According to M. Nyiszli, two SS men were assigned to the alleged gassings: *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York 1961, p. 45; *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 36.

[26] See p. 317 in this volume.

[27] See Ill. 2, p. 345.

That Lucas' observations have no technical relevance but are only propagandist in nature results finally from an important fact, to which he has obviously paid no attention at all. The ground of the yards in Crematoria II and III consisted of the same sand which (presumably) covered morgues 1 and 2. From the point of view of the official historiography, if Lucas' explanation were true, the thousands upon thousands of Jews who had trodden this sand before being gassed in these two crematoria should have created a literal highway of dark sand, from the gate of the yard to the entrance of Morgue 2, the alleged undressing room. But the air photos do not show even the slightest trace of supposedly compacted dark sand. But then how can anyone seriously argue that the smudges on Morgue 1 have been caused by the sand being compacted under the boots of two men?

This shows how much the opinion of this "expert" is really worth.

The air photos of May 31, 1944, are known for not showing dark spots on the roof of Morgue 1 of the crematorium. This is how the authors explain that fact:

> *"One possible explanation is that the camouflage in the Crematorium area in general, and the gas chamber in particular, changed over time.* [...]
> *It is therefore reasonable to assume that between May 31 and July 8, the earth banks were flattened and the roof covered with earth. This newly placed earth was compacted by the SS-men climbing onto the roof and walking between the holes."* (p. 96)

I will stress, first of all, that the conjecture of the authors regarding the nature and the development of the spots is unfounded. Secondly, the camouflage of the crematoria consisted merely of a fence to be built around them. The respective order was given to the Central Construction Office by SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C at the SS-WVHA, by telegram on May 12, 1944.[28] On May 16th, SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, head of Central Construction Office, drew up a list of the quantities of steel needed for the fence,[29] which, according to the respective "situation map," was to be a rectangle of 100 m by 125 m around each of the Crematoria II and III, and of 75 m by 100 m around Crematoria IV and V.[30]

The air photos of May 31, 1944, show, for Crematorium II, a fence that is nearly complete, except for the south-east corner (see Ill. 5). A letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff (then head of Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS "Schlesien"), dated May 17, 1944, explains that the fences were "Security measures (camouflage) of the crematoria in concentration camp II Auschwitz."[31] In this context, one cannot understand the sense of "camou-

---

[28] RGVA, 502-1-229, p.11.
[29] RGVA, 502-1-229, pp. 12f.
[30] RGVA, 502-1-229, p. 14.
[31] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 4.

flaging" the morgues 1 by covering them with sand. We have already seen that the earth cover was already specified in plan 936 of the crematorium, dated January 15, 1942. A further photograph from the Kamann series published by Pressac,[32] probably dating from the summer of 1943, shows the south-eastern corner of morgue I (cf. above, Chapter 2.5., p. 310). This corner appears flat and clean whereas to its right one can clearly see a grassy surface on an inclined plane of sand which slopes down gently towards a point below the second pair of windows of the crematorium. From this we can deduce that at the time sand was banked up only against the sides of the morgue but there was none on top of it.

I have explained the spots on the morgues in Chapter 2, assuming that in 1944 the roof was devoid of sand, as results clearly already from the first photograph of the ruins of Morgue 1, dating from 1945.[33]

The air photo dated December 21, 1944, confirms this fact (see Ill. 6). It shows Crematorium II being dismantled. Morgue 2 appears to be uncovered. The roof and a large portion of the chimney have been taken down. Morgue 1 shows quite angular contours, which means that the concrete cover was surely laid bare.

On the roof slab one can see two dark spots, more or less where spots 3 and 4 appeared in the photograph taken on August 25, 1944. Parallel to them there are two more spots along the eastern edge of the roof slab. Another, fainter spot appears roughly where the first spot shows up in the photograph of August 25, 1944, but it extends eastward into another equally faint spot. The second spot of the photograph of August 25, 1944, does not show up this time. Together, this confirms that the explanation of the spots given by the authors is completely unfounded.

4.6. The Openings in the Ruins of the Roof Slab of Morgue 1 in Crematorium II

The authors claim to have found "strong physical evidence" in the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II (p. 73) for three of the four presumed holes for the introduction of Zyklon B.

Before we take a closer look at their "discoveries," it is necessary to make a few remarks.

1. First of all, the authors refer to an "architectural rule," already distorted by Provan, according to which[34]

[32] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 341; see Ill. 1 on p. 330.
[33] See p. 304 of this volume.
[34] See p. 319 of this volume.

> *"when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes makes the structure weaker in that location."*

The authors use Provan's untenable hypothesis and argue that the violence of the explosion would have broken up the smooth edges of the alleged openings which, therefore, are no longer recognizable as such. Actually, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs, the smooth edges of the five rectangular ventilation openings in the ceiling of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and of the round opening of the de-aeration tube in the ceiling of Morgue 2 of Crematorium II have remained practically intact in spite of the violent explosion, which ripped the rooms apart. The respective openings are perfectly identifiable as such.[35]

2. The identification of the alleged openings was done by the authors at home in their office, and in the most wilful manner: they simply selected from the large number of holes and cracks of all shapes and sizes, which can be found in the ruins of the roof of Morgue 1, those that are closest to their assumed pattern of the positions of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.
3. In their fictitious identification, the authors have been careful to leave out the most important testimonial element regarding the dimensions of the alleged openings, because none of the holes they have so laboriously identified agrees with these dimensions.
   Michał Kula, the self-styled maker of the alleged wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B, has in fact declared that they had a square cross-sectional area of 70 cm × 70 cm and were 3 meters high, thus rising through the ceiling and protruding from it by (300 – 241 – 18 =) 41 cm.[26] For the installation of such a device it was therefore necessary to make an opening in the reinforced concrete slightly larger than 70 cm × 70 cm. Any brick chimneys would have measured at least (12 + 70 + 12 =) 94 cm × 94 cm (and not 60 cm × 60 cm, as the authors assert), because the standard bricks of the type "Altes Reich" at the time had a thickness of 12 cm.
4. Finally, the authors assume that the ruins at the time of their investigations (1998 – 2000) were exactly the same as those at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up Crematorium II – as we shall see, this is a totally unsound hypothesis.

4.6.1. Opening #1

The authors state:

> *"Hole 1 is the opening in the roof near Pillar 1 (Figure 11a). The pillar remains standing and protrudes through the surface of the roof (Figure*

[35] See Ill. 10ff., p. 337ff.

> *10b), which shifted as it collapsed. While it might appear at first glance that the opening could just as easily have been created by the explosion, careful examination proves thus was not the case. Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion. The center of this hole is 4.1 m from the southern end of the roof slab, and 0.75 m west of the roof's center. We estimate its size approximately 0.5 m square; this places its eastern edge at 0.3 m west of the western edge of the central support beam."* (pp. 74f.)

This opening corresponds to Provan's opening #2. I have already amply demonstrated in Chapter 2.7.3. that this is not an original opening but was produced by the Soviets or the Poles in 1945.[36]

I will add here that the claim of the authors that, in this opening, "portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by explosion," is true, albeit on a very small scale, but, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs which I have taken over the years, this rough squaring of the hole was carried out between 1992 and 1997 by a pious pair of hands from the Auschwitz Museum wanting, in this way, to render the tale of the Zyklon B openings more credible.[37]

When it comes to the dimensions of the opening, the authors state that it measures about 0.5 meters square. In June 1990, this opening had a trapezoidal shape, the longest side measuring 86 cm, and a maximum width of 50 cm, the narrowest being 43 cm. However, as already stated, according to the witness Kula, the openings should have been at least 70 by 70 cm. One can thus easily see why the authors do not even in passing speak of Kula!

Van Pelt had already prepared a little sleight of hand to solve this problem. He had, in fact, presented a drawing,[38] which purports to show the make-up of the device described by Kula, but which actually contains a diverging and arbitrary element: a constriction of the column at the level of the ceiling, with the width of the device dropping from 70 cm in Morgue 1 itself to 48 cm within the roof slab and on the outside.

Van Pelt writes that during the work on his book (published in 2002) he had Mazal, Keren, and McCarthy "as partners in a daily conversation," hence this trick is certainly the result of a joint strategy devised by the four "specialists" in order to leave aside Kula's declaration mentioned above.

---

36 Chapter, 2.7.3., starting on p. 320.

37 See p. 322.

38 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, p. 208.

4.6.2. Opening #2

Opening #2, as results from figure 12 reproduced by the authors on their p. 85, is the same as Provan's opening #6. Actually, we are dealing here with a simple fissure caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling onto the sustaining pillar #6; this is shown clearly by my Illustrations 30 and 31 (see p. 349f.). In an effort to create the illusion that this crack is instead an opening that existed before the explosion, the authors are obliged to use a tedious expedient: to draw into this shapeless crack a dotted square which is to show the outline of the presumed original opening. To this square, they assign sides of 0.5 by 0.5 meters (p. 75), again at variance with those given by Kula: 0.7 by 0.7 meters.

4.6.3. Opening #3

In this respect, the authors write:

> *"Hole 3's projected location is in an area of the roof that is badly damaged and covered with rubble."*

Unfortunately they had not received permission from the Auschwitz Museum to disturb the rubble (p. 75), so the presumed opening does exist, but it cannot be seen!

In reality here, too, the authors take recourse to an ordinary trick. Their photograph of the area in question (figure 15 on p. 85) presents a very restricted field of vision and was taken from the west looking east. It is sufficient to widen the field of vision and to invert the position (from east looking west)[39] to realize that this area is not only not particularly "badly damaged" but that we have here two long cracks (one of which is Provan's opening #8). These cracks have so little in common with the alleged openings for Zyklon B that the authors preferred to remain quiet about them and would rather have us believe that an invisible opening #3 does indeed exist!

4.6.4. Opening #4

The identification of opening #4 is decidedly more fanciful. The authors explain:

> *"Hole 4 can be identified by a pattern in the rebar (Figure 16) at the very northern end of what remains of the roof.* [...] *Hole 4 can be identified by the unimpeded square opening set in the rebar in 1943. The surrounding edges were shattered by the explosion and the folding of the roof, leaving only the telltale rebar latticework. Its measurements are 0.5 x 0.5 m.* [...] *The deliberately looped rebar proves that this hole, as almost certainly the other three, was cast at the time the concrete was poured in January 1943."* (pp. 75f.)

---

[39] See Ill. 32-34, pp. 351-353 in this volume.

Let us examine the photograph of this alleged Zyklon B opening (see Ill. 7 and 7a). The first thing that strikes the eye is the supporting pillar for the morgue ceiling, which protrudes from this hole. The vertical traces of the planking used in the construction of this pillar are clearly visible, as are the ends of the steel rods sticking out of its top. The crack is clearly the result of the ceiling crashing onto this pillar. In fact, as the authors concede, "the roof shifted considerably when it collapsed after the explosions," which means that the ceiling rose and then fell back with its central beam out of line with the row of pillars, some of which pierced the ceiling. This is borne out by the fact that next to the alleged opening 1 one can see the top of the first concrete pillar, which has pierced the roof of the morgue creating an opening of its own (see Ill. 8).

Secondly, this crack does not have proper sides, to say nothing of smooth edges, which would not have disappeared altogether as demonstrated by the vents of the furnace hall of Crematorium III or the ventilation hole of Morgue 2 in Crematorium II.

Thirdly, in the square formed by the rebars, to which the authors attribute so much importance, the lateral bars have not been cut as would have been necessary to erect the brick chimneys around the opening, but only bent: in Illustration 7a, I have numbered 1-5 those that can be seen best, with "P" standing for the pillar.

The claim of the authors that this square of rebars is a direct proof that it was created in 1943 is frankly ridiculous. Over the years, the ruins of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II have undergone work and manipulations on several occasions. I will limit myself to the best documented ones. First of all, as early as 1946 the ruins of Morgue 1 were the object of soundings and diggings undertaken by the expert Roman Dawidowski who worked under the orders of judge Jan Sehn.[40]

In 1968, a group of Germans did precise archeological research and diggings at this site. Pressac has published four photographs thereof.[41]

Furthermore, between 1990 and 2000 the alleged opening 1 – as I have already stated – was enlarged and squared. Provan's opening #7 has undergone similar manipulations: in 1990, it presented five rebars up to 40 cm long bent backwards; in 2000, the opening had been roughly squared and four of those rebars had been cut.[42]

How is it possible, then, to claim seriously that, in 1998, the status of the rebars in the alleged opening 4 reflects the original conditions? And how can one take such stupidity to be a "proof"? The authors just did not know what to base themselves on to "demonstrate" the existence of the fourth alleged Zyklon B opening!

---

[40] See pp. 322f. of this volume.
[41] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 265.
[42] See Ill. 23-28 on pp. 346-348 of this volume.

4.7. Robert Jan van Pelt's Hypothesis

In his brief for the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt has retained as "logical" that the alleged openings for Zyklon b in Morgue 1 of Crematorium II had been refilled by the SS before they blew up the ceiling of this room.[43]

The authors hold this hypothesis to be unfounded and support their opinion with these arguments:

> *"It has been further hypothesized that the difficulty of locating the four holes may have reflected their having been filled in before the destruction of the chamber. This does not seem likely for Crematoriums II and III. The original roof consisted of three layers: a thick stone aggregate concrete slab underneath; a thinner, finer sand-aggregate concrete mixture above; and waterproofing bituminous tar paper in the middle. It is unlikely that the SS would have thought it necessary to duplicate this work, or that they could have done so in four places without leaving a trace. There are considerable areas of the original ceiling visible from under the slab but these show no signs of tampering. In Crematorium I the holes were filled when the structure was converted to a bomb shelter for the SS (date unknown)."* (p. 73)

Let me stress right away that, on account of a kind of understandable reticence, Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal did not want to come out and say that the author of such nonsense was none other than their greatest expert on Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt!

Much more important, though, is the fact that the arguments used by the authors are exactly those I had used in Chapter 2 of this present paper, including the reference to the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I,[44] which presents clearly apparent traces of four round openings that have been filled in, but which have nothing to do with the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B.[45] A case in point? Whichever way it is, the authors have recognized the full validity of my argumentation.

4.8. "Additional Findings"

The authors present further "additional findings," the most important of which, with respect to the presumed extermination, are the following three:

---

[43] R.J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, expert report introduced in the trial of David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, ref. 1996 I. No. 113., p. 295; *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit*. (note 38), p. 406.

[44] See Chapter 2.7.7. on p. 326 in this volume.

[45] See Chapter 3 of the present article.

4.8.1. A Small Opening

The first is "a small rectangular 4 x 10 cm aperture" in the ceiling of the morgue (p. 93). The authors explain its function as follows:

> *"It was possibly fitted with a removable gasket that allowed the insertion of a detector to test the concentration of gas: it is known that the crematoriums were equipped for this purpose."* (pp. 93f.)

Aside from the fact that there is no proof of this opening being original, the authors' explanation is funny rather than unfounded, because they, like all the other nincompoops of their ilk, believe that a "detector" for hydrogen cyanide was some kind of mechanical device that could be placed into the "gas chamber." As all revisionist scholars know, the "Gasrestprobe" for hydrogen cyanide involved reactive cardboard strips soaked in a chemical solution, which was prepared on the spot.[46] Hence, that opening, if it really is original, could be used for anything but what the authors maintain.

4.8.2. Shower Heads

The second "discovery" consists in the finding, within the area of Morgue 1, of a disc from "a probable false showerhead" (figures 22 and 23 on p. 88), of which no one knows when or by whom it was thrown where the authors found it. Scenarios like this are not uncommon.

As early as the 1980s, Pressac had found near the hole, which the authors take to be opening #1, a cement cover of one of the inspection shafts of the sewer in the crematorium, which I, in 1991, found in the opening.[47] As we have already seen, Tauber had stated that the presumed chimneys for the Zyklon B had cement lids, and one of his zealous admirers must have felt a duty to create a "converging proof" by means of this kind of arrangement!

As far as the tale of the fake showers is concerned, so cherished in the holocaust literature, I have already demonstrated in another article that the Central Construction Office, within the framework of the "special measures for the improvement of hygienic installations" in the Birkenau camp ordered by Kammler in early May 1943, had planned a "shower installation for detainees" in the basement of Crematoria II and III and that the 14 showers, which are mentioned in the transfer agreement for Crematorium III of June 24, 1943 (inventory of Morgue 1), belonged to this project and were real, not fake.[48]

---

46 "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154.

47 See Ill. 29 on p. 349 of this volume.

48 Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *TR* 2(3) (2004), pp. 276-278.

4.8.3. Pieces of Wood

The final "discovery" of the authors is a series of rectangular blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue:

> *"A number of small (approximately 10 x 15 x 4 cm), rectangular cast indentations can be seen in the ceiling of the gas chamber. At least six of these are visible in those portions of the ceiling presently accessible from below.* [...] *One important detail must be emphasized: the indentations containing the wooden blocks were purposely built into the ceiling of the gas chamber from the very moment the roof was built."* (p. 94)

These blocks had already been seen by Pressac in the 1980s: in his first book on Auschwitz he showed two photographs of them, assuming that they were wooden bases for fake showers.[49] The authors do not say so explicitly, but clearly want the reader to believe this. They claim, in fact, that "this fixture" – *i.e.* the disc of the alleged fake shower and the rectangular blocks – "undoubtedly formed part of the elaborate plan to keep the victims ignorant of their fate as long as possible" (p. 95). Is there any foundation to this explanation?

In June of 1990, having attentively read Pressac's first book on Auschwitz, I went to Birkenau for the first time, accompanied by two engineers. One of our very first investigations concerned precisely these blocks, which I photographed repeatedly, also during my later visits (Ill. 9 and 10). I identified eight of them inside the morgue (including the empty holes in the concrete, which had originally contained them, Ill. 11). They are arranged in two parallel lines to the right and left of the central beam, at a distance of about 1.65 meters from the beam and about 1.90 meters from one another. The dimensions vary slightly (10 cm × 11 cm; 9 cm × 12 cm); the thickness is 4 centimeters. The individual pairs of blocks (or empty holes in the concrete) are located lengthwise and alternating with respect to the pillars of the morgue. These blocks are set into the concrete, which means that they had been put there already when the concrete was poured. Therefore, when dealing with the woodwork for this job, the architects of the Central Construction Office took care to place wooden blocks for fake shower-heads, but would have completely forgotten about installing openings for the introduction of Zyklon B!? Can anyone really dare to seriously utter such nonsense?

What was the use of those blocks? If we follow Pressac, the architects of the Central Construction Office had thought up 14 fake showers in a space of 210 square meters in an effort to "fool" some thousand persons: not really much to "fool" so many people!

The inspections of the mortuary in Crematorium I supply us with the solution to this apparent mystery. Eight supporting beams of this hall present, in

[49] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit*. (note 4), p. 488.

fact, in their center wooden blocks of the same type set into the concrete (see Ill. 12). The lamps that now light up this room are fixed to three of them.

Therefore, these blocks were simply the bases, to which the lamps of Morgue 1 were attached. This is confirmed also by a document. Plan 2197[b](r) of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943,[50] shows the pattern of the lamps for this hall: eight pairs of lamps are arranged in two parallel rows on both sides of the central beam, at equal distance from the pillars, *i.e.* at 1.90 meters from one another.

This corresponds to the positions of the blocks in question. As far as the width of the morgue is concerned, the lamps are situated next to the central beam, but it is reasonable to assume that they were actually located in the middle of each of the two halves of this room, *i.e.* at an intermediate distance between the beam and the opposite wall (3.3 meters), hence at about 1.65 m from the beam where, in fact, the blocks can be seen. If they had really been at the place shown in the drawing, they would have provided poor illumination for their section of the hall, and even worse for the other side, because the central beam, with its thickness of 55 cm, would have created broad shadow zones.

The strange placement on the drawing of the pairs of lamps right next to the central beam on either side may have the following explanation: in the western half of the morgue we also have a waste-water channel, which ran lengthwise between the central beam and the opposite wall in such a way that if the lamps had been drawn in at the location where the blocks are situated, the symbol (a small circle with an x in the center) for the seven lamps on this side of the room would have been superimposed on the lines of the channel and confusion might have resulted.

4.9. Conclusion

The authors claim to have furnished a concordance of evidence regarding the existence of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau, on the basis of Tauber's testimony, the "Train Photograph," and their own archeological findings. This concordance is, in practice, purely fictitious for the following reasons:

1. The wire-mesh devices for Zyklon B allegedly fabricated by Kula never existed, therefore Tauber who claims to have seen them, is a false witness like Kula.

2a. The "Train Photograph" shows fuzzy objects of irregular shape, which only with fanciful conjecture can be considered to be chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B.

---

[50] *Ibid.*, p. 312.

2b. The alleged chimney #3 does not appear on the photograph and its existence is an arbitrary conjecture.
2c. The three indistinct objects, which the authors take to be chimneys for Zyklon B, are all on the eastern half of the roof slab of the morgue, which is at variance with their basic theses.
2d. Object #3 can be identified as the object, which can be seen in the same position on the photograph of January 1943 and is therefore not a chimney for Zyklon B.
2e. Objects #1 and #2 had a cylindrical shape and could therefore not be chimneys for Zyklon B.
2f. Object #1 stands to the east of pillar #2 instead of to the west of pillar #1.
2g. Another object on the roof is ignored by Keren et al., because it fits into their hypothesis neither by location nor by shape: it is not a Zyklon B chimney.
3a. On the air photos of August 25, 1944, the chimneys are absolutely invisible and only fanciful conjecture allows the authors to affirm that they existed.
3b. The explanation of the smudges present on the ceiling of Morgue 1 is absolutely erroneous.
3c. The smudges were all on the eastern half of the roof slab of Morgue 1, which again is at variance with the fundamental thesis of the authors.
4a. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B that the authors claim to have "discovered" are not original.
4b. Opening #1 was created in 1945 by the Soviets or the Poles.
4c. Opening #2 is a simple crack caused by the crash of this part of the ceiling on sustaining pillar #6.
4d. Opening #3, according to the authors themselves, is invisible.
4e. Opening #4 was created by the pillar which protrudes from it.
4f. The alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B "discovered" by the authors all have dimensions in disagreement with those indicated by the witness Kula.
4g. All openings are irregular in shape and do not have properly crafted edges; the reinforcement bars have not been removed; there is no trace of mortar.
4h. There are no traces in the concrete (ceiling, pillars, floor) indicating that any steel columns for introducing Zyklon B had been fastened to it.
5. The blocks set into the ceiling of the morgue did not serve as bases for the fixation of fake showers, but for the attachment of lamps lighting up this room.

The alleged "forensic investigation" by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Henry W. Mazal thus has no value, be it historical or technical.

4.10. Documents and Photos

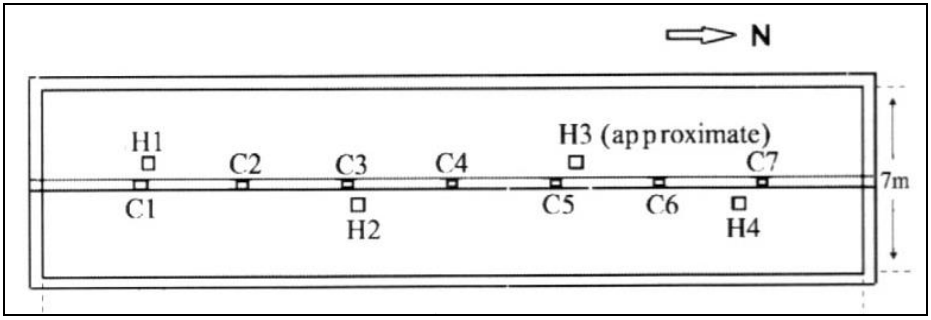

Ill. 1: *Position of the alleged openings for Zyklon B (H1-4) in the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau according to Daniel Keren et al.*[1]

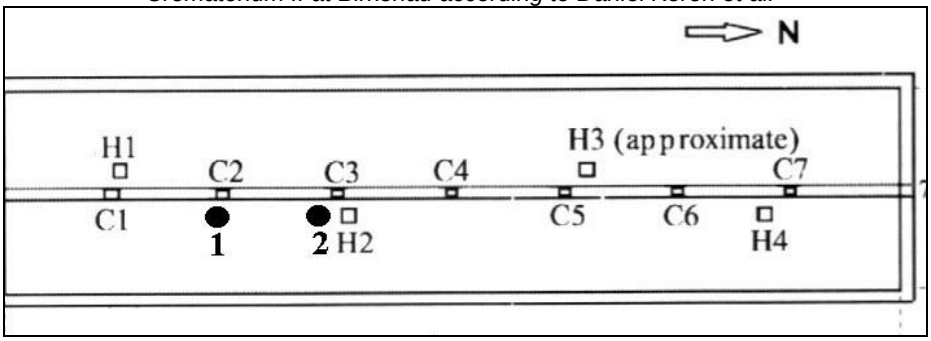

Ill. 1a: *Position of objects 1 and 2 of the "train photo" (Ill. 2) on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II in relation to the alleged openings for Zyklon B and to the support pillars of the room. Source: cf. Ill. 1, 2b.*

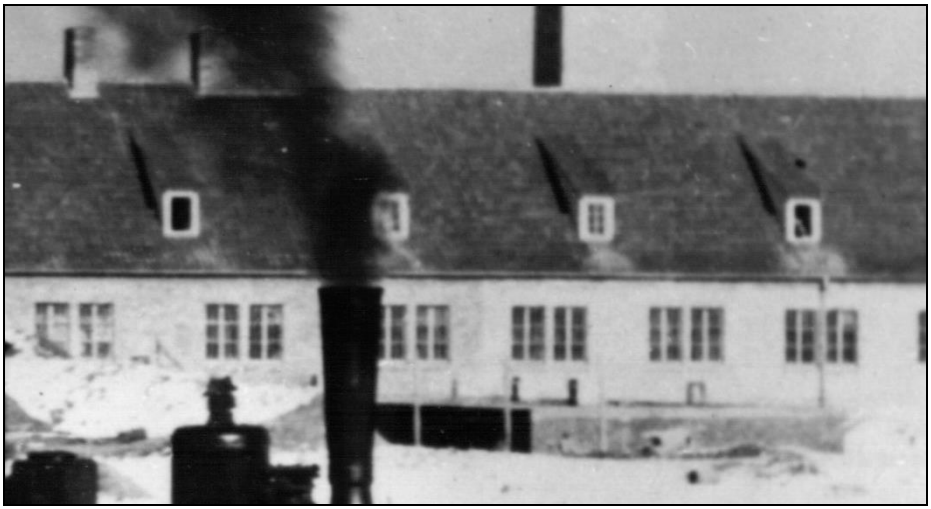

Ill. 2: *Section of photograph of Crematorium II at Birkenau, February 1943.*[2]

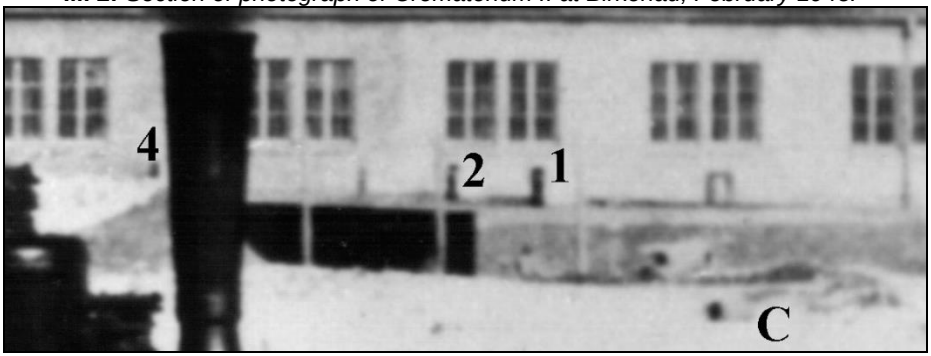

Ill. 2a: *Section enlargement of Ill. 2. The numbers 1, 2, and 4 indicate the objects or alleged Zyklon B chimneys on the roof of Morgue 1, as claimed by Keren et al. The letter "C" indicates an object of cylindrical shape.*

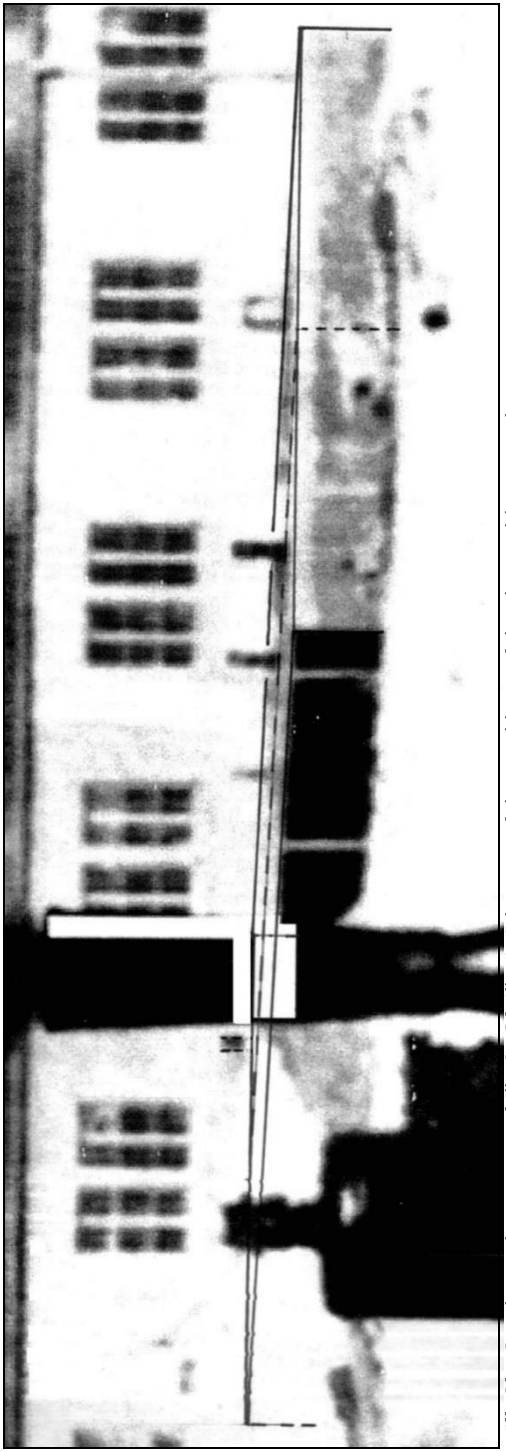

Ill. 2b: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Cf. Ill . 1. Diagram of the positions of the three objects on the morgue.*

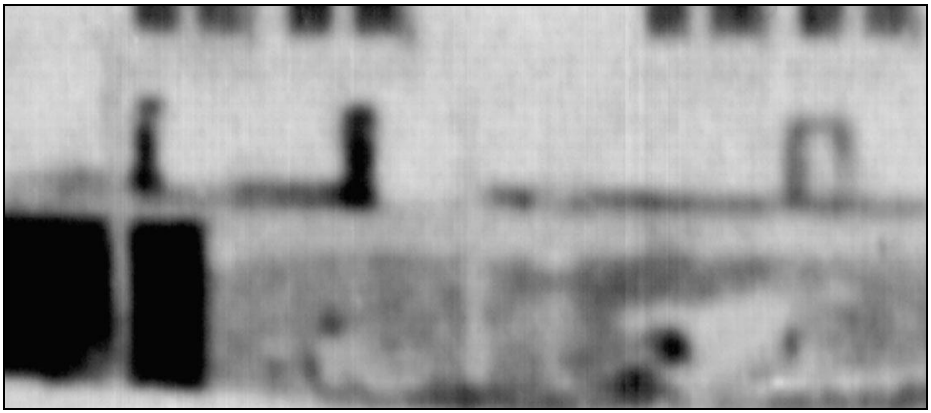

Ill. 2c: *Enlarged section from Ill. 2, objects #1 and #2.*

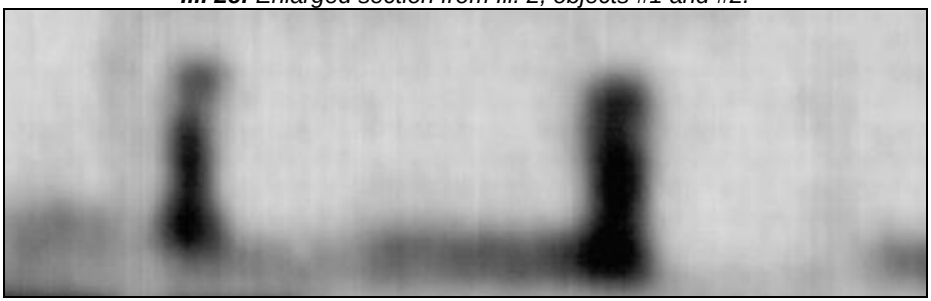

Ill. 2d: *Section from Ill. 2, further enlarged objects #1 and #2.*

Ill. 2e: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2: ventilation chimney for Morgue 1.*

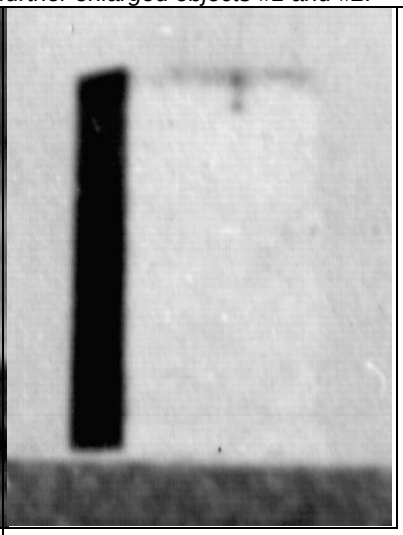

Ill. 2f: *Section enlargement of Ill . 2. Chimney of the Crematorium.*

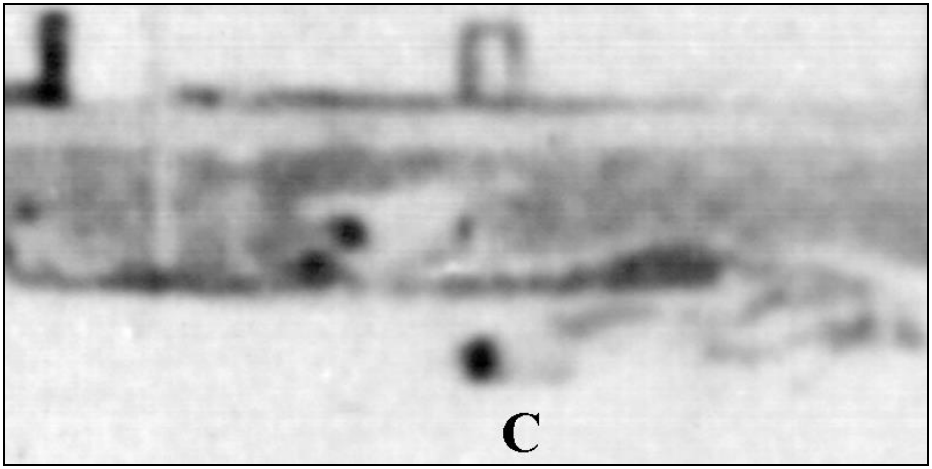

Ill. 2g: *Section from Ill . 2. Cylindrical object at the southern wall of Morgue 1.*

Ill. 2h: *Photo of Crematorium II from January 1943. Section enlargement of a cylindrical object (metal barrel) in the foreground.*[3]

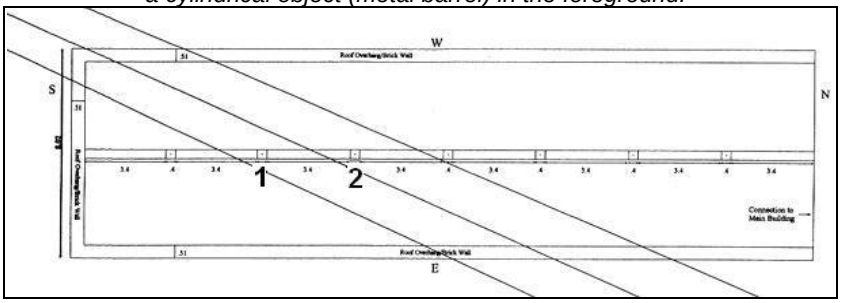

Ill. 2i: *Triangulation diagram for the objects #1 and #2 (and omitted object #3) on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II, drawn by C.D. Provan.*[4] *My numbers 1 and 2 mark the position of the respective objects. The third (right-most) line refers to an object, which D. Keren et al. do not consider to be a chimney for Zyklon B.*

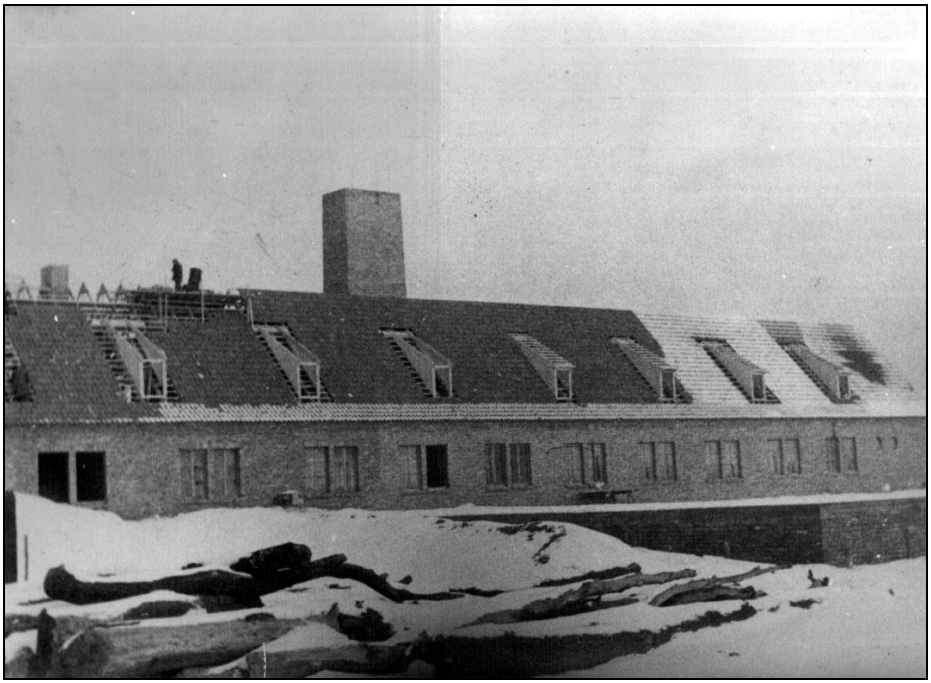

Ill. 3: *Photography of Crematorium II in Birkenau, January 1943.*[5]

Ill. 3a: *Section enlargement of Ill . 3.*

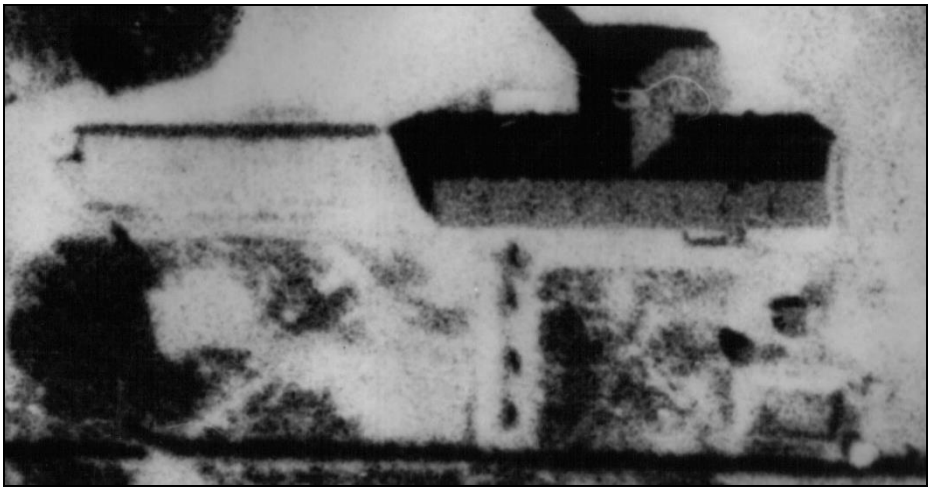

Ill. 4: *Crematorium II at Birkenau in the air photo of August 25, 1944 (north is at the top).*[6]

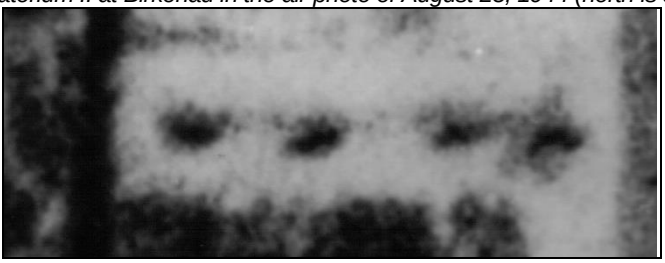

Ill. 4a*: Section enlargement of Ill . 4. (north to the right)*

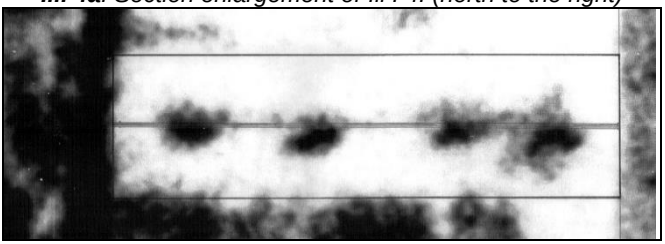

Ill. 4b: *as Ill . 4a. Position of dark spots.*

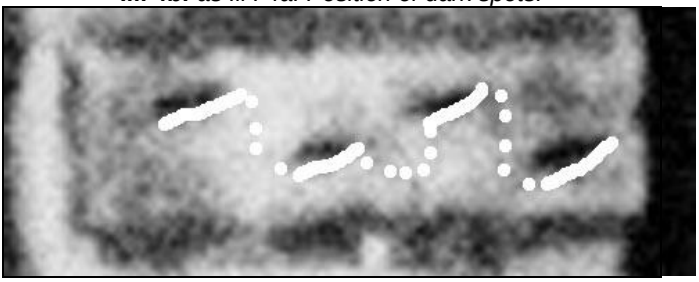

Ill. 4c: *Dark smudges on the roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium III (from same photo as Ill . 4): allegedly caused by SS men walking from one chimney to another. But consider the path they must have taken: walking in an angle for 4 meters, then leaping to the next spot!*

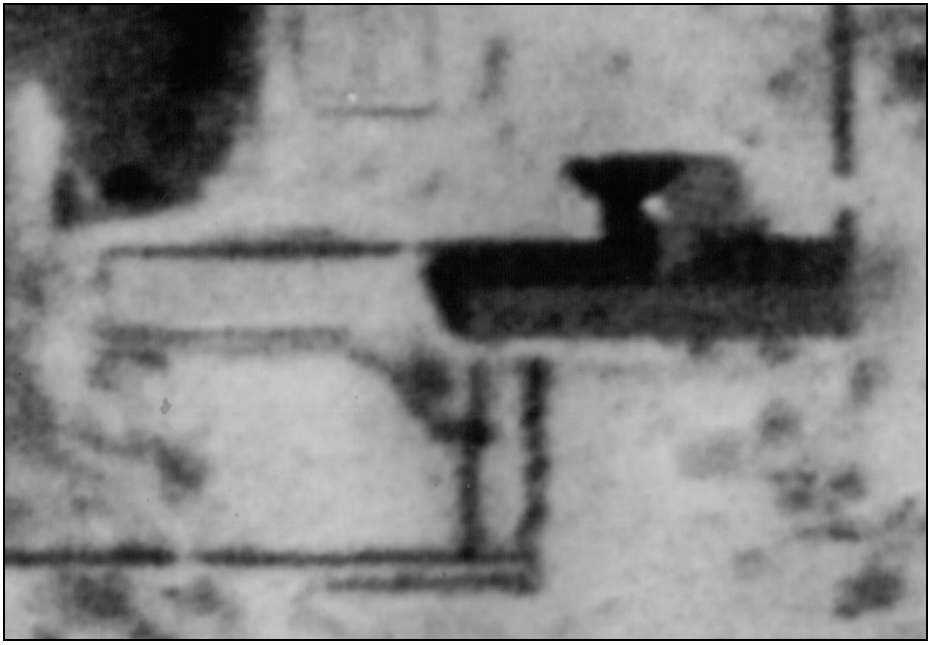

Ill. 5: *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo of May 31, 1944.*[7]

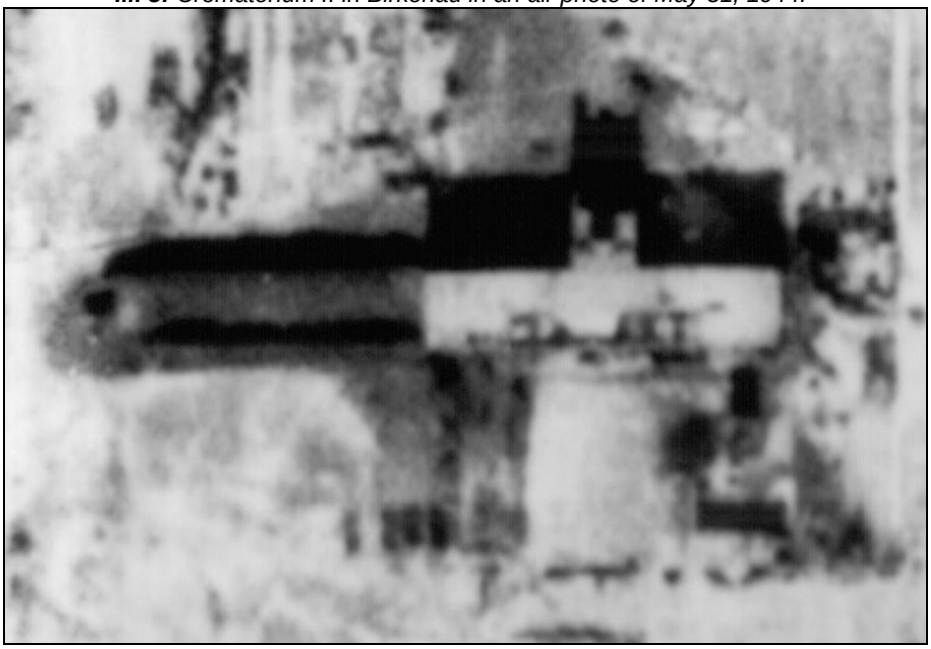

Ill. 6: *Crematorium II in Birkenau in an air photo on Dec. 21, 1944.*[8]

Figure 16. Remains of fourth (seen from south) Zyklon hole. Rebar skirts two sides, ends at other two sides bent inward and looped back. Note rotated roof slab showing formwork on inner side.

Ill. 7: *The alleged opening #4 for Zyklon B according to Keren et al.*[9]

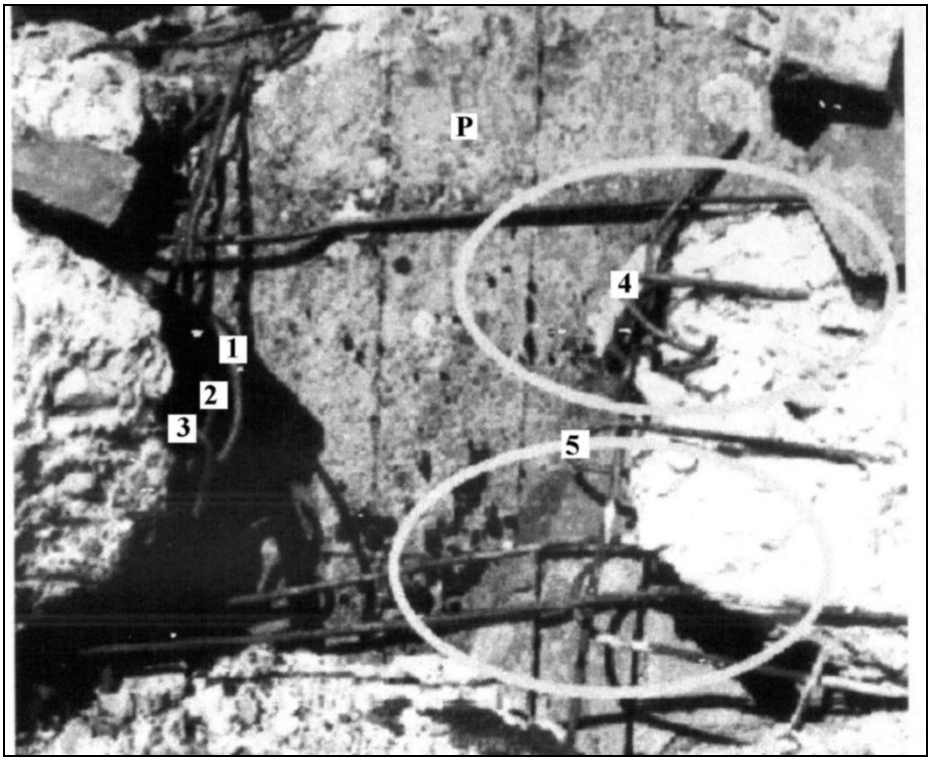

Ill. 7a: *as Ill. 7, the pillar and the bent rebars marked.*

Ill. 8: *Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Concrete pillar protruding from concrete roof slab and the crack produced by the pillar. August 2000.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 9: *One of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 10: *Another one of the supporting blocks for lamps in the ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. October 1991.* *© Carlo Mattogno.*

Ill. 11: *Recess in the concrete ceiling of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau for a supporting block for the lamps. July 1992.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

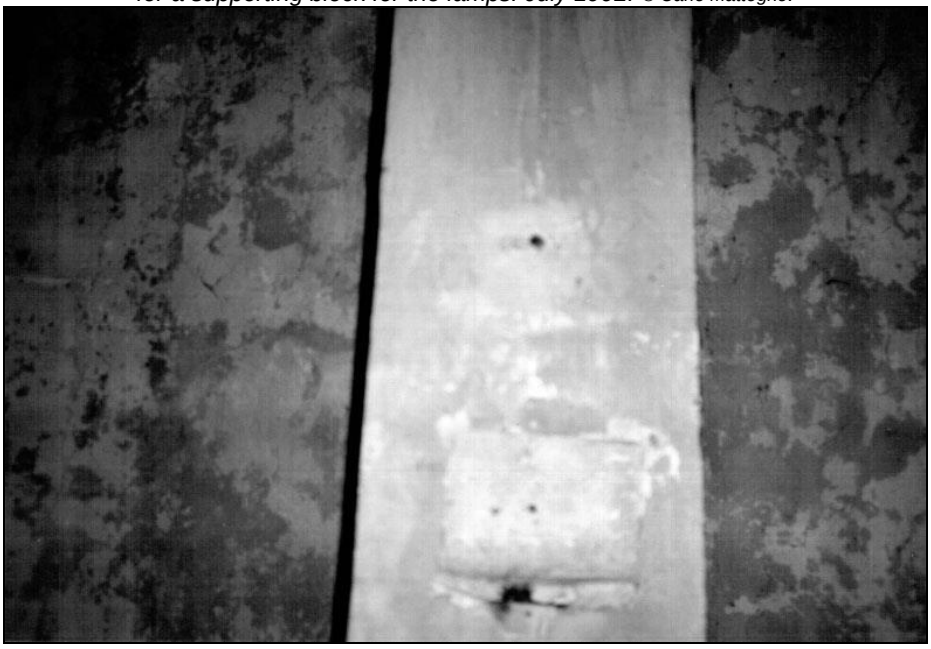

Ill. 12: *Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. One of the blocks set into the center of the supporting beam of the ceiling. October 1991.* © *Carlo Mattogno.*

Document Sources

[1] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, op. cit. (footnote 1), S. 79.
[2] Kamann-Serie, APMO Negativ Nr. 20995/504.
[3] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (footnote 4), photo 11, p. 337.
[4] From: C.D. Provan, *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, self-published, Monongahela, Pa., 2000, p. 33.
[5] Kamann series, January 1943. APMO, Negativ Nr. 20995/506.
[6] NA, Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185f., here 3185.
[7] NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508. Exposure 3055.
[8] NA, Mission 15 SG/995 5PG. Can D 1535. Exposure 4018.
[9] Daniel Keren et al., op. cit. (footnote 1), p. 85.

Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission of Investigation into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzem w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the National Museum at Auschwitz)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

IMT: International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg 1947

NA: *National Archives*, Washington D.C.

RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State Archive for War), Moscow

ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (Central Office of the State's Justice Administrations), Ludwigsburg

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries from footnotes in italics.

— A —
Adelsberger, Lucie: 109
Alexis, Jonas E.: 204
Alicia, Auschwitz tour guide: 229
Alstine, Mark van: 93, 177, 178, 182, 183
Aly, Götz: *279*
Arad, Yitzhak: *37*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 16, 18
Aynat, Enrique: 215, *235*, 363

— B —
Backes, Uwe: *16*
Bailer, Josef: 16, 17, 52, 77
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *17*
Ball, John Clive: *50*, 172, 173, 304
Bastian, Till: 18
Belgion, Montgomery: *39*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 217, 218, 241, 296, 299, 300, 302
Bendel, Paul: see Bendel, Charles Sigismund
Benz, Wolfgang: *16*, *17*, *37*, 258-260
Berenbaum, Michael: *82*, *97*, *158*, *184*, 204, 205, *240*, *243*, *324*, *362*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *38*, 214
Bernfus, Erich: *38*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *220*
Billig, Joseph: *165*, 268
Bimko, Ada: 217, 218, 220
Bischoff, Karl: 95, 99, 111, 116, 117, 120, 124, 140, 150-153, 155, 156, 159-161, 171, 191, 192, 230, *240*, 305, 309, 313, 314, 355, 383
Blobel, Paul: 220, 257
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 215, *237*, 238, *304*, 310, *377*
Bormann, Martin: 277
Braker, William: *201*
Breymesser, Hermann: *38*
Briant, Nevin: 241
Bringmann, Fritz: *37*
Broad, Pery S.: *34*, 231-233, 235, 236, 356
Broszat, Martin: 234, *270*, *271*, *275*, *289*
Browning, Christopher R.: 256
Brugioni, Dino: 182, 303, 304
Butler, Rupert: *8*
Butz, Arthur R.: 33, 69, 214

— C —
Cajani, Luigi: 174
Chazan, Shaul: 374, 375
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: *37*
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *201*
Christophersen, Thies: 14
Clarke, Bernard: 234
Cobain, Ian: *11*
Cobb, Augustus: 103
Cole, David: 65, 204, 205, 214, 223, 227-229
Colombo, G.: *244*
Conan, Eric: 230
Connolly, Cyril: *9*
Countess, Robert H.: *20*, 214
Créteur, Louis: 93, 94, 181
Crowell, Samuel: *20*, 214, *250*
Czech, Danuta: *34*, 91, 96, 98, 111, 112, 121, 155, 157-159, 163, *165*, 174, 175, 185, 186, *220*, 226, *242*, *308*, *309*, *316*, *326*
Czernin, Wolfgang: *80*

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 102, 322, 323, 388
Deana, Franco: 90, *101*, 172, 190, *224*
Deckert, Walter: *201*
Dejaco, Walter: 192, 308
Demjanjuk, John: *32*
Distel, Barbara: *37*
Domarus, Max: *265*, *267*
Donahue, Phil: 204, 205
Dreßen, Willi: *37*
Duda, Walter H.: *80*
Dunin-Wasoswicz, Krzysztof: *37*
Dwork, Deborah: 161, 229, 312

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 258, *261*, 262
Epstein, Joseph: *51*, 53, 60
Erber, Josef: 296, 297
Erichsen, Hugo: 94, 112

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: *8*, *15*, 25, 26, *32*, 33, 36, 41, *47*, 65, 67, *71*, 76, 123, *199*, 209, 214, 221, 222, 226, 228, *234*, 292, 295, *296*, 305, *363*
Faye, Jean-Pierre: *37*
Feinsilber, Alter: 219
Feinsilber. Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Felderer, Ditlieb: 295
Ferency, László: 284
Fischer, Konrad: *63*
Fleming, Gerald: 113, 114, *119*, 297
Forth, Wolfgang: *39*
Foxman, Abraham: 13
Fraenkel, H.: *273*
Frank, Hans: 220, 269, 270, 272
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 296
Frei, Nobert: *37*
Freyer, Anne: *239*
Friedlander, Henry: 204, 205
Friedmann, Dr.: 296
Fritzsch, Karl: *193*
Fröhlich, H.: 93, 94, *181*
Furey, Ron: 223

— G —
Garaudy, Roger: 215
Gardner, Henry: *355*, *373*
Gärtner, Michael: *29*
Gauss, Ernst: *17*, *33*, *51*, *61*, *68*, *84*, 90, *101*, *136*, *224*, *237*, *304*, (=Rudolf, Germar)
Gavard, Jean: *37*
Gerstein, Kurt: 221, 222, 223, 224
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 255
Gilbert, Martin: 221-223, *236*
Giua, Michele: *43*, *322*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *43*, *322*
Gloxhuber, Christian: *39*
Goebbels, Josef: 271-273, 275
Goppelsroeder, Friedrich: *149*
Göring, Hermann: 261
Gozani, Ohad: *281*
Grabner, Maximilian: 163
Graf, Jürgen: *21*, *28*, *35*, *38*, *85*, *113*, 208, 215, *244-250*, 256, *263*, *264*, *270*, *273*, *276*, *282*, 284, *319*
Granata, Russell: 89, *125*, 174, *293*, *295*
Gray, Charles: *20*, *199*, 296
Green, Richard J.: 76, *294*, Chapter 'Green sees Red'
Greif, Guideon: 374, 375
Greiser, Arthur: 264
Grieb, Conrad: *81*
Grobman, Alex: Chapter 'Denying Evidence'
Grotum, Thomas: 109
Grubach, Paul: *20*, *33*
Gubała, Wojciech: *48*, *50*, 59, 66, 363
Guillaume, Pierre: 215
Gutman, Yisrael: *82*, *97*, *158*, *184*, *240*, *243*, *324*, *362*

— H —
Haber, Fritz: 43
Häberle, Wolfgang: *33*
Hähnle, Otto: *80*
Harris, Whitney: *306*
Harrison, Jonathan: *21*
Harwood, Richard: 271
Hausner, Gideon: *37*
Hayward, Tom: 11
Heddesheimer, Don: 208
Heim, Heinrich: 277, *278*
Henschler, Dietrich: *39*
Herrmann, Hajo: 30
Hertzberg, Arthur: 211
Heydrich, Reinhard: 271, 273, 278
Hilberg, Raul: 258-260, 278
Himmler, Heinrich: 97, 161, 220, 244, 245, 256, 263, 264, 275-279, 305, 306, 308, 309
Hitler, Adolf: 64-66, 68, 88, 118, 220, 261, 264-268, 270, 271, 275-280, 297
Hoffman, Michael A.: 214
Höfle, Hermann J.: 274
Hofstetter, Pierre: 221
Holbus, Jan: 11
Höss, Rudolf: 8, *26*, *34*, 95, 96, 102, 124, *175*, 182, 232-236, 245, 275, 288, 289, 296, 297, 303, 305-311, *316*, *318*, 322, *323*, *327*, 328, 356, *374*, *376*
Höttl, Wilhelm: 220, 258
Hussein, Saddam: 207

— I —
Irmscher. Richard: *39*, *81*
Irving, David: *16*, *20*, *88*, *116*, 199, 202, 207, 214, 217, *270*, 272, 277, 278, 292, 296, 326, 379, 380, *386*, 389

— J —
Jaari, Sender: *306*
Jährling, Rudolf: *120*, 150
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 102, 104, 144-146, 149
Jankowski, Stanisław: 219, 356
Jenner, Judith: 91
Jesse, Eckhard: *16*
Jochmann, Werner: *278*
Josten, Heinrich: 326, 355, 357
Jothann, Werner: 116, 117, 240, 355, 357, 383

— K —
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *33*, *48*, *76*, *80*, *225*, *295*, *319*
Kammler, Hans: 97, 125, 155, 160, 191, 230, 309, *313*, 383, 390
Keller, Hans: 146, 176
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 282, *283*, 291-293
Kempner, Robert M.: *261*
Keren, Daniel: 193-195, 197, 238, 293, 361, 373, 377-379, 386, 389, 393-395, 398, 402, *407*
Kermisz, Józef: *273*
Kessler, Richard: 95, 107, 136, 137, 153
Kielar, Wiesław: 162
Kirschneck, Hans: 120
Klarsfeld, Beate: *260*
Klarsfeld, Serge: 25, 26, *260*
Klein, Hans Heiko: 21, 22
Kniesmeyer, Joke: *37*
Koch, Wilhelm: 140, 141
Köchel, Heinrich: *242*
Kogon, Eugen: *37*, *41*, 45, *166*, *217*, *308*
Kolowca, Stanislaw: 322, 332
Korherr, Richard: *37*, 260
Krakowski, Shmuel: *37*
Kramer, Josef: 39, 40, *218*, *302*
Kranz, Tomasz: 251
Kraus, Ota: 296
Kremer, Johann Paul: 234, 235
Krumme, Werner: 296
Kues, Thomas: *21*
Kula, Michał: 82, 219, 316-319, 322, 324, 327-329, 345, 374, 376, 377, 382, 385-387, 392, 393
Kulaszka, Barbara: *202*, 304
Kulka, Erich: 296
Kywitz, Walter: 318

— L —
Łabędź, Jerzy: *48*, *50*, 59, 66, 363
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *39*
Langbein, Hermann: *34*, *37*, *166*, *217*, *232*, *308*
Legacé, Ivan: 101
Lehner, Dieter: *32*
Lenzer: 249
Leski, Krzysztof: *281*

Leuchter, Fred A.: 15, 16, 18, 25, 33, 36, 40-42, 44, 47, 48, 50, 51, 54, 60, 70-72, 77, 83, 101, 102, 104, 199, 202, 209, 226, 228, *246*, 295, 363
Lewental, Salmen: 296
Lindsey, William: 214
Lingens Reiner, Ella: 109
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *20*, 71, 199, 202, 212, 217, 296, 326, 389
Lucas, Carroll: 172, 177, 184, 380-382, 383
Luczko, Stanisław: 358, 369
Ludwig, Karl: 196
Lüftl, Walter: 72, *84*, 215
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 251

— M —
Maccone, Luigi: *103*
Manvell, R.: *273*
Marais, Pierre: 215
Markiewicz, Jan: 88, 363, Chapter 'Polish Pseudo-Scientists'
Maršálek, Hans: *37*, *106*, *134*, *167*, 253, *256*
Marszałek, Józef: 253
Maser, Werner: 236
Mattogno, Carlo: *passim*
Mazal, Harry W.: 238, 293, 361, 373, 386, 389, 393, *407*
McCarthy, Jamie: *73*, 238, 293, 361, 373, 386, 389, 393, *407*
Meinecke, Albert: 18
Mencel, Tadeusz: *247*
Mengele, Josef: 239, 300
Messing, Heinrich: *314*, 316
Meyer, Fritjof: 20, 234, 281-283, 287, 288, 291
Milton, Sybil: 204, 205
Moeschlin, Sven: *39*
Moll, Otto: 178
Moorehead, Alan: 9
Morawa, Miecyslaw: 98, 111, 112
Morcan, James: *21*
Morcan, Lance: *21*
Morgen, Konrad: 163, 296, 298, 299
Morris, Errol: 199, 202
Morsch, Günter: *21*, *251*
Mossman, Allen L.: *201*
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *21*
Müller, Filip: 92, 178, 180, 181, 189, 219, 241, 244, 296, 302, 303, 356
Myers, Jason: *21*

— N —
Naumann: *143*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *17*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *164*, *165*, *256*
Newman, Robert J.: 223
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 215
Niznansky, Ladislav: 11
Nolte, Ernst: 19
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 215
Nyiszli, Miklós: 172, 173, 217-220, 241, 296, 300-303, 375, *382*

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *8*, 214
Ochshorn, Egon: 296
Oleksy, Krystyna: 230

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 219
Parcer, Jan: 109
Pauly, Max: *149*, *150*
Pelt, Robert J. van: *16*, 20, *30*, *82*, *88*, 91, 116, 161, 199, 202, 217, 220, 229, 311, 312, 315, 326, 327, *379*, 386, 389
Perl, Lt.: 9, 10
Perry, J.H.: *29*
Perz, Bertrand: *21*
Perz, Betrand: *251*
Peters, Gerhard: 31, *38*
Peterson, Agnes F.: *277*
Philips, Raymond: *218*, *241*, *302*
Phlishko, Lemke: 375
Picker, Henry: 267, *278*
Pingel, Falk: *37*
Pini, G.: *103*
Piper, Franciszek: 91, 158, 184, *229*, 240, *243*, 259, 282, 324, 362
Pisanty, Valentina: 211
Plantin, Jean: 215
Pohl, Oswald: 298, 355
Poirier, Robert: 303, 304
Polevoi, Boris: 220
Poliakov, Léon: *219*, 223
Pollock, Josef: 155
Postel-Vinay, Anise: *37*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 20, 65, *82*, 91-93, 96-102, 111, 112, 116, *121*-124, 137, 155, 158, *159*, *161*, *168*, 169, 174, 176, *177*, 179, 186, 191, 193, 217, 226, 227, 230-234, *237*, *239-241*, 246, 281, 285, *286*, *298-301*, 308-*316*, 320, 321, 323-325, 339, 340, 345, *355*, 358, 359, 361, 363, 365, 374, *376*, 377-379, 382, 384, 388, 390, 391, *407*, Chapter 'Pressac: From Paul to Pseudo-Saul'
Provan, Charles D.: 237, 238, *292*, 295-300, *302*-306, 308-312, 315, 316, 319-322, 324, 325, 340-353, 373, 374, 378, 384-388, 398, *407*
Prüfer, Kurt: 28, 95, 96, 100, 101, 112-114, 118-121, 131, 140, *151*, 176, 179, 196, 285, 287, 313, *319*
Puntigam, Franz: *38*

— R —
Raab, Karola: 91
Rademacher, Werner: *29*, 215
Rajca, Czesław: 247, 251
Rassinier, Paul: 33, 65, 213, *214*, 221
Reitlinger, Gerald: 217, 230, 259
Remer, Otto Ernst: 35, 72
Renk, Brian: 214
Reuters, Fritz: 274
Reynouard, Vincent: 215
Robel, Jan Z.: 323
Röbert, S.: *80*
Roden, Edward L. van: 9
Romanov, Sergey: *21*
Roques, Henri: 215
Rosenberg, Alfred: 270
Ross, Jeffrey: 13
Rössler, Ulrich: 157, 159
Roth, James: 202, Chapter 'Professor Perjury'

Rückerl, Adalbert: *37*, *166*, *217*, *308*
Rudolf, Germar: *15*-22, *25*, *26*, *28*, *32*-34, *38*, *39*, *42*, *44*, *47-52*, 54, 59-61, 65, 66, *71-76*, 78, *82*, 83, *85*, 88, 90, *92*, *94*, *98*, *101*, *122*, *124*, *199*, 200, 208, 209, 214, *224*-227, *232*, *245*, *250*, 258, 276, *282*, *289*, *290*, *292*, 295, *304*, 311, *312*, 315, 319, 321, *324*, 363, *377*
Rummel, Walter: *39*
Ruppert, Friedrich Wilhelm: 251
Rutkowski, Adam: *37*

— S —
Sander, Fritz: 113, 114, *319*
Sanning, Walter N.: 215, 258
Schlachter, August: 144
Schläpfer, Paul: 127, 128
Schnabel, Reimund: 98
Schultze, Karl: 106, 120, 296, 303, 316, 319, 320, 324
Schuman, Prof.: 328
Schuster, Wolfgang: *33*
Schwarz, L.: *201*
Sehn, Jan: 47-*49*, 59, 65, 67, 79, 87, 186, 187, 322, 323, 327, 328, 388
Seibold, Eugen: *106*
Shermer, Michael: 19, 76, Chapter ‘Denying Evidence’
Simpson, Gordon: 9
Skalski, Ernest: *281*
Smith, Bradley F.: *277*
Smith, Bradley R.: 7, 8, 12, 13, 204, 214, *229*
Solms, Armin: *33*, *48*, *76*, *80*, *225*, *295*, *319*
Sommers, Ernest: *20*
Speer, Albert: 141, 271
Spektor, Shmuel: *37*
Springer, Elisa: 239, *240*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 215
Stark, Hans: 356
Strzelecki, A.: *243*
Stuldreher, Coenraad: *37*
Sułkowski, Czesław: 356
Sulzberger, Arthur: 13
Süssmuth, Rita: 282
Svoray, Yaaron: 223

— T —
Tauber, Henryk: 26-30, *34*, 98, 121, 179, 193, 194, 219, 241, *259*, 286, 296, 297, 299, 302, 303, 316, 318, 324, 326-328, 374-378, 380, 390, 392
Terry, Nicholas: *21*
Tesch, Bruno: 233, 299
Thion, Serge: *25*, 65, 215
Thompson, Henry: *149*
Tiedemann, Markus: 18, 19
Tillion, Germaine: *37*
Tilly, H.: *147*
Toben, Fredrick: *324*
Tregenza, Michael: 246, 248, 251
Trombley, Stephen: *72*
Trzcinska, Beata: *48*

— V —
Verbeke, Herbert: *30*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 212, 222, 232
Volckmann, Hans: 196
Vrba, Rudolf: 218, 220, 296

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *16*, 215
Wallwey, Willy: 215
Wandres, Thomas: *14*
Waubke, Niels Valerian: *80*
Weast, Robert C.: *201*
Weber, Mark: 21, *33*, *50*, *72*, 204, 214, 223
Weckert, Ingrid: *39*, 215
Wegner, Werner: 16, *48*, 49
Weinisch, Theodor: *103*
Weiss, Janda: 296
Wellers, Georges: 212, *217*, 259, Chapter ‘Fantasies of a Biochemist’
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *39*
Wesche, Karlhans: *80*
Wetzler, Alfred: 218, 220, 296
Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 84
Willing, August: 135, 157
Wilson, Kenneth R.: 304
Wirth, Wolfgang: *39*
Witte, Peter: 265
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *18*
Wolter, Fritz: 313, 314

— Z —
Zeitschel, Carltheo: *270*
Zimmerman, John C.: 212, 242, 291, *297*, *299*, 380, Chapters ‘An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert’ and ‘The International Auschwitz Controversy’
Zimmermann, Günter: *51*, 63, *84*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *16*
Żłobnicki, Adam: 358, 360
Zündel, Ernst: 199, 202, 214, 304

Carlo Mattogno

Bełżec

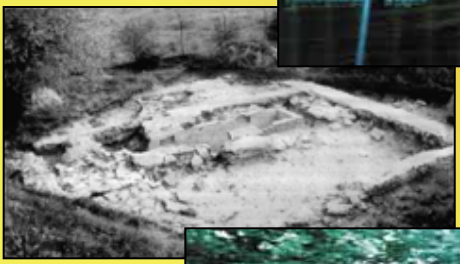

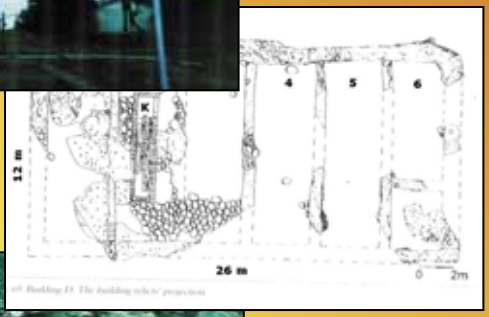

in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History

Holocaust survivors report that at least 600,000, if not as many as three million people primarily of Jewish faith were murdered in the Bełżec camp, located in eastern Poland, between November 1941 and December 1942. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel exhaust gas, unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers. According to the witnesses, the corpses of the victims were finally incinerated on pyres as high as a multi-story building without leaving any traces.

For those who know the stories about the Treblinka camp, this all sounds too familiar. The author therefore restricted this study to the aspects, which are different and new compared to Treblinka, but otherwise refers the reader to his Treblinka book.

In the first part of this book, the development of the official image portrait of the Bełżec camp is explained and subjected to a thorough critique. The result of this analysis is essentially that the historical picture, which is prescribed by penal law in many European countries, is untenable, because it is nothing more than an uninterrupted chain of absurdities.

In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed in the late 1990s in Bełżec, the results of which are explained and critically reviewed in the second part. These findings, together with the absurd claims by 'witnesses' and the available documentation about this camp, refute the thesis of an extermination camp.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-008-6

90000>

9 781591 480082

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume Nine
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

Bełżec

in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History

Bełżec

in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History

Carlo Mattogno

Theses & Dissertations Press

PO Box 257768, Chicago, Illinois 60625

June 2004

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, vol. 9:
Carlo Mattogno:
Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History
Translated by Henry Gardner
Chicago (Illinois): Theses & Dissertations Press,
Imprint of Castle Hill Publishers, June 2004
ISBN: 1-59148-008-6
ISSN: 1529-7748

© by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300,
Norwood, 5067, Australia
Distribution Rest of World: Castle Hill Publishers
UK: PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ
USA: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625

Set in Times New Roman.

www.vho.org
www.tadp.org

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **7**

Chapter I: Literary Origins and Development of the Alleged Methods of Murder **9**
1. Birth of an 'Extermination Camp' 9
2. Extermination by Electricity 11
3. From Electrocution to the "*Trains of Death*" 22
4. The "*Soap Factory Using Human Fat*" at Bełżec 33

Chapter II: Origins and Development of the Official Historical Version **35**
1. The Struggle between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas 35
2. Revisions and Contradictions by Michael Tregenza 41
3. Execution Chambers of the First Extermination Building: Narrative Origins and Recent Developments 44
4. The Number of Victims of the Alleged Gassings 47

Chapter III: Witnesses and Defendants **51**
1. The Witnesses Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder 51
2. The Witness Wilhelm Pfannenstiel 52
3. The Bełżec Trial 62

Chapter IV: Bełżec in Polish Archeological Research (1997 to 1999) **71**
1. The Mass Graves 71
2. Comparison of Research Results with Testimonies and Judicial Findings 74
   2.1. Testimonies 74
   2.2. First Judicial Findings 74
   2.3. The Location of the Mass Graves 75
3. Uncovering the Corpses 76
   3.1. The Findings and Claims of Andrzej Kola 76
   3.2. The Polish Findings of 1945 79
   3.3. Significance of Corpses Present 81
4. Compatibility of Archeological Research Results with the 'Extermination Camp' Thesis 82
   4.1. Cremation of the Corpses 82
   4.2. Capacity of the Graves 85
   4.3. Wood Requirements 85
   4.4. Duration of the Cremations 86
   4.5. The Ash 86
   4.6. The Soil Removed from the Graves 87
   4.7. Actual Surface Area of the Graves 88

4.8. Density of Corpses in the Graves 90
4.9. Reasons for Cremation 91
5. The Buildings 92
5.1. The Actual Purpose of the Excavations 92
5.2. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the Second Phase of the Camp 93
5.3. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the First Phase of the Camp 94

Chapter V: Documented History of the Bełżec Camp 97
1. Origins and Function of the Bełżec Camp 97
2. The Bełżec Camp in Documents 99
3. Bełżec As Part of the German Policy of Deporting Jews to the East ... 103

Conclusion 109

Appendix 111
Abbreviations 111
Tables 112
Documents 115

Bibliography 129

Index of Names 133

Introduction

For official historiography it is now indisputable dogma that, from March 1942 onwards, three extermination camps were set up on Polish soil – at Bełżec, at Treblinka, and at Sobibór – where mass murder of Jews deported there took place in homicidal gas chambers using the exhaust gases from diesel engines. However, this is neither the first nor the only version that circulated during the Second World War; it was the eventual result of a slow narrative evolution, the main phases of which can be followed in the propaganda, in the original historical version, and in the judicial proceedings of that time. Until 1946, there circulated several totally different versions of the extermination methods allegedly used in those camps, which nonetheless received the blessings of the Polish authorities. With respect to the number of victims in these camps, various absolutely ludicrous figures were reported: 3 million for Treblinka,[1] now reduced to 870,000; some 2 million for Sobibór,[2] now standing at 250,000; and 3 million for Bełżec,[3] against 600,000 at present.

How and why did the present 'authorized' version of official historiography come about? And what is its historical value? In the book *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*[4] Jürgen Graf and I have exhaustively answered those questions for the alleged extermination camp at Treblinka. The present study undertakes the same task with respect to the alleged extermination camp at Bełżec. In the discussion which follows, I shall obviously make use of the results arrived at in my Treblinka book, without repeating the corresponding evidence each time, although some quotations become necessary.

I did not, on the other hand, think it necessary to reiterate the technical objections valid with respect to the use of diesel exhaust gases for homicidal gassings; they apply for the Treblinka camp just as much as for Bełżec.[5] Aside from this, I have been able to make use of a precious tool – archeological research at the 'scene of the crime' – which unfortunately was not available at Treblinka and which, as we shall see, will furnish us with conclusive criteria for testing the official theses.

Carlo Mattogno

---

1 Report of the Soviet commission of inquiry, Aug. 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.
2 Testimony of Zelda Metz, in N. Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, vol. I, Łódź 1946, p. 210.
3 According to witness R. Reder. Cf. below, Chapter II.4.
4 Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
5 *Ibidem*, pp. 111-137.

Chapter I: Literary Origins and Development of the Alleged Methods of Murder

1. Birth of an 'Extermination Camp'

Bełżec originated in the summer of 1940 as a work camp,[6] but from November 1941 on – according to the official historiography – it took on a new function as a camp for total extermination, in line with the camps at Sobibór and Treblinka created later. This means that the Jews deported there were totally exterminated on arrival, except for an insignificant handful of people who were allowed to live a little while longer in order to carry out labor tasks. The alleged extermination activity at Bełżec began on March 17, 1942, and ended in November or December of that year. The camp was allegedly equipped, successively, with two extermination installations. The first, made of wood, was allegedly built some time in November and December 1941; it measured 12 by 8 meters and housed three gas chambers 4 by 8 meters each. The second structure was claimed to have been set up in June of 1942 after the first had been torn down. It was a brick structure that contained six gas chambers arranged on either side of a central corridor, each measuring 4 by 5 meters.[7]

For Bełżec, and the other two camps as well, the study of the origins and development of the sources of information during the war and in the postwar period is of vital importance for an understanding of how the currently dominant historical version of Bełżec came about and what level of credibility can be ascribed to it.

In the book *Treblinka*[4] I have described the origins and the development of these sources of information about the Treblinka camp: from the effect of the mysterious "*toxic fluids*" to the "*mobile gas chambers*," to the delayed-action gas, to the railroad cars sprinkled with quicklime, to the famous "*steam chambers*," to the vacuum death chambers, to the poisoning by means of "*chlorine gas and cyclon gas*."[8]

---

6 Cf. Chapter V.1.

7 For a summary of the official version see Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990, here vol. 1, pp. 174-179.

8 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 47-76.

In 1946, witnesses imputed even more fanciful methods of murder to the Sobibór extermination facilities; Alexander Pechersky depicts them as follows:[9]

> *"At first sight, one has the impression of entering a bath-house like any other: faucets for hot and cold water, wash basins.* […] *As soon as all have entered, the doors are closed with a heavy thump. A heavy black substance comes down in swirls from openings in the ceiling. One hears frantic screams, but not for very long because they change to gasping suffocating breaths and to convulsions. Mothers are said to have been covering their children with their bodies.*
>
> *The 'bath' keeper observes the whole procedure through a window in the ceiling. Within a quarter of an hour everything is over. The floor opens and the corpses fall into carts waiting below, in the basement of the 'bath-house'. As soon as they are full, they move away quickly. It is all done according to the latest German technology. Outside, the corpses are discharged in a certain order and doused with gasoline which is then lit. Right there, they burn."*

Another witness, Leon Feldhendler, declared:[10]

> *"The bath was equipped in a way as if it were really meant to be used for washing (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment). The baths were places for gasification.* [11] *Five hundred persons were gassed at a time. Sometimes they released streams of chlorine* [sic[12]]*, they always tried out other gases."*

The themes of chlorine and a sliding floor were subsequently merged into a new version by the witness Zelda Metz, who asserted:[13]

> "[The victims] *went naked to the cashiers. They deposited there any money, jewels, and other valuables. The Germans gave them a brass token or simply a number, orally, so that later they would be able to withdraw the money and their belongings. They then entered the wooden building where the women's hair was cut, and then to the 'Bath', i.e., the gas chamber. They were asphyxiated with chlorine.*[14] *After 15 minutes, they had all suffocated. Through a window it was checked whether they were all dead. Then the floor opened automatically. The corpses fell into the cars of a train passing through the gas chamber and taking the corpses to the oven. Before being burnt, their gold teeth were extracted. The oven was an enormous open-air furnace with a grid."*

---

9 A. Pechersky, *The Sobibór Revolt*, State Edition Der Emes, Moscow 1946, in Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milan, 1969, p. 31.

10 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 204.

11 "*gazowniami*"

12 "*czasem puszczano prąd chlorku*"

13 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 211.

14 "*dusili chlorem*"

The version of murder by means of exhaust gas from an undefined "*engine*" was only made official from 1947 on.[15]

Propaganda stories that are no less fantastic were told of Bełżec as well; we shall examine them in the following paragraphs.

2. Extermination by Electricity

In the stream of information on the Bełżec camp which emerged during the Second World War, the alleged system of murder later to be embraced by the official historians – gas chambers using the exhaust gas from a diesel engine – does not appear at all. Instead, we find all manner of methods, not only diverse in nature, but in part quite fantastic.

The first reports of Bełżec appeared on April 8, 1942, a few weeks after the opening of the camp:[16]

> *"Among the Jews terrible desperation. We now know that every day there is a train arriving at Bełżec from Lublin and one from Lvov, each with twenty cars. The Jews must get off, are taken behind a barbed-wire fence and murdered by an electric current*[17] *or poisoned with gas*[18] *and then the corpses are burnt*[19]*."*

The electrocution tale appears also in the Auschwitz chronicles, by an unknown author, said to have been unearthed in that camp in 1953:[20]

> *"Sadism in the years 1940–1941*
>
> *At Bełżec, near the Soviet border, there was a camp which surpassed even Auschwitz in terms of sadism. For example, Jews were arrested every day, forced to dig a deep and narrow ditch and were then thrown into it one at a time. Then each prisoner was forced to go to the toilet on the head of the victim. Anyone refusing received 25 lashes. In this way, they went to the toilet all day long until the victim finally suffocated in the feces.*
>
> *The Soviet border guards, on the other side, asked the Jews to try to escape to the Russian zone if at all possible. Anyone able to make use of a moment of inattention by the SS would succeed, because the SS, when they noticed this, could no longer shoot – the bullets would have hit the other side of the borderline. Then the SS took up a position next to the fence, shooting at the hands or feet still sticking out on their side, and when the*

---

[15] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947, p. 52

[16] Z. Klukowski, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*, Lublin 1959, p. 254.

[17] "*prądem elektrycznym*"

[18] "*gazami*"

[19] "*zwłoki palą*"

[20] "*Kronika oświęmcimska niezanego autora*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warsaw, no. 54, January-June 1954, p. 307.

Soviet border guards protested, the SS shouted, 'The hand or the leg is still on our side!'

At that time, the work to be done was to dig a long and deep trench along the borderline. Later, when the Germans had penetrated deep into the USSR, 8 large barracks were built in the forest, equipped with tables and benches. The Jews from Lublin and Lvov were pushed into them and electrocuted."[21]

On July 10, 1942, the Polish government in exile in London received the following report:[22]

"According to information from a German who is employed there, the place of execution is at Bełżec, near the station, and is surrounded by barbed wire. Inside as well as around the fence, Ukrainians are on guard duty. The execution is done in the following way: A train full of Jews, after arriving at Bełżec station, moves on a siding toward the fence which surrounds the place of execution. There is a change of crew. Beyond the fence, the train is handled by German personnel up to the point of unloading where the rails end. Once discharged, the men go into a barrack on the right, the women into one on the left, to undress, supposedly for taking a bath. Then the groups go together into a third barrack with an electric plate[23] *where the execution occurs. The bodies are then taken by means of a railway to a pit, about 30 meters deep, situated outside the fence. The pit was dug by Jews who have all been killed. The Ukrainian guards who are assigned to the camp are to be murdered once the action is over. The Ukrainians on guard duty have lots of stolen money and jewelry: They pay 400 zloty for a liter of vodka, or 2,000 to have sex with a woman, and give her jewels."*

On November 15, 1942, Dr. Ignacy Schwarzbart, a member of the Polish National Council, made a declaration, in which he paraphrased the above report:[24]

"The methods applied in this mass extermination are, apart from executions, firing squads, electrocution and lethal gas-chambers. An electrocution station is installed at Belzec camp. Transports of settlers arrive at a siding, on the spot where the execution is to take place. The camp is policed by Ukrainians. The victims are ordered to strip naked ostensibly to have a bath and are then led to a barracks with a metal plate for floor. The

---

[21] "*elektryzowano*"

[22] *Meldunek nadzwyczajny z miejsca tracenia w Bełżcu z 10.VII.42r*, SPP, Jcha 15, poz. 81. The report was later included as "*Annex 3*" in the long account (Sprawozdanie No. 6/42) drawn up in London on December 23, 1942, by the Interior Minister, St. Mikołajczyk, of the Polish government in exile. HILA, Stanford University, Box 3, pp. 63f.

[23] "*z płytą elektryczną*"

[24] Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943, p. 131.

door is then locked, electric current passes through the victims and their death is instantaneous. The bodies are loaded on the wagons and taken to a mass grave some distance from the camp."

The report dated July 10, 1942, reappears on December 1 in an English-language Polish review:[25]

"Extraordinary Report from the Jew-extermination Camp at Belzec.

July 10th, 1942.

According to information from a German employed at the extermination camp, it is situated in Belzec, by the station, and is barred off by barriers of barbed wire. Inside the wire, and all round the outside, Ukrainians are on guard. The executions are carried out in the following fashion: When a trainload of Jews arrives at the station in Belzec, it is shunted by a side track up to the wire surrounding the place of execution, at which point there is a change in the engine crew and train guards. From the wire onward the train is serviced by German drivers who take it to the unloading point, where the track ends. After unloading, the men go to a barracks on the right, the women to a barracks situated on the left, where they strip, ostensibly in readiness for a bath. After they have undressed both groups go to a third barracks where there is an electrified plate, where the executions are carried out. Then the bodies are taken by train to a trench situated outside the wire, and some thirty metres deep. This trench was dug by Jews, who were all executed afterwards. The Ukrainians on guard are also to be executed when the job is finished. The Ukrainians acting as guards are loaded with money and stolen valuables; they pay 400 zlotys for a litre of vodka, 2,000 zlotys and jewellery for relations with a woman."

The declaration made by Dr. Schwarzbart was recapitulated ten days later by the bulletin of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency in an article entitled "*250,000 Warsaw Jews Led to Mass Execution: Electrocuting Introduced As New Method of Mass Killing of Jews.*"[26] On December 20, 1942, the *New York Times* ran an article on the alleged extermination of Jews in Poland by the Germans which said, among other things:[27]

"Actual data concerning the fate of the deportees is not at hand, but the news is available – irrefutable news – that places of execution have been organized at Chelm and Belzec where those who survive shootings are murdered en masse by means of electrocution and lethal gas."

In 1944, the story of the electrocution installation at Bełżec was embellished with new and fantastic details. On February 12, the *New York Times* revisited the camp, publishing a more detailed report headlined "*Nazi Execution*

---

[25] *Polish Fortnightly Review*, December 1, 1942, p. 4.

[26] "*250,000 Warsaw Jews Led to Mass Execution: Electrocuting Introduced As New Method of Mass Killing of Jews*," *Daily News Bulletin*, Jewish Telegraphic Agency, vol. XXIII, no. 273, November 25, 1942, p. 2.

[27] "*Allies describe outrages on Jews*," *The New York Times*, December 20, 1942, p. 23.

Mill Reported in Poland: Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats":[28]

> *"Stockholm, Sweden. Feb. 11 (AP). A young Polish Jew who escaped from a mass execution in Poland with the aid of false identification papers repeated today a story that the Germans operated an 'execution factory' in old Russian fortifications in eastern Poland.*
>
> *The Jews were forced naked onto a metal platform operated as a hydraulic elevator which lowered them into a huge vat filled with water up the victims' necks, he said. They were electrocuted by current through the water. The elevator then lifted the bodies to a crematorium above, the youth said.*
>
> *The youth said he personally had seen trainloads of Jews leave Rawna Luska* [Rawa Ruska] *in eastern Poland in the morning for the crematorium at near-by Beljec* [Bełżec] *and return empty in the evening. He was told the rest of the story, he said, by individuals who escaped after actually being taken inside the factory. The fortifications, he added, were built by the Russians after they had occupied eastern Poland."*

In 1944, Dr. Abraham Silberschein, a member of the Polish parliament and delegate of the World Jewish Congress, published, in Geneva, a series of mimeographed brochures entitled *Die Judenausrottung in Polen* (The extermination of Jews in Poland), in which he included even more horrifying propaganda stories. From these, I shall present two reports on the Bełżec camp in their entirety. The first one has the title "*Die Hölle von Belzec*" (The Bełżec Hell):[29]

> *"Jews deported to Belzec were ordered to undress, as if they were going to take a bath. They were, indeed, taken to a bathing establishment able to contain several hundreds of people. However, they were executed en masse by means of an electric current. A boy who managed to escape from such an establishment told me what happened after the electrocution: The fat from the corpses was drained in order to – make soap from it.*
>
> *The remnants of the corpses were then thrown into anti-tank ditches which had been laid out along the Russian border by the arch-henchman Major Dollf. Burial of the slaughtered had to be done by the strongest of the Jews, selected among the doomed. It often happened that these people had to bury their own relatives. Not much later, these Jews, too, who had been assigned the task of burying their dead brethren – a task which they did against their will and by being forced – were killed in the same way. The*

---

[28] "*Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland: Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats*," *The New York Times*, February 12, 1944, p. 6.

[29] A. Silberschein, "*Die Hölle von Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. V, Geneva 1944, pp. 21f.

Jews buried at Belzec came mainly from Lublin, Lemberg [Lvov], *and other towns in Eastern Galicia. Some 300,000 Jews were interred there.*

Far too many corpses having been thrown into these mass graves, it was impossible to cover them with a sufficiently thick layer of earth. This caused a stench of rotting flesh to spread over the whole area. This smell is still perceptible (i.e. in April, at the time of writing of this eyewitness report). Travelers on the railway line Zawada-Rawa Ruska close the windows, for this awful stench penetrates into the compartments and causes the people to vomit. I myself had to travel along this line on several occasions and have thus been able to convince myself of this state of affairs. As late as April 10, 1943, I passed through there one last time. The Christian population of Belzec has left this place for the only reason of this stench.

The men of the Gestapo and the Ukrainians who commit these murders have magnificently enriched themselves by taking the gold and the jewelry which some Jews had sewn into their clothes. Those butchers had so much money that they were able to pay 20 gold dollars to the farmers for a bottle of vodka."

The second report published by A. Silberschein was called "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*" (Execution and Extermination Camp Bełżec) and spoke of an undefined "*electric oven*" as the means of assassination:[30]

"The Victims.

Starting in 1942, so-called actions took place in all Polish cities and towns. Based on a well-defined plan, they were repeated at almost regular intervals and became the horror of the Jewish population. In general, such actions consisted of a number of local Jews being rounded up and deported. The number was often specified in advance, and the local Jewish council was demanded to provide this number. Special commando units were organized for this purpose. They traveled from one town to the next to carry out their hounding of the Jews. The Jews caught in this way were normally taken to the Belzec extermination camp. Without exception, this was the fate of all Jews caught in Eastern Galicia.

Belzec is a little town, formerly a border crossing between Galicia and Poland, situated on the railway line from Lemberg [Lvov] *to Lublin. The camp that existed here was a most extraordinary one. While all other camps were officially designated as prison camps, concentration camps, or work camps, this camp was a pure extermination camp. Jews were sent there for this purpose only. It would not be wrong to say that all Jews from Galicia, certainly all who came from Eastern Galicia, died there with the exception of the few who were able to save themselves. However, not only were transports of Polish Jews from Galicia taken there, Belzec was also*

[30] A. Silberschein, "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. III, pp. 41f.

the destination for many convoys of foreign Jews, in particular Jews from Holland and from Germany.

Installations.

Belzec and its surroundings have become a fortress of the Inquisition as never before seen in the history of mankind.

Special buildings for gassing experiments were built here, special factories for the production of soap and shoe polish from Jewish fat, hospitals were built for the purpose of a prior withdrawing of blood transfusions of Jewish children [sic]. *Special types of equipment for hanging were devised. Even soldiers of the Wehrmacht would not believe it, but still, those installations were observed by reliable eyewitnesses.*

Murder Procedure.

Not a single one of all the hundreds of thousands brought to Belzec ever managed to escape. We are, therefore, unable to know the details of what was going on inside the camp.

According to a German employed there, the camp is protected by a barbed-wire fence and is situated in the immediate vicinity of the station. Within the barbed-wire, Ukrainians are on guard duty.

The executions take place as follows: On arrival, the train with the Jews is taken to a siding right next to the wire fence. Then the crew is changed. After unloading, the men are directed to the right, the women into the barrack on the left. They were ordered to undress and to prepare for an end. They then must enter a third barrack, which contains an electric oven. The executions take place in this barrack. After that, the corpses are taken by train to a ditch beyond the barbed-wire fence. The ditch has a depth of some 30 meters. It was dug by Jews.

Travelers and tourists who have passed through Belzec have confirmed that the fields all around have become mass graves. At every step one notices traces of lime and gore. The fields are strewn with skeletons in various stages of decomposition. The air reeks with a pestilential stench. Therefore, the farmers in the area have fled from their villages. The town itself is deserted and ghost-like. There is only the occasional SS policeman loitering about, yawning.

On the basis of the number of Jews caught during the actions, who were all taken – as previously mentioned – to Belzec, it can be assumed that no fewer than six hundred thousand Jews from Galicia died as martyrs there. Adding the other transports, one can safely say that the number is much higher still, perhaps twice as high."

The paragraph relating the method of execution appears nearly word for word, in another book, also published in 1944; here, however, instead of the

term "*oven*" we have "*hearth*": "*Then they move on into a third barrack with an electric hearth where the execution takes place*."[31]

In a book published in Stockholm in 1944 and translated into English and German a year later, Stefan Szende gives the following account of Bełżec camp:[32]

> *"Belzec was a little place to the north of Rawa-Ruska, just on the 1939 Russo-German frontier. Immediately this frontier line had been agreed on, the Russians had begun to erect fortifications on a big scale. When the German troops crossed the frontier in June, 1941, the fortifications were still incomplete.*
>
> *It was from these half-finished Russian fortifications that the Nazis made their slaughter-house in which millions of Jews were exterminated.*
>
> *To exterminate 5 million people is an enormous task, and even in our age of technical perfection it needs a lot of preparing and organizing, and there are many problems to be faced by those planning to carry it out. Tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands, of Jews had been taken to 'Pjaski.' Further tens of thousands, even hundreds of thousands had died as a result of ill-treatment, starvation and disease. But there were still millions left and they all had to be killed in accordance with the orders of the Fuehrer.*
>
> *Even the effective killing of bed-bugs or lice on a large scale demands a certain technique. However, no one can doubt that the Germans are a highly talented people in all technical matters. Amongst them there were highly efficient engineers of death. These men were given their instructions by the Gestapo, and they set to work to solve the technical problems to which the mass slaughter of millions of defenseless men, women and children gives rise. They solved the problem. They solved it brilliantly. Their Fuehrer, Adolf Hitler, and Himmler, the head of the Gestapo, must be well satisfied with them and their work.*
>
> *Months of planning and building operations were necessary, but the Germans are a patient people and the objective was worth the time spent on achieving it. The extermination of millions of Jews with the very latest modern technical means -what an enticing aim! Hundreds of thousands of labor hours were expended. Tens of thousands of tons of valuable materials were used in the process. But at last, in the spring of 1942, the scientific slaughter-house at Belzec was ready.*
>
> *The mass-killing installation at Belzec occupies an area almost five miles across. This area is surrounded by barbed wire and every other*

---

[31] *Soll ich meines Bruders Hüter sein? Weitere Dokumente zur Juden- und Flüchtlingsnot unserer Tage*, Evangelischer Verlag A.G. Zollikon, Zürich 1944, p. 56.

[32] Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945, pp. 290-292; Engl. Stefan Szende, Adolf Folkmann, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945/Roy, New York 1945, pp. 159-161.

modern device for keeping prisoners in and others out. No one is permitted to come near the place except properly authorized persons or those who will never leave the place alive. But despite all these precautions there were one or two people who saw the inside of Belzec and nevertheless succeeded in escaping. Despair and desperation makes a man ingenious.

Specially chosen S.S. men guard the Belzec killing plant. They are men without nerves. There is much to do in a slaughterhouse and it gives sadists great pleasure to compel their victims , to do as much of it as possible. For instance, the clothes and the belongings of the millions of victims had to be collected and sorted out. For this purpose the S.S. chose certain Jews out of each transport that arrived. These Jews were not spared, of course. It was merely that their execution was postponed. Two such Jews actually succeeded in making their escape. They escaped into the Ghetto which still existed in Rawa-Ruska at the time. In Rawa-Ruska they reported the details of the technically perfected slaughter going on in Belzec.

As far as I know, no Jew ever succeeded in escaping from Belzec and reaching neutral or Allied territory. The two Jews who made their escape from Belzec to Rawa-Ruska in the summer of 1942 were probably killed subsequently when the Ghetto there was liquidated, but a number of people who heard the evidence of these two fugitives from Belzec did escape. The following description of the Belzec slaughterhouse comes from them.

The trains coming into Belzec loaded with Jews were driven into a tunnel in the underground premises of the execution building. There the Jews were unloaded and ordered to divest themselves of all their things. In 1942 Jews arriving at Belzec came dressed and carrying all sorts of belongings with them. Fully loaded trains from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Belgium, Holland, France and the Balkan States arrived in Belzec, and they were all treated in the same way. These Jews were told to take all their things with them, as they were going to be 'settled' in the East. Thus tens of thousands of Jews arrived, bringing all sorts of property with them, typewriters, sewing machines, crockery, silver and so on.

Everything was taken away from them. The goods seized in this way were carefully sorted out, listed and ticketed and subsequently used for the benefit of the master race. It was to spare the staff at Belzec this tremendous task, which, of course, hindered them in their real job, that later on all Jews were sent to Belzec naked.

When trainloads of naked Jews arrived they were herded into a great hall capable of holding several thousand people. This hall had no windows and its flooring was of metal. Once the Jews were all inside, the floor of this hall sank like a lift into a great tank of water which lay below it until the Jews were up to their waists in water. Then a powerful electric current was sent into the metal flooring and within a few seconds all the Jews, thousands at a time, were dead.

The metal flooring then rose again and the water drained away. The corpses of the slaughtered Jews were now heaped all over the floor. A different current was then switched on and the metal flooring rapidly became red hot, so that the corpses were incinerated as in a crematorium and only ash was left.

The floor was then tipped up and the ashes slid out into prepared receptacles. The smoke of the process was carried away by great factory chimneys.

That was the whole procedure. As soon as it was completed, it could start up again. New batches of Jews were constantly being driven into the tunnels. The individual trains brought between 3,000 and 5,000 Jews at a time, and there were days on which the Belzec line saw between twenty and thirty such trains arrive.

Modern industrial and engineering technique in Nazi hands triumphed over all difficulties. The problem of how to slaughter millions of people rapidly and effectively was solved.

The underground slaughter-house spread a terrible stench around the neighborhood, and sometimes whole districts were covered with the foul-smelling smoke from the burning human bodies."

A variant of the underground extermination was published in the infamous *Black Book* of the well-known Soviet propaganda writers I. Ehrenburg and V. Grossman, compiled in 1945 and 1946. A certain corporal (*Obergefreiter*) Erik Heubaum, a German prisoner of war, is said to have declared in a statement, about which no particulars are given, not even a date:[33]

"I have even seen how peaceful citizens were exterminated by means of gas. I drove some communications people to a minor station some 12 kilometers from Rawa Ruskaya. Near that station, in the middle of a forest, an underground encampment had been set up. One day, when I was there, a convoy of Jews was brought in. From closed cars, people were stretching their arms out the windows begging for water, but nobody was allowed near them. In the evening, these people were led into the forest. Anyone not involved was moved to the station building. The forest was surrounded by SD units. Then all of these people, without any distinction of age or of sex, had their clothes taken from them and were pushed into the underground encampment. Three quarters of an hour later, men from a different section were sent in to take out the corpses before another group was brought in. In this way, each night, up to three hundred people were killed.

I observed that scene over a period of eight days. An SS man from Saxony, Karl Horst, told me that those people were being asphyxiated by means of gas. He took part in this. The executions were directed by Sturmbannführer [major] *Herbst, who came from Breslau."*

[33] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le livre noir*, Actes Sud, 1995, pp. 1058f.

But even the story of the descending or collapsible floor took on further variations. The files of the Soviet commission of inquiry for the Sokal territory, dated October 7, 1944, contain is the statement of a certain Rozalja Schelewna Schier:[34]

> *"My husband, who was working at the Bełżec station at the time, told me the following:*
>
> *At Bełżec station two transports consisting of fifty to sixty cars arrive every day. Each car holds 100-120 persons. The train is taken to a siding in the forest, about one kilometer away. There a movable shed has been placed on the rails. It is marked 'Baths for Jews.' The people who have arrived are ordered to undress and enter the baths; they are promised work afterwards. When the bath house is completely full with 100-120 people, gas and high-voltage electric current are fed into it. Within 5 minutes, all the people in the bath house were dead. Inside the shed, the floor folds automatically, and the corpses fall into a previously dug trench where the victims are doused with a flammable liquid and burnt."*

A year later, the extraordinary collapsible floor at Bełżec has changed again. On October 16, 1945, the witness Jan G. declared to the investigative judge of Zamość:[35]

> *"By what means the Jews in the gas chamber were killed is difficult to say. At the time the Jews were driven into the gas chamber, a strong engine (250 HP) was running within the camp. It is said that the Jews were killed by means of the exhaust gas. It is untrue that the Jews were killed by means of an electric current; the voltage was much too low for masses of people to be killed that way. While the extermination camp was in operation, the 'blacks'*[36] *in my railroad workshop fashioned 48 pairs of special hinges, and a large number of narrow-gauge rails were shaped by bending. From this I conclude that the hinges were used for the floor of the gas chamber, which opened up after the Jews had been killed, thereby letting the corpses drop into carts, which took them to a common grave."*

In 1945, Dr. Guérin reported on an encounter he had had three years before with a soldier of the Security Police during a round-up of Jews in the ghetto of Rawa Ruska:[37]

> *"He then pulled out a map and pointed to the name of a village: Belsetz* [sic]. *The means of extermination: electrocution. Women, old people, and children were taken on foot, naked, into a hall with metal plates in the floor. When a certain number of people had been assembled, a high-voltage current passed through the plates. The name of Belsetz was con-*

---

[34] GARF, 7021-67-82, p. 3.
[35] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1157 (translation from the Polish).
[36] Soviet prisoners of war.
[37] Armand Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945, p. 148.

firmed on two occasions by other Germans but none of those we approached was able to confirm that he had personally witnessed such executions. Others held that the executions took place in gas chambers, but here, too, the exact place could not be ascertained."

In 1945, Stefan Tadeusz Norwind wrote:[38]

"Major corpse factories existed at Belzec, at Sobibor, at Majdanek, and also, it is said, at Palmyry in the region of Warsaw.[…] *The factories had two types of installations. Some of them were electrical, i.e. naked people were pushed onto a steel plate and then killed by a high-voltage current (this took place e.g. at Belzec). Others consisted of hermetically sealed gas chambers where, again, naked people were killed by means of steam or gas (this took place at Tremblinka* [sic]*)."*

The story of extermination by means of electricity also appears, with other fanciful details, in the above-mentioned *Black Book*:[39]

"Belzec is a terrifying place where the Jews were exterminated. And this place is surrounded by the utmost secrecy on the German side. But the railway men who operate the convoys of the condemned tell their family and friends the truth about the extermination of the Jews at Belzec.

The Jews were made to go into a gigantic hall, which could take in up to a thousand people. Along the walls, the Germans had strung uninsulated electric wires. The same wires were in the floor. When the hall was full of naked people, the Germans switched on the current. It was a gigantic electric chair, which we never thought could have been invented even by the most warped mind."

In 1946, Simon Wiesenthal wrote an article with the title "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*" (soap factory Bełżec), his second of two dedicated to this fanciful topic.[40] In this article he outlined out an imaginary history of the Bełżec camp, crammed with historical falsifications. In January 1942, Wiesenthal says, the Bełżec area was inspected by a commission of top SS officials, among them Adolf Eichmann, whom Wiesenthal promotes to the rank of "*SS General*" for the occasion! The commission decides to make "*the available installations the starting point for the erection of a place of extermination.*" For this purpose, "*a site of 3 square kilometers*" (300 hectares, or about 750 acres) was fenced in. The area of the camp proper came to about 6 hectares, or about 15 acres. Then comes his description of the alleged extermination procedure:[41]

"The people, squeezed together by the SS, hounded by the Latvians and Ukrainians, ran into the 'bath' through the open gate. It could hold 500 persons at a time. The floor of the 'bathhouse' was made of metal, and

---

38 S. T. Norwind, *Martyrium eines Volkes*, 1945, pp. 102f.

39 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 213f.

40 Cf. below, section 4.

41 S. Wiesenthal, "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*," *Der neue Weg*, No. 19/20, Vienna 1946, p. 14.

showers hung down from the ceiling. When the space was full the SS delivered a 5,000-volt current to the metal plate. At the same time, the showers spewed out water. A brief scream and the execution was over. An SS surgeon-major by the name of Dr. Schmidt ascertained the death of the victims by looking through a peephole, the second door was opened, the 'corpse commando' arrived and quickly removed the dead. – There was now room for the next load of five hundred."

3. From Electrocution to the "*Trains of Death*"

Another story about Bełżec, widely circulated during the Second World War, concerned the "*trains of death*." It was invented by Jan Karski (his real name was Kozielewski), a courier with the Polish government in exile in London, who affirmed that he had visited the Bełżec camp in October 1942, disguised as an Estonian guard, together with a real Estonian guard who had been bribed. Walter Laqueur writes:[42]

> *"Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German."*

In fact the story told by Karski is a simple kind of "*black propaganda*." It was the final product of a well-defined literary development which can easily be traced in the surviving documents. The first version of this story, dating back to November 1942, did mention trains of death, but only as an instrument of torture, taking the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto "*to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor,*" where they would be killed. With respect to the camp at Bełżec, Karski not only did not yet pretend to have visited it but ascribed to it the method of extermination in vogue at the time – electrocution. However, by December 1942, Karski had invented the story of his phantom visit – disguised as a Polish policeman – to a "*marshalling camp*" fifty kilometers from Bełżec, rehashing 'the trains of death' motif, the trains having now become a means of extermination in themselves, although he was still assigning to Bełżec the methods of murder by poison gas and electric current. In the final elaboration of his story, Karski transformed the "*marshalling camp*" into the camp at Bełżec, which he now pretended to have visited disguised as an Estonian guard!

On November 25, 1942, Karski arrived in London and handed the Polish government in exile a report.[43] It was transcribed under the title "*News Is*

---

[42] W. Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, H. Holt, New York 1998, p. 230.

[43] Cf. M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Henry Holt, New York 1981, p. 93-95.

Reaching the Polish Government in London about the Liquidation of the Jewish Ghetto in Warsaw," and the complete text of it is as follows:[44]

> *"The persecution of the Jews in Poland, which has been in progress from the very first day of the German occupation, has taken on extremely acute forms since March 1942, when Himmler ordered the extermination of 50% of the Jewish population in the Government General, to be carried out by end of 1942.*
>
> *Though the German assassins had started this work with extraordinary gusto, the results apparently did not satisfy Himmler for during his visit to the General Gouvernement in July 1942 he ordered new decrees personally, aiming at the total destruction of Polish Jewry.*
>
> *The persecution in Warsaw started on 21st July 1942, when German police cars suddenly drove into the ghettos. The soldiers immediately started rushing into houses, shooting the inhabitants at sight, without any explanation. The first victims belonged mostly to the educated classes. On that day almost all the members of the Jewish Municipal Council were arrested and held as hostages.*
>
> *On 22nd July 1942 the Jewish Council was ordered to proclaim the decree of the German authorities dealing with the re-settlement of all the Warsaw Jews, regardless of sex or age, in the eastern part of Poland, with the sole exception of persons working in German factories or members of the Jewish militia. The daily quota of people to be re-settled was fixed at 6,000 and members of the Jewish Municipal Council were ordered to carry out the order under pain of death.*
>
> *By the next day, however, on 23nd July, the German police again appeared in the Jewish Municipal Council and demanded to see the chairman, Mr. Czerniakow. After the police had left, Czerniakow committed suicide. From a note left for his wife, it became clear that he had received orders to deliver 10,000 people the next day and 7,000 daily on the following days, in spite of the fact that the quota had been fixed originally at 6,000. The victims to be delivered to the Germans are either dragged out of their homes or seized in the streets. As the zeal of the Jewish police to perform these duties against their own people was slight and did not give a guarantee of efficiency, the Germans have mobilised temporary security batallions for the man-hunts, consisting of Ukrainians, Latvians, and Lithuanians. These battalions, under the command of SS men, are characterised by their utter ruthlessness, cruelty and inhumanity.*
>
> *The Jews, when caught, are driven to a square. Old people and cripples are then singled out, taken to the cemetery and there shot. The remaining people are loaded into goods trucks, at the rate of 150 people to a truck with space for 40. The floor of the truck is covered with a thick layer of*

[44] Foreign Office papers, 371/30923, xp 009642, pp. 78f., and 371/30917, xp 5365, pp. 78f.

lime and chlorine sprinkled with water. The doors of the trucks are locked. Sometimes the train starts immediately on being loaded, sometimes it remains on a siding for a day, two days or even longer. The people are packed so tightly that those who die of suffocation remain in the crowd side by side with the still living and with those slowly dying from the fumes of lime and chlorine, from lack of air, water and food. Wherever the trains arrive half the people are dead. Those surviving are sent to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. Once there, the so-called 'settlers' are mass murdered.

Only young and relatively strong people are left alive, for they are valuable slave labour for the Germans. However, the percentage of these is extremely small, for out of a total of about 250,000 're-settled' only 4,000 have been sent to auxiliary work on the battlefronts.

Neither children nor babies are spared. The orphans from asylums and day-nurseries are evacuated as well. The director of the biggest Jewish orphanage in Warsaw and well known writer Janusz Korczak, whom the Germans had given permission to remain in the ghetto, preferred to follow his charges to death.

Thus under the guise of re-settlement in the east, a mass murder of the Jewish population is taking place. Started on 22nd July 1942, it has been progress ever since. By the end of September 1942 250,000 Jews had been eliminated. The extent of this action is best characterised by a few figures: In the Warsaw ghetto there lived, according the official German statistics of March 1942, about 433,000 people. In spite of the extremely high mortality caused by bad hygienic conditions, epidemics, starvation, executions etc., the number of Jews in the ghetto remained more or less stable, for to replace the dead, Jews from other parts of Europe, Germany, Austria, Holland, were sent to Warsaw. According to information leaking from the Arbeitsamt [Labor Office]*, only 40,000 people are to remain in the Warsaw ghetto, only highly skilled workers, to be employed in German war industry. The most convincing proof of the dwindling numbers in the ghetto lies in the fact that for September 1942 120,000 ration cards were printed. For October the number issued was only 40,000.*

Simultaneously with the extermination of Jews in the Warsaw ghetto, ghettos in the provinces, at Falenica, Rembertow, Nowy Dwor, Kaluszyn and Minsk Mazowiecki are being liquidated. In the district of Wilno only one Jewish community has remained, in the city itself, numbering only 12,000 people. According to news which reached London some time ago the Germans have murdered 60,000 Jews in Wilno, 14,000 in Kowno and 50% of the Jewish population of Lwow; similar news reaches us from cities in S. Eastern Poland, such as Stanislawo, Tarnopol, Stryj.

The methods applied in this mass extermination are, apart from executions by firing squads, electrocution and lethal gas-chambers.

An electrocution station is installed at Belzec camp. Transports of 'settlers' arrive at a siding, on the spot where the execution is to take place. The camp is policed by Ukrainians. The victims are ordered to strip naked, – to have a bath, ostensibly – and are then led to a barrack with a metal plate for floor. The door is then locked, electric current passes through the victims and their death is almost instantaneous. The bodies are loaded on the waggons and taken to a mass grave some distance from the camp.

A large digging machine has been installed recently at Treblinka. It works ceaselessly digging ditches – mass graves for Jews who are to meet their death there. The Ukrainian guards, witnesses of the mass murders, are allowed to keep the money and jewellery robbed from the victims. These bestial murders sometimes take place in the presence of the local non-Jewish population, who are helpless and overcome with horror at the sight of such inhuman violence. What the Poles' reactions to these unspeakable crimes are, is best proved by a pamphlet by the 'Front for the Liberation of Poland', containing a strongly worded protest against the terrible extermination of the Jews. According to the pamphlet, the total number of Jews murdered in Poland since September 1939 exceeds one million."

The text of the report on Bełżec is identical to the one by Ignacy Schwarzbart mentioned above, which, however, dates from November 15, 1942, and therefore precedes it by ten days. On November 26, 1942, Richard Law, British Under Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, wrote in a note that "*this morning*" two English Jews, Mr. Silverman and Mr. Easterman, had requested an audience to talk "*about the extermination of Jews in Europe*," and that the latter had presented him with a document, "*which was handed to him last night by a member of the Polish Government*."[45] But I. Schwarzbart, who was indeed a member of the Polish National Council, was in possession of a portion of the document as early as November 15.

Another portion, the section dealing with the transports of the Jews, appeared with some modifications and with the inevitable reference to the electrocutions in the report of the Polish government in exile at London of December 10, 1942:[46]

"The floor [*sic*] *of the trucks were covered with quicklime and chlorine. As far as is known, the trains were dispatched to three localities, Tremblinka* [sic]*, Belzec and Sobibor, to what the reports describe as 'extermination camps'. The very method of transport was deliberately calculated to cause the largest possible number of casualties among the condemned*

[45] Foreign Office papers, 371/30923, xp 009642, p. 73.

[46] Foreign Office papers, 371/30924, xp 5365, pp. 121-124. Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 122.

Jews. It is reported that on arrival in camp the survivors were stripped naked and killed by various means, including poison gas and electrocution."

This shows that the 'mission' of Jan Karski was, in fact, a "*black propaganda*" operation carried out in style. Sure enough, the story of the trains of death, attributed to a "*courier who reached London in December 1942*," surfaced in London that December.[47]

This precedes Jan Karski's version of 1944, which we will examine below, but with one decisive difference. He did not yet pretend to have smuggled himself into the Bełżec camp, even though he did visit a marshalling camp situated "*about fifty kilometers from the city of Belzec*."

In March of 1943, the newspaper *Voice of the Unconquered* published the report in question under the title "*Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland*." It also referred to a courier who "*reached London at the beginning of December, 1942*."[48]

This courier, just like the other one, had brought back "*a personal eye-witness account*,"[48] which was published in the newspaper. The part on Bełżec is set forth below, with subtitles added by the editors of the paper:[49]

"Roads Paved With Dead

I want to return to the question of 'deportations': I saw in Warsaw the first part of this act and later on the outskirts of Belzec the second and last part. From Warsaw the Jews are driven to the tracks on the outskirts of the city where a long train of cattle cars is already waiting for them. Before they reach the tracks, however, many are shot for one reason or another. Particularly those who lag behind. The whole route is literally strewn with corpses. When they finally reach their destination they are robbed of all their possessions (officially the deportees are urged to take along their most valuable possessions). Then they are loaded in cars, a hundred people in a car, and the first lap of the journey which lasts from two to eight days begin. Not once during the journey are the doors of the cars opened with the result that many die before they reach the 'sorting point' (Obóz Rozdzielczy) which is located about fifty kilometers from the city of Belzec. Nevertheless the first stage of this journey is mild, almost human, in comparison with what awaits them at the second stage.

<u>Belzec the Slaughter House</u>

In the uniform of a Polish policeman I visited the sorting point near Belzec. It is a huge barrack only about half of which is covered with a roof. When I was there about 5,000 men and women were in the camp. However,

---

47 Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 135-138.

48 "*Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland*," *Voice of the Unconquered*, March 1943, p. 5.

49 *Ibidem*, p. 8.

every few hours new transports of Jews, men and women, young and old, would arrive for the last journey towards death.

It is humanly impossible to convey the impression that these 5,000 people made upon me: they are no longer in the image of men. Skeletons with eyes dead with resignation. Naked, frightened, they are in constant motion with convulsive, nervous movements. A child is lying with his face towards the roof. It is in the last agony of death. But no one pays any attention to it. I spot amidst this indistinguishable mass an old man completely nude. He was probably stripped of his rags. No one looks at him. He makes no impression upon the people that surround him. The guards keep on shooting at the throng. Corpses are scattered everywhere. Men, in their convulsive moving about, step over them. They hardly notice the dead. Every few minutes the guards pick a number of men to clear the dead which are piled up alongside the fence. This, too, is done without any emotion, without a single expression, in their faces as though they are completely oblivious of what they are doing. These are no longer normal beings but one large convulsive mass breathing its last.

The people are kept in this camp for several days. By the time they start on the last leg of their death-journey most of them have had nothing to eat for days since they are not given any food and have to subsist on whatever they manage to bring along with them.

The second and the most gruesome stage of their journey commences. Accompanied by the lashing of whips and the shooting of guns the 'deportees' are suddenly, without any warning, beginning to be driven to the railroad tracks which are several dozen meters from the camp. A wild stampede of human beings begins. In the meantime, the Germans have made all the preparations to intensify their torture.

The route from the camp to the tracks is a specially constructed narrow passage lined by a weak fence of boards. On both sides of the fence are stationed armed guards. From behind the people are driven by guards who lash out mercilessly with their whips. Everything is designed to create a panic and stampede. But at the same time 'order' is demanded and no one dare touch the fence. Anyone who as much as touches the fence is shot by the guards who are lined alongside of it. The shooting, the blood and the groans and shrieks of those who have been hit only increases the stampede and this gives the guards additional reason for shooting. In this manner, hundreds are killed on a stretch of several meters. But these are the lucky ones. An even more horrible death awaits the survivors.

The narrow passage leads to an open door of a cattle car. These are the famous cars designed for '40 people or 8 horses.' We have measured these cars and found that if human beings were to be loaded there tightly pressed together and completely nude they could hold only 90. Yet 140 people are loaded in these cars. On both sides of the entrance are stationed special

S.S. men with guns and whips. It is their job to force the people into the cars.

In Area of 50 Kilometers Corpses of Jews Are Being Burned Day and Night

In panic and fear the emaciated skeletons perform acrobatic feats. A moment comes when the last inch of a car is loaded to capacity. But human beings are still being driven into it: einsteigen, einsteigen![50] *People begin to climb over the heads of their neighbors holding on by the hands, feet or hair of those who are already inside. Thus fifty more manage to get into the car which is then locked. Soon another takes its place...*

A long train thus packed with several thousand men, women, and children is switched to a side line where it remains from two to eight days. The doors are never opened. Those inside suffer inhuman agony. They have to perform natural functions over the heads of the others. Many cars are painted with lime which begins to burn from the dampness of the urine and increases the tortures of the barefooted and nude.

Because there are not enough cars to kill the Jews in this relatively inexpensive manner many of them are taken to nearby Belzec where they are murdered by poison gases or by the application of electric currents. The corpses are burned near Belzec. Thus within an area of fifty kilometers huge stakes are burning Jewish corpses day and night."

In 1944, Karski published a book of memoirs entitled *Story of a Secret State*. He relates that in early October of 1942 he slipped into the ghetto of Warsaw and established contact with the local Bund, the union of socialist Jews. The head of this organization informed him about the deportation of "*over three hundred thousand*" Jews into "*execution camps*."

The story goes as follows:[51]

"A few days after my second visit to the Warsaw ghetto, the Bund leader was to arrange an opportunity for me to see the Jewish death camp. The camp was located near the town of Belzec about one hundred miles east of Warsaw and was well-known all over Poland from the tales of horror that were circulated about it. The common report was that every Jew who reached it, without exception, was doomed to death. The Bund leader had never been in it but had the most detailed information on its operations. I was to go on a day when executions were scheduled. The information was easy to obtain because many of the Estonian, Latvian, and Ukrainian attendants who worked there under Gestapo supervision were in service of Jewish organisations. Not from any humane or political consideration, but for money. I was to wear the uniform of one of the Estonians who would stay home while I went in with his papers. [...] *Early in the*

[50] In German in the text.

[51] Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944, pp. 339-351.

morning of the day we had selected, I left Warsaw in the company of a Jew who worked outside the ghetto in the Jewish underground movement. We arrived in Belzec shortly after midday and went directly to the place where the Estonian was supposed to be waiting to give me his uniform."

Karski's story is quite verbose, so I will only quote the essential points. Accompanied by an Estonian guard, he approaches the camp:

"As we approached to within a few hundred yards of the camp, the shouts, cries, and shots cut off further conversation. [...] *We passed through a small grove of decrepit-looking trees and emerged directly in front of the loud, sobbing, reeking camp of death. It was on a large, flat plain and occupied about a square mile. It was surrounded on all sides by a formidable barbed-wire fence, nearly two yards in height and in good repair. Inside the fence, at intervals of about fifteen yards, guards were standing, holding rifles with fixed bayonets ready for use. Around the outside of the fence militia men circulated on constant patrol. The camp itself contained a few small sheds or barracks. The rest of the area was completely covered by a dense, pulsating, throbbing, noisy human mass."*

Karski then dwells on the description of the crowd, repeating and enlarging on themes already dealt with in his paper of December 1942, but with an important addition: "*They were all former inhabitants of the Warsaw ghetto*." As in the preceding report about the "*marshalling camp*" located at 50 km from Bełżec, Karski mentions the trains of death and the narrow passages the Germans had set up to funnel the crowd into the cars, and then continues:

"And now came the most horrible episode of them all. The Bund leader had warned me that if I lived to be a hundred I would never forget some of the things I saw. He did not exaggerate. The military rules stipulate that a freight car may carry eight horses or forty soldiers. Without any baggage at all, a maximum of a hundred passengers standing close together and pressing against each other could be crowded into a car. The Germans had simply issued orders to the effect that 120 to 130 Jews had to enter each car."

After another digression describing the loading of the victims into the cars, Karski writes emphatically:

"I know that many people will not believe me, will not be able to believe me, will think I exaggerate or invent. But I saw it and it is not exaggerated or invented. I have no other proofs, no photographs. All I can say is that I saw it and that it is the truth. The floor of the car had been covered with a thick, white powder. It was quicklime. Quicklime is simply unslaked lime or calcium oxide that has been dehydrated. Anyone who has seen cement being mixed knows what occurs when water is poured on lime. The mixture bubbles and steams as the powder combines with the water, generating a large amount of heat. Here the lime served a double purpose in the Nazi economy of brutality. The moist flesh coming in contact with the

lime is rapidly dehydrated and burned. The occupants of the cars would be literally burned to death before long, the flesh eaten from their bones. Thus, the Jews would 'die in agony', fulfilling the promise Himmler had issued 'in accord with the will of the Fuehrer', in Warsaw, in 1942.[52] *Secondly, the lime would prevent decomposing bodies from spreading disease. It was efficient and inexpensive – a perfectly chosen agent for their purposes."*

After three hours, the forty cars of the train filled with Jews started to move. Karski continues:

"My informants had minutely described the entire journey. The train would travel about eighty miles and finally come to a halt in an empty, barren field. Then nothing at all would happen. The train would stand stock-still, patiently waiting while death penetrated into every corner of its interior. This would take from two to four days. When quicklime, asphyxiation, and injuries had silenced every outcry, a group of men would appear. They would be young, strong Jews, assigned to the task of cleaning out these cars until their own turn to be in them should arrive. Under a strong guard they would unseal the cars and expel the heaps of decomposing bodies. The mounds of flesh that they piled up would then be burned and the remnants buried in a single huge hole. The cleaning, burning and burial would consume one or two full days. The entire process of disposal would take, then, from three to six days. During this period the camp would have recruited new victims. The train would return and the whole cycle would be repeated from the beginning."

Even if Karski's account, in its various literary layers, is a simple fabrication, someone tried to improve on it, arguing that Karski had simply been wrong, that instead of visiting Bełżec he had gone to Izbica, a place some sixty kilometers farther north.[53] That could be true with respect to the "*marshalling camp*" of December 1942, but in 1944, as we have seen, Karski spoke specifically of the Bełżec camp:

"A few days after my second visit to the Warsaw ghetto, the Bund leader was to arrange an opportunity for me to see the Jewish death camp. The camp was located near the town of Belzec about one hundred miles east of Warsaw and was well-known all over Poland from the tales of horror that were circulated about it."

---

[52] This promise was another infantile invention of Jan Karski.

[53] E. Th. Wood, S. M. Jankowski, *Karski. How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York 1994, pp. 128f.

This is so clear that the book was published in the US with a leaflet by William Sharp containing four drawings which summarized its contents, the fourth one containing the following explanation:[54]

> *"He visited notorious Jewish death camp, disguised as Estonian guard."*

In 1987, in an interview given to Maciej Kozlowski, a journalist with *Tygodnik Powszechny*, Karski stated firmly that he had actually entered the Bełżec camp:[55]

> *"We went together* [with a guide] *to Lublin, then changed trains and finally came to Bełżec. It was in mid-October* [1942]*."*

At this time, Karski added a further lie to his original fabrication:

> *"I thought, then, that Bełżec was a transit camp. It was only after the war that I convinced myself that Bełżec was the final point of extermination."*

In his description of 1944 he unavoidably made serious errors, because, in fact, he had never seen the Bełżec camp. For example, that camp is not "*on a large, flat plain*," but on the side of a hill, and Estonian guards were never on duty there. Furthermore, the very basis of the story – that the camp guards could be bribed – is in flagrant contradiction to their being described, in the report of July 10, 1942, and others, as having "*lots of stolen money and jewelry*" and being able to pay 20 gold dollars for a bottle of vodka.

That the whole account has been completely invented is evident, by the way, from its basic premises. In October 1942, in order to investigate how the deportees from the Warsaw ghetto were allegedly exterminated, Karski allegedly went – on the specific instructions of the head of the Bund – not to Treblinka but to Bełżec! And at a point in time at which the first wave of deportations has been over for a month, he 'sees' there crowds of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto! Thus, if Karski's fable were to be convincing, it would be necessary for the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to have been deported to Bełżec via Izbica! With total disregard for the intelligence of the victims of his fabrications, Karski did not even go to the trouble to check the location of Bełżec. He places it at a distance some 160 km east of Warsaw, whereas in reality it is nearly 300 km to the south-east of the Polish capital.[56]

---

[54] Reproduced in E.Th. Wood, S.M. Jankowsi, *Karski. Opowieść o emisariuszu*, Wydawnictwo Baran i Suszczyński, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków/Oświęcim 1996, documentary annex outside the text.

[55] "*Niespełona misja. Z profesorem Jenem Karskim kurierem polskiego podziemia w latach II wojny światowej rozmawia Maciej Kozłowski*," in *Tygodnik Powszechny*, No. 11, 1987. (No page number shown in the photocopy in my possession).

[56] This information is also in error for Treblinka, which is situated some 80 km northeast of Warsaw (by rail).

The whole story invented by Jan Karski has fallen into disrepute among official historians (despite isolated paroxysms),[57] but not the man himself, who enjoyed high regard among the official historians until his death in July 2000.[58] As Theodore O'Keefe has correctly said:[59]

> *"few alleged eyewitnesses to the Nazi 'extermination' camps have been as influential, and as honored, as Jan Karski."*

Thus the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* has an entry on Karski which, however, puts in doubt the acceptability of his testimony:[60]

> *"It is not quite clear whether Karski, disguised as a guard, actually did view the mass murder in the Bełżec extermination camp, as he later wrote."*

In Western countries, on the other hand, he was always careful, enjoying the mendacious fame of being an 'eye-witness' of the 'extermination camp' at Bełżec, to give support to the official story by his presence or his signature, without, however, detailing his 'testimony.' With the complicity of the official historians, he became the guarantor of the alleged exterminations in the gas chambers of Bełżec, for which the exhaust gas from a diesel engine was allegedly used. In this role he appeared, for example, in an Italian broadcast[61] and in Claude Lanzmann's famous film *Shoah*. In these Karski tells about his various 'missions' during the war, but without ever mentioning the Bełżec camp.[62]

Here is another striking example. In 1997 J. Karski wrote the foreword to the new edition of a translation of Rudolf Reder's book about Bełżec, which

---

[57] E.g., on Oct. 7, 2003, p. L37, Germany's highly renowned newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* wrote: "[Historian Raul] *Hilberg's last book to date* […] *'Sources of Holocaust Research,' has silently abandoned some of the most famous, but obviously also least reliable witnesses like Kurt Gerstein and Jan Karski. Thus, the denier and the propagandist are complementary figures of our times.*"

[58] "*On September 10th, 2002, Polish Foreign Minister Wlodzimierz Cimoszewicz unveiled a monument to Dr. Jan Karski on the campus of Georgetown University. The monument is crafted as a park bench with Karski sitting on it.*" http://polish-jewish-heritage.org/Eng/monument_karski.htm. In 1999, the book by Karski was published in Polish under the title *Tajne państwo: opowieść o polskim podziemiu*, Twój Styl, Warsaw 1999.

[59] T.J. O'Keefe, "*A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec*," in *The Revisionist*, No. 1, November 1999, p. 1.

[60] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, vol. II, p. 741; the earlier English edition of this encycolopedia does not mention Bełżec in its entry on Karski at all: Israel Gutman (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 7), vol II, p. 787.

[61] The "*Speciale-Mixer*" of Giovanni Minoli, broadcast for the first time by RAI 2 on June 21, 1989, at 8:30 PM. Cf. in this respect my comments in *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991, pp. 208-219.

[62] C. Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Fayard, Paris 1985, pp. 183-196.

had first appeared in 1946,[63] needless to say without giving the slightest hint of his alleged visit to that camp.[64] Fraud in league with buffoonery!

4. The "*Soap Factory Using Human Fat*" at Bełżec

Even before the Second World War had ended, the legend of a factory established at Bełżec for the manufacture of soap from the corpses of the allegedly exterminated Jews was being circulated.

A report sent on August 30, 1942, by the Geneva Office of the Jewish Agency for Palestine to the US government and forwarded by the latter to the Holy See on September 26, 1942, contains the first germs of this legend:[65]

> *"Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto is taking place. Without any distinction all Jews, irrespective of age or sex, are being removed from the Ghetto in groups and shot. Their corpses are utilized for making fats and their bones for the manufacture of fertilizer. Corpses are even being exhumed for these purposes.*
>
> *These mass executions take place, not in Warsaw, but in especially prepared camps for the purpose, one of which is stated to be in Belzek* [sic[66]]*."*

As we saw in section 1, by 1944 the legend of a factory for human soap at Bełżec had already started to take shape, and was disseminated in its initial form by A. Silberschein. In fact, the reports on Bełżec mentioned above state that in this camp "*the fat from the corpses was drained in order to – make soap from it*" and that the Germans had set up "*special factories for the production of soap and shoe polish from Jewish fat.*"

This juicy story then appeared in the *Black Book* in the following form:[67]

> *"In another place, still in the Belzec camp, there was a soap factory. The Germans selected the fattest people and killed them to make their soap. Arthur* [Israelevitch] *Rosenstrauch, a bank clerk from Lvov to whom we owe this report, even held a bar of this 'Jewish soap' in his hands. The Gestapo bandits did not deny the existence of such a 'factory'. When they wanted to scare a Jew, they said to him 'we will make soap from you.'"*

---

[63] Cf. below, Chapter II.1.

[64] R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow 1999. Polish text and English translation with foreword by Jan Karski dated Washington, July 4, 1997, pp. 5 and 77.

[65] *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1942, vol. III, p. 775.

[66] The text received by the Vatican has the spelling "*Belick*." *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier-1941-décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, vol. 8, 1974, p. 52. This is the only mention of the Bełżec camp in the whole book; clearly it has been confused here with the Treblinka camp.

[67] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 214.

However, the most enthusiastic storyteller and spreader of this legend of human was none other than Simon Wiesenthal. In 1946, he wrote an article entitled "*RIF*," which opened with these words:[68]

> *"In the last week of March, the Rumanian press published a unique piece of news: In the little Rumanian town of Folteceni, twenty boxes of soap were laid to rest in the Jewish cemetery with all the traditional pomp and circumstance of a funeral. The soap had recently been found in a former German army depot. The boxes were clearly labeled 'RIF – Rein jüdisches Fett'* [RIF – pure Jewish fat]. *The boxes were destined for the Waffen-SS, and on the wrappers it said with full and cynical objectivity that the soap had been made from Jewish bodies."*

In reality, the acronym RIF stands for "*Reichsstelle für industrielle Fettversorgung*" (National office for industrial fat supply) and has nothing to do with human fat, much less Jewish fat, as was also admitted by the Jewish historian Yehuda Bauer in a letter dated January 9, 1991.[69]

Still, Simon Wiesenthal recounts profusely the fantastic story of the alleged manufacture of human fat:

> *"Toward the end of 1942, the terrible words 'transport for soap' were uttered for the first time! It was in the Government General, and the factory was in Galicia, at Belsetz*[sic]. *In this plant, between April of 1942 and May of 1943, 900,000 Jews had been used as raw material* […]*; certain solids* [of the corpses] *were separated and sent to northern Germany, and there, a special oil for U-boat engines was produced. The human bones went into the Lemberg bone mill, and there they were turned into fertilizer.* […] *What was left, the residual fat, was needed for soap production. In parallel with the human transports, other substances such as soda, kolophonium, and sand were transported as secondary raw materials. The Belsetz plant had a daughter company at Danzig; a portion of the intermediates were sent there. Belsetz was a model plant. Therefore, transports to this location had priority with the Ostbahn* [Eastern Railroad]. *The plant needed raw materials … and wheels turned for victory!"*

We see that before he embarked on his lucrative career as a 'Nazi hunter,' Simon Wiesenthal pursued the slightly less noble activity of a catcher of lies!

---

[68] S. Wiesenthal, "*RIF*," in *Der neue Weg*, No. 17/18, Vienna 1945.

[69] http://www.nizkor.org/features/techniques-of-denial/appendix-7-02.html; cf. also Reuter press release of April 24, 1990, as published in, *e.g.*, *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990, "*Jewish Soap Tale was 'Nazi Lie'*"; cf. Mark Weber, "*'Jewish soap'*," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227.

Chapter II: Origins and Development of the Official Historical Version

1. The Struggle between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas

On the eve of the Nuremberg trial, the version of extermination at Bełżec by electric current had vanquished the other versions and had been officially adopted by the Polish and Soviet authorities.

In 1945, Dr. Litawski, officer in charge of the Polish War Crimes Office, drafted a report on the alleged German extermination camps in Poland for the coming trial, in which he wrote:[70]

> *"The camp of Bełżec was situated in the neighbourhood of the railway station and was linked with it by a special track on which the trains carrying arrested Jews were brought close to the barbed wire of the camp. In the beginning only smaller transports of Jews amounting to several hundreds of people were sent to this camp. But early in April 1941 a bigger group arrived, about 5,000 Jews picked up in a street chase in the ghetto of Warsaw.*
>
> *Early in 1942 the first reports have been leacked* [sic] *out that special electric installations were used in this camp for a quick mass killing of Jews. On the pretext of bathing, completely undressed Jews were brought to a special building called 'baths,' whose floor consists of slabs through which flows electric current of high voltage. In this way big masses of Jews were killed; their corpses were cremated or buried in huge common graves."*

The Polish government, in its official report on the German crimes in Poland, presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93 at the Nuremberg trial, wrote the following about the camp at Bełżec:[71]

> *"The camp at Belzec was set up in 1940 to take in deportees, mostly Jewish deportees. By and by, however, it was converted to other ends and used for the execution of countless Jews. In the early months of 1942, reports came in that in this camp, special installations for the mass execution of Jews were being built. Under the pretext that they were being taken to a*

[70] AGK, MSW London, 89, pp. 3f.
[71] URSS-93, pp. 41f.

bath they were undressed completely and pushed into the building. A strong electric current passed through the floor of this building. Thousands of human beings were killed here. The guards plundered and robbed the inmates while they were still alive; after they had been killed they took anything that the Jews had left behind."

The following passage from the official report of the Polish government, document USSR-93, was quoted at Nuremberg by the Soviet Prosecutor L.N. Smirnov during the session of February 19, 1946:[72]

"I end my quotation here, and I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136, on the reverse side, of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibur[73] *was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943. In this same report, in the last paragraph on Page 136 of the document book, we may read that Camp Belsen* [sic] *was founded in 1940; but it was in 1942 that the special electrical appliances were installed for mass extermination of people. Under the pretext that the people were being led to the bath-house, the doomed were undressed and then driven to the building where the floor was electrified in a special way; there they were killed."*

On the other hand, the investigations conducted toward the end of 1945 and in early 1946 by Regional Investigative Judge Czeslaw Godzieszewksi of the court at Lublin and by the prosecutor of the Zamość court, Jan Grzybowsky, who interrogated dozens of witnesses, not only did not determine what the alleged method of extermination had been, but managed to create total confusion in this regard. In fact, the indirect witnesses who reported hearsay mentioned a jumble of various methods of execution without, however, being able to state which one was the actual or the prevailing one. For example, on October 14, 1945, the Pole Eugeniusz G. declared:[74]

"Being afraid for my own life, I did not ask the 'blacks' who worked in the extermination camp at Belzec by what means the Jews were killed. In general, people said that in the Belzec camp the Jews were annihilated by means of gas, others thought that electric current was used, others still maintained that they were killed in a chamber from which the air was pumped out for them to suffocate."

And on March 20, 1946, another Polish witness, Edward F., gave the following deposition:[75]

---

72 IMT, vol. VII, pp. 576f.
73 Phonetic transliteration of Sobibór.
74 ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1136 (translation from Polish into German).
75 ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1223 (translation from Polish into German).

> *"They* [the Ukrainians on duty in the camp] *told me that several hundred Jews at a time were crammed into the barrack, where they were killed by an electric current; their corpses were then taken to the trench by means of a narrow-gauge railway."*

However, the final blow to the determination of the presumed methods of extermination came from the only self-styled eyewitness: Rudolf Reder.

On April 11, 1946, the Zamość prosecutor issued a report with the title "*Report on the results of the investigation in the matter of the extermination camp at Bełżec*," in which he summarized the results of his investigation. On murder method, he wrote:[76]

> *"It was impossible to determine what had been the method of killing of the people in the gas chambers. In particular, we could not ascertain whether the pipes which linked the engine with the gas chambers served to blow a gas into the chambers, to compress the air in the chambers, or to pump air out of the chambers. The witness Rudolf Reder, who worked in the camp at the time of the murder of the Jews, has stated that, while he was indeed on the ramp* [next to the gas chambers] *at the moment the doors were opened immediately after the people in the chambers had been killed, he never noticed any particular smell. The corpses in the chambers showed no unnatural discoloration. They had the appearance of living persons; usually their eyes were open. The air in the chambers, on opening, was pure, transparent, and odorless. In particular, there was no smell of smoke or of engine exhaust."*

Rudolf Reder was a Jew born at Dębica on April 4, 1881. From 1910 onwards, he lived at Lvov as a manufacturer of soap. He was interrogated as a witness by Judge Jan Sehn on December 29, 1945. He stated that he had been arrested in his city on August 16, 1942, and taken to Bełżec the following day. On arrival, the entire transport of some 5,000 persons was completely annihilated in an extermination building containing six chambers, except for eight persons, including the witness. They had responded to a request by one of the SS for specialist workers and had come forward, exactly eight persons out of 5,000! As the witness was already 61 years old at the time, it is not clear how he could have been selected for work. After a stay of more than three months in the camp, during which he miraculously stayed alive by various strokes of good luck, he no less miraculously managed to escape and stay in hiding until the Red Army arrived. He described in detail the alleged extermination building and added:[77]

> *"I am not in a position to say precisely what chemical process was used to murder the people in the chambers at Bełżec. I know only that from the*

---

[76] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1226 (translation from Polish into German).
[77] AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a.

engine room a pipe, one inch[78] *in diameter, went to each of the gas chambers. Those pipes had their outlet in the individual chambers. I cannot say whether any gases were fed through those pipes into the chambers, whether they compressed the air in the chambers, or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp at the moment the doors were opened, but I never smelled any odor, and on entering a chamber right after the doors were opened I never felt any ill effects on my health. The bodies in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons, most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The* [exhaust] *gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."*

In 1947, the *Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) came to a dishonest finding on the method of murder to be attributed to the Bełżec camp. In the article "*The Bełżec extermination camp*" that appeared in the official bulletin of the commission, Eugeniusz Szrojt wrote:[79]

"It has not been possible to ascertain for how long the execution chambers, in the construction of which the witness Kozak was employed, functioned. However, there is no doubt that the chambers in the new building mentioned by witness Reder were functioning in August of 1942. Nonetheless, within a span of two months, during which the camp did not operate – the period between the middle of May and the middle of July – the new building was put up, a more solid and more spacious building for mass murder of the victims in order to be ready for the major operation of the liquidation of the Jews in the Government General, which had been scheduled for the autumn."

Szrojt was referring to two items from the evidence given by Stanislaw Kozak and Rudolf Reder, whom he called "*the two most authoritative witnesses in this respect*."[80] Neither item in evidence explained what had been the alleged method of extermination. We shall deal with the deposition by the former in section 3 below. The latter piece of evidence is nothing but the statement given by Reder before Judge Jan Sehn on December 29, 1945, already mentioned!

Despite this, Szrojt adds, a few pages on:[81]

"All of the witnesses who have testified on this point – except one – agree that the Germans killed by means of the exhaust gases from an en-

---

78 *Cał*, Polish inch, corresponding to 2.4 cm.

79 E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947, III, p. 36.

80 *Ibidem*, p. 35.

81 *Ibidem*, p. 41.

gine set up in the execution building. The gases from the engine were fed into the chambers through special pipes with outlets in the chambers."

This was a lie on several counts. First of all because, as we have seen, none of the witnesses had named this method of murder as the only or at least the prevailing method. Second, because Szrojt equates self-styled eye-witnesses and witnesses who had never set foot into the camp and who uttered only hearsay. Third, because "*the two most authoritative witnesses in this respect*," Kozak and Reder, in fact had not mentioned this method, and fourth, because Reder had categorically ruled it out when he declared:

"The [exhaust] *gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."*

In 1948, in a subsequent official publication of the Polish government (which had given official sanction to high-voltage current as the murder method three years earlier), asphyxiation with carbon monoxide produced by the exhaust gas of an engine became 'history':[82]

"With the victims in the gas-chambers, the final stage of the liquidation process commenced. The doors were securely locked behind the victims who were closely packed in the chambers. The engine was started up and carbon monoxide introduced into the chambers through special exhaust pipes. In a few minutes the cries of the suffocating people died down and after 10-15 minutes a special team of Jews opened the outer doors of the chambers."

Elsewhere, the so-called 'Gerstein report'[83] monopolized the attention of historians as soon as it was published and very quickly became the cornerstone of the proof that the alleged extermination camp at Bełżec (and, in the process, at Treblinka) was historical fact.

In a separate study of Treblinka, I have explained why and when the new method of murder by means of exhaust gases superimposed itself, in a textual process, upon the old method of steam and was elevated to the status of historical fact.[84] In this development, the decisive element, not only in the choice of exhaust gas as a method, but also for the type of engine that would produce it, was the 'Gerstein report.'

---

[82] *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (Excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warsaw 1948, p. 226.

[83] The account, in a number of versions, of SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein who is said to have visited, in August of 1942 the extermination camps at Bełżec and Treblinka. Imprisoned by the French, Gerstein died under mysterious circumstances (presumed suicide) on July 25, 1945. Cf. in this respect: C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; H. Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 41f. and 126-132 ("*The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein"*).

[84] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 74-76.

At this point we should examine this most important point more closely. On January 30, 1946, Assistant General Prosecutor of the French Republic Charles Dubost presented to the Nuremberg tribunal a group of documents, classified as PS-1553, which included a report in French signed by Kurt Gerstein and dated April 26, 1945.[85] The report, in which Gerstein described one of his alleged visits to the camp at Bełżec, was not read into evidence, but another version, with the story of the gas chambers running on an engine, was published by the French newspaper *France Soir* on July 4, 1945, with the title "*J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*" (I exterminated up to 11,000 persons per day).[86] Furthermore, on January 16, 1947, the German translation of Document PS-1553 was presented as evidence at the 'Doctors Trial' as Exhibit 428.[87]

Thus, at the beginning of 1946, the method of murder described by Kurt Gerstein had officially established itself in Western jurisprudence, and the Polish investigators did no more than follow suit. This, however, created a flagrant contradiction, which the official historiography has since preferred to gloss over: Notwithstanding the similarities between the tales of the two fundamental witnesses, Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder – the most surprising elements of which cannot be verified objectively[88] – they differ on a by no means irrelevant point: Gerstein speaks of a "*Dieselmotor*,"[89] whereas Reder, just as explicitly, of an "*engine running on gasoline*," which consumed "*about 4 jerricans of gasoline per day.*"[90] Also, in his booklet of memoirs, which came out in 1946, he mentions an "*engine functioning with gasoline*" ("*motor pędzony benzyną*"), which consumed "*about 80 – 100 liters of gasoline per day*."[91] Not to mention the fact that Gerstein attributes the death of the victims in the alleged gas chambers to the exhaust gases of his diesel engine, whereas Reder, on the contrary, states that the exhaust gases of his gasoline engine were vented not into the gas chambers, but into the open air!

When it became advisable to give some more weight to the story of an extermination of Jews at Bełżec and to quote both Reder and Gerstein together,

---

85 IMT, vol. VI, pp. 361-364, 424.

86 Geo Kelber, "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*,'" *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.

87 Military Court, Case 1, Nuremberg, proceedings of January 16, 1947, pp. 1806-1815. A long portion of the document was published on pp. 1808-1814.

88 Cf. in this respect my study *Il rapporto Gerstein, op. cit.* (note 83), pp. 129-137.

89 PS-1553, p. 6; PS-2170, p. 6; T-1310, p. 14.

90 Interrogation of December 29, 1945. AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 3-3a.

91 Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Kraków 1946, pp. 44 and 46.

it was sufficient to drop these irksome contradictions and to declare, as does Nella Rost Hollander:[92]

> *"These two witness reports are nearly identical, therefore they confirm each other!"*

The metaphorical duel described in this section, in its scope and its outcome, has an importance which goes beyond the single case we have dealt with, because it poses a general problem of historiographical method affecting all the fanciful versions that have circulated about the alleged extermination camps.

Official historiography now accepts that those stories are historically unfounded but tenaciously insists on granting them value insofar as, according to Pierre Vidal-Naquet, they are said to be "*like a shadow cast by reality, like an extension of reality*,"[93] and are thus, in their own way, real!

The problem is that the assumed 'reality' said to be casting this "*shadow*" is in itself historically unfounded, because it is based on 'eye-witness testimonies' the plausibility of which is exactly equivalent to those that have now been recognized as false. The abandonment of methods of murder prevailing until then (steam at Treblinka, chlorine at Sobibór, electricity at Bełżec) in favor of the new method of exhaust gas from a diesel engine does not relieve anyone of the responsibility of presenting new and decisive documents or evidence, or of new material findings, even if only out of opportunistic motives.

Thus it was necessary for the official historians to adopt a version, which, while maintaining a link with the witnesses, seemed at least superficially more credible, because they could obviously not call propaganda tales bordering on the ludicrous history. On the other hand, the murder method was made uniform for all three camps, as it was unbelievable that three camps under the same German authority were using such wildly differing methods of murder.

By 1965, when the Bełżec trial took place in Munich, the official historical and legal framework had been so firmly established that the defendants, in the hope of minimizing their sentences, could not but accept it unconditionally and proffer painful 'confessions.'[94]

2. Revisions and Contradictions by Michael Tregenza

Michael Tregenza, one of the major specialists on the history of Bełżec, has recently overcome the troublesome contradiction discussed above, in the

---

[92] Nella Rost Hollander, *Belzec. Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos*, Stephen Wise Institute, World Jewish Congress in Uruguay, 1963, p. 4. Nella Rost was the author of the preface to the book of memoirs of Rudolf Reder quoted in the preceding note.

[93] P. Vidal-Naquet, "*Tesi sul revisionismo*," in *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin 1983, pp. 7f.

[94] Cf. below, Chapter III.

only way that correct historiographical method requires: by declaring all the key eyewitness testimony inadmissible![95]

But if the two essential testimonies – those of Rudolf Reder and Kurt Gerstein – on which, for all intents and purposes, the official story of Bełżec is based, are inadmissible as evidence, how can one continue to state seriously that Bełżec was an extermination camp? To resolve this problem, Tregenza entangles himself in a contradiction no less troublesome: He rejects the self-styled 'eyewitnesses' who testified in 1944 and 1945 in favor of a swarm of minor witnesses who first 'spoke,' on his prompting, in the 1990s ("*Gespräche und Interviews mit den Bewohnern von Bełżec*"),[96] and of the defendants of the German Bełżec trial who, as we have seen, testified 20 years after the events and who, for reasons of their defense strategy, confirmed the framework of Bełżec based on the inadmissible evidence of the witnesses mentioned above!

Tregenza then makes several points, from which it is evident that Bełżec was not a 'shadow' camp. According to him, everything took place in broad daylight, so that the legends mentioned above could not at all be "*like a shadow cast by reality*." He writes:[97]

> *"Whereas Sobibór and Treblinka lay hidden and isolated and were removed from public view, this extermination camp lay right next to the heavily traveled rail and road links between Lublin and Lemberg, directly next to the village of Bełżec. Fences and watchtowers were clearly visible to the traffic passing through, as well as to the villagers. Thus, it is not surprising that both the camp and what happened inside were known to the local population from the beginning. After all, a group of workers was charged with the construction, which included the first gas chambers."*

Indeed, what strikes the visitor's eye most of all is the proximity of the camp to the road (the present national road 17, linking Zamość to Rava Russkaya and continuing on to Lviv, called Lemberg by the Germans at the time and Lwów by the Poles) and to the railroad from Lublin to Rava Russkaya.[98] Since the camp was laid out on the side of a small hill, with the gas chambers of the second phase as well as the mass graves allegedly located in the upper portion, a 3-meter-high fence, even if it had been interwoven with pine or fir branches,[99] would not have prevented anyone from observing all phases of the alleged extermination from some distance. The 'terrible secret'

---

[95] Cf. below, Chapter III.1.

[96] M. Tregenza, "*Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust*," in I. Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000, p. 246.

[97] *Ibidem*, pp. 241f.

[98] Cf. documents 1-3 in the Appendix.

[99] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1129 (translation from Polish to German), testimony of S. Kozak.

of Bełżec would therefore have become known immediately. In this regard Tregenza is even more explicit:[100]

> *"From the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp. This resulted from the fraternization between the camp staff and the Ukrainian village population, many of whom entertained members of the SS and 'Trawniki men' in their homes and were well paid for their 'hospitality'. This apparently included prostitution as well. Some young women – according to statements by local people – were said to have done so with the 'Trawniki men' for jewelry and other valuables. Furthermore, prostitutes from other towns came to Bełżec. In the files of the Polish People's Police there are indications concerning a number of villagers who served in various departments of the camp SS. In particular, three sisters of the J. family worked in the SS staff kitchen and in the SS laundry which belonged to the B. family. The village bakery, owned by the Ukrainian N. family, provided the daily supply of several hundred loaves of bread for the SS staff, the 'Trawniki men,' and the thousand or so Jews working in the camp. A number of villagers took the bread by farm cart to the camp gate. One of them was the Jew Mojesz Hellman, who lived clandestinely in Bełżec under the name of Ligowski. The wages consisted of valuables and cognac.*
>
> *Four men were employed within the camp proper, among them Dmitri N., who checked and repaired the showers and baths of the 'Trawniki men.' Mieczyslaw K. and Waclaw O. worked as mechanics in the garage of the SS or as electricians. The electrician Michał K. installed cables and lighting in the second gas building, the so-called 'Stiftung Hackenholt'* [Hackenholt Foundation] *and is said to have occasionally assisted in the gassings. To the knowledge of the author, this is the only case of a Pole directly* [involved] *– voluntarily and with pay – in the mass murder of Jews in an extermination camp. It is also worth mentioning that the villagers Eustachy U. and Wojciech I. were not only allowed to own cameras but were even allowed, nay, encouraged, to take pictures of the guards of the extermination camp. Some of the photographs were even taken within the camp. The SS men and the 'Trawniki men' would also take pictures of one another and give the films to Wojciech I. for development and printing."*

Tregenza adds that the 20 men who, according to Kozak,[101] were forced by the SS to build the first gas chamber at Bełżec were in fact paid volunteers:[102]

> *"These workers were not forced to build the camp, rather, they were recommended by the village administration and were well paid."*

---

[100] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 246f.
[101] Cf. following paragraph.
[102] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 247f.

In 1961, Heinrich Gley declared during the preparation of the Bełżec trial:[103]

> *"In any case, I was frequently ordered to do work outside the camp with a Jewish work detail. The tasks varied in duration, between two and six weeks. They took me as far away as 50 kilometers from the camp."*

The Polish witness Maria D. had already declared (on October 16, 1945) that some Jews working at the camp "*had the right to leave the camp perimeter*."[104] And on the previous day the Polish witness Tadeusz M. had stated:[105]

> *"There were two groups of Jews employed in the camp: One group worked outside the limits of the camp, the other was not allowed to leave the camp and was charged with the removal of the murdered Jews from the gas chamber and with their burial. These groups were completely isolated from each other. The Jews who worked outside the camp had the right to marry and to write to their families. These letters were opened and any Jews in hiding could thus be found out. For the Jews employed within the camp, the Germans had organized a soccer team and a string orchestra."*

These descriptions prove, on the one hand, that in Bełżec everyone knew everything about what went on and thus the legends related above had no reason for being other than to serve as propaganda tales; on the other hand they show that the SS at Bełżec had no 'terrible secret' to keep and felt so strongly implicated in a monstrous crime that they allowed Polish civilians to enter the camp and take pictures of them!

3. Execution Chambers of the First Extermination Building: Narrative Origins and Recent Developments

As we have seen in the preceding section, the testimonies on the alleged execution chambers of the second extermination building at Bełżec contain gross contradictions, to which the official historiographers – except Tregenza – have preferred to close their eyes, pretending that these contradictions did not exist. But the only testimony on the alleged execution chambers of the first extermination building not only fails to mention an engine for the production of the lethal gases, but appears technologically inexplicable.

Stanislaw Kozak was interrogated on October 14, 1945, by Regional Investigative Judge Czeslaw Godzieszewski. He declared that, at the end of October of 1941, he was forcibly assigned by the SS to a group of 20 inhabitants of Bełżec to work on the camp (for Tregenza, as we have seen, they were volunteers and were well paid). Work started on November 1. These Polish workers

[103] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1285, interrogation of May 8, 1961.
[104] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1154 (translation from Polish into German).
[105] *Ibidem*, p. 1144.

built three barracks. The third is said to have been an extermination barrack. Kozak describes it as follows:[106]

> *"A barrack, right next to the siding, was 50 m long and 12.5 m wide. It was to be a day room for the Jews selected for work in the camp. The second barrack, measuring 25 m in length and 12.5 m in width, was destined for the Jews going to the bath. Next to it we built a third barrack, 12 m by 8 m. It was split into three rooms by wooden walls, each room thus measuring 4 by 8 meters; they were 2 meters high. The dividing walls were made of wooden boards nailed to either side, the space in between being filled with sand. On the inside, the walls of the barrack were covered with cardboard; the floors and the walls up to a height of 1m and 10 cm were covered with sheets of galvanized steel. From the first to the second barrack, which I mentioned above, there was a passage 3 m wide and having a barbed-wire fence, 3 m high, on either side. Part of this fence, toward the siding, was covered by means of pines and firs that had been specially cut down for the purpose of making the siding invisible.*
>
> *A covered passageway led from the second to the third barrack; it was about 2 m wide and high and had a length of some 10 meters. This aisle led to the corridor of the third barrack; there were three doors for access to the three parts of the barrack. Each part had a door on the northern side, about 1.80 m high and about 1.10 m wide. These doors, as well as those from the corridor, were tightly sealed with rubber. All the doors of this barrack opened toward the outside. The doors were very strong, made from planks three inches thick and protected against being pushed open by a wooden bolt that would be placed into two hooks specially mounted for this purpose. Each of the three rooms had waterpipes at a level of 10 cm above the floor. Furthermore, on the western wall of each part of the barrack water pipes ascended vertically to a level 1 m above the floor, ending with an opening directed into the room. The elbowed pipes on the walls of the barrack were connected to the pipes running below the floor. In each of the three parts of the shed we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms. One may assume that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens. The ovens were 1 m 10 cm high, 55 cm wide and 55 cm deep. Out of curiosity I looked into an oven through the oven door. I did not see any grids. The inside of the oven seemed to be lined with refractory bricks. I did not see any other openings. The oven door was oval in shape and had a diameter of some 25 cm placed about 50 cm above the floor. Along the north side of this shed, at a level of 1 meter, a wooden ramp had been built next to a narrow-gauge track which led to the trench in the far corner of the northern and eastern limit of the extermination camp, which had been dug by*

[106] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1129f. (translation from Polish into German).

the 'blacks.' […] *After we had finished building the three barracks just described, the Germans released us from work on December 22, 1941."*

The most surprising thing in this account is that the SS, after making the 20 Poles build the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the auxiliary barracks, had no qualms about sending home the holders of this 'terrible secret'![107] In addition, Kozak's story is incomplete since it lacks the fundamental element: the means by which death was to be inflicted. The story is even more mysterious because of the presence of an oven – without a grid, but with a refractory lining! – in each of the three rooms: What was the purpose of these ovens? Yitzhak Arad reports the testimony of Kozak without comment,[108] and that is very telling.

It is clear that Kozak, called upon to testify after the end of the war about the 'extermination camp' at Bełżec, reinterpreted his experience of 1941 accordingly and consequently distorted what he remembered. This is the only way to explain the strange mixture of divergent elements in his account. As Jean-Claude Pressac underlined in 1995, the description given by Kozak corresponds, in fact, more closely to a disinfestation unit[109] than to an extermination site:[110]

"Instead of a homicidal installation, one ought to accept the hypothesis of three delousing stations set up at Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka, whose purpose was prophylactic hygiene and the fight against typhoid fever."

Other historians have, on the contrary, tried to explain Kozak's description within the framework of official historiography, adding on fancifully. The first to do so was the witness Michał Kuśmierczak, who, while being interrogated by Regional Investigative Judge Godzieszewski on October 16, 1945, made the following statement:[111]

"One of the 'blacks' told me that they killed the Jews with the exhaust gases produced by a 250 KV[sic! KW] *engine, or rather asphyxiated them in this way; the motor was said to have been hidden 3 m below ground, at a distance of 30 m from the chamber. The exhaust pipe measured 7 inches in diameter and fed into pipes 2 1/2 inches in diameter. As soon as a transport of Jews arrived at the station, the engine was started up."*

Recently, this incredible story has been taken up by Tregenza, who has drawn a map of the camp at Bełżec with a phantom-like "*gassing engine in*

---

[107] It would be even more surprising that the Germans paid Poles to build the alleged gas chambers!

[108] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, p. 25.

[109] This explains the presence of the stoves. They were *Heißluftentwesungsöfen* = hot air disinfestation ovens.

[110] J.-C. Pressac, "*Enquête sur les camps de la mort*," in *Historama-Histoire*, special issue 34, 1995, pp. 121.

[111] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1150 (translation from Polish into German).

pit" and an "*underground gas pipe*."[112] But why place an engine in a pit, 30 m from the 'gas chambers,' and hook it up to them with an underground pipe? An impenetrable mystery!

4. The Number of Victims of the Alleged Gassings

On September 22, 1944, while being questioned by the Soviet prosecutor for the region of Lvov, Rudolf Reder declared that 3 million people had been murdered at Bełżec.[113] On April 11, 1946, the Polish prosecutor at Zamość, T. Chróściewicz, summarized in a report the results of his investigations on the Bełżec camp and wrote on the subject of the number of victims:[114]

> *"The total number of transports of Jews taken to Belzec amounted to some 500, with 439 having come from the direction of Rawa Ruska and 57 from the direction of Zawada. The average number of persons in one transport was 3,500. Multiplying this figure by the number of transports, i.e. 500, and adding the 100,000 persons taken to the Belzec camp by trucks, one can arrive at a total number of some 1,800,000 persons who were murdered at Belzec."*

In 1947, the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland set the number of alleged victims for this camp at 600,000; this figure then passed into official historiography and is almost unanimously accepted even today, although it is based on an absolutely arbitrary method of computation. The assumption was that from March 17, 1942, until the beginning of May and from July until the end of September, or 133 days, one transport per day comprising 40 cars each with 100 persons per car on average, thus 532,000 persons altogether, had arrived at the camp, and that in October, November, and December there had been two transports per week of 4,000 persons each – another 96,000 arrivals – thus bringing the total number to 628,000, or roughly 600,000 altogether.[115] On the number of transports there was no document whatsoever; everything was derived from the testimony of the eyewitnesses, the most precise of whom had been Eustachy Ukraiński, who had spoken of 500 transports and 1,800,000 victims.[116] This testimony had appeared so convincing to the prosecutor of Zamość that in his report of April 11, 1946, as we have seen, he made it the basis of his calculation of the

---

[112] R. O'Neil, "*Bełżec: The 'Forgotten' Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9), p. 59. In the caption on this page the author explains: "*All drawings by Michael Tregenza*." Cf. document 5 in the Appendix.

[113] GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 18.

[114] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1225 (translation from the Polish into German).

[115] E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947, III, pp. 43f.

[116] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1118 (translation from the Polish into German).

number of victims. At the time, a number of alleged victims in the millions was being bandied about,[117] with a corresponding number of transports attested to by the witnesses. Therefore, a computation of 600,000 victims, with no basis whatsoever in the eyewitness testimony, was, for all intents and purposes, arbitrary and unfounded.

The Central Commission's finding was really a clear attempt to justify, one way or another, the figure mentioned as mere conjecture by Abraham Silberschein in 1944:[118]

> *"On the basis of the number of Jews rounded up during the actions, who, as mentioned above, were all taken to Belzec, it is to be assumed that no fewer than* six hundred thousand *Jews from Galicia suffered a martyr's death there."* (emphasis added)

In its verdict in the Bełżec trial, the Munich Jury Court asserted the following:[119]

> *"Between March and May 1942 at least 90,000 persons and between July and November 1942 (after the erection of the permanent gassing building) at least 300,000 persons came to their deaths in the Belzżec extermination camp."*

But Adalbert Rückerl says in a note:[119]

> *"In Polish publications the total number of persons murdered at Belzec is given as 600,000. However, recent estimates by the historian Dr. Scheffler, based in particular on transport documents, arrive at an even higher figure."*

During the 1960s, Tatiana Berenstein tried to make the conjectures of the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland more consistent in her study "*Extermination of the Jewish Population in Galicia (1941-1943)*," in which she asserted that at Bełżec some 550,000 Jews from Galicia had been murdered.[120] The article was accompanied by tables full of data on the deportations of the Jews, based almost exclusively on testimony.[121] The figure adopted by Berenstein corresponds to 87.5% of the total of presumed victims adopted by the Polish investigative commission, without the roundings (i.e. 628,000); the percentage of transports coming from Galicia, as indicated by the prosecutor of Zamość, is practically identical: 87.8% (439÷500). Arithmetically speaking, we have 628,000×439/500=551,384, i.e. about 550,000!

---

[117] The witness Eugeniusz G. mentioned the figure of 2 million (ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1136). R. Reder, as we have seen, takes it to 3 million.

[118] A. Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 44.

[119] A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, Munich 1979, p. 136.

[120] T. Berenstein, "*Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1943)*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 61, 1967, p. 29.

[121] *Ibidem*, pp. 32-59.

In this way, Polish historiography, in its arbitrariness, tried to justify the arbitrary findings of the Polish judiciary. This work was brought further along by Arad. In spite of the fact that his tables of deportations to Bełżec – which are not substantiated by documents – came to a total of about 517,000 deportees,[122] he nonetheless pretended to prove the official figure of 600,000 victims.[123]

Robin O'Neil has gone far beyond his predecessors, affirming that at Bełżec 800,555[124] persons were murdered. The list of transports that he used is, however, to a great extent the fruit of his imagination. Recently, Michael Tregenza has become even more radical; he writes:[125]

> *"Officially, we speak today of 'at least 600,000 murdered persons,' but on the basis of more recent research and diggings one has to assume a considerably higher figure – possibly up to one million."*

Actually, neither the new research nor the Polish excavations have brought forth even the slightest indication as to the number of victims of the camp's alleged gas chambers; indeed, the figure stated by Tregenza is based entirely on old testimony:[126]

> *"'The Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland', in 1945, came to the conclusion that the Bełżec camp operated for a total of 133 days and that over this period transports of 40 cars with some 4,000 Jews arrived at the camp each day. This corresponds to a minimum number of 532,000 victims. Later estimates assumed a minimum of 680,000 Jews that arrived at the camp. During the period with the highest number of gassings, in August and September 1942, there were three or more transports daily, frequently with over sixty cars, each car containing at least 100 persons. This amounts to a daily number of some 12,000 victims. Rudolf Reder, a survivor of the camp, has confirmed this figure. Other witnesses, among them the personnel at Bełżec station, claim that on certain days 15,000 or more Jews had arrived at the station. However, not all of them were gassed the day they arrived. If, for this period of fifty days, we add another 5,000 per day (to the 4,000 victims mentioned above) we would arrive at a total of at least 930,000."*

This figure is therefore not based on new documentary sources but on new historiographical aberrations: It is, in fact, composed of the old unfounded figure of 532,000, arbitrarily raised to 680,000, plus the new arbitrary figure of (5,000×50=) 250,000!

---

[122] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), pp. 383-389.
[123] *Ibidem*, p. 177.
[124] R. O'Neil, "*Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999), p. 104.
[125] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 242.
[126] *Ibidem*, p. 253.

Elsewhere, Tregenza, relying on such sources, committed a historiographical blunder of his own, because the testimony that 12,000 to 15,000 deportees arrived at Bełżec each day was tailored to the propaganda schema of the immediate postwar years, of 2 to 3 million victims; the role of the witnesses was precisely to substantiate such figures.

To justify his raising the ante on the number of the victims, Tregenza invokes another argument that is even less consistent:[126]

> *"There is much disagreement on the subject of the number of pyres at Bełżec. Witnesses from the village state that up to five pyres were in use, whereas SS personnel spoke of two pyres during the judicial proceedings in Munich in 1963/1964. According to their indications, at least 500,000 people were burned on those pyres. Assuming that a minimum of 500,000 corpses were burned on two pyres, one has to assume, for five pyres, a much higher figure – possibly twice as high – than the 600,000 persons officially assumed so far."*

In this way Tregenza not only attributes more value to the declarations of "*witnesses from the village*" of Bełżec than to the results of the proceedings of the trial at Munich, he also arbitrarily selects from these declarations those that mentioned a higher number of pyres![127]

But then he himself realizes the absurdity of what he has just written and says:[126]

> *"It is difficult to conceive that within such a short span of time – in only nine months – so many people could have been murdered under the supervision of not more than fifteen SS men."*

Indeed.

According to German sources, the number of Jews *deported* to Bełżec was 434,508.[128]

[127] Cf. below, Chapter IV.4.1.
[128] Cf. below, Chapter V.3.

Chapter III: Witnesses and Defendants

1. The Witnesses Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder

For several years now revisionist historical criticism has been demonstrating that the two fundamental witnesses to the assumed extermination of Jews at Bełżec – Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder – are totally untrustworthy. Since the middle of the 1980s, the so-called 'Gerstein report' has been analyzed either by myself[129] or by Henri Roques;[130] I also studied Rudolf Reder during that period.[131] As we have seen in the preceding chapter, the two testimonies contain glaring contradictions, in particular on the essential point of the technique used for the gassings. This, together with other contradictions, absurdities, and incongruities, has led Michael Tregenza to a total and unconditional acceptance of revisionist positions:[132]

> *"At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Bełżec,*[133] *one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites. Of these seven survivors, two – Rudolf Reder and Chaim Hirszman*[134] *– testified to the mass murder in court after the war. Only Rudolf Reder, the most famous survivor, published a brief account of his experience in Krakow in 1946.*

---

[129] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 83); Mattogno, *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad ...Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genoa 1998, pp. 76-121; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, Treblinka, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 126-132.

[130] A. Chelain (ed.), *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris 1986. English translation: H. Roques, *op. cit.* (note 83); cf. A. Chelain (ed.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.

[131] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 83), Chapter VIII, pp. 129-137 (on the witness Rudolf Reder).

[132] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 242f.

[133] Rudolf Reder, Sara Beer, Hirsz Birder, Mordechai Bracht, Samuel Velser, Chaim Hirszman, and a Jew nicknamed "*Szpilke*."

[134] On March 19, 1946, Chaim Hirszman appeared before the regional historical commission of Lublin, but he was murdered the same day after his interrogation had been adjourned. Therefore, we have only a very laconic testimony from his side (Zydowski Instytut Historiczny (Jewish Historical Institute), Warsaw, Report N° 1476). As far as its content is concerned, it is so irrelevant that it does not even appear in the extract of testimonies on Belzec presented by Marian Muszkat in the official report of the Polish government on the German crimes against Poland. *Polish Charges against German War Criminals…*, *op. cit.* (note 82), pp. 227-232.

Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports are contradictory and contain inconsistencies. Reder, for example, spoke of 3 million victims and gave false dimensions regarding the mass graves and the camp. He stated that Rumanians and Norwegians had been involved in the exterminations, which is incorrect, and he mentions an undocumented visit to Bełżec by Himmler. Hirszman, too, exaggerated the number of victims, speaking of 800,000 victims between October and December of 1942; he spoke of roll calls, which Reder, for his part, discounted; he spoke of children being thrown into the gas chambers over the heads of the women, which is improbable considering the height of the ceiling in the chambers.

Further information regarding Bełżec is limited to the frequently mentioned report of the SS officer Kurt Gerstein, the 'Gerstein Report.' […]

Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Bełżec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Bełżec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as 'a frail and small man from Swabia' (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc. In contrast to Gerstein's statements we must assume that he spent more than two days in the Bełżec camp. As he indicated to another witness,[135] *he was present there on several occasions. As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Bełżec camp must be considered to be unreliable."*

It is no longer worth our while, therefore, to insist on the value of these two testimonies, which the leading official specialist on Bełżec has now called "*nicht zuverlässig*" (not reliable).

The devaluation of these witnesses has, however, forced Tregenza to revaluate other minor witnesses, starting with Dr. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel and the accused in the Bełżec trial. We shall consider them in the following sections.

2. The Witness Wilhelm Pfannenstiel

In the various versions of his report, Gerstein had mentioned Dr. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, asserting that the latter had accompanied him on his trip to Bełżec. At the end of the war, the "*French Charges against German War Crimes*" section of the United Nations War Crimes Commission issued an arrest warrant, in which, on the basis of what Gerstein had written, Gerstein himself was considered a suspect ("[…] *and the name of the author of the report, Kurt*

[135] The witness Wilhelm Pfannenstiel. Cf. following paragraph.

Gerstein, who pretends to have fought this policy of atrocities").[136] Pfannenstiel was counted among the "*German leaders responsible for having ordered the policy of extermination of the detainees in various camps by means of gas chambers.*"[137] His name followed, in sequence, those of Hitler, Himmler, Eichmann, and Günther![138] The charge was the violation of article 302 of the penal code, which carried the death penalty. After being arrested by the Allies, Pfannenstiel was interrogated as one of the accused in the IG Farben trial (August 1947 to June 1948) on the subject of his relations with Gerstein, whose report of April 26, 1945, (PS-1553) had already been submitted as proof of the charges and accepted by the tribunal in the Doctors Trial. In order to save his skin, he tried to wriggle his way out, 'confirming' that he had been present at a gassing with exhaust gas from a diesel engine, but denying that he had ever been at Bełżec or Treblinka:[139]

> *"Q. Of what other concentrations camps did you know that they conducted gassings? You were also at Treblenka*[sic]*?*
>
> *A. I do not know that at all.*
>
> *Q. Belczek?*[sic]
>
> *A. I have heard Belczek being talked about."*

Pfannenstiel's 'confession' on the subject of the alleged gassing is very significant in view of the circumstances under which it was made. It was the first interrogation which the accused underwent, as is clear from its opening:[140]

> *"Pfannenstiel is sworn in.*
>
> *Q. I could have interrogated earlier, but I waited until I had more material against you."*

During the interrogation, out of the blue, the prosecutor von Halle asked Pfannenstiel:[141]

> *"Do tell us about the scene you have witnessed, won't you, with this diesel engine, how many chambers were there?"*

The only previous reference by Pfannenstiel to the gassings had been:[142]

> *"Q. I want you to tell the truth about what happened at Lublin.*

---

[136] "[…] *et le nom de l'auteur du rapport, Kurt Gerstein, qui prétend avoir combattu cette politique d'atrocités.*"

[137] "*dirigeants allemands responsables d'avoir ordonné la politique d'extermination des détenus dans divers camps par l'usage des chambres à gaz*", S. Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*, Casterman, Tournai 1967, pp. 14f.; Engl. see Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: the ambiguity of good*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1969.

[138] Rolf Günther, SS *Sturmbannführer*, head of *Abteilung* (department) IV-B-4a of the RSHA, under SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann, head of *Abteilung* IV-B-4.

[139] Interrogation No. 2288 of Prof. Dr. Pfannenstiel by Mr. von Halle on October 30, 1947, p. 6; Staatsarchiv Nuremberg, KV-Anklage, Interrogations, No. P 33.

[140] *Ibidem*, p. 1.

[141] *Ibidem*, p. 4.

[142] *Ibidem*, p. 2.

A. I have told you the absolute truth. I learned later that at Lublin gassings were carried out with auto-gas."

Hence the gassings "*with auto-gas*" had happened at Lublin and not at Bełżec, and Pfannenstiel had not been present there with Gerstein, because he learned about them "*later*."

Still, Pfannenstiel, without at least asking – as would have been logical – to which "*scene*" von Halle was referring, was eager to reply, contradicting himself:[143]

"A. There were – I believe – six chambers in a slightly elevated building.

Q. The people inside were naked and squeezed together?

A. Yes, the chambers were being filled one by one.

Q. Were there any children?

A. Yes.

Q. How was the diesel exhaust introduced?

A. From a 1,100 HP engine. The exhaust pipes went into the individual chambers."

It is thus obvious that von Halle knew the Gerstein report, at least superficially, and that Pfannenstiel not only knew it, but also knew that von Halle did! And from such a scenario of intrigue the only result could be this kind of Kafkaesque interrogation!

In 1949, Kurt Gerstein's story was debated at the trial of Gerhard Peters, the former director of the DEGESCH company,[144] distributor of Zyklon B; it found a wide echo in the German press under Allied command.[145] But Pfannenstiel, in spite of having been acquitted on all counts by the Allied tribunals, still had to face the final hurdle of the German legal system. When he was interrogated by the Darmstadt district court on June 6, 1950, he was still a defendant, but by the next time (November 9, 1959), Pfannenstiel had become an important witness, and he would appear in this role at the Bełżec trial of 1965.[146] At that time, he began his career as the official guarantor of the truth of the Gerstein report, much to the benefit of the growing German historiography on the Holocaust. Pfannenstiel did not have to wait long for the results. He was acquitted for lack of proof in three proceedings against him by the prosecutor at Marburg on Lahn (a small act of gratitude on the part of the leaders of the judiciary), and all passages placing him in a bad light were expunged from the first official German publication of Gerstein's report of May 4, 1945, prepared by historian Hans Rothfels in 1953 (a small act of gratitude

[143] *Ibidem*, pp. 4f.

[144] DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung – German Society for Pest Control.

[145] Cf. for example the article "*Zyklon B gegen KZ-Häftlinge. Bericht über ersten deutschen Giftgasprozess*," in *Die Neue Zeitung*, Nr. 34, March 22, 1949.

[146] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 83. Cf. following paragraph.

on the part of historiographers).[147] It is therefore not surprising that, after 1950, Pfannenstiel would guarantee officially and publicly the admissibility of the Gerstein report (with the exception of the passages regarding himself).

In private, on the other hand, he could allow himself to express what he really thought. This he did in a letter to Paul Rassinier, dated August 3, 1963, in which he wrote:[148]

> *"Your assumptions regarding the genesis of his* [Gerstein's] *report, this most incredible piece of trash in which 'poetry' far outweighs truth, and also about his death, are in my opinion quite correct."*

Since Rassinier suspected that the report was neither true nor authentic and that it was drafted by the two American officers who were the first to interrogate Gerstein, it is clear that Pfannenstiel entirely discounted the veracity of the report. Further along in the letter Pfannenstiel explained that the mentioning of his name in the "*trash*" had caused him serious prejudice, and that in consequence he wanted to avoid at all cost a debate about his person; he asked Rassinier to exercise the greatest reserve regarding his name. And this is quite easy to understand.

The Gerstein report had thus become well known by 1959. In 1951, Léon Poliakov published a long extract of the April 26, 1945, version of the report (PS-1553),[149] which became an official 'historical document;' two years later, Hans Rothfels published the German report of May 4, 1945. Pfannenstiel could no longer play on the ambiguities. On the contrary, the "*Bericht vom 26. April 1945*" (Report of April 26, 1945) served as the basis for the interrogation of November 9, 1959, as is evident from the fact that Pfannenstiel expressly mentioned it.[150] During the interrogation, Pfannenstiel also referred to Gerald Reitlinger's book *Die Endlösung*[151] (The Final Solution); he was, therefore, well informed about the historiographical dogma of the time and knew well what he had to say. Pfannenstiel's 'confirmation' was no doubt copied from the 'Gerstein report,' although he found a way of inserting (on purpose?) additional contradictions and absurdities.

---

[147] Hans Rothfels, "*Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen*," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194.

[148] Letter published as a facsimile by W. Stäglich and U. Walendy in "*NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter*," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977, p. 20.

[149] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, pp. 221-224; Engl.: *Harvest of hate; the Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954.

[150] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 44.

[151] The book was published in Berlin by Colloquium Verlag in 1956; first Engl. ed.: Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953.

Pfannenstiel declared that he had gone to Lublin together with Gerstein, and from there to Bełżec, where he witnessed the arrival of a transport of Jews:[152]

> *"Several railroad cars were pushed into the camp, containing some 500 Jews – men women and children.* […] *I wish to add that some Jews had died along the way. My impression was that the Jews in the cars were squeezed extremely tightly together."*

Now this is how Pfannenstiel describes the alleged event during the interrogation of November 8, 1963:[153]

> *"I observed the arrival of the train of some 12 cars, from which 300 to 500 men, women and occasional children disembarked. Nobody was shot. I saw no corpses being carried out of the train, either."*

The 500 deportees had thus become 300 to 500, whereas the "*children*" had transformed themselves into "*occasional children*." Furthermore, "*some Jews*" who had been unloaded dead now disappeared. Furthermore, if the 12 cars making up the transport contained 300 to 500 persons, the average load for each car was 25 to 42 persons, who could surely not be described as having been "*extremely tightly squeezed together*"!

Gerstein had spoken of 6,700 deportees, of whom 1,450 arrived dead![154]

Then Pfannenstiel described the first gassing:[155]

> *"Once the hair of the women had been shorn, the whole transport was led into a building containing 6 chambers. As far as I know, only 4 were needed that time. When the people had been locked into the chambers, the exhaust gases of an engine were fed into these chambers. Gerstein determined that it took 18 minutes for everything to become quiet in the chambers.* […] *Once stillness reigned, the outer doors of the chambers were opened and the corpses brought out, checked for gold teeth, and then piled up in a pit. Again, this work was performed by Jews. No physician was present. I did not notice anything unusual about the corpses. Some were bluish in the face."*

The "*bluish*" coloration of the corpses is dealt with (as is the rest) in the Gerstein report: "*On jette les corps,* bleus*, humides* […]"[156] (they throw the *blue*, wet corpses). As has already been noted, the victims of poisoning from carbon monoxide (contained in the exhaust gases of a diesel engine) have a "*cherry-red*" or "*pink*" color,[157] not blue.

---

[152] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 138f.
[153] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 15.
[154] PS-1553, p. 6.
[155] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 43.
[156] PS-1553, p. 7.
[157] F. P. Berg, "*Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder*," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, p. 439 and corresponding references to the specialist literature in note 22.

Regarding the reasons for his visit to Bełżec, Pfannenstiel declared that at Lublin he had learned that Bełżec was a camp at which Jews were murdered; he asked Globocnik to be allowed to visit it. The latter, proud of his work, was happy to oblige.[158] Pfannenstiel justifies himself as follows:[159]

> *"The reason why I asked at all to be allowed to visit the camp is probably due to a certain curiosity on my part. I wanted to find out, in particular, whether any cruelties accompanied the killing of these people. I considered it particularly cruel that the killing took 18 minutes to accomplish."*

In contradiction to this, in the interrogation of November 8, 1963, Pfannenstiel declared:[160]

> *"On the other hand, if the concept of humaneness can be applied here at all, matters proceeded very humanely."*

Obviously, this "*cruelty*" was "*very humane*," if only because the duration of the gassing had dropped to 12 minutes in the interrogation of April 25 1960:[161]

> *"After some 12 minutes, things became quiet in the chambers. The Jewish crew then opened the doors leading to the outside* […]*."*

Furthermore, during the interrogation on November 9, 1959, Pfannenstiel declared he had gone to Lublin with Gerstein on August 17, 1942. This is the first time that he gives a precise date for this trip. Somehow, Pfannenstiel's memory seems to have become sharper with the passage of time. In the interrogation of October 30, 1947, he mentions no date; in the one of June 6, 1950, he makes the general statement that the alleged event took place "*in the summer of 1942*";[162] in that of November 9, 1959, he affirms that he had "*gone to Belzec on August 18 or 19, 1942*";[163] and in the interrogation of April 25, 1960, he finally states the exact date of the alleged gassing:[164]

> *"If you ask about executions of Jews, I must confirm that I witnessed an execution of Jews on August 19, 1942, in the extermination camp of Belzec."*

Of course, Pfannenstiel had only reread, more attentively, the Gerstein report. With respect to the objective of the Gerstein 'mission,' Pfannenstiel declared:[165]

> *"Gerstein had been ordered by Globocnik to take care of the disinfection of the large amounts of clothing that originated at Belzec."*

---

[158] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 42f.
[159] *Ibidem*, pp. 43f.
[160] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.
[161] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on April 25, 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 587.
[162] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 42.
[163] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 137.
[164] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on April 25, 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 585.
[165] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 136.

No mention at all of a mission to change the operation of the alleged gas chambers. With this simple statement, Pfannenstiel completely destroyed the entire narrative structure of the Gerstein report. What need was there, really, to send a technician from Berlin on a journey over 700 km with a hazardous load of liquid hydrocyanic acid, merely to disinfest[166] clothing? And where and how would Gerstein have been able to carry out the disinfestation with liquid hydrocyanic acid? Furthermore, during the interrogations of June 6, 1950, onwards, Pfannenstiel had declared that Gerstein "*had already gone to Lublin and Belzec several times before*,"[167] thus inflicting another mortal blow to the story of Gerstein's alleged 'mission.'

Here's how Pfannenstiel described the motivation for his own visit to the Bełżec camp:[168]

> *"As far as I remember, Globocnik suggested that, as a Professor of Hygiene, I should occasionally go along."*

Thus, he had not asked permission from Globocnik to visit the camp out of a "*certain curiosity*," but had been asked to do so by Globocnik himself!

Later, Pfannenstiel would change his story again:[169]

> *"At that time, a certain SS Obersturmführer* [senior lieutenant] *Gerstein, who also belonged to the SS health office in Berlin, was questioned by Globocnik at Lublin about how best to disinfect these large amounts of textiles. Gerstein had recommended a certain product that could be sprayed on the individual layers of clothing. I did not know this product myself. Globocnik also asked my advice, whereupon I told him that it would be best if I could go and have a look at the camp."*

Obviously, as the "*large amounts of textiles*" were stocked at Lublin, there was no need for Pfannenstiel to go to Bełżec, or for Globocnik to give him the permission to visit the alleged extermination camp. Relying, here as well, on the Gerstein report, Pfannenstiel then devised a 'virtuous' reason to justify the alleged fact that he had witnessed a 'gassing:'[170]

> *"He* [Wirth] *asked me whether I wanted to observe such an extermination operation; after a long hesitation I accepted. My aim was, in fact, to report to the SS Reichsarzt* [SS surgeon general] *about these extermination operations."*

In the interrogation of November 8, 1963, Pfannenstiel perfected this explanation, asserting:[171]

---

[166] With the term "*Desinfizierung*" (disinfection) Pfannenstiel meant "*Entwesung*" (disinfestation).
[167] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950, ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 43.
[168] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 136f.
[169] Interrogation on April 25, 1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 585.
[170] *Ibidem*, p. 586.
[171] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 15.

"Thereupon I decided to stay in Belzec for the night, so as to be able to report to Berlin about the whole matter from my own observation. At that time, I firmly believed that nothing was known in Berlin about these things."

Here we have Pfannenstiel wanting to become another Gerstein and to inform, not the whole world, but Berlin about the alleged extermination of the Jews! Needless to say, the report by Pfannenstiel to the SS *Reichsarzt*, Dr. Grawitz, took place "*orally*,"[172] because there is no trace of it. As for Pfannenstiel's attempt to link this alleged report to the closing of the Bełżec camp,[172] there is no documentary evidence of that either.

In the interrogation of November 9, 1959, Pfannenstiel made another statement which is not a little extraordinary:[173]

"As far as I can remember, the German personnel at the camp consisted of about four persons."

Thus the extermination of 600,000 people would have been the work of four SS men!

Later, Pfannenstiel describes the gassing installation:[174]

"The gas chambers were lined up on either side of the corridor. The corridor itself was 3 m wide. I do not remember exactly the size of the chambers. I think they had a floor area of about 16 sqm. The doors of the gas chambers were equipped with glass windows, through which it was possible to watch what was going on inside. They were not actual windows, only small peepholes. The engine itself was not in a separate room, rather, it stood freely on a podium. It was run with diesel fuel."

On the subject of the murder engine, Gerstein had been extremely vague, saying only that it had been "*an old Russian diesel engine*";[175] therefore Pfannenstiel had to improvise. He invented its unique location in the open, and showed a double blindness, gross and contradictory, about its horsepower, which he reduced drastically from 1,100 HP during the interrogation of October 30, 1947, to 10 HP in the interrogation of April 25, 1960:[176]

"The Jews had to enter into chambers in the building, into which were fed the exhaust gases of a 10 HP engine, located in the same building."

If we remind ourselves that the diesel engine of the best Soviet tank of World War II, the T 34, had a power of 500 HP, it is easy to judge the value of Pfannenstiel's declarations.

---

[172] Interrogation of April 25, 1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 588.
[173] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 137.
[174] *Ibidem*, p. 138.
[175] PS-2170, p. 3.
[176] Interrogation on April 25, 1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 587.

Moreover, Gerstein's engine was explicitly labeled "*old*"; it actually stalled, and it took 2 hours and 49 minutes to get it going.[177] Pfannenstiel's engine, on the other hand, ran smoothly right away:[178]

> *"There was no slowdown due to an engine failure. I would surely remember that."*

The doors of the alleged gas chambers were equipped with peepholes. About this, Pfannenstiel declared:[179]

> *"The peephole that existed in all the doors had quickly steamed up from the inside, so it was no longer possible to observe anything from the outside."*

Gerstein, on the other hand, was luckier and could observe the inside of the gas chambers clearly:[180]

> *"Another 25 minutes pass. Sure enough, many are now dead. One can see this through the little window in which the electric light illuminates the chambers for a moment."*

Pfannenstiel also disputes the dimensions of the alleged piles of clothing, 35 to 40 m high, 'seen' by Gerstein,[181] which he says were only one tenth as high:[182]

> *"The figures advanced by Gerstein are grossly exaggerated. In the report I possess there is a mention of 35 to 40 m in height. These figures are completely false. But even the actual pile of textiles with a height of 3 to 4 m was terrifying enough."*

Pfannenstiel, for obvious reasons, denied categorically the passages of the Gerstein report which place him a bad light. In the interrogation of June 6, 1950, he said:[183]

> *"I know that Dr. Gerstein gives a totally different account of this gassing scene. His account is wrong. It is full of exaggerations. His statement that he believes 2,500,000 people have been dealt with in this way is a typical example."*

He specifically denied ever having uttered – at least in a derogatory sense – the phrase Gerstein attributed to him: "*like in a synagogue*" with reference to the agonized victims of the alleged gas chambers, and most emphatically denied having gone to Treblinka where – according to Gerstein – he gave a talk praising the extermination of the Jews.[184]

---

[177] PS-1553, p. 3.
[178] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.
[179] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959, ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 139.
[180] PS-2170, p. 6.
[181] PS-1553, p. 4.
[182] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 8, 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.
[183] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on June 6, 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 44
[184] PS-1553, pp. 4f.

All this is easy to understand, but Pfannenstiel makes another rather more enigmatic statement:[185]

> *"Through these* [doors] *Jewish detainees took out the corpses and threw them into large pits. The corpses were burned in these pits.* […] *From my point of view, the incineration of the corpses at the time was still quite imperfect."*

In the interrogation of April 25, 1960,[186] Pfannenstiel again sets forth his 'observations,' this time in greater detail:[187]

> *"From the inspection site the corpses were taken directly to deep mass graves that had been dug in the vicinity of the extermination installation. When the pits were rather full, the corpses were doused with gasoline – it may have been some other flammable liquid – and were then lit. I could only determine that the corpses burned just partly. Then another layer of earth was thrown over the corpses and then fresh corpses were placed into the same pit."*

This 'observation' by Pfannenstiel was in contradiction both with his own statements,[188] with the Gerstein report, and with official historiography (G. Reitlinger), and Pfannenstiel realized it full well. This could only be intentional. Why should Pfannenstiel want to deny this tenet of the Holocaust dogma?

The reasons which prompted Pfannenstiel to give official backing to the 'confirmation' of the Gerstein report (and to deny it privately later) are easy to understand, and there is no need to dwell on them. The content of Pfannenstiel's confirmation is totally dependent upon the Gerstein report, its one and only source. Even where he claims to have traveled from Berlin to Bełżec together with Gerstein, his statements contain no new or significant element which might actually stem from such an event; they do nothing but echo Gerstein's statements. In the rare instances in which Pfannenstiel tries to distance himself from Gerstein's testimony, he ends up talking nonsense, as in the case of the diesel engine's horsepower. From Pfannenstiel's account we can draw no new knowledge, no new documentation, no new proof. From the beginning, both the judges and the historians realized the incongruity of the Gerstein report. Thus, for example, León Poliakov's expurgation of the text he quoted, in the end falsifying it in an essential point.[189] Pfannenstiel's task was

---

[185] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on November 9, 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 139f.

[186] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel on April 25, 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 583-588.

[187] *Ibidem*, pp. 587f.

[188] As we have seen above, in the interrogation on June 6, 1950, he had only said that the corpses had simply been "*in einer Grube aufgeschichtet*" (piled up in a pit), but not burnt.

[189] He falsified the surface area of the alleged gas chambers by writing 93 square meters instead of Gerstein's 25 and omitting Gerstein's figure for their volume (45 cubic meters). Poliakov realized full well that the correct quotation alone (700 to 800 persons in 25 square meters and 45 cubic meters) would have sufficed to disqualify the entire Gerstein report. Concern-

to rescale Gerstein's report, to eliminate its outrageous exaggerations in order to reduce it to an acceptable nucleus. Today, some official historians, such as Tregenza, consider Pfannenstiel's testimony more important than Gerstein's, which is (finally) regarded as inadmissible. But why was Gerstein, if describing an actual event, constrained to provide an account so demented as to render it inadmissible?

On this fundamental point, which could shed light on the actual impetus of the Gerstein reports, the official historiography is silent.

As for Pfannenstiel, his efforts failed: He diminished Gerstein's acceptability without being able to achieve his own.

3. The Bełżec Trial

The vagaries of the Bełżec trial were summarized by Adalbert Rückerl as follows:[190]

> *"The main proceedings against the only defendant still in the dock in the Belzec trial, Josef Oberhauser, lasted a mere four days, from January 18 to 21, 1965. The court interrogated fourteen witnesses. Thirteen of them had been members of the SS or the T4 organization at the time. The fourteenth witness was – as far as could be ascertained – the only one of the victims to have survived the Belzec camp. Among the witnesses were six suspects against whom the penal court had dropped charges. Five of them, as well as another witness, had since become defendants in the Sobibór trial. One of the witnesses was Professor Pfannenstiel, who had, at the time, in August of 1942, visited the Belzec camp together with Gerstein.*
>
> *During these proceedings, the defendant Oberhauser refused any comment regarding the case. He pleaded to having acted under orders and to having been sentenced previously, on September 24, 1948, by the Magdeburg district court for participation in the mass killings perpetrated at Belzec, with subsequent incarceration in GDR prisons on account of this sentence.* […]
>
> *The criminal section of Munich district court 1 sentenced Oberhauser for aiding and abetting in 300,000 cases of joint first degree homicide, as well as five further counts of aiding and abetting in 150 cases each of joint first degree homicide, to a total of four years and six months penal servitude and loss of civic rights for a period of three years."*

---

ing Poliakov's manipulations cf. in this respect my study *Il rapporto Gerstein, op. cit.* (note 83), pp. 208-227.

[190] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 83f.

Aside from Oberhauser, the most important codefendants were Werner Karl Dubois, Erich Fuchs, Alfred Schluch, Robert Jührs, and Heinrich Gley; these, however, soon became mere witnesses.

As we have seen in Chapter II, by 1965, when the Bełżec trial was conducted at Munich, the official legal and historical framework in relation to this camp had already been consolidated; hence, in their efforts to minimize their sentences, the defendants were compelled to accept this framework.

What is striking in their depositions – and thus confirms their purely tactical and defensive value – is the extreme vagueness with which they replied to the essential questions regarding the camp: the structure and operation of the alleged gas chambers, the burial and incineration of the corpses, the transports and the records of the alleged extermination. Nothing new of any substance emerges from their statements. And when, for tactical reasons, something new does appear, it contradicts the official version. This, however, does not disturb official historians like Yitzhak Arad, who, by means of a convenient sleight of hand, manages to create a fictitious 'convergence,' where there is, in actual fact, a glaring contradiction.

In the chapter "*Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen*" ('Operation Reinhard': Gas Chambers in Eastern Poland) in a classic work of the 1980s, Arad writes:[191]

> *"Within four weeks, between 17 March and 14 April, close to thirty thousand of the thirty-seven thousand inhabitants of the Lublin ghetto were deported to Belzec. Within the same period an additional eighteen thousand to twenty thousand Jews from the Lublin district were sent to Belzec, among them three thousand from Zamosc, thirty-four hundred from Piaski, and twenty-two hundred from Izbica and other localities.*
>
> *The first Jewish convoy from the Lvov district came from Zolkiew, a town fifty kilometers southwest of Belzec. This convoy consisted of approximately seven hundred Jews and reached Belzec on 25 or 26 March 1942. Subsequently, within the two weeks up to 6 April 1942, some thirty thousand other Jews from the Lvov district arrived in Belzec.*
>
> *Among them were fifteen thousand Jews deported from Lvov during the socalled March operation, five thousand from Stanislawow, the same number from Kolomea, and others from Drohobycz and Rawa-Ruska. Most of those who were sent to Belzec from the district of Lvov during this wave of deportations were classified as 'unfit for work.'*
>
> *After eighty thousand Jews had been murdered in a major operation that lasted about four weeks, the convoys were suspended. Toward the end of April or the beginning of May 1942, Wirth and his SS men left the camp.*
>
> *Oberhauser made the following statement on the subject:*

[191] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993, pp. 102-138, here p. 121.

After these first gassings, Wirth and Schwarz, together with all the German personnel, disappeared from the camp."

Arad thus makes Oberhauser the scapegoat of the story of the alleged gassing of 80,000 Jews, but the former SS sergeant had said something quite different:[192]

"The gassings of Jews in the Belzec camp up to August 1, 1942, can be divided into two categories. The first test series covered 2 or 3 transports of 4 to 6 cars with 20 to 40 persons each. On average, 150 Jews arrived with each transport and were killed. These gassings were not yet carried out within the framework of a systematic program of extermination; the aim was to test the capacity of the camp and to determine technically how gassings could be carried out.

After these first gassings, Wirth and Schwarz as well as the whole German crew disappeared from Belzec."

Oberhauser hence refers to the gassings of 2 to 3 transports of 150 persons each, at most 450 altogether, whereas Arad makes him responsible for the gassing of 80,000 persons!

The Jewish historian was obliged to have recourse to this base deception because the contradiction between Oberhauser's version and the official one is simply too stark to be reconciled.

Arad's historical 'reconstruction' continues:[193]

"In mid-May Wirth returned to Belzec. During the latter half of the month two smaller convoys reached the camp, bringing 1,350 Jews from the ghettos of Laszczow and Komarow, near Zamosc.[28] In early June convoys began to arrive from the Cracow district. Three, consisting of five thousand Jews in all, came between 1 and 6 June. A total of eleven thousand more victims, from the city of Crakow and its surrounding areas, reached Belzec between 11 and 13 June. They were followed shortly afterward by another forty-five hundred."

Hence, during this period, another 21,850 Jews are alleged to have been gassed. However, Oberhauser had this to say on the matter:[194]

"For another 6 weeks, things were quiet in the Belzec camp. […] *then there was another test series up to August 1, 1942. During this time, as far as I know, we had 5 or 6 transports consisting of 5 to 7 cars with 30 to 40 persons each coming to Belzec. The Jews of two of these transports were still gassed in the small chamber, then Wirth had the gassing barrack torn down and replaced it with a solid new building with a higher capacity. The Jews of the remaining transports were then gassed in this new gassing building."*

---

[192] Interrogation of J. Oberhauser on December 12, 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, pp. 1683f.
[193] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 191), p. 121f.
[194] Interrogation of J. Oberhauser on December 12, 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1685.

Thus, according to Oberhauser, the number of gassing victims was at most 1,680, a figure quite different from the 21,850 presented by Arad. In further contradiction to the official version, Oberhauser asserted:[194]

> *"Whereas during the first test series and the first two transports of the second test series bottled gas was still used for the gassings, the Jews of the last transports of the second test series were killed with the exhaust gas of the tank engine or truck engine, which Hackenholt operated."*

This means that the alleged first gassing building was not equipped with an engine for the production of the deadly exhaust gas. With respect to the use of "*bottled gas*," Oberhauser gave no details, nor did he describe the new building, the burials, or the burning of the corpses.

The judges did not seem overly worried about these strident contradictions. They asked no explanations of the defendant, and handed everything over to the historians.

The statements of Werner Karl Dubois, who was a driver at Bełżec, are on the other hand rather general. On the question of the alleged gas chambers, he came up with nothing better than:[195]

> *"It has just been asked how large the gas chambers may have been or how many persons they would have been able to accommodate. I cannot answer this, in the same way that I cannot say anything about the engine used. I cannot even offer an appropriate estimate. I never saw the gas chambers from the inside. The engine was inside the building in which the gas chambers were located as well. I never saw that engine either."*

Considering that the camp was rather small and that the SS personnel numbered a dozen men or so, this witness' statement is curious, to say the least – unless he had never seen the presumed gas chambers from the outside, either.

He had seen something, though:[196]

> *"With my own eyes I have seen that a transport consisted of at least 20 and up to 40 cars."*

"*Some 15 cars for unloading*" entered the camp and "*at least 30 and up to 50 people were transported in one car*," so that the maximum load of a train would be 2,000 persons, i.e. half the figure commonly accepted.

He relates activities that would not really be in keeping with those of an extermination camp:[197]

> *"Thus it happened occasionally that I did clean-up operations in the installations of the former demarcation line with a Jewish work detail. A number of shelters contained equipment still serviceable, such as machine*

---

[195] Interrogation of Werner Karl Dubois on September 16, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1398.
[196] *Ibidem*, p. 1402.
[197] *Ibidem*, p. 1396.

guns, etc. This equipment would be collected and taken to the equipment depot."

"It also happened that I organized a soccer match with 22 Jews on the sports ground; Jews from No. 1 camp were able to watch it under proper guard."[198]

The testimony of Heinrich Gley, a former SS *Scharführer* (sergeant), is also rather pallid, except for some details about the incineration of corpses, which I shall consider in chapter V.

His knowledge of the alleged extermination installations of the camp can be judged in the light of the following statement:[199]

"After the doors of the gas chambers had been closed, a large engine – I don't know whether it was a diesel or an Otto [gasoline] *engine – was started up by a mechanic from the Hiwi* [auxiliaries] *section. The exhaust fumes of this engine were fed into the chambers and caused the death of the Jews."*

This means that he did not even know whether the alleged murder weapon was a diesel or a gasoline engine!

Robert Jührs was transferred to Bełżec in August 1942. He, too, offered nothing but general and uninteresting statements, with one exception, which, however, collides with the official version:[200]

"The corpses from the gas chambers were taken to the burial area not by carts but manually and directly by the Jewish work detail."

This signifies that the 600,000 corpses attributed to Bełżec were handcarried, one by one, to the mass graves!

Karl Alfred Schluch, who had been assigned to Bełżec from April 1942 through August 1943[201] – except for sick leave between October 1942 and February/March 1943 – furnished a more detailed account of the alleged extermination process than did the other defendants:[202]

"When the Jews had entered the gas chambers, the doors were closed by Hackenholt himself or by one of the Ukrainians under his command. Then Hackenholt started the engine, with which the gassing was carried out. After some 5 to 7 minutes – this is only my estimate – the death of all inside was ascertained by looking through the peephole. Only then were the outer gates opened and the chambers aired […]*."*

The duration of the victims' agony – even if roughly estimated – is in general too short, even in light of the 'determination' of the tribunal, which set it

[198] *Ibidem*, p. 1394.
[199] Interrogation of Heinrich Gley on May 8, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1291.
[200] Interrogation of Robert Jührs on October 11, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1465.
[201] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on April 11, 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1247.
[202] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on November 10, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1512.

at 15 to 30 minutes.[203] Rather than being an estimate, it is reminiscent of something in the testimony of Stanislaw Kozak, dated February 19, 1946, which had been translated into German and admitted into the trial proceedings:[204]

> *"To poison a person, 7 minutes in the 'bath' are needed."*

A novelty worth noting is the ventilation of the alleged gas chambers mentioned by the witness. Taking into account the density of carbon monoxide of 0.967 (relative to air), which is practically equal to that of hydrogen cyanide (0.969), and mindful that killing the victims within 15–30 minutes would have required reaching a lethal concentration of some 5,000 parts per million (5.7 milligrams/liter)[205] within the gas chambers, it would certainly have been necessary to ventilate the chambers or to wear an independent breathing apparatus on entering, but none of the main witnesses ever mentioned this. This witness, however, describes the victims of the presumed gassings thus:[206]

> *"After the gas chambers had been ventilated, a Jewish work detail arrived, led by a Kapo, and removed the corpses from the chambers.*
>
> *I was occasionally on duty at this site, and I can thus describe the operations in detail, because I saw and witnessed everything myself.*
>
> *The Jews had been squeezed very tightly into the gas chambers. For this reason, the corpses were not found lying on the floor, rather they stood this way or that, leaning against one another, some forward some backward, depending on the space they had, some kneeling. At least some of the corpses were wet with feces and urine, others with saliva. I could clearly see that some of them showed a bluish discoloration at the lips or the tip of the nose. Some of them had their eyes closed, others' eyes had rolled up. The corpses were pulled out of the chambers and immediately examined by a dentist. The dentist removed any rings from their fingers and extracted any gold teeth present. The objects of value thus recovered were thrown by him into a carton provided for this purpose."*

This is copied straight out of the 'Gerstein report,' which describes the scene in the following terms:[207]

> *"The dead are standing upright, like columns of basalt.* […]
>
> *They throw out the corpses – wet with sweat and urine, dirty with feces, with menstrual blood down their legs."*

---

[203] *Urteilsbegründung* (judicial opinion) in the Bełżec trial, in A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 135.

[204] ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, p. 1131.

[205] According to F. Flury, the concentration of CO at 5,000 p.p.m. is "*in 5-10 Minuten tödlich*" (lethal within 5-10 minutes). F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 209.

[206] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on November 10, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1513.

[207] PS-2170, p. 6.

This is confirmed by the inevitable reference to the "*bluish*" color of the corpses, again taken from the 'Gerstein report,' with which I have already dealt above.

It should also be mentioned that people tightly pressed together in a room would not stand upright after they died. Their knees would bend one way or another, and their bodies would thus slump. It is furthermore worth noting that it would not exactly have been the epitome of German organizational genius to have 600,000 corpses checked by *one* dentist!

The witness then relates the burial of the victims in mass graves:[206]

> *"After this procedure, the corpses were thrown into the large pits already prepared. I can state the dimensions of a pit only in a rough way. It could have measured some 30 m in length by 20 m across. The depth is more difficult to guess, because the side walls were at an angle and, moreover, the loose earth had been piled up along the edges. I think, though, that the pit may have been 5 to 6 m deep."*

The interesting point here – as we shall see in Chapter V – is the mention of the earth removed from the pit and piled up near its edge. The witness says nothing about the total number of pits or the total number of corpses thrown into the pit he refers to.

Schluch claimed to have been on duty at the gas chambers, but in spite of this he did not even know how many there were:[206]

> *"How many gas chambers there were at Belcec*[sic] *I cannot say exactly. There must have been several because, after the gassings, corpses were taken out through the doors both on the left and on the right hand side. Just like any other member of the Belcec staff, I imagine, I inspected the gas chambers. Besides, when we were assigned for duty there, we also had to check the gas chambers."*

He does know the dimensions of the gas chambers, though:[208]

> *"The gas chamber at Belcec may have measured 4 x 8 meters."*

Here, the poor witness gets mixed up between the dimensions of the *new* gas chambers and the *old*, just as Kozak did.[209]

Elsewhere, Schluch's testimony shows another surprising omission:[208]

> *"How the gas was fed into the chamber, I can no longer recall."*

The instrument of murder was a "*diesel engine*," but unfortunately K.A. Schluch had not seen it and could not describe it:[209]

> *"For the gassings an engine was started up. I cannot give a more detailed description of the engine, because I never saw it. I am not a specialist, but I would say that, judging from the sound, it was a medium-size diesel engine."*

---

[208] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch on November 10, 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1514.

[209] ZStL, 8 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1129.

Erich Fuchs, former SS *Scharführer* (sergeant), explained that he had been sent to Bełżec in the winter of 1941:[210]

> *"When we arrived at Belcec* [sic] *we met Friedel Schwarz and two SS men whose names I cannot remember. They were guarding a barrack structure, which we were to equip as a gas chamber.*
>
> *Wirth told us that 'all Jews were to be killed off' at Belcec. For this purpose, the barracks* [plural in the original German – ed.] *were to be turned into gas chambers. I installed shower heads in the gas chambers. These shower heads were not hooked up to a water pipe, because they were only meant as a disguise for the gas chambers. The Jews to be gassed were, in fact, falsely told that they were to be bathed and disinfected."*

As we have seen above, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated he built the barrack housing the gas chambers between November 1 and December 22, 1941. Erich Fuchs spoke, on the other hand, of barracks being "*turned into gas chambers*." Which barracks, if the alleged gassing barrack was a single one? And in what way were these "*barracks* […] *turned into gas chambers*"? Simply by equipping them with fake shower heads! Precisely because they were crude fakes, these showers wouldn't have worked "*as a disguise*," but would immediately have aroused the suspicion of the intended victims.

Fuchs further testified that he had been present at the gassing of the first transport of Jews, some 1,000 persons, "*in the so-called bath room (gas chamber),*" thus adopting the terminology of the Polish witnesses just as he had accepted the fake showers. He later stated that he had been present at two other transports, without supplying any pertinent details.[211]

In conclusion, the witnesses at the Bełżec trial followed, more or less freely, depending upon their tactical aims, the dictates of the official historiography on Bełżec, founded upon the 'Gerstein report' and upon the Polish testimonies of the years 1945/1946. Their statements read like vague summaries of earlier court reports, without adding to these any important new findings. Like the court reports, the testimonies are absolutely devoid of any objective or documentary evidence. These declarations have, no doubt, a legal value – which, however, has nothing to do with a demonstration of the truth or with historiography.

---

[210] Interrogation of Erich Fuchs, ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, pp. 1782f.
[211] *Ibidem*, p. 1783.

Chapter IV: Bełżec in Polish Archeological Research (1997 to 1999)

1. The Mass Graves

In 1997, the Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa (Council for safeguarding the remembrance of struggle and martyrdom) of Warsaw, together with the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum of Washington, D.C., decided to undertake archeological diggings within the area of the former camp at Bełżec, with the principal aim of identifying the mass graves described by witnesses. The work was conducted by a team of archeologists from the Nicolas Copernicus University of Toruń, led by Professor Andrzej Kola; it was conducted in phases: in 1997 from October 12 through 25, in 1998 from April 27 through June 6 and from October 25 through November 14, and finally in 1999 from September 12 through 25. The historians Robin O'Neil and Michael Tregenza took part in the project in 1997 and 1998; the latter, on his own account, investigated the area with a metal detector. In 2002, Kola wrote a paper on the diggings entitled "*Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*,"[212] published in English under the title "*Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources: Excavations 1997-1999*."[213] During the research, drilling was conducted out in the designated area at 5 m intervals with a manual drill some 6 to 8 m long and with a diameter of 65 mm. Altogether 2,227 drillings were sunk, and mass graves were identified by 236 of them. The earth samples taken in this way were then analyzed to determine their contents. This research resulted in the discovery of 33 graves in two separate areas of the camp; Kola provides a drawing and a brief description for each of them. He then summarizes his observations as follows:[214]

---

[212] Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.

[213] The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000.

[214] A. Kola, *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources: Excavations 1997-1999, op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 38-40. The imperfect English in the following excerpts is derived from the USHMM's English translation of Kola's Polish original.-ed.

"The first zone, probably the older one, contained the graves appearing close to the other in western and north-western part of the camp. […]. *That was probably the place, where they started burying the victims. Generally 21 graves were reported in that area, which makes nearly 64% of the whole number in that site. The largest graves were also registered in that part. One can not exclude, however, that several of them (reported as graves of a big volume) were previously some separated smaller ones, which borders mixed either during covering them with soil, covering the traces of the camp up after closing the camp down or result of burglary searches after the war.* […] *The other zone of the graves' appearance takes up the north-eastern area of the camp. 12 graves were reported here (about 36% of the total number), with more regular forms (mainly of a rectangle view), which differed from one other in size and appearing in significant scattering. In the area of those graves, transformation of ground, characteristic for the first zone does not occur at all, or very rarely. The other parts of the camp are free from graves. The majority of graves situated here reached the depth between 4,00-5,00 m. One can suppose that those depths were regarded as the optimum ones; underground waters appeared at bigger depths. In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighbouring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed. That is why the bigger graves show clearly former original pits. The structures of grave contents in both zones are similarly varied. One can report graves filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation (in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule), over which there are layers of body ashes and charcoal. Similar structure was reported in 10 graves (No 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32). In the rest of the graves in number of 23 only the layers of crematory ashes as well as charcoal placed on a few levels with sandy ground were observed. In non crematory graves, there was often a layer of lime placed over the bodies, which purpose was to quicken the process of decomposition of the corpses. The total surface of the burial pits at the area of the camp amounts about 0,52*[215] *ha, which states barely 9% of the camp territory in the present, enclosed shape.*[216] *The total volume of the graves is estimated for about 21,000 m*^{3}*. The big number contains mainly ashes of bodies, which made killing and burying hundreds of thousands of people in one place possible."*

In the table below I have summarized the details of the dimensions of the graves:

[215] Actually 0.59 hectares (about 1.5 acres). Cf. below.

[216] In the southeast, the original surface area of the camp extended beyond the present boundary and measured about 6.2 hectares.

#	Dimensions [m]	Depth [m]	Surface [m^2]	Est'd. volume, [m^3]
1	40×12	4.80	480	1,500
2	14×6	2.00	84	170
3	16×15	5.00	240	960
4	16×6	2.30	96	250
5	32×10	4.50	320	1,350
6	30×10	4.00	300	1,200
7	13–14×27	4.50	364.5	1,600
8	28×10	4.00	280	850
9	8×10	3.80	80	280
10	24×18	4.25–5.20	432	2,100
11	9×5	1.90	45	80
12	6×16×11.50×18	4.00	~132	400
13	12.50×11×17×18[217]	4.80	~200	920
14	37×10	5.00	370	1,850
15	13.50×6.50	4.50	87.75	400
16	18.50×9.50	4.00	175.75	700
17	17×7.50	4.00	127.5	500
18	16×9	4.00	144	570
19	12×12	4.00	144	500
20	26×11	5.00	286	1,150
21	5×5	1.70	25	35
22	9×15	3.50	135	200
23	16×8.50	4.00	136	550
24	20×5.50	5.00	110	520
25	13×5	4.00	65	250
26	13×7	4.00	91	320
27	18.50×6.00	5.00	540	450
28	?	?	~17.5[218]	70
29	25×9	4.50	225	900
30	5×6	2.70	30	75
31	9×4	2.60	36	90
32	15×5	4.00	75	400
33	9×5	3.00	45	120
		Total:	5,919	21,310

The 33 graves thus have a total surface area of 5,919 square meters and a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters.

[217] Dimension taken from the drawing.
[218] Assuming an average depth of 4 meters.

2. Comparison of Research Results with Testimonies and Judicial Findings

2.1. Testimonies

As we have explained above, Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder are the two principal witnesses regarding the camp at Bełżec. Both of them give a detailed description of the mass graves. In a declaration made before the Jewish historical commission in 1945, Reder stated:[219]

> *"A grave was 100 m long and 25 m wide. A single grave contained about 100,000 persons. In November 1942 there were 30 graves, i.e. 3 million corpses."*

During the interrogation, which was conducted by the investigative judge Jan Sehn on December 29, 1945, the witness strengthened his declaration further:[220]

> *"The graves were all dug to the same dimensions and measured 100 m in length, 25 m in width and 15 m in depth."*

In his famous report of April 26, 1945, Gerstein wrote:[221]

> *"Then the naked bodies were thrown into large trenches about 100 by 20 by 12 m, situated near the death chambers."*

And in the report he wrote on May 6, 1945, he affirmed:[222]

> *"The naked corpses were thrown onto wooden carts* [and then] *into pits only a short distance away and measuring 100 by 12 by 20 meters."*

One trench thus had a surface area of 2,500 m^2 for Reder and 2,000 m^2 for Gerstein, a volume of 37,500 m^3 for the former and 24,000 m^3 for the latter. However, from Kola's research we can deduce that the largest trench in area (#27) had a surface of 540 m^3, whereas the most capacious (#10) had a volume of only 2,100 m^3. Furthermore, as Kola has determined, the majority of the trenches had a depth of 4 to 5 meters; below this level there was ground water. Hence, the depth of 12 to 15 meters asserted by the two witnesses could not be confirmed by the diggings. As for Reder's testimony, the total surface area of the 30 graves he claims to have seen in the camp (7.5 hectares) would have covered more ground than the camp itself (6.2 hectares)!

2.2. First Judicial Findings

So obvious an absurdity as this was not only accepted but willfully exaggerated by the Zamość prosecutor, who, in his report of April 11, 1946, wrote:[223]

---

[219] N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 223.
[220] AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, p. 4.
[221] PS-1553, p. 7.
[222] PS-2170, p. 6.

> *"All mass graves had the same dimensions: 100 m in length, 25 m in width, and 15 m in depth. The corpses tossed into the graves were covered with lime. Then those piles of corpses were covered up with sand by the detainees. There may well have been thirty, forty, and even more graves of this kind in the camp."*

In this fashion, Rudolf Reder's thirty graves became "*forty and even more*"!

2.3. The Location of the Mass Graves

Andrzej Kola has made a drawing of the Bełżec camp, with the area of the mass graves marked by vertical shading.[224]

A drawing published by Robin O'Neil shows the actual position of the graves and their peripheries in more detail.[225] The majority of the graves is located along the northwestern border of the camp (on the left in the drawing), some graves are near the center of the camp, and a few lie along the northeastern border (at the top in the drawing).

In 1946 Rudolf Reder wrote a paper entitled "*Bełżec*," which was published in Krakow by the central Jewish historical commission. On p. 43 of this leaflet there is a map of the camp, drawn by J. Bau according to information from the witness.[226] This drawing – which Kola publishes without comment[227] – is upside down with respect to normal practice. It shows 26 graves along the northwestern border and 6 in the center.

The official map of the camp was drawn by the investigative commission of the German crimes in Poland and appeared in the article "*The Bełżec extermination camp*" by Eugeniusz Szrojt, a member of this group.[228] There, the area of the graves is represented by a rectangle placed near the northeastern border of the camp.

In conclusion, we can see that the location given by Kola for the majority of the graves is in disagreement both with Rudolf Reder's testimony and with the findings of the Polish investigative commission. Furthermore, an examination of the map of Bełżec as published by Arad[229] forces one to conclude that the quarters of the Ukrainian guards, the hygienic installations (barbers, infirmary, dentists for the SS and the Ukrainians), the kitchen for the Ukrainian

---

[223] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1227 (translation from Polish into German).
[224] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 19. Cf. document 4 in the Appendix.
[225] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 59. Cf. document 5 in the Appendix.
[226] R. Reder, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 43. Cf. document 6 in the Appendix.
[227] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 7.
[228] E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, insert without page number. A. Kola has also shown this map without any commentary; cf. document 7 in the Appendix.
[229] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), p. 437. Cf. document 8.

guards, the garage, and the shoemakers' and tailors' workshops (shown on the map as numbers 3, 4, 5, 7 and 8) were located right next to mass graves or even on top of them!

These are not the only problems stemming from the location of the graves. Kola's and Robin O'Neil's maps (documents 4 and 5 in the Appendix) show mass graves scattered at random all over the camp, without any particular orientation or order. It is not necessary here to invoke the proverbial German pedantry, which has been well discussed by Rudolf Reder. On his map, in fact, the mythical 30 mass graves all have the same shapes, dimensions, orientation, and are properly arranged in two parallel rows. This is simply a matter of common sense: An orderly arrangement of the graves would obviously have allowed more efficient use to be made of the limited space available within the camp, and a better hygienic protection of the camp personnel. It is no exaggeration to claim that, if the camp commander had had the mass graves dug in such an irregular fashion, he would have been shot for sabotage. Unless, of course, he had peculiar artistic inclinations. Many graves shown by Kola have, in fact, the oddest shapes![230]

3. Uncovering the Corpses

3.1. The Findings and Claims of Andrzej Kola

As we have seen above, A. Kola asserts that ten graves (# 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32) were "*filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation*," but then hastens to add that they were located "*in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule*," which means that these graves were not, in fact, 'filled' with corpses in a state of saponification.

Before we deal with the problem of the number of corpses in these graves, we must first explain what "*wax-fat transformation*" is:[231]

> "[It] *consists of the formation of adipocere, an insoluble soap of greasy and oily appearance having an unpleasant odor, produced by the combination of neutral fats from tissue and calcium and magnesium salts present in the water or in the humid soil in which the corpse rests. The absence of air is crucial. The process starts with the subcutaneous tissue and then spreads to the fatty perivisceral tissue. Saponification sets in after a few weeks and is complete after 12 to 18 months.*"

Robin O'Neil, referring to the diggings done during the period between April 28 and June 4, 1998, has proposed a general estimate of the number of corpses:[232]

---

[230] As the graves No. 1, 9, 12, 14, 22 and 29. Cf. documents 9, 10 in the Appendix.
[231] http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm
[232] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 54.

"In two of these graves the bodies had not been exhumed and burnt as per the Himmler directive of 1942. How many bodies remain in these two graves is difficult to establish. To be sure, there are many thousands."

Michael Tregenza, on the other hand, has been bold enough to name a precise figure:[233]

"Although it is difficult to attach a figure to the unburnt corpses, a conservative estimate would be on the order of at least 15,000."

What is the basis of this estimate? Obviously nothing but the volume of the graves and the thickness of the layer of corpses, but, as we shall see, Tregenza's estimate is decisively disproved by the actual results of the Polish field work.

The only way to dispel any uncertainty would obviously have been to unearth the corpses buried in the graves – why did the Polish authorities not do this? If the main objective of the archeological research was the identification of the mass graves, why were the corpses buried in these graves not exhumed? When the Germans discovered the graves of the victims of the Soviet NKVD at Katyn and Vinnytsya, they did not simply drill holes in the ground with a manual drill – they opened the graves, exhumed the corpses, did autopsies, and tried to identify them.

On April 13, 1943, on the basis of information from the local population, the Germans discovered seven graves containing a total of 4,143 corpses of Polish soldiers in the forest of Katyn. Between April and June, the bodies were examined by a commission consisting of physicians from twelve European countries, by a commission of the Polish Red Cross, and by U.S., British, and Canadian officers who were prisoners of war. The Germans then published an official report with the forensic medical findings of the investigation, containing 80 photographs and the names of the victims identified.[234]

The Vinnytsya massacres were discovered by the Germans in the beginning of June 1943. Ninety-seven mass graves were found in three different locations, containing the bodies of 9,432 Ukrainians murdered by the Soviets. Between June 24 and August 25 no fewer than 14 commissions, 6 of them composed of foreigners, visited the mass graves. Again, the Germans collected the results of their findings in a substantial publication: 282 pages with 151 photographs, with forensic medical reports, and victims' names.[235]

Why, then, were the corpses of the mass graves at Bełżec not exhumed? The answer is implied in the analyses of the probes taken out during the drillings. In fact, Andrzej Kola publishes the results of 137 samples – obviously the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether – but out of

---

[233] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 258.

[234] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn* (Official documents concerning the mass murders at Katyn), Berlin 1943.

[235] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza* (Official documents concerning the mass murders at Vinnytsya), Berlin 1944.

these only two (482/XV-30-60 and 486/XV-25-50) bear the explicit designation "*human corpses*."[236] The symbol designating "*human bones and wax-fat mass*" – a kind of stylized double X – appears, in addition to the samples just mentioned, only on four more samples (485/XV-30-50, grave 10, 286/XVI-90-40 and 332/XVI-85-40, grave 3, and finally 1042/XIV-45-80, grave 20).[237] The thickest layer is the one belonging to sample 332/XV-85-40 (described as "*tooth/human hair/water/human hair*"), which corresponds to approximately 15% of the depth of the grave (= 5 meters), thus to about 0.75 meters. Kola further mentions the discovery of corpses in a layer 1 meter thick in grave 27,[238] but without providing a visual representation of the location of the 4 drillings carried out in this location. In any case, the order of magnitude does not change.

In all other instances, the corpse layer is thinner and is always located at the bottom of the grave. Hence, there are only three graves which contain more or less strongly saponified bodies. Moreover, in the light of the approximating method used by Kola (one sample every 5 meters), strictly speaking one cannot even say that these graves contained a layer of bodies as extensive as their surface area. This becomes evident, at last, in the results of the analyses published by Kola: Human remains are present in 3 out of 7 samples in grave 10, and in 1 out of 5 samples in grave 3 and grave 20. In these, the only three graves containing corpses,[239] human remains were identified in 5 out of 17 samples, *i.e.*, in fewer than 30% of these cases. Thus, from all 236 drilling samples, we have only 5 'positive' cases, that is, 2%! What does that mean, apart from any extrapolations? It means simply that the drill, which had a diameter of 65 millimeters (~2.5 inches), went like a lance five times through the remains of three or four bodies; in other words, *in concrete terms*, Kola has discovered 15 or 20 corpses.

Therefore, the only legitimate conclusion one can draw from these samples is that the graves mentioned contained only rare corpses here and there.

Nonetheless, Kola's book contains a rich photographic documentation of objects found in the area of the camp during the project work. A full 37 color photographs show the most insignificant junk: horseshoes, keys and padlocks, earthenware pots and rusty scissors, pieces of glass and of china, broken combs, glass bottles, coins etc., etc. – but not a single photograph shows a corpse or part of a corpse!

On the other hand, given the small number of drillings, one cannot exclude the presence of other layers of corpses near those identified by Kola; this is even probable. In fact, when one examines the positions of the three samples

---

[236] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 15.
[237] *Ibidem*, pp. 15, 17f.
[238] *Ibidem*, p. 36.
[239] I have not taken into account grave No. 27, because A. Kola has not provided the diagram of his probes, and verification is thus impossible.

in grave 10 that indicated the presence of the corpses in a state of saponification, they are found to be concentrated in two small areas at lower left[240] of samples 485 to 486 and near 483. This may indicate that originally there were two small graves of 40 to 50 square meters with several layers of corpses at the bottom. The same might be true for samples 286 and 332 of grave 3, which are next to each other within the standard distance of 5 meters along the south-north diagonal of the grave,[241] and for sample 1042 of grave 20. One may conclude that the *most probable* interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred corpses.

3.2. The Polish Findings of 1945

On October 12, 1945, the Regional Investigative Judge of the district court of Zamość, Czeslaw Godzieszewski, presented an "*Account of the diggings in the cemetery of the Bełżec extermination camp*," in which he set down the findings from the inspection of the Bełżec camp he had made that day, aided by 12 workers. In this context, he wrote:[242]

> *"The opening labeled No. 1 was taken down to a depth of 8 m and a width of 10 m and attained the bottom level of the graves. During the operation, at a depth of about 2 m, we struck the first layer of ash stemming from incinerated human bodies, mixed with sand. This layer was about 1 m thick. The next layer of ash was discovered at a depth of 4 – 6 meters. In the ash removed, some charred remains of human bodies were found, such as hands and arms, women's hair, as well as human bones not totally burnt. We also recovered pieces of burnt wood. In trench No. 1, the layer of human ash stopped at a depth of 6 meters. The opening labeled No. 2 was taken down to a depth of 6 meters. In this trench, the layer of human ash began at a depth of 1.5 m and continued down to a depth of some 5 m, with occasional breaks. Here, too, the ash contained human hair, part of a human body, pieces of clothing, and remnants of incompletely burnt bones. Openings labeled Nos. 3 and 4 were freed to a depth of 3 meters. In hole No. 4, at a depth of 80 cm, we found a human skull with remnants of skin and hair, as well as two shinbones and a rib. Furthermore, at a level of between one and three meters, these holes yielded human ash mixed with sand and fragments of incompletely burnt human bones. Openings labeled Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9 were dug to a depth of 2 m, but showed only human ash mixed with sand and human bones, such as jawbones and shinbones. Throughout all the excavations it was observed that the camp cemetery had already been disturbed by wildcat diggings; this is borne out by the fact*

[240] Cf. document 11 in the Appendix.
[241] A. Kola, *Bełżec*..., *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 22.
[242] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1121 (translation from Polish into German).

that the layers of human ash are not uniform but mixed with sand. The recovered human bones; the bodily remains, which where in a state of complete decomposition; and the ash were collected in a common location to await the arrival of the district surgeon. Work was stopped at 17:30 hours."

The next day, October 13, 1945, the findings were inspected by the coroner. The subsequent report describes primarily the results of the examination performed by the judge and the coroner:[243]

"During the inspection of the area of the extermination camp, particularly during the excavations at the place of the cemetery on October 12, 1945, a large number of human bones were found, such as skulls, parts of skulls, vertebrae, ribs, collarbones, shoulder blades, arm bones, lower legs, wrists, fingers, pelvic bones, thigh bones, lower legs, and foot bones. Some of the bones mentioned are either partly burnt or had not been burnt at all. Except for a few skulls showing rotting scalp and hair, the majority of the bones are free from soft tissue. Among the remains of human bodies recovered on October 12, 1945, we identified two forearms and a lumbar portion of the backbone with some soft tissue and traces of carbonization. The lumbar section belongs to an adult, whereas the forearms come from a child a few years old. From the size of the various bones one can conclude that they belong to persons of different age groups, from two-year-olds up to very old people, as borne out by toothless jaws and numerous dentures. Among the jawbones found there was one partially burnt specimen containing milk teeth as well as incipient permanent teeth, which indicates that it belongs to a person 7 to 8 years of age. No traces of bullet holes or other mechanical wounds were found on the skulls. The long bones show no traces either of gunshot wounds or fractures. Because of the advanced state of decomposition it was very difficult to say to what organs the recovered shapeless portions of soft tissue from human bodies might belong. In a hole dug by the local population in a search for gold and valuables, two lower legs belonging to a two-year-old child were discovered. These members are partly decomposed, partly mummified. The area of the cemetery, in particular the wildcat holes, is covered with layers of human ash of varying breadth, which stem from the incineration of human corpses and wood; they are intermingled with sand in varying proportions. The color of the ash varies between light-ash and dark gray; the ash has a heavy consistency and smells of decomposing human bodies. In the ash, charred human bones as well as pieces of charcoal are clearly visible. In the lower strata of the ash the smell of decomposition is more pronounced than in the layers nearer the surface. The hair discovered belongs mainly to women,

[243] *Protokoll der Leichenschau* (report of coroner), October 13, 1945. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1123f. (translation from Polish into German).

as shown by their length and by the type of arrangement (braids and buns fixed with hairpins). In addition to natural hair, we encountered ladies' wigs as well. With this, the inspection was terminated."

The coroner's expert opinion, which comes at the end of the report, reached the following conclusions: The bones found were human in origin and came from a "*very large*" quantity of corpses; these corpses had been interred about three years earlier; some of them did not present traces of incineration; and the examination of the skulls and other samples excluded shooting as the cause of death.

The presence of unincinerated corpses within the Bełżec camp area is therefore nothing new. As far as their number is concerned, the Polish coroner's expert opinion gives no specific data, but the general tone of the report and its insistence, in the description, on single bones as if they were unique pieces leaves us wondering about the value one should attribute to the "*very large*" quantity of corpses conjectured by the coroner.

In any case, the essential problem is not the existence, but the significance of these corpses. In other words: What does their existence prove?

3.3. Significance of Corpses Present

All official commentators have interpreted the presence of those corpses as proof of the alleged fact that mass exterminations did indeed take place at Bełżec. As we have already seen, O'Neil sounded that battle cry as early as 1998: The bodies were those of victims from the gas chambers that had not been exhumed and cremated, contrary to Himmler's mysterious order.[244] Thus he has created a circular logic that starts with the assumption that the corpses are those of victims of the gas chambers and proceeds to 'demonstrate,' on the basis of their presence, that the gas chambers did indeed exist! The pretension of these commentators – that the corpses at Bełżec amount, furthermore, to a refutation of revisionist theses – is not only false, it is also grotesque. Of course, no revisionist historian would dream of stating that there were never any deaths at Bełżec. As we shall see in the next chapter, deaths at that camp occurred among the detainees due to epidemics, and due to hard work and misery even before it became – according to the official historiography – an extermination camp. This fact entirely demolishes the interpretation of the official historians by proving that the presence of corpses at Bełżec is not in absolute disagreement with the revisionist thesis. If one really wanted to disprove that thesis, it would be necessary to demonstrate that there are burial sites in the camp containing hundreds of thousands of victims. But if this cannot be done for entire corpses, as we have seen, might it not be true – given

[244] Cf. next paragraph.

that the evidence of incinerations at Bełżec is indisputable – for incinerated corpses at the camp?

To answer this question, it is necessary to ascertain whether the volumes of the mass graves identified by Kola and the amount of ash from human beings and wood the graves contain are in keeping with the mass cremation of hundreds of thousands of corpses, or, more exactly, 600,000 corpses. We shall examine this in the next section.

4. Compatibility of Archeological Research Results with the 'Extermination Camp' Thesis

4.1. Cremation of the Corpses

In the chapter "*The Erasure of the Crimes*" of his book on the Operation Reinhardt camps, Yitzhak Arad relates the story of the mysterious order to burn the victims of the alleged German exterminations as follows: In the spring of 1942, Himmler decided on the exhumation and cremation of Jews and Soviet prisoners of war shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the occupied Soviet territories. In March, Heydrich discusses the question with SS *Standartenführer* (colonel) Blobel who, in June, is entrusted with that mission (the alleged "*Sonderaktion* [special operation] 1005") by Heinrich Müller, the head of the Gestapo. After some experimentation at Kulmhof, the first exhumation and incineration of corpses is carried out at Auschwitz.

The order is alleged also to have been transmitted to Odilo Globocnik, who, under the direct command of Himmler, commanded the three Operation Reinhardt camps; Arad does not state this explicitly.

In these three camps, the exhumation and cremation activities are said to have started in the summer of 1942 at Sobibór, in December 1942 at Bełżec, and in March 1943 at Treblinka! Why didn't Globocnik obey Himmler's order? The answer Arad provides is astonishingly flimsy: Kurt Gerstein tells us that Globocnik allegedly declared in August 1942 that, instead of erasing the traces of the mass graves, it would be better to commemorate them on bronze tablets inscribed to the effect that it was the Germans who had had the courage to carry out such a gigantic job, and "*for this reason Globocnik did not immediately enforce cremation of the corpses in the Operation Reinhard camps.*"[245]

Still, says Arad, "*in spite of Globocnik's attitude*" the exhumation and cremation activities were undertaken all the same.

Actually, Arad's story has no historical foundation.[246] The only thing that is certain is that the alleged visit by Himmler to Treblinka, during which he is

[245] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), pp. 170f.
[246] Cf. in this respect C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 217-229.

said to have decided on the cremation of the corpses in there, never took place![247]

We know next to nothing about the cremation of corpses at Bełżec. The Zamość prosecutor, in his report of April 11, 1946, mentioned above, wrote:[248]

> *"A number of tasks in the camp, such as the transportation of the murdered Jews, the digging of graves, the mass burial of corpses in the graves, the sorting of clothes, other objects and valuables left behind by the victims, were carried out by certain Jews staying permanently in the camp. After the liquidation of the camp, these Jews were taken to Sobibór, presumably to be executed. We were able to ascertain that the Jews working in the camp received a food ration of half a loaf of bread per day. In December of 1942, the transports of Jews to the Belzec camp were stopped; the Germans then started to erase systematically the traces of their crimes. The corpses were unearthed with special excavators and burned on piles of wood doused with a flammable mass. Later, the cremation process was improved by using railroad rails to build scaffolds, on which layers of corpses were placed in alteration with layers of wood soaked, as before, with an easily flammable liquid. To separate valuables that the corpses might have contained, the ash of the cremated corpses was passed through a grain separator and then buried again. The cremation of corpses was terminated in March 1943. Then all camp buildings, fences, and watchtowers were dismantled, the area was cleaned, leveled, and replanted with young pine trees."*

The cremations were thus carried out, apparently, between December of 1942 and March of 1943. The witness Kozak declares in this respect:[249]

> *"The disinterred corpses were piled on pyres that were burning and were doused with a liquid. Two or three pyres were burning simultaneously. While this was going on, a horrible stench of decomposed human bodies and burnt human bones and bodies floated over Belzec. This stench could be smelled up to 15 km away from Belzec. The cremations went on without interruption for three months; after that, the Germans started dismantling the camp."*

On the number of pyres, the witnesses questioned by the Polish judiciary in 1945 gave widely differing answers: For Eustachy Ukraiński[250] there were "*mehrere*" (several), one for Tadeusz M.,[251] one to three for Mieczyslaw K.,[252]

---

[247] *Ibidem*, pp. 141-143.

[248] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1227 (translation from Polish into German).

[249] *Ibidem*, p. 1132.

[250] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1119: "*Es brannten zugleich mehrere solche Feuer*" (Several such fires were burning simultaneously).

[251] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1145: "*Zu gleicher Zeit konnten mehrere Haufen brennen, doch habe ich persönlich nur 1 großes Feuer und einen Rauch auf dem Lagerhügel gesehen*" (Several

three for Eugeniusz G.[253] and Edward F.,[254] three to four for Edward Luczynsky,[255] four to five for Wiktor S.[256]

During pre-trial interrogation for the Bełżec trial, Heinrich Gley declared on January 7, 1963:[257]

> *"As far as I can remember, the gassings were stopped toward the end of 1942, when we already had snow. Then the general exhumation and cremation started; it may have lasted from November 1942 through March 1943. The cremations went on day and night without interruption, first on one and then on two hearths. One hearth allowed some 2,000 corpses to be burned in 24 hours. The second hearth was erected about four weeks after the beginning of the cremation operation. Thus, on average, the one hearth burned a total of 300,000 corpses over a period of some 5 months, the other 240,000 over some 4 months. Of course, these are only general estimates."* (emphasis added)

However, during his interrogation on May 8, 1961, he had said something entirely different:[258]

> *"The mass gassings of Jews in the Belcec* [sic] *camp were terminated at the end of 1942. To answer your question, I say that I am sure no corpses were as yet being cremated when I arrived. In the beginning of 1943 – I can no longer say whether it was in January, February, or March – I was ordered to gather, with a work detail, regular and narrow-gauge rails and large rocks. This material was to serve for the construction of large grids, upon which the corpses were burned that had been buried initially. I was not part of the cremation detail."*

Thus, the cremations would not have started before January of 1943. In section 4.3. we shall examine the consequences ensuing from these declarations.

Yitzhak Arad, one of the major specialists on Bełżec among the official historians, dedicated only one scant page to the question of corpse cremations, in which he refers to H. Gley, to the report of the Zamość prosecutor, and to

---

piles could burn at the same time, but I saw only one large fire and a [column of] smoke on the camp hill.)

[252] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1128: "*Ich habe gesehen, daß zur gleichen Zeit 1-3 Feuer brannten*" (I have seen 1 to 3 fires burning simultaneously).

[253] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1136: "*Wie ich gesehen habe, brannten zugleich drei Haufen*" (From what I have seen, 3 piles were burning simultaneously).

[254] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1223: "[…] *diese verbrannte man an drei Stellen*" (…those were burnt at three sites).

[255] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1140: "*Gleichzeitig brannten 3-4 Scheiterhaufen*" (3 to 4 pyres were burning simultaneously).

[256] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1160: "*Gleichzeitig brannten 4-5 Feuerstellen im oberen Teil des Lagers*" (4 to 5 fire sites were burning simultaneously in the upper part of the camp).

[257] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), pp. 142f.

[258] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1286.

the statement of seven lines of one Maria Damiel, an insignificant witness who never put her feet into the camp![259]

4.2. Capacity of the Graves

On the basis of experimental data, the maximum capacity of a mass grave can be set at 8 corpses per cubic meter, assuming that one third of them are children.[260] Hence, the alleged 600,000 corpses at Bełżec would have required a total volume of (600,000÷8=) 75,000 cubic meters. The average depth of the graves identified by Professor Kola is 3.90 meters. Assuming a layer of earth 0.3 m thick to cover the graves, the available depth would be 3.60 meters.[261] It follows that the burial of 600,000 corpses would have required an effective area of (75,000÷3.6 =) approx. 20,800 square meters. On the other hand, the surface area of the graves identified by Kola is 5,919 square meters and their volume 21,310 cubic meters, theoretically sufficient to inter (21,310×8=) 170,480 corpses – but then where would the other (600,000 – 170,480 =) 429,520 corpses have been put?

4.3. Wood Requirements

The cremation of a corpse of 46 kg (average assumed weight, including allowance for presumed children) requires about 160 kg of firewood.[262] To burn 600,000 corpses, one would therefore have needed (600,000×160=) 96 million kg of wood, or 96,000 tons; this corresponds to the harvesting of 192 hectares of a 50-year-old fir forest,[263] about thirty times (!) the surface of the Bełżec camp. Photographs taken of Bełżec from the air, published by John C. Ball, show that in 1944 the forests around the Bełżec camp were the same as in 1940.[264] So where would this immense quantity of wood have come from? Its transportation would have required some 19,000 trucks or over 3,800 freight cars, the equivalent of 95 trains of 40 cars each! However, none of the numerous local witnesses interrogated by the investigative judge of Zamość between the end of 1945 and the beginning of 1946 ever saw such an enormous flow of trucks and/or trains full of firewood.

As we have seen in section 4.1., according to the findings of the Polish courts the cremation of 600,000 corpses went on without interruption for three

---

[259] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 108), pp. 172f.
[260] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 137f.
[261] This also results from A. Kola's data: (21,310÷5,919 =) 3.60 meters of depth utilized for the burials.
[262] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 145f.
[263] *Ibidem*, p. 151f.
[264] J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992, pp. 94f.

months, from December 1942 through March 1943. This corresponds to an average of 6,650 corpses per day! For each and every day about 1,064 tons of wood – over 42 freight cars or over 200 trucks – would have been needed.

4.4. Duration of the Cremations

No witness has described the structure of the pyres or the technique of cremation. Assuming that the pyres were identical to those allegedly used at Treblinka, the corpses would have been cremated on two or three grids made of railroad rails and measuring 90 square meters each.[265] Let us assume that there were three grids. The amount of wood which can be burnt per square meter of such a grid is approximately 80 kg per hour,[266] hence (90×80=) 7,200 kg per hour for one such grid, or 21,600 kg/h for three. This means that in order to burn the 1,064 tons of wood which were needed every day, the time taken would have been (1,064,000÷21,600=) 49 hours of continuous combustion. If we add another day for the cooling of the pyre, the removal of the ash, and the construction of a fresh pyre, the cremation of 6,650 corpses would have taken no less than three days, and the whole undertaking would have stretched out over at least 9 months. The cremation would, therefore, not have ended in March of 1943 but in September of that year!

If, on the other hand, we assume only two grids, the cremation would have lasted more than 13 months!

4.5. The Ash

The incineration of a corpse in a crematorium oven yields about 5% of ash having a specific gravity of 0.5.[267] For a cremation in the open air the quantity of ash goes up considerably. The wood burnt produces about 8% of ash with a specific gravity of 0.34.[266] Therefore, the alleged 600,000 victims would have left behind (600,000×45×0.05=) 1,350,000 kg or 1,350 tons of ash, with a volume of (1,350÷0.5=) 2,700 cubic meters, whereas the wood ash would have amounted to (96,000×0.08=) 7,680 tons, corresponding to about 22,600 cubic meters. Altogether then, some (1,350+7,680=) 9,030 tons or (2,700+ 22,600=) 25,300 cubic meters of ash would have resulted from the enormous incinerations.

However, the total volume of the graves identified by Kola is 21,310 cubic meters. Thus, even if all of the graves had been full to the brim with ash unmixed with sand, there would have been (25,300–21,310=) about 4,000 cubic meters of pure ash left over, enough to fill some 290 trucks or 60 railroad freight cars.

---

[265] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 146-148.
[266] *Ibidem*, p. 149.
[267] *Ibidem*, p. 150.

But the graphs of the analyses of the 137 drill cores presented by Kola show that the ash in the graves is normally intermingled with sand, that in more than half of the samples the layer of ash and sand is extremely thin,[268] and that at times the ash is close to being completely absent.[269] Furthermore, out of the 236 samples, 99 are irrelevant, and among the 137 relevant ones more than half show only a very thin layer of sand and ash, whereas among the remainder the percentage of sand is not less than 50%, and the thickness of the sand/ash layer varies greatly. Finally – and Kola does not state this explicitly – besides the sand, the human remains are intermingled also with animal remains:[270]

> *"These diggings produced also a large amount of human bones,*[271] *which were partly intermingled with remains of animal origin."*

From all this it becomes obvious that the amount of ash actually located in the graves is *absolutely incompatible* with the cremation of 600,000 corpses.

4.6. The Soil Removed from the Graves

When a grave is being dug, the soil removed in the process, which was initially somewhat compressed, will normally dilate by 10 to 25% in volume.[272] We have already seen that the burial of 600,000 corpses would have required mass graves having at least a total volume of 75,000 m^3 and an area of 20,800 m^2. The 75,000 m^3 of extracted sand, undergoing a dilation of 10%, would have increased to some 82,500 m^3. Where would such an enormous quantity of sand have been put? If it had been spread evenly throughout the camp in a layer 2 m thick, it would have covered an area of (82,500÷2=) 41.250 m^2; in other words: equal to the total area of the camp minus the mass graves![273] Dry sand has a specific gravity of 1.4; therefore, the 82,500 m^3 of sand mentioned above would correspond to (82,500×1.4=) 115,500 tons, or the equivalent of more than 4,600 freight cars or more than 24,000 truckloads. If the mass graves were covered by a layer of sand 30 cm thick, this would have consumed (20,800×0.3=) about 6,200 m^3, but then where would the remaining (82,500–6,200 =) 76.300 m^3 have gone?

---

[268] As for example in the samples 394/XVI-70-75, 395/XVI-70-80, 396/XVI-65-80, 400/XVI-65-50, 401/XVI-65-45, 474/XV-40-55, 478/XV-35-60, 600/XV-20-45, 607/XV-20-15, 612-XV-25-10, and others.

[269] In the samples 281-XVI-95-30, 282/XVI-95-35, 288/XVI-90-30, 289/XVI-90-25, 290/XVI-90-20, 291/XVI-90-15, 292/XVI-90-10, 295/XVI-85-0, 296/XVI-85-10, 300/XVI-85-30 336/XVI-80-35, 337/XVI-80-30, and 341/XVI-80-10.

[270] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 257.

[271] Incineration of the corpses involved burning up the bones as well as the flesh, so Kola includes the unburnt ones in the category "*human bones and wax-fat mass*" discussed above.

[272] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 139.

[273] 62,000–20,800=41,200 m^2.

This enormous quantity of sand could neither have been piled up in the camp[274] nor transported out of the camp, therefore it was never actually extracted, and thus the respective mass graves were never dug.

4.7. Actual Surface Area of the Graves

The official thesis of the extermination of 600,000 (or hundreds of thousands) of persons at Bełżec is therefore in contradiction on every count with the material data we have examined. Still, according to Kola's statements, 33 mass graves were dug within the camp. How many corpses did they actually contain? In section 4.2. we have calculated that they would have had a capacity of some 170,500 corpses.

But since this purely theoretical figure is already destroying the Holocaust pretense of a mass extermination allegedly perpetrated at Bełżec, it cannot, at the same time, be accepted as a working hypothesis to determine the full scope of the facts. *Either* an extermination of *at least* 434,500 Jews (the figure resulting from the report of SS-*Sturmbannführer* Höfle of April 28, 1943) did indeed take place at Bełżec, *or* there was no mass extermination at all, for if we accept a lower number – for example the hypothetical 170,500 victims mentioned above – the result would be that the remaining 264,000 deportees were taken elsewhere – alive and kicking – away from the Bełżec camp.

The capacity figure of 170,500 corpses for the actual mass graves, is, however, based on two unrealistic assumptions: a maximized surface/volume of the graves and a maximized density of corpses in them.

Let us consider the first assumption. Kola's assertions concerning the area and the volume of the mass graves are actually rather arbitrary. He himself, as we have seen in section 4.1. above, has remarked:[275]

> *"In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighbouring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed."*

And a few pages further along he adds:

> *"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

The Germans closed Bełżec in September 1943. The Soviets arrived in October 1944. In October 1945, the district court at Zamość opened an inquiry on the alleged extermination camp. On October 14, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated:[276]

---

[274] Thus, the statement of the witness Karl Alfred Schluch regarding a mass burial of this size cannot be true.

[275] A. Kola, *Bełżec*..., *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 65.

[276] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1132f (translation from Polish into German).

> *"After the removal of the fences, the local population started to search for gold, jewels, and other valuables that might have been left behind by the Jews, by digging in the area of the camp. That explains the great number of human bones spread all over the site of the former camp, as well as the great number of holes in the ground."*

Other witnesses, like Eustachy Ukraiński[277] and Eugeniusz G.,[278] confirmed this statement. In his report of April 11, 1946, the Zamość prosecutor wrote:[279]

> *"At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred."*

What's more, as we have seen above, nine graves had been opened by order of Regional Investigative Judge Godzieszewski on October 12, 1945. The local population continued to dig in the area of the camp until the early sixties, at which time it was transformed into a monument and surrounded by the present enclosure. How many graves were dug up in those twenty years? The diggings took place in total disorder, without any regard for orientation, order, or symmetry, which explains the total lack of orientation, the confusion, and the irregularity of the graves identified by Kola. In the course of these diggings, the walls which had originally separated the graves were destroyed, deceptively enlarging the graves. Furthermore, as we see from Kozak's testimony, the soil removed from the graves was spread across a large area of the camp, leaving ash and human remains exposed. When the graves were refilled, this mixture of soil, ash, and human remains ended up both in places which had originally been earthen walls separating the graves, and in holes where there were originally neither remains nor ash, thus creating the illusion of more numerous and more extensive mass graves. The presence of saponified corpses in limited areas of three large graves (see section 3.1.) can be explained in this way, or by the enlargement of graves that had initially been smaller.

The correctness of this interpretation is supported by the drawings of the graves published by Kola. In fact, the sections of the individual graves nearly always show a highly irregular bottom, with bumps and holes. This is particularly apparent in graves 3, 7, 8, 12, 14, 20, 23, 28, 32, and 33. These unconnected graves give evidence of the activity of wildcat diggers, certainly not of excavations of mass graves aligned in military fashion.[280]

---

[277] *Ibidem*, p. 1119.
[278] *Ibidem*, p. 1135.
[279] *Ibidem*, p. 1227.
[280] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), pp. 21-39.

The drawings of the soil samples that were taken provide further confirmation. As we have seen, of the 236 samples taken in connection with the graves, 99 are irrelevant and more than half of the remaining 137 show a very thin layer of sand and ash. What is more important, however, is the fact that there is often a difference between samples in a single grave, with very thin and very thick layers, as shown for example by graves No. 3, 4, 6, 7, 17.[281] Such a variation in the soil strata can only be explained by the inclusion in the grave of soil from an area that did not initially belong to it.

Andrzej Kola, who was supposed to furnish the 'material proof' of the alleged extermination at Bełżec, did not take these facts into account; because of this the layout he gives for the graves is completely random, as is their surface area, their volume, and even their number.

4.8. Density of Corpses in the Graves

Let us now turn to the second assumption. Here, the comparison with the mass graves discovered in the vicinity of the Treblinka I camp leads us to entirely different conclusions. In August 1944 the Soviets found three mass graves with a total surface area of some 150 m^2 and a volume of some 325 m^3, of which 250 m^3 were actually used (the graves were covered with a layer of sand about 50 cm thick), containing 305 corpses, or 1.2 corpses per cubic meter.[282] A year later, the Poles discovered, in the forest of Maliszewa, about 500 m south of the Treblinka I camp, 41 mass graves having a total surface area of 1,607 m^2, which, according to the estimate of the judge Łukaszkiewicz, contained 6,500 corpses. In the opinion of the forensic physician, a grave of $2\times1\times1$ m^3 contained, in fact, 6 corpses, i.e., 3 corpses per cubic meter.[283]

Therefore, the purely theoretical assumption that the original mass graves could have contained 170,500 corpses is without physical basis, and the actual figure should be considerably lower.

In conclusion, the mass graves at Bełżec are absolutely incompatible with the burial of 600,000 bodies, even if we include a large number of children among the dead. Mass extermination excluded, there is thus only one assumption which could explain the presence at Bełżec of mass graves and corpses: the revisionist thesis.

As we will see in the following chapter, at Bełżec deaths of detainees from epidemics (such as typhus) were recorded as early as the spring of 1940, and many other deaths were recorded in succeeding months, when the site became a very harsh hard labor camp. In later phases of the story of Bełżec, the arrival of transports under disastrous conditions – such as the one from Kolomea on

[281] *Ibidem*, pp. 14-18.
[282] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 77.
[283] *Ibidem*, p. 88.

September 10, 1942, with 2,000 dead on board – added thousands of bodies to the mass graves of the camp. To this we must add the natural mortality among the approximate 434,000 Jews transferred to Bełżec. Although it is impossible to establish the number of these deaths, it is nonetheless possible to infer, from what has been discussed above, an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands.

4.9. Reasons for Cremation

The cremation of the bodies of the dead constitutes in and of itself neither proof nor evidence in favor of the official theses, because this was the practice in all concentration camps and had a well-established hygienic function. In the area of the Bełżec camp, Kola's findings show that, along a line linking grave 3 and grave 10, about two-thirds of the length of the camp,[284] the groundwater level was at a depth of 4.80 meters.[285] In the area below, toward the railroad, this level was obviously at a smaller depth; in the area of grave 1, it was 4.10 meters.[286] It is probable that the cremation had to do with the danger of contamination of the ground water, as I have discussed elsewhere.[287] Fundamentally, however, one cannot exclude the explanation adopted by the official historiography, while giving it a different interpretation. If the Soviets had discovered mass graves full of corpses dead of disease or malnutrition, then they would certainly have exploited them for propaganda against the Germans, as the latter did in Katyn and Vinnytsya against the Soviets.

What is not clear is why a certain number of bodies was not cremated. This fact is explained by O'Neil in the following terms:[288]

> *"The corpses not exhumed and burnt (graves from first investigation) may have been the result of a mass panic with insufficient time to destroy all evidence."*

But this makes no sense, because the cremations stopped officially in March 1943, and the SS garrison stayed at the camp for another six months, until September of 1943. One might think that there was an oversight, but this assumption, too, does not hold much water, because the last SS administration of the camp certainly made a record of the mass graves and would have known where to dig. Finally, even the conjecture that at first sight appears to be the most plausible, namely that we have here the corpses of the Jewish personnel exterminated after the end of the cremations, cannot be sustained be-

[284] The camp was situated on a slight incline with a difference of about 10 meters between the lower portion, near the railway, and the highest point.
[285] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 22.
[286] *Ibidem*, p. 21.
[287] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 139f.
[288] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 56.

cause everybody – witnesses,[289] judges[290] and historians, including O'Neil[291] – is in agreement on the fact that these Jews were not killed at Bełżec, but were rather transferred to Sobibór.[292]

On the other hand, the graves that contain saponified bodies are not concentrated in a definite area, but are scattered throughout the camp (see document 4 in the Appendix). The most plausible hypothesis is that these graves pertain to the previous camp administration and therefore go back to 1940, when Bełżec was originally used as a camp for gypsies and later integrated into the "*Otto-Programm*;"[293] in both instances plenty of victims were buried in the camp. At that time, the structure of the camp was different from what it was later on, and there was more space; this may explain the unusual position of these mass graves.

5. The Buildings

5.1. The Actual Purpose of the Excavations

The Polish researchers also sought to identify the buildings that had been at Bełżec. The results have been described in detail by A. Kola.

What strikes us immediately in Kola's account is that, opposed to the procedure with the mass graves, actual diggings were undertaken to bring to light the original structures. Kola has published a dozen photographs of these. This was done out of an obvious scientific intent: The primary and essential task of the Polish archeologists was the search for traces of the missing gas chambers. For this reason they unearthed and examined any kind of structural remnant in the hope that it might belong to the gas chambers, but they were careful not to disinter and examine the remains in the mass graves, because, as we have seen, this would have risked too blatant a refutation of the thesis of mass extermination. The need to find the remnants of the gas chambers has spurred Kola into advancing the most unconvincing hypotheses.

---

[289] For example E. Ukraiński and S. Kozak. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1119 and 1131.

[290] For the corresponding passage see § 9a of the report by the prosecutor of Zamość dated April 11, 1946, *op. cit.* (note 76).

[291] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 50. Cf. also I. Gutman (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 7), vol. I, p. 178.

[292] According to the official historiography, these detainees were transferred to that camp to be murdered there. However, Tregenza states: "*After the dissolution of the Bełżec extermination camp, Sara Beer, together with a group of 20 to 25 Jewesses, was transferred to the Jewish work camp at Trawniki and from there to the concentration camp at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Sara Beer survived the 'death march' from Auschwitz to the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp in January 1945 and was freed by British units on April 15, 1945.*" (M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 260). Hence, the SS at Bełżec were not so anxious to eliminate 'eyewitnesses' after all!

[293] See Chapter V.

5.2. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the Second Phase of the Camp

After having described six irrelevant findings (Buildings A – F) Andrzej Kola focuses on "*Building G*" (see document 4, site reference G). Here, the drillings[294]

> *"revealed the existence of an undefined building negative, made completely of wood, partly buried in the ground, dismantled totally. In the bottom view the relicts had a shape of a regular rectangle with the size of about 3,5 x 15 m, which bottom was deposited horizontally to the depth of about 80 cm.* [...] *The wooden building served probably as gas chamber in the second stage of the camp functioning* [sic]*, in autumn and winter 1942. Such an interpretation could be confirmed by its location in the camp plan. The probing drills from the north-eastern and eastern part of the building excavated only mass grave pits. Location of the gas chamber close to the burial places in the second stage of the camp existence was confirmed by some of the witness reports."*

This is incredible. The only reason why this "*Building G*" must have contained the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the second phase of the camp is its location! Obviously Kola never even considered whether this wooden structure could have belonged to the initial phase of the camp, *i.e.*, the year 1940, and whether the graves could have been dug after the structure had been dismantled. Actually, everything stated above about this building is in open contradiction to the testimonies and the judicial findings. Andrzej Kola is aware of this, as he writes:[295]

> *"According to him* [Rudolf Reder]*, however, the chamber was made of concrete. The excavations carried out in that area did not prove any traces of brick or concrete buildings, which makes that report unreliable."*

But then one would have to class all the witnesses and all the judicial findings as "*unreliable,*" because they all agree that the gas chambers of the second phase of the camp were housed in a brick structure. One has only to quote the two most authoritative historical sources. The sentence passed at the Bełżec trial (January 18 to 21, 1965) mentions explicitly the construction, in the second phase of the camp, of "*a solid stone building with a total of 6 gas chambers measuring 4 by 5 meters.*"[296]

And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, under the entry "*Belzec*," chapter "*Second Phase*" states:[297]

> *"The existing gas chambers were demolished and in their place a new building, made of brick and concrete and containing six 13-by-16-foot (4 × 5 m) cells, was errected."*

---

[294] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 61.
[295] *Ibidem*, note 28 on p. 61.
[296] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 119), p. 133.
[297] I. Gutman (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 7), Vol. I, p. 178.

Kola's hypothesis contradicts the testimonies and the judicial findings not only as to the structure of the alleged gas chambers, but also regarding their surface area. As noted in the two preceding quotations, their official dimensions are 4 by 5 m, *i.e.* 20 square meters each, or 120 m^2 for all six chambers. Kola's "*Building G*," on the other hand, had dimensions of 3.5 by 15 m or 52.5 m^2. According to the drawing that is at the center of J. Bau's map, the gas chamber would have had to contain six gas chambers arranged on either side of a central corridor.[298] If that corridor had a minimum width of 1 m[299] and ran the length of the building, an area of 37.5 m^2 would remain for the six gas chambers, *i.e.*, 6.25 m^2 in average (*i.e.*, including outer and inner walls) for each gas chamber, which thus would have had to measure ((3.5–1)÷2=) 1.25 by 5 meters!

To recapitulate: On the one hand, the archeological findings contradict the testimonies and the judicial findings, making them inadmissible; on the other hand, Kola's hypotheses regarding the functions of "*Building G*" are in disagreement with the testimonies and the judicial findings. However, if we are to accept the official thesis, we cannot free ourselves from these sources: Either the gas chambers did exist the way the witnesses have described them, or they did not exist at all. And because the archeological findings contradict the witnesses, the gas chambers of the second phase of the camp never existed. And those of the first phase?

5.3. The Alleged Gas Chambers of the First Phase of the Camp

This assumed extermination structure, according to Kozak, who claimed to have taken part in its construction and described it in detail,[300] must have been located in the southern part of the camp, near the railroad siding. Andrzej Kola has therefore examined this area of the camp in detail, looking for the remains of these elusive first gas chambers. In the southwest angle of the camp he found the remnants of a large building (labeled by him "*Building D*" and indicated by me with the letter "*D*" in document 4 in the Appendix) with brick foundations and measuring 26 by 12 meters. He describes it as follows:[301]

> *"The building had at least 6 equal rooms with the sizes of about 16.60 x 3.80 m, separated by inside wall. Only the southern (6th) room was additionally divided into two smaller ones."*

This is at variance with the drawing of the diggings he presented (figure 69 on p. 55),[302] which shows foundations of about 16 by 12 m and dividing walls in six main rooms (which I have numbered 1 to 6 in the drawing mentioned)

[298] Cf. document 6 in the Appendix.
[299] But, as we have seen in Chapter III, W. Pfannenstiel mentioned a width of 3 meters!
[300] Cf. Chapter II.3.
[301] A. Kola, *Bełżec*..., *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 55.
[302] Cf. document 12 in the Appendix.

with dimensions of about 5 × 3.80 meters. In sector No. 2, there is a brick channel 6 × 1 m^2 (labeled "*K*" in the drawing of the diggings) "*serving originally as a canal*[sic] *for repairing cars*."[303] The two photographs published by Kola leave no room for doubt in this respect.[304] The conclusion is obvious:[305]

> *"One can suppose the room served as a garage."*

I have dwelt on this point because, surprisingly, Kola clumsily tries to pass it off as the first extermination structure, with its three gas chambers!

Of this, Kola gives not even a vague hint on the four pages he dedicates to "*Building D*." The contrast between a real garage with a workshop for vehicle repairs and the alleged homicidal gas chambers is too glaring. He therefore introduces his nonsensical hypothesis underhandedly, in a different context. A few pages further on he says that he did three soundings in the area north of "*Building D*"[306]

> *"to verify the location of the railway which served in the first stage of the camp functionning for removing the corpses from the gas chambers to the grave pits. It was connected with the interpretation of the function of Building D as gas chamber."*

But what sort of a link could there be between "*Building D*" and the alleged gas chambers? Again, only its location!

The camp railway that Kola was looking for was mentioned by Kozak, who declared:[307]

> *"Along the north side of this barrack* [the 'gas chambers'] *there was a ramp made of wooden planks at a level of 1 m, and along this ramp there was a track of a narrow-gauge railroad leading to the ditch, which the 'blacks'* [Soviet prisoners of war] *had dug in the very north and east border of the extermination camp."*

And here is the result of Kola's search:[308]

> *"However, traces of that railway were not found."*

Later, possibly a little discouraged by this resounding failure, Kola returns to his hypothesis in a slightly more moderated tone:[309]

> *"Only the building D was relatively big. Can it be interpreted as a death chamber?"*

Then Kola restates the description of the supposed first gassing structure given by the witness Kozak and comments:[309]

> *"They* [the remains of "*Building D*"] *are different, much bigger building size, which were about 26.00 x 8.00 m,*[310] *and the interior was divided*

---

[303] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 56.
[304] *Ibidem*, pp. 55f., photographs 71 and 72; cf. document 13 in the Appendix.
[305] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 57.
[306] *Ibidem*, p. 64.
[307] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1130 (translation from Polish into German).
[308] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 65.
[309] *Ibidem*, p. 66.

into 6 rooms. [...] *The function interpretation of building D and the witness's description is not fully in accordance with the observation made during archeological works. It concerns first of all its location inside the camp. That building was excavated in its western part, whereas, according to S. Kozak's report the gas chamber described by him could have been placed several meters toward the south from that place. Moreover the witness mentioned erecting the hut with the destination of being a gas chamber, when in the case of building D could have only an adaptation of the existing building equipped with a garage canal. The division of foundation part of building D into 6 identical rooms indicate that its overground part had 6 frame-houses, one of which served as garage."*

To summarize: The barrack described by Kozak was at a different location than the traces of "*Building D*." It was built expressly as a gassing structure, whereas "*Building D*" had a different purpose. It measured 12 by 8 m as opposed to the latter's 26 by 12 m. It was divided into three rooms rather than the six in "*Building D,*" and finally there is no trace of a camp railway: Thus, Kozak's description is in absolute disagreement with the archeological findings. But Kola did not want to draw the logical conclusion that this witness, too, is 'unreliable'; instead, he has opted for an unbelievable escape hatch:[311]

"In such an interpretation the gas chamber in the first stage of the camp existence must have been situated south-east from building D *and south to it the changing room and the barber."* (emphasis added)

In other words, since the remains of "*Building D*" are in total disagreement with Kozak's description, and since the homicidal gas chambers must have existed, it follows that they were located "*south-east of building D*"! Unfortunately for Kola, there is not a trace of any structure in that area. Thus, in his attempt at least partly to salvage the official thesis, Kola is obliged to have recourse to an act of faith: There are no archeological traces of those elusive gas chambers, but nevertheless they did exist!

That there is indeed not a trace of the presumed gas chambers is admitted candidly by O'Neil who writes:[312]

"We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction."

Obviously, he relates that fact to the efforts of the SS to erase any vestiges of the alleged gassing structures, but who can seriously believe that they could have succeeded in making the buildings, foundations and all, disappear without a trace? Unless the SS had sensed that over half a century later Kola and Robin O'Neil would come looking for them with their manual drill!

---

[310] As I have indicated above, the remains measured 26 m × 12 m according to the survey by A. Kola.

[311] A. Kola, *Bełżec…*, *op. cit.* (note 213), p. 67.

[312] R. O'Neil, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 55.

Chapter V: Documented History of the Bełżec Camp

1. Origins and Function of the Bełżec Camp

In June of 1940, as part of the so-called "*Otto-Programm*,"[313] the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht decided on the construction of an anti-tank trench (a "*Burggraben*") between the Bug and San rivers along the Polish-Soviet border.

In September of 1940, 6,000 Jews were transported from Warsaw and elsewhere to Hrubieszów, a town near the river Bug, which formed the border between Poland and the Soviet Union, where they were to build a road of strategic importance. The detainees were housed in a labor camp. On September 10, a Jewish hospital was set up for the inmates. One of those assigned to it was a Jewish doctor who left Poland in April 1943 and later wrote an account of the German occupation. He stated:[314]

> *"At the same time* [August 1940]*, the Jews of the city and the district of Lublin were arrested and sent to Belzec, where they were 'taught' how to work under the guidance of the 'famous' Dachau henchman Major Dollf and his assistant Berteczko. Almost nobody came back from this 'course.' Many died of injuries from the beatings they received while working, others from typhus and other diseases, still others were simply shot. At Belzec, their main task was to dig anti-tank trenches along the border at a distance of several tens of kilometers."*

Bełżec was the center of a network of ten forced labor camps for a total of some 15,000 Jews, of whom 2,500 were initially detained at Bełżec[315] as part of an "*SS Grenzsicherungsbaukommando*" (SS border securing construction group).[316] The living conditions of the detainees in these camps were very

---

[313] A project for the construction of roads of strategic importance and for technical improvement of the entire transport infrastructure of the Government General. Cf. S. Piotrowski, *Dziennik Hansa Franka*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956, p. 218 (*Arbeitssitzung* [working session] of September 20, 1940).

[314] A. Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 8.

[315] T. Berenstein, "*Obozy pracy przymusowej dla Żydów w dystrikcie lubelskim*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 22, 1957, pp. 5f.

[316] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 219.

harsh. In a "*Bericht über das Ergebnis einer ärztlichen Visitation in den Lagern der Belzec-Gruppe*" (Report concerning the results of a medical inspection of the camps in the Bełżec group), dating from the middle of September 1940, one can read:[317]

> *"Generally abominable, especially in the north. The rooms are absolutely inadequate to take in so many people. They are dark and dirty. Infestation by lice is rampant. About 30% of the workers have no shoes, no trousers, no shirt. Everyone sleeps on the floor, without any straw. The roofs are damaged everywhere, no glass in the windows, it is terribly crowded. For example, 75 persons sleep in a room 5 by 5* [m]*, on the floor, one upon the other. Under these circumstances, there is no question of undressing. On top of that, there is a scarcity of soap, and it is even difficult to get water. The sick sleep and lie together with the healthy. The barracks must not be left during the night, all the natural urges have to be relieved locally. Thus, it is not surprising that under these circumstances there are many cases of disease. It is extremely difficult to be excused from work for even one day. Hence, even the sick have to go to work."*

This tragic situation seems to have been especially prevalent at Bełżec because, on September 20, 1940, a "*Bekanntmachung an die jüdische Bevölkerung*" (announcement to the Jewish population) from the *Arbeitsamt Lublin* (Lublin labor office) threatened Jews who tried to avoid in the following terms:[318]

> *"Anyone not respecting this duty after Monday, September 23, 1940, will immediately be sent to the Belzec work camp."*

On October 21, 1940, a civil servant of the office of "*Innere Verwaltung, Bevölkerunsgwesen und Fürsorge*" (Internal administration, population matters and social welfare) of the "*Regierung des Generalgouvernements*" (Administration of the Government General) wrote an internal memo concerning "*Ihre fernmündliche Anfrage wegen Auflösung des Judenlagers in Belzec und vorhandene Mißstände*" (your telephone inquiry regarding the dissolution of the Jewish camp at Bełżec and present deficiencies). The memo states that because of lack of cooperation on the part of SS *Brigadeführer* (major general) Globocnik, it was not clear whether "*das Judenlager in Belzec*" (the Jewish camp at Bełżec) had already been closed. The memo continues:[319]

> *"The Jews of the Belzec camp shall be disbanded* [320] *and put to work within the Otto-Programm. Those from Radom and Warsaw are to go back to their original homes. The Jewish councils are even ready to fetch their racial comrades. Concerning the execution of this task there is a puzzling*

---

[317] *Ibidem*, p. 221.
[318] *Ibidem*, p. 231.
[319] N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.*, (note 2), pp. 220f.
[320] "*aufgelöst*"

lack of clarity, and the proper cooperation of the organs of the SS and Polizeiführer [Chief of SS and Police] *cannot always be achieved in practice. The present state of affairs is as follows: 8 trains have been scheduled for the transport. Two trains have meanwhile departed. The first train left from Hrubieschow with 920 Jews on board, accompanied by 9 SS and local militia personnel. Only about 500 of them have arrived. We could not find out where the other 400 have gone. As they cannot have been shot in such a large number, I have heard it said that they were perhaps released against payment of a certain sum. Let me stress that this latter statement is only a supposition. The second train went to Radom with some 900 Jews. While it would have been easy to identify the 3 to 400 Jews from Radom still at the Belzec camp, this request of the Department of Work was not granted, and only 16 from Radom were on the train."*

The fate of the Jews detained at Bełżec was clarified in the "*Oktober-Bericht des Gouverneurs im Distrikt Lublin, Zörner, über die Zwangsarbeit der Juden*" (October report of the governor of the Lublin district, Zörner, regarding the forced labor of the Jews):[321]

"During the month in question, so many Jews were requisitioned for forced labor that Jews had to be brought in from other districts. From the Jewish camp at Belzec, 4,331 Jewish forced laborers who were released had been assigned to road construction and building work for the 'Otto-Programm.' Their condition was such that they could not be regarded as completely fit for work."

Previously, in April 1940, Bełżec had served as a camp for gypsies, and the inmates had suffered from the spread of infectious diseases such as typhus.[322]

2. The Bełżec Camp in Documents

Only a few original documents concerning the deportations to Bełżec (from Galicia) have survived. While they show a very severe German attitude toward the Jews, they do not confirm the alleged extermination policy.

On February 2, 1942, the *Kommandeur der Ordnungspolizei im Distrikt Galizien* (Commander of order police in the district of Galicia) issued an order on the "*Arbeitseinsatz von Juden*" (labor service of Jews), in which he stated:[323]

"On the basis of a number of notes I have received from German official agencies and authorities, I must strongly insist on the following: Re-

---

[321] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 316), p. 217.

[322] E. Dziadosz, J. Marszałek, "*Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lunelskim w latach 1939-1944*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969, p. 61.

[323] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 129.

cently, we have seen more and more cases in which Jewish workers assigned to urgent work for war aims are being rounded up by various official agencies and are thus being withdrawn from the necessary work that they had been assigned to. Jews who have been drafted for important war projects of the Wehrmacht as well as for projects of the Four Year Plan possess a corresponding identity card bearing the seal of the agencies or authorities to which they are assigned.

I request once again to inform expressly all units under [my] *command, and in particular the Ukrainian auxiliary police, to the effect that it is prohibited to round up those Jews assigned to work service. In case of non-compliance with this order I shall punish the guilty."*

On September 14, 1942, *Zugwachtmann der Schutzpolizei* (railroad guard of the protection police) Josef Jäcklein wrote a report, "*Resettlement from Kolomea to Belzec*." He escorted a train of 51 cars loaded with 8,200 Jews that left Kolomea at 20:50 hours on September 10. The Jews quickly sought ways to escape, ripping the barbed wire from the openings of the cars and opening up holes in the walls, which caused Jäcklein to cable ahead to Stanislau station to have boards and nails ready. On arrival at that station, the train stopped one hour and a half for the repairs. A few stations farther along, the Jews had again ripped out the barbed wire and made new holes, so the train stopped again. Jäcklein relates:

"When the train left, I even noticed that in one car hammers and pliers were being used. Questioning the Jews as to why they still had these tools, they declared that they had been told that they would be able to put them to good use at their next destination."

Again and again, at every stop, the train had to stop for repairs to the car walls. Finally the train arrived at Lemberg/Lwów, where Jäcklein turned over "*9 cars marked L and destined for the forced labor camp at Lemberg*" to SS *Obersturmführer* (senior lieutenant) Schulte, but another 1,000 Jews came on board. When the train moved on, escape attempts resumed. As the escort had expended all their ammunition, they had to use "*stones*" and "*bayonets*" to prevent escapes. The transport took place under catastrophic conditions. Jäcklein writes in this respect:

"The ever increasing panic among the Jews, caused by the strong heat, overloading of the cars with up to 220 Jews, the smell of corpses – 2,000 dead were counted when the train was unloaded – made the transport nearly impossible."

The train arrived at Bełżec at 6:45 p.m. the following day and was turned over to the camp authorities at 7:30 p.m.. Unloading the cars took until 10 p.m.[324]

[324] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 61f.

This transport was also the topic of another report, drawn up at Lemberg on September 14, 1942, by *Leutnant der Schutzpolizei der Reserve* (lieutenant of the reserve protection police) Wassermann.[325] The train carried 8,205 Jews, and most cars contained 180 to 200 persons. The guard detail traveled in 2 passenger cars so that the average load per car was (8,205÷49=) 167 persons.

In the first portion of his report, Wassermann describes a transport from Kolomea to Bełżec on September 7, 1942. The security police gathered some 5,300 Jews at the "*Sammelplatz des Arbeitsamtes*" (collection site of the labor office), and another 300 were rounded up in the Jewish sector. Wassermann states:

> *"The transport was fully loaded at 19 hours. Altogether, 4,769 Jews have been resettled, once the security police had released about 1,000 of the Jews who had been rounded up."*

Each car was loaded with 100 persons. Other Jews were, however, shot:

> *"On September 7, 300 old, infected, frail, or untransportable Jews were executed."*

During the days following there were more shootings:

> *"During the actions in the Kolomea area on September 8, 9, and 10, 1942, about 400 Jews had to be liquidated by shooting for the usual reasons."*

The catastrophic transport of September 10-11, 1942, was caused by logistical deficiencies rather than homicidal intent; when it was possible, transports took place under more humane conditions, like the one on September 7, when the deportees traveled 100 per car. Before the transport left, the security police released about 1,000 Jews who could have easily been transported on the train, by simply increasing the load from 100 to 123 persons. During the transport of September 10-11, 1942, nine cars with detainees were unloaded "*for the forced labor camp.*" This does not jibe with an alleged program for the *total* extermination of the Jews.

The shootings of various groups of Jews were motivated by the fact that they were "*old, infected, frail, or untransportable*" persons – but if the direct transports to Bełżec were carried out for the purpose of extermination, then why these preliminary shootings?

---

[325] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 40-42. A "*Leseabschrift*" (reading copy) of this document was reproduced by R. Hilberg in the book *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981, pp. 194-197. Although claiming to be an identical text, it shows substantial formal differences from the document conserved at the RGVA: It is an original typescript, while the RGVA document is a carbon copy; it does not show runic characters for SS, which are, however, present in the RGVA version; it does not have handwritten annotations and has a different line width, which causes the typescript to be 4 pages long as against 3 for the RGVA version. The signature of Wassermann is identical for the two versions to the point of seeming to have been copied in, see Document 16 in the Appendix.

Moreover, that the "*resettlement*" was in reality the murder of the Jews in the alleged gas chambers, as the official historiography interprets it, is all the more dubious in light of the above.

In the weekly report of "*Sicherungsbezirk Nord, Einsatzkommando 5. Komp. Pol. Rgt. 24*" (Security district north, action commando, 5th company, 24th police regiment), written at Rawa Ruska on December 12, 1942, one can read:[326]

> *"In the period concerned, the action commando was used for the resettlement of Jews in Rawa Ruska. 750 Jews who were in hiding after resettlement were dealt with according to instructions."*

Apparently these Jews were not hiding before or during the resettlement in order to escape it, but they were hiding *afterwards*. Hence, these Jews were still alive "*after resettlement*" and were able to hide – certainly not in the Bełżec camp! – and they were treated accordingly because of that, which can mean that they were either shot or punished otherwise.

On October 31, 1942, the *Einsatzkommando* of *Sicherungsbezirk Nord* reports the arrest (but not shooting!) of 20 Jews for having "*left resettlement location without permission and jumped from transport trains.*"[327]

And the report of December 5 states that 60 Jews "*were dealt with according to instructions*" (perhaps shot, but perhaps also only arrested) for the very same reason:[328]

> *"Escaped from transport trains and left resettlement location without permission."*

The "*resettlement location*" was the ghetto of Rawa Ruska, 27 km away from Bełżec; it continued to exist seven months after the opening of the presumed extermination camp!

As I have shown elsewhere, on October 28, 1942, SS *Obergruppenführer* (General) Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, in his capacity as Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Government and Secretary of State for the Security Services, issued a "*Police regulation concerning the formation of Jewish living quarters in the districts of Warsaw and Lublin*," which instituted 12 Jewish residential areas; on November 10, 1942, Krüger instituted another 4 such areas in the district of Radom, 5 in the district of Krakow, 32 in the district of Galicia, and 2 more in the county of Rawa Ruska (Rawa Ruska ghetto and Lubaczów).[329] A few weeks later, Bełżec, which – according to the official historiography – had been set up specifically to exterminate the Jewish population of the district of Galicia, ceased activity!

---

[326] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 6. Cf. document 15 in the Appendix.
[327] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 29.
[328] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 7.
[329] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 266f.

3. Bełżec As Part of the German Policy of Deporting Jews to the East

A document that has recently come to light – a report by SS *Sturmbannführer* (major) Höfle to SS *Obersturmbannführer* (lieutenant colonel) Heim, dated April 28, 1943, and decrypted by the British secret services – gives the number of persons transferred to Bełżec up to December 31, 1942: 434,508, numbers quite far from those championed by the official historiography.[330]

This document must be viewed in the light of decisions taken by Fritz Reuter, an employee of the Department of Population and Welfare in the Office of the Governor General for the District of Lublin, and by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans (or Hermann)[331] Höfle, then delegate for Jewish resettlement in the Lublin district, dated March 16, 1942.

It is advisable here to repeat what I have already written in a separate study:[332]

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter made a note in which he referred to a talk on the previous day with the SS *Hauptsturmführer* Höfle, the delegate for the resettlement of Jews in the Lublin district:[333]

> *"I arranged for a talk with Hstuf. Höfle for Monday, the 16th of March 1942, namely at 17:30 hours. In the course of the discussion the following was explained by Hstuf. Höfle:*
>
> *It would be expedient to divide the transports of Jews arriving in the Lublin district at the station of origin into employable and unemployable Jews. If it is not possible to make this distinction at the departure station, then the transport will have to be divided in Lublin in the manner mentioned above.*
>
> *All unemployable Jews are to come to Bezec* [Bełżec]*, the outermost border station in the Zamosz district.*
>
> *Hstuf. Höfle is thinking of building a large camp in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations and requisitioned from there.*
>
> *Piaski is being made Jew-free and will be the collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich.*
>
> *Trawnicki* [Trawniki] *is not at present occupied by Jews.*

---

[330] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 469f.

[331] According to *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord* (note 316) and Reitlinger (note 151), Höfle's first name was Hans, but according to R. Hilberg (note 325) and the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (note 7), it is Hermann.

[332] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka, op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 235-238.

[333] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II: *"Akce" i "Wysiedlenia*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, p. 32f.

H. asks where on the Dęblin-Trawnicki route 60,000 Jews can be unloaded. Informed of the Jewish transports now departing from here, H. explained that of the 500 Jews arriving in Susiec, those who were unemployable could be sorted out and sent to Bezec. According to a government teletype dated March 4, 1942, a Jewish transport, whose destination was the Trawnicki station, is rolling out of the Protectorate. These Jews are not unloaded in Trawnicki, but have been brought to Izbiza. An inquiry of the Zamosz district, asking to be able to request 200 Jews from there for work, was answered in the affirmative by H.

In conclusion he stated that he could accept 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews to the terminal station Bezec daily. These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Gouvernement."

This document is of capital significance for two reasons. First, Höfle was the deputy *Stabsführer* (staff leader) of the SS and Police Chief for the Lublin district (Odilo Globocnik). According to official historiography, in this capacity he coordinated "*the construction of the extermination camp Belzec and the deportations there from the Lublin district*."[334] Second, Bełżec is supposed to have begun its homicidal activity on the day after the talk referred to in Reuter's note, March 17, 1942. According to official historiography, it was (like Treblinka, Sobibór, and Chełmno) a pure extermination camp, where there was no separation of those fit and those unfit for labor. Yet, according to the cited document:

A subdivision of the Jews into those able to work and those not able to work was planned. The Jews able to work were to be used for labor assignments. Bełżec was to become a camp in which the Jews fit to work were "*registered in a file system according to their occupations*." This does not conform in the least to a 'pure extermination camp.'

All Jews unable to work were to be brought to Bełżec. The camp was supposed to "*accept 4-5 transports daily, of 1,000 Jews to the terminal station Bezec*[sic]," clearly Jews unable to work, who would "*cross the border*" never to return to the General Government. For that reason, Bełżec was designated as "*the outermost border station in the Zamosz district*." This sentence makes sense only in connection with a resettlement beyond the border.

Piaski was to become the "*collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich*." If one travels by road, it is another 24 km to Lublin, located to the northwest of Piaski, and 91 km to Bełżec. The distance to Bełżec by train is even greater (about 130 km). This contradicts the thesis that Bełżec was a pure extermination camp, since in this case the collection point would have been Bełżec itself.

---

[334] E. Jäckel *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 60), vol. II, p. 619. Not included in the English edition by I. Gutman, *op. cit.* (note 7).

It was intended to unload 60,000 Jews at a point on the Dęblin-Trawniki route. The former locale is 76 km northwest of Lublin (in the direction of Warsaw); Trawniki is 13 km east of Piaski (for which it serves as rail station) on the Lublin-Rejowiec-Chełm/Lublin-Bełżec railroad line (before the Rejowiec station, a junction of the rail line turns off south toward Bełżec). This project as well cannot be reconciled with the claim that Bełżec was a pure extermination camp.

This is fully and entirely confirmed by a report dated April 7, 1942. Its author is SS *Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, director of the Department for Population and Welfare in the Office of the Governor of the Lublin district. The report deals with the month of March and contains a paragraph titled "*Jewish Resettlement Operation of the* SS *and Police Chief*," in which Türk reports:

> *"The possibilities of accommodation, limited to places along the Dęblin-Rejowiec-Belzec railway line, were and are currently being discussed with the representative of the SS and Police Chief. Alternative possibilities were determined.*
>
> *On the basis of my proposal, there is a fundamental understanding that as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated in like numbers, if possible. The current status of the settlement process is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district, and 18,000 from the city of Lublin.*
>
> *Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, district of Lublin, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated* […]*."*

The report later mentions the resettlements of Jews from Mielec and Bilgoraj and makes clear that the majority of the evacuees was unfit for labor:[335]

> *"On March 13, 1942, the Cholm district received approximately 1,000 Jews, of whom 200 were accommodated in Sosnowice and 800 in Włodawa.*
>
> *On March 14, 1942, Międzyrzec, Radzyn district, received 750 Jews. On March 16, 1942, the Hrubieszow district received 1,343 Jews, 843 of which have been accommodated in Dubienka and 500 in Belz. The majority were women and children, with men fit for labor only a minority. On March 16, 1942, the Zamosz district received 500 Jews, all of whom have been lodged in Cieszanow.*
>
> *On March 22, 1942, 57 Jewish families with 221 persons were resettled from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod."*

[335] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 316), p. 271.

The history of the resettlement of Jews in the district of Lublin confirms fully the Höfle directive mentioned above and is in clear contrast with the official thesis of the extermination of Jews.

After the opening of the Bełżec and Sobibór camps, as many as 33 transports of western Jews (a total of 31,046 persons) arrived in the Lublin district; they were not sent to either of the two alleged extermination camps; and after the arrival of the first transport at Sobibór (May 9, 1942) in the district of Lublin, through July 15, 1942, there were another 36 transports (with a total of 35,034 persons) of which only eleven (with 11,021 persons) were sent to Sobibór, and none to Bełżec.[336]

On the other hand, the first transport of western Jews to arrive at Sobibór (the transport of 1,000 Jews arriving on May 9, 1942, from Theresienstadt at Sobibór-Osowa[337]) was not gassed in its entirety, as the official historiography maintains: At least 101 Jews from this transport died at Majdanek,[338] and we have registry data for 90 of them;[339] this indicates that an equal number of Jews – if not the entire transport – were transferred to this camp.

Nor were the Jews deported to various places in the Lublin district 'gassed' in the alleged extermination camps at Bełżec and Sobibór. According to research done by Miroslav Kryl, 858 Jews sent to the Lublin district from the ghettos at Theresienstadt and Prague died between May and September 1942 at the Majdanek camp.[340] Of these, 525 arrived directly at Lublin and 333 had come there from other places in the Lublin district.[341]

A study by Janina Kiełboń of the *Totenbücher* (death books) of Majdanek furnishes more detailed data: Between May and September 1942 a total of 4,687 western Jews died in this camp, among them 1,066 Czech Jews, 2,849 Slovak Jews, and 772 German and Austrian Jews.[342] Of these, 735 Jews were between 11 and 20 years old, 163 were over 60 years of age, out of whom three Slovak Jews were in the 81 to 90 year age range.[343]

The number of western Jews who died at Majdanek, however, was even greater, as can be deduced from the series of documents "*Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer*" (Mortality report for the property depot), which have survived in part. For eight days in all (October 20 and November 29 through December 5, 1942), the deaths of at least 183 western Jews were registered in

---

[336] Cf. the transport list in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 242-244.
[337] Osowa is a small community located a few kilometers southwest of the Sobibór camp.
[338] Cf. below.
[339] Cf. Table 1.
[340] M. Kryl, "*Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XI, 1983, pp. 33-35.
[341] *Ibidem*, p. 35, cf. Table 2.
[342] J. Kiełboń, "*Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 R. Analiza dokumentu*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993, p. 114.
[343] *Ibidem*, p. 113.

these documents: 41 Czechs, 108 Slovaks, and 34 Germans and Austrians.[344] The Jews evacuated from Theresienstadt had been deported mainly to Izbica (March 11 and 17), to Trawniki (June 12), and to Zamość (June 20 and 30).

Thus the number of deaths of western Jews at Majdanek established so far is 4,870. According to Zofia Leszczyńska, between April and June 1942 five transports of Czech and Slovak Jews (4,813 persons) were sent directly to Majdanek and another 16 (about 13,500 persons) were transferred there from the residential areas of the Lublin district,[345] which brings the total to about 18,300. This figure, though, does not include the German and Austrian Jews, whose numbers can be estimated at about 3,600.[346] Hence, no fewer than 21,900 western Jews were registered at Majdanek, about one third of all the deportees to the Lublin district. Jews from France, Belgium, and Holland[347] also arrived at Majdanek and were probably taken elsewhere. Only one Dutch Jew appears in "*Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer*": Lewy Trompetter, born in Amsterdam on April 27, 1873, and registered, at age 69, under the number 7,593; he died on December 1, 1942.[348]

In October of 1942, 1,700 Jews left Bełżec for Majdanek.[347] At least 700 Dutch Jews were moved from Sobibór to work camps,[349] and some of them returned home by way of Auschwitz.[349] The Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute for War Documentation) in Amsterdam has in its archives six postcards written by Dutch Jews detained at the work camp of Włodawa[350] (Sobibór).[351] One was written on May 23, 1943,[352] by Elly Herschel, a Dutch Jewess, 18 years old, who had been deported to Sobibór on April 6.[353] From Treblinka, at least several thousand Jews were transferred to other camps.[354] The case of Minna Grossova, a Czech Jewess, is particularly significant; born on September 20, 1874, she was deported to Treblinka October 19, 1942, but died on December 30, 1943, at Auschwitz.[355] Thus, in spite of her 68 years of age, she was not only not 'gassed' at Treblinka, but was in-

---

[344] GARF, 7021-107-3, pp. 226-235.

[345] Z. Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więźniów do obozu Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 184

[346] The figure is based on the mortality rate of the Czech and Slovak Jews, i.e. (4.064÷18.300× 100=) 22.2% applied to the 806 ascertained deaths of the German and Austrian Jews: (802× 100÷22.2) ≅ 3.600.

[347] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 345), p. 189.

[348] GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 234.

[349] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 259-261.

[350] Wlodawa was located about 10 km from Sobibór.

[351] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998, pp. 154f.

[352] Date entered by the detainee in the text of the postcard.

[353] ROD, c[2]-611. Cf. document 14 in the Appendix.

[354] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 286-288.

[355] *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, p. 393.

deed moved to Auschwitz, where she was duly registered; hence, she survived even the 'selection' on arrival.

Besides the transports to the Lublin district, between May 5 and November 28, 1942, another 36 transports of western Jews (about 35,000 additional persons) were deported into the eastern territories (Minsk, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Riga) without even stopping at the three alleged extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka.[356]

How are these facts to be reconciled with the theses of official historiography?

In the preceding chapters I have shown that not only is the massacre of the Jews transported to Bełżec not confirmed by any material or documentary proof, but also that the results of Polish archeological research refute it; therefore, we are left with only one possibility: Bełżec was a transit camp – of the same type as Sobibór and Treblinka.

This is not the place to reiterate the evidence I have gathered in another, much more exhaustive study.[357] Thus I shall limit myself to stating that, having excluded the hypothesis of a massacre, we can regard as true everything that the witnesses described as 'camouflage' to fool the victims. I refer in particular to the speeches by the SS regarding the destination of the deportees: They were in a transit camp, from which they would be moved to other labor camps in the east, but first they had to take a shower and be disinfested.

And, as Jean-Claude Pressac has made clear, the first alleged gassing building can be interpreted only as a building for disinfestation by means of steam.[110]

Significantly, no witness has ever mentioned the existence at Bełżec, or anywhere near the camp, of a disinfestation unit, which, however, would have been indispensable – *even* if mass exterminations had taken place – for the treatment of the enormous quantity of the victims' garments, before those could have been loaded on trains and shipped to Lublin.

---

[356] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 200f. (List of transports).
[357] *Ibidem*, pp. 253-273 and 290-299.

Conclusion

In this study, I have described, first of all, the literary formation of the thesis, presently upheld by official historiography, of mass exterminations at Bełżec by means of diesel engine exhaust gas; I have shown that it represents the culmination of the propaganda legends spread during the Second World War by professionals in atrocity propaganda like Jan Karski. I have exhaustively demonstrated how this version came to prevail over the other two versions – just as untrue – of extermination by means of electrocution and by means of "*trains of death*." I have further shown that the two principal testimonies on which the extermination thesis has been tendentiously constructed – those of Rudolf Reder and of Kurt Gerstein – are not only in irreconcilable disagreement with each other over the type of engine used for the alleged murder of the victims (diesel for one, gasoline for the other), but even with respect to its very use as an instrument of murder: Whereas Gerstein attributed the death of the victims in the alleged gas chambers to the exhaust gases from his diesel engine, Reder asserted that the exhaust gases of his gasoline engine were released into the open air instead of into the gas chambers! The official thesis, based on the so-called 'Gerstein report,' has therefore been openly denied ever since the immediate postwar period.

Once the murder method had been selected – exhaust gases from a diesel engine – the judiciary quickly entered the fray on the side of historiography, to give it its official blessing and to disseminate it worldwide through the farcical trial testimonies as a worthy epilogue to the black propaganda of the war years.

The thesis of mass extermination at Bełżec not only collapses under the weight of its own principal main witnesses, it also runs up against insurmountable material impossibilities, especially those concerning the cremation of the alleged victims. Polish archeological research has dealt the final deathblow to the official thesis: Its findings categorically disprove the possibility of burying 600,000 (or several hundred thousand), corpses, and the quantity of bodies, bones, and ashes that was discovered are absolutely incompatible with such an enormous massacre. Moreover, the total absence of archeological evidence of the alleged extermination installations completely refutes the conflicting testimonies that are the basis for the extermination claims, testimonies Tregenza has already qualified "*as not reliable*" (rendering them thus doubly unreliable). The excavations at Bełżec have therefore contributed greatly to revealing the truth – but not the official truth!

Now that the hypothesis of mass extermination has been ruled out, there remains only one alternative: Bełżec was a transit camp for the transfer of Jews to the east.

Appendix

Abbreviations

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, at present Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warsaw

GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, Moscow

HILA: Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University

IMT: The Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1945-1946

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam

ZStL: Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg

Tables

Table 1

Jews deported on May 9, 1942, from Theresienstadt/Terezin to Sobibór-Osowa and deceased at Lublin-Majdanek (from: *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, vol. I, pages shown in table; dates given in dd/mm/yyyy).

Surname	first name(s)	date of birth	date of death	reference
Adler	Rudolf	6/12/1909	21/7/1942	p. 522
Beck	Rudolf Jan	27/4/1918	14/8/1942	p. 354
Broch	Karel	19/3/1895	4/7/1942	p. 508
Danzer	Jaroslav	26/4/1910	6/9/1942	p. 522
Derblich	Josef	11/9/1894	14/8/1942	p. 522
Ditmar	Julius	28/5/1894	17/8/1942	p. 523
Dorfmann	Ladislav	26/8/1891	4/9/1942	p. 523
Dubsky	Bedrich	27/1/1895	30/8/1942	p. 523
Dusner	Vilem	13/6/1898	14/8/1942	p. 524
Dux	Viktor	1/6/1896	25/6/1942	p. 524
Edelstein	Frantisek	28/3/1896	8/6/1942	p. 524
Ehlich	Jan	27/6/1925	24/7/1942	p. 524
Ehrlich	Bedrich	17/3/1895	22/6/1942	p. 524
Ehrlich	Jan, Ing.	13/8/1898	27/6/1942	p. 524
Einhorn	Mojzis	19/5/1894	22/8/1942	p. 525
Eisler	Josef	26/11/1906	10/9/1942	p. 525
Eisner	Vilem	4/9/1905	16/7/1942	p. 525
Eisner	Harry	28/1/1920	16/9/1942	p. 526
Ekstein	Bedrich	23/9/1892	16/7/1942	p. 526
Felix	Josef G.	26/7/1904	25/7/1942	p. 190
Fischhof	Evzen	28/12/1907	10/8/1942	p. 526
Fischl	Pavel	9/3/1897	28/6/1942	p. 526
Fleischl	Valtr	5/12/1900	27/7/1942	p. 494
Forell	Vitezslav	16/5/1899	18/7/1942	p. 412
Graumann	Bedrich	13/3/1892	2/9/1942	p. 527
Grossmann	Jan	3/1/1920	4/9/1942	p. 527
Günsberg	Karel	29/7/1918	4/8/1942	p. 527
Günstling	Karel	23/8/1924	25/7/1942	p. 527
Guth	Josef	12/4/1925	24/9/1942	p. 527
Guttmann	Jindrich	22/4/1899	22/7/1942	p. 528
Guttmann	Jiri	21/6/1925	28/7/1942	p. 528
Guttmann	Leopold	13/3/1899	1/9/1942	p. 528

Surname	first name(s)	date of birth	date of death	reference
Guttmann	Oavel	12/3/1921	25/7/1942	p. 528
Haag	Milos	1/5/1907	22/7/1942	p. 528
Haas	Arnost	10/1/1895	25/7/1942	p. 528
Haas	Beno	20/9/1893	12/9/1942	p. 528
Haber	Julius	12/11/1892	12/9/1942	p. 528
Hatschek	Bedrich	7/4/1902	13/9/1942	p. 423
Hochberg	Julius	18/11/1904	11/9/1942	p. 452
Kalla	Robert	24/6/1924	14/8/1942	p. 529
Klein	Otto	4/5/1899	23/5/1942	p. 454
Klement	Richard	15/4/1898	27/7/1942	p. 358
Kohn	Artur	2/6/1899	13/7/1942	p.454
Kohn	Alexander	3/10/1924	1/8/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Bedrich	13/3/1894	13/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Edvard	3/1/1903	11/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Emil	6/11/1894	7/9/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Emil	12/2/1901	5/9/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Frantisek	26/2/1910	6/1/1945 [sic]	p. 529
Kohn	Jan	26/3/1923	23/8/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Karel	10/4/1914	31/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Leo	28/6/1908	4/9/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Leo	20/3/1892	9/7/1942	p. 529
Kohn	Rudolf	4/4/1882	30/8/1942	p. 529
Kollin	Otto	8/9/1904	7/9/1942	p. 530
Kowanitz	Jindrich	10/4/1924	11/8/1942	p. 530
Kürschner	Oskar	24/10/1900	31/7/1942	p. 484
Löwy	Maximilian	13/2/1896	4/9/1942	p. 469
Löwy	Alois	7/7/1897	8/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Ervin	4/9/1898	7/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Ervin	10/9/1895	10/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Frantisek	26/9/1900	2/9/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Josef	2/12/1896	25/9/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Kurt	23/1/1927	4/8/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Norbert	16/11/1900	20/7/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Rudolf	16/6/1902	6/7/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Valtr	2/6/1907	15/7/1942	p. 531
Löwy	Viktor	29/4/1896	16/7/1942	p. 531
Mahler	Hanus	24/4/1897	13/8/1942	p. 241
Mahler	Petr	30/5/1926	4/9/1942	p. 241
Neumann	Anton	1/4/1928	11/9/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Frantisek	11/8/1904	1/9/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Jan	14/5/1909	16/8/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Leo	1/4/1897	21/8/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Oskar	4/7/1892	12/9/1942	p. 533
Neumann	Valtr	13/12/1918	20/7/1942	p. 533

Surname	first name(s)	date of birth	date of death	reference
Neumann	Viktor	12/11/1896	23/9/1942	p. 533
Neuschul	Emil	17/1/1899	1/8/1942	p. 534
Nord	Oskar	26/2/1899	17/9/1942	p. 534
Polak	Frantisek	21/12/1902	9/9/1942	p. 165
Polesi	Karel	29/5/1896	30/7/1942	p. 274
Roll	Vitezslav	28/7/1921	12/9/1942	p. 182
Rosenbaum	Ota	22/7/1893	7/7/1942	p. 275
Sinaiberger	Pavel	19/7/1910	31/8/1942	p. 472
Spitzer	Simon Arnost	23/12/1902	28/6/1942	p. 445
Weiner	Josef	29/8/1907	7/9/1942	p. 490
Weiss	Bedrich	12/2/1908	30/8/1942	p. 535
Wurm	Jan	2/2/1911	20/7/1942	p. 535
Zucker	Hugo	1/11/1904	11/7/1942	p. 490
Zwicker	Arnost	1/4/1916	20/8/1942	p. 402

Table 2

Jews deported from the ghettos of Theresienstadt/Terezin and Prague to the Lublin district and deceased at Lublin-Majdanek between May and September 1942 (dates given in dd/mm/yyyy).

Date of deportation	origin	destination	number of deaths
11/3/1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	7
17/3/1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	2
1/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Piaski	21
18/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Rejowiec	1
23/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	101
27/4/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	118
9/5/1942	Theresienstadt	Sobibór/Osowa	101
17/5/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	146
25/5/1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	71
10/6/1942	Prague	Ujazdów	105
12/6/1942	Theresienstadt	Trawniki	96
13/6/1942	Theresienstadt	Majdanek	89
Total:			858

Documents

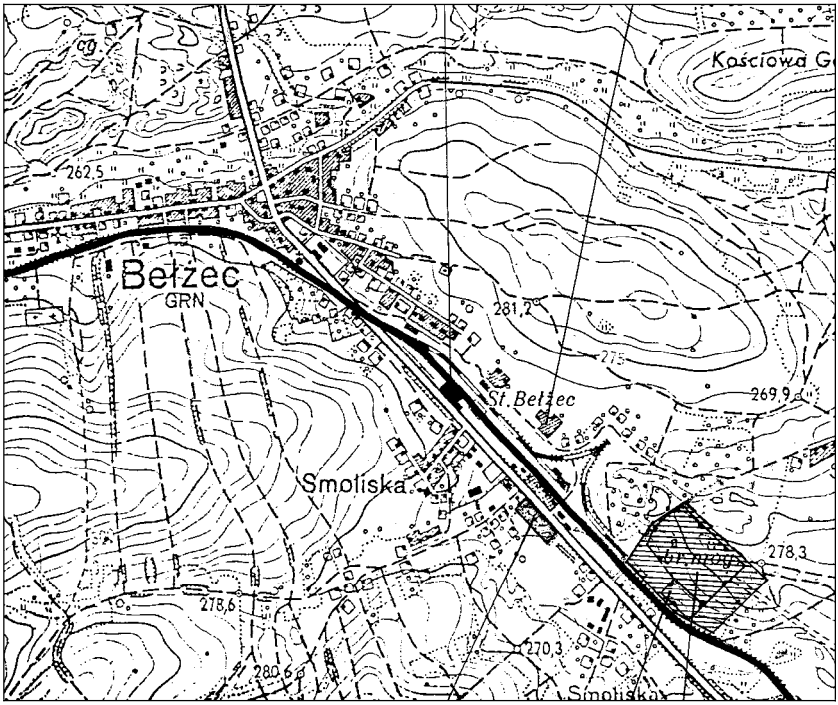

Document 1: Topographical map of the Bełżec area. The camp area is striped (bottom right).

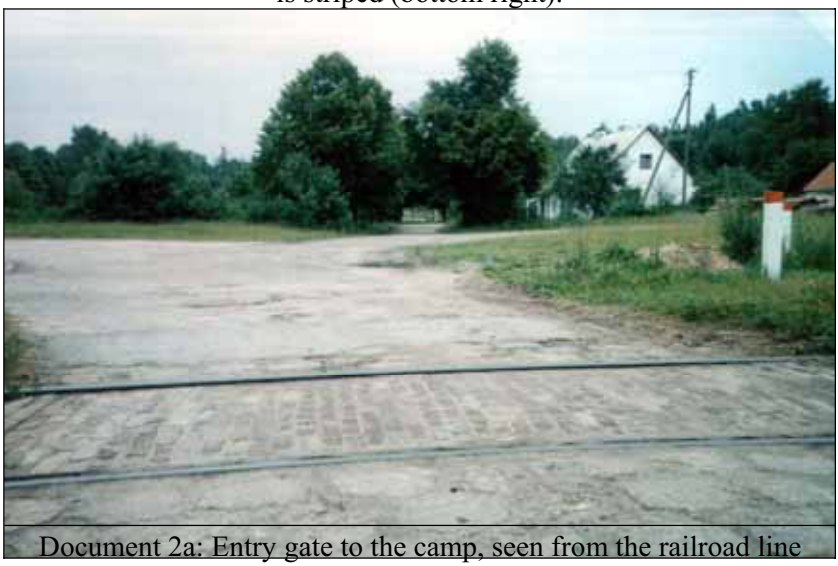

Document 2a: Entry gate to the camp, seen from the railroad line Lublin-Rava-Russkaya. © Carlo Mattogno

Document 2b: Close-up view of entry gate to the camp. © Carlo Mattogno

Document 3: State road no. 17, seen from the north-west corner of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno

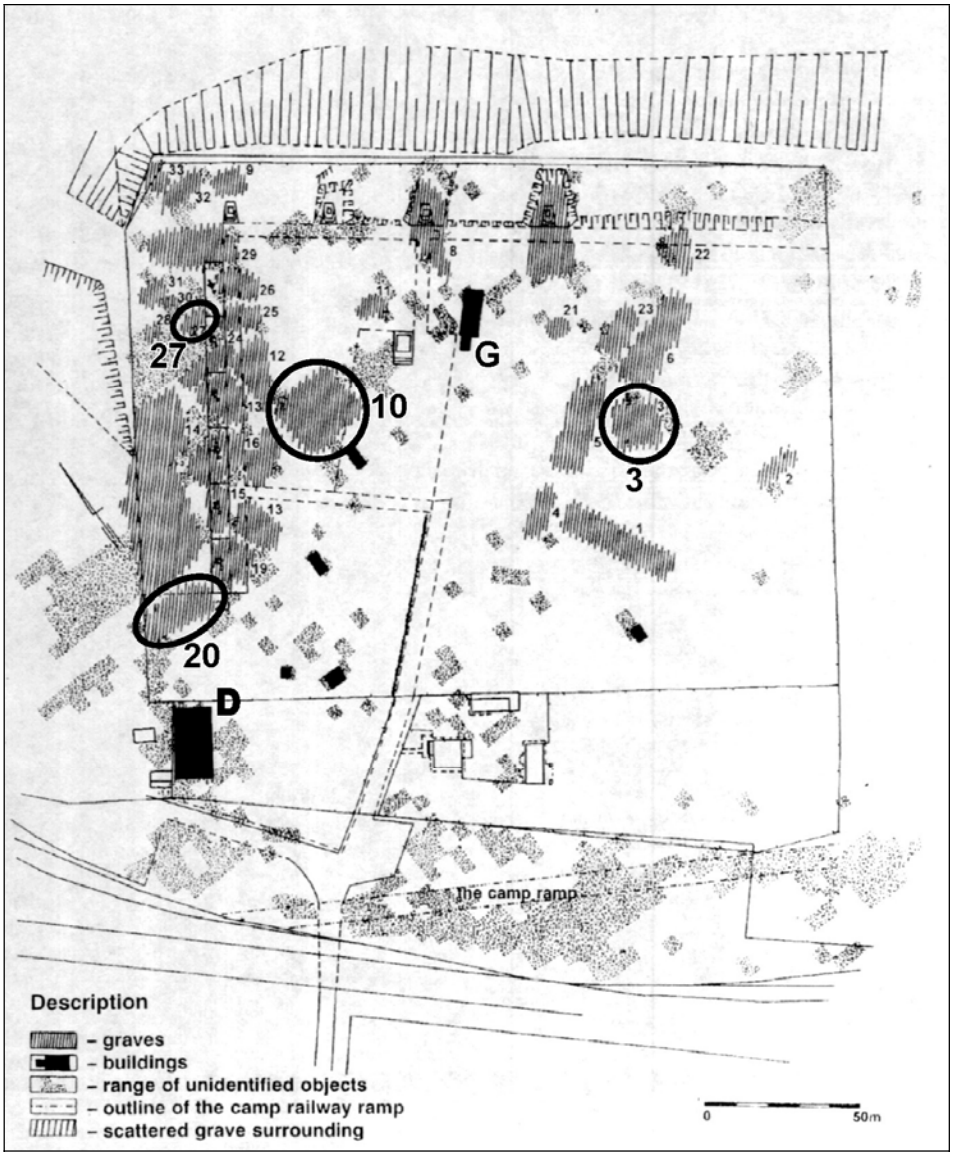

Document 4: Map of the Bełżec camp showing the areas with mass graves (shaded) and the locations of brick structures (in black). Graves #3, 10, 20, 27 , surrounded with circles, contain corpses in a state of saponification.[1]

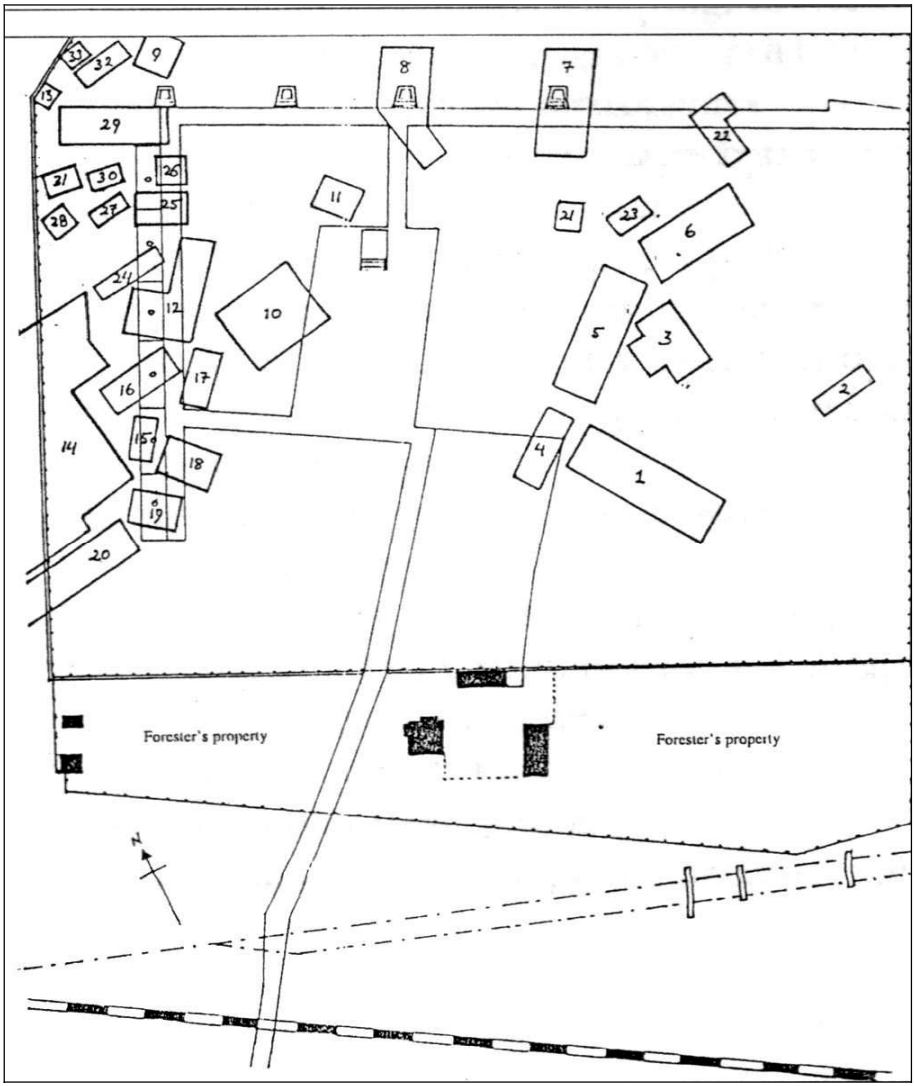

Document 5: Position and orientation of the mass graves.[2]

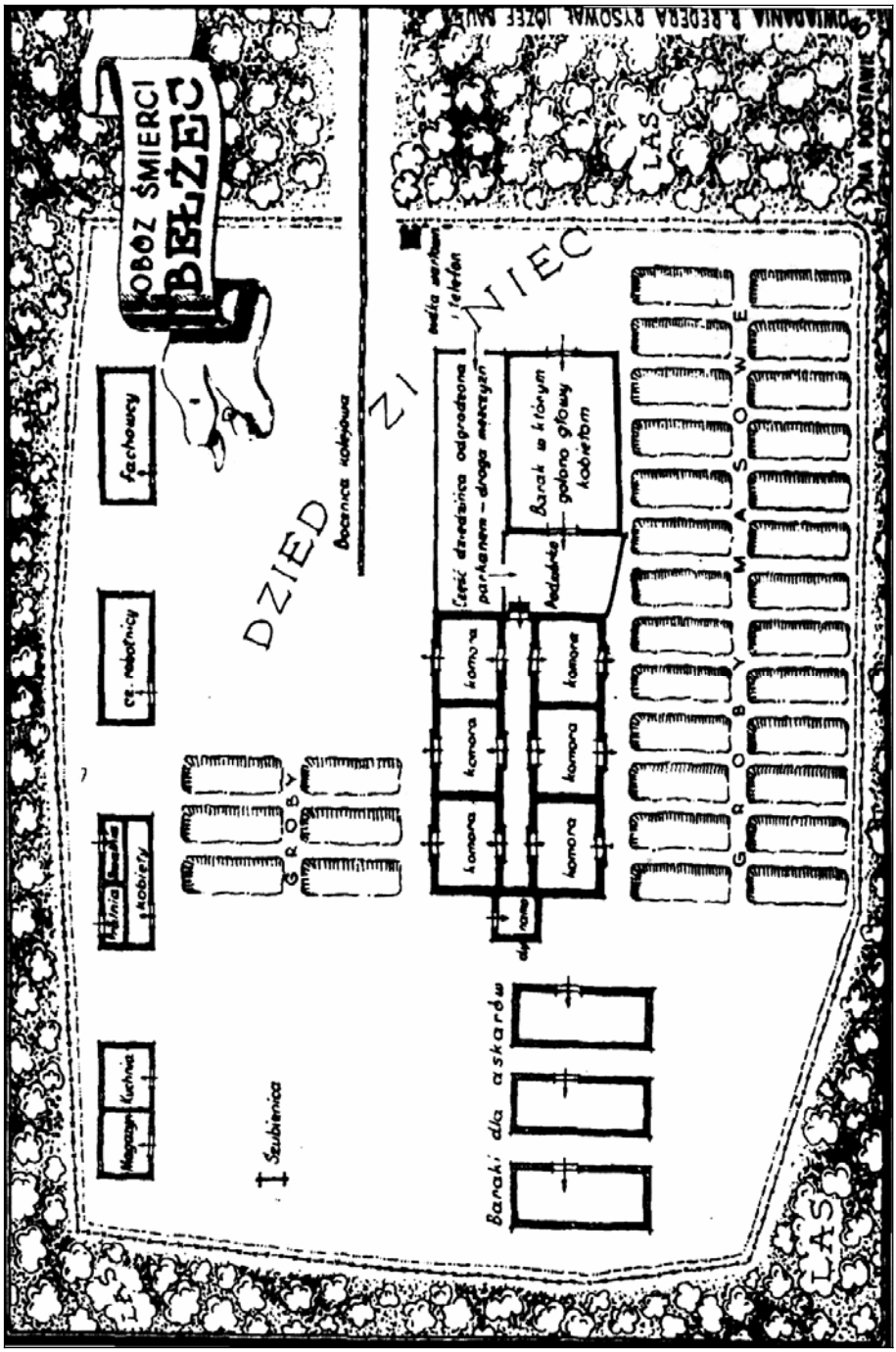

Document 6: Map of the Bełżec camp drawn by J. Bau after the indications of Rudolf Reder.[3]

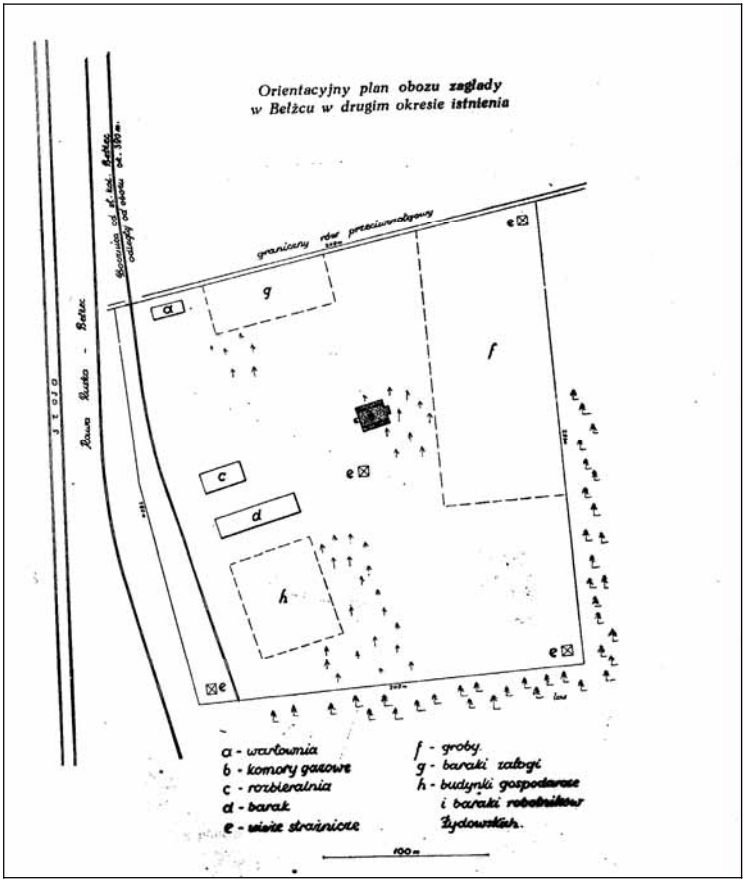

Document 7: Official map of the Bełżec camp by the Central Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland.[4]

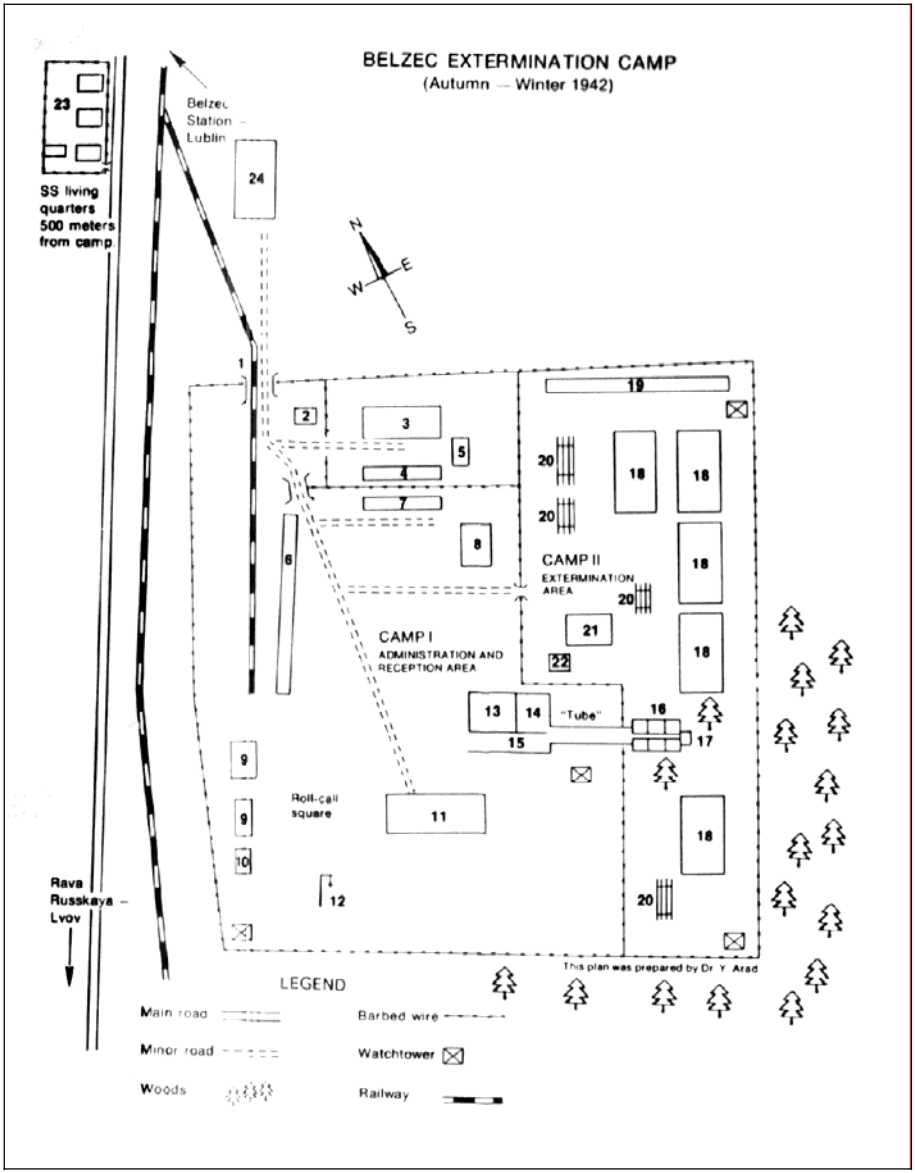

Document 8: Map of the Bełżec camp according to Arad.[5]

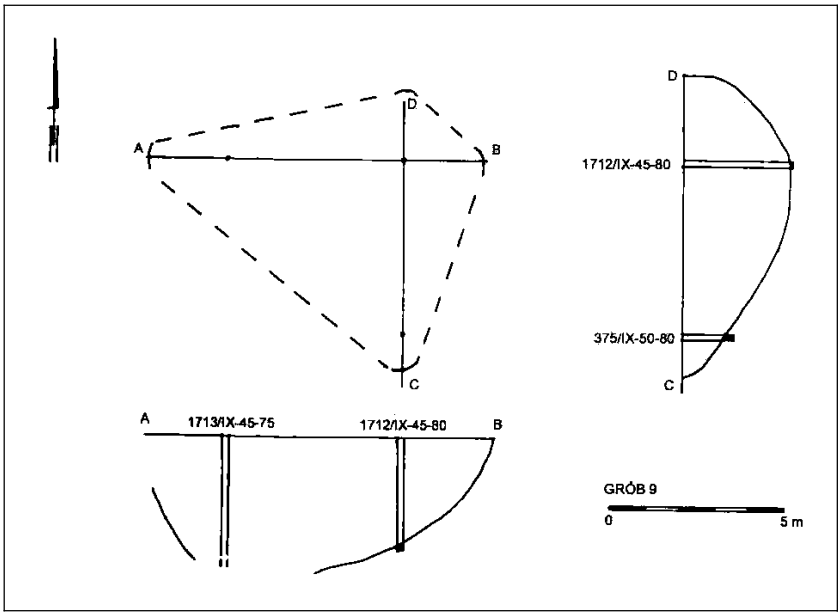

Document 9: Plan view and section of grave No. 6.[6]

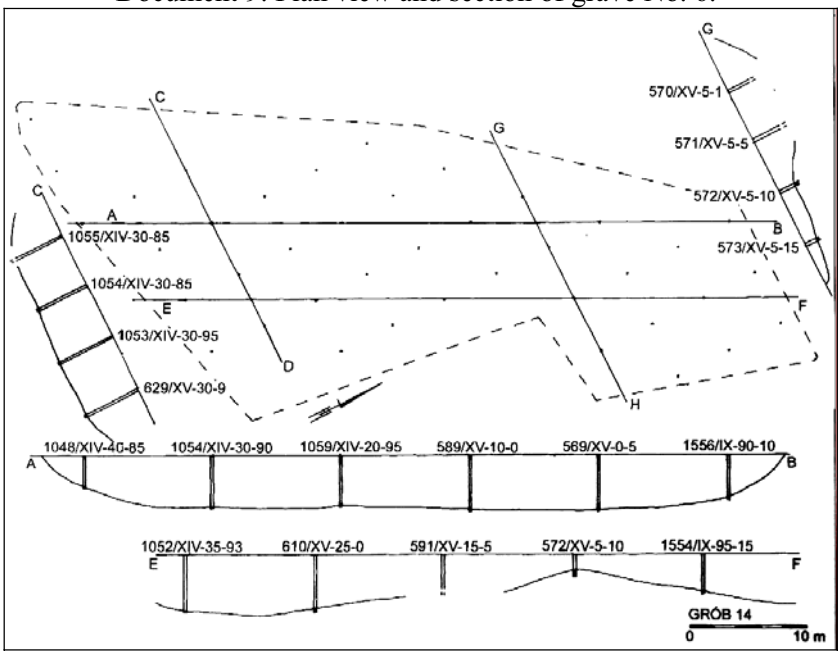

Document 10: Plan view and section of grave No. 14.[7]

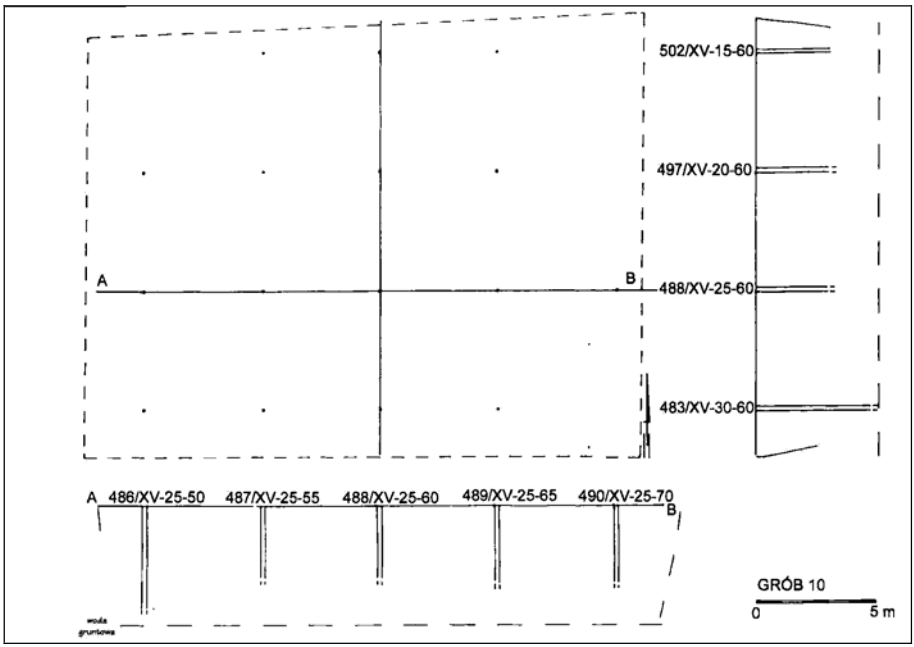

Document 11: Plan view and section of grave No. 10. Drillings evidencing the presence of corpses in a state of saponification are shown in bold.[8]

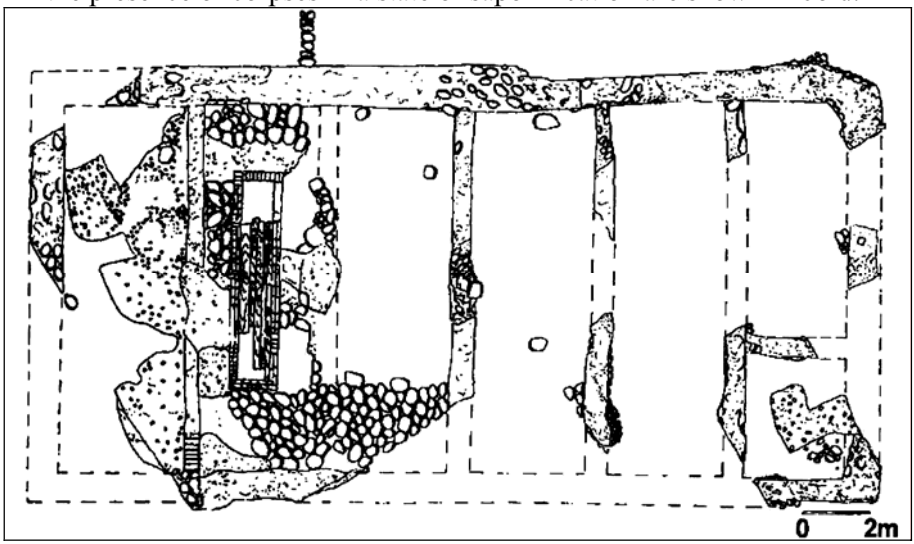

Document 12: Plan view of building D.[9]

Document 13: Photograph of the remains of building D.[10]

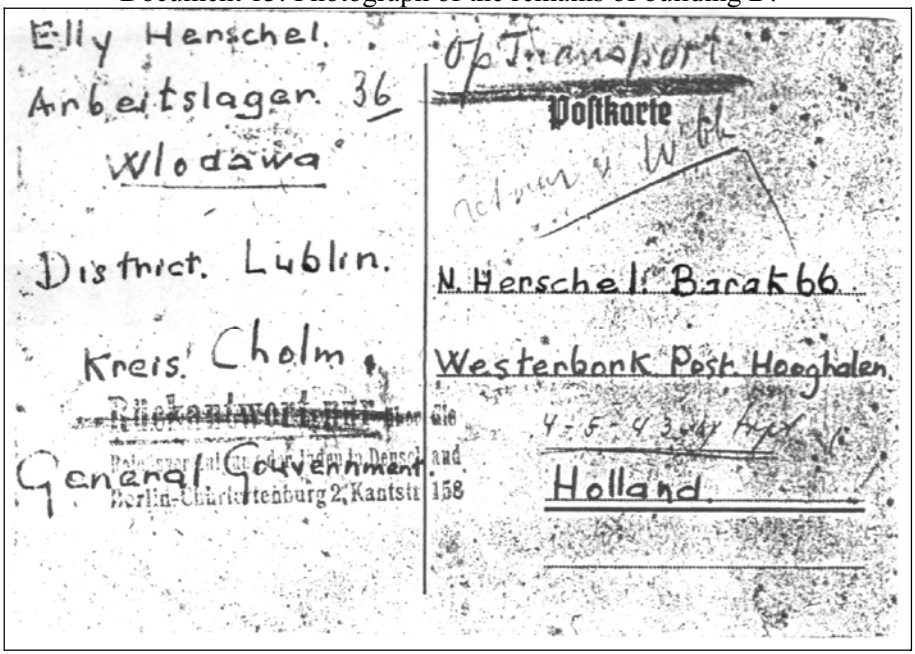
Elly Henschel.
Arbeitslager 36
Włodawa
District. Lublin.
Kreis. Cholm.
General Gouvernment.
Postkarte
N. Herschel Barak 66.
Westerbork Post Hooghalen.
Holland.

Document 14: Postcard sent on May 23, 1943, by Elly Herschel, Jewish inmate of the camp at Włodawa (Sobibór).[11]

6

Sicherungsbezirk Nord
Einsatzkommando
5. Komp./Pol. Rgt. 24

Rawa Ruska, den 12. Dezember 1942.
Straße der Wehrmacht Nr. 26

II./Pol. 24
Eing. 14. DEZ. 1942
Beil. ..... Nr. .....

1) In der Zeit vom 6. mit 12. Dezember 1942 wurden befehlsgemäß behandelt:

a) Banditen	:	--
b) Helfershelfer	:	--
c) Geisteskranke	:	1
d) Juden	:	30
zusammen	:	31

In der gleichen Zeit wurden festgenommen:

a) Banditen	:	1
d) Diebe	:	1
c) politisch Verdächtige	:	2
zusammen	:	4

An Gend.-Zug RR. übergeben: 1 Dieb

Arbeitsamt Rawa Ruska zum Arbeitseinsatz im Reich zugeführt: : 188

Arbeitsamt Lubaczow zugeführt: 35

Arbeitsamt Sokal zugeführt : 8

In der Berichtszeit war das Einsatzkdo. zur Judenumsiedlung in Rawa Ruska eingesetzt.

750 Juden die sich nach der Umsiedlung versteckt hielten wurden befehlsgemäß behandelt.

Verteiler:

Gend.-Hauptmannschaft Lemberg	:	1
II./Pol.24 Stanislau	:	1
5./Pol.24 Drohobycz	:	1
Einsatzkdo.RR.	:	1
zusammen	:	4

Schmidt
Rev.-Leutnant d. Sch.

Document 15: Report of security district north, action commando, 5th company, 24th police regiment: 750 Jews were hiding after resettlement.[12]

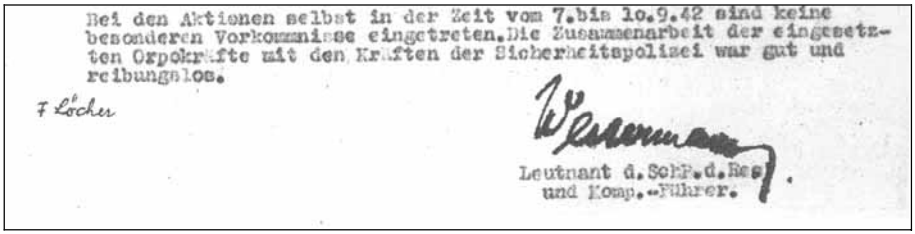
Bei den Aktionen selbst in der Zeit vom 7.bis 1o.9.42 sind keine besonderen Vorkommnisse eingetreten.Die Zusammenarbeit der eingesetzten Orpokräfte mit den Kräften der Sicherheitspolizei war gut und reibungslos.

F Löcher

Leutnant d.SchP.d.Res
und Komp.-Führer.

Document 16a: Signature underneath the Report of a deportation transport of Jews to Bełżec, by *Leutnant der Schutzpolizei der Reserve* (lieutenant of protection police reserve) Wassermann of September 14, 1942 – GARF version.[13]

Bei den Aktionen selbst in der Zeit vom 7. bis 1o.9.42 sind keine besonderen Vorkommnisse eingetreten. Die Zusammenarbeit der eingesetzten Orpokräfte mit den Kräften der Sicherheitspolizei war gut und reibungslos.

Leutnant d.Sch.d.Res.
und Komp.-Führer.

Aus Dok. Samml. ZStL, UdSSR, Bd. 410, Bl. 508–510. (Reproduktion der »Leseabschrift« dieses Dokumentes, ebenfalls aus der Dok. Samml. ZStL)

Document 16b: Signature part of the same document as 16a, but the version as reproduced by Raul Hilberg.[14]

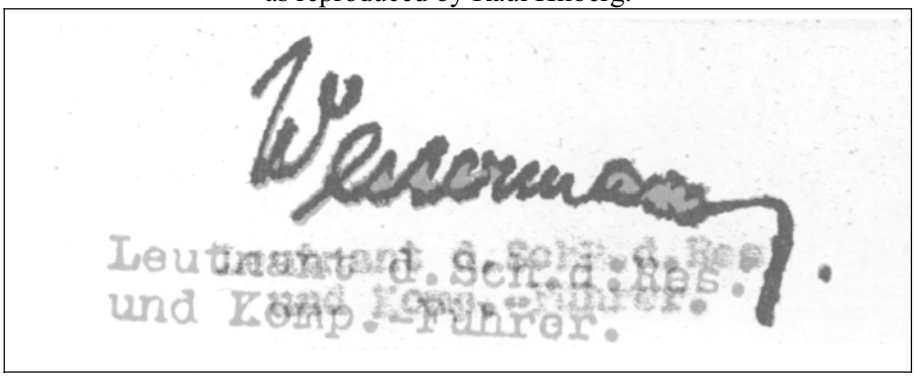

Document 16c: Overlay of signatures from documents 16a and 16b.

GPDD 355a 2.

12. OMX de OMQ 1000 89 ? ?
Geheime Reichssache! An das Reichssicherheitshauptamt, zu Händen SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, BERLIN ...rest missed..

13/15. OLQ de OMQ 1005 83 234 250
Geheime Reichssache! An den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspol., zu Händen SS Obersturmbannführer HSIM, KRAKAU.
Betr: 14-tägige Meldung Einsatz REINHART. Bezug: dort.
Fs. Zugang bis 31.12.42, L 12761,B 0, S 515, T 10335 zusammen 23611. Stand... 31.12.42, L 24733, B 434508, S 101370, T 71355, zusammen 1274166.
SS und Pol.führer LUBLIN, HOEFLE, Sturmbannführer.

Public Record Office, Kew, England, HW 16/23, decode GPDD 355a distributed on January 15, 1943, radio telegrams nos. 12 and 13/15, transmitted on January 11, 1943. Government Code and Cypher School: German Police Section: Decrypts of German Police Communications during Second World War. See translation below.

Document 17: German Police Communication on deportation figures to the Reinhardt camps Lublin-Majdanek (L), Bełżec (B), Sobibór (S), and Treblinka (T).[15]

Document Sources

1 A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, Warsaw-Washington 2000, p. 19; circles with large number as well as large letters "*D*" and "*G*" added by this author.

2 R. O'Neil, "*Bełżec: The 'Forgotten' Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9), p. 59.

3 R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Kraków 1946, p. 43.

4 E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Poznań 1947, insert without page number.

5 Y. Arad, *Bełżec, Sobibor*, *Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomimgton and Indianapolis 1987, p. 437.

6 A. Kola, *op. cit*. (note 1), p. 26.

7 *Ibidem*, p. 29.

8 *Ibidem*, p. 27.

9 *Ibidem*, p. 55

10 *Ibidem*, p. 56.

11 Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, c[2]-611.

12 RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 6.

13 RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 40-42.

14 R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981, pp. 194-197.

15 Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001, pp. 469f.

Bibliography

– *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier-1941-décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, vol. 8, 1974.
– *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.
– *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von* Winniza, Berlin 1944.
– Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943.
– Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987.
– Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada 1992.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "*Obozy pracy przymusowej dla Żydów w dystrikcie lubelskim*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 22, 1957.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "*Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1943)*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 61, 1967.
– *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warsaw, no. 54, January-June 1954: "*Kronika oświęmcimska niezanego autora*."
– Blumental, Nachmann (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, vol. I, Łódź 1946.
– Chelain, André (ed.), *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris 1986.
– Chelain, André (ed.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.
– *Daily News Bulletin*, Jewish Telegraphic Agency, vol. XXIII, no. 273, November 25, 1942, p. 2: "*250,000 Warsaw Jews led to mass execution: electrocuting introduced as new method of mass killing of Jews*."
– *Die Neue Zeitung*, Nr. 34, March 22, 1949: "*Zyklon B gegen KZ-Häftlinge. Bericht über ersten deutschen Giftgasprozess*."
– Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "*Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lunelskim w latach 1939-1944*, " in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969.
– Ehrenburg, Ilja, Vassili Grossman, *Le livre noir*, Actes Sud, 1995.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Friedrich Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
– *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1942, vol. III.
– Friedländer, Saul, *Counterfeit Nazi: the ambiguity of good*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1969.
– Friedländer, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*, Casterman, Tournai 1967.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Henry Holt, New York 1981.
– Guérin, Armand, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945.
– Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981.

– Hollander, Nella Rost, *Belzec. Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos*, Stephen Wise Institute, World Jewish Congress in Uruguay, 1963.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 vols., Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– Jäger, Lorenz, "*Wie kann man für den Nicht-Menschen sprechen?*," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 7, 2003, p. L37.
– Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
– Karski, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944.
– Kelber, Geo, "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour*,'" *France Soir*, July 4, 1945.
– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II: *"Akce" i "Wysiedlenia*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946.
– Kiełboń, Janina, "*Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 R. Analiza dokumentu*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993.
– Klukowski, Zygmunt, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*, Lublin 1959.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993.
– Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997*-1999, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
– Kola, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*, Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
– Kozlowski, Maciej, "*Niespełona misja. Z profesorem Jenem Karskim kurierem polskiego podziemia w latach II wojny światowej rozmawia Maciej Kozłowski*," in *Tygodnik Powszechny*, No. 11, 1987.
– Kryl, Miroslav, "*Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XI, 1983.
– Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Fayard, Paris 1985.
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, H. Holt, New York 1998.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Transporty więźniów do obozu Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "*Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze*", in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Poznan 1947.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genoa 1998.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991.
– Military Court, Case 1, Nuremberg, proceedings of January 16, 1947.
– Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz, *Martyrium eines Volkes*, 1945.

– O'Keefe, Theodore J., "*A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec*," in *The Revisionist*, No. 1, November 1999.
– O'Neil, Robin, "*Bełżec: The 'Forgotten' Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9).
– O'Neil, Robin, "*Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999).
– Pechersky, Alexander, *The Sobibór Revolt*, State Edition Der Emes, Moscow 1946.
– Piotrowski, Stanisław, *Dziennik Hansa Franka*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1956.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Harvest of hate; the Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954.
– *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warsaw 1948.
– *Polish Fortnightly Review*, December 1, 1942.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "*Enquête sur les camps de la mort*," in *Historama-Histoire*, special issue 34, 1995.
– Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Krakow 1946.
– Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakow 1999.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1956.
– Reuter, "*Jewish Sopad Tale was 'Nazi Lie,'*" *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990.
– Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1989.
– Rothfels, Hans, "*Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen*," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), pp. 177-194.
– Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, Munich 1979.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
– Silberschein, Abraham, "*Die Hölle von Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. V, Geneva 1944.
– Silberschein, Abraham, "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. III, Geneva 1944.
– *Soll ich meines Bruders Hüter sein? Weitere Dokumente zur Juden- und Flüchtingsnot unserer Tage*, Evangelischer Verlag A.G. Zollikon, Zürich 1944.
– Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milan 1969.
– Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
– Stefan Szende, Adolf Folkmann, *The Promise Hitler Kept*, V. Gollancz, London 1945/Roy, New York 1945

– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Poznan 1947.
– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Poznan 1947.
– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947.
– *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995.
– *The New York Times*, December 20, 1942: "*Allies describe outrages on Jews.*"
– *The New York Times*, February 12, 1944, p. 6: "*Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland. Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats*."
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, "*Tesi sul revisionismo*," in *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin1983.
– *Voice of the Unconquered*, March 1943, p. 5: "*Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland*."
– Walendy, Udo, "*NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter*," *Historische Tatsachen* No. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977.
– Weber, Mark, "*'Jewish soap'*," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227.
– Wiesenthal, Simon, "*RIF*, " in *Der neue Weg*, No. 17/18, Vienna 1945.
– Wiesenthal, Simon, "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*," in *Der neue Weg*, No. 19/20, Vienna 1946.
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, no. 3, Winter 2001.
– Wojak, Irmtrud, Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000.
– Wood, E. Thomas, Stanisław M. Jankowski, *Karski. How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust*, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., New York 1994.
– Wood, E. Thomas, Stanisław M. Jankowski, *Karski. Opowieść o emisariuszu*. Wydawnictwo Baran i Suszczyński, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków/Oświęcim 1996.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Apenszlak, Jacob: *12*, *25*, *26*
Arad, Yitzhak: 46, 49, 63, 64, 65, 75, 82, 84, *85*, 121, *127*

— B —
Ball, John C.: 85
Bau, Jozef: 75, 94, 119
Bauer, Yehuda: 34
Beer, Sara: *51*, *92*
Berenstein, Tatiana: 48, *97*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *56*
Berteczko: 97
Birder, Hirsz: *51*
Blobel, Paul: 82
Blumental, Nachman: *7*, *10*, *74*, *98*
Bracht, Mordechai: *51*

— C —
Chróściewicz, T.: 47
Cimoszewicz, Wlodzimierz: *32*

— D —
Damiel, Maria: 44, 85
Dollf, Major: 14, 97
Dubois, Werner Karl: 63, 65
Dubost, Charles: 40
Dziadosz, Edward: *99*

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 19, *21*, *33*
Eichmann, Adolf: 21, 53

— F —
F., Edward, witness: 36, 84
Feldhendler, Leon: 10
Folkmann, Adolf: *17*
Fuchs, Erich: 63, 69

— G —
G., Eugeniusz, witness: 36, *48*, 84, 89
G., Jan, witness: 20
Gerstein, Kurt: *32*, 39, 40, 42, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 67, 68, 69, 74, 82, 109
Gilbert, Martin: *22*
Gley, Heinrich: 44, 63, 66, 84
Globocnik, Odilio: 57, 58, 82, 98, 104
Godzieszewski, Czeslaw: 36, 44, 46, 79, 89
Graf, Jürgen: 7, *9*, *39*, *51*, *82*, *85*, *86*, *87*, *90*, *91*, *102*, *103*, *106*, *107*, *108*
Grawitz, Ernst: 59
Grossman, Vassili: 19, *21*, *33*
Grossova, Minna: 107
Grzybowsky, Jan: 36
Guérin, Armand: 20
Günther, Rolf: 53
Gutman, Israel: *9*, *32*, *92*, *93*, *104*

— H —
Hackenholt: 43, 65, 66
Heim: 103
Hellman, Mojesz: 43
Herbst, Stubf.: 19
Herschel, Elly: 107, 124
Heubaum, Erik: 19
Heydrich, Reinhard: 82
Hilberg, Raul: *32*, *101*, *103*, 126, *127*
Himmler, Heinrich: 17, 23, 30, 52, 53, 77, 81, 82
Hirszman, Chaim: 51, 52
Hitler, Adolf: 17, 53, 71
Höfle, Hermann or Hans: 88, 103, 104, 106
Hollander, Nella Rost Hollander: 41
Horst, Karl: 19

— I —
I., Wojciech, witness: 43

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *32*, *104*
Jäcklein, Josef: 100
Jankowski, Stanisław M.: *30*, *31*
Jührs, Robert: 63, 66

— K —
K., Michał, witness: 43
K., Mieczyslaw, witness: 43, 84
Kafka, Franz: 54
Karski, Jan: 22, 26, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, *33*, 109
Kelber, Geo: *40*
Kermisz, Józef: *103*
Kiełboń, Janina: 106
Klukowski, Zygmunt: *11*
Kogon, Eugen: *63*, *64*
Kola, Andrzej: 71, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, *79*, 82, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, *127*
Kozak, Stanisław: 38, 39, *42*, 43, 44, 45, 46, 67, 68, 69, 83, 88, 89, *92*, 94, 95, 96
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 102

Kryl, Miroslav: 106
Kuśmierczak, Michal: 46

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: *63*
Lanzmann, Claude: 32
Laqueur, Walter: 22
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 107
Ligowski: 43
Litawski, Jerzy: 35
Longerich, Peter: *32*
Luczynsky, Edward: 84
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: *11*, 90

— M —
M., Tadeusz, witness: 44, 83
Marszałek, Józef: *99*
Mattogno, Carlo: 7, *9*, *39*, *51*, *82*, *85*, *86*, *87*, *90*, *91*, *102*, *103*, *106*, *107*, *108*, 115, 116
Metz, Zelda: *7*, 10
Mikołajczyk, Stanisław: *12*
Minoli, Giovanni: *32*
Müller, Heinrich: 82
Muszkat, Marian: *51*

— N —
N., Dmitri, witness: 43
Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz: 21

— O —
O., Waclaw, witness: 43
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *32*
O'Neil, Robin: *47*, 49, 71, 75, 76, 81, 91, 92, 96, *127*
Oberhauser, Josef: 62, 63, 64, 65

— P —
Pechersky, Alexander: 10
Peters, Gerhard: 54
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, *94*
Poliakov, Léon: 55, 61, *62*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 46, 108

— R —
Rassinier, Paul: 55
Reder, Rudolf: *7*, 32, *33*, 37, 38, 39, 40, *41*, 42, 47, *48*, 49, 51, 52, 74, 75, 76, 93, 109, 119, *127*
Reinhardt, Fritz, Operation: 63, 82
Reitlinger, Gerald: 55, 61, *103*
Reuter, Fritz: 103
Roques, Henri: *39*, 51
Rosenstrauch, Arthur Israelevitch: 33
Rothfels, Hans: 54, 55
Rückerl, Adalbert: 48, *54*, 62, *63*, *67*, *84*, *93*
Rudolf, Germar: *56*

— S —
S., Wiktor, witness: 84
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 48
Schelvis, Jules: *107*
Schier, Rozalja Schelewna: 20
Schluch, Karl Alfred: 63, 66, *67*, 68, *88*
Schoeps, Julius: *32*
Schulte, Ostf: 100
Schwarz, Friedel: 64, 69
Schwarzbart, Ignacy: 12, 13, 25
Sehn, Jan: 37, 38, 74
Silberschein, Abraham: 14, 15, 33, 48, *97*
Smirnov, L.N.: 36
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *55*
Suhl, Yuri: *10*
Szende, Stefan: 17
Szpilke: *51*
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 38, 39, *47*, 75, *127*

— T —
Tregenza, Michael: 41, 42, 43, 44, 46, *47*, 49, 50, 51, 52, 62, 71, 77, *87*, *92*, 109
Trompetter, Lewy: 107
Türk, Richard: 105
Tyas, Stephen: *103*, *127*

— U —
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 43, 47, 83, 89, *92*

— V —
Velser, Samuel: *51*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 41
von Halle: 53, 54

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *55*
Wassermann, Ltn.: 101, 126
Weber, Mark: *34*
Wiesenthal, Simon: 21, 34
Wirth, Christian: 52, 58, 63, 64, 69
Witte, Peter: *103*, *127*
Wood, E. Thomas: *30*, *31*

— Z —
Zörner, Ernst: 99

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 31

Dr Nicholas Kollerstrom

BREAKING THE SPELL

THE HOLOCAUST: MYTH & REALITY

2nd, corrected edition

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 31

THE HOLOCAUST NARRATIVE: POLITICS TRUMPS SCIENCE

"The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps"

—Nicholas Kollerstrom

The situation is completely absurd. No subject generates responses as extreme and irrational as what has come to be known as "the Holocaust." Unlike any other event in human history, including even the most sacred religious beliefs, for anyone to question, dispute or deny its occurrence qualifies as "a hate crime," where Holocaust denial is even a prosecutable offense in certain jurisdictions. Unlike any other, this crime involves the expression of forbidden thoughts about a subject that has become taboo.

In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. This undermined the German war effort—but also threw new light on day-by-day events in the Nazi concentration camp system. Between January 1942 and January 1943, encrypted radio communications between those camps and the Berlin headquarters were intercepted and decrypted. Oddly enough, historians have largely ignored the information furnished in these intercepts relating to "arrivals," "departures," recorded deaths and other events at these camps.

The only reasonable explanation is that the intercepted data contradicts, even refutes, the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. The information does not expose a program of mass murder and racial genocide. Quite the opposite: it reveals that the Germans were determined, desperate even, to reduce the death rate in their work camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Were the British here hoodwinked by the Nazis, as some historians to this day try to claim, or is the truth both simpler and more shocking?

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-071-X
9 781591 480716

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

BREAKING THE SPELL

Breaking the Spell

The Holocaust, Myth & Reality

By Nicholas Kollerstrom

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
December 2014

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, vol. 31:
Nicholas Kollerstrom:
Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
December 2014

ISBN10: 1-59148-071-X
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-071-6
ISSN 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by Nicholas Kollerstrom

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books, The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: panorama view of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp with the main entrance building.

To deny the danger posed by the Holocaust religion and its followers is to be complicit in a growing crime against humanity and against every possible human value. —Gilad Atzmon

It is my position that the veracity of Holocaust assertions should be determined in the marketplace of scholarly discourse and not in our legislature bodies and courthouses.

—Michael Santomauro, Ed., Theses & Dissertations Press

Of course, no physical evidence whatsoever was shown to verify the alleged homicidal gas chambers, despite knowledge of their existence being denied by every single defendant.

—Jason Myers, on the Nuremberg trials of 1946,
Smith's Report, July 2009

If Nick Kollerstrom had been wrong, he would have been refuted – not fired. The mindless persecution of Kollerstrom, and his opponents' inability to answer his arguments convincingly, suggests that the story of the Nazi gas chambers cannot withstand critical analysis. —Dr. Kevin Barrett

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword: The Holocaust Narrative—Politics Trumps Science.....9
Prelude.....15
Branded as a Heretic.....15
Plato's Myth.....19
A Burgeoning Industry.....21
Part I: THE HISTORY THAT NEVER HAPPENED.....25
1. Reason Unhinged.....27
2. Illusion versus Reality.....36
3. Unweaving the Spell.....52
4. Towards Dialogue.....64
Part II: SCIENCE OR RELIGION?.....79
5. One Hundred Times Less.....81
6. The Bletchley Park Decrypts.....95
7. Chemistry at Auschwitz.....107
8. Holo-Religion.....132
9. Sacred Myths of the New World Order.....145
Part III: OPENING THE GATES OF MEMORY.....155
10. Haunted by Six Million.....157
11. The Turning of the Tide.....175
12. Treblinka – Death Camp or Railway Station?.....182
13. Auschwitz *In Memoriam*.....189
14. The Purpose of the Camps.....209
Epilogue.....220
Appendices.....225
Appendix I: The Enigma of the "Höfle Telegram".....225
Appendix II: Tall Stories.....229
Appendix III: They Called It Justice.....234
Appendix IV: Your Rights.....235
Select Bibliography.....245
Index.....251
About the Author.....256

Foreword

The Holocaust Narrative: Politics Trumps Science

> *"The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps"*—Nicholas Kollerstrom

The situation is completely absurd. No subject generates responses as extreme and irrational as what has come to be known as "the Holocaust". Unlike any other event in human history, including even the most sacred religious beliefs, for anyone to question, dispute or deny its occurrence qualifies as "a hate crime," where Holocaust denial is even a prosecutable offense in certain jurisdictions. Unlike any other, this crime involves the expression of forbidden thoughts about a subject that has become taboo.

The underlying desideratum is whether history is supposed to be accurate and true or, as Voltaire has put it, be merely "*a pack of lies the living play upon the dead*". Just so we know what we are talking about: In its broadest outlines, "the Holocaust" can be defined by means of its three primary elements, which I shall designate here as hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3):

(h1) that Hitler was attempting to exterminate the Jews and succeeded by putting around 6,000,000 to death;
(h2) that many of those deaths were brought about by the use of a form of cyanide gas in chambers for that purpose; and,
(h3) that the chemical agent that brought about those deaths was Zykon B, to which the victims were subjected.

The science of the Holocaust does not leave any room for doubt about (h2) and (h3), since laws of biochemistry and of materials science—laws which cannot be violated and cannot be changed—entail that the bodies of those who are put to death using cyanide turn *pink,* while the walls of chambers used for that purpose would turn *blue.* But none of the bodies from those camps has been reported to have been *pink*; and examination of

the "gas chambers" has determined that none of them turned *blue*. Which means that (h2) and (h3) are not simply false but have been scientifically refuted.

As Nicholas Kollerstrom documents in this astonishing and brilliant book, the science of the Holocaust is this "cut and dried". To the extent to which the Holocaust narrative depends on (h2) and (h3), therefore, it cannot be sustained. The questions that remain about (h1) are a bit more complex but appear to be equally contrived. There are more than 236 references to 6,000,000 Jews who are either in acute distress or about to be assailed in the newspapers of the world *prior to the Nuremberg Tribunal*—the first of which appeared in 1890. The number seems to have no basis in fact but to have theological origins—from a disputed passage in *Leviticus*—as to how many Jews must perish before they can return to "The Promised Land".

To the extent to which the number of Jews who died in the camps can be objectively determined, the most reliable numbers appear to come from the records of the International Committee of the Red Cross, which visited the camps and kept meticulous records of the identities of those who died and their cause of death. Not one is reported to have been put to death in gas chambers, and the total it reported in 1993 for all of the camps was 296,081 combined. Even rounding up to an even 600,000 victims—gypsies, Jews and the mentally and physically infirm—the empirical evidence thus contradicts the contention that 6,000,000 Jews were put to death and thereby falsifies hypothesis (h1).

Counting deaths attributed to the Holocaust—apart from the records of the International Committee of the Red Cross—turns out to be an exercise in "fuzzy math", because none of them add up. As Faurisson observed during an interview on Dec. 13, 2006, the Yad Vashem database was built up by "simple unverified declarations emanating from unverified sources and processed in such a way that one and the same person can be recorded as having died several times, even, it seems, as many as ten times".[1] And even the most complete archives are not collated to make total numbers accessible but only individual cases—which appears an obvious measure to preserve the untestability of (h1), the hypothesis that 6,000,000 Jews had perished.

So, insofar as we depend upon empirical evidence and laws of science, the Holocaust story appears to be false and cannot be sustained. The question that therefore arises is how the Nuremberg Tribunal—widely cited as a paragon of intellectual integrity and of the application of moral principles

---

[1] "Interview with Professor Robert Faurisson at the Guest House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Islamic Republic of Iran," www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com, December 13, 2006.

to historical events—could possibly have produced such a highly misleading account of crucial events at the conclusion of World War II. The answer to this, I believe, has been provided by Robert Faurisson in his paper "Against Hollywoodism, Revisionism," who explains the daunting task confronting the Allies to conceal or justify war crimes that they had committed in winning the war.[2]

The Allies' systematic and massive destruction of German cities not only brought about the deaths of hundreds of thousands of German civilians but also interdicted the railroad lines that would have re-supplied those camps, which were located near major industrial plants and whose inmates were providing labor to run them. It would have been poor business practice to exterminate the work force, but the large number of deaths from starvation because the Third Reich could not re-supply them provided an opportunity to deflect responsibility from the Allies onto Germany, which the Allies seized. A Hollywood director was brought in and shot 80,000 feet of film at the camps, where 6,000 feet (7.5% of the total) was used to shift the blame for those deaths onto Nazi Germany, which was an easy sell, all things considered.

As Kollerstrom explains, Zyklon B *was* used at the labor camps, not as a method of extermination but for the sake of maintaining hygiene among the inmates. Typhus and dysentery were omnipresent problems, where Zyklon B was applied in copious quantities—but as a disinfestant, not as an agent for bringing about the deaths of millions of inmates. And in response to the color *pink-and-blue* findings, an alternative explanation has been given that they were killed using diesel exhaust fumes, but unlike carbon monoxide, diesel exhaust fumes bring about nausea and severe headaches but usually do not bring about death by asphyxiation.

Among the most valuable contributions of this study derives from Nick's use of classified records acquired by British authorities, who were skeptical of claims that mass gassings were being carried out and had reports in hand of the use of Zyklon for the purpose of delousing the inmates, where infestations had become alarming. Many tons of Zyklon were consumed at Auschwitz-Birkenau from the summer of 1942 on, as Kollerstrom reports, which is easy to confirm *because it soaked into the walls of the disinfestation chambers and is still there.* His essays on the subject—"The Walls of Auschwitz", "Leuchter Twenty Years On" and "The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion"[3]—would become the cause of his removal from a post-doctoral post he had held for 15 years!

As a professional philosopher of science, I appreciate Nick's references to Sir Karl Popper, who advocated the *method of falsificationism*, whereby

---

[2] *Ibid.*, February 3, 2012.

[3] See Nick's online papers at www.codoh.com/library/authors/1580/

the truth of theories in science and in history can be tested by attempts to falsify them. When they resist our best efforts to refute them, then we have good reason to believe they might be true. But equally applicable here are the reflections of Imre Lakatos, who discussed *research programs with hard cores of claims*,[4] such as Newton's laws of motion or, in the case we are considering, the above-mentioned hypotheses (h1), (h2) and (h3). When the defenders of these hypotheses are confronted by the risk of refutation, they can appeal to *auxiliary hypotheses* in an attempt to deflect the refuting data and thereby preserve their theory.

A stellar example arises in the context of the attempt to explain away why the number of those who died as substantiated by the meticulous records of the Red Cross supports the inference that *less than 10% of the 6,000,000 claimed actually died from all causes—and none from death in gas chambers.* To cope with that finding, the claim has been made that the records are incomplete because large numbers of Jews were taken directly to the gas chambers and never registered—not even by name. Not only are contentions of this kind unfalsifiable, untestable and hence unscientific, but they reflect the degenerating character of the Holocaust paradigm, which has spawned no new data or research that could possibly overcome the mountain of evidence against it.

Another method for immunizing a hypothesis from refutation is by the exclusion of falsifying data.[5] The defenders of hypotheses (h1)-(h3) have committed a mind-boggling example of fallacious science, which further manifests their commitment to a degenerating research program. When the Auschwitz museum was confronted with the fact that the innocuous *delousing* chambers at Auschwitz have blue walls—due to being saturated with blue iron cyanide compounds—but the alleged homicidal gas chambers have *not*, they commissioned their own chemical research. Instead of testing wall samples for the chemicals that had caused the blue stains, the researchers they commissioned simply *excluded* those chemicals from their analysis by employing a procedure that could not detect them.[6] They justified this measure with the claim that they did not understand exactly how these compounds could form and that they might therefore be mere artifacts. Researchers who don't understand what they are investigating have no business becoming involved. In this case, however, it appears to be de-

---

4 Imre Lakatos, Alan Musgrave (eds.), *Criticism and the Growth of Knowledge: Proceedings of the International Colloquium in the Philosophy of Science, London, 1965*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1970.

5 Sir Karl Popper systematically investigated the diverse methods of immunizing theories in his *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968, pp. 82-97.

6 Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Walls of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Vol. XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

liberate. They have deliberately ignored an obvious explanation—that Zyklon B was only used for delousing—which would have remedied their lack of comprehension.[7] As a result of this failure to adhere to the principles of science, they produced a report of no scientific value, which they used to arrive at a predetermined conclusion.[8]

That Nicholas Kollerstrom was booted from his post at University College, London—and without any hearing or opportunity to present his defense, where *the truth of his observations*, one might have thought, would have made a difference—is one of a large number of indications that even our best academic institutions and societies are not capable of dealing objectively with the history of World War II. Indeed, it struck me like a bolt of lightning out of the blue when, during a talk by Gilad Atzmon in Madison, Wisconsin, about Jewish identity politics, I realized that *the Holocaust mythology benefits Zionism and the government of Israel by playing, in the promotion of its political agenda, upon a Western sense of guilt for the death of 6,000,000 Jews during World War II*.

The claim that someone is "anti-Semitic" or a "Holocaust denier" is taken to be the most severe form of ethical damnation possible in this time and age. But distinctions must be drawn between *criticism of the acts and policies of the Israeli government* and *discounting the worth or value of human beings on the basis of their ethnic origins or religious orientation*. Condemning the Israeli government for its vicious and unwarranted onslaught of the people of Gaza, for example, is not "anti-Semitic". And if exposing the Holocaust narrative as political propaganda makes one a "Holocaust denier," all of us who put truth before politics ought to wear that label as a badge of honor.

As an illustration of the depths of depravity of those who would uphold the myth, consider that, as an historian of science, Kollerstrom was invited to contribute three entries—including that on Sir Isaac Newton, which is the most important—to the *Biographical Encyclopedia of Astronomers* (2007), which has more than 1550 entries by some 400 authors from 40 countries. Yet Noel M. Swerdlow of the University of Chicago, a reviewer for *Isis*, the journal of America's History of Science Society, recommended that the book be sent back to the publisher and pulped *because Kollerstrom had been involved in research on the Holocaust!* This was such an outrage that I wrote to the editorial board of *Isis*, which allowed a Letter to the Editor to appear.

---

7 They quoted but ignored a book which had exposed their fallacious approach (Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993; Engl.: G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010).

8 See Germar Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 45-67.

Something is terribly wrong, when the world's leading society on the history of science does no more to correct a grotesque abuse by one of its reviewers on a book that involved so many contributors and an enormous investment in time and money, where the moral issues are so blatant and obvious. It is ironic that the Nuremberg Tribunal would declare "collective punishment" a war crime. The Allies were responsible for the collective punishment of German civilians by their systematic bombing of German cities. *Isis* has committed a comparable intellectual crime by tolerating collective punishment of 400 scholars for the purported offenses of one. By acquiescing to its reviewer's abuse, *Isis* has committed the fallacy of guilt by association and has displayed an appalling lack of journalistic ethics.

Nick Kollerstrom is the only party here who has displayed a commitment to exposing falsehoods and revealing truths. His defense is very simple: *the hypotheses on which the Holocaust narrative has been based are provably false and not even scientifically possible.* I have written about this in my articles "*The War on Truth: Research on the Holocaust can end your career*,"[9] "*ISIS trips, stumbles and falls*,"[10] and discussed it during my presentation at the 2014 conference "*Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry? JFK, 9/11 and the Holocaust*," at which Nick and I both spoke.[11] But far better than reviewing them, read this brilliant study by the world's leading iconoclast, Nick Kollerstrom, my dear friend, whom I admire beyond words as a splendid example of what historians should be doing in their professional work *by getting history straight*—lest Voltaire's admonition continue to apply—*including about the atrocities of World War II.* There were real atrocities committed by all sides, just not the ones about which we have been told.

James H. Fetzer

A former Marine Corps officer, **Jim Fetzer** has published widely on the theoretical foundations of scientific knowledge, computer science, artificial intelligence, cognitive science, and evolution and mentality. McKnight Professor Emeritus at the University of Minnesota Duluth, he has also conducted extensive research into the assassination of JFK, the events of 9/11, and the plane crash that killed US Sen. Paul Wellstone. The founder of Scholars for 9/11 Truth, his latest books include *The Evolution of Intelligence* (2005), *The 9/11 Conspiracy* (2007), *Render Unto Darwin* (2007), and *The Place of Probability in Science* (2010).

9 *Veterans Today*, February 4, 2012; www.veteranstoday.com.
10 On my blog at www.jamesfetzer.blogspot.com, June 13, 2011.
11 April 26, 2014; for details see www.veteranstoday.com/2014/06/05/academic-freedom-are-there-limits-to-inquiry-jfk-911-and-the-holocaust.

Prelude

In centers recognized from time immemorial as epicenters for free thought and free debate, that so many would take hardened and unfalsifiable stances on the Holocaust is a paradox of the highest nature. —Jason Myers[1]

I might as well write Britain's only *Revisionist* textbook, on what has to be the most deeply forbidden topic in our modern world. Just say that word, "the Holocaust," and people shudder – as indeed they are supposed to; but by the same token it is, I affirm, the most important topic in the world for us to find out about. We need to find out how to discuss it calmly, how to respect different viewpoints, and what are the primary sources we should be consulting. Can one hope to avoid abuse and insult while doing so? As the sole member of staff of University College, London (UCL), ever to have been expelled for ideological reasons (in 2008) – after having worked there as a science historian – I should be allowed to have an opinion as regards how the insecticide Zyklon had been used in World War II. That is essentially what drew me into the subject, and I still believe it is the best starting-point.

Branded as a Heretic

After somewhat over a decade of quiet academic research, my life changed rather abruptly as I became ethically damned, thrown out of polite, decent groups, banned from forums and denounced in newspapers, with half my friends not speaking to me any more – while the other half still would, provided I kept off "that awful subject." So as a philosopher I was granted an unusual and excellent opportunity to ponder the difference between what is real and what is illusory.

---

[1] Myers, review of Mark Turley's *From Nuremberg to Nineveh: War, Peace and the Making of Modernity* (Vandal Publications, 2008), *Smith's Report* July 2009.

I should be grateful to my fellow-countrymen for absolutely refusing rational debate on this topic, for insisting on my silence over it, and for transforming discussion into insult. I know what I have been through. I have been well-cooked, and what you have now in front of you is the end-result.

The damnation cast upon me was ostensibly political – people were suddenly averring that I was "far right," and I had to try and figure out what that meant and why it was being applied to me – whereas no-one seemed interested in what I had actually done, namely synthesize a couple of chemical investigations concerning residual wall-cyanide taken from World War II labour camps. The damnation cast upon me did not require any opinion from me to confirm it – I was merely informed. And it wasn't just our corrupt media, the BBC, Sunday newspapers, radio stations; oh no, it was blogs as well.

Going into my local, or even my gym, I felt as if some Mark of Cain had been branded onto my forehead. I had done something so awful that we could not even discuss the matter. The Mediaeval crime of Heresy was back alive and well, even if I was not going to be tortured to recant. From *The Observer* to *Private Eye,* from the *Metro* to the *Morning star*, from the *Jewish Chronicle* to the *Evening Standard*, readers perused the shocking news about my awful heresy, with me being allowed little or no right of reply.

I had long noticed how collective hate against the "Enemy" seemed to be the deepest emotion, collectively speaking, the British people got to experience, whereby for example during the Cold War one could be intensively damned if one did not sufficiently hate the Russians, Reds or Communists. NB, "holocaust" was then used in its proper sense, "the nuclear holocaust," with no upper-case "H," and meant a *fiery* process.

Then in 2009 I wrote a book about the new "enemy" of Islamic terrorists, explaining how this had been fabricated by the Establishment to warrant more wars. This got me further ethically damned as an "apologist for terror." The media could not say why I was investigating the London bombings – i.e. writing the definitive book on the subject[2] – so I was averred to enjoy a "ghoulish" interest in the dead.

The blessing which Jesus Christ promised to the peacemakers may finally come to them, but in the meantime they are likely to get damned in a war-maker civilization like our own, where hating and fearing the correct enemy is a primary requirement of being a good citizen. That demonizing process is essential, in order that a politician standing up on his hind legs can bray about the "enemy" and thereby call for more military expenditure, a new war, more trashing of our democratic liberties etc. – as Adam Curtis

---

[2] N. Kollerstrom, *Terror on the Tube, Behind the Veil of 7/7. An Investigation*, 2009. www.terroronthetube.co.uk.

described in that BBC classic trilogy "The Power of Nightmares."[3] But this rhetoric does a lot more than start new wars: it closes down your frontal-lobe capacity for higher reflective thought and erases what possibility we might have had, collectively, to ponder what it means to be human.

We here try to wonder, which Plato said was the beginning of philosophy, to open the gates of wonder. Please do not regard me as an expert, as you peruse these chapters. Maybe put some brown paper over the book's cover, or just read it in Kindle. We here look at the primal myth that keeps this nightmare, death-in-life Eternal-War civilization going. Why does the word "Nazi" conjure up images of hate far worse than any modern enemy image, as if the War had just ended yesterday instead of seventy years ago? I, as your guide though this minefield, am a mere science historian, struggling to seek out primary-source data on this matter.

The fastest way to get expelled from a British university is by saying you are looking at chemical evidence for how Zyklon was used in World War II, with a discussion of how delousing technology functioned in the German World War II labour camps. This is considered to be absolutely forbidden. How strange is that? After being a member of my college for 15 years I was thrown out with one day's warning, having been given no opportunity to defend myself, a fact announced on its website.[4] What I had done was so terrible that it could not announce what my crime was: I felt like Faust caught making his pact with the devil. The British media had carte blanche for their character-assassination.[5] Fortunately, a few friends could still bring themselves to talk to me.

I majored in the History and Philosophy of Science precisely because I believed that we are a science-based civilization, and that therefore controversial aspects of historic science and technology should be critiqued and studied. But generally this seemed a crusty academic discipline about to disappear into oblivion under challenges from more exciting college courses.

One day it dawned upon me that there was a chemical angle to "the Holocaust," because a simple chemical reaction had taken place in walls where cyanide gas had been used in World War II. I understood that young men had gone out, illegally chipped away bits of old wall, then had their

---

[3] 2004 BBC Documentary series, *The Power of Nightmares, The Rise of the Politics of Fear*: on Youtube

[4] UCL, April 2008: "The views expressed by Dr Kollerstrom are diametrically opposed to the aims, objectives and ethos of UCL, such that we wish to have absolutely no association with them or with their originator."

[5] I was "promoting the Nazi agenda" according to a centre-page *Observer* article by Nick Cohen, "When Academics lose their power of Reason" (May 4 2008), to which I was allowed no right of reply. It expressed a death-wish against me; that I needed to be stuffed and placed next to the effigy of Jeremy Bentham at UCL. (Bentham has been described as the "spiritual founder" of University College London; editor's remark)

careers terminated by what they found out. I was intrigued by the permanence of the iron-cyanide bond, which promised a fairly simple approach to finding out what had happened, sixty years ago. Naively, I did not apprehend that what I reckoned or hoped to be a scientific question was apparently more like a deeply religious one.

As a founder-member of the dynamic 9/11 "truth" movement in London, I liked the people there and their angle on world affairs. I don't know much about politics: I don't read the papers or watch television, and I try to forget the names of politicians. I would learn at that group about current events, and hear experts – for that is what they were – debating the apocalyptic and ever-mysterious 9/11 event. Then in 2010 the group broke up, and I found myself being blamed for this and banned from their web-forum. This damnation wasn't because of anything I had said during the meetings, but because of something which they had discovered that I believed relating to events of seventy years ago in Eastern Europe. This turned out to be vastly more important than any mere discussion about 9/11, because it was totally fundamental. Well, if it was so important, could we not discuss the subject? No, it turned out that we couldn't: the group did not wish to discuss so terrible a topic! After I was expelled, the group disintegrated, for there was nothing further it could do.[6] The pressure of not being allowed to debate the subject, which was so awful that I had to be expelled, kind of made it impossible to meet any more. That's why the two UK 9/11 truth websites both have disclaimers – in case you're interested – asserting that no Holo-debate is permitted.

Thousands of people, or more likely tens of thousands, are in jail right across Europe[7] for the crime of trying to find the truth of what happened

---

[6] I became in 2012 the only Briton to have been invited to speak at a US 9/11 truth event, the Vancouver 9/11 symposium. My paper on what hit the 2nd tower is online: www.donaldfox.wordpress.com/2012/07/01/nick-kollerstroms-vancouver-presentation/

[7] According to Gordon Duff writing on *Veterans Today* in 2010: "Two thousand people in Europe are in prison today for questioning some part, no matter how minor, of the holocaust." ("Who speaks up for Holocaust Survivors?") That has to be quite an underestimate. Around fifteen thousand German citizens are tried each year for the Thought Crime, so-called "right-wing extremism." The prosecution of dissidents, patriots and nationalists in Germany has grown increasingly severe in recent years. "Aside from widely publicised high-profile cases, it is impossible to definitively state the specific number of victims who have fallen under the punitive arm of Holocaust denial legislation since these laws were first enacted. It has been estimated that over 58,000 individuals in Germany alone have been prosecuted for various thought-crimes during the period 1994-1999. During the course of one year, 1999, Germany's aggressive policy of enforcing these repressive laws accounted for 11,248 convictions." J. Bellinger, *Smith's Report*, "The Prohibition of Holocaust Denial," Sept 2009. Germany has also become the only country in the Western world where defending oneself in court can be unwise, because it risks committing the very offence for which one is charged! Ask Sylvia Stolz (Santiago Alvarez, "Germany Proud of Persecuting Dissidents," *The Barnes Review* newsletter, 5 August 2012; www.barnesreview.org/wp/archives/577)

sixty years ago, and what calls itself a UK "Truth" movement cannot discuss the topic.

You're reading a treatise about something in history which never existed, a process in history which never took place. The understanding of this will involve a Copernican revolution. I seem to be in the position of taking away from people their worst nightmare, which has been the very foundation of their Unbelief and denial of Divine Providence, and has given us the comic-book concept of Pure Evil which endlessly enables our civilization to hate the collective Other, the Other-who-is-to-be-bombed.

That concept of Pure Evil has ruined our post-war culture. While being hammered with the Three Synonyms "*Nazi! Anti-Semite! Holocaust-Denier!*" I had cause to reflect upon what Jesus meant with his words about the Beam and Mote: we are required to perceive the view of the Other, who is being demonized. Europe needs that honest debate, where people are allowed to express their views and conclusions about What Really Happened without continually having false motives attributed to them. Europe has no worthwhile future unless it is prepared to have that debate. In my opinion, Revisionists are now going to win any such debates, which is why they cannot be allowed to take place.

Plato's Myth

The old, Platonic question about what is real and what is not has assumed a more ferocious and terrible meaning in this 21st century. The Platonic image of citizens chained so they only see flickering shadows on the wall comes back to haunt us, does it not?[8] Can we continue to live a life corralled by war-making politicians, given false fears, believing what British/American military intelligence have constructed as a war narrative? This is a *post-Iraq treatise* because only after the trauma of that ghastly war based upon utter lies do we collectively become capable of doubting that the victorious allies administered Justice, pure and impartial, at Nuremberg.

In Plato's myth, ordinary folk are chained in a gloomy cave and see only shadows, flickering on the wall. They cannot turn around and see the fire which is casting the shadows or the people who are making the shadow-pictures. This famous metaphor acquired a new lease of life with the 1998 film *The Matrix* which had a comparable theme. If any fettered victim were brought out into the sunlight they would suffer unspeakable pain

[8] Book VII of Plato's *Republic*; for a post-9/11 discussion see Webster Tarpley's *9/11 Synthetic Terror, Made in USA*, 2004.

and take a long time to become accustomed to the light. Conversely, if any of them who had dwelt in sunlight tried to explain the world outside to the cave dwellers, he risked enraging them and being torn to pieces. I suggest this story, from twenty-five centuries ago, has a great deal of relevance to what you are about to read.

Plato believed – some have argued – that any culture required a Primal Myth, which did not however have to be true, a notion which has come to be known as the "noble lie." Karl Popper rebuked Plato for having done this, in his opus *The Open Society and Its Enemies*.[9] We here try to develop a conversation on this theme, concerning what has to be the deepest, most fervently held belief of our present-day civilization. I say there cannot be a happy future for humankind, so long as this nightmare delusion that people call "The Holocaust" remains in place. This sacred and holy belief, so fervently held and yet undiscussable – the only thing today taught in schools both in history and religion lessons – will hopefully soon exist only in the museum of yesterday's superstitions.

Current Euro-legislation (see Appendix IV) limits public debate on subjects whose discussion is allegedly liable to provoke violence against a social/ethnic group etc.; which may be another reason for going along with the angle here advocated, whereby one tries to avoid getting caught up in the endless psycho-drama of the "wicked Nazis" and "poor Jews." A chemical angle has an advantage here: the chemistry of iron is fairly straightforward: the permanence of the ferrocyanide bond *carries the memory* of what happened seventy years ago. We here seek to *remember what happened* then. Inorganic chemistry has the great advantage that experts are not going to disagree a great deal over it. In Germany the Leuchter Report was permitted to circulate, while other Revisionist texts were and still are strictly banned and burnt.

The focus-on-facts approach here attempted will hopefully enable calm debate or at least debate where the other is still speaking to you after the conversation is over (although I can't guarantee this). I suggest that the dam is about to break, so you might as well be informed about the matter for when this happens.

Clear, chemical logic drew me into this topic, and that remains the firm ground on which I stand. Simple chemistry isn't everyone's favourite topic, but I have put enough into this chapter just in case there are any science historians out there wanting to do their job properly.[10] Not a single science journal in the English-speaking world has ever dealt with this subject nor

---

[9] So e.g. did Arthur Koestler in "The Sleepwalkers, a History of Man's Changing Vision of the Universe," Ch.4. See Wiki, "The Noble Lie."

[10] It's text taken from my CODOH Forum thread "Cyanide Chemistry at Auschwitz," which has had one hundred and fifty thousand hits (2004).

will any history of science or history of technology journal touch it: the Greatest Lie Ever Told does not die that easily.

I came to check out the top-secret British wartime intelligence documents, decoded at Bletchley Park and released into the public domain in the late 1990s, decryptions of weekly messages from the German labour camps. Once they were made public, experts had to be wheeled out to explain the absence of anything resembling "the Holocaust" in these documents: had British Intelligence somehow "failed" to recognize that "the Holocaust" was going on? Or, do these messages demonstrate rather clearly that no "extermination" process was taking place over the year for which they were intercepted? Some colleagues and I have composed Britain's only Revisionist website (www.whatreallyhappened.info) containing the texts of these decrypts plus helpful graphs and bar-charts, so you don't even have to go down to Kew Gardens to read them. Normally, the hundreds of books published about "the Holocaust" ignore this most-reliable and detailed source.

Standing in the Wiener Library in Russell Square, with its thousands or tens of thousands of books about "The Holocaust," I wondered about my arrogance – if that is the word – in writing one more: moreover, one that was going to disagree with *all of these.* Actually, I was not there to peruse this library, but rather to checkout a data-source that was just (2013) becoming publicly available: the great International Red Cross database on the German concentration camps, which had been kept and developed for years in the little village of Bad Arolsen in Germany. It had now been fully digitized, and copies were sent there and to other big Holo-centres around the world. I was allowed to peruse it, but to little avail, as we'll see in Chapter 5.

A Burgeoning Industry

In today's Britain, "The Holocaust" is big business, with the Holocaust Educational Trust (HET) receiving over two million pounds a year from the government and various other UK Holocaust groups now benefitting from taxpayer money. In 2013, the Beth Shalom Holocaust Education Centre in Newark in the East Midlands got a million pounds, and the Holocaust Recalled Group in Swansea received £791,000, while the Lake District Holocaust Project and the Holocaust Survivors Friendship Association in Leeds have both been given around half a million. The HET has managed to get The Holocaust established as a central part of the National Curriculum, so every UK pupil between 11 and 14 has to learn about it: it is now a

compulsory subject. Thereby London has become a major centre of Holocaust indoctrination. Prime Minister David Cameron is to chair the new Holocaust Commission; he has pledged to visit Auschwitz, and did not shirk from invoking "the Holocaust" to justify military intervention in Syria (August 2013). Some five million has been pumped into the prestigious Institute of Education's new Centre for Holocaust Education, with a network of Beacon Schools in Holocaust education set up across the country, offering them London seminars and trips abroad. The Anne Frank Trust currently has eight travelling exhibitions touring the country, government funded.[11]

More than half of Britain's schools now take part in the HET's "Lessons from Auschwitz" programme, which has sent about 15,000 pupils on their pilgrimage to Auschwitz. The roots of the current boom go back to a 2000 conference in Stockholm when 31 nations agreed to subject their populations to mass compulsory Holocaust teaching – monitored by a body of government academics, bureaucrats and NGOs which call themselves the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance. I guess that's enough, you get the message.

If anyone can figure out how to get a small fraction of one percent of this gravy-train to perform a repeat chemical analysis of cyanide levels in wall-samples from the old labour camp buildings, do let me know; but frankly I doubt whether this kind of factual issue is the "education" which the authorities here have in mind. We are here talking about education *in which doubt is prohibited,* which (in my humble opinion) more resembles trauma-based mind control than traditional British concepts of education. It is inflicted in History, Religion and Drama classes for a start, plus probably also political-correctness or social-awareness classes, making it the most-taught topic in the British educational syllabus.

Should such funding perchance become available, I would endeavour to approach the Holocaust Research Centre at the Royal Holloway College (part of the University of London), as to whether they would participate.

In our time, the sheer extent to which "Holocaust survivors" have been claiming cash from Germany has been progressively undermining the *primal myth* on which the whole story has been based. The totemic figure of Six Million Jews is real, as being the best estimate of the total number of Jews who have *applied for financial reparations from Germany* on the grounds of being a "Holocaust survivor." I believe it is now indisputable that the number of these claimants greatly exceeds the number of Jews that ever lived in nations under German control in World War II – even though the exact numbers themselves remain ever-elusive, as if the authorities

[11] Source: *Occidental Observer* online, F.C. Begbie, "The Holocaust Industry in the UK," October 2013.

were wishing to prevent them emerging into the light of day. These "survivors" who claim to be living testimonies to the Holocaust are, as Robert Faurisson has pointed out, by their sheer numbers more like living testimonies that it never happened.

Who tapped the magic wand, at Nuremberg in 1946,
Whereby ordinary hygiene technology was forgotten
and replaced by – Everybody's Favourite Nightmare,
the Human Gas Chambers?
Some tribute to the handiwork of British torturers!
How did the Veil of Amnesia
descend over those actual gas chambers –
Still there today, unvisited and out of bounds,
glowing a gentle turquoise –
With all that iron cyanide?
Stop, why are you running away,
Does it hurt too much?
Is there a band around your head a-buzzing
Giving you that awful headache….
Control … you will forget these words…
Zion does not approve…
Illusion holds you in its thrall.
Hollywood gives you your Good/Evil polarities
Required by Empire for its wars.
The unhealable pain of Europe
But No, let's be honest,
We really cannot discuss the matter.
Let the Light shine in.
Let the Shadows of the Night flee away.
Let the Spell be broken.

Part I:
THE HISTORY
THAT NEVER HAPPENED

1. Reason Unhinged

The word Holocaust means "fiery sacrifice" as an old English word.[23] It cannot possibly mean, for example, death by gassing.

Applied to World War II it could allude to the effect of the two and a half million tons of bombs which the US/UK dropped onto central Europe, especially Germany. Entering Germany after the war, the victorious Allies saw burnt-out cities like lunar landscapes, and German labour camps with their piles of dead bodies. We can't take the blame for this, they soon decided.

The Germans had used hygienic gas chambers from 1942 onwards in all of their labour camps, once the typhus epidemics broke out. The insecticide Zyklon worked efficiently to kill bugs, and all clothing and bedding had to go into the gas chambers to keep the epidemics at bay: i.e., they were for disinfestation.

But did the British and American public know this? Could these cyanide gas chambers be revamped as nightmare killing machines that killed millions with cyanide gas? After all, British Intelligence had been broadcasting this story through the BBC over Poland since 1942.[24]

This act of amnesia was accomplished at Nuremberg in 1946, using torture. Thereby the Allies were able to claim the moral high ground. Since then, the Powers That Be – whatever you want to call them – have maintained the story despite the *complete absence* of any corroborating physical evidence.

Alarmingly, in the new millennium it appears to be morphing into a compulsory new world religion, supported by burgeoning legislation and mushrooming Holo-temples in capital cities.

At Nuremberg the foundation was laid for a civilization based upon Horror and Untruth: horror because we were asked to believe that six million Jews were gassed for no reason whatsoever, and untruth because it never happened. Full-on propaganda began later, maybe the late 1960s. It's time now to let the light shine in, now that the marvellous simplicity of the chemical evidence has appeared. High cyanide levels appear in the walls of the still-existing delousing chamber, and this has *not* been replicated in the remains of any so-called "human" gas chamber. This tends to indicate that

---

[23] A Middle-English word, having a Greek origin from *holos* "whole" + *kaustos* "burnt."

[24] Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, "First reports," 2000, www.codoh.com/media/files/downloads/xsherlock.pdf; more recent as a book with the same title, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, W.Va., 2011

mass human cyanide gas chambers have never existed in our world. Frankly, I doubt whether *any* lethal mass gas chambers have existed in human history.

As the cyanide then percolated though those walls, sixty years ago, our truth percolates though the solid walls of establishment Denial. The British-American war-myths from Nuremberg are toxic to the soul.

A Triune Concept

No-one speaks of a "holocaust" of Native Americans, though nine-tenths of them were wiped out by the white man, nor of a holocaust of Russians and Slavs during World War II,[25] nor of the Congo; or, if you wanted to, it would have a small "h." "The Holocaust" is a triune concept, and you have to believe all three bits in order not to be a *denier*.

First, that an intentional, centrally planned program existed in Nazi Germany to exterminate one particular race, viz. the Jews. It is uncontroversial to state that no documents whatsoever exist or have to-date been found, demonstrating this. To believe, one has to accept that innocent-sounding terms such as "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") carried fiendish meaning; and to ignore all of the evidence that the policy was a territorial one of expulsion.

Second, that an especial and unique weapon of mass destruction was used: one which did not exist before the war, nor after the war, but only during it. This worked, you have to believe, in the manner that Auschwitz camp commandant Rudolf Höss described. After being tortured for three days and three nights by a British army hit-team, Höss finally confessed at Nuremberg as to how two thousand naked persons of both genders would be crushed into rooms about thirty feet long, and some granules of "Zyklon B" insecticide sprinkled on the floor. It takes a couple of hours for the cyanide gas to evaporate from these granules; however you have to believe that in twenty minutes everyone was dead. Did six million people die in this unheard-of manner? Or four million? Or none?

Not a single diagnosis of death by cyanide poisoning has been ascertained in the German labour camps, nor has any residual cyanide been found in the walls of any of the chambers that are alleged to have been thus used, above normal background levels.

Tons of Zyklon B were used in cyanide gas chambers in the German labour camps, from mid-1942 onwards, for delousing mattresses etc., a technology used since the 1920s. These rather small delousing chambers manu-

---

[25] But they do in France: France has as of November 2011 passed *two* Holocaust Denial laws, the second being for the supposed Armenian genocide. Turkey is strenuously objecting to the latter.

factured by the firm Degesch are not normally the ones where human gassing is alleged to have happened.

Third, that six million Jews died from this process; you can reduce that to, say, four million, but take it down to one million and you're a "denier."[26] With the Iron Curtain descending and the vast diaspora of Jews from Eastern Europe, such a computation became extremely tricky. Over one million designated "Holo-Survivors" were apparently alive at the turn of the century,[27] sixty years after the event, most receiving lucrative pay-outs from the German Government. From this it would follow, using computations of life-expectancy, that around five million of them were alive at the end of the War. So how many died?[28]

The Holy Six Million

Shifting national boundaries, the descending Iron Curtain, the Jerusalem authorities refusing to release their census data on total numbers of Jews, the vast diaspora of Jews moving out of Eastern Europe starting in 1938 just before the war, the British Mandate for Palestine collapsing at much the same time which had been preventing Jewish immigration – a host of ill-defined factors make it unfeasible to count the total number of Jews in Europe, before and after World War II. Who is a Jew anyway? It's someone who declares that they are, or that their mother is. A lot of people died in World War II, fifty or sixty million.

The mantric figure of "six million" thrummed its way through the twentieth century – see the *166 citations* between 1900 to 1945 in Chapter 10, here are the first few:

- 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, June 11, 1900: *"There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism."*
- 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: *"While there are in Russia and Rumania six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded.."*
- 1902 – Samuel W. Goldstein, *New York Times*, November 27, 1902: *"PLEA FOR ZIONISM ... In answer I would say: Does Dr. Silverman*

---

[26] This is *not* the total number of Jews who died in World War II, and at no point are we concerned with attempting such an estimate; the definition of the H is unequivocal as "The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis" (the *Yad Vashem* memorial site, Jerusalem), and this is largely taken to mean: within the labour camps, i.e., that they were in essence "death-camps."

[27] "The state of Israel claims to have, alive today, nearly one million holocaust survivors." Gordon Duff, *Veterans Today*, Nov 2010 "Who speaks up for Holocaust Survivors?"

[28] According to Walter Sanning (*The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, 1983, p.14), a million Jews died in the Red Army or in Siberian labour camps during WW2. Sanning has 1.1 million Jews "go missing" in WW2, as evaluated by Rudolf (Table 4.1 in Holocaust Victims – a Statistical analysis," *Dissecting the Holocaust* 2003).

represent the 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, 300,000 in Roumania and the 1,000,000 in Galicia?"

- 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), September 18th, 1903, page 6: *"... six million downtrodden brethren."*

Starting off as a fundraising ploy in America, it ended up in 1945 at Nuremberg as "the Six Million gassed." It's a mythic mantra for the number of Jews in Europe, *without anyone being counted.*

A staggering act of amnesia was achieved at Nuremberg, where nobody could show a single gassed body, yet "six million gassed" suddenly became the new mantra. What an achievement, what marvellous collective amnesia, to forget all about the actual purpose of the Zyklon throughout the German labour camps 1942-1945. Let us hope for open public debate, with moderators who will allow anger, rage and despair, but neither insult nor the accusation of dishonesty.

Franciszek Piper, Director of the Auschwitz museum in the early 1990s when David Cole got to interview him, shockingly reduced the number who died in the Auschwitz camp from four million to one, or 1.1 million – and he somehow kept his job. The notice up at Auschwitz saying four million had to be changed, but the total remained:

Six million minus three million equals six million.

As regards the number of "Holocaust survivors" who are still receiving compensation sixty years after the war: around one hundred billion deutschmarks have been given by Germany to alleged H-survivors – it's a very lucrative gravy-train.[29]

Bradley Smith's Challenge

An "official definition" of Holocaust Denial is provided by the American Anti-Defamation League for the purpose of suppressing student campus debate.[30] It makes *no mention* of gassing, alluding only to the first and third of the above threefold definition. Students have to believe that six million Jews were "destroyed" by the wicked Nazis.

The branch of the ADL responsible for thus looking after the welfare of American Jewish students is called "Hillel." Hillel characterizes the Holocaust Denial position as "a propaganda movement which seeks to minimize

---

[29] "In the year 2000 Israel said there were one million holocaust survivors still alive and many are in financial need. That number is corroborated close enough by other Jewish sources… we are left with 3.5 million in 1945 as the minimum number of holocaust survivors… In 2004 Israel issued a more refined number still alive in that year, 1,092,000, for the purpose of actually filing lawsuits." Matt Giwer, "Israel declares there was no Holocaust Extermination: 27 million Jews survived the holocaust" June 2007; www.giwersworld.org/holo3/holo-survivors.phtml

[30] ADL: "Fighting Holocaust Denial in Campus Newspaper Advertisements: a manual for Action"

or deny the reality of the Nazi regime's systematic mass murder of six million Jews in Europe during World War II." The hallowed six million figure activates deep levels of conditioning.

Hillel's whole argument about student campus debate, and how to stop it, revolves around one single person: Bradley Smith, an impoverished octogenarian who lives in Mexico. His small team of volunteers runs the CODOH (Committee for Open Discussion of the Holocaust) website, the world's primary forum and online library for Revisionist thought and the only one where debate is civil and polite. He also edits *Smith's Report,* a monthly gossip and news journal for Revisionists (herein referred to as *SR*), about who has said what, who is being put in jail etc.[31] Hillel's budget is $35 million a year, and its entire "Manual for Action" on this topic focuses on what to do when Bradley Smith tries to put an advertisement in a campus journal: how not to discuss the subject, how to appear as being hurt and offended, that sort of thing.

Bradley Smith has devised a challenge of marvellous simplicity, inviting anyone "to provide, with proof, the name of one person who was killed in a gas chamber at Auschwitz."[32] He keeps publishing this challenge in newspaper ads and letters. Nobody can reply to this – of course, for an obvious reason. So the Hillel briefing is concerned with how to deal with this and other challenges, without actually being prepared to debate anything. For example, if the disaster of a Bradley Smith ad has appeared, if all measures have failed to prevent this, then:

> *"If the newspaper does not denounce the ad, write a concise op-ed or letter to the editors stating that the systematic extermination of the Jewish people and the murder of six million Jews is a fact and is not debatable."*

A fact that is not debatable?

Yes indeed: how did we ever get into a situation where facts are not debatable? Has the humanistic-rational-enlightenment era that began with Descartes, Spinoza, Locke, etc., whereby rational men and women were

---

[31] Four or five Revisionist journals are available online: *Smith's Report* is on the CODOH site, the new Journal *Inconvenient History* has its own site (I've had a couple of articles in it); the now-defunct *Journal of Historical Review* (http://www.ihr.org/journal/jhrarticles.shtml) plus the American *Barnes Review* which has quite a few back issues online. *Barnes Review* featured an account on me being chucked out of my College written by Lady Michele Renouf (July 2008) "First-hand Report on Persecution of a Scholar" where she described me as "a real, live victim of 'the holocaust.'" The *Barnes Review* also publishes a couple of dozen *Holocaust Handbooks* on the subject. The *Revisionist* lasted only four years, also online: it bit the dust when its editor Germar Rudolf was arrested.

[32] Bradley Smith first issued this challenge in February 2008 but found that no-one would reply. Its initial form was: "Can you provide the name of one individual… who was intentionally killed in a German 'gas chamber'?" He sent it to recognised experts like Deborah Lipstadt and Norman Finkelstein.

meant to be able to debate and thereby reach agreement upon what was true – has that now come to an end?

Bradley Smith noted, "This Hillel Manual is meant to teach Jewish students how to suppress, censor, and control debate about the Holocaust question," adding that Hillel's national office "is committed to the suppression and censorship of Revisionist arguments on some 500 campuses in America."[33] Hillel's guide advises on how to transform debate into insult, by calling it "hate-speech" or "anti-Semitism." But we should refuse to allow such guardians of the Holo-Faith to back off from the whole gassing scenario in their definition of "Denial," merely because they are about to lose the whole argument.

As regards its mantra of "six million Jews," Chapter 10 cites *166* such newspaper accounts, over the period 1900 – 1945, all about Jews under threat or dying or being tormented in one way or another, all appearing *before* the six million concept appeared at the Nuremberg Trial in 1946. They come from a time before anyone could possibly have totted up the dead from World War II. This list indicates how the six million figure kept being cited through the first half of the twentieth century as alluding, in a general sort of way, to the number of Jews in Europe.

Hillel gives no hint to college students as to where they should turn for evidence concerning the six million figure, if indeed they should turn anywhere at all, but does affirm that a "collection of archival material" resides at the Yad Vashem museum in Jerusalem. That is sort of the case (Chapter 5), whereas authentic archival material concerning the World War II labour camps as collected by the International Red Cross resides in the Bad Arolsen archive in north Germany.

The Hillel statement is a sterling tribute to the power of one dogged, under-funded, truth-campaigner. Bradley Smith has to be up there with the heroes:[34] Fred Leuchter, Germar Rudolf, Robert Faurisson and David Cole.[35]

---

[33] *Smith's Report*, March 2010. For three decades Bradley Smith has called "for an open debate on the topic on U.S. college campuses. Though no such debate has yet taken place, his tireless efforts to give sanity a chance have left the Holocaust industry looking increasingly ridiculous… Holocaust Industry fanatics routinely slander Smith, disrupt his speaking engagements, keep him on the brink of financial ruin, and threaten to kill him, his wife and his children." M. Smith, "Dogma, Double Standards and Doubt" *Smith's Report*, April 2010.

[34] For Bradley Smith and David Cole debating with a TV audience back in 1994 (made by "Denierbud") see the video "Holocaust debate with David Cole." It's hard to recall any public debate on the topic since that event.

[35] Ernst Zündel is not included. The present work cannot give an endorsement, however conditional, of pro-Nazi views. We here aspire to a Revisionist movement which is universal-human and cannot be "Nazified." That word is a kind of verb, meaning a process of terminating debate by transforming it into insult, by using one word. Revisionists such as the Native-American Michael Collins Piper or the German Germar Rudolf are of

Illustration 1: The growing cancer of Holocaust dictatorship in Europe: dark grey: countries where Holocaust dissent is illegal; light grey: countries with initiatives to introduce such laws.

The Power of Taboo

Humanity wants to believe the dreadful story, very much resembling the Greek legend of a Hellmouth where one could descend to Hades. I'd like to see visitors to Auschwitz allowed to see a gas chamber with its blue, blue walls – and the swimming pool. Yes, the swimming pool. It's still there – out of bounds, of course, to normal scheduled visits. I had the temerity to describe it as "elegant" and – worse – to indicate that it was used by the inmates at weekends. A swarm of bloggers denounced me for an indescrib-

especial value, because that identity cannot easily be imposed upon them. Any white, male intellectual expressing Revisionist views has to expect the "Nazi-Nazi" taunt. Bishop Williamson becomes the "Nazi Bishop," etc. If this happens to you, resist the temptation to respond with a punch on the nose, and just view it as normal Zionic programming. *Zion-Nazi*, do not the terms reflect strongly back and forth one upon the other?

able callousness and hardness of heart, for so belittling the dead. Should I not "recant," concerned friends asked me? Well, excuse me, as a science historian I like to rely on concrete, physical evidence that is really there, as a record of the past.[36]

Spain abolished its law prohibiting Holocaust Denial in 2011, but Hungary then passed such a law. In 2014 Russian too passed such a law. There are somewhat over ten European nations where proclamation of the normal working of hygiene technology in World War II is a crime (see Illustration 1).[37,38]

I thought a "taboo" was something that anthropologists found in darkest Africa. But, here is a sociology lecturer's take on the subject:[39]

> *"Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that 'Auschwitz' [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] is ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our 'taboo free society' still preserves. While they did not react at all to other stimulants, 'enlightened' central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with 'revisionist' [denial] texts about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as 'elementary' a way (including the comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared for nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society's taboos reveal what it holds sacred."*

Anyone wanting to put the definite article "the" before the word "Holocaust," and spell it with a capital "H," *should* be, I suggest, alluding to the extermination of some fifty million or so Native Americans, around 9/10ths of their total population, while the puny European holocausts by compari-

---

[36] There were two people who helped me to preserve my sanity by listening to my story. One was James Thring, who runs the "Ministry of Peace," which I support; the other was Lady Michele Renouf, who interviews people around Europe put in jail for their beliefs. I came within her radar upon being thrown out of my College. Both wanted to hear about my view, on how the Leuchter and Rudolf investigations supported each other. Soon after, the Zionically-funded *Searchlight* came out with a big article on how they had found three "Nazis" in the UK: yes it was us three.

[37] See Appendix IV for whether your legal rights to freedom of expression may afford protection against these national Holocaust-denial laws.

[38] Israel passed its Holocaust Denial law in 1981; then as of 2006, twelve European countries had followed this example – Spain, Romania, Germany, Austria, Lithuania, Poland, France, Switzerland, Slovakia, the Netherlands, Belgium and the Czech Republic have legislation which legally proscribes any person from questioning the mainstream version of the Holocaust under pain of prosecution: J. Bellinger, op. cit. (note 7); http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust_denial; http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial

[39] Quote from sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp, in Germar Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust* (online) p. 13.

son should be spelt with a small "h." Whether or not genocide has taken place in Europe should be debated.[40]

The Primary Affirmation

"The Holocaust" is a steel trap that closes – clunk! – terminating discussion. You get a brief sound bite if you're lucky. We here endeavour to move away from a futile and perpetual discourse, concerning the "wicked Nazis" and "poor Jews." Rational, scientific debate has become possible because the two chemical investigations are concordant and support each other: those of Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf.

I suggest a simple, primary affirmation. Try using it as a miasma-dispelling incantation:

> *"Mass human cyanide gas chambers have never existed in human history."*

The affirmation here is that normal hygiene technology functioned in an ordinary, normal manner in the German labour camps: *that is the core essence* of what is today meant by "Holocaust denial."

When the Holo-topic arises, people will affirm that six million died, didn't they? Maybe you ought to resist the temptation to comment – that figure is a holy and sacred icon for our civilization, and once you "deny" it, your opportunity for debate can be quite suddenly over – you have suddenly become the wicked Holocaust Denier, and how could you be so callous? It may be wiser to reply: "Well, they didn't die from cyanide poisoning." It may also be wise to avoid having your view expressed as "no Jews were gassed." That's why the word "cyanide" has to be there in the "primary affirmation" above. One-third were (traditionally) gassed by diesel fumes.

The German army's truck fleet ran mainly on diesel fuel, not petrol, and diesel exhaust *isn't actually lethal:* it would just have given everybody a very bad headache. "One-Third of the Holocaust" is a powerful three-hour online video documentary about the topic.[41] But maybe that is better kept as a *second stage* in the argument. Don't ask people to accept too much, all at once.

---

[40] There was the Albigensian crusade centuries ago where whole communities were wiped out, which you might view as genocide?

[41] If you like "One Third of the Holocaust" (Youtube, 2013) by "Denierbud" in San Francisco, you'll also like his newer video, "Auschwitz: the Surprising Hidden Truth."

2. Illusion versus Reality

We've seen how the concept people call "Holocaust-Denial" means an affirmation concerning the manner in which normal hygiene technology worked, namely the opposite of what was affirmed at Nuremberg in 1946 – by US/UK military "intelligence" – whereby merely producing a can of Zyklon was taken as evidence of mass human gassing. A remarkable act of amnesia was then accomplished over the hygiene technology which used this product – which later became defunct as DDT replaced it.

The ethically damned "denier" is one who realizes that, in response to the arrival of typhus epidemics in the German labour camps in 1942, de-lousing technology was installed throughout all of the German labour camps, so that safe-to-use cyanide gassing technology killed bugs in all clothing and bedding put into them; and that it didn't have any other use – there's the rub.

We'll aim to get a closer focus on this matter in Chapter 5, from a bit of number-crunching, showing that, following the arrival of Zyklon in mid-1942, mortality of Jews at Auschwitz went down, not up. As a former math schoolteacher, I need to have some proper raw data to grapple with. The virtue of the British Intelligence decrypts gathered at Bletchley Park is their status as an unquestionable primary source.

But in addition a metaphysical issue here strangely appears, which turns out to be far from merely a matter of discussing the figures, the data. Oh no, don't you realize – and here we have the *gassed on arrival* axiom – Jews arriving at the camps were *not* registered, were *not* tattooed with a number, but were quickly gassed, their bodies incinerated and ashes thrown into the Vistula. This you will find in the great Holo-textbooks. This can increase the numbers by a factor of, say, twenty: *a factor of twenty!* But is it legitimate, or does Occam's Razor need to be applied here? In due time, we may hope to find out. In the meantime we hope that this book is more firmly based upon primary-source data than any other book on the subject you are likely to come across; and less reliant on stories, films etc.

With my training as a science historian, I must give priority to physical-material and primary-source documentary evidence, and if you don't like that, put this book down now!

The Duality

Auschwitz is the spiritual centre of our modern world, a place of awe-some pilgrimage. Planeloads of British schoolchildren, government-subsidized, are flown there every year. They return humbled, mesmerized and filled with fear – and with disgust, if not hatred, for the Germans.

Only at Auschwitz, and nowhere else in the world, is there evidence for *two kinds* of Nazi gas chambers to be found. Remains of the small delousing chambers, 10 cubic metres in volume, exist at the four camps Auschwitz, Birkenau, Dachau and Monowitz. Their walls, saturated with iron cyanide, have a charming turquoise-blue hue, but only ethically damned Revisionists seek them out. Remains exist of buildings which – the big Holocaust textbooks claim – was where IT took place, the nightmare technology of mass-destruction using cyanide gas; that which had never existed before World War II, nor after it, and only in Poland. These remains *always fail to show* any significant elevation of wall-cyanide above normal, background levels.

An estimated thirty million have passed through the human "gas chamber" by the main Auschwitz camp. How strange that the tourist queue continues even after David Cole showed that it was constructed by Stalin in 1946, after the war. This brilliant young Jew made his classic 1991 video on Auschwitz, which everyone should watch.[42] A part of that large chamber used to be a washroom. Its floor still has a large drain in the middle – what more do you want?

The actual Nazi cyanide gas chambers tend to be closed and out of bounds to tourists. The manufacturing company "Degesch" were proud of their safe operating procedure, whereby operators did not even need a gas-mask. After being "Zykloned" for an hour or two, clothing and bedding would be hung out to air for any remaining cyanide gas in them to blow out.

The storybook gas chambers were imagined in April 1946 at Nuremberg, when the Auschwitz Kommandant Rudolf Höss, *after having been tortured for three days and three nights*, and after his family had been threatened, "confessed" to killing two million Jews using cyanide gas. Well, the cyanide gas came out from washroom pipes in the ceiling, he explained, and everyone was dead in fifteen minutes.[43] The clear, defining feature of his story was its *physical impossibility.* It did not become public knowledge that Höss had been tortured at Nuremberg until 1983, and so a generation believed that Höss's story was genuine.[44]

---

[42] Two recommended videos on the topic are the David Cole video (1992), plus *Holocaust, Hate Speech, and Were the Germans So Stupid?* (2012) by Anthony Lawson. After being forced by a Jewish hit-team to recant, David Cole vanished for many years, and everyone wondered what had happened to him; then he returned (2013) as David Stein, averring his beliefs had not changed! For this diverting tale, see Kevin Barrett's account on *Veterans Today*.

[43] What Höss actually said, on the morning of 15 April 1946 at Nuremberg, was that everyone was dead 3-15 minutes after sprinkling the Zyklon – with the SS guards entering half an hour later to drag the stiffs out!

[44] In 1983 Rupert Butler described the capture in his *Legions of Death.* The book does not apprehend the significance of what it described, viz. that the torture of Höss *created* his

In 1988 Fred Leuchter sampled the walls of Auschwitz and had their cyanide contents measured, indicating the very high levels present in the blue delousing chamber walls.[45] After that, the big Holocaust textbooks had to start arguing for a *dual-use policy*, whereby some of the Zyklon went to delousing chambers in order to save lives, while the rest went to human gas chambers for taking lives. I've never met anyone who believed this view. On the ethically damned Revisionist view – for expressing which one can be jailed in sixteen European nations – the Zyklon was used for what it said on the can, viz. delousing, the alleged human gas chambers having been either washrooms or morgues.

This latter view implies that the three victor nations, Russia, America and Britain, collaborated together at Nuremberg to fabricate the horror-illusion, which would enable the US/UK to gain the post-war moral high ground, even after incinerating the German cities with two million tons of bombs. People were loath to believe that such a thing could have happened – until maybe after Iraq, when we saw how British-American intelligence had fabricated the Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) lie without a tremor of conscience. Only then, I suggest, does it start to dawn upon the world that the notion of big human gas chambers was the original WMD hoax.

I'm used to expressing offbeat views, but only on this topic do I encounter a frightening wall of silence. People just do not want to discuss the duality: on the one hand the actual gas chambers, which really functioned in a normal, humdrum manner – which no-one in the UK is interested in, and which the media are certainly not about to start discussing – and on the other hand, hovering like a nightmare-hallucination around these, are the phantom gas chambers in which people allegedly perished by the million, and in which everyone is required to believe with a fearsome intensity. The former have a concrete location and normal design structure, e.g. a heating unit to make the Zyklon granules release their cyanide gas swiftly.

Thus, the delousing chambers were installed into all of the German labour camps in 1942, halfway through the war, because that was the year in

---

confession: that insight fell to Prof. Faurisson, who published his account in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1986-87 (Vol. 7, No. 4): "How the British Obtained the Confession of Rudolf Höss." Höss was arrested on 11 March; then the torture began. On 14 March at 2 am Höss signed an 8-page "confession." Then on the 15 April the Assistant Prosecutor at Nuremberg read out the supposed confession by Höss, and Faurisson spoke: "On that day was launched a lie of world-wide dimensions: the lie of Auschwitz."

45 Guards patrolled the snowy walls of the Majdanek disinfection chamber in February 1988, preventing Fred from taking any samples. He returned home having only one single wall-sample from a delousing chamber. Yet, that sufficed to bring a world focus of attention upon them – they had been successfully written out of history until then. Germar Rudolf in contrast sampled quite a bit from these chambers, which is why their two surveys complemented each other so well.

which the great epidemic of typhus arrived and people started dying like flies. Standard Holocaust texts state that "the gas chambers" started to work in 1942 and 1943. If you wanted to gas millions of Jews, would you really wait until halfway through the war before starting? Their story has to begin then, because the supply of massive quantities of the Zyklon to the actual gas chambers began exactly then. The gassing stories started to be fed back into Poland by the BBC in 1942. Once belief in the illusion had been made legally compulsory at Nuremberg in 1946, memory of the actual use of the Zyklon faded away.

The average level of cyanide measured in the delousing chamber walls has come out at around five thousand parts per million, which is half of one percent. Whereas, in contrast, the mean background level of cyanide in kitchens, bedrooms etc. in the labour camps came to two parts per million.[46] The mean level in samples taken from the rooms which allegedly functioned as human gas chambers comes out at between two and three parts per million. That alludes to the total content of iron cyanide, where each average comes from a dozen or so samples – chiselled out from historic walls that were *standing during World War II*.[47] The chemistry shows *no significant difference* between cyanide in samples taken from the alleged (tourist) gas chambers and the control levels.

The textbooks have long committed themselves to where the human (cyanide) gas chambers were allegedly located. Wall samples have been taken and measured; it's been done. Iron in the walls holds onto the cyanide for centuries – that's why we Revisionists win the argument.

A phantom is fabricated for the people to fear. "Military intelligence" practices this damnable art, damnable because it uses media outlets which people are brought up to believe they can trust. It ratifies the war. Nuremberg was called a "Military tribunal," and it had been given that structure so that the defeated Nazis could not have an opportunity to justify themselves or present their arguments, or have proper legal counsel. The military were controlling the arguments, with newly made-up crimes retrospectively applied just for the occasion. In this situation the philosopher distinguishes between what is real and what is illusory, for which he does not expect gratitude.

---

[46] This means, the weight of iron cyanide is 0.0002% or 2mg/kg (milligrams per kilogram) or 2µg/g (micrograms per gram) of the weight of the brickwork.

[47] See my "Three Interesting Numbers" (www.thetruthseeker.co.uk/?p=13060) or "The Walls of Auschwitz," codoh.com/library/document/675/.

Your Favourite Nightmare

> *"After three days of torture and sleep deprivation, flogged after every answer, naked and forcibly alcoholized, the first interrogation came about under 'shocking evidence,' as Höß reported later: 'I have no idea what is in that confession, even though I signed it. The alcohol and the whip were too much for me.'"* —Fritjof Meyer[48]

Not only are the delousing chambers too small for the imagined story, but their delicate apparatus would easily have been smashed to bits by desperate, dying humans. So what do "they" really look like, you ask? That's easy to answer: they have never existed, they are a nightmare-hallucination of the same status as the satanic witches' sabbaths used to convict witches centuries earlier. But to describe the *actual* German gas chambers: these are a humdrum affair, seemingly of interest to no-one in England:

1. They were ten cubic metres in volume.
2. They were manufactured by the firm Degesch, while Zyklon was manufactured by I.G. Farben, designed for compatible use with each other.
3. They blew hot air onto the Zyklon granules to evaporate the hydrogen cyanide gas.
4. They had a fan to circulate the gas.
5. They afterwards vented out the cyanide gas and replaced it with fresh air.
6. They often had a washing line outside, so after "Zykloning" the clothes and mattresses for an hour or so, they were put out to air.
7. Their intact remains exist today at four German labour camps: Dachau, Majdanek, Birkenau and Auschwitz.

Admit it – that is the first description of German gas chambers you have ever read! You can't have humans tossed into them. The former Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höss came up with a different story, which all the world now believes in – a tribute to the efficacy of British torture techniques.

Höss's story, given at Nuremberg on 15 April 1946, was of long, thin rooms, with one or two thousand entering at a time, believing they were shower units; naked and mixed sexes, of course, as one expects from a nightmare hallucination; then instead of water, cyanide gas came out of the

---

[48] From Höss's memoirs while in Polish captivity; Santiago Alvarez, "British Torture: What Does It Mean for Revisionism?," *The Barnes Review* newsletter, 31 October 2012 (www.barnesreview.org/wp/archives/633); F. Meyer, *Osteuropa*, May 2002, p. 639, quoted by Germar Rudolf, "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism. A Review," *The Revisionist*, 2003, no. 1, pp. 23-30; Ian Cobain, *Cruel Britannia*, 2012.

shower heads! In twenty minutes everyone was dead. That was the first version of the story, but as Zyklon granules could not easily produce such gas, the granules being slow-release, later tellings had the granules tumble down hollow columns protruding through the roof, etc.

That is the myth which created Israel – British wartime atrocity propaganda elevated to a transcendent plane … *of a world religion.*

The alleged procedure has to be based upon the confession of Rudolf Höss, because he is the primary source of the story. At Nuremberg the vanquished German war leaders were in bewilderment and denial over the story they were told concerning mass gassing. However much they were grilled, they still wouldn't accept it. Only the *Kommandant* of Auschwitz affirmed that it had happened: he gave to his torturers their story.[49]

A weapon of mass destruction was thereby envisaged. Initial stories had them in Germany, but because those sites could be visited easily, they were quickly ridiculed into absurdity. Only on the inaccessible other side of the Iron Curtain could the nightmare image endure – in storyland. Höss's story kept changing with each retelling, as one would expect from a nightmare dream sequence, beginning with cyanide gas emerging from shower pipes and ending with the granules of Zyklon B being dropped through three or so holes in the roof. Eventually there were columns through which the granules fell onto the floor.

But one thing remained constant through each re-telling, namely that all of the victims, usually a couple of thousand in one large room, would be dead in twenty minutes at the latest, usually even much faster. He never saw any left alive, Höss declared. Höss was surely salvaging his own conscience by constructing a story so manifestly impossible – yet the world believed it.[50]

A difficulty with the idea of several million Jews gassed by Germans in World War II comes from the *kinetics of gas diffusion*. The liquid hydrogen cyanide in the Zyklon granules boils at 25.7°C. For a lethal effect it would have to evaporate and become a gas, which would then have to diffuse throughout a large chamber. Höss's story has two thousand or somewhat less persons enter a large room, thirty metres or so in length. If it happened on a cold winter's day, then the evaporation could take one hour and the diffusion two to three hours. That is the core of the impossibility of the alleged weapon of mass destruction.[51]

---

[49] R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1986-87, pp. 389-403.

[50] In contrast, a real order given by Höss (12.8.42), while he was the Kommandant at Auschwitz, stated: "After a delousing chamber had been opened, members of the SS not wearing gas masks should keep at a distance of 45 feet for at least five hours." W. Rademacher, "The Case of Werner Lüftl," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

[51] Paul Grubach, "The Non-Existent 'Auschwitz Gas Chambers' of Deborah Lipstadt and

But maybe, you say, it did indeed take longer, say a couple of hours for everyone inside to die? The problem here is that you have to have an air-tight room for this process to work at all, without all the evil Nazis outside being gassed also. And it will not escape your attention, that, if you could somehow cram a couple of thousand persons into one single large room, they would all have died from asphyxiation long before the slowly evaporating, diffusing cyanide gas got to them, let's say at 500 parts per million. Plus, it would be infinitely easier to extract the tangled mess of dead bodies, if they were not all mixed up with cyanide granules still releasing their cyanide. There would be no need to use the dreaded Zyklon.

But maybe, you say, they just poured in more and more Zyklon until they had "enough'? Well, you can't have enough to give much above 1% cyanide, or an explosive mixture would be formed and the whole thing could blow up, from one spark of a shoe on the concrete floor (as Fred Leuchter pointed out). Remember that the cremation furnaces were probably next door, so you cannot have an inflammable gas mixture there.

But maybe, you say, they did have fans and heaters? Here we just have to go by Höss's story which never mentions them, and this brings us to the question of where did the hellish nightmare take place? It would have to be in shower-rooms or morgues, take your choice.

A so-called "Holocaust denier" is one who *does not believe in use of torture.* Rudolf Höss was seized by a British army hit team and tortured until he gave his torturers the story they wanted. It was staggeringly successful; all the world soon believed. He apologized to his wife for what he had said,[52] and he also had a conversation with a friend who was sitting behind him in a car, excusing himself a little over a year before he was hanged.[53] But, Höss's (Jewish) psychologist believed that his story was the truth. Höss stayed with his story.

A civilized nation is one which does not believe in use of torture to extract truth. Or rather, which does not believe in use of torture, *period.* When Gandhi was asked what he thought of Western civilization, he replied that he thought it *would be* a good idea. British Intelligence persistently uses torture and equally denies using it, and of late the US/UK has developed the horrific practice of flying suspects, usually Muslims, to oth-

---

Robert Jan van Pelt," 2006, on www.codoh.com/library/document/966/

52 David Irving, *Nuremberg the Last Battle,* (online) p. 246: Höss's letter of apology to wife for bogus confession (not delivered).

53 Moritz von Schirmeister was travelling in a car to Nuremberg with Rudolf Höss 31 March 1946 and the two were able to talk freely. In a two-page statement Herr Schirmeister recalled Höss's words to him: "Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews. There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not." Höss was hanged in April 1947. (NB the documentary evidence for this quote has been challenged by "Holocaust Controversies.")

er countries which have to do the torturing on behalf of the US/UK. Going back a few centuries, Lord Macaulay has been criticized for his essay upon Sir Francis Bacon, Lord Chancellor of England in Elizabethan times, where he described Bacon as gathering information from a victim who was being tortured; and even that he knew the information to be false while he was getting it.

That is the crux of the matter. A nightmare delirium has come into our world – to poison the language of discourse, to legitimate war and extinguish hope, and it came in through a torture victim. When a man's genitals have been smashed to pieces, when he has been deprived of sleep for several nights, when threats have been made against his wife and children, what kind of person will believe what he says?[54] That one is easy to answer: the world did not know of this matter, it was not reported until 1983, and it took that discerning master of modern Revisionism Robert Faurisson to point out the full picture. I doubt whether many Britons are to this day fully cognisant of what was perpetrated. We should reject unconditionally the value of confessions made under torture.

Unless we want to embrace the values of the Marquis de Sade ("The only happily governed countries are those where the Inquisition reigns'), then we should consign the entire Höss confession into a glass cabinet labelled "torture victim confession." Do you want nightmares to shape our future? The Masters of War want you to believe in them, because your fear and terror will always help fill their coffers – and get them ready for their next war.

May the Power of Truth cause the shadows of the night to flee away!

Our common security comes from the building of bridges of trust, friendship and mutual understanding, not in armaments. One thinks here of the picture by Goya, "When Reason Sleeps, Monsters Are Born." Let us not live in the sleep of reason. I was thrown out of my UCL college department, Science and Technology Studies, for an essay upon the Auschwitz gas chamber illusion. Fair enough; it was too shocking for them. But let that college cease claiming to be the bastion of freedom of thought which it was set up to be. If we insist upon the centrality of the chemical-physical evidence, we should succeed. Our opponents want instead to rely upon torture-extracted confession. They will lose that argument.

---

[54] "All but two of the Germans [on trial at Nuremberg], in the 139 cases that we investigated, had their testicles kicked in beyond repair. This was standard operating procedure with our American investigators:" 23.1.49, *The Sunday Pictorial* (quoted in *For Those Who Cannot Speak* M. McLaughlin, Historical Review Press 1979, p. 21.)

Cyanide, Red or Blue?

Death by cyanide is swift and sure, and leaves a pink corpse. Ditto carbon monoxide. Both gases block body oxygen absorption, although at different points of the oxygen metabolism. These are the only two gases alleged to have been used to kill millions in "Nazi death-camps."

In case of cyanide, the red corpse colour is due to the blood being full of oxygen: oxy-haemoglobin (i.e. blood carrying oxygen) is bright red. The haemoglobin in human blood is meant to carry the oxygen and release it out at the periphery, from where it and carries back the carbon dioxide. All our life it goes through this dynamic cycle. Cyanide terminates this cycle by preventing any oxygen from entering body tissue; the oxygen therefore remains in the blood.

Had cyanide been used lethally in the German labour camps, as alleged, there would have been millions of pink corpses lying around – but, *there weren't any.* We're talking here about a bright, shocking pink.

Ditto for carbon monoxide: this compound forms an extremely strong bond with the haemoglobin molecule in the blood, preventing it from carrying any oxygen. This process is rather slower than in the case of cyanide, i.e. carbon monoxide is not quite so deadly.

Hence, a cyanide-killed body is one whose tissue has been denied to absorb oxygen from the blood, whereas a carbon-monoxide-killed body is one whose blood has been denied to absorb oxygen from the air. In both cases one ends up with a corpse having a pink hue.[55]

For a pathologist, detecting death by cyanide is dead easy, if you'll excuse the expression. Agatha Christie readers will be familiar with the bitter-almond smell that hovers around a cyanide-killed corpse. And did we ever hear of that in a German labour camp? No, never.

The insecticide Zyklon was known as Zyklon B (there was an original Zyklon A in liquid form, which was replaced by the stabilized 'B' form which was safer to use).[56] At Nuremberg, "witnesses" testified that blue-hued corpses were seen – or sometimes with a greenish pallor – evidently imagining that the Zyklon somehow produced that.[57] In this they erred.

The US army sent its top pathologist Dr Charles Larsen to inspect the camps at the war's end, in 1945, to find out what had caused all the deaths. After visiting several labour camps he concluded that they had died from

---

[55] Sometimes, if a body is anaemic, this pink hue may not appear. That was not notably the case for labour camp inmates. One would have expected around 90% of deaths to show the pink hue, had CO or cyanide been the cause of death.

[56] See Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion,Verkauf, Handhabung*, Grin publishing, Mannheim 2008, p. 4; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b.

[57] See the CODOH Forum thread "Testimonies on corpse colour."

famine and disease, largely typhus.[58] He didn't exactly say he had found no deaths by gassing, but said (as quoted in the book about him) no systematic, mass cyanide gassing. That is a wise position. He conjectured that a few mentally ill people were maybe gassed using Zyklon, presumably to avoid having the "no Jews were gassed" denier label hanging around his neck for the rest of his life; but then, years later in 1980, he told his local paper, "never was a case of poison gas uncovered."[59]

Other lesser-known camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor (so-called "Aktion Reinhardt" camps in eastern Poland) – have stories of carbon-monoxide gassing, up to two million. The truth of these stories falls at many hurdles, including an absence of any reference to pink corpses being seen.[60]

A definition of *Holocaust denial* could here be relevant. Instead of trying to answer the question, "Are you denying the Holocaust?" we endeavour to rephrase it with something constructive like, "How was the Zyklon used?" That way, we have a question that can be answered. One is making an affirmation, not a denial. The instructions on the Zyklon can could have been more explicit – ah, how history would have been different! A Zyklon can said it was made by a pest-control company, and urged caution was advised because the substance in it was lethal: it showed the German Pest Control Company emblem and the brand name Zyklon, and "to be used only by trained personnel." Many tons of Zyklon were used in the German labour camps from 1942 onwards, once the typhus epidemics had broken out, and *a Holocaust denier is a person who affirms that it was used as per the directions on the can.* That is the damnable heresy.

Far Too Many "Holocaust Survivors"

There seem to have been around five million Jews remaining in Europe[61] at the war's end, a number which has two sources. Firstly, several surveys have shown that one million designated "Holocaust survivor" Jews were alive at the turn of the millennium.[62] From simple demographics peo-

---

[58] J.D.McCallum, *Charles Larson: Crime Doctor*, 1979.

[59] *The Wichita Eagle,* April 1, 1980: quoted in "The Liberation of the Camps" by Theodore O'Keefe, *Journal of Historical Review*, July 1995.

[60] "In all of the fatalities from acute carbon monoxide poisoning in which the victim was found dead at the scene, a conspicuous finding was the characteristic pink or cherry red post-mortem lividity of carboxyhemoglobin in the skin of the dependent portions of the body. These are readily distinguishable, because of their color, from ordinary post-mortem lividity." *American Journal of Public Health,* March 1952, p. 262 (Source: F.P. Berg).

[61] This isn't the same as "Jews in Europe," for it includes those who emigrated from Europe in the great exodus which began just before World War II.

[62] From *The Jewish Week*, 28 November 2003: Sergio DellaPergola, a demographer for the Institute of Contemporary Jewry at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, found 1,092,000 Holocaust survivors worldwide. Lawrence Eagleburger, chairman of the In-

ple have extrapolated from this a figure of four or five million who must therefore have been alive at the war's end. Secondly, the German government has given out "reparations" to at least four million individuals who have put in claims of being "Holocaust survivors." Although not all of them are Jews, the vast majority of them probably are (or claim to be). The sheer number of Jews who have held out their hands for cash as being "Holocaust survivors" has greatly shattered their claim to have had six million of their kin exterminated.

Supporters of the Holocaust legend cannot have it both ways. If they are taking endless "reparations" from Germany claiming to be "Holocaust survivors," then how can they allege that such numbers of Jews were liquidated in Europe?[63] Does not one claim negate the other? In the first half of the 20th century, in the decades 1920-1940, Jewish press releases were consistently alluding to the number of Jews in Europe as being six million (see Chapter 10). That canonical number was being alluded to as the number of Jews in "central and eastern Europe." The inferred aggregate number of designated Holocaust survivors seems now to be approaching that figure.

Slightly over three million Jews lived within the German sphere of influence during World War II. I give estimated totals of the number of Jews in Europe when the war broke out, in thousands: 1,100 Poland, 725 Romania, 380 Hungary, 360 Germany, 320 France, 140 Holland, 55 Yugoslavia, 50 Italy and 40 Holland, totalling 3.1 million.[64] We are not concerned with Jews in Russia, mainly because the German pay-outs for "Holocaust survivors" excluded these until the collapse of the Soviet Union.

The huge numbers were in East Europe, because, as some historians believe, the Khazaria nation was overrun by Mongol hordes a thousand years ago (Chapter 9), so that the Khazars who had converted to Judaism were

---

ternational Commission on Holocaust Era Insurance Claims, commissioned this survey for helping to distribute the yearly "humanitarian" funding.

63 What we may call "Faurisson's paradox" – "Each survivor who dares to testify that people of his or her category were systematically slaughtered is making, by the sheer fact of still being alive, a self-refutation argument: he or she is 'living proof' that the statement is absurd" (Robert Faurisson, "The Victories of Revisionism (continued)," 11 Sept. 2011) – thus becomes valid for a sufficiently large number of "survivors."

64 Quoting from A.C. Harwood's *Did Six Million Really Die?* (1974), section "Three Million Jews in Europe." For comparison, let's quote Walter Sanning's figures here, his study being widely respected: "In 1941, 2,847,000 Jews lived within the German sphere of influence in Europe (excluding the USSR and the Baltic countries). After allowing for war losses, those missing in Soviet prisons, emigration and very low birth rates during the war … and the return of Polish-Jewish refugees from the USSR after the war, 2,712,000 Jews should have been counted in these countries after the War." (*The Dissolution of European Jewry*, p. 158) Whereas, after the war he counts "a minimum of 2,400,000 Jews in formerly German-occupied countries (excluding the USSR and Baltic states)," p. 144. That drop in numbers is compatible with the figures we are here looking at.

driven out and went westwards, into Poland, Austria and Hungary. That would appear to be *how* they got there, as *non-Semitic* Jews.[65]

The German government pays out reparations to people who can show, with some documentary evidence, that they were "Holocaust survivors." Some non-Jews may have received this, but mainly it goes to persons designated by Israel as being Jewish. Such persons fall into three categories: those who were in a German labour camp sometime in World War II; those who fled or were exiled, e.g. Jews who decided to leave Nazi Germany in the 1930s, as a majority of them did; and thirdly, those who had lived in a "regime of duress" in some way, under the Nazis. In total it has been estimated that there were 1,092,000 of these alive in the year 2001, of which 213,000 fell into the first category.[66]

Today in Germany there is a growing reaction, whereby people fed up with having to obey laws imposed by the victorious Allies set out to get themselves arrested. A Mr Kevin Käther did so in 2009, and he told the Court:[67]

> *"During my readings, I happened to come across the number of reparation suits filed by alleged victims of 'Holocaust.' According to the Finance Ministry, this number comes to 5,360,710."*

He asked the Court:

> *"By paying these 5,360,710 claims for indemnity, didn't the Finance Ministry deny its own official version of 'Holocaust'?"*

He then cited the well-known comment by Norman Finkelstein's (Jewish) mother:[68]

> *"If everyone who claims to be a survivor at Auschwitz really is one, then whom did Hitler kill?"*

Mr Käther evidently did not see a great deal of difference between the number of "reparation suits filed by alleged victims" and paid-out "claims for indemnity." But the latter group has to be smaller than the former; and it has been estimated that that number of claims made implies at a minimum four million actually paid out by Germany's Finance Ministry.

---

[65] Or so it was argued by Arthur Koestler in *The Thirteenth Tribe* (1976) and more recently by Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People* (2009).

[66] See Sergio Della Pergola, *Jewish Demographic Policies, Population Trends and Options in Israel and in the Diaspora* (2011, online, Table 16, p. 221). The one million figure includes some who lived in French North Africa.

[67] "The Growing Self-Accusation Movement in Germany" by Kevin Käther, *Smith's Report* January 2009. At the court hearing of 18 Nov. 08 Käther was sentenced for eight months. We may concur with what he told the Court about the Nuremberg trials: "The International Military Tribune was not a legitimate court of law, but rather a vehicle for vindictive 'victor's justice' in legal disguise, which acted in defiance of international law and was therefore criminal in nature."

[68] Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry*, 2000, p. 85.

Germany has paid out over one hundred billion deutschmarks in this way,[69] so each claim accepted would have received somewhere around twenty thousand deutschmarks. The number of these acknowledged indemnity claims has now exceeded the number of Jews in total who ever lived within Hitler's sphere of influence. The reparations handed out by Germany seem to have reached that number somewhere in the 1960s.[70] German statisticians need to be permitted to discuss this matter: we in the rest of the world need to hear their view, for they alone can clarify it.

The tragedy of the Shoah alludes primarily to those Jews who lived and died in the German labour camps – bearing in mind that a person living in Auschwitz was a lot safer than anyone in a German city. We've shown how within the Nazi sphere of influence during World War II there had lived somewhere around three million Jews in total.[71]

Revisionists are hard to come by, but I met one in the Hope and Anchor pub at Highbury, and the conversation turned to how there had been a million registered "Holocaust survivors" drawing funds from Germany at the dawn of the new millennium. In the very pub where the punk rock movement had begun, with platinum discs a-gleaming on the walls, he said to me:[72]

> *"Of the four million Jews under Hitler in WW2, six million died, alas, and only five million remained."*

He explained how, after the war, Poland still had a lot of Jews in its government who were basically still running the country, as did Hungary.[73]

---

69 That figure was reached in 2002: "Germany Has Paid Out More Than $61.8 Billion in Third Reich Reparations," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 17, no. 6. Wikipedia has more recent figures: http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe: 70 billion Euros (some £60 billion/$100 billion) by the end of 2012.

70 The Bonn Government had received "3,375,000 applications for restitution" in 1965: Stäglich, 1986, p. 30.

71 "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication" J.P. Ney in *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2003. Only German references are given for this number. Earlier, Walter Sanning in *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 1983, quoted 3.5 million, p. 181. Stäglich's book averred there were "no more than 3,000,000" Jews in total (*Auschwitz*, p. 31, quoting a New York Jewish newspaper *Aufbau,* 30.6.65), however he also quoted the Nazi Heydrich "There are about three and a quarter million Jews in the territory now under German control" June 1940 – who should have known (p. 30). The final figure would be higher than this, for after June 1940 there were further Nazi conquests. No-one will find an exact value for this figure.

72 On the CODOH Forum he's called "Kingfisher." A similar quip was made on Rense: "In all of German-occupied Europe, there were 2.4 million Jews. After the war, 3.8 million Jews applied for Holocaust reparations. Tragically, the remaining 6 million were lost." Edgar Steele, "How not to be interviewed by CNN about the Holocaust."

73 Istvan Deak, a Professor of History at Columbia University and a specialist of Hungarian history, has written of the post-war period there: "…Most of the police interrogators, nearly all of the Hungarian Stalinist leaders, and most of the Communist victims were Jews… Most of the Hungarian Communists were Jews." Source: I. Deak, "Hungary:

Alice in Numberland

Illustration 2: from *Tales of the Holohoax, a Journal of Satire*, 1989[74]

People used to believe in bars of soap and lampshades made from the bodily parts of Jewish victims of the gas chambers. (Visiting the International Court of Justice at The Hague I once saw such a "lampshade" on display.) Such accusations were made in detail at Nuremberg,[75] but started to fade away once forensic testing showed such products to be from animal sources. The disappearance of these unthinkable-but-once-accepted horrors left many people wondering, *what els*e was untrue?

Well, let us imagine…

Alice was thinking of all the busloads of young schoolchildren going out to Auschwitz and trooping through its big "gas chamber." Browsing through Professor Jan van Pelt's big book about the history of Auschwitz, she read how this chamber was *just a post-war mock-op* made for tourists.[76] As a professor of architecture, he ought to know! She wondered, did

The New Twist," *The New York Review of Books*, August 18, 1988, p. 4. Commented Jürgen Graf, "[Jews] almost completely dominated the Communist Party and the dreaded secret police during the first years of the brutal Soviet-imposed regime headed by the Jew Matyas Rakosi. For a time in the early 1950s, there was only one non-Jew in the Central Committee of the ruling Hungarian Communist Party. (According to a popular joke of the time, he had been given this position to ensure that someone in the Central Committee would be able to sign death sentences on the Sabbath.)" "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2000, vol. 19, no. 4, pp. 4-18; www.codoh.com/library/document/2915/. In 2004 the Hungarian government announced that the "long-sought Nazi-era lists with the names of the Jewish victims" no longer exists (*Jerusalem Post* 25 March 2004) – which seems odd, if over half a million Hungarian Jews did indeed "perish in the Holocaust."

74 Two men were jailed in the UK in 2009 for distributing this comic (Appendix 4) made in the USA.

75 In 1990 the *Yad Vashem* Holo-museum officially announced that the soap and lampshade stories were untrue. See Zundelsite for Nuremberg documents about the Danzig Anatomical Institute's allegations in this respect; or search the Nuremberg volumes by inputting "'Avalon Project' site:yale.edu," adding "soap" or "lampshade," then use Ctrl-F to scroll down to the word.

76 Van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, 1996, pp. 363f. (search "fpp Auschwitz Pelt"). When David Irving challenged van Pelt over this in his trial (Irving vs. Lipstadt, Old Bailey, 2000), the latter tried to back away from the plain meaning of his text: van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, 2002, pp. 120f.

Illustration 3: Dachau notice (no longer there).

people *enjoy* the illusion? Maybe there was need for a sign like the enigmatic one that had been up at Dachau, announcing that here was the "gas chamber" – but, that it was "never used"?[77] Or, she wondered again, maybe it was more like the notice beside the swimming pool at Auschwitz, saying it wasn't a swimming pool, but just a water reservoir?

Then Alice wondered, what was a "Holocaust survivor?" She heard on the news that there were a million of them alive at the turn of the 21st century. Projecting this number backwards in time she calculated that there must have been at least *four million* of these survivors in 1945. If six million of them had died, how could four million have survived the war?

Alice tried to go over the arithmetic one more time. Jewish publications had always claimed there were six million Jews in Europe, or at least central and Eastern Europe, around the beginning of the twentieth century. Later, the Nazis had reckoned there had been altogether three million Jews within their sphere of influence, i.e. in countries they occupied. So how

[77] A large, post-war human "gas chamber" was constructed at Dachau, just as at Auschwitz, with a new ceiling added to what had been a washroom, complete with holes for "gas" to enter: it well fooled US senators who visited (Arthur Butz, *Hoax,* p.148). But Dachau was near Munich and Germans could easily stroll over there so all credibility soon faded from the imposture. Now *even Wikipedia* admits it was no extermination centre: hence the paradoxical notice.

then could four million Jewish "Holocaust victims" come forward after the war and take money off Germany?

Alice was puzzled that Germany was prosecuting thousands of its own citizens every year, because they could not accept the official story. Year on year the number of incarcerated Germans increased.[78] Germany continued jailing its own citizens because they refuse to believe the British military's story of what happened seventy years ago in Poland. "Why would anyone want to believe a story from British military-intelligence?" Alice wondered to herself.

Perusing books concerning the Holocaust and Auschwitz, Alice noticed the authors: Robert van Pelt, John Zimmerman, Hannah Arendt, Yehuda Bauer, Michael Berenbaum, Deborah Lipstadt and Raul Hilberg. "They're all Jewish" she exclaimed.[79] Then, turning to the Revisionist books she saw they were all written by non-Jews.[80] My, this is a strange business, she reflected.

She pulled from the shelf a smart new book about Genocide and the law.[81] This too was written by Jews she noticed, feeling vaguely guilty that this thought had popped into her mind. She wondered about the extermination of Native Americans. That had been the worst of genocides hadn't it? What was the number, fifty or a hundred million?[82] But here this event was not even mentioned. Also, had there not been a huge extermination of the Russian middle classes soon after the Bolsheviks got in? Twenty million, or was it more? That wasn't mentioned either, but then it had been mainly Jewish Bolsheviks that led this slaughter.[83] She found there had been a very brief mention of an "Armenian" genocide, but on the whole the book was just about the Jews. It said anyone who did not believe in six million gassed in gas chambers was a "denier" and should be put in jail.

---

[78] The German Government calls them "enemies of the constitution," and its account of those so prosecuted is called "Report on the Protection of the Constitution." Germany doesn't as such have a constitution, it only has what the US/UK dictated to it at the end of World War II; S. Alvarez, "Germany Proud of Persecuting Dissidents," *The Barnes Review* newsletter, 5 August 2012.

[79] See Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2010, p. 49, for the large preponderance of Jewish names; also Thomas Dalton in *Debating the Holocaust*, 2009, Chapter 1, points out the one notable exception to this Jewish literary genre: Jean-Claude Pressac as a non-Jew who has contributed to the subject (both books are online).

[80] This is at least true for English-language books; but, NB, see David Cole's *Republican Party Animal*, published in 2014.

[81] See Appendix IV, *Genocide denials and the Law* OUP 2011.

[82] One hears conjectural numbers here, from twenty-five to a hundred million: "The American holocaust was and remains unparalleled, in terms of its scope, ferocity, and continuance over time," Stephen Lendeman, "Lakota Sioux Nation Leaves America" Information Clearing House, 1 Oct. 2012; www.informationclearinghouse.info/article32607.htm.

[83] Mark Weber, "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1994, vol. 14, no. 1, pp. 4-14.

Alice looked nervously around. "But that's absurd!" she exclaimed. All these very-much-alive Jews talking about gas chambers that no-one had seen was making her quite confused. Why, it was worse than listening to the Mad Hatter.

She had read the Anne Frank diary. Anne and her Father had spent a while in Auschwitz, where her Father got ill from typhus, was looked after in the hospital *and recovered.* Then, when the camp was overrun by the Russians in 1945, Anne Frank chose to go westwards with the retreating Nazis rather than eastwards with the Russians. Arriving at Belsen, another labour camp, she succumbed to the typhus epidemic; had there maybe been, Alice wondered, *not enough Zyklon* to protect her from the illness?

Alice felt one thing was certain: once Humpty-Dumpty falls off the wall, no-one will ever be able to put the pieces together again.

3. Unweaving the Spell

The Primary Axiom

The Primary Axiom will dispel the shadows of the Night.

> *If any building in German World War II labour camps was regularly exposed to hydrogen cyanide, then it must of necessity have significantly elevated levels of iron cyanide, in its present-day remains, of bricks and mortar.*

There is no exception to this, no escape from its implications.[84]

Let the Enemies of Truth rage in vain, let the edifices of Zionist nightmare threaten us as they will, let the Media moguls continue to censor every story – the truth will out. The lever and fulcrum – what Archimedes said he required to move the world – is this simple fact. However terrible your story about mass gassing, however wicked and fiendish you believe the Nazis were, you are, I say, obliged to give a location for where it happened. Where was it? O, you reply – yes, I know what your reply will be – those fiendish Nazis blew up the gas chambers before they left. Really? That sounds like, why there are no trace of bodies anywhere as remains from the six million gassed. Or, why there are no documents anywhere indicating anything resembling a German program to gas humans. Or, why not one single record exists documenting any death by cyanide poisoning in any German labour camp.

---

[84] However, the walls of the Dachau delousing chambers were coated with a sealant, an eggshell paint, which would prevent cyanide gas absorption.

No, you do really have to say where it happened. A physical location has to be given, to where you believe that your tremendous nightmare took place. But, the big Holo-books all do this; they say where, at Auschwitz, the sacred horror took place. The one where thirty million have trooped through,[85] for a start, where compulsory school visits are taken, where sampling of walls gives ***no significant elevation*** of iron cyanide. So, IT didn't happen. That is the power of our Primary Axiom. It's pretty simple really. The big textbooks only specify the locations of alleged human gas chambers at Auschwitz, and so the collecting of wall samples has all taken place there.

Anyone who wants to "prove the Holocaust" just has to get some wall samples from where they believed the human gassings took place, and show significantly elevated cyanide levels present. Sixty years of wind and rain cannot wash it out! An unexpected chemical fact turns out to be pivotal. Out of bounds and locked away, the little delousing chambers have walls a-glow with blue – blue for the same reason that a tube of blue oil paint has that colour: it contains ferrocyanide. That is where the Zyklon was used, really, really used, day in day out, year by year – tons of the stuff were consumed. Every mattress, every shirt, was de-loused regularly.

But why, you ask, can we not claim that humans were gassed in the delousing chambers? Well, Wikipedia sort of does that,[86] in that it gives "a local habitation and a name" to some human gas chambers: the one just mentioned that thirty million have trooped through, and the delousing chambers of Majdanek. The latter has "*Disinfektion*" and "*Gaskammer*" written up in large letters on its walls. Wiki is here cheating bigtime. This "*Gaskammer*" won't fit the bill for "human" use.

Visitors to Auschwitz are not taken to see the historic gas chambers but instead are trotted round a post-war-reconstructed built-by-Stalin model, with several huge holes in its roof etc. to make sure everyone gets the message.[87] Some of that post-war-reconstructed chamber has real old brickwork, and measurements of cyanide in it – and from various other alleged human gas chambers – show no significant elevation in cyanide above

---

[85] See R. Faurisson, "The Victories of Revisionism," paper presented at The International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust, Tehran, 11 December 2006; www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2006/12/victories-of-revisionism.html

[86] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gas_chamber

[87] Remarkably, Robert van Pelt admitted this in his 1996 opus: "Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see [at Auschwitz] is largely a post-war reconstruction… the guides remain silent when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where *it happened."* "It" really happened at Birkenau, two miles away, he explained: "…crematorium I was reconstructed to speak for the history of the incinerators at Birkenau." (*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present,* pp.363f.) Pelt's terminology is here confusing because crematoria are places where cremation takes place, but he's using it to denote a gas chamber. Pelt presumably had in mind a highly-visible Birkenau site next to the football field.

"control" samples. It's way down around one or two parts per million;[88] Nothing could be clearer. Nothing could be more unequivocal. More research is not needed.

That chemical result, that huge contrast, only applies at Auschwitz. The various other German labour camps in Poland had after the war no trace remaining of what are alleged to have been human gas chambers. If you want you can believe that "it" happened at any of them – no-one can disprove that. The Bad Arolsen archive is the central database for all Holocaust death and Holocaust survivor records, and in 2005 its manager declared that amongst its millions of documents it had no record suggesting death by cyanide[89] – not one, anywhere! So here it depends upon how far you are prepared to continue believing these horror stories when there is zero documentary evidence, other than forced confessions, to back them up.

Forbidden Science

What is the technology of which you cannot be told, where you can get prosecuted for "hate crime" for talking about it? It's a humdrum, normal process, whereby Zyklon was used day in, day out, in the delousing chambers. It had been normal German technology since the 1920s, if not earlier, and largely ended in 1944/45 when DDT was developed, replacing it.

Some European companies preferred to keep using the Zyklon, although its name was changed, for furs for example, preferring its delousing action to that of DDT. Churches in Germany get debugged using the Zyklon, and their walls can go a patchy blue afterwards from the iron cyanide.

The American army used Zyklon, once the typhus epidemics started to arrive around 1942. A 1921 report in the *New York Times* titled "New Delousing Plant"[90] described how immigrants infected with typhus were treated on Hoffman's Island, New York. Their clothing was gassed with cyanide gas using their equivalent of Zyklon, while the immigrants had their hair cut off and were put through showers; then their clothes were returned.[91] It was the same process.

---

88 N. Kollerstrom, "Leuchter Twenty Years On (2008)," *Smith's Report* no. 153, Sept. 2008; www.codoh.com/library/document/634/

89 On 27 November 2006 the Manager of the Arolsen Archive, U. Jost, replied thus to a query by Mr Mannstein (see CODOH Forum thread)

90 Richard Widmann, "Delousing American Style" (online) *Smith's Report* September 2009, No. 165.

91 For how Zyklon was used, in a collection of US public health reports for 1931, see "Some Aspects of Ship Fumigation." www.codoh.com/library/document/875

The Italian author Primo Levi described in his *Survival in Auschwitz* (1961) the Nazi delousing procedure:[92]

> *"Unexpectedly the water gushes out boiling from the showers – five minutes of bliss; but immediately after, four men (perhaps they are the barbers) burst in yelling and shoving and drive us out, wet and steaming, into the adjoining room which is freezing; here other shouting people throw at us unrecognizable rags and thrust into our hands a pair of broken-down boots with wooden soles; we have no time to understand and we already find ourselves in the open, in the blue and icy snow of dawn, barefoot and naked, with all our clothing in our hands, with a hundred yards to run to the next hut. There we are finally allowed to get dressed."*

Let's consult an engineer's wartime view, reviewing how efficiently the German gas chambers worked:[93]

> *"For the entire war until now, at 226 different sites, a total of 552 chambers with hydrocyanic acid circulatory fumigation systems and an additional 100 or so chambers without such equipment, but using hydrocyanic acid nonetheless, are either completed or under construction almost exclusively for the purpose of delousing ... Thanks to the many delousing facilities which are already in operation and to the other stringent preventive measures, it has been possible, fortunately, to reduce dramatically the number of cases of typhus and the mortality in stark contrast to the earlier years… The increasingly widespread, harmless application of hydrocyanic acid, in itself highly toxic, in delousing chambers equipped with DEGESCH circulatory systems is a good indication of the dependability of this method."*

He seems proud of their safety record and gives no hint of a lethal use.

Advice for Spellbreakers

I suggest for Spellbreakers, those who wish to do their bit to unweave the nightmare hallucination, this supreme Sacred Myth of the modern world, that they should focus upon practical details of how the delousing agent was actually routinely used, and publish this in countries where it is

---

[92] This vivid first-hand account was composed in 1947, published as *Se questo è un uomo,* "If This Be a Man." Before the shower, hair was shaved and shoes were taken away. There is a mere hint or rumour about "gas chambers" in this story, for he worked at the Buna chemical plant at Monowitz. He sees no-one being killed. Decades later, however, Levi appeared with a greatly "enhanced" memory of the fabled gas chambers.

[93] Emil Wüstinger, "Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern" (Increased Use of Hydrocyanic Acid Delousing Chambers), *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), pp. 179f. (a translation can be found in the Appendix of F.P. Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 73-94 (http://codoh.com/library/document/983/).

not yet a crime to do so. We affirm that this method of delousing using cyanide was employed rather efficiently over a couple of decades, and regret that it is forbidden to discuss this in any British university.

Herr Richard Baer, who became Kommandant of the Auschwitz main camp (*Stammlager*) in 1944, always adamantly refused to make any statement about the accusations made against him.[94] His trial kept being postponed as the authorities weren't quite sure how to handle this, and eventually he mysteriously died in his prison cell.

Auschwitz was a bit like the setting for a horror story, not yet scripted. No bodies could be buried, due to the high water table. Rivers flowed around it; the site was chosen for its water and coal, to enable all the heavy industry there, which was the purpose of its existence. All corpses had to be cremated; and when the *Endlösung der Judenfrage* ("final solution') was in full swing, i.e. deportation of Jews eastwards out of Germany, there were supposedly up to a hundred thousand persons in Birkenau – or at least, quite a few tens of thousands – passing through: of frail, elderly and infirm people; once the typhus epidemic had arrived, there could be as many as two hundred people a day dying. Morgues were rapidly constructed, which piled up with corpses while the cremation chambers (also called retorts or muffles) incinerated the bodies as fast as they could.

So would there be a permanent pall of human-flesh smell, plus stories of cyanide "gas chambers'? With delirium being a symptom of typhus, one can see how the dreadful nightmare took form with rumours racing around:[24] especially with the BBC helpfully proclaiming human gas chambers from 1942 onwards.

Spellbreakers need protection if they are going to unweave this favourite, *Ur*-nightmare: the very bastion of modern Nihilism and Unbelief. Is not the Creator accused, judged and found wanting because of the "six million?" If you're pulling the rug from under this story, just don't expect gratitude. It's the Zionic mental enslavement that people have grown to believe that they need.

The magnificent post-war-constructed "Gas Chamber" at Auschwitz has a huge chimney next to it, far too large to have served merely for the flushing out of the used cyanide gas. Is it more by way of indicating the fumes from the cremation ovens? In any case it is *not connected to anything*, no pipes connect it to the adjacent "Krema." It is totemic, if that is a polite word. "Krema" is the word used in the big Holocaust-Auschwitz books for the alleged human gas chambers; it's a deliberately confusing word because it alludes to the Crematoria.

---

[94] See www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Richard_Baer-01.html

When Jean-Claude Pressac wrote his big hard-to-get book about the design plans for Auschwitz, looking for what he called "criminal traces," he did not show any buildings designed to be "Krema" in the sense of human gas chambers. So what allegedly began halfway through the war to murder six million Jews did not use chambers designed for the purpose. You might have thought that such a big monster project, knowing German thoroughness and attention to detail, would at least have custom-designed buildings, but no.

Rational argument here is maybe pointless, because it can never take place. No British university student can be allowed to evaluate this question on a topic having the miasmal unreality of the satanic sabbaths of centuries ago, used as a justification to burn witches. In those days, judges being *too lenient* could also be sentenced as accomplices to Satan. Now, lawyers are unwilling to defend a "Holocaust Denial" case lest they also find themselves sentenced; ask the brave Sylvia Stolz.

Every schoolchild passing through this chamber should watch the David Cole video before going, then should demand to be taken to see the swimming pool, and ask, why is it out of bounds? Then, when they get to the swimming pool, they should mull over the notice in Hebrew saying it was just a water reservoir. They should express incredulity at being brought all the way to Auschwitz and not being shown the gas chambers – the real ones. Am I asking too much of intelligent sixth-formers? I don't think so. I merely ask them to do their little bit to bring the whole house of cards tumbling down. I suggest bringing a tube of Prussian Blue, made of the same ferrocyanide they will see in the walls. The teacher should bring a design plan of the gas chamber, as manufactured by Degesch, or maybe the article entitled "Blausäure-Gaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr" (Hydrogen cyanide gas chambers for the prevention of epidemic typhus). One would see the ventilation chimney for flushing out the cyanide at each delousing operation in these plans, now removed, and be allowed to laugh at the absurd and theatrical big chimney next to the tourist showpiece.[95]

David Cole in his video walks around the dreaded chamber. He points to an ordinary thin wooden door, opening inwards, with a thin glass panel. Clearly this and the door itself would have been immediately smashed if one attempted to put loads of people inside and gas them. Then he points to a central drain in the floor, quite normal for a washroom. But, if the Zyklon was being sprinkled all over the floor, and if you want to imagine death agonies of thousands of people in this room, plus the cleaning-out afterwards prior to re-use, that Zyklon would be flushed down the central drain, and would not the whole establishment have been gassed with cyanide

[95] See my heavily-reviled CODOH essay, "School trips to Auschwitz" codoh.com/library/document/876/

Illustration 4 (top) & 5 (left): Floor drain in the morgue of Krema I at Auschwitz, close to the current access to the furnace room. In addition this room (the alleged gas chamber) also has two toilet drains and two man-holes, although they were probably added in 1944 when the building was converted to an air-raid shelter.[96]

from its drainage system? The concept is absurd, whichever way one looks at it.

One could ask, what is this building trying to look like? It is a success, one must admit this, because thirty million people have trooped through it to receive their tingle of terror. We've alluded to the two stages of Rudolf Höss's confession: after being tortured by a British army hit-team, he finally agreed to sign the story which was the climax and meaning of Nuremberg, now believed in by the entire world. Firstly Höss confessed that people went into the shower units expecting a shower, and then cyanide gas came out of the shower heads, and they were all dead in twenty minutes! Then, someone presumably murmured to him that the cyanide came in

[96] http://jan27.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/01/ausch-gas-chamber_2012.jpg; http://auschwitz-2012.blogspot.com/2012/01/auschwitz-1-gas-chamber.html; the latter web page also has a photo of the first man-hole close to the shelter's air lock. For the other man-hole and the toilet drains located in the former washing room (not part of the original morgue/"gas chamber") see http://furtherglory.wordpress.com/2010/05/15/manhole-and-floor-drain-inside-the-krema-i-gas-chamber-at-auschwitz/

granular form as slow-release Zyklon and it would not be very easy to have this result in gas emerging from shower heads. Also, psst, hydrogen cyanide is lighter than air, so it would not very quickly descend to the captive and naked crowds below expecting their shower. So the story changed, and the famous roof-holes made their appearance: the Zyklon was poured in down onto the seething mass of bodies through holes in the roof. This was not part of Höss's original confession, because he knew perfectly well that there were no buildings in Auschwitz with such roof holes. But they became an imaginary necessity, owing to the logistic flaw in the earlier shower unit concept.

A third step in Höss's confession came about because the sprinkling of Zyklon through roof holes was not felt to be adequate, and so pipe cylinders appeared, stretching from those roof holes down to the ground, where the dropped Zyklon would then reside in bowls and slowly release its deadly gas. These images are characterized by *absolute physical impossibility and non-existence* by any possible criterion, but all the world believes in them; they are at the core holy of holies of the Mystery. And be ethically damned at your peril if you don't believe. The big Holo-textbooks have detailed design plans of the pipes that conducted the Zyklon down from the roof holes into the floor bowls, and you have to pinch yourself to remember that these are just dreamed up.

The long building, the exhibit that tourists traipse through, expresses the second stage of Höss's confession, with its big holes in the roof, but without any pipes or hollow columns running from the roof to the floor. A floor drain might give the impression that the room also served as a fake or real shower room. The Poles have done their best, compelled by law to believe.

Let us disenchant these myths; they have only the semblance of being; they are not real.

A Chronology

History cannot be permanently falsified. Step by step, glimmers of truth emerge.

After Nuremberg, when the Greatest Lie Ever Told had been signed, sealed and delivered, and the Nazi war generals executed, then Mother Nature played her card: certain fairly small buildings, unnoticed and written out of the history books, slowly turned blue. Maturing with the rain and sunshine, the turquoise hue appeared on both sides, inside and out, indicating that the cyanide gas had soaked right through the walls. No trace of this blue hue could be detected in the much bigger walls of the chambers where the gas had allegedly been used according to the Nuremberg story.

1983 – disclosure that Rudolf Höss had been tortured for three days and three nights by a British army hit-team before signing his "confession" at Nuremberg, giving his torturers the story they wanted.[97] Over several decades – 1946-1983 – people had believed his story was genuine.

1988 – The second trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto led to Fred Leuchter being located and asked if he would visit the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps in order to give his opinion as a professional homicidal cyanide gas chamber expert – maybe the only one then in the USA – as to how they had worked; and to take some wall-samples; the result was the so-called *Leuchter Report*, the real beginning of modern Revisionism. Swiftly translated into many different languages and published all around the world, it was equally swiftly banned and denounced.[98]

1992 – David Cole gives a tour round Auschwitz. You can see him making the discovery that the tourist gas chamber which thirty million have been through was a post-war fabrication. Death threats shut him up, and the classic video is all we ever got from him.

2003 – publication of the English edition of the Bible of modern Revisionism, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, with 22 different authors, a book thoroughly burned and banned in Germany as early as 1995 (it had appeared there in 1994). It has six hundred pages of rather small print, and you may prefer reading the web-version.

2003 – Publication in English of the classic *Rudolf Report*, showing how his chemical investigation compared to Leuchter's (the German original had appeared in 1993).

2006 – A letter from the manager of Arolsen archive Mr. Jost stated that their complete records (for fifteen of the German labour camps) showed not one case of death by cyanide poisoning.[89]

2008 – I get thrown out of my college UCL, and become the most heavily-vilified person in the UK. My crime was that of integrating the Leuchter and Rudolf databases.

2009 – The online *Inconvenient History* journal started up, edited by Richard Widmann, setting a new high standard of scholarship and integrity.

2013 – David Cole reappears as David Stein, and he refuses to apologize or "recant."[99] Britain's Revisionist website whatreallyhappened.info

---

[97] Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death* (London: Arrow, 1983), acknowledgments page and pp. 234-238.

[98] When his Report was published, the House of Commons had a vote denouncing it: 100 MPs vote on July 20th 1989, denouncing it as "Nazi propaganda" and a "fascist publication." Then in November 1991 when Leuchter was about to speak at Chelsea Town Hall (invited by David Irving), he was arrested onstage by the police at the request of the Board of Deputies of British Jews and hustled back to the United States. There has been no UK public debate on the topic since then.

[99] See e.g. Kevin Barrett's *Veterans Today* article. Quote: "My situation involves matters that I believed to be historically factual. If people think I erred, they can show me my

evaluates and publicizes the British Intelligence decrypts from Bletchley Park.

Power of Heart

There is a permanent "Holocaust exhibition" in the London War Museum in Lambeth, a huge exhibition spanning two floors. Nowhere does it say or imply that cyanide gas chambers had people in them. A can of the Zyklon insecticide is on display – and visitors are informed it was used in the delousing chamber (its only mention of the delousing chambers).

The topic strangely appears to be more about enchantment than science. Beside the elegant swimming pool at Auschwitz, now well-reconstructed, is a notice in English, French and Hebrew "This is not a swimming pool." People believe the notice! They look at the swimming pool, look at the notice denying its existence or rather its function, and believe the notice… It is rather obviously a swimming pool.

Where did the spell come from? How come the *primary myths* of our civilisation appear to be war-ratifying illusions? Who is weaving them?

A Revisionist is a person who seeks a more fair and balanced account of World War II. One is here guided by the words of Jesus concerning the Beam and the Mote,[100] whereby we examine first our *own* truthfulness and *our* side's crimes, before blaming the Other. When assailed by bogus claims of alleged political motives, I suggest remembering Faurisson's definition of Revisionism, as "a quest for historical exactitude."[101] It will no doubt have political implications, but these should not be the motive for the enquiry.

On the CODOH website, Friedrich Berg made this courageous generalisation:

> *"One simple, effective point against the Hoax is that there are no autopsy reports to show that even one corpse of the tens of thousands found at the end of the war was of a person killed with poison gas or poison anywhere in German-occupied Europe."*

As and when rational discussion becomes feasible on this topic, one would like to see that defended at the Oxford Union! It is a verifiable or testable statement – whereas no sentence containing the H-word is likely to be veri-

---

mistakes, and I will admit any error. But apologize? Cave in because someone calls me "racist," or because my conservative friends apparently believe that recantation at the point of a sword is how historical debates are settled? Hell no. Never." Well said there, David.

[100] Sermon on the Mount saying, Matthew Ch. 7,5.

[101] Faurisson's epic and memorable speech "The Victories of Revisionism" at the 2006 Tehran Revisionist (see note 85) concluded with the words "peace and friendship between peoples can only gain from care being taken to achieve **exactitude** in historical research, research that all must be able to carry out in complete **freedom**."

fiable. "The H" is a concept so filled with rage and despair, in any debate it's a word best avoided. It is an emotional black hole in the collective psyche, the fake nightmare implanted in the mass mind.

Clear and conclusive arguments exist concerning how and where the Zyklon was used – to kill bugs not Jews, and save lives not take them. An argument on this matter is winnable. There has to come a time when people will begin to listen to such arguments: which is why you are reading this.

At the "Holocaust Exhibition" in London's Imperial War Museum, I saw seven quotes from people who had apparently witnessed carbon monoxide gassing or making it happen – mainly alluding to diesel, machinery etc., with none alluding to cyanide. It may be that these quotes were fabricated by the US/UK at Nuremberg. *No photographs* exist of the vans allegedly used for the diesel gassing. The German truck fleet ran mainly on diesel not petrol, and lethal gassing with diesel would have been totally impossible – as various experts have testified. The Imperial War Museum's "Holocaust exhibition" has the usual sacred relics – hair, shoes etc. – plus these quotes, with no references given. Stäglich's classic *Auschwitz a Judge looks at the Evidence* well described how Nuremberg trial documents tended to lack any discernible primary-source authentication.[102] Had the "wicked Nazis" desired to gas anyone, the straightforward way to do it would have been by carbon monoxide produced at the huge Monowitz industrial plant to the East of Oswiecim (the Polish name for Auschwitz): *but, they didn't.*

How strange – indeed, humorous – that the non-toxicity of diesel exhaust only became established in the 1980s, four decades after the story took shape. Holo-textbooks had already appeared giving this official version of the story, so it was too late for them to alter it. Fritz Berg first gave an in-depth commentary in 1983.[103] This was the decade when the Leuchter and Rudolf research projects were conducted. Revisionism as you're reading it here began in the 1980s, when real science was applied to challenge the ghostly phantasms that have come to possess popular Western culture.

---

[102] Re. the fabricated data at Nuremberg: "In the case of the rush to impute to the Nazis, a programme for the extermination of millions of people, which has implausibly, left no material traces, all the normal rules of historiography seem not only to have been suspended, but to have been violated over and over again. Historians routinely cite documents from secondary works like Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961) or from printed collections of documents, such as Robert Wolfe's *Holocaust: the Documentary Evidence* – but they never cite original documents." "J'accuse! An indictment of academic historians for their unprofessional attitude to documenting the Holocaust" at www.blogigo.co.uk/socialdemocracynow/accuse-indictment-academic-historians-for-their-unprofessional/45/, February 2006 (link inactive; archived at https://groups.google.com/forum/#!topic/fr.soc.histoire/ZmCd7MhiNrw).

[103] Friedrich Berg, *Journal for Historical Review,* vol. 5, no. 1 (spring 1984), pp. 15-46; revised and expanded as a chapter of *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003), pp. 435-469.

What Did It for You?

On CODOH, Revisionists were once discussing what factors had brought them round to their viewpoint, and one English view went as follows:[104]

> *"It seems like different people are convinced by different things, but here are my 'Top Three':*
> *1. 'Thought Crime' Laws: The fact that it is illegal to doubt the 'Holocaust' in many countries of Europe, and Canada, is conclusive proof that it is a Hoax. I agree with French-Jewish Professor Dr. Roger Dommergue Polacco de Menasce in his letter to Steven Spielberg: 'These laws are, accordingly, the absolute proof of the fake before we study its arithmetical and technical ineptitude.'*
> *2. Producer Gas: The fact that there were about a half million Producer Gas Vehicles all over Germany and other parts of Europe, and the utter simplicity of the design of a Producer Gas Generator renders the use of Diesel exhaust, or Zyklon B as idiotic as trying to start a fire by rubbing two sticks together in a match factory.*
> *3. The Color of 'Gassed' Corpses: The fact that not a single 'eyewitness' got the color of the 'gassed' corpses right, is conclusive proof that they never saw the corpse of a person who died from carbon monoxide, or hydrogen cyanide. The distinctive 'cherry red' color of gassing victims would have been noticed and never forgotten by anyone who saw them. A pile of gassed corpses would have looked like a pile of lobsters, and most, if not all, of the eyewitnesses would have mentioned the eery sight!"*

We here comment upon the second of these three excellent reasons for scepticism. *If* you believe that Germany had a wish to exterminate a particular ethnic group – for no discernible reason – and *if* you wish to believe they did so by herding crowds into a large room that would *not* have looked at all like a washroom (i.e. it could not have had any windows, or they would be smashed, and would have needed large, metallic outward-opening doors that clanged shut, and could not have had drains in the floor) *then,* clearly, mass murder would have been simple and efficient using the readily-available producer gas, because it has one-third carbon monoxide by volume; whereas it would *not* have been feasible using diesel exhaust which has less than one-third of 1% of carbon monoxide. This isn't rocket science. In fact, the logic here is as easy as falling off a log.

---

[104] CODOH Forum, "Your top Reasons," Steve F.

4. Towards Dialogue

Of Science and Heresy

Revisionists are hard to find; they tend to keep their heads below the parapet, not reckoning it worthwhile to ruin their career and social esteem by speaking out on this topic. But it may help to enumerate some shared beliefs of these alleged "Deniers":

1. The only thing at Auschwitz resembling a human gas chamber was constructed in 1946 by Stalin. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
2. Not a single diagnosis of death by cyanide poisoning is on record for any German labour camp. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
3. No trace whatever remains of the millions of bodies allegedly gassed in the German labour camps. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
4. None of the war generals after the war who wrote their memoirs made any allusion to human gas chambers or indeed to any intention to exterminate an ethnic group. A Holocaust Denier is someone who recognizes this fact.
5. The Red Cross made normal, routine visits to Auschwitz during the war, and its published reports made no allusion to any ongoing human gassing there. A Holocaust Denier recognizes this.
6. No authentic documents attesting to "The H" exist anywhere. Only wicked Holocaust Deniers recognize this fact.[105]
7. The Bad Arolsen archives list everyone who lived and died in all the German labour camps. The question naturally arises as to what is the total number recorded in this tremendous archive. Clearly the managers of this archive are not at liberty to tell of this or they would be jailed for so awful a crime. Holocaust Deniers are aware of this.[106]

Do we begin to understand what is going on? We surely need an openness to the words of Jesus Christ: *Know the truth, and the truth will set you free.* The power of Truth should not be or remain a solitary experience; it needs to be a group or collective endeavour.

Only Error or Myth needs laws to protect it, Truth can stand on its own feet. The British-American culture has tragically come to need the doctrine of Resident Evil which is always located somewhere else, a place they are

[105] As of 2006, the seven-thousand-odd pages of Joseph Goebbels's diaries have at last been fully published, very relevant to this topic: see Ch. 14.

[106] More than just its total mortality, we request that its data be made available in a normal manner, broken down by year, by camp, by cause of death and by ethnic group: See Chapter 5.

about to bomb or have just bombed. I recommend the mythology of William Blake here, where the Shadow (or Spectre) may indeed be fought, but has in the end to be recognized as within ourselves, and we have to be very careful about projecting it onto others. Britain twice declared war on Germany, when in both cases Germany had no wish for war with Britain. Let us see an open Forum where truth – not blame – is the goal. Britons have the karma of dropping two million tons of bombs onto central Europe, mainly Germany. If you cannot justify that war without the most dreadful retro-constructed untruth, you should not have fought it in the first place.

"Never forget" is the motto used in Holo-education classes now getting a firm grip on our educational system. But if Native American peoples try to commemorate their "Holocausts," which involved the extermination of vastly greater numbers than ever Jews died in World War II, they are told, "Just get over it." Teachers in the US lose their jobs from trying to claim that "Holocaust studies" classes should include the H-experiences of indigenous peoples. And, as regards the deliberate ongoing genocide program of local Palestinian residents, a law has been passed in Israel forbidding public mention or mourning of the "Al Nakbah," that is, the ethnic cleansing of slightly under one million Palestinians from their homeland.

Open discourse? I would keep bumping into the founder and chief architect of my college's Science and Technology Studies Department, Prof Arthur Miller. He would write science books at quite a rate, and had a forthcoming book about the Jung-Pauli correspondence. I would meet him in gyms and squash courts oddly enough, or while strolling across Hampstead Heath. We never had a great deal in common, but would greet each other and have some brief exchange. A year after I had been chucked out, he in the gym says, quite casually and in a somewhat humorous manner, "I heard you got into some trouble for denying the Holocaust?" This could be an opportune meeting with a science historian, the only one I'm likely to get, I reckoned, so I started to explain to him about the Zyklon delousing gas chambers and how I had gotten interested in the cyanide wall-sampling. He interrupted me saying: "If you go on any more I'll smash you into that wall". That did stop me. Then he, groping for words to express the depth of his horror, said, "That's the kind of stuff that *David Irving* used to come out with; maybe you need to speak to him." This name expresses deep hate for a lot of people and certainly did in this case (Irving wrote one book *Hitler's War* and another one *Churchill's War*, which one might have thought was quite a well-balanced approach). Trying one more time I said, "I do occasionally turn up to the Science and Technology Studies meetings (my old department), they still send me invitations." Replied Arthur, "I'll try to call the police if you do so again, to stop you attending; we don't

want your views to influence the students." Then he left, avoiding eye-contact.

I always admired Patrick Curry. I'd known him several decades, and quite envied his ability to get interesting books written and hold down off-beat university lecturing jobs. We both had the same supervisor at UCL. Soon after my eviction from UCL, I received a notice of ethical damnation from him, which he felt obliged to send me, explaining that he would not want to have discussion about the matter and advising me not to try and speak to him if I met him. He had evidently heard about my interest in Fred Leuchter's work, and sent me an interview with the *film-producer* Errol Morris who had done the "Mr Death" film about Leuchter. I was supposed to accept the derisory comments therein contained, indicating where I had gone wrong. Normally, I believe Patrick would have appreciated that I might understand a chemical argument better than he; after all I was the one with a science degree, but evidently this was different. His letter explained that Auschwitz was the embodiment of pure evil and this should not be tampered with. Normally Patrick and I would share liberal-humanist views in which Evil would not be invoked by historians, however this was clearly different.

My suggestion is to focus on the factual issue here involved, and let people get on with their dreary Universe in which Auschwitz is the embodiment of Evil. The 1999 film about Leuchter features an interview with the chemist who had done the analysis of his wall-samples back in 1988. He had done this "blind," i.e. with no knowledge of where they had come from, which was correct scientific procedure. During the second Zündel trial in Toronto in 1988 he testified under oath concerning the method used and what Leuchter had sent him. He said back then that hydrogen cyanide can easily penetrate into brick and mortar. But then, when he was interviewed again by Morris for his documentary, he suddenly stated that the results were quite meaningless, because the cyanide could only have soaked a few *microns* into the brickwork. Wow, that was quite a whopper. Mortar and brickwork are highly porous to hydrogen cyanide, obviously so because the delousing chambers were more or less equally blue inside and out, it had soaked right through. But you can watch him on video explaining this, as if he were confusing brick and mortar with rock. The latter will only absorb cyanide to a few microns of its surface.[107] There was one very large sample of mortar Leuchter took from a delousing chamber, and it was analysed in several sections, just to show the cyanide absorption at different depths. Rudolf did likewise, emphasizing how porous the brickwork was. Normally a chemical journal would discuss these matters, but of

[107] James Roth, "Cyanide is a surface reaction; it's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns," David Irving's *Action Report* site, "What the forensic scientist said."

course this cannot happen here. So I tried to explain these things to Patrick, and normally he would have taken an interest, but the issue was not really a factual one. It was a moral one, about my ethical damnation, my sin of Heresy, my future exclusion from decent company. I had disturbed the moral pole of his universe. That moral pole was of Resident Evil, and it was or had been in Poland seventy years ago.

So Heresy has come back. Heresy is a condition of falling outside of acceptable discourse. Be careful about the books on your shelf, in case the Inquisition arrives, checking out Thought Crime. Are we moving on a path to ruin, as secret Military Intelligence takes over?

"Rage, rage against the dying of the light
Do not go gently into that good-night."[108]

I have an upbeat message of Hope, Optimism and the Beauty of the Universe for my fellow countrymen, but that will only make sense, if we are prepared to relinquish and leave behind a certain nightmare. Nuremberg was a military tribunal; ergo truth was no part of it. It was about how to hang a lot of people, how to make up (illegally) retroactive laws, how to extract confessions under torture. Huge amounts of papers were produced, but no-one authenticated them i.e. checked their sources. One should *not believe its judgments.* Its condemnation of wars of aggression was no doubt admirable, however, evidently the US/UK who invented this law have since felt no compunction in violating it. In this 21st century, a person who pursues historical truth should expect to be dismissed as a conspiracy theorist, which means simply that they are trying to see below the transiently forgettable surface of events.

It seems to me we need to be rationalists, but that may not be self-evident. In this 21st-century world there is indeed a danger of succumbing to primitive-magical logic. The supreme 9/11 illusion was accomplished, according to which an old man in a cave in Afghanistan had caused it to happen using his laptop. Anyone who accepts such primitive-magical reasoning – and many do – is going to be living in a very strange world. On that day, all of the highest codes of the Pentagon had been somehow penetrated, and it made no effort to defend itself – and a terminally ill Bin Laden did it? Reason itself is undermined, once such a thesis is accepted.

The philosopher should be concerned to maintain a belief in coherent, rational thought. If you want to have six million Jews gassed like the puff of some magic trick with no corroborative evidence except for stories – and Germany is *paying anyone who has a story* – then we are on the road to a corruption of our ability to discern what is true, or that difference between what is real and what is not. What ought to disturb us is the banning as if by theological decree of debate-forums. You can debate more or less

[108] Poem by Dylan Thomas.

any subject whatsoever on the web. But try debating this issue, and you will tend to find it tempered by rage and personal abuse, or with a moderator closing the thread.

Did you approve of the Vatican allowing scientists to date a part of the Turin Shroud by carbon-14? That is a rational approach. It means we agree to try and focus upon physical-scientific arguments. We don't say that some issue is so holy that no "doubt" about the matter is permitted. We accept Bertrand Russell's view that doubt is healthy and that truth should be able to emerge on its own through open discussion. Why does our society not want that to happen, why does it want to criminalize debate? Euro-legislation might already have happened which bans Europe-wide the debate I am here calling for, under the sinister guise of "hate-crime" laws.

Hate-crime laws should not exist, for crime should be in essence a deed, a deed which causes unacceptable harm to another. Emotions must not be criminalized! Europe needs open debate, by all means with rage and fury – yes, let the rage and fury come out – but if so with moderators who will suspend the debate if it descends into insult, and if necessary expel anyone. Insult terminates truth-finding debate.

That is a secular-humanist position, which in earlier, theocratic times was by no means accepted. In pre-"Enlightenment" Europe, there was no greater crime than Heresy. That secular-humanist position developed in the 18th century, associated with philosophers like Locke and John Stuart Mill. According to Karl Popper it was one of the reasons why we fought World War II, as expressed by the title of his book, *The Open Society and its Enemies*. Europe is now returning to that earlier position, as expressed indeed by Thiel's excellent little French monograph *Heresy, a case of insubmission to the Holocaust Dogma*. He was jailed for writing it. Or one thinks here of that distinguished Revisionist Robert Faurisson, who had a French-Jewish judge yelling at him in court about the vengeance of Yahweh for his daring to doubt etc.![109]

Polite discussion in our society can revolve around such themes as 9/11 and the Apollo moon voyages, with doubt expressed; however, it simply will not be allowed to move onto how cyanide was used in the German labour camps, and whether it was used to kill bugs or humans. That is because this particular myth *is still working so powerfully,* still doing what it was made to do, whereby the Edge of our Universe of acceptable conversation is held in place by the mantric formula Holocaust Denier = Nazi = Anti-Semitism.

The US/UK can make endless films about how wicked the Nazis were, with Germans being compelled by law to accept this view. Once I com-

[109] She was calling for the vengeance of "Yahweh, protector of his chosen people" on account of a telephone interview Faurisson had given to an Iranian radio station.

mented about the swimming pool at Auschwitz being "elegant," and that was just too much; it became the lead story in the *Jewish Chronicle* for their 60th-year-anniversary issue for the birth of Israel. The whole story (with much blog-comment) was treated as if I had somehow found this swimming pool. In fact, "Swimming in Auschwitz" was a film released that year at the Cannes film festival. But soon a remedy was found. The *Evening Standard* announced that I believed that Auschwitz was "like a Butlin's holiday camp." This demented view was attributed to me (I will refrain from going into the specific character-assassins put onto my case), and no further discussion was necessary. I was receiving notices of ethical damnation from old friends, and I guess the swimming pool was part of the case.

If anyone were interested in what life was like in the Auschwitz camp – strictly not the case in Britain today – my feeling is, it ought to start from its primary chemical/technological function which was to manufacture armaments, plus its huge focus on catalytic synthesis of oil from coal to power the Nazi military machine, and manufacture of "Buna" synthetic rubber. Ever heard of the five blast furnaces which operated at Auschwitz? No? At Monowitz (to the East of Oswiecim, the little Polish village at its hub) over twenty thousand people[110] were employed by I.G. Farben, and it is almost impossible to find anything in the English language on this topic. Check it out on Google-Earth and/or Google maps.

Focus of Debate

Well over a hundred wall samples have been taken from the old Auschwitz buildings, by Leuchter (USA), by Rudolf (German) and by Markiewicz *et al.* (Polish). The brilliant PhD candidate Germar Rudolf, back then employed at the Stuttgart Max Planck Institute for Solid State Research, had been stimulated by certain weaknesses in the Leuchter Report to replicate the experiment. The brickwork had been highly permeable to the cyanide which had soaked right through it. A sound, rational approach to the subject becomes possible by integrating the Rudolf and Leuchter data. *Science begins where data is replicated.*

I yet remain in the sorrowful position of being the only person in the UK competent and capable of evaluating the several chemical investigations of residual iron cyanide in the historic German labour-camp walls. But, I'm an optimist; I believe there will come a time when the people of England will come to want to discuss the matter.

---

[110] A Letter from Oswald Pohl to Himmler March 1944 re. total number of inmates at Auschwitz has seven thousand of them working at Monowitz, together with fifteen thousand civilians: see chapter 5 (Nuremberg Document NO-021, NMT Green Series Vol. 5.).

We have alluded to the huge differential between cyanide levels in the delousing chamber walls and those from the alleged human gas chambers. The traditional "explanation" for this is more like a joke than a reason: bugs are harder to kill than humans. The answer this deserves is the memorable one given by Fred Leuchter when testifying at the Toronto trial for Ernst Zündel: "I don't know, I never killed beetles." (as the US's top expert on cyanide lethal gas apparatus).

Let us hope that some further sampling can take place by way of resolving the matter. In the meantime the chemical evidence is fairly conclusive, indicating that people did not die of cyanide gas in World War II.[111] Forensic evidence supports this: no-one ever reported a pink, cyanide-gassed corpse in any German labour camp.

We shed a tear for all the busloads of schoolchildren who travel out there but are not allowed to see the gas chambers. Not being told about or allowed to see the swimming pool in the main Auschwitz base camp is bad enough, but not taking them to see the gas chambers is really going too far.

"Revisionists" are berated for coming out with "negative" arguments – that no death was ever diagnosed as due to cyanide in any World War II German labour camp, that no piles of dead have ever been found due to an alleged gassing process, no documents found ordering that such a thing be done, nor anything credibly resembling a human gas chamber found from World War II, nor film or photographs, etc. – yes, yes that's all true, but they are going to get labelled as "deniers." Given the massive, unrelenting Holo-industry propaganda, who will believe these "negative" arguments? Do you want to get thrown out of your job, lose your Jewish friends etc.? But the chemical challenge is different: for any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labour camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: *if it's not there, it didn't happen.*

If you have the nerve to bring up the topic (c'mon, give it a try), a heated debate will begin, and you may possibly need to bring up the J-word – always a risky business – concerning the German policy of the *Endlösung der Judenfrage:* this translates as the "end" or goal" solution of the Jewish question (and not really as the "final solution') whereby Nazis attempted to expel Jews from Germany, and to a lesser extent from other European nations including their own.[112] This alluded to the deportation eastwards of European Jews, and did not stipulate a lethal meaning *in any documents examined to-date.*[113]

---

[111] Germany had signed the Geneva Gas Protocol of 1925, prohibiting the use of such in warfare.

[112] One-fifth of Jews in France were expelled, who may have returned once the War was over: Ch. 14.

[113] The "Wannsee Conference" held on 20th January 1942 tends to come up here. Prof. Arthur Butz's classic revisionist opus described how the reports of that conference provide

If your friends want to believe there was a systematic, planned and intentional Nazi policy of exterminating Jews, they will have to reckon it was done by extrasensory perception, insofar as there are no documents amongst the many tons of captured German files found that indicate any such thing.[114]

Let's face it: most people won't believe you on this. No documents? *No documents?* You see them judging you; you've gone too far this time. People have padlocked minds on this topic, which has been designed to generate hate, despair, and the endless transfer of cash from Germany to Israel.[115] For that reason I urge a limiting of what you will debate. Hold the focus upon the cyanide issue, where the chemical experiments have been done. Let us dare to dream of a time when students at a British university will be allowed to debate this chemical evidence.[116]

A Holocaust-Day Talk

At the Hungarian Cultural Centre in London on 25 January 2011, Auschwitz survivor Susan Pollack was speaking. She regularly speaks to schools, etc. on this topic, and the accounts of her experience include "the gas chambers."

Her mother was taken to a gas chamber, she briefly told us. I asked her to describe her last memory of seeing her mother, and what did she know about where she was taken? She replied with a poignant account of arriving in trucks and the "separation" at night time, where she remained behind by saying she was only 15. Her mother was carted off, to…

"unambiguous documentary evidence that no extermination program existed," Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, p. 212. See also "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication" by Johannes Ney, in *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003). That Protocol is online; you can check that it has nothing about killing anyone.

[114] In his 2003 edition, Hilberg conceded the absence of documentary evidence: "The process of destruction… did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. … The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. … In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization." (R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 2003, quoted by Thomas Dalton, *Inconvenient History*, 2010 , vol. 2, no. 1: Goebbels on the Jews.) See Ch. 17.

[115] From 1976: "every train in Israel is German, the ships are German, as well as the electricity, a large part of the industry … without mentioning the individual pensions paid to the survivors … In certain years, the amount of money received by Israel from Germany exceeds the total amount of money collected from international Jewry – two or three times as much." Mark Weber, "West Germany's Holocaust Payoff to Israel and World Jewry," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1988 (Vol. 8, No. 2). About two billion a year goes from Germany to Israel these days, compared with around three billion from America.

[116] Dr. Terry avers that his history students at Exeter are allowed to do modules studying us revisionists, but alas we can't see their papers.

They knew it was the gas chambers, she added, in reply to my question, because of the smell – they could smell the burning human corpses. She was living in Birkenau.

There was real horror in her memory, and it is important that we are not seen as seeking to diminish that or not sufficiently respecting it. My point is simply that *human mass cyanide gas chambers have never existed in human history* – nowhere, never. As a nightmare phantasm they hover around the real gas chambers, viz. the delousing chambers – which no-one in the UK wants to hear about.

She doesn't tell the school kids about them! The humdrum fact of delousing technology cannot compete with the thrilling horror of that wartime delirium-hallucination.

The truth is quite simple really.

The cremation ovens were burning one to two hundred corpses a day, which was the camp mortality rate due to the epidemics. All bodies had to be cremated, because the ground around was too swampy to permit burial. Although properly operated crematories don't emit much of a smell, if any, the Auschwitz crematories were operated by inmates, who may not have operated them perfectly, so that the crematoria may possibly have emitted at times quite a stench. There were also many other sources of odiferous smoke around Auschwitz, as at any site of concentrated industry.

It's also important that no-one is lying. The group of inmates she was with believed that this smell was evidence of mass human gassing. Or at least, she *retrospectively came to acquire* that belief.

The traumatic and abrupt separation between mother and daughter, which occurs in many of the stories: would it have been between those suitable for labour and those not?

A Chat with Franz

Talking with my German pal Franz in the British Library tea-room, I found that a humorous approach went down quite well, avoiding the anguish.

First I told him about a University of Birmingham survey of Treblinka, by Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls. The BBC News had been promoting a BBC radio interview with her.[117] Treblinka is a large grassy field surrounded by trees, and it's alleged that 800,000 Jews were buried there. The investigators were not allowed to disturb the ground as needed, because (it was alleged) Jewish law forbids disturbing the dead. So instead they are using ground-penetrating radar. That device *cannot actually detect* human remains, ("no geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below

[117] 23 January, 2012: "Treblinka: revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust" www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363

the soil – they do not detect human remains") but it "sees" any disturbance of the normal layering of underground soil and rocks. One area of large slabs she has detected is "probably the gas chambers:" Uh-huh. ("the survey has located features that appear to be structural, and two of these are likely to be the remains of the gas chambers")[118] Not a single dead body has been detected! There were just a few rocks underground… I ordered the posts to this *Daily Mail* article by "most rated" and counted the first ten; *all* were sceptical of Dr Colls's argument.

There are slight indentations in the grassy field today, alleged to be where the huge burning-pits were located. The BBC radio program even supplied the image of huge pyres of burning human bodies, with "blood burning like oil"! That hallucinatory image comes straight out of Spielberg's *Schindler's List*. Birmingham Science Department is here endorsing the idea that piles of human bodies can be flammable.[119] Readers will surely not need reminding that human bodies are 70% water, and that cremation and funeral pyres therefore require much heat input to boil off that water until the fat and other tissues and bone can be burnt, reducing a corpse to ashes. (For the alleged open-air burning of bodies at Treblinka see Chapter 12.)

I then mentioned the Dennis Avey book[120] of which he hadn't heard – an elderly gent who supposedly remembered he was at Auschwitz sixty years after the war ended.[121] His book reached second place in the UK "nonfiction" list while being shamelessly promoted by the BBC. The six-figure advance sum from his publisher may have helped jog his memory (Franz agreed). The Prime Minister Gordon Brown dreamed up his "Hero of the Holocaust" award in order to give it to Avey, who is the only living person to have received this award. Avey's tale involved him swapping places with an Auschwitz inmate, because he wanted to have a spell inside it. Quite whom he swapped with, or which camp he broke into, rather flipped around as he re-told the story: the octogenarian Avey couldn't seem to remember whether he had broken into the Birkenau or Monowitz camp. Avey did get some cigarettes for an inmate, sent over from England, but is that really enough to get him thus decorated? The *New Statesman* website called for his book to be withdrawn as yet another fictional Holocaust narrative.[122]

---

[118] Lee Cain, "British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka," *Daily Mail*, 18 January 2012; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2087735/

[119] For more on this primary Holohoax image see Appendix II; also Chapter 12 on Treblinka.

[120] Dennis Avey, *The Man who broke into Auschwitz,* with Rob Broomby.

[121] N. Kollerstrom, "A 'Hero of the Holocaust'? Denis Avey remembers how he broke into ~~Birkenau~~ Monowitz," www.whatreallyhappened.info/avey.html.

[122] Guy Walters, "The curious case of the 'break into Auschwitz'," *New Statesman*, 17 No-

Finally I told Franz about the *Telegraph* article of 2011 where a minister had called for Holo-teaching in UK schools to stop. Uncensored comments had been allowed after the article, and six hundred had appeared – something which had never happened before.[123] The *Telegraph* is a right-wing newspaper and a pillar of the British establishment. Counting the first hundred blog posts showed a *majority* sceptical of the orthodox holo-myth, with only a small minority of comments endorsing it. That was a sea-change I suggested – no survey had suggested that only a minority of Britons believed the official Holo-story. I suggest that this change is irreversible and represents a *turning of the tide.*

We are the turning of the tide.

This conversation worked quite well, because the initial image of a green field surrounded by trees is not threatening. It was followed by the "ontological" dilemma of how a science team visiting Treblinka ascertains that anything is under the ground. Most Holo-discussions quickly turn into rage, despair etc. – with people leaving the room, friends lost etc. I felt there was a lightness of touch in these topics, whereby one can induce people to think about the topic gently.

Likewise, the paradox of a book where the history of the main character cannot be established: the historical identity of Avey-at-Auschwitz links quite well with the Elie Wiesel story and the alleged tattoo on his arm that nobody has ever seen. Actually, yes, I was telling Franz about Elie Wiesel's $20-thousand lecture fees with him turning up in a chauffeured limousine, and his monster hoax book *Night.* But Avey was actually there – while Wiesel may not have been.[124]

Eyewitness Testimony

> *"I see plenty of evidence that people were deported, imprisoned, confined in ghettos or shot; I see plenty of evidence of the brutalities of war, and that Jews were specifically targeted; I see that many died of disease, maltreatment (by their peers as well as the Germans) and exposure; I see that the Jewish population of Eastern Europe was greatly reduced (though I also see that enough remained to largely rule Poland and Hungary for a decade); I see revenge pogroms by Soviet minority nations. The East European Jews certainly suffered a catastrophe comparable to the 'Naqba', (though they had a safe haven that the Palestin-*

---

vember 2011; www.newstatesman.com/blogs/guy-walters/2011/11/avey-book-holocaust-auschwitz

[123] Tom Rowley, "Stop teaching about the holocaust so that children see Germany in a better light, says Lord Baker," *The Daily Telegraph*, 24 Dec. 2011; www.telegraph.co.uk/education/educationnews/8976283/Stop-teaching-about-the-holocaust-so-that-children-see-Germany-in-a-better-light-says-Lord-Baker.html

[124] See Appendix 2, Tall Stories.

ians did not). I see similar levels of suffering experienced by others in WW2 largely glossed over, particularly where the perpetrators were the Allies.

What I don't see is evidence for a policy of extermination, gas chambers, or any reason to accept the Six Million figure on someone's say-so. Neither do I see strong evidence for a massive conspiracy or hoax, but rather for a mixture of rumour and propaganda, conveniently 'confirmed' by the conditions in the camps in 1945. The Allies, for the most part, finished up believing their own propaganda, because it was impossible to admit in the aftermath of war, when a justification for all the horrors was needed, that it was just that: propaganda. Thus was born the myth of the Good War against Evil, which survives to this day." — Wise words by "Kingfisher" on the CODOH Forum.

You can't hope to get through a debate without someone saying, what about the eyewitness testimony? They will probably allude to someone on a BBC show who has just recalled that he was at Auschwitz after 60 years, or published a book, etc. That moment of response is crucial. I suggest beginning with "the great Holocaust deniers of History," for instance Winston Churchill with his six volumes on the war – no hint of gas chambers or gassing. Likewise Charles de Gaulle and Dwight D. Eisenhower, plus other war generals who wrote memoirs – and even more to the point the International Red Cross which visited Auschwitz regularly throughout the war to checkout its hygiene standards and produced a several-volume report.[125] They never saw anything or hinted at human gassings. Yes, they commented on the Zyklon delousing chambers; that's all they saw. Then mention Pope Pius XII, who is widely attacked for not having done anything to "stop the Holocaust" – in fact, who *was* there who did testify to seeing them?[126]

Once Höss's "confession" at Nuremberg had appeared in 1946, stories started to appear resembling that; once it was evident that the Jews *got Israel* because of the Holo-story, the fictional floodgates were wide open; once Germany started paying reparations to anyone with a Holo-story, there was no stopping them. For these reasons "gassing" stories collated from *before* the Höss confession, over the period 1942-1945,[127] i.e. during

[125] "Argument Boils About Numbers Of Auschwitz Dead," www.rense.com/general62/auch.htm

[126] Well, there is the made-up text *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers* by Filip Muller, 1976, ghost-written by the German Helmut Freitag (Appendix II). Primo Levi, according to his *If This Be a Man* (1957), did nether see nor hear of any evidence for human gas chambers during his spell at Auschwitz-Monowitz (see Ch. 13). Psychotherapist Viktor Frankl's great international bestseller *Man's Search for Meaning* describes the few days he spent in Auschwitz *assuming* that sick persons there got gassed, but in that case, what was the hospital for?

[127] Samuel Crowell, *op. cit.* (note 24).

Illustration 6: Children being liberated from the Buchenwald camp (near Weimar). They appear as being relaxed, well-fed and trusting of the adults around them. (Source: David Irving picture library.) Buchenwald experiences a bit of a problem with tourists who come expecting to be shown the gas chambers, and have to be told that, sorry, there never were any.[128]

the war, have to be the most important datum. These early stories have a hallucinatory character – as one would expect to emerge from the horror of wartime – but do not resemble what Höss described in March 1946. The USAAF was dropping leaflets making the allegation.

In the early post-war years, anyone claiming to have a personal memory of the German gas chambers would be liable to have M. Paul Rassinier turn up on their doorstep. He had spent time in the Buchenwald labour camp as an inmate, so he had a certain familiarity with such matters. After several years travelling about Europe with his tape-recorder and questions, he found that such "witnesses" always seemed to come out with "evasions or palpable lies," and his published report concluded:

> *"With regard to the gas chambers, the almost endless procession of false witnesses and of falsified documents, to which I have drawn the reader's attention during this long study, proves, nevertheless, one*

[128] The camp was located in Germany and its inmates were mainly ethnic Germans, German communists and German criminals, with only one-fifth Jews in the camp. Dachau and Buchenwald were, however, the subject of US "psy-op" programmes in 1945-46, presenting them as "Nazi Death Factories." However, those stories did not survive, because the camps were in Germany and people could visit them. Only in Poland behind the veil of the Iron Curtain could the Nazi death-factory stories survive. *New York Times*, 12.9.1999, "Germans want their History back," from Irving's website.

thing: never at any moment did the responsible authorities of the Third Reich intend to order – or in fact order – the extermination of the Jews in this or any other manner."

That bold conclusion kick-started France's "Revisionist" movement.

Paul Rassinier was a dedicated socialist, but that didn't stop him being denounced as a "Nazi." The word Nazi here simply refers to a person who does not accept the US/UK beliefs of pure or resident evil. He was trying to find out the truth, therefore he was a Nazi.

A quest for eyewitness testimony may then move to Canada in 1985, where a historic trial took place, that of Ernst Zündel. He had got to hear about Robert Faurisson, who had been investigating the configuration of the alleged Auschwitz "gas chambers". At his historic 1985 trial in Toronto, "witnesses" found themselves grilled for the first time ever over the existence of the alleged human "gas chambers," and it was found that no such testimony would stand up.[129] Those who had written books about "The Holocaust" had the experience of being grilled under oath.[130] On the fourth day of this trial, a climax was reached when Zündel's lawyer Doug Christie put these questions to a top "Holocaust" expert Dr Raul Hilberg, author of the supposedly-definitive, multi-volume, multi-edition work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*:

"Christie: Can you give me one scientific report that shows the existence of gas chambers anywhere in Nazi-occupied territory?
Hilberg: I'm at a loss.
Christie: You are [at a loss] *because you can't. I want one report, before, during or after the war that shows that someone was killed by the use of those gases.*
Hilberg: You want an autopsy [report] *and I know of no autopsy."*

– he could not cite one scientific report![131] Likewise he could provide no evidence for a single death as diagnosed due to cyanide poisoning. The es-

[129] Michael Hoffman, *The Great Holocaust Trial,* IHR 1985, 2010, p. 55; two other books about the trials are: Doug Christie, *The Zündel Trial and Free Speech,* 2009; Barbara Kulaszka, *"Did Six Million Really Die?" the False News Trial of Ernst Zündel* (NB: The latter book is about the second Zundel trial of 1988), 1992 (online). The "false news" charge meant that in publishing the booklet Zündel was promoting "news" that he knew to be false: for which he was convicted.

[130] Thus, Rudolf Vrba, author of *I Cannot Forgive* – who had been interned in Birkenau – admitted that he had never seen anyone gassed, never seen a gas chamber, and that his book was "an artistic picture…not a document for a court." *Toronto Star*, 24.1.1985, as reported on Irving's fpp.co.uk site.

[131] In Faurisson's words, "In 1985, at the first trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, both the number one prosecution witness, Rudolf Vrba, and the number one historian of the exterminationist thesis, Raul Hilberg, completely broke down under cross-examination by defense attorney Douglas Christie, with my assistance" – R. Faurisson, "Auschwitz: Facts and Legend" *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4 (July/August 1997), pp. 14-19.

sence of the illusion is well encapsulated in the following rear-of-courtroom scene, as recounted by Faurisson:[132]

> *"Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as 'living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz' showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted: 'How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes I would not be here today to speak with you: I myself would have been gassed also.'"*

An Austrian woman, Maria van Herwaarden, testified about her camp experiences in a Toronto District Court in March 1988 (the second of the two Zündel trials), as she had been interned in Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1942 for having sexual relations with a Polish forced labourer. On the train trip to the camp, a Gypsy woman told her and the others that they would all be gassed at Auschwitz. Upon arrival, Maria and the other women were ordered to undress and go into a large concrete room without windows to take a shower. The terrified women were sure that they were about to die. But then, instead of gas, water came out of the shower heads. Auschwitz was no vacation centre, Maria confirmed, and she witnessed the death of many fellow inmates by disease, particularly typhus, and quite a few committed suicide. But she saw no evidence at all of mass killings, gassings, or of any extermination program. A Jewish woman named Marika Frank arrived at Auschwitz-Birkenau from Hungary in July 1944 and likewise testified after the war that she heard and saw nothing of "gas chambers" during the time she was interned there. She heard the gassing stories only later.[133]

---

[132] R. Faurisson "Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz," *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003), pp. 133-144.

[133] Abrams, *Voices from the Holocaust*, p. 196; Maria van Herwaarden: chapter in, *"Did Six Million Really Die?" Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1992, ed. Barbara Kulaszka (online).

Part II:
SCIENCE OR RELIGION?

5. One Hundred Times Less

In January 1945 the Soviet army arrived and occupied Auschwitz. They captured and took all of the death records of that huge camp. Then, a few months later, the newspaper *Pravda* announced the staggering total of all wartime deaths in that Auschwitz camp: four million. The world believed this figure, because the Soviets had got the raw data. It fed straight into the Nuremberg trials then being set up in order to authenticate the fabled "six million" figure. That Russian figure was engraved in metal outside the main Birkenau camp[134] – where it remained until 1990, when the Auschwitz museum director Franciszek Piper revised it down somewhat.

The so-called "death books" were released in 1989 by Soviet President Gorbachev, consisting of 46 volumes which the Russians had captured at Auschwitz, documenting each death: death certificates gave the deceased person's full name, profession and religion, date and place of birth, pre-Auschwitz residence, parents' names, time of death, and cause of death as determined by a camp physician. The records for the most important years, 1942 and 1943, are almost complete. There were also a few volumes for the year 1941, but none for the year 1944 or for January 1945, when Auschwitz was evacuated. The Auschwitz death books contain the death certificates of some 69,000 individuals, of whom about 29,000 were listed as Jews.

In 1995 they were published in three hefty volumes in German; nobody seemed to have much to say about them, or even knew where they were. The British Library had a copy, so I went and perused them. Fortunately there was a chapter in English giving a statistical breakdown, and that soon went up onto our new "whatreallyhappened.info" Revisionist website, with Excel graphs to show the trends. (Thanks to "Horhug" for this excellent work.)

A few of the forty-six volumes captured were missing, and based on the shape of one of the graphs, some claim that Jewish deaths were not fully recorded from mid-1943 onwards. Indeed not everybody arriving in the camps did get recorded, tattooed with a number on their arm and so forth. So that total number can be pushed up to maybe forty thousand Jewish deaths – but I would doubt whether it is going to go much higher.

There were *more Catholic deaths* then Jewish deaths recorded in the death books of Auschwitz. Maybe Catholics should get into the lucrative

[134] It was inscribed in 19 different languages on 19 metal plaques, to proclaim that four million people had died in the camp.

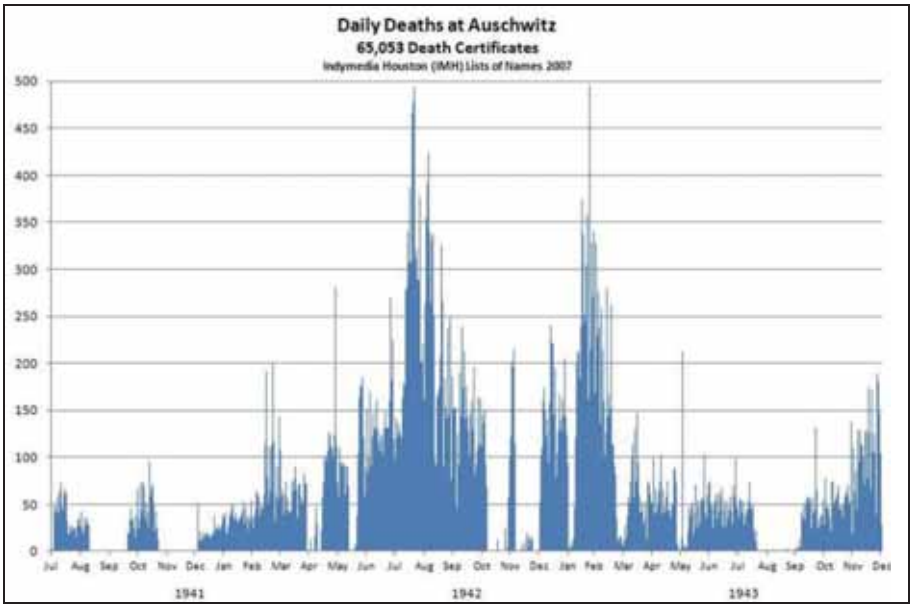

Illustration 7: Daily deaths at Auschwitz from 65,053 death certificates.

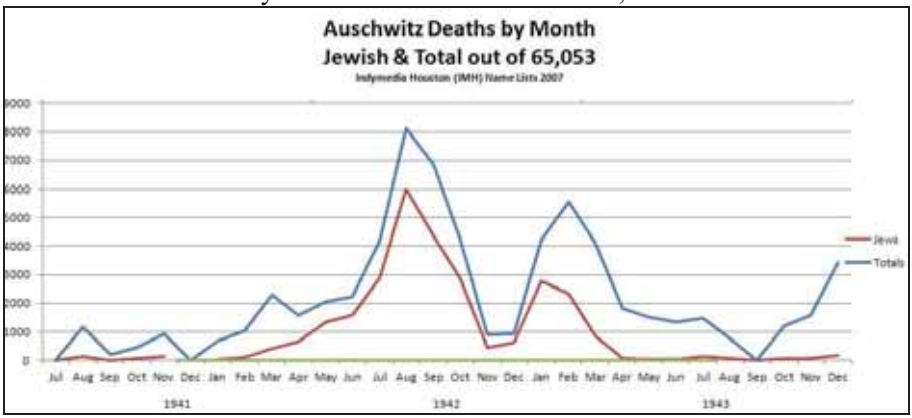

Illustration 8: Monthly deaths at Auschwitz, Jewish vs. others.

trade of composing Auschwitz I-survived-but-it-was-hell books? Most importantly, the death books show the massive peak in mortality which occurred in the summer of 1942, as the great typhus epidemic struck. That will be a major focus of our investigation. We will endeavour to analyse the *percent monthly mortality* for Auschwitz and other camps, and to show that this parameter decreased, it did not increase, once the Zyklon deliveries started to arrive in the camps.

Let's look at some of the graphs. Illustration 7 just gives total deaths, with some gaps where the Death Book volumes are missing. We see the huge peak in August of 1942, then a secondary, lesser peak in January-

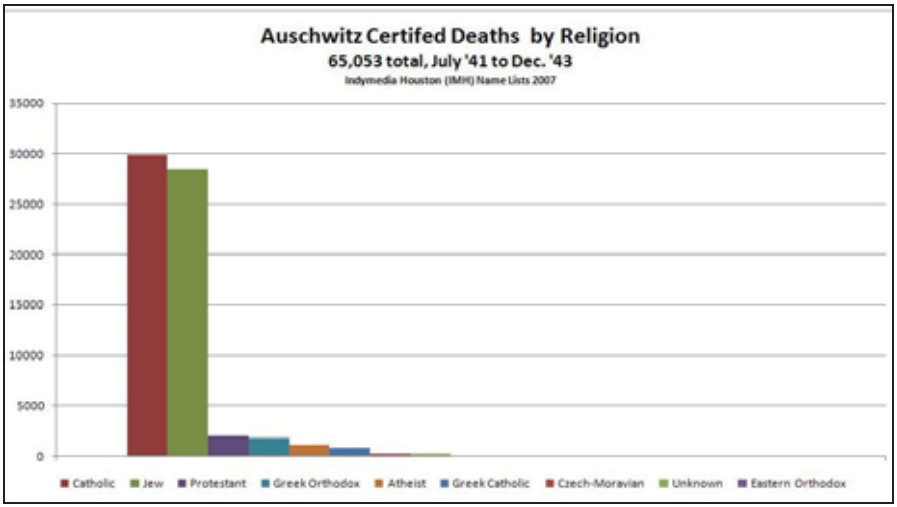

Illustration 9: The total certified deaths at Auschwitz, grouped by religion.

February 1943 as the typhus epidemic re-struck. There are a total of 65 thousand deaths here recorded.[135]

We break this data down by plotting Jewish deaths separately, on a month-by-month basis (Illusrtation 8), noting the mysterious way in which the recorded Jewish deaths trail off in April of 1943: does that mean they were somehow not being recorded from then onwards? That is certainly feasible, but no-one has produced a Nazi document or order decreeing that Jewish deaths should no longer be recorded from April 1943.

This breakdown informs us that 42% of total recorded mortality at Auschwitz over that period was Jewish (Illustration 9).

Holocaust Believers aver that huge numbers of "unrecorded" people milled around the wartime camps. After all, if the point of the camps was to exterminate people, what would be the point of incriminating oneself by recording their lives and deaths? Thus the famous exterminist axiom, "All Jews arriving at Auschwitz not registered were gassed upon arrival."[136] But this assumes the very point under discussion, viz. that it was an extermination camp. Why would the very carefully counted Arolsen archive totals exist at all, had mass murder been the purpose?

[135] The published Death Books have 68,864 death certificates, while the online graph data here used for 65,053 deaths is what IndyMedia Houston published in 2007; see www.whatreallyhappened.info for more detail.

[136] Here is how the British historian Dr Terry expressed this axiom: "The majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore they did not show up in the prisoner returns." "Conflicting signals: British Intelligence and the Final solution" 2002 (online).

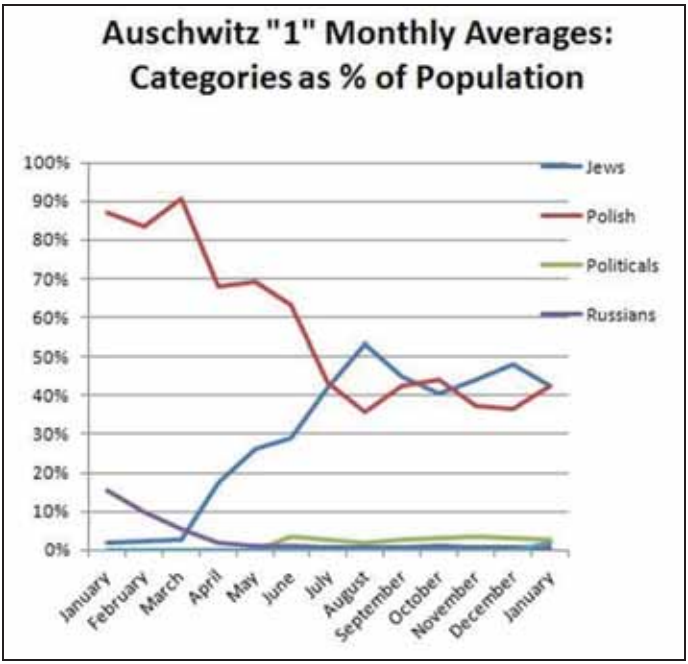

Illustration 10: Percent of monthly average deaths, divided into four groups.

Supposing that this exterminist axiom were valid, that Jews had been *gassed upon arrival*: other arrivals had to be registered, but Jews went straight to the gas chambers, then their corpses went into the incinerators, and their ashes were thrown into the Vistula, i.e. phantom-like, they lived and died in the camps without leaving a trace – what would the data look like? The British Intelligence decrypts have the daily totals of camp inmates broken down into four categories, Poles, Russians, Jews and Germans, the last being political prisoners. If Jews were disappearing rapidly into huge gas chambers then would not this show up somewhere in these daily totals?

Over the thirteen months of the British Intelligence data, from January 1942 to January 1943, total daily arrivals and departures were recorded, here expressed as monthly means. The year starts off with mostly Poles, then as Jews arrived they average out at forty percent in the camp, as the graph shows. This is much the same proportion as shows up in the death records, suggesting that Jews were not being selectively killed.

Sometimes the primary sources give us the total deaths in a camp, other times the total living inmates who come and go each day. We will return later to the endeavour to interrelate these two to obtain a complete picture.

From: International
Red Cross, Arolsen
West Germany

Herr
I/V-050-Sch-.
11. Mai 1979

Betr.: Sterbefälle in den ehemaligen Konzentrationslagern
Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 8.5.1979

Nachstehend teile ich Ihnen die Zahlen der beurkundeten Sterbefälle in den einzelnen Konzentrationslagern mit:

(Concen.Camp)	Stand (Up-dated)	Anzahl (Total Deaths)
Auschwitz	31.12.1977	52.389
Bergen-Belsen	30.09.1973	6.507
Buchenwald	30.09.1973	20.501
Dachau	30.09.1973	17.842
Flossenbürg	30.09.1973	18.259
Gross Rosen	30.09.1973	7.925
Geb.-Neuengamme	30.09.1973	5.570
Mauthausen	30.09.1973	77.727
Majdanek	30.09.1973	6.920
Mittelbau	30.09.1973	7.187
Natzweiler	30.09.1973	3.944
Sachsenhausen	30.09.1973	4.785
Abteilung I	31.12.1978	41.748
GESAMT	31.12.1978	271.304

In der Hoffnung, Ihnen weiterhelfen zu haben verbleibe ich

hochachtungsvoll

Sonderstandesamt
Arolsen

Illustration 11: The 1979 statement by the Arolsen archive of their total mortality records from 13 German labour-camps

The Arolsen Archives

An essential primary data source here is the huge Arolsen archive database, which was supposedly being released to various Holocaust museums and databases around the world in 2013.[137] On three occasions this centre has released total deaths for each of the wartime German labour camps, the last being in 1991. Like the death books these Archives specify cause of death for each mortality registered, but give *no* deaths as due to gassing. The exterminist reply to this goes something like: O you are so naïve. Don't you see *ze evil Nazis* would never admit they were gassing everyone; they pretended the deaths were all due to "heart failure" etc.? Let's just say that we are here concerned to develop the concept of primary source databases. Later on we can discuss to what extent such written-out causes of death might be reliable.

[137] I spent a while at the Wiener Library in London, one of the centres to which this digitised database has been transferred: no total numbers are there accessible, not for persons living in the camps or dying there, not per month or per year, not male or female – nothing, just individual cases.

Beurkundete Sterbefälle von Häftlingen ehemaliger deutscher Konzentrationslager beim

Sonderstandesamt AROLSEN

	bis 31.12.1982	vom 01.01.1983 bis 31.12.1983	insgesamt bis 31.12.1983
Auschwitz	53 606	27	53 633
Bergen-Belsen	6 851	-	6 851
Buchenwald	20 671	-	20 671
Dachau	18 451	-	18 451
Flossenbürg	18 330	-	18 330
Groß Rosen	8 355	-	8 355
Lublin	7 245	426	7 671
Mauthausen	78 823	1	78 824
Mittelbau	7 463	-	7 463
Natzweiler	4 431	-	4 431
Neuengamme	5 706	-	5 706
Ravensbrück	2 128	2	2 130
Sachsenhausen	5 012	-	5 012
Stutthof	11 237	1 066	12 303
Theresienstadt	27 260	344	27 604
Verschiedene	4 643	-	4 643
	280 212	1 865	282 077

Zahl der Karteikarten in der Hauptkartei des Sonderstandesamtes über registrierte KL-Sterbefälle beim Sonderstandesamt und anderen Standesämtern zum 31.12.1983 373 468

(einschließlich Hinweiskarten für
- Todeserklärungen und Anfragen von Amtsgerichten betr. Todeserklärungen
- verschiedene Schreibarten von Familiennamen usw.)

Die Beurkundungszahlen des Sonderstandesamtes laßen keine Rückschlüsse auf die tatsächliche Zahl der Toten in den Konzentrationslagern zu.

Arolsen, den 16.01.1984

Der Standesbeamte

(Butterweck)

Aufschlußreicher Bescheid von 1984.

Illustration 12: The 1984 statement by the Arolsen archive of their total mortality records from 15 German labour-camps.

The Death Books contain the data for almost seventy thousand people, covering the two and a half years from July 1941 to Dec. 1943, a slightly higher total than we are getting from the Arolsen archive; but, it's in the same ball-park. Over the last six decades, all "Holocaust-survivor" data has been making its way to the Arolsen archive in North Germany. This is the one and only *reliable* database centre in the world, for what people call "the Holocaust." In the year 1979, a summary was published by the International Red Cross working at the Arolsen archive of their total mortality figures for the German wartime labour camps (see Illustration 11) where the total dead from thirteen of the camps added up to 271 thousand.[138] Then in 1984 another such document was produced, this time covering fifteen such Nazi camps, plus "others," hence totalling 16 in all, adding up to 282 thousand (Illustration 12). We can see how this document compared slight numerical differences between their totals for 1982/83. Gradually, this massive database at Bad Arolsen has been expanding – as one would expect with new data becoming available.

These numbers signify all of the Registered Deaths they have collected, of people who lived and died in the camps. They sometimes have more than one card per person, so as we see in their table here shown, the total number of their index cards then added up to a much larger number (373 thousand). They have not collected data for what are nowadays called the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, Treblinka, Sobibor or Belzec, for the simple reason that these only had in-transit populations.

Then, in 1993, a letter was obtained giving "Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps" from the Tracing Centre of the International Committee of the Red Cross, for the same fifteen labour camps.[139] And that's it! Not since 1993 has anyone got any more "total mortality figures" from them. *No 21st-century statement has ever come out of the Arolsen Archives concerning their total figures*. It would be just too risky: the criminal offence of "Denying the Holocaust" in Germany includes "downplaying or trivializing the crimes of National-Socialism." That law does not specify what exactly would constitute the crimes! Not surprisingly, the Arolsen managers have not dared to make any such statement. (It may also be that they have received orders not to make any tallies any more, as the old numbers keep being "misused" by us Revisionists to "deny" the Holo-

[138] Rudolf Höss told the Nuremberg tribunal: "At the end of the war, there were still thirteen concentration camps," adding that there were some "labour camps" attached to armaments factories.

[139] For these totals, see Germar Rudolf (ed.), "*Dissecting the Holocaust* (online) Chapter, "Holocaust Victims, a Statistical Analysis." Rudolf no longer has the source for this (he told me): the police took all his archives and his computer when they arrested him. George Thiel, in his *Heresy* 2006, p. 73, has similar figures. I had some anguished comments from Germar when I asked him if he still had his sources. I suggest that corroboration by Theil of such totals in the early 1990s should suffice.

caust. After all: the Arolsen centre can record only such deaths of inmates as were registered. Needless to say, the millions allegedly killed without any documentation cannot be documented…)

They have in contrast made a statement in 2006 to the effect that they do not have a single death registered as having been due to cyanide gas – evidently it was safe for them to make such a statement.

These three sets of Arolsen data are compared in the Table, showing how its data sets have grown over the years.

Table 1: Recorded deaths

Year	Total in all camps	Auschwitz
1979	271,301 (n=13)	52,309
1983	282,077 (n=15)	53,633
1993	296, 081 (n=15)	60,056

Where "n" is the number of concentration camps included.

In 2013 that huge database was made available to other centres: Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, the Institute of National Remembrance in Warsaw, the Luxembourg Documentation and Research Centre on the Resistance, the Belgian and French state archives and the Wiener Library in London. But don't hold your breath – no one can get any totals out of this huge database. I was allowed access in the Wiener Library, UK. The librarian agreed with me that one could not get any totals – neither total deaths per camp, or per month, or for all camps, nor totals dwelling in each camp: only individual cases may be accessed in these archives.

How strange is that, to claim to have thirty million or whatever documents about the fates of people in the German wartime labour camps – and this number seems to keep increasing – and thus to be the world centre of such information, carefully built up over half a century by the International Red Cross, whom everyone respects – then disguise or limit that database so that no totals, the main thing everyone wants to know about, can be accessed?

This closure of access to a priceless database means, I suggest, that we should make the most of the three times in earlier decades when its totals have been made available to the public. Let's look at some further camps by way of comparison. Here are mortality totals as recorded for the first four camps in alphabetical order. They are given in thousands to one decimal place i.e. the nearest hundred. We here see the same careful additive process, whereby the data has been gradually classified and improved over half a century, as new cases are checked and added – with Germanic thoroughness:

Table 2: Total Recorded Wartime Mortality at the Arolsen archives, in Thousands

	1979	**1983**	**1991**	**Inmate population**
Auschwitz	52.3	53.6	60.1	74.0
Bergen-Belsen	6.5	6.8	6.9	3.3
Buchenwald	20.5	20.7	20.7	17.6
Dachau	17.8	18.4	18.4	17.3

The total wartime recorded mortality, thrice estimated by Arolsen, is here compared to the mean camp populations as given by Oswald Pohl in a camp data analysis of September 1943.[140] The mortality figures appear as roughly correlated to these total camp populations.

It would help if names of the thirty thousand or so Jews who died at Auschwitz according to that Arolsen database could be itemized and made available. That way anyone wanting to multiply that total by twenty can be politely invited to specify any further names they believe have been omitted from the list. (The Yad Vashem memorial at Jerusalem claims to have four million names of Shoah victims.[141])

A letter from Pohl to Heinrich Himmler on March 1944[142] broke down the total Auschwitz inmates in the following threefold scheme

1) The Auschwitz base camp (*Stammlager*) had 16,000 inmates, all male.

2) The Birkenau camp two miles away had 15,000 men and 21,000 women, of which 15,000 were too ill to work.

3) A network of 14 camps centred on Oswiecim, including the huge industrial plant of Monowitz, also had 15,000 inmates, all men, 7,000 of whom worked in Monowitz. There were another 15,000 civilians working at the Monowitz plant in addition to the seven thousand inmates.

Thus Pohl has added up 67,000 inmates, of which some thirty percent were women who do not seem to have been involved in the workforce. There were altogether 18,000 hospitalized and disabled. His letter clarifies where the women were, indicates a large-scale hospitalization process which looked after the decrepit and ill who arrived at Birkenau, and defines the massive size of the I.G. Farben industrial plant at Monowitz.

[140] http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/php/search.php; select Document search and input 1469 PS.

[141] This list has double and triple-listed names of the same people, by mis-spellings etc.; erroneous entries with wrong names, and has been derived from an assumption that, if Jews were not present in their home town after the war, they were dead. There are many cases of people searching the list after the war for missing relatives, only to find their own name on it.

[142] Report to Himmler by Oswald Pohl concerning security measures at Auschwitz, including affiliated labour camps, Nuremberg document NO-021. Nuremberg Military Tribunal (NMT) "green series," Vol. 5. pp. 384-385. http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/ select Evidence code No., NI 317, select Doc. 4268.

Comparing this with his figures for a year earlier, for August 1943, Pohl then counted 48 thousand men plus 26 thousand women altogether at Auschwitz camp,[143] a slightly larger total.

Yad Vashem

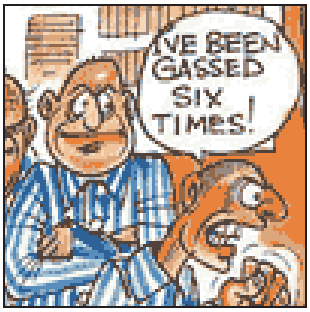

Illustration 13: Moshe Peer in Belsen[144]

One would like to perform ordinary, normal math procedures here, by interfacing the two main databases, that is, the Auschwitz "Death Books" and the Arolsen archives. They both have a roughly similar 30,000 Jews-dying-at-Auschwitz count and should in large degree concur. If there are any in the Death Books not in the Arolsen archive, this would be surprising, but if so, one could ask how it came about that they were not documented? One could take, say, one letter of the alphabet of the Yad Vashem's 4-million database and interface that with these two. Clearly, 95% of its data will not be on either of these. Selecting a few of these cases, one could try to ascertain if any documentary evidence exists for such individuals having lived and died at Auschwitz. We're not asking for anything impossibly difficult here – no-one is asking for Bradley Smith's "proof" of death in a gas chamber! No, we are just looking to see if any evidence can be dug out of a Jewish individual really dying in the war years, as did 55 million others, who was at the Auschwitz camp, such that they are on the Yad Vashem database but not on that of the Arolsen archive. Don't hold your breath. And obviously, the data is not available.

The Yad Vashem memorial at Jerusalem is a grand and impressive edifice, the Holo-religion equivalent to St Peter's in Rome. It collects the data in its large, circular library of four million tragic victims of the Holocaust. No doubt this will in due time swell to the magic six million figure. If you enter its database and put in Siberia under "place of death," you'll get almost a thousand names, i.e. they reckon anyone who went off and died in Siberia is a Holocaust victim. Or try Moscow: Yad Vashem finds "more than a thousand" H-victims who died in Moscow! Rudolf Vrba is the author of the preposterous *I Cannot Forgive* – and his name (Walter Rosenberg) is in the database! A fitting end, you may say. Or it was, until CODOH buffs started remarking upon the fact,[145] then it soon got deleted.

---

[143] http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/; select Evidence code No., PS 1469, select Doc. 4067.

[144] Moshe Peer, a "survivor," claimed in an interview that he survived six gassings at the Bergen-Belsen camp (*The Gazette*, Canada, 5 August 1993), although it is agreed by *all* historians that this camp did not have any homicidal gas chamber to begin with.

[145] The Yad Vashem page on Walter Rosenberg (now deleted, but rescued by the CODOH Forum, search for "Holocaust Victim Walter Rosenberg a.k.a. Rudolf Vrba") has him go

Some names are entered several times, with slight spelling adjustments, and therefore one cannot view the database alphabetically to inspect this. Anyone can input a name by filling in a page about the victim. Critics pointed out that it seems to include any Jew on a deportation list or who died somewhere before, during or after the war.[146] An eminent Jew in Czechoslovakia who died in 1952 we find in the database as "murdered by the Nazis."[147] So, to put it politely, this collection does not mean a great deal. Maybe one needs to *divide* the Yad Vashem total *by twenty* to obtain a more reliable figure of Jews who died in the World War II German labour camps. Calm discussion is needed on this topic.[148]

A more rational approach to the subject would certainly become possible if the Arolsen database were to be available on a CD: the 290,000 or so cases, with brief details about date and place of birth, etc., grouped by such key factors as: the labour camps where they resided, the victims' faith, their cause of death and year/month of death. On any other topic one would take for granted that universities would have access to such material for research. Indeed how strange is it that any "public knowledge" of such a primary database should be out of the question? If only one such master copy of this database exists, let us hope no-one is tampering with it.

If yearly totals in camp mortality were available, as they should be – that is something the Arolsen managers could readily do, but have chosen not to – they would show a huge peak in mortality in 1945. In that last year, when camp infrastructure and logistics disintegrated, the great killers of famine and epidemics ran amok under the terrible impact of US/UK saturation bombing, just before the German surrender. That peak would in itself tend to undermine the notion of any systematic extermination procedure. Our evidence for this comes from some impressive US monthly data for the Dachau camp (see Illustration 14).[149]

---

to the Sobibor camp then alas "perish in the Shoah" – it does not even put him at Auschwitz!

[146] See discussion on CODOH Forum thread "two-thirds of Jews killed in holocaust identified."

[147] Rudolf Margolius was executed at a communist show trial in 1952 (see "Slánský trial" in Wiki), yet his name is (at the time I am writing this) in the Yad Vashem database. NB: Wiki gives 11 of the 13 persons there tried as Jews, suggesting that there may not have been that many Jews exterminated in the war years.

[148] The Yad Vashem database was built up by "simple unverified declarations emanating from unverified sources and processed in such a way that one and the same person can be recorded as having died several times, even, it seems, as many as ten times" – R. Faurisson, "Interview with Professor Robert Faurisson at the Guest House of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs of the Islamic Republic of Iran," 13 Dec. 2006; www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2006/12/interview-with-professor-robert_1322.html.

[149] G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (online), 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, p. 460.

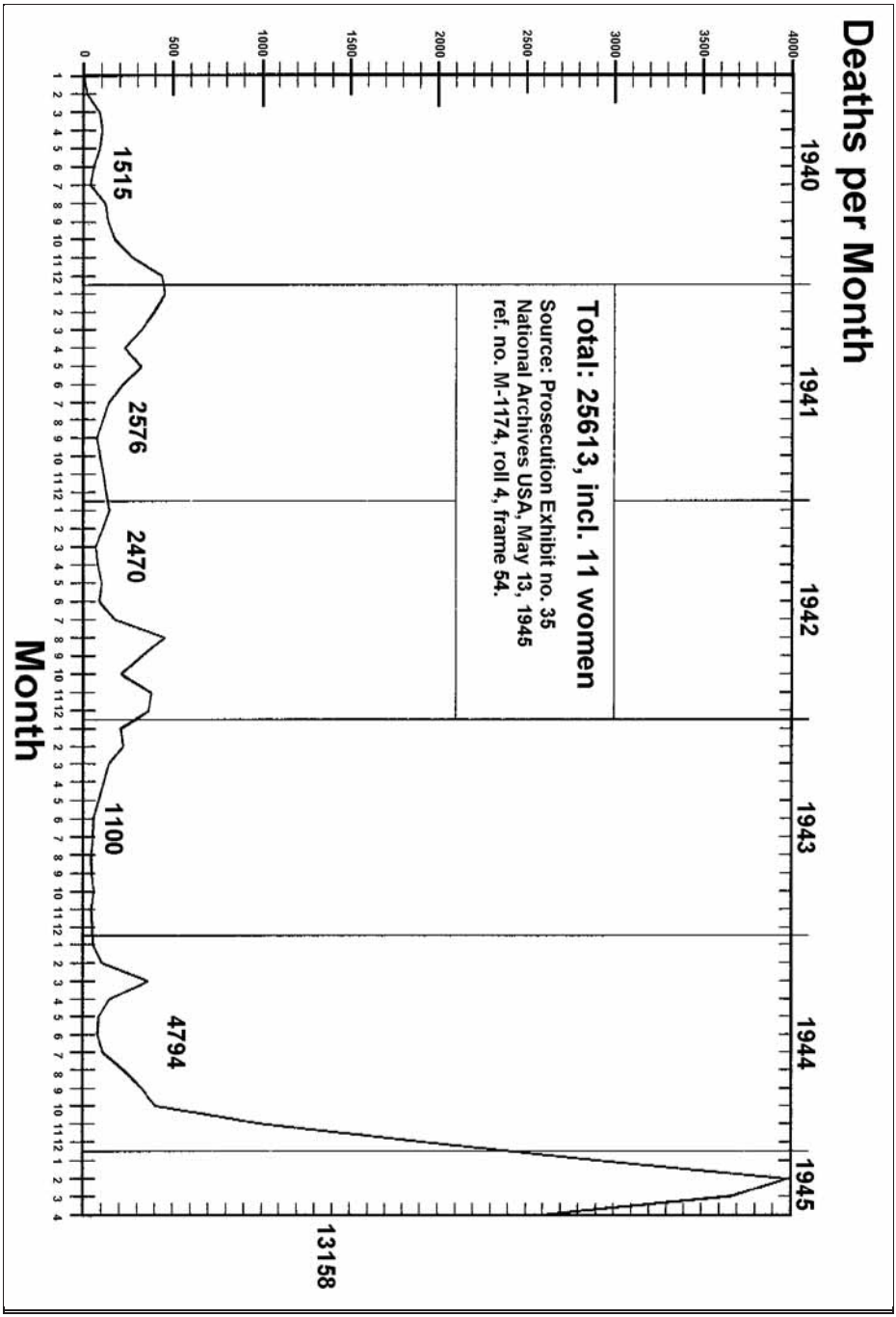

Illustration 14: Dachau camp data presented by US army to the Nuremberg trial: showing about seven deaths per day until the awful climax in 1945 due to UK/US carpet bombing.

The US Army liberated the Dachau camp shortly before the war ended, and in this graph we see the death records which they captured, as presented to Nuremberg. Monthly deaths are recorded (the left-hand axis increases in units of 500), and yearly death totals are written onto the graph. The latter add up to 25.6 thousand dead, compared to 18.4 thousand for Dachau given by the Red Cross/Arolsen – that is a lot more! One only wishes that scholars were allowed to evaluate such matters. So for most of the war, camp deaths were running at just under two hundred per month – peaking catastrophically at four thousand a month in early 1945.[150]

I asked the archive manager at the Wiener Library London whether their Arolsen archive database (now called the ITS, International Tracing Service) could corroborate these mortality totals, obtained by the Americans when they liberated this camp in Germany? It could not, apparently. Could its data corroborate that extreme gender imbalance, such that virtually all inmates were male, so different from Auschwitz-Birkenau? No, it could not.

Coke in the Furnaces

Revisionists use physical, chemical and documentary evidence. Thus, in the case of counting the number of dead at Auschwitz – a topic where you can be put in jail for getting a "wrong" answer in sixteen European nations – two physical factors limit this figure: the coke tonnage available for burning, plus the number of furnaces available for cremation.

The ground was swampy, at a confluence of three rivers, so none could be buried. Initially they tried that, but the typhus-infested bodies quickly rotted with catastrophic consequences to the drinking water supply, and they all had to be dug up and burnt. Registered at the camp or not, each body had to go into the individual cremation muffles just the same, and each took one hour per cremation. There are different views on how many cremation furnaces were working at any one time, with a huge inflation being given in Holo-believer books. Wilhelm Stäglich's banned book *Auschwitz, a Judge looks at the Evidence* sensibly discusses this topic.[151]

---

[150] For comparison, the daily death rate at the Bergen-Belsen camp rose to 250-300 during March 1945. Around one quarter of its inmates died following its British "liberation" in April. It is surmised that this mortality was so high because untreated river water was then given to the seriously weakened inmates, and it was infected: Joseph Bellinger, "The Lethal Liberation of Bergen-Belsen," *Inconvenient History* vol. 2, no. 3, 2010, www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_3/belsen_the_lethal_liberation.php.

[151] Or, see video by French historian Vincent Reynouard, *"Holohoax" exposed in 30 minutes* (English subtitles) which estimates that a maximum of six bodies could be incinerated daily in each muffle at Birkenau.

Turning to *Dissecting the Holocaust* edited by Germar Rudolf,[152] a chapter by the meticulous investigator Carlo Mattogno reviews the number of days for which the different crematoria were operating in Auschwitz-Birkenau, plus the intact records of coke consumption between March and October 1943. The furnaces he found then used six hundred tons of coke plus some wood. In that same chapter we find the estimate: "normally it takes 88 to 110 lbs. [of coke to cremate] per body."[153] (40-50 kilograms) That figure will vary according to how many cremation furnaces are being fired up together. Mattogno reckoned that over the eight month period from March to October 1943, sixteen thousand registered inmates had died, so the coke consumption per corpse would have to be 628,500÷16,000= 39 kilograms. The number can be somewhat larger *if* you want to believe that less coke per body would have done the job: but, not a lot more.[154] He concluded that these coke deliveries

> *"prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of natural causes could be cremated in the crematoria. Therefore, no mass murders took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau in the time from March to October 1943!"*

There really should be some debate on this matter in academic History of Technology journals. Comparing data from that 8-month period with total deaths over the lifetime of the camp from Arolsen, they seem rather compatible. The numbers assuredly do not permit a doubling or tripling of the recorded numbers of dead.

A sound computation appeared in Fred Leuchter's *Report*. He reckoned on six muffles at the Auschwitz "Krema I," plus the Birkenau Kremas II and III had 15 each, and its Kremas IV and V had 8 each, totalling 52. Supposing each of these could incinerate one body per hour and worked a 12-hour shift, *but* only half of them were working at any given time on average, i.e. each had time off for being broken and needing repair etc.; then, these fifty-two muffles averaging twenty-six per day could cope with around three hundred (12×26) bodies per day, for the whole Auschwitz camp.[155] In fact the total peaked just above that during the worst periods of the typhus epidemics in 1942 and 1943.[156]

---

[152] Carlo Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2003, pp. 373-412.

[153] See Werner Rademacher, "The Case of Walter Lüftl," a chapter in Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003), pp. 61-84.

[154] This issue arose in the Irving v Lipstadt trial of 2000 at the Old Bailey: "It is an iron rule that each cadaver consumes 30-40 kilos of coke" affirmed David Irving, whereas van Pelt believed that corpses could be burned to dust with only 3.5 kg of coke (van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, pp.121f.). One of these figures belongs to the real world, the other does not.

[155] Fred Leuchter (Table II of "Crematoria" in his *Report*) obtained a similar maximum of around three hundred bodies cremated per day, for Auschwitz and Birkenau (from late

We have now looked at three sources: the Bad Arolsen archives, the coke-fuel data, intact over nearly two years, and the "death books." They are *congruent*. Because Holocaust Denier law bars Germans from the careful, exact science required – something they generally do rather well – we currently cannot home in on a more exact figure. But it should in principle be achievable.

Georges Thiel, jailed for his little classic *Heresy, in twenty-first century France, a case of insubmission to the "Holocaust" dogma* (2010) – a book well worth reading, which shows a touching respect for traditional German culture – correctly concludes that these figures show "a theoretical maximum of 200,000 authenticated deaths of Jews in all the German camps for the whole National Socialist era" (p. 73). I suggest this is or ought to be the baseline for all debates over mortality figures in the German labour camps. This maximum, if true, represents indeed a great horror. But it needs to be seen in the context of fifty million deaths for the entire World War II, and given that not one can be shown to have been caused by cyanide poisoning in a gas chamber.

Germar Rudolf in his analysis accepted this figure: "To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain" (in 1993). He wrongly added an equal number of non-registered camp inmates, i.e. he doubled the total: "according to the Death Books approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone… A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen."[157] We should reject such a doubling process, but concur with Rudolf that some increment in the totals – to be ascertained – above that given by the Arolsen figures, may be warranted.

6. The Bletchley Park Decrypts

British Intelligence analysts cracked the "Enigma" code in 1941, which gave them access to top-secret German data concerning matters such as submarine positions. The genius of Alan Turing is associated with this feat,

---

spring of 1943, when the furnaces were up and running). That ceiling rules out the exterminist fantasy of e.g. Robert Jan van Pelt, of 4,392 bodies per day (*The Case for Auschwitz,* 2002, p. 125); compare the equally mad 4,756 bodies per day in *Nazi Mass Murder,* 1993, E. Kogon et al, p. 157.

[156] Carlo Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," Rudolf, *Dissecting.* He concluded that in all Auschwitz I and Birkenau could have cremated 24,000 and 138,000 bodies, respectively (pp. 406f.).

[157] Rudolf, "Holocaust victims, a statistical analysis," in Rudolf, *Dissecting*, 2003.

using the "Colossus" computer at Bletchley Park. All the world has heard about its importance as regards Britain winning World War II, yet it was little appreciated, if not totally ignored, that these decrypts also contained a mass of information about the German wartime labour camps. Very little was heard on this matter – maintained as a state secret for fifty years – until it was finally released in the mid-1990s.

Before that, historians had little more to go on than a summary made by the British Intelligence analyst F.H. Hinsley back in 1981, where he stated:[158]

> *"The return from Auschwitz, the largest of the camps with 20,000 prisoners, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings."*

No-one at Nuremberg had wanted to use this material.

Once this data was released, an unexpected problem arose: the priceless decrypts – the most authentic information anyone could possibly want about daily camp life under the Nazis – yielded no crumb of evidence that any "Final Solution" had been ongoing! Experts had to start apologizing for how British Intelligence had somehow "failed to apprehend" the Holocaust.[159] More recently the historian Nick Terry concluded:[160]

> *"It would therefore seem as if British intelligence was largely hoodwinked in the first half of 1942."*

Was it?

Rather feebly, experts were obliged to conjecture – as Holo-historians had been doing through the previous decade – that innocuous-sounding phrases concealed the fiendish meaning and intention. For example, sending Jews "to the East" alluded to mass gassing.[161] But is that really how historians are meant to behave? Should not their conclusions be *drawn from* the data, rather than imposed upon it? We here explore the view that the initial understanding by British Intelligence of these decrypts was sound.

---

[158] *British Intelligence in World War Two*, HMSO, 1981 F. Hinsey Ed., Vol. II, p.673.

[159] Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert in 1997 explained how in these decrypts British Intelligence had sadly "failed to realize" etc. what was happening (20 May 1997). "Holocaust document released," BBC archives, online. He there averred that Winston Churchill's speech on 24 August 1941 saying "We are in the presence of a crime without a name" alluded to the Holocaust. However, as Dr Terry's essay makes clear (op. cit. p. 360), Churchill was here alluding to the Russian-German conflict.

[160] Nick Terry, "Conflicting Signals: British Intelligence on the 'Final Solution', 1941-1942" (online), *Yad Vashem Studies* vol. 32, 2004, pp. 351-396, here p. 382.

[161] Robert van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, 1996; he averred that "…the words 'further East' meant gas chambers" and that "passing through" (as in the numbers that "passed through the camp") alluded to "the process of extermination," p. 326. The East signified a "domain of redemption" for the German nation, he explained!

I came to peruse these top-secret wartime documents in the Public Record Office in the autumn of 2012,[162] thrilled to be turning over the crinkly pages with old, blue typewriter-print and MOST SECRET… NEVER TO BE REMOVED FROM THE OFFICE red-inked across the top. Here were confidential wartime documents from the head of MI6 to the Prime Minister Winston Churchill, plus decrypts straight from Auschwitz! I apprehended why the Holo-historians had not wanted to know about these priceless wartime texts…

The one British historian who has written about these decrypts since their release seems to be the Exeter history professor Nick Terry. While posting on the CODOH site – and one appreciates a professional historian engaging in dialogue with Revisionists, as he is the only one who will do this – he alluded to his article about these decrypts.[160] So I decided to go along to the Public Record Office and check them out. I posted excerpts onto CODOH, as a result of which our new British Revisionist website posted some of the monthly texts, from September 1942 to January 1943. The monthly decrypts covered twelve months, from January 1942 to January 1943, after which they broke off; the codes could not be cracked any more.

Let's quote the summary report for June (it has camp names in capitals):[163]

> *"V Labour and Industry*
> *The shortage of manpower leads to a considerable employment of prisoners outside as well as inside concentration camps. There are constant enquiries regarding the trade of prisoners and evidence on the part of undertakings and firms of demand for prisoner labour.*
> *On May 1st, LUBLIN can provide: 1200 clerical workers and students, 200 bakers, 150 butchers, 350 agricultural workers and 800 workers of various trades, total 2700. (85/7). On the same date DR. CAESAR is informed that KL RAVENSBRUECK disposes of 3 German speaking women horticulturalists and 2 botanists. (85/12). The transfer of 95 skilled workers and 180 unskilled workers to the GUSTLOFF works is arranged on May 13th at the rate of RM 5,00 per day and per prisoner for skilled workers, and RM 4,00 for unskilled workers. (60/8). KL DACHAU sends 18 @ rate of RM 0,30 per day per prisoner. (70/8) 20 prisoners are required on June 22nd. For laying a field cable from*

[162] Search for "Public Record Office," then go to the Discovery catalogue, and insert a file name, e.g. HW 16/65.

[163] Quoting from the Public Record Office document HW 16/65; at www.whatreallyhappened.info, our page "Bletchley Park decrypts" only has decrypts starting from September 1942. The terms in parentheses are allusions to the original German decrypts; this quote is from the June 1942 summary; in English. "*KLA*" (*Konzentrations-Lager Auschwitz*) = concentration camp Auschwitz.

ENNSDORF to MAUTHAUSEN (139/15). In KL FLOSSENBUERG, prisoners who are not fit for heavier work will be employed on repair work, and the finishing of children's toys. (80/28). A demand for 30 to 40 prisoners comes from a cement factory (131/18). HIMMLER himself requires by 10 A.M. on May 27th the number of glass blowers available in KLA (86/34); and canvassing of makers of musical instruments in proceeding in JULY (174/1)."

At last it can be told: prisoners not fit for heavier work had to – finish off children's toys!

Beside the monthly totals, comments such as these were written:[164]

"b) KL. Dachau. […] *On 19 May 18 prisoners are to be transferred to Versuchsanstalt fuer Ernaehrung und Verpflegung.* […] *On 23 June 20 carpenters are to be sent to DACHAU from MAUTHAUSEN."*

"c) KL. Mauthausen […] *580 Russians: the fall in numbers is presumably caused by separating off the civilian Russians* […]. *On 20th. April they are told that Dr. RUSCHER is allowed to use coloured photography which is necessary for his experiments. On 4 May a prisoner is shot in flight." ... "fall in numbers is presumably caused by separating off civilian Russians."*

"f) KL. Auschwitz. […] *A Pole escapes on 13 May. On 15 May Himmler expresses his interest in their tanning experiments.*[165]*"*

"On 5 June AUSCHWITZ is told that for political reasons they will not receive 2,000 Jewish workers, but on 17 June Jewish transports from Slovakia are announced; […] *A message* of June *9th. says that Typhus dominates the camp: 18 out of 106 cases have died before 15 June; 22 out of 77 further cases have died before 22nd.June."*

The Summer of 1942 is a turning point in our story, when exterminist historians believe that the terrible mass gassing of Jews began at Auschwitz. The "machinery of mass murder" – to use Jean-Claude Pressac's dramatic phrase – allegedly got going! As Dr Terry averred, "the machinery of the death camps was in place and the policy of 'selection' on the ramps at Auschwitz was instituted from July 17, 1942."[166] August was the month when the biggest and worst epidemic hit the camps, a shock reverberating through Auschwitz in particular, as the disease of typhus, caused by a bacillus carried by body lice and long-extinct in Germany, returned to haunt the German labour camps. A Polish resistance movement might well have introduced it to the German military.[167] It seems that civilians entering the

[164] Summary Report of 21 August 1942, with references to original German decrypts omitted; www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os1_21.8.42.html

[165] Himmler visit to Auschwitz was 17-18th July: C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment at Auschwitz*, p. 17.

[166] N. Terry, *op. cit*. p. 382.

[167] Irving, *Churchill's War*, vol. 2, p. 548, footnote 28 (citing archive sources in US).

camp had brought it, not the inmates deported there.[168] New protocols called "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*") were swiftly developed and implemented[169] for all camp members, which involved routines of hair shaving, use of showers, with cleansing and delousing of clothing, bedding and living quarters.[170]

Two utterly different interpretations of that summer, one exterminist and the other Revisionist, stand before us when reading the following decrypt summary of 27 September 1942:[171]

> *"For the first time returns are given for deaths of prisoners: the figures for August are: NIEDERHAGEN 21, AUSCHWITZ 6829 (or 6889) men, 1525 women; BUCHENWALD 74; FLOSSENBURG 88. The AUSCHWITZ figure represents about 30% of the total given in the IPCC figures; the cause is likely to be typhus, as typhus was rife in June (see last summary) and a policeman is suspected of typhus in September. Deaths must constitute a large proportion if not all of the 'departures' mentioned in the GPCC figures, which total 5325 for 19 days of August. During 19 days of August arrivals total 4989 so that they nearly balance deaths. About half of the prisoners are Jews. AUSCHWITZ is said to be under a ban on 4th September. Deaths in BUCHENWALD represent a tiny proportion of the departures."*

Suddenly, a vast mortality was reported in one camp – viewed by British historian Nick Terry as part of a covert Jew extermination program.[172] That is not a logical inference, on account of the way camp mortality plummeted after September, once the epidemic was being brought under control. Typhus plus typhoid fever and dysentery, diarrhoea etc., were raging in the camp, a total nightmare, with inmates as well as civilian employees and SS members banned from leaving owing to the risk of transmission. As David Irving wrote:[173]

> *"There was evidently a deadly epidemic raging at the camp, since a message of September 4 in reply to a request for a thousand prisoners*

---

[168] *Rudolf Report,* 2003, p. 60.

[169] On July 29, a radio message authorized the camp administration to pick up gas for disinfestation: "The permit for travel by truck, from Auschwitz to Dessau, for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfestation of the camp, is hereby issued." Mattogno, *Special Treatment at Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 45.

[170] See Carlo Mattogno's book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (*op. cit.*) for evidence of the meaning of this term.

[171] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os2_27.9.42.html; this September report is enormously important, as giving a link or a comparison with the monthly deaths recorded in the Death Books of Auschwitz (*Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 2005).

[172] N. Terry *op. cit.*, p. 386.

[173] David Irving, *Churchill's War*, p. 548 (www.fpp.co.uk/books/Churchill/2/Pt3.pdf).

> *for building the Danube railway, stated that Auschwitz could not provide them until the 'ban' (*Lagersperre*) on the camp had been lifted."*

The "ban" confirms that the terrible peak in mortality was caused by infectious diseases and not something else.

We conjecture that, if a Polish resistance movement had indeed started the typhus epidemic, the execution of a whole busload of Poles in September could have been payback:[174]

> *"Camp Kommander Rudolf Höss applied for some rubber truncheons, but was advised they were 'unobtainable in Breslau.' There is a report of some executions taking place: 'Executions are reported: a Russian civilian is shot when attempting to escape from NIEDERHAGEN. FLOSSENB*[U]*ERG is allowed a lorry and a bus to convey Polish civilians to a wood for execution. A prisoner is hung in HINZERT and nine more are shot."*

I quite like the rubber truncheons. These primary source documents show a momentous change in the summer of 1942, with the outbreak of typhus and the initiation of "special treatment" routines. Sudden death arrives, but I suggest that no intentional extermination is happening. Winston Churchill's speech about "We are in the presence of a crime without a name…" on 24 August 1942 no doubt alluded, as Dr Terry has made clear, to what decrypts had been telling him about the brutal Russian campaign – and not, as has been alleged in certain quarters, to "the Holocaust."[175]

The October reports review the massive mortality:[176]

> *"The large influx of Russian civilians, Jews and Poles continues and it is reasonable to suppose that deaths from typhus are still high in AUSCHWTZ and probably in other camps such as NIEDERHAGEN and HINZERT. Concentration camp prisoners are being used in large numbers in COLOGNE, and there is evidence of a cutting down of outside commitments to increase the number of prisoners available for war work. A new camp is intended at DEBICA. SACHSENHAUSEN evidently contains Englishmen as it has asked for an English interpreter. Some light on conditions in Concentration camps is shown by the instruction that a visiting labour commission is not to be shown either 'special quarters' (*Sonderunterbringung*) or, if it can be avoided, 'prisoners shot when escaping.'"*

It would seem that shame has been experienced by the camp authorities over the dead bodies of prisoners shot while attempting escape. Note the

---

[174] Decrypt HW 16/6, 5 Oct 1942: Irving, *ibid.*, p. 700 (NB: I couldn't find that decrypt).

[175] N. Terry *op. cit.*, p. 360; Jürgen Graf's *Giant with Feet of Clay* (vho.org/GB/Books/Giant/) is a rebuttal of Raul Hilberg's three-volume *Destruction of the European Jews,* 2003, which treats the Russian campaign in its 2nd volume.

[176] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os3_29.10.42.html

different categories of Poles, Russians and Jews used for the daily totals, as we'll see. The endeavour to get useful work out of the camp prisoners here appears.

A *fall* in the inmate population was discussed:

> Auschwitz: *"The total falls from 22,455 on 1st Sept. to 17,365 on 30th Sept. and to 16966 on 20th Oct. No figures for deaths have been given this month and therefore it cannot be said what proportion of the daily departures, which amounts to 2395 on 7th Sept, 1429 on 8th Sept, and otherwise vary between 550 and 47, are due to death: it is however known that at least 11 SS men have been taken into hospital on suspicion of typhus during October. As about 2,000 men in the total are always unaccounted for, it is difficult to be certain in what categories the arrivals and departures belong. But on 7th Sept. the numbers of political prisoners, Jews and Poles have fallen by 1, 2020 and 284 respectively, a net loss of 2305; the net loss in the total column is 2379; therefore it is clear that the majority of the departures are Jews."*

That sudden drop of several thousand in inmate population was due, the analyst concluded, not to illness but to departures, *chiefly Jews.* He was scrutinizing the several columns of data. Some ten percent of the total camp inmates are "always unaccounted for" he concluded – which helps to resolve the vitally important issue: with all the comings and goings in the labour camps, about ten percent – two thousand out of some twenty thousand – here *remain unregistered.* In this situation, *there cannot be* tens of thousands of Jews continually arriving, as Hilberg wants to believe. Instead, *a majority of the departures* are Jewish. That ought to settle quite a bit of the ongoing debate.

The decrypts tell of Jews coming and going between the camps, doing valuable industrial work. Here a quote from the November 1942 summary:[177]

> *"The use of prisoners for war industries on a large scale is discussed below:* […] *the largest transference is the move of Jews to AUSCHWITZ for the synthetic rubber works. Another major movement is the transference of sick prisoners to DACHAU."*

The huge industrial Monowitz plant, a couple of miles due east of Auschwitz, is here alluded to as "synthetic rubber works" and as "Bunawerk," "Buna" being the name for the synthetic rubber produced.

Various industries are here alluded to, with allusions to Himmler enquiring about whether glass blowers and makers of musical instruments are available, and some ongoing tanning experiments. Normally Himmler is described as visiting Auschwitz over 17-18 July 1942 to "witness a gas-

[177] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os4_27.11.42.html

sing" – a claim, to quote Carlo Mattogno, "incessantly repeated and never proven."[178] Terry has imagined Himmler as giving "the green light to a policy of total extermination" in July of 1942.[179] One has a choice here between two different realities; like choosing the red pill or blue, one of them is the real world.

From the monthly data it can be gleaned that Dachau had about 40% Jews in the first half of 1942 and Auschwitz somewhat less. Generally Auschwitz had more Poles than Jews, with the number of Jews peaking at 12,000 in mid-1942. It is evident that the author(s) of these reports had no inkling of an "extermination" process going on in the camps; otherwise the details of people occasionally being shot and how many died of this or that would not make sense.

Here a quote from the January 1943 summary about Auschwitz:[180]

> *"The Bunawerk is still employing 2210 men of whom 1100 are on the actual work. Jewish watchmakers are sent to SACHSENHAUSEN where they are urgently needed.*
> *Typhus cases continue to be reported although strenuous measures have been adopted and 36 cases were found among the new batch of prisoners on 22 Jan."*

Jews are alluded to in these decrypts with a respectful tone, being imported into Auschwitz as skilled industrial labour, or urgently needed as watchmakers somewhere else. One can *either* have an ongoing program of extermination *or* have workers capable of doing skilled work – but not both. This new and detailed info about life in the camps has to drive a final stake through the heart of the exterminist thesis.

British Intelligence Sceptical of Gassing Story

In August 1943 the head of the British Psychological Warfare Executive, Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, sent a secret telegram from the Foreign Office to Washington and Moscow saying, "On further reflection we are not convinced that evidence regarding use of gas chambers is substantial enough to justify inclusion in a public declaration…," with an "urgent reply" requested. A copy of this message is kept in the Public Record Office, dated 27 August 1943. On the next day a copy of this telegram was sent to the governments of Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. That seems like a fairly definite policy statement. A letter by Cavendish-Bentinck complained that "The Poles, and to a far larger extent the Jews, tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stir us up," and explained:

---

[178] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note), section "The Himmler visit to Auschwitz," p. 17.
[179] N. Terry, *op. cit.*, p. 382.
[180] www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/hw16_65_zip_os6_28.1.43.html

> *"As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done. There have been many stories to this effect, and we have played them up in P.W.E. rumours without believing that they had any foundation. At any rate there is far less evidence than exists for the mass murder of Polish officers by the Russians at Katyn."*

He added, "I think that we weaken our case against the Germans by publicly giving credence to atrocity stories for which we have no evidence. These mass executions in gas chambers remind me of the story of rendering of human corpses during the last war for the manufacture of fat, which was a grotesque lie…"[181] As a result of this statement, the telegram was sent off from the Foreign Office to Washington the same day, copied to Moscow, requesting that no allusion be made to "gas chambers" re. German atrocities in Poland.

In other words, as David Irving rightly observed:[182]

> *"As late as August 1943 the head of the PWE* [Psychological Warfare Executive] *minuted the Cabinet secretly that despite the stories they were putting out, there was not the slightest evidence that such contraptions existed."*

This attitude changed in 1944, when British Intelligence finally came to believe its own atrocity propaganda, as it was recycled back to them through the chaos and fury of war.

More Poles than Jews

Here are some totals of camp population, given by the decrypts, which I have averaged over three-month intervals:

---

[181] File PRO FO 371/34551.It has been alleged that Cavendish-Bentinck also wrote: "The whole assertion of German extermination measures against Jews with gas chambers and so on has no foundation in fact and is merely a lie that we have spread against the Germans." But that statement, supposedly made 28th August, is not now present in that file (FO 371/34551); at least I could not see it there. The evidence for its existence comes from Robert Jan van Pelt in his 2002 opus, *The Case for Auschwitz* concerning the Irving trial (see pages 126f.). He says that David Irving first started alluding to these two decrypts, and then he, van Pelt, also went to the Public Record Office and checked the documents himself.

[182] Irving's Foreword to *The Leuchter Report: The End of the Line? The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz* (Focal Point Publications, 1989). The issue re-surfaced in the big Irving-Lipstadt trial of 2000 at the Old Bailey, discussed by Van Pelt in his *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. 2002, p. 126, where he tries to claim that the statements by Cavendish-Bentinck do not have the plain meaning which Irving claimed.

Table 3: Average numbers at the Auschwitz camp

3 months ending	Total	Jews	Poles	Russians
January 1942	9884	191	9186	2095
April	10242	1296	9475	354
July	16369	6241	7676	153
October	16996	7500	6470	-
January 1943	28350	11332	12646	-

We thus see *more Poles than Jews* in the camp: Jews comprised 39% of the inmates on average, Poles 65% and Russians a mere 3%. (The two categories of Poles and Jews are overlapping; maybe this is one reason why the "totals" here given don't add up.) Many people have conjectured that far larger numbers than these had been arriving but not departing, unmentioned in any monthly reports. But in that case, what would have been the point of keeping meticulous daily records of people coming and going? Just over eighty thousand persons arrived at the Auschwitz camp that year. It's hard to see more than forty thousand Jews arriving, from those figures, more likely around thirty. The camp's Monthly Reports often have many Jews leaving the camp, as well as arriving. Of the deaths in the camp that year*, nearly sixty percent* were Jewish,[183] and in such a nightmarish situation one can appreciate how stories got going.

According to Raul Hilberg, up to 175,000 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz by the end of 1942.[184] At the start of 1942, there were only a couple of hundred Jews at the camp. Just over eighty thousand prisoners arrived during that year,[185] of which between thirty and thirty-five thousand were Jews: Hilberg has exaggerated by *a factor of five*.

If we attempt to balance out these numbers for the year, the total of arrivals (81,000) must equal total deaths (37,000) plus all departures, plus the increment in prisoner numbers (21,000), implying that 23,000 *left the camp* that year. As regards the excess in the number of Jewish deaths, you might want to read Primo Levi's post-war memoir *If This Be a Man*: he and his Jewish friends were sitting around soon after December 1943 and wondering where most of the camp Jews had gone to. Had they been gassed? The

[183] Decrypt HW 16/65 August 1942, p. 21.

[184] That number cited by Hilberg conflicts with the mortality rate. There were about fifty muffle-furnaces or cremation-ovens in Auschwitz-Birkenau each taking one hour per body-cremation, operated over twelve hours of the day, and each were online for about half of the time: see previous chapter, also Carlo Mattogno *op. cit.* (note 156).

[185] The decrypts normally record data for about twenty days per month. Gates were closed on Sundays, so about four days are "missing." 53,000 are recorded as having arrived in 1942, and I've (1) scaled up the data to allow for the several missing days each month, then (2) added ten percent extra as being "unaccounted for," to obtain the figure of 81,000 arrivals.

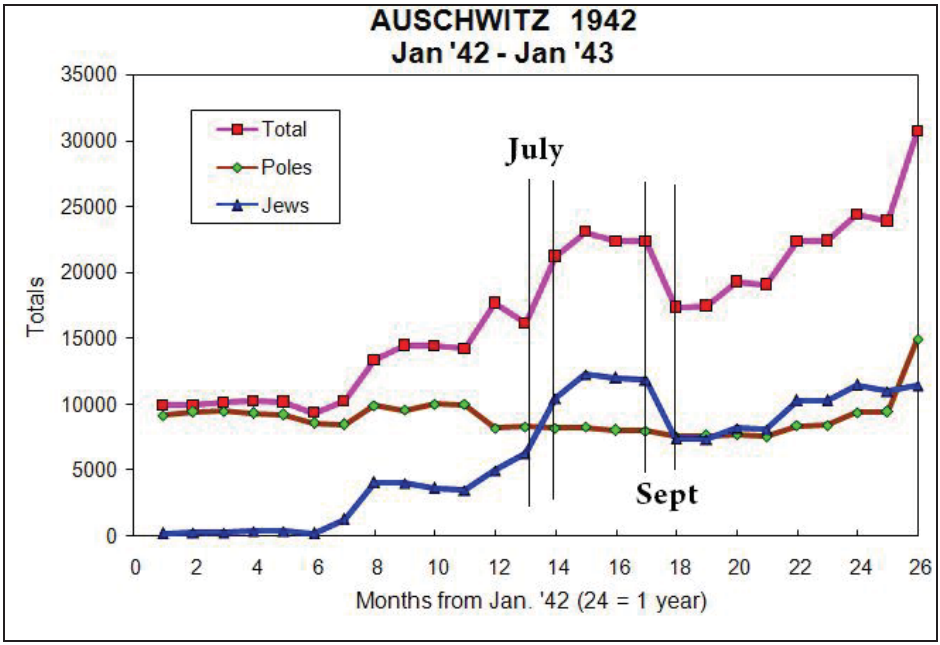

Illustration 15: Total numbers at the Auschwitz camp, over the twelve months of the British Intelligence decrypts, divided into Poles and Jews

tattoo on his arm is number 174 thousand, and what happened to all those people? Here we are addressing that haunting question.

Two authors who have discussed these decrypts, since they were released in 1997, are Professor Breitman and Dr Nick Terry. In relation to their arguments, we here wield Occam's Razor, not allowing that which is unverifiable. It leads us to exclude what I'll call *Terry's Axiom,* that: "the majority of deportees arriving at Auschwitz were gassed on arrival and never were registered in the camp; therefore, they did not show up in the prisoner returns."[186] Breitman wrote:[187]

> *"Information about Birkenau and the factory-style process of mass murder was more difficult to locate in the decodes, but it was there."*

In this he erred. No such info (I suggest) can there be found. Did it happen that vast numbers of Jews arrived, were not registered, then were gassed upon arrival? That is the key exterminist axiom – reaffirmed by Nick Terry in 2004:

> *"The typhus outbreak seems to have been largely within the Auschwitz camp, reaching a staggering 8.5k deaths in August, compared total 'departures' that month were 8688 – as shown in the graph – which means that deaths accounted for almost all of the 'departures' that month. A*

[186] Terry, p.388.
[187] Breitman, *Official Secrets,* 1998, Chapter 7, Auschwitz Partially Decoded, pp. 114-5.

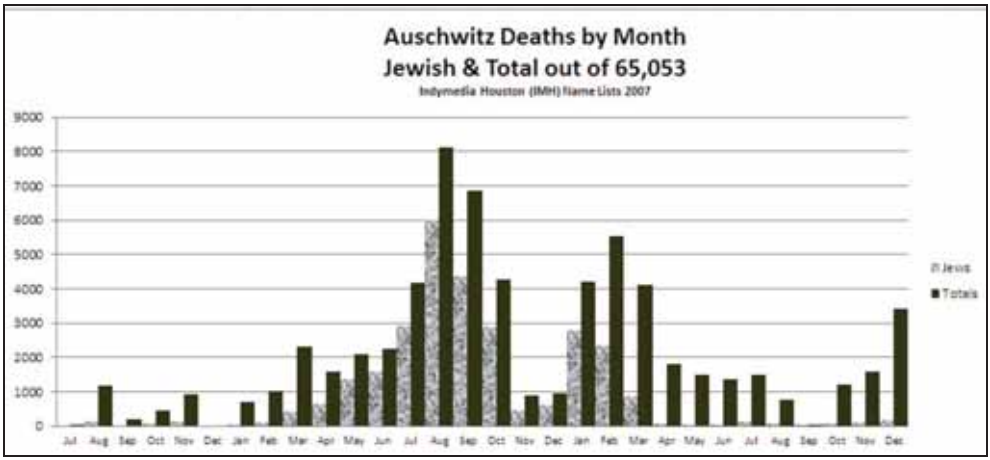

Illustration 16: Monthly mortality at Auschwitz, total and Jewish, from the Death Books.

> *ban on entries to Auschwitz was imposed on 4th September: 'AUSCHWITZ is said to be under a ban on 4th September (223b/10),' and turning to the sheet for September*[188] *we see daily arrivals dwindling to a mere half a dozen, for the next five days."*

Dr Terry's view concerning the summer of 1942 is refuted by the shape of the graph in Illustration 16.

Mortality *decreases* once the Zyklon starts arriving; it does not increase. It perks up again in January-February of the next year with a further typhus outbreak. In August 1943 mortality in the camp has decreased to 3% per month – it has decreased by a *factor of ten* compared to the year before. (We'll look further at 1943 in the next chapter – that goes beyond what the British Intelligence decrypts are about). The "special treatment" protocols *were successful.* Hygiene technology worked *as it was meant to*, and deaths therefore decreased.

We notice from this graph that Jewish deaths for 1942 are a lot more than 40% of the total, *however*, they are a lot less the year after. That could be because for whatever reason they were more susceptible to a lice-born disease, then less so a year later. One is free to speculate, but intentional murder should not be invoked without some definite evidence – which is lacking here. For these three years the graph shows 40% of mortality was Jewish. Some here argue for a German command to selectively stop recording Jewish deaths in mid-1943. But no evidence of any such decree can be shown.[189]

---

[188] www.whatreallyhappened.info/betarev/decrypts/images/proformas/Auschwitz_1_September_1942.JPG

[189] My colleague "Horhug" posted all the decrypts and has done the graphs and data-analysis on the site.

The Primary Sources

We are here seeking out the primary source data. Two raw data sources, more or less independent, for how people died in the German labour camps are the *Death Books of Auschwitz* and the Arolsen archives (also called the International Tracing Service), a database collected by the International Red Cross over the last sixty years. The latter covers all the German labour camps. These two sources have in common a roughly similar number of Jewish deaths recorded*, around thirty thousand* for the Auschwitz camp, and also that neither source records *one single death by gassing.*

The British Intel decrypts didn't record the deaths, but only "departures" – which includes deaths – except for the one month of August 1942 when it gave a mere figure, and we've shown how this is fully compatible with the number given by the Death Books for that month. But if anyone still wants to believe in huge numbers of Jews brought into the camps, not being recorded as "arrivals," and then gassed right away – a quintessentially unverifiable concept – then a different kind of argument becomes relevant: of intact coke records (see previous chapter). The records of coke consumed by the cremation ovens impose a ceiling upon the number of bodies that can have been cremated.

Thus we emerge from Storyland; we leave behind us the Fairy Tale from Hell, which a Culture of Untruth wanted to manipulate. Instead we choose to analyse primary source data. Nowadays hardly anyone believes the words of politicians, and I respectfully suggest that uncensoring the truth would be the best way to make progress towards a civilisation worth living in. We should request open debate concerning these British Intelligence decrypts.

7. Chemistry at Auschwitz

Many tons of Zyklon were consumed in Auschwitz-Birkenau from the summer of 1942 onwards. Ascertaining where it was used is fairly simple – one chips away at the old walls there, the historic ruins, and measures the cyanide *which is still there*. Wherever it was used, it soaked into the walls and then bonded permanently – with iron oxide in the brick. I had some essays published on the subject (see CODOH library[190]) and was consequently thrown out of University College, London, in April of 2008 where I'd been as a postdoc fellow for fifteen years.

[190] My three essays then up were: "The Walls of Auschwitz," "Leuchter Twenty Years On" and "The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion."

This was quite a *Faustian* situation, where I became damned for some knowledge I had acquired. There was something terrible I knew, *ethically damned chemistry*, which my fellow-countrymen could not bear to hear – they instead insisted on formulating it *as if* it were a political issue: I was "far-right" they informed me, leaving me wondering for some years what this was supposed to mean. Finally I realized that it is a quintessentially meaningless term which no-one ever has to define because it doesn't mean anything.

Undeterred, let us now investigate the most deeply forbidden science of the modern world. Did you perhaps think this was about flying saucers, or "free energy'? Well, no, it has to be the hygienic delousing technology used prior to DDT: as used by Germany (and also America) between, say, 1900-1945.

I was in 2008 developing the main cyanide-chemistry thread on the CODOH Forum, which has now enjoyed over a hundred thousand visits and is the most visited page on the topic. More recently I composed a joint article with chemist Germar Rudolf and submitted it to a couple of the Royal Society of Chemistry's journals ("What's the point?" he asked me) – and of course they rejected it, as we knew they would. In fact they rejected it rather quickly, both within 24 yours. It was eventually published in the *Inconvenient History* online quarterly journal, and this might in retrospect appear as being rather pointless.[191] No science or history of science journal anywhere in the English-speaking world is or ever has been allowed to discuss this topic, yet some obscure motive drove me to submit a proper, academic-style article on the subject.

But, it does seem important to me that at least two people have agreed upon the numbers and in that respect co-authorship was worthwhile. The figures quoted in this chapter are taken from that co-authored study.

Leuchter and the Zündel Trial

The modern story began in the famous Canadian trial of Ernst Zündel, charged in 1985 for the crime of publishing in Canada the bestselling (and still well-worth reading) booklet, *Did Six Million Really Die?*[192] He was fortunate to have Robert Faurisson, the maestro of modern Revisionism,

[191] NK & Rudolf, "Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydrogen Cyanide during World War Two, *Inconvenient History, A Quarterly Journal of Free Historical enquiry* 2013, Vol. 5. NB if you search for *Inconvenient History*, you will find this article coming immediately second under the main page. Such a degree of interest in a technical chemistry paper has to be unusual.

[192] Michael A. Hoffman III, *The Great Holocaust Trial, The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic*, 25th anniversary edition, Independent History and Research, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, 2010 (see the review at www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_2/the_great_holocaust_trial.php).

working with him, and together in February 1988 they met Fred Leuchter, back then arguably America's top or only expert on homicidal cyanide gassing. Zündel gave him thirty thousand Canadian dollars for him to go at short notice with his wife and a supporting team to investigate (illegally) the out-of-bounds "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek in Poland. He did so, and equally swiftly prepared his terse but authoritative *Report* on returning home. Easy to read and translated into many languages, it is no exaggeration to say that this explosive little booklet kick-started the modern Revisionist movement. It put the delousing chambers on the map: prior to Fred's *Report* the human race had merely been disinformed that Zyklon gas = human mass murder.

Leuchter should have been knighted for his service to humanity: Sir Fred. But instead, he had his career terminated, was thrown out of various places, ethically damned, his *Report* denounced, and he ended up driving a school bus – as he informed me. Does he prefer that to being "Mr Death," I sometimes wonder? Anyhow, he gave a fine speech at the Tehran Revisionist conference of 2006. In a nutshell, his *Report* concluded that there was nothing in any German labour camp which *could possibly have been used* as a homicidal gas chamber, however much anyone might have wanted to do so.

Fred chipped away in the middle of winter at those old walls – surreptitiously, but well-photographed and keeping his own clear notes, so anyone can go back today to see where he sampled from – and these samples were analysed for total iron cyanide when he got home, by Alpha Analytical Laboratories.

Fred's *Report* stimulated the two further studies. A certain young chemist taking his PhD at a Max Planck Institute in Germany found that the "thorn of doubt" was implanted in his soul by reading that *Report*. In 1991 he too crept over there, together with a couple of colleagues who photographed and recorded where he sampled from. The full report by this brilliant German chemist, Germar Rudolf, did not appear in English until 2003. Any person of scientific inclination is recommended to read *The Rudolf Report*, preferably twice, as it evaluates the main scientific issues in a clear and definitive manner.

Also in consequence of the *Leuchter Report*, a Polish chemistry lab was assigned to investigate the matter. Poland is a country where doubting "the Holocaust" is a crime, so the lab would presumably have been closed down had they come out with any conclusion endorsing what Leuchter found. *Science cannot exist where doubt is a crime.* The team Markiewicz *et al.* published in 1994,[193] the year after Rudolf's *Report* had appeared in Ger-

[193] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol.30 (1994) pp. 17-27 (online: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-

man[194] – and, one may add, one more report by John Ball in Canada also appeared in 1993.[195] The Polish team claimed that it was only measuring the "soluble component" of the cyanide, around 1% of the total in the brickwork at most. This was enigmatic, as the soluble cyanide component is that part which one would *not* expect to contain a memory of what happened half a century ago. I would describe the logic of the Polish team as Kafkaesque.

Integrating Two Sets of Data

One would like to hear some weekend seminar reviewing such technical issues as the differential absorption of hydrogen cyanide by brick, mortar and plaster, to what extent the gas will permeate right through walls, under what conditions it will form the blue ferrocyanide complex $Fe^{III}_4\,[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$, also known as Iron Blue, or how acidity (pH) caused by carbon dioxide affects this and so on – but that is not going to happen. It would be *Thought Crime* for students to want to know about this matter.

The two investigators Leuchter and Rudolf chipped out more or less the same number of samples from the walls, just over thirty, though some were measured more than once. The limit of reliable measurement of iron cyanide hovers alas only slightly below the normal, background level of cyanide as found in that old brickwork, that being the chief weakness of these investigations. Leuchter and Zündel were perhaps startled to hear from Alpha Analytical Labs that over half of their samples had measured zero cyanide – anything below one part per million (often expressed as micrograms per gram), whereas Rudolf's German laboratory (The Fresenius Institute) gave measurement results down to a lower level, about 0.2 parts per million. Nearly all of Rudolf's samples had measurable cyanide. Neither of these labs knew the source of the brickwork they were being asked to analyse, and were horrified when they found out. Indeed, one of the accusations made against Germar Rudolf when the Max Planck Institute fired him was that he had used the official Max Planck Institute letter head in requesting the analysis…

The *measurable cyanide data* they found divided naturally into two groups, delousing chamber walls versus all the other data:

---

leuchter.report).

[194] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (I haven't seen this).

[195] J. Ball, *The Ball Report* Canada 1993: see Germar Rudolf's site, *The Ball Report*, www.germarrudolf.com/2012/05/the-ball-report/

Table 4: Cyanide Levels in Delousing Chambers vs Other Locations (ppm)

Sampler	Delousing Chambers	Other locations
Leuchter	1,050 (n=1)	1.22 ± 1.94 (n=33)
Rudolf	4,674 ± 4,009 (n=16)	2.61 ± 3.6 (n=16)
Overall mean value:	*4,461 ± 3,980 (n=17)*	*1.68 ± 2.6 (n=49)*

One sees a *two-thousandfold differential* here, the most important result to emerge from this data. The delousing chamber samples had *three orders of magnitude* more cyanide present in them than did all the others. Few are the chemical investigations which come out with so clear and unequivocal a result! (As Leuchter's Alpha Analytical Lab analysis was not able to measure anything below one part per million of cyanide, we have here assigned an estimated value of 0.5 ppm to these unmeasurable samples.) The background level here appearing in brickwork is probably *not* natural but results from occasional delousing Zyklon treatment of rooms, several times a year. This would flush out bugs from cracks in the wall etc., essential for keeping epidemics such as typhus at bay. All rooms in the labour camps were treated in this manner from mid-1942 onwards.

Next, we pool the two data sets together, which is permitted because they both used the *same analytical procedure* – and exclude the samples from the delousing chamber. We then divide the remaining total according to whether they were taken from *alleged human gas chambers*, or not, the latter group being the controls – i.e. just samples from rooms such as washrooms, dormitories etc. That division isn't as simple as it may sound: how to decide if a sample was taken from a "human gas chamber"? We are here arguing that these have never existed in human history, so how can people hope to agree in locating a mere phantom? The answer is that weighty Holo-textbooks have over several decades agreed upon the buildings, or the remains of buildings, where "it" happened. Accordingly, all we have to agree upon is that brickwork is genuinely old from these remains, and sampling can take place. Here is what was found:

Table 5: Mean Cyanide Values of Homicidal Gas Chambers (HGC) and Control Locations, parts per million

Sampler	Mean HGC value	Mean "Control" Value
Rudolf	3.8 ± 3.7 (n=4)	2.5 ± 3.7 (n=11)
Leuchter	1.6 ± 2.1 (n=22)	1.3 ± 1.2 (n=11)
Combined	*1.9 ± 2.4 (n=26)*	*1.9 ± 2.8 (n=22)*

There is *no difference* between these two mean values – strongly suggesting that they have both received the same exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas (possibly, none at all). Human beings have not in fact died by the thousand writhing in agony as a deadly gas ended their lives, but rather – the rooms were just washrooms and morgues after all, just as the Germans

Illustration 17: The 26-year-old Germar Rudolf inspects a Birkenau delousing chamber (building no. BW 5a) for sampling. Its wall has an intensive blue hue.

said they were. The Greatest Lie Ever Told bites the dust at this point. *Finito. Terminus est.*

More research is not needed. Case closed.

Iron-bonded cyanide in the walls turns out to be the best memory the human race now has concerning where cyanide gas was and was not used at Auschwitz.

This is the Chemical Key, to What Really Happened.

The post-war-reconstructed touristic "gas chamber" that thirty million have filed through has been a focus of much debate. It was built of quite a lot of "original" brick, but with new material added. Originally there were two rooms separated by a wall, with their doors opening inwards to the cremation/furnace room: then towards the end of the war it became an air-raid shelter, and at this point it acquired its outer door. Comment by for example Jean-Claude Pressac, who tried to undermine Leuchter's case by arguing some of the samples he there took were not of old brick, revolved around this issue.

The matter was covered quite thoroughly by a chemist-engineer called Dan Desjardins, who retraced Leuchter's historic sampling journey. Thanks to him we are able to have a high degree of confidence on where these samples were taken,[196] and which of them belong to the "alleged" human

[196] The "control" samples as numbered in Leuchter's *Report*, were: Krema 4: 13-19; Krema 5: 21-23, and Krema 1: 28, totalling 11. These samples came from locations which had been a washroom, a chimney room and other unidentified rooms not associated by anyone with the use of toxic gases.

Illustration 18: Germar Rudolf noting the blue hue of a delousing chamber at Auschwitz-Birkenau (building no. BW 5b)

gas chambers. His retracing the steps of Leuchter and Rudolf is important corroboration as regards where the samples came from.

From Mr Desjardins's careful work, we can also divide Leuchter's data into samples from exposed locations, worn down by decades of rain and sun, versus those in covered-up locations, i.e. with still-intact ceilings. This showed:

Table 6: Comparison of Leuchter's Data from Sheltered versus Exposed Locations

Sheltered rooms (n=13):	1.77 ± 2.1 ppm
Exposed surfaces (n=20):	1.32 ± 1.6 ppm

That so slight a decrease in iron cyanide levels has taken place over four decades is indeed remarkable and accords with what is known about the insolubility and permanence of Iron Blue. Total cyanide has gone down only about thirty percent after half a century of outdoor exposure. That is important by way of warranting the central inference we are here concerned to make, namely that the cyanide levels measured now tell us about what they were back in the 1940s. In the brickwork, it is very permanent.

As regards when exactly the Iron Blue colour is formed, there have been long and complicated web-debates. Let's just say that it's a slow reaction, whereby Mother Nature turned the walls of the little delousing chambers blue once the war was over. I'm not going to reference these debates or comment upon them, because they are hardly relevant, except to say that high or saturated levels of iron cyanide in brickwork will often or usually

turn blue. In the analytical procedure, hydrochloric acid will dissolve out all of the cyanide from the brick, so the form in which it there existed is irrelevant.

In 1989 Jean-Claude Pressac made the allegation[197] that, what were designed as morgues of these crematoria – for storing corpses before their cremation – had come to be utilized as human gas chambers. This implied that no building had been designed or built in order to be used as a human gas chamber.

Germar Rudolf is here seen sampling extensively from the de-lousing chambers, outside and inside. His mean cyanide levels came out as:

Table 7: Comparison of Rudolf's Data from Sheltered versus Exposed Locations[198]

Delousing rooms, inside:	5670 ± 3900 ppm (n=9)
Delousing rooms, outside:	3750 ± 3600 ppm (n=4)

This 35% decrease confirms that weathering over half a century has not greatly removed the large quantities of iron cyanide, apparently bonded right through the wall. That is a valuable conclusion. Leuchter had only managed to take a single sample of delousing chamber wall.[199] Rudolf's report only had three samples from the "human gas chamber" presumably because Leuchter had taken quite a few.[200] Both Leuchter and Rudolf reports had their weaknesses, and it is only by integrating the two together – which we can do because their methods were identical – that one attains a firm and clear basis for rational debate.

A Chemist in Chains

After reading *The Leuchter Report* in 1989, Germar Rudolf began his investigations in early 1990.[201] Then in January 1992, the first 72-page version of his *Report* appeared in Germany – initially for court use only. It was updated and enhanced, then published in July 1993 as a 120-page paperback.[202] This historic 1993 German publication –

Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz

[197] J.C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989: Krema I, p. 151.
[198] *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003) Table 3 of "Some Technical and Chemical considerations…" Rudolf's Chapter, p. 364.
[199] For his difficulties here, see Leuchter, "Inside the Auschwitz Gas chambers."
[200] These came from Krema II morgue: Leuchter's measured samples were all from Krema I.
[201] The autobiographical part of *The Rudolf Report*, 2003, p. 310.
[202] www.ihr.org/jhr/v20/v20n2p-3_Rudolf.html#62337

Illustration 19: Germar Rudolf during a presentation in California in 2000.

was printed by Cromwell Press, London, set up for that purpose since no-one else was willing to publish. No British Library seems to have a copy of it, nor have the UK Castle Hill Publishers – Rudolf's own publishing company – any copies left. It's not available on Amazon, nor is its name given in *The Rudolf Report* or *Dissecting the Holocaust*, both 2003. But it's up on the web: (www.vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html).

This early publication terminated Rudolf's PhD studies in theoretical crystallography, lost him his position at the Max Planck Institute, and brought him into the glare of national publicity, albeit a negative one. It was the seed from which the mighty anthology *Grundlagen* blossomed – with astonishing rapidity, in 1994. His earliest publication was a letter in the German montly newspaper *Junge Freiheit* in 1990 criticizing "sloppy errors" in *The Leuchter Report.* Leuchter wasn't that much focused upon chemistry, but one would appreciate hearing Rudolf's early comments! Around this time (1990), Rudolf tells us "my entire outlook on life became unstable" and "The eternal conflict of good and evil was revived in me."[203] No comment! He experienced the epiphany of his life on 16th August 1991, standing on the remaining roof of Morgue I of Krema II at Birkenau (The Iron Curtain had just dissolved, which made the visit feasible). It there dawned on him that no "holes" in that roof had ever existed. At 26 years of age he had to understand:

> *"I had been lied to by all the politicians of the world who to date had failed to assemble even the most minuscule investigation commission."*

[203] *The Rudolf Report*; 2003, P: 312.

Yes indeed…

On March 3rd, 2007, the chemist Germar Rudolf was brought in chains into Mannheim court. Whisper quietly that Germany was the country which more or less invented chemical procedure. Let us have open debate in countries where doubt is not yet a crime. *Science cannot exist where doubt is prohibited*, let's be clear about that.

Rudolf had his career terminated and was thrown in jail for publishing this *Report*. At his trial in Mannheim in 2007 the chemist-in-chains appeared in the courtroom holding a copy of Karl Popper's *Objective Knowledge* and read from it to the Court.[204] Years later, when he had emerged from jail, he and I then wrote our joint article in 2012.[205]

The philosopher of science Karl Popper argued that any scientific hypothesis had to be in principle falsifiable. In other words, it must be testable in such a way that it is *exposed to the hazard of refutation*. If it doesn't do that, it isn't science! "Germar continued speaking on the subject of science and free scientific inquiry, stressing the philosophy of Karl Popper" – we learned, at Mannheim District Court on December 6th. Prisoner Germar Rudolf was bound hand and foot in chains, having been brought up thus that morning from a windowless catacomb. Prisoner-in-chains Germar Rudolf twice alluded to Karl Popper's book *Objektive Erkenntnis*, "Objective Knowledge," which he bought into court with him.

Let's have a couple of quotes from Popper's classic work, *The Open Society and Its Enemies*, appropriate for the day, March 5th, on which Rudolf's "Thoughtcrime" sentence was handed down:[206]

> *"We must plan for freedom, and not only for security, if for no other reason than that only freedom can make security secure.*
> *Reason, like science, grows by way of mutual criticism; the only possible way of planning its growth is to develop those institutions that safeguard…. the freedom of thought."*

Clearly, the enemies of the "Open Society," to use Karl Popper's language, will wish to stifle further debate on this matter.

---

[204] To read these Popper texts see Rudolf's 2012 *Resistance Is Obligatory* (online), chapter B.I.2.

[205] Germar Rudolf, Nicholas Kollerstrom, "Differential Exposure of Brickwork to Hydrogen Cyanide during World War Two," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 5, no. 1 (2013), www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_1/differential_exposure_of_brickwork_to_hydrogen_cyanide.php

[206] www.poeticexpressions.co.uk/Freedom%20Quotations.htm

The Early Texts

Never has Chemistry altered History more, than in these three reports:

Fred Leuchter, *An Engineering Report* …, Samisdat Publishers Ltd, Toronto 1988.[207] (36 wall samples analysed by Alpha Analytical Laboratories, in MA)

Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*… Cromwell Press, London 1993 (29 wall samples analysed by Fresenius Institute, in Hessen)

John Clive Ball, The Ball Report,[208] Ball Resource Services Ltd, Delta, BC, Canada, 1993 (6 samples analysed by an unknown laboratory)[209]

No London library has any of these,[210] and their publishers are all gone: Samisdat Publishers Ltd. (Leuchter), Cromwell Press (Rudolf) and Ball Resource Services Ltd,[211] Delta B.C., as likewise Mr Ball has vanished; but his full Report is up on Rudolf's website.

The Turquoise Walls of Birkenau

The engineer Friedrich Berg spent a few days strolling round the remains of the Birkenau camp at Auschwitz in 1988. He was taken by "how there simply was nothing there to cause me to believe it was not superbly designed and built and run to keep people alive and healthy under extremely difficult conditions." The intense blue of the delousing chamber walls was, he came to realize, identical with the Prussian Blue in his paint-tube! Here is his comment:[212]

> *"The blue staining of the stucco and bricks in these photos is merely a subdued approximation of the extremely intense blue staining which is actually there. In reality, the blue staining matches the intense colour of Prussian blue pigment which is a well-known, synthetic dye made by reacting hydrocyanic acid with iron oxide. The same chemical process has obviously taken place here between the cyanide gas used in delousing and the iron oxide in red clay bricks. The staining of the stucco on*

---

[207] His 1988-89 Report enjoyed several different titles: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz* …; *Auschwitz: End of the Line*… and *The Leuchter Report: The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz.* Before going to jail, Germar Rudolf produced a *Critical Edition* of *The Leuchter Reports*, at www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/16-tlr.pdf (8.7 MB).

[208] J.C. Ball had a degree in geology and worked as a mineral exploration geologist.

[209] A chemical study done in Krakow was published with the unclear title: "A study of the cyanide compound contents in the walls of the gas chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps" It was not anything of the kind: the term "gas chamber" here should properly allude to the "Gaskammer" rooms in the design plans, i.e. the delousing chambers, no account of which was there published.

[210] The British Library once had a copy of the Leuchter Report, now "Lost." But, there is a copy in the Bodleian at Oxford.

[211] These are not in the telephone directory nor did they reply to a letter.

[212] Quoted on the CODOH Forum, "Cyanide Chemistry at Auschwitz" thread, p. 1

the interior walls follows the outlines of the underlying bricks behind the stucco. Because of the erratic quality of the bricks, some bricks yield far more Prussian blue pigment than others–hence the disparity in the intensities of the staining from brick to brick. What is especially surprising is the fact that the exterior walls show the same staining even after more than forty years of weathering. And, what is even more surprising and important is the fact that just a hundred yards away at Kremas 2 and 3, the exact same brick shows absolutely NO trace of blue staining anywhere--even in the cellar room remains where supposedly cyanide was used on a vast scale for mass murder. There is absolutely NO blue staining there anywhere."

So that's what ($Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$) looks like! Chemically, this ferric ferrocyanide is a compound that combines both the ferric and ferrous ions (3- and 2-valent iron). Let's note Mr Berg's comment about the way in which the contours of the blue-stained plaster indoors matches the wall's brick pattern as it is visible from the outside.

I asked Mr Berg if he knew anything about the sites where Leuchter had taken his samples, and he replied:

"On many of the walls at the Leichenkeller *and at the delousing stations, one could clearly see scratches in the walls which I suspected were from Leuchter's sampling of the walls--but, I could not be sure of that. Those scratches are visible in some of my photos of the delousing station walls—in some of the most intensely blue areas which suggests some bias on the part of the scratchers."*

The latter point is used in certain sceptical arguments, which we may come onto. Here is a further comment from Mr Berg about this blue hue (personal communication):

"One of the most famous and special pigments is Prussian Blue which has an extraordinarily intense, unique quality. No other blue pigment can match it. You can go to any art supply store and purchase some Prussian Blue for yourself and you will quickly see why--and then compare it also with any other blue paint or pigment. When I actually saw the blue staining of the delousing station walls, exterior as well as interior, I knew this could only have been from the cyanide molecule that is Prussian blue."

Here is a chemical comment from Rudolf:[213]

"The walls of the delousing buildings are saturated through and through with cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes."

[213] *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2003 p. 366, www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndgcger.html.

It may be a surface reaction which produces the Iron Blue, whereas cyanide gas eagerly seeps through the brickwork – the mortar of the brickwork is spongy and porous. The blue patterns on the outside of the delousing chamber are similar to those within.

One cannot improve upon David Cole's no-nonsense report on the same subject:[214]

> *"There is heavy blue staining on the walls both inside the delousing chambers, INSIDE the hallways between the delousing chambers, and OUTSIDE the building, on the EXTERIOR WALLS of the delousing facilities. However, the interiors of the Krema 1 gas chamber (Auschwitz Main Camp) and the Krema 2 and 3 gas chambers (Auschwitz-Birkenau), where hundreds of thousands if not millions of people are said to have been gassed, show only minute traces of Zyklon B and no blue staining. Also, the Auschwitz camp barracks and offices, which were fumigated with the Zyklon B from time to time, show similarly minute traces of the gas, and no blue staining.*
> *(1) What explanation can there be for the low levels of traces, and absence of blue staining, in the 'homicidal gas chambers'?*
> *(2) If one suggests that the Zyklon traces in the homicidal gas chambers have been 'weathered away', how can one explain the traces and staining on the OUTSIDE of the delousing complexes…traces which have NOT been weathered away after fifty years?"*

Debate over Leuchter

The scientific method is used, if one is not sure about an answer and wishes to be guided by putting questions to Nature. It can *only* be used, if one is not sure in advance of the correct answer. The experiment aims to test Nature and find an answer. Yet turning to the Nizkor website (a site which defends the Polish chemical investigation), we find it complaining that Leuchter,[215] by taking his samples, committed *sacrilege*, that he *profaned and violated* the sanctity of this site by his act of "desecration." Unperturbed, it must be our business to ensure that technical-scientific considerations are applied to this debate and become its fulcrum, refusing to be derailed by such endeavours to ethically-damn persons of incorrect opinion.

When Fred Leuchter secretly took his wall samples back in 1988, this was a pre-Pressac era, so to speak. Books about "the Holocaust" were all

---

[214] David Cole's "Key Questions re Auschwitz," or "Forty-Six Important Unanswered Questions Regarding the Nazi Gas Chambers" (www.codoh.com/library/document/987/) begin with the chemical issue, making it central, just as I do here, only I give measured concentrations, whereas he just alludes to the blue hue.

[215] www.nizkor.org/faqs/leuchter/

stories, horror-tales with fairly unspecified physical locations, as if describing some Hades-type Underworld.[216] Amongst the old ruins, what was a "gas chamber"? When Leuchter arrived with hammer and chisel, who was there to tell him? Had any book or expert explained that the delousing chambers were marked in the well-hidden design plans as "Gaskammer" i.e. gas chambers? Hardly![217]

Leuchter was able to peruse the Auschwitz camp archives during his historic visit of February 1988:[218]

> *"I obtained information from the Museum as to what areas were alleged gas chambers in their archives."*

He was surely the first person since World War II to really *see* the buildings as they had functioned. No doubt, this was much owing to the weekend he had spent with Zündel and Faurisson in Toronto before the visit, poring over maps and plans.[219] Upon returning home, he and his draughtsman prepared seven or eight precision-drawn maps, in March of 1988, demonstrating the locations of 31 of his samples. He handed over these original diagrams to the judge at the Zündel Trial in April 1988, held in Toronto, together with his measurements, co-ordinates of the sample sites, and his travel log for the journey, and they have never been seen since. For legal reasons, the court refused to allow them to be introduced as an exhibit.[220]

Fred Leuchter went to Poland with a team – his wife Carolyn, his draftsman Howard Miller, cinematographer Jürgen Neumann, and Polish language interpreter Tijudar Rudolph. Historian David Irving commented:[221]

> *"I myself would, admittedly, have preferred to see more rigorous methods used in identifying and certifying the samples taken for analysis, but I accept without reservation the difficulties that the examining team faced on location in what is now Poland: chiselling out the samples from the hallowed site under the very noses of the new camp guards. The video tapes made simultaneously by the team -- which I have studied -- provide compelling visual evidence of the scrupulous methods that they used."*

and Daniel Desjardins concurred:[222]

---

[216] See, eg, *Imagining the Holocaust* by Daniel Schwartz, 1999, for more of this.
[217] www.ihr.org/leaflets/inside.shtml
[218] Personal communication from Fred Leuchter.
[219] Preface to *Leuchter Report* by Faurisson, p. 14 of *The Rudolf Report*, 2003.
[220] www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/
[221] Foreword to the London Focal Point edition, 1989, of *The Leuchter Report*, p. 6; see Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 12, no. 4 (winter 1992), pp. 445-473; www.codoh.com/library/document/988/.
[222] Daniel D. Desjardins, "Kenneth Stern's Critique of The Leuchter Report: A Critical Analysis," http://codoh.com/library/document/708/

> *"one can readily ascertain what manner of samples Fred Leuchter extracted from which archaeologic locations by reviewing the on-site, real-time video of the collection process."*

Faurisson, writing his Introduction to that *Report*, made a fairly obvious comment:[223]

> *"The extremely low levels of cyanide found in some crematoria was likely, in my opinion, to have resulted from disinfection of the premises during the war."*

– echoing what Fred Leuchter had written, viz.

> *"The small quantities* [of cyanide] *detected would indicate that at some point these buildings were deloused with Zyklon B – as were all the buildings at all these facilities"."*

But could he or Leuchter be sure of that? After all the French pharmacist-cum-Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac *denied* that any general fumigation of the Krema rooms with Zyklon B had been carried out.[224] Surely, he was wrong. One takes the point that Zyklon B does not act as a disinfectant, it only kills bugs, not bacteria, but, as Paul Grubach observed in his rebuttal of Pressac's critique,[225] the German word "Desinfektion" for disinfection was clearly used in regard to delousing (or more general disinfestation).

As regards Zyklon B being used to fumigate rooms during World War II, an official German report explained that, in the autumn-winter months of 1940/41,

> *"millions and millions of cubic metres of lodging areas had to be rid of bugs by gassing with Zyklon prussic acid, to make secure for our soldiers the peace in winter they deserved,"*[226]

and a wartime German document cited at Nuremberg stated that Zyklon B was to be used for the fumigation of storerooms, etc.[227] This was its *second major function* – its primary application being the delousing of clothing and bedding by placing them inside the "Gaskammer."

---

[223] *The Leuchter Report*, 1988.

[224] In S. Shapiro, *Truth Prevails. Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, 1990, p. 37. See also John Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial, Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, 2000, p. 186.

[225] See Grubach's 2006 article, *op. cit.*, note 51.

[226] Gerhard Peters, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, quoted in John Zimmerman, *Holocaust Denial*, 2000, p. 190. Gerhard Peters is the author of the classic study of prussic acid published in 1933 (*Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933); he was general director of DEGESCH, the company that sold Zyklon B.

[227] Nuremberg Document NI-9098, referred to by Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated," *op. cit.* (note 221), p. 463.

We sense the originality of Leuchter's perception from his cross-examination at the Zündel trial,[228] where he explained to the startled Court about the different chambers and how they would have worked, e.g., the ventilation system involved, and the open door between the morgue and crematorium at "Krema I." That's why these maps matter; they document that remarkable act of perception.[229] Let us hope that, in his words, "Time and reason will vindicate the Leuchter Report."[230]

How swiftly did events unfold! On 3 February 1988 Robert Faurisson paid his first visit to Fred Leuchter; on 26 February Leuchter arrived at Auschwitz; on 23 March Leuchter had returned back home and drew up his maps or design-plans of the "Kremas" showing where he had sampled sites, then on 20 April Leuchter testified at the Zündel trial. Later that year the "Samisdat" edition of the Report was published by Zündel, then the next year Irving's "Focal Point" publishing house produced its copy.

As the 20th anniversary of the *Leuchter Report* drew near, I was wondering as to whether the world would take any notice of it? It turned out that I was it, so to speak, as I became ejected from my College amidst loud media damnation and scorn… On Tuesday, 22nd of April, my College UCL put up its notice that I had been thrown out, then I received a letter the next day dated 21st – as an anniversary it was strangely close!

In 1988, the analytical chemist Dr J. Roth who had analysed Leuchter's samples at Alpha Analytical Laboratories gave testimony about them at the Zündel trial - then some years later, he strove to backtrack by alleging that the sampling procedure had somehow been invalid. This was because, he explained, any trace of cyanide remaining would be only on the very top surface of the wall:[231]

> *"Cyanide is a surface reaction, it's probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns – a human hair is 100 microns in diameter ... If you are gonna go look for it you are going to look on the surface only. There's no reason to go deep because it is not going to be there."*

What tortured logic! This testimony of Dr Roth was presented as damning evidence at the David Irving libel suit.[232] The prosecution attorney (a Mr Rampton) quoted the above words of Roth, and then added, derisively:

> *"Despite the absolutely hopeless methodology that Fred Leuchter used to obtain his samples, the fact is that the sample from the* Leichenkeller *in crematorium 3 still produced traces of hydrogen cyanide, did it not?*

---

[228] www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/33leuchter.html

[229] The diagrams are given as Figs 12-20 in *The Rudolf Report*, 2003.

[230] M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 12, no. 4 (Winter 1992-93), pp. 421-428.

[231] www.fpp.co.uk//Leuchter/Roth.html (interview in 1999 film by Errol Morris, "Mr Death")

[232] www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/i/irving.david/libel.suit/transcripts/day008.28

.... Dr Roth says that it is less than one tenth the thickness of a human hair that the cyanide will penetrate into the brickwork.
Q. Exactly. If you are going to do the test scientifically, you need carefully to scratch or scrape the surface and put it in a plastic bag, take it back and have it analysed. What Fred Leuchter did was to hack great lumps out of the fabric, did he not?
Irving: My Lord, we have photographs taken of the outside of some of these buildings, I emphasize the word 'outside', and the blue stain from the cyanide has gone right through the brickwork, inch after inch after inch. You can see the outside of the building is stained blue with a stain that turns out to be Prussian blue from the cyanide that has come right through the brickwork.
Q. That is the delousing chamber, is it?
Irving: The delousing chamber, my Lord, yes and also a gas chamber at Stutthorf [Stutthof] *outside Dansig* [Danzig]...
Q. You have never publicly acknowledged any of these reports, critiques and so on which cast doubt, sometimes 100 per cent doubt, on your utterances about the gas chambers at .
Irving: I do not agree. I think that the central chemical conclusions of the Leuchter report, although flawed, have now been substantially confirmed by a whole string of other reports in the meantime, both the one kept secret by the authorities and the earlier 1945 one, and the Germar Rudolf one, and other reports that have been conducted since then. Obviously the numbers do not exactly match, and you would not expect them to, but the broad trend is the same, very large quantities in the fumigation clambers, cyanide residues and not the quantities you would expect in the buildings where allegedly hundreds of thousands of people have been gassed to death with cyanide."

The historian Irving points out how the chemist Roth was in error. Roth's "ten microns" of penetration is pure baloney.[233] The Irving trial endeavoured to highlight the chemical evidence, however no chemist was present, which would have helped to reach a more correct answer (we remind ourselves that Rudolf's *Report* had not yet been published in English). By way of refuting Roth's claim, we quote Rudolf's conclusion that "hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar."[234]

[233] Rudolf described Roth's comment as "a new corny joke": *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2003, p. 367.
[234] *The Rudolf Report*, 2003, chapter 8.1.

"The Killing Was Easy"

Convict Rudolf Höss was "given an affidavit which he corrected and ultimately signed" on 5 April 1946. In this he confessed:[235]

> *"When I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Zyclon B, which was crystallized Prussic Acid, we dropped it into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending on climatic conditions. We knew when people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies."*

His camp could exterminate 10,000 a day, he averred (on 9 April, when psychologist Dr Gilbert visited him in his cell), with the two big Kremas taking 2000 at a time:

> *"The killing was easy – you didn't even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas."*

He could explain how two thousand naked people were persuaded to march into a relatively small chamber (he wrote in a memo): the gas chamber "had been prepared to look like a washroom – that is to say, showers and pipes were installed throughout, water drainage channels etc." Once they were all inside, the doors were closed

> *"and simultaneously the gas was forced in from above through a special aperture. It was Zyklon B gas, cyanide acid in the form of crystals, which vaporized immediately, that is to say it took effect immediately upon coming into contact with oxygen. The people were dazed already on taking their first breath* […]*."*

None of this can have happened; it's not physically possible. Höss was in jail after being severely tortured for three days and nights, had been the star of the Nuremberg trial with his confession, and he did repeat his story and write it up on various subsequent occasions, re-telling it to the prison psychologist Dr Gilbert, who reckoned it was a truthful account and thus wrote it up in his Diary. It does make a haunting story. As Commandant of the camp he should know, shouldn't he? "Throughout all these years, I never came across a single case of a person coming out of the gas chambers while still alive," he added.[236]

These initial accounts all sound as if Zyklon B were some kind of gas, where – whoosh! – it is let in, and the inmates all start gasping. A later re-

---

[235] All subsequent Höss quotes come from Chapter 4 of *The Case for Auschwitz, Evidence from the Irving Trial* by Robert van der Pelt, 2002, Indiana U.P.

[236] See Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity* (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/22-atcfs.pdf) , Chapter 11 on Höss.

telling on May 25th states: "we knocked some holes in the ceiling through which we could throw in the gas crystals." Initially there had been just one ceiling hole. Finally, his ceiling acquired "special hatches" for emptying the "gas crystal canisters," plus a final version had the gas crystals poured through the vents in the ceiling and falling "down an airshaft which went to the floor."[237] Then, "those who were next to the air shaft were killed immediately … After twenty minutes at most no movement could be detected. … The victims became unconscious after a few minutes, according to the distance from the air shaft."

The different versions have *nothing in common* – except for the twenty-minute period needed to kill two thousand people, who had believed they were having a shower – after which the doors were re-opened and corpses were pulled out. None of Höss's stories had any heater to warm the room, to make the Zyklon B evaporate (it's not a crystal but a liquid, adsorbed onto a gypsum substrate, and it boils at 25.7° centigrade), nor any fan to circulate the deadly gas. From early accounts of just turning on "the poison gas," his stories evolve into having a column – of which no trace remains – down which the "gas crystals" were poured. Thus, pipes-disguised-as-showers *metamorphosed* into roof hatches and a column in his story.

Zyklon B pellets were designed to be "safe" for human use. That meant slow release, over two hours at normal room temperature. If Höss's "special commandoes" went in after about half an hour and started removing gold rings etc., as he always recalled, this would be during the peak emission of hydrogen cyanide by Zyklon B. His accounts don't mention total-fitting protective suits to protect them, *au contraire*, they would hardly bother even to wear gas masks, he recalled. These are fairy tales from Hell, which come unstuck over the slow rate at which the hydrogen cyanide gas would have percolated through the chamber. (Its spread would happen primarily through thermal and forced convection caused by the victims' body temperatures and movements – diffusion would be slow and negligible in such a scenario.)

Höss confessed to killing 2½ million. "That is something people will talk about for a thousand years," Hans Frank, former governor-general of Poland, said to Dr Gilbert, prison psychologist. But it was not planned: The holes "knocked … in the ceiling" sound rather leaky for a deadly poison and hardly planned in advance. Would not the careful, methodical Germans have first visited America, where cyanide executions were being practiced, in order to see how to do it? There, 3,200 ppm of hydrogen cyanide is required for death, and they have never used gas pellets as per Zyklon B.

[237] You can see these imaginary airshafts in all-too-realistic animation, in Denierbud's video "Auschwitz the Surprising Hidden Truth." Maybe Denierbud should have told viewers that these are purely conjectural, not found in any German buildings or design-plans.

Chambers have to be constructed with the *purpose of performing* cyanide executions – otherwise the process is fatal to the executioners; that was the crux of Fred Leuchter's message.

No-one at Nuremberg discussed whether the Zyklon B canisters were for delousing of mattresses or gassing Jews. Pressac was the first to do that. Rudolf Höss's testimony never mentioned *the gas chambers of Auschwitz* – i.e., the real gas chambers, labelled as "*Gaskammer*" in the design plans (as Pressac 1989 was the first to point out).

Let's try a calculation. Morgue 1 of Krema II, one of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, had 430 cubic metres of air; if crammed full of people (*The Rudolf Report*, p. 213), and suppose that 5 kilos of cyanide was released – compatible with various conjectures of the number of canisters of Zyklon B used. That would give a final concentration of 11 grams per cubic metre, and that is about 1% by volume.[238] That is far too near the explosive limit of hydrogen cyanide (5-6%) to be permissible. So, there is a ceiling on the amount of Zyklon B permitted, to avoid a fire-risk, and this tends to knock on the head any calculation you may try to do in getting a lethal level of cyanide to all corners of the chamber in the ultra-short timescale recalled by Höss.

Helpful Figures[239]

100 ppm – averred at the Irving Trial in London to be a mortal level;[240]
300 ppm cyanide – a mortal level;
3,200 ppm – US execution chamber level used;
8,000 ppm – delousing chamber (see over)
56,000 ppm – explosive threshold (5.6%).

The Impossible "Human Gas Chambers"

After the Nuremberg trial, Rudolf Höss expanded on the theme of how the Zyklon B had been inserted into the gas chambers: the SS would "pour the gas [crystals] into the vents in the ceiling of the gas chamber down an air shaft which went to the floor."[241] Likewise the testimony of Michał Kula, given in 1945, which claimed for Kremas II and III:[242]

---

[238] Pressac does have this 1 % by volume used during the gassings, and has witnesses averring that four to six one-kilo cans of Zyklon B were poured into Krema II (*The Rudolf Report*, p. 211). This would correspond to complete vaporizing of the gas, and I don't reckon he should be allowed this! After twenty minutes e.g. only 20-30% of the gas would have been released at normal room temperature. Höss is the primary source of the horror story, and authors should not feel at liberty to embroider it as they wish.

[239] These are volume ratios, but if you prefer a weight-ratio: 1,000 ppm = 1.2 g/m^3

[240] Van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 615

[241] *Ibid.*, p. 256.

[242] Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust,* p. 465 (online): Kula testified to having seen green gassed bodies, whereas any cyanide-gassed bodies would be a pink-red hue. For

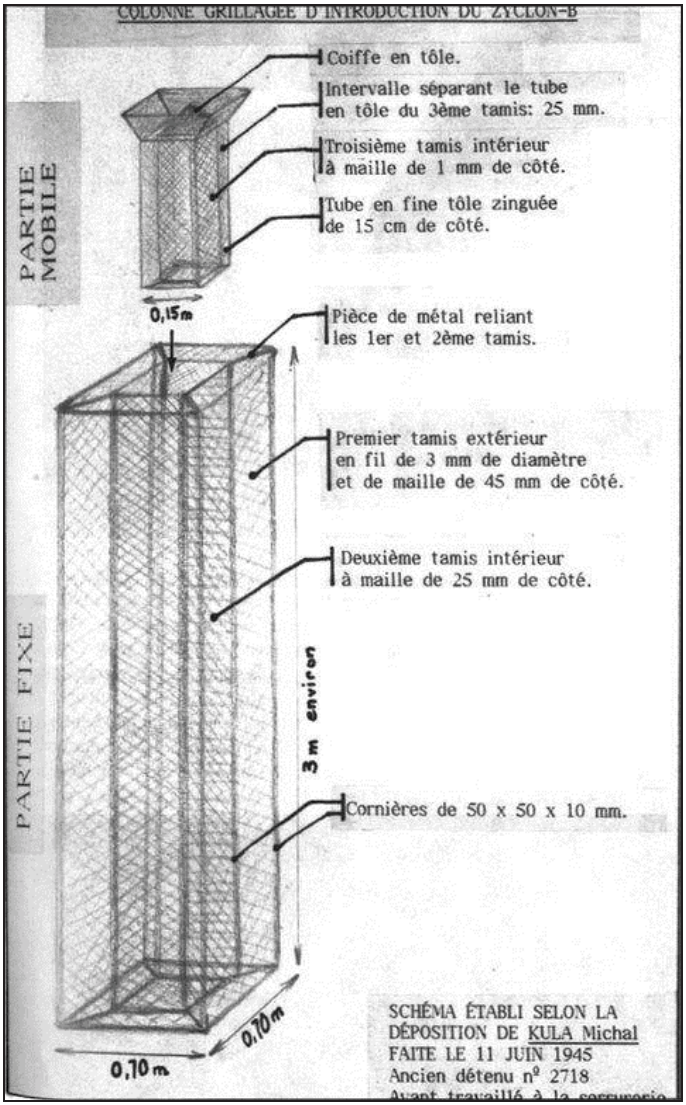

Illustration 20: Jean-Claude Pressac's drawing of a Zyklon introduction "column". These diagrams are not based on any German design-plans, nor on any existing German apparatus, but are mock-ups based on alleged 'survivor' testimony.

an exterminist view see: Gutman and Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death-camp*, 1994, p. 167.

> *"Zyklon B was distributed in the gas chamber through four introductory columns custom-made in the metalwork shops of the camp."*

His version had a tin container holding the granules, which was raised and lowered as required. Some decades later, Filip Müller imaginatively recalled a spiral design, of "hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible."[243]

More recently, Dr Richard Green has averred that a wire-mesh bucket was suspended near the top of a column, containing the granules, which can be pulled out by the roof-hole, whenever enough gas had been released.[244] In the post-Leuchter era, exterminationists want to keep the levels of cyanide in the "gas chambers" as low as possible, because of the very low levels which Leuchter found in his wall samples. Green wants to have the *Sonderkommando* perched on the roof to remove the Zyklon granules while still fizzing with cyanide! That sounds like moving the goalposts. Hydrogen cyanide is lighter than air, and Green's ceiling location would not have the gas diffusing downward very quickly.

No-one has any photos or design-plans of these columns, nor are there any historic holes in the roof where they were once (supposedly) fixed. At his trial, David Irving informed Professor van Pelt, his adversary, concerning the Krema II morgue:[245]

> *"There were never any holes in that roof. There are no holes in that roof. There were never four holes through that roof. The concrete evidence is still there. You yourself have stood on that roof and looked for those holes and not found them."*

Presented with this clear proof, van Pelt began wittering about how the retreating Nazis had, he presumed, cemented over the ceiling holes.[246]

The arguments which Irving attempted to use at his trial were essentially winnable, if only he had had some chemical-scientific experts to support him. Krema II morgue was *thirty metres long*. We are here in a rather untestable, unverifiable realm, but with a lot of frantic people thrashing around maybe the gas would have spread out in something like half an hour. The bare minimum here would be, say, 300 ppm for lethal action.

---

[243] Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, NY 1979, pp. 60f.

[244] For the removable cyanide tins, Green alludes to: Jamie McCarthy, "Zyklon Introduction Columns" 2005, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/intro-columns.

[245] On Tuesday, 25th January 2000, at the Royal Courts of Justice in The strand, London: Van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 463.

[246] Ibid, pp. 475, 486.

This violates the Höss story – and various others, which have times shorter than half an hour, for everyone to be dead.[247]

In the meantime, all of the cyanide would have been released, from five to ten kilos used, and that means, yes, there now is a fire risk, and a single spark produced by the hobnail boots of the SS guards – entering to remove the corpses – is liable to blow up the place.[248] Does this really sound like German technology?

Or, suppose we stay within Höss's twenty-minute period and we have – as Richard Green wants us to believe – the SS guards on the roof pulling up their tins of Zyklon B once "enough" has been released, after about twenty minutes. One would then have, I suggest, a proportion of the victims still alive and conscious, while a sizeable fraction would be unconscious and liable to recover. We recall the nutty chemistry promoted at the Irving trial, whereby the judge was advised by Professor van Pelt, "because the gas chambers were operated at a low (but lethal) hydrocyanic acid concentration of 100 ppm, there was no danger of explosion"[249] – and his authority was an anonymous "expert" (who did not have the decency to give his name) concerning "the 100 ppm operating concentration." The delousing chambers had an "operating concentration" at which they worked. However, this is a meaningless concept within the alleged human gassing scenario, because of the gradient in gas concentration from the granules out to the far corners of the chamber. One would hardly expect a lethal concentration be established throughout the chamber in twenty minutes.

Delousing Technology

Meanwhile, back in the real world, a routine process went on in the camps using the delousing *gas chambers*. New arrivals would strip off their clothes and throw them into the *Gaskammer*, then have a shower and maybe shave all their hair off. After a couple of hours the clothes would come back, bug-free. This technology enjoyed two years of intensive use, from 1942, when the great typhus epidemics struck, until 1944, when DDT

[247] E.g., Professor Zimmerman, writing in 2002, reckoned that groups of 1500 people were gassed in "no more than 20 minutes each" (*Holocaust Denial*, p. 364). Rudolf has a long list of alleged execution times in his Rudolf Report (chapter 7.3.1.3.1., p. 194 in the 2011 edition)

[248] The main door of the morgue-claimed-gas-chamber of Krema I in the Auschwitz main camp opened into a cremation room with burning furnaces. The *Leuchter Report* pointed out this impossibility for a "gas chamber." All US execution gas chambers using cyanide have to be explosion-proof. No wonder Franciczek Piper wanted to have this door sealed shut when "this room that had served as a mortuary was converted into a gas chamber" in 1942 (Gutman/Berenbaum, p. 159) – well he can't, because it wasn't. The rather tiny, outside-access door was not added until 1944 when it was converted into an air-raid shelter (*The Rudolf Report*, p. 82; *Dissecting the Holocaust,* 2003, p. 343). The door to the cremation room was the only one, apart from the flimsy wooden washroom door.

[249] Van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, p. 388.

Illustration 21: The inside of one of the four Degesch delousing chambers as it can be seen today in Dachau. At the top the can opener controlled from the outside. The Zyklon pellets slide through the pipe into a wire-mesh basket at the bottom, through which warm air is conducted by the heater/fan unit (below the can opener).

started to be used and largely replaced hydrogen cyanide for eliminating the body louse that bore the typhus pathogene. A typical gas chamber would have a floor-space of some five square metres. A disinfestation cycle could last from one to several hours, depending on whether it was just clothing to be deloused, or thick mattresses. The manufacturers were proud of their efficient and scientifically-designed functioning:

> *"This design has the greatest significance on the mass application of hydrocyanic acid fumigation facilities for mass delousing since it is only with such an installation that dependable results can be achieved in unusually short periods."*

To quote from an expert from DEGESCH, the manufacturing company.[250] The design operated at ten grams per cubic metre of hydrogen cyanide for the delousing, equivalent to around 8,000 parts per million. All steps, including opening the tin of Zyklon B, were done remotely from outside the sealed apparatus, so no gas masks were normally required. Preheated circulated air was blown over the granules, spread out in a layer a centimetre

[250] Gerhard Peters, "The Highly Effective Gases and Vapors in the Field of Pest Control," translated from German original (*Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942) in: F.P. Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers" *op. cit.* (note 93).

thick, after which most of the cyanide would have evaporated after half an hour.[251] The air needed to be about ten degrees above the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (25.7°C) for it to vaporize quickly (also to increase bug metabolism). Efficient fans circulated that cyanide gas around the chamber. After an hour or two this lethal gas mixture was force-vented up a pipe and into the atmosphere. Then the chamber was ventilated with fresh air for a quarter of an hour, after which it was safe to open. The clothing or bedding was hung up outdoors to aereate, then returned to the owners.

Visitors to Dachau can inspect these chambers:[252]

> *"At Dachau today, which everyone can visit, there are four DEGESCH standard delousing chambers in the crematorium building which everyone can see—and which, in at least one case, one can actually walk through. As one does that, one can clearly see all of the internal features such as the heating register and the piping to and from the automatic can opener. On the tops of each of the four 'disinfection' chambers one can see the respective blowers and some of the circulation (*Kreislauf*) piping. Pictures that one can sometimes find from various sources often show some of those features as well. But without the all-important explanation that these chambers used Zyklon B to keep people alive and nothing more."*

Rudolf Höss issued an order on 12 August 1942 that, when a disinfestation chamber was opened to the air, members of the SS not wearing gas-masks must keep at least 45 feet away from it for at least five hours.[253] So this is, as it were, the real Höss speaking, before torture – one who was proud of his camp. This shows us the process which really happened, safe and efficiently designed, as one would expect from the Germans – in contrast to the hallucinatory nightmare today imagined by the world.

Microwave disinfestation technology was installed in the Auschwitz camp during the summer of 1944 and proved to be very effective. Rudolf describes this as "the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today."[254] It was far more efficient and only took three minutes per sack of clothing.

---

[251] Gerhard Peters, *op. cit.*, 1933 (note 226).
[252] Letter from Friedrich Berg, quoted with permission.
[253] Pressac, 1989, p. 201; Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust,* 2003, p. 77
[254] *Rudolf Report,* Section 5.2.3.6

8. Holo-Religion

> *"The Holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, to nuke, to wipe, to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. However, far more disconcerting is the fact that it robs humanity of its heritage, it is there to stop us from looking into our past with dignity. Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism."* —Gilad Atzmon

More volumes are published about Auschwitz than any other place on Earth. A global, compulsory new religion is seizing a-hold in all corners of the Earth, pushing out the tired old religions of yesteryear, in which:

- **Auschwitz =** Golgotha. The sacrifice of the Christ-god at Calvary has been eclipsed by the suffering of the Jewish people at Auschwitz.
- **The Saints** = Holocaust survivors
- **Belief in Miracles** = belief in the plan to exterminate European Jews despite the complete, total absence of any documentary evidence whatsoever; and belief in a Weapon of Mass Destruction whose *primary characteristic* is physical impossibility.
- **Original sin** = the guilt of what we did/allowed to happen to God's Chosen People
- **Redemption:** accomplished by the ceaseless flow of money from Germany to Israel to compensate "Holocaust survivors," of which there are now almost one million – that's 60 years after the event.[255] On the order of 100 billion dollars, it keeps flowing.
- **Heresy**: doubters of the H-story are ethically damned and experience termination of career prospects, exclusion from clubs and polite society etc.
- **Holy Shrines =** Holocaust Memorial sites and museums; every major US city now has such a museum.
- **Sin=** undue interest in the German viewpoint, e.g. reading Revisionist literature.
- **St Peter =** Elie Wiesel, the first pope of this new established church, who charges $20,000 a talk on how the H. is "outside" and "beyond history," etc. Recently accused as being the World's Greatest Liar who was never even at Auschwitz.[256]

---

[255] Several estimates of around one million appeared at the turn of the 21st century: see Chapter 10.

[256] Nikolaus Grüner, *Stolen Identity*, self-published, Stockholm 2007; www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf; see Appendix II, "Tall Stories."

In the days of yore, people had visions of glory at the core of their religious belief. There was some kind of bliss or beatitude, e.g. for Muslims it was a heaven where lovely virgins served baskets of fruit. Today, however, people have a *vision of ghastly horror* at the core of their religion, their *Weltanschauung*. Thereby people may say to themselves, "I may be feeling depressed, but at least I'm not *there.*" Doubting the Six Million today is akin to doubting, in centuries gone by, the Resurrection of Christ or the Holy Trinity. It is not a way to make friends and influence people.

With tremendous vigour the new Holo-religion asserts itself. Its key features are usable by politicians and ministers to access deep emotions of the masses (understandably referred to as "the sheeple" by many modern "alternative" commentators). It suits modern people who cannot mostly believe in a benevolent deity but who do, however, believe obscurely in some evil power at work in our world. It serves the religious function of providing an absolute or ultimate moral framework – which is otherwise hard to come by.

Let's note how the six million Jews were gassed *for no reason* – or, they were gassed *because the Nazis were wicked*. The wicked Nazis also took care to blow up the human gas chambers as they were retreating, so no-one would find evidence of their diabolical work. The wicked Nazis also took care to throw the ashes into the river after they had burnt the huge piles of corpses – as reliable sources like Stephen Spielberg and Elie Wiesel have documented – so there would be no trace of gassed victims. It has become a self-evident truism: the Holocaust happened because the Nazis were wicked, and in turn the Holocaust is proof of their eternal wickedness. That's what ultimate evil is like, isn't it?

As Jesus and Mary ascended into Heaven without leaving any tangible traces for posterity, so likewise the Holohoax has 6 million Jews gassed without a trace left on Earth, while the clouds of smoke vanished heavenward. Both narratives have a Hebrew-Jewish context.

The Christian religion is about a God who passed through human death and then came back. The Holocaustian religion is about six million Jews who tragically died in gas chambers, then mysteriously come back later to take the cash. Not only were they still there after the war, but they have even multiplied: more "Holocaust survivors" have taken remuneration from Germany than ever there were Jews in countries under Nazi control.

The Christian religion has a triune mystery to it, a God who is three-in-one. The Holocaustian religion has its essentially threefold holy mystery: the Nazi intention to eradicate Jews, the murder of six million of them, and their extermination in gas chambers.

Meanwhile, back in the real world, Auschwitz was a hardworking labour camp whose inmates trudged out each morning to local arms and mu-

nitions factories. The gassing was for their clothing, not for them. Britons are deterred from grasping this not-so-subtle distinction.

Because there was no reason for it, the Holo-threat can in principle be invoked in any situation whatsoever – it will appear quite unpredictably: the threat of "another Holocaust" – to justify for example the endless bloodbaths to which states neighbouring upon Israel have been subjected ever since its formation in 1948. I mean, do you want another Holocaust? Germany should of course give more nuclear submarines to Israel, etc. In the Florida primary elections (July 2012) to select a presidential candidate, Newt Gingrich started using the mantra of "a second Holocaust." A second term of President Obama would lead to a "second Holocaust." Asked to clarify, he just said: "Allowing Iran to get nuclear weapons under Ahmadinejad runs the direct risk of a second Holocaust."

I here quote the German scientist Germar Rudolf:[257]

> *"The Holocaust has been transmogrified into an ideology which bears all the elements of a religion,*[258] *with its own God (the Jewish people as a collective Messiah), its Devil (Adolf the Unspeakable), its own high priests (orthodox Holocaust historians), its temples (Holocaust museums and memorials), its worldwide holiday as ordained by the U.N. (the 'Day of Remembrance,' 27 January), its saints (the alleged victims of the concentration camps), its prophets (the eyewitnesses), its pilgrimages (to the former German concentration camps), its inquisition (the media, and in many countries even courts of law punishing heretics), and its believers (the innocent victims of Holocaust propaganda).*
>
> *This new religion serves many Jews in general and the Apartheid State of Israel in particular as a sword and shield in their interactions with gentiles and foreign nations. To prevent a new 'Holocaust,' Israel is allowed to commit any cruelty, wage any war, violate any international law it likes. They get away with (almost) anything. But this new superstition also serves many other nations as a bogeyman to make their own population accept wars. First they accuse a foreign leader of a Holocaust – committed or planned – then they start the war. Serbia, Iraq, Iran. It works shockingly well."*

We note that a brilliant young chemist who had completed a PhD thesis on crystallography, after undergoing career-termination, trauma, ethical damnation and four years of jail, has the urge to write about a new world religion.[259] I had a bit of a similar experience, of having almost nobody inter-

---

[257] At www.germarrudolf.com/2012/05/the-holocaust-as-a-religion/, *The Holocaust as Religion*, 10 May 2012.

[258] For the religious atmosphere built up around the Auschwitz camp, see video of "McCalden's Birkenau, part 12" by the late David McCalden.

[259] He has now (2012) emerged from four years in a German jail, left his native land forever and emigrated to America to join his family. Not surprisingly he has come out with a

ested in talking about my history of astronomy research I did at UCL for fifteen years. However, the entire world seemed to respond once I had started trespassing upon Sacred Ground. That sudden response appeared as if I had committed some religious transgression, but it certainly didn't involve discussing my chemical research; at least I wasn't put into jail.

The Holo-religion promotes the never-ending guilt of the goyim for having allowed such a thing to happen to God's Chosen People. That is their "Original sin," and their "Redemption" is achieved by the never-ceasing flow of funds to Israel. To the list given by Rudolf we could add the Holy Relics – as churches used to treasure fragments of the alleged Cross of Jesus, so likewise Holo-temples have bits of Jewish hair, shoes etc. "from Auschwitz."

Religions have miracles, which the Holohoax is never short of; e.g., here is testimony concerning the alleged Treblinka extermination camp, where the primary Hell-image of burning piles of human bodies was first established. At the 1987 "trial" at Jerusalem (i.e. propaganda coup to wring yet more pity from the Goyim), one witness Eliahu Rosenberg averred:

> *"In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them."*

This was called the Demjanjuk trial.[260] During that trial, J. Wiernik likewise averred:[261]

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men."*

In the real world, human bodies are not flammable. These made-in-Hell stories successfully activated the Treblinka Holocaust in the "memory" of the world public.

We have a separate chapter for Treblinka, which enjoys not one but two Holo-miracles: there was the gassing of 875,000 Jews by diesel exhaust, a *non-lethal* gas,[262] followed swiftly by their thousands of somehow-flammable corpses burning in the huge, Hellish pyres (just watch *Schindler's List*, O scoffing Unbeliever).

---

new book, *Resistance Is Obligatory.*

[260] For an excellent critique of that 1987 "trial" in Jerusalem, see Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust" in *Dissecting* (2003) pp. 471-500.

[261] Quotes from A. Neumaier, *ibid*., pp. 490f.

[262] "By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gassings with Diesel exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or 'gas vans' operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators." Scientific enquiry thus terminated a fable. That quote came from Walter Lüftl, President of the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers, who narrowly avoided a twenty-year prison sentence for it. (See W. Rademacher, "The Case of Walter Lüftl," in *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003), pp. 61-84, here p. 83.)

Robert Faurisson returned from the Holocaust discussion conference in Iran in 2006, where his first-class lecture "Victories of Revisionism" is regarded as a classic. Upon returning to France, he had to stand trial, accused of "denying the Holocaust," and was found guilty, because he had said on an Iranian TV channel, "There was never a single execution gas chamber under the Germans".

The people of France did not need to discuss why he had said such a thing; rather he merely needed to be convicted of violating the sacred axiom. At his trial in Paris the Assistant Public Prosecutor, Anne de Fontette, read out an invocation to Yahweh, protector of his "chosen people," beseeching Him to protect the said people from the "lying lips" of Faurisson. The crucifix had long been removed from French courtrooms, but on this day, in Paris, vengeance was invoked for Faurisson's sacrilege by the evocation of Yahweh.

Can one imagine anything more demented than convicting a man for having given an invited talk on a historical matter thousands of miles away from Paris, in another continent – plus braying at him about the vengeance of Yahweh *in court*? That must be the maddest thing to have happened in a French court since they used to try animals – pigs and horses – in courts in mediaeval times.

Here is how Faurisson – dean of Revisionism, a man of deep erudition, scholar of French, Latin and Greek, a professor of symbolist poetry – how he experienced this new 20th-century religion:[263]

> *"The religion of 'the Holocaust' is a secular one: it belongs to the lay world; it is profane; in actuality, it has at its disposal the secular arm, that is a temporal authority with dreaded power. It has its dogma, its commandments, its decrees, its prophets and its high priests. As one revisionist has observed, it has its circle of saints, male and female, amongst whom, for example, Saint Anne (Frank), Saint Simon (Wiesenthal) and Saint Elie (Wiesel). It has its holy places, its rituals and its pilgrimages. It has its sacred (and macabre) buildings and its relics (in the form of cakes of soap, shoes, toothbrushes, ...). It has its martyrs, its heroes, its miracles and its miraculous survivors (in the millions), its golden legend and its righteous ones. Auschwitz is its Golgotha. For it, God is called Yahweh, protector of his chosen people, who, as said in one of the psalms of David (number 120), recently invoked by a female public prosecutor, Anne de Fontette, during the trial in Paris of a French revisionist, punishes 'lying lips' (by, incidentally, sending them the 'sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper'). For this religion, Satan is called Hitler, condemned, like Jesus in the Talmud, to boil for eternity in excrement. It knows neither mercy, nor forgiveness, nor*

[263] Faurisson, "The Secular Religion of the Holocaust," *National Journal* (online), 2008.

> *clemency but only the duty of vengeance. It amasses fortunes through blackmail and extortion and acquires unheard-of privileges. It dictates its law to the nations. Its heart beats in Jerusalem, at the Yad Vashem monument, in a land taken over from the natives; in the shelter of a 26-foot high wall built to protect a people who are the salt of the earth, the companions of the 'Holocaust' faith rule over the goy with a system that is the purest expression of militarism, racism and colonialism."*

We may doubt whether Yahweh, the OT deity, is part of this secular religion, which is more of a Talmudic Jewish-religion-for-the-Goyim: the Talmud is a Holy book that *has no deity*, or no transcendent deity apart from the Jewish people – but let's refrain from going into that.

Is it indeed a secular religion? Here's a bit of satire from the US Catholic Michael Hoffman:

> *"I believe in one Holocaust®, conceived in Hollywood, born of the New York media: and in Six Million* Judaics*, who suffered under Adolf Hitler and were gassed, made into lampshades and cremated. In the 21st century they arose again, to haunt the living and the dead. I believe in* Elie *Wiesel and the geysers of blood,*[264] *and Arnold Friedman and the color-coded crematory smoke, the holy* Shoah *biz Church, the communist saints, no forgiveness of German sins, the resurrection of lies, and the shelf-life everlasting of the Auschwitz gas chamber stories. Amen. Creed of the Church of the Shoah."* —Michael Hoffman, Revisionist Review blogspot, 2009

It is a transcendent *mythos* in the sense that it is ultramundane, i.e. decent folk would not go about seeking evidence for its veracity but will reverently accept it, as an ersatz substitute for genuine metaphysical knowledge (I here venture to presume that such may be attainable).

Maybe satire *is* the best approach here:[265]

> *"And at the Holocaust Memorial Museum, in Washington, thou shalt bow before the best possible testimony to the existence of the magical gas chambers: atop a heap of shoes more or less hard-worn or recycled, in letters writ large canst thou read: 'We are the last witnesses': yea, the shoes do speak.*[266]

---

[264] In his book *Night* (1960) Nobel-Prize-winner Elie Wiesel wrote "I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it" – at a place in the Ukraine where Jews had been executed. Clearly the blood of God's Chosen People behaved in a special way. (R. Faurisson, "A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel," leaflet of the Institute for Historical Review; originally issued in French in 1986) See Appendix 2.

[265] Excerpt taken from Jerzy Ulicki-Rek, "The Ten Commandments of the Holocaust Religion," http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=7134&p=52474

[266] The shoes story began at the Majdanek camp, when the Soviet liberators found "literally mountains of shoes." Decades later it was ascertained that a used-shoe shop had operated there: Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, p. 19.

If, in that vast museum bereft of any scientific representation whatsoever of Nazi 'gas chamber', thou seest before thee canisters of Zyklon B, with all thy strength shalt thou resist the temptation to believe that the Germans employed them in a normal use (that of a product, based on hydrocyanic acid, invented by the learned Jew Haber around 1922 for to kill vermin, especially lice, carriers of typhus); thou shalt have it in thy head that the Germans did use them to kill Jews, yea, for in all things it behoveth to bring judgment only in regard to the Jews consubstantially doomed to extermination.

As coin of the realm – and it is befitting to say so – shalt thou accept the phantasmagorical tales of our professional peddlers, male and female, who make the rounds of the schools, colleges and other places of learning of the goyim.

Thou shalt know that in the evocation of that past, Remembrance is superior to history, the historical novel superior to scientific study, yea, drama and fiction superior to lowly material reality. Have it in thy head: the stomach of a believer in 'the Holocaust' is able to digest stones. […]

Hail the multiplication of Shoatic plaques on buildings, on the front walls of schools, on monuments!

Hail the pilgrimages to Auschwitz with full charter planes and coaches!

Hail the blackmail to which so many institutions like the French national railways and so many countries like Switzerland have succumbed!

Wanting at first to resist, some of them have asked for justifications. And they have come to grief for it!

Quite rightly the rejoinder hath been made to them that such anti-Semitic reflexes did aggravate their case and that it behoved them forthwith, without any jabbering, to give unto the blackmailers the sums that had been set.

They bowed down.

They did pay cash on the nail.[267]

And this meaneth that we shall return unto them in future to demand surplus of 'restitution, reparations, indemnities and compensation.'[268]

And Germans whose parents were yet not even born in 1945 will give, at least until the year 2030, billions to Jews who are yet not even come into the world.

---

[267] Switzerland coughed up $1.25 billion in 1997 in response to an unlikely "Nazi gold" story, having paralysed its own ability to defend itself by passing a Doubt-is-a-Crime law two years earlier! "This is nothing less than extortion and blackmail," fumed Switzerland's President Jean-Pascal Delamuraz. Yep! But of course he had to apologise, and of course the Swiss banks had to pay up: it was an offer they couldn't refuse. Hmm, what was that comment by Norman Finkelstein about the H. being "an outright extortion racket"? (*The Holocaust Industry*, p. 83.)

[268] See the sources given in footnote 69.

'Jewify or die': that is the watchword which must dictate all lines of conduct.
To so noble an ideal it behoveth them to sacrifice all, then, once they shall have given all, those of their government shall be ordered to give, yea even more."

Amen! And, as the whole of Europe is now submitting to this mental enslavement, here is an East European view, from Poland – Home of the Holocaust:[269]

"[…] *a powerful central taboo of a new religion born in Auschwitz was created.* […] *Holocaust does not belong to the past. It is a sanctified system of dogmas with quasi-religious structure that can be used as a powerful political and ideological or moral instrument to reach not necessar*[il]*y sublime goals. Holocaust quasi-religion can be involved in political and ideological conflicts or power-play.*
It is an effective tool of moral blackmail, indoctrination and propaganda or even a culture war.
The first victim of the Holocaust quasi-religion is Christianity. The Holocaust eclipsed the central event of Christianity i.e. the Sacrifice of Jesus. For Jews, the Holocaust is an equivalent to the Crucifixion and Israel is an equivalent to the Redemption. In Shoah the Jewish nation died for God, taking upon itself the burden of His unimaginable guilt for His indifference, absence or powerlessness. Some Christian theologians behave like Holocaust religion converts: although they cannot openly equalize Auschwitz to Golgotha, as it would mean abandoning of Christianity, they made already a first step in this direction. They start from creating special relations between Cross and Holocaust, next equalize them to announce victory of the Holocaust in the end. Gas chambers overcame the Cross, Auschwitz overshadowed Golgotha, Jewish sacrifice is bigger than Jesus' one. Polish theologian Dr Michal Czajkowski, a big enthusiast of Christian-Jewish dialog (on his knees), demanded creation of a new Christian theology and doctrine after the Shoah. All those facts show symptoms of surrender of Christianity to the Holocaust religion, or the Judaization of Christianity.
Simultaneously, Christianity is charged for responsibility that the Holocaust happened in Europe.
Traditional Christian theology was reversed: instead of Jews being responsible for killing Jesus, now Christians are charged for murder of Jews in the Holocaust. It is recognized as a negative culmination of

[269] Stanley Sas, 10 February 2009, "Holocaust Quasi-Religion as an Instrument of Culture War"; http://truthisbeauty.wordpress.com/2009/02/04/the-holocaust-is-now-catholic-dogma/

> *Christianity. So, Christianity lost its basis to exist and must be replaced by a new religion.* […]
> *Works of Holocaust-religion converts are full of overwhelming poisonous and blasphemous nihilism matching the aggressive atheism of communists."*

Poland has not taken nearly enough of the blame and guilt for starting World War II,[270] however, the idea of it experiencing Holocaust-guilt is absurd. On the contrary, Israel should thank it profusely for having so well kept up the mystique of the Holo-camps as star tourist attractions for so many years.

One more French view: an article in *Le Monde* dealt with the Shoah being built up into a State religion by Jewish Prime minister Nicolas Sarkozy (4 April 2009). Then, from the pen of the French sociologist Alain Besançon, the following remarks are to be found:[271]

> *"On the scale of sacred things, there is nothing today that can challenge the Shoah for first place* […]*; Having become universal it maintains the Jewish people's standing as chosen, with the choosing done by the diabolical will of Hitler and not by the benevolent decision of God. It offers them up to the sympathy, in the strongest sense, of the Christian world. — Ensuing from all this are changes in the scale of dignity, in the list of objects that can be touched only with trembling hands, in the hierarchy of values and in the prestige of those who defend them. Thus, ranking first, undeniably, is the Shoah."*

Dr Faurisson remarked on this as follows:

> *"'The religion of the Shoah' tolerates other religions, particularly the Roman Catholic religion, only insofar as they accept subordination. Benedict XVI knows this, as he prostrates and humiliates himself before it. Especially lie-ridden, the 'Shoah religion' calls for hatred and crusades. In this respect, repeating the image used by Jean Jaurès regarding capitalism, it can be said of the new religion that it 'bears war within it just as thick clouds bear a storm.'"*

Maybe one in ten of indigenous French Jews were deported during the war – we go into the numbers in Chapter 14, with post-war France seeing far more Jews surge back in than had ever been there before. A quarter of a million Jews were living there when the war ended, a higher proportion than exist in the UK today. Given that France was occupied by the Nazis

---

[270] Patrick Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*, 2008 Ch. 9, "Fatal Blunder."

[271] Robert Faurisson, "The Religion of the Shoah" *Smith's Report* August 2009, pp. 6-8; see also his blogspot "Famous French sociologist Alain Besançon discovers 'the religion of the Shoah'," May 2009; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.co.uk/2009/05/famous-french-sociologist-alain.html.

throughout the war, that hardly sounds like a policy of extermination: more like, say, getting rid of troublemakers, as many Jews were active in the communist resistance movement there. If and when France rescinds its thoughtcrime law, calm debate on this matter may become possible.

An Arabic View

> *"But why Holocaustism has replaced Christianity? I suppose it's because Christianity has been in slow decline for several centuries. By 19th century, neither the thinking nor the ruling classes really believed in God any more – as A. N. Wilson wrote in the book '*God's Funeral: The Decline of Faith in Western Civilization*'. The reaction against Christianity in post-Christian Europe reached the point that by the post-World War II period, a residual Christian guilty complex met Jewish-Holocaust power in the media*[272] *– and the result was Holocaustism replacing Christianity as the core sacred narrative of the West."* —Rehmat[273]

Here is the irrepressible Kevin Barrett (Founder of MUJCA, Muslims Jews and Christians for 911 Truth) and regular columnist of the *Veterans Today* website:[274]

> *"You can tell which story is sacred and which one isn't by the reaction you get when you commit sacrilege. No-one in the West is being brought up on charges of denying the crucifixion-resurrection. People can blithely doubt the crucifixion and the resurrection and the virgin birth and the trinity and other tenets of Christianity and still work in great universities of the West. In fact, if they don't doubt these things, they might have a harder time getting hired. Admit at a faculty luncheon that you don't doubt the resurrection or the virgin birth, and you will get some very strange looks.*
>
> *But admit that you doubt any aspect of the sacred Holocaust narrative – six million Jewish victims, most killed in gas chambers, as part of a pre-conceived effort to eliminate Jewry from the face of the earth – and you will never work in this town again. Thus we are treated to the spectacle*

---

[272] Philip Weiss, "Do Jews Dominate in American Media? And So What If We Do?," 17 Feb. 2008, http://mondoweiss.net/2008/02/do-jews-dominat.html.

[273] Rehmat's World, 2.11.09, "Holocaust is new Jewish religion"; http://rehmat1.com/2009/11/02/holocaust-is-new-jewish-religion/

[274] Kevin Barrett, "Holocaustism vs. Islam," 30 Oct. 09; http://truthjihad.blogspot.com/2009/10/holocaustism-vs-islam.html. It's hard to resist quoting more from Kevin: "Sometimes it seems like there are only two major religions left: Holocaustism and Islam … No sane person can deny that Nazism and Zionism are mirror images of each other."

of a Catholic bishop being tried by a new Inquisition for a heresy that has nothing to do with Catholicism.

Islam, the world's fastest growing religion, is immune to Holocaustism for two reasons. First, Muslims understand and oppose the Holocaustist atrocities in Palestine. 'By their fruits ye shall know them', said Jesus, peace upon him… and the fruits of Holocaustist Zionism – millions of people ethnic-cleansed, children shot for sport with impunity, white phosphorus dropped on the world's most densely populated space, and on and on – are as visibly evil to Muslims as they are invisibly evil to the Westerners."

Catholics have received their dose of Holo-guilt via the wonderful actions of the wartime Pope Pius XII.[275] His concern for all of the victims of Nazism was universally recognized. However, he did not approve of the creation of a Jewish state in Palestine, so after 1947 he started to be demonized. Why had he not done anything to "stop the Holocaust," this was the accusation? After all, he knew very well what was going on, did he not? Surely, he did. One could ask the same question about the International Red Cross, who visited Auschwitz and other German labour camps on a regular basis to check up on camp hygiene. Why did their bulky volume on the subject make no mention of the Holocaust? Because it didn't happen, of course. It's just a phantom.

As early as 1981, Elie Wiesel proclaimed that Christianity had died at Auschwitz. Pius XII allegedly "helped Hitler to carry out the Holocaust." So Catholics are now heard proclaiming their Holo-guilt! One could go back here to the shattering of the reputation of British historian David Irving, known for his very careful and thorough accessing of primary sources for his work. He published his book about *Hitler's War*, which averred that Hitler had no knowledge of any gassing-extermination program. Irving had simply not found any evidence for it.[276] Naturally, his publisher Macmillan pulped all their copies of his book (in 1991), and he became a national pariah – no, *the* national pariah. I suggest that Catholics need to acquire a bit of moral backbone on this matter.

---

[275] David O'Connell, "Pope Pius XII and Bishop Williamson vs. Elie Wiesel and the Holocaust Fundamentalists: Whom Do You Believe?," *National Journal*, 3 Jan. 2009, http://globalfire.tv/nj/09en/religion/holo_vs_piusXII.htm. Or read Robert Faurisson's only book, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006.

[276] Irving's website offers a thousand pounds' reward for anyone who can provide documentary evidence for this. His book *Hitler's War* states: "the incontrovertible evidence is that Hitler ordered on November 30, 1941, that there was to be "no liquidation" of the Jews …[but] Hitler had unquestionably decreed that Europe's Jews were to be "swept back" to the east." (Introduction).

De-Tox Program from Holo-Guilt

Breathe deeply and say, "I am not guilty."

Why were Jews put into concentration camps in 1938, and was this not very morally damnable?

No.

"'Judea Declares War on Germany!' Jews of all the World Unite! Boycott of German Goods!" – that was the headline of the *Daily Express* for 24 March 1933. That was the beginning of a massive economic assault upon the National Socialist German state, despite which it prospered.[277] "Hitler will have no war (does not want war), but we will force it on him, not this year, but soon" asserted Emil Ludwig Cohn in *Les Annales*, June 1934; and then, "This declaration called for the war against Germany, which was now determined on, a 'holy war', to be carried out against Germany to its conclusion, to her destruction." – According to Dr. Franz J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*. Destruction was the aim:

> *"For months now the struggle against Germany is waged by each Jewish community, at each conference, in all our syndicates, and by each Jew all over the world. There is reason to believe that our part in this struggle has general value. We will trigger a spiritual and material war of all the world against Germany's ambitions to become once again a great nation, to recover lost territories and colonies. But our Jewish interests demand the complete destruction of Germany. Collectively and individually, the German nation is a threat to us Jews."* – Vladimir Jabotinsky (founder of the Jewish terrorist group, Irgun Zvai Leumi) in *Mascha Rjetsch*, January 1934.
>
> *"We Jews are going to bring a war on Germany."* – David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign, 1934.

Five years later, war was again declared: on 5 Sept 1939 (8 Sept, *Jewish Chronicle*), declared by Chaim Weizmann, the Zionist leader:

> *"The Israeli people around the world declare economic and financial war against Germany… holy war against Hitler's people."*

Then in 1940:

> *"Even if we Jews are not bodily with you in the trenches, we are nevertheless morally with you. This is OUR WAR, and you are fighting it for us." —Les Nouvelles Litteraires*, 10 February 1940

Which is to say, they are pleased to have sent the goyim out to fight and kill each other, one more time. Not only were international Jewry claiming to be able to start a war, but they actually did so in the reported view of

---

[277] See the important lecture given by Benjamin Freedman in 1961 in Washington DC, especially the section entitled "1933: Jews Declare Sacred War (and trade war) on Germany" (http://jahtruth.net/freedman.htm#1933)

Britain's Prime Minister.[278] The Toronto *Evening Telegram* of 26 Feb. 1940 quoted Rabbi Maurice L. Perlzweig of the World Jewish Congress as telling a Canadian audience that "the World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years" i.e. since 1933. If so, why should it be reprehensible for Germany to have put its Jews into special camps? Is this not exactly what America did to its Japanese citizens, after Pearl Harbor?

In response to such economic strangulation and threat of war, Germany decided to do what every nation in Europe has done at one time or another, namely, expel the Jews.[279] This program began in 1938. Before the ethical damnations are uttered, I merely request that an open discussion be allowed. "International Judaism has demonstrated by the course of the 20th century that it could start war" according to Tory MP Captain Archibald Ramsay in his book *The Nameless War*, and destroy Germany by "a spiritual and material war." Sometimes it seems to me that no more important words were uttered in the 20th century than these. The "complete destruction of Germany" was surely achieved. But, you will say, has it not recovered, does it not flourish?

German culture was terminated by that "Good versus Evil" war, resulting in Germany being decapitated by the Allies and made to accept *and internalize* The Greatest Lie Ever Told: that it had, *for no reason*, gassed six million Jews. Thus vanished the Germany that had produced all the wonderful poets and philosophers, mystics and musicians, artists and authors – and instead, a new era of political-correctness, book-burning and historians-in-jail began.

We are here well into the realm of forbidden history, which you had better not know, or else keep quiet about it. Will not the Thought Police come and ferret you out? The comic-book concept of Pure Evil legitimizes any war, and it involves not understanding and not empathizing with the Other. Thus in our culture "the Nazis" are continually topped-up with the prana[280] of evilness, as the source of menace, in order that it can be continually projected against whoever the new Enemy is going to be. And, get this, the anti-war peace activists can be damned as "appeasers" – a complex concept which implies (a) the war is going to happen anyway, so get over it, and (b) you're not tough enough, and (c) the Roman maxim: if you want peace, prepare for war.

---

[278] As reported by US Secretary of State James Forrestal: "Chamberlain declared that Zionism and world Jewry have obliged England to enter the war" Rense, "The Zionist Jewish Role in Causing WW2."

[279] France did this in 1253, England in 1290, France again in 1306, Saxony in 1348, Hungary in 1360, Belgium in 1370, Slovakia in 1380, Austria in 1420, Netherlands in 1444, Warsaw in 1483, Spain in 1492, Lithuania in 1495, Poland in 1498, Italy in 1548 and Bavaria in 1551, Prague in 1557 and Bohemia in 1744. (Source: W. Carr, *Pawns in the Game*, 1958, Ch. 2)

[280] Prana is the Sanskrit word for life-force, psychic energy.

Reading American comics is probably essential for understanding the Manichean light/darkness polarity here invoked. The bad guy is the motivating force of the story, he/it makes everything happen. He does things *because he is evil*, after all he is the bad guy. He/it has to be blown to bits in the last reel. The First World War had been incredibly pointless, and soon no-one could remember what its purpose had been.[281] Why had all those people fought each other in muddy trenches? So the next war had to be more of a fight against Pure Evil, achieved retrospectively by the Holocaust mythos.

Evil does exist as I see it, but is within your own government, not out there in The Other, who is about to be bombed. Evil is that spirit which fabricates the complicated webs of deception to make people live in fear and validate the next war. Evil appeared at Nuremberg with the diabolical, hellish lies made up by the Allies to justify the hanging of Nazis and to take the moral high ground; lies which have ruined our whole post-war culture. The Axis of Evil US-UK is white, and is fully dedicated to everlasting war, fuelled by continually-generated untruth. No-one seems able to stop it. How did we get there, for God's sake? Well, we are there, and the only peace activists of value are those who endeavour to unweave the *war-ratifying delusions.*

9. Sacred Myths of the New World Order

> *"Yeshayahu Leibowitz, the philosopher who was an observant orthodox Jew, told me once: 'The Jewish Religion died 200 years ago. Now there is nothing that unifies the Jews around the world apart from the Holocaust'"*
>
> —Uri Avney[282]

Two nations of our modern world are now firmly based upon great untruths: their states *would disintegrate* if the truth emerged. Their structures would not be able to endure that light of truth. These nations are: the USA and Israel. Top echelons of the US government participated in the event of 9/11, whereby the US government conspired to kill its own citizens.[6] That bloodshed has been used to give a sacred meaning to the hoax, whereby

---

[281] See my "On the Avoidability of World War One" *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4 (winter 2011).

[282] Quoted in Gilad Atzmon, *The Wandering Who.* Atzmon's text is online: "Holocaust Religion," 25 Sept. 2011; http://evreii.blogspot.com/2011/09/holocaust-religion-yeshayahu-leibowitz.html. NB: there is no source. Atzmon says it's on the web, but that is only so as a quote from his book.

foreign policy and the very fabric of modern American life is ordained by the "war on terror."[283]

That transcendently evil event licensed the Eternal War whereby the hopes and dreams of the human race for a bright new millennium were extinguished. Bad news for Muslims, it came about via a fatal embrace between Zionism and the Neo-cons.[284] That love-affair spawned the new 21st-century nightmare, with its complex delusion-logic.[285] The crumbling World Trade Towers were the most vivid image ever seen by the human race, a supreme achievement of the necro-technocrats.

Can any Untruth compare to that one? Yes in fact, it is important to compare this supreme new-millennium event to an earlier one so ruinous for the 20th century, an even more stupendous Untruth. Twice in the 20th century did Britain declare war on Germany, and in order to walk away on "moral high ground" after perpetrating the most dreadful war crime in human history – deliberate city incineration, one at a time – it invented at Nuremberg "The Holocaust." It was primarily a British-American fabrication. Yes, Russia and "the Jews" were also involved, but it was these two nations primarily which ordained at Nuremberg that German survivors on trial had to believe the horror story. Ever since, nothing else about the morality of attacking Germany twice in one century ever needs to be discussed: "We had to fight Hitler," end of argument.

But now a bright new page is being turned and it's time to maintain on technical-scientific grounds that Zyklon B for the German gas chambers was used very efficiently to delouse mattresses etc., but there is certainly no evidence that any human being entered such a gas chamber: no documents, no photos, no physical remains – nothing. Just stories. Very lucrative stories, with the German government shelling out to anyone claiming to be a "Holocaust survivor."

So the state of Israel is founded in the aftermath of that stupendous Untruth. It becomes a sacred myth, eternally justifying war. It expresses the very definition of Evil. Debate is forbidden. It becomes the one and only subject on which one never hears any evidence, but you know how wrong it would be to doubt. No UK politician could express doubt over the "six million" and hope to survive. It's high time to shatter these myths, otherwise we will become the People of the Lie, living worthless lives, because they are grounded on Untruth.

---

[283] Michael Collins Piper, *The High Priests of War*, 2004.

[284] N. Kollerstrom, Jim Fetzer, "9/11 and Zion: What was Israel's Role?," *Veterans Today*, 22 August 2012 (www.veteranstoday.com/2012/08/22/911-and-zion-what-was-israels-role/); Chris Bollyn, "Solving 9-11: The Deception That Changed the World," 2012 (www.bollyn.com/public/Review_of_Solving_911.pdf); see also Greg Felton, *The Host & the Parasite: How Israel's Fifth Column consumed America*, CreateSpace, 2010.

[285] See Christopher Bollyn, "Solving 9/11," *ibid*., or this writer's essay "9/11 and Zion," *ibid.*

America and Israel are both dedicated to Eternal War, and both have terrifying, delusive myths upon which they are now founded. They have much in common, and that is bad news for the Human Race. Grubach quotes how, in May of 2003:

> *"expressing a cornerstone of American foreign policy, Secretary of State Condoleezza Rice told Israel's daily* Yediot Aharonot *that the 'security of Israel is the key to the security of the world.'"*

The planes eternally crash into the Towers, in our minds. But who did it? It wasn't Bin Laden, that's for sure.[286] The Enemies of Mankind weave these webs of illusion, and both of these deceptive stories serve to lock in place a fictional "enemy." Al-Qaeda does not really exist, in the same way that the "*Sonderkommandos*" who sprinkled in the Zyklon B and pulled out the corpses never existed. Civilized life can develop only if we are prepared to work to dissolve these enemy images and aspire instead to *real history*. We here try to follow the example of Persia/Iran which showed such wonderful courage in denouncing both of them. And we need to listen to women a bit more, concerning how a culture could exist without "the Enemy."

The New World Order is perpetrating a global fascist empire of darkness, of Untruth and Eternal War, in which everyone lives in fear, in which torture is going on. The most effective thing anyone can now do against it, is to undermine these two supreme Sacred Myths. The "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*" the "end" or "final" solution to the Jewish question always meant deportation Eastwards; never did it have a lethal meaning. The Germans didn't do it. The Muslims never did it. Say No to Thoughtcrime!

9/11 as Sacred Myth

> *"See, in my line of work, you got to keep repeating things over and over and over again for the truth to sink in, to kind of catapult the propaganda."*
>
> —George W. Bush, Rochester, New York on May 24, 2005

As to how a Sacred Myth functions in modern society, we here quote a lecture given by the distinguished US philosopher/theologian David Ray Griffin. He shows how it produces a strong, simple polarity between Good versus Evil, handy for politicians to work with:[287]

---

[286] See the Author's essay: "The Last Days of Bin Laden," 20 Nov. 2008; http://www.911forum.org.uk/board/viewtopic.php?p=127627. For a more in-depth study see David Ray Griffin, *Bin Laden – Dead or Alive?*, 2009.

[287] From a 2006 lecture by David Ray Griffin about his book *9/11: The Myth and the Reality*; www.davidraygriffin.org/about/david-ray-griffin-dvds/911-the-myth-and-the-reality; 30 March 2006.

> *"Although I am a philosopher of religion and theologian, I have spent most of my time during the past three years on 9/11—studying it, writing about it, and speaking about it. In this lecture, I will try to make clear why I believe this issue worthy of so much time and energy. I will do this in terms of the distinction between myth and reality. I am here using the term 'myth' in two senses. In one sense, a myth is an idea that, while widely believed, is false, failing to correspond with reality.*
>
> *In a deeper sense, which is employed by students of religion, a myth serves as an orienting and mobilizing story for a people, a story that reminds them who they are and why they do what they do. When a story is called as a myth in this sense—which we can call Myth with a capital M—the focus is not on the story's relation to reality but on its function. This orienting and mobilizing function is possible, moreover, only because Myths with a capital M have religious overtones. Such a Myth is a Sacred Story.*
>
> *However, although to note that a story functions as a Myth in the religious sense is not necessarily to deny its truth, a story cannot function as a Sacred Myth within a community or nation unless it is believed to be true. In most cases, moreover, the truth of the Myth is taken on faith. It is not a matter of debate. If some people have the bad taste to question the truth of the Sacred Story, the keepers of the faith do not enter into debate with them. Rather, they ignore them or denounce them as blasphemers."*

For comparison I now quote from an essay of that learned scholar Richard Widmann, "The Holocaust: The New Founding Myth of American Society":[288]

> *"In 1996 Roger Garaudy created a tremendous scandal with his book,* The Founding Myths of Modern Israel. *This book identified several myths that were critical for the founding of Israel including what Garaudy called, 'The Myth of the Six Million.' Although the word 'myth' is often understood in contemporary vernacular to mean something false, that is not the sense of the word that Garaudy intended. The word 'myth' is derived from the Greek 'mythos,' meaning simply 'the word based on faith.' Myth, therefore is not factual or non-factual, but something which must be accepted on faith. A myth generally tells a sacred story concerning the origins of the world or its creatures. Just as Garaudy suggests that the Holocaust myth was critical in the formation of modern Israel, I argue that it has become the founding myth of contemporary culture and politics in the United States. It is, of course, a*

[288] *Smith's Report* No. 145, December 2007; www.codoh.com/library/document/90/; Mr Widmann now edits the quarterly *Inconvenient History*, to which I have contributed a couple of articles.

new myth, and as such has usurped the earlier founding myths of our nation. […]
In our post-World War II society, the earlier founding myths have been replaced by the Holocaust myth. Although not yet a national holiday in the U.S., Holocaust Remembrance Day has been gaining increasing attention in recent years. It is probably only a matter of time before it is fully recognized with a national holiday. […]
The American public has found that condemnation of racial and religious discrimination is not enough. Today White culture and European heritage are denounced for being ultimately responsible for the thinking and the ideologies that resulted in the Holocaust. In the heart of our nation's capital, in Washington DC, the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum was founded. One of the first exhibits that one is confronted by in the museum is a video, which condemns 2,000 years of anti-Semitism, which it alleges, resulted in the Holocaust. […] *Today, schools may display 'holiday trees' and hold 'holiday concerts,' they may even light Kwanzaa candles but any mention of Christmas is seen as part of the continuum of 2,000 years of Christian anti-Semitism.* […]
If the Holocaust as we know it, was the result of propaganda lies, faulty memories, and fanciful exaggerations, then the revision and correction of the historical record is not a matter for academics and historians alone. In fact, Holocaust revisionism may be the only way to save our nation from the Orwellian-nightmare into which it is sinking, and return us to our original founding principles and values. [Hear, hear! –NK] *Holocaust revisionism, far from useless or evil, is a key to saving our nation from the corrupt cultural transformation that is currently underway."*

A Tale of Two Lies – The Holocaust and 9/11

By John Kaminski (excerpts)

"Both are lies, believed by the masses only because of the media blitz that inculcated their fictional credibility in the public mind. Identification of two principal lies are what the world faces if it is to evolve toward a genuine, self-actualizing future. [That is so true – NK] *The first is the Holocaust, the claimed deliberate mass murder of six million Jews by Adolf Hitler and the Germans. The second is 9/11, the destruction of the twin towers in New York City by supposedly neophyte pilot Arab terrorists.*
The same effect was achieved with Holocaust propaganda, which began in earnest only after the first Kennedy assassination. .. The same media blitz in the late 1960s that first imbued the notion of a Jewish holocaust in Germany 1940-45 — with specific notions of gassings, pools of fire,

and human soap — made acceptance of this falsified version of history the publicly accepted norm …
The claim that six million died in World War II is actually an echo of a story that was first seen in the New York Times *in the 1920s claiming six million Jews were at risk of death in Europe.*[289] *This was the fever pitch of Jewish immigration from Russia and Eastern Europe that followed pogroms they staged themselves to gain sympathy, a tactic they have always used back to Roman days.*
All those emaciated bodies you see in the World War II film clips were actually caused by starvation and typhus after Allied bombings cut off the German supply lines … The Germans didn't gas anyone; they only tried to get their country out of the international Jewish financial crime scheme that was and is choking the life out of the planet."[290]

Israeli Myths

> *"Jewish history is a phantasmic tale that is there to make the Jews happy and the Goyim behave themselves."*
> —Gilad Atzmon

The massive untruth of "The Holocaust" appears as a founding myth of Israel, and is as such beyond rational debate or polite doubt. The story, created by British and American military intelligence over 1942-1945, was axiomatic during the Nuremberg Trials. But what is a sacred Myth? A view was expressed by Paul Grubach, "The Holocaust as Sacred Myth and Ideology":[291]

"In a political sense, here is how 'myth' is defined: 'Any false belief that is (a) of symbolic importance in the emotional life of the believer, (b) based in a need to believe rather than in rational conviction, (c) as-

---

[289] That's correct, *but* see earlier citations of the six million figure centred upon Russia which began around or immediately before 1900, Chapter 10.

[290] 23 June 2008; www.johnkaminski.info/pages/articles/a_tale_of_two_lies.htm. Here's a US view on this deeply-forbidden topic: "Hitler came to power over a bankrupt and starving country with unemployment at roughly 50%! The Americans had stolen all Germany's gold by the early '20s, […] Hitler and Hjalmar Schacht issued debt-free currency based on [Abraham] Lincoln's debt-free currency. What they did led to the swift regeneration of the German economy and the world's greatest prosperity of the working class, while the rest of the world stayed mired in the Great Depression being run by the sadistic central bankers. This was the worst possible crime and had to be punished by the most terrible war in human history, including fire-bombings of entire cities and deliberate mass starvations of millions following the war. Our nuclear bombs would have dropped on Germans, but they weren't ready in time, so they were dropped on Germany's allies who were trying to surrender" – J.B. Campbell, "Behind the Holocaust: What Was Hitler's Unforgivable sin?"; www.jbcampbellextremismonline.com/behind-the-holocaust.html

[291] www.codoh.com/library/document/151/

sociated with stories that are accepted not as history (or not on historical evidence), but as illustrations or parables, (d) endowed with a "sacred" quality, which it can confer on the social relations, institutions or political arrangements associated with it, so granting them an air of legitimacy.'

He added:

"Non-Jewish American and British power elites also have a vested interest in promoting the Holocaust ideology. As historian Jeffrey Herf recently revealed in his study, The Jewish Enemy*, the Holocaust ideology paints the American and British in a good and ethical light, and thus 'justifies' their entire war effort against Germany.*

As Herf makes clear, one of the important characteristics of mass propaganda is that it appeals to stark contrasts between good and evil. The Holocaust doctrine fills the bill perfectly. He wrote: 'Reports of the Final Solution [the Nazi attempt to exterminate the Jews during WWII] *underscored the stark moral dichotomy between Nazi Germany and its allies, on the one hand, and the United Nations* [Americans, British, etc.,] *on the other. They reinforced the Allies' conviction that this was a war between freedom and tyranny, good and evil, civilization and barbarism.'"*

Doubt has also been cast upon the story of the "return" to Israel. This work does not need to have a definite view on this topic, but it's worth comparing this view of Jewish history.

"In my formative years I blindly accepted everything they told us about our 'collective' Jewish past: the Kingdom of David, Massada, and the Holocaust: the soap, the lampshade, the death march and the six million." (Atzmon, *The Wandering Who?*, p. 175)

In 1976 Arthur Koestler wrote his *The 13th Tribe*, about how the now-forgotten vast empire of Khazaria converted en masse to Judaism, and he believed that a diaspora of the Khazar-converted Jews took place around the 12th century following the Mongol invasions, going into Eastern Europe.[292] His argument was by no means generally accepted, and the 20th century unfolded with the notion that European Jews had had some sort of "right of return" to Palestine. Then in 2009 the scholarly work by Tel Aviv University historian Prof. Shlomo Sand *Matai ve'ekh humtza ha'am hayehudi?* was translated into English as the *Invention of the Jewish People*.[293]

---

[292] "The story of the Khazar Empire, as it slowly emerges from the past, begins to look like the most cruel hoax which history has ever perpetrated" – Arthur Koestler.

[293] www.haaretz.com/hasen/spages/966952.html. There is also a fine essay by Israel Shamir in his book, *Flowers of Galilee*, advocating an open and pluralistic multiculturalism as the future of Israel (the book's publisher decided to pulp the book after being threatened by Zionists).

This remains a controversial thesis, mainly because of genetic arguments which might indicate connections between Ashkenazi and Sephardic Jews. There had never been an original diaspora, as the Jews were never exiled from the Holy Land, in Sand's view:[294]

> *"This national statement, which was simplified into a useful and popular slogan for the Zionist movement, was entirely the product of an imaginary history grown around the idea of the exile. Although most of the professional historians knew there had never been a forcible uprooting of the Jewish people, they permitted the Christian myth that had been taken up by Jewish tradition to be paraded freely in the public and educated venues of the national memory, making no attempt to rebut it. They even encouraged it indirectly, knowing that only this myth would provide moral legitimacy to the settlement of the 'exiled nation' in a country inhabited by others.* […]
> *It was no accident that modern Jewish nationalism opted for the fictitious ethnic element of the long tradition. It fell upon that concept with glee, manipulated it thoroughly in its ideological laboratories, nurtured it with questionable secular historical data and made it the foundation of its view of the past. The national memory was implanted on a base of ritual oblivion, hence its amazing success."*

The most likely descendants of the Biblical Hebrew peoples are the present-day inhabitants of Palestine, Sand argued, and most of today's European Jews have no historical connection to the land called Israel. It is a marvellous sea-change that a Hebrew professor can keep his job with such a bestselling book selling in Israel; an omen of hope for the world.

What did Sand mean by "The Invention of the Jewish people"? At a certain stage in the 19th century, intellectuals of Jewish origin in Germany, influenced by the folk character of German nationalism, took upon themselves the task of inventing a people "retrospectively," out of a thirst to create a modern Jewish people. To quote Gilad Atzmon:[295]

> *"It is an established fact that not a single Jewish historical text has been written between the 1st century (Josephus Flavius) and early 19th century (Isaak Markus Jost)."*

From historian Heinrich Graetz on, Jewish historians began to draw the history of Judaism as the history of a nation that had been a kingdom, became a wandering people and ultimately turned around and went back to its birthplace.

After being forcibly exiled from their land, allegedly, "the people remained faithful to it throughout their Dispersion and never ceased to pray

---

[294] Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, 2009, pp. 188f.
[295] G. Atzmon, "Truth, History and Integrity," 13 March 2010; www.dissidentvoice.org/2010/03/truth-history-and-integrity/

and hope for their return to it and for the restoration in it of their political freedom" – thus states the preamble to the Israeli Declaration of Independence. Sand argues that no such exile from an ancestral homeland ever happened:[296]

> *"'The supreme paradigm of exile was needed in order to construct a long-range memory in which an imagined and exiled nation-race was posited as the direct continuation of 'the people of the Bible' that preceded it,' Sand explains. Under the influence of other historians who have dealt with the same issue in recent years, he argues that the exile of the Jewish people is originally a Christian myth which depicted that event as divine punishment imposed on the Jews for having rejected the Christian gospel.*
>
> *'I started looking in research studies about the exile from the land – a constitutive event in Jewish history, almost like the Holocaust. But to my astonishment I discovered that it has no literature. The reason is that no one exiled the people of the country. The Romans did not exile peoples and they could not have done so even if they had wanted to.'"*

Following on from this shocking re-vision, Sand urges Israeli citizens to develop a commitment to multiculturalism:[297]

> *"We must begin to work hard to transform our place into an Israeli republic where ethnic origin, as well as faith, will not be relevant in the eyes of the law. Anyone who is acquainted with the young elites of the Israeli Arab community can see that they will not agree to live in a country that declares it is not theirs. If I were a Palestinian I would rebel against a state like that, but even as an Israeli I am rebelling against it."*

He has suggested that Israel should "add an hour in memory of the Nakba [literally, the "catastrophe" – the Palestinian term for what happened when Israel was established], between Memorial Day and Independence Day."

In the aftermath of this book, British Jazz musician Gilad Atzmon wrote his brief, witty exploration of Jewish identity, *The Wandering Who?*, in which he expresses considerable scepticism over Jewish history: that includes the Holocaust stories he was brought up with, in the same way that it includes the myth of the Return, King David, the Captivity in Egypt, et cetera. However irked the Zionist establishment may be by his book, they have not yet cancelled any of his jazz concerts – rather the contrary, their endeavours in this direction have caused people to flock to hear this rugged

---

[296] Professor Sand can be viewed at "Changing perspectives on Israel," Al-Jazeera interview 30 Nov. 2009 at www.youtube.com/watch?v=1flUX5VNkNw. Viewing from the US is blocked; anonymizing software is required from that country.

[297] See his online interview "Shattering a National Mythology" with the *Haaretz* newspaper, www.haaretz.com/general/shattering-a-national-mythology-1.242015

and sincere iconoclast. He has the nerve to affirm that Palestinians "are the real Jews," and further that: "If Jews are not a race and have nothing to do with Semitism, then 'anti-Semitism' is, categorically, an empty signifier." Atzmon accepts the Koestler-Sand thesis and presents his disbelief in these sacred Jewish myths with irony. Israel needs to become "de-Zionized," he argues.

Atzmon is a Sephardic Jew. He has British citizenship and describes himself as a Hebrew-speaking Palestinian. His music has Eastern European and Arabic influences. Sephardic Jews have an ancestral connection with Spain and came originally from North Africa. Atzmon is deeply concerned by the way the primary myth always seems to legitimate violence:

> *"What is the Holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionist agents and their plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering."*

The questions of origin are difficult to answer because of an absence of real history. That historical deficit may help account for the focus upon a 20th-century narrative *which did not happen.*

Part III:
OPENING THE GATES OF MEMORY

10. Haunted by Six Million

The Mantra of Six Million

The Hebrew language lacks numbers and has no zero. I suggest that the figure of six million was never encoded into the Talmud or Kabbalah as some have supposed. So, whence came that totemic number? It began in America around 1900 as a fundraising stunt, and then kept pulsing through the twentieth century like some Hellish mantra. Here are 166 references, 1900 – 1945. They are overwhelmingly American. At the dawn of the 20th century, the "suffering" of six million Jews became an argument in favour of the new Zionist project (which a huge majority of European Jews did not want), namely the emigration of Jews out Eastwards, probably to Israel. It helped fundraising, with the number being cited as the total number of Jews in Europe. During World War I it was always six million Jews who were starving, in need of rescue etc.

Author Don Heddesheimer's book, *The First Holocaust: Jewish Fundraising Campaigns with Holocaust Claims during and after World War One* has thrown light on the slew of previous attempts by Jews to disseminate the atrocity propaganda from before World War I. *The First Holocaust* features a remarkable collection of press clippings and propaganda articles dating back to the *late 19th century* whereby claims of the suffering and imminent extermination of European Jewry were used for fundraising. The magic six million number got going around the time of the First International Zionist Congress of 1897.

Around 1940 it was announced that *six million Jews* were being exterminated by Adolf Hitler, which then feeds into the Nuremberg trials starting in 1946, where a concept never dreamt of before appears: six million *gassed* Jews. It's basically a Cabbalistic incantation, a spell designed to silence you.

At Nuremberg, there was no hint that anyone had counted or attempted to estimate any such number; rather, it came to be affirmed (the US delegation being 75% Jews) that six million Jews *had been exterminated*. The SS agent Wilhelm Höttl was induced to declare, on the condition of his life being spared, that he had heard such a story from Adolf Eichmann in August 1944; but the latter later denied it.[298] That statement was dated 5 November

[298] German Rudolf, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis" in *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2003, pp. 181-213, here p. 181.

1945. Nothing remotely resembling a counting of the dead ever took place. As the French historian Vincent Reynouard clearly stated:[299]

> *"At Nuremberg, no statistical study was ever undertaken to attempt to determine the number of missing Jews."*

A German SS officer had his life spared on condition that he came out with the magic number, and so he did. He cited the word of another, who later denied it. That was all! Thereby the mantric number came to infest all of our minds.

And now 166 pre-Nuremberg Six-Million sources:

1. 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: "There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism."
2. 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: "While there are in Russia and Rumania six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded …"
3. 1902 – Samuel W. Goldstein, *New York Times*, 27 November 1902: "PLEA FOR ZIONISM … In answer I would say: Does Dr. Silverman represent the 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, 300,000 in Roumania and the 1,000,000 in Galicia?"
4. 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 September 1903, page 6: "… six million downtrodden brethren."
5. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 February 1904, page 2: "… where five or six million people existed under persecution."
6. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 October 1904, page 1: "… the final and definite deliverance of the six millions of Russian, Roumanian and Galician Jews … transporting five or six million people over the sea."
7. 1904 – Israel Zangwill, *New York Times*, 20 October 1904: "The problem does not relate to the American Jews, but to the 6,000,000 in Russia. The Russian Government has consented to allow the Jews to leave,"
8. 1905 – *New York Times*, 29 January 1905: "He declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism, since the abolition of the autocracy would practically eliminate the causes that brought Zionism into existence."
9. 1905 – *New York Times*, 1 November 1905: "From 1800 to 1902 he caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled from Russia …"
10. 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906: "… the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan … He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that

[299] See his Youtube video, "The Holohoax exposed in 30 minutes." He edits the revisionist magazine *Sans Concessions* (Without Concessions).

the Russian Government's studied policy for the "solution" of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination."

11. 1907 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 October 1907, page 13: "… for six million people cannot emigrate.
12. 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: "… poverty, starvation and disease are the afflictions which now beset the six million Jews in that country and Roumania."
13. 1908 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 August 1908: "… when six million Russian Jews are crying …"
14. 1910 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 February 1910: "SIX MILLION BABIES SAVED BY STRAUS."
15. 1911 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Vol. 2, 1911, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded …"
16. 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at The 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht. *Perfidy*. NY; Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: "But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, complete annihilation for six million people,"
17. 1911 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 4 June 1911, page 15: "PRINCE, PRIEST AND PEASANT WAGE WAR AGAINST SIX MILLION JEWS"
18. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 August 1911, page 14: "Very soon a fervid Russian patriotism will reign in every Ghetto, and the melting-up of the race begin. But this absorption of the five or six million Jews …"
19. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18 August 1911, page 14: "… the downfall of six million creatures … for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
20. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 August 1911: "… six million Jews are still groaning under the most terrible yoke."
21. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 September 1911, page 3: "… the downfall of six million creatures … for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
22. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Reform Advocate* (Chicago), 9 September 1911: "… the downfall of six million creatures … for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
23. 1911 – *New York Times*, 31 October 1911: "The 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution due to process of law."
24. 1912 – *American Jewish Year Book* 5672 (23 Sep 1911 – 11 Sep 1912), page 308: "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to

expel or exterminate six millions of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews.

25. 1912 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 January 1912: "… more than six million Jews reside in small towns and villages there is no Sabbath question."
26. 1912 – Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *New York Tribune*, 11 September 1912, page 9: "Russia is now asphyxiating the Jews. It does not dare to offend the nations by blood spilling, so it is slowly, but surely grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews."
27. 1913 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 18 October 1913, page 4: "There are six million Jews in Russia and the government is anxious to annihilate them by methods that provoke protests from the civilized world."
28. 1914 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 10 July 1914, page 9: "… where six million Jews are suffering …"
29. 1914 – *New York Times*, 2 December 1914, page 12: "APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS. … the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews … upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six million of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia and the whole of the Russian frontier."
30. 1915 – *New York Times*, 14 January 1915, page 3: "In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow …"
31. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 March 1915: "How the casting of six million people into the deepest abyss of servitude and outlawry is to relieve tension we cannot understand."
32. 1915 – *The Sun* (N.Y.), 6 June 1915, section 5, page 1: "Six million Jews, one-half of the Jewish people throughout the world, are being persecuted, hounded, humiliated, tortured, starved. … six million Jews in Russia … are being tortured so mercilessly."
33. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 June 1915: "The annihilation of the six million Jews now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner."
34. 1915 – Jacob de Hass, *The Boston Sunday Globe*, 26 September 1915, page 46: "Indeed the only point that all warring elements are agreed upon is that at the end of the holocaust the Jews and Palestine will be more closely related than at present."
35. 1915 – *New York Tribune*, 14 October 1915: "What the Turks are doing to Armenians is child's play compared to what Russia is doing to six million Jews, her own subjects."

36. 1915 – *The Mercury*, 4 December 1915: "… six millions of Russian and Polish Jews are to-day the most pitiable victims of that race hatred and that race fanaticism which have been the creed of Germany …"
37. 1916 – *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, The American Jewish Committee (ed.), 1916: "… where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre … estimated at six million or more … of these six million people … a kind of prison with six million inmates … The persons most affected, the six million Jews of Russia … The Jews are loyal and brave, and it is most inadvisable to pursue a policy which might convert six million subjects into enemies. … the six million Jews of Russia still continued … nearly three of the six million …"
38. 1916 – *Oakland Tribune* (Cal.), 26 January 1916, page 1 (FRONT PAGE ADVERT 2 DAYS RUNNING): "The President of the United States—6,000,000 Starving, Homeless, People—and January 27th Why should the President, by proclamation to the people of the nation, fix upon January 27th as the day for contributing towards the relief of over six million Jews located in the Far Eastern War Zone?"
39. 1916 – *North Devon Journal*, 9 March 1916, page 7: "In Poland, in Southern and Western Russia, six million Jews resided when the War broke out. They lived there in the pale of settlement, in poverty, and were terribly overcrowded."
40. 1916 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 12 March 1916, page 34: "… six million Jews reported starving in the warring countries."
41. 1916 – *The Tacoma Times*, 28 February 1916: "… there were 6,000,000 Jews in Europe absolutely without food or resources."
42. 1916 – *New York Times*, 28 February 1916: "Nearly six million Jews are ruined in the greatest moral and material misery; millions of them are refugees, dependent upon the good will of their brethren."
43. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 3 March 1916: "Nearly six million Jews are ruined."
44. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 3 March 1916, page 6: "Position of the Jews in Russia. The Jews in Russia, numbering about six million, are denied full political and civil rights and are economically oppressed."
45. 1916 – *El Paso Herald*, 22 April 1916, page 5: "Six Million Jews Are Deprived Of Papers By Russian Censorship. … Six million Jews have been robbed of their newspapers."

46. 1918 – *Fort Wayne News and Sentinel* (Ind.), 22 June 1918, page 1: "In the war zone of Europe there are six million Jews who have been the war's worst sufferers,"
47. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1918, page 1: "Claims Palestine Has Room For Six Million … It is quite possible for Palestine to find room for five to six millions … 800,000 hectares will suffice to produce the food of six millions of people,"
48. 1918 – *The Bakersfield Californian*, 30 July 1918, page 4: "… the six million starving Jews in Poland, Galicia and other stricken Eastern provinces …"
49. 1918 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 September 1918: "… Russia, where the bulk of the Jewish people to the number of well over six million still dwell, is a land of blood and midnight darkness."
50. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 13 September 1918, page 1: "The report describes the havoc the war has caused among the six million Jews of Russia. Driven by the invading armies, the Jews have been compelled to flee from their homes;"
51. 1918 – *New York Times*, 18 October 1918: "Six million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended. … Committee of American Jews Lays Plans for the Greatest Humanitarian Task in History. … 6,000,000 Jews Need Help."
52. 1919 – *The Bourbon News*, 1 April 1919, p. 4: "… six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia who are dying of starvation,"
53. 1919 – *The Watchman and Southron*, 5 April 1919: "Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
54. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 5 April 1919, page 5: "Six million Jews are dying of starvation."
55. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 6 April 1919, page 8: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
56. 1919 – *El Paso Herald*, 7 April 1919: "… to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror."
57. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 8 April 1919, page 15: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
58. 1919 – *The Corsicana Daily Sun*, 9 April 1919, page 8: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"

59. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 9 April 1919, page 12: "At no other time in the history of the Jewish people has the need been so great as now. Six million of our brothers and sisters are dying of starvation. The entire race is threatened with extinction."
60. 1919 – *The Wellington Leader* (Tex.), 11 April 1919, page 1: "We wish to call the attention of our people to the great drive that is on to raise funds for the relief of the six million Jews who are starving in the war ridden districts of the east."
61. 1919 – *The Corsicana, Semi-Weekly Light*, 11 April 1919, page 5: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"
62. 1919 – *The Daily Courier* (Pa.), 4 August 1919, section 2, page 1: "APPEALS TO AMERICA TO ACT QUICKLY IF LIVES OF SOME SIX MILLION JEWS ARE TO BE SAVED … The lives of some six million people are at stake."
63. 1919 – *The Fulton Patriot*, 3 September 1919, page 4: WORLD JEWRY AT GREATEST CRISIS Leaders in America Striving to Save Race in Europe From Destruction. … All told, many million Christians and more than 6,000,000 Jews in countries other than the United States are being directly aided by American Jewish relief funds."
64. 1919 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1919, page 6: "127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and 6,000,000 Are in Peril. … 6,000,000 souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated – this fact stands before the whole world as the paramount issue of the present day."
65. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne News and Sentinel*, 17 September 1919, section 2, page 1: "… six million Jews are dying of starvation and where vast numbers of them—innocent victims of the ravages of war—wander homeless, and in rags."
66. 1919 – *Rushville Daily Republican*, 29 September 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
67. 1919 – *Janesville Daily Gazette* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 4: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four

years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."

68. 1919 – *Sheboygan Press* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 2: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
69. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* (Ind.), 6 October 1919, page 3: "With six million of their population in absolute want, they are unable alone to render sufficient aid … There are to-day to be found in the ten provinces of Russia, Poland and the fifteen provinces called the 'Pale of Settlement' six millions of these peaceful and law abiding people … We do not see with our eyes the evidences of want and degradation into which six million Jews have been thrown suddenly through no fault of their own."
70. 1919 – *Indiana Weekly Messenger*, 9 October 1919, page 1 & 4: "Life for six millions in the shadow of death! … Six millions mean what? … Six million souls, old men, old women, and little children in Poland, Lithuania, Russia, Palestine, Galicia, Turkey, Syria, Roumania, Greece, and Bulgaria are in imminent danger of starving to death this winter. … The responsibility of maintaining life in these six million sufferers rests upon every man and woman in the United States … Helping the Jews in their extremity is not helping the Bolsheviks," the speaker emphatically declared."
71. 1919 – *Schenectady Gazette*, 16 October 1919, page 15: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
72. 1919 – *Titusville Herald*, 18 October 1919, page 4: "… Jewish Relief Fund … Contribute Today, the Last Day and Help Save From Death Six Millions of Starving People."
73. 1919 – *San Francisco Chronicle*, 19 October 1919, page 18: "6,000,000 JEWS IN BREAD LINE, STRAUS WRITES. More Than Third of Entire Race in World Reduced to Despair in Europe. … Six million Jews, out of the 16,000,000 in the world …"
74. 1919 – *The Evening Tribune Providence*, 31 October 1919, page 11: "In the midst of our campaign for the relief of the six million Jews of Eastern Europe …"
75. 1919 – *The Record* (Johnson City, N.Y.), 1 November 1919, page 8: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America for aid."
76. 1919 – *Beatrice Daily Sun* (Neb.), 8 November 1919, page 2: "The territory which Mr. Hoover visited is but a part of that in which

6,000,000 Jews, suffers of war and war's equally horrible after-math, stand helpless today, … The Need: SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS. Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life. The Object: $35,000,000 for 6,000,000 LIVES"

77. 1919 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 11 November 1919, page 2: "DISEASE AND STARVATION IN POLAND Lieut. Wright Tells of Half Starved People Clad in Rags BREAD OUT OF LEAVES Says 6,000,000 Face Death This Winter Unless Given Immediate Relief … 6,000,000 Face Death … Six million Jews in eastern Europe face death during the coming winter,"
78. 1919 – Felix M. Warburg, *New York Times*, 12 November 1919: "The Jews were the worst sufferers in the war. The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth."
79. 1919 – *Gouvernur Free Press*, 12 November 1919: "Six Million Men and Women Are Dying… Won't You Help Them? … From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help … in six million human beings … In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate … Six million men and women are dying … Six million men and women are dying … Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas … Six million men and women of the race that helped do the greatest of the world's work are falling into the grave! … six million famished men and women now turn mute eyes of appeal …"
80. 1919 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 28 November 1919, page 15: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in Eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon us for aid."
81. 1919 – *Ironwood News Record* (Mich.), 6 December 1919, page 9: "For First Time in History of Race, Jews Are Asking Others For Help. … They are doing it because six million Jews in eastern and central Europe are actually in need of food at this moment. … The problem of 6,000,000 starving men, women and little children ought to be the problem of all humanity."
82. 1919 – *Lima News* (Ohio), 24 December 1919, page 3: "Today Six Million Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known In the History of the Race."

83. 1919 – *The Toledo News-Bee*, 27 December 1919: "Six Million Human Beings Are Suffering the Tortures of Disease, Hunger and Death … American Jewish Relief Committee"
84. 1920 – *Van Wert Daily Bulletin* (Ohio), 5 January 1920, page 3: "… Jewish relief work in Europe and Asia. There are six million Jews in the two continents who because of the war have been made destitute."
85. 1920 – *Manti Messenger* (Utah), 19 March 1920: "Just now some six million of Jews, eight hundred thousand of them just children, are in imminent danger of starvation in eastern Europe."
86. 1920 – *Tulsa Daily World*, 11 April 1920, section B, page 14: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race"
87. 1920 – *Utica Herald*-Dispatch, 20 April 1920, page 9: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
88. 1920 – *New York Times*, 7 May 1920: "… Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death.
89. 1920 – *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*, 20 August 1920: "… there are six million Jews in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
90. 1920 – *New York Tribune*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews were made homeless by five years of foreign and domestic wars."
91. 1921 – *New York Times*, 20 July 1921, page 2: "BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA. Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre."
92. 1922 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 22 March 1922, page 14: "The Jews in the immediate district for which the aid of the war sufferers' campaign is to be given numbered over six million. … Over 300,000 orphans, over 150,000 desecrated women, over six million wandering Jews walking, crawling in their misery, feeding on the bark of trees and on herbs that grow by the wayside."
93. 1926 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 13th Edition, Vol. 1, 1926, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded …"
94. 1926 – *Canadian Jewish Review*, 9 April 1926, page 4: "… the extreme need of 6,000,000 Jews in Russia and Poland,"
95. 1931 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 28 December 1931, page 25: "SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION. … FEARS CRISIS AT HAND. … six million Jews in Eastern Europe face starvation, and even worse, during the coming winter."

96. 1932 – *Symphony of Six Million*, movie, 29 April 1932; directed by Gregory La Cava, written by Fannie Hurst (story), J. Walter Ruben, Bernard Schubert (screenplay), starring Ricardo Cortez.
97. 1933 – *New York Times*, 29 March 1933: "It is now active in relief and reconstructive work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved."
98. 1933 – *New York Times*, 1 June 1933, page 6: "Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had 'run away from the holocaust …'"
99. 1933 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 21 September 1933: "At this period of human persecution and of human destruction, when life, especially Jewish life has ceased to be of any value in the cruel land of bloody Germany, when the lives of hundreds of thousands are tortured and hang in the balance – during this holocaust …"
100. 1935 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1935, page 26: "The preliminary session of the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews …"
101. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *Reden und Aufsätze 1901-1936*, Jüd. Bucherverlag Erwin Löwe, Berlin 1937, page 272-4: "It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted. … It is ultimately the fate of six million people!"
102. 1936 – *New York Times*, 31 May 1936, page 14: "AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE." The petition, in expressing the opinion of enlightened Christian leadership in the United States, favouring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the millions of Jews in "the European holocaust. … to save these unfortunate millions from total annihilation …"
103. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The (London) Times*, 26 November 1936: "While in Western Europe many individual Jews had happy homes, in Eastern Europe there were 6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. … the presence of these 6,000,000 people without a future whose condition was a threat to Europe."
104. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 11 December 1936, page 3: "… where six million Jews are in a position which is neither life nor death."
105. 1936 – *New York Post*, 11 December 1936, page 19: "JEWISH RELIEF BOARD TO HEAR LEHMAN SUDAY Gathering to con-

sider the crisis confronting 6,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe,"

106. 1937 – *Fitchburg Sentinel*, 17 February 1937, page 1 & 11: "Stating that "6,000,000 Jews in central Europe have neither life nor death because of extreme persecution," Mrs Emanuel Halpern of New York city, member of the national board of Hadassah urged … Today there are 6,000,000 million (sic) Jews in central Europe who have neither life nor death."
107. 1937 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 31 December 1937: "The number six million is often used to describe the Jewish population of Central and Eastern Europe."
108. 1938 – *New York Times*, 9 January 1938, page 12: "PERSECUTED JEWS SEEN ON INCREASE. 6,000,000 VICTIMS NOTED. … Five to six million in all are today the victims of governmental anti-Semitism …"
109. 1938 – *New York Times*, 23 February 1938, page 23: "A depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone … Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatens the very existence of millions of Jews."
110. 1938 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 April 1938, page 15: "I shall not comment upon the first except to remind you that six million Jews in Europe are struggling between life and death."
111. 1938 – *The Guardian*, 4 April 1938, page 11: "Six million Jews at this moment are trapped like rats …"
112. 1938 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1938: "The rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today, which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright …"
113. 1938 – Jacob Lestshinsky, "The Jews of Central Europe," in *Jewish Frontier*, Vol. 5, No. 6, June 1938, page 13: "EVERY NATION is morally compelled to face the bitter truth. This article is written not with the intent of bewailing our plight but in order to arrive at a factual calculation of the status of six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe and of the prospects that exist in the lands of immigration."
114. 1938 – *Port Arthur News*, 9 June 1938, page 1: "It is estimated that nearly six million Jews have been driven from their homes by ruthless oppressors and stripped not only of their property but their right to work for a living."
115. 1938 – *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, 16 June 1938, page 18: "Judge Lewis urged American members of the race to swing moral and financial powers into the channels of evacuating some 6,000,000 Jews to Palestine."

116. 1938 – *Turtle Mountain Star*, Rolla, North Dakota, 6 October 1938: "Five or six million Jews, uprooted by dictatorship and tossed about by economic storms, may have to depend upon the development of the Holy Land, under British mandate, as a solution to their difficulties. But they face the hostility of the Arabs living there, whose economic and religious interests conflict with theirs. … protects the settlers from the raiding Arabs. … The Arabs Are Coming! … The dreaded Mohammedan raiders have been sighted by a neighbor settler …"
117. 1938 – *The Times*, 22 November 1938: "Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine for two years and the formation of a Jewish national assembly was advocated by Sir John Haslam, M.P., in a message which he sent to a public meeting at the Kingsway Hall last night held by the New Zionist Organization. The message stated that the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews."
118. 1939 – *New York Times*, 15 January 1939, page 27: "Rabbi Silver wanted assistance to Jewish emigration safeguarded so that European governments would realize that 'it is impossible to evacuate 6,000,000 Jews.'"
119. 1939 – *The Binghamton Press*, 18 January 1939, page 8: "IRISH PLEA — Deputy Robert Briscoe, only Jewish member of the Irish Parliament, arrives in New York city to begin a campaign to enlist Americans in a plan for resettling approximately 6,000,000 Jews in Palestine."
120. 1939 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 27 January 1939: "Only six million Jews remain at the moment safe. But they will have to carry the burden."
121. 1939 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Palestine Post*, 14 February 1939: "The fate of six million people was in balance …"
122. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 17 February 1939, page 20: "The fate of six million people is in the balance. … They supported their stand with a declaration that Jews never needed unrestricted immigration to Palestine as much as at present, with 6,000,000 Jewish refugees seeking a haven."
123. 1939 – *The Evening Independent*, 22 February 1939, page 1: "6,000,000 Helpless. … there are six million Jews in Europe today fighting desperately against intolerance and despair. For them the support of the united appeal is crucial."
124. 1939 –*The Advocate: America's Jewish Journal*. Vols. 95-98, 17 March 1939, page 47: "If the six million Jews that constitute the European scene were removed from the lands where they now dwell the forces of brutality and ruthlessness would still continue to operate."

125. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 4: "Not in Hitler's Hands, In Yours … The Fate Of Six Million European Jews"
126. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 33: "… six million Jewish people who are in dire need today."
127. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 4: "Recent events in Central Europe have brought to 6,000,000 the total number of Jews in Central and Eastern European countries affected by anti-Semitic activities"
128. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 6: "… whether our 6,000,000 fellow countrymen will live or die … More than a million refugees, starving, tortured, fear-dazed, have been dragged from their homes, separated from their families, expelled from their countries. Five million more, await with horror the moment this misery will strike them …"
129. 1939 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 20 April 1939, page 6: "Six million Jews are the stepchildren of fate in Europe today."
130. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 April 1939, page 15: "… the distress and suffering of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe. … HAVE YOU DONE YOUR DUTY? THE UNITED JEWISH FUND NEEDS YOUR HELP FOR THE HELPLESS 6,000,000 IN EUROPE
131. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 April 1939, page 3: "… 6,000,000 fellow Jews who are in distress today."
132. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 12 May 1939, page 7: "The year of 1939 is the year of the most critical struggle of 6,000,000 European Jews."
133. 1939 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 30 June 1939, page 1: "The crisis which Jews of Europe are facing today envelopes far more than six millions souls."
134. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 13 October 1939, page 2: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
135. 1940 – *Mason City Globe Gazette* (Iowa), 20 January 1940, page 16: "Mr. Tannenbaum stressed that Palestine offered the only solution to the six million Jews who are homeless, starving and sick in central and eastern Europe today."
136. 1940 – *The Southern Israelite*, 3 May 1940: "Almost six million Jews find themselves on the brink of starvation and extermination. Their only hope is the help which the Jews of America can extend to them. The success of the United Jewish Appeal will determine their fate.
137. 1940 – Robert W. Schiff, *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 17 May 1940, page 1: "Over six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe are faced

with great danger of annihilation as the result of the sweep of war and oppression."

138. 1940 – *New York Times*, 25 June 1940, page 4: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final. … The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seem to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory."
139. 1940 – *Joplin News Herald* (Missouri), 25 June 1940, page 3: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
140. 1940 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1940, page 1: "The lives of six million Jews have been uprooted by the psychopathic, political ambitions of totalitarian leaders."
141. 1940 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 July 1940, page 6: "Nor must we despair that six million Jews will forever lose trace of their historic heritage."
142. 1942 – *New York Times*, 13 December 1942, page 21: "Rabbi Israel Goldstein in Temple B'nai Jeshurun, Eighty-eighth Street, near Broadway, declared: "Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel."
143. 1942 – *The Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 19 December 1942: "GERMAN HORROR CRIMES; ALLIES PROMISE JUSTICE. Statements issued simultaneously in London, Washington and Moscow, told at German barbarity and of proof of the Nazi determination to exterminate Jews. … Hitler's decision to exterminate the Jews … It is estimated that there are between five and six million Jews in Occupied Europe … Nazi Slaughter House. … Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe."
144. 1942 – *Barrier Miner* (Australia), 23 December 1942: "Mr. Silverman suggested that Australia and Canada could each absorb 6,000,000 Jews. … MOST ARE DOOMED … The Jewish Congress declares that 2,000,000 Jews have been exterminated so far."
145. 1942 – *The Massacre of a People: What the Democracies Can Do*, 1943. The following article is an excerpt from "Let My People Go," a pamphlet written on Christmas Day 1942 in London: "Of the six million Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present Nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion—between one and two million—have been deliberately murdered by the Nazis and

their satellites. … *Unless something effective is done*, within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead,"

146. 1943 – American Zionist Emergency Council (as of 1970: American Zionist Movement) , *Palestine*, Volumes 1-5 (1943): "Jewish civilian casualties will be close to six million …"
147. 1943 – *Debates: House of Commons, official report*, volume 5, Canada, 1943: "I should like to read a bit from a pamphlet entitled "Let My People Go," written by Victor Gollancz: Of the 6,000,000 Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion -say between one and two million- have been deliberately murdered by the nazis and their satellites. … within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead …"
148. 1943 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Volume 6, 1943 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "Suddenly, during the summer of 1942, world public opinion was shocked out of its lethargy by the realization that the Nazis had decreed the complete extinction of six million Jews and that a third of the victims had already perished."
149. 1943 – *The Canberra Times*, 25 January 1943: "… Jews are being subjected as part of Hitler's plan to exterminate six million Jews in occupied Europe."
150. 1943 – *The (London) Times*, 25 January 1943: "They note further that the extermination already carried out is part of the Carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended.
151. 1943 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 26 January 1943, page 9: "Of these six million Jews, almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
152. 1943 – *The Guardian*, 27 January 1943, page 4: "A PROPOSAL TO SAVE THE JEWS … Some six million lives remained in imminent peril."
153. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 29 January 1943, page 1: "… Hitler really intended to exterminate 6,000,000 more human beings."
154. 1943 – *Hull Daily Mail*, 30 January 1943, page 3: "Mr Gollancz states that of the six million Jews living at the outbreak of war in the present Nazi-dominated areas, between one and two million have been deliberately murdered."
155. 1943 – *Western Morning News* (Devon UK), 5 February 1943, page 2: "There are some who hold that Hitler's set purpose is the extermina-

tion of the Jews in Occupied Europe, numbering about six millions. … We can neither accommodate six million Jews here nor dictate the attitude of other Governments."

156. 1943 – Wallace R. Deuel, *Cumberland Evening Times*, 23 March 1943, page 1: "The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning."
157. 1943 – *The Advertiser* (Adelaide, Australia), 15 May 1943: "… the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews if something is not immediately done to secure a harbour of refuge."
158. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 13 August 1943, page 8: "Two million Jews out of Europe's six million have already been slaughtered by the Nazis; most of the remainder seem doomed,
159. 1943 – *Toledo Blade*, 27 August 1943: "3,000,000 Jews Left In Europe – 5,300,000 Reported To Have Perished. Europe's Jewish population has been reduced from 8,300,000 to 3,000,000 during the 10 years the Nazis have been in power, says the Institute of Jewish Affairs."
160. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 23 January 1944: "Only a handful of Polish Jews survived the extermination. They were now either with the partisans in the forests or living as Crypto-Jews. The death toll was six million, they declared."
161. 1944 – Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel, in a letter dated May 15, 1944, addressed to the Zionist leadership in Palestine: "And you – our brothers in Palestine, in all the countries of freedom, and you, ministers of all the kingdom – how do you keep silent in the face of this great murder? Silent while thousand on thousands, reaching now to six million Jews, were murdered."[300]
162. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 28 November 1944: "SIX MILLIONS MURDERED. The Soviet State Publishing House is preparing the publication of another "Black Book," a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews. … According to the Soviet editors, the Germans killed between five and six million Russian, Polish and Western European Jews, and an additional half million are being murdered in Hungary now."
163. 1944 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 1 December 1944: "… 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied territories since the outbreak of the war. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews …"
164. 1944 – Nahum Goldmann, *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 8 December 1944: "… apart from Jewish losses in combat service, 5,500,000 Jews

[300] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaim_Michael_Dov_Weissmandl

have been killed in Germany and German-occupied tesritories [territories] since the outbreak of the awr [war]. These figures exceed the number anticipated even by the most pessimistic. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews …"

165. 1944 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 22 December 1944: "In the regions they seized, Germans killed all Jews, from the old folks to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoners why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people …"
166. 1945 – *New York Times*, 8 January 1945: "6,000,000 JEWS DEAD. The Jewish population in Europe has been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000. Of the 6,000,000 European Jews who have died, 5,000,000 had lived in the countries under Hitler's occupation."

Douglas Reed was one Britain's best-known wartime journalists, his books being bestsellers in many lands throughout the 1940s. He travelled through the European capital cities during the war and spoke to various influential people. Then in his 1951 book *Far and Wide* he wrote (p. 173):

> *"During the Second World War, I noticed that the figures of Jewish losses, in places where war made verification impossible, were being irresponsibly inflated, and said so in a book. The process continued until the war's end when the figure of six millions was produced.* […] *A transparently worthless estimate was not only being used for mass-delusion through newspapers, but even given official status.* […] *No proof can be given that six million Jews 'perished'; proof can be adduced that so many could not have perished."*

Ivor Benson wrote about Douglas Reed's fate as follows:[301]

> *"After 1951, Reed found himself banished from the bookstands, all publishers' doors closed to him, and those books already published were liable to be withdrawn from library shelves and 'lost,' never to be replaced."*

Six million is an important number, as being (Chapter One) our best estimate of the total number of persons, mainly Jews, who have to-date applied to the German government for compensation, on grounds of their being a "Holocaust survivor." Some would put this figure lower, at five and a half million; while around four million have actually received that pay-out.

[301] Ivor Benson, Preface to Reed's *The Controversy of Zion*.

11. The Turning of the Tide

"The world needs more reason and less dogma from both sides of the Holocaust debate, it appears." —Jim Fetzer

For any mainstream Holo-articles, I suggest that the breakdown of blog comments is the most vital point. Indeed the mere fact that uncensored blog comments are now being allowed is highly significant. We are living at a moment of great transition, so that in a few years the notion of large cyanide lethal gas chambers will exist only in the museum of yesterday's superstitions. It remains socially unacceptable to say this, however, which is why web-posts are so crucial, because any *nom de plume* may there be used. Here are half a dozen news items summarized, plus one blog article, giving in each case a breakdown or score of the web-comments. The following scores were made in February 2013 (see CODOH Forum thread "Turning of the Tide").

1. Bishop Fined for Holo-Denial, April 2010

Daily Mail, 17 April 2010: Bishop Williamson of the Catholic SSPX church was thrown out of Argentina – having previously been thrown out of America for making some pertinent comments about 9/11 and the "Judaeo-Masonic" elements perpetrating it. He had agreed to be interviewed by a Swedish TV company, and at the end an entrapment question was thrown in, which he answered in his usual honest manner. German courts keep finding him guilty – the most recent was in April 2014 – but as he is never there, it's hard to see quite what the point is. The tiny SSPX Catholic Church in the UK (it has the old mass in Latin) has de-frocked him, so he is no longer a Bishop of that church; they no longer have anyone in the UK who can ordain priests, as he was their only Bishop. Let's hope they now feel happy with that predicament.[302]

I spent a while trawling through blogs where the good bishop was castigated as mad, sad, dangerous, far-right etc., but nowhere could I see anyone actually wishing to debate the content of what he had said. It had indeed been gratifying to hear a bishop discussing the *Leuchter Report* in public. Let us recall the diamond-clear words of truth the Bishop came out with:

> *"It is my understanding that, according to the best scientific estimates, 200,000 to 300,000 Jews perished in National Socialist concentration camps but none of them in homicidal gas chambers."*

[302] N. Kollerstrom, "Bishop Williamson Vindicated, then Ousted" *Inconvenient History*, vol. 5, no. 1 (spring 2013).

That is a good numerical estimate, which could be a basis for achieving of a worldwide consensus on this matter. It is unduly high, or so I have here argued (in Chapter 5), if we're talking about the customary thirteen to fifteen labour camps (earlier I had mistakenly endorsed such a too-high figure in my 2007 essay "The Auschwitz Gas Chamber Illusion," which caused me to be ejected from my College).

The Bishop continued:

> *"I believe that the historical evidence is hugely against 6 million Jews having been deliberately gassed in gas chambers as a deliberate policy by Adolf Hitler. I believe there were no gas chambers"*

This is a disastrous position, whereby one becomes a "denier." Yes there were gas chambers, the cyanide gas chambers! It is (I suggest) *so* important to be affirmative on this matter. But, for an unprepared comment – after he had given a detailed theological exegesis of which no notice was taken – it has to be impressive.

Delicate negotiations had been going on for some years about re-admitting the "schismatic" (i.e. traditionalist) SSPX sect back into the bosom of the Catholic Church and de-excommunicating its bishops. The release of this interview in January 2009 was therefore carefully timed to screw up the whole process. In February 2009 a group of "World Jewish leaders" advised the Pope that "Denying the Shoah was not an opinion but a crime." Various world leaders weighed in, likewise exhorting the Pope, but still the good Bishop refused to recant: "*If* I find this proof, then I will correct myself" he replied, while apologizing for any distress his remarks had caused. How rare a thing is a man with backbone on this topic! Britain's *Daily Telegraph* reporter commented on the "wicked madness" of the Bishop – adding, "I do not wish to belong to the same Church as Williamson," thus emphasizing that belief in the Shoah is today far more important than any mere point of Christian doctrine.

"Harsh and cruel is the religion of the Shoah" commented Bradley Smith concerning the fate of a colleague of Bishop Williamson who had the temerity to speak out in support. On 29 January 2009 don Floriano Abrahamowicz, a Dominican Catholic priest, representing Northeast Italy for the SSPX, dared to speak some words in support of the Bishop: "I know that there were disinfection chambers in the German camps during the war" he declared, adding that he *did not know* whether these were also used for killing people. Lying through its teeth, the Vatican accused him of "denying the fact of the Shoah" – where "the Shoah" signifies the collective suffering of the Jewish people during the war. The fraternity expelled him, i.e. he could no longer exercise his ministry, then the next thing he knew he was locked out of his own church, which was also his house: all for claiming that he "did not know" something about what had happened

sixty years ago and a thousand miles away. He would only be allowed back to the church on condition that he "repents."[303]

In his 2010 book *Light of the World,* the late Pope Benedict XVI said he would not have lifted the ban on Williamson if he had known of his "far-right views": the Bishop's statements about who did and did not die during World War Two showed he was "far right" – that is the bit that always puzzles me. In my experience of talking to various people who have been damned as "far-right" it always seems to mean that they do not believe in the Holocaust mythos. It can have other meanings too, such as favouring the survival of one's indigenous culture or objecting to undue immigration, but disbelieving in the H-story may lie at the core of this strange modern concept. When did you last hear of anyone being damned for being far-left?

The *Daily Mail's* report "British Bishop Convicted of Denying Holocaust by German Court" had ninety comments added underneath it. I found them *unanimous* in objecting to the concept of a law forbidding a belief. Most agreed that the Bishop's position was mistaken, yet objected to his being tried for it.

2. Dennis Avey "Remembers" He Was at Auschwitz, November 2011

"The Curious Case of the 'break into Auschwitz'" by Guy Walters, a *New Statesman* review of Dennis Avey's book *The Man who Broke into Auschwitz* (for comments on this see Chapter 4, pp. 73f.).

Of the 87 blog comments, I counted a few dozen which expressed an opinion, and they were about 3:1 against believing Avey's story.

3. Call to Stop Teaching the Holocaust in UK Schools, December 2011

"Stop teaching about the Holocaust…" *Daily Telegraph*. Former UK education minister Lord Baker calls for Holo-education not to be taught in schools, on the grounds that it causes anti-German feelings (see p. 74). *Five hundred* comments appear – and this could be the first time uncensored blog comments on this topic have been permitted? *The Telegraph* newspaper is a pillar of the British establishment. There were 589 comments which I sorted by "best rating" then I counted the first hundred: 41 were "Revisionist" i.e. rejecting the accepted narrative, 35 were pro-H and 23 were undecided or unclear. Is this the first time the British have been able to freely express their opinion on the matter? It has to be the first time

[303] Guillaume Fabien, "In the Wake of the 'Williamson Affair'" The case of don Floriano Abrahamowicz" *Smith's Report* No. 164, August 2009.

ever that a clear majority have come out against the accepted Holo-narrative.

4. Birmingham Science Department "Verifies" Mass Graves at Treblinka, January 2012

Daily Mail, 18 January 2012:[118]

"British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka."

A Birmingham University science department archaeologist visited Treblinka, Dr Caroline Sturdy Colls, having there obtained her PhD on this topic. The BBC news hypes her study as proving that 800,000 Jews are buried there. Her team is not allowed to disturb the ground – claiming that Jewish law forbids desecrating, etc. – and the ground-penetrating radar she is using cannot actually detect human remains! ("no geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains.") Yet, there is no doubt, etc. No, of course not. Also she does detect some brick-type structure under the ground, "probably the gas chambers" she explains. Sure. But how can she be sure?

Were the British people convinced by this hocus-pocus? There were 59 comments "moderated in advance" (i.e. they didn't print all of them). Clicking "best rated" I counted seven sceptical of the whole story and only one believing it – in early 2013. People were very sceptical. (See the Chapter on Treblinka). When I rechecked in June 2014, however, all nine published comments were Believers, and not a single sceptical one was left.

5. *Isis* History of Science Journal Calls for Encyclopaedia to Be "Pulped" – Because of Revisionist Contributor, February 2012

America's most prestigious history of science journal is called *Isis*. It reviewed a two-volume twelve-hundred page *Biographical Encyclopaedia of Astronomers*, a huge endeavour featuring the lives of astronomers over twenty-four centuries. Over a hundred contributors wrote articles. The prestigious Springer.com had published it. *Isis* concluded that it needed to be *pulped*. It found a problem with the ethically-damned status of one of its contributors, viz., myself.[304] I had three biographical essays published in it, one about Isaac Newton. The US Emeritus professor Jim Fetzer, who had himself published a couple of dozen books about logic and the philosophy of science – and was the Founder of Scholars for 911 Truth – complained about this review to the US History of Science Society; after all, it's their journal. In January 2012 its council deliberated and replied that it was quite

[304] Noel M. Swerdlow, *Isis*, vol. 101, no. 1, 2010, pp. 197f.

OK, i.e. it could see nothing wrong with a Jewish professor in an *Isis* review calling for a large encyclopaedia to be pulped and assaulting the character of one of its contributors, merely because the latter was a Revisionist.[305]

Jim Fetzer posted an article about this on the big-hitting site *Veterans Today* with the title: "The War on Truth: Research on the Holocaust can End your Career."[306] More or less all of the 12 quite interesting blog comments were supportive (not counting Fetzer's and my own). That is quite a change! You may find this to be one of the more edifying open public Holo-discussions.

6. US Congressional Nominee: Holocaust "Blackest Lie" in History, March 2012

1 March 2012: Arthur Jones, running as Republican candidate in Illinois, courageously described "The Holocaust" as "the blackest lie in history." (Iranian *Press TV*):

> *"'It's the blackest lie in history. Millions of dollars are being made by Jews telling this tale of woe and misfortune in books, movies, plays and TV,' he said 'The more survivors, the more lies that are told,' the 64-year-old candidate said."*

While admiring his *chutzpah*, it did not help him to get elected: he only secured 10% of the vote. For the article on the Banned-in-Europe Iranian Press TV web site, I counted these comments: 42 Holo-sceptics, 9 believers (March 1st. 2012). He also described President Obama as an "illegal alien." The residents of Illinois need to understand that having a politician capable of speaking words of truth is something more precious than gold or diamonds, and they should make the most of him while he's around.

7. Interview with Anne Frank's Sister, May 2012

In a *New Statesman* thread to the article "Interview: Eva Schloss, Anne Frank's stepsister" by Jemima Khan and Eva Schloss (23 May 2012), the balance of comments were: 12 Holo-sceptics, 10 believers, 3 unsure. On this *New Statesman's* heart-wrenching remember-Anne-Frank column I submitted this comment:

> *"What's interesting about Anne Frank's Diary is that it only mentions the gas chambers in the year 1942 as something she has heard about on the BBC news. That was the year the BBC first started broadcasting the story of big human lethal cyanide gas chambers. Her Father was in the*

[305] The US History of Science Society may be disappointed to hear that the 2nd edition of this Biographical Encyclopaedia will still feature my contributions.

[306] www.veteranstoday.com/2012/02/04/the-war-on-truth-research-on-the-holocaust-can-end-your-career/

hospital at Auschwitz and he recovered – didn't he? Then (correct me if I'm wrong) when the Auschwitz camp was liberated by the Soviets, Anne Frank chose to go Westwards with the retreating Germans, rather than Eastwards with the Russians."

My post didn't go up. Perhaps sensing the danger, all posts were deleted right after I submitted that.[307]

8. David Cole Is Outed – And Has Not Changed His Mind

The online David Cole video "Auschwitz" (1991) remains still, after all these years, the great classic on the subject. For how the Dark Side got to David Cole and secured an ultra-grovelling recantation from him in January 1997, and how he vanished for so long (only reappearing in 2013), see the "Zundelsite" by Ingrid Zündel. He received a death threat and was on several occasions beaten up by the Jewish Defence League in Los Angeles; then finally they put a bounty on his head of $25,000, so he decided to disappear, or rather change his identity. With real Jewish chutzpah he reinvented his life as an organizer of parties for West Coast Republicans, with the name David Stein. It was a great success until his ex-girlfriend outed him (on *20 April* 2013, of all days). Do not deny yourself the pleasure of reading Kevin Barrett's account on *Veterans Today*![308]

Under his new name, Cole produced a string of *mainstream Holocaust documentaries* that have been commended by – President Clinton, U.N. Secretary-General Kofi Annan, the Board of Governors of the United Nations, the Center for Global Education, the government of Hungary, the royal family of Jordan, and U.S. Representative Marcy Kaptur, and he's had his films screened at a United Nations-sponsored symposium on human rights and the Holocaust. Phew! Now he has been outed, here he is explaining what he really believes – and those "documentaries" which he made for a living do *not* express his belief. As a consequence of having made these, without believing them, it's hard to think who is more competent to have a view on this subject than he. His being of Jewish extraction is here pretty relevant.

Not many of his friends were still talking to him after he was outed, and of course the usual "Nazi, Nazi" taunts started up. Once more, as in 1991, it is a pleasure to hear his crystal-clear logic and firm grasp of the central

---

[307] One can also count web comments made below Youtube videos. Larger numbers are here involved. Anthony Lawson's powerful *Holocaust, Hate-Speech and Were the Germans So Stupid?* had over a thousand comments, and counting the first few gave 2:1 in favour of a sceptical or revisionist view. Then I took the top video that came up from putting "Holocaust" into Google, called "The Holocaust in Colour" (supposedly some colour film), and it had received fifteen thousand comments! Counting the first few gave a similarly sceptical 2:1 ratio. This is a very clear message.

[308] www.veteranstoday.com/2013/05/04/cole-stein/

issues. I'm not endorsing all he had to say (for example, at the April 2014 *Institute for Historical Review* meeting, the main US Revisionist conference, online[309]). Americans should listen to this intriguing interview. For example, his account of the Psy-op Dachau "gas chamber" constructed by the US after the war: a normal shower room had a phoney ceiling built onto it, but then "never used" as the post-war notice declared (which we saw in Chapter Two).[310] Arthur Butz in his classic *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976) described that US psy-op, explaining why a similar one at Auschwitz worked whereas the Dachau one didn't – but that was a long time ago, and it's nice to hear Cole's explanation of this paradoxical matter.

Let us hope that David Cole's views and well-defined position can become a centre and focus for consensus and a balanced view on this topic. After all he's been through, he deserves to be listened to. Americans need to appreciate that they have in their midst two real experts who can debate and answer politely any questions they may have on the subject, ideal for university debates on the subject: David Cole and Germar Rudolf.

Summarizing, from 2011 there is evidence of a silent groundswell, perhaps a majority, of persons no longer accepting the official narrative. This has to be the Turning of the Tide. It no longer lies within the Establishment's power to bolster its crumbling myths.

For a Culture of Peace to exist, these grand, war-ratifying myths have to disintegrate. No war fought was of Good against Evil.[311] William Blake alluded to "Those who would suppress Mental, and prolong Corporeal, strife" – it is mental strife to which we are summoned. The shadows of terrible Untruth lie behind in our history.

---

[309] Search for: ANC Report podcast David Cole. His 2014 talk was called, "Breaking Silence: My Secret Life, and Why I'm Still a Holocaust Revisionist."

[310] Cole seems to be mistaken however in claiming that one small German labour camp "Natzweiler" in Alsace-Lorraine had a human gas chamber. Revisionists have deemed this unlikely, e.g. one CODOH Forum comment was: "I visited the Natzweiler (Struthof) concentration camp in Alsace in 2004 … It is a typical post-war, German-bashing, propagandistic re-do of the true camp. The gas chamber they show is ludicrously un-airtight, with just an ordinary door."

[311] One could here except the guerrilla war led by Che Guevara and Fidel Castro of 1958 against the Cuban Batista regime.

12. Treblinka – Death Camp or Railway Station?

"… and give to airy nothing A local habitation and a name"
—Theseus, *A Midsummer Night's Dream*, Shakespeare

"Yes, Treblinka is in fact the most fitting landmark for the 'Holocaust,' a mirage of a multi-million genocide in gas chambers, of which not the slightest documentary or material trace exists…" —Jürgen Graf[312]

Ms Sturdy Colls Visits Treblinka

18 January 2012, a *Daily Mail* headline proclaimed, "British archaeologist destroys Holocaust deniers' argument with mass grave find at Treblinka."[118] According to this, a British scientist claims to have found mass graves using "ground penetrating radar." It is averred that "deniers" are "proved"' wrong again! "Ground-penetrating radar" was to be used because Jewish burial sites supposedly cannot be disturbed:

> *"A British forensic archaeologist has unearthed fresh evidence to prove the existence of mass graves at the Nazi death camp Treblinka – scuppering the claims of Holocaust deniers who say it was merely a transit camp.*
> *Some 800,000 Jews were killed at the site, in north east Poland, during the Second World War but a lack of physical evidence in the area has been exploited by Holocaust deniers.*
> *Forensic archaeologist Caroline Sturdy Colls has now undertaken the first co-ordinated scientific attempt to locate the graves."*

At this transit-camp, some twenty to thirty German staff plus admin ran the camp together with a hundred Ukrainian security guards. And yet, in a nine-month period, it is alleged that a population equivalent to the city of San Francisco was exterminated by diesel exhaust gas. In an open space of some five acres, the remains of nearly one million people are being searched for using modern equipment. After being buried, they were allegedly dug up, cremated on open pyres, the bones ground by milling, then the remains reburied. We are here reaching the extreme limits of absurdity.

The BBC program did at least admit the Revisionist view on the topic: "Holocaust deniers say that it was a transit camp." That's right, Revisionists view Treblinka as having been basically a railway station encampment, and as presumably having some "gas chambers" for delousing, even

[312] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Treblinka, Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, p. 299.

though no-one has yet found their remains.[313] There was a change in the railway gauge, the Russian railways were and still are wider than the European system: the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps such as Treblinka were mainly in Eastern Poland near this border.[260] The main railroad line into Russia was located three kilometres from Treblinka.

A BBC News item about Ms Sturdy Colls's research explained that:[314]

- The ground cannot be disturbed:

  "No excavation was carried out and the ground was not disturbed, which would be a violation of Jewish law and tradition, banning the exhumation of the dead."

- The technology used cannot detect dead bodies:

  "no geophysical methods will reveal conclusively what is below the soil – they do not detect human remains."

- From which it followed:

  "Any doubts about the existence of mass graves at the Treblinka death camp in Poland are being laid to rest by the first survey of the site using tools that see below the ground."

The conclusion here reinforces the initial premise of not disturbing the ground – Ms Sturdy Colls is to be congratulated for getting her PhD with such dazzling logic.

Not a Single Body Found

The BBC program casually alluded to "Huge open burning pits of flesh" – the original Holohoax image![315] This was the "fiery sacrifice" concept which enabled the take-over of the mighty Holo-word: "blood burning as if it were fuel" – and was this coming from the University of Birmingham! We do not gather that Ms Sturdy Colls has found evidence for so much as one single buried body. Pinch me somebody, is the science department of a British university serving up the Spielberg *Schindler's List* phantasm of huge piles of burning corpses? They were buried, then dug up

[313] Thomas Kues, "UK Forensic Archaeologist Sets out to Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'," *Inconvenient History* Blog, www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/. The ground-breaking (pun intended) work of Dr Sturdy Colls has not been published in any peer-reviewed journal. Her PhD is strangely unregistered by the University of Birmingham as publicly available.

[314] BBC "Revealing the Hidden Graves of the Holocaust," 22 Jan. 2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363; Sturdy Colls's research was also featured in a documentary aired in late March and early April 2014 by Britain's Channel 5 with the title "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp" and by the U.S. Smithonian Channel under the title "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine". Eric Hunt has skillfully debunked the exterminationist claims of this documentary with his own documentary "The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax," www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1008

[315] See Appendix II for Elie Wiesel's *Night* (1960), the book that has sold twelve million, for a gripping account of the piles of flammable human corpses, especially babies.

Illustration 22: Rocks at Treblinka

and then burnt. Why did they need to be dug up? Oh yes, the wicked Nazis had to destroy all of the evidence before they left.

A real science program would have started off telling us what ground radar could see, what its wavelength was, how far down it could go, etc. We are talking about a large open field surrounded by woodland, with some undulations. There are 17,000 stones sticking out of the ground, with names put onto them; these are fairly recent. The program failed to mention this small detail.[316]

Birmingham Science Department had first to get permission from a 'Chief Rabbi' for their survey of the area – even though, God forbid, they were not going to dig anywhere. That might give them the awful shock of (gasp) not finding any bodies.

No Gas Chambers Found

A learned Revisionist article by Thomas Kues about the work of Ms Sturdy Colls[317] pertinently asked: "Ms. Sturdy Colls should also ask herself how it is possible that no-one has managed to locate the remains of 800,000 people allegedly buried within the area of a mere few hectares?" and outlined the total failure of previous excavations to find any trace of a "gas chamber."[318] It urged Caroline Colls to peruse Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf's 2004 study *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*[319]

---

[316] Richard Krege, "The 1999 Krege Report on the Treblinka Extermination Camp," *The Barnes Review* Blog, 12 Feb. 2012; www.barnesreview.org/wp/archives/280. This rather brief report was all that has ever appeared. It seems that Richard Krege, having a family back home, decided that this was not a matter he could easily write up. It remains puzzling and tragic that what was apparently the one thorough study should have been performed but not written up. The best account of Krege's investigation – still rather too short – is his Youtube video: "Treblinka Was No Extermination Camp – Just Transit Station."

[317] Thomas Kues, "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," *The Barnes Review* Blog, 28 Jan. 2012; www.barnesreview.org/wp/archives/253.

[318] CODOH Forum, "Mass graves claimed to be found at Treblinka;" http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=6804. A November 1945 Polish excavation had dug in an area of the Treblinka camp where mass graves had been alleged by a witness, and found none, and then dug in an area where "gas chambers" were alleged, and found no remains: see A. Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 260), pp. 498f.

[319] This is online, www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?author_id=5, along with sixteen others of Mattogno's works which have been translated into English. This is an im-

A Non-Lethal Gas

> *"No-one knew exactly how German science had managed to accomplish the mass murder of millions of people without leaving a trace."*
> —Israel Cymkich, *Escaping Hell in Treblinka*, 2007, p. 39

Originally the means of extermination alleged at Treblinka had been steam: the Nuremberg Military Tribunal heard from the Polish Government that Jews had been steamed like lobsters to their deaths.[320] That phase of the narrative didn't last for very long, and soon the cause of death settled down to being diesel exhaust. Then, some decades later, it became apparent that diesel exhaust could not actually be lethal. So the story transmogrified from normal history into that which, as Elie Wiesel put it, "lies outside history."[321] Maybe that is why Ms Sturdy Colls's report does not harp too much upon the cause of death. Treblinka is the site of not one but two awesome Holo-miracles: the miraculous gassing of 800,000 Jews using a non-lethal gas, and then the miraculous burning of 800,000 Jewish corpses in huge outdoor pyres, thereby igniting the Holo-caust (total-fiery) mythos with its inextinguishably hellish meaning. Dr Caroline Sturdy Colls and her Birmingham science team were indeed treading on hallowed ground, with so many hundreds of thousands of Jews (not) buried there.

It is vaguely alleged that diesels from Soviet tanks were used. They produce much less than 1% of carbon monoxide in the diesel exhaust and probably only around 0.1%. That is the allegedly-lethal component of the diesel exhaust. However dire diesel gas may smell, *it can hardly be lethal.* This unalterable fact was pointed out by Fritz Berg in 1983 at a Revisionist conference[103] – a "milestone of Revisionism" – his science was sound, and the Treblinka story had been told often enough that it could not easily be altered.[322]

Miraculously enough, the wicked Nazis also removed completely from the site "all buildings, all concrete foundations, all fresh water and waste

---

portant scholarly *oeuvre.* Mattogno can read Polish, German and Italian, which gives him a vital middle-European perspective.

[320] Testimony submitted by the Polish Government to the Tribunal in December 1945, in IMT Vol. 32, Doc. 3311-PS, pp. 153-158. The Polish Government testimony described the building and operation of these steam chambers in some detail, eg: "three chambers and a boiler room. The steam generated in the boilers is led by means of pipes to the chambers." (Ibid., p. 156); see also Carlos Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, 1994. NB: there is a video of this name by Mr Porter online.

[321] The original story, of two to three million Poles burned to death in steam ovens at Treblinka in one year 1942/3, transformed in 1945/46 into 0.8 million gassed by diesel exhaust: Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 260).

[322] The three-hour "One-Third of the Holocaust" online by "Denierbud" focuses on Treblinka, and is highly recommended.

water pipes, all the rubbish, all glass fragments, all barbed wire fences, all narrow-gauge rails, all air-raid shelters, and all roads, and they left the area *as if the camp had never existed*." This conclusion emerged from a 1999 archaeological survey by Australian Richard Krege. The Krege study found that "Almost all of the ground consists of undisturbed soil, sand and rocks". They reckoned that, although their ground-penetrating radar could detect objects to a depth of about 6 metres, they did not find "Individual or mass graves, fragments of skeletons, human ashes, wood ashes, ground irregularities, construction compounds or remnants, remains of trees or stumps, cavities, golden teeth."[323]

Clearly, Treblinka needs to become a site of Holo-pilgrimage, as a place where such wondrous miracles have occurred.

Magic Jewish Blood

The widely credited eyewitness Chil Rajchman (formerly Yehiel Reichmann) described how the funeral pyres at Treblinka were ignited:[324]

> *"At one time we put up a roast beside a large grave, into which more than 250,000 corpses had been thrown. The roast was loaded as usual and lit in the evening. There was a strong wind, and the fire burned so intensely that it spread to the large opened grave. The blood from a quarter of a million human beings went up in flame and burned until the evening of the following day. All of the leading camp staff came to take a look at this wonder. They marveled at this fantastic fire. The blood rose to the surface of the ground and ignited like fuel."*

---

[323] A Report in the *Canberra Times* 24 Febr. 2000 (quoted on CODOH Forum) described Krege as "a qualified electronics engineer," saying:

> *"Richard Krege, 30, of Canberra, said data collected during a week at Treblinka using ground penetrating radar, found no soil disturbance consistent with 870,000 Jews having been buried there. 'Historians say that the bodies were exhumed and cremated towards the end of the Treblinka camp's use in 1943. But we found no indication that any mass graves ever existed,' he said. 'Personally, I don't think there was a [death-]camp there at all.' Mr Krege, who will address a public meeting in Adelaide tonight at the start of an eight-day tour, said he had gone to Poland in October last year to 'find the truth'."*

Nothing more has ever been heard from him. This report suggests a young man somewhat naive (maybe like me before I was thrown out of my University) who had not quite understood the shattering implications of looking into this kind of thing. I suggest this local newspaper account tends to validate Krege's work as valid, despite others (quite understandably) doubting this. I heard from Frederick Toben of the Adelaide Institute that Krege just wanted to keep his head down on the topic for family reasons.

[324] Thomas Kues, (in "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1, 2010) argued that: "Rajchman thus has indirectly confirmed the revisionist hypothesis of Treblinka II being a transit camp, from which the vast majority of the Jewish deportees were sent on to the occupied territories in the East." In 2009 Rajchman's "memoirs" were published in French as *Je suis le dernier juif* (I am the last Jew) by the Paris publisher Les Arènes, then in German as *Ich bin der letzte Jude. Treblinka 1942/43*, both from the Yiddish original.

Released from its mortal captivity, the blood of God's Chosen People ascends Heavenward as pure fire! This is a core Holo-image, of burning-fire cremation. Clearly the blood of God's Chosen People behaves differently from the ordinary fluid, and we recall that in Jewish religion the soul resides in the blood.

Ah, so that's how 250,000 corpses burn! But don't worry, it's only a dream. You'll wake up in a minute. I'm here to make sure that happens. I'm here applying the counter-spell. Soon the whole dreadful nightmare will become past memory, an occult spell from whose thrall you have been released.

At Auschwitz, cremation ovens were needed because of the swampy ground, the high water-table, which made burials unfeasible for the typhoid-racked bodies. No such rationale was possible at Treblinka, so open funeral-pyres had to be conjured up to account for the complete absence of any gassed victims. At Auschwitz, the nightmare-hallucination of human gas chambers hovered around the actual gas chambers, the little delousing chambers: like some spirit in a Victorian séance trying to draw ectoplasm from an unconscious medium, so likewise did the great nightmare draw its substance from the actual physically present gas chambers. Treblinka likewise probably had delousing chambers, because it was a transit camp, which would have helped the manifestly non-existent phantasmal gas chambers to acquire their semblance of being.

Comment upon the Cartoon

The historic confession document written in German was signed by convict Rudolf Höss on 14 March 1946 at Nuremberg. An English affidavit was signed by him on 5 April.[325] Then at Nuremberg on 15 April Höss declared – in his speech before a hushed courtroom – that he had visited Treblinka in June of 1941, where 80,000 Jews had been "liquidated" in the previous six months![326] This implies that Höss travelled to Treblinka in the summer of 1941 and saw Jews from the Warsaw ghetto being liquidated. He explained that the Treblinka camp aimed to "liquefy all Jews from the Warsaw ghetto." The trouble is, this is all a year and a half too early. His confession contained other equally impossible statements, most notably that two thousand Jews in an alleged Auschwitz gas chamber would always be dead in 3-15 minutes after the Zyklon granules had been sprinkled in.

---

[325] Classified as "NO-1201" and PS-3868: Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss, *Journal of Historical Research* Winter 1986-7, 7,4.

[326] Carlos Porter's *Not Guilty at Nuremberg* at cwporter.com has a link to the full International Military Tribunal text; select volume 11 for Höss.

Treblinka began receiving trainloads of Jewish deportees on 22 July 1942, having the function of delousing deportees travelling East from the Warsaw ghetto.[327] There is not a lot of point in going into detail about a confession extracted under torture, but interested readers may peruse "On Rudolf Höss' Alleged Visit to Treblinka" by Thomas Kues online.[328] Höss's "confession" of April 5th has him *seeing* how diesel exhaust was used to gas people at Treblinka in 1941. Exterminist historians are stuck with the diesel-gas absurdity, which they cannot renounce without invalidating Höss's so-called "confession." The three so-called "Aktion Reinhardt" camps Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec all functioned as transit camps, starting from May of 1942.[329] (They may have been named after State Secretary Fritz Reinhardt of the Reich Finance Ministry, whose statements about them evince no lethal intent.[330])

Illustration 23: A ficticious debate over Treblinka. Of course, in reality Leonardo DiCaprio would never talk to a Holocaust revisionist…

[327] The "Aktion Reinhardt" camps were located on the far-Eastern border of what was then Poland, as if they were there for processing refugees travelling Eastwards into Russia; admittedly, there may be no records of where they went.

[328] *Smith's Report*, August 2009, pp. 3-6; www.codoh.com/library/document/568/.

[329] There may be a shortage of documents as regards where they ended up on their Eastward sojourn out of Poland, a fact much harped upon by exterminist historians: but see the three-part article "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories" by Thomas Kues (*Inconvenient History*, 2010, vol. 2, no. 2; vol. 2, no. 4; 2011,vol. 3, no. 4).

[330] For a well-informed discussion see "Aktion Reinhardt" (1986) on R. Faurisson's blog (www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2009/08/aktion-reinhardt-1986.html), also Jürgen

The French pharmacist J. C. Pressac correctly theorized, back in 1995:[331]

> *"Instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis will have to be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942, three delousing facilities were established in Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The fact that places were chosen for this at a border, which had become obsolete, can be explained if one recalls the concepts of prophylactic hygiene and the battle against typhus by means of killing the insects carrying it, the lice, and if one considers that the Germans had typhus more or less under control in their zone of occupation, but not in the conquered Soviet territories. Thus, the program for the deportation of the Jews to the east, as decided upon at the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942, was adhered to by processing the deportees through these three hygiene facilities."*

That is as good an account as any, of what is meant by "Aktion Reinhardt." It concerned that Eastern border of Poland adjacent to Russia, where the railway gauge changes, at what Pressac described as the "obsolete" border of Poland. A lot of lice-infested people were being shipped over from the "Warsaw ghetto," hence a transit camp with bathing facilities, disinfection, and delousing was essential. It seems that the delousing facilities at Treblinka used steam rather than Zyklon. At Nuremberg it was alleged that gassing at Treblinka was done using steam chambers, which further tends to endorse the idea of steam delousing technology there in place.

13. Auschwitz *In Memoriam*

Some History[332]

Auschwitz, an old industrial town in the upper Silesian plateau, developed into a major wartime production centre. The chemical industry quickly became far more important than the older zinc rolling mills and grinding works. The most significant aspect was the production of artificial rubber and petroleum from coal. On 16 February 1942, all concentration camps were incorporated into the war economy and munitions industry, and accordingly they came under the organizational authority of the SS Main Office for Economic Administration and its chief, General Oswald Pohl.

Graf, "David Irving and the 'Aktion Reinhardt' camps" (*Inconvenient History*, 2009, vol. 1, no. 2) The name was spelt "Reinhart" in a British Intelligence decrypt of 1943.

[331] Graf, Mattogno, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 312), p. 289.

[332] Hellmut Diwald, German professor of history: *Geschichte der Deutschen* (History of the Germans), first edition, 1978, pages 164f.

The various camps were classified according to their importance to the war economy. Birkenau, a part of the Auschwitz complex, served as the camp for those inmates who were declared unsuited for work. Consequently, the camp had the highest death rate. On 26 July 1942, a devastating typhus epidemic broke out in Birkenau. As many as 20,000 died within three months.

That is why an especially large number of crematoria for burning the bodies was built in Birkenau. Reports of the high death rate there moved Himmler to issue an order on 28 December 1942, "to reduce the number of deaths in the concentration camps at all costs."

During the war Jewish emigration was no longer possible, and the expression "total solution" or "final solution" was coined to refer to the policy whereby all Jews were to be segregated from the German population, removed from central Europe, evacuated to the East, and relocated in new ghettos. This plan was outlined by Reinhardt Heydrich, chief of the Reich Security Main Office, on 24 June 1940.

Violently incompatible stories swirl about the little town of Oswiecim/Auschwitz (population 12,000) – more than about any other place on earth. What is true? Are we allowed to think about it? With one million tourists a year, it's a story that does matter.

The British Establishment tightly controls a duality of what is allowed to be said and thought about this camp: while virtuous citizens are to believe it was an extermination centre, death camp and the ultimate focus of Pure Evil, a few depraved Holocaust Deniers are said to claim it was a holiday camp – and *that is all.*

The United Nations has requested that Holocaust Memorial Day be commemorated on 27 February – the day the Auschwitz camp was "liberated" in 1945. We here focus on concrete details of how the wartime labour camp functioned.[333] I have been more intensively damned and reviled from what is in effect the contents of this chapter, than anything else.

Shocked blogs would cite, as proof of my unhinged condition, my belief that a *swimming pool* actually existed at Auschwitz. People seemed to love alluding to it, perhaps because no thought was required, which could be replaced by a kind of demented cackling: "He says there's a swimming pool at Auschwitz… sunbathing by a swimming pool!" As a science historian I like physical-material remains as evidence. There should be a publication in English of a proper book about what the camp was like, starting

[333] It can be difficult to visualise the different camps, Birkenau, Auschwitz, etc. "Uncensored History" assembled some excellent YouTube videos to a list called "The Ball Report" on the subject, using the drawings created by John C. Ball in his brochure of the same title. It includes fifteen videos. NB: Mr Ball also did a chemical analysis of cyanide in the walls of Auschwitz, which Germar Rudolf has posted up on his site.

out maybe from the region's blast furnaces, rubber manufacture and industrial conversion of coal into oil.

On Google-Earth, just half a mile north-west of the main base camp, one sees the remains of an arms-manufacturing camp where inmates went to work each day, while a couple of miles due east of the main base camp one sees the remains of the huge industrial Monowitz area, strangely unlabelled. If you change over to "Google Maps" and insert "Auschwitz" again, then going due east takes one to the same area but with roads drawn in, and showing the huge industrial plant this time labelled Buna-Monowitz.

What follows below has drawn upon some video interviews with "survivors" from Steven Spielberg's Film and Video Archive.[334]

Map of the Base-Camp

Illustration 24 shows a useful map of the main or base camp, also sometimes called "Auschwitz I" which the tourists go to visit. Let's focus on some of its components. This chapter parallels a section in German Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust* which has more thorough references than are here included (especially German ones) which you may wish to consult for comparison.[335] We'll go in sequence through some of the buildings here labelled.

Hospital with Surgical Unit

(This is number 7 in the map above.) Some 4,800 sick prisoners were under medical care. The surgical block was very modern for the time, and expert surgeons from the famous Berlin "Charité" surgical clinic were dispatched to deal with difficult cases.[336] There was an inmate dental unit. The kitchen barracks provided "dietetic cooking" for some of the sick, with special soups and bread.

One prisoner is reported as having had a bladder operation and about to have further prostate surgery. Another suffered a work-related accident, and feared she would therefore be gassed, because of all the stories she had heard, but was surprised instead to find herself nursed back to health.[337]

---

[334] The Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive is hosted online by the US Holocaust Memorial Museum at www.ushmm.org/online/film; some pertinent excerpts can be found in the clip "Holohoax survivors who tell the truth" (http://youtu.be/xm8UmMuRSSw), which is part of the documentary *Last Days of the Big Lie*. (NB: this video exists in many copies with a total of some 300,000 views)

[335] Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* is online, see sections pp. 406-416; for my collection of these references, see my "Auschwitz *in Memoriam"* thread on the CODOH Forum.

[336] Data from the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt, read out at the trial of General Remer on 22 October 1992 by his lawyer Hajo Hermann: *The Rudolf Report*, p. 360.

[337] Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* (online) p. 411 (testimony of Aleksander Gorecki) and p. 414 (Ms Rajzla Sadowska).

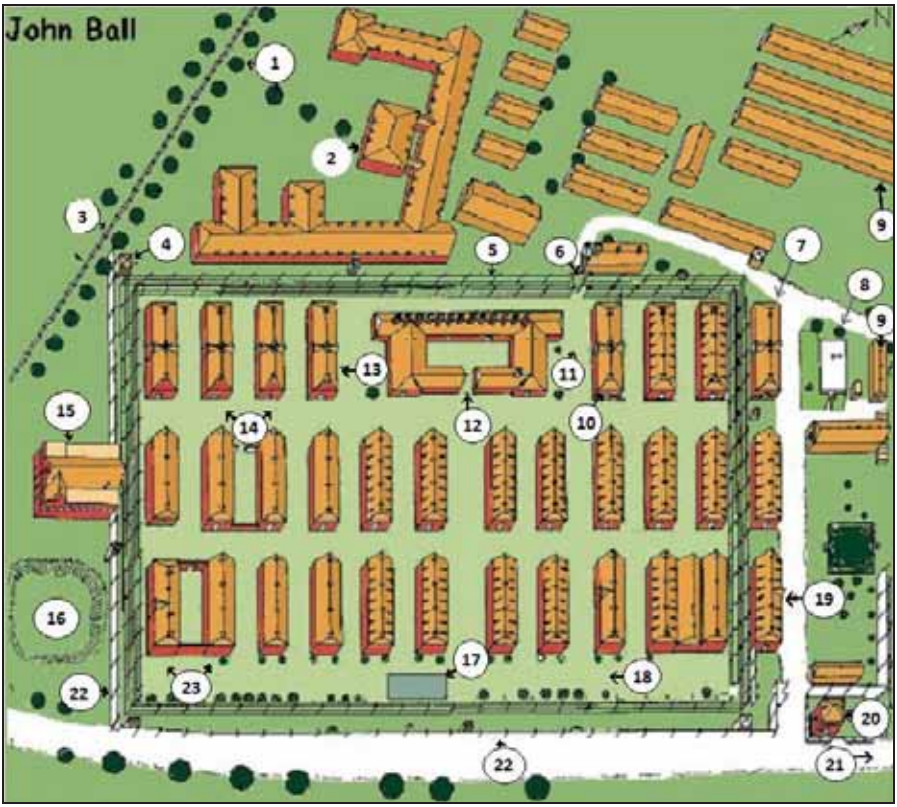

Illustration 24: Map of Auschwitz I, made by John C. Ball

1. Trees, 2. Admin building, 3. Railway, 4. Guard tower, 5. Wire fences, 6. "Arbeit Macht Frei" Gate, 7. Hospital with surgical unit, obstetrical/gynecological block for inmates, quarantine areas for newly arriving prisoners, 8. Crematorium aka "Gas Chamber," 9. Workshops for woodworking and sewing, 10. Brothel, art museum and library, 11. Orchestra played Sunday concerts here, 12. Kitchen with 13 coal-fired stoves, a bakery and a butcher shop, 13. Post office, 14. Three-story sleeping barracks, 15. Theater for music and drama, 16. Sand and gravel pit, 17. Swimming pool, 18. Birch Alley, a walkway for the detainees with benches, trees and flowers, 19. Camp admin offices, 20. Höss's residence, 21. Sola River road leading to town of Auschwitz, 22. Cement fence around two sides of camp, 23. Block 11, a three story building with prison cells, guard quarters on top floor: the alleged "first gassings" supposedly took place here in the cellar.

One hears little about such stories of prisoners operated on to keep them alive.

Elie Wiesel describes how he was operated on in the surgical unit, in his *Night* essay; Anne Frank's father Otto Frank was put into the hospital at Auschwitz and treated for typhus – from which he recovered. Thus the two most famous narratives of the Holocaust both entail successful hospital treatment.[338]

[338] Although Otto Frank's hospital treatment is not part of the diary claimed to have been written by his daughter while the family was hiding in Amsterdam. I'm not suggesting

Was there really an in-camp court and jail functioning (opposite the gynaecological facility)? We'd like to hear more about the marriages conducted at Auschwitz, the pregnancies there, and the 3,000 live births recorded at the maternity hospital,[339] and how the child daycare centre worked.

Brothel, Art Museum and Library

In the summer of 1943 the camp brothel was established just inside the main gate, on Himmler's orders, to reward privileged prisoners, with medical check-ups before each visit.

The camp library had some forty-five thousand volumes for inmates to choose from, plus a range of periodicals. Images of paintings made in the art class seem alas no longer to be web-available.

Orchestra

There were six camp orchestras at Auschwitz/Birkenau alone, one of which contained no less than 100-120 musicians. The *Jerusalem Post* recorded one inmate's memory: In 1943, the later Professor Daniel K. was only 10 years old when he participated in the children's choir – as the *Jerusalem Post* recorded:[340]

> *"The Chorale (from Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was… performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943… I was a member of that choir… I remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp."*

In March 1944 the Auschwitz inmate Daniel K. became severely ill with diphtheria and was transferred to the camp's hospital barracks. His mother had asked to be transferred to stay with him in the hospital. After the war he recalled how,

> *"One of the youth leaders of our group … asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. It was the soul of the camp. Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism… There was a conductor named Imré… (who) organized the chil-*

---

either of these works is authentic. E.g., some of *Anne Frank's Diary* was written with a ball-point pen; these only became available after the war.

[339] Vincent Reynouard video, *The Truth about Auschwitz*, at 3:45 min., a source is given for the 3,000 live births: *Anthologie d'Auschwitz*, 1969, vol. 2, part 2, p. 159

[340] *Jerusalem Post*, domestic edition, 25 Jan 1995, p. 7; *The Rudolf Report*, 2003, p. 49; Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust* p. 407.

dren's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge washroom barracks where the acoustics were good…"

Kitchen and Bakery

A camp diet kitchen, one of the largest service buildings in Auschwitz, had state-of-the-art cooking facilities. It had 12 chimneys and can be visited today.

Post Office

Letters to and from the outside world were collected twice weekly. One postcard sent from Auschwitz dated 18 February 1942 by Johann Klausa expressed the hope that his family is in good health and that they will write to him – he was eventually released from the camp, on 27 November 1943. Considering that Klausa arrived in the camp on 25 June 1940, he sounds rather cheerful! Another source recalled that twice a month they could write home, once with a postcard (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive).

Sleeping Barracks

Women's sections of the camps had female guards. There was a well-equipped kindergarten for the children.[341]

Theatre for Music and Drama

On weekends at the camp cinema, mainly cultural and non-political films were shown. One ex-occupant recalled how:

"There was a library with newspapers. A violin quartet came to play in the barracks. They even 'made a movie' in the camp. Some evenings they brought in German movies… Theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre, plus a camp theatre, where a rather saucy review was held on Saturdays.[342] *Today a convent of Carmelite nuns dwells there. The last pictures taken inside showed pianos and costumes and a stage where the inmates used to put on productions.*[343] *One 'survivor' recalls having been an orchestra musician: 'A grand piano was brought into Block 1, and downstairs from it there was the Theatre. The inmates made a stage curtain. They staged plays*

---

[341] Source: Vincent Reynouard's video "The Holohoax Exposed" citing Hermann Langbein, *Hommes et femmes à Auschwitz*. (The German original is Langbein's *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987.)

[342] Cf. *Rudolf Report* 2003, p. 49, 25 Jan 1995, *Jerusalem Post* Domestic Edn.

[343] For a memory of the weekend theatre performances and the grand piano they used, see the Youtube video: "Holohoax survivors who tell truth" (excerpts from Spielberg's collection)

which were 'very peaceful,' and some composed music." (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive)

Marc Klein, the French Professor of medicine at the University of Strasbourg, published two recollections of his incarceration at the Auschwitz camp. He first submitted them "to the reading and scrutiny of Robert Weil," a science professor who had been interned in the same camps, for verification. His account told how,[344]

> *"At a cinema, news movies of the Nazis were presented as well as sentimental movies. There was a rather popular cabaret doing frequent presentations, which were often even visited by SS-staff. Finally, there was a remarkable orchestra, which was manned with Polish musicians during the first time, which later were replaced by a group of first class musicians of all nationalities, the majority of them being Jewish."*

Swimming Pool

Jean-Claude Pressac's magnum opus *Auschwitz* is filled with plans and diagrams,[345] yet strangely omits mention of the swimming pool in the Auschwitz camp. Built by the inmates, it had a diving board and starters' blocks for races. Inmates would sunbathe beside it on Saturday and Sunday afternoons while watching the water polo matches.[346] First-hand published testimony comes from Marc Klein, who in 1947 recalled his time there (used in the 1985 trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto):[347]

> *"During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, baseball and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be noted that only the fit and well-nourished inmates, who were spared from hard labour, could get engaged in such*

---

[344] Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration: Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1st ed. 1947), p. 453.

[345] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* 1989, online at Holocaust-history.org.

[346] David Irving's 1991 edition of *The Leuchter Report* first published an image of this pool.

[347] See note 344. Similar in M. Klein, *Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration Nazis*, booklet of 32 pages printed in Caen, 1948, p. 10; its text is a reproduction of the author's article published in *Etudes germaniques*, no. 3, 1948, pp. 244-275. See also R. Esrail, registration no. 173295, "Une piscine à Auschwitz," in *Après Auschwitz* (Bulletin de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz), no. 264, October 1997, p. 10; and in summary: Robert Faurisson, "The Auschwitz Swimming Pool," 20 July 2001 (www.heretical.com/miscella/swimpool.html);

games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates."

In addition, a (Swedish) witness at the Zündel trial, Ditlieb Felderer, testified:[348]

"Slides depicted the two starting blocks, the mount for the springboard and the showers. Piper told Felderer that the pool had been used to rehabilitate inmate patients and as recreation. […] *Some literature of Holocaust survivors referred to this swimming pool and how it was used for water polo."*

Fredrick Töben wrote:

"Inmates from Auschwitz and surrounding camps enjoyed swimming and sunbathing beside the pool on Saturday and Sunday afternoons. Although not as popular as sports like soccer, some competition was organized where inmates from different countries of origin, and different camps, raced in individual and relay events."

Illustration 25: Healthy-looking Children at Birkenau being "liberated" by the Red army: still from a Soviet film.

Faurisson quoted these words in his article, and told me that this quote from Töben was inspired by Klein's own words.

To find the swimming pool on Google-Earth, input Auschwitz (Oswiecim), then go South-South West to the main base camp. Centre it and zoom in, then at the back you'll see a dark unmarked rectangle, long and thin – that's it! It's not labelled and hasn't got much detail. Is anyone really dumb enough to believe that this pool with spring board and starting blocks was merely a water reservoir for use by firemen? Yes, see Laurence Rees, *Auschwitz, a New History*, 2005.

[348] There was a French documentary in 2001, entitled *Alfred Nakache, the Swimmer of Auschwitz*. He played water polo in that pool. Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *"Did Six Million Really Die?" Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, pp. 356f.; www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/13felderer.html

Camp Admin and Money

Inmates were paid for their labour and services while interned at Auschwitz concentration camp, and special money was printed for their use.[349] Through extra work, inmates could obtain such coupons, redeemable for cake or ice cream in the camp's canteen. In Auschwitz and other German camps, prisoners were:[350]

> *"...compensated for their hard work and allowed to purchase luxuries to which even the German public did not have ready access.* […] *This scrip* [the special money] *was not negotiable outside of the camp for which it was issued. This decreased the chance of a successful escape and made it impossible for the general public to purchase some of the rare luxuries available in the camps.* […] *Inmates were not paid for the work but were given 'coupons' now and then to buy things in the '*Kantine*'.* […] *As the war progressed badly and the number of workers declined, the* KZ *worker potential became important. Offers of 'premiums' and other advantages were made to the inmates, tobacco was offered and even visits to bordellos.* […] *In order that these scrips could not be used outside the camps, special money was printed. One ex-occupant recalled how camp money could be used for e.g. writing home, twice a month: the 'Jewish community from Vienna' sent everyone some money, with which they could buy postage stamps, sometimes cigarettes at the canteen, and sometimes it sold weak beer. Later they would pay in coupons given out by the camp, redeemable in the canteen."* (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive).

Physical Abuse Prohibited

Legal advice was available to the inmates in relation to any non-natural deaths. The SS men were not allowed to hit prisoners – and commander Höss had a standing order that any inmate could approach him personally to register a complaint. Carlo Mattogno's book *Special Treatment at Auschwitz* touches on labour conditions at Auschwitz. I asked him about how well its inmates were treated in relation to the industrial production at the Monowitz plant, and he replied:

> *"There are several documents which prove that the SS policy towards inmates was the preservation of their labour capacity; the SS couldn't*

[349] In the June 1942 British Intel decrypt summary quoted in Chapter 6 camp inmate wages are alluded to, "… the rate of RM 5,00 per day and per prisoner for skilled workers, and RM 4,00 for unskilled workers." But this was probably what the companies employing the inmates had to pay to the SS, who "subcontracted" their inmates to civilian firms.

[350] Jennifer White, "Concentration Camp Money," *The Barnes Review,* vol. 7, no. 1, January 2001, pp. 7f.; see also: Hans-Ludwig Grabowski, *Das Geld des Terrors: Geld und Geldersatz in deutschen Konzentrationslagern und Ghettos 1933 bis 1945*, Battenberg Gietl Verlag, Regenstauf 2008.

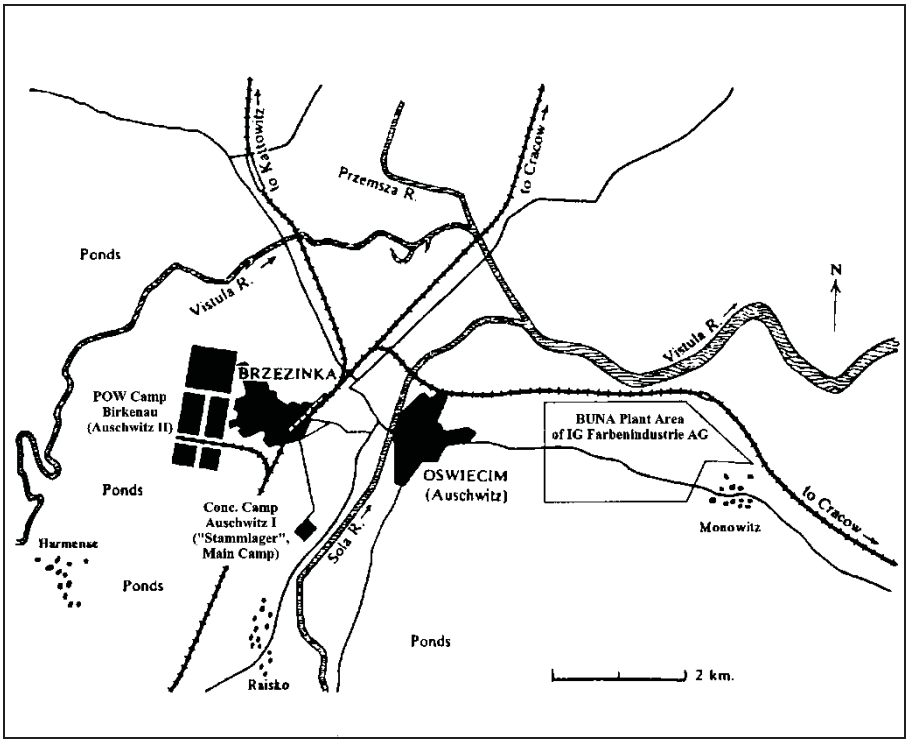

Illustration 26: Map of main Auschwitz camps.

maltreat inmates, and whoever infringed this rule would be punished. The SS also instituted productivity recompenses for Jewish inmates."

He added:

"All the camp rules prevented them from maltreating inmates. For example the 'Verpflichtung' (declaration of commitment) that the SS guards were obliged to sign imposed:

'I know that the Führer only can decide on life and death of a state enemy. I cannot damage physically or bring to death a state opponent (inmates). Any killing of an inmate in a KL requires the written authorization of the Reichsführer-SS.'"

(Thanks to Mr Mattogno for permission to quote.)

Illustration 26 shows the base-camp – "*Stammlager*" – with the far larger Birkenau camp to its North-West, a couple of miles, and due East the huge "Buna" industrial centre at Monowitz. Birkenau was more an internment camp for gypsies, women and children, the chronically ill and those incapable of labour.[351] The polar opposite functions of the two centres, one to the East (Monowitz) and the other to the West (Birkenau) of the little town of Oswiecim, may account for a lot of the confusion over what

[351] W. Stäglich, *Auschwitz – a Judge Looks at the Evidence*, IHR 1986, p. 3.

was happening at this big wartime industrial centre. We see branches of the Vistula and Sola rivers flowing around, which kept the ground swampy around this camp. On Google-Earth, one can espy remains of the nearby armaments industry factories where the inmates worked.

The Buna-Monowitz Plant

Illustration 27: The Monowitz industrial plant.

This huge industrial plant was established by I.G. Farben. Its function has to be the "secret of Auschwitz," because you'll have trouble finding any book that tells you![352] Clever German chemists were transforming coal into oil, a catalytic hydrogenation process at the core of the huge Monowitz industrial plant. There was plenty of coal in Poland, and Germany's war machine used engines that ran on synthetic petrol. In these days of impending oil crisis, it might be important to apprehend what went on there. Another major industrial purpose of the camp was synthetic rubber manufacture, called "buna rubber." Then there was a huge munitions factory at Buna Monowitz owned by Krupp, for which there were *five blast furnaces* and five collieries in the neighbourhood. This industrial site was chosen for its proximity to coalfields and rivers – but don't expect to read about this in any English language text. The degree to which it functioned effectively tells us about the level of camp morale.

Synthetic "buna" rubber is made from carbon, lime and sulphur, but also required some natural India rubber to give cohesion. This came from "Kok Sagis," a close relative of the dandelion plant, which had white latex in its roots, and the Germans were cleverly able to use that. Fields of it were grown near Auschwitz, and tyres were made from it, vital for Germany's war effort. An account of the synthetic rubber production was given by Thies Christophersen, outlined below starting at p. 203 (for which he was jailed). He had joined a research institute of the Kaiser Wilhelm Society (the predecessor of today's Max Planck Society), which had a branch there growing India rubber plants.

[352] Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert did briefly allude to "the synthetic oil vital to the German war effort" as having been made at the Buna plant: *Holocaust Journey*, Columbia University Press, New. York 1999, p. 143.

Illustration 28: British football team at Auschwitz

It has been estimated that work in the Auschwitz camps spanned some forty different industries. The true reason for the existence of the Auschwitz camp is revealed in some little-shown pictures of the industrial complex which surrounded the camp – most of it within full view of the interior of the camp itself. At the Monowitz industrial complex, heavy industries covered such things as medical supplies, armaments and clothing. At the tailor's workshop at Auschwitz 1, prisoners would make up clothing for use by the German army.

Football

At Monowitz soccer games were well-organized in 1944; one can see pictures of them cheered by civilian fans. SS teams played soccer with inmates. There was a British POW soccer team at Auschwitz. (Source: Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive)

Also, Auschwitz-Birkenau had its own soccer field, with weekly games between the SS staff and camp inmates, and a central sauna. The field was right next to buildings which allegedly housed homicidal gas chambers; they would have been in full view. David Cole has well described how the football field was adjacent to the site of alleged human gassing (i.e. the Crematoria II & III, according to the design plans and air photos). It is hard to see how this fiendish process could have been carried on in secret, as normally alleged:[353]

> *"Why was the area between* Kremas *2 and 3, the area where thousands of people were marched daily to their deaths, left completely unfenced?* […] *Doesn't the Auschwitz State Museum claim that the inmates would*

[353] David Cole, "Forty-Six Important Unanswered Questions Regarding the Nazi Gas Chambers" (www.codoh.com/library/document/987/).

Illustration 29: Healthy-looking children at Auschwitz on 27 January 1945, after Red Army liberation.[355]

> *often 'riot' as they were being marched toward* Kremas *2 and 3? Why were* Kremas *2 and 3 not hidden in any way from the view of the inmates?* […] *Why then were* Kremas *2 and 3 put in plain sight of all sectors of the Birkenau camp, with no camouflage of any kind?"*

By 1944, when Germany was losing the war, the inmates had more freedom, and the SS did play soccer with inmates, as in Polish team vs. German teams, with the SS *Kommandant* joining in.

Microwave Delousing

In the ongoing struggle against typhus, and to diminish camp mortality, the delousing chambers operating with cyanide gas were eventually replaced by microwave delousing devices: state-of-the-art technology was being deployed at Birkenau-Auschwitz, developed by the Siemens company, described by Germar Rudolf as "the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today."[354] As the largest labour complex in the Reich it received this special treatment. Owing to Allied bombing, its implementation was delayed and did not become operational until the summer of 1944. It was highly effective, rendering clothing sterile and vermin-free in minutes.

[354] *The Rudolf Report*, 2003, p. 73.
[355] Images from Vincent Reynouard's Video, "The Holohoax Exposed."

Illustration 30: A view from inside the Birkenau camp, where, as Irving commented, it shows veteran prisoners in striped uniforms helping to muster new arrivals along the platform. Note the open main gate, no guns, and a basket of food (Source: Irving, a "newly-found Auschwitz album').

Illustration 31: January 1945, two women prisoners "liberated" at Auschwitz by the Red Army.

An Old Lady Remembers

A certain Bernhard B. of Queensland, Australia, was born in the town of Königshütte a few kilometres from Auschwitz in March 1945. His mother, who is not Jewish, had spent a few days in the Auschwitz camp in December 1944.[356] In 1977 he went to visit her in New South Wales, Australia, and:[357]

> *"With her memory still clear and sharp, I did my best at documenting her wartime stories. I asked her if there was anything she saw which might suggest millions of people had died there in gas chambers. At this, she says something incomprehensible in Russian or Ukrainian and spits on the floor, her facial expression now serious, she looks me in the eye and says:*
>
> *'Look, I was there; twenty-five of us were there; women talk. In our group there was a Doctor, there was a Chemist, the Nuns were Teachers, I was a Teacher, and let me tell you: if there had been anything suspicious there, we would have known. If there had been millions killed, the entire communities around this region would have known and would have talked about it to us. Remember, rumours were everywhere, there was no TV and by then no newspaper; wherever we went, locals would ask us about where the Russians were or if the fighting was coming closer.*
>
> *The fact is, none of us saw anything, heard anything or even suspected anything unusual about Auschwitz. The suggestion that the tired but extremely well mannered OLD gentlemen of the SS, who treated us so decently, murdered millions of people in gas chambers is an outrageous, monstrous lie.'*
>
> *And that, so help me, was what she said ten years ago to me."*

Thies Christophersen Remembers

An account by Thies Christophersen gives us a wonderfully human perspective of what life was like in the industrial area of the Auschwitz camp. It provoked uproar when it was published in 1973. It describes the contrast between the scientific work at Monowitz for rubber production and the seedy transit camp of Birkenau on opposite sides of the village of Auschwitz. "I have stated the truth, so help me God" his essay concluded – and not many people did that.[358] Naturally he was put in jail, maybe for his account of undue merriment of workers:

---

[356] Some have argued, by way of accounting for her experience, that "the Holocaust" was largely over by late 1944.

[357] From the David Irving website, see www.forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?t=4409.

[358] A Preface by Attorney Manfred Roeder stated: "I know enough eyewitnesses now who were in Auschwitz after the war who confirm all of the observations made by Mr Chris-

> *"The hoeing detachment from Birkenau was a merry bunch. They sang their Polish folksongs while working, and the gypsies danced to the melodies. In the beginning I was quite upset and worried about the undernourished appearance of some of the inmates. Then I learned that they had arrived in rather poor physical shape, and it took some extra time before they had padded themselves with some extra poundage."*

Later he wrote an article for a Revisionist journal, stating more or less the same thing.[359] Jail had not altered his view – which has to be rather impressive.[360]

When he walked into the camp, it "consisted of barracks that were ugly but massively built," and he was surprised to see so many inmates walking around unguarded. It "was under guard only at night." A horse-drawn carriage was available to drive round the "extensive lands that were under cultivation." Mr Christophersen stayed at Raisko, 3 km south of the main camp (see map), where "the botany buildings with their greenhouses and the laboratories for our research work were located." A few hundred Jewish and Polish women got on with this plant research: "I had the impression that the inmates performed their research tasks gladly and with enthusiasm." (The Italian chemist Primo Levi also stayed there during his spell in the camp.) The roots of plants were there examined as to their India rubber content and reproduced through seedlings.

> *"Sabotage could easily have been committed, but we never learned of even a single instance. It must be mentioned, however, that the inmates did not trust each other. There was that ancient feeling of hate between Jews and Poles. Compared to this hate, so-called National Socialist hatred of the Jews was quite harmless."*[361]

He remarked on some fine-looking ladies:

> *"Surprising to me was the elegance of the inmates' wearing apparel. Their outer garments did, of course, consist of uniforms, but all other apparel, including shoes, was of the finest quality, nor was there any*

---

tophersen […] but these witnesses fear reprisals by the Poles and certain Jewish organisations." www.whale.to/b/christophersen_h.html

[359] T. Christophersen, "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German Justice," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1986, vol. 6, no. 1 (www.codoh.com/library/document/2116/).

[360] Compare Christopherson's testimony given at the 1988 Zündel Trial in Toronto (online): B. Kulaszka, *"Did Six Million Really Die?"* 1992, p. 378.

[361] For an overall view of the SS industries, see Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris. Further details of the synthetic rubber production may be found in Bernd C. Wagner, *IG Auschwitz. Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*. Saur Verlag, Munich 2000; Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*,Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995. Carlo Mattogno kindly gave these references, and added: "The highest force of the Monowitz camp was about 25,500 inmates in 1944."

lack in beauty care, and make-up was all part of the female dress. Every Saturday our women were sent to the main camp for an exchange of laundry and they brought back alluring bits of booty […]*"*

His wife came to visit him:

"We were able to have our relatives visit us at any time."

She saw the work on the India rubber fields. The camp at Birkenau was very different:

"This camp I did not like. It was overcrowded, and the people there did not make a good impression on me. Everything looked neglected and grubby."

He had been commissioned to pick out workers to tend the Kok-Sagis plants (for synthetic rubber):

"The fact was, however, that in Auschwitz there were more people than there were jobs."

"Once a week a film was shown. Camp supervisors and inmates jointly saw, amongst others, 'Muenchhausen' and the 'golden city.' Church services were held in community halls. I attended several myself and found them to be quite solemn, especially those of the Russian orthodox community, to which our Russian civil workers also belonged. A theatre group had been organized by the inmates, and one evening they invited us to a performance of 'Faust.' Professional actors could not have put on a better show.

During all the time I was in Auschwitz I never in the least observed anything that even indicated mass killings in gas chambers. Also the story of a smell of burned flesh that allegedly hovered over the camp at times was an infamous lie. In the vicinity of the main camp there was a smithy where horses' hooves were shod. The burning of the horses' hooves when fitting them with shoes naturally caused an unpleasant smell."

"There were no secrets at Auschwitz. A commission of the Red Cross visited in September 1944, being mainly concerned to inspect Birkenau. We also had a great many inspections at Raisko, but here people who came were largely interested in plant cultivation."

He learnt to construct a harvesting machine, and to operate radio sets:

"The inmates also found material there with which they could build small radios. […] *I myself learned to build radios at Auschwitz. My teachers were the inmates and they supplied me with everything I needed for a small receiving set."*

He was present when

"About every two weeks the SS officers met for a casino night. On these occasions, department leaders spoke about their particular field of

work. I heard many interesting lectures there and I do not recall anything that might have been offensive."

He found "not plausible" the notion of experiments conducted on living human beings, about which he heard after the war.

*"On one occasion I saw an SS guard kick a woman. I confronted him about this. He claimed that the woman had called him a Nazi pig, but the fact was that he had first insulted her. I reported this case, and the SS guard was sent to '*Strafbataillon*' in Danzig. From this day on, my favour with the inmates rose significantly, especially with those in Detachment 11. They often came to me with requests or complaints, and I did whatever I could for them, because to me they were not enemies. Often I did favours for them that were against regulations. Their greatest joy was for me to take them for a walk down to the Sola River where on those hot summer days of 1944 I allowed them to go bathing."*

Concerning the famous big chimney of Auschwitz:

"After the war I saw a TV film about Auschwitz that showed a building with huge smokestacks. I am very sorry, but when I left the camp at Auschwitz in December 1944, I did not see this building. I cannot imagine that these smoke stacks were built in the cold winter of 1944/45, but I suspect that these structures were erected after the war."

By way of contrast, Marc Klein recalled in 1948 his time at Raisko. His account of Auschwitz has SS guards as horrible, Orc-like figures of menace (if I may use the Tolkien mythology). Like Christophersen, he stayed at the laboratories of Raisko. No industrial synthetic rubber production takes place on his account, nor any selection of plant roots for India rubber content – however, it might be briefly acknowledged in the far distance: "The smoking chimneys of the buna factories visible in a distance of some kilometres reminded us of the – compared with ours – much harder jobs being a heavy burden to the thousands of comrades at the neighbour camp Monowitz."

It is hard to reconcile these two different accounts. The remains of Monowitz can be seen easily on Google-Earth.

Primo Levi, the great Italian novelist, described in his 1947 opus *Se questo è un uomo* (If This Be a Man) his stay in Auschwitz. He moaned about absolutely everything, as if in some purgatory, despite which we gather that he was fed, clothed and had some quite interesting industrial-chemical work, and that he saw no-one gassed, shot or beaten up. The man who became a famous industrial chemist, author of the classic *The Periodic Table*, worked in the synthetic rubber production labs, yet he writes not a word about what the industry was at Monowitz, not even about how the artificial rubber was made.

After hearing rumours, Levi asked the haunting question: "Is it true what one hears of selections, of gas, of crematoria?" (p. 54) In reply he gets to hear a *story* that persons in the "Infirmary" (hospital) who were in decline, who were not going to recover, would be sent to the "gas chambers" (p. 46). A companion advises him concerning the tattoo number of his arm: 174,517 – which Levi had chiselled onto his tombstone. That number was too high, he said, given the number of persons in the camp, and thus indicated an extermination program! Levi acquired his number in January 1944. The British Intelligence decrypts ended one year earlier, and they recorded around seventy thousand persons arriving at the Auschwitz camp over one year.[362] That number of arrivals was steeply increasing month by month, so I don't really see a problem in Levi getting that number.

It serves to remind us, how huge was the throughput of the prisoner workforce at Auschwitz.

Comparing the two accounts of Mr Levi and Mr Christophersen, both stayed at the same place, Raisko, at the same time, but otherwise it's hard to believe they are living in the same world. One account is fairly cheerful, the other a vision of purgatory. One author was a prisoner, tattooed with a number on his arm, who became Italy's most celebrated writer, while the other was an overseer of prisoners, ethically-damned and jailed for his account.

If there is one book about Auschwitz one can enjoy reading in, it surely is the great bestseller *Man's Quest for Meaning* by the psychiatrist Viktor Frankl. His account makes Auschwitz seem a kind of anvil of the soul – whoever can survive that, can cope with anything else in life's path! He spent a few days there in 1944, though his account makes it seem far longer, maybe to help out his story; and then as a Jewish doctor he is sent on a train with other sick inmates to Bavaria, to a hospital near Dachau, where he nursed typhus victims to assist their recovery.

How the Catastrophe Came: Höss's View

Rudolf Höss, speaking at Nuremberg on 15 April 1945, explained how US/UK bombing destroyed all he had tried to establish as the Auschwitz camp commander:[363]

> *"Until the outbreak of war in 1939, the situation in the camps regarding feeding, accommodation, and treatment of detainees, was the same as in*

[362] For that figure see from www.whatreallyhappened.info: Excel spreadsheets give monthly totals of arrivals at Auschwitz over twelve months.

[363] IMT Nuremberg, Vol. 11, pp. 403-405; quoted in Carlos Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg,* pp. 20f. As Carlos Porter points out, Höss's speech here "contradicted his affidavits and himself as much as possible," as if this were Höss briefly recalling his real view, where he is far from admitting a policy of intentional extermination.

any other prison or penitentiary in the Reich. The detainees were treated strictly, yes, but methodical beatings or ill-treatment were out of the question. The Reichsführer *gave frequent warnings that every SS man who laid violent hands on a detainee would be punished; and quite often SS men who did ill-treat detainees were punished. Feeding and accommodation at that time were in every respect put on the same basis as that of other prisoners under legal administration. The accommodation in the camps during those years was still normal because the mass influxes at the outbreak of and during the war had as yet not taken place.*
When the war started and when mass deliveries of political detainees arrived, and, later on, when detainees, who were members of resistance movements, arrived from the occupied territories, the construction of buildings and the extensions of the camps could no longer keep up with the number of detainees who arrived. During the first years of the war this problem could still be overcome by improvising measures; but later, due to the exigencies of the war, this was no longer possible, since there were practically no building materials any longer at our disposal. […]
This led to a situation where detainees in the camps no longer had sufficient powers of resistance against the ensuing plagues and epidemics. […] *the aim wasn't to have as many dead as possible or to destroy as many detainees as possible. The* Reichsführer *was constantly concerned with the problems of engaging all forces possible in the armament industry.* […] *These so-called ill-treatments and torturing in concentration camps, stories of which were spread everywhere amongst the people, and particularly by detainees who were liberated by the occupying armies, were not, as assumed, inflicted methodically, but by individual leaders, sub-leaders, and men who laid violent hands on them.* […] *If in any way such a matter was brought to my notice, the perpetrator was, of course, immediately relieved of his post or transferred somewhere else.* […]
The catastrophic situation at the end of the war was due to the fact that, as a result of the destruction of railways and of the continuous bombings of the industrial works, it was no longer possible to properly care for these masses, for example, at Auschwitz, with its 140,000 detainees. Improvised measures, truck columns, and everything else tried by the commandants to improve the situation, were of little or no avail. The number of sick became immense. There were next to no medical supplies; plagues raged everywhere. Detainees who were capable of work were used continuously by order of the Reichsführer*, even half-sick people had to be used wherever possible in industry. As a result, every bit of space in the concentration camps which could possibly be used for lodging was filled with sick and dying detainees."*

That is quite a humane statement, very different from the I-was-a-mass-murderer affidavits he was forced to sign.[364] It may remind us of a speech Höss gave to the SS on 22 May 1943, during which he explained the stages through which the camp Auschwitz had developed:[365]

> *"Recently and in addition to that came the solution of the Jewish question, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the industries which are locating in the vicinity."*

Here the "solution to the Jewish question" meant not gassing them but rather constructing large barracks to accommodate them and training them for arms industry work.

14. The Purpose of the Camps

The Alleged Will to Exterminate

We infer will and intention in a past historical event by what was said or written, and by what was done. With luck the former will provide a *reason* for the latter. Decent citizens of the modern world are required to believe in a will to exterminate, somewhat like that of the Daleks in *Dr Who*, that motivated the Nazis *for no reason.* The act, having no apparent justification (except "anti-Semitism"), becomes proof of their wickedness. Let's quote here from the official Yad Vashem website:

> *"*[The Nazis] *were at their most efficient from April to November 1942 – 250 days in which they murdered some two and a half million Jews. They never showed any restraint, they slowed down only when they began to run out of Jews to kill, and they only stopped when the Allies defeated them.*
>
> *There was no escape. The murderers were not content with destroying the communities; they also traced each hidden Jew and hunted down each fugitive. The crime of being a Jew was so great, that every single one had to be put to death – the men, the women, the children; the committed, the disinterested, the apostates; the healthy and creative, the sickly and the lazy – all were meant to suffer and die, with no reprieve,*

[364] As regards what he signed, Carlos Porter commented (*ibid.*): "At Nuremberg, there was never the slightest pretence that Höss wrote this document. If that had been the case, it would not state, 'I understand English as it is written above,' but rather, 'I have written this statement myself.'"

[365] Carlo Mattogno found this reference; see his excellent *Special Treatment at Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, p. 51.

no hope, no possible amnesty, nor chance for alleviation. Most of the Jews of Europe were dead by 1945. A civilization that had flourished for almost 2,000 years was no more. […] *The survivors – one from a town, two from a host – dazed, emaciated, bereaved beyond measure, gathered the remnants of their vitality and the remaining sparks of their humanity, and rebuilt."*

That, in fact, did not happen. Let's compare that alleged extermination with some evidence of what actually happened, in terms of Jews who were *still there* after World War II, for example:

- France, occupied for most of the war by the Nazis, had a quarter of a million Jews left when it was over.[366] That is proportionally speaking more than exist in the UK today.[367] About one in four of Jews in France was deported, *but* of those only about one quarter was indigenous, *i.e.* French.[368] This more resembles a policy of getting rid of troublemakers than that of ethnic cleansing. Then a large post-war surge of Jews coming back into France took place. Soon there were a lot more than before the war: around 1970 there were, Sanning estimated, probably 485,000 Jews in France, and where had they all come from? Had French Jews undergone some trauma of being exterminated,[369] would they really have wanted to come back so quickly and in such large numbers?
- After the war, both Poland and Hungary had a large proportion of its ruling class still Jewish. Professor Kevin MacDonald, in his book *Culture of Critique*, points out that not only were they still there, but they *ruled* Poland for the next several years:

  "As in the case of post-World War II Hungary […] *Poland became polarized between a predominantly Jewish ruling and administrative class supported by the rest of the Jewish population and by Soviet military power, arrayed against the great majority of the native gen-*

---

[366] Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of European Jewry,* p.172. Compare Faurisson: "As far as France is concerned, we know that, of a Jewish population of about 350,000, around 75,700 Jews, foreigners for the most part, were deported, but we're not told how many survived." For how "large and lively" the French Jewish community was right after the war, he recommended the yearbook *L'Annuaire du judaïsme* of 1952. Interview with Faurisson at Tehran 13 Dec. 2006, www.codoh.com/library/document/105/.

[367] The UK has about a third of 1% Jews, while post-war France had double that, out of ca. 40 million citizens.

[368] *Le Chagrin et la pitié,* a documentary banned in France when first made, found that 3/4 of the Jews in France had not been deported and that only 1/4 of those deported were French. The policy appears to have been to deport refugees from Poland etc. (Advice from: "Kingfisher"). There is a total figure of 75,721 Jewish deportees from France, of which 60% were foreigners (Faurisson correspondence with Serge Klarsfeld at the Arolsen Archives)

[369] There were around 700,000 Jews in France around 1970 Sanning estimated, but many had come from Africa, such that only the above number were European (p.144).

tile population." (p. 65; see the CODOH Forum thread, "Jews of Poland, where'd they go?").

Not only did Polish Jews hold power after the war, but they held enough power that they were able to swiftly set up and organise a number of sadistic torture camps for the unfortunate surrendered German soldiers and for German civilians.[370] Those were the *real* death camps, i.e. their *aim* was a Tarantino-type slow death with torture.

- The Jewish community in Berlin, estimated at around seven thousand, attended their synagogue right through the war,[371] somewhat as Berlin's Hospital of the Jewish Community tended to Jews throughout the War.[372] They appear to have had a considerably greater fear of Allied bombing than they did of the Nazis. In Vienna, for comparison, in 1944 a Council of Elders of Jews was functioning, and it had responsibility for Jewish hospitals, for a children's home and day school, a community kitchen, a bathhouse, a poor people's home (for the elderly), a clothes and furniture depot, a relief (or welfare) division, a library, and cemetery administration and grounds, with these different centres being spread throughout the city.[373]
- Within the German military, about 150,000 Jews or half-Jews served.[374]

Such data endorses what Professor Arthur Butz wrote in his classic *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976, p. 10; 2003, p. 24):

> *"The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war they were still there."*

Prof. Faurisson commented in his "Victories of Revisionism" lecture on how a huge number of post-war European Jews "survived':

> *"For the entire duration of the war, millions of European Jews lived, plain for all to see, amidst the rest of the population, a good part of them being employed in factories by the Germans who were cruelly short of manpower, and those millions of Jews were therefore not killed. Better still: the Germans stubbornly offered to hand over to the Allies, up to the last months of the conflict, as many Jews as they might want on the express condition that they must not subsequently send them to*

---

[370] John Sacks, *An Eye for an Eye*, 2000.

[371] See Robert Faurisson, "The Victories of Revisionism (continued)," 11 Sept. 2011: "at the height of the war, homes and hospitals for Jews."

[372] Daniel B. Silver's *Refuge in Hell: How Berlin's Jewish Hospital Outlasted the Nazis*, 2003, p. 352.

[373] "Excerpts from the Annual Report of the Director of the Council of Elders of the Jews in Vienna" 22 Ja, 1945, Raul Hilberg (ed.), *Documents of Destruction: Germany and Jewry 1933-1945*, 1971, pp. 125-130. (Cited by Faurisson, op.cit.)

[374] Bryan Mark Rigg, emeritus history professor at the American Military University in Virginia, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2002; *idem.*, *Lives of Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, University Press of Kansas, 2009.

Palestine; this proviso was made out of respect for 'the noble and valiant Arab people' of that region, already violently beset by Jewish colonists."

The several million Jews in Europe still alive after the war have called themselves "Holocaust survivors."

When Steven Spielberg decided to launch his vast project of gathering together fifty thousand survivors' "testimonies," he sent his interviewers to about fifty countries of the world,[375] that being something like the number of countries to which those Jews scattered after the war. That is a reason why attempts to ascertain a "total number" for World War II Jewish deaths tend to be rather futile. Many emigrated to Palestine, which became the State of Israel.

I suggest that the author of the above Yad Vashem text fulfils criteria of hate crime as it exists today in European and American legislation. One may not approve of the hate-crime concept, however, it is now enshrined in law. I suggest that this text clearly violates it – by arousing hate against a particular group, viz. Germans. Citizens have a duty to report a crime, so I hereby report this ongoing transgression.

I suggest that the huge but largely fictional "database" at Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, and the much smaller but reliable Arolsen archive in north Germany, alike contain no shred of evidence that any centrally organized killing of Jews en masse – because they were Jews – ever took place. That's because no such centrally organized plan ever functioned.

Germans did not ever will the extermination of Jews. One appreciates that many people want to believe the contrary with terrific fervour, having read plenty of books and newspaper articles and having been saturated with films, etc. But we are here talking about primary source material, which is not the same. Youngsters in America and England get the story rammed down their throats in history and religion classes.[376] This is not so much teaching history, it is more trauma-based mind-control. It is trauma for an impressionable young mind to be given the story, and to naturally trust the teacher, while somewhere out there, there exists evidence that refutes, indeed disproves, the entire ghastly "death camp" narrative.

The grand Yad Vashem museum is built next to Deir Yassin, the Palestinian village whose inhabitants were wiped out in 1948: as if the Museum's outrageously inflated numbers could excuse or somehow forgive such an act; they cannot. The genocide of the Palestinians was and is a centrally

---

[375] Spielberg's Holohoax film *Last Days* was based upon this database. Invite your friends round to watch the humorous riposte *Last Days of the Big Lie* by HolocaustDenier.com.

[376] *And* citizenship classes (in the UK) *and* drama classes; there is a case for saying four different areas of the school curriculum are now doing it!

organized ethnic cleansing and killing process; it was and is The Holocaust.

No Written Record

The absence of documentary evidence for the alleged extermination program has inspired allegations of extrasensory perception. Did it all happen by extrasensory perception? Was there a collective mind-reading amongst the German high command to gas six million Jews, for no reason? Raul Hilberg, author of the three-volume opus *The Destruction of the European Jews*, has more or less conceded that. Early editions of his book stated that it had been done on instructions from Hitler, but he was obliged to backtrack, having to concede that there were *no documents*, nor records of any such plan or intention. In 1983 he was forced to aver that the "final solution" had worked *without any documents* or recorded messages:[377]

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction* [of the Jews] *not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind-reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

What utter rubbish! Then, two years later, he confirmed this thesis at the Toronto trial of Ernst Zündel under oath: *there were no documents.* Faurisson sarcastically commented that, in his own experience, the last thing one could expect from a bureaucracy was a meeting of minds and telepathy. The modern Revisionist Jürgen Graf has given a learned dissection of Hilberg's argument in his book *The Giant with Feet of Clay.*[378] He wrote:

> *"It would be difficult to find any clearer display anywhere than these few sentences of the total bankruptcy of the orthodox historiography of the Holocaust."*

Today, in the year 2014, these words of Mr Graf surely offer a firm and clear basis for future debate:

> *"That no one has ever found a written order for the physical extermination of the Jews originating with Adolf Hitler or any other leading NS politician is agreed upon by historians of all orientations."*

Using Occam's Razor, we affirm that the plan cannot be found *because it never existed.* It's quite simple, really. It is time for this phantasmal historiography to be replaced by what can be shown to have happened.

---

[377] De Wan, George. "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23. Feb. 1983, p. II/3.

[378] Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Holocaust Handbooks series, 2001, online.

If no will to exterminate Jews in World War II Poland can be discerned in the historical record, then what did happen? To answer that, we have to turn away from the phantasm-hallucinations brewed up at Nuremberg and focus instead upon the historical evidence. This indicates that the German labour camps passed through roughly four phases.

I. The "Final Solution" Finally Solved

The camps were set up to receive a huge exodus of Jews, Poles, gypsies and assorted war refugees, mainly from Germany. They had the goal of sending them on to places like Madagascar,[379] *but* that never materialized. Thus the SS General Reinhardt Heydrich wrote to Foreign Secretary Ribbentrop about the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*":[380]

> 24 June 1940: *"The very size of the problem – and we have to consider that there are about three and a quarter million Jews in the territories now under German control – can no longer be solved by emigration; a territorial final solution will have to be found."*

There are a lot of quotes to this effect by top Nazis, and maybe we should take a bit more notice of them. For example, here's a letter of Göring to Heydrich:[381]

> 31 July 1941: *"As supplement to the task that was entrusted to you in the decree dated 24 January 1939, namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation in a way which is the most favourable in connection with the conditions prevailing at the time, I herewith commission you to carry out all preparations* […]*."*

Heydrich convened the Wannsee Conference in order to implement that request.

> 21 August 1942: *"The fundamental principle of German Jewish policy after taking power consisted in furthering Jewish emigration by all pos-*

[379] Madagascar was then a paradise – a relatively untouched, mineral-rich, barely populated, large and secluded island off the coast of East Africa – instead of a barren, desert nation without rivers or fertile soil and with Jews having no legal right to be there like Palestine. French Prime Minister Pierre Laval agreed to turn the French island of Madagascar into a new Jewish homeland where Central Europe's Jews might be settled, and governed by a joint German-French board with representation granted to any government cooperating. That was Hitler's "Final Solution" (Ralph Grandinetti, *Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012). Many preferred this option to Palestine. On 17 June 1942, Hitler remarked: "One could found a state of Israel in Madagascar" (Richard Verrall, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, p. 5), suggesting that the National Socialist "final solution" export program was then still viewed as feasible

[380] Quoted in Stäglich, *Auschwitz,* p. 30.

[381] Butz, *Hoax,* p. 211.

sible means." —Martin Luther, Chief of the German Section of the Foreign Office.[382]

The huge and fully-recovered diaries of Joseph Goebbels, Hitler's second-in-command, make this export program crystal-clear, e.g.:

12 October 1938: *"Helldorf gives me a report on the status of the Jewish action in Berlin. It proceeds systematically. And the Jews now gradually withdraw."*

5 December 1939: The *Führer* "*shares my view on the Jewish and Polish questions. The Jewish danger must be banished (*gebannt*) by us."*

26 July 1940: *"The big plan for the evacuation (*Evakuierung*) of the Jews from Berlin was approved. Additionally, all the Jews of Europe are supposed to be deported (*deportiert*) to Madagascar after the war."*

2 September 1940: *"I fly to Kattowitz* [Katowice, Poland, near Auschwitz]. […] *Bracht reports to me on the various concerns of the Province. The Poles are resigned to their fate, and the Jews have been pushed out (*abgeschoben*)."*

18 March 1941: *"Vienna will soon be entirely Jew-free. And now it is Berlin's turn. I am already discussing the question with the* Führer *and Dr. Frank. He puts the Jews to work, and they are indeed obedient. Later they will have to get out of Europe altogether (*aus…heraus*)."*

22 March 1941: *"The Jews themselves cannot be evacuated (*evakuiert*) from Berlin because 30,000 are working in the armaments industry. Who, earlier, would have thought this possible?"* (See Rigg's book in Fn 374)."

19 August 1941: *"Additionally, the* Führer *tells me that, as soon as the first transport opportunity becomes available, the Berlin Jews should be pushed off (*abzuschieben*) to the East. There they will have to make do under a harsh climate."*

22 November, 1941: *"Evacuation (*Evakuierung*) of the Jews will be undertaken city by city."*

Twenty-nine bulky volumes of this diary, each of five hundred pages, were finally published in 2006. That is a tremendous landmark. Goebbels was at the centre of the German Nazi party. Thomas Dalton scrutinized them and concluded:

"As Irving observed, 'Nowhere do the diary's 75,000 pages refer to an explicit order by Hitler for the murder of the Jews.' On the contrary: we find repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation."

[382] Graf, *op cit*., p. 60.

Dalton finally read right through the diary and published his article in 2010, so in a sense this is the landmark year for a correct evaluation of this centrally important document.[383] *Let's hope that this settles the matter.*

Actually we'd better have one more quote from Goebbels, because a lot of people have falsely averred that the one-day "Wannsee Conference" resolved upon the gruesome program as if it had been some dreadful turning-point, and that was in January 1942.

> 5 February 1942: *"The Jewish Question is again giving us a headache; this time, however, not because we have gone too far, but because we have not gone far enough. Among larger sections of the German people the idea is gaining headway that the Jewish Question cannot be regarded as solved until all Jews have left the Reich."*

We've now cited *twelve* statements by top-ranking Nazis about the meaning of the "final solution." Will that do? I should perhaps apologize for the rather boring conclusion to be drawn, which is that the phrase meant exactly what the Nazis claimed that it meant. It did not have a concealed and more exotic meaning, drenched in horror.

II. Reducing Mortality

But *too many people were dying* in this process, and so a command went forth for a *drastic reduction* in mortality:

> 16 December 1942: *"Efforts absolutely must be taken to reduce the death rate in the concentration camps by improving the nutrition and, whenever possible and necessary, the working conditions. The camp commandants are to be held personally responsible for this."* —SS Chief Himmler[384]
>
> 28 December 1942: *"The senior camp medical doctors will use all the means at their disposal to insure that mortality rates in the several camps decrease substantially. The camp medical doctors should supervise the nutrition of the prisoners more closely than before and submit proposals for improvements in conformance with the administrative measures of the camp commanders.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must be reduced."* —SS Gruppenführer/Lieutenant General Richard Glücks[385]
>
> 20 January 1943: *"As I have already pointed out, every means must be used to lower the death rates in the camps. Full utilization and tasty*

---

[383] Thomas Dalton, "Goebbels on the Jews," two parts, *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1 & 2 (2010).

[384] Mark Weber, "'Extermination' camp propaganda myths," in Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 1st edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Ala., 2000, pp. 285-309; here p. 290; www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/11o.pdf

[385] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: the Case for Sanity*, 2010, p. 56.

preparation of the rations at hand, as well as the increased reception of parcels make this perfectly possible. I hold the Camp Commandant and the Chief of the Camp Administration personally responsible for exhausting of every possibility of maintaining the physical strength of the prisoners." —SS Gruppenführer/Lieutenant General Richard Glücks[386]

Here we see that there was a supreme directive in late 1942/early 1943 to *reduce* camp mortality.

In the view of the Swiss Revisionist author Jürgen Graf, this policy was successful over the next year, because mortality in the camps did in fact decrease. I call upon all persons in "Holocaust study" courses around the world to apprehend that orders for the genocide-extermination program cannot be found because they never existed; whereas it is now time (with the publication of Graf's very clear book on the subject) to take notice of the orders and policies that did really exist in this catastrophic period of history.

III. Constructive Labour

An industrial imperative came to the fore in the year 1943, as the mixed occupancy of the camps, some in very poor health, were assigned semi-skilled industrial labour:

October 26, 1943: *"In the framework of German armaments production, thanks to the improvement efforts that have been undertaken in the past 2 years, the concentration camps have become of decisive importance in the war. From nothing we have built armaments works that are second to none. We now have to redouble our efforts to make sure that the production levels so far achieved are not only maintained, but further improved. That will be possible, as long as the works and factories remain intact, only by maintaining and even improving the labour capacity of the prisoners. In earlier years, given the re-educational policy of the time, it did not matter much whether or not a prisoner could perform useful work. Now, however, the labour capacity of the prisoners is important, and all measures of the commanders, director of the liaison service and medical doctors should be extended to maintaining the health and efficiency of the prisoners.*

Not from phony sympathy, but because we need them with their arms and their legs, because they must contribute to a great victory for the German people, we must take the well-being of the prisoners to heart."—notice by Oswald Pohl, sent to the commanders of 19 concentration camps.[387]

---

[386] Nuremberg document NO-1523.

[387] Quote is from Graf's book, *Giant with Feet of Clay*, p. 61.

The camp "amenities" examined in Chapter 13 had one single purpose: mollifying the distraught crowd of refugees etc. sufficiently so that they would agree to work in arms-manufacturing centres, especially those around Auschwitz.

IV. Death Camps

Lastly came the time of horror and ruin, as described in the International Red Cross's Report,[388] owing to what it called the "barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies" whereby typhus and famine took over.[389] Two and a half million tons of US/UK bombs destroyed infrastructure, and hope. The camps *became* death camps. We get a glimpse of the unfolding catastrophe from the Red Cross's Report:

> *"In the chaotic condition of Germany after the invasion during the final months of the war, the camps received no food supplies at all and starvation claimed an increasing number of victims. Itself alarmed by this situation, the German Government at last informed the ICRC on February 1st, 1945. Relief could henceforth be distributed by the ICRC, and one delegate was authorized to stay in each camp."* (Vol. III, p. 83)

Thus the German authorities were at pains to relieve the dire situation as far as they were able. The Red Cross are quite explicit in stating that food supplies ceased at this time due to the Allied bombing of German transportation, and *in the interests of interned Jews* they had protested on March 15th, 1944, against "the barbarous aerial warfare of the Allies" (*Inter Arma Caritas*, p. 78). By 2 October 1944 the ICRC warned the German Foreign Office of the impending collapse of the German transportation system, declaring that starvation conditions for people throughout Germany were becoming inevitable. In dealing with the Red Cross's comprehensive, three-volume *Report*, it is important to stress that the delegates of the International Red Cross found no evidence whatever at the camps in Axis occupied Europe of a deliberate policy to exterminate the Jews. In all its 1,600 pages the Report never hints at any human gas chambers.[390]

In May 1997, with the release of classified British Intelligence decrypts at the National Archives, Holo-historian Sir Martin Gilbert apologized for

---

[388] Three-volume Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities during the Second World War, Geneva, 1948.

[389] A graph of mortality in the Dachau camp (Chapter 5) shows a huge peak in 1945.

[390] Although it is true that the report mentions "death camps" and "extermination" on several occasions, these ambiguous and very general remarks are always made in mere passing. The three volumes clearly show that the International Red Cross never made an effort to investigate in detail any claims about death or extermination camps. It is therefore apparent that these 1948 statements are mere tributes to the extermination rhetorics prevalent ever since the Nuremberg trials (1945/46). Cf. A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 2003, pp. 179f.

the "failure" of British Intelligence to make public what it "knew" about the Holocaust then happening.[391] In October of the same year the International Red Cross finally apologized for its "moral failure" of failing to report the Holocaust in its wartime documents. This was at a Yad Vashem ceremony in Jerusalem. Finally in March of 1998 the Vatican formally apologized – in a long-awaited document – for not having taken more action to stop the extermination of six million Jews. Let me see, who else has not yet grovelled with apology?

There is an ironic twist here, in that the Vatican's grovelling apology came only a couple of years after the declassifying of the British Intel decrypts indicating that more Catholics than Jews had died at Auschwitz.

[391] "Holocaust documents released," 20 May 1997, www.bbc.co.uk/archive/holocaust/5114.shtml

Epilogue

"The fact that virtually no tangible physical traces remain of the Reinhardt camps has made them into ideal playgrounds for the delusion and phantasmagoria of Holocaust pseudo-historiography" —Thomas Kues[392]

Dramatic-sounding books about Treblinka keep being published: *Quenched Steel: The Story of an Escape from Treblinka* by Edi Weinstein (2002), *Escaping Hell in Treblinka* (2008) and *I Am the last Jew: Treblinka* by Chil Rajchman (2012) – the last appearing simultaneously in eleven languages! These gripping titles conjure up tough, vivid images. Against them, the mere "negationism" of the Revisionist may seem like a perpetually losing argument. Revisionists are liable to come up with things like, "If eight hundred thousand bodies were burned at Treblinka, can we please be shown *any trace* in the surrounding forest of trees cut down to do this? There should be at least one hundred thousand." Or, at Auschwitz they are liable to say things like, "If one million bodies were burned here, cremated into ashes, so that no trace remains, would you really want to do that using *individual* muffle-furnaces, which take at least one hour per corpse to burn?" Experts debate whether two bodies could possibly have been incinerated together (answer: if they were very skinny, then maybe), but either way, the prospect of incinerating that number by that method remains pure, absolute lunacy. Revisionists are prone to invoke Occam's Razor: because no trace of any gassed bodies has ever been detected, instead of having a bizarre explanation of how they were all burned, which tends to violate known laws of physics, would it not be simpler to assume that the gassed bodies never existed in the first place?

So, I thought long and hard about what else could be as exciting as those action-packed Treblinka stories, and my answer is, the Clash. Yes, what is here going on is a Clash between Science, which represents the

[392] T. Kues, "Researching 'Aktion Reinhardt' – Some Notes and Reflections," *Smith's Report*, no. 165, September 2009, pp. 3-6. here p. 4; www.codoh.com/media/files/documents/newsite/sr/online/sr_165.pdf.

human capacity of rational thought, and Religion, whereby a high priesthood decrees what the people have to believe and threaten and "excommunicate" those who will not bow down.[393] This titanic Clash has to be a core meaning of the 21st century, because if it isn't, then there is not much by way of a happy future for anyone.

All your life you've been told about the Six Million, but never heard how anyone counted that number (they didn't – see Chapter 10), and you merely sensed that it would be dangerous if you didn't believe it. In November 1945, at Nuremberg, before anyone could possibly have counted that number even to the nearest million, the story was established.

There were three startling achievements of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. The first was the instigation and the imposition of an act of collective amnesia, whereby the normal use of Zyklon the insecticide throughout all the labour camps became forgotten and dismissed. Who now remembers it? Secondly, the victorious Allies dreamt up new laws out of nothing and retrospectively tried and hanged the defeated Nazis for violating them[394] – even though these laws may have applied at least as much to the UK (and France and Poland) for starting World War II as they did to Germany,[395] and even though the US and UK have shown little enough propensity to adhere to them in the decades which followed. Thirdly, the recurrent theme

---

[393] Bar rare exceptions, I tend to agree with "Occam's Razor," who commented: "[…] my experience is that holocaust believers as a rule have no grasp of natural sciences at all. I have yet to come across a holocaust believer who knows anything about chemistry, biology, medicine or physics. They are lawyers, historians, language teachers, or are into some other liberal arts stuff, but never from the natural sciences. And they are the ones who have taken over the relevant Wikipedia pages on the holocaust and bully everyone into believing that the 'deniers' have been debunked." (CODOH Forum, 26 Oct. 2012; forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=7320&p=54347).

[394] "Western international law excluded the possibility that the leaders of an enemy state could be tried and hanged as a part of the exploitation of victory." *Imperium*, Francis Yockey 1948, p.600. Yockey was a US lawyer serving at Nuremberg, who walked out when he twigged what was going on: "Fantasy became fact, lie became truth, suspicion turned into proof, persecution mania transformed itself into blood lust." p.600.

[395] A War of Aggression as defined at Nuremberg commenced on 11th May 1940, the day after Churchill became Prime Minister, when UK bombers started to bomb the Ruhr heartland of Germany, incinerating cities (P. Buchanan, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*, 2008, p. 393) starting with Freiburg. Germany had been banned from developing anti-aircraft strategies and equipment under the 1919 Versailles Treaty, and no other European nation had such heavy-bombing planes. Hitler had given orders that no British town was to be bombed; London was completely embargoed. On 25 August 1940 Churchill ordered that Berlin be bombed, so eighty-odd bombers flew out to bomb Germany's capital city. Finally in September the German retaliation began. The British people do not believe that Churchill's war-initiation strategy went on for months, incinerating German cities, *before* a response happened. Was that not "planning, preparing, initiating and waging" a war of aggression? See my CODOH article "How Britain Pioneered City Bombing," 1 Jan 2009, www.codoh.com/library/document/694/; plus Wikipedia's "The Bombing of Berlin in WW2" en.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Bombing_of_Berlin_in_World_War_II&oldid=614875216.

thrumming through the twentieth century of six million Jews – which appears from about 1900 onwards as a kind of collective noun for European Jewry – the *six million Jews of Europe* suffering, being threatened, in danger etc. – that canonical number was decreed to *have been* exterminated. From about 1940 the newspaper headlines start to proclaim that six million Jews are being exterminated by Hitler, or are in danger of being exterminated, then finally by Nuremberg it is in the past tense; they have been exterminated.

People seem to want a value for the total number of Jews who died in World War II, and we've seen how that is fairly impossible to ascertain. Let's just say that, in a war in which between fifty and sixty million died, the number of Jews who died cannot, I believe, be shown to be in excess of what one would expect from the percentage of Jews living in Europe, i.e. somewhat in excess of one million. Whereas, we might reasonably hope to establish both the number of those who died in the German labour camps and those who died from cyanide gas. Those dying in the camps were between two and three hundred thousand. That is the best that we can do: the number specified by Bishop Williamson. The latter number we place at zero.

Several sources lead us to that final answer. The distinguished US pathologist Charles Larsen, sent over by the US army in 1945 to inspect the piled-up corpses in the German labour camps, at Dachau, Belsen etc., steadfastly refused to declare that he had seen a pink-coloured corpse killed by cyanide.[396] Chemical analyses of samples taken from the alleged human gas chambers for residual wall-cyanide have failed to show any significant elevation above normal background level; and a letter from the Arolsen archive manager declared that not a single record in their possession tells of a death by cyanide.[89] It didn't happen. It never happened.

This book has attempted to outline a clash between rational science and what appears as a new Holocaustian religion, where belief is compulsory. It may indeed be far from evident that the former is going to win – but, it's not over until the fat lady sings. For example, the Treblinka transit camp would have had some diesel engines to generate electricity, presumably the origin of the stories about diesel exhaust gassing. According to the canoni-

[396] "As part of a US War Crimes Investigation Team, Dr. Larson performed autopsies at Dachau and some twenty other German camps, examining on some days more than 100 corpses. After this grim work at Dachau, he was questioned for three days by US Army prosecutors;" he concluded, "Never was a case of poison gas uncovered." (Theodore J. O'Keefe, "The Liberation of the Camps – Facts vs. Lies" *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 15, no. 4 (July/August 1995), pp. 18-23) But NB: his biographer John D. McCallum, *Crime Doctor, a biography of Dr. Charles P. Larson,* 1978, possibly by way of covering Larsen's future reputation, had a "relatively few of the inmates" at the Dachau camp gassed, these being "psychotic" cases. If you want to believe this, you will want to change the above figure of "zero" to, "a small number."

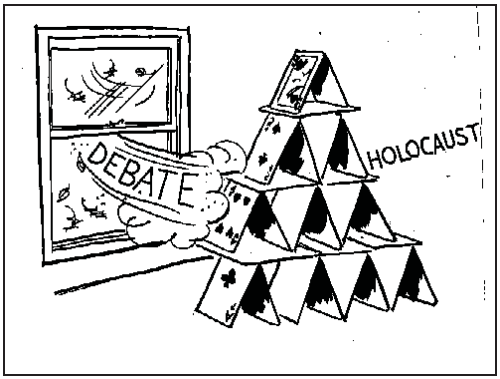

cal story – for instance as described in Rudolf Höss's "confession" – the Treblinka death camp was up and running already in 1941, before Auschwitz is said to have been converted to a death camp. The British and US army ran on gasoline, i.e. petrol, whose exhaust fumes *were* lethal. Diesel fuel was a Germanic concept; after all it had been invented by a German, Rudolf Diesel.

So, this fiendish death camp ran on diesel oil, and it was not until around 1980 that the key feature of diesel engines – they burn almost *all* the carbon in the fuel to carbon *dioxide*, there is hardly any left over to form carbon *monoxide* – really dawned, but by then it was too late for the Believers to move the goalposts, i.e. they could not change their alleged deadly gas to something else that would actually kill people. The passage of several decades had rather fixed their canonical story! Yes, diesel fumes do smell dreadful, and maybe Those Who Create Delusion reckoned that this was enough to weave their spell of enchantment. Well, it's over now, past its sell-by date.

Some tattered remains of the broken enchantment do yet blow in the wind, for example Birmingham University Science Department applying a ground-penetrating radar that cannot actually detect any bodies under the ground, plus all those jagged stones at Treblinka with solemn inscriptions, *recently placed*.

A spell has been laid upon academe. Whenever you ask about why no evidence can be found, the "evil Nazis" who thereby acquire superhuman powers are accredited. Why are there no historic remains of the human gas chambers? The wicked Nazis of course destroyed all the evidence before their retreat. Why do none of the death records say death by gassing? O God, you're so naïve, don't you understand how they used code words for what they were doing, like "special treatment"?[397] Or, why are there no photographs?

How did Nuremberg dream up six million gassed without having so much as one single gassed body to inspect? Yes, it must have taken a powerful spell-weaver to achieve that level of enchantment. But now I'm afraid it's all over. The show has to end. You see, I'm applying the counter-spell. Yes, I know, you enjoyed all that horror. But like a space pilot desirous of steering clear of a Black Hole, we need to avoid these weirdly negative

[397] Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, 2004.

thought structures, designed to convey that which has no substance, and instead employ normal historiography whereby normal evidence is first assembled and then a conclusion is through uncensored debate drawn from it.

It's time for Germany to let its historians and thought criminals out of jail. Let Germany be allowed to write its own history. Let it write out its own constitution. What other war ended with the defeated nation compelled by law to accept the victor's war myths, for ever after? It's been truly said, the Holocaust mythos bears war within it, as a storm cloud carries lightning. Let a pacific culture grow in the heart of Europe. But that would mean awakening to real history. Who is in control of the past? Does somebody own it? Will they put you in jail if you disagree?

We are the spell breakers. Our hearts are stout enough to withstand the hurled accusations: Nazi! Anti-Semite! Holocaust Denier! Yes, we can be put in jail, but then we come out again. We have only one weapon:

"No Blazon'd banner do I unfurl
One charge alone I give to Youth
Against the sceptr'd certainties of Age
Proclaim the sacred heresy of Truth."

Appendices

Appendix I: The Enigma of the "Höfle Telegram"

When David Irving's trial was over in 2000, the first mention of this terse "telegram" appears as being discussed between him and a Mr Steve Tyas. It soon became the only part of the British Intel decrypts at Kew from the German labour camps (Chapter 6) of which any notice was taken, because an exterminist twist could be imposed upon it.

In 2001, Tyas published his view of the "Höfle telegram" he had discovered, hidden away after fifty years of secrecy. He gave it a blood-drenched meaning, mantrically repeating the words "extermination," "murder" "death," as if wishing to ignore the simple meaning of its message.[398] Wikipedia today describes it more realistically:

> *"It gave arrivals in the prior fortnight, and cumulative arrivals, for the camps of Einsatz Reinhardt (later more commonly called Aktion Reinhard) to December 31, 1942."*

David Irving has averred that this telegram has a "keystone importance in the architecture of the entire revisionist debate," being "a pivotal document in the history of where the real Holocaust operations were taking place." He greatly loses the plot at this point, I suggest. We search in vain for any exposition from him as to how he reached this conclusion. I suggest he was in recoil against having lost his libel trial (and thereby losing his home in order to pay the court costs), which had unfairly damned him as a "falsifier of history."

Both the Korherr Report and the Höfle Telegram used the language of movement: arrival and increases, deportation and evacuation. One requires

[398] S. Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 2001.

a "dictionary from Hell" to transcribe that into the language of mass murder.

Before this message appeared, various books had no trouble explaining what *Aktion Reinhardt* was: it *always* involved reference to the three camps, viz. Sobibor, Treblinka and Belzec, and concerned the deportation of Jews eastwards. These are not concentration camps in that they did not have a resident population; they were transit camps.

The basis for interpreting its terse message has to be the Korherr Report, as both use the same date of the end of 1942 for their statistics and both have the exact same big total of just over one million Jews who had been moved eastward by that date. Hermann J. Höfle was a delegate for Jewish resettlement in the Lublin district.

The "Korherr Report" was a statistical review of how Jews were moving around Europe, compiled by the Third Reich statistician Richard Korherr. Its figures covered the year 1942 and finished on 31st December of that year. The fifth section of his Report is about the transit camps, so-called "Aktion Reinhardt," while the seventh section is about the labour/concentration camps. (View it online at "holocaustcontroversies.com.") The latter were residential, the former were not, or only for extremely brief periods. The Reich statisticians counted the number of persons (under the main headings of Russians, Poles and Jews) dwelling in the latter camps, whereas they did not for the former; that would not have made sense. Let's quote it:

> *"Section 5: 'THE EVACUATION OF THE JEWS ... All evacuations on the territory of the Reich and including the eastern territories ... from October 1939 or later until 31.12.1942 resulted in the following numbers:*
> *4. Transportation of Jews from the eastern provinces to the Russian East: 1,449,692*
> *The following numbers were sifted through the camps in the General Government 1,274,166 Jews*
> *through the camps in the Warthegau... .. 145,301 Jews"*

Korherr gave no breakdown for that number of Jews "sifted through the camps in the General Government," as Höfle did. Turning to the British Intelligence decrypts for the month of January, #12943, under "Miscellaneous" we read:

> *"Einsatz REINHARDT. SS und Pol.fuehrer LUBLIN sends the Befehlshaber der Sipo KRAKAU a report on Einsatz REINHARDT for the 14 days up to 31.1.42. Increase to 31.12.42: L12761, B 0, Ss515, T 10335, altogether 23611. Totals on 31.12.42: L24735, B 434508, S 101370, T 71355: altogether 1274166."*

"SS und Pol.fuehrer LUBLIN" alludes to Höfle in Lublin.

Table 8: Höfle's Arithmetic

Destinations	Recorded arrivals for the 2 weeks until 31 December 1942	Sum total as of 31 December 1942
L (Lublin, i.e. Majdanek)	12,761	24,733
B (Bełżec)	0	434,508
S (Sobibor)	515	101,370
T (Treblinka)	10,335	713,555
Total	*23,611*	*1,274,166*

The camp at Belzec operated from March 1941 to December 1942; Sobibor from March 1942 to July 1943; Treblinka from July 1942 to August 1943.

According to the British Intelligence decrypts, the Lublin/Majdanek camp had around ten thousand inmates at the end of 1942, of which 80-90% were Jews. However, it had only a hundred or so arrivals for the fortnight in question, not twelve thousand. So I'm rather hesitant about inferring anything much from the Höfle telegram.

Irving observed that the Höfle document "bristles with anomalies, misspellings and bad math." An extra digit has to be inserted for the Treblinka total to make the column add up. The British decrypt of it has been glued into the volume out of page sequence. The English translation is found at HS 8/9 for January 1943 while the German original is at HW16/65.

Carlo Mattogno's book on Belzec accepts this Höfle telegram estimate of the number of arrivals at Belzec by the end of 1942 as 434,508.[399] He concludes that Belzec "was a transit camp, of the same type as Sobibor and Treblinka."

The four letters of Höfle's telegram supposedly allude to three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps (Sobibor, Belzec and Treblinka) plus one labour camp Majdanek. They will add up, if one adds an extra order of magnitude to the Treblinka total; which means accepting something like five thousand arrivals per day to this rather small camp over a six-month period. Let's here recall that there were a mere twenty to thirty German guards running the camp, plus a hundred Ukrainians, who were not overly friendly towards Germans.

Korherr's Report obtained its large total *without* including the Majdanek labour camp (at Lublin, here alluded to as "L"); rather this was counted in Korherr's Section 7 concerning German concentration or labour camps, where he has twenty-six thousand arrivals ("internments") coming to Majdanek; whereas Höfle's telegram gives twenty-four thousand as arriving at Majdanek. So there is a bit of a logistical problem about what the

[399] C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, Ch.5 part 3, "Belzec as part of the German policy of deporting Jews to the East."

Höfle telegram was adding up, which doesn't look quite the same as what Korherr was adding up, to get the same 1.2 million figure.

The larger a number one wants to have arriving at Treblinka, with so small a staff looking after them, the harder it is to conceive that the Nazis were doing anything unpleasant to them. Even just frisking the deported Jews of jewellery etc. becomes hard to imagine.

The Revisionist view is merely that, on that eastern border of what was then Poland, the railway gauge changed, and the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps were around that boundary. While changing trains, they came to Treblinka to be cleaned up and deloused; that's all.

As evidence for an exterminist meaning to the Höfle telegram, Irving cited:

> *"In July 1942 Höfle made all his men engaged in Reinhardt sign a confidentiality document under pain of death, about precisely what it was they were doing. I have it here."*

Translating that document (with kind permission from Mr Irving):

> *"Commitment Slip*
>
> *1. I know, and have today been cautioned, that I will be punished with the death penalty if I misappropriate Jewish property of any kind.*
>
> *2. I must maintain absolute secrecy about all the required measures to be carried out during the evacuation of Jews, even with my comrades.*
>
> *3. I undertake to apply myself with all my ability and strength to the rapid and smooth implementation of these measures. Signed:"*

That is a statement about properly looking after Jews while they were being "evacuated" and refraining from gossip. It has no fiendish meaning.

It is time to face the simple fact that the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*," i.e. the end solution to the Jewish question (the English term "final solution" carries an implication of "termination" which the German term lacks), was designed to be what the German documents said it was: an expulsion or evacuation program. It may have gone horribly wrong, but that's a different matter.

Appendix II: Tall Stories

Elie Wiesel was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1986. Due to this and through his dozens of books he has somewhat assumed a "Messiah of the Holocaust" mantle. Translated into 30 languages, his 1958 book *Night* has sold no less than ten million copies. Yes, ten million! Like the Denis Avey book we discussed earlier, it's a stolen-identity tale: he is pretending to be Mr Lazar Wiesel who was fifteen years older than he, and who really did have the "Auschwitz number" A7713 tattooed on his left arm.

In 2009, the fellow Hungarian Jew Nikolaus Grüner , after twenty years of investigating the topic, issued this press release:

> *"Elie Wiesel A-7713 has never existed, and the man claiming himself to be 'Elie Wiesel' with the concentration camp number A-7713, knowing full well that this number belonged to someone else, is an imposter of the worst kind. For this statement, I, Nikolaus Grüner A-11104, have certified and written knowledge of."*

Grüner is courageously ignoring the death threats he keeps receiving, declaring that copies of all his documents are safely stored and will be released should he be killed. He has summoned Elie Wiesel to appear at a court hearing in Budapest and has published his book *Stolen Identity A7713*.[400] Elie Wiesel appears to have no tattoo on either arm. Grüner knew the Auschwitz inmate whose identity has here been stolen.

Grüner has ascertained that registration cards and official documents from the Auschwitz Museum archives show that Lazar Wiesel, born September 4, 1913, received the number and tattoo A-7713; as likewise his brother, Abraham, born Oct. 10, 1900 was given the adjacent number A-7712. That latter number is the one which Elie Wiesel claims belonged to his father Shlomo, who was with him. No such registration records exist for Elie and or father: *they are not there*. This is another stolen identity story. Maybe the word "lie" in this fellow's name is no accident. He is the world's greatest living liar.

On Holocaust Remembrance Day in 2010, in the Italian chamber of Deputies, the President of the Chamber introduced Elie Wiesel as "the most authoritative living witness of the horrors of the Shoah amongst the survi-

[400] It's online at: Nikolaus Grüner "Stolen Identity," www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf: "This shameless profiteer turned the graves of Auschwitz-Birkenau into an industry and himself into an 'impostor' of the worst kind," etc.

vors of the Nazi concentration camps." In April of 2012 Wiesel introduced President Obama at the US Holocaust Memorial Museum and rebuked him for not yet having initiated war against Iran. Can Wiesel even instruct the US President about who to bomb?[401]

In 2012 the US Holocaust Memorial Museum named its highest award:

> *"In honor of Wiesel's extraordinary vision and moral stature, which not only created the Museum but inspired a worldwide movement of Holocaust remembrance and education, the award henceforth will be named the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Elie Wiesel Award."*

The US Holocaust Memorial Council is the governing body of that Museum, enjoying 55 presidential appointees and ten Congressional representatives. See "Elie Wiesel cons the world" by Carolyn Yeager, www.eliewieseltattoo.com. A thousand-dollar reward had been offered by Kentucky man Robert Ransdell for anyone who can show Nobel-Peace-Prize winning Elie Wiesel has that tattoo (May 2012). There is an identity-paradox for this Messiah of the Holohoax, the fraudulent and lying Wiesel.

Having been written as early as 1958, *Night* does not feature any gas chambers! Instead of Zyklon, it has huge Moloch-type pits of burning babies:

> *"Not far from us, flames, huge flames, were rising from a ditch. Something was being burned there. A truck drew close and unloaded its hold: small children. Babies! Yes, I did see this, with my own eyes … children thrown into the flames."*

The wicked Nazis were unloading *truckloads* of little babies into the huge burning pits, and the bodies were *flammable.*

Human bodies are 70% water. They really don't burn by themselves.

Not surprisingly, "A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults." Ten thousand persons were sent to their deaths each day in Buchenwald. In a hallucinatory manner, cohorts marched towards the fiery pit. He himself keeps being part of a contingent marching towards the inferno, then miraculously he survives while his friends get immolated. Even Mother Earth was shocked by this:

> *"Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it."*

The blood of God's Chosen People was demanding release…
He meets of course the fiendish Dr Mengele:

---

[401] In a December 2009 speech in Budapest, Wiesel urged Hungary to make Holocaust denial illegal. It did so the next year!

> *"Dr. Mengele was holding a list: our numbers.* […] *I had but one thought: not to have my number taken down and not to show my left arm."*

Ever since people have tried to scrutinize his left arm, vaguely expecting to find his tattoo number – but… *it's not there.*

These Holo-hallucinations terminated rather abruptly when Fred Leuchter arrived in 1988: his Report dryly noted that no pits could have been dug without filling up with water, and certainly nothing would have burned in them.[402] The high water-table was due to the confluence of three rivers. Thus was fiery fantasy replaced by cold, scientific fact. America's only gas chamber expert did write with a certain authority.

Many have enjoyed such learn-how-to-hate books about the fiendish SS. *Eyewitness Auschwitz* by Filip Müller (1979) was found by *The New Republic* to be "jammed with infernal information too terrible to be taken all at once." In the foreword, Yehuda Bauer remarks that Müller was "the sole survivor of the whole span of the murder operations of the Auschwitz-Birkenau killing center." Uh-huh. Müller's tale might indeed have been "a tale of unprecedented, incomparable horror," as the *Jewish Press Features* observed, but was it true? He described "the burning pits in which the Jews were consumed"[403] at Auschwitz. Dug two metres deep, these hellish pits would burn up to 2,500 dead bodies in a few hours! "White-hot flames" leapt up.[404] The red hue of these macabre funeral pyres could be seen from far away, added another dubious witness-survivor Pery Broad.[405]

Well over a thousand persons were somehow made to march into the gas chamber, Müller recalled. Yes, they were stark naked, men and women – and no, there are no photographs. His book is subtitled *Three years in the Gas Chambers*, and he claimed to have worked assisting the SS in their fiendish task. His book has the classic line:

> *"And then they walked into the gas chamber. Zyklon B crystals extinguished their lives."*

The alleged gas chamber of Krema I in the Auschwitz main camp, where Müller initially claimed to have worked,[406] lacked an external door through which such a macabre procession could have strolled. The door separating the morgue-turned-gas-chamber from the oven room actually had a swinging door, which would have been impossible to lock against a panicking

---

[402] *The Leuchter Report*, Toronto 1988. www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report.jpg

[403] Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz, Thee Years in the Gas Chambers,* Chicago 1979, foreword quote by Terrence Des Pres in *The New Republic*.

[404] Ibid, p. 130.

[405] E. Kogon *et al*. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of Use of Poison Gas*, YUP, 1993. p. 170.

[406] In his deposition during the trial against the Auschwitz guards; see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Caser for Sanity*, p. 599.

crowd and seal against noxious gases escaping! Explosive cyanide gas from the alleged homicidal gas chamber would have wafted through this door into the cremation furnaces where it could possibly have ignited – as Leuchter noted. No way could this morgue have been adapted to serve as a gas chamber.[407] This point was rather simple. For that matter (not wishing to quibble) there were no Zyklon B crystals: they were gypsum pellets into which the liquid hydrogen cyanide was absorbed, and someone claiming to have been operating the system for three years might possibly have noticed this.

Müller found one day that he had no stomach for assisting the SS any more and decided to end his life. He himself stepped into the gas chamber together with all the crowd of victims. But then a group of beautiful girls "in the bloom of their youth" stark naked surrounded him and said, "We have to die, but you must live!" And they threw him out of the still-open door![408] O, what memories! No wonder Germany has forked over billions of Deutschmarks to Holocaust survivors.

Sado-masochistic readers will thrill to Müller's account of the heartless SS guard with gun cocked making a mother undress herself and her little daughter before shooting them both. They will also enjoy his account of how, after shooting victims, *the fiendish SS chucked fresh human muscle into a bucket:* "The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about." Surely we are in Dr Mengele's office!

Müller's book described how the gassing worked quickly, and "after the screaming stopped" the SS prison commandos would come in *a couple of minutes later* to pull out the corpses. They didn't even need gas masks! Like so many of the early holohoax stories, this would quickly have killed the guards. You don't need me to tell you that the whole scenario is totally physically impossible – as Fred Leuchter's Report duly noted.

A prize-winning best-seller, Müller's book is required reading in many Holocaust study courses. "Filip Müller"[409] was actually a German ghost writer, Helmut Freitag, who plagiarized the story from the equally-faked *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, attributed to Miklos Nyiszli. Raul Hilberg's supposedly authoritative three-volume *Destruction of the European Jews* repeatedly quotes from it.

---

[407] The purpose of the morgue was to lay out and prepare the bodies prior to being incinerated in the cremation ovens (which cremated one body at a time): typhus-infested bodies could not be buried because of the high water-table, as their decomposition would have polluted the drinking water supplies.

[408] Müller, *ibid*, p.113.

[409] Filip Muller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz, Thee Years in the Gas Chambers,* Chicago 1979, quote from the foreword.

The Müller book made no real contact with the physical architecture at Auschwitz; it was just a fairy tale from Hell, pandering to a collective need to fantasize about infernal realms. A sea change later took place with the collapse of the Soviet Union, when it became possible for visitors to legally visit the site. The "official" works by Pressac represent an attempt to reconcile belief in the Holocaust with detailed geography of the actual bombed-out ruins. In 1989 he published his magnum opus about the *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* at Auschwitz. Construction drawings showed the "*Gaskammern*" i.e. "gas chambers" in the original German design plans of these buildings.

By way of contrast with these fantastic holohoax tales, we have encountered three different authentic eyewitness accounts of the Auschwitz camps in the course of this treatise. There was, firstly, the International Red Cross's three-volume report published in Geneva in 1948. They regularly inspected the camps. This commented for example upon the shower units at Auschwitz:

> *"Not only the washing places, but installations for baths, showers and laundry were inspected by the delegates. They had often to take action to have fixtures made less primitive, and to get them repaired or enlarged."*

These are the real shower-units – not the ones which metamorphosed into the hallucinatory homicidal gas chambers! Secondly there was the book by the judge Wilhelm Stäglich, his powerful *Der Auschwitz Mythos* which described how he used to visit the camps around Auschwitz (English: *Auschwitz: a Judge looks at the Evidence*). Then in Chapter 13 we described in some detail Thies Christophersen's recollections of living at Raisko, a mile east of Auschwitz during the war (in *Die Auschwitzlüge, The Auschwitz Lie*, 1973).[410] Last but not least, we saw how Dr Charles Larsen came immediately after the war in order to inspect the bodies.

[410] Then there were two accounts by prisoners to which we have alluded, more briefly: Primo Levi's *If This Be a Man* (1959) and that of Marc Klein, where we cited his swimming pool comments: *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris 1947.

Appendix III: They Called It Justice

Carlos Whitlock Porter manages a dry humour, that of the theatre of the absurd, in his *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (fully online as both PDF and in a 12-part video). He described how the Nuremberg Court averred that the Nazis had:

1. steamed people to death like lobsters in 10 steam chambers at Treblinka;
2. zapped them to death with mass electrical shocks;
3. blasted them into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;
4. beaten people to death, then carried out autopsies to see why they died;
5. forceed people to climb trees, then cut the trees down;
6. killed 840,000 Russian PoWs at Sachsenhausen and burned the bodies in 4 portable ovens;
7. bashed people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio, then burned the bodies in 4 portable ovens;
8. tortured and executed people in time to music at the Yanov camp in Russia, then shot every member of the orchestra;
9. ground the bones of millions of people in portable bone-grinding machines;
10. ground the bones of 200 bodies [¾ ton] at one time as described in photographs and documents which have disappeared – studied bone grinding in special 10-day crash-course seminars;
11. slapped people with special spanking machines;
12. made lampshades of human skin;
13. cut people's heads off and then shrunk them;
14. made pocketbooks and driving gloves for SS officers out of human skin;
15. painted pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;
16. bound books in human skin;
17. made saddles, riding breeches, gloves, house slippers, and ladies handbags out of human skin;
18. driven Jews to cannibalism in all those freight cars.

Etc., etc. Can you believe it? This could be just the video for inviting your friends around one evening. He is also author of *Not Guilty at Nuremberg.*

Appendix IV: Your Rights

> *"Laws against expressing doubts about the Holocaust, in my view, are simply absurd. If you believe in the Holocaust, as I do, then it should be apparent that serious research will lead to its vindication and, if it does not, we are all entitled to know. Truth is paramount."* —Jim Fetzer[411]

1948: Universal Declaration of Human Rights, Article 71:

> *"Everyone has the right to freedom of opinion and expression; this right includes freedom to hold opinions without interference and to seek, receive and impart information and ideas through any media and regardless of frontiers."*

1953: European Convention for the Protection of Human Rights, Article 10:

> *"Everyone has the right to freedom of expression. This right shall include freedom to hold opinions and to receive and impart information and ideas without interference by public authority and regardless of frontiers. This article shall not prevent States from requiring the licensing of broadcasting, television or cinema enterprises.*
> *Restrictions on this apply "for the prevention of disorder or crime, for the protection of health or morals, for the protection of the reputation or rights of others…"*

There is a content-based restriction to this protection of rights, and that deals with the "dissemination of ideas promoting racism and the Nazi ideology, and inciting to hatred and racial discrimination." This is said to reflect the "paradox of tolerance: an absolute tolerance may lead to the tolerance of the ideas promoting intolerance, and the latter could then destroy the tolerance."

Our concern here has been with what the Nazis did, historically: which does *not* constitute an endorsement of their actions. Indeed, research into what they did, which is the normal business of the historian, must surely help in enforcing a law prohibiting the "promoting" of "Nazi ideology," so that it can be applied more effectively.

[411] http://jamesfetzer.blogspot.com/2011/06/isis-trips-stumbles-and-falls.html

1976: European Court of Human Rights

Ideas that offend, shock, or disturb the State or part of the population are deemed to have the full protection under freedom of speech. It considers that any limitation of this freedom must correspond to an "imperative social need," affirming this in the landmark case of *Handyside*:[412]

> *"Freedom of expression constitutes one of the essential foundations of* [a democratic] *society, one of the basic conditions for its progress and for the development of every man. Subject to paragraph 2 of Article 10… it is applicable not only to 'information' or 'ideas' that are favourably received or regarded as inoffensive or as a matter of indifference, but also those that offend, shock or disturb the State or any sector of the population. Such are the demands of that pluralism, tolerance and broadmindedness without which there is no 'democratic society.'"*

This "Handyside paradigm" means that a democracy is required to protect the right to express minority opinions. But such a right to freedom of expression is not absolute, as indicated by Section 2 of Article 10 of the European Convention, above-cited.[413]

It should be the business of courts to sentence crime and promote justice, not attempt to throttle historical investigation by enforcing belief in US/UK atrocity propaganda left over from World War II, in which only a minority of the world (Ch. 12) still believes due to its vanishing credibility. The concept of crime involves in essence the inflicting of unacceptable harm on another, and should *not* cover a possible effect of fear induced in an ethnic or racial group, whether intentionally or not.

Revisionists are liable to find themselves accused of promoting anti-Semitism or hate-crime: it therefore becomes important to affirm that it is the currently-accepted view which is promoting race-hatred – against Germans – whereas a Revisionist view endeavours to describe European history without the hate and blame, but rather with mutual responsibility. It is the demonized enemy-images that create the hate.

2008: EU Legislation

In 2008 the European Union adopted a motion "Combating Racism and Xenophobia," which obliged all EU member states to criminalize certain forms of so-called "hate speech." "Hate speech" is a notoriously fluffy concept, whose definition is always going to depend on who is in power. Its Article 1 defines criminal law applicable to member states:

> *"Each Member State shall take the measures necessary to ensure that the following intentional conduct is punishable:*

---

[412] *Handyside* v *UK*, 1976.

[413] *Genocide denials and the Law,* L. Hennebel & T. Hochman, Oxford University Press 2011.

> *(a) publicly inciting to violence or hatred directed against a group of persons or a member of such a group defined by reference to race, colour, religion, descent or national or ethnic origin;*
> *(b) the commission of an act referred to in point (a) by public dissemination or distribution of tracts, pictures or other material;*
> *(c) publicly condoning, denying or grossly trivializing crimes of genocide, crimes against humanity and war crimes as defined in Articles 6, 7 and 8 of the Statute of the International Criminal Court, directed against a group of persons or a member of such a group defined by reference to race, colour, religion, descent or national or ethnic origin* ***when the conduct is carried out in a manner likely to incite to violence or hatred against such a group or a member of such a group.*****"**

Here, it is not the belief as such which can put anyone in jail, but beliefs which are liable to incite violence etc. The legal trigger is the act of incitement, not the "denial" as such. And nothing in this text alludes to World War II: the Rome Statute of the ICC here alluded to sets up quite general definitions, e.g. of genocide. The denying or trivializing of "crimes of genocide" is said to be punishable, *but* this law does not say what these crimes are; and moreover, it is only punishable *if* it is likely to cause something publicly visible, i.e. incites violence. The mere expressing of an opinion is *not* here defined as crime.

Anyone accused of inciting "hate speech" should insist that a qualified psychologist is present to testify that the emotion in question, namely hate, has been aroused, and say in whom, where and when it was aroused, as a consequence of the said speech: the court should not just accept the word of the prosecution concerning the alleged emotion.

A Revisionist accused under this legislation may wish to bring a copy of Shlomo Sand's book *The Invention of the Jewish People* into the courtroom: that Jewish history professor shows in this book that European Jews are not an ethnic, national or racial group: Ashkenazi Jews may share some racial-genetic characteristics, but these are not however shared by the Sephardic Jews; Jews are an international and cosmopolitan social elite, of whom a small proportion are religious. The categories of this Act are not applicable to them.

Article (c) is actually incoherent and does not make sense: for example, if a historian investigates the alleged genocide of Armenians by Turks in 1915-16 (the "denial" of which has been made a crime in France, as of 2012): that investigation cannot be "directed against" a group of persons of a race, colour, nation etc. – that does not make sense. A historian's conclusion may spark anger, but that is no reason to criminalize it.

2011: UN Human Rights Committee

> *"Laws that penalize the expression of opinions about historical facts are incompatible with the obligations that the Covenant imposes on States parties in relation to the respect for freedom of opinion and expression. The Covenant does not permit general prohibition of expressions of an erroneous opinion or an incorrect interpretation of past events. Restrictions on the right of freedom of opinion should never be imposed and, with regard to freedom of expression, they should not go beyond what is permitted in paragraph 3 or required under article 20."*[414]

There is a helpful discussion of this important new edict by Fredrick Toben.[415] The first sentence of the above quote has a footnote alluding to the Faurisson case: "So called 'memory-laws,' see communication No. 550/93, Faurisson v. France." Here, the UN Human Rights Committee is affirming that "laws that penalize the expression of opinions about historical facts," like France's Gayssot Act used to outlaw Revisionism, are incompatible with the criteria for "freedom of opinion and expression."

Turning to the previous paragraph of the 2011 UN document, it places a limit upon the application of blasphemy laws – "Prohibitions of displays of lack of respect for a religion or other belief system." Over the decades of its sorry existence, European legislation against Holocaust Revisionism has only ever protected the allegedly hurt feelings of one specific ethnic or religious group, viz. Jews. This paragraph makes clear that

> *"It would be impermissible for any such laws to discriminate in favour of or against one or certain religions or belief systems, or their adherents over another, or religious believers over non-believers."*

French lawyers need to discuss how this impacts upon enforcements of the Gayssot Act, which in practice has always protected only one specific belief system.

Just Law

Crime should be in essence a deed, not an intention or feeling. The policeman catches the villain who has committed a crime: the criminal has *done* something wrong. But, once the category of "Thoughtcrime" is introduced, then respect for the law will soon be replaced by a fear of it. If Jews have collectively a self-perception of their ancestors being put into gas chambers, and if they "feel" that they do not like people pointing out that this perception is untrue, then that is regrettable – but, it has no business

[414] UN *Report of the Human Rights Committee CCPR Centre 2011*: para 49 of a section "International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights," p. 257.

[415] Dr. Fredrick Töben, "Human Rights, the Holocaust-Shoah and Historical Truth," *The Barnes Review* Blog, 15 April 2012, here starting at Section "9. Human Rights, the United Nations, and Free Expression" (online).

being a crime. Citizens need to demand that the laws of their nation are just and fair.

Explaining why the right of freedom of speech as expressed in the *International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights* (1966) was not applicable to Faurisson, after he appealed to them, the UN's Human rights Committee alluded to a right of "the Jewish community to live free from fear." Was any psychologist present to testify that Faurisson's writings had induced fear in anyone? Faurisson was beaten up by a Jewish gang in 1989. Is anyone concerned that he has a right to live free from that fear? If the term "hate speech" is going to be used against Revisionists in return for their work in ascertaining what happened in World War II, then a court needs to summon a psychologist to testify that such an emotion has in fact been generated. Citizens should campaign against bad law which convicts on the basis of an alleged emotion that might have been aroused.

The great Dutch philosopher Spinoza wrote books about just law. Holland is a nation that has traditionally cared passionately about individual liberties, has no Holocaust Denial ban in its law and has only about half the fraction of its population in jail as compared to that in the UK. Let's have a quote from Spinoza that needs to be engraved on the walls of police stations:

> *Those laws which prohibit one from doing that which causes no harm to one's neighbour, are fit only for ridicule.*

This is a secular humanist viewpoint, differing from that of earlier centuries, when voicing defiance or heresy upon sacred matters could land one in jail; an era which, unless we are careful, may now be coming back.

Dutch prosecutions do however take place on grounds of racial discrimination: it being there prohibited to "deliberately offend a group of people because of their race, their religion or beliefs." Accused in this manner, one should tell the Court that most people would be glad, not offended, at being told that their relatives had not died in gas chambers.

Bad Law

Of the new Oxford University Press textbook on the subject,[416] Michael Hoffman has rightly argued:

> *"Genocide Denials and the Law is intended to serve as an inquisitor's manual, providing the definitive legal rationale for jailing modern-day heretics in the dungeons of Europe by first dehumanizing them as 'deniers.'* […] *a manual for inquisitors cloaked as an Oxford law study. It offers a rationale for punishing gas chamber heretics with long imprisonment, as a just and imperative penalty for daring to reject idolatry*

[416] *Genocide Denials and the Law*, Ed. L. Hennebel and T Hochmann, 2011.

> *and collective false witness. This is a disgraceful work."* ("On the Contrary" 20 June 2011)

Its chapter titled "Defending Truth" is about how the people who are trying to find the truth need to be jailed. Its author Kenneth Lasson, Professor of Law at the University of Baltimore, a Jew, has basically written a chapter about how the goyim have to believe what they are told and how they need to be jailed if they don't.

The American authors of this text need to be asked why they have omitted to mention the fifty to a hundred million Native Americans whose lives were erased by the White Man, the greatest genocide in recorded human history. It's one that *did really happen,* so they would presumably argue that nobody is trying to "deny" it. Native Americans are America's real "Holocaust survivors."

Two people have been jailed in the UK for "denying the Holocaust," after distributing a comic called "Tales of the Holohoax." It seems to have been the pushy way they distributed this sensitive material rather than the content itself which landed them in jail. They posted it to the local synagogue in Leeds. This comic (with some rather fine text by Michael Hoffman) is in the great tradition of British satire, from William Hogarth to *Private Eye*.

They were jailed under the Public Order Act, with the Crown Prosecution Service saying they had gone too far, they had crossed the line, etc. Muslims might want to test the water by re-publishing this and selling it. After all, the Mohammed cartoons were allowed, so was Rushdie's *Satanic Verses*, which scoffed at Islam.

We now examine two national H-D laws, French and German.

1990: The French Gayssot Act

On the subject of the liberty of the press, France's Gayssot Act of 1990 made it an offence "to contest the category of crimes against humanity[417] as defined in the London Charter of 1945." It applied to the press, i.e. newspapers, specifying how they will be punished if they contest:

> *"l'existence d'un ou plusieurs crimes contre l'humanité tels qu'ils sont définis par l'article 6 du statut du tribunal militaire international annexé à l'accord de Londres du 8 août 1945."*

Can this be used to convict Revisionists, accused of "denying the Holocaust"? Nothing in it alludes to ordinary citizens; it is simply an Act "sur la liberté de la presse." Yet twenty or so French Revisionists have been prosecuted by means of it.

The London Charter of the International Military Tribunal here alluded to (of 8th August 1945) simply laid down the laws and procedures by which

[417] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crimes_against_humanity

the Nuremberg trials were to be conducted. (NB: This was in-between the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki!) That Charter established three new categories of crime that were going to be applied retrospectively against the defeated Nazis: crimes against peace, war crimes, and crimes against humanity.[418] The judgement of Nuremberg was handed down in 1946, but this Gayssot Act relates *solely* to the category of crime to be used there – not to any later judgements, as is commonly supposed.

The Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court of 2002 re-stated these three new categories of crime as laid down in 1945. I suggest any French Revisionist on trial should bring a copy of this into the Court and read out these categories, affirming that he/she is in no way disputing or contesting them. Article 6 of the Charter states, for instance:

> *"For the purpose of this Statute, 'genocide' means any of the following acts committed with intent to destroy, in whole or in part, a national, ethnical, racial or religious group, as such:*
> *(a) Killing members of the group;*
> *(b) Causing serious bodily or mental harm to members of the group,"*

etc. One should welcome the category of Crimes against Humanity – and hope that Bush and Blair will in due time be prosecuted on that basis. Revisionists are in no way called to doubt or "contest" these categories, through whatever process of historical enquiry they are led.

France's Gayssot Act also prohibited "any discrimination founded on membership or non-membership of an ethnic group, a nation, a race or a religion." So France, wishing to promote uniformity and full racial-cultural assimilation, has in essence banned any clubs or meetings that are for a specific religion, race or nationality. Again I don't see why this should be a problem for Revisionists.

Robert Faurisson was deprived of his professorship in symbolist poetry at the University of Lyon in 1991 under this law, and he appealed to the UN Human Rights Committee, on the basis of International Covenant on Civil and Political Rights. His appeal (*Robert Faurisson* v. *France*, 1996) was denied – on the basis that Faurisson's statements were "of a nature as to raise or strengthen anti-Semitic feelings."

Prosecutions brought under that Gayssot Act in the two decades it has been working have all been against one specific ethnic/racial group, viz. white French males, with charges brought by one ethnic/racial group, viz. Jews; which in itself sounds rather discriminatory under the terms of this act.

---

[418] These three categories have been more recenty re-stated in the *Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court* of 2002.

1985 The German "Public Incitement" Law (with Major Revisions in 1994 and 2005)

> *"(1) Whoever, in a manner that is capable of disturbing the public peace:*
>
> *a. incites hatred against segments of the population or calls for violent or arbitrary measures against them; or*
>
> *b. assaults the human dignity of others by insulting, maliciously maligning, or defaming segments of the population,*
>
> *shall be punished* […]
>
> *(3) Whoever publicly or in a meeting approves of, denies or belittles an act committed under the rule of National Socialism of the type indicated in Section 6 subsection (1) of the Code of Crimes against International Law* [=Acts of Genocide]*, in a manner capable of disturbing the public peace shall be punished* […]
>
> *(4) Whoever, publicly or in a meeting, approves of, glorifies or justifies the violent and arbitrary National Socialist rule, and by so doing disturbs the public peace in a manner that assaults the human dignity of the victims, shall be punished* […]*"*

Strangely, this law is primarily emotional, concerning various people's alleged feelings, rather than facts. There are several kinds of untruths which a prosecution under this Act imposes upon the accused, untruths concerning *motive* and *identity*. I therefore suggest the accused needs to feel their own innocence, feel whatever heart-purity they can summon, upon walking into the Court, and maybe say to themselves the words of Jimi Hendrix: "I am who I am, thank God." German courts have no jury and so the judge will be the final authority for whatever calumny the court casts upon the Revisionist.

The worst course of action for the Revisionist is to attempt to defend the truth of whatever they have said: propounding such historical-factual issues is likely to be viewed by the Court as compounding the offence – and providing grounds for further charges!

Against the accusation of "inciting hatred against sections of the population […] in a manner that is capable of disturbing the public peace," witnesses have been summoned to testify that the views expressed have not disturbed nor are they capable of disturbing the public peace, but in vain – these have not been allowed, or have been disregarded. It should however be no business of the accused to summon such witnesses because citizens should be presumed innocent until proved guilty, not the other way round – the onus should lie upon the prosecution to demonstrate the impossibly vague notion of "capable of disturbing the public peace." Every one of us knows what disturbs the "public peace" – guns, loud noises, unruly crowds, people with megaphones etc. Nobody can disturb the public peace

by writing a book. In vain an author may dream or hope of disturbing the public peace by writing a book, but it's not going to happen!

The mere testimony of the prosecution cannot here suffice as regards what might possibly disturb the public peace.

Whoever "assaults the human dignity of others by insulting, maliciously maligning, or defaming segments of the population" is here liable to imprisonment. It is the normal business of comedians to do this; indeed it could be hard to ply that trade, if this crime-category is insisted upon. A crime should involve *unacceptable* harm or loss and not just a *feeling* that someone has been insulted.

The third section ("Whoever publicly or in a meeting approves of, denies or belittles an act committed under the rule of National Socialism…") is hardly relevant, because Revisionists are not known for proclaiming their views at public meetings. Publishing a book is a public act and so could here be alluded to. The last book to appear "in a manner capable of disturbing the public peace" was arguably Karl Marx's *Communist Manifesto* of 1848.

The accused may tell the Court that persons disturbing the public peace generally do not read books, that pamphlets and flyers rather than books have disturbed the public peace, and that, if they wish to prosecute on such grounds, the onus lies on them to explain why the millions of books published since Marx's *Communist Manifesto* have failed to cause any such disturbance. The whole idea of this clause is inherently absurd as applied to Revisionists. The accused should tell the Court that this clause might have been relevant to a previous generation who grew up in the aftermath of the War, but applied to modern truth-seeker historians is simply absurd.

The slur or untruth is here cast against the Revisionist, that their motive in ascertaining historical truth is political, namely that they are covert neo-Nazis. The Court is here lying through its teeth and knows it. The accused should use polite and respectful language, e.g. state that, in the past, German courts have deceitfully sought to ban enquiry into World War II historical truth by pretending that it was motivated by pro-Hitler loyalty or anti-Jewish feeling, and he trusts that the present court will not likewise err. If the aim is to criminalize anyone who "approves of, denies or belittles an act committed under the rule of National Socialism," then clearly historical investigation must be permitted into what those acts were. Otherwise, how can the Court know whom to punish? Judges are not trained to be historians, as historians are not trained as judges.

Implicit in this encounter is the judge's presumption that his career depends upon his accepting the good-versus-evil victor's narrative laid down at Nuremberg, so that anyone who tries to re-tell the German history must therefore be a wicked Nazi. The Revisionist in the dock has to affirm that

he or she is the historian, is the only historian present in the Court, and is therefore competent to advise the Court about "an act committed under the rule of National Socialism" in relation to genocide, as this *Volksverhetzung* law specifies.[419] An act not committed under said rule cannot be of relevance to the Court, can it?

The fourth section is more of the same: "whoever, publicly or in a meeting, approves of, glorifies or justifies the violent and arbitrary National Socialist rule, and by so doing disturbs the public peace in a manner that assaults the human dignity of the victims" – again this cannot logically be applicable, because, as we have seen, a book published can hardly disturb the peace, and other private statements by Revisionists likewise will not do so. Witnesses need to be called by the prosecution to demonstrate that any such approval or "glorification" has publicly taken place.

The definition of Revisionism by Faurisson should be given to the Court, whereby it is *not* a political program but "a quest for historical exactitude." The accused needs to believe he or she is *harmless.* Only that can negate the various afactual categories tied up in this nefarious law. The Court should be told how only a quest for historical truth in World War II can properly share out blame and responsibility and thereby *dissolve* the hate images. It is not or should not be the business of the historian to endorse a Manichaean dualism, a cosmic good-versus evil struggle, found within the historical process – as is implied by this Act.

The first section of this Act will work better under a mirror-reversal, whereby it is promoters of the Holocaust mythology who are continually inciting "hatred against segments of the population" and who are assaulting "the human dignity of others," in a manner prohibited under this Act, whereby a "segment of the population" is made to suffer continually for something that should be relegated to the past. (The "segment" here comprises the remaining but diminishing older generation who fought in the War.) The public peace is very much disturbed by the inquisitors who check through personal libraries for books to be banned and burnt, and who monitor e-mails.

It is probably best to avoid using the J-word, but if it is insisted upon, one could point out that there were various social groups in the German labour camps: gypsies, Poles and Russians as well as Jews, and that the story of what happened does not belong exclusively to any one of them.

In summary I suggest it is not this law as such which puts the Revisionist behind bars, but rather its misuse through unfair and untrue assumptions.

---

[419] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Volksverhetzung

Select Bibliography

Essential Books

An advantage of studying this topic is the small number of essential texts. While there may be quite a few journal articles to peruse, we here cite *only seven* basic, need-to-read books, all online:

- Richard Harwood (aka Verrall), *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974 (also available in an updated and corrected newer edition)
- Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century, the Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 1976, expanded edition 2003. Butz somehow held on to his job as professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University.
- Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz, A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 1986; Stäglich's book was seized and destroyed in Germany and he was stripped of his doctorate.
- Fred Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, 1988 (reprinted, together with Leuchter's other three research papers, plus critical comments: F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 2005/2012)
- Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2001
- Ernst Gauss (Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2000/2003. Banned and burnt in Germany, in 1995: then an arrest warrant was put out on Rudolf.
- Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, 2003/2011 – the classic science report on the subject. (Also banned and burnt in Germany.)

That's it! Also worth reading: Georges Thiel's short *Heresy in Twenty-first Century France, a Case of Insubmission to the "Holocaust" Dogma,* 2006 (jailed for writing it); Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust* 2009 has been well-reviewed as airing both sides of the story, but I haven't read it; John McCallum's *Crime Doctor, a Biography of Dr Charles Larson* 1978 told how an eminent US pathologist inspected the camps. Plus Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2005, 2011.

Plus, there are a couple of dozen online books in PDF format on the "vho.org" site, which give rather more detail than the general reader is likely to require, as the Mattogno books listed below.

For example, suppose a student had to compose an essay on how the gas chambers of Majdanek in Poland worked, a fairly esoteric topic. Academe has become infested by hallucino-parrots who will avoid seeking for primary source data and instead just repeat *the stories.* But, let us suppose that a centre existed somewhere on Planet Earth where students were allowed to think and write in a normal, source-critical manner on the topic. In that case, they might want to begin with the online *Concentration Camp Majdanek* by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf which gives a plentiful supply of quotes, letters, source-documents and diagrams; the 2012 edition can be downloaded at www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=5. Quoting from the book's back cover text:

> *"Based on exhaustive research of the primary sources and a thorough exploration of the physical remainders of the former concentration camp,* Concentration Camp Majdanek *strikes a death blow to the lie of homicidal gassings at Majdanek.* […] *The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous and unsparing conclusions about the real history and the actual functioning of the camp."*

This may sound a bit dull, but the point is that, bit by bit, step by step, a nightmare is being exorcized, and only after this has happened can Europe begin to discuss its real history. The 3rd edition of the book includes an important article here, also contained in *Inconvenient History*, 2011, vol. 3, no. 3: J. Graf, "Thomasz Kranz's 'Mass Killings by means of Toxic Gases in the Majdanek Concentration Camp.'"

For any academic course on the topic (if we may imagine such) Joel Hayward's 1993 master thesis on the history of Revisionism (Canterbury University, New Zealand) would be fairly essential. Certainly it is so far the best history of Holocaust Revisionism, and it is scrupulously fair. Despite receiving top grades for this thesis, Hayward was subsequently victimized to an extent that he now refuses anyone the right to publish his thesis, even complaining if online copies are posted (which they usually are).[420]

As regards primary-source data on the wartime camps, I suggest that the British Intelligence decrypts (see Chapter 6) be supplemented by the three-volume report by the International Red Cross on its visits to German war-

[420] See F. Töben, "Bing goes Hayward's Ghost," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 197-202. Even writing about the Hayward case can be dangerous, as Dr. Thomas Fudge found out the hard way: his paper "The Fate of Joel Hayward in New Zealand Hands," which appeared in the May 2003 issue of *History Now*, a journal of Canterbury University (Christchurch, New Zealand), caused him much chagrin: The day after its publication, the journal was recalled and destroyed by the University authorities; ever since Dr. Fudge has had trouble finding any employment; see Keri Welham, "Holocaust Stir Haunts Fudge," *The Press* (Australia), 23 April 2005 (see www.codoh.com/library/document/2700/). The most complete documentation of Hayward's case can be found on his own website: www.joelhayward.com.

time prison camps. They give detailed wartime information from before the predominant appearance of the Holocaust story.

Mattogno Books

A remarkable series of 16 Revisionist books has been published by Carlo Mattogno, translated from the Italian, all available as hardcopies and free PDF downloads (www.holocausthandbooks.com). Mr Mattogno speaks several European languages but not English. These are unlikely to be popular works, on account of their cool logic, technical detail and full access to German and Polish sources, but they are essential research tools:

- with Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*
- with Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*
- with Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*
- *Belzec: in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*
- *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*
- *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*
- *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*
- *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations:*
- with Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*
- *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I: and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*
- *Auschwitz—The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"*
- *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*
- *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz* (to be published)
- *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*
- with Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*

They are all online, and their author presumably makes no money from them; his work is thus a Service to Humanity. This level of technical detail is exactly what is most needed. Carlo Mattogno should receive the honorary title *Slayer of Illusion.*

Revisionist Journals Online

- *The Journal of Historical Review* quarterly 1980-2002 (completely online at www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206/; established under the aegis of Willis Carto)
- *The Barnes Review* monthly since 1994 (published by Willis Carto)
- *The Revisionist* quarterly from 1999-2005 (CODOH and Castle Hill Publishers, at www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/)
- *Smith's Report* (CODOH; at www.codoh.com/library/categories/1333/) monthly since 1990
- *Inconvenient History. A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry,* from 2009 (www.inconvenienthistory.com). This is the essential Revisionist journal these days, which has been producing up-to-date, cutting-edge material since 2009. I did a detailed archive of their online articles here: www.whatreallyhappened.info/journals.html

Nuremberg Online

To search the Nuremberg "military tribunal" 22-volume proceedings plus 20 document volumes (as "Denierbud" in "One-Third of the Holocaust" advises), input "Avalon Project" site:yale.edu and add what you require, e.g. "Treblinka." Then on the page use "Ctrl F" (on Windows) to find the word.

List of Books Quoted

– Atzmon, Gilad, *The Wandering Who?* 2011.
– Avey, Dennis & Rob Broomby, *The Man Who Broke into Auschwitz,* 2011.
– Bollyn, Christopher, *Solving 9-11: The Deception That Changed the World*, 2012.
– Breitman, Richard, *Official Secrets,* 1998
– Buchanan, Patrick, *Churchill, Hitler and the Unnecessary War*, 2008.
– Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrow, 1983
– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 1976/2003.
– Carr, William, *Pawns in the Game*, 1958.
– Cole, David, *Republican Party Animal,* 2014.
– Christie, Douglas, *The Zündel Trial and Free Speech,* 2009.
– Christophersen, Thies, *The Auschwitz Lie,* 1974.
– Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, "First reports," 2011
– Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust*, 2009.
– Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris, 1947/1954.
– Felton, Greg, *The Host & the Parasite: How Israel's Fifth Column Consumed America*, CreateSpace, 2010.
– Faurisson, Robert, *Pope Pius XIII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, 2006.
– Finkelstein, Norman, *The Holocaust Industry*, 2000
– Frankl, Viktor, *Man's Search for Meaning, 1946*

– Garaudy, Roger, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, 1996.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Holocaust Journey*, Columbia U.P., 1999.
– Grabowski, Hans-Ludwig, *Das Geld des Terrors*, Battenberg Gietl Verlag, 2008
– Graf, Jürgen, *Giant with Feet of Clay*, 2001.
– Graf, Jürgen & Carlo Mattogno, *Treblinka, Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Barnes Review, 2010.
– Grandinetti, Ralph, *Final Solution: Germany's Madagascar Resettlement Plan*, Barnes Review, 2012.
– Griffin, David Ray, *Bin Laden – Dead or Alive?* 2009.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, 1994
– Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?* 1974.
– Hennebel, L., and T. Hochmann, *Genocide Denials and the Law,* OUP 2011
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1961.
– Hoffman, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial, The Landmark Battle for the Right to Doubt the West's Most Sacred Relic*, Idaho, 2010.
– Irving, David, *Hitler's War, 1977.*
– Irving, David, *Churchill's War*, 1988.
– Irving, David, *Nuremberg the Last Battle*, 1996.
– Klein, Marc, in : Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.), *De l'Université aux camps de concentration*, Paris, 1947/1954.
– Koestler, Arthur, *The Thirteenth Tribe,* 1976.
– Kogon, Eugen, et. al. (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder, A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas,* New Haven, 1993.
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto, 1992.
– Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, Grin publishing, Mannheim 2008.
– Leuchter, Fred, *The Leuchter Report, End of a Myth,* 1988; see also, *The Leuchter Report: The End of the Line? The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz* (Focal Point Publications, 1989), Foreword by David Irving.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un uomo*, 1947: *If This Be a Man*, 1957.
– MacDonald, Kevin, *Culture of Critique*, 1998.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec*, Chicago 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment at Auschwitz,*2010.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity,* 2009.
– McCallum, J.D., *Charles Larson: Crime Doctor*, 1979
– Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, 1976 (N.Y. 1979).
– Myers, Jason, *From Nuremberg to Nineveh: War, Peace and the Making of Modernity* (2008).
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *Evidence from the Irving Trial*. 2002.
– Pelt, Robert J. van, and Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz, 1270 to the Present*, 1996
– Red Cross: *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on Its Activities during the Second World War*, 3 vols., Geneva, 1948.

– Pergola, Sergio Della, *Jewish Demographic Policies, Population Trends and Options in Israel and in the Diaspora,* 2011.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.
– Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.
– Piper, Michael C., *The High Priests of War*, 2004.
– Porter, Carlos W., *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, 1994.
– Porter, Carlos W., *Not Guilty at Nuremberg, The German Defense Case* (no date given)
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989:
– Rajchman, Chil, *The Last Jew of Treblinka, a Memoir*, 2009
– Reed, Douglas, *Far and Wide,* 1951.
– Reed, Douglas, *The Controversy of Zion,* 2012.
– Rigg, Brian M., *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers*, Kansas U.P., 2002.
– Gauss, Ernst (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Capshaw, Ala., 2000.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Chicago 2003.
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2003/2011.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2005/2010
– Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2012
– Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, 2000.
– Sand, Shlomo, *The Invention of the Jewish People* 2009.
– Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 1983.
– Shapiro, S., *Truth Prevails. Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, 1990 (contains essay by J.-C. Pressac on the Leuchter Report)
– Schwartz, Daniel, *Imagining the Holocaust*, 1999.
– Siordet, Frédéric (ed.), *Inter Arma Caritas: The Work of the International Committee of the Red Cross during the Second World War*, ICRC, Geneva, 2nd ed., 1973
– Silver, Daniel B., *Refuge in Hell: How Berlin's Jewish Hospital Outlasted the Nazis*, 2003.
– Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz – A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, IHR 1986.
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 Vols., Munich, 2005.
– Tarpley, Webster, *9/11: Synthetic Terror, Made in USA*, 2004.
– Thiel, Georges, *Heresy A Case of Insubmission to the Holocaust Dogma*, 2006.
– Verrall, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?*
– Vrba, Rudolf, *I Cannot Forgive* 1964
– Weinstein, Edi, *Quenched Steel: The Story of an Escape from Treblinka,* 2002.
– Wiesel, Elie, *Night,* 1960.
– Yockey, Francis P., *Imperium*, 1948
– Zimmerman, John, *Holocaust Denial: Demographies, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America, 2000.

Index

Footnotes have not been indexed.

— 9 —
9/11: 14, 18, 67f., 141, 145-149, 175, 178

— A —
Abrahamowicz, Floriano: 176
Afghanistan: 67
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 134
Aktion Reinhardt: 189, 226, 228
Aktion Reinhardt camps: 45, 87, 183, 188, 220, 225, 227f.
Alpha Analytical Laboratories: 109-111, 117, 122
Al-Qaeda: 147
Annan, Kofi: 180
Anti-Defamation League: 30
Apollo moon voyages: 68
Arendt, Hannah: 51
Armenian genocide: 51, 160, 237
Ashkenazi: 152, 237
Atzmon, Gilad: 6, 13, 132, 150-154
Auschwitz: passim
  Birkenau: 11, 37, 40, 56, 72f., 78, 81, 89, 93f., 105, 107, 109, 112, 115, 117, 119, 190, 193, 196, 198, 200-205, 231
  death books: 81f., 85, 87, 90, 95, 106f.
  Monowitz: 37, 62, 69, 73, 89, 101, 191, 197-200, 203, 206
  Museum: 12, 30, 81
  Raisko: 204-207, 233
  soccer: 196, 200f.
  Stammlager: 56, 70, 89, 119, 191, 198, 231
  swimming pool: 33, 50, 57, 61, 69, 70, 190, 192, 195f.
Avey, Dennis: 73f., 177, 229
Avney, Uri: 145

— B —
Bacon, Francis: 43
Baer, Richard: 56
Baker, Kenneth Wilfred, Baron of Dorking: 177
Ball, John C.: 110, 117, 192
Barrett, Kevin: 141, 180
Bauer, Yehuda: 51, 231
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 193
Belzec: 45, 87, 188f., 226f., 249
Benson, Ivor: 174
Berenbaum, Michael: 51
Berg, Friedrich P.: 61f., 117f., 185
Bergen-Belsen: 52, 89f., 222
Besançon, Alain: 140
Beth Shalom Holocaust Education Centre: 21
Bin Laden, Osama: 67, 147
Blair, Tony: 241
Blake, William: 65, 181
Bletchley Park: 21, 36, 61, 96
Bracht, Fritz: 215
Breitman, Richard: 105
Briscoe, Robert: 169
British Intelligence decrypts: 11, 21, 36, 61, 84, 96-107, 207, 218f., 225-227, 246
Broad, Pery: 231
Brown, David A.: 143
Brown, Gordon: 73
Buchenwald: 76, 89, 230
Buna: see synthetic rubber
Bush, George W.: 147, 241
Butz, Arthur R.: 181, 211, 245

— C —
Cameron, David: 22
Canterbury University: 246
carbon dioxide: 44, 110, 223
carbon monoxide: 44, 62f., 185, 223
Carto, Willis: 248
Castle Hill Publishers: 115, 248
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 102
Centre for Holocaust Education: 22
Christie, Agatha: 44
Christie, Douglas: 77
Christophersen, Thies: 199, 203-207, 233
Churchill, Winston: 75, 97, 100
Clinton, William: 180
CODOH: 31, 61, 63, 90, 97, 107f., 175, 211, 248
Cohn, Emil Ludwig: 143
Cole, David: 30, 32, 37, 57, 60, 119, 180f., 200
Congo: 28
Copernican revolution: 19
Cortez, Ricardo: 167
Court of Justice at The Hague: 49
crematories: 72, 93f., 107, 112, 114, 121f., 131, 187, 190, 207, 232
Curry, Patrick: 66f.
Curtis, Adam: 16
Cymkich, Israel: 185
Czajkowski, Michal: 139
Czechoslovakia: 91

— D —
Dachau: 37, 40, 50, 89, 91-93, 98, 102, 130f., 181, 207, 222
Dalton, Thomas: 215f., 245
DDT: 36, 54, 108, 129
de Fontette, Anne: 136
de Gaulle, Charles: 75
de Hass, Jacob: 160
Degesch: 29, 37, 40, 55, 57, 130f.

Deir Yassin: 212
Demjanjuk trial: 135
Descartes, René: 31
Desjardins, Daniel D.: 112f., 120
Deuel, Wallace R.: 173
diaspora of Jews: 29, 151
diesel exhaust: 11, 35, 62f., 135, 182, 185, 188, 222f.
Diesel, Rudolf: 223

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 174
Eichmann, Adolf: 157
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 75
Endlösung der Judenfrage: 56, 70, 147, 214, 228
European Court of Human Rights: 236
European Union: 20, 68, 236

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 10f., 23, 32, 43, 61, 68, 77f., 108, 120-122, 136, 140, 196, 211, 213, 238-241, 244
Felderer, Ditlieb: 196
ferrocyanide: see iron cyanide
Fetzer, James H.: 14, 175, 178f., 235
Final Solution: see *Endlösung der Judenfrage*
Finkelstein, Norman: 47
Flavius, Josephus: 152
Frank, Anne: 52, 136, 179f.
  diary: 52, 179
  Trust: 22
Frank, Hans: 125, 215
Frank, Marika: 78
Frank, Otto: 179, 192
Frankl, Viktor: 207
Freitag, Helmut: 232
Fresenius Institute: 110, 117
Friedman, Arnold: 137

— G —
Gandhi, Mahatma: 42
Garaudy, Roger: 148
Gauss, Ernst: see Rudolf, Germar
Gayssot Act: 238, 240f.
Gaza: 13
Gilbert, Gustave M.: 124f.
Gilbert, Martin: 218
Gingrich, Newt: 134
Glücks, Richard: 216f.
Goebbels, Joseph: 215f.
Goldmann, Nahum: 173
Goldstein, Israel: 171
Goldstein, Samuel W.: 29, 158
Golgotha: 132, 136, 139
Gollancz, Victor: 172
Gorbachev, Mikhail: 81
Göring, Hermann: 214
Goya, Francisco: 43
Graetz, Heinrich: 152
Graf, Jürgen: 182, 184, 213, 217, 245, 247
Green, Richard: 128f.
Griffin, David R.: 147
ground-penetrating radar: 72, 178, 182, 184, 186, 223
Grubach, Paul: 121, 147, 150
Grüner, Nikolaus: 229
gypsies: 10, 198, 204, 214, 244

— H —
Halpern, Emanuel: 168
Handyside paradigm: 236
Haslam, John: 169
Hayward, Joel: 246
Hecht, Ben: 159
Heddesheimer, Don: 157
Helldorf, Wolf-Heinrich von: 215
Hendrix, Jimi: 242
Herf, Jeffrey: 151
Hero of the Holocaust award: 73
Herwaarden, Maria van: 78
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 190, 214
Hilberg, Raul: 51, 77, 101, 104, 213, 232
Hillel: 30-32
Himmler, Heinrich: 89, 98, 101f., 190, 193, 216
Hinsley, F.H.: 96
Hiroshima: 241
History of Science Society: 13
Hitler, Adolf: 9, 47f., 134-137, 140-143, 146, 149, 157, 170-176, 213, 215, 222, 243
Hoffman, Michael: 137, 239f.
Höfle, Hermann J.: 226, 228
  telegram: 225-228
Hogarth, William: 240
Hollywood: 11, 23, 137
Holocaust: passim
Holocaust Educational Trust: 21, 22
Holocaust Memorial Day: 71, 134, 149, 190
Holocaust Recalled Group: 21
Holocaust survivor: 22, 30, 45-50, 54, 132f., 146, 174, 196, 212, 232, 240
Holocaust Survivors Friendship Association: 21
Höss, Rudolf: 28, 37, 40-43, 58-60, 75f., 100, 124-126, 129, 131, 187f., 192, 197, 207, 209, 223
Höttl, Wilhelm: 157
Humpty-Dumpty: 52
Hungarian Cultural Centre: 71
Hurst, Fannie: 167

— I —
I.G. Farben: 40, 69, 89, 199
Institute for Historical Review: 181
International Red Cross: 10, 12, 21, 32, 64, 75, 87f., 93, 95, 107, 142, 205, 218f.
  Arolsen archive: 21, 32, 54, 60, 64, 83-95, 107, 212f.
  Report: 64, 75, 218, 233, 246
International Tracing Service: see International Red Cross: Arolsen archive
Iran: 134, 136, 147, 230
Iraq: 19, 38, 134
Irgun Zvai Leumi: 143
Iron Blue: see iron cyanide
Iron Curtain: 29, 41, 115
iron cyanide: 9, 12, 18, 20, 22f., 27f., 37-39, 52-54, 57, 65, 69f., 107-114, 117-123, 222
Irving, David: 65, 76, 99,

103, 120-123, 126-129, 142, 202, 215, 225, 227f.
Isis, Journal of the History of Science Society: 13f., 178f.
Israel: 13, 41, 47, 65, 69, 71, 75, 132, 134f., 139f., 143-154, 157, 212

— J —
Jabotinsky, Vladimir: 143
Jaurès, Jean: 140
Jesus Christ: 16, 19, 61, 64, 133-136, 139, 142
Jewish Defence League: 180
Jones, Arthur: 179
Jost, Isaak Markus: 152
Jost, U.: 60

— K —
Kabbalah: 157
Kaiser Wilhelm Society: 199
Kaminski, John: 149
Kaptur, Marcy: 180
Käther, Kevin: 47
Katyn: 103
Kennedy assassination: 14, 149
Khan, Jemima: 179
Khazaria: 46, 151
Klausa, Johann: 194
Klein, Marc: 195f., 206
Koestler, Arthur: 151, 154
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 10-14
Korherr Report: 225-227
Korherr, Richard: 226, 228
Kranz, Thomasz: 246
Krupp: 199
Kues, Thomas: 184, 188, 220, 247
Kula, Michał: 126

— L —
La Cava, Gregory: 167
Lakatos, Imre: 12
Lake District Holocaust Project: 21
lampshade: 49, 137, 151, 234
Larsen, Charles: 44, 222, 233
Lasson, Kenneth: 240
Leibowitz, Yeshayahu: 145
Lestshinsky, Jacob: 168
Leuchter Report: 20, 60, 69, 94, 109, 114-117, 121f., 175, 231f.
Leuchter, Carolyn: 120
Leuchter, Fred A.: 11, 32, 35, 38, 42, 60, 62, 66, 69f., 94, 108-123, 126, 128, 231f., 245
Levi, Primo: 55, 104, 204-207
Leviticus: 10
Lipstadt, Deborah: 51
Locke, John: 31, 68
London War Museum: 61f.
Lord Macaulay: 43
Lublin: see Majdanek
Luther, Martin: 215

— M —
MacDonald, Kevin: 210
Macmillan: 142
Madagascar: 214f.
Majdanek: 40, 53, 60, 109, 227, 246
Mannheim court: 116
Marine Corps: 14
Markiewicz, Jan: 69, 109
Marquis de Sade: 43
Marx, Karl: 243
Matrix (movie): 19
Mattogno, Carlo: 94, 102, 184, 197f., 227, 245-247
Mauthausen: 98
Max Planck Institute, Stuttgart: 69, 109f., 115
Max Planck Society: 199
McCallum, John: 245
Mengele, Josef: 230-232
Meyer, Fritjof: 40
microwave delousing: 131, 201
Mill, John Stuart: 68
Miller, Arthur: 65
Miller, Howard: 120
Morris, Errol: 66
Müller, Filip: 128, 231-233
Myers, Jason: 15

— N —
Nagasaki: 241
Nathan, Paul: 158
Native Americans: 28, 34, 51, 65, 240
Neo-cons: 146
Neumann, Jürgen: 120
Newton, Isaac: 12f., 178
Nizkor website: 119
Nordau, Max: 159
Northwestern University: 245
Nuremberg trials: 10, 14, 19, 23, 27-32, 36-41, 44, 49, 58-62, 67, 75, 81, 92f., 96, 121, 124, 126, 145f., 150, 157f., 185, 187, 189, 207, 214, 221-223, 234, 241, 243, 248
Nyiszli, Miklos: 232

— O —
Obama, Barack: 134, 179, 230
Occam's Razor: 36, 105, 213, 220
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz: passim
oxy-haemoglobin: 44

— P —
Palestinians: 13, 65, 75, 152-154, 212
Pearl Harbor: 144
Peer, Moshe: 90
Pelt, Robert J. van: 49, 51, 128f.
Perlzweig, Maurice L.: 144
Piper, Franciszek: 30, 81, 196
Plato: 17-20
Pohl, Oswald: 89f., 189, 217
Polacco de Menasce, Roger Dommergue: 63
Pollack, Susan: 71
Pope Benedict XVI: 140, 176f.
Pope Pius XII: 75, 142
Popper, Karl R.: 11, 20, 68, 116
Porter, Carlos W.: 234
Pravda: 81
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 57, 98, 112, 114, 119, 121, 126f., 189, 195, 233
producer gas: 63
Prussian Blue: see iron cyanide
Psychological Warfare Executive: 102f.
Public Record Office: 97, 102

— R —
Rajchman, Chil: 186, 220
Rampton, Richard: 122
Ramsay, Archibald: 144
Ransdell, Robert: 230
Rassinier, Paul: 76f.
Reed, Douglas: 174
Rees, Laurence: 196
Reichmann, Yehiel: 186
Reinhardt, Fritz: 188
Reynouard, Vincent: 158
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 214
Rice, Condoleeza: 147
Rigg, Brian M.: 215
Rome Statute of the ICC: 237, 241
Rosenberg, Eliahu: 135
Rosenberg, Walter: 90
Roth, James R.: 122f.
Royal Holloway College: 22
Royal Society of Chemistry: 108
rubber production: 69, 101f., 189, 191, 198f., 203-206
Ruben, J. Walter: 167
Rudolf Report: 60, 109, 114-117, 123, 126, 245
Rudolf, Germar: 32, 35, 60, 62, 66, 69, 94f., 108-118, 123, 131, 134f., 181, 191, 201, 245, 247
Rudolph, Tijudar: 120
Russell, Bertrand: 68

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 234
Sand, Shlomo: 151-154, 237
Sarkozy, Nicolas: 140
Scheidl, Franz J.: 143
Schiff, Robert W.: 170
Schindler's List: 73, 135, 183
Schloss, Eva: 179
Schubert, Bernard: 167
Science and Technology Studies: 43, 65
Sephardic: 152, 154, 237
Serbia: 134
Shakespeare: 182
Siemens: 201
Silverman: 171
Silverman, Dr.: 29, 158
Six Million Jews: 10-13, 22, 27-32, 35, 46-52, 56f., 67, 75, 81, 90, 133, 137, 141, 144-151, 157-174, 213, 219-223
Smith, Bradley R.: 30-32, 90, 176
Smith's Report: 31, 248
soap: 49, 150f.
Sobibor: 45, 87, 188f., 226f.
Sonderbehandlung: 28, 99
Sonderkommando: 128, 147
Spielberg, Steven: 63, 73, 133, 183, 191, 212
Spinoza, Baruch: 31, 239
SSPX: 175f.
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 62, 93, 233, 245
Stalin: 37, 53, 64
Stein, David: see Cole, David
Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive: 191, 194-197, 200
Stolz, Sylvia: 57
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 72f., 178, 182-185
Stutthof: 123
Swerdlow, Noel M.: 13
Syria: 22, 164

— T —
Talmud: 136f., 157
Tannenbaum: 170
Tel Aviv University: 151
Terry, Nick: 96-102, 105f.
Thiel, Georges: 68, 95, 245
Töben, Fredrick: 196
Tolkien, John R.R.: 206
Toronto District Court: 78
torture: 27f., 37, 40-43, 58, 60, 67, 124, 131, 147, 188, 211
Treblinka: 45, 72-74, 87, 135, 178, 182-189, 220-223, 226-228, 234, 248-250
Turin Shroud: 68
Turing, Alan: 95
Tyas, Steve: 225
typhoid fever: 99, 187
typhus: 11, 27, 36, 39, 45, 52-57, 78, 82f., 93f., 98-102, 105f., 111, 129f., 138, 150, 189-192, 201, 207, 218

— U —
United Nations: 134, 151, 180, 190, 238, 241
University College, London: 13, 15, 43, 60, 66, 107, 122, 135
University of Baltimore: 240
University of Birmingham: 72f., 178, 183-185, 223
University of Lyon: 241
University of Minnesota: 14
University of Strasbourg: 195
US Holocaust Memorial Museum: 88, 137, 149, 230

— V —
Verrall, Richard: 245
Veterans Today: 141, 179f.
Vistula: 36, 84, 199
Voltaire: 9, 14
Vrba, Rudolf: 90

— W —
Walters, Guy: 177
Wannsee Conference: 189, 214, 216
Warburg, Felix M.: 165
Warsaw ghetto: 187-189
Weapon of Mass Destruction: 132
Weapons of Mass Destruction (WMD) hoax: 38
Weil, Robert: 195
Weinstein, Edi: 220
Weissmandel, Michael Dov Ber: 173
Weizmann, Chaim: 143, 167, 169
Wellstone, Paul: 14
Widmann, Richard: 60, 148
Wiener Library: 21, 88, 93
Wiernik, Jankiel: 135
Wiesel, Abraham: 229
Wiesel, Elie: 74, 132f., 136f., 142, 185, 192, 229f.
Wiesel, Lazar: 229
Wiesel, Shlomo: 229
Wiesenthal, Simon: 136
Wikipedia: 53, 225
Williamson, Richard: 175-177, 222
Wilson, Albert N.: 141

Wise, Stephen S.: 29, 158, 160
World Jewish Congress: 144
World Trade Towers: 146f.
World War I: 145, 157
World War II: passim

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 10, 32, 88-91, 137, 209, 212, 219
Yahweh: 68, 136f.
Yeager, Carolyn: 230

— Z —
Zangwill, Israel: 158
Zimmerman, John: 51
Zionism: 13, 29, 142, 146, 152, 158, 193
Zündel trial: 66, 70, 77f., 108, 120, 122, 196, 213
Zündel, Ernst: 60, 70, 77, 108-110, 120, 122, 195, 213
Zündel, Ingrid: 180
Zyklon A: 44
Zyklon B: 9, 11, 13, 15, 17, 27-30, 36-45, 52-54, 57-65, 75, 82, 106-111, 119, 121, 124-131, 138, 146f., 187, 189, 221, 230-232

About the Author

Nicholas Kollerstrom, Ph.D., holds degrees from Cambridge and London. For 11 years he was a member of staff of the Department of Science and Technology Studies at University College London. A distinguished historian of science, he contributed three entries, including on Sir Isaac Newton, to the Biographical *Encyclopedia of Astronomers* (2nd ed., 2014). He recently participated in the conference, "*Academic Freedom: Are there limits to inquiry?*" held at the University of Illinois, Campaign-Urbana.

An academician with a social conscience, Nick co-organized the Belgrano Inquiry in 1986, publishing *The Unnecessary War* (1988) as its proceedings, and co-edited *The Case Against War* (Spokesman, 2004). He is also the author of *Terror on the Tube* on the London 7/7 Subway bombings (4th edition, 2014), and spoke at the Vancouver 9/11 Hearings held there in 2012. He has furthermore edited, authored and co-authored, *i.a.*: *Lead on the Brain* (1982), *Astrochemistry* (1984), *The Eureka Effect* (1994), *Newton's Forgotten Lunar Theory* (2000), *Galileo's Astrology* (2004), *Venus, the Path of Beauty* (2009).

BUNGLED:

"DENYING THE HOLOCAUST"

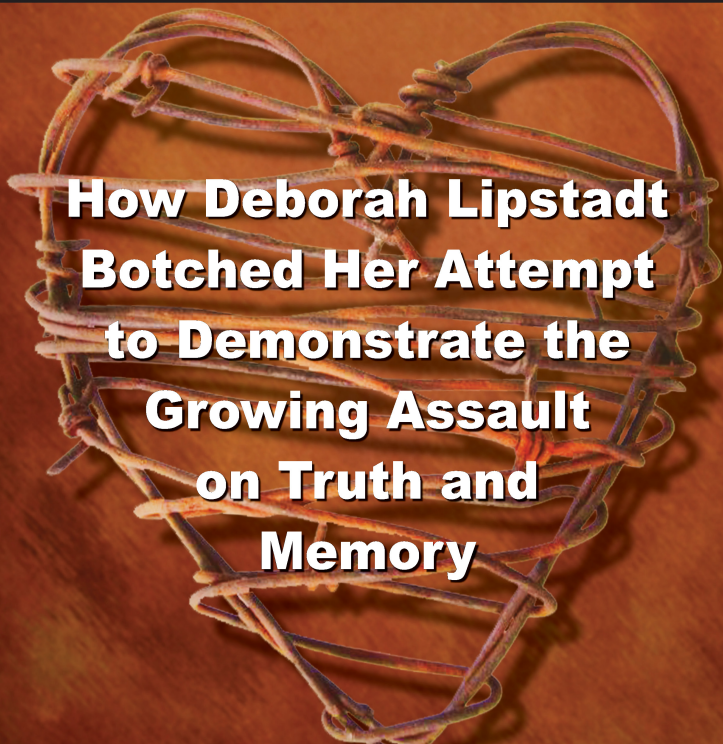

How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory

GERMAR RUDOLF

Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust"

Bungled:

"Denying the Holocaust"

How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory

Germar Rudolf

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
April 2017

Germar Rudolf :
Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust": How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2nd edition, April 2017

ISBN10: 1-59148-177-5 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-177-5 (print edition)

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured worldwide

© 2017 by Germar Rudolf

Set in Garamond

Table of Contents

1. Introduction 7
2. Science and Pseudo-Science 15
   2.1. What Is Science? 15
   2.2. What Is Pseudo-Science? 26
3. Motivations and *ad Hominem* Attacks 27
   3.1. Revisionist Motives According to Lipstadt 27
   3.2. Revisionist Methods According to Lipstadt 40
   3.3. Deborah Lipstadt's Motives and Agenda 50
4. Revisionist Personalities 67
   4.1. Maurice Bardèche 67
   4.2. Paul Rassinier 69
   4.3. Harry E. Barnes, David Hoggan, Austin App, Richard Harwood 79
   4.4. Arthur R. Butz 95
   4.5. Willis A. Carto and the IHR 112
   4.6. Ernst Zündel, David Irving and Fred Leuchter 116
   4.7. Bradley R. Smith 121
   4.8. Ernst Nolte 141
5. Discussing Arguments 157
   5.1. Introduction 157
   5.2. Number Games 158
   5.3. Zyklon B 161
   5.4. Gas-Chamber Evidence 171
   5.5. The Diary of Anne Frank 195
Conclusion 197
Bibliography 203
Index of Names 215

1. Introduction

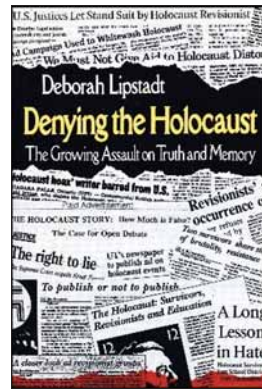

In 1993 Deborah Esther Lipstadt, a U.S.-American professor of Jewish history and Holocaust research, published a book entitled *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, in which she gives her perspective of the political background, motivations and "spurious methodology" (p. 111) of the revisionists, and also tries to deal with some revisionist arguments (see the cover illustration to the right).[1]

As I write these lines, the book is 24 years old. Normally, that would be a good reason to ignore it as outdated. But assuming this would be a grave mistake. Although the sales ranking on Amazon does not indicate that it is a bestseller by any stretch of the imagination (in early April 2017 it was no. 228 in the U.S. in the category "Holocaust"), the book is as relevant today as it was when it had just appeared.

The reason for the book's importance is not so much its contents but rather its political and historical impact. One of the persons whose political background, motivations and methods Lipstadt briefly mentions in the book is the British historian David Irving. Lipstadt depicts him in her book as a racist, anti-Semitic Holocaust denier. David Irving, who was once considered the most successful historian of contemporary history in the world due to having the most editions of his works in circulation, didn't like his reputation smeared by Dr. Lipstadt, so he decided to sue her for defamation.

---

1 Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York 1993 (paperback: Plume/Penguin Books, New York/London 1994). If not indicated otherwise, page numbers refer to the 1994 paperback edition.

The libel suit unfolding in London in 1999/2000, however, ended in a complete disaster for Irving, since, in the verdict of the ruling judge, the defendants – Lipstadt and her publisher – managed to prove most of the claims made against Irving as true.[2]

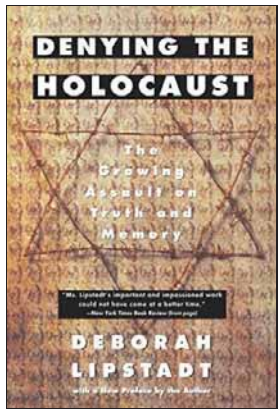

The 1994 paperback cover of Lipstadt's evergreen.

As a consequence, a number of books appeared documenting not only Irving's complete and utter defeat but also claiming that, as a corollary, "Holocaust denial" has finally been exposed as a pseudo-historical movement driven by ulterior political motives and with no basis in factual reality.[3]

Lipstadt's case became so famous – or was considered so important to and by the mainstream – that her own account of the trial as published in her book *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving* (Ecco, New York 2005) has been turned into a movie which was released in September 2016; parallel to this, her book telling her story of the trial was reissued under the same title as the movie: *Denial: Holocaust History on Trial*. Irving, for his part, has continued his previous preoccupation with matters of history (see his website at www.fpp.co.uk).

Lipstadt's original work which triggered all this was also reissued, emphasizing the fact that the mainstream still considers this 24-year-old book to be highly relevant and topical. This new edition was released in December 2016 (with a sales rank of no. 3832 in the U.S. and no. 67 in the UK in the category

---

2 That libel case has been thoroughly documented online: www.hdot.org

3 For a documentation of the trial see Don D. Guttenplan, *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London/ W. W. Norton & Company, New York 2001; for a hostile evaluation of Irving as a historian see Richard J. Evans, *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001; for the evidence on exterminations at Auschwitz presented by the defense see Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, 2002.

Promotion poster for the upcoming movie Denial *about David Irving's defamation suit against Deborah Lipstadt.*

"Holocaust" in early April 2017) and is described by the publisher as follows:[4]

> "The denial of the Holocaust has no more credibility than the assertion that the Earth is flat. Yet there are those who insist that the death of six million Jews in Nazi concentration camps is nothing but a hoax perpetrated by a powerful Zionist conspiracy. For years those who made such claims were dismissed as harmless cranks operating on the lunatic fringe. But they have now begun to gain a hearing in respectable arenas. In this famous book, reissued now to coincide with the film based on the legal case it provoked, Denial, Deborah Lipstadt shows how—despite tens of thousands of witnesses and vast amounts of documentary evidence—this irrational idea not only has continued to gain adherents but has become an international movement, with 'independent' research centres, and official publications that promote a 'revisionist' view of recent history. Denying the Holocaust argues that this chilling attack on the factual record not only threatens Jews but has an unsuspected power to dramatically alter the way that truth and meaning are transmitted from one generation to another."

The present book will neither deal with Irving's libel suit against Lipstadt nor with any of the publications based on it. It will exclusively deal with Lipstadt's 1993 book *Denying the Holocaust*. In the first edition of the present book, I promised to

[4] www.amazon.com/dp/0141985518; retrieved on April 2, 2017.

Deborah E. Lipstadt

evaluate Lipstadt's new edition as well in order assess whether, and if so then to what degree, the new edition has been amended, corrected and/or updated. Well, it turns out that it is a mere reprint, where only the trim size of the book was changed, leading to a higher page count. Hence, when quoting Lipstadt's page number in the present book, the first refers to the 1993 edition, while the second (after a slash) refers to the 2016 edition, if it is different.

This extended review will analyze Lipstadt's methods as well as her arguments in order to evaluate whether and to what degree her numerous claims about Holocaust revisionism aka denial – its motives and methods – are true. In doing so, I will not analyze all of her claims, as this would inflate the present study to a volume far exceeding Lipstadt's own book, but will focus on a number of representative examples.

Parallel to the present extended review, another book-size review is being prepared by a different author who analyzes Lipstadt's account of the trial, that is to say, her book *History on Trial*, as well as the movie *Denial* based on this book. It will be released as yet another volume of our *Fail* series.

Before immersing myself in the matter, I may point out that a thorough and exhaustive evaluation of the evidence presented during Irving's defamation suit by expert witness for the defense Dr. Robert van Pelt, professor for cultural history, was published in the English language already in 2010.[5] I will on occasion refer to this work, among others, for further reading.

---

[5] Carlo Mattogno, Auschwitz: *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010; 2nd ed.: *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle

If *Denying the Holocaust* were written by a serious scholar, preparing a new edition of it after 23 years would have required some serious updating, especially when considering the development of "Holocaust denial" since 1993, and also by taking into consideration any corrections necessary due to 23 years of ensuing orthodox historical research. But as I said, Deborah Lipstadt has apparently decided not to change a single word in her book.

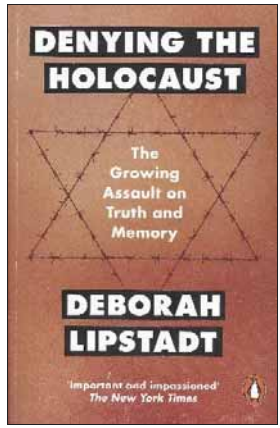

The 2016 paperback cover of Lipstadt's book – the only thing that's "new" about it.

In fact, between the appearance of the first edition of *Denying the Holocaust* in 1993 and the recently announced new edition of 2016, many new, ground-breaking revisionist studies have appeared as journal articles and books, which no serious scholar claiming to refute the "deniers" can ignore. To be easy on Dr. Lipstadt, I ignore here the many relevant works published in other languages, foremost those in Italian, German and French, and will focus exclusively on those in the English language. And to be even more merciful to her, I name here no journal articles but only monographs, and among them only the most important ones (most of which are part of the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks*. I omit the already-mentioned work critiquing van Pelt's book on Auschwitz as cited in footnote 5):

– Joseph Halow, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000 (2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2003)
– Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015)

Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/22-trcfa.pdf (Aug. 27, 2016).

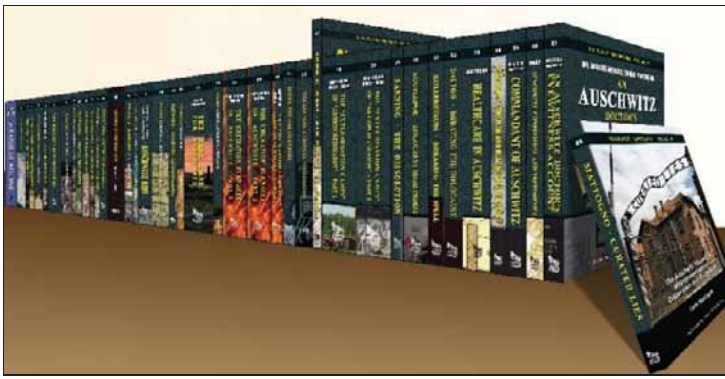

All 38 scientific studies that comprise the prestigious, revisionist series Holocaust Handbooks *published or in preparation as of September 2016. For more information, see the descriptions of each volume in the back of this book.*

– Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (3rd ed.: *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)
– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012)
– Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust: Jewish Fund Raising Campaigns with Holocaust Claims During and After World War One*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)
– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (2nd ed., *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)

– Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
– Germar Rudolf (ed.): *Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
– Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017 (in preparation)
– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
– Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
– Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
– Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2010
– Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
– Carlo Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013 (2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2015)

– Carlo Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2014 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
– Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2015)
– Warren B. Routledge, *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Carlo Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Carlo Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

In addition to these, there are also a few important revisionist monographs that appeared in the English language prior to 1993, although Lipstadt does not mention them at all:

– Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
– Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1986 (3rd ed., *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
– John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, self-published, Delta, B.C., 1992 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)

The first book listed is about Jewish population statistics, a topic addressed by Lipstadt in her book. I will come back to it when addressing Lipstadt's arguments in this regard. The second book would be of interest only when tracking the history of revisionism, as most of its contents has been superseded by more recent research results. Ball's book on air-photo evidence would be very important when discussing documentary evidence for the Holocaust and the way revisionists interpret it, but since Lipstadt has clearly stated that she enters only very reluctantly into any discussions of facts involved in the matter at hand, she has stayed away from this issue. Whether such an approach is justified or even justifiable will be one of the many issues that I will discuss in the present book.

Germar Rudolf, April 2, 2017

2. Science and Pseudo-Science

Dr. Lipstadt claims numerous times that revisionist authors and organizations, the writings they publish and the arguments they proffer, are not scholarly in nature, but that they are only "pseudo-scientific" or "pseudo-academic," and that what revisionists write is merely "pseudo-history."[6] Consequently, she calls the revisionists' method of writing history "spurious" (p. 111/127) and "fallacious" (pp. 164, 181/183, 204).

In order to verify whether Lipstadt's claims are correct, we need to first establish what the hallmarks of science and scholarship are. Lipstadt should have done that herself before venturing out to call people names and to disqualify their works, but she clearly did not.

Unfortunately, most people, even many scholars and scientists, do not know how science and scholarship are properly defined. They may have a gut feeling, but when asked to give a concise definition, the result often leaves much to be desired, and in the case of scientists and scholars, their take on it is at times utterly disgraceful.

2.1. What Is Science?

My following definition of science and scholarship is based on the theory of science as developed by one of the most famous and prestigious philosophers of science of our modern time, Sir Karl Popper.[7] Most aspects of Popper's theories are neither new nor controversial. Quite to the contrary, the way I will subsequently define science and scholarship is quite old and well-recognized and accepted.

First, let's define the three most important guiding principles of any scholarly endeavor:

---

6 See all her "pseudo" terms on pages 7, 25f., 32, 58, 120, 177, 200, 209, 215, 221, 223 (2016: 8, 29f., 35, 65, 137, 199, 225, 236, 243, 250, 252).

7 Karl Popper, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968; *idem*., *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Claredon Press, Oxford 1979.

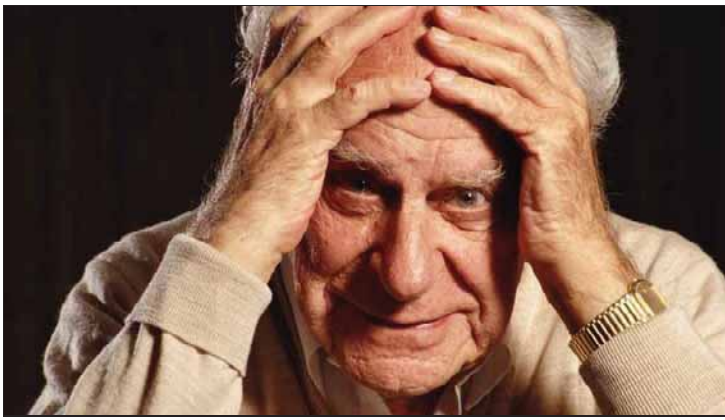

Sir Karl Popper

1. Freedom of Hypothesis

At the beginning of the quest for creating knowledge any question may be asked. The intellectual starting point of all human search for knowledge is our desire to know, and our doubts in what we are told or in what we think is true. Our human curiosity is therefore our human reason for posing questions in search of answers.

In fact, our ability to doubt our senses, to overcome our doubts with systematic searches for the truth, and to consciously eliminate mistakes by criticizing each other's findings, is what makes us humans different from animals.[8] It is the basis of our humanity.[9] This is why outlawing doubts, criminalizing the search for the truth, and punishing criticism of others is an attack on the core of our human dignity which merits our utmost civil disobedience and resistance.

If any scholar claims that it is beyond the pale of scholarship to challenge certain theories – or "facts," if you wish – than they merely display that they have not understood the basic nature of science: "de omnibus dubitandum est" – freely translat-

[8] Animals are unable to doubt their sense, to search systematically for the truth, and to critically communicate with one another about their opinions.

[9] *Idem*, *Objective Knowledge*, *ibid.*., pp. 24f.

ed, we are at least allowed to subject everything to doubt.[10] No exceptions permitted.

2. Undetermined Outcome

The answers to research questions can be determined exclusively by verifiable evidence. They cannot be determined by taboos or official guidelines laid down by scientific, societal, religious, political, judicial or other authorities.

So, when we are doing any scholarly activity, both the starting point and the end point of that activity – hypothesis and thesis, initial assumption and final conclusion – are completely free of external constrictions. The path, however, which we take to get from the start to the end, that is to say, the way we gather and evaluate evidence, that is where a lot of strictures apply, both internal and external ones. Internal strictures refer to scholarly methods and rules we have to comply with while collecting and interpreting our data. With external strictures I mainly mean laws of the country we live in that we must not violate when collecting data.

When discussing Dr. Lipstadt's methods as well as those of the "deniers" she discusses, I will explain in detail what this means in the context of the present study.

3. The Critical Mind

Concerning the historical genesis of science, Popper explained that the fundamental ingredient required was:[11]

> "a *new attitude* […] The new attitude I have in mind is the *critical attitude*. *In the place of a dogmatic handing on of the doctrine* (in which the whole interest lies in the preservation of the authentic tradition) *we find a critical discussion of the doctrine*. Some people begin to ask questions about it; they doubt the trustworthiness of the doctrine; its *truth*.
>
> Doubt and criticism certainly existed before this stage. What is new, however, is that doubt and criticism now become, in their turn, part of the tradition of the school. A tradition of a higher

---

10 The Latin phrase actually means that everything *has* to be doubted, but that's pushing it a little too far.

11 *Ibid.*, pp. 347f.

> order replaces the traditional preservation of the dogma: in the place of traditional theory – in place of the myth – we find the tradition of criticizing theories […]."

Hence, dogma and criticism stand opposed to each other as antipodes. One major hallmark of science is therefore that it critically reviews dogmas, doctrines, tenets, axioms. It also means that a true scientist *wants* to see his theories exposed to criticism. He *wants* to get involved in discussions with those who critique his theories. He listens to those with other views (*audiatur et altera pars*). He is interested in finding out *whether* his theories are true, not *that* they are true. Indeed, he wants his theories to be subjected to the harshest attempts at refutation, because this is the only way to make sure that his theories are indeed correct; and if they are not, the sooner he finds out about it and can either give them up, correct them or replace them with something better, the better for him (and for all of us).

4. Science as a *Perpetuum Mobile*

Some facts seem to be so certain that we are inclined to say that "this has been proven once and for all," like that the Earth is roughly spherical and revolves around the sun; or that water always flows downhill. While I won't contest the obvious, science must insist that our knowledge of any subject is never absolute. In fact, more-accurate knowledge may be discovered already tomorrow, replacing long-held beliefs. Assuming that certain issues in a field of research have been terminally settled, that no more scientific progress can be made, is a dogmatic approach which is profoundly anti-scientific. If the history of science has shown one thing, it is the fact that science itself seems to be the real *perpetuum mobile*, constantly on the move, never stopping, never ending.

5. Verifiable Evidence

Claiming something without proving it is profoundly unscientific. The way we prove things shows how our work lives up to scholarly standards. In essence, evidence we present must be verifiable by others. If others cannot locate, reproduce or recal-

culate the evidence we present for our claims, then we have failed, and our claims are considered untrue.

To give an example, quoting a private collection of newspaper clippings as proof for one's claim is unacceptable, because that private collection is inaccessible to anyone else. Likewise, saying that "Mr. So-and-so told me so" is also unacceptable, because anyone can claim this, and nobody can verify that it is true. (Scholars make it sound more impressive by writing "Personal communication by Prof. Dr. So-and-so", but that doesn't make it a bit better.)

Historians, like judges in a court of law, are trying to establish what happened – and maybe also why. The rules of evidence are therefore similar to those which a court of law uses, although historians have more leeway when interpreting their evidence. After all, they don't have to render merely a sound verdict, they need to tell a consistent story, too.

Not all types of evidence are created equal. In general, the less a piece of evidence depends on human fallibility, the more reliable it usually is.[12] In a hierarchy of the probative value of types of evidence, material or physical evidence reigns supreme. To give an extreme example, if a witness claims that a person was murdered, but that allegedly murdered person happens to be in the room alive and kicking, that material fact supersedes the testimony. Of course, physical evidence is not always as straight forward as that. Take the problem of who is the father of a child. Physical evidence contained in the DNA of both father and child can solve the problem, but getting to that information requires technology and qualified expert knowledge. Hence, when discussing physical evidence, human fallibility enters again through the back door. Although expert witnesses are less prone to make mistakes than lay people, they are not infallible – nor incorruptible – either.

---

[12] The following hierarchy of the probative value of various types of evidence is more or less codified in the laws of most nations. When I did my research on this in the early 1990s in Germany, I used a German textbook dealing with this (Egon Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987, pp. 188 and 304), but I'm sure that similar rules exist also in the U.S. and the UK.

On a similar level as material evidence are rules of logic and generally recognized laws of nature and technological possibilities. Any reasonable person will assume, for instance, that pigs can't fly, that a person cannot be in two places at the same time, and that a statement cannot be at once true and false. Now, the claim that pigs can't fly belongs in a category that can be challenged. 500 years ago, the statement "humans can't fly" would have been generally accepted as true, but would the same be true today? And who knows what pigs can do, and how, in 500 years?

What I am getting at is this: whether something is or was possible or not often depends on what technology allowed at a certain point in time and space. That, again, is a question to be assessed by experts.

One level lower in the hierarchy of evidence are documents, that is to say, any material that contains information about an event. Again, the less humans have been involved in the recording process as well as in the retrieval and interpretation of its content, the more convincing a document can be. For instance, an autonomous camera system recording what's happening in a way that is readily accessible and understandable to anyone, is superior to a cuneiform tablet written 5000 years ago by an ancient politician about some political event he was himself involved in. First, deciphering that tablet requires knowledge about the writing, the language and the culture of that era which is accessible only to a few (fallible) experts. Next, the information was not recorded by a disinterested automatic machine but by a person who was a party of what was going on. Hence, a certain bias of the information recorded is possible – indeed, inevitable.

Anecdotal information – witness testimony – is another step lower in the hierarchy of probative value. Human memory is not only fallible due to our forgetting things, or because we unconsciously replace memories of what we have experienced with things we've learned elsewhere. Humans can also be intentionally untruthful for a multitude of reasons. (That's of course also true of expert witnesses). The more individuals are emo-

tionally or politically invested in an issue, the more likely it is that their testimony is unreliable. Hence, when it comes to witness statements, testimony given by individuals who were or still are a party to an ongoing contention are considered highly suspicious from the start. In case of a crime, this encompasses the alleged perpetrators and the victims of that crime.

6. Source Criticism

No critical researcher should take evidence at face value. Even though material and documentary evidence have value, there is always the possibility that artifacts have been planted, physical evidence has been manipulated, and documents fabricated or tampered with. The more is at stake, politically speaking, the more likely such manipulations usually are.

In addition, just because a genuine document claims something, this doesn't make that claim automatically true. Whoever created that document may have been dishonest, misinformed or simply sloppy.

The greatest skepticism, however, is due when dealing with anecdotal evidence (witness accounts). As mentioned before, not only is our human memory very fallible, we are also known to give our stories twists and turns which aren't always in accordance with the truth. It is therefore of great importance to embed witness statements in a framework of evidence that is more reliable (logic, laws of nature, technical considerations, physical and documentary evidence). If a witness statement does not fit into that framework, it's most likely untrue, for whatever reasons.

7. Immunization *Verboten*

As I have mentioned above, welcoming that one's theories are subjected to serious attempts at refutation is a major hallmark of scholarship. But scholars are humans, and no one really likes to be wrong, much less to be shown as such. Hence, people who are trying hard to prove that scholars are wrong are rarely welcome, at least by their targets. In fact, in many cases scholars have built their career, their social status, their material wealth and even their self-esteem on the presumed fact that

their life's work, their academic theories, are correct. Who would want to see all this trashed by some parvenu? Worse still, if an entire ideology or political system is built upon presuming that a certain thesis is correct, who would welcome some iconoclasts toppling all this into the dust?

Hence, scholars have always been very resourceful in developing strategies that prevent others from challenging their theories. The most common ones are:

a. Ad Hominem *Attacks*

Attacking opponents instead of their ideas by calling them names, insinuating bad intentions, immoral motivations, unethical political convictions etc. This tactic is probably the most commonly used and also the most effective, as most of us are inclined not to listen to arguments anymore if we consider the person making them to be morally (or even esthetically) inferior. It remains a fact, though, that in scholarly discourse only factual arguments count. Those distracting from this by resorting to personal attacks merely demonstrate that they themselves are defensively motivated rather than by the search for objective knowledge. This is not to say that it is illegitimate to investigate the motivations and convictions of scholars. As a matter of fact, it can be very helpful. But it has to be done without name calling, and it cannot be an excuse for dismissing factual arguments.

b. Suppressing or Ignoring Unwanted Data

Another frequently used method to make it difficult to prove a theory wrong is by selecting data according to subjective criteria, or in other words: by suppressing or even destroying data that is unwelcome. This process is usually hidden from the outside observer and is therefore particularly insidious. We must distinguish, however, between the deliberate suppression of evidence due to ulterior motives and the unintentional overlooking of evidence due to a lack of knowledge. Whereas the former is outright evil, the latter simply proves incompetence.

Outlawing research results and punishing scholars for their research is a particularly vicious form of suppressing unwelcome data.

c. Shifting Definition of Terms

Another tactic is to shift the definition of terms as needed rather than defining a term properly and then sticking to it. Or not to define them to begin with, and then use them at will, as Dr. Lipstadt does with terms like "pseudo-scientific." I'll explain later in more detail what that means in the present context.

d. Auxiliary Theories

Last but not least, we have what is frequently referred to as "Occam's Razor," or the principle that, among several theories explaining a phenomenon, the simplest is to be preferred. More generally speaking, what scholars should avoid is creating auxiliary theories in order to prop up a theory that seems deficient by itself, if there is a simpler way of explaining things. To lighten up this treatise, let me give a funny example: The fact that we haven't found remnants of telephone poles in Egypt dating back to the era of the pharaohs can be explained in two ways: a) they had no telephones; end of story; or b) they did not need telephone poles, because they had wireless phone networks; so let's look for evidence of that… Although you're welcome to do that, as long as you haven't succeeded in proving that they had wireless phone networks, the simpler of the two explanations will be assumed true. As funny as this example may be, scholars are at times ingenious at inventing auxiliary theories which are hard to see through yet allow them to keep up the illusion that their pet theories have some value.[13]

8. False Hallmarks

Mainstream scholars frequently list several criteria as alleged hallmarks of proper scholarship which, in fact, are no hallmarks at all. They are listed simply as yet another tactic in their attempt to immunize their own theories from being overthrown by "outsiders." The most important ones are:

---

[13] I have elaborated on this in more detail in my book *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 71-77. Since it is not really relevant in the present context, I won't discuss it here any further.

a. Outlandish Hypothesis

I covered this earlier: *Every* initial assumption is permissible. There are folks who are seriously trying to prove that the earth is flat. It's a perfectly permissible hypothesis. I am confident that, if they abide by the principles laid out before, they will find out that their hypothesis is wrong. So nothing is lost if they try (other than their time and energy). In fact, refuting their hypothesis will strengthen the theory that the earth is in fact a rotational ellipsoid (oblate spheroid).

b. Lack of Peer Review

Proper scholarly papers and monographs, we are told, must be subjected to "peer review" before they can be taken seriously. This refers to the common procedure of having respected mainstream scholars officially endorse a paper or manuscript before it can be published by a "respectable" journal or publishing firm, whatever "respectable" means. This, is, of course, utter nonsense. Even though it is good quality control to subject one's theory to the critical eyes of other experts in the field before it is published, giving those experts the power to decide whether a paper will be "respectably" published or not is a form of censorship that must be opposed. Let me quote a "respected" scholar in this context: The late Dr. Halton Arp, since 1983 professor of astrophysics at the Max Planck Institute for Astrophysics near Munich. In 2000 he complained bitterly about how the "peer review" process has deteriorated into pre-publication censorship stifling "real investigative science":[14]

> "The most harmful aspect of what science has become is the deliberate attempt to hide evidence that contradicts the current paradigm. […] In a quite human fashion, however, [the peer reviewers] act in an exactly opposite manner – judging that 'if an observation disagrees with what we know to be correct, then it must be wrong.'
>
> The tradition of 'peer review' of articles published in professional journals has degenerated into almost total censorship. […] scientists, in their fervid attachment to their own theories,

[14] Halton Arp, "What Has Science Come to?," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, Vol. 14, No. 3 (2000), pp. 447-454, here pp. 450f.

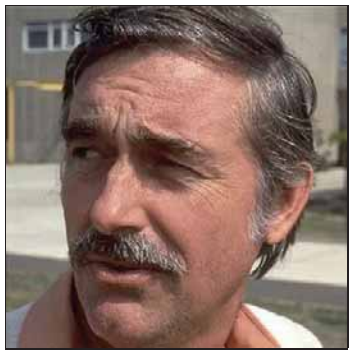
Prof. Dr. Halton Arp

> have now mostly used their selection as a referee to reject publication of any result that would be unfavorable to their own personal commitment. […] The only comparable interaction I have heard of is the passionate wars between different religious doctrines of past centuries. […] The result is that real investigative science is mostly now an underground activity. Independent, often self-supported researchers are publishing in privately supported, small-circulation journals."

There you have it. And he isn't even talking about the Holocaust, but about astrophysics, where political pressure and dogmatism are much less pronounced.

"Peer review," although initially meant as a form of pre-publication quality control, is therefore just another ingenious way of mainstream scholars to suppress unwanted data and to prevent their own pet theories from being subjected to critical scrutiny.

Hence, if a scholar wants to have his work published without peer review, risking to make mistakes that could have been prevented, let him go right ahead. It's his risk. But it is not a sign of lack of scholarship.

c. Incestuous Citation Cartels

The charge here is that writers of certain schools of thought only or predominantly quote from their own works or from the works of authors propounding similar views (Lipstadt accuses revisionists of doing just that on p. 106/120 of her book under review here). In and of itself, this does not render such works unscholarly, though. In fact, in certain fields science has become so compartmentalized that there are only a few scholars working in that area, and sometimes even unopposed by anyone else, that there aren't many "other" works that can be cited, if any.

In turn, just because there are many, maybe even hundreds or thousands of scholars having similar views which can be quoted, as is the case in many fields, doesn't make such a work less "incestuous." Even a bibliography of thousands of authors, all having similar views, would thus be incestuous. But that by no means indicates the work is unscholarly.

It is a matter of concern, however, when authors ignore the arguments and evidence presented in published works by other writers which can potentially refute their own theories. Only in such a case does an "incestuous citation cartel" turn unscholarly, because it ignores evidence (see Point 7.b. above).

2.2. What Is Pseudo-Science?

"Pseudo" is Greek and means not-genuine, sham, bogus, phony, fake, false, spurious, deceptive, misleading, contrived, insincere. You get the picture. Pseudo-science is therefore something that pretends to be science but is not, because it fails to meet many if not most of the criteria explained earlier. There is, of course, a continuum between science and pseudo-science. The less the above-mentioned principles are maintained, the worse (more-likely to be false) is the corresponding science.

Since, as I have mentioned earlier, many scholars have little if any understanding of what actually constitutes good science, "pseudo-science" is more frequent than established academia is willing to admit. But that doesn't mean that all this bad science should be suppressed in one way or another. After all, we also don't call for the suppression of mere opinions not based on any scientific method. Hence, bad science should not be suppressed, but rather critiqued and thus shown to be such. Not least because even bad science can lead to correct results, although less likely, and even bad science can trigger a learning effect for all parties involved.

3. Motivations and *ad Hominem* Attacks

3.1. Revisionist Motives According to Lipstadt

I will here discuss some sweeping claims Lipstadt makes in her book about Holocaust revisionists and their research in general. Such sweeping claims have to be wrong from the outset, because there is no way every revisionist and every revisionist research result of the past, present and future can possibly fit her bill. Looking at the limited scope of her book, which explores only a subset of revisionists and their research, any sweeping claims are also disingenuous, because if it is unjust and prejudiced, for instance, to conclude from the fact that some Jews are evil that all Jews are evil, the same is true for revisionists. So even if all the revisionists she investigated and all of their works deserved her judgment, she could not possibly extrapolate from this that all the individuals and all the research she ignored or wasn't even aware of fall into the same categories.

This is not to say that Lipstadt's assessments are always wrong. That has to be assessed on a case-by-case basis. Some of the specific charges made against individual revisionists will therefore be discussed in the next chapter, case by case.

According to Lipstadt, Holocaust revisionism constitutes a "clear and present danger" and a "serious threat" (p. xi/ix, also p. 29/34) that can cause "terrible harm" (p. xix/xvii). At that early point in her book, she does not specify what revisionism is a danger or threat to, nor what harm it can do, as she does not support her claim. But she knows that revisionists "must be taken seriously," because "Far more than the history of the Holocaust is at stake" (p. 17/20). The reader is again left to speculate what is at stake, as Lipstadt does not elaborate. Later in her book, however, she gives us some clues, and I will therefore return to this farther below.

In her introduction she writes on page xvii/xvi:

> "In the 1930s Nazi rats spread a virulent form of antisemitism that resulted in the destruction of millions. Today the [anti-Semitism] bacillus carried by these [revisionist neo-Nazi] rats threatens to 'kill' those who already died at the hands of the Nazis for a second time by destroying the world's memory of them."

As results from several instances in her book, Lipstadt equates Holocaust revisionists with "Nazis" and "fascists":

> "[The deniers] are a group motivated by a strange conglomeration of conspiracy theories, delusions, and neo-Nazi tendencies." (p. 24/28)

> "at their core [the revisionists] are no different from these neo-fascist groups." (p. 217/245)

Hence, in her introduction, Lipstadt equates revisionists with rats. Once the "Nazis" equated Jews with vermin like rats, lice or bacilli. Lipstadt uses the same terms to indiscriminately disparage all persons holding certain opinions she disagrees with. A worse attack on the humanity of her fellow humans can hardly be conceived. This sentence alone destroys her reputation as a scholar.

It goes without saying that for Lipstadt the opposite is true, for she claims that it is the deniers who engage in *ad hominem* attacks on their opponents. To support her claim, she relates the following fanciful story which she found someplace else (pp. 27/31f.):

> "The deniers understand how to gain respectability for outrageous and absolutely false ideas. The anthropologist Marshall Sahlins has described how this process operates in the academic arena. Professor X publishes a theory despite the fact that reams of documented information contradict his conclusions. In the 'highest moral tones' he expresses his disregard for all evidence that sheds doubt on his findings. He engages in *ad hominem* attacks on those who have authored the critical works in this field and on the people silly enough to believe them. The scholars who have come under attack by this professor are provoked to respond. Before long he has become 'the controversial Prof. X' and his theory is discussed seriously by nonprofessionals, that is, journalists. He soon becomes a familiar fig-

> ure on television and radio, where he 'explains' his ideas to interviewers who cannot challenge him or demonstrate the fallaciousness of his argument."

Now, I have no doubt that some controversial professor in some field may have done just that, but where is the evidence that any revisionist professor (or any other revisionist scholar) has ever engaged in attention-seeking *ad hominem* attacks on those who oppose him, leading those thusly attacked to respond? Again, no example is given, and no source quoted. You just have to believe Dr. Deborah! I'm not saying she is necessarily wrong. All I'm saying is that:

a) those sitting in a glass house should not throw stones; and
b) making sweeping accusations without proving them is profoundly unscholarly.

On page 1 Lipstadt opines that "Holocaust denial is" an "antisemitic ideology" rather than "responsible historiography." It is a "purely ideological exercise," and the revisionists merely appear to be "engaged in a genuine scholarly debate when, of course, they are not" (p. 2). Of course.

Arguing along the same line, she then states that the revisionists merely "camouflage their hateful ideology" "under the guise of scholarship" (p. 3). Again, these claims are not backed up with anything, just like the following accusation:

> "One of the tactics deniers use to achieve their ends is to camouflage their goals. In an attempt to hide the fact that they are fascists and antisemites with a specific ideological and political agenda—they state that their objective is to uncover historical falsehoods, *all* historical falsehoods." (p. 4)

And it is only Dr. Lipstadt who can reveal the revisionists' real agenda, because she can read their minds, their hearts, their very souls, if they even have any! But even if some revisionists have the agenda she suspects them to have, where is the contradiction to their claimed goal to uncover historical falsehoods? Both can be true (and in some cases probably are).

More sweepingly still, Lipstadt claims on p. 18/22, presented again without any proof:

> "Holocaust denial as a movement with no scholarly, intellectual, or rational validity."

She characterizes revisionists as proponents of "pseudoreasoned ideologies" and opines (p. 26/30):

> "They use the language of scientific inquiry, but theirs is a purely ideological enterprise. […] the deniers' contentions are a composite of claims founded on racism, extremism, and virulent antisemitism."

Ok, let's take a deep breath and look at this more closely: racism, extremism, antisemitism. Later she even opines that revisionists "oppose" (p. 142/159) or even "hate" democracy, which they want to weaken (p. 217/245), so we add democracy to the mix as well. Don't expect her to prove any of these sweeping claims, though, because she doesn't. Although it certainly is true that some individuals harboring revisionist views adhere to some or all of these beliefs, Lipstadt assigns them to *all* revisionists without distinction, and that's simply a flawed, illegitimate, unscholarly way of arguing.

In addition, she once more abstains from defining the terms she is using, relying instead on the negative associations people have with them. So before discussing her accusation, allow me to specify how the terms should be defined, and, in contrast to that, how Lipstadt uses them.

1. Extremism

The terms "radical" and "extreme" are frequently used interchangeably, although they mean something quite different. Being radical means going to the root of something (from Latin *radix* = root). In the political context it usually denotes someone who is unwilling to compromise in pursuit of his goals, whatever those goals are. On the other hand, extreme (from the superlative form of the Latin adjective *exter* = outside) denotes ideas that are at the far end of a spectrum. In the political context it commonly refers to individuals who are ready to violate the law in pursuit of their ideas.

In a certain way, scholars need to be radicals, because they ought to go to the root of an issue, unwilling to make compromises in their attempt to uncover the truth. However, they are

not supposed to be extremists, willing to violate the law in pursuit of their goal. The only permissible exception in this context is when the authorities illegitimately obstruct the pursuit of the truth by implementing censorship laws. In that case it is the authorities who are going to illegal extremes by impeding freedom of inquiry, of information, and of speech. Scholars violating such illegal laws in the honorable tradition of civil disobedience are merely claiming what is rightly theirs. Even Dr. Lipstadt thinks that outlawing historical dissent, as has been done by many European countries, is not a good approach (pp. 219ff./248ff.).

Now, do revisionists violate laws (other than censorship laws)? Or do they advocate that people do this? I know of not a single case. Does Dr. Lipstadt suggest they do? She does not say so explicitly, but by claiming that revisionists plan on resurrecting fascism or National Socialism, she implies just that, for those political ideologies have an undeniable track record of violating their own countries' laws in pursuit of their agendas.

Dr. Lipstadt does admit that the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which once was the flagship of Holocaust revisionism, "protested that it was not interested in resurrecting any regime" (p. 142/160), but that won't help, because Lipstadt knows it all better: "the reality is quite different" (p. 143/160). I'll return to her treatment of the IHR in Section 4.5.

How liberally Dr. Lipstadt uses the term "extremist" can be seen when she discusses U.S. writer Freda Utley. She introduces her by saying "Utley was an extremist." No proof given. You just have to believe it.

The politically correct online encyclopedia Wikipedia has the following to say about Utley:[15]

> "Winifred Utley (London, England, January 23, 1898 – Washington, D.C., United States, January 21, 1978), commonly known as Freda Utley, was an English scholar, political activist and best-selling author. After visiting the Soviet Union in 1927 as a trade union activist, she joined the Communist Party of

[15] en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Freda_Utley (version of July. 26, 2016; oldid=731630172).

> Great Britain in 1928. Later, married and living in Moscow, she quickly became disillusioned with communism. When her Russian husband, Arcadi Berdichevsky, was arrested in 1936, she escaped to England with her young son. (He [her husband] would die in 1938.)
>
> In 1939, the rest of her family moved to the United States, where she became a leading anticommunist author and activist."

Freda Utley

Read her entire biography on Wikipedia and you realize that she was anything but an extremist. Just because Lipstadt doesn't like that Utley revealed the crimes against humanity committed by the Allied occupational forces in Germany during the first three years after the war,[16] she stigmatizes her. This is an utterly unwarranted *ad hominem* attack.

2. Anti-Semitism

I hesitated to address this issue in the first place, because most people don't want to hear or read about it. But Dr. Lipstadt uses the terms "antisemitism," "antisemite" and "antisemitic" 182 times in her book, so on average almost on every single page of its first edition. Lipstadt's book is even copyrighted by "The Vidal Sassoon International Center for the Study of Anti-Semitism, The Hebrew University of Jerusalem," according to the imprint. Hence battling anti-Semitism is what the book is mainly about.

And where is the link? Well, on page 218/246 she is adamantly clear:

"Holocaust denial is nothing but antisemitism".

---

[16] Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery Company, Chicago 1948.

Pretty much everybody she discusses, and every sincere dissent ever expressed about the mainstream Holocaust narrative, gets hit with the accusation of being anti-Semitic. There is therefore no way of dodging it.

The accusation of anti-Semitism is one of the worst *ad hominem* attacks possible. It is meant to disparage opponents by giving others the impression that they are morally so depraved that even listening to them is beyond acceptable behavior. It's the best strategy Dr. Lipstadt can possibly come up with to immunize her pet theory from any critical scrutiny. And she's making ample use of it.

An anti-Semite is someone who dislikes or even hates people simply because they are Jews. But that's not the way it is frequently used. Criticizing aspects of the Jewish religion, which is just as legitimate as criticizing Islam or Christianity, is also frequently lumped into that category. The same happens to those who criticize Jewish power and influence, although it is just as legitimate as criticizing Catholic, Muslim or White Anglo-Saxon Protestant power and influence. The same is true for criticizing Zionism as Jewish nationalism with at times racists excesses, which is just as legitimate as criticizing any other form of nationalism resulting in unacceptable excesses. Yet anyone who engages in these kinds of criticism of Jewish affairs has to inevitably expect to be wrongly stigmatized as an anti-Semite. It's a catch-all defamation designed to protect Jewish and Zionist activities from any kind of scrutiny and criticism.

Although I have no doubt that there are anti-Semites who harbor revisionist views (see Chapter 4), that does not mean that all revisionists are anti-Semites. That would be like saying that, because all squares are rectangles, all rectangles are squares. But that's exactly what Dr. Lipstadt is doing. Logic isn't her strength, or else it's a nuisance and an obstacle for her agenda, so she discards it.

When I got involved in revisionism in 1989, first passively by reading some of their works, then in 1990 also actively by doing some private research in an attempt to verify some as-

pects of the *Leuchter Report*,[17] Jews were merely the ancient Chosen People of the Old Testament to me as a practicing Catholic, and also the heroes of the 1973 war of the Arab nations against Israel. I remember reenacting that war as a boy with my brother with our toy tanks. We beat the crap out of those evil Arabs! Other than that, I had no opinion about them at all.

Then, as other revisionists learned about my research activities, one of them started sending me "information" about the Jews. I was rather disgusted by what I thought was anti-Semitic propaganda material, and I eventually threw it all away. It was only sometime in 1992 that I started connecting the dots. I had seen the importance of revisionism for German history all along, but only then did it dawn on me that it must have an equally intense, although opposite effect on Jewish history.

It took the decision of a German court of law, however, to make me look into that issue more thoroughly. It happened in 1995, when I was sentenced to 14 months' imprisonment for my forensic research activities.[18] In the verdict, the court called me an anti-Semite, although I was utterly unaware of what that meant, apart from the obvious. So I started to do some research into the history and reasons of anti-Jewish sentiments. That hasn't made me an expert at this, but I know enough to be able to alert the reader to two pertinent studies by an Israeli scholar and Holocaust survivor which I can recommend, if the reader is interested in this issue.[19]

When reading these books, the reader will find out, probably to his surprise, that there are actually plenty of *rational* reasons for opposing certain aspects of certain emanations of the Jewish religion. Of course that does not justify hating people merely because they are Jews, but if anyone wants to under-

---

17 See Section 4.6. for details; for the current edition of that study, see Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Report: Critial Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

18 On that see Germar Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, as well as my book *Resistance Is Obligatory*, *op. cit* (note 13).

19 Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion: The Weight of Three Thousand Years*, 2nd ed., Pluto Press, London 2008; *idem*, Norton Mezvinsky, *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel*, Pluto Press, London 1999.

stand anti-Semitism which ultimately led to Auschwitz, there is no way around addressing these issues.

All those who are *not* interested in learning about the history and reasons of anti-Jewish sentiments have the right to remain ignorant, of course. Such prejudiced ignorance, however, can hardly be the basis upon which to judge other people and their views.

Obfuscating the rational aspects for anti-Semitism is one of the things Dr. Lipstadt is engaged in as well. In the introduction to her book she states that there is absolutely no rational aspect to anti-Semitism (pp. xvii/xvf.):

> "More important, we must remember that we are dealing with an irrational phenomenon that is rooted in one of the oldest hatreds, antisemitism."

Although a sweeping statement like that is wrong, let me stress right away that the actually existing rational aspects of anti-Semitism in no way justify what happened under Hitler, whatever that was in detail. Depriving individuals of their civil rights has to be based on their personal and proven guilt, not because their parents signed them up for a belief system without their consent.

Finally, a remark is due about the so-called *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. On page 24/29 Dr. Lipstadt writes:

> "The deniers' worldview is no more bizarre than that enshrined in the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*, a report purporting to be the text of a secret plan to establish Jewish world supremacy. The deniers draw inspiration from the *Protocols*, which has enjoyed a sustained and vibrant life despite the fact it has long been proved a forgery."

And on p. 164/183:

> "In fact, when it was originally published in France in the mid-nineteenth century, Jews did not appear in the book at all. Only at the beginning of [the twentieth] century was it rewritten with Jews as the primary culprits."

She brings up the *Protocols* six times in her book, proving her own obsession with it (pp. 24, 37, 136, 152, 164, 206/29, 42, 153, 171, 183, 232). Now, I've been at the center of revisionist

Carlo Mattogno's booklet on the Protocols of the Elders of Zion.

publishing efforts since the mid-1990s, and not a single time did the *Protocols* show up in any context whatsoever that I can remember. It's simply not a topic discussed in revisionist publications. Not even in discussions among revisionists, public or private, has it ever come up that I am aware of.

In 1989, I accidentally ran into a German translation of the *Protocols'* "original" novel version of the mid-nineteenth century, as Dr. Lipstadt puts it, in which Jews are indeed not mentioned at all. The book upset me, but since it was clearly fictitious with no indication that any of its outrageous claims were true, I eventually simply threw it away. Only later did I learn that a different version of this novel exists which claims to be a real protocol by Jewish elders. I never read that, though, and I don't consider ever wasting my time on it either.

I must admit, however, that the most-prolific revisionist authors of the past 25 years, the Italian Carlo Mattogno, wrote a paper about the *Protocols* in Italian in 2010, which was reformatted into a book and republished in 2014.[20] If you read Italian and want to spend time on this, be my guest.

There is a concise definition of how the meaning of the term "anti-Semite" has changed over the past century which I like very much:[21]

---

[20] Carlo Mattogno, "I falsi "Falsi Protocolli": Scopo e significato dei "Protocolli dei Savi Anziani di Sion", May 27, 2010, olodogma.com/wordpress/2014/03/26/0631 (Aug. 31, 2016); *idem*, *Il Mistero Dei Protocolli Di Sion*, Lulu, Raleigh, NC, 2014; amazon.com/dp/1291884904.

[21] Joseph Sobran, in: William F. Buckley, *In Search of Anti-Semitism*, Continuum, New York, 1992; acc. to Joseph Sobran, "For Fear of the Jews," *The Journal of*

An anti-Semite used to mean a man who hated Jews.
Now it means a man who is hated by *Jews.*

That may not be true in all cases, but it sure hits the nail when it comes to Dr. Lipstadt's attitude.

3. Democracy

Even though there are many intelligent critiques of democracy as a governmental system,[22] I have never seen any of them mentioned in Holocaust-revisionist publications. Those deal with aspects of history, not political theory. There may be some individuals among Holocaust revisionists who prefer authoritarian systems, yet at the same time these individuals complain when their civil rights get curtailed by governments hostile to their views. Well, you can't have your cake and eat it too.

Essentially, what is important is not that a country's system is democratic, but that people are safe from arbitrary and unjust government actions. To give an example, Hitler was elected democratically, and all the civil rights restrictions implemented in Germany during the first four years of his administration were done perfectly democratically. Had Hitler decided to let the German people vote again in early 1937, he most certainly would have been re-elected, maybe with as much as 80% of the vote, as popular as he was back then. The same would probably have happened in early 1941. So what does that tell us about democracy?

To give another example, after the French revolution, France was formally a democracy for a number of years. Yet it had no rule of law. At the same time, on the other side of the River Rhine, there existed an absolute monarchy in Prussia which, however, was governed by the rule of law where even the king had to submit to ordinary court decisions. Hence peo-

---

Historical Review, Vol. 21, No. 3 (May/August 2002), pp. 12-16, here page 13; codoh.com/library/document/3027 (Sept. 5, 2016).

22 Hans-Hermann Hoppe, *Democracy—The God That Failed: The Economics and Politics of Monarchy, Democracy, and Natural Order*, Transaction Publishers, 2001; Frank Karsten, Karel Beckman, *Beyond Democracy: Why Democracy Does Not Lead to Solidarity, Prosperity and Liberty but to Social Conflict, Runaway Spending and a Tyrannical Government*, CreateSpace, North Charleston, SC, 2012.

ple were much safer and better treated in monarchical Prussia during those years than they were in democratic France.

Democracy is therefore not the issue. If a democratic majority decides to terrorize a minority, that is still democracy, but it is not justifiable. What is needed is the rule of law, the guarantee of basic civil rights, and the right of self-determination as one of the most important aspects of international law (to prevent aggressions against domestic and foreign population groups). How these legal frameworks are implemented is secondary. Democracy may be the most reliable way of going about it, but as history shows, that is not always true.

4. Racism

When I got into the internet dating scene in the early 2000s, I was struck by the dating pattern most people exhibit. Match.com, probably the biggest dating website in the world, allows you to state which ethnic group you would like to date, and this can be seen by everyone. A survey showed that the vast majority of people prefer dating within their own ethnic group. I observed the same pattern regarding people's preferences as to where they like to live. As I moved from one region to another during my first six-year stay in the U.S., it became rather clear that people voted not only with their dating patterns, but also with their feet. They want to be amongst their own kind.

Is that racism? If so, most of us are racists. But I daresay that this is not so. In fact, it is normal to give preference to those you feel similar to. We feel closest, and prefer to be surrounded by, our loved ones – family and friends. From there we have concentric, growing circles of groups of people whom we feel closer to than others, be they our religious congregation, our neighborhood, our community, the town, county, state, country we live in, our society, our culture, and so on. Ethnicity and race are just two more of these circles, which aren't always concentric but often intersect. It is therefore normal for us to feel closer to people who are similar to us than to those that are more different, whatever that difference is.

Having said this, feeling closer to one group of humans than to others does not imply and most certainly not justify that we denigrate, disparage or even mistreat members of other groups. But that is what the term "racist" implies.

Now, being proud of your family and making sure it stays safe, giving it more of your efforts and concern than you give to other families, is perfectly acceptable. Shouldn't it then also be acceptable to be proud of your own ethnicity or race, to make sure it stays safe, to give it more of your efforts and concern than you give to other ethnicities and races? I'm not saying it is anyone's obligation to feel that way, but I find it perfectly normal if people do feel that way and act accordingly. That's not racism. That's just our nature. As long as we don't abuse other ethnicities or races, or advocate or promote such behavior, this should be within the realm of acceptability. This kind of attitude has been called "racialism" to set it apart from racism, just like patriotism is set apart from nationalism. Needless to say, some racists try to hide their attitudes by merely pretending to be racialists, but I daresay that by sheer behavioral patterns, most of us are behaviorally racialist without having a racist fiber in our bodies.

Lipstadt doesn't bother defining the term "racism" as I have done here, setting it apart from perfectly normal "racialist" behaviors. For her, this term is merely another way of staging personal attacks on historical dissidents she disagrees with. It is nothing but yet another tactical move to immunize her pet theory from public scrutiny. Her message is clear: "Don't you dare espouse revisionist views, or you end up as a social pariah by being called an extremist, a racist and anti-Semite!"

Unfortunately, it works.

5. Conspiracy

Calling someone a conspiracy theorist is like saying that he's kind of nuts and shouldn't be taken seriously. It's an *ad hominem attack*, pure and simple. Lipstadt uses the term conspiracy(ies) in her book 47 times.

The conspiracy theory that rivets thousands of engineers and architects: Was 9/11 a false-flag operation?

Fact is that, whenever two or more people get together to hatch out a plan and to implement it, they conspire. It happens all the time. It's a standard feature of the human existence.

Were the events of 9/11 a conspiracy of several Muslim terrorists with whoever supported them, or of several government agents with whoever supported them? Both are conspiracy theories. The difference is that the one is supported by the government and the mass media, while the other is supported by thousands of independent engineers, architects and scholars (see www.911truth.org). Only one of them gets stigmatized as a nutty conspiracy theory, and that's always the one the government and the mass media disagree with.

That's all there is to it. Just ignore it. Evidence matters, not name calling.

3.2. Revisionist Methods According to Lipstadt

Let's move on to what Dr. Lipstadt thinks about the methods used by revisionists. On pp. 19f./23 she states that

> "at its core [Holocaust denial] poses a threat to all who believe that knowledge and memory are among the keystones of our civilization."

Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus

On p. 217/245 she even claims that the revisionists objective is "the destruction of truth and memory." How is that? Knowledge of the truth and memory don't always work in tandem, because memory is notoriously fallible. But Lipstadt evidently wants her readers to believe in the identity of "truth" with "memory," for she frequently uses both terms together, not just in the subtitle of her book (pp. xvii, 209, 216f./xvi, 236, 244). She herself acknowledges, however, that memory can be fallible, although she gives it her own twist to make it fit into her agenda:

> "It is axiomatic among attorneys, prosecutors, and judges that human memory is notoriously bad on issues of dimensions and precise numbers but very reliable on the central event." (p. 134/151)

And guess how Lipstadt backs up this alleged axiom of the legal profession: not at all. It is not only unsubstantiated but also wrong, as Elizabeth Loftus has demonstrated with her vast research: human memory can be utterly corrupted in just about any regard. You merely have to apply sufficiently suggestive techniques to achieve it.[23] All this apart from the fact that what people remember and what they tell isn't always the same thing, either.

Under these circumstances, source criticism of testimony is a very important hallmark of scholarly works, particularly when the Holocaust is discussed. This is so because most witnesses to this event are emotionally and frequently also politically heavily involved, making it more likely than usual that they will "shade

---

[23] Elizabeth Loftus, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994; *idem*, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, Vol. 277, No. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75; *idem*, and James Doyle, *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3rd ed., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997.

the truth." In addition, ever since the end of World War II the entire world has been exposed to a publicity and increasingly also an educational campaign which inundates all of us with the tenets of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. It therefore needs to be expected that survivors tend to incorporate into their memory as their own recollection what we all "know" about this event due to these campaigns. In fact, survivors find themselves under massive public pressure to "remember" what everyone knows already anyway.

It is therefore true when Lipstadt writes on page 6/7 that

> "attacks on the credibility of survivors' testimony are standard elements of Holocaust denial."

Note the use of the polemical word "attack," insinuating an aggression where there is none, because critically investigating the credibility of testimony belongs to the standard repertoire of any serious scholar. That is exactly why revisionist works are more scholarly – not to say, credible – in nature in this regard than their mainstream counterparts which almost without exception take anecdotal evidence uncritically at face value. In fact, Lipstadt admits that the mainstream narrative of the Holocaust relies heavily on testimony (pp. 23f./28):

> "Given the preponderance of evidence from victims, bystanders, and perpetrators, and given the fact that the deniers' arguments lie so far beyond the pale of scholarly argument […]."

In her eyes, this reliance on testimony is so great that, once these witnesses will have died, revisionism will be even more dangerous (p. 24/29):

> "[The revisionists'] objective is to plant seeds of doubt that will bear fruit in coming years, when there are no more survivors or eyewitnesses alive to attest to the truth."

This is a peculiar notion. If our knowledge of historical events depended on living witness testimony, anything longer ago than some 90+ years would become increasingly blurred and uncertain. This is obviously not the case. In fact, the opposite can be posited, as it will be easier for researchers to critically assess recorded witness statements once it is no longer necessary to make allowances for the feelings of the witness generation. And

that is obviously what Dr. Lipstadt fears: that the revered witness generation will lose its status as virtually untouchable saints. Like it or not, Dr. Lipstadt, but the sooner this happens, the better for historiography.

In the same vein, Lipstadt criticizes U.S. revisionist Dr. Arthur Butz for trying to "shed doubt on the credibility of witnesses in general by declaring all testimony inferior to documents" (p. 129/145). If we keep in mind the general hierarchy of probative value as explained in Section 2.1., Point 5, that's exactly what Butz, nay, what any serious historian has to do if he wants to stick to scholarly criteria. Unless a document is nothing more than a witness statement put on paper, in which case it has as much probative value as any other witness statement, a genuine document *is* superior to testimony. Had Lipstadt correctly portrayed the claimed "axiomatic" knowledge "among attorneys, prosecutors, and judges" in this regard, she would have disclosed that this hierarchy is (or should be) observed by all courts of law – and also by all historians.

What she does realize is that revisionist scholars approach the evidence differently than what she and her colleagues from the mainstream do (p. 27/32):

> "Normal and accepted standards of scholarship, including the proper use of evidence, are discarded [by revisionists]."

I agree that everyone should use evidence properly. But what is that, "the proper use of evidence"? She won't say. Neither does she define what evidence is and how to use it properly, nor does she make any reference to anyone else who does. Doing so would be the proper, scholarly way. But then again, scholarship? Scientific method? What is that? Ever heard of them, Dr. Lipstadt?

Holocaust revisionists follow what can be called the priority of the archives, and in keeping with the hierarchy of probative value as discussed in Section 2.1., Point 5, they give an even higher priority to material, physical, forensic evidence with all the technology it involves. That is "normal and accepted standards of scholarship" everywhere – except when it comes to mainstream Holocaust researchers, who turn this pyramid on

its head, giving witness statements priority over documents, and documents priority over forensic evidence and technical arguments. Hence, the proper way of putting it is:

> Normal and accepted standards of scholarship, including the proper use of evidence, are discarded by mainstream Holocaust researchers.

Jacques Baynac

In 1996, the French mainstream historian Jacques Baynac said the following about this:[24]

> "For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history [=requiring source criticism]. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven […].
>
> Either one gives up the priority of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science, in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the priority of the archive, and in this case one must concede that the lack of traces brings with it the incapability of directly proving the existence of homicidal gas chambers."

Oh dear, Dr. Deborah is in trouble!

Having said all this, it should be clear whose attitude is a real threat to "the keystones of our civilization," which are critical, reasoned thinking, not dogmatic belief in what someone claims to be "memory." Yet Lipstadt manages to turn it all upside down, because after she has declared her fundamental opposition toward a critical, reasoned scrutiny of what she claims to be "memory," she claims that

---

[24] Jacques Baynac, "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat," *Le Nouveau Quotidien,* Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14.

> "denial of the Holocaust is not a threat just to Jewish history but a threat to all who believe in the ultimate power of reason. It repudiates reasoned discussion the way the Holocaust repudiated civilized values. It is undeniably a form of antisemitism, and as such it constitutes an attack on the most basic values of a reasoned society. Like any form of prejudice, it is an irrational animus that cannot be countered with the normal forces of investigation, argument, and debate. The deniers' arguments are at their roots not only antisemitic and anti-intellectual but, in the words of historian Charles Maier, 'blatantly racist anthropology.' Holocaust denial is the apotheosis of irrationalism." (p. 20/23)

Wow! So let me get that straight: Because we revisionists insist on an intellectual, rational, evidence-based, reasoned investigation of the reliability of witness testimony, we turn irrationalism into our god – because that's what apotheosis means! And I thought I was agnostic, but if Dr. Lipstadt says so, I must be wrong – of course! Who needs any other proof!

Having proclaimed apodictically that revisionists are the paragons of irrationalism, she again emphasizes that revisionism is "neither scholarship nor historiography" (p. 20/23), which is why she chose

> "to eschew the term *revisionism* whenever possible and instead to use the term *denial* to describe it. The deniers' selection of the name *revisionist* to describe themselves is indicative of their basic strategy of deceit and distortion and of their attempt to portray themselves as legitimate historians engaged in the traditional practice of illuminating the past."

Or maybe it's the other way around: her choice of the term "denier" is her way of calling the revisionists names in order to disparage them from the outset. It all depends on whether Holocaust revisionism aka denial has any scholarly merit or not. In Lipstadt's eyes, though, this can't be, because if it were, she would have to take their arguments seriously and maybe even debate them, and that she categorically refuses to do:

> "Whenever the plans include inviting a denier I categorically decline to appear [on TV talk shows]. As I make clear in these pages the deniers want to be thought of as the 'other side.'

> Simply appearing with them on the same stage accords them that status. […] Refusal to debate the deniers thwarts their desire to enter the conversation as a legitimate point of view." (pp. xiii/xi)

> "I explained repeatedly that I would not participate in a debate with a Holocaust denier. The existence of the Holocaust was not a matter of debate." (p. 1)

Toward the end of her book, she repeats her refusal to debate "deniers" and explains again why (p. 221/250):

> "Not ignoring the deniers does not mean engaging them in discussion or debate. In fact, it means *not* doing that. We cannot debate them for two reasons, one strategic and the other tactical. As we have repeatedly seen, the deniers long to be considered the 'other' side. Engaging them in discussion makes them exactly that. Second, they are contemptuous of the very tools that shape any honest debate: truth and reason. Debating them would be like trying to nail a glob of jelly to the wall."

She said this attitude has resulted in revisionists accusing her of having a "lack of tolerance for the First Amendment" and of opposing "free intellectual inquiry." She does not back up that claim, and I agree with her that this charge is unfounded. It's her perfect right not to talk to people she dislikes. She even has the right not to address arguments she detests, which is exactly her approach (p. 28/33):

> "Time need not be wasted in answering each and every one of the deniers' contentions. It would be a never-ending effort to respond to arguments posed by those who falsify findings, quote out of context, and dismiss reams of testimony because it counters their arguments. It is the speciousness of their arguments, not the arguments themselves, that demands a response."

Again, she does not substantiate her various accusations at this point, but when discussing certain revisionists later in her book, she brings several examples which we will discuss later. For now, let's assume for the sake of the argument that some revisionists have indeed "falsified findings" and/or "quoted out of

context." Would that justify dismissing any and all revisionist arguments?

Putting the shoe on the other foot makes the answer to that question obvious: If I were able to show that Dr. Lipstadt or any of several others of her mainstream colleagues have committed the same unethical offenses, would that allow me to dismiss all the arguments which mainstream Holocaust research has produced since the end of World War II? Of course not.

As I pointed out in Section 2.1., Point 3, refusing to expose one's own theory to serious attempts of refutation is a hallmark of a pseudo-scholarly attitude. Refusing to take opposing arguments into serious consideration sheds a bad light on those who do this – not on the arguments they reject out of hand.

In addition, claiming that certain things are simply not up for debate is also a clear and present sign of an unscholarly attitude, not to say sheer bigotry. Although Dr. Lipstadt admits that there are many aspects of the Holocaust that are debated among mainstream historians, she insists that

> "There is a categorical difference between debating these types of [mainstream] questions [about the Holocaust] and debating the very fact of the Holocaust." (p. xiv/xii)

Well, I hate to tell you, Dr. Deborah, but the freedom of hypothesis is a fundamental principle of science. Just because you don't like it doesn't mean you can ignore its existence and still claim to be a scholar. You have to make up your mind.

Apart from all this, Lipstadt's warning that debating revisionists would improve their public reputation is not at all self-evident. Revisionist writer Paul Grubach has explained this in detail, which he allowed me to reproduce here:[25]

Despite what Lipstadt writes, if hard evidence for the Holocaust is overwhelming and the claims of revisionists ridiculous, to engage the latter in debate would not lend them credibility and respect. Quite the contrary. Crossing swords with these

---

[25] Paul Grubach, "Why Won't Deborah Lipstadt Debate the Holocaust Revisionists?," *The Revisionist*, No. 8, Nov. 2001, CODOH series; codoh.com/library/document/375 (Aug. 31, 2016); Lipstadt does not use the term "cranks."

"cranks" would be a golden opportunity for Lipstadt to expose their alleged quackery and stupidity. Only if revisionism has intrinsic validity will it gain stature by a public hearing. The Emory University professor's refusal to debate carries with it the implicit recognition that revisionism has more legitimacy than she cares to admit.

Mark Weber

Even if revisionism were pure balderdash, the public interest would still be served if it were given serious attention in the mainstream media. The truth of the traditional version of the Holocaust could be re-verified. Lipstadt has been quoted as saying that she is "only interested in getting at the truth."[26] If this be so, then a more complete perception of the truth would be gained in a public debate where her "Holocaust facts" clashed with "revisionist fiction."

To put it bluntly, Lipstadt's "justification" for refusing to debate is nothing more than a conscience-salving self-deception designed to cover up her fear and insecurity.

The reader will now ask – what is the real reason behind her refusal to debate?

This question was answered in part on July 22, 1995, the day that revisionist historian Mark Weber squared off against anti-revisionist historian Dr. Michael Shermer in an oral debate on the Holocaust. Both sides were given a fair and equal opportunity to present their case, as the audience had the opportunity to hear defenses of both the Holocaust revisionist and the traditional view of the Holocaust.[27]

---

[26] Christopher Hitchens, "Whose History Is It ?," *Vanity Fair*, December 1993, p. 117.

[27] Mark Weber, "Debating the Undebatable: The Weber-Shermer Clash," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 16, No. 1 (January/February 1996), pp. 23-34;

The debate was a disaster for the traditional view of the Holocaust. Weber made Holocaust revisionism look too good and Lipstadt's Holocaust ideology severely deficient. Evidence that this is the case is suggested by the fact that some years after the debate Shermer wrote:[28]

Prof. Dr. Michael Shermer

> "It is one thing to analyze the literature of deniers or to interview them face to face; it is quite another process to confront them in a public forum, where their skills at rhetoric and debate can trip up even seasoned scholars and historians."

Indeed, to this day Shermer refuses to advertise the videotape of the debate in his *Skeptic* magazine, and he never referred to it in his long analysis of Holocaust revisionism that appeared in his bestseller, *Why People Believe Weird Things*.[29] Although the force of circumstance compelled Shermer to mention the videotape in brief passing in his *Denying History* (p. 73), the reader is given no information on how to acquire it, which suggests he and his colleagues don't want people to see the video.

It is safe to assume that, if Dr. Shermer had scored a victory over Holocaust revisionism, he and the Deborah Lipstadts of this world would be aggressively promoting the Weber-Shermer debate videotape.

The upshot of my argument is this. It is actually a somewhat favorable sign for Holocaust revisionism that some of the major promoters of the traditional view of the Holocaust like

---

online at codoh.com/library/document/2653, including a video recording of the debate; also available at youtu.be/7xB73Pg4_08 (all Aug. 29, 2016).

28 Michael Shermer, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why do they say it?*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2000, p. 109.

29 Freeman & Co., New York 1997.

Deborah Lipstadt refuse to debate. It seems to be a tacit admission by its most bitter opponents that Holocaust revisionism has more credibility than they care to publicly admit.

Thank you, Paul! There is, by the way, a devastating revisionist critique of Shermer's book *Denying History*, which I can highly recommend.[30] I'll hand over the pen to Paul Grubach again in a short while, but let's conclude this section first before moving on.

In wrapping up her case against the revisionists, Dr. Lipstadt writes on page 217/245:

> "They attempt to project the appearance of being committed to the very values that they in truth adamantly oppose: reason, critical rules of evidence, and historical distinction."

Now, after all that I have explained so far, can you tell who exactly "They" are?

3.3. Deborah Lipstadt's Motives and Agenda

On page 23/27, Dr. Lipstadt discloses the reason why she won't take revisionist arguments seriously by revealing why she considers revisionism a clear and present danger:

> "Before fascism can be resurrected, this blot [the Holocaust] must be removed. At first [the deniers] attempted to justify it; now they deny it. This is the means by which those who still advocate the principles of fascism attempt to reintroduce it as a viable political system (see chapter 6)."

> "Denial aims to reshape history in order to rehabilitate the persecutors and demonize the victims." (p. 216/244)

So if you stop believing in homicidal gas chambers, you're not only automatically a racist, anti-Semite, extremist and neo-fascist who hates democracy, you are also a clear and present danger to your country's government, because you obviously plan to overthrow it and replace it with a renewed Hitlerite dictatorship.

---

30 Carlo Mattogno, *Fail: "Denying History." How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

If that were true, I'd take up the fight on Dr. Lipstadt's side!

But give me a break! Does she really believe this?

While there might be some who really think that's the way the world could possibly work, I don't think any person who has not been conditioned to manifest Pavlovian reflexes when certain terms are thrown into the debate should be able to realize that this is a whole load of utter … Well, fill in the blanks yourself.

What Dr. Lipstadt does reveal here, however, are her own deep-seated political motives. Most will consider them benevolent, but they remain political in nature, not scholarly, and this should raise a red flag for all those who expect from scholars to do their job *sine ira et studio* – without political anger and zeal. Dr. Lipstadt very obviously has written her book while being full of anger and zeal.

The reader may wonder why Dr. Lipstadt inundates her opponents with pejoratives to disparage them, and why she steadfastly refuses to enter into a scholarly debate with them. Paul Grubach has given that question some thought and has allowed me to reproduce the major part of his pertinent essay here:[31]

---

1. Hypocrisy on Zionist Politics

In order to understand the agenda and emotional driving force behind Lipstadt's behavior and public pronouncements, one has to know something about her intense political sympathies.

Lipstadt points out that she is an "openly identifying Jew," and owns up to an early perception that her Jewish ethnic group is different from the surrounding non-Jewish society.[32]

> "As a young child," she reminisces, "I remember sensing that these Central European Jewish homes, with their heavy, dark furniture and steaming cups of tea accompanied by delicate

---

[31] Paul Grubach, "A Holocaust Revisionist Critique of the Thinking of Deborah Lipstadt," January 2006, slightly abridged; codoh.com/library/document/165/ (Aug 29, 2016)

[32] Deborah Lipstadt, *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, Ecco, New York 2005, p. 283.

> homemade strudel and other distinctly European pastries, were different from those of my American schoolmates."[33]

She expresses pride in the fact that, early in life, she marched in solidarity with those who wanted to implement Black-White integration policies in the United States:[34]

> "My mother and I marched in Harlem in solidarity with the Birmingham-Selma civil rights protestors. We took a vicarious pride in the fact that Andy Goodman, one of the civil rights workers murdered in Mississippi, had lived down the block from us, and we always pointed out this building to visitors."

Early in life, she did not have a passionate attachment to Israel and political Zionism:[35]

> "In 1966, anxious to experience travel abroad, I made a relatively impetuous decision to attend Hebrew University in Jerusalem. Though my family were supporters of Israel, I was not driven by a Zionist commitment."

Yet, when she visited Israel for the first time, it was akin to a religious experience:[35]

> "Going to Israel was not a purposeful choice but was to have a life-changing impact."

In Lipstadt's own words:

> "It was time to go 'home' [Israel]. Never before had I thought of Israel with such emotion."[36]

The politics of Deborah Lipstadt are pervaded by a hypocritical double standard. She actively worked to create a racially integrated, multicultural society in the United States. And all throughout her books she pays lip service to "racial equality," and ardently condemns non-Jews who reject ethnically integrated, multiracial societies outside of Israel. Yet, she most passionately identifies with Israel – an ethnically segregated society whose government actively works to ensure Jewish supremacy and to destroy any chance of an egalitarian, multiracial society from developing between Jews and Arabs.

---

33 *Ibid.*, p. 3.
34 *Ibid.*, p. 5.
35 *Ibid.*, p. 6.
36 *Ibid.*, p. 9.

Far from working for an integrated society in which Jews and Arabs function as social and political equals, the Jews who founded Israel created a society in which Israeli Jews dominate "Israeli" Arabs, a separate and unequal society in which discrimination against non-Jews and Jewish supremacy are an integral part of the established social order.[37]

The late George W. Ball, a diplomat, international lawyer and statesman (a former undersecretary of state in the Kennedy and Johnson administrations), described in stark terms the racist foundations of the Jewish state that Lipstadt so ardently identifies with:[38]

> "The Jewish plan for an exclusively Jewish state, free of the inconvenient presence of native peoples, was scarcely new. Theodor Herzl [founding father of modern Zionism] had laid out the framework for such a system in 1898, when he sought a charter from the Ottoman Sultan… One of the provisions of that abortive charter gave the [Jewish Colonial] Society the power to deport the natives, and Herzl sought such powers whether the new Jewish homeland was to be in Argentina, Kenya, Cyprus or Palestine. The Jewish Land Trust incorporated this doctrine in its rules, which designated all of its properties exclusively for Jewish use and even prohibited the employment by the Jewish tenants of non-Jews, thereby forcing such persons to seek employment abroad."

Predictably, the Zionists ended up producing an Athenian democracy for Jews and second-class citizenship or feudal servitude for non-Jews.[39]

Just recently, an important Israeli official made it perfectly clear that it was a goal of Zionist policy that Israeli Jews in Jerusalem are to be segregated from Palestinian Arabs in order to make certain that Jews remain the dominant element in that

---

37 See the study by Israeli academic Dr. Uri Davis, *Israel: An Apartheid State*, Zed Books, London 1987.

38 George W. Ball, Douglas B. Ball, *The Passionate Attachment: America's Involvement with Israel, 1947 to the Present*, W. W. Norton & Company, New York 1992, p. 29.

39 *Ibid.*, p. 65.

city, and that the ethnic/racial character of the city remains predominantly Jewish. In the article's own words:[40]

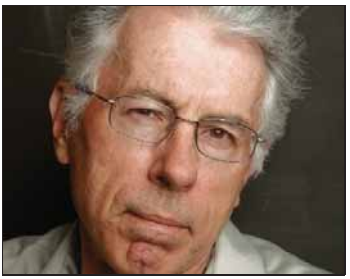

Prof. Dr. Kevin MacDonald

> "Israel's separation barrier in Jerusalem is meant to ensure a Jewish majority in the city and not just serve as a buffer against bombers, an Israeli Cabinet minister acknowledged Monday."

This clearly contradicts Lipstadt's publicly stated policy of favoring ethnically integrated, multiracial societies where all ethnic and racial groups function as social and political equals.

Why the contradiction? That is to say, why does Deborah Lipstadt favor creating ethnically integrated, multiracial societies in the United States and Europe, yet she most passionately identifies with Israel – an ethnically segregated state where Jewish dominance and racialism are the order of the day?

Enter California State University Professor Kevin MacDonald, an evolutionary psychologist whom Lipstadt bitterly attacks. MacDonald pointed out that certain powerful Jewish groups favor ethnically integrated, multiracial societies outside Israel because societies such as these foster and accommodate the long-term Jewish policy of non-assimilation and group solidarity.[41]

MacDonald and African-American intellectual Harold Cruise observe that Jewish organizations view white nationalism as their greatest potential threat, and they have tended to support Black-white integration policies presumably because such policies dilute Euro-American power and lessen the pos-

---

40 Mark Lavie, "Barrier Meant to Ensure Jewish Majority," Associated Press Release, July 11, 2005. www.miftah.org/Display.cfm?DocId=7908&CategoryId=5 (Aug. 29, 2016)

41 Kevin MacDonald, *The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements*, Praeger, Westport, CT, 1998.

sibility of a cohesive, nationalist Euro-American majority that stands in opposition to the Jewish community.[42]

In a racially integrated, multicultural society with numerous different and competing ethnic groups with divergent interests, it is very unlikely the surrounding gentiles can ever develop a united and cohesive majority to oppose the very cohesive Jewish community. "Tolerant" gentile populations that have only a weak and feeble sense of their own racial/cultural identity are less likely to identify certain powerful groups of Jews as alien elements against which they must defend themselves. Gentile populations that have a strong racial/cultural identity are more likely to identify certain groups, such as Jews, as alien outsiders, against which they must compete. Thus, a racially integrated, multicultural society (outside of Israel) is what most Jewish-Zionist groups prefer, because in such a cultural milieu they can gain tremendous power and influence.[43]

Lipstadt bitterly condemns the personhood and theories of Professor MacDonald.[44] Yet her hypocritical behavior actually vindicates MacDonald's theories. If the creation of racially integrated, multicultural societies were truly her ultimate goal, we should expect that she would insist on such a society in Israel just as earnestly as she insists on such a society in the U.S. and Europe. But this is not the case. She is proud of the fact that she marched in solidarity with those who worked to force an integrated society in the U.S., yet she most passionately identifies with an ethnically segregated, apartheid state in the Middle East. This suggests that she is indeed using "racial brotherhood" ideologies in the service of her own Jewish-Zionist nationalism.

2. The "Holocaust," European and Jewish Identity

In *Denying the Holocaust*, Lipstadt condemns the Holocaust revisionist Institute for Historical Review (IHR) for bringing to light some of the damaging effects of the lies and exaggerations

---

42 *Ibid*., pp. 255-257.
43 *Ibid*., passim.
44 Lipstadt, *History on Trial*, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 151-159.

in the Holocaust story. In a tone of self-righteous hypocrisy, Lipstadt claims (p. 144/161):

Prof. Dr. Robert J. van Pelt

> "[The former Director of the IHR] revealed another of the IHR's true agenda items with his warning that acceptance of the Holocaust myth resulted in a radical degeneration of acceptable standards of human behavior and lowering the self-image of *White people*. These racist tendencies, which the IHR has increasingly kept away from the public spotlight, are part of the extremist tradition to which it is heir."

In other words, it is "racist and extremist" for non-Jewish Europeans to be the least bit concerned about any adverse effects that the Holocaust ideology might have on the European identity.

Enter Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, an important member of Lipstadt's defense team who authored the very important anti-Holocaust-revisionist tome, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. He claimed that Holocaust revisionism is an evil assault upon the Jewish self-image and identity. In a frank and honest discussion, he admitted that, when he read Holocaust revisionist literature, he "had come face to face with a dangerous personal abyss." His implicit conclusion is that this is one of the main reasons why Holocaust revisionism should be attacked and destroyed.[45]

Professor van Pelt then quotes Jewish writer Erika Apfelbaum as to why Holocaust revisionism is "so evil" and why it should be attacked and refuted. She stated:[45]

---

[45] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 70.

> "Current Jewish history is deeply rooted in Auschwitz as the general symbol of the destruction of the Jewish people during the Holocaust. For someone whose past is rooted in Auschwitz, the experience of reading through the revisionists' tortured logic and documentation is similar to the psychologically disorienting experience of sensory deprivation experiments or solitary confinement in prison, where one loses touch with reality. The insidious effect of reading this [Holocaust revisionist] literature is to lose one's identity as a survivor and, more generally, as a Jew. Therefore, the revisionist allegations serve to dispossess the Jews from their history and in doing so, in seeking to destroy a people's history, a symbolic genocide replaces a physical one."

Consider the overall "moral" judgments in this whole scenario. According to Lipstadt, van Pelt and the Holocaust Lobby in general, it is "evil, racist and extremist" for white gentiles to be the least bit concerned about the damage that certain Holocaust lies and exaggerations are doing to the European collective identity. Indeed, Europeans and Euro-Americans are supposed to just meekly accept what the Jewish power elite says about the Holocaust, no matter how damaging it is to the European collective self-identity. Yet, it is positively demanded that Jews fight against Holocaust revisionism, so as to protect and vindicate the Jewish self-identity.

At the beginning of his tome, van Pelt quotes Jewish-Zionist theologian and "moral beacon" Elie Wiesel. He says that the alleged mass murder of Jews at Auschwitz "signifies… the failure of two thousand years of Christian civilization…"[46] He is clearly referring to all European Christendom.

Further evidence showing that Lipstadt's traditional view of the Holocaust is indeed a psychological assault upon the entire European world, and not just upon the Germans and those who were allied with them during WWII, was demonstrated by the remarks of Israel's Prime Minister Ariel Sharon in a special Knesset session marking the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz-Birkenau. According to *The International Jerusalem*

---

[46] *Ibid.*, p. 6.

Post, "Sharon blamed the Western allies for knowing about the annihilation of Jews in the Holocaust, but doing nothing to prevent it." He said the "sad and horrible conclusion is that no one cared that Jews were being murdered."[47]

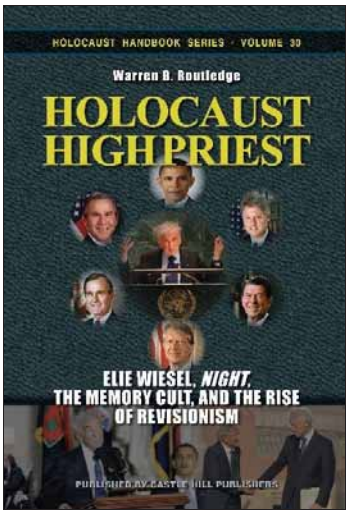

The first and so far only critical biography of Auschwitz survivor Elie Wiesel

According to the "morality" of Lipstadt, van Pelt, Wiesel, Sharon and the Jewish-Zionist power elite that they represent, European Christians are supposed to meekly accept the aforementioned statements as "the truth," and any attempt to debunk certain Holocaust lies and exaggerations and their ensuing moral implications is of course "racist, evil and extremist."

Using language very similar to that of Apfelbaum, the European Christian could say:

> "The insidious effect of reading the lies and exaggerations in the Holocaust literature is to lose one's identity as a European Christian. Therefore, the 'gas chamber' tale and some other false Holocaust allegations serve to dispossess European Christians from their history, and in doing so, in seeking to destroy a people's history, a symbolic genocide replaces a physical one."

The problem is of course, the predominant "morality" in the Western world doesn't allow the European Christian to think this way.

Just as Jews have the right to maintain a good collective self-image, so too with non-Jews of European descent. They too have the right to fight against those historical lies and distortions that damage their collective self-identity.

---

[47] Liat Collins, "From the Ashes," *The International Jerusalem Post*, February 4, 2005, p. 3.

3. Lipstadt's Hypocritical Talk on Ethnic Intermarriage

Since Lipstadt's pronouncements on racial/ethnic intermarriage accurately reflect the duplicity, deception and hypocrisy that characterize so much of what Jewish and non-Jewish mainstream media outlets promote, a thorough discussion is called for.

When asked by Lipstadt's attorney Rampton about his views on interracial marriage, historian Irving stated:[48]

> "I have precisely the same attitude about this as [Lipstadt]… I believe in God keeping the races the way he built them."

In response, Lipstadt writes:[48]

> "As soon as Irving said this, I began to pulsate with anger. This was not my view. I was deeply troubled by intermarriage between Jews and non-Jews because it threatened Jewish continuity. Color or ethnicity were entirely irrelevant to me."

She goes on to say that she was very disappointed that nothing was done to clarify her position on racial intermarriage at the trial, and that false ideas were floating around about her position on racial intermarriage.[48]

If ethnicity is truly entirely irrelevant to her, and Jewish continuity was her only concern, then we should expect that she would have adopted the following policy. It is acceptable for Jews to marry non-Jews of any color or ethnic group, as long as the non-Jewish partner adopts the Jewish religion and Jewish cultural customs. But she did not adopt this policy; she is flatly opposed to intermarriage – period. As the Jewish journalist Dan Guttenplan pointed out:[49]

> "[I]t was hard not to feel queasy listening to Rampton quiz Irving about his attitude to 'intermarriage between the races'—on behalf of [Lipstadt] who has written, 'We [Lipstadt and her fellow Jews] know what we fight against: anti-Semitism and assimilation [of Jews and non-Jews], intermarriage [between Jews and non-Jews] and Israel-bashing.'"

Furthermore, she may not be revealing how she really feels about intermarriage between Jews and non-Jews. As Jewish au-

---

48 Lipstadt, *History on Trial*, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 182.

49 Lipstadt as quoted in Dan D. Guttenplan, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 209.

thor Ellen Jaffe-Gill pointed out, Lipstadt is simply flatly opposed to intermarriage between Jews and non-Jews:[50]

> "Although people like Deborah Lipstadt, the Emory University professor who has written and lectured widely on Holocaust denial, have exhorted Jewish parents to just say no to intermarriage, much the way they expect their children not to take drugs, a large majority of parents (and more than a few rabbis) are unable to lay down opposition to intermarriage [between Jews and non-Jews] as a strict operating principle."

According to this, she is not just "deeply troubled" by intermarriage between Jews and non-Jews – she loathes it.

There is even evidence within *History on Trial* itself that suggests Lipstadt may be engaging in deceit when she claims that "ethnicity is entirely irrelevant to her." On pp. 12f., she implicitly condemns the policy of the former Soviet Union on the issue of the Holocaust, because of the USSR's refusal to validate the concept of a "Jewish ethnicity" by identifying the victims of the Holocaust as Jews. In her own words:

> "To have identified the victims [of the Holocaust] as Jews would have validated the notion of ethnicity, a concept contrary to Marxist ideology."

So let's get things straight. She implicitly condemns the Soviets for refusing to validate the concept of "Jewish ethnicity." (The reader is encouraged to read pages 12 and 13 to see for himself that this is correct.) Yet, when it suits her ideological purposes to condemn David Irving and weasel her way out of her dilemma, on page 182 she claims that "ethnicity is entirely irrelevant to her."

There is more evidence that she is possibly being duplicitous when she claims that "color and ethnicity are entirely irrelevant to her." Dr. Oren Yiftachel, an Israeli professor at Ben-Gurion University, pointed out that Israel is not a democracy in the sense in which it is currently understood in the West. Rather, it

---

[50] Ellen Jaffe-Gill, *Embracing the Stranger: Intermarriage and the Future of the American Jewish Community*, Basic Books, New York 1995, p. 18.

is an "ethnocracy" – a land controlled and allocated by ethnicity. In his own words:[51]

Prof. Dr. Oren Yiftachel

> "The Israeli regime is ruled by and for one ethnic group in a multi-ethnic reality. Factors that make Israel an 'ethnocracy' include the facts that 1) immigration to the Jewish state is restricted to Jews only. Some 2.5 million displaced Palestinians who would like to return are not allowed to migrate to Israel; 2) military service is according to ethnicity; 3) economic control is based on race, religion, and ethnicity; 4) The country's land regime entails transfer of land ownership in one direction, from Arab to Jewish control, but never back again."

If ethnicity is entirely irrelevant to her, then why does she passionately identify with apartheid Israel – a state that is based on the principle that the Jewish ethnic group is to be preserved for all time, and is to remain separate from and dominant over non-Jews within the state?

Lipstadt may have made this statement – "color and ethnicity are entirely irrelevant to me" – to meet the propaganda needs of the moment. That is, to "refute" the allegation of David Irving and hide her strong feelings of Jewish racialism. Said claim does not appear to reflect her real feelings.

One of Lipstadt's defense team experts during David Irving's libel suit against her, Dr. Richard Evans, was quoted as saying:[52]

> "Irving is essentially an ideologue who uses history… in order to further his own political purposes."

---

[51] *Washington Report on Middle East Affairs*, July/August 1999, p. 120. The online version of that issue has the pages 118-120 excised: www.wrmea.org/1999-july-august/1999-july-august-table-of-contents.html (Sept. 9, 2016); GR.

[52] Lipstadt, *History on Trial*, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 53.

Prof. Dr. Richard Evans

Should we take out the name of David Irving from the sentence and put in Deborah Lipstadt's?

She admits that Evans may have "thought me a hyperbolic, American, Jewish woman who was more an ideologue than an open-minded historian."[53] An "ideologue" is one that promotes a body of ideas, distorted and untrue in the main, that serves the political, social and psychological needs of a power elite. Based upon what has been revealed in this essay, could Deborah Lipstadt be described as a Zionist ideologue?

Prominent British historian John Keegan made this most cogent comment:[54]

> "Prof. Lipstadt… seems as dull as only the self-righteously politically correct can be. Few other historians had ever heard of her before this case. Most will not want to hear from her again."

Is Deborah Lipstadt a self-righteous Zionist ideologue that operates with hypocritical double standards? I will let the reader be the judge.

At the dawn of a new age of reason, Lipstadt's books will, I believe, stand as a testament to the political, moral and ideological corruption that currently pervades Western Society.

So much from Paul Grubach.

I may add that for Lipstadt being opposed to Zionism and criticizing acts and attitudes of the State of Israel has no merit at all and is just another manifestation of this odious antisemitism. For instance, she is outraged that Jewish-American schol-

---

53 *Ibid.*, p. 67.
54 *Ibid.*, p. 282.

ar Noam Chomsky dares suggest that anti-Zionism isn't identical with anti-Semitism (p. 16/19).

4. Germanophobia

Last but not least I want to draw the reader's attention to the fact that for Dr. Lipstadt having positive feelings for Germany or the German people is just as odious as being anti-Semitic or racist, because she lists a pro-German attitude repeatedly together with those other invectives she hurls at her revisionist opponents:

> "The roots of Barnes's views about the Holocaust and his attitudes toward Israel go beyond his deep-seated Germanophilia and revisionist approach to history: They can be found in his antisemitism." (p. 80/91)

> "Butz's book is replete with the same expressions of traditional antisemitism, philo-Germanism and conspiracy theory as the Holocaust denial pamphlets printed by the most scurrilous neo-Nazi groups." (p. 126/141)

> "Most people who were aware of [the IHR's] existence dismissed it as a conglomeration of Holocaust deniers, neo-Nazis, philo-Germans, right-wing extremists, antisemites, racists, and conspiracy theorists." (p. 137/154)

Lipstadt is particularly offended by Prof. Austin App's pro-German stance, which she deals with at length in the chapter she devotes to him. Here is just one example:

> "With the zeal of a convert, [Austin App] moved to the isolationist, pro-German end of the political spectrum and stayed there for the rest of his life." (p. 67/76)

Why is being pro-German at the "end" of the political spectrum, that is to say, at one extreme of it? I won't dwell on this here, as I will return to App in Section 4.3.

Lipstadt therefore castigates the revisionists, more of whom are non-Germans than are Germans, for being German-friendly. In doing so, she clearly suggests that being pro-German is a bad thing, so bad indeed that she lumps this attitude together with all her other invectives of anti-Semitism, racism, and extremism. Now, I am not saying that one has to have

a pro-German attitude, just as much as one does not have to have a pro-Jewish attitude, for instance. In fact, everyone is entitled to choose whom they like and love – groups quite as well as individuals. It's nobody's business to interfere with that.

If you do *not* think Lipstadt's anti-German attitude is strange at least, although it is the perfect equivalent to an anti-Jewish/anti-Semitic attitude, then maybe you should ask yourself what kind of attitude you have, and what sort of socialization you went through to find nothing wrong with that.

Lipstadt's anti-German attitude also shines through toward the end of her book, where she writes:

> "If Germany was also a victim of a 'downfall,' and if the Holocaust was no different from a mélange of other tragedies, Germany's moral obligation to welcome all who seek refuge within its borders is lessened." (p. 215/243)

There are currently around a billion people on this planet who, due to war, famine, poverty and civil unrest, are inclined to seek refuge elsewhere.[55] One favorite destination of those migrants is Germany. Is Dr. Lipstadt seriously saying that Germany has the moral obligation to welcome not only the millions of migrants who have flooded Germany already in the past three decades, but, if push comes to shove, even more of the one billion migrants that are still waiting outside its gates? Is she out of her mind? Not that she's alone with that attitude. Most leading German politicians and its mass media seem to share that view.

---

[55] The numbers vary from poll to poll; one extreme calculates almost two billion: Gerver Torres, Brett Pelham, "One-Quarter of World's Population May Wish to Migrate," Gallup poll, June 24, 2008, www.gallup.com/poll/108325/onequarter-worlds-population-may-wish-migrate.aspx (Aug 30, 2016); another saw it at around 700 million adults, which, children added to the mix, would probably get close to one billion: Neli Esipova, Julie Ray, "700 Million Worldwide Desire to Migrate Permanently," Gallup poll, November 2, 2009, www.gallup.com/poll/108325/onequarter-worlds-population-may-wish-migrate.aspx (Aug 30, 2016). With Germany's announcement in 2015 that "all are welcome," resulting in a deluge of migrants pouring into Germany, that number has probably gone up again. Most prospective migrants come from the Middle East, North and sub-Saharan Africa, whose primary destinations for reasons of geography are European countries, mainly Germany (for economic reasons) and the UK and France (for linguistic reasons).

But just because almost everybody runs full speed toward the cliff doesn't mean it's the best way to go.

And why exactly do today's Germans, almost all of whom were either children at the end of World War II or were born afterwards, have a moral obligation to accommodate millions upon millions upon millions of migrants, while today's Israelis, the vast majority of whom are not survivors of anything, have no such obligation? (Or any other country, for that matter.)

Finally, on page 222/251 of her book, Lipstadt declares openly what she thinks of the Germans minding their own business, defining their own identity, being masters of their own history and historiography:

> "We [historians] did not train in our respective fields in order to stand like watchmen and women on the Rhine. Yet this is what we must do."

"Watching on the Rhine" is also the headline of her respective chapter where she discusses tendencies by scholars in Germany to develop some self-confidence by regaining control over writing and interpreting their own history (see Section 4.8.). Needless to say, Dr. Lipstadt doesn't like that.

"Watching on the Rhine" traditionally refers to Germany's attempt to keep herself independent of foreign rule. But for Lipstadt, that is unacceptable. She and her like-minded colleagues want to remain in control – in order to keep Germany on her knees. Why else would she be offended by a patriotic German politician suggesting that Germans should "get off their knees and once again learn to 'walk upright'" (p. 210/237). I've replaced here Lipstadt's mistranslated term "walk tall" with "walk upright," because the German term used by said politician – *aufrecht gehen* – simply means that Germans ought to stop groveling and walk normally.

Interestingly, Dr. Lipstadt's father was German, hence her last name, and her mother, neé Peiman, was a Canadian of unknown ethnicity.[56] We may therefore assume that the majority

---

[56] en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deborah_Lipstadt (version of Aug. 21, 2016; oldid=735552072); http://forebears.co.uk/surnames/peiman gives Iran as the most likely origin of her mother's paternal line (both Aug. 30, 2016).

of Dr. Lipstadt's ethnic makeup is indeed German. That adds an interesting twist to the affair.

After World War II, a self-denigrating and even self-hating attitude has become very fashionable and widespread among German intellectuals as a reaction to feeling guilty about the Holocaust. This phenomenon has become worse as time progressed, although today's generations of Germans have nothing to feel guilty about, objectively speaking.

Dr. Lipstadt shows the same symptoms to the point where she has not only detached herself completely from her German background, emotionally speaking, but has even developed a distinct disdain for that aspect of her identity. She may even deny to be mainly of German ethnicity, claiming to be Jewish instead. Well, if that were so, she would declare Judaism to be not a religion but rather an ethnic group, just as the State of Israel does and as the National Socialists did.

After having examined Dr. Lipstadt's agenda, let's now turn to the various revisionist personalities and organizations whom Lipstadt attacks in her book.

4. Revisionist Personalities

4.1. Maurice Bardèche

After discussing how historians revised the history of the First World War in the inter-war period, she turns to the revision of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. The first person who, according to Dr. Lipstadt, denied the Holocaust was Maurice Bardèche, a confessing, proud French fascist. Lipstadt writes about him as follows (pp. 50f./56)

> "[Bardèche] was also the first to argue that the gas chambers were used for disinfection—not annihilation.
>
> Bardèche's dubious credentials—he remained a committed fascist all his life—made him a controversial figure in denial circles. Despite his contentions that the Holocaust was a myth and that the Nazis were wrongly implicated, Bardèche has never been openly embraced by contemporary deniers. That has not kept them from adopting his ideas. Though they use his arguments, they rarely mention him by name because of his political views, about which he was always quite explicit. Indeed, he began his book *What Is Fascism?* with the unequivocal declaration: 'I am a fascist writer.'
>
> In Bardèche's second book he laid out his objectives, which remain, almost verbatim, the credo of contemporary deniers: [...]"

Lipstadt suggests therefore that Holocaust revisionism came into this world with a severe birth defect – a fascist father – and that subsequent "deniers" shamefully tried to hide this fact from the world by not mentioning him.

Bardèche's first revisionist book, *Nuremberg ou la terre promise* (*Nuremberg or The Promised Land*) appeared in 1948.[57] It was translated into English only in 2016. Writing to an English-speaking audience, Deborah Lipstadt could deceive her readers

[57] Les Sept Couleurs, Paris.

by making false claims about Bardèche. Fact is, though, that both claims are wrong. First, Bardèche is *not* the father of Holocaust revisionism, and second, the revisionists have never tried to hide him.

Maurice Bardèche

Bardèche actually wrote that he believes there was a Holocaust in terms of a National Socialist policy to exterminate the Jews, and that gas chambers were used to that end:

> "There existed the will to exterminate the Jews (for which there is ample evidence)." (*Ibid.*, p. 187)
>
> "Yes, in Eastern Europe, there is a terrible account open between Germany and her neighbors. Yes, there was a policy of extermination." (*Ibid.*, p. 128)
>
> "On the other hand, we obviously must remember here the testimonies presented by the Soviet delegation, and especially the one describing the extermination facility at Treblinka, where Jews were executed *en masse* immediately after their arrival at a fake train station which concealed the execution installations." (*Ibid.*, pp. 158f.)
>
> "The defendants at Nuremberg could maintain that during the entire war they had no knowledge of the massive executions taking place at Auschwitz, at Treblinka and elsewhere […]." (*Ibid.*, p. 194)

Bardèche may have harbored some revisionist views about the outbreak and conduct of the war, but regarding the Holocaust he essentially toed the party line. Bardèche was therefore not a Holocaust revisionist.

Second, he was also not ignored or hidden by Holocaust revisionists. Most prominently, the real father of Holocaust revisionism, the French socialist and anti-fascist resistance fighter and Holocaust survivor Paul Rassinier, mentioned Bardèche in his books. For instance, in the 1955 edition of his *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (*The Lies of Odysseus*) he paid tribute to him (p. 235, note

6), and in his 1962 book *Le véritable process Eichmann* (*The Real Eichmann Trial*) he qualified Bardèche's books as "admirable" (p. 43).

Bardèche's work is not quoted often by Holocaust revisionists because it simply does not contain much relevant information on the topic at hand. Bardèche was a journalist and writer, not a researcher investigating the Holocaust.

That Lipstadt hasn't even read Bardèche's book, hence doesn't know what she is writing about, becomes apparent when reading the one endnote to her Chapter 3 where she refers to his book:

> "1. Maurice Bardèche, *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise* (Paris, 1948) ***cited in*** Gill Seidel, *The Holocaust Denial: Antisemitism, Racism and the New Right* (Leeds, England, 1986), p. 95."

I have added the bold and underlined emphasis to highlight what we are dealing with here: an author who works from second-hand sources and hearsay. That's not scholarship, that's rumor-mongering.

4.2. Paul Rassinier

Next Lipstadt turns to the real father of Holocaust revisionism, the Frenchman Paul Rassinier. She introduces him as follows:

> "Rassinier, who became a member of the Communist party in 1922 when he was sixteen, left the Communists in the mid-1930s and joined the Socialists. When the war broke out he became part of the resistance. Eventually he was captured and sent to Buchenwald. On liberation in 1945, he returned to France and was elected a Socialist member of the National Assembly, where he served for a year." (p. 51/57)

No wonder Lipstadt did not want to present Rassinier as the father of Holocaust "denial," because he is the exact opposite of the cliché. He was not a pro-German fascist, but a French socialist, a high school teacher of geography and history, and during WWII a member of the French resistance against the German occupation. As such, he helped Jewish refugees cross the border into Switzerland. For his resistance he was arrested by the Germans and sent to a concentration camp. There he en-

dured horrible conditions as a slave laborer, barely surviving the final months of the war. He was a victim of the Germans, a Holocaust survivor. After the war, he received the highest decoration that the French government bestowed for services in the wartime resistance movement.[58]

Paul Rassinier

So, what evil agenda could a person like that have? Here is Lipstadt's take on Rassinier's revisionism (p. 52/58):

> "[Rassinier] set out two propositions: Survivors exaggerate what happened to them, and it was not the SS that was responsible for the terrors of the camps but the inmates to whom they entrusted the running of the camps. He dismissed as gossip the testimony of survivors who claimed they had witnessed atrocities and denigrated the credibility of their assertions regarding the number of Jews who had been killed. 'Concerning figures the "witnesses" have said and written the most improbable things. Concerning the implementation of the means of killing, also.' He described concentration camp literature as 'a collection of contradictory pieces of ill-natured gossip.'"

If Rassinier's remarks about witness testimonies had been written in a vacuum, Lipstadt's accusation might have some weight. But Rassinier's books are replete with critical, substantiated analysis of a wide range of witness testimonies. Part II of *Debunking* is entirely dedicated to this, where most notably four of the most prominent Holocaust witnesses are discussed: Eugen Kogon, Rudolf Höss, Kurt Gerstein and Miklos Nyiszli.

---

58 Taken from the section "About the Author" in P. Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry*, Noontide Press, Newport Beach, CA, 1978.

Eugen Kogon

Among those, the case of Eugen Kogon is particularly interesting, because he, too, was incarcerated at Buchenwald and wrote a book about it.[59] Hence Kogon and Rassinier should see eye to eye regarding their inmate experiences. Yet that is not the case. Rassinier documents Kogon's distortions, exaggerations, and plain lies, in particular Kogon's blotting out of the responsibility of his communist comrades for many of the atrocities committed in the camps, a fact Lipstadt doesn't want to be known.

Kogon didn't like being called a liar, so he sued Rassinier's publisher in a German court of law in Munich – and lost. In its judgment, the court stated:[60]

> "This accusation [that Kogon's book was an unscientific pamphlet] does not appear to have been made up out of whole cloth, insofar as the plaintiff [Kogon] has written a sociological assessment of the behavior of human beings in the concentration camp under the condition that it ought not turn into an indictment against leading camp inmates.
>
> […] If one considers that there were two members of the USSR and eight Communists among the fifteen representative men to whom [Kogon] read his report in order to dissipate fears that he would present an indictment, then the impression given is that, regardless of the mention of atrocities committed

[59] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946; Engl.: *The Theory and Practice of Hell. The German Concentration Camps and the System behind Them*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950.

[60] I have found a brief reference to that Munich libel case only in the later German edition, as a footnote added by the publisher, which appeared after the verdict: Paul Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959, p. 205 (referring to Landgericht München I, 10. Zivilkammer; verdict of Dec. 13, 1958; ref. 10-0409/58). The English compilation does not mention this case.

> by Communists, this circle of persons above all would be spared, […]. Such considerations must be foreign to a scholarly work. Pure science does not inquire as to whether the result makes this person or that person uncomfortable. Where questions of expediency co-determine the content, objectivity is lost. Therefore, when the defendant, as a fellow-prisoner, expresses his opinion that [Kogon's book] THE SS STATE is a pamphlet, then he is making free use of his constitutional right to free expression of opinion, without thereby infringing upon the right of personal honor of the plaintiff […]."

Here is something more for Dr. Lipstadt to chew on: the late German professor for modern history Werner Maser, in his day and age one of the world's most distinguished historians of Third Reich history, had the following to say about four of the most frequently quoted witnesses of mass murder at Auschwitz: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller and our friend Miklos Nyiszli:[61]

> "[…] the information given by Wetzler and Vrba were compilations of statements by other inmates; because they themselves had never either witnessed a gassing or seen a gas chamber. What they conferred, they had been told in Auschwitz for example by their communist comrade Filip Müller. […] What they [the Allies] learned from Wetzler and Vrba were descriptions from 'hearsay' […]. Additionally, neither of these two reporters could be described as reliable couriers. Vrba evidently tended to exaggerations, and Wetzler […] turned out to be a would-be poet […]." (p. 344, emphasis added)

> "The 'witnesses' Wetzler and Vrba were not the only ones who told their stories in order to achieve the use of military force to liberate the inmates. […] In order to achieve this, propaganda versions, lies, and forgeries were justifiable in his eyes and in the eyes of Vrba." (p. 346, emphasis added)

This passage is followed by a passing but devastating critique of the statements made by Wetzler and Vrba. Maser not only accuses both of inaccuracies, but also of boundless exaggerations

---

[61] Werner Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004; all subsequent Maser page numbers for this.

– which "was also done by the Auschwitz 'supplier of facts' Filip Müller," whose 1979 book Maser considers to be a "novel based on a true story" (p. 345). In Maser's footnote 145, Miklos Nyiszli also came in for his deserts:

> "Nyiszli […] lied excessively" (p. 348, emphasis added)

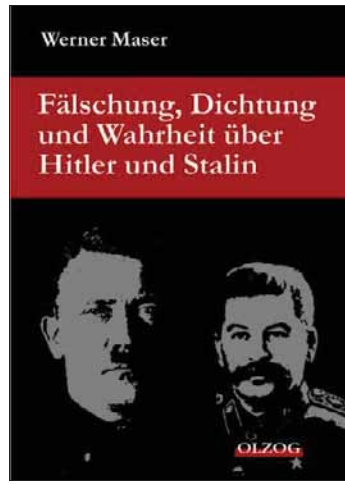

Prof. Dr. Werner Maser's last, iconoclastic book

As a reason why the crown witnesses of the Auschwitz gas-chamber mass murders lied, exaggerated, and forged so excessively, Maser states:

> "The witnesses reporting about the murder with gas […] did that under the psychological and physical pressure of their interrogators." (pp. 348f., emphasis added)

Of course, Maser was a German, and that probably disqualifies him in the eyes of Dr. Lipstadt, since he is one of those professors who won't accept writing under the strict tutelage of Dr. Lipstadt and her like-minded watchmen and women on the Rhine, all the more so since Maser actually talked to me – yuk!

The kind of source criticism performed by Rassinier and 50 years later by Maser, which should be the standard of any scholarly work on the Holocaust, is what Lipstadt loathes, displaying once more her hostile attitude toward basic scholarly methods.

Well, Lipstadt makes one concession (pp. 53f./60):

> "For a variety of reasons, some inmates did and still do embellish their experiences. Others sometimes adopt the experiences of fellow survivors as their own. Historians of the Holocaust recognize this and do not build a historical case on the oral history of an individual survivor, engaging instead in what anthropologists call triangulation, matching a survivor's testimony

> with other forms of proof, including documents and additional historical data."

No, they don't! What they should do, is to first build a historical framework made of girders called logic, the physically and technically possible, plus material evidence; then they ought to put in joists by using documents of varying load capacity, so to say, and only after that can they flesh out this framework with anecdotal evidence, if and as far as it fits in. But they don't do that. They use anecdotal evidence as their framework, which has the consistency of Jell-O, and try to fit into this malleable blob whatever else comes to hand. Good luck with trying to build anything lasting with that approach!

Even in Rassinier, who put his life at risk during the war to help Jews escape, Lipstadt recognizes nothing else but anti-Semitic motivations (p. 56/62):

> "For Rassinier the culprits in the dissemination of this fraud were easily identifiable. The 'Zionists,' abetted in their conspiracy by a select number of Jewish historians and institutions that conduct research on the Holocaust, were the responsible parties. Rassinier unleashed his most acerbic comments and unrelenting attacks on them."

Although it is true that Rassinier has an issue with Zionists, he also has an ax to grind with communists as another main group of supporters for the mainstream narrative.

Lipstadt finds several factual errors in Rassinier's book, which is commendable. Nobody is perfect. But then again, Rassinier did his research in the 1950s and early 1960 as an old, disabled man without receiving assistance from anyone. Considering this, mistakes are to be expected. Contrary to what Dr. Lipstadt insinuates, such mistakes are not necessarily made in bad faith. I will not dwell on this any further here, because today, more than 50 years later, Rassinier's texts are of interest only for their historical value as early stepping stones of Holocaust revisionism. There is no use in revising them. They are museum exhibits.

In contrast to that, Lipstadt's critique was not a museum piece when she wrote it. For instance, when discussing Ras-

sinier's at times flawed elaborations about Jewish population statistics, she calls it disparagingly a "numbers game" (her pp. 58-61/65-68). Numbers are about math, however, not about games. So instead of merely pointing out a few mistakes Rassinier made, she should have tried doing a better job.

Prof. Dr. Raul Hilberg

The background of this is one of Rassinier later books, which is a book-length critical review of Raul Hilberg's opus magnum on *The Destruction of the European Jews*.[62] A major part of Rassinier's critique centered around Hilberg's attempt to tally the Jewish population losses during World War II, among other things by juxtaposing Hilberg's data with the numbers of other scholars,[63] exclaiming in frustration:

> "Really, one would like to invite all of these people—these three and the multitude of others in the same boat—to please get together and agree on their figures, before undertaking to explain us to ourselves." (*Debunking*, p. 219)

Lipstadt comments on this as follows (p. 61/68)

> "Rassinier is correct in one regard, however: There are variances in each of their findings. Few agree on precisely the same number. But rather than invalidating their credibility, these discrepancies support it. […] Complete unanimity among historians regarding an event of such magnitude would itself be highly suspicious. A death toll on which all historians unequivocally

---

62 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961.

63 Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des Juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964; Engl.: *The Drama of the European Jews*, Steppingstones Publications, Silver Spring, MD, 1975; the text is also included in *Debunking* (see note 58) as Part III.

agreed would raise legitimate suspicions about the independent nature of their historical research."

Well, yes and no. We are talking about numbers here. They don't allow for interpretation. Either we have a reliable basis to calculate numbers, or we don't. In the first case, the numbers should be fairly close together, if not identical. In the other case, we should abstain from any definite conclusions and admit that much more research is due before we can come to conclusions. And that's what Rassinier is getting at.

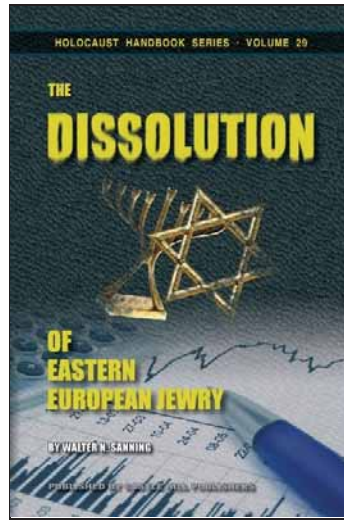

Walter Sanning's groundbreaking demographic study on Jewish population losses during World War II (cover of the 2015 edition)

When he wrote his book, no dedicated monograph existed that investigated Jewish population losses based on archival demographic research. Hilberg and all the other authors Rassinier quoted spent only minor fractions of their works on this issue, and their data basis was meager and superficial at best. A massive research desideratum existed in this regard.

Interestingly, it didn't exist anymore when Lipstadt wrote her book. In 1983, a monograph based on demographic data was published addressing the issue.[64] She could have, should have mentioned that at least in a footnote. But, alas, this book by Walter Sanning aka Wilhelm Niederreiter is revisionist in nature, contains a foreword by Holocaust revisionist Dr. Arthur Butz (see Section 4.4) and was published by the revisionist Institute for Historical Review (Section 4.5), hence was under-

[64] Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, holocausthandbooks.com/dl/29-tdoeej.pdf; Sept. 6, 2016)

standably taboo for Lipstadt. However, ignoring important and relevant publications containing opposing views is a hallmark of pseudo-science.

Yet there would have been a solution to this problem, because in 1991, roughly a year before Lipstadt finished the typescript of her book, Lipstadt's like-minded scholars managed to publish a monograph designed to refute Sanning's work[65] – even though it is pseudo-scientific in nature, because the authors stubbornly refused to even acknowledge that Sanning's book exists.[66] The problem with this mainstream book is, of course, that it is available only in German, which may be beyond Lipstadt's grasp. Hence she probably decided to stay away completely from this issue and limit herself to niggling about Rassinier's mistakes.

She does the same unsubstantiated juggling of demographics again when discussing Austin App (pp. 90-94/102-106). It is true that Rassinier and App did not present a convincing demographic case, but neither did Lipstadt. While neither Rassinier nor App had thorough demographic studies they could cite, Lipstadt didn't have that excuse.

Either way, the lack of proficiency and competence she accuses Rassinier of in general, she clearly displays herself. This is apparent already by the way she substantiates her claims. If we turn to Lipstadt's endnotes for her elaborations on Paul Rassinier (Notes 3 through 37, pp. 245-247/277-279), it turns out that it consists almost exclusively of page references to works by Rassinier, plus three to one book by the late mainstream Holocaust historian Raul Hilberg. There are only three other notes containing references to other material (one on German payments to Israel, one to an article by Hannah Arendt, and one referring to an entry in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*).

---

65 Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991.

66 Only one of the many contributing authors mentions Sanning's book in a footnote with a sweeping disparaging remark: *ibid.*, p. 558, footnote 396. See my review "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W.N. Sanning – A Comparison", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 181-213; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/01-dth.pdf (Sept. 2, 2016).

In other words, her chapter on Rassinier is mainly just unsubstantiated idle talk, hot air that does not qualify as scholarship by any stretch of the imagination.

One final remark on a charge Lipstadt makes against Rassinier, which, according to her, applies to "deniers" in general (p. 62/70):

> "If the documents are specific [about mass killings] they are dismissed [by revisionists] as euphemistic. If they are euphemistic they are interpreted at face value."

The problem here is who decides when a document is "euphemistic"? Who decides according to which criteria when to foist on a document a meaning that is not supported by its contents, or even contradicts it?

This issue hits a nerve of mainstream historiography, for many documents proffered by mainstream historians as evidence for mass murder don't say anything about mass murder at all. The underlying theory is that during World War II the Third Reich's bureaucracy used some kind of "code language" which used innocuous terms as euphemisms to describe a horrible truth.[67] In fact, revisionists have written several monographs about that issue, revealing how mainstream scholars reinterpret documents by giving them a meaning which their contents either do not support or even openly contradict.[68]

So that shoe fits perfectly on the other foot, Dr. Lipstadt! In fact, both sides in this dispute can employ this device, and it is true that revisionists have their own issues with reverse-euphemisms, so to say, claiming that explicit references to murderous intentions or events, as they can be found in numerous speeches and remarks of German wartime leaders, are mere wartime rhetoric and hyperbole. Although it is true that during wartime

---

[67] The thesis of a code language was summarized in a classic fashion by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993. The book even has an introductory chapter called "A Code Language," pp. 5-12.

[68] Most prominent in this regards: Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; *idem.*, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

the rhetorical stew is not always eaten as hot as it is cooked, as a German saying has it, these statements cannot be dismissed out of hand. At the end of it, however, only hard evidence on the ground and a thorough documentation can clarify what really happened.

4.3. Harry E. Barnes, David Hoggan, Austin App, Richard Harwood

Until Arthur Butz published his (in)famous monograph *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,[69] nothing really worth considering was written by Anglophone authors regarding the Holocaust from a revisionist perspective. Dr. Lipstadt spends three entire chapters discussing pamphlets written by David Hoggan,[70] Austin App[71] and Richard Harwood[72] aka Richard Verrall. She adds Harry Elmer Barnes into the mix, since he seems to have been receptive to Holocaust revisionist ideas, as is exemplified by a one-page review he wrote[73] about one of Rassinier's books.[63] Other than that, however, Barnes never explicitly and systematically contested the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Three of these individuals had a thorough academic education and have proven in previous works unrelated to the Holocaust that they were perfectly capable of producing thoroughly researched works: Dr. Barnes was a professor of modern history, Dr. App a professor of English literature, and Dr. Hoggan had written a major PhD thesis on the background of the outbreak of World War II, which was later turned into a voluminous, bestselling German book.[74] Yet all of these scholars failed

---

69 Historical Review Press, Richmond, UK, 1975/ Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1976.

70 [David L. Hoggan], *The Myth of the Six Million*, Noontide Press, Los Angeles, CA, 1969.

71 Austin App, *The Six Million Swindle: Blackmailing the German People for Hard Marks with Fabricated Corpses*, Boniface Press, Takoma Park, MD, 1973.

72 Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? The Truth at Last*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undated (1974).

73 Harry Elmer Barnes, "Zionist Fraud," *American Mercury*, Fall 1968; reprinted in David L. Hoggan, *The Myth of the Six Million, op. cit.* (note 70) p. 117.

74 David L Hoggan, *Der erzwungene Krieg: die Ursachen und Urheber des 2. Weltkriegs*, Verlag der Deutschen Hochschullehrer-Zeitung Tübingen 1961; 15th ed.,

when it came to the Holocaust. None of them did any archival research worth mentioning, and none of them did any systematic source criticism of the pertinent testimonies.

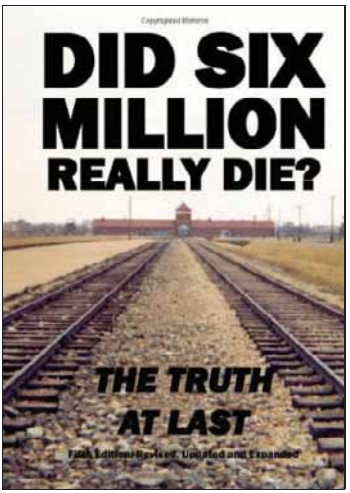

Cover of the 5th edition

The worst case of them all is probably Austin App, who primarily wrote indignant letters to the editors of newspapers around the U.S. Of course his polemics made him a perfect "sitting duck" for Lipstadt's attack. But App is at best unimportant when it comes to the history of revisionism, and utterly irrelevant when it comes to revisionist research. Hence Lipstadt basically beats a straw man.

She also beats a straw man with Richard Harwood when she falsely claims that

> "Deniers continually cite [Harwood's pamphlet] as an authoritative source." (p. 104/118)

Proof offered? None. In fact, no serious revisionist has cited Harwood's pamphlet for many decades in order to prove anything other than its historical role in the development of Holocaust revisionism.

Anyone interested in a more balanced and thorough history of Holocaust revisionism is probably best served by reading the second part of Carlo Mattogno's 1989 article on the birth, development and criticism of Holocaust revisionism.[75] The article lists all major revisionist works published in all languages which had appeared by the time Carlo finalized his article, and it also

---

Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1997; it took 27 years to get the English edition published: *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989 (2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2016).

75 C. Mattogno, "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews, Part II" *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 3 (fall 1988), pp. 261-302 (codoh.com/library/document/2216; Aug. 31, 2016)

lists reactions by mainstream authors to those publications. Finally, it contains a lengthy explanation about the methods used by Holocaust revisionists, including many examples.

Had Dr. Lipstadt consulted that list and taken it seriously, she would have realized that her treatise of revisionism is utterly incomplete and malfocused. In fact, she should never have written those three chapters on Barnes, Hoggan, App and Harwood, but should have instead dealt with

1. major German-language revisionist works, like
   - Franz J. Scheidl's massive 7-volume work *The Outcasting of Germany* (1967/68),[76]
   - Emil Aretz's 1970 book *The Magic Formula of a Lie*,[77]
   - Wilhelm Stäglich's groundbreaking 1979 book *The Auschwitz Myth*, which was also published in English,[78] and
   - Walter N. Sanning's, trailblazing 1983 demographic study *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*,[79] plus
2. books by Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno containing high-quality, archive-based source criticism of important eyewitness testimonies:
   - On Kurt Gerstein: *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso* (*The Gerstein Report: Anatomy of a Fraud*), Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
   - On Charles Sigismund Bendel and Ada Bimko: *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze* (*Auschwitz: Two False Testimonies*), La Sfinge, Parma 1986.[80]
   - On Filip Müller: *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio* (*Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism*), Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986.[81]

---

76 *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, self-published Vienna 1967/68 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014).

77 *Hexen Ein-Mal-Eins einer Lüge*, Bebenburg, Pähl 1970.

78 *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015); Engl.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986 (3rd ed., *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

79 *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1983; the author, Wilhelm Niederreiter, a German citizen, wrote the book under pseudonym. An English translation was published simultaneously with the title given (see note 64).

80 English: "Two false testimonies from Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (spring 1990), pp. 25-47 (codoh.com/library/document/2275; Aug 31, 2016).

– On Rudolf Höss: *Auschwitz: le confessioni di Rudolf Höss* (*Auschwitz: The Confessions of Rudolf Höss*), Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1987.
– On Miklos Nyiszli: *Medico ad Auschwitz: Anatomia di un falso* (*Doctor in Auschwitz: Anatomy of a Fraud*). Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

Although reading in German and Italian is probably beyond her skills, each single one of these works is far more important, historically and scientifically speaking, than all the works on the Holocaust by Barnes, App, Hoggan and Harwood taken together. Some of these works have been available in English for years, so there is really no excuse. I'm sure she would have found plenty of mistakes in some of the older works as well, because all of them are outdated by now. But she was either ignorant of them, or simply decided to ignore them.

But then again, getting to the bottom of this vexing topic was evidently not Lipstadt's goal, and preventing her readers from getting there as well seems to be her main objective. Indicative for the first is again the way she backs up what she claims. Six of the first eight endnotes refer to a Bulletin of a Jewish pressure group, the Anti-Defamation League. What's wrong with this? One of the things I learned during my PhD training was to distinguish between "quotable" and "unquotable" sources. A newsletter from a political pressure group obviously belongs to the latter. It's simply unacceptable to use such a source to prove anything other than that the pressure group wrote it. Groups like the ADL are not in the business of researching and spreading the truth but of pursuing a certain political agenda.

This makes me think: What is this book? A scholarly treatise or a political polemic? Well, duh!

One newsworthy item she picked from the ADL newsletter she describes as follows (pp. 66f./75f.):

> "Not all the early deniers had overt associations with extremist groups. Consequently they were able to make some of their accusations in more mainstream publications. In the June 14,

---

81 English: "Auschwitz: A case of plagiarism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (spring 1990), pp. 5-24 (codoh.com/library/document/2274; Aug 31, 2016).

> 1959, issue of the widely circulated Catholic weekly *Our Sunday Visitor* a letter writer claimed: 'I was able to determine during six post-war years in Germany and Austria, there were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was certainly never reached.'"

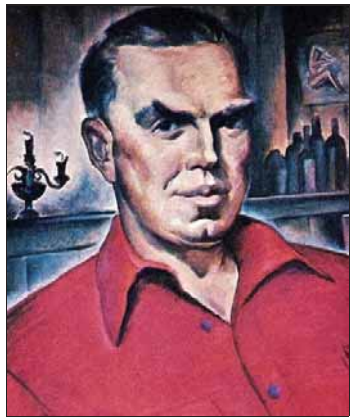

Portrait of Harry E. Barnes

Again, letters to the editor of newspapers aren't a quotable source. So why even bother? On the other hand, when relying on her ADL source, did Lipstadt even realize what she was quoting? This letter to the editor was written by Stephen F. Pinter, a U.S.-American lawyer of Austrian descent who served as an attorney for the U.S. War Department in Germany after World War II, where he helped preparing and conducting a number of war-crimes trials against former German concentration camp personnel, most prominently that of the Flossenbürg camp, where he led the prosecution team.[82]

Hence, here we have a person who probably had some background knowledge about what happened during the preparation and conduct of some of the war crimes trials in Germany. But all he uttered was an opinion in a letter to the editor, most likely without any input from any Holocaust revisionist. What does it prove? Not a lot. And in the context of Lipstadt's book merely that she doesn't know what she is writing about, because she evidently doesn't care to go to the sources.

This is also evident from the dearth of primary sources she quotes in her book. In her treatment of Barnes and Hoggan, whose major works brim with references to primary sources, 42

[82] Klaus Schwensen, "Stephen F. Pinter: An Early Revisionist," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (2012), www.inconvenienthistory.com (Aug 31, 2016).

of her 66 endnotes are quotes from various writings by Barnes himself, which are hardly suitable to prove Barnes wrong.

From the remaining 24 endnotes, we have to deduct the three references to David Hoggan's *Forced War*, one to a paper by revisionist Arthur Butz, and one to a favorable article about Barnes by Justus Doenecke, none of which supports Lipstadt's case either.

Then we reduced the remainder by the seven references to ADL propaganda material, of which one, by the way, is identified as being located in the "archives of the Anti-Defamation League, New York" – which is *not* an acceptable way of citing.

At the end of this culling process, we are left with only nine references pointing to material critical of Barnes and Hoggan; of them, two refer to archival material, while the rest consists of seven books and articles, most of which don't even address Barnes's works as such.[83] What an impressive scholarly work! Bravo, Dr. Lipstadt! If that quality is her standard, how did she ever manage to get a PhD? Did she win it in the lottery?

Let me highlight how Lipstadt operates with just a few examples. When pointing out an error Barnes had made about when news had reached the world during the war about certain German camps, she writes:

> "Once again Barnes totally distorted the truth and reshaped the historical record. Information about Chelmno, Auschwitz, Birkenau, and other camps was well known long before the war ended; details about them had been published in the Western press on repeated occasions." (p. 78/89)

She is right, but she doesn't prove it. The reader has to take it at face value. I'm not doing her homework here. Revisionists have written monographs about each of the camps mentioned which also include information on when the world received news from resistance groups and escaped inmates about these camps. (See the ads at the end of this book.)

---

[83] A work each by Peter Baldwin, Paul Berman, Peter Novick, Lucy Dawidowicz, Raul Hilberg, Gerhard Weinberg and Gitta Sereny. Lipstadt's chapter on App is similarly threadbare, but I spare the reader with details, as App is irrelevant anyhow.

Furthermore, Lipstadt completely missed or misrepresented the crucial point here: when claims made at war's end about systematic extermination in camps on German territory, such as Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald, were soon abandoned, the public's attention shifted to other camps located behind the Iron Curtain, where a critical investigation was next to impossible for decades to come.[84]

Lipstadt retorts that it was mainstream historians, after all, who had done the refutation, so they

> "were responsible for demonstrating that there had been no homicidal gas chambers in the German concentration camps." (p. 78/89)

True and false, because some mainstream historians claim to this very day that there were in fact homicidal gas chambers in some of the German concentration camps,[85] although the evidentiary basis for this claim is specious at best.[86] Anyway, Lipstadt once more distracts from the core issue by stating (*ibid.*):

> "Every time [mainstream historians] correct a mistake in the record, deniers immediately claim they do so because their previous lies were about to be exposed."

Proof provided? None. And that's not the point anyway. What revisionists point out is the fact that quietly abandoning a homicidal gas chamber leads to the inevitable question: what is with all the evidence proffered so far to prove this gas chamber? If that evidence, most commonly consisting of confessions by alleged perpetrators and testimonies from survivor, is false, why should anyone still believe in similar anecdotal evidence about

---

84 Harry E. Barnes, "The Public Stake in Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (fall 1980), pp. 205-230, here p. 223 (codoh.com/library/document/1942; Aug 31, 2016).

85 Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011: Mauthausen: pp. 244-259 (at that time within Germany); Ravensbrück: pp. 277-287; Neuengamme: 288-293; Stutthof: pp. 294-303 (at that time a part of Germany); Natzweiler: pp. 304-315 (at that time a part of Germany); Dachau: 337-342; Sachsenhausen: pp. 382-393.

86 Carlo Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2014, pp. 132-229; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/25-itgc.pdf; (Aug. 31, 2016).

gas chambers in camps where mainstream historians insist they really existed?

Why is one set of anecdotal evidence unreliable, yet the other, similar set supposedly reliable?

That's also the reason why most mainstream historians do *not* give up the claim that homicidal gas chambers existed in a number of camps in Germany. They can't, because it would lead to a domino effect which could threaten to make the whole orthodox Holocaust edifice come crashing down like a house of cards.

In closing my discussion of Lipstadt's handling of Harry Elmer Barnes, let me point out another case where Lipstadt makes claims without backing them up. On pp. 78f./89f. she writes:

> "Barnes also tried to recast history by changing the nature of the assignment of the *Einsatzgruppen* that functioned as the mobile killing units. The *Einsatzgruppen* entered Soviet territory in July 1941. Between that date and the beginning of the retreat of German forces in the spring of 1943, it is estimated that they murdered well over one million Jews and hundreds of thousands of other Soviet nationals. Their brutal methods were eventually replaced by the more 'efficient' gas chambers. Barnes transformed them from groups whose express task was to murder Jews in Soviet territory into units that were 'battling guerrilla warfare behind the lines.' This profile is totally contradicted by reams of documents and the testimony of *Einsatzgruppen* leaders and members, as well as that of those who saw them massacre Jews."

Proof offered? None. Not even a general reference to one of the many books of like-minded historians that deal with the issue.[87] Why does Lipstadt's book have endnotes anyhow, if they don't contain any relevant information?

---

[87] A classic is Helmut Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981. But then again, it's in German. But look here, and you'll see how many books there about that topic in the English language: www.worldcat.org/search?q=einsatzgruppen. Back in the late 1980s and early 1990s, libraries already had similar searchable databases! It's so easy…

A few words are due regarding some of Lipstadt's historical claims in her chapter on Austin App. When bringing up the postwar plan for Germany's treatment concocted by U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau, which amounted to genocide against the German people after World War II, she writes:

Henry Morgenthau Jr.

> "Of course, Morgenthau's plan was never put into effect. In fact, Allied treatment of Germany was the exact opposite of the plan." (p. 86/97)

While it is true that Morgenthau's plan wasn't formally implemented, because as secretary of the treasury he had no authority over what was going on in Germany after the war, Lipstadt's claim that the exact opposite happened to Germany is an outright lie. In fact, something similar to what Morgenthau had envisioned was in fact implemented.[88] Maybe Dr. Lipstadt doesn't know better, but if that is so, she's unfit to pose as a historian.

First of all, Lipstadt once more does not deign to support her claim with any reference. That's apparently a deeply ingrained habit of hers.

Next, Allied policy toward Germany amounted to genocide between the beginning of the Allied bombing campaign, specifically designed to mass murder as many German civilians as possible,[89] until the Berlin blockade by the Soviets in early

---

88 Frederick H. Gareau, "Morgenthau's Plan for Industrial Disarmament in Germany," *The Western Political Quarterly*, Vol. 14, No. 2 (Jun. 1961), pp. 517-534 (www.jstor.org/stable/443604; Aug 31, 2016).

89 Maximilian Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, 3rd ed., Stocker, Graz 1998; Jörg Friedrich, *Der Brand: Deutschland im Bombenkrieg 1940-1945*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002 (Engl.: *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945*,

1948, when both the Western Allies and the Soviet Union ultimately switched their policy from genocide to an attempt to gain the Germans' cooperation as allies in the fledgling Cold War.

Between those dates, we had the largest ethnic cleansing humanity has ever seen with millions of German victims;[90] roughly three years of mass starvation, mass death and slave labor of millions of civilians and "disarmed enemy forces" mainly in French, U.S.-American and Soviet extermination and labor camps;[91] and a continued starvation policy against Germany after cessation of hostilities combined with, and partially caused by, a wholesale deindustrialization by dismantling industrial infrastructure everywhere (which actually continued to some degree until 1951).[92]

The total death toll could easily be around Six Million. James Bacque argues that it was even more.[92]

That's why Lipstadt and her like-minded propagandists need the gas chambers, because otherwise the balance sheet doesn't look too good. App already made that point, and it didn't go down well with Dr. Deborah (pp. 96f./109f.). All she can do, however, is repeat her lie:

> "As we have seen, the [Morgenthau] plan was never seriously considered and was subsequently completely abandoned by President Truman." (p. 97/110)

Yet all her readers have seen was her vapid claim based on either incompetence or mendacity!

To save the day for the Allies, she fires her "magic bullet": the gas chamber (p. 90/101):

Columbia University Press, New York 2006); *idem*, *Brandstätten: Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, Propyläen, Berlin 2003; see also the British justification by J. M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, G. Bles, London 1944.

90 Alfred M. de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993; *ibid.*, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, Routledge & K. Paul, London/Boston 1977.

91 James Bacque, *Other Losses: The Shocking Truth behind the Mass Deaths of Disarmed German Soldiers and Civilians under General Eisenhower's Command*, 3rd ed., Talonbooks, Vancouver 2011.

92 James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd ed., Talonbooks, Vancouver 2007; Freda Utley, *op. cit.* (note 16).

> "[…] nothing the Allies had done could compare to the number of people killed by the Germans or the primary method used to kill them."

That primary method was the gas chamber, which Lipstadt calls "this unique technological means":

> "The use of advanced technology for the purposes of mass murder, and the sheer scope of the endeavor—particularly the number of its victims—help to render this event beyond belief." (*ibid.*/102)

A few pages later she reiterates this by calling the gas chambers "technologically advanced instruments" for "annihilating masses of Jews" (p. 94/106)

Let's pause here for a moment. Most experts agree that at that time Germany was the technologically most advanced nation on the planet. Surely the Germans would have been able to design, construct and operate highly advanced technological means to commit mass murder. If not they, who else?

Fact is, however, that Lipstadt's unsubstantiated (surprise!) claim of "technologically advanced instruments" is a cliché, not more. Since the Germans were technologically advanced, the mass murder they are charged with must, by necessity, have been implemented by highly advanced methods. But that "wishful thinking" is not what we find, if we analyze what the witnesses tell us about what supposedly transpired at Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor, to name but the four largest alleged extermination camps in terms of the claimed death tolls.

I'm not going into details here, as the situation is too complex to be treated in the present concise study. I suggest that the interested reader consult the sources cited in the footnotes, brief descriptions of which can be found at the end of this book. Regarding Auschwitz, I will mention a few more details in Section 5.4., however, which show how primitive some of the devices were or would have been that are claimed for that camp. It suffices here to bring up only the most pertinent points.

Most of the so-called gas chambers claimed for Auschwitz (those in the two so-called bunkers and the Crematories I, IV and V) are said to have been so ludicrously primitive as to be inoperable and, in fact, "physically inconceivable."[93]

Next, none of the alleged "pure extermination camps" – Treblinka[94] (700,000+ victims claimed), Belzec[95] (600,000+ victims claimed) and Sobibor[96] (200,000+ victims claimed) – had any technical means to cremate the remains of the claimed victims. The solution allegedly implemented to dispose of these bodies is again "physically inconceivable."[97]

The discrepancy between claim and reality can be explained easily, for, although the Germans as a nation were highly sophisticated, the witnesses telling their tall tales during and after the war evidently were not. They bungled it big-time.

Lipstadt brings up the revisionists' claim that "the means supposedly used for annihilation were technologically impossible" (p. 99/112), but guess what – she neither backs this up with any revisionist source making that claim, nor does she bother discussing it or referring the reader to a source that does.

After listing eight revisionist assertions about the Holocaust published in Austin App's 1973 pamphlet,[71] she writes:

> "While all these assertions are easily controverted by evidence and documentation, some are based on such faulty reasoning that their fallaciousness can be exposed without even turning to the evidence." (p. 100/113)

---

93 To use an expression coined by Robert Faurisson, "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (winter 1981), pp. 312-317 (codoh.com/library/document/1995; Aug. 31, 2016). The situation is a little different with Crematoria II and III, see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 5).

94 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

95 Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

96 Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010.

97 For a thorough introduction into these three camps see the documentary by Mike Smith, "One Third of the Holocaust," June 1, 2006, holocausthandbooks.com/?page_id=1001 (Sept. 5, 2016).

Proof? Other than her own words… none. Why would Dr. Lipstadt have to prove anything? The reader simply has to believe her!

At the end of her chapter on App, Lipstadt returns to the issue of anecdotal evidence by bringing up a 1986 interview of *The Jerusalem Post* with Shmuel Krakowski, back then the director of the Israeli Holocaust research center and museum Yad Vashem. According to this, Krakowski considered many – if not most – of the witness statements in their archive to be unreliable:[98]

> "Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."

With reference to the revisionists' claim that evidence had been forged, Lipstadt, apparently proud of Krakowski's critical attitude, asked with glee:

> "What the Institute for Historical Review could not ask, given its ideological predilections, was the question of why Yad Vashem would acknowledge that some of its archival holdings are incorrect if its objective was to perpetuate the Holocaust 'myth.' Why did it not simply replace these testimonies with 'correct' ones? Why did it not have its researchers further 'falsify' the data? If Jews were able to forge documents sufficient to convict Nazi war criminals within a few months after the war, they should certainly have been able to deposit reliable and historically accurate testimonies in Yad Vashem in the decades since then." (p. 101/115)

Well, she hasn't done her homework again, because in a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post*, published four days later (Aug. 21, 1986), Krakowski backpedaled and stated that he had

---

[98] Barbara Amouyal, "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986.

been misquoted, because he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate. You see, it's easier to lie about the accuracy and reliability of testimonies than it is to forge or manipulate them.

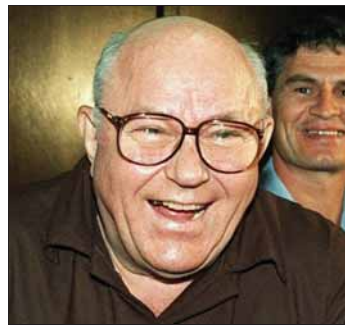

John Demjanjuk, victim of show trials.

Lipstadt doesn't explain the background of that unasked-for admission and the sudden backpedaling, which is rather revealing. During that time, a certain John Demjanjuk was on trial in Jerusalem for allegedly having assisted in the mass murder of Jews in the Treblinka camp during the war. The trial ended in a disaster for the Holocaust lobby, because it became blatantly obvious that all the witnesses parading through the courtroom were telling wild, untrue stories, to put it mildly.[99]

Krakowski was not the only one commenting on the fact that what had happened during that trial is a common pattern among survivor testimonies. Also in the context of the Demjanjuk trial, one of the most prestigious mainstream Holocaust scholars, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed that "most of the memoirs and reports [of Holocaust survivors] are full of […] exaggeration, […] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."[100] He referred in this regard to a 1950 study by another Jewish scholar who already back then had come to the same conclusion.[101]

Of course, just because three Jewish scholars say that anecdotal evidence is highly unreliable doesn't make it automatically true. In the end, each witness account has to be evaluated individually with a critical mind. If the result is that most of them

---

99 Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

100 *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8.

101 Samuel Gringauz, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72.

are unreliable, then it is clear that this kind of evidence is unsuitable to serve as a framework for writing a reliable history of the persecution of the Jews by National Socialist Germany.

Dr. Lipstadt doesn't like that, though, so she claims instead that the revisionists throw the baby out with the bathwater:

> "This blanket denial of the validity of any evidence attesting to the Holocaust, including that of eyewitnesses, has become a centerpiece of the deniers' methodology." (p. 102/116)

No, Dr. Deborah, that's not the way Holocaust revisionists operate!

Two corrections are due on historical claims Lipstadt makes in her chapter on Richard Harwood. She writes on page 109/123f.:

> "On occasion Reich leaders simply took groups of Jews and placed them outside Germany's borders, forcing their neighbors to have to accommodate a large group of destitute immigrants. The best known of these incidents took place on the Polish border at the end of October 1938 on the eve of Kristallnacht […]"

Proof? Well, guess what: none.

That event was triggered by Poland in an attempt to strip Polish Jews living abroad of their citizenship. The Polish authorities announced suddenly in early October 1938 that all Jews with Polish citizenship living outside of Poland would not be allowed to return back to Poland anymore, unless they get a special stamp added to their passports by October 30. Consequently, Germany organized special trains and deported some 17,000 Polish Jews living in Germany back to Poland so they could validate their passports. Instead of admitting all of these still-Polish citizens, the Polish authorities decided to deny some of them entry into the country at gun point. The resulting standoff between the German and Polish authorities led to these Jewish Poles being stranded in a no-man's land for a few days. Eventually Germany gave in and allowed those now-stateless Jews to come back to Germany.[102]

---

[102] Wojciech Olejniczak, Izabela Skórzyńska (ed.): *Do zobaczenia za rok w Jerozolimie. Deportacje polskich Żydów w 1938 roku z Niemiec do Zbąszynia / See You Next Year*

Hence, these Jews were not immigrants (to Poland), but rather Polish citizens, and Poland violated its own laws by not admitting its own citizens back into the country. It was a conflict between two anti-Semitic countries which both wanted to get rid of as many Jews as possible, and neither was particularly squeamish about its methods.

My last remark in this context is about Lipstadt's way of backing up her claims. She writes (p. 109/124):

> "In his testimony at Nuremberg, Victor Brack, who was in charge of the gassing of fifty-thousand mentally deficient and chronically ill Germans and Jews under the euthanasia program from 1939 to 1941, acknowledged that by March 1941, it was no secret among higher party circles that the 'Jews were to be exterminated.'[26]"

Endnote 26 of her Chapter 6 says:

> "26. Robert Wistrich, 'Letters,' *books and bookmen*, Apr. 1975, p. 7."

Which historian in his or her right mind would give as a reference for a Nuremberg testimony a letter written to a journal specializing in book reviews and the book trade?

First of all, the document in question is an affidavit, not a testimony. It is printed in Vol. I, "The Medical Case," of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal series on pp. 842-845.[103] The relevant passage on p. 845 reads:

> "I then had the impression that these people [Jews] were to be used in the extensive Jewish labor camps run by Globocnik. Later, however, at the end of 1942 or the beginning of 1943, I found out that they were used to assist in the mass extermination of the Jews, which was then already common knowledge in higher Party circles."

So 1942/43, not 1941. The point here is that Lipstadt frequently criticizes revisionist authors for citing secondary or tertiary sources, which is an error-prone procedure, but she does that

---

in Jerusalem. Deportations of Polish Jews from Germany to Zbąszyń in 1938, Fundacja TRES, Zbąszyń 2012 (bilingual).

[103] *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*; Vol. I, Nuernberg, October 1946–April 1949, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

herself constantly. Her endnotes are full of "cited in" remarks indicating that she has taken the information about a source from somebody else but hasn't seen the source herself.

Why is a person like that allowed to teach students how to do scholarly research?

4.4. Arthur R. Butz

When Dr. Arthur Butz, professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University, published his revisionist book with the telling title *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,[69] Holocaust revisionism saw its first monograph that met the formal criteria of a scholarly work written by a university professor. Instead of praising or at least admitting this, Lipstadt saw this as a threat:

> "Taking a different tack than his predecessors, Butz not only revealed a more subtle, sophisticated and, ultimately, devious approach to this material, but he also significantly changed the nature of Holocaust denial." (p. 123/138)

That reminds me of my own case. When my forensic expert report on Auschwitz was first published in 1993,[104] Germany's most prestigious newspaper commented on it as follows:[105]

> "The state protects freedom of science. It recognizes a scientist not by his correct results, but by his correct form. […] But it is overlooked that the intention to incite [to hatred] cannot only be recognized by errors of form, which distinguishes beer table talks from a scientific lecture. Quite to the contrary, the incitement perfected in form is particularly perfidious."

Hence, according to mainstream logic, the more sophisticated and scientific a scholarly investigation is, the more morally infe-

---

104 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga; Sept. 1, 2016); Engl.: *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (3rd ed.: *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017).

105 Patrick Bahners, "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21. Fred Leuchter's research (see Section 4.6.) as well as my expert report encouraged the then president of a small German nationalist party to make revisionist comments in public, for which he was prosecuted, which resulted in a lot of media attention, this included.

rior it is, and the more it deserves to be opposed, maligned, censored, suppressed. That turns all intellectual values of western civilization on their head.

Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz

Lipstadt gets off on the wrong foot not only regarding the value of scientific research, but also when she introduces Butz (*ibid.*):

> "Relatively little is known of Butz. Born in the mid-1940s in New York of German and Italian ancestry, […]"

In fact, Butz was born in 1933, and the German part of his ancestors came mainly from Switzerland, not Germany.

What Lipstadt has to say about Butz's book is revealing. Let's turn to the end first, to her endnotes. Apart from a long list of page numbers from Butz's book, it contains references to only three other works:

– One is to a newspaper article on an event where Butz had been invited to speak (notes 13 & 52); probative value regarding the validity of Butz's thesis: zero.
– Another refers to a book by Lucy Dawidowicz as the source of a few sentences from a speech by Heinrich Himmler (note 25). Again, historian Dr. Lipstadt uses a third-hand source instead of the actual primary source. The point she is trying to make is also moot, because Butz himself discusses what Lipstadt points out in this context.
– A reference to her own book (incestuous citation, anyone?) in an attempt to counter Butz's argument that the lack of media coverage in the U.S. about claims of German atrocities spread during the war indicates that the media didn't take this overly seriously.

In other words, all Lipstadt can muster to "refute" Butz's work is her own book on media coverage, and her assertions that, as with all the other claims, the reader just has to believe her!

Let's now look into Lipstadt's arguments. She criticizes Butz for the use of rhetorical expressions: "obvious lies," "ludicrous," "breathtakingly absurd," "absolutely insane," "fishy," "obviously spurious," "nonsense," "endless raving about extermination," "hysterical yapping about the six million," "wartime propaganda fantasies," "garbage," "tall tales," "idiotic nonsense" (Lipstadt's pages 124f./139f.).

Although terms like these betray an unhealthy emotional involvement, as long as they are directed against things or concepts rather than individuals, that is to say they are not *ad hominem* attacks, they are not *per se* illegitimate. It depends on whether they can be justified. Several of Butz's remarks refer for instance to claims made by the former SS officers Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Höss in their respective postwar confessions. Butz argues that such reservations are justified. Lipstadt, however, hides not only his arguments from her readers but even the context in which those remarks were made.

Lipstadt repeatedly attacks Butz for his claim that Zionist pressure groups had a disproportionate influence in the creation and spreading of the mainstream Holocaust narrative (pp. 125ff., 132/141ff., 148f.). Butz presents a long list of evidence documenting that Zionist influence during the war and in particular during the postwar trials (mainly in his Chapters 1 and 3). All Lipstadt can do is hide Butz's evidence from the reader and try to spread disbelief by claiming that regarding some other events Jews had little influence on what happened. That's like saying because a bank robber didn't forge a check yesterday, he cannot possibly have robbed a bank today.

Disliking Butz's finger pointing and oversimplifying his argument is one thing, but read how she extrapolates from her distorted simplification to her ultimate accusation (p. 125/140):

> "According to Butz, Jews invented this hoax in order to further 'Zionist ends.' Thus one could extrapolate from Butz's argument that whatever antisemitism the Nazis displayed was

> well justified. This demonology, common to virtually every denier, is an affirmation of Nazi ideology. The Nazis depicted Aryans as the 'master race'—strong and invincible. Jews, in contrast, were not human." (p. 125)

This is nonsense, pure and simple. Butz doesn't even hint at any of this. This is not Butz's but rather Lipstadt's demonology!

The worst part about Lipstadt's discussion of Butz's book is that she grossly misrepresents Butz's thesis:

> "Butz dismissed the media as a 'lie machine' for disseminating the Holocaust legend. At the same time, however, he used the media's wartime failure to highlight news of the annihilation as proof that the story was false (if it were true, the media would have stressed it). […] How could the Jews have had such control over the media after the war but virtually none during it?" (p. 132/148f.)

Although Butz does state that during the war the mass media were not giving extermination claims as much attention as should be expected, this was only a minor point. His main arguments are much more far-reaching. In a 1982 paper he summarized his thesis again, which is at times somewhat awkwardly presented in his book. The main points he makes in his book can be gleaned from the headlines he used in that article:[106]

> "Both the wartime records and behavior of the Jews in occupied Europe show that they had no information of an extermination program."
>
> "Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe, such as the JDC, the WJC, the JA and others, did not act as though they believed their own claims of 'extermination.'"
>
> "Allied governments and their officials did not act as though they believed the extermination claims, and their intelligence services never produced any information corroborative of the claims."
>
> "The Vatican did not believe the extermination claims."

---

[106] Arthur Butz, "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 3, No. 4 (winter 1982), pp. 371-405, here pp. 389f., 392-397 (codoh.com/library/document/1124; Sept. 1, 2016).

> "The actions and reports of the International Red Cross [IRC] do not harmonize with the extermination claims."
>
> "The German resistance to Hitler, including the substantial part that was lodged in German military intelligence, was not cognizant in any way of a program of exterminating Jews."
>
> "The German documents speak not of extermination, but basically of a program of expulsion and resettlement in the east. There is nothing about 'gas chambers' in the concentration camp or other German records."'

As Butz points out, considering all the information networks available to these groups, they should have known. Yet the way they acted clearly indicates that they had no serious, trustworthy, reliable information about an ongoing Holocaust. Media coverage plays no role for Butz in that context.

Another major thesis which Butz explains and substantiates in his book, but which Lipstadt completely ignores and thus hides from her reader, is the dual interpretation of innocuous items or events whose meaning the creators of the myth turned into something ill-boding. In the preface to the 2015 edition, he writes about that:[107]

> "I analyzed the specifics of the alleged extermination process at Auschwitz. I showed that all of the specific material facts required a dual interpretation of relatively mundane facts, e.g. transports, selections, showers, shaving hair, Zyklon B, crematoria, etc., all real and all relatively mundane, had been given a second [devious] interpretation."

At the beginning of Chapter 4 on Auschwitz, Butz writes:[108]

> "It must first be asked: what is the essential attribute, the 'trademark' of a hoax on this scale? No sane author of such a thing would present a story which is untrue in every or in most details; ninety nine percent valid fact can be present in a story whose major claim has no truth whatever to it and recognition

---

[107] *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 12; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/07-thottc.pdf (Sept. 1, 2016).

[108] *Ibid*., p. 141. He returns to that topic on pp. 149, 156, 160, 165, 179f., 227f., 259.

Dual interpretation: One of the four crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau (Crematorium III, spring 1943): built to cremate the victims of raging epidemics, it is also presented as proof of mass murder.

> of this leads the author of the hoax to the maximally safe approach to his deed: distort the meaning of valid facts.
>
> This is the basic structure of the Auschwitz extermination legend. It is shown here that every real fact contained in the story had (not could have had, but had) a relatively routine significance, having nothing to do with exterminations of people. Thus, those who claim extermination must advance a thesis involving a dual interpretation of the facts, but by then the impartial reader, in consideration of what has just been noted, should be on my side; the need for a dual interpretation of fact, the trademark of the hoax, has emerged."

Lipstadt hides all of this from her readers, maybe because she can't explain it away. I will return to the issue of dual interpretation at the end of Point 6 of Section 5.4.

Another topic which Lipstadt cannot handle is the problem of "perpetrator confessions." In Chapter 6 of his book, Butz discusses a series of reasons why defendants during the war crime trials may have incriminated themselves or at least more or less confirmed the veracity of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, in spite of Butz's convictions that this narrative is profoundly false. Lipstadt writes:

Dual interpretation: Allegedly human hair, exhibited at the Auschwitz Museum. All arriving inmates had their hair shorn off to prevent infestation with lice, hence infection with typhus. This kept inmates healthy. This hair is often claimed – without proof – to have been shorn from the heads of gassed victims.

> "If the Holocaust is a hoax why did the Nazi defendants themselves acknowledge that it happened? For Butz it was all quite simple: It was better to admit to the crime of the century and risk losing one's life than to protest against a monstrous fraud. However, in pursuing this theory, Butz ignored a basic problem: If the end result promised to be the same—a death sentence—what purpose was served by falsely pleading guilty to such a vicious act?" (p. 130/146)

For once, she might want to consult what Butz has documented about the torture of German defendants in the hands of their Allied captors. Better still, a recent British study showed that almost all defendants who were in British custody in preparation of the various war crime trials were systematically tortured.[109]

[109] Ian Cobain, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012.

Furthermore, the death penalty wasn't always a foregone conclusion. But even if it was, the traumatic experience of coercive interrogations and of court proceedings where the main point of the indictment is not negotiable is in itself life-shattering. It can lead to defendants not only complying with what the prosecution wants to hear, but even to stick to that story later on, although it is untrue, fearing that if they recant, the nightmare might start all over again. This is particularly true regarding the Holocaust, where persecutorial and prosecutorial pressure against alleged perpetrators and "deniers" have increased steadily ever since the end of the war and have by now reached a near-hysterical fever pitch.[110]

Here is what the experts say about false confessions made during modern-day criminal proceedings in the U.S., where no torture is used, where appeals are possible, where the world isn't gaping and hysterically demanding a lynching party, and where the charges alleged are not self-evident:[111]

> "Police-induced false confessions are among the leading causes of wrongful convictions. Since the late 1980s, six studies alone have documented approximately 250 interrogation-induced false confessions. […]
>
> Police-induced false confessions appear to occur primarily in the more serious cases, especially homicides and other high-profile felonies. […]
>
> More than two-thirds of the DNA-cleared homicide cases documented by the Innocence Project were caused by false confessions. […]
>
> In about 30% of DNA exoneration cases, innocent defendants made incriminating statements, delivered outright confessions or pled guilty. 18 of the 258 people exonerated through DNA served time on death row. The average length of time served by exonerates is 13.5 years. […]

---

110 I have discussed the many complex reasons for false testimonies, be they by defendants or witnesses, in Chapter 4.2. of my *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 292-333; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/15-loth.pdf (Sept 1., 2016).

111 www.falseconfessions.org/fact-a-figures; see also www.innocenceproject.org/ (both Sept. 1, 2016)

> Multiple false confessions to the same crime were obtained in 30% of the cases, wherein one false confession was used to prompt others. […]
>
> Sixty-eight percent [of police officers] indicated that they believed a suspect would confess falsely 'not very often' (40 percent) or 'almost never' (28 percent). This quantifies the perception of trial attorneys who report that the vast majority of potential jurors insist that it is not possible for someone to confess to a crime he did not commit. […]
>
> According to the Innocence Project, 25% of wrongful convictions overturned by DNA evidence involve a false confession and many of those false confessions actually contained details that match the crime-details that were not made to the public. […]
>
> Studies of proven false confessors have shown that, even in cases involving confessions later proven to be false, juries convict in 73-81% of the cases."

And that's in a country under the rule of law!

In addition to her obvious incompetence, she also tries to ridicule Butz (p. 131/147):

> "Butz offered yet another explanation for the defendants' confessions: They had made a mistake. They had not meant to confess to the existence of an annihilation program. They had not comprehended the questions posed to them by their captors. Though their answers made it sound as if they were acknowledging the existence of a death plan, in reality they were not. For example, when Hermann Göring explicitly accepted that there had been mass murders, he was confused. Asked about the mounds of corpses or the high number of deaths, he misunderstood the question. He thought he was being asked about German concentration camps, where many corpses had been found. Had he grasped the question, he would have told the Allies that those corpses were the result of the difficult circumstances that existed toward the end of the war—circumstances that resulted from *Allied* actions."

Mass grave with typhus victims at Bergen Belsen at war's end.

Either Lipstadt hasn't understood what Butz wrote, or else she is lying. Here is what Butz wrote:[112]

> "To the extent that [the German defendants during the Nuremberg trial] accepted, or pretended to accept, that there had been mass murders, for which Hitler and Himmler were responsible, they were basing their view precisely on the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war, which they evidently misunderstood or pretended to misunderstand. This is well illustrated by Gilbert's account of an exchange he had with Göring:
>
> > "Those atrocity films!' Göring continued. 'Anybody can make an atrocity film if they take corpses out of their graves and then show a tractor shoving them back in again.'
> > 'You can't brush it off that easily,' I replied. 'We did find your concentration camps fairly littered with corpses and mass graves – I saw them myself in Dachau! – and Hadamar!'
> > 'Oh, but not piled up by the thousands like that –'
> > 'Don't tell me what I didn't see! I saw corpses literally by the carload –'
> > 'Oh, that one train –'

[112] Page 237 of the 2015 edition.

> '– And piled up like cordwood in the crematorium – and half-starved and mutilated prisoners, who told me how the butchery had been going on for years – and Dachau was not the worst by far! You can't shrug off 6,000,000 murders!'
> 'Well, I doubt if it was 6,000,000,' he said despondently, apparently sorry he had started the argument, '– but as I've always said, it is sufficient if only 5 per cent of it is true – .' A glum silence followed."

This is only one example; it is clear from Gilbert's book that, when the subject of concentration camp atrocities came up, the defendants were thinking of the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war. It is probably not possible to decide which defendants genuinely misunderstood the situation (as Göring did) and which merely pretended to misunderstand […]"

The background to this is as follows: When the Western Allies liberated German concentration camps at war's end, they found them in terrible conditions, with dead inmates everywhere, much as they had found the German population in the bombed-out cities in terrible conditions, with dead civilians all over the place. While the Allies filmed the situations in the camps and turned them into a propaganda film, footage of the general devastation of Germany outside the camps was not used for decades.

Some of the camp footage was compiled into the propaganda film *Todesmühlen/Death Mills*, which was shown in Germany for the purpose of "re-education."[113] The narrator claimed that the corpses visible in the film are the result of German atrocities, a policy of mass extermination. A version of this movie was shown during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal.

What was actually shown, however, were scenes not of atrocities or mass extermination but of the result of Germany's total collapse at the end of the war, resulting in mass deaths due to starvation and epidemics everywhere, the camps included. In

---

[113] Brewster S. Chamberlin, "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 29 (1981), pp. 420-436.

fact, the movie passed off as victims of the Nazis even victims of Allied bombing and strafing events.[114]

Rudolf Höss in British custody after the war with a blood-encrusted face. The British even photographed Höss after having tortured him.

A good description of the effect this fraudulent movie had on the defendants, combined with extorted or rather extortured confessions, was provided by Hans Fritzsche in his memoirs.[115] All the major Nuremberg defendants insisted initially that they had known nothing of any mass murder of the Jews. After the introduction of this dubious film depicting Dachau and other concentration camps after their capture, the psychological effect was very perceptible, but was still not entirely convincing. Most of the defendants got convinced only after the extorted statements by Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commandant, had been presented.[116] From there on, the claimed mass murder of the Jews had the effect of placing a curse on both the defense and defendants, and even on the German nation as a whole, a curse which virtually no one dared, or still dares, to contradict.

Returning to Göring, the question is: did he believe that the corpses shown in the movie were the victims of German atrocities, as the movie claimed, or did he know what the real reason

---

114 On this see the documentary by Eric Hunt, *Questioning the Holocaust: Why We Believed*, youtu.be/RddqP0ABzwM (Sept. 1, 2016).

115 Hans Fritzsche, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 87, 101, 112f.

116 On Höss's torture see Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (winter 1986), pp. 389-403 (codoh.com/library/document/1968; Sept. 1, 2016).

for these horrible scenes were? From what Gilbert writes, it is clear that Göring did not know what the real reasons were. And why would he? Those conditions developed only in the final months of the war, when communications had broken down in Germany. After all, Göring was not in charge of anything related to the camps, so it is unlikely that he was kept in the loop by Himmler and his subordinates (Kaltenbrunner, Müller, Glücks, Pohl etc.) what was transpiring in those camps.

So the defendants, Göring included, finally accepted the charge of an extermination policy, although not because they knew it to be true from their own knowledge, but because the prosecution's grand deception had "convinced" them of it.

Lipstadt misrepresents Butz's argument also when it comes to the number of Holocaust victims and survivors. In endnote 42 to her Chapter 5 she writes (p. 251/284):

> "Yisrael Gutman makes a similar argument in response to Arthur Butz's claim that Yad Vashem's inability to gather six million names is proof that such a number is a hoax."

Butz doesn't claim that. He in fact wrote (p. 312 of the 2015 edition):

> "It is said that the Yad Vashem archives in Jerusalem now have the names of between 2.5 and 3 million Jewish 'dead from the Nazi holocaust.' The data have supposedly been 'collected on one-page testimony sheets filled in by relatives or witnesses or friends.' […] There is no doubt that many Jews died during the war, so we should expect that a part of the Yad Vashem claim is valid, but it is also the case that there is no possible way to distinguish, in this data, between Jews who actually died during the war and Jews with whom the signers of the 'testimony sheets' have merely lost contact. The data is particularly meaningless when it is a 'friend' who has contributed a declaration; I have lost contact with a great many former friends and acquaintances, but I assume that nearly all are still alive. Indeed, the use of the testimony of 'friends' for the purpose of gathering the Yad Vashem data shows that the data is mostly meaningless; such 'friends' have no more basis for declaring their missing acquaintances dead than I do."

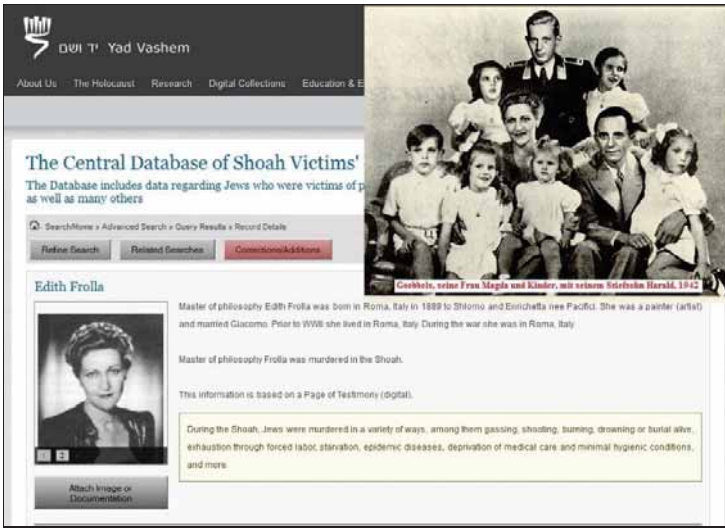

Magda Goebbels in the Yad Vashem victim database

Hence Butz's argument is that the system applied by Yad Vashem is useless due to the total lack and impossibility of any quality control. To prove the point, an Italian revisionist submitted a photo of Joseph Goebbels's wife Magda in 2015, and included the following claims about her:

1) the name Edith Frolla (an anagram of Adolf Hitler)
2) the birthday of April 20, 1889 (same as Adolf Hitler)
3) profession painter (same as Adolf Hitler)
4) residence in Rome at the Via della Lungara, 29 (address of the Regina Coeli Prison)
5) the attached photo was a well known photo showing… Magda Goebbels
6) murdered in the Majdanek camp with carbon monoxide

She was promptly included in the Yad Vashem database, see the illustration.[117]

[117] Olodogma, "La catena di montaggio dei morti olocau$tici, "Magda Goebbels"… nel database dello yad vashem?," March 19, 2015, olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/03/19/1000 (Sept. 5, 2016); *idem*, "'Magda Goebbels'… nel database dello Yad Vashem," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1, www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220 (April 2, 2017).

This prank was preceded by a brief study by Carlo Mattogno revealing that even survivors have been entered in the Yad Vashem database of Holocaust victims, some of them even twice.[118]

Lipstadt also tries to mock Butz when commenting on his related discussion about why people may erroneously think their relatives have died (p. 135):

> "What, then, about all the 'survivors' who claimed that their immediate families had been killed? Butz suggested that they may have well been lying and that others may not have been lying but mistaken in thinking their families had been murdered when in fact they were really alive. Where then had they gone? They survived the war but did 'not reestablish contact with [their] prewar relatives.' While some survivors may have been forbidden by the Soviet Union from contacting their families, Butz offered 'a more plausible motivation': Many of these survivors were in marriages that were 'held together by purely social and economic constraints.' (48) Those constraints were dissolved by the war. In the postwar period these 'lonely wives and husbands' found other partners and established relationships that were 'more valuable' than their previous ones. Abandoning their spouses, children, and other relatives, they started a new life, becoming part of the hoax in order to justify their decision. (This casual explanation of why these people deserted their families could be dismissed as amusing were the topic not so serious.)"

While I agree with Dr. Lipstadt that Butz was pushing this motivation a little too far (pp. 311 in the 2015 edition), fact remains that Jewish deportees were often treated as individuals, not as families. They got transferred frequently, seeing many ghettos and camps during the war. Families got ripped apart,

---

[118] Carlo Mattogno, "Breve nota su 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' e il numero dei morti ivi riportati," Nov. 20, 2013, olodogma.com/wordpress/2013/11/20/0480 (Sept. 5, 2016); English: "Brief Note on 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' and the Number of Dead Reported therein," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1; www.codoh.com/library/document/4219 (April 2. 2017); cf. CODOH, "Vad Vashem and the Number of Holocaust Victims," Feb. 8, 2017; www.codoh.com/library/series/4224/ (April 2, 2017).

and in the chaos after the war it was very difficult to reconnect with anyone. Many might not even have tried. Exemplary for this is the testimony of Arnold Friedman, one of the more prominent Holocaust survivors and witnesses. When he appeared at the first Zündel Trial in 1985 as a witness for the prosecution, he answered the questions of the defense as follows:[119]

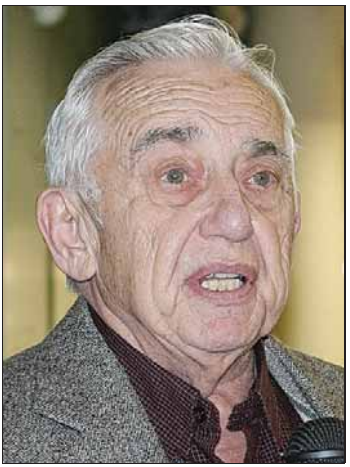

Arnold Friedman

> "Q: Have you ever heard of the international tracing service at Arolsen, West Germany, that's attached to the Red Cross, I would suggest? You never heard of that?
> A: No.
> Q: You never made attempts to check with authorities to trace your family, or members of your family through – after the War?
> A: No. […]
> Q: I see. So you have no personal knowledge of the ultimate outcome of the members of your family. What became of them you really don't know.
> A: No documented evidence, no. […]
> Q: Would you agree that [people actually finding each other after many, many years] was because after the Second World War many people were displaced all over Europe, some into Russian sectors, some into American, some into the British, some assumed the others were dead. Right?
> A: Yes.
> Q: And you're not familiar with the tracing service of Arolsen?

[119] District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985), pp. 355-450, here pp. 446f. (codoh.com/library/document/3355; Sept. 1, 2016).

A. No."

If a prominent, connected survivor like Friedman didn't know how to look for members of his family and didn't even try, why would we expect other less-known and -connected survivors to do more about it?

On one topic I agree with Lipstadt: the way Butz treats the deportation of more than 400,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz between May and July 1944. Butz insists it did not happen, primarily based on the fact that the report issued by the International Red Cross on the fate of the Jews does not mention these deportations. Other revisionists have criticized Butz for this, to which I refer the interested reader.[120]

Either way, the mainstream claim that the 400,000+ Jews deported to Auschwitz were murdered there, except for a few, has been proven to be untrue based on Allied air photos which, if the orthodox narrative were true, should show gargantuan outdoor pyres, mountains of firewood, large parts of the area covered in smoke, and whole areas around the pyres bogged down in mud due to the constant transport of corpses, fuel, and ashes.[121] (The area in question was a swamp.[122]) Butz, by the way, had predicted in his book that these air photos must

---

[120] Jürgen Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (July/August 2000), pp. 4-18; A.R. Butz, "On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," *ibid*, pp. 19-28 (codoh.com/library/document/2915; …/2917); Carlo Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395; English translation "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944" at codoh.com/library/document/357 (all Sept. 1, 2016). See there for further references.

[121] On the space, time and fuel requirement for outdoor cremations of the suggested size see Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015) (codoh.com/library/document/3361; Sept. 1, 2016); on the lack of any traces of it see Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; and John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[122] Werner Rademacher, Michael Gärtner, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 3-12, codoh.com/library/document/1425; Carlo Mattogno, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau;" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16, codoh.com/library/document/1426 (all Sept. 5, 2016).

exist.[123] The first ones were released by the CIA – of all trustworthy agencies – three years after Butz's book had come out.[124]

Wrapping up Lipstadt's superficial treatment of Butz, let me address her passing remark regarding alleged revisionist claims that those responsible for the "hoax" managed to even "create physical evidence attesting to an annihilation program" (p. 131/147). What physical evidence she is referring to is unclear, as she does not back this up with anything, as usual. No one has ever claimed to my knowledge that physical evidence was created from scratch[125] – in contrast to the *manipulation* of physical evidence. We have one well-documented case of that, which I will briefly address in Point 4.b. of Section 5.4.

4.5. Willis A. Carto and the IHR

Lipstadt's exposé of the revisionist Institute for Historical Review (IHR) is now mostly irrelevant, since that Institute has gone dormant in the early 2000s and ever since has served merely as a personal pension plan for its current director Mark Weber.

Several remarks are necessary here, though, in order to set the record straight. It is true that until 1993, the year Lipstadt's book appeared, the IHR has always been under the indirect control of its founder Willis Carto, whom she describes as a racist, anti-Semite, and admirer of Adolf Hitler and his political views. I won't argue for or against that. I didn't know Carto enough and have read hardly any of his writings to be able to assess his views.

---

123 See the unchanged text in the current edition (*op. cit.*, note 107) on pp. 202f.

124 Dino A. Brugioni, Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.

125 Even though "reconstructing" evidence from scratch does happen, see Janice Arnold, "Canadian Exhibit Offers Evidence of Nazis' Mass Extermination," *Canadian Jewish News*, July 5, 2016; www.cjnews.com/news/canada/exhibit-offers-evidence-nazis-mass-extermination (Sept. 9, 2016); on these fake Zyklon B introduction columns see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 83-93.

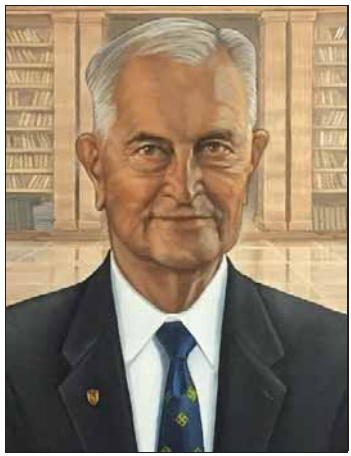

Willis A. Carto

In private conversations, quite a few (former) employees of the IHR expressed their view over the years that making the IHR independent of Carto was a necessary step for a number of reasons, ideological ones among them, but until 1993 that had never been a viable option, since the IHR depended financially on the constant support Carto was paying to keep the Institute operational. It never earned enough money to sustain its operations by itself.

That changed in 1993, as Dr. Lipstadt indicates in her endnote 68 on page 259/192, when the IHR's umbrella organization (and not Liberty Lobby, as she claims) inherited some $7.5 million from the estate of Jean Farrel, a grandniece of Thomas Edison (and not $75 million from Edison's granddaughter, as Lipstadt claims without reference). Carto, however, wanted to keep the money to himself. But since the IHR was formally independent of him, he could not do that without the IHR's consent – which they refused to give. Carto took the money anyway, and the ensuing legal battle between the IHR and Carto subsequently bankrupted Carto and wasted all of the IHR's financial means.[126] While Carto regrouped his little publishing empire and recovered,[127] the IHR withered away and is now among the living dead.

While this fratricidal drama was unfolding, another drama came to an end: The litigation of Holocaust survivor Mel Mer-

---

126 Bradley R. Smith, "IHR Prevails against Willis Carto in Missing Millions Case," *Smith's Report*, No. 38, December 1996, pp. 1, 4 (codoh.com/library/document/1627; Sept. 1, 2016).

127 He established a new revisionist periodical called *The Barnes Review* (barnesreview.org) and a new tabloid called *The American Free Press* (americanfreepress.net), which replaced the *Spotlight*.

melstein against the IHR. Lipstadt reports fairly accurately about the first phase of that case on her pages 138-141, but she is completely silent about the second phase, merely ending her report with the remark that the "case remains in litigation" (p. 141/158).

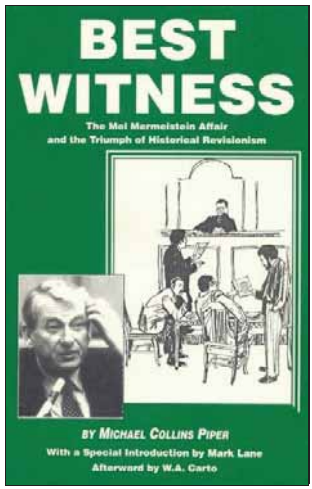

Cover image of a report on the Mermelstein case.

Permit me to summarize the case here briefly for those who don't have Lipstadt's book at hand or any other work describing the case.

The IHR gained some public notoriety right after its inception when it provocatively offered a reward of $50,000 to anyone who could present "provable physical evidence for the extermination of Jews in gas chambers." The Jewish former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein demanded that the reward be paid to him, yet the IHR refused payment, as Mermelstein merely offered his testimony but no physical proof. Mermelstein subsequently sued the IHR for this sum. In civil law suits in the USA, the plaintiff normally has to prove his case. But when it comes to the Holocaust, water sometimes flows uphill: The judge dealing with the case simply determined on Oct. 9, 1981 that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts, thus denying the defense the right to prove the opposite. The IHR therefore had to grudgingly pay the reward plus expenses.[128] To this day, the mainstream mass media celebrate this as a victory over revisionism, although not a single argument was exchanged during that trial, let alone refuted or confirmed.

[128] Mark Weber, "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (1982), pp. 31-51 (codoh.com/library/document/2014; Sept. 1, 2016)

The case had an important aftermath, though, which could have easily resulted in the financial ruin of the IHR. Four years after the above trial, Bradley R. Smith published an article in the IHR's newsletter in which he called Mel Mermelstein a liar. Mermelstein sued the IHR again, but this time for eleven million dollars in damages. It took a while for this trial to unfold, but when it came to a show-down in 1991, the IHR was able to substantiate its claim that Mermelstein had indeed lied in a plethora of cases; hence Mermelstein met a resounding defeat. That happened while Dr. Lipstadt was researching her book. If she were an honest and competent researcher, she would have mentioned this, because at the time she finished her manuscript, the only thing that was still "in litigation" was the appeal which Mermelstein had filed, but which was eventually denied.[129]

Now, the attentive reader will have noticed that a few of the more recent revisionist research results which make up the prestigious revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks* appeared in books published by *The Barnes Review*, that is to say, by Willis Carto.

When I started editing this series in 1999 – the first volume appeared in August 2000 –, I made sure that I stayed completely independent of both the IHR and Carto, who at that time were still embroiled in their legal war. I wanted to get neither pulled into their infighting, nor associated with either of them for a number of reasons, ideological ones among them.

However, in 2005 I got deported from the U.S. and incarcerated in Germany for 44 months for my publishing activites.[13] At that point, I had published 20 volumes of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. During my incarceration, revisionist book publishing efforts pretty much came to a standstill. After my re-

---

[129] Michael C. Piper, *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994 (vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/pipermel.pdf); Theodore J. O'Keefe, "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 1 (1994), pp. 25-32; *idem*, "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence", *Journal of Historical Review,* Vol. 16, No. 4 (1997), pp. 2-13 (codoh.com/library/document/2491 and …/2686) (all Sept. 1, 2016).

lease in the summer of 2009, I could not get back into that business openly right away, because I had to live in Europe and move in and out of Germany, where any revisionist activity of mine would had led to a swift arrest and new proceedings for "denial." Hence I looked for some other publisher who would take formal responsibility for the series and let me make the editorial decisions in the background. In spite of many months of trying, Willis Carto and his wife were the only ones who were willing to take the series under their umbrella while giving me complete editorial control. We therefore signed a temporary contract, which was dissolved a few years after my immigration to the U.S.

Now the series is again independent, and we are in the process of republishing all volumes issued by the Barnes Review under the original imprint Castle Hill Publishers.

Willis Carto died in late 2015.[130]

4.6. Ernst Zündel, David Irving and Fred Leuchter

If it hadn't been for a Canadian Jewess suing a German immigrant in Canada for distributing Richard Harwood's pamphlet *Did Six Million Really Die?*, that brochure probably would never have gained any importance. The Canadian Jewess is unimportant. The German immigrant, however, is not: Ernst Zündel. After a legal battle lasting eight years, he finally won his case by having the law under which he had been indicted declared unconstitutional by Canada's Supreme Court (see Lipstadt's footnote on p. 170/179 and her remark on p. 220/248).

To get there, however, he had to appear in court twice, and in both cases he mustered a formidable defense which the world had never seen before nor since. He asked every revisionist scholar on the planet to help him, and they all came. Together they inflicted terrible blows against the orthodox Holocaust narrative, and the accompanying media blitz made

---

[130] Margot Metroland, "Remembering Willis Carto: July 17, 1926 – October 26, 2015," Oct. 29, 2015; codoh.com/library/categories/1289 (Sept. 1, 2016).

more people in the world aware that there are Holocaust skeptics with serious arguments than ever before or since.[131]

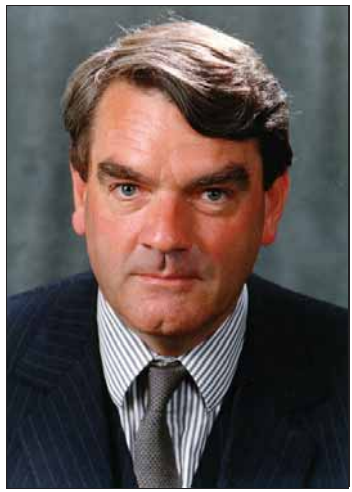

David Irving

Holocaust revisionism really took off after the second Zündel Trial of 1988, when Ernst Zündel's defense team managed to convince the U.S.-American expert for execution technologies Fred Leuchter as well as British historian David Irving to testify on behalf of the defense.

Fred Leuchter's expert report on technical and toxicological questions of the claimed homicidal gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps,[132] endorsed by David Irving as a renowned historian, convinced many individuals who prior to this event would never have thought of looking into revisionism to take a serious close look – me included.

Lipstadt's chapter on this entire affair is probably the second most important of her book. In it she tries to undermine Zündel's, Faurisson's, Leuchter's and also Irving's credentials and credibility in every way. The libelous things she wrote about Irving eventually motivated Irving to sue her for defamation (see the introduction to the present study). She wrote for instance (p. 161/180):

---

131 Besides the trial transcript of the first, 1985 trial (note 119) see Michael A. Hoffman, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 4th ed., self-published, Coeur d'Alene, ID, 1995; on the second trial in 1988 see Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1990; Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992; (different pagination than print edition: vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf; Sept. 1, 2016).

132 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; see the new edition referred to in footnote 17.

> "An ardent admirer of the Nazi leader, Irving placed a self-portrait of Hitler over his desk, […]"

That was a defamatory lie, Judge Gray decided in his verdict of the case of Irving v. Lipstadt, together with two other claims Lipstadt made that were unfounded:[133]

Ernst Zündel

> "But there are certain defamatory imputations which I have found to be defamatory of Irving but which have not been proved to be true. The Defendants made no attempt to prove the truth of Lipstadt's claim that Irving was scheduled to speak at an anti-Zionist conference in Sweden in 1992 [Lipstadt, p. 14/17], which was also to be attended by various representatives of terrorist organisations such as Hezbollah and Hammas. Nor did they seek to justify Lipstadt's claim that Irving has a self-portrait by Hitler hanging over his desk. Furthermore the Defendants have, as I have held, failed in their attempt to justify the defamatory imputations made against Irving in relation to the Goebbels diaries in the Moscow archive [Lipstadt, p. 180/203]."

But Irving was only a sideshow in Zündel's drama. Since Irving has never written anything specifically about the Holocaust nor even done any research about it, his only role was that of a reputable historian taking revisionists seriously. Lipstadt couldn't stop him from taking revisionists seriously, but destroying his reputation was very much within her reach.

The same approach she made with Fred Leuchter. I will not dwell on her *ad hominem* attacks on him, nor will I discuss her elaborations on the deficiencies of Leuchter's qualifications. I

---

[133] Charles Gray, Judgment, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, §13.166; hdot.org/en/trial/judgement/13.71.html (Sept 1, 2016).

have said the necessary things about Leuchter and his expert report on page 9f. of the critical edition, the first edition of which I published in 2005:[17]

Fred A. Leuchter

> "The *Leuchter Report*, first published in 1988, is the work of a pioneer. It was the first study that subjected the claim that human beings were killed in masses in homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich to a forensic investigation. Because Fred Leuchter had only two weeks to prepare his expert report focusing on the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps and because he lacked in-depth knowledge of the historical background, his report could not possibly have the scientific depth the topic deserves. It was therefore to be expected that it would be subject to detailed criticism.
>
> Instead of criticizing the *Leuchter Report*, the author of these lines decided in 1989 to do a better job with the original task. After all, it is always easy to complain, but it is quite difficult to do a better job on a topic so complex and imbued with prejudices and emotions. This improved 'Leuchter Report,' my own expert report called *The Rudolf Report*, was first published in German in 1993 and in English ten years later. [[104]…]
>
> Considering the fact that the *Leuchter Report* remains popular, I decided to put it back in print. But since historical research on Auschwitz and Majdanek has made huge progress since 1988 – not least because many archives in eastern Europe became accessible after the collapse of the Soviet Union – it would be irresponsible to simply reprint it. It was therefore decided to publish a commented version of it. The text of the original *Leuchter Report* was left intact, since it also has become a historical document. The reader will find many footnotes throughout the report, however, which were all added by me. They either give references to sources and further explanations that back

> up Leuchter's claims, or they correct or comment on Leuchter's statements where necessary."

Many of my corrections argue along a similar line as some of the criticism voiced by Dr. Lipstadt, although in contrast to her, I have backed up all of my claims with references.

Let's assume for the sake of the argument that all of the persons attacked by Lipstadt are the vile personalities she deems them to be.[134] I pondered that possibility back in 1989, shortly before getting involved in revisionism:[135]

> "[…In 1989] I collected information on the so-called Zündel trial in order to find out what arguments had been made there. I had discovered in winter 1989/1990 that Zündel, who had commissioned the *Leuchter Report*, was an admirer of Adolf Hitler. This revelation had the equivalent effect of a kick in the stomach, because now I had to deal with the possibility that the *Leuchter Report* was not the independent report of an apolitical American technician, but merely the instrument of a German-Canadian Neo-Nazi. But such considerations could not remove the points made by Leuchter and therefore could not remove my doubts about the historical picture.
>
> In other words, I fully realized that a fact-oriented argument remains a fact-oriented argument – and needs to be treated as such by the examining scientist – even if it came from somebody who stated the facts for political reasons."

So pardon me, Dr. Lipstadt, but I'll simply ignore all the bad things you say about revisionist personalities and will focus only on factual arguments.

For this, let's turn again to her endnotes. This chapter has 114 of them. How many of them refer to sources that address in any technical or scientific way any of the technical and toxicological issues raised by Leuchter? Basically only 13. One of them is an article by Robert Faurisson, which we can ignore, as Dr. Lipstadt doesn't quote it to support her own case. The oth-

---

[134] I know Ernst Zündel personally very well, because we spent time together in Mannheim prison, serving our sentences for our peaceful historical dissent. Hence I can say with certainty that he is a very amiable, likeable, gentle person, quite the opposite of the monster Lipstadt and her ilk make him look like.

[135] G. Rudolf, *Hunting Germar Rudolf*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 32.

er twelve are from three works by the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac (notes 56, 58, 62-65, 85, 87-90).

The same pattern we will again encounter in Chapter 5 when addressing the way Lipstadt discusses actual revisionist arguments about the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. There, too, she relies exclusively on Pressac: of the 29 endnotes referencing her discussion about the gas chambers, 28 refer to Pressacs's first book,[136] and one to a book by Faurisson (which, again, cannot be counted).

Such a pitiful referential monoculture is worse even than an incestuous citation cartel. Dr. Lipstadt basically has only one leg to stand on. How can any scholar seriously write a treatise when there is only one relevant work to quote from?

Oh, wait I forgot the other kind of material Lipstadt relies on. Read her endnote 24 on page 260/294:

> "'David Irving,' Clipping Collection, Calgary Jewish Community Council, Alberta, Canada."

I'm not kidding! To support her argument, she quotes a collection of newspaper clippings somebody at some Jewish community collected. Now that is a source that every reader can easily find, access and verify!

Any student submitting a thesis or even a term paper with a reference like that would be called on the carpet by the supervisor. Who was it again that bestowed academic titles on that lady? What were they all smoking?

I'll postpone discussing Lipstadt's at times fallacious arguments to Chapter 5 when dealing with all the rest of them.

4.7. Bradley R. Smith

We have reached the core of Lipstadt's book. The cover art of the hardcover edition features press clippings from the media reaction which Bradley Smith triggered with his Campus Project, that is to say, his attempt to bring Holocaust revisionism to the attention of college and university students as well as

---

[136] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

professors throughout the U.S. by placing ads in college and university newspapers. The success of his campaign was one of the main motivations for Lipstadt to write her book (p. xi/ix):

Bradley Reed Smith

> "[Bradley Smith's] recent forays onto college campuses in order to publish ads in campus newspapers denying the Holocaust, convinced many people that Holocaust denial constituted a clear and present danger. When *Denying the Holocaust* appeared but a few weeks after the Roper poll, many of these former skeptics hailed me for having realized long before virtually anyone else that this was a serious threat."

In order to nip Smith's initially successful advertising campaign in the bud, two leading figures of U.S. society were impelled to exert extreme care: Arthur Sulzberger, Jewish publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, president of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together in 2003 to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced:[137]

> "When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?
>
> In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers […] to place advertisements and other materials in campus

[137] *ADL on the Frontline*, Anti-Defamation League, New York, special edition summer 2003; see Bradley R. Smith, "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 364-366 (codoh.com/library/document/1544; Sept. 2, 2016)

> newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'
>
> 'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"

There is, of course, no reason to object if it actually *is* a matter of hate material. But how do we define hate? A mere claim as to facts regarding an historical subject or the advocacy of free speech for revisionists cannot be described as hate by any stretch of the imagination, but this is exactly what the ADL and the mass media are doing.

Smith's advertisement campaign made him one of the most dangerous extremists in the eyes of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League.[138] That's like being put on a hit list. Here is how Smith felt when he found out about that:[139]

The Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith (ADL) has named me one of the "Top Ten Extremists" in America. The ADL published the charge in a print booklet, and to make certain no one missed it, published it on the Internet as well. I've never been an extremist, while the extremists I have met think I'm a cupcake. I feel a little like one of those serial murderers listed on the FBI's Most Wanted list-it's nice to see my picture at the post office, but is it what I really want?

What do I do to be taken so seriously? I place advertisements in student newspapers. I ask for some back and forth on a historical issue. I encourage intellectual freedom – even with regard to the Holocaust question. Always with the cooperation of student editors, their business managers and faculty advisors. That makes me one of the top ten extremists – maybe one of the most dangerous men (there are no women on the list) in the nation? What's extremism coming to?

---

138 See online at archive.adl.org/learn/ext_us/smith_codoh (Sept. 2, 2016)

139 Bradley R. Smith, *Break his Bones: The Private Life of a Holocaust Revisionist*, self-published, San Ysidro, CA, 2002, pp. 312-314; codoh.com/library/document/1550/?page=27 (Sept. 2, 2016).

Mass grave of typhus victims in Bergen-Belsen concentration camp. Picture taken by British troops in spring of 1945.

THE HOLOCAUST CONTROVERSY
The Case For Open Debate

THE CONTEMPORARY ISSUE

Is asking questions a crime? If you develop doubts about the Holocaust, isn't the only way to get rid of these doubts by asking questions? A lot of individuals and groups are enraged by those who ask critical questions about the Holocaust. These doubters, who call themselves Revisionists, are often defamed as "Holocaust deniers."

Every other historical issue is debated as a matter of course, but influential pressure groups have made the Holocaust story an exception. Anyone should be encouraged to investigate critically the Holocaust story in the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event. This is not a radi-cal point of view. The culture of critique was developed millennia ago by Greek philosophers like Socrates, and was renewed centuries ago during the Enlightenment.

THE HISTORICAL ISSUE

Revisionists agree with establishment historians that the German National Socialist State singled out Jews for special and cruel treatment. In addition to viewing Jews in the framework of traditional anti-Semitism, the National Socialists also saw them as being an influen-tial force behind international communism and behind the so-called international "finance capital," which they held responsible for the worldwide economic crisis and for the impoverishment of German workers. During World War II, Jews were considered to be enemies of the German State and a potential danger to its war efforts, much like the Germans, Italians, and Japanese were viewed in the U.S. Consequently, Jews were stripped of their rights, forced to live in ghettos, conscripted for labor, deprived of their property, deported, and otherwise mistreated. Many tragically perished.

In contrast to establishment his-torians, Revisionists claim that the German State had NO policy to exterminate the Jewish people (or anyone else) in homicidal gas chambers or by killing them through abuse or neglect. Revisionists also maintain that the figure of six million Jewish deaths is an irresponsible exaggeration, and that no execution gas chambers existed in any camp in Europe

Beginning of a 1991 ad of the CODOH Campus Project, originally drafted by Safet M. Sarich of Chicago, a concerned parent who didn't like his two daughters to be indoctrinated about what he perceived to be Holocaust propaganda by their school teachers. The text was then revised and reissued as a flyer by the IHR and Bradley Smith. This version is a 2004 edition by Castle Hill Publishers (yours truly; retyped; for the full text see vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf, Sept. 5, 2016)

On the Internet the ADL Homepage for Extremism In America displays a photograph of the Oklahoma City Federal Building after it was bombed by Timothy McVeigh, *et al.* Is that what intellectual freedom leads to? The mass killing of civilians and their children? What kind of fundamentalist, authoritarian personalities would believe that? I believe intellectual freedom leads to a non-violent exchange of ideas, encourages communication among the citizenry, creates confidence in an open society, and illuminates the activities of government agencies and other special interest organizations, particularly those that have an agenda that is anti-democratic. But then – of course! That's it!

The Anti-Defamation League does some good work, I'm not going to dismiss the League entirely. At the same time, it is a leading ethno-centric, Jewish, special-interest organization that puts Zionist political and cultural issues before everything else, both here and in the Middle East. Among its many sins is that it has provided unwavering support for the humiliation and brutalization of Palestinians by the Israeli Government for half a century and lobbied American politicos – successfully – to do the same.

The one common thread among nine out of the ten of those on the ADL's Top Ten list of Extremists in America is that they are all involved with the White racialist movement. I'm the one exception, but I made the list anyhow. What a guy! How did I pull it off? I have never been a member of a racialist organization. I have never written on racial issues. And then there is what may be called a small irony – my family is Mexican, my children are Mexican, and most of my friends are Mexican. Why is CODOH and Smith on the list then?

This is a no-brainer. Those who manage the Holocaust Industry, and the ADL is in the top management tier of this peculiar business, exploit the premise that anyone who encourages intellectual freedom with regard to the Holocaust question hates Jews. One explanation for this moronic idea is that it is a sickly way of reacting to those who express skepticism about what you happen to believe. A second is that the Industry is saturated with greed and lust for authority. There you have it.

Smith's Campus Project led to nationwide media attention; here together with Jewish revisionist David Cole and Dr. Michael Shermer during The Phil Donahue Show *of March 14, 1994 (codoh.com/library/document/214; Sept. 5, 2016)*

I'm one of the top ten extremists in America because I make the simple observation that in one respect the Holocaust story is like every other war story – some of it's true, some of it isn't – and I argue that the time is come to separate the wheat from the chaff.

When I believed the gas chamber stories, the Jews I knew thought I was a swell guy. When I changed my mind about them [the stories, not the Jews], I become an apostate. I had betrayed a political-religious cult to which, while I had never been a member, I had looked upon with favor. Those dedicated to the cult believed the story was written in stone. I had doubted that God wrote His Ten Commandments in stone and gave them to Moses but that was okay. The Jews I knew didn't believe that story either. But they all believed the gas-chamber stories, and they all believed those stories were written in stone.

Some began to see me as their enemy. Those who were already working in the Holocaust Industry felt they had an obligation to shut me up – to keep me off radio, suppress my writings, refuse me the right to buy space in student newspapers, close down my website. Some even felt it necessary to threaten to kill me, to threaten to murder my children. Those who wanted to kill the kids – they didn't know what they were getting into. They didn't know my kids are Mexican. They would have

committed a "hate" crime. Their asses would have been mud. Now that they know, I'm no longer getting those kinds of threats. Maybe it's coincidence.

Are these the words of an extremist the ADL and Dr. Lipstadt present Smith to be? If you really want to understand Smith, the person, his motivation and his work, then read his autobiography.

In order to stop Smith's Campus Project dead in its tracks, the ADL issued a manual which they sent to college and university newspapers, advising them on why they *must not* publish Holocaust revisionist ads.[140]

In her preface, Dr. Lipstadt expressed her gratitude for the help she received from the ADL, which, as mentioned before, also shows in the foot- and endnotes of her book where references to ADL material can frequently be found. Hence, Dr. Lipstadt's book is evidently geared toward being part of a concerted effort to thwart Smith's Campus Project.

Lipstadt never calls Smith directly an anti-Semite or racist, which wouldn't stick anyhow. But she calls the contents of his ads all kinds of things, "utter bullshit" among them (p. 206/233). That's the same lady accusing Arthur Butz of bad language, remember?

I don't have to reinvent the wheel here to defend Smith against Dr. Lipstadt's onslaught. Bradley Smith has done that himself very astutely. Here is what Smith himself wrote about her at the beginning of his autobiography:[141]

Professor Deborah Lipstadt, the leading voice representing the Holocaust industry in academia, has chosen to single out the work I do on college campuses for special attention in her much-praised book, *Denying the Holocaust, The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*. There she devotes a 26-page chapter to what she sees as "The Battle for the Campus," writing plaintively

---

[140] Anti-Defamation League, Hillel (eds.), Fighting Holocaust Denial in Campus Newspaper Advertisements, May 2010 (adl.org/assets/pdf/education-outreach/Fighting-Holocaust-Denial-on-Campus.pdf; Sept. 2, 2016).

[141] Bradley R. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 139), pp. 11-13; …/?page=3 (Sept. 2, 2016).

75 YEARS OF NEWS

75th

UNIVERSITY CHRONICLE

NEWSPAPER OF ST. CLOUD STATE UNIVERSITY, ST. CLOUD, MINNESOTA

March 30,2000

News

Career & Money

Editorial

Staff Opinion

Opinions

Sports

Diversions

News Briefs

What's Happening

Insert Ignites Campus Fury

Rally draws large crowd in support ofHolocaust education and against anti-Semitism at St. Cloud State

By Betsy Cahill Diversions Edito

HEADLINE NEWS

The Revisionis

When Bradley Smith managed to have an issue of his revisionist magazine The Revisionist (*no. 2, Jan. 2000, codoh.com/library/categories/1181, Sept. 5, 2016) inserted in the Campus magazine* Chronicle *of the St. Cloud State University in Minnesota, protests erupted, including symbolic burnings of Smith's magazine, pictured above. Ironically, that issue had a critical article on book burning in Western countries (Richard Widmann, "How Fahrenheit 451 Trends Threaten Intellectual Freedom,"* ibid.*, pp. 11-15). So these students are effectively* ***burning literature which takes book-burning to task!***

that: "Colleagues have related that their students" questions are increasingly informed by Holocaust denial:

> How do we know that there really were gas chambers?… What proof do we have that the survivors are telling the truth?… Are we going to hear the German side? [Lipstadt, p. 4]

Now there's a real scandal for you! Some students are no longer willing to accept on faith what their professors assure them is true about the gassing chambers, but want to learn what the evidence demonstrates. They suspect that while most survivors speak truthfully about their wartime experiences in the camps, some do not. Where do students get such ideas? There are even students who want to hear the "German" side to the Holocaust story. Unbelievable!

The Deborah Lipstadts of the world must be asking themselves what in hell is going on? They've run the Holocaust show on campus and in the media for so many years they see these signs of student curiosity and principle as the outbreak of some dreadful intellectual pox. I see them as the cure to one. The Lipstadts write about the "terrible harm" such questions can do. I ask why such questioning does not measure the good health of the culture?

Professor Lipstadt is no shrinking violet when it comes to arguing against intellectual freedom. She even has the brass to argue against "light of day," the concept that false statements and even false ideas can be exposed as such by flooding them with the light of free inquiry and open debate. She writes:

> "It was naive to believe that the 'light of day' can dispel lies, especially when they play on familiar stereotypes. Victims of racism, sexism, antisemitism, and a host of other prejudices know of light's limited ability to discredit falsehood." [Lipstadt, p. 207/234]

What does Lipstadt believe will dispel lies and discredit falsehood? Night? How many victims of racism, sexism and antisemitism speak against light in favor of suppression and censorship? I wonder how Jews felt about "light" in pre-war Nazi Germany? Early on the Nazis moved against Jews in the arts, against Jews in publishing, against Jews in the universities – all places where traditionally light is so highly valued. The Nazis had views about light in the 1930s that are similar to those of some professors today. Light for the Nazi-minded, darkness for everyone else. In the long run, light might not have made any difference for German Jews, but when you look at the record you find that when Hitler began to deny light to Jews, the Jews began to leave Germany. Those Jews understood the necessity of "light." Those who didn't soon found out what it meant to live in darkness. Without tyranny, human life is full of light.

The problem for the Lipstadts is that light is there for all of us without fear or favor. It is no respecter of persons. Just as the sun shines on the good and the bad alike, light refuses to choose sides. Historians who ask it to, betray their professional

ideals and the ideal of light itself. It's Lipstadt's need for guarantees from light that causes her to argue against this great ideal of Western culture. We all have to be willing to accept what light illuminates. I admit on principle I might be wrong about the gas chambers, to say nothing about a lot of other stuff. Nevertheless, here I am, looking for ways to encourage intellectuals to encourage intellectual freedom with regard to the holocaust controversy. I don't care anymore who's right or wrong about the gas chamber stories. I'm fishing a bigger lake.

It's not quite true that Smith didn't care who is right or wrong regarding the gas-chamber story. As he told me in numerous conversation while I lived with him in his home for seven months in 2010/2011, he did care, but it wasn't important enough for him to do the necessary footwork to find out who's right or wrong. He didn't want to read all those books, didn't want to study all those reams of documents. He wanted the historians to finally do their work. That's what they get paid for, not for sticking their heads in the sand "for fear of the Jews" (John 7:13).

One thing he did care about was the story that the "Nazis" turned their Jewish victims into soap. Here is Lipstadt's take on that story:

> "It is also accurate that scholars have long written that despite wartime rumors to the contrary, the Nazis apparently did not use Jewish cadavers for soap. [… Smith's] notion—that deniers have exposed the truth and mainline historians are scrambling to admit it—remains a linchpin of the deniers' strategy." (p. 188/212)

She gets it wrong again, because that's not what Smith said, and that's also not the point he was making. One point is that this story proves that some of the Holocaust story as we were originally told is admitted to be untrue. If that was a lie, what else is? We don't know for sure, but may we please be allowed to ask the question and scrutinize the story? After all, if Jewish scholars are allowed to call aspects of the original Holocaust story untrue, why can't we? Are they to tell us which aspect of the story is kosher to question and which not?

Another point is that the soap story simply won't die. For instance, in a widely disseminated appeal by a noted German movie director on occasion of the 50th anniversary of Germany's surrender at the end of World War II, two years after Lipstadt's book was published, it was still claimed as undisputable what is a "legend" even to Dr. Lipstadt, namely the production of soap from Jewish human fat.[142]

A piece of German wartime ersatz soap falsely offered on eBay as "made from Jews"

When I visited the Simon Wiesenthal Center's "Museum for Tolerance" in the summer of 2000 with friends, we attended a lecture by a Holocaust survivor. The lady had been interned at Auschwitz, and her recollections included stories about soap made of the fat of murdered Jews.[143] And that's not an isolated case. Here is a survivor lying to school children while being filmed for TV: youtu.be/pTrJPYDOt6M, starting at 1:25 into the clip. Search YouTube using the terms "Holocaust soap" to find more on this topic. There is a pattern here.

Bradley Smith has dedicated Chapter Ten of his autobiography *Break His Bones* to the soap issue, listing more examples of the persistence of the lie.[144] In fact, mainstream media didn't even admit it was a *lie*. For instance, *The Daily Telegraph* published a Reuters news release on April 25, 1990 reading:

> "Israel's Holocaust Museum, rebutting a common belief, said yesterday that the Nazis never made soap from the fat of murdered Jews during the Second World War. Historian Yehuda

---

[142] Artur Brauner *et al.*, "Wider das Vergessen, denn wie sollte man vergessen," in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 6, 1995.

[143] See Audrey Pinque's report about that visit at: Mackenzie Paine, "At the Tolerance Museum," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 1 (January/February 2001), pp. 7f. (codoh.com/library/document/2954; Sept. 2, 2016).

[144] Bradley R. Smith, *op .cit.* (note 139), pp. 117-129; …/?page=12

Soap, allegedly from human fat, Soviet "evidence" during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal (USSR-393)

> Bauer said […] 'Nazis told the Jews they made soap out of them. It was a sadistic tool for mental torture"'

This way, the victim of a defamation is turned into the perpetrator. That's most convenient, because who would want to say "oops, sorry" to Himmler and Hitler, eh?

When a tempest in a teacup erupted in March 2015 because somebody had offered a bar of soap on eBay falsely claiming that it had been made of fat from murdered Jews, one newspaper reported:[145]

> "Rumours – apparently started by the British – that the Nazis were mass-producing soap using the bodies of concentration camp victims first surfaced in the middle of the war.
>
> Although the mass production claim was almost certainly untrue, there is evidence that it had happened on a small scale at least during the early stages of World War II. […]
>
> However, the German scientists who were believed to have experimented with making soap from human fat had almost certainly been stopped by SS-chief Heinrich Himmler who had ordered an investigation into the claims on November 20, 1942."

[145] Darren Boyle, "Bar of soap 'made from the fat of Jewish Holocaust victims' is removed from eBay after Dutch owner put it up for sale," *Daily Mail*, March 6, 2015; dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2982639 (Sept. 2, 2016).

Wikipedia writes about this:[146]

> "The 'human soap' rumours may have originated from the bars of soap being marked with the initials RIF, which was interpreted by some as Reichs-Juden-Fett ('State Jewish Fat'); in German Blackletter font the difference between I and J is only in length. RIF in fact stood for *Reichsstelle für industrielle Fettversorgung* ('National Center for Industrial Fat Provisioning', the German government agency responsible for wartime production and distribution of soap and washing products). RIF soap was a poor quality substitute product that contained no fat at all, human or otherwise. […]
>
> [German historian] Joachim Neander […] cites the following comment by Himmler from a letter of November 20, 1942 to the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller. Himmler had written to Müller due to an exposé by Rabbi Dr. Stephen Wise, which mentioned the soap rumor and had been printed in *The New York Times*:
>
>> You have guaranteed me that at every site the corpses of these deceased Jews are either burned or buried, and that at no site anything else can happen with the corpses.
>
> Müller was to make inquiries if 'abuse' had happened somewhere and report this to Himmler 'on SS oath'; Himmler hence did not from the outset exclude the possibility that such had taken place. Neander goes on to state that the letter represents circumstantial evidence that it was Nazi policy to abstain from processing corpses […]"

Evidence presented during the International Military Tribunal suggested that some experiments were conducted on a small scale at the Anatomy Institute of the Medical Academy in Dan-

[146] en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Soap_made_from_human_corpses (version of Aug. 18, 2016; oldid=735031223).

zig.[147] The Polish Auschwitz Museum wrote about that in 2006:[148]

> "Tests on the extant soap sample were carried out by Professor Andrzej Stołyhwo of the Main School of Agrarian Economy (SGGW) in Warsaw, a specialist in the chemistry of fats.
>
> Stołyhwo explained at the press conference that soap from human fat arises as a natural byproduct during the process of reducing corpses for such purposes as obtaining bones to be used for educational purposes by medical students.
>
> However, Stołyhwo's expert analysis of the soap sample from the archive of the International Court of Justice in The Hague showed that kaolin had been added. This abrasive ingredient made the soap suitable for utility purposes. "For me, this is a violation of ethical principles," Stołyhwo added.
>
> Prosecutor Piotr Niesyn of the Gdańsk Branch of the Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish Nation said that more than 20 new witnesses came forward during the investigation of [Rudolf] Spanner's activities. They included former Polish soldiers, members of the militia, and prisoners of Stutthof concentration camp."

A press release by an institution heavily invested in the Holocaust industry isn't exactly quotable. What we need is a published scientific report by Prof. Andrzej Stołyhwo that explains which tests were made and why he concluded the fat used to make the soap was of human origin.[149] And then his results need to be replicated independently.

---

147 USSR-196 (innocuous recipe for production of soap from "fat remainders"), IMT, Vol. 39, pp. 463f.; USSR-197 (testimony Zygmund Mazur), 264 (testimony John H. Witton), 272 (testimony William A. Neely), 393 (pieces of soap), IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 597-600.

148 State Museum Auschwitz, "Human Fat Was Used to Produce Soap in Gdansk during the War," Oct. 13, 2006, auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html (Sept. 2, 2016).

149 I could locate only a discussion-forum post from a person in Poland who seems to have some background knowledge: "[Re. the] so called […] brown soap. It was tested in 2003. A sample of blood from 1929 was used as comparison. The results were: human DNA – negative, human blood – negative, fats usually found in butter and beef were present, abrasive material indicating intention to provide the soap with practical qualities was found. In 2006 samples from the brown soap and from the Hague soap [allegedly Soviet IMT exhibit]

Whatever the facts, the worst scenario would be that we have evidence for one case of unethical use of a "natural by-product" of an innocuous activity at an anatomical institute.

Yet we still have survivors ranting in front of naïve audiences about their murdered fellow inmates having been turned into soap, with which they then had to wash themselves. It's a lie, plain and simple. It didn't happen, and they didn't see it happen. And they should know better than to incite their audiences to hatred against their former captors.

Lipstadt's chapter on Smith is a telling exposé of how she, together with her like-minded colleagues, tried to suppress Smith's campaign for intellectual freedom and open debate on the Holocaust.

Lipstadt claims that this is not a matter of First Amendment rights, because the First Amendment merely prevents the U.S. government from passing laws to limit free speech. Private enterprises, which most campus newspapers are, have the right to reject advertisements, op-ed articles and other writings offered to them for publication, whether paid or not. Even public media outlets are not obligated to accept just any ad offered.

While all that is true, the question is not so much whether Bradley Smith or anyone else for that matter has the right to have his ads published based on the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution. The question is this:

What good is the right to freedom of speech,
if we don't have the right to be heard?

Communication requires not just that one person is allowed to speak freely, but it requires also that someone is listening. Talking freely in an empty soundproof room is fine but pointless.

While there is no way of forcing people to listen, it should be clear that, while it is everyone's right not to listen, trying to

---

was tested using gas chromatography, a sample of human fat from 1946 was used for comparison. In both samples C18:1, C20:1, C22:1 trans isomers was found, it means they contain human fat but there is a small possibility it's fat from pigs fed on kitchen waste and food leftovers. Additionally, bars of soap labeled RIF 501, RIF 0145, RIF 0046 from Stutthof Museum were tested and only fish fats were found."
forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?t=6275&start=270 (Sept. 2, 2016)

prevent others from listening is an immoral act. I dare even say it is a violent act, because it is equivalent to holding someone's ears shut to prevent him from hearing what someone else is trying to say.

And that is exactly what Lipstadt and her like-minded colleagues have been doing for decades in their attempt to suppress any open debate on the Holocaust. Their intervention at college and university newspapers as well as mainstream media, book publishers, advertisement agencies, etc. amounts at times to harassment and bullying, name-calling, defamation, in extreme cases even threatening people's livelihoods should they dare give Holocaust revisionists an opportunity to have their voice heard. Or as Smith put it:[150]

> "Every professor and working reporter understands perfectly well that, once he or she is smeared with the neo-Nazi [or anti-Semite] label […] they know they are dead ducks. They know that from that moment on they are going to have to get a job at McDonalds or at a car wash someplace because no newspaper and no university will ever again employ them."

There is another dimension to this issue, though, which Lipstadt doesn't seem to get. As I explained in Section 2.1., scholarship vitally depends on the freedom to ask questions, form hypotheses, search for evidence, analyze it critically, and come to a conclusion. It also depends on the critical mind separating the chaff from the wheat. This requires unimpeded communication, the will to expose one's ideas to other critical minds, and for other critical minds to listen and give feedback. Any attempt to suppress any step in this process is an illegitimate assault on the freedom of science and scholarship.

It is interesting how Lipstadt gets around this: She simply declares that the ideas, concepts and theories held by Holocaust revisionist are not opinions but mere prejudices (p. 191/215). In her numerous quotes from campus newspapers where revisionist contentions are called controversial but legitimate ideas, opinions, views and viewpoints, she surrounds those words in

---

[150] Bradley R. Smith, *op .cit.* (note 139), p. 257; …/?page=25.

quotation marks and italicizes them frequently (pp. 196/221, 198/223). Then she drops the mask (p. 207/234):

> "Most disturbing was the contention voiced by students, faculty members, and university presidents that however ugly, the ad constituted an idea, opinion, or viewpoint […]"

And that can't be, because "the minute they categorized [revisionist contentions] as a 'view,' they advanced the cause of Holocaust denial." For Lipstadt, revisionists apparently don't have an opinion but mere prejudices, and they therefore shouldn't have a freedom of opinion either (p. xv/xiv):

> "Opinion must be grounded in fact. Facts inform opinions and opinions, inspired by different interests and passions, can differ widely and still be legitimate as long as they respect factual truth. Freedom of opinion is a farce unless factual information is guaranteed and the facts themselves are not in dispute."

I don't know whether she is aware of it, but with this line of argument she saws off the branch she is sitting on. I'll get to that in Chapter 5.

The problem with Lipstadt's contentions are that she doesn't define her terms. She just throws them around and thinks this solves the issue, when in fact it merely confounds it.

So first of all, what is a prejudice? Strictly speaking, it is a judgement – an opinion about an issue – prior to knowing all the available relevant facts, or in disregard of such facts. On a trivial level, since we can never be sure of knowing all the relevant facts – or we would have to be omniscient and infallible – all of our judgments are prejudices to some degree. The key here is to be aware of the danger and to keep an open mind for facts unknown to us which may be conveyed by others. Understanding that, it is clear that Dr. Lipstadt's separation between prejudice and opinion is artificial and of no effect.

Fact is that most people have opinions not based on facts but on mere emotions, gut feelings, instincts, prejudices and preconceived notions. Many of us are quite adept at rationalizing these opinions *ex post facto*. In particular many highly intelligent and educated people who cannot admit that their lower-brain functions have such a strong influence on how they think

tend to justify their opinions with elaborate intellectual constructs which they weave around what they feel like opining anyhow. Facts certainly should play an important role in justifying what we want justified, but that doesn't mean they always do. In reality, opinions are a mixture of non-factual inputs and of what we perceive as facts. There is thus a broad, gradual spectrum of opinions, from the factual to the non-factual.

If we wanted to cut out from a free exchange of ideas those utterings that are not sufficiently based on facts, then the questions arise:

a) How do we reliably measure the degree to which an opinion is based on facts?
b) Who sets the limit below which we cut out non-eligible utterings?
c) And most importantly: Who defines authoritatively what counts as a fact? A Ministry of Truth? Or Dr. Lipstadt?

What is a "fact" anyhow? Assuming that there is a real world, facts are true statements about that reality. How do we *know* it is true? Uh, there's the rub. We may think we know, but if there is one thing that is certain, then it is that nothing can be certain for an imperfect brain as ours with such imperfect senses to perceive reality. The only way to gain a high probability of certainty is by applying the critical, scientific method: form a hypothesis, collect data, and then test the hypothesis by trying as hard as possible to refute it. If refutation fails, we're good. If it succeeds, we better change our hypothesis. But we always need to keep exposing our ideas to attempts at refutation, or at least be prepared to do it.

I am sorry if I repeat myself, but what I'm getting at here is that Dr. Lipstadt is not Goddess Almighty deciding what is fact and what is not. To find out what is fact and what is not was exactly the purpose of Smith's campus advertisement project: get the smartest brains of the nation to mull it over. There's nothing wrong with that. There is everything wrong with thwarting that process, though, as is Dr. Lipstadt's goal. It is profoundly anti-academic, anti-intellectual, anti-scholarly, anti-

scientific. It's dogmatic, taboo-driven, arrogant, imperious and overbearing.

The right to free inquiry, and even the obligation to inquire, is at the heart of academia. That is the first, most profound and most important thing that every professor should publicly profess, or else he or she is not an academic professor but rather a dogmatic one. The problem is that, when it comes to inquiring into the Holocaust, today's professorial class betrays its foremost obligation.

Dr. Greg Lukianoff

On May 15, 2014, Dr. Greg Lukianoff, a distinguished First Amendment lawyer and president of the Foundation for Individual Rights in Education (FIRE), delivered a rousing speech on "The Battle for Free Speech on College Campuses" at Williams College in Williamstown, Massachusetts. In his presentation he documented how colleges suppress free speech and gave suggestions as to what students can do to encourage debate and free speech at colleges. This speech expressed what was at the very heart of Bradley Smith's Campus Project, and it aptly describes the evil forces of censorship, of which Dr. Lipstadt is the most prominent representative in the U.S.[151]

Watch it at youtu.be/Autfo3H6Dss and be amazed!

A few months later, in the summer of 2014, the University of Chicago created an entire program on Freedom of Expression in order to articulate "the University's overarching commitment to free, robust, and uninhibited debate and deliberation among all members of the University's community." In the

[151] Read on p. 178/200f. of Lipstadt's book how she described the success of her fellow Jews to enforce censorship on national TV.

university's "Report of the Committee on Freedom of Expression" we read:[152]

> "education should not be intended to make people comfortable, it is meant to make them think. Universities should be expected to provide the conditions within which hard thought, and therefore strong disagreement, independent judgment, and the questioning of stubborn assumptions, can flourish in an environment of the greatest freedom. […]
>
> Of course, the ideas of different members of the University community will often and quite naturally conflict. But it is not the proper role of the University to attempt to shield individuals from ideas and opinions they find unwelcome, disagreeable, or even deeply offensive. Although the University greatly values civility, and although all members of the University community share in the responsibility for maintaining a climate of mutual respect, concerns about civility and mutual respect can never be used as a justification for closing off discussion of ideas, however offensive or disagreeable those ideas may be to some members of our community. […]
>
> In a word, the University's fundamental commitment is to the principle that debate or deliberation may not be suppressed because the ideas put forth are thought by some or even by most members of the University community to be offensive, unwise, immoral, or wrong-headed. It is for the individual members of the University community, not for the University as an institution, to make those judgments for themselves, and to act on those judgments not by seeking to suppress speech, but by openly and vigorously contesting the ideas that they oppose. Indeed, fostering the ability of members of the University community to engage in such debate and deliberation in an effective and responsible manner is an essential part of the University's educational mission."

That's the proper spirit!

---

152 Geoffrey R. Stone, Marianne Bertrand, Angela Olinto *et al.*, "Report of the Committee on Freedom of Expression," http://freeexpression.uchicago.edu/sites/freeexpression.uchicago.edu/files/FOECommitteeReport.pdf (Sept. 2, 2016).

I wonder what would happen, however, if a Holocaust revisionist were to show up and present the most recent revisionist findings. Maybe it is time to find out…

4.8. Ernst Nolte

The late Dr. Ernst Nolte was a professor of the history of ideologies at the Free University Berlin with a focus on the history of fascism and, as a subsection, National Socialism. For him, the Holocaust as the ultimate proof of the absolute evil of fascism, the uniquely monstrous crime equal to nothing else, was a cornerstone of his life's work. When he found out there are authors who challenge the veracity of the mainstream Holocaust narrative, he felt that, if these iconoclasts were right, his life's work was at stake:[153]

> "If radical revisionism were correct in the claim that there wasn't […] any 'Holocaust' in the sense of comprehensive and systematic extermination measures intended by the highest state leaders, […] then I would have to make the following confession: […] National Socialism was no 'distorted copy of Bolshevism,' but rather it was merely waging a struggle for the survival of a Germany forced upon the defensive in world politics.
>
> No author gladly admits that only rubble remains of his work, and thus I have a vital interest in revisionism – at least in its radical variety – *not* being right."

Hence he ventured out to make sure that the revisionists were not right. When he started reading their papers, however, he was baffled, as he writes in a 1993 book:[154]

> "[I]t cannot be disputed that [revisionism's] pioneers know their subject very well and have produced research studies which, in their mastery of the source material and especially in their critique of the sources, probably surpass those of the established historians in Germany."

---

[153] Ernst Nolte, François Furet, *Feindliche Nähe*, Herbig, Munich 1998, p. 79.
[154] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993, p. 304.

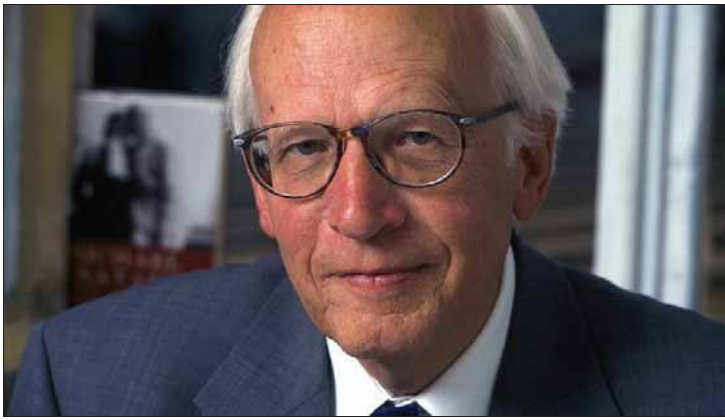

Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte

And this at a time when revisionism had barely started publishing its serious groundbreaking research.

In his 1998 book, he dropped a bomb by admitting that a number of revisionist arguments is indeed correct:[155]

> It was not expressly mentioned [during an anti-revisionist conference[156]] that there had been claims during the war and first post-war period, according to which the mass killings [of Jews] were carried out by means of blowing hot steam into locked chambers, by electric shocks on gigantic electrical plates, or by use of quicklime. By being treated with silence, claims like these were declared to be obviously just as untrue as the rumor of the soap produced from Jewish corpses, which, however, has even been taken up again in Germany recently due to newspaper ads by a well-known movie director.[142] Even the testimony probably most widely disseminated in the 1950s, that of the member of the Confessing Church and SS leader Kurt Gerstein, is no longer included in document collections of thoroughly orthodox scholars.
>
> And it is well known that Jean-Claude Pressac, who despite his singular precedents is recognized as a serious researcher, has

155 E. Nolte, F. Furet, *op. cit.* (note 153), pp. 74-79.

156 In Stuttgart in 1985; the conference papers were published in Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

recently reduced the number of victims of the gas chambers in Auschwitz down to approximately half a million.

The claims which, to my knowledge, have only been put forth by 'revisionists,' are not fundamentally different from individual corrections of this kind: that the first confessions of the Auschwitz Commandant Höss were coerced by means of torture, that claims according to which high flames were shooting out of the chimneys of the crematories, as reported by many eyewitnesses, must be due to hallucinations, that the technical prerequisites for the cremation of up to 24,000 bodies per day did not exist, that the 'corpse cellar' in the crematories of camps that had to record about 300 'natural' deaths each day during the typhus epidemics, were quite simply indispensable and, at least during these periods, could not be diverted from that purpose to be used for mass killings.

Also, such theses could hardly surprise the historian, for he knows from his daily work that huge numbers, provided that they do not come from statistics departments, must be and have been viewed as questionable since the time of Herodotus, and no less does he know that large crowds of people in extreme situations, and in the face of hardly comprehensible events, were and are breeding places for rumors. […]

However, the question […] would not be settled, whether a revisionism, distancing itself from rabble-rousing agitation and instead proceeding argumentatively, is an extreme manifestation of the fundamentally legitimate revisions and must be accepted as an internal scholarly phenomenon […]. I am inclined to answer this question in the affirmative, […]."

And he expanded on that again in a 2002 book:[157]

"The testimony of the Commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, which undoubtedly contributed very substantially to the internal breakdown of the defendants in the Nuremberg Trial of the chief war criminals, was preceded by torture; therefore, according to the rules of western legal standards, it was inadmissible in court. The so-called Gerstein Document displays so many contradictions and includes so many objective impossi-

[157] Ernst Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. Munich 2002, pp. 96f., 122.

bilities that it must be considered worthless. The witness testimonies in by far the greatest number of cases were based upon hearsay and mere supposition. The reports of the few eyewitnesses contradict one another in part and elicit doubt as to their credibility.

Aside from the case of Katyn, after the discovery of the mass graves by the German Wehrmacht in 1943, a careful investigation by an international commission of experts did not take place after the end of the war [regarding claimed German atrocities], and the responsibility for this belongs to the Soviet and Polish communists.

The publication of photographs of the crematories and some cans of Zyklon B poison gas has no kind of evidentiary value, since in the larger camps infected with typhus, crematories had to be present, and since Zyklon B is a known 'delousing remedy,' which cannot be dispensed with at any place where masses of people live together under poor sanitary conditions.

[…] a questioning of the established idea that the mass extermination in gas chambers is compellingly proved by countless testimonies and facts and is beyond any doubt must be allowed, or otherwise science as such is not admissible and possible at all in this sphere."

"It concerns the claim, based upon the findings of natural science or upon technical facts, that either there were not or cannot have been any mass killings by gassing, at least not of the scope accepted until now. I am speaking here of the chemical examinations or expert reports with respect to the cyanide residue in the delousing chambers on the one hand, and in the rooms of the crematories intended in the beginning as 'morgues' on the other hand, by Leuchter, Rudolf, and Lüftl, and last but not least by the unusually detailed study by Carlo Mattogno concerning apparent questions of detail like cremation time, coke consumption, and the like. In principle, there is no argument against the thesis repeatedly put forward that that, which is technically impossible or impossible by natural law, cannot have happened, even if hundreds of confessions and witness reports said the contrary; […]. The admission is una-

> voidable that scholars in the humanities and ideological critics can have nothing to say in this question."

Considering all this, Nolte made the following fundamental statements:[158]

> "In view of the fundamental maxim 'De omnibus dubitandum est' [everything must be open to doubt], the wide-spread opinion that any doubt concerning the prevailing notions about the 'Holocaust' and the six million victims is to be regarded from the start as a sign of a vicious mind having contempt for people, and that it is to be prohibited if possible, cannot be accepted for science under any circumstances; indeed, it is to be rejected as an attack upon the principle of scientific freedom."

> "Although I had to feel myself far more challenged by 'revisionism' than the German contemporary historians, I soon reached the conviction that this [revisionist] school was treated in an unscientific manner in the established literature, *i.e.* with outright dismissal, with insinuations about the character of the authors, and mostly with plain dead silence."

> "In any case, to the radical revisionists the service must be attributed – as Raul Hilberg has done – of forcing, by means of their challenging theses, the established historiography into an examination and better argumentation of their results and assumptions."

> "[…] the questions as to the reliability of witness testimony, the evidentiary value of documents, the technical possibility of certain events, the credibility of information dealing with numbers, the weighing of facts, are not only admissible, but scientifically indispensable, and any attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or prohibiting them, must be viewed as illegitimate."

When Lipstadt wrote her book, none of this was out in the open yet, but Nolte had already given early hints that he was reading things he wasn't supposed to.

Lipstadt criticizes Nolte primarily for his 1987 book *The European Civil War*.[159] This book was Nolte's attempt to explain

---

[158] E. Nolte, *op. cit.*, (note 154), pp. 308, 9, 316, 309.

and substantiate his thesis that there was a historical and causal nexus between the original terror regime, Leninist/Stalinist Communism/Bolshevism, and the reacting terror regime, National Socialism. He expressly rejected the notion, though, that such a nexus justified in any way what the National Socialists did.

The book was never translated into English, and reading the way Lipstadt quotes Nolte, it is apparent that she hasn't read it, but rather depends on third-person accounts: The only two endnotes referring to Nolte's book (note 21f., p. 269/304) have two references to Nolte's page numbers 500 and 317f., yet these contain nothing even remotely close to what Lipstadt is discussing. On the other hand, both of Lipstadt's endnotes also mention "Evans, *In Hitler's Shadow*" as a source. I haven't read Evan's book, so assuming that Lipstadt read, understood and quoted Evans properly, the following lies and deceptions about Nolte are not Lipstadt's, but rather Evans's. Yet it would have been Lipstadt's obligation to read the original rather than depend on third-party accounts.

The first lie is Lipstadt's assertion that Ernst Nolte claimed "the Holocaust was simply one among many evils" (p. 211/238f.). In fact, Nolte has stated repeatedly that for him the Jewish Holocaust was unique for a number of reasons, most notably and again on p. 516 of his *Civil War*:

> "The Final Solution is unique not merely in trivial terms. But that doesn't mean it is incomparable, for the justification to call it unique results only from a most comprehensive comparison […]"

The second lie spread by Lipstadt goes as follows (pp. 213f./241):

> "As we have seen above [her pp. 110f./125f.], Nolte, echoing David Irving, argues that the Nazi 'internment' of Jews was justified because of Chaim Weizmann's September 1939 declaration that the Jews of the world would fight Nazism. This, Nolte argues, convinced Hitler of his 'enemies' determination

---

159 Ernst Nolte, *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg, 1917 -1945*, Propyläen, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin, 1987.

> to annihilate him.' […] In another attempt at immoral equivalence, Nolte contends that just as the American internment of Japanese Americans was justified by the attack on Pearl Harbor, so too was the Nazi 'internment' of European Jews."

Lipstadt writes on p. 111/126 that Nolte merely quoted Irving. That Nolte did not justify Hitler's actions results from another source which Lipstadt quotes as well. In fact, Lipstadt's claim is so off-the-wall that I doubt she has read what she is quoting. What raises my suspicion is that in the relating endnote 20 (p. 269/304) she not only quotes Nolte's paper but also a book by a third person, making me think she again hasn't read what she quotes but relies on someone else reporting.

Be that as it may. Had she read Nolte's 1987 book, it would have dawned on her that Nolte is actually arguing along her own line:[160]

> "On 5 September the *Times* published the text of an Open Letter which Dr. Chaim Weizmann, president of the 'Jewish Agency for Palestine' had written to the British Prime Minister. In it, Weizmann confirmed a declaration already made on 1 September that the Jews were siding with Britain and would fight on the side of the democracies. Certainly, the 'Jewish Agency for Palestine' was not the government of a country, but it wasn't a purely private organization either. If anyone in the world could speak for all Jews and not just the Jews of Palestine, then this was Chaim Weizmann, who in 1917 negotiated with Lord Balfour and who had been at the top of the Zionist world organization for many years. It is therefore not wrong from the outset to speak of a 'Jewish declaration of war against Hitler.' And Weizmann merely spelled out what almost every Jew in the world *had* to feel. For Hitler had declared war on Jewry much earlier, not just as a party politician but also as a statesman, at the latest on January 30, 1939. This *declaration of war* was therefore a response, and an absolutely justified response. But it was not a negligible quantity, and it is not appropriate to hide it, as happens in almost all accounts. Hitler had turned a group of people into his mortal enemy."

---

[160] *Ibid.*, pp. 317, 509f.

> "The decisive question is whether the Jews could be regarded as a belligerent, that is to say, invariably hostile group. At least until the pogrom of November 1938, this has to be answered negatively for the majority of German Jews. […] they didn't wish anything bad onto Germany as their fatherland, and there is no evidence that a sizeable number of them would have gotten actively engaged for the Allies' cause. This assertion, however, cannot be the final word. Chaim Weizmann's statement of September 1939 on *the Jews* fighting on the side of the Allies has already been mentioned. In August 1941, a convention of prominent Soviet Jews appealed much more passionately to the Jews of the world to support the just fight of the Soviet Union and her allies. […] When keeping in mind that after 7 December 1941 the Americans brought their own citizens of Japanese descent [plus thousands of Germans and Italians], including women and children, to internment camps, and that the British deported a considerable part of the anti-fascist German emigrants as 'hostile aliens' to Canada, one cannot dismiss out of hand that the deportations as such could be considered as inevitable among the German population. […] yet even for the mere bystander, the next phase, the deportations, happened under completely different circumstances than the American-Japanese and British cases. For the Jews were marked with the 'Jewish Star', and thus recourse was taken to a distinctly medieval method."

I could keep going on, but the attentive reader gets the gist: Nolte tries to weigh all the pro and cons, rarely ever committing himself but rather trying to convey to the reader what either side and bystanders in that conflict were thinking. He does *not* justify anything the Nazis did. Quite to the contrary: He *did* justify what the Jews did.

What really upset Lipstadt is Nolte's endnotes 26 and 29 of his Chapter 4 on the "Final Solution." Lipstadt writes (p. 214/241f.):

> "Without offering any proof, [Nolte] claims that more 'Aryans' than Jews were murdered at Auschwitz. According to Nolte this fact has been ignored because the research on the Final Solution comes to an 'overwhelming degree from Jewish au-

thors.' He described the deniers' arguments as not 'without foundation' and their motives as 'often honorable.' The fact that among the core deniers were non-Germans and some former inmates of concentration camps was evidence, according to Nolte, of their honorable intentions. Nolte even advanced the untenable notion that the 1942 Wannsee Conference, at which Heydrich and a group of prominent Nazis worked out the implementation of the Final Solution, may never have happened."

And here is what Nolte wrote (pp. 592-594):

"26 It is indeed conspicuous that there are not a few non-Germans among the revisionists, among them former inmates of German concentration camps like Paul Rassinier. The motives vary, but are frequently honorable: aversion against an alleged continuation of war propaganda, criticism of Israel's policy toward the Palestinians, refusal to kick the dead enemy ('My enemy has been vanquished. Don't count on me to spit on his cadaver,' Robert Faurisson in Serge Thion: Vérité historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Robert Faurisson, Paris 1971 [recte 1980], p. 196). Usually, these authors refute themselves, however, with their senselessly exaggerated theses, such as Faurisson, when he claims that Hitler never ordered or allowed that anyone was killed for their race or religion (*ibid.*, p. 187).

Yet *established* literature would be served well, if it dealt seriously with the assertions of these authors, as far as they are not obviously unfounded, instead of merely talking about 'right-wing radicals.' For instance, not only against the protocol but even against the fact of the Wannsee Conference serious doubts have been advanced which are not thoroughly discussed anywhere in the literature. Not only is the most important person missing in the attendants' list, namely Reinhard Heydrich, but moreover neither the opening nor the closing time are noted. Most importantly, however, is the fact that January 19 and 20 were very important days in Prague, namely the formation of the government, at which the incumbent Reich Protector could hardly be absent. The newspaper *Angriff* reported on January 21, 1942 under "Prague 20 January" that the Deputy Reich Protector has received the members of the new

government at 7 pm. It cannot be excluded that Heydrich could have been back in Prague on the 20th at 7pm via airplane, and it is even likely, since even Eichmann talked about the conference with great ease (Aschenauer, op. cit., p. 50ff., see also Günther Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich, Esslingen 1977, pp. 254f.). But it remains lamentable that the most elementary rule of science 'audiatur et altera pars' seems to have been suspended to such a large degree."

"29 The literature about the "final solution" stems to a large degree from Jewish authors. It is therefore understandable that it is entirely fixated on a simple 'perpetrator-victim pattern'; doubtless rightly so since there can be no doubt about the initiative of Hitler or rather the National Socialists regarding the Jews, and not just since 1939, and because the "Jewish Council" did indeed show a great deal of cooperation. But this way other aspects get easily out of sight and are frequently only dealt with in side remarks […].

Gilbert, for instance, *op. cit.*, notes that the [German] killer units encountered efficient support in Russia [by the local populace…] Reuben Ainsztain, on the other hand, emphasizes the activity of Jewish resistance fighters […].

The same author slips in a hidden remark that probably more Aryans died at Auschwitz than Jews. […] Although the 'Jewish' literature should generally be weighed against the 'right-wing radical' literature, as long as it is not merely propagandistic in nature, essential gains in insight could already be expected, if the 'Jewish' literature were considered impartially. [… Here Nolte gives an example of an Israeli book refuting claims made by the Auschwitz Museum, and of a *New York Times* article criticizing ethnic stereotypes in Holocaust literature]. Only when the rules of examination of witnesses have found universal application and expert testimony is no longer evaluated according to political criteria, will secure ground have been won for the effort toward scientific objectivity with respect to the 'Final Solution.'"

Therefore pretty much everything Lipstadt says about Nolte is untrue. With regard to "Aryan" victims in Auschwitz and the Wannsee Conference, Nolte merely conveyed the viewpoints *of*

others, and lamented the fact that arguments he finds serious or interesting are not being discussed by mainstream authors. With regard to the "honorable intentions," he spelled them out without linking them to the fact that some revisionists were former camp inmates. Finally, regarding "the deniers' arguments," he did not say they were "not without foundation," but merely suggested taking them seriously if and when they are "not obviously unfounded."

Of course, what Nolte wrote in his later books about revisionist arguments as quoted earlier confirms Lipstadt's trepidation: Nolte did take them very seriously and declared that many of them are indeed well-founded. But Dr. Lipstadt could not possibly know that in 1993. I wonder what she would write today, however…

Lipstadt's next assault on Nolte reads as follows (p. 214/242):

> "[Nolte] suggests, in an argument evocative of Butz's analysis, that the Einsatzgruppen killed numerous Jews on the Eastern Front because 'preventive security' demanded it since a significant number of the partisans were Jews. While he acknowledges that the action may have been carried to an extreme, it remains essentially justified."

Here is Nolte:[161]

> "This is about the activities of the '*Einsatzgruppen*' of the SS which […] have 'finished off' many hundreds of thousands of Jews, as their leaders used to express themselves in their activity reports. […] Here, too, a preliminary question has to be asked which very often is passed over in the literature. Not merely the *Einsatzgruppen* themselves but also quite a few members of the Wehrmacht up to the level of the generals, in reports not meant for the public, have declared Jews as the main carriers of partisan warfare, and thus wanted the Jewish actions to be understood as reprisals. […] But the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* were exactly characterized not only by the facts that the reprisal ratio of a civil war of 1:100 were frequently exceeded, but also by the fact that the partisans or the

[161] *Ibid.*, pp. 511f.

> extermination battalions of the Red Army were identified with *the Jews without* any verification. [Nolte gives a concrete example, then discusses contradictory information about the proportion of Jews among partisans…] As results irrefutably from the event reports, however, in numerous cases these executions had nothing at all to do with reprisals; quite to the contrary, thousands and ten thousands of Jews were driven together and shot by SS men and sometimes even by local auxiliaries. [… Nolte quotes numbers about the total death toll] Precisely when considering the crimes of the NKVD […], one has to come to the conclusion that the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* were worse than those of the NKVD. The NKVD had tried to kill Poland's class of leaders, which they considered to be *counterrevolutionary*; yet the *Einsatzgruppen* now did in a foreign country what was impossible in Germany: they basically whipped out the majority of the population which they considered to be *revolutionary*. […] For this reason, the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* are the most radical and comprehensive example of a preventive fight against *enemies* which went above and beyond any concrete necessities of the immediate warfare […]."

We see that Nolte discussed the arguments of others who had justified the *Einsatzgruppen* shootings (SS men and German soldiers), and then he *refutes* them. So the opposite is true of what Dr. Lipstadt claims.

And here is Lipstadt's last untruth about Nolte (*ibid.*)

> "Another of [Nolte's] unsubstantiated charges was that the documentary film *Shoah* demonstrates that the SS units in the death camps 'were victims in their way too.'"

As proof for this she gives Nolte's page numbers 317f., but there is no trace of him discussing Claude Lanzmann's *Shoah* movie.[162] In fact, as we have seen, on these pages Nolte discusses the Weizmann issue. As a second reference, however, Lipstadt gives a 1986 newspaper article by Nolte, which originally was to be a speech, but which he was not allowed to deliver. In it he addressed the many political machinations in Germany which prevent historians from looking into Germa-

---

[162] In book form: Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985. The movie can be watched in parts on Youtube as well.

ny's past objectively without the restraints of political correctness. Here is the decisive passage:[163]

> "A hasty remark by a [German] member of parliament about certain demands by spokespersons of Jewish organizations or the lapse of a local politician into a tastelessness are inflated into symptoms of 'anti-Semitism,' as if any memory of the genuine and not yet National Socialist anti-Semitism of the Weimar time has disappeared, and around the same time the touching documentary 'Shoah' is shown on TV by a Jewish director, who makes it probable in some passages that the SS men at the death camps might have been victims in their way too."

Here Nolte juxtaposes minor anti-Jewish remarks by politicians, falsely seen as signs of an "anti-Semitic" societal undercurrent, with the fact that a major Jewish documentary on Jewish suffering inflicted by Germans is shown, which is evidently a major indicator of a massively "philo-Semitic" societal current. Maybe in order to reduce the potentially anti-German thrust of Lanzmann's movie, he adds a second dichotomy to it with his own personal, fleeting impression of the way Claude Lanzmann made some of the German perpetrators look. That does not "demonstrate" that the SS men "were" victims. In fact, Nolte did not want to demonstrate anything with that speech. It was meant to provoke a debate among German historians as to whether or not they ought to be liberated from the shackles of political correctness. It certainly triggered that debate, but after the dust had settled, the shackles were tightened even more.

Now, the reader may wonder why I spent so much time and effort on Dr. Nolte, since he is *not* a Holocaust revisionist. Since early 1992 I have had a letter exchange with Dr. Nolte, which I had initiated by sending him an early version of my expert report. In a letter of January 28, 1992, he wrote me:

> "I read it with great interest. […] My impression is, however, that this expert report is an important contribution to a very important question which, since the 'Leuchter Report,' needs

---

163 Ernst Nolte, "Vergangenheit, die nicht vergehen will. Eine Rede, die geschrieben, aber nicht gehalten werden konnte," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 6, 1986. www.staff.uni-giessen.de/~g31130/PDF/Nationalismus/ErnstNolte.pdf (Sept. 3, 2016).

> to be answered urgently. […] One can only very much hope that the well-known tactics of hushing up are not applied to your expert report, but that critical responses and comments will be made."

After having improved and expanded my expert report for a year, I sent him an updated version, the receipt of which he again acknowledged with a few kind words in a letter dated January 6, 1993:

> "[…] I sincerely hope that all statements about this topic would obviously be based on long and intensive work such as yours. Most of it is certainly unverifiable for the layman, but the photographs are already quite informative. […]"

When I was prosecuted in Germany for my scholarly writings, Dr. Nolte agreed to write an expert report on the question of whether my works are scholarly in nature and therefore protected by the German constitution. He answered this in the affirmative, although the court prosecuting me did not allow any evidence in this regard to be introduced.[164] When I was finally released from prison, he sent me a final, moving letter on January 17, 2010:

> "Dear Mr. Rudolf,
>
> I gratefully confirm receipt of your circular letter of 16 December and wish you luck for the new chapter of your life which now lies ahead of you and which will presumably be 'Anglo-Saxon.' You are now among the 'convicts among the honorable men,' a phenomenon which was unknown in Germany before 1933 and which should be food for thought about the paradoxical ways of history.
>
> I hope in any case that you will be able to report in a new circular letter in not too distant a future about the positive turn of your fortune.
>
> Cordially Yours
>
> [signed Ernst Nolte]"

---

[164] See the translation of his expert report in G. Rudolf, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 263-291.

Dr. Ernst Nolte passed away on August 18, 2016, just two weeks before I wrote these lines.

I owe it to him to defend him against Lipstadt's hatchet job.

Post Scriptum

Dr. Lipstadt writes on p. 211/238:

> "Along with [German historian Andreas] Hillgruber and other conservative historians, [Nolte] compared the Holocaust to a variety of twentieth-century outrages"

Well, yes, he compared them, but did not equate them. As I have shown earlier, he insists that only comparison can affirm the uniqueness of the Holocaust.

Lipstadt writes in the same vein as Dr. Evans, to set the Holocaust apart from anything else (p. 212/239):

> "The Khmer Rouge's massacre of a million of their fellow Cambodians, to which the Western world turned a blind eye, was carried out, as Richard Evans observes, as a means of subduing and eliminating those whom Pol Pot imagined had collaborated with the Americans during the previous hostilities."

That's a pretty awful distortion of what happened. Wikipedia writes about this:[165]

> "[The Khmer Rouge] is remembered especially for orchestrating the Cambodian genocide, which resulted from the enforcement of its social engineering policies. [No Americans in it! …] Modern research has located 20,000 mass graves from the Khmer Rouge era all over Cambodia. […] The Cambodian Genocide Program at Yale University estimates the number of deaths at approximately 1.7 million (21% of the population of the country). A UN investigation reported 2–3 million dead, while UNICEF estimates that 3 million had been killed. Demographic analysis by Patrick Heuveline suggests that between 1.17 and 3.42 million Cambodians were killed, while Marek Sliwinski estimates that 1.8 million is a conservative figure. Researcher Craig Etcheson of the Documentation Center of Cambodia suggests that the death toll was between 2 and 2.5 million, with a 'most likely' figure of 2.2 million. After five

[165] en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Khmer_Rouge (version of Aug. 20, 2016; oldid=735429046).

years of researching grave sites, he concluded that 'these mass graves contain the remains of 1,386,734 victims of execution'."

Why does Dr. Evans minimize and trivialize the Cambodian Holocaust? So that nothing can compete with the Jewish Holocaust?

Prof. em. Dr. Ernst Nolte

Bamberger Straße 32
10779 Berlin-Schöneberg
Telefon (030) 213 51 88
Fax (030) 301 046 92

Hauptwohnsitz:
23883 Rhunsmark
Tel./Fax (0 45 42) 8 63 81

17. Januar 2010

Sehr geehrter Herr Rudolf,
ich bestätige dankend den Empfang Ihres Rundbriefes vom 16. Dezember und wünsche Ihnen viel Glück zu dem neuen Lebensabschnitt, der jetzt vor Ihnen liegt und der vermutlich „angelsächsisch" sein wird. Sie zählen nun zu den „Vorbestraften unter den ehrenwerten Männern", einem Phänomen, das vor 1933 in Deutschland unbekannt war und das Anlaß zum Nachdenken über die paradoxen Wege der Geschichte sein sollte. Jedenfalls hoffe ich, daß Sie in nicht allzuferner Zeit in einem neuen Rundbrief von einer guten Wendung Ihres Geschicks berichten können.
Mit herzlichen Grüßen

Letter from Dr. Nolte to Germar Rudolf, January 17, 2010

5. Discussing Arguments

5.1. Introduction

Deborah Lipstadt is a university-trained historian. She should know how to back up factual claims with references to evidence which is accessible to others so they can verify it. Yet when we turn to her references, we find that she relies on political propaganda material (ADL), quotes not her sources but third-party publications writing about them,[166] cites source material that is utterly "unquotable," most prominent among them a collection of newspaper clippings,[167] and relies on only one author (Pressac) when discussing the core issue: were there gas chambers to exterminate the Jews? In many cases, however, she makes claims which she doesn't back up with anything at all.

As a result of her not going back to the sources, she commits major blunders, as I have already shown in the section about Ernst Nolte. Now we'll delve deeper into the factual discussion to see whether the same pattern can be found there.

Buckle up and enjoy the ride!

---

166 There are 52 "cited in" and 6 "quoted in" in her endnotes, the majority of which are illegitimate, plus a number of double sources where the first is in a language she probably doesn't read, so the second, English source is where she probably quoted it from without saying so, for instance Ch. 1, n. 33, 37; Ch. 5, n. 9; Ch. 6, n. 39; Ch. 11, n. 4, 5, 8, 16, 21f.; Appendix, n. 44, 48

167 Ch. 9, n 24; other examples: Note 60 on p. 240/270 reads "Safet M. Sarich to Winnetka educators, May 1991." Where can that document be found, if anywhere? She has numerous references to interviews and conversations (Ch. 1, n. 17, 30, 55, 76, 81; Ch. 5, n. 3; Ch. 9, n. 30, 96, 99f.; Ch. 10, n. 125), none of which seem to be accessible or even documented. Ch. 4, n. 65 reads "Memo from Barry Youngerman to Jerry Bakst, June 27, 1967, archives of the Anti-Defamation League, New York." Ch. 10, n. 94+106: "Smith, 'Falsus in Uno, Falsus in Omnibus… The 'Human Soap' Holocaust Myth,' addendum to Smith, undated letter sent to campus papers." similar n. 105; n. 110: "Meeting with members of Daily Texan editorial board, Apr. 28, 1992." Anecdotal references should be part of the narration in the main text, and relevant unpublished, unarchived private documents ought to be reproduced or belong in a document appendix.

5.2. Number Games

On page 188/212 Lipstadt states in a footnote:

> "The memorial stone at Auschwitz lists the number of victims of the camp as 4 million. Research now indicates that the number of people who died in the Auschwitz/Birkenau gas chambers was between 1.5 and 2 million, of whom 85 to 90 percent were Jews."

Source given: none. How typical. However, competent researchers in western countries never claimed that Auschwitz had a death toll of 4 million. That was a propaganda figure spread first by the Soviet Union,[168] perpetuated by its communist satellite Poland, and happily spread by the anti-fascist media of the entire globe. Dr. Lipstadt spread that propaganda uncritically, too. In her 1986 book *Beyond Belief* she wrote:[169]

> "Of the approximately 4 million people killed at Auschwitz a minimum of 2 million were Jews."

The Polish journalist Ernest Skalski put it this way:[170]

> "What was already known to contemporary historians for some time now appears to be a certainty: that there were one to one-and-a-half million victims [at Auschwitz]. Is anything changed for us by this? Nothing at all is changed in the general balance-sheet of this outrageous crime. Six million Jews murdered by the Nazis continue as an entry on the books. […]
>
> What concerns me is that as a Pole I feel uncomfortable, above all because the situation is extremely embarrassing. The error, although committed by others a long time ago, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if by 'us' is meant enemies of fascism and racism. […] But [the error] was also the work of other murderers, who were interested in representing the guilt of their rivals in the arena of genocide as even more horrible than it actually was. […]

---

168 Carlo Mattogno, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-399; codoh.com/library/document/1535; Sept. 2, 2016).

169 Deborah Lipstadt, *Beyond Belief: The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, The Free Press, New York 1986 (here quoted from the 1993 paperback edition, p. 262).

170 Ernest Skalski, "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit," *Spiegel*, No. 30/1990, p. 111.

> I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, perhaps from sympathy or delicacy of feeling. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, which results in the respective deviation from the truth. […] Even though the Truth does not always represent good, much more often the lie represents evil."

So who has been playing numbers games here? And who is lying?

The table I reproduce below gives numbers of death tolls claimed for the Auschwitz camp. The ones given by the more serious, early scholars (Reitlinger, Hilberg) have always been around the number given today. So all that was corrected in the early 1990s was backing off an old lie. And since that claimed death toll was a lie, may we ask what else was a lie?

Number of Victims Claimed for Auschwitz

VICTIMS	**SOURCE** (for references see R. Faurisson, *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23; codoh.com/library/document/1424; Sept. 2, 2016)
9,000,000	French documentary film *Nuit et Brouillard* (1955)
8,000,000	French investigative authority (Aroneanu 1945, pp. 7, 196)
7,000,000	Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946, p. 14)
6,000,000	Tibère Kremer (1951)
5–5,500,000	Krakow Auschwitz trial (1947), *Le Monde* (1978)
4,000,000	Soviet document at the IMT
3,000,000	David Susskind (1986); *Heritage* (1993)
2,500,000	Rudolf Vrba, aka Walter Rosenberg, Eichmann trial (1961)
1,5–3,500,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1982, p. 215)
2,000,000	Historians Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975)
1,600,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1989)
1,500,000	New memorial plaques in Auschwitz
1,471,595	Historian Georges Wellers (1983)
1,250,000	Historian Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985)
1,1–1,500,000	Historians I. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994)
1,000,000	J.-C. Pressac (1989), *Dictionnaire des noms propres* (1992)
800–900,000	Historian Gerald Reitlinger (1953 and later)
775–800,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1993)
630–710,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1994)
510,000	Fritjof Meyer (2002)

See also en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz_concentration_camp#Death_toll

Here is a clue:

Victim numbers claimed for the Majdanek Camp (Unless stated otherwise, page nos. refer to Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011; see references there. Graf and Mattogno claim some 42,200 victims)	
1,700,000	Penal Court Lublin (p. 80)
1,500,000	IMT (p. 79)
1,380,000	Lucy Dawidowicz (p. 89)
360,000	Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz (pp. 12, 81), Józef Marszałek (p. 86), Eberhard Jäckel (p. 89)
250,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 89)
235,000	Czesław Rajca (p. 87)
125,000	Martin Gilbert (Jews only, p. 89)
78,000	Tomasz Kranz (59,000 of these Jews; *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53)
50,000	Raul Hilberg (Jews only, p. 89)

Majdanek is a very interesting case. While the first two numbers can be dismissed as propaganda exaggerations of the immediate postwar period, the figures reaching from 360,000 down to 50,000 are all by serious mainstream authors. In fact, there has been a steady reduction of the death toll over the years, as the following chart illustrates:

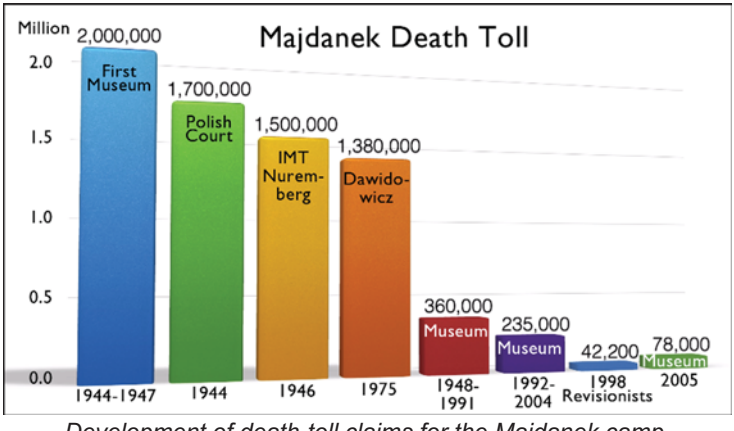

Development of death-toll claims for the Majdanek camp.

Majdanek is a clear-cut case of wartime atrocity propaganda having gone completely out of control, with mainstream historians step by step backing away from it. As I write these lines, the official death toll amounts to not even one twentieth of the originally claimed number, and is less than twice the number claimed and documented by revisionists.

Again, who has been spreading falsehoods here? Well, here is one answer for you, because in a 1983 newspaper article, Dr. Lipstadt wrote this sentence about Majdanek:[171]

> "In the fall of 1944, Allied forces [the Red Army] reached Majdanek and found the remains of 1.7 million Jews."

That was a lie, and in 1983, Dr. Lipstadt should have known that.

Similar death-toll tables can be produced for other camps,[172] but I don't want to bore the reader any further. The lesson to learn from this is that "errors" made in the past were always errors going into only one direction: extreme exaggerations. Genuine errors stray statistically around the truth. They don't just go in one direction, and extremely so. These aren't errors; these are lies, plain and simple.

5.3. Zyklon B

Before we can discuss Lipstadt's claim regarding the alleged use of poison gas for mass murder in wartime Germany, we need to quickly make ourselves familiar with a few facts.

Until the late 1970s, Zyklon B was the trade-mark name of a disinfestant. Before the introduction of DDT, it was the only effective chemical to kill vermin (insects, mice, rats, etc.). It was developed in Germany in the 1920 and subsequently sold all over the world. Production peaked during World War II due to the need to keep epidemics among civilians, PoWs, camp in-

---

171 Deborah Lipstadt, "Holocaust: What We Knew Was Too Awful to Imagine," *Los Angeles Times*, April 19, 1983, Part II, p. 5.

172 See my *Lectures*, *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 222 (Treblinka), 241 (Belzec), 245 (Sobibor), 258 (Chelmno).

Zyklon B cans with the grey gypsum granules which once were soaked in hydrogen cyanide; Yad Vashem exhibit. (Photo by Adam Jones; commons.wikimedia.org)

mates and soldiers at bay, in particular typhus, which is transmitted by the body louse.[173]

Since the Auschwitz camp was almost continually struggling with typhus epidemics among the internees, Zyklon B deliveries to this camp were sizeable. Some of these deliveries are claimed to have been used to kill inmates instead of vermin.[174]

The active ingredient in Zyklon B is hydrogen cyanide (chemical formula HCN). At room temperature, HCN is barely a liquid with a very low boiling point of only 25.7°C/78°F. The product used at Auschwitz had this liquid soaked up in gypsum

[173] For two early overviews on Zyklon B's use as a disinfestant see Friedrich P. Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 73-94; codoh.com/library/document/983; *idem*, "Typhus and the Jews," *ibid.*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (winter 1988), pp. 433-481, codoh.com/library/document/970 (both Sept. 3, 2016). On the history of the company that produced Zyklon B, mixed with uncritical retelling of the mainstream Holocaust narrative in this regard, see Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998. On Zyklon B itself see Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/

[174] On Zyklon B usage in Auschwitz see C. Mattogno, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017 (in preparation).

granules, which were stored in tin cans. When these were opened, evaporation of HCN commenced rapidly. Depending on the surrounding temperature and relative humidity, it usually took between half an hour and two hours for evaporation to be completed.[175]

HCN is poisonous because it suffocates on the cellular level by blocking a mitochondrial enzyme which thus can no longer transport electrons. The lethal dose for mammals is much lower than for insects, but when exposed to gaseous HCN, humans succumb considerably slower than smaller mammals. Poisoning can occur by breathing, ingestion and absorption through the skin. While humans can die within minutes of ingesting and somewhat slower when inhaling HCN, killing the nits and eggs of insects takes at least an hour of exposure. Non-lethal poisonings are reversible.

For many decades, HCN was used in several states of the U.S. for capital punishment in gas chambers. Experiences during hundreds of gas-chamber executions show that the human death struggle during exposure to gaseous HCN can take up to 20 minutes even under "ideal" circumstances of swiftly exposing a human to high overdoses of the poison. The average execution time was about 10 minutes.[176]

In the presence of humidity, assisted by a slightly alkaline environment, HCN reacts with rust (iron oxide) to form non-toxic iron-cyanide compounds. The most notable among them is an intensely blue pigment called Prussian Blue. This pigment is one of the most long-term stable pigments known to mankind. In particular fresh (=moist and mildly alkaline) plasters and mortars, which by the nature of their ingredients all contain minor amounts of rust, support that reaction. Several cases have been reported where the walls of freshly plastered buildings fumigated with Zyklon B turned blue. The only way of re-

---

[175] Instead of backing up each single factual claim of this section, I refer the reader to my expert report (*The Chemistry of Auschwitz, op. cit.*, note 104), where these things are explained and substantiated in minute detail.

[176] See Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010.

Jean-Claude Pressac

moving that pigment from the wall is by completely knocking off the plaster and replastering the building.[177]

When Fred Leuchter went to Auschwitz in 1988 to prepare his expert report on the alleged homicidal gas chambers, he took masonry samples from structures that, so he thought, had been used for mass murder with Zyklon B, and one sample from a fumigation building said to have been used to kill vermin. The chemical tests performed on those samples were geared toward finding traces of the iron cyanide compounds just mentioned. While the analytic results showed huge amounts of iron cyanide residues in the sample taken from a fumigation chamber, nothing or only minute traces were found in the remaining samples. Assuming that both types of samples should show similar amounts, if the mass gassing claims were true, Leuchter interpreted this result as supporting evidence for his conclusion that no mass gassings took place at Auschwitz.[178]

Dr. Lipstadt disagrees based on elaborations by French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac.[179] Let me now summarize and discuss Pressac's and thus Lipstadt's main contentions:

1. Formation of Iron Cyanide Compounds

Lipstadt claims:

1. "Lice, which were destroyed in the delousing chambers, have a far higher resistance to hydrogen cyanide than do humans. It takes a more concentrated exposure to cyanide gas over a longer period of time to kill lice than to kill humans," hence, in delousing chambers, "the cyanide gas was

[177] See my expert report (note 104), pp. 27-29.
[178] F. Leuchter *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 44-47, 59.
[179] Mainly J.-C. Pressac, "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report,'" in Shelly Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial. The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990, pp. 31-60, and "Additional Notes: Leuchter's Videotape: Witness to a Fraud", *ibid.*, pp. 61-73.

in contact with the walls for between twelve to eighteen hours a day," leading to the formation of high amounts of cyanide residues. (pp. 167f./188f.)

2. Due to large overdoses of the gas, execution times in the homicidal gas chamber were short; the toxic gas was extracted swiftly by "powerful ventilation system. Consequently, the gas was in contact with the walls of the gas chamber for a very brief time each day it was in operation," leading to the formation of minor amounts of cyanide residues. (p. 168/188)

Many factors need to be taken into account to assess which of the two types of locations is more likely to develop long-term stable iron-cyanide compounds, if any. Gas concentration and exposure time are only two of them. Surprisingly, Lipstadt does not mention Pressac's main argument why the homicidal gas chambers would have been much less inclined to form durable cyanide residues: their walls were cool, while the delousing chambers were heated. Yet heat, he opined, was greatly conducive to the formation of the pigment in question.[180]

Pressac was dead-wrong. Had Pressac read the testimony of Dr. James Roth made during the 1988 Zündel Trial, he would have learned that water was a pivotal ingredient for the formation of the pigment in question.[181] Water, however, is not readily available in warm walls, as I have shown in my expert report. The warmer a wall, the dryer it is, the less cyanide gets absorbed, the less pigment will form.

There were two more factors which favored a comparatively higher tendency to form the pigment in the claimed homicidal gas chambers allegedly located in the basements of Crematoria II & III – the only crematoria in Birkenau not "reconstructed" after the war. They are both based on the different types of material used. While the underground rooms of Crematoria II & III were built using brick, high-quality cement mortar and con-

---

[180] J.-C. Pressac, "The Deficiencies…", *ibid.*, pp. 37f.; *idem*, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 53.

[181] R. Lenski, *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 396.

crete, the only extant delousing facilities at Birkenau (buildings 5a and 5b) were built using cheap lime mortar and plaster. Cement (mortar and concrete) has a much larger internal surface and stays alkaline much longer than lime mortar and plaster. While a larger internal surface increases the tendency to absorb and retain both water and hydrogen cyanide, a higher alkalinity is very conducive to binding cyanide and converting it to the precursors of the long-term stable iron-cyanide pigment.[182]

The only factor favoring the delousing chambers was their much longer exposure time, as Pressac and Dr. Lipstadt correctly note. Yet if we factor in all the different parameters, they roughly cancel each other out, resulting in the conclusion that we would have to expect similar amounts of long-term stable iron-cyanide residues to have formed in both homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers.

2. Reduction of Iron-Cyanide Levels over Time

Lipstadt claims that some of the locations from which Leuchter took samples had been exposed to the elements for decades, which "lessened the presence of hydrogen cyanide." (p. 169/189)

Any Prussian Blue forming inside of masonry material is an integral part of that wall. Since this pigment is extremely insoluble, comparable to the other insoluble components of the masonry, the amount of it contained in wall material will reduce only at a similar pace as the wall itself deteriorates. Hence concentrations of Prussian Blue, once formed within masonry, will *not* decay over time, no matter what the environmental influence are.[183]

3. Gas Chambers Unsafe for Execution Use

Lipstadt maintains that, if it had been inherently unsafe for the SS to operate homicidal gas chambers, the same would have been true for delousing chambers, which "were constructed in the same fashion as the homicidal gas chambers". But since the latter were operated, the former could have operated as well.

---

[182] For more details see my expert report (note 18), pp. 187-202, 215-224.
[183] *Ibid.*, pp. 202-214.

Blue staining on the walls of various delousing chambers from the Third Reich era – 70 years exposure and counting.

Interior wall, northwest, of Zyklon B delousing wing of building BW 5a in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.

Exterior wall, southwest, of Zyklon B delousing wing of building BW 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.

Zyklon B delousing installation, chamber III (east wall), of building 41 in Majdanek.

Large Zyklon B delousing chamber, ceiling, building 41 in Majdanek camp.

Zyklon B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, interior seen from the southern door.

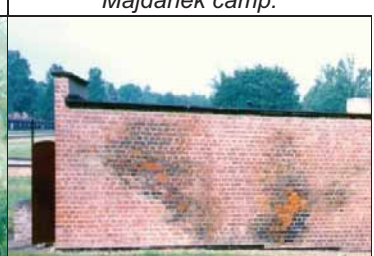

Zyklon B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, exterior east wall.

Taken from G. Rudolf, op. cit. *(note 110), pp. 177f.*

> "Theoretically the delousing chamber would have been even more dangerous because it needed a higher concentration of hydrogen cyanide for a longer period of time." (p. 168f./189)

Well, no, they were not operated with higher concentrations, if we take seriously the witness testimonies regarding the amount of Zyklon B used for executions in comparison to those used for delousing, or if we extrapolate from the execution times claimed of how much Zyklon B would have been needed to achieve this.[184] But Lipstadt has a point here, even though her claim that the delousing chambers "were constructed in the same fashion as the homicidal gas chambers" (p. 168/189) is to some degree incorrect, but correct regarding certain details which backfire for her. I will return to that in Point 4 of Section 5.4.

4. Improper Sampling

Some of Leuchter's samples, Lipstadt asserts, were not original material, hence the results of these samples are meaningless. (pp. 169/190)

True indeed, with one exception regarding the adjective "meaningless": Interestingly, Leuchter erroneously and fortuitously took a sample from an original wall which was not a room of either a homicidal or a delousing gas chamber. In spite of this, this sample still contained minor traces of cyanide compounds, similar in magnitude to some of his samples from walls of rooms allegedly used to execute prisoners with Zyklon B.

In my expert report I have shown that the analytical method used to detect cyanides was designed for liquid samples, not for solid masonry samples high in carbonates. Hence the detection limit given in the literature is incorrect. The method is far less sensitive and gets unreliable at trace-value levels. Results at the trace level are not reproducible, hence cannot be reliably interpreted.[185]

---

[184] *Ibid.*, pp. 247-272.
[185] *Ibid.*, pp. 299-301.

5. Explosivity of HCN-Air Mixtures

Lipstadt insists that Leuchter's claim is wrong that the explosivity of HCN-air mixtures would have made it very dangerous to operate homicidal gas chambers next to rooms with cremation furnaces, because "the amount of gas used by the SS was well below the threshold of explosion." (p. 168/189)

HCN-air mixtures are explosive in the range from 6 to 41% of HCN in air. The average HCN concentration during delousing operations is usually around 1%. Executions in the U.S. used to be performed at an average of some 0.3% of HCN. With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion during fumigations, where the Zyklon B was spread out far and widely, thus preventing pockets of high concentrations.

So, superficially seen, Lipstadt is correct. However, things aren't that easy, because the claimed homicidal gassings aren't the same as fumigations described in the literature. First of all, it would have been impossible during the claimed homicidal gassings to spread out the Zyklon B. Wherever it was dumped in, it would lie in a pile. As mentioned, Zyklon B gives off its poison only slowly and gradually. To achieve the attested-to brief executions times (few minutes), huge amounts of Zyklon B would have to have been used. In lack of any devices distributing the gas, considerably higher concentrations of HCN would have been present near the locations where the Zyklon B pellets came to rest. Explosive concentrations close to such spots were inevitable. That may not have led to outright explosions, but local blow-ups were possible, triggered by some spark.[186]

6. Empty Gas Chambers

Dr. Lipstadt asserts that a main difference between delousings and executions were that deloused rooms were "full of furniture, household goods, bedding, carpeting, and the like," while

[186] *Ibid.*, pp. 19f., 185; see my presentation "Is Zyklon B Explosive?", youtu.be/zA-okSHItIQ (Sept. 3, 2016).

"homicidal gas chambers […] were empty of any items except a small number of phony shower heads and dead bodies." Hence the latter could be ventilated swiftly with the systems provided (p. 224/253).

Morgues #1 of Crematoria II & III, the claimed gas chambers of those buildings, were 30 m long and 7 m wide,[187] so they had a surface area of roughly 2,100 sq. ft. each. Rudolf Höss, one of the former commandants of Auschwitz, claimed that up to 2,000 victims were pressed at once into the morgue-turned-gas-chamber of Crematorium II and III for execution, while Miklos Nyiszli even claimed 3,000 victims. Others are more moderate and claim a load of around 1,000.[188]

At this point, the critical scholar – a pleonasm, as an uncritical person cannot be a scholar – would ask the question whether what is claimed here is actually possible.

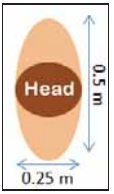

A simple graphic suffices to illustrated the absurdity of some of the testimonies about the victims' packing density in the alleged homicidal gas chamber. Assuming that the average person was some 50 cm wide from shoulder to shoulder (not quite 20 in), and some 25 cm deep from chest to back (see the top-view sketch of an average person in the graphic to the right), exactly 14 persons would have fit side by side in one row across the room, and 120 such rows would have filled the entire length of the basement room. That amounts to 1,680 persons packed densely like sardines in a can:

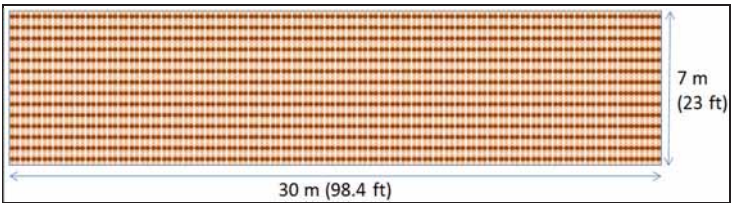

[187] *Ibid.*, p. 107, cross section; I ignore the 7 concrete pillars and the 4 claimed Zyklon B introduction columns, whose area should be deducted.

[188] *Ibid.*, p. 245. Cf. p. 243 for one of the so-called Bunkers: 1,000 on a surface area of some 1,000 sq ft. See C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 190-192.

Hence Höss and Nyiszli were pushing the envelope over the edge with their numbers. But even if we take only 1,000 victims, say 10 people in a row with 100 rows in total, the room would still look like this:

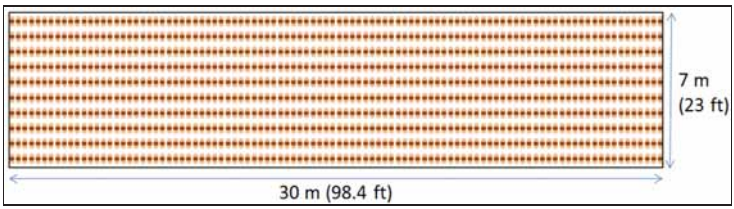

Under which circumstances would you manage to get those 1,000 people to line up like this? You can't even get people to fill an empty bus properly, because, although cooperative, they just won't walk back to the end of a room and pack the free space densely. But to get a packing density like this, you would most certainly have to have victims who had military discipline, were absolutely cooperative and had practiced lining up that neatly many times…

Anyway, Lipstadt claims the rooms were basically empty "except […] dead bodies" (*ibid.*). What was she smoking? How do you ventilate a room swiftly that is cram packed with 1,000, 2,000, 3,000 corpses? I get to her "phony shower heads" in the next section.

5.4. Gas-Chamber Evidence

1. The Diesel Controversy

In her first chapter, Dr. Lipstadt writes (pp. 5f./6f.):

> "Patrick Buchanan, one of the foremost right-wing conservative columnists in the country, used his widely syndicated column to express views that come straight from the scripts of Holocaust deniers. He argued that it was physically impossible for the gas chamber at Treblinka to have functioned as a killing apparatus because the diesel engines that powered it could not produce enough carbon monoxide to be lethal. Buchanan's 'proof' was a 1988 incident in which ninety-seven passengers on a train in Washington, D.C., were stuck in a tunnel as the

> train emitted carbon monoxide fumes. Because the passengers were not harmed, Buchanan extrapolated that the victims in a gas chamber using carbon monoxide from diesel engines would also not have been harmed. He ignored the fact that the gassings at Treblinka took as long as half an hour and that the conditions created when people are jammed by the hundreds into small enclosures, as they were at Treblinka, are dramatically different from those experienced by a group of people sitting on a train."

Proof? None. At the time she published her book, there existed two publications discussing the technical feasibility to kill with Diesel engine exhaust. One was a toxicological study involving numerous test animals, which concluded that it requires extreme tampering with the engine, and that it takes at "best" many hours to kill that way.[189] The other was a revisionist study claiming that it was virtually impossible to kill with Diesel engine exhaust in the manner claimed by witnesses.[190] This is the study which formed the basis of Buchanan's claim, even though he didn't say so publicly. (An acquaintance of mine had sent him that paper and other material). If Dr. Lipstadt were a scholar, she should have dealt with them or else stayed out of it.

Now, science is a process, not a state. After Lipstadt's book had appeared, there has been a back-and-forth about the issue between revisionists and mainstream scholars,[191] as is to be ex-

---

189 R. E. Pattle, *et al.* "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55.

190 Friedrich P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (spring 1984), pp. 15-46; codoh.com/library/document/982/ (Sept. 4, 2016).

191 Revisionist thesis, apart from Berg's paper cited above: Walter Lüftl, "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, Vol. 41, No. 1 (1993), pp. 14-16 (vho.org/D/DGG/Lueftl41_2.html; Sept. 4, 2016); mainstream anti-thesis: Josef Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie", in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Die Auschwitzleugner: 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118, here pp. 100-107; revisionist rebuttal: Germar Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, pp. 98-102 (vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; Sept. 4, 2016); updated in *idem*, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, pp. 212-221; holo-

pected in any controversy among different schools of thought. It's the battle of the rebuttals: thesis, anti-thesis, synthesis. That's science. Most of this is in German, however, which Lipstadt apparently can't read. But then again, she doesn't want to be a part of this process anyhow, since she refuses to recognize the revisionists as a legitimate "school of thought." But that merely catapults her out of the science arena itself.

2. Cremation Capacities

The fact that there were crematories in some of the German wartime camps has no direct bearing on the question of whether or not these camps contained homicidal gas chambers, just as little as the fact that any major city in the world has one or more crematories proves that they also have homicidal gas chambers to wipe out the local population.

Critiquing Fred Leuchter's take on cremation capacities, Dr. Lipstadt writes (pp. 166f./187):

> "Leuchter was unaware of a host of documents pertaining to the installation and construction of the gas chambers and crematoria. He did not know of a report filed in June 1943 by the Waffen-SS commandant of construction at Auschwitz on the completion of the crematoria. The report indicated that the five crematoria had a total twenty-four-hour capacity of 4,756 bodies. Leuchter had stated that the crematoria had a total capacity of 156 bodies in the same period of time. Even if the SS's calculation was overly 'optimistic,' the difference between it and Leuchter's was staggering."

Proof? The transcript of the Second Zündel Trial. How might anyone find the Waffen-SS document in the trial transcript? A historian would give an archival reference[192] or at least some secondary literature where it can be found.[193]

---

causthandbuecher.com/dl/18d-al.pdf (Sept. 4, 2016); mainstream retort: Achim Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 85) pp. 23-49; here 28-37; revisionist response: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 86), pp. 25-29.

192 Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive, subsequently RGVA), Moscow, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

193 Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.), *SS im Einsatz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957, p. 269. Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Gift-*

Dr. Lipstadt is correct, however, that the difference between the numbers Fred Leuchter listed and the ones listed in the document mentioned are truly staggering. So how can one reconcile them? We ask experts. That's exactly what happened during the Zündel Trial. An expert for cremation technology was asked: Ivan Lagacé, who at the time of the trial was the manager and operator of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Canada. Here are a few excerpts of what he said and what Dr. Lipstadt is hiding from her readers:[194]

> "Lagacé was asked to comment on the claims made by Raul Hilberg in *The Destruction of the European Jews* (2nd ed., page 978) with respect to the capacities of the 46 retorts in the four crematories at Birkenau. Hilberg claimed:
>
> > The theoretical daily capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was somewhat over 4,400, but, with breakdowns and slowdowns, the practical limit was almost always lower.
>
> Lagacé stated that this claim was 'preposterous' and 'beyond the realm of reality.' To claim that 46 retorts could cremate over 4,400 bodies in a day was 'ludicrous.' Based on his own experience, Lagacé testified that it would only have been possible to cremate a maximum of 184 bodies a day at Birkenau. ([transcript day-page] 27-7436, 7437, 7438)
>
> > Lagacé was referred to page 17 of *Did Six Million Really Die?* where Harwood stated: Although Reitlinger's 6,000 a day would mean a total by October 1944 of over 5 million, all such estimates pale before the wild fantasies of Olga Lengyel in her book *Five Chimneys* (London, 1959). Claiming to be a former inmate of Auschwitz, she asserts that the camp cremated no less than '720 per hour, or 17,280 corpses per twenty-four hour shift.' She also alleges that, in addition, 8,000 people were burned every day in the 'death-pits', and that therefore 'In round numbers, about 24,000 corpses were handled every day' (p. 80-1). This, of course, would mean a yearly rate of over 8-1/2 million. Thus

---

gas, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1983, p. 219; B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *op.* cit. (note 191), p. 69. Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz*, op. *cit.* (note 180), p. 247.

194 Ivan Lagacé, in: B. Kulaszka, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 267-271, here page 270: 184 bodies a day at Birkenau.

> between March 1942 and October 1944 Auschwitz would finally have disposed of over 21 million people, six million more than the entire world Jewish population. Comment is superfluous.
>
> Lagacé testified that from his own experience in cremating approximately 1,000 bodies, the figures cited by Reitlinger and Lengyel were not realistic. The person citing such figures, he said, was, 'irresponsible... with his facts because this doesn't even begin to enter reality at all. It's just physically unrealistic.'"

Now, a civilian crematory may not be operated the same way the SS ran theirs. So Lagacé's numbers may be on the lower end of what was possible. How do we find out what the true maximum capacity was? Maybe the document cited by Lipstadt is true after all?

Over a period of operation of one and a half years, a capacity of 4,756 corpses per day would give a maximum capacity of around 2.6 million corpses. There are numerous problems with that document, however, which render it dubitable.[195] But this is not even especially important. And here is why: Imagine you found a "document" saying that a VW Beetle has a maximum speed of 320 miles per hour and therefore can cover 2.7 million miles per year, what would be your opinion of such a document?

Apart from the obvious that such figures have to be rejected, how do we find out what the truth is? To determine how fast and far a Beetle can go, you'd look at technical specifications, read papers in old technical literature, analyze blueprints, calculate, test drive, and so on. What you would not do is ask the opinion of a pencil pusher in some administrative office, the kind that wrote the above-mentioned document.

The same approach is needed for the Auschwitz crematories. And that is what two revisionist authors have done with

---

[195] Carlo Mattogno, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (2000), pp. 51-56; vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno51-56.html (Sept. 4, 2016); see also Chapter 9.6. of Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 341-344; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/24-tcfoa.pdf (Sept. 4, 2016).

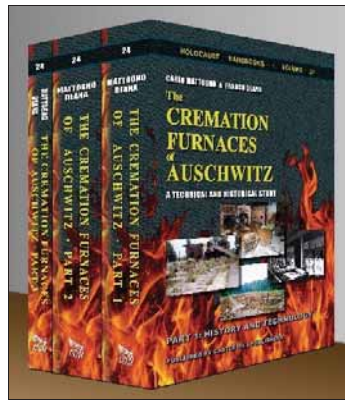

Carlo Mattogno's and Dr. Franco Deana's seminal, trailblazing three-volume study on the Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.

painstakingly thorough research. Since the early 1990s, the independent Italian engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of documents seized at Auschwitz – these are documents produced by the firm that built the cremation furnaces and by the SS ordering and maintaining them – as well as all kinds of professional literature and trade publications pertaining to the technology and performance of cremation furnaces in general and to the models used at that time.

Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations.[196] Even Jewish-German left-wing radical mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, lead editor of the German news magazine *Der Spiegel*, relied on these scientific results in his controversial 2002 study on Auschwitz.[197]

Now, I won't go into any details here. Suffice it to say that all factors taken together, such as

a) maximum theoretical capacity based on thermo-technical calculations and documented capacities of identical furnaces elsewhere;
b) documented downtimes for maintenance and repairs;
c) documented coke deliveries for certain periods of times;
d) longevity of refractory bricks;

---

196 Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *ibid.*; for an earlier, more concise paper see *idem*, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 66), pp. 373-412; codoh.com/library/document/926 (Sept. 4, 2016).

197 Fritjof Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; Engl. translation at www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html (Sept. 4, 2016).

Mattogno and Deana concluded that the actual cremation capacity at Auschwitz roughly coincided with the recorded death toll of registered inmates who died mainly of diseases, as documented in the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (death records).[198]

Even when comparing the number of cremation muffles available at Auschwitz with those of other German wartime camps where no mass extermination is claimed reveals that Auschwitz was *not* over-equipped with crematoria; see the following table.[199]

Relation between Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity			
	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
mortality in planning month	66	337	8,600
number of planned new muffles	4	6	46
mortality ÷ no. of muffles	16.5	56.17	186.96

Although the number of new muffles planned at Auschwitz was roughly eight times higher than that of Buchenwald and 11½ times higher than that of Dachau, at Auschwitz the "natural" mortality – without claimed mass murder – was 25.5 times higher than at Dachau and 130 times higher than at Buchenwald. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of the Buchenwald camp, for instance, the former would have planned to install (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!

The only really shocking fact is the extreme mortality at Auschwitz when the crematoria were planned, caused by a catastrophic typhus epidemic, which also answers the question why the SS planned these crematoria. Hence, they do not prove indirectly that mass exterminations by means of gas chambers were planned or even implemented at Auschwitz.

---

198 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

199 Carlo Mattogno, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," in: Germar Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, p. 170; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/18-al.pdf (Sept. 4, 2016).

3. Ventilation Systems

Dr. Lipstadt states that the toxic gas used in the claimed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz "was quickly extracted from the chamber by the powerful ventilation system" (p. 168). In a footnote on page 173/195 she even states that

> "[…] sophisticated ventilation systems that had been installed in the gas chambers. What purpose, they asked, would such a system have served in a morgue or crematorium?"

And on page 224/253 we read:

> "A powerful ventilation system especially designed for the gas chambers had been installed. […] Each of the crematoria was equipped with such a system"

Proof, support, evidence? None. You just have to believe her!

Now, as to what purpose a ventilation system serves in a morgue: try operating a morgue without a ventilation system! Decaying corpses don't smell good, remember? But apart from common sense, architectural guidelines for morgues agree, as they suggest a ventilation system of 5 to 10 air exchanges per hour.[200]

We have to compare that number with what German expert literature says about the recommended ventilation capacity of professional delousing chambers, the only numbers at hand, since there is no expert literature on the design of mass execution chambers. But both had to handle similar substances in similarly difficult circumstances, so for the sake of the argument, let's assume that the one can be applied to the other. We read in that literature that professional Zyklon-B-delousing devices were designed to have 72 air exchanges per hour.[201]

---

[200] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 104.

[201] Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstinger, "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11, 1940, pp. 191-196; together with the document of the previous footnote reproduced in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 201-203; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/14-apf.pdf (Sept. 4, 2016).

Next, there were five crematoria in Auschwitz. Here is the ventilation situation for the rooms in those buildings claimed to have been used as homicidal gas chambers:

a. Crematory I

The morgue of that building was equipped with a makeshift ventilation system designed for a morgue, as results from documents.[202] This system's capacity is unknown, but judging by the fact that it was jury-rigged, it probably was at best at the lower end of what was needed for a morgue.

b. Crematories II and III

The two morgues of the mirror-symmetrically built Crematories II and III had a ventilation system with a capacity of around 10 exchanges per hour, hence at the upper end of what is recommended for morgues. Considering that these morgues were designed and used to store the corpses, many corpses, of victims of raging epidemics which could not be cremated fast enough, such a design makes perfect sense. In fact, the morgue allegedly used as a gas chamber had an insignificantly weaker ventilation capacity than the morgue allegedly used for undressing. The other rooms of that building (furnaces room, dissecting room, doctor's office etc.) also had ventilation systems, which were actually all considerably *stronger* than those of the morgues.[203] Maybe the doctor wanted to use his office also as a gas chamber?

c. Crematories IV and V

The rooms allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers had no mechanical ventilation system installed. The one ordered was never installed.[204]

---

202 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 17-23; holocausthandbooks.com/dl/21-aci.pdf (April 2, 2017).

203 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 46-49.

204 *Ibid.*, pp. 170-175. It is possible that a ventilation system was installed in Crematorium V in 1944, though nothing is known about the room(s) it ventilated and what its capacity was.

Sketch by Auschwitz survivor David Olère, allegedly depicting "Bunker 2," an old farmhouse converted into a homicidal gas chamber (left). Witness accounts – all highly contradictory, at times technically impossible, not in agreement with physical traces, and refuted by Allied air photos – are all we have about these mysterious makeshift facilities.

d. The Bunkers 1 and 2

What Lipstadt does not mention are the so-called bunkers, two farm houses which are said to have been converted into homicidal gas chambers in 1942 and in which more than 200,000 Jews are said to have been gassed. These facilities are said to have had no mechanical ventilation system at all.[205]

Hence we conclude:

i. Contrary to Lipstadt's claim, not all the claimed gas chambers of the Auschwitz crematoria were equipped with ventilation systems.
ii. One of the three systems installed was not sophisticated at all but rather a makeshift solution.

[205] See C. Mattogno, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz, op. cit.* (note 188).

iii. Compared to what would have been necessary and had to be expected for poison-gas slaughterhouses, none of the systems installed was powerful.
iv. None of the ventilation systems installed was "specially designed for the gas chambers." In fact, there is absolutely no evidence indicating that any of the systems was designed for gas chambers. Furthermore, the fact that the ventilation systems in the morgues of Crematoria II and III which are said to have been used for murder were actually the weakest of all the systems installed in that building, in addition to the fact that these systems were not changed to have bigger capacities after it is said to have been decided to use these rooms for murder rather than for storing corpses (that decision was allegedly made in late 1942), proves that these were innocuous ventilation systems designed and used for morgues.

4. Homicidal and Delousing Chamber: Identical

Lipstadt claims – without proof – that the delousing chambers in the Auschwitz camp "were constructed in the same fashion as the [alleged] homicidal gas chambers" (p. 168/189).

This assertion is only partly true. Here are the design criteria that were identical, but which backfire on Lipstadt's thesis:

a. Doors

The doors allegedly used to lock the homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria II through V were indeed identical to the ones used for the delousing chambers. One such fumigation-chamber door is shown in the illustration to the right. Pressac shows several illustrations of them in his 1989 book.[206] These doors were made

[206] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*, op. *cit.* (note 180), pp. 46-50, here p. 49.

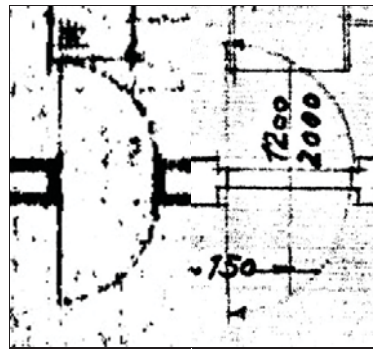

by Auschwitz inmates in the camp's own workshop. They consisted of wooden boards held together by irons bands and locked with a simple iron-band latch. Such doors, which in homicidal gas chambers would have to open outward to prevent getting blocked by corpses, would not have been able to resist the pressure of several hundred or even thousand plus panicking victims.

Original wartime blueprints of Crematorium I from the years 1940 and 1942 proof that the door separating the morgue (the alleged gas chamber) from the furnace room was a swinging (non-latching) door, see the illustration to the right.[207] This door could never have been sealed gastight or secured against a panicking crowd.

b. Options to Insert Zyklon B

Neither the delousing chambers nor the rooms allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers had any means of introducing the Zyklon B. While this is not a problem for a delousing chamber, it's no good for an execution device. For a fumigation, one can simply spread out the gypsum pellets manually, then retreat from the room and seal it. That's not really what the victims of a gassing would allow any wannabe mass murderer to do.

While it is true that it is *claimed* that the alleged gas chambers had some holes through which Zyklon B was dumped, this has been shown to be untrue for all the crematoria:

Crematory I: The crude holes knocked through the ceiling of the building were added after the war. Their positions betray them as having nothing to do with anything that existed during the war. It's a simple postwar fraud, a manipulation of physical evidence. Nota bene: The tampering with evidence at a crime

[207] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 202), pp. 101, 105.

The finished Crematorium IV in a photo of 1943. The lower annex to the left is said to have housed the homicidal gas chambers. The little black squares just beneath the roofline are small openings through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured.

scene is a crime itself. This crime is openly admitted to by the Auschwitz Museum. It happened in 1947 when they prepared the building to serve as a "reconstructed" gas chamber exhibit for museum purposes.[208]

Crematories II and III: Similar to what is claimed for Crematory I, four holes are said to have been knocked through the reinforced-concrete roof as a way to throw in Zyklon B. All material and documentary evidence available proves that no such holes ever existed during the war;[209] nor do they today.[210]

Crematories IV and V: The small openings in the walls of the rooms that are said to have been used as homicidal gas chambers were barred with iron grilles that would have pre-

[208] Eric Hunt, "The Auschwitz Crematorium I Gas Chamber Hoax," in: C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 19-34; C. Mattogno, "The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 411-419, codoh.com/library/document/1751 (Sept. 4, 2016); also in C. Mattogno, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *op cit.* (note 199), pp. 279-392, here pp. 342-358.

[209] The roof of that room has been destroyed in the case of Crematory III, but not in the case of Crematory II; see C. Mattogno, "The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 420-436, codoh.com/library/document/1752 (Sept. 4, 2016); C. Mattogno, "The Elusive Holes of Death," *op cit.* (note 208), pp. 283-341, 359-392.

[210] Only in the case of Crematory II is the roof of that room preserved to such a degree that it allows that conclusion.

vented anyone from reaching through them in order to empty out any Zyklon B cans, as is claimed.[211]

Lipstadt's claim that the Auschwitz delousing chambers "were constructed in the same fashion" as all the rooms claimed to have been used for mass murder is wrong in many other regards, because the various rooms thus implicated were of a divergent design and of different material: above-ground, below-ground, with or without windows or shutters, with concrete roofs or wooden roofs, and so on. Hence even seen from that perspective, she is simply wrong, wrong, wrong.

5. Advanced Technology

In Section 4.3. (starting on p. 89) I mentioned that the technological means allegedly employed by the Germans were anything but "advanced," contrary to what Dr. Lipstadt claims. Looking back on what we have revealed so far in this section, we see that the mainstream Holocaust narrative claims the most ludicrous things:

- Diesel-engine exhaust, which is unfit for the claimed purpose. Any gasoline engine would have done the job much better. Or better still, one of the hundreds of thousands of producer-gas generators the Germans used during the war, which used wood and coke as fuel and produced a gas high in toxic carbon monoxide.[212]
- Makeshift ventilation systems (Crematory I) or no ventilation systems at all for the handling of vast amounts of toxic gas (Bunkers 1 & 2, Crematories IV & V).
- Home-made wooden doors that would have collapsed under the first onslaught of a panicking crowd, when at the same time Germany was mass producing gas-tight steel doors for its thousands of air-raid shelters. Yet the Auschwitz camp administration showed an interest in such doors

[211] *Idem*, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 168-170.

[212] Friedrich P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 66), pp. 435-469; codoh.com/library/document/926 (Sept. 4, 2016)

only when the Allies started bombing the camp – to build air-raid shelters.[213]

– Crudely knocked-through holes in reinforced-concrete roofs, when the Germans had developed sophisticated devices to remotely and quickly administer and distribute Zyklon B.[214] The Auschwitz garrison administration was informed about that technology. They even planned to use this technology – for delousing, but never for homicide.[215]

6. Reams of Documents Proving Gas Chambers

Let us now turn to one of Lipstadt's favorite terms: "reams" of documents which allegedly refute what revisionists claim (p. 174/196) Relying in this regard entirely on Pressac's 1989 book on Auschwitz,[136] she writes on page 226/255:

> "The next few pages contain a brief summary of Pressac's extensive findings. Those who have found the deniers' claims about gas chambers the least bit troubling should have their doubts set aside. Those who have never been persuaded in the least by this assault on the truth will find the documents overwhelming proof of the degree to which the deniers distort history and lie about the evidence."

First of all, a fair scholar would have mentioned at least in a footnote that revisionists had published lengthy critical reviews of Pressac's book which challenge his claims and findings.[216] Hiding items of *audiatur et altera pars* from the reader is unscholarly. The more-thorough revisionist responses were published after Lipstadt released her book, however, so she is exculpated in this regard. Pressac published a large collection of document

---

[213] Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: *ibid.*, pp. 311-336, here pp. 324-335; codoh.com/library/document/1172 (Sept. 4, 2016); C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 202), pp. 22-25.

[214] See F.P. Berg, "Zyklon B…," *op. cit.* (note 174).

[215] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 181-188.

[216] Robert Faurisson, review, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1 & 2 (spring and summer 1991), pp. 25-66, 133-175 (codoh.com/library/document/2318, …/2330); Enrique Aynat Eknes, "Neither Trace nor Proof," *ibid.*, Vol. 11, No. 2 (summer 1991), pp. 177-206 (codoh.com/library/document/2326; all Sept. 4, 2016).

reprints and garnished them with his own comments.[217] Expertly addressing this required full access to the archives which Pressac had scoured for his research. We are talking about veritable reams of documents, tens of thousands, in fact. Thoroughly reviewing and analyzing such mountains of documents took many years.

The first more-thorough revisionist response in the English language, written by Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno, was published in 1994.[218] Most subsequent revisionist publications on Auschwitz contained extensive discussions of Pressac's take on things, but an exhaustive discussion of Pressac's work – together with that of Lipstadt's own expert witness on Auschwitz, Robert van Pelt – appeared only in 2010,[5] simply because the publisher who was supposed to issue the book much earlier had been prevented by the U.S. government at gun point from doing so (that's me having been deported and jailed in 2005).

Now to Dr. Lipstadt's summary. Here are her 14 points (pp. 226-230/255-259). Some address the same issue, so I have regrouped them and kept them together:

– "An inventory of equipment installed in Crematorium III called for the installation of one gas door and fourteen showers. These two items were absolutely incompatible one with the other. A gas-tight door could only be used for a gas chamber. Why would a room that functioned as a shower room need a gas-tight door?"

Answer: More documents exist on the installation of real showers in that crematory, which Pressac overlooked.[219] There are many explanations for gas-tight doors, shutters and windows, one of them being that during the war all newly constructed

---

[217] He expanded the documentary basis of this work only slightly with his second book: *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993 (2007).

[218] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1994; revised in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit*, (note 201), pp. 131-212.

[219] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 149-156.

basements in Germany had to be equipped as auxiliary air-raid shelters.[220] I'll discuss those gas-tight items in more detail later.

Carlo Mattogno, currently the most prolific and knowledgeable Holocaust scholar

– "Pressac, not content with this simple proof that this was not a shower room, calculated the area covered by a single shower head. He used the genuine shower installations in the reception building as a guideline. On the basis of this calculation, Crematorium III, which had a floor space of 210 square meters, should have had at least 115 shower heads, not fourteen."

Answer: The original project called for 100 showers, but due to another dedicated shower building nearing completion (the so-called *Zentralsauna* with 50 showers), the project was downgraded and was located only in a small subsection of that basement.[219]

– "On the inventory drawings, the water pipes are not connected to the showers themselves. Were these genuine showers the water pipes would have been connected."

Answer: The inventory drawings date from March 1943, while the showers were done in May and June 1943.[219]

– "In certain gas chambers the wooden bases to which the shower heads were attached are still visible in the ruins of the building. A functioning shower head would not have been connected to a wooden base."

Answer: These wooden bases were included when the ceiling was poured in the winter of 1942/1943. They served to hold

[220] See Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2010; an older version of the main section of this book is online at codoh.com/library/document/606 (Sept. 4, 2016).

the lamps of the room. The showers were planned too late to have any wooden bases included in the ceiling.[219]

– "In a letter of January 29, 1943, SS Captain Bischoff, head of the Auschwitz Waffen-SS and Police Central Construction Management, wrote to an SS major general in Berlin regarding the progress of work on Crematorium II. In his letter he referred to *Vergasungskeller* (gassing cellar). Butz and Faurisson tried to reinterpret the term *Vergasung*. Butz's explanation was that it meant gas generation. Faurisson argued that it meant carburetion and that *Vergasungskeller* designated the room in the basement 'where the 'gaseous' mixture to fuel the crematorium furnace was prepared.' There are fundamental problems with this explanation. Not only is there a significant amount of documentation which refers to gassing but, more importantly, the cremation furnaces were coke fired and did not use gas generation."

Answer: Another document was found speaking of a *Gaskeller* (gas cellar) with reference to the same room; Butz has changed his mind and assumes now that this morgue had as an auxiliary function that of an air-raid shelter, which also means gas-protection shelter.[221] Mattogno thinks that in addition to the showers, a makeshift delousing device was temporarily planned to be installed in that basement room.[222] Whatever explanation is correct here, Mattogno has demonstrated with a "ream of documents" that the morgues of the Auschwitz crematoria were in uninterrupted use as morgues, with tens or at times even hundreds of victims of typhus epidemics being moved into them every single day.[223] There was simply no room for homicidal gassings next to those piles of corpses.

– "Pressac found a time sheet in which a civilian worker had written that a room in the western part of Crematorium IV was a 'Gaskammer' (gas chamber)."
– "On February 13, 1943, an order was placed by the Waffen-SS and Police Central Construction Management for twelve *gas-*

---

221 A.R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 107), pp. 471-482.
222 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 58-70.
223 Carlo Mattogno, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294, codoh.com/library/document/1713 (Sept. 4, 2016).

dichten Türen (gas-tight doors) for Crematoria IV and V. […] On February 28, according to the daily time sheets submitted by the civilian contractors, the gastight shutters were fitted (*Gasdichtefenster versetzten*) and installed. A time sheet of March 2, 1943, submitted by the same firm for work conducted on Crematorium IV, contained the following entry: 'concrete floor in gas chamber.'"

Answer: "Gas chamber" (*Gaskammer)* was the standard term used for fumigation chambers.[224] Mattogno shows "with a ream of documents" that sanitary installations were being installed in that crematorium, probably including showers.[225] Hence this concerned yet another "gas chamber" for Zyklon B delousing. More important is what Lipstadt hides: the document about the 12 gastight doors states: "12 pcs. gas-tight doors ca. 30×40 cm." These were the wooden shutters for the small windows equipped with iron grilles that rendered them useless for the introduction of Zyklon B (see Point 4.b).

– "A telegram of February 26, 1943, sent by an SS second lieutenant to one of the firms involved in the construction of the gas chambers, requested the immediate dispatch of 'ten gas detectors.' The detectors were to be used to check the efficiency of the ventilation system in the gas chamber."

Answer: The firm approached for this by the Auschwitz Construction Office was the Topf Company which manufactured heating, cremation and other combustion devices. There is no proof that the Topf company was involved in constructing "gas chambers." The German term used in that document is "*Gasprüfer*," which is a technical term for devices measuring the carbon monoxide or carbon dioxide contents of combustion gases. Such devices were commonly installed in the flues of cremation furnaces to monitor proper air feeds for complete combustion. The Crematoria II and III had ten smoke flues, which matches the number of testers requested. Nothing in this

---

[224] One of the most important papers published in that time was Franz Puntigam, Heinrich Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäure**gaskammern** zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943; see G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz, op. cit.*, note 104, pp. 86.

[225] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 175-180.

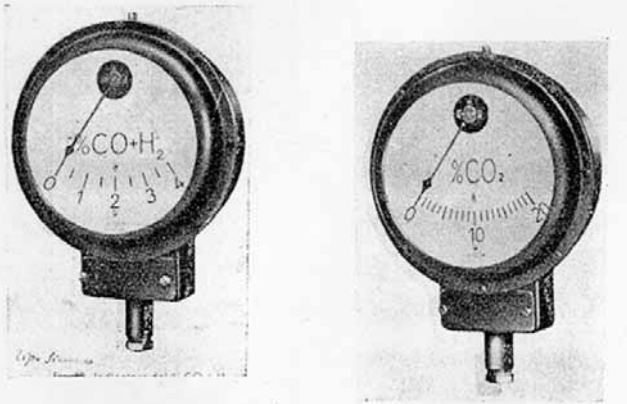

Fig. 234 bis. Indicatore del % CO_2 tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis. Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

Photo of two gauges ("Anzeigegeräte") for gas testers ("Gasprüfer") by Siemens for CO_2 (right) and combined $CO+H_2$ content (left) in %. Alberto Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308.*

document indicates that this was used to "check the efficiency of the ventilation system in the gas chamber." That is Pressac's wild fantasy.

In contrast to that, test kits for HCN were called "residual gas indicating equipment for Zyklon" (*Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon*). Due to continuous delousing activities, these chemical test kits also had to be available in the camp at all times by law. These were ordered and administrated by the garrison physician Eduard Wirths.

If that telegram had been about Zyklon B, then the wrong camp department – the Auschwitz Construction Office rather than the garrison physician – ordered it from the wrong company – Topf, which neither produced or sold them nor knew how to get them, rather than the company Tesch & Stabenow, which had been a supplier of the camp for years, delivering

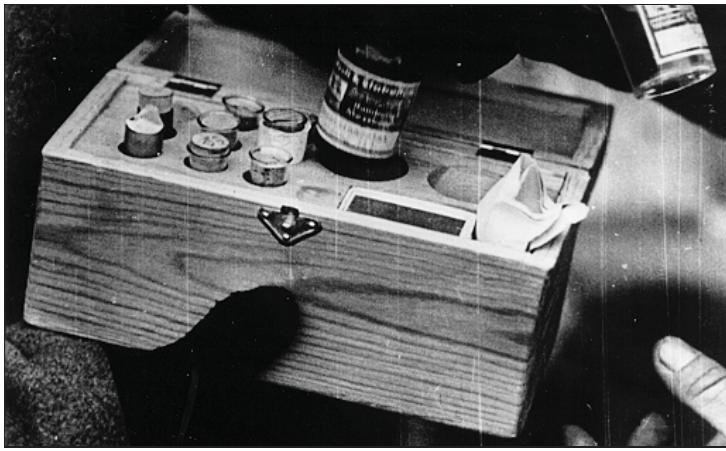

Picture of a Zyklon testing kit as found by the Soviets in Auschwitz. Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum, Nr. neg 625.

Zyklon B, test kits and gas masks. So Lipstadt's and Pressac's claims make no sense at all.[226]

– "In a book containing the record of work carried out by the metal workshops for the construction and the maintenance of Birkenau Crematorium II, there is an order dated March 5, 1943, requesting the making of 'one handle for a gas[tight] door."
– "The inventory of Crematorium II, prepared when the civil firm had completed the conversions on it, contained references to it being fitted with a *Gastür* and a *Gasdichtetür* (gastight door)."
– "A letter of March 31, 1943, regarding Crematorium III spoke of it having a *Gastür*, a gas door. […]"

Answer: As mentioned before (Point 4.a), the wooden doors manufactured in the camp were not suitable for homicidal gas chambers. Some cannot be associated with any particular structure, but all the rest of these documents can be shown to relate to fumigation chambers.[227] Not a single one indicates they were

[226] *Ibid.*, pp. 93-114; C. Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, (2004), pp. 140-154, codoh.com/library/document/1691 (Sept. 4, 2016).

[227] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 70-72, 149-151, 156f.

used for homicidal purposes. In addition, there is one document ordering "210 anchors for gastight doors,"[228] which is enough for 105 doors – for what? For 105 homicidal gas chambers? The widespread use of the term "gastight" for wooden doors that were anything but gastight in a technical sense[229] demonstrates that in Auschwitz any door protecting somewhat against a draft were labeled with that term.

– "A letter dated March 31, 1943, signed by SS Major Bischoff, contained a reference to an order of March 6, 1943, for a 'gas [tight] door' for Crematorium II. It was to be fitted with a rubberized sealing strip and a peephole for inspection. Why would a morgue or a disinfection chamber need a peephole?"

Answer: For safety reasons, German wartime regulations required the following:[230]

> "It is strictly forbidden to enter [fumigation] gas chambers alone. Everyone who enters a gas chamber has to be observed [*e.g.* through a peephole] by at least one other man, so that he can assist in case of an accident. The second, of course, also has to wear a gas mask."

Pressac himself shows numerous photos of delousing-chamber doors from Auschwitz equipped with peepholes protected by metal grilles.[206] Curiously, Pressac presents a photo of a wooden door – similar to what is shown in Point 4.a – which he claims served as a gastight door of a homicidal gas chamber but which has *no* peephole.[231] Of course this flimsy wooden door could not possibly have been used to lock up a panicking crowd. But the point here is that Pressac refutes his own hypothesis: Peep holes were completely innocuous.

– "In a letter of March 6, 1943, a civilian employee working on the construction of Crematorium II referred to modifying the air extraction system of 'Auskleidekeller [undressing cellar] II'. A normal morgue would have no use for such a facility. During March 1943 there were at least four additional references to 'Auskleidekeller.' It is telling that civilians who, according to

---

228 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*, op. *cit.* (note 180), p. 448 and photo 31 on p. 451.
229 See H.J Nowak, W. Rademacher, *op. cit.* (note 213).
230 C. Mattogno, "Gas Testers," *op. cit.* (note 226) p. 152.
231 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*, op. *cit.* (note 180), photo 26 on p. 425.

the deniers, had been brought to Birkenau in January 1943 to work on 'underground morgues repeatedly referred not to morgues but to the ventilation of the 'undressing cellars.'"

Answer: While Crematoria II was still under construction, the Auschwitz garrison physician requested in January 1943 that an undressing room (for clothed corpses) be included in the basement of the crematoria. Hence none had been planned so far, although homicidal planning is said to have been going on for months at that point in time.[232] Other documents prove moreover that the basement rooms of Crematorium II were being used already before the ventilation equipment had been installed – not for gassings, because that would have been impossible without the ventilation systems in place, but for storing corpses of the raging typhus epidemics. So that undressing room was used for stripping the infested clothing from the bodies of victims of the epidemic, plain and simple.

– "In the same letter the employee asked about the possibility of preheating the areas that would be used as the gas chamber. But a morgue should not be preheated. It should be kept cool. However, if the room were to function as a gas chamber, then the warmer the temperature the faster the Zyklon-B pellets would vaporize."

Answer: First of all, the document speaks of a corpse cellar (*Leichenkeller)*, not a gas chamber.[233] Architectural literature states clearly that morgues need to be cool but prevented from freezing in the winter, for which a heating system is required.[234] The preheating system was not installed, however, which Lipstadt neglects to mention.[235]

Basically all of the 14 points brought up by Dr. Lipstadt here are cases of what Dr. Butz called dual interpretation: utterly innocuous details are reinterpreted into criminal traces, even though the proper historical and documentary context refutes

---

[232] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 72-80.

[233] Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum, BW 30/25, p. 7.

[234] Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book is in the Zentralbauleitung archive. RGVA, 502-2-87. Similar W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 95.

[235] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 114-124.

such malicious misrepresentation. Such manipulations are possible only because the documents cited have been taken out of their context.

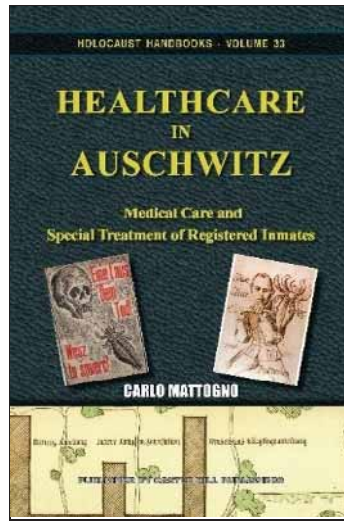

Ironically, and as mentioned earlier, it is Dr. Lipstadt who accuses revisionists of quoting documents out of context:

> "Time need not be wasted in answering each and every one of the deniers' contentions. It would be a never-ending effort to respond to arguments posed by those who […] quote out of context, […]" (p. 28/33)

When we look closer into that matter, however, it turns out that the only author she can quote to shore up her claims, Jean-Claude Pressac, is a master at this mendacious art. Yet contrary to what Dr. Lipstadt proclaims, setting the record straight is never a waste of time.

7. Auschwitz as Hospital Camp

Lipstadt writes on p. 229/259:

> "The deniers also contended that Birkenau was designed to serve as a quarantine and hospital camp, not a death camp."

She then tries to refute that with a flawed argument Pressac came up with based on his confused interpretation of a map of the Auschwitz camp.

Well, we have a surprise for Dr. Deborah: an entire monograph dedicated to *Healthcare in Auschwitz* that not only shows Pressac's mistakes but uses reams and reams and reams of documents to demonstrate beyond the shadow of a doubt that the Angel of Auschwitz, garrison physician Eduard Wirths, master of Zyklon B and all the gas chambers (to gas lice), was loved by his inmates who knew that, with his heroic struggle against SS oppression, typhus, and for better sanitation and medical facili-

ties for the inmates, he saved the lives of tens of thousands of them (see the cover illustration). See the cover depicted here.[236]

5.5. The Diary of Anne Frank

Lipstadt gets most indignant about revisionists challenging the authenticity of the *Diary of Anne Frank* (pp. 13, 118, 139, 151, 221, 229-232/16, 134, 156, 170, 250, 261-266).

This is the one topic where I have to agree with Dr. Lipstadt on finding this revisionist nagging discomforting, and not because I think they are necessarily wrong with all of their claims. My objection to touching this topic lies in the fact that the framework of Anne Frank's story – even if it is a novel edited by her father, as revisionists claim – contains nothing profoundly false. Anne reports how she with her family and other Jews hid in Amsterdam during the war so as to escape deportation by the German occupying forces. She was finally discovered and deported to Auschwitz (which is, of course, not part of her diary).

Whatever the details of her account, this framework is true, and I cannot see anything morally wrong in this general story either. Countless Jews suffered a similar fate.

The fact that Anne Frank was not gassed at Auschwitz as a 15-year-old girl, but was regularly registered, that towards war's end she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen and died there of typhus, like many thousands of other Jews, does not contradict the revisionist thesis. On the contrary, the Anne Frank story supports it.

Insisting that *The Diary of Anne Frank* is not quite a proper diary and claiming it is a "forgery" leaves a bad taste, as if the revisionists wish to deny Anne Frank's tragic fate, which is an impression revisionists should not make. This is the reason why I side with Dr. Lipstadt here.

The only aspect illuminated by the Anne Frank "case" is the extent of the Holocaust industry which developed around this

---

[236] Carlo Mattogno, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

single tragic fate of World War II. But that is a different story entirely.

Conclusion

I have never read such shoddy "scholarship" in my life as in Dr. Lipstadt's book. She clearly has neither understood what the principles and methods of science and scholarship are, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. No wonder she refuses to debate the revisionists, because with her shallow grounding she couldn't.

Now I hand the microphone over to Dr. Lipstadt to proclaim the judgment in her own case, replacing what was meant to point at us revisionists with the real culprit:

> "Mythical thinking and the force of the irrational have a strange and compelling allure for the educated and uneducated alike." (p. 25/29)
>
> "[T]here is a significant difference between reasoned dialogue and anti-intellectual pseudoscientific arguments. [Deborah Lipstadt has] failed to make the critical distinction between a conclusion, however outrageous it may be, that has been reached through reasonable inquiry and the use of standards of evidence, on the one hand, and ideological extremism that rejects anything that contradicts its preset conclusions, on the other." (p. 25/29f.)
>
> "[T]ruth has been the antithesis of [her] enterprise." (p. 51/57)
>
> "Jews [– Dr. Lipstadt included –] accuse those who question the existence of the Holocaust of being antisemites in order to silence them." (p. 120/136)
>
> "Given the way [she] handle[s] documents and data, it is clear that [she has] no interest in scholarship or reason." (p. 206/232)

As quote earlier (Section 4.7., p. 137), Dr. Lipstadt insists that opinions "must be grounded in fact" in order to be recognized as such. If they are not grounded in facts, they ought to be dismissed, ignored or even suppressed as mere prejudices. I in-

dicated that this would backfire on her. As shown in particular in Chapter 5, her opinions are *not* grounded in facts but in misinformation. She evidently has little if any "respect" for "factual truth," which is a prerequisite for her to take opinions seriously as such. As she puts it herself:

> "Freedom of opinion is a farce unless factual information is guaranteed and the facts themselves are not in dispute." (p. xv/xiv)

Dr. Lipstadt not only disputes many of the facts laid out in this study, which is her perfect right to do, but she ignores, hides, obstructs and distorts them. She is an enemy of factual information.

In addition, her book is primarily a dense collection of antischolarly *ad hominem* attacks focused on exposing the alleged motivations of those whose position she hates.

So what relevance has such a book?

> "But on some level [U.S. historian Dr.] Carl Degler was right: [The revisionists'] motives are irrelevant." (p. 206/232)

And as an inescapable consequence, so is her book.

I lament the many trees which had to die for printing it, and the many minds, young and old, that have been warped and tormented by it.

Good job, Dr. Deborah!

Why?

How can it be that a person so incompetent, so fanatical and so anti-academic is one of the most revered professors of Holocaustology in the world?

Even though Dr. Lipstadt is "Dorot Professor of Modern Jewish History and Holocaust Studies," Lipstadt is no more of a historian than a bachelor's degree from City University of New York in American History would make her. Her MA and PhD are from Brandeis University, which is "a non-sectarian Jewish community-sponsored coeducational institution." Dr. Lipstadt's majors in those degrees are in Jewish History. Today, Dr. Lipstadt does not reside in Emory University's History Department, but rather in its Religion Department.

"Jewish History" is *not* the history of Jews and others with whom they interacted. In his book *The Invention of the Jewish People*, Shlomo Sand clearly elucidates the differences between the subjects of Jewish History and history of the Jews:[237]

> "The year *Galut* was published,[238] there occurred an academic event that would determine the character of all future historiography in Israel. While it generally followed the European model of academe, the Hebrew University decided to create not one but two history departments: one named Department of Jewish History and Sociology; the other, Department of History.[239] All the history departments of all the other universities in Israel followed suit—Jewish history was to be studied in isolation from the history of the gentiles, because the principles, tools, concepts and time frame of these studies were completely different."

---

[237] Shlomo Sand, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, Verso, London 2009, p. 102.

[238] Yitzhak Baer, *Galut: On the Jewish Attitude to Exile*, Schocken Books, New York 1947.

[239] See Ariel Rein, "History and Jewish History: Together or Separate? The Definition of Historical Studies at the Hebrew University, 1925-1935," in. Shaul Katz, Michael Heyd (eds.), *The History of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem: Origins and Beginnings,* Magnes, Jerusalem 1997 (in Hebrew), pp. 516-540 (Sand's note).

What's Essential to Being Jewish?

% saying ____ is an essential part of what being Jewish means to them	NET Jewish %	Jews by religion %	Jews of no religion %
Remembering the Holocaust	73	76	60
Leading an ethical and moral life	69	73	55
Working for justice/equality	56	60	46
Being intellectually curious	49	51	42
Caring about Israel	43	49	23
Having good sense of humor	42	43	40
Being part of a Jewish community	28	33	10
Observing Jewish law	19	23	7
Eating traditional Jewish foods	14	16	9

Source: Pew Research Center 2013 Survey of U.S. Jews, Feb. 20-June 13, 2013. Q.E5a-i.

PEW RESEARCH CENTER

Here is how and why Brandeis has taught Jewish History during the 20th century:[240]

> "Jewish educators mainly have been intent on inculcating positive Jewish identity in students by transmitting the rich legacy of the Jews, with the hope that Jewish cultural literacy, identification with past Jewish glories and travails, and strong Jewish pride, together will develop lasting Jewish affinities among the rising generation. As a result, Jewish history education has been a rather heavy-handed affair. When the American Jewish education enterprise was geared toward 'identity and continuity' as its primary outcomes, as was the case through the latter part of the 20th century, this approach to Jewish history instruction seemed perfectly reasonable to teachers and students alike. Teachers aimed stories about the founding and survival of the Jewish state, the destruction and rebirth of world Jewry, and the rags-to-riches origins of American Jewry, directly at their

[240] Benjamin M. Jacobs, "Teaching and Learning Jewish History in the 21st Century: New Priorities and Opportunities," Jewish Historical Understandings Project 5, The Jack, Joseph, and Mort Mandel Center for Studies in Jewish Education, Brandeis University, 2016, www.brandeis.edu/mandel/pdfs/JHU_Memo_Jacobs.pdf (Sept. 10, 2016).

> students' *kishkes* [guts, metaphorically], and felt rewarded when these students made *Aliyah* [immigrated to Israel], proclaimed 'Never again!,' and married Jewish classmates."

So the aim was not to investigate facts and learn the truth, but to inculcate Jewish identity. But what exactly is Jewish identity?

In 2013, the Pew Research Center conducted a major survey, *A Portrait of Jewish Americans*, among American Jews to ascertain various group characteristics and opinions.[241] In that study's Chapter 3, "Jewish Identity," a striking finding emerged that is of great interest in the present context: "Remembering the Holocaust" is the most important element of "being Jewish," more important even than "Observing Jewish law" and even "Caring about Israel," see the chart.

Considering this, it makes perfect sense that Dr. Lipstadt is "Dorot Professor of Modern Jewish History and Holocaust Studies." Since the Holocaust is the most important aspect of modern Jewish identity, Holocaust studies in turn are the most important instrument to inculcate that identity.

In other words: in such a context, both Jewish studies and Holocaust studies have little to do with determining facts and ascertaining the truth. They are primarily instruments to buttress Jewish identity.

Remember that Dr. Lipstadt is very hostile to any German professor trying to use German history to shore up German identity by putting the Holocaust in context or by downsizing or even radically revising it. This is so because Holocaust revisionism potentially threatens the main pillar of today's Jewish identity.

That's why.

---

[241] Pew Research Center's Religion & Public Life Project (ed.), *A Portrait of Jewish Americans: Findings from a Pew Research Center Survey of U.S. Jews*, Pew Research Center, Washington, D.C., 2013, www.pewforum.org/2013/10/01/jewish-american-beliefs-attitudes-culture-survey (Sept. 10, 2016).

Bibliography

ADL on the Frontline, Anti-Defamation League, New York, special edition summer 2003

Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011

Amouyal, Barbara, "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986

Anti-Defamation League, Hillel (eds.), *Fighting Holocaust Denial in Campus Newspaper Advertisements*, May 2010 (adl.org/assets/pdf/education-outreach/Fighting-Holocaust-Denial-on-Campus.pdf; Sept. 2, 2016)

App, Austin, *The Six Million Swindle: Blackmailing the German People for Hard Marks with Fabricated Corpses*, Boniface Press, Takoma Park, MD, 1973

Aretz, Emil, *Hexen Ein-Mal-Eins einer Lüge*, Bebenburg, Pähl 1970

Arnold, Janice, "Canadian Exhibit Offers Evidence of Nazis' Mass Extermination," *Canadian Jewish News*, July 5, 2016; www.cjnews.com/news/canada/exhibit-offers-evidence-nazis-mass-extermination (Sept. 9, 2016)

Arp, Halton, "What Has Science Come to?," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, Vol. 14, No. 3 (2000), pp. 447-454

Aynat Eknes, Enrique, "Neither Trace nor Proof," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 2 (summer 1991), pp. 177-206

Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd ed., Talonbooks, Vancouver 2007

Bacque, James, *Other Losses: The Shocking Truth behind the Mass Deaths of Disarmed German Soldiers and Civilians under General Eisenhower's Command*, 3rd ed., Talonbooks, Vancouver 2011

Baer, Yitzhak, *Galut: On the Jewish Attitude to Exile*, Schocken Books, New York 1947

Bahners, Patrick, "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21

Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Die Auschwitzleugner: 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995

Ball, George W., Douglas B. Ball, *The Passionate Attachment: America's Involvement with Israel, 1947 to the Present*, W. W. Norton & Company, New York 1992

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, self-published, Delta, B.C., 1992 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; 4th ed.: G. Rudolf (ed), *ibid.*, 2017)

Bardèche, Maurice, *Nuremberg ou la terre promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1948; English: *Nuremberg or the Promised Land*, Omnia Veritas, Glanmire 2016

Barnes, Harry E., "The Public Stake in Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 1, No. 3 (fall 1980), pp. 205-230

Barnes, Harry Elmer, "Zionist Fraud," *American Mercury*, Fall 1968

Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
Berg, Friedrich P., "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1 (spring 1984), pp. 15-46
Berg, Friedrich P., "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (spring 1986), pp. 73-94
Berg, Friedrich P., "Typhus and the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4 (winter 1988), pp. 433-481
Boyle, Darren, "Bar of soap 'made from the fat of Jewish Holocaust victims' is removed from eBay after Dutch owner put it up for sale," *Daily Mail*, March 6, 2015; dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2982639 (Sept. 2, 2016)
Brauner, Artur *et al.*, "Wider das Vergessen, denn wie sollte man vergessen," in: *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 6, 1995
Brewster S. Chamberlin, "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 29 (1981), pp. 420-436
Brugioni, Dino A., Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979
Buckley, William F., *In Search of Anti-Semitism*, Continuum, New York, 1992
Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, UK, 1975/ Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1976 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
Butz, Arthur R., "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 3, No. 4 (winter 1982), pp. 371-405
Butz, Arthur R., "On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (July/August 2000), pp. 19-28
Cantagalli, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940
Christianson, Scott, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010
Cobain, Ian, *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012
CODOH, "Vad Vashem and the Number of Holocaust Victims," Feb. 8, 2017; www.codoh.com/library/series/4224/ (April 2, 2017)
Collins, Liat, "From the Ashes," *The International Jerusalem Post*, February 4, 2005, p. 3
Crowell, Samuel, "The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes," Nov. 3, 2000, codoh.com/library/document/606 (Sept. 4, 2016)
Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2010
Czesany, Maximilian, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, 3rd ed., Stocker, Graz 1998
Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
Davis, Uri, *Israel: An Apartheid State*, Zed Books, London 1987

de Zayas, Alfred M., *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, Routledge & K. Paul, London/Boston 1977

de Zayas, Alfred M., *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993

District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985), codoh.com/library/document/3355 (Sept. 1, 2016)

Esipova, Neli, Julie Ray, "700 Million Worldwide Desire to Migrate Permanently," Gallup poll, November 2, 2009, www.gallup.com/poll/108325/onequarter-worlds-population-may-wish-migrate.aspx (Aug 30, 2016)

Faurisson, Robert, "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (winter 1981), pp. 312-317

Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (winter 1986), pp. 389-403

Faurisson, Robert, review, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1 & 2 (spring and summer 1991), pp. 25-66, 133-175

Faurisson, Robert, "How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 17-23

Friedrich, Jörg, *Der Brand: Deutschland im Bombenkrieg 1940-1945*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002

Friedrich, Jörg, *Brandstätten: Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, Propyläen, Berlin 2003

Friedrich, Jörg, *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany, 1940-1945*, Columbia University Press, New York 2006

Fritzsche, Hans, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953

Gareau, Frederick H., "Morgenthau's Plan for Industrial Disarmament in Germany," *The Western Political Quarterly*, Vol. 14, No. 2 (Jun. 1961), pp. 517-534

Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015)

Graf, Jürgen, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 19, No. 4 (July/August 2000), pp. 4-18

Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010

Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012)

Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof: Its History & Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)

Gray, Charles, Judgment, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113; hdot.org/en/trial/judgement (Sept 1, 2016)

Gringauz, Samuel, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72

Grubach, Paul, "Why Won't Deborah Lipstadt Debate the Holocaust Revisionists?," *The Revisionist* # 8, Nov. 2001, CODOH series; codoh.com/library/document/375 (Aug. 31, 2016)

Grubach, Paul, "A Holocaust Revisionist Critique of the Thinking of Deborah Lipstadt," January 2006, codoh.com/library/document/165/ (Aug 29, 2016)

Guttenplan, Don D., *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London/W. W. Norton & Company, New York 2001

Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993

Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die? The Truth at Last*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undated (1974)

Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017)

Heepke, WIlhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905

Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961

Hitchens, Christopher, "Whose History Is It ?," *Vanity Fair*, December 1993, p. 117

Hoffman, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 4th ed., self-published, Coeur d'Alene, ID, 1995

Hoggan, David L, *Der erzwungene Krieg: die Ursachen und Urheber des 2. Weltkriegs*, Verlag der Deutschen Hochschullehrer-Zeitung Tübingen 1961 (15th ed., Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1997)

Hoggan, David L., *The Myth of the Six Million*, Noontide Press, Los Angeles, CA, 1969

Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989 (2nd ed., *ibid*., 2016)

Hoppe, Hans-Hermann, *Democracy—The God That Failed: The Economics and Politics of Monarchy, Democracy, and Natural Order*, Transaction Publishers, 2001

Hunt, Eric, *Questioning the Holocaust: Why We Believed*, youtu.be/RddqP0ABzwM (Sept. 1, 2016)

IMT (International Military Tribunal), *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg, 42 vols., 1947-1949

Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985

Jacobs, Benjamin M., "Teaching and Learning Jewish History in the 21st Century: New Priorities and Opportunities," Jewish Historical Understandings Project 5, The Jack, Joseph, and Mort Mandel Center for Studies in Jewish Education, Brandeis University, 2016, www.brandeis.edu/mandel/pdfs/JHU_Memo_Jacobs.pdf (Sept. 10, 2016)

Jacques, Baynac, "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat," *Le Nouveau Quotidien,* Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14

Jaffe-Gill, Ellen, *Embracing the Stranger: Intermarriage and the Future of the American Jewish Community*, Basic Books, New York 1995

Kalthoff, Jürgen, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998

Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993

Karsten, Frank, Karel Beckman, *Beyond Democracy: Why Democracy Does Not Lead to Solidarity, Prosperity and Liberty but to Social Conflict, Runaway Spending and a Tyrannical Government*, CreateSpace, North Charleston, SC, 2012

Katz, Shaul, Michael Heyd (eds.), *The History of the Hebrew University of Jerusalem: Origins and Beginnings,* Magnes, Jerusalem 1997 (Hebrew)

Köchel, Heinrich, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 7, No. 1 (2015) (codoh.com/library/document/3361; Sept. 1, 2016)

Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946

Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell. The German Concentration Camps and the System behind Them*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1983

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993

Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2015)

Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.), *SS im Einsatz,* Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957

Krakowski, Shmuel, letter to the editor, *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8

Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981

Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985

Lavie, Mark, "Barrier Meant to Ensure Jewish Majority," Associated Press Release, July 11, 2005; www.miftah.org/Display.cfm?DocId=7908&CategoryId=5 (Aug. 29, 2016)

Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung,* GRIN Verlag, Munich 2008

Lenski, Robert, *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1990

Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Report: Critial Edition*, 5th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017

Lipstadt, Deborah E., "Holocaust: What We Knew Was Too Awful to Imagine," *Los Angeles Times*, April 19, 1983, Part II, p. 5

Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Beyond Belief: The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, The Free Press, New York 1986 (1993)

Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York 1993 (paperback: Plume/Penguin Books, New York/London 1994)

Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, Ecco, New York 2005 (2nd ed., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with a Holocaust Denier*, Harper, New York 2006)

Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denial: Holocaust History on Trial*, Ecco, New York 2016

Loftus, Elizabeth, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994

Loftus, Elizabeth, "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, Vol. 277, No. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75

Loftus, Elizabeth, James Doyle, *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3rd ed., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997

Lüftl, Walter, "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, Vol. 41, No. 1 (1993), pp. 14-16

MacDonald, Kevin, *The Culture of Critique: An Evolutionary Analysis of Jewish Involvement in Twentieth-Century Intellectual and Political Movements*, Praeger, Westport, CT, 1998

Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004

Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso* (*The Gerstein Report: Anatomy of a Fraud*), Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze* (*Auschwitz: Two False Testimonies*), La Sfinge, Parma 1986.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio* (*Auschwitz: A Case of Plagarism*), La Sfinge, Parma 1986.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: le confessioni di Rudolf Höss* (Auschwitz: The False Confessions of Rudolf Höss), La Sfinge, Parma 1987.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Medico ad Auschwitz: Anatomia di un falso* (*Doctor in Auschwitz: Anatomy of a Fraud*). Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988

Mattogno, Carlo, "The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews, Part II" *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 3 (fall 1988), pp. 261-302

Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: A case of plagiarism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (spring 1990), pp. 5-24

Mattogno, Carlo, "Two false testimonies from Auschwitz," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 1 (spring 1990), pp. 25-47

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (2000), pp. 51-56
Mattogno, Carlo, "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944" Jan. 12, 2001, codoh.com/library/document/357 (Sept. 1, 2016)
Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (2001), pp. 381-395;
Mattogno, Carlo, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau;" *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 13-16
Mattogno, Carlo, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 387-399
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Mattogno, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz: Testing for Zyklon B Gas Residues · Documents – Missed and Misunderstood," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 2, (2004), pp. 140-154
Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3 (2004), pp. 271-294, codoh.com/library/document/1713 (Sept. 4, 2016)
Mattogno, Carlo, "The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 420-436
Mattogno, Carlo, "The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 4 (2004), pp. 411-419
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
Mattogno, Carlo, "I falsi "Falsi Protocolli": Scopo e significato dei "Protocolli dei Savi Anziani di Sion", May 27, 2010, olodogma.com/wordpress/2014/03/26/0631 (Aug. 31, 2016)
Mattogno, Carlo, Auschwitz: *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
Mattogno, Carlo, "Breve nota su 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' e il numero dei morti ivi riportati," Nov. 20, 2013, olodogma.com/wordpress/2013/11/20/0480 (Sept. 5, 2016)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Il Mistero Dei Protocolli Di Sion*, Lulu, Raleigh, NC, 2014

Mattogno, Carlo, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2014

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, *Fail: "Denying History." How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Mattogno, Carlo, "Brief Note on 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' and the Number of Dead Reported therein," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1; www.codoh.com/library/document/4219 (April 2. 2017)

Mattogno, Carlo, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017 (in preparation)

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013 (2nd ed., ibid., 2015)

Metroland, Margot, "Remembering Willis Carto: July 17, 1926 – October 26, 2015," Oct. 29, 2015; codoh.com/library/categories/1289 (Sept. 1, 2016)

Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641 (Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html; Sept. 4, 2016)

Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011

Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin 1938

Nolte, Ernst, "Vergangenheit, die nicht vergehen will. Eine Rede, die geschrieben, aber nicht gehalten werden konnte," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 6, 1986

Nolte, Ernst, *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg, 1917 -1945*, Propyläen, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin, 1987

Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993

Nolte, Ernst, François Furet, *Feindliche Nähe*, Herbig, Munich 1998

Nolte, Ernst, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. Munich 2002

O'Keefe, Theodore J., "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 14, No. 1 (1994), pp. 25-32

O'Keefe, Theodore J., "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence", *Journal of Historical Review,* Vol. 16, No. 4 (1997), pp. 2-13

Olejniczak, Wojciech, Izabela Skórzyńska (ed.): *Do zobaczenia za rok w Jerozolimie. Deportacje polskich Żydów w 1938 roku z Niemiec do Zbąszynia / See You Next Year in Jerusalem. Deportations of Polish Jews from Germany to Zbąszyń in 1938*, Fundacja TRES, Zbąszyń 2012

Olodogma, "La catena di montaggio dei morti olocau$tici, "Magda Goebbels"… nel database dello yad vashem?," March 19, 2015, olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/03/19/1000 (Sept. 5, 2016)

Olodogma, "'Magda Goebbels'… nel database dello Yad Vashem," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 1, www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220 (April 2, 2017)

Paine, Mackenzie, "At the Tolerance Museum," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 1 (January/February 2001), pp. 7f.

Pattle, R. E., et al. "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55

Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11, 1940, pp. 191-196

Pew Research Center's Religion & Public Life Project (ed.), *A Portrait of Jewish Americans: Findings from a Pew Research Center Survey of U.S. Jews*, Pew Research Center, Washington, D.C., 2013

Piper, Michael C., *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994

Popper, Karl, *The Logic of Scientific Discovery,* Hutchinson & Co., London 1968

Popper, Karl, *Objective Knowledge*, 4th ed., Claredon Press, Oxford 1979

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993 (2007)

Puntigam, Franz, Heinrich Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943

Rademacher, Werner, Michael Gärtner, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 1 (2003), pp. 3-12

Rassinier, Paul, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959

Rassinier, Paul, *Le drame des Juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964

Rassinier, Paul, *The Drama of the European Jews*, Steppingstones Publications, Silver Spring, MD, 1975

Rassinier, Paul, *Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry*, Noontide Press, Newport Beach, CA, 1978

Richard J. Evans, *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001

Routledge, Warren B., Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Rudolf, Germar, *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996

Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010

Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012

Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Rudolf, Germar, *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Rudolf, Germar, "Is Zyklon B Explosive?", youtu.be/zA-okSHItIQ (Sept. 3, 2016)

Rudolf, Germar, *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017

Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (4th ed., *ibid.*, 2017)

Sand, Shlomo, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, Verso, London 2009

Sanning, Walter N., *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1983

Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, 1983 (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)

Scheidl, Franz J., *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, self-published Vienna 1967/68 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014)

Schneider, Egon, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987

Schwensen, Klaus, "Stephen F. Pinter: An Early Revisionist," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (2012), www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/1/3175 (April 2, 2017)

Shahak, Israel, Norton Mezvinsky, *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel*, Pluto Press, London 1999

Shahak, Israel, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion: The Weight of Three Thousand Years*, 2nd ed., Pluto Press, London 2008

Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial. The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990

Sheftel, Yoram, *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994

Shermer, Michael, *Why People Believe Weird Things* Freeman & Co., New York 1997

Shermer, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why do they say it?*, University of California Press, Berkley, CA, 2000

Skalski, Ernest, "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit," *Spiegel*, No. 30/1990, p. 111

Smith, Bradley R., "IHR Prevails against Willis Carto in Missing Millions Case," *Smith's Report*, No. 38, December 1996, pp. 1, 4 (codoh.com/library/document/1627; Sept. 1, 2016)

Smith, Bradley R., "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4 (2003), pp. 364-366

Smith, Bradley R., *Break his Bones: The Private Life of a Holocaust Revisionist*, self-published, San Ysidro, CA, 2002

Smith, Mike, "One Third of the Holocaust," June 1, 2006, holocausthand-books.com/?page_id=1001

Sobran, Joseph, "For Fear of the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 21, No. 3 (May/August 2002), pp. 12-16

Spaight, J. M., *Bombing Vindicated*, G. Bles, London 1944

Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986 (3rd ed., *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)

State Museum Auschwitz, "Human Fat Was Used to Produce Soap in Gdansk during the War," Oct. 13, 2006, ausch-witz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html (Sept. 2, 2016)

Stone, Geoffrey R., Marianne Bertrand, Angela Olinto *et al.*, "Report of the Committee on Freedom of Expression," http://freeexpression.uchicago.edu/sites/freeexpression.uchicago.edu/files/FOECommitteeReport.pdf (Sept. 2, 2016)

Torres, Gerver, Brett Pelham, "One-Quarter of World's Population May Wish to Migrate," Gallup poll, June 24, 2008, www.gallup.com/poll/108325/onequarter-worlds-population-may-wish-migrate.aspx (Aug 30, 2016)

Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, Nuernberg, October 1946–April 1949, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C.

Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery Company, Chicago 1948

van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, 2002

Weber, Mark. "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 3, No. 1 (1982), pp. 31-51

Weber, Mark, "Debating the Undebatable: The Weber-Shermer Clash," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 16, No. 1 (January/February 1996), pp. 23-34; youtu.be/7xB73Pg4_08 (all Aug. 29, 2016)

Widmann, Richard A., "How Fahrenheit 451 Trends Threaten Intellectual Freedom," *The Revisionist*, No. 2, Jan. 2000, CODOH series, pp. 11-15, codoh.com/library/document/995 (Sept. 5, 2016); reprinted in Katie de Koster (ed.), *Readings on Fahrenheit 451*, Greenhaven Press, San Diego, CA, 2000

Index of Names

Names mentioned in footnotes are rendered in italics.

— A —
Ainsztain, Reuben: 150
Alvarez, Santiago: 13
Amouyal, Barbara: *91*
Apfelbaum, Erika: 56, 58
App, Austin: 63, 77, 79-82, *84*, 87, 88, 90, 91
Aretz, Emil: 81
Aroneanu, Eugène: 159
Arp, Halton: 24, 25
Aynat Eknes, Enrique: *185*

— B —
Bacque, James: 88
Baer, Yitzhak: *199*
Bahners, Patrick: *95*
Bailer, Josef: *172*
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *172*
Bakst, Jerry: *157*
Baldwin, Peter: *84*
Balfour, Lord Arthur: 147
Ball, Douglas B.: *53*
Ball, George W.: 53
Ball, John C.: 14, *111*
Bardèche, Maurice: 67-69
Barnes, Harry E.: 63, 79, 81-84, *85*, 86, 116
Baron, Salo W.: *92*
Bauer, Yehuda: 159
Baynac, Jacques: 44
Beckman, Karel: *37*
Bendel, Charles S.: 81
Benz, Wolfgang: *77*, *172*
Berdichevsky, Arcadi: 32
Berg, Friedrich P.: *162*, *172*, *184*, *185*
Berman, Paul: *84*
Bernfus, Erich: *189*
Bertrand, Marianne: *140*
Bimko, Ada: 81
Bischoff, Karl: 188, 192
Boyle, Darren: *132*
Brack, Victor: 94
Brauner, Artur: *131*
Breymesser, Heinrich: *189*
Brugioni, Dino A.: *112*
Buchanan, Patrick: 171, 172
Buckley, William F.: *36*
Butz, Arthur R.: 43, 63, 76, 79, 84, 95-112, *98*, *111*, 127, 151, 188, 193

— C —
Cantagalli, Alberto: 190
Carto, Willis A.: 112-116
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: *105*
Chomsky, Noam: 63
Christianson, Scott: *163*
Cobain, Ian: *101*
Cole, David: 126
Collins, Liat: *58*
Crowell, Samuel: 13, *187*
Cruise, Harold: 54
Czesany, Maximilian: *87*

— D —
Dalton, Thomas: 13
Davis, Uri: *53*
Dawidowicz, Lucy: *84*, 96
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 159, 160
de Zayas, Alfred M.: *88*
Deana, Franco: 14, *175*, 176, 177
Degler, Carl: 198
Demjanjuk, John: 92
Deschner, Günther: 150
Doenecke, Justus: 84
Donahue, Phil: 126
Doyle, James: *41*

— E —
Edison, Thomas: 113
Eichmann, Adolf: 150, 159

Esipova, Neli: *64*
Etcheson, Craig: 155
Evans, Richard: *8*, 61, 62, 146, 155, 156

— F —

Farrel, Jean: 113
Faurisson, Robert: 13, *34*, *90*, *106*, 117, 120, 121, 149, *185*, 188
Foxman, Abraham: 122
Frank, Anne: 195, 196
Friedman, Arnold: 110, 111
Friedrich, Jörg: *87*
Fritzsche, Hans: 106
Frolla, Edith: 108
Furet, François: *141*

— G —

Gareau, Frederick H.: *87*
Gärtner, Michael: *111*
Gerstein, Kurt: 70, 81, 97, 142, 143
Gilbert, G.M.: 104, 105, 107
Gilbert, Martin: 150, 160
Globocnik, Odilo: 94
Glücks, Richard: 107
Goebbels, Joseph: 108, 118
Goebbels, Magda: 108
Goodman, Andy: 52
Göring, Hermann: 103-107
Graf, Jürgen: 11-13, *90*, *111*, 160
Gray, Charles: 118
Gringauz, Samuel: *92*
Grobman, Alex: *49*
Grubach, Paul: 47, 50, 51
Gutman, Israel: 159
Gutman, Yisrael: 107
Guttenplan, Dan: *8*, 59

— H —

Halow, Joseph: 11
Harwood, Richard: 79-82, 93, 116, 174
Heddesheimer, Don: 12
Heepke, Wilhelm: *178*, *193*
Herodotus: 143
Herzl, Theodor: 53
Heuveline, Patrick: 155
Heyd, Michael: *199*
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 149, 150
Hilberg, Raul: 75-77, *84*, 92, 145, 159, 160, 174
Hillgruber, Andreas: 155
Himmler, Heinrich: 96, 104, 107, 132, 133
Hitchens, Christopher: *48*
Hitler, Adolf: 35, 37, 99, 104, 108, 112, 118, 120, 129, 132, 146, 147, 149, 150
Hoffman, Michael A.: *117*
Hoggan, David: 79, 81-84
Hoppe, Hans-Hermann: *37*
Höss, Rudolf: 70, 82, 97, 106, *143*, 170, 171
Hunt, Eric: *106*, *183*

— I —

Irving, David: 7-10, 56, 59-62, 116-118, 121, 146

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *142*, 160
Jacobs, Benjamin M.: 200
Jaffe-Gill, Ellen: 60
Johnson, Lyndon B.: 53
Jones, Adam: 162

— K —

Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 107
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *162*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *95*
Karsten, Frank: *37*
Keegan, John: 62
Kennedy, John F.: 53
Köchel, Heinrich: *111*
Kogon, Eugen: 70-72, *78*, *173*
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 14
Krakowski, Shmuel: 91, 92
Kranz, Tomasz: 160
Krausnick, Helmut: *86*
Kremer, Tibère: 159
Kues, Thomas: 13, *90*
Kulaszka, Barbara: *117*, *174*

— L —
Lagacé, Ivan: 174, 175
Langbein, Hermann: *78*, *173*
Lanzmann, Claude: 152, 153
Lavie, Mark: *54*
Leipprand, Horst: *162*
Lengyel, Olga: 174, 175
Lenski, Robert: *117*, *165*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 13, *34*, *95*, 116-120, 144, 164, 166, 168, 169, 173, 174
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *passim*
Locke, H.R.: *110*
Loftus, Elisabeth: 41
Lüftl, Walter: 144, *172*
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 160
Lukianoff, Greg: 139

— M —
MacDonald, Kevin: 54, 55
Maier, Charles: 45
Marszałek, Józef: 160
Maser, Werner: 72, 73
Mattogno, Carlo: *10*, 12-14, 36, *50*, *78*, 80, 81, *85*, *90*, 109, *111*, 144, *158*, 160, *162*, *170*, *173*, *175*, 176, 177, *179*, *180*, *182*, *183*, *185*, 186-189, *191-193*, *195*
Mazur, Zygmund: *134*
McVeigh, Timothy: 125
Mermelstein, Mel: 114, 115
Metroland, Margot: *116*
Meyer, Fritjof: 159, 176
Mezvinsky, Norton: *34*
Morgenthau, Henry: 87, 88
Morsch, Günter: *85*, *173*
Müller, Filip: 72, 73, 81
Müller, Heinrich: 107, 133

— N —
Neander, Joachim: 133
Neely, William A.: *134*
Neufert, Ernst: *193*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *172*
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 76, *81*
Niesyn, Piotr: 134
Nolte, Ernst: 141-157
Novick, Peter: *84*
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *185*, *192*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 70, 72, 82, 170, 171
Nyiszli, Miklos Nyiszli: 73

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *115*
Ockham, William of: 23
Olejniczak, Wojciech: *93*
Olère, David: 180
Olinto, Angela: *140*

— P —
Pain, Mackenzie: *131*
Pattle, R. E.: *172*
Pelham, Brett: *64*
Perz, Bertrand: *85*, *173*
Peters, Gerhard: *178*
Pinque, Audrey: *131*
Pinson, Koppel S.: *92*
Pinter, Stephen F.: 83
Piper, Franciszek: 159
Piper, Michael C.: *115*
Pohl, Oswald: 107
Poirier, Robert: *112*
Poliakov, Léon: 159
Popper, Karl: 15-17
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 121, 142, 157, 159, 164-166, *174*, 181, 185-192, 194
Puntigam, Franz: *189*

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *111*, *185*, *192*
Rajca, Czesław: 160
Rampton, Richard: 59
Rassinier, Paul: 68-79, 149
Ray, Julie: *64*
Rein, Ariel: *199*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 159, 174, 175
Rohwer, Jürgen: *142*
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Ross, Jeffrey: 123
Roth, James: 165
Routledge, Warren B.: 14
Rückerl, Adalbert: *78*, *173*

Rudolf, Germar: 11-14, *34*, *77*, 144, 154, 156, 167, *172*, *176-178*, *183*, *184*, *186*, *189*, 212

— S —

Sahlins, Marshall: 28
Sand, Shlomo: *199*
Sanning, Walter N.: 14, 76, 77, 81
Sarich, Safet M.: 124, *157*
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 160
Scheidl, Franz J.: 81
Schneider, Egon: *19*
Schwensen, Klaus: *83*
Sereny, Gitta: *84*
Shahak, Israel: *34*
Shapiro, Shelly: *164*
Sharon, Ariel: 57, 58
Sheftel, Yoram: *92*
Shermer, Michael: 48-50, 126
Skalski, Ernest: 158
Skórzyńska, Izabela: *93*
Sliwinski, Marek: 155
Smith, Bradley R.: *113*, 115, 121-141, *157*
Smith, Mike: *90*
Sobran, Joseph: *36*
Solms, Armin: *95*
Spaight, M.: *88*
Spanner, Rudolf: 134
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 14, 81
Stołyhwo, Andrzej: 134
Stone, Geoffrey R.: *140*
Sulzberger, Arthur: 122
Susskind, David: 159

— T —

Thion, Serge: 149
Torres, Gerver: *64*
Truman, Harry S.: 88
Trunk, Achim: *173*

— U —

Utley, Freda: 31, 32, *88*

— V —

van Pelt, Robert J.: *8*, 10, 11, 56-58, 186
Verrall, Richard: 79
Vrba, Rudolf: 72, 159

— W —

Weber, Mark: 48, 49, 112, *114*
Weinberg, Gerhard: *84*
Weizmann, Chaim: 146-148, 152
Wellers, Georges: 159
Werber, Martin: *162*
Wetzler, Alfred: 72
Wiesel, Elie: 57, 58
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: *86*
Wirths, Eduard: 190, 194
Wise, Stephen: 133
Wistrich, Robert: 94
Witton, John H.: *134*
Wüstinger, Emil: *178*

— Y —

Yiftachel, Oren: 60
Youngerman, Barry: *157*

— Z —

Zündel, Ernst: 110, 116-118, 120, 165, 173, 174

BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 23

CHELMNO

A GERMAN CAMP IN HISTORY & PROPAGANDA

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

Chełmno. A German Camp in History and Propaganda

Carlo Mattogno

Chełmno

A German Camp
in History and Propaganda

THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
November 2011

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES—VOLUME 23:

Chelmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda

Originally published in Italian in 2009 as *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, by Effepi, Genoa.

First U.S. edition by THE BARNES REVIEW: November 2011

By CARLO MATTOGNO

Translated from the Italian by Albert Richardson & Santiago Alvarez

ISBN: 978-1-59148-101-0
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by THE BARNES REVIEW
Copyright 2011 by Carlo Mattogno and THE BARNES REVIEW
Manufactured in the United States of America

Distribution USA/America:

THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077 toll free charge line

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books,
P.O. Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia

www.BarnesReview.com • www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
If these sites are inaccessible, try an anonymizing website.

Set in Times New Roman

ON THE COVER: Top: A photo of the remains of the Waldlager Crematoria at the Chelmno camp. It is alleged that tens of thousands—if not over a million—Jewish prisoners were gassed to death and their bodies burned in cremation ovens. Left, a plaque pays homage to those who died at Chelmno (photo © by Carlo Mattogno). Right, a memorial to the "forest victims." This forest location near the prison is also alleged to be a site of mass murder. Panorama at bottom shows the city of Chelmno.

Contents

Page

Introduction **7**

1. The Orthodox "Gas Van" History **9**

2. The Alleged Hitler Order, Zyklon B & CO **17**

3. The Construction Order for the Chełmno Camp **23**

4. "Gas Vans" in Chełmno? **32**

5. The "First Systematic Extermination of Jews in the Warthegau" **47**

6. The First Testimony: The "Szlamek" Report **51**

6.1. Origin of the Report 51
6.2. General Characteristics of Report 52
6.3. Structure and Function of a "Gas Van" 53
6.4. The Color of the Corpses 55
6.5. The Mass Graves 56

7. Postwar Witnesses **59**

7.1. The SS 59
7.2. The Inmates 61
7.2.1. Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski 61
7.2.2. Shimon Srebrnik 63
7.2.3. Michał or Mordka Podchlebnik 67
7.2.4. How Many and What Kind(s) of "Gas Vans" Operated in 1944? 69
7.2.5. The "Testament" of the Last Prisoners of Chełmno 70

8. The Cremation of the Bodies of the Alleged Victims **73**

8.1. The Purpose of Cremation 73
8.2. The Alleged Mission of Blobel at Chełmno 74
8.3. Höss's Visit to the *Aktion* Reinhardt Field Ovens 76
8.4. Did Höss Visit the Chełmno Camp? 78
8.5. "Bone Mill" or "Ball Mill"? 79

9. The Chełmno "Crematoria" **83**

9.1. Construction and Operation 83
9.2. The Oven's Capacity and Wood Requirement 89
9.3. Contradictions Surrounding the Activity of the Crematoria 89
9.4. The Chełmno "Crematoria" and "Field Ovens *Aktion* Reinhardt" 91

10. Excavations and Archaeological Findings 95
10.1. Investigations of Judge Bednarz and the Koniń Museum 95
10.2. The Map of the Camp 97
10.3. Investigations of 2003-2004 99
10.4. The Results of the Investigations 101
11. The Alleged Number of Victims 107
12. Jewish Deportation Transports to Chełmno 113
12.1. Transports from Warthegau to the Łódź Ghetto 113
12.2. The Deportations to Chełmno 114
12.3. Who Was Evacuated and Why? 117
12.4. Operations Ceased in 1943 and Resumed in 1944 – Why? 121
13. The Alleged Gassings in 1944: Chełmno and Auschwitz 123
14. The Alleged Murder of Gypsies and the Children of Lidice 131
14.1. The Gypsies 131
14.2. The Children of Lidice 134
15. The Destination of the Deported Jews 137
16. The Value of the Content of the Court Verdict 143
17. Conclusions 147
18. Appendices 149
18.1. Łódź Ghetto Children Deported from Auschwitz to Stutthof... 149
18.2. Documents 151
18.3. Abbreviations 179
18.4. Bibliography 181
18.5. Index of Names 187

Introduction

The alleged extermination camp at Chełmno (German: Kulmhof), a town in Poland in the region of Warta, called Warthegau by the Germans during the Second World War, is of major importance in orthodox Holocaust historiography, because it is claimed to be the first "death camp" built to serve the genocidal agenda of which the Germans are accused. Unlike other camps established afterward, it is not said to have been equipped with stationary gas chambers, but with "*Gaswagen*" (gas vehicles), mobile gassing trucks which allegedly used engine exhaust gas to kill human beings. The camp is said to have operated, with occasional periods of inactivity, in two phases: from 8 December 1941 – the day it opened – to 7 April 1943, and again from April 1944 to January 1945, killing a total of 152,000 to 340,000 people (Jäckel *et al.*, vol. I, p. 280; see chapter 11).

Documentation about it is almost nonexistent, which is why the picture outlined by orthodox Holocaust historiography is based almost exclusively on court records, which is to say, it is in practice based on testimony. But even these data are rather limited: they have only permitted the preparation of the odd leaflet by some Polish historians and a few articles by Western historians. As Israeli historian Shmuel Krakowski, who is currently the world's leading Holocaust expert of the orthodox persuasion, wrote (Krakowski 1995, p. 55):

> *"Research on the extermination camp at Chełmno upon Ner occupies a very small place in Holocaust historiography."*

His 2007 study of this camp, despite its stated intention to "expand the state of knowledge" and to "try to complete what has not been taken into account in the existing literature" (Krakowski 2007, p. 10) actually reflects the total historical-documentary inconsistency of the orthodox Holocaust historiography about Chełmno. He reaffirms, among other things, that "sources on the Chełmno camp are extremely few, hence the insignificant number of publications on the topic" (*ibid.*, p. 11). In the revisionist school, the most important historiographic contribution is the 2003 article by Ingrid Weckert "What Was Kulmhof/Chełmno?" These

studies have inevitably left many gray areas, and the history of the Chełmno camp is still in many aspects enigmatic.

One of the most important issues, raised in 1999 by Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler, concerns the relationship between Chełmno and "Aktion Reinhardt," but even more important is the relationship between the "field ovens" of Chełmno and cremation at Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2008). The existence of "gas vans" during the Second World War is very controversial and is disputed by Revisionist scholars (see Marais 1994; Weckert 2003; Alvarez 2011). However, the interpretation of documents relating to the alleged "gas vans" (called *Sonderwagen*, *Sonderfahrzeuge*, and *Spezialwagen*) is not the direct object of this study, which restricts the scope of its investigation to determining whether such vehicles might have actually been used for the purpose of extermination at Chełmno. Yet even in this limited scope, it is important to initially examine the decision-making process and technical development that would be required to lead to the construction of the "gas vans."

1. The Orthodox "Gas Van" History

In a paper setting out the conclusions of Holocaust historiography on the origins of the "gas van," Mathias Beer notes that the first document on this issue dates from 26 March 1942, so that

> *"the route of decisions leading to the construction and the operation/usage of these vans remains obscure."* (Beer 1987, p. 404; all subsequent page numbers from the German version unless stated otherwise)

He claims that the well-known trials held since 1945 can remedy this lack of documentation, although he warns (*ibid.*):

> *"However, the historian is not entitled to use court verdicts without examining them, because justice and historiography pursue different ends. For him* [the historian] *primarily witness testimonies are important, because they help to fill the gaps in the sources. But due to their peculiarities testimonies can be treated on an equal footing with documents, for example, and be used profitably by historical research only if certain principles are observed. The basic requirement is not to abandon the link between witness statements and documents which have been subject to thorough sources criticism, that is to say, to always connect the probable with a certain fact.* [But] *even in this way we cannot respond satisfactorily to every question."*

As there are no documents which can be used as a basis of comparison, this means that for Chełmno the testimonies cannot constitute historical sources, so that there cannot even exist a genuine historiography for this camp.

Beer follows the technical development of a euthanasia "gas van" through the intermediate stage of the *"Kaisers-Kaffee-Wagen"* ("Kaiser's Coffee Cart" (p. 404f.):

> *"Testimonies exist which report that during the evacuation of nursing homes for the mentally ill in Poland in 1939-1940, a hermetically sealed trailer was used with the words "Kaiser's coffee shop"* [*Kaisers-Kaffee-Geschäft*] *on it, which was towed by a tractor. In the trailer sick persons are said to have been killed with pure carbon*

monoxide (CO) injected from steel cylinders. Precisely because there are no documents, the origin of this vehicle cannot be clarified. However, there are indications that allow us to answer the question whether there is a link between 'Kaiser's coffee' van and gas vans."

Then he sets out the Holocaust thesis on euthanasia (p. 405):

"In a letter dated 1 September 1939, Hitler authorized his personal physician Dr. Karl Brandt and Reichsleiter Philipp Bouhler of the 'Führer's Chancellery' to carry out the 'euthanasia.' The Institute for Criminological Technology (Kriminaltechnische Institut, KTI) in the Reich Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA) was charged with testing suitable killing methods, which concluded that the most appropriate method was killing with CO. After an experimental gassing was conducted in early 1940 in the former prison of Brandenburg/Havel – mentally ill persons were killed using CO in an airtight room – this procedure was also used in all other 'euthanasia' institutions. The Führer's Chancellery received the necessary CO under the cover of the KTI on the basis of a conversation between Head of the Office [Viktor] *Brack and* [Albert] *Widmann, head of section V D 2 (chemistry and biology). On the orders of* [Arthur] *Nebe, head of the Amt V (crime fighting unit) of the RSHA, SS-Untersturmführer* [August] *Becker collected the steel cylinders at the IG Farben plant in Ludwigshafen and brought them to individual institutions."*

It must be emphasized here that the reconstruction regarding the use of carbon monoxide bottles for homicidal purposes is based *exclusively* on testimonies (note 14-18, p. 405), which moreover were made rather late.[1] But since, as M. Beer rightly points out, justice and historiography pursue different ends, these legal testimonies have no historiographic value due to the total absence of documents. In fact, there is *no documentary evidence*:

1) that the euthanasia centers were equipped with *carbon monoxide gas chambers*,
2) that *cylinders of carbon monoxide* were used for homicidal purposes by the euthanasia centers,
3) and that the IG-Farben plant in Ludwigshafen supplied *bottled carbon monoxide* to the euthanasia centers.

[1] The sources are statements made by German defendants in 1959 and1960 in connection with investigations by the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* in Ludwigsburg.

In addition, there is *no documentary evidence* either that the KTI, the Institute for Criminological Technology, had experimented with killing procedures, that it had chosen carbon monoxide as a means of killing and that at the beginning of 1940, in the former prison of Brandenburg upon Havel, an experiment was carried out with a CO gas chamber.

M. Beer then returns to the "Kaiser's coffee" vans (p. 405f.):

> *"The 'Kaiser's coffee' vans operated on the same principle as the gas chambers of the 'euthanasia' institutions. In a trailer CO was released through pipes from a steel cylinder placed in the towing vehicle. Hence it was a gas chamber on wheels. Testimonies state that from December 1939 on mentally ill persons in nursing homes in Pomerania, East Prussia and Poland were killed in these vehicles by the Sonderkommando Lange. The name of the Kommando derived from its leader SS-Obersturmführer and police adviser Herbert Lange. The letter from Higher SS- and Police Leader* [Wilhelm] *Koppe to SS-Gruppenführer* [Jakob] *Sporrenberg explains the use of this Kommando at Soldau:*
>
> > *'The so-called Lange Sonderkommando for special tasks subordinated to me was seconded to Soldau, East Prussia, during the period of 21 May to 8 June 1940 in accordance with the agreement made with the RSHA, and in that time has evacuated 1,558 patients from the Soldau transit camp.'*
>
> *Lange brought along one of these vans either from the RSHA (as is implied by the statements of Gustav Sorge and the important role of the Group II D, technical matters, within the RSHA in the progressive development of the gas van), or he himself had it manufactured in collaboration with the RSHA."*

Beer expressed the suspicion that Lange had "the task of field-testing this vehicle" and adds that immediately after this task his Soldau *Sonderkommando* was disbanded, and from this moment "there are no more reports on the use of such vehicles." (p. 406)

The connection between the alleged "Kaiser's coffee" vans and the alleged CO gas chambers at the euthanasia institutions is in fact totally inconsistent, since there is no documentary evidence that either actually existed. Koppe's letter quoted above neither demonstrates the existence of a "Kaiser's coffee" van nor its homicidal use. And strictly speaking it doesn't demonstrate either that the Lange *Sonderkommando* had killed 1,558 persons, because it speaks simply of an evacuation from a transit camp.

Before describing the alleged technical development from "Kaiser's coffee" vans to the "gas van," it is necessary to explain the decision-making process that would have motivated it. In this connection M. Beer writes (p. 407):

> *"On 15 and 16 August 1941 Himmler was in Baranovichi and Minsk and witnessed a shooting in the area of Einsatzgruppe B. The Higher SS- and Police leaders of Central Russia, von dem Bach-Zelewski, who was present, later reported that Himmler was visibly shaken. Then Himmler visited a nursing home for the mentally ill and subsequently ordered the head of Einsatzgruppe B, Nebe, to seek ways to end as soon as possible the suffering of these people, because after experiencing the shooting he had concluded that 'shooting was certainly not the most humane way.' He was to submit a 'report' on this. Himmler turned to Nebe, because the KTI, which answered to Amt V, had already distinguished itself in experimenting with killing methods in the context of 'euthanasia,' so that now its experience could be utilized."*

But no document exists for this anecdote either. Its sole support allegedly comes from former SS *Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski in a statement published on 23 August 1946 in the New York Jewish newspaper *Aufbau* and repeated in 1960 by Karl Wolff, Himmler's adjutant (note 30, p. 407). It concerns an interrogation record drawn up for the Nuremberg trials. Before introducing the story, the German official declared that the extermination of the Jews "had been deliberately planned *before* the war by Heinrich Himmler" and that "Himmler had consequently focused on war in order to fulfill his plans" (Bach-Zelewski, p. 1). These are nonsensical claims to which not even the most obtuse intentionalist would subscribe. This is followed by a description of the alleged Jewish shooting, without even an indication of the year! (Bach-Zelewski, p. 2)

M. Beer's narrative continues (p. 407):

> *"Nebe was at the same time head of Amt V of the RSHA. In this function he sent Widmann to Minsk with explosives and two metal hoses in early September."*

They allegedly used the explosives to blow up a bunker which the mentally ill were forced to enter, but the result was not satisfactory, so a gassing experiment was carried out in a nursing home in Mogilev by cutting two holes into the wall of a sealed room, to which two vehicles were hooked up using the metal hoses. Beer concludes (pp. 408f.):

> *"The two experiments convinced Nebe that the only feasible idea was killing by exhaust gas, which most probably is to be attributed to him. But for the Einsatzgruppen, for whom the new 'more humane' killing method was sought, a stationary gas chamber, in which people could be killed with exhaust gas, was of no use. In order to fulfill its purpose, it had to be mobile. Based on these considerations and the experience so far gained, the KTI project to build gas vans was born. Nebe and* [SS-Sturmbannführer, head of the KTI Walter] *Heess suggested such a proposal to their superior Heydrich, head of the Security Police and Security Service."*

Here we need to examine the account by Widmann, on which M. Beer relies, in order to examine the reliability of these later anecdotal sources. The premise of the two killing "experiments" mentioned above is that it was not possible to transport cylinders of carbon monoxide (CO) to Russia. Why was it not possible? Widmann does not explain this. He received from Nebe, through his deputy Werner, an order to procure 250 kg of explosives. In an excess of zeal, Widmann bought 400 kg. To say the least, an exorbitant amount for a killing "experiment," certainly more suitable for a mass extermination. The idea of the "experimental" gassing allegedly came to Nebe, who is *rumored* to once have fallen asleep in his car in the garage (with the engine running!) and thus had nearly died! Widmann then also obtained two metal hoses. With these materials he went to Minsk. The first "experiment" was performed in a forest near the city, where there were "two shelters" 3 m × 6 m. In one of the two, explosive charges were placed, and the mentally ill persons brought from a mental hospital in Minsk were made to enter. Then the charges were detonated. Since not all were dead after the first time, they reloaded more explosives and pulled the trigger once more. Result: 250 kg of explosives used to kill 18 people, but unfortunately their body parts had been scattered all over the place, some of them hanging in the surrounding trees! Smart as the Germans were, they subsequently concluded that blowing up people was messy and inefficient.

Widmann then moved to Mogilev. In a mental hospital, among other buildings, a laboratory was chosen to carry out the gassing. The window was walled up, leaving two holes for inserting two metal hoses. Initially only one was inserted into a hole and was connected to the exhaust pipe of a car. Then 5 to 6 mentally ill persons were made to enter the room. At this point, "Nebe entered the building, where the inside of

the laboratory could be seen through a glass window in the door." So a room with a door and with a "glass window" had been chosen as a "gas chamber"!

Because after 8 minutes no effect could be observed, Widmann and Nebe came to the conclusion that the gas flow was insufficient, so the second hose was inserted into the hole and connected to a truck; after "a few minutes," the victims became unconscious. Widmann says nothing about the type of engine of the two motor vehicles. Leaving aside the absurdity of the "5-meter-high flames" which came out of the chimney of the crematorium of the Pirna euthanasia institute (which in his opinion was caused by the fact that too many corpses were cremated together),[2] I note only that such massive disorganization, such ridiculous incompetence, such gross carelessness is utterly irreconcilable with the procedures of the Institute for Criminological Technology of the RSHA. Hence the testimony is totally unbelievable, the witness utterly untrustworthy.

Let's go back to Beer's story. In October 1941 Heydrich allegedly turned to SS-*Obersturmführer* Walter Rauff, head of Group II D 3, technical issues (*Technische Angelegenheiten*), whose section II D 3a, Automotive Division of the Security Police (*Kraftfahrwesen der Sicherheitspolizei*), was directed by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Pradel, who, according to Beer (p. 410),

> *"gave* [Harry] *Wentritt* [head of Section II D 3a, repair workshop] *the task of verifying whether it was possible to inject the exhaust gases in the enclosed body of a van. After Wentritt had confirmed this, Pradel ordered Rauff to get in touch with Heess. They explained to him how such a truck had to be modified in order to work. Then, on Rauff's orders, Pradel and Wentritt visited the Gaubschat company in Berlin-Neukölln, who specialized in the construction of van coachworks, pretending to need vehicles to carry away the bodies of victims of typhus epidemics."*

As soon as the first van was ready, it was taken to the workshop of the office II D 3 a, where it was allegedly converted into a "gas van" by connecting a metal hose to the exhaust pipe, which piped the exhaust gases into the van's cargo box. This "gas van" was then brought to the KTI, where analyses of the exhaust gas taken from the van's cargo box were carried out. Beer continues (p. 411):

---

[2] Interrogation of Albert Widmann on 11 January 1960. ZSL, Az. 202 AR-Z 152/59, pp. 44-53.

"A short time later an experimental gassing took place at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp (where the KTI had a workshop), which also involved SS officers in addition to Heess and the two chemists Leiding and Hoffmann."

In this way, according to Beer, the prototype of the "gas van" was built and tested. Regarding their use, he states (p. 412):

"If we start from the time of the experimental gassing in Sachsenhausen and given the time required for the modification of vehicles, between eight to fourteen days or so, plus the time required to drive the vehicles to their operational area, it seems that the first gas van could have been used only starting in late November early December 1941. The first use of a gas van can be documented in the operational area of Einsatzgruppe C at Sonderkommando 4a at Poltava."

The conclusion of this labored story takes us to the specific theme of this study (*ibid.*):

"The use of gas vans is attested to for 8 December [1941] *at Chełmno by the previously mentioned Sonderkommando Lange."*

In this reconstruction, *nothing* is documented: the experimental gassing at Mogilev, the transformation of a van into a "gas van," the experimental gassing in Sachsenhausen, the first use of gas vans; all that is left to mere testimonies.

In conclusion, of the origin of the "gas van" of orthodox Holocaust historiography, *in documentation*, nothing is known.[3]

As noted by Friedrich Paul Berg, in the years between the two world wars and in particular during the World War Two, so-called "producer-gas" vehicles were in use in many European countries. In Germany these vehicles were called "*Generatorgaswagen*" (producer-gas vehicles) or simply "gas van" (*Gaswagen*). Although such gas generators, fired with wood or coal, produce a mixture rich in CO – from 18 to 35% – the CO content emitted by a gasoline engines is usually less than 10%. Oddly enough, the evidence does not suggest that the KTI ever thought of using gas generators for homicidal purposes (Berg 2003, pp. 459f.).

According to a document first mentioned by Christian Gerlach in 1997 but which has apparently remained unpublished – the "Report on

[3] Beer recently had a new, slightly shorter paper published on the same topic, which does not contain any new information relevant in this context (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, pp. 154-165). I discuss this paper in my study *Confronting Revisionism*, which is scheduled for publication in early 2012.

the activities and the situation of *Einsatzgruppe B* for the period 16 to 28 February 1942" of 1 March 1942, this unit had received two "gas vans" (*Gaswagen*) (Gerlach 1997, p. 68, and note 83, p. 77). But considering the above-mentioned wartime terminology, I opine that these were *Generatorgaswagen* rather than homicidal "gas vans," a term, moreover, which does not appear in any other wartime document and which began to circulate as a designation for homicidal vehicles using exhaust gases only after the war.[4]

The "gas vans" were allegedly created primarily to facilitate the homicidal activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* and were then deployed precisely for this purpose. According to Beer, of the six alleged "gas vans" of the "first series" (Diamond brand or some generic "small" van) converted in 1941, one was assigned to *Einsatzgruppe* C, one to *Einsatzgruppe* D, two to Chełmno (p. 413); also in 1942, thirty other "gas vans" of the second series (Saurer brand) were designed, 20 of which had already been delivered by April 1942 (p. 415), one to Chełmno, the rest apparently to the *Einsatzgruppen*. It should be noted that the *Einsatzgruppen* have left an enormous quantity of documents on their activities. The "*Ereignismeldungen UdSSR*" (Information on events in the USSR) amounted to "more than 2,900 typewritten pages" (Krausnik/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). "There are 195 numbered reports ranging from 23 June 1941 to 24 April 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 650ff.). The "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Communications from the Occupied Eastern Territories) are 55 weekly reports numbered from 1 May 1942 to 23 May 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 652f.). Finally there are 11 "*Tätigkeits-, Lageberichte der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR*" (Reports on the Activities and Situation of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and Security Service in the USSR) that are dated from 31 July 1941 to 31 March 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 654).

In spite of this huge volume of documents, in these reports "gas vans" never appear (with the one exception mentioned above) and no victim is ever listed as killed with a "gas van." Apparently no one has addressed this enormous contradiction so far.

---

[4] Although the term "gas lorries" appeared in an article of the British weekly *News Review* on 16 July 1942 (Sharf 1963, p. 187), and "gas lorries" as well as "gas vans" were one main focus of the Krasnodar show trial in 1943 (*The Peoples' Verdict* 1944, pp. 49f., 53, 65, 78, 89f., 110). On the document mentioned by Gerlach see also my elaborations in my upcoming study *Confronting Revisionism* (2012).

2. The Alleged Hitler Order, Zyklon B & CO

Orthodox Holocaust historiography attributes to the Chancellery of the Führer not only the design of the "*gas vans*," but also of the alleged eastern extermination camps. In 1976, Ino Arndt and Wolfgang Scheffler noted in this regard (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, p. 114.):

> *"The successful testing of human extermination by carbon monoxide, and 'experience' therein acquired by the staff in relation to the technical apparatus of mass destruction, formed the immediate background to, and a precondition for, the killings of incomparably greater size (for which the aforementioned definition of mass extermination has become customary) that began immediately after the end of 'Action T4' outside the Reich in the territories of occupied Eastern Europe, especially the 'Final Solution of the Jewish question,' which was carried out in the gas chambers of the extermination camps and gas vans used by the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and Security Service."*

This thesis has become a kind of dogma of Holocaust historiography.

Heinz Peter Longerich, in his report in support of Deborah Lipstadt in the libel trial of David Irving (January-April 2000), reaffirms in this regard (Longerich 1999, chapter III.B):

> *"1. Parallel to the beginning of the deportations, the transfer of gas-killing technology into the Eastern European region was begun. This technology had been under development in the context of the 'euthanasia' programme since 1939.*
>
> *2. This transfer was initiated after the programme of 'euthanasia' had been stopped on 24 August 1941.* […] *Only a few weeks later, the first preparations can be documented for the construction of gas chambers in Eastern Europe.*
>
> *3. The decision to build the first extermination camp in Bełżec was made in mid-October. The killing was to proceed by means of exhaust from a permanently installed motor. Construction started at*

the beginning of November, and the killing experts of Operation T4 were ordered to Bełżec in December 1941."

Such a transfer would of course also have involved Chełmno (*ibid.*):

"9. Around the same time, from October/November 1941 onward, the gas vans were also deployed by the SK Lange in the Warthegau to murder of Jews. On 8 December, the killing began in Chełmno, where a permanent location of gas vans was established – that is, a further variant of an extermination camp."

But this primary function of the killing system using engine exhaust gas contrasts sharply with that allegedly adopted at Auschwitz.

Longerich mentions this contradiction almost as matter of duty of record, without however attempting to explain it (*ibid.*):

"10. While the mass murders were being prepared or already executed in Bełżec, the Warthegau, and in the occupied eastern territories with the help of exhaust fumes, the Commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp took another course. In September or December 1941, 600 Soviet prisoners of war, as well as a selected 250 sick prisoners, were murdered in the basement of Block 11 of Auschwitz by means of a high concentration of the extremely poisonous disinfectant Cyclon B. At a later point, in December 1941, a further 900 Soviet POWs were murdered by means of gas.

11. In his writings from the Krakow prison after the war, the former Commandant of Auschwitz Höß described how he had discussed the question of the most suitable poison gas to be employed, on the occasion of a visit by Eichmann. The date of this visit is still not certain – some of his comments indicate the autumn of 1941, others point to a later date somewhere in early 1942. Höß further states that during the time that he was not in Auschwitz himself, his deputy used Cyclon B to kill Soviet POWs on his own initiative."

The question is actually even more complex than it appears at first sight, because here comes into play not only the agent of killing – Zyklon B as against CO – but also the hierarchical path of the alleged extermination order. On this point, in fact, orthodox Holocaust historiography has an irresolvable dichotomy: on one hand the path Hitler → Führer's Chancellery → KTI (Technical Criminal Institute) → euthanasia → "gas vans" → the alleged extermination camps in Chełmno and

the east, and on the other the path Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höss → Auschwitz → Majdanek.[5]

In his manuscript "*Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*" ("The Final Solution of the Jewish Question"), completed in November 1946 in Krakow, Höss explained the origin of the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz as follows (Broszat 1981, pp. 157-160):

> "[Höss] *'In the summer of 1941 – at the moment I cannot say the exact date – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin to the Reichsführer* [Himmler]*, through his adjutant office.'*[6]
>
> [Himmler] *The Führer has ordered the final solution of the Jewish question, and we – the SS – must carry out that order.* […] *You will learn further details from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, of the RSHA, who will come to you during the next time.* […] *You are to maintain absolute silence regarding this order, even with your superiors.*
>
> [Höss] *'Shortly thereafter Eichmann came to me to Auschwitz.*[7] *He apprised me about the plans for the operations in the individual countries.* […] *Furthermore we talked about implementing the extermination. Only gas would be an option* […]. *Eichmann wanted to inquire and then inform me about a gas which could be procured easily and which did not require any special devices. We drove into the area in order to determine the suitable location. We considered the farmhouses* [the future Bunker 1] *to be suitable which were located at the northwestern corner of the later construction sector III* [at] *Birkenau.* […]
>
> *Eichmann drove back to Berlin in order to report to the RFSS* [Himmler] *about our conversation.* […]
>
> *At the end of November a conference of the entire section on Jews took place at the Eichmann office, to which I was called as well.* […] *I could not yet find out about the beginning of the operations. Also Eichmann hadn't managed to locate a suitable gas yet.*

---

5 According to orthodox historiography, the camp Lublin-Majdanek was equipped with a homicidal Zyklon B gas chamber since October 1942. Marszałek 1986, p. 140. See in this regard Graf/Mattogno 2003.

6 The claim is not confirmed by any document.

7 Eichmann's visit to Auschwitz is not confirmed by any document. At Nuremberg Höss declared that this visit was "about 4 weeks after having received that order from the *Reichsführer*" (IMT, vol. 11, p. 399), *i.e.* in July 1941, given that the meeting with Himmler had taken place in June. Höss' affidavit of 5 April 1946 (PS-3868), p. 2.

In the fall of 1941, by means of a secret special order, the Gestapo separated all [Soviet] *political commissars and special political functionaries in the PoW camps and sent them to the closest concentration camp for liquidation. Smaller transports of that kind arrived continuously at Auschwitz, which were killed by shooting in the gravel pit close to the Monopoly building*[8] *or in the courtyard of Block 11. On the occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, had used gas on his own initiative for the killing of these Russian PoWs; he did this in such a way that he cram-packed the individual cells located in the basement with Russians and threw in Cyklon B* [Zyklon B] *while using gas masks, which caused immediate death.* […]

During Eichmann's next visit I told him about the use of Cyklon B, and we decided to use this gas for the future mass extermination. […]

I cannot say anymore at what time the extermination of the Jews began. Probably still in September 1941, but maybe only in January 1942."

So here is involved a direct line Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höss, which, precisely because it implies a presumed general order by Hitler for the extermination of the Jews, of which Höss was to be the main executor, precludes the parallel line via the Chancellery of the Führer, unless you assume a kind of schizophrenia in the top Nazis in charge of the implementation of the alleged extermination of the Jews.

Raul Hilberg unintentionally exacerbates this contradiction by describing the genesis of the alleged homicidal gas chambers as follows (Hilberg 1995, p. 951):

"During the summer of 1941, when Himmler began to consider the physical destruction of the Jews throughout Europe, he consulted the chief SS doctor (SS- und Polizei Reichsarzt), the Gruppenführer Dr. [Ernst Robert] *Grawitz, to find out what the best way would be to carry out this mass extermination. Grawitz advised the gas chamber."*

He refers to the affidavit of Konrad Morgen of 13 July 1946, which says (IMT, vol. 42, p. 559; document SS-65):

"In order to implement the mass extermination as ordered by Hitler, Himmler asked him [Dr. Grawitz] *at that time to suggest a*

---

8 A former building of the Polish Tobacco Monopoly, later incorporated into the camp.

killing method which would be both painless and would spare the victims any fear of death. Hence one had chosen a method which left the victims in complete ignorance of their fate up to the moment of the unexpected application of a fast acting, highly volatile gas."

The initiative in finding the most appropriate system of extermination was therefore assumed by Himmler through Grawitz, not by the Chancellery of the Führer through the Institute for Criminological Technology. But even with this in mind, it is absolutely incredible that, while the Institute for Criminological Technology would carry out the alleged experiments referred to above, Himmler, instead of ordering killing experiments with a" fast acting, highly volatile gas," would have delegated it to Eichmann, whose performance was so dismal that at the end of November 1941, four months after he was sent to Auschwitz, he had still not found the most appropriate gas, which is instead said to have been found *without great effort* at Auschwitz by a simple SS captain and then used on large scale.

Yet the choice was pretty simple. During the First World War both sides used aggressive chemicals of all kinds.[9] At that time, the aggressiveness of the various substances was indicated by the product of mortality or toxicity index that is derived from the Haber equation and given in "milligrams of toxic substance per m^3 to be inhaled in one minute to obtain the death of the individual."

The most toxic substances found are given in Table 1. As is clear from this table (Izzo, pp. 45f.):

"The most dangerous war gas, according to the Haber index, is phosgene, followed soon after by diphosgene."

It is noteworthy that CO, with its high index of 70,000, was considered the least effective gas: 150 times less effective than phosgene, from 17.5 to 70 times less effective than hydrocyanic acid: Who would have ever chosen it for mass extermination?

---

[9] Here is the list for the curious reader: chlorine, bromine, phosgene (carbon oxychloride), thiophosgene (carbon sulphochloride), hydrogen cyanide, cyanogen chloride, cyanogen bromide, methyl chloroformate, monochloride chloroformate, dichloride chloroformate, trichloride chloroformate (diphosgene), ethyl iodoacetate, bromoacetone, iodoacetone, bromomethyl ethyl ketone, dimethyl sulfate, methyl chlorosulphate, ethyl chlorosulphate, chloropicrin (trichloronitromethane) dichloro methyl arsine, dichloro ethyl arsine, vinyl chloride dichloro arsine, ethyl sulfide dichloride, acrolein (allyl aldehyde), benzyl chloride, benzyl bromide, bromo benzyl cyanide, phenylimino phosgene (carbil phenyl amine chloride), chloroacetophenone, chlorinated diphenyl arsine, cyan diphenyl arsine, amino diphenyl chloro arsine, N-ethyl carbazole. See Izzo, "Principali aggressivi chimici," table outside of text.

Table 1: Toxicity of poison gases used in WWI

SUBSTANCE	TOXICITY INDEX†	
phosgene	450	Most toxic
diphosgene	500	
mustard	1,500	
ethyl iodo-acetate	1,500	
chloropicrin	2,000	
chloro ethyl sulfate	2,000	
hydrogen cyanide*	1,000-4,000	
ethyl bromo-acetate	3,000	
perchloro methyl mercaptan	3,000	
chloro acetone	3,000	
bromo acetone	4,000	
xylene bromide	6,000	
chlorine	7,500	
carbon monoxide	70,000	Least toxic

† using the Haber toxicity equation; *depending on the concentration

At that time Germany was at the forefront of chemistry, and these data were in any reference book, such as *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik, one of the best, which had appeared as early as 1931.

The story of the origin of the alleged homicidal gas chambers is therefore not only documentarily unfounded, but also internally inconsistent.

3. The Construction Order for the Chełmno Camp

On the design of the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno, Krakowski stated the following (1983, p. 110):

> *"A letter, written on 16 July 1941 by SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf-Heinz Höppner, on the staff of the Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in the Warthegau, to SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann, mentions for the first time that 'the Jews* [must] *be eliminated with some quick-acting poison.'"*

In his book published in 2007, Krakowski sees in this letter a wider and more systematic murderous intention (p. 21):

> *"By this memorandum, as well as by events that happened on the ground, we can assume that already at this early stage there were debates on the extermination of the Jews of the Warthegau, although the manner and pace of implementation of this massacre had not yet been decided upon."*

The text of the letter, as we shall see later, belies this interpretation, which extrapolates and emphasizes a proposal that is at odds with a general policy of extermination.[10] This document is part of the National Socialist policy of Jewish deportation to the east, which renders extremely problematic the orthodox claim of a planned extermination of the Jews and the setup of the alleged extermination camps, beginning with Chełmno, which is said to have been the first to enter operation.

In another study I have documented this policy, which resulted in the deportation of more than 56,000 Jews from the *Altreich* (Old Reich), the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia and the *Ostmark* (Austria) to the eastern territories (Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Minsk, Baranov, Maly Trostinec) and more than 69,000 Jews from those three countries and Slovakia to the Lublin district (Mattogno/Graf 2004, chap. VI). Auschwitz had an important role in this policy of deportation because – as

---

[10] The quote is furthermore inaccurate, as the original text does not say "by some quick acting poison (*durch irgendein schnell wirksames Gift*)," but "by some quick acting substance" (*durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel*). See below.

was established on 15 September 1942, at a meeting between the Minister Albert Speer, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl and other officials of the Reich – this area was the center for the assembly of forced labor units that were selected during the deportation of Jews to the eastern territories, referred to in the "*Ostwanderung*" document (Mattogno 2001, pp. 67-69):

> *"The Jews fit for work destined for migration to the east will therefore interrupt their journey* [at Auschwitz] *and shall have to perform armaments work."*

Götz Aly has documented that from January 1941 onward the SS planned to transfer to the ghetto of Łódź in the General Government[11] the majority of Jews unfit for work, who would be replaced by Jews fit for work (Aly, pp. 264f.). He then sums up the plans of the SS (*ibid.*, p. 267):

> *"In the spring of 1941 officials in the RSHA dealing with Jewish affairs and in the General Government considered employing Jews fit for work in 'work columns'; due to new forced labor projects they would have to create 'space' in the ghettos of the General Government, into which Heydrich, Eichmann and Höppner wanted to deport Jews unfit for work from the regions of Łódź, Dombrowa and Zichenau."*

Aly notes that the Jews were divided into two groups – those fit and those unfit for work – who were to be treated differently (*ibid.*, pp. 267f.). These measures, however, were regarded as temporary only in view of an impending "total solution (*Gesamtlösung*) of the European Jewish question," which in the spring of 1941 took account of the future "possibility of the east" (*ibid.*, p. 268).

In this respect, Aly makes it clear – adding to his alleged intention of extermination – that the plans of the SS in early 1941 were to concentrate Jews unfit for work in reservations or ghettos for the elderly on the eastern outskirts of the General Government and to transfer them later, after victory, to Soviet territories bordering the marshes of eastern Poland and present-day Belarus, while Jews fit for work reclaimed these marshes starting in the summer of 1941 (*ibid.*, p. 273).

---

[11] The General Government (German: *Generalgouvernement*, Polish: *Generalne Gubernatorstwo*) was the German term for the part of Poland not incorporated into the Reich or annexed by the Soviet Union during World War II. It was governed by a German occupational administration.

Aly later documents that "the plan to deport the Jews to the Pripyat marshes, which used to be located in eastern Poland but later were part of White Russia," was taken very seriously by the SS, and in this context he mentions, among other things, two studies that appeared in December 1941 and June 1942 in the *Zeitschrift für Geopolitik* (Journal for Geopolitics) entitled "*Die Pripjetsümpfe als Entwässerungsproblem*" authored by Richard Bergius, and "*Pripjet-Polesien, Land und Leute*," by Hansjulius Schepers (*ibid.*, pp. 275f.). On 19 July 1941, the Governor General of Poland Hans Frank, in a paper to Hans Lammers, head of the Reich Chancellery, suggested the annexation of the "swamp lands of Pripyat" into the General Government (*i.e.* wartime Poland) in order to move there "elements of the population (especially Jews)" in order to use them for productive activities useful to the Reich (*ibid.*, p. 317).

Into this context fits the activity report allegedly written by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf-Heinz Höppner[12] on 16 July 1941, of which I provide a translation and the German text:[13]

"The L HÖ/S Posen, 16 July 1941

File Memo

Subject: solution of the Jewish question.

In meetings [held] *at the provincial government of the Reich, the solution of the Jewish question in the territory of the Warthegau has been addressed from various aspects. The following solution is proposed:*

1. All the Warthegau Jews will be assembled in a camp for 300,000 Jews which will be built in the form of barracks as close as possible to the railway line carrying coal and which contains equipment for industrial workers, tailors, cobblers and so on.

2. Into this camp will be brought all the Jews of the Warthegau. Jews fit for work, on request, can be organized into working groups and allowed outside the camp.

3. Such a camp, in the opinion of SS-Brigadeführer Albert,[14] *can be guarded by much smaller police forces than is now the case. Moreover, the danger of epidemics, which in Litzmannstadt* [=Łódź]

---

12 Adalbert Rückerl wrote in this regard (1979, p. 257, note 38): "In both the criminal proceedings before the District Court of Posen and subsequently in a preliminary investigation against him by prosecutors in Bonn Rolf H.[öppner] denied that the letter to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* and the note attached to the documents had reached him."

13 Reproduction of the document in Leszczyński 1977, pp. 60f.

14 Wilhelm Albert was head of the police (*Polizeipräsident*) in Łódź.

and other ghettos is always present for the surrounding population, is limited to a minimum.

4. This winter there is a danger that not all Jews can be fed any longer. We must seriously consider whether the most humane solution is not to eliminate the Jews by some substance with rapid effect insofar as they are unfit to work.

5. For the rest a proposal was made to sterilize all the Jewesses in this camp who can still be expected to bear children so that with this generation the Jewish problem will indeed be solved completely.

6. On this matter the Reichsstatthalter has not yet ruled. One gets the impression that Regierungspräsident[15] *Übelhör does not want the Litzmannstadt ghetto to disappear, as he has a lot to gain from it. As an example of how much profit can be made from the Jews, I was told that the Reich Ministry of Labor pays 6 RM from a special fund for every Jew employed in work, but the Jew only costs 80 Pfennigs.*

SS-Sturmbannführer."

The proposal attributed to Höppner is therefore not consistent with a plan of systematic extermination. That conclusion was also reached by Aly on the basis of an activity report from Höppner for Eichmann on 2 September 1941 (1995, p. 339):

"So Höppner from early September stated for a fact that 'the final solution of the Jewish question' was a first essential part of the general program of evacuation of all Jews who were 'under German influence.' He did not yet consider that systematic murder had been decided upon"

This is incontrovertibly confirmed by the rest of the letter from Himmler to Arthur Greiser, governor of Warthegau, of 18 September 1941:[16]

"The Führer wishes that the Old Reich and the Protectorate be emptied and cleared of Jews from west to east as soon as possible. For this reason I have worked hard to transport, possibly even this year, the Jews of the Old Reich and the Protectorate, primarily as a first step, into the new eastern territories obtained two years ago by the Reich, and to expel them farther east in the coming spring.

---

15 President of the administrative district.

16 Letter from Himmler to Greiser of 18 September 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, p. 3; reproduction in Witte 1995, p. 50.

I propose to shelter for the winter about 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate in Litzmannstadt ghetto, which, in my view, has the space to accommodate them.

I beg you not only to understand this decision, which will certainly create difficulties for your Gau, but to support it with all your strength in the overall interest of the Reich.

SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has to carry out this Jewish emigration, will approach you in due course directly or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."

While this document reflects perfectly the guidelines of the National Socialist policy of Jewish emigration, Holocaust historian Peter Witte found a way to twist the sentence claiming that its further transfer to the east contains

"already, in its essentials, the death sentence of the Jews to be deported, regardless of the fact that at that time there were not yet any death camps ready to receive Jews and that their construction had not yet been ordered, although the ground for the extermination had already been prepared, […]*"* (*ibid.,* p. 53)

where the last sentence refers to Höppner's alleged letter of 16 July 1941!

Unexpectedly – and mysteriously – a few weeks after the above-mentioned letter, in October 1941, Himmler allegedly ordered the construction of the "killing fields" of Chełmno and Bełżec.

However, the documents continued to speak of evacuation to the east. I have cited many of them in a previous work (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 183-189). Aly also mentions others (1995, p. 274):

"On 23 September 1941, Heydrich assured Goebbels, who approached him in his capacity as Gauleiter of Berlin, that, once the military situation would allow it, the Jews would have to be sent to the Communist camps on the Arctic Ocean. Immediately after the Wannsee conference, Heydrich returns to the 'Arctic Ocean' option: there they wanted to 'get hold of the Russian concentration camps'; the territory – which, despite what one might suppose to the contrary, had a sound, concentrated agriculture and an excellent base of raw materials – was an 'ideal future home for the 11 million Jews of Europe.'[17] *In 1946, Frank's secretary of state, Josef Bühler, during his interrogation at Nuremberg, declared that Heydrich had told him*

---

17 This refers to a secret speech by Heydrich in Prague on 4 February 1942.

at the beginning of 1942 that Himmler had the order from the Führer to gather all the Jews of Europe and evacuate them to the northeast of Europe, to Russia."

The Jewish deportations to Minsk and Riga began on 8 and 15 November 1941, respectively (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 249), but these were temporary locations only, because, as Heinrich Lohse, the *Reichskommissar des Ostlandes* (Imperial Commissioner for the Eastern Lands[18]), wrote on 9 October 1941, to Alfred Rosenberg, *Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete* (Imperial Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories), that "the camps for Jews are to be moved considerably farther east" (*ibid.*, p. 245) which is also consistent with the Arctic Ocean option.

The use of former Soviet prisoner-of-war camps to imprison Jews followed a general directive issued in Galicia as early as August 1941:[19]

"In almost all towns of some size in the district of Galicia there are said to be prisoner-of-war camps set up by the Russians. These are said to be equipped with the necessary facilities and are said to be especially well-suited to serve as camps for Jewish forced laborers. All existing camps are to be surveyed and immediately reported. At the same time their capacity and their condition is to be determined."

But then suddenly, just when the policy of deportation to the east began to be realized, for mysterious reasons the SS began to build not transit camps, but "extermination camps." But what about the subsequent documents that continue to speak of deportation to the east? All that is left to orthodox Holocaust historiography is the loophole of "coded language," under which the sources allegedly document the creation of the alleged extermination machine since October 1941. Here, for example, as Aly addresses these difficulties of interpretation (p. 358):

"The minutes of the meeting in Prague on 10 October 1941 document how little difference there was in these days and in these weeks between the ideas of murderous deportation and immediate extermination, with as little fuss as possible, of the European Jews, as the term 'evacuation' became synonymous with killing."

---

18 The territories of the Baltic countries, Belarus, Russia and the Ukraine temporarily occupied by the Germans.

19 Letter of the *Oberst der Schutzpolizei und Regimentskommandeur* Worm to Police Batallions 315, 133 and 254 as well as to the *Kommandos der Schutzpolizei* in Lemberg, Tarnopol, Stanislau of 14 August 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 158.

But the document of 10 October 1941 speaks explicitly of deportations to the east and reception of the deportees in the appropriate camps:[20]

> *"Because of the evacuation, difficulties arose. It was planned to begin with it roughly on 15 October 1941, in order to let the transports take off one by one until 15 November, up to the number of some 5,000 Jews – from Prague alone. For now, one still has to be considerate of the Litzmannstadt* [Łódź] *authorities. Minsk and Riga are to obtain 50,000.* […] *During the following weeks the 5,000 Jews are now to be evacuated from Prague. SS-Brif.* [Brigadeführer] *Nebe and Rasch can include the Jews in the camps for communist inmates in the area of operation. According to SS-Stubaf. Eichmann this has already been initiated."*

Theresienstadt was considered to be a "provisional assembly camp (*vorübergehenden Sammellager*), albeit with a high mortality, from which evacuation was then to continue "to the eastern territories" (*in die östlichen Gebiete*; *ibid.*). Nothing in this document suggests any intention on the part of the SS to exterminate the Jews.

About the genesis of the Chełmno camp, Krakowski states (2007, p. 27):

> *"It is neither known when exactly the decision was made to establish the Chełmno camp, nor at which moment and under which circumstances the respective orders were issued."*

He repeatedly asserts that it was inaugurated on 8 December 1941 (*ibid.*, pp. 31-32, 35), but does not provide any documentary evidence, not even a single testimony.[21] Despite this, he even claims that "on that 8 December 1941 the gas vans made their awful journey three times" (*ibid.*, pp. 34f.), but this statement too is devoid of any documentary evidence. This applies also to the connection which Krakowski sees between the camp's alleged date of opening and the original date of the Wannsee Conference. He notes that the latter was initially convened for 9 December 1941, but was later postponed to 20 January 1942, because of the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor and the subsequent entry of the U.S. into the war, and he concludes (*ibid.*, pp. 31f.):

---

[20] *Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung der Judenfrage.* T 37/299. Transcription in Kryl 1983, pp. 38-41.

[21] According to the testimony of Andrzej Miszczak, the first transport of inmates (700 Jews from Koło) arrived at the camp on 9 December 1941: Blumental 1946, p. 241. This is a simple claim without any documentary confirmation.

"While the conference date was postponed, the opening date of the Chełmno extermination camp was not changed, and the massacre commenced – as planned – on 8 December 1941."

But that unfounded conjecture does not turn this purely fictitious date into reality.

Furthermore, the guidelines set out by Heydrich at the Wannsee Conference are in sharp contrast to the alleged establishment of a death camp at Chełmno in early December 1941. Krakowski is forced to completely distort them. He writes (*ibid.*, p. 77):

"[…] *already during this conference it was agreed to leave a small percentage of Jews alive in order to use their strength for forced labor. Working conditions would then gradually bring about the killing of all the forced laborers, according to the Nazi program called 'extermination through work.'"*

The truth is, however, that at the Wannsee Conference Heydrich announced the change in the National Socialist policy toward the Jews which had evolved a few months earlier:[22]

"In the meantime the Reichsfuehrer-SS and Chief of the German Police [Himmler] *had prohibited emigration of Jews due to the dangers of an emigration in wartime and due to the possibilities of the east. Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance."*

That here was a genuine plan to deport the Jews to the east is admitted even by Hilberg, who comments (1995, p. 428):

"Heydrich explained what would be done with the evacuees: they were organized in huge labor columns; by using their labor, many of them would no doubt 'perish due to their physical weakness' (wobei zweifellos ein Grossteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird):[23] *The remainder (Restbestand) of this process of 'natural selection' – that is, the more resistant core of the Jews – would have to be 'treated accordingly' (wird entsprechend behandelt werden müssen), since history had shown how these Jews carry within them the seeds of a new Jewish revival. Heydrich does not dwell on this 'according' treatment, but based on the language of the Einsatzgruppen reports we know that he alluded to their death sentence."*

---

22 NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

23 The expression "*durch natürliche Verminderung*" does not mean "due to their physical weakness," but instead "by natural attrition," that is: by natural mortality.

But Hilberg himself distorts the final destiny of the remaining Jews, omitting the words "in case of liberation" (*bei Freilassung*), which categorically excludes both the "death sentence" he posits and the gradual "extermination through work" alleged by Krakowski, making clear that "*entsprechend behandelt*" probably simply meant that these Jews were not to be released.[24]

But if, as late as 20 January 1942, the National Socialist policy toward the Jews still provided for a *genuine* evacuation of the Jews to the east, then how can this be reconciled with the establishment of a camp at Chełmno?

In this context Chełmno could only have been a transit camp for the evacuation of Jews from the Warthegau to the east. Greiser's letter to Himmler of 1 May 1942, from which Krakowski infers that the Nazis intended "giving up – at least for a certain period of time – the total extermination of the entire Jewish population of the Warthegau in order to admit a certain percentage of them for the implementation of forced labor" (2007, p. 78) should be interpreted precisely in this sense.

The passage of the document relied upon by Krakowski says:[25]

> *"Reichsführer!*
>
> *The operation of special treatment of some 100,000 Jews in my governmental area, as approved by you in agreement with the Head of the Imperial Security Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, will be finished within the next 2-3 months."*

This "special treatment" was merely an extension to the Jews in Warthegau of the order that Hitler had sent to Greiser on 28 September 1941, concerning the expulsion of the Jews of the Reich proper and the Protectorate via the ghetto of Łódź during "next spring," that is, spring 1942.

But if the alleged establishment of the Chełmno "extermination camp" remains inexplicable and contrary to the sources, the report of the first alleged systematic extermination in this camp, as discussed in chapter 3, is likewise contradictory and inexplicable.

---

24 As in the Madagascar project, the deported Jews were under the supervision of the SS in the eastern settlements as well.

25 NO-246.

4. "Gas Vans" in Chełmno?

According to Holocaust historiography, the alleged extermination of the Jews at Chełmno was carried out solely by means of "gas vans."

The only document that links vehicles called "*Spezialwagen*" to Chełmno is a file memo (*Vermerk*) of 5 June 1942 apparently from the *Referat II D 3a* of the RSHA 8.[26] This is said to be an official document drawn up in a very peculiar "'unique-est' copy" ("*einzigste Ausfertigung*"), although in German, the superlative of the adjective *einzig* does not exist (just as in English with its translation "unique"). It concerns "technical changes to the special vehicles [already] in service and which are [still] in production" and opens with an incomprehensible "for example":

> *"For example 97,000 were processed since December 1941 with 3 deployed vehicles without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent."*

The reference that we are interested in is in the following sentence:

> *"The known explosion at Kulmhof* [=Chełmno] *has to be assessed as a single case."*

But the document in question contains so many anomalies and absurdities that Ingrid Weckert, Pierre Marais and Santiago Alvarez, who have researched it carefully, came to the conclusion that this is a predated fake along the lines of the memo from the Chief of Police and Security Service of 23 June 1942, addressed to the Fahrzeugewerke Gaubschat company in Berlin, to give the latter a criminal significance which it does not have.[27]

To assess the validity of this interpretation just one observation is sufficient. The memo of 23 June 1942, in paragraph 1 says:[28]

> *"The cargo box is to be shortened by 800 mm in length. The protrusion at the door is omitted. The objection is herewith acknowledged that the shortening would result in a disadvantageous weight distribution. The Gaubschat company will not be held liable for any disadvantages resulting from this."*

And here is how it is interpreted in the memo of 5 June 1942:

---

26 Reproduced in: Alvarez 2011, pp. 318-322; Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 333-337; Rückerl 1971, document appendix outside of pagination.

27 Weckert 2003, pp. 231-235; see in particular also Alvarez 2011, chapter 2.2.4; Marais 1994, pp. 44-78; Walendy 1979, pp. 29-31; Weckert 1985, pp. 23-28.

28 Facsimile of the document in: Alvarez 2011, pp. 323-325.

> *"The vans' load usually amounts to 9 to 10 per m²* [10 sq ft]. *Although no overloading occurs thereby for the spacious Saurer special vehicles, utilization in that form is not possible, because their off-road capability is highly reduced by this. A reduction of the load area appears to be necessary. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m* [39"]. *The above difficulty is not to be solved, as has been done so far, by reducing the number of units* [of payload]. *This is because a reduction in the number of units necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty spaces* [left by omission of the payload units] *also have to be filled with carbon monoxide. In contrast to this, a substantially shorter operation time suffices in case of a shorter loading area and a completely filled loading space, since free spaces are absent.*[29] *"*

According to the note of the RSHA on 27 April 1942, the cargo boxes of these special vehicles were 5.8 m long and 1.7 m high, and their load capacity was 4,500 kg.[30] Since the normal load was allegedly nine to ten – we assume people – per square meter, if the truck's floor was 2.5 meters wide (see further below), this would result in an area of 14.5 m^2 and a volume of 24.65 m^3. In this case, it would have held no more than (4,500 kg ÷ 14.5 m² =) 310 kg/m². Hence the permissible average weight of each person would have amounted to (310 kg/m² ÷ [9 to 10 m^{-2}] =) 34.4 to 31.0 kg, an unrealistic value for groups in which adults had to be relatively numerous. For the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau, Robert Jan van Pelt took a more reasonable average weight of 60 kg per victim (van Pelt 2002, pp. 470, 472).

In other words: Loading nine to ten average people of 60 kg into such a truck would have amounted to (14.5 m² × [9 to 10 m^{-2}] =) 7.8 to 8.7 metric tons, which is almost twice the permissible load of 4.5 metric tons. Hence the above-quoted memo's claim is utterly wrong that "no overloading occurs."

The memo's claim that merely reducing the number of payload units led to "a longer operation time, since the empty spaces also have to be filled with carbon monoxide" is just as ridiculous. Even though shortening the loading area by 1 m (or 17%) while maintaining the load density would reduce the air volume accordingly, reducing the load density instead has hardly any effect on the air volume. To show this, I assume first of all that the vehicle's maximum load of 4,500 kg (≈ 4.5 m³ of

---

29 German: "*weil freie Räume fehlen*." This is awkward German as well.

30 Facsimile of the document in Alvarez 2011, pp. 299-305.

bodies) was not exceeded. That would amount to (4,500 kg ÷ 60 kg) 75 persons, or 5.2 persons (or 310 kg) per square meter. We now reduce the payload by as many persons as would result from shortening the box by one meter. This amounts to (1 m × 2.5 m × 310 kg/m² =) 775 kg or roughly 13 people, or an additional air volume of 0.775 m³. Hence decreasing the load by 775 kg would increase the empty volume merely from (24.65 m³ – 4.5 m³ =) 20.15 m^3 to (20.15 m^3 + 0.775 m^3 =) 20.925 m^3, or just 3.7%. Even if we assume a higher load density as suggested by the memo, this would still not be more than a 7.2% increase in air volume. And if, as stated in the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court of 30 March 1963, the death of the victims occurred within about nine to ten minutes after starting the engine,[31] this marginal increase of free space would have resulted in an equally marginal change of the execution time, which would have been in the order of 20 to 40 seconds. This shows that the analysis presented in this memo of 5 June 1942 is ludicrous.

This memo also claims that, according to the company that was to carry out the work, the shortening of the body would have had a negative effect on weight distribution, resulting in an overload of the front axle of the vehicle:

> *"In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cargo box would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement. It was emphasized that an overloading of the front axle occurs. In fact, however, an unintended balancing in weight distribution occurs, because during operation the load striving toward the back door always predominantly lies there. Due to this an additional load on the front axle does not occur."*

In other words, the victims would move toward the door of the "gas vans" and their weight on the rear axle of the vehicle would offset the overload on the front axle due to shortening of the vehicle body and rebalance the vehicle. This "solution" ignores the fact that the load of the "gas vans" is said to have been nine to ten victims per square meter and that just to maintain this density they wanted to shorten the box. But with such a packing density, the victims could not have move at all.

---

[31] Rüter *et al.* 1979, pp. 232, 279; during this trial eleven defendants who had been officials of the Chełmno/Kulmhof camp were accused of various acts of homicide. It started on 26 November 1962 and lasted until 30 March 1963. After a partially successful appeal the case was retried and ended with a final verdict on 23 July 1965. Three of the defendants received 13 years, one 7 and one 8 years, and three others 13½ months of imprisonment. Cf. Alvarez 2011, chapter 3.7.4.1.

Besides, the "special vehicles" described in the memo of 27 April 1942 could not have been homicidal "gas vans," as has been stressed by the revisionist authors mentioned above. This becomes clear from the fact that in relation to the design of an extractable grate to be installed in the cargo box this document states:

> *"In order that the load does not fall over the last grate* [section] *toward the rear wall of the driver's cab, it is to be equipped with an angled gridwork of 3 – 400 mm height."*

But if the load consisted of people, standing nine to ten per square meter in the cargo box, how could a trellis just 30-40 cm [1' to 1'4"] high prevent the dying victims or their corpses, after the gassing, from falling or resting against the cab? Such a device could possibly be compatible with the transport of corpses, loaded and arranged neatly in the cargo box, but not with the transport of living people who became corpses inside the cargo box.

Apart from the reference mentioned above, the only documentary evidence of the use of a gassing van at Chełmno for homicidal purposes would be two photographs taken in 1945. The first photo, the best known, is on display at the Chełmno Museum.[32] The second depicts the same alleged "gas van," which was in 1945 at the former Ostrowski company in Koło,[33] a town located about 10 km northeast of Chełmno.

The photograph on display at the Chełmno Museum was published in 1982 by Gerald Fleming with this caption:[34]

> *"Mobile gas chamber in which Jewish men were murdered in the Chełmno (Kulmhof) extermination camp and at Konitz (Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice)."*

This "gas van" was, however, not recognized as such by witness Bronisław Falborski, who was interrogated at Koło on 11 June 1945 by the investigating judge Władysław Bednarz.[35] In his deposition he stated the following:[36]

---

32 See documents 1, 1a. The photograph's Polish caption reads: "Vehicle found after the war at Koło on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory." Supprisingly, whether this was in fact a "gas van" and how it would have operated is left to the visitor's immagination.

33 See document 3, taken from http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigChełmnovan.jpg.

34 Fleming 1982, between pp. 128 and 129; see document 2.

35 The investigation of Judge Bednarz is archived in the collections "Ob-271" (9 volumes) and "Ob-19" (2 volumes) of AGK.

36 Deposition by Bronisław Falborski of 11 June 1945. Facsimile of the original text in Alvarez 2011, appendix 9.

"During the German occupation I worked as a mechanic for the German company 'KRAFT' in Koło, Asnyk street. I worked for said company from April 1942 to 1943. I don't remember the exact dates. Our company repaired vehicles of the SS Sonderkommando from Culmhof. Once I was ordered to repair a vehicle which served to poison with gases. I cannot exactly remember when this happened. I think that it was in the summer of 1942. The vehicle was roughly 2.50 m high. Its length was 6 m, but its width[37] *probably 2.50 m. The vehicle's color was black and had the shape of a box. The roof was flat and perpendicular to its walls. I believe that it was lined with sheet metal, but I am not certain about it. I did not look at the engine, and I have not paid attention to the make of the vehicle. The vehicle's doors could be locked with latch and keys."*

After the description of the vehicle, the witness spoke of repairs:

"The repair consisted of replacing a part between the elastic part of the exhaust pipe and the part which led into the vehicle's interior."

He pointed out that the exhaust pipe consisted of three parts, of which the middle one was "elastic, like a hydraulic hose," and added that it

"could be connected to a pipe located in the floor of the vehicle, with the result that the exhaust gases flowed into the vehicle's interior."

But the most important part of his deposition is this:

"Immediately before my employment at the 'Kraft' workshop I had been a driver at the forester Maj. In that connection I was frequently in the forest of Chełmno. In that period of time I frequently saw vehicles driving into the Chełmno forest and back. These were vehicles like those which I repaired later on in the 'Kraft' workshop. I had the impression that there were only two vehicles of the same size which encountered each other on their way. […]

Three times I saw a converted moving truck van [*z wozu meblewego*] *which is currently in the courtyard of the former 'Ostrowski' company. Once I had already seen this vehicle in the forest, the second time on the road and the third time when it was just coming out of the courtyard of the Chełmno castle. This was in spring 1943. I saw this vehicle repeatedly at intervals of several days. Recently I*

---

37 The text reads "*wysokość*" – "height," but as height has been mentioned before, this is evidently an erroneous replacement for "*szerokość*" – "width."

saw this truck in the courtyard of the Ostrowski factory, and I am absolutely certain that it is the same vehicle (size – shape – color).”

The two photographs mentioned above come from the Commission of Inquiry into the German Crimes in Poland, which, apparently, inspected the vehicle, including transcribing everything written on it (see document 4):

“on the back door: Otto Köhn Spedition /Ruf 516 Zeulen da i Th
on the left door: 40 km
on a metal plate on the engine:
‘Humbodt-Deutz AG’ Magirus-Werke ‘Ulm / Donau
Baujahr 1939 Lieferdat 739 Abn-Stempel
Fahrgestell Nr. 9282/38 Nutzlast kg 2700
Fahrgestell-Baumuster 023. Eigengewicht 4980 kg.
Motor-Baumuster FoM 513 zul. Ges. Gew. 7900
Leistung P.S. 105 cm^3 7412 Zulässige Achsendrücke vorn kg 2400 hinten 5500.”

From a comparison of the two photographs we see that they portray the same vehicle from different angles and on two different dates. With regard to the position of the vehicle, in both photographs we see on the left a dome-shaped shed with a window that appears in perspective at the same height as the top of the vehicle windows; on the right, in the Fleming photo, we see a low building of which in the Ostrowski photograph we see a part of the wall and its shadow. The vehicle has the same shape and details (*e.g*. the metal plate fixed on the hood between the two windows, the white disc [containing the characters “40 km”] drawn on the left door, the two parallel bars in relief on the same door between the disk and the window).

Regarding the alleged “gas vans” Chełmno, Jerzy Halbersztadt, a member of the faculty of the University of Warsaw and of the Holocaust Museum in Washington, wrote a note of interest:[38]

“The case of Chełmno death camp was investigated by the Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (it was the commission’s name at the beginning of its existence) starting from May 1945. The commission received the information that in the town KOLO (ca. 12 km from Chełmno) in the former factory of Ostrowski there was a van which, according to the witnesses, was

[38] J. Halbersztadt, “Enquires on the Killing of the Gombin Jews,” in: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm.

used in the death center at Chełmno. The van was found, photographed and researched.

The photos taken then are available in the Main Commission's Archives in Warsaw (signatures 47398, 47396, 47397, 47399; the best one is 47398). The captions of these photographs are still today: 'a car for killing people by the exhaust fumes at Chełmno.' One of these photos was reproduced in the Fleming's book 'Hitler and the Final Solution' with the information that it is a photograph of a 'gaswagon' used in Chełmno.

Despite of their captions, the photographs do not show the gas van used in the Chełmno death camp. It is clear from the testimonies of Polish witnesses kept in the same archives of the Main Commission (collection 'Ob,' file 271 and others). Witnesses to whom the van photographed in Koło was shown did not confirm that it was one of those used in Chełmno for killing people. Some of them only said that it was similar to those described in their testimonies, but not the same. The most common answer was: 'I didn't see this one.'

The inspection of the van in Ostrowski factory, done on 13 November 1945 by the judge J. Bronowski, did not confirm the existence of any elements of system of gassing of the van's closed platform. The witnesses called this van 'a pantechnicon van' (a van to transport furniture). It was produced by 'Magirus-Werke' with a diesel type engine of 'Deutz.' The plate on the engine stated: 'Humboldt-Deutz A.G. 'Magirus-Werke' Ulm (Donau) Baujahr 1939 Lieferdat739 Abn-Stempel. Fahrgestell Nr. 9282/38 Nutzlast kg 2700 Fah[r]*gestell-Baumuster 023. Ei*[ge]*ngewicht 4980 kg. Motor Baumuster FoM 513 zul. Gesamt gew. 7900 Leistung P.S. 105 cm3 7412. Zulaessige Achsendruecke vorn kg 2400 hinten 5500.' The thickness of the car's wooden body was 7 cm, of the door – 8 cm. The walls, door, ceiling and floor were covered from the inside with the 2 mm sheet iron. The car was painted in grey-lead color. Under this paint the inscription was seen on the door of the cab: 'Otto Koehn Spedition Ruf 516 Zeulen… da i.TH.'*

I cite all these details to make possible the further comments to the story of this van. It is my feeling that there are some unclear points in this story. Nobody explained for what purpose this van was used. Its door was tightened with an impregnated canvas. What for? Some witnesses had seen this car in the area of the forest of Chełmno starting from the spring of 1942. It is possible that it belonged to

the SS-Sonderkommando Kulmhof, too. I came across a version that this van was used for a disinfection of victims' clothes but there are no grounds for it.

In 1945 the prosecutors came to the conclusion that this van was not a gas van of Chełmno. The van was left incomplete and not serviceable in Ostrowski's factory at least till 1950. The last known documents (a correspondence between the Association of Combatants 'ZBoWiD' in Koło and the Main Commission) of April 1950 inform that there was an idea to move this van to the museum in Auschwitz or Majdanek (till 1990 there was no museum in the Chełmno forest; [the] *first monument was erected there in 1964). Those plans were not accomplished and the van was scrapped, probably.*

Thus, there is no reliable graphic illustration of the gas vans used in Chełmno. However, the testimonies of witnesses contain many important data on these vehicles. In 1945 and later Polish authorities examined some Poles who stayed in the area of Chełmno after the removal of the vast majority of the Polish population to the GG in 1939-1940. The witnesses were able to identify gas vans very well. They declared that there were three or four gas vans, one of them was a bit bigger. All of them were black. The cars' bodies were boxes made of boards. The length of a biggest vehicle was 5.5-6 m. It was ca. 2.5 m high and 2.5 m wide. Each vehicle was guarded all the time (even during the repair in the local factories) by two watchmen, who did not give anybody the access to the van and, especially, to the chassis and the closed box (platform).

However, at least three witnesses were able to see the vehicles from the short distance. Mr. Jozef Piaskowski (b. 1908) was employed in the Reichsstrassenbauamt in Koło (former Ostrowski factory). In the winter 1941/42 he was ordered to repair the damaged cooler in the biggest of Chełmno vans. Piaskowski was an experienced driver. He declared later that he has never seen the motor of this type. 'The motor was a bit odd.' 'It was enormous.' The most interesting [thing] *in his report is the description of the exhaust system. He has noticed that the exhaust pipe was divided into three parts. First and third were done of metal as in normal cars. But the central part was done of the elastic, 'hydraulic' pipe which could join both standard tubes or could be screwed to the hole in the van's floor. After the repair of the cooler, when the motor was tested, so*

much exhaust fumes were produced that the air in the garage (size 30 m x 12 m) started immediately to be blue. The German bosses ordered to open all windows and doors. The workers who spent a very short time in the polluted air have got headache. The witness heard later their comments that the motor of this car uses 75 liters of petrol per 100 km, so twice more than normal motors do. Piaskowski stated that he had seen two military type gas-masks in the driver's cab. Piaskowski's colleague, Mr. Bronisław Mańkowski (b. 1882) confirmed his story and added that he had seen the van when the middle part of the exhaust tube was join[ed] *to the hole in the car's floor. Mańkowski declared that he looked inside the box when the watchmen left their posts for a while. He had seen a hole covered with a perforated sheet* [of] *iron in the middle of the wooden floor.*

Another witness, Mr. Bronisław Falborski (b. 1910), was employed in the 'Kraft' company in Koło, where the vehicles of the SS-Sonderkommando Kulmhof were repaired, starting from 1942. In summer 1942 he received the order to repair one of the gas vans. His description of the exhaust pipe is in general the same as done by witnesses cited above. The only (but important) difference is the description of the connection of elastic pipe with the hole in the car's floor. According to Falborski (who made even a picture) they were join[ed] *by two fasteners tightened by four screws. It seems that this connection was permanent, quite difficult to change and only optionally substituted by the standard connection of both metal parts of the exhaust pipe as in normal cars. Falborski's report seems reliable as his task was to make this connection air-tight by the change of the packing between two fasteners.*

The cases of the repair of gas vans in the local workshops of Koło seem to be rare and exceptional. Probably it happened only in necessity when it was impossible to use military- or SS-motor services.

The Chełmno death center stopped to operate many months before the liberation of this site. The gas vans were very easy to move from the area of Chełmno-Koło and to change into standard vans with very little signs of their previous function. It is very difficult to think that [the] *SS murder*[er]*s (who tried to destroy all evidences of genocide, like crematoria, camps, corpses, etc.) could simply forget a gas van near to Chełmno or elsewhere."*

J. Halbersztadt states that the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland inspected the vehicle which was located at the former Ostrowski company on 13 November 1945 and confirmed that it was not a "gas van." Nevertheless, according Halbersztadt the Polish authorities decided in 1950 to transfer the vehicle in question to the Museum of Auschwitz or Majdanek, apparently to show it as a real "gas van." However, this vehicle was traveling regularly between Chełmno palace and the forest, because it necessarily belonged to the SS-*Sonderkommando* Kulmhof.[39]

In his report of 7 January 1946, the investigating judge Bednarz wrote as follows (1946d, p. 5):

> *"The camp's Sonderkommando didn't have a car repair shop, so that vehicles requiring repairs were brought very quickly to the workshop of the company Kraft- und Reichsstrassenbauamt in Koło. Eight Polish mechanics of this workshop described these vehicles' technical design as follows: the vehicle's dimensions were 2.5 to 3 m in width and 6 m in length; the smallest were 2.3 to 2.5 meters wide and 4.5 to 5 m long. The cargo box was made of narrow boards bolted together. Inside the vehicle was covered with sheet metal. The door was airtight, so any flow of air from the outside was absolutely impossible. The vehicles were dark gray. The exhaust pipe was under the vehicle and was placed in the middle of its length* [in the middle of the back]. *The opening of the exhaust pipe inside the vehicle was fitted with a perforated sheet which prevented the tube from clogging. On the floor of the vehicle was a wooden grate. The engine was probably from the Sauer company. The driver's cabin bore the inscription 'Baujahr 1940 – Berlin' (built in 1940). Near the driver's seat were gas masks."*

This description – except for the words "*Baujahr 1940 – Berlin*" also fits the Ostrowski vehicle well (even though Magirus trucks never had Saurer engines). Its picture shows clearly that "the body was built with narrow planks bolted together," and in particular in the part of the body above the windows of the cab, where some boards had been removed. The presence of gas masks in the cab refers to the deposition of one witness ("Piaskowski declared that he saw two military-type gas masks in the cab").

---

[39] Only one vehicle of the SS-*Sonderkommando* was permitted to move freely in the off-limits area.

At that time two types of masks against carbon monoxide existed in Germany: the CO-Degea mask produced by the Auer company and the CO-Draeger mask. Because the adsorbents used in the filters absorbed humidity from the air, the filters had to be stored in airtight boxes in order to prevent their premature breakdown due to moisture (Izzo 1935, pp. 181-187). There is no evidence that the masks allegedly seen by witnesses were masks for carbon monoxide and not the normal gas masks issued to the army, which in Auschwitz members of the SS had to have with them even when they were admitted to the SS infirmary (SS-*Revier*)![40]

As far as the alleged "gas vans" are concerned, any use of masks against CO would be entirely unnecessary if the manufacturers of these alleged gas vans had taken the elementary precaution of installing a sealable opening to the front of the body, above the cab, whereby, after the alleged homicidal gassing, by opening this and the back door and by driving the vehicle at low speed, a stream of air would have been produced in the body that would have eliminated the toxic gas in a few minutes. But, as is well-known, this would be asking too much of German "technical genius"!

In a revised edition of the report mentioned above, W. Bednarz added further details on the issue of the Polish mechanics (Bednarz 1946a, pp. 23f.):

> *"Three vehicles operated at Chełmno. The largest had a capacity of about 150 people. (The witness Ross stated that he had heard someone say to a man of the Sonderkommando that 150 people fit into the vehicle, but 'with the whip' 175 people. The witness Kozanecki said the vehicle contained 150 adults (or 200 children). The two smaller vehicles contained 80-100 people (according to similar statements by other witnesses). Some witnesses also spoke of a fourth vehicle. As for the possibility that there was a fourth vehicle of a similar shape (which is currently in the former Ostrowski factory at Koło) and which was used to disinfect clothing or which was a closed vehicle for transporting Jewish workers to the forest, the statements that a fourth gassing vehicle had allegedly existed should be considered with some skepticism, as it is possible that there is an error due to the reasons mentioned above.*

---

[40] *Standortbefehl Nr. 19/44* of 14 July 1944, in: Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 469; see also p. 49 (*Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 13/41* of 13 June 1941) and p. 353 (*Standortbefehl Nr. 46/43* of 14 October 1943).

The [gas] *vehicles were often damaged, and the Sonderkommando made the mistake of not having their own repair shops. So the vehicles, including the gas vans,*[41] *officially called by them* [the SS] *'Spezialwagen,' had to be brought to the workshops at Koło (of said Kraft- und Reichsstrassenbauamt), whose staff was composed almost entirely of Poles. This enabled simple mechanics such as Piaskowski – card 16,*[42] *Falborski – card 28, Rossa – card 43, Mańkowski – card 30, Fójcik – card 222, Junkiert – card 320, Lewandowski – card 189, Jankowski – card 117, to get to know the configuration of the vehicles.*

All these witnesses were examined at different times and even in different locations. Each of them made a sketch with their own hand of the exhaust pipe and of its entrance to the inside of the vehicle."

From the above, these are some clear conclusions:

1) The Ostrowski vehicle was not a "gas vans."

2) No photograph of a "gas van" exists.

Precisely because it was not a "gas vans," the Ostrowski vehicle – the only one documented – raises doubts regarding the existence of "gas vans" at Chełmno. Since it certainly belonged to the Kulmhof *Sonderkommando* and was seen to travel between the palace and the forest, yet obviously without any homicidal purpose, why then would the other two or three similar trucks necessarily be "gas vans"? Everything is down to testimonies. I will deal with these in detail in Chapter 7. Here it is important to note that according to the defendant Bruno Israel, an ethnic German police officer who was transferred to Chełmno in July-August 1944,[43] in addition to two gassing "special vehicles" at the camp "there was also a third vehicle that was used to fumigate clothes." He pointed out in this regard (Bednarz 1946a, p. 72):

"The photographs shown to me (the accused was shown the photographs on pages 397 and 398 of the documents) precisely depict the vehicle described by me."

But the only existing photographs of a vehicle used in Chełmno were those of the vehicle that was found in the former Ostrowski works in Koło.

---

41 "*Komory gazowe*," literally "the gas chamber."

42 Reference to card numbers of the respective depositions within the investigation, reference no. III 13/45 NT (Bednarz 1946a, p. 12, footnote).

43 Krakowski writes that B. Israel was tried and convicted in October 1945, but soon was back at large (2007, p. 177).

Incredibly, Krakowski believes that this vehicle was a real gas van. Criticizing Poles for their anti-Semitic attitude after the war, he states (2007, p. 194):

> *"No one thought it necessary to keep one of the gas vans that the Germans had left behind in their flight. Thus an important object and many traces disappeared that attested to the existence of an extermination camp in the village of Chełmno."*

As pointed out by Weckert (1985, pp. 14f.), while the alleged use by the Germans of Saurer trucks as the "gas vans" is at least understandable, because this company, although Swiss, had a branch in Vienna, which in 1941 was part of Greater Germany, the choice of Diamond trucks is absolutely inexplicable, since it was an American company that, after Pearl Harbor, about the time of the alleged entry into service of Chełmno, obviously no longer supplied trucks or spare parts to Germany.

In 1941 the Diamond company produced two series of army trucks, Models 967 and 968. The second was designed in 1939, adapted for production in 1940 and produced from 1941 to 1945. This vehicle was 6.83 meters long and 2.44 wide, powered by a Hercules RXC 6-cylinder 8,668 cm^3 gasoline engine.[44] The body of the vehicle was not much longer than the cab, which is less than 4 meters (see document 4a). The Diamond truck was therefore not the most suitable vehicle for special use as a "gas vans," but it is more likely that, if the Chełmno *Sonderkommando* had one, it was used for normal purposes like the truck that was found in the courtyard of the Ostrowski company.

As part of the documentary evidence on the alleged gassings at Chełmno, the height of absurdity is reached by the famous work *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, published by the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw. Here is published an invoice of *Kopernikus-Apotheke* (Copernicus Pharmacy) of Posen dated 31 March 1942 "to the Reich Commissioner for the Strengthening of the German National Character" (*für den Beauftragten Reichskommissars des für die deutschen Festigung Volkstums*) for 1,641 kg of "chlorinated lime" (*Chlorkalk*). The document bears the stamp in the lower-left of the administration of the Litzmannstadt ghetto (Getto-Verwaltung Litzmannstadt; see document 5). And here is the incredible caption that accompanies it (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 279):

---

[44] "Diamond T968 – 1943," in: http://www.moody.se/diamond.html.

"Chloride of lime was strewn inside the wagons which served to transport the Jews to the Kulmhof death camp."

Clearly reminiscent of the propaganda stories of Jan Karski about Bełżec! (See Mattogno 2004b, pp. 22-33)

Another alleged proof is an invoice from the Heyne Motors company (Heyne-Motoren) of Leipzig addressed to SS *Sonderkommando* X for the attention of the SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Police Detective Bothmann, Kulmhof (*an das* SS-*Sonderkommando* SS-*X* (*z. H. Herrn* SS-*Hauptsturmführer Krim.-Kom. Bothmann Kulmhof*) concerning "1 used diesel engine guaranteed operational" (*1 Stck. gebrauchter betriebssicherer Dieselmotor*) amounting to RM 1,400 (see document 6). The book's caption accompanying the document is an outrageous lie (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 282):

"Supply of a diesel engine to the SS Sonderkommando Bothmann for the gassing of Jews in the death camp of Kulmhof."

Here the commentator has forgotten that, according to the official thesis, the gassing took place using "gas vans" and not by means of a stationary diesel engine, a method of extermination that Holocaust historiography attributes instead to the camps of Bełżec, Sobibor and Treblinka.

It is all too obvious that the "chloride of lime" was used for the purpose of disinfection and the diesel engine was to drive an electricity generator.

5. The "First Systematic Extermination of Jews in the Warthegau"

G. Aly writes (1995, pp. 354f.):

"Already on September 26 [1941] *Krumey* [45] *had sent 900 Jewish women and children at a time from the Łódź ghetto via Leslau (Włocławek) by rail. Three days later there was another transfer from the same location with more than 1,000 persons – 'again almost exclusively women and children.' And a third transport followed.* […]

The first systematic extermination of Jews in the Warthegau fits into this context also. Neither the exact date nor the instrument of extermination is known – gas vans or shooting? However, there is agreement on the fact that it took place in late September/early October.

If we consider the principles upon which Höppner, Krumey and the like acted, this crime took place exactly when it was certain that, after the ghettoization of the Jews of Loslau and Łódź, further deportations would be impossible because of the resistance of the local authorities. According to the report of Isaiah Trunk, [46] *the following happened:*

'(Then) the entire Jewish population of the Konin district, about 3,000 persons, was concentrated in Sagurawe (Hinterberg in German). First, all men between 14 and 60 years and all women between 14 and 50 years had to undergo a medical examination and pay four marks each for this. In this way, as it is said, suitability for work was determined. Finally the transfer began, which is claimed to have been by truck to the nearby city of Koil and thence by rail to Łódź. In fact, the people, 60 at a time on a truck, were taken out into the nearby woods at Kazimierz (Biskup), where they were killed.'"

---

45 Hermann Krumey, SS-*Obersturmbannführer*, official at the Litzmannstadt station of the State Police.

46 That is a report quoted by I. Trunk. See below.

The alleged "agreement" of the sources, which supposedly ascertain this alleged crime of which "neither the exact date nor the instrument" is known, is actually a single source, which for the most part was concocted by Isaiah Trunk. This source is a clandestine report called "Mass executions of Jews in the district of Koło" dated 25 March 1942, from which we have this passage from Trunk:[47]

> *"In October 1941 the whole Jewish population of the district of Koniń – about 3,000 people – was concentrated in Zagórów (Hinterberg). First they had to pay a 'poll tax' of 4 RM per person and undergo a medical examination – the examination included men from 14 to 60 years and women from 14 to 50 years and was apparently intended to establish suitability to work, after which the so-called 'transfer' began. The Jews were transported in trucks, 60 at a time, and each could take a package of 1 kg. The journey ended in the Kazimierz woods on the outskirts of Zagórów, where the Jews got out and were taken into the woods. From that moment all trace of them was lost, and nothing is known; neither inquiries in writing nor by messengers sent either to the Reich or to the General Government yielded any results.*
>
> *Halfway through December, a similar 'transfer' took place in the Koło district (Wartebrücken). The destination was the village of Chełmno (Kulmhof). The entire Jewish population of Koło (2,000 persons) and Dąbie upon Ner (1,000 persons) was sent there (also after payment of a tax of 4 RM and after medical examination), then in early January, in succession, the Jews of Kłodawa (January 2 and 4), of Izbica Kujawska (January 6 and 9), and of Bugaj (January 9)."*

A later report in the *Oyneg Shabbos* (clandestine archive of the Warsaw Ghetto, also known as the Ringelblum archive), clearly derived from the aforementioned source, says with regard to this (Sakowska 1993, p. 186):

> *"In the second half of November 1941, in the city and district of Koło (district of Warthbrücken), news began to spread that the entire Jewish population of these areas had been transferred to the region of Pinsk or to Eastern Galicia. The German authorities imposed a poll tax of 4 RM on the entire Jewish population, and all men aged 14 to 60 years and women up to 50 years underwent a*

[47] Report entitled "*Masowe egzekucje Żydów w pow. kolskim*" (mass execution of the Jews of the Koło district) of 25 March 1942, in: Tyszkowa 1992a, p. 52.

medical examination to ascertain their suitability for work. Concerned by these facts, the Jewish community endeavored to obtain information on the matter of the transfer, but their efforts were in vain. All that can be established is the fact that, after this prelude, the Jewish community of Zagórów in the Konin district was transported by truck to the Kazimierz woods, located near the city, where all trace of it was lost."

Hence neither report claimed that the deported Jews had been killed. But the most surprising thing in this story is that the SS would have made a "selection" in reverse (men 14 to 60 years, women 14 to 50 years) in order to exterminate those able to work – after a medical examination to confirm their ability to work! Maybe the SS were afraid of killing any Jew incapable of work? – while at the same time they sent the transport of Jews unable to work to the Łódź ghetto!

Krakowski states that Jews from the district of Konin were killed in two places, the Niesłusz-Rudzica woods and the Wygoda woods. He then reports a long testimony given on 27 October 1945 by the Polish veterinary surgeon Mieczysław Sekiewicz on the alleged massacre in the Wygoda woods. The Germans had allegedly prepared two pits in those woods and had forced the Jews to strip naked and get down into the larger pit, whose bottom was covered with lime (Krakowski 2007, p. 24):

"Then – the witness continues – a truck appeared on the side of the road which stopped on the path at the edge of the clearing. I noticed that there was something on the truck, like tubs for washing. The Germans then started up a small engine, which was clearly a pump, and connected it via a tube to one of the tubs. Two Gestapo agents held the pipes and began to sprinkle the Jews herded into the pit with a liquid. I think it was water, as it appeared to be, but I cannot be sure. During the pumping operation they connected the tubes to each of the other tubs. People began to cook while still alive, and this was certainly due to the boiling fresh lime. […] *This all went on for two hours."*

A truly original execution system: Death by showering with water and a disinfectant! To be sure, by the 1940s the vast majority of the eastern European population had never seen a shower in their lives, so the witness's consternation is comprehensible. But how could the more cosmopolitan western historians interpret this as a method of extermination?

6. The First Testimony: The "Szlamek" Report

6.1. Origin of the Report

Krakowski wrote in this connection (1983, p. 131):

> *"Only a few Jews managed to flee from the 'Arbeitskommando' (labor squad). The first was Jakov Grojanowski, who then contacted Dr. Emanuel Ringelblum in the Warsaw ghetto, who was director of the clandestine archive 'Oneg Shabbat,' and was able to deliver to him in 1942 a report written in his own hand on the Kulmhof death factory. Grojanowski died in the ghetto, but his report was found in the ruins of the ghetto among Ringelblum's documents."*

This report is a long document written in *Yiddish* and allegedly based on the account of a Jew from Izbica Kujawska known as "Szlamek," whose identity is uncertain.[48] Ruta Sakowska rejects the name of Yakov Grojanowski (or Jakub Grojnowski or Yakov Grojanowski) and identifies it with Szlojme Fajner, one of the three who escaped from Chełmno,[49] stating (Sakowska 1993, p. 184):

> *"In the catalog of the archive of the ghetto that was drawn up after the war on the basis of Hersz Wasser's information, his report is also registered under the name of Jakub Grojnowski, but it is unknown whether this is the real name of the author; the narrator figures in the text as 'Szlojme' ('Szlamek' is a diminutive of this name), not as Jakub."*

Krakowski writes that Jakov Grojanowski was a pseudonym and considered it likely that the person in question was Schlomo Winer, an alleged fugitive from Chełmno. However, he makes no mention of the name "Szlamek" (Krakowski 2007, pp. 61f.).

---

[48] A German translation of the report can be found in Sakowska 1993, pp. 159-182, entitled: "[Februar] *1942, Warschau, Ghetto. Als Totengräber im Vernichtungslager. Augenzeugenbericht über die Ermordung von Juden und Zigeunern in der Gaswagenstation Chełmno am Ner vom 5. bis zum 19. Januar 1942, mitgeteilt von 'Szlamek,' der von dort fliehen konnte* [aufgezeichnet von Hersz Wasser]"; an English translation can be found in Gilbert 1985, pp. 252-279. Gilbert attributes this report to Yakov Grojanowski.

[49] The other two, who survived the war, were Abram and Michał Roj or Mordka Podchlebnik; see chapter 7.2.3.

It is unclear whether the report was written by "Szlamek" personally or by Hersz Wasser, secretary of *Oyneg Shabbos*, based on the statements of the witness. What is certain is that Wasser later, on 25 March 1942, drew up a summary of the report "on the basis of what Szlamek said."[50]

Both reports come from the archive *Oyneg Shabbos*.

6.2. General Characteristics of Report

The witness affirms that he was arrested on 5 January 1942 and that he worked from 6 January until the day of his escape, 19 January, at Chełmno, where, as we shall see, Jews and gypsies were allegedly murdered by "gas vehicles." The report is drawn up as a diary in which events are recorded each day with an extraordinary wealth of detail when you consider that the witness wrote down or recounted these events from memory. I summarize, as an example, the entry for 9 January. We should first note that, as soon as they arrived at Chełmno, the "diggers," including "Szlamek," had to hand over "all money and valuables" (Sakowska 1993, p. 160), and therefore watches (*ibid.*, pp. 169-171):

> *"On Friday, 9 January, at seven o'clock in the morning we were again brought some bitter coffee.* […] *At eight o'clock the SS arrived.* […] *The courtyard was already surrounded by 20 policemen with submachine guns.* […] *In the courtyard we saw two open trucks full of gypsies.* […] *We were in the front of the vehicle and behind were seven policemen armed with submachine guns ready to fire.* […]
>
> […] *another eight persons were selected* […]. *An hour later the first truck arrived with gypsies, and forty minutes later the next one.* […] *Among them* [the 8 grave diggers] *were: Abram Zielinski from Izbica, 32, Brawman from Izbica, 17, Zalman Jakubowski from Izbica, 55 and Gerszon Praszker from Izbica.*[…]. *Around three* [in the afternoon]*, when there was not much work* […]. *That day we had lunch at one thirty* […]. *That day eight and a half transports of gypsies were buried. We finished work at five thirty* […]. *In the Chełmno castle, we saw to our painful surprise a new group, possibly*

[50] Sakowska 1992, p. 23. Polish text in Tyszkowa 1992a, pp. 52-54. German translation in Sakowska 1993, pp. 186-189.

grave diggers: 16 men from Izbica and 16 men from Bugaj. Among the men from Izbica were: Mojsze Lepek, about 40; Awigdor Polański, about 20; Sztajer, about 55; Król, about 45, Icchak Prajs, about 45, Jehuda Lubiński, 31, Kalman Radziejewski, 32, Menachem Arcichowski, about 40, and from Bugaj my companion and friend Izbicki, 33. Twenty old grave diggers and five new ones, 25 in all, were pushed into another cellar, a little smaller than the earlier one. We found bed linen, personal linen, shirts, jackets and basic foodstuffs (bread, sugar and lard).”

The story goes on and on like this – indeed, even more detailed – for fifteen days: a truly prodigious memory.

6.3. Structure and Function of a “Gas Van”

The witness provides this detailed description of a “gas van” (*ibid.*, pp. 162f.):

“The vehicle had a special design. It looked something like this: It was as large as a normal truck, of gray color, but at the back it was closed hermetically with two doors. Its interior was lined with sheet metal, it had no seats, on the floor was a wooden grate, like in a bathroom, and on it was a straw mat. Between the cargo box and the cab were two small windows through which, with [the help of] *a light bulb, it was checked whether the victims were already dead. Under the wooden grates were two 15 cm thick pipes leading to the cockpit. They were connected to the openings through which the gas flowed. The gas apparatus was in the cab, in which only the driver was sitting, who was always the same, in uniform with the SS skull. He was maybe 40 years. There were two vehicles of this kind. When a truck arrived, he stopped about five meters away from the ditch. The head of the group of guards, a high-ranking SS man, was a sadist and a refined gangster. He ordered the eight men to open the doors of the vehicles. Immediately we were struck by a deep and pungent smell of gas. They had killed gypsies from Łódź. Their belongings were still in the vehicle: harmonicas, violins, duvets, even watches and gold jewelry. After about five minutes of waiting with open doors, the SS man shouted: ‘You Jews, inside and throw out everything!’”*

The witness gave further details (*ibid.*, p. 166):

"As the companions of the eight grave diggers told us, there is a special device with buttons in the driver's cab that is connected by two tubes to the interior of the cargo box. The driver (there were two for the two execution vehicles, always the same persons) pressed a button and got out of the vehicle. Then you could hear screams from the vehicle, desperate cries and banging against the outside wall. This lasted about 15 minutes; then the driver got into the cabin, where a light bulb illuminated the interior through an opening, in order to see whether the people were already dead, and then he approached the pit with the truck up to a distance of about five meters. After another five minutes, 'Nerbodibue' [literally: bull's penis] *ordered four grave diggers to open the doors. A strong smell of gas came out. After waiting another five minutes, he shouted: 'You Jews, you go to put tefillin' – meaning to throw out the corpses. They lay clinging to each other in the dirt of their excrements."*

And here is what happened then (*ibid.*, p. 167):

"Four grave diggers threw out the corpses, of course encouraged by beatings and screams. The corpses were thrown together in a pile; two other [prisoners] *dragged the corpses to the grave and threw them in there. Down there were two more who piled the corpses on the instructions of an SS man. When the vehicle was empty, the grave diggers started cleaning up the excreta and other dirt. The straw mat and wooden grate were taken out of the truck and* [they] *cleaned them with their shirts* [sic] *before putting the grate and the mat back in place. The exterior double door was hermetically sealed with a bolt."*

How did these vehicles of death work? And did these "gas vans" operate with engine exhaust gas? It is not known. What is certain is that the description of the witness is in stark contrast to the official version on two essential points. First, according to this official version, the victims were loaded into the "gas vans" at Chełmno castle and murdered on the way to the camp, whereas the testimony reviewed here claims that the assassination was carried out directly at the camp in a hermetically closed "gas van" and even in the absence of the driver. Second, according to the orthodox version it was necessary to connect the exhaust pipe of the engine with a special flexible pipe to the interior of the cargo box, an operation that was performed outside the vehicle. This witness, however, speaks of a "gas system" equipped with "buttons" that was "in the cab" and was linked to "two 15 cm thick pipes" that ran

along the floor of the cargo box "under the wooden grates." In order to inject the gas into the body of the truck, all that was needed was to press a "button" of the "gas apparatus." It remains undetermined whether the engine was switched on or off and whether the killing was done by means of engine exhaust gas or another gas. The first hypothesis is in contradiction with the statement about the "gas apparatus," because it was not possible, simply by pressing a "button" in the cab, to tightly connect a pipe or hose to the exhaust pipe which would have connected it to the two pipes that were allegedly located in the vehicle's cargo box.

The witness further stated that the two rear doors were "hermetically" sealed and that, when the van was opened, he smelled "a strong smell of gas." Now, in the history of the "gas vans," if one thing is certain it is that the system of piping engine exhaust gases into a hermetically sealed cargo box cannot work, because the pressure inside the sealed cargo box would either shut down the engine or burst the cargo box (see Alvarez 2011, chapter 1.3.2.). Hence the witness could not have described a real fact.

6.4. The Color of the Corpses

About the corpses the report states:

> *"What was the appearance of the corpses? They were neither burned nor black. The complexion of their faces was unchanged. Almost all the dead were lying in their excrement."* (Sakowska 1993, p. 163)
>
> *"It seemed that they were only put to sleep; their cheeks were pale, and they maintained their natural skin color."* (*ibid.*, p. 166*)*

The color of a corpse of a person dead by asphyxiation from carbon monoxide is known to be "cherry red" or "pink" (Berg 2003, p. 439, esp. note 22).

Charles D. Provan has challenged this finding, citing some examples of medical literature which *also* mention a bluish color in cases of carbon monoxide poisoning. Provan cites a medical source in 1970 on a group of suicides by carbon monoxide poisoning which had the following colors: 51 normal color; 7 bluish, 14 red, 5 cherry pink, 4 pale. Another group of people poisoned accidentally had the following colors: 44 normal color, 5 bluish, 3 red, 4 cherry pink, 2 pale. According to

these examples the prevailing color is normal, but another medical source proffered by Provan explains (2004, pp. 160-162):

> *"At autopsy the most striking appearance of the body is the color of the skin, especially in areas of post-mortem hypostasis. The classical 'cherry-pink' color of carboxy-hemoglobin is usually evident if the saturation of the blood exceeds about 30%. Below this, familiarity and good lighting are needed and below 20%, no coloration is visible."*

So the color "cherry pink" usually manifests itself when the carboxy-hemoglobin level in the blood "exceeds 30%." Since the "gas vans" supposedly were instruments of murder which killed the victims in 20 minutes (Sakowska 1993, p. 166), the victims must have had a much higher percentage than 30% of carboxy-hemoglobin in their blood (*ibid.*, p. 166). According Flury and Zernik, in fact, a percentage of 40-50% produces "headache; a state of confusion; in case of stress, collapse and fainting," and a percentage of 60-70% "loss of consciousness, for prolonged exposure respiratory arrest" (Flury/Zernik 1931, p. 202; see also Berg 2005; Kues 2008).

A study on the forensic autopsy reports of 182 bodies of people who died accidentally from carbon monoxide poisoning in Vienna between 1984 and 1994 resulted in (Risser/Bonsch/Schneider 1995, p. 596):

> *"We found a strong association between the carboxyhemoglobin level and the cherry-coloring of pink livor mortis. In 98.4% of unintentional carbon monoxide-related deaths livor mortis were clearly cherry-pink."*

The study confirmed that

> *"fresh corpses with carboxyhemoglobin levels greater than 31% show a clear cherry-pink coloring of livor mortis."*

So the alleged victims of "gas vans" murdering with carbon monoxide should normally have a "cherry-pink" color, but, as we have seen, according to the witness, they had a "natural skin tone."

Therefore, if the witness described a reality in this case, the corpses he witnessed had not died of poisoning by exhaust gas.

6.5. The Mass Graves

The corpses of the alleged victims were buried in very peculiar mass graves which the witness describes as follows (Sakowska 1993, p. 170):

"We took up hoes and spades and began to work. The pit bottom was about one and a half meters wide; the hole became wider at the top, reaching a width of five meters at the surface, and it was five meters deep. The mass grave proceeded as a long line. When a tree was an obstacle, it was cut down."

And here is how the burial of corpses took place (*ibid.*, p. 163):

"A layer contained 180-200 corpses. After three trucks had arrived from time to time, twenty grave diggers were employed to bury the bodies. At first they had to fill two graves each time. Then, when the number of vehicles grew to nine (nine times 60 corpses at a time) we had to fill three graves a day."

According to the first description (entry of 9 January 1942), there was only one pit with a cross section of a regular inverted trapezoid with a lower, smaller width of 1.5 m, a height of 5 m and an upper, larger width of 5 m. The length is not given because the pit, which looked like a "long line," was extended from day to day. In the course of this work, if there was a tree on the route of the trench, it was "cut," which is not very rational, because the roots had to be uprooted (which the witness does not mention). The second description cited above (entry of 7 January) instead presupposes the presence of several graves – we must assume of the shape indicated above.

According to the witness, in these pits there was "a layer containing 180-200 corpses," and every day three pits were filled. Here the term "layer" should not be understood in the strict meaning (in which case the sentence would make no sense), as is clear from the term that appears in the English translation of the report presented by Martin Gilbert: "batch" (1985, p. 256). This means that each grave contained 180-200 bodies. From the measurements given by the witness, assuming a load of eight bodies per cubic meter, a section of a mass grave is of 13.5 m^2 (assuming a depth of 4.5 m, with a layer of 0.5 m of soil on top of the corpses), 200 corpses occupy 25 m^3, so the length of a pit is (25÷13.5 =) 1.85 meters. It was therefore quite an unusual pit, both in shape and size. The testimony suggests that the pits were dug by hand by "grave diggers," because it says, "We took up hoes and spades and began to work," and suddenly afterward it talks about a pit. However, leaving aside the difficulties of digging a pit by hand in the shape mentioned above, the work would have a much more serious impediment. In fact, the witness says (January 9): "The cold reached 20 degrees [be-

low zero]" (Sakowska 1993, p. 170) and confirmed on 13 January, "we worked until six in the afternoon in intense cold" (*ibid.*, p. 176).

The ground was therefore frozen, so how could they dig by hand three pits (or sections of pits) per day?

No less problematic is what the witness adds about the state of the corpses (*ibid.*, p. 179):

> *"On Friday* [16 January] *they began to sprinkle the graves with chloride of lime, because the rotting corpses gave off a strong smell."*

But if the temperature was 20 degrees below zero, how could the bodies decompose?

Here too, then, the witness could not have been describing a real fact.

In conclusion, the report "Szlamek" cannot correspond to reality and is therefore totally unreliable.

Perhaps that is why Krakowski, in his 2007 book (pp. 62-64), preferred not to mention it at all, merely referring generally to its content according to the story of Yitzchak Zuckermann, a member of *Oyneg Shabbos*.

7. Postwar Witnesses

7.1. The SS

Krakowski quotes a report written by SS-*Hauptscharführer* **Walter Piller** (Chełmno camp Deputy Commander in 1944) "during his Russian imprisonment in May 1945" in which, in relation to the second phase of the camp, he wrote (Krakowski 1983, pp. 138f.):

> *"I think it was at the beginning or end of May when the extermination of the Jews of the Łódź ghetto began, and it lasted until mid-August 1944.* […] *According to my calculations, the number of exterminated Jews amounted to 25,000. I am unable to state the exact figure. But the number of Jews above or below this figure should be small. To arrive at this figure I use the following calculation: Each transport of Jews from the Łódź ghetto contained 700 people (some were fewer, even 300). But I want to take 700 as a base. Each week three transports arrived, making 2,100 people a week. The Kommando worked continuously month by month as follows: two weeks in May, in June and July continuously, therefore eight weeks, and in August another two weeks. This results in a total in 12 weeks of* [12 × 2100 =] *25,200 Jews. In mid-August the ongoing transport of Jews was stopped completely."*

However, as Adalbert Rückerl writes, the first Jewish transport supposedly sent from the Łódź ghetto to Chełmno left on 23 June 1944 (Rückerl 1979, p. 284), not in mid-May. The deportations stopped "in July 1944" (*ibid.*, p. 283), more precisely on 14 July (*ibid.*, p. 293), not in mid-August. On the other hand, as discussed in chapter 13, the Bonn Jury Court admitted only 10 transports for 1944 instead of 36, which means that there is not even a vague indication in favor of Piller's allegations; moreover, these 10 transports left one per day for 10 consecutive days, but Piller said that three transports came to Chełmno each week. His testimony is therefore absolutely unreliable.

Bruno Israel, as I mentioned earlier, was assigned to the Chełmno police in July/August 1944. On 29 and 30 October 1945 he was interro-

gated as a defendant by Judge Bednarz, who published the interrogation (Bednarz 1946a, pp. 67-74.). He stated that during his stay at the camp two transports arrived from Łódź of 700-800 Jews each. The victims came from Koło to Chełmno in a train of 15-17 train cars, two of which were loaded with luggage; they were transferred by truck to the camp into a large shed where they were selected. The Jews were transported to the camp in three covered trucks, with which carrying 40-50 people. Each vehicle made two, three or maybe four trips per day, and in some cases only half of the transport was killed and the other half was killed the next day. The activities began at 7 a.m. and stopped at 4 p.m. The Jews transported to Chełmno undressed in a shack which bore the inscription *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), men and women separately, then climbed into a "*Spezialwagen*." They were told that they had to take a bath, and soap was also given to them. How the SS could have hoped that the victims would confuse the back of a truck with a shower system remains a mystery. Then the doors were closed (*ibid.*, pp. 70f.):

> *"Before starting the engine, the exhaust pipe was secured to the pipe that went to the engine* [sic]. *I noticed that the exhaust pipe went through the floor to the center of the vehicle, so that, after the engine started, the exhaust gases went inside the vehicle poisoning those present."*

Here we have instead the description of Walter Piller (Krakowski 1983, p. 141):

> *"During the trip the driver Laabs opened a valve through which streamed the gas that killed the occupants in 2-3 minutes."*

Therefore, for Bruno Israel the gas was injected before the departure of the vehicle using two tubes; according to W. Piller, on the other hand, it was carried out while the vehicle was moving by activating a "valve," which brings us back to the fanciful claims of "Szlamek."

After a few minutes the "special vehicle" moved off in the direction of the ovens. On arriving in front of them, it stopped, the doors were opened, and the corpses were thrown into the ovens. The bodies burned "quickly" (*szybko*), which is nonsense (see chapter 9.2.).

About the crematoria, Bruno Israel declared (Bednarz 1946a, p. 71):

> *"The shorter tracks formed the grid, but the longer ones were used to mask the crematoria* [making them invisible] *to aviators."*

But he added (*ibid.*, p. 73):

> *"Rags, paper and photographs were burned in a pit dug at the end of the park. They were burning day and night."*

This pit was clearly visible from an aircraft, but why then were the ovens camouflaged?

Bruno Israel furthermore stated (*ibid.*, p. 72):

> *"In December 1944 the liquidation of the camp began. The crematoria were demolished. The bricks were taken away, I do not know exactly where. A special commission arrived that monitored whether the works were carried out accurately. It was noted that the reinforced concrete of one of the ovens had remained in the pit; it was ordered to be thrown away. Currently there is no trace of the furnaces."*

But the book itself which contains Bruno Israel's deposition has two photographs of the alleged ruins of a crematorium that belie this assertion (*ibid.*, pp. 8f.; see documents 7 & 8).

Two other testimonies of former SS men will be discussed in chapter 9.3.

7.2. The Inmates

The only self-styled survivors of Chełmno who have testified regarding its alleged exterminating activities in 1944 are Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski, Shimon Srebrnik and Michał or Mordka Podchlebnik. At the 65th hearing of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, which was held 5 June 1961, the prosecutor, referring to these three people, said (State of Israel 1993, p. 1194):

> *"There are no other survivors of the extermination camp at Chełmno."*

This is also confirmed by Krakowski, who writes (1983, p. 145):

> *"Mordechai Żurawski, along with Michel Podchlebnik and Shimon Srebrnik, was one of three survivors of Kulmhof."*

7.2.1. Mordechai or Mordka or Mieczysław Żurawski

Żurawski was questioned by Judge Bednarz on 31 July 1945. In addition, on 5 June 1961 he was also heard as a witness for the prosecution at the 65th hearing of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem.

Before Judge Bednarz he testified that in 1944 he was in the Łódź ghetto and worked at Radogoszcz station, from where Jewish transports

of 700-1,000 persons left for an unknown destination. In one of these transports he himself was deported (Bednarz 1946a, p. 61):

"On 10 May 1944 I went with the seventh transport"

During the Eichmann trial the witness said instead (State…, p. 1194):

"Judge Halevi: You arrived at Chełmno in 1944?
Witness Zurawski: In 1944, approximately in July."

From the Łódź ghetto the transport was sent by rail to Koło and from there by a narrow gauge railway to Chełmno. Upon arrival, six men were selected, including the witness, who was sent to the "*Waldkommando*" (forest team) to collect wood from another forest for the "cremation ovens." Then he was assigned to a crematorium and was allegedly able to observe from a distance of 200 meters how the extermination of the Jews took place.

With regard to the transports, Żurawski said (Bednarz 1946a, p. 63):

"10 transports came to Chełmno in 1944. These transports contained from 700 to 1,000 persons. When a transport arrived with 700 people, it was completed using small transports by truck, so that a total of 10,000 people were killed at Chełmno. Heffele [Häfele] *spoke of this."*

At the Eichmann trial the witness stated as follows (State…, p. 1193):

"While I was there, three transports of one thousand persons each came. Before that, some seven thousand persons had arrived. I heard this from the people who were there before me. All these persons were burned."

The name *Zorawski Mordka* indeed appears in the seventh evacuation listing for the Łódź ghetto, which is dated 7 July 1944.[51] But that does not necessarily mean that the transport in question was actually sent to Chełmno, much less that the deportees were exterminated there. Indeed, as we shall see in Chapter 13, the story of the 10 aforementioned transports being sent to Chełmno is not only unsupported by documentary evidence, but it is unreasonable and contrary to the National Socialist policy of preserving Jewish labor.

Żurawski also provides a detailed description of the crematoria, which was then taken up by the Judge Bednarz (see chapter 9.1.). In that regard, the witness pointed out (Bednarz 1946a, p. 63):

---

[51] "*Zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Getto am 7.7.1944 ausgereist*." APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 80.

"In one layer (the lowest) you have 12 people. On the corpses were placed more pieces of firewood and then a[nother] *layer of corpses. In this way, the pyre could hold 100 corpses at a time. As the bodies burned, space was created at the top that was filled with successive layers of wood and corpses. The corpses burned quickly. After about 15 minutes they were already burned."*

In chapter 9.2. I will show that these claims are unsustainable. I will return to this witness in chapter 7.2.4. in order to complete the picture of Żurawski's reliability.

7.2.2. Shimon Srebrnik

Srebrnik was interrogated by Judge Bednarz on 29 June 1945 at Koło. He stated that had been arrested and sent to Chełmno in March 1944 (Srebrnik 1945):

"Up to March 1944 I had been in the Łódź ghetto, from where I was then driven off to Chełmno. In Łódź I worked in the ghetto in the so-called metal department. In March 1944 the Germans organized a round-up. They caught me while I was on a street car and led me to Balucki Square where there were some cars from Chełmno."

But during the 66th day of the Eichmann trial (6 June 1961) he claimed to have been captured in the summer of 1943 in the Łódź ghetto and that he was brought to Chełmno, at the age of thirteen years (State…, p. 1197f.):

"Q. In the summer of 1943, you were in the Łódź Ghetto?
A. Yes. […]
Presiding Judge: How old were you at the time?
Witness Srebrnik: Thirteen. […]
Judge Halevi: On what date did you reach Chełmno?
Witness Srebrnik: In 1943, close to the year 1944."

It is unclear why the attorney general asked the witness the specific question about the summer of 1943, if this was not the date of his deportation; if it was only the date of his capture, it is not clear where the witness was from the summer of 1943 to the end of that year. What is certain is that there was at that time no one in Chełmno. Indeed, Rückerl writes about this (1979, p. 283):

"In April 1944 Bothmann, with some ex-members of his Sonderkommand, left the SS 'Prince Eugene' division and returned to Chełmno."

The witness even claimed instead that the first Jewish transport had come to Chełmno two or three months after his arrival, namely in February-March 1944 (State…, p. 1198):

"Attorney General: When did transports of Jews reach Chełmno, after your arrival?

Witness Srebrnik: About three months after my arrival. Perhaps it was two months after, I don't remember exactly.

Q. What did you do during those two or three months?

A. We put up huts, we put up tents, there was work in the Waldkommando and in preparing the crematorium."

He pointed out that these first transports came "from Łódź"! So the witness's story is entirely invented. On the other hand, how can you seriously believe that a child of thirteen years was first assigned to the *Waldkommando*, then the *Hauskommando* (internal team) and survived for at least 13 months in the "death camp"? Judge Raveh also had some doubts, since he asked the witness (*ibid.*, p. 1201):

"Judge Raveh: You said you were thirteen years of age. When were you thirteen? When you came to Chełmno?

Witness Srebrnik: When I came to Chełmno."

The presiding judge of the court also expressed some doubt, primarily about Bothmann's rank (*ibid.*, p. 1199):

"Obersturmbannfuehrer Hans Bothmann, he did it on the Sabbath...

Presiding Judge: Obersturmbannfuehrer [Lieutenant Colonel] *or Obersturmführer* [Lieutenant]*?*

Witness Srebrnik: Obersturmbannfuehrer.

Presiding Judge: That is a very high rank.

Attorney General: Are you sure of his rank?

Witness Srebrnik: I once heard him speaking on the telephone, and he answered 'Obersturmbannfuehrer.'

Q. Is that how you know?

A. Yes.

Q. Actually, he was of a much lower rank, as far as is known to us. Please continue."

Bothmann was in fact an SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (captain). But another more important point of this silly lie puzzled the presiding judge: the number of victims. The public prosecutor asked the witness how many people were taken to Chełmno for extermination from the start of the transports, and he replied (*ibid.*):

"About 1,000-1,200.

Q. Every day?

A. Yes."

Judge Raveh then asked the witness (*ibid.*, p. 1201):

"I understood that there were exterminations for about nine months while you were there?

A. Yes, but I don't remember exactly.

Q. You said that you arrived there at the beginning of 1944, and that you left at the beginning of 1945, and that they had ceased the extermination three months before that. According to this, I make it nine months. Is my calculation correct?

A. Correct."

Accepting the correctness of this calculation, the witness denied he had said shortly before that the gassing had begun two or three months after his arrival in Chełmno, that is, as we have already seen, in February-March 1944, so that the total would be reduced to six or seven months.

Subsequently, the presiding judge returned to the question (*ibid.*, p. 1201):

"Did they put 1,200 people to death every single day?

Witness Srebrnik: That was more or less every day. Sometimes they would have a break of one day, in order to grind the bones.

Q. From this it follows that they exterminated many tens of thousands there?

A. Yes, they exterminated many.

Q. One of the witnesses who preceded you gave much lower figures. Are you sure of your facts?

A. Yes.

Presiding Judge: Thank you, Mr. Srebrnik, you have concluded your testimony."

The reference was to the witness Żurawski, who had spoken of 10,000 victims in total. Instead, according to the statements of Srebrnik, in the alleged nine months' activities of the camp the number of victims would have been (9×30×1200=) 324,000!

Obviously, the presiding judge dropped any further inquiries; otherwise he would have had to accept the inevitable conclusion that the witness was a base impostor.

In contradiction to this Srebrnik had stated in 1945 (Srebrnik 1945):

> *"Transports arrived in Chełmno every second day. Each transport carried from 700 to 1,000 people. I estimate that in 1944 alone 15,000 Jews were brought to Chełmno. However, I did not count them – my assumption is based on what the policemen had said before the transports arrived. That is why I claimed that in 1944 15,000 Jews were killed in Chełmno."*

The difference between 324,000 and 15,000 is not irrelevant. In an undated Deposition No. 102 made immediately after the war before the Central Commission for Jewish History the witness, who then called himself Szymon Srebrny, claimed (Blumental 1946, p. 244):

> *"The whole time of my stay in the 'death factory' I worked cutting trees, with my legs shackled with chains to the belt so that I could not escape. I* [also] *had to extract gold teeth or crowns from the jaws of the murdered people with pliers; I had to remove rings from their hands; I arranged the piles of logs and corpses; I was present at the burning of the bodies; and I broke up the human bones with a hatchet."*

It is very unlikely that the SS entrusted to a thirteen-year-old tasks such as extraction of gold teeth, the arrangement of bodies in the pyres and crushing bone residue, and in fact at the Eichmann trial the witness did not dare to repeat such statements. In fact, already during his deposition in front of Judge Bednarz of June 1945 Srebrnik did not claim that he had been assigned to the *Waldkommando*, but to the *Hauskommando* (Srebrnik 1945).

At the end of this interrogation Srebrnik demonstrated that he is a false witness. In fact, he "recognized" the vehicle parked on the grounds of the Ostrowski company as the "gas van" he claims to have seen. (*ibid.*):

> *"The Jews' clothes were stored in the other barracks in the woods. They had to be carried to the barracks rapidly before another truck arrived. (Here, the witness was shown a van found in the Ostrowski factory in Koło). This is the van used in Chełmno for gassing. This is the vehicle I mentioned in my testimony with the word 'Otto' on its door."*

But as we have seen earlier, the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland, which had inspected this vehicle, had established that this was *not* a "gas van."

The witness lies also regarding the cremation facilities (see chapter 9).

7.2.3. Michał or Mordka Podchlebnik

This witness appeared at the 65th day of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem on 5 June 1961 under the name Michael Podchlewnik. He claimed he was arrested by German police and taken along with thirty people to Chełmno in 1941 (State… 1993, p. 1189). After a couple of days he was sent to work in the woods (*ibid.*, p. 1191):

> *"In the forest, the pits were being dug. There were twenty-five men, and all were digging pits. We went out at half past six in the morning in winter; this was two days before the New Year, at the end of 1941."*

The witness is said to have arrived in Chełmno on 27 December 1941. He told the film director Claude Lanzmann that he was captured "at the end of 1941, two days before New Year," that is 29 December, and the next morning, 30 December, was brought to Chełmno (Lanzmann 1985, p. 93). In a statement immediately after the war to a commission of the Jewish Historical Institute he claimed instead that he was taken to Chełmno on 3 January 1942 along with 40 people (Blumental 1946, pp. 239f.). Then he was sent to work in the woods, where he was used for the excavation of mass graves measuring 6 m × 8 m. While he was at work, he saw the trucks ("gas vans") which brought about 80 corpses, which were buried in mass graves (*ibid.*, p. 240).

During his interrogation by Judge Bednarz on 9 June 1945, Podchlebnik confirmed having arrived at Chełmno "in early January of 1942" and to have witnessed the unloading of various trucks. Here's how he described the corpses (Bednarz 1946a, pp. 42f.):

> *"The external appearance of the corpses was normal. I did not notice that the corpses had their tongues out; rather their teeth were gritted in an unnatural way. The bodies were still warm. I did not notice any characteristic smell of gas."*

As we have seen above, "Szlamek's" report also said that the color of the corpses was normal, which is impossible for a carbon monoxide poisoning carried out under the conditions claimed. The absence of any smell is rather contrary to that report, in which we read (see chapter 6.3.):

> *"Immediately we were struck by a deep and pungent smell of gas.* […] *A strong smell of gas came out."*

The witness also provided a detailed description of the mass graves and burial of corpses (*ibid.*, p. 43):

"The corpses were placed in such a way that they lay alternately with the head next to the legs of the next corpse. The corpses were bunched tightly face down. The bodies had not been stripped of their clothes. Each grave was six meters deep and about 6-7 meters wide (above). In the lowest layer the bodies of four or five people were laid, in the final top layer were placed up to 30 bodies. The corpses were covered with a layer of sand about a meter thick. I saw several times that at night, the sand was displaced and that, here and there, bodies surfaced which had been buried the day before. Apparently then, the site was not guarded at night. When we worked, the length of the excavation could be fifteen meters. In the course of a day some 1,000 people were buried. This quantity of corpses occupied 4-5 meters of excavation."

As in "Szlamek's" report, Podchlebnik also speaks of a grave with the regular section of an inverted trapezoid, but with different dimensions: height 6 meters (instead of 5), the longer leg 6-7 meters (instead of 5) and smaller leg about 1.20 meters.[52] In his statement to the Jewish Historical Institute he mentioned instead a depth of 8 meters and a width of 6 meters.

In practice, the pit(s) would have had the cross section of a large funnel, with steeply sloping walls, and it would have been very difficult to dig them manually, especially in winter with the ground frozen: Five meters in length of such a trench would have corresponded to 120 cubic meters of soil. But above all, it would have had no advantage over a normal rectangular pit, which would have been even easier to dig and would have held more.

At the Eichmann trial, the witness expounded in the following way the extraordinary story of his escape (State… 1993, p. 1191):

"Then there was New Year, and we did not work on those days. We started to think, some of my companions and I, how to get away from there. Anyhow, we could not stand it any longer. We thought we must try – either we would succeed in escaping or not. On the first day after the holiday, we went to work, after New Year."

That was precisely the day of the escape, 2 January 1942. The witness stated that he stayed at Chełmno for 10 days, but this cannot be reconciled with the dating of his arrival at the camp which he gave at the Eichmann trial: 27 December 1941. In this case his stay at Chełmno

[52] This measure is derived as follows: 30 corpses are claimed for the larger base of up to 7 m, which equals 1.20 m for the five corpses claimed for the smaller base.

would have been a mere six days. Not to mention that in his statement to the Jewish Historical Institute Podchlebnik said he had arrived at the camp only on 3 January 1942, so he would have arrived at Chełmno on the day after his escape!

And after his escape, instead of alerting the local Jewish community and preparing a report on the alleged extermination camp, Podchlebnik remained totally silent for more than three years and spoke out only in June 1945. Yet his testimony does nothing but to repeat propaganda themes which were essentially taken from "Szlamek's" report, and hence it is equally implausible.

7.2.4. How Many and What Kind(s) of "Gas Vans" Operated in 1944?

Regarding the basic question of the number and type(s) of "special vehicles" allegedly used in 1944, the essential evidence is contradictory. Witness Podchlebnik said (Bednarz 1946a, p. 43):

> *"The truck in which the people were poisoned by gas held 80-90 people at a time. During my stay in Chełmno two trucks were used simultaneously. There was also a third larger truck, which was defunct and was at Chełmno in the yard (I saw a wheel removed)."*

Witness Żurawski stated the following (*ibid.*, p. 62):

> *"They were operating two trucks: a larger one, which could hold about 130 people, and another smaller one, which could hold 80-90."*

The defendant Bruno Israel finally said (*ibid.*, p. 72):

> *"There were two death trucks at Chełmno. During the time I was at Chełmno essentially* [*zasadniczo*] *a single truck was used. The second, smaller one with a capacity of 80 people was a spare vehicle at Chełmno. These two trucks were sent to Berlin."*

According to the defendant, a third disinfestation truck existed besides these two, which "had the wheels removed" (*ibid.*).

It is important to note that these three people were in Chełmno during the same period.

According to Podchlebnik, two small "special vehicles" were operating, while a third, larger one, was inoperable. Żurawski said two trucks were in operation, a large and a small one. Finally, according to B. Israel, a single small truck was in operation, while another large truck was inoperable, whereas the third truck was a disinfestation vehicle. It is interesting to note that according to Podchlebnik the third "special vehi-

cle" was missing a wheel and that according to B. Israel the third vehicle, which was used for disinfestation, had all wheels missing. Now, in the first photograph of the vehicle that was in the courtyard of the former Ostrowski company, the left front wheel is seen to be missing indeed, while in the second picture it can be discerned that all four wheels are missing (which were removed by the Poles). It is therefore clear that Podchlebnik and B. Israel, to whom these photographs were shown during Judge Bednarz's investigation, identified the Ostrowski vehicle with the third "special vehicle," the other with a disinfestation vehicle.

7.2.5. The "Testament" of the Last Prisoners of Chełmno

This title is given a 17-page booklet originally written in Polish and translated into Russian by a certain Soviet individual named Eiseman, an interpreter of the 7th Section of the Central Political Bureau of the 1st Byelorussian Front. Apparently the original is missing. The Polish text by Krakowski (Krakowski 1996, pp. 45-57) is a retranslation from Russian. Together with Ilya Altman, Krakowski has also edited an English translation. The booklet is a collection of writings by some of the last 47 prisoners at Chełmno, including Żurawski and Srebrnik, who have both authored short notes. In the introduction to the publication mentioned above, Krakowski and Altman provide valuable material for judging the value of this journal. With reference to these two witnesses they write (Krakowski/Altman 1991, pp. 107f.):

> *"In July 1945 both testified before the Commission chaired by the Polish Judge Władysław Bednarz, who was investigating German crimes at Chełmno. Subsequently they testified at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem. For some reason they do not mention the document written shortly before the killing of Chełmno's last forced laborers."*

The final date of the diary is in fact 9 January 1945. This is just the first puzzle. Krakowski and Altman list others (*ibid.*, p. 108):

> *"The circumstances surrounding the composition of this document under the harsh regime of the camp remain a mystery. It is impossible to explain how its authors had found pieces of paper, a pencil and a place and time to quickly write their messages. We do not even know the identity of the persons who found the document and handed it over to a Soviet soldier who later passed it on to the headquarters of the First Belarusian Front. There it was translated*

into Russian with a preface of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in Moscow."

Logically, the people who delivered the booklet to the Russian soldier cannot possibly have been the only two survivors of that group of 47 prisoners, that is Żurawski and Srebrnik; but why then do they not mention it during their interrogation by Judge Bednarz?

Apart from a list of garbled names of SS men allegedly present at Chełmno,[53] the booklet superficially deals with the ostensible extermination, digressing largely into personal matters. The first item recorded refers to a group of Jews from Łódź being sent to Chełmno on 15 September 1944. Next follows a description of the alleged extermination process (Krakowski/Altman 1991, pp. 110f.). But according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the last convoy of Jews gassed at the camp allegedly arrived there on 14 July.

Then the book speaks of prisoners "belonging to the so-called '*Waldkommando*'" who "went into the forest to gather firewood for the ovens where people were burned" (*ibid.*, p. 112). But who could be cremated after 15 September 1944?

Another gassing is said to have occurred on 31 August (*ibid.*, p. 113), and yet another "in August 1944" (*ibid.*, p. 120). From the few lines written by "Sewek Srebnik," but signed by "Srebnik Shmuel, Srebnik Sewek," presumably Shimon Srebrnik, we gather only that the author worked at Chełmno "as a shoemaker" (*ibid.*, p. 117). The record made by "Żurawski Mordke," that is Mordka Żurawski, says among other things (*ibid.*, p. 119):

> *"In July 1944 I was sent to 'Leipzig and Munich,' along with 7,000 people. I was picked out by the camp commander, and that day I worked there. All the* [other] *people of this transport who had left with me were wiped out."*

The dispatch of transports to "Leipzig and Munich" (allegedly a "camouflage" for Chełmno)[54] was never mentioned by the witness in his statements afterward, and this also applies to the "testament." On the other hand, of the 65,000 Jews who were in the Łódź ghetto in early August 1944, some 22,500 were deported to Auschwitz and the remaining 42,500 to labor camps in Germany (see chapter 10). Hence the destination "Leipzig and Munich" is perfectly consistent for one or more of

---

[53] Out of 28 names listed, 22 are garbled; see Krakowski 1996, pp. 55-57.

[54] About the destination of Munich see chapter 13.

the 10 transports "for labor" (*zur Arbeit*), with which the about 7,000 Jews mentioned above were deported from the ghetto.

Krakowski and Altman say that many of the 47 final prisoners at Chełmno (*ibid.*, p. 107)

> *"were transferred from the Łódź ghetto during the months of May-June 1944. Consequently, they witnessed the entire process of mass murder of the Jews from the Łódź ghetto in gas vans during the period between 23 June and 14 July,"*

that is, the Jews of the 10 transports mentioned above. Apparently the "Testament" was written just to give credibility to this story. If the 10 transports had gone to labor camps in Germany, how could they hope to make the world believe in the almost total extermination at Auschwitz of the Jews from the ghetto of Łódź? Given this, the surprising fact is readily understandable that none of the notes, allegedly written by at least 12 Jews, had been written in Yiddish.

8. The Cremation of the Bodies of the Alleged Victims

8.1. The Purpose of Cremation

As to the timing of the first cremation activity at Chełmno, Holocaust historiography presents two opposing and irreconcilable scenarios. One is essentially linked to the so-called "*Aktion* 1005," allegedly carried out by SS-*Standartenführer* Paul Blobel on the orders of Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. Concerning this Hilberg writes (1995, p. 392):

> *"In June 1942* [Himmler] *gave the order to SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel, head of Sonderkommando 4a, to 'destroy the traces of the Einsatzgruppen's executions in the east.' In this regard Blobel formed a special task force with the code name '1005,' which had the task to excavate the graves and burn the corpses."*

The link with Chełmno would consist in the following fact (*ibid.*, p. 1039; see next chapter):

> *"Hence Blobel and his 'Kommando 1005' went to Kulmhof in order to see there what could be done with the graves located there. He built numerous pyres and primitive ovens and even used explosives."*

According to this interpretation, the first cremation at Chełmno resulted from the desire of the SS to remove the traces of their crime. Krakowski presents it as follows (2007, p. 119):

> *"Meanwhile the Germans in the camp focused primarily on the destruction of the traces of their murders, cremated the bodies and scattered the ashes of the murdered. These activities were directed by Paul Blobel, the commander of 'Aktion 1005,' who had specialized in eliminating the traces at massacre sites. Blobel chose Łódź as the seat of his office so that it would be as close as possible to the operations center, the Chełmno camp."*

Judge Bednarz knew nothing of all this. In his investigation, he simply established that the two crematoria were constructed in the

spring of 1942. He explained in 1946 that the cremation of corpses began in the summer of 1942 as a result of an outbreak of typhus caused by the fumes of the corpses (see chapter 9.1.).

In this regard the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court pointed out (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 279f.):

> *"In summer 1942 a strong smell of decomposition became noticeable coming from the mass graves in the forest. It grew increasingly strong and covered the entire area. The corpse gases penetrated the covering soil, which was merely half a meter thick and planted with broom for camouflage reasons. Thereupon an incineration oven was erected which consisted of a pit of a circumference of 4 × 4 m and a depth of 2 m, several iron railway tracks as a grate and an air duct cut horizontally into the soil."*

This interpretation attributes the beginning of cremation at Chełmno to sanitary needs, so that there is no place in this version for Blobel and his "*Aktion* 1005." Indeed, in this perspective, Blobel's mission at Chełmno becomes pointless.

Jens Hoffmann tries to reconcile the two contradictory arguments by writing (2008, p. 11; also p. 81):

> *"During the summer of 1942 Blobel was frequently busy in the Chełmno 'Waldlager' in order to test procedures for the cremation of corpses. Even the local camp staff was interested in Blobel's experiments, who had learned something about flamethrowers and incendiary bombs already in World War I as an army engineer.*[55] *Due to the summer heat, the bodies of victims buried in mass graves had become a hygiene problem. The murderers were concerned about the quality of groundwater, some of them considered aesthetically unacceptable odors and liquids that escaped from the graves."*

8.2. The Alleged Mission of Blobel at Chełmno[56]

Hilberg writes (1995, pp. 1039f.):

> *"In 1942 the corpses were buried in mass graves at Kulmhof, in the camps of the General Government and in Birkenau.* [...] *Considerations of the same kind led the head of the Gestapo, Müller, to instruct Standartenführer Blobel, commander of Einsatzkommando 4a,*

---

55 But that training did not turn Blobel into an expert on corpse cremation.

56 This chapter briefly summarizes what I have documented elsewhere (Mattogno 2008).

to destroy the graves in the occupied territories in the east. Hence Blobel and his 'Kommando 1005' went to Kulmhof in order to see what could be done with the graves located there. He built numerous pyres and primitive ovens and even used explosives. In addition to these techniques, Kulmhof had a special device – a bone mill (Knochenmühle). On 16 July 1942 the deputy chief of Gettoverwaltung [administration of the ghetto]*, Ribbe, sent a letter to the 'Jewish elder' Rumkowski asking him to look for a mill in the Łódź ghetto, 'hand-cranked or electric.' He added in no uncertain terms: 'The Sonderkommando of Kulmhof is interested in this machine.' The ghetto evidently did not have such a mill, since a few months later Biebow sent a requisition to the Gestapo in Łódź regarding the purchase of a bone crusher from the Company Schriever & Co. in Hamburg. Biebow asked the Gestapo to keep the purchase documents. 'For some reason' he did not want to keep them. When Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz, visited Kulmhof, Blobel promised that he would send a mill 'for substances.' But Höss preferred that the remains of the bones be destroyed with hammers."*

But if two properly operating crematoria had already been built at Chełmno for sanitary reasons (see chapter 9.1.), what would have been the point of Blobel's experimental cremations? And what sense was there in assigning them specifically to him?

The problem of mass cremation for sanitary reasons due to epidemics or battles had been discussed by German specialists since 1875, when Friedrich Küchenmeister wrote about a project by Friedrich Siemens (the creator of the first hot-air crematorium) conducted at his specific request regarding a mass cremation installation for the corpses of soldiers fallen on the battlefield. The project was called "*Feldofen Leichenverbrennung System für Friedrich Siemens*" (Field oven for cremation of corpses, Friedrich Siemens system; Küchenmeister 1875, pp. 82f.).

By the end of the nineteenth century several scientific works on cremation contained discussions on mass cremation ovens for the dead from contagious diseases and in case of war.[57] In November 1901, during a convention of the Chamber of Physicians for the province of Brandenburg, Dr. Weyl proposed cremating the victims of a typhus epidemic that was raging in the region. He turned to engineer Hans Kori (a

[57] One of the first was Pini 1885, pp. 151-157.

future competitor of the Topf company for the supply of crematoria to concentration camps), who, on 10 February 1902, proposed "the construction of temporary or portable ovens" which could be assembled in 36 hours.[58]

The First World War rekindled the interest of German specialists to the extent that an apparatus for mass cremation was even patented.[59] The oft-cited patent application for a "continuously operating crematorium oven for mass use" (*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*) which Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander filed on 26 October 1942 and then revised on 4 November 1942 arose from that tradition of research into mass cremations.

On the other hand, the engineer Kurt Prüfer, of the Topf & Sons company of Erfurt, at that time supervisor of the construction of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau, was one of Germany's leading experts on cremation. So why then would Gestapo chief Müller have assigned a layman like Blobel to carry out experiments in the field of cremation without even consulting a specialist like Prüfer or Sander?

The only certain fact is that the alleged activity of Blobel at Chełmno is not confirmed by any document, but only by a single testimony, that of Rudolf Höss, the commandant of Auschwitz (confirmed, long after the fact, by one of the architects of the Auschwitz crematoria, Walter Dejaco).

8.3. Höss's Visit to the *Aktion* Reinhardt Field Ovens

On 17 September 1942 SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco wrote the following "Report on the Mission to Łódź" (*Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*):[60]

> *"Purpose of Journey: Inspection of a special installation*
>
> *Departure from Auschwitz was on 16 Sept. 1942 at 5 a.m. by car of the headquarters of Auschwitz concentration camp.*

---

58 *An den Deutschen Reichstag. Eingabe vom 20.Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen*, attachment II.

59 Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patent no. 331628; class 24d. Issued on 11 January 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. "*Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*." German patent valid fron 30 September 1915.

60 RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; see document 9.

Participants: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler and SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.

Arrival at Łódź at 9 am. A visit to the ghetto took place, followed by a trip to the special installation. Inspection of the special installation and discussion with SS-Standartenführer Blobel about the design of such an installation. The construction material ordered by special directive Staf. Blobel from the company Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen [Poznan]*, Wilhelm Gustloffstr., are to be delivered immediately to Auschwitz concentration camp. The order results from the attached letter of the W.V.H.,*[61] *and the request and allocation of the ordered materials is to be effected immediately by the local Central Construction Office in agreement with Ostuf. Weber of Office C V/3. The required number of waybills is to be sent to the above company.*

With reference to the discussion of SS-Staf. Blobel with the company Schriever & Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., the reserved ball mill for substances which has already been reserved is to be delivered to the Auschwitz concentration camp.

Return on 17 Sept. [19]*42, arrival at Auschwitz at 12 o'clock.*

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Attachments:

1 carbon copy

1 sketch."

The two enclosures have been lost, and we know nothing of such a "special installation" at Auschwitz.

And here is the text of the relevant *Fahrgenehmigung* (travel permit) of the vehicle for the trip to Łódź:[62]

"Copy.

Radio message no. 52

Arrived: 15 Sept. [19]*42 1744*

Sender: To

W.V.H.A Auschwitz concentration camp

Re.: travel permit

Reference: Local application of 14 Sept. [19]*42*

---

61 WVHA, *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungs-Hauptamt*, the economic and administrative main department of the SS.

62 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170; see document 10.

Travel permit for passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt [Łódź] *and back for inspecting the experimental station for field ovens Aktion Reinhardt is granted herewith for 16 Sept.* [19]*42.*

The travel permit is to be given to the driver.

The Head of Office Group D

sgnd. Glücks SS-Brigadef. & Major General of the Waffen-SS, Head of the Office in the rank of a Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS.

Certified correct

sgnd. Selle

Radio station supervisor

Certified true copy

Mulka

SS-Hauptsturmführer and Adjutant"

8.4. Did Höss Visit the Chełmno Camp?

No document exists certifying that the "special installation" was in Chełmno; this is based only on Höss's notes (Broszat 1981, pp. 161f.):

"I drove with Hössler to Culmhof for an inspection. Blobel had ordered several improvised ovens to be built, and he incinerated with wood and petroleum refinery byproducts.[63] *He also tried to destroy the corpses with explosives, but this succeeded only very incompletely. After having been pulverized in a bone mill* [Knochenmühle]*, the ashes were scattered in the expansive forest area."*

As I have noted elsewhere (Mattogno 2004c, pp. 17-25), the general context in which the Auschwitz commandant makes this claim is demonstrably false. This also applies to the specific point at issue, about which Höss made contradictory statements. He said in fact (Broszat 1981, p. 162):

"During the visit at Kulmhof I also saw the extermination installations with the trucks, which were adapted for killing with engine exhaust gases. However, the local commander did not consider this method as reliable, because the gas is formed in a very irregular fashion and often did not suffice at all to kill."

In contrast to this, Höss said elsewhere (*ibid.*, p. 170):

---

63 In German: "*Benzinrückständen*," *e.g.* kerosene and naphta.

> *"I personally have seen only Culmhof and Treblinka. Culmhof was no longer in operation."*

But if Höss had visited Chełmno on 16 September 1942, the camp was still in operation; if, however, it "was no longer in operation," the visit would have taken place after 7 April 1943 (see chapter 12.4.).

On the other hand, the travel permit mentioned above refers to a journey to Łódź and back. Dejaco's report says that the Auschwitz SS came to Litzmannstadt (Łódź) and visited the local ghetto before the "trip to the special installation," where they had a "discussion with SS-*Standartenführer* Blobel": if this was at Chełmno, why did the SS stop at Łódź and visit the ghetto first? And why does the travel permit not mention the alleged destination of "Kulmhof and back"? Chełmno is in fact about 60 km northwest of Łódź. Moreover, as reported by Gerald Reitlinger (1965, p. 170),

> *"during his interrogation in Nuremberg, Blobel described the site with great delicacy as 'an abandoned Jewish cemetery near Łódź,'"*

confirming that Höss did not visit the Chełmno camp on 16 September 1942, so the "field ovens *Aktion* Reinhardt," whatever their function may have been, were not located in or near this camp.

Holocaust historiography claims that these "field ovens" were at Chełmno and were built by Blobel under the mysterious mission which Gestapo chief Müller had allegedly given him in June 1942 in order to remove the mass graves in which the victims of German shootings were buried (Spector 1990). The above documents, however, show that the allegations regarding both an extermination at Chełmno and the so-called "*Aktion* 1005" are completely unfounded, which I have also documented elsewhere (Mattogno 2008).

8.5. "Bone Mill" or "Ball Mill"?

In his famous documentary collection on the Łódź ghetto, Artur Eisenbach published the transcript of the two documents relating to Chełmno offered by Hilberg as evidence of the criminal activity of the camp in connection with Dejaco's report of his trip to Łódź on 17 September 1942 (Eisenbach 1946, p. 279):

"To the
Oldest of Jews[64]
Litzmannstadt
Ghetto letter no. 10195
027/2/Lu/R 16 July 1942
Re.: Machines in the ghetto
I ask to determine immediately whether there is a bone mill inside the ghetto, either with engine or hand-cranked.
On behalf of (Fr. W. Ribbe [65]*)*
The special command Kulmhof is interested in this mill."

On the same page Eisenbach also published the transcript of the second document, which does not explicitly mention "bone mill":

"To the
Secret State Police
c/o Mr. commissar Fuchs
Litzmannstadt
027/1/Bi/Si 1 March 1943
Re.: Purchase for the special command Kulmhof
Attached I send back to you the documents about the purchase from the company Schriever & Co., Hannover. The matter has been regulated in the meantime, but for certain reasons I do not want to keep this file in my administration, and ask it to be taken into storage there.
On behalf of:
Attachment: 1 file
(Biebow[66]*) head of department."*

Ribbe's request of 16 July 1942 for a "bone mill" is recorded only in Eisenbach's transcript, without even an archival reference. No one has ever seen the original document. In addition, Biebow's letter of 1 March 1943 makes explicit reference to Schriever & Co. of Hannover, which is also mentioned in Dejaco's report, but relating to a "ball mill."[67]

Hence until proven otherwise – which means as long as the original document is not produced – it is more than legitimate to assume that the "special command Kulmhof" had requested a simple "ball mill," a ma-

---

64 "*Ältesten der Juden*," office held by Mordechai Chaim Rumkowski.
65 Friedrich Wilhelm Ribbe, deputy chief of the Łódź ghetto administration.
66 Hans Biebow, chief of the Łódź ghetto administration.
67 A ball mill is a type of grinder usually using steel balls in order to grind solid materials into fine powders.

chine which it subsequently actually received. In support of this a further argument can be made.

The "bone mill" was a machine that was designed to obtain fertilizer from animal bones. A similar machine still exists in Germany as a historical artifact:[68]

> *"In 1870 the value of bones as fertilizer was known. The bone mill was invented at the end of the nineteenth century, but it was not a proper grinder, but a mere crusher. The bone particles produced with it are indeed still relatively large, but already useful as fertilizer. If they had to become even smaller, they were then placed in a drum full of stones that further pulverized the bones."*

The "bone mill" was normally used in industrial equipment for the exploitation of animal carcasses.[69] Hence, if the "special command Kulmhof," which certainly was not involved in the production of fertilizers from animal bones, had asked the Jewish Council of the Łódź Ghetto, of all possible addressees, for just such a "bone mill," it would surely have raised serious suspicions.

Finally, the fact that it could also have been hand-cranked (*Handbetrieb*) does not fit well with the alleged grinding of bone residues from tens of thousands of corpses (for more see Mattogno 2008, pp. 37-40).

---

68 *Die Knochenmühle von Mühlhofe*, in : http://www.meinerzhagen.de/Knochenmuehle-Muehlhofe.255.0.html.

69 Heepke 1905, p. 156, drawing of a "*Anlage für Cadaververnichtung*" (facility for carcass elimination) with "*Knochenmühle*" (bone mill).

9. The Chełmno "Crematoria"

9.1. Construction and Operation

Not a single document exists on the alleged Chełmno crematoria; all we know about them is a simple summary of evidence compiled by Judge Bednarz. And even this merely applies to the second phase of the camp, because there were no witnesses to the first phase. In his first report on the camp he wrote (Bednarz 1946d, p. 6):

> *"Until spring 1940* [should be: 1942] *the bodies were buried in huge mass graves, one of which was 270 meters long, 8.10 wide and 6 deep. In the spring of 1942 two ovens were built. As of this time all corpses were cremated. The corpses already buried earlier were cremated as well. We have no precise data about these furnaces, as the preliminary investigation could not rely on any witness who, in the years 1942 to 1943, had worked in the woods where the bodies were cremated. Witnesses living near the forest saw two chimneys located in a fenced-in area which were smoking all the time. During the first deactivation of the camp the furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on 7 April 1943."*

In a later report Bednarz remarked (1946a, p. 20):

> *"In summer 1942 the large amount of rotting corpses that had accumulated led to a typhus epidemic. In addition, the odor was so intense as to render the admission of new transports impossible. It was therefore necessary to find means of mitigation. They then began to cremate the bodies. Subsequently the numerical strength of the Waldkommando was increased (testimony of witness Kozanecki, card 82) and new transports ceased to be admitted* [in a note: probably in June and July 1942]. *Two crematoria were built, whose chimneys towered above the forest (deposition of witnesses on cards 13, 57, 61, 67 and others). However, in order to accelerate the cremation process of the accumulated corpses, timber was transported from the nearby forest of Kościelec, since the wood on site was not enough. Huge pyres were prepared, and the corpses were cremated*

on them. Working conditions were terrible. When a special commission came from Berlin to check the work status, the police said laughingly that 'die Herren aus Berlin' [the gentlemen from Berlin] *could not stand the atmosphere and had already passed out after 5 minutes (witness statement by Rozalia Peham, wife of a member of the Sonderkommando, card 160).*

The ashes were dumped in trenches 4 meters deep and 8-10 meters wide. They were then covered with earth. On that site a stand of partly conifers and partly birches was planted. The bones were crushed with wooden pestles on a cement base prepared specifically for this purpose. For a certain time the bones were probably crushed by a machine for grinding (mill). The investigation has ascertained only the fact that this machine, coming from the Zawadka mill, was brought into the area of the Sonderkommando*, and the fact that it was returned after having been disinfected (deposition by witnesses Sokolnicki, card 143, and Kruszczyński, card 413)."*

The crematoria of the camp's second phase, however, are extensively described by several witnesses. Bednarz summed up their statements as follows (1946d, p. 6):

"2 new furnaces were built in 1944, during the period when the camp resumed its activities. Witnesses Żurawski, Srebrnik and the policeman in custody Bruno Israel, who had seen the reconstructed furnaces, described them as follows: the ovens were built into the ground and did not protrude above ground level. They had the shape of a cone with a base of equal angles and its apex in the ground. At the top the oven measured 6 × 10 meters and had a height and a depth of 4 meters.[70] *At the bottom, where a grill was located, the oven measured 1.5 × 2 meters. The grate was made up of railway rails. A channel through which air flowed and which at the same time served to remove the ashes and bones led to the ash compartment. The walls of the furnace were made of refractory bricks and cement. Alternating layers of wood and corpses were placed in the oven in order to speed up the combustion process. The cremation capacity of the oven was a hundred corpses at a time. When the bodies fell down* [through the grate] *during the combustion process, more could be added on top of them. Bone ash and debris removed from the ash compartment were placed in a pit after being crushed*

[70] According to Szymon Srebrnik, who claims to have seen them, the ovens "were approximately three metres (10 feet) tall. The width was about the same" (Srebrnik 1945).

by a pestle, and then, in 1943, the bones and ashes were taken secretly at night to the village of Zawadka and were thrown into the river from the bridge."

And here is the description given by Bednarz in his second report on Chełmno (1946b, pp. 22f.):

"According to the investigation's results, the crematorium of 1944 looked like this: It was built in such a way that it did not protrude from the ground. At the top it had the shape of a rectangle of 10 × 6 meters. The oven tapered off like a funnel toward the bottom and ended with grates made of railway rails. The hearth had a dimension of 1.5 × 2 m. The oven was 4 meters deep, the walls were brick covered with a layer of refractory cement. The ash compartment was under the stove, from which a narrow channel had been excavated. Through this channel the ashes were extracted.[71] *They used a custom-built poker in order to pull out the ashes. This work was so hard that the workers who performed it died after a few days (card 342).(Note: After a few days they were so exhausted that they were killed as unfit for work.) When the furnaces were not in operation, they were camouflaged for fear of air raids, so that they could not be seen from above. On the oven's opening railway rails were placed of some 15 meters in length, and on top of them plates and branches were put (Bruno Israel, card 394). Alternating layers of corpses and wooden logs were put into the oven. They were arranged in such a way that they did not touch one another or hinder the airflow to successive body layers. 12 bodies were put in the lower layer. The oven was ignited through the channel to the ash compartment. The corpses were not moistened with gasoline or other flammable substances. They burned rapidly, more or less within 20 minutes (cards 342, 170). As they burned, the layers of corpses sank toward the* [bottom of the] *pit, which made it possible to add a new load. An oven contained up to 100 corpses. Thus, a transport carried by the gas chamber truck was instantly cremated in a furnace."*

The system described by the witnesses (particularly by M. Żurawski) is nothing other than the so-called Feist apparatus, an oven for burning carcasses of animals which have died of infectious diseases. It was developed by veterinarian Georg Feist in the second half of the nineteenth century. A book on cremation from the turn of the century explains its

[71] The witness Srebrnik stated that "there was neither a chimney nor a special trench for better draught." (Srebrnik 1945)

structure and operation with the aid of a drawing (de Cristoforis 1890, pp. 125-128; see document 11):

"This apparatus was originally designed by Dr. Feist for the sole hygienic purpose of destroying the carcasses of animals which had died of infectious diseases, but it is easy to understand that, with the desired modifications, it can also be used to incinerate human remains in the case of a significant mortality, such as in case of war or during an epidemic, when the number of victims, the lack of time or money does not permit a crematorium to be built, and finally in all the circumstances that captain Rey has seen when he conceived his mobile crematorium.

The veterinarian Georg Feist had the idea of using cremation in order to render harmless the animal carcasses affected by a contagion; he was convinced that a burial would serve only to create a diffusive hotbed of the contagion in the area where it already raged, a contagion which at the same time was the economic ruin of the country. The idea of Dr. Feist was immediately approved by his veterinary colleague Zündel and by the local authorities. The Strasbourg authorities granted permission to build a special furnace in each of the larger departments affected by the contagion, i.e. Johaness-Rohrbach and Canton Saaralben.

The first Feist furnace was built on the principle of the lime kilns situated on a hill just 20 km from the village Rohrbach. The wind came primarily from the east-south-east; the mouth of the chimney opened in this direction. The vertical space for the carcasses is perfectly round: it is 1.75 m high and has a diameter of 1.60 m at the top and 0.90 m at the bottom at the level of the second grate. In this space at first some straw with dry branches and wood chips is introduced, then coal, to a total thickness of 40-50 cm. Next the carcass is introduced and the spaces between the carcass and the walls are well filled with coal; the space which may remain at the top is filled with more straw and kindling. Finally the whole is doused with 5-10 liters of oil.

On top of this a funnel of white sheet metal, 2 mm thick, is located; then the fire is lit with a suitable medium at the lower grate, which is about 65 cm above the ground. Under the oven there is a trough of sheet metal in which the substances which may seep through due to the heat are absorbed by the ash. The complete combustion takes 5 to 6 hours for small animals and 8 to 9 for bigger

ones, which weigh 250 to 500 kg, which amounts to 4-8 corpses of an average weight of 60 kg each. At this time, moreover, everything is reduced completely, leaving an ash residue of 1 to 2.5 kg.[72]

The employee responsible for conducting the cremation receives 20 Swiss francs per carcass, but is obliged to provide all the fuel, and thus earns about half the sum. Fuel consumption is about 500-600 kg of coal, 5-10 liters of oil and about 75 hundredweight of straw and firewood."

In summary, the Feist apparatus had the shape of a truncated inverted cone and a hearth grate of 90 cm in diameter with a surface area of ($\pi \times r^2 \approx$) 0.64 square meters; in eight to nine hours it could incinerate animal carcasses weighing some 250 to 500 kg, which is equivalent to four to eight corpses of 60 kg, while consuming about 500 to 600 kg of coal and five to ten liters of gasoline. Assuming average values, this results in 375 kg of organic matter (the equivalent of six corpses) incinerated in 8.5 hours using 550 kg of coal. In 24 hours, therefore, the cremation capacity of the oven was 1,050 kg of organic matter (the equivalent of 18 corpses) consuming 1,550 kg of coal.

In contrast to this, the Chełmno ovens are said to have had a rectangular cross section and were allegedly equipped with a grate of 1.5 m × 2 m = 3 m². A system of this kind therefore would have had a combustion capacity (3÷0.6=) 5 times higher, therefore (18 × 5 =) 90 corpses in 24 hours, while consuming 7,750 kg of coal.

Żurawski's claim that a layer of 12 corpses burned in 15 minutes[73] is therefore crazy. In such a case, one oven alone would burn 1,152 corpses in 24 hours, which is absurd. Instead, the theoretical capacity of the two incinerators at Chełmno would have been 180 corpses in 24 hours. But in practice, since the two ovens were fuelled with green wood according to witnesses, which has a calorific value much lower than that of coal,[74] the actual combustion capacity would have been considerably lower.

---

72 The real quantity should rather be 10-25 kg. This is probably a printing error.

73 See quote on p. 63; W. Piller "confirmed" this absurdity by also asserting that the corpses were cremated within some 15 minutes (Krakowski 2007, p. 144); Srebrnik confirmed no less absurdly: "The capacity of one furnace was more or less the same as one van. […]. It took approximately one hour for the corpses to burn." Since he claimed that the smaller "vans" had a capacity of 100-120 persons, the oven in turn could allegedly cremate at least this amount of corpses within an hour (Srebrnik 1945).

74 Coal has a calorific value between 15 MJ/kg (moist lignite) and 34 MJ/kg (anthracite); www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html. The values for wood are between 8 MJ/kg (green) and 16 MJ/kg (dry), van Loo/Koppejan 2008, p. 40.

But even the theoretical maximum capacity of 180 corpses in 24 hours was inadequate even for an ostensible extermination camp like Chełmno with its relatively limited influx of victims. This is particularly true for the claimed first phase of camp's activities.

According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, Blobel began his cremation experiments at Chełmno in June 1942. By mid-September he had developed a cremation system so satisfactory that his "field ovens" were visited by Rudolf Höss and considered a model for Auschwitz.[75] Hence for the SS authorities their efficiency would have been indisputable. So when these authorities, in the second phase of the camp, are said to have had to reconstruct the two ovens which had previously been dismantled, they apparently built the same oven model as developed by Blobel. This is stated explicitly by Konnilyn G. Feig, who writes:[76]

> *"Blobel finally discovered an efficient method of body disposal. He constructed a vast pyre of iron rails and wooden sleepers, built in the form of furnaces. They were laid deep in the ground so they did not project above the surface. The furnaces measured at the top 6 by 10 meters and were 4 meters deep. A channel to the pit below facilitated the removal of ashes and bones."*

But in this case, cremation of the 145,301 alleged victims of 1942[77] would have required (145,301÷180=) about 807 days (2 years and 2½ months)!

Archaeological excavations carried out by the Poles in the late 1980s and early 1990s, however, disproved the report accepted by Judge Bednarz: they found only the ruins of a single crematorium, which had a maximum surface area of 6 m × 5 m, not 6 m × 10 m (see chapter 10), and therefore had a grate in proportion of 1.5 square meters and a cremation capacity of 45 corpses per 24 hours. This fact completely demolishes any claim that Chełmno was an extermination camp. Never-

---

75 In reality Höss inexplicably is said to have introduced crude "cremation ditches"; see chapter 9.4.

76 Feig 1981, p. 271. The few pages dedicated to the events at Chełmno are utterly inconstistent ("Chełmno/Kulmhof: The Secret Camp," pp. 266-274).

77 The number of Jews who, according to the Korherr Report, "*wurden durchgeschleust… durch die Lager im Warthegau*" ("were funneled… through the camps in the Warthegau"; NO-5194, p. 9) and who, according to orthodox historiography, were gassed in Chełmno. For instance, the Bonn Jury Court determined its minimum death toll of "at least 145,000" for the camp's first phase based on the Korherr Report (Rüter *et al.* 1979, pp. 285f.).

theless, in the following section I will continue discussing Bednarz's report to show *a fortiori* its inconsistency.

9.2. The Oven's Capacity and Wood Requirement

The data calculated in the previous chapter – the cremation of 90 bodies in 24 hours with a consumption of 7,750 kg of coal – are valid for corpses with an average weight of 60 kg, which is that of the alleged victims of gassing (see Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2010, pp. 130-133.). As we have seen, the calorific value of coal varies from 7,300 to 8,000 kcal/kg, so the average value is 7,650 kcal/kg; freshly cut wood has a calorific value of 2,000 kcal/kg (*ibid.*, pp. 142f.), equivalent to about (2,000÷7,650×100=) 26% of that of 1 kg of coal.

Hence, cremating a body of about 60 kg requires (550÷6÷0.26=) some 350 kg of fresh wood. Thus, in order to cremate the minimum number of alleged victims – about 152,000 bodies (see chapter 11)[77] – (152,000×350≈) 53 million kg or 53 thousand metric tons of wood would have been required. In the woods around Chełmno we can assume a timber production of about 200 tons per hectare, as in the region of Lublin (*ibid.*, p. 144). Therefore 53 thousand tons of wood would have required the logging of about (53,000÷200=) 265 hectares of forest. In chapter 10 we will see what consequences follow from this data.

9.3. Contradictions Surrounding the Activity of the Crematoria

Krakowski writes in his article about Chełmno (1983, p. 142):

"In August 1944 the Łódź ghetto was liquidated within three weeks, and the 70,000 Jews there were deported to Auschwitz-Birkenau to be gassed. The capacity of Kulmhof would not have sufficed for killing tens of thousands of people in a very short time. The Sonderkommando Bothmann remained in Kulmhof for a little while in order to erase all traces that could have been created by the massacre. Hauptscharführer Walter Burmeister said before the investigating judge:

'During the last few months before we left Kulmhof transports no longer arrived at the camp. In this period the corpses were merely exhumed and burned.'

This statement was confirmed by Alois Häfele:

'[...] *In April 1944 a telegram arrived in Weimar from Bot*[h]*-mann in Posen according to which we again were required at the extermination camp Kulmhof. We headed for Kulmhof. Here Bothmann greeted us and told us that this time, by order of the Reichsführer-SS Himmler, it was necessary to remove all traces at Kulmhof. The mass graves of the Waldlager* [forest camp] *were opened. The corpses found in these pits were cremated with the help of Jewish work details in a crematorium that had been built before.'"*

But if the bodies of the camp's first phase were cremated in a first pair of ovens and those of June/July 1944 in the second pair (in two ovens, not one as claimed by Häfele), which mass graves were reopened in 1944?

In Krakowski's 2007 book these contradictions are even more evident (pp. 122f.):

"After the liquidation of the ghettos in the Warthegau and the 'closure' days of the Łódź ghetto, transports to Chełmno were suspended. Throughout the autumn of 1942 and during the months of winter 1942/1943 the camp staff was busy removing the traces of their murder, a work which had begun already in the spring of 1942. In September 1942 these activities were further accelerated under the supervision of Paul Blobel. The Germans built two corpse cremation plants in a clearing. The mass graves were opened, and work details were forced to exhume the bodies and to carry them to the crematoria."

He then states that in March 1943 it was decided to liquidate the camp and to assign its staff (the Bothmann *Sonderkommando*) to the SS Division "Prinz Eugen" which operated in Yugoslavia (*ibid.*, p. 123), adding (*ibid.*, p. 125):

"On 7 April 1944 the men [the Jewish detainees] *blew up the crematorium and a part of the castle which had been used to receive the victims prior to their murder."*

But in November 1943 the SS staff was sent back to the camp "to complete activities in order to conceal the massacre that had been carried out" (*ibid.*, p. 127).

When the Bothmann *Sonderkommando* returned to Chełmno in April 1944 in order to resume the extermination activities, "two identical crematoria were built in the forest for the cremation of corpses" (*ibid.*, p. 133). All the corpses of the alleged victims from the camp's first phase (1941-1942) who had been buried in mass graves were exhumed and then cremated in the old crematoria; all the corpses of the second phase (1944) were cremated in the new ovens. In contradiction to this, Krakowski states that in the fall of 1944 Jewish prisoners in the *Waldlager* were forced "to pull out the corpses of the dead from mass graves" (*ibid.*, p. 161) and explicitly reiterates:

> *"Incomparably worse was the situation of those prisoners who were brought daily to Waldlager in order to open up the mass graves and to cremate the corpses of the murdered."* (p. 162)
>
> *"The work to conceal the massacre continued until October 1944 – the corpses were pulled from the mass graves and burned, their bones crushed, the ashes scattered, the land cleared."* (p. 164)

These contradictions perfectly reflect the testimonies. In fact, they provide conflicting data also about the mass graves, which – it should be made clear – were used only during the first months of the camp's activity, until the first two crematoria were built.

Krakowski tells us in this regard that three clearings existed in the *Waldlager*; the largest of them contained two pits 30 m × 10 m and 2 m deep; the middle-sized clearing had a single pit of a similar size, and in the smaller clearing there was a pit of 12 m × 10 m, 3 m deep (*ibid.*, p. 34). However, with reference to another testimony he subsequently mentions a pit measuring 200 m × 5 m, another 50 m long and a third 150 m long (*ibid.*, p. 60). Another witness, Johann I. (his last name is not given) refers to two pits 20-30 m long, 6-8 m wide and 4 m deep (Rückerl 1979, p. 272).

9.4. The Chełmno "Crematoria" and "Field Ovens *Aktion* Reinhardt"

I have stated above that, according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, the "field ovens *Aktion* Reinhardt" had been built by Blobel in Chełmno after several attempts as a result of his cremation experiments in connection with the alleged "*Aktion* 1005." The explanations I have

provided in the previous sections allow the reader to judge to what extent this assumption is based on historical fact.

Jean-Claude Pressac summarized Dejaco's witness statement about his report of 17 September 1942 during the hearing of 20 January 1972 in the Vienna trial, where he was charged together with his former colleague Fritz Ertl. Pressac commented (1993, pp. 57f.):

> *"According to Dejaco, the installation resembled a large circular charcoal kiln with a diameter of 4 to 6 meters, and backfilled on its periphery. Blobel insisted on arranging the corpses and the wood in layers, which always had to be alternated. Blobel was of the opinion that his installation was not convenient for a fast incineration, given that the combustion was slow. Nevertheless, the principle (alternated stacking) was to be preserved.* [...] *Blobel's installation was not reproduced in Birkenau, but its principle was applied: combustion of layers of wood and corpses stacked alternately on vast grates, consisting of railroad rails supported by small brick pillars."*

The cremation facility at Auschwitz described by Pressac is not based on reality or on documents or testimonies,[78] so it is pure conjecture on his part. Besides, it would also have been technically very difficult, since large piles of alternating layers of wood and corpses burn unevenly. Hence the pile would sooner or later lean to one side or the other and would ultimately topple over, spilling burning wood, embers and corpse parts off the grate.

According to Höss, in fact, the outdoor cremation of corpses was carried out in a completely different way from what he had allegedly observed at Chełmno (Broszat 1981, p. 161):

> *"We started with the cremation only toward the end of summer; first on a pile of wood with about 2,000 corpses, then in the pits with the exhumed corpses from earlier. First the corpses were doused with oil refinery byproducts,*[79] *and later with methanol.*[80] *Crema-*

---

78 Witnesses of open air incinerations in Auschwitz usually talk about one layer of wood at the bottom of a trench (or pyre), followed by huge piles of corpses or alternately added layers of wood and corpses, on occasion sprinkled with corpse fat allegedly collected from the burning corpses. Railway grates are not part of the Auschwitz lore (cf. Mattogno 2005, pp. 13-23).

79 In German: "*Ölrückständen.*"

80 The only known Auschwitz document which mentions methanol (methyl alcohol) is the *Standortbefehl* (garrison order) no. 30/44 of 11 December 1944, with which the camp commander forbade the SS man to purchase vodka from Poles, because it contained methanol which had caused cases of blindness and death among the acquiring SS men (Frei *et al.*, 2000, p. 519).

tion in the pits went on continuously, hence day and night. By the end of November all mass graves had been emptied. The number of corpses buried in the mass graves was 107,000. This figure does not only include the transports of exterminated Jews from the beginning up to the time when they began the cremations, but also the corpses of prisoners who had died in Auschwitz in the winter of 1941/42, when the crematorium next to the hospital was out of operation for a long time. All the prisoners who died in the Birkenau camp are included as well."

This process has no resemblance to the "field ovens" allegedly used by Blobel for cremations, nor did a "ball mill" exist at Auschwitz to crush the cremation residues. So what brought Höss to Chełmno? And if simple pyres or simple pits sprinkled with refinery byproducts or methanol sufficed to easily cremate tens of thousands of corpses, why did the RSHA order Blobel to carry out cremation "experiments" at Chełmno?

Dejaco's statements further complicate the story: the "experiments" carried out by Blobel would in fact lead to the creation of a "charcoal kiln" (*Kohlenmeiler*) which was, by its own creator's admission, totally inefficient for mass cremation!

As for the "principle" of the system – alternating layers of wood and corpses – allegedly brought to Auschwitz from Chełmno: it was a very primitive technique of cremation; the true "principle" of Blobel's system was instead specified as a "charcoal pile," which has never been tried or even suggested in the history of modern cremation, and for good reasons. The purpose of such a pile is indeed to produce charcoal by incomplete combustion of wood, therefore carbonization, not cremation or incineration (complete combustion), so it is trivially obvious that such a system was quite inefficient for mass cremation of corpses, to put it mildly.

10. Excavations and Archaeological Findings

10.1. Investigations of Judge Bednarz and the Konin Museum

In 1945 the Chełmno camp was examined by Judge Bednarz, who briefly described the material findings (1946a, pp. 20f):

> *"When the pits into which the ashes and crushed bones had been dumped were reopened in the course of the investigation, ashes, hair, traces of chlorine – apparently thrown in for the purpose of disinfection – bones and bone fragments as well as small objects were found, such as combs, buttons, purses, etc. (document of the protocol of investigations, card 530). It should also be noted that, because of soil fertilization with human ashes, the vegetation in this area is much more lush and green in color."*

Further archeological surveys were conducted in 1951 and in 1986-1987. The latter, sponsored by the District Museum, at that time headed by Łucja Nowak, were summarized as follows by Janusz Gulczyński (1991, pp. 91-93):

> *"In the former camp in the woods of Rzuchów the Museum of Martyrdom is located, which is a branch of the museum district of Konin. Upon its initiative various works were undertaken in relation to the layout of the terrain. Investigations have been carried out to obtain the largest possible number of artifacts linked to the crime scene, in general to the martyrdom of the Jewish population during the last war.* […]
>
> *In 1986, archeological-documentary work began in the clearings of the Rzuchów forest by a group of staffers of the museum district of Konin. The purpose of the excavations was to extract from the earth any artifacts and to validate all things where possible in order to develop information about Chełmno in relation to the years 1941-1945. The point of departure of the work was the data derived from interpretation of aerial photographs taken by the army in 1958. Photo interpretation allowed locating within the boundaries of the forest*

area the contours of mass graves, of four barracks and also of trenches whose function was not very clear. Another purpose was to verify the photo interpretations of and to discover the remains of a crematorium. Five excavations were carried out with a total surface area of 208 square meters. It was clear that the traces of the barracks were not preserved. They were probably removed during development in the sixties and seventies. It was found that burned human bones, in addition to being scattered around the Warta region, were also scattered in the woods. Even now they emerge on the surface. The function of one trench has been established: it probably served the Hitlerites to burn the victims' personal belongings which were unsuitable to be sent to the Reich. Thus from the probing trench dug during this survey a large number of objects was retrieved – studded handbags, purses, suitcases, shoes, belt buckles, knives, clothes pins, prosthetic fittings, dentures, buttons – including those from Soviet uniforms – casings of rifle cartridges, pistol, etc.

Partial remains of one of the crematoria were identified. It is shaped like a big hole with dimensions of about 17 × 17 m with sloping walls. The oven is filled with sand of a light gray color with ashes and a huge amount of crushed human bones. At a depth of 2 m under the excavation walls blocks of broken concrete and bricks were found, which are the remains of the blown-up crematorium. It was observed that the cement had been reinforced with parts of baby carriages. On each of the oven's walls a system of drainage pipes [sic] *was discovered which probably led air into the oven. These data are contained in a report by the archeological section of the museum district of Konin, archeological excavations, Chełmno upon Ner, 1986. Research continued the following year. This time attention focused on two excavations. More debris of the crematorium was discovered: concrete blocks, broken bricks, etc. Within the ventilating drainage tubes a black layer was observed, like soot: traces of the smoke from cremating corpses. Everywhere minute human bone fragments were found, especially ashes and bone dust. At a depth of 3 meters the surface of one excavation trench was covered with a mass of tiny bones. All this made a particularly gruesome impression.*

In the second excavation, where concrete debris, bricks and drainage pipes were also discovered, other artifacts were found: the soles of shoes, broken prostheses, buckles, spoons, forks, etc. There

were no human bones and bone dust, at least not in large amounts, in comparison with the excavation carried out at the location of the crematorium. The hypothesis was confirmed last year: that place was probably used to burn various items of no value, hence inappropriate for sending to the Reich."

In late November of 1988, the Koniń District Museum sent to the Institute of Forensic Medicine of the Medical Academy of Poznań a parcel containing four bags filled with earth mixed with ashes and bone fragments taken from the Chełmno camp. The Koniń Museum asked for a report on the samples sent in order to determine whether these fragments contained bones and human ashes and what their percentage was. The Institute of Forensic Medicine confirmed on 5 December 1988 that the bone fragments and ashes were human, adding that the percentage of residual bone in the material sent could be estimated "*na kilka procent*,"[81] – at a few percent.[82]

10.2. The Map of the Camp

In 1989 Zdzisław Lorek, on behalf of the Koniń District Museum, produced a Map of the former Chełmno camp with a precise indication of the excavations and archeological findings,[83] which was updated in 1996, using the most recent findings.[84] Before analyzing this, it should be noted that the dimensions of the crematorium mentioned by Gulczyński – 17 m × 17 m – are clearly wrong, as the current architectural reconstruction of the oven measures roughly 6 m × 5 m (see documents 17-20). A plaque in Polish informs the reader:

"In this place the foundations of an oven were discovered in which thousands of bodies of murdered Jews were cremated. Its contours have been reconstructed on the surface with authentic fragments of the oven." (See document 21.)

This is confirmed by a photograph of yore showing the archeologiccal excavation relating to the oven (see document 14).

The plan divides the above-mentioned camp into four quarters (*Kwatera* I to IV). Sector I (see document 12a) is located behind the en-

---

81 The indefinite pronoun "kilka" means "some," "several."
82 Letter reproduced in Gulczyński 1991; appendix outside of text.
83 The map was published in *ibid.*
84 This map can be found in Krakowski 1996, outside of text; see document 12.

trance of the camp (see documents 22f.). The memorial for the victims and the small museum are located there. The irregular trapezoid that appears above the words "*Kwatera I*" represents an excavation carried out in 1951. The small circle on the left with an inverted black triangle inscribed is the "presumed location of the fuel storage in 1944." Below this, on the right, the oblique H-shaped design with the inscription "w.s. I. II. III, 1991 r." indicates three excavation surveys carried out in 1991 ("w.s." stands for "*wykopy sondażowe*," excavation survey).

Sector II (see document 12b) is defined as "location of killing and burial of the first group of Jews." From top to bottom, they show "the burning of old wood / June 1942," the symbol of the flames, the "Lapidarium" (see document 24), the "symbolic grave of the children of Lidice" represented by the parallelogram with crosses inside (see chapter 14.2.). On the left, the rectangular shape covered with "T"s, is a "mass grave discovered by the archeological survey." But the surveys, indicated by a dot accompanied by the initials "w.s.," are only 5 in number and very far apart: the nearest is about 14 meters away, and between the first and last is a distance of about 48 meters. The circle inscribed with a black triangle above the rectangle bears the inscription "[Here] were unearthed skulls and long bones of the murdered victims"; the circle underneath the parallelogram has this inscription: "[Here] were unearthed belongings of the murdered victims." Under the circle, the inscription "w.IV/86" indicates excavation no. IV carried out in 1986.

Sector III (see document 12b) contains a very narrow long rectangle with "T"s inside. The related caption for this symbol says, "*Uporządkowane mogiły żydowskie*," namely "arranged Jewish graves." It alludes to the fact that these areas were framed by a concrete wall and filled with sand (see document 25) in what constitutes the "arrangement" mentioned above. But, as we shall see below, the "arrangement" has an alternative significance. Based on the scale of the map, the pit is approximately 190 meters long. The small circle at the bottom with the black triangle inscribed indicates "fragments of brick and/or slag." The shaded rectangle to the left indicates the "traces of an oven / floor plan of 1951."

Sector IV (see document 12c) is that of the alleged mass extermination. A concrete wall is dedicated "to the memory of Jews killed at Chełmno 1941-1945" (see document 27). On the map it is called "*ściana pamięci*," "wall of remembrance." Under "*Kwatera IV*" is the inscription: "(1951 – outlines of three pits 150 m × 5 m and in the SE part

a field crematorium)." The three pits are the three long narrow rectangles with the "T"s inside, designated in the caption, "arranged Jewish graves" (see document 26). At the northern end of the central pit is a Star of David. According to the caption, the shaded shapes are the "presumed location of buildings or other objects" according to the interpretation of aerial photographs. An "a" indicates the two ovens from 1942; the remaining symbols have the following meanings:

"b": "probably the wooden shed for the motorized mill to grind the unburned bones to powder";

"e": "probably field crematoria, circular pits with a diameter of 4 meters with stone cladding, 1942";

"f": "probably 'undressing' cabins inscribed '*Durchgangslager*' and storage for clothes of the murdered victims, 1944."

The significance of the figure corresponding to "g" is not indicated. The caption states instead that these interpretations are based on witness statements.

At the bottom, in front of the "wall of remembrance," two black rectangles identified by the symbols "A/86" and "B/87" signify two excavations carried out in 1986 and 1987, like the symbols "wI/86," "WII (/86)" and "wV/87." The caption provides this explanation:

excavation I: negative result
excavation II: remainders of a cremation oven
excavation III: negative result
excavation IV: mass grave
excavation V: pit used to burn belongings of victims

In the caption is also a rectangle with a double border as a kind of frame with the following explanation:

"Cremation oven from 1944 located during archeological investigations."

It is located between the two black rectangles mentioned above and is mostly covered by them.[85]

10.3. Investigations of 2003-2004

The Koniń District Museum carried out further archeological investigations in 2003-2004. The results have been summarized on the relat-

[85] Julet Golden has also written about the first archeologiccal survey, but his account is very superficial (2003, pp. 50-53).

ed website by Łucja Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak). A thorough examination of these investigations will be possible only when a scientific study is published like that of Prof. Andrzej Kola on archeological investigations carried out in the former Bełżec camp (Kola 2000).

In Sector IV of the camp, the most important with regard to the alleged extermination activities, a mass grave 174 m long and 8 m wide was allegedly identified, plus a second, parallel pit, 182 meters long and 10 m wide, and furthermore 11 pits of varied dimensions between 9 m × 7.5 m and 8.5 m × 15.5 m, located alongside the second pit, 2-3 meters apart. The pits are said to have been discovered "by random testing and drilling," but it is not explained what criteria were used. The map which shows the new findings (see document 12e) is not clear: it seems, for example, that for the first pit (174 m long) only four sample drillings were carried out (numbered VI to IX), which were very far apart, and maybe two unnumbered others in the final section at the bottom. For the second pit there are seven indications that could be drill sites. The map shows that the area of the first pit and the series of 11 pits partially overlaps that of the outer pits (B and D) indicated on the earlier map of Lorek (see document 12 c), while the second pit is adjacent to the central one (C). In practice, the new surveys have confirmed the three earlier arbitrarily-defined pits, and it could not be otherwise.

Moreover six cremation sites have been detected, indicated in the map above with the numbers 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 20/03 and 21/03.

A comparison with Lorek's map shows, however, that the findings 2/03, 3/03, 4/03 and 5/03 had already been examined before, but at that time they had not been considered to be cremation sites so that here only the interpretation has changed. But for the findings 20/03 and 21/03 the function as a cremation site is only alleged. For good reason Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) concluded that "the results of the archeologiccal investigation described above will not answer all questions and all doubts; the question of the crematoria remains particularly uncertain" (Pawlicka Nowak). The alleged cremation sites mentioned above were in fact temporary facilities (which are, moreover, not attested to by witnesses) and are unrelated to the two actual brick ovens, the first of which – according to Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) – was discovered in 1986-1987, while the second was not found even in the course of subsequent investigations.

10.4. The Results of the Investigations

The only mass grave found in the first phase of archeological investigations is that in Sector II. However, as I said above, it was identified basically only by five drillings, which I have numbered from 1 to 5 in an enlargement of the map (see document 12d). From this it can be seen clearly that Drill Sample no. 3 was taken from outside the area of the alleged mass grave, which is about 20 meters wide and about 60 meters long. This huge area was then allegedly identified on the basis of four drillings made at a great distance from each other. This is neither scientific nor can it be taken seriously. Apart from the width of the trench – about 20 meters – it contradicts the testimony of "Szlamek" and Podchlebnik, who speak of 5 meters and 6.7 meters, respectively. I remind the reader that Sector II was the alleged "killing and burial place of the first group of Jews," *i.e.* of the first Jews to arrive at the camp, among whom also these two witnesses are said to have been.

The three long 150 m × 5 m "arranged" pits do not derive, in fact, from archeological surveys. In 1964 Edward Serwański published a map of Chełmno in which next to Sector D (= Sector IV of Lorek's map), referred to as "clearing with traces of the crematoria," is Sector C, which is explained as follows: "*polana z symbolicznymi mogiłami pomordowanych Żydów*," that is: "clearing with symbolic graves of murdered Jews." So the three graves in question are merely "symbolic" – just like the common grave of the Lidice children – and the same goes for the alleged mass grave in Sector III. These graves are therefore "*uporządkowane*," "arranged" in the sense that they are a symbolic museum reconstruction.

The second phase of archeological investigations (2003-2004) is said to have confirmed the presence of a grave in Sector II (8 to 3 m wide and 62 m long), a rectangular pit 254 meters long in Sector III, and especially the three graves in Sector IV mentioned above, all matching Lorek's map precisely. Thus the symbols were made reality.

Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) refers to the "aerial photograph of Chełmno of May 1942, very important in the search for graves" (see document 13), asserting that "it shows both clearings [sectors II and III]; the pits were probably camouflaged," or else do not appear at all in the photograph, although they should have been present on the site since December 1941. Another aerial photograph of October 1944 allegedly shows clearly "the clearings with the pits and the place

where the wood was burned during the experimental cremation of corpses with thermite incendiary bombs during the first phase of the [murder] center" (Pawlicka Nowak). But despite its obvious importance, this aerial photograph was never published.

Excavations revealed the remains of only one crematorium (see document 14). Because of its underground structure with a reinforced concrete base, it was extremely difficult to remove all the debris after it was destroyed using explosives. For this precise reason, the Poles have found many remains of this oven. But of the other three, there is no certain archeological trace. Yet the so-called eyewitnesses – Żurawski, Srebrnik and Podchlebnik – should have been able to indicate easily the precise spots where they were. From this flows the hard-to-deny conclusion that there was only one crematorium at Chełmno.

The alleged extermination area, sector IV, has the shape of an irregular trapezoid with sides – clockwise from the north – of around 130, 190, 170 and 250 meters. The most interesting thing arising from Lorek's map is that this sector is surrounded on all sides by woods dating from a period prior to the creation of the camp; it is in fact bordered on the north by a pine forest (*las sosnowy)* dating from 1929, on the west by a pine forest from 1927, on the south by a pine wood from 1929 and on the west by a pine forest from 1927. To the south, across the road which leads to Majdany, extends another pine forest dating from 1932. The rest of the camp is also surrounded by pine forests from before the war: to the north of Sector II, there is a small pine forest dating from 1919, where the museum has been built, and in front of it an even smaller pine stand from 1929; over the road, which marks the northern boundary of the field, there is a large forest of spruce and pine from 1919 stretching over 450 meters; south of Sector II, between Sector III and the camp's eastern boundary, extending for about 550 meters from north to south and about 250 from west to east, are three small pine woods from 1929 and a forest of spruce and pine also from 1929. Two other pine woods dating from 1929 and 1927 lie north of Sector III (see document 12). So in 1944 the oldest woods were 17 years old.

Within the grounds of the camp, Lorek's map shows four small areas of reforestation: the first ("stand of spruce and birch / about 1942-1943") is located west of Sector II, the second ("spruce and birch stand / approx 1942") is located south of Area II and the third ("pine forest with admixture of birch / about 1942-43") is located at the southern end of Sector III, and the fourth ("pine forest / about 1945") is in the south-

ern sector IV. The total area of these woods is about one hectare. From the dates it is clear that these woods (except perhaps the last) were planted by the SS, who apparently had previously cleared the respective areas.

Assuming that the felling had been carried out in order to obtain timber for the cremation of corpses of the victims, from this hectare of pine forest less than 20 years old, the SS would have produced about 200 tons of timber, enough to cremate (200,000÷350=) about 600 bodies. However, as we saw above, to cremate the bodies of the minimum number of alleged victims would have required clearing 254 hectares of forest. To get an idea of such an area, it is enough to consider that – as indicated in the key to Lorek's map – the actual surface area of the Chełmno camp is 8.92 hectares, so that the area to be cleared would have been more than 28 times larger than the entire camp! Because no witness said that the wood came by rail, we might suppose that it had been cut near the camp. But the logging of an area of over two and a half square kilometers (2.54 km²) around the camp would not have gone unnoticed, and Judge Bednarz would certainly have submitted it as evidence for the cremation of the bodies of the victims. However, he never mentioned any such thing.

On the other hand, as can be seen in the aerial photograph of the area of the camp from May 1942 (see document 13), which shows a rectangle of about 1,200 × 1,900 meters (= 228 hectares, less than the area to be cleared!), there was a lot of treeless, agricultural land around the wooded area of the camp. Hence the SS would have had to fetch the wood from even further away, using teams of inmate loggers and trucks. In order to transport 53 thousand tons of wood needed for the cremation of corpses, more than ten thousand trips of a 5 ton truck would have been required. This coming and going of trucks full of wood directly to the camp would have been noticed by the local Polish population, but Judge Bednarz does not say anything in this regard.

On this Krakowski notes (1983, p. 123):

> *"Trees from the surrounding woods were used for firewood. The Pole Michał Radoszewski was one of those forced wood suppliers. According to his testimony, the supplied timber was unloaded in the area of the crematorium by Jewish forced laborers. Having their feet shackled, they could move only in small steps. The Germans beat them incessantly, goaded and mistreated them. Radoszewski also reported the smell of smoke that hovered over the area."*

The Jury Court in Bonn ascertained that "the Jewish *Kommandos* working in the camp consisted at each instance of about 50-60 people altogether" and (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 280):

> *"The major part of the Jewish inmates, some 30 men, worked as 'Waldkommando' in the Waldlager* [forest camp] *and had to empty the gas vans, rough-clean them, and put the corpses into the pits."*

Krakowski records the statements of witness Walter Piller according to whom (2007, p. 161)

> *"In the fall of 1944 there were 80-90 Jewish inmates in the Chełmno camp who were divided into two groups. A small part of them was brought to the forest camp each day, where they were forced to pull out the corpses of those murdered from the mass graves, to work at the crematorium and ultimately to dismantle these crematoria in order to erase the traces of this massacre."*

So a "*Holzkommando*" (wood-gathering detail), which would have been absolutely essential for the cremation of corpses, is not even mentioned. It could be formed only from some of the 30 prisoners mentioned above, at most a few dozen prisoners, most strikingly with their feet shackled. They would have had to cut trees for 53,000 tons of wood (and load and unload a truck more than ten thousand times) in a period of five months[86] or 150 days, averaging about 350 tons (or 70 full trucks) a day!

The cremation of 152,000 corpses would have produced at least 456 tons of human ashes, or approximately 940 cubic meters (Davies/Mates 2005, p. 134).

As Judge Bednarz established (see chapter 9.1.):

> *"The ashes were dumped in trenches 4 meters deep and 8-10 meters wide. They were then covered with earth. On that site a stand of partly conifers and partly birches was planted."*

Let us assume that the soil analyzed by the Institute of Forensic Medicine of the Medical Academy of Poznań was taken from one of these pits. The analysis shows, however, that the soil contained only small proportions of human bone fragments and ashes. This, too, contradicts the thesis of mass cremation.

---

[86] According to the orthodox version transports arrived at the camp during nine months, including December 1941; the two ovens are said to have been built in the spring of 1942, therefore not before March, hence they cremated over no more than five months.

The alleged cremation of 152,000 corpses has therefore no documentary basis and no support from material evidence.

11. The Alleged Number of Victims

The first official Polish surveys on the number of alleged victims of Chełmno contradict each other. On 20 May 1945 the Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, a delegation of the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, fixed this number at 1,300,000! (Gulczyński 1995, p. 31 & p. 40, note 50.)

The witness Andrzej Miszczak was more precise (Blumental 1946, p. 242):

> *"After an exact and precise calculation, the number of people murdered by the Hitlerite cannibals amounted to 1,300,097"!*

The Polish War Crimes Office, however, while not mentioning a precise figure, advocated a much lower order of magnitude: a few tens of thousands. In its report we read:[87]

> *"The first transport was in December 1942* [should be: 1941]*, when the district of Koło was purged of Jews: so the Germans deported about 2,000 Jews from Koło and about 1,000 from around Dębie. Starting in mid-January 1943* [sic]*, even tens of thousands of Jews from the Łódź ghetto were brought to the Chełmno camp."*

These data were then included in the report of the Polish Government for the Nuremberg trials submitted to and accepted by the Soviets as Document USSR-93, which dedicated to Chełmno the few lines that follow:[88]

> *"This camp was a receiving station for Jews arriving from the Reich and the incorporated territories. The first transport arrived there in December 1942. At that time 2,000 Jews from Koło and about 1,000 Jews from Dębie were murdered."*

At the end of 1945 Judge W. Bednarz carried out a preliminary investigation into the camp. In his report, dated 7 January 1946, he devoted a whole chapter to the number of victims (Bednarz 1946d, pp. 7f.):

---

87 Report by Dr. J. Litawski, Officer in charge of the Polish War Crimes Office, 1945. AGK, MSW Londyn, 113, p. 626.

88 USSR 93, p. 84 of the English translation.

"There is no way of determining the number of those murdered in Chełmno, neither on the basis of the camp's reports nor based on reports relating to Jewish rail transports, because the camp authorities destroyed all documents, and all tickets were taken away during the evacuation. Regarding direct transports to Chełmno the preliminary investigation had to restrict itself to testimonies. Because it wished to investigate the number of victims as accurately and authoritatively as possible, it interrogated the witnesses who were at various locations through which the transports of the Reich passed (Łódź, Koło, Powiercie, Zawadki, Chełmno). The testimonies are based on tickets seen (and other statements by the witness Lange, employee at the Koło train station), on personal observations (counted transports), and on figures given by German members of the Sonderkommando regarding the transports.

With regard to the number of Jews in each transport, the witnesses agree: the number was at least 1,000 people per train. There were periods when the number was higher, but in general it must be concluded that the number of about 1,000 is reliable, because it was constantly repeated by the witnesses at different stages [of the camp's history].

As this figure does not include transports with motor vehicles, the preliminary investigation has therefore all the more reason to take the minimum figure of 1,000 victims a day.

Transports with vehicles were particularly numerous during the liquidation of ghettos in small towns. If one considers the number of Jews throughout the territory, the number of victims who were brought to Chełmno in vehicles must have been considerable. So far precise calculations are still impossible, because until now no statistics exist about the population killed by the occupation authorities. When asked how many trains were brought to Chełmno during the time of [its activities]*, the preliminary investigation provides the following answer:*

The activities of mass murder in Chełmno lasted from 8 December 1941 to 7 April 1943. (In the period from April 1943 until the complete liquidation of the camp in January 1945 the camp was virtually inactive. In this period only 10 transports arrived, which are approximately 10,000 victims). Let us now consider the period from 8 December 1941 to 7 April 1943, that is a period of 480 days, of which we can subtract an interruption of two months in the spring of

1942, when no transports arrived, as well as short interruptions due to technical difficulties, i.e. 70-90 days in all. The camp had to work on Sundays and holidays, for example, the maximum activity there was during Pentecost 1942. So from the 480 days we want to subtract 130-150. The number of 330 days of activity of the extermination camp Chełmno thus corresponds to reality. Assuming that each day 1,000 people were killed, we arrive at 330,000 murdered during the period of 330 [active] *days of the death camp. To this number must be added the 10,000 Jews who were killed in 1944. Overall one has to assume a minimum figure of 340,000 victims murdered at Chełmno – men, women and children (even infants).”*

This became the official number of alleged victims for half a century and as such appeared in the authoritative *Bulletin of the Central Commission for investigation of German Crimes in Poland* (Bednarz 1946b, p. 157). At the hearing on 27 February 1946 of the Nuremberg Tribunal the Soviet High Councilor of Justice Smirnov read an extract from the document USSR-340 containing the figure of 340,000 victims.[89]

The *Encyclopedic Informer*, published in 1979 by this Polish Commission (which meanwhile had changed its name), indicated a total of 310,000 victims, using Bednarz’s calculation method, but with an unexplained reduction in the range from 330 to 300 days: 300 × 1,000 + 10,000 = 310,000 (Główna Komisja… 1979, pp.129f.).

During the penal trial against former members of the Chełmno *Sonderkommando*, the Bonn Jury Court settled for an alleged minimum death toll of 152,000, consisting of 145,000 victims during the camp’s first phase and 7,000 during its second phase. The court based its assumptions for the camp’s first operational phase on the figure given in the so-called Korherr Report for Jews led “through the camps of the Warthegau…145,301.” Korherr even appeared as a witness to confirm this number (Rüter *et al.* 1979, pp. 285f.). The figures of the camp’s second phase are based on deportation lists compiled by the “Statistical Department of the Oldest of Jews in the Ghetto of Litzmannstadt,” according to which 7,176 Jews were deported from the ghetto in summer 1944, although with no destination given (*ibid.*, p. 286). Hence the court assumed a minimum death toll of 145,000 for the first and 7,100 or 7,000 for the second phase (*ibid.*, pp. 235, 241, 263, 286).

---

[89] IMT, vol. 8, pp. 330f. Bednarz’s name is misspelled there as “Wladislav Bengash,” the camp as “Helmno.”

Polish historiography was subsequently adjusted to this order of magnitude. In 1995 Julian Baranowski wrote (1995, pp. 23f.):

> *"As a result of this process* [of mass extermination]*, which lasted from 10 December 1941 to 12 September 1942, more than 134,000 inhabitants of the ghettos in the region of Warta and more than 10,000 Western European gypsies were murdered in the Chełmno camp. Among them, sharing this fate, were over 4,000 gypsies from the Austro-Hungarian border region. The second phase of the liquidation of Jews in the Chełmno camp began in June 1944. The victims of this action were the inhabitants of the last European ghetto – the ghetto of Łódź. Until its closure on 14 July 1944, 7,200 more Jews perished in this camp. The tally of the extermination of the Jewish population in the Warta region and of the Jews deported from Western Europe to be liquidated comes close to 151,000. Even if adding approximately 4,000 gypsies and assuming a figure of some 3,000 Jews from the labor camps liquidated by the Łódź district government, the death toll of the Chełmno extermination camp is far in short of figures given so far. In light of the figures contained*

Table 2: Victims of the Chełmno camp per Baranowski 1995, p. 24

DISTRICTS	NUMBER OF JEWS DECEMBER 1941	DATES OF EXTERMINATION	NUMBER OF MURDER VICTIMS	NUMBER DEPORTED TO ŁÓDŹ GHETTO
Łódź city	167,540	I-V and IX 1942 VI-VII 1944	70,672 7,196	/
Ciechocinek	1,580	IV 1942	1,580	/
Gostynin	about 4400	IV 1942	about 4400	/
Kalisz and city	1,449	III 1942	972	522
Koło	3,830	XII-1941 – II 1942	3,830	
Kutno	about 13,000	III-IV 1942	about 10,700	
Łask	21,734	VI-VIII 1942	15,859	5,875
Łęczyca	10,528	V-VIII 1942	8,760	1,767
Łódź surrounding area	6,203	V 1942	2,423	3,780
Sieradz	11,731	VIII 1942	9,589	2,142
Turek	3,432	XII 1941-VII 1942	3,342	190
Wieluń	10,490	VIII 1942	9,498	992
Wocławek	5,639	IV-V 1942	2,557	3,082
Total	*261,556**	/	*151,378***	*18,350*

* In the original erroneously 261,558; ** In the original erroneously 151,380

in the attached table, the data about the extermination of 200,000 and even more than 300,000 victims alleged in these publications are far from the truth, are highly exaggerated."

The data of the table in question, entitled "The extermination of the Jews from the territory of Warthegau and Western Europe at Chełmno upon Ner during the period December 1941 to July 1944," is given in Table 2.

Hence the number of alleged victims posited by today's orthodox historians, including Polish historiography, is less than half the figure put forward by Judge Bednarz in 1946.

In this context it is perhaps interesting to note that the order of magnitude of the future alleged total death toll of the Chełmno camp was already anticipated in late November 1942. At that time the clandestine Polish periodical *Ziemie Zachodnie Rzeczypospolitej* (Western Territory of the Republic) wrote (Chrzanowski 1985, p. 100):

"From December 1941 to October of this year 250,000 to 300,000 Jews, mainly from the Łódź district and partly from Germany, have so far gone to this camp and have not returned."

12. Jewish Deportation Transports to Chełmno

12.1. Transports from Warthegau to the Łódź Ghetto

The first three Jewish transports to arrive in the ghetto of Łódź from the Warthegau were made up as follows:

First transport: 937 Jews from Leslau; second transport: 762 Jews from Lubraniec and 316 from Chodecz; third transport: 399 Jews from Brześć Kujawski and 668 from Kowal, a total of 3,082 Jews.[90] Concerning the third transport there is a report by the head of the Hygiene Section (*Gesundheits-Abteilung*) of the ghetto dated 10 October 1941:[91]

> *"Re. C h i l d r e n .*
> *Among the* [668] *Jews admitted on 9 October 1941 are*
> *374 C h i l d r e n .*
> *All those admitted from K o w a l had been housed in a church since 29 September 1941 together with their children, where many children have suffered through the measles. A measles epidemic raged in Kowal.*
> *Right now 193 children are incubating the measles, and the measles will most likely break out on 11 or 12 Oct. 1941.*
> *Since no case of measles exists here in the ghetto, a strict and absolute isolation of the admitted children is necessary in order to prevent spreading the measles."*

After referring to cases of other infectious diseases among these children, the report continues:

> *"Re.: A d u l t s :*
> *intensely louse-infested,*
> *several cases of blindness,*
> *one pneumonia,*

---

90 "*Eingesiedelte im Jahre 1941 aus dem Altreich, Wien, Prag, Luxemburg und aus Leslau und Umgebung.*" APL, PSZ, 863, p. 81.

91 "*Bericht des Vorsitzenden der Gesundheits-Abteilung, Herrn Dr. Miller, vom 10. Oktober 1941 über den Zustand der am 9. Oktober 1941 aus Leslau und Umgebung eingewiesenen Juden.*" APL, PSZ, 1570, p. 1. At the end the report bears the stamp of Ch. Rumkowski, "*Der Älteste der Juden in Litzmannstadt.*"

one open tuberculosis,
74 geriatrics,
Then also scabies and less severe skin diseases."

In the first half of 1942 7,649 Jews were transferred to the Łódź ghetto from Warthegau in the following transports:

- from Zgierz: a transport (January) of 84 persons
- from Pabianice: 4 transports (17 and 18 May) of 3,652 people
- from Löwenstadt: 4 transports (19 and 20 May) of 2,927 people
- from Osorkow: a transport (22 May) of 741 persons
- from Belchatow: a transport (13June) of 115 persons
- from Zelow: a transport (13 June) of 96 persons
- from 14 unspecified cities: 1 transport (24 June) of 34 persons.

The total number of persons transferred included 1,436 children under fourteen years (including two infants born in 1941) and 171 older than sixty years (including 2 of 89).[92]

12.2. The Deportations to Chełmno

From the "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto" the following picture of the deportations of Jews from Łódź to Chełmno results, but is never mentioned:

MONTH	RESETTLED (*AUSGESIEDELT*)	SOURCE*
January	10,003	vol. I, p. 401
February	7,025	vol. I, p. 426
March	24,687	vol. I, p. 445
April	2,349	vol. I, p. 495
May	10,914	vol. II, p. 7
September	15,685**	vol. II, p. 278f.
Total:	*70,663*	

* Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965;
** The deportations took place on 1, 2, and 7 to 12 September

A report from the ghetto's Statistical Office of 30 June 1942 shows the number of evacuees by date of birth, sex and "stages":[93]

92 "*Eingesiedelte aus dem Warthegau 1.I.-30.VI. 1942.*" APL, PSZ, 863, pp. 86f.
93 "*Ausgesiedelte aus dem Getto 1.I.-30.VI.1942.*" APL, PSZ, 863, pp. 57-59.

STAGE	PERIOD	NUMBER OF TRANSPORTS	NUMBER DEPORTED
I	16 to 29 January	14	10,003
II	14 February to 2 April	40	34,073
III	4 to 15 May	12	10,914
	Total:	*66*	*54,990*

Some transports are known in detail from the railway documents that have been preserved. For the period from 16 March to 2 April 1942 we can derive the following numbers:[94]

DAY	EVACUATED – "*AUSGESIEDELT*"	DAY	EVACUATED – "AUSGESIEDELT"
16 March	637	25 March	1,000
17 March	768	26 March	1,001
18 March	1,001	27 March	1,000
19 March	1,000	28 March	1,001
20 March	1,001	29 March	1,000
21 March	1,041	30 March	965
22 March	303	31 March	883
23 March	797	1 April	1,049
24 March	1,000	2 April	1,301
		Total:	*9,200*

The trains left from the station at Widzew-Radegast (Łódź) and arrived at Przybylow and Warthbrücken (Koło) traveling the following distances:

- Widzew-Radegast-Przybylow = 147 km
- Warthbrücken-Widzew-Radegast = 146 km.

The guards of the first four transports traveled up to Przybylow, the others to Warthbrücken. There were always 13 guards, regardless of the number of deportees.

For the period of 4 to 15 May 1942 we have the following data:[95]

[94] "*Nachweis der in der Zeit 16.3 – 2.4.42 abgefertigten Juden – Sdz*," in: Hilberg 1981, pp. 145f.

[95] "*Nachweis der in der Zeit 4.5 -15.5.42 abgefertigten Juden – Sdz*," in: Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 281.

DATE	EVACUATED – "*AUSGESIEDELT*"	EXPELLED – "*AUSWEISUNG*"[96]
4 May	1,008	1,002
5 May	914	909
6 May	1,000	1,000
7 May	952	952
8 May	954	949
9 May	952	952
10 May	1,005	950
11 May	949	949
12 May	947	947
13 May	1,000	999
14 May	706	706
15 May	606	599
Total:	*10,993*	*10,914*

These trains also left from the Widzew-Radegast station and traveled up to Warthbrücken. The escort was always 13 guards, except 4 May (12 guards).

The table below summarizes the data of orthodox Holocaust historiography concerning evacuations to Chełmno from individual locations each month:

MONTH/ YEAR	ŁÓDŹ	CIECHOCINEK	GOSTYNIN	KALISZ	SIERADZ	WIELUŃ	WŁOCŁAWEK	ŁĘCZYCA	ŁASK	KUTNO	KOŁO
12/'41											
1/'42	10,003										3,830
2/'42	7,025										
3/'42	24,687			972						10,700	
4/'42	2,349	1,580	4,400				2,557				
5/'42	10,914							8,760			
6/'42									15,859		
7/'42											
8/'42					9,589	9,498					
9/'42	15,685										
6/'44	7,196										
7/'44											
Totals	77,859	1,580	4,400	972	9,589	9,498	2,557	8,760	15,859	10,700	3,830
Total evacuees: 145,608											

96 "*Bevölkerungsveränderungen im Monat Mai 1942 nach Meldungen*." APL, PSZ 863, p. 52.

12.3. Who Was Evacuated and Why?

In a report by the Gestapo in Łódź on the deportations of 9 June 1942 we read as follows (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, pp. 285f.):

> *"On order of the Gauleiter all Jews unable to work are to be evacuated and those fit for work of the entire Gau are to be concentrated in the Litzmannstadt ghetto. From here larger quantities of Jews are to be deployed for various works (construction of railroads and roads) in the Gau area, and after completion of the work they are to be led back into the ghetto. The Jews remaining in the ghetto are to be deployed for work there without exception. During the formation of the Gau's first ghettos it proved necessary to make room for the Jews to be settled in. For this purpose a larger number of Jews unable to work was evacuated from the ghetto and sent to the Sonderkommando. 44,152 of the Polish Jews have been resettled since 16 Jan.* [19]*42. Of the 19,848 Jews from the Old Reich, from Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia which were admitted to the local ghetto in October 1941, 10,993 have been evacuated, so that by now space for about 55,000 Jews has been created in the ghetto."*

So the Jews evacuated were those unable to work, and the reason for the evacuation was to create space for new arrivals fit for work. A later report, dated 2 July 1942, *i.a.* fixed the working age limit as follows (*ibid.,* p. 292.):

> *"Due to the strong decrease in the Jews' hardiness, the work performance has decreased as well. In this context the eldest of the Jews has now brought to work assignments all children over 10 years of age in order to ensure that the delivery dates of Army orders are scrupulously met."*

The verdict of the Bonn Jury Court stated:

> *"Since on the one hand emigration had failed, yet on the other hand space had to be created for the ethnic Germans to be resettled, the National Socialist leadership of the Warthegau decided in conjunction with Hitler and Himmler to 'evacuate' (which according to the terminology back then meant: to kill) all Jews unfit for work and to concentrate all those of the entire Gau* [district] *who were fit for work in the ghetto of Lodz."* (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 275)

> *"For the most part these were women, children and older men who were no longer fit for work."* (*ibid.*, p. 233; similar p. 281)

In this context Baranowski stated (1999, p. 94):

> *"Another tragedy took place between 3 and 12 September 1942: a deportation directed against children under the age of 10 and adults over 65."*

He published three excerpts from a list of "Jews evacuated from the Litzmannstadt ghetto" (*Evakuierte Juden aus Litzmannstadt-Getto*) dated 7 September 1942 (*ibid.,* p. 93) containing the names of 69 children born between 1939 and 1942 and further states that the Jews of the ghetto in the age group 10 to 65 years were forced to work (*ibid.,* p. 74). If we adopt this figure, the data from 30 June 1942 mentioned above means that of the 54,990 Jews evacuated from the ghetto and allegedly sent to Chełmno, some 46,572, that is almost 85%, were able to work!

Conversely, after the end of the evacuations the number of children under the age of 10 remaining in the ghetto and escaping the alleged gassing at Chełmno was still quite high. From a statistical report called "The population of the ghetto on 1 August 1943 based on year of birth and sex according to dispatches" (*Gettobevölkerung am 1. August 1943 laut Geburtsjahr und Geschlecht nach Meldungen*)[97] we have the following data:

YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS	YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS
1934	549	447	996	1939	464	439	903
1935	460	464	924	1940	283	279	562
1936	405	341	746	1941	148	112	260
1937	582	610	1,192	1942	88	119	207
1938	517	471	988	1943	39	37	76
				Totals	*3,535*	*3,319*	*6,854*

In addition to these 6,854 children under 9 years old, there were living in the ghetto 1,400 people older than 65 years, broken down by year of birth and sex as appears in the following table. The oldest person was a woman of 95 years.

[97] APL, PSZ, 863, p. 21.

YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS	YEAR	MALE	FEMALE	TOTALS
1848	0	1	1	1865	12	5	17
1850	1	2	3	1866	22	18	40
1852	0	3	3	1867	9	1	10
1853	0	1	1	1868	13	45	58
1854	1	0	1	1869	13	49	62
1855	1	0	1	1870	29	25	54
1856	0	3	3	1871	37	83	120
1857	0	3	3	1872	31	57	88
1858	4	2	6	1873	41	114	155
1859	6	5	11	1874	21	74	95
1861	1	3	4	1875	104	176	280
1862	0	4	4	1876	55	107	162
1863	10	13	23	1877	67	117	184
1864	10	1	11	*Totals*	*488*	*912*	*1,400*

The total number of inhabitants of the ghetto unable to work was therefore 8,254 out of a total of 84,280.

From the last known data on the population of the ghetto, dating back to 1 March 1944, we have a total of 77,679 Jews broken down by age as follows:[98]

AGE RANGE	MALE	FEMALE	TOTAL
≤ 8	2,248	2,247	4,495
9 – 14	3,373	3,313	6,686
15 – 20	5,670	6,308	11,978
21 – 30	5,811	11,181	16,992
31 – 40	7,620	10,344	17,964
41 – 50	4,443	5,950	10,393
51 – 60	2,663	3,705	6,368
61 – 70	881	1,530	2,411
71 – 80	127	242	369
81 – 86	5	18	23
Totals:	*32,841*	*44,838*	*77,679*

Above I noted that on 30 June 1942, of the 54,990 Jews evacuated from the ghetto, 46,572 were able to work. Children under 10 and seniors over 65 therefore totaled 8,418. This fact, though incompatible with the thesis of extermination at Chełmno, fits perfectly with the thesis of transfer to the east. The evacuation lists in fact demonstrate indisputably that the deportations took place by family. The undated first list has 710

[98] "*Aufteilung der Getto-Bevölkerung per 1. März 1944*." APL, PSZ, 184, p. 13.

people, including 26 families consisting of five to eight members.[99] For example, the Januszewicz family consisted of Chana (1906), Mordka (1931), Małka (1933), Ester Bajla (1936), Abram (1934), Liba (1939) and Leew (1941);[100] the Beremblum family of Száma (1903), Sura (1909), Irena (1906), Beresz (1927), Mendel (1926), Abram Icek (1928), Roza (1911), and Luzer (1936);[101] the Wołch family of Kraut (1900), Sara (1897), Machla (1929), Perla (1930), Esther Gitla (1932) and Nechem (1939).

Another 24 families had 4 members, 38 had 3.

The undated list no. 14 contains 586 persons, including 28 families from five to eight members, 19 of four members, and 50 of three members.[102] For example, the Piepszynski family consisted of Jadzia (1929), Cerka (1907), Estera (1927), Abram (1937), Rucha (1903), Zlata (1929), Menachem (1931) and Bencjon (1935).[103] The Zalcsztajn family included Szulim (1896), Chaja (1896), Chana (1921), Icek (1922), Rojza (1928), Ita (1934) and Moszek (1937).[104]

List no. 32, also undated, includes 1,000 people, among whom were 45 families consisting of five to seven persons, 45 of four and 62 of three.[105] For example, the Cukier family included Zyskind (1903), Tauba (1903), Dawid (1925), Juda (1927), Szmul (1933), Niece (1935) and Icek (1936),[106] and the Ber family, Idel-Lajb (1909), Masz (1906), the twins Fiszel and Kerszel (1934), Chaim (1939), Moszek (1870) and Perla (1874).[107]

---

99 "*Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt. 1. Transport*." APL, PSZ, 1229, pp. 1-25.

100 *Ibid.,* p. 7.

101 *Ibid.,* p. 21.

102 "*Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt. Transport 14*." APL, PSZ, 1229, pp. 272-291.

103 *Ibid.*, p. 281.

104 *Ibid.*, p. 279.

105 "*Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt. Transportliste XXXII*." APL, PSZ, 1229, pp. 86-119.

106 *Ibid.*, p. 90.

107 *Ibid.*, p. 92.

12.4. Operations Ceased in 1943 and Resumed in 1944 – Why?

According to the investigations of Judge Bednarz, the first phase of the camp's existence lasted from 8 December 1941 to 7 April 1943 (Bednarz 1946d, p. 7). On this date the camp ceased its alleged extermination operation: the palace was blown up and the crematoria were destroyed. However, as shown in the summary table presented above (bottom of p. 116), the last alleged act of mass murder took place in September 1942, with the result that the camp would be left idle for more than six months. So why was it liquidated only on 7 April 1943?

The reopening of the camp in 1944 is even more incomprehensible. Krakowski writes (1983, p. 136):

> *"In early 1944 the National Socialists decided to resume the extermination activities in Kulmhof due to the impending liquidation of the Łódź ghetto."*

However, after 10 transports allegedly sent to Chełmno, the National Socialists allegedly realized that "Kulmhof's capacity did not suffice for the killing of tens of thousands [of people] in a very short time" (*ibid.*, p. 142). So after a year of operation the SS is said to still have been unfamiliar with Chełmno's extermination capacity?

13. The Alleged Gassings in 1944: Chełmno and Auschwitz[108]

Krakowski quotes a letter from Arthur Greiser to Oswald Pohl dated 14 February 1944 in which, among other things, we read (Krakowski 1983, p. 137):

> *"The reduction will be made by the SS-Sonderkommando Hauptsturmführer Bothmann, who has worked previously in the Gau."*

In a telex to Himmler of 9 June 1944, Greiser reported *i.a.* as follows (Rückerl 1979, p. 284):

> *"Since I have finished the preparations for the ghetto's evacuation and as I have carried out the first evacuations of the same,…"*

Rückerl comments (*ibid.*, p. 284, note 83):

> *"Greiser's statement that the evacuation had already started in early June seems to have been a mere demonstration intended to express the urgency of his request. From other sources it can be inferred that the transports from Łódź to Chełmno started only at the end of June 1944."*

In fact, the "reduction" of the ghetto had already begun three months earlier with two transports that departed on 4 and 16 March 1944, one with 750 people and the other with 850.[109] As we learn from Eisenbach on the basis of documents kept in the Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, these 1,600 Jews were sent to the arms factories in Skarzysko-Kamienna, a town about 45 km south-west of Radom (Eisenbach 1961, p. 568). This is confirmed by Krakowski (2007, p. 136). In this regard there is also an essay by Hans Biebow of 18 March 1944 with the subject of "Transfer of 1,500 Jews to the General Government" (*Überführung von 1500 Juden in das Generalgouvernement*; Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 461).

The transport list of 4 May was accompanied by a note saying:[110]

---

108 This is a summary of my study Mattogno 2003.
109 APL, PSZ, 1223, pp. 60-73 and 14-59 (list of names of transport).
110 APL, PSZ, 1223, p. 74.

"Attached the C.P. [=Central Prison] *sends a list of persons who have left the C.P. on 4 March of this year for work outside the ghetto."*

And the transport list of 16 March has this header: "For work on 16 March 1944 from Litzmannstadt-Ghetto" (*Zur Arbeit am 16. März 1944 aus Litzmannstadt Ghetto).*[111]

In May there were other small transports of Jews "moved away for work outside the ghetto" (*zur Arbeit ausserhalb des Ghettos abgereist*), for example: 90 on day 4; 50 on day 17; 30 on day 27; 60 on day 30.[112] The bulk of transports, however, began on 23 June. The Łódź State Archives has preserved lists of names from ten Jewish transports – men and women – who left the Łódź ghetto between 23 June and 14 July 1944[113] according to the following table:

TRANSPORT	DATE	NUMBER OF DEPORTEES
1	23 June 1944	562
2	26 June 1944	912
3	28 June 1944	799
4	30 June 1944	700
5	3 July 1944	699
6	5 July 1944	699
7	7 July 1944	700
8	10 July 1944	700
9	12 July 1944	700
10	14 July 1944	699
	Total	*7,170*

These lists also bear the heading "*zur Arbeit ausserhalb des Ghettos ausgereist*" – moved away for work outside the ghetto.

The verdict of the Bonn Jury Court states in this regard (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 286):

"Although the statistical lists mentioned do not expressly state that these transports left for Chełmno instead of for Auschwitz, for example, as they did starting in August 1944. But this derives from the credible affirmations of the witness Z., who came to Chełmno with the 7th or 8th transport and who has given the total number of all transports carried out to Chełmno with 10 to 12. The Jury Court

[111] APL, PSZ, 1223, p. 14.
[112] APL, PSZ, 1223, pp. 10-16,
[113] APL, PSZ, 1309, pp. 1-225.

is therefore convinced that the ten transports mentioned went to Chełmno and that therefore at least 7,000 Jewish persons were killed in Chełmno during the camp's second phase."

"Witness Z" was Żurawski, and the Jury Court recklessly based the conviction for exterminating 7,000 Jews at Chełmno on a single, moreover extremely dubious witness!

There is in fact not the least indication that the 10 transports were sent to Chełmno, and this is so evident that even Eisenbach wrote in his famous documentary collection on the Łódź ghetto, with reference to the evacuation of the ghetto (Eisenbach 1946, p. 265):

"The Chełmno camp had already been dissolved, and therefore the Jews were sent to Auschwitz and other camps."

In this context he mentioned the first three transports of the table which I quoted above (*ibid.*). It is therefore clear that he, who had studied the documents available to the Central Jewish Historical Commission (including witnesses), did not even have the slightest hint indicating that the 10 above-mentioned Jewish transports were sent to Chełmno.

Let us return to the 7,170 Jews transferred between 23 June and 14 July 1944. The lists of names are of fundamental importance in order to understand whether these Jews were actually deported "for work." In these lists, in fact, we have the dates of birth for 6,763 individuals, ranging from 6 to 70 years old, although such extreme ages are exceptions: there are only 3 children aged 6 years, 4 aged 7 years, 7 aged 8 years, 8 aged 9 years and 9 aged 10 years. In the same way, the lists contain only one person each of the ages 70, 69 and 66 years, 2 of 65 years, 6 of 64 years, 2 of 63 years, 7 of 62 years, 4 of 61 years and 17 of 60 years. The age distribution of the deportees is shown in the following table:

AGE RANGE	DEPORTEES	AGE RANGE	DEPORTEES
≤ 8	14	31 – 40	1,338
9 – 14	181	41 – 50	915
15 – 20	1,660	51 – 60	341
21 – 30	2,290	61 – 70	24
		Total	*6,763*

It is therefore evident that the vast majority of the deportees were people capable of work, most of whom had actually worked in various facilities in the ghetto. Numerous documents attest that, on the day of

deportation, the ghetto administration regularly communicated to individual companies that they had lost the labor of the transferred Jews who had worked there.[114] However, in the hypothetical case of a policy of extermination of Jews unable to work, it would be stupid to exterminate all 7,170 Jews, most of whom were perfectly capable of work. It would have been more logical instead to send to the alleged extermination Chełmno camp those unable to work, *i.e*. the 4,495 children under ten years old and the 392 people over 70 who were still in the ghetto on 1 March 1944.

Another important fact helps us to understand why the transports also included small children: even in this case the deportees were not selected by age – at least not only by age – but by family, as is clear from the names and addresses of the deportees. For example, one of three six-year-old children, Johanna Dahl, born in 1938, was deported with the third transport along with Greta Dahl, born in 1912, presumably the mother: both had the same address, Krater 25.[115] The second child born in 1938, Dora Gerstel, was deported with the second carriage along with Edith Gerstel, born in 1904; both had lived at Siegfried 14.[116] The third six-year-old child, Moniek Sztycki, was deported in the fourth transport along with Gela Sztycka, born in 1900, who had too lived at Hohensteiner 13.[117]

In conclusion, the 10 above-mentioned transports of Jews were not sent to be gassed at Chełmno, but to concentration camps "for work."

This also follows from the "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto." On 16 July 1944 it stated (Krakowski 2007, p. 140):

> *"In fact this is not about an evacuation of merely 500 people which had to be concealed as a voluntary recruitment, but about numerous work consignments outside the ghetto. It is said that first of all the first group of about 500 people is bound for Munich, where they must perform clearance work* [of air raid rubble]. *The same week, probably 23 Friday of this month, another group of about 900 people has to leave. Then for three weeks 3,000 people each have to leave in transports of 1,000 people each. For each transport, a head of transport, two doctors, medical personnel and security services have to be appointed. The latter may not be formed by the ghetto's*

[114] APL, PSZ, 1302 (lists of names).
[115] APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 58, nos. 136 & 137 of the list.
[116] APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 70, nos. 223 & 224 of the list.
[117] APL, PSZ, 1309, p. 201, nos. 589 & 590 of the list.

security services, but be taken from the same transport. We do not know where the large groups are headed. Even for these large transports the same transport rules apply which are referred to in the above-mentioned notice. 15-20 kg of luggage may be brought along, but this baggage has to take up as little space as possible."

An annotation a little later, dated 26 July, said:[118]

"Today came the first news from the ghetto people who left the ghetto for work during the last evacuation. 31 postcards arrived, all of which had been postmarked on 19 July 1944. From these cards it fortunately results that the people are well and above all that the families are together. One postcard says in simple Yiddish words: 'We laugh about your soup!' They are happy in the ghetto and hopeful that they will soon receive similar reports from other evacuees. It is therefore confirmed that the labor columns have actually been employed in the Altreich. We remember that before the departure of the first carriage it was said that they had to go to Munich. One group has probably arrived there. Also note that, as evidenced by the news, the people are housed in comfortable cabins."

One final observation: As we saw above, according to orthodox historiography, the SS used the term *Evakuierung* (evacuation) in order to camouflage the transfer of Jews to Chełmno for homicidal purposes. In the "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto" the participle *wysiedlono* = "displaced, evacuated" is used,[119] which translates into German as *Ausgesiedelte*.[120] But here those allegedly gassed in 1944 are no longer referred to as *evakuiert* or *ausgesiedelt* but instead as "*zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Getto ausgereist"* – moved out of the Łódź ghetto for work. Do we find ourselves faced with an "encrypted" term for murder within an encrypted expression, a kind of double encryption? Who can seriously believe such a thing?

The confirmation of the above conclusions is offered to us specifically by the deportation of the remaining Jews of the Łódź ghetto to Auschwitz. In this regard Krakowski says (1983, p. 142):

"In August 1944 the Lodz ghetto was liquidated within three weeks; the 70,000 Jews there were deported to Auschwitz to be

---

118 Hoffmann 2008, p. 226. The author claims that the cards in question were written in Chełmno, but this is only an unproven conjecture.

119 Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, vol. I, p. 495 & passim.

120 *Ibid.*, vol. II, p. 477 & passim.

gassed. Kulmhof's capacity did not suffice for the killing of tens of thousands [of people] *in a very short time."*

In fact, of the 65,000 Jews (maximum figure) deported in August 1944 from the Łódź ghetto, no more than 22,500 were sent to Auschwitz, of whom about 11,500 were then transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof. Included in the transport of 3 September 1944 were also some forty children from 6 months to 14 years, who should have ended up in the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, if orthodox "logic" had its way, but who were instead transferred with their mothers to Stutthof and properly registered there (see documents 15, 15a, and Table 3, p. 149).

The two brothers Michael Salomonowicz (born 6 Oct. 1933, no. 1653 on transport list, registered at Stutthof with the number 83620) and Josef (born 1 July 1938, numbers 1654 and 83621 as above) traveled with their mother Dora Salomonowicz, born 28 August 1904, number 1652 on the transport list, registered under number 83619 at Stutthof. All three came from the Łódź ghetto, whither they had been deported on 3 November 1941, and all three survived the war (Terezínská Iniziativa 1995, vol. I, p. 138).[121] Michael and Josef therefore were 8 and 3 years old, respectively, when they were deported to Łódź, yet in spite of this they survived both the selection for alleged extermination at Chełmno and the selection for the claimed extermination at Auschwitz!

There is no doubt that the remaining children also came from Łódź. The transfer of these children shows that among the Jews of the Łódź ghetto there was no selection for the alleged gas chambers, otherwise why would they have been left alive?

Of about 11,000 male Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Łódź ghetto, around 3,100 were registered. The fate of the remaining 7,900 is not documented. Yet although their alleged gassing as unable to work cannot be excluded *a priori*, in such a case the question would arise again, why the children mentioned above would have been left alive? The adults, like all non-registered Jews, were probably sent to the Birkenau *Durchgangslager* (transit camp), and from there they were probably transferred to other concentration camps.

As I noted above, on 1 March 1944 there were in the Łódź ghetto 4,495 children under 8 years old and 392 persons older than 70 years. In the 10 Jewish transports from the ghetto between 23 June and 14 July

[121] Interesting that all three appear in the Yad Vashem "Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names"!

1944 there were 14 children under 8 years old and no persons over 70 years old. Since the 1,600 Jews moved from the ghetto in March 1944 were all able to work, being aged (with some exceptions)[122] between 18 and 45, it follows that the 65,000 Jews moved out of the ghetto in August 1944 included more than 4,800 inmates unable to work who were not gassed either at Auschwitz or elsewhere.

And if, as claimed by Krakowski, "Kulmhof's capacity did not suffice for the killing of tens of thousands [of people] in a very short time," why would the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno have been reactivated, since the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz was available?

On 15 August 1944 the Head of the *Amtsgruppe DIV (KL-Verwaltung*[123]*)* of the WVHA, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Burger, sent to the Head of *Amtsgruppe B*, SS-*Gruppenführer* Lörner, a letter relating to a "*Häftlingsmeldung*" (communication concerning prisoners) and "*Häftlingsbekleidung* (clothing for prisoners). This says that on 1 August 1944 the population of the concentration camps was 379,167 male and 145,119 female prisoners, to whom were added "*angekündigte Neuzugänge* (announced new arrivals). Among them are 60,000 prisoners "*aus Litzmannstadt (Polizeigefängnis und Getto*)" – from Łódź (police and ghetto prisoners). The list of "*Neuzugänge*" (new arrivals), 612,000 prisoners altogether, was closed with the following comment:[124]

> *"A major part of the inmates is already en route and will arrive in the concentration camps during the next days."*

Burger stated that there was not enough clothing for 612,000 new prisoners on arrival and therefore requested the allocation of "special textile quotas." The *Amt DIV/4* was indeed responsible for "*Bekleidung*" (clothing), so the WVHA genuinely expected these prisoners to arrive in the concentration camps, and therefore also the 60,000 Jews from Łódź, whose evacuation to the concentration camps, which had started on 15 August, had already been under way for several days.

This document shows the claim to be historically unfounded that the Jews from the Łódź ghetto were sent to Auschwitz in order to be gassed there.

---

122 Two inmates of 17 years, two of 16 and one of 49.
123 Office group D IV (administration of the concentration camps).
124 PS-1166.

14. The Alleged Murder of Gypsies and the Children of Lidice

14.1. The Gypsies

In his report of 7 January 1946 Judge Bednarz wrote that the Germans had killed 5,000 gypsies at Chełmno, among others (1946d, p. 2). This information was immediately transformed into a certain historical fact and as such was accepted even by the Jury Court in Bonn (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 284):

> *"To this total figure some 5,000 gypsies have to be added which, according to the credible statements by witness G. (at that time active as the deputy of the Oldest of the Jews in the administration of the Łódź ghettos) and Fuchs (at that time police detective at the State Police Department Łódź), were evacuated from the Łódź ghettos and killed in Chełmno."*

Documentary information about the fate of the gypsies in the Łódź ghetto is very limited. Anton Galiński informs us that the first transport of gypsies – 1,000 people – came from Hartberg to Łódź on 5 November 1941, followed by three more transports of also 1,000 persons each: on the 6th from Fürstenfeld, on the 7th from Mattesburg and on the 8th from Rotenturm; the last transport of 1,007 individuals arrived on the 9th from Oberwart. These 5,007 gypsies consisted of 1,130 men, 1,188 women and 2,689 children (Galiński 1995, p. 76). On the 4th or 5th of November 1941 the first cases occurred of what soon became a terrible typhus epidemic, which eventually led to the liquidation of the gypsy camp (*ibid.*, p. 78). In this respect Galiński writes (*ibid.*):

> *"In the absence of documents it is impossible to establish reliable data on the final liquidation of the gypsies in the Łódź camp* [i.e. the gypsy camp in Łódź]. *The apex of their deportation to the extermination camp Chełmno upon Ner falls in the period between 5 and 12 January 1942. This can be seen from invoices issued by the ghetto administration for the rental of trucks needed by the gypsy camp.*

This is also confirmed by the Jew 'Szlamek' who escaped from the Chełmno killing center."

In reality no document records that the gypsies were transported to Chełmno. The "Chronicle of the Łódź Ghetto" provides the following information on the fate of the gypsy camp. The bulletin of 1-5 December 1942 reads (Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, vol. I, p. 361):

"Mortality in 'gypsy camp.' Prior to the camp's liquidation.

According to the data of the local funeral section, which, as the bulletin of the first day of last month noted, undertakes the burials of the dead from the 'gypsy camp' in the area allotted to the Jewish cemetery, during the month of December [1941] *400 people were buried in this area (previously, since arrival* [of the gypsies]*, 213), which is twice the deaths which had occurred among the 250,000 Jews who lived in Łódź before the war. Due to a typhus epidemic raging in the camp area, the funeral section put in place special measures of precaution. Ultimately the dead 'gypsies' are brought to the cemetery not in hearses, but with a special vehicle built for this purpose, closed with boards and covered with a tarpaulin. For the transportation of corpses special containers are used as well. On this occasion it is worth noting that even an undertaker has fallen victim to his profession, a certain Boms who used to transport the corpses from the camp. As in the doctors' cases, he had probably been infected with typhus. Fortunately, however, a tragic end was avoided, as it had happened to a doctor and an official of the criminal investigation department. After several weeks of treatment, Boms recovered from the infectious disease and left the hospital on the 2nd of December. As affirmed by the inhabitants of the camp's immediate vicitnity, for 10 days the 'gypsies' have been taken away by truck. This camp will have been completely cleared by the end of this week; that is absolutely certain. Already now the camp is almost uninhabited. The liquidation of the camp was probably dictated by the necessity to obviate the danger of the typhus contagion."*

The bulletin of 1 December 1941 reports that the gypsies, numbering some 5,000, had arrived in Łódź on 8 November 1941, it and confirms the figure of 213 deaths. Therefore the liquidation of the camp took place in early January 1942.[125] This is indirectly confirmed by a letter

[125] The bulletin says that between 1 and 5 January 1942 the gypsy camp was liquidated with absolute certainty "by the end of this week," *i.e.* the week ending Sunday, 4 January.

with the header "The Mayor of Litzmannstadt" (*Der Oberbürgermeister von Litzmannstadt*) dated 14 January 1942, which ordered:[126]

> *"The former gypsy camp has been put under quarantine until 18 Feb. 1942. Hence I prohibit herewith any access to this area."*

A previous letter, sent 5 December 1941 by Chaim Rumkowski of the ghetto administration, with the topic "gypsy camp – typhus" (*Zigeunerlager – Fleckfieber*), proposed implementing control measures against the spread of disease:[127]

> *"After conferring with my physicians I may suggest to you the following in the above matter:*
>
> *In order to prevent a transfer of the typhus diseases detected in the gypsy camp to Litzmannstadt and the ghetto, the following might be suggested or recommended:*
>
> *1. The installation of a bathing facility in the gypsy camp with at least ten showers.*
>
> *2. Establishing a permanent disinfector.*
>
> *3. It is necessary that the gypsy corpses are undressed, washed, shorn, shaved and if possible placed in boxes or paper bags prior to being brought to the Jewish corpse cart.*
>
> *4. The danger of an infection/body louse/ is reduced to a minimum, if each gypsy is bathed and moreover his clothes are disinfected accordingly before getting in touch with German authorities or with the ghetto's health care staff."*

On the other hand already on 12 November 1941 "the Mayor of Litzmannstadt" had ordered several measures to improve the gypsy camp, which included a hospital system and latrines, upgrading the kitchen and the construction of a disinfestation plant.[128] Therefore the liquidation of the gypsy camp was not premeditated, but due to the typhus epidemic which had broken out.

Whither were the gypsies evacuated? No known document answers this question. The claim that they were transferred to Chełmno is based almost exclusively on the "Szlamek" Report. Even more explicitly than Galiński, Gulczyński admits (1995, p. 39, note 30):

> *"The information on the topic of the gypsies can be found in reports of fugitives from the camp, for example AŻIH* [archive of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw]*, ring* [archive Ringelblum] *I,*

---

126 APL, PSZ, 110, p. 20.
127 APL, PSZ, 110, p. 42.
128 APL, PSZ, 110, pp. 67-69.

no. 412 (Szlamek report). This report has been published in: R. Sakowska…"[129]

In Chapter 4 we have seen, however, that the "Szlamek" Report is totally unreliable. Not only that, but it does not justify the claim of the total extermination of the gypsies of Łódź. In fact it contains only two references to the gassing of gypsies:

- on 8 January 1942: 7 "vehicles" (that is "gas vans")
- on 9 January 1942: 8 or 9 "vehicles."

Since each vehicle is said to have contained 60 people, the total number of gassing victims would be at most [(7+9)×60=] 960 people.

On the other hand, as we have seen above, according to Galiński the extermination of gypsies took place between 5 and 12 January 1942, but for the 5th, 6th and 7th "Szlamek" does not mention any gassings, and for the 10th, 11th and 12th it claims only two gassings of Jews from Kłodawa (7 "vehicles" on the 10th and 9 on the 12th), followed by a day of "repose" (11 January). However, 4,365 persons were transferred from the gypsy camp in Łódź, while merely 960 are said to have been gassed according to the "Szlamek" Report. What then happened to the remaining 3,405?

14.2. The Children of Lidice

The story of the children of Lidice is even more nebulous. It was born from the usual rumors collected by Bednarz in the course of his preliminary investigation, but they did not relate at all to the children of Lidice (Bednarz 1946d, p. 3):

> *"In 1943 four trucks arrived at the camp with children aged from 12 to 14 years (no Jewish star). The witnesses are of the opinion that they were 'Aryan' children. This happened at a time when the German government drove out the Polish population from Zamość, regularly separating the children from their parents."*

Hence according to Judge Bednarz, the children who allegedly arrived at Chełmno in 1943 were Polish. In the following years these alleged Polish children were transformed into children of Lidice, but there is still confusion about this in orthodox Holocaust literature. The Polish historian Marek Budziarek writes about it (1995, p. 71):

---

[129] The reference is to the Polish edition of Sakowska's book (1993).

"Based on collected archival materials we can now say with certainty that in the summer of 1942 a transport of 88 Czech children (aged between 1 and 14 years) from Lidice and Lezak in Czechoslovakia arrived in the transfer camp, which was located in an old dormitory house of the Albertine Nunnery in Gneisenaustrasse 32 (currently 28 Infantry Regiment Kaniowski). A few days later another 12 children arrived."

Seven of these 100 children were Germanized. About the remaining 93 Budziarek claims that they were subject to "special treatment," then adds (*ibid.*):

"We do not know the final decision of the Hitlerite authorities regarding the last moments of the lives of these small Czechs. However, it can be said with great probability that they were killed at Chełmno upon Ner. This probability was confirmed by the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (27 [recte: 23] *July 1965),*[130] *which sentenced former SS officers of the Chełmno extermination center. It clearly states that 'a transport of about 50-75 children aged 4 to 14 years" arrived at the camp.' If they came to Chełmno, they were undoubtedly killed."*

In fact, in relation to 50-75 children, the verdict of the first instance (30 March 1963) states:

"Different than the usual transports of Jewish persons were in addition a transport of some 50-75 children aged 4 to 10, who were better dressed and fed than the Jewish children, […]*"* (Rüter *et al.* 1979, p. 281)

The verdict of the later retrial states tersely (*ibid.*, p. 233):

"Moreover a transport of some 50-75 children aged 4-14 years arrived,…"

Hence, the verdict handed down by the Bonn Jury Court makes no statements at all about the children's provenance. The word "Lidice" does not appear anywhere in either verdict.

Rückerl commented (1979, pp. 280f., note 76):

"According to Polish research, this transport of children had to be children from the Czech village of Lidice who could not be 'Germanized' and whose relatives were killed or deported in retaliation for the attack on Heydrich. In an investigation of the public prosecutor in Frankfurt against the former head of the emigration center in

130 The retrial took place between 5 and 23 July 1965.

Łódź, SS-Sturmbannführer Krumey, a number of reference points turned up for the accuracy of this hypothesis. But so far no certain proof could be developed."

In reality there is no evidence either that these children were deported to Chełmno: this story, dogmatically accepted as "likely" or "certain" by historians and the courts, is nothing more than the last echo of the rumors collected at the end of 1945 by Judge Bednarz, which, as I may stress once more, related to *Polish* children sent to the camp in 1943, not to *Czech* children of Lidice sent to Chełmno in the summer of 1942!

Krakowski writes nevertheless (2007, p. 122):

"As for the Czech children, there are documents that prove their deaths at Chełmno. Their fate is referred to in an exchange of letters between the Reich and its representation in Łódź. In one of these letters, dated 12 June 1942, it announces its intention to send 86 Czech children to Łódź who could not be "Germanized." The camp's staff members Fritz Ismer and Walter Burmeister, in their statements before the German court, also mention the arrival of three truckloads of non-Jewish children."

Hence this is not based on documents, but on simple testimonies of the 1960s which inevitably reflected this propaganda theme developed during the preceding years.

A final observation. As seen above, the children of Lidice allegedly transferred to the Łódź ghetto numbered 100, of whom 7 were Germanized. Gulczyński published a list of 82 names of children with the following header in Czech:[131]

"Children of Lidice who did not return, probably [*pravděpodobně*] *gassed – transported to Poland, to Łódź."*

Hence here no certainty either. In a pamphlet representing an update to Bednarz's booklet, Edward Serwańki claims as well that the alleged event occurred "very likely" (Serwański 1964, p. 31), which is an elegant way of masking the total lack of documentary evidence.

I must add that, if these 82 children "did not return" while the remaining 18 "returned," hence only 7 were Germanized, how can we explain the survival of the other 11? Did they survive their gassing?

In conclusion, the story about the gassing of the children of Lidice at Chełmno has no historical basis either.

---

[131] Gulczyński 1991, appendix outside of text. The respective list originates from the Museum of Martyrs in Lidice (Gulczyński 1995, p. 41, note 66).

15. The Destination of the Deported Jews

Reitlinger reports that some Jews who had been deported to Łódź were transferred to an unknown destination with minimal luggage. From a letter of Rosenberg's office of 25 October 1941 we can glean that it was planned to use a greater number of Jews fit for labor for work in the rear of the Eastern Front (Reitlinger 1965, p. 115):

> *"Subsequently rumors had it that the Jews would be transferred from Łódź to the reclamation areas of the Pripyat marshes and the Jewish agricultural colonies near Krivoi Rog, Ukraine."*

In a clandestine report entitled "Mass executions of Jews in the Koło district" of 25 March 1942 one reads:[132]

> *"Officially the purpose of this deportation is not revealed to the deportees, but in private the Germans have launched a different version: a center for the entire district will set up at Chełmno, which will be one stage of the transfer into the region of Pinsk or to Galicia."*

A report by the *Oyneg Shabbos* shortly thereafter stated (Sakowska 1993, p. 186):

> *"In the second half of November 1941 the news spread in the cities of the Koło district (Warthbrücken district) that the entire Jewish population of this area had to be transferred to the region of Pinsk or to eastern Galicia."*

In 1943 the Canadian demographer Eugene M. Kulischer mentioned the swamps of Pinsk (in the Pripyat) among the destinations of the Jewish deportations (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

> *"Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to*

---

[132] Report entitled "Masowe egzekucje Żydów w pow. Kolskim" (Mass Execution of Jews in the Koło District) of 25 March 1942. Maria Tyszkowa 1992b, p. 52. The report was published in 1943 in: Apenszlak 1943, pp. 115-118.

the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine."

As Aly has documented, draining the marshes of Pripyat was a project that the German administration had begun to seriously discuss in April/May 1941 (Aly 1995, pp. 275-279; see chapter 1). Thomas Sandkühler confirmed (1996, pp. 110f.):

"Rosenberg's first position pager on the Soviet Union of 2 April [1941] *shows that the Pripyat marshes were already under discussion in the spring of 1941.* [...] *Perhaps it was intended to concentrate the Jews of the General Government temporarily in eastern Galicia, and then push them into the swamps of Pripyat."*

The "Chronicle of the Łódź ghetto" contains several clues in favor of this plan. The report no. 6 of 10-13 January 1942 shows the first anticipation of the future evacuations (Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, vol. I, p. 385):

"The transports will comprise 700 people per day. The evacuees may carry with them baggage of 12.5 kg per person. All money possessed by the expellees must be changed to German marks at the assembly point."

The "selection" criterion for the deportees, as we have seen above, was inability to work: Jews unable to work had to be transferred from the ghetto to make room for newcomers fit for work. But the bulletin no. 7 of 14-31 January 1942 describes the procedure as follows (*ibid.,* p. 392):

"The evacuees received their deportation orders in the mail, which called on all the individuals specified (as is known, during the entire period established for the deportation all family members are being evacuated, in certain cases even together with other resident persons [in the same premises] *who were not part of the family) to report on the indicated day – more or less within three days after delivery of the order – at the meeting place, organized in no. 7 Szklane Road."*

So the policy of deportation essentially concerned families and households, rather than those unable to work, and extant evacuation name lists fully confirm this. The same report states that the deportation train consisted of 20 passenger coaches with 55 people per wagon (*ibid.,* p. 393).

The bulletin no. 14 of 10 to 14 April reported as follows about the first news from the deportees (*ibid.,* pp. 457f.):

> *"On 12 April, at Balucki square, a senior officer of the Secret Police stopped briefly who was the head of the camp in which the deportees from the ghetto were. This is the first reliable source of information about the deportees; to be exact, it is worth adding that the version most persistently spread about* [their] *whereabouts has been confirmed this time. Hence it has now been irrefutably established that the camp is located in the outskirts of the town of Koło, now called Warthbrücken. The camp contains 100,000 Jews, and from this it can be concluded that in addition to the 44,000 deported from the ghetto, Jews from other cities were concentrated as well. Earlier this huge camp had been the place of residence of Germans of Volhynia. Apparently 30,000 people used to live there. They left decently housed barracks and even furniture at the disposal of the Jews. The provisioning of the camp, it seems, is exemplary: those able to work are employed within the camp, for road repairs and for agricultural labor. In the near future workshops will be organized."*

The bulletin no. 24 of 1-3 May 1942 states (*ibid.,* p. 497):

> *"In the ghetto the word goes around persistently that the first two transports of evacuees were directed to occupied France, the other in Bessarabia."*

The bulletin no. 25 of 5 May 1942 informs that the first two transports of western Jews from the ghetto included "even physicians and health care staff" (*ibid.,* p. 504).

Jews from Łódź were also sent to the Baltic countries. Herman Kruk, a Polish Jew who fled to Vilnius in 1939 and subsequently became an resident of the local ghetto, wrote in his diary on 4 July 1942 (Kruk 2002, p. 319):

> *"Now I learn from two young people who were taken out of the Łódź Ghetto in March that Łódź has a ghetto. There is no shooting, and mass executions are unknown. The only thing is, people are taken off to work. They figure that about 10,000 Jews have recently been sent out of Łódź.* […] *Both of the young men escaped from such a group* [of workers]*, and after a week of wandering, they were arrested in Vilna* [and taken to] *Lukiszki* [a prison] *and were released from there only two days ago. Here in the ghetto they were clothed, and soon they will be sent to forest work."*

On the same note he added:

"Just received a message from Łódź. For us, Łódź is one of those cities from which you can obtain almost no information. Of course, the rumors from there are crazy and wild, and according to them, it is already certain that there are no Jews in Łódź.

[…] *Now the young people know what it is to be sent out to work. They are dragged around from place to place; they don't know where they are or what they are doing. From time to time, groups are pulled out and disappear, and they assume that they are shot."*

Avraham Tory, another Jew who lived in the ghetto of Kaunas (Kovno) and who kept a diary, wrote on 14 July 1942 (Tory 1990, p. 111):

"Four Jews from Łódź have been brought to the [Kovno] *Ghetto hospital for surgery. They had spent a long time in a labor camp."*

And on 30 July he noted (*ibid.,* p. 116):

"The Łódź Jews who had been employed at the construction of the Kovno-Vilna highway and were transferred to Riga will be replaced by 500 workers from the [Kovno] *Ghetto."*

In two long reports of 25 and 27 May 1942 addressed to Palestinian Jewish institutions, the Zionist delegate Meleh "Noi" Neustadt confirmed (Laqueur 1982, pp. 188f.):

"Lodz was more or less cut off from the outside world. There was no direct contact but it had been learned that 'unproductive elements' had been deported from Łódź to Minsk, Kovno and Riga."

On the other hand, there is also a letter to the Gestapo in Łódź dated 11 May 1943 which reads:

"Re.: Delivery of iron material to the Sonderkommando K.

I have brought the following delivery to the Sonderkommando and request to hand back to me the necessary iron bills."

Among the materials listed there was "1 complete disinfection oven with chimney 2,050 kg" (*1. kompl. Desinfektionsofen m. Schornstein 2.050 kg*).[133]

The camp had to be much greater than what orthodox Holocaust historiography claims, because already on 27 May 1942 it had 370 railway cars full of clothing:[134]

---

[133] T-1298. Cf. State of Israel 1993, vol. III, p. 1202.

[134] Letter by Otto Luchterhandt, Deputy Head of the Łódź ghetto, to the *Landeswirtschaftsamt* Posen dated 27 May 1942, in: Eisenbach 1946, p. 233.

> *"At the Sonderkommando Lange an estimated 370 railway cars with garments are stored, for the removal of which some 900 trucks with trailers are necessary* […]*"*

According to the data claimed by orthodox Holocaust historiography, 79,000 people had been evacuated to Chełmno by May 1942, each of whom was allowed to take along 12.5 kg of luggage in addition to the clothes they wore. This luggage consisted certainly not just of clothes. To have a reference point, 97,000 full sets of clothes for men without underwear, 76,000 equivalent sets for women and 89,000 pieces of silk underwear filled 34 railway cars; 2,700,000 kg of rags in turn filled 400 railway cars.[135]

Based on the latter figure, 340 railway cars would have contained 2,295,000 kg of clothing, so that each deportee would have had to bring along 29 kg of clothing on average! The first figure shows, however, that 76,000 full sets of female clothing occupy less than 34 carriages. Hence it is obvious that the 340 wagons of clothing could not have belonged merely to the evacuated Jews, but must have come mainly from the clearing of all the ghettos in the Warthegau. As of 23 March 1942, all the property of the deported Jews became the property of the ghetto administration:

> *"According to the directive of 23 March 1942 by the governor, all valuables such as money, foreign currencies, household goods, merchandise, which are the property of resettled Jews, become the property of the ghetto administration in Litzmannstadt."*

Among these goods were also "fabrics, leather and other raw materials of all types" (*Textilien, Leder und sonstige Rohmaterialen aller Art*; Eisenbach 1946, p. 209). It is clear that almost 2,300 tons of clothing could not be stored in the so-called "palace" or "castle" of Chełmno.[136] Hence they had to be stored in storage barracks in the camp. And this certainly was the camp's secondary function.

But the Chełmno camp's main function must be considered in relation to the National Socialist policy of deporting the Jews to the east as I have outlined in Chapter 1, including the letter from Himmler to Grei-

---

[135] NO-1257, "*Aufstellung über von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamts abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial*," 6 February 1943.

[136] In the Polish drawing of this area (see document 16) no. 11 stands for "Piles of clothing 1941-1943 (15×5×4), and in the years 1944-1945 two sorting barracks and a clothes disinfestation truck." The volume of the dimensions given is 300 cubic meters, but 340 railway cars full of clothing corresponds to more than 21,000 cubic meters.

ser of 18 September 1941. In this letter, as we have seen, Hitler ordered the transfer of Jews from the Reich proper and the Protectorate to Łódź as a provisional stage of their subsequent deportation to the eastern territories. In this context Chełmno was therefore a transit camp for the ghetto. The choice of a village west of Łódź is explained by the need to reconcile the demands of confidentiality and logistics: Chełmno is located near the major railway line Poznań-Warsaw-Minsk and in a relatively quiet area.

16. The Value of the Content of the Court Verdict

In the introduction to the present book I posited that the image of Chełmno as outlined by orthodox Holocaust historiography is almost exclusively based on trial evidence and in practice on testimonies. The moment has now come to explain the significance of this evidence.

On 5 July 1962 the Public Prosecution Office at the District Court in Bonn issued an indictment against 13 former members of the "*Sonderkommando* Chełmno." The trial started on 26 November 1962 and unfolded in 36 trial days until 30 March 1963, the day when the verdict was announced, which sentenced six of the defendants to prison terms between 3½ and 13 years for "jointly aiding and abetting in murder (mass murder)." The case against one defendant was vacated due to his deteriorated health, and with respect to six other defendants, although also found guilty of the same offense, the court abstained from meting out a punishment for a number of mitigating circumstances.

Since the appeal of this verdict was successful for eleven defendants, their cases were sent back to the Bonn Jury Court for retrial. This began on 5 July 1965 and ended on July 23 after eleven court days. The punishments meted out this time ranged from 13½ months to 13 years' imprisonment for eight of the defendants, while three of them, although found guilty again, once more got away without punishment (Rüter *et al.*, pp. 227f., 271; Rückerl 1979, pp. 248f.; Krakowski 2007, p. 178).

The criminal investigation was started in 1959 with a complaint by the *Landskriminalamt* of Baden-Württemberg against Kurt Lange. In this document the established "facts" about the Chełmno camp were described thus:

> *"In 1946 a book by the Jewish Historical Commission appeared in Łódź entitled 'Documents and Materials, Vol. I, Camps, which in chapter VII under the title 'Chełmno' contains a collection of testimonies and documents relating to the construction of the extermination camp and the implementation of the extermination program."*

The following statements are extracted from this document:

"It results from the declaration of Miszczak Andrezej [Andrzej] *that at the end of November 1941 members of the Gestapo arrived at Chełmno and seized and occupied the church, the castle, the parish and many private houses. Some 3 km from Chełmno, between Chełmno and Koło, was an isolated wooded area of about 1 square km. In this area the trees were cut and trenches 6 m wide and adequately deep were excavated. In these pits the execution victims were buried who had been executed at the Chełmno castle. The executions were carried out against people who had been brought to Chełmno in numerous transports until December 1943. In June 1942 the bodies dumped into mass graves were cremated in two ovens in the forest. The witness named the plenipotentiary of the Gestapo in Chełmno, Lange, as the person responsible for the crimes. And Bothmann as his successor."*

According to another document, which in said book is referred to merely as number 104, the story of Chełmno is related as follows:[137]

"First of all the Jews of the Koło district were taken out of their homes and transported to Chełmno in trucks. They were told that there would be kind of 'Jewish city' at Chełmno. The entire Jewish population of Koło (2,000 souls) and Dabię (1,000 souls), including infants, children and the frail elderly, as well as the sick and the bedridden, were brought to Chełmno with trucks in groups of 60 people.

The Jewish communities of Kłodawa (1,200 people), Izbica (1,300 people), Bugaj (8,00 people) and Sompolno (1,000 persons) met the same fate.

Upon the transports' arrival at Chełmno, the newcomers had to leave their luggage in the church located on the left along the main road. About 100 meters away was the Chełmno castle. Then the transports were brought there. The castle was an old dilapidated house on a plain, the remnants of the castle destroyed during the First World War. In the castle a German SS officer and a civilian of 60 years held a speech to the newcomers. On this occasion it was said to the Jews that they – the Jews – had been brought to Chełmno only in order to be ultimately employed in the ghetto Litzmannstadt, where there were work places and lodgments for their use. At

[137] Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg. Sonderkommission Zentrale Stelle. Strafanzeige gegen Kurt Lange. Ludwigsburg, 13 November 1959; SL, EL317IIIBü2151, pp. 11-14.

Chełmno a bathing facility had been built where they, the Jews, had to get washed. They would also have to get decontaminated and disinfected. Then those gathered had to undress and go 'to the showerroom.' In reality they were led through a door onto a ramp from where they were herded into two prepared vehicles. The vehicles had the size of a truck, were gray and sealed hermetically. The back door was locked with an external latch. There were no seats inside. The outer walls were covered with sheet metal, the floor was fitted with small wooden grates covered with straw mats. Under the wooden grates on both sides, the outlets of the gas pipes of about 15 cm were located, covered by a sieve. The [gas] *influx pipe was attached to a gas apparatus (*Gasapparate*) in the driver's cabin. Then the vehicles left the castle and drove to a wooded area about 7 km away from the castle, traveling for about 15 minutes. The wooded area was surrounded by armed police. There was a trench 5 meters wide and deep. When no voices could be heard anymore from within the vehicle, the doors were opened and the corpses taken out from the inside. Usually 20-30 grave diggers were in the wooded area and about 30 members of the SS, the police and the Gestapo. The bodies, which still had their normal face color, were then searched for valuables by two civilians. In particular the private parts and the anus were inspected. Then gold teeth were pulled out of the mouths using pliers. Then the corpses were thrown into the pit. Then the vehicle was thoroughly cleaned of dirt and other human excretions and returned to the castle. Every day 6-9 transports of corpses were carried to the wooded area. Each layer of corpses* [in the mass grave] *contained 200 bodies. Soil was thrown on each layer of corpses, and starting on 17 January 1942 chloride was also strewn.*

According to calculations by investigating judge Wł. Bednarz, who led the investigation in the case of the Chełmno death camp appointed by the Central Commission of Inquiry into German Crimes in Poland, the number of victims of this camp was some 330,000."

The book on which the *Landeskriminalamt* of Baden-Württemberg based his findings on the "history of Chełmno" is the oft-cited *Dokumenty i materiały* (Blumental 1946). It must be pointed out immediately that this work contains only a few German documents, but none of them refers to "construction of the extermination camp and the implementation of the extermination program." And that which is presented as a "document" bearing the number 104 is nothing but the quotation of a

propaganda story published in New York in 1943, which I already mentioned in the previous chapter (note 132, page 137), namely pages 115-118 of Jacob Apenszlak's book *The Black Book of Polish Jewry* (Blumental 1946, p. 244). Not only that, but this story came in turn from the narrative of "Szlamek"!

The Bonn Chełmno trial was therefore bound to proceed along the lines set by Polish propaganda, which had given this Jewish propaganda a legal look, and the defendants had to comply with it or else risk being sentenced to an even more severe punishment, had they tried to derail the trial from those tracks.

This explains perfectly the defendants' "confessions," who restricted themselves to confirming this propaganda which had been taken as official truth by the court.

The judicial truth is not necessarily identical with the historical truth, and this applies especially to ideological and political trials of this kind.

17. Conclusions

All that is left is to summarize the conclusions arising from this study.

1) The establishment of Chełmno camp fits perfectly into the National Socialist policy of deporting the Jews to the east.

2) No documentary or material trace exists for the use of "gas vans" in this camp. The truck photographed by the Commission of Inquiry into the German crimes in Poland in the courtyard of the Ostrowski factory was used to disinfest clothing or to carry passengers.

3) There is no evidence for the first alleged systematic extermination of Jews in the Warthegau, and no one can specify when or how it was perpetrated.

4) The first witness account about the alleged extermination at Chelmno, the "Szlamek Report," is completely unreliable. Similarly unreliable and even contradictory are the witnesses of the postwar era.

5) Only one cremation oven has been confirmed archeologically in the Chelmno camp. It would have taken almost nine years to cremate all the bodies of the alleged victims of homicidal gassings in that oven. There are no material traces of the alleged mass cremation.

6) Rudolf Höss's visit to the "field ovens *Aktion* Reinhardt" had nothing to do with Chełmno.

7) The camp's claimed death toll number is not based on any documentation. It was set to 1,300,000 by the Commission of Inquiry into the German Crimes in Poland, but later reduced to 340,000 by Judge Bednarz. Polish historiography today assumes a figure of about 152,000 victims, which in practice coincides with the number of Jews who, according to the Korherr Report, were led "through the camps of the Warthegau… 145,301," plus some 7,000 additional victims for the camp's claimed second extermination phase in 1944.

8) The transports of Jews sent to the Łódź ghetto included a high percentage of people unable to work (elderly and children), only some of whom were evacuated to make room for Jews fit for work.

9) The Chełmno camp ceased operations in April 1943, which would be inexplicable if it really had been an extermination camp for the Jews in the Warthegau, especially for the Jews of the Łódź ghetto. This is all the more inexplicable because on 1 March 1944 4,495 children under 8 years of age and 392 elderly persons aged over 70 years were still alive in the ghetto.

10) Even more inexplicable, from the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography, is the reopening of the camp in April 1944. The claim that it had to exterminate the Jews of the Łódź ghetto has no documentary support, and there is no evidence that the 10 Jewish transports evacuated from the ghetto "for labor" between June and July 1944 went to, or were gassed at, Chełmno. In fact, the analysis of name lists of the deportations permits us to exclude this possibility.

11) No documentary evidence exists for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of gypsies from the Łódź ghetto.

12) No documentary evidence exists either for the alleged extermination at Chełmno of the children of Lidice.

13) The ultimate destiny of the Jews who passed through the Chełmno camp was not the alleged "gas vans," but the region of Pinsk, in particular the area of the Pripyat Marshes, and partly also the Baltic countries.

18. Appendices

18.1. Łódź Ghetto Children Deported from Auschwitz to Stutthof

Table 3: Children of the Łódź Ghetto Present in the Transport of 3 Sept. 1994 from Auschwitz to Stutthof

#	SURNAME	FIRST NAME	BORN	REG.-NO.
1588	Baude	Golda	12 Sept. 1937	83555
1590	Brin	Hala	23 April 1937	83557
1592	Darl	Dina Sissel	30 June 1938	83559
1594	Borenstein	Lotte	14 June 1934	83561
1595	Borenstein	Eva	14 Nov. 1939	83562
1597	Brijmann	Lilianna	14 July 1938	83564
1599	Chimonovits	Josef	22 Nov. 1935	83566
1600	Chimonovits	Mejer	02 Nov. 1936	83567
1601	Chimonovits	Izak	19 Oct. 1943	83568
1603	Chimowicz	Eugenia	06 Nov. 1935	83570
1604	Chirug	Zila	09 Sept. 1941	83571
1606	Chirug	Ruth	21 April 1937	83573
1608	Czariska	Sara	30 June 1932	83575
1610	Danziger	Arjela	19 March 1937	83577
1611	Feinsilber	Eva	04 Jan. 1940	83578
1614	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	09 Feb. 1932	83581
1616	Gutmann	Dora	17 Jan. 1937	83583
1618	Glückmann	Schmul	24 March 1935	83585
1619	Glückmann	Chaja	12 Aug. 1930	83586
1621	Jacob	Gittel	06 March 1944	83588
1623	Jalanowicz	Felga	10 Jan. 1940	83590
1627	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29 Oct. 1938	83594
1629	Kasz	Bronia	21 Feb. 1930	83596
1631	Frantz	Noemi	02 Nov. 1937	83598
1633	Lachmann	Kazimierz	01 March 1937	83600
1635	Neuberg	Lila	10 Oct. 1936	83602
1637	Potok	Trunseb	24 Feb. 1944	83604
1638	Rosenblum	Bronka	27 Dec. 1931	83605
1641	Rotstein	Regina	12 Aug. 1932	83608

#	SURNAME	FIRST NAME	BORN	REG.-NO.
1643	Richer	Tela	14 June 1932	83610
1645	Reingold	Elchanan	12 Dec. 1937	83612
1646	Steier	Frema	25 July 1942	83613
1648	Stelowicka	Ruchla	01 April 1936	83615
1650	Szyper	Adam	06 Dec. 1939	83617
1653	Salomonowicz	Michael	06 Oct. 1933	83620
1654	Salomonowicz	Josef	01 July 1938	83621
1656	Skura	Estera	27 Dec. 1933	83623
1657	Tabackschmeker	Jochwet	25 March 1930	83624
1660	Wolman	Kristina	25 Sept. 1930	83627
1735	Wolf	Helga	02 July 1935	83702

= running number of the list; Reg.-No. = registration number in Stutthof

18.2. Documents

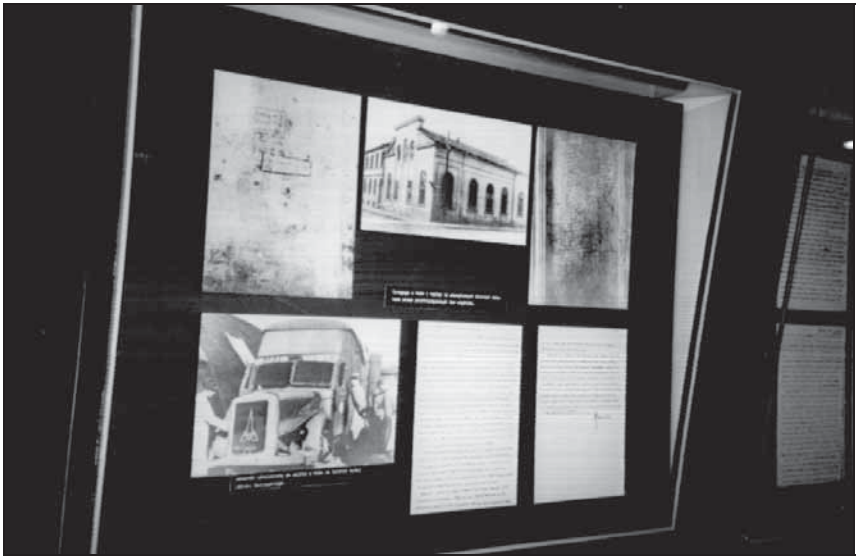

Document 1: Illustration board at the Chełmno Camp Museum (photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 1a: Detail of Document 1. The caption reads: "Vehicle found after the war at Koło on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory."

Document 2: Photo of an alleged "gas van." (Fleming 1982, appendix between pp. 128 & 129)

Document 3: Photo of an alleged "gas van." (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigchelmnovan.jpg.)

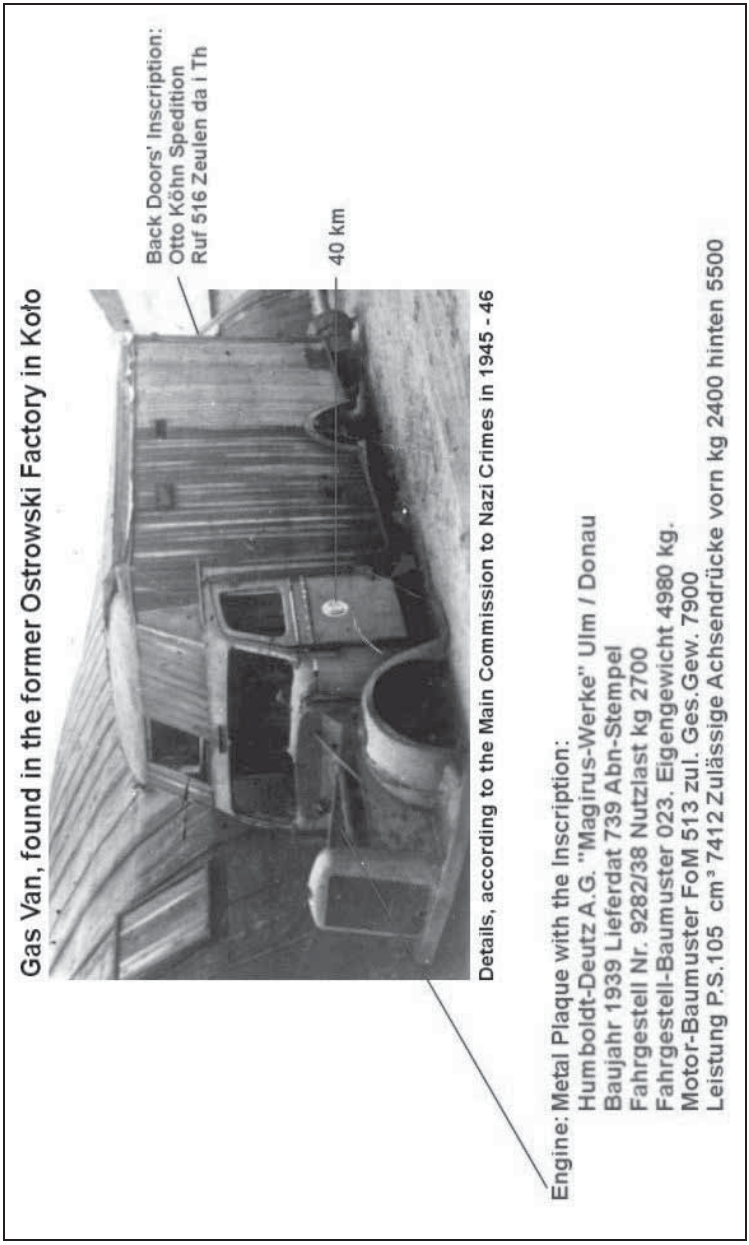

Document 4: Photo of an alleged "gas van"; same as previous document with descriptions added (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigkulmhof2.jpg)

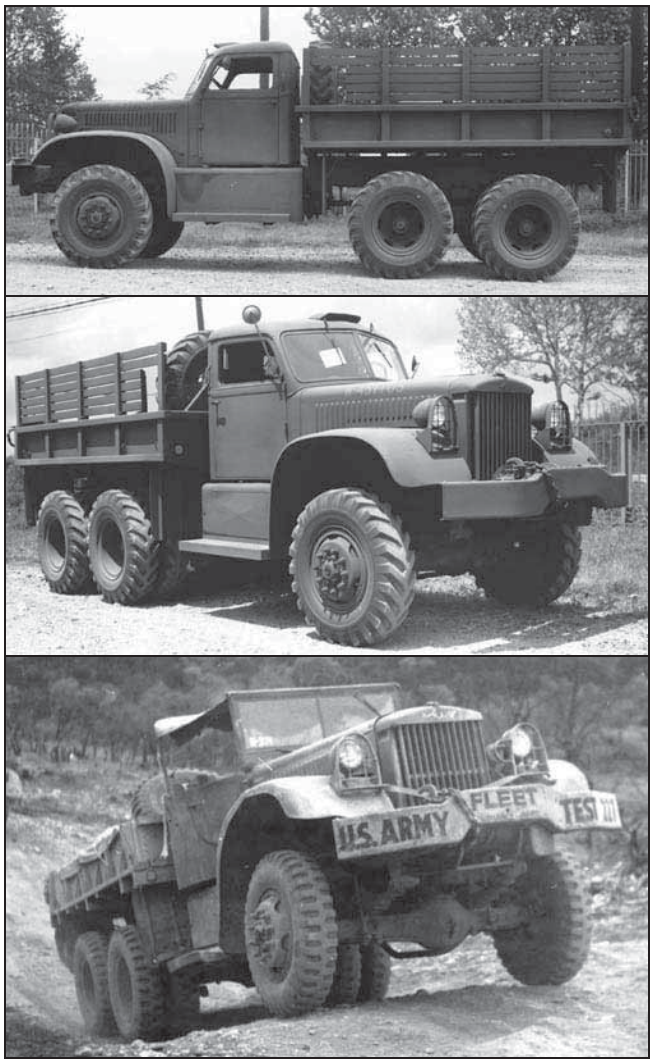

Document 4a: Photos of a Diamond Truck model T 968. (www.olive-drab.com/idphoto/id_photos_diamondt_968.php)

Kopernikus-Apotheke
Posen, Berlinerstraße 18

Posen, den 31. März 1942

1521

Rechnung

Für den Beauftragten des Reichskommissars für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums

Abt. I/G. Inspekteur des Gesundheitswesens
SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. K r i e t

Laut Ihrer Bestellung vom 12.3.42. wurden
bahnlagernd Warthbrücken geliefert:

1641 kg. Chlorkalk (5 Fässer)	599,	46
15% Abschlag	89,	92
	509,	54
Zustellung lt. Rechnungsabschrift	99,	95
Rm	609,	49

Getto-Verwaltung
Litzmannstadt
Eing. 3. MAI 1942
An Abteilung

KOPERNIKUS-APOTHEKE
Inh. Apotheker Friedrich Weiss
Posen, Berlinerstrasse 18

Ostbank A.-G. Posen

überwiesen durch
Lübeck #141823

64

Document 5: Invoice of the *Kopernikus-Apotheke* (pharmacy) in Posen dated 31 March 1942 for the delivery of 1,641 kg of calcium chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*). (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 279)

MOTOREN-HEYNE

INH. KARL HEYNE

FERNSPRECHER 25621
TELEGRAMME: MOTOREN HEYNE - LEIPZIG
BANKKONTO - LEIPZIG
DEUTSCHE BANK, FILIALE LEIPZIG
POSTSCHECKKONTO LEIPZIG 70183

An das
SS-Sonderkommando X
z.H.Herrn SS-Hauptsturmführer
Krim.-Kom. B o t h m a n n
K u l m h o f/Post Eichstädt
(Wartheland)

RECHNUNG

LEIPZIG C1 2.November 43

IHRE BESTELLUNG	VOM	DURCH	MEIN LIEFERSCHEIN	VOM

		AUF GRUND MEINER LIEFERUNGSBEDINGUNGEN ERHIELTEN SIE	RM
1 Stck.		gebrauchter,betriebssicherer Dieselmotor 18 PS stehend, Zweitakt, 530 Umdr/Min., Fabr.Hatz, Type H 4, Schwungrad ø 900 x 120 breit, m.Riemenscheibe ø 350x300 br., Durchflußkühlung, Luftanlaßeinrichtung, Brennstoffgefäß, Auspufftopf, vorh.Verbindungsleitungen, ab Leipzig.....RM	1400,—

Der Motor ist bruch-, riß- und schweißfrei.

Netto Kasse!

RM. 1400.- bezahlt am 17.2.1943
mit Übers. Nr. 246660

ZAHLUNGS- UND ERFÜLLUNGSORT LEIPZIG

Document 6, 6a: Invoice from the Heyne Motors company (*Heyne-Motoren*) of Leipzig addressed to SS *Sonderkommando* X to the attention of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Police Detective Bothmann, Kulmhof, regarding "1 used diesel engine for safe operation." (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, p. 282.

SS-Standartenführer Blobel
Z.Zt. Staatspolizeistelle
L i t z m a n n s t a d t

Litzmannstadt, den 3.2.1943

An die
Getto-Verwaltung
L i t z m a n n s t a d t
Z.Hd. v. Herrn B i e b o w

Betr.: Lieferung der Firma Motoren-Heyne, Leipzig C 1,
Für Zwecke des Sonderkommandos Kulmhof
Vorg.: Besprechung am 3.2.1943

Obige Firma lieferte für das Sonderkommando Kulmhof den in beiliegender Rechnung aufgeführten Dieselmotor. Es wird gebeten den Betrag von RM 1400,00 lt. beiliegender Rechnung an obige Firma zu überweisen.

Blobel
SS-Standartenführer

Document 6a: document 6, continued.

Document 7: Remainders of the cremation oven at Chełmno (Bednarz 1946a, p. 7).

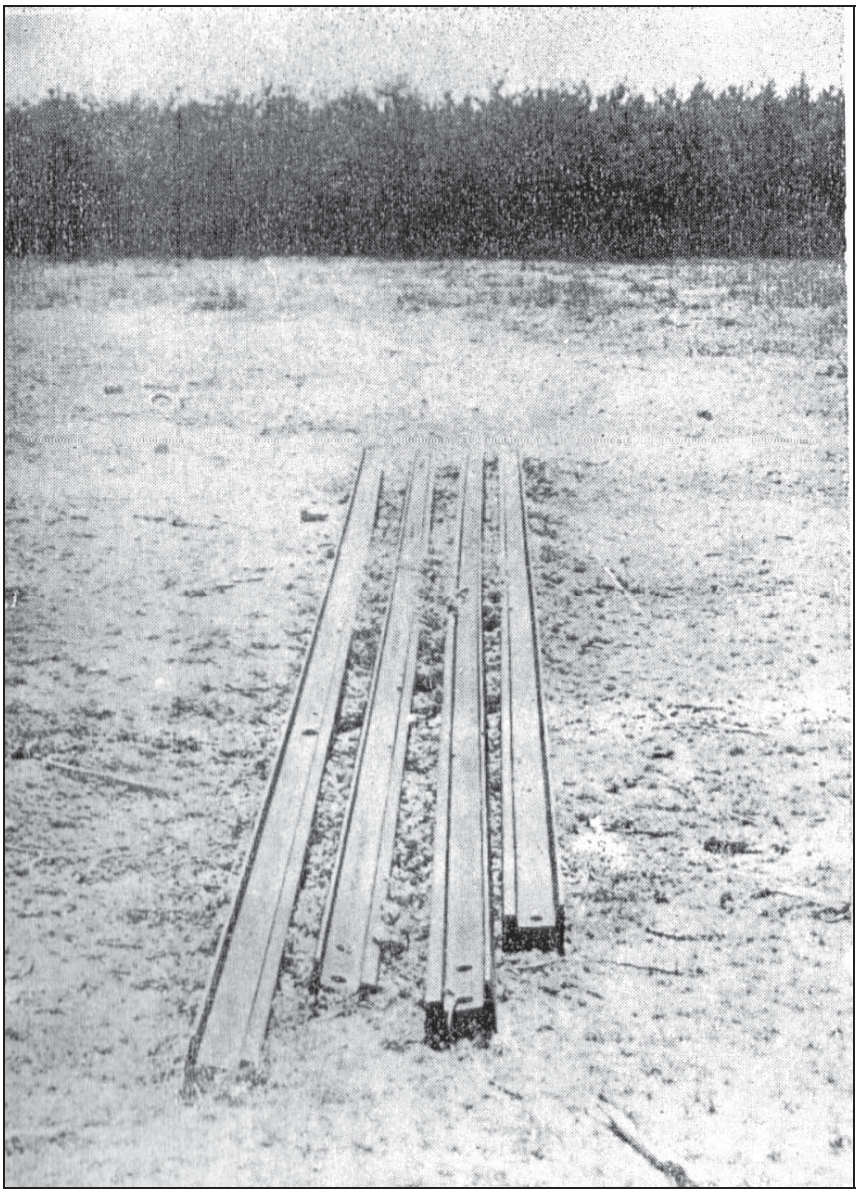

Document 8: Remainders of the cremation oven at Chełmno (Bednarz 1946a, p. 8).

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Reisebericht

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW. von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer H ö ß, SS-Untersturmführer H ö ß l e r und SS-Untersturmführer D e j a c o.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer B l o b e l über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits ~~in~~ beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

Dejaco
SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

Document 9: "Report on the business trip to Litzmannstadt" written by SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on 17 September 1942. (RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69)

59

Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52
Absendende Stelle:
W.V.H.A.

Angekommen: 15.9.42 1744
An
K.L.Au.

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bezug: Dort.Antrag v.14.9.42

Fahrgen. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feld-Öfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt.

Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D
ges. Glücks
SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Leiter der
Dienstst. im Range eines General-
leutnants der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
gez. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:
i.A.B.
Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Document 10: Travel permit "for passenger car from Au.[schwitz] to Litzmannstadt [Łódź] and back for inspecting the experimental station for field ovens Aktion Reinhardt" issued by the SS-WVHA on 15 September 1942. (AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170)

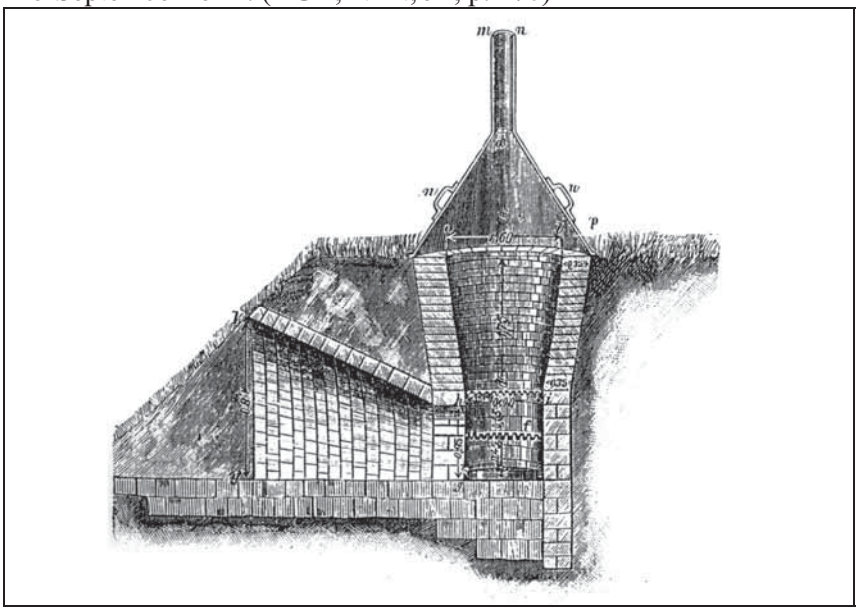

Document 11: Feist oven for the destruction of carcasses of infected animal. (de Cristoforis 1890, p. 126)

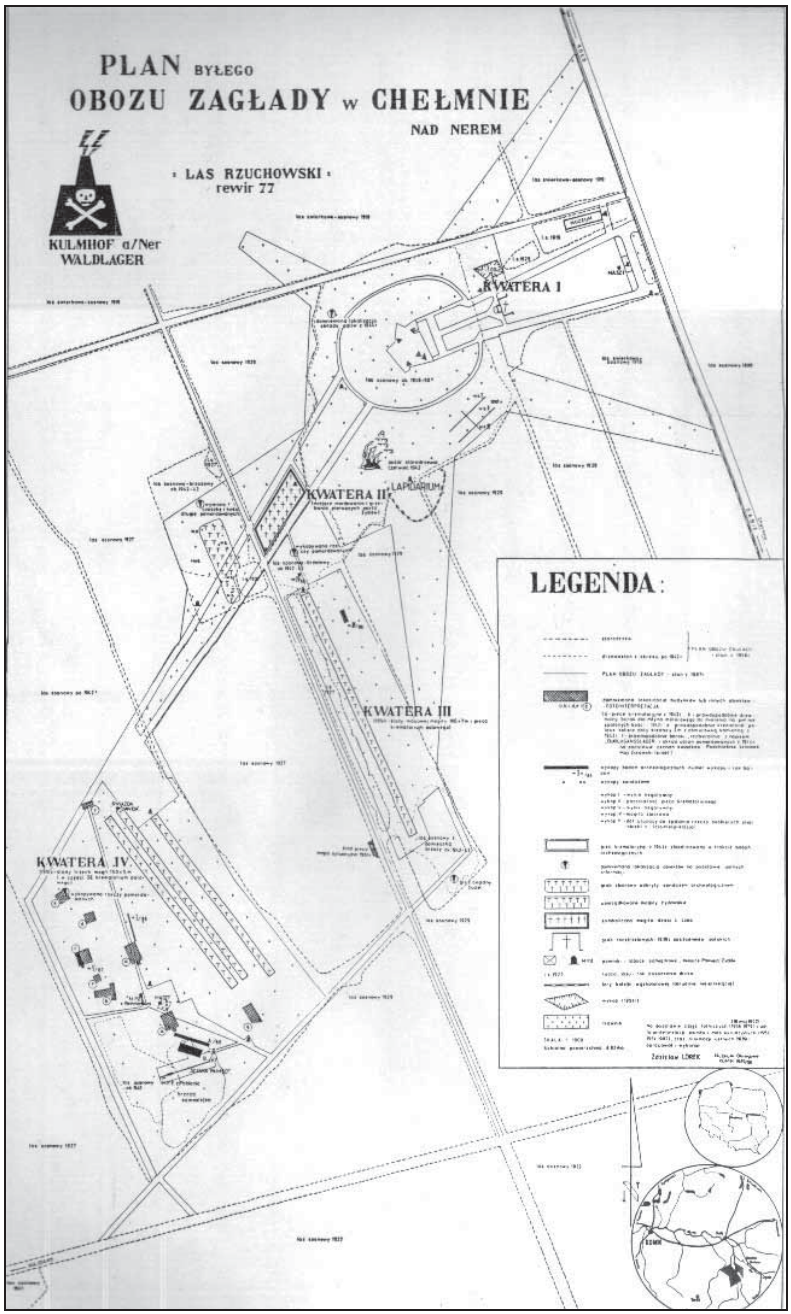

Document 12: Map of the Chełmno camp. (Krakowski 1996, table outside of text)

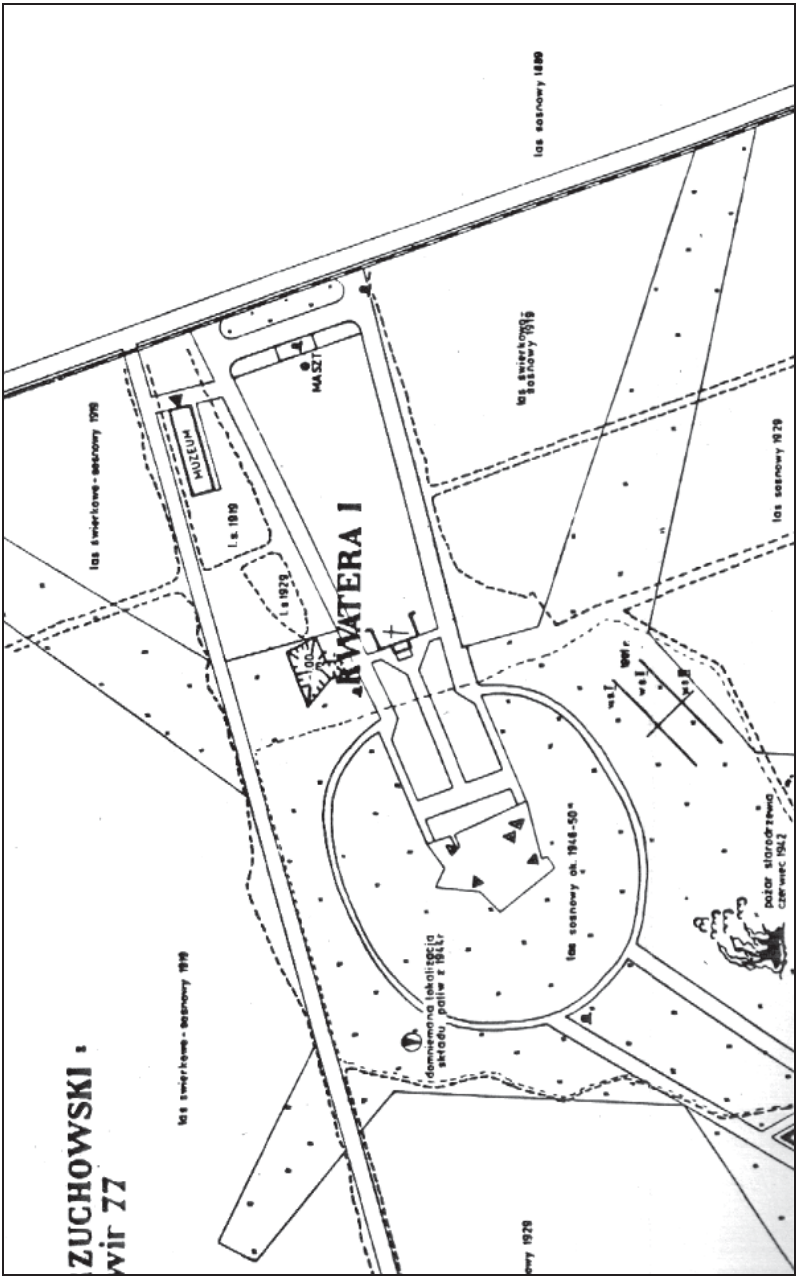

Document 12 a: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sector I (rotated, see Document 12).

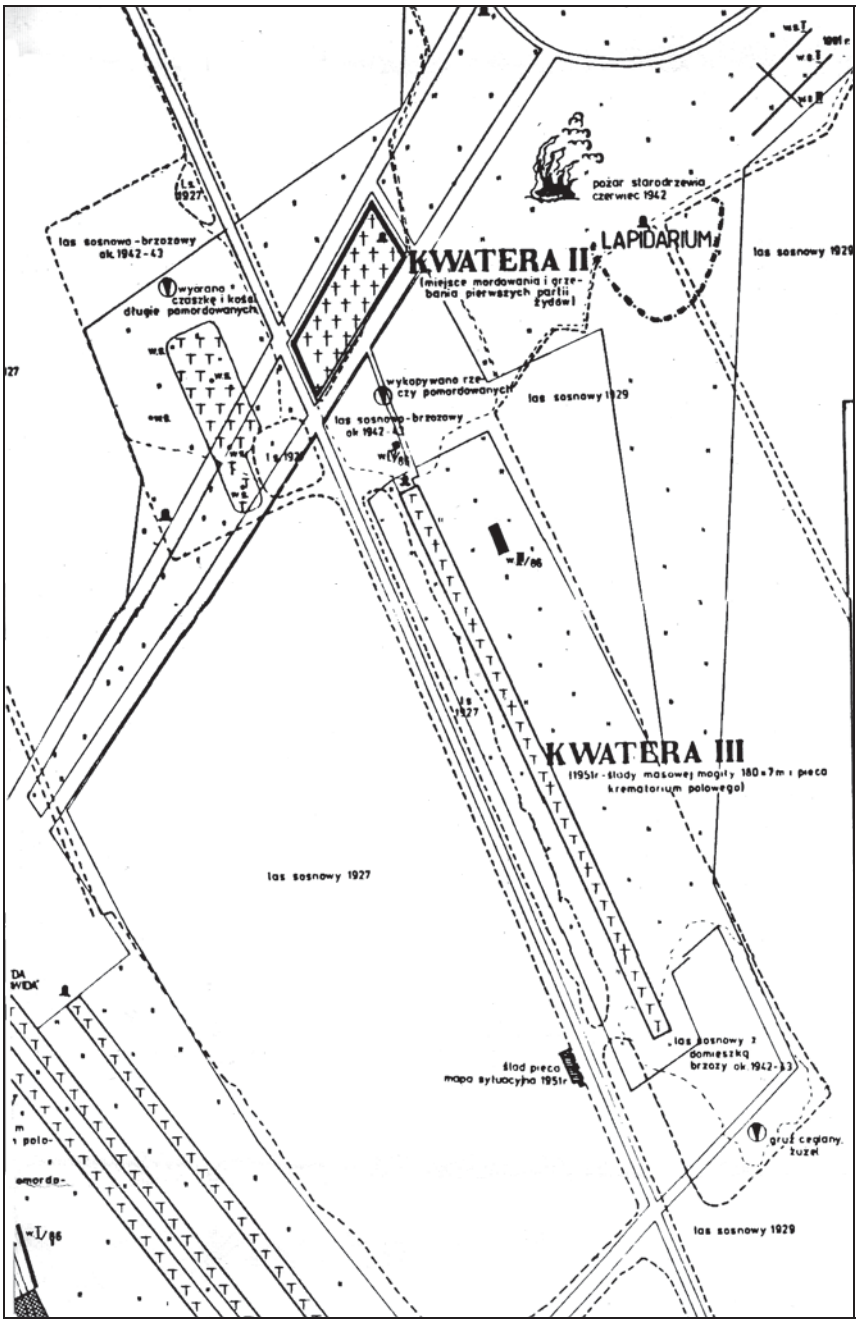

Document 12 b: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sectors II-III (see Document 12).

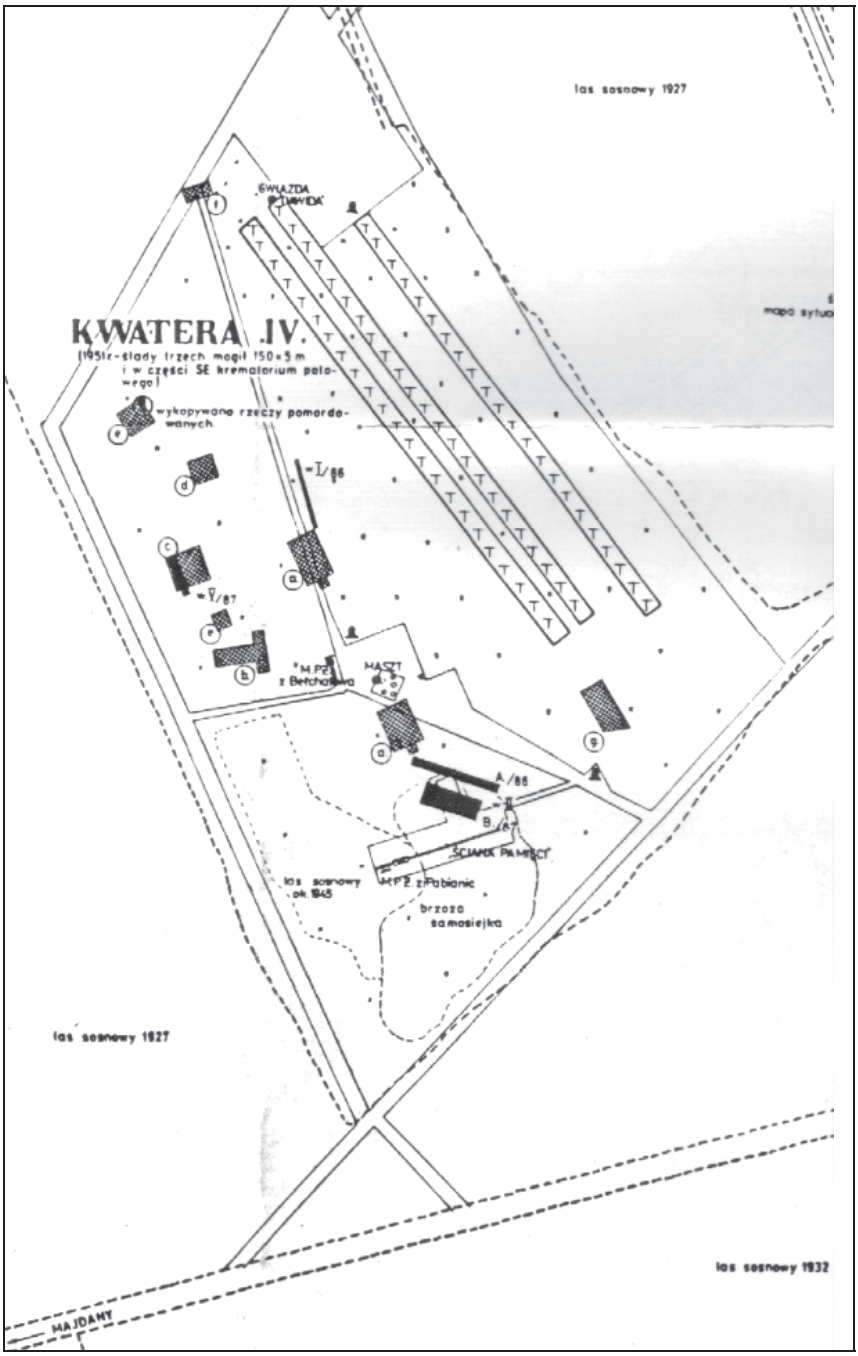

Document 12 c: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sector IV (see Document 12).

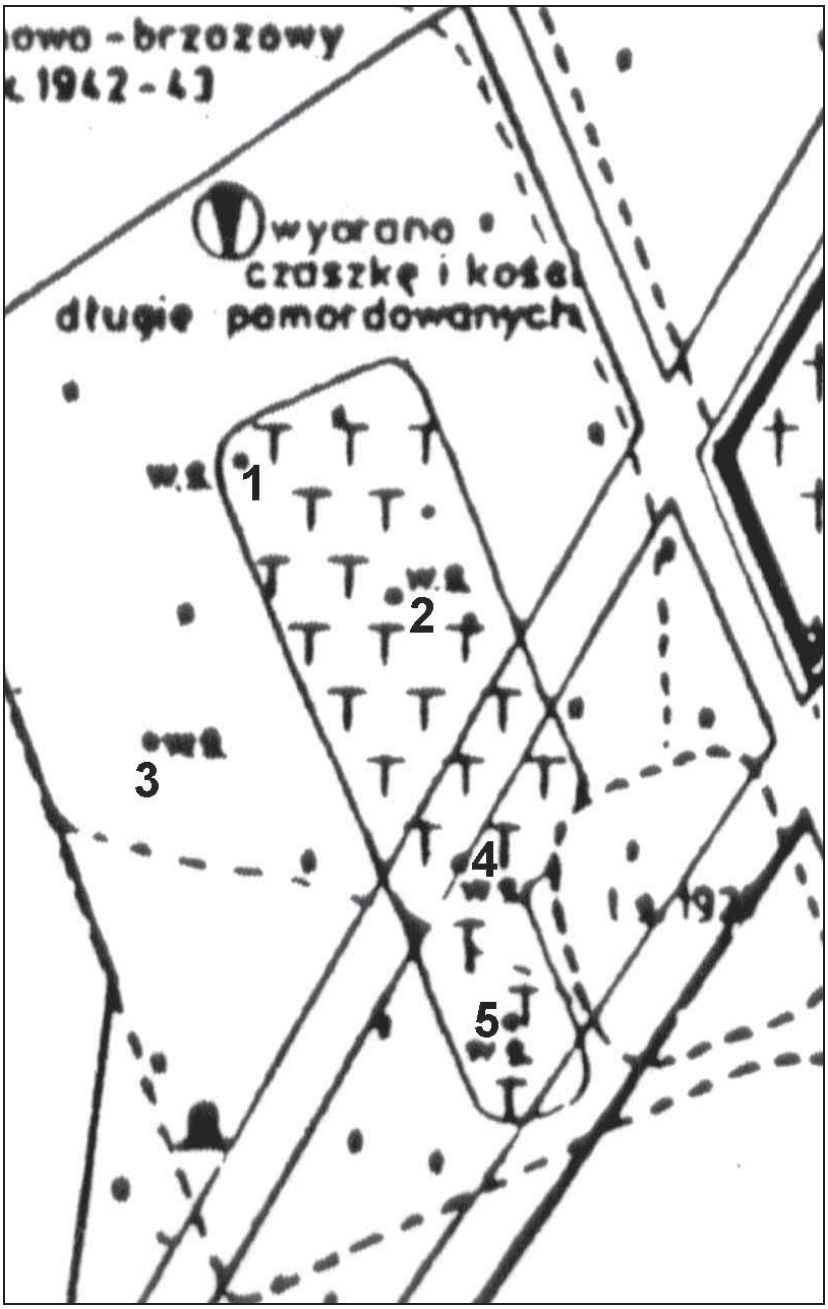

Document 12 d: Detail enlargement of the Chełmno camp map, sector IV, detail (see Document 12). Numbers 1-5 added by the author; see chapter 10.4.

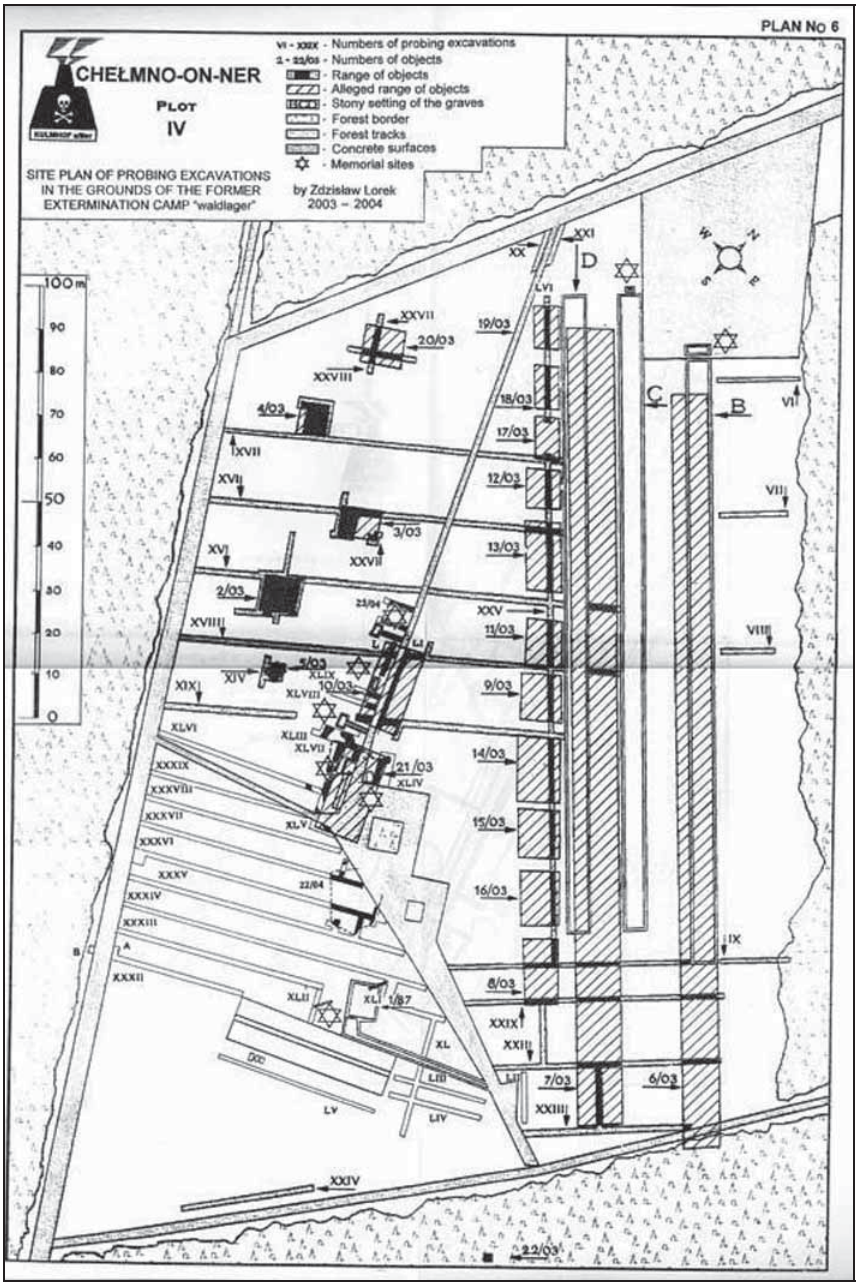

Document 12 e: Map of the archeological survey of 2003-2004 drawn by Zdzisław Lorek. (www.muzeum.com.pl/en/Chełmno.htm)

Document 13: Air photo of the Chełmno camp of May 1942. (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigarie.jpg; erroneously attributed to 1941).

Document 14: Archaeological excavation of the cremation oven of the Chełmno camp. (Gulczyński 1991, photo outside of text)

- 22 -

1356.	Zwik	Klara	1933	Kauen	50 393
57.	Zwik	Basia	1911	Poniewesch	50 394
58.	Malk	Hanna	1930	Schaulen	50 395
59.	Malk	Mera	1936	Schaulen	50 396
60.	Malk	Etta	1937	Schaulen	50 397
61.	Malk	Jenta	1903	Schaulen	50 398
62.	Beder	Lea	14.12.32	Schaulen	50 399
63.	Beder	Chaja	3.10.09	Razecknai	50 400
64.	Malk	Rosa	1930	Schaulen	50 401
65.	Malk	Beile	1902	Bansk	50 402
66.	Toker	Rachil	1910	Radvilischki	50 404
67.	Toker	Mule	1930	Kauen	50 403
68.	Scheine	E.	1930	Schaulen	50 405
69.	Eliasch	Sara	1901	Schaulen	50 406
70.	Tkatz	Rosa	5.8.17	Paulmune	50 407
71.	Katz	Meier	12.9.36	Schaulen	50 408
72.	Gold	Abrascha	1937	Memel	50 409
73.	Gold	Sara	1913	Pelschen	50 410
74.	Brande	Eliser	2.8.39	Kauen	50 411
75.	Brande	Kamara	1917	Viatka	50 412
76.	Losos	Cilia	1892	Taurogen	50 413
77.	Losos	Riva	193 0	Schaulen	50 414
78.	Scheftel	Riva	1931	Schaulen	50 415
79.	Raschkes	Basia	1909	Aniket	50 417
80.	Raschkes	Sima	1931	Schaulen	50 416
81.	Scheftel	Male	1909	Schaulen	50 419
82.	Scheftel	Manscha	1936	chaulen	50 418
83.	Kirschner	Zore	1905	Schaulen	50 421
84.	Kirschner	Chane	1931	Schaulen	50 420
85.	Segalow	Riva	17.7.09	Wilno	50 423
1389.	Segalow	Meier	21.2.30	Kaunas	50 422
1386.	Krinker	Asia	10.1.02	Schaulen	50 424
87.	Krinker	Beno	27.12.33	Schaulen	50 425
88.	Fabelinski	Benjamin	22.1.41	Schaulen	50 427
89.	Fabelinski	Basse	2.10.36	Schaulen	50 426
90.	Fabelinski M	Minna	25.5.03	Schaulen	50 428
91.	Rastowski	Luba	1910	Schaulen	50 431
92.	Rastowski	Noemi	1933	Schaulen	50 429
93.	Rastowski	Lejba	1937	Schaulen	50 430
94.	Lduwie	Mula	1930	Schaulen	50 432
95.	Zeligmann	Berta	28.1.99	Wiesbaden	43 201
96.	Schachnowitz	Zilly	3.5.04	Wilno	43 207
97.	Schachnowitz	Mottel	1.11.30	Kauen	43 206
98.	Lanzmann	Scheva	9.8.08	Jurburg	43 218
99.	Lanzmann	Manscha	15.2.31	Kauen	43 217
1400.	Maneschewitsch	Etta	1914	Abeliai	43 222
01.	Maneschewicz	Jankel	11.9.41	Kauen	43 221
02.	Glas	Chana	1907	Pubingen	43 238
03.	Glas	Fieda	28.8.41	Kauen	43 237
04.	Spies	Rösa	1899	Anikstai	43 240
05.	Spies	Samuel	1930	Kauen	43 239
06.	Epstein	Sofrja	7.2.09	Kauen	43 242
07.	Epstein	Alexandra	2.8.37	Kauen	43 241
08.	Lewitan	Lea	1906	Kauen	43 249
09.	Lewitan	Nera	1932	Kauen	43 248
10.	Cigan	Josle	1908	Kauen	43 253
11.	Cigan	Eide	1935	Kauen	43 252
12.	Perlmut	Pelte	1900	Veksche	43 257
13.	Perlmut	Mausa	1940	Kauen	43 256
14.	Perlmut	Taiba	1928	Kauen	43 258
15.	Zamsteigman	Rosa	5.12.03	Wielkija	43 264
16.	Zamsteigman	Icikk	27.8.36	Kauen	43 263
17.	Zamsteigman	Feiga	30.3.29	Kauen	43 265
18.	Smakowitz	Rocha	11.4.35	Kauen	43 266
1420.	Smarkowitz	Moses	19.4.42	Kauen	43 267

Document 15: Page 22 of the list of a transport of Jews from Auschwitz to Stutthof of 3 September 1944. (AMS, I-IIC-3)

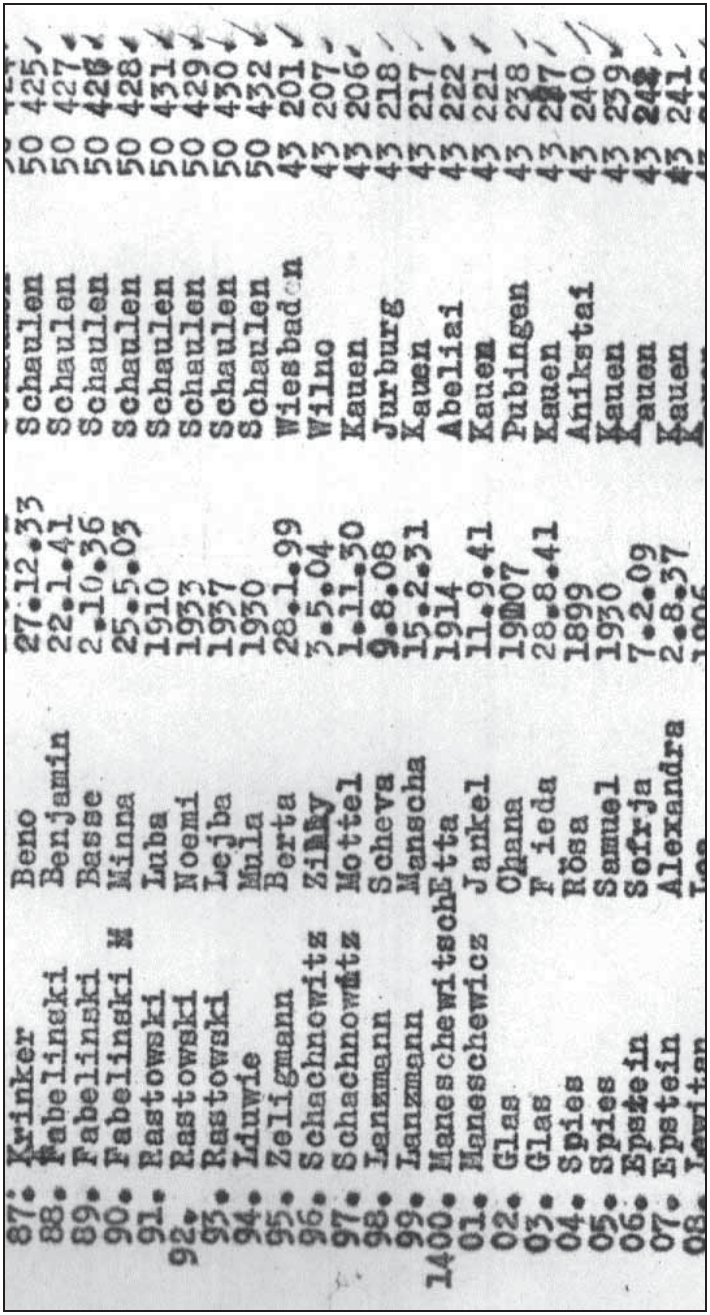

87.	Krinker	Beno	27.12.33	Schaulen	50 425
88.	Fabelinski	Benjamin	22.1.41	Schaulen	50 427
89.	Fabelinski	Basse	2.10.36	Schaulen	50 426
90.	Fabelinski M	Minna	25.5.03	Schaulen	50 428
91.	Rastowski	Luba	1910	Schaulen	50 431
92.	Rastowski	Noemi	1933	Schaulen	50 429
93.	Rastowski	Lejba	1937	Schaulen	50 430
94.	Iduwie	Mula	1930	Schaulen	50 432
95.	Zeligmann	Berta	28.1.99	Wiesbaden	43 201
96.	Schachnowitz	Zilly	3.5.04	Wilno	43 207
97.	Schachnowitz	Mottel	1.11.30	Kauen	43 206
98.	Lanzmann	Scheva	9.8.08	Jurburg	43 218
99.	Lanzmann	Mancha	15.2.31	Kauen	43 217
1400.	Haneschewitsch	Etta	1914	Abeliai	43 222
01.	Haneschewicz	Jankel	11.9.41	Kauen	43 221
02.	Glas	Chana	1907	Pubingen	43 238
03.	Glas	Frieda	28.8.41	Kauen	43 237
04.	Spies	Rösa	1899	Aniksta i	43 240
05.	Spies	Samuel	1930	Kauen	43 239
06.	Epstein	Sofrja	7.2.09	Kauen	43 242
07.	Epstein	Alexandra	2.8.37	Kauen	43 241
08.	Lewitan	Lea	1906	[illegible]	[illegible]

Document 15a: Page 22 of the list of a transport of Jews from Auschwitz to Stutthof of 3 September 1944; detail (AMS, I-IIC-3; detail)

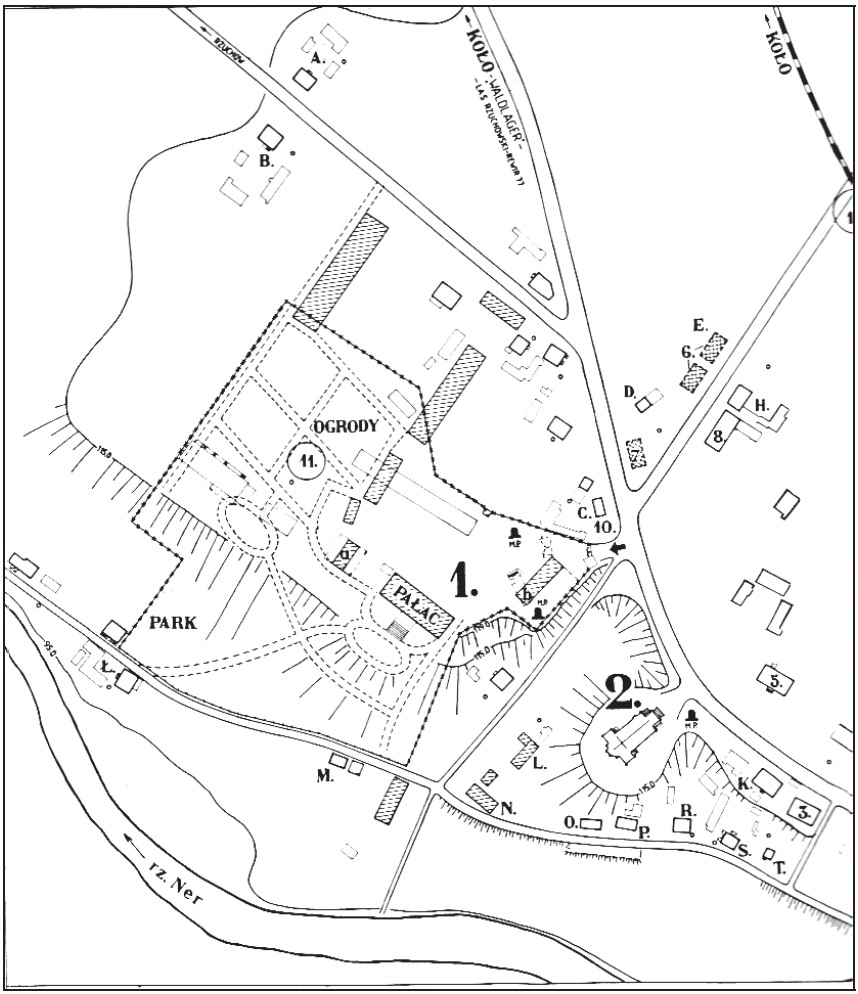

Document 16: Map of the Chełmno "castle". (Krakowski 1996, outside of text)

Document 17: Ruins of the cremation oven of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 18: Ruins of the cremation oven of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 19: Ruins of the cremation oven of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

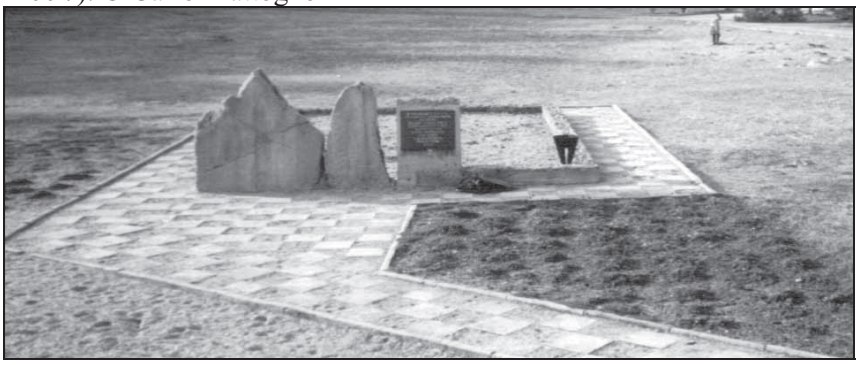

Document 20: Ruins of the cremation oven of Chełmno. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 21: Ruins of the cremation oven of Chełmno. Memorial stone. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 22: Memorial entrance of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 23: Sector I of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 24: The "Lapidarium" of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 25: One of the "symbolic" graves of the Chełmno camp. Detail. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 26: The three "symbolic" graves in sector IV of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Document 27: The "Memorial wall" in sector IV of the Chełmno camp. (Photo of 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

18.3. Abbreviations

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes Against the Polish People – National Memorial), Warsaw

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archive of the Stutthof Museum)

APL: *Archiwum Państwowe w Łódźi* (Łódź State Archive)

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

IMT: *Trial of the major war criminals before the International Military Tribunal* (IMT). Nuremberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947

RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive), Moscow.

SL: *Staatsarchiv Ludwigsburg*

ZSL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Ludwigsburg

18.4. Bibliography

Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011.

Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1995.

Apenszlak, Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*. American Federation for Polish Jews, New York, 1943.

Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 24, no. 2, 1976.

Baranowski, Julian, "Zagłada Żydów z kraju Warty i z Europy zachodniej w Chełmnie nad Nerem," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń, Łódź/Koniń, 1995.

Baranowski, Julian, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi & Bilbo, Łódź, 1999 (bilingual edition in English and Polish).

Bednarz, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946a.

Bednarz, Władysław, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, vol. I, 1946b.

Bednarz, Władysław, "The Extermination Camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof)," in: *Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946c, vol. I.

Bednarz, Władysław, *Vernichtungslager Chełmno in Polen*. USSR-340, 7 January 1946d.

Beer, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 35, no. 3, 1987; Engl. Online at http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm.

Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Munder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

Berg, Friedrich P., "Blue Women on the Beach – and the False Toxicity of CO_2 in Diesel Exhaust," 2005, in: http://www.nazigassings.com/Provan.html.

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, tomo I, Obozy (Campi). Łódź, 1946.

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.

Budziarek, Marek, "Polacy, dzieci czeskie i jeńcy radzieccy zamordowani w Chelmnie nad nerem," in: *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. ŁódźKoniń, 1995.

Chrzanowski, Bogdan, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, no. 1-2/133-134, 1985.

Dąbrowska, Danuta, Lucjan Dobroszycki (eds.), *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego*. Wydawnictwo Łódzkie, 1965.

Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of cremation*. Ashgate, London, 2005.
de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milano, 1890.
Eisenbach, Artur, *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. III. *Getto Łódzkie*. Warsaw-Łódź-Cracovia, 1946.
Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Łódź, 1961.
Feig, Konnilyn G., *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York – London, 1981.
Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler und die Endlösung*. Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/Munich, 1982.
Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauchund Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
Galiński, Anton, "Likwidacja Cyganów-więźniów łódzkiego obozu, w Chełmnie nad Nerem," in: *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. Łódź/Koniń 1995.
Gerlach, Christian, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Spring 1997.
Gilbert, Martin, *The Holocaust*. Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1985.
Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.
Golden, Julet, "Remebering Chełmno," in: *Archaeology*, vol. 56, number 1, January-February 2003.
Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010.
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
Gulczyński, Janusz, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem*. Wojewódzki Ośrodek Kultury w Konińie. Koniń, 1991.
Gulczyński, Janusz, "Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem (przegląd i metodologia badań, aspekty muzealne)," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej.* Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. ŁódźKoniń, 1995
Halbersztadt, Jerzy, "Enquires on the Killing of the Gombin Jews," in: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm.
Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen.* Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle upon Saale, 1905.
Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn, Magonza, 1981.
Hilberg, Raul, *La distruzione degli Ebrei d'Europa*. Einaudi, Torino, 1995.
Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. KVV Konkret, Hamburg, 2008
Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milano, 1935.
Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.

Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der zweiten Weltkrieges*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960.

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1983.

Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997*-1999, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, 2000.

Krakowski, Shmuel, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 110-145.

Krakowski, Shmuel, "Stan badań nad ośrodkiem zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem prowadzonych poza granicami Polski," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej.* Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. Łódź/Koniń, 1995.

Krakowski, Shmuel (ed.), *Mówią świadkowie Chełmna*. Rad Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Muzeum Okręgowe w Konińie. Koniń/Łódź, 1996.

Krakowski, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.

Krakowski, Shmuel, Ilya Altman, "The Testament of the Last Prisoners of the Chełmno Death Camp," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, a cura di Aharon Weiss. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1991, pp. 105-123.

Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.

Kruk, Herman, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps, 1939-1944*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2002.

Kryl, Miroslav, "Deportacja więźniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875.

Kues, Thomas, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning – Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nrtkco.html, 12/15/2008.

Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*. Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal, 1943,

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris, 1985.

Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York, 1982.

Leszczyński, Julian, "*Od formuły zagłady – Höppner-Chełmno n/Nerem – do 'Endlösung,'"* in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 1/101, 1977.

Longerich, Heinz Peter, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews*, 1999 in: http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl2

Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*. Polémiques, Paris, 1994.

Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress, Warsaw, 1986.

Mattogno, Carlo, "L'evacuazione del ghetto di Łódź e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944)," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 3, 2004a, pp. 17-36; Germ.: "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-

Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), pp. 30-36.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004b.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004c.
Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004d), pp. 64-72.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
Mattogno, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genova, 2008.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Confronting Revisionism*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
Pawlicka Nowak, Łucja, "Historia obozu," Muzeum byłego Obozu Zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem, online: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/
Perz, Betrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 26, no. 5, 1999, pp. 283-318.
Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milano, 1885.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993.
Provan, Charles D., "The Blue Color of the Jewish Victims at Bełżec Death Camp – and Carbon Monoxide Poisoning," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 2, May 2004.
Reitlinger, Gerald, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milano, 1965.
Risser, Daniele, Anneliese Bonsch, Barbara Schneider, "Should coroners be able to recognize unintentional Carbon monoxide-related deaths immediately at the death scene?," in: *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 1995, 40 (4), pp. 596-598; online: http://nazigassings.com/RisserBoenschSchneider.html.
Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*. Verlag C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1971.
Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979.
Rüter, Christiaan F. *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, vol. 21, 1979.
Sakowska, Ruta, "Biuro Informacji i propagandy KG Armii Krajowej a archiwum Ringelbluma (luty-lipiec 1942)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3 (162-163), 1992.
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*. Edition Entrich, Berlin, 1993.
Sandkühler, Thomas, "*Endlösung*" *in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*. Dietz, Bonn, 1996.
Serwański, Edward, *Obóz zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem 1941-1945*. Wydawnictwo Poznańskie, Poznań, 1964.

Sharf, Andrew, "The British Press and the Holocaust," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. V (1963), pp. 169-191.
Spector, Shmuel, "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the Murder of Millions," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 5, no. 2, 1990.
Srebrnik, Szymon, *Protocol of the Interrogation of the Witness*, Wladyslaw Bednarz, Examining Judge, Łódź District Court, Koło, 29 June 1945 (www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/srebrnik.html).
State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Volume III, Jerusalem, 1993; online: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/
Terezínská Iniziativa (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Melantrich, 1995.
The People's Verdict, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.
Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990.
Trial of the major war criminals before the International Military Tribunal (IMT). Nuremberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947
Tyszkowa, Maria, "Dokumenty biura informacji i propagandy komendy głównej armii krajowej ze zbiorów oddział rękopisów biblioteki Uniwersytetu Warszawskiego," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3 (162-163), 1992a.
Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3, April-September 1992b.
van Loo, Sjaak, Jaap Koppejan (eds.), *The Handbook of Biomass Combustion and Co-Firing*, Earthscan, London 2008 (http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=KE565zmFumQC).
van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
Walendy, Udo, "'Vermerk' des RSHA," in: *NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter. Historische Tatsachen*, no. 5, 1979.
Weckert, Ingrid, "Dokument R 58/871," in: *"Massentötungen" oder Desinformation? Historische Tatsachen*, no. 24, 1985.
Weckert, Ingrid, "What was Kulmhof/ Chełmno?" in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 4, November 2003, pp. 400-412.
Weckert, Ingrid, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 215-241.
Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der "Endlösung der Judenfrage": Deportationen nach Łódź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente,* Verlag Academia, Praga, 1995.

18.5. Index of Names

Included are the names of individuals and companies (in italics).

— A —

Albert, Wilhelm, *SS-Brigadeführer*: 25
Altman, Ilya: 70-72
Alvarez, Santiago: 8, 32-35, 55
Aly, Götz: 24-28, 47, 138
Apenszlak, Jacob: 137, 146
Arndt, Ino: 17

— B —

Baranowski, Julian: 110, 118
Becker, Augus, *SS-Untersturmführer*: 10
Bednarz, Władysław: 35, 41-43, 60-63, 66-73, 83-85, 88f., 95, 103f., 107, 109, 111, 121, 131, 134, 136, 145, 147, 158f.
Beer, Mathias: 9-16
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 15, 55f.
Bergius, Richard: 25
Biebow, Hans: 75, 80, 123
Blobel, Paul, SS-*Standartenführer*: 73-79, 88, 90-93
Blumental, Nachman: 29, 66f., 107, 145f.
Bonsch, Anneliese: 56
Bouhler, Philipp: 10
Brack, Viktor: 10
Brandt, Karl: 10
Budziarek, Marek: 134f.
Bühler, Josef: 27
Burger, Wilhelm, *SS-Sturmbannführer*: 129
Burmeister, Walter, *SS-Hauptscharführer*: 89, 136

— C —

Chrzanowski, Bogdan: 111

— D —

Dąbrowska, Danuta: 114, 127, 132, 138
Davies, Douglas J.: 104
de Cristoforis, Malachia: 86, 161
Dejaco, Walter, SS-*Untersturmführer*: 76-80, 92f., 160
Diamond, company: 16, 44, 154
Dobroszycki, Lucjan: 114, 127, 132, 138

— E —

Eichmann, Adolf, *SS-Obersturmbannführer*: 18-26, 29, 61-63, 66-70
Eisenbach, Artur: 79f., 123, 125, 140f.
Ertl, Fritz, *SS-Untersturmführer*: 92

— F —

Fajner, Szlojme: 51
Falborski, Bronisław: 35, 40, 43
Feig, Konnilyn G.: 88
Feist, Georg: 85-87, 161
Fleming, Gerald: 35-38, 152
Flury, Ferdinand: 22, 56
Frank, Hans: 25, 27
Frei, Norbert: 42, 92
Fritzsch, Karl, *SS-Hauptsturmführer*: 20

— G —

Galiński, Anton: 131-134
Gaubschat, company: 14, 32
Gerlach, Christian: 15f.
Gilbert, Martin: 51, 57
Golden, Julet: 99
Graf, Jürgen: 19, 23, 27f., 89
Grawitz, Ernst Robert: 20f.
Greiser, Arthur: 26, 31, 123, 142
Grojanowski, Jakov: 51
Gulczyński, Janusz: 95, 97, 107, 133, 136, 169

— H —

Häfele, Alois, *SS-Untersturmführer*: 62, 90
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 37, 41
Heepke, Wilhelm: 81
Heess, Walter, *SS-Sturmbannführer*: 13-15
Heydrich, Reinhardt, *SS-Gruppenführer*: 13f., 24, 27, 30f., 135
Heyne-Motoren, company: 45, 156
Hilberg, Raul: 20, 30f., 73f., 79, 115
Himmler, Heinrich: 12, 19-21, 26-31, 73, 90, 117, 123, 141
Hitler, Adolf: 10, 17-20, 31, 38, 96, 107, 117, 142
Hoffmann, Helmut: 15
Hoffmann, Jens: 74
Höppner, Heinz-Rolf, *SS-Sturmbannführer*: 23-27, 47
Höss, Rudolf, *SS-Obersturmbannführer*: 19f., 75-79, 88, 92f., 147

— I —

Irving, David: 17
Israel, Bruno: 43, 59f., 69f., 84f.
Izzo, Attilio: 21, 42

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 7

— **K** —
Karski, Jan: 45
Kogon, Eugen: 32
Kola, Andrzej: 100
Kopernikus Apotheke, company: 44, 155
Koppe, Wilhelm, *SS-Obergruppenführer*: 11, 27
Koppejan, Jaap: 87
Korherr, Richard: 88, 109, 147
Kori, Hans: 75
Krakowski, Shmuel: 7, 23, 29-31, 43f., 49, 51, 58-61, 70-73, 87-91, 97, 103f., 121, 123, 126-129, 136, 143, 162, 172
Kruk, Herman: 139
Krumey, Hermann, *SS-Obersturmbannführer*: 47, 136
Kryl, Miroslav: 29
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 75
Kues, Thomas: 56, 89
Kulischer, Eugene M.: 137

— **L** —
Lammers, Hans: 25
Lange, Kurt, *SS-Obersturmführer*: 11, 15, 18, 108, 141-144
Lanzmann, Claude: 67
Laqueur, Walter: 140
Leiding, Friedrich: 15
Leszczyński, Julian: 25
Ley, Astrid: 15
Lipstadt, Deborah: 17
Litawski, J.: 107
Lohse, Heinrich: 28
Longerich, Heinz Peter: 17f.
Lorek, Zdzisław: 97, 100-103, 167
Lörner, Georg, *SS-Gruppenführer*: 129
Luchterhandt, Otto: 140

— **M** —
Mańkowski, Bronisław: 40, 43
Marais, Pierre: 8, 32
Marsch, Adolf: 76
Marszałek, Józef: 19
Mates, Lewis H.: 104
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 19, 23f., 27f., 45, 74, 78-81, 89, 92, 123, 151, 173-178
Miszczak, Andrzej: 29, 107, 144
Morgen, Konrad, *SS-Obersturmbannführer*: 20
Morsch, Günter: 15
Müller, Heinrich: 73-76, 79

— **N** —
Nebe, Arthur, *SS-Brigadeführer*: 10-14, 29
Neustadt, Meleh: 140
Nowak, Łucja: 95, 100-102

— **O** —
Ostrowski, company: 35-44, 66, 70, 147, 151

— **P** —
Pawlicka Kamiński, Łucja: see Nowak, Łucja
Pawlicka Nowak, Łucja: see Nowak, Łucja
Peham, Rozalia: 84
Perz, Bertrand: 8, 15
Piaskowski, Jozef: 39-43
Piller, Walter, *SS-Hauptscharführer*: 59f., 87, 104
Pini, Gaetano: 75
Podchlebnik, Mordka: 51, 61, 67-70, 101f.
Pohl, Oswald, *SS-Obergruppenführer*: 24, 123
Pradel, Friedrich, *SS-Hauptsturmführer*: 14
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 92
Provan, Charles D.: 55f.
Prüfer, Kurt: 76

— **R** —
Radoszewski, Michał: 103
Rauff, Walter *SS-Obersturmführer*: 14
Reitlinger, Gerald: 79, 137
Ribbe, Friedrich Wilhelm: 75, 80
Ringelblum, Emanuel: 48, 51, 133
Risser, Daniele: 56
Roj, Abram: 51
Roj, Michał: 51
Rosenberg, Alfred: 28, 137f.
Rückerl, Adalbert: 25, 32, 59, 63, 91, 123, 135, 143
Rumkowski, Mordechai Chaim: 75, 80, 113, 133
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 34, 74, 88, 104, 109, 117, 124, 131, 135, 143

— **S** —
Sakowska, Ruta: 48, 51f., 55-58, 134, 137
Sander, Fritz: 76
Sandkühler, Thomas: 8, 138
Saurer, company: 16, 33, 41, 44
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 17
Schepers, Hansjulius: 25
Schneider, Barbara: 56
Schriever &. Co., company: 75, 77, 80
Sekiewicz, Mieczysław: 49
Serwańki, Edward: 136
Sharf, Andrew: 16
Siemens, Friedrich: 75
Spector, Shmuel: 79
Speer, Albert: 24
Sporrenberg, Jakob, *SS-Gruppenführer*: 11
Srebrnik, Shimon: 61-66, 70f., 84-87, 102
Szlamek: 51f., 58, 60, 67-69, 101, 132-134, 146f.

— **T** —
Tory, Avraham: 140
Trunk, Isaiah: 47f.
Tyszkowa, Maria: 48, 52, 137

— **U** —
Übelhör, Friedrich: 26

— **V** —
van Loo, Sjaak: 87
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 33

von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich, *SS-Obergruppenführer*: 12

— W —

Walendy, Udo: 32
Wasser, Hersz: 51f.
Weckert, Ingrid: 7f., 32, 44
Wentritt, Harry: 14
Widmann, Albert: 10-14
Winer, Schlomo: 51
Witte, Peter: 26f.

— Z —

Zernik, Franz: 22, 56
Zorawski, Mordka: see Żurawski, Mieczysław
Zuckermann, Yitzchak: 58
Żurawski, Mieczysław: 61-65, 69-71, 84-87, 102, 125

Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno

Concentration Camp Majdanek

A Historical and Technical Study

Amazingly, little scientific investigation has been directed toward the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek in eastern Poland, even though orthodox Holocaust sources claim that between fifty thousand and over a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available from public libraries was thoroughly discredited propaganda written mostly by Polish Communists.

This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources and a thorough exploration of the physical remainders of the former concentration camp, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study, which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also investigated the legendary mass executions of Jews in tank trenches (*"Operation Harvest Festival"*) critically and proved them groundless. Finally, by relying on primary documentation, they managed to determine quite accurately the real death toll of this camp.

The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses: Majdanek was not an 'extermination camp', but a labor camp, and the vast majority of inmates who died during their incarceration succumbed to diseases rather than wanton killings.

Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work which authentic historiography can not ignore.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 0-9679856-3-3
90000
9 780967 985633

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume Five
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

CONCENTRATION CAMP MAJDANEK
A Historical and Technical Study

Concentration Camp
Majdanek

A Historical and Technical Study

Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno

Theses & Dissertations Press

PO Box 257768, Chicago, Illinois 60625

June 2003

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, vol. 5:
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno:
Concentration Camp Majdanek.
A Historical and Technical Study.
Translated by Victor Diodon
Chicago (Illinois): Theses & Dissertations Press,
Imprint of Castle Hill Publishers, June 2003
ISBN: 0-9679856-3-3
ISSN: 1529-7748

Original German edition:
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno:
KL Majdanek
Eine historische und technische Studie
Hastings: Castle Hill Publishers, June 1998
ISBN: 1-902619-00-5

© by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300,
Norwood, 5067, Australia

Distribution Rest of World: Castle Hill Publishers
UK: PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ
USA: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625

Set in Times New Roman.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9

1. Concentration Camp Lublin-Majdanek 9
2. Majdanek in Official Western Historiography 10
3. Majdanek in Polish Historiography 11
4. Majdanek in Revisionist Literature 12
5. The Purpose of the Present Study 14

Chapter I: A Brief Overview of the History of the Majdanek Camp in Historical Context 15

1. The Function of the Concentration Camps in the Third Reich 15
2. The Lublin Region in National Socialist Polish Policy 18
3. Establishment of the Majdanek Camp 20
4. The Structure of the Lublin Camp 28
5. Development of Majdanek in 1942-1944 32

Chapter II: Transports and Camp Population 43

1. The Official Version of Majdanek 43
2. The Transports to Majdanek 44
   a) First Phase (October 1941 – March 1942): 44
   b) Second Phase (April – June 1942) 45
   c) Third Phase (July – December 1942) 45
   d) Fourth Phase (January – April 1943) 45
   e) Fifth Phase (May – August 1943) 46
   f) Sixth Phase (September – November 1943) 46
   g) Seventh Phase (December 1943 – March 1944) 46
   h) Eighth Phase (April – July 1944) 47
3. Transport from Majdanek 51
4. Camp Population 52
5. Numbering of Inmates 54

Chapter III: Living Conditions 57

1. The 'Temporary Nature' of the Camp and its Effects on the Inmates 57
2. Sanitary Conditions and Disease 60

Chapter IV: The Mortality Rate 71

1. The 'Natural' Mortality Rate. Determining the Number of Victims on the Basis of Documentary Sources 71

2. Soviet and Polish Claims: Propaganda, Historiography, and Revision 79
a) Propaganda 79
b) Historiography 80
c) Revision 86
d) The Numbers Given by Western Historians 88
3. Death from 'Non-Natural' Causes 90
a) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Registered Inmates 90
b) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Jews 92
c) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Poles 93

Chapter V: The Crematoria of Majdanek 95
1. History of the Company H. Kori 95
2. Structure and Function of the Coke-Fueled Kori Furnaces for the Concentration Camps 97
3. The Crematoria of the Concentration Camp Majdanek 100
a) Construction of the Crematoria 100
b) The Structure of the New Crematorium 105
4. Structure and Function of the Cremation Furnaces 107
a) The Coke-Fueled Furnaces 107
b) The Oil-Fueled Furnaces 109
5. Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces 110
a) Capacity of the Coke-Fueled Furnaces 110
b) The Capacity of the Oil-Fueled Furnaces 114
6. The Polish-Soviet Commission's Forensic Report About the New Crematorium's Furnaces 115

Chapter VI: The Gas Chambers 119
1. Structure and Purpose of the Gas Chambers: The Polish-Soviet Expert Report of August 1944 119
2. Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers 128
3. Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings 138
a) Chambers V and VI and the *"First Homicidal Gassings"* 138
b) Chambers I—III 141
c) Chamber IV 149
d) Chamber VII 153
4. The Gas Chambers of Majdanek in Revisionist Literature 155

Chapter VII: Homicidal Gassings: Genesis and Reasons for the Charge 161
1. Origins of the Homicidal Gassing Story 161
2. The Story Begins to Take Shape 176

Chapter VIII: Zyklon B Deliveries to the Concentration Camp Majdanek 193
1. Zyklon B: Manufacturers and Distributors 193
2. The Bureaucratic Procedure for Obtaining Zyklon B 194
3. The Correspondence Between the Administration and the Company Tesch und Stabenow 195
4. The Quantity of Zyklon B Supplied to the Concentration Camp Majdanek 202
5. Purpose of the Zyklon B Shipments 205

Chapter IX: Operation "*Harvest Festival*" 209
1. Origin of the Name 209
2. Past History and Reasons for the Alleged Massacre According to Official Historiography 210
3. The Chain of Command 211
4. Carrying out the Order 214
   a) The Pits 216
   b) The Execution Process 219
   c) Body Cremation 220
5. Reports of the Polish Resistance Movement 223
6. The Alleged Mass Executions Make No Sense Economically 226
7. What Really Happened on Novenber 3, 1943? 229

Chapter X: The Trials 231
1. The Lublin Trial of the End of 1944 231
2. The Düsseldorf-Majdanek Trial 235

Conclusion 247

Bibliography 249

Documents 255

Abbreviations 312

Index of Names 313

Introduction

1. Concentration Camp Lublin-Majdanek

In July 1941 the National-Socialist occupation forces decided to set up a large concentration camp near the city of Lublin. As of October of that year the camp developed in the southeastern outskirts of the city. The Poles called it "*Majdanek*" from the start; the name can be traced back to the city district Majdan Tatarski. Eventually it came to be generally used, and it is also the name of choice today in academic historiography.

In time, Majdanek became by far the largest concentration camp on the territory of the General Government.[1] Non-Jewish and Jewish Polish citizens made up the bulk of the inmates, but prisoners from many other nations were also detained there, as well as a number of Soviet prisoners of war.

On July 23, 1944, Majdanek was liberated by the Red Army, which, however, discovered only some 1,500 inmates there;[2] the others had been evacuated to the West in the preceding months.

It was not long after the liberation of the camp that the Soviets and their Polish allies began reporting about horrific mass murders which Germans had allegedly committed there. In a Lublin Special Court's indictment of six guards who had failed to flee in time, it was said that 1.7 million people had been murdered in Majdanek.[3] At the Nuremberg Trial in early 1946 there was talk of 1.5 million victims.[4]

No one really believes in these figures anymore; today they are considered unanimously to be fantastic exaggerations. But official historiography continues to hold that aside from those inmates who died of 'natural' causes and those who were individually tried, convicted, and then executed by shooting or hanging, there were very great numbers of (mostly Jewish) people who were murdered in Majdanek by gassing, or by execution without having been tried or convicted.

---

1 Auschwitz, in Upper Silesia, was not located in the General Government, but in the area that was annexed to the German Reich after Poland's defeat in 1939.

2 This is the figure given in the Polish subject literature (for ex., see Anna Wiśniewska and Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek. Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny, Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku,* Lublin 1996, p. 32). Gerald Reitlinger cites a higher figure, namely 6,000 (*Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945,* Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1983, p. 512).

3 *Sentencja wyroku. Specjalny Sad Karny w Lublinie,* December 2, 1944 (Reasons for Sentence in the Trial of Hermann Vogel *et al.*), Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of the State Museum in Majdanek, henceforth abbreviated as *APMM*), sygn. XX-1, p. 100.

4 *IMT*, vol. VII, p. 590.

Let us first examine how Majdanek is represented in official western historiography, in Polish historiography, and in Revisionist historiography.

2. Majdanek in Official Western Historiography

According to official western historiography, Majdanek served jointly as labor and extermination camp.[5] The inmates there, it is claimed, were processed by selection; those who were judged fit to work were put to forced labor, those who were unfit to work were liquidated. As of early fall 1942, Jews were allegedly murdered *en masse* in gas chambers, partly with Zyklon B and partly with carbon monoxide. Further, some 18,000 Jews were allegedly shot in Majdanek on November 3, 1943.

The well-known anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, edited by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, and A. Rückerl, states:[6]

> *"Much like in Auschwitz—if not for quite as long and to as shockingly great an extent as there—the administration of the concentration camp Majdanek near Lublin made use of gas chambers to murder great numbers of people. As soon as these chambers had been installed, the Jews were subjected to selection upon arrival: those who appeared unfit to work were escorted off to be gassed."*

Somewhat more cautiously, but along the same lines, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* states:[7]

> *"Some prisoners were taken to the gas chambers immediately upon arrival: in this respect Majdanek was an extermination camp."*

Since 1945 tens of thousands of books have been published about the 'Holocaust'. The focal point of the 'Holocaust', it is claimed, were six so-called 'extermination camps' in Poland. One would therefore expect to find veritable mountains of literature about all these 'extermination camps' and consequently also about Majdanek, but far from it: western historiography has completely neglected the Lublin camp. Since 1945 not one West European or American historian has deemed it necessary to author a work about Majdanek which even remotely approximated to scientific and academic requirements!

Aside from the memoirs of former inmates, which are necessarily subjective and can never take the place of historical research striving for objectivity, Heiner Lichtenstein's work *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*[8] is the only

---

[5] The German term for this—*"Vernichtungslager"*—does not appear in so much as one German war-time document. It arose from Allied terminology and is a direct translation of *"extermination camp"*.

[6] E. Kogon, H. Langbein and A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt/M.: S. Fischer Verlag, 1983, p. 241.

[7] Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Berlin: Argon Verlag, 1993, p. 918.

[8] Heiner Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses,* Frankfurt/M: Europäische Ver-

German-language book about this camp which has achieved notable circulation. Admittedly the book is in no way a scientific analysis. Lichtenstein accepts the mass extermination of human beings in Majdanek as an axiom and takes the Düsseldorf trial of former members of the camp staff (1975-1981) as an opportunity to rail in journalistic style against the National Socialist system, the accused, their defense counsels, and the Federal German justice system which he feels was too lax in prosecuting National Socialist offenders. Emotional outrage takes the place of sober historical inquiry in this work.

There are perhaps two main reasons for the total neglect Majdanek has experienced in western historiography:

- The almost complete monopolization of the 'Holocaust' debate by the Auschwitz camp;
- The reluctance of historians to learn the Polish language, without which serious work in this field is impossible.

3. Majdanek in Polish Historiography

Since the Majdanek camp was located in Poland, it is only logical that numerous books and studies on this topic were published there. Some of the literature in question is of excellent academic quality—except on two decisive and closely related issues, namely the number of victims of the camp and the matter of the mass extermination of inmates by gassing or shooting. As we shall see in the following, the evidence presented for these issues does not stand up to critical examination.

Aside from a few titles which have been translated into western languages, this literature is unknown outside of Poland. We shall refer to it frequently in the following.

The Polish researchers, just like the western ones, portray Majdanek as a combination of labor and extermination camp. The fact that under Communist rule historiography had to adhere to political guidelines and handicaps is freely admitted in Poland today; for example, Czesław Rajca of the Majdanek Museum conceded in a 1992 publication about the number of victims of the Lublin camp that these numbers had been inflated, not only by the Soviets but also by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, the author of the first historical study of Majdanek.[9]

The figure of one and a half million or even more victims of Majdanek was so unbelievable that it already fell into disuse soon after the war. In 1948 Z.

---

lagsanstalt, 1979.

[9] Czesław Rajca, *"Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku"*, in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* (Majdanek Periodical; henceforth abbreviated as *ZM*) XIV, 1992, p. 127-132.

Łukaszkiewicz spoke of 360,000 dead. Of those, some 60% *"succumbed to camp death"*, a euphemism for death due to epidemics, debilitation, malnutrition etc.; 25% were said to have been murdered in the gas chambers, and the remaining 15% were killed by other means (shooting, hanging, lethal injection, etc.).[10]

For decades, Z. Łukaszkiewicz's figure was considered final, but for some years now historians no longer hold to it. In his aforementioned article, Rajca suggests that approximately 235,000 people actually died in Majdanek. This figure has also been adopted by the authorities of the Majdanek Memorial.

We shall show later how the Polish historians arrived at their statistics, and we shall compare these completely untenable figures with that which we ourselves have calculated on the basis of the relevant documents.

Neglecting Majdanek is not something of which one can accuse the Polish contemporary historians—quite unlike their western colleagues. Their basic weakness is that they have not been able to shake off the fetters of doctrinal Stalinist historiography, which has created a propagandistically distorted picture of the camp from the start. The Polish reductions in the victim count, first in 1948 and then again in the early 1990s, are nothing more than reluctant and utterly inadequate steps towards overcoming a historiography tied to the apron strings of politics.

4. Majdanek in Revisionist Literature

Just like the orthodox western historians, the Revisionists have completely neglected Majdanek. To date this side has produced only one single book devoted exclusively to this camp. Its title is *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, and it was written by Josef Gideon Burg, an anti-Zionist Jew. This work was published in 1979 against the background of the Majdanek Trial taking place at that time in Düsseldorf, and made no claims to academic status; Burg relied primarily on eyewitness accounts and newspaper articles. He accused the Zionists of misusing the tragic events in Majdanek for purposes of moral and financial blackmail of the German people, and insisted that there had been no gas chambers in that camp. Writing rebelliously in German—his mother tongue was Yiddish—he stated:[11]

> *"During my stay at the Breslau training school for propagandists, where we were shown soap made from Jews and were taught the gas chamber and extermi-*

[10] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, *"Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek"* (The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland), v. 4 (1948), pp. 63-105.

[11] Josef Gideon Burg, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?,* Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1979, p. 96.

nation theories, a young man there drew my attention by his courageous honesty. I later met him again during a commemorative campaign in Hildesheim. He complained that his completed form had already been returned to him twice and that he had been threatened that he would be prevented from emigrating to the United States unless he reported 'in detail' about his work in the gas chambers. R.W., now 30 years of age, told me in tears that he could not lie, not even to the detriment of goyim. He, being an orthodox believer, was forbidden to do that by the commandment of Exodus 20:16, which states: 'Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbor.' He told me that he had been in charge of a delousing chamber in Majdanek and later in Birkenau. Even at that time he already had trouble with his Jewish supervisors because he had refused to participate in stealing items delivered for delousing. R.W. complained that in the questionnaires he was supposed to turn lice into people and the misappropriated bundles of clothing into witnesses to the extermination."

In the structure of its argument and in its highly emotional and polemic tone, J.G. Burg's book is the Revisionist counterpart, so to speak, of Heiner Lichtenstein. Burg also dealt partly with Majdanek in another book which he titled *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD*.[12]

The Revisionist side has published two studies of the alleged execution gas chambers of Majdanek. In his famous expert report of 1988, the American Fred Leuchter focused primarily on those facilities in Auschwitz I and Birkenau which the standard literature calls "*gas chambers*," but the last section of his report also dealt with the gas chambers of Majdanek. Leuchter concluded that for reasons of construction engineering the rooms in question could not have been used to gas human beings.[13]

Whereas Leuchter's conclusions with regard to Auschwitz prompted several replies, only one author—the Frenchman Jean-Claude Pressac—responded to the section of the *Leuchter Report* devoted to Majdanek.[14]

In the context of the discussion of the alleged 'gas chambers,' we shall refer to the portion of the *Leuchter Report* relevant to this topic, as well as to Pressac's critique of the same.

And finally, Germar Rudolf, a German, has dedicated four pages in an article about homicidal gas chambers to those allegedly operated in Majdanek.[15] In his view, toxicological, chemical, and construction engineering factors as well as the contradictory nature of the eyewitness testimony speak against the factuality of the alleged execution gassings in these facilities. We shall come back to this study later as well.

---

[12] Josef Gideon Burg, *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD,* Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1980.

[13] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland,* Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988.

[14] Jean-Claude Pressac, *"Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter",* in: *Journal J,* December 1988.

[15] Germar Rudolf and Ernst Gauss, *"Die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz und Majdanek",* in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 276-279.

5. The Purpose of the Present Study

As we have shown, 52 years after the war's end there still exists not one comprehensive study of the Majdanek camp—neither by the orthodox nor by the Revisionist side—that measures up to scientific and academic requirements. We intend the present volume to fill this appreciable gap. In doing so we shall draw on the findings of the voluminous Polish literature on this subject, but we shall also deal critically with the weaknesses inherent in this literature.

The starting point for this study was a visit to Lublin in June 1997. Naturally, the state of evidence for the alleged mass extermination of human beings and the related question of the number of Majdanek victims are the main emphasis of our work.

The fact that we have chosen the sober title *Concentration Camp Majdanek: a Historical and Technical Study* for this work indicates that we do not in any way claim this to be a history of the entire Majdanek camp. That, incidentally, would be quite a difficult task, since unfortunately the events in the camp are poorly documented; many documents were destroyed prior to the camp's dissolution or have disappeared since. For this reason many important aspects of the history of Majdanek will remain forever unclear, unless documents which have been lost or, for whatever reason, been kept hidden, will one day turn up. For example, the fundamental question of how many inmates were sent to the camp during its entire existence cannot be answered precisely under the conditions at hand, so that estimates must suffice for the time being.

Our book cannot reveal 'the truth about Majdanek', but it shall help us to come a good step closer to that truth. That many a cherished idea will fall by the wayside in the process can hardly be avoided.

Carlo Mattogno assumes responsibility for chapters IV, V, VI, VIII and IX of our book. Jürgen Graf is responsible for chapters I, II, III, X, the Introduction and the Conclusion. Chapter VII was written by both authors jointly.

January 7, 1998
Carlo Mattogno
Jürgen Graf

Chapter I: A Brief Overview of the History of the Majdanek Camp in Historical Context

1. The Function of the Concentration Camps in the Third Reich

During the six years of peace that the Third Reich was granted, the concentration camps had no economic significance. Their purpose was to isolate habitual criminals, as well as opponents of the regime who were considered incorrigible, from the general population, and to reform those regarded as re-educatable to become good citizens in the spirit of National Socialist ideology. In pre-war times the number of concentration camp inmates was relatively small; in the summer of 1937, for example, the population of all concentration camps, including the criminals and the *"anti-socials"* (vagrants, beggars etc.), totaled 7,500.[16]

After the war broke out, more and more concentration camps were set up and the number of inmates skyrocketed. The war brought an internationalization of the camps; aside from resistance fighters from the nations under German occupation, ever-increasing numbers of prisoners-of-war were also committed, and as of 1941 numerous Jews also joined the inmate population.

Constantly more Germans were called to fight at the front as the war dragged on. Manpower shortages became a problem of paramount importance for the economy of the Third Reich. This resulted in a change of the concentration camps' function. The re-education principle was pushed into the background, and the economic aspect grew in importance.

On April 30, 1942, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, Chief of the WVHA (*Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt*, the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office), wrote to the *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler:[17]

> *"The war has brought a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and has fundamentally altered their responsibilities with regard to the use to which the inmates may be put. The detention of inmates solely for security, educational or preventive reasons is no longer in the fore. Emphasis has shifted to economic concerns. Mobilizing all inmate labor, first of all for war-related tasks (increased armaments production) and later on for tasks of peacetime, is becoming more and more important.*

---

[16] Arno Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug,* Hamburg: Rowohlt, 1986, p. 245.
[17] R-129.

This realization results in certain necessary measures requiring a gradual restructuring of the concentration camps from their former, one-sidedly political form into an organization appropriate to the economic tasks."

Jews in particular were detailed to work in the camps. In a letter to SS-*Gruppenführer* Richard Glücks, the inspector of the concentration camps, Himmler stated in late January 1942:[18]

"Be prepared to admit 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses into the concentration camps in the next four weeks. Great economic orders and tasks will be put to the concentration camps in the next weeks."

A wealth of documents demonstrates the role of the Jews in the National Socialist war economy.[19] On May 11, 1944, for example, Adolf Hitler personally ordered 200,000 Jews employed within the framework of the Fighter Plane Construction Program.[20] Of course the extremely high death rates in the camps, resulting primarily from diseases but also from inadequate rations and clothing as well as from overwork, detracted severely from the economic efficiency of the camps. For this reason, Richard Glücks sent a circular to all concentration camp commandants on December 28, 1942, making them personally responsible for maintaining the inmates in a work-fit condition. Glücks wrote:[21]

"The First Camp Physicians are to use all means at their disposal to effect a considerable decrease in the mortality figures in the individual camps […]. *The camp physicians are to pay greater attention to the inmates' rations than heretofore, and shall submit proposals for improvements to the camp commandant, in agreement with the administration. These improvements must not remain on paper only, but must be regularly verified by the camp physicians. Further, the camp physicians shall see to it that working conditions at the various work sites are improved as much as possible* […]. *The Reichsführer-SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must decrease."*

In fact, this order did result in a very considerable improvement in the conditions in most camps, and mortality decreased by almost 80% within eight months.[22]

Aside from the economic significance of inmate labor to the Third Reich, security considerations were the second most important reason for the expansion and consolidation of the concentration camp system. In many occupied nations the Germans found themselves faced with growing and increasingly active resistance movements. To whose activities they responded to protect their troops and facilities just like every occupation power has responded be-

---

[18] NO-500.

[19] Carlo Mattogno mentions numerous relevant documents in *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico,* Monfalcone: Sentinella d'Italia, 1987.

[20] NO-5689.

[21] NO-1523.

[22] PS-1469.

fore and since, namely with increasing repression. One main instrument of repression was the camp.

Armed resistance was particularly powerful in Poland, and most especially in the vicinity of the city Lublin. A Polish source comments:[23]

> *"As of early 1942 a partisan movement also began, within the framework of which some 20,000 armed soldiers from various underground organizations fought in 1944 in several dozen partisan units: AK* [Armija Krajowa, Home Army]*,* […] *AL* [Armija Ludowa, People's Army]. *Among them there were also Soviet partisan units who came, invasion-style, from beyond the Bug River or who consisted of prisoners-of-war who had escaped from Hitler-camps* […]. *Together with aerial units (they operated in treeless regions) as well as garrisons, they tied up extensive enemy resources and inflicted heavy damage. This forced the occupiers to employ especially numerous police and army units in the Wojwoden area* [county]. *Even though the occupiers combated the resistance movement with the most drastic of measures (pacification, burning of villages, executions, deportations etc.), they failed to bring the situation under control. We shall only point out that, according to German sources, no fewer than 27,250 'attacks' of various kinds were committed in the territory of the* [Lublin] *District from July 1942 to December 1943, that several great partisan battles were fought there* […]*, that 254 trains were derailed or blasted, 116 train stations and rail facilities were attacked, and 19 transports were stopped or shelled, in the first months of 1944 alone."*

For the time from January 1, 1941, and June 30, 1944, the American historian Richard C. Lucas details the damage inflicted on the Germans by the Polish resistance as follows:[24]

Locomotives damaged	6,930
Locomotives delayed in overhaul	803
Trains derailed	732
Railroad cars destroyed	979
Railroad cars damaged	19,058
Railroad cars set on fire	443
Disruptions of electric power in Warsaw	638
Military vehicles damaged or destroyed	4,326
Railroad bridges blown up	38
Aircraft damaged	28
Aircraft destroyed	68
Tons of gasoline destroyed	4,674
Oil refineries incapacitated	3
Carloads of wood burned	150
Military warehouses burned	122

[23] Zygmunt Mankowski, *"Obozy hitlerowskie—Majdanek—Lubelszczyna. Ruch oporu"* (Hitler camps—Majdanek—Lublin area. The Resistance Movement), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, p. 35.

[24] Richard C. Lukas, *The forgotten holocaust. The Poles under German occupation,.* Lexington, Kentucky/USA: The University Press of Kentucky, 1986, pp. 67ff.

Military food storage houses burned	8
Production in factories brought to halt	7
Factories burned	15
Defective parts for aircraft engines produced	4,710
Defective cannon barrels produced	203
Defective artillery shells produced	92,000
Defective aircraft produced	107
Defective parts produced for electrical appliances	570,000
Important plant machinery damaged	2,872
Various acts of sabotage	25,145
Attacks on Germans	5,733

General Eduard Bor-Komorowski, the leader of the 1944 Warsaw Uprising (who, after being taken prisoner, was well treated on the personal order of Adolf Hitler, and survived the war), commented on this listing as follows:[25]

> *"This summary gives only the more characteristic acts of sabotage and is only half the picture of the scope of our activities."*

Faithful to the old-established pattern of terror and counter-terror, these activities of the armed resistance resulted in ever-harsher and more extensive reprisals against the civilian population: not only people suspected of co-operating with the partisans, but hostages as well, were arrested *en masse* and sent to the concentration camps.

2. The Lublin Region in National Socialist Polish Policy

This is the backdrop against which the origin and history of the Majdanek camp near Lublin must be seen. But first, a few words about National Socialist Polish policy for the region in which the city of Lublin is located.

In 1939 Lublin had come into German hands after Poland's military collapse and partition. Where the Lublin region was concerned, National Socialist Polish policy alternated between two diametrically opposed goals, neither of which succeeded beyond the initial stage.

On the one hand, this region was supposed to become a German settlement area. The National Socialists planned a step-by-step Germanization of the region, basing this on the city of Lublin's original, pronouncedly German character. In 1942 Ernst Zörner, Governor of Lublin District, wrote in his preface to a book about the city Lublin:[26]

---

[25] *Ibid.*, p. 68.

[26] Fritz Schöller, Max-Otto Vandrey, *Führer durch die Stadt Lublin,* Cracow, 1942, p. 5. Quoted as per J. Marszałek, *"Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku"* (Genesis and Beginnings of the Construction of the Concentration Camp Majdanek), in: *ZM*, I, 1965, p. 22.

"Fully six centuries ago German artisans and merchants began developing this area. As late as the mid-15th century, old Lublin still had a mostly German majority, a German city council, and it lived in accordance with German law."

As initial step and focal point of the Lublin region's Germanization, large SS settlements were to be established there, intended not only for the SS members themselves but for their families as well. Further, ethnic Germans from Bulgaria, Yugoslavia and Rumania were to be settled there.[27] And finally, Poles of German extraction were to be identified and incorporated into the German ethnic whole. In a July 21, 1942, letter which we shall quote in the following, Himmler described this as *"a search for German blood"*.

On the other hand, the Lublin region was also supposed to become a catch basin for Jews. In July 1942 Himmler ordered an acceleration of the resettlement (already in progress at the time) of the General Government's Jewish population into a few collection zones:[28]

"Lublin, July 19, 1942

To the
Higher SS and Police Chief East
SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger
Cracow.

I hereby order that the resettlement of the General Government's entire Jewish population is to be completed by December 31, 1942.

As of December 31 no persons of Jewish extraction may remain in the General Government, unless they are in the collection camps of Warsaw, Cracow, Czenstochowa, Radom and Lublin. All other work projects employing Jewish labor forces are to be completed by that time, or, if completion is not possible, are to be transferred into one of the collection camps.

These measures are necessary towards the ethnic separation of races and peoples in the interests of the new European order, as well as towards the security of the German Reich and its spheres of interest. Every violation of this regulation represents a danger to law and order in the entire German sphere of interest, a starting point for resistance movements, and a moral and physical center of disease.

For all these reasons a complete resolution is necessary and thus to be implemented. Any cases where the deadline is expected not to be met must be reported to me so that I may remedy the matter on time. All applications from other offices, requesting exclusions or exemptions, are to be submitted to me personally.

Heil Hitler!
[sgd.] *H. Himmler"*

Originally the Lublin District was to take in not only Polish Jews but also Jews from all of Europe. This plan had been drawn up as early as 1939. With

---

[27] The decision to bring in ethnic Germans from these countries was made in mid-July 1941 at an NSDAP conference in Zamość (*Krakauer Zeitung* of July 17, 1941, quoted as per Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 25).

[28] NO-5574.

reference to Adolf Hitler, Reinhard Heydrich, the Chief of the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich Security Main Office), announced on September 21, 1939, that the part of Galicia located east of Cracow and north of the Slovakian border was to become *"a Jewish state under German administration"*.

In October of the same year, the chief of the Gestapo's resettlement department, Adolf Eichmann, who had set up an office in Prague for the emigration of the Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, organized the first small-scale deportations of Jews from the Protectorate to Nisko, a town in the Lublin District. Nisko was to serve as transit camp for the distribution of the arriving Jews. The deportations were halted on the order of Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, the Higher SS and Police Chief of the General Government, and in April 1940 Nisko was closed.

In an April 1940 meeting with Hans Frank, Hermann Göring and Arthur Greiser, the Reich Governor of the Warthegau, Himmler again brought up the plans for a Jewish reservation in Lublin, and deportations were scheduled for August of that year. After Hitler expressed doubts about the suitability of this project, it was dropped and more distant areas were considered for taking in the Jewish masses to be banished from Western and Central Europe.[29] Indeed it was difficult to see how one and the same region should have been Germanized and transformed into a reservation for the European Jews, both at the same time!

3. Establishment of the Majdanek Camp

The chaos of National Socialist Lublin policy is one of many examples that show how little the cliché of the Third Reich as a perfectly organized state construct under a tight, centralized leadership actually reflects reality. The history of the camp which is the subject of our study was no less chaotic than the National Socialist policy for the Lublin region. There was no sense of clear and consistent planning: rivalries between various institutions as well as the ever-changing wartime situation resulted in the concentration camp Majdanek never being assigned a clear-cut purpose. It remained a stop-gap measure until the end.

In our discussion of the origins of the Lublin camp we refer first of all to German war-time documents which have been discovered in the Majdanek Museum and in the Lublin City Archive, and then, to an even greater extent, to an important article which Józef Marszałek, for many years the Head of the

[29] Regarding the Lublin Plan, cf. *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 1011-1013.

Majdanek Memorial, has written on this topic.[30] However, we shall disregard Marszałek's obtrusive comments about Majdanek's role as 'extermination camp'; the reason why we simply ignore these outright will become perfectly apparent later on.

As far as one can tell based on the incomplete documentation available, the starting point for the genesis of the Lublin camp seems to have been Heinrich Himmler's visit to Lublin in July 1941. A memo dated the 21st of that month notes the following instructions by Himmler:[31]

> *"On the occasion of his inspection of Lublin and Zamość on July 20, 1941, the Reichsführer-SS has ordered the following:*
>
> 1. *The representative of the RFSS sets up a concentration camp for 25,000 to 50,000 inmates as labor force for workshops and buildings of the SS and Police. The concentration camps are converted to secondary camps, depending on location. Is the concentration camp to be set up by the Camp Inspector?*
> 2. *German equipment manufacturing plants.*
> *The camp as it has existed to date is to be converted to serve exclusively as automobile repair and carpentry shops.*
> *A new labor camp with the required shops for clothing, metalworking, tannery, cobblers, cartwright's workshop (sled manufacture) is to be set up east of Lublin.*
> 3. *The uniform store of the Waffen-SS shall fill its requirements from the Lublin workshops for clothing of all kinds. The uniform store at Berlin shall set up a branch office in Lublin which will see to all supply matters.*
> 4. *In accordance with the suggested plan, the new buildings of the SS and Police Quarter will be erected on the grounds of the former Lublin airfield. The old German city is to be incorporated into the overall construction plan for the SS and Police Quarter. Within the framework of the general construction plan, work is to begin at once on the renovation of the old buildings, as far as technically and economically feasible, as well as on construction for the new Quarter. Amt III will provide the necessary technical manpower with police reservists. The SS houses are to be included.* […]
> 8. *The equipment manufacturing plants are responsible for training bricklayers, carpenters etc. (construction workers) for employment in the East. Further, large tailors' workshops are to be set up, and staffed with Jewesses.* […]
> 11. *The operation 'Search for German Blood' will be expanded to include the entire General Government, and a large settlement area shall be established in the German colonies near Zamość.* […]
> 13. *Until fall of this year, the Reichsführer's representative shall implement primarily command measures with regard to the establishment of the SS and Police bases in the new Eastern territory. Especial consideration is to be given to the creation of the necessary accommodations for the family members of the SS and Police.* […]*"*

---

[30] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 15-59.
[31] NO-3031.

The *"representative of the RFSS"* was SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, a close acquaintance of Himmler's, whom the latter had appointed on July 17, 1941, as his authorized representative in matters relating to the establishment of the SS and Police bases in the *"new Eastern territory"*. In spring of 1941 Globocnik had established an SS Special Unit in Lublin, consisting of young architects, demographers etc.; these were to redesign the city and its environs.[32]

The *"camp as it has existed to date"* referred to the so-called 'Jewish camp', which was located on Lipowa Street in the city of Lublin and which was probably a sort of prison with adjoining workshops. Jewish soldiers from the Polish army who had fallen into captivity worked there in plants of the German equipment manufacturer DAW.—The grounds of the former airfield mentioned by Himmler, where new buildings for the SS and Police Quarter were to be erected *"in accordance with the suggested plan"* (*i.e.*, probably a project designed by Globocnik's team), eventually became the site of the so-called 'airfield camp', a branch of Majdanek.

Amt III (Construction), responsible for the construction of the new buildings on the grounds of the old airfield, was part of the SS Main Office for Budget and Construction. Its Chief was SS-*Oberführer* engineer Hans Kammler. The local Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Lublin was subordinate to this *Amt II*.

The question raised by Himmler—*"Is the concentration camp to be set up by the Camp Inspector?"*—is significant. This would have been the normal procedure. Evidently Himmler was considering putting his personal friend and representative Globocnik in charge of establishing the camp. This inevitably brought him into conflict with Hans Frank as well as with the civilian administration of the city Lublin, neither of whom could have wished to see Himmler and his man Globocnik manage things whichever way they saw fit.

Lublin's Governor Zörner expressed displeasure at Globocnik's excessive authority. In an August 30, 1941, letter to Globocnik he protested against the fact that the 'Jewish camp', located in the city Lublin, was evidently to be replaced by a concentration camp, and without his permission.[33]

The camp whose construction was begun in early October 1941 was initially called *"Prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS Lublin"* (*Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS Lublin*, abbreviated as *KGL*); this name appears for the first time in a document dated October 7, 1941.[34] The term concentration camp (*Konzentrationslager*, abbreviated as *KL*) was avoided. J. Marszałek hypothesizes that Globocnik hoped to appease Zörner with this alternate

---

[32] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 21.
[33] *Ibid.*, p. 28.
[34] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin, henceforth referred to as Central Construction Office, sygn. 58.

name, since the construction of a prisoner-of-war camp was nothing unusual, given the great numbers of Soviet soldiers who had fallen into German captivity; at that time as well, several POW camps had already sprung up in the Lublin district.[35]

Since the captured Red Army soldiers could not be put to work in the POW camps—or could be used as labor force only to a very limited degree—it was a logical measure to send some of them to help set up the Lublin camp and to put them to work there later in the planned industries as part of the war effort. And indeed, Soviet POWs who were brought in from the local POW camps were among the first inmates of Majdanek. Z. Łukaszkiewicz gives their number as approximately 5,000,[36] which is probably too high. Aside from the Red Army soldiers, Jewish prisoners from the camp on Lipowa Street had to help in constructing the camp.

Himmler belatedly confirmed the camp's dual function in an April 14, 1942, letter to the Reich Ministry of Transport, stating that the POW camp served also as a concentration camp.[37]

It was not until April 1943, when the prisoners of war had long been a minority among the inmates, that the camp was officially renamed *"concentration camp Lublin"*.

We recall that Himmler had originally announced that the camp should be able to accommodate 25,000 to 50,000 inmates. However, when the construction of the *"prisoner of war camp"* was formally ordered, there was already talk of 125,000 inmates. On November 1, 1941, in other words after the first prisoners had already arrived at the camp-to-be, SS-*Oberführer* Hans Kammler, Chief of *Amt II* (construction) of the WVHA's Main Office for Budget and Construction, wrote to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin:[38]

> *"The order is hereby given to set up a prisoner-of-war camp in Lublin to house 125,000 POWs. An initial funding instalment of RM 5,000,000. is being provided by Chap. 21/7. Application for the total amount required is to be submitted without delay to Amt II, together with the relevant documentation."*

Five weeks later, in a December 8, 1941, addendum to this letter, Kammler spoke of *"150,000 POWs"* and ordered the provision of supply, economic and production facilities required for the camp, for example *"high-capacity laundry, delousing facilities, incineration plant, large workshops, etc."*.[38]

In his note of July 21, 1941, Himmler did not commit himself to the precise location of the camp to be set up. It was established south-east of Lublin, some 5 km from the city center on level ground sloping slightly south and

---

[35] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 28f.
[36] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 64.
[37] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 27.
[38] *APMM*, Central Construction Office, sygn. 120.

west, and was bordered in the south by the villages Abramowic and Dziesiata.[39]

The choice of this location was probably motivated by practical considerations. The camp's proximity to the Lublin train station meant that inmate transports could be marched in, obviating the need to construct a rail line to the camp. Further, the grounds of the former airfield, where a large SS settlement as well as DAW production plants were to be built, were only a few hundred meters from the camp boundary. In other words, very close to the quarters of those inmates who were to build these structures.

Of course the existence of this camp could not have remained hidden from even the most superficial observer. Accordingly, J. Marszałek states clearly:[40]

> *"The entire region is completely open. There are no natural obstacles in the form of larger rivers or forested areas. By the nature of its location, the camp could be seen into from almost every direction. Its northern boundary lay along the heavily travelled road Lublin-Chelm-Zamość-Lvóv; the southern one ran along the northern outskirts of the settlements Dziesiata and Abramowic; the western edge almost abutted the first buildings of the suburb Kosminek; only the eastern side crossed the fields of the village Kalinowka. The reasons for the decision to locate the camp here, of all places, have not been clearly established, but an intent to hide it from the eyes of the public certainly did not play a part in this decision."*

The first surviving plan of Majdanek dates from October 7, 1941,[41] and shows the camp as *"prisoner-of-war camp"*.[42] It provided for the construction of ten compounds of inmate barracks covering a total of 62.9 hectares (155.4 acres); the five western compounds are rectangular, the five eastern ones irregularly trapezoidal. A double barbed-wire barrier as well as 25 guard towers 110 to 140 meters apart were to prevent breakouts.

The plan provided for a total of 236 barracks, including 207 residential barracks.[43] If one assumes a population of 250 inmates per barrack, this would indicate a total camp population of just over 50,000 inmates, which agrees with Himmler's note of July 21, but not with Kammler's order of November 1, 1941, which mentioned 125,000 prisoners. Nonetheless the plan of October 7, 1941, was in force at least until March 1942. This conclusion follows from the fact that the projects from February and March 1942 to connect the camp to the city's sewer system are based on precisely this first plan.[44]

---

[39] See Document 1 and Photographs I, II.

[40] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 32.

[41] *Ibid.*, p. 33.

[42] See Document 2.

[43] There were three kinds of barracks: the *"Schneider Barracks"* which measured 30 × 10 × 2.60 m, the *"Schönbrunn Barracks"* 32.50 × 12.50 × 2.70 m in size, and the *"Werner Barracks"* which measured 32.05 × 12.50 × 2.60 m. The reason for this was the lack of prefabricated parts for a consistent barrack style; construction had to be done with the materials at hand. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 37f.

[44] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 35.

Meanwhile, construction of the first camp was in full swing. The first inmate transports, consisting of Soviet as well as Polish-Jewish prisoners of war, as mentioned before, were assigned the task of leveling the terrain and erecting the barracks on the first compound. In late November, when the first Polish functionary inmates[45] arrived from camps located in the Reich, such as Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz, and Gusen (a satellite camp of Mauthausen), the southern row of barracks as well as some of the barracks in the northern row on Compound I were already set up.[46] For the prisoners assigned to this work, the working conditions were very harsh and inhumane, since they had to sleep under the open sky until the first barracks were completed, and were thus exposed to the autumn cold as well as to the rain.

The Central Construction Office normally commissioned private firms with the work to be performed. Generally the commissions were given to whichever firms tendered the best cost estimate. The private firms usually provided only the skilled labor; simple manual labor requiring no special training was often performed by inmates. The Central Construction Office was responsible for providing the private firms with construction materials.

A summary drawn up by the Central Construction Office in September 1941 about the construction bills of that month lists no fewer than 22 such private firms, the majority of them Polish ones.[47] One permanent employment relationship which the Central Construction Office entered into was with the Polish carpenter and building contractor Michał Ochnik. Ochnik, a member of the United Guilds of Construction Workers in Lublin, applied for commissions on October 13, 1941:[48]

> *"I hereby offer you my services for construction work and would cordially ask you to consider my firm when giving out these commissions. I have performed numerous jobs for the local authorities to date: in the past year I was commissioned with various tasks for the SS and Police Chief, Major General of the Police, Globocnik* […] *I employ a work force of 20 and can assure you that any work you may give us will be done well, promptly, and in accordance with your deadlines."*

Evidently a large part of the Polish civilian population had come to terms with the occupation forces.

Several Polish firms were commissioned with construction tasks inside the Majdanek camp. Michał Ochnik's firm was one of them; as we shall see later, this firm contributed to the construction of the delousing chambers which, ac-

---

[45] Functionary inmates were inmates who served as liaison between their fellow prisoners and the camp administration—for example, interpreters. That Polish prisoners from camps located farther west were sent to Majdanek in late 1941 was no doubt due primarily to the fact that they were needed as interpreters. Also, there were many doctors among them (cf. Chapter III).

[46] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 36f.

[47] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 30, p. 3.

[48] *Ibid.*, 9, p. 27.

cording to the official account of Majdanek, also served to mass-murder human beings.[49]

The firms in question had to sign a promise of secrecy reading as follows:[50]

> *"The firm agrees that any news, even if minor, which it may learn and which may harm or hinder completion of the secret construction contracts assigned to it, will be immediately reported by the firm to the military authority issuing these secret construction contracts."*

In light of the circumstances—a state of war, as well as resistance activity—this sort of stipulation was not out of the ordinary and in no way indicates that Majdanek had any function as extermination center. Even more so than the camp's proximity to the city of Lublin, the constant presence of Polish civilians on the camp grounds categorically ruled out any clandestine mass murders.

Important clues as to Majdanek's real functions may be found in a letter which deputy Reich Minister of Transportation Kleinmann wrote to Himmler on March 7, 1942. This letter was prompted by practical difficulties resulting from the strain of excessive demand on the Eastern Railroad and the Lublin train station.

Kleinmann's letter indicated that a camp for 150,000 inmates was being built in Lublin. For the moment it was still a POW camp, but was to be reconfigured into a concentration camp in the future. The inmates were to be employed in the manufacture of clothing, shoes etc. intended for the SS in the Eastern territories.

According to Kleinmann, the SS group in Lublin needed so much construction material that jams and congestion had occurred ever since late November 1941 in unloading the wagons. Discussions with representatives of the SS had indicated such extensive construction plans of the SS for Lublin that at present neither the capacity of the Eastern Railroad nor that of the Lublin train station sufficed to bring in all the needed materials. Therefore, Himmler wanted to hold off on these construction projects.

According to the information available to him, Kleinmann said, Lublin was to become a junction in a network of SS bases in the East. Plans called for a veritable city with barracks for three regiments of the Waffen-SS as well as accommodations for their families. o This SS city was to have its own sewer system and electrical net and would have numerous large arms magazines.

On April 14, Himmler responded to this letter. He wrote that as a consequence of the shortage of raw materials and the transportation difficulties, the capacity of the camp would be reduced. He also mentioned that the planned bases of the Waffen-SS, as well as of the Police in Lublin, were intended for

---

[49] See Chapter VI.

[50] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 14, p. 266.

after the war. For this reason, he wrote, he had halted the preparations for their construction and ordered their postponement.[51]

We do not know when Himmler issued this order to stop preparations for the construction of the SS city. In any case, this project was the subject for discussion as late as January 1942, at a conference in Berlin attended by representatives of the WVHA as well as of the Lublin City Council and the Lublin Central Construction Office. On that occasion the Chief of the latter organization, Naumann, announced that the future SS city would have a population of 60,000.[52]

While this SS city remained a castle in the air, the construction of a supply camp in Lublin for the region of Russia-South was purposefully hurried along. On April 24, 1942, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police issued a report to the Higher SS and Police Chief for Russia-South in Lublin, stating:[53]

> *"According to the construction order of November 26, 1941, the representative for the construction of the SS and Police bases in the new Eastern territory, SS-Brigadeführer Globocnik, commissioned the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin with the construction of a transit supply camp for the Higher SS and Police Chief for Russia-South in Lublin. This camp includes a total of 11 camp barracks and one administrative and housing barrack.* […] *Except for the water supply and drainage system, the supply camp is 75% complete, and the remaining work will be finished in approximately six weeks, since most of the materials required have already been delivered."*

To summarize: the German documents which have survived (and which are consistently reproduced correctly in the official Polish literature) verify without the slightest doubt that the Lublin camp was intended to meet economic needs, especially such as related to the war economy. It was intended on the one hand to supply the SS units stationed and fighting in the East, specifically in southern Russia, with a constant supply of clothing, shoes, materiel of war, etc., and on the other hand, to contribute to the construction of the planned SS city near Lublin.

Not so much as one single document gives even the slightest indication that Majdanek was to function as an 'extermination camp'. And it was profoundly unsuitable as such anyhow, since its close proximity to the city of Lublin as well as the constant presence of Polish civilian workers on the camp grounds would have made it utterly impossible to keep any extermination efforts secret.

---

[51] The correspondence between Kleinmann and Himmler is quoted as per Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 39ff.; pp. 50f.

[52] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 40.

[53] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 168, p. 10.

4. The Structure of the Lublin Camp

In September 1941, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Heinrich Hackmann and two other SS officers were transferred from Buchenwald to Lublin to take over the organization of the camp being built there. SS men from other concentration camps followed; they were to make up the garrison of Majdanek. This was structured in accordance with the guidelines set up by the Concentration Camp Inspectorate. The organization consisted of six divisions and several auxiliary divisions.[54]

Division I: Command Headquarters

Management of the concentration camp was the responsibility of the camp Commandant, who was appointed by the Chief of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate. He was in charge of staffing the administrative positions within the camp as well as of the inmates' work details.

In the course of its scant three years' history, Majdanek had no fewer than five commandants.[55] The first was SS-*Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, who had served in Esterwegen during the first years of National Socialist rule and in Buchenwald from 1937 to 1940. In August 1942 he was arrested by the SS for crimes committed in Buchenwald (corruption and murder), and replaced as Commandant of Majdanek by SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Max August Koegel, who had previously been posted to Ravensbrück in October 1942 after a brief intermezzo in the Lublin camp. His successor in Majdanek was SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Florstedt, who had been brought in from Sachsenhausen. This arrangement lasted until September 1943, when Florstedt was arrested by the SS for embezzlement. He was temporarily replaced by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Markus Melzer who, however, never officially bore the title of camp Commandant.[56] In November 1943 the fourth camp Commandant took up the post: SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Martin Weiss, who had formerly been Commandant of Neuengamme and Dachau. He was recalled in April 1944 and replaced by SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, who had previously been the Head of the Auschwitz camp, where he had succeeded Rudolf Höß. Liebehenschel had command of Majdanek until the end, in July 1944.

None of the five successive commandants of Majdanek was granted a happy end. Karl Otto Koch was sentenced to death by an SS court in 1945 for

---

[54] Józef Kasperek, *"Organizajca. Komendatura"* (Command), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 59f.

[55] Regarding the various Commandants of Majdanek and their fate, see Józef Kasperek, *"Oddział I—Komendatura (Komandatur). Komendant obozu"* (Camp Commandant), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 60ff., as well as: District Court Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a., XVII 1/75,* v. I, pp. 65f.

[56] J. Kasperek, *op. cit.* (note 55), p. 62.

his misdeeds in Buchenwald, and executed. Max August Koegel was sentenced to death by a British military court in the course of the Ravensbrück Trial. The verdict of the Düsseldorf court in the Majdanek Trial states that Koegel committed suicide in June 1946;[57] according to the Polish historian Czesław Pilichowski, however, that was the month in which his death sentence was carried out.[58] Regarding the fate of the third commandant, Hermann Florstedt, we found three different accounts. The Düsseldorf court states that he was executed by the SS shortly before the end of the war.[59] J.G. Burg reports that Florstedt was hanged in Majdanek before the assembled inmates.[60] If this version is correct, then the execution must have taken place considerably earlier than *"shortly before the end of the war"*. And finally, Pilichowski claims that Florstedt survived the war and lived in the Federal Republic of Germany, where the public prosecutor's office of Cologne investigated him, without a case ever coming to trial.[61] This version seems to us to be the most unlikely.

Martin Weiss was sentenced to death by the Americans in Dachau, and was executed in May 1946. And Arthur Liebehenschel was taken to court in Cracow in 1946 for his activities in Auschwitz, and was executed by hanging in January 1947

Division II: Political Section

This division included the Security Police and incorporated functionaries from the Gestapo and the criminal police. It punished crimes committed by the inmates[62] as well as by the camp guards and was authorized to hand down death sentences. Political prisoners were interrogated by the Gestapo functionaries. Division II also maintained the inmate card file where the inmates' personal data was recorded.[63]

Division III: Protective Detention Camp

The third division was responsible for housing, clothing and rations for the inmates. Together with the camp physician, it decided on the inmates' fitness for manual labor, and supervised the work. It also supervised civilians employed in the camp. Hierarchical levels of offices (camp office, compound of-

---

[57] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 66.

[58] Czesław Pilichowski, *"Zbrodniarze z Majdanka przed sądem"* (The Majdanek Criminal in Court), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 428.

[59] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 65.

[60] J. G. Burg, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 28.

[61] C. Pilichowski, *"Zbrodniarze z Majdanka przed sądem",* in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 428.

[62] *I.e.* actions considered crimes by the SS.

[63] Regarding Division II, see Zofia Leszczyńska, *"Oddział II—Polityczny"*, in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 64-66.

fice, block office) kept track of the numbers of inmates. The records keeper in charge of the camp office had to give daily reports on changes in the inmate population.

In Majdanek every compound had a *"camp elder"*, appointed by the camp Commandant. Initially these camp elders were mostly German inmates who were deemed trustworthy, and their task was to maintain discipline among their fellow inmates in their respective compounds. The *"block elders"*, who had to ensure order in their respective blocks, were one level down from the camp elders. Every work detail was under the charge of a so-called *"Kapo"*. At first the Kapos were predominantly German criminal inmates, but Slovakian Jews were also put in these positions later; they were assisted by foremen.[64]

Division IV: Administration

This division saw to the camp's supply of food, clothing and heating materials. It was in charge of the munitions caches and saw to the safekeeping of the cash and valuables confiscated from the inmates. Placing orders for the insecticide Zyklon B was also one of its responsibilities. And finally, this division had to ensure the maintenance of the technical equipment in the camp.[65]

Division V: Camp Physician

The SS garrison physician was the highest medical authority, to whom the troop physician, the camp physician, the dentist and the camp pharmacist were subordinate. He was responsible for conditions of hygiene and sanitation in the camp, and had to be present at executions as well as when corporal punishment was administered.[66]

Division VI: Ideological Studies

The sixth and last division organized world-view training courses, social events, artistic exhibitions, as well as the camp personnel's attendance of movie and theatre events; it also maintained the camp library, which was also accessible only to the camp staff.[67]

Auxiliary Divisions

These included the postal service, court, transportation (*i.e.*, the pool of motor vehicles), as well as the SS-*Totenkopf-Sturmbann*. The latter saw to the

---

[64] Regarding Division III, see Zofia Leszczyńska, *"Oddział III—Obóz więźniarski"*, *ibid.*, pp. 66-70.

[65] Regarding Division IV, see Józef Kasperek, *"Oddział IV—Administracja"*, *ibid.*, pp. 70-72.

[66] Regarding Division V, see Zofia Leszczyńska, *"Oddział V—Lekarz obozowy"*, *ibid.*, pp. 72-74.

[67] Regarding Division VI, see Józef Kasperek, *"Oddział VI—Propaganda"*, *ibid.*, p. 74f.

organization of the camp guards, which were 130 in number in mid-1943 and 240 in fall of the same year and also included non-Germans (Lithuanians, Ukrainians, Rumanians). A total of 1,160 guards, both male and female, did duty in Majdanek in the scant three years of its existence.[68]

Central Contruction Administration

The *"Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin"* deserves special mention. On August 9, 1941, it already had 22 members.[69] In February 1942 it was subdivided as follows:

Division I: General
Division II: General building matters
Division III: Building administration
Division IV: Structural engineering
Division V: Civil engineering
Division VI: Machinery
Division VII: Higher offices, correspondence
Division VIII: SS Building Administrations
Division IX: SS-V Building Administrations
Division X: Police Building Administrations.[70]

The Building Administration's main task was the construction and development of the concentration camp Lublin, but its authority extended into four other areas as well:

1. Work for SS and Police on the SS properties in the Zamość and Lublin districts;
2. Work for the SS research center for Eastern housing in the southern zones of the Lublin region;
3. Construction tasks for the supply camp of the Higher SS and Police Chief Russia-South and Caucasia;
4. Construction of labor camps in the Lublin district as well as of SS-led factories, including fur and clothing industries in the city of Lublin.

From October 1941 to September 1943 the Central Construction Office employed a daily average of 5,000 inmates in construction projects; as of October 1943 this number decreased to 1,000. Further, the Central Construction Office depended on at least 35 civilian companies with some 1,000 employees, and maintained supply relationships with at least 78 civilian suppliers.[71]

---

[68] Regarding the auxiliary divisions, see the chapters by Józef Kasperek, Zofia Murawska, Henryka Telesz, ibid., pp. 75-83, 91.

[69] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 4, p. 3.

[70] *Ibid.*, 6, p. 1-5. Plan of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin, of Feb. 12, 1942.

[71] cf. the two detailed studies by J. Marszałek, *"Centralny Zarząd Budowalny SS i Policji w Lublinie",* in: *ZM,* VI, 1972, pp. 5-41, and *"Rola Centralnego Zarządu Budowalnego SS i Policji w Lublinie w budowanie obozu na Majdanku",* in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 51-89.

5. Development of Majdanek in 1942-1944

When Karl Otto Koch assumed his post as the first Commandant of the Lublin camp in fall 1941, he found himself faced with other tasks besides the camp's construction. He had to expand the clothing manufacturing plants of the Waffen-SS Lublin branch, to organize the supply camp Russia-South, and to assume control of the so-called 'V-camp' on the grounds of the former airfield 500 m northwest of the camp. In the absence of any documents on the subject, we do not know what this V-camp was all about. While the V-camp and supply camp were incorporated into the concentration camp Majdanek, the clothing manufacturing plants continued on their own for the time being. In February 1942, transports of Polish Jewesses arrived there who were put to work in the production of the clothing.[72]

For the civilian city administration of Lublin, the development of such a large camp was a thorn in their side. On January 16, 1942, at a discussion in which both the representative of the Central Construction Office and the deputy Mayor of Lublin, Dr. Steinbach, participated, it was decided that during the first stage of the construction projects the city would have to provide 1,500 m^3 water for tcamp; the Central Construction Office would see to laying the water pipes. At first, Steinbach approved the connection of the camp to the municipal sewer system. At a follow-up conference on February 12, however, he announced that the city administration would make its agreement to this project dependent on its approval by the Governor-General.[73]

It seems that this condition was related to a dispute between Globocnik and the Governor of Lublin. Testifying as witness at the Nuremberg Trial in February 1946, Josef Bühler, secretary-of-state in the Administration of the General Government, stated that Zörner had opposed the establishment of a camp for 150,000 inmates because it required so much coal, electricity and gas that the supplies to the city suffered because of it. Furthermore, there was the danger of epidemics.

To what degree Bühler's testimony was accurate may remain an open question. In any case, the city administration informed the Building Administration on March 3 that as long as the plan for the camp's expansion had not been submitted to Governor Hans Frank and been approved by him, the Building Administration could not expect any support from the municipal authorities. At the same time, Steinbach forbade the Building Administration to perform any work within city limits aimed at connecting Majdanek to the municipal sewer system.[74]

---

[72] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 45.
[73] *Ibid.*, pp. 46f.
[74] *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.

For the inmates these quarrels had dire consequences: the sanitary conditions in Majdanek defied description and resulted in an incredibly high mortality rate.[75]

We do not know if the plans were ever submitted for the Governor's approval.

Himmler's confidant Globocnik, with whom both Frank and Zörner were on poor terms, was recalled from his position on March 31, 1942, and assigned to the leadership of Operation Reinhard.[76]

Meanwhile the number of Majdanek inmates grew steadily. Aside from Polish inmates, numerous Czech and Slovak Jews arrived there as of late March.[77] On March 23, 1942, a new camp plan was submitted; this time it corresponded to the dimensions envisioned by Kammler on December 8 the previous year.[78] It provided for a subdivision of the camp into three parts:

1. The *"prisoner-of-war camp"*. 16 rectangular compounds—14 larger, 2 smaller—were to be set up in four sections covering a total of 120 hectares (296.4 acres). Sections 1 and 4 were to include five compounds each, and Sections 2 and 3 three compounds each. 24 barracks (22 housing barracks, one kitchen and one laundry and toilet barrack) were to be set up on each of the larger compounds. 16 barracks (14 housing barracks, one kitchen and one laundry and toilet barrack) were planned for each of the two smaller compounds.

   Given a population of 250 inmates for each of the 336 housing barracks, this puts the capacity of the prisoner-of-war camp at some 85,000 inmates. Large workshops, a food storage depot, a hospital, a high-capacity laundry etc. were to be built in the center of the camp.
2. The *"POW Camp Annex"*. This was a building complex east of the prisoner of war camp. The *"Annex"* in turn was to be divided into three parts, the first and third of which included workshops and other buildings of economic relevance; the second section consisted of eight rows of 16 housing barracks each, for approximately 350 inmates per barrack, which amounted to a total capacity of about 45,000 inmates.
3. The clothing manufacturing plants of the Waffen-SS Dachau, Lublin branch. 102 barracks were planned here, 80 of them housing barracks for 250 prisoners each, totaling 20,000 inmates. The clothing manufacturing plants were separated from the *"POW Camp Annex"* by the railway line to Chełm.

In total, then, the camp could have taken in approximately 150,000 inmates, just as Kammler had envisioned on December 8, 1941. (In several

---

[75] See Chapter II.

[76] As far as the incomplete sources would indicate, *"Operation Reinhard"* seems to have involved the confiscation of Jewish property.

[77] See Chapter II.

[78] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 63. See Document 3.

places Marszałek speaks of 250,000; however, this figure is not based on any documentary evidence but merely on the theoretical maximum capacity of the camp under conditions of extreme overcrowding of the barracks.) This figure was never approached even remotely, since the plan of March 23 remained on paper only. Already on May 14 it was decided that only Compounds I through VIII would be built—the first five in one construction stage and the last three in a second.[79] Aside from the shortage of raw materials and the transportation problems, the uncertain situation at the Eastern front probably also contributed to this decision.

Meanwhile, the efforts to connect the camp to the municipal Lublin sewer system were finally being pursued with vigor. On May 15, 1942, the Central Construction Office submitted an appropriate construction proposal to Building Inspection East of the Waffen-SS and Police in Cracow. The cost estimate was based on Polish prices and set at one million Reichsmark. The Central Construction Office noted:[80]

> *"If inmates and prisoners* [*i.e.*, prisoners of war] *can be extensively employed in the excavation of culverts in the city streets, construction costs will be significantly reduced. The number of inmates required would be up to 500 men per day, but they could only be engaged in individual groups of 50 to 100."*

The intolerable sanitary conditions in the camp had been sharply criticized by a team of experts whom the Berlin Sanitation Institute of the SS had sent to Majdanek. In a report provided to the Central Construction Office on May 29, 1942, the sanitation officers stated that the well by the Infirmary (Hospital Block) on Compound I was in a most unsuitable location since the sick people's excretions could contaminate it. The second well, located near the camp physician's quarters, must be closed immediately since it was crawling with e. coli bacteria. The camp, they said, was courting an epidemic. The only way to effectively eliminate this danger would be to connect the camp to the municipal sewer system, and this should be done with utmost urgency.[81]

The construction proposal, submitted on May 15, was not granted until July 27;[80] those responsible took their time for another two and a half months. Regarding implementation of the project, the Central Construction Office turned to several private firms, among them the Continental Society for Trade and Industry in Cracow and the Technical Engineering Office for central heating and sanitation facilities in Warsaw. The building materials were also purchased from these firms,[82] while all construction work not requiring special

---

[79] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 54.

[80] *APMM*, Central Construction Office, sygn. 120.

[81] J. Marszałek, *"Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944"* (Construction of the Majdanek Camp in 1942-1944), in: *ZM,* IV, 1969, pp. 70f.

[82] 495 tons of pipe sections, 50,000 bricks, 230 tons cement, 50m^3 mortar, 30 tons lime, 160m^3 wood and 17 tons iron and steel were needed.

skills was performed by inmates, whom the Central Construction Office rented out to the firms in question for 60 pfennig a day.

Due to the constant shortage of transportation, completion of the work was endlessly delayed: trucks and trains were needed for the Eastern front, and there were not enough wagons to transport the required building materials to Lublin. It took until January 1943 for the connection to the municipal sewer system to be completed,[83] and it was not before fall of that year that every barrack finally had running water.

Aside from the scarcity of raw materials and transportation, manpower shortages were another long-term problem for the SS, so that efforts were made towards a more judicious application of inmate labor. Himmler issued the following instructions in a May 20, 1942, circular to all Central Construction Offices and Building Inspectors of the Waffen-SS and Police:[84]

> *"As per the order of the Chief of the Main Office, effective immediately, the entire inmate population will be centrally managed. Consequently it is absolutely necessary that all offices report by May 30, 1942, how much inmate or POW labor they require for the projects under way. Manpower requirements are to be detailed by subject areas, separately for each construction project. In the own best interest of the Construction Administrations, this deadline must be met, since otherwise the required inmates may be reassigned without notice. In future, the raw materials requisition for every construction proposal is also to include the inmate manpower as per the above."*

The highest authority in the allocation of concentration camp inmate laborers was *Amt DII* of the WVHA under SS-*Standartenführer* Gerhard Maurer. In this capacity, Maurer was authorized to order the transfer of inmates from one camp to another or to facilities of the civil or war industry. On March 2, 1943, for example, Maurer ordered that 2,000 Polish inmates physically fit to work were to be transferred from Majdanek to the Reich.[85] As already mentioned, in the Lublin camp itself the allocation of inmate labor was within the province of Division III (protective detention camp). From April 1942 to April 1944 it was under the leadership of SS-*Hauptscharführer* Troll, who was succeeded by SS-*Oberscharführer* Herbert Abraham.[86]

As in other concentration camps, the inmates who were assigned to labor projects fell into two main categories, the 'inside units' and the 'outside units'. The former had to build and expand the camp itself; they were put to work in excavation, construction and transportation. 280 buildings were built in Majdanek altogether.[87] Other units had to see to camp maintenance (cleaning, gardening, kitchen, laundry, delousing chambers, etc.). There was even a unit

---

[83] Cf. the report of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone, quoted in Chapter III.

[84] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 54, p. 12.

[85] Anna Wiśniewska, *"Praca więźniów"* (The Inmates' Work), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 172.

[86] *Ibid.*, p. 173.

[87] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 82.

assigned by SS-*Obersturmführer* Anton Thumann to the artistic beautification of the camp; this unit was under the charge of the Polish sculptor A.M. Boniecki.[88]

The 'outside units' worked for various firms. Sometimes these maintained workshops on the camp grounds. If the workshops were located at a greater distance from the camp, the inmates were quartered in company facilities; otherwise, they returned to the camp after work.

In the following we shall give a brief outline of the various construction stages in Majdanek, with primary reference to a 1969 article by J. Marszałek.[81]

The construction plan of May 14, 1942, which provided for the construction of barracks on eight compounds, was modified in July of that same year. According to the new plan (which was already the fourth!) buildings were now planned for only the first five compounds. Between Compounds IV and V, two new intermediate compounds were planned, the first of which was to become the site of the crematorium and the laundry building. The economic section was to be set up west of the inmate compounds, where barracks would be built to store the possessions confiscated from the internees; further buildings included baths, four large economic and administrative barracks, sheds for storing potatoes, a riding arena, a shooting gallery, and finally, the construction yard, a complex of several buildings to store building materials.[89]

A camp constructed on the basis of this plan could have held some 50,000 inmates—again, the figure Himmler had mentioned a year before. But not even this population level was ever attained: as we shall see in the next chapter, there were never more than approximately 22,500 inmates in Majdanek at any one time.

Construction on the various compounds proceeded as follows:

Work on Compound I was begun in October 1941 by the first inmate transports to arrive in Majdanek, and was completed in early 1942. It was the site of two rows of 10 barracks each. Compounds II through V had 22 barracks each. Compound II was completed by early 1942, Compounds III and IV in spring and summer respectively, and Compound V in September 1942. In total, therefore, there were 108 barracks on these compounds by the last-mentioned date.[90]

On Compound VI—which had not figured on the plan of July 1942—barracks were built much later, between fall 1943 and early 1944, while the plans for Compounds VII and VIII were never implemented.[91]

---

[88] A. Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 85), p. 178.
[89] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 22.
[90] See Document 4.
[91] Regarding the genesis of the various compounds, see Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 32ff.

Each compound was a separate administrative unit. Majdanek was the only camp structured in this way; no other National Socialist concentration camp had a comparable system of compounds. The SS officer in charge of a compound bore the title *Feldführer*, or "Compound leader"; he was responsible for maintaining order, carrying out roll calls, and managing the compound office. As already mentioned, he was assisted by a *"camp elder"*, *i.e.*, a trusted inmate. The next administrative level down were the *"block elders"*, who were each responsible for one block and were in turn assisted by trusted inmates with lesser responsibilities (block leader, block secretary, Kapos).[92]

A brief summary of the population of the various compounds follows.

Compound I

Initially, Compound I housed those Soviet POWs who, together with the Polish-Jewish POWs from the 'Jewish Camp' on Lipowa Street, carried out the first construction projects on the Lublin camp grounds. Civilian inmates were added later. As early as November 1941 an "*infirmary*" (hospital block) was set up there, which grew constantly and eventually took up all 10 barracks comprising the northern side of the Compound; the southern row continued to be inhabited by inmates fit to work. In September 1943 the infirmary was transferred to Compound V and the male prisoners who were fit to work were moved to Compounds III and IV. Compound I was now reserved for female inmates; the Women's Hospital, consisting at first of 6 and later of 11 barracks, also became established here.[93]

At this point some remarks on the female inmates of the Lublin camp are in order. While Majdanek had originally been intended exclusively for men, the construction of a separate women's camp was proposed in July 1942. The project was approved by Glücks. On October 29, 1942, Kammler wrote to Krüger:[94]

> *"In the aforementioned letter, the Chief of Amtsgruppe D, SS-Brigadeführer and Major General of the Waffen-SS Glücks, has submitted to me the October 6, 1942, proposal of the Commandant of the Lublin POW camp to construct a new women's concentration camp on the grounds of the clothing manufacturing plant of the Waffen-SS in Lublin.*
>
> *In view of the urgency of this matter, the appropriate construction office is to be instructed to work together with SS-Obersturmbannführer Koegel, Commandant of the Lublin POW camp, to draw up the required construction proposal and to submit it without delay. The camp plan submitted together with the abovementioned request is enclosed herewith."*

The first female inmates had already arrived in Majdanek on October 1, in other words before the request to set up the Women's Camp had even been

---

92 *Ibid.*, p. 38.
93 *Ibid.*, pp. 40ff.
94 *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 95.

formally made. At first they were housed on Compound V. As Kammler's letter to Krüger shows, Koegel envisaged the clothing manufacturing plant on the former airfield as the location for the Women's Camp. 22 barracks were to be added to the camp beside the workshops, which amounts to a capacity of approximately 5,000 inmates. In November 1942, the women who had arrived in Majdanek the previous month were transferred to the grounds of the clothing manufacturing plant. It is typical for the chaos reigning in the Lublin camp that this decision was soon reversed again, in early January 1943. As of the 8th of that month, newly arrived transports of women (initially these inmates were mostly Polish political prisoners, later also Jewesses and Soviet citizens) were once again quartered on Compound V in Majdanek, so that now there were again two Women's Camps. In September of that year, the Women's Division of Majdanek was transferred to Compound I.

The total of 25 female guards were mostly brought in from the women's concentration camp Ravensbrück. Head guard among them was Elsa Ehrlich.[95]

Compound II

Compound II was primarily populated with Jewish inmates. Later, a special *"field hospital for war-disabled Soviet Russian ex-servicemen"* was established there; these were Soviet soldiers who had gone over to the German side and then been crippled at the front. Himmler personally ordered the establishment of this field hospital on January 6, 1943. He decreed that the barracks were to be equipped like hospitals and only Russian doctors and orderlies should serve as care-givers. The humane treatment of the Russian war-disabled was to be highlighted appropriately in propaganda reports.[96]

Compound III

At Compound III as well, a large proportion of the inmates were Jews. In spring 1942 the first *"hostages"* were also brought in. (As we have seen, the activities of the armed Polish Resistance against the occupation power resulted in an internment of civilians as well, even if it could not be proven that they had assisted the resistance movement. In many cases these hostages were released again after only a short time.)

The so-called 'Decrepit Block' (*Gammelblock*) was also set up on Compound III. 'Decrepits' or 'Muslims' were terms in camp jargon for sick inmates in the last stages of emaciation, for whom there was little hope of re-

---

[95] Zofia Murawska, *"Obóz kobiecy"* (The Women's Camp), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 84-86.

[96] Henryka Telesz, *"Lazaret dla inwalidów—byłych jeńców radzieckich"* (The field hospital for former Soviet prisoners of war), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 88-91.

covery. And finally, some barracks on this compound were set aside from time to time for inmates suffering from typhus.

Compound IV

Initially, Compound IV housed political prisoners and Soviet POWs. As of fall 1942 a special section there was set up to house hostages. This section was called the *"Catchment Camp"*.[97]

Compound V

As mentioned before, Compound V served at first to house women (and children). After these had been transferred to Compound I in September 1943, a hospital for male patients was set up on Compound V with a final total of 22 barracks, including ones for surgery, tuberculosis patients, inmates suffering from infectious tuberculosis, and convalescents.

Initially, the command headquarters were in the city of Lublin, at 12 Ogrodowa Street in a house that had previously been under Church ownership. The camp guards also lived in Lublin at first. , The plan of March 1942 did not yet provide for separate accommodations for the camp administration and staff on the Majdanek camp grounds. They were not built until the second half of 1942, southeast of Compound I. A total of 12 barracks housed the camp administration, while a separate block to the west of these provided 14 barracks for the guards, three for SS officers, SS NCOs, and SS men employed in the administration; one additional barrack was provided for the female guards.[98]

All these buildings were constructed by inmates. Aside from the total of 280 buildings on the camp grounds, they also set up the sewer system and built the roads inside the camp complex. The first street connected the block housing the Administration with the road from Lublin to Zamość; the second ran from this same block to the inmate compounds, and the third from the inmate compounds to the Lublin-Zamość road. All in all, 4,500 meters of roads were built.[99]

The Polish historian Anna Wiśniewska has examined the surviving documents to determine what percentage of the Majdanek inmates were employed in the construction and maintenance of the camp itself. In September 1942, 42% of the inmates were assigned to construction projects, while 18% served as cleaning staff, gardeners, cooks, laundry personnel etc. as part of camp maintenance. In September 1943, when new barracks were being built only on Compound VI, the proportion of inmate labor in construction had dropped to 18%, while all of 42% were now employed in maintenance work; in other

---

[97] Henryka Telesz, *"Obóz dla zakładników"* (Catchment camp of the Order Police—Security catchment camp), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 91f.

[98] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 59ff.

[99] *Ibid.*, pp. 79f.

words, the relationship had reversed. For March 1944, the figures were 10% and 65%(!), respectively.[100] 40% of the inmates worked for independent firms in September 1942 and September 1943, but this figure had dropped to 25% by March 1944. Since one can assume that by far the most inmates were sent out for construction work in the beginning, these figures indicate that only about a third of all the man-hours of work performed in Majdanek were economically productive. In practice, therefore, the camp had become largely an end in and of itself. That was certainly not what Himmler had had in mind when he gave the go-ahead for the camp's construction in July 1941!

The most significant firms to profit from inmate labor were the fur and clothing manufacturers, the DAW, and the Eastern Industries, which the SS established only in March 1943. The clothing manufacturing plants produced clothing and shoes for the soldiers at the Eastern front; the DAW maintained the workshops of the Jewish Camp in Lublin, as well as facilities on the grounds of the former airfield; and the Eastern Industries owned workshops on the former airfield where weapons were repaired. Further, their plants manufactured brushes, ammunition baskets, etc. Women had to contribute to this work, as did children.

These three firms were also represented on the Majdanek camp grounds. In 1943, almost half of all the barracks on Compound IV were put to economically productive use. On Compound VI, the DAW converted several barracks into cobblers' shops where worn-out shoes, shipped in from the front, were repaired.[101]

During the entire existence of the camp, Jewish laborers from various countries, particularly from Poland itself, played a decidedly important role. In spring 1943 Jewish laborers were transferred, for security and strategic reasons, from Warsaw to Majdanek and its satellite camps. On March 31, 1943, a representative of the Eastern Industries wrote to Central Construction Office of Lublin:[102]

> *"As per the order of the Reichsführer-SS, those factories essential to armaments production which are located in the Warsaw ghetto and operate with Jewish labor shall be relocated without delay, for security reasons and in the interests of an increase in the application of Jewish labor. Relocation shall be to Poniatowa, Trawniki and Lublin, into buildings already extant."*

We conclude with a few words about Majdanek's satellite camps.

Reports of their number vary, since the boundaries between a satellite camp and an 'outside unit' are fluid. The Polish historian Czesław Rajca postulates a total of "*13 branches*" of Majdanek.[103]

---

[100] A. Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 85), p. 186.
[101] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 48.
[102] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 1.
[103] Czesław Rajca, *"Podobozy Majdanka"* (The Satellite Camps of Majdanek), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 379-398.

In Pulawy, Radom and Blizyn the inmates worked in DAW plants. In the city of Lublin, prisoners were put to work in the local DAW branch as well as in several smaller work details. The Heinkel Works were in Budyn, where mostly Jewish inmates manufactured airplane parts. In Trawniki, which served jointly as labor camp and as training camp for SS-men, construction and excavation work needed to be done. In Piaski near Lublin, the inmates posted there worked in a sawmill. And finally, in April 1944, the concentration camp Warsaw which had been set up in May 1943 was subordinated to the Lublin camp. Primarily non-Polish prisoners were interned there, and put to work such as tearing down the ruins of houses on the territory of the destroyed Jewish ghetto and searching for reusable building materials such as bricks.

Neither the inmates in the main camp nor those in the outside units would have hurried to complete their work. When the Polish sculptor Boniecki and his team of artists were put to the task of beautifying the camp, they created, among other things, a pillar with three eagles as well as a concrete lizard and a tortoise.[104] The eagles symbolized the idea of freedom and the lizard that of conspiracy and going underground, while the tortoise embodied the principle of 'work slowly and poorly'. No doubt the Majdanek inmates lived up to this principle wherever they possibly could.

At the time when Warsaw was subordinated to Majdanek, the latter camp was already approaching dissolution. The Eastern front was drawing inexorably closer, and the evacuation was in full swing: one inmate transport after the other left for the west. On July 23, 1944, the march-in of the Red Army heralded the end.

The history of National Socialist policy for the Lublin region and the Majdanek camp is the story of a long sequence of ambitious projects, hardly any of which could be realized. The region surrounding Lublin was to be Germanized, an SS-city with 60,000 inhabitants was to be established; both plans remained wishful thinking. Other plans called for making this area a catch basin for European Jewry, but this concept also did not make it past the beginning stage. In Majdanek, 150,000 inmates were supposed to create a dynamic economic centre which would supply the German wartime armies (and, after their victory, the German civilian industries) with an endless flow of products, but the hoped-for number of inmates was never even remotely approximated. The greatest part of the forced laborers' efforts went towards the consolidation and maintenance of the camp itself—a camp that ultimately remained a giant complex of ruins and which cost a very great number of people their lives.

The reason for the high death toll claimed by this torso at the outskirts of Lublin was not so much brutality and sadism (though no doubt there was some of this as well among the lower-ranking SS personnel and especially the Kapos) as the lack of planning (for example, the frequent change of comman-

[104] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 40.

dants, which rendered a long-term and goal-oriented leadership policy in the camp impossible)as well as rivalries among the various authorities who, for example, kept postponing the camp's badly-needed connection to the municipal sewer system. And finally, the poor living conditions and thus the high mortality rate were also exacerbated by factors which one cannot blame on the camp Administration and the Central Construction Office, such as the lack of transportation facilities resulting from the developments along the Eastern front, which caused additional delays in bringing in the materials needed for building the sewer system.

Chapter II:
Transports and Camp Population

1. The Official Version of Majdanek

According to the official present-day account of events in Majdanek, a total of some 300,000 inmates were admitted to the camp, of which approximately 235,000 died, 45,000 were transferred to other camps, 20,000 were released by the Germans and 1,500 were liberated by the Red Army on July 23, 1944.[105]

The remarkably high figure of 20,000 released inmates is not documented anywhere in the subject literature. Since we cannot conceive of any reason why official Polish historiography could possibly wish to inflate this figure, we shall accept it as correct.

In the following we will critically examine the claims made in the Polish subject literature about the number of inmates admitted to Majdanek.

According to a 1973 study by Czesław Rajca,[106] we know the names of 47,890 inmates of Majdanek, including 7,441 women. These names, Rajca states, were gleaned from the following sources:

- Surviving documents from the camp office, as well as files kept by the gendarmerie of the Lublin District;
- documents from Polish charities as well as legal and illegal correspondence by inmates;
- materials drawn up after the war (memoirs, accounts and questionnaires of former internees).

Of the inmates known by name, Rajca states, 59.8% were Polish, 19.8% Soviet, 13.3% Czech and Slovak, and 4.0% German citizens. The remainder included another 20 different nationalities;[107] 25.2% were Jews.[108] As C. Rajca himself stresses, the percentage of Jewish inmates recorded here is clearly below the actual level.

C. Rajca claims that the 47,890 names corresponded to approximately 14% of the total number of inmates admitted into the camp, whose number he gives as 340,000, stating that another 160,000 unregistered Jews who were mur-

---

[105] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 32.
[106] Czesław Rajca, *"Analiza Danych Personalnych Wiezniów",* in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 38-47.
[107] *Ibid.*, p. 40.
[108] *Ibid.*, p. 41.

dered immediately upon arrival must be added to these 340,000 registered inmates—for a total of half a million people who had come to Majdanek.[109]

If one reduces the latter figure to 300,000, in accordance with modern-day official historiography, the percentage of known names increases considerably.

We have reason to believe that the number of 300,000 inmates deported to Majdanek is still a gross exaggeration. First, however, we must show how official Polish historiography supports its figures. To do so we shall refer primarily to two accounts by Zofia Leszczyńska, the first from 1969 and the second from 1980. The first deals with the transports to Majdanek,[110] the second with those leaving Majdanek.[111]

In the anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944*, published in 1991, Z. Leszczyńska provides us with a synthesis of her two earlier studies and modifies her figures from those studies slightly,[112] but since she does not add anything new of significance, we shall dispense with a detailed discussion of her contribution to this anthology.

2. The Transports to Majdanek

First, let us summarize the article from 1969 which deals with the transports to the Lublin camp. For simplicity's sake, where the figures themselves are concerned, we shall simply dispense with the frequently applied qualifiers *"approximately"*, *"estimated"*, etc.; as the author herself freely admits, by far the most of these figures are estimates. Zofia Leszczyńska groups her transports to Majdanek into eight distinct phases:

a) First Phase (October 1941 – March 1942):

In the first half-year of its existence, the camp took in 8,300 people, including 2,000 Soviet POWs who were the first to arrive in October.

As of November, smaller transports arrived at Majdanek from other camps. Among these were doctors and orderlies, as well as Polish, Czech, and German inmates who could speak German and Russian; the latter were needed as 'functionary inmates'.

---

[109] *Ibid.*, p. 39.

[110] Zofia Leszczyńska, *"Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku",* in: *ZM,* IV, 1969, pp. 174-232.

[111] Zofia Leszczyńska, *"Transporty wiezniów z obozu na Majdanku",* in: *ZM,* X, 1980, pp. 118-134.

[112] Zofia Leszczyńska, *"Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu",* in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 93-128.

As of December, larger transports of Polish male inmates arrived (political prisoners from Lublin Castle, as well as hostages taken in reprisal against attacks perpetrated by the Resistance movement).

Between January and March 1942, eight Jewish transports arrived at the camp; the Jews in question were mostly from the Lublin ghetto and from towns surrounding Lublin.

b) Second Phase (April – June 1942)

21,700 people were taken to Majdanek from April to June 1942, including 3,600 Polish political prisoners. The reason for their arrest was generally either support they had rendered to the partisans, or their failure to report partisan activity to the occupation authorities. Most of those deported to Majdanek during this time were Slovak and Czech Jews. In total, 18,100 Jews from Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia were sent to Majdanek during these three months.

c) Third Phase (July – December 1942)

Majdanek absorbed 22,600 new arrivals in the second half of 1942. Of these, 7,000 were Poles, most of them farmers from the Lublin area, who had been sent to the concentration camp in reprisal for attacks and acts of sabotage by the Resistance movement. Of the remaining arrivals, by far the most—15,000—were Jews, primarily Polish. According to eyewitnesses this figure was even higher, but many Jews were allegedly murdered immediately upon their arrival, without first being registered. Particularly large transports came from Warsaw. Further, 1,700 Jewesses from Bełżec arrived in Majdanek in October. And finally, French, Belgian and Dutch Jews were also brought to Majdanek during this period.

d) Fourth Phase (January – April 1943)

In the first four months of 1943, 52,700 persons were deported to Majdanek; the number of Jews (5,600 inmates) was proportionately small this time. 5,000 of these Jews came from the collection camp Drancy in France. Among remaining 600 Jews there were 104 women from Grodno and Bialystok who had been sent to Majdanek via Treblinka. But the vast majority of those who were brought to Majdanek during this time were members of Slavic peoples. In January, large-scale raids had been carried out in numerous Polish cities, and for some of those arrested the destination was Majdanek. Many inmates also arrived from the east: Russians, White Russians, Ukrainians, as well as Poles from the regions east of Lublin.

e) Fifth Phase (May – August 1943)

Within these four months 62,300 prisoners arrived in Majdanek, among them 24,850 Jews. The latter were mostly from the Warsaw ghetto, where the SS had crushed the uprising of the Jewish resistance movement in April and May and levelled the ghetto. On May 13 the new arrivals included a convoy of 308 Jewish men who had been taken from Warsaw to Treblinka, and thence, after a selection, to Majdanek. Further, approximately 6,500 Jews from the Bialystok ghetto came to the Lublin camp.

Concurrently, Polish prisoners arrived in Majdanek almost on a daily basis. A total of 110 transports of Polish inmates have been documented for this period. In June and July the number of inmates in the camp reached its highest point. Finally, the trains from the East, crowded with White Russians, Russians and Ukrainians, also continued.

f) Sixth Phase (September – November 1943)

During these three months the Lublin camp took in 24,800 prisoners. This time, deportees from the East (*i.e.*, again Ukrainians, White Russians and Russians) made up the largest group, with 11,600. Also, Poles from Lublin Castle, the city of Lublin and its environs, and from other cities were also admitted. Particular mention must be made of the *"death transports"*, which arrived during this time. Immediately upon arrival, the victims were taken to the crematorium and shot. The Jews who were brought to Majdanek on November 3 from labor camps in the Lublin region and who were killed together with the Jewish inmates must also be counted among the victims of these death transports.

g) Seventh Phase (December 1943 – March 1944)

The number of those deported to Majdanek during this time approximates 40,500. For security reasons the SS sent no more Polish inmates to Majdanek after December 24, 1943, except for those from towns in the vicinity of Lublin. They were some 5,600 in number. The transports from the East still continued, involving some 9,850 deportees. After almost all Jews had been killed on November 3, 1943, another 4,200 German, Polish and Hungarian Jews arrived between December 1943 and March 1944, including 200 members of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando* who were all killed upon arrival.

The largest group of new arrivals was made up of 20,850 ill and invalid prisoners who were transferred to Majdanek from camps in the German Reich (Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Auschwitz and Flossenbürg). These also included 300 blind inmates (on a transport arriving on March 11, 1944, from Flossenbürg).

h) Eighth Phase (April – July 1944)

Even though the evacuation of the camp had already begun in March, another 14,800 inmates arrived between April and July: 14,200 Poles and 600 Jews. As late as July 20 and 21, in other words shortly before the Red Army arrived, 800 prisoners were taken from Lublin Castle to the camp, where they were shot.

In total, then—the author concludes—246,900 people were taken to Majdanek in 694 convoys. Of these, 99,500 were Poles from the General Government, 77,150 were Jews, 51,650 White Russians, Russians, Ukrainians and Poles from the Eastern territories; the remaining 20,600 were of various other nationalities.

However, the author adds, these statistics do not include nearly all the transports that actually arrived at the camp; many of them, she says, were not recorded, and accordingly the real number of inmates admitted to Majdanek is much greater than 246,900.[113]

So much for Z. Leszczyńska's data regarding the transports to Majdanek. Let us now take a look at the sources on which this Polish historian bases her arguments. They may be grouped into four categories:

- German documents. Regrettably only very few of these exist, since most of them were destroyed or have vanished;
- Some studies published in Poland (which are not accessible to us, with one exception);
- News reports of the Polish Resistance about transports arriving in Majdanek;
- Reports from inmates, smuggled out of the camp during its existence, as well as eyewitness testimony given after the camp's liberation.

Here is one example of a solidly documented figure regarding deportees to Majdanek. In her study Z. Leszczyńska reproduces a copy of a March 24, 1942, telex no. 803 from the Inspector of the Concentration Camps in Oranienburg to the then Commandant of Majdanek, Karl Otto Koch; the telex reads:[114]

> *"Re. Jews from Slovakia*
>
> *As already stated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia destined for the camp there* [Lublin] *will be moved in with special trains as of March 27, 1942. Every special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) inmates. All trains will be routed via the border train station Zwardon (Upper Silesia) where they will each arrive at 6:09 a.m. and, in a two-hour break, will be channeled on to their destination by Security Police escorts and under supervision by the Katowice division of the State Police.*

[113] Zofia Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 110), p. 211.
[114] *Ibid.*, p. 182.

The leaders of the escort units carry transport lists detailed by name. For the time being, the following schedules have been worked out with the Reichsbahn for the first 4 transports.

DA 67 on March 27, DA 69 on March 30, DA 70 on March 31, DA 72 on April 5. On these days: arrival in Zwardon at 6:09 a.m., departure from Zwardon at 8:20 a.m., arrival in Lublin at 6:30 a.m. the following day. Schedules for the other six transports are to be announced.

As already ordered via telex no. 886 of March 23, 1942, the arrival and admittance of each individual transport shall be confirmed by telex to this office, verifying numbers and the provisions brought along by the transport.

Chief, Central Office
[sgd.] *Liebehenschel*
SS-Obersturmführer."

If we also had the transport name lists mentioned in this telex, documentation would be complete.

Z. Leszczyńska now proceeds to take each and any witness statement that mentions convoys arriving in Majdanek and that makes claims as to their numerical strength, and credits these statements with equal evidential value as this document! She clearly does not weigh evidence according to its credibility. And this is the Achilles heel of her statistics which robs them of all value.

For example, the author supports her utterly unrealistic figures of Russians, White Russians and Ukrainians deported to Majdanek with reports from the Polish Resistance movements, which naturally had a vested interest in inflating the number of deportees as much as possible in order to emphasize its claims about National Socialist tyranny. Even for this reason alone, all statistics based exclusively on eyewitness testimony are suspect from the start, and have no value as evidence.

Regarding the Polish books and articles consulted by the author, one can make the fundamental assumption that the figures given therein, and quoted by her, are based on eyewitness accounts rather than on documents, for if there were any of the latter, Z. Leszczyńska would very likely have quoted them directly. The only one of these studies which we have been able to access ourselves is Tatiana Berenstein's and Adam Rutkowski's *Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek* (Jews in the Concentration Camp Majdanek), published in 1966.[115] Z. Leszczyńska repeatedly cites this work as her source. On the basis of one example, namely the figures which Berenstein and Rutkowski give regarding the Polish Jews deported to Majdanek in 1942, we can see that these two authors rely primarily on eyewitness accounts.

In that year—so they write—36,500 Polish Jews were sent to Majdanek.[116] Most of them were murdered immediately upon arrival without ever being

[115] Tatiana Berenstein and Adam Rutkowski, *"Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)",* in: *Biuletyn żydowskiego historicznego,* no. 58, Warsaw, 1966.
[116] *Ibid.*, p. 14.

registered, which is why the camp documentation contains no references to them. Almost all figures given are based on witness statements: for example, the May 1942 deportation of 2,000 Jews from the towns of Belzyc, Międzyrzec and Zamość is 'documented' with the statements of one Mordechai Sztrygler and one Golda Teich; the deportation of 2,000 Jews from Piaski in September is established on the basis of statements by the selfsame Golda Teich and one Maks Auerbach; and the deportation of 3,000 Jews from the ghetto of Majdan Tatarski in November is verified on the basis of statements by one Ida Gliksztejn, one Julia Celinski, one Rywka Grynwald, and one Symcha Turteltaube.[117]

Z. Leszczyńska is very well aware of the unreliable nature of this source. For example, she gives the number of Jews deported from the ghetto of Bialystok to Majdanek as 6,500[118] and adds a footnote pointing out that Berenstein and Rutkowski speak of 24,000 Jews deported from the Bialystok ghetto to the Lublin camp. The sources cited in this instance by Berenstein and Rutkowski are the witness statements of one Szymon Amiel and one Efraim Nachumowicz.[119] If Z. Leszczyńska's figure is correct, then that given by Berenstein and Rutkowski is grossly exaggerated, which also makes all their other figures suspect from the start. But as we have pointed out, this does not stop Z. Leszczyńska from quoting this source time and time again! It is safe to assume that the statistics quoted from other books and articles as well are based exclusively on eyewitness testimony.

When the eyewitnesses leave her in the lurch and fail to provide figures, the author does not hesitate to offer estimates of her own. One example:[120]

> *"The first inmates of Jewish nationality were imprisoned in Majdanek on December 12, 1941. They had been arrested in the course of street raids in Lublin. 150 Jews fit to work were arrested, and after being deloused and issued prison clothing they were taken to Majdanek by truck that very same day. From January to March 19* [1942] *another eight transports of Jews arrived at Majdanek; these Jews had been arrested in raids in the Lublin ghetto as well as in other towns in the Lublin region. The number of people on each transport cannot be precisely determined from the surviving documentation. The only thing known for certain is that the transport of January 5, 1942, included several hundred persons. The prisoners on many Jewish transports were murdered immediately upon arrival. This was the fate of the aforementioned transport of January 5, for one, as well as of another transport of February 22, 1942.*
>
> *If we assume that each of these transports included at least 200 people, this means that approximately 1,800 Jews arrived in Majdanek during this time."*

The figure of 150 work-fit Jews who were imprisoned on December 12, 1941, is proven by a memo issued by a German official on December 23 of

---

[117] *Ibid.*, pp. 12f.
[118] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 110), p. 197.
[119] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 115), p. 17.
[120] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 110), pp. 181-183.

that year, in other words with an actual document. Regarding the transport of January 5 the author states that it is *"known"* to have included several hundred persons, but she neglects to tell us the source from which this is known. Her *"assumption"* that each of the nine transports included at least 200 people is also not documented. (After all, it goes without saying that the murder of entire transports immediately upon arrival can only be 'proven' by eyewitness testimony.)

The following concrete example clearly reveals the utterly unfounded nature of Z. Leszczyńska's postulated figures:

The author claims that between January and August 1943 the Lublin camp took in 115,000 prisoners (52,700 in the first four-month period and another 62,300 in the second). However, from the September 30, 1943, report of WVHA Chief Oswald Pohl to the *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler, in which camp population and mortality figures in the various concentration camps are discussed,[121] the following becomes apparent:

1. In the time in question, the total number of inmates in all the concentration camps rose from 123,000 to 224,000, *i.e.*, by 101,000.
2. In the same time period, 62,700 inmates died in all concentration camps together.

If all those who died had been interned before January 1, 1943, it would mean that 163,700 inmates had been newly admitted to the camps in the eight month period at issue. Naturally, however, part of the deaths must have involved new arrivals, *i.e.*, inmates who had not been imprisoned prior to 1943. Thus, the total of all inmates imprisoned between January and August 1943 must have been significantly less than 163,700.

Of the new arrivals in the first eight months of 1943, no less than 97,850 were sent to Auschwitz.[122] Consequently, all the other camps put together took in significantly fewer than (163,700-97,850=) 65,850 deportees, and again, only a part of these can have been sent to Majdanek. Therefore, Z. Leszczyńska's statistic is exaggerated by several orders of magnitude!

The fact that the author, drawing on highly questionable sources, inflates the number of deportees so extremely is not difficult to explain in light of the political constraints within she had to work. At the time she wrote her analysis, the figure of 360,000 Majdanek victims was a dogma which it was anathema to question. Now, if 360,000 inmates died in Majdanek while 45,000 were transferred to other camps, 20,000 were released by the Germans and 1,500 were liberated by the Red Army, then simple mathematics would require that Lublin camp took in a total of 426,500 inmates. Despite her best efforts,

---

[121] PS 1469.

[122] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,* Reinbek: Rowohlt 1989.

Z. Leszczyńska can only come up with 246,900, and so she conjures up the missing 179,600 by commenting that her figure is by no means complete!

In her publication on the same subject, authored 22 years later, Z. Leszczyńska now counts all of 827 transports (up from her previous 694) which now included *"at least 275,000"* people, and adds this time, as well, that the actual figure was much higher.[123]

This study may be found in the voluminous anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944*, published in 1991 by T. Mencel. This book contains[124] an index of 816 transports to have arrived in Majdanek. Only 414 of these entries give the number of inmates on the transport at issue. If one adds the numbers given for these 414 transports, one arrives at a total of only 81,500 prisoners.

Summarizing the data given in the Polish literature on this subject (up to date to 1991) produces the following bottom line:

- 47,890 inmates of Majdanek are known by name;
- 414 transports with a total of 81,500 inmates have been established.

All other figures beyond these are undocumented and thus merely estimates.

We shall submit our own estimates of the total number of inmates imprisoned in Majdanek in Chapter IV.

3. Transport from Majdanek

For her 1980 article about the inmates transferred from Majdanek to other camps, Z. Leszczyńska was able to draw much more extensively on actual documents than for her article on transports to Majdanek, since the arriving convoys were registered in the records of the receiving camp and these records have largely survived to our time. Accordingly, this article is also much more sound.

In 1943 inmates were transferred on the orders of the SS-WVHA's Group D. Initially, the camp administration of Majdanek itself selected the inmates to be transferred. Later the internees were given the chance to volunteer for transports to other camps. In general they did not like to leave, as they feared change and did not know what awaited them elsewhere.[125]

It is likely that most Polish prisoners did indeed regard a concentration camp in their own country as the lesser evil when compared to a camp abroad, especially since it was not very difficult for them to maintain some contact with their families and friends living in freedom.

---

[123] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 93.
[124] T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 437-454.
[125] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 111), p. 120.

However, non-Polish and particularly western European inmates will probably have been only too happy to volunteer for a transfer, since there was hardly a camp anywhere where conditions were as bad as in Majdanek. Accordingly, the anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944* states (translated from the German-language abstract):[126]

> *"Compared to the camps in the Reich—for example the concentration camps Buchenwald or Sachsenhausen, where the barracks were relatively clean and living conditions for the inmates were better—the conditions and facilities in Majdanek were extremely primitive. This annoyed* [sic!] *prisoners brought in from other camps (Buchenwald) or pleased those inmates being transferred to another camp (Groß-Rosen, Sachsenhausen)."*

As of May 1942 transports left for Auschwitz, where the inmates worked in the buna rubber plants in Monowitz. In 1943 the number of prisoners transferred to the various concentration camps in the Reich increased sharply, because there was only little industry in Lublin and the ordnance factories in the Reich depended to an increasing extent on imported manpower. Other inmates from Majdanek were sent to smaller camps in the General Government or posted to work in agricultural enterprises.

In total—according to Z. Leszczyńska—the transports leaving Majdanek included some 45,000 prisoners.[127] We see no reason to doubt this figure, especially since there is no apparent motive for deliberate exaggeration here.[128]

4. Camp Population

The camp population—that is, the number of inmates detained there during the various periods of Majdanek's camp history—is the subject of another study by Z. Leszczyńska, this time one dating from 1973.[129] Her conclusions are summarized in a table inserted between pages 16 and 17 of her article.[130] This table indicates that the camp population reached its high point in July 1943, with an average of 22,500 inmates.

A total of 207 document fragments survive from the camp register for 1943 and give important clues as to the level of the camp population at the times in

---

[126] T. Mencel, *"Konzentrationslager Majdanek. Allgemeine Charakteristik",* in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 507.

[127] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 111), p. 131.

[128] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 93. However, p. 455 of T. Mencel's anthology includes a table of transports to leave Majdanek; this table indicates only a little over 35,000 transferred inmates. Of course this table is not necessarily complete, so that the actual figure may well have been 45,000, or even greater.

[129] Z. Leszczyńska, *"Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku",* in: *ZM,* VII, pp. 6-25.

[130] See Documents 9 and 10.

question. The Polish historian comments as follows on these fragments, which form the cornerstone of her work:[131]

> *"Of the surviving files from the camp office, noteworthy documents include some from the camp labor office which provide data regarding the total inmate population. On July 22, 1944, in the final stage of the camp's evacuation, the documents held there were carried out of the office facilities, thrown into a pit dug especially for this purpose, burned, and then covered over with a thin layer of soil. The partially charred papers remained there until the first days of May 1948 when they were accidentally discovered in the course of some excavations.*
>
> *Among the fragments to survive were daily population reports for the men's camp for 1943, which were drawn up by the camp office and submitted to the labor office in single copy. These reports contained a daily overview of the numbers of concentration camp inmates and their application to various tasks.*
>
> *After being recovered, these materials—partly burned, and sticking together due to four years' exposure to the damp—fell apart into a number of component parts. This was the condition in which they were secured and taken to the Museum archives. At first it seemed that it would not be possible to restore them even partially; nonetheless, painstaking efforts were begun towards this goal. After piecing together more than 2,000 charred fragments of various sizes, the reconstruction of individual daily reports was begun. The result of this meticulous poring over detail was the recovery of 207 documents."*

As strange as all this may sound, there can be no doubt about the authenticity of these documents!

A camp population report included the following information, *inter alia*:

- The number of inmates at morning roll call;
- Arrivals (*i.e.*, inmates newly arrived in the course of the day);
- Departures through transfer, discharge and death;
- Number of inmates in the evening.

The inmates were divided into Reich Germans (RD), Poles, and citizens of the Soviet Union, and for the Reich Germans the inmate category (politicals, criminals, anti-socials etc.) was also specified. Oddly, non-Jewish members of other nations were included with the Reich Germans, and for some reason the Ukrainians were listed separately as of May 1943. The Jews were a special category, but were listed separately as per their citizenship. For example, the breakdown of the Jews in the camp on July 22, 1943, was as follows:[132]

Poles:	3,221	Czechs:	63	Germans:	11
Slovaks:	883	French:	51	Dutch:	8
Greeks:	449	Russians:	26	Serbs:	6

Further data referred to the work to which the inmates were put.

[131] *Ibid.*, pp. 6f.
[132] *Ibid.*, p. 8.

We shall show one of these camp population reports.[133] It is actually one of the most complete—which gives an indication of the difficulties a researcher is faced with here.

The document in question dates from December 9, 1943. According to it, there were a total of 6,847 inmates in Majdanek that evening, including 2,248 (Soviet) prisoners of war, 4,466 concentration camp inmates and 126 members of a different category (we do not know which one, since the pertinent line is only partly legible). In the (also only partly legible) left-hand column second from the top, below the 4,466 concentration camp inmates, *"SU. Kr.-Gef."* (Soviet POW) are mentioned; evidently these were counted separately from the remaining Russian POWs, and again we do not know what group this was.

Of the 4,466 camp inmates, 2,052 were in the protective detention camp and 824 were employed in a total of 32 work details (which probably also included the satellite camps of Majdanek). 537 were not assigned to work, and no fewer than 1,053 were in the infirmary!

Further, the fragment shows that three men—one Soviet POW and two Polish inmates in protective detention—died that day and that one Polish inmate as well as three Polish hostages were released.

Such German documents, representing meaningful evidence despite their incompleteness, are quite rare for the reasons previously mentioned, and so Z. Leszczyńska, in her article about the camp population levels, perforce refers primarily to reports issued by the Resistance movement, to messages smuggled out of the camp during the time of its existence, and to post-liberation witness statements. Where actual documents exist, a comparison with the estimates quoted shows that the latter somewhat exceed the realistic figures.

For August 1943, for example, Z. Leszczyńska speaks of an average of 11,700 male and 6,500 female inmates.[134] According to Pohl's report to Himmler, which we have already mentioned repeatedly, the number of inmates at that time was about 11,500 men and 3,900 women.[135] So, while the estimate is extraordinarily accurate for the men, there is a considerable difference for the women.

5. Numbering of Inmates

Finally, a word regarding the number of the inmates. According to Polish historiography, the numbers assigned to the registered inmates in Majdanek

[133] *APMM*, sygn. 1 c.2, r.1.9.12.43. See Document 8.
[134] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 129), p. 18.
[135] PS 1469.

did not exceed 20,000. If an inmate died, his number was allegedly assigned to another inmate.[136]

As odd as this system may sound (nothing of the sort was done in any other German concentration camp), it is nonetheless a fact that not one inmate number greater than 20,000 is recorded in the surviving documents.

However, on the basis of 1,250 names given in the various lists of inmates who died in 1942, we found only five numbers that were used twice.[137] One should have expected a much greater number of identifiers that were assigned twice or even more often. This is one of the most significant unsolved problems in the context of the history of Majdanek.

[136] Z. Leszczyńska, *"Sposoby ewidencji więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku",* in: *ZM,* VIII, p. 38.

[137] These numbers were: 1298, 5745, 7016, 11034, 16654.

Chapter III: Living Conditions

1. The 'Temporary Nature' of the Camp and its Effects on the Inmates

As we have shown in Chapter I, the history of the concentration camp Majdanek was extraordinarily chaotic. There could be no sense of any clear and consistent development since the camp's function was continually changing. Majdanek remained a temporary measure to the end.

Alert observers had not failed to notice this. One 1943 report of the Polish Resistance movement, which we will quote later, stated that the lack of interest on the part of the German authorities showed that the situation in Majdanek was temporary. For the inmates, this circumstance had very definite consequences—some were positive, but significantly more were not.

One of the potential positive effects was that at times there was not enough work in Majdanek for all the inmates. For example, as we saw in the last chapter, on December 9, 1943, 537 of the 4,466 inmates of the *"protective detention camp"* were healthy but not assigned to any work.

Another advantage which the *"lack of interest on the part of the German authorities"*, to use the Resistance movement's expression, had for the internees was the ease with which messages could be exchanged with the outside world.

At least part of the time, the inmates were able to correspond with their kin legally, though of course in a form censored by the camp authorities.[138] Aside from this, the exchange of letters and secret messages by illegal means flourished, and the camp authorities obviously made no attempts to stop it: it seems that they could not care less. Józef Marszałek comments:[139]

> *"During the expansion of Majdanek, beginning in spring 1942, about twenty* [approx. translation of the Polish "*kilkanaście*"] *construction companies appeared on the camp's terrain, and employed civilian laborers from the city. They played such an extraordinarily important role in the everyday life of this camp as they did in no other camp except for Auschwitz. They became a secret bridge between the*

[138] Regarding the inmates' correspondence with their kin, as well as the censorship of this correspondence, see the chapter by the Norwegian Erling Bauck, *"Norwegische Facharbeiter",* in: Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal—eine Mahnung für Euch… Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Lublin: Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, 1994, pp. 182-184.

[139] Józef Marszałek, *"Konspiracja w obozie",* in: Tadeusz Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 346, 349.

inmates and their families, underground organizations, fellow citizens who wanted to help, and charitable organizations. They informed the families of individual inmates that these were in fact detained in the camp, and brought the prisoners food, medicine and, most importantly, secret messages from their families. […] *The members of the Polish Red Cross arranged the exchange of information between the camp and the outside world* […] *Young, unusually courageous Ludwik Jurek, who delivered the Red Cross parcels, acted as 'camp mailman'. He accepted secret messages and passed them discreetly on. Janina Suchodolska, who was in charge of soup deliveries,* […] *smuggled the underground press, political news, secret messages and money into the camp. While distributing the soup as well as cleverly hidden secret material in the presence of SS-men, she also managed to ask the inmates on the various Compounds, in a whisper, what they needed most, whether she should pass a message to someone,* […] *she even managed to pass on political information."*

Marszałek demands a bit too much credulity from his readers: the SS were certainly not blind men in whose presence one could *"distribute cleverly hidden secret materials"* without their noticing. The only possible conclusion is that they did not care about the distribution of the *"secret material"*.

But this obvious indifference of the administration to the activities in the camp had a fateful counterpart: they also behaved with indifference towards brutal excesses committed against the prisoners by the guards.

Accounts of cruel mistreatment of inmates, right up to casually committed murder, run like a red thread through the official literature on Majdanek. The basis for these accounts are statements of former camp inmates.

Now there are good reasons to assume that at least some of these accounts are greatly exaggerated. Anyone who had lived through Majdanek quite naturally felt a deep hatred of the SS who had deprived him of his freedom under the basest of circumstances, and was thus almost inevitably inclined to give the most lurid accounts of their brutality. Furthermore, the tendency to dramatize bad experiences is a general human trait.

Accordingly, the French Resistance fighter and Socialist Paul Rassinier, inmate of the Buchenwald and Dora-Mittelbau camps, titled a book about his camp experiences in which he critically examined his former fellow-prisoners' accounts, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (The Lies of Ulysses),[140] referring to the self-deceiving hero Ulysses (Odysseus) who augmented a hundred torments he had really suffered with a thousand more of his own invention.

Therefore, the claims made by the eyewitnesses must be treated with some reservations. If, for example, former Majdanek inmates claim that the SS-man Arthur Gossberg had played 'William Tell' when drunk, placed apples on inmates' heads and then fired at them with his pistol, or that the SS-man Anton Thumann as well as the physician Heinrich Schmidt had fired shots through

[140] *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archRassi/prmu/prmu.html)

the windows into the Women's Hospital for fun,[141] this is no doubt pure atrocity propaganda. The legend of William Tell has also been imputed to the German Gottfried Weise, stationed in Auschwitz,[142] and the tale of SS-men taking shots into a hospital for fun is strikingly reminiscent of that scene in Steven Spielberg's Hollywood film *Schindler's List* where the director has Ammon Göth, the Commandant of the labor camp Płaszów, pass the time by shooting down inmates from his vantage point on the balcony of his villa. This kind of morbid fantasy has nothing to do with historiography.

In principle, the SS-men were strictly forbidden to mistreat inmates. In Auschwitz, all members of the SS had to sign an agreement that they would not harm inmates physically; severe punishment was threatened in cases of noncompliance.[143] Even though no similar documents are known to us for Majdanek we suspect that the rules were the same there.

Often enough, however, rules are on paper only. We do not doubt that mistreatment was in fact a widespread problem in Majdanek. One of many pieces of circumstantial evidence for this is provided by the memoirs of the Norwegian Erling Bauck, whose objective and matter-of-fact tone is a welcome contrast to other, entirely unbelievable witness accounts. Bauck worked in an outside labor detail in Majdanek. When a thoroughly down-to-earth witness such as Bauck, who always expressly identifies rumors *as* rumors, writes that one records officer constantly beat the inmates with a whip,[144] we really see no reason to take this as a figment of an excessively creative imagination.

Therefore, there are grounds to suspect that the camp administration's indifference resulted in frequent abuse of inmates in Majdanek, but that this did not reach the degree that is alleged. Due to the lack of documents, not much more can be said on this topic.

The lack of any and all documentary source materials also limits our observations about the number of executions carried out in the Lublin camp via shooting or hanging. We can only say that no doubt the number was great, particularly since inmates who were sentenced to death for actual or alleged crimes were not the only ones to be executed there, Resistance fighters sen-

---

[141] Zofia Murawska, *"Warunki egzystencji wiezniów. Szykani i kary"* (Conditions of the Inmates' Existence. Harassment and Punishments), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 167.

[142] Claus Jordan, *"Politics and the Justice System. A Case Study",* in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth" and 'Memory'*, 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 147-181

[143] The agreement which the SS-men had to sign stated:

> *"I am aware that the Führer alone can decide on the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill an enemy of the state (inmate). Every instance where a concentration camp inmate is killed requires permission from the Reichsführer-SS personally. I am aware that in the event of a violation of this agreement I will be severely called to account." GARF*, 7021-107-11, Sheet 130.

[144] E. Bauck, *op. cit.* (note 138), p. 180.

tenced to death outside the camp were also sent to Majdanek (or to the nearby forest of Krepiecki) to be executed.

The decisive factor which made Majdanek the worst of all the National Socialist concentration camps, at least part of the time, was probably neither the mistreatment of inmates—the scale and scope of which cannot be determined—nor the executions, which of course also took place in other camps. Rather it was the sanitary conditions, which were dreadful until early 1943 and still very bad from that time until autumn of the same year, and which inevitably triggered epidemics and thus the incredibly high mortality rate in the Lublin camp. This too was a result of the 'temporary nature' of this camp: as we have seen, Majdanek's connection to the municipal sewer system of Lublin was greatly delayed by squabbling among various authorities, and carried out at a snail's pace even once it had finally been decided upon.

2. Sanitary Conditions and Disease

Where people live closely crowded together, the danger of disease grows. Epidemics, particularly typhus transmitted by lice, were the main reason for the at times staggering mortality rate in the National Socialist concentration camps.

Admittedly, where sanitation and medical care were concerned, there were great differences between the camps. This is already shown by the mortality rates, which often differed greatly even for the same time period. Important information about these mortality rates is provided particularly by the September 30, 1943, report of SS-*Obergruppenführer* and WVHA Chief Oswald Pohl to Heinrich Himmler[145] which discussed the measures taken to reduce mortality rates in the concentration camps, and the results achieved by them. Pohl informed his superior that by improving sanitary conditions as well as the rations and clothing of the inmates, the mortality rate in the camps had successfully been reduced from 10%(!) in December 1942 to 2.09% in August 1943.

As Document PS-1469 shows,[146] not one of the 2,500 inmates in the Dutch concentration camp Hertogenbosch died in August 1943, only one out of 3,000 in the Riga camp, and 40 out of 17,500 in Dachau (which corresponds to a death rate of 0.25%). The Lublin concentration camp had the highest death rate by far: 7.67% for the men and 4.41% for the women. (For the sake of comparison: in Auschwitz, the mortality rate for the men was 3% that month, and for the women it was 3.61%.)

[145] PS-1469.
[146] See Document 11.

As already pointed out, the catastrophic sanitary conditions were the main reason for the abnormally high death rates in the Lublin camp.

In the anthology *Majdanek 1941-1944* Zofia Murawska devotes several pages to the sanitary conditions in the camp.[147] She sketches the following overview:

- Until spring 1942 there were no sanitary facilities and no running water in Majdanek. The first two wells on the camp grounds were not finished until May 1942.
- There were no laundry facilities until January 1943. Up to that time, the inmates had to do their laundry by hand, insofar as there was even any water available for this purpose. In the winter they obtained water by melting snow or ice.
- As of spring 1942, new arrivals were given shower baths. The camp inmates had only very irregular access to the showers. Weekly showers were not scheduled until late autumn 1943.
- Flush toilets were available only as of August 1943. Before that, the internees had to make do with primitive latrines in the form of pits with boards laid across. At night the prisoners were forbidden to leave the barracks and had to relieve themselves into boxes that were emptied in the morning.
- Due to the lack of water, soap and disinfectants, lice and other vermin were everywhere.
- In the second half of 1943 sanitary conditions improved noticeably. By autumn of that year, every barrack had faucets as well as stone wash basins.

Although these findings are based primarily on witness reports, they are probably quite realistic; they are also confirmed by German documents. We shall quote two of these documents—excerpts from one, and the other in its entirety.

On January 20, 1943, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone traveled to Lublin on business and subsequently drew up a report in which he recorded the following:[148]

> *"1. Water supply*
>
> *The connection to the Lublin municipal supply net is finished. Also, all water-consuming facilities such as kitchen, bath, laundry and the crematorium are connected. At the moment, therefore, there are no water supply problems in the camp. Work is proceeding on the connections for the washing and toilet barracks.*
>
> *The installation of washing and toilet facilities in all housing barracks, requested at the urging of the camp Commandant, for reasons of safety, is feasible. Steps have already been taken to obtain the required materials.*
>
> *The connections for the quarters of the command staff and the guard battalions are also finished, and work is proceeding on the inside fixtures* […]

---

[147] Zofia Murawska, *"Warunki egzystencji wiezniów. Warunki sanitarne",* in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 134-140.

[148] *APMM*, micr. no. 816, pp. 9f.

5. Sanitary facilities

The delousing, disinfection and bath facilities present at this time are adequate for the current population of 5,000 inmates, However, according to the camp Commandant, a larger population is to be expected shortly. At this time, Amt CIII has access to some steam disinfection apparatus [for disinfestation purposes] *and steps have been taken towards providing three larger facilities.*

Division of the delousing facility into a clean and a contaminated side has been done.

6. Laundry facilities

At this time, the POW camp has only a hand-laundry facility. This must be considered inadequate for purposes of ensuring the sanitary and unexceptionable cleansing of laundry and clothing.

The commandant of the POW camp Lublin pointed this out with particular emphasis and stressed that typhus, which has been on the rise—especially recently—among members of the SS (at this time some 40 SS-men are suffering from typhus), can only be brought under control by means of an adequate and thorough cleaning of the laundry. […]

Over the next weeks the firm Poensgen, Düsseldorf, will provide four small laundry facilities, each consisting of one machine, one centrifuge and one mangle, which had been intended for police bases in the East. These facilities shall be used to process only the laundry of the command staff and the members of the guard battalion."

Two months later, on March 20, 1943, SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt followed up on an inspection conducted on February 23 and 24 by drawing up a report on the sanitary conditions in Majdanek. He wrote:[149]

"A) Current conditions (Population approximately 7,000 inmates.)

1. *At present, just under 10% of the camp population is ill. For the more than 600 patients, including some 200 surgical cases (frostbite, etc.), there are 3 infirmary barracks available on Compound I. This compound is described as a model compound. The infirmary barracks are separated from the housing barracks of Compound I by no more than an ordinary barbed-wire fence. In terms of laundry, rations etc., the infirmary barracks are supplied by the facilities of Compound I, i.e., they do not have their own kitchen, laundry, disinfection facility, etc. Currently each of the infirmary barracks houses more than 200 patients. Due to the triple-decker bunks, the barracks are overcrowded and lack adequate ventilation.*
2. *To date the only toilet facilities were dry (non-flush) toilets, located in a special barrack at the east end of each Compound. The feces were carted out onto the fields located towards the west. Since autumn last year, a sluice system has been set up, which joins the municipal sewers via a 60∅r canal. This sluice system is yet missing two feeder pipes for Compound V, which could not be installed due to the onset of frost.*

   The Building Administration and Command arranged for the construction of latrine pits with one or two seats at various points above the sluice feeders so

[149] *Ibid.*, pp. 12-14.

as to be able to begin using the sluice system even prior to completion of the planned flush toilets. The final plan provides for eight fixed toilets with ring-flush system at one end of each housing barrack [illegible section follows].

3. *To date there are no washing facilities in the barracks or washing barracks. The inmates are to wash themselves in wash bowls or buckets, using water brought in from the well. A new water pipe is in place and connected to the municipal water supply. Pressure is very low, since the municipal waterworks has a single functional pump said to manage only 8,000 cubic meters per day. A reserve pump exists, but is out of order.*
   Plans provide for washing facilities with two washing barracks (approximately 20-24 places) or with washing channels (approximately 40-50 places) at one end of each accommodation. At the moment, to provide for the interim, the toilet barrack at the eastern end of each barracks compound is equipped with a washing facility with wooden channels which, however, will probably not have a sufficient lifespan even for the interim. These temporary washing facilities have been ordered completed by March 3, 1943. However, since there appears to be a shortage of equipment and skilled labor, it seems that all the work will not be finished by the end of March.
4. *At present the only effective body cleansing for inmates consists of bathing (showering) in combination with body disinfection via an antiseptic bath in the two disinfection barracks. Each disinfection barrack has 40 showers. According to the camp physician and the SDG* [sanitation assistants] *240-520 inmates can be channeled through the disinfection facilities daily.*

B) The concentration camp is to be enlarged to hold 25,000 prisoners.

1. *The infirmary must be made large enough and must be flexible enough for expansion in case of epidemics. It must continue to be separated from the rest of the camp by a quarantine strip and must receive its own supply facilities (kitchen, laundry, disinfection etc.).*
   Assuming a normal-case average of 3% patients, infirmary barracks must be adequate to permanently accommodate some 750 inmates. In the case of an epidemic, it must be possible to supplement this permanent infirmary with enough barracks to accommodate 10% of all inmates in infirmary or quarantine barracks—i.e., with a capacity of 2,500 inmates.
   To allow the additional infirmary barracks to be used as regular accommodations under normal conditions, they must be set up singly or in groups of two, divided by quarantine strips, so that they may be added to the infirmary facilities if and as needed.
2. *The washing conveniences for the inmates, as well as the toilet facilities, must be built as planned, and with all due speed.*
3. *The disinfection facility must be enlarged to reflect the future size of the camp, and must be equipped properly. It must be large enough so that*
   a) it can accommodate a larger-scale, batch-processing operation,
   b) clean people do not come into contact with dirty laundry,
   c) the inmates performing the disinfection cannot but undergo the cleansing process themselves.

It seems important that the infirmary should receive its own disinfection facility, and that the Crematorium is also transferred into the bounds of the camp infirmary as well.

Birkigt
SS-Untersturmführer (F).”

These two documents clearly show that sanitary conditions continued to be unacceptable even after the camp’s connection to the municipal water supply was complete, but also that SS authorities in charge strove earnestly to improve the situation. No doubt this was a result of Pohl’s December 1942 order to improve the living conditions of concentration camp inmates.[150]

The sanitary conditions described perforce brought all sorts of diseases with them. The Polish historian Jolanta Gajowniczek wrote an article on this topic, stating:[151]

1. The worst health problem in Majdanek was typhus. (In view of the utmost importance of this point we shall quote her subsection on typhus in Majdanek almost in its entirety, later on.)
2. Tuberculosis claimed a very great number of lives. In the first months of 1944, the number of cases in the camp itself was further increased by the fact that many tuberculosis patients were brought to Majdanek from the Reich.
3. Poor rations resulted in massive cases of dysentery.
4. Scabies was very widespread due to inadequate personal hygiene resulting from the lack of water.

In her discussion of the men’s and women’s infirmary the author gives the following account of the medical care inmates received as of late 1941:[152]

- On November 27, 1941, a little over one month after the arrival of the first transports of prisoners, eight inmate doctors (seven Poles and one Czech) were sent to the Lublin camp from the concentration camp Sachsenhausen. Three more doctors from Sachsenhausen followed in December 1941, as well as one each from Dachau and Buchenwald.
- For the first months these doctors could not do anything for the patients since there was no medication and no bandages.
- In early 1942, the first isolation compound for typhus victims was set up. In February of that year, one barrack (Block 1 on Compound I) was set aside to house the patients.
- Also in February 1942, more inmate doctors arrived, this time from Auschwitz. In the second quarter of the same year they were followed by Jewish doctors from Slovakia and from the Protectorate of Bohemia and

[150] See Chapter I.
[151] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *“Choroby i epidemie. Rewir”* (Illnesses and Epidemics. The Infirmary), in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 196-225.
[152] *Ibid.*, pp. 203ff.

Moravia. These doctors brought medical instruments, medications and bandages with them.

- In March or April 1943 there were a total of 5 infirmary barracks. Barrack 1 included the quarters of the inmate doctors as well as the (German) camp physician's office, Barrack 2 contained the surgery, Barracks 3 and 4 served to accommodate bed-ridden patients, and Barrack 5 housed patients with infectious diseases. Another five barracks (numbers 6 through 10) were intended as emergency reserve, in other words probably for the case of an epidemic.
- In addition to these barracks, every compound had small *"sick huts"*.

For October 1943 the author gives an indication of the nationalities of the doctors. At that time 120 assistants as well as the doctors did duty in the infirmary. Most of the doctors were Polish political prisoners, whereas the vast majority of the assistants were Jews.

Between December 12, 1943, and March 22, 1944, transports of sick inmates arrived in Majdanek from various camps in the Reich. J. Gajowniczek writes that there are no documents that indicate whether these sick inmates had been sent to the Lublin camp for elimination or for treatment, but she considers the former to be likely. On the other hand, she also mentions an April 13, 1944, transport of patients, doctors and assistants leaving Majdanek for Auschwitz.

When the camp was closed down on July 22, 1944, the sick inmates who were unable to travel were released and the rest were sent to Auschwitz.

In the women's division of the camp, the medical conditions seem to have been better than in the men's division; in the women's section a medical service was set up relatively promptly, and it also had some of the requisite equipment.

The compulsion to respect the orthodox image of Majdanek as *"extermination camp"* prompts the author to make all sorts of comments about *"selections for the gas chamber"* and the like. For example, she writes:[153]

> *"The awareness of the imminent danger of being selected for gassing or of being killed by an injection of phenol resulted in most sick inmates trying to avoid hospital care. Those whose sensitivities had already been dulled, those with high fever (eg. with typhus), the excessively worn-down, and those who had made their peace with the thought of death, were the only ones to report to the infirmary. For the majority of them the infirmary became the waiting room of death. For the Hitlerian camp authorities the infirmary no doubt represented an important waystation for the selection of inmates to be sent to the gas chamber, but for many sick prisoners it meant a reprieve from death. Sick inmates were admitted to the infirmary to preserve them from selection in the barracks on the inmates' compound, and the inmate doctors did their best to protect the convalescents from selection and to send them to the 'easiest' labor unit where they could regain their strength.*

[153] *Ibid.*, p. 207.

The outpatient department and the infirmary were also the only salvation for cripples, as well as for those who had various physical injuries because they had been beaten at work. In the view of former inmate Dr. Romuald Sztab, the infirmary, to the Polish doctors, was an opportunity to save people's lives. And this is exactly the role it played as far as possible, which is demonstrated by the large number of inmates who survived their bouts with typhus and recovered in the infirmary after their treatment. Thanks to the secret procurement of typhus vaccine, which they had received from the Polish underground, the Polish doctors were able to save the lives of a certain number of inmates."

All this seems like a muddle of contradictory nonsense. If the infirmary was an *"important waystation for the selection of inmates to be sent to the gas chamber"*, then it would have been quite impossible to take refuge there from *"selection in the barracks"*. If those inmates who were unfit to work were being culled for the gas chamber at such selections, then the *"cripples"*, in other words those who were thoroughly unfit to work, could hardly have found a sanctuary from death in the infirmary. And patients *"with high fever (eg. with typhus)"* would have been the last to report to the infirmary if there had been an *"imminent danger of being selected for gassing"* there.

Of course the author could not fail to see the contradictory nature of her own claims. She tries to explain these inconsistencies as follows:[154]

"One might get the impression that it must have been impossible to reconcile the selection of inmates, the need for as many laborers on the one hand and the desire for the most thorough solution possible to the Jewish Question (meaning the extermination of the Jews) on the other. One way out of this conflict of interests was the predominance of one of these goals. In the case of Majdanek, the desire for extermination was undoubtedly predominant from the beginning of the camp's existence until autumn 1943. It was not until late 1943 that the inmates began to be considered as manpower needed in the ordnance factories of the Reich."

J. Gajowniczek mentions the transports of sick inmates who arrived from the Reich between December 1943 and March 1944. Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* tells us of similar transports that had already arrived earlier.

For June 3, 1943, this *Kalendarium* states:[155]

"542 male and 302 female inmates suffering from malaria were transferred from Auschwitz to the concentration camp Lublin (Majdanek)."

and on November 25, 1943:[156]

"[…] *the registration was ordered of those inmates suffering from malaria who were quartered in the inmates' infirmary and the recovery blocks; the malaria patients were to be transferred to the Lublin camp (Majdanek)."*

On the other hand, two transports of sick inmates leaving Majdanek for Auschwitz are also recorded. According to the *Kalendarium*, 750 Jews and 750 Jewesses arrived in Auschwitz on July 8 of that year. Of these, the

[154] *Ibid.*, p. 219.
[155] Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 122), p. 511.
[156] *Ibid.*, p. 663.

Auschwitz doctors admitted 49 men to the inmates' infirmary or the convalescent block for exhaustion, bacterial tissue inflammation and severe hernias, and declared 80 women unfit to work. Beyond that, it was "*found that the overall condition of the transferred inmates prevents their being put to work without reservation in the concentration camp Auschwitz*". And for July 11, 1943, the *Kalendarium* records the arrival of 763 male and 568 female prisoners from Majdanek, many of whom were ill and unable, or largely unable, to work.[157]

Now, if we ignore the extermination tales, which are not supported by so much as one single document, we arrive at the following picture of the sanitary conditions in Majdanek:

The camp administration—which was no doubt chiefly to blame for the scandalous conditions—did make a number of efforts, albeit belatedly, to improve health care in the camp and thus to reduce the mortality rate. Towards this goal it brought doctors from other camps to Majdanek, set up infirmary barracks, installed disinfection facilities. For this reason as well it let charitable organizations distribute vaccine against typhus. (The claim that this vaccine had to be smuggled into the camp by the Resistance movement is another one of the author's fairy-tales which, incidentally, contradicts her earlier statements: as she herself notes only a few pages earlier, in her subsection *"Typhus"*, this vaccine was brought into the camp perfectly legally by the Polish Red Cross and other humanitarian organizations.)

J. Gajowniczek's expositions on the typhus epidemic seem to us to be so significant that we shall include them here in only slightly abbreviated form:[158]

> *"One of the consequences of starvation-induced illnesses was the almost total loss of the body's natural resistance, which facilitated the spread of infectious diseases. In Majdanek, as in many other camps, the most frequent epidemic wasty-phus. The inmate physicians identified the first cases of this disease in Majdanek in December 1941 during an examination of the state of health of the Soviet POWs. It turned out that half of those examined were suffering from this disease, or had recovered from it and were still totally exhausted. The strenuous work to which the sick inmates were put in the inmate work units would have resulted in another increase in the number of cases of this disease. On the other hand it would also have been dangerous to leave the sick in the barracks; for this reasons, the Germans murdered those suspected of having typhus as a matter of principle. However, eradicating the typhus-transmitting lice together with those they had infested was no way to overcome the epidemic. The arrivals of new transports caused another rise in the number of cases. In June 1942 2,000 inmates already suffered from typhus. Since they had failed to get the situation under control, the camp authorities carried out a selection that claimed the lives of 200 inmates. They were led into Krepiecki Forest, and shot. In late July that year, a general se-*

[157] This will be discussed in greater detail in Chapter IV.
[158] J. Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 151), pp. 197-200.

lection of all the inmates was ordered; as part of this process, 2,500 typhus victims were murdered in Krepiecki Forest. In a secret message smuggled out of the camp in July 1942, the inmate physician Dr. Jan Nowak wrote about this selection:

'The Infirmary Kapo (Benden) carried out a selection of typhus patients on the entire Compound I—more than 1,500 invalids were driven into Krepiecki Forest in cars and farming vehicles, and as I found out in the evening they were murdered and buried in this forest. This is how the typhus epidemic is combated in Majdanek. The epidemic has wiped out a transport of 12,000 Slovak Jews; only a few thousand of them are left. In the face of this campaign it is not permitted in our pseudo-hospital to diagnose typhus—we have to use the code word 'pneumonia'. The first to fall ill with typhus in the course of this 'epidemiological campaign' was the Infirmary Kapo; he is kept in isolation in Block I, and the entire camp hopes he will die.'

But the typhus epidemic continued to rage, not only among the inmates but also among the SS men who made up the camp guard. Disturbed by this state of affairs, the camp authorities carried out selections regularly every 14 days and obliged the block leaders to pick out the typhus patients and to transfer them to the camp infirmary, which was already organized and where selections took place even more frequently.

In autumn 1942 the authorities ordered a general disinfection of Compound I, for which all inmates were transferred to Compound II. It seems that this shift was dictated by an order from higher up (exact source not known), since a similar delousing operation in combination with the murder of the patients also took place in Auschwitz on August 28. In Auschwitz as well as in Majdanek, the transfer of people from one compound to another did not reduce the number of typhus cases. More new transports kept arriving; the sanitary conditions did not improve, and neither did the means for curing typhus. Thus the epidemic was not contained.

It is difficult even to estimate roughly how many prisoners succumbed to typhus in Majdanek in 1941 and 1942. In determining the victim count one must consider not only those who indirectly died of the disease, but also the healthy Jews who were shot during this time in Krepiecki Forest [sic!] *as well as the victims murdered in the gas chamber.*

In 1943 there was no change with respect to the epidemics, even if the camp authorities did now resort to isolating typhus patients to a greater extent. In February 1943, Barrack No. 8 on Compound II as well as No. 12 and, for a few days, No. 13 on Compound III, as well as Nos. 7 and 9 on Compound IV, were set aside for the sick inmates instead of two barracks on Compound I. After the bath, the inmates were given a sulphurous cream which they had to rub on themselves. After evening roll-call a search for lice was often conducted in the blocks, and anyone on whom lice were found was punished. But all these measures failed, as the living barracks, blankets and straw pallets were infested with lice, and baths were administered in such a way that they only amounted to additional harassment and resulted in many inmates falling ill. On February 3, 1943, a temporary quarantine of the camp was imposed, since the number of typhus cases had skyrocketed again.

In spring 1943 only two barracks on Compound I were set aside for the typhus patients, and as the memoirs of former inmates show, this was the reason for the murder of most of the seriously ill patients—including a considerable number of

typhus patients—in the gas chambers. Also, sick inmates from Compounds III and IV were transferred to Compound I; together with harassment, this measure resulted in many patients dying within a short time, even though the living barracks on Compound I were much cleaner than those on Compounds III and IV. The typhus epidemic also did not spare the doctors for the barracks for the epidemic victims: Józef Jakowski, Marian Jastrzebski, Edward Nowak and Johann Řiha died in 1943.

In summer and autumn 1943 the typhus epidemic continued unabated, especially on Compound III, which resulted in the disinfection of the Compound being followed up with a quarantine of the camp lasting from October 25 to November 25. At that time, Barracks 20, 21 and 22 were reserved for the patients. Polish inmates made up the medical personnel. But the 'typhus blocks' still worked. Not until December 26 were the remaining patients taken to Compound V, together with the staff. Soon afterwards, sick inmates who had been transferred to Majdanek from camps in the Reich were quartered there without prior disinfection. The infirmary barracks were given almost no medication and no fuel, and several dozen of the new arrivals died every day.

After the inmates there were evacuated in April 1944, the typhus still did not disappear. Since inmates in the commando charged with cleaning up the undisinfected barracks contracted typhus, the camp authorities saw themselves forced to set up a temporary isolation ward for the sick in Barrack 15 on Compound I. It was not possible to exterminate the lice in the camp barracks, which resulted in a continual spread of the typhus.

The typhus epidemic did not spare the women's compound either. […] *The largest number of cases among the women was recorded in spring and summer 1943, when numerous transports of Jewesses from the Warsaw ghetto as well as women evacuated from Ukrainian and White Russian territories arrived* […].

Only a radical change in the sanitary conditions as well as the strict isolation of patients and a better supply of medication to the infirmary could have brought results. Without these conditions being met, the only inmates that could survive their bouts of typhus were those that had a strong constitution or who received adequate care in the infirmary during their convalescence.

Polish inmates were better off than others, for as of October 1943, i.e., in the final stage of the camp's existence, they were cared for by charitable organizations from Lublin that supplied the infirmary with medication and medical equipment. The typhus vaccine, which was distributed to the Poles twice, was of major significance. As early as May 1943 camp had been supplied with 1,000 units of anti-typhus vaccine, and on October 20 that year the Polish Red Cross delivered a second batch of this vaccine. Understandably, only a small number of inmates could reap the benefits."

In the next chapter we shall come back to the evidence for the extermination of the sick inmates in Majdanek. J. Gajowniczek is not alone in alleging this extermination; it is generally claimed by orthodox historians.

For the moment we shall make only a simple, logical objection: If *"the desire for extermination was undoubtedly predominant"* in Majdanek at least until autumn 1943, it would have been preposterous to build a hospital. It would

have been preposterous to reassign inmate doctors from Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Dachau, and Auschwitz to Majdanek. It would have been preposterous to set up disinfection facilities and thus to protect the inmates to be exterminated from dying of typhus. It would have been preposterous to send inspectors to Majdanek and have them draw up lengthy reports about the sanitary conditions and about the measures to be taken for their improvement. Finally, it would have been preposterous to allow the Red Cross to distribute the typhus vaccine.

Chapter IV:
The Mortality Rate

1. The 'Natural' Mortality Rate. Determining the Number of Victims on the Basis of Documentary Sources

While German documentary sources have only been preserved in fragmentary form, they nonetheless permit an approximation of the number of Majdanek inmates to die of 'natural' causes (*i.e.*, from disease, exhaustion etc.). The documents in question are:

- The *"Death Book"* for the months of May to September 1942;
- The *"Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot"* of October 20 as well as for the time from November 29 to December 5, 1942;
- The *"List of the Deceased for the Majdanek Camp"* from November 20th until December 1942;
- The *"Camp Population Report"* for several days in 1942;
- A register of the dead and of their valuables for October 1943;
- The *"Death Book"* for March and April 1944;
- Document NO-5194;
- Document PS-1469.

Regarding the first *"Death Book"*[159] there exists a statistical analysis[160] drawn up by Janina Kiełboń, presently the Director of the Majdanek Memorial. We shall reproduce this analysis in the following, and supplement it with a direct examination of the document.

This document contains the names of 6,716 inmates in chronological order by death date (with a single exception). Every name is matched to a registration number.[161] The first number, assigned on June 8, 1942, is 328, the last, assigned on September 29 of the same year,is 7,044. Of the total 6,716 registered names,[162] 123 are illegible, so that Janina Kiełboń was able to statistically analyze the entries for 6,593 inmates. In the register for June, the names of 92 inmates who die between May 18 and 27 are inserted,[163] corresponding

---

[159] *APMM*, sygn. I, d-19.
[160] *"Księga wieznów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942 r.",* in: *ZM,* XV, 1993, pp. 111-115.
[161] cf. Document 12.
[162] No name is assigned to number 706, so that the sum total of registered names is (7,044-327-1=) 6,716.
[163] Probably an earlier register existed, and the names from that were transferred to the Death Book.

to numbers 662-754. The Polish historian's statistical analysis yielded the following data:

MONTH	# OF DEAD	MONTH	# OF DEAD
May	92	August	1,863
June	638	September	2,531
July	1,469		
		Total:	**6,593**

Of these 6,593 dead, 5,842 (=88.6%) were Jews and 136 non-Jews; the Death Book gives no clues as to the remaining 615.

Admittedly, the statistical data listed above do not correspond entirely with the document they refer to. We summarize this in the two following tables:

THE DEAD OF THE MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP FROM MAY TO SEPTEMBER 1942[160]

Date	Registration Number	# of registered names
/	327	327
May 8-21	328 - 661	334
May 18-27	662 - 754	92 [163]
June 22-30	755 - 1,083	329
July 1-31	1,084 - 2,583	1,500
August 1-31	2,584 - 4,595	2,012
September 1-29	4,596 - 7,026	2,431
	Total:	**7,025**

THE DEAD OF THE MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP FROM MAY TO SEPTEMBER 1942[159]

Date	# of registered names	Daily average
/	327	/
May 18-27	92	9.2
June 8-30	663	28.8
July 1-31	1,500	48.3
August 1-31	2,012	64.9
September 1-29	2,431	83.8
Total:	**7,025**	

The question of which period the first 327 deaths relate to remains to be answered. If one considers that the average mortality rate for the first ten days of May was 9.2 and then increased continually, it is logical to assume that it was as yet below this number in April, and that the Death Book began on April 1.

Accordingly, the initial 327 deaths correspond to the period from April 1 to May 17, placing the average daily death rate at 6.9. This fits very well with the statements of SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt, the only source for the

mortality figures during the camp's initial phase, who spoke of 5 to 10 deaths per day around the end of March 1942.[164]

For the last four days of May and the first seven days of June, which are not covered by the Death Book, one can postulate 300 as the approximate maximum number of deaths, based on the average daily mortality rate in June.

In the first three months of 1942, the average camp population was approximately 2,000 prisoners,[165] so that the number of deaths for this period probably amounted to a few hundred. For 1941, the Polish sources speak of some 2,300 deaths and an average population of 3,000;[166] on the other hand, Mußfeldt's statements indicate that approximately 1,400 camp inmates died between mid-November and late March 1942.[167] This figure strikes us as quite credible. Mußfeldt reports that typhus raged in the camp in November 1941 and that from 10 to 20 inmates died per day.[167] In late December the epidemic had by no means subsided, for the administration planned *"a gassing"* of the camp.[168] Thus, one can assume[169] that perhaps half the postulated 1,400 deaths were still recorded in 1941, while the other 700 fell into the first three months of 1942; this corresponds to an average of 5 to 10 dead per day and agrees quite well with Mußfeldt's statements.

The *"Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot"*[170] was a daily register of names (and inmate numbers) of departed (*i.e.*, deceased or escaped) inmates—mostly those from the various sectors of the Majdanek camp.[171] The following table reflects the data contained in the eight surviving lists:

---

[164] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *"Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek)"* (Statements of the Head of the Crematorium, Erich Muhsfeldt, regarding the former Concentration Camp in Lublin (Majdanek)), in: *ZM,* I, 1965, p. 139.

[165] See Documents 9 and 10.

[166] T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 126), p. 500.

[167] According to Erich Mußfeldt's statements, made in Polish captivity, there were 1,200 Soviet prisoners of war in the camp on November 15, 1941; according to Mußfeldt, 300 had already died. Further, 100 to 200 Jews were allegedly there at that time. At the end of March 1942 only 300 Soviet prisoners of war remained. Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), pp. 138, 139.

[168] See Chapter VIII.

[169] Assuming a daily average of 15 dead.

[170] *GARF*, 7021-107-3.

[171] See Document 13.

Date 1942	Number of Dead in Compound # I	II	III	Total	Released	Departed
Oct. 20	37	109	5	151	6	11
Nov. 29	11	122	-	133	-	20
Nov. 30	9	81	28	118	1	-
Dec. 1	14	51	118	183	-	-
Dec. 2	21	60	23	104	1	4
Dec. 3	15	67	32	114	-	-
Dec. 4	25	63	63	151	2	-
Dec. 5	17	55	-	72	-	-
Total	**149**	**608**	**269**	**1,026**	**10**	**35**

The *"List of the Deceased for the Majdanek Camp"*[172] is the transcript of an original German document (specifically, a fragment from a Death Book) which was drawn up in 1946 on the behest of the Chairman of the *"District Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Lublin"*. The document refers to the time from November 20 to December 31, 1942, and records the deaths of 6,009 inmates. The pages of this list are divided into seven columns, detailing the following data: Running number, Surname, First name, Date of birth, Type of imprisonment, Date of death, Cause of death.[173] The column *"Type of imprisonment"* notes the nationality of the deceased. The first running number is 12,005 and dates from November 20; the last is 13,740, for December 31. The following note appears at the end of November:

"Month November 1942
Deaths of Jews in the concentration camp Lublin various 2190
inmates in protective custody
/-Poles, Greeks, Russian civilians 890
total 2999
previous 10236
13235."

The following note appears at the end of December:[174]

"Month December 1942 last number Nov. 1942 13235
last number Dec. 1942 13713
Dead Sch. 478

Deaths of Jews in conc. camp Lublin 2505
various inmates in protective custody
/-Poles, Greeks, Russian civilians etc./ 478
total 2983 dead in December 1942."

[172] Archiwum Glownej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, 626 z/OL3, "*Wykaz wiezniów zmarłych w obozie na Majdanku*" (Index of inmates deceased in the Majdanek camp).
[173] See Document 14.
[174] See Document 15.

Following this note, however, another 27 names are recorded, making the last number 13,740. Thus, the numbers recorded in this list total 1,736, corresponding to 1,735 deaths.[175]

Since the last number for October was 10,236 and the last for September 29 was 7,026, this means that a total of 3,210 prisoners died between September 30 and October 31, 1942.

For the last three months of 1942, therefore, the death statistics look as follows:

MONTH	# DEATHS	DAILY AVERAGE
October[176]	3,210	100
November	2,999	100
December	3,010	97

The names of the 2,505 Jews to die in December 1942 are not on this list—no doubt because they were entered into the register intended for this purpose.

Thus, we conclude that there were some 17,200 deaths in 1942, distributed chronologically as follows:

January 1 to March 31	ca. 700
May 18 to September 29[177]	7,025
May 28 to June 7	ca.. 300
September 30 to October 31	3,210
November	2,999
December	3,010
	17,244

This figure agrees in its magnitude with that given by Dr. Richard Korherr, the Inspector for Statistics for the *Reichsführer*-SS, in his March 1943 report *"The Final Solution of the European Jewish Question"*. One section of this document is titled *"Jews in the Concentration Camps"* and presents statistics about the Jews deported into the German concentration camps up to December 31, 1942. Regarding the Lublin camp, the following data are given:[178]

	ARRIVALS	RELEASES	DEATHS	POPULATION ON DEC. 31, 1942
Lublin / men	23,409	4,509	14,217	4,683
Lublin / women	2,849	59	131	2,659
Total	**26,258**	**4,568**	**14,348**	**7,342**

With reference to these statistics, Korherr adds:[179]

[175] The death of one inmate—Otto Winternitz, No. 13,233—was registered twice.
[176] Including September 30.
[177] Not including May 28 to June 7.
[178] NO-5194, p. 12.
[179] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

"The Jews who were quartered in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Lublin in the course of the evacuation proceedings are not included."

In the case of Majdanek, however, this hardly makes a difference. The Death Book shows that the percentage of Jews among the deceased was 88.6%, and the Jewish proportion of the dead listed in the Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot was 85%. Among the deaths figuring on the list analyzed previously, the Jews make up 78% (4,695 of 6,009 deceased). One is thus justified in assuming that the percentage for the entire year was of the same order of magnitude. Indeed, the 14,348 Jews to die in Majdanek in that year, as given in the Korherr Report, correspond to the (14,348 ÷ 17,644 × 100 =) 83.2% which we ourselves have calculated as being the total victim count.

For 1943, only the mortality figures for August and October are documented. The report of SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl to Heinrich Himmler, discussing the *"deaths in the conc. camps"*, contains a *"comparison of the deaths in the concentration camps from July 1942 to June 1943"*, noting the average population, the number of deaths, and the respective percentage of the total deaths, for all the camps. Furthermore, the report gives the number of deaths for each concentration camp for August 1943, again together with the corresponding camp population and the percentage of deaths. And finally, the percentage of deaths is also recorded for July. For Majdanek the figures are as follows:[180]

MORTALITY RATES FOR CONC. CAMP MAJDANEK IN AUGUST 1943				
Conc. camp	Average population	Deaths	%	% (July)
Lublin—men	11,500	882	7.67	4.62
Lublin—women	3,900	172	4.41	2.01
Total	**15,400**	**1,054**	**6.84**	

For July the number of victims can be calculated with a fair degree of accuracy, since the Pohl Report specifies the percentage of deaths and we also know the average concentration camp population.[181] We arrive at the following data:

MORTALITY RATES FOR CONC. CAMP MAJDANEK IN JULY 1943			
	Average population	% deaths	Deaths
Lublin—men	12,300	4.62	568
Lublin—women	10,000	2.01	201
Total	**22,300**	**3.44**	**769**

For the first six months of 1943 the calculation of deaths in Majdanek is more complicated, but in this case as well, we arrive at a statistical magnitude

[180] PS-1469, p. 4.
[181] See Chapter II.

on the basis of confirmed figures. The Pohl Report records the deaths in all the concentration camps together, as follows:

MONTH	DEATHS	MONTH	DEATHS
January	9,839	April	8,358
February	11,650	May	5,700
March	12,112	June	5,650
	Total	**53,309**	

The actual mortality figures for these six months are known for the following camps:

Dachau[182]	815	
Sachsenhausen[183]	2,754	
Mauthausen/Gusen[184]	5,550	
Auschwitz[185]	ca.23,600	
Stutthof[186]	2,376	(until June 1, 1943)

For Buchenwald we only know the total for the entire year; it is 3,516.[187] We shall assume half this figure for the first six months: approximately 1,750 deaths. Regarding Stutthof, in view of the average mortality rate there in May (15 deaths per day), a victim count of approximately 450 seems reasonable for June. Accordingly, roughly 37,300 inmates died in the above-named camps in the first half of 1943.

If one subtracts this number from the total of all deaths occurring (according to the Pohl Report) in all camps between January and late June 1943, this leaves (53,309-37,300=) approximately 16,000 deaths, of which the majority fall to Majdanek and the rest to the total of eight small camps (Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Natzweiler, Bergen-Belsen, Ravensbrück, Riga and Herzogenbosch). In August 1943, these eight concentration camps held 21.34% of the total number of inmates. They were the site of 10.44% of the total deaths recorded in the concentration camps.[188] On the basis of this data, we can estimate that up to 90% of the total deaths calculated above for the nine camps (Majdanek plus the eight smaller camps) occurred at the Lublin camp. Accordingly, some (16,000×0.9=) 14,400 internees died there in the

[182] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Dachau: Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 1981, p. 27.
[183] *GARF*, 7021-104-4, p. 58 (update for 1942).
[184] Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation.* Vienna: Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, 1980, p. 157.
[185] *Death Books of Auschwitz.* Published by the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Munich, New Providence, London, Paris: K. G. Saur, 1995, v. 1, pp. 236f.
[186] PMS, sygn. Z-V-10/14 (Death Books).
[187] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager.* Munich: Karl Alber, 1946, p. 120.
[188] PS-1469, p. 4.

first half of 1943; together with the victims from July and August, this totals (14,400+1,054+769=) approximately 16,200 dead.

For October 1943 there exists a register in which *"Date, Name, Number, Money, Valuables"* of the deceased inmates are recorded. It includes 750 names.[189]

In December the mortality rate was quite low, due in part to the reduction of the number of inmates and in part to the improvement of sanitary conditions. The fragmentary population reports for that month indicate the following death figures:[190]

DATE	# DECEASED
Dec. 9	3
Dec. 11	7
Dec. 12	5
Dec. 13	9
Dec. 16	9
Dec. ? (illegible)	7
Dec. 22	1

Extrapolating from these figures, one arrives at approximately 180 deaths for December 1943.

The second Death Book[191] refers to March and April 1944 and contains 1,940 names, distributed as follows:

RUNNING NUMBER	TIME PERIOD	# DEATHS
20,686—22,339	March 1-31	1,654[192]
22,340—22,625	April 1-6	286
	Total	**1,940**

The number of dead for March corresponded to 12.72% of the average camp population of 13,000 inmates. That the mortality rate was so extremely high during this period can surely be explained by the fact that Majdanek had been partially converted into an infirmary camp at that time.[193]

Registrations begin with number 20,686 (March 1) and end with number 22,625 (April 6). If one considers that a maximum of 16,200 people died at the Lublin camp between January 1 and August 31, 1943, and that the mortality rate in December 1943 was very low, one cannot but conclude that this Death Book began with January 1, 1943. Accordingly, 22,625 prisoners died in Majdanek between January 1, 1943, and April 6, 1944.

[189] *APMM* sygn. I. d. 19a.
[190] *APMM*, sygn. I-c-2, v. 1. See Document 16.
[191] *GARF*, 7021-107-9.
[192] See Document 16.
[193] cf. Chapter II.

In April 1944, the average camp population (which had been approximately 13,000 only the month before) dropped to 4,350, as the evacuation was already in full swing at that time. Assuming the same percentage of deaths as in March, one arrives at (4,350×0.1272=) approximately 550 deaths, but since 286 deaths were recorded in the first six days of April alone, this figure seems too low. One will thus be well advised to apply the percentage from March only to the last 24 days of April; April then totals some 900 deaths. In May the average camp population was approximately 2,500, in June it was roughly 4,500 (despite the ongoing evacuation, inmates continued to arrive). Under these circumstances, the number of inmates to die in May, June and the first 22 days of July was likely not greater than 1,000.[194]

Therefore, taking all this into account, the total number of deaths in Majdanek from the time of its establishment to the day of its liberation on July 23, 1944, was (700 + 17,244 + 22,339 + 900 + 1,000=) approximately 42,200.

2. Soviet and Polish Claims: Propaganda, Historiography, and Revision

a) Propaganda

In its closing report[195] the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission, which was formed soon after the liberation of the camp, claimed that 1,500,000 people had died in Majdanek in the duration of its existence. The bodies of the victims had allegedly been cremated as follows:

600,000	in the new crematorium
400,000	on pyres near the new crematorium
300,000	in the forest of Krepiecki
80,000	in the old crematorium
1,380,000 [196]	

The Commission does not tell us what allegedly happened to the remaining 120,000 bodies; since they did not figure among those cremated, it was probably assumed that they had been buried.

These figures—which are pure propaganda, as goes without saying—stand in crass contradiction of the material investigations they were supposed to

[194] This would correspond to approximately 14% of the camp population.

[195] This report was also published as a brochure: *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for investigating the crimes committed by the Germans in the Majdanek extermination camp in Lublin,* Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1944. Later the Soviets submitted this report at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-29; cf. *IMT*, vol. VII. p. 590.

[196] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

have substantiated: in actual fact, the Polish-Soviet Commission, in its search of the camp grounds and Krepiecki Forest, discovered 467 bodies and 266 skulls, which were subjected to forensic analysis. The Commission also discovered 4.5m^3 of ashes and bones,[197] which cannot have corresponded to any more than 3,000 cremated corpses. So the discrepancy between the actual finds and the propagandistic allegations is glaring: (467+266=) 733 buried bodies rather than the alleged 120,000, and at most 3,000 cremated corpses as compared to the alleged 1,380,000!

In the Reasons for Sentence given on December 2, 1944, in the Lublin trial of Hermann Vogel *et al.*, an even greater number of victims was alleged: 1,700,111.[198] This figure was taken up in the charges that the Polish government had drawn up for the Nuremberg Trial, where it was claimed:[199]

> *"It has been proven that 1,700,000 people were murdered in Majdanek, and that Majdanek was an execution camp in the full sense of this term."*

b) Historiography

The Polish "*Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland*" (later renamed "*Commission to Investigate the Hitler Crimes in Poland*", and then again renamed "*Commission to Investigate the Crimes Against the Polish People*" after the end of Communist rule, since Soviet crimes were now also being investigated) reduced the aforementioned propagandistic figures greatly. In 1948, Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, a member of this commission, published an article about Majdanek[200], which set out the results of this Commission's investigation of Majdanek. In other words, this was an official publication, and despite its major shortcomings it does represent an initial step away from pure propaganda and towards proper historiography, even if only in the sense that the author went to the trouble of calculating the number of victims of the camp rather than simply inventing a figure out of thin air. Admittedly, his method still bears the unmistakable stamp of propaganda—which is not surprising in view of the political climate of the time—and is devoid of any scientific and academic value. Z. Łukaszkiewicz bases his arguments almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony and distorts the sum and substance of the

---

[197] *Ibid.*, p. 13, as well as Protocol No. 1 of the forensic examination of the Crematorium, from August 4 to 23, 1944, *GARF*, 7021-107-9, p. 258. The heap of allegedly 1,350m^3 *"compost of soil, the ashes of burned corpses, and small human bones",* which the Commission mentions on p. 20 of its aforementioned Communiqué and which today is located in the camp mausoleum not far from the new crematorium, consists for the very most part of sand.

[198] *"Na samym Majdanku wymordowano 1,700,000 ludzi"* (1.7 million people were murdered in Majdanek alone). *Sentencja wyroku. op. cit.*, (note 3).

[199] The Republic of Poland vs.: 1. German war criminals. 2. Their formations and organizations, identified in Charge 1 at the International Court-Martial, p. 44. This report was submitted as Document USSR-93 at the Nuremberg Trial. Cf. *IMT*, vol. VII, pp. 214.

[200] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 63-105.

few documents he does use. We shall restrict ourselves here to a discussion of the figures he gives.

Łukaszkiewicz subdivides the time of Majdanek's existence into four periods.[201] For the first period, from the establishment of the camp until the end of 1942, he gives the following victim counts:

- 5,000 Soviet prisoners of war, who were allegedly sent to the camp at the very beginning but were not registered;
- 2,000 Soviet prisoners of war, admitted in 1942 in small groups;
- 9,000 registered Czech and Slovak Jews;
- 3,000 unregistered Jews from Western and Central Europe;
- 15,000 unregistered Polish Jews;
- 12,000 registered Polish Jews;
- 7,000 registered Jews;
- 57,000 unregistered Polish Jews;
- 3,000 Poles admitted in small groups.

For this first period, Łukaszkiewicz cites a sum total of *"approximately 100,000"* victims.[202] of course, if one adds up the above numbers, the total is actually 113,000.

The second period lasted from early 1943 until June of the same year; according to the author, the victims to die in this time were:

- 116,000 registered inmates;
- 30,000 unregistered Jews.

Thus, the running total at this point is 146,000.

The third period covers the time from July 1943 until April 1944; the victims for this period were:

- 71,000 registered inmates;
- 4,000 unregistered Poles;
- 20,000 unregistered Polish and Russian Jews;
- 18,000 Jews shot on November 3, 1943, among them 4,000 who had been registered.

That makes 113,000 victims for this period.

The fourth and last period covered the time from April to July 22, 1944. During that time, 2,000 Poles died.

Thus, Z. Łukaszkiewicz arrives at a total of 360,000 dead,[203] and concludes:[204]

> *"Based on an analysis of the evidence, one can say with considerable certainty that approximately 60% of the 360,000 victims died a camp death,*[205] *while some*

---

[201] *Ibid.*, pp. 86-91.
[202] *Ibid.*, p. 88.
[203] *Ibid.*, p. 91. If one adds the subtotals, one arrives at a total of 374,000 dead.
[204] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 91.
[205] Meaning those who died of 'natural' causes.

25% were gassed and the rest were shot or killed by other means (hanging, lethal injections)."

As we can see, the number of those who, according to the author, died of 'natural' causes is much greater than those who were murdered: 216,000, versus 144,000 (including 90,000 gassed). The component parts of his statistics indicate that 215,000 registered and 159,000 unregistered inmates died.

Z. Łukaszkiewicz's methodology is decidedly clumsy and is based on two principles: eyewitness accounts and extrapolations. The component figures and sum total of the allegedly unregistered victims are based entirely on eyewitness testimony, which deprives them of any and all evidential value. The sum total of those who died of 'natural' causes, on the other hand, is based on completely arbitrary extrapolations of two German documents: from the 9,216 deaths recorded in these documents, Łukaszkiewicz concludes that the total was 215,000! Let's take a look at his method.

The author proceeds from the assumption that 10,000 Czech and Slovak Jews were deported to Majdanek in April 1942. Since 90% of the 7,026 dead recorded in the *"Death Book"* for June 1 to September 28, 1942, were Czech and Slovak Jews, he assumes (10,000×0.9=) 9,000 dead for April to September, which is not that much in excess of the actual figure. To calculate the victim count for October, November and December he refers to a section of the *"List of Inmates Deceased in the Majdanek Camp"*, which covers the time from November 20 to December 5 and contains the following note: *"Month of November 1942, deaths of Jews in the concentration camp Lublin—2,190."*[206] He uses the same figure for October and December and thus arrives at (2,190×2+2,190=) 6,570 dead for that three-month period; he rounds this number up to 7,000. This figure is even too low. But he arbitrarily adds another 12,000 dead, which he arrives at as follows: on the basis of eyewitness testimony he assumes that 15,000 Polish Jews arrived at Majdanek, of which 3,000 were allegedly still alive in November; the others purportedly died.

Z. Łukaszkiewicz's reasoning is quite muddled; as he himself states, those 3,000 of these inmates who were still alive in November included 1,000 foreign and 1,500 Polish Jews as well as 500 inmates of other nationalities, so that he should actually assume (15,000-1,500=) 13,500 deceased Polish Jews, not 12,000. Furthermore, the alleged 12,000 deaths already include the number for October—but the author adds another 2,190 dead to these.

As an aside, it should be noted that Łukaszkiewicz derives a further 57,000 deaths from the number of registered Jews who died, by assuming from eyewitness testimony that the (12,000+7,000=) 19,000 registered inmates who died made up 25% of the total number of deportees. This total number, he therefore claims, was 76,000, of which 75%, or 57,000, were murdered without having been registered.

---

[206] *Ibid.*, p. 87.

Łukaszkiewicz's number of 116,000 registered inmates who died during the second phase is truly amazing. For September 1942, when the camp population was 11,000, Łukaszkiewicz postulates 180 deaths per day, which would mean a daily mortality rate of fully 1.6%. Drawing on eyewitness testimony, he proceeds to calculate an average camp population of 36,000 for the first six months of 1943, setting the daily mortality rate at 1.8% due to the overcrowded conditions. In this way he arrives at 36,000×0.018×180= 116,640 or, rounded off, 116,000.

In actual fact, the average mortality rate in September 1942 was 84 per day, not 180; even assuming an average camp population of 11,000, this means that the daily mortality rate was 0.08%. Furthermore, the alleged average camp population of 36,000 for the first half of 1943 is pure fantasy; according to Z. Leszczyńska's statistics, discussed here in Chapter II, it was approximately 15,300.[207] A *daily* average mortality rate of 1.8% for a camp population of 36,000 would amount to 648 deaths per day, or 19,940 per month, meaning a *monthly* mortality rate of 54%! Also, the hypothesis suggesting that the mortality rate remained consistently at the same high level for six months is arbitrary and unfounded.

Z. Łukaszkiewicz uses the same method to calculate the number of registered inmates to die during the third period. He assumes an average camp population of 22,000 and a daily mortality rate of 1.2%, in which way he calculates (22,000×0.012×270=) 71,280 dead—rounded off to 71,000—for the nine months in question. Here as well, his method is completely arbitrary and devoid of any serious foundation. We would just point out that according to Łukaszkiewicz the monthly mortality rate was approximately 7,900, or almost 36%, whereas we know from Pohl's September 30, 1943, report to Himmler that fewer than 800 people died in Majdanek in July 1943, and 1,054 in August. The Pohl Report also refutes Łukaszkiewicz's postulated mortality rate; in actual fact it was 3.4% in July (or a little over 0.1% per day) and 8.84% in August (a little over 0.2% per day)—which is still very high.

Polish historiography proceeded to elevate Z. Łukaszkiewicz's statistics to the status of inviolable truth, so that as late as 1979 the *"Commission to Investigate the Hitler Crimes in Poland"* maintained the figure of 360,000 victims in its most important, official publication about Majdanek.[208]

After Z. Łukaszkiewicz, who was a judge by profession, J. Marszałek, then the Director of the Majdanek Memorial, was the first historian to take a detailed look at the number of the Lublin camp's victims. In his book about the

---

[207] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 129), pp. 13-16.

[208] Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny.* Warsaw: Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 1979, p. 309.

history of Majdanek,[209] he devotes a section to the 'natural' mortality factor, in which he wrote:[210]

> *"In the case of Majdanek, it is impossible to describe this form of extermination*[211] *in figures, for we do not have complete records of those who perished in the camp."*

Despite this "*impossibility*", he sets the number of those who died of 'natural' causes at 160,000. Let us now see how he arrived at that figure. To start, Marszałek mentions the two *Death Books*, and states correctly:[210]

> *"On the basis of the fragments of these two books, the mortality rate in the second half of 1942 can be estimated at 15,000 persons."*

With reference to the year 1943, J. Marszałek writes:[212]

> *"In 1943, notably in its first three quarters, when the average number of prisoners rose to 20,000 and a typhus epidemic raged, the mortality rate increased considerably.* […] *According to a secret letter from Oswald Pohl to Himmler, of September 30, 1943, the mortality rate in Majdanek was the highest among all concentration camps and in August amounted to 7.47 per cent among men and 4.41 per cent among women. Thus, one can assume that in the first three quarters of 1943, an average 300 persons died each day, which gives a total of about 90,000 deaths throughout that period."*

Both the method of calculation and the result are statistically completely unfounded, for the following reasons:

1) Even if the average daily mortality rate had been 300, then from early January until late September (273 days) the total number of inmates to die would have been (300×273=) 81,900, not 90,000;
2) Even if one accepted Marszałek's extremely high figures—an average camp population of 20,000 and an average mortality rate of 7.47%[213]—then from January to September (9 months) a total of (20,000×0.0747×9=) 13,446 people would have died, not 90,000;
3) As we have seen in the previous section, the actual mortality rate for the entire camp, according to the Pohl Report, was 6.84%; accordingly, the number of dead would have been (20,000×0.0684×9=) 12,312.
4) The average camp population during this time was 16,700,[214] so that the number who died would be (16,700×0.0684×9=) 10,280.
5) The figure of 300 dead per day, or 9,000 per month, would amount to (9,000÷20,000×100=) 45% of the average monthly camp population cited by J. Marszałek and would therefore be six times greater than the maxi-

---

[209] Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek.* The Polish original was published in 1981 under the title *Majdanek. Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie*. We quote from the English translation: *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin.* Warsaw: Interpress, 1986.
[210] *Ibid.*, p. 124.
[211] J. Marszałek considers 'natural' mortality to be an indirect form of extermination.
[212] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), pp. 214f.
[213] The average mortality rate was 6.84%.
[214] See Documents 9 and 10.

mum death rate of 7.47% cited by Pohl. If one considers the actual average camp population, then according to Marszałek (9,000÷16,700×100=) 53.89% of the inmates would have died every month!

The Pohl Report indicates a total of 1,054 dead for the month of August, signifying a daily mortality of (1,054÷31=) 34 inmates, not 300!

But the oddest thing about all this is that Marszaek assigns a greater number of victims to Majdanek in the first six months of 1943 than the Pohl Report indicates died during that time in all German concentration camps put together! [For the time from January to June of that year, Marszałek calculates a sum of (300×180=) 54,000 victims, but the Pohl Report—which the Polish historian quotes from, and must therefore be familiar with—shows that during the time in question the death count in *all* concentration camps (there were 17 of them) was 53,309.

The following figures apply to the next three months: in July approximately 4,700 inmates died;[215] 4,699 in August; for September, considering the fact that the mortality dropped and the camp population grew, one can assume a maximum of 5,000 dead, so that approximately 14,400 prisoners may have died altogether in these three months. [Marszałek, on the other hand, comes up with (300×90=) 27,000 victims for Majdanek alone, to make no mention of the extra 9,000 which he generously invents in addition.

Regarding the following period, J. Marszałek writes:[216]

> *"In the fourth quarter of 1943, mortality declined as a result of a decrease in the number of prisoners and a certain improvement of living conditions. However, in the first two months of 1944, it rose again following the arrival in Majdanek of thousands of sick prisoners from other concentration camps. During these two months, between 6,000 and 8,000 prisoners died. According to the extant death book for March 1944, 1,502 persons died at the camp in that month, among them 128 women."*

As we have already emphasized, some (20,686-16,200=) 4,500 inmates died in Majdanek from September 1943 to February 1944, so that Marszałek's figures for January and February 1944 are grossly inflated. On the other hand, he set the figure for March a little too low; it was 1,654, not 1,502.

From the above data, Marszałek concludes:[216]

> *"Altogether, during the whole period of the camp's existence, about 160,000 prisoners perished as a result of indirect extermination."*

Of course, if one adds up his figures, one arrives at a maximum total of (15,000+90,000+8,000+ ,500=) 114,500 dead. Marszałek adds the extra (160,000-114,500=) 45,500 simply by decree, without even trying to account for them somehow. And what adds even more confusion is that these 45,500 must have died in the last three months of 1943—at a time when Marszałek

---

[215] Calculated based on the average camp population and the actual mortality rate, which was 2.23% in July.

[216] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 125.

himself admitted that the living conditions in the camp had improved and the inmate population had decreased—as well as in the last four months of the camp's existence, when the evacuations continued to massively decrease the camp population and the mortality thus dropped yet again!

Marszałek's figure of 160,000 deaths from 'natural causes' does represent a revision of the figure of 216,000 postulated by Łukaszkiewicz 33 years earlier, but since the former accepts the latter's calculated total of 360,000 without reservation,[217] the entire exercise merely amounts to a redistribution of those *"indirectly exterminated"* (as Marszałek puts it) and the *"directly exterminated"*, *i.e.*, those allegedly murdered without having been registered. Łukaszkiewicz set the number of these latter victims at 144,000, while Marszałek sets it at 200,000.

c) Revision

Naturally, Z. Łukaszkiewicz's dogmatic decree regarding the number of victims was dictated by important political considerations to which historians of that era had to submit whether they liked it or not. It was not until the early 1990s that Polish historiography made a first tentative attempt to shake off the fetters that had been placed on it by the now-defunct Communist regime, and to revise the number of Lublin victims. This arduous process was initiated by Czesław Rajca with a 1992 article whose title translates as *"The Problem of the Number of Victims of the Majdanek Camp"*. Rajca wrote:[218]

> *"The loss of human life in Hitler's camps, including Majdanek, was a taboo topic until the late 1980s. It was practically impossible to modify the post-war claims which, given the lack of historical analyses of this topic, were based on very meager sources. Both the Commission to Investigate the Hitler Crimes in Poland and the former inmates of Hitler's camps opposed any such modification. This is the reason why, in the monograph 'Majdanek 1941-1944' which I co-authored, I accepted without debate the figure calculated by Z. Łukaszkiewicz in 1948; according to him, some 360,000 people died in the Lublin concentration camp. Now that the aforementioned restrictions dictated by non-scientific considerations have fallen by the wayside, a re-examination of the number of victims of the Lublin camp is possible."*

C. Rajca denounces the grossly exaggerated figure of fully 1.5 million Majdanek victims, proclaimed by the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission in September 1944; the Commission, he says, had had access to only *"a small number of documents from the camp bureaucracy, as well as a few statements from former inmates."* As well, it had been provided with expert reports about the gas chambers and the crematorium, but these reports had been false since the capacity of the facilities in question had been exaggerated, and since it had been falsely alleged that both facilities had worked without interruption and in

[217] *Ibid.*, p. 142.
[218] Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (Note. 9), p. 127.

tandem from the time of their first use to the time when the camp was dissolved. And finally, 800,000 pairs of shoes had been found there, and the automatic assumption had been that they had belonged to murdered inmates, whereas documents discovered later showed that there had been a storeroom in Majdanek where shoes were sent from other camps. (Also, as we have seen in Chapter I, worn-out shoes were sent from the Eastern front to Majdanek for repair.)

C. Rajca criticizes Z. Łukaszkiewicz's aforementioned article summarily but quite bluntly. He acknowledges correctly that compared to that of the Polish-Soviet Commission Łukaszkiewicz's work was groundbreaking, but also stresses the unreliable nature of the documentation his work was based on and which threw his entire line of argument into a very questionable light: almost every figure is inflated; that of the deportees to Majdanek, the camp population in the first half of 1943 as well as in the first quarter of 1944, the mortality rate of 1.8% per day, and the number of Jews sent to the camp.

After C. Rajca has thus set himself up to banish the ghosts of the past, he explains the approach on which his own calculations are based:[219]

> *"Given the lack of documentary material relating directly to the extent of the crime committed in Majdanek, the only rational means of calculating the number of victims is to subtract from the total number of prisoners sent to the camp, the number of those transferred to other camps, those released, and those who escaped."*

The figures with which the author works are those given by Z. Leszczyńska in her studies about the transports to and from Majdanek.[220] According to Leszczyńska, it is a documented fact that approximately 275,000 inmates were deported to Majdanek and 45,000 were transferred to other camps. But as she claims that the first of these figures is incomplete, C. Rajca increases it (arbitrarily) to 300,000. Since the sum of all transferred, released and escaped inmates, according to Rajca, totals some 65,000, he arrives at a victim count of 235,000. Of the 300,000 inmates brought to Majdanek, he states, approximately 120,000 were Jews, 100,000 were Poles, 40,000 were Soviet citizens, and approximately 30,000 were Western Europeans. About 110,000 of the victims were Jews.[219]

As we have seen in Chapter II, Z. Leszczyńska's statistics regarding the inmates deported to Majdanek are utterly unrealistic, and thus C. Rajca's calculations, which are based on precisely these statistics, are devoid of any rational foundation.

Rajca concludes his article with a look to the future:[221]

> *"The above balance sheet of Majdanek victims represents the current state of research into this subject. It is not out of the question that the discovery of new*

---

[219] *Ibid.*, p. 129.
[220] See Chapter II.
[221] Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 129f.

sources (we may yet hope that the documents that were taken to the Soviet Union in 1944 will become accessible) will require a correction of this balance sheet, but it does not seem that drastic changes are likely."

In a brochure published by the Majdanek Museum the matter is portrayed thus:[222]

> *"Of the approximately 300,000 inmates sent to Majdanek, roughly 235,000 died in the camp, 45,000 were transferred to other camps, 20,000 were released, 500 escaped, and 1,500 were liberated* [by the Red Army]*."*

The two authors remain silent as to the source of these statistics.

Z. Leszczyńska cites a former inmate named Andrzej Stanisławski, who had worked in the camp registry, and reports that a total of 240,000 prisoners had been recorded in said registry.[223] If this claim were correct, the breakdown of inmates admitted to the camp would look a follows:

Total admitted:	300,000
Registered:	240,000
Unregistered:	60,000
Dead:	235,000 (including 175,000 registered)

In this case, the number of those who died from 'natural' causes would be more than four times the number actually documented—which says it all where the credibility of the 'information' provided by A. Stanisławski is concerned.

At this point we would like to add our own estimates of the number of inmates deported to Majdanek during the time of the camp's existence. If one accepts—as we do—the official Polish figures of 20,000 released and 45,000 transferred inmates, then one arrives at the following breakdown:

Released:	20,000
Transferred:	45,000
Deceased:	42,200
Liberated on July 23, 1944:	1,500
Total admitted, ca.:	**109,000**

d) The Numbers Given by Western Historians

As we have already pointed out in the Introduction, there is no scientific literature about Majdanek to be found in the western world at all. The historians of renown have never looked into the question of the number of victims of the camp, and the wildly divergent figures they offer depend entirely on which source they used. In some cases they have even "corrected" these sources in accordance with their own personal preference. Added to this is the fact that some of these historians are interested exclusively in the Jews, the alleged vic-

[222] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 32.
[223] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 136), p. 37.

tims of the "*Final Solution*"—as though the non-Jewish inmates who died of diseases, exhaustion etc. did not merit any attention at all. The following examples illustrate the morass of western historiography in this area.

The most pathetic character among the Western historians is no doubt Lucy Dawidowicz, who even as late as 1979 had the effrontery to write of 1,380,000 murder victims in Majdanek;[224] quite obviously she adopted the Polish-Soviet Commission's propaganda figure of 1.5 million victims[225] and arbitrarily deducted 120,000 who died of 'natural' causes. Other historians, such as Lea Rosh and Eberhard Jäckel, have taken up Z. Łukaszkiewicz's figure of 360,000 dead.[226] Wolfgang Scheffler, who for whatever reason does not like Łukaszkiewicz's statistics, offers a total victim count of 250,000.[227] This same figure appears in the article *"Majdanek"* in the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*;[228] the author of this article, however, is most likely the Polish historian Czesław Madajczyk. The District Court of Düsseldorf, which in the Majdanek Trial made reference to an expert report by W. Scheffler as well as to various witness statements, reduced the victim count yet again and spoke of *"at least 200,000 victims, including at least 60,000 Jews."*[229]

Certain authors regard the Jewish victims as the only ones worthy of note. Aharon Weiss estimates their number as 120,000 to 200,000,[230] Martin Gilbert speaks of 125,000,[231] Raul Hilberg of 50,000.[232] And finally, Adam Rutkowski, the author of the chapter on Majdanek in the well-known anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen duch Giftgas*, makes do with the succinct comment that *"only estimates exist"*[233] with regard to the number of victims of the gas chambers; Rutkowski is also cautious enough to refrain from mentioning any numbers of victims of 'natural' causes.

---

[224] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945,* Pelican Books, 1979, p. 191.

[225] The German version of the relevant report is listed among the sources used by L. Dawidowicz, ibid., p. 528.

[226] Lea Rosh, Eberhard Jäckel, *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland,* Hoffmann und Campe, 1991, p. 217.

[227] Wolfgang Scheffler, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich,* Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1964, p. 40.

[228] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust, op. cit.* (note 7), v. II, p. 918.

[229] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 90.

[230] Aharon Weiss, *"Categories of camps—Their character and role in the execution of the 'final solution of the Jewish question'",* in: *The Nazi concentration camps. Proceedings of the fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference,* Jerusalem, January 1980, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 1984, p. 132.

[231] Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten,* Munich: C. H. Beck, 1982, p. 437.

[232] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden,* Frankfurt/Main: S. Fischer, 1990, v. II, p. 956; the original English edition (*The Destruction of European Jewry,* Chicago: Quadrangle, 1967) speaks only of "*tens of thousands*", p. 572.

[233] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 244.

3. Death from 'Non-Natural' Causes

In Polish historiography the expression 'death from non-natural causes' refers to various groups of victims which fall into two main categories: the *registered* and the *unregistered* victims.

The first category is that of the registered inmates who became unable to work—particularly those inmates suffering from typhus—who were allegedly *"selected"* and killed in the camp.

The second category includes two groups of victims: Poles arrested for activities against the occupation forces and executed in accordance with the verdict handed down by a Special Court, and Jews deported to Majdanek but judged immediately upon arrival as being unfit to work (old men, children and women).

Whereas the mortality due to 'natural' causes is largely documentable and a number of executions of registered Majdanek inmates can also be proven on the basis of documents, all claims made with regard to mass killings without individual trials and without court sentences are based on witness statements (with the possible exception of executions in Krepiecki Forest, to which we shall return later).

Orthodox historiography's allegations of the mass extermination of tens or even hundreds of thousands of people in Majdanek is not only not supported by any documentary proof whatsoever, but is also refuted by a number of verifiable facts.

a) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Registered Inmates

As we have already noted earlier,[234] Polish historiography itself demonstrates with numerous examples that the sick inmates in Majdanek were *not* exterminated. We remind the reader of the camp for disabled Soviet ex-servicemen, established in 1943 and also mentioned in the July 3, 1944, letter[235] of the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin; of the war-disabled there, 1,250 were transferred to Mauthausen on July 7, 1944, and 500 were still there when the Red Army liberated the camp. We have also already mentioned the June 3, 1943, transfer, ordered by the WVHA, of malaria patients from Auschwitz to Majdanek. The camp physician of Auschwitz I explained the reason for this transfer in the December 16, 1943, *"Quarterly Report about medical services in the concentration camp Auschwitz"*:[236]

---

[234] See Chapter III.

[235] Letter of the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin to the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, *Amt III*, of July 3, 1944. *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. I, p. 1. See Chapter VIII.

[236] *GARF*, 7121-108-32, p. 97.

> *"To prevent the spread of malaria, an extermination of flies and mosquitoes was carried out with the insecticide GIGS at the end of the quarter-year to which this report pertains. The malaria patients, or inmates who have recovered from malaria treatment, were transferred to the concentration camp Lublin, which is considered to be freer of anopheles*[237] *than Auschwitz."*

There can be no doubt about the accuracy of this explanation, since it would have been quite nonsensical to spare these sick inmates the trip into the *gas chambers of Birkenau*, only to send them into the *gas chambers of Majdanek*!

Towards the end of its existence, Majdanek was at times turned into a veritable sickbay. As early as 1944, many sick inmates were sent there from other camps:

2,993 from Dachau (January 8 and 17, February 6); approximately 3,000 from Buchenwald (January and February); approximately 800 from Ravensbrück (January and February); approximately 2,500 from Neuengamme (January 26, March 13); 2,700-3,000 from Sachsenhausen (January 26, March 16); 300 from Flossenbürg (March 11).[238] This explains the extremely high mortality rate in Majdanek in March 1944. In the course of the evacuation, the surviving patients were transferred to Auschwitz: on April 9, 1944, 1,980 sick inmates arrived there, 99 of which died *en route*;[239] on April 16, 988 sick women with 38 children were assigned to the infirmary in Sector BIIa of Birkenau.[240] The last patients who were fit to be transported were taken out of Majdanek by bus on July 22, together with 30 women and children.[241] These facts disprove the allegation that sick inmates in Majdanek were put to death.

Beyond that, there were many young children in Majdanek who naturally could not be put to work. In early 1943 the higher SS authorities even made plans to establish a regular Children's Camp there. In the western regions of the Soviet Union, partisan warfare had turned many children into orphans, and the Command of Army Unit South turned to the *Reichsführer*-SS with the request to decide on their fate. On January 6, 1943, Himmler ordered that *"racially worthless"* children were to be turned over to the economic enterprises in the concentration camps, where they would be trained to work and raised to be obedient and disciplined. Himmler entrusted Pohl with the task of setting up a collection camp for children and minors from the occupied Soviet territories. Pohl chose Compound V of Majdanek for this purpose, and informed Himmler of his decision on January 25. But this project was never put into ef-

---

[237] Malaria-transmitting mosquito.
[238] Zofia Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 116. See Chapter III.
[239] Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 122), p. 752.
[240] *Ibid.*, p. 757.
[241] Zofia Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 111), p. 127.

fect, perhaps due to engineering problems or to squabbling over responsibilities among various authorities.[242]

As of 1943, numerous transports of White Russian women and children arrived in Majdanek. Zofia Murawska has partly reconstructed the events in question. According to her, the first transport arrived in the Lublin camp on June 13, 1943. The next group, of 61 women and children, was admitted on October 9. Approximately 200 children between the ages of 2 and 10 years were brought in on October 31, and roughly 2,000 women and children of various ages two months later.[243]

On the intervention of the Polish Red Cross, 2,167 people (957 children and 1,210 women) were released from the camp between July 19 and September 20, 1943. The children, who were in a very poor state of health, were then admitted to the hospital in Lublin, where a high percentage especially of the youngest among them died: 44 of 134 children up to two years of age died, 35 of 173 between the ages of three and five, and 4 of 75 between the ages of six and ten.[244]

Since the hospitals of Lublin, like the entire city, were under SS control, it is logical to assume that they were discharged so that they might recover their strength in the civilian hospitals.

b) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Jews

Unfitness to work was allegedly also a reason for extermination where the Jews who were deported to Majdanek were concerned. This presupposes that only those who were fit to work were admitted to the camp and registered. However, this assumption is not supported by so much as a single document. Another factor that speaks against it is that at least a part of the Jews brought to Majdanek from the Warsaw ghetto were admitted as a body, without any selection.[245] The Düsseldorf Court, which found itself faced with the task of in-

---

[242] Zofia Murawska, *"Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku"* (The Children in the Concentration Camp Majdanek), in: *ZM,* X, 1980, pp. 141f.

[243] *Ibid.*, p. 145.

[244] *Ibid.*, pp. 148f.

[245] In other cases, the selection was performed in Treblinka, even though according to the official 'Holocaust' literature that camp was *"strictly an extermination camp"*! T. Berenstein and A. Rutkowski (*op. cit.*, note 115) comment: *"A few transports from Warsaw arrived in Lublin via Treblinka; a selection of the deportees had been carried out in Treblinka."* The authors also mention that in February 1943, 104 Jewesses were sent to Majdanek from Treblinka, and similarly, in March of the same year, 35 Dutch Jews were sent there from Sobibór (also *"strictly an extermination camp"*! *op. cit.*, note 115, p. 16). And finally, Z. Leszczyńska reports that 1,700 Jewesses were sent to Majdanek from Bełżec (the third *"strict extermination camp"*! *op. cit.*, note 110, p. 189). According to the statements of Rudolf Vrba, a transport of Slovak Jews that arrived in Majdanek on June 16, 1942 was selected at the Lublin train station; only those who were judged fit to work were admitted to the camp (*APMO*, RO, t.XXa, pp. 37f).

terpreting this fact standing in such crass contradiction to the extermination theory, dreamed up the following explanation:[246]

> *"In spring 1943, when the mass transports primarily of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto arrived in the camp and, unlike in previous times, included not only many older people but also numerous mothers with children, the immediate liquidation of all these people 'useless for labor purposes' was no longer always possible due to the 'limited' capacity of the gas chambers and the cremation facilities. From time to time this forced the camp administration to temporarily admit Jewish mothers and children to the Women's Compound, and to send the children to the gas chambers only later, when a 'suitable opportunity' arose."*

This attempt at an explanation is downright pathetic. After all, the facilities considered by the court to be execution gas chambers had a total capacity of 600 people,[247] and the rest of the new arrivals marked for death could simply have been shot in Krepiecki Forest.

Since the Jews who were admitted to the camp without being 'selected' were registered normally, their 'belated' murder would have had an impact on the 'natural' mortality rates in the camp, but such was not the case.[248]

For November 1943, the Düsseldorf Court remarked:

> *"The barracks to the right housed Jewish workmen, presumably from Czechoslovakia* [sic!]*, together with their families which also included children and toddlers."*

This also does not agree with the theory of selection and the extermination of children and other people unfit to work!

On Compound V there were two barracks that served to house pregnant Jewesses and small children, which represents another blow against the extermination theory. In an attempt to explain this contradiction, the eyewitnesses claim that the sanitary conditions in these barracks defied description and that the inhabitants of these barracks were all gassed within three weeks anyway;[249] if this were true, then there would have been no reason for these two barracks to have existed in the first place, since there could have been no reason to register the women and children already marked for death, rather than *"selecting"* and killing them immediately upon their arrival.

c) The Alleged Mass Extermination of Unregistered Inmates: the Poles

According to Polish historiography, this category included, first and foremost, partisans, hostages, and citizens sentenced to death by Special Courts for acts of resistance against the occupation power. Even though these executions are not documented, we have no doubt that they took place, given the political climate at that time.

---

[246] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 405.
[247] *Ibid.*, v. I, p. 80.
[248] *Ibid.*, v. II, p. 463.
[249] Zofia Murawska, *op. cit.* (note 242), p. 144.

As an aside, the autopsies conducted by the Polish-Soviet Commission on the 733 bodies discovered in Krepiecki Forest showed that 349 of the dead exhibited bullet wounds.[250] In this particular instance we do not question the credibility of the Commission's claims. We do not know whether some of these execution victims may have been Majdanek inmates sentenced to death for violations of camp rules.

How many Poles were killed in this way is not known. J. Marszałek speaks of approximately 10,000,[251] but this figure (based only on eyewitness testimony) is likely to be inflated for propaganda reasons. The Düsseldorf Court mentioned 10 transports, each with 30 to 50 persons to be executed.[252] The actual figure may very well have been higher.

[250] Communiqué…, *op. cit.* (note 195), p. 13.
[251] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 135.
[252] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 505.

Chapter V:
The Crematoria of Majdanek

1. History of the Company H. Kori

The two crematoria installed in the concentration camp Majdanek were equipped with furnaces manufactured by the firm H. Kori,[253] headquartered in Berlin, Potsdam St. 111. This company, established in 1887, soon specialized on the construction of cremation furnaces for the elimination of animal cadavers. It constructed the first facility of this type in autumn of 1892 in the Nuremberg slaughter house.

In November 1901, at a meeting of the Brandenburg Provincial Medical Board, Dr. Th. Weyl suggested cremating the bodies of the victims of the plague epidemic raging there at that time. He consulted the engineer Hans Kori, who had relevant experience. Kori replied that he could set up a cremation oven, valued at 2,750 marks, within 36 hours and put it into operation immediately.[254] We do not know whether such a facility was then actually set up.

By 1905 the firm Kori had installed 55 *"animal cadaver cremation ovens"*, nine years later the figure had already risen to 160.[255] The company's activities gradually expanded to include the construction of facilities to incinerate all kinds of garbage. By 1927 the number of such installations sold by Kori was about 3,500.[256]

Not until relatively late did Kori begin building crematoria. At that time the German market in this area was controlled by four companies. In early 1925, 142 cremation furnaces existed in Germany. Of these, the firm Richard Schneider-Didier, Stettin, had manufactured 64, the firm Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach, 42, the firm J. A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, 21, and the firm Wilhelm Ruppmann of Stuttgart, 15.[257] The first two companies were in a decline at that time, while Topf was enjoying rapid growth. Kori managed, albeit with

---

[253] *"Technisches Büro und Fabrik für Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen. Kesseleinmauerungen—Schornsteinbau. Glüh-, Schmelz-, Muffel- und Wärmeöfen, sowie sämtliche Feuerungsanlagen der Metallindustrie, Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien."*

[254] To the German Reichstag. Petition of February 20, 1902, regarding cremation of the bodies of plague victims. Enclosure II.

[255] *"Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele",* by engineer H. Kori, Berlin, in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 1, issue 8, 1924, p. 115.

[256] H. Kori GmbH, Berlin. *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art.* Advertising brochure from 1927. *APMM*, VI-9a, v. 1.

[257] *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 2, issue 6, 1925, p. 90.

difficulty, to secure a share of the market by spending the first five years of its activities as manufacturer of crematoria by also installing many furnaces: two in 1926 in Hagen (Westphalia), one in 1927 in the crematorium of Weissenfels, and another two in 1930 in the crematorium of Schwerin.[258] By the early 1930s Topf had become the leading manufacturer of such furnaces, while Kori was in last place behind the companies Gebrüder Beck, Schneider-Didier and Ruppmann.[259]

Nonetheless the company's founding engineer Hans Kori's contribution to the development of cremation technology in Germany was very significant. The Prussian law of September 14, 1911, permitted only the hot-air cremation method devised by Friedrich Siemens (the so-called *"completely indirect process"*), in which the body was turned to ash in the recuperator by air heated to 1,000°C without the generator's combustion products being allowed to enter the muffle. In February 1924 engineer Hans Kori turned to the Berlin-Schönberg police headquarters with the request to revise the law of September 14, 1911. From his experience with his animal cadaver incinerators, where the cadavers were exposed directly to the generator's combustion products, Kori had found that this method required considerably less fuel than the *"completely indirect process"*.

The engineer explained that the reasons which had prompted the passing of the law in question had not been valid, if only because the body was loaded into the oven together with the coffin; once the coffin had caught fire, it naturally envelops the body in flames. Besides, once the body's moisture content had evaporated, it burned by itself. Another factor was that during the *"completely indirect process"* the temperature dropped sharply while the body fluids evaporated; this could only be avoided by channeling the generator's combustion products into the combustion chamber.

Therefore, Kori proposed that the *"direct process"* should also be legally recognized as a legitimate cremation process. The Berlin police headquarters notified the Ministry of the Interior, which showed lively interest. On July 19, 1924, Kori sent them a detailed report about his proposal.[260] The matter was investigated by the Berlin Association for Fuel Conservation, which assessed Kori's proposal positively. The Ministry of the Interior seconded this opinion and passed a decree on October 24, 1924, declaring the *"intermittently direct*

---

[258] *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928,* Königsberg Pr., 1928, p. 82; *Einäscherungsofen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Stadt Hagen/Westf.; Einäscherungsöfen System "Kori" im Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin* (advertising brochure from the 1930s). *APMM*, VI-9a, v. 1.

[259] Friedrich Hellwig, *"Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien",* in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur,* yr. 54, issue 24, 1931, p. 370.

[260] *Op. cit.* (note 255), pp. 115-119.

introduction of generator gases into the corpse chamber" to be legally acceptable.[261]

Ironically enough, the most intense resistance to Kori's suggestion came from the company Topf,[262] which was to become Kori's chief competitor in the construction of cremation ovens for the German concentration camps in the early 1940s.

2. Structure and Function of the Coke-Fueled Kori Furnaces for the Concentration Camps

The coke-fueled Kori furnace in the concentration camp Mauthausen which was put into operation on May 4, 1940, was probably the first model of the furnaces designed by Kori for the concentration camps.

The furnace stands on a brick platform, with its right side adjoining the wall of the service room. The standard double door for closing the muffle is at the front.

The muffle is equipped with a grate of three bars made of fire-resistant firebrick. They run crosswise and are joined in the middle by a bar running lengthwise. Underneath the grate is the ash pit, which may be closed off by a small door at the front. The generator is located at the back of the furnace section; the small door via which it is stoked, as well as the firing door beneath it, are located on the left side of the furnace.

The firing grate consists of 14 cast-iron bars and two crossbars for support. The supply shaft for the generator opens onto a sloping grate of broad bars, constructed in such a way that not only coke, but wood as well, can be used as fuel. No auxiliary devices are mounted on the furnace's back wall. The system for drawing off the flue gases includes an opening on the muffle vault in the front part of the oven as well as a horizontal smoke channel that can be shut with a metal damper. The system for loading the corpse consists of the bier, of a device on wheels to support it, as well as of a *"firebrick barrier"*; the latter is a device for closing off the body in the muffle.

The Kori oven to follow after this prototype was an improved model, which is why it was called *"reform cremation oven"*. We quote a May 18, 1943, letter from the company Kori to *Amt CIII* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office in which this model is advertised as follows:[263]

---

[261] *"Amtliches. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien",* in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 2, issue 7, 1925, p. 108.

[262] On December 24, 1924 the company Topf appealed the Ministry of the Interior's decree, but the appeal was rejected. *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 2, 1925, pp. 89-91 and 95, 96; issue 7, 1925, pp. 107f.

[263] Letter from the company Kori to engineer Waller of *Amt C III* of the SS Economic-

"Re. Cremation Ovens

Pursuant to our verbal discussion with you regarding the purchase of a single cremation facility, we recommend to you our coal-fueled Reform Cremation Ovens, which have proven themselves very well in practical application to date.—For the construction project planned, we suggest two cremation ovens, but we recommend double-checking to confirm that these two ovens would suffice. The specific arrangement of the ovens must also be decided on, since this determines how the fittings and the anchor frame are set up. If possible, the oven should be located in a closed room and connected to an existent smokestack.—If the location for set-up has already been chosen, we would ask you to send us a plan of the site so that we may provide you with an appropriate layout. From the enclosed diagrams you can see the area required for the ovens with service and stoking areas. Diagram J.-Nr. 8998 shows the layout for two ovens, whereas Diagram J.-Nr. 9122 shows how four ovens were set up for Construction Project Dachau. Another diagram—J.-Nr. 9080—shows your Lublin facility, with five cremation ovens and two fitted furnace chambers.

Regarding the cost of two crematoria, we are pleased to make you the following offer:

1) 2 Reform Cremation Ovens of the latest design, with vaulted coffin chamber and horizontal ash pit floor, including all fittings, the insertion, service and maintenance doors, the air valves, heating fixtures for the main furnace unit and the embers grate, the complete anchor frame of strong angle-iron rails and U-iron rails connected via anchor rails, all building materials i.e., high-quality firebrick form and regular bricks, firestone mortar, facing and backing bricks, brick mortar and cement, as well as complete installation by our heating engineer with the support of all technical assistants,
RM 4,500 each = RM 9,000.

In the event that the second oven is to be set up adjoining the first, the price for the second oven is reduced […] *to RM 4,050.*

However, this amount does not include the expenses for freight and carriage of the material to the site, traveling expenses for the installer, other traveling expenses, or posting rates. We would bill these expenses separately for your convenience.

Our cost estimate also excludes: extra construction-related tasks on-site, such as excavation, foundation for the ovens, construction of the room where the ovens are to be set up, as well as the flues from the ovens to the smokestack, and the stack itself.

As soon as the questions regarding location and set-up of the ovens have been resolved, we will be happy to provide you with a supplementary offer for the manufacture of the flues.

To facilitate the loading of the bodies into the oven's incineration chamber, we suggest in addition:

1) 2 cremation carts, trough-shaped, with rollers and handles, RM 160,-- each RM 320

Administrative Main Office. Archive of the Curatorship for the Concentration Camp Dachau Memorial, 660/41.

2) 2 castered trestles to support the cremation carts, RM 75,-- each
RM 150
RM 470

We fully guarantee the effectiveness of the cremation furnaces to be supplied, as well as their stability, and also the supply of only first-rate materials and the quality of workmanship.

The cast-iron fittings and anchor hardware as well as the fireclay form bricks can be supplied on short notice if we are provided with a Wehrmacht waybill for this purpose.

To supply the iron furnace parts we require 1,460 kg [iron] *per furnace, i.e., 2,920 kg for two furnaces. Enclosed please find the requisition forms for the iron.*

Looking forward to hearing from you,

Heil Hitler!

H. KORI GmbH

Encl.: 3 diagrams—J.-Nr. 8998, J.-Nr. 9122, J.-Nr. 9080—
Requisition form for iron."

Today the three diagrams enclosed with this letter are held in the Belgrade archives of the "*State Commission for Investigation of the Crimes of the Occupiers as well as Their Accomplices*".

Diagram J.-Nr. 8998 was a project for the crematorium of the SS New Building Administration of the concentration camp Neuengamme, which had two furnaces connected to the chimney via an ordinary flue.

Diagram J.-Nr. 9122 shows the project on the basis of which the four furnaces of the new crematorium ("*Barrack X*") in Dachau were built. Furnaces 1 and 4 are positioned on either side of the incineration chamber, while furnaces 2 and 3 are located in its center. They are paired, but although they share a common wall, their muffles are not connected. The system for drawing off the combustion gases is designed as follows: in the muffle vault, in the front part of each furnace, there is an opening through which the flue gases can escape; it opens into a flue running through the wall in the upper part of the furnace above the muffle and proceeding first diagonally, then vertically downward, winding around the generator in the interior back brickwork and then continuing downward, beneath the floor of the furnace room, before extending horizontally towards the chimney.

The two furnaces of the crematorium in the concentration camp Stutthof were structured similarly to the two central furnaces of the Dachau crematorium, but without the firebrick damper.

The four furnaces of the crematorium in the concentration camp Sachsenhausen were of the same shape as the five-muffle furnace built later in Majdanek. Together they formed a single unit 12.46 m long and 2.66 m high. The system for drawing off the smoke consisted of a vertical flue turning off at a right angle above the muffle and opening into another, horizontal smoke channel, to which it was in vertical orientation; this second channel passed through the interior of the brickwork in the upper part of the facility. Furnaces

1 through 3 were equipped with a damper of fireproof firebrick, located in front of the junction into this channel; the damper for furnace 4, on the other hand, was located in the lengthwise channel in front of furnace 3. This channel was divided into two sections by a centrally located piece of brickwork: the left section drew off the flue gases from furnaces 1 and 2, while the right part serviced furnaces 3 and 4. Both channels turned off at right angles and opened into two pipes, each of which in turn opened into one of the chimney's two flues.

3. The Crematoria of the Concentration Camp Majdanek

a) Construction of the Crematoria

Even though none appears on any known blueprint from the Central Construction Office, the installation of a crematorium had been planned for Majdanek (then called *"prisoner-of-war camp"*) as early as October 1941. The original project which, however, was not put into practice until two years later, and then with only one modification, provided for five coke-fueled Kori furnaces which were to form a single unified brick unit. This is apparent from Diagram J.-Nr. 9079 of October 16, 1941.[264] In an October 23, 1941, letter to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, the Kori company described it as follows, with reference to exactly this diagram:[265]

> *"Our diagram, sheet 2 (J.-Nr. 9079), shows the solution to the space problem for a total of 5 cremation furnaces, of which furnace 5 in the middle is intended as reserve unit. In other word, only furnaces 1 through 4 are meant for ongoing use; they are built in two groups, with a common heating chamber located between two units for better utilization of the flue gases. Each group, consisting of two furnaces and one heating chamber, takes up an area of 4.80 x 3.00 m. The doors through which the bodies are loaded are at the upper front of the furnaces, and the service door for ash removal is located below them. Installed opposite to them, i.e., at the upper back of the furnaces, is the fuel input, which is operated from the common maintenance and stoking area. The floor here is 0.40 m lower than in the anteroom, to which the stone steps to the left and right of the furnaces give access and which also equalize the difference in height. The joint flue for 2 cremations each is located above the furnaces, with a diversion flue that permits channeling the flue gases either directly to the stack or through the heating chamber for purposes of utilizing the* [heat from the] *flue gases."*

The aforementioned diagram shows only the incineration chamber, which measures 11.50 × 14.50 m. The other locations, including the coke depot, are only sketched in. The following diagram, J.-Nr. 9080, dating from March 31,

[264] See Document 18.
[265] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.

1942,[266] shows the definite shape of the furnace. The facility corresponds to that on the earlier plan, with the exception of the system for drawing off the flue gases. This now consists of two flues opening into a single stack equipped with two flue pipes. Each of the two pipes is outfitted with a ventilator located in a room next to the incineration chamber.

We shall return to the structure and function of this installation later. According to the diagram, the crematorium measured 30 × 10 m. Of that, the incineration chamber took up 10 × 16.30 m; besides that, there was also a mortuary 10 × 5.50 m in size, a 3.75 × 5.50 m room for inmates working in the crematorium, an office of the same size, a hallway measuring 2.50 × 4.50 m, and a room for the Chief of the crematorium; this room measured 4.50 × 5 m.

Since the implementation of this project would have required a great deal of time, whereas the increasing number of deaths among the camp's inmates made a crematorium an ever more immediate necessity, the Central Construction Office decided to construct a temporary crematorium with two mobile, oil-fueled Kori furnaces. For this purpose, as we shall see, it adopted the project from the diagram of March 31, 1942, modifying it accordingly.

Only one document regarding the planning and construction of the first crematorium in the concentration camp Majdanek has been preserved. What little references the Polish literature makes to this topic[267] are all based on the August 14, 1947, statements of SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt.[268]

Mußfeldt stated that the two furnaces had been brought to Majdanek from the concentration camp Sachsenhausen, and that the crematorium was brought into service in June 1942[269] and remained in operation until late October of that year. As of November—Mußfeldt stated—no more cremations were carried out there because there was a lack of fuel, *i.e.*, oil, and in early 1943 the two furnaces were dismantled and taken over by the Central Construction Office.[270] After the old crematorium was shut down, and before the new one was brought into service, the bodies of those who died in the camp were buried in

---

[266] See Document 19.

[267] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 55, 56; J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 33.

[268] Mußfeldt was promoted to SS-*Oberscharführer* on June 1, 1943. The relevant note of the Majdanek camp office (*GARF*, 7021-107-5, p. 283; cf. Document 27) includes the spelling *"Mußfeld"*, which is also used in another German document. The latter originated in 1944 in Auschwitz; it is an undated pay sheet for NCOs and soldiers and begins with the name *"Osch.* (Oberscharführer) *Mußfeld"*. However, the box marked *"Receipt"* on the same sheet contains the hand-written signature *"Mußfeldt"* (*GARF*, 7021-108-54, p. 96). For this reason we are using this spelling rather than *"Mußfeld"* or *"Muhsfeldt"*, even though the latter incorrect spelling is consistently used in Polish subject literature.

[269] According to a German document, the Crematorium (Bldg. XV) was 80% complete on July 1, 1942 (*WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 3), but it is conceivable that the Furnace Room was already finished in June, so that Mußfeldt's statement may be correct.

[270] This claim by Mußfeldt contradicts SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone's report of January 20, 1943, according to which the two furnaces were still in operation at that time. We shall discuss the relevant section of the Krone Report later in this chapter.

the woods. He himself, Mußfeldt stated, had been in charge of the unit that performed this work.[271]

Mußfeldt testified that both oil-fueled furnaces had been taken to the labor camp Płaszów near Cracow, but in fact one remained in the camp; today it is kept in the building of the new crematorium. Afterwards, the barrack where the first crematorium had been located was also torn down. Only its concrete floor remained after the camp was liberated. The first crematorium had been located on Intermediate Compound I, in front of the southeast side of the Laundry.[272] On the official plan of the Majdanek Memorial it is erroneously shown at the southeast corner of the Drying facility, a small barrack approximately 15 × 8 m in size which said plan falsely shows as an inmate barrack of normal size.[273]

In late November 1942 the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Majdanek decided to restructure the crematorium—or, more precisely, its furnace room; several alternatives were considered. The diagram of December 1, 1942, shows four mobile, oil-fueled furnaces, located in pairs to either side of a central brick chimney and connected to the latter via flues affixed above the furnaces.[274] Considering how scarce oil was at that time, this project seems rather unrealistic. In reply to an inquiry by the Central Construction Office, the Kori company suggested retaining the two old, oil-fueled furnaces and installing two further units of this type, albeit coke-fueled ones this time, which would require the addition of a coal generator in the rear section. The construction system is shown on Diagram J.-Nr. 9239.[275]

The diagram drawn up by Kori on December 10, 1942,[276] shows two possible configurations of the installations in the furnace room. In Sketch 1 they are set up lengthways, and widthways in Sketch 2. Both options provide for two sets of adjoining furnace pairs, each with a brick stack located between the two units. The stack is rectangular; its exterior dimensions are 1.20 × 1.40 m, its interior dimensions 0.40 × 0.50 m. One of two furnace pairs is intended to be coal-fueled, the other is oil-fueled. No doubt the two furnaces already present were connected in this way.

The incineration chamber is 12 × 10 m in size. The arrangement of the furnaces as per Sketch 1 agrees very well with the Building Administration's plan of November 23, 1942,[277] which shows an incineration chamber 12.15 × 9.74 m in size, with two chimneys measuring 1.20 × 1.20 m outside and 0.45 ×

[271] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), p. 140.
[272] See Document 4a and Photographs III, IV.
[273] See Document 7.
[274] See Document 21.
[275] H. Kori GmbH, *Anbau einer Kohlenfeuerung am ölbeheizten Krematoriumsofen,* Berlin, Dec. 14, 1944. ÖDMM, N 17, no. 6.
[276] See Document 22.
[277] See Document 20.

0.45 m inside and aligned along the longitudinal axis of the incineration chamber. As noted above, this plan is nothing other than an adaptation of that of March 31, 1942, whose overall size (30 × 10 m) and interior divisions were retained. The size of the incineration chamber was reduced to 9.74 × 12.15 m because the two oil-fueled furnaces were less massive than the five coke-fueled ones that had been planned for originally. The mortuary, on the other hand, was enlarged to 9.46 × 9.60 m. The sizes of the other subdivisions (inmates' room, office, hallway, and the room for the Chief of the crematorium) remained the same.

Very soon, however, the Central Construction Office dropped its plan to restructure the crematorium's furnace room, and returned to its original project providing for the construction of five coke-fueled furnaces. On January 8, 1943, Kori sent *Hauptamt CIII* of the Economic-Administrative Main Office a letter in which it enclosed its offer from April 9, 1942; this was based on five coke-fueled furnaces and drew on the diagram from October 16, 1941. The system for drawing off the flue gases had been modified and was set out in a diagram (J.-Nr. 9112) which, while it has been lost, was most likely identical to Diagram J.-Nr. 9080 of March 31, 1942.

In its letter of January 8, 1943, Kori stated that it had provided for two ventilator installations. The flue gases, it said, cooled off in the course of their passage through the heating coils (this mechanism was used to heat the water), and this drop in temperature could adversely affect the strength of the draft during the summer months. (The strength of the draft depends primarily on the temperature difference between the flue gases and the outside air; the warmer the latter, the less the temperature difference, therefore the weaker the draft.)

Kori added that the fittings for the furnaces were almost ready, and that it awaited the *Hauptamt CIII*'s order confirmation so that it could go ahead and order the fireproof materials, which were being supplied by a company in Upper Silesia.[278]

On January 21, 1943, the Chief of the Central Construction Office sent the following telegram to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone of *Amt CIII* of the Economic-Administrative Main Office:[279]

> *"The Central Construction Office Lublin requests that diagrams be forwarded of the water heating installation for the 5 stationary incineration furnaces to be shipped here by Kori, so that preliminary work can be completed."*

However, the new crematorium was not built until two months later. The first known diagram of the installation dates from June 24, 1943;[280] a diagram titled *"Sketch of the Crematorium for Concentration Camp Lublin"*,[281] drawn

[278] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, p. 250. See Document 23.
[279] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.
[280] See Document 24.
[281] See Document 25.

up five days later, on June 29, shows a T-shaped building and gives a view of it from a 'bird's-eye' perspective. The roof section is labelled:

> *"Notes: bring mortuary to same level as boiler house. Coal shed must have same width as dissection room. Therefore, same elevation of roof ridge, and clean roof shape!"*

In August 1944, following an examination of the building, the Polish-Soviet Commission drew up a plan of the crematorium[282] which reveals the following:

Where its exterior dimensions and the arrangement of its subdivisions are concerned, the long section of the crematorium where the furnaces were located was constructed as per Diagram J.-Nr. 9080 of March 31, 1942. This section indeed measured 10 × 30 m,[283] while the sizes of the interior subdivisions had been slightly modified: The mortuary was 9.40 × 5.70 m in size, the incineration chamber 9.40 × 16.80 m, the inmates' room 5.46 × 3.40 m, the office 5.46 × 3.40 m, the hallway 4.30 × 3.30 m, and the room for the Chief of the crematorium 4.30 × 3.40 m.

Two symmetrical annexes of 10 × 10 m each were added to this section, joining crossways with the mortuary, so that together with the mortuary they formed a T-shape whose upper, lengthways part also measured 30 m. The annex on the side where the furnaces were located consisted of one single section, the coal shed; the annex located opposite, on the side of the chimney, was subdivided into five sections, the purpose of which is only known for three: the dissection room (3.35 × 5.70 m), the bath (3 × 2.20 m) and the washroom (3 × 1.35 m).

The Polish-Soviet Commission christened the remaining rooms *"Pre-Dissecting Room"* and *"Gas Chamber"*. The latter room measured 6.10 × 5.62 m and allegedly served as Zyklon B gas chamber for murdering human beings. Of course, even if only from a technical point of view, the use of this room for such a purpose would have been utter madness, as we shall show later.[284] In actual fact it was probably a sort of funeral parlor or urn room.[285] The room which the Polish-Soviet Commission dubbed *"Pre-Dissecting Room"*, to which the main door gave access and which one perforce had to cross to get from the dissecting room to the supposed funeral parlor or urn room, was nothing more than a relatively large anteroom.

---

[282] See Document 26.
[283] According to the measurements taken by the Commission, the length was 29.89 m.
[284] See Chapter VI.
[285] See the photograph of the urns in T. Mencel's book, *op. cit.* (note 23); the photograph is on an unnumbered page.

b) The Structure of the New Crematorium

The Polish-Soviet Commission provided the following description of the new crematorium as it appeared in July and August 1944:[286]

"The furnaces for cremating dead bodies are located in the southeastern part of the concentration camp at a distance of 60 m from the internees' living barracks. The building's yard is behind a triple barbed-wire barrier serving primarily to contain the inmates. The yard fencing consists of two rows of barbed wire, 3 m high.[287] *The yard covers an area of 3,600 m² (60 x 60 m). The layout of the entire complex is T-shaped and divided into 12 major rooms; further, a wing had been set up around the chimney to house the ventilators.*

At the time the building was examined, it was found that all wooden parts of the building were burned, and the room formerly used to lay out the corpses /No. 4/ as well as the furnace room /No. 1/ contained numerous charred corpses. Only those facilities and building parts of brick, concrete and reinforced concrete survived the conflagration, including:

a) The incineration furnaces with the upper smoke flue and connector flue;
b) Smokestack with two ventilators;
c) The concrete gas chamber with reinforced concrete overhang and two small windows on the mortuary side;
d) Brick wall separating the bath and the washroom from the pre-dissecting room;
e) Brick wall separating the dissecting room from the pre-dissecting room;
f) Part-brick walls outside the entrance to the bath, and
g) Foundations, brick bases and concrete floors for all 12 rooms mentioned, and the dissecting room table mounted on a stone base.

The buildings not affected by the fire and adjoining the burned facilities, as well as the aforementioned separate rooms which survived entirely intact, allowed the reconstruction of an outline sketch of all buildings after on-site measurements, an assessment of the purpose of each object, and a schematic representation of the technical function of the incineration furnaces.

Listing of the rooms:

# of the rooms, as per layout plans	*Description of rooms*	*Dimensions*	*Area in m²*
1	*Incineration room*	*16.80 x 9.40*	*157.92*
2	*Dissection room*	*5.70 x 3.45*	*19.67*
3	*Gas chamber*	*6.10 x 5.62*	*34.28*
4	*Morgue*	*9.40 x 5.70*	*53.58*
5	*Fuel room*	*9.70 x 9.40*	*91.18*
6	*Pre-Dissection room*	*6.55 x 3.55*	*23.25*
7	*Bath*	*3.00 x 2.20*	*6.60*
8	*Washroom*	*3.00 x 1.35*	*4.05*
9	*Ventilation room*	*6.20 x 5.25*	*32.55*
10	*Room*	*5.56 x 3.40*	*18.56*
11	*"*	*5.46 x 3.30*	*18.02*

[286] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 235-237.
[287] The crematorium was located outside the camp fence, and had its own enclosure.

# of the rooms, as per layout plans	Description of rooms	Dimensions	Area in m^2
12	"	4.30 x 3.40	14.62
13	Hallway	4.30 x 3.30	14.19

The block of incineration furnaces is set up in the Incineration Room /No. 1/ and consists of 5 chambers for the cremation of corpses and 2 utility chambers for exploiting the heat from the exhaust gases. /The installation of equipment in these utility chambers was not completed./
Dimensions of the incineration furnace block within the brickwork:

Length	11.60 m
Width	3.00 m
Height	1.90 m
Height of furnaces to upper smoke flue	2.64 m

Interior dimensions of the cremation furnaces:

Pre-heating furnace /a	$0.384m^3$
Incineration chamber /b	$0.834m^3$
Ash pit /c	$0.655m^3$
Cross-section of smoke flue /d	$0.216m^2$
Ash box /d	$0.0625m^3$
Ash box /d1	$0.0833m^3$
Area of grate in incineration chambers	$0.65m^2$

Materials used in the brickwork of the incineration furnaces: pre-heating furnace a), incineration chamber b), ash pit c), and smoke flue d) consist of DIN-brick.

The DIN-grating rails in the incineration chamber are melted and the firebrick is structurally altered.

Some of the components in the upper horizontal channel are deformed, and melting has taken place in the lower part.

The base surface of the pit beneath the grate b) and the brick components of all door frames of the incineration furnaces are of firebrick. The exterior walls of the furnaces are of red brick.

The entire construction of the incineration block is held together at the top and bottom by 4 horizontal and 20 vertical anchor bolts and is reinforced by rods of sectional iron (No. 10).

The heating system and the ash pits of the furnaces are closed off with cast-iron double doors. The furnaces contain a large number of charred bones. In front of each oven there are iron rolling tracks in the form of vertical frames with two rollers. Five metal gurneys are present by the furnaces, four of which have suffered heat deformation due to the fire. Metal rods are next to the furnaces."

4. Structure and Function of the Cremation Furnaces

a) The Coke-Fueled Furnaces

The coke-fueled five-muffle furnaces of the concentration camp-Majdanek[288] consist of two pairs of muffles to either side of one central muffle.[289] Two heating chambers are installed between the two pairs to either side. The construction of the individual furnaces reveals additional modifications as compared to the furnaces of Dachau and Sachsenhausen. The standard double door through which the bodies were loaded is located at the front of the furnace; it measures 0.55 × 0.65 m and exhibits the typical round ports for observing the cremation process and for supplying air to aid this process. The incineration chamber is 0.77 m wide and 0.67 m high. It is delimited at the bottom by a fireproof grate of 9 pairs of crossbeams of standard type. The muffle's utilizable depth is 2.17 m.

Beneath the fireproof grate is the ash pit whose front section is equipped with an embers grate. The ash pit can be closed off at the front by two doors. The upper one, located directly below the door for loading the corpse, allows the operator to use a scraper to reach pieces of the body which have dropped through the gaps of the fire grate and to drag them onto the afterburn grate, where they burn up completely. The second door, located beneath the first, allows removal of the ashes. On the sides of the upper door there are two air valves which close the vents of the two air channels through which combustion air enters the muffle.

These air channels run horizontally through the furnace brickwork, whence they turn off at right angles upward, and again at a level with and parallel to the muffle, to which they are connected by means of four 8 × 8 cm openings—two on either side.

The generator is located at the rear of the furnace; the main heating system consists of a level grate 0.68 × 0.63 = 0.43 m² in size. Given a natural draft, approximately 50 kg of coke fuel could be burned on this grate per hour. At the rear of the furnace there is a double door, the so-called generator stoking shaft door, and the firing door.

The firebrick is 12 cm thick. The flue gases are drawn off in a manner very similar to that for the furnaces of the Sachsenhausen camp, with the one difference that the muffle is directly connected, via a vertical pipe, to the horizontal smoke channel in the upper part of the brickwork. Two cleaning hatches are located on either side of the smoke channel.

Six smoke channel dampers of 0.60 × 0.45 m each are located in this smoke channel. Two heating chambers are installed between furnaces ½ and ¾; each chamber consists of two sections, each of which is equipped with a

[288] See Document 19.
[289] See Photograph VI.

heating coil with 15 m² surface area, for heating water. These heating coils are connected to two horizontal pipes installed outside the furnace; the connections are made by 8 vertical pipes of smaller diameter. An observation hatch is installed beneath the second horizontal pipe. These two pipes were connected to two boilers located above the two heating chambers. If five furnaces were in operation, this provided a heating surface of 30 m², with an hourly output of 300,000 Kcal. In this way enough hot water for 50 showers could be supplied; if these showers were in use 20 hours a day, then given an effective shower time of 5 minutes and five shower cycles per hour, 5,000 to 6,000 people could take a shower each day.[290]

The flue gases from furnaces 1 and 2 (and potentially 5) and from numbers 3 and 4 crossed the heating chamber from top to bottom, giving off their heat to the heating coil, thereby producing hot water. They then entered two underground smoke channels 0.70 × 0.75 m in diameter, which led to two ventilators. These consisted of a pipe and an elbow, and a horizontal damper to close the system off, as well as a blower and a motor. Each blower was connected to one of the two draft pipes into which the chimney was subdivided.

The system for loading the body consisted of the gurney, the rollers and the castered trestles, whereas the firebrick damper is absent.

In the front, beneath the loading door, the muffles exhibit two doors, one above the other, because the afterburn chambers are equipped with an afterburn grate. The upper door allows an operator to move body parts which have dropped through the muffle grate into the afterburn chamber, onto the afterburn grate; the lower door allows removal of the ashes.

The generators are located at the rear of the furnace, where the generator filling shafts and (directly beneath these) the stoking doors are installed; the latter give access to the firing grates.

The system for drawing off the combustion gases consists of an opening in the muffle vault in the front part of the furnace. This arrangement recalls the design of the furnaces at Dachau, with the difference that the smoke channel is installed inside the brickwork above the furnace and runs along the entire furnace. At the ends of this set-up there are two doors, one to permit observation and one to facilitate cleaning the smoke channel.

The latter is connected via special openings to two heating chambers between Furnaces 1 & 2, and 3 & 4, respectively, which in turn are connected via openings in the bottom to two smoke channels installed in the floor of the furnace room.

The two smoke channels lead into the right and left chimney pipe, respectively. The chimney was about 20 m tall and equipped with two draft pipes whose arrangement is shown on Diagram J.-Nr. 9098.

---

[290] Letter from the company Kori to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, October 23, 1941. *APMM*, sygn. 9a, v. 1, pp. 3f.

The new crematorium was not brought into service until January 1944. Nonetheless the five furnaces had technical flaws, which Karl Müller, the Kori company's master installer, listed precisely. On February 4, 1944, Hans Kori sent the command of the Majdanek camp a long letter, explaining the reasons for these flaws and giving instructions on how to remedy them.[291]

b) The Oil-Fueled Furnaces

The structure and function of the mobile oil-fueled Kori cremation furnace are well explained in a diagram which the Institute for Heat and Fuel Technology of the Cracow Mining Academy drew of the furnace at Trzebionka, a satellite camp of Auschwitz, which it no doubt based on original documents from Kori.[292] Furnaces of this type were installed in Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Groß-Rosen and Ravensbrück, among others. The two furnaces in the first crematorium of Majdanek were of this type.

The furnace,[293] which is shaped like a muffle, is lined with sheet iron on the outside. At the front we find the standard double door for loading the bodies. Beneath is the door to the ash pit, on whose sides two air valves are affixed to admit the air necessary for combustion. The incineration system is the same as that for the coke-fueled furnace.

The nozzle of the main oil burner is in the rear part of the muffle. The muffle grate consists of 20 fireclay rods resting on two rails and joined in the middle. The grate ends 25 cm short of the rear wall.

Underneath the grate is the ash pit, under whose rear wall the nozzle for the auxiliary oil burner is located. Above, at the inside left of the furnace, the blower and electric motor are installed which supply the two incineration chambers, located towards the back of the furnace, with the needed combustion air via pipes. Beside the blower, in the right-hand part of the furnace, is the oil reservoir, whence the fuel travels to two combustion chambers through a pipe of smaller diameter. At the bottom right- of the furnace is an observation port, above which the air valve for the ash pit is located.

The system for drawing off the flue gases consists of an opening on the muffle vault towards the front of the furnace, and a short smoke channel leading from the furnace into a small pipe. The latter is square and of cast-iron; a regular chimney is installed on top of it, in the form of a cast-iron pipe. The bodies were loaded via a castered trestle, just as for the coke-fueled furnaces.

---

[291] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1, pp. 25f.

[292] *Obozowe krematorium w Trzebionce* (The camp crematorium of Trzebionka), *APMO*, nr. Neg. 6671.

[293] See Photograph VII.

5. Capacity of the Cremation Furnaces

a) Capacity of the Coke-Fueled Furnaces

In August 1944, the Polish-Soviet Commission of engineers, including the engineers Kelles-Krause, Teljaner, and Grigorev, examined the cremation furnaces of Majdanek. They then drew up a technical expert report, concluding as follows:[294]

"a) The temperature in the cremation chambers was 1,500 degrees Celsius;
b) Loading the bodies into the furnaces and cleaning the ash pits took no longer than three minutes;
c) Four 'treated' bodies—i.e., bodies whose arms and legs had been chopped off—could be burned at one time, together with the cut-off extremities;[295]
d) The time required for cremating such a load did not exceed 12 minutes;
Therefore, when the furnaces were operating 24 hours a day, their capacity for this period amounted to ((24 x 60 x 4 x 5) / 15 =) 1,920 bodies."

According to this report, the capacity of the furnaces depended on the following factors:
– the temperature in the incineration chamber;
– the time required to load the bodies;
– the number of bodies burned at one time;
– the time required to incinerate a 'load'.

Since these factors are interdependent, we must examine all of them together.

The experts claimed that the coke-fueled cremation furnaces of Majdanek had a normal operating temperature of 1,500 degrees Celsius, but technically this is incorrect. A recognized authority in this field, engineer Richard Kessler, who carried out a series of test cremations in the crematorium of Dessau, emphasizes:[296]

> *"Loading temperatures of 1,200 to 1,500 degrees Celsius, though they are frequently mentioned in reports about crematory operations (the publication 'Die Flamme' even mentioned 2,000 degrees) would seem to be incorrectly estimated, not measured temperatures. At temperatures such as these, both the bones and the firebrick material would soften and fuse with each other. The most expedient loading temperatures, as determined in the Dessau tests, are between 850 and 900 degrees Celsius."*

Contrary to what the experts appointed by the Polish-Soviet Commission claim, the fireclay brickwork of the muffles is still in good shape even today

---

[294] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. See Document 28. The numbers mean: 24 hours, 60 minutes, 4 corpses, 5 muffles, 15 minutes (cremation time).

[295] The crematorium staff's alleged habit of cutting the arms and legs off the corpses prior to cremation will be discussed later.

[296] Richard Kessler, *"Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung",* in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache,* Königsberg Pr., 1930, p. 136.

and shows no trace of any such fusion. This becomes apparent from a comparison with the brickwork of the two generators in the Topf double-muffle furnace of Gusen. Besides, the smoke channel dampers were of fireclay, not cast iron.

The experts arrived at the time required for cremation on the basis of an *"Orientation Diagram to Determine the Time for Cremation of Bodies in Various Cremation Furnaces, Depending on Temperature"*, which they enclosed with their report. This diagram starts with a muffle temperature of 800 degrees Celsius and goes up to 1,500 degrees. The relationship between temperature and incineration time is represented as follows:

800°C	120 mins	(Klingenstierna furnace)
900°C	105 mins	"
1,000°C	90 mins	(Siemens furnace)
1,100°C	75 mins	"
1,200°C	60 mins	(Schneider furnace)
1,300°C	45 mins	"
1,400°C	30 mins	"
1,500°C	15 mins	"

Which sources the experts based this on remains a mystery, but it is a fact that the times given for temperatures over 1,000 degrees are ludicrous.

The diagram mentioned above attributes to the Klingenstierna furnace a cremation time of 120 minutes at a temperature of 800 degrees, to the Siemens furnace a time of 90 minutes at 1,000 degrees, and to the Schneider furnace a time of 60 minutes at 1,200 degrees.

These three furnace types were designed according to the principle of the *"indirect process"* whereby the body was exposed only to heated air. In this process, air passed through the recuperators or regenerators, which were heated to a temperature of 1,000 degrees, and then, heated to the same temperature, it entered the muffle, where it effected the incineration of the corpse. According to the architect E. Beutinger, cremation in the Siemens furnace of Gotha took 90 minutes at a temperature of 900 degrees Celsius, 60 to 90 minutes at 1,000 degrees in the Klingenstierna furnaces, and 45 to 90 minutes at 1,000 degrees in the Schneider furnaces.[297]

According to a report of the Stuttgart Municipal Planning Department and Building Control Office about 48 cremations carried out between July 20 and September 15, 1909, in a hot-air cremation furnace of the Wilhelm Ruppmann type, the maximum temperature achieved in the incineration chamber was 1,120 degrees C.[298]

---

[297] E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung,* Leipzig: Carl Scholtze Verlag, 1911, pp. 106, 110, 113, 115.

[298] E. Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung,* Stuttgart: Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, 1922, p. 37.

In the course of the test cremations carried out by Richard Kessler between November 1, 1926, and January 12, 1927, in the crematorium of Dessau in a furnace manufactured by the firm of Gebrüder Beck (it was an improvement on the Klingenstierna model), a maximum temperature of 1,100 degrees Celsius was attained in the cremation chamber, but only for a short time, namely while the coffin burned up.[299]

Therefore, it is certain that temperatures greater than 1,100 degrees were hardly ever reached in the cremation chambers of the civilian crematoria to which the Soviet experts referred. Temperatures of 1,500 degrees could only have been reached directly above the generator grate.[300]

This means that the figures given in the Soviet diagram for temperatures greater than 1,000 degrees were nothing more than unacceptable extrapolations.

The experts committed another untenable extrapolation in the context of the 'loading' of the furnaces, *i.e.*, the introduction of the corpses into the incineration chamber. Since the simultaneous cremation of two or more bodies in one muffle in civilian crematoria was forbidden, (after all, the ashes were to go to the deceased's next-of-kin)the subject literature contains no information about such multiple cremations. Accordingly, the Soviet experts perforce based their diagram on data from the cremation of single bodies and then incorrectly extrapolated these onto the hypothetical cremation of multiple bodies in one and the same muffle. The fact that the results thus obtained are completely wrong is easily proven with reference to the Kori-built furnaces for the cremation of animal cadavers. While such a comparison may seem sacrilegious, we cannot help but draw it, since it does provide reliable information regarding the time that would be required for the cremation of multiple bodies in one muffle.

It should be noted at the start that the furnaces for incinerating animal cadavers were more efficient facilities for cremating organic material than the crematoria were, since the only factor to consider in their design was maximum economy. Kori manufactured eight such incinerators of various sizes. Model 2b, whose incineration chamber measured 1.38m² (which approximates that of the Kori crematoria, where the corresponding area was 1.5m²), was able to reduce a maximum of 450 kg flesh to ashes in an eight-hour period; the process required 170 kg of coal.[301] This corresponds to the incineration of one kg of flesh in 64 seconds at a consumption of 0.37 kg coal. Accordingly, the cremation of several bodies with the maximum total weight possible—450

---

[299] Richard Kessler, *"Ratinelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium",* in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft,* yr. 4, issue 9, 1927, p. 155.

[300] Hans Keller, *"Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen",* special reprint of the periodical *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen,* yr. 10, issue 6, 1926, p. 3.

[301] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen,* Halle a.S.: Verlag von Carl Marhold, 1905, p. 43.

kg—would have required approximately 74 minutes and 24.6 kg coal per 70-kg body.

The largest animal cadaver incinerator manufactured by Kori had a capacity of 900 kg flesh in 13.5 hours. The process required 300 kg coal. This corresponds to an incineration time of 54 seconds and a coal consumption of 0.333 kg per kilo of flesh.[301] To simultaneously cremate 13 bodies weighing (900÷13=) 69.2 kg each, the process in this furnace would have required an average of 62 minutes and 23 kg fuel per body.

Based on this data, we can conclude with certainty:

a) the average minimum time to cremate a body weighing approximately 70 kg was roughly 62 minutes;
b) increasing the load (450 kg for Model 2b, 900 kg for Model 4b) resulted in maximum savings of approximately 12% fuel and 16% time.

Thus, experimental evidence shows that the simultaneous cremation of multiple bodies in one and the same muffle would have increased the capacity of the Majdanek crematoria only by an insignificant degree.

These data are confirmed by the testimony of Erich Mußfeldt, who stated in this context:[302]

> *"Only one body was inserted into each muffle; cremation took about one hour."*

This is also exactly how long it took to cremate a body in the Topf furnaces of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau.[303]

To summarize: since no cremation furnace achieves temperatures greater than 1,000 degrees Celsius in the cremation chamber, and since the insertion of multiple bodies into one muffle would have increased the cremation time by almost the same factor, the Soviet diagram is devoid of any scientific value.

It should be emphasized that not even the experts appointed by the Polish-Soviet Commission dared suggest an incineration time of less than 60 minutes at the effective cremation temperatures. According to them, cremation took 75 minutes at 1,100 degrees C. Their own diagram shows that at the actual temperature (800 degrees C) a cremation takes no less than two hours!

The reason for the Polish-Soviet experts' grotesque exaggeration of the crematoria's capacity is obvious: if 600,000 bodies had really been incinerated in the new crematorium, as the Polish-Soviet Commission claimed, then the furnaces *had* to have an incredible capacity! Of course even the fantasy figure of 1,920 bodies (the capacity imputed by the Commission to the crematoria, an exaggeration 19 times greater than the actual fact) would not have sufficed to cremate 600,000 bodies: since the crematorium was not brought into service until January 1944 (we do not know on what day), and was thus opera-

---

[302] *APMO*, ZO, sygn. D-pr-20/61a, p. 76: *"Do jedney retorty wkladano tylko jedne zwłoki, spalenie ich trwało około 1 godziny."*

[303] Carlo Mattogno, *"The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau",* in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), pp. 373-412.

tional for only six or at most barely seven months, then even operating at the aforementioned fantasy figure capacity it could hardly have managed more than 300,000 bodies.

Incidentally, to this day the new crematorium of Majdanek sports a plaque on which the capacity of the five furnaces is given as 1,000 per day. The actual figure is approximately one-tenth of that!

b) The Capacity of the Oil-Fueled Furnaces

Regarding the capacity of the two oil-fueled furnaces, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone, an employee of *Amt CIII* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, wrote in his January 20, 1943, report, which we have already mentioned in Chapter III:[304]

> *"Crematorium.*
>
> *At this time two oil-fueled cremation furnaces are in operation. Together, these furnaces can dispose of some 100 bodies in a 12-hour period."*

This corresponds to a capacity of 4 bodies per hour. J.-C. Pressac comments:[305]

> *"Comparing this capacity with that of the Topf double-muffle furnaces in Crematorium I of Auschwitz (which were more efficient than the furnaces of Majdanek), one finds that it is exaggerated to twice the actual capacity."*

Pressac's comparison is not sound, since oil-fueled furnaces most certainly did have a noticeably greater capacity than coke-fueled ones. The reason for this is that in the former, the flame in the combustion chamber could be regulated independently of the furnace draft. As an aside, Mußfeldt also gave the capacity of each of the two oil-fueled furnaces as being approximately 100 bodies per 24 hours.[306]

The oil-fueled Kori furnace was designed to cremate one body at a time. Further, the fairly small openings in the grate (7.5 × 24 cm) show that the incineration of the body had to take place more or less completely in the incineration chamber before the small remnants could drop through the mentioned openings and into the ash pit. This means that the cremation process took approximately one hour from start to finish.

The two oil burners did ensure a steady and considerable supply of heat, and further, the temperature could be regulated and adjusted as needed for each stage of the cremation process. If one had aimed for the maximum temperature, and if one had made use of the scraper to push the dried-out and disintegrated body to the back of the muffle where it could drop through the 25 × 65 cm opening there into the afterburn chamber before the main cremation process was even complete, one could have reduced the time required for this

---

[304] *APMM*, microfilm no. 816, p. 10.
[305] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. VII.
[306] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), p. 140.

main cremation process to about 30 to 40 minutes. This corresponds to the minimum time required in the main incineration chamber in today's state-of-the-art crematoria.[307] In practice, the normal cremation time could be cut in half since the main cremation process continued in the ash pit, so that this practically assumed the function of a second muffle. Whether or not two bodies could have been cremated at the same time in this way without an increase in the time required depends on the capacity of the two oil burners, which is not known. If these burners were powerful enough, the possibility of simultaneous cremation of two bodies in special cases—for example, given small or very skinny bodies[308]—can not be ruled out.

In such a case, the two bodies would have dried out in the muffle within half an hour, and incineration would then have finished in the ash pit in the same length of time.

6. The Polish-Soviet Commission's Forensic Report About the New Crematorium's Furnaces

In August 1944 the Polish-Soviet Commission appointed a committee of experts to draw up a forensic assessment of the furnaces in the new crematorium, or, more precisely, of the human remains that had been found there. We shall quote the salient points of their report:[309]

> *"Furnace No. 1*
>
> *A small quantity of light-colored ash was found in this furnace, as well as some charred human bones, which have retained their structure well but crumble readily to ash when they are squeezed with the fingers. In the space beneath the grate of this furnace there is ash and a large number of gray, charred bones which fill the entire space under the grate, right up to the latter. In the ash pit of this furnace a small quantity of charred human bones was also found, mixed with coke fuel.*
>
> *Furnace No. 2*
>
> *Approximately 0.5m³ of gray ash as well as charred human bones were found in this furnace. Among the bones there is a large number of well-preserved heel bones, metacarpal bones, and individual metatarsal bones. There is also much ash and charred human bones in the space beneath the grate, including forearm, shoulder and finger phalanx bones, which have retained their shape well. The entire space beneath the grate is full of burned bones and ash.*
>
> *Furnace No. 3*

[307] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 303), p. 397.

[308] In such a case, the low calorific value of the bodies would be compensated for by the heat supplied by the two oil burners.

[309] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 256-259.

The furnace contains approximately 0.5m³ of gray ash as well as charred human bones, among them well-preserved shin bones, thigh bones, sacral and individual vertebral bones. The space beneath the grate is half-filled with gray ash and small, burned human bones. In the ash pit there are smaller quantities of ash and splinters of burned human bones.

Furnace No. 4

Approximately 0.5m³ gray ash and charred human bones were found in the furnace, including charred pieces of large long bones, pelvic bones and individual vertebrae. The space beneath the grate contains ashes and fragments of human bones, filling the space up to the grate. Small quantities of ash and fragments of charred bones are in the ash pit.

Furnace No. 5

A small quantity of gray ash as well as charred fragments of human bones were discovered in this furnace. The furnace also contains a special iron gurney for inserting the corpses. The space beneath the grate contains ashes and parts of charred human bones: thighs, pelvises, shoulders etc.; they fill the entire space below the grate. The entire ash pit is filled with ashes and small parts of bones.

Twelve charred corpses are laid out in the area in front of the furnaces, lined up with their heads towards the furnaces. On many of the bodies the remnants of individual muscles are well-preserved on the torso as well as on the extremities. On all the bodies, the lower extremities have been chopped off at the level of the middle third of the upper thigh; in fact, the preserved bones exhibit cut marks at the same place. Some of the internal organs are preserved in the form of a charred, dry, crumbling mass. On all bodies the skulls are crushed and charred. Judging from the shape of the pelvis, and from the sexual organs which were well preserved in some cases, one may conclude that the 12 bodies were those of 7 males and 5 females.

A small quantity of coke fuel was found in the adjoining area by the opening to the heating system. Four bent iron gurneys, with which bodies were inserted into the furnaces, stand in the same location. Approximately 50 metal urns, most of which are filled with ashes and small fragments of charred human bones, stand in the corner of this area beside the fifth furnace.

A total of 4.5m³ of ashes and charred human bones was found in the furnaces and the spaces beneath the grates."

It is difficult to imagine that the Chief of the crematorium should have been so negligent as to permit half a cubic meter of bones and ash to pile up in ash pits. There would have been no practical benefit; the ashes could be easily removed by an assistant after the cremation was complete. Two photos published by Constantino Simonov show a muffle from the Majdanek furnace, full of bone fragments; they completely cover the grate.[310] Such a massive accumulation of human remains would perforce have resulted in a drastic retardation of the cremation process. The presence of coke in the ash pit of Furnace

[310] C. Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio* (The Extermination Camp), Moscow: Edizione in lingue estere, 1944. The photographs are on several pages.

1 is also inexplicable, since the generator's stoking shaft was separate from the ash pit. And finally, the parts of large bones (thigh, pelvic and shoulder bones) could hardly have dropped through the small 18 × 6 cm openings in the muffle grate. There is only one explanation for these oddities:

After the SS had fled, the ashes and bones were taken out of the ash containers—where the coke slag had evidently also been put—and were placed into the furnaces. This was no doubt an organized stage production by the inmates remaining in the camp after the German retreat and was intended to make the crematorium appear as gruesome as possible. A similar production was staged in the alleged gas chambers in Barrack 41.[311] The *"Polish Resistance Committee"*, which according to Gerald Reitlinger took command after the retreat of the SS and which had handed Majdanek over to the Soviets, was probably the party responsible for these creative embellishments.[312]

Probably the twelve bodies which the Commission found in front of the furnaces were also put there by that same Resistance Committee, as crowning touch. Whatever the case may be, the photograph[313] published by J. Marszałek shows only a confused jumble of bones. The bodies intended for cremation were probably charred in the fire that gutted the crematorium, and if they were missing the legs then it was because they had burned off in whole or in part.

The Polish-Soviet Commission then proceeded to claim that the Germans had mutilated the dead in order to be able to cremate four bodies at a time in one and the same muffle. It goes without saying that this "finding" by the committee of experts was a strategic lie which served to give the illusion that the crematorium in fact had an immensely great cremation capacity.

[311] cf. Chapter VII.
[312] Gerald Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 512.
[313] Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209). The photographs are on unnumbered pages.

Chapter VI: The Gas Chambers

1. Structure and Purpose of the Gas Chambers: The Polish-Soviet Expert Report of August 1944

The joint Polish-Soviet Commission, which we have already mentioned repeatedly in the previous chapter and which apparently was constituted on Polish initiative,[314] drew up a technical and chemical expert report about the alleged facilities for the mass extermination of humans. The Commission began its work on August 4, 1944, and concluded on the 23rd of that same month. In the following we shall quote the text of this historically very significant, yet unpublished document which seems to be unknown even in Polish historiography. In the previous chapter we have already quoted the section dealing with the (new) crematorium, which has no relevance to the subject here at issue.

Now, the expert report about the gas chambers:[315]

"File

August 4 to 23, 1944, city of Lublin

Technical and chemical forensic expert report by the Commission, consisting of the following members:

- *Chairman: engineer and architect for the city of Lublin, KELLES-KRAUSE;*
- *Chief engineer and lecturer for building and construction matters, D. M. TELJANER;*
- *Chief engineer, Candidate for the technical sciences, and lecturer for fire studies, G. P. GRIGOREV;*
- *Chief engineer, Candidate for the chemical sciences, and lecturer for organic chemistry, P. S. PELKIS; and*
- *Colonel of the Medical Corps, W. A. BLOCHIN,*

who, acting in agreement with and on the suggestion of the Polish-Soviet Commission, and in order to further the investigation of the German atrocities and misdeeds in the city of Lublin and its environs, have drawn up a technical and

---

[314] The *"Communiqué"* of the agency Polpress states:
"Considering the fact that the Germans have committed mass murders and killings of Soviet prisoners of war, the Polish Committee of National Liberation turned to the Soviet government with the following suggestion: an Extraordinary Polish-Soviet Commission should be set up to investigate the German misdeeds in Lublin, and the Soviet Union itself should appoint representatives for this purpose." Text quoted in: Constantino Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 18.

[315] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 229-243.

chemical forensic expert report about the gas chambers, toxins and cremation furnaces located on the territory of the Lublin SS concentration camp.

DESCRIPTION OF THE OBJECTS
Facility: Plan of the Concentration Camp Lublin[316] *and Diagrams No. 1,*[317] *2, 3 and 4*
Altogether, the following were inspected and pencil-sketched on tracing paper:

1. *Six gas chambers / cf. Diagram No. 1*

Including: three gas chambers (Nos. I, II and III), located at the northeastern end wall of the Bath; one gas chamber (No. IV) immediately adjoining the Bath and forming an entire building wing as seen from the exterior. / On the plan of the concentration camp, gas chambers I, II, III, IV and the Bath, which actually consisted of Barracks No. 41 and 42, are labelled No. 16. / Two gas chambers (Nos. V and VI), located on the area between Compounds 1 and 2.

2. *Arsenal of chemical substances.*
3. *Crematorium, with adjoining rooms.*

The GAS CHAMBERS Nos. I, II and III (see Diagram 1) are actually separate facilities of rectangular shape, with a room (No. 14) protruding from the southwest side, serving to store gas bottles, and another room (No. 4) adjoining the northwest side, in which an air heater was installed.

These chambers, and Room 14 for the storage of gas bottles, have massive concrete walls 50 cm thick, as well as dividing walls 20 cm thick. Except for the heating system, the entire facility is lined with a panel of reinforced concrete, 15 cm thick. The walls and ceiling are neatly plastered, the floors consist of concrete with stud screws. A layer of clay covers the reinforced-concrete walls.

Room No. 4 where the air heater is installed / Air Heater Room / is a simplified kind of wooden annex. The entire room is built of wooden slats and can be dismantled.

On the plan, the layout of the gas chambers is divided into three subsections, two of which (Nos. I and II) are the same size, measuring 4.75 x 3.60 m each. The third subsection (No. III) measures 9.70 x 3.70 m. The interior height of the room is 2.2 m.

Therefore, the area and volume of the gas chambers Nos. I, II and III are as follows:

# of the chamber	*Area in m^2*	*Volume in m^3*
I	*17.1*	*37.6*
II	*17.1*	*37.6*
III	*36.6*	*79.8*

GAS CHAMBER NO. I. It has a door measuring 2 x 0.9 m in the south wall, as well as a hermetically closable ventilation opening (20 x 20 cm) in the ceiling. Within the gas chamber there is a galvanized gas pipe 1.5 inches in diameter, with openings 6 mm in diameter. The distance between these openings is 25 cm each along the entire length of the gas pipe. The pipe is installed at a height of 30 cm

[316] See Document 5.
[317] See Documents 35 and 36.

above floor level and runs along all four walls of the chamber, with the exception of the space taken up by the door. One end of the gas pipe is 'blind', while the other leads to the chamber where the gas bottles were stored / Equipment Room No. 14.

The chamber door is of boiler plate iron 12 mm thick, with a rubber lining and locking levers that allow it to be hermetically sealed. The iron door contains a glass peephole 85 mm in diameter, surrounded with a screen.

To allow observation of the events in Gas Chamber No. I, the wall of the same contains an observation s window 20 x 12 cm in size, through which one can see out of the gas bottle storage room / Equipment Room No. 14 / and into the gas chamber. It is glazed on the side of the Equipment Room. On the side of Gas Chamber No. I it is protected with a grid of iron rods 10 mm in diameter. The chamber is illuminated by two electric lights mounted in niches to either side of the entrance door and protected by a double iron grate. The connection for the switch is in the Equipment Room.

GAS CHAMBER NO. II. Its interior has no gas pipe, no electric lights and no peephole. There is a 20 x 20 cm opening in the ceiling. This opening can be hermetically sealed with a lid located above the room. The chamber door is of iron and outfitted with clamps and rubber gaskets, allowing it to be hermetically sealed.

GAS CHAMBER NO. III. It has two entrances, located on the longitudinal axis of the chamber on opposite walls. Both measure 2 x 0.9 m. In the wall on the heating side there are two round openings 25 cm in diameter, via which Gas Chamber No. III is connected to the heating system installed in the adjoining room. There are no openings in the opposite wall of Gas Chamber III or in the ceiling. Gas Chamber No. III is equipped with a gas pipe of galvanized iron, 1.5 inches in diameter. It spans the entire length of the room at a height of 30 cm above the concrete floor. Both ends of the pipe have openings through which the gas is discharged. These openings are protected with cast-ion gratings cemented into the wall. The pipe leads from the room where the gas bottles were stored / Equipment Room No. 14 / into the Gas Chamber.

The construction of the doors and the means for sealing them hermetically are as for Gas Chamber No. I. One of the doors is fixed with an iron casing to hold a thermometer.

The chamber is illuminated by an electric light mounted in a niche on the wall, protected by two iron grids. The switch leads to the gas bottle storage room.

EQUIPMENT ROOM / chamber for storage of gas bottles, No. 14 / adjoins Gas Chambers I and III. The gas pipes from chambers I and III lead into this Equipment Room. Each of the pipe ends is equipped with a special copper socket for the rubber connector hoses to the bottles. The wall of the Equipment Room has an observationwindow through which one can see into Gas Chamber I; it is surrounded with a metal grate on the gas chamber side, and glazed on the side of the Equipment Room. Beside the window is the switch for the electric lights of Gas Chambers I and III. The area of the Equipment Room is 2.9m².

All three chambers as well as the Equipment Room / No. 14 / are covered by a pole-support roof, i.e., one erected on wooden posts, 6.5 m high and with an area of 855m². The pole-support roof is surrounded by a 3-m-high barbed wire barrier with two gates to admit cars. The pole-support roof is only accessible through said gate or through the immediately adjacent Undressing Room of Barrack No. 42 and the gas chamber of Barrack No. 41 / see Diagram 1 /.

GAS CHAMBER NO. IV. Gas Chamber No. IV is located in Barrack 41, which in part leads directly to the Canopy. Gas Chamber No. IV consists of a wooden porch / No. 7 / and Room No. 5, separated by a plastered wall. Room 5 and Gas Chamber IV together take up an area of 28.8 + 72.2 + 6.7 = 107.7m². The Heating Room / No. 15 / is located at Chamber IV.

Gas Chamber IV leads directly to the northern wall of the Shower, together with which it forms an entire wing of the building as seen from outside. Inside, the gas chamber can be reached from the Shower only through a door that can be hermetically sealed with clamps affixed to the side facing the Shower.

The door on the canopy side is of wood; on the inside it is lined with roofing felt. It can be locked from outside with a bolt, and is equipped with screws for the clamps. The outside of the door is lined with felt.

Gas Chamber No. IV, and Room No. 6 which leads to it, are of wooden construction; they are lined on the outside with 'wagonka' [unknown term], *on the inside with thin slats, and the gaps in the panelling are filled with pressed wood shavings. The average thickness of the outside walls, with plaster, is 10 cm.*

On the ceiling of Chamber No. IV there are two hermetically sealable, retractable openings 20 x 20 cm in size. The wall adjoining the Heating Room contains two round openings of 25 cm diameter each, with permanently installed pipes for the intake of hot air from the heating system installed in Room 15.

The following is a tabular summary of the area and volume of the gas chambers as well as of the adjoining Shower and the remaining rooms of Barrack 41:

No.	Description of room	Numbering	Area in m^2	Volume in m^3
1.	Gas chamber No. IV	8	72.2	180.6
2.	Gas chamber No. IV	5	28.8	72.0
3.	Porch for g.ch. IV	7	6.7	16.9
4.	Zyklon storage room	6	6.6	16.5
5.	Heating	15	6.9	15.2
6.	Room for 72 shower heads	9	105.6	264.7
7.	Boiler room	11	33.7	84.4
8.	Undressing room	12	64.9	162.2
9.	Hallway	10	20.6	51.5
10.	Porch	13	6.6	16.5

The shower room for 42 shower stands in Barrack 42 (set up parallel to the Shower in Barrack 41) includes a heat chamber for disinfecting the clothing of those people in the showers. The Shower is set up as follows: on the southern side is the Undressing Room, from which one door opens on to the porch in front of the disinfecting chamber and another opens into the Shower.

The opposite wall of the Shower contains a door leading to the Dressing Room. In this room, one door opens into the porch of the Disinfecting Chamber, while another, an exit door, opens under the Canopy. From this exit, the floor underneath the Canopy is equipped with a 1.5-m-wide board panel that leads to the doors of Gas Chambers I and III. At the time of inspection, the Disinfection Chamber was being renovated.

GAS CHAMBERS Nos. V and VI. (See Diagram 1.) Located on the area of the mechanized laundromat between Compounds I and II, in Barrack 28. Each chamber has a heating system, which is installed in the corridor. The chamber's walls on the side where the heating systems are installed are built of red brick. Inside, the walls are plastered with cement stucco. All of Barrack 28 is built of wood slats, and the outside walls are lined with pressed wood shavings. On the inside, Chambers Nos. V and VI each measure 70.5m^2, with a volume of 170m^3. The doors of both chambers are of wood, lined with flat iron and equipped with the requisite accessories to permit air-tight sealing. On the ceiling of each chamber is a telescoping valve 30 x 30 cm in size, exiting above the ridge of the roof constructed of roofing felt. The telescoping valves are hermetically sealable with lids.

2. Chemical Arsenal

Barrack No. 52 served as storage room for various chemicals. Aside from numerous chemicals generally used for disinfestation and disinfection, the following were discovered there:

a) Five bottles, dark red in color. The following is stamped on them in German: 'Carbon monoxide. Bottled at 150 atmospheres 8.7. 42, Schönerwein and Brenen. Berlin B. 9. Tested at 225 atmospheres. Empty weight 75.8 kg. Volume 40.6 liters.'
On examination of the bottles it was found that the gas contained therein had been used up, but that a small remnant still remained.

b) A box of anti-gas material specifically labeled as protection from carbon monoxide. The box has a diameter of 12.8 cm, its height is 25.4 cm. The box is cylindrical in shape and is coated with dark protective paint.
The box of anti-gas material is inscribed in German:
'CO filter number 86. Protects against carbon monoxide. Also against all chemical warfare agents and against acidic gases, fumes and dust. (1-38)25. Use in accordance with §8 of Air Raid Regulations. Company AUER A.G. of Berlin.'
Aside from the inscription, a label is also glued onto the box of anti-gas material, with the following text in German:
'AUER, CO filter No. 09903. Not for use later than June 1944. Can be used for two years from the time of first use. No more than 40 hours total. First use: Date: Use: Hours:
from: to:
Note: After each use, close box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry place.'

c) 135 metal cans containing the substance 'Zyklon'. Each can weighs 1,400 grams. More than 400 cans containing the substance 'Zyklon'. Weight per can, 3,750 grams.

The cans are labelled with the following text, in German:
'Zyklon B. German patent: 438818, 447913, 490355, 524261, 575293. POISON GAS! Cyanide substance! Store in a cool dry place! Keep away from sunlight and open flame!
To be opened and used only by trained personnel. Cyanide content 1,500 grams. Main supplier for Germany east of the Elbe, General Government, Poland, Denmark, Norway and border states: TESCH & STABENOW. International Society for Pest Control. Hamburg. 1 / Messberghof. German Society for Pest Control. Frankfurt am Main. Use within three months.'
Tin cans, painted grayish-green, cylindrical in shape.
Among the large cans some were found whose label text differs from that of those mentioned in the previous, in that the description 'Zyklon B' is replaced with 'Zyklon' and reference is made to the last German patent number 575293.
90% of all cans found had been opened and used in the camp.
[…[318]]
[…] *The concrete gas chamber, with reinforced-concrete roofing and two small observation windows on the side of the mortuary.* […]
[…] *Gas Chamber: 6.10 x 5.62 m, 34.28m².* […]

(Signatures)

CONCLUSION

Based on the results of the technical examination of all hermetically sealable chambers located on the grounds of the SS-administered Lublin concentration camp, on the results of an expert chemical analysis similarly carried out for all special facilities of the camp and for the chambers, and on the examination of the chemical substance 'Zyklon' and the bottles of carbon monoxide, but also taking into account the reports of eyewitnesses, the Commission arrived at the following conclusion:

A) *The chambers set up on the grounds of the camp were designed and used primarily* for the mass poisoning of human beings, *which becomes apparent from the following:*
   1. *For Chamber No. I, with an area of 17.1m² and a volume of 37.6m³, notable elements of construction and equipment are:*
      a) *The presence of the gas pipe;*
      b) *The presence of a special room with devices for opening the gas bottles and for channeling the gas into the chamber;*
      c) *The presence of a peephole, which was protected by a massive chamber-side iron grid, of two electric lights installed in niches in the wall and also protected by double iron grids, and the absence of any other apparatus or devices inside the chamber, indicate that Chamber No. I was intended ONLY for the poisoning of human beings with carbon monoxide and hydrocyanic acid; therefore, its immediate and direct purpose was THE EXTERMINATION OF HUMAN BEINGS.*
   2. *Chamber No. II, with an area of 17.1m² and a volume of 37.6m³, is a room of reinforced concrete, with a single massive hermetically sealable door*

[318] The section omitted here, which deals with the new Crematorium, is quoted in Chapter V. At this point we quote only those few lines that refer to *"Gas Chamber VII"*.

and a hatch in the ceiling, and lacking any kind of equipment or devices (heating system, racks, coat hooks etc.). This design indicates that this chamber was intended exclusively for poisoning human beings with hydrocyanic acid.

3. *Chamber No. III, with an area of 36.3m^2 and a volume of 79.8m^3, was similarly designed FOR POISONING HUMAN BEINGS WITH CARBON MONOXIDE, as indicated by its construction and by the heating system and gas pipe which comprised its equipment. This chamber could also have been used to disinfest the clothing of the poisoned victims, but not to disinfest the clothing of people washing themselves in the Shower, since it is not connected to the Shower; it is a detached building and is separated from the Shower by a barbed wire barrier.*
4. *Chamber No. IV, the largest, has an area of 107.7m^2 and a volume of 269.5m^3. A door leads directly from this chamber into the Shower, but it cannot be considered a regular disinfection chamber associated with the Bath because it was designed to make use of the substance 'Zyklon'. (The use of 'Zyklon' is prohibited if the* [gas] *chamber is directly connected to a facility where there are people.) The heating system was set up in order to warm the air in winter, which is indispensable for the optimal use of the substance 'Zyklon'. In view of the particular location of the chamber as described in the previous, the possibility that this chamber was used for hot-air disinfestation purposes can be ruled out.*
   Consequently, this chamber also served the purpose of exterminating human beings.
   According to eyewitnesses, this chamber was the chief location used for the mass poisoning of human beings.
5. *Chambers V and VI, located between Compounds I and II near the Laundry, were equipped with heating systems and also suited to the use of 'Zyklon'. Accordingly, they too could have been used as chambers for* poisoning human beings**,** *but in view of their location / proximity to the Laundry, where the clothing that had belonged to the murdered people was taken to be washed, it follows that these chambers were also used for disinfestation.*

In this way, the technical and sanitation-chemical examination of the hermetically sealable chambers of the Lublin concentration camp fully confirms the fact set out herewith, that all these chambers, and especially Nos. I, II, III and IV, were designed and used as sites for the systematic mass extermination of human beings by means of poisoning *with poison gases such as hydrocyanic acid (the substance Zyklon) and carbon monoxide. If Chambers V and VI were also used for disinfestation purposes, then only for the treatment of the clothing of exterminated victims.*

B) Assuming that up to six standing people can fit into an area one meter square, then given the simultaneous operation of all chambers designed for poisoning, 1,914 people could be poisoned all at once.

Number	*Area in m^2*	*# of people per m^2*	*Total # of people fitting into the chamber*
I	*17.1*	*6*	*102*
II	*17.1*	*6*	*102*

Number	Area in m^2	# of people per m^2	Total # of people fitting into the chamber
III	36.3	6	208
IV	107.7	6	646
V	70.5	6	423
VI	70.5	6	423
Total	319.2	6	1,914 people

Poisoning people with hydrogen cyanide in hermetically sealed chambers takes 3 to 5 minutes; poisoning with carbon monoxide takes 5 to 10 minutes.

A hydrocyanic acid concentration of 0.3 milligrams per liter suffices as lethal dose. To attain such a concentration in all chambers equipped for the purpose / Nos. I, II, IV, V and VI / with a total volume of 684.7m3, 684.7 x 0.3 grams = 205.4 grams are required, i.e., less than half the contents of a small can of 'Zyklon'.

A carbon monoxide concentration of 5.6 milligrams per liter / i.e., 0.5% air volume / is lethal within 5 to 10 minutes. In Chambers Nos. I and III, which were equipped for poisoning with this substance and totalled a volume of 116.4m3, this concentration could be attained with the use of 0.1 bottles of carbon monoxide.

FILE

of the forensic chemical laboratory analysis.

In 1944, from August 4 to 21, a committee of experts consisting of

Colonel of the Medical Corps W. A. BLOCHIN, Chief engineer, Candidate for the chemical sciences, and lecturer for organic chemistry, P. S. PELKIS, and Chief engineer, Candidate for the technical sciences, and lecturer for fire studies, G. P. GRIGOREV

conducted a forensic chemical laboratory analysis of the contents of the cans labelled 'Zyklon B' and of the bottles labelled carbon monoxide, which had been discovered on the grounds of the SS concentration camp Lublin.

1. 535 cans of the substance 'Zyklon B' were found on the camp grounds. These included 135 cans weighing 1,400 grams and 400 cans weighing 3,750 grams. 90% of all the cans had been opened and used in the camp.

The cans bore the manufacturers' labels with the following text / labels and text in German are enclosed:

'Zyklon B. German patent: 438818, 447913, 490355, 524261, 575293. POISON GAS! Cyanide substance! Store in a cool dry place! Keep away from sunlight and open flame!

To be opened and used only by trained personnel. Cyanide content 1,500 grams. Main supplier for Germany east of the Elbe, General Government, Poland, Denmark, Norway and border states: TESCH & STABENOW. International Society for Pest Control. Hamburg. 1 / Messberghof. German Society for Pest Control. Frankfurt am Main. Use within three months.'

Labels with the same text are also affixed to the small cans, along with a specification of the cyanide content: 500 grams.

Among the large cans, some were found with labels whose text differs from that quoted above in that the description 'Zyklon' is given instead of 'Zyklon B' and that reference is made to only one German patent, 575293.

All cans are of tin, cylindrical in shape and gray-green in color.
Weight of a full, large can: 3,750 g.
Diameter of the can, 15.4 cm
Height, 31.5 cm
Weight of a full, small can: 1,400 g.
Diameter of the can, 15.4 cm
Height, 12.5 cm.

The contents of the cans were tested for the presence of hydrocyanic acid: with indicator paper dipped in benzidine acetate as well as with sodium picrate, the formation of Prussian Blue was effected.

Samples were taken from 18 cans, and 48 individual tests were performed. All samples clearly indicated the presence of hydrogen cyanide by means of reactions specified in the previous.

Two cans of 'Zyklon' weighing 1,750[319] *grams were opened, and the hydrogen cyanide was driven out for two hours by means of heating to a temperature of 23 to 28 degrees C; the remainder, including the can, weighed:*

1.—2,330 grams
2.—2,310 grams

An empty can weighs 600 grams.

Therefore, the evaporable component of the substance 'Zyklon B' weighs from 1,430[320] *to 1,440 grams per large can.*

Since hydrogen cyanide becomes partly polymerized during storage—which becomes evident in an analysis due to the reduction of the hydrogen cyanide content—one can assume with a fair degree of certainty that the quantity of hydrogen cyanide in a can weighing 3,750 grams is in fact 1,500 grams. This is also the quantity of hydrogen cyanide stated on the manufacturer's label.

For the small cans, removal of the evaporable portion at 28 degrees C for two hours yielded the following values for two cans thus analyzed:

Weight of the remainder including the can, 930 to 950 grams
Weight of the empty can, 350 grams
Weight of the hydrogen cyanide, 450 to 470 grams.

This also approximates the weight of the hydrogen cyanide stated on the manufacturer's label, namely 500 grams.

Therefore, the contents examined are in fact the substance 'Zyklon', which consists of a special preparation of diatomaceous earth in the form of granules 1 cm in diameter, which are soaked with stabilized liquid hydrocyanic acid.

The contents of the cans labelled 'Zyklon', of which a small number were found in the camp, are identical to those of the cans labelled 'Zyklon B'.

---

[319] Misprint; read 3,750.
[320] Misprint; read 1,420.

Hydrocyanic acid / the substance 'Zyklon' / is primarily used to combat pests in grain silos / mealworms, ephestia moths, and fumigation of plants.

Since 'Zyklon' contains a high percentage of hydrogen cyanide and since it also affects the human organism with its usual toxicity, only specially trained personnel are permitted to handle it.

Aside from the cans containing 'Zyklon', five dark red bottles were also discovered in Barrack No. 52. They bear the manufacturer's imprint with the following text:

'Carbon monoxide. Bottled at 150 atmospheres 8.7. 42, Schönerwein and Brenen. Berlin B. 9. Tested at 225 atmospheres. Empty weight 75.8 kg. Volume 40.6 liters.'

The bottles are numbered: 10, 17, 44, 52, 60.

An examination of the bottles determined that the gas they had contained was largely used up. To permit a chemical analysis of the remaining gas, the bottles were exposed to sunlight and warmed. The insignificant pressure thus achieved in the bottles sufficed to permit the drawing of gas samples.

The samples taken from all five bottles were analyzed to determine the presence of carbon monoxide by means of reactions with iodine pentoxide as well as indicator paper with palladium chloride. In total, ten reactions were performed with iodine pentoxide and ten with palladium chloride.

All tests for these reactions clearly showed the presence of carbon monoxide.

CONCLUSION

1. *The substance 'Zyklon' which was discovered in the storage rooms at the gas chambers of the Lublin concentration camp consists of specially prepared kieselguhr soaked with stabilized liquid hydrogen cyanide.*
2. *The quantitative content of hydrogen cyanide in the cans labelled 'Zyklon' corresponds to the data given on the manufacturer's labels. The larger cans contain 1,500 grams, the smaller ones 500 grams.*
3. *Chemical analysis shows that five bottles numbered 44, 52, 10, 60 and 17 contained carbon monoxide.*

Therefore, the results of the chemical analyses substantiate the correctness of the information marked on the bottles.

[Signatures]*"*

2. Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers

The original documents surviving to this day verify the exact opposite of the Polish-Soviet Commission's conclusions: *all* the gas chambers in the concentration camp Majdanek were designed and built exclusively for sanitary purposes, as disinfestation chambers.

One March 23, 1942, plan by the Central Construction Office provided for three disinfestation facilities. The first was an H-shaped facility, called *"De-*

lousing", at the center of the camp next to the Laundry;[321] the second was a barrack also called *"Delousing"* but located outside the camp on its northwestern side; the third was in that part of the camp which, as the detailed plan of this sector shows, was described as *"Waffen-SS Clothing Manufacturing Plant"*.[322]

The aforementioned H-shaped facility had already been designed in October 1941. The blueprint was drawn by the firm of Hans Kori and provided for a large hygiene and sanitation complex consisting of two delousing facilities, set up as mirror images of each other within the aforementioned facility. The one intended for the inmates was located in the left wing while the other, which included eight delousing chambers for clothing, took up the right wing.

The delousing facility for the inmates is shown on Diagram J.-Nr. 9082[323] which the Kori company drew up on October 23, 1941, and is described in a letter sent that same day by Kori to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer. The letter stated:[324]

> *"Due to your sudden departure from Berlin we had no opportunity to review with you the unresolved issues regarding the delousing facility. Therefore we are writing to you in this matter to inform you of the following:*
>
> *The ground plan for the left building section with disinfection chamber is divided functionally as shown on the enclosed sketch, Page.*[325] *The Shower is reduced in size whereas the Drying Room is enlarged. We consider an anteroom of the same shape and size as that between the Undressing Room and the Shower to be a desirable addition between the Disinfection and the Drying Room. The space apportionment in front of the Shower and Drying Room can be done as you like, and is suggested on our sketch J.-Nr. 9082."*

The description and the enclosed diagram indicate that the building's left wing, intended for delousing the inmates, provided for the following sequence of rooms: Undressing Room with clothing drop-off, Anteroom, Shower, Drying Room, Anteroom, Disinfection. After being disinfected,[326] the inmates proceeded into the building's right wing, where their deloused clothing was returned to them.

The delousing facility intended for the right wing is described as follows in the aforementioned letter from Kori:[327]

> *"Regarding the layout of the delousing chamber in the Delousing Facility, we wish to point out that we are currently working on numerous such facilities in the*

---

[321] See Document 3a.
[322] See J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 26), map on unnumbered page.
[323] See Document 29.
[324] *APMM*, sygn. 9a, v. 1, p. 1.
[325] This document has been lost.
[326] Disinfection was done with chemical substances dissolved in water. See Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung,* Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Published by SS-*Standartenführer* Ass't. Prof. Dr. Mrugowski. Berlin and Vienna: Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, 1943, pp. 48ff.
[327] *APMM*, sygn. 9a, v. 1, p. 3.

service of the relevant Wehrmacht offices. There are usually two delousing chambers, operated with a Kori Calorifer, but often there are also several delousing chambers, adjoining in sequence and operated with one or more Calorifers, depending on the size of the facilities. For the project at issue, we consider the arrangement of the 8 delousing chambers as per the enclosed Diagram J.-Nr. 9081[328] *to be the most functional. While the preliminary plans had projected 10 delousing chambers, these were only 1,400 to 1,500 m/m wide. Practice has shown that one must make the delousing chambers at least 2,000 m/m wide, if not a bit wider, to allow for easy movement of adequately large carts both in and out. Our Diagram J.-Nr. 9081 reflects this. Between each of two delousing chambers an air heater is installed at 1,000 m/m below floor level. This same lowering also applies to the small Anteroom, from which a few stone steps lead to the main entrance to the Contaminated Side. This is also where the entranceways to the 4 coke bunkers are planned, which, however, are joined into one common bunker along the length of the Delousing Room so as to be able to accommodate a larger supply of coke—as the ground plan on Diagram J.-Nr. 9081 indicates. Cross-section e-f shows details of the arrangement of the warm-air vent and circulation grates, while cross-section c-d shows the differences in height of the floors in the various rooms."*

As per this project, the eight delousing chambers were each 2 m wide, 2.10 m high and 3.5 m long and were heated with a coke-fueled calorifer or air heater located between each pair of chambers behind the outside walls. On the inside an opening in the top, connected to the air heater, allowed warm air to exit; on the opposite side, on the floor of each pair of chambers, was a ventilation opening also connected to the air heater via an underground air channel. In structural terms the facility was very similar to the model designed by Kori on July 5, 1940, for the delousing facility of Alt-Drewitz.[329] Delousing proceeded not with Zyklon B, but with hot air.

Kori's projected delousing facility, described above, never became reality.

A March 31, 1942, plan by the Central Construction Office, depicting the *"Temperature Delousing Facility of POW Camp Lublin"*,[330] shows 8 delousing chambers, considerably smaller and without an air heater; most likely they were metal disinfection devices such as were installed in Buildings 5a and 5b of Birkenau.

On this plan, the eight small cells are set up side by side in a structure called *"Delousing"*, 13.5 × 4 m in size. They separate the *"clean"* side from the *"contaminated"* side leading outward. The delousing facility consists of a barrack 40.76 × 9.56 m in size. The path taken by the inmates through this structure was: Entrance/Registration → Shaving/Undressing Room → Shower → Dressing Room → Exit. For clothing the cycle was as follows: Clothing Collection → Delousing (*"contaminated"* → *"clean"*) → Clothing Return.

[328] See Document 30.
[329] See Document 30.
[330] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 41, p. 5.

The Shower included 40 shower heads; the hot water was supplied from the Boiler Room.[331]

This was the original plan of March 23, 1942, for the delousing facility intended to be established outside the camp. As far as one can tell from looking in through the windows of this building, which is off-limits to visitors, this plan was realized, with a few modifications, in Barrack 42 (Building XII). In this barrack one can see[332] the Boiler Room[333] as well as a cement-lined chamber[334] which seem much larger than those sketched on the aforementioned plan.

According to a report of the Central Construction Office, Building XII was 40% complete on July 1, 1942. The report states:[335]

> *"Building XII Delousing and Bath—meanwhile a second horse stable barrack, with shower facility, has been added."*

This second facility was Barrack 41, Building XII[A], set up south of Barrack 42. Several documents exist about Barrack 41 which shed some light on its design, its construction and its purpose.

On June 19, 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, Chief of the Central Construction Inspection Office of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office,[336] forwarded to the Building Inspector of the Waffen-SS and Police of the General Government a May 27 request from *Amt BII* regarding the construction of a disinfestation facility for the Lublin Clothing Plant:[337]

> *"In the aforementioned letter*[338] *Amt BII submitted a request for the construction of a disinfestation facility as per the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide.*
>
> *As I intend to grant this request, considering its urgency, the appropriate Building Office is to be instructed to draw up and submit a construction proposal without delay. The local office of Amt BII is to be involved in this project.*
>
> *According to information I have been given, the required furnace is available through Amt BII. This letter is to accompany the construction proposal as official recommendation.*
>
> *Date for submission, June 30, 1942."*

On June 27, 1942, the Chief of the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police for the General Government informed the Lublin Central Construction Office that the *"preliminary design and cost estimate"* for the disinfestation facility for the Lublin Clothing Plant would have to be submitted to him

---

[331] See Document 31.
[332] This barrack is closed to tourists, but it is possible to look in through the windows.
[333] See Photograph VIII.
[334] See Photograph IX.
[335] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 3.
[336] *Amt C/V*, Central Construction Inspection.
[337] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 141, p. 3.
[338] This refers to the May 27, 1942 letter from *Amt BIII*.

"as supplement to the preliminary design for the construction of the Fur and Clothing Works by July 10, 1942."[339]

On July 10, 1942, the Chief of the Central Construction Office provided the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police for the General Government with the entire administrative documentation for the disinfestation facility, namely: official recommendation, explanatory report, planning draft A, cost estimate, ground plan 1:500, sketch of the delousing barrack. The accompanying letter stated:[340]

> *"Enclosed as per the order of June 27, 1942, please find the supplement to the construction proposal for a disinfestation facility as Building XII in the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin, to the amount of RM 70,000, with the request for review and provision of the financial and material means. The Polish contractors' prices were used as basis for the cost estimate."*

Of the documents enclosed with this letter, the explanatory report and the cost estimate are the only ones to have survived; both were drawn up by Chief of the Central Construction Office on July 10, 1942. The first, reproduced in its entirety in the following, explained the purpose of this facility:[341]

> *"Explanatory Report*
>
> *for the Construction of a Disinfestation Facility for the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin.*
>
> *For purposes of disinfesting the arriving items of fur and clothing, a disinfestation facility as per the diagram provided by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office is to be built on the grounds of the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin. As the enclosed diagram shows, the disinfestation chamber is to be constructed solidly with a ceiling of reinforced concrete. A so-called pole-support roof must be built above this delousing chamber. This pole-support roof is to be 60.0 x 18.0 m in size to allow the disinfested materials to be spread out and stored. The furnace as well as the remaining equipment is provided by Amt BII. Everything else follows from the Diagram."*

The "*Cost Estimate for the Construction of a Disinfestation Barrack for the Fur and Clothing Works of Lublin*" is comprised of 27 sections and cites a sum total cost of 140,000 zloty. Section 18 reads:[342]

> *"4 air-tight iron* [sic] *doors, delivered by the contractor and installed with the fitter's aid, including all work involved in calking and plasterwork."*

The original project, of which a subsequent diagram has been preserved—namely, the August 1942 diagram *"Prisoner-of-war Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII*[A]*,"* by the Central Construction Office—shows a rectangular block 10.76 × 8.64 × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers 10 m long, 3.75 m wide and 2 m high. Each chamber has two doors 0.95 m wide and 1.8 m high, located opposite each other in such a way that

[339] *Ibid.*, p. 4.
[340] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[341] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[342] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

each of the shorter sides of the chambers included a pair of doors 3 m apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers is a similarly rectangular pole-support roof of 18 × 60 m, which is divided down the middle into two halves of equal size, corresponding to the *"contaminated"* and the *"clean"* sections. Between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber on the smaller side of the *"clean"* sector, a coke-fuelled furnace is installed whose structure resembles the previously described Kori air heaters. The furnace is sunk 0.66 m; its lower part includes a trap door and a stoking door. Four steps lead down to it. Its upper part includes the pipe for drawing off the smoke. The furnace is connected to the two disinfestation chambers via two round openings of 35 cm diameter each. The latter are located sideways to the left and right of the wall dividing the two sectors, 33 cm away from this wall and 1.72 m above the floor.[343] Since the disinfestation facility was operated with hydrogen cyanide, this furnace served to heat the air and to accelerate the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

The actual construction of the facility adhered to this plan, with the exception of the heating system:[344] the central furnace described above was replaced by two air heaters manufactured by the company Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau, headquartered in Knollstrasse 26 in Ludwigshafen. The Central Construction Office had ordered it on September 11, 1942.[345] One of them was installed in front of the outside wall of the westward-facing delousing chamber described in the Soviet expert report as *"Chamber III"*.[346]

The Klein hot-air device was a coke-fueled air heater. It consisted of a stoking system underneath a heating chamber, within which a recuperator was installed. This recuperator was composed of a number of ridged vertical heating pipes connected to the stoking chamber below and to the air exhaust above.

A ventilator was installed in the heating chamber, and underneath the ventilator, beside the heating system, was a chamber out of which the pressurized-air pipe extended; in front of the ventilator was the opening of the ventilation pipe, which was equipped with a flap to regulate the air flow. Both pipes—pressurized-air and ventilation—were 31 cm in diameter and were connected via two round openings in the wall to the chamber where the air heater was installed. The system worked as follows: the smoke from the stoking chamber flowed through the recuperator pipes, giving off some of its heat in the process, and then escaped through the chimney. If the ventilator was operating, the air flowing through the ventilation pipe came into contact with the hot recu-

[343] See Document 32.

[344] The dimensions of the various rooms were also modified slightly: the Commission speaks of 9.70 × 3.70 m, whereas the Polish reports give the measurements as 9.27 × 3.80 m.

[345] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 53, his note 117.

[346] For practical reasons I have adopted the room numbering system used in the Polish-Soviet report; the southward-facing delousing chamber is Chamber IIIa. See Table on page 87.

perator pipes, warmed up, and was pumped by the ventilator through the pressurized-air pipe and into the room. In this way a constant circulation of hot air was ensured. The air heater could produce 80,000 Kcal per hour; the air temperature was 120°C. Air temperature could be regulated with the air flap as well as with suitably timed additions of fresh outside air into the circulation system.[347]

If the air temperature was kept low, the air heater served the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system for delousing with the hydrogen cyanide product Zyklon B.

J.-C. Pressac believes that the second hot-air device was installed in the other delousing chamber symmetrically to the first,[348] but this hypothesis is incorrect since the east wall of this chamber,[349] which was later subdivided into two sections, bears not so much as a trace of round openings for warm-air input and circulation. We shall return to this point in Section 3. A hot-air device similar to the one just described was installed in Building 20L of the Protective Detention Camp in Auschwitz in autumn of 1942.[350]

On October 22, 1942, the Chief of the Building Administration sent the SS-Economist of the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government a progress report about the camp's various construction projects. The work in progress for the building project POW Camp Lublin included the construction of

> *"2 delousing barracks with baths, erected partly on wooden post supports and partly on solid foundations."*

Regarding the building project of the Lublin Fur and Clothing Works, the report mentions the *"construction of a disinfestation facility"* among the jobs completed; the work still to be performed after November 1 included *"installation of 4 disinfestation chambers"*.[351] The disinfestation facility in question was the one installed beside Barrack 41, with two delousing chambers, *i.e.*, Barrack XII^{A}.

From the Central Construction Office's aforementioned report about the *"Completion, in %, of the Buildings on July 1, 1942"*, it follows that the two delousing barracks of the POW Camp Construction Project were Barracks 42 and 41. However, this document simply describes Barrack 41 as *"Horse Stable Barrack with Shower Facility"*, which means that the delousing facility must have been set up there in the following months.

---

[347] Instytut Techniki Cieplnej. *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*. Lódz, 1968. *APMM.*
[348] See further on.
[349] Henceforth this locale will be referred to as Chamber IIIa.
[350] TCIDK, 502-1-332, p. 46.
[351] *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 22.

The November 18, 1942, cost estimate from the Polish company Michał Ochnik, Contractor, headquartered in Sliska Street 6/3, Lublin, refers to this facility:[352]

> *"Cost Estimate*
>
> *for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Lublin, regarding commissions for the Fur and Clothing Works.*
>
> *Brick construction of two chimneys in the gas chamber, dimensions 0.75 x 0.75 x 1.70, including cutting through the concrete ceilings.*
>
> *Estimate, zl.* [=zloty] *285.00."*

The Central Construction Office accepted the company's offer, and the work was probably carried out in December. On January 8, 1943, Michał Ochnik submitted the following bill to the Central Construction Office, *"for the Clothing Works of the Waffen-SS in Lublin"*:[353]

> *"Re.*
>
> *For brick construction of chimney and connecting the draft pipes from two sides to the chimney in the gas chamber in the brick building. Cutting 2 openings in the concrete ceiling, brick construction of the chimney, dimensions 0.75 x 0.75 x 1.70.*
>
> *Amount, zloty 285.00.*
>
> *In words: two hundred eighty-five zloty."*

In fact, the ceiling of the site mentioned still exhibits two openings 60 × 60 and 40 × 40 cm in size respectively, approximately 4 meters apart. According to the bill quoted, two pipes were installed in the two openings which led to the central chimney 0.75 m in diameter and 1.70 m high.

Evidently the disinfestation facility of Building XII^{A} turned out to be insufficient for the Fur and Clothing Works' requirements, for, as mentioned previously, the Central Construction Office planned a further four disinfestation chambers for this construction project. Two civilian companies—the Lublin construction firm Michał Ochnik, which we already know, and the Warsaw firm *"Polstephan"* Construction Ltd.—were commissioned by the Central Construction Office with converting an existing building into a disinfestation facility. Both companies submitted a *"Cost Estimate for the Construction of 4 Disinfestation Chambers in an Extant Building on the Grounds of the Former H.K.P.* [?]*"*. The text of these two cost estimates is identical, and subdivided similarly into eight paragraphs, which indicates that it was drawn up by the Central Construction Office as a sort of form, with the column *"Amount"* being left blank; the two companies then completed this column with their cost estimates for the work specified in each paragraph. The November 7, 1942, estimate of the company Ochnik totalled 8,855 zloty,[354] while that of *"Polstephan"*, submitted on November 10, 1942, totalled 10,345 zloty.[355] These

[352] Further on, 145, p. 13.
[353] Further on, p. 14. See Document 33.
[354] Further on, pp. 1f.
[355] Further on, pp. 5f.

two documents show that the four disinfestation chambers had to be outfitted with cast-iron doors, whose openings were to measure 0.83 × 1.93 m. Each chamber had to be connected to a *"disinfestation furnace"*, also called *"gas furnace"*, which was protected by a projecting roof.[356] We do not know whether this set-up was ever put into effect.

Another document dating from this period is the November 12, 1942, *"Registered Letter"* from the Chief of the Central Construction Office to the company Bernhard J. Goedecker in Munich, touching on the *"delivery of air heaters for delousing cells"*:[357]

> *"With reference to the letter from the SS-Economist, Group C, Construction, Cracow, please find enclosed the 3 requested waybills for shipment of the 10 coal-fueled air heaters for delousing cells as ordered by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office Berlin.*
>
> *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin asks that you please proceed with shipment immediately upon receipt of the waybills, as these materials are urgently needed here."*

The surviving documents do not allow any conclusions regarding which delousing cells these ten air heaters were destined for. All we know is that another two delousing barracks were planned for the Women's Camp. Their construction had been ordered on October 29, 1942, by the Chief of *Amtsgruppe* C of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, SS-*Brigadeführer* and Major General of the Waffen-SS Kammler. The Women's Camp was to be set up *"on the grounds of the Clothing Works of the Waffen-SS Lublin"*.[358] Building IX of the Women's Camp was to accommodate these two delousing facilities, whose cost had been estimated at RM 45,000.[359] The project encountered serious difficulties and remained "on paper only" for fully nine months. In fact, the Chief of the Central Construction Office did not even send the *"outline proposal for the construction of a Women's Concentration Camp"* to the SS-Economist of the SS and Police Chiefs in the General Government until July 10, 1943.[360] Only two of the documents enclosed with this letter have been preserved. *"Construction Notice A"* defines the camp's purpose as *"housing for female inmates to be employed in the armaments factories"* and refers to the list of buildings confirmed on November 20, 1942, by the Chief of the Central Construction Office, including Building IX with *"2 delousing barracks"*.[361] The *"Explanatory Report on the Construction of a Women's*

---

[356] *Ibid.*, Sections 1, 3, 4 and 7.
[357] *Ibid.*, 12, p. 85.
[358] *Ibid.*, 95, p. 3. Letter from Kammler to the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government, SS-Economist Building Group.
[359] *Ibid.*, p. 8. Building distribution for the establishment of a Women's Camp in Lublin, drawn up on November 20, 1942 by the Chief of the Central Construction Office.
[360] *Ibid.*, 96, p. 2.
[361] *Ibid.*, pp. 10f.

Concentration Camp for 5,000 Inmates in Lublin" contains a precise description of the individual buildings. Regarding Building IX it states:[362]

> *"Building IX—2 Delousing Chambers.*
>
> *2 RAD* [Reich Labor Service] *barracks are set up and subdivided into disinfestation chambers for purposes of delousing the newly arrived inmates and for keeping articles of clothing clean. Equipment is provided by Amt BII but must be paid for from here. The foundation is a pile support. Exterior walls are similar to those of the other barracks."*

Therefore it is certain that the aforementioned 10 air heaters were not intended for the Women's Camp. According to Zofia Murawska, this was brought into service on October 1, 1942, on Compound V of the Majdanek camp; two months later the women interned there were transferred to a new Women's Camp, which was being built approximately 500 distant from Majdanek on the air field, but on February 22, 1943, they were again transferred, for a final time, to Majdanek.[363] It is quite possible that Barrack 28 on Intermediate Compound I was converted into a disinfestation facility for this Women's Camp; in this case it would have replaced the two delousing barracks provided for in the airfield-camp project. It is also conceivable that it was divided into smaller subsections for this disinfestation facility, and that the 10 air heaters were intended for these; however, the description given by the Polish-Soviet Commission, and especially its sketch of this facility,[364] is more indicative of a drying facility for the Laundry than of a delousing installation, since the air heaters were connected to the respective barrack subsections via only a single pipe—which means that they were not intended to provide circulation of hot air but only the constant input thereof: the hot air entered from the air heater and exited through the small opening in the ceiling. The air-tight lid[365] made it possible to keep the hot air in the sub-chambers longer while the air heaters were off, for example when clothes were being dried overnight. The Polish-Soviet Commission partially confirms this interpretation: on its sketch of Majdanek it describes the barrack containing *gas chambers* V and VI as *"suschilka"*—drying facility.

Z. Łukaszkiewicz has published an undated sketch titled "Project for the Irrigation, Drainage and Water Supply Installation in the Building of the Gas Facility in Lublin",[366] showing eight "gas chambers for Cyklon hydrocyanic acid" and six "gas chambers for Ventox";[367] it also shows a set-up for heating

---

[362] *Ibid.*, p. 14.

[363] Zofia Murawska, *"Kobiety w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku,"* in: *ZM,* IV, 1969, pp. 94-97. Cf. the information given in this regard in Chapter I.

[364] See Documents 35 and 36.

[365] See Photograph X.

[366] See Document 34.

[367] The plan published by Łukaszkiewicz is cut in half; the left half is reproduced below the right. The division into two halves is not precise, and the left part includes a section of the diagram shown on the right part. Łukaszkiewicz failed to notice this inexactitude, and ar-

water. The installation designed by the company Ludwig Rechkemmer in Warsaw, for the "Central Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin",[368] was never actually built.

3. Using the Gas Chambers to Kill Human Beings

In the previous section we have shown that contrary to the Polish-Soviet Commission's conclusions, the gas chambers of Majdanek were designed exclusively for purposes of hygiene and sanitation. Of course it is conceivable that they were restructured later to serve for the mass extermination of human beings. In this section we shall examine this possibility from a historical and technical perspective. In his reply to the *Leuchter Report*, Jean-Claude Pressac provided a detailed and at times quite astute analysis of the gas chambers of Majdanek,[14] which is an excellent starting point for the discussion to follow. Pressac deals with the various facilities in the chronological order of their construction. We shall subdivide his arguments into sections, titled based on the numbering system used in the Polish-Soviet experts' report. The following table explains and summarizes this:

Number	Location and Description	Dimensions	Area
Chamber I	Barrack 41, facility in the south-east	4.50×3.80 m²	17.1 m²
Chamber II	Barrack 41, facility in the north-east	4.50×3.80 m²	17.1 m²
Chamber III	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in the west	9.27×3.80 m²	35.2 m²
Chamber IIIa	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in the east	9.27×3.80 m²	35.2 m²
Chamber IV	Barrack 41, gas chamber beside the shower		107.7 m²
Chamber V	Barrack 28, drying facility	11.75×6.00 m²	70.5 m²
Chamber VI	Barrack 28, drying facility	11.75×6.00 m²	70.5 m²
Chamber VII	Crematorium, facility between morgue and dissecting room	6.10×5.62 m²	34.9 m²
Cell 14	Barrack 41, cell south of chambers I and III	1.80×1.30 m²	2.3 m²

a) Chambers V and VI and the *"First Homicidal Gassings"*

Regarding these two chambers, Pressac comments:[369]

> *"The first so-called homicidal gas chambers, which were allegedly set up in a wooden barrack, were located on the Intermediate Compound (a strip of land between Compounds I and II). They were near a Laundry and the first Crematorium, which was also located in a wooden barrack with concrete floor and contained two mobile single-muffle furnaces, manufactured by the Berlin firm H. Kori and heated with heavy oil (fuel oil)* […]. *The two gas chambers are said to have been*

rived at a total of 12 Zyklon B gas chambers rather than 8; he also specified the former number in the diagram's subtitle.

[368] Incorrect term for the *"Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Lublin"*.

[369] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. VII.

operated partly with HCN, partly with CO. Later, it is said, they were converted into a drying room for clothing. Today the barrack in which they were located still exists,[370] *but it is off the route suggested to tourists. Evidently the Poles never searched for cyanide residue there.*

In its present condition, the barrack has numerous windows, which would have made any homicidal gassings impossible. What is even more significant are the reports of the former camp inmates who claim that several dozen [approximate translation of "*quelques dizaines*"] *sick inmates and emaciated 'Muslims', who were taken to the first crematorium daily at that time, were not in fact gassed but rather killed with blows to the neck with an iron bar. Probably these two improvised gas chambers served to delouse articles of clothing with Zyklon B (HCN). The facility's proximity to the Laundry is another argument in support of this interpretation."*

As early as 1969, Józef Marszałek attempted to explain these inconsistencies. His resultant article served as the basis for Pressac's studies. Marszałek wrote:[371]

"One problem remaining to be solved is that of the location of the entire chamber complex. It is odd that the chambers were joined to the Bath and not, as in Auschwitz-Birkenau for example, to the crematoria building. The chambers adjacent to the crematorium on the so-called Intermediate Compound I were not adequate to their task since there were too many witnesses to the homicidal gassings. The Laundry, where a considerable number of people worked, was also near the crematorium; the inmates arriving on Compounds I and II could also observe the camp authorities' criminal activities. And finally, the location of the chambers near or in the crematorium could have prompted the people marked for death to revolt. On the other hand, the location adjacent to the baths and the disinfestation chambers, which actually did serve that purpose, camouflaged their true purpose much better. The procedure of cutting the hair and bathing prior to gassing had a calming effect particularly on the new arrivals. This is exactly why the entrance to the bath was labeled 'Bath and Disinfection'. The short distance between the chambers and the crematorium (150 m) ensured that no major difficulties arose during transport of the bodies to the cremation furnaces."

Pressac was completely justified in drawing radical conclusions from these rather far-fetched attempts at an explanation.[372] His arguments, which strike us as perfectly logical, can be supplemented with other, even more valid ones.

First of all, we note that the official literature does not even know the precise location of the first two alleged execution gas chambers! In his abovementioned article, Marszałek contents himself with saying that they had been located on Intermediate Compound I; the reader is left in the dark as to any-

---

[370] This is an error. Barrack 28 no longer exists. Presumably Pressac confused it with another.

[371] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 54f.

[372] The 150 m distance from the alleged gas chambers would have exacerbated the problems mentioned by Marszałek: due to the proximity to Barrack 42 (delousing facility with baths), which *all* inmates admitted to the camp had to go through, all new arrivals would have been potential witnesses to the homicidal gassings!

thing else. In his later book *Majdanek* he touches on this matter again in his section *The Gassing of Prisoners*:[373]

> *"The concrete gas chambers in Majdanek adapted for the use of Cyclone B, were opened in October 1942. Earlier, however, exploiting Auschwitz experience with the use of that gas for killing Soviet prisoners of war, gassing was begun in a makeshift chamber. Evidence thereof is offered by the efforts of the camp administration to obtain Cyclone B. On July 25, 1942, the administration applied to the Tesch und Stabenow Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (International Company for Pest Control), abbreviated toTesta and performing the function of an intermediary in supplying camps with poison gas, for the allotment of 1,474 cans of Cyclone B."*

In the most extensive study of Majdanek, Czesław Rajca, discussing the so-called *"direct extermination"* of the inmates, writes:[374]

> *"At the time the concrete* [gas] *chambers were completed—this was in October 1942—the inmates were being murdered in a gas chamber with Zyklon B, located near the Bath*[375] *and probably* [in original: "*prawdopobnie*"] *in a barrack on Intermediate Compound I, which was also the location of the so-called small crematorium."*

As source, Rajca cites an article by Adela Toniak about the deliveries of Zyklon to the Majdanek camp,[376] but the cited page of this article merely states, without any sort of documentation:[377]

> *"The first two gas chambers of the Majdanek camp were built in 1942 on Intermediate Compound I."*

Z. Łukaszkiewicz is the only one to have specified the exact location of these two first gas chambers. He places them in the first crematorium:[378]

> *"In May 1942, two gas chambers measuring 10 x 6 x 2 m are set up in a wooden barrack between Compounds 1 and 2. The chambers are intended for the use of Zyklon B. In June 1942 the first temporary crematorium, consisting of two separate furnaces, is set up in the same location."*

On the camp plan which is appended to this article (on an unnumbered page),[379] a barrack marked with a *"J"* is in fact described as *"stare krematorium i komory"*—old crematorium and (gas) chamber.

These claims are devoid of any historical foundation. As we have already shown,[380] the old crematorium was located in a barrack (later torn down) southeast of the Laundry, while the two alleged homicidal gas chambers, ac-

---

[373] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 140.
[374] C. Rajca, *"Eksterminacja bespośrednia,"* in: T. Mencel, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 270.
[375] The author is confusing the Bath with the Laundry.
[376] Adela Toniak, *"Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku"* (Correspondence regarding the shipment of Zyklon B gas to the Majdanek camp), in: *ZM,* II, 1967, pp. 129-170.
[377] *Ibid.*, p. 130.
[378] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 66.
[379] See Document 6.
[380] See Chapter V.

cording to the Polish-Soviet Commission, were located in Barrack 28, northwest, not southeast, of the Laundry. The barrack labelled *"J"* on the plan published by Łukaszkiewicz never had the same dimensions as the other barracks in the camp, and was only 15 m long.[381]

The evidence supporting Pressac's view is rounded off by what is perhaps an even more compelling argument:

The aforementioned October 22 report of the Chief of the Central Construction Office only mentions the construction of *"2 delousing barracks with baths"*. These barracks, the reader will recall, were Barracks 41 and 42.[382] This means that as late as October 22 there was no gas chamber in the Barrack labelled *"J"*, and consequently no gassings, of humans or anything else, can have taken place prior to that day. If delousing chambers were ever set up there at all, it was not until later.

Finally, where Marszałek's 'proof' is concerned, how one can conclude the existence of a *homicidal* gas chamber merely from an order for Zyklon B remains a mystery.

b) Chambers I—III

Regarding these facilities, Pressac comments:[383]

> *"The block of three homicidal gas chambers in the northeastern* [actually: northwestern[384]] *extension of Section 'Bath and Disinfection I' has undergone interior and exterior modifications which one must reconstruct in order to understand its lay-out and its later functions.*
>
> *Construction was begun in August 1942 and completed in September or October of that year. The block, whose intended dimensions were 10.60 x 8.64 x 2.40 m, was to contain two chambers for exterminating vermin. After completion, each measured 9.2 x 3.62 x 2.05 m inside, with a volume of 73m³.*[385] *Disinfestation was done with dry, hot air which was produced by two furnaces supplied by the Ludwigshafen firm of Theodor Klein for a total price of RM 1,400.00. One was set up along the north wall* [sic; actually: the east wall] *of the block and heated the first section (which is arbitrarily labeled 'Section A' on the accompanying sketch).*[386] *The other was installed along the south wall* [actually: the west wall] *and served to heat the second section (called 'Section B'). The temperature produced was 120 degrees Centigrade (the normal temperature for disinfestation in autoclaves), which required monitoring with a thermometer. The hot air was forced into the rooms by means of ventilators (one per furnace).*

---

381 See Photographs III and IV.

382 This follows from the aforementioned Chief of the Central Construction Office's October 1942 report, which only mentions the construction of *"2 delousing barracks with baths"*; as we saw in the previous section, these were Barracks 41 and 42.

383 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. VII, VIII.

384 The bearings given by Pressac are wrong.

385 The two facilities originally measured 9.27 × 3.80 × 2 = 70.45m³. The dimensions given by Pressac indicate a volume of 68.27m³.

386 See Document 37.

The block was at ground level. Its walls were of brick, the floor of cement and the ceiling of concrete. Each section, A and B, had two heavy, tightly sealing iron doors with peepholes in the east [actually: north] *and west* [actually: south] *end. The west* [actually: south] *doors also had an opening where a thermometer could be inserted to check the temperature. The doors had been supplied by the Berlin firm Auert. The block, as well as the northeastern* [actually: northwestern] *extensions of the two barracks 'Bath and Disinfection' were protected against the elements by a large pole-support roof, 60 x 18 m in size and 4 or 5 m above the ground. At that time the facility was used for nothing other than disinfesting clothing with 120°C-hot air, to which the clothing was exposed for half an hour. The pole-support roof made it possible to carry clothing back and forth between the block and the two barracks without exposing it to rain and snow. In the condition they were in at that time, Sections A and B can be compared to two enormous autoclaves.*

Since touching the doors, which were still blazing hot after a disinfestation cycle, was no doubt problematic, or the furnaces failed to produce the desired temperature, this technique was abandoned, and replaced with clothing disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon B). The furnace mechanism was simplified to match the new method, since 30°C sufficed to effect the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide gas. Therefore, the ventilators were dismantled.[387] *A man wearing a gas mask placed the Zyklon disks or granules on the floor of the chambers, and the doors were closed. After the product had served its purpose, the rooms were ventilated naturally, by opening the eastern* [actually: the northern] *and the western* [actually: the southern] *doors, which caused a cross-draft. The service personnel then either had to leave the building until ventilation was complete, or to resume their work wearing gas masks as soon as the gas concentration had thinned sufficiently. The fact that Sections A and B were used for disinfestation with HCN is readily proved by the phenomenon of the 'blue walls' (Prussian Blue). The color is even more intense than in the Disinfestation Facilities (Buildings 5 and 6) of Birkenau because hot air was admitted directly into the rooms (rather than these merely being heated from inside, as was the case in Birkenau). The blue discoloration spread to all the dividing walls of Section A as well as to part of those of Section B."*

Pressac's interpretation lacks any and all historical foundation: as we have seen in the previous section, the delousing chambers of Barrack 41 had been designed *"for the system of hydrogen cyanide disinfestation"* from the start, so that the site was never converted from a hydrogen cyanide facility to a hot-air facility; if ever there was a conversion, then at most it went the other way around. We shall return to this point later.

J.-C. Pressac continues:[388]

"One last renovation of the block resulted in the creation of gas chambers in which human beings were killed with carbon monoxide. There can be no doubt at

[387] Actually this was not done until after the camp was liberated, when everything that could still be used was dismantled.

[388] *Ibid.*, pp. VIII, IX.

all that this set-up served criminal purposes, for CO is fatal to warm-blooded creatures—and thus also to man—but utterly useless for combating lice.

Section B was subdivided into two identical rooms, which I call B1 and B2. Only B1 had a system for introducing CO. It consists of a perforated metal pipe running along three sides of the room, 30 cm above the floor. Initially it was connected to a steel bottle containing liquid CO. An external annex was added halfway along the western [actually: southern] *side of the block. It contained two bottles of CO—the second for Section A* [=Chamber III]*—as well as a glass peephole protected by a grid. The gassing of the victims could be observed only in Room B1. No observation device was installed in Room B2. The ceiling of the two newly-created chambers each had an opening. The furnace which earlier had heated Room B* [=Chamber IIIa] *now no longer served a purpose; it was moved, and reinstalled on the south wall* [actually: east wall] *of Room C. The fact that Room B was subdivided only after it had already been used as Zyklon B gas chamber is shown by the blue spots which cover its walls and of which one is separated into two parts by the dividing wall. The dividing wall itself has no blue discoloration.*

Regarding section A, it too had a device for distributing CO; the carbon monoxide came from the second steel bottle in the annex. The set-up consists of a pipe (of a lesser diameter than that in Room B1) running along the south wall [actually: east wall] *30 cm above the floor. On either end of the pipe the gas flowed out through the perforated metal plates affixed in the corners of the room. There were no openings in the ceiling, and it was not possible to see into this room from the adjoining one.*

It is difficult to say whether the rooms A, B1 and B2 were used as homicidal hydrogen cyanide gas chambers. This question remains open. In rooms B1 and B2, it is said, the Zyklon granules were poured in through the opening in the ceiling. As far as I know, no witness has ever claimed to have seen an SS-man climb a ladder up to the roof. In the absence of openings other than that in the ceiling, and the door, and also due to the lack of artificial ventilation, airing out these rooms measuring 36m³ each perforce took a long time.

Introducing the Zyklon B into room A posed problems which a historian at the Majdanek Museum has characterized as follows: 'The Zyklon was not thrown in through an opening in the ceiling, as in the previous chamber [B1]*, since there was no such opening. Instead, it was thrown in through the door just before the door was closed.' To be honest, it is difficult to imagine an SS man, wearing a gas mask and holding a can of Zyklon B in his hand, throwing the granules into the 30 cm headspace between his victims' heads and the ceiling (and, in the process, taking the chance of the pellets dropping outside the gas chamber) and then trying to slam the door, without this operation resulting in a desperate attempt by the victims to break out.*

For these reasons I do not believe that Section A could have served for homicidal Zyklon B gassings. In rooms B1 and B2 this seems to have been technically possible, but it is unlikely that these facilities were really used for this purpose. Rather, it seems that the SS wanted to have two different carbon monoxide gas chambers (A and B1) that could be used for different numbers of victims: Chamber A (36m²) for groups of 250 to 350 people, Chamber B1 (18m²) for 125 to 175 people. These figures have repeatedly been mentioned by survivors giving the numeri-

cal strengths of the transports sent to the gas chambers. Finally, the openings in the ceilings of rooms B1 and B2 probably served to speed up ventilation rather than to input the Zyklon. This interpretation goes only for Room B1. In setting up the block for homicidal purposes, B2 seems to have had only a passive purpose as 'dead space', despite the opening in the ceiling.

During liberation, the pole-support roof which protected the block was damaged. The annex was empty. At first, Zyklon B cans had been stacked there in order to give the impression that their contents could be poured into the pipe of room B1 (instead of through the ceiling hatch). Five steel CO bottles were found in the camp. After their contents were analyzed chemically, two of them were put into the annex."

To summarize: Pressac considers it theoretically possible that Zyklon B was used to kill human beings, but he practically rules it out for Chamber III and considers it *"unlikely"* for Chambers I and II.

Here too we cannot help but second the French historian's expositions, and we would add another argument: if the camp authorities had wanted to use the two delousing chambers *also*, if not exclusively, for murdering people, they would have equipped both locales with an opening for introducing Zyklon B. On the other hand, the absence of an opening rules out any possibility that Chamber III was used for such a purpose—for the reasons given by Pressac. The existing openings in Chambers I[389] and II[390] are so small (26 × 26 cm and 29 × 33 cm respectively) that contrary to Pressac's opinion they could hardly have been an aid to ventilation. Furthermore, they were cut through the ceilings in a downright crude manner, especially in Chamber II where there is not even so much as a wooden frame for the hole. All indications are that these openings were hastily added for the Polish-Soviet Commission.

The following description of Chamber I by Constantino Simonov, a correspondent for the Soviet army paper *Red Star* who visited Majdanek right after liberation, is of great interest:[391]

"But let us open the next door and enter the second disinfestation chamber, which has been built along completely different criteria. It is a square room, not much higher than two meters, and approximately 6 x 6 m in size. The walls, the ceiling, the floor—all are of gray, monotonous reinforced concrete. There is no rack for clothing such as we saw in the previous room: here, everything is bare and empty. A single large steel door hermetically seals the entrance to the room; it is closed from the outside with strong steel bolts. The walls of this reinforced-concrete crypt contain three openings: two of them are pipes entering from outside, the third is a porthole, a square little window barred by a large, thick steel grid solidly anchored in the reinforced concrete. The thick glass is on the outside so that it cannot be reached through the grid."

C. Simonov had just left Barrack 42, which he described as follows:[391]

[389] See Photograph XI.
[390] See Photograph XII.
[391] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 8.

> *"Then we arrive at the chambers where the clothing taken from the inmates was disinfected. Pipes are affixed in the ceiling, and the disinfestation agent was introduced through these. Then they were closed off, the doors were sealed air-tight, and disinfestation proceeded. In fact, the barrack walls, constructed of wooden slats, and the doors, which were not lined with metal, were not nearly solid enough to have served for any purpose other than disinfesting clothing."* (Emphasis added.)

So if Simonov mentions the openings in the ceiling of the disinfestation chambers in Barrack 42, but not the opening in Chamber I which he entered immediately thereafter, this can only mean that that opening did not yet exist at the time.

To summarize: the delousing chambers of Barrack 42, which are acknowledged to have served exclusively for disinfesting clothing, had openings in the ceiling for pouring in the Zyklon B, even though such openings were not absolutely necessary (the pellets could just as well have been thrown on the floor). On the other hand, Gas Chambers I and III of Barrack 41, which allegedly served only for killing people, were not equipped with any ceiling openings for introducing Zyklon, even though such openings would have been utterly, unequivocally necessary!

The next point to examine is the alleged restructuring of Chambers I and III to serve as homicidal CO gas chambers. Pressac has no doubts about their use for criminal purposes, but his certainty rests on a pure hypothesis:namely, that the facilities were in fact used for CO. Actually, the Polish-Soviet Commission's allegation that these rooms were used for gassing human beings with CO is not supported by so much as a single proof. On the contrary, two arguments speak against it: the first is based on a witness statement, the second on material evidence.

First of all, as Pressac rightly points out, there were no bottles in the cell outside Chambers I and III immediately after the camp's liberation—there were only cans of Zyklon B. These had been placed there by the newly liberated inmates to give the impression that people had been killed in these facilities by means of Zyklon B poured in through the pipes. We shall return to this in more detail in Section 4; for the moment, this statement will suffice.

Second, two of the five steel bottles which the Soviets found in Barrack 52 were later set up in Cell 14. According to the Polish-Soviet Commission's report, these five bottles had contained CO, but the two bottles presently stored in the cell are engraved with the label *"CO_2"*, *i.e.*, carbon dioxide.[392] It is common knowledge that carbon dioxide is not poisonous.

These plain and simple facts permit two conclusions: if two of the five CO bottles actually contained CO_2, then for one thing it is logical to suspect that

[392] *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 Kg* […] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* […] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 Gepr."* (The inscriptions are only partly legible.)

the Polish-Soviet Commission lied on this point—as it did in a number of other matters as well.[393] Second, even if the other bottles had actually contained CO, there is still no proof that the facilities in question were really used for CO and not for CO_2. This alone suffices to cast grave doubts on the alleged criminal purpose of these installations.

The Auer filter which the Commission discovered in the arsenal of chemicals closely matches the description of a CO filter, both in terms of its size as well as regarding its storage method. An expert on this subject writes:[394]

> *"A common flaw in the various filters against CO is the noticeable hygroscopicity of the adsorbing substances: This results in a modification of the distribution of the filtering and adsorbing substances in the filters, in their limited usability in damp surroundings, as well as strict measures required to conserve the filters themselves in order to prevent their premature wearing-out as a result of dampness; prior to use, the filters are stored in a hermetically sealed box."*

In the case of the filter here at issue, these rigorous measures seem to have been strictly enforced; it was stored in a hermetically sealed metal box bearing the following label:

> *"AUER, CO filter No. 09903. Not for use later than June 1944. Can be used for two years from the time of first use. No more than 40 hours total. First use:*
> *Date: Use: Hours:*
> *from: to:*
> *Note: After each use, close box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry place."*

Since the spaces for *"Date"*, *"Use"* and *"Hours"* were blank, one can assume that the filter was unused; the camp physician, who was in charge of storing the protective gear against gas, certainly would not have permitted use of the filter without recording the required data on the label.

On the other hand, the CO filter was polyvalent in nature and offered protection from other gases as well, such as ammonia, benzol, chlorine, phosgene, sulphur dioxide, hydrogen sulphide and carbon tetrachloride. It could even be used against hydrogen cyanide: the Degea CO filter could absorb 6 grams of HCN, the Dräger CO filter 3.3 grams.[395] Thus, the mere presence of such a filter by no means proves that it was used for protection specifically against CO.

Historically as well, Pressac's hypothesis is flawed. He believes that the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and III was the last step, after the two locales had been used first as hot-air disinfestation chambers and then as Zyklon B disinfestation chambers. Yet the pipe fixed to the east wall of Chamber III is

---

[393] This suspicion is all the more well-founded in that the other three bottles are no longer to be found on the camp grounds. We do not know where they may have got to.

[394] Cap. Dott. Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas,* Milan: Editore Ulrico Hoepli, 1935, p. 183.

[395] Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten,* Berlin: Verlag Julius Springer, 1931, p. 617.

lined in its full length by plaster that is stained an intense blue,[396] as though it had acted as a sort of catalyst for the formation of ferrocyanides. Chamber I, on the other hand, shows no traces of blue discoloration; in Chamber II, blue spots are to be found only on the east wall, between the door and the interior dividing wall in the middle as well as on the lower part of this dividing wall itself, in other words at the place where the pipe is located in the adjoining room.[397]

From this we may conclude that HCN was used in Chamber III *after* the pipe was installed, while HCN was never used at all in Chamber IIIa: the spots of Prussian Blue are too small and are evident only in a few places in Chamber II, so that what we are seeing here is no doubt the phenomenon of diffusion of the Prussian Blue, similar to that which caused the formation of ferrocyanides on the exterior of the north wall.[398] Chamber IIIa was subdivided into Chambers I and II even before the disinfestation facility was brought into service, which follows from the fact that the planned air heater was not installed.

All these points go to show that Pressac's hypothesis of the criminal use of these facilities proceeds from false premises, and is inexplicable from a purely technical perspective as well:

Even though they had two *real* hydrogen cyanide gas chambers which could have been converted to homicidal execution gas chambers merely by adding ceiling openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B, the SS allegedly hurried to install a method of gassing with CO—whatever for? If, as we are told, homicidal gassing with Zyklon B worked perfectly in Auschwitz, then why should the would-be murderers in Majdanek need to resort to CO?

From a technical perspective, Pressac's explanation(the subdivision of Chamber IIIa into two rooms to serve as gas chambers, one of which (measuring 17.1m²) was used to gas groups of 125-175 people while the other (35.2m²) was used for groups of 250-350)[399] is quite nonsensical. Not only would such a strategy have brought no advantages (groups of 125 to 175 victims could very well also have been murdered in the larger chamber, without any noteworthy waste of gas), it would also have added considerable difficulty to the gassing process. For one thing, the dividing wall inhibited the natural ventilation of Chambers I and II which would have resulted from opening the doors on opposite sides of the room. For another, as Pressac himself must concede, Chamber II was reduced to a mere *"dead space"*.

The small window in the south wall of Chamber I poses further insoluble problems. In its present state, it is locked by a grate, but there is no way to seal

---

[396] See Photograph XIII.

[397] See Photograph XIV.

[398] This is even more noticeable on the outside walls of the disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau.

[399] In both cases, for the facilities mentioned, Pressac inexplicably assumes a maximum capacity of 9.72 people per square meter! In comparison, the Polish-Soviet Commission contented itself with 6 victims per square meter.

it hermetically.[400] After the liberation of the camp, as both Simonov and the Polish-Soviet Commission report, it had a glass pane on the observer side in Cell 14. If this is correct, then the pane had not been initially installed, but rather was merely inserted into the window, for this window has no permanent frame or even fixative clamps for a frame. Thus, not only could the pane not be hermetically sealed, it could even be removed. Further, since the wall is only about 40 cm thick, the victims could easily have smashed it, since it is possible to pass a hand through the grate. And finally, if the point of the window had been to permit observation of the gassing victims, there is no indication why it should have been required for Chamber I but not for Chamber III.

Thus, we may rule out the use of CO. What remains to be explained is why the facility was altered at all. Given the lack of documents, we must make do with another hypothesis, albeit one far more plausible than Pressac's. Based on the fact that the two bottles contained CO_2, and considering the time during which the alteration was performed, the following explanation seems the most likely:

As of July 1942 the camp's 'natural' mortality increased steadily, so that September already saw 2,431 deaths; in October this figure skyrocketed again, to 3,210.[401] The "*old crematorium"* existing at that time only had two (oil-fueled) furnaces which could no longer handle the increasing number of bodies. Added to this was the lack of fuel oil which, as the Chief of the crematorium SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt reported, ultimately resulted in the crematorium being closed in November 1942; admittedly this is contradicted by the Krone Report, according to which the facility was still operating in January 1943.[402] As an aside, the Mortuary, Building XIV,[403] was a semi-underground barrack of modest size, measuring only 11.50 × 6.50 m,[404] and could hold only a limited number of bodies. Faced with this alarming situation, the Central Construction Office decided to convert the disinfestation facility beside Barrack 41 into two additional mortuaries, one of which (Chamber III) was temporary and the other (Chamber I) permanent. Thanks to the pipes, hooked up to two bottles of CO_2, both rooms could be cooled[405] to the desired temperatures.[406] Further, CO_2 has the ability to considerably retard oxidation processes and thus also the onset of decomposition in dead bodies.

---

[400] See Photograph XV.
[401] See Chapter IV.
[402] See Chapter V.
[403] On July 1, 1942, work on this building was already 70% complete. *WAPL*, Central Construction Office, 8, p. 3.
[404] These dimensions follow from the corresponding plan: POW Camp Lublin, Mortuary, Bldg. XIV, scale 1:100. *Ibid.*, 47, p. 14.
[405] The expansion of compressed and liquefied gases causes a decrease in ambient temperature.
[406] The door of Chamber III has an opening where a thermometer could be inserted.

When it was not required as temporary mortuary, Chamber III could be returned to its original purpose, namely HCN disinfestation, to which the strip of ferrocyanide pigment on the east wall along the entire pipe bears eloquent witness.

As for the little window in the south wall of Chamber I, when the bodies had to be removed it could have aided in airing out the locale, since the glass pane could be taken out. But there is nothing to prove that it already existed at the time the pipes were installed in Chambers I and III. Since Chambers I and III lost their auxiliary function as mortuaries when the new crematorium was opened in January 1944, they were no doubt assigned a new function. Given the chronic shortage of Zyklon B, Chamber III was probably used as hot-air disinfestation chamber, which also made use of the air heater. Chamber I could well have been used as a store room for materials that required visual monitoring, for example weapons and ammunition.

c) Chamber IV

J.-C. Pressac writes:[407]

> *"The sixth gas chamber (labeled C) is in the barrack 'Bath and Disinfection I', which was used primarily for showering. This locale is in the farthest northeast* [actually: north] *part of the building, beside the Shower. In the 1950s and 60s this proximity resulted in some unfortunate confusion because at that time the Shower itself was often portrayed as a homicidal gas chamber in which the poison came through the shower heads. Locale C has a surface area of 75m², a height of 2.90 m and a volume of 217m³. It was closed with two tight wooden doors (the model was similar to that used in the cells of Auschwitz-Birkenau). There were two openings in the ceiling; two more were in the south wall* [actually: east wall]*, where a solid window at head level lit the room. After the delousing block was renovated as homicidal gas chamber, the furnace of Room B was reassigned to Room C and reinstalled on the south wall* [actually: east wall]*. The fact that Room C was used intensively for delousing with hydrogen cyanide is shown by the unusually strong blue discoloration of its walls.*
>
> *That this facility could have been used for homicidal purposes is conceivable only with two prerequisites: the removal of the window, which the victims would immediately have broken, and the installation of a mechanical ventilation system. After the delousing cycle, opening the two doors could have produced a cross-draft which would have spread gaseous poison to other parts of the barrack. For this reason it was vitally important to keep the door leading to the Shower closed. If ventilation had been restricted only to the two upper openings and the door, it would have taken a long time and been quite inefficient. If both doors were kept closed, the room could be aired out by pumping hot air into it (with the furnace's ventilator). This made the hydrogen cyanide gas lighter than air and thus able to escape through the two ceiling openings, after which it dissipated in the atmosphere. After a short time the remaining concentration of HCN was so low that the*

[407] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. IX.

two doors could be safely opened, whereupon the resultant cross-draft dispersed the last traces of the gas and cooled the facility. Therefore, Locale C served as clothing delousing facility.

It could have become a most 'efficient' homicidal gas chamber if the window had been removed. Whether or not this window existed at the time of Majdanek's liberation is the deciding factor in the question whether the locale could have been used to gas human beings; since I do not know the answer to this point, I must reserve judgement."

As we have seen in the previous section, Barrack 41 was originally constructed as a humble *"horse stable barrack with shower"*, which was the function it still served on July 1, 1942. If one compares a sketch of its final state with the original plan for Barrack 42 (*"Temporary Delousing Facility for Prisoner-of-war Camp Lublin"* of March 31, 1942), one comes to the conclusion that the latter, except for the central portion that was used for delousing, was originally designed as the mirror image of the former and was to include the following sections (from north to south): Porch/Entrance, Registration, Hair cutting, Undressing room, Shower, Dressing room, Porch/Exit. This is also confirmed by the fact that the four main sections of the two buildings—Porch/Undressing room, Shower/Clothing return, Boiler room, Dressing room—have virtually identical measurements:

Entrance	Showers	Boiler house	Dressing Room (Barrack 42)
13.5 m	13.5 m	4.5 m	9.0 m
Undressing room		Clothing distribution (Barrack 41)	
13.5 m	13.7 m	4.5 m	9.2 m

In late September or early October 1942 a hydrogen cyanide gas chamber was set up in Barrack 41, with an air heater joined to the east wall. Work was completed on October 22, and the locale was called *"Delousing barrack with bath"*. The area which had previously served as undressing room was used as gas chamber, without any extensive architectural modifications, which proves that it was a temporary facility. Chamber IV as it appears today has a very irregular shape, with two corners closed in on three sides (and therefore very difficult to ventilate) as well as an interior room equally difficult to air out. This room, which corresponds as mirror image to the haircutting room in Barrack 42, would have to have had a gas-tight door; it is a fact that it has blue spots on the ceiling and also on the plaster of the north wall. Similar spots are also to be found on the plaster of the south wall, in Chamber IV. Even more distinct blue spots appear on the plaster of the east wall, in the porch area.

Probably this gas chamber was difficult to air out, since the Central Construction Office decided to install a ventilation chimney on the roof, for which purpose it turned to the Polish company Michał Ochnik which we have already encountered before. The pertinent cost estimate of November 18, 1942, provided for the construction of two chimneys 0.75 × 0.75 × 1.70 m in size,

with holes to be cut through the concrete ceiling. However, according to the invoice of January 8, 1943, only one chimney was actually built on the roof of the gas chamber; this chimney was connected *"to 2 openings in the concrete ceiling via pipes on two sides"*. There is no doubt that this was a ventilation system; this already follows clearly from the fact that the two openings in the gas chamber roof were installed along the extended axis of the air heater suction pipe.

The gas chamber was not intended for homicidal purposes:

For one thing, the chimney as it is described on the aforementioned invoice from the company Michał Ochnik could not have been used to introduce Zyklon B, because the HCN-soaked pellets would have landed on the floor of the chimney without getting into the two parallel pipes in the concrete ceiling. For another, while the gas-proof door on the south side (leading into the Shower) is closed from the outside,[408] the one opposite it, on the north side, is closed from inside.[409] This means that the disinfector who had to distribute the Zyklon B had to enter the area wearing a gas mask, close the north-side door, pour the Zyklon out of the can, leave the room through the south door, and close it from the Shower. In a homicidal gassing scenario it would not have been possible to open the north-side door due to the piles of bodies blocking it inside. Given Pressac's postulated number of victims per square meter, 520 to 729 people would have been gassed at one time in this 75m² (or 72.2m², according to the Polish-Soviet Commission) large room! But if only one of the two doors could be opened, ventilation would have taken forever.

Today, the two openings in the room's ceiling measure approximately 60 × 60 cm (eastern opening)[410] and 40 × 40 cm (western opening).[411] Both hatches open into a wooden shaft in which a small chimney of wooden slats is installed; it is closed off with a lid, also of wood, on the barrack roof. Measured from the room's ceiling, the two chimneys are approximately 1.15 m tall. Except for their size, their present condition reflects the project outlined in the cost estimate of November 18, 1942, meaning that the actual, original structure must have been altered later. This also follows from the fact that, in the room's interior, the wooden frames surrounding the openings interrupt the spots of Prussian Blue on the ceiling plaster. The plaster on many places around the frame was renewed, which is evident from its clean white color. And finally, not even the faintest trace of blue discoloration is evident on the frames themselves—quite unlike the window frames.[412] This proves conclu-

[408] See Photographs XVI and XVIa.
[409] See Photograph XVII.
[410] See Photograph XVIII.
[411] See Photograph XIX.
[412] See Photograph XX. This was pointed out by C. Mattogno after his first visit to Majdanek in July 1992. Cf. the discussion by G. Rudolf, whom Mattogno gave access to his documents, in his article, *op. cit.* (note 15).

sively that the frames were installed at a time when Zyklon was no longer being used in this room. The presence of blue spots on the window frame, on the other hand, shows that this window already existed *before* the camp was liberated. Therefore Pressac's question, on which he hinges his verdict about the possibility of execution gassings in this room, is answered.

It is possible that the reasons for the modifications described were that the use of Zyklon B was discontinued and that delousing in Chamber IV was continued with hot air, for which purpose the air heater behind the east wall was used.

This hypothesis is supported by the constant shortage of Zyklon B, which was a severe hardship for the camp especially in the summer of 1943. At that time a devastating typhus epidemic was raging in Majdanek, and enormous quantities of Zyklon were needed *"to disinfect the camp"*.[413] The modifications described were most likely done during this time: since the meager quantities of Zyklon which the camp received were used to disinfest the barracks, the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers III and IV were converted to hot-air delousing chambers.

This hypothesis, which explains the modifications of Chambers III and IIIa, also permits an explanation for the set-up of gas chamber IV. During the construction of the disinfestation facility, which had actually been intended for the Fur and Clothing Works, the Central Construction Office decided to use two rooms in the facility as additional mortuaries—one (Chamber I) permanently, the other (Chamber III) temporarily[414]—which meant that the original Chamber IIIa could no longer be used for Zyklon B delousing. To make up for this loss, and to come up with a replacement for Chamber III which at times could not be used, another (temporary) hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber was installed at that time in Barrack 41; the surface area of this chamber corresponded more or less to those of Chambers III and IIIa. From an administrative and technical perspective, this was part of the Fur and Clothing Works, even if it did happen to be located in a building which was part of the POW camp construction project. Barrack 41 was chosen as site for the gas chamber because the disinfected clothing could easily be moved from there into the *"clean"* sector, under the protective roof located above the original disinfestation facility. Subsequently the Fur and Clothing Works were assigned a permanent installation in the form of a four-gas chamber delousing facility, which had already been designed on October 22, 1942, and which figured in the two cost estimates of November 7 and 10 of that year.

We remind the reader of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krone's January 20, 1943, report about the camp's *"sanitary facility"*, in which Krone noted that the ex-

---

[413] See Chapter VIII.

[414] Of course these two mortuaries became superfluous when the new crematorium was completed.

tant delousing, disinfection and bathing facilities sufficed for the time being but would no longer be adequate for the increase in population that was expected, which was why three larger disinfection facilities would shortly be shipped to Lublin.[415]

This document shows that the camp administration's interests were in disinfestation facilities, not in gas chambers with which to murder people. The same goes for SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt's report which also touches on the inmates' physical cleanliness and on the disinfection facilities.[415]

d) Chamber VII

Here too we shall begin with a quote from J.-C. Pressac:[416]

> *"The seventh alleged execution gas chamber is located in the new crematorium, in which a massive complex of five Kori single-muffle furnaces is installed which could cremate approximately 300 (or 1,000, according to official sources) bodies per day in a 24-hour operation.*[417] *The acting Director of the* [Majdanek] *Museum has informed this author that this gas chamber saw only little—really very, very little—use, which means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained in order to preserve the popular belief that a crematorium must necessarily have included a gas chamber (as for example the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau).*
>
> *Aside from this verbal information, the existence of a gas chamber is not alleged in any description of the interior features of the new crematorium, and with good reason, for the German plan of the building labels the room in question as a mortuary.*
>
> *If anyone had wanted to kill human beings with Zyklon B in this locale, its enclave-like location inside the building—between the autopsy room, a corridor and the funeral parlor—would perforce have required an artificial ventilation system, of which, however, there is not a trace to be found. If one assumes natural ventilation by means of cross-draft, the entire crematorium would have to have been completely evacuated for a period whose duration is difficult to estimate."*

Pressac is quite correct. This may be seen from the plan of the crematorium which the Polish-Soviet Commission drew up after an inspection of the facilities,[418] and it also becomes apparent from first-hand examination of the *"murder site"*. Chamber III, the room called the *"gas chamber"* (*"komora gazowa"*), is indeed located between the pre-dissection room (Locale 6) and the mortuary (Locale 4).

We would add the following observations of our own:

a) The walls of the room in question show not even the slightest trace of Prussian Blue;

---

[415] See Chapter III.
[416] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. IX.
[417] The actual capacity was perhaps one hundred bodies per day; see Chapter V.
[418] See Document 26.

b) The Polish-Soviet Commission did not see fit to mention the opening (26 × 26 cm) cut through the ceiling, whereas it certainly did consider those in Chambers I, II, IV, V and VI worthy of note. The opening in the room in question was added after the fact, in an extremely crude manner; the person/s making this alteration could not even be bothered to trim back the iron bars in the reinforced-concrete ceiling and to install a wooden chimney with a lid,[419] such as in Chamber IV. Since the ceiling is 2.2 m above the floor, this would have resulted in the same problems during a homicidal gassing as Pressac indicates for Chamber III.

c) Two open peepholes are located in the dividing wall to the mortuary.[420] The Polish-Soviet Commission discovered no mechanism with which to close them, so there surely was no such thing when the camp was liberated. Therefore, the gas would have spread to the mortuary and the incineration chamber during execution gassings.

The Commission was determined to find an execution gas chamber in the new crematorium at any cost, for if the camp administration had indeed planned a mass extermination of inmates, the sequence "gas chamber—mortuary—incineration chamber" would have been the most logical. Even though the new crematorium was constructed at a time when the gassings were allegedly already in full swing, the administration did not plan for any gas chamber for this building at all, neither for murder nor for disinfestation. And as if that were not enough: even though the camp administration had already planned the installation of a Kori furnace with five muffles at a time where according to Polish historiography the camp was not yet even supposed to become a death factory, the plans for precisely this Kori furnace were maintained unchanged after Majdanek's alleged conversion into a death camp, with not so much as a thought being given to increasing its cremation capacity! This proves conclusively that the camp administration did not foresee the enormous increase in mortality which a mass extermination would have involved.

Incidentally, in his report which we have already quoted several times, SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt clarified the direct relationship of the crematorium to the sanitary conditions in Majdanek by commenting, with regard to its expansion in order to take in up to 25,000 inmates:[421]

> *"It seems important that the infirmary should receive its own disinfection facility, and that the crematorium also be transferred into the infirmary section if possible."*

[419] See Photograph XXI.
[420] See Photograph XXII.
[421] See Chapter III.

4. The Gas Chambers of Majdanek in Revisionist Literature

As we have noted in the introduction, the only Revisionists to have commented on the technical aspects of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Majdanek are Fred A. Leuchter and Germar Rudolf.

On the occasion of his visit to Majdanek on March 2, 1988,[422] Leuchter examined the new crematorium as well as the facilities known as *"Bath and Disinfection I"* in Barrack 41. He subsequently drew up his well-known Report in which he concluded that the facilities mentioned were *"not suitable* […] *for execution purposes"*,[423] *i.e.*, could not have been used to kill human beings. To support his thesis, Leuchter produces a number of arguments which Pressac assesses as follows:[424]

> *"Here, Leuchter's historical incompetence becomes perfectly clear.* […] *After the only scientific element of his investigation was omitted,*[425] *Leuchter further dilutes the value of his comments by basing them on the current state of the facilities without taking into account the changes which were made to the buildings since liberation in order to protect them from the harmful effects of weathering. Leuchter stubbornly insists on his erroneous calculations, and has the crematoria explode as soon as he suspects the use of hydrogen cyanide in a morgue. Furthermore, he has neglected to make a complete visit to the camp, failing to pay any attention to one of the three gas chambers of the block in the north-east* [actually: north] *section of Barrack 41 (Bath and Delousing I). He has also neglected to study the model of the camp which would have enabled him to understand the original lay-out of the facilities he was to 'expertly assess'. He failed to consider the first crematorium's two mobile Kori furnaces which today is located in Barrack 50 of the Memorial Site. Since Leuchter's comments on the gas chambers and the new crematorium of Majdanek are negatively influenced by these omissions, errors and oversights, they have lost any serious foundation and are devoid of value."*

J.-C. Pressac's criticism is thoroughly justified. Leuchter claims that in the new crematorium *"the furnaces are the only portion of the original facility which has not been rebuilt."*[423] If this were the case, it would mean that even the alleged gas chamber was reconstructed later, which is not so. Further, he believes that in a gassing scenario using Zyklon B in such a place, the gas

---

[422] The date is given by Leuchter himself in his article *"The Leuchter Report: The How and Why"*. This article was published in *The Journal of Historical Review*, no. 2, 1989, pp. 135-137.

[423] Fred A. Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 13), 12.002.

[424] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. VII.

[425] This refers to samples of mortar taken from the brickwork of the facilities described as gas chambers. Leuchter was able to take such samples in Auschwitz I and Birkenau, but not in Majdanek.

would have reached the furnaces, killed the operating personnel, and caused an explosion that levelled the building,[423] which is technically impossible.[426]

Leuchter dismisses the possibility that Barrack 42 could have been used for criminal purposes—which no-one has ever claimed anyhow. He reasons:[427]

> *"For Bath and Disinfection #2, although closed, an inspection through the windows confirms its function was only a delousing facility, similar to those at Birkenau."*

In fact, a look in through the windows permits no such conclusion.

Regarding Chamber IV, Leuchter notes the Prussian Blue on the walls and ceilings and hypothesizes that this might have been a *"delousing room or storage room for deloused materials"*, but categorically dismisses the possibility that it was an execution chamber.[428] The arguments he cites to support his thesis—lack of a chimney for ventilation, inadequate air circulation system, lack of air-tight gasketing of the doors—are not sound, for if this were the case, no Zyklon B could have been used in this facility at all, neither for execution nor for delousing. This in turn contradicts Leuchter's own statement that it might have been a delousing room, and is also disproved by the presence of the blue splotches that clearly indicate an intensive use of Zyklon B in this chamber.

In his discussion of Chamber III (which he calls #1), Leuchter advances even more implausible arguments. Though he certainly did notice the *"characteristic blue ferric-ferro-cyanide staining"* of the walls,[429] he claims that this chamber was not designed to be used with HCN[430] and rules out its use not only for homicidal purposes but even as a simple delousing chamber.[431] But then what could explain the Prussian Blue on the walls? According to Leuchter, Chamber III could not even have been used for gassings with carbon monoxide since it would have been necessary *"to pump in 4,000 parts per million (the lethal concentration) at a pressure of 2.5 atmospheres"*.[430] Technically, this is nonsense.[432]

Elsewhere, contradicting his own statements, Leuchter writes that this same room *"is operational for carbon monoxide"*.[430]

For Chamber I (which he calls #2), Leuchter considers that homicidal gassings with carbon monoxide would have been impossible because *"the piping*

---

[426] Regarding the explosiveness of hydrogen cyanide gas, cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio,* Edizioni di Ar, 1996, pp. 212-215.
[427] Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 13), 17.001.
[428] *Ibid.*, 12.003 and 17.002.
[429] *Ibid.*, 17.004.
[430] *Ibid.*, 12.005.
[431] *Ibid.*, 17.005.
[432] One atmosphere corresponds to a pressure of 10,333 kg/m^2, 2.5 atmospheres to 25,825 kg/m^2. Therefore, the pressure exerted on each of the two doors of Chamber III (their surface area was 1.90m^2) would have been approximately 49,000 kg, which would simply have blasted them off their hinges!

is incomplete" and *"the vent has never been opened in the roof"*.[431] The first argument is unclear, and the second is unfounded since the current roof was built after the end of the war.

Superficiality and ignorance of the historical starting point also mark the following comments about the block consisting of Chambers I, II and III, surrounded by a rainwater drainage ditch:[433]

> *"A special characteristic of this complex is a depressed concrete walkway surrounding the chambers outside, on three sides. This is completely at odds with an intelligent handling of gas, since gas seepage would collect in this depressed ditch and, being protected against the wind, would not disperse. This would have made the entire area a death trap, especially given the use of HCN."*

In actual fact this drainage ditch was built in response to a 1965 technical expert report by the engineer and architect T. Makarski in order to protect the delousing facility's foundations from dampness.[434] Of course one cannot expect Leuchter to have known this, but his argument is untenable in chemical and technical respects as well: since HCN disperses readily, it is hard to see how such a ditch could have posed a danger.

Unlike Leuchter, Germar Rudolf never personally visited the alleged extermination facilities of Majdanek, and his critical analysis is are partly based on photographs which we took in July 1992 and later put at his disposal. Rudolf published five of them in his article.[435] In his *"Critique of the Accounts"*[436] he also gave a schematic summary of some of the observations we made about our first visit to the camp, and in doing so added the occasional error. He gave particular attention to the retrospective addition of two openings in the ceiling of Chamber IV, which we had stressed, to the blue pigmentation of the window frame in the same room, and to the label *"CO_2"* on the steel bottles in Cell 14.

G. Rudolf supplements these arguments with others which, however, pertain not to impossibilities but mere improbabilities, and some of these are historically inapplicable. For example, he writes:

> *"J. Marszałek recounts the Lublin Town Council's unsuccessful attempt to prevent the Majdanek Camp Administration from connecting the concentration camp to the town gas mains of Lublin. Thus, the camp had access to the highly toxic and CO-rich town gas, at a price of only a few pfennig* [cents] *per cubic meter. Under these conditions, mass gassings with costly bottled CO are not believable."*

But Rudolf evidently mis-read. Marszałek did not speak of the camp being connected to the municipal gas mains, but to the municipal sewer system.[437]

---

[433] *Ibid.*, 12.006; retranslation from the German edition.

[434] T. Makarski, *Orzeczenie techniczne sposobu zabezspieczenia i konserwacji* (Technical report on the manner of protection and conservation), June 1965, p. 4. *APMM*, Pracownie Konserwacji i Zabytków, No. zlec. 8735/W-1.

[435] *Op. cit.* (note 15), Photographs 13 on p. 276 and 14 through 17 on p. 278.

[436] *Ibid.*, pp. 277f.

[437] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 35.

Rudolf's subsequent argument is also based on a misunderstanding:

"The installation of hot-air blowers which allegedly blew hot air of 250°F into the chambers indicates that Rooms A and B were hot-air delousing chambers. Nobody would outfit an execution gas chamber with CO ducts for murder with carbon monoxide and hot-air blowers for murder with hot air and Zyklon B input holes for murder with hydrocyanic acid, to inflict upon his victims three kinds of death at once."

As we have shown in Section 2, Chambers A and B (=IV and V) were not designed as hot-air delousing chambers, but as Zyklon B gas chambers. No-one has ever claimed that the two air heaters connected to these locales were used to murder people with hot air; rather, they clearly served to accelerate the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide in Zyklon B delousings. Where Chamber III is concerned, speaking from a purely theoretical perspective there is no reason why a HCN gassing facility could not be replaced with a facility for CO (or vice versa); besides, this locale has no input hatch.

Rudolf's following hypothesis is possible, though rather unlikely:

"There were in fact some delousing methods where the gas was introduced via pressure cylinders (eg. SO_2). What is more, in a delousing chamber a window would not have been a problem."

In this case, the most effective kind of bottled gas would have been T-gas, a mix of approximately 10 parts ethylene oxide and 1 part carbonic acid, bottled and delivered in steel cylinders. The steel cylinders could be filled by first using one bottle ethylene oxide and then two bottles CO_2, as per the model illustrated by Lenz and Gassner.[438] Since there was, after all, at least one bottle CO_2 in the camp, this would also be a compelling explanation for the pipes installed in Chambers I and III—if there were not compelling chronological reasons why this cannot be the case.

Rudolf's most important argument is of a chemical nature:

"Finally, one must ask what might be the explanation for the high levels of cyanide present in the walls of Rooms A and B (Ill. 12), which are also readily apparent visually from the blue staining we have already encountered in the delousing chambers of Birkenau. There are two possible explanations:

a) The residue is the result of the few execution gassings with Zyklon B which are postulated for these chambers today. If this is the case, then the only explanation for the absence of any such residue in Auschwitz would be that no gassings took place there. All eyewitness testimony telling of homicidal gassings in these rooms in Auschwitz would therefore be false. This begs the question why the identical eyewitness testimony regarding Majdanek should then be true.

b) The residue is the result of disinfestations with Zyklon B. Therefore these rooms are not execution gas chambers for human beings, but rather delousing chambers. In other words, the witnesses for Majdanek did not tell the truth. This in

[438] Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen,* issue 2: Aethylenoxyd (T-Gas). Berlin: Verlagsbuchhandlung Richard Schoezt, 1934, pp. 17-19.

turn begs the reciprocal question, why the witnesses should then have told the truth for Auschwitz."

Rudolf concludes:[439]

"If the execution gas chambers of Majdanek existed, then those of Auschwitz cannot have existed, for the iron berlinate which one finds in Majdanek is absent in Auschwitz. But if there were no homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, in other words if all the eyewitness testimony affirming them is false, then who or what is there to prove the homicidal gas chambers of Majdanek existed at all?

And vice versa: if the execution gas chambers of Auschwitz existed, then those of Majdanek cannot have existed, for the iron berlinate which one finds in Majdanek could then only be explained by delousing chambers. But if there were no homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, in other words if all the eyewitness testimony affirming them is false, then what is there to prove the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz existed at all?"

But this seemingly flawless observation by Rudolf is shortchanged by the fact that a third possibility was ignored:

Since the two rooms were demonstrably designed and built as Zyklon B delousing chambers, there is no reason, *from a strictly chemical perspective,* why the Prussian Blue could not have been caused by delousing gassings *and* by homicidal gassings If one were to proceed from this hypothesis, then *from the point of view of chemistry* homicidal gassings in Majdanek would by no means rule out the same in Auschwitz.

Of course one must not overlook the fact that media accounts in particular, and unfortunately court verdicts as well, often pretend that the descriptions and design plans of these facilities as delousing installations only served as camouflage. The historical manipulation hiding behind this strategy is aimed at preventing its consumers from coming up with the sort of critical thinking that might arise if it were generally known that Zyklon B delousing facilities were used intensively almost everywhere in the German concentration camps for the sake of protecting the inmates. In this respect, Rudolf's provocative thesis, which stands in crass contrast to the one-sided accounts of the media and all too often also of the legal system[440] and of science and academia, at the very least provides food for thought and discussion.[441]

The fragile nature of Revisionist arguments to date is largely due to the fact that so far the Revisionists have neglected the study of the concentration camp Majdanek just as reprehensibly as the orthodox western historians have done. Under these circumstances, the way in which the Revisionists have dealt with such a fundamental aspect of concentration camp history must perforce be superficial, and scientifically unsatisfying.

---

[439] G. Rudolf, E. Gauss, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 279.

[440] For example, G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, p. 125, footnote 125, rightly points out that the accused who testified that the alleged *"gas chambers"* were only delousing chambers incurred the wrath of the Court. Cf. Chapter X.2, this volume.

[441] And that was probably also its purpose; pers. comm. G. Rudolf.

Chapter VII: Homicidal Gassings: Genesis and Reasons for the Charge

1. Origins of the Homicidal Gassing Story

Having determined that the alleged extermination facilities in Majdanek were not technically suitable for mass destruction of human beings with poison gas, and consequently that such a mass destruction never took place, the question remaining to be answered is: how did this story come about?

To answer this, we must examine the relevant wartime sources.

In his book *Il campo della sterminio* (The Extermination Camp), which we have already quoted repeatedly, Constantino Simonov wrote:[442]

> *"There is no doubt that rumors about the existence of the camp as such, as death camp, inevitably circulated among the inhabitants of the surrounding areas, but this did not worry the Germans. They felt quite at home in Poland. To them, the 'General Government Poland' was a region conquered for all time. Those who had remained alive within its boundaries were supposed to regard the Germans with fear, first and foremost, and for this reason the gruesome reports about the Lublin camp that made the rounds throughout Poland were almost welcomed by the Germans. On those days when mass exterminations took place, the stench of corpses spread throughout the environs of the camp; it forced the camp's inhabitants to plug their noses with handkerchiefs, and plunged the area's population into fear and terror. This was supposed to imbue all of Poland with a sense of the power of the German rulers, and of the horrors awaiting anyone who dared offer up resistance. The pillar of smoke rising for weeks, even months from the tall smokestack of the main Crematorium could be seen from afar, but the Germans did not care about this either. Just like the stench from the bodies, this horrible smoke was also used to spread terror. Many thousands of people, seeing all this, marched along the road to Chelm, and once they had passed through the gate to the Lublin camp they never returned; this too must have been an effective demonstration of the German power, which could indulge in anything it wanted without having to account to anyone."*

No doubt this lurid propaganda image[443] would necessarily have been accurate if Majdanek had really been an 'extermination camp', especially if homicidal gassings had taken place there.

---

[442] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), pp. 12f.

[443] Elsewhere Simonov contradicts what he writes here, and claims instead:

> *"At night, the tractors roared in the camp; they were being run on purpose to drown out the rattle of the submachine guns and the screams of the people who were shot."* (p. 16.)

As we have already pointed out, the entire grounds of the camp were completely open, and the camp itself was surrounded by the towns Dzesiąta, Abramowice, Kosminek and Kalinowka as well as the Lublin-Chełm-Zamość-Lwów road. Any mass murders actually taking place in Majdanek could not have been kept secret, particularly—but not only—because of the steady flow of information leaving the camp on a daily basis and by various means:

- Reports by released inmates (approximately 20,000 of them!).[444] Most of these were Poles who had been arrested and sent to the camp in the course of police raids, on suspicion of being members of the Resistance. Many of these prisoners were released again after a short time.
- Letters and secret messages smuggled out of the camp by the inmates (cf. Chapter III).
- Reports by the free civilian laborers employed in the camp. We have already seen in Chapter I how numerous these were in Majdanek.
- Reports by the food suppliers who came to the camp every day with their wares.

All the information obtained via these channels was collected by the local cells of the secret Polish Resistance Movement and passed on to the *"Delegatura"*. A few words about this:

In September 1939, Poland was overrun by German armed forces in the west and by Soviets in the east, and vanished as an independent national entity. The government went into exile in London.

An underground shadow government, subordinate to the government-in-exile in London, was set up: the Delegatura Rządu (stand-in government). The Delegatura supplied its London contacts with an unbroken flow of news about the situation in Poland. Naturally it worked closely with other illegal organizations, especially with the Armija Krajowa (AK, national army), *i.e.*, with the armed Resistance. Even though tens of thousands of members and helpers of the Resistance were arrested, the Germans never succeeded in completely halting its activities.

It goes without saying that the Delegatura took especial interest in the occupation power's concentration camps from the start, and strove to find out what was going on in them.

The news collected in these ways were summarized by the Delegatura in official reports and published in various press organs, including that of the

[444] It must be pointed out that the number of 20,000 released inmates is quite impossible to reconcile with the image of the *"extermination camp"*. Each of these released inmates would have observed mass murders or at least heard about them from fellow prisoners. The news of the massacres would have spread like wildfire throughout Poland, and from there through all of Europe! The very same historians that expect us to believe this also tell us that the National Socialists used code words in their documents to cover up their atrocities. What on earth would have been the point of these amateurish attempts at camouflage in light of the fact that the Germans continually released eyewitnesses to the alleged genocide?

government-in-exile, the *Polish Fortnightly Review* published by the Polish Ministry of Information. This aimed at influencing the Allies' policy in favor of Poland. Naturally, the leitmotif of these reports was the Germans'—factual as well as fictitious—acts of cruelty against the Poles and the Polish Jews in the entire occupied territory and primarily in the concentration camps, about which the Delegatura was very well informed.

The reports issued by the Delegatura have been examined by Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Ważniewski, who published a lengthy article about the information these reports contained about the Majdanek camp. These reports cover the time from November 30, 1941, to July 7, 1944, but the bulk of them date from 1943. In the introduction to this article, Józef Marszałek comments on the origin of this information:[445]

> *"The system by which the Polish Resistance Movement gathered information about the Majdanek camp has not yet been adequately studied. The major problem is the lack of accessible sources, namely so-called primary documentation. Most of what we have are reports that were drawn up in the offices of the Delegatura, which based them on various accounts which were then destroyed for conspiratorial reasons* [*i.e.*, so as not to endanger the informants]. *The published documents mention only indirectly that the regional branch at Lublin included a special cell ('Lublin circle') which dealt with matters relating to the Majdanek camp, among other things. A similar cell existed as part of the AK's Lublin District commando; it was known as Centralna Opieka Podziemna (Central Underground Supply) or 'OPUS'. Special couriers were also sent from Warsaw to scout out the Majdanek camp. Some documents contain a note stating that they were based on the accounts of prisoners released from Majdanek. The memories and recollections of the participants in this endeavor are one concrete option for filling in the gaps in the sources relating to this topic."*

Jolanta Gajowniczek has also dealt with the question of what the London-based Polish government-in-exile knew about Majdanek. She has examined the reports about the Lublin camp that were published in two Polish exile newspapers in Great Britain.[446]

Contradicting even the most obvious facts, the author Gajowniczek opens her article with the claim that the existence of the concentration camps was *"most painstakingly kept from the sight of unauthorized witnesses"*.[447] She then describes how news from Poland was conveyed to the government-in-exile in London. Besides the couriers, who could take a message from Warsaw to Paris in only ten days, illegal radio transmitters played an increasingly important role. As of early March 1940, the Resistance regularly broadcast news

---

[445] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, *"Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,"* in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 164-241.

[446] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *"Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dzennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944,"* in: *ZM,* VII, 1973, pp. 242-261.

[447] *Ibid.*, p. 242.

abroad, and as of December of that same year such news were transmitted directly to England. In other words: anything they knew in Poland, London also knew just a few days later.

The first issue of the newspaper published by the government-in-exile, *Dziennik Polski* (Polish Daily), appeared in the British capital on July 12, 1940. Parallel to this, another Polish exile paper appeared in Scotland as of June or July that same year: the *Dziennik Żołnierza* (Soldiers' Daily). On January 1, 1944, the two papers merged to become the *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza*.

In her study, J. Gajowniczek includes partial or full reprints of the reports about Majdanek which were published in the *Dziennik Polski* (1941-1943) and the *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* (1944). In 1941 and 1942, all of three brief reports about the camp had appeared. In 1943 there were 16 reports, including a few longer ones; and in 1944 there were a further eight.

Let us take a closer look (in chronological order) at the sources mentioned.

The first reference to a gas chamber appears in the following laconic report from the Delegatura. It is dated December 15, 1942:[448]

> *"Lublin. Work on the camp at Majdanek proceeds at full steam. At present it can hold several tens of thousands of people. Aside from Poles, there are also Jews there (scattered from Lublin), Germans, as well as English and French.*[449] *A gas chamber and a crematorium are in service."*

What is remarkable about this first reference to a homicidal gas chamber (and that it is supposed to be a homicidal one follows from the fact that it is mentioned together with the crematorium) is the unusual brevity of the report: if such an instrument for murder had really been brought into play, it would have been fodder for gruesome and deeply shocking news bulletins; consequently, the Polish informants would have been highly motivated to focus on and emphasize such a tragedy, and to give the appropriate attention to a description thereof. Yet the information is given in a downright businesslike tone, as though it were an insignificant detail.

In the months that followed, no mention at all was made of the gas chamber(s). But the situation in which the Jews found themselves was touched on time and again. For example, a report of December 20, 1942, states:[450]

> *"The camp extends for several kilometers and could hold approximately 80,000 people at present, but is only filled to a small part of its capacity. It cannot be meant for Jews, as the destruction of the Jewish element is almost complete and is being carried out in the camps in Treblinka, Bełżec, Kole*[451] *and Sobibór. For this reason it is assumed in Poland, and especially in Lublin, that the consolida-*

---

[448] Since the Polish language does not have an article, the last sentence can also be translated as *"the gas chamber and the crematorium are in service"*.

[449] As the authors comment in a footnote, the presence of English and French inmates in Majdanek at that time is not proven (p. 168).

[450] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 169.

[451] This refers to Chełmno, also called Kulmhof.

tion of the Majdanek camp has something to do with comprehensive anti-Polish plans of the German authorities."

Here, in other words, the possibility of Majdanek being planned as extermination camp is expressly ruled out. As an aside, note that Auschwitz is missing from the list of the alleged extant extermination sites for Jews, even though according to official historiography the mass murders in that camp had already been going on for more than half a year at that time!

On December 31 the arrival of several thousand French Jews in Majdanek is reported. Furthermore, old and infirm Jews were allegedly admitted to the camp. The same report states that according to unconfirmed accounts 5,000 Poles were shot in Majdanek between November 8 and 20.

The authors of these reports repeatedly commented in a decidedly critical tone on the behavior of the Jews in the Lublin camp. On February 6, 1943, for example, a report states with reference to the Czech-Jewish functionary inmates that they were particularly cruel to the prisoners;[452] on February 25, 1943, it is reported that the criminal German inmates and the Jews beat and tortured their fellow inmates on the flimsiest of pretexts,[453] and a report from March 31, 1943, refers to the *"camp terror"*, a *"Jewish boy"* and *"the Commandant's darling"* who enjoyed unlimited rights to beat people and who made full use of this privilege.[454] (This was a young Jewish sadist named Bubis, whom many witnesses also mentioned.)

On April 1, 1943, the arrival of a large number of Jews from western Europe is noted. Also, many western Jews arrived from Treblinka and Bełżec.[455] Since official historiography states that Bełżec was already shut down in December 1942, this latter claim is rather odd.

On May 5, 1943, the informant reported that sick people were being murdered *en masse* in Majdanek, via lethal injections given in the crematorium, whereupon their bodies were immediately burned. Between December 20, 1942, and May 5, 1943, the Delegatura disseminated a total of 25 reports about Majdanek. Not one of them mentioned gassings.

Despite its considerable length, one of these reports—titled "Location and Organization of the Camp, Inmates and Living Conditions, Camp Life, Jews and Poles in the Camp, Inmate Transports"—is reproduced in the following almost in its entirety; we only omit the final section, which adds no further information relevant to Majdanek. The report is undated, but according to its publishers it is from late January or early February 1943:[456]

"The Concentration Camp in Lublin.

---

[452] *Ibid.*, p. 172.
[453] *Ibid.*, p. 177.
[454] *Ibid.*, p. 179.
[455] *Ibid.*, p. 181.
[456] *Ibid.*, pp. 221-226.

Location. *The concentration camp in Lublin is located in the suburb of Majdanek, three to four kilometers distant from the old part of the city. It is located along the road leading to Chełm and covers an extensive territory which is occupied by the army and borders immediately on the road. A side road crosses the camp and leads to the village Piaski, which civilians can only reach with a permit. Numerous housing and other barracks (probably storehouse magazines) have been set up to either side of this road, some of them standing alone, others in groups and surrounded by barbed wire barriers. The ground has been levelled over the entire area, and further barracks are being built. The camp is on the left side of the aforementioned village road, close to it and approximately 1.5 km from the road to Chełm, on a tract of land occupied by the army.*

Appearance of the Camp: The camp is divided into three separate but adjoining compounds surrounded by a double barbed-wire fence 3 m high. Inside the fence a barbed wire net has been strung up, and the wire is under high voltage—at least that is what the warning signs say. Along the camp fence, especially where it curves, there are numerous wooden towers with crows' nests for guards and machine guns. On the inside, parallel to the fence, each Compound is surrounded by a single wire marking the proximity to the nearby fence. The first two Compounds are built up with two rows of barracks, with 11 barracks per row; the space between the rows is approximately 70 m wide and is used for gatherings.[457] *Compound 3 has only one row of barracks. The crematorium is located at the edge of Compound 1.*[458] *On each Compound, two (sideline) barracks are used as stations, one for administrative purposes, and one as kitchen; the prisoners are housed in the rest.*

Inmates. *From the time of the camp's establishment—which was soon after the Germans captured Lublin—the camp served to detain Jews from the vicinity, but also some that were brought in from Warsaw and other places. Later, Poles were also imprisoned there—for a limited time, for example for failing to meet their supply obligations, etc. At that time the camp was run as a penal and labor camp, and the inmates were put to all kinds of work. After the war with the Soviets broke out, Soviet prisoners of war arrived. Some time ago there were only Jews in the camp—about 2,000 of them. In early January* [1943] *the first transport of Poles arrived in the camp; there were about 3,000, and they had come from the provincial prisons. After January 18, further transports from Warsaw and other cities began to arrive. By the end of January there were approximately 3,000 Jews, 2,000 Jewesses and roughly 5,000 Poles—about 3,000 of them women—in the camp. At full capacity, the camp can hold up to 30,000 people.*

Living Conditions. *The barracks are series-produced. They were initially intended as horse stables, and their conversion to accommodations for human beings remains incomplete. In only a few of them, three-story wood-slat constructions have been set up as makeshift plank beds. In most of the barracks the inmates sleep on straw pallets spread out on the wooden floor. The barracks are not very wind-proof; for heating, 4 small iron stoves are installed, but the fuel rations are so small that they suffice for heating three hours a day at most. For that reason,*

---

[457] *I.e.* the roll calls.

[458] Reference to the old crematorium, which was located on Intermediate Compound I.

the temperature inside the barracks is somewhat lower than that outside. The straw pallets are padded quite insufficiently, and long-term inmates are given a blanket. So far the Poles have not received blankets; in several barracks ten to twenty spare blankets were available, but they were so louse-infested that no-one wanted them. On the other hand, the barracks are fairly well lit; the electric lights are turned out at night.

The barracks are old; before the Poles arrived they were not disinfected, consequently they are incredibly dirty and crawling with lice. The unsanitary conditions are aggravated by the open boxes at the end of the barracks into which the inmates relieve themselves at night when no-one is allowed to step outside. The unsanitary conditions are worsened further by the complete lack of water. The few wells on the camp grounds are closed, as they are said to have been contaminated by the typhus epidemic that raged in the camp recently. As a result, there is no water for washing or even for drinking; the one well by the kitchen provides at most one or two buckets of water for more than 400 people, and the dishes must be washed in that first. Due to this lack of water, the inmates—especially the new arrivals who have not yet received anything to eat on their first day in the camp—quench their thirst with snow, which they sometimes melt for that purpose. There can be no talk of washing; some people rub themselves down with snow, while the women use tea to wash themselves. At mealtimes, tin bowls are handed out, one per four or so inmates, because water is not the only thing in short supply—time is too (meals are distributed in a great hurry). Therefore the inmates perforce eat one after another, without washing the bowls in-between or even wiping them out with paper (for there is none of that either). All meals are eaten in the barracks; the soup is brought in air-tight pots so that they do not get cold. The inmates receive neither knives (there is only one knife per barrack) nor spoons, so that they must make do with their fingers, with pieces of wood, etc. All this creates ideal conditions for the spread of all sorts of diseases, particularly when one considers that the camp has no infirmary at all and that the sick inmates share the barracks with the healthy. It must also be noted that between 400 and 500 people live in one barrack.

Camp life. *Reveille is at 4:30 a.m., but the inmates may not leave the barracks for fully one hour (until the lights are on in the camp). Roll-call is twice daily, at 6:30 a.m. and 2:30 p.m.; the red lights go on at 7:00 p.m., and from that point on it is forbidden to leave the barracks. Bed times are not precisely fixed; they are determined by the rules in each barrack, which is set by the Barracks Elder. Previously, rations were quite meager but recently they have improved and are of better quality than they were, for example in the POW camps in 1940. At about 6:00 a.m. the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (peppermint-flavored herb tea two days a week). For lunch at 1:00 p.m. half a liter of fairly nutritious soup is given out which has even been thickened with fat or flour. The evening meal is at 5:00 p.m. and consists of 200 g bread with a spread (jam, cheese or margarine, 300 g sausage twice weekly) and half a liter barley soup or soup made from the flour of unpeeled potatoes. Potatoes are passed out individually, a few per person. There is practically no food trade in the camp, but it is possible to buy a little flour or groats for approximately 400 zloty per kg; some will sell bread for 30 to 50 zloty per 100 g. In principle, smoking is banned in the camp, especially in the barracks*

and during work, but nonetheless the Germans themselves will sell cigarettes. At first the price per cigarette was 10 zloty; later, 3 zloty for one Machorkowy.[459] *Bulgarian cigarettes were also offered for sale (at 5 zloty each).*

Camp organization is managed by the SS Death's Head Units, which incidentally are not very strong, numerically speaking; they fill the leadership positions and do duty on the guard towers. A division of Ukrainians and former Soviet prisoners-of-war who chose the German side serve as their auxiliary troops. The latter (the former Soviet POWs) are detailed to guard duty outside the fence, and to escort duty for arriving transports—at least for Polish ones—but they do not enter the camp themselves. From the way they handle their weapons and particularly from their behavior one may conclude that they do not have live ammunition. They do their duty indifferently, their behavior towards the Poles is not marked by animosity but they are ruthless towards the Jews. The SS-men in the camp only do roll-calls, spot-checks etc.

The real thugs are the so-called Kapos, of which there are four in Majdanek.[460] *They are Germans, themselves prisoners, who have been convicted for Communist activities or criminal misdemeanors. They are set apart from their fellow prisoners by their colorful clothing: long boots, red cloth pants (Communists) or green pants (criminals), blue jackets with the letters 'KL' painted in red on the back, a ribbon on one shoulder bearing the word 'Kapo' (black on white), a number on their chest and beneath it a triangle of the same color as their pants; they always carry leather truncheons, impose punishments and keep order in the camps, supervise the work, etc.; they must greet the German soldiers by taking off their caps. The Kapos are assisted by a house-elder, nominated for each barrack, who is dressed like all the other inmates but wears a ribbon on the left (text: St.Al. on a yellow background). Their job is to keep order in the barracks and to supervise the people. They live in the barracks, where they and their helpers have special plank beds, and they are authorized to impose on-the-spot punishments, for which they also use the truncheons or thick sticks.*

There is another intermediary rank between the Kapos and the house-elders whose role is not precisely defined. In Majdanek this function is served by a 15-year-old Jewish boy who is dressed like a Kapo but whose ribbon reads 'V' [= Vorarbeiter, foreman]. *He seems to be the protege of the camp Commandant, who has created this function just for him. Recently one of the Poles received a similar ribbon. The last group that is different than the rest is the functionary inmates, who are employed in the kitchens, the office etc. They have separate quarters, enjoy better food and housing, and join the house-elders for roll call.*

Among the outsiders in Majdanek are the food merchants, who are admitted after showing their passes. They come every day with their carts. They have the opportunity to bring the prisoners the current news, cigarettes and even food.

***The Jews** in Majdanek are treated brutally and inhumanely. They wear inmates' clothing with white and blue belts as well as caps, and beneath the number on their chest (to date the numbers go up to 16,000) they wear a star. The clothing, made of hemp, offers little protection from the cold, and they have almost no warm*

---

[459] Probably a brand of cigarettes.
[460] Author's mistake; there were considerably more.

underwear. All of them wear shoes with wooden soles. The Jews are used for all kinds of work, and the block wardens and Kapos urge them on with blows and kicks. They must take off their cap to every German, even a Kapo. Their demeanor is strangely passive; they do their work stoically and even bear the blows meekly; they do not try to avoid these, but lie down on the ground and play dead, which usually results in them being badly beaten. The sick who are still able to work are made to do so just like the healthy; in any case, every one must line up for roll call or be carried out for this purpose, even the dead. Mortality among the Jews is enormously high and was especially so during the typhus epidemic that recently raged. On average, 10 to 12 die per day. At present all Jews are quartered in Compounds I and II. Since the Poles who were arrested during the raids in Warsaw have arrived, only Jews serve as working inmates.

The Poles. *The first transports of Poles arrived in early January. Prisoners were brought in from a number of provincial prisons (Kielce, Radom, Piotrkow), 800 people altogether, and were quartered in Compound II. They were registered but received no inmate clothing (they sewed their numbers onto their clothing and caps) and were not relieved of their possessions. They were put into barracks; the Block Leader of one is a Jew and that of another is a Pole who recently received his own ribbon with the letters 'SV'* [=*Sicherheitsverwahrung*, Security]. *Lately they have been put to work on various tasks in the camp. But they are not treated as cruelly as the Jews; they are not tortured. Just recently, approximately 150 skilled laborers and strong-looking persons were selected from among them and transferred to Compound II, where they were given inmate clothing, allowed to bathe and—apparently—told that they were to become skilled laborers for the camp and receive better rations, but if someone (who?) were to suggest to them that they should travel to Germany to work there, they should refuse, because they were needed in the camp.*

Further transports of Poles began to arrive as of January 18. On the 18th and 19th, two transports arrived from Warsaw, with more following; some involved only 10 to 20 people, mostly such as had been arrested during police raids, as well as inmates from provincial prisons. They filled a total of 6 barracks. So far none of them have been registered; they are treated decently and not forced to work. Aside from the roll calls, their only activity involves the gatherings at which the names of the prisoners to be released are read out. Recently even the roll calls, which had used to take an hour, have been cut short and now take even less than half an hour when it is dark. It seems that initially the Germans had intended to register all these transports (an internal list was drawn up, with a detailed sub-listing of all the skilled manual laborers), but gradually they lost all interest in this. The transports to arrive from Warsaw are made up of very different people: they are former inmates of Pawiak,[461] *inmates who had been held in the detention cells of the criminal police in Koszykowa Street (when they were brought to the camp they were assured that they would be treated like those who had been arrested during the raids), people who were picked off the streets, some who were taken out of their houses, and even tramps and beggars from the night shelters. In principle, the former Pawiak inmates have separate barracks (No. 14, initially also Nos. 10*

[461] A large prison in Warsaw.

and 11), but in practice there is no strict segregation and they can also be found in other barracks. Morale among the inmates is good; there is a general, optimistic assumption that they will be released soon, or sent out to work. It is typical that there is no antagonism to be found between the criminals and the political prisoners, just as there is none between the intelligentsia and the common folk. Instead, there are many signs of solidarity.

The women *stay on Compound III and live under the same conditions as the men. There are many prostitutes and criminals among them.*

Miscellanea. Two Polish barracks (including one for registered inmates) also house some Jews. At first their relationship with the Poles was completely normal, but they are becoming ever more aggressive and beat the Poles (most often during roll call: in Barrack 5, the Jew Feder beat one Polish inmate, knocked out three of his teeth and then beat him bloody with a spade handle[…[462]]*. Recently the Germans began setting up an infirmary in a barrack equipped with plank beds.*

Releases are done by calling out the names; the inmates in question are led aside and their identity is verified; everyone on the list is double-checked to see if he was really arrested during a raid. The released receive no documents or travel funds, but they are warned not to drop out on the way, especially in Deblin. At first only people who worked in German institutions were released, but lately releases have been granted generously, so that employees from the municipal administration, the RGO [?] *and even private companies have benefitted.*

Conclusions. *The lack of interest on the part of the German authorities shows that the situation in the camp Majdanek is temporary. According to rumors originating with the camp commandant, Majdanek is a 'distribution camp': the approximately 70% who were arrested during raids are to be set free, the others—many of them long-term inmates—shall be sent to Germany or the East to work, and anyone who is still left will be transferred to other camps. According to other rumors circulating in the camp, Majdanek is to be expanded further, until it can hold 50,000 people, and will become another Auschwitz. This second version does not seem likely, as no preparations for such an expansion are evident. Rather, the overall picture indicates that originally the Gestapo had actually planned to set up a new Auschwitz, but that a different solution was eventually chosen, which resulted in a certain confusion, even ambivalence, in the organization of the camp."*

We would like to correct a few errors in the text: in January 1943 there were already 5 Compounds, not 3; the given number of barracks corresponded to the state of affairs in summer 1942 and by January 1943 had grown to 24 barracks per Compound, in double rows; in January 1943 the women were quartered on Compound 5.

However, such minor points do not change the fact that this article discusses in great detail all the important issues regarding the conditions in the camp, and it is obvious that the text originated with an exceedingly well-informed source.

It is overwhelmingly significant that this long and knowledgeable account of the conditions and events in Majdanek contains not even the slightest sug-

[462] In the original text, a linguistically incomprehensible half-sentence follows here.

gestion of homicidal gassings. Yet according to official historiography these had already been going on for at least half a year at that time. For reasons already set out, it was impossible to gas people *en masse* in Majdanek without the outside world learning of it in short order; such murders could not have been kept secret for even two weeks, much less for half a year or more.

The only possible conclusion to be drawn from these facts is that between August 1942 and January 1943 no homicidal gassings took place in Majdanek. And with that, the entire tale of the gas chambers already collapses, for the 'evidence' which is offered for gassings between February and October 1943 is no better than that for gassings between August 1942 and January 1943.

The gas chamber rumors must have been started towards the end of 1942 at the latest; the brief and completely isolated reference to *"the gas chamber"* in the report of December 15 of that year proves it. The Resistance Movement's propaganda machinery seems to have dropped this again for the time being, probably due to the story's obvious lack of credibility.

Sources quite above suspicion confirm that the Delegatura did not report about gassings in Majdanek until it was already impossibly late. In 1967 Ireneusz Caban and Zygmunt Mankowski wrote:[463]

> *"Documents from the Delegatura show that this organization knew in early 1943 that the camp Majdanek served not only for depriving people of their freedom but also for extermination. As we have noted above, these Delegatura documents remarked on the phenomenon of mass executions as well as on the activity of the crematorium, which was greater than would have been necessary to cremate the bodies of people who died of natural causes—whether they be malnutrition or poor sanitary conditions. But the efforts of the news service went farther than that. It was important to find out how the liquidations were being done, and to ascertain the numbers and personal data of the victims. In May 1943, the documents record the dissolution of the infirmary and, in this context, the cremation of approximately 80 sick inmates per day. In June it was determined that gas chambers were being used to poison Jews and Poles."*

The date *"in June"* is imprecise, since the gas chamber stories already began circulating on May 7, 1943. As of that date, the Delegatura reports make frequent mention of gassings in Majdanek. One report for that date states that inmates were constantly being poisoned in gas chambers on the camp grounds.[464] And a long, undated report which summarizes the events of March-May 1943 (and can therefore not have been written before early June 1943) expressly calls the Jews the main victims of gassing; we quote:[465]

> *"Suddenly, in late April, groups of 2,000 to 3,000 Jews began to be brought in: women, children and groups. They were Jews from Warsaw. They were housed on the barbed-wire-enclosed Intermediate Compound between Compounds NN 4 and*

---

[463] Ireneusz Caban, Zygmunt Mankowski, *"Informacje o Obozie na Majdanku w aktach Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,"* in: *ZM,* II, 1967, p. 113.
[464] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 184.
[465] *Ibid.*, pp. 192f.

5, where piles of coal etc. lay. They were usually left sitting there for 10 to 20 hours after their arrival, for example a whole day or a whole night, with no regard to weather, rain etc. Then they were divided into groups and led to the bath. Not all transports returned from this 'bath'. Some of the men really were bathed, freshly dressed (of course everything they had brought with them was taken away from them) and quartered in their own barracks on separate Compounds. The rest vanished as the transport was taken to the bath. If a transport was led to the bath at night, it either did not return at all or came back sharply reduced in number; if it was taken there during the day, it returned in most cases. The barrack into which the people had been led was locked, and some time later naked corpses were thrown out.

The windows of the Polish barracks, from which one could see this barrack, were painted on purpose so that one could not see anything. The corpses were loaded onto trucks, covered with rags, taken to fields three or four km from the camp, and burned. The pyres burned nonstop for days; they could easily be observed from the camp grounds, since they were located lower than the camp.

Screams and whimpers came from the barracks into which the Jews had been led, but these sounds were drowned out by the noise of a tractor engine that ran the entire time. Whenever this engine was heard running in the camp, the inmates knew that Jews were being poisoned. Those who observed the goings-on despite the painted windows described Dantesque scenes. People fell to their knees, kissed the Germans' feet and boots and begged for their lives. They were herded into the barracks forcibly, with kicks and blows. Our informant was told—and she has passed this on with reservation—that some sort of tin cans were on the barrack roof while this was happening. No-one knows whether these were used to release gas, or perhaps to seal the barrack. Depending on the concentration of gas used, death occurred after one-and-a-half to seven minutes."

The *"tin cans"* on the roof may be a first reference to the cans of Zyklon, from which—according to official historiography—lethal granules were poured into the gas chamber. On October 31, 1943, the Delegatura reported that shipments *"of some kind of new gas"* had arrived in the camp.[466] The authors comment that this referred to Zyklon B, 999 kg of which had been shipped to Majdanek only shortly before.

Except that Zyklon B, which was allegedly used in Majdanek since July 1942, was no longer a *"new kind of gas"*.

On the whole, the reports written after May 7, 1943, which mention gassings do not contain any indication of Zyklon B, and the exact sequence of events constituting the murders is never described.

In this context, a letter smuggled out of the camp on December 14, 1943, by Majdanek inmate Jerzy Henryk Szczęśniewski is significant. The letter states:[467]

---

[466] *Ibid.*, p. 207.

[467] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, *"Korespondencja z Majdanka Henryka Jerzego Szczęśniewskiego VIII 1943—IV 1944,"* in: *ZM,* II, 1967, p. 216.

"L[ublin] *M*[ajdanek] *December 14, 1943, 3:00 p.m.*

Dear Babunia! All my loved ones! Unexpected changes. The lights have been turned off, we must already go to bed at 5:00 p.m., sleep until 5:30 a.m., and even dress in the dark before going to work. We do not get light until 7:30 a.m. Here inside there are no changes, but outside the compounds they're reinforcing the camp—bunkers. During the night, Jewesses were gassed—about 100 -; they were among those who had to work in the old clothes on Compound V."

Note that these gassings of Jewesses allegedly took place at a time when, according to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial, the murders in gas chambers had already ceased for one and a half months![468] Significantly enough, the Polish literature does not mention when the last gassings allegedly took place.

* * *

Now to the aforementioned two Polish exile newspapers. On May 28, 1943,[469] the *Dziennik Polski* reported:[470]

"In the Majdanek camp, which is currently being expanded so that it can hold 80,000 inmates, a large number of prisoners are victims of the mass arrests and street raids which the Germans carried out in the first few months of this year. Recently the Germans officially acknowledged these prisoners as 'prisoners of war who have been imprisoned by the Waffen-SS occupation troops'. This is further evidence that the mass raids and arrests in the large Polish cities, namely Warsaw, Lwów and Cracow, are a preventive measure aimed at arresting and imprisoning in the camps those Poles whom the Germans consider to be the most dangerous and capable of organizing the armed Resistance against the occupation power.

The inmates who are considered prisoners-of-war are given especially harsh treatment in Majdanek. Mortality in the camp is increasing alarmingly as a result of the widespread starvation, rampant diseases and the lack of any sanitary facilities. The prisoners are tormented on the flimsiest of pretexts, and even on-the-spot executions are the order of the day. News from Poland confirm that the general mood in the camp is one of desperation. In letters to their kin, inmates confirm that they do not expect to live much longer, and say their good-byes to their families.

How the so-called prisoners-of-war are treated is shown most clearly by the fact that there is no water in the camp for the inmates, whereas the Germans recently set up baths for the police dogs who are specially trained to guard the prisoners and to kill any who attempt to escape."

What is far more significant than the creative embellishments of the poor conditions in Majdanek, which are of a particularly inspired nature in the last paragraph, is the total absence of any mention of gas chambers—and this fully nine months after the gassing allegedly began.

---

[468] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, p. 103. According to the Düsseldorf verdict, no more homicidal gassings took place in Majdanek after the (alleged) massacre of November 3, 1943.

[469] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 446), p. 242.

[470] *Ibid.*, pp. 250f.

The first mention of *"chambers"* used for mass murder comes on July 20, 1943. In Lublin, the relevant article states, large transports arrive every day; approximately 15% of them are sent to Germany, the rest to the infamous camp Majdanek, where massacres were taking place where the Poles were being murdered in *"chambers"* just as the Jews had been before.[471]

Two days later, on July 22, the paper in question published another report about Majdanek in which no *"chambers"* were mentioned. But on July 27 it stated that recently more than 3,000 people had been poisoned daily with gas in the course of just a few hours in Majdanek.[472]

One article of interest is a longer one of October 5, 1943, titled *"Ponad 100 obozów koncentracyjnych w Polsce"* ("More than 100 concentration camps in Poland").[473] The article distinguishes between eight types of camps: transit camps, ordinary concentration camps, forced labor camps, camps for clergy, women's camps, camps for Jews, camps for *"improving the race"*, and children's camps.

Among the camps for Jews, the article specifies Bełżec, Sobibór and *"Treblinka III near Małkinia"*, a camp which is unknown to modern historiography. There, the article claims, Jews were murdered with poison gas, electrical current and machine guns. The article does not state whether these camps were still operating at the time of publication.

For the category of forced labor camps, the article mentions Treblinka II, the camp which according to 'Holocaust' literature was the largest extermination camp for Jews second only to Auschwitz. Both *"Majdanek II"* and Auschwitz are listed as ordinary concentration camps, while *"Majdanek I"* is ranked as transit camp. *"Majdanek I"* may possibly refer to the airfield camp, whence inmates were taken to the actual Majdanek camp. We invite the reader to draw his own conclusions from the fact that in October 1943, at a time when gassing had allegedly already been going on for one and a half years, this Polish exile newspaper rates Auschwitz, the greatest *"extermination camp"* according to 'Holocaust' literature, as one of the *"ordinary concentration camps"*.

Of the articles published about the Lublin camp in the *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* in 1944, only one—dated August 31, shortly after the camp's liberation—is of any interest. This article stated that *"a crematorium and a gas chamber"* had been operating in Majdanek and that mass murders had been taking place there since spring 1943. There is no mention of any earlier gassings, and not so much as one word about the mass execution of November 3, 1943, which after all did allegedly claim 18,000 lives. We read:[474]

---

[471] *Ibid.*, p. 251.
[472] *Ibid.*, p. 252.
[473] *Ibid.*, pp. 252-254.
[474] *Ibid.*, p. 258.

"In the first days of March 1944 […] *the local authorities decided that the best solution would be to gradually kill off the inmates. First and foremost the Jews, of course, but then the remaining Poles as well."*

According to the current version about Majdanek, there were virtually no Jews left in Majdanek in March 1944, since almost all had been murdered in November of the previous year. So, once again, a contemporaneous account of events in that camp does not in any way agree with the account that has been given modern historiography's retrospective blessing. And again we shall leave it to reader to decide why this is so.

* * *

The reports of Poles who had fled to allied or neutral countries abroad were another source of information. A report published in Geneva on November 1, 1943, by a young Polish doctor deserves mention here. About Majdanek, this report states:[475]

"The camp Majdanek, guarded by the Gestapo and uniformed Ukrainians and Lithuanians, is located in the vicinity of Lublin. Since early 1941, all Jews who were rooted out of the various towns of Lublin District were sent to the Majdanek camp, where the Lithuanians and the Ukrainians learned the hangman's trade on the Jews. The German masters taught their students various methods of hanging, roasting alive, or otherwise torturing people. The technique of extorting 'confessions' with needles shoved under the fingernails—this technique, which later was used throughout Poland, was invented in the Majdanek camp!

Camp Majdanek had its attractions: in the depths of winter the Jews were dressed in paper clothing; then they were soaked in cold water and left to stand outside until they were frozen all over!

Then the character of the Majdanek camp changed, and presently it is a concentration camp for political prisoners, the second after Oświęcim. Of those who are taken there, 100% die.

Lublin was a 'reservoir' for the German, Austrian, Czech etc. Jews. In late 1941[476] *primarily Jews from Slovakia were there.*

Foreign Jew considered themselves superior to the Polish Jews, and even the Germans granted them better quarters and lighter work. Yes, the Germans even knew to exploit the differences between these two kinds of Jews and to place foreign Jews into 'guard' positions over the Polish ones."

As we can see, this report is rife with imaginative accounts of German atrocities—but its author knows nothing of gassings, even though these are said to have already been going on there for more than a year at the time of this article's publication.

---

[475] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Fifth series, Geneva, 1944, pp. 17f.
[476] Read: 1942.

2. The Story Begins to Take Shape

In the sources we examined above, the tale of homicidal gassings begins in a random, superficial manner.

The first detailed eyewitness account of gassings was published in 1944 by Abraham Silberschein; he wrote:[477]

> *"A witness who was arrested by the Germans in 1939 and was sent first to a camp in Berlin reports about the concentration camp Lublin. In February 1941, this witness was taken back to Lublin with 2,500 prisoners and put into a special camp guarded by the SS. He remained in this camp from February 1941 until 1943, i.e., until his escape. He writes that he was a witness to the entire tragedy that played out in Lublin during this time. He witnessed the events in the ghetto as well as the destruction of the ghetto. He also witnessed how the remaining Jews were quartered in Majdan Tatarski and how this ghetto of barracks was liquidated. He guarded the camp on several occasions and came into contact with various people from the service branches and from the camp."*

We shall quote the most significant excerpts of the report supplied by this witness; they are immensely revealing where our current subject is concerned:[478]

> *"The Camp.*
>
> *The camp was called a K.Z., an abbreviation of 'Konzentrationslager'* [concentration camp]. *It was more of an extermination camp, for no-one who ended up there ever left it again.*
>
> *The camp is located along the road leading from Lublin to the town of Piaski. It was set up on an open field, at 100 m distance from the main road, in summer 1941. 20,000 Russian prisoners and 800 Jews from the ghetto of Lublin served as construction crew.*
>
> *The man in charge of the camp was SS-Sturmbannführer Dollf, one of the founding fathers of the National Socialist Party. He was a drunkard, rather short, with a face like an ape, a sadist who had trained his dog to tear anyone to pieces who was said to be a Jew.*
>
> *Right after the camp was finished, its construction crew all died; for Dollf ordered that they should not receive any food.*
>
> *The place intended for ten barracks was surrounded by two rows of barbed wire, and a net of especially dense barbed wire was strung between these. Then German military barracks were set up in this area, in five rows. Close to one corner, outside the barbed wire, towers of armored concrete were built, each 12 m tall (see plan).*[479] *SS men were posted on these towers as guards. There were also very bright spotlights that were trained on the barracks, and beside each spotlight was a machine gun and a cannon, aimed at the camp. The soldiers from the towers walked up and down at barrack-level.*

---

[477] *Ibid.*, *"Das K.Z. Lager Lublin,"* p. 11.
[478] *Ibid.*, pp. 12-17, 20.
[479] See Document 38.

10 m distant from the first Compound (Plan Camp 1) a second 'Compound' was built, identical to the first. (See Plan Camp 2.) Half a meter from the second, the third and then the fourth and fifth were built. All these barracks in turn were fenced in with barbed wire. On the street side there was an entrance gate.

Across from the barracks, about 20 m distant, were the various facilities, first of all the Bath. It consisted of an undressing room and a shoe depot. From the shoe depot one entered the Bath, and from the Bath, the clothing distribution center. The clothing depot was between the dressing room and the clothing distribution center. On the same side of the camp there were also the SS stables and the camp workshop. (See Plan.)

In the space between the compounds and these facilities there were posts from which delinquents were hanged.

The Furnace Barrack was located in the 10-m space between the first and second barrack. (See Plan.) From the outside this barrack resembled the others, except that it had two mighty chimneys, in the style of factory smokestacks. This barrack was divided into three parts, each of which was almost separate. The first part was the undressing room (Wardrobe, on the Plan), the second part was closed off and air-tight. That's where the gas experiments were done (Gassing Room, on the Plan). The third part held two enormous furnaces.—This barrack was between Compounds I and II.

Arrival and Admittance.

From the train station, the Jews were taken under SS guard to their 'state'. They were given a pep talk; then they went to the Bath to wash up. In the Bath, their clothing, underwear and any leather objects they may have had were taken from them. The bundles of clothing were sent through the window into another room (Clothing Depot, on the Plan). They were sent into the Bath in groups of a hundred, old men separately, then the sick, and then the women and children.

Those who had money had hidden it in their shoes or in leather pouches. But everything had to be left behind in the foyer before they entered the Bath. The clothing and shoes were then immediately searched by the guards and Gestapo, who simply stole the money and all the valuables.

After the bath the new arrivals were led through another room into a hall where everyone received clothing and shoes. Everyone was given a sort of boiler suit with white and blue stripes. A Star of David was fixed to the chest, with alternating yellow and red triangles. On the back and knees was a number—the inmate number. The prisoners also received wooden shoes. This outfit was worn in summer and winter alike.

Distribution.

Young people with special skills were sent to work the very same day. The old and sick were also dispatched right away—to the barrack that contained the furnaces. In the first room they were instructed to undress; in the second, they died of asphyxiation within two minutes. From the second room they were transported to the furnaces. There was a fire under the ground; the furnace itself did not burn, but it collected hot air of 2,000°. The dead bodies were thrown in, and the enormous heat dried them out completely. In this way, each was reduced to just a few bubbles that were so dry they crackled. Special trucks then drove the remains out of the city to prepared ditches.

Throughout the entire year 1942, thousands of Jews were killed in the gassing chamber every day. New crowds were brought in weekly, and this has been going on to this day.

The children were taken to hospitals for blood transfusions.

Work in the Camp.

Once someone had entered the barrack, they could not leave it again except under guard. The strong and healthy men were assigned to work. At first they considered themselves lucky. No-one suspected that the end might be near; for they had been promised food and shelter—provided they did good work. Nevertheless, reasons were found to send thousands of working Jews into the ovens every day. The walk to work was already difficult. Whoever among the Jews did not march neatly in a row was sent between the barbed wire, and from there, into the oven.

Marching was hard; going barefoot was forbidden, and the wooden shoes were very painful. Since all the old and sick were liquidated, no-one dared report sick. Every day, those who did not work as desired were culled for the oven.

There was no work on Sundays; but there were gymnastics exercises. If anyone fell, he was not allowed to get up: he was doomed to feed the oven.

Several people died of the hellish pain the wooden shoes caused them; their feet were all bloody. Several Jews got sick from wearing the wooden shoes, which made their feet swell up to the point where they could no longer go to work. […]

This was the fate of the Central European Jews. Some two million of them went through the camp to their deaths. And the miserable death the Germans gave them, they dreamed up just to conserve their bullets." (Emphasis added)

The account of this witness is illustrated with a sketch of Majdanek that allows us, on the basis of our knowledge of the camp's construction history, to penetrate to the roots of the rumors of the execution gassings.

The sketch[479] shows a fairly accurate depiction of *"Bath and Disinfection II"*, Barrack 42, with *"Undressing Room"*, *"Clothing Depot"* (Clothing Drop-Off), *"Baths"* (Showers), and *"Distribution of Prison Clothing"* (Clothing Distribution).

According to the witness, all the Jews to arrive in the camp, including the old people, the sick, the women and the children, were sent to the showers, where they undressed, showered, and were issued prison clothes; then the young ones were promptly sent off to work, while the old and sick were gassed. We do not quite understand the purpose behind letting those who were judged unfit to work take showers first rather than sending them straight to the *"gassing room"*.

But what is even more surprising is this: even though the report dates from 1943, it makes no mention at all of *"Bath and Disinfection I"*—that is, Barrack 41, the alleged main murder site, where according to Polish historiography the homicidal gassings had already been taking place since October 1942!

Where the extermination facilities are concerned, the witness has created a sort of collage of elements which did in fact exist, but neither at the same time nor in the same place. The *"gassing room"* is nothing other than that part of Barrack 28 that was approximately 110 m distant from the furnaces, and the

Laundry, located between the barracks and the furnaces. If Barrack 28, which merely contained a drying facility in July 1944, had previously been equipped as a delousing facility, this could not have been done until after the alleged main extermination facility in Barrack 41 had been brought into service but which the witness does not even deem worthy of mention.

The witness description of the cremation furnaces seems odd at first:

> *"There was a fire under the ground; the furnace itself did not burn, but it collected hot air of 2,000 degrees."*

In actual fact, this description is not one of the cremation furnaces at all, but of the air heater. As we have already shown in Chapter VI, these devices were coke-fueled, with the stoking mechanism being installed beneath the floor, so that there actually was *"a fire under the ground"*; no combustion took place in the upper part (*"the furnace itself did not burn"*), but air heating did (*"it collected hot air"*). The temperature cited by the witness—2,000°C—is a gross exaggeration, not only for a hot-air chamber but even for a cremation furnace.[480]

It goes without saying that the victim count touted by the witness (thousands every day, two million by the end of 1943) is nothing more than the crudest kind of atrocity propaganda.

The account by C. Simonov which we have already mentioned in Chapter VI is of downright overwhelming significance since the author, who visited Majdanek right after its liberation and spent several days there, was able to talk with former inmates, who told him the history of the camp and explained its various facilities to him; accordingly, Simonov's account is based on eyewitness testimony and, from that perspective, represents the 'official' version that circulated among the just-liberated inmates in July and August 1944. This version differs from that examined above in several decisive aspects: it introduces a new extermination facility, knows nothing of the *"gassing room"* in the old crematorium, and transfers the execution gassings into the delousing facility at Barrack 41, describing a very strange technique indeed:[481]

> *"The first place where mass exterminations took place was a wooden barrack which had been built between two wire barriers when the camp was set up. This barrack had a long beam across the top, from which eight nooses always hung down—for hanging anyone who showed signs of weakness.* […]
>
> *Soon the primitive crematorium, consisting of two furnaces, was set up; we have already mentioned it above. Construction of the gas chamber dragged on; it was still not finished. During this time, the main method for exterminating the sick and exhausted inmates was the following: a room with a very narrow and low entranceway was set up in the crematorium—the entrance was so low that anyone who passed through it had to duck. Two SS-men with heavy, short iron bars stood to either side of the door. As the victim walked through the door with his head*

[480] See Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 303), pp. 395.
[481] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), pp. 13f.

ducked down, one of the SS-men aimed a blow at his neck vertebrae with his iron bar. If the one SS-man missed, the other took a crack at the victim. It didn't matter if the victim failed to die right away and just passed out. Anyone who fell was considered dead, and was thrown into the cremation furnace."

Thus it follows that there was no execution gas chamber in the old crematorium. Naturally, the account of this homespun murder method was intended to give a reader extra goosebumps since it suggested that some of the victims were still alive when they were burned.

C. Simonov gives an exact description of the alleged execution gas chambers in the Delousing Facility in Barrack 41, but he knows nothing of Chamber IV, which the inmates obviously did not yet at that time consider a homicidal gas chamber. We have already quoted the beginning of this description in Chapter VI; let us now continue it:

"Where does the window lead to? To answer this question, we open the door and leave the room. Next to it there is another small chamber of concrete; that's where the window leads to. Here there is electric light as well as a power outlet. From here, looking through the window, one can observe anything that happens in the first room. On the floor there are a few round, air-tight, sealed cans labelled 'Zyklon'; 'for special use in the Eastern regions' is added in smaller letters. The contents of the cans were introduced through the pipes into the adjoining room when it was full of people.

The naked, tightly crowded people did not take up much room. More than 250 people were packed into the 40m² room. They were forced in and then the steel door was closed; the cracks were sealed with clay to make it even more air-tight, and a special unit wearing gas masks introduced the 'Zyklon' from the cans through the pipes from the adjoining room. The 'Zyklon' consisted of small blue crystals that looked perfectly innocent but, once exposed to oxygen, gave off poisonous gases that simultaneously affect all the body's vital functions. The 'Zyklon' was introduced through the pipes; the SS-man leading the operation supervised the asphyxiation process which, according to different eyewitness accounts, took between two and ten minutes. He could safely observe everything through the window; the horrible faces of the dying people and the gradual effect of the gas; the peephole was just at eye level. When the people died the observer did not need to look down; they did not fall down as they died—the gas chamber was so crowded that the dead remained standing.

It must be pointed out that the 'Zyklon' really was a disinfectant and really was used in the neighboring rooms[482] *to disinfest clothing. Quite properly and as per regulations! The difference was merely to know which dosage of the 'Zyklon' to introduce into the chamber."* (Emphasis added)

This tale, which describes a technically utterly impossible murder method, proves that the former inmates of Majdanek had never attended or observed any homicidal gassings at all. None of the witnesses told Simonov that he had seen an SS-man wearing a gas mask or holding a can of Zyklon B on the roof

[482] In Barrack 42.

of the alleged execution gas chamber; none told him that in the areas where the pipes are installed, the victims were gassed with bottled CO. As J.-C. Pressac has emphasized, the Zyklon B cans which Simonov observed had been planted in the small room outside Chambers I and III to create the impression that their contents might have been poured into the pipes. This little stage production that was no doubt the doing of the former inmates proves *a fortiori* that these had never seen people being gassed. There can be no doubt that *rumors* of homicidal gassings were circulating in the camp, and the ex-inmates tried to make these seem credible by means of the stage production described. But these rumors were devoid of all factual basis.

There were all sorts of other rumors as well. Just as in any other concentration camp, their power of suggestion fired up the prisoners' weakened psyche and prompted the most outlandish speculations on their fate. Dionys Lenard, a former inmate of Majdanek, can tell us a thing or two about it:[483]

> *"I remember learning from the newspaper that the British had landed in Bologna. We had great expectations of this event. Everyone hoped for a coup. But these hopes were disappointed. Usually we did not believe the rumors. It was impossible to verify all these unrealistic reports, but for many they served as a basis for seemingly even more unrealistic conclusions. The temptation to blend imagination and reality was very great. It helped many get through difficult times.*
>
> *'Turkey has declared war.' This rumor also did not turn out to be true. Once the story was that the Russians were already in Lvov. It was said that one could already hear the booming of the guns. Another time they said that the German front in the north had collapsed and the Russians were already outside Königsberg. They also said that the Hungarians had laid down their weapons and the Italians had joined them. For a while the Czechs and Serbs were in fashion. It was said that they had staged such a huge uprising that the Germans were forced to deploy 40 divisions against them. The Japanese, on the other hand, had allegedly signed a peace treaty with the United States and Great Britain. Japan was to hold back in China at the line where it was at that time (May 1942). In return, Japan was to surrender Hong Kong to the British and to declare war on Germany* […]*."*

This sort of rumor was prompted not only by the inmates' hopes and expectations, but also by their fears, which is perfectly understandable. Other rumors in turn were deliberately started and put about for purely political motives; false witness statements and deceptive 'evidence' was used to help the process along. We shall give two particularly revealing examples.

C. Simonov writes:[484]

> *"Pietro Mikhailovic Denissov, a Russian, and Claudio Elinski, a Pole, two engineers from Lublin who were paid civilian workers involved in the construction of the camp—in constructing the sewer system, among other things—told me that in late April or early May 1943, while in the camp's building materials depot, they ran into a Lublin Jew whom they had already known in peacetime. The inmate was*

[483] Dionys Lenard, *"Juden aus der Slowakei,"* in: Tomasz Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 138), p. 65.
[484] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 7.

carrying axes into the camp. He spoke to them, pointed at a frail old man who was also carrying axes, and said: 'Do you know who that old man is? That's Léon Blum.' Since they saw that there were no SS-men nearby, the two engineers came closer. The following conversation then took place: 'You are Léon Blum?' Denissov asked.—'Yes, I'm Léon Blum.'—'The Prime Minister of France?'—'Yes, the Prime Minister of France.'—'And how did you come to be here?'—'I arrived with the last group of French prisoners.'—'Why didn't you try to escape in your country? Can it be possible that there was no way for you to save yourself?' Denissov persisted.—'I don't know, maybe I could have,' said Léon Blum, 'but I decided to share my people's fate,' and his eyes filled with tears. At that moment several SS-men appeared on the scene, and Blum, just like the other man, hastily laid a heavy axe of several cm diameter on his shoulder and carried it away. He took a few steps, then stumbled and fell. One of the prisoners standing nearby helped him get up. He stood up, put the axe back on his shoulder, and walked away. A week later Denissov and Elinski again had things to do in this depot. Again they encountered the man who had pointed Léon Blum out to them, and they asked him where Blum was. He replied laconically, 'Where I'll also be soon,' and pointed up at the sky. This is just one event from the history of this death camp. Both witnesses, who are living in Lublin today, confirm each and every detail."

This event, confirmed in *"each and every detail"* by the two witnesses, is pure fiction: Léon Blum was deported to Buchenwald on March 31, 1943, and later transferred to Dachau, where he was freed on May 4, 1945.[485]

Of course this did not hinder the Soviets from officially sanctioning the rumor of Blum's death in Majdanek. In its issue 26 of August 1944 the French Communist paper *Fraternité* wrote:[486]

"Radio Moscow reports the death in Majdanek of former President of the Council Léon Blum, a 70-year-old man who like so many of his brethren fell victim to racist barbarism."

The false news of Blum's internment in Majdanek had been put about in May 1943 by the *Dziennik Polski*, the organ of the Polish government-in-exile.[487]

The second example we shall give specifically concerns one of the Soviets' propaganda techniques. The Norwegian ex-inmate Erling Bauck, who was transferred from Sachsenhausen to Majdanek in 1944 together with 13 compatriots, as skilled laborers,[488] reports:[489]

"In autumn 1944 we read in American and illegal Norwegian newspapers that 14 Norwegians had been executed in Lublin, on orders from Berlin. The fact that

---

[485] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust, op. cit.* (note 7), v. I, p. 223.

[486] Stéphan Courtois, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945.* Paris: Editions La Découverte, 1987, p. 225.

[487] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 446), p. 250.

[488] Erling Bauck (misspelled as Bank) is recorded with registration number 6508 on an undated list of 13 Norwegian inmates sent from Sachsenhausen to the DAW of Lublin. *Majdanek,* Lublin: Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, 1985, Document 46.

[489] Erling Bauck, *op. cit.* (note 138), p. 197.

we were allegedly 14 Norwegian executees proves that the order must have come at least four months earlier, when there were still 14 of us.[490] *We were all listed by name and inmate number. In November the priest in Notodden received a letter signed by Ilya Ehrenburg, asking him to notify the father of the Brattli brothers that his sons were among those executed. The papers which the Russians found in the main camp stated that we had been murdered with Zyklon gas and then thrown into an acid bath so that no mortal remains were left to be found."*

The *"papers which the Russians found"* were simply the inmates' personal papers—identification, labor passes, school report cards, etc.—which C. Simonov had already found in a room in the camp office. These also included some papers belonging to Norwegians. Propaganda quickly turned these into evidence that their owners had been murdered, even though these owners were actually still very much alive.

Obviously, fanning the flames of gas chamber rumors belonged to the repertoire of political propaganda: the tremendously detailed Silberschein Report could not possibly have been the report of a credulous witness. Of course this does not mean that *all* witnesses who spoke of homicidal gassings were liars. In most cases they no doubt simply misinterpreted events they witnessed without intending any deception. In this regard, the Düsseldorf court presiding at the Majdanek Trial stressed:[491]

"The mass selections of people to be killed by gassing was general knowledge in the concentration camp Majdanek at least as of early 1943. This resulted in the fact that screenings carried out under similar conditions as selections but actually intended for other purposes, primarily transfers to other camps, were misunderstood by a number of inmates as being selections for gassing. This goes primarily for the screenings of female inmates for the aforementioned transports, from late June to late August 1943, into the concentration camps Auschwitz and Ravensbrück and to the forced labor camp Skarcysko-Kamienna; these screenings required that the female inmates being considered had to undress for an 'assessment' by one of the camp doctors, in the presence of female SS guards, in the Washing Barrack of the Women's Compound. However, unlike the 'selections for death' which were performed under similar conditions, these screenings were not intended to cull those who were unfit to work, but rather to cull those who appeared 'particularly fit to work'."

In fact, matters were the reverse of what the court assumed: since the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through the showers and delousing, *i.e.*, through Barracks 41 and 42 where delousing gas chambers

---

[490] One of the Norwegians had meanwhile died of an inner ear infection. A second, suffering from tuberculosis, had been admitted to the main camp's infirmary, where he survived. A third had been sent back to Sachsenhausen.

[491] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. I, pp. 88f.

were known to exist. This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; *consequently*, they had been gassed.

The inmate transfer of July 1943 demonstrated clearly just how easy it was to fall for this misunderstanding. On June 24 of that year, an SS-*Untersturmführer* from Division IIIa (Labor) of the concentration camp Auschwitz came to Majdanek to negotiate the transfer of 5,500 inmates for the labor camp Monowitz (east of Auschwitz I). On July 6 he drew up the following report:[492]

> *"Immediately upon my arrival in the concentration camp Lublin on June 24, 1943, I was told that, of the 5,500 male and female inmates available, 1,700 had already been selected for the labor camp in Radom. Therefore only 3,800 were left for us. 1,000 inmates were ready to be transferred; they were said to have been chosen by the garrison physician SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Blanck. In a brief inspection together with our camp physician, SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Kitt, we determined that only about 30% were in any condition to work in our labor camps Buna and Neu-Dachs. And the final results confirmed our expectations. The garrison physician, SS-Hstuf. Dr. Blanck, then informed us that it had not been he, but rather the camp physician SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Rindfleisch, who had selected them. However, the latter declared that he had not selected them either. Over the next few days, those of the available male and female inmates were selected that could with a clear conscience be considered fit to work, and that were reasonable and justifiable for our purposes. Of the remaining inmates, some might have been fit for light work. But since there is no more such light work in this camp, and since the inmates had been intended for work in Buna and Neu-Dachs, on orders from Oranienburg, they could not be included. The camp physician, SS-Ustuf. Dr. Rindfleisch, also admitted that the remaining inmates really could not be considered fit to work. In the course of the inspection, I asked why these inmates had even been reported fit to work in the first place, and was told that the local labor office had reported them fit. I could not justify taking the rest of the inmates just to oblige, since a great many of them would have had to be put straight into the recovery block or the infirmary on their arrival. SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Kitt will report on their fitness for work from the medical perspective."*

On July 8 a transport of 1,500 inmates could finally be put together for Auschwitz. The very same day SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Krebsbach, deputy to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, drew up this report on the inmates' state of health:[493]

> *"Of the 1,500 inmates (750 men and 750 women) to be transferred from Lublin on July 8, 1943, a very high percentage was not fit to work.*
>
> *49 of the male inmates had to be admitted to the Inmates' Infirmary or the recovery blocks immediately upon their arrival, for great physical weakness, bacterial tissue inflammation, or severe hernias. Another 277 inmates had to remain in Camp AI for lesser physical weakness, so that only 424 inmates remained available for their actual purpose, namely to work in the labor camp Buna. These too*

[492] *Dokumenty i Materiały,* opracował mgr N. Blumental. Lodz, 1946, Tom I, pp. 138f.
[493] *Ibid.*, p. 141.

will not be fit for the hard physical labor there until after the mandatory four weeks' quarantine.

Of the female inmates, 5 were already dead on arrival, 2 others were suffering from bullet wounds. 80 other inmates cannot be considered fit to work. These are broken down as follows:

28 inmates physically extremely weak; these include inmates aged 15-17

2 with edema

44 with more or less severe injuries of the lower extremities

5 with ulcers on the lower legs

1 with inflammation of cell tissue.

Beyond that, a high percentage of the female inmates suffers from scabies. In other respects as well, the overall and nutritional state of the inmates is such that they cannot yet be expected to handle the full work load demanded in Auschwitz."

It is clear that sick inmates in the infirmary barracks of Majdanek underwent a selection process. It is no less clear that they also underwent this procedure before being transferred to Auschwitz; and all that the inmates who remained behind recalled of these events is that sick inmates had been sent off in the direction of the gas chambers, from where they had not returned.

For other types of transports, sick inmates were the only ones to be selected;[494] in other cases, only children were chosen. In this context, Zofia Murawska cites a classic example of a misunderstanding on the part of the Majdanek inmates:[495]

"In the fall of 1943 (September or October) trucks arrived on Compound V, and the SS-men began to load the children onto these; they tore them from the arms of their unsuspecting mothers. Even though the SS assured the mothers that the children would be placed in homes under the care of the Polish Red Cross, the mothers became terribly upset, for they thought that the children's destination was really the gas chamber. In fact, the young inmates were sent to the Children's Camp in Lodz."

Under these circumstances it is not surprising that the fears of the prisoners remaining in the camp turned into certainty.

The fact that the rumors about homicidal gassings were unfounded and misleading follows clearly not only from the above account by C. Simonov, but also, and all the more so, from the investigation conducted by the Polish-Soviet Commission. This Commission consisted of engineers who were familiar with the properties and practical application of Zyklon B as well as CO. The Commission questioned ex-inmates, who incidentally were already aware of the conclusions drawn by the former. Regarding the homicidal gassings, the protocol states:[496]

---

[494] See Chapter IV.

[495] Zofia Murawska, *op. cit.* (note 242), p. 146. The Security Police's Polish youth detention camp was located in Przemysłowa Street in Lodz. *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, *op. cit.* (note 208), p. 297.

[496] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 311a-313a.

"VI. Gassings

One of the most commonly used methods for exterminating human beings in the Lublin camp was gassing.

According to the findings of the technical expert report, six gas chambers were set up on the grounds of the camp. These chambers are equipped with special facilities: the presence of a gas pipe, the presence of a special room with fixtures for connecting the gas bottles [to the gas pipe] *and to introduce the gas into the chamber, etc. People were gassed in these chambers with hydrogen cyanide (substance 'Zyklon') as well as with CO (carbon monoxide).*

A considerable quantity of hydrogen cyanide (substance 'Zyklon') in special cans as well as a few bottles of CO were found on the area of the camp (see file about the inspection—l.d.[497] *575).*

The technical expert report concluded:

'All these chambers, and especially Nos. I, II and IV, were designed and used as sites for the systematic mass extermination of human beings by means of poisoning with poison gases such as hydrocyanic acid (the substance 'Zyklon') and carbon monoxide. If Chambers V and VI were also used for disinfestation purposes, then only for the treatment of the clothing of exterminated victims.' (l.d. 585).

Numerous witnesses who were questioned on this topic reported a considerable number of cases of mass poisoning of human beings in these gas chambers. Men, women and children were asphyxiated here. All the weak inmates, those unfit for physical labor, those suffering from typhus—all those whom the Germans deemed it necessary to kill—were taken here.

The witness Stanisławski reports:

In March 1943, 300 Poles were gassed in the gas chamber; on May 16 or 17, 1943, 157 children of Jewish nationality were murdered in the same chamber. I witnessed these horrors myself, since I was on duty as courier at the gate to the third camp Compound. First, the children were led to the Bath, where they undressed; then they were chased into the gas chamber; any that resisted were gunned down. Obersturmführer THUMANN did it himself. Afterwards, all the shot and gassed children were thrown onto a lorry and taken to the camp crematorium to be burned. Fourteen Russian POWs operated the gas chamber and the bath. They were ordered to go into the gas chamber and to squeeze the children more tightly together. As soon as they had entered, the chamber door closed behind them, and all 14 of them were poisoned together with the children.

On June 20, 1943, 350 Jews were undressed on the first camp Compound and led into the Bath, where they were killed in the gas chamber.

On October 14, 1943, 250 or 270 Jews were gassed in the same place (l.d. 7).

Eyewitness Solowjew reports, 'I myself saw how the bodies of men, women and children of various ages who had been asphyxiated in the gas chamber were laid on lorries and taken to the crematorium to be burned' (l.d. 76).

Prisoner-of-war Dr. Konajko recounts:

'After that I had several opportunities to see for myself that this chamber served to gas people, and I observed that dead bodies were taken from there to the

[497] *List doprosa* = Interrogation Sheet.

crematorium, by truck and trailer. Particularly in April and May [year is not stated] *bodies were taken from this gas chamber, and I later learned that 50 prisoners had been gassed' (l.d. 222a).*

OKUPJAK, a resident of the city of Lublin who worked in the camp barracks as water pipe fitter, reports:

'I myself saw how dead people were dragged out of this gas chamber. The bodies were placed on two platforms (?)*… When these were loaded with dead bodies, a tractor came to take the bodies to the crematorium, that is, where the bodies were burned.' He continues: 'The vehicles loaded in this way with children drove up to the gas chamber. The next day I saw how people who worked there carried the dead bodies of children out of the gas chamber' (l.d. 301).*

The witness SELENT reports on the gassing of 87 Poles on March 15, 1944:

'I already learned of the existence and workings of the gas chamber in the very first days of my stay in the camp. On March 15, I made first-hand acquaintance with it when 87 people from a transport that had arrived together with me were simply led off from our Compound. All of them were Poles who were unable to work due to weakness, physical ailments or occasional illness. All these 87 people were herded together in our Block 15, at seven o'clock in the evening; they had to undress, even take off their shoes, and then they were driven, on cars, to the gas chamber, where they were all exterminated. I myself saw how they were crowded naked onto the car and taken out of the Compound; I knew some of them personally. From people who worked in the camp office, I learned that the following morning these 87 people were deleted from the list of the living and entered into the list of the deceased' (l.d. 358).

The eyewitness and former camp inmate Jan Wolski provided an immensely detailed account of the mass murder of people in the gas chambers:

'In October of 1942 a large number of women and children were brought into the camp. The healthy ones were led off to forced labor, but all the sick, weak and children were taken to the Bath, where they were ordered to undress, and then they were all asphyxiated in the gas chamber. The bodies of the victims were driven to the ovens, where they were burned. One must assume that the gassing victims suffered greatly before they died; the distorted expressions of the dead people's faces and eyes, which I saw myself, showed that.

In March of 1943, another 250 women and children were gassed in the same chamber, and another 300 people of various nationalities just a few days later.

On May 16 or 17, 1943, cars brought 157 children aged 2 to 10 years to the camp; all of them were murdered in the gas chamber. The witnesses to this deed, 14 Russian POWs who operated the chambers and the bath, were killed together with the children.

In June 1943, on Compound I, 300 to 350 inmates were ordered to strip naked, and despite the heavy rain they were then herded naked into the Bath, from where they did not return. After they were murdered in the gas chamber, they were driven in cars to the ovens to be burned.

In July 1943 the camp administration gathered up all the sick POWs and inmates, approximately 600 people altogether, and killed them all in the gas chamber. The bodies were transported to the ovens by various means, and burned.

That same month, another 200 people were exterminated the same way, and cremated in the ovens' (l.d. 199).

The witness and former inmate BENEN recounts:

'Right after my arrival in April 1943, I saw how approximately 200 people were gassed. They were taken from the third Compound to the gas chamber, after they had been told that they would take a bath and get a change of clothing there. They were stripped naked and led into the Bath. A short time later, bodies were carried out of the room and laid on a bus driven right up to the door. I was doing field work near the Bath and saw this with my own eyes' (l.d. 510).

The Germans doing duty in the camp themselves reported about mass murder with gas.

'On September 15, 1942,' says SS-Rottenführer GENSCHE (or Hensche), who was stationed at the camp from July 15, 1942, on, '350 people, including women and children, were killed in the gas chamber. Their bodies were burned. I was informed of this by Obersturmführer GERSCHON [spelling in original; this may be a reference to SS-Rottenführer PERSCHON] *personally, who was in charge of the Baths and the gas chambers' (l.d. 471).*

SS-man Wilhelm GERSTMEIER [actually: Gerstenmeier] *reports abut the homicidal gassings:*

'From accounts by the camp orderlies—SS-Rottenführer ENDRESS and SS-Rottenführer PERSCHON—I know that inmates, including many women, old people and children, were systematically killed in the gas chambers with the gas 'Zyklon'. Camp doctors—Hauptsturmführer BLANKE and Obersturmführer RINDFLEISCH—were present when the people were taken to the gas chamber.

Very often, THUMANN also attended these exterminations. The bodies of the asphyxiated victims were burned in the crematorium. Many hundreds of people were murdered in the gas chambers in September and October 1943 alone. Endress and Perschon told me that 150 children 10 to 12 years of age had been asphyxiated in the gas chamber on one single day. While on duty, Endress and Perschon often visited the Bath and the gas chamber, and were present at these exterminations' (l.d. 463).

SS-officer THERNES recounts:

'On October 16, 1943, an inmate transport 5,000 strong arrived from Warsaw. Under the leadership of camp physician Hauptsturmführer BLANKE, all the new arrivals were given a medical exam, and everyone who was unfit to work—there were 500 of them—was separated. This group included many women and children. They were led to the Bath, where they were killed in the gas chambers. That evening I personally saw bodies being transported on large lorries from the gas chamber to the crematorium. My co-workers' reports indicate that the bodies were burned on pyres beside the crematorium…'

Further:

'In the evening of October 21, 1943, the camp physician SS-Untersturmführer RINDFLEISCH told me that 300 children 3 to 10 years of age had been killed in the gas chamber with the gas 'Zyklon' today' (l.d. 525).

SS-Rottenführer Theo SCHÖLEN, a member of the Fascist party since 1937, attested with regard to the mass gassings of human beings in the Lublin camp:

'I know that people were systematically murdered with gas in the gas chamber here. Inmates under my charge told me that they had personally witnessed more than 150 children being asphyxiated in the gas chamber. That was in July 1943. I myself saw the bodies of the victims being taken out of the gas chamber the next morning. A truck with a trailer was loaded with the bodies; altogether more than 100 bodies were loaded up. I often saw this truck and trailer driving back and forth between the gas chamber and the crematorium, leaving the gas chamber loaded with corpses and returning again empty' (l.d. 417).

The German STALP also confirms the mass extermination of men, women and children in the gas chambers (l.d. 474).

Later it was found that the Germans made equally extensive use of gas vans[498] *for killing people. The witness ATROCHOW saw this 'gas van' himself and describes it as follows:*

'This gas van was a hermetically sealable bus, earthy gray in color; it could hold 60 people, who were poisoned in it with exhaust gas. The people were poisoned on the drive from the city to the crematorium, and they were always already dead on arrival at the crematorium. Obersturmführer Gotschik has provided me with detailed witness testimony about the gas van' (l.d. 93).

Stetdiner, a soldier in the Polish army who had fallen into German captivity in 1939 and who was questioned on this subject, also gives a detailed description of this gas van. He says:

'More than once, gas vans came and brought fresh corpses. There could be no doubt that these victims had only just been asphyxiated, for the bodies were still warm… There were cases where these gas vans arrived three times daily. Externally, it was a truck with a massive metal box and metal floor; the door could be closed airtight. A hose ran from the engine under the box, connecting the engine with the box floor; there were numerous small openings in the floor, like a grid' (l.d. 438a).

Therefore, the Germans used not only [stationary] *gas chambers to asphyxiate people in Lublin, but also mobile gas chambers—gas vans, the so-called 'Duschegubki'* [soul-killers] *in which people were poisoned with exhaust gases.*

Thus, the mass murder of people in gas chambers is substantiated as follows:

First, by the testimonies of a considerable number of eyewitnesses;

Second, by the construction system of the gas chambers and the gas pipes contained therein;

Third, by the hydrogen cyanide gas (substance 'Zyklon') in special cans, found in great numbers at the murder site, and by 'CO' gas in bottles."

In numerical respects alone, this report surprises the reader with its grotesque imbalance of charges and evidence. On the one hand, it cites all of 9 witnesses (13 if one counts the SS-men), even though fully 1,500 inmates had remained in the camp. On the other hand, the report describes gassing as having been one of the most-used methods of extermination, which means that it must have claimed the lives of many hundreds of thousands of inmates if the

[498] *Duschegubka* in Russian.

total victim count of 1.5 million[499] postulated by the Commission were correct. The thirteen witnesses quoted tell of a total of 19 gassings; the victim counts they cite total 4,414 dead (plus a few hundred).

Surely the Commission questioned not only the 13 witnesses mentioned in this report. It is no less certain that it chose the most important witness statements to support its conclusions. This is where the Commission's dishonesty becomes especially clear: it supports its allegation that hundreds of thousands of people were gassed with eyewitness testimony according to which a maximum of just over 5,000 people died in the gas chambers.

From a qualitative perspective, the report suffers from a further, obvious discrepancy. The Polish-Soviet Commission was composed of engineers who were thoroughly familiar with the properties and use of Zyklon B and CO. Accordingly, their conclusions could not agree with the silly imaginings with which the inmates attempted to flesh out the *rumors* of homicidal gassings. For this reason the report perforce had to dispense with the witnesses quoted by C. Simonov—which results in the strange phenomenon that those inmates who were 'in the know' could not be heard while those who knew nothing became witnesses for the prosecution!

The statements cited in the report reveal the discomfiture of 'witnesses' who knew nothing but had to bring charges anyway: while these ex-inmates do speak of murders in the gas chamber (always in the singular, with one exception), they fail to specify just where exactly this gas chamber was located and how the gassing actually took place, and they never even mention Zyklon B or CO. Their accounts clearly show that they were witnesses to the aforementioned selections and falsely concluded that they had observed the preamble to homicidal gassings. This follows most obviously from the statements of the witness Benen who has an entire gassing take place right in the Shower (without specifying whether this Shower was in Barrack 41 or 42), and from the statement of the witness Selent who speaks of 300 to 350 inmates being sent naked into the Bath, *"from where they did not return"*. The prisoners did not know what really took place, and therefore they gave free rein to their imagination. In the process they produced the most flagrant contradictions, such as inmates Stanisławski who claims to have witnessed the gassing of 157 children at the entrance to Compound III, approximately 350 m distant from Barrack 41, but then proceeds to describe the alleged events as though he had been inside the barrack.

These witnesses also make do with an incredibly vague description of the gassings themselves.

Whenever there is an opportunity to compare the eyewitness testimony with documented facts, the former proves to be false. For example, according to the inmate Wolski, 600 registered prisoners were gassed in July 1943, but

[499] See Chapter IV.

this figure exceeds the total of new arrivals to the camp that month.[499] The inmate Selent speaks of the March 15, 1944, gassing of 87 Poles who *"were deleted from the list of the living the following morning and entered into the list of the deceased"*, whereas in fact only 34 deaths were recorded on March 16 of that year, of which only three were Poles; the proportion of Poles among the total casualties also remained relatively low in the days to follow.[500]

The ignorance of these witnesses also becomes apparent with regard to the number of alleged execution gassings and of their victims; as we have already pointed out, the figures they cite stand in glaring contradiction to those the Commission alleges. For example, the witness to give the most details—Jan Wolski—speaks of only seven gassings totaling some 2,000 victims for a period of fully nine months, October 1942 to July 1943.

Time and again the witness statements claim that inmates were not only sent into the Bath but that bodies were also carried out and to the crematorium. If this claim were based on fact, another misunderstanding is no doubt at work here. As we have seen in Chapter VI, Chambers I and III had most likely been converted to temporary morgues in which a CO_2 cooling system was installed. If this hypothesis is correct, then clearly the witnesses simply misinterpreted what they saw by taking two real but unrelated events—the movement into Barracks 41 and 42 of inmates to be transferred to other camps, and the removal of dead bodies from the mortuaries of Barrack 41 to the crematorium—and construing them to indicate murder.

Two witnesses, Stetdiner and Atrochow, speak of the use of gas vans in Majdanek. This is news even to official historiography, according to which homicidal gas vans were allegedly used in the Chełmno camp, on the Eastern front, and in Serbia, but not in Majdanek. However, here, too, there is a potential explanation. In Chapter VI we pointed out that the Central Construction Office of Majdanek had a working relationship with the company Bernhard J. Goedecker of Munich, which had worked with the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS to design mobile disinfestation facilities. These worked along the lines of a hot air-steam-hot air process; disinfestation took place *"in a closed chamber mounted on a vehicle"*.[501] It is certainly possible that such a facility was sent to the Lublin camp, where an inmate thought it was a mobile gas chamber for killing people.

The four SS-men who were interrogated by the Polish-Soviet Commission and who realized that the noose was pulling tighter and tighter around their necks showed a downright servile willingness to collaborate (for which one can hardly blame them), but their obvious good intentions to 'confess' everything could not hide the fact that they knew nothing of homicidal gassings.

---

[500] Of 35 inmates to die on the 17th, 7 were Poles, 6 of 46 on the 18th, 19 of 69 on the 19th, and 4 of 31 on the 20th. *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 177-187.

[501] Walter Dötzer, *op. cit.* (note 326), p. 29.

SS-*Rottenführer* Gensche (or Hensche) had spent two years in the camp but could tell of only one gassing operation, with 350 victims—and not even as first-hand witness, since his information had come from SS-*Oberscharführer* Perschon. SS-*Hauptscharführer* Gerstenmeier also had only second-hand knowledge of gassings; his sources were SS-*Oberscharführer* Endress and, again, Perschon. And, in a truly amazing twist, SS-*Rottenführer* Schölen was actually alerted to the gassing of 150 children *by the inmates under his command!* Obviously the prisoners were far better informed about the events in the camp than the SS were… Only SS-*Rottenführer* Thernes seconded the statements of the aforementioned witnesses and reported that on October 16, 1943, a transport of 5,000 new arrivals from Warsaw was screened and that 500 people deemed unfit to work had been selected for the gas chambers. However, the large transports from Warsaw to Majdanek took place between May and August 1943;[502] beyond that, we must note that the percentage of prisoners allegedly fit to work (90%) is too high to be credible.[503] Thernes was also aware of a second gassing, but he had only heard of it from SS-*Untersturmführer* Rindfleisch.

In light of these plain and unambiguous facts it is hardly necessary to spend more time on the post-War eyewitness testimony about homicidal gassings in Majdanek. It speaks volumes that J. Marszałek, the official historian of the Majdanek camp, devoted all of *two pages* to the gassings there, and supports these by quoting, not a former inmate of Majdanek or an SS-man who had been stationed there, but SS-*Rottenführer* Pery Broad, who had been stationed in Auschwitz. Marszałek writes:[504]

> *"The technique of killing with the gas is presented below by Perry* [sic] *Broad, an employee of the Political Division of the Auschwitz camp. A similar technique was applied in Majdanek."*

It would be hard to imagine how the total bankruptcy of the official Majdanek historiography could be exposed more drastically!

---

[502] See Chapter II.

[503] At that time, according to a May 26, 1944 report (NG-2190) by E. von Thadden, only one-third of the deported Hungarian Jews were fit to work.

[504] J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 209), p. 141.

Chapter VIII: Zyklon B Deliveries to the Concentration Camp Majdanek

1. Zyklon B: Manufacturers and Distributors

In Germany, Zyklon B was manufactured by two companies: the Dessau Plant for Sugar and Chemical Industry A.G. in Dessau and the Kali Works A.G. in Kolin.[505] Both firms produced this insecticide for DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*, German Society for Pest Control), which owned the patent and the manufacturing license and was thus the actual producer of the substance.

DEGESCH did not sell Zyklon B directly but via two main distributors: the Frankfurt-based company Heerdt und Lingler GmbH (*"Heli"*) and the Hamburg-based company Tesch und Stabenow International Society for Pest Control (*"Testa"*), who had split the market between them. Heli operated in the territories west of the Elbe river, Testa in those east thereof, including the Sudeten Gau, the General Government and the Reich Commissioner's Department East; it also sold the insecticide in Denmark, Norway and Finland. Accordingly, the concentration camp Majdanek, being on the territory of the General Government, obtained its Zyklon B from the company Testa.

An extensive correspondence on this subject between the camp administration, Testa, and the SS institutions also involved in the Zyklon B deliveries has survived to present times. This correspondence[506] was examined by the Polish historian Adela Toniak, whose study reproduces 37 of the total 60 documents involved.[507] According to the author, the correspondence in question was found, together with other documents, in July 1944 in a German truck parked on the camp grounds.[508] The extant documentation allows us to reconstruct this aspect of the camp's history almost completely. However, to make all this easier to understand, we shall first outline the bureaucratic procedures involved in obtaining supplies of this insecticide.

---

[505] The company I.G. Farbenindustrie AG only manufactured the warning substance bromoacetic-methylester and the stabilizer chlorocarbonic-methlyester.
[506] *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1.
[507] Adela Toniak, *op. cit.* (note 376), pp. 129-170.
[508] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

2. The Bureaucratic Procedure for Obtaining Zyklon B

A shipment of Zyklon B to the concentration camp Majdanek (and to any other German camp as well) required three separate approvals from higher SS authorities: one sanitation-medical, one financial and one budgetary approval. The path taken by an order was as follows:

The first camp physician requisitioned a certain quantity of Zyklon B from the Administration, specifying its intended use. The Administration passed this request on to *Amt DIII* (Sanitation and Camp Hygiene) of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, which approved the order if it was justified from a sanitation and medical perspective. Next, the Administration of camp Majdanek turned to *Amt DIV* (Concentration Camp Administration), whose Section DIV/5 (Legal, Taxation and Contract Matters) saw to the required financing and approved the necessary funds. Payment was then made via Section DIV/1 (Budget, Funds and Salaries).

Since all materials, especially metals, were rationed under the conditions imposed by the war economy, the company Tesch und Stabenow could only sell the Zyklon B to a state authority if it was granted a sufficient quantity of iron to manufacture the cans in which the Zyklon B was packaged. This requisition (called *"Kennziffer"*, or Reference Number) was sent by Tesch und Stabenow to the Zyklon B manufacturer Dessau Plant, which then received the iron needed for the cans from the appropriate state authority. 776 g iron were required for each can intended to hold 1.5 kg Zyklon B.[509] This follows from two requisitions, dated June 3 and 21, 1943, pertaining to the supply of 1,144 kg iron for 1,474 cans[510] and 2,328 kg for 3,000 cans.[511]

To receive a Reference Number, the company Tesch und Stabenow had to comply with two bureaucratic formalities. First, it had to send a *"Metal Allocation Voucher"*, in triplicate, to the SS Raw Materials Office in Berlin-Halensee. This document, called *"Allocation Voucher"* for short, was a list of the requested metals (iron, copper, zinc etc.), their quantities and intended use. Second, it had to inform the camp administration of the *"Iron Requisition"*, *i.e.*, the quantity of iron needed to manufacture the cans.

On the request of the concentration camp Administration, the Reference Number was issued by the Iron Distribution Office of the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government, located at Außenring 118, Cracow, and subordinate to the *Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government. SS-Economist. Building Section.* This latter authority was headquartered at the same place as the Building Inspection and was in turn

[509] The weight is that of the HCN. As we have seen in Chapter VI, a can containing 1,500g Zyklon B weighed 3,750g in total. Aside from the 1,500g HCN it also contained 1,650g kieselguhr or a similar carrier substance. The empty can weighed 600g.
[510] 1,144 / 1,474 = 0.776.
[511] 2,328 / 3,000 = 0.776.

subordinate to the Raw Materials Office of the *Reichsführer*-SS, headquartered at Kurfürstendamm 143/6, Berlin-Halensee. The aforementioned Iron Distribution Office also issued a special mark, the *"Eastern Control Number"*, which had to be noted on the Metal Allocation Voucher. After approval had been granted by the sanitation-medical and financial authorities in the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office (and sometimes even before, if there was no doubt that these approvals would in fact be granted), the Administration proceeded to order a given quantity of Zyklon B from Tesch und Stabenow. That company then forwarded the supply requisition, with a listing of the required number and size of the cans, to the office in question via the aforementioned bureaucratic channels.

If the Zyklon B was to be delivered by rail, the Administration first had to send Tesch und Stabenow a Wehrmacht Freight Waybill. It could also choose to pick the product up directly from the manufacturer in Dessau, per truck. 'Spent Zyklon' (i.e the inert carrier substance) was collected and returned to the Dessau Plant, where it was recycled. In all likelihood, empty cans were also reused.

As of July 1943, the distributor companies were no longer permitted to supply Zyklon B directly to the camps; the latter had to direct their requests to the Main Sanitation Office in Berlin-Lichtenberg. The basis for this change in supply procedure was the Reich Minister of Commerce's Edict II L 120151/43, as well as Edict Rü A Rü I Nr. 15325/43, issued on July 22, 1943, by the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition about the expansion of central procurement of supplies for sanitation purposes.

3. The Correspondence Between the Administration and the Company Tesch und Stabenow

In December 1941 typhus broke out among the Soviet POWs interned in Majdanek. On the 23rd of that month, the camp administration contacted Tesch und Stabenow to find out whether they had a branch office in the General Government; there was a possibility, the Administration stated, that *"a gassing"*[512] would need to be performed in the camp. On the 27th Tesch und Stabenow replied in the negative, but enclosed a *"Questionnaire for a Cost Estimate"* containing all the information needed for the optimal performance of a gassing.[513] However, this correspondence brought no practical results. On

[512] *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1, p. 113. Letter from the Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Nov. 23, 1941. Re.: gassing with Zyklon B.

[513] *Ibid.*, p. 115. Letter from the company Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Dec. 27, 1941.

July 29, 1942, SS-*Oberscharführer* Hans Perschon, a member of the Camp Sanitation Service, personally travelled to Hamburg and visited the headquarters of Tesch und Stabenow, where he dropped off two order forms: Form 200, for 3 gas-can openers, 5 reserve blades, 10 gas masks, 200 inserts, 1 gas residue detector and 20 rubber caps, as well as Form 251 for 6,000 cans of Zyklon B at 1.5 kg, *i.e.*, a total of 9 tons. Perschon took some of the auxiliary equipment with him right then and there. Tesch und Stabenow instructed the Dessau Plant to furnish Perschon with 20 crates of 12 cans Zyklon B at 1,500 grams, a total of 240 cans containing 360 kg altogether. The remainder of the Zyklon ordered could not be supplied without the requisite Reference Number.[514]

On August 3, 1942, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Worster, Chief of Administration, applied to the Building Administration of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government for the allocation of 6,516 kg hot-rolled metal and 98 kg high-grade zinc, explaining his request as follows:[515]

> *"These Reference Numbers are required in order to obtain the disinfestation equipment and materials needed for this camp, so that the hazards posed by incipient epidemics and contaminated barracks, some of which are already badly louse-infested, can be effectively brought under control."*

On August 22, Worster notified the firm Tesch und Stabenow that the previous order had been based on incorrect assumptions: the actual requirement was 1,474 cans at 1,500 g, at a value of RM 13,995.63, of which 360 cans had already been delivered together with invoice no. 1,738 of August 6. Depending on circumstances, another order would be placed, this time for 1,114 cans at a total value of RM 10,577.43.[516] The same day the Chief of Administration sent the following requisition to *Amt DIV* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office:[517]

> *"To eliminate the danger of epidemics in this camp, a larger quantity of the disinfestation agent Zyklon CN, supplied by the firm Tesch und Stabenow of Hamburg 1, is required. For the time being, a shipment of 1,474 cans of Zyklon CN, at RM 13,995.63, is needed. Permission for purchase, as well as the transfer of the abovementioned funds, are hereby requested."*

Five days later, *Amt DIV* approved the purchase.[518]

On August 26 the company Tesch und Stabenow announced that the order for 6,000 cans had been cancelled. The cans already delivered would be

---

[514] *Ibid.*, pp. 107-109. Letter from the company Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated July 29, 1942.

[515] *Ibid.*, p. 103. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Building Administration of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government, dated Aug. 3, 1942.

[516] *Ibid.*, p. 99. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Aug. 22, 1942.

[517] *Ibid.*, p. 97. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, *Amt D IV*, dated Aug. 22, 1942. Re.: obtaining a disinfestant.

[518] *Ibid.*, p. 95. Letter from *Amt D IV* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 27, 1942. Re.: obtaining hydrogen cyanide Zyklon.

treated as part of the following order for 1,474 cans. 360 cans had been delivered on July 30 and on August 20, so that 754 cans still remained to be supplied. The entire shipment required an iron allocation of 1,601 kg, for which reason the company requested the prompt issuance of the appropriate Reference Number.[519] On September 4 Tesch und Stabenow inquired with the Administration whether they should ship the remaining 754 cans by rail, or whether the Administration intended to pick them up.[520] On September 7 Worster responded by sending a waybill for rail delivery, noting that the Zyklon already supplied would last until October 1, 1942.[521]

That same day, acting on Worster's request of September 1,[522] Tesch und Stabenow sent the Administration the *"Allocation Voucher for Iron and Steel with Control Number East 94584/1942/6.516kg"*,[523] which was no longer valid; the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government had to issue a new one so that the Reference Number could be replaced with one required for the shipment of 1,601 kg iron. Worster did so on September 14.[524] But the request for allocation of 6,516 kg iron was not cancelled, as Worster had wanted: according to a message from the Head of the Building Group with the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government, SS-*Obersturmführer* Norbert Grosch (who seems not to have been fully informed of the matter), the request could not be filled because the allotment previously granted the Building Administration had been cancelled on the orders of the Reich Economic Ministry.[525]

On February 2, 1943, the Chief of Administration sent the Dessau Plant a rail shipment of 1,163 kg *"Empties (spent Zyklon)"*, *i.e.*, the inert carrier substance, together with the appropriate Wehrmacht waybill.[526]

On May 22, Worster inquired with Tesch und Stabenow whether he could expect the *"speedy delivery of another 1,474 cans of Zyklon CN"* and asked that in that case he be given the appropriate Reference Number.[527] In their re-

---

[519] *Ibid.*, p. 93. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 26, 1942.

[520] *Ibid.*, p. 89. Telex from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Sept. 4, 1942.

[521] *Ibid.*, p. 87. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the company Tesch und Stabenow, dated Sept. 7, 1942. Re.: shipment of Zyklon B.

[522] *Ibid.*, p. 87. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the company Tesch und Stabenow, dated Sept. 1, 1942.

[523] *Ibid.*, p. 85. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, dated Sept. 7, 1942.

[524] *Ibid.*, p. 83. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police in the General Government, dated Sept. 14, 1942.

[525] *Ibid.*, p. 79. Letter from the Chief of the Building Group of the SS-Economist at the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government to the POW Camp Lublin, Sept. 21, 1942.

[526] *Ibid.*, p. 77. Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, Wehrmacht waybill of Feb. 2, 1943.

[527] *Ibid.*, p. 75. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated May 22, 1943. Re.: obtaining Zyklon CN.

ply of May 28, the company stated that they would be able to fill the order, and asked which kind of can (1,000, 1,200 or 1,500 g) was desired.[528] On June 3, Worster replied by telegraph that cans containing 1,500 g were needed, and asked for prompt notification regarding the Reference Number.[529] Tesch und Stabenow complied the very same day: 1,144 kg iron would be needed to manufacture 1,474 cans of the requested size.[530] Still on June 3,[531] Worster sent the firm an additional order for *"200 respirator inserts 'J'"*.[532] On June 7 Tesch und Stabenow replied that the order had already been forwarded to their supplier, and that delivery would take 8 to 10 weeks.[533]

On June 8 the Chief of Administration sent the company Order Form 23 for 3,000 cans of Zyklon at 1,500 g, superseding the previous order for 1,474 cans.[534] On June 12, Worster sent Tesch und Stabenow a Wehrmacht waybill for shipping 200 respirator inserts of type "*J*",[535] and on the 21st of the same month he asked the SS-Economist of the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government for allocation of 2,328 kg iron for the 3,000 cans of Zyklon ordered, adding the following explanation for his request:[536]

> *"These Reference Numbers are needed for the purchase of the required quantities of hydrocyanic acid (Zyklon) so that disinfestation of inmate quarters and clothing can proceed without delay, to forestall the danger of epidemics."*

The following day the Administration issued Tesch und Stabenow a Wehrmacht waybill for 1,500 cans Zyklon B, and inquired whether it could pick up part of the remaining 1,500 cans directly in Dessau.[537] On July 2 the company replied that they had forwarded the inquiry to the Dessau Plant but could not as yet give a definite answer.[538]

---

[528] *Ibid.*, p. 73. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated May 28, 1943.

[529] *Ibid.*, p. 71. Telegraph from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, of June 3, 1943. Re.: obtaining Zyklon CN.

[530] *Ibid.*, p. 65. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated June 3, 1943.

[531] *Ibid.*, p. 69. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 3, 1943. Re.: respirator inserts.

[532] The German filter inserts were of the following kinds: A, B, D, E, F, G, J, K, L, M, O, R and U. Each letter corresponded to a specific color and a specific use. Filter G (blue) was for hydrogen cyanide, Filter J (blue-brown) for Zyklon B. F. Flury and F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 611.

[533] *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1, p. 59. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated June 7, 1943.

[534] *Ibid.*, p. 63. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 8, 1942. Re.: shipment of Zyklon.

[535] *Ibid.*, p. 57. Letter from the Chief of Administration, dated June 12, 1943. Re.: respirator inserts *"J"*.

[536] *Ibid.*, p. 43. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government, dated June 21, 1943.

[537] *Ibid.*, p. 39. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 22, 1943.

[538] *Ibid.*, p. 67. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration

On July 10 the Chief of Administration contacted the Dessau Plant directly to find out when he could pick up the Zyklon B ordered; he stressed that the matter was very urgent.[539] He did not need to wait long for an answer: only two days later the Administration received a telegram from Tesch und Stabenow, stating: *"500 kg Zyklon ready for pick-up in Dessau—Testa"*.[540] The Dessau Plant itself also sent the same message, first per telephone and then by telegram personally to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Worster: *"500 kg Zyklon ready for pick-up on Thursday—Refinery"*.[541] In the accompanying letter, Tesch und Stabenow rebuked the Administration for having gone over their heads directly to the Dessau Plant; they informed the Administration that 500 kg Zyklon were ready for them in Dessau, but *"as a result of repairs that cannot be postponed"*, no further deliveries could be made until August.[542]

The Reference Number for 3,000 cans Zyklon B ordered on June 8 had been sent to Tesch und Stabenow on June 17,[543] but on August 26 it had not yet been received.[544] Worster now explained the matter to the SS Economist for the Higher SS and Police Chief,[545] who turned to the Raw Materials Office in Berlin-Halensee with the request that they make inquiries with the mail system regarding the lost Reference Number, and approve a new one if need be.[546] As of October 12 Tesch und Stabenow were still waiting for something concrete.[547] It was not until October 20 that the matter was finally resolved: Tesch und Stabenow received a new allocation of 2,328 kg iron.[548]

In August 1943 the sanitary conditions in the camp called for a general disinfection. On the 11th of that month the First Camp Physician sent the following letter to the Administration:[549]

Camp Lublin, dated July 2, 1943.

[539] *Ibid.*, p. 61. Telegraph from the Chief of Administration to the Dessau Plant, July 10, 1943.

[540] *Ibid.*, p. 51. Telegram from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated July 12, 1943.

[541] *Ibid.*, pp. 53 and 55. Telegraph and telegram from the Dessau Plant to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Worster, dated July 12, 1943.

[542] *Ibid.*, p. 49. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated July 12, 1943.

[543] *Ibid.*, p. 35. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated July 30, 1943.

[544] *Ibid.*, p. 25. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 26, 1943.

[545] *Ibid.*, p. 21. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Higher SS and Police Chief in the General Government. The SS-Economist, dated Sept. 1, 1943.

[546] *Ibid.*, p. 17. Letter from the Chief of Group C—Buildings to the Raw Materials Office in Berlin-Halensee, dated Sept. 7, 1943.

[547] *Ibid.*, p. 11. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Oct. 12, 1943.

[548] *Ibid.*, p. 7. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Oct. 20, 1943.

[549] *Ibid.*, p. 37. Letter from the First Camp Physician of the Concentration Camp Lublin to the Administration, dated Aug. 11, 1943.

"Since another thorough disinfection is to be performed in the Men's Concentration Camp, a larger quantity of Cyklon gas will be required. I hereby request that a supply of this gas be ordered so that efforts at disinfection can proceed without interruption."

On August 12 the Administration replied that they had already ordered large quantities of Zyklon B from Tesch und Stabenow, but that only a small part of the order had been received to date. Further, *"as a consequence of the terror attacks on Hamburg"* no further deliveries could be expected for the time being; the Administration requested that *"disinfection should not begin just yet."*[550]

That same day the Administration sent Tesch und Stabenow a letter pointing out that of the 3,000 cans Zyklon ordered on June 8, only 342 cans, at 1,500 grams, a total of 513 kg, had been delivered on July 16, with invoice dated July 19. The Administration requested the immediate delivery of at least 1,500 cans and inquired when it might expect the remaining 2,658 cans.[551] In its reply the company stated that it had forwarded the inquiry to their supplier, and asked whether the Administration had picked up the 500 kg Zyklon that had been set aside in Dessau on July 12.[552] Since the Administration had received only 342 cans, for which the invoice was issued by Tesch und Stabenow, it is clear that these 500 kg had not been picked up. On August 31 the Chief of Administration sent a protest to the company because no further deliveries had taken place beyond the aforementioned 342 cans; he concluded his letter with the words:[553]

"Disinfection of the camp is urgently necessary and cannot tolerate further delays in supply."

The same day Worster also wrote to the Dessau Plant and requested shipment of the remaining Zyklon B order, which was most urgently needed *"for disinfecting the camp."*[554]

On September 11 the First Camp Physician again sent an urgent request to the Administration:[555]

"I hereby request that larger quantities of disinfection gas be ordered, for purposes of disinfecting the camp. Reason: the supply of disinfectant gas is almost exhausted and an undesirable interruption of efforts at disinfection may result."

---

[550] *Ibid.*, p. 33. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the First Camp Physician, dated Aug. 12, 1943. Re.: disinfection with Zyklon gas.

[551] *Ibid.*, p. 31. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Aug. 12, 1943.

[552] *Ibid.*, p. 23. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated Aug. 25, 1943.

[553] *Ibid.*, p. 27. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated Aug. 31, 1943.

[554] *Ibid.*, p. 29. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the Dessau Plant, dated Aug. 31, 1943. Re.: shipment of Zyklon.

[555] *Ibid.*, p. 19. Letter from the First Camp Physician to the Administration, dated Sept. 11, 1943.

On September 13, the Administration replied that the manufacturer was *"extremely overtaxed"* and that they did not know when and in what quantities *"disinfectant gas"* would become available to the camp. Worster advised the camp doctor

> "[…] *to use the remaining supply of disinfectant gas as sparingly as possible and, accordingly, to restrict disinfection to only the most absolutely necessary."*[556]

On the 21st of that same month, the Chief of Administration wrote the First Camp Physician a letter again dealing with *"disinfectant gas"*; with reference to the earlier letter, he stated that a delivery of 666 cans of Zyklon (corresponding to 999 kg) was expected to arrive at the camp in the next few days, and requested that *"in light of this, please proceed with disinfection."*[557]

On June 19, 1944, Worster had sent an inquiry to Tesch und Stabenow, asking whether the company could manage the speedy delivery of another 1,500 cans of the insecticide.[558] Their answer was as follows:[559]

> *"In reply to your abovementioned letter, we must inform you that due to the Edict of the Reich Minister of Commerce, II L 1/20151/43, and the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition, Rü A Rü I Nr. 15325/43 of July 22, 1943, regarding the expansion of central procurement of supplies for sanitation purposes, this kind of order is no longer to be filled directly.*
>
> *Therefore we regret that we cannot accept orders from you directly. Rather, we would ask that you requisition further supplies either directly from the Main Sanitation Office in Berlin-Lichtenberg, or via the Sanitation Office in charge of your area."*

The Administration attempted to negotiate this obstacle by turning to the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin, who placed a *"special order for 500 cans of Cyclon B"* with *Amt DIII* on July 3, 1944, stating that there was a pressing need for this substance:[560]

> *"Due to the numerous cases of typhus presently occurring in the field hospital for Soviet Russian war-disabled, as well as due to the increase in inmate population resulting from transferred and newly committed inmates, the camp cannot do without Cyclon B."*

This is the last document in this correspondence. Twenty days after this letter was written, the Red Army moved into Majdanek.

---

[556] *Ibid.*, p. 13. Letter from the Chief of Administration to the First Camp Physician, dated Sept. 13, 1943. Re.: disinfectant gas.

[557] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

[558] *Ibid.*, p. 5. Letter from the Chief of Administration to Tesch und Stabenow, dated June 19, 1944. Re.: obtaining Zyklon CN.

[559] *Ibid.*, p. 3. Letter from Tesch und Stabenow to the Administration of the Concentration Camp Lublin, dated June 26, 1944.

[560] *Ibid.*, p. 1. Letter from the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin to the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, *Amt D III*. Re.: special order of Cyklon B.

4. The Quantity of Zyklon B Supplied to the Concentration Camp Majdanek

In her aforementioned article, Adela Toniak points out gaps in the surviving documentation, and writes:[561]

> *"For the reasons mentioned, any attempt at calculating the exact quantities of Zyklon supplied to Majdanek encounters a serious obstacle. Of the first order for 6,000 cans at 1,500 g, 300 cans were delivered on July 30, 1942, and 764 on September 4. A gap in the correspondence extends from September 22, 1942, to July 1, 1943, after which this order is not mentioned again, therefore one must assume that shipment was made and that the camp received 2,211 kg Zyklon B.*
>
> *The first document from after this gap states that 500 kg Zyklon were ready for the camp, to be picked up in Dessau. This shows that the administration had ordered more of the gas in the meantime.*
>
> *After another gap, this time of two months, it again ordered 1,474 cans Zyklon B, and a few days later, 3,000 more cans = 4,500 kg, identifying this last letter as Order No. 23. The following correspondence refers to the second order, and it is the only one to be invoiced. Later letters indicate that the camp authorities received 342 cans = 513 kg* [Zyklon B] *and 666 cans = 999 kg, a total of 2,012 kg.*
>
> *The subsequent eight-month gap in the documentation—after which another order was placed for 1,500 cans Zyklon B at 1,500 g, which was changed on July 3, 1944, to an order for 500 cans—gives cause to assume that the 4,500 kg of the substance in question had been delivered in full. A simple calculation shows that in 1943 the camp received 5,000 kg Zyklon B from the manufacturer."*

The correspondence ends with the July 3, 1944, order for 500 cans Zyklon B. In fact, the camp office files contain no record of this order, but 1,000 cans of gas were found in Majdanek immediately after liberation, proving that the order placed with this letter actually was filled.

Summing up the calculations based on the surviving letters, we conclude that between July 29, 1942, and July 3, 1944, the camp administration of Majdanek received shipments of Zyklon B totalling 7,711 kg.

The following is a table summary of Adela Toniak's calculations:

YEAR	# OF CANS	QUANTITY
1942	1,474	2,211 kg
1943	(333)	500 kg
1944	3,000	4,500 kg
	500	500 kg
	Total	**7,711 kg**

This calculation contains two glaring errors. The first relates to the 500 kg Zyklon B mentioned in the two telegrams of July 12, 1943; as we have seen in the previous, these not only comprised part of the order of June 8, 1943, for

[561] Adela Toniak, *op. cit.* (note 376), pp. 136f.

3,000 cans at 1,500 grams, but what is more, the camp administration did not even pick them up. That means that Adela Toniak counted these 500 kg twice.

The second error relates to the 500 cans from the special order of July 3, 1944. According to the Polish-Soviet Commission, 535 cans of Zyklon B were found in Majdanek,[562] 135 containing 500 g and the remaining 400 containing 1,500 g of the insecticide.[563] Adela Toniak attributed a content of 1,000 g Zyklon B to each of the mentioned 500 cans, but cans of this weight were neither mentioned in the documents nor ever found. If the 500 cans in question were actually supplied, they either contained 1,500 g each of the insecticide—and in that case the shipment's total weight was 750 kg—or else they contained 500 g each, in which case their contents totaled 250 kg. The latter is probably most likely, since all previous orders had been for cans containing 1,500 g, meaning that the 135 cans of differing size (500 g) can only have been part of the last shipment to the camp. Other considerations also support this hypothesis.

Of the 3,000 cans = 4,500 kg Zyklon B ordered on June 8, 1943, the administration received 1,008 cans by the end of September of that year: 342 cans (=513 kg) on July 16 and 666 cans (=999 kg) in late September. Therefore, the remaining 1,992 cans were delivered in the following months, and this supply lasted until the day—June 19, 1944—when the Administration inquired whether Tesch und Stabenow could manage the *"speedy delivery"* of an additional 1,500 cans at 1,500 g. Therefore, the 400 cans at 1,500 g mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Commission no doubt were part of this total of 1,992 cans. The remaining 135 cans at 500 g, which made for a rather insignificant quantity of Zyklon (67.5 kg), could hardly have comprised an entire delivery, so that it is extremely likely that these were the remainder of a shipment of 500 cans of this size.

All this indicates that the order of July 3, 1944, resulted in the camp receiving 500 cans at 500 g Zyklon B, a total of 250 kg.

We can now tabulate how much Zyklon B was supplied to the Majdanek camp in total:

YEAR	# OF CANS	QUANTITY
1942	1,474	2,211 kg
1943	3,000	4,500 kg
1944	500	250 kg
Total	**4,974**	**6,961 kg**

What remains to be determined is whether there were other shipments not noted in the surviving documentation. The following table 5summarizes the orders and deliveries as indicated in the documents:

[562] The 1,000 cans mentioned by A. Toniak are not supported by any documentation.
[563] cf. Chapter VI.

ZYKLON B SHIPMENTS TO THE LUBLIN-MAJDANEK CAMP

Orders			Deliveries		
Date	# of cans	mass [kg]	Time span	# of cans	mass [kg]
07/25/1942	1,474	2,211	July 30, 1942	360	540
08/22/1942			Aug. 20, 1942	360	540
			Sept. 1942	754	1,131
			Subtotal	*1,474*	*2,211*
05/22/1943	3,000	4,500	July 16, 1943	342	513
06/08/1943			Sept. 1943	666	999
			Oct. 1943 to June 1944	1,992	2,988
			Subtotal	*3,000*	*4,500*
06/19/1944	(500)	(250)	July 1944	(500)	(250)
07/03/1944					
Total:	**4,974**	**6,961**		**4,974**	**6,961**

As we can see, there are two long intervals between the orders—one of nine months (August 22, 1942, to May 22, 1943) and one of an entire year (June 8, 1943, to June 19, 1944). The few documents from these time periods contain no mention of additional Zyklon shipments. Where the second interval is concerned, any such additional shipments can be definitely ruled out, because when the camp Administration ordered 1,500 cans Zyklon from Tesch und Stabenow on June 19, 1944, the latter refused the order, making reference to an edict by the Reich Minister of Commerce and the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition from July 22, 1943. Clearly, therefore, the administration was not yet aware of this edict, issued a year earlier, which proves that no further orders had been placed after that of June 8, 1943.

Regarding the first interval, we note that from the time from September 22, 1942, to May 22, 1943, only one single relevant document is known to exist—namely, the Wehrmacht waybill of February 2, 1943, with which the Administration returned 1,163 kg *"spent Zyklon"* to the Dessau Plant. Since the inert carrier substance in one can of Zyklon B weighed 1,650 g, this quantity theoretically corresponded to (1,163/1.65=) 705 cans. In practice, of course, one had to expect that some of the carrier would be lost, so that this quantity may have come from the 720 cans delivered on July 30 and August 20, 1942,[564] or from the 754 cans delivered in September 1942.[565] In the first case, the Administration would have had a remaining supply of 754 cans in early February 1943, and an order prior to the inquiry of May 22 of that year would have been superfluous; in the second case, the administration would have used up the entire supply from 1942. As pointed out before, the letter of May 22, 1943,

[564] In this case the loss would amount to approx. 2%.
[565] In this case the loss would amount to approx. 6.5%.

was not an actual order, but merely an inquiry: the Administration wanted to know if a delivery of *"another 1,474 cans of Zyklon CN"* would be possible. The wording indicates that exactly this number of cans had been ordered before—but was the order in question that of 1942 or another, later one?

To answer this question, let us briefly recap what we have found so far:

1) As we have shown with regard to the second, undocumented interval, an absence of documents need not mean that any documents are actually missing;
2) The Wehrmacht waybill of February 2, 1943, agrees perfectly with the hypothesis that at that time only 720 of the 1,474 cans of Zyklon B ordered in 1942 had been used up;
3) There is no indication of Zyklon deliveries having taken place in the time in question.

The logical conclusion can only be that no undocumented orders were placed.

One last point needs to be cleared up. The time from December 27, 1941, to July 29, 1942, is another long period for which we know of no orders or shipments of Zyklon. Could there have been some anyway?

This last question also can be unequivocally denied. The July 29, 1942, letter from Tesch und Stabenow states:

> *"Delivery will be made based on our current list prices and our enclosed terms of sale and delivery. We would ask you to return one copy of these terms,*[566] *signed and with your official stamp."*

This shows that Tesch und Stabenow had not supplied the Administration with Zyklon before, since otherwise the latter would already have been familiar with the terms of sale and delivery and the manufacturer would not have needed to explain anything.

5. Purpose of the Zyklon B Shipments

Even though the documents do not give cause for even the slightest doubt that the Zyklon B ordered by the Administration of the concentration camp Majdanek was used for disinfestation and nothing else, Adela Toniak prefers to believe in its homicidal purpose. She writes:[567]

> *"Based on the surviving correspondence regarding the shipments of Zyklon B gas to Majdanek, one finds that this substance was received in enormous quantities but was nonetheless constantly in short supply, and that the camp authorities sent numerous reminders in this regard.*

---

[566] This was a Statement of Terms titled *"Verkaufs- und Lieferbedingungen für Zyklon, Calcid, Aethylenoxyd oder T-Gas, Tritox und Cartox"*. *APMM*, sygn. I.d.2, v. 1, p. 121.

[567] Adela Toniak, *op. cit.* (note 376), p. 137.

One must keep in mind that the mass extermination was kept strictly secret, so that the letters ordering the Zyklon B did not reveal its purpose. This purpose only becomes apparent in the last letter, where we encounter a sort of code word ('special order') which the Germans often used to hint at the liquidation of the inmates.

The reason given in the letters ordering the gas was the need to disinfect the camp due to the epidemics raging there. Originally, this poison had in fact been developed as an insecticide. However, disinfestations of such frequency and extent as would correspond to the quantities of the chemical product that were actually ordered would have been not at all commensurate with the purpose and principles of the camp.

Incidentally, the witness statements and recollections of the former inmates indicate that disinfestation of the inmates' quarters in the camp was done only sporadically. Besides, as I have already pointed out, steam delousing chambers for disinfecting the clothing were located in the immediate vicinity of the gas chambers.

After all, the placement of an order for gas just prior to the camp's liberation proves nothing other than the intent to use it to murder sick and exhausted inmates whose evacuation would have been a problem. The piles of corpses of gassed people [zagazowanych ludzi] *that were found in the camp after the Germans had fled confirm this.*

When placed into context with other documents, the correspondence about the Zyklon B supplied to the Majdanek camp reveals one fragment of the mechanism by which the system of concentration camps functioned. It sheds light on a little-known matter which the authorities of the Reich kept a closely guarded secret."

From a historical perspective this argument is utterly unfounded. Since devastating typhus epidemics raged in Majdanek time and again (which even Polish historiography cannot deny), and since Zyklon B was the most effective means with which to combat them (which even Adela Toniak concedes), there is no good reason to assume that the shipments of Zyklon served any purpose other than the extermination of lice. Regarding the "*code word 'special order'*", this kind of decipherment is part of an outmoded system of interpretation that flourished in earlier decades but has been thoroughly disqualified by Jean-Claude Pressac. Pressac states that 97 to 98% of the Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz were used for delousing and only 2 to 3% for homicidal gassings.[568] If homicidal gassings had in fact taken place in that camp, those 2 to 3% would have sufficed to accomplish the alleged number of gas chamber murders, so that Pressac's calculation is theoretically correct.

This goes even more so for Majdanek, where a mere 1% of the Zyklon delivered there would have sufficed for the alleged number of homicidal gassings.

The proof of this is as follows:

---

[568] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers,* New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, p. 188; also Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes,* Munich: Piper, 1994, p. 58.

In Chamber III, one can of Zyklon B (1,500 g) would have been enough to kill 1,900 people with a concentration of HCN exceeding by a factor of ten the concentration of 3g/m³ which produces lethal effects in a very short time.[569] Even if we accept Z. Łukaszkiewicz's victim count, according to which one-quarter of the alleged 360,000 victims of Majdanek were gassed and which today's Polish historiography acknowledges to be an exaggeration, these 90,000 people could have been killed with approximately 70 kg of the poison, *i.e.*, with about 1% of the actual quantity supplied.

The room in question covers a surface area of approximately 35m² and has a volume of about 70m³. Presupposing a maximum number of 218 victims per gassing, and subtracting the volume these victims take up from the total room volume,[570] one is left with a remaining volume of roughly 57m³. Under these conditions, (3 × 57 =) approximately 170 g Zyklon B would have been quite enough to kill the 218 victims, and a single 1,500 g can of the poison would have sufficed to gas 1,900 people.

Where the term *"special order"* is concerned, which Adela Toniak interprets as a *"code word"*, this term clearly has to do with the edict issued on July 22, 1943, by the Reich Minister of Commerce and the Reich Minister of Arms and Ammunition, which the company Tesch und Stabenow referred to in their letter of June 19, 1944; as the reader will recall, the company wrote that due to the new regulations they could no longer supply Zyklon B directly to the individual camps. The letter in which the term *"special order"* was used was from the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin. Enclosed with this letter was a copy of the June 26, 1944, letter from Tesch und Stabenow, in which the company had responded to the inquiry it had received from the camp Administration one week before. Clearly, by turning to the garrison physician of the SS and Police Lublin instead of the Main Sanitation Office in Berlin-Lichtenberg, the Administration hoped to go through the earlier bureaucratic channels in which *Amt DIII* of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office was involved—but this channel was no longer the proper one and was to be used only under exceptional circumstances. It is precisely such an exceptional case to which the term *"special order"* refers.

In plain English, the argument that well-organized disinfestations *"would have been not at all commensurate with the purpose and principles of the camp"* means that such disinfestations, whose purpose was to keep the inmates from dying in an epidemic, would have run counter to the purpose of an extermination camp. In other words: if Majdanek was an extermination camp,

---

[569] The concentration of HCN that is *"immediately fatal"* to human beings is 0.3 g/liter. F. Flury, F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 453.

[570] The postulated maximum capacity of this chamber in a hypothetical execution gassing (218 victims per gassing) corresponds to that specified by the Polish-Soviet Commission (cf. Chapter VI). These 218 victims would have taken up a volume of approx. 13m³, so that the actual volume of the chamber would have decreased to 57m³.

the Zyklon shipment *had to be* for killing the inmates and *could not be* for their protection from epidemic-related death.

What we have here is a classic "vicious circle": that Majdanek was an extermination camp is proven by the Zyklon B shipments, and that these shipments could only have been for criminal purposes is proven by Majdanek's having been an extermination camp!

As an aside: by resorting to witness testimony to assess the meaning of documents, Adela Toniak commits a grave methodological error. A serious scientific and academic historian judges eyewitness testimony on the basis of documents, not vice versa.[571]

The possible existence of steam delousing chambers in Barrack 42 (for which Toniak fails to give any evidence) does not prove anything at all, since the Zyklon B ordered was used to delouse both the camp barracks and the clothing. Accordingly, the Administration's June 21, 1943, letter speaks of the "disinfestation of inmate quarters and *clothing*". The clothing was deloused in the gas chamber of Barrack 41 and in that (Chamber III) of the adjoining building (Building XII^{A}).

And finally, Adela Toniak even claims the ability to mind-read mere intent: the July 3, 1944, special order of 500 cans of Zyklon B, she says, *"proves nothing other than the intent to use it to murder sick and exhausted inmates"*. This interpretation is based on two completely unfounded premises, namely that *"special order"* was a code word of criminal significance and that the bodies of gassing victims were found in the camp. We have already established the invalidity of the first premise; regarding the second, we note that not a single one of the autopsies carried out by the Polish-Soviet Commission on the bodies discovered in Majdanek found gassing to have been the cause of death. Thus, Adela Toniak's claim is devoid of any historical foundations. What is more, her completely arbitrary interpretation is refuted further by the fact that the sick inmates who could be moved were transferred *en masse* to other camps before the Red Army arrived, while those who were not fit to be moved were left behind.[572]

To conclude: the Zyklon B shipments to the concentration camp Majdanek served the purpose of disinfestation, and nothing else!

---

[571] Cf. Chapter VII.
[572] Cf. Chapter III.

Chapter IX: Operation "*Harvest Festival*"

1. Origin of the Name

In its entry for "*Harvest Festival*", the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* writes:[573]

> *"Code word for the murder of most of the Jews in the Lublin District of the General Government on November 3-4, 1943* […]. *In total, 42,000 to 43,000 Jews were murdered during 'Operation Harvest Festival', including those in smaller forced labor camps such as Chełm."*

Several authors have touched on this gigantic massacre that is alleged by official historiography, but not one of these authors has approached the matter from an historical and technical perspective. We shall attempt to do this in the present chapter.

Let us begin by noting that while the *"code word"* Operation Harvest Festival appears in every work discussing the alleged massacre, the origin of this name is not explained in any of them. Who coined the phrase? Who used it? In which documents does it appear? The historians maintain a deafening silence on these fundamental questions—which is not really surprising, since there is not a single document dealing with this alleged mass execution. The only documented use of the term *"harvest festival"* falling approximately into the time in question occurs in the diary of Hans Frank. In his summary of an October 23 discussion with Secretary of State Josef Bühler, President Ohlenbusch, Press Chief Gassner and Senior Provincial Administrative Councillor Weirauch, Frank used this term, but strictly in the literal sense: Count A. Ronikier, Chairman of the Polish Chief Committee, had sent the Governor General a letter in which he stated that his participation in the harvest festival scheduled for the following day would depend on whether or not the Germans would guarantee that no Poles would be executed.[574]

---

[573] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. op. cit.* (note 7), v. I, pp. 418f.

[574] PS-2233. In: *IMT*, vol. XXIX, pp. 614f. Frank replied that if Count Ronikier was outraged by the execution of Polish partisans by the Germans, then he, Frank, was even more outraged by the murder of almost 1,000 Germans by the Poles. *Ibid.*

2. Past History and Reasons for the Alleged Massacre According to Official Historiography

In a long article about *"Operation Harvest Festival"*, Adam Rutkowski writes:[575]

> *"The prisoners' revolt in the extermination camp Sobibór* [on October 14, 1943] *took the German occupation authorities completely by surprise and triggered a panic. They began to regard the Nazi camps for Jews in the surrounding area as 'highly dangerous hotbeds of resistance' and as autonomous breeding grounds for unrest and chaos. This revolt attracted the attention not only of the police, military and administrative authorities in the District but also that of Hans Frank himself, the Governor General of occupied Poland. On October 19, 1943, just five days after this unusual event, Frank convened an extraordinary meeting of the 'government' in Cracow to discuss the matter of security. All experts and persons responsible for 'order' in the General Government (G.G.) attended, namely Police General Walther Bierkamp, Commandant of the Orpo* [=*Ordnungspolizei*, Order Police]*, General Haseldorff as representative of the Wehrmacht, General Sommé as representative of the Luftwaffe, Secretary of State Josef Bühler, General Schindler, the Chief of Army Inspection in the G.G., etc. Referring to the recent events in Sobibór, all participants stressed the great danger which the 'Jew camps' in the Lublin District posed for the Germans."*

There is no question that approximately 300 inmates broke out of the Sobibór camp on October 14, 1943. Among other units, the three squadrons of the Pol. Cavalry Unit III, stationed in Chełm, were detailed for hunting the fugitives down. Regarding the deployment of the first squadron, their *"Situation Reports"* for the time from September 26 to October 25, 1943, state:[576]

> *"From October 14 to October 18, 1943, the squadron participated in the Jew-related operations of the SS Special Unit Sobibór (40 km northeast of Cholm). In cooperation with the Wehrmacht and the Customs Border Patrol* [sic]*, about 100 of the 300 escaped Jews could be eliminated."*

Regarding the second squadron, the reports state:[577]

> *"The second squadron participated in the following major operations: on October 14, 1943, together with the SS.-Pol. Cavalry Unit III, in the forested area north of Kaplonosy. On October 16 to 18, 1943, together with the SS-Pol. Cavalry Unit III, at Sobibór."*

However, these brief reports would not seem to indicate that the German authorities were all that worried about security in the Lublin area. While it is true that Hans Frank convened a session on October 19 to discuss this matter,

---

575 Adam Rutkowski, *"L'opération 'Erntefest' (Fête de moisson) ou le massacre de 43.000 juifs les 3-5 novembre 1943 dans les camps de Majdanek, de Poniatowa et de Trawniki,"* in: *Le Monde Juif,* octobre-décembre 1973, no. 72, pp. 13ff.

576 Wojciech Zysko, *"Eksterminacyjna działalność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944"* (The extermination activity of the Troop Police in the Lublin District in 1943-1944), in: *ZM,* VI, 1972, p. 186.

577 *Ibid.*, p. 187.

the discussions focused primarily on the results of the decree regarding combating attacks on the German reconstruction efforts in the General Government which had already been proposed by Assistant Secretary Wehr on October 2, 1943,[578] and which had taken effect on October 10, four days before the mass escapes from Sobibór. This decree, intended particularly as countermeasure to the Polish Resistance movement, provided for an expansion of the areas of jurisdiction of all security organs as well as for public reprisals against the murder of Germans by partisans.[579] Any danger posed to security in the Lublin district by Jewish camps was so purely hypothetical that it is not even mentioned in the excerpts of the October 19 session protocol, which was submitted at the Nuremberg Trial,[579] even though the authors of Nuremberg Document PS-2233 scoured Hans Frank's diary thoroughly for anything which might have served to fashion a noose for him and the members of his Administration.

3. The Chain of Command

A. Rutkowski reconstructs the relevant chain of command as follows:[580]

"After Himmler had been informed of the revolt in Sobibór and about the mass escape of the rebels, he ordered Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, the Higher SS and Police Chief of the General Government, to liquidate all Jewish camps in the Lublin District as quickly as possible. Krüger then called Jakob Sporrenberg, the SS and Police Chief of the same District, to Cracow to inform him of Himmler's order and to put him in charge of carrying it out […]. *After a brief stay in Cracow, Sporrenberg returns to Lublin, where a telegraph message awaits him: SS and Police units will arrive in Lublin to launch the operation against the Jews* […].

In those days,[581] *special SS units and commandos arrive in Majdanek, just as General Krüger had announced. They came from various locations, including from the concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. Erich Muhsfeldt, then Chief of the Majdanek crematorium, testified that ten SS-men commanded by Otto Moll and Franz Hössler arrived from Auschwitz. The remaining commandos came from Cracow, Warsaw, Radom, Lwów, Lublin and Debica."*

The verdict at the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial describes the last phase of the chain of command as follows:[582]

"Late in the evening of November 2, 1943, Sporrenberg called together the leaders of the units intended to participate in this operation—the leaders of units of the Commander of the Security Police (KdS) in Lublin, of the Waffen-SS, and of

---

578 *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 612.
579 *Ibid.*, pp. 612f.
580 Adam Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 575), p. 14.
581 Between October 30 and November 1.
582 District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, pp. 459f.

Police Regiments 22 and 25—as well as the Commandants of the camps Majdanek, Poniatowo [actually: Poniatowa] *and Trawniki. Representing the concentration camp in these discussions was either the deputy camp Commandant Florstedt, who had been arrested shortly before* […] *or the newly appointed camp Commandant Weiss. During these discussions Sporrenberg advised those present of the impending measures, justifying them by pointing out that the Jews remaining in the Lublin district were to be liquidated 'as per the highest orders'."*

Before we continue we must explain how the police force in the General Government, and specifically in Lublin District, was structured in early November 1943. The Higher SS and Police Chief (HSSPF), SS-*Obergruppenführer* Krüger, reported directly to Himmler; Krüger himself was the superior to the Commander of the Order Police (BdO), Major General of the Police Grünwald, and to the Commander of the Security Police and the Security Service (BdS), SS-*Oberführer* Bierkamp. Also subordinate to the HSSPF was the SS and Police Chief (SSPF) of Lublin District, SS-*Gruppenführer* Sporrenberg. Himmler was the Supreme Chief of the police force, but Governor General Frank, who reported directly to Adolf Hitler, attached great importance not only to his complete independence of Himmler but also to his command over all police formations in the General Government, and he made no secret of this. The following is one example from the time period here at issue:

On October 23, 1943, on the occasion of the beginning of the winter semester at the new University of Cracow's Academy of Administration, Frank gave a lecture on the topic of *"The Leadership Principle in Administration"* in which he said, *inter alia*:[583]

"We are subordinate exclusively and directly to the Führer. In the General Government the Administration has the same functions as the Reich government and the other Reich offices have in the Reich proper. We have legislative authority for this region. Police and security forces are subordinate to the Governor General."

Three days later, during the government session of October 26, 1943, Frank took same line:[584]

"The policy which I was determined from the start to maintain in this region is sanctioned by the Führer; he is the only one to whom we are answerable. No-one else has the right to give us orders in any way, shape or form."

This was no vain bragging, for the HSSPF of the General Government, Krüger, was also Secretary of State for Security Matters and as such was also subordinate to Frank.

In practice, any order issued by Himmler for the execution of more than 40,000 Jews in the camps of Lublin District could under no circumstances have been carried out without Frank's approval. If Himmler had actually planned such a massacre, there would unquestionably have been some perti-

[583] PS-2233. *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 614.
[584] *Ibid.*, p. 630.

nent comments to be found in Frank's diary, regardless whether the Governor General had approved or rejected the plan. But Frank's diary contains not even the slightest suggestion of any such enormous mass murder—neither about its order nor about preparations for it, nor about its implementation, beginning with the aforementioned session of October 19, 1943.

Another strange circumstance is the following:

On November 18, two weeks after the alleged slaughter, Himmler was in Cracow as the Governor General's guest. If the butchery had really taken place, then only with Frank's permission, and what better opportunity could the latter have found to praise the executor of the bloody order? In the presence of Himmler and *"leading members of the General Government's Administration and numerous SS and Police Chiefs"* (in other words, men with whom he could have been perfectly open), Frank gave an address in which he praised the police and thanked Krüger for having crushed a partisan group. He said:[585]

> *"What the police from all units have achieved here need not be spelled out; their achievements make up one of the proudest chapters in German police history. The fact that you, my dear General Krüger, did such exceptionally good work this summer in combating the so-called Kolbak Gang, which like a bolt out of the blue suddenly struck the District Galicia which we had thought was almost pacified, is a particularly glorious chapter of your achievements. I would like to express my especial gratitude, and thank you in the name of all Germans and all members of the Administration."*

Regarding an *"Operation Harvest Festival"*, on the other hand, Himmler said nothing at all, even though if it had taken place he would have had even more reasons to thank Krüger, even if only in veiled form, for example with a covert reference to the Jews in the General Government whose number had declined because they had *"emigrated or been shipped East"*.[586]

But what is even more strange is the way in which Odilo Globocnik described the events of that November 3:[587]

> *"On November 3, 1943, the labor forces were taken from the labor camps and the plants were shut down. The camp Commandants had not been informed of this, even though the responsibility rested with them; thus, I was hindered in the performance of my supervisory duties. I instructed the camp Commandants to carry out the closures and to continue ascertaining orders and transfers.*
>
> *The day before the camp was evacuated, Arms Inspector/Cracow General Schindler, acting on the basis of SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger's promise, came to an agreement with the camp leaders that*
>
> *a) henceforth only arms orders will be sent to the camps;*
>
> *b) on November 2 he had been assured that another 10,000 Jews would be detailed to armaments work. This agreement could not be met."*

---

[585] *Ibid.*, p. 618.
[586] *Ibid.*, pp. 619-621.
[587] *Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt.* Undated document by Odilo Globocnik. NO-057.

So just one day prior to the alleged mass murder, Schindler and Krüger were intending to expand the camps in Lublin District and to assign another 10,000 Jewish forced laborers. But if Krüger had received Himmler's order a few weeks earlier, decreeing that the Jews in the SS labor camps were to be shot, then how can one explain his above *"promise"* to the Commandants of these selfsame camps… and on the day before the mass execution, no less?

The fact that these Commandants had not been informed of the evacuation of the Jews from the camps, set for November 3, is admittedly very odd, regardless whether one presumes the murder or the transfer of these Jewish workers.

We are indeed left with an unsolved riddle here.

4. Carrying out the Order

In essence, all descriptions of the alleged massacre are based on the account of SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt, who testified that he had had to attend the mass execution at the new Crematorium and afterwards had supervised the cremation of the corpses. It is therefore worth repeating in detail what Mußfeldt stated on August 16, 1947, in Polish captivity:[588]

> *"One day in late October 1943 the excavation of pits was begun behind Compounds V and VI, approximately 50 meters behind the structure of the new Crematorium. 300 inmates were put to this work; they dug without interruption for three days and nights, in two shifts of 150 each. In the course of these three days, three pits were excavated; they were more than two meters deep, zigzag-shaped, and each about 100 m long.*
>
> *During these three days, special commandos from the concentration camp Auschwitz as well as SS and Police commandos from Cracow, Warsaw, Radom, Lwów and Lublin gathered in Majdanek. Otto Moll and Franz Hössler came from Auschwitz with 10 SS men. Altogether, some 100 SS men arrived from the cities I mentioned, and these SS men made up the Special Commando. On the fourth day—it may have been November 3—reveille was already sounded at 5:00 a.m. Therefore I went to that part of the camp where I usually stayed. The entire camp was surrounded by the police; I would estimate that there were about 500 policemen. They stood guard with their weapons at the ready. They were armed with heavy and light submachine guns as well as with other automatic weapons.*
>
> *A truck mounted with a radio transmitter was parked near the new Crematorium; a second such truck stood near the camp entrance, not far from the Building Administration. When I arrived at the camp grounds, both transmitters were already on. They broadcast German marches and songs as well as dance music from records. The two trucks had been provided by the Propaganda Office* [of the NSDAP] *in Lublin.*

[588] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), pp. 142-146.

I want to stress that up to that day I had no idea of the storm that was gathering. While the pits were being dug I had thought that they were air-raid trenches, since an anti-aircraft battery was stationed nearby. I asked an SS-man what they were for but I received no answer, and I got the impression that he himself didn't know what it was all about. The Jews who had been put to digging the pits replied to my questions that these pits were surely intended for them. I wouldn't believe that; I laughed at them and said that no doubt they were air-raid trenches. It was an honest remark, for at that time I really thought that.

Around 6:00 a.m.—or maybe it was already near 7:00 a.m.—the operation began. Some of the Jews who were gathered on Compound V were herded into a barrack, where they had to strip naked. Then Commander Thumann cut the wires of the fence separating Compound V from those pits, making a passageway. Armed policemen formed a human chain from this passageway to the pit. The naked Jews were led past this line-up to the pits, where an SS-man from the Special Commando chased them into one of the pits, in groups of ten. When they were in one, they were chased to the other end of the pit, where they had to lie down, and then an SS-man from the Special Commando shot them from the edge of the pit. The next group was likewise driven to the same end of the pit, where they had to lie down on the bodies already there, so that the pit gradually filled with layers of corpses lying crosswise almost up to the edge. Men and women were shot separately, in separate groups.

This operation went on without a pause until 5:00 p.m. The SS-men in charge of overseeing the execution took turns; after their replacements arrived they went to the local SS barrack to eat, and the execution continued without respite. Music was blaring from the two radio transmitters the entire time. I observed these events from the new Crematorium, where I had my own room for myself and the inmates assigned to my unit.

That day all the Jews in the Majdanek camp were shot, also those who were quartered with various enterprises such as the DAW and the Clothing Works as well as all those in the units working outside the camp. Jews who had been brought in from the [Lublin] *Castle were also shot.*[589] *The entire operation was organized along military lines: a radio transmitter was used to keep in contact with the Chief of the SS and Police in Lublin and with other higher officers. The SD officer supervising the operation on-site (I don't recall his name) used this transmitter to give updates on the progress of the operation by periodically announcing the number killed. I heard that a total of more than 17,000 Jews of both sexes were shot that day. This also included all the Jews from my own commando. In the morning, after I had arrived in the camp, I had made inquiries as to what was going on, and I had asked Commander Thumann to please leave me my commando. He told me that was impossible; the operation, he said, was being conducted by Globocnik and the SD, and all the Jews of Lublin were to be killed, on the order of Governor General Frank. He added that instead of the Jews I would be assigned a unit of Russians.*

However, 300 Jewesses were left alive that day; they were needed to sort the things that had been piled up in the barrack where the unfortunate victims had un-

[589] The Germans had confined political prisoners in the Lublin Castle.

dressed before being led to the slaughter. Another 300 Jews were kept in the camp, at the disposal of the so-called Special Commando 1005. They were all quartered on Compound V. The women from this group had arrived in Majdanek in March and April 1943.[590] *A couple dozen days later the men were gradually incorporated into the Special Commando* […].

After all the Jews had been shot on November 3, the pits were covered over with a thin layer of soil.

On the day this operation was carried out, the camp received a new Commandant. SS-Sturmbannführer Florstedt was recalled, and SS-Sturmbannführer Weiss of Amtsgruppe D took over his post. Florstedt was relieved of duty because he had appropriated Jewish possessions. The matter was investigated by a Special Unit of the Reich Criminal Police led by SS-Sturmbannführer Morgen. To try and save his neck, Florstedt pretended to be insane. Even before he was relieved of office he had ordered me to remove the bodies of those murdered on November 3. Commandant Weiss later repeated this order. I was assigned 20 Russians for this purpose. The fourth day I gathered wood and boards, and on November 5, 1943, I began to burn the corpses.

Since a section of the pits (that end at which the victims had climbed down into them) was not filled with bodies, I piled a bit of soil there so that a small incline was formed, making it easier to climb down. The following day I set up a sort of wooden grate in the pit; that's where the inmates placed those bodies that were in the farthest part of the pit. When the pyre was ready I poured methanol over it and set it on fire. I set up the next pyres closer towards the far end of the pits, on those spots where the bodies had lain that were already cremated. Once the ashes cooled off after the pyre burned down, the inmates from my unit brought it up, and then the bones were pulverized in a special, gasoline-powered mill. This powder was then put into paper bags and taken on cars to an SS-factory near the camp, where this bone meal was later used to fertilize the soil. My work was supervised by an SD functionary from Lublin who saw to it that all the bodies were cremated, that no unburned bodies remained in the pits, that any gold teeth were pulled from the bodies prior to cremation, and that all jewels they wore were removed […].

By Christmas 1943 I had finished cremating the bodies of the more than 17,000 Jews murdered on November 3. After cremation was concluded, the pits were filled with earth and leveled off […].

Construction of the [new] *Crematorium was completed after New Year 1944. I cremated the bodies of those who had died in the camp up to that time, together with those of the victims of November 3, 1943."*

Let us now examine the salient points of this statement.

a) The Pits

First, a very important point: an air photo dating from September 18, 1944, does in fact show three pits approximately 50 m from the new Crematorium; the longest of these measures some 55 m.[591] But the official plan[592] drawn up

[590] The Polish text has 1944 as the date, but this is obviously a misprint.
[591] Cf. Photograph V.

in August 1944 by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission does not show these pits, even though this plan is very detailed and shows, among other things, a depression approximately 40 × 30 m in size, about 250 m northeast of Barrack 42.[593] Why did the Polish-Soviet experts not indicate the pits near the crematorium on their plan?

In his account of the alleged execution of November 3, 1943, C. Simonov speaks of *"several pits, two meters deep and several hundred meters long"*,[594] but even though he personally inspected the camp he does not mention the pits in his description thereof. Simonov writes at length about the new Crematorium, and continues:[595]

> *"That it was necessary to build the crematorium became particularly apparent after the Katyn affair. Since the Germans feared that they might once again be exposed by an exhumation of the graves where they had buried their victims, they began extensive excavations near the Lublin camp in early fall 1943. They removed the semi-decomposed bodies from the numerous pits in the vicinity of the camp, and burned them in the crematorium to wipe out the evidence of their heinous deeds. The ashes and charred bones from the cremation oven were thrown back into the same pits where the bodies had been dug up. One of these pits had already been opened. In it, a layer of ashes almost a meter thick was found."*

Thus it is clear that the three pits appearing on the air photo of September 18, 1944, did not yet exist at the time the camp was liberated. After all, Simonov was escorted by former inmates who showed him the horrors of the camp, and after visiting the ruins of the new crematorium he would not under any circumstances have foregone the opportunity to linger over those pits and to report that the most bestial atrocity in the camp's history had been committed there. A photograph taken in August at the earliest, but probably in September or October 1944, which was then submitted as evidence at the Lublin Trial, shows the cross-section of one of the three pits visible on the air photo: the stack of the new crematorium rises up in the background; in the foreground approximately 50 skulls can be seen, lined up neatly in five rows, and beside them is a pile of long human bones. Farther in the background is a small group of people, two of which are standing in another pit, up to chest level, while the others are standing at the pit's edge. It is also clear that the pits were opened by the Soviets and the Poles, and in any case this photo shows the most horrific of their finds.

Today there are two pits near the new crematorium. The first, which is closer to the camp fence, looks much like that on the aforementioned photo, both in terms of its length and of the location of its three component parts. It consists of three segments. The first is approximately 4 m long and runs south-

---

[592] See Document 5.
[593] On the map this ditch is numbered 5.
[594] C. Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 16.
[595] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

southwest (about 200 degrees), the second is roughly 25 m in length and runs south-southeast (approximately 145 degrees), while the third is some 27 m long and runs east (approximately 85 degrees). The pit is funnel-shaped; the distance between its edges varies from 4 to 7 m, while the average width at its bottom is 1 m. The depth ranges from 1.50 to 3.20 m. The third segment branches off into another ditch approximately 11 m long and running north (roughly 15 degrees). It extends all the way to the Mausoleum that has been built beside the crematorium. Incidentally, the latter is not visible on the air photo.

The second pit, or ditch, runs parallel to the first in parts and consists of two segments, one 9 m in length running south-southwest (approximately 220 degrees) and one fully 11 m long running south-southeast (about 145 degrees).

This ditch is funnel-shaped as well. Like the first, its ground-level width from edge to edge is 4 to 7 m, and its bottom width is also approximately 1 m. It varies in depth from 1.60 to 2.60 m. On the air photo this second segment is roughly 21 m long. The present-day funnel shape of the two ditches is no doubt due to the gradual crumbling of their edges.

Thus, the present shape and form of these two ditches does not permit any conclusions with regard to what took place there more than half a century ago.

Where the situation of November 3, 1943, is concerned, there is no material or documentary proof that the three ditches visible on the air photo already existed at that time or, if they did already exist, that they were of the dimensions apparent on the air photo. According to Erich Mußfeldt the execution pits were zigzag-shaped, which holds true—partly—for only the first ditch on the air photo. On the other hand, this air photo reveals numerous zigzag-shaped ditches, including at least 10 W-shaped ones approximately 30 m long in the area of the construction yard northeast of Compound I, as well as one more than 50 m in length beside the camp fence close by the camp headquarters. Some 500 m west of the camp there is a zigzag-shaped, almost circular ditch about 300 m in length; it is connected to two other pits, also zigzag-shaped. The first of these extends eastward for several hundred meters right to the camp grounds. The other runs in the opposite direction for approximately 60 m. Furthermore, some 400 m distant from the three pits near the crematorium there are two additional, sizeable ditches, similarly zigzag-shaped and approximately 100 m long. And finally, a zigzag-shaped ditch of the same length appears at the southern edge of Compound VI.[596] The origin and purpose of these ditches are unknown.

At the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, however, the Court, drawing exclusively on eyewitness testimony, claimed the following with regard to the alleged execution ditches:[597]

---

[596] See Photograph V.
[597] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 459.

"In late October 1943, probably on Sporrenberg's initiative, excavations were begun behind the eastern corners of the Protective Detention Camp behind Compound V, near the so-called Crematorium and approximately 100 m distant from the so-called L-Barrack located on this side of Compound V. Here, a 6 to 7 m wide pit was dug, as were at least three zigzag-shaped ditches extending from the pit diagonally into the surrounding land. The ditches were up to 100 m long, between 1.5 and 3 m deep, and approximately 3 m wide at the bottom. They were to serve as execution site for the victims; the pit was intended for 'distributing' the victims among the ditches."

Let us note right away that the air photo of September 18, 1944, shows no trace of this pit. Where the three ditches are concerned, they beg two questions:

First, the shape of these ditches is inexplicable. Why did they have to be zigzag-shaped? Normal, straight ditches would have been much easier and faster to excavate. The zigzag-shape is all the more mysterious since E. Mußfeldt claimed that the three ditches were dug in three days' uninterrupted shift work, which means that the matter must have been very urgent.

Second, the location of the pits was such that there would have been no hope of covering up the mass murder. The aforementioned air photo shows that the town of Dziesiata was only approximately 400 to 500 m distant from the ditches, meaning that the townspeople could have watched the massacre comfortably from the windows of their homes. Under these conditions, playing loud music would have been completely pointless, for even if the townspeople had not heard anything, they could still have seen it all.

b) The Execution Process

According to E. Mußfeldt the killing began at 6 or 7 o'clock in the morning and ended around 5:00 p.m., so that it could not have taken more than 11 hours. The Jews were liquidated in groups of ten. Assuming that the executions took place in all three ditches simultaneously, this would indicate (17,000÷30=) 567 separate executions. Therefore, each execution took (11×3,600÷567=) approximately 70 seconds. In this short time, the ten people making up each of the three groups had to climb down into their ditch, cover a distance of 50 m on average and lie down on the bodies of their predecessors, to be shot in their turn. After the first few executions, the victims would literally have had to climb onto the corpses of the earlier victims. Perhaps all this might theoretically have been possible in 70 seconds, but only if everything went absolutely smoothly, that is, if there was never any resistance or any attempts at escape—which is impossible. The victims would have known that they had nothing left to lose, and at least some of them would have put up desperate resistance.

The execution commando is said to have comprised 100 SS-men, meaning that 33 or 34 would have been available per execution ditch. If these took

turns and alternated regularly, each executioner would have carried out 17 of the group executions and been "on duty" for about 20 minutes, *i.e.*, for barely 3% of the total time which the entire operation took. Therefore no doubt several SS-men would have been involved per execution. If they used automatic weapons, each execution group would have used many times more than 10 bullets, for the automatic weapons of that time fired some 600 shots per minute, the MG 42 as many as 1,200 shots.[598] For example, if four of the killer marksmen had fired for even two seconds, they would have expended 80 to 160 bullets to kill 10 victims. Thus, the amount of ammunition used would have been enormous. But Mußfeldt wisely remains silent on this point and also makes no mention of the numerous ammunition crates that would have to have been stacked up along the execution pits or on trucks standing nearby.

Where were the men from the Special Commando posted? Mußfeldt makes do with the laconic comment that they stood by *"the edge of the pit"*. Consider:

- Each ditch was approximately 100 m long, 3 m wide and 2.25 m deep on average, making for a volume of about 675m³;
- The excavated material took up a volume greater by 10 to 25%;[599]
- Mußfeldt testified that on the very day of the massacre he was ordered to begin cremating the bodies, and that the ditches were filled in again and levelled so as to destroy the evidence.

This means that on November 3, 1943, an enormous pile of earth some 800m³ in volume lay beside each ditch. Oddly enough, Mußfeldt also does not mention this, even though these mountains of excavated material must have made it difficult for him to see what was going on.

That Otto Moll, Franz Hössler and 10 other SS-men were sent to Majdanek shortly before the mass murder is not mentioned anywhere in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Kalendarium*.[122] There is also no other documentary evidence for the dispatch of the other SS-men.

c) Body Cremation

As we have just pointed out, E. Mußfeldt claims to have received the order to cremate the bodies on the very day of the mass murder. In light of this it is difficult to understand why the bodies would then first need to be covered up with soil at all.

Still according to Mußfeldt's own statements, made in Polish Communist detention, Mußfeldt proceeded to obtain the required firewood on November

[598] *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik,* Mannheim: Bibliographisches Institut, 1964, p. 500. However, the MG 42 could not have been used for this purpose, since its powerful recoil and higher weight required that it be supported *i.e.* mounted for use. What is more, on average the barrel of this machine gun had to be changed after every expended ammunition belt, since it was prone to overheating.

[599] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere,* Milan: Hoepli, 1916, p. 190.

4, and began cremating the bodies the following day. He does not touch on the matter of the firewood again in the rest of his statement, but the quantities required would have been enormous. Since we[600] have performed experiments in the burning of animal flesh, we know that 3.1 kg wood are required to burn 1 kg of flesh in an oven that is open at the front and top and equipped with a grate. If the flesh is cremated in a pit, the firewood requirement increases to 3.5 kg. In a mass cremation situation in a large ditch it is safe to postulate a minimum of 3 kg firewood per kg of flesh to be cremated, which means that 200 kg firewood are needed to cremate one body. This means that some 3,400 tons of firewood would have been required for the cremation of 17,000 bodies. That is approximately equal to 120 freight cars, fully loaded! Where did such a gargantuan amount of firewood come from, and how was it transported to Majdanek? Where was it stacked to protect it from the autumn rains and frost? Not only does Mußfeldt fail to answer these essential questions—he does not even acknowledge them.

Since according to Mußfeldt cremation was finished by Christmas, it cannot have taken more than 50 days at most (from November 5 to December 24).

In his statement of August 15, 1947, Mußfeldt testified that in February 1943 Florstedt, then Commandant of Majdanek, had sent him to Auschwitz where he was to familiarize himself with the technique of cremation. He continues:[601]

> *"After I had looked at everything, I returned to Lublin the following day. On Florstedt's orders, I and the unit assigned to me began to cremate the bodies that had been buried in the forest towards Lwów. At first I excavated a pit, but because cremation did not proceed quickly enough in this pit I devised the following set-up for cremation: I spread old truck tarps over rocks piled to a considerable height, ordered the bodies placed on these, and poured methanol over them. I had wood stacked beneath the tarps and set on fire. In this way about 100 bodies could be burned at one time. Some of them had been dug up, some were fresh, just brought in from the camp. After such a load had been reduced to ashes, these were pounded to powder and dumped into the pit whence we had removed the bodies in the first place. To pound the ashes we used iron sheets and pounders. These tools were supplied by an SD functionary from the so-called Commando 1005 who supervised my work. In this way I managed by the end of October to cremate all the bodies buried in the forest and in the region behind Compound V. According to the pertinent calculations I cremated approximately 6,000 bodies in the forest and approximately 3,000 behind Compound V. These figures also include the fresh corpses of inmates who died in the camp during this time."*

To summarize: Mußfeldt dispensed with cremations in pits because this method was inefficient, and he needed more than eight months to cremate 9,000 bodies! But in November and December, he claims, he chose precisely

---

[600] *I.e.* Carlo Mattogno, who performed these experiments in fall 1994 and winter 1995.
[601] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, *op. cit.* (note 164), pp. 141f.

this inefficient method of cremation in pits, and managed more than 17,000 bodies in at most 50 days!

Judging from a photograph taken in Krepiecki Forest in 1943, cremation proceeded very slowly even with the set-up described by Mußfeldt. The photo shows about 20 charred bodies lying on a metal grate, which rests on some stones and has warped from the heat.[602] In light of this it is not surprising that the cremation of each of the 90 pyres holding 100 bodies took an average of four days.

But if it took more than four months to cremate 9,000 bodies, then why did it only take 50 days, or even less, to manage more than 17,000, especially considering that all of 20 people were available for this job?

One of the aforementioned experiments in cremating animal flesh in a pit showed that the temperature of the embers was still fully 280°C even 24 hours after the wood had been set on fire! After 31 hours it was still 160°C, even though the quantity of firewood that had been burned only weighed 52.5 kg. How long would it have taken the embers from several dozen tons of firewood to cool off? Even if one presumes a minimum time of 48 hours for a pyre to burn down, a cremation would *theoretically* still have taken two days, so that 700 bodies would have been cremated in that time.[603] In *practical* terms, however, the time between individual cremations would have been longer, since the 20 men at Mußfeldt's disposal would have had to perform a whole series of tasks. To give an idea of the difficulties involved in such an operation, we shall base the following data on 700 bodies:[604]

1. Approximately 140 tons of wood had to be carried into a pit and stacked there;
2. 700 bodies had to be carried out. After the firewood was stacked, these bodies had to be placed on the wood;
3. After the pyre had burned down, approximately 3.7 tons of human ashes[605] and roughly 11.2 tons of wood ashes[606] had to be removed from the pit;
4. The ash had to be sieved, and about 3.7 tons of it had to be transported to the *"mill"*.

---

[602] *Op. cit.* (note 23), Photographs 1 and 2 (photos on unnumbered pages).

[603] One would have to add to the 17,000 execution victims another approx. 500 inmates who died in the camp in November and December 1943.

[604] We assume three pyres, *i.e.*, one per pit.

[605] We proceed from the assumption that the average weight of a body was 67 kg and that a quantity of ash weighing 8% of the body remains after a cremation. The latter figure is slightly greater than the percentage remaining after incineration in a crematorium, since organic tissue is only ever incompletely incinerated in an open-air cremation. The calculation is as follows: (67 × 700=) approx. 3.7 tons.—In the cremation experiment which we (C.M.) performed, the weight of the ashes was 4% of the flesh, even though the beef used was practically boneless.

[606] We proceed from the experimental findings of 8% ashes and arrive at (140 × 0.08=) 11.2 tons.

5. About 3.7 tons of bone meal had to be put in paper bags (74 bags at 50 kg each).

Even if one accepts the unrealistic assumption that 20 men could have done all this in a single day, a cremation would have taken three days. This means that the cremation of approximately 17,500 bodies would only have been possible if more than 1,000 bodies were burned together each time,[607] in other words at least ten times as many as Mußfeldt had managed in the previous months.

In light of these bare facts, it is no longer difficult to assess Mußfeldt's statements. They are unbelievable through and through, which means that his confession was forced from him.

5. Reports of the Polish Resistance Movement

The first account of the alleged massacre is contained in a secret message[608] which Majdanek inmate Henryk Jerzy Szczęśniewski is said to have written on the very day of the crime itself, on November 3, 1943.[609] However, several internal inconsistencies in this note show that it must have been written later. For example, November 2 is not called *"yesterday"*, but *"the day before"* (*na dzien przedtem*).[610] What is even more revealing is that author mentions an event that took place three days after the alleged mass execution (*na trzeci dzien*),[610] *i.e.*, he refers to November 6. The letter seems rather incoherent and disjointed. The author devotes only a few lines to the mass murder itself, and supplements these with a sketch;[611] the text reads as follows:[610]

> *"The operation proceeded this way: on Compound V, in front of the Crematorium, they* [*i.e.*, the guards] *set up a fence around the Laundry—in front of the Laundry on Compound V they* [*i.e.,* the Jews] *stripped naked* [in] *A and went through the fence* [in] *C* [into] *B, where they were shot with carbines and submachine guns, and there they were buried* [in] *D."*

Regarding the number of victims, the author cites 17,000 and 22,000 dead, *"as per conversations with the SS-men."*[610]

The entire letter is written in a sober, downright objective tone: there is no sense of the horror that the writer should have felt at the sight of a blood bath of such an extent, and the massacre is reported more like a trite detail of a camp chronicle. No less surprising is the fact that the letter contains no request to its recipient, one Kazimiera Jarosinska, whom her inmates regarded as a

---

[607] In that case Mußfeldt's team would have had correspondingly even more work to do.
[608] The Polish term is *"gryps"*.
[609] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, *op. cit.* (note 467), pp. 212-214.
[610] *Ibid.*, p. 214.
[611] See Document 38.

sort of mother figure (*"mateczka"*)[612], to inform the illegal Resistance Movement and the Polish government-in-exile in London of this atrocity.

So there is no doubt at all that this letter was dated retrospectively. We do not know by whom, since H. J. Szczęśniewski's correspondence was not found until 1966.[612] Regarding the mass execution, the writer claims that it actually took place not in the ditches themselves, but in front of these (Zone C on his sketch); not until afterwards were the bodies buried in the ditches (Zone C). This is certainly not an insignificant detail. It is also anything but likely that the author found out in *"conversations with the SS-men"* how many Jews had been shot.

The Delegatura learned of the alleged massacre only after an inexplicable delay, and the first reports differ from today's official version in some important aspects. We shall reproduce the relevant reports in chronological order.

On November 15 the *Delegatura* reported:[613]

> *"On Friday, November 5, a massacre was committed in Lublin. The Jews from all Lublin camps were brought together in Majdanek, and shot."*

On November 18:[613]

> *"Reliable sources state that all camps in Lublin have been entirely liquidated. (Altogether about 10,000 people.) The inmates from all camps were brought together in Majdanek and shot. Among the camps to be liquidated was that on the Lublin airfield which (a unique case on Polish territory) had previously held selected Jews—social activists, politicians, the foremost representatives of science, art etc. For a long time they had lived there under the illusion that since they had been specially selected and, in so many cases, transferred to the air field from other camps, the fate in store for them must be a better one. The liquidation of these camps has inflicted the last painful losses on the Jews' social fabric."*

On November 24 the Delegatura reported:[614]

> *"Lublin. In Majdanek a massacre was committed of Jews who had been brought together there from all Lublin-area camps. A few days before, the Jews had been ordered to excavate pits outside the camp grounds—pits several hundred (kilkuset) meters long, three meters deep and five meters wide. On November 4 an SS unit arrived at the camp. The day after (November 5) the Jews were divided into groups, which were led to be executed one after the other. They were ordered to strip naked and were then mowed down with submachine guns. Loud dance music broadcast over megaphones drowned out the shots. The SS-men had been told that the execution victims were all Soviet Commissars and spies. The last group was taken to Trawniki to cremate the bodies, and then murdered."*

And finally, the Delegatura report of November 30:[615]

> *"Majdanek. Preparing to evacuate Lublin, the Germans have begun the liquidation of Majdanek. The inmates were divided into three groups. The first, composed of a few hundred persons, includes political prisoners charged with grave*

[612] *Ibid.*, p. 205.
[613] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 207.
[614] *Ibid.*, p. 218.
[615] *Ibid.*, pp. 218f.

crimes, and sick, invalid, and elderly inmates. This group was separated from the rest. There were worries that they might be marked for execution. The others were divided into two groups. One group was to be released, the other abducted to the Reich to work.

Majdanek. The Jews from all the camps in Lublin were brought together there, some 13,000 people in total. A few days before the liquidation the Jews were ordered to dig some ditches outside the camp grounds, ditches several hundred meters long, five meters wide and three meters deep. On November 4 a unit of the Waffen-SS arrived at the camp; on November 5 the Jews were separated and had to strip naked, whereupon they were led off one by one to be executed. The execution was carried out by submachine guns. Loud dance music from megaphones drowned out the noise of the shots.

Trawniki. Before the liquidation, conditions in the camp had improved markedly, so that the shock was all the greater. On November 3 all the men were led away to dig 'air-raid ditches'. During this work they were suddenly surrounded and shot. The women and children were loaded onto 60 trucks, taken to the execution site, and shot, naked. Finally, a group of POWs (Jewish-Polish soldiers) were shot. During the execution loud dance music from megaphones drowned out the sounds of the shots. There was no resistance. The Ukrainians did not participate in the execution. SS-men surrounded and isolated them. 150 Jews who had been brought in from Majdanek were put to work burning the dead bodies, and after they finished they too were shot. Then some 3,000 Italian Jews were brought into the camp."

As we can see, the first report about the blood bath of such incredible extent took up all of two lines! Subsequent reports tried to lend the story credibility by adding details—which, however, stand in noticeable contradiction to today's version. The two most important are: the number of victims (10,000 to 13,000 instead of 18,000) and the date (November 5 instead of 3). While the first 'mistake' may be understandable, it is absolutely incomprehensible how one could be unsure about the date weeks after the alleged event.

As we have shown in Chapter VII, the Delegatura had excellent sources of information about the events in the Majdanek camp at its disposal. Whenever these sources reported verifiable facts, their distinguishing feature was accuracy. We shall give two more examples of this from the time of particular interest in this context:

On October 1, 1943, the Delegatura had a list of 35 SS-men, with first and last names, rank, previous posting, address and birth date![616] And on November 22, 1943, the Delegatura had an alphabetical listing of 369 inmates, drawn up by the Resistance cell operating in the camp.[617]

As already mentioned, the alleged execution site was clearly visible from the houses in the town Dziesiata, so that the townspeople could readily have provided reliable first-hand information. In short: there is no reasonable ex-

[616] *Ibid.*, pp. 203f.
[617] *Ibid.*, pp. 208-217.

planation for why the Delegatura, with its excellent sources of information both inside and outside the camp, should have been so poorly informed of an event with such enormous consequences as this alleged gigantic massacre. What is no less baffling is that it learned absolutely nothing about the cremation of the bodies. Just imagine:

After the execution of 17,000 to 18,400 Jews, the camp must perforce have drawn the attention of informants even more than before. On November 5 Mußfeldt begins to cremate the bodies. For about 50 days, the inmates remaining in the camp, the townspeople of Dziesiata, and everyone else in the area are constantly exposed to the sight of hellish flames and smoke from the pyres, and to the stench of the burning flesh. But not a single informant considers all this worth mentioning, and not one writes even one line about it!

That also goes for the inmate Henryk Jerzy Szczęśniewski, who supplied a wealth of news about the camp in his secret messages of November 25 and December 14, 1943—when the cremation is said to have been in full swing—but wasted not so much as a word on these cremations.[618]

And meanwhile, on November 17, the camp authorities calmly release 300 inmates[619]—no doubt so that these could report far and wide all the horrors they had just witnessed and give the Delegatura as precise an account of the massacre as possible!

6. The Alleged Mass Executions Make No Sense Economically

A. Rutkowski points out the economically nonsensical nature of the alleged mass executions with the following question:[620]

> *"Why would the central authorities of the Third Reich decide in late 1943 to wipe out some 40,000 qualified workers, in complete disregard of the great shortage of manpower?"*

The matter is even more important and more complex than this question would indicate.

According to official historiography the massacre allegedly committed in Majdanek on November 3, 1943, was only one part of a much more comprehensive operation affecting all the camps of the Eastern Industries Ltd. (*"Osti"*) in the General Government.

The *Osti* was founded by the SS on March 12, 1943. Oswald Pohl, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office, as well as *Gruppenführer*

[618] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, *op. cit.* (note 467), pp. 215-217.
[619] Krystyna Marczewska, Władisław Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 445), p. 219.
[620] A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 575), p. 28.

Lörner, the Chief of *Amtsgruppe* B of the Economic-Administrative Main Office, were members of its Executive. Pohl, Krüger, Lörner and Sammern-Frankenegg, the Higher SS and Police Chief of Warsaw, made up its Board. The firm's Directors were O. Globocnik and Max Horn, the Economic-Administrative Main Office's chief accountant.[621] Globocnik was also the head of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (DAW, German Equipment Works) that employed some 8,000 Jews in Lublin and Lemberg (Lwów).[622]

The purpose of the Eastern Industries was to establish a group of SS labor camps in order to make use of the manpower of drafted Jews. In June 1943 the Osti already controlled five camps with a total of 45,000 Jewish workers: the SS labor camps Poniatowa and Trawniki, the SS camp Budzyn, the DAW in Lublin, and the Clothing Manufacturing Plant in Lublin, in addition to the concentration camp Lublin, i.e Majdanek.[623]

On September 7, 1943, Pohl decided to incorporate ten SS labor camps in Lublin District into the Majdanek camp as branches thereof; this was already done on the 14th of that month.

On October 22, 1943, Pohl put the following camps under the charge of *Amtsgruppe* D of the Economic-Administrative Main Office:

- the old airfield Lublin;
- SS labor camp Trawniki;
- SS labor camp Poniatowa;
- forced labor camp and SS workshops in Radom;
- forced labor camp and SS workshops in Budzyn;
- main camp Cracow-Płaszów (Płaszów);
- *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, Lublin;
- arms production camp in Lemberg.

The same day, Globocnik was relieved of his office as Director of the *Osti*, and replaced by the Vice-Director.[624]

On October 26, Pohl sent the Commandants of 19 concentration camps, including Lublin (Majdanek), a directive regarding an increase in the camp inmates' productivity. He noted:[625]

> *"Thanks to the expansion and consolidation of the past 2 years, the concentration camps have become a factor of vital importance in German arms production. From nothing at all, we have created armaments production sites that are unparalleled anywhere.*
>
> *We must now do everything to ensure that our achievements to date are not only maintained but constantly increased.*

---

[621] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction… op. cit.* (note 232), p. 340.
[622] Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien,* Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1973, p. 187.
[623] Letter from Globocnik to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Brandt, dated June 21, 1943. NO-485.
[624] NO-057.
[625] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IB 8, p. 53.

Since the plants and factories are the vital aspect of this, this can only be achieved by maintaining and increasing the inmates' capacity to work.

In years past, given the scope of the educational efforts at that time, it did not matter whether an inmate could do useful work or not. Now, however, the inmates' ability to work is important, and all measures taken by the Commanders, Leaders of the V Service, and physicians must work towards keeping the inmates healthy and fit.

Not out of a false sense of sentimentality, but because we need them with their physical abilities intact—because they must contribute to the German people winning a great victory—we must take good care of their health and well-being.

I propose as our first goal: no more than 10% of all inmates at a time may be unable to work due to illness. By everyone responsible working together, this goal must be attained.

This requires:

1) proper and practical diet,
2) proper and practical clothing,
3) making full use of all natural means for preserving health,
4) avoiding all unnecessary strain and expenditure of energy not directly required for work,
5) productivity bonuses."

A. Rutkowski answers his own question—quoted at the start of this section—by saying that the reasons for the mass execution were political in nature, and adds that where the Jewish Question was concerned Himmler did not care about economic considerations.[626]

Even though, on the whole, this assessment is not entirely untrue, it is incorrect where the matter at hand is concerned. First of all, even before the time of interest here, Himmler's efforts to evacuate even those Jews working in the armaments industry had met with opposition from Hans Frank. On March 31, 1943, at a session in the government seat in Cracow where the state of security in the General Government was being discussed, Krüger gave an address in his capacity as Secretary of State; the session stenographer recorded his words as follows:[627]

"There can be no doubt that the removal of the Jews has also contributed to bringing calm to the region. It was one of the most difficult and unpleasant tasks for the Police, but had to be carried out on the Führer's order because it was necessary in the greater European interest […] *Only recently he* [Krüger] *again received the order to achieve the removal of the Jews within a very short time. It had become necessary to also remove the Jews from the armaments industry and those enterprises involved in the war industry, unless they were working exclusively for interests vital to the war effort. The Jews were then gathered together in large camps, from where they are dispatched to day labor in these armaments enterprises. However, the Reichsführer-SS would like to see this employment of the Jews ended as well. He* [Krüger] *had discussed this matter in detail with Lt.-Gen.*

[626] A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 575), pp. 31f.
[627] *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 670.

Schindler and believes that in the end it will not be possible to fulfil this wish of the Reichsführer-SS. Among the Jewish workers there are some with special qualifications, precision engineers and other qualified tradesmen which one cannot simply replace with Poles nowadays."

Secondly, in early November the SS labor camps were already part of the Economic-Administrative Main Office's jurisdiction and were considered branches of Majdanek, whose Commandant was one of the recipients of Pohl's letter previously quoted.

In view of these facts, the destruction of more than 40,000 workers who were of great importance and use to the German war industry would have been, in economic terms, sheer idiocy

7. What Really Happened on Novenber 3, 1943?

Considering the almost complete lack of documents, it is impossible to answer this question precisely. The only thing we may be certain of is that on November 2, 3 and 4, 1943, various police units participated in a major operation in Lublin which the three squadrons of the Pol. Cavalry Unit III mention, albeit only briefly. The first squadron reported:[628]

"From November 2—November 4, 1943, the squadron, strength 1:25, participated in a major operation of the SS-Pol. Unit 25 in the area of Lublin and Pulawy."

The second squadron noted:[629]

"The second squadron took part in the major operation of November 2—November 4, 1943, in the Lublin area."

The third squadron reported:[630]

"A section, strength 1/40, was deployed as part of the unit's responsibilities, on a special mission in Lublin from November 2 to November 4."

Battalion 101, about which Christopher R. Browning has written a book,[631] was part of the 25th Regiment. Browning's book also includes a chapter about the *"Harvest Festival"*,[632] but it contributes absolutely nothing to our understanding of the matter; most importantly, it cites not so much as a single document in support of the actuality of the alleged massacre.

---

[628] W. Zysko, *op. cit.* (note 576), pp. 188f.
[629] *Ibid.*, p. 189.
[630] *Ibid.*, p. 190.
[631] Christopher Browning, *Ganz gewöhnliche Männer. Das Reserve-Polizeibataillon 101 und die 'Endlösung' in Polen,* Reinbek: Rowohlt 1997. The book is based almost exclusively on the statements made by 125 former members of Battalion 101 in the course of court investigations conducted twenty years after the fact (p. 13 and 193) and contains a number of anecdotes collected and assiduously commented on by the author. It is much more of a historical novel than a serious study of history.
[632] *Ibid.*, chapter 15, pp. 179-189.

So what did these numerous units, dispatched to take part in a special operation, actually do? The most likely thing is that it was a major transfer to other camps.

One item of circumstantial evidence for this was provided by the November 20, 1943, issue of the Polish newspaper-in-exile *Dziennik Polski*, printed in England. The paper reported the murder of *"15,000 Jews"* and added:[633]

> *"25,000 Jews were transferred from Majdanek to Cracow, where they were quartered in hundreds of recently-constructed barracks. Probably these Jews will have to work in the German factories which have recently been transferred to the Cracow district."*

The following also supports the hypothesis of a mass transfer of Jewish inmates to the west:

As Raul Hilberg notes in his standard work about the 'Holocaust', a total of 22,444 Jews worked in the armaments industries of the General Government in October 1943. In January 1944, however, two months after the alleged mass murder, the number of Jews working for the armaments industry in the General Government had not decreased; quite the contrary—it had increased to 26,296![634]

[633] Jolanta Gajowniczek, *op. cit.* (note 446), p. 256.
[634] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction… op. cit.* (note 232), p. 341.

Chapter X:
The Trials

From 1944 to 1981, Polish, Allied, and West German courts brought legal actions against former members of the Majdanek guard staff.[635] Only two of them are of interest historically: the trial of six members of the camp guards, conducted in a great hurry before a Special Court in Lublin between November 27 and December 2, 1944, and the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf (1975-1981). We shall take a closer look at these two court cases.

1. The Lublin Trial of the End of 1944

On October 26, 1944, in a Special Court in Lublin, charges of murder and abuse of prisoners were brought against four SS-men and two Kapos who had served in Majdanek. The trial was held from November 27 to December 2 of that year and ended in death sentences for the SS-men Hermann Vogel, Wilhelm Gerstenmeier, Anton Thernes and Theo Schölen as well as the Kapo Heinz Stalp. The sixth defendant, the Kapo Edmund Pohlmann, had allegedly committed suicide in pre-trial detention. The death sentences were already set to be carried out on December 3, by hanging.

Under the conditions prevailing at that time, a trial under the rule of law was impossible: after all, the withdrawal of the occupation forces and the end of harsh foreign rule were only four months past, and the war continued to rage in a large part of Poland. Many residents of Lublin and its environs had lost family members in the camp, or had spent some time there themselves. Furthermore, right after Majdanek was liberated, reports of one and a half million murder victims were spread about with all possible hype, and the photos of the crematorium, the *"gas chambers"* and the bodies that had been found were exploited to the fullest by strategic propaganda.

The people screamed for revenge. In this atmosphere of public incitement the defendants never had a chance. Of course it is too late now to find out if they had really committed crimes during their time of service; there can be no doubt that the same punishment would have been imposed on any other SS-man or Kapo unfortunate enough to come into the same situation as these men. Whether they were guilty or innocent—finding witnesses for the prose-

[635] Regarding these trials, see Czesław Pilichowski, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 423-436.

cution was an easy matter in any case, and it was also not difficult to obtain the desired confessions.

The Reasons for Sentence made it very clear that these defendants were in the prisoners' dock as proxies for all of Germany, and not only National Socialist Germany:[636]

> *"This trial revealed all the sordid details of the monstrous nature of that system consolidated, perfected, modernized and mechanized by Adolf Hitler as worthy successor to the imperialist methods of the Crusaders, the methods of the Brandenburg electoral princes, Frederick the Great, Bismarck's imperialism and Treitschke's ideology. The absurd racial theory, the doctrine of the 'Master Race', the catchword of gaining 'living space' at the expense of other peoples were made a reality after the war was set off, by the Hitlerites proceeding step by step in all occupied countries to exterminate the local populations, to an extent and with methods unparalleled in history. The number of victims who were executed or harassed for alleged crimes against the occupation power turns out to be small in comparison to the scope and extent of the extermination that took place in the so-called death camps. In Majdanek alone, 1,700,000 people were murdered. What monstrous total must we arrive at when we add to this figure the number of those martyred to death in the other eleven death camps, not to mention the ordinary so-called labor camps, concentration camps and forced labor camps!"*

The following transcript of the pre-trial questioning of a witness shows how summarily 'evidence was taken' for this trial:[637]

"1. Your name?—Benen Anton.
2. Your nationality?—Dutch.
3. How long in the camp?—One year.
4. What can you say about the beatings and murders in the camp?—I was beaten several times. I was hung up in a special way to be beaten. Half an hour later they threw me into the water and beat me again.
5. What can you say about the ordeal of the Soviet POWs?—The people were suffocated in gas chambers and shot.
6. What can you tell us?—Everything was done in such a way that no-one saw or heard anything. However, I did see a queue of 600 people being led to death.
7. What nationalities did you see in Majdanek?—I saw Russians, Poles and Jews, but I can't say anything.
8. What do you know about the murders in the gas chambers?—I know that people were suffocated in the gas chambers, and then the bodies were dragged out.
9. Were you sick in the camp? You don't look well, and your throat is bandaged.—I spent four years in concentration camps and got sick because there was not enough to eat.
10. Were there other Dutch inmates?—Yes. There were mostly Jews and they were brought here later.
11. In which concentration camps were you?—In Ostburg, Dachau and then Lublin. But Lublin was the worst.

---

[636] *Sentencja wyroku*, *op. cit.*, (note 198) pp. 99f.
[637] *Indictment of Hermann Vogel et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 51.

12. *Why were you transferred from Dachau to Lublin?—I was drafted into the army, but I didn't want to go and that's why they locked me up.*
13. *Who's taking care of you today?—The Polish Red Cross is looking after me, but there is still not enough to eat."*

That concluded the questioning, and another example of 'evidence' for the mass murders in Majdanek had been obtained.—The interrogation of the defendants in pre-trial detention was also accomplished at top speed, for example the interrogation of SS-*Rottenführer* Theo Schölen:[638]

"1. Were you in Majdanek?—Yes, I was there.
2. *Do you know about everything that took place in the concentration camp?—I saw a few things, and heard about others.*
3. *Do you know anything about people being gassed?—I know that gassing was mostly done in the evening, and the bodies were later burned in the cremation furnaces.*
4. *How was that done?—I only saw bodies, I didn't personally attend the killing.*
5. *Is it true that people went through the shower beside the gas chamber?—Yes, they were in the bath, and then they went into the chamber.*
6. *What was the Majdanek camp generally called by the Germans?—'Extermination camp'; this term was used from the time of the mass murder of inmates onward.*
7. *Do you know what different nationalities were in Majdanek?—I don't know exactly.*
8. *What nationalities were most strongly represented?—Jews, Russian POWs, Poles, French, Italians and others.*
9. *What methods were used in dealing with the Soviet prisoners of war?—I don't know exactly about the Russians. But I know that about 18,000 to 20,000 Jews were killed on November 3, 1943.*
10. *Are you a member of the National Socialist Party?—Yes, since 1937; I have been in the SS only since 1942.*
11. *Who treated the prisoners especially badly, and who was to blame for the mass murder?—There were many of them, but I don't know all the names. But I recall that the SS-man Foschted* [possibly a reference to the third camp Commandant, Florstedt], *Obersturmführer Thumann and Obersturmführer Mußfeldt played a major part in the administration and in torturing the inmates.*
12. *What did you do in Majdanek?—I was manager of a supply depot.*
13. *Where did the shoes and the children's and women's clothing come from that were found in great numbers in the camp?—These things belonged to murdered people, primarily Jews.*
14. *What was done with the bodies?—I heard that they were burned in the crematorium.*
15. *Did you participate in the murder of people?—No. I was far away from it all and just looked after the supply depot.*
16. *Who told you about the murders?—I don't know the names exactly; I just heard that Mußfeldt and Thumann did it."*

[638] *Ibid.*, pp. 50f.

The trial itself was conducted as per the classical pattern of a Stalinist show trial in which the defense attorneys served as secondary prosecutors. Accordingly, Jaroslawski, the court-appointed defense counsel for the defendants Gerstenmeier and Vogel, requested on the very first day of the trial to be released from his duties, because[639]

> *"*[…] *in the course of a thousand years Germany has systematically committed crimes against all its neighbors, including the Slavic people; because Germany has completely exterminated the Slavic peoples between the Laba and the Oder and has shown that she wants to completely eradicate the Slavic nations; because Germany, obeying its Führer Adolf Hitler, attacked the Polish state in September 1939 and brought about a horrible world war* […]*."*

Kazimierz Krzymanski, the court-appointed defense counsel for the defendant Thernes, also begged to be excused from his duties, because[639]

> *"*[…] *the misdeeds that are to be judged here in this court room are so absolutely gruesome and were planned and committed in such a satanic way that we, who have lost our loved ones in Majdanek* […]*, cannot be expected to defend those who are accused of having committed these atrocities."*

Naturally, the lawyers' requests were refused, and they had to continue to 'defend' their 'clients'.

The atmosphere of hysteria that must have reigned at this trial can be inferred, for example, from the public prosecutor Jerzy Sawiecki's insane allegation that at least half a million Germans had been involved in organizing the extermination at Majdanek:[640]

> *"At least 500,000 Germans—accountants, financiers, clerks, storemen, railway men, postal workers, telephone operators, engineers, physicians, jurists, agronomists, chemists, pharmacists—it takes one's breath away, try to imagine it, half a million Germans in total were involved in the well-organized machinery for killing defenseless people. Who can really grasp the horror of this fact? Half a million people, all of them driven by one single thought, namely, how to destroy other people as quickly, cheaply and efficiently as possible. That's Majdanek!"*

We would love to know if this public prosecutor actually believed what he was saying.—The evidence, aside from 'material evidence' such as empty cans of Zyklon, consisted of the testimony of a total of 13 eyewitnesses. We shall restrict ourselves to just one sample, an excerpt from the questioning of the witness Jan Wolski:[641]

> *"Public prosecutor: What do you know, in general, about the extermination of the Slavic peoples in Majdanek?*
>
> *Wolski: When the Governor General came from Berlin to carry out an inspection, and I was setting the table in the casino, I overheard his discussion with our*

---

[639] *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed specyalnym sądem karnym w Lublinie* (Majdanek. Proceedings of the Special Court in Lublin), Cracow: Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza 'Czytelnik', 1945, p. 6.
[640] *Ibid.*, pp. 79f.
[641] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

Commandant Weiss (and Gerstenmeier was there too) about how one could exterminate the Slavic peoples in Majdanek.

Public prosecutor: Do you know that Gerstenmeier ordered additional cans of Zyklon?

Wolski: Yes, I heard about it, because he wanted to stockpile some Zyklon for the future. He put it like this: 'These are uncertain times, we must be prepared to take wipe out all the prisoners.'"

The defendants as well had been thoroughly drilled in their role in this staged spectacle and obediently recited their scripted admissions of guilt. The following is an excerpt from the Kapo Heinz Stalp's interrogation:[642]

"Public prosecutor: I asked you about the children. How were these children exterminated in the gas chamber?

Stalp: I know of one case. When I was in the 'Clothing Plant' in Pohlmann Street, two trucks drove up in the morning and the children of parents working in Majdanek were loaded up. The parents had been told that the children were being taken away for educational purposes.

Public prosecutor: Was the children's clothing taken away too?

Stalp: Yes.

Public prosecutor: How many children were there, and how old were they?

Stalp: There were little ones, one year old, and there were thirteen- to fourteen-year-olds.

Public prosecutor: How were they taken to the gas chamber?

Stalp: The truck drove right up to the gas chamber. Personnel from the SD [Security Service] *was present, the children were led onto the Women's Compound (Compound No. I) and ten women were brought from there who had to undress the children. Then the children were ordered to go into the chamber, they were told stories about how nice it was there; some children cried, but they didn't know that they were going to their deaths. Once they were in the chamber, an SD-man closed the door, and then gases were piped in through the square opening.*

Public prosecutor: Did you see these children who had been asphyxiated in the gas chamber, and how did they look?

Stalp: Yes, I often saw inmates being brought out of the gas chamber. Their lungs had obviously burst, and there was blood coming out, but not in every case. After two days their dead bodies turned a greenish color."

Note that neither of the poisons allegedly used—carbon monoxide or hydrogen cyanide—causes the lungs to burst! Clearly the Kapo Heinz Stalp had said exactly what he was forced to say.

2. The Düsseldorf-Majdanek Trial

After many years of investigation, in the course of which more than 200 people were questioned, the gloomy spectacle that has gone down in history as

[642] *Ibid.*, pp. 27f.

the *"Majdanek Trial"* began in Düsseldorf on November 26, 1975. The proceedings dragged on for six years and ended with a verdict on June 30, 1981. Initially, 15 former members of the camp guard staff had been charged, including six women. One of the accused, Alice Orlowski, then 73 years old, died in 1976 during the trial; another accused, Wilhelm Reinartz, was released in 1978, not being fit to be held in prison; the three former guards Rosy Süss, Charlotte Mayer and Hermine Böttcher, as well as the camp physician Heinrich Schmidt, were acquitted early, in 1979, since their innocence had been established. Of the remaining nine defendants, one—Heinrich Groffmann—was acquitted in 1981.[643] In the other eight cases, the sentences were as follows:[644]

- life imprisonment on two counts of joint murder of a total of at least 100 people, for the defendant Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan;
- 12 years imprisonment on two counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 100 people, for the defendant Hildegard Lächert;
- 10 years imprisonment on two counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 141 people, for the defendant Hermann Heinrich Hackmann;
- 8 years imprisonment on five counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 195 people, for the defendant Emil Laurich;
- 6 years imprisonment on two counts of serving as joint accessory to murder of a total of at least 17,002 people, for the defendant Heinz Villain;
- 4 years imprisonment for serving as joint accessory to murder of 41 people, for the defendant Heinrich Petrick;
- 3 years and 6 months imprisonment for serving as joint accessory to murder of 41 people, for the defendant Arnold Strippel;
- 3 years imprisonment for serving as joint accessory to murder of at least 100 people, for the defendant Thomas Ellwanger.

The two defendants who were given the severest sentences, Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan and Hildegard Lächert, had been accused of participating in the selection of Jewish women and children for the gas chambers; the other six were charged with participating in the execution of prisoners, particularly within the scope of the alleged mass murder of November 3, 1943.

In the following we shall quote at some length from the Düsseldorf verdict, which discussed the gassing of inmates and the number of victims of the Majdanek camp:[645]

> *"The most terrible burden on the inmates, especially the Jewish people, were the selections for death by gassing. These selections had begun in late autumn 1942 and were carried out predominantly in spring and summer 1943.*

---

[643] C. Pilichowski, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 432-434.
[644] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55). The sentences and Reasons for Sentence are given on pages 778-795.
[645] *Ibid.*, pp. 86-90.

From the start, the crematorium and so-called delousing facilities had been planned for the concentration camp Majdanek, but their completion was delayed considerably, as was the entire construction project. Just as the camp had initially been described as 'prisoner-of-war camp', even though it was actually designed as concentration camp, the term 'delousing facility' also served as code word. Himmler's aforementioned order of July 19, 1942, [that all Jews living in the General Government were to be concentrated in a few set zones by the end of that year] *resulted in the circumstance that the camp, aside from its initial purpose of forced labor and transit camp, at times also had to function as extermination camp, which it did with its gassing facilities.*

[…] *The gassing victims were Jews of all ages and various nationalities, especially mothers with children, elderly, ill and injured, as well as people appearing to be unfit or not entirely fit to work. For the most part, the camp personnel used its own judgement to decide which of the people preordained for the 'Final Solution' belonged to this group and which were to contribute their manpower to the National Socialist regime for some time yet.* […] *It has not been possible to determine whether there were also isolated cases where non-Jewish inmates were included in the gassings, for example who were considered to be so-called Muslims or decrepits for reasons of their age or ill health; but it is likely that this happened, at least sometimes.*

[…] *The 'initial selections'—the culling of Jewish people who were considered no longer useful as 'manpower'—continued in further selections for the same purpose, carried out on the various Compounds of the protective detention camp; the SS camp jargon cynically described these selections as 'the unit bound for Heaven'. These selections were done most frequently in spring and summer 1943, at irregular intervals and in various ways. Some were carried out by a sort of 'commission' usually made up of one of the SS camp doctors and a group of other male or female members of the SS, and some by the guards of the individual compounds. The victims were Jewish people who were ill, sickly, exhausted, injured or deemed 'unfit to live' for other reasons.*

The gassing always proceeded in the same way. The inmates marked for death were taken to the barrack, made to undress and then herded into one of the gas chambers. As soon as the door was closed air-tight behind them, the carbon monoxide or Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber. Both poisons caused paralysis of the respiratory organs and thus a painful death by suffocation. With carbon monoxide, which was only used in the initial phase of the gassings, death generally took a little longer than with Zyklon B. That poison, however, also did not 'take effect' immediately, only after a certain time, because the effect was dependent on the extent to which the cyanide salt broke down into its gaseous form due to the slowly rising room temperature. As soon as the SS-man in charge of supervising the gassing determined that all the victims had died, the steel doors were thrown open so that the gas could escape. Then the bodies were brought out by a special unit of inmates, loaded onto hand carts or vehicles and either taken to the old or new crematorium to be burned, or to pits or pyres prepared outside the camp in the surrounding forest.

By early 1943 at the latest, the mass selections of people to be killed by gassing were common knowledge in the Majdanek concentration camp. This resulted in the

fact that instances where inmates were culled under circumstances resembling selections, but actually for other purposes—primarily for transfers to other camps—were misunderstood by many inmates as selections for the gas chambers. This goes primarily for the culling of female inmates for the aforementioned transports, between late June and late August 1943, to the concentration camps Auschwitz and Ravensbrück and to the forced labor camp Skarcysko-Kamienna. The women who were considered for these transports had to undress and submit to an 'examination' by one of the camp doctors in the presence of female SS guards in the Washing Barrack of the Women's Camp. However, unlike for 'selections for killing', which were carried out in a similar manner, the purpose here was to cull people appearing to be 'particularly fit to work', not such that were unable to work.

The evidence heard by this court has not been able to determine precisely how many people lost their lives in the concentration camp Majdanek as a result of gassing, execution and other violent means, epidemics and malnutrition, abuse and privation, and other reasons, However, this court considers a minimum of 200,000 victims, among them at least 60,000 Jewish people, to be a certainty."

The Court then went on to substantiate how it had arrived at its *"findings"* about homicidal gassings, selections for the gas chambers, and the number of victims. Eyewitness testimony was the only basis for these findings, and the witnesses fell into the following categories:

a) The accused themselves, as well as the four co-defendants who had already been acquitted, *"insofar as they gave relevant information"*.
b) 75 mostly Jewish former inmates of the camp who testified at the Düsseldorf Trial.
c) 11 members of the SS who were suspected of participation in the crimes under investigation but who were not charged.
d) 6 female witnesses who were not fit to travel and were instead questioned in the United States, Canada and Australia by members of the Court.
e) 37 mostly Jewish former inmates of Majdanek who were not fit or not willing to travel, and were instead questioned in Israel, Poland, the Soviet Union and Austria by means of International Assistance in Law Enforcement, in the presence of members of the Court.
f) 23 inmates who made their testimony in the form of written depositions, and who have since died or become unfit to be questioned.
g) 18 former members of the SS or female SS guards who were not suspected of or charged with any crimes.
h) 3 German witnesses who were unfit to travel and were instead questioned in their homes.

As a fig leaf, the evidence of these witnesses was supplemented with an *"expert report"* by the *"expert on contemporary history"* Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler, and with the contents of *"other documents, papers and photographs dis-*

cussed in the Main Hearing, insofar as they were made part of the trial by reading or visual examination". The Court continued:[646]

> *"The Court has relied primarily on the report by the expert on contemporary history for its determinations with respect to the design and construction of the camp, the purposes it was used for, the development of the inmate population and the total number of victims. The subject expert has also argued this part of his expositions and conclusions convincingly, and supported it with extensive documentary source materials; further, they are largely congruent with what other evidence has shown in this regard* […]. *Where the findings respecting the physical location of the gas chambers and their technical facilities are concerned, this Court has based them on the compelling expositions of the subject expert, on the contents of the protocol of the on-site inspection of the camp conducted by means of International Assistance in Law Enforcement, and primarily on the testimonies of the witnesses Heinz Müller, Cesarski* [eight more names follow].
>
> *The witness Müller is one of the few members of the SS who have not sought to hide their knowledge behind alleged ignorance, inability to remember, disinterest in camp events at the time in question, or other excuses. According to his own statements, he was initially with the Wachsturmbann from late 1941 on, and with the command staff from late 1942 to spring 1943, and has admitted that as part of his training as SDG* [sanitation services assistant] *he was present when a group of naked people were killed in one of the small gas chambers by piping carbon monoxide into it, and that he observed the deaths of the victims through the small window. The witnesses Cesarski, Stanisławski, Skibinska and Ostrowski unanimously confirmed the use of Zyklon B; this also follows from the protocols of the questioning of the witnesses Benden, Gröner and Rockinger, which were read into evidence."*

So the verdict was based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony. What should one make of that?

Generally speaking, we note that witness evidence is considered to be the most uncertain form of evidence, since human memory is very unreliable and easy to manipulate. In science as well as in justice under the rule of law there is a hierarchy of evidence with regard to evidential value, according to which any form of material or documentary evidence is superior to eyewitness testimony in terms of evidential value.[647]

The French historian Jacques Baynac has aptly described the value of eyewitness testimony for historians:[648]

> *"For the academic historian, an eyewitness statement does not represent real history. It is an object of history. Eyewitness testimony is not weighty evidence; and many witness testimonies are not much weightier than a single one if there is no solid documentation to support them. It would not be much of an exaggeration*

---

[646] *Ibid.*, pp. 97-101.

[647] E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung,* Munich: F. Vahlen, 1987, pp. 188, 304; quoted as per M. Köhler, *"The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust",* in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), pp. 85-132.

[648] *Le Nouveau Quotidien,* Lausanne, Sept. 3, 1997.

to say that the postulate of academic historiography is: no paper(s), no established facts."

In the case of the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial, there are additional reasons for treating the eyewitness testimony with utmost suspicion:

- The events that were the subject of the trial had happened more than thirty years earlier. Under these circumstances eyewitness testimony must be considered almost worthless, since human powers of recollection tend not to improve over time.
- There was probably not one of the witnesses that had not spent the years since liberation constantly exposed to stories, both heard and read, of gas chambers and mass murders in the National Socialist concentration camps. Under these conditions one had to expect that the witnesses would begin to confuse what they themselves had experienced with what they had merely heard or read.
- Former inmates of Majdanek perforce felt anger and hatred for their former oppressors. No-one enjoys being deprived of his freedom, and the conditions in the Lublin camp were beneath all human dignity, which the extremely high mortality rate already shows. Further, it is certainly conceivable that at least some of the accused had tormented and harassed the inmates. Under these circumstances, the temptation would have been irresistible for most of the witnesses to expose not only any real misdeeds the SS-men might have committed, but also to impute to them other, far worse crimes, especially since they had nothing whatsoever to fear even if they were caught committing perjury.
- At the time of the Düsseldorf Majdanek Trial, it had already become well-known that some other German atrocities that had also been 'proven' by eyewitness testimony were in fact fabrications of Allied atrocity propaganda. One example of this is the allegation that the Germans had committed the mass murder of Katyn, which the Soviet perpetrators had blamed on the vanquished Germans.[649] German officers were incriminated in the Soviet courts by eyewitnesses and then hanged as the murderers of Katyn.[650] Even though the Soviet Union did not admit its guilt until Gorbachev's time, the west, and thus the Federal Republic of Germany, knew from the start that the Soviets were responsible for that massacre of Polish officers and that therefore the witnesses drummed up by the Soviet justice system had been lying.

It was equally well known at that time that there had never been any homicidal gassings in Dachau and other western concentration camps, even though 'proof' of such gassings had been obtained right after the war in the form of eyewitness testimony. For example, the Dachau camp physician Dr. Franz

[649] *IMT*, vol. VII, p. 425.
[650] Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge,* Munich: Herbig, 1990.

Blaha testified under oath at the Nuremberg Trial that he had performed autopsies on the bodies of gassing victims in that camp.[651] But ever since Martin Broszat, then a staff member and later the Chief of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, had determined in 1960 that no Jews or other inmates had been gassed in Dachau (or in other western camps),[652] even the orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those supporting the theory of extermination, considered the gas chambers of Dachau, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen etc. as finished. Thus, the witnesses had also lied in these cases. The Düsseldorf court should have borne all this in mind rather than putting blind faith in its witness testimony, for why should eyewitness testimony about gassings in Majdanek be more credible, *a priori*, than eyewitness testimony about gassings in Dachau?

Now the reader may object that even SS-men corroborated the gas chamber murders to the Court—namely, the four acquitted co-defendants, members of the SS who were first suspected but ultimately not charged, and finally, some that had never even been suspected.

We would point out first of all that an outsider has no way of checking the court's claims; we do not know what exactly the SS guards in question said in their testimony, since the trial transcripts are not available to the public. If the members of the SS should actually have testified to the reality of the homicidal gassings, one cannot help but suspect that they bought their early acquittals or their dispensation from criminal charges with this testimony that was so desirable to the Federal German justice system. After all, it was the one with the power to decide which former Majdanek guards would end up in the prisoner's dock and which would not. If the judiciary had been determined to charge and imprison this or that former guard, it was surely not difficult to obtain the desired incriminating eyewitness testimony. The judiciary was not short of means for exerting pressure, as it were, to produce the desired statements.

In this context, the case of SS-man Heinz Müller is quite revealing; as the reader will recall, the court had praised him for being *"one of the few members of the SS who have not sought to hide their knowledge behind alleged ignorance, inability to remember, disinterest in camp events at the time in question, or other excuses."* He confessed having attended the gassings with carbon monoxide, thus finally furnishing some evidence for murders committed with this poison: even though the official subject literature unanimously alleges this killing method, we have failed to find even one other witness statement to this effect.

Heinz Müller was well rewarded for his cooperation: he never made personal acquaintance with the prisoner's dock.

---

[651] *IMT*, vol. V, p. 172.
[652] *Die Zeit,* Aug. 19, 1960.

The court itself involuntarily furnished a striking proof of the unreliable nature of eyewitness testimony by stating that *"many inmates"* had misinterpreted *"instances where inmates were culled under circumstances resembling selections* […] *but actually for other purposes, primarily for transfers to other camps"*. It obviously never occurred to the Court that with this comment it was declaring all eyewitness testimony about "selections for the gas chambers" to be worthless, since every culling *"under circumstances resembling selections"* could actually have been done for purposes of transfers to other camps (or assignment to a labor unit) and been misconstrued by inmates as a selection for the gas chambers.

Obviously the Federal German justice system did not try for even a second to obtain documentary or material evidence for the alleged homicidal gassings at issue in the Majdanek Trial (not unlike National Socialist trials of similar nature). One example of its utter ignorance of documentary evidence is its claim that the term *"delousing facility"* was only a code word with which the homicidal facilities were disguised. If the court had taken the trouble to study the surviving German documents, it would have found the descriptions of the plague of lice in the camp, as well as the construction plans for the delousing facilities. And the delousing operations are also mentioned in the eyewitness reports which the court set such great store by in other respects.

The fact that the picture which the Düsseldorf court painted of Majdanek–(as a site of planned extermination of human beings)is not supported by so much as one documentary proof. It is something that could not be disguised even with numerous references to the *"expert on contemporary history"*, Scheffler, who was said to have supported his findings about the camp's purpose and the total number of victims *"with extensive documentary source materials"*. The court wisely kept silent about what materials these might have been. And since these *"extensive documentary source materials"* simply do not exist, even Herr Scheffler could not use them to prove either the mass extermination nor the alleged minimum of 200,000 victims.

The Court did not even try to come up with a basis for this completely fictional figure. The reference to the eyewitnesses was a particularly pathetic argument here, for even if the gassings had actually taken place, the witnesses could have been present only at individual murder operations at best, and could not possibly have known the total number of the camps' victims. To determine this number, the first requirement would have been to find out the total number of inmates deported to Majdanek; so the court would first of all have had to try to locate the transport lists. But nothing of the sort was done.

The Court even depended on the "compelling expositions of the subject expert" with regard to the "physical location of the gas chambers" and their "technical facilities". While it is alleged that an "on-site inspection of the camp" was done with "International Assistance in Law Enforcement", this inspection cannot have been very thorough. Otherwise the inspectors would at

least have noticed that one of the "homicidal gas chambers" has a window, which the victims would immediately have smashed.

One thing that is a matter of course in any nonpolitical murder trial, namely, an expert report on the murder weapon, was obviously deemed superfluous by the Düsseldorf Court in a case prosecuting such a spectacular and horrific crime as the alleged mass gassings.

An expert report on the *"murder weapon"* (meaning, in this case, the rooms described as *"gas chambers"* as well as the two poisons allegedly used) would have shaken the foundations of the eyewitness accounts about gassings. That, however, was not the purpose of the trial, and therefore such an expert report was omitted and the *"expert on contemporary history"* Scheffler was consulted instead of a chemist or a toxicologist.

Unfortunately the defense missed its opportunity to take up this point and insist on an expert report about the *"murder weapon"*. Obviously, just as in similar National Socialist trials, the defense attorneys chose to bow to opportunistic considerations and preferred not to question the image of the *"extermination camp"*, insisting instead merely on their clients' personal innocence.

Just as for the alleged gassings, the Court was also satisfied with eyewitness testimony where the alleged mass execution of November 3, 1943, was concerned, and it accepted these testimonies without question.

Aside from the mandatory *"expert on contemporary history"*, Scheffler, the following witnesses are cited in the Court's verdict to prove the massacre of November 3, 1943:

- 24 former inmates of Majdanek;
- the defendants Groffmann and Villain (of whom the former was then acquitted and the latter got away with a sentence that was mild relative to the charge);
- 13 members of the SS who were suspected of complicity but never charged;
- former co-defendant Hermine Böttcher, who had been acquitted;
- 4 German witnesses who were unable to travel and made written depositions instead;
- 5 Polish and Soviet witnesses who were unable or unwilling to travel and made written depositions instead;
- 13 witnesses who have since died—including Erich Mußfeldt(!).

One of the witnesses for the prosecution who was suspected but not charged was the SS-man Georg Werk. With reference to him, the verdict states:[653]

> *"According to his statements, the witness Werk was posted to the office in Lublin at that time, and had been detailed to the execution squad, but claims that he did not participate in the shooting but only 'watched' because—(in his own words)*

[653] District Court Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 55), v. II, p. 486.

'luckily' his submachine gun malfunctioned. The latter is anything but believable; but the Court has absolutely no doubt that the rest of his testimony is truthful, especially with regard to how the witnesses had to lie down on top of each other like roofing tiles, to be killed with shots to the back of the head or in the neck."

It doesn't take much of an imagination to picture how the Court probably bought this witness's incriminating statement: in return for the desired description of the mass murder, Georg Werk was exempted from criminal charges, even though the Court considered his excuse,the malfunctioning submachine gun, to be unbelievable and he would therefore logically have to have been charged as accessory to murder, and convicted. SS-man Erich Laurich, on the other hand, who categorically denied any involvement in the executions,[654] was *"exposed"* by the testimony of the witness Zacheusz Pawlak, and sentenced to eight years in prison.

One of the most revealing sections of the verdict is that about the witness Stanisław Chwiejczak. He incriminated the defendant Heinz Villain (who was charged with participation in the alleged mass execution of November 3, 1943) by testifying that on that day, Villain and another SS-man had received some object of value from a Jew destined to be shot; the latter had retrieved his valuable from a hiding place to try to buy his life with it, but then Villain had led the Jew off to the execution ditch after all. The Court considered Chwiejczak's statement to be unbelievable, for the following reason:[655]

"Where […] *the witness Chwiejczak is concerned, under questioning in the Main Hearing on September 17-18, 1980, he identified the defendant Villain as one of the two SS-men who had accompanied the Jewish inmate to his hiding place; the witness Pych had stated the same. However, as the witness Chwiejczak admitted, this claim is exactly the opposite of that which he stated in this context some 10 months earlier, at his hearing on November 6, 1979, in Warsaw in the presence of members of the Court, where he had stated that the defendant Villain was not involved in this incident. The reason which the witness gave for this contradiction—namely, that after his questioning in Warsaw he had thought about it and remembered that the defendant Villain had been present—may be true; however, the Court is not convinced of this, since there are several indications to suggest that in the time between his questioning in Warsaw and his appearance at the Main Hearing the witness has attempted to 'refresh' his memory not only by 'thinking' but also by obtaining information from outside sources."*

Evidently it did not occur to the Court that S. Chwiejczak may not have been the only witness to make use of their time and opportunity to *"'refresh'"* their *"memory* […] *by obtaining information from outside sources"*.

The possibility that one or the other of those accused in Düsseldorf may have been guilty, of abusing inmates or even of murder, cannot be ruled out. More than three decades after war's end, it was impossible to bring evidence and to conduct an inquiry perfectly and in complete accordance with the prin-

[654] *Ibid.*, v. II, p. 510.
[655] *Ibid.*, v. II, p. 492.

ciples of a state under rule of law. And in any case, such individual crimes would not have contributed anything decisive to the three central issues: whether there were homicidal gas chambers in Majdanek; whether a minimum of 17,000 Jews were shot there on November 3, 1943; and whether at least 200,000 people really died in the Lublin camp.

The irrefutable conclusion can only be that the Majdanek Trial was a political show trial in which the guilt or innocence of the accused was really irrelevant and which actually only served to cement the image of the *"extermination camp"* with a court verdict, a valuable contribution to the reeducation of the German people.

That the Poles, four months after the liberation of Majdanek, would stage a show trial of members of an enemy nation that still occupied part of their country is something one can understand. But that the Federal Republic of Germany, more than three decades after the end of the war, carried out a trial that disregarded such elementary juridical norms as the subordination of witness testimony to material and documentary evidence is something that cannot be justified. At best there may be mitigating circumstances.

One of the mitigating circumstances one must probably grant the Düsseldorf judges is that they were under extreme pressure from domestic and foreign media, antifascist organizations, foreign governments, particularly the Israeli and the Polish, and most likely also from the Federal German government. Even the early acquittal of some of the accused had prompted a flood of protests. The Court pronounced some of the defendants guilty because it *had to* pronounce them guilty, and convicted them because it *had to* convict them. The sentences were then promptly criticized as being too lenient, both at home and abroad.[656] Under such conditions an independent dispensation of justice was hardly possible.

While the state of evidence for the alleged 200,000+ victims of Majdanek, the homicidal gassings in Majdanek, and the massacre of November 1943 has not improved even with the Düsseldorf Trial, those with a vested interest in preserving and maintaining the official version of history can claim, ever since this trial, that these mass crimes have been *"judicially noted"* as fact and therefore no longer need to be proved. As per their self-perception, the German historians, beginning with the fantastic *"expert on contemporary history"* Wolfgang Scheffler, will probably continue to take this as a dispensation from responsibility to conduct some serious academic and scientific research about this camp.

[656] C. Pilichowski, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 435.

Conclusion

The concentration camp Majdanek was a place of suffering.

The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophic sanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed.

The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died.

The longer a time separates our present from World War Two, the less justification there is for supplementing the real suffering and the real deaths in the Lublin camp with inventions of gargantuan-scale slaughter committed in gas chambers and with mass executions—a slaughter for which there is no trace of proof and which numerous compelling arguments of historical as well as technical nature speak against.

The reduction in Majdanek's victim count which was introduced in Poland in the early 1990s was justified by saying that the unscientific considerations which in the past had required an inflation of the real numbers were now no longer valid. If that is truly so, then we may expect that the Polish historians—who, unlike their western counterparts, have at least tried to research the events in Majdanek—will throw off the dead weight of Stalinist historiography completely and not only in small portions, and that they will be open and honest about the consequences that will perforce follow from the state of documentation and from the physical nature of certain facilities on the grounds of the former camp Majdanek.

A real and lasting reconciliation between the German and the Polish people, which is exactly the hope of this book's two authors, who have ties of friendship to both peoples, can only flourish on a foundation of the complete truth!

Bibliography

- Berenstein, Tatiana, and Adam Rutkowski, "*Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)*", in: *Biuletyn żydowskiego historicznego*, no. 58, Warsaw, 1966.
- Beutinger, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung,* Leipzig: Carl Scholtze Verlag, 1911.
- Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien.* Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1973.
- Blumental, N. (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały,* Lodz, 1946.
- Browning, Christopher, *Ganz gewöhnliche Männer. Das Reserve-Polizeibataillon 101 und die 'Endlösung' in Polen*, Reinbek: Rowohlt 1997.
- Burg, Josef Gideon, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?* Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1979.
- Burg, Josef Gideon, *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD,* Munich: Ederer Verlag, 1980.
- Caban, Ireneusz, and Zygmunt Mankowski, "*Informacje o Obozie na Majdanku w aktach Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj*," in: *ZM*, II, 1967.
- Colombo, G. *Manuale dell'ingegnere,* Milan: Hoepli, 1916.
- *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*, Moscow: Foreign Languages Publishing House, 1944.
- Courtois, Stéphan, and Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945.* Paris: Editions La Découverte, 1987.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Reinbek: Rowohlt 1989.
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945,* Pelican Books, 1979.
- Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung,* Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Published by SS-*Standartenführer* Ass't. Prof. Dr. Mrugowski. Berlin and Vienna: Urban und Schwarzenberg, 1943.
- Flury, Ferdinand, and Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten.* Berlin: Verlag Julius Springer, 1931.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Tübingen: Grabert 1994.

- Gajowniczek, Jolanta, "*Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dzennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944*," in: *ZM*, VII, 1973.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten,* Munich: C. H. Beck, 1982.
- Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny.* Warsaw: Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, 1979.
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen,* Halle a.S.: Verlag von Carl Marhold, 1905.
- Hellwig, Friedrich, "*Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien*", in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 54, issue 24, 1931.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of European Jewry*, Chicago: Quadrangle, 1967.
- Hirsz, Zbigniew Jerzy, "*Korespondencja z Majdanka Henryka Jerzego Szczęśniewskiego VIII 1943—IV 1944*," in: *ZM*, II, 1967.
- Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas.* Milan: Editore Ulrico Hoepli, 1935.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Berlin: Argon Verlag, 1993.
- Kadell, Franz, *Die Katyn-Lüge,* Munich: Herbig, 1990.
- Keller, Hans, "*Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen*", special reprint of the periodical *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, yr. 10, issue 6, 1926.
- Kessler, Richard, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung*", in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache*, Königsberg Pr., 1930.
- Kessler, Richard, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium*", in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, yr. 4, issue 9, 1927.
- Kiełboń, Janina, "*Księga wieznów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942 r.*", in: *ZM*, XV, 1993.
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Munich: Karl Alber, 1946.
- Kogon, E., H. Langbein, and A. Rückerl (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt/M.: S. Fischer Verlag, 1983.
- Kori, Hans, "*Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele*", in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, yr. 1, issue 8, 1924.
- Kranz, Tomasz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal—eine Mahnung für Euch… Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek*. Lublin: Panstwowe Museum na Majdanku, 1994.

- Lenz, Otto, and Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen,* issue 2: *Aethylenoxyd (T-Gas)*. Berlin: Verlagsbuchhandlung Richard Schoezt, 1934.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Transporty wiezniów z obozu na Majdanku*", in: *ZM*, X, 1980.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku*", in: *ZM*, IV, 1969.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku*", in: *ZM*, VII, 1973.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Sposoby ewidencji więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku*", in: *ZM*, VIII, 1975.
- Leuchter, Fred A., "*The Leuchter Report: The How and Why*", in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, no. 2, 1989.
- Leuchter, Fred A, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland,* Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988.
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses,* Frankfurt/M: Europäische Verlagsanstalt, 1979.
- Lukas, Richard C, *The forgotten holocaust. The Poles under German occupation,* Lexington, Kentucky/USA: The University Press of Kentucky, 1986.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "*Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Nimieckich w Polsce*, v. 4 (1948).
- *Majdanek,* Lublin: Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, 1985.
- *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed specyalnym sądem karnym w Lublinie*, Cracow: Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza 'Czytelnik', 1945.
- Marczewska, Krystyna, and Władysław Waźniewski, "*Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj*," in: *ZM*, VII, 1973.
- Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation,* Vienna: Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, 1980.
- Marszałek, Józef , *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin.* Warsaw: Interpress, 1986.
- Marszałek, Józef , *"Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku* [Genesis and Beginnings of the Construction of the Concentration Camp Majdanek], in: *ZM*, I, 1965.
- Marszałek, Józef , *"Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944"*, in: *ZM,* IV, 1969.
- Marszałek, Józef , "*Centralny Zarząd Budowalny SS i Policji w Lublinie*", in: *ZM*, VI, 1972.

- Marszałek, Józef , "*Rola Centralnego Zarządu Budowalnego SS i Policji w Lublinie w budowanie obozu na Majdanku*", in: *ZM*, VII, 1973.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio,* Edizioni di Ar, 1996.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico,* Monfalcone: Sentinella d'Italia, 1987.
- Mayer, Arno, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Hamburg: Rowohlt, 1986.
- Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991.
- *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik.* Mannheim: Bibliographisches Institut, 1964.
- Murawska, Zofia, "*Kobiety w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku*," in: *ZM*, IV, 1969.
- Murawska, Zofia, *"Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku"*, in: *ZM*, X, 1980.
- Nagel, E, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung,* Stuttgart: Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, 1922.
- Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Dachau: Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 1981.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich: Piper, 1994.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, "*Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter*", in: *Journal J*, December 1988.
- Rajca, Czesław, "*Analiza Danych Personalnych Wiezniów*", in: *ZM*, VII, 1973.
- Rajca, Czesław, "*Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku*", in: *ZM* XIV, 1992.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La librairie française, Paris 1950.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1983.
- Rosh, Lea, and Eberhard Jäckel, *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Hoffmann und Campe, 1991.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, 2nd edition, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
- Rutkowski, Adam, "*L'opération 'Erntefest' (Fête de moisson) ou le massacre de 43.000 juifs les 3-5 novembre 1943 dans les camps de Majdanek, de Poniatowa et de Trawniki*," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Oct.-Dec. 1973, no. 72.
- Scheffler, Wolfgang, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich,* Berlin: Colloquium Verlag, 1964.
- Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Fifth series, Geneva, 1944.

- Simonov, Constantino, *Il campo dello sterminio*, Moscow: Edizione in lingue estere, 1944.
- State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Death Books of Auschwitz.* Munich, New Providence, London, Paris: K. G. Saur, 1995.
- Toniak, Adela, "*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku*", in: *ZM*, II, 1967.
- Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache (ed.), *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928*, Königsberg Pr., 1928.
- Weiss, Aharon, "*Categories of camps—Their character and role in the execution of the 'final solution of the Jewish question'*", in: *The Nazi concentration camps. Proceedings of the fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Jerusalem, January 1980, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 1984.
- Wiśniewska, Anna, and Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek. Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996.
- Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, Anna, *"Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek)"*, in: *ZM,* I, 1965.
- Zysko, Wojciech, *"Eksterminacyjna działalność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944"*, in: *ZM,* VI, 1972.

Documents

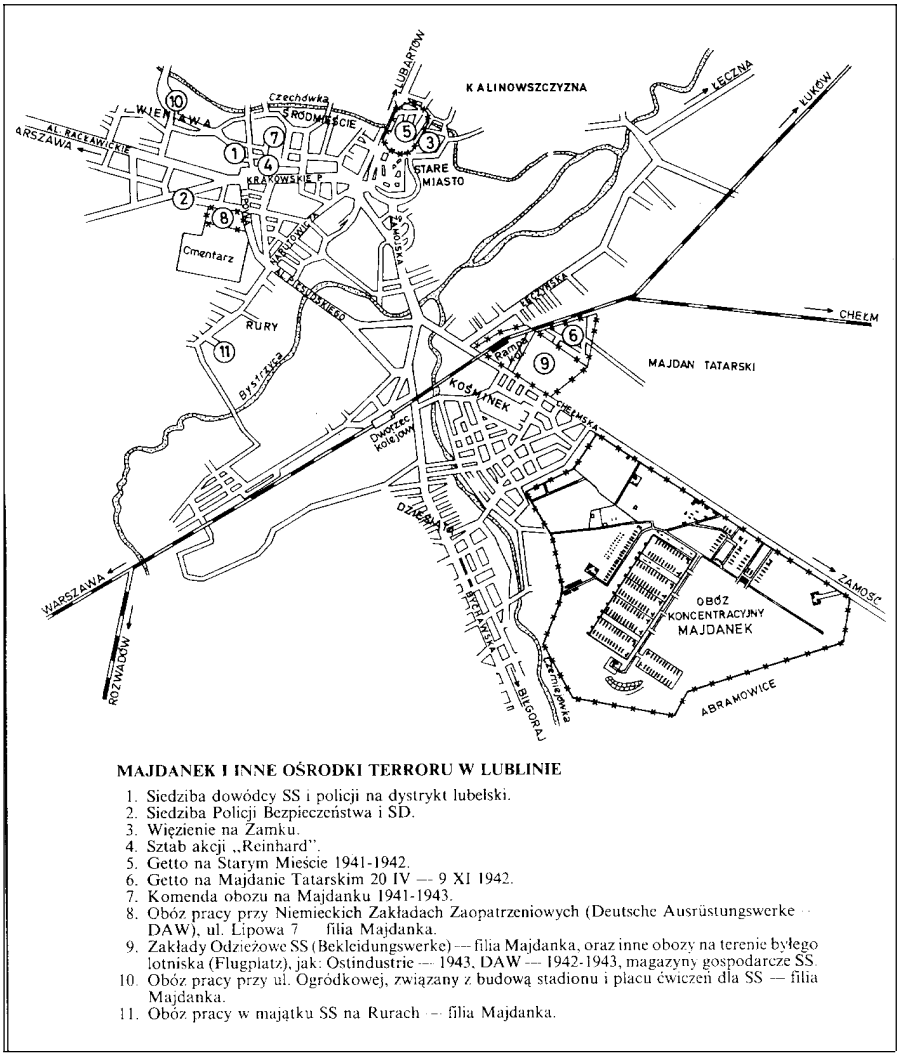

Document 1: Lublin and the Lublin camp (Majdanek). Source: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, unnumbered page.

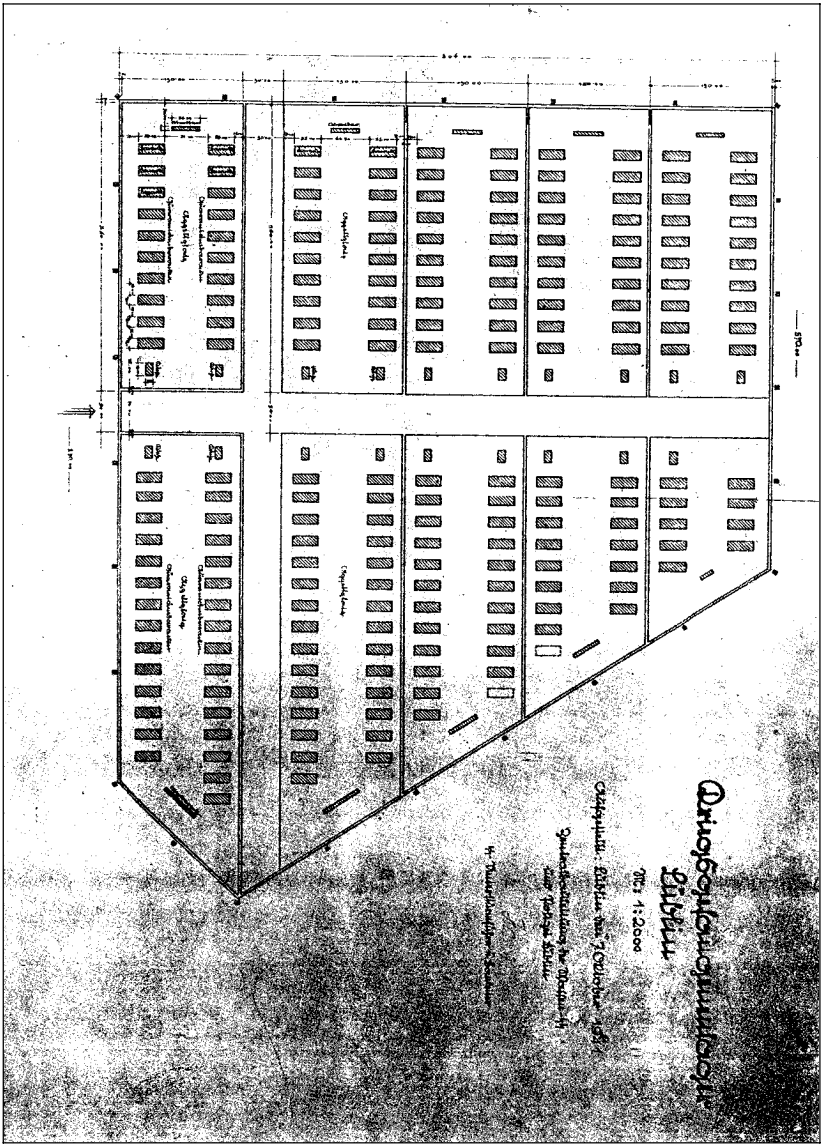

Document 2: Plan of the POW camp Lublin from October 7, 1941. Source: J. Marszałek, "*Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku* (Genesis and Beginnings of the Construction of the Concentration Camp Maidanek). in: *ZM.* I. 1965. unnumbered page.

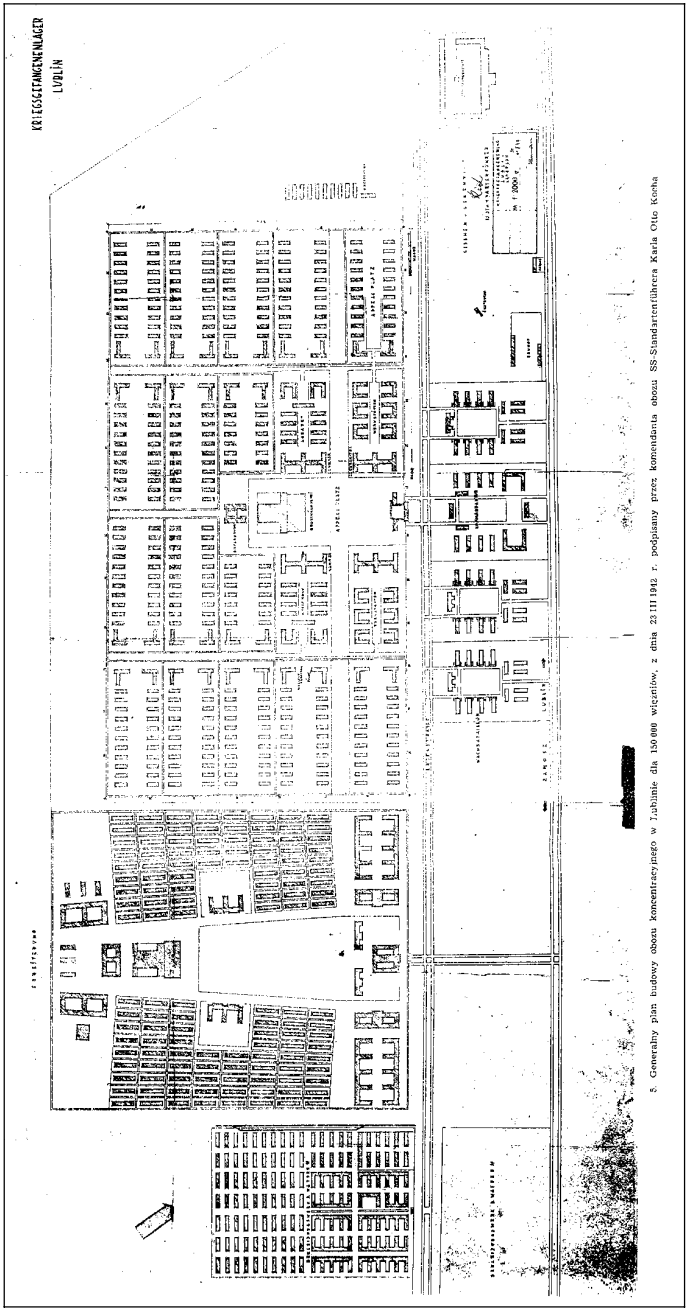

Document 3: Plan of the concentration camp Lublin from March 23, 1942. Source: Marszałek, *"Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku*, in: *ZM*, I, 1965, unnumbered page.

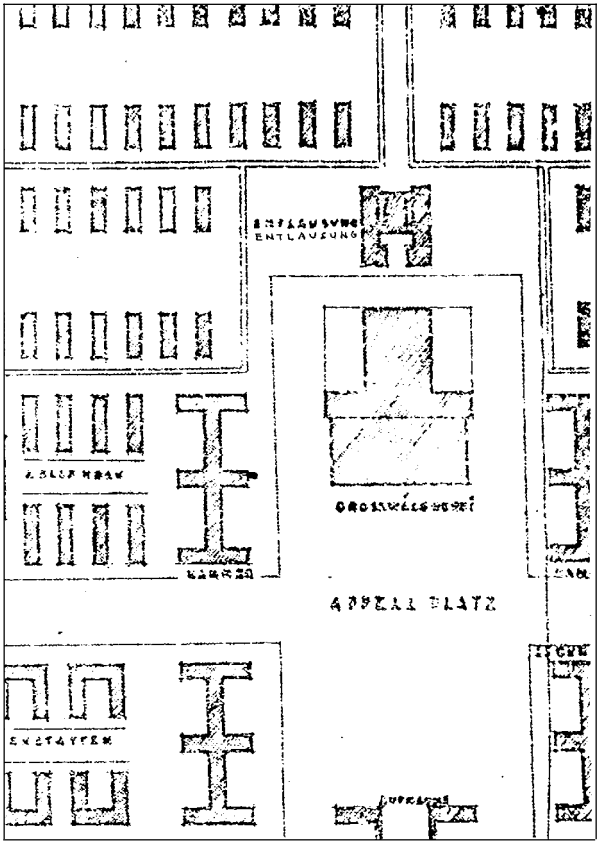

Document 3a: Enlargement from Document 3: location of the delousing facility.

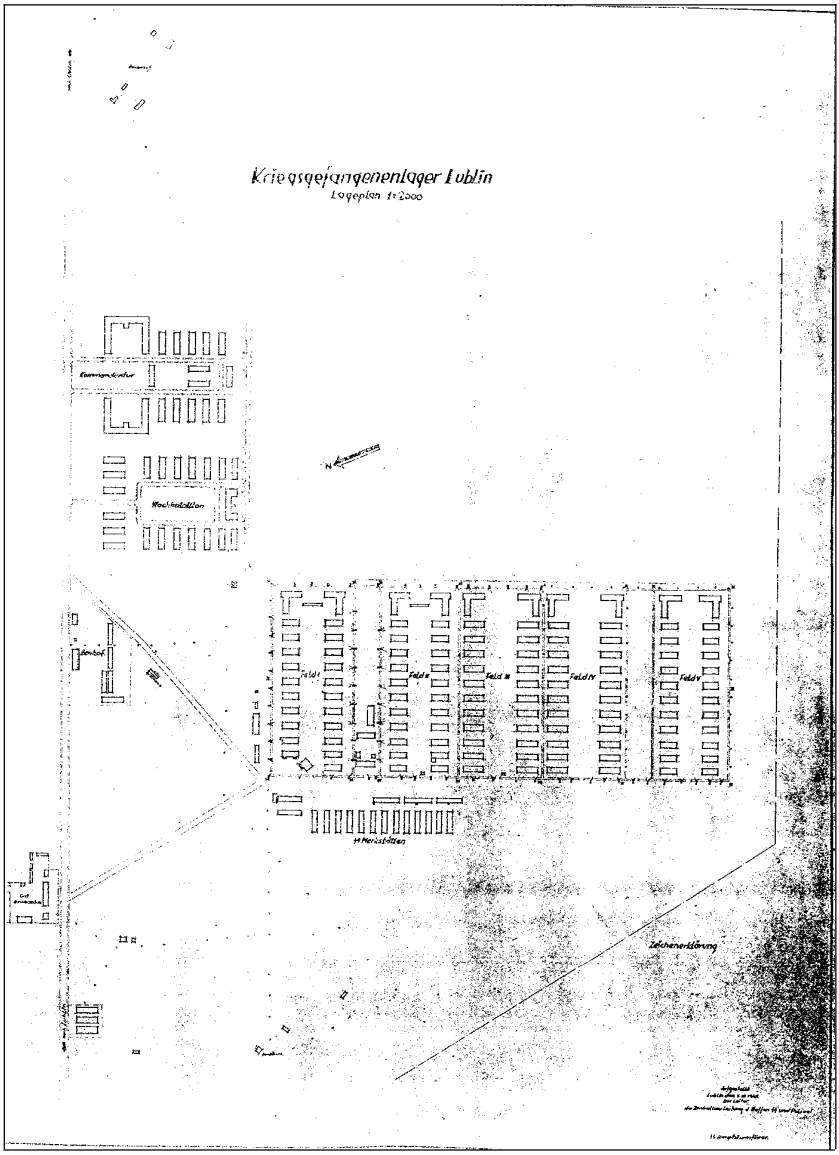

Document 4: Plan of the POW camp Lublin from December 5, 1942. Source: Z. Murawska, *System strzezenia i sposoby isolacji wiezniow w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku* (System of guarding and methods of isolating the inmates in the concentration camp Majdanek), in: *ZM,* I, 1965, unnumbered page.

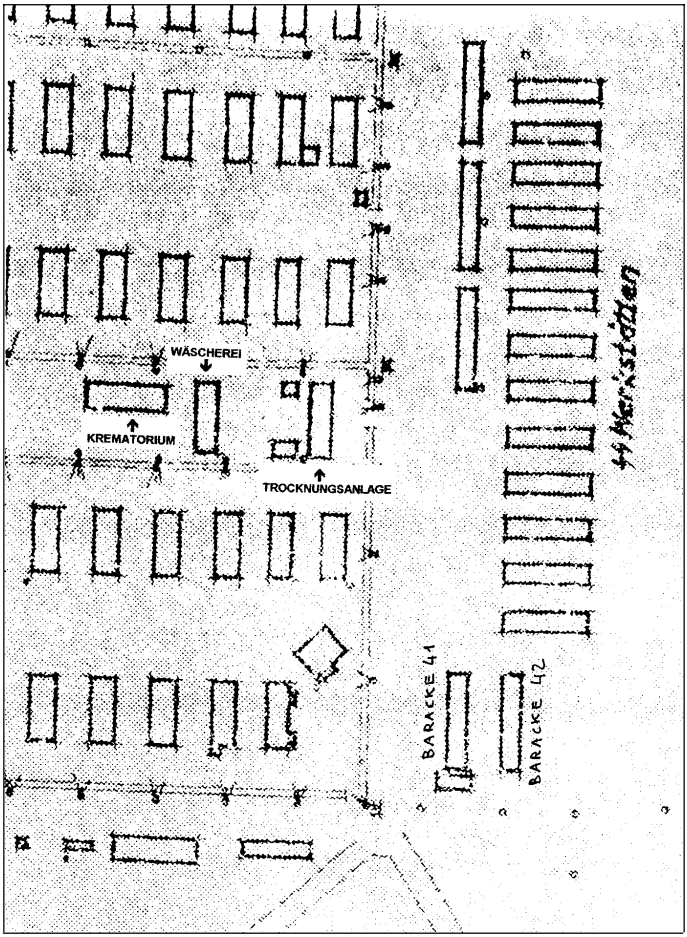

Document 4a: Detail from Document 4. Labels added.

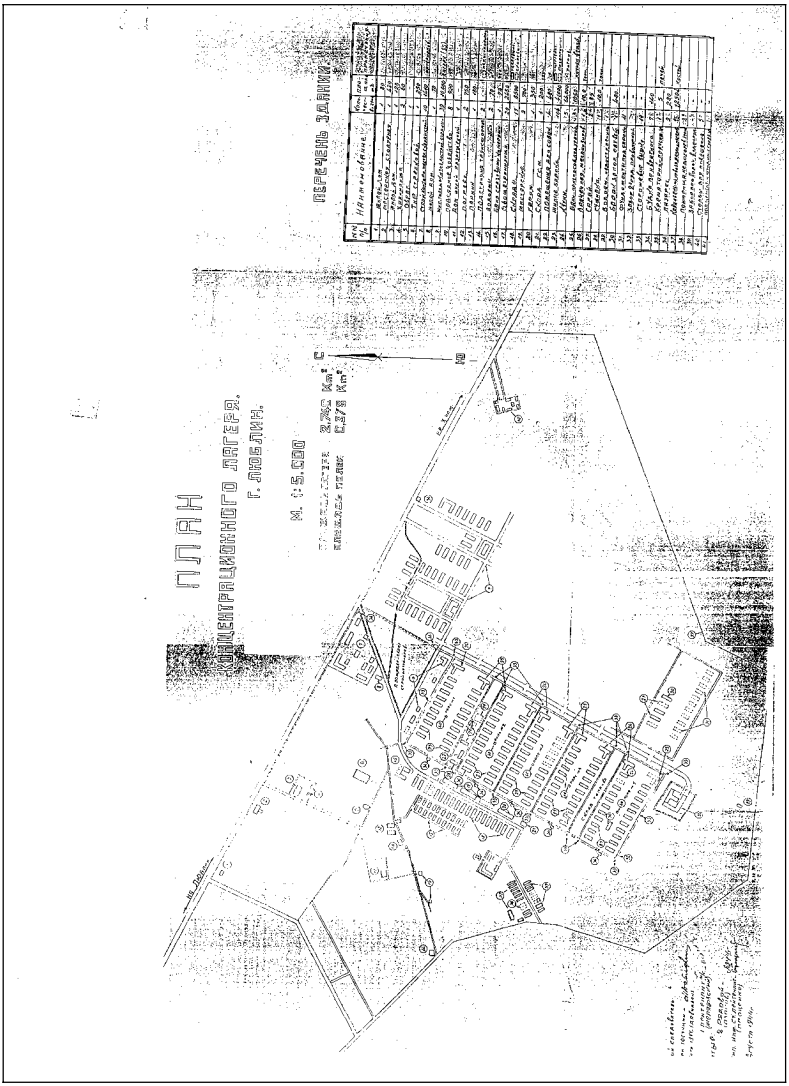

Document 5: Plan of the concentration camp Lublin, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, 5.

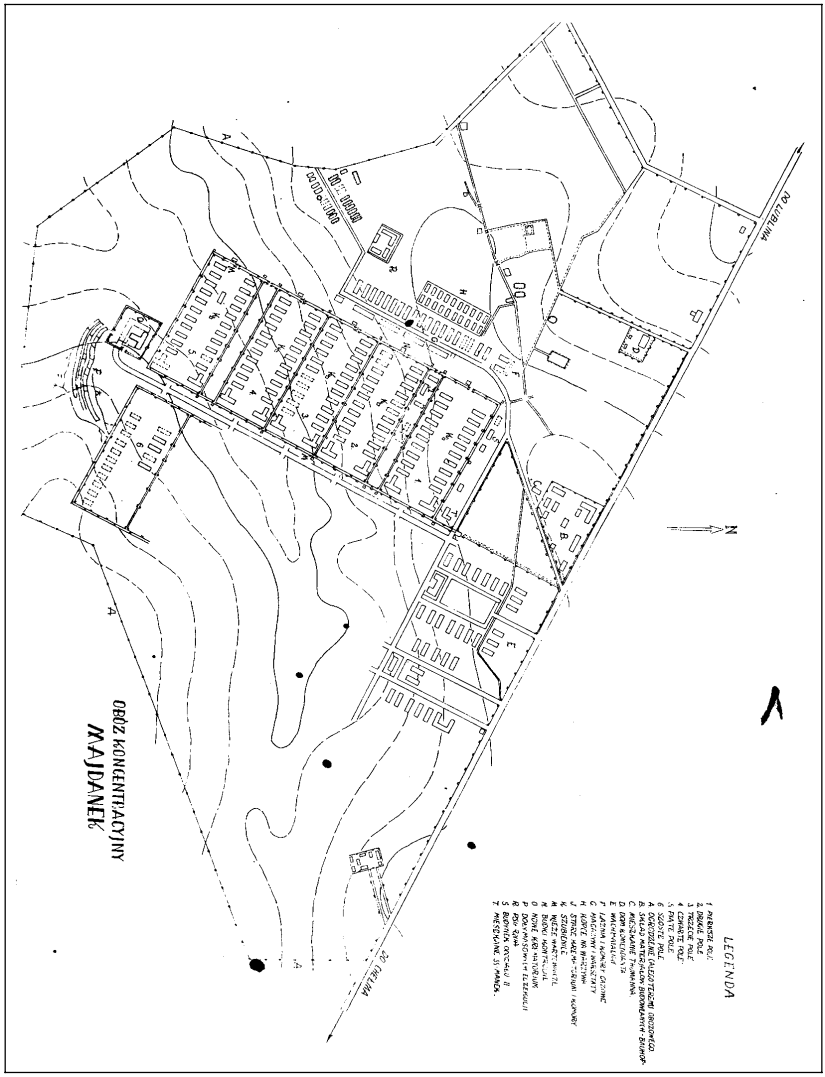

Document 6: Plan of the concentrtion camp Lublin, published by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz in *"Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek"* (The Concentration and Extermination Camp Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin of the Commission to Investigate the German Crimes in Poland), v. 4, 1948, unnumbered page.

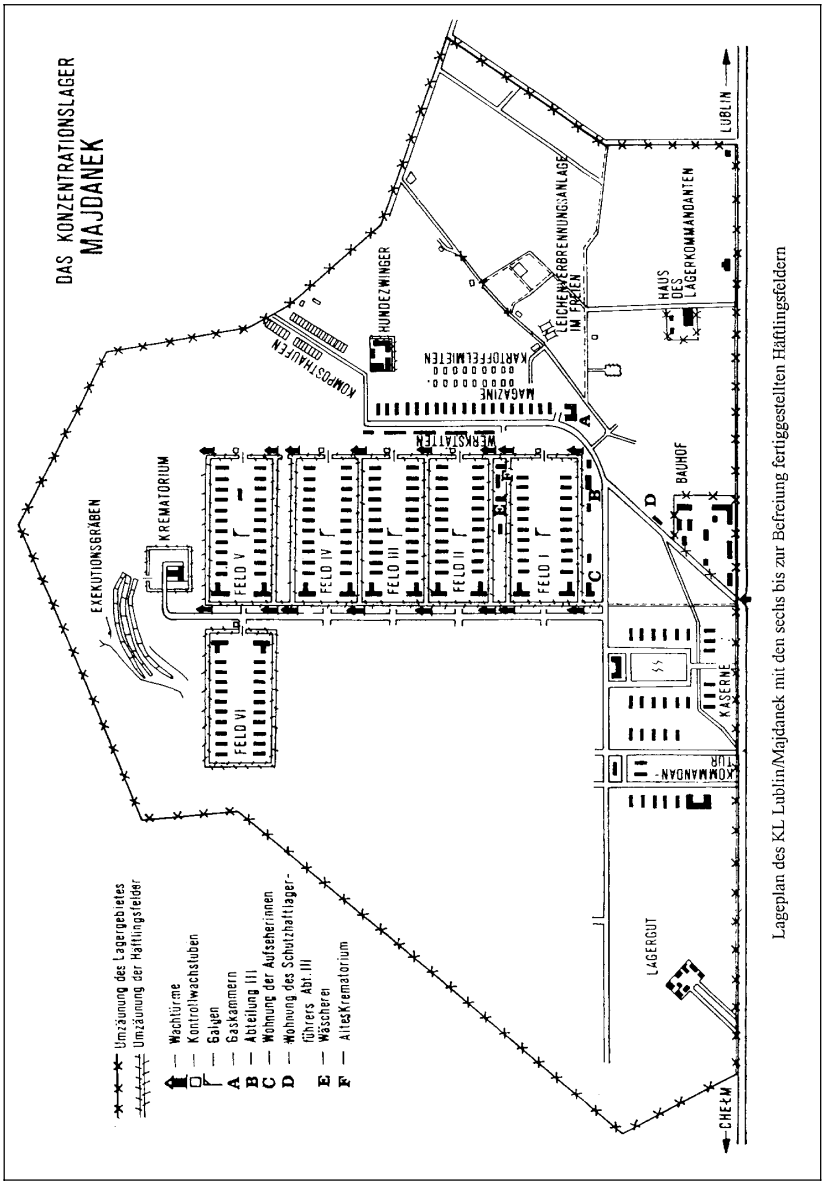

Lageplan des KL Lublin/Majdanek mit den sechs bis zur Befreiung fertiggestellten Häftlingsfeldern

Document 7: Plan of the concentration camp Lublin. Source: T. Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal—eine Mahnung für Euch… Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Lublin: Panstwowe Museum na Majdanku, 1994, unnumbered page.

9.12.1943

r.-Gef.(V).....2248 Mann
Kr.-Gef.(V)..... - Mann
-Gef.(V)..... 3 Mann
Gef.(V).....2245 Mann

	32	Arbeitskommandos	824
		Schutzhaftlager	2052
	123	Unbeschäftigte	537
SU.Ziv.Gef.		HKB	1053
Ukrainer		Insgesamt:	4466
Insgesamt: 4466			

-Veränderungen

Mann RD-polit.
Mann Polen
Mann SU.Kr.-Gef.
5 Mann SU.Ziv.-Gef.

ng: 1 Mann entlassen:der poln.Häftlg Nr. 1956 Wagn Jan
3 Mann entlassen:der poln.Geisel " 2089 Barasz Jerzy
" " " 8266 Kamulak Pawel
" " " 8247 Kamulak Nikolaj
1 Mann verstorben: der SU.Kr.-Gef. " 11278 Kedrycki Stanislaw
2 Mann verstorben:der poln.Häftlg. " 5914 Kliwowski Wacław
" " " 719 Koszinski Stanislaw

3 Mann verstorb (V)

temeldung

9.12.43.früh
837

9.12.43. abends	Gesamt:
6837	6847
Häftlinge	4473
Kr.-Gef.	2248
	126

Document 8: Camp population report of December 9, 1943. Source: APMM, sygn. I.c.2, v. 1.

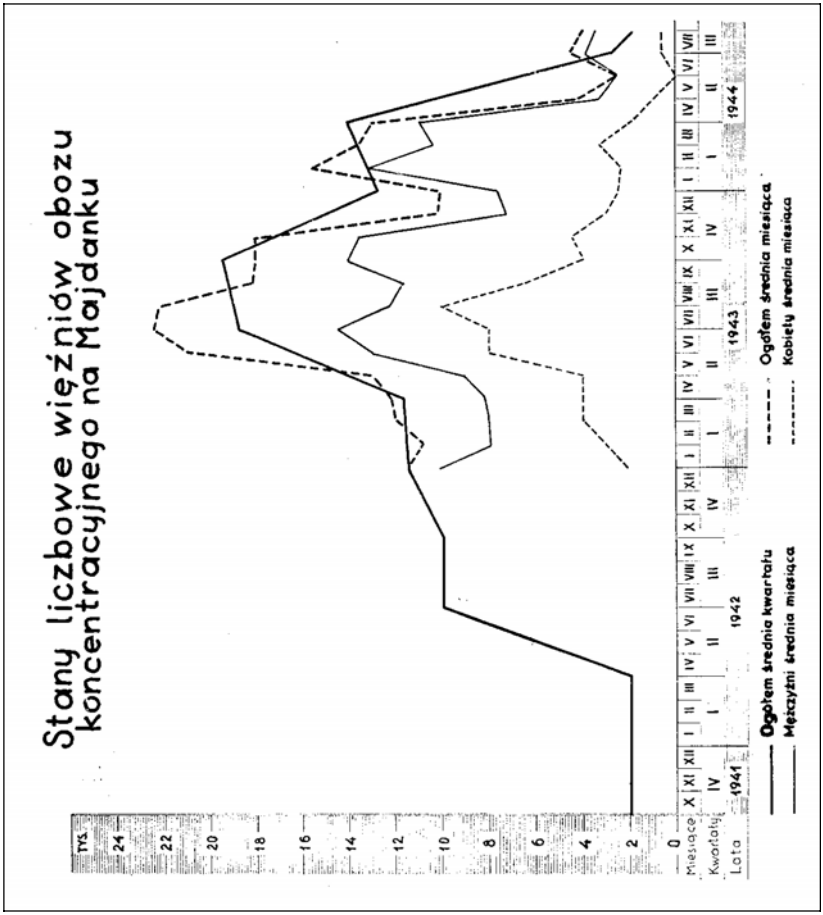

Document 9: Diagrammatic representation of the camp population. Source: Z. Leszczyńska, *"Stany liczbowe wieźniów obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku"* in: *ZM* VII 1973, unnumbered page.

Camp Population

1941

IV	Quarter	2,000

1942

I	Quarter	2,000
II	Quarter	10,000
III	Quarter	10,000
IV	Quarter	11,500

1943

Month	Men	Women	total
January	7,900	3,000	10,900
February	8,000	4,000	12,000
March	8,200	4,000	12,200
April	9,000	4,000	13,000
May	13,000	8,000	21,000
June	14,500	8,000	22,500
July	12,300	10,000	22,300
August	11,700	6,500	18,200
September	14,100	4,000	18,100
October	13,600	4,500	18,100
November	7,260	3,000	10,260
December	7,640	2,500	10,140

1944

Month	Men	Women	total
January	13,240	2,400	15,640
February	10,460	3,200	13,660
March	11,000	2,000	13,000

Document 10: Population of the concentration camp Majdanek. From: Z. Leszczyńska, *"Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku",* in: *ZM,* VII, 1973.

Amt D/II Todesfälle Monat August 1943. Anlage 11

Konz.-Lager	durchschnittl. Belegstärke	Todesfälle			
Dachau	17 500	40	0.23	0.32	- 0.09
Sachsenhausen	26 500	194	0.73	0.76	[illegible]
Buchenwald	17 000	118	0.67	1.22	[illegible]
Mauthausen/Gusen	21 100	290	1.37	1.51	[illegible]
Flossenburg	4 800	155	3.23	3.27	[illegible]
Neuengamme	9 800	150	1.53	2.14	[illegible]
Auschwitz-Männer	48 000	1442	3.-	2.96	+ 0.04
Auschwitz-Frauen	26 000	938	3.61	5.15	[illegible]
Groß-Rosen	5 000	76	1.52	2.69	- 1.17
Natzweiler	2 200	41	1.87	1.63	+ 0.24
Bergen-Belsen	3 500	4	0.12	0.39	- 0.27
Stutthof-Männer	3 800	131	3.45	5.69	- 2.24
Stutthof-Frauen	500	1	0.20	-	+ 0.20
Lublin-Männer	11 500	882	7.67	4.62	+ 3.05
Lublin-Frauen	3 900	172	4.41	2.01	[illegible]
Ravensbrück-Männer	3 100	26	0.84	0.76	+ 0.08
Ravensbrück-Frauen	14 100	38	0.27	0.24	[illegible]
Riga	3 000	1	0.03	0.33	[illegible]
Herzogenbusch	2 500	-	-	-	-
Gesamt	224 000	4699			

Gesamtdurchschnitt August 1943 2.09 %
Gesamtdurchschnitt Juli 1943 2.23 %
Ist - 0.14 %

Document 11: PS-1469, p. 4.

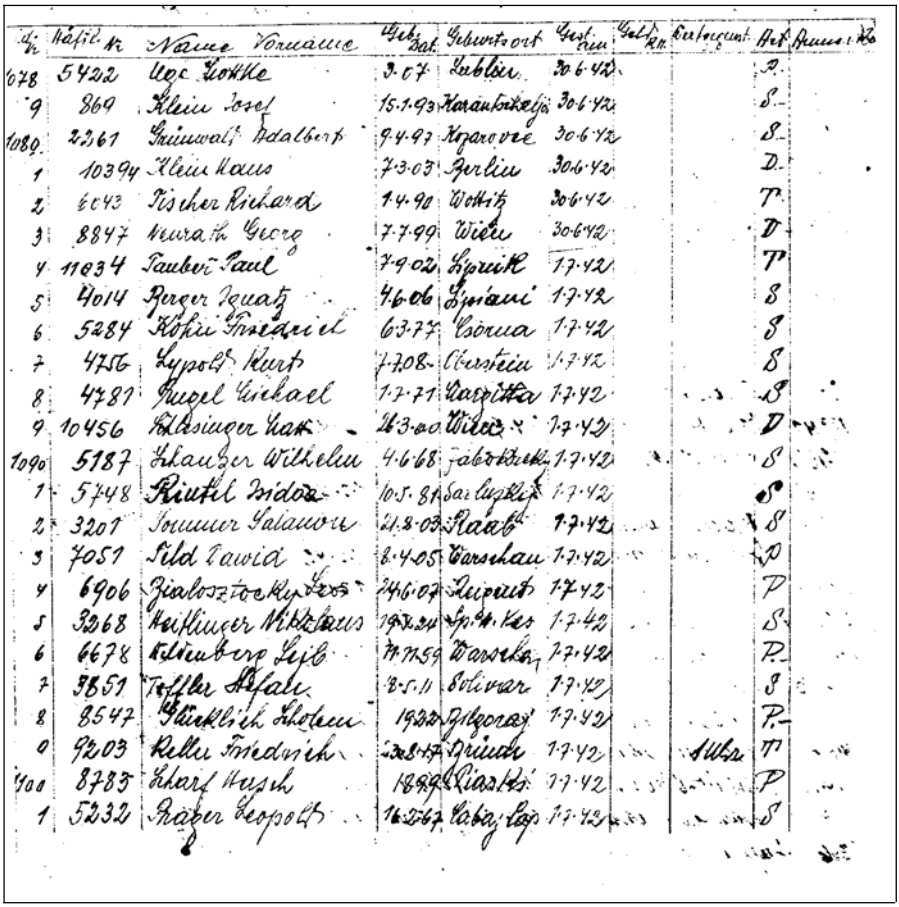

Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name Nomme	Geb. Dat.	Geburtsort	Gest. Tag	Geld RM	Entlassungsz.	Art	Bemerkungen
678	5422	Ugc Lottke	3.07	Lublin	30.6.42			S.	
9	869	Klein Josef	15.1.93	Karaubakeljo	30.6.42			S.	
1089	2261	Grünwald Adalbert	9.4.97	Kojarovce	30.6.42			S.	
1	10394	Klein Hans	7.3.03	Berlin	30.6.42			D.	
2	6043	Fischer Richard	1.4.90	Wottitz	30.6.42			T.	
3	8847	Neurath Georg	7.7.99	Wien	30.6.42			D	
4	11034	Taubert Paul	7.9.02	Lyrick	1.7.42			T	
5	4014	Berger Ignatz	4.6.06	Gniani	1.7.42			S	
6	5284	Köhn Friedrich	6.3.77	Csorna	1.7.42			S	
7	4756	Lypold Kurt	7.7.08	Oberstein	1.7.42			S	
8	4781	Kugel Michael	1.7.71	Karpitka	1.7.42			S	
9	10456	Kalsinger Hans	26.3.00	Wien	1.7.42			D	
1090	5187	Schauer Wilhelm	4.6.68	Jabotbek	1.7.42			S	
1	5748	Kintel Isidor	10.5.81	Sarlupkis	1.7.42			S	
2	3201	Sommer Salomon	21.8.03	Raab	1.7.42			S	
3	7051	Feld Dawid	8.4.05	Warschau	1.7.42			P	
4	6906	Ziaboszlocky Leo	24.6.07	Leipnik	1.7.42			P	
5	3268	Heiflinger Nikolaus	19.2.21	Spitz a. Ves	1.7.42			S	
6	6678	Eisenberg Leib	11.11.59	Warschau	1.7.42			P.	
7	3851	Teffler Stefan	2.5.11	Solivar	1.7.42			S	
8	8547	Glücklich Shalom	1932	Gilgoraj	1.7.42			P.	
9	9203	Keller Friedrich	28.8.17	Brünn	1.7.42		Uhr	T	
1100	8783	Scharf Hersch	1889	Piaski	1.7.42			P	
1	5232	Graber Leopold	16.2.67	Czbaz Lajos	1.7.42			S	

Document 12: Death Book, June 30 to July 1, 1942. Source: APMM, sygn. I.d.19, p. 37.

Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer

H.Nr.:	Art:	Name:		geb.am:	in:	verst.am:
16259	Pole	Bryczek	Walerij	22.7.18.	Rzeczica-Ksieza	20.X.
15968	-"-	Jaszkowskij	Ludwik	10.8.13.	Nakiik	-"-
15925	-"-	Olesiejuk	Jan	23.11.93.	Perszczowka	-"-
17232	-"-	Krzeczkowski	Czeslaw	1901.	Szitanec	8"-
4140	Jude	Korn	Emil	31.12.10.	Cerwenice	-"-
2176	-"-	Frater	Geza	26. 3.00.	Domaniky	-"-
3578	-"-	Klein	Nikolaus	21. 9.25.	Vranov n/T.	-"-
2266	-"-	Sonwarz	Adolf	6. 4.09.	Vylok	-"-
13475	-"-	Fränkel	Moschek	15.12.20.	Koszczenow	-"-
14371	Pole	Franczak	Jan	1918.	Majdan-Krasaninski	-"-
14006	-"-	Kolodejczik	Wincenty	13. 3.08.	Vulec	-"-
13829	-"-	Buczek	Jan	8. 1.03.	Skryniczyn	-"-
11306	Jude	Nassauer	Manfred	29.11.12.	Kriftel	-"-
11393	-"-	Stern	Edmund	21.2. 00.	Niederhochstadt	-"-
16781	-"-	Taus	Horst	7. 1.28.	Plauen	-"-
16189	Pole	Michalec	Ladislaus	1923.	Stefanowce	-"-
16061	-"-	Latos	Alexander	7. 4.05.	Dzirzkowice	-"-
16029	-"-	Mitosek	Eugenius	20. 1.23	Budziska	-"-
1514	Jude	Schimmerling	Ludwig	5. 8.12.	Bratislava	-"-
3561	-"-	Kulik	Pinkas	26. 5.09.	Nizny Komarnik	-"-
6165	-"-	Ohrenstein	Egon	7. 2.06.	Rakonitz	-"-
1436	Pole	Maj	Josef	30.10.24.	Kraszenin	-"-
5201	Jude	Spitzer	Koloman	4. 2.97.	Bratislava	-"-
14074	Pole	Krajnowski	Bolesiaw	1909.	Znila Ostruga	-"-
2925	Jude	Weiss	Arpad	27.12.98.	Nedozany	-"-
12074	Pole	Lapinski	Martin	30.10.17.	Zabozsie	-"-
4692	Jude	Reich	Gustaw	24.12.94.	Vlasim	-"-
744	-"-	Goldstein	Mikulas	8.12.08.	Namestovo	-"-
2231	-"-	Braun	Eugen	13. 1.94.	Tesary	-"-
3006	-"-	Kende	Felix	13. 3.25.	Bratislava	-"-
1380	Pole	Wojcik	Jan	17. 6.22.	Ostrowek	-"-
429	Jude	Friedmann	Julius	7. 1.09.	Dolny Kubin	-"-
9750	-"-	Roth	Josef	8.12.15.	Nagy Udvar	-"-
811	Pole	Lubelski	Piotr	29. 6.19.	Kosanow	-"-
4265	Jude	Wollitzer	Hermann	13. 3.24.	Trnava	-"-
2347	-"-	Kleinert	Tadeus	25. 8.07.	Depultecsa	Kralowska
12957	-"-	Lehrmann	Leser	1. 5.99.	Polawi	-"-
Feld II.						
16759	Jude	Bauer	Walter	19. 4.86.	Köslin	-"-
15292	-"-	Haller	Josef	30. 6.13.	Warschau	-"-
18196	-"-	Freuerlich	Moses	2. 5.18.	Baranow	-"-
1707	-"-	Sokolowicz	Pinkus	1. 3.04.	Bialystok	-"-
12645	-"-	Blumenthal	Elias	20.10.08.	Sochaczew	-"-
15084	-"-	Lang	Chaim	14. 1.09.	Warschau	-"-
14398	-"-	Zernik	Ludwig	30. 7.06.	Berlin	-"-
14535	-"-	Budnik	Henryk	20. 3.28.	Plock	-"-
16680	-"-	Katz	Scnol	20. 1.01.	Belcive	-"-
17375	-"-	Finkelstein	Lejbusch	5.19.	Kurow	-"-
16739	-"-	Müller	Max	8. 2.84.	Marisfeld	-"-
16695	-"-	Magnuschewski	Lubin	1895.	Brzezicy	-"-
16790	-"-	Löwenstein	Hans	17. 7.26.	Gara	-"-
16721	-"-	Zuer	Wolfgang	25.12.21.	Chemnitz	-"-
2568	-"-	Terespolski	Icek	30. 6.11.	Henrikow	-"-
1198	-"-	Kessel	Icek	12.11.05.	Zarczow	-"-
17573	-"-	Malkesmann	Pesach	30.10.13.	Wonwolnica	-"-
11942	-"-	Sonwarz	Adolf	12. 2.08.	Manusovce	-"-
12836	-"-	Tepper	Alter	30.11.90.	Warschau	-"-
13341	-"-	Wysipka	Schmul	20.12.96.	Kaluszin	-"-
18243	-"-	Halberstein	Chaskel	23. 7.02.	Alt Sandätz	-"-
15208	-"-	Goldstein	Lejser	20. 5.83.	Winzdoznie	-"-
15422	-"-	Geisenberg	Aron	21. 6.21.	Litzmannstadt	-"-
9167	-"-	Pick	Josef	11. 8.01.	Neu Kostelec	-"-
6791	-"-	Kiszka	Rafael	24. 5.24.	Lublin	-"-

Document 13: Death Report for the Personal Effects Depot, dated October 23, 1942, refers to October 20. Source: GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 227.

Lfde Nr.	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Heimat	Todestag	Todesursache
6	Silberberg	Hersch	18.6.22	poln. Jud	30.11.42	Herzschwäche bei Grippe
5	Vorstädter	Meyer	6.4.04	" "	"	" " "
7	Wurzeldorf	Lejb	1923	" "	"	" " "
8	Kastl	Ludewit	19.9.19	slow. "	"	" " "
9	Kochan	Abe	10.3.16	poln. "	"	" " "
3170	Korn	Icek	16.8.22	" "	"	" " "
1	Nussbaum	Jojne	15.7.12	" "	"	" bei Darmkatarrh
2	Mandel	Oskar	17.12.95	slow. "	"	" "
3	Rothberg	Simon	26.2.21	poln. "	"	" "
4	Sitmann	Sucher	15.7.19	" "	"	" "
5	Jechinowicz	Hersch	25.4.08	" "	"	" "
6	Baum	Moschek	20.7.19	" "	"	" "
7	Biernzweig	Schloma	5.5.04	" "	"	" "
8	Berenfeld	Schloma	17.3.09	" "	"	" "
9	Friedmann	Josef	28.3.13	" "	"	" "
3180	Führer	Schmul	14.3.98	" "	"	" "
1	Goldberger	Siegfried	9.6.07	slow. "	"	" "
2	Kwiatkowski	Hersch	17.12.04	poln. "	"	" "
3	Balin	Dawid	15.2.23	" "	"	" "
4	Lichtenberg	Fajwel	19.3.13	" "	"	" "
5	Wollberg	Israel	26.5.04	" "	"	" "
6	Wolf	Jakob	18.5.10	" "	"	" "
7	Witonski	Berek	10.7.03	" "	"	" "
8	Kloda	Josef	5.1.21	" "	"	" "
9	Hanok	Alfred	4.5.83	Prot. "	"	" bei Lungenentzünd.
3190	Jungmann	Heinrich	3.5.23	poln. "	"	" "
1	Selig	Kalman	8.9.03	" "	"	" "
2	Sterenbuch	Sucher	10.5.13	" "	"	" "
3	Bogmann	Chil	4.10.13	" "	"	" "
	./.					./.

Document 14: *List of the Deceased for the Majdanek Camp,* Nov. 30, 1942. Source: Archive of the Glowna Komisja Bdania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, 626, z/OL 3, p. 52.

4	Milanowski	Franciszek	24.11.97	Zakrzew	poln. Geisel
5	Albinger	Josef	15.6.11	Chomenczyska	" "
6	Czerjakow	Pawel	1.7.02	Tarnowatka	" "
7	Durak	Stanislaw	21.3.23	Dombini	"
8	Widynski	Stanislaw	24.12.13	Wola-Niemiecka	"
9	Wróbel	Boleslaw	1.5.13	Dombie	"
3700	Patro	Adam	21.10.13	Ruzaniec	"
1	Skuplewski	Tadeusz	5.10.08	Lublin	Arbeitsscheuer
2	Krukowski	Tadeusz	8.11.23	Krasowka	poln.Geisel
	Zakreślono:				
	" Sas	Danylo	15.10.88	Lotow	poln.Geisel"
3	Sadowski	Zenon	2.2.22	Wysokie	"
4	Karpowicz	Josef	1896	Weglanka	"
5	Krajewski	Franciszek	10.10.11	Sklarwa	"
6	Czuba	Jan	10.10.84	Malochwej	"
7	Bue	Waclaw	20.9.19	Kondkownica	"
8	Bubrzawa	Wladyslaw	10.1.03	Jadowniki-Mokre	"
9	Gajko	Wladyslaw	[illegible]	Dorochucz	"
3710	Grzechnik	Michal	1903	Lypiny	"
1	Papinski	Antoni	29.5.24	Tuczna	"
2	Sowa	Boleslaw	1924	Hosznia	"
3	) Zajonc	Lukasz	10.8.92	Bialka	"

Monat Dezember 1942		letzte Nummer	Nov.1942	13235
Todesfälle von Juden im Kzl.Lublin	2505	" "	Dez.1942	13713
diverse Schutzhäftlinge /-Polen,Griechen,Civilrussen etc./	478		Tote Sch.	478
insgesamt	2983	Tote im Dezember 1942		

Document 15: Deaths in the concentration camp Lublin in December 1942. Source: as for Document 14, p. 59.

Verstorbene Häftlinge im Monat März 1944

P. D. Sch. H. Männer	386	
" " " Frauen	72	458
Polen Sch. H. Männer	241	
" " " Frauen	6	247
Russen Sch. H. Männer	290	
" " " Frauen	19	309
russ. Zivilarb. Männer	265	
" " Frauen	12	277
russ. Kriegsgef.	21	
fremder Schutzmann	8	29
Franzosen Sch. H. M.	107	
" " " Fr.	1	108
Belgier " " M.	7	
" " " Fr.	1	8
Holländer " " M.	10	
" Fr.	1	11
Albanier " " M.	6	
Jugoslaven " " M	33	
" Fr.	1	40
Übertrag:		1.487

Über
Gri
Kro
Slov
Serb
Prot
"
Italie
Letten
Litau
Staat
Pro
Tsch
Volks
"
Ld. St.
"
"
2
2

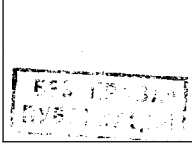

Document 16: Deaths in the concentration camp Lublin in March 1944. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 211a-212.

Übertrag:		1.487
Griechen Ehr. Hb. M.	11	11
Kroaten " " M	25	
" " " Fr.	1	26.
Slovenen " " M.	9	
Serben " " "	5	14.
Protektorat " "	15	
" " " Fr.	5	20
Italiener " " M.	67	67.
Letten " " "	2	
Litauer " " "	2	4.
Staatenlose " "	7	
Protektorat " " Fr.	1.	
Flüchtlinge " " M.	1	
Volksdeutsche " M.	14.	
" " Fr.	2.	25.
Zusammen:		1.654

Lfd. Nr. Übert. März 1944
" " " Februar "

22.339
20.685
1.654

Document 16, cont'd.

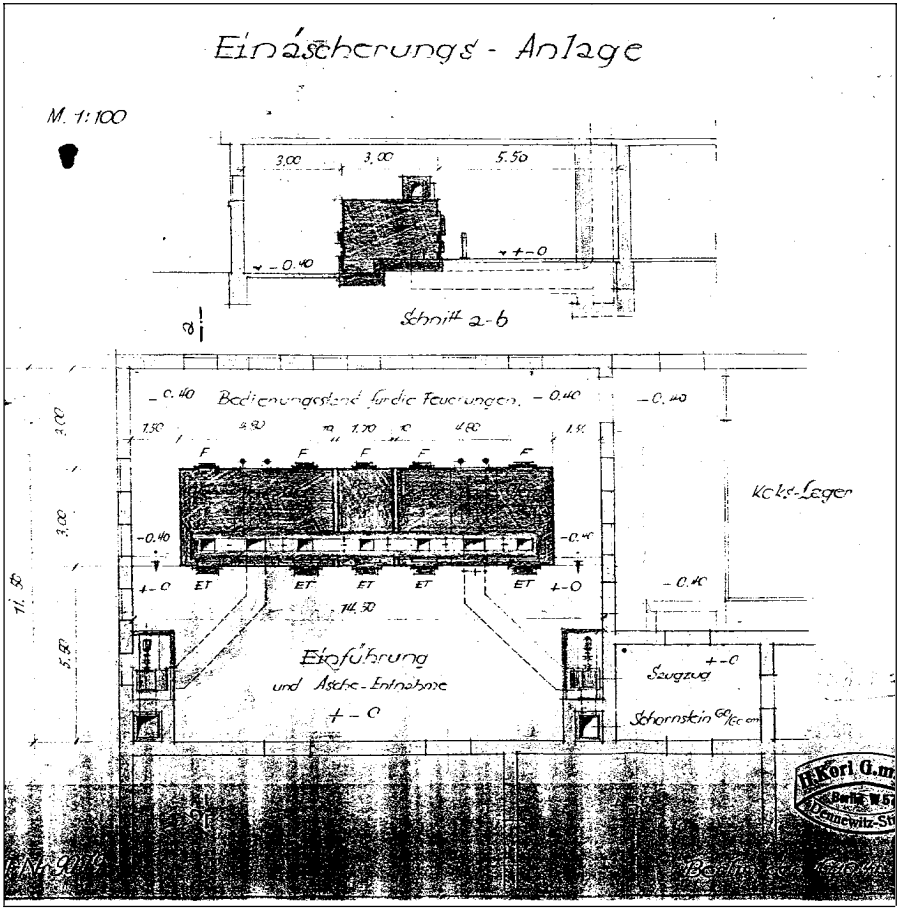

Document 17: Kori Diagram J.-Nr. 9079 from Oct. 16, 1941: *Cremation facility.* Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1, p. 11.

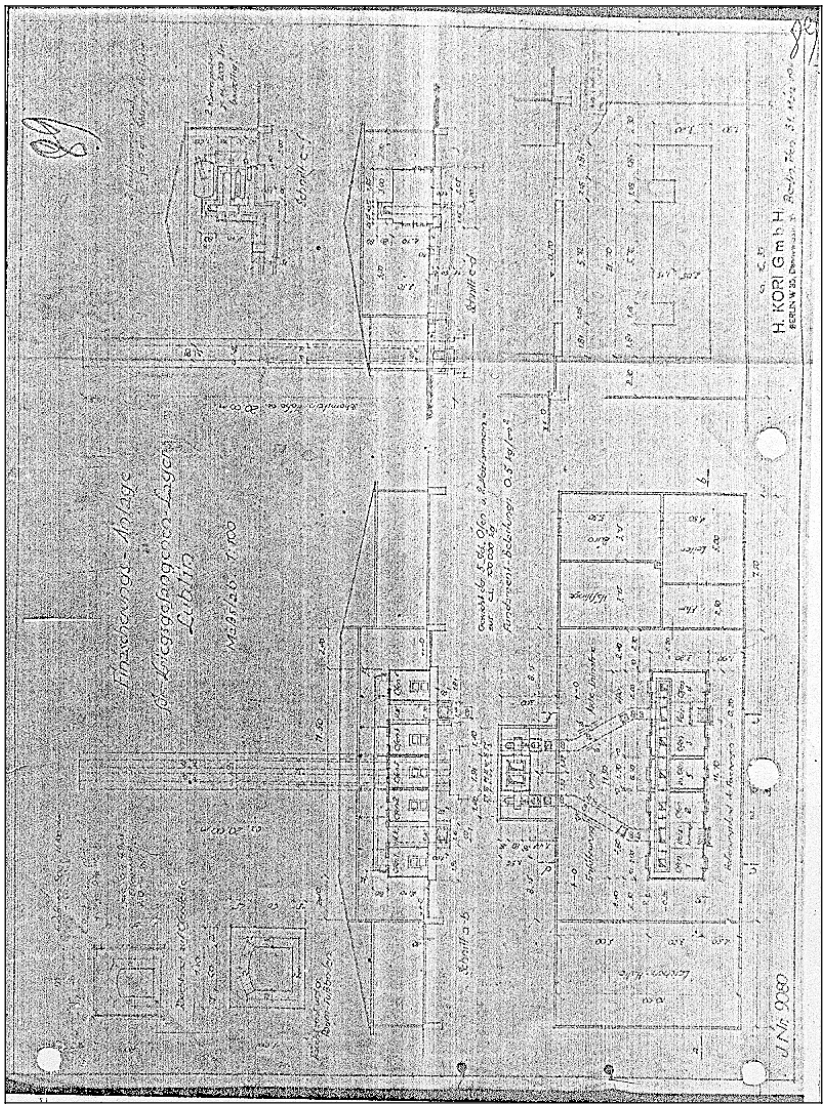

Document 18: Kori Diagram J.-Nr. 9080 from March 31, 1942: *Cremation facility for the POW Camp Lublin.* Source: GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89a.

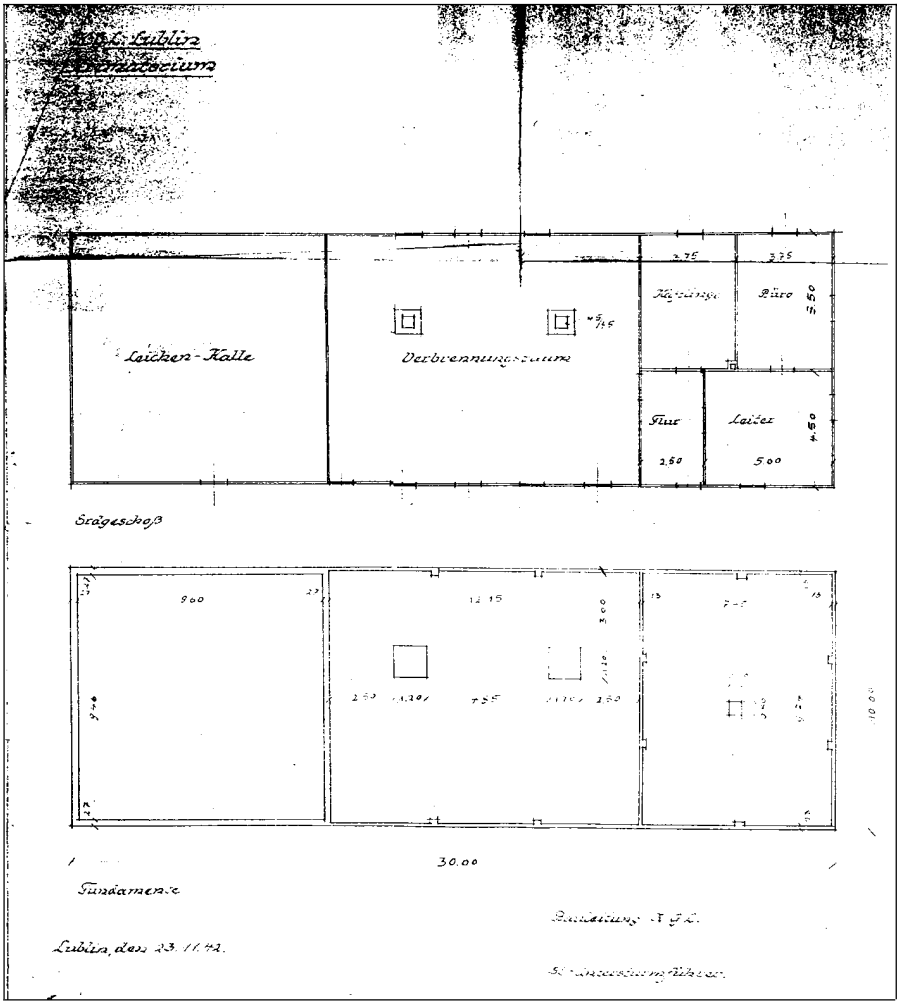

Document 19: Diagram by the Building Administration of the POW Camp Lublin, Nov. 23, 1942, *POW Camp Lublin Crematorium*. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 2.

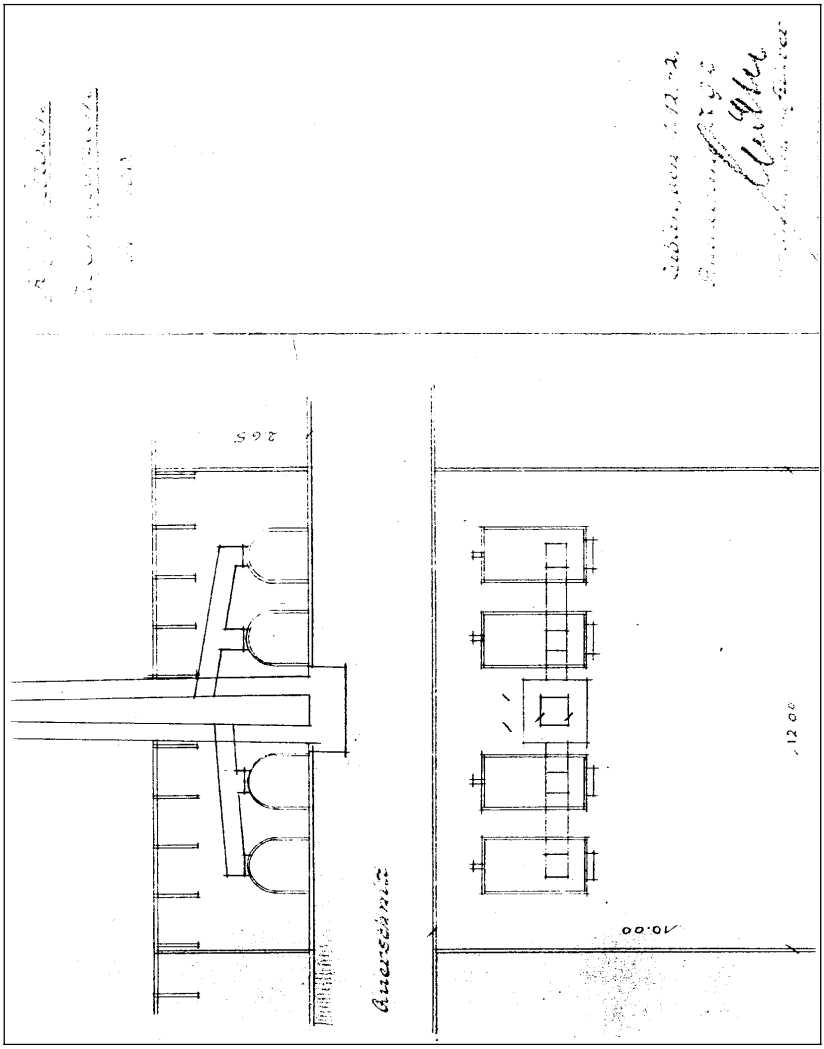

Document 20: Diagram by the Central Building Office of the POW Camp Lublin, Dec. 1, 1942, *POW Camp Lublin Crematorium*. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 2.

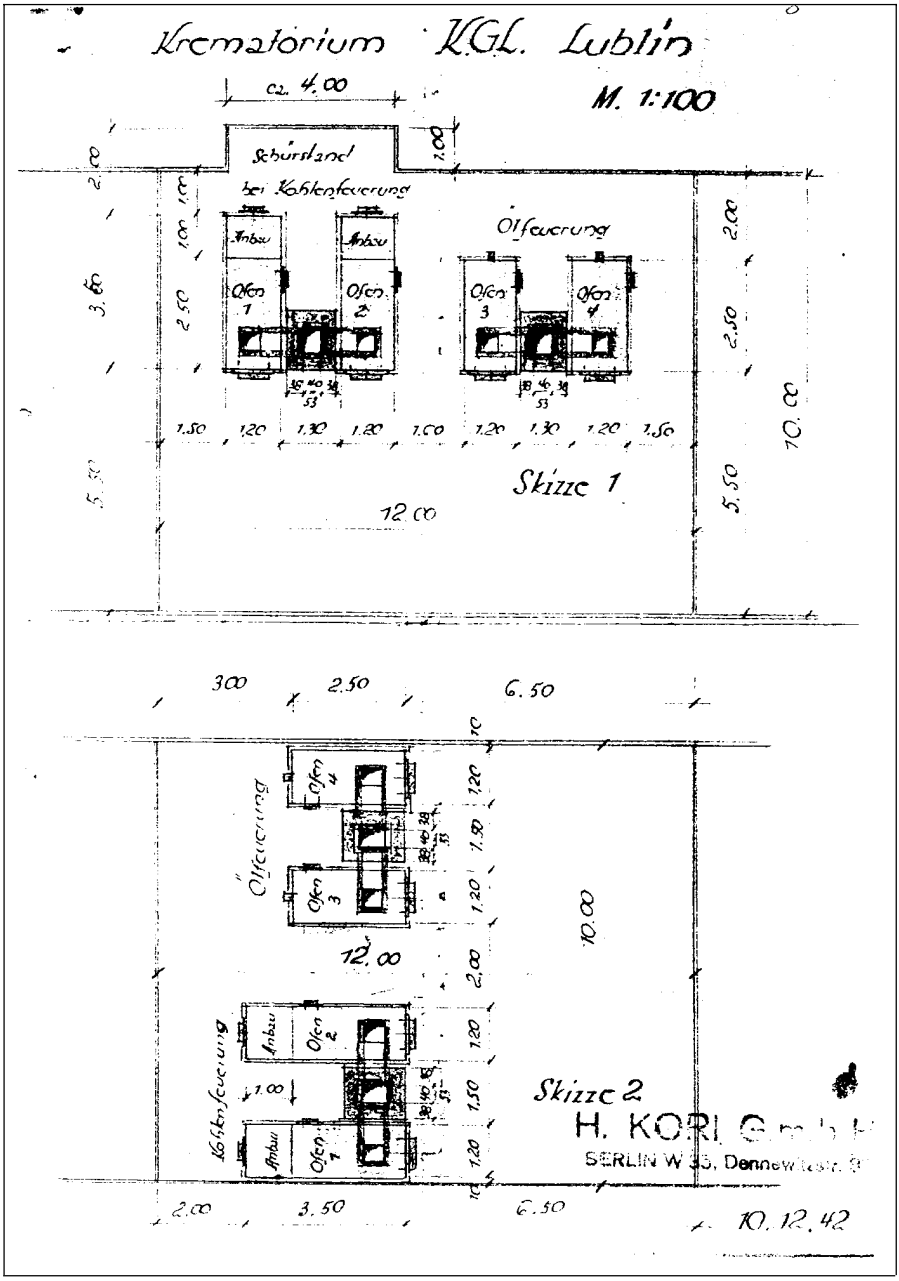

Document 21: Kori Diagram from Dec. 10, 1942: *POW Camp Lublin Crematorium.* Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 2, p. 8.

595 250

H. KORI G.m.b.H.

Technisches Büro und Fabrik
für
Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art
und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen
Kesseleinmauerungen - Schornsteinbau
Glüh-, Schmelz-, Muffel- und Wärmeöfen, sowie
sämtliche Feuerungsanlagen der Metallindustrie
Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien

Fernsprecher: Sammelnr. 22 54 64
Telegramme: Kori-Berlin 35

Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 31359
Bank-Konto: Dresdner Bank Berlin, Depositenkasse 3
Potsdamer Straße 111

Erfüllungs- und Gerichtsort: Berlin

V.-He/L.

BERLIN W 35, den 8. Januar 1943
Dennewitzstr. 35

An das

Hauptamt C III vom Reichsführer SS
und Chef der Deutschen Polizei

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West,
Unter den Eichen 126

	CIII2	CIII3	CIII4
Schriftl. B	R	F	
W.v.		ZdA.	

9. JAN. 1943

Betr.: Krematoriumsanlage Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin.

In obiger Angelegenheit unterbreiten wir Ihnen zunächst in der Anlage die Copie unseres Schreibens an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei L u b l i n. Wir fügen gleichzeitig eine Abschrift unseres Angebotes vom 9.4.42 bei, welches alle Einzelheiten über den Umfang unserer Lieferungen und Leistungen für diese Komm. enthält. Zu diesem Schreiben gehört auch die beiliegende Zeichnung J.Nr. 9079 die eine Ergänzung durch die Zeichnung J.Nr. 9112 erhielt, wenigstens soweit es sich um die Anordnung der Schornsteine handelt. Die beiden vor dem Schornstein angeordenten Saugzuganlagen brachten wir in Vorschlag, weil zwischen den Einäscherungsöfen 1 u. 2 sowie 3 u. 4 je ein Heizschlangensystem für die Rauchgasausnutzung eingebaut werden soll, um heißes Wasser kostenlos in großen Mengen zu gewinnen. Die Umführung der Rauchgase durch das Heizschlangensystem bedingt - besonders an heißen Sommertagen - einen künstlichen Auftrieb für die Rauchgase, den man nur mit den vorgesehenen Saugzuganlagen zu erreichen vermag.

Wir berichteten bereits mit unserem Schreiben vom 25.9.42 unter Berufung auf Ihr Schreiben vom 2.12.42, daß die Armaturteile bis auf wenige Stücke hier an unserem Lager versandbereit liegen und zwar für 5 Öfen. Der Abruf Ihrerseits könnte demnach jederzeit erfolgen und wir werden dann auch bemüht bleiben das Chamottematerial von einem Oberschlesischen Werk auf den Weg nach Lublin zu bringen. Vorsatz- und Hintermauerungssteine sowie Mörtel und Zement beschaffen wir uns durch die örtliche Bauleitung in Lublin gegen Verrechnung.

Wir erwarten gern Ihre Stellungnahme zu unserem Heutigen.

Anlagen

H. KORI G.m.b.H.

Heil Hitler

Document 22: Letter from the company Kori to *Hauptamt CIII* of the Economic-Administrative Main Office, dated January 8, 1943. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 250.

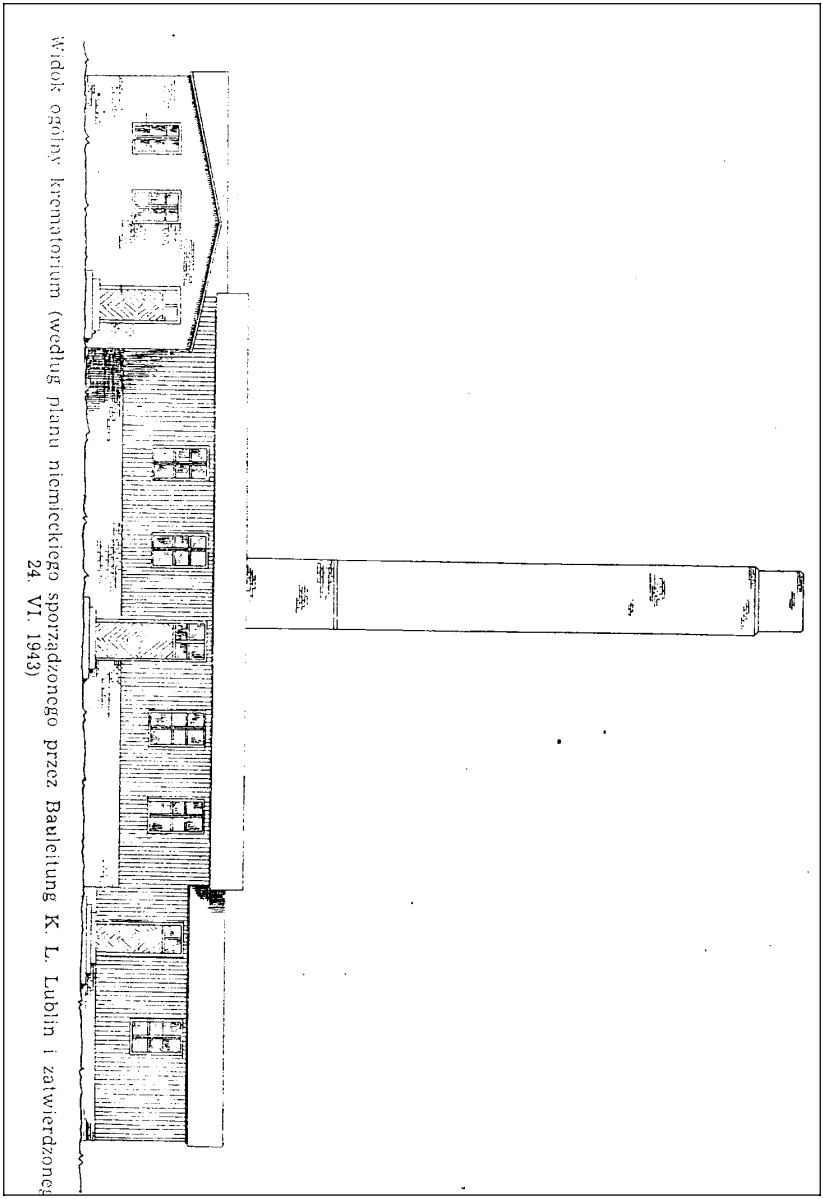

Document 23: Diagram of the new crematorium, by the Building Administration of the concentration camp Lublin, dated June 24, 1943. Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *"Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek"* (see Document 6), unnumbered page.

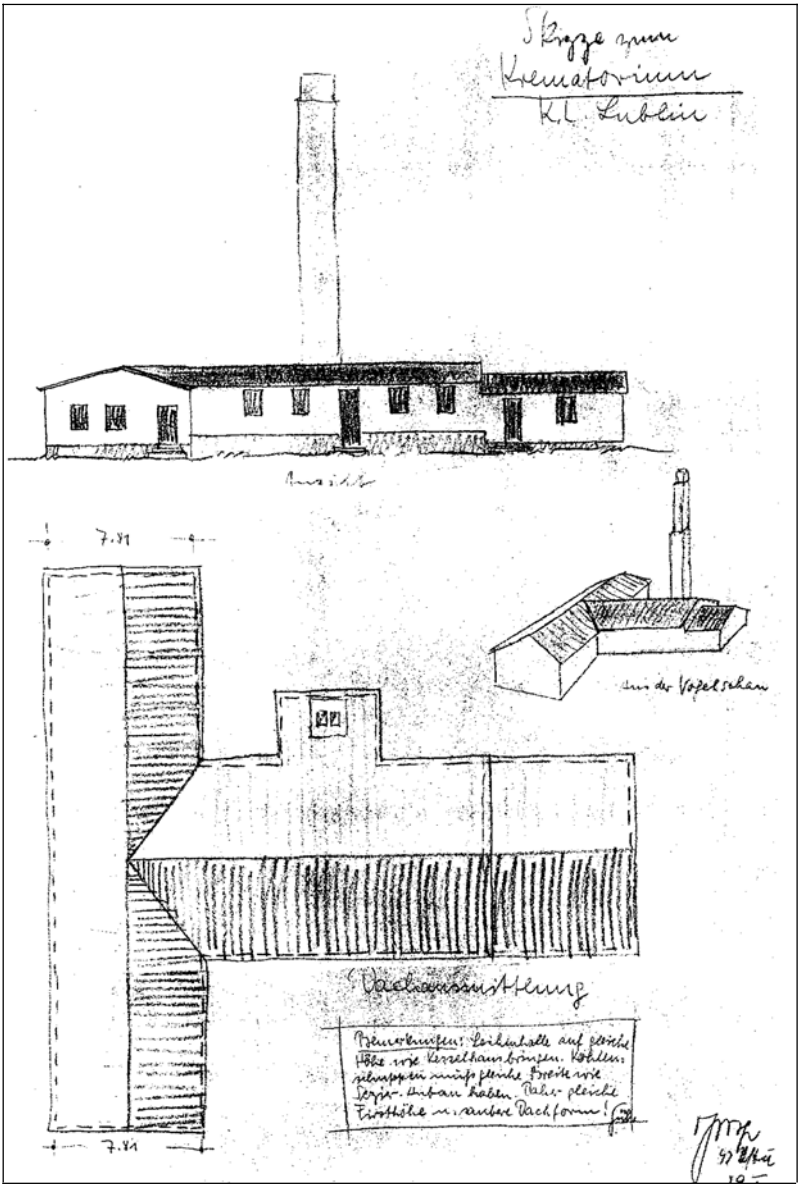

Document 24: Diagram of the new Crematorium, by the Central Building Office of the concentration camp Lublin, dated June 29, 1943. Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 70, p. 1.

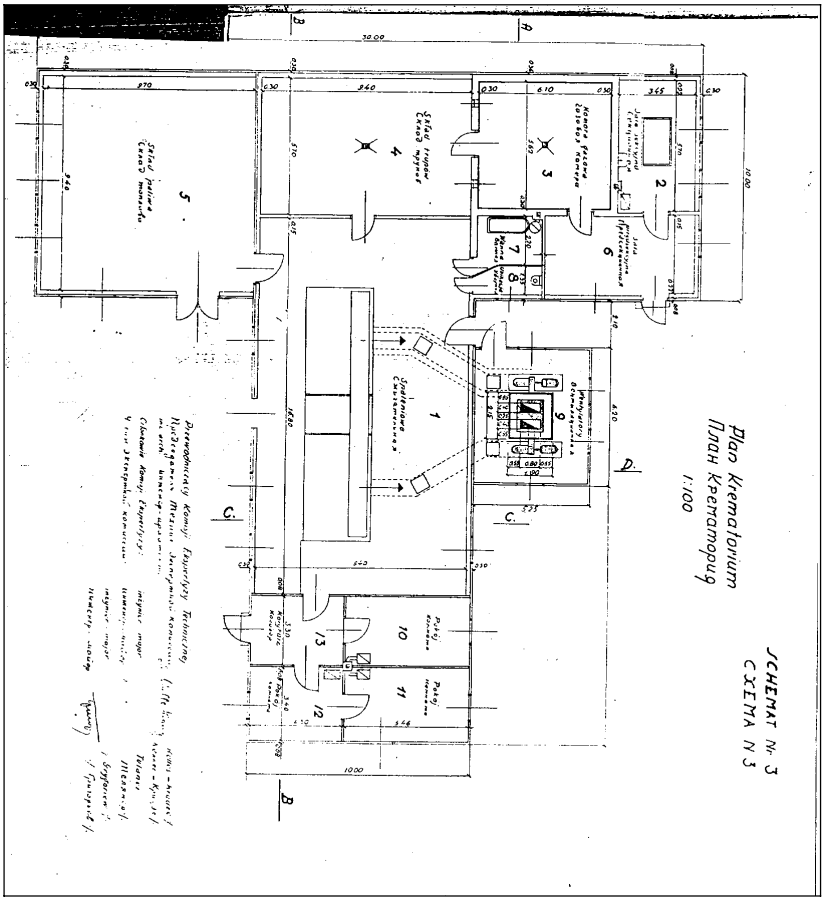

Document 25: Plan of the new Crematorium, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 115.

Waffen-SS
Konzentrationslager Lublin
Kommandantur

283

SS-Scharf. (R) Erich Mußfeld
geb. 18.2.13

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Juni 1943
zum SS-Oberscharführer (R)
befördert.

1. Juni 1943

SS-Untersturmführer
und Adjutant

Document 26: Erich Mußfeldt's promotion from SS-*Scharführer* to SS-*Oberscharführer*, June 1, 1943. Source: GARF, 7021-107-5, p. 283.

Приложение 2.

ТЕХНИЧЕСКОЕ ОБОСНОВАНИЕ РАБОТЫ СЖИГАТЕЛЬНЫХ ПЕЧЕЙ.

А. Схема обогрева сжигательных печей /см.схему № 5/.

Разогрев печей для сжигания трупов производился коксом, о чем свидетельствует сжиг кокса на территории крематория и небольшие остатки кокса в ящиках у каждой печи. Продукты горения, как кокса при разогреве печей, так и трупов при сжигании их в печи, последовательно проходили: через камеру сжигания /1/, верхний горизонтальный оборочный канал /2/, вертикальный дымоход /3/ и поступали через боров /4/ в дымовую трубу с помещением посредством вентилятора.

Для обеспечения нормального температурного режима в работе печей при загрузке их трупами, загружаемые печи посредством шибера могли отключаться от общей системы блока. В шибере имеется специальное отверстие диаметром 85 мм для взятия определенных дымового потока в отключаемой печи.

Б. Пропускная способность сжигательных печей.

Пропускная способность сжигательных печей зависит от:

1. от температуры в камере сжигания;
2. времени, потребного для одной загрузки;
3. количества загружаемых трупов;
4. времени сжигания одновременной загрузки.

1. Температура в камере сжигания:

Камера сжигания выложена из динасового огнеупора и была рассчитана на температуру 1300-1400° С. При осмотре блока сжигательных печей установлено: во всех сжигательных камерах динасовая кладка имеет значительные оплавления, а динасовый кирпич колошниковых ребаток имеет глубокое вплавление золы и перерождение модифицирован кремнит. Чугунные дверцы в верхнем горизонтальном оборочном канале, в нижней своей части, деформированы вследствие оплавлений.

Оплавление динасового огнеупора в камерах сжигания и перерождение модифицирован кремнит в динасовой кладке колошников свидетельствуют о том, что температура в камере сжигания была больше 1500°. Деформация и оплавление чугунных дверцов свидетельствуют о температуре отходящих газов порядка 1200°.

2. Время, потребное для одной загрузки трупами одной камеры.

Загрузка трупов в сжигательные камеры могла производиться только с одной стороны блока сжигательных печей. В момент осмотра блока сжигательных печей было обнаружено перед загруженным фронтом сжигательных камер много обгоревших трупов с обугленными конечностями, что свидетельствует о предварительном штабелировании трупов на площадке перед печами для ускорения загрузки. Имеющиеся на воде печей железные носилки служили исключительно для подачи трупов в сжигательные камеры, что подтверждается наличием рольгангов перед каждой печью.

Вследствие высокой температуры в печах, загрузки их трупами могли производиться следующим образом:

а/ трупы подавались на железные носилки, устанавливаемые на рольгангах;

б/ открывались двери в сжигательную камеру;

в/ трупы на носилках по рольгангу вкатывались до колошников и специальной вилкой сбрасывались из колошника в сжигательную камеру.

Все вышеперечисленные операции по загрузке печей при наличии перед сжигательного штабелирования обработанных трупов, перед каждой загружаемой камерой, могли быть произведены в 2-3 минуты.

3. Количество загружаемых трупов в сжигательную печь.

Наличие на момент осмотра большого количества костной золы в камере сжигания, колошниковом пространстве и на колошниках топки для обогрева печей, а также наличие трупов перед фронтом печей с обугленными конечностями, указывает на одновременное сжигание нескольких трупов в каждой печи. Практически в каждую печь можно было поместить два целых трупа, либо 4 с обугленными конечностями.

4. Время, потребное для одновременного сжигания загрузки в печи

При определении потребного времени для полного сжигания трупов исходим из расчета сжигания одного трупа в одной печи. При этом имеем:

а/ труп человека содержит воды - 66%, углеродов - 1,15, жиров и белков - 47,3% и золы - 5,6%;

б/ в весовой пропорции /при весе истощенного трупа 50 кг/ воды - 33 кг, углеродов - 0,6 кг, жиров и белков 13,95 кг и золы - 2,8 кгр.

в/ органическую часть, состоящую жиры и белки, ориентировочно состоящую из углерода и водорода, в соотношении 4 : 1, т.е. 80% углерода и 20% водорода /содержанием кислорода в углеводах, а также серы и азота в органической части, вследствие их незначительных величин, пренебрегаем/.

Таким образом, один труп содержит 11,2 кгр. углерода и 2,8 кгр. водорода.

При горении трупа - 11,2 кгр. углерода образуют 41 кгр. углекислоты, и 2,8 кгр. водорода - 25 кгр. воды /водяных паров/. На горение 11,2 кгр. углерода нам теоретически потребуется 29,5 кгр. кислорода, а на 2,8 кгр. водорода - 22,3 кгр.кислорода. Всего теоретически потребуется 51,8 кгр. кислорода.

При горении трупа с избытком воздуха а=1,3 потребуется 67,4 кгр.кислорода.Этому количеству кислорода будет соответствовать 228,9 кгр. азота из воздуха.

Весовой состав продуктов горения,образующихся при сжигании трупа следующий:

водяных паров	- 58,2 кгр.
углекислоты	41,6 "
кислорода	15,5 "
азота	228,9 "

или в объемных соотношениях:

водяных паров	72,4 кубометра
углекислоты	21,2 --"--
кислорода	10,8 --"--
азота	168,8 --"--

Всего при сжигании одного трупа получается продуктов горения 283,3 кубометра.

Для нормальных условий температуру отходящих продуктов горения в конце борова принимаем равной 400° С. При этой температуре объем дымовых газов, получаемых с одного трупа,равняется 685 кубометров.

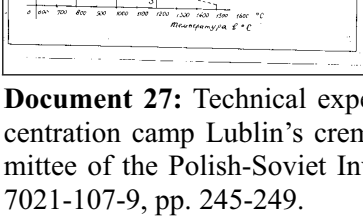

На основании прилагаемого ориентировочного графика определения времени сжигания трупов в различных крематорных печах, в зависимости от температуры, преобладающей одного трупа в печи,выполненной из динасовых огнеупоров, при температуре в камере сжигания в 1400° С. будет продолжаться не более 20 минут.

При скорости дымовых газов /без применения принудительного дутья/ 3 м. в секунду и одновременной работе двух печей на один боров диаметр нижнего сечения дымовой трубы будет равен 0,30 м., что соответствует площади сечения трубы геометрических сжигательных печей в концентрационном лагере г.Люблин, без учета имеющихся двух мощных вентиляторов с производительностью 166 кубометров в минуту.

Одновременная работа двух установленных вентиляторов обеспечивает значительно более сжатый марш сжигания и позволяла подвергать загрузке печей. Таким образом, принимая во внимание прилагаемый график определения времени сжигания трупов,заключаем,что на сжигание трупов требуется не более 10-12 минут.

Наш расчет подтверждается и тем обстоятельством,что при замене второго дымовых газов печи работали минимально на-на отсутствие температурного перепада,что видно из письма фирмы Н.Крок от 8 января 1943 г., адресованного Главному Управлению С.Ш. для рейхсфюрера СС и зиду Германской полиции по вопросу крематория в конц.лагере гор.Люблин. В этом письме рекомендуется устроить специальные устройства для обогрева больших количеств воды с целью обеспечения нормального температурного перепада дымовых газов.

Исходя из вышеприведенных расчетов следует,что:

а/ температура в камерах сжигания поддерживалась до 1500° С.

б/двухзагрузки печей трупами и очистки нижнего зольника требовалось не более 3-х минут;

в/одновременно в одну печь могло загружаться 4 обработанных трупа вместе с обугленными конечностями;

г/ потребное время для сжигания одновременной загрузки длилось не более 12 минут.

Таким образом, при круглосуточной работе сжигательных печей пропускная способность их за 24 часа составляет:

$$\frac{24 \times 60 \times 4 \times 5}{15} = 1920 \text{ трупов.}$$

Председатель экспертной комиссии инженер-архитектор /КРАВЕЦ/

Члены: инженер-майор, доцент /ТЕЛЕНЕВ/

Инженер-майор, доцент канд.технич. наук /ГРИГОРЬЕВ/

Document 27: Technical expert report about the function of the concentration camp Lublin's cremation furnaces, drawn up by a subcommittee of the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249.

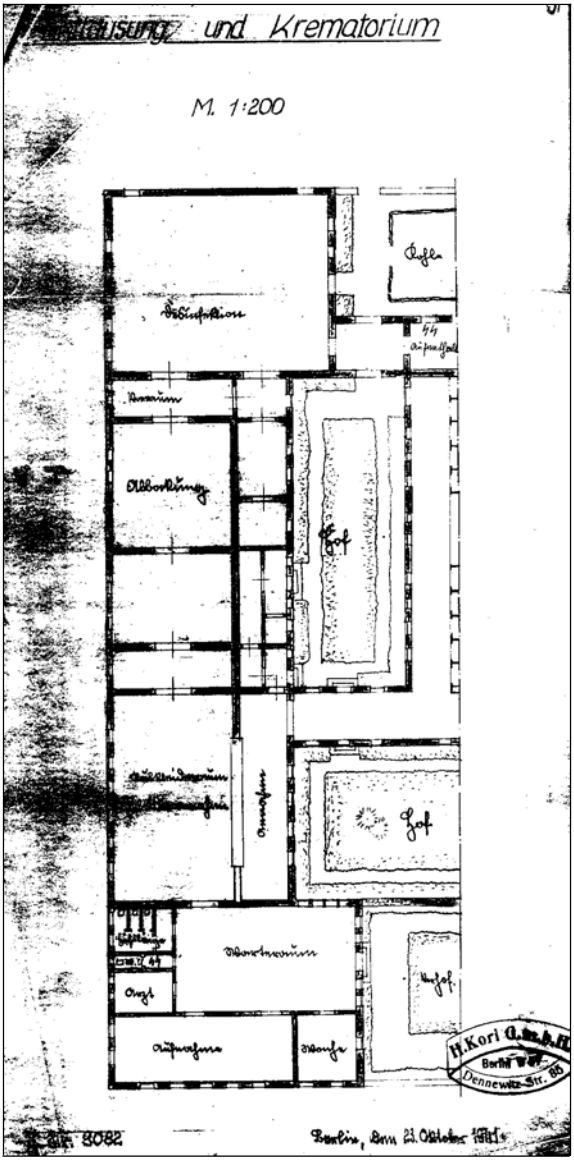

Document 28: Kori Diagram J.-Nr. 9082 from Oct. 23, 1941: Delousing and Crematorium. Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.

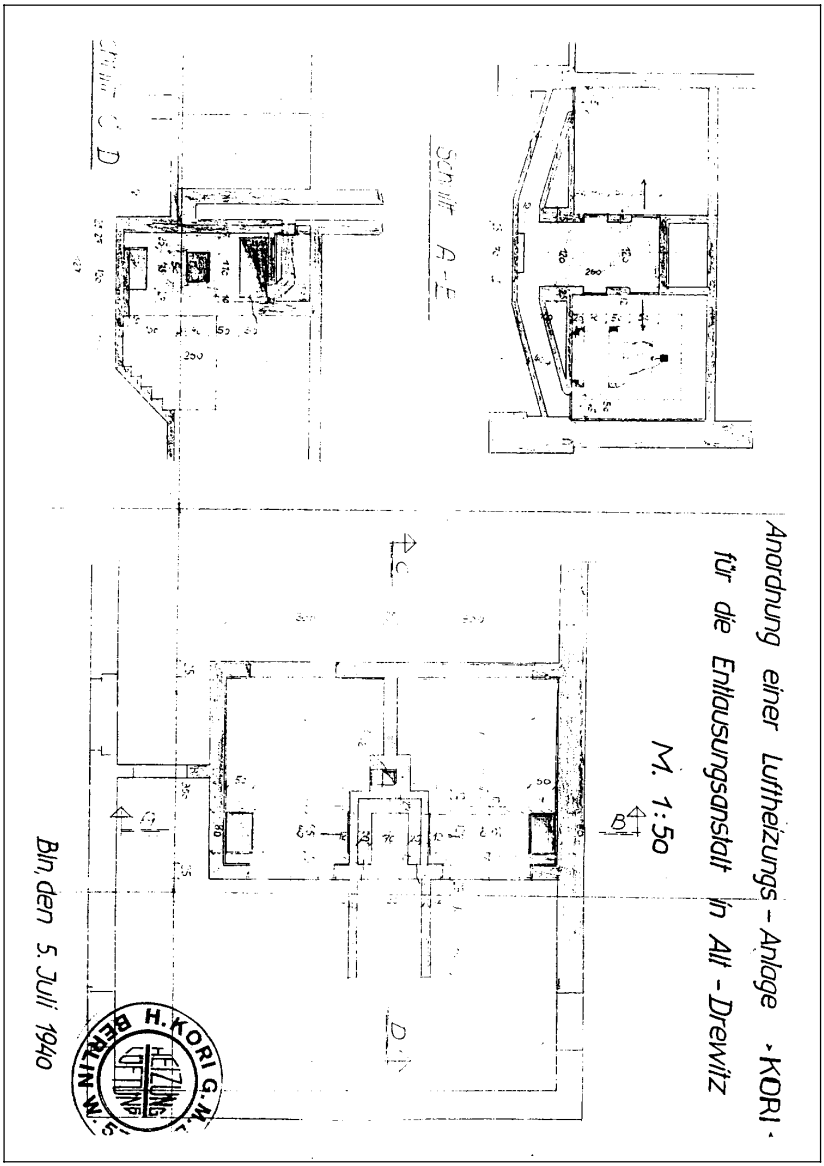

Document 29: Kori Diagram J.-Nr. 9081 from June 5, 1940: *Layout of a 'Kori' Air-Heating Facility for the Delousing Facility in Alt-Drewitz.* Source: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1.

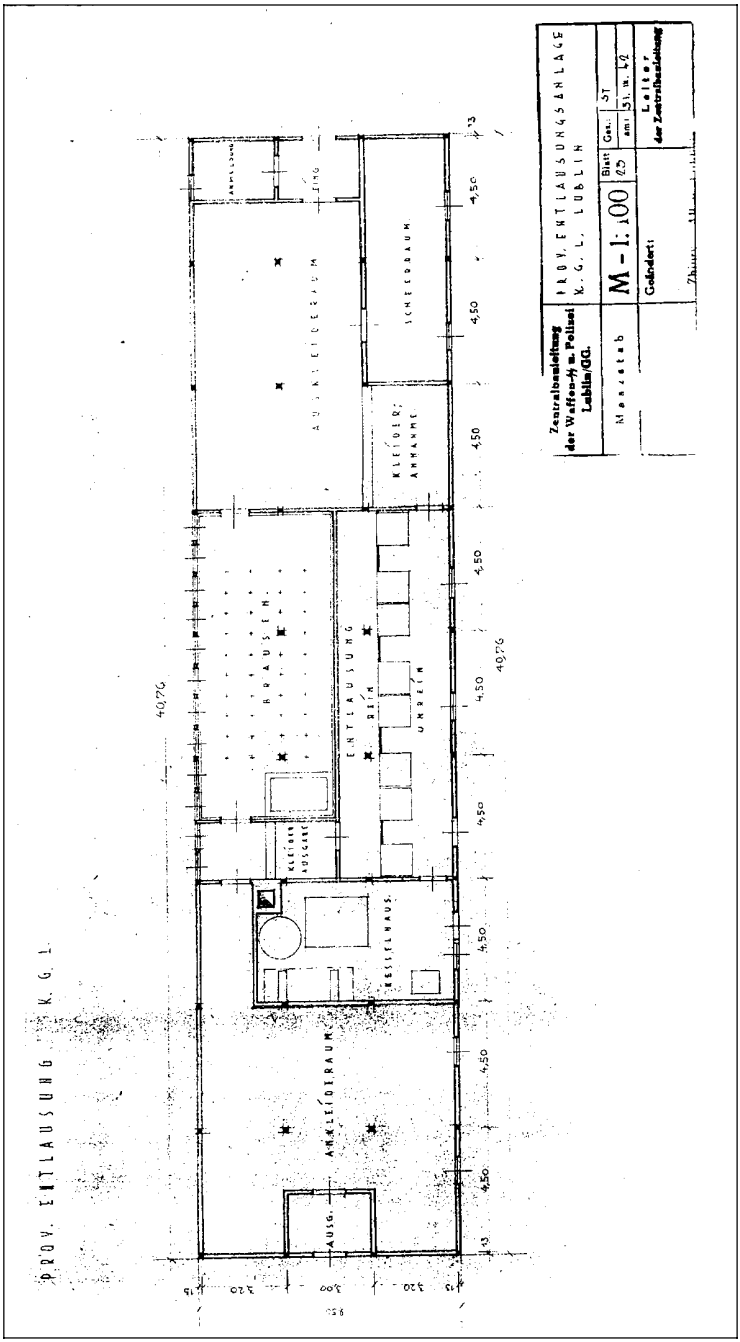

Document 30: Diagram by the POW Camp Lublin's Central Construction Office, March 31, 1942, *Temp. Delousing POW Camp*. Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 41, p. 5.

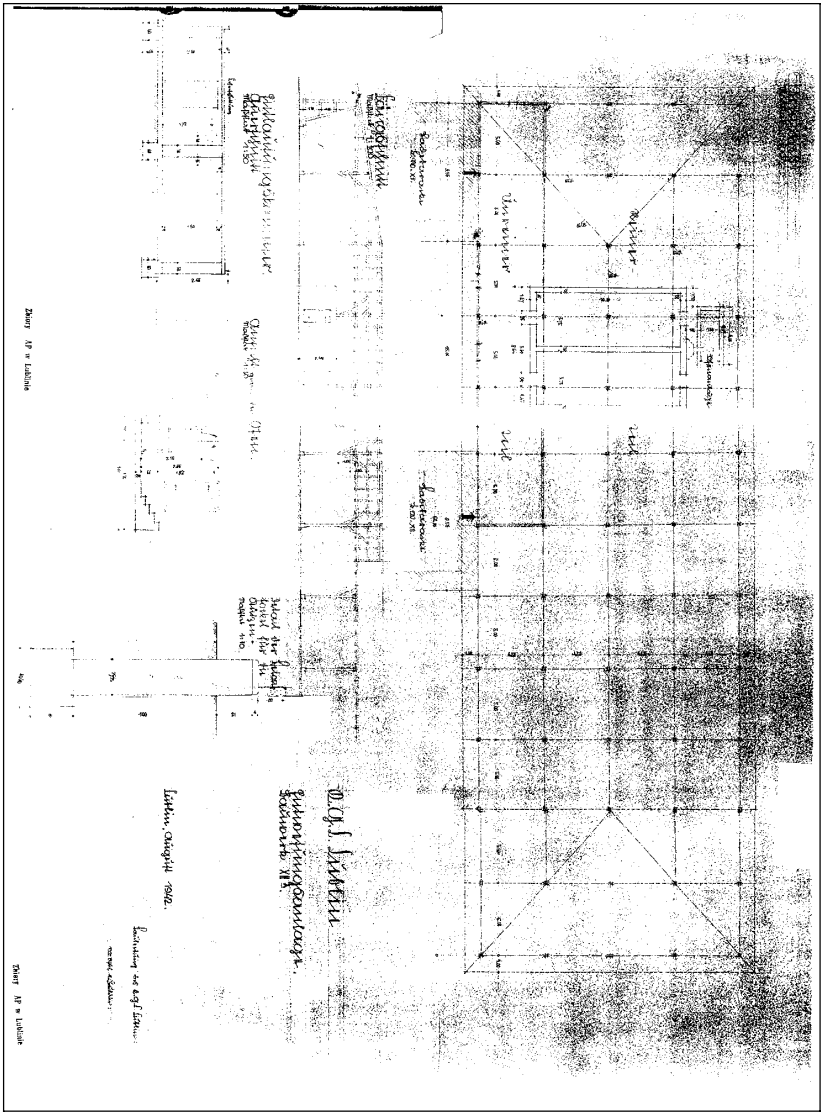

Document 31: Diagram of the POW Camp Lublin, drawn by the Central Building Office in August 1942, *POW Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII*[4]. Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 41, p. 4.

MICHAEL OCHNIK
BAUUNTERNEHMER
Lublin, Sliskastrasse 6/3
Fernruf 35-40

Lublin, den 18. November 1942.

K o s t e n v o r a n s c h l a g

für die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Lublin

auf Arbeiten für das Felz- u. Bekleidungswerk.

[illegible] Ofenkachelöfen in der Gaskammer aufmauern,

[illegible] 0.75 x 0.75 x 1.70 mit Ausbauen der Be=

standteilen. [illegible]

zl 285.00

MICHAEL OCHNIK
BAUUNTERNEHMER
Lublin, Sliskastrasse 6/3
Fernruf 35-40

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

Document 32: Cost estimate from the company Ochnik, Nov. 18, 1942. Source: WAPL, sygn. Central Construction Office, 145, p. 13.

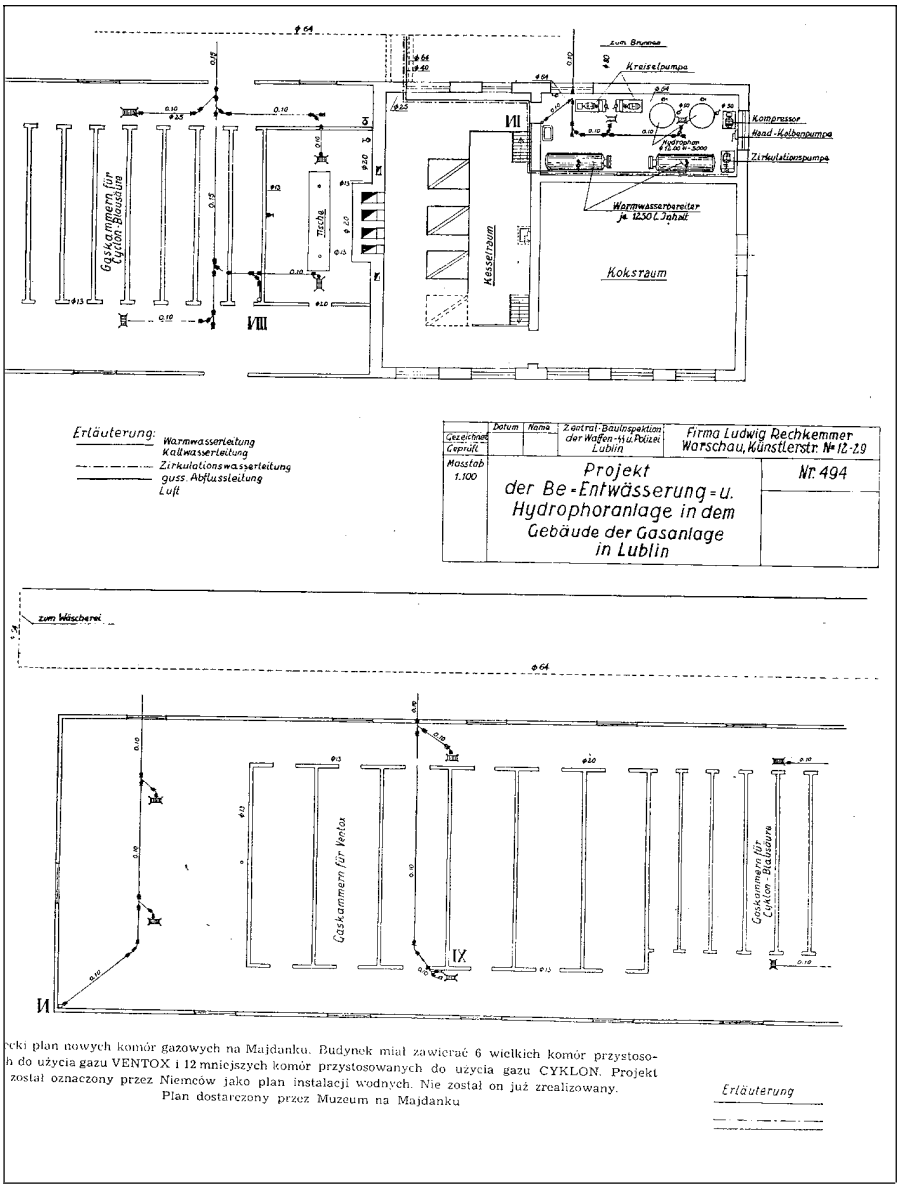

ecki plan nowych komór gazowych na Majdanku. Budynek miał zawierać 6 wielkich komór przystosoh do użycia gazu VENTOX i 12 mniejszych komór przystosowanych do użycia gazu CYKLON. Projekt został oznaczony przez Niemców jako plan instalacji wodnych. Nie został on już zrealizowany.
Plan dostarczony przez Muzeum na Majdanku

Document 33: "*Project for the Irrigation, Drainage and Water Supply Installation in the Building of the Gas Facility in Lublin.*" Undated diagram by the company Ludwig Rechkemmer. Source: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek*" (see Document 6), unnumbered page.

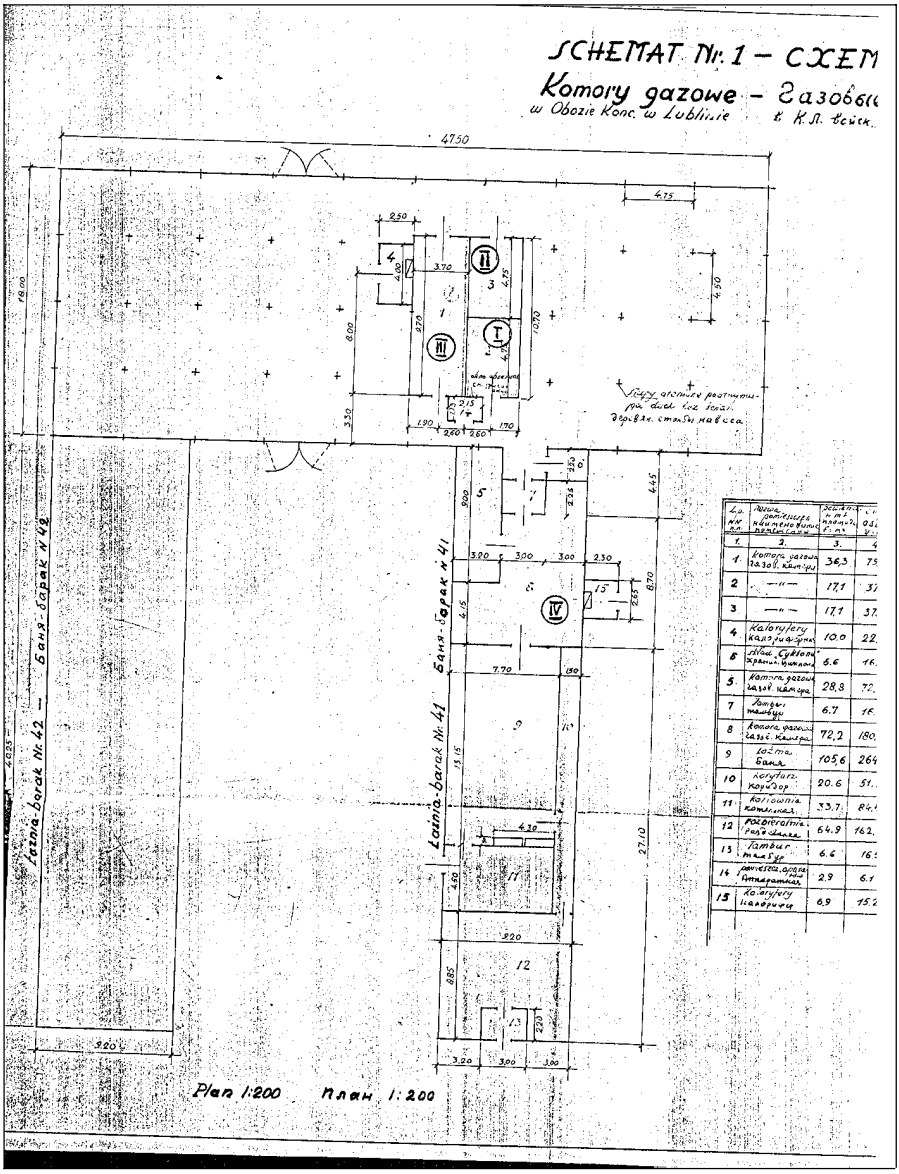

Document 34: Schematic of *"gas chambers"* I-IV, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

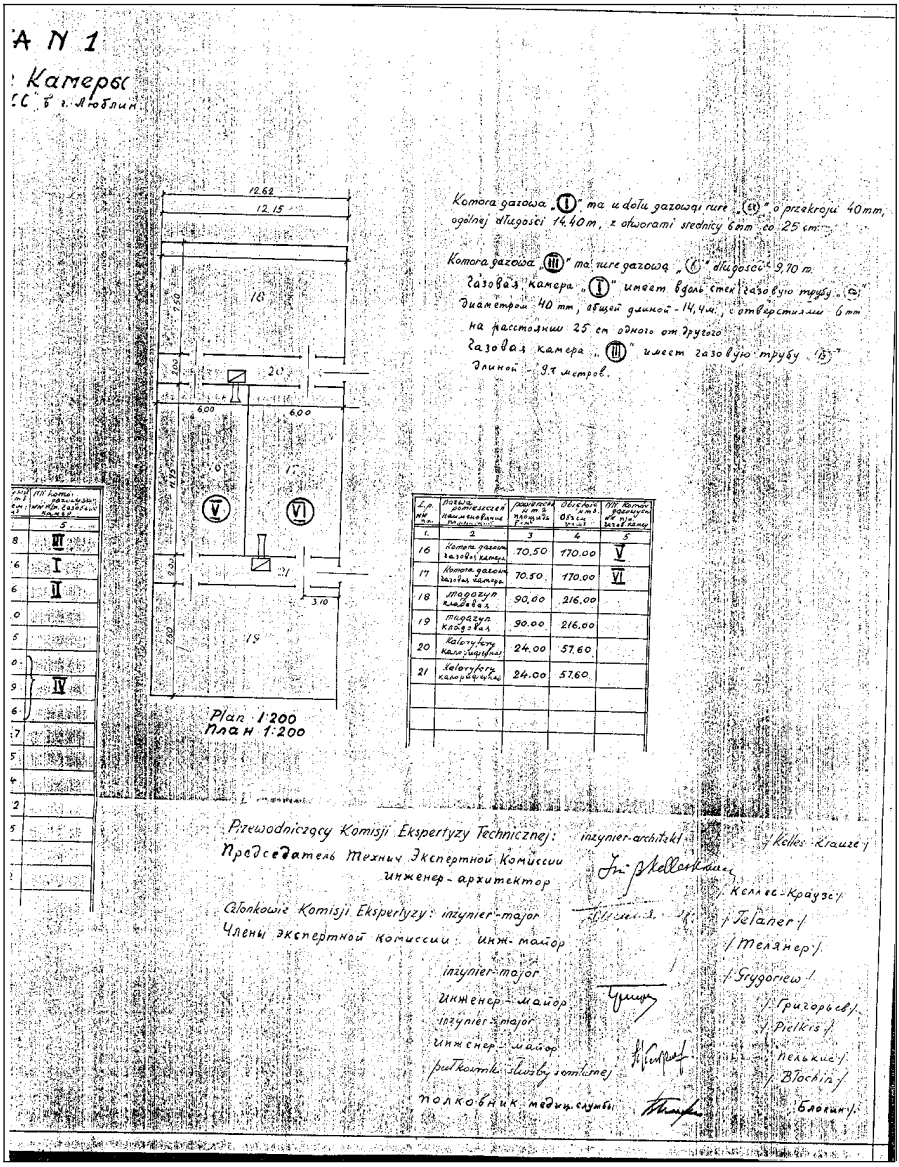

Document 35: Plan of *"gas chambers"* V-VI, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigative Commission. Source: GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.

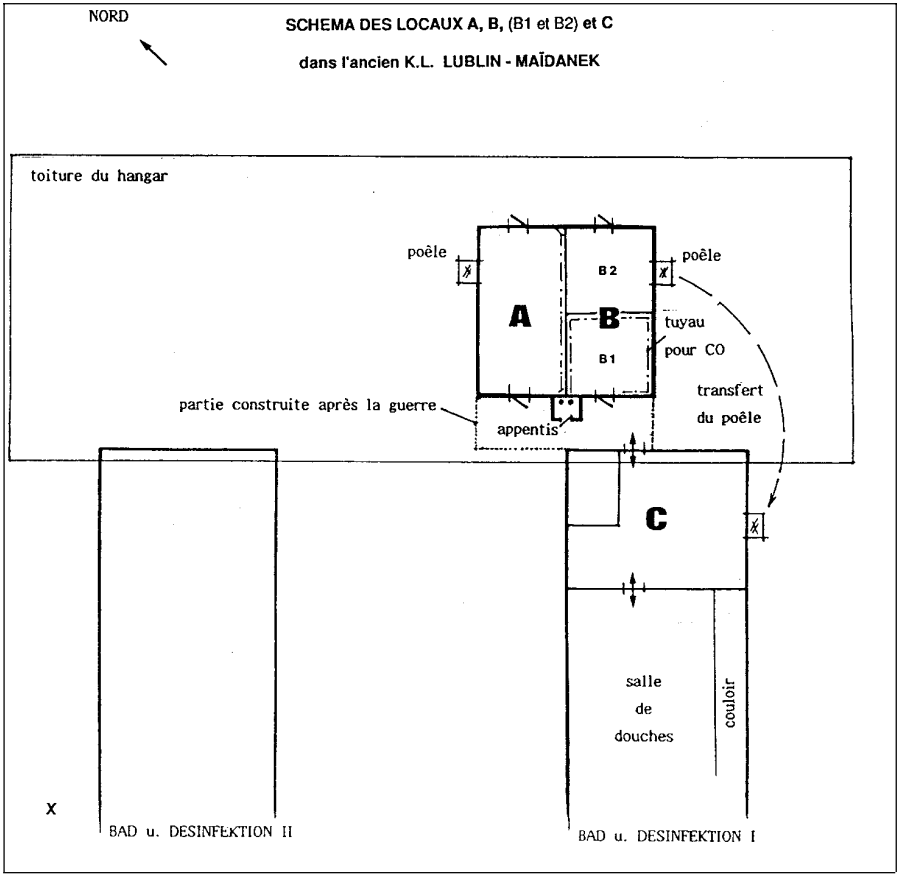

Document 36: Schematic of *"gas chambers"* I-IV, drawn by J.-C. Pressac. Source: Jean-Claude Pressac, *"Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter",* in: *Journal J,* December 1988, p. X.

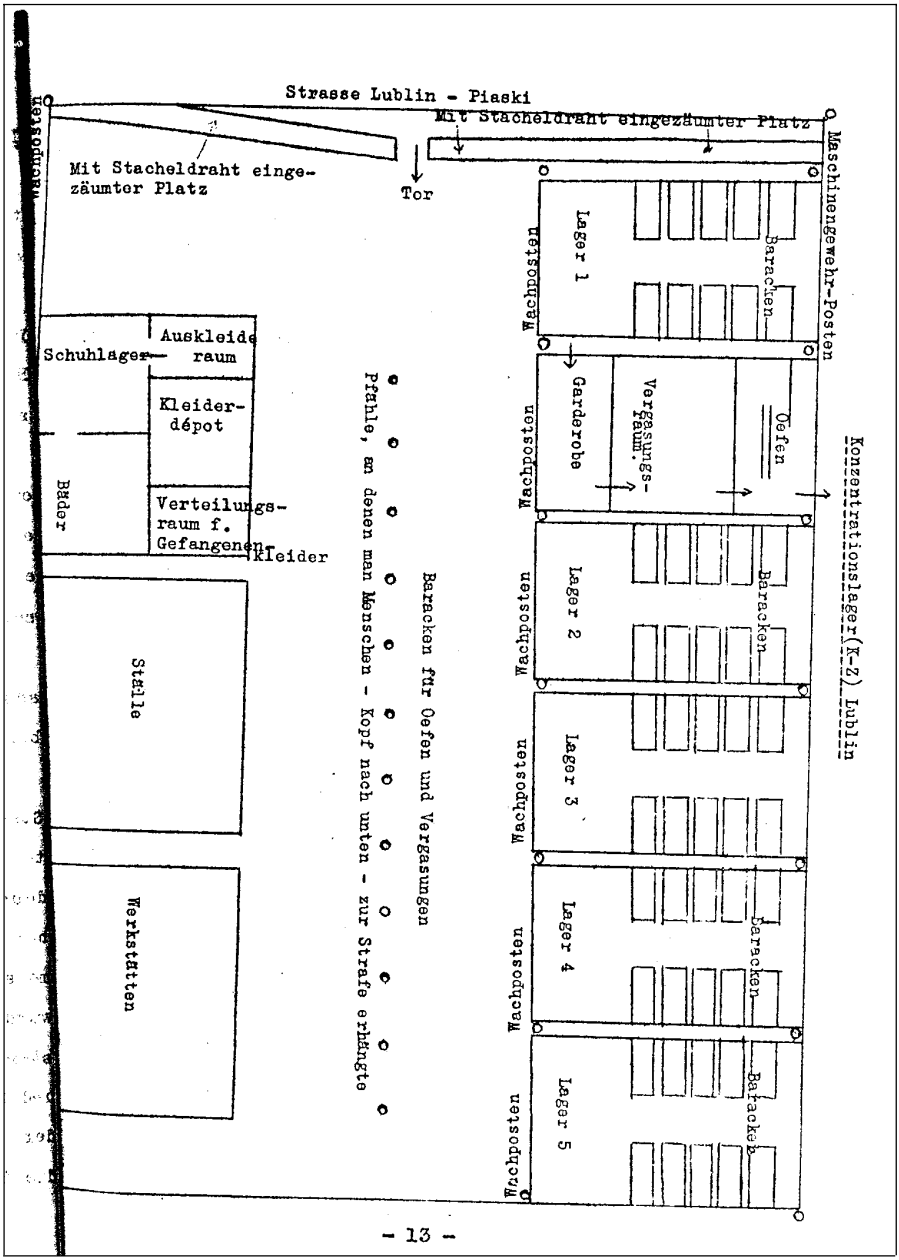

Document 37: Plan of the concentration camp Lublin. Source: Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Fifth series, Geneva, 1944, p. 13.

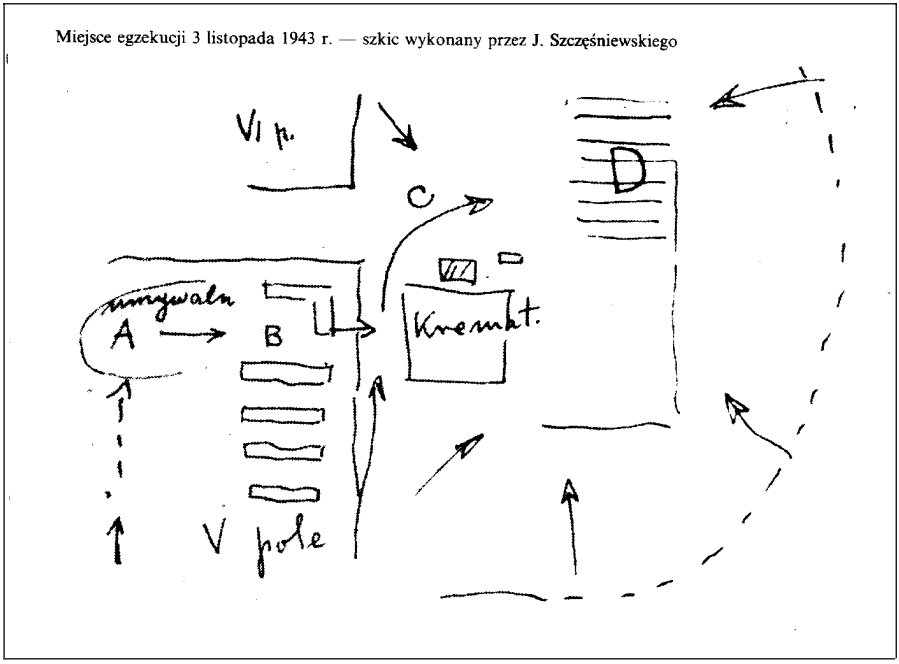

Document 38: Sketch by H. J. Szczesniewski, showing the sequence of the alleged mass execution of November 3, 1943. Source: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, unnumbered page.

Photograph I: Lublin suburbs and the concentration camp Majdanek (which was no longer in operation at that time). Air photo taken by the Luftwaffe on September 18, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., Record Group no. 373, Gx 12375 SD, exp. 69.

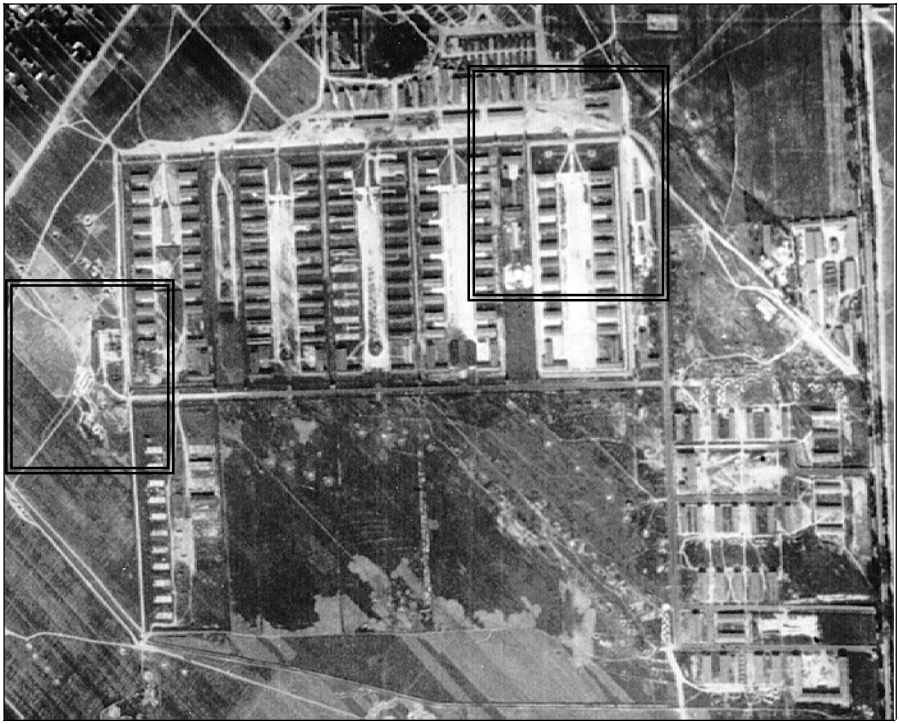

Photograph II: Concentration camp Lublin. Enlargement from Photograph I. Top right: detail shown enlarged on Photograph III; left: detail shown enlarged on Photograph V.

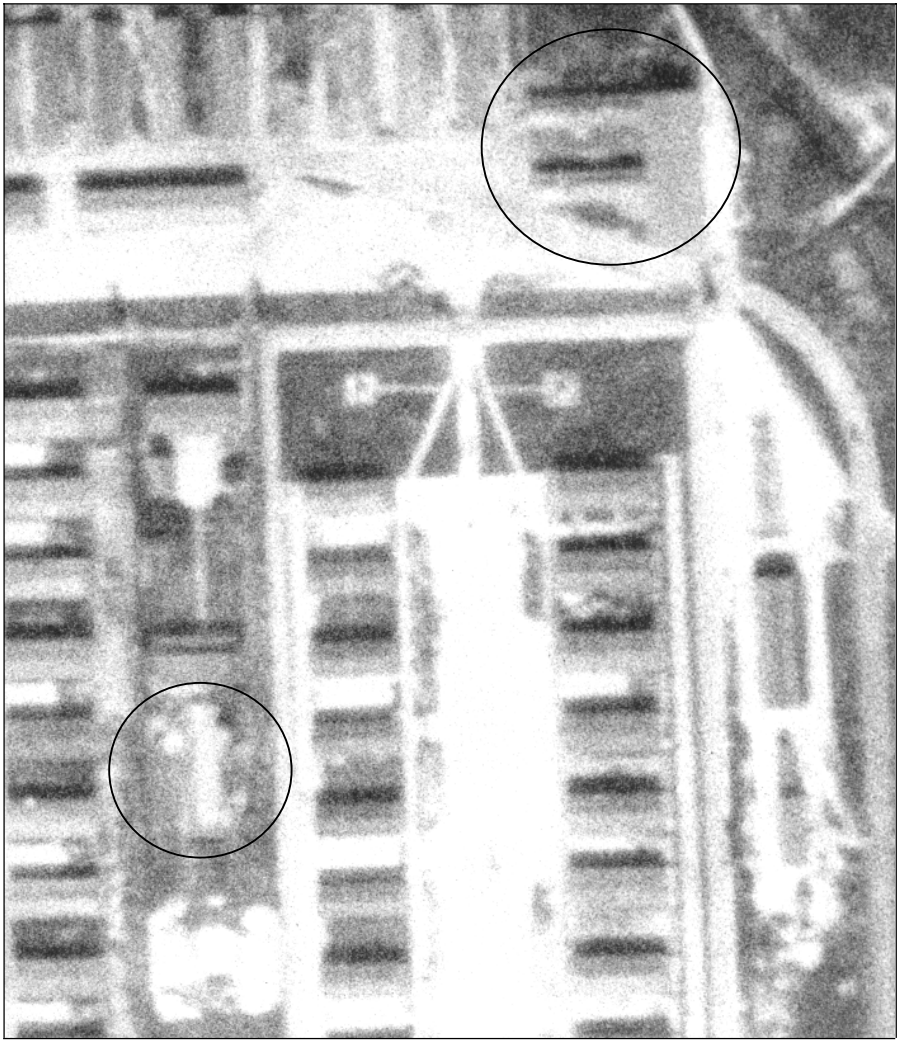

Photograph III: Concentration camp Lublin. Location of the old Crematorium (circle, bottom left) and of the Disinfestation Barracks 41 and 42 (circle, top right). Enlargement from Photograph I.

Photograph IV: Concentration camp Lublin. Location of the old Crematorium (ellipse). Source: Source: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Lublin: Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, 1991, unnumbered page.

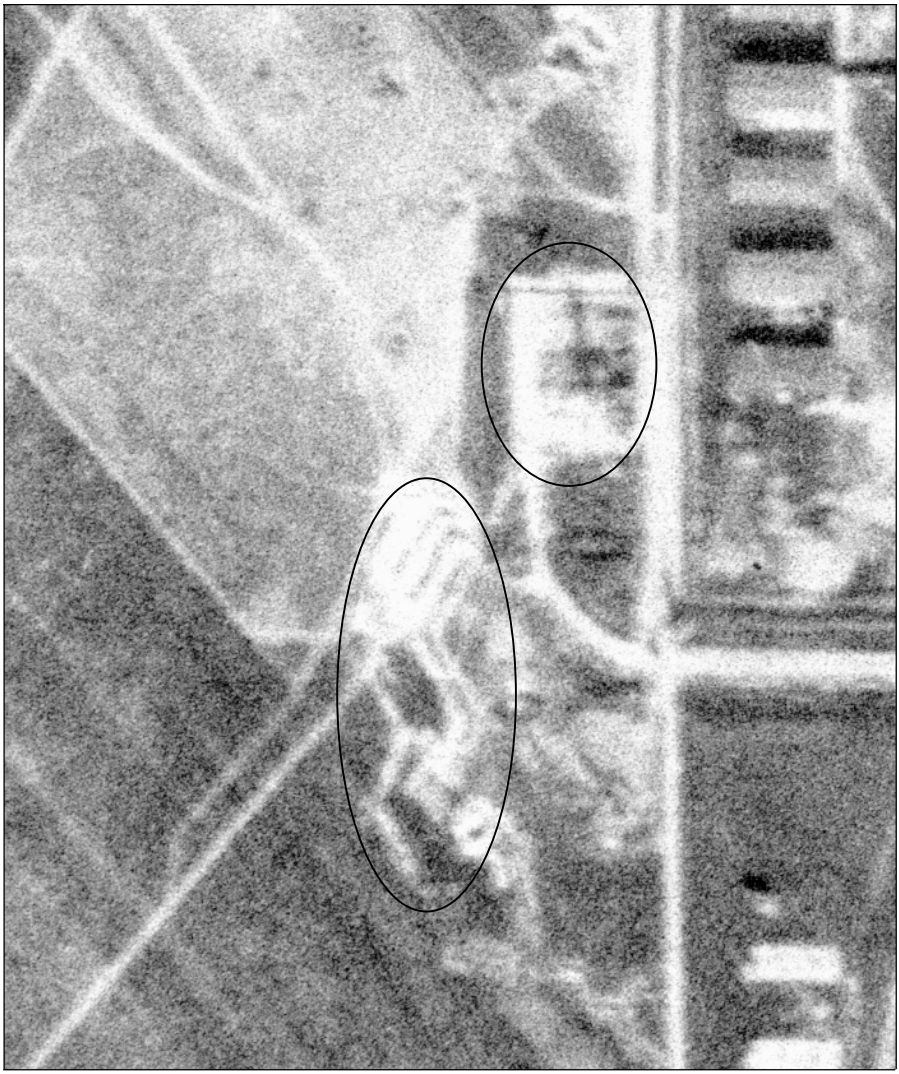

Photograph V: Concentration camp Lublin. Location of the new Crematorium (circle, top right) and of the *"execution ditches"* (circle, below left). Enlargement from Photograph I.

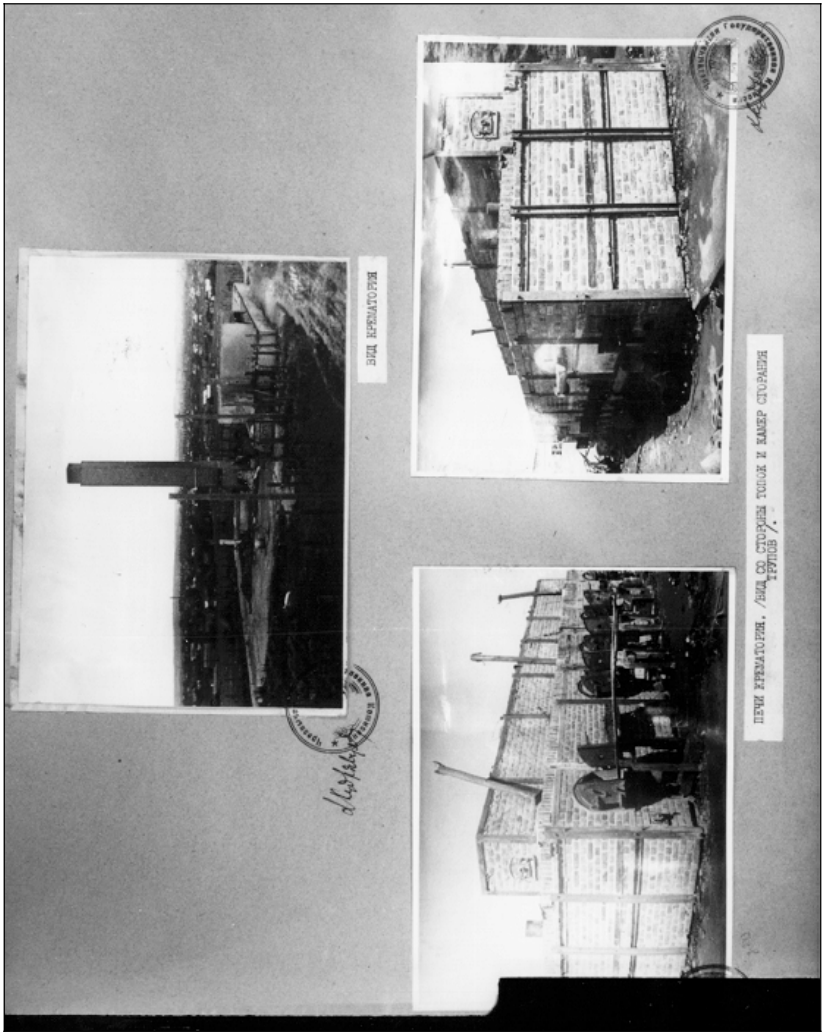

Photograph VI: Ruins of the new Crematorium and coke-fueled Kori five-muffle furnace in August 1945. Source: GARF, 7021-128-243.

Photograph VII: Mobile oil-fueled Kori cremation furnace. (© C. Mattogno.)

Photograph VIII: Barrack 42: Boiler house. (© C. Mattogno.)

Photograph IX: Barrack 42: Disinfestation chamber. (© C. Mattogno.)

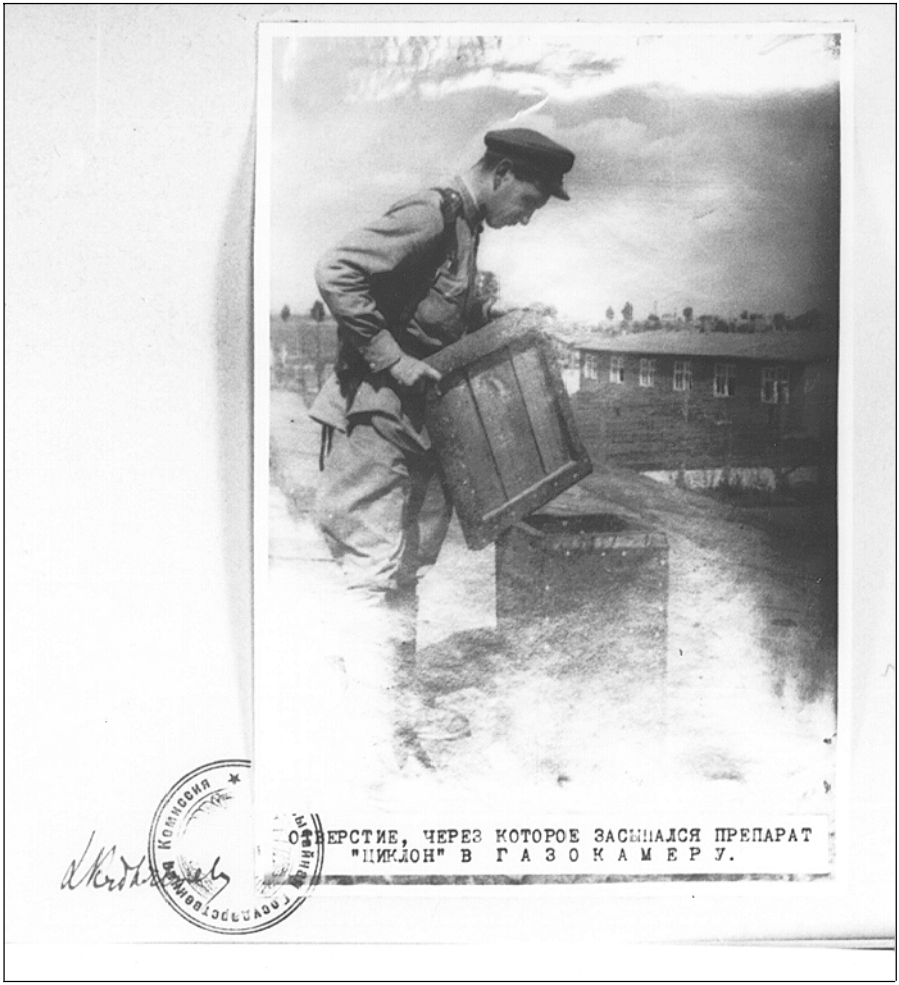

Photograph X: Soviet soldier on the roof of the Drying Facility. The caption at the bottom of the photo states: *"Opening through which the substance 'Zyklon' was poured into the gas chamber."* In fact it was one of the two ventilation shafts of the *"Drying Facility"*. Source: GARF, 7021-128-243, p. 7.

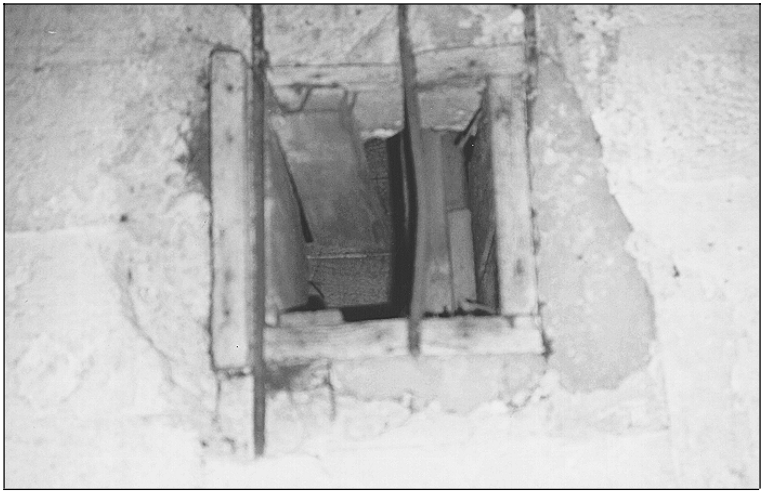

Photograph XI: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber I, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno.)

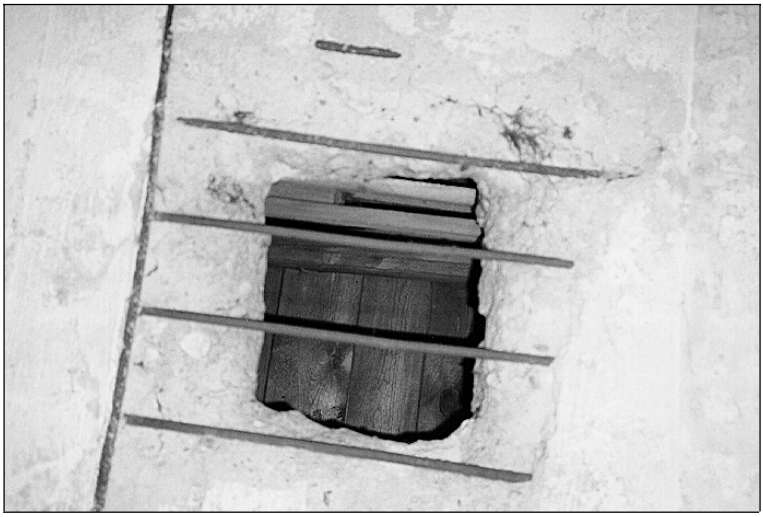

Photograph XII: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber II, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno.)

Photograph XIII: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber III, east wall.
© Carlo Mattogno.

Photograph XIV: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, Chamber II, west wall.
© Carlo Mattogno

Photograph XV: Disinfestation facility, Barrack 41, small window in wall of Chamber I. © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph XVI, XVIa: Barrack 41, gas chamber, south door. In the left part of the door there are three latches which are inserted into the three corresponding hooks on the door frame via handles operated from the other side of the door (Photograph XVIa). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph XVII: Barrack 41, gas chamber, north door. The inside of the door is marked by the typical discolorations that are also visible on the outside of the south door (Photograph XVIa); hooks for the latches are missing from the door frame, unlike on the frame of the south door (Photograph XVI). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph XVIII: Barrack 41, gas chamber, western opening in the ceiling. © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph XIX: Barrack 41, gas chamber, eastern opening in the ceiling.
© Carlo Mattogno

Photograph XX: Barrack 41, gas chamber, window in the east wall.
© Carlo Mattogno

Photograph XXI: New Crematorium, alleged execution gas chamber, opening in the ceiling. (© C. Mattogno.)

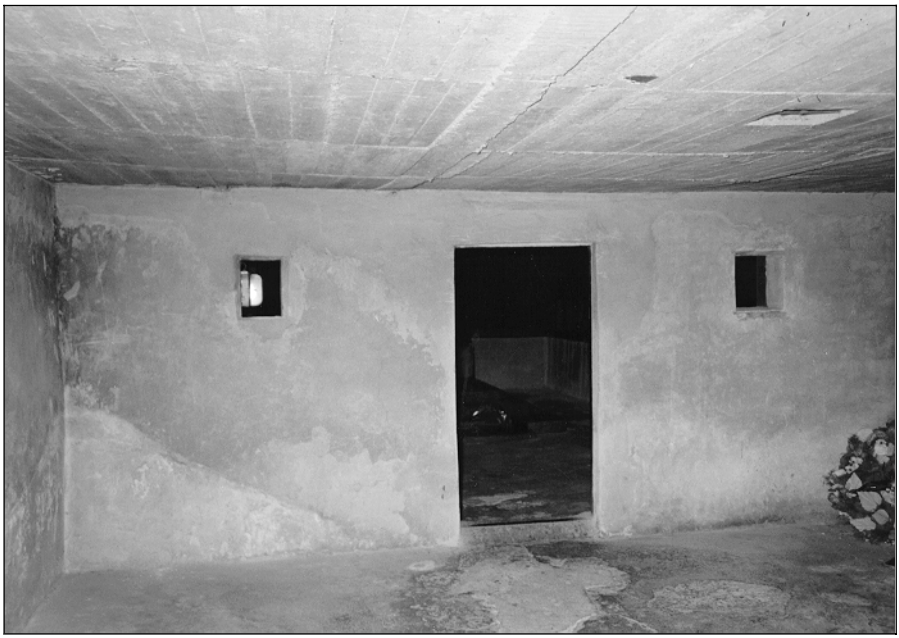

Photograph XXII: New Crematorium, alleged execution gas chamber. Door and window leading to the mortuary. (© C. Mattogno.)

Abbreviations

APMM *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archive of the State Museum in Majdanek)

APMO *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum)

GARF *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow)

IMT *International Military Tribunal* (Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal: Nuremberg 14 November 1945—1 October 1946)

TCIDK *Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii* (Storage Center, Historical-Documentary Collection, Moscow)

WAPL *Wojewódzkie Archiwum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (State Archive of the Vojvodship in Lublin)

ZM *Zeszyty Majdanka*

Index of Names

Entries in footnotes as italics

— A —
Abraham, Herbert: 35
Amiel, Szymon: 49
Atrochow: 189, 191
Auerbach, Maks: 49
Auert: 142

— B —
Babunia: 173
Bauck, Erling: *57*, 59, 182
Baynac, Jacques: 239
Benden, Ludwik: 68, 239
Benen, Anton: 188, 190, 232
Berenstein, Tatiana: 48, 49, *92*
Beutinger, E.: 111
Bierkamp, Walther: 210, 212
Billig, Joseph: *227*
Birkigt: 62, 64, 153, 154
Blaha, Franz: 241
Blanck, Max: 184
Blochin, W.A.: 119, 126
Blum, Léon: 182
Blumental, N.: *184*
Boniecki, A.M.: 36, 41
Bor-Komorowski, Edward: 18
Böttcher, Hermine: 236, 243
Brandt: *227*
Broad, Pery: 192
Broszat, Martin: 241
Browning, Christopher: 229
Bubis: 165
Bühler, Josef: 32, 209, 210
Burg, Josef Gideon: 12, 13, 29

— C —
Caban, Ireneusz: 171
Celinksi, Julia: 49
Cezarski, Jerzy: 239
Chwiejczak, Stanisław: 244
Colombo, G.: *220*
Courtois, Stéphan: *182*
Czech, Danuta: *50*, 66, *91*, 220

— D —
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 89
Denissov, Pietro Mikhailovic: 181, 182
Dollf: 176
Dötzer, Walter: *129*, *191*

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 183
Ehrlich, Elsa: 38
Eichmann, Adolf Otto: 20
Elinski, Claudio: 181, 182
Ellwanger, Thomas: 236
Endress, Anton: 188, 192

— F —
Florstedt, Hermann: 28, 29, 212, 216, 221, 233
Flury, Ferdinand: *146*, *198*, *207*
Frank, Hans: 20, 22, 32, 33, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 215, 228
Frederick the Great: 232

— G —
Gajowniczek, Jolanta: 64, 65, 66, 67, 69, 163, 164, *173*, *182*, *230*
Gassner: 209
Gassner, Ludwig: 158
Gauss, Ernst: *13*, *59*, *159*
Gensche (or Hensche): 188, 192
Gerschon: 188
Gerstenmeier, Wilhelm: 188, 192, 231, 234, 235
Gilbert, Martin: 89
Gliksztejn, Ida: 49
Globocnik, Odilo: 22, 25, 27, 32, 33, 213, 215, 227
Glücks, Richard: 16, 37
Goedecker, Bernhard J.: 136, 191
Gorbachev, Mikhail: 240
Göring, Hermann: 20
Gossberg, Arthur: 58
Göth, Ammon: 59
Gotschik: 189
Greiser, Arthur: 20
Grigorev, G.P.: 110, 119, 126
Groffmann, Heinrich: 236, 243
Gröner, Georg: 239
Grosch, Norbert: 197
Grünwald: 212
Grynwald, Rykwa: 49

— H —
Hackmann, Hermann Heinrich: 28, 236
Haseldorff: 210
Heepke, Wilhelm: *112*
Hellwig, Friedrich: *96*
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen: 20
Hilberg, Raul: 89, *227*, 230
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 16, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23,

24, 26, 27, 33, 35, 36, 38, 40, 50, 54, 60, 76, 83, 84, 91, 211, 212, 213, 214, 228, 237
Hirsz, Zbigniew Jerzy: *172*, *223*, *226*
Hitler, Adolf: *9*, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 65, 80, 83, 86, 99, *185*, 212, 232, 234, 270
Horn, Max: 227
Höß, Rudolf: 28
Hössler, Franz: 211, 214, 220

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: *193*
Izzo, Attilio: *146*

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *10*, 89
Jakowski, Józef: 69
Jarosinska, Kazimiera: 223
Jaroslawski: 234
Jastrzebski, Marian: 69
Jordan, Claus: *59*
Jurek, Ludwik: 58

— K —
Kadell, Franz: *240*
Kammler, Hans: 22, 23, 24, 33, 37, 38, 136
Kasperek, Józef: *28*, *30*, *31*
Keller, Hans: *112*
Kelles-Krause: 110, 119
Kessler, Richard: 110, 112
Kiełboń, Janina: 71
Kitt, Bruno: 184
Klein, Theodor: 133, 141
Kleinmann: 26, *27*
Koch, Karl Otto: 28, 32, 47
Koegel, Max August: 28, 29, 37, 38
Kogon, Eugen: 10, *77*, *89*
Köhler, Manfred: *239*
Konajko: 187
Korherr, Richard: 75, 76
Kori, Hans, Fa.: 95, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, *108*, 109, 112, 113, 114, 129, 130, 133, 138, 153, 154, 155, 278, 279, 285, 286, 302
Kranz, Tomasz: *57*, *181*, 263
Krebsbach, Emil: 184
Krone: 35, 61, 101, 103, 114, 148, 152
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 19, 20, 37, 38, 211, 212, 213, 214, 227, 228
Krzymanski, Kazimierz: 234

— L —
Lächert, Hildegard: 236
Langbein, Hermann: 10
Laurich, Emil: 236, 244
Lenard, Dionys: 181
Lenz, Otto: 158
Lenzer: 100, *108*, 129, 131
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *29*, *30*, 44, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, *55*, 83, 87, 88, *91*, *92*, 265, 266
Leuchter, Fred A.: 13, 138, 155, 156, 157
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 10, 11, 13
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 28, 29, 48
Longerich, Peter: *10*
Lörner: 227
Lukas, Richard C.: 17
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 11, 12, 23, 80, 81, 82, 83, 86, 87, 89, 137, 140, 141, 207, 262, 280, 290

— M —
Madajczyk, Czesław: 89
Makarski, T.: 157
Mankowski, Zygmunt: *17*, 171
Marczewska, Krystyna: 163, *164*, *171*, *224*, *226*
Maršálek, Hans: *77*
Marszałek, Józef: *18*, *19*, 20, 21, 22, *23*, 24, *25*, *27*, *31*, *32*, 34, *35*, 36, *39*, *40*, *41*, 57, 58, 83, 84, 85, 86, 94, *101*, 117, *129*, *133*, 139, *140*, 141, 157, 163, 192, 256, 257
Mattogno, Carlo: 14, *16*, *113*, *115*, *151*, *156*, *179*, *221*, 302, 303, 304, 306, 311
Maurer, Gerhard: 35
Mayer, Arno: *15*
Mayer, Charlotte: 236
Melzer, Markus: 28
Mencel, Tadeusz: *17*, *28*, *29*, *35*, *38*, *39*, *40*, *44*, 51, *52*, *57*, *59*, *61*, *64*, *73*, *104*, *140*, 255, 295, 299
Moll, Otto: 211, 214, 220
Morgen, Konrad: 216
Mrugowski: *129*
Muhsfeld, Erich: see Mußfeldt, Erich
Müller, Heinz: 239, 241
Müller, Karl: 109
Murawska, Zofia: *31*, *38*, *59*, 61, 92, *93*, 137, 185

Mußfeld, Erich: see Mußfeldt, Erich
Mußfeldt, Erich: 72, 73, 101, 102, 113, 114, 148, 211, 214, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 226, 233, 243, 283

— N —
Nachumowicz, Efraim: 49
Nagel, E.: *111*
Naumann: 27
Neuhäusler, Johann: *77*
Nowak, Edward: 69
Nowak, Jan: 68

— O —
Ochnik, Michał: 25, 135, 150, 151, 289
Ohlenbusch: 209
Okupjak: 187
Orlowski, Alice: 236
Ostrowski: 239

— P —
Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik: *145*
Pawlak, Zacheusz: 244
Pelkis, P.S.: 119, 126
Perschon, Hans: 188, 192, 196
Petrick, Fritz Heinrich: 236
Pilichowski, Czesław: 29, *231*, *236*, *245*
Pohl, Oswald: 15, 50, 54, 60, 64, 76, 77, 83, 84, 85, 91, 226, 227, 229
Pohlmann, Edmund: 231, 235
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 13, 114, 134, 138, 139, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 181, 206, 207, 293
Pych, Marion: 244

— R —
Rajca, Czesław: *9*, 11, 12, 40, 43, 86, 87, *88*, 140
Rassinier, Paul: 58
Rayski , Adam: *182*
Rechkemmer, Ludwig: 138, 290
Reinartz, Wilhelm: 236
Reitlinger, Gerald: *9*, 117
Řiha, Johann: 69
Rindfleisch, Heinrich: 184, 188, 192
Rockinger: 239
Ronikier, A.: 209
Rosh, Lea: 89
Rückerl, Adalbert: 10
Rudolf, Germar: 13, *113*, *151*, 155, 157, 158, 159, *239*
Rutkowski, Adam: 48, 49, 89, *92*, 210, 211, 226, 228

— S —
Sammern-Frankenegg: 227
Sawiecki, Jerzy: 234
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 89, 238, 242, 243, 245
Schindler, General: 210, 213, 214, 229
Schindler, Oskar: 59
Schmidt, Heinrich: 58, 236
Schneider, E.: *239*
Schneider-Didier, Richard: 95, 96, 111
Schoeps, Julius H.: *10*
Schölen, Theo: 189, 192, 231, 233
Schöller, Fritz: *18*
Selent: 187, 190, 191
Siemens, Friedrich: 96, 111
Silberschein, Abraham: *175*, 176, 183, 294
Simonov, Constantino: 116, *119*, 144, 145, 148, 161, 179, 180, 181, 183, 185, 190, 217
Skibinska, Barbara: 239
Solowjew: 186
Sommé: 210
Spielberg, Steven: 59
Sporrenberg, Jakob: 211, 212, 219
Stalp, Heinz: 189, 231, 235
Stanisławski, Andrzej: 88, 186, 190, 239
Steinbach: 32
Stetdiner: 189, 191
Strippel, Arnold: 236
Suchodolska, Janina: 58
Süss, Rosy: 236
Szczęśniewski, Henryk Jerzy: 172, 223, 224, 226, 295
Sztab, Romuald: 66
Sztrygler, Mordechai: 49

— T —
Teich, Golda: 49
Telesz, Henryka: *31*, *38*, *39*
Teljaner, D.M.: 110, 119
Tell, William: 58
Tesch und Stabenow: *195*, *196*, *197*, *198*, *199*, *200*, *201*
Thadden, E. von: *192*
Thernes, Anton: 188, 192, 231, 234
Thumann, Anton: 36, 58, 186, 188, 215, 233
Toniak, Adela: 140, 193, 202, 203, 206, 207, 208

Treitschke, Heinrich von: 232
Troll: 35
Turteltaube, Symcha: 49

— V —
Vandrey, Max-Otto: *18*
Villain, Heinz: 236, 243, 244
Vogel, Hermann: *9*, 80, 231, *232*, 234
Vrba, Rudolf: *92*

— W —
Waźniewski, Władysław: 163, *164*, *171*, *224*, *226*
Wehr: 211
Weirauch: 209
Weise, Gottfried: 59
Weiss, Aharon: 89
Weiss, Martin: 28, 29, 212, 216, 235
Werk, Georg: 243, 244
Weyl, Th.: 95
Winternitz, Otto: *75*
Wirths, Eduard: 184
Wiśniewska, Anna: *9*, *35*, *36*, 39, *40*, *43*, *73*, *88*, *102*, *114*, *214*, *221*
Wolski, Jan: 187, 191, 234, 235
Worster, Heinrich: 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201

— Z —
Zernik, Franz: *146*, *198*, *207*
Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, Anna: see Wiśniewska, Anna
Zörner, Ernst: 18, 22, 32, 33
Zysko, Wojciech: *210*, *229*

Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno

Concentration Camp Stutthof

and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy

The National Socialist concentration camp of Stutthof, not far from Danzig (West Prussia), has never been the subject of scientific study by western historians. In Poland there exists quite an extensive body of literature on the subject, which must, however, be treated with caution, because it is heavily influenced by Soviet-Communist and Polish-nationalistic ideology. According to this literature, Stutthof became a 'makeshift' extermination camp within the framework of the execution of the so-called 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' in 1944.

Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have subjected this view of Stutthof to critical examination based on Polish literature and documents located in Russian, Polish, and Dutch archives, paying particular attention to mass transports to and from Stutthof in 1944. This research led the authors to very definite conclusions as to the function of the camp, differing dramatically from those expressed in the standard literature: Not only do Graf and Mattogno prove that the Stutthof camp did not serve as a 'makeshift' extermination camp—the room claimed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber was never anything else but a delousing chamber. This book also sheds some light on the question of what happened to prisoners who were sent to Auschwitz but were never registered in that camp: after quite an ordeal, some of them ended up in Stutthof.

The present volume is a milestone of research, which no historian with any claim to seriousness can afford to ignore.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 0-9679856-1-7
90000
9 780967 985619

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume Four
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

CONCENTRATION CAMP STUTTHOF

AND ITS FUNCTION IN NATIONAL SOCIALIST JEWISH POLICY

Concentration Camp

Stutthof

and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy

Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno

Theses & Dissertations Press

PO Box 257768, Chicago, Illinois 60625

May 2003

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, vol. 4:
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno:
Concentration Camp Stutthof
and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.
Translated by Carlos Porter
Chicago (Illinois): Theses & Dissertations Press,
Imprint of Castle Hill Publishers, May 2003
ISBN: 0-9679856-1-7
ISSN: 1529-7748

Original German edition:
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno:
Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof
und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik
Hastings: Castle Hill Publishers, August 1999
ISBN: 1-902619-01-3

© by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300,
Norwood, 5067, Australia

Distribution Rest of World: Castle Hill Publishers
UK: PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ
USA: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625

Set in Times New Roman.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

1. Stutthof Concentration Camp.....7
2. Stutthof in Polish and Western European Historiography.....8
3. The Objective of the Present Study.....10

CHAPTER I: An Overview of the History of Stutthof Camp 11

1. The Period from September 1939 to February 1942.....11
2. The Period from March 1942 to June 1944 18
3. The Period from June 1944 to January 1945 22
4. Evacuation and the End.....28

CHAPTER II: Stutthof as "*Extermination Camp*": the Official Version 33

CHAPTER III: Stutthof as an "*Extermination Camp*": Critical Investigation of the Sources.....47

1. Preliminary Remarks.....47
2. "*Indirect Extermination*" Mistreatment, Torture, and the Deliberate Propagation of Disease 47
3. "*Direct Extermination*" by Means Other than Gassing.....50
   a) Euthanasia by Injection.....50
   b) The Infirmary as "*Extermination Factory*".....51
   c) Executions.....53
   d) Estimated Total Number of Victims.....54
4. The Gassing of Human Beings 55
   a) The Stutthof Gas Chamber: Structure and Method of Functioning 55
   b) The Crematorium 57
   c) The Time and Number of Victims of the Alleged Mass Gassings According to Various Sources. 60
   d) Sources for Alleged Homicidal Mass Gassings 62
      I) The Gas Chamber 62
      II) The Alleged use of Railway Carriages for Homicidal Gassings 69

e) The Alleged Mass Gassing of Disabled Soviet Prisoners of War: Analysis of a Particular Case 73

5. The Death Rate in Stutthof from 1939 to 1945 79

a) The Total Number of Inmates who Died at Stutthof Camp 79

b) The Number of Jews who Died at Stutthof Between July 1944 and January 1945 85

c) The Official Image of Stutthof in View of the Mortality Statistics 86

CHAPTER IV: The Actual Function of the Camp as Revealed by Historical Documents 89

1. Stutthof as Labor Reservoir..... 89

2. The Transfer of Unfit Jews from Stutthof to Auschwitz and the Reasons for such Transfers 91

Conclusion 97

Documents 99

Abbreviations 119

Bibliography.....119

Index of Names 121

Introduction

1. Stutthof Concentration Camp

On 2 September 1939—the day after the beginning of the German military campaign against Poland—an internment camp for Polish detainees was opened in the village of Stutthof, 36 km east of the old German city Danzig in West Prussia (see map). Early in 1942, the status of the camp was changed from that of an internment camp to "*Stutthof concentration camp*". Prisoners were sent to Stutthof from many different countries throughout the sixty-eight months of its existence; these prisoners included a number of Soviet prisoners of war.

In 1944, what had previously been a relatively small camp population suddenly exploded, largely due to mass transports of Jewish inmates from the Baltic countries, Hungary, and Poland by way of Auschwitz. Prior to that time, there had been relatively few Jews in the camp. Stutthof was evacuated in January 1945, and was captured by the Soviet Army on 9 May 1945. The last remaining National Socialist concentration camp, it held only about 150 inmates at that time, all the others having been evacuated.

Dark gray: German territory after WWI.
Light gray: German territory, annexed by Poland after WWI.
The area of Danzig (dashed line) was formally ruled by the League of Nations.

*The village Stutthof (West Prussia) is located at the "*Frisches Haff*", a fresh water lake separated from the Baltic Sea by a slender peninsula ("*Frische Nehrung*"). The entire German territory shown here was annexed by Poland after WWII, its almost entirely German population either killed or expelled.*

2. Stutthof in Polish and Western European Historiography

Literature on Stutthof that is of any scientific value exists only in Poland. We will return to this Polish literature repeatedly in the present text, but, at this point, we draw the attention of the reader to the fact that this literature is heavily influenced by propaganda and is quite unreliable on decisive points.

The anthology *Stutthof—hitlerowksi obóz koncentracyjny*[1] was published in 1988, and is considered the official history of the camp; it has also been available in German translation since 1996.[2] The Stutthof Memorial Site also publishes a periodical bearing the title *Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum* (*Stutthof. Paper of the Museum*, hereinafter referred to as SZM). The periodical is only concerned with events in the camp.

Polish historiography maintains that Stutthof became a makeshift extermination camp for Jews in 1944. A summary of the official version was published in 1967 in the periodical of the Jewish Historical Institute located in Warsaw:[3]

> *"In the spring and summer of 1944, the character of Stutthof changed fundamentally; it was no longer simply a concentration camp, but simultaneously an extermination camp for tens of thousands of Jews, especially Jewish women.* […] *The victorious offensive of the Soviet Army forced the Hitlerites to evacuate the concentration camp and prisons in the territory of Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. In connection with this, various concentration camps such as Riga-Kaiserwald, Kaunas-Prosidniszki, and a few others, were dissolved in 1944. This led to a massive transfer of prisoners of Russian, White Russian, Latvian, and Lithuanian nationality, as well as many thousands of Latvian, and Lithuanian Jews, to Stutthof. Furthermore, the liquidation of Hungarian Jews that was occurring at Auschwitz at that time exceeded the capacity of Auschwitz camp. Thousands of Hungarian Jews were now sent to Stutthof and its subsidiary camps."*

According to the Polish historical literature, many—mostly Jewish—Stutthof inmates were murdered with poison gas beginning in June or July of 1944. This allegation is also contained in several works of western 'Holocaust' literature; namely, the anthology *Na-*

---

1 Interpress, Warsaw.

2 *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996. All quotations from the official camp report are taken from the above-mentioned German translation, not the Polish original.

3 Krysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, *"Zydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof*", in: *Biułetyn Zydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, 1967, no. 63, p. 10.

tionalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas[4] published by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl among others, as well as the *Enzyklopadie des Holocaust*.[5]

And yet there are other historians—even those who maintain the reality of a systematic extermination of Jews in the Third Reich—who make no claim of any extermination of human beings at Stutthof concentration camp. Raul Hilberg's 1,300-page standard work on the 'Holocaust'[6] mentions Stutthof briefly only four times, and makes no mention of any gas chamber for the extermination of human beings in that camp. Nor does Gerald Reitlinger, the author of another 'Holocaust' classic,[7] make any claim of homicidal gassings at Stutthof.

In this context, it is worth mentioning that Stutthof concentration camp was never even mentioned during the Nuremberg Trial.

The claims made in the official western 'Holocaust' literature on gassings at Stutthof are based on two kinds of sources: the relevant Polish historical literature, and court judgments in West German trials, based exclusively upon eyewitness reports. No western 'Holocaust' scholar has ever made a serious study of Stutthof. This may be due, at least in part, to the fact that the camp is only alleged to have played a part in the "*Final Solution of the Jewish Question*" after mid-1944.

Among the revisionists, until now, only the American historian Mark Weber has made any effort to study Stutthof. His paper on the subject, which appeared in the *Journal of Historical Review* in 1997,

---

4 Published in 1983 by Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

5 Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps *et al.*, *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* 3 volumes, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.

6 Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europaischen Juden*, 3 volumes, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1997; Engl.: *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes and Meier, New York 1985. Hilberg distinguishes between three different types of National Socialist Concentration Camps: "*Death camps*" (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Kulmhof and Lublin), "*Camps with killing operations*" (Poniatowa, Trawniki, Semlin), and *"camps with numbers of victims in the area of a few tens of thousands or less"*. The third category, in his view, included Stutthof in addition to Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, and Dachau (*ibid.*, p. 1,299). Hilberg thus expressly excludes Stutthof from the category of extermination camp—even a 'makeshift' one. See Jürgen Graf's critique of Hilberg's work: *The Giant With Feet of Clay*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

7 Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983; Engl.: *The Final Solution*, 2nd ed., Sphere Books, London 1971.

is not, of course, based upon original documents, but rather, upon the sparse literature available in western languages only; it is nevertheless of high quality. Weber mentions the extensive deportation of Baltic, Polish, and Hungarian Jews to Stutthof in 1944, and remarks:[8]

> *"These transfers to Stutthof are difficult, if not impossible, to reconcile with a German policy to annihilate Europe's Jews. If there had been such an extermination policy, it is particularly difficult to understand why Jews from the Baltic region—all of whom were supposedly doomed—were evacuated on Germany's overtaxed transportation system instead of being killed on the spot. The fact that many of the Jews evacuated by the Germans from the Baltic area to Stutthof were unemployable children is particularly difficult to reconcile with a general extermination policy."*

3. The Objective of the Present Study

The point of departure for our study consisted of a visit to Stutthof in very late June and early July 1997; as well as visiting the camp itself, we viewed a considerable quantity of documentation in the archives. We acquired additional important material on Stutthof camp during a trip to Poland in March 1999. Since the history of the camp is largely undisputed until 1944—the time of the large-scale Jewish deportations—the principal focus of our investigation revolved around three points:

- the alleged gassings of inmates (primarily Jewish);
- the total number of persons who died in the camp;
- the conclusions to be drawn regarding wartime National Socialist Jewish policy from the mass deportations of Jews which occurred in 1944.

The clarification of these three questions—which are closely related—formed the real object of our study. That it also provides a survey of the history of a camp known in the West almost by name only may be viewed as an additional result of the present study.

April 28, 1999
Jürgen Graf
Carlo Mattogno

---

[8] Mark Weber, "*An Important but little-known Wartime Camp: Stutthof*" in: *Journal of Historical Review*, volume 16, no. 5, September/October 1997, p. 2.

CHAPTER I: An Overview of the History of Stutthof Camp

1. The Period from September 1939 to February 1942

As described in an earlier book,[9] wartime National Socialist concentration camps served primarily two purposes: they performed a security police function through the internment of actual or potential opponents of National Socialism, and they acquired increasing significance for the war effort at a time when increasing numbers of Germans were being called up for military service, causing a serious manpower shortage in the Reich.

Stutthof camp was created, at least initially, for the first of the two factors mentioned. The present study is intended to provide a brief description of the camp. It is based, in particular, on a paper by the Polish historian Miroslaw Glinski and published in the official history of the camp.[10]

On July 3, 1939, SS Brigadeführer Johannes Schäfer, the plenipotentiary of the Free City of Danzig for political affairs, founded the so-called "*SS-Wachmannsturmbann*" under the leadership of SS Obersturmbannführer Kurt Eimann. Its duties included the creation of temporary internment camps for all Poles known to be actively anti-German, who were to be arrested immediately in the event of the outbreak of war.

Construction of the camp—northwest of the village of Stutthof (in Polish, Sztutowo)—began in the same month, using prisoners from Danzig prison under the leadership of SS Obersturmführer Erich Gust.

---

[9] Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek, Eine Historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998. An English edition of this book will soon be published by *Theses and Dissertations Press*.

[10] Mirosław Glinski, *"Organisation und Struktur des Lagers Stutthof*", in: *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.*, (note 2), p. 76-98.

On the afternoon of September 2, *i.e.*, the day after the outbreak of war, a contingent of approximately 200 Poles arrived at Stutthof after being arrested in the area of Danzig.

All the internment camps in the region were under the command of SS Sturmbannführer Max Pauly. The central command post was initially located in the Neufahrwasser camp, which became an auxiliary camp of Stutthof in April 1940. This auxiliary camp was first officially referred to as a "*Civilian Prison Camp*", but was also referred to in correspondence as a "*Prisoner camp*" and "*Prisoner Assembly Camp*". The population of the adjacent area usually referred to it as the "*Waldlager*" (Forest Camp).

Following the visit of SS Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel to Neufahrwasser—as well as to a third internment camp, Grenzdorf—on behalf of the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps in January 1940, Glücks drew up a report of his impressions. Glücks then proposed to Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler that the status of Stutthof be changed to that of an official concentration camp, as it was favourably situated and offered good possibilities for the use of inmate labor; Himmler, however, initially rejected this proposal.[11]

Stutthof had approximately 4,500 inmates at the end of January 1940.[12] These inmates consisted almost entirely of Polish men, including numerous priests, teachers, and other members of the intelligentsia considered politically unreliable. A small number of women detainees also arrived at Stutthof after the middle of the same year. They were housed in Barracks I, which received the designation "*Women's Block*".

At this point, a few remarks on the expansion of the camp are in order; our source of information in this regard is the newsletter published by Polish historian Ewa Ferenc.[13]

When the first prisoners entered the camp in the beginning of September 1939, there were already a number of tents, a kitchen, a washroom and a latrine. The prisoners were first set to work exclusively on the construction of the internment camp: clearing the forest, land-planning arrangements, etc. As in other camps, the construction phase was particularly arduous for the detainees—the for-

---

[11] *Ibid.*, p. 76ff.

[12] *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictowo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 493.

[13] Ewa Ferenc, "*Bau und Erweiterung des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof (2 September 1939—31 December 1944)*" in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 99-108.

est commando, occupied with the felling of trees, was considered the hardest job.

The construction office, referred to as the "*SS Neubauleitung Stutthof*" in early 1942—later referred to merely as the "*Bauleitung*"—was responsible for the construction of the buildings. The first head of the Bauleitung was SS Untersturmführer Otto Neubauer. The Bauleitung was subordinate to the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Administration) of the Waffen SS and Police in Danzig, which in turn was subordinate to the *Bauinspektion Reich Ost* (Construction Inspection of the Reich East), with headquarters in Posen. The latter was in turn subordinate to the Chief of Office C (*Amtsgruppe Haushalt und Bauten*) (Budget and Construction Office Group) of the *Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt* (Economic Administration Main Office, WVHA) under SS Gruppenführer Hans Kammler.[14]

Until October 1941, there were only three inmate barracks in Stutthof. At approximately the same time, the sewer installations were completed, and washrooms were installed in the barracks; previous to that time, the inmates had washed in troughs in the open air.

Another barracks was used as an inmate infirmary, containing, among other things, a surgical division, a first aid room, and a pharmacy. There was also a kitchen barracks and a laundry. A former old people's home on the terrain of the camp was used as the post headquarters.

Barracks for camp workshops were built after the beginning of 1940; when completed, there was a paint shop, a furniture workshop, a joinery, an electrotechnical workshop, and a forge. Outside the camp, the inmates built stables for livestock and a slaughterhouse.[15]

Between the beginning of April and the end of September 1941, for reasons which are not readily apparent, Stutthof was referred to in the concentration camp nomenclature as a "*transit camp*", although its function had not changed as against the preceding period.[16] Very few documents from this period have survived.

In addition to the inmates from 1941 were the so-called "*Erziehungshäftlinge*" (educational inmates). These were nationals of occupied territories—and, to a lesser extent, Germans—who had violated their labor contracts or neglected to comply with the call-up to

---

[14] M. Glinski, "*Organisation…*", *op. cit.* (note 10). P. 98. On the organization of the SS Construction Administrations, see also Carlo Mattogno, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1998.

[15] E. Ferenc, "*Bau und Erweiterung…*", *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 99-102.

[16] M. Glinski, "*Organisation…*", *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 79.

the labor service. On May 28, 1941, Himmler, in a circular letter to all offices of the Sipo (Security Police), ordered the construction of labor education camps; the Sipo Chief of Danzig, Heinrich Willich, in a letter to Reinhard Heydrich, the Chief of the RSHA (Reichssicherheitshauptamt) of the SS, proposed that Stutthof be converted into a labor education camp. Heydrich indicated his agreement on August 9.[17]

The "*educational inmates*" had an easy time of it compared to the political inmates, and were usually freed after 56 days and assigned to a job. With the conversion of the camp, non-Polish detainees entered Stutthof for the first time in bigger numbers. French citizens arrived after September 1941; the first of these was Jean Maurisse, who had been a foreign worker in Elbing (Polish Elblag) for the E. Schichau company, and who returned there after his release from Stutthof.[18] There is also evidence of the presence of Italian educational inmates, but only in 1943 at the earliest.[19]

Of the Polish political prisoners interned after the outbreak of the war, approximately 2,000 were released in 1940 and 1941.[20] The considerable reduction in the camp manpower after the spring of 1940 must be attributed partly to these releases and partly to transfers. In this regard, two large transports which left for Sachsenhausen as early as April 1940 are of considerable significance: 1,000 Stutthof inmates were transferred to Sachsenhausen on April 9, 1940, and another 800 inmates on April 19, 1940.[21] In contrast, however, there were no transports from officially recognized concentration camps to internment camps, transit camps, or work camps. On December 10, 1940, Stutthof, therefore, had only 1,024 inmates (including 100 women) over a third of who were inmates of the auxiliary camps of Elbing and Grenzdorf.[22]

Himmler visited Stutthof on November 23, 1941,[23] and finally decided to change the status of the camp to that of a regular concentration camp. The decisive factor in this decision was economic; this

---

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 80ff.

[18] Marek Orski, *Des français a Stutthof,* Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1995, p. 9, 10.

[19] Marek Orski, *Gli Italiani a Stutthof*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1996, p. 8.

[20] *Obozy hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 498.

[21] Danuta Drywa, "*Ruch transportów między Kl Stutthof a innymi obozami*", SZM, no. 9, 1990, p. 27.

[22] *Obozy Hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 498, 504.

[23] A photo album of the Himmler visit has survived, and is stored in the archive.

is proven by the following letter sent by Heinrich Himmler to the chief of the SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt Oswald Pohl on December 19, 1941:[24]

"Dear Pohl!

I recently visited Stutthof camp during my visit to the district of Danzig-West Prussia. I have become convinced that Stutthof is of great significance to the subsequent settlement of the district of Danzig-West Prussia. Stutthof has all the possibilities for workshops, joineries, metalworking shops, etc. I believe that we must further expand and utilize Stutthof. In my opinion, the expansion must strive at the following:

1) The installation of building joineries and metal workshops for settlement activity in West Prussia.

2) The fullest use of the tailor shop, joinery, and other workshops for us. A great quantity of orders for the armed forces is being carried out.

3) Installation of an auto repair workshop for the local SS top section.

4) Purchase of a brickyard on the bay, which is very favourable and which has a narrow-gauge railway and canal, and which is being offered to us there now.

5) Stutthof must also be expanded to accept 20,000 Russian prisoners of war at a later time, which can be used to build a settlement in the district of Danzig-West Prussia.

I enclose a statement on the preparation of the terrain, drawn up in Danzig. Some of the sludge could be of interest for the fertilization of the meadows if it is worth mining it at a depth of 10-12 m, as well as the white, soft, medium hard and hard limestone lying at a depth of 100 meters on the other hand. If I am not mistaken, there is a great lack of cement and limestone in the district of Danzig-West Prussia. Both can be derived from limestone.

Stutthof is now to be taken over by yourself and SS Brigadeführer Glücks as a recognized concentration camp with economic operation.

Heil Hitler!
Your H. Himmler"

Inspector of Concentration Camps Richard Glücks announced on January 7, 1942 that Stutthof would now be considered a state concentration camp.[25]

This decision was reflected in a circular letter of February 20, 1942 from the Chief of the Security Police and the SD:[26]

---

[24] Archivum Muzeum Stutthof (hereinafter briefly referred to as AMS), I-IA-2.
[25] M. Glinski, "*Organisation*…", *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 85.
[26] AMS, I-A-7.

> *"Former SS special camp Stutthof, by order of the Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police, effective immediately, is to be taken over as a state concentration camp with the designation 'Concentration Camp Stutthof'. Former commander of Special Camp Stutthof, SS Hauptsturmführer of the Waffen SS Pauly, is to be assigned camp commander by the Inspector of Concentration Camps."*

With its promotion to the rank of "*state concentration camp*", Stutthof became subordinate to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg.[27] The camp commandant, as stated in the circular letter, was still Max Pauly. At the end of August 1942, Pauly was recalled from Stutthof to Neuengamme concentration camp, which he commanded until the end of the war. For his activities in this latter camp, he was sentenced to death and hanged after trial by the British occupation government in Hamburg.[28] Pauly's successor in Stutthof was SS Sturmbannführer Paul Werner Hoppe. Hoppe was no longer fit for service due to a wound on the Eastern front, and was therefore recalled into the concentration camp service, to which he had already belonged as a member of Dachau camp staff from 1937 to 1941. He commanded Stutthof until the end of the war, but left the camp at the beginning of April 1945, whereupon it was unofficially commanded by SS Hauptsturmführer Paul Ehle. Hoppe was sentenced to nine years imprisonment after trial in Bochum in 1957; he was released after serving seven and half years.[28] We have no information as to Ehle's fate in the post-war period.

Stutthof was organized as follows:[29]

Camp Commandant—Division I-VI—SS-Deathhead Sturmbann

The six departments were as follows:

Department I—Command Post: this consisted of the staff of the camp commandant, and was subordinate to the adjutant of the latter. The following services were subordinate to Department I: **The**

---

[27] The Inspectorate of Concentration Camps under Richard Glücks consisted of four departments, which, as Amtsgruppe D, were subordinate to the Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt (WVHA) of the SS in Berlin. Department D I (Concentration camps), which governed the administration of concentration camps; Department D II (Inmate labor), which coordinated inmate labor and ordered transfers; Department D III (camp hygiene and sanitary personnel); and Department D IV (Administration), which was responsible for the financing and equipping of the concentration camps.

[28] Janina Grabowska, "*Die Verantwortung für die im KL Stutthof begangenen Verbrechen. Die Prozesse*", in: *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 294.

[29] M. Glinski, "*Organisation…*", *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 88ff.

Security Service supervised order in the camp; the **Information Service** was responsible for relations between the camp and the higher offices; **Transport Preparedness** supervised transport; the **Weapons Warehouse, Canteens** (there were two, one for the camp personnel and one for the inmates); the **SS Court** sentenced minor violations against the camp regulations (serious cases were referred to the SS Court in Danzig).

Department II—Political Department: This drew up camp personnel files based on the transport lists, including an indication of the category of inmate concerned (political prisoner, protective custody prisoner, criminal, etc.). In the event of death, it informed the relatives of the deceased person, as well as the office that had ordered the transfer of the deceased person to Stuffhof camp. The political division also performed the interrogations of inmates.

Department III—Protective Custody Camp: The various departments of the camp were subordinate to the protective custody camp leader: the men's camp, women's camp, and the camp complexes set up later (special camp, Germanic camp, and Jewish camp, which will be discussed in detail below). The protective custody camp leader was accompanied by an officer responsible for drawing up lists, and who performed twice-daily role calls to determine camp manpower. The **Labor Service**, which was subordinate to the Labor Service Leader, was a sub-department. The Labor Service Leader drew up an inmate card file based on vocation, to ensure the most efficient employment of camp inmates.

Department IV—Economy and Administration: This department was responsible for the cash desk, paying out wages to camp personnel, purchasing necessary food and clothing, etc.

Department V—Camp Doctor: The head camp doctor was responsible for medical care. The camp and military "*Revier*"—military jargon for hospital—pharmacy, and crematorium were under his care. The head camp doctor had to be present at executions, as well as during the infliction of corporal punishment.

Department VI—Training: This department was responsible for the political and vocational training of camp personnel as well as for cultural events.[30]

---

[30] These included, among other things, theatrical performances. For example, the Regional Theatre of Danzig-West Prussia presented a comedy on February 16, 1944 in the Comradeship Home of the camp. AMS, 1-1B-3.

The **SS Death's Head Sturmbann KL Stutthof** consisted of camp guard personnel. In addition to Reich Germans, the guards consisted of a large percentage of ethnic Germans from Eastern Europe, as well as non-Germans (Ukrainians, Latvians, Lithuanians). Approximately 2,500 guards, including a number of women, did service during the sixty-eight months of the camp's existence.[31]

2. The Period from March 1942 to June 1944

On December 19, 1941, Heinrich Himmler ordered the expansion of Stutthof camp to enable it to accept 20,000 Russians (*i.e.*, Soviet prisoners or war). As a result of this decision, SS Unterscharführer Johann Pauls delivered a plan for the camp expansion to the Reichsführer SS, which was approved by Himmler on March 3, 1942. Among other things, it provided for the construction of housing for 20,000 inmates west and north of the already existing structures, now known as the "*old camp*". To enable the planned expansion, the brickyard that was mentioned in Himmler's letter of April 1942, as well as the Werdershof estate (also located south east of the camp), were leased by Department II of the SS-WVHA (Budget and Construction),[32] where the "*Germanic camp*" was to be built the following year.

North of the old camp, 30 barracks were now built as the first part of the "*new camp*"; of these, 20, designated with numbers I to XX, were intended for the inmates, and consisted of the camp canteen, the kitchen, and the quarantine barracks for inmates suffering from contagious diseases. The DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke) factories were housed in the other barracks, including a furrier's workshop, tailor's workshop, weaving workshop, shoemaker's workshop, and a bicycle repair workshop.

The first inmates were transferred to the new camp in July 1943. The women remained in the old camp.

Following completion of the barracks, construction began on the streets, sewerage, and water mains for the new camp. At the same time, construction began on a barracks for guard personnel west of

---

[31] In 1944, when the large Jewish transports arrived, the camp administration organized a crash course for women supervisors, the graduates of which then did service in the Jewish camp as well as in the exterior offices. M. Glinski, "*Organsation…*", *op. cit.* (note 10) p. 92.

[32] E. Ferenc, "*Bau und Erweiterung…*", *op. cit.*, (note 13), p. 103f.

the old camp; the guard personnel in question moved in on March 28, 1943.

Northeast of the new camp, work began on the construction of two factory hangars for the DAW in October 1943; these were put into operation one year later. The Focke-Wulfe Company manufactured airplane parts in the first factory hangar, while motors and machine parts were manufactured in the second, the "*DAW Maschinenhalle*".

Basically, inmate work fell into two categories: the construction and maintenance of the camp itself, and labor for industrial enterprises. Inmates were made available to the latter against payment. As stated above, a few companies, such as the DAW or Focke-Wulf, founded subsidiaries in the camp itself. Otherwise, inmates assigned to companies were put to work in the "*adjacent camps*" or "*exterior commandos*", in which case the distinction between the first and the second naturally tended to disappear. Polish historiography assumes a total of 60 auxiliary camps and exterior agencies.[33] These included, for example, the "*Elbing exterior office*", where between 200 and 500 inmates were active for various undertakings "*including work done for the Holzmann company: in building the wharf, in the plywood factory, in cleaning the city, in the sewers of the city, and in some smaller enterprises",* as well as in building houses.[34]

Other inmates were rented out to farmers living in the vicinity of Stutthof.[35]

Stutthof protective custody leader SS Hauptsturmführer Theodor Traugott Meyer, in his notes written in August 1947 while in a Polish prison, explains that 3,000 Jewish women were transferred to help during the harvest upon the personal intervention of camp commandant Hoppe.[36]

All the above mentioned factors prove the great significance of Stutthof camp from an economic point of view.[37]

Many inmates were released from the camp. According to camp reports, the total number of released inmates amounted to 5,000.[38]

---

[33] *Obozy hitlerowskie*…, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 502-506.

[34] Marek Orski, "*Die Arbeit*" in *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*…, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 207ff.

[35] In this regard, see the report by Gerda Gottschalk in: Hermann Kuhn (ed.): *Stutthof. Ein Konzenstrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Bremen 1995, p. 138ff.

[36] *Ibid.*, p. 190.

[37] See chapter IV, section I.

[38] Janina Grabowska, "*Die Häftlinge*" in: *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op.*

(Continued on next page.)

During certain periods, at least until the end of August 1944, releases took place almost daily (for example, more than 40 inmates were released on August 29).[39] It was no exception for more than 50 inmates to be released on one day; for example, 58 inmates were released on August 28, 1942, and 51 on December 18, 1942.[40]

Many of the inmates released on a given day were "*educational inmates*". The list of May 6, 1943 provides an example of this: 30 educational inmates were released, in addition to two inmates to be transferred to Auschwitz or Sachsenhausen (one stateless asocial and one Polish protective custody inmate).[41] On the other hand, the inmates released on August 28, 1942 consisted of 23 "*shirkers*" (which was certainly a synonym for "*educational inmates*") as well as 21 protective custody inmates, *i.e.*, political prisoners. The majority of released inmates were Poles.

It should be noted that two of these releases—those of July and August 1944—took place at a time when, according to the official version of history, large numbers of inmates were being murdered in the gas chamber. According to the official version of history, therefore, the Germans released witnesses to their alleged mass extermination program to enable them to tattle about what they had seen! Since the alleged gas chamber was located immediately at the edge of the old camp and was easily visible from the old camp,[42] there would have been no way to conceal any homicidal mass gassings.

The increase in camp manpower after the decision to expand the camp is revealed in the following statistics:

31.07.1942: 2,283 inmates, including 163 women;
31.12.1942: 1,855 inmates, including 332 women;
31.03.1943: 3,590 inmates, including 285 women;
End of 1943: approximately 6,000 inmates.[43]

With the designation of Stutthof as a regular concentration camp, transports not only departed for other concentration camps—transports from other concentration camps entered the camp as well. A Polish study written in 1990 estimated the total number of persons transferred from Stutthof at 24,624.[44] We will discuss the extent of transports to Stutthof from other camps in another chapter.

---

cit. (note 2), p. 120.

[39] AMS, I-II-6, copy only partially legible.

[40] AMS, I-II-6, p. 27ff. and 69f.

[41] See document I.

[42] See Document 2.

[43] *Obozy hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 498.

[44] Danuta Drywa, "*Ruch transportów…*", *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 31.

The transports to Stutthof beginning in 1942—the first, with 114 inmates from Buchenwald, arrived on April 14, 1942[44]—implied an internationalization of Stutthof camp. Of course, Poles remained the most numerous group of camp inmates until mid-1944, but the numbers of inmates from other countries, especially the Soviet Union and Germany, were constantly increasing. Resistance fighters or persons suspected of supporting resistance, in addition to prisoners of war, also arrived from the USSR.

German new arrivals included significantly more criminals than politicals. Many such criminals arrived from Mauthausen, a camp designated for incorrigible serious criminals. The bad habit, stubbornly indulged in by the SS, of assigning common criminals to positions as Kapos, and therefore in a position of authority over other inmates, may have been the main reason for the brutality and mistreatment described at great length—as well as with dramatic embellishment in most cases—in the testimonies of former Stutthof inmates.[45]

Two smaller groups of prisoners also received privileged treatment in Stutthof. The first group consisted of the so-called "*honorary prisoners*", which was understood to mean intellectuals interned for their political unreliability, or diplomats from the Baltic States of Latvia and Lithuania. These inmates lived separately from the other prisoners, and did not have to work.[46] The same was true of a group of 282 (or, according to other sources, 273) Norwegian policemen transferred to Stutthof in December 1943 or January 1944 for refusing to sign a loyalty oath to Vidkun Quisling's National Socialist government. In 1943, the Norwegians were quartered in the so-called German camp south east of the old camp originally intended for SS men liable to punishment.[47] Some of them voluntarily performed light work as gardeners or postmen. The approximately 150 Danish communists, having previously entered the camp in October 1943, were required to work on a regular basis, but also appear to

---

[45] The terrorization of the political prisoners by the criminal inmates was a phenomenon observable in many camps. It is described in detail in serious works of concentration camp memoirs, such as, for example, Paul Rassinier's *Le Mensonge de Ulysse* (reprint: La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980), or Benedikt Kautsky's *Teufel und Verdammte* (Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946).

[46] M. Orski, "*Stutthof als internationales Lager*", in: *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2) p. 145.

[47] *Ibid.*, p. 148; M. Glinski, "*Organisation…*", *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 93.

have received preferential treatment on the basis of their Nordic descent.[48]

As in other camps, disease was the principal danger and chief cause of the high mortality. Typhus—which broke out in the spring of 1942 for the first time—was especially devastating. Another epidemic broke out in April 1943, and lasted until June.[49] Of the more than 1,100 inmates who died in that period, the majority doubtlessly died of typhus.[50]

3. The Period from June 1944 to January 1945

Conditions in Stutthof changed drastically starting in mid-1944. In addition to a few transports of non-Jews, numerous mass transports of Jews—the vast majority of whom were women—arrived between 29 June and 28 October. The details are shown in the following table:[51]

Date	Origin	Number
29. June 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,502
12. July 1944	Sipo Kowno (Kaunas)	282
13. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	3,098
13. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	233
16. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	1,172
17. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	1,208
19. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	1,097

[48] M. Orski, "*Stutthof als internationales Lager*", *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 145.

[49] On the typhus epidemics, see Elżbieta Grot, "*Indirekte Extermination*", in: *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 195-196. The German term for typhus is *Fleckfieber*.

[50] On the mortality, see Chapter III, Section 5. E. Grot mentions only 849 deaths between 1 April and 12 June, which may possibly be attributed to the fact that they do not take account of the exterior stations and auxiliary camps. In the death register, "*Typhus*" is listed as the cause of death in only 12 cases, leading E. Grot to assume a falsification of mortality statistics by the camp authorities. It is, however, impossible to understand why the camp authorities would have attempted to hide the typhus epidemic—which everyone knew about—through false statistics. Presumably "*heart failure*" was entered as the immediate cause of death for most victims of typhus, "*heart failure*", "*general exhaustion*" and the like, being in fact results of the epidemic.

[51] AMS, I-IIB-8, p. 1. With the exception of the transport dated 28.10.1944, this table was published in 1967 by K. Dunin-Wąsowicz ("*Żydowscy Więźniowie*", *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 11f.).

Date	Origin	Number
19. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	1,072
20. July 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,500
25. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	182
25. July 1944	Sipo Kowno	1,321
04. Aug. 1944	Sipo Kowno	793
09. Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	6,382
09. Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	450
14. Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,800
16. Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,800
23. Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	2,079
23. Aug. 1944	Sipo Riga	2,329
28. Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,800
31. Aug. 1944	CC Auschwitz	8
03. Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	2,405
10. Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	668
10. Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	1,082
27. Sept. 1944	CC Auschwitz	4,501
01. Oct. 1944	Sipo Riga	3,155
14. Oct. 1944	Sipo Riga	190
28. Oct. 1944	CC Auschwitz	1,500
	Total:	**48,609**

The accumulated monthly influx was as follows:

June:	2,502	August:	20,441	October:	4,845
July:	12,165	September:	8,656		

The transports from Riga in Latvia, as well as Kaunas in Lithuania—Kowno is the Russian name for Kaunas—were the results of the evacuation of the Baltic camps due to the advance of the Red Army. Among the inmates transferred from the Baltic to Stutthof were German Jews. An anthology containing numerous reports by former inmates[52] contains statements by the following German-Jewish men and women transferred from the Baltic to Stutthof:

– Trudi Birger, who emigrated to the Memelland in 1933, emigrated from the Memelland to Lithuania in 1939, spent 1941 to 1944 in Kaunas, and was transferred to Stutthof from Kaunas;[53]

[52] H. Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof, Ein Konzentrationslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 129ff.

[53] 45 years after her liberation from Stutthof, Trudi Birger published a disgraceful collection of atrocity stories under the title of *Im Angesicht des Feuers* (Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1990), which is among the worst works in concentation camp sub-literature, a veritable literary growth industry.

- Jeannette Wolf, an active Socialist who was deported to Riga in 1942, was interned in the local ghetto or camp, and was transferred to Stutthof in the summer of 1944, along with her daughter (who survived the war);
- Gerda Gottschalk, sent to Riga in January 1942, and remained there until the summer of 1944;
- Gertrude Schneider, deported to Riga from Vienna along with her mother and her sister (who, like her, survived the war) at an unstated point in time, and arrived in Stutthof in August 1944;
- Erna Valk, deported to Riga on December 10, 1941, along with her husband (who survived the war with her), was lodged in various camps, and arrived in Stutthof on August 6, 1944;
- Josef Katz, sent to Riga from Lübeck on December 4, 1941, interned in the local ghetto and in various camps until October 1944, and was then transferred to Stutthof;
- Max Kaufmann, deported to Riga in 1941, was interned in the local ghettos and camps, and arrived in Stutthof on October 1, 1944;
- Polly Schoeps, sent to Riga on December 13, 1941 and arrived in Stutthof in the summer of 1944.

The same anthology furthermore reproduces the reports of two Lithuanian Jewish women. Maria Rolnikaite and Schoschana Rabinovici—who was 12 years old at the time—were both deported to Latvia, an adjacent country located to the north, after the liquidation of the Vilna ghetto; in Latvia, they were lodged in the Kaiserwald camp and then transferred to Stutthof in the summer of 1944.

What is surprising, and not easily explained, is the fact that the Jewish women deported from the two Baltic States to Stutthof included Hungarian Jewish women. 90% of the 793 Jewish women in the August 4 transport from Kaunas were from Hungary; the transports which arrived in Stutthof on August 9 and October 1 from Riga also included a number of Jewish women from Hungary. Significantly, this fact is not mentioned in either the western or Polish official version of history. We assume that these Hungarian Jewish women were first deported to Auschwitz in spring or early summer 1944, were then sent to the Baltic and put to work for the war effort, probably for the Organization Todt, before the advance of the Soviet Army led to the transfer of inmates from the Baltics to Stutthof.

With relation to the large transports from Auschwitz, more or less complete lists of names of deported Jews with corresponding nation-

alities are available in three cases (August 14, 16, and 28.).[54] More than 99% of the members of the two transports were Hungarian Jews. The rest consisted of individual German, Slovakian, Czech, Rumanian women, and members of other nationalities; an American citizen by the name of Magdalena Huppert also arrived on August 16 bearing inmate number 67,852. On the other hand, the transport on August 8 consisted 98% of Poles, the majority from Lodz, who had been deported from Lodz to Auschwitz. According to D. Drywa, the persons transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof in 1944 consisted of 10,602 Hungarian Jews and 11,464 Jews from Lodz.[55]

It is remarkable that Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, considers only two of the transports from Auschwitz to Stutthof worthy of mention. Mrs. Czech cannot have been ignorant of the other transports, since, with one single exception, K. Dunin-Wąsowicz meticulously recorded all transfers as early as 1967, *i.e.*, 22 years before the publication of the second edition of the *Kalendarium*. Furthermore, D. Czech deliberately makes false statements concerning the two transports that she does record.[56]

The manner in which the camp administration reacted to the continuous arrival of mass transports is described by SS Hauptsturnbannführer Theodor Meyer, protective custody camp commander in

---

[54] The list of August 14 extends from 1 to 2,780, *i.e.*, it contains all names right down to the last 20 persons transported in that transport. The list of August 16 extends to 2,330; in a number of cases, the names and/or nationalities cannot be determined, since the sheets involved have been damaged. The list of August 28 extends from 1 to 2,715, so that in this case, the last 85 names are missing.

[55] D. Drywa, "*Ruch transportów…*", *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 17.

[56] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, p. 882, 885. In this connection, we should point out that D. Czech mendaciously reports that "*nearly 1000 Jewish inmates, men and women*", were transferred from Stutthof to Auschwitz on January 12, 1944, of whom only 120 men and 134 men were registered in the camp; the others are said to have been "*killed in the gas chambers*" (*ibid.*, p. 705). On the other hand, D. Drywa clearly states that a transport with 255 Jewish inmates departed Stutthof for Auschwitz on that date ("*Ruch transportów…*", *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 29; the difference between 254 and 255 is presumably explained by the death of an inmate en route). The 700 'gassing victims' therefore never existed. Because Danuta Czech was a fervent Communist and enthusiastic apologist for the Polish puppet regime established by Stalin after the war, it comes as no surprise that her giant book is often unreliable and highly propagandistic.

Stutthof, in his notes written in a Polish prison while awaiting execution:[57]

> *"When the Lublin and Riga camps and outer camps in the East were evacuated, Stutthof was designated a reception camp. Transports with thousands of Jewish women arrived, even from Auschwitz. These transports were mostly in a condition that exceeded anything ever seen before. They were sent on the transports without sufficient clothing and food. Now they were supposed to be accepted in a camp that was itself on subsistence level. Telexes, radio messages, went back and forth between Berlin and Stutthof to make the gentlemen in Berlin realize that this was impossible; that Stutthof could no longer accept any more inmates. The camp commandant himself traveled to Berlin for a conference intended to prevent any more inmates from being sent to Stutthof, but without success. Berlin only promised to ensure that the inmates would be detailed off in workers.*[58] *A representative appeared and made contacts with industry. Commandos were detailed off to Königsberg, Elbing, Danzig, Gotenhafen, Stolp, Bromberg, Stettin, and to the nearer or more distant surroundings. New masses arrived. The various offices of the Gestapo emptied their camps and ghettos and sent the inmates to Stutthof, without making any inquiry at any time. Typhus-infected inmates spread the disease in the camp, and this epidemic caused many victims among the masses tightly packed together in the camp. Where, and how, could an improvement be made? More and more transports arrived. Could one refuse to accept them? No! When the transports arrived with their inmates, they had to be accepted."*

We see not the slightest grounds for doubting the truthfulness of the content of this testimony.[59]

In order to provide at least some housing for the many new arrivals, a "*Special Camp*" was created *ex nihilo* in the western part of the camp in July 1944; this camp consisted of a kitchen barracks in

---

[57] Copy in the Archives of the Stutthof Museum, quoted according to H. Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…, op. cit.* (note 35), p. 189, 190.

[58] Error in original.

[59] Theodore Traugott Meyer, in his report written in Polish imprisonment, expressly disputed the accusation of tormenting the inmates and insisted that he helped them as much as he could. He said he had taken care to ensure that as many inmates as possible would receive hard work bonuses, even when many prisoners were not entitled to them. He continues: "*The incorporation of the bath installations were approved for every housing block. The sanitary installations were good. The camp orchestra played Sundays. Entertainment was provided. And I am supposed to have approved all this because I wanted to torment the inmates?* […] *Were the inmates mistreated at their arrival? No. When the big transports arrived, I made frequent inspections and saw no act of mistreatment*". We reproduce these remarks by Meyer because we are of the opinion that both parties have a right to be heard.

addition to several inmate barracks. This camp was used, for example, to quarter Germans who had been taken hostage because relatives of theirs belonged to anti-National Socialist resistance movements; one of them was Fey von Hassell, daughter of diplomat Ulrich von Hassell.[60] Parallel to this area, 10 barracks numbered with XXI and XXX were built north of the new camp and designated, as a whole, the "*Jewish camp*", although only six of the ten barracks were intended for Jews; another two were used to house women deported to Stutthof after the crushing of the Warsaw Ghetto uprising, and the other two were used as warehouses for personal effects.[61]

At the end of August 1944, the camp manpower, including the outer camps, was approximately 60,000;[62] it had therefore multiplied tenfold in eight months! The last large transport arrived from Auschwitz on October 29. In the following month, only individual groups of inmates arrived at Stutthof; the last inmate, the Pole Jan Zielina, no.105,302, arrived from Auschwitz on January 17, 1945.[63] The fact that transports Stutthof departed after October 1944 was one reason for the renewed decline in camp manpower. A second reason was the typhus epidemic that broke out in the late summer 1944 for the second time, and took on devastating proportions by the end of the year. The poor hygienic conditions in the further overcrowded housing naturally contributed to propagation of the lethal epidemic. The deficiency of the disinfestation facilities is shown, among other things, by the certification of a transfer to Flossenbürg dated November 24, 1944:[64]

> *"The following inmates are to be transferred from Stutthof concentration camp to Flossenbürg concentration camp on 11.24.1944:*
>
> *216 men (Jews)*
>
> *284 women (Jews).*
>
> *It should be noted that these inmates come from a camp in which typhus, paratyphus, diphtheria, and scarlet fever are rampant at the present time. Quarantine is therefore to be imposed, and these inmates are to be put to work in closed groups.*

---

[60] Fey von Hassell's report regarding her stay in Stutthof was reproduced in extract by H. Kuhn (ed.): *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 176ff.

[61] M. Glinski, "*Organisation….*", *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 93; E. Ferenc, "*Bau und Erweiterung…*", *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 107.

[62] *Obozy Hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 499.

[63] Elżbieta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci, Evakuacja morska Więźniów KL Stutthof*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1993, p. 13.

[64] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 159.

These inmates were bathed and deloused prior to departure on the transport. Due to insufficient delousing facilities at this camp, we cannot guarantee that these prisoners are free from lice.

The SS Standard garrison doctor."

On December 29, 1944, Hoppe found himself compelled to decree a partial camp quarantine by special order:[65]

"In the course of the struggle against typhus, entry and leaving of the new women's camps I, II, and III is blocked, effective immediately, due to danger of contagion by typhus."

The raging epidemic and the generally deteriorating conditions against the background of the German collapse led to the final, and worst, phase in the existence of Stutthof camp—exactly as in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau, and other camps.

As of January 24, 1945, the day before the first waves of evacuation, the camp manpower report indicated a manpower of 28,390 female and 18,115 male inmates (including the subsidiary camps). This number included 25,775 Jewish women and 2,898 Jewish men.[66]

4. Evacuation and the End

Documentation on the tragic last months of Stutthof camp is very fragmentary; in Polish literature on the subject, commonplace facts and atrocity propaganda are churned together in a sort of stew.[67] For this reason, it seems to us impossible to offer even an approximate estimate of the number of victims caused by the evacuation of the camp, and we will refrain from putting forth any estimates.

---

[65] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 275.

[66] Camp strength report of 24 January 1945, AMS, with commentary by M. Orski, *Ostatnie dni Obozu Stutthof,* Wydawnicto Marpress, Danzig, 1995, unnumbered page in the document section.

[67] For example, J. Grabowska reports that women who were unable to march were burnt alive in their barracks by the SS ("*Die Letzten Tage des Lagerbestehens. Die Befreiung*", in: *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 292. As a source, the reader is referred to the testimony of Kapo Alfred Nicolaysen before the Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes. As the author informs us on the following page of the same book, Nicolaysen was sentenced to death following trial in Danzig of 25 members of the camp guard personnel; Nicolaysen was then the only person pardoned out of the 14 persons sentenced to death, presumably in consideration for services rendered in shoring up the traditional atrocity story of Jews burnt alive by the SS.

The fate of Stutthof inmates at that time was very little different from—or even identical to—the fate of the millions of German civilians who fled before the advancing Red Army during that harshest winter of the war, under almost inconceivable circumstances and who therefore suffered horribly high losses. The U.S. historian Mark Weber hit the nail on the head when he wrote:[68]

> *"Stutthof's prisoners were not the only ones to endure this terrible calamity. During this same period, hundreds of thousands of German civilians, most of them women and children, as well civilians of other nationalities, were slowly making their way westward in the snow and freezing weather. Many of these people also died during the winter trek."*

In their interesting book *Rejs Śmierci* (The Sea Voyage of Death) the Polish historian Elżbieta Grot quotes a Norwegian inmate, not mentioned by name, who gives us the following general atmosphere of the conditions prevailing in West Prussia at that time:[69]

> *"A line of refugees from East Prussia, several miles long, consisting of terror-stricken families who had abandoned their homeland and their property in panic was, to us, the visible image of a people in a state of complete dissolution. Dead horses lying by the edge of the road, desperation-filled old people, weeping women, and—the worst experience for us—starving infants, often running barefooted through the snow looking for mothers or fathers who had attempted to break through to the other side of the Weichsel* […] *By midday, a sexton approached requesting us to help him bury the bodies of the dead, excusing himself by saying that no auxiliary labor was available to him."*

The tragedy of the Stutthof refugees who died during the evacuation must be viewed in the context of this tragedy extending over an immense territory. The decision to evacuate the camp appears to have been made by Fritz Katzmann, the higher SS and police chief of Danzig, after the onset of the large-scale winter offensive of the Red Army on January 12, 1945. After January 20, all work in the camp was directed at the forthcoming evacuation, and approximately 11,000 inmates were led out of Stutthof on January 25 and 26. They were supposed to march on foot to Lauenberg, 140 km further west, for internment in a non-commissioned officers' school for the Waffen SS. The distance was to be covered in seven days, exclusively on back roads, because the main roads were filled with German refugee columns and German troops. At night, the inmates were supposed to be lodged in villages.

---

[68] Mark Weber, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 3ff.
[69] E. Grot, *Rejs Śmierci*…, *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 15.

The evacuation did not run according to plan, particularly because of the heavy snow drifts and poor road conditions. Many inmates died on the road, others escaped, and considerable numbers were overtaken by the advancing Soviet troops and liberated. The majority of the evacuees were halted by the Wehrmacht before they reached Lauenberg, and put to work building anti-tank ditches. In early March, following the onset of another Soviet offensive, those who were able to march were led in the direction of Gotenhafen and Putzig, where they were supposed to be transported to Germany by ship. They did not get there, because the columns were captured on the way by the Soviets.[70] According to Polish sources based on estimates that cannot be verified, approximately 5,000 died out of the 11,500 evacuated on January 25 and 26.[71]

Stutthof still had 33,948 inmates on January 30, approximately one third of them in the main camp.[72] At approximately the same time, the camp began to fill with German refugees who took up temporary lodgings there, taking over the new camp and part of the old camp. Many of these German civilians were later evacuated to the west by sea. The camp was attacked by Soviet bombers on March 25 and on several occasions afterwards; several of the women's barracks in the old camp burnt down.[73]

At this time, a large proportion of the inmates in Danzig and Gotenhafen,—the name for Gdingen at that time—were put to work on the shipyard or in various factories. Beginning in March, these cities were severely bombed by the Soviet air force, killing many inmates and German civilians.[74]

Instead of simply leaving the remaining inmates behind for the Soviets, as reason would have indicated, since the Soviet arrival was now only a question of time, even more panicky evacuation actions were carried out by sea during the last weeks of the war, ending tragically for a great many of the persons involved. On March 25, a ship transport with over 600 refugees left the Gotenhafen subsidiary corp for Kiel, where the inmates were interned in auxiliary camps of

---

[70] M. Orski, *Ostanie Dni…*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 8ff.; J. Grabowska, *"Die Evakuierung des Stammlagers zu Lande*" in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 267ff.

[71] J. Grabowska, "*Die Evakuierung…*", *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 275.

[72] M. Orski, *Ostatnie Dni…*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 14.

[73] *Ibid.*, p. 19. Many of the Jewish women later reported by the Soviet Commission to have been burnt alive by the SS presumably died during these bombing attacks. See note 67.

[74] M. Orski, *Ostatnie Dni…*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 21.

Neuengamme concentration camp. Two large sea transports with a total of approximately 4,400 inmates departed on April 25 and 27. The first traveled by way of Hela to Neustadt, where the inmates were lodged in a hospital following the arrival of British troops; a few were later transferred to Sweden by the Swedish Red Cross for medical care. The second transport arrived at Flensburg after a long period of wandering; there, the inmates were embarked onto the ship Rheinfels. On May 9, the ship was boarded by representatives of the Swedish Red Cross, who decided to take the totally exhausted inmates to Sweden for treatment. A large number of the persons evacuated by sea died from hunger, exhaustion, or disease before the end of the war; an unknown number were killed during British bombing attacks on the evacuation ships.[75]

The Red Army entered Stutthof on May 9, 1945, but found only approximately 150 inmates—most of who were sick—in addition to approximately 20,000 German civilians. Paul Ehle, acting unofficially as the last concentration camp commander, had fled a few days before. The existence of Stutthof concentration camp coincided almost precisely with the duration of war: it opened the day after the war began, and was captured by Soviet troops the day after it ended.

In 1946 and 1947, four trials were held in Poland against a total of 80 members of Stutthof camp guard personnel. After trial, 21 death sentences were handed down and executed, with one exception. Another five camp commandants, including the second commander, P.W. Hoppe, were brought to court in three trials in the FRG (1955, 1957, and 1964); four of them received sentences of imprisonment of up to nine years.[76] Reliable documentation on these trials is unavailable to us; therefore, we cannot discuss them in detail.

The joy of liberation was of short duration for many inmates captured by the Red Army. Accused of collaboration with the Germans or of membership in Polish nationalist movements such as the Armija Krajowa (Homeland Army), or the Boy Scout-type organization Szare Szeregi (Grey Ranks), they were promptly arrested again and disappeared into Soviet concentration camps, some of them for many years. Three examples were Marian Pawlaczyk, Jan Będzińsky and Mieczysław Goncarzewski, who were only released from the Gulag archipelago after Stalin's death in 1953. Their crime: During interrogations held after their liberation by the Soviet secret service

---

[75] A detailed description of the evacuation by sea can be found in E. Grot, *Rejs Śmierci…*, *op. cit.* (note 63).

[76] D. Drywa, "*Die Verantwortung…*", *op. cit.* (note 28).

NKVD, they were found to be too well informed about the structure of the camp. This was fateful to them: in the eyes of the NKVD, this proved that they had collaborated with the Germans.[77]

[77] M. Orski, *Ostatnie dni*…, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 36ff.

CHAPTER II: Stutthof as "*Extermination Camp*": the Official Version

In the introduction, we mentioned that according to the official version of history, Stutthof performed the temporary function of 'makeshift' extermination camp. This chapter reproduces the statements of the principal texts in connection with the alleged mass killings and, in particular, the mass gassings of human beings at Stutthof, in chronological order.

The first testimony to be mentioned is the Soviet expert report, drawn up only five days after the liberation of the camp, on 14 May 1945, which we quote in full:[78]

> *"Protocol of the technical expert report on the SS concentration camp Stutthof, May 14, 1945.*
>
> *The undersigned, the engineer Major Ivan Alexandrowitsch Fjodorow, deputy chief of staff of the 57th Red Banner Brigade of Engineers and Pioneers of Gomelsk, and Lieutenant Georgi Sergejewitsch Kapustin, Adjutant of the Commander of the First Department of the Brigade Staff, on behalf of the Council of War of the 48th Army, conducted an examination of the SS camp Stutthof, which established the following:*
>
> *The Germans began construction of Stutthof concentration camp in 1939. Until 1941, there was a total of approximately 15 standard-type wooden barracks, as well as the necessary small buildings for guard personnel.*
>
> *Initially, the above mentioned camp was intended for political prisoners. In mid-1942, the camp began to expand rapidly, and, by the end of 1944, consisted of the following buildings:*
>
> *Wooden barracks: 60 units*
> *Brick barracks: 12 units*
> *Barracks for guard and service personnel: 17 units*
> *Warehouses: 11 units*
> *Workshops: 5 units*
> *Factory buildings: 7 units.*
>
> *Every standard type living barracks has a normal capacity of 450 people, which means that, with normal occupancy, the inmate barracks could house 450 x 72 = 32,400 people. In reality, according to the data of former inmate Woźniak, a Pole, 800 to 1000 people were crammed together in the barracks in each case. Consequently, the huge numbers*

[78] GARF, 7021-106-2, p. 1-6.

of persons interned in the camp amounted to approximate 60 + 12 x 800 = 62,000 to 72,000.[79]

In the living barracks, three tiers of wooden bunks had been erected; there were separate rooms for the guards, and common washrooms and toilets. The washrooms and toilets in the barracks did not work, since construction of the sewerage network was not yet completed.

From a model found in the office of the SS camp Stutthof, it may be concluded that the camp was, to some considerable extent, still uncompleted; in particular, it was intended to increase the number of living barracks to 180, in which event the new part of the camp would have been built of brick, in contrast to the old part.

The construction and expansion of the camp, as well as the construction of the factories, was performed by inmates.

Two factory buildings were erected and put into operation on the grounds of the old camp, while three others were unfinished; two factory buildings were finished on the grounds of the new camp, but not yet put in operation.

At the time of our inspection visit, there was no production machinery in the factory buildings. According to the testimony of former Polish camp inmate Woźniak, the installation was disassembled and removed in January 1945.

A barbed wire fence surrounded the entire camp terrain. Around the living area of the camp was a separate barbed wire barrier, mounted on porcelain insulators. The wire was under high voltage. On the barracks side, in front of the above mentioned wire barrier, was another barbed wire fence three meters high.

In the planning and construction of the camp, especially the living quarters, there were no installations at all for fire protection purposes, nor were there any sanitary installations, which are otherwise obligatory in all buildings. Open latrines without walls and roof, all of them only two to three meters away from the barracks, spread a penetrating stench all over the camp terrain. The distance between the barracks was 10 to 15 meters.

At the time of our inspection of the camp, 30 of the 72 existing living barracks had been burnt down.

The concentration camp contained one gas chamber of 8.5 x 3.5 x 2.5 in size, in the form of a simple box, built of bricks, with two hermetically sealed doors, and a ceiling of reinforced concrete; in the ceiling, there was an opening 20 cm in diameter which was used for throwing in the 'Zyklon' poisonous material. Outside the gas chamber, a small, primitive oven, built of brick and measuring 1.5 x 1.2 x 0.8 m, had been built on; this was heated with coal. A metal pipe 20-cm in diameter led from this oven to the interior of the gas chamber, and ran

[79] Meaning (60+12)×(900 ±100) = 64,800 ±7,200

along the walls of the chamber. The pipe was embedded in a wall clad in concrete mortar, with perforations measuring 2.5 cm. CO was able to exit through a brick chimney, especially built on the outside of the gas chamber, next to the entrance door. Thus, death by asphyxiation of the people in the above described gas chamber was due, not to CO, but to another poisonous substance, a 'Gasgift' [gas poison[80]] *by the name of Zyklon, which was found near the west side of the gas chamber.*

The gas chamber functioned as follows:

The people were led into the gas chamber, after which the doors were hermetically sealed. The poisonous substance 'Zyklon', in the form of irregular quadrilaterals of white color, was shaken out through the round opening in the ceiling, and, under the influence of the atmosphere as well as the increased air temperature achieved by means of the oven described above, as well as because of the tightly packed mass of people, was transformed into a gaseous poisonous substance.

The gassing procedure was primitive, and apparently was to be perfected later.

In view of the surface area of the gas chamber, which amounted to 8 x 3 m^2, as well as the tight packing of the people doomed to destruction, it was possible to force 4 to 5 persons together in one square meter. In this manner, the gas chambers could contain 24 x 4 = 96 people standing up.

According to the testimony of a former Polish camp inmate, Zbignew Krawczyk, who was put to work for a longer time in the crematorium in order to cremate the corpses, the gas chamber could contain 90 persons standing up, which corresponds to reality.

According to the testimony of this same Krawczyk, the asphyxiation procedure lasted 45 minutes.

In visiting the camp, we discovered two crematory ovens built in 1943, which were operated with coke, as well as third oven heated with a flammable liquid fuel, that is, a total of three ovens. We did not find a fourth oven, but something resembling an oven foundation remained. There are grounds for assuming that the Germans blew up the fourth oven.

The most important technical data relating to these ovens are to be taken from the attached diagrams.

The oven consists of fireproof brickwork, with an opening for the introduction of the bodies on the front side; further down, also on the front side, is an opening for the removal of the ashes, the ash chamber. On the left side, two heating systems had been installed. On the front, there was also a small round opening 20-cm in diameter, which could be sealed with a small door; this was used to regulate the air supply. All openings had iron doors 7 to 9 mm thick.[81]

---

[80] In German in the original.

[81] This is a typographical error. The meaning is no doubt 7 to 9 cm; the doors of (Continued on next page.)

The interior volume of each crematory oven amounts to 0.5 x 0.6 x 3.2 = 0.96 m^3. If one considers the extreme emaciation of the corpses, which means that a corpse, on average, occupied a volume of 0.25 x 0.2 x 1.56—0.08 m^3, this means that the oven was able to contain 0.96: 0.08 = 12 corpses. During use at full capacity, therefore, twelve corpses could be introduced lengthwise into the oven in two layers.

The design of the oven, intensively heated with coke, allowed to attain temperatures of 900 to 1000 degrees Celsius. At this temperature, the cremation process lasted 50 to 60 minutes.

The ovens were installed together with a room used for executions by shooting and hanging, and measuring 18 x 10 x 2 meters, including the surface area of the oven room area.

Conclusions:

1. The normal capacity of the camp, assuming 2.7 persons per square meter, was 32,400 persons, but it was in fact inhabited by 62,000 to 70,000 persons, which meant that the inmates were subject to extraordinary overcrowding. The unbearably unhygienic conditions to which they were exposed; the absence of heating in the barracks at during the cold seasons; the quite insufficient, miserable nourishment; the exhausting heavy work, which lasted up to 16 or 17 hours a day;[82] *the lack of suitable clothing and suitable shoes, especially in winter; all this led to a total exhaustion of the inmates and to the rapid propagation of various contagious diseases, i.e., created the precondition for massive mortality by means of the above described methods.*

2. The average capacity of the gas chamber, in operation twenty four hours a day at normal load, amounted, assuming a time period of 40 minutes to fill the chamber, and assuming the time period, as indicated by Krawczyk, of 45 minutes for the gassings, and assuming a time period of one and a half hours to empty the chamber, to the following:

$$\frac{24}{3} \times 96 = 768 \text{ persons in a time period of 24 hours}$$

3. The concentration camp had three crematory ovens. Assuming, as stated above, that twelve corpses could be introduced into one oven at a time, that the cremation procedure took 50 minutes, and that 10 minutes were required to fill the ovens, then the total capacity over a 24-hour period was:

$$\frac{24}{1} \times 12 \times 3 = 864 \text{ corpses.}$$

At lower temperatures, i.e., 450-500 degrees Celsius, the cremation procedure naturally took twice as long, i.e., one hour and forty minutes; this means a capacity of:

---

the Topf crematory ovens of Auschwitz, for example, were 10 cm thick, and consisted of 8 cm of monolithic lining material and 2 cm of cast iron.

82 For the actual working times, see Chapter IV, section 1.

$$\frac{24}{2} \times 12 \times 3 = 432$$

4. That the concentration camp had one gas chamber, three crematory ovens, and one special room for shooting and hanging, is multiple proof of the fact that the people imprisoned in Stutthof were intended for extermination.

Major Fjodorow, Engineer (signature)
Lieutenant Kapustin (signature)*"*

In 1947, Zdzisław Lukazkiewicz published an article entitled "*Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*" (The Stutthof Concentration camp), which appeared in the Bulletin of the "*Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland*":[83]

With regards to mass killings, he remarked:[84]

"Executions were only one additional means of liquidation. There were four different methods: gassing, shooting, lethal injection, and hanging.

The building containing the gas chamber was, at the time of the investigation, still intact, so that it could be thoroughly examined. It was a masonry building. The gas chamber measured 8.5 x 3.5 x 3m. There were two entrances, which could be tightly closed by means of hooks. On the exterior, a fireplace for the gas chamber had been built; a pipe led from the fireplace, which was used to heat the interior of the chamber to approximately 25 degrees Celsius before they led the victims inside. The floor was of cement, the walls were plastered. In the ceiling was a round opening 15-cm diameter, with a shaft through which the gas-forming substance was shaken out. Under this opening, on the floor, was a second, square-shaped opening measuring 30 x 30 cm, covered with a wooden lid. Eyewitnesses have reported how the SS men shook a granular, yellow-brown colored substance out of tin cans through the opening in the ceiling. At the time of the investigation, several such cans were found in the vicinity of the gas chamber. The chamber was used to kill a group of over one hundred persons at one time. Death occurred after the lapse of approximately one half-hour. Although the chamber was usually opened after the lapse of a rather long period of time in order to remove the bodies, it happened that individual victims showed signs of life. The murders in the gas chamber lasted from the summer of 1944 until approximately December of the same year."

Łukaszkiewicz claims that the gas chamber was built in the fall of 1943,[85] and adds:[86]

---

[83] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*" in: *Biułetyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Warsaw, 1947, III, pp. 59-60.

[84] *Ibid.*, p. 77.

[85] *Ibid.*, p. 62.

"To all the witnesses, it is obvious that, to the German authorities, the intent was to exterminate as many Jews as possible; this was fully and entirely accomplished."

On the number of victims in the camp, the author states:

"Assuming a maximum number of 110,000 inmates, a number of inmates still living at the beginning of the evacuation of 50,000, and, finally, if one considers the approximately 3,000 inmate releases according to the estimates of witnesses, as well as the more or less equal number of transfers to other camps,—not including Stutthof auxiliary camps—one must conclude that approximately 50,000 persons had died by the time of the evacuation."

Taking into consideration the approximately 15,000 victims of the evacuation (according to his own testimony), Z. Łukaszkiewicz concludes that a total number of 65,000 inmates died in Stutthof camp and its auxiliary camps.[87]

He adds:[88]

"The gas chamber was in operation chiefly during the period from August until December 1944. The witnesses report that approximately 3,000 Jews were gassed during this time. Since the chamber was also used before this time, that is, from the moment of its construction onwards, the actual number of victims may be higher by at least one thousand. Thus, a total of 4,000 people were murdered in the gas chamber."

In 1967, Krysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, former inmate and one of the leading Polish experts on this camp, discussed the thesis of a 'makeshift' extermination camp in an article, an excerpt of which has already been quoted.[89]

Three years later, in 1970, Dunin-Wąsowicz published a book on Stutthof, in which he wrote the following in relation to the extermination of Jews in the camp:[90]

"The Jews in Stutthof, quite apart from the severe working conditions in the camp, were decimated by two catastrophes, namely the so-called S.B. Action—Special Treatment—and the typhus epidemic.

The Special Treatment Action was basically a manifestation of the mass murder directed in particular against the Jews in the concentration camps. In other camps, it took the form of a selection. In Stutthof, the Special Treatment began in August 1944, and lasted until the beginning of November of the same year. The first victims were 70 Russian prisoners of war, most of whom were disabled, and who had just arrived from the prisoner of war camp at Czarny. Before their deaths,

---

[86] *Ibid.*, p. 79.
[87] *Ibid.*, p. 82.
[88] *Ibid.*, p. 83.
[89] See introduction, note 3.
[90] Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, *Stutthof*, Warsaw, 1970, p. 83f.

they spent three days in the open and received no food. They were utterly exhausted. The remains of their clothing, consisting solely of rags, were simply falling off their bodies. Finally, the SS men deceived them by making them believe that they were being taken to a sanatorium for the disabled, which made the poor wretches very happy. They attempted to clean up and bring order into their outward appearance. Near the gas chamber stood two third class railway wagons. The SS made the Soviet prisoners of war climb into them. They were told that they were only waiting for the locomotive to be hooked on. The victims entered the waiting room without resistance to have an evening meal. The 'waiting room' turned out to be a gas chamber. The iron doors were slammed shut and the Zyklon was thrown in.

The later Special Treatment action applied exclusively to Jews, particularly women. In August, a total of over 300 women and over 100 men died in this way; in September, over 300 women; in October, over 600 women and a few dozen men, and, in the first days of November, between two and three hundred women.

The death sentences were arbitrarily handed down by the Oberscharführer [Ewald] *Foth. He was head of the Jewish camp, and a notorious drunkard. This man felt sick if he had not killed at least one inmate during the course of a day's work. The overseers were not inferior to him in their zeal, but in the Jewish killing actions, Foth was without doubt the most bestial and ruthless torturer. One time, when the gas chamber didn't work, this bloodthirsty sadist beat the doomed women to death with his own hands. There was no appeal against his decision. Every day, he ordered a role call lasting several hours, at which he took out the sick and weak women. He judged their state of health according to their legs, forcing the Jewish women to run races against each other. Those who could not run fast enough went to their deaths. There were frightful scenes during the separation of families. In particular, Foth sought out pregnant women who were unable to work. Once it happened that one of the young Jewish women, who was pregnant, fled from a group of candidates for death, and was able to hide on the top floor of a barracks. Foth led a search action, found her, and brought her triumphantly back to the group of candidates for death.*

In the beginning, the Jewish women did not know the purpose of the selection, but they soon realized, and began passive resistance. They refused to go to the place of execution, which was located approximately 800 meters from the [Jewish] *camp. They defended themselves before they entered the gas chamber.*

The Hitlerites then staged a black comedy, setting up a doctor's consultation office in the enlarged gas chamber, and led the women in on the pretext that they were about to receive a medical examination. After the deluded women had entered without resistance, they closed the doors and let the gas in.

The Poles quickly discovered this new method of murder, and informed the Jewish women. This again led to resistance. Then SS men,

Hauptscharführer [Arno] *Chemnitz and Oberscharführer Foth, invented a new comedy—a transport. Transfer to an adjacent camp was considered by the Jews to be equivalent to a temporary extension of life. In particular, they believed that it would be easier to survive in the adjacent camps, where there was a greater need for labor. This new action was called the 'Stocking Commando'."*

We will return to this "*Stocking Commando*" later.

A reference work published in Warsaw in 1979 by the "*Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland"*[91] contains a very detailed discussion of Stutthof, stating:[92]

"The high mortality rate was due, not just to the living conditions, but to direct extermination as well. Many inmates died as the result of blows with a stick or rifle butts, either at work or in the blocks. Others were shot attempting to escape, or hanged or shot after failure to escape. During mass executions in 1939/40, many Polish activists and Jews from Danzig also died.

From the middle of 1944, mass killings were carried out in the gas chamber. It had been built in the fall of 1943, was located 20 meters from the crematorium, and was initially used for the delousing of clothing. At the end of June 1944, people were killed in it for the first time, using a gas (Zyklon B). The first group of gassing victims consisted of a group of disabled Russian prisoners of war brought from a camp in Czarny. Finally, a few groups of Polish resistance fighters from Warsaw, Plock and Pomerania, as well as 4,000 Jewish women in particular, who were sick and unable to work, were also gassed.

In the infirmary, patients were often drowned in the bathtubs or murdered by means of phenol injections in the heart.

Partisans or Soviet spies were also brought to Stutthof for the execution of death sentences. The last group of Soviet spies was shot in the crematorium in March 1945 […].

Approximately 85,000 people died in Stutthof camp, its auxiliary camps, and during the evacuation."

The well-known anthology published in 1983, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, contains an article on Stutthof written by K. Dunin-Wąsowicz.[93] The article deals specifically with the question of the alleged mass gassings of human beings in

---

[91] With one eye on the German Democratic Republic—the Communist Central German State of 1949-1990—the original name of the *"Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland"* was changed accordingly. After the end of Communist rule, when their crimes were also investigated, it was called the "*Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People".*

[92] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hilterowskich w Polsce. Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki I Męczeństwa. *Obozy hitlerowskie*…, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 500ff.

[93] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.) *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen*…, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 263-266.

the camp. The article is especially significant for two reasons: first, it was written by one of the most important of all Polish Stutthof experts, and, secondly, it appeared in a book that is considered a classic of official historiography. Dunin-Wąsowicz writes:

> *"Just when work was begun on the gas chamber in Stutthof concentration camp can no longer be established; the inmates who participated in the construction work cannot remember the exact point in time. The gas chamber was constructed according to the pattern in other camps: 8 ½ meters long, 3 ½ meters wide, and 3 meters high. The poison gas Zyklon B was thrown in through a round opening in the roof, measuring 15 cm in diameter.*
>
> *The first verifiable gassing in Stutthof took place on June 22, 1944. Approximately 100 persons were killed—mostly Poles and White Russians under sentence of death. There were incidents with regards to the second group* […].
>
> *The next known gassing took place on 26 July 1944. 12 members of a Polish resistance movement were killed.*
>
> *The next victims were approximately 70 disabled prisoners transferred to Stutthof from a camp for Soviet prisoners of war.* […]
>
> *As a result, Camp commandant SS Sturmbannführer Paul Werner Hoppe received the order to kill the Jews that had been delivered in great numbers to his camp."*

According to the judgment of a BRD court, handed down in Bochum against former camp commandant Paul Werner Hoppe and others in Bochum on 16.12.1955, "*the old, sick, and unfit Jews and Jewish women were exterminated first"*. The author Dunin-Wąsowicz continues:

> *"To maintain the pretence and to forestall attempts at escape, a passenger carriage from a narrow-gauge railway leading into the camp was temporarily used as a gas chamber* […]
>
> *It is estimated that in August and September 1944, 300 Hungarian Jewish women were killed by poison gas in each case. In October, more than 600 are supposed to have been killed, including a group of men. Another 250 women were killed in this manner before the gassing was stopped in the beginning of November 1944."*

In his monumental book, *Auschwitz, Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[94] Jean-Claude Pressac also discusses the gas chamber of Stutthof. In this regard, Pressac writes as follows:[95]

> *"It is not known when the gas chamber* for delousing prisoner's effects *was installed. Its dimensions (8 meters long, 3 wide and 2.30 high, giving a volume of approximately 55 m^3) are close to the standard dimensions of those erected by BOOS or DEGESCH. There are two gas-*

---

[94] Published by the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

[95] *Ibid.*, p. 539f.

tight doors, one at the southern end and the other at the northern end. The doors do not seem to be original, since they were missing at the Liberation and there has been modification of the brickwork to adjust to the curved top of the frame, as can be seen by comparison with a photograph of this chamber published on pages 108 and 109 of '1939-45'. We have not forgotten', Polonia, Warsaw 1962. The agent used for delousing is not known precisely, but given the presence of the external stove [to the left of the door, see Photo 6]*, it must have been either dry heat or hydrocyanic acid* [Zyklon B] *used in a heated room. In this case, it was not essential to pour the product in through an external opening, as an operator wearing a gas mask could distribute the pellets or porous discs on the floor, then go out and close the door. At the end of the cycle, opening the two doors allowed efficient natural ventilation.*

From June 22nd to the beginning of November 1944, it was used as a homicidal gas chamber *for groups of about 100 people, Zyklon B being poured in through a small opening of 15 cm in the roof, a system apparently introduced on the advice of SS Lieutenant Colonel Rudolf Höß, former commandant of Auschwitz-Birkenau and at that time head of Department D1 of the WVHA of the SS* [Economic Administration Main Office]. *While the history of this gas chamber is known from* testimonies *by Father Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, there has been no scientific examination of the 'murder weapon' since 1945, which means that we do not know how the chamber functioned as a delousing installation and are unable to provide material proof of its criminal use. The number of victims is estimated at one to two thousand."* (Emphasis by Pressac.)

In a text first published in Polish and then included as part of an anthology in German translation five years later,[96] Janina Grabowska deals at length with the "*immediate extermination*" of inmates. She remarks:[97]

"In the second half of 1944, the importance of Stutthof in the extermination machinery increased significantly, since the camp was included in the 'Final Solution' of the Jewish problem. At this time, over 47,000 Jewish men, women and children were sent to Stutthof camp. The first selections of those unfit for work were undertaken immediately after the arrival of the transports from Eastern Europe. Stutthof was not yet equipped to liquidate that many people. The decision was made to transfer them to Auschwitz-Birkenau. A transport of 1,423 persons, including mothers with children, departed Stutthof on June 26, 1944. Another transport with 603 persons—including, again, mothers with children, pregnant women, sick and disabled inmates—left Stutthof on Sep-

[96] Janinan Grabowska, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny*, Danzig, 1990. The German translation is the first part of the anthology edited by H. Kuhn, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 35).

[97] H. Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof… ibid.*, p. 62, 64.

tember 10, 1944. These people were killed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau".

The official camp guide states:[98]

"The smallest building is the gas chamber, the construction of which dates back to the fall of 1943. It was initially used for the delousing of clothing. But in June 1944, one began to kill inmates by means of gas—Zyklon B—in the chamber. In the period from July to November 1944, Jews, mostly women, from the transports entering Stutthof at that time, were killed (more than 47,000 inmates, most of them women, entered Stutthof from July 29 to October 14). Two specially modified carriages of the narrow-gauge railway were used in gassing the prisoners".

The short entry on Stutthof camp in the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, published in 1993, consists simply of a summary of articles by K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, which the author of the article, however, obviously failed to understand correctly. In particular, he states:[99]

"Starting in June 1944, some of the new arrivals were immediately murdered in the gas chambers[100] *of the camp. Of the 50,000 Jews brought to Stutthof, almost all perished".*

In the official camp history—prepared with the participation of eleven Polish historians[101]—the chapter "*Direkte Extermination*", taken from Danuta Drywa, states as follows:[102]

"In the second half of 1944, a new period began in the history of Stutthof. Starting in July, the camp was included in camps carrying out the 'Final Solution' of the Jewish problem. Beginning on June 29, 1944, mass transports of Jews from the eastern territories entered Stutthof, as well as of other Jews transferred from Auschwitz concentration camp.[…]

The Jews were subjected to selection. The initial selections were performed immediately upon arrival of the transport into the camp. As a result, a transport with 1,893 persons left Stutthof for Auschwitz on August 26, 1944. The transport consisted of women, including mothers with children unable to work. Another transport of mothers and children, as well as of the sick and unfit, was sent on September 10. These transports were for the purpose of extermination. Upon arrival at the destination, the Jews were sent directly into the gas chamber. Further selections in the camp were intended to select the inmates for gassing in Stutthof itself.

---

98 Romuald Drynko, *Informator wystaw stałych Muzeum Stutthof w Stutowie*, Gdingen/Stutthof, 1991, p. 27.

99 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 5), volume III p. 1,382.

100 Note the plural!

101 See notes 1 and 2.

102 *Ibid.*, German translation p. 250 and 251f.; the original German is clumsy in parts, which is the fault of the Polish publisher.

The gas chamber in Stutthof concentration camp, built in 1943, was initially used for the disinfestation of clothing. It is difficult to establish exactly when it was put to work for extermination. The earlier literature on Stutthof assumes that the first group of gassed persons consisted of Russian invalids from the prisoner of war camp at Czarne; this occurred at the end of July 1944, after receipt of the Inspectorate's approval. Again, based on research, Maria Jezierska was able to establish that this gassing took place on August 22, 1944. The Soviet prisoners of war arrived in Stutthof concentration camp, along with a large transport from the Security Police Riga, on August 15, and received the numbers 63224-63806. Of this group, 77 invalids were given the same date of death, that is, August 22. On the date, neither the number of the death certificate appears in the death register nor the letter 'E', which would indicate execution. This data is also missing from the personal identification sheet for these prisoners of war.

As physically unfit, they represented no economic value for the camp management, and were doomed for extermination by gas from the outset, according to guideline '14 f 13'. In the concentration camp regulations, '14 f' meant gassing as a form of euthanasia. Another date of a gassing of war invalids, also from August, is given by Aldo Coradello, in which he adds a pregnant description of their attitude upon entering the gas chamber. He learned of this from cremator Kapo Wilhelm Patsch and his assistant, Franciszek Knitter. The earlier gassing of another group of Soviet invalids at an earlier date cannot, however, be entirely excluded; but executions of unregistered groups took place as already mentioned. Since the documents for the first half of the year 1944 are missing, we can neither find confirmation nor denial of this fact in the camp records. For this reason, it is equally difficult to establish the date of the gassing of two groups of Poles, partisans from the Bialystok region, and partisans from the Warsaw ghetto uprising, often described by former inmates in their memoirs. These memoirs indicate that the gassing of approximately 100 partisans was completed at the end of July, while the Warsaw group was murdered between September and November. There are discrepancies in the reports relating to the date and procedure of the action, but most of these reports repeat that both groups were taken to the crematorium and attempted to hide in the camp because they had been warned of their fate. The SS escorts began to shoot; some of the inmates fell, and the others were taken to the gas chamber.

The killings by gas acquired greater proportions when the Jewish inmates arrived in 1944. According to the testimony of the former SS man Hans Rach , the gassing of the Jewish women lasted from July to November 1944; on some days, during this time, ten or even twenty-plus people were killed. The date was marked with the date stamp in the record books, and, as in the case of the Soviet prisoners of war, the numbers are missing from the death book. The death of the first larger group of female inmates was noted on July 24, 1944; the other mortali-

ties were registered throughout August, September and October. The Jewish women were selected for gassing during role calls that lasted hours. The selections were carried out by the block elder with SS men, usually Ewald Foth, Otto Knoth and Otto Haupt; sometimes the camp doctor Otto Heidl, in addition to Theodor Meyer and Arno Chemnitz. Particularly pregnant women, mothers with children, and the sick were doomed to extermination. Their state of health was judged by the condition of their legs; foot races were therefore held between Jewish women. Anyone who could not run was loaded onto a wagon and taken to the gas chamber. When the gas chamber was full, the door was shut, and Otto Knott, who had undergone special training in Oranienburg and in Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek), climbed onto the roof and poured Zyklon B through a special opening into the chamber. In addition to Knott, SS Unterscharführer Hans Rach and Ewald Foth also did this. Initially, the women, children, and old people went unsuspectingly and quietly into the gas chamber. Later, when, thanks to the quick circulation of rumors in the camp, they knew what was in store for them, the groups of 25-30 persons being led to the gas chamber put up resistance; but they were violently forced inside. Since the situation became difficult at the end of October or beginning of November, extermination in the gas chamber was stopped. To fool the victims, two of the narrow gauge railway carriages were equipped for the gassing. In the Jewish camp, it was announced that there was a need for women who could knit and darn stockings. The selected persons, mostly older Jewish women, were given sewing and knitting needles (this is the origin of the so-called Stocking Commando), and taken away, since they allegedly were supposedly being taken to the workplace by train. The women saw SS men in railway uniforms and were convinced that they were being taken to work, and willingly climbed onto the trains. The narrow gauge railway made a round trip around the camp and stopped in front of the crematorium with the gassed Jewish women. In November 1944, the extermination action was stopped. But this did not reduce the mortality in the camp, since a typhus epidemic broke out, which affected mostly the Jewish camp, exhausted by work and illness. It is highly likely that the epidemic was provoked by the camp administration, since nothing in particular was done to combat it."

In the following chapter, we will examine the historical basis for the allegations made in the official version of history.

CHAPTER III: Stutthof as an "*Extermination Camp*": Critical Investigation of the Sources

1. Preliminary Remarks

Polish historians having directed their attention to Stutthof—even more so than Polish Majdanek specialists, for example—have been influenced by the crude propaganda of the immediate post-war period. They make inexhaustible use of the most dubious eyewitnesses who are, for the most part, refuted by the available documents. This practice is reflected, in particular, in the claim that the reason for building the Stutthof camp was to bring about the "*direct*" or "*indirect*" extermination of the inmates. So-called "*indirect extermination*" is alleged to have consisted of creating intolerable living conditions in the camp,[103] while "*direct extermination*" is said to have consisted of murdering the inmates. In this regard, D. Drywa remarks as follows in the official camp history:[104]

> *" In addition to indirect extermination, the concentration camps, not excepting Stutthof, also performed direct extermination, the purpose of which was to kill as many people as possible in a short time. The methods used for this purpose were: shooting, hanging, killing by phenol injection or in the gas chamber."*

We will now examine the basis of these claims.

2. "*Indirect Extermination*" Mistreatment, Torture, and the Deliberate Propagation of Disease

Although the camp regulations prohibited the mistreatment of inmates,

there is no doubt that the inmates in Stutthof, as in other concentration camps, suffered not only from hard work, malnutrition, intolerable hygienic conditions, and epidemics spread by these intolerable hygienic conditions, but from torture and torment by the Kapos and guards.

---

[103] Compare in this regard the chapter "*Indirekte Extermination*", written by E. Grot, in: *Stutthof, Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 167-199.

[104] D. Drywa, "*Direkte Extermination*", in: *ibid.*, p. 234.

The *Merkblättern für den Unterricht. An die SS Führer im Kl Dienst* stated unequivocably:[105]

> *" Guards are prohibited from incurring corporal punishment upon inmates unless authorized."*

Stutthof camp commandant P.W. Hoppe issued *Kommandanturbefehl* (command post order) no. 46 on 11 July 1944, stating:[106]

> *"Subordinates and men must again be continuously instructed that they, insofar as they are assigned as commando leaders or chain of sentry posts, are responsible for seeing that sufficient work is performed by the inmate commandos. It is a matter of course that the inmates must not be beaten, pushed, or touched in so doing. Reprimands may only be given verbally. It does not matter whether the guard gives his instructions in German or in a foreign language, as long as the inmate knows what he is supposed to do."*

It would, of course, be naïve to assume that no mistreatment took place in practice, since regulations often exist only on paper. The Polish official version of history, however, goes to the other extreme, and inundates the reader with 'eyewitness testimony' which quite obviously falls into the category of atrocity propaganda; the following are a few examples.

In discussing the eyewitness account by an Ester Szlamowitz, D. Drywa writes:[107]

> *"One day the commander of the women's camp came and explained to the block elder that they wanted 150 corpses on a certain day. Since it was difficult to cause so many deaths on the first call, the soup kettles for us inmates were emptied out into the latrine. The starved inmates began to scoop up the remains of food from the latrine; this immediately helped: the Germans reached their quota easily."*

A certain Teodor Kluka tells of the block elder Josef Pabst:[108]

> *"*[…] *Pabst, who was characterized by particular cruelty to the inmates, killed an inmate for waking him up every night as the inmate went by his bunk to the latrine, and there were days on which he killed approximately ten men."*

According to Father K. Dunin-Wąsowicz—himself a former Stutthof inmate—Pabst, who according to the witness Kluka is supposed to have killed approximately 10 men on some days, was publicly executed by the Germans at Stutthof at the end of 1944 for *one* mur-

---

[105] AMS, I-IIB-6.
[106] MS, I-IB-3. See document 3.
[107] D. Drywa, "*Direkte Exterminition*", *op. cit*. (note 104) p. 250f.
[108] *Ibid.*, p. 239.

der—breaking the ribs of a Pole and then strangling him—after confirmation of the death sentence by Berlin.[109]

E. Grot goes one better based on the testimony of Olga M. Pickholz:[110]

> *"In the summer of 1944, when the camp could no longer house all inmates in the barracks, the camp administration stopped the water supply to the Jewish section. The women were forced to drink their own urine."*

It is hard to believe, but this historian's gullibility even goes so far as to repeat the old atrocity story of soap from human fat:[111]

> *"In 1944, the Institute for Hygiene and pathological anatomy in Danzig, administered by Prof. Rudolf Spanner, undertook the experiment of manufacturing soap from human fat. The bodies were collected chiefly from Stutthof, as well as the camps in Königsberg and Elbing. The first trial experiment in the manufacture of soap was carried out in February 1944. Until the end of the war, soap production did not extend beyond mere experimentation. The institute was visited, among others,* by [Reichsstadthalter of Danzig-West Prussia] *Albert Forster, the Minister for Education Bernhard Rust, and Reich Health Minister Leonardo Conti. This enhanced the institute's official character. In the statement of the Commission, which investigated the laboratory on May 4, 1945, it was stated that 'in Danzig, German scientists committed the crime of soap production from the human fat of inmates and prisoners of war, chiefly of Polish and Russian origin, as well as the crime of preparing human skin for utilitarian purposes'* […]. *In the light of the indictment of the State Prosecutor of the USSR in Nuremberg and the Decision of the Reich Court of March 7, 1912, any disposition of the human body after death was impermissible and punishable from a legal point of view."*

It is well known that official Western historiography has long since abandoned the fairy tale of soap from human fat. As remarked by Raul Hilberg:[112]

> *"Even the soap rumor appears to have stubbornly clung to life. According to Friedmann,*[113] *soap was actually boycotted by the Polish population because they assumed that human body parts were used in the manufacture. A document from Prof. Spanner, the Director of the Anatomical Institute of the Medical Academy of Danzig, dated Febru-*

---

[109] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, *Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*, Warsaw 1970, p. 90.

[110] E. Grot, "*Indirekte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 182.

[111] *Ibid.*, p. 189.

[112] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.*, (note 6), vol. II, p. 1,034.

[113] This is a reference to Filip Friedman, author of the book quoted many times by Hilberg*, This Was Oscwiecim,* London 1946. The passage mentioned by Hilberg appears on p. 64.

ary 15, 1944 (USSR-196), contains a recipe for the manufacture of soap from fat residues, with recommendations for the removal of unpleasant odours. The document does not, however, specifically mention human fat […] *The rumor of soap manufacture even survived the war. Pieces of soap allegedly made from the fat of murdered Jews were stored in Israel and in the YIVO Institute in New York."*

Just like the silly human soap story, the claim is made by Drywa that the terrible typhus epidemic which struck Stutthof starting in the fall of 1944, was "*very probably*" caused by the camp administration.[114] Perhaps the German camp administration had a manic death wish? Even their own people suffered during the first epidemic, which broke out in spring of 1942:[115]

"The first cases of sickness from abdominal typhus appeared in the spring of 1942. On 24 April Dr. Stefan Mirau, inmate doctor since 1939, died in the infirmary from typhus; a few SS men also fell ill, one of them died."

D. Drywa then refutes his own statement by informing the reader at this point:[116]

"Before the washroom and delousing installations were finished in the camp, the inmates were taken to Danzig for this purpose. The camp clothing was disinfested upon mass outbreaks of contagious illness."

3. "*Direct Extermination*" by Means Other than Gassing

a) Euthanasia by Injection

As is also claimed about other camps, the claim is made that, in Stutthof, many inmates were killed by SS doctors or health auxiliaries by means of injections. "*Heart failure*" and the like are then alleged to have been entered onto the records as the cause of death. The Polish historian Maria Elżbieta Jezierska cites several cases of "*lethal injection*" ("*spilowanie*"). Thus, for example, according to the testimony of three witnesses, Taissa Lyssenko, a Russian woman who, in a fit of mental derangement, threw herself naked onto the barbed wire and suffered such frightful injuries that she was killed by deadly injection. The relevant personal file (no. 22967) is said to have indicated "*heart failure—general physical exhaustion. Serious*

[114] D. Drywa, "*Dirkete Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 253.
[115] E. Grot, "*Indirekte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 188.
[116] *Ibid.*, p. 177.

psychosis".[117] Jezierska considers three cases of euthanasia as proven with certainty, and eight others as probably "*similar to the first*".[118]

Although such killing is not documented, we do not doubt that they happened. The number of such cases may have amounted to a few dozen. A special case of euthanasia will be discussed later.

b) The Infirmary as "*Extermination Factory*"

What cannot be taken seriously—in contrast to the data on individual examples of euthanasia—is the claim of Polish historians that the camp infirmary was a sinister murder factory. D. Drywa writes:[119]

> *"One of the locations where the inmates of Stutthof concentration camp were deliberately and systematically exterminated was the camp infirmary."*

In the same tone, J. Grabowska writes:[120]

> *"Inmates who lay sick too long in the infirmary were killed by the SS doctors by phenol injections or in the gas chamber. All these actions caused the inmates to consider the infirmary an extermination factory".*

J. Grabowska takes these statements to the *reductio ad absurdum* by informing us as follows in her own book:[121]

> *"The fundamental sources for investigation of the governmental structure consisted of the record books, transport lists, and the indication of* releases from the camp infirmary (18,000) *and the inmate personal files."* (Emphasis added.)

It is easy to see that Stutthof inmates, when they fell ill, had no reason to be overly afraid of this "*extermination factory*"!

The value of the claim that sick inmates were "*deliberately and systematically exterminated*" is apparent from the fact that, before completion of the camp infirmary, seriously ill inmates were treated in a civilian hospital. E. Grot remarks:[122]

> *"The other patients (i.e., those not treated on the spot), were transported to the infirmary at Neufahrwasser; especially serious cases (for example, amputations of the extremities) were treated in Danzig State Hospital (the Stutthof inmates were confined to a barrack guarded by the police* […] *After April (1940), amputations of the legs or hands were performed in the camp infirmary."*

---

[117] M.E. Jezierska, "*Straceni w Obozie Stutthof*", in: SZM, no. 7, 1987, p. 151.
[118] *Ibid.*, p. 151f.
[119] D. Drywa, "*Direkte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 248.
[120] J. Grabowska, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny*, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 24.
[121] J. Grabowska, "*Die Häftlinge*", *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 142.
[122] E. Grot, "*Indirekte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 191.

Why did the Germans need to perform amputations if the unfit were to be immediately liquidated?

Despite its sinister context, the story of the three murderous health care workers is involuntarily comical. This story runs as follows:[123]

> *"The transport with ten inmate health care workers which arrived from Dachau concentration camp on April 22, 1942 had another intention* [other than the transfer of inmates on labor-technical grounds]. *They had been especially trained to kill the inmates in the camp infirmary with intravenous injections of phenol* […] *Another ten health care workers were transferred from Dachau concentration camp in September 1944 to kill Jewish women with injections of phenol."*

In another article, the same author states:[124]

> *"On August 23, 1944* [correct date: September 23, 1944[125]] *another 10 trained health care workers (including the Frenchmen Alphonse Kienzler and Paul Weil), arrived at Stutthof from Dachau in connection with implementation of action on the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' underway at Stutthof at that time."*

The two "*murderous health care workers*" from France, Alphonse Kienzler and Paul Weil, are supposed to be star eyewitnesses to the reported mass crimes in Stutthof, and are referred to as such in the official history of the camp![125] The claim by D. Drywas appears even more distorted in view of the fact that at least one of the two health care workers alleged to have been transferred from Alsace to West Prussia for the purpose of participation in the mass murder of Jews by injection, P. Weil was himself Jewish. Polish historians are so hypnotized by the preconceived notion that everything that happened at Stutthof was intended to bring about the extermination of human beings that they can simply no longer conceive of the idea that health care workers could ever be sent anywhere *to heal human beings*. At the same time, these same historians inform us that, in April 1942—when the first contingent of health care workers arrived from Dachau— typhus had just broken out at Stutthof![122] The second group of health care workers was therefore almost certainly sent to

---

[123] D. Drywa, "*Direkte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 162, 165.

[124] D. Drywa, "*Ruch transportów*…", *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 19. The date of this transfer was 23 September 1944; this harmonizes with the inmate numbers assigned to the two health care workers; compare the table of transports on p. 30 of the article.

[125] J. Grabowska, "*Die Häftlinge*", *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 155. The most important excerpt from the eyewitness statements of Kienzler and Weil will be given later (compare Chapter III, Section 4, d) ii.).

Stutthof in connection with an epidemic, since, according to E. Grot:[126]

> *"The next epidemic— typhus this time—broke out at the end of the summer of 1944, when there were approximately 33,000 inmates in the main camp."*

The indication of the point in time—"*the end of the summer*"—coincides perfectly with the date of the transfer of the second group of health care workers—September 23!

c) Executions

As in other concentration camps, there were considerable numbers of executions at Stutthof. M. E. Jezierska has conducted an extensive investigation in this regard.[127] It is based partly on eyewitness reports, partly on German documents, and, in both cases, on physical evidence (exhumations). We are solely interested in the documents and physical evidence.

According to M.E. Jezierska, two shootings of groups of inmates can be proven for the first period of the camp's existence (until January 1942, when Stutthof was assigned the status of concentration camp). Twenty-two persons were shot for resistance activities against the occupying power on 20 January 23, 1940, while 67 other persons were shot for the same reason on March 22 of the same year. The shootings were described by witnesses, and confirmed by an exhumation conducted in 1946; the corpses were buried in the forest between Stegna and Stutthof.[128]

According to M. E. Jewzierska's research based on camp documents (delivery books and personal files), 263 executions can be proven for the second period of the camp's existence (January 1942 to 1945); in these cases, the majority of death sentences were handed down for politically motivated acts (partisan activity), aiding and abetting in armed resistance, Communist propaganda, sabotage, etc., and, in several cases, mere attempted escape from the camp); a minority of these executions were for ordinary criminal offences (murder, rape, theft, and, in one case, even cruelty to animals).

The persons executed during this period consisted of 126 Soviet citizens, 122 Poles, 12 Jews, 2 Germans, and one Latvian; 19 of the persons executed were women. The death sentences were carried out by hanging in 50 cases and shooting in 36 cases; in the remaining

---

[126] E. Grot, "*Indirekte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 188.
[127] M. E. Jezierska, "*Straceni w Obozie Stutthof*", *op. cit.* (note 117).
[128] *Ibid.*, p. 114f.

177 cases, only the execution is mentioned in the records—not the method of execution.[129]

d) Estimated Total Number of Victims

There is no doubt that life in Stutthof was extremely hard, and that camp discipline was very rigid. But this in no way implies a policy of extermination. Death sentences were passed for absurdly minor offences—such as attempted escape—but they always involved an *individual* punitive procedure, and had to be confirmed by Berlin.[130] Cases of euthanasia were restricted to a small number of seriously ill and seriously injured persons, while the legends of the murderous functions of the camp infirmary are refuted simply by the 18,000 inmates who received medical treatment there and left the building alive.

That efforts were made in Berlin to ensure improved living conditions in the camp is shown by the following statement by E. Grot:[131]

> *"The lack of food, in addition to the physically exhausting hard work, became one of the factors of indirect extermination. Himmler's circular directive of 5 December 1941 on the introduction of additional food rations and clothing had no influence on the improved living conditions in Stutthof. Himmler's regulation of October 29, 1942 on the admission of food packages into the camps, as well as Pohl's order of mid-May 1943 on the recognition of cash bonuses for hard-working inmates, were both carried out, and gave the inmates a chance to receive additional rations in addition to the official rations."*

The above must certainly be considered evidence against a policy of extermination.

---

[129] *Ibid.*, p. 127-142. Based upon the records, it is impossible to establish the criteria according to which the decisions as to the methods of execution—shooting or hanging—were made. Both methods of execution were employed against resistance fighters and common criminals.

[130] *Ibid.*, p. 112ff.

[131] E. Grot, "*Indirekte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 182f.

4. The Gassing of Human Beings

a) The Stutthof Gas Chamber: Structure and Method of Functioning

Before examining the question of the mass gassing of human beings, the structure and functioning of the reported killing installation must first be examined.

There are no surviving documents relating to the Stutthof gas chamber, located approximately 10 meters north of the crematorium. According to the official historiography, it was built in 1943 for disinfestation purposes. The following description is based on a personal inspection by the author during his visit to Stutthof in the early summer of 1997.

The gas chamber (photo 1) is a small, rectangular structure 8.5 meters in length, 3.5 meters in width, and 2.55 meters in height (exterior measurements). The walls are of ordinary brick masonry; the ceiling is of reinforced concrete. The chamber had two gas-tight steel doors, located opposite each other. The steel doors were removed before the arrival of the Soviet troops, probably upon instructions from the camp authorities, as can be seen from a Soviet photograph taken in 1945 (photograph 2). The doors in existence today, of light sheet steel (photos 3 and 4), were installed after the liberation. To the left of the south door, on the exterior wall, is a small brick oven (photos 5 and 6); the front side of the oven contains two small metal doors.

The upper door is the fire door; the lower one is the ash door. The first was used to seal the coke-fired combustion chamber, containing a grid of diagonal rods. An opening pierced in the rear wall links the combustion chamber to a cast iron pipe (photo 7) inside the gas chamber. The oven doors bear the inscription "*Patent Bzrajber*".

The interior volume of the chamber is 8 m × 3 m × 2.50 m. The floor is of perforated brick;[132] the holes are filled with cement. The walls are whitewashed; the ceiling is of rough cement. At oven height, the above mentioned cast iron pipe, approximately 25 cm in diameter, runs along the west wall;[133] the pipe then bends at a right angle, rises perpendicularly up the north wall (photo 8) and leads out of the roof of the chamber into a brick chimney (photo 9). Today, this pipe is almost enclosed by a wall, forming a solid section 65-cm high and 50 cm wide. It is only uncovered in short sections visible in

[132] Brick with three round perforations.
[133] It is 78 cm in circumference.

photo 7. As may be seen in a Soviet photograph taken after the liberation of the camp,[134] the first half of the pipe was originally surrounded by a wall of perforated brick, of the type used in construction of the floor; the other half was uncovered.

A circular opening 15-cm in diameter was pierced in the middle of the ceiling (photo 10). Above is a metal shaft with a lid (photo 11). Directly beneath the above-mentioned opening in the floor is a small drain (photo 12) formerly equipped with a protective grate. Enormous migrating stains of iron cyanide (Prussian Blue) are visible on all four inside walls of the chamber, clearly proving the use of hydrocyanic acid gas in this building (photo 13). Blue pigmentation has also formed around the circular opening in the ceiling. Finally, enormous blue stains are visible on the exterior walls of the chamber, particularly, on the east (photos 14 and 15) and west walls (photos 16 and 17), and, to a lesser extent, near the doors on the north and south walls as well (photos 5 and 9).

This gas chamber may appear to have been rather crudely constructed in comparison with the Degesch circulation air installations for disinfestation with Zyklon B, but it was quite capable of functioning effectively. The relatively low temperature required for the rapid evaporation of hydrocyanic acid out of the granular carrier was ensured by the combustion products of the oven; the combustion products heated the cast iron pipe, as well as the walls of perforated brickwork partially surrounding the pipe, and then rose through the chimney into the open air. The small shaft in the ceiling made it possible to shake out the Zyklon B even with the door closed, after covering the opening of the drain in the floor with paper.

Simultaneously opening the two doors along the north-southwest axis achieved rather rapid and efficient ventilation. This was accelerated by the heat which continued to radiate all along the pipe; if the fire was kept burning during ventilation as well, the result was an air flow inside the chamber which would have been sufficient to ensure an almost complete air exchange in a short time.

Contrary to J.-C. Pressac's impression, the opening in the ceiling was quite necessary to the functioning of the installation. Simply sprinkling Zyklon B granulate on the floor would have been prevented by the metal rack upon which the articles of clothing were to be hung and then disinfested, occupying the entire surface area of the gas chamber right up to the doors.[135] That this opening was in-

[134] We possess a photocopy of this photo with archive number.

[135] This rack is similar to the one illustrated by Pressac on p. 83ff. of his book *Tech-*

(Continued on next page.)

stalled on the murderous instructions of Rudolf Höß, was simply invented by Pressac.

Nevertheless, in our view, use of these delousing chambers in their original condition for the killing of human beings would have been possible *in a purely technical sense*. The time periods mentioned in the Soviet Expert Commission, as well as the method of procedure described in the report, lie with the realm of the possible, at least *theoretically*.[136] We must now examine whether or not the chamber was *actually* used for this purpose. The following, therefore, is intended to attack the question from the historical point of view.

b) The Crematorium

First, of course, a few remarks on the camp crematorium are in order. The crematorium, of course, plays quite a second-rate role in connection with the reported extermination of human beings, but the data of eyewitnesses with relation to its function and capacity are a solid criterion for an evaluation of their general credibility.

In Stutthof, two of the coke-fueled ovens were installed by the H. Kori concern (photo 18); the same firm also installed one oil-fired oven. These three ovens are exhibited in the crematorium reconstructed by the Poles after the war.

There are no surviving documents relating to the crematorium. All statements contained in the technical literature on this installation are based on eyewitness testimonies. The most detailed information is found in Ewa Ferenc; we quote:[137]

> *"The plans of the camp crematorium were fulfilled with the plans of the new camp. The camp was to have had eight double ovens and one morgue, to be linked to the ovens by a lift. A gold workshop with a safe and 4 rooms measuring 20 m^2 in surface area were to be connected to the crematorium. On the plan, the rooms were designated with the letters z.b.V. (zur besonderen Verfügung)* [for special duty]. *The ovens were to cremate approximately 100 corpses in one hour. According to the plans, the whole crematorium was to be surrounded by a high wall. The plan, however, was not put into effect."*

As a source, the Polish historian refers to the testimony of the former inmate Wacław Lewandowski. The latter, however, provided a distorted description of the original crematorium project. A docu-

---

nique and Operation of the Gas Chambers, *op. cit.*, (note 94).

[136] It is, of course, improbable that 40 minutes would have sufficed to fill the chamber with victims, as reported in the expert report.

[137] Ewa Ferenc, "*Bau und Erweiterung…*", *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 105f.

ment from the Central Building Administration of Auschwitz offers a background explanation: on June 15, 1942, the Bauleitung of Stutthof concentration camp requested the Central Building Administration of Auschwitz for information on the installation of a crematorium. The head of the Central Building Administration, SS Hauptsturmführer Karl Bischoff, replied on July 10, enclosing the plans for the future Crematorium II of Birkenau, providing for the construction of "*5 three muffle crematory ovens*". Bischoff also reported that, according to the oven manufacturer, Topf, the period of time required for the cremation of one corpse amounted to one half hour.[138] This information was not however in accordance with reality, but was rather the reflection of wishful thinking. In actual fact, the average cremation time for a corpse amounted to one hour.[139]

The witness Lewandowski therefore, not only got the number of ovens wrong, but mentioned the wrong model as well ("*eight double ovens*" instead of five three muffle ovens); he also exaggerated the crematory capacity by three-fold (six corpses instead of two), in comparison to the capacity reported by Topf.

E. Ferenc continues:[140]

> *"In the summer of 1942, an oil-fueled crematory oven was delivered. It was installed on the east side of the infirmary, with a wooden roof built over it; the terrain of the crematorium was set apart from the camp. The oven was in operation approximately one half year. It burnt 5-6 corpses in 45 minutes, using approximately 5 liters of oil to do so. The first cremation took place on September 1, 1942* […]
>
> *At the end of 1942, the Kori Corporation in Berlin built two walled crematory ovens and one chimney 18 meters long. An oven burnt 7-8 corpses in 45 minutes. Over the oven, a barrack of wood was constructed; this burnt down in the night of December 3-4. For this reason, the wooden barrack was replaced by a stone barrack, with a room for the heater, toilets, and two small rooms 'z.b.V.'* [for special duty] *After reconstruction, the crematorium began to 'work' again on December 26, 1944. Until then, the corpses of inmates were burnt in a field crematorium."*

---

[138] TCIDK, 502-1-272, p. 168.

[139] The question of the cremation time is discussed in detail in Carlo Mattogno's forthcoming work, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz*. That book reproduces the document mentioned in the above commentary. For a summary of said article, cf. C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "*The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau*," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 373-412.

[140] Ewa Ferenc, "*Bau und Erweiterung*…", *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 106.

This information, again exclusively based on eyewitness reports, is on a weak footing as well, both historically and technically.

As regards the historical aspects, the only known original plan of the camp, which dates back to January 25, 1943, contains no designation of a crematorium—which means that it was not even begun at the time. The story of the burnt barrack therefore presumably relates to the oil-fueled oven. That this was put out of operation after only six months of use—even before the stationary ovens were built—is highly improbable. That not one single oven was in operation for fully three years—until December 26, 1944—is refuted by several documents, first of all the death registry, the section of which relating to the time period between January and April 1944 has survived, and which contains an indication of cremation dates.[141]

Technically speaking, it is impossible to burn five to six corpses in 45 minutes in an oil-fueled Kori oven. Our book on Majdanek discusses a German report attributing a capacity of 50 corpses in 12 hours to this type of oven. Our hypothesis at that time—that such a high capacity was actually within the realm possibility under ordinary circumstances[142]—is refuted by the documentation relating to the oil-fueled ovens of the crematorium at Theresienstadt, which was still unknown to us at that time. These ovens were very much bigger than the Kori ovens, but could only cremate two corpses per hour.[143] The capacity of the oil-fueled Kori Ovens could under no circumstances have been higher.

The claim that seven to eight corpses could be cremated in one oil-fueled Kori oven in 45 minutes is quite absurd; the documentation on the coke-fueled Kori ovens at the Dutch Westerbork transit camp proves that a cremation took an average of 50 minutes.[144]

All this shows that the official Polish historiography, as well as the Soviet expert report quoted in the second chapter relating to the capacity of the crematory ovens at Stutthof, is devoid of all scientific basis. In particular, the statement contained in the Soviet report that 12 corpses could normally be introduced into one combustion cham-

---

[141] See Chapter III, section 5.a).

[142] J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *KL Maidanek*, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 114f.

[143] This is due to the peculiar structure of these ovens, as described in more detail by C. Mattogno in his book on the crematoria (see note 139), now in preparation.

[144] The above mentioned data relates to the cremation of adult corpses. This point has also been discussed by C. Mattogno in his forthcoming book on the crematoria.

ber, and that they could be cremated in only 50 minutes, is pure nonsense:

- first, the calculations of the Soviet "experts" are based upon the theoretical volume of the combustion chamber and corpses, as if the first were a container and the second a liquid, a certain quantity of which could simply be poured into the container;
- second, cramming the combustion chamber with 12 corpses—which would be unfeasible in any case—would have interrupted the combustion process in the coke ovens due to lack of draft.[145] Even in the oil-fueled ovens, combustion would have been impossible, because the flame would have been extinguished by the corpses stacked up near the combustion nozzle.
- third, even if combustion was possible—and it was not—it would have taken ten to twelve times as long as the time indicated. Precisely this was true, in particular, of the animal corpse combustion installations built by the Kori Corporation—the only existing oven comparable to the ovens reported for Stutthof.[146]

Let us now turn from the above discussion of the crematorium to the allegations of mass gassings in KL Stutthof.

c) The Time and Number of Victims of the Alleged Mass Gassings According to Various Sources.

In the previous chapter, we reproduced the reports alleging the murder of human beings in the gas chamber of Stutthof. These statements, for the most part, are very vague as regards the decisive question of the date and number of victims of the gassings, and to some extent they contradict each other. The following table makes this point very clear:

---

[145] The combustion of the coke in the gas generator of a coke oven is directly dependent upon the suction draft of the chimney, which must be sufficiently large to overcome the resistance of the layer of coke against the passage of combustion air through the layer of coke. Cramming the combustion chamber with 12 corpses would have blocked the connection opening between the gas generator and the combustion chamber as well as the combustion gas outlet, which was located behind the introduction door on the vault of the combustion chamber. For this reason, the cremation process would have immediately come to a full stop!

[146] See, in this regard, Carlo Mattogno's remarks in J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *KL Madjanek, op. cit.* (note 9), p. 112f. The matter is discussed in more detail in Mattogno's forthcoming book (see note 139).

REPORTED MASS GASSINGS IN STUTTHOF (1944)

Author / Month(s)	Łukasz-kiewicz 1947	D.-Wąso-wicz 1970	G. Komisja 1979	D.-Wąso-wicz 1983	D. Drywa 1988
June				22.6.: 100	
July				26.7.: 12 ?, 70, 300	24.7.: ?
August		70, 300, 100		300	22.8.: 77
September		300		600 ?	
October		600 ?			
November		200-250		250	
June and later			4,000		
pre-August	1,000				
Aug.-Dec.	3,000				

The above table gives the following overall picture of reported homicidal mass gassings:

22 June:	100 Poles and white Russians
24 July:	? Jews
26 July:	12 Polish resistance fighters
22 August:	77 disabled Soviet prisoners of war
August:	300 Jews
August:	100 men
September:	300 Jewish women
October:	600 Jewish women
October:	a few dozen men
November:	250 women

Adding up the above figures, we arrive at a total of 1,739, which is less than half the official figure of 4,000. With regards to eight gassings, with a total of 1,550 victims, only the month is indicated. In one case, of course, the exact date is given, but not the number of victims; in another case, we are left in the dark as to the date, as well as the number of victims.

The vagueness of these data is explained by the fact that there are no documents on the alleged homicidal mass gassings.

d) Sources for Alleged Homicidal Mass Gassings

I) The Gas Chamber

With relation to the sources, J. Grabowska remarks:[147]

> *"The gas chamber was used several times between June and October 1944 to kill Polish political prisoners and resistance fighters. For example, a group of polish partisans from the region of Bialystok were killed in this manner (in June 1944), as well as a group of men delivered after the uprising in the Warsaw Ghetto (September/October 1944).* The date and the number of the last mentioned executions, as well as the number of executed persons cannot be established with exactitude, since the related documents have not survived (if they were ever prepared). *The reports of former inmates are inexact; for the most part, they repeat that both these groups were warned of the fate awaiting them on their way to the gas chamber; they are said to have attempted to escape inside the camp. The SS men began to shoot, and killed a few inmates; the others were recaptured and gassed."* (Emphasis added.)

D. Drywa also admits that just when the gas chamber *"was used for the killing of human beings"* could *"only be established with difficulty"*. In connection with the *"gassing of two groups of Poles* ", it speaks of *"difficulties"* and *"discrepancies in relation to the date and procedure of the action"* in the eyewitness reports. This is anything but of minor importance when one considers that it is precisely these eyewitness reports which are the only sources for the alleged mass gassings; these reports are furthermore extremely scarce.

The most important purveyors of these reports are the former Polish Stutthof inmate Zbignew Krawczyk—mentioned only in the Soviet expert report—and, in particular, the Italian, Aldo Coradello, a former camp inmate and star witness to the gas chamber at Stutthof.

First, with regards to Krawczyk. The Soviet expert report permits one to conclude that this person described the mass gassing procedure, but without any exact reference to the date or the number of victims. On these grounds alone, the testimony is much is too indefinite to possess any value as an historical source.

As soon as Krawczyk goes into any detail, he becomes totally incredible, as in the following:

> *"Thank to the testimony of Krawczyk, it was possible to determine that the ovens were in operation day and night. The service crews worked in shifts. Up to 30 corpses were introduced into two ovens at the*

[147] Hermann Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 62.

same time. The cremation process lasted two hours. Coke was used as fuel."

The simultaneous cremation of 15 corpses in one coke-fueled Kori oven, and in two hours to boot, is quite simply a technical absurdity; please see our above remarks on the topic.

In 1946, A. Coradello prepared a longer report for the Criminal Court in Danzig, expounding at length upon the homicidal mass gassings (the linguistic unclarity is due to the fact that German was a foreign language to Coradello):[148]

> *"By far the greatest number of death victims were due to the gas chambers in Stutthof—as in the other concentration camps. It is hard to say, to indicate, an exact number of these victims. But one is not far off when one reports that there were many thousands. Over the years, the SS elevated this type of butchery into a pure science.*
>
> *There were several different types of these infamous gas chambers, which were constructed according to the taste of the SS, in which extra technicians must have worked. From simple dark chambers, without any comfort, only the inscription 'Caution. Lethal Danger. Close doors well during use', up to well-built railway cars accompanied by all kinds of chicanery and supplied by the German railways, and even built especially for the narrow gauge Danzig-Stutthof railway.*
>
> *Those exterminated in the gas chamber at Stutthof were mostly Jews, Poles, and Russian patriots. In addition to the other described case of the gassing of 50-60 Russian disabled prisoners of war in August 1944, a few more details are known to me. This took place in the fall of 1944.*
>
> *After the evacuation of the eastern territory, the Germans transported a large number of Jews of all nationalities to Stutthof from the camps from Estonia, Riga, Kaiserwald, and the ghetto of Kaunas. In particular, I remember, for example, the Jew Lulie and his sons Asjas from Riga.*
>
> *These Jews were in the worst imaginable physical and moral condition; after they had hardly spent a month in Stutthof, they had lost weight until they were starved skeletons. They were the only survivors of the extermination policy of the Germans in this camp.* […]
>
> *In the fall of 1944, the butchers raged unmercifully, especially in women's camp no. 3 in S*[tutthof]. *Of the women lodged there, approximately 14,000 were no longer able to work due to general physical exhaustion and malnutrition. They were even indicated as such in the daily reports of the work service.*

---

[148] "*Ausschnitt aus dem Zeugenbericht des frühreren Mitglieds des Kgl. Ital. Generalkonsulates Aldo Coradello in Danzig, vom Sonderstrafgericht Danzig angefertigt*". ROD, 250I, doos 32a.

A few thousand more women were only fit to work in a restricted capacity. The number of the unfit increased by the day. Due to the injustice of camp life and insufficient food, the women lost more and more weight and got sicker every day.

The appropriate methods were devised in Stutthof, since no one doubted that the proposed numbers were approved in Berlin. Up to 3 prisoners had worked in the crematorium until now. One more prisoner was therefore detailed there. The commando was further strengthened by a night shift of 3 inmates, and the brutal SS overseer Peters, who was said to have been a former beer truck driver from the Fischer brewery in Danzig, and the right man for this job. […]

Berlin immediately recognized the possibility of doing something to save German food by provisionally approving the gassing of 4,000 women as the first contingent. Work began immediately. Foth, the SS women's guards and the 'B.Ver.' block elders, sometimes also supported by SS Doctor Heidl, now sought out the victims."

The "*extra described case of the gassing of 50-60 Russian disabled prisoners of war in August 1944*", is described by Coradello as follows:[149]

"In Stutthof mostly Jews, Poles and Russians were murdered in the gas chamber. Apart from the gassing of 50-60 disabled Russian prisoners of war in August 1944, several other murders are known to me, which were committed in the fall of 1944 […]

In order to get rid of the Jews, who were dying too slowly, they were selected every day by the block elders; above all, those who felt especially weak or simply wanted to sleep. After the evening meal, groups of 30 inmates were chased out in front of the canteen, where they were loaded onto simple wooden wagons. It often happened that a father stood by and could not rescue his son, or a man could not rescue his brother. The victims being loaded onto the wagons were mostly so weak they let themselves be taken away without protest. In case of refusal, however, they laid him low with a blow by one of the professional criminals, and threw him on the wagon. Everyone in the camp then knew that there would be a gassing that evening. On the same day, the Jews cleared out of my block at the role call reported as 'ordered away'. The Kapo of the Crematorium, the 'professional criminal' (B.Ver.) Willy Patsch, told me that they were gassed. […]

In the fall of 1944 the SS raged especially in the women's camp no. 2. 14,000 of the women there were separated as completely unable to work due to general weakness. They were thus characterised in the reports of the labor service. Many others could only work in a restricted capacity. The number of 'unfit' increased by the day. In Stutthof, they

[149] Report by Aldo Coradello "*written in 1946 as testimony in the Stutthof Trials instead of oral testimony*", in: H. Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager*…, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 124-128.

thought up a corresponding solution. In order to get rid of these 'useless eaters', they sent a proposal to Berlin. A fourth inmate was detailed in addition to the three inmates working in the crematorium. An additional reinforcement of this commando took place through a nightshift under the command of SS Scharführer Peters, who was previously active in the Fischer brewery in Danzig. He did not complain about this work, since, as he himself said, by searching carefully, it was possible to steal many gold teeth before the cremation. That was enough for brandy and a little savings.

In Berlin, it was quickly recognized that they could save food for the 'heroes at the Front': 4,000 women were designated for the first gassing. They immediately set to work. The victims were selected by the SS man Foth, the overseer and the block elder, sometimes by the SS doctor Dr. Heidl. Then a first group of 60 to 70 women left the camp. These were extremely weak, starved beings, for whom death no longer had any meaning. They were ready to die at any time. None of the women had the strength to protest, even if they knew that they were going to be gassed. *The SS men, however, made yet another theatre piece out of a human tragedy; that's how it was this time too. They told the women that they had succeeded in obtaining a free school building in order to set up a sanatorium for the Stutthof inmates. Nobody believed it, but the poor women wished in their hearts that it might be true. Strengthened by this illusory hope, they went voluntarily out of the interior part of the camp. They were unscrupulously packed into the gas chamber.*

Often the quantity of gas was too small, that meant longer sufferings—but the result was the same.

Sometimes it happened that the criminals had too little time, because they wanted to participate in yet another evening feast. In order not to arrive too late, they rushed; so it happened that, apart from the dead women, women who were merely unconscious were taken out of the gas chamber and dragged into [sic] *the ovens. The political inmate Erich Rössler told me that the German 'professional criminals', when they were drunk, smashed in the skulls of the only half dead victims with an axe. Then they returned to the block all smeared with blood, because they had no time to wash. They received the brandy from their 'protector' Chemnitz.*

The gassing action in mid-November 1944 lasted four days and required the deaths of over 400 women. Then they were suddenly stopped. Among the inmates the rumor went around that the higher authorities in Berlin had interrupted the action […]

On August 26 [1944] *I was transferred to Stutthof once again.* […] *Then I saw a group of 50-60 disabled Russian prisoners of war on the square in front of the delousing installation.* Most of them had had a leg amputated, and could only move with the greatest effort with the help of crutches. Others were missing an arm or were blind. *In one thing, they were all the same: they were starved to the highest degree and in rags. None had shoes; their heel bones were swollen and full of*

wounds. They were so weak that they look like skeletons of death, even worse than the so-called camp-'Cripples'. *The long-time inmates, who were busy with the delousing and in the 'reception' of the arrivals, told me that most of these invalids came from the prisoner of war camp at Hammerstein. They had already spent three days under the open sky, without any food, on the road. The only thing they could get was some water and food given to them by other inmates. The camp commandant had come to the conclusion that these unfit disabled persons were no longer worth the food.*

We newly arrived inmates had to wait for our acceptance formalities for 10 - 18 hours in a burning sun. The camp commandant Hoppe, the protective custody leader Meyer, and Reporter Leader Obersturmbannführer Chemnitz walked around us in circles. From their conversation, I was able to understand that they were concerned with the problem of the Russian invalids. Chemnitz thought that this 'Russian scum' should be gotten rid of; at the same time, he looked at the crematorium. […] *In the afternoon, Chemnitz and Lüdtke went to the war invalids and told them that they were to be sent to a sanatorium for invalids, where they would certainly feel better. I saw how the wretches showed their joy at finally being treated humanely, as they were entitled to be as prisoners of war and invalids to boot. In the rest of the water that was left over, they attempted to wash to look more decent. I will never forget how one prisoner made an effort to shave another who had no hands, using a piece of glass. They had neither soap nor brushes or razor blades. In painful excitement, I watched how they hurried in order to be ready for the transfer to the sanatorium. They were really transferred, not through the main gate, but through a side gate to the right of the SS shoe making shop, through which the bodies were taken out of the camp and the infirmary to the crematorium. For us experienced inmates, it was clear that the transferees would be cruelly murdered in a few hours.*

On the evening, all the formalities for our transport were completed. The barber had cut off our hair to the skin. Everyone received his number that he had to sew onto the left breast pocket and on the trousers. […]

When we met our comrades, suddenly the inmates Wilhelm Patsch and Franz Knitter appeared both German 'professional criminals' with a green triangle. They had had high functions in Stutthof. Patsch was a Kapo in the crematorium and Knitter was his right hand. On this evening, they were both drunk. From one of them, I learned that the Russian invalids had been murdered around 6 o'clock in the gas chamber. In order to avoid any possible resistance, the SS men had organized a special event. Next to the crematorium, ran the Danzig-Stutthof narrow gauge railway. On this day, two additional third carriages stood in the vicinity of the crematorium. The Soviet invalids had to take their places in it. They were convinced that the Germans had good intentions in their regard. After a half hour came Chemnitz, Lüdtke and Meyer, who

were swearing at the locomotive driver for being late. Then they told the invalids that the locomotive would only be there in an hour, so they would have time for an evening meal. They all got out and went into the 'waiting room'. As soon as they were all inside the room indicated by Chemnitz, the steel doors shut behind them, and gas streamed into the room from the opening in the ceiling. The entire camp head office was present at the gassing. After a good hour, the doors were opened, the bodies were dragged out, and laid down by the crematorium. Every body was stripped naked; the clothing was piled up for further use. Every dead person was searched for jewels and gold teeth. The gold teeth were removed, together with the jaws, using a special device, and the bodies were labeled: 'Checked by a dentist'.[…]

Patsch and Knitter reported that the cremation of the bodies of the Soviet invalids proceeded very quickly, because it was desired to hide the murders. They had poured oil and benzene over the bodies. The ovens normally held 13 bodies, and the cremation lasted 80 to 100 minutes. The bodies of the invalids were especially emaciated, and they could load 15 bodies in the ovens. Around midnight, the ovens were filled with the last bodies. Even in the next days, newly arrived inmates were walking around in the clothing of the gassed Soviet war invalids; they had no notion of the martyrdom of the prior owners of these articles of clothing." (Emphasis added.)

Let us now test this report for its credibility. First, one must stress the obvious fact that Coradello was *not an eyewitness,* since everything he relates about the homicidal gassings is second-hand. This fact alone decisively diminishes the value of this testimony. His testimony is furthermore imprecise in the extreme, except in the case of the Russian invalids, which will be discussed separately.

As for the date of the gassing of the Jewish women, Coradello is unable even to specify the month, and is content to say that it happened in the *"fall of 1944"*!

On the number of the gassed Jewish women, Coradello first writes that it is difficult to provide "*an exact number*", but then establishes the number of Jewish victims at 4,000, which is not even based on eyewitness testimony—much less a document—*i.e.*, he did not even hear this figure from someone else.

In addition, he states that the camp authorities at Stutthof had implemented a policy of exterminating the "*useless eaters*". On orders from Berlin, or at least with Berlin's approval, according to him, only 4,000 of the 14,000 unfit were murdered. We fail to see why 10,000 more "*useless eaters*" should have been spared.

The best that Coradello can offer as to the preparations for the extermination of the "*useless eaters*" can only arouse laughter: the number of inmates assigned to operate the crematorium was increased from *three* to *four*!

Coradello describes the doomed Jewish women as "*extremely weak, starved beings*", and adds that none of them had the strength to protest, "*even if they knew that they were to be gassed*"; he nevertheless considers it necessary for the SS men to trick them by luring them into the gas chamber by acting out the farce of a "*sanitarium*".

The allegation of the "*insufficient quantities of gas*",[150] as well as that of the women burnt alive in the ovens, belongs to the standard arsenal of atrocity propaganda which always ascribes every conceivable type of crime to the SS.

In his description of the case of the Disabled Soviet prisoners of war, Coradello provides all manner of detail with great exactitude, but, upon closer examination of his testimony, the fact remains that Coradello saw these poor wretches *alive*: everything he says about the gassing and cremation is based on hearsay: "*From one of them, I learned that the Russian invalids had been murdered in the gas chamber at about 6 o·clock in the evening*". The "*one*" from whom Coradello heard this can only have been one of the German professional criminals—Patsch and Knitter—who worked in the crematorium, and must have participated in the cremation if not the gassing; yet the description of the procedures involved contains the following impossibilities:

1) The description of the gassing is very short and nebulous; Coradello takes a total of four sentences to deal with the entire tragic event. What is decisive, however, is that he knew nothing whatever about Zyklon, was a granulate shaken out of a can through an opening in the ceiling—Coradello claims that the "*gas streamed out of the opening in the ceiling*"! He doesn't mention Zyklon B at all; even if he knew the name, he obviously had no idea of what Zyklon insecticide looked like, or its method of utilization.
2) The statements relating to cremation are simply pure nonsense. According to Coradello, one oven normally burnt 13 corpses simultaneously, but in this case, even 15!

Unless he simply invented the whole story, Coradello can only have been gullibly repeating mere rumors making the rounds in the camp, without attempting to make sense of them. As in the example of the alleged gassing of the 4,000 Jewish women, his description of the perfidious SS camouflage maneuver is pure nonsense. With re-

[150] We note that the Soviets found at least 368 unopened cans of Zyklon B (AMS, 2-V-24, p. 46g, Soviet "*Protokoll der Sicherstellung von Giftstoffen im KL Stuffhof*" dated 11 July 1945).

gards to the doomed disabled prisoners of war, he says, "*most of them had had a leg amputated, and could only move with the greatest effort with the help of crutches. Others had no arms or were blind*". The SS were nevertheless compelled to invent the comedy about the sanatorium to avoid "*any possible resistance*"!

II) The Alleged use of Railway Carriages for Homicidal Gassings

The statement that inmates, mostly Jewish women, were gassed "*in two small narrow-gauge railway carriages*" is without any documentary basis. Even the method of selection described is quite incredible. The new killing system was supposed to have been ready by the beginning of November 1944 "*in order to fool the victims*" and to avoid groups of "*25 or 30*" doomed persons from resisting the process. When one recalls that the alleged victims in each case consisted of approximately two dozen unfit persons, cripples—sick inmates, pregnant women, etc.—and that, according to Coradello, "*most of them were so weak that they let themselves be taken away without resistance*", one wonders how much resistance could have been feared from these poor wretches. It might be recalled that Coradello has already regaled us with this same nonsense with regards to the gas chamber.

The absurd nature of the allegation that news of the mass gassings circulated all over the camp, and that, as a result, the SS men were compelled to invent the diabolical subterfuge of gassing the victims in railway carriages, is apparent from the fact that many witnesses, *in a trial against members of the Stutthof camp personnel in 1946,* had no knowledge of the gassings. For example, former inmate Paul Wiechern, who was assigned to the crematorium crew on January 3, 1945, never even mentions them—not even with a single word.[151]

Another former camp inmate, Alfred Lehmann, says only that "*executions were carried out by shooting, hanging, or gassing, as well as through the use of inmates for experiments*".[152] This is the only fleeting reference to mass gassings in his entire testimony.

That the story of the camouflage maneuver was totally made up, is clearly revealed by the allegations of K. Dunin-Wąsowicz—who conjures up constantly new variants—relating to the "*doctor's wait-*

---

[151] Undated statement of Paul Wiechern, with the title *Einzelheiten aus KL Stutthof-Danzig*. ROD, 250v, doos 32a.

[152] Bericht über das *KL Lager Stutthof bei Danzig vom ehemaligen politischen Gefangenen Lehmann*, ROD, 250v, doos 32 1.

ing room" installed in the "*expanded gas chamber*". There is no architectural proof of this 'expansion'.

The alleged tragic end of the "*stocking commando*" must also be relegated to the realm of fairy tales. This tale, in the absence of documentary proof, is—once again—supported only by the eyewitness testimony of Aldo Coradello, who reports as follows:[153]

> *"Another method very commonly utilized—the 'stocking commando'—was mentioned. This type of killing was intended for older women. At morning role call, women were sought out who could darn and sew well. They were given sewing and knitting needles and marched out of the camp. Somewhere in the vicinity of Stutthof, stockings were to be darned… at the same time, it was not forgotten to promise the women good food. So that they would arrive at their destination more quickly, a railway carriage was provided for them as an exception by the Army. A brigade consisted of 60 to 70 women, most of them Jewish. The above mentioned carriage was coupled onto a locomotive, or sometimes even a goods van, and actually departed with its tragic freight. Its destination lay in the vicinity of the crematorium, which was linked to the arrivals platform by rail. The death train traveled past one or two stations, turned around, and traveled straight to the crematorium. There, the corpses of these unfortunate women were removed from this specially equipped gas carriage. During the journey, the carriage had been filled with blue gas through a double door, and the unsuspecting women traveled to their death.*
>
> *In the camp, these victims left their daughters or other relatives waiting for their alleged return, hoping at the same time to obtain something to eat, even if only raw potatoes. And if the waiting persons asked the SS men why their mothers and daughters were taking such a long time, they were cynically told that if their relatives had not yet returned, then they must certainly have been released.*
>
> *Sometimes the departure and return of the 'stocking commando' took place twice daily. The gas carriage used for this purpose finally proved not modern enough, or else it did not travel quickly enough; in any case, it is a fact* that in December 1944 of January 1945, two entirely newly built gas carriages arrived at Stutthof. *They were painted dark yellow, like army vehicles. These were not, of course, put into service; that it was, however, the intent of the Germans to put these carriages into service as well, cannot be doubted, since they had been built for something, after all, at a time when all German industry was working exclusively on war material. Perhaps the SS men considered these satanic railway carriages to be war material as well? Finally, one can say that the SS considered every concentration camp a huge battlefield,*

[153] AMD, *Berichte und Erinnerungen*, vol. I, p. 147ff. (no reference number).

and, of course, a victorious battlefield, since thousands and thousands of people were overwhelmed and finally murdered." (Emphasis added.)

It is obvious that Coradello was uncritically repeating rumors circulating in the camp in this case as well. Even in 1947, two otherwise well informed former Stutthof inmates, the Frenchmen Alphonse Kienzler and Paul Weil, told the following variant stories on the murders in the railway carriages:[154]

"Shooting was not the only method of exterminating the 'enemies of the great Reich'. Several times, particularly on Sundays, women were sent to fictitious commandos; they were crammed into hermetically sealed carriages, and then an SS man threw a bomb with asphyxiant gas in their midst."

Let us return to Coradello. His story contains no tangible facts at all—with one exception. He reports that "*two completely new gassing carriages*" arrived in "*December 1944 or January 1945*". There is no trace of these two "*gassing carriages*"; nor is there any trace of the carriages allegedly fitted out for homicidal mass gassings at an earlier date. The two railway carriages standing behind the crematorium today are quite ordinary goods cars. The first one—which lacks a roof—is 9.5 m long, 2 m wide, and 1.20 m high. The second—which does at least have a roof—measures 9.5 m × 2 m × 2.12 m, has a little window, and many cracks in the floorboards (see photos 1 and 16).

The rumor of the murderous railway gassing carriages no doubt originated through a distortion of an actual event lacking any sinister connotations. E. Grot writes:[155]

"Since 1942, transports arrived at the camp by railway. The goods trains with the inmates stopped at the standard gauge railway station at Tiegenhof, which also had a narrow-gauge railway spur to Stutthof. There the inmates were loaded into open carriages. The train stopped at the Waldlager station, not far from the commandant's villa. The station was built in 1940-41."

In 1944, large transports with predominantly Jewish prisoners left from this station to other camps. This is proven by the *Kommandaturbefehle* (command post orders) headed "*Inmate Transfers"*, often expressly containing the statement that the transport in question was departing from Waldlager. The following is an example. *Kommandaturbefehl* no. 64 of September 28, 1944 states as follows regarding a

---

[154] Alphonse Kienzler, Paul Weil, *Stutthof, Stutthof. Document sur le Service Sanitaire d'un Camp d'Extermination, Temoignages Strassbourgeois*, Paris 1947, p. 336.

[155] D. Drywa, "*Häftlingstransporte nach und aus dem KZ Stutthof*", in *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.*, (note 2), p. 167; AMS, I-IB-3, p. 150.

transfer of "*550 female Jewish inmates*" to Neuengamme concentration camp:[156]

> *"The inmate transport will depart on 29.9.1944 at approximately 14:30 from Stutthof Waldlager. Exact departure time is still pending. Further transport in Tiegenhof by the Reichsbahn will take place in 8 G- and 1 C-carriages at 18:35 o'clock."*

Other documents mention the "*narrow gauge railway*", but not Waldlager. For example, *Kommandaturbefehl* No. 55 of August 16, 1944 states:[157]

> *"The narrow gauge railway will provide a transport scheduled to arrive at Tiegenhof for the 500 female inmates to be transferred to Buchenwald according to number 3 paragraph c, with 22 carriages."*

The narrow gauge railway led directly behind the crematorium and past the gas chamber, then traveled to the Jewish barracks.[158] It is quite probable that several groups of Jewish women being transferred to another concentration camp or a Stutthof auxiliary camp boarded the train at this section of track. Since the train departed from the same station as the location of both gas chamber and crematorium, and then returned empty to the camp, it is hardly difficult to imagine that the inmates—who were only imperfectly informed about what was going on in the camp—wrongly believed the departing detainees to have been gassed. It is very difficult to explain the story of the "*gassing carriages"* plausibly in any other way. The rumor of the "*selections*"[159] for gassings is also the result of a distortion of an actual event connected with events relating to transports departing the camp. A transfer always assumed a previous "*selection*" by the SS: the *Kommandaturbefehle* proves this. For example, *Kommandaturbefehl* no. 64 of September 28, 1944 states:[160]

> *"According to FT* [radio telegram[161]] *of 15.9.1944 from Amtsgruppenchef D in the SS Economic Administration Main Office, 1000 male and 1500 female Aryan inmates are to be transferred from Stutthof concentration camp to railway station Schömberg, to be made available to Natzweiler concentration camp. The selection of these inmates is to take place after oral consultation with the leader of the protective custody camp, the SS garrison doctor and labor service leader.* […] *According to FT no. 9485 of 8.9.1944 from Amtsgruppenchefs D in the SS Eco-*

---

[156] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 197.
[157] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 150.
[158] See diagram of camp, document 2.
[159] The concept "*Selektion*" was invented after the war. The term used at the time was "*Auswahl*", as shown by all the documents quoted here.
[160] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 196f.
[161] "*Funketelegramm*" (radio telegram).

nomic Administration Main Office, 500 female inmates are to be transferred to railway station Hannover-Vinnhorst, connection platform 2, and are to be made available to Neuengamme concentration camp for the Brinkenwerke Hannover on 29.9.1944. The inmates to be transferred are to be selected after verbal consultation with the first protective custody camp leader, SS garrison doctor and labor service leader."

Selections were also performed before sending commandos to the Stutthof auxiliary camps. For example, *Kommandaturbefehl* no. 73 of October 30, 1944 states:[162]

> *"According to FT* [radio telegram] *no. 11348 of 11.10.1944 and FS* [telegram] *no. 11701 of 17.10.44, 200 female Jewish inmates from the auxiliary camp are to be transferred to the front repair operation of the Thorn Corporation auxiliary camp on 30.10.1944. Selection of the inmates will take place after oral consultation with the first protective custody leader, SS garrison doctor and labor service leader."*

That there might have been a *stocking commando* at a "*front repair operation*" is quite possible. However, such a commando would require living women, not gassed ones.

e) The Alleged Mass Gassing of Disabled Soviet Prisoners of War: Analysis of a Particular Case

In view of the absence of any document on the gassing of human beings, and in view of the uncertainty and contradictory nature of the eyewitness testimonies, official historians have had a hard job lending the gassing stories a minimum of credibility.

As seen in Chapter II, Z Lukasckierwicz was content, in 1947, simply to repeat the number—invented by A. Coradello—of 4,000 gassings; he neither attempted to shore it up with documentary proof, nor did he make any effort to establish the dates on which the murders were allegedly committed. In 1970, K. Dunin-Wąsowicz drew up a tentative chronology of the gassings accompanied by an approximate indication of the number of victims, but only arrived at approximately 1,600 gassing victims instead of Coradello's 4,000. 13 years later, in 1983, he provided an exact date in two cases, accompanied by an exact number of victims in one case; but he failed to inform us of the source of his new knowledge, so that this information is historically valueless.

The efforts of official historians to shore up the gassing story with documentary evidence—at least in one case—remained unsuccessful until 1987. In that year, Maria Elżbieta Jezierska published an interesting and well-researched essay the title of which, in Ger-

[162] AMS, I-IB-3, p. 234.

man translation, is "*Die Hingerichteten im Lager Stutthof*".[163] The paragraph relating to the alleged mass gassing of Disabled Soviet prisoners of war is reproduced as follows:[164]

> *"Anyone who looks at the arrival records bearing the numbers 60703-65672 (August 1944) will realize that, in the case of one transport sent off on August 15, 1944 by the Security Police at Riga, the entry 'death' appears on the same date, i.e., August 22 in many cases.* […] *This date appears next to 77 inmate names. They arrived on the same day, and they died on the same day. These were all Russian men who were all quite young, with one exception (Piotr Kalinin, who was born in 1860 and was therefore 84 years old!), as well as one 38-year old Latvian. The assumption immediately arises that they could not possibly have all died natural deaths.*
>
> *It is typical that similar remarks on members of one and the same transport, many of who died on the same day, relate to the Jewish transport of 1944. These are known to have been subject to a selection—older and sick people, mothers with small children, and pregnant women were immediately killed. Only fit Jews were accepted into the camp.* […]
>
> *I turn to the question of the Russian transport. The registration book nowhere contains the letter 'E'* [[165]…]
>
> *The following notes appearing under the heading 'Special characteristics' (height and weight, hair color, eye color, etc.) merit attention.* […] *Among 47 inmates whose cards have survived, there are no indications in four cases. The following remarks appear for the others:*
>
> *– 'very weak' (1 case)*
> *– shot in the leg—scar (3 cases)*
> *– shot in the knee—scar (3 cases)*
> *– lost one leg (8 cases)*
> *– shot in head and leg (8 cases)*
> *– shot in leg, walks with limp (3 cases)*
> *– shot in ankle, scar—(1 scar)*
> *– shot in leg and lungs—(1 case)*
> *– through and through bullet wound in leg—(12 cases)*
> *– through and through bullet wound in knee—(2 cases)*
> *– through and through bullet wound in hip—(2 cases)*
> *– through and through bullet wound in leg and arm (1 case)*
> *– 'limps'—(1 case)*
> *– shot in face (1 case)*
> *– shot in head, foot, and arm—(1 case)*

---

[163] "*Straceni w obozie Stutthof*", in SZN No. 7, 1987, p. 79-167.

[164] *Ibid.*, p. 146-149.

[165] According to M.E. Jezierska "*E*" stands for "*exekutiert*", "*erschossen*" (shot), or "*erhängt*" (hanged). But she admits that "*E*" in many cases could also mean "*entlassen*" (released), *ibid.*

– three bullet wounds—1 case)

– shot in pelvis (1 case)

All the persons mentioned appear on the card with the mention 'former POW'. Other reasons for assignment to a concentration camp are not indicated.

I have probably succeeded, by way of deduction, in finding the tragic transport of Russian invalids remembered by former camp inmates, a transport of prisoners of war, of whom it was said they were only sent into the camp and killed there because they were unsuitable for the labor service as disabled. I noticed that there were other Russians in this transport for whom the personal card shows that they were wounded but were obviously in a better state of health since they were not liquidated, and some of them were later transferred to Natzweiler camp. I found 41 personal cards with references to the following wounds:

– arm, shoulder, hand, and elbow bullet wounds and penetration wounds (17 cases)

– bullet wound in leg and penetration wound in leg (7 cases)

– bullet wound in knee and penetration wound in knee (3 cases)

– amputation of frozen toes on both feet (1 case)

– shot in breast (3 cases)

– shot in head, including one shot in area of eye (4)

– several bullet wounds (7).

I stress that I was not successful in finding all the personal cards of the Russians on this transport, and we do not know how many of the others were also disabled."

M. E. Jezierska's discovery is important, and should under no circumstances be underestimated. It raises essential questions such as:

1) Were the Soviet invalids killed?
2) If so, why were they killed?
3) Who gave the order to have them killed?
4) How were they killed?

We will now attempt to answer these four questions.

Let us consider the first point, *i.e.*, that, without exception, 77 of the persons delivered one week previously (on August 15, 1944) all died on the same day (August 22, 1944); their deaths were registered in alphabetical order and almost exactly in the same order as their inmate numbers,[166] and this at a time when there were *no* epidemics raging in the camp—it is possible to conclude with a high degree of

[166] In this regard, see the list of Soviet inmates published by M.E. Jezierska on p. 189-199 of her article.

probability that they were killed. The only possibly imaginable alternative would be the following:

These prisoners, who had all been very seriously injured, all died within a week, but their deaths were all registered on the same day. That this actually happened can be proven from the heading *"Deaths*": for example, the report of November 29, 1944 mentions five inmates having died between November 21 and 24.[167]

A similar case can be proven for a transport having arrived at Auschwitz from Buchenwald; the transport included 163 inmates, who were properly registered. When the camp doctor made a medical examination of the new arrivals on December 4, he noted that 18 had died in the meantime.[168]

Although the date of death of the Soviet prisoners of war is not apparent from the death certificates, but rather from the delivery book as well as from the "*Inmate Personal Cards*", the hypothesis of deliberate killing appears considerably more probable. The following remarks are based upon this assumption at all times.

We now come to the second of the four questions raised above:

If the invalids were killed as we assume, then what was the reason for it? M.E. Jezierska's explanation *("because they were not suitable for the labor service")* cannot be correct because, as the author herself admits, at least 41 other Soviet invalids arrived on the same transport and were *not* killed; some of them were later transferred to Natzweiler. That these 41 were *not* killed is sufficient in itself to prove that there was no order from the Reich government to liquidate all the unfit. As for the specific case of prisoners of war, there is even a contrary directive, as proven by the existence of a "*Soviet Russian disabled prisoner of war hospital*" at Majdanek camp.[169] In Auschwitz as well, the "*disabled*" were regularly listed under the heading "*Inmates unfit to work and inmates able to work*" of the "*Labor Service*" daily reports drawn up by section IIIa. For example, there were 135 invalids in Sector BII/d of the men's camp at Birkenau on August 7, 1944.[170]

The picture is completed by the fact there was even a "*cripple's company*" at Stutthof, which[171]

---

[167] This document is reproduced in the appendix to *Obozy Hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.* (note 12) (without page number).

[168] TCIDK, 502-1-65, S. 100-103.

[169] J. Graf and C. Mattogno, KL Maidanek…, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 40, 203.

[170] *Auschwitz II/ Arbeitseinsatz für 7 August 1944*, APMO, D-AuII/3a16, p. 46.

[171] M. Orski, "*Die Arbeit*", in *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 214.

> *"consisted of men who were so emaciated that they were no longer fit to work. If someone voluntarily reported from this company, then he was assigned to a job. The barracks could hold 50 to 60 persons, perhaps even more. Those who still wanted to do something were busied with fetching water, cleaning up, and collecting twigs. These were easy jobs. Anyone who could not work was allowed to lie around. The cripples were not bothered."*

Finally, it should be mentioned that two transports, carrying 298 and 172 weak or disabled inmates, departed for Dachau on November 14 and 20, 1942 respectively.[172]

So the only reason for killing these men would have been euthanasia: in contrast to the other invalids who remained alive, these 77 invalids must have been in such an obvious state of hopeless misery it was decided to grant them a 'merciful death'. By whom was it decided? In view of the above, the answer to the third question is also obvious. The decision for the killing must have been made by the camp authorities.

There still remains the question as to the method of killing. As may be seen, the statement that the invalids were gassed is based solely upon the testimony of A. Coradello, who was, however, merely repeating hearsay, and moreover made quite nonsensical statements about cremation which ruin his credibility. In addition, a mass killing in the gas chamber, due to the fear of death which would have been experienced by the victims during their last moments, would have been barbaric and incompatible with the notion of 'merciful death'—quite apart from the fact that their cries could have been heard in the old camp, which was in close proximity, so that the news would have been all over the camp in an instant, triggering a panic, which was certainly not in the interests of the camp authorities.

The most probable hypothesis appears to us that the Soviet invalids were killed by injection in the camp infirmary. D. Drywa bases the gassing hypothesis on the following[173]

> *"The date (in the delivery book) indicates neither the number of the death certificate from the death registry, nor the letter 'E', which would have indicated an execution."*

First, as regards the missing "*E*": this letter, in the view of Polish historians—which is probably correct—stood for "*exekutiert*" (executed) "*erschossen*" (shot) or "*erhängt*" (hanged). If it is missing on the death certificates of the Soviet invalids, this simply means that

---

[172] D. Drywa, "*Ruch transportów…*" *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 21f.
[173] D. Drywa, "*Direkte Extermination*", *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 251.

the killings were not an execution, because they did not involve a punishment, which required prior trial and sentence in all cases.

More important than the missing "*E*", however, is the first of the two points mentioned by D. Drywa, *i.e.*, the missing death certificate numbers in the delivery book, since this is also interpreted as proof of the gassing of the Jewish women. In relation to the latter, D. Drywa writes:[174]

> *"The date was marked in the evidence books with the date stamp, and the numbers are missing from the death book, as with the Soviet prisoners of war. The death of the first larger group of female inmates was noted on July 24, 1944, while the other mortalities were registered throughout August, September, and October."*

Thus the *hypothesis* of the gassing of the Soviet prisoners of war becomes the *proof* of the gassing of thousands of Jewish women! Let us examine this argument more closely.

First, the absence of the number of the death certificate in the delivery book does not prove that the deceased inmates were not entered in the death registry. From the moment of their arrival at the camp, the inmates acquired a bureaucratic status that could not dissolve into nothingness. The documents on an individual inmate might occasionally contain *falsified* information, but such documents could under no circumstances be *destroyed*, so that, in the event of death, a notation *had* to be made in the death books, even if a false death date and/or fictitious cause of death may have been entered under certain circumstances. The case of the 77 war invalids is clear proof of this.

That the missing death certificate number is without particular significance is shown by the fact that this was not recorded in many cases where there is no suspicion whatever. The official camp history, for example, reproduces a page from the delivery book from the year 1943, indicating the death of two Poles having died on March 3 or 7, 1943 (inmate numbers 19381 and 19385), without any indication of the number of the death certificate. Two other deaths, on the same page, however, are accompanied by the number (two Poles having died on April 21 and March 15, with inmate numbers 19381 and 19387 respectively).[175] Quite obviously, in the first case, the responsible camp official simply forgot to make the entry.

Also, in regards to the figures, the absence of the number of the death certificate in no way proves the claim of a mass gassing of human beings. M.E. Jerierska was unable to find any trace of mass

---

[174] *Ibid.*, p. 252.

[175] *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager,* Document 28 (without page number).

extermination in the documents, or even another case comparable to that of the 77 disabled Soviet prisoners or war, although she made a detailed study of the delivery books for the period from July 19 to October 1, 1944, containing approximately 17,000 names of inmates, including 14,400 Jewish inmates, and combed them for proofs of mass killing. So the 77 invalids remain quite obviously an isolated case.

All the above considerations lead us to form the following hypothesis as to the origins of the story of mass gassings at Stutthof: it is difficult to go wrong in the assumption that the rumors of mass gassings were first spread by Jews having just arrived from Auschwitz, since such rumors had been busily stirred up in that camp by the resistance movement for years. That there was a gas chamber at Stutthof, which was, in addition, easily visible from the old camp, must have given wings to inmate fantasies.

The gas chamber was located immediately opposite the crematorium that received the corpses of the Soviet invalids. This must have necessarily been interpreted by the prisoners—who were only imperfectly informed as to events in the camp—as confirmation of the gassing rumors. Thus, in inmate fantasies, Jewish women transferred to outer camps, or other camps, became gassing victims as well.

5. The Death Rate in Stutthof from 1939 to 1945

a) The Total Number of Inmates who Died at Stutthof Camp

The available documentation on the death rate of Stutthof inmates is nearly complete, and permits a calculation of the total number of victims with great exactitude. The following statistics do not, of course, include the victims of the evacuation by land and sea that began on January 25, 1945, since there are no documents in existence in this regard.

Our calculations are based, first of all, on the death books; these contain pre-printed death certificates similar to those used at Auschwitz (see document 4).

For a better understanding of the following statements, we would first like to present the available sources in chronological order.

1) **Death Register (Second book)**[176] covers the period from January 18, 1939 to August 17, 1940, and contains 584 death certificates, broken down as follows:

– 47 up to December 30, 1939 (consecutive numbers 1-47)
– 537 up to August 17, 1940 (consecutive numbers 48-584).

This death book also contains a few deaths of inhabitants of the village of Stutthof. This explains why it begins with January 18, 1939, and not September 2, the date of arrival of the first inmates.

There is also a **Death Register—First Book**,[177] which covers part of the period covered by the second book—*i.e.*, the period from April 12 to May 23, 1940—and which contains 200 death certificates.

2) **Death Register (Second book)**[178] covers the period from January 2 to December 31, 1941, and contains 268 death certificates, numbered from 1 to 268.

3) **Death Register (Third book)**[179] covers the period from January 6 to July 7, 1942, and contains 430 death certificates, numbered from 1 to 430.

4) **Death Register (Second book)**[180] covers the period from July 7 to September 9, 1942, and contains 538 death certificates, numbered from 431 to 968.

5) **Death Register (Second book)**[181] covers the period from October 7 to November 19, 1942, and contains 558 death certificates, numbered from 1,325 to 1,882.

Thus, it is clear that the lost death register mentioned above must have covered the period from September 10 to October 6, 1942, and contained 356 death certificates, numbered from 969 to 1,324.

6) **Death register**[182] covers the period from November 19 to December 31, 1942, and contains 394 death certificates, numbered from 1,883 to 2,276.

---

[176] AMS, Z-V-2.
[177] AMS,-V-3.
[178] AMS,-V-4.
[179] AMS,-V-5.
[180] AMS,-V-6.
[181] AMS,-V-7.
[182] AMS,-V-8.

7) **Death Register Volume 1**[183] covers the period from January 2 to February 17, 1943, and contains 383 death certificates numbered from 1 to 383.

A comparison with death register volume 3 shows that volume 2, which has not survived, covered the period from January 18 to March 29, 1943, and contained 798 death certificates, numbered from 384 to 1,181.

8) **Death register volume 3**[184] covers the period from March 30 to May 1, 1943, and contains 819 death certificates, numbered from 1,182 to 2,000.

9) **Death register volume 4**[185] covers the period from May 7 to June 1, 1943, and contains 376 death certificates, numbered from 2,001 to 2,376.

10) **Death register volume 6**[186] covers the period from August 20 to November 22, 1943. From the beginning of June 1943, the system of numbering the deaths in the death registers was altered. Whereas they had previously been numbered consecutively, from the beginning of the year onwards throughout, all deaths were now registered in sections of 185 death certificates each, each section being designated with Roman numerals.

Volume 6 contains 555 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- section V: 185 certificates
- section VI: 185 certificates
- section VII: 185 certificates

This allows the inference that volume 5 must have covered the period from June 2 to August 19, and contained 740 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- section I: 185 certificates
- section II: 185 certificates
- section III: 185 certificates
- section IV: 185 certificates

[183] AMS, Z-V-10.
[184] AMS, Z-V-12.
[185] AMS, Z-V-14.
[186] AMS, Z-V-15.

11) **Death register volume** 7[187] covers the period from November 22 to December 31, 1943, and contains 309 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- section VIII: 185 certificates
- section IX: 124 certificates

12) **Death register**[188] covers the period from January 25 to December 16, 1943, and contains 54 death certificates—not of camp inmates, but of residents of Stutthof village.

13) **Death register**[189] covers the period from January 5 to April 7, 1944, and contains 978 death certificates, broken down as follows:

- January: 259, numbered from 38 to 296
- February: 293, numbered from 1 to 293
- March: 363, numbered from 1 to 363
- April 1 to 7: 72, numbered from 1 to 72.

With regards to the 37 deaths registered on the missing pages covering the period from January 1 to 4, this register shows a number of 987 deaths for the period from January 1 to April 7, 1944.

14) **Daily reports on "*mortalities*" for the year 1944, as well as a few months in the year 1945.**[190] These reports have only survived in part, except for the month of May. The following table reproduces the data contained in these reports:

- April 8 to 30: 141
- May: 180
- June: 45 (10 of 30 days)
- July: 52 (19 of 31 days)
- August: 9 (4 of 31 days)
- September: 34 (6 of 30 days)
- October: 33 (4 of 31 days)
- November: 752 (13 of 30 days)
- December: 158 in 2 days

15) **List of deceased in Stutthof camp corresponding to documents found for the period from January to April 1945**.[191] This is

[187] AMS, Z-V-16.
[188] AMS, Z-V-11.
[189] AMS, 1-2C-9.
[190] AMS, I-VB-7.
[191] GARF, 7021-106, p. 3f. see document 5.

a register drawn up by the Soviets, based on German documents, very probably daily manpower reports. The register covers the period from January 30 to April 23, 1945 and covers 6,550 deaths, broken down as follows:

– January 30/31:	389	– March:	1,789
– February:	3,804	– April:	568

In view of the above, the following is an attempt to establish the number of deaths for each individual year.

1939: 47 deaths (last figure mentioned up to December 31, 1939 in the death register mentioned under point 1)

1940: approximately 860 deaths: the Death Register/Second Book for 1939/1940 covers the period up to August 17, 1940. Based on the average death rate for these seven and a half months, we arrive at approximately (537:7.5×12=) 860 deaths.

1941: 268 deaths (last figure mentioned in the death register mentioned under point 2)

1942: 2,276 deaths (last figure mentioned in the death register mentioned under point 2)

1943: 3,980 deaths. This results from the addition of the individual figures mentioned under points 7 through 13.

– volume 1-4:	2,376	– volume 6:	555
– volume 5:	740	– volume 7:	309

We have not included the 54 deaths in the death book mentioned under point 12, because these refer to civilians rather than concentration camp inmates.

1944: Approximately 7,500 deaths

The exact figures relating to deaths are available for the first five months only:

– January:	296	– April:	213 [192]
– March:	363	– May:	180
– February:	292		

For the other months, our conclusions are based upon the figures in the death registers, which almost always appear in the delivery

[192] 72 up to April 7., according to the death register, 141 from April 8. to 30., according to the heading "*Deaths*" in the daily reports.

books under the heading "*Deceased*", and are consistent with those contained in the death registers. The number of deaths can therefore be established with exactitude as follows:[193]

June:	ca. 135	(45 deaths in 10 days = 45 divided by 10 × 30 = 135)
July:	ca. 120	(the number 95 was entered on 24.7; 11 deaths from 25 to 28.7, and then 106 in 28 days = approximately 120 in 31 days)
August:	ca. 150	(the number 135 was entered on 29.8 = approximately 150 in 31 days)
September:	ca. 250	(the number 219 was entered on 26.9, *i.e.*, approximately 250 in 30 days)
October:	ca. 380	(the number 365 was entered on 30.10, *i.e.*, approximately 380 in 31 days).
November:	ca. 1,450	(the number 1,444 was registered on 30.11)
December:	ca. 3,560	(the number 3,553 was registered on 31.12)

1945: approximately 11,200

For January, we have only the following incomplete documentation taken from the heading "*Deaths*":

- January 5: 38
- January 7: 99
- January 8: 68
- January 30: 389 (according to the Soviet list)
- January 31: 296

For this month, Polish historians assume 5,000 deaths.[194] This figure does not appear exaggerated when one considers that 4,489 inmates died between January 30 and February 28, *i.e.*, at a rate of 160 per day. This enormously high mortality rate was mainly due to typhus, which was raging in the camp at that time.

According to the Soviet list, 6,161 deaths were registered between February 1 and April 23. If one accepts the figure of approximately 5,000 deaths for January cited by Polish historians—as we do—the result for the year 1945 is a figure of approximately 11,161 or, rounded off, 11,200 deaths.

---

[193] The data is based upon an analysis of the names of 1,850 inmates who arrived between July 19 and August 15 1944. AMS, I-II-II.

[194] Janina Grabowska, "*Die Häftlinge*", *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 136.

The above-established figures result in a total of approximately 26,100 deaths; the following is an overview of the individual years:

1939:	47
1940:	approx. 860
1941:	268
1942:	2,276
1943:	3,980
1944:	approx. 7,600
1945:	approx. 11,200
Total:	**approx. 26,100**

b) The Number of Jews who Died at Stutthof Between July 1944 and January 1945

According to the estimates of K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, approximately 1,500 Jews were deported to Stutthof by the beginning of 1944.[195] The deportations involved took place, in his view, from Danzig (1939 and 1940), Pomerania (1940), Warsaw (May 22, 1940), Germany and Czechia, as well as the eastern regions of Poland and, in particular, Bialystok.[195] Dunin-Wąsowicz, however, provides no figures for these deportations of Jews except in one case—a transport of 150 Jews from Bialystok at the end of November 1943. On December 17, 1943 and January 12, two transports left for Auschwitz with a total of 661 inmates, including almost all of the Jews in Stutthof at that time. [196]

According to the Korherr-Report, only 31 Jews had been sent to Stutthof by the end of 1942, 18 of who died in the camp.[197] Presumably, therefore, the estimate arrived at by Dunin-Wąsowicz is too high: the number of Jews who arrived at Stutthof before 1944 should not have exceeded a few hundred. The following statistics must not have included the few Jews presumably remaining in the camp prior to the arrival of the large transports.

As mentioned in chapter I.3, a total of 48,609 mostly female Jewish inmates were deported to Stutthof between June 29 and October 28, 1944. 28,673 Jews (2,898 men and 25,775 women) were still in Stutthof on January 24, 1945.[66] 12,548 Jewish inmates from Stutthof were transferred to other camps between July 21 and December 12,

[195] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, "*Żydowscy Wiesniowie*…", *op. cit.* (note 3) , p. 9.
[196] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, "*Żydowscy Więźniowie*…", *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 9; D. Drywa, *"Ruch transportów*…", *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 29.
[197] NO-5194.

1944.[198] Consequently (48,609—12,548—28,673 =) 7,388 Jews died in Stutthof between June 29, 1944 and January 24, 1945.

The following is a summary of the overall mortality at Stutthof for the same period of time:

July—December 1944: approximately 5,900; January 1 to 23, 1945: approximately 3,700 (assuming a daily figure of 161 deaths); a total therefore of approximately 9,600.

The percentage of Jews among the victims during this period is approximately (7,388 divided by 9,600 × 100 = 77%).

c) The Official Image of Stutthof in View of the Mortality Statistics

The statistics set forth above give us a reliable historical criterion for an evaluation of the claim that Stutthof was an extermination camp, even if only a makeshift one. At the same time, it must be borne in mind that no claim is made that inmates were exterminated without being registered; this is in contrast to other camps, such as, for example, Auschwitz.

The mortality statistics give the following picture for the period during which inmates regularly accepted and registered in the camp are supposed to have been exterminated, *i.e.*, from July to the beginning of November 1944:

July:	ca. 120
August:	ca. 150
September:	ca. 250
October:	ca. 380
November 1 to 8:	ca. 180[199]
Total:	**ca. 1,080**

These mortality statistics include all inmates, both Jewish and non-Jewish. As established above, the proportion of Jews among the total number of victims during this period amounts to approximately 77%. This means a number of approximately (1,080×0.77 =) 830 Jewish inmate deaths for the period in question.

In Chapter III, Section 4.c, we reproduced the official statistics relating to alleged gassing victims. To test the historical basis for

[198] See Chapter IV, section 1.

[199] According to Dunin-Wąsowicz, the gassing was stopped "*at the beginning of November*" (*Nazionalsozialistische Massentötungen…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 266, see chapter II). We have begun with Nov. 8., since that is the first day of that month for which reliable data is available.

these statistics, we now need only compare these statistics with the mortality figures proven on the basis of documents for the period from August 1 to November 8 (July has not been taken into account due to the small number of alleged gassing victims):

MONTH	ALLEGED GASSING VICTIMS	DEATHS
August:	477[200]	150
September:	300 Jewish women	250
October:	600 Jewish women[201]	380
November 1 to 8	250 "*women*"	180
Total:	**1,627**	**960**

Thus, the number of *alleged* gassing victims far exceeds the number of Jews who *actually* died in the camp! In view of the above—in particular, the fact that all Jews deported to Stutthof were already under the control of the WVHA and, as registered inmates, could not, therefore, simply disappear[202]—this amounts to conclusive proof that the claims of mass gassings at Stutthof concentration camp contained in the official camp history are merely a legend.

We stress once again that these 960 deaths also include non-Jews; assuming the percentage of 77% Jewish victims as established above, this means that approximately 740 Jews died during the relevant time period. The number of *allegedly* gassed Jews, therefore, exceeds the number of Jews who *actually* died!

The coup de grace is given by the following fact: during the time period of the alleged extermination of Jews, the number of Jews who *actually* died in the camp was quite low; but as soon as the extermination program allegedly stopped, the death rate rose dramatically, with approximately 950 deaths, including 740 Jews, in the 131 days between the beginning of July and November 8. In other words, the average death rate during the period of the alleged mass gassings was (740 divided by 131 =) 5 to 6 Jewish deaths per day, compared to approximately (8,400—830 =) 7,570 Jewish deaths for the period after the alleged extermination was stopped, *i.e.*, the 75 days between November 9, 1944 and January 23, 1945, with almost 100 Jewish deaths per day (7,540 divided by 75), chiefly from the typhus epidemic!

---

[200] These are supposed to have included 300 Jewish women, 77 Soviet prisoners of war, and 100 "*men*" .

[201] Plus "*a few dozen men*".

[202] With regards to Stutthof, and unlike the claims made for Auschwitz-Birkenau, no claim is made that Jews were sent there and killed without being registered; see Chapter I.3. and p. 78.

The claim made by the official Polish historiography that the Jews in Stutthof formed a group "*which was doomed to die, with a few exceptions, from direct extermination within the framework of special treatment*", is, therefore, in crass contradiction to the above statistics, which stand on a solidly proven documentary basis: the Jews who died during the period of alleged extermination represented only (740 divided by 48,609 =) 1.7% of all the Jews who allegedly arrived at the camp for the purposes of extermination! In the case of Stutthof, we need not concern ourselves with those who were 'exterminated without registration,' since, as stated above, the official historiography does not claim the killing of unregistered inmates.

In view of the above, it is entirely clear that the deportation of Jews to Stutthof in 1944 had absolutely nothing to do with the so-called "*Final Solution of the Jewish question*", which is understood by the official historiography to mean a systematic extermination of Jews.

CHAPTER IV: The Actual Function of the Camp as Revealed by Historical Documents

1. Stutthof as Labor Reservoir

After examining and refuting the official claim that Stutthof became a makeshift extermination camp for Jews in 1944, we must determine the purpose *actually* performed by the camp at that time. The surviving documents provide an unequivocal answer to this question.

As the war continued, the labor shortage in the Reich took on desperate proportions, and the economic significance of inmate labor increased constantly. On October 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl sent a directive to all camp commandants demanding increased inmate productivity, stating:[203]

> *"In earlier years, it might have been regarded with indifference, within the framework of the educational tasks at that time, whether or not an inmate performed useful work. But at the present time, inmate manpower is of significance, and all measures of the commandants, leaders of the V service and doctors, must be aimed at maintaining inmate health and ability to work. Not from false sloppy sentimentality, but rather because they must contribute to the achievement of a great victory by the German people; we must therefore be alert to the well-being of the inmates."*

To ensure the optimal use of inmate labor, the Stutthof authorities maintained a card file of statistical data. The file was maintained by four Polish inmates, including the later camp historian K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, and included approximately 8,000 inmate names by the end of the war, with an indication of identity and profession. Parts of this card file have survived.

Beginning in October 1944, a central distribution of manpower to industrial undertakings of particular importance to the war effort was initiated in all concentration camps. The manufacturers involved sent an application for the allocation of inmates to Office D II, which was subordinate to SS Standartenführer Gerhard Maurer of the SS-WVHA, who either approved the application after examination or

[203] AMS, I-IB-8, p. 53.

rejected it; in the former event, the office ordered a transfer from one camp to another.[204]

On April 26, 1944, the camp commandant ordered an increase in the daily working times to eleven hours; on Sundays, inmates had to work in the morning only, as before.[205] A great many inmates were transferred to other concentration camps. The following table provides an overview of the documented transfers:[206]

The correctness of all the data listed in the table is confirmed by the *Kommandanturbefehl* (command post order) document series.

DATE	DESTINATION	NUMBER OF JEWS TRANSFERRED
21. July 1944:	Dachau	2,000
25. July 1944:	Auschwitz	1,423
13. Aug. 1944:	Dachau	950
16. Aug. 1944:	Buchenwald	1,350
17. Aug. 1944:	Sachsenhausen	500
17. Aug. 1944:	Buchenwald	500
10. Sept. 1944:	Auschwitz:	575
12. Sept. 1944:	Neuengamme	500
29. Sept. 1944:	Natzweiler	1,000
29. Sept. 1944:	Neuengramme	150
18. Oct. 1944:	Neuengramme	150
03. Nov. 1944:	Buchenwald:	800
24. Nov. 1944:	Flossenbuerg	500
26. Nov. 1944:	Buchenwald	1,000
12. Dec. 1944:	Buchenwald	800
TOTAL:		**12,548**

The transferees were assigned directly to outside commandos, merely bypassing the main camp involved. Many Jewish women were also involved in a constant expansion of the network of Stutthof auxiliary camps.

The Chief of Amtstruppe D in the SS-WVHA, Richard Glücks, ordered these transfers. They form part of a gigantic program for the

[204] M. Orski, "*Die Arbeit*", in *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 214f.

[205] *Ibid.*, p. 215.

[206] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, "*Żydowscy Więźniowie…*", *op. cit.*, (note 3), p. 17. All the above mentioned transports prior to that of Sept. 10 were confirmed by the *Kommandanturbefehl* (command post order) document series (AMS, I-IB-3). The transport to Auschwitz on Sept. 10 is proven by a transport list mentioned by D. Drywa ("*Direkte Extermination*", *op. cit.*, (note 104), p. 251, footnote 87).

inmate labor service. The Polish historian Mirosław Glinski summarizes the significance of Stutthof camp as follows:[207]

> *"A relatively significant increase in terms of the numbers of auxiliary camps took place during the summer and fall of 1944. Stutthof camp could not house and employ all the inmates assigned to it. In particular, it lacked jobs for the nearly 43,000 Jewish women from Lithuania, Latvia and Hungary. The problem was solved by sending over 22,000 persons to other concentration camps, and the remaining 21,000 persons into newly formed auxiliary camps or by assigning them to farmers in Zulawy. Of the Jewish women, 10,500 were transferred to the Organization Todt, which was building field fortifications in the vicinity of Thorn and Elbing; over 5,000 women were set to work in the maintenance of military airports in East Prussia. Jewish women worked in the maintenance of railway tracks in Bromberg, Stolp, and in the area of Praust, in addition to the gunpowder factory in Bromberg, the electrical works in Thorn, and the Schichau wharfs in Danzig. In addition to the auxiliary camps for Jews, there were also 'Aryan' auxiliary camps. The work there was managed by technicians, chiefly Poles* […] *A total of nearly 30,000 inmates were sent to the newly built camps in the summer and fall of 1944."*

Thus, the question of the *real* function of Stutthoff in the summer and fall of 1944 is answered very clearly: the camp was in no way intended for the extermination of human beings; on the contrary, it represented a large labor reservoir for the German war effort.

2. The Transfer of Unfit Jews from Stutthof to Auschwitz and the Reasons for such Transfers

As stated above, Stutthof acted as a labor reservoir beginning in mid-1944. This provides a natural explanation for the two transfers of unfit Jews to Auschwitz that occurred on August 26 and September 10, 1944 which, according to the Polish historiography, were allegedly "*for the purpose of extermination*". In this regard, J. Grabowska remarks as follows:[208]

> *"The transports of July 1944 from Kowo and Riga contained mothers with small children* […] *After a stay of several days in Stutthof, some of these children were transported to Auschwitz. On July 26, 1944, a transport left with 1,423 persons, including 524 women, 416*

[207] M. Glinski, "*Nebenlager und größere Außenkommandos des KZ Stutthof*", in: *Stutthof: Das Konzentrationslager*, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 226f.
[208] Danuta Drywa, "*Häftlingstransporte…*", *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 138.

girls, and 483 boys. The others were transferred on the next transport on September 10, 1944. This transport contained 575 Jewish women and children, as well as 8 mothers with 8 children, and 9 pregnant women of other nationalities. Both transports were sent to Auschwitz II (Birkenau), that is, to direct extermination."

The purpose of the transfer of unfit Jewish inmates was quite obviously to make room for Jews who could work, and who were arriving at Stutthof in great numbers at this time. That the unfit Jews were sent to Auschwitz, and that D. Czech's *Kalendarium* only mentions two registered new arrivals from Stutthof on September 11,[209] in no way proves that the purpose of these transports was to exterminate the transferees. In 1944, the percentage of unfit inmates at Birkenau was very high over this entire period. D. Czech herself informs us that 7,150—*i.e.*, 27.2%—of the 26,230 inmates of the women's camp at Birkenau on October 2 of that year were sick and unable to work.[210] In the men's camp on August 8, 3,167 men were "*unable to work or do service*"—a figure equivalent to 16.58% of the total manpower of 19,115.[211]

D. Czech also provides us with other, highly valuable information in this regard: in the summer of 1944, very large numbers of Jews were housed in the so-called "*Durchgangslager*" (transit camp) without being registered. This same transit camp, on August 22, 1944, contained 30,000 unregistered Hungarian Jewish women.[212]

For this reason, it is hardly remarkable that the two transports mentioned above have left so little trace in the documentation at Auschwitz concentration camp.

That the children were sent to Auschwitz from Stutthof without any intention to murder them is also confirmed by Polish historiography. D. Drywa writes:[213]

"The next group of minor children was sent on June 19, 1944 to Mauthausen. A few weeks prior to departure of this transport, all Polish and Russian boys under 18 years of age were taken away from the work groups and housed in block 20. Of this number, 239 able-bodied individuals were selected, as determined by the camp doctor.

When one considers that, in particular, another transport had already left for the eastern youth protective custody camp of Tuschingen

---

[209] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*…, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 874. The transport of July 27, 1944, is not even mentioned!

[210] *Ibid.*, p. 893.

[211] APMO, D-AuII-3a, p. 46.

[212] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 860. On the transit camp, see also *ibid.*, p. 699f.

[213] D. Drywa, "*Ruch transportów*…", *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 21.

(in the vicinity of Lodz) on an even earlier date, on March 28, 1944, and included 29 children and one adult female, and when one considers the later transports of mothers with children to Auschwitz, then the characteristic desire of the Stutthof camp authorities to rid themselves of the inmates is apparent."

The transfer of the mothers—some of whom were quite able to work—together with their children, was doubtlessly ordered because the authorities were unwilling to separate the mothers and children, *i.e.*, on *humanitarian* grounds.

That the two transports to Auschwitz mentioned above were doomed for extermination is, of course, in crass contradiction to the claim that Stutthof was an auxiliary extermination camp. As we have seen, it is claimed that "*the extermination of the Hungarian Jews, which was carried out at Auschwitz until mid-1944* […] *exceeded the capacity of the camp*", and that therefore, "*some of them, mostly women*", were transferred to Stutthof. But then why would Jews from Stutthof be sent to Auschwitz to be gassed? The whole story is rendered even more absurd by the fact that, according to the calculations of the Soviet Commission relating to the gas chamber at Stutthof—calculations which can be theoretically reconstructed—if the chamber had been misused for criminal purposes, it could have killed 768 persons in 24 hours. Assuming an 'operating time' of only twelve hours a day, all of the 2,023 unfit inmates could have been liquidated in less than a week!

The nonsensical allegations purveyed by the official historiography with regards to the reciprocal death transports back and forth between the "*main extermination camp*" and the "*auxiliary extermination camp*" now continue with even more nonsense:

Of the 48,609 Jews who arrived at Stutthof between June 29 and October 27, 1944, more than half, *i.e.*, 25,043, were transferred from the Baltic camps; 10,458 were from Kaunas (Kowno), while another 14,585 were transferred from Riga. The official historiography has drastically reduced these numbers in order to prove that the 'missing' Jews were murdered. Raul Hilberg makes the following statement:[214]

> *"Only a few months later* [after May 1944] *the Baltic camps were definitively evacuated. Between August 1944 and January 1945, a* few thousand Jews *were allocated to concentration camps in the Reich territory. Thousands of Baltic camp inmates were, however, shot immediately before the arrival of the Red Army."* (Emphasis added.)

[214] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung*…, *op. cit.* (note 6) vol. II, p. 408.

Hilberg thus turns 25,000 into "*a few thousand*"! The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* reduces these numbers in a manner that is almost as deceptive:[215]

> *"Approximately 4000 Jews from Kowno were transferred to Germany, most of them to the concentration camps at Kaufering*[216] *or Stutthof. In October, Jews also arrived from Kowno after having been interned in camps in Estonia."*

If Stutthof alone accepted more than 10,000 Jews from Kaunas, and then sent a number of them—the number is unknown to us—to the Dachau auxiliary camp at Kaufering, then the total number of Jews accepted from Kaunas cannot possibly have been "*approximately 4000*".

According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, the unfit among them were murdered before the departure of the transports:[217]

> *"As the Red Army approached the Latvian border in July 1944, the evacuation of the camp began. Before the evacuation, thousands of unfit Jews—the sick, weak, and children—were killed."*

Yet the transports of Jews from Kaunas and Riga clearly refute these allegations. The transferred inmates included, in particular, hundreds of minor children who were sent to Stutthof with the notation "*boy*" or "*girl*". The lists of names of deportees from Kaunas—which have only survived in part—use these expressions for persons born in 1929 or later, *i.e.*, 15 years of age or less. For example, the transport list of July 12, 1944—which has survived in part, and which originally consisted of a total of 3,098 names—80 out of 510 of the surviving names fall into this category; the nearly complete list of 19 July—consisting of 1,095 out of 1,097 names—contains the notation "*boy*" or "*girl*" in 88 cases.[218] The following table illustrates the data on the percentage of minor children under the age of 16:

AGE	TRANSPORT OF 12. JULY	TRANSPORT OF 19. JULY
15 years old	3	-
14 years old	7	4
13 years old	4	28
12 years old	8	13
11 years old	2	6
10 years old	4	9

[215] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 5), vol. II, p. 806.
[216] An auxiliary camp of Dachau concentration camp.
[217] *Op. cit.* (note 5), vol. II, p. 728.
[218] AMS, I-IIB-10, transport lists.

Age	Transport of 12. July	Transport of 19. July
9 years old	10	2
8 years old	4	6
7 years old	5	7
6 years old	9	8
5 years old	7	-
4 years old	8	3
3 years old	8	2
2 years old	1	-
Total:	**80**	**88**

The sum total must have been much higher, since 416 girls and 483 boys were transferred from Stutthof to Auschwitz on July 25.

To sum up: according to the official historiography, these Baltic Jewish children miraculously survived the SS mass shootings of the unfit in Riga and Kaunas, then escaped the gas chamber of the "*auxiliary extermination camp*" at Stutthof by another miracle, only to be sent to Auschwitz; and all this at a time when over 20,000 Jews were being transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof, "*because the extermination of the Hungarian Jews, which was carried out until mid 1944, exceeded the capacity of this camp*"!

Conclusion

The official history of events at Stutthof concentration camp is a crass demonstration of the fact that the victors' official version of history has reached a dead end.

In 1947, the Communist "*Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland*" alleged that Stutthof had been used as a 'makeshift' extermination camp. The number of victims was summarily established at 65,000, and it was alleged that many inmates had been murdered in the Stutthof delousing chamber.

This official version of the camp history was not even revised after the end of Communist domination in Poland; this is in contrast to Auschwitz and Majdanek, where the number of victims—although incomparably more grossly exaggerated than was the case at Stutthof—was at least massively reduced.

Western historians have never made any attempt to obtain knowledge about Stutthof through their own efforts; insofar as they have expressed any views on the subject at hall, they have been content to parrot the official Polish version.[219]

Today, more than half a century after the end of WWII, it is high time to approach the topic in a correct manner, and revise the distorted propaganda image of the camp. To do so does in no way trivialize the actual sufferings of Stutthof inmates; our research in no way denigrates the memory of the 26,000 human beings who *actually* died in the camp, or of the victims of the evacuation. Quite the contrary. The official historiography of National Socialist concentration camps contains endless discussion of *imaginary* victims, but very little discussion of the *real* victims of these camps; yet only the latter are worthy of our sympathy.

---

[219] German literature on Stutthof uncritically regurgitates even the crudest atrocity stories from Polish or Jewish sources. H. Kuhn, for example, in the anthology published by him *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…*, *op. cit.*, (note 35), repeats the absurd claims of J. Grabowska that the camp "*was to become a centre for the extermination of the peoples of Northern*[sic!] *Europe*" (p. 32). H. Kuhn even has the audacity to repeat the horror stories of Trudi Birger, who claimed that hundreds of naked women were "*thrown*" alive into the "*gigantic ovens*" of the crematorium on one single day, that not a single one of them defended herself in the slightest—not even Birger herself, who miraculously survived fiery death, and who then escaped a watery death by another miracle (p. 129-133).

Documents

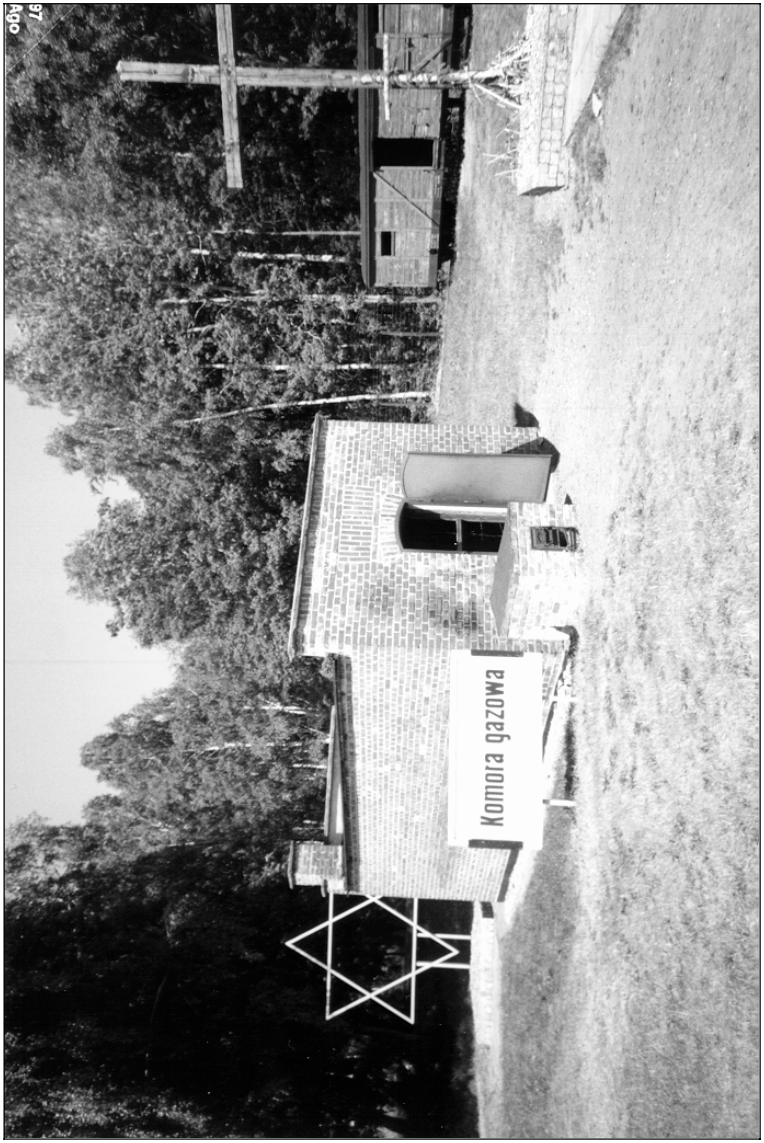

Photo 1: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, in its present condition (1997), viewed from the southwest. To the right: one of the two railway carriages standing on the narrow-gauge railway track. © Carlo Mattogno

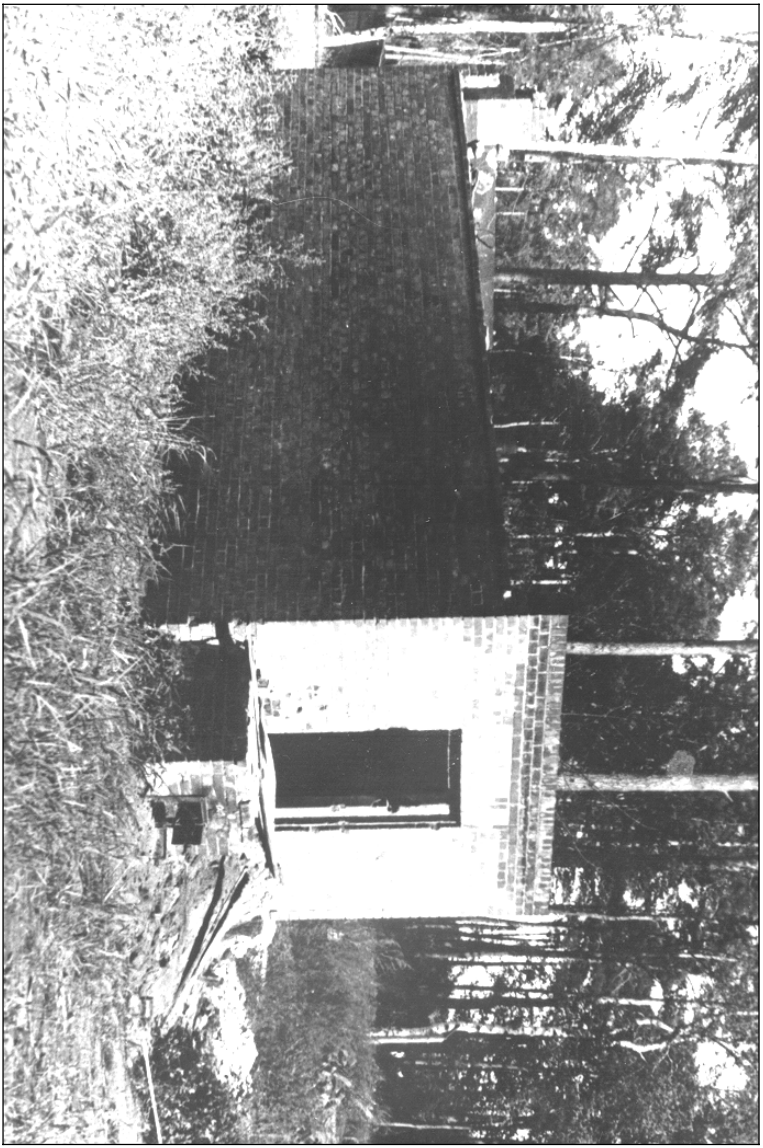

Photo 2: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the southwest. Soviet photo taken in 1945. The rectangular frames of the gas-tight door are visible on the south side. AMS, shelf-mark 3001.

Photo 3: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The door today is of lightweight sheet metal, to protect the museum-like interior. © C.

Photo 4: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, viewed from the south. The door today. It is not alleged that this door is original. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 5: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The oven was used to heat the air inside the delousing chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 6: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The oven was used to heat the air inside the delousing chamber. Above: the fire door. Below: the ash door. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 7: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the south. The oven was used to heat the air inside the delousing chamber. Interior view of the combustion chamber. Beneath: the plane grid; above: the circular opening of the connection to the cast iron pipe located inside the delousing chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 8: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior view, west wall; cast iron connection pipe to the oven located outside the delousing chamber and used to heat the air inside the chamber. The pipe was originally surrounded by masonry similar to that visible in the photograph, but of perforated brick. One of these bricks is still visible today, underneath and behind the pipe (circle). © Carlo Mattogno

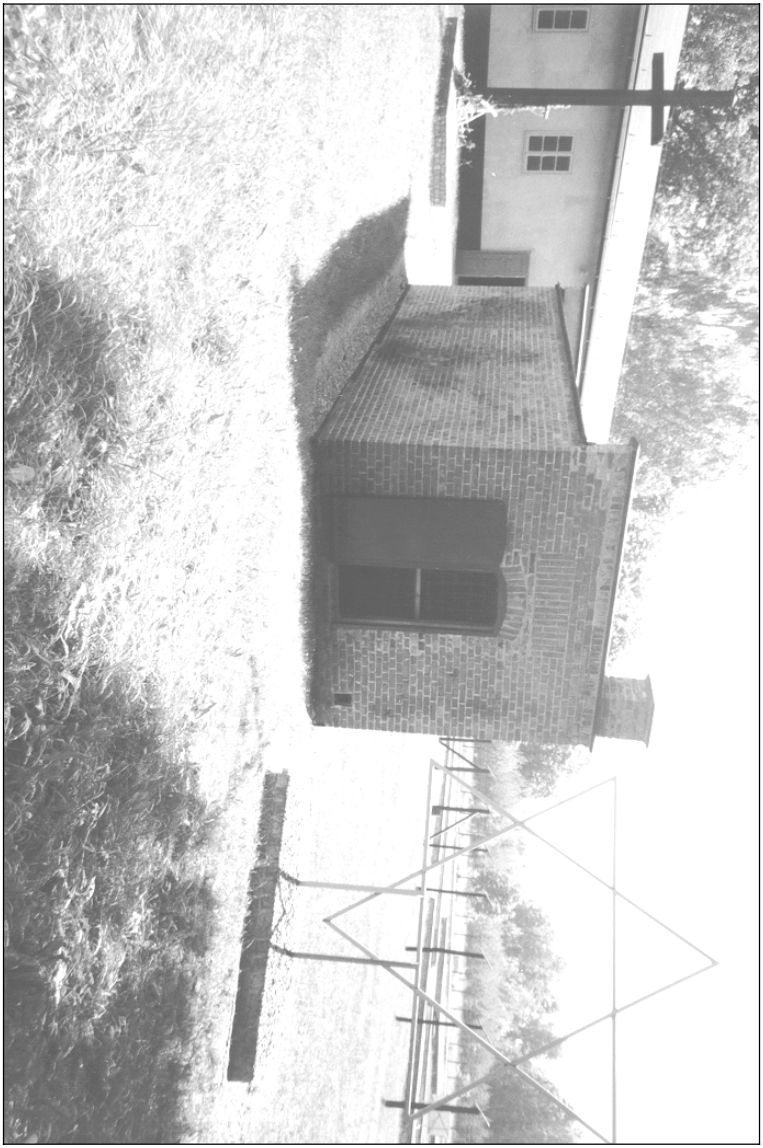

Photo 9: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the north. Upper right: the oven chimney, at the foot of which is a small peephole (below, to the right of the door). Between this peephole and the chimney, the brick exhibits the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 10: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior. Circular opening in the middle of the reinforced concrete roof. Note the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide. This opening was used for the introduction of Zyklon B into the delousing chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 11. Delousing chamber at Stutthof, roof. Metallic pipe with lid, leading to the introduction hatch. Soviet photograph taken in 1945. Next to the pipe stands a can of Zyklon B. AMS, shelfmark 6816.

Photo 12: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior. Drainage shaft in the middle of the brick floor underneath the Zyklon B introduction hatch. © Carlo Mattogno

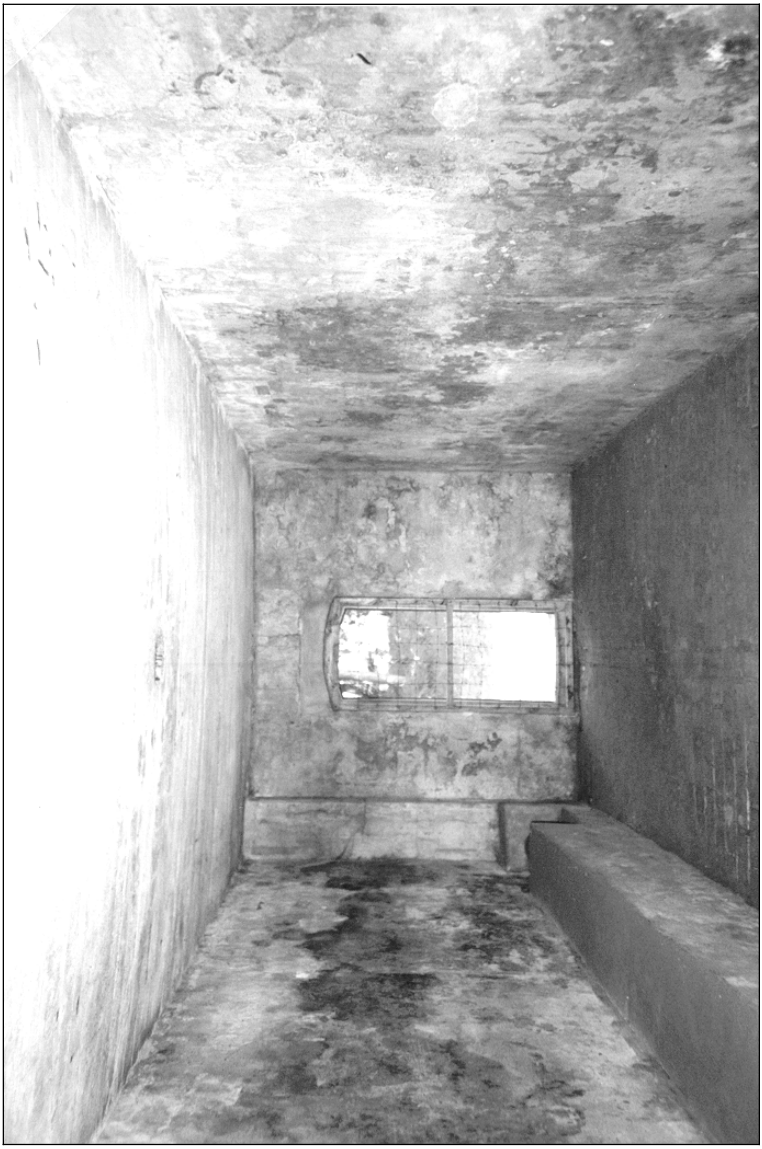

Photo 13: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, interior view from the south door. All the walls exhibit the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide. © Carlo Mattogno

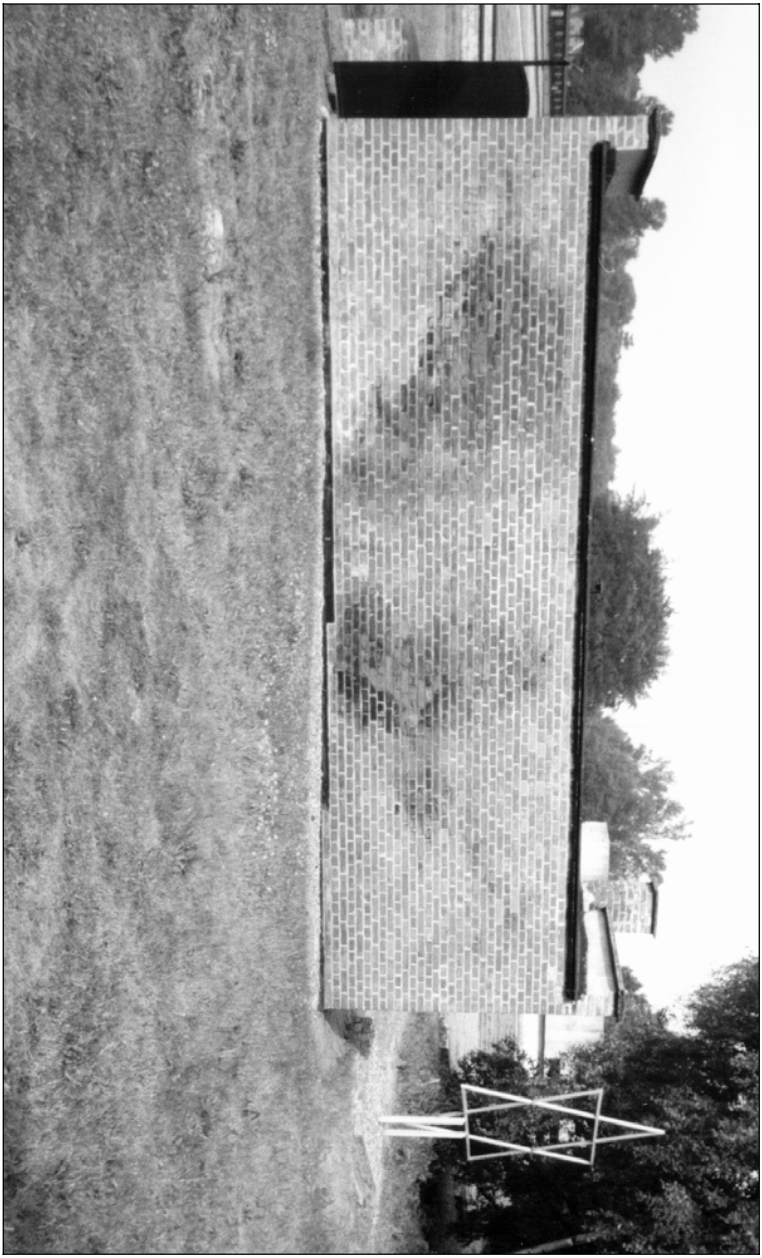

Photo 14: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, viewed from the east. The wall exhibits two large bluely stained areas unequivocally indicating the use of Zyklon B. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 15: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, east side, exterior. The brick exhibits the typical blue pigmentation caused by iron cyanide. © Carlo Mattogno

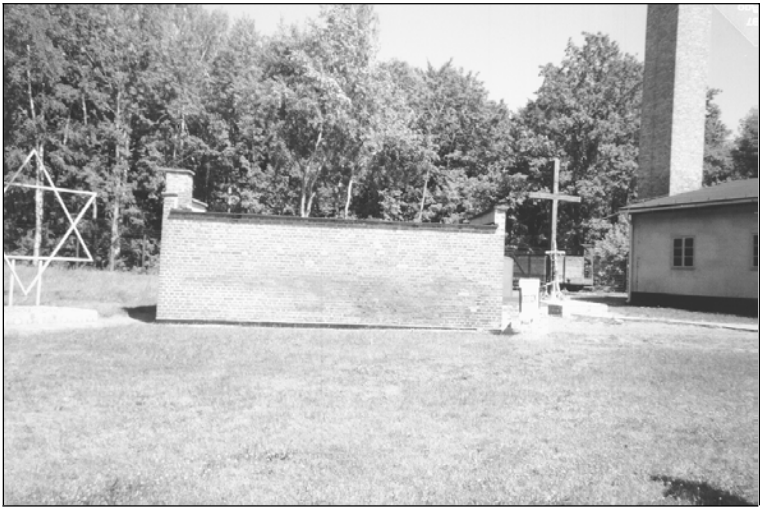

Photo 16: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, east side. Right: the second of two narrow-gauge railway carriages is visible behind the cross. To the right: the crematorium, rebuilt after the war. © Carlo Mattogno

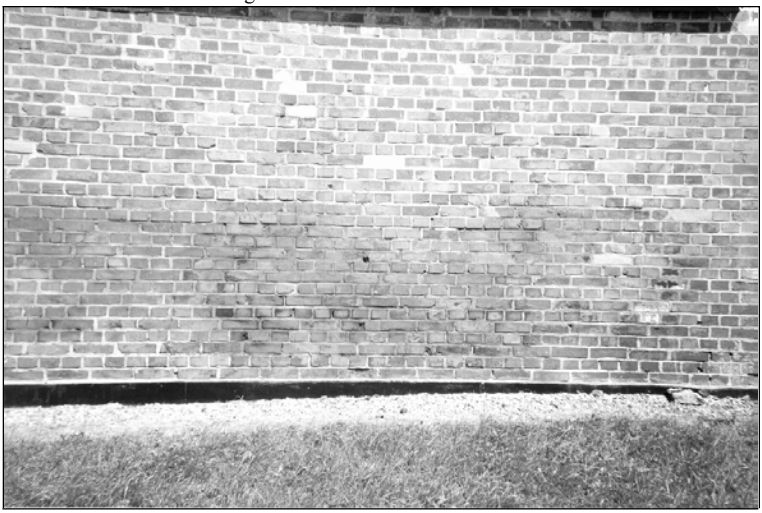

Photo 17: Delousing chamber at Stutthof, east side. Blue stains on the wall prove the use of Zyklon B. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 1: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, as seen today (1997); view from the southwest. One of the two railway carriages on the narrow-gauge railway line is visible to the right. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 4: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, southeast side. The door today. It is not alleged that this was the original door. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 5: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, south side. Oven to heat the air in the gas chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 8: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, interior, west wall; cast iron connection pipe to the oven installed outside the gas chamber, which was used to heat the air. The pipe was originally surrounded by masonry, similar to that visible in the photo, but perforated. One of the perforated bricks is still visible below the pipe (circle). © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 10: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, interior. Circular opening in the middle of the reinforced concrete ceiling; note the typical blue pigmentation due to iron cyanide. The opening was used for the introduction of Zyklon B into the delousing chamber. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 13: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, interior view from the south door. All walls exhibit the typical blue pigmentation due to iron cyanide.
© Carlo Mattogno

Photo 14: (top): delousing chamber in Stutthof, east side. The wall exhibits two large blue stains (iron cyanide), unequivocally proving the use of Zyklon B. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 15: (right) detail enlargement of Photo 14. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 17: Delousing chamber in Stutthof, east side. Blue stains on the wall are proof of the use of Zyklon B. © Carlo Mattogno

Photo 18: The two coke-fueled crematory ovens built by H. Kori, viewed after the liberation of the camp (1945). AMS, shelfmark 6804.

37

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur
Politische Abteilung

Stutthof, den 6. Mai 1943

Betrifft: Entlassung von Häftlingen

An das
Schutzhaftlager

Nachstehende Häftlinge wurden am 6.5.43 aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof entlassen bezw. überstellt.:

Frauen

1.	Jürgentahl	Hilda	27.5.16	Erziehung	Estin	20 874
2.	Tell	Erika	15.3.21	"	R.D.	21 517
3.	Kirschnitzki	Martha	4.6.11	"	Polin	21 525
4.	Rebischke	Gertrud	23.12.21	"	R.D.	21 227
5.	Trzcinski	Hedwig	18.8.24	"	Polin	21 223
6.	Graban	Maria	22.11.19	"	V.D.	20 849

Männer

7.	Gera	Nikolaus	28.3.10	"	Russe	20 879
8.	Lewinski	Jan	24.5.12	"	Pole	20 878
9.	Wielewski	Stefan	25.12.00	"	Pole	20 857
10.	Krzaszewski	Wladislaw	20.6.10	"	Pole	21 602
11.	Trepow	Paul	13.5.21	"	Pole	20 854
12.	Ketarski	Stanislaus	10.11.22	"	Pole	21 600
13.	Staschenk	Tadeus	28.4.24	"	Pole	21 601
14.	Mlaczewski	Tadeus	10.2.08	"	Pole	21 599
15.	Rykowski	Tadeus	1.11.23	"	Pole	21 598
16.	Rydzinski	Erich	29.10.24	"	Pole	20 768
17.	Schneider	Felix	20.3.03	"	R.D.	21 596
18.	Jankowski	Zenon	24.2.19	"	Pole	21 646
19.	Lewandowski	Wladislaus	14.3.17	"	Pole	21 648
20.	Gauron	Franz	3.4.12	"	Pole	21 645
21.	Bobrowski	Wladislaw	16.2.24	"	Pole	21 604
22.	Gesdrojewski	Kazimir	7.12.11	"	Pole	21 601
23.	Ranfeld	Alexander	13.6.25	"	D-Russe	21 587
24.	Grabowski	Siegismund	10.4.15	"	Pole	21 586
25.	Erdmann	Nikolaus	26.1.26	"	D-Russe	21 588
26.	Kisotski	Juri	19.7.23	"	D-Russe	21 589
27.	Schidlitzki	Wladislaus	9.9.25	"	V.D.	19 808
28.	Kohnke	Albert	16.8.04	"	Pole	21 553
29.	Lykowski	Alexander	25.8.25	"	Pole	20 858
30.	Przybytkowski	Josef	27.2.12	"	Pole	21 499
31.	Petermann	Julius	27.7.27	V.H./Aso. Staatenll	19 672	Auschwitz
32.	Ast	Stefan	31.8.20	Sch.H./Pol.Pole	12 356	Sachsenhausen

Lfd. Nr. 31 wurde dem KL-Auschwitz und Nr. 32 dem KL-Sachsenhausen überstellt.

Zur Kenntnis
a/ Arbeitseinsatzführer
b/ Krankenbau
c/ Effektenabteilung
d/ Postzentrale
e/ Effektenabteilung

S/w IV 7.5.43

Der Leiter der Abteilung II
Mahlstedt
SS-Sturmbannführer
u. Kriminal-Sekr.

Document 1: List of inmates released or transferred on May 6, 1943. AMS, I-II-C-7, p. 37.

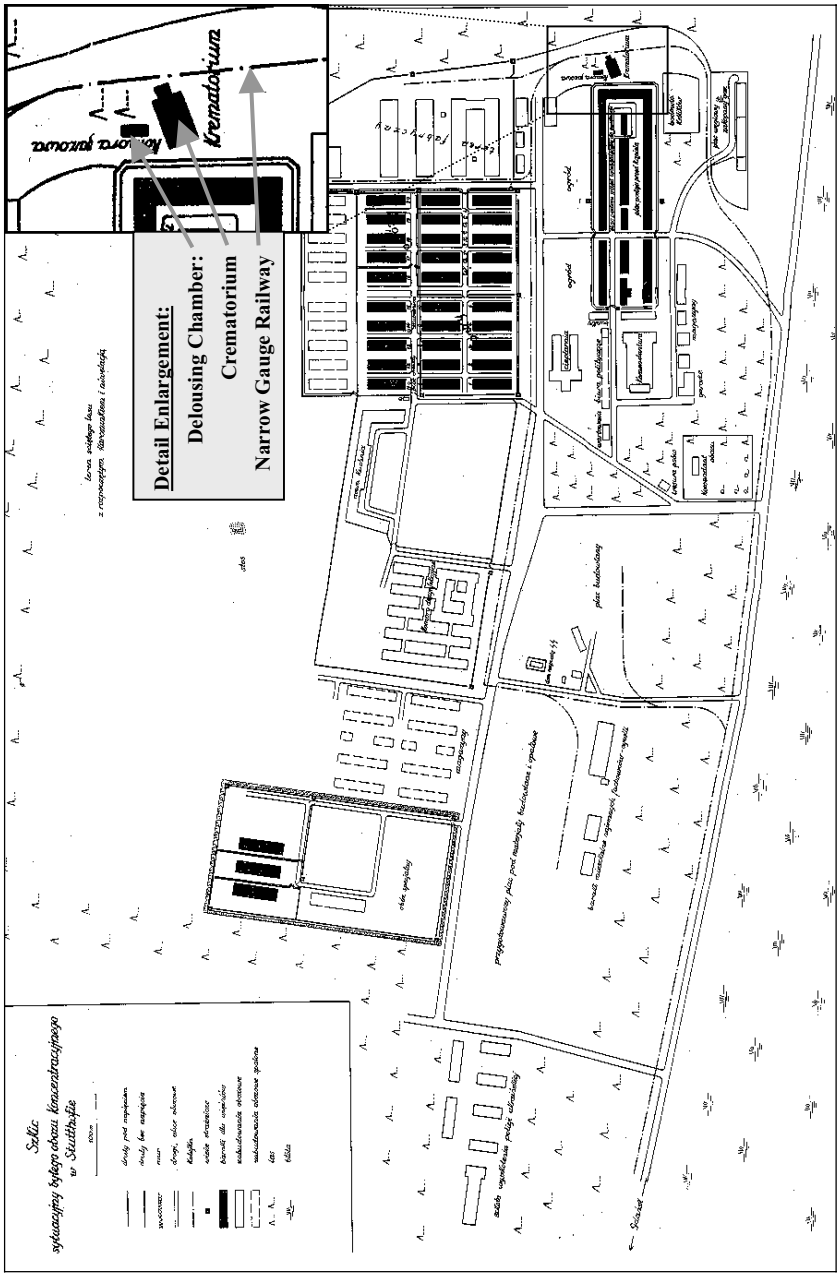

Document 2: Map of Stutthof camp. From L, Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, III, 1947, unnumbered page.

Kommandantur des
Konzentrationslagers Stutthof

Stutthof, den 11. Juli 1944

Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 46

1. Beaufsichtigung von Häftlingskommandos:

Es besteht Veranlassung, daß Unterführer und Männer weiterhin laufend darüber belehrt werden, daß sie, sofern sie als Kommandoführer bzw. Begleitposten bei Kommandos oder in der Gefangenen-Postenkette eingeteilt sind, dafür verantwortlich sind, daß von den Häftlingskommandos ausreichende Arbeit geleistet wird. Das die Häftlinge dabei nicht geschlagen, gestoßen oder berührt werden, ist selbstverständlich. Das Antreiben hat nur mit dem Wort zu geschehen. Ob der Wachmann dieses in deutscher oder fremder Sprache tut, ist gleichgültig, der Häftling weiß schon was er soll.
Die verantwortlichen SS-Führer und sonstigen Aufsichtsorgane haben auf die Durchführung dieser Anordnung besonders zu achten. Säumige Unterführer und Männer sind mir sofort zu melden. Unterführer und Männer sind außerdem darüber zu belehren, daß ich in Zukunft Verstöße gegen diese Anordnung strengstens bestrafen werde.

2. Versetzungen:

a) Der Amtsgruppenchef D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt hat mit Verfügung A V/4 Az.: 23b12/Ha/Pr. vom 6.7.1944 mit Wirkung vom 15.7.1944 den SS-Sturmscharführer Thomas Z w e i n i t z e r, geb. 17.12.1890, vom SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Stutthof zum SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Auschwitz versetzt.
Zweinitzer ist am 15.7.44 nach Auschwitz in Marsch zu setzen.

b) Der Amtsgruppenchef D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt hat mit Verfügung A V/4 Az.: 23b12/Ha/Pr. vom 7.7.1944 mit Wirkung vom 15.7.1944 den SS-Rottenführer Wilhelm L i m p i u s, geb. [illegible].3.1925, vom SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Stutthof zum SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Buchenwald versetzt.

3. Häftlingsüberstellung zum Kommando Pölitz:

Gemäß Funkspruch des Amtsgruppenchefs D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt sind für das Häftlingskommando Pölitz, Lager Hägerwelle, weitere 300 männliche Häftlinge abzustellen.
Die Überstellung der Häftlinge erfolgt am 12.7.1944. Die Reichsbahn stellt für den Transport 6 G- und 1 M-Wagen zur Verfügung.
Der Transport erhält die Fahrtnummer 163 664.
Abfahrt Stutthof ca. 16,00 Uhr. (Genaue Uhrzeit wird mündlich durchgegeben).
Abfahrt Tiegenhof 18,37 Uhr.

Als Transportführer bestimme ich Hauptmann J a c o b i.
Zur Bewachung des Transportes stellt das II. SS-Wachbataillon 3 Unterführer, die schon den ersten Transport nach Pölitz begleiteten und weitere 11 Männer ab.
Dem Begleitkommando ist für 4 Tage und den Häftlingen für 2 Tage Marschverpflegung mitzugeben.
Gewehre für das Begleitkommando sind von der Waffenkammer der Kommandantur auszugeben.
Fahrtpapiere sind am 12.7.1944, 12,00 Uhr, auf der Adjutantur abzuholen. Nach Übergabe der Häftlinge kehrt das Begleitkommando sofort nach Stutthof zurück.

4. Weltanschauliche Schulung:

Für die weltanschauliche Schulung des II. SS-Wachbataillons KL. Stutthof sind täglich 2 Stunden anzusetzen. Unterrichtsraum ist das Kameradschaftsheim.
5. und 6. Kompanie nehmen von 7,30 bis 8,30 Uhr und die 7. und 8. Kompanie von 9,00 bis 10,00 Uhr am Unterricht teil.
An dem Unterricht haben außerdem die Kompanieführer und jeweils die Hälfte des Schreibstubenpersonals des Bataillonsstabes und der Kompanie teilzunehmen.
Die Schulung wird von SS-Uscha. P a n h a n s durchgeführt.

5. K.d.F.-Veranstaltung:

Im Rahmen der K.d.F.-Truppenbetreuung findet am 12.7.44 um 20,00 Uhr im Kameradschaftsheim des SS-Standortes Stutthof durch eine Berliner Künstlerschar ein humoristischer Abend unter dem Motto
" Sterne für Dich "
statt.
Für die dekorative Ausgestaltung des Saales trägt Abt. IV in Verbindung mit Abteilung VI Sorge.
Frauen von SS-Angehörigen haben nur in Begleitung ihrer Männer Zutritt.

6. Anordnung einer Dienstreise:

Für den SS-Rottenführer Erwin Z a h r t und SS-Rottenführer Johannes B e r g t h o l d, Kommandanturstab KL. Stutthof, wird eine Dienstreise nach Oranienburg zwecks Überbringung und Abholung von Kurierpost angeordnet.
Zahrt und Bergthold fahren am 15.7.44 mit dem D-Zug 23,20 Uhr ab Danzig nach Oranienburg.
Rückfahrt hat sofort nach Erledigung der Dienstgeschäfte zu erfolgen.

7. Hinweis auf das Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS:

Auf die im Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS Nr. 13 v. 1. Juli 1944 bekanntgegebenen Ziffern 336, 338, 339, 340, 342, 343, 346, 350, 351, 352, 361, 362, 364, 369, 370, 372 u. 373 wird besonders hingewiesen.

gez. H o p p e
SS-Sturmbannführer
und Kommandant

F.d.R.

Document 3: *Kommandanturbefehl* (command post order) no. 46 of July 1944. AMS, I-IB-3, pp. 123, 124.

C¹

Nr. V, 1

Stutthof, den 20. August 19 43

D er Landarbeiter Stanislaw S o b c z a k ---
---------- katholisch --------,

wohnhaft in Hajnowka, Kreis Bielsk-Podlaski ---------,

ist am 19. August 1943 -------- um 14 Uhr ----Minuten

in Stutthof, Danzigerstraße ----------verstorben.

D er Verstorbene war geboren am 9. Mai 1919 ----------

in Blazowa, Kreis Rzeszow ----------

(Standesamt ----------Nr. ---------)

Vater: Kasimir Sobczak, wohnhaft in Blazowa -----
Kreis Rzeszow ----------

Mutter: Justina Sobczak geborene Plesniak -------
ebenda wohnhaft ----------

D er Verstorbene war — nicht — verheiratet ----------

Eingetragen auf mündliche — ~~schriftliche~~ Anzeige des Schuhmachergesellen Kurt Kennig in Stutthof, Danzigerstraße ----

D er Anzeigende ist bekannt und erklärte von dem ----
Sterbefall aus eigener Wissenschaft unterrichtet zu
sein ----------

Vorgelesen, genehmigt und ----- unterschrieben

Kurt Kennig

Die Übereinstimmung mit dem Erstbuch wird beglaubigt.

Stutthof, den 20.8. 1943

Der Standesbeamte

Der Standesbeamte

Glaß

Herzschwäche ----------

Todesursache:

Eheschließung des Verstorbenen am in

(Standesamt ----------Nr. ----------).

Ref. Kom. Nr. 1.1.46

Document 4: The first page of Death Register—second book in series V/1943. AMS, 2-V-15.

Список

умерших в Штутгофском лагере

согласно найденных документов.

в период с января по апрель 1945г.

№ п/п	Дата.	Количество умерших мужчин и женщин.	
1	30/I 1945г.	389	
2	1/II "	162	
3	4/II "	183	
4	6/II "	171	
5	7/II "	37	
6	8/II "	77	
7	9/II "	136	
8	11/II "	94	
9	12/II "	138	
10	13/II "	180	
11	14/II "	169	
12	15/II "	151	
13	16/II "	267	
14	17/II "	277	
15	18/II "	225	
16	19/II "	241	
17	20/II "	137	
18	21/II "	108	
19	22/II "	133	
20	23/II "	162	
21	24/II "	112	
22	25/II "	85	
23	26/II "	116	
24	27/II "	296	
25	28/II "	101	

Document 5: List of deaths from 30 January to 23 April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, p. 183, 185f. (continued on next page).

26	1/III 1945г.	100
27	2/III "	95
28	3/III "	84
29	4/III "	131
30	5/III "	121
31	6/III "	83
32	7/III "	63
33	8/III "	70
34	9/III "	95
35	10/III "	72
36	11/III "	62
37	12/III "	57
38	13/III "	70
39	14/III "	59
40	15/III "	56
41	16/III "	44
42	17/III "	33
43	18/III "	57
44	19/III "	35
45	20/III "	35
46	21/III "	56
47	22/III "	36
48	24/III "	33
49	25/III "	29
50	26/III "	32
51	27/III "	57
52	28/III "	38
53	29/III "	27
54	30/III "	36
55	31/III "	24
56	1/IV "	29
57	2/IV "	32
58	3/IV "	26
59	4/IV "	30
60	5/IV "	23
61	6/IV "	25
62	7/IV "	31
63	8/IV "	21
64	9/IV "	35
65	10/IV "	23
66	11/IV "	23
67	12/IV "	27
68	13/IV "	49
69	14/IV "	17
70	15/IV "	15

71	16/IV 1945г.	29
72	17/IV "	18
73	18/IV "	17
74	19/IV "	17
75	20/IV "	21
76	21/IV "	19
77	22/IV "	15
78	23/IV "	26
	итого	6550

С документов перевел верно Вельб-Ивен

Document 5: Continued (pp. 2 and 3)

Abbreviations

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu
GARF: Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii, Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdokumentatie, Amsterdam
SZM: Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum
TCIDK: Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, Moscow.

Bibliography

– Birger, Trudi, *Im Angesicht des Feuers*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1990.
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,* Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.
– Drynko, Romuald, *Informator wystaw stałych. Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie* (Information brochure on the permanent exhibition. Stutthof Museum in Sztutowo), Gdingen-Stutthof 1991, p. 27.
– Drywa, Danuta, »*Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami*« (Transport movements between Stutthof concentration camp and other camps), in SZM: no. 9, 1990.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof, »*Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof*« (The Jewish Inmates of Stutthof Camp), in: *Biułetyn Żydowskiego Instytuta Historycznego* (Bulletin of the Jewish Historical Institute), no. 63, Warsaw 1967.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof, *Stutthof,* Warsaw 1970.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce. Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa (Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland. Council for the Protection of Monuments of the War and the Martyrdom), *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich 1939-1945* (Hitlerite Camps on Polish Soil 1939-1945), Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Grabowska, Janina, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny* (Stutthof Historical Abstract), Danzig 1990.
– Graf, Jürgen und Mattogno, Carlo, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998.
– Grot, Elżbieta, *Rejs Śmierci. Ewakuacja Morska Więźniów KL Stutthof 1945 r.* (The Voyage of Death. The Evacuation of Inmates

from Stutthof Concentration Camp by Sea in 1945), Danzig 1993.
– Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd edition, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1997.
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes and Meier, New York 1985
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps et al. (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta, »*Straceni w obozie Stutthof*« (Executions in Stutthof Camp), in: SZM no. 7, 1987.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (ed.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
– Kuhn, Hermann (ec.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, »*Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*« (Stutthof Concentration Camp), in: *Biułetyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1947, Nr. III, pp. 59-90.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1998.
– Orski, Marek*, Ostatnie dni Obozu Stutthof* (The Last Days of Stutthof Camp), Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995.
– Orski, Marek, *Des Français au camp de concentration de Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995.
– Orski, Marek, *Gli Italiani nel KL Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1964.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, 2nd ed., Sphere Books, London 1971.
– *Stutthof. Hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny* (Stutthof. A Hitlerite Concentration Camp), Wydawnictwo Interpress, Warsaw 1988.
– *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager* (translation of the abovementioned work), Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996.
– Weber, Mark, »*An important but little-known Wartime Camp: Stutthof*«, in: *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 5, Newport Beach 1997.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Asjas: 63

— B —
Będzińsky, Jan: 31
Birger, Trudi: 23, *97*
Bischoff, Karl: 58

— C —
Chemnitz, Arno: 40, 45, 65, 66, 67
Conti, Leonardo: 49
Coradello, Aldo: 44, 62, 63, 64, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 77
Czech, Danuta: 25, 92

— D —
Deana, France: *58*
Drynko, Romuald: *43*
Drywa, Danuta: *14*, *21*, 25, *31*, 43, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 61, 62, *71*, 77, 78, *85*, *90*, *91*, 92
Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof: *8*, *22*, 25, 38, 41, 42, 43, 48, *49*, 61, 69, 73, 85, *86*, 89, *90*

— E —
Ehle, Paul: 16, 31
Eimann, Kurt: 11

— F —
Ferenc, Ewa: 12, *13*, *18*, *27*, 57, 58
Fjodorow, Ivan A.: 33, 37
Forster, Albert: 49
Foth, Ewald: 39, 40, 45, 64, 65
Friedman, Filip: 49

— G —
Gauss, Ernst: *58*
Glinski, Mirosław: 11, *13*, *15*, *16*, *18*, *21*, *27*, 91
Glücks, Richard: 12, 15, *16*, 90
Goncarzewski, Mieczysław: 31
Gottschalk, Gerda: *19*, 24
Grabowska, Janina: *16*, *20*, *28*, *30*, 42, 51, *52*, 62, *84*, 91, *97*
Graf, Jürgen: *11*, *59*, *60*, *76*
Grot, Elżbieta: *22*, *27*, 29, *31*, *47*, 49, *50*, 51, 53, 54, 71
Gust, Erich: 11

— H —
Haupt, Otto: 45
Heidl, Otto: 45, 64, 65
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen: 14
Hilberg, Raul: 9, 49, 93, 94
Himmler, Heinrich: 12, 14, 15, 18, 54
Hoppe, Paul Werner: 16, 19, 28, 31, 41, 48, 66
Höß, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand: 42, 57
Huppert, Magdalena: 25

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *9*
Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta: 44, 50, 51, 53, 73, *74*, 75, 76

— K —
Kalinin, Piotr: 74
Kammler, Hans: 13
Kapustin, Georgi S.: 33, 37
Katz, Josef: 24
Katzmann, Fritz: 29
Kaufmann, Max: 24
Kautsky, Benedikt: *21*
Kienzler, Alphonse: 52, 71
Klarsfeld, Beate: *41*
Kluka, Teodor: 48
Knitter, Franciszek oder Franz: 44, 66, 67, 68
Knott, Otto: 45
Kogon, Eugen: 9, *41*

Krawczyk, Zbignew: 35, 36, 62
Kuhn, Hermann: *19*, *23*, *26*, *27*, *42*, *62*, *64*, *97*

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: 9, *41*
Lehmann, Alfred: 69
Lewandowski, Wacław: 58
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 12
Longerich, Peter: *9*
Lüdtke, Bernhard: 66
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: *37*, 38, 61, 113
Lulie: 63
Lyssenko, Taissa: 50

— M —
Mattogno, Carlo: *11*, *13*, *58*, *59*, *60*, *76*
Maurer, Gerhard: 89
Maurisse, Jean: 14
Meyer, Theodor Traugott: 19, 25, *26*, 45, 66
Mirau, Stefan: 50

— N —
Neubauer, Otto: 13
Nicolaysen, Alfred: *28*

— O —
Orski, Marek: *14*, *19*, *21*, *22*, *28*, *30*, *32*, *76*, *90*

— P —
Pabst, Josef: 48
Patsch, Wilhelm: 44, 64, 66, 67, 68
Pauls, Johann: 18
Pauly, Max: 12, 16
Pawlaczyk, Marian: 31
Peters, Friedrich: 64, 65
Pickholz, Olga M.: 49
Pohl, Oswald: 15, 54, 89
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 41, 42, 56, 57

— Q —
Quisling, Vidkun: 21

— R —
Rabinovici, Schoschanna: 24
Rach, Hans: 44, 45
Rassinier, Paul: *21*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 9
Rolnikaite, Maria: 24
Rössler, Erich: 65
Rückerl, Adalbert: 9, *41*
Rust, Bernhard: 49

— S —
Schäfer, Johannes: 11
Schneider, Gertrude: 24
Schoeps, Julius H.: *9*
Schoeps, Polly: 24
Spanner, Rudolf: 49
Szlamowitz, Ester: 48

— V —
Valk, Erna: 24
von Hassell, Fey: 27
von Hassell, Ulrich: 27

— W —
Weber, Mark: 9, 10, 29
Weil, Paul: 52, 71
Wiechern, Paul: 69
Willich, Heinrich: 14
Wolf, Jeannette: 24
Woźniak: 33, 34

— Z —
Zielina, Jan: 27

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 38

The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions

Carlo Mattogno

Published by Castle Hill Publishers

CURATED LIES: THE AUSCHWITZ MUSEUM'S MISREPRESENTATIONS, DISTORTIONS AND DECEPTIONS

Curated Lies

The Auschwitz Museum's
Misrepresentations,
Distortions and Deceptions

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
May 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 38:
Carlo Mattogno:
Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions
Carlo Mattogno's section was translated by Germar Rudolf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
May 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-127-9 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-127-0 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured worldwide

© by Carlo Mattogno for the main part, Eric Hunt and Germar Rudolf for their signed contributions

Distribution:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: The main entry to the Auschwitz Main Camp, with artwork by Eric Hunt.

Table of Contents

Page
Editor's Foreword 7
How the Auschwitz Museum Dupes Millions of Visitors 17
The Auschwitz Crematorium I Gas Chamber Hoax 19
Faux Zyklon B Holes 19
The "Victims' Entrance" 25
Swinging Door 30
The Vermont Cynic 32
Sources and Further Reading 33
How the Auschwitz Museum Lies about Documents in Its Archives 35
Introduction 37
Part One: The Documents – Critical Comments 39
I. Section "The Crematorium and Gas Chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp" 39
II. Section "Provisional Gas Chamber Bunkers I and II in Birkenau" 50
III. Section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II" 83
IV. Section "The Railroad Ramp (Alte Judenrampe)" 118
V. Section "The Sonderkommando" 121
VI. Section "*Sonderaktionen*" (Special Operations) 126
Part Two: Critical Analisis of the "Introduction" 149
1. The Historical and Documentary Context 149
2. Euthanasia at Auschwitz 151
3. Injections with Phenole 152
4. The "First Gassing" in the Basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz 152
5. The "Gas Chamber" in Crematorium I at Auschwitz 153
6. The "Bunkers" at Birkenau 162
7. Documents on the "Bunkers" at Birkenau 165
8. "Sonderkommando", "Cremation Pits" and Barracks Near the "Bunkers" 173
9. The Genesis of the Crematoria at Birkenau 176
10. "Sonderaktion," "Aktion Reinhard" and Open-Air Cremations 180
11. "Sonderkommando" and "Bunkers" 185
12. When Did the Activity at the "Bunkers" Stop? 188
Conclusions 195
Appendix 196
Bibliography 196
Archives 200
Documents 201
Index of Names 238

Editor's Foreword

In the summer of 1992, the U.S.-American atheist Jew – some think that's a triple contradiction – David Cole went to Auschwitz and recorded on video tape what the attractive young Polish tour guide there had to tell him about the alleged gas chamber at the Auschwitz Main Camp, which is a room inside what used to be a crematorium. She claimed that everything David was seeing there was indeed authentic, genuine and in its original state (Cole 1993, starting at 9:47).

Later during his tour David managed to interview Franciszek Piper, at that time curator of the museum's historical archive. He confirmed in front of David's camera that what tourists are seeing to this day is neither authentic nor genuine or original. It was all "reconstructed" shortly after the war to look similar to what the Auschwitz Museum thought back then it would have looked when this place was allegedly used by the SS to mass murder Jews and other inmates with poison gas.

In particular the four holes in the ceiling of the purported gas chamber, through which the SS murderers ostensibly poured in the lethal Zyklon B pellets, were confirmed by Dr. Piper to have been put into place by the Auschwitz Museum after the war. Yet he insisted that they were put at exactly the same spots where the old, SS-made holes had been, as traces of these holes, which were supposedly filled up by the SS in 1943 or 1944, were allegedly still visible after war's end (Cole 1993, 28:38-28:51).

Fact is, though, that until the turn of the 20th to the 21st century, Auschwitz Museum officials told their tour guides to tell tourists a story of authenticity which the officials knew was not true. So they had their tour guides lie to the millions of tourists visiting that most revered, holy shrine of Holocaustianity. They lied, plain and simple, though the guides may not have known it, or cared.

That changed later, though. After having been deeply embarrassed by David Cole's revealing exposé, the museum officials finally mustered the decency to own up to this manipulation and put up some signs openly admitting these post-war changes. On another sign, the Museum juxtaposes the building's layout as shown in blueprints of the year 1942 (when the structure's morgue was allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber) with today's layout, although without explaining much of anything. (See the illustrations in Eric Hunt's paper in the present book.) It's up to the visitor to make sense of it all.

For the critical investigator, the first pivotal question is: what evidence exists for the Auschwitz Museum's claim that right after the war there were traces of former openings visible on the ceiling of that building's former morgue? Because if there weren't any such traces, then the claims to the contrary would

be yet another Auschwitz lie by the museum. If there weren't any traces of holes, then the claimed holes never existed in that ceiling. And if those holes never existed, then no SS man ever poured Zyklon B through that roof, as many witnesses have claimed. And in inexorable consequence, this morgue could then not have served as a homicidal gas chamber as claimed by the museum.

This question is therefore at the very center of the entire issue.

Do we have to simply take Dr. Piper's word for it, who was merely a small child at war's end (he was born in 1941), and thus cannot possibly know from his own experience what he is telling us about the state of the building at war's end? Or do we have to take at face value the statements of any other person who has claimed to have seen these holes during the war?

As Carlo Mattogno has shown elsewhere (2005a, 89-97; 2011, pp. 342-359), these witness statements are highly contradictory not only regarding the number and shape of these holes. They are actually unreliable for many different reasons: internal inconsistencies, conflict with material and documentary evidence, physical and technical impossibilities, obvious absurdities, and clearly propagandistic overtones, to name only a few. Hence relying on those statements does not comport with an investigator's claiming to be critical.

Insofar as reliable documentary or physical evidence is concerned, it is therefore unknown in what exact condition this building was in early 1945 when it was occupied by the Soviets. The late French orthodox historian Jean-Claude Pressac, who has thoroughly investigated the Auschwitz Museum's archives with the full support of the museum authorities, wrote about that (1989, p. 133):

> *"It would appear that the photos of the interior showing the state of the premises were not taken at the beginning of 1945, which is a pity because the restructuring of the building back into a Krematorium began immediately after the liberation.* […] *Because of the lack of original documents and the transformations that have been made (see the drawing of the present state of the premises at the end of this chapter), it was not possible before to materially demonstrate the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in the former morgue of Krematorium I."*

But we didn't want to take Pressac's word at face value either, so a friend of mine, unsuspected of harboring any iconoclastic views, managed to get a well-established academic involved in research of a similar nature to approach the current director of the Auschwitz-Museum, Dr. Piotr Setkiewicz, with two simple questions asked in a letter dated March 14, 2016:

> *"1) Did Soviet or Polish authorities document, or photograph, the interior of the crematorium, <u>before</u> any alterations were done? I would like to know about the layout of the interior, ceiling openings, and so on. Are there any photographs, drawings, or descriptions? If so, can I obtain copies?*

2) It is clear that Soviet/Polish authorities made significant post-war modifications to the building. Is there any documentation about this? Any description or documents showing the work performed—that is, anything about cost estimates, blueprints, work orders, materials, etc? And again, if so, can I obtain copies?"

Here is what Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Museum's Research Center answered in a letter dated March 31, 2016 (see reproduction on p. 15):

"Dear Sir

In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like [to] *inform* [you] *that unfortunately we can not help you. Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.*

From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc., [were] *made in the second half of 1947.*

Best regards

dr Igor Bartosik"

So, now we have it from the horse's mouth: There is no evidence at all as to the exact condition this building was in at war's end, and the changes made to turn that building into the museum's most prized exhibit were not documented either.

Asked which "memories of former employees" contain information about the reconstruction, Dr. Bartosik referred to the testimony of Adam Źłobnicki dated 18 November 1981. Źłobnicki had been interned at Auschwitz during the war with the inmate number 165010, and had worked as a guard at the Auschwitz memorial since 13 June 1946.

If we follow Źłobnicki's statement, he remembered that right after the war Krematorium I had no chimney, and that the interior of the gas chamber looked different from what it looked like later. On the holes in the ceiling of this room, Źłobnicki stated the following:[1]

"I remember exactly that the introduction holes for the Zyklon B gas, which used to be in the roof of the crematorium, were also reconstructed. The task of those charged with this reconstruction was facilitated by the fact that distinct traces of the cement patches of the earlier openings were left in the spots of the old introduction holes. Hence new openings were broken through at the same spots, and little chimneys [i.e. introduction shafts] *were built with bricks* [*domurowano*]. *This work was also done in the years 1946-1947."*

The question here is, of course, how a guard not involved in the reconstruction could know any details of what was going on inside the building during the

[1] APMO-B, Statements, vol. 96, p. 60.

reconstruction? In particular since what he says about the newly-built introduction shafts is wrong: they were and still are made merely of wooden boards, not of bricks.

So all we have is an inaccurate account from a bystander, who may or may not have adjusted his account to what those recording it – the Communist museum officials of the early 1980s – wanted to hear from him.

Any assertion by any employee of the Auschwitz Museum that the current holes were opened at exactly the same locations as they had been during the war is therefore based not on solid, reliable evidence at all. They may or – considering what is at stake for them – must be convinced that what Źłobnicki stated is true, but that doesn't make it true.

But what *is* true?

We know that the Polish legal authorities initiated large-scale criminal investigations against the former camp commandant Rudolf Höss and against the entire staff of the Auschwitz camp garrison right after the camp's Soviet occupation. For this they collected all kinds of evidence in support of mass-murder claims. Photos of the claimed mass-murder sites as found right after the Soviet occupation would have been of the utmost importance, in particular if they could support any mass-murder claims.

The fact that no such photos of the ceiling of the alleged former gas chamber in Crematorium I exist raises the suspicion that such photos would not have shown what the Soviet and Polish authorities wanted the world to believe. This suspicion is supported by the fact that no document exists regarding the changes made to this entire building after the camp's Soviet occupation. This indicates that the motivation behind those changes was not to meticulously restore something as accurately as possible, but to cover up manipulations.

Today we can infer these postwar changes only by comparing the current state with German construction blueprints of the wartime.

The undocumented manipulation of evidence central to a criminal investigation is itself a crime, by the way. Wikipedia writes in its entry on "Spoliation of evidence":

> *"The spoliation of evidence is the intentional, reckless, or negligent withholding, hiding, altering, fabricating, or destroying of evidence relevant to a legal proceeding. Spoliation has two possible consequences: in jurisdictions where it is the (intentional) act is criminal by statute, it may result in fines and incarceration* […].
>
> *The spoliation inference is a negative evidentiary inference that a finder of fact can draw from a party's destruction of a document or thing that is relevant to an ongoing or reasonably foreseeable civil or criminal proceeding: the finder of fact can review all evidence uncovered in as strong a light as possible against the spoliator and in favor of the opposing party."*

In most countries, Poland included, tampering with evidence is illegal und can thus be prosecuted. Hence we are not dealing merely with a case of sloppiness here, but with a potential crime of the Soviet and/or Polish officials involved in "reconstructing" Crematorium I right after the war, whoever they were.

There is a way out of this mess, though. It was first pointed out by me in the first, 1993 German edition of my expert report (in Chapter 1.2.), an expanded English edition of which was first published in 2003 (Rudolf 2003, p. 87):

> *"If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distribute these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The stacks today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ('gas chamber'.)* […]. *Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes only makes sense if they were created especially for its present status as a falsely dimensioned 'reconstruction for Museum purposes' (B. Bailer-Galanda) after the war. This by itself is strong circumstantial evidence that those holes were chiseled in after the interior walls of the former air-raid shelter—one too many of them—had been torn down by the Soviets or the Poles."*

Carlo Mattogno expanded on that theme in three studies by investigating this issue more deeply (2004c, 2005a, 2011). Eric Hunt will summarize the highlights of these findings in the first part of the present study.

There is a second pivotal question concerning the doors leading to the room within Crematorium I at Auschwitz which is said to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber: What kind of doors did the room have?

For several decades after the war, tourists visiting the museum entered the building using an opening that has a heavy steel door sporting an ominous peephole. It looks like the kind of gastight door one would expect for a homicidal gas chamber. The problem is that this door was added to this building only in late 1944 when it was converted to an air-raid shelter. Hence the door we see there today is an absolutely innocuous air-raid-shelter door. Yet for decades tourists were told by tour guides that this was the way the victims entered the death chamber. The museum tour guides, again improperly instructed by the museum's officials, told a lie, whether they were aware of it or not.

This has changed in recent years. The entranceway fitted with the air-raid-shelter door is no longer used by tourists to enter the building, and from layout drawings shown on a sign displayed in front of that crematorium, tourists *can infer* that this entry was not there when the place was said to have been used to mass murder people – although it is not expressly stated in the drawings' caption. But how many tourists actually look thoroughly at those drawings and make inferences about construction details?

It is true that the current room on display as a "gas chamber" has two flimsy wooden doors which anyone locked inside it could have bashed down easily. One of these doors even has a thin, easily breakable window pane. It is also true that there is no door at all between that "gas chamber" and the furnace room. Since it is admitted today that this is not what the place looked like originally, such an argument would be rather pointless to make, though. Hence I abstain from illustrating here what I mean. It just emphasizes the fact that what we are shown there today does not merit the term "reconstruction."

The really interesting question is, what kind of doors were in that room at the time when it supposedly served as a chemical slaughter house? The only door about which we have any revealing information gleaned from original wartime blueprints is the one connecting the morgue a.k.a. "gas chamber" to the furnace room. It seems to have been a swinging door, which, if true, would have some severe implication for the morgue's claimed use as a gas chamber.

Now, since an image says more than a thousand words, we won't repeat here what has been written before with so many words. Rather, we let images speak. Eric Hunt, a specialist in creating documentaries on historical topics, has condensed the essence of these three issues – holes, victims' entrance, and doors – and explains them with numerous images. They show without the shadow of a doubt that the museum's claim is certainly wrong – if not to say it's a lie – that today's Zyklon-B-introduction chimneys were installed at the same spots where the SS had set up similar devices during the war. And the blueprints show that the door connecting the morgue to the furnace room could in no way have served to lock in a panicky crowd nor to seal off massive amounts of poison gas.[2]

In other words: the Auschwitz Museum hasn't stopped lying. It has merely reduced the extent of its mendacious activities by indirectly admitting some of its lies of the past, yet clinging to others which it just can't give up without jeopardizing the whole orthodox narrative.

The first section of this book addresses issues affecting millions – the millions of tourists lied to at Auschwitz every year – and could thus potentially benefit both them and additional millions of readers. This is why we have decided to include it in this book.

The second part, on the other hand, may be of interest only to a select few scholars specializing in the details of archival research on Auschwitz. However, since the orthodox narrative told to millions of tourists rests on the foundations of that archival material, it indirectly affects the whole story more pro-

---

[2] It is possible that what we see in those blueprints actually consists not of *one* swinging door but of two doors, one opening into the morgue, the other into the furnace room. Although possible and well-suited for thermal insulation, such a layout would be cumbersome to deal with for carrying corpses to and fro. What matters, however, is that a door opening *into* the morgue could not have been opened if hundreds of corpses had piled up in the morgue after a claimed gassing, because when suffocating, people are trying to get out the door, hence they pile up and die in front of them. So either way, that door design was no good for a homicidal gas chamber.

foundly than anything else. If the scholars are shown to lie, then the emperor is shown to wear no clothes.

For that reason, the second, much longer part of the present study is a thorough analysis of the Auschwitz Museum's latest attempt at pulling the wool over the eyes of specialized historians and aficionados interested in the Auschwitz narrative. Ever since the end of the war, the museum has been desperate to find documentary evidence for the claim that people were mass murdered at Auschwitz in huge chemical slaughterhouses called "gas chambers." They have been utterly unsuccessful with this. Yet they keep on claiming the contrary, while at the same time ignoring all publications refuting their claims. These museum publications, the most recent of which Carlo will cite copiously in his analysis, have been repeatedly revealed as being littered with mistranslations, distortions, inconsistencies, logical fallacies, contradictions and absurdities. Carlo's devastating analysis laid out in the present book proves these accusations to the point where one is tempted to say: *Enough! Are these Auschwitz scholars insane?*

Probably not. But the mindboggling deficiencies of the latest publication by the Auschwitz Museum left me wondering: How can this be explained? Are we to assume that the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum are utterly incompetent? Although this is remotely possible, I don't think it is very likely. Well, if not that, then what other explanation is there than to conclude that they must be profoundly mendacious? And if that is the case, then the question is:

Why Do They Lie?

Well, first of all, telling the truth about Auschwitz is a criminal offense in Poland, as it is in many other countries, like Israel, Germany, Austria, Russia, France, etc. Yet, considering that the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum are the High Priests of the Auschwitz Gospel, if they mustered the courage to stand up and say: "Enough is enough, we can't take it anymore!", who could stop them? After all, telling the truth about Auschwitz is a crime primarily and foremost *because* of the utterly immoral lies perpetrated by the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum for more than seven decades and counting. Take those scholars out of the equation, and the whole thing should collapse.

Of course, these Auschwitz scholars would not merely risk criminal prosecutions, even if they were acquitted at the end of a certainly excruciating, drawn-out procedure. They'd also lose their jobs. They'd end their careers right there. Neither the mass media nor the politicians in Poland or any other nation deeply invested in the myth – first and foremost Germany, the U.S. and Israel – would forgive such iconoclastic heresy.

And then there is what the Germans call *Raubsicherungspolitik* – securing the spoils of a robbery. After World War II, Poland annexed large swaths of German territories and expelled its roughly eight million ethnic-German in-

habitants in what constitutes the largest ethnic cleansing in the history of mankind. There is nothing in international law that can ever turn this crime against humanity into a legal, acceptable act. Except, of course, the Holocaust, a sin for which Germany and the Germans must endure any kind of punishment, no matter what. What Poland did right after the war and has been doing since, is a simple act of securing her spoils by focusing on German war crimes, by exaggerating them, even by inventing them. Similarly to Israel, Poland's post-war identity is to a large degree based upon her self-perceived image as Germany's victim. And many Poles feel it is important to keep any potential German demand for territorial restitution at bay by constantly waving the Holocaust in everyone's face.

But Poland's existence does not depend on the orthodox Holocaust narrative. Poland existed before the Second World War, and it will keep existing even after the orthodox Holocaust narrative has been cut down to its actual size supported by verifiable evidence. In addition, Poland has nothing to fear from Germany today. Germany's population is experiencing a demographic collapse. Germans aren't even able to populate what was left to them after the war, let alone any other territories. Ironically, the same is true for Poland, whose demographic trends run pretty much parallel to Germany's. Both countries are tied to each other by geography, ethnicity, history, culture, and by their current fate of societal disaster triggered by their populations going extinct, plain and simple.

So why bickering about the Holocaust? Why lie about it?

All the more so since the orthodox Holocaust narrative is the most important weapon used against any European identity movement trying to prevent or rather revert the collapse of Europe's 4,000 year old civilization.[3] By simply calling any European identity movement "Nazis" (say: potential gas-chamber mass murderers), any such movement is doomed to fail, and has been failing for decades.

I therefore dare say that those promoting the orthodox Holocaust narrative are the main perpetrators in wiping out European civilization. And among them, the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum, the holiest of all temples of Holocaustianity, bear the heaviest responsibility.

If Europe's civilization is going to be a matter of the past within this or the next century or so, you can all point at the scholars at the Auschwitz Museum. They did it! Provided anyone is still interested in who did it.

Germar Rudolf
Red Lion, 29 April 2016

---

[3] Look at the 3,600-year-old "Nebra sky disk" to realize the age and early sophistication of European civilization; https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nebra_sky_disk

Państwowe Muzeum
Auschwitz
Birkenau
State Museum

Oświęcim 31.03.2016

CB/1944

Dear Sir

In response to the letter from 14 March, I would like inform that unfortunately we can not help you.
Our museum does not have any documents on matters that interest you.
From the memories of former employees (very often ex-prisoners) we know that the work on the reconstruction of furnaces, chimney etc., made in the second half of 1947.

Best regards

dr Igor Bartosik

Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
ul. Więźniów Oświęcimia 20
32-603 Oświęcim, Polska
tel.: +48 33 844 80 03
fax: +48 33 843 18 62
muzeum@auschwitz.org
www.auschwitz.org

Letter by Dr. Igor Bartosik, head of the Auschwitz Museum's Research Center, confirming the lack of any documentation about the condition of Crematorium I at war's end and any subsequent alterations.

How the

Auschwitz Museum

Dupes Millions of Visitors

The Auschwitz Crematorium I Gas Chamber Hoax

By Eric Hunt

Faux Zyklon B Holes

Tourists entering the Auschwitz *Stammlager*, or Main Camp, pass under the infamous "Arbeit macht frei" sign and usually end their tour on the grand finale – Crematorium I – which according to the orthodox narrative had a morgue, which was converted into a homicidal gas chamber in September 1941.

For years, the Auschwitz Museum claimed the four "Zyklon-B-insertion holes" in the roof of the former morgue of Crematorium I were the original, honest-to-God, Nazi-made holes. However, thanks to the work of Revisionists Robert Faurisson, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf and others, the Auschwitz Museum has conceded that the holes were in fact made after the war.

Figure 1: "Reconstructed" Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The SS Hospital is located directly behind it.

The Auschwitz Museum claims these holes *were* "re-made" in the exact locations of the pre-existing, genuine holes, which were allegedly used in 1942 and 1943 to drop Zyklon B on the heads of those inside. In 1944, when the Germans chose to convert that building to an air-raid shelter for the nearby SS hospital, they allegedly filled in these holes with some concrete.

However, as pointed out by many revisionists before, the four holes in the roof of the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp do not "fit" the original configuration of the building. In fact, they are centered over the *current* post-war modified configuration of the expanded room.

To recap – under Soviet occupation, the Auschwitz Museum kindly "re-opened" the holes the Germans supposedly filled in. Due in part to their configuration today, revisionists contest that these holes ever existed in the first place.

For decades, tour guides and historians insisted Crematorium I was in its original state. However, a modern sign acknowledges now that Crematorium I existed in a number of layouts throughout the war, and was again modified after the war. This is very much thanks to Robert Faurisson who uncovered the

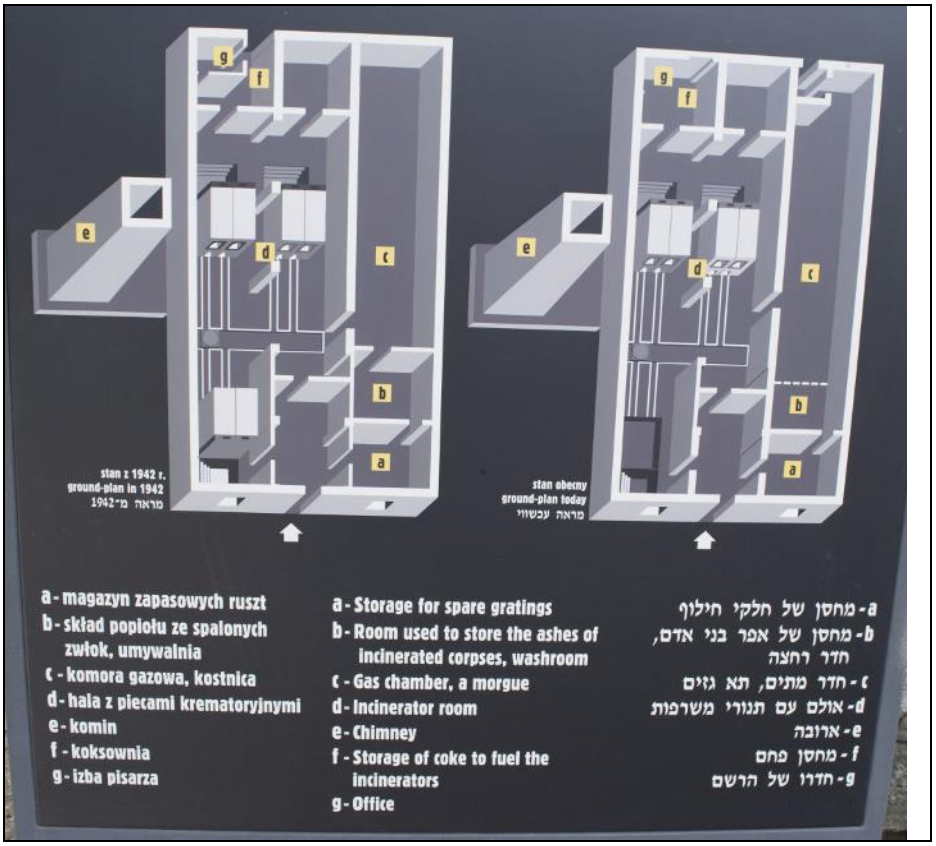

Figure 2: Sign acknowledging Crematorium I was modified post-war.

original plans of the structure in the Auschwitz archives and shared them with the world.

In Figure 2, which was only added in recent years, we can see some of the differences between the building in its state at the time of alleged gassings (on the left), and after numerous post-1942 and post-war modifications (on the right).

The museum sign shown in Figure 3 admits:

> *"After the war, the Museum partially reconstructed the gas chamber and crematorium. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt, using original components, as were several of the openings in the gas chamber roof."*

It is therefore indisputable that this building was modified post-war under Soviet occupation and direction to represent a gas chamber. Revisionists do not trust the Soviet Union acted with the best of intentions, and flaws in the locations of their evidence-destroying holes prove the Germans would not have placed holes at the locations where they exist today.

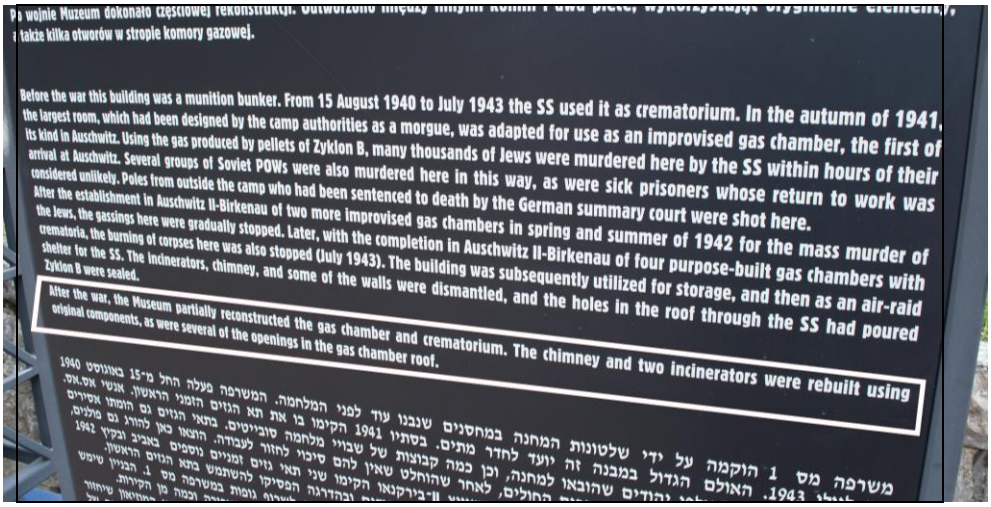

Figure 3: Museum sign explaining a few of the post-war "reconstructions."

A 3D representation of the most important area of Crematorium I is useful to understand this "hole hoax."

For this basic 3D representation, the "roof" has been lowered so the interior walls can show through. The top half of the building is devoted to the oven room and additional smaller rooms and has not been represented in 3D.

Figure 4 shows Crematorium I at the time of alleged mass gassings. The alleged Zyklon B insertion holes are represented in the roof. The large rectangular room designated as a morgue on the original German plans is the alleged gas chamber. What then, was used as a morgue when the morgue was used as

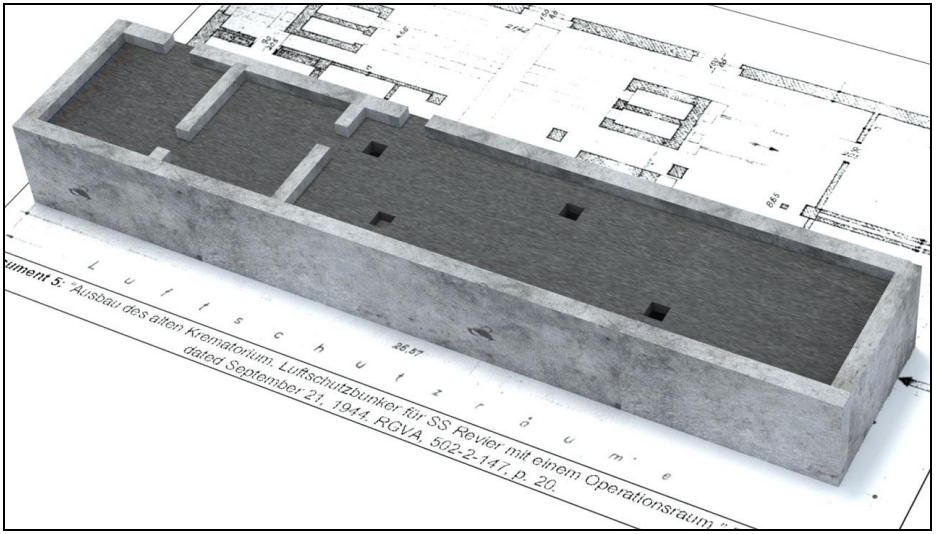

Figure 4: Configuration at time of alleged mass gassings.

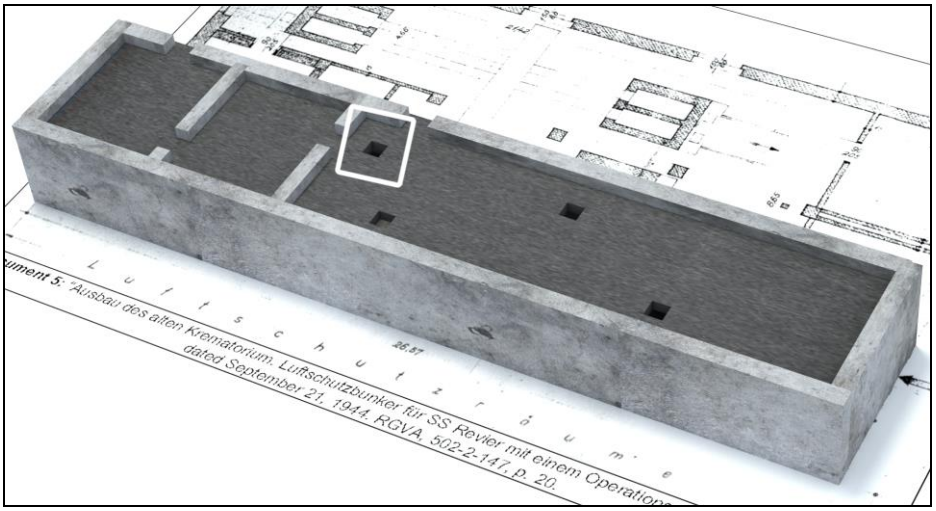

Figure 5: Hole close to original wall separating morgue and washroom (white square).

a gas chamber? Who knows…

As we can see, the placement of the holes looks rather odd and they are not centered over the long rectangular morgue, the alleged gas chamber. Wouldn't these holes be centered over this room in order to evenly distribute gas throughout the "chamber"?

Figure 5 shows the location of an oddly placed hole, highlighted by a white square, which is very close to the location of both an original wall separating the morgue from the washroom next to it, and the door to the oven room. This hole is shown in Figure 6, a photo taken by the author. The beam coming from

Figure 6: Photograph of hole near original dividing wall and door

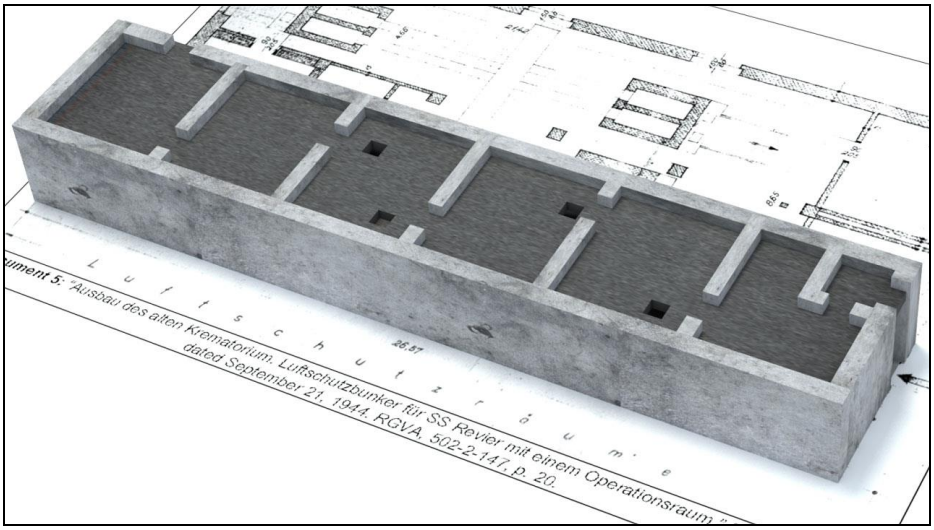

Figure 7: Air-raid shelter configuration of late 1944/early 1945.

the left was once a wall. This wall was removed during Soviet occupation.

After nearby Birkenau's larger purpose-built crematoria came into operation in 1943, Crematorium I was first retired, then, in late 1944, converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS hospital located across from it. In Figure 7 we can see the many interior walls added, as well as an additional entrance/exit and air lock on the right. The doorway between the morgue/alleged gas chamber and the oven room was walled up.

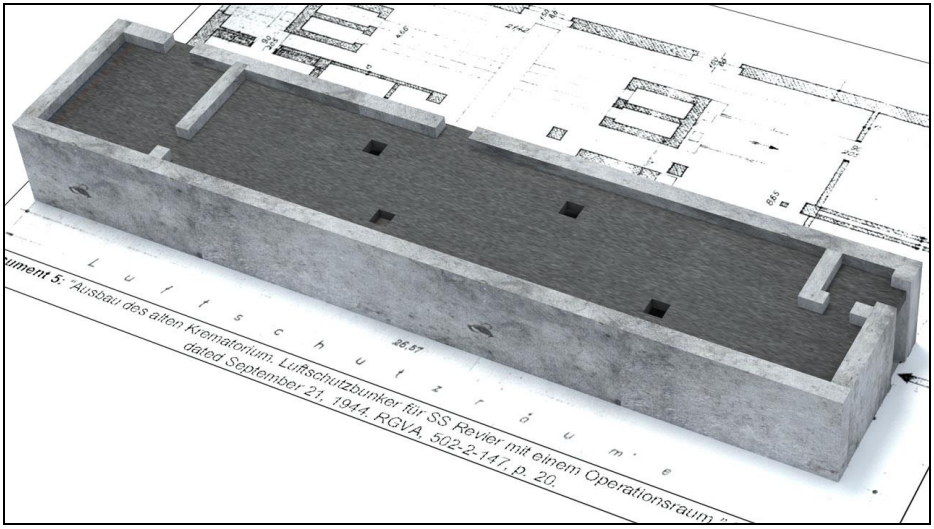

Figure 8: Current Configuration as "reconstructed" after the war by the Auschwitz Museum. The Museum claims, it reopened the holes at the same spots where they originally were, identified by marks on the concrete.

The current configuration, shown in Figures 8 and 9, is highly revealing. The museum knocked down one wall too many – the one originally separating the morgue from the washroom during the time of alleged gassings. But all of a sudden those holes appear to "fit." They're now centered over the large "chamber" tourists walk into.

According to Carlo Mattogno's measurements, the holes in the upper left and lower right are 5.1 meters away from walls. However, this measurement is senseless because, as we've seen, the hole in the upper left was located next to a dividing wall, and its distance from the opposite wall of the washroom was irrelevant at the time.

In addition, the other two holes are 7.1 meters away from walls. One of the walls, a wall of an air lock created for a second entrance to the air-raid shelter, didn't even exist at the time of alleged gassings! The other wall is again the irrelevant opposite side wall of the washroom.

The placement of the holes in the roof of Auschwitz's Crematorium I are centered over a building configuration which only existed after post-war Soviet modifications.

The Soviets found an air-raid shelter for the SS Hospital, with an operating room and attached washroom with toilets and sinks. This served no use for propaganda.

They added a chimney on about the same spot where it was located previously. They rebuilt ovens to put in the adjoining oven room.

They removed all but one of the interior walls dividing up the air-raid shelter, making a big mistake by removing one too many – the original separation wall between the morgue and washroom which existed at the time of alleged

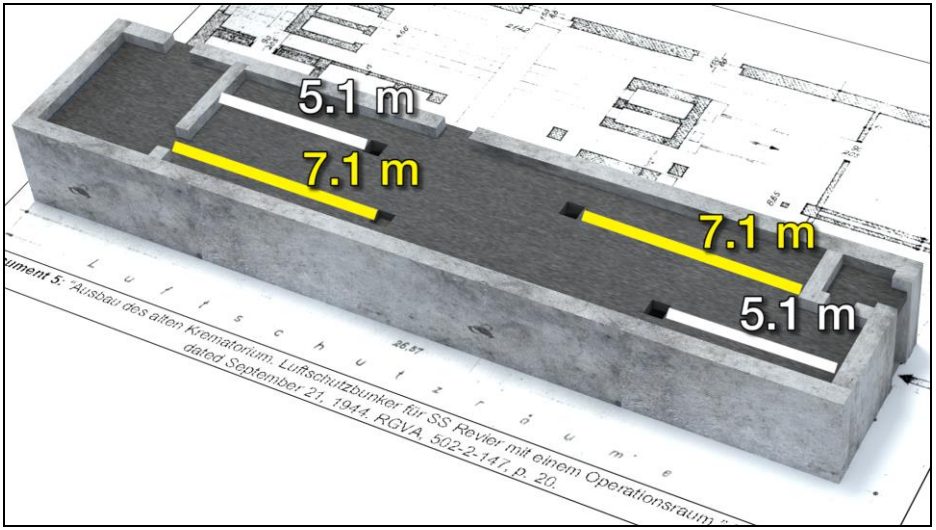

Figure 9: Measuring the holes distances to the walls as they exist today reveals that they were placed to fit today's layout – which had little to do with the original

gassings. The washroom's toilets and a sink were removed.

These holes should never have been "re-opened" in the first place. This is tampering with a crime scene of alleged mass murder!

But the placement of the four holes points to a crude mistake on the part of the hoaxers, who centered the supposedly "re-opened" holes not over the morgue, but the morgue + washroom + second entrance air lock, *a configuration which did not exist at the time of the alleged mass gassings*.

Majdanek: An Admitted "Hole Hoax" Precedent

Although the scope of this book is focused on the Auschwitz Museum's lies, tricks, and obfuscations, Auschwitz is only part of the larger Holocaust myth. Most people hear for the first time about revisionist claims regarding Auschwitz through the mass media who, with their deceitful rhetoric, make the common reader believe that revisionist claims have no basis in reality and are merely outrageous, absurd and utterly untenable.

However, there is a precedent where a "hole hoax" is today generally admitted to have been committed by the Soviets at war's end. It concerns the Majdanek camp, and more specifically, a room in this camp's "new" crematorium which served as a morgue during the war. For decades after the war's end, however, this morgue was alleged to have served as a homicidal gas chamber.

However, in 2005, in a sweeping revision, the director of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, drastically revised the Soviet-derived propaganda death toll down to a mere 78,000 – not even 5% of the original number of 1.7 million as claimed at war's end! In this radical process of shedding propagandistic baggage, Kranz also jettisoned five of the seven originally claimed homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek, thus indirectly admitting that at least $^{5}/_{7}$ of the original Majdanek gas-chamber story

Figure 10: Morgue in the New Crematorium of the Majdanek camp, prior to museum revisions. A crudely cut hole in the ceiling was for decades alleged to have been used to drop Zyklon B pellets into the room to gas trapped victims – although those pellets would have fallen directly into a floor drain below. This sign, now removed and revised, deceitfully claimed this was a homicidal gas chamber.

was a fraudulent propaganda hoax.

For the crematorium's morgue, this revision was quite inevitable, because the room had no means for ventilation, and even had two openings in a wall with no means for closing them (see Figure 12). Ever since, this morgue has no longer been alleged to have served as a homicidal gas chamber. Yet the room's reinforced-concrete ceiling still has the hole which was obviously cut through after the war, probably by Soviet forgers.

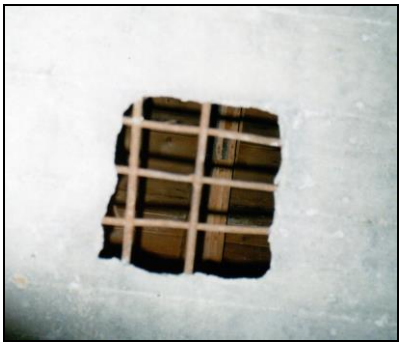

Figure 11: Close-up of the Soviet-made hole in the ceiling of the morgue inside the "new crematorium" at the Majdanek camp. Note that the forgers did not even bother removing the reinforcement bars. (© 1997 Carlo Mattogno.)

These drastic revisions are thanks primarily to Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf's demolishing of the Majdanek "death-camp" claims in their "Holocaust Handbook" *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, which Kranz read, remarked about, and must have been influenced by.

Those new to revisionist research need to understand and recognize the lies of the above morgue with its "hole hoax," and similar lies about various other rooms once claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers throughout the German camp system. A multitude of rooms have fraudulently been alleged to have served as gas chambers, yet no more. These falsely labelled rooms range from morgues (Majdanek), kitchens (Breendonck, Belgium), clothing drying

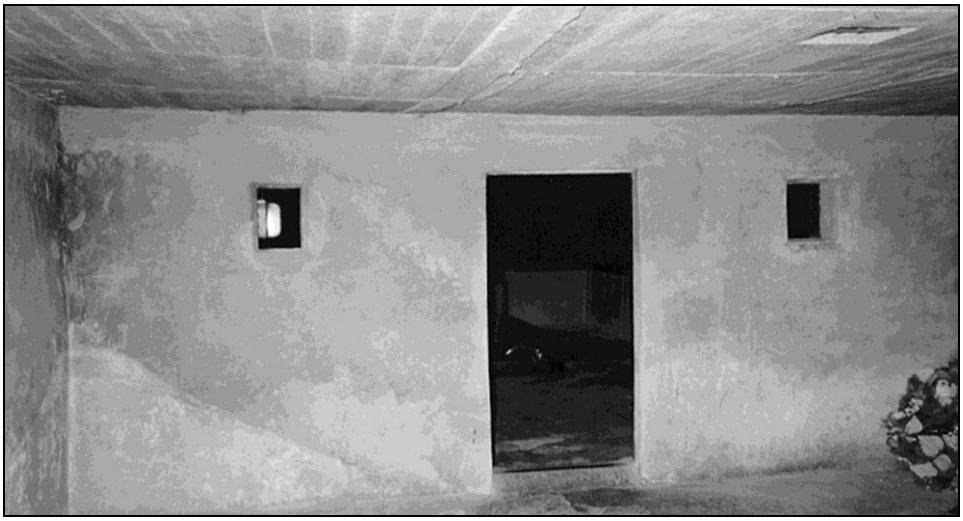

Figure 12: Morgue inside the "new crematorium" at the Majdanek camp with two openings in one of its walls. Top right: the hole in the ceiling (© 1995 Carlo Mattogno.)

facilities (Majdanek), fumigation rooms (Majdanek), shower rooms (Majdanek, Dachau) to clothing steamers (Natzweiler, France). It is "Holocaust" claims which are absurd, not revisionist analysis of the physical evidence, documentation, and eyewitness falsehoods.

The false claims about the Auschwitz morgue "gas chambers" belong in the dustbin of history, along with the previously abandoned claims of the Majdanek morgue "gas chamber."

The "Victims' Entrance"

In their post-war remodeling of Crematorium I, the Soviets left the air lock and second entrance in place. Despite revisionists pointing out the fact that this entrance was created after the time of alleged gassings, the Poles passed it off to visitors for the entire 20th century as the "victims' entrance."

As recently as 1999, and according to available information even many months if not years afterwards, tourists would first walk past the gallows allegedly used to hang Rudolf Höss. A sign shaped as an arrow pointed to "Crematorium I's" air-raid-shelter door as the "victims' entrance" (see Figure 13). However, neither the gallows nor the air-raid shelter door existed at the time of mass gassings! Clearly both add to the theatrics.

The anti-revisionist film *Mr. Death* directed by Jewish filmmaker Errol Morris used the air-raid-shelter door to great effect. Using tilted, also known as canted or "Dutch" camera angles, along with Halloween horror music, the air-raid-shelter door is shown as proof of sinister Nazi gas chamber doors (Figure 14).

Figure 13: A composite of two photographs taken in 1998.
1: "Victims' Entrance"; 2: Sign shaped as an arrow designating air-raid shelter door as "Victims' Entrance"; 3: The gallows built post-war to hang Rudolf Höss
Photographs courtesy: Scrapbookpages.com

Figure 14a-c: Screenshots from Mr. Death (1999), the "victims' entry."

As Morris shows the rusty air-raid-shelter door at Auschwitz filmed like a B-grade horror movie, Jewish "Holocaust expert" Robert Jan van Pelt claims revisionists sicken him. Next, a composite shot using fake special effects is a truly shocking low for the Holocaust industry. For that footage, Errol Morris used a different aged steel door with a peephole, and composited a shot of the inside of the "gas chamber." All this is an attempt to trick viewers into thinking that the steel door at Auschwitz was centered, and looked right directly into, the "gas chamber." Van Pelt even looks through the Hollywood prop door peephole, mimicking an SS officer watching Jews being gassed (Figure 15a-c).

Figure 15a-c: Fake footage in Errol Morris's film Mr. "Death."

However, the actual air-raid-shelter door at Auschwitz is not grey but simply rusty brown. Furthermore, in the 1980s David McCalden pointed out that this air-raid-shelter door opens right into another wall, within arm's reach (Figure 16a-d)! Hence the SS could not have watched Jews getting gassed through that peephole for two reasons: first because one would have looked right into another wall, and second because this door wasn't even installed until after the alleged gassings had ended! Morris and van Pelt are forced to use cheesy Hollywood special effects to con their viewers.

According to surviving German documentation, this gas-tight door was or-

Figure 16a-d: First three images: stills of the air-raid shelter entrance from the revisionist documentary "The Holocaust Revisited." Last image: section from today's museum sign with an arrow added pointing in the line of gaze of Figure 16b (rusty air-raid shelter door with peephole, closed) and c (door opened, wall behind it visible).

dered and put in place to protect lives in case of poison-gas attacks from *outside* the building! Every viewer of *Mr. Death* was conned by a total inversion of reality.

Today, the air-raid-shelter entrance is closed to tourists (Figure 17). The Auschwitz Museum instead herds gullible tourists through the entrance on the opposite side of the former "victims' entrance" tourists were forced through the entirety of the 20th century. We are now told supposed victims had to walk through two separate rooms in order to enter the "chamber."

Figure 17: No more "victims' entry": photo of the air-raid shelter access door of winter 2012. Image courtesy auschwitz-2012.blogspot.com

It is clear why the Auschwitz Museum for all of last century herded tourists through the air-raid shelter entrance. The entrance's sloping, claustrophobia-inducing walls, its sturdy steel door with the sinister myth surrounding its peephole, were a great choice for traumatizing visitors. The air-raid-shelter entrance also makes more sense than the current tourist path, because had it existed at the time, the supposed victims could have walked almost directly into the "gas chamber."

The current tourist pathway, which goes past two rooms (labelled a and b on the museum's map), would hardly trick anyone, because one of them (b), a "washroom" according to wartime blueprints, was supposedly "used to store the ashes of incinerated corpses," if we believe the map's caption, while the other is labeled as a "laying-out room" in the blueprints, that is to say: this is where corpses were prepared for and subjected to autopsies. The other theoretical pathway is even dumber: victims would have been forced to walk right past the cremation ovens! Either of these victims' path-

Figure 18: the 20th century tourist entrance (top) through the air-raid shelter's access door is now closed. Tourists are instead herded into this building through an entrance pointed to by the white arrow at the bottom of this map.

way choices, "newly revised for the 21st century," would hardly have tricked anyone.

Swinging Door

Another fatal flaw of the alleged homicidal-gassing story is the door between the morgue (the alleged gas chamber) and the oven room. Today, there is no door at all, not even a door frame, because the original door had been walled up when the SS converted the building into an air-raid shelter in late 1944. After the war, the Soviets knocked a new opening through that wall, although both of the wrong size and at the wrong place – and without any door.

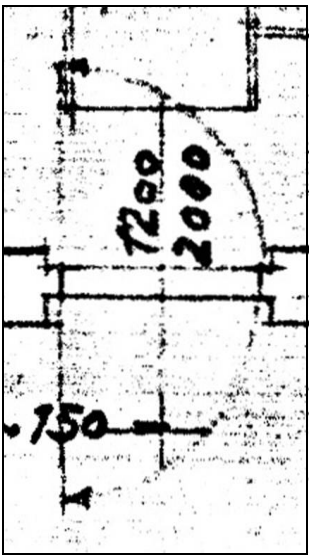

Figure 19a: section enlargement of Figure 19.

The question therefore arises, what kind of door was in that wall when the morgue is said to have operated as a homicidal gas chamber? The original wartime blueprints yield the answer. On all extant blueprints showing doors, this opening is shown as having had a swinging door.

Revisionists explain that such a swinging door was very convenient for crematorium workers whose hands were tied up carrying corpses from

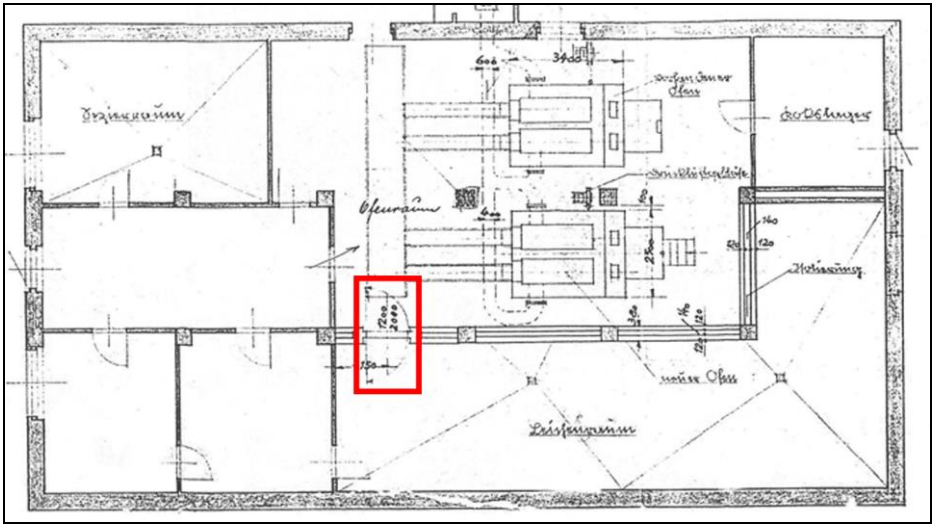

Figure 19: SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on November 30, 1940 clearly showing a swinging door (inside added rectangle) between the morgue (bottom) and the oven room (top). See section enlargement in Figure 19a.

the morgue to the oven room. It would also automatically close behind them, thus preventing too much warm air from getting from the oven room into the morgue. It was clearly required so that, for instance, a crematorium worker holding the tail end of a stretcher with both hands could walk backwards from the morgue into the oven room and use his back to push the door open.

Figure 20a: section enlargement of Figure 20.

A door designed to swing both ways is utterly worthless as a gas-tight homicidal-gas-chamber door. Such a swinging door would be unable to be properly braced against dozens of panicking gassing victims attempting to bash down the door. More importantly, a swinging door of this type would by necessity contain a large gap between the door and the door frame to allow such a swinging action to occur. Such a door would also have gaps above and below the door. These big gaps mean that this swinging door could not be gas-tight whatsoever, rendering it unfit for the use in a location where large amounts of poison gas are said to have been used.

Evidence of this swinging door's existence is contained in original German plans from 1940 (Figure 19), 1942 (Figure 20), and 1944. Evidence of this

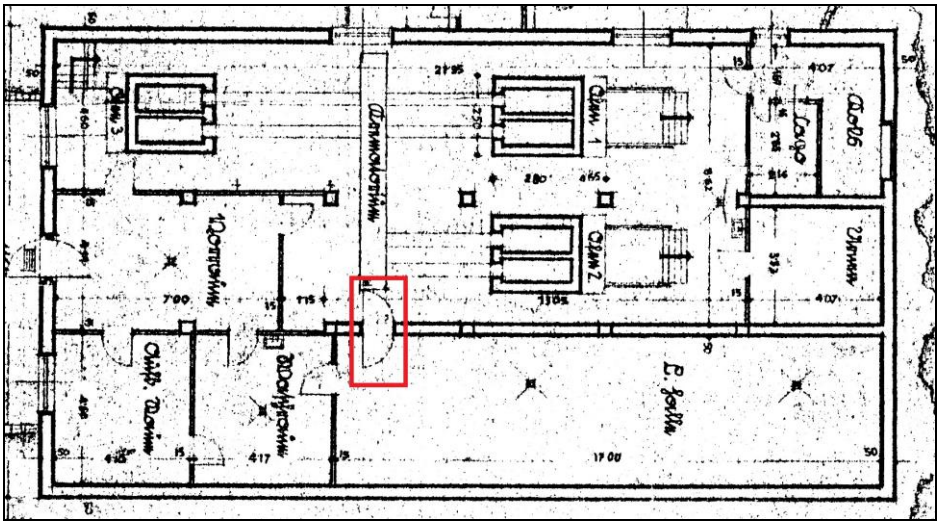

Figure 20: SS blueprint of Crematorium I drawn on April 10, 1942, while the morgue was allegedly being used as a homicidal "gas chamber," again clearly showing a swinging door between the morgue (bottom, inside added rectangle) and the oven room (top). See section enlargement in Figure 20a.

swinging door existing unmodified inside Crematorium I before, during, and after homicidal gassings are said to have occurred there is additional strong evidence against the museum's current homicidal-gas-chamber claims.

If the Auschwitz Museum were honest, they would put a swinging door into the hole currently connecting the extended morgue with the former oven room. This would be a proper "reconstruction," and it would be food for thought to those tourists who can muster enough of their dormant critical intellect to bring to bear. But, alas, honesty and the Auschwitz Museum seem to be two things that just don't go well together.

The Vermont Cynic

A recent response to an earlier version of this article in the ironically named *Vermont Cynic* student newspaper of the University of Vermont made clear that the average citizen has not the faintest reality-based "Holocaust" education. Rather than respond to the simplified facts presented in this article regarding the physical and documentary evidence of Auschwitz's Crematorium I and its post-war modifications refuting claims of homicidal gassing, responses from Jewish sources devolved into the typical name-calling.

Inevitably my earlier article was maliciously labelled "anti-Semitic." However, this again displayed the complete ignorance of those throwing around the label regarding the actual allegations of Crematorium I. Why? Because, as the Auschwitz Museum states, the primary victims of the initial supposed gassings inside Crematorium I were not even Jews but supposedly captured Soviet soldiers!

It was quite clear from reading the *Vermont Cynic* article that those who responded with calls for censorship have no idea that even the Auschwitz Museum admits that Crematorium I was in fact modified post-war under the direction of those paragons of *Pravda*, the Soviet Union.

One would think that, after reading this article, the average public-school-educated citizen would have to reconsider their preconceived notions. Alas, a lifetime of emotion-rending tearjerker Holocaust movies and atrocity prose masked as unquestionable truth has proven to be more than enough proof for the average believer.

This article is an attempt to simplify for the neophyte the brilliant scholarship and investigations of Carlo Mattogno. Specifically, his article "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz" and his book *Auschwitz: Crematorium I—and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. Mattogno's work is targeted towards advanced scholars, but the average believer needs to first understand the absolute basics. It is the hope that this simplified article along with some graphical representations can help the open-minded skeptic understand parts of the revisionist case against mass-gassing claims at Crematorium I.

It is doubtful that those quoted by the *Vermont Cynic* as having been so offended by an earlier version of this article have actually read the entire thing (after all, the paper quotes the first paragraph and that's it). Judging from the reaction in the *Vermont Cynic*, it was necessary to simplify this article even more in order to help the average believer, woefully uneducated about the alleged gas chamber at the Auschwitz Main Camp, understand some of the devastating arguments revisionists are making against the Auschwitz homicidal gas chamber claims.

Sources and Further Reading

Eric Hunt's videos are available at www.questioningtheholocaust.com and www.HolocaustDocumentaries.com. This article is based on a segment of an upcoming video miniseries to be released on the above websites.

On the architectural history of Crematorium I at Auschwitz see:

– Carlo Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-419, www.codoh.com/library/document/1751/
– Carlo Mattogno, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 19, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C. 2011, pp. 279-394, in particular Chapter "3. Detailed Study of Crematorium I," pp. 342-359; http://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/18-al.pdf
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I—and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 21, reprint of 1st ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C. 2010, in particular "Chapter VI: The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B: Material Evidence," pp. 89-97; http://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/21-aci.pdf; the blueprints used in this article are reproduced on pp. 101-106.

On Majdanek:

– Jürgen, Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 5, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C. 2012; http://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/05-ccm.pdf
– Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. 25 (2005), pp. 7-53.
– Eric Hunt, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, DVD, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; www.codoh.com/library/document/3343/

Documentaries mentioned:

– David McCalden, Andrew Allen, *The Holocaust Revisited, Part 1: Auschwitz* (1987); youtu.be/_vCgZhK3w9s (starting at 49min 10sec)

– Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04

On the *Vermont Cynic* affair see:
– Kelsey Neubauer, "Email incites bias reports," *The Vermont Cynic*, February 17, 2016, www.vtcynic.com/email-incites-bias-report/
– Staff Editorial, "An intolerable, anti-Semitic email," *The Vermont Cynic*, February 17, 2016, www.vtcynic.com/an-intolerable-anti-semitic-email/
– Roberto Hernandez, "The Vermont Cynic: Bradley Smith's Last Campus Project," *Smith's Report*, no. 220, March 2016, pp. 32f., www.codoh.com/library/document/4005/
– David Merlin, "Architectural Considerations Not Anti-Semitic," *ibid.*, pp. 33-36, www.codoh.com/library/document/4014/
– Gerry Silverstein" Let students draw their own conclusions on controversies," *The Vermont Cynic*, March 3, 2016, www.vtcynic.com/let-students-draw-their-own-conclusions-on-controversies/
– Roberto Hernandez. "The Vermont Cynic Revisited," *Smith's Report*, no. 221, April 2016, www.codoh.com/library/document/4034/

How the Auschwitz Museum Lies about Documents in Its Archives

Introduction

In 2014 the Auschwitz Museum published a bilingual (Polish and English)[4] book edited by Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak and Piotr Setkiewicz titled *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*. I subsequently give the page numbers in parentheses.

Right at the beginning of the book, in its introduction, it contains a clumsy attempt at disinformation:

> *"For many years, the beginning of the extermination of Jews in the gas chambers has been one of the least-researched issues in the extensive literature on the history of KL Auschwitz. Numerous monumental works by historians devote only a few pages to the question."* (p. 23)

A footnote refers to:

> *"Franciszek Piper,* The Bunkers – Temporary Gas Chambers in Auschwitz 1940-1945 *(Oświęcim, 2000), vol. III, pp. 134-143; Jean-Claude Pressac,* Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers *(New York, 1989), pp. 161-182; Robert Jan van Pelt,* The Case for Auschwitz *(Bloomington, 2002), pp. 72, 180."*

The authors can only speak for themselves and for other orthodox historians. As they know well but prefer to hush up, I have written three studies on this topic of together almost 600 pages:

- *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992; most recent English translation: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, 190 pp., 15 documents and 33 photographs;
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005, 138 pages, 35 documents;
- *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History.* Most recent edition: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, 264 pp., 26+7 documents and 21 photographs.

The authors explain this lack of attention by orthodox Holocaust historiography mainly by "the lack of source materials, basically limited to collections of accounts, memoirs, and testimony delivered during the trials of Nazi criminals following the end of the war." But that changed, as they explain:

> *"Only at the beginning of the 1990s, with the declassification of the records of the SS Central Construction Board that had been held until then in Moscow, did it become possible to access German documentation making*

[4] In the present study I rely on the English text, but in case of necessity fall back on the Polish version.

> *it possible to fill in to a considerable degree the historical knowledge about the functioning of the first gas chambers in Auschwitz."* (p. 23)

All this documentation has finally been cataloged and studied by historians of the Auschwitz Museum:

> *"As a result of extensive searches conducted in both the Zentralbauleitung collection and the other archival resources, a range of interesting and previously unknown documents has been identified."* (p. 24)

This implied claim of historical discovery is disingenuous, since of the 74 documents published by them, I had already published nine, Pressac had published three, and another 19 had previously been mentioned and discussed by me.

The authors have divided these documents into six sections (p. 24):

1) "the history of the gas chambers at crematorium I in the Auschwitz I camp": Documents 1-7. The title of this chapter is "The crematorium and gas chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp" (p. 41).
2) "the functioning of the provisional gas chambers in Birkenau, known as bunkers I and II ('The Little Red House' and 'Little White House')": Documents 8-20. Chapter title: "Provisional gas chamber bunkers I and II in Birkenau" (p. 63).
3) "the wooden barracks used as undressing rooms for the people murdered in bunkers I and II": Documents 21-42. Chapter title: "The barracks for undressing at bunkers I and II" (p. 103).
4) "the history of the unloading ramp where Jews deported to Auschwitz underwent selection": Documents 43-51. Chapter title: "The railroad ramp (Alte Judenrampe)" (p. 173).
5) "the establishment of the Sonderkommando and its first year of existence": Documents 52-58. Chapter title: "The Sonderkommando."
6) "the mass murders, known as 'special operations,' carried out in the camp": Documents 59-74. Chapter title: "Sonderaktionen (Special operations)" (p. 215).

Excluding the nine documents on the "*Judenrampe*," which are insignificant for the Holocaust, 31 of the 65 documents, almost half of them, are not new at all.

I will defer a detailed examination of the authors' "Introduction" to Part Two of this present study, because only after a critical analysis of the documents cited in their book will the reader be able to full understand my critical examination of the authors' allegations.

<u>Note on references to Documents</u>

When referring to documents reproduced in the Appendix to this present study, the word DOCUMENT is set in SMALL CAPS. In all other cases, where another authors' documents are referred to, they are set in plain text.

Part One: The Documents – Critical Comments

I. Section "The Crematorium and Gas Chamber in the Auschwitz I Main Camp"

[1] Document 1 (p. 43)

This is a letter by the head of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten*) of 4 June 1940, with the subject "Camp Occupancy" ("*Belegstärke*"), addressed to the SS New Construction Office (SS-*Neubauleitung*) Auschwitz. The text merely states:

> *"According to a communication by SS*-Oberführer *Glücks of June 1,* [19]*40, the Auschwitz camp is to be expanded in such a way that it will later be able to accommodate 30,000 inmates and a guard detail of 6 companies."* (p. 43)

The authors comment on this as follows:

> *"This document thus attests that even in mid-1940 plans for the significant expansion of KL Auschwitz were in existence. This would make the planned camp the largest one in the Third Reich, capable of holding more prisoners than all the concentration camps then in existence combined."* (p. 42)

In the context of the examined section, this documents is absolutely irrelevant, for it refers neither to a crematorium nor to an alleged "gas chamber" at the Auschwitz camp. It would have made more sense to refer here to other documents, like for instance to the budget for the Auschwitz camp as drafted by SS-*Obersturmführer* Fritz August Seidler on 30 April 1940, which provides for the construction of a new crematorium ("*Neubau Krematorium*") at a cost of 15,000 RM.[5]

The authors also ignore that the "Report of Office II – Constructions of the Main Office Budget and Construction for 1941" ("*Bericht des Amtes II – Bauten des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten im Jahre 1941*") provided for the construction of a camp at Lublin and another one at Auschwitz for 150,000 prisoners of war,[6] which means that no particular priority or importance can be attributed to the latter.

[2] Document 2 (p. 45)

This is an "Activity Report" ("*Tätigkeitsbericht*") of June 20, 1940, for the period of June 14-20.

The authors highlight the final lines of the document:

---

[5] "Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz." RGVA, 502-1-176, p. 37. See Mattogno/Deana, vol. I, p. 212.

[6] RGVA, 502-1-13, p. 4.

> *"The situation maps were compiled for the projected SS barracks building, and the implementation of the development for the new state of construction was commenced. The preliminary drafts for a new crematorium building were developed and finalized."* (p. 45)

The authors briefly summarize this passage and add that this crematorium made

> *"*[…] *Auschwitz the first German concentration camp in which – surely because a high future death rate was envisioned – a stationary installation for burning the bodies of prisoners was planned from the moment of its founding."* (p. 44)

This is a simple insinuation denying the fact that, as early as 18 June *1938*, and with respect to the *Buchenwald* concentration camp, a request for an "emergency crematorium" (*Notkrematorium*) was presented to SS-*Gruppenführer* Theodor Eicke, who at that time was the head of the SS-*Totenkopfverbände* (Death's Head Units) and of the German concentration camps. On 21 December 1939, the Topf & Söhne company of Erfurt, Germany, which had been approached by the SS authorities in this regard, submitted a cost estimate for "1 Topf incineration furnace, oil- or coke-fired, with double muffle and compressed air unit, as well as a draft enhancing unit" ("*1 öl- oder koks-beheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage, sowie Zugverstärkungs-Anlage*"), drawing D 56570 "double-muffle cremation furnace with oil-firing" (*Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölfeuerung*) and an undated drawing with the headline "Crematorium of the Bu. CC" ("*Krematorium des K.L. Bu*.") featuring the blueprint of that crematorium.[7]

The comment of the authors is clearly specious, because during the period when the crematorium was requested, the Buchenwald camp had merely 7,958 detainees (7 August 1938; Kommunistische…, p. 30).

The "Description of the structure of the new emergency crematorium building in the camp for detainees of Buchenwald concentration camp," written on 10 January 1940 by the New Construction Office at Buchenwald, states in this respect (NO-4401; cf. Mattogno/Deana, p. 208):

> *"On account of the high mortality at the Buchenwald concentration camp, the need has arisen for the construction of an emergency crematorium with a furnace (double-muffle furnace) heated by oil."*

If the SS provided a crematorium for a concentration camp containing less than 8,000 detainees, how can we be surprised that they had contemplated one for a camp designed for 30,000 inmates? The authors' reference to "a high future death rate" at Auschwitz is thus at least malicious. It is obvious that the SS's decision to build a crematorium at Auschwitz was based on their own experience at the Buchenwald camp.

---

[7] Cf. Mattogno/Deana, vol. I, pp. 208-212, vol. II, Documents 171-174, pp. 275-284.

This document therefore does not represent anything new. As for me, I mentioned this in my study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces as follows:[8]

> *"Instead of erecting a new building, however, the equipment was eventually installed in a bunker of the former Polish artillery barracks which constituted the nucleus of the new concentration camp. The plans for the crematorium were drawn up in the week of 14 to 20 June* [1940]*."*

[3] Document 3 (pp. 47f.)

This is another Activity Report, dated 19 July 1941 for the period of 14-19 July, as the headline of this document states on its first page, which the authors omitted ("*Tätigkeitsbericht vom 14. bis 19.7.1941*").[9] Paragraph IV on page III, headlined "Planning" ("*Planung*"), states:

> *"SS*-O[ber]scha[*rführer*]. *Maier of Office II Berlin delivers preliminary drafts for the headquarters building. Revising of the draft for a delousing facility with hydrogen cyanide system. Discussion with Camp Commander, Head of Administration, First Leader of Protective Custody Camp and Head of the Pol.*[itical] *Dept. concerning space requirement of the project."*

This absolutely innocuous document is interpreted by the authors as follows:

> *"The point 'IV – Planning' notes a visit by SS-Oberscharführer Maier, a representative of Department II of the SS-WVHA. He took part in a meeting during which plans for a disinfection installation using Zyklon B (*Blausäure – System*) were discussed. The highly unusual presence of the head of the Politische Abteilung, Maksymilian* [recte: Maximilian] *Grabner, at a meeting on construction work is noteworthy. Two months later, Lagerführer Karl Fritzsch—present at the July meeting—made the decision to use Zyklon B to murder several hundred Soviet POWs and sick prisoners in the cellars of block 11. It seems certain* [*przyjąć zapewne należy* = must certainly assume] *that he did so after conferring with Grabner, at a time when commandant Höss was absent.*
>
> *The use of Zyklon B in Auschwitz for sanitary purposes made it possible to train a group of SS disinfectors who, having acquired this experience, could next be assigned to operate the gas chambers."* (p. 46)

This comment is a masterpiece of disinformation and hypocrisy; it aims in a childish manner at creating a predicate offense in order to somehow substantiate the mythical "first gassing" in the basement of Block 11 at the Auschwitz Main Camp. The attempt, however, is rather clumsy: first the authors arbitrarily assign an exceptional character to Grabner's presence at a meeting which

---

8 *Ibid.*, p. 212, with the archival reference to the activity report (*Tätigkeitsbericht*) dated 20 June 1940, for the period of 14-20 June. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 102.

9 RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 22.

he was fully entitled to attend as set out in the document itself; then they presuppose the historical reality of the "first gassing," in support of which they do not, of course, submit any "new document"; finally, they establish a fictitious connection between these two assumed events, insinuating that Fritzsch had consulted with Grabner prior to this "gassing." The comment implies that Grabner insinuated himself into a matter which was none of his business – a disinfestation facility using hydrogen cyanide – allegedly due to malicious homicidal intentions; next Grabner is said to have suggested to Fritzsch to use hydrogen cyanide in order to kill Soviet prisoners of war and detainees, an advice which Fritzsch allegedly implemented. This way they invent a "documentary confirmation" of the "first gassing," the one being as inconsistent as the other!

The specious character of the documentary reference cited by the authors is even more evident when considering that, in the same series of reports, the disinfestation of buildings is mentioned twice prior to 19 July 1941, once even in the report of 12 July 1941, which immediately predates the one discussed above:

> *"Building No. 54 meant to accommodate the guard detail was gassed against vermin and diseases."*[10]

> *"Completion of mounting sinks and toilets in Block 14; further work was impossible, as* [the building was] *completely occupied due to gassing of Block 16."*[11]

That the SS disinfestors, who had attended special training course on the use of Zyklon B, were later deployed to carry out the alleged homicidal gassings, is yet another fable invented by the authors.

[4] Document 4 (p. 51).

This is a list dated 1 December 1941 bearing the title "Consumables. Deliveries during November 1941. – from 1 Nov. to 30 Nov." ("*Verbrauchsmittel. Eingang im Monat November 1941. - vom 1.11.-30.11.*"). Among others, it also contains the following entry: "3000 (kg) of Zyklon (hydrogen cyanide) railroad car Munich 19931 – Dessau" ("*3000 (kg) Zyklon (Blausäure) Wagg. Münch. 19931 - Dessau*"; p. 51). This is the authors' explanation:

> *"The document notes the delivery to the camp of three tons of Zyklon B from Dessau. Lists of this kind for 1941 are only partially extant; this document is the first one recording the delivery of Zyklon B to the camp. It is evident that, because Zyklon B was used in September of that year to murder Soviet POWs, there must also have been earlier deliveries."* (p. 50)

---

[10] *Tätigkeitsbericht* of 12 July 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.
[11] *Tätigkeitsbericht* of 12 July 1941. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 25.

It is a complete mystery what relationship this document has with the crematorium and the alleged "gas chamber" of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Instead, the authors' malicious intent is blatantly clear: they try to consolidate a purely imaginary event by conflating it with a real but chronologically unrelated fact. Their convoluted reasoning is that, since 3,000 kg of Zyklon B were supplied on 1 December 1941, there must also have been earlier deliveries, because Zyklon B was used in September 1941 for the "first gassing," hence this document "confirms" that imaginary event! This is a puerile sophism. What can be said – even though it is tautological but at least serious – is that there must have been earlier supplies of Zyklon B, because at least the two abovementioned documented disinfestation gassings were carried out in that camp prior to December 1941.

[5] Document 5 (p. 53)

This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate locksmith shop (*Häftlings–Schlosserei*) for the crematorium at Auschwitz dated 25 September 1941 with the subject of manufacturing four airtight flaps (*Luftdichte–Klappen*). The authors comment on this document as follows:

> *"In the autumn of 1941, the camp authorities began killing prisoners with Zyklon B gas. After the murder of a group of Soviet POWs and sick prisoners in the basement of block 11 in early September 1941, the room in the crematorium I building that had previously served as a morgue was designated as a gas chamber. In order to seal the space to the extent required, airtight doors were installed and openings were made in the ceiling for the introduction (pouring in) of Zyklon B; these openings were sealed off by the flaps mentioned in the document."* (p. 52)

Here they completely change the meaning of the document. For starters, the adjective "*luftdicht*," meaning "airtight" and properly translated as such in the English text, was changed to "*hermetyczny*" (hermetical) in the Polish text, which is a generic term which can apply both to a possible "gas chamber" and to a ventilation system, while the proper term for a gas chamber (or gas shelter, for that matter) would be "*gasdicht*" (gas-tight).

The historical and documentary context of this document points to a ventilation system for the crematorium's morgue. The document in question is neither new nor unpublished, because I reproduced it in 2005 along with its reverse side, which the authors' did not reproduce (Mattogno 2005a, pp. 120f.), and I thoroughly discussed its meaning and context (*ibid*., pp. 19-21), which I will reiterate here.

On June 7, 1941, SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Auschwitz Political Department, wrote the following letter to the SS-*Neubauleitung*:[12]

> *"It is absolutely necessary to install a separate ventilation in the morgue of the crematorium. The existing ventilation has been rendered useless by the installation of the second furnace. When the second furnace is in use – and that is now the case almost daily – the ventilation flap to the morgue has to be closed because warm air otherwise enters the morgue, causing the exact opposite of a ventilation.*
>
> *The deficiencies of the ventilation and of the fresh air feed are particularly noticeable under the prevailing conditions of warm weather. It is hardly possible to spend any time in the morgue, even if such instances are generally of short duration.*
>
> *A proper ventilation will surely lead to an improvement in the quality of the air and to a reduction of the humidity of the room. It would also do away with the presence of flies in the morgue or at least reduce this nuisance to a minimum. The elimination of such deficiencies is in the general interest, not least because it would put a stop to the spread of disease by the flies.*
>
> *It is therefore requested that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one for intake and one for exhaust. A separate duct leading to the chimney must be provided for the exhaust. It is requested that the work be started as soon as possible."*

Between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, ventilation work, which certainly stemmed from Grabner's complaints, was carried out in the crematorium. A "work report" of the inmate locksmith shop dated September 25, 1941, mentions the following order: "Make 4 air-tight flaps." The work was done the same day by the detainees Zalewski (8363), Morgiel (7686), and Dudziński (16197), blacksmiths, and Bialas (1461), welder, in a total of 11 man-hours. As is noted on the back of the sheet, the 4 flaps were done in black plate (*Schwarzblech*).[13]

Another work report of the inmate locksmith shop for the crematorium, dated 7 October 1941,[14] refers to "fabrication of 2 ventilation caps in steel plate with an internal space of 27×27 cm, otherwise according to instructions." The work was done by the detainee welder Bialas and the detainee plumbers Maliszewski (9612) and Dyntar (1409) in a total of 50 man-hours between 7

---

[12] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
[13] "*4 St. Luftdichte–Klappen anfertigen*," RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 74-74a.
[14] The date refers to the receipt of the order.

and 13 October 1941. For the fabrication of these devices, 4 square meters of black plate were used.[15]

The "airtight flaps" were the air-tight closures which served to block off the ducts of a room from the system of ventilation. The "ventilation caps" were probably vertical tubes with caps to block off (or keep rain out of) vent stacks such as those (in brickwork) which were erected on the roof of the crematorium above the two furnaces for the ventilation of the furnace room.

The "Inventory map of building No. 47a, *BW*[16] 11. Crematorium," drawn on 10 April 1942 by detainee 20033 (the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski), shows in its view of the chimney on the flat roof, to the left, a fat angled tube, which probably housed an intake fan (*Belüftung*).[17] It could not have been an exhaust fan (*Entlüftung*), or a duct for exhaust air for two reasons: first of all, for the evacuation of the waste air from the morgue Topf had proposed a chimney 10 meters high, whereas the SS-*Neubauleitung*, for reasons of economy, had opted for the use of the existing chimney. Both Topf and SS-*Neubauleitung* were in agreement that the air removed from an ordinary morgue would have to be discharged at least 10 meters above ground. In that case, how could SS-*Neubauleitung* have decided to discharge not only the waste air from the morgue but even the lethal exhaust from the alleged homicidal gas chamber through a duct no more than 5 feet high?[18]

Secondly, blowing out the waste air through the duct in question would have necessitated opening one or both doors of the morgue – not a good solution hygienically for an ordinary morgue, and highly hazardous for a homicidal gas chamber.

Hence, if an intake fan had been housed in that duct, the ventilation of the morgue could only have been of the type requested by Grabner. The ventilation system of the morgue was connected, through a metal duct, to the air conduit that passed under the floor of the furnace room and went to the chimney. Upstream of the juncture with the chimney there was an exhaust fan.

Such an arrangement, however, could only have functioned up to the beginning of July 1942, when the old chimney of the crematorium was demolished. No air conduit was, in fact, attached to the new chimney, as is evident from the corresponding design drawing done by the Köhler company on 11 August 1942 regarding a "Smoke flue for the Central Construction Office of the Waffen–SS and Police Auschwitz, O.S."[19]

---

15 "*Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungshüten aus Eisenblech 27/27 cm i. L. sonst nach Angabe*," RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 75-75a.

16 *Bauwerk* – building or construction site with multiple buildings of the same type; the term designated also administrative acts.

17 "*Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium*," RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

18 This was Jean-Claude Pressac's hypothesis.

19 "*Rauchkanal für die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen–SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.*", RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 18.

The authors avoid any reference to the work report of 7 October 1941, apparently because it refers very explicitly to a ventilation system, which would have compromised their bogus interpretation of the work report of 25 September in terms of those flaps being destined to equip a homicidal gas chamber.

[6] Document 6 (pp. 55f.)

This is an "Activity Report for the month of May 1942" ("*Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*") written by *Sturmmann* Heinz Lubitz on 30 May 1942, which I mentioned in my study of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office (1998, p. 40; 2005d, p. 34) and in more detail in my study of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. Paragraph 13 on page 2 says:

> *"Crematorium. Removal of the old cobbled pavement. Erecting a concrete fence in front of the entrance with 2 entry gates. Redoing the new driveway with cobblestones. Transport of material. Removal of soil."* (p. 56)

The authors' comment reveals an extremely far-fetched logic:

> *"Deportees undressed in the yard thus formed before entering the gas chamber."* (p. 54)

There exists quite obviously not the slightest documentary connection between these activities and the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium I. This is therefore a crude attempt to indirectly substantiate this "gas chamber" with a document which is absolutely meaningless in the context of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

As I mentioned above, the document in question does not represent anything new. In 2012 I summed up this document as follows (2012, vol. I, p. 265; Mattogno/Deana 2015, vol. 1, p. 221):

> *"During the latter half of May, work on the exterior was carried out: the yard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and provided with two wooden gates, the old pavement was replaced."*

In Footnote 173 (208 of the English edition) I gave as sources:

> *"*Zentralbauleitung, Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20 *for* Tischlerei *dated 13 May 1942: manufacture of two entrance gates (*Einfahrttoren*) 4 × 3.20 m, work done between 21 and 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Description of the job:* Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and* Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942*, RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261."*

The authors do not mention the other two documents adduced by me.

[7] Document 7 (pp. 59-61)

This is a "List of structures under construction with extent of completion." On p. 3 under no. 28, we find the following text: "Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician."

The authors explain that this refers to the "conversion[20] of an existing gas-tight room in the former crematorium I [*eines gasdichten Behandlungsraumes im früheren Krema*] for use by the garrison physician." They then add that the "furnaces in the crematorium were dismantled in 1944; the room used as a gas chamber was to be adapted as an air-raid shelter for the nearby SS hospital." (p. 58).

This interpretation completely distorts the significance of this document, which has been known for many years and which I already mentioned in my 2005 study on the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I. Since this book appeared in both English and German, I reiterate the text of Chapter II.2. headed "The Transformation of Crematorium I into an Air-Raid Shelter" (2005a, pp. 22-24).

On 16 November 1943, the commander of the Auschwitz camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, issued the following order regarding "Air-raid measures at Garrison Auschwitz":[21]

> *"Upon advice of the competent superior authorities, the necessary air-raid protection measures will now also be undertaken in the Auschwitz garrison area with immediate effect. In my capacity as local air-raid-protection officer I have appointed SS*-Untersturmführer *Josten to be my permanent representative. I request all services to support SS*-Untersturmführer *Josten in every possible way."*

The order became effective as of 1 January 1944.[22] According to the usual practice, a construction site was defined for this purpose: *BW* 98, "air-raid shelter trench," into which all such shelters planned or eventually built at Auschwitz were integrated. They became sections of *BW* 98 and carried the same designation, with an added letter. For example, the air-raid shelter of the camp commander's residence became *BW* 98J. The old crematorium at Auschwitz also became part of this system of air-raid-protection measures.

On 16 July 1944, during his visit to Auschwitz, SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl approved the "Installation of a gas-proof operating room and shrapnel-proof shelter in the former crematorium for the garrison surgeon," which became *BW* 98M.[23]

On 26 August 1944, Josten, who had meanwhile been promoted to SS-*Obersturmführer* and appointed "head of air-raid protection" ("*Luftschutzleiter*") wrote a letter to the camp commander on "conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid-protection purposes," which reads as follows:[24]

---

[20] The Polish text has here "*przebudowie*", restructuring.

[21] *Standortbefehl* [garrison order] no. 51/43 of 16 November 1943. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 73.

[22] Letter of the camp commander SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel in his function of "*Der SS-Standortälteste als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter*" (senior garrison officer as local air-raid protection chief) to Zentralbauleitung of February 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 100.

[23] Letter from SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien," to Zentralbauleitung of October 17, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 124.

[24] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 34.

"In the attachment I submit a project for the conversion of the old crematorium for air-raid protection purposes with the request for approval of this transformation.

1. Work scheduled:

Dismantling of the old muffle furnaces, including recovery and cleaning of the corresponding bricks.

Filling in of heating shafts and conduits with the rubble and waste resulting from the dismantling of the muffle furnaces.

Installation of gas protection doors, window shutters, and windows,

creation of wall openings and ducts needed for heating furnaces, aeration and ventilation,

plumbing and drainage work,

re-arrangement of existing electrical wiring in accordance with floor plan,

improvement of floors and partial installation of wooden floor,

improvement of roof and coating of same with bitumen.

2. Materials needed:

500 kg of cement
400 kg of bricks
20 kg of steel rods
50 m of railway rails
24 pcs. timber, 4.80 m long, 10/15 cm
10 pcs. timber, 3.90 m long, 10/15 cm
102 sqm boards, 25 mm
13 pcs. windows, one-sided, 60 x 80 cm
2 pcs. doors, one-sided, 70 x 200 cm
16 pcs. window shutters, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof
7 pcs. doors, gas-tight and shrapnel-proof"

On 17 October SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff[25] wrote a letter to the Central Construction Office regarding the start of work, which "due to urgency," could begin immediately without the usual bureaucratic formalities.[23] The work had, however, already started. A document dated 4 September mentions

[25] On 1 October 1941 Bischoff, at that time *SS-Hauptsturmführer*, replaced *SS-Oberscharführer* August Schlachter as head of the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, whose name was changed to *Zentralbauleitung* on 4 November 1941. On 1 October 1943 Bischoff, who was replaced by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, became head of the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia" (*Leiter Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*).

"Construction of a gas-tight treatment room in the former crema. for the garrison physician," 5 percent of which had been completed.[26]

On November 2, 1944, Jothann drew up an "explanatory report for conversion of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS sickbay with an operating room in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. *BW* 98M," in which he described the work to be done:[27]

> *"Conversion of the existing and available rooms of the old crematorium into an air-raid shelter for the SS sickbay with an operating room. The existing central walls and some partitions will be reinforced to 38 cm. Any other necessary partitions will be built. An emergency operating room, two gas-locks, two flushing toilets*[28] *and a water faucet in the operating room are to be installed because a water supply line is available and the sewage line can be extended. Heating will be by furnaces."*

Regarding the time schedule, Jothann adds:

> *"On account of its urgency, work has already started and will be completed within three weeks."*

On the same day, Jothann also drew up a cost estimate[29] for a total amount of 4,300 RM, and a location sketch for the air-raid shelter project.[30] The work was completed in the second half of November.

This, my account of 2005, shows that the authors' statement about the "conversion of an existing gas-tight room in the former crematorium I" is unfounded. In fact, it is openly contradicted by Josten's letter of 26 August 1944, which, among the work to be performed, explicitly mentions "Installation of gas-protection doors," which therefore had not existed before in what the authors claim to have been a "gas chamber." In addition, it was also necessary to create "wall openings" not just for the pipes of the heating stoves, but also for "aeration and ventilation." From this it can be deduced that the four phantom openings in the room's ceiling said to have been utilized for pouring in Zyklon B did not exist back then either, because had they existed, they would have been used for this purpose, and new holes would have been unnecessary.

The authors' fallacious interpretation is therefore just another foolish attempt to corroborate with a real document a fictional story.

---

26 "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*" (register of building works under construction with extent of completion), drawn up by SS-*Obersturmführer* Jothann on September 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 2.

27 RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 125.

28 These toilets were initially planned as "*Trockenklosett*" (chemical toilets). The drain pipes of these toilets can still be seen in the morgue today.

29 "*Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M*," RGVA, 502-2-147, pp. 126-126a.

30 "*Lageskizze für den Ausbau eines Luftschutzbunkers für SS Revier*," RGVA, 502-2-147, p. 122.

II. Section "Provisional Gas Chamber Bunkers I and II in Birkenau"

[8] Document 8 (p. 65)

This is a report on work carried out at the PoW camp (*K.G.L.*), that is, Birkenau,[31] by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft, dated from 8 July 1942, which exists in two versions: a printed form filled in by hand, and a completely handwritten sheet. The authors observe in this regard:

> *"Among the items listed in the document is an entry about 'the installation of doors at the second gas chamber' (*Türen in 2 Gaskammer*).*
>
> *The work involved the adaptation as a gas chamber of one of the houses remaining from the former village of Brzezinka (the so-called bunker II 'The Little White House').*" (p. 64)

Here they commit a major blunder, provided it isn't a devious sleight of hand. The proper transcript of the text reads in fact:

> *"1 Pg + 2 M*[aurer] *Einmauern der Tür in d.*[er] *Gaskammer"*
>
> *"1 Pg*[32] *+ 2 M*[asons] *blocking in of the door in the gas chamber."*

The authors therefore turned the expression "in the" into "in 2", and then they turned the number into the ordinal "second" (Polish *drugiej*, which can be abbreviated as "d."). They inferred from this that the work was done in the "second" bunker, or "Bunker II"!

The fact that the word "*Tür*" is singular deals a serious blow to the authors' fatuous interpretation. In a 1994 paper Franciszek Piper presented a plan of "*Bunker* 2":[33] a house measuring 8.34 m × 17.07 m containing four "gas chambers" sporting a total of four entry doors and the same number of exit doors, so that eight gas-tight doors would have been needed. But this document speaks only of one door to the gas chamber. How can this be reconciled with the alleged "Bunker 2"?

---

[31] *Kriegsgefangenenlager*, the official term for the Birkenau camp. The most commonly used abbreviation was KGL. The Auschwitz Main Camp was called *Konzentrationslager* (KL; concentration camp).

[32] The printed form lists ten types of workers, including mason (*Maurer*) mentioned in the passage under discussion; among the other nine, the only one starting with the letter "P" is "Polier" (construction foreman); "Pg" could mean "Poliergeselle" (*Geselle* = skilled craftsman without formal foreman degree = *Meistertitel*); this is by analogy with the names of "*Maurergesellen*" and "*Zimmergesellen*" (masons and carpenters) appearing on a *Tagelohnzettel* (day-wage sheet) of Josef Kluge related to construction contracts in Crematorium IV in February 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 71ff.

[33] Piper 1994, p. 162. In Polish literature, beginning with D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, and specifically in the study by F. Piper just cited, the two "bunkers" are always numbered with the Arabic numerals 1 and 2. In the book under review, however, they are numbered using the Roman numerals I and II. I explain the reason for this in my comment on Document 20.

This document mentions a "gas chamber" in the "prisoner-of-war camp" at Birkenau, indeed, but it is also true that the only documented "gas chamber" in this camp at that time appears only as part of a project for a delousing facility (*Entlasungsanlage*), first drawn on Map No. 801 of 8 November 1941 (Pressac 1989, p. 55), but also on successive maps (*ibid.*, pp. 56f.). It is well known that in 1942 two mirror-symmetrical disinfestation facilities were being constructed at Birkenau. They bore the identifiers *BW* 5a and 5b (*BW* = *Bauwerk* = structure) and were called "delousing barracks" 1 and 2 in the documents ("*Entlausungsbaracke*"). The disinfestation facility *BW* 5b was completed on 15 July 1942.[34] On June 9 the Central Construction Office commissioned the inmate joinery (*Tischlerei*) to manufacture, among other things, "4 gas-tight double doors 1.60 x 2.00" (*4 Gasdichte Doppeltüren 1,60/2,00*) which were indubitably meant to be used for the delousing gas chamber (*Gaskammer*, two doors) and for the adjoining airlock (*Schleuse*, two doors). Work for that project started on 11 June and was finished on 28 June.[35] For this reason, the installation of one of the two doors in the gas chamber on 8 July is fully compatible with these documents.

The only problem is that the document in question mentions the installation of just one of the two doors. It is, however, far more likely that it refers to *BW* 5a than to the mysterious "Bunker 2," whose existence is not supported by any document. Not to mention that the date of the document contrasts sharply with the date at which "Bunker 2" is said to have been put into operation: 30 June 1942 according to Danuta Czech in her Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989, p. 239). The authors are therefore forced to move this date to a time after 8 July.

In another study, Setkiewicz has adduced a documentary "proof" which he was careful not to repeat here. I will give the reason for this shortly. Setkiewicz wrote (2011a, p. 14):

> *"The several documents attesting to the existence in Birkenau of not one but two 'gassing rooms' ('Vergasungsräumen des K.G.L.' in orders from August 6, 1942) date from not earlier than August and September 1942."*

He does not provide any reference, evidently in order to make it difficult to verify the source. This is actually another fatuous trick. It is in fact known that the "Explanatory Report on the preliminary draft for the new construction of the prisoners-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS, Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941 uses the term "gassing room" ("*Vergasungsraum*") for the delousing chamber of the "delousing barrack"[36] – in the singular, although two such buildings were provided for the PoW camp, referred to as "*BW* 5a de-

---

[34] *Baufristenplan* of July 1942 for the PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.
[35] *Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 1577* of 9 June 1942. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.
[36] *Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.* RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16 (p. 4 of the report).

lousing barrack 1" and "*BW* 5b delousing barrack 2."[37] It is therefore indeed obvious that two "gassing rooms" existed in the PoW camp. Since the document mentioned by Setkiewicz undoubtedly refers to these facilities, reproducing it in the book reviewed here would have undermined the authors' agenda, hence he forsook this (pseudo) evidentiary pearl.

[9] Document 9 (p. 69)

This is a list of inmates assigned to construction work at the Birkenau camp on 17 August 1942. Among the various entries is also this one: "Assigned from the camp – on 7:30 hrs. for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen." The authors comment on this as follows:

> *"Assigning such a large number of prisoners to work for the Sonderkommando was connected with the preparation of new burning pits in proximity to the extermination sites, mainly bunker I. At the same time, the exhumation of bodies from the mass graves and attempts to burn them on pyres were underway. This fact finds confirmation in accounts by the prisoners Arnost Rosin and Andre Balbin, who were employed at this task."* (p. 68)

This interpretation is based on the pious fiction, tacitly or expressly accepted by all historians of the Auschwitz Museum, that only one single kind of "*Sonderkommando*" existed at Auschwitz, that is, the one working at the crematoria. I summarize here what I explained about this in another study, (2001, pp. 138-141; 2004b, pp. 101-103), with the necessary additions and corrections.

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) as follows (Czech 1994, p. 371):

> *"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as SB). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"*

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word "special treatment" was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a "special unit." Naturally it was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix "special" – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different.

---

[37] *Ibid.*, p. 14 (p. 2 of the report).

First of all, in relation to the crematoria, the term "*Sonderkommando*" appears in merely one single document (see my comments on Document 31). In the 5-volume work on the general history of the Auschwitz camp written by the Museum's historians, Franciszek Piper claims to demonstrate on the basis of two documents that the term in question was referring to the crematoria personnel (Piper 1999, note 360, p. 213). These documents are not mentioned in the book under review: the "Duty roster for Tuesday, 18 July 1944" (dated 17 July),[38] and Headquarters Order No. 8/43 of 20 April 1943.[39] The first of these two documents in fact refers to four names listed on the right: "Buch, Kelm, Schultz, Bickel."[40] Based on the document in question, Piper considers them all "SS members directly employed at the gas chambers and crematoria" (Piper 1999, p. 261). He furthermore states that Buch, Kelm and Schulz are also mentioned as SS supervisors of the crematoria *Sonderkommando* by the witnesses Alter Feinsilber (alias Stanisław Jankowski) and Henryk Tauber (*ibid.*, pp. 261-263), although the first merely speaks of a "*Scharführer* Buch" and a certain "Kell" (Bezwińska *et al.* 1996, p. 45), while the other mentions a certain "Schultz" and "Köln."[41]

A *Scharführer* Buch, an *Unterscharführer* Kelm and an *Unterscharführer* Schultz appear without first names on an undated list containing a column of signatures acknowledging "receipt," so this is probably a payroll list. The list does not give any indication what these individuals were paid for, *i.e.*, what their range of duty was.[42] Heinz Schulz, who according to Piper (whose source spells it "Schul*tz*") was *Kommandoführer* (detail leader) of the crematoria personnel, was identified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as a certain Heinz Arthur Schulz, *Unterscharführer*, who was "leader of the labor detail for dismantlement works" (Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 33519, 46036, 46043). Hermann Buch, who Piper claims to have been a *Kommandoführer* at the crematoria as well, was something entirely different according to the same work in which Piper makes that claim: Buch was actually "head of camp section BIIe," the so-called "family camp for gypsies," from its inception until April 1944. In the biographical note about him comprising eight lines, there is not a hint of his ever having occupied the position of a *Kommandoführer* at the crematoria, which is so important to orthodox historiography (Lasik 1999, p. 239).

---

38 "Dienstplan für Dienstag, den 18.7.1944." APMO, D-AuII-3/4. See DOCUMENT 1 in the Appendix.

39 "Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 8/43" of 20 April 1943. APMO, D-AuI-4/20. Transcript of this document: Frei *et al.* 2000, pp. 249-254; the term is on p. 251.

40 In the first edition of my study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* I had erroneously linked the term *Sonderkommando* to "Torkontrolle" (2004b, p. 101).

41 Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 142.

42 GARF, 7021-108-54, pp. 97f.

Another similar document exists, the "Duty roster for Thursday, 5 October 1944" from 4 October.[43] The term "*Sonderkommando*" appears on it as well, but only with one name: "Buch." In the second column of that same line we find the words "[river] Sola, Hütte" and next "Kelm."[44]

Since the personnel for the crematoria at that time was divided into eight *Kommandos*, 2 for each crematorium (one day and one night shift),[45] this required 8 *Kommandoführer* for every day. But the first document mentions only four SS noncoms, while the second has only one, so that the "*Sonderkommando*" which that person had to supervise cannot have had anything to do with the crematoria personnel.

In addition, Piper's second document, the Headquarters Order of 20 April 1943, speaks simply of the "pursuit of two Jews who were on the run from the special unit." Therefore, starting from the assumption that only *one single* "special unit" existed at Auschwitz consisting of the crematoria staff, the fact that this term appears in these two document is said to prove that the crematoria personnel was called "special unit"! A classic example of circular reasoning!

However, in documents explicitly mentioning the crematorium staff, its designation is simply "staff of crematorium,"[46] or it is identified by number – "206-B boiler, Crematorium I and II, 207-B boiler, Crematorium II and IV."[47]

There existed moreover numerous other "special units" at Auschwitz, not a single one of which had anything whatsoever to do with the crematoria. For instance (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 102f.):

- *Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*: pest control unit made up of women.
- *Sonderkommando Reinhardt*: women's unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.
- *Sonderkommando Zeppelin*: external unit based in Breslau.
- *Bauhof-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working at the storage facility for construction materials.[48]
- *Dwory-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.
- *Buna-Sonderkommando* (*S.K.*): unit working in Monowitz.
- *Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando* (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.): unit in the clothing workshops producing clothing.

---

43 "Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944," GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 2.

44 GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3. The German term *Hütte* is frequently used for enterprises in the steel and coal industries.

45 GARF, 7021-108-20. Cf my study 2005c, p. 89.

46 "*Krematoriumspersonal*"; "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*", January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

47 For example, in the report "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*", APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

48 *Ibid.*, p. 149.

– *Sonderkommando Sola-Hütte*.

Other *Sonderkommandos* appearing in documents adduced by the authors will be dealt with further below.

Turning back to Document 9, it is a simply an utterly unfounded conjecture that the "*Sonderkommando*" mentioned in the list of 17 August 1942 had anything to do with any personnel working at the phantasmagorical "bunker." The orthodox "information" about that alleged "*Sonderkommando*" stems exclusively from testimonies which are very contradictory to boot. Eric Friedler *et al.* (2005, p. 77) wrote in this regard:

> *"The labor detail consisting of up to 50 inmates per bunker which was deployed directly at the gas chambers was called* Sonderkommando *right from the start. There existed another detail with Jewish workers between May and September, however, which was deployed by the SS for the removal of traces of the mass murder. The task of this 'burial detail' was to excavate the deep pits in which the corpses of the gassed victims from Bunkers 1 and 2 had been buried. Finally, in September 1942 the burial detail and the* Sonderkommando *were merged by the SS, and from then on it was called merely* Sonderkommando.*"*

If viewed that way, the term used in the list of 17 August does not refer to a burial unit, as the authors affirm (which at that time, if we follow Friedler *et al.*, wasn't called "*Sonderkommando*" but "*Begrabungskommando*"), but would have been a "gassing unit."

In her entry for 4 July 1942, Czech writes in her *Kalendarium* about the origins of the "*Sonderkommando*" (1989, p. 243):

> *"The so-called special unit is established consisting of several dozen Jewish inmates. They have to dig pits near the bunkers and bury those killed in the gas chambers. This unit is lodged in a barrack in the men's camp at Birkenau. It is completely isolated from the other inmates."*

The source is a report of the Polish resistance. The date, however, is Czech's invention. In fact, the "Memorandum on the State of the Nation for the Period 16 July to 25 August 1942" conveyed the following (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 37):

> *"A few dozen, physically very strong detainees are selected from each group of new arrivals. This is the special company* [*kompania specjalna*] *which at night digs graves and buries the slain. This company – strictly isolated – was later exterminated in the gas chamber; a new one replaced it."*

The Polish underground periodical *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) published in its no. 31 of 26 September 1942 a "Report from Auschwitz" which contains the same claims with slight variations (*ibid.*, p. 39):

> *"100 physically very strong people are selected from the group of new arrivals. This is the special company* [*kompania specjalna*] *which at night digs graves and buries the slain. A short while later, this strictly isolated company was exterminated in the gas chamber; a new one replaced it."*

Arnošt Rosin, whom the authors call as their witness, stated that two weeks after his arrival at Auschwitz – which occurred on 17 April 1942, hence in late April/early May – 200 detainees of his transport were selected and isolated in a hut. The next day 50 detainees were taken away. They were all assigned to the *Sonderkommando*. The group of 150 inmates to which Rosin belonged was led into the birch wood near Birkenau. They had to excavate mass graves near the "white farmhouse," *i.e.* "Bunker 2" – although according to the orthodox version of events, this structure did not yet exist at that time. The other 50 detainees were allegedly involved in the gassing of the victims and the removal of their corpses (Friedler *et al.* 2005, pp. 78f.).

It is unclear how these claims can be reconciled: were there a few dozen, 100 or 200 prisoners in the *Sonderkommando*? Czech writes even that *300* prisoners of the *Sonderkommando* who had been employed in the exhumation and cremation of 107,000 corpses were killed in the "gas chamber" of Crematorium I at Auschwitz on 3 December 1942 (1989, p. 349). This number is taken from a deposition Arnošt Rosin made during the 16th session of the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. The witness stated:[49]

> *"On 3 December 1942, the* Sonderkommando*, numbering 300 people, was gassed at Auschwitz during the preparation of an escape. The rest of the* Sonderkommando*, numbering 10-12 people, remained in the block and were subsequently led into the so-called 'death chamber' – this was the place for the corpses – and the defendant Plagge himself shot them."*

To top it off, the witness Stanisław Jankowski, also adduced by Czech, asserted instead that the *Sonderkommando* had *390* inmates and was "gassed" in November or December 1942 (Bezwińska *et al.* 1996, p. 48). So how many? A few dozen? 100? 200? 300? 390? No, the authors of the reviewed book say: 500!

Leaving aside these numerical contradictions and those relating to the extermination of the *Sonderkommando*, which according to the Polish resistance's Memorandum must have occurred already before 25 August 1942 (if at all) but which is completely ignored by Czech, the authors should address how the numerical data quoted here can be reconciled with the document under discussion. If the maximum number of prisoners in the *Sonderkommando* was 390, how do they explain the assignment to it of 500 inmates on 17 August 1942?

---

[49] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. VII, p. 7.

The authors also misinterpret the meaning of the document: "Assigned from the camp – on 7:30 hrs. for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen" does not mean that the *Sonderkommando* had been permanently increased to 475 inmates and 25 foremen, but that these detainees had been made available only for that particular day at 7:30 hrs. The comparison between the two pages of the document shows that the total number of prisoners employed remained unchanged (3,000) and that the 475 inmates transferred to the *Sonderkommando* consisted mainly of "*Planierungsarbeiter*" (workers engaged in leveling the ground), whose tally went down from 2,145 on August 16 to 1,710 on August 17. Some inmate workers also came from the pool originally assigned to leveling the ground for the future SS lodgings ("*Pl. Unterkunft-SS*"), which decreased from 195 to 95. It is important to point out here that the 3,000 workers in question were chosen based on their profession, as is reflected in a parallel document with the headline "Inmate deployment of 27 February 1942."[50] The two documents published by the authors were part of a handwritten list which was certainly meant for internal use only, while the one I mentioned was a typewritten official document which reported the pertinent data in more detail.

As mentioned above, the alleged first *Sonderkommando* was formed toward late April/early May 1942 according to Rosin, or on 4 July if we follow Czech. Leaving aside this chronological contradiction, both declare that its inmates were Jews taken directly from a transport, without first passing through the official labor deployment procedure. But the 475 inmates and 25 foremen in question were rather precisely part of this official labor pool, and they remained part of it even after their temporary assignment to the *Sonderkommando*, not to mention that there is no evidence that they were Jews.

In addition, it is unknown which *Sonderkommando* the document in question relates to, and nothing in it indicates that it was involved in the excavation of mass graves or that it had any relationship to the elusive "bunkers."

The authors' interpretation is moreover in striking contrast to one of the cornerstones of their version of the origin of outdoor cremations. In her Auschwitz *Kalendarium* under the date of 16 September 1942, Czech (1989, p. 301) mentions the fact that Camp Commander Rudolf Höss, accompanied by SS-*Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler and SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, visit SS-*Standartenführer* Paul Blobel on that date, supposedly in Chełmno, to learn about, and adopt for Auschwitz, the procedures and cremation devices employed in that camp (see Mattogno 2008). This means that prior to that date Höss would have been ignorant as to how to cremate corpses buried at Auschwitz (otherwise he wouldn't have turned to Blobel to find out about it), so he could not possibly have ordered the preparation of "new burning pits" on August 17.

---

[50] RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 94f. See DOCUMENT 3.

Here is another problem. Historians at the Auschwitz Museum claim that the corpses of the victims of the "bunkers" of Birkenau were not burned in cremation pits before Heinrich Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942. In this regard Czech explicitly states (1989, p. 251):

> *"At that point in time, the bodies* [of Bunker 2] *are not cremated, but brought together in trenches and buried."*

Himmler allegedly decided to have the bodies cremated rather than buried, and "shortly after Himmler's visit" Blobel is said to have showed up at Auschwitz "with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and to scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims" (Piper 1994, p. 163), although no paper trail exists of Blobel's alleged visit to Auschwitz, and it is not even mentioned in Czech's *Kalendarium*.

Hence, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust logic, then the order to exhume and cremate the buried victims is said to have arrive at Auschwitz already in July 1942 ("shortly after" Himmler's visit), but, inexplicably, Höss went to see Blobel for advice on cremating exhumed corpses only almost two months later! Meanwhile, according to the authors, he would have ordered the excavation of "new burning pits," which indicates that, in their opinion, at that time there were already "old" cremation pits, *i.e.* that outdoor cremations were already happening.

When open-air mass cremations began on 21 September after Höss's return to Auschwitz, the procedures adopted are said to have been rather primitive; after attempts were allegedly made to cremate the corpses on pyres, they were eventually simply burned directly in the pits (*ibid*., pp. 305f.). Since Höss's travel permit concerned the visit to an "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard,"[51] which were masonry furnaces requiring "building materials,"[52] it is unclear why Höss would instead apply the crude methods of pyres and burning pits at Auschwitz.

In my comments on Document 13 I will examine Setkiewicz's pathetic attempt to unravel somewhat this web of contradictions.

In conclusion, it is unknown to which *Sonderkommando* the document in question refers, and nothing indicates that it was involved in the excavation of mass graves or had any relationship with the elusive "bunkers." Hence Document 9 basically does not prove anything. Just like all the other documents they mentioned later on, it is of value to the authors only due to the myth of the *Sonderkommando*, the sterile vicious circle which assumes apodictically that merely one *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, and that it was of necessity devoted to cremation and gassings. Then these scholars triumphantly brandish documents that mention the term in question (and others with the

---

[51] *Fahrgenehmigung* of 15 September 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Reproduced in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

[52] *Ibid*., p. 84, *Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.

"*Sonder*-" prefix) as "proof" of the claimed reality of the alleged homicidal gassings.

[10] Document 10 (pp. 71f.)

This is the well-known "*Aktenvermerk*" (file memo) by *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of 21 August 1942[53] mentioning "bathing facilities for special operations," which the authors, following the common practice of the Holocaust orthodoxy, claim to be the elusive "bunkers":

> *"Protocol of a discussion that took place at KL Auschwitz on August 19, 1942. Representatives of the camp and the Zentralbauleitung negotiated with the engineer Kurt Prüfer, a specialist from the Topf und Söhne company from Erfurt, whose products included furnaces for cremating corpses. This conference was probably an outcome of Himmler's July 1942 orders calling for an expansion of the capacity for exterminating Jews at KL Auschwitz. Instead of being buried in mass graves, the bodies of the people murdered in the gas chambers were henceforth to be burned. During the discussion it was decided to build a second crematorium based on the system of five three-retort furnaces (the future crematorium III) and the installing of crematorium furnaces next to bunkers I and II. They are defined in this document as 'bathhouses for special operations' (*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*). The decision to build new furnaces adjacent to the bunkers was revised several weeks later, and it was determined that the equipment for burning corpses would be placed in newly designed facilities (later crematoria IV and V)."* (p. 70)

This absolutely untenable claim has already been abundantly refuted by me in two other studies (2004b, pp. 66-71; 2015a, pp. 206-212). Here I will merely summarize the three key points of my arguments. First I quote the crucial passage of this document:[54]

> *"Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia], *and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements."*

First of all, the text does not explicitly state that there were two such bathing facilities. If it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these "bathing facilities," the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the PoW camp would have sufficed for only one "bathing facility," but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces .

---

[53] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[54] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159; see Mattogno/Deana 2015, vol. 1, p. 233, for the full text and context.

Next, in August 1942 no structure existed bearing the name "bathing facilities for special operations" or any similar term. None of the buildings already erected or under construction had anything whatsoever to do with "bathing facilities." And this, even though for this month we know exactly all the structures that existed at Birkenau; we know when they were ordered, when their construction began, what their number and their name was, what their extent of completion was, and where they were located. This information is contained in the "Construction schedule 1942. Month reported: August"[55] and the plan of Birkenau dated 15 August 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 209). These documents obviously do not mention the phantasmagorical "bunkers" of Birkenau either.

These "bathing facilities" don't show up in any project of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, in any construction report, in any plan or map, which demonstrates that these facilities were only in a planning stage at best. This is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

My third point is that no document shows that the "special operations" were homicidal gassing events. As I have shown in my specific study, these operations referred to the treatment of Jewish transports in general (*Sondertransporte* = special transports) with all related operations, like registration, disinfestation and admission of deportees (2004b, pp. 60-87).

Finally, while there are "concordant" documents mentioning "bathing facilities" and crematoria in the context of sanitation and health care (2015a, pp. 151-155), there is not a single document mentioning them in a criminal context. I will elaborate on the actual objects which these "bathing facilities" most likely refer to when commenting on the authors' "Introduction."

[11] Document 11 (p. 75)

The authors present it as follows:

> *"Work card for the electricians' Kommando from August 22, 1942, concerning the installation for the Sonderkommando of an aboveground power line 200 m in length and a power wire 600 m in length to 19 burning sites (*19 Brennstellen*). The document refers to the beginning of the burning of corpses retrieved from the mass graves. The power line was associated with the necessity of illuminating the area where the burning of corpses went on all day, and also at night."* (p. 74)

The English text translates the German term "*Brennstellen*" as "burning sites", while the Polish text uses the words "*miejsc spaleniskowych*", which is cremation sites (since "*spalenie*" means cremation when dealing with corpses).

[55] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40f.

Here the authors commit a major translation blunder. "*Brennstelle*" is in fact a German technical term referring in general to a point for connecting lighting fixtures or other electrical loads (electrical outlet).

This document is so "new" that I mentioned it already in 2001 (p. 140; Engl.: 2004b, p. 102, fn. 358). The archival reference is RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34. This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate electrician detail (*Elektriker-Kommando*) for Order No. 1888 of 22 August 1942 regarding the construction site of structure no. 20 at Birkenau. The text states:

> *"For installing of the special unit Birkenau BW 20 PoW camp, the following work is to be carried out: installation and supply line for the special unit consisting of: 19 lighting outlets, 1 supply line 200 m overhead line and 600 m wire 4 x 10."*

The work started on 20 August and was done on the 22nd, requiring 60 specialist man-hours and 60 unskilled man-hours.

The authors do not show the reverse of the document, which states: "The material was obtained directly from the construction office" followed by the number of inmate labor hours used and the total costs of 6 RM.[56] An assignment sheet no. 1888 also exists from the same date and addressed to the "inmate electricians." It contains the same text as the work report.[57]

It is unclear which *Sonderkommando* the two documents refer to, and the way they are phrased does not help to elucidate it either: it speaks of installation "of the" and "for the" *Sonderkommando*.

Fact is that the document refers to *BW* 20 of the PoW Camp, which was the *Kraftstromanlage*, the high-voltage power system, hence the *Sonderkommando* mentioned in the document was not linked to the legendary "bunkers."

The authors' interpretation is intentionally misleading, because the document clearly says that "19 lighting outlets" were part of the work the electricians had to carry out, not the places where they had to work, so here the authors are committing an unambiguous fraud.

One last observation. The authors state that the "power line was associated with the necessity of illuminating the area where the burning of corpses went on all day, and also at night." Such a conclusion is unfounded, because the document does not mention at all any floodlights necessary for illumination. If and when such an illumination was requested, the respective "work report" stated this clearly, as for example in the case of Crematorium II. On 20 November 1942, the Central Construction Office drafted a "work report" for Order No. 98/291 which stated:[58]

---

[56] RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34a.
[57] RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33. See DOCUMENT 4.
[58] RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a. See DOCUMENT 5.

> *"Concerning: Crematorium II – BW No. 30 in PoW camp the following work has to be carried out: construction illumination in Crematorium II, as well as adjusting the floodlights for night shift // guard detail."*

The document's reverse lists the required material, including electric wire (*Leitung*), floodlights (*Scheinwerfer*) and incandescent bulbs (*Glühlampe*).

[12] Document 12 (p. 77)

This is page 113 of an inmate-labor-deployment register. The authors declare:

> *"Entry no. 1131 of August 22, 1942 mentions the receipt of a request to assign 50 additional prisoners to the Sonderkommando (*Verstärkung des Sonderkdo. um 50 Häftlingen [sic]*). This is further confirmation of the expansion of the tasks envisioned for this labor detail in the third week of August 1942, when the recovery of bodies from the mass graves and the burning on pyres began."* (p. 76)

This interpretation is also utterly unfounded. The document is subdivided into eight columns, only seven of which are filled in:

1) "*Lfd. Nr.*," serial number: 1131
2) "*Eingangs-Datum*," date of receipt: 20 August 1942
3) "*Aktenzeichen*," file reference (*ohne*)
4) "*von wem*," from whom: administration of inmate property (*Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung*)
5) "*Inhalt*," contents: "reinforcement of special unit by 50 inmates" (*Verstärkung des Sonderkommandos um 50 Häftlinge*)
6) "*Sachbearbeiter*," responsible clerk: Klapper
7) "*Weitergeleitet an*," forwarded to: "labor service" (*Arbeitsdienst*).

Clearly, then, on 20 August 1942 the administration of inmate property requested the augmentation of its special unit by 50 inmates, all this in keeping with the normal practice of the camp's labor service. That is, these 50 inmates were part of the camp's normal labor pool, so that the same considerations apply here as I have explained in relation to Document 9. The inmates' property, which had been seized by the camp administration on the inmates' arrival, were called "*Effekten*" (personal effects). Their sorting and cleaning, as I will show with my comments to Document 31, was carried out by a dedicated *Sonderkommando*, which in fact consisted of 50 detainees. It has nothing to do with any sinister activities.

[13] Document 13 (p. 79)

This is travel order (*Fahrbefehl*) no. 7 of 7 September 1942 for a five-ton truck. The authors stated about it:

> *"The purpose of the trip is listed as the delivery of wood from Radostowice. In that locality, as well as in Międzyrzecze (Messersitz), Stara Wieś*

(Altdorf), and Kobiór (Kobier) on the grounds of the Pszczyna forestry office (Oberforstamt Pless), there were prisoner Kommandos (small subcamps would later be established there) tasked with gathering branches and scrap wood used for burning corpses in Birkenau." (p. 78)

The only information which the Auschwitz Museum has on Radostowice (in German Radostowitz) originates from statements of a former detainee who worked there between late 1941 and January-February 1943. Piotr Setkiewicz reported the essentials. According to this, the detainees in that labor detail were of all nationalities, but mostly Jews. They worked from 7 am to 5 pm. The work consisting of clearing out young deciduous trees was carried out along four lines of woodland, each 750 meters long, called G, H, J and K. They cut down especially deciduous trees, like oaks and birches, because these allegedly burned better when green. At the end of the work day, trucks came in the evening which loaded up the freshly cut wood and brought it to Birkenau (Setkiewicz 2010, pp. 147f.).

At the beginning of his article, Setkiewicz tries to put the document in question in the historical context of the alleged origins of open-air cremations at Auschwitz. After referring to the cremation order allegedly issued by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, he writes (*ibid.*, pp. 140f.):

"News of the intention to cremate corpses from mass graves in Birkenau reached Kurt Prüfer early, the engineer of Topf & Söhne company, because on 21 August 1942 he proposed to use for this purpose two field cremation furnaces. His proposal was rejected very quickly by the SS, however, who opted instead for the cheaper and safer solution as used at the extermination camp at Chełmno upon Ner – the cremation of corpses on pyres. Höss put the Rapportführer of the Auschwitz camp, SS-Untersturmführer Franz Hössler, in charge of carrying out that task.

The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures sent from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna.

Trucks with 5 tons of payload headed to Radostowice at Pszczyna on 7, 8 and 9 September. The purpose given for the trip was: 'Abholung von Holz, Holztransport' (pick up wood, transport of wood).

We need to understand that at that time no one at the SS camp garrison initially had any experience in the construction of cremation pyres, and not even written instructions existed about it. For this reason, problems arose regarding the cremation of corpses during the initial period of open-air

> *cremations in Birkenau: either the cremations lasted too long, or the consumption of wood was too high. Höss therefore had to recognize that the difficulties were so serious that in mid-September he decided to stop the operation and to make a trip to the extermination center at Chełmno upon Ner in order to inquire about the corpse cremation methods used there."*

This is an entirely fictitious historical reconstruction, invented in order to try to iron out the insuperable timing disparities arising from the previous orthodox version of the genesis of open-air cremations at Auschwitz.

Setkiewicz infers the start date of these cremations from a "letter from the Auschwitz camp" dated 29 August 1942, which relates this fanciful story (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 43):

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions in gas chambers especially designed for this purpose. There are two of them, and they can hold 1,200 people. In them, bathrooms with showers are installed, from which, alas, gas flows instead of water. In this way especially entire transports of people are killed who are left clueless. They are told that they will take a bath, they are even given towels – already 300,000 people have perished this way. Once they were buried in mass graves; now they* [the bodies] *are burned outdoors in specially dug pits* [*Kiedyś zakopywano w rowach, dziś palą na wolnym powietrzu, w rowach specjalnie wykopanych*]. *Death occurs by suffocation, because blood streamed from nose and mouth."*

Hence, if the first documented transport of firewood from outside the camp arrived at Auschwitz on September 7 – ponders Setkiewicz – then wood stored inside the camp must have been used prior to that. This is merely a conjecture, because nothing in the above-quoted letter confirms the accuracy of this allegation.

The alleged difficulties encountered during the initial stage of outdoor cremation are only a puerile trick, devoid even of anecdotal support, in order to account for Höss's visit to the field furnaces (*Feldöfen*) of Operation Reinhardt on 16 September 1942. But here the contradiction persists, because Setkiewicz does not explain why the commandant of Auschwitz, after inspecting these field furnaces, returned to Auschwitz yet kept the cremation system in place (on the surface or in pits) which, according to the Polish historian, had presented such difficulties that they induced Höss to inspect these furnaces in the first place. As I mentioned above, the travel permission of 15 September 1942 authorizing Höss's trip explicitly states:[59]

> *"Travel permit for passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt* [Łódź] *and back for inspecting the experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard is granted herewith for 16 Sept.* [19]*42."*

[59] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Reproduced in Mattogno 2008, p. 85.

If we consider the reference in SS-*Untersturmführer* Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1942 to Prüfer's presence at Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August and to his proposal for the crematoria, Setkiewicz's reconstruction appears grotesque: Despite having at his disposal one of the best German cremation specialists – *i.e.* Prüfer – Höss is said to have struggled to find merely crude and improvised solutions. Then he allegedly sought advice from Blobel, who, when it comes to outdoor cremations, knew just as much about it as Höss.

For the three travel orders mentioned by Setkiewicz, dated 7, 8 and 9 September 1942, he gives as reference "APMA-B. D-AUI-4 / 29-31, Fahrbefehl Volume 1 pp. 671-673" (Setkiewicz 2010, note 5, p. 140). This suggests that the Auschwitz Museum is in possession of at least two volumes of these documents, and that the first one has at least 673 pages. This Polish historian nevertheless mentions only the three above-mentioned documents, which therefore must be the only ones known within the collection of documents for 1942. Since Document 13 speaks of a five-ton truck with trailer (*mit Anhänger*), even if we assume three loads of 10 tons each, the total amount of wood brought to the camp (the document does not specify that the destination was Birkenau) would be 30 tons, enough for the cremation of merely some 100 corpses.[60] Following Höss's statement, Czech states that as of 3 December 1942 107,000 corpses had been cremated outdoors (Czech 1989, p. 349). In this case, (107,000 corpses × 0.32 kg/corpse =) 34,240 tons of fresh wood would have been required for their cremation, which is the equivalent of 3,424 trips of one five-ton truck with a trailer. This means that the collection of travel orders should contain at least hundreds of travel orders for hauling wood, not just three! I will return to that issue in Chapter 12 of Part Two.

The premise of the authors' (and Setkiewicz's) interpretation of Document 13 is that transporting firewood to Auschwitz served exclusively the cremation of corpses, but this is a naïve and unfounded assumption. We know that the SS men who lived with their families near the camp routinely received supplies of firewood. For example, Garrison Order no. 55/43 of 15 December 1943 mandates the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 381):

> *"Considering the extraordinary difficulties in supplying firewood, it is ordered hereby that the households of SS members get only two loads of wood delivered during the calendar year 1 Jan. 1944 – 31 Dec. 1944. For the month of December there will be no more supplies. Since firewood is allowed to be used only for firing up, and in the Reich 10 families receive 1 cubic meter* [of wood], *one absolutely has to make do with the allocated quantity, which is very generous anyway."*

[60] Since these are said to have been fresh corpses, I assume a consumption of 2.82 kg dry wood per 1 kg of organic matter, equivalent to 5.36 kg of green wood, and with Robert Jan van Pelt an average weight of the bodies of 60 kg. (See Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, vol. II, pp. 1111, 1286f.). This results in a consumption of about 320 kg of fresh wood per corpse, so the 30 tons of green wood would be enough for the cremation of less than 100 corpses.

Nothing, therefore, rules out that the three wood transports mentioned above served for heating family homes.

[14] Document 14 (p. 81)

This is the well-known report "Visit of SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 23 Sept. 1942" written by the head of the Central Construction Office Bischoff.[61]

Among the various sites visited by Pohl (head of the SS-*WVHA*), there is this: "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard." In their comments, the authors simply highlight this entry without any explanation. In their Introduction, however, they argue that this "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" refers to "Bunker 2," a conjecture already proposed by Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler. I have already refuted this imaginative interpretation in another study, where I discussed the document in question (2008, pp. 16-21). This document contains another important reference to the "Aktion Reinhard": "disinfestation and storage of personal belongings/Aktion Reinhard." I therefore concluded that this term referred to the so-called "Kanada I," that is structure *BW* 28, which was called "barracks for delousing and personal effects" ("*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*"). This is confirmed by the report on Pohl's visit (see Document 27), which identifies the "disinfestation and storage of personal belongings/Aktion Reinhard" with "delousing chamber and personal effects warehouses (resettlement of Jews)," as I will explain in my comments on Document 27.

The "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" was a huge storage facility for inmate belongings. It was called "Station 2" because "Station 1," the main warehouse, was precisely the above-mentioned *BW* 28. This interpretation is confirmed by the fact that even in May-June 1944 in Birkenau there was a "*Sonderkommando* Reinhardt" in which 2,505 inmates worked on 19 June.[62]

[15] Document 15 (p. 83)

This is a "Detail of a March 1943 map showing the expansion of the Birkenau camp." The authors elaborate:

> *"Bunker II, together with three adjacent wooden barracks, is visible. One of them is crossed out, probably as a result of the updating of the map in 1944, when two barracks used for undressing by the Jews doomed to death in the gas chamber were erected at the same place where three barracks, subsequently dismantled, had stood in 1942."* (p. 82)

The document in question is the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215," dated March

---

61 RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

62 "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S. 19. Juni 1943." GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 153.

1943,[63] a section enlargement of which I published in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau (2004a, Doc. 8, p. 205), along with other similar maps which the authors ignore. I reiterate and expand the respective discussion of this issue as laid out in my study (*ibid.*, p. 40).

This master plan shows the complete map of the Birkenau camp. To the north of Construction Section (*BA=Bauabschnitt*) III, just outside the camp enclosure, the houses 586, 587 and 588 are visible, together with other houses further north (*H.* 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 589, 590) as well as the group of houses from the former village of Birkenau to the east of *BA* III (DOCUMENT 6). The house that orthodox historiography today calls "Bunker 1" (the one closest to the camp, located further down in DOCUMENT 10 in the Appendix) and the other five houses to the west of it (two of which were located next to the road bifurcation further west), all without ID number, because they had been demolished. The septic tank (*Erdklärbecken*), as is apparent from a comparison of my DOCUMENTS 10 and 16a, was to be built to the south (left) of the vertical road visible in DOCUMENT 10 and barely visible in DOCUMENT 16a, while the group of four buildings (including the alleged "Bunker 1") was north of it (right), so that there was no overlap between the septic tank and the alleged "Bunker 1." Therefore, if the above four buildings do not appear in Plan 2215 of March 1943, then this is precisely because they had been demolished.

To the west of the *Zentralsauna*, however, the house still appears which today is known as "Bunker 2" by orthodox historiography, as well as another house predating the camp in front of it (to which I will return later), both without identification numbers, which had not yet been demolished. Near them on the map, the Soviets have crudely sketched in three rectangles supposed to represent the alleged undressing barracks of "Bunker 2," which, however, should have been only two in number, not three.[64] Realizing their mistake, the Soviets struck out the third barrack with three strokes of the pen! (See DOCUMENT 7.)

That those "barracks" are indeed the work of the Soviets can be seen above all from their drafting technique. In the drawings of barracks done by the Central Construction Office[65] the lines forming the outer edges intersect crosswise at each corner, while those drawn by the Soviets form a closed angle and show, moreover, a thicker pen stroke. Furthermore, there is another version of this drawing, identical except for the fact that the "septic tank" was changed into a "*sewage plant*" (*Kläranlage*). On this map, the two houses mentioned

---

63 RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 1.

64 This applies to the first claimed operational phase of "Bunker 2"; in mid-May 1944, when it is said to have resumed activity, three barracks were installed there according to F. Müller (1979, pp. 211f.).

65 The map was drawn by detainee no. 471, the Polish draftsman Alfred Brzybylski.

above appear to the west of the central sauna, – again without an identification number – but there is no trace of any barracks.[66]

It is true that the Central Construction Office drew its maps in several copies, which were then used for the necessary updates. The upgraded map became in turn an official document, sanctioned by its registration in the issuance ledger, which was confirmed by the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger." Both maps in question bear this stamp; the one on which the Soviets drew the barracks has the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger under no. 3373 / 10 Sep 43"; the other has the stamp "Entered in map issuance ledger under no. 9288 / 13 Feb 44" (see DOCUMENTs 7a & 8a). Once recorded in the issuance ledger, changes to the two maps in question, like all the others, were no longer permitted. But since the barracks of the elusive "Bunker 2" were allegedly erected in May 1944, it is clear that, for chronological reasons, neither of these plans could have been updated to show the claimed barracks, so that the authors' explanation is totally inconsistent with the facts.

In this context they committed a serious omission. In the area of "Bunker 2," both maps show *two* pre-existing houses, of which the top one (west) is said to have been "Bunker 2," but for none of the witnesses the second house existed at all. This is also true for all the descriptions of "Bunker 2" given by the key witness Szlama Dragon:[67]

> *"We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the house had a metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr'* [high-voltage – danger to life]. *At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep."*

There is no reference to a second building. The authors of course know better than to even address the fact that a second building is shown on both maps. Another key element also appears on these two maps which the authors don't address at all. I proffer the necessary explanations which I have given in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau.

From 31 March 1942 forward, each site of the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz was assigned an identification number preceded by the letters *BW*. All administrative acts related to a *Bauwerk* had to be marked with the reference "*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*," in which 21/7b identified the

---

66 "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2; section enlargement in Mattogno 2004a, p. 205, Document 9. See DOCUMENT 8 in the Appendix.

67 Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn on 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 103.

account, "*(Bau) 13*" the title.[68] For the prisoner-of-war camp (the Birkenau camp), such dispositions had already come into force in February 1942.[69]

During the course of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, the local population was evacuated;[70] many houses that stood in the way of the plans of the SS were demolished, but countless others located within the "area of interest" of the camp remained intact and were incorporated into the administration of the camp and entrusted to the SS New Construction Office (later to become SS Construction Office and finally SS Central Construction Office). Some, though very few, houses were neither demolished nor incorporated into the camp administration.

The SS New Construction Office carried out a census of the incorporated houses and gave a serial number to each one. Numbering proceeded by zones, and one of the last zones was that of the Auschwitz railroad station. The February 1942 report of the surveying section at SS New Construction Office mentions the following activity:[71]

"Numbering of the houses between Alter and Neuer Bahnhofstrasse."

For example, in the former village of Brzezinka (Birkenau), the SS New Construction Office incorporated some forty houses, to which it assigned the numbers from 600 to 640 (see DOCUMENT 6).

On September 10, 1944, the Central Construction Office renumbered the houses to reflect a renaming of the streets.[72]

All work on the houses was planned and carried out by the above office, which retained responsibility for maintaining them even after the work had been completed and the building had been handed over to the camp administration. For example, in October 1944 the Central Construction Office took on the inspection and repair of the damage caused by the U.S. aerial bombardment of September 13, 1944, creating for this purpose a special *Bauwerk* no. 167.[73] Among the structures destroyed or damaged were 18 buildings[74]

---

68 "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 3.

69 "*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS Auschwitz*" of March 9, 1942, for the month of February; RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9. "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," copy written by Poles without indication of date; AGK, NTN-94, p. 154.

70 As early as March 1941, 1,600 Poles and 500 Jews had been evacuated from the Auschwitz "*area of interest*" and moved to the Government General; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 30.

71 "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942*," March 2, 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

72 "Aufstellung. Umnumerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer (Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West," RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25. (Mattogno 2004a, Document 3, p. 197).

73 "*Bauantrag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW. 167*;" the document contains an explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*) and a cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*). RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 80-90.

74 Buildings no. 134, 135, 136, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157E, 157D, 125.

and 63 houses.[75] For each house and each building the Central Construction Office made a damage assessment and a cost estimate for repairs.[76] In the village of Broschkowitz some thirty houses were set aside for those who had been displaced.[77]

Some existing Polish houses were incorporated into the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz and were given the number of the corresponding *Bauwerk*. For example, Houses 130, 132, 150, 151, 152 and 171 became part of *BW* 36B (housing for officers and NCOs).[78]

From the administrative point of view, the creation of a *Bauwerk* enabled the accomplishment of a complex series of bureaucratic steps, embodied in the drafting of a number of documents: besides the sketch of the location, the construction specification, and the cost estimate already mentioned, they included a drawing, an explanatory report, a transfer to the camp administration, and a notice of completion. For each *Bauwerk*, it was moreover necessary to keep a cash ledger in which all work done on the *Bauwerk* and the accompanying payments were recorded, and which reflected, so to speak, the administrative life of a *Bauwerk* (see Mattogno 2015b, pp. 38 and 45). The construction or the modification was carried out by the Central Construction Office, using either its own detainees or civilian companies called in from the outside. Ordinary jobs were done by the workshops of the Central Construction Office, which had at its disposal a number of *Kommandos* of skilled workmen (blacksmiths, painters, carpenters, bricklayers, plumbers, etc.).

Turning back to the two maps no. 2215 of March 1943, they show north and east of *BA* III fifty houses, each of which is marked with a number preceded by the letter "*H*" (= *Haus*, house). It is precisely these pre-existing houses which had been taken over by the Central Construction Office and which were to be used for a specific purpose (mostly housing for families of married SS officers and NCOs, but House no. 642 was used as a school). The two houses west of the *Zentralsauna*, one of which is said to have been "Bunker 2" (right next to the three Soviet-added barracks), don't have any numbers. This means they were neither demolished nor taken over by the Central Construction Office, so administratively they did not exist and could not be used for anything.

---

[75] Houses no. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115, 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 44, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 156, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152, 163, 170, 208.

[76] "*Kostenvoranschlag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW 167*." RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 82-90.

[77] "*Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombenbeschädigte BW. 166. (Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/29.7.44)*." RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83. Cf. document 4.

[78] "*Baubericht für den Monat März 1942*." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385; "*Tätigkeits- bezw. Baubericht für den Monat März 1942*" by SS *Schütze* Jothann (*Abteilung Hochbau*). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

There is another important document which also shows that the house labelled by orthodox Holocaust historians as "Bunker 1" wasn't taken over by the Central Construction Office. This is the "Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp No. 1733" of 5 October 1942. Four buildings are shown on this map east of Construction Sector III of Birkenau, which were the homes of Józefa Wisińska, her uncle Józef Harmata, and two barns.[79] The first from the bottom (east) is said to have been transformed into "Bunker 1." Again, it has no identification number, so at that time (October 1942) houses and barns existed (like the two buildings to the west of them, next to the road fork), but they had not been taken over by the Central Construction Office, so they, too, were non-existent, administratively speaking. Hence, without identification number and *Bauwerk* number, an existing house could not be remodeled for anything, because it did not exist neither for planning nor for accounting purposes. The house relabeled to "Bunker 1" thus required these essential bureaucratic acts, such as in the case of *Bauwerk* 83, which was House no. 184 used for sanitary purposes for the troops.

In my study of the "bunkers" in Birkenau, I presented an even more germane example: a comparison with another pre-existing home which was taken over and remodeled by the then SS New Construction Office Auschwitz: No. 44, an "existing building shell," which was rebuilt as *BW* 36C and assigned as living quarters to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Cäsar, head of agricultural units. Although I have not investigated this *Bauwerk* in detail, it appears in 23 documents in my possession, invariably with its *Bauwerk* number.[80]

The "Explanatory report on the temp.[orary] expansion of Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S," written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, explicitly mentions *BW* 35 as a "temporary school with kindergarten" which was obtained from the "remodeling of an existing residential house." This report describes the work done and costs incurred in detail.[81]

[16] Document 16 (p. 85)

This is a work report (*Arbeitskarte*) of the inmate electrician detail regarding Order No. 636 of 9 July 1943. The authors maintain that it contains

> *"an order to reroute the electrical wire at bunker II (Sonderkommando) in connection with the expansion of sewage treatment facilities on the grounds of construction segment II."* (p. 84)

This is the document's text:[82]

---

79 Mattogno 2004a, pp. 165f. See DOCUMENTS 9 & 10.
80 *Ibid.*, pp. 36-39.
81 RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 7, 17.
82 RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 68.

> *"Für Installation Sonderkommando-Birkenau ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen: Zuleitungskabel zum Sonderkommando verlegen/ wegen Einbau prov. Erdklärbecken im B.A.II."*
>
> *"For installation special unit Birkenau the following work is to be carried out: install supply wire to special unit/due to construction* [of] *temp.*[orary] *septic tank in Construction Sector II."*

Here, the authors mistranslate the German verb *verlegen*. It can have a number of distinctly different meanings, depending on the context. If people or organizations are concerned (patients, prisoners, army units, or companies, institutions etc.), *verlegen* means to move, transfer, relocate, redeploy, even to evacuate; however, if items are concerned, this verb simply means to fit, lay down (grass turfs, carpets and rugs) or to mount, to install (cables, wires, pipes, tubes, ducts).[83] If you want to make clear that an already installed wire is to be rerouted, as the authors suggest, that would be *umverlegen* or *neu verlegen* in German. In other words: the document's text does *not* suggest that an already existing wire was to be moved.

Next, the *back* of the document, unmentioned by the authors, states that no material was used (*kein Material*) and that it took 50 specialist inmate man-hours (*Häftlingsfacharbeiterstunden)* at 0.40 RM per hour as well as 120 unskilled inmate man-hours (*Häftlingshilfsarbeiterstunden*), for a total of 56 RM,[84] with the beginning and end of the work also recorded at the end of the work report (2 to 4 August 1943). In addition, this work report refers to the structure *BW* 20 of the PoW camp (Birkenau). Jean-Claude Pressac has published two blueprints of a "temporary septic tank," the first of which is dated 15 June 1943, but it refers to the "sewage-treatment plant PoW Camp, Construction Sector III, *BW* 18" (1989, pp. 169f.), which was located north of Crematorium V. In Birkenau such a sewage-treatment plant also existed in Construction Sector II, as shown for example on Map No. 1991 of the Birkenau camp dated 17 February 1943 (*ibid*., p. 220). In August 1943 construction work was certainly carried out on this treatment plant, because the "Report on the progress of work for special measures in the PoW camp and in the Main Camp," drawn up by Bischoff on 13 July 1943, states the following:[85]

> *"<u>Temporary septic tanks for Construction Sector II</u>. 2 pieces completely excavated, 2 more pieces 2/3 excavated. Continued brickwork for operating footbridge and for feeder channel."*

The "Activity report of the Construction Office of the concentration camp and agriculture" by SS-*Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschnek for the period from 1 July to 30 September 1943, which is predated 14 September 1943, does not

---

83 Other meanings are: to misplace/mislay an item; to reschedule/postpone/adjourn an event; to publish a book, none of which is an option here.

84 RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 68a.

85 RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 118.

mention the sewage-treatment plant of *BA* II in the section dedicated to the jobs carried out at the PoW camp Birkenau headlined "Special construction measures." This means that the jobs were completed by 14 September. It does contain a reference to the treatment plant in Construction Sector *BA* III, though. The plant (*BW* 18) consisted of four basins named E, F, H and I, which were all marked as completed. F was finished on 11 August, and I on 23 August.[86] The work report of 9 July 1943 thus refers to the treatment plant in Sector II. It is true that this plant was only a few hundred meters away from the site of the alleged "Bunker 2," but that does not make the authors' interpretation any less unfounded.

First, since they claim that a power wire leading to "Bunker 2" had to be moved due to the new treatment plant (the document in question doesn't even hint at this), they should show whence the wire in question came, and assuming that it was an overhead wire going in a straight line to the elusive "Bunker 2," that it crossed the area of the treatment plant.

Second, the same historians at the Auschwitz Museum claim that at the time – in July 1943 – "Bunker 2" had been decommissioned several months ago, and that no special unit was working there at that time. For example, in the voluminous general history on the Auschwitz camp published by the Museum, Franciszek Piper writes (Piper 1999, p. 169):

> *"In the spring of 1943, gassings ceased in the two bunkers after the new gas chambers and crematoria had been completed and were being used. Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled. The burning pits near Bunker 2 were also leveled, and the barracks standing there were dismantled, but Bunker 2 itself was left standing. In May 1944 Bunker 2 was put back into operation and used for the extermination operation of the Hungarian Jews."*

In other words, the alleged gassings at the "bunkers" ended when the first two crematoria of Birkenau went into operation, which was on 14 March (the claimed "first gassing" in Crematorium II) and 22 March (when the camp administration took over Crematorium IV). Szlama Dragon, one of the most important "eyewitnesses," stated the following in this regard:[87]

> *"Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in."*

Dragon thus confirms that the alleged homicidal activity of "Bunker 2" ceased in March-April of 1943. It is therefore absurd to claim that a link exists between this alleged "bunker" and its purported *Sonderkommando* on the one hand and this document of 9 July 1943 on the other. I will comment more on

---

[86] RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 7f.
[87] Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 106.

the authors' contradictory, no-less-than-underhanded interpretations of other documents regarding the termination of activities at the "bunkers", the dismantling of the alleged undressing barracks, and the presence of the *Sonderkommando*, starting with their Document 34.

If the special unit in question was assigned to "Bunker 2", which at that time was no longer in use, it is incomprehensible why the power wire was only rerouted but not removed and recovered. This is all the more incomprehensible because previously, on 17 April 1943, Bischoff had requested that the barracks installed at "*Sonderkommando* II" be moved, a term which the authors of course interpret as "Bunker 2" (see my comments on Document 32).

Finally it should be noted that this work report refers explicitly to "*BW* 20 KGL," the high-voltage power system.

[17] Document 17 (pp. 87-90)

This is a report on the enlargement of the Birkenau camp from 30 September 1943. The authors point out:

> *"Among the projects mentioned on the list, there is information about the remodeling of existing residential dwellings for the purpose of carrying out special operations there (twice:* Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermassnahmen*) and the erection at each of them of three wooden barracks used as undressing rooms. The projects were registered in the documents under the numbers BW33 for construction segment II (bunker II) and BW33a for construction segment III (bunker I)."* (p. 86)

If this interpretation was not deliberately done in bad faith, then it reveals an astonishing ignorance of the pertinent historical documents.

The document does not constitute anything new nor is it unique. I repeat here my analysis of the question which I published in my study on the "bunkers" of Birkenau (2004a, Paragraph 3.5.2.).

<u>"House for Special Measures"</u>

This designation appears in two documents, rather late in the chronology of the "bunkers": the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of 30 September 1943, which mentions "modification of an existing house for special measures" for *BA* II and one for *BA* III at Birkenau, and the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz" of 1 October 1943. Both documents also mention "3 barracks for special measures" for each house. According to Fritjof Meyer, the designation "house for special measures" is the encrypted designation of the "bunkers."[88] As I have shown elsewhere (2004b, pp. 60f.), this alleged encryption actually refers to the program for the improvement of the hygienic installations of the Birkenau camp, appropriately called "special measures for the

[88] Meyer 2002, p. 632, note 7. This reveals that not even the authors' interpretation is new.

improvement of the hygienic installations," which was ordered by SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler in May of 1943. More specifically, the barracks "*for special measures*" bore the label *BW* 33a.

In fact, *BW* 33a was part of the inmate hospital projected for Construction Sector III of Birkenau camp, which confirms that it had nothing to do with the alleged "bunkers." In *1942*, the relevant years for the claimed first operation period of the "bunkers," no structure had the name "House for Special Measures," and this is further confirmation of the fact that the two houses did not refer at all to the alleged "bunkers."

This is fully confirmed by the context of the document. Construction Sector III of the camp is in fact described there as follows:

"Construction Sector III:
BW 3e 114 inmate barracks Type 501/34
BW 4c 5 household barracks
BW 4e 2 household barracks Type 260/9
BW 4f 13 storage and laundry barracks Type 260/9
BW 4f 4 storage and laundry barracks Type 501/34
BW 6c 4 disinfestation barracks Type VII/5
BW 7c 11 nurse barracks (Swiss bar.)
BW 12b 12 barracks f. the seriously ill 501/34
BW 12d 2 block leader barracks Type IV/3
modification of an existing house for special measures
BW 33a 3 barracks f. special measures Type 260/9."

The authors carefully avoid drawing attention to this context, which by itself demolishes their senseless interpretation. For a discussion of this issue (the design and construction of the inmate hospital in Construction Sector III of Birkenau) I refer the reader to my dedicated study on this topic.[89]

As regards Construction Sector II, in the Explanatory Report of 30 September 1943, the existing house and the three barracks for special measures are part of *BW* 33, which comprised:

– 25 barracks for inmate property (*Effektenbaracken*) Type 260/9
– 5 barracks for inmate property Type 501/34
– modification of an existing house for special measures
– three barracks for special measures Type 260/9.[90]

Since the *Effektenlager* referred to the storage warehouses at Birkenau where the property seized from the detainees were stored, it is evident that these "special measures" were part of this area.

As stated above, this raises another problem which the authors ignore completely. If, as they claim, "Bunker 2" was *BW* 33 and "Bunker 1" *BW*

[89] Mattogno 2010, pp.70-82; this particular document is discussed on pp. 73f.
[90] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81. See DOCUMENT 11.

33a,[91] these references should already occur in 1942 in the copious documentation on the Birkenau camp's construction. Yet *BW* 33a appears for the first time in the explanatory report of 30 September 1943 mentioned above; *BW* 33, consisting merely of "30 barracks for inmate property", appears for the first time in a "List of structures, for buildings, exterior and auxiliary facilities for the construction project of a prisoners-of-war camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," dated 9 April 1943.[92]

It should also be kept in mind that the term "special measures" did not have the sinister meaning which orthodox Holocaust historiography wants to attribute to it. It referred to simple construction measures, in particular to those of hygienic-sanitary character. Following SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on 7 May 1943, a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic and sanitary installations was launched. In the documents this program is called either "special measures" (*Sondermassnahme*), "instant programm" (*Sofortprogramm*), "special construction measures" (*Sonderbaumassnahmen*) or even "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*). On 16 May 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to Kammler with the subject "Special measure for the improvement of sanitation facilities in the Auschwitz PoW camp."[93]

At least since 30 May 1943, Bischoff regularly sent reports to Kammler with the subject "Construction report on the special measures in the PoW camp."[94] These reports are known at least until 23 November 1943.[95] Starting with 13 July 1943, the headline changed to "Report on the progress of work on the special measures in the PoW camp and the main camp."[96] Among the projects described stand out those related to "disinfestation facility" and the "inmate hospital" in Birkenau's Construction Sector II and the "inmate hospital" in Construction Sector III.

In this historical and documentary context, the authors' interpretation is puerile, rambling and specious, but it is also at odds with the dogmas of orthodox historiography.

As I pointed out earlier, by 30 September 1943 "Bunker 1" is said to have been demolished for several months and did no longer exist. How could it therefore be "remodeled"? And what's the point of remodeling it anyhow, if the same historians of the Auschwitz Museum declare that it was no longer used? As results from the Map No. 2503 of the inmate hospital dated 18 June

---

[91] Note that this is already in itself illogical, because in that case "Bunker 2" would chronologically and administratively precede „Bunker 1," since the letter "a" affixed to the number of a structure would indicate a sub-structure. For example, the crematorium in the Main Camp was labeled *BW* 11, while *BW* 11a referred to the crematorium's new chimney.

[92] RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 17.

[93] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 309.

[94] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 283.

[95] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 189.

[96] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 118.

1943,[97] the building claimed to have been "Bunker 1" had been demolished, and in its location now existed the sewage-treatment plant "Temp. septic tank *BW* 18."[98] It follows that the "existing home" in Construction Sector III could only have been one of the three homes (numbered 586, 587 and 588) which appear on Map No. 2215 of March 1943 at the northern edge of the camp.[99]

As mentioned above, the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" of March 1942 not only does *not* confirm the existence of "Bunker 2" at Birkenau, it actually proves that neither "Bunker 1" nor "Bunker 2" ever existed as such at all, that is, as existing houses taken over by the Central Construction Office and remodeled to serve as homicidal "gas chambers." Plus there is no paper trail at all for any of the work that would have been required (water supply, sewerage, construction of fences and guard towers, installation of a power line, erection of undressing barracks, transportation of materials, installation of a field railroad, road works, and all the work in a more narrow sense for creating homicidal gas chambers; see Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40-43).

[18] Document 18 (pp. 93-96)

This is the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz" of 1 October 1943 which I already mentioned in my discussion of Document 17. The content is identical. In Construction Sector II, the following text is written beneath *BW* 33:[100]

> *"Remodeling of an existing house for special measures: (blueprint not available)*
>
> *3 pcs. barracks for special measures (Type 260/9) (drawing no. 5)"*

In Construction Sector III, in this document labeled "inmate hospital," we find almost the identical text:[101]

> *"Remodeling of an existing house for special measures: (blueprint not available)*
>
> *3 ps. barracks for special measures (Type 260/9) (drawing no. 5)"*

The authors dwell on the statement "blueprint not available" and claim:

> *"In both cases it was indicated (in what was an exception to the usual practice) that no plans had been drawn up for the buildings (*Zeichnung nicht vorhanden*). This was surely in order to reduce to a minimum the number of people who knew the true purpose of the investment."* (p. 92)

---

97 RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.

98 "K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III Häftlingslazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt." RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. See DOCUMENT 12.

99 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" of March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2. See DOCUMENT 13.

100 RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 86.

101 *Ibid.*, p. 88.

This explanation is unfounded and illogical. The most sensible thing that can be inferred from this document is that the Central Construction Office had not yet ordered the staff of the surveying department to draft blueprints for the two houses. For this reason the cost estimate is only approximate for both houses: "*z.b.N.* RM 14242" (*z.b.N. = zur besten Näherung* – best approximation).

As I explained earlier, according to the historians at the Auschwitz Museum, "Bunker 1" had been demolished at the end of March 1943, hence it did not exist anymore in September 1943. *BW* 33a, which is the structure referred to with the entry "remodeling of an existing house," could therefore not have been "Bunker 1."

The blueprint for the house merely served to estimate the cost of the work. In the cost estimate in question, this calculation is based on three elements: the surface, height and cost per cubic meter. How could a blueprint like for example the one of House No. 647 in Budy (Mattogno 2004a, Document 5, p. 199), with the partition wall and the ceiling height indicated, reveal "the true purpose of the investment"? Here the authors merely suggest between the lines what they are thinking, thus inviting misunderstandings: Are they suggesting that the two houses in question were already "Bunkers" 1 and 2 at the time when this document was created (Sept./Oct. 1943)? The question should be rhetorical in nature, but the answer is not obvious at all. In fact, if the answer is yes – as it should be according to the orthodox narrative – then what were the two houses to be remodeled into? If "special measures" was a "code word" for homicidal gassings, the authors' interpretation would be senseless, because then two already existing gassing facilities would be converted into ... gassing facilities! Conversely, if in September 1943 it was planned to convert two existing houses into gassing facilities, they could have had no relationship whatsoever to the elusive "bunkers," because the Auschwitz Museum has never claimed that, in addition to the two legendary "bunkers," there existed two other gassing facilities. Hence, the inevitable consequence is that the criminal interpretation of these two documents (17 and 18) is documentarily and historically untenable. Also because, as we shall see below (comments on Document 36), the authors overlook a key element in the correct interpretation of the document.

[19] Document 19 (p. 99)

This is part of a topographical map of 28 October 1943 titled "Topographical survey to the west of Construction Sector II." The authors claim that this map shows

> *"the no longer existing forest road (*Waldweg*) running from the western edge of construction segment II to bunker II. Victims doomed to die in the gas chamber were led along this road. In aerial reconnaissance photo-*

> *graphs from 1944, the road is visible and ends between the barracks used as undressing rooms."* (p. 98)

This argument is utter nonsense. Since the elusive "Bunker 2" used to be a residential house, it is all too obvious that it was connected by a road leading to the village of Brzezinka (Birkenau). Indeed, there were several roads. From a 1941 map it can be gleaned that three roads radiated out from the two houses located in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." One of them was the so-called "forest road."[102] This road also appears on Map No. 2215 of March 1943 (Document 8), where, just beyond the camp fence, the four decantation basins of the sewage-treatment plant jut out from the road.

Only the authors know what the presence of this road could possible prove. Is the mere claim that it may have led to an alleged gassing facility supposed to be proof for the facility's existence? If that were so, then any Birkenau map showing the *Hauptstrasse* (Main Street) of the Birkenau camp leading to Crematoria II and III, and the *B Strasse* (B Street) leading to Crematoria IV and V,[103] would prove the existence of gassing facilities. That claim is absurd.

[20] Document 20 (p. 101)

These are actually two documents. The first, a letter from the SS Garrison Administration to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office of 18 March 1944, is about the installation of an alarm siren:

> *"For this purpose, we ask therefore to make available to the Camp Headquarters the wire – 4 x 6 m*[m]² *1 KV – leading to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed."*

This is followed by the Central Construction Office's reply of 24 March 1944:

> *"The Central Construction Office is willing to make available to the camp headquarters, for the sirens' control line and on a loan basis, the wire 4 x 6 mm² which extends from the provisional supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau."*

The authors claim:

> *"This correspondence is evidence of the fact that the area where bunker I was located was not a part of ongoing extermination operations at the time, and the installations there were in the process of being dismantled and put to other uses."* (p. 100)

This conjecture contradicts the orthodox version of history as defended by the Auschwitz Museum, which is based on testimonies, according to which "Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled," as I have explained when dis-

---

[102] RGVA 502-2-93, p. 15a. See DOCUMENT 14.

[103] Especially the Central Construction Office's Map No. 3512 of 7 February 1944, "*Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L.*" RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.

cussing Document 16. If "Bunker 1" was not demolished in 1943, then the statement by witness Szlama Dragon that it had been must be declared false.

The fact is, however, that, although the alleged "Bunker 2" appears together with another building next to it on the two maps "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" of March 1943, there is no trace of the four buildings in the area around the alleged location of "Bunker 1" (Documents 6 & 8). The latter is also not included on Map No. 2503 of the inmate hospital in *BA* III of 18 June 1943 (Document 12). Under these circumstances, there is no doubt that in March 1944 the house called "Bunker 1" had not existed anymore for more than a year.

Regarding the fundamental "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" another childish trick of the authors should be noted, who cut off the right margin (= north) of the map so as to exclude the area of "Bunker 1" (Document 15), just so that the reader does not notice that the same map which, according to the authors, proves the existence of "Bunker 2" with its alleged undressing barracks actually demonstrates the *non-existence* of "Bunker 1" (Document 16).

As to the electricians detail working on Order No. 1888 of 22 August 1942 (see the discussion of Document 11), setting aside the ridiculous mistranslation of the term "lighting outlets" (*Brennstellen*) as "burning sites," orthodox historians should actually claim that this was the electric wire installed for "Bunker 1," although it would have been rather late, since this alleged gassing facility is said to have started operations almost two months earlier. It should be noted, however, that the wire in question had a cross section of 4 × 10 mm², while the one mentioned in the letter of 18 March 1944 was 4 × 6 mm², so it wasn't the same wire. The authors' interpretation of these three documents is therefore contradictory and moreover unfounded.

Document 20 shows, however, that in March 1944 there existed a "Bunker I" in Birkenau: what was it? Was this the alleged gassing facility?

This can be ruled out for various reasons.

First of all, as I stated above, the structure called "Bunker 1" by orthodox historians was demolished and no longer existed after March-April 1943, so in March 1944 the garrison administration could not refer to it as an existing structure. But since this structure existed, it could not be the legendary "Bunker 1." Given the scarcity of construction materials at Auschwitz, it is unlikely that a precious electric wire, after the structure had been demolition, was left in place and abandoned for a year rather than being immediately recovered and stored.

Second, the Auschwitz Museum has in its possession some 130,000 pages of documents created during the war by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. As the authors tell us in their introduction (p. 24), the museum historians have at last studied these documents carefully, and they concluded that

this is the only reference to a "Bunker I" (and that there is no reference at all to a "Bunker II").

Third, in relation to alleged gassing installations, the term "bunker" was never in use among the witnesses before the end of World War II. I reiterate here what I have found on the subject in my specific study (2004a, pp. 75f.).

At the time of his Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon, the most important witness, did not yet know the terms "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," allegedly used even by the SS. In this deposition he speaks always of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) Nos. 1 and 2 and states explicitly that this was the official designation:

> *"I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2."*

In the later Polish deposition, the term for these alleged extermination installations becomes "bunker":

> *"This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

The term occurs here with the same frequency as the term "*gazokamera*" in the preceding deposition. However, in this deposition Dragon is still unaware of the other two designations, "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) for "Bunker 1" and "*biały domek*" (little white house) for "Bunker 2," which were invented a few years later during the Höss trial.

The fact that in February-March 1945 the abovementioned orthodox terminology was still unknown is also clear from the deposition of Henryk Tauber, dated 27 and 28 February 1945, in which he refers to the "bunkers" merely as "gas chambers" (газовые камеры). The same is true for the Polish-Soviet investigators who, in their report prepared between 14 February and 18 March 1945, never use the term "bunker" but speak only of "gas chambers" (газовые камеры) nos. 1 and 2.

The term "bunker" appears for the first time in the 16 April 1945 deposition of Stanisław Jankowski, which was concocted between 9 March and 16 April 1945. The necessity for a proper term for these two claimed killing facilities was obvious: in a legal procedure it was unacceptable that two buildings of the Auschwitz camp, in which, as was alleged, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been murdered, did not even have an official name! Hence the alleged "official" designations of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2," where the term "bunker" was simply taken from the term sometimes used for the building of the old crematorium of the main camp, which before World War II had been at times an ammunition bunker or a food-storage facility.[104]

---

[104] Pressac 1989, p. 129; for example in "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, one can read: "*Krematorium: Im vorhandenen Bunker eingebaut...*" (RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320).

This also explains the wide range of meanings the term had for the "eyewitnesses." For example, Henryk Mandelbaum, deported to Auschwitz on 23 April 1944, and assigned to the so-called "special unit" in early June, the term "bunker" designated, in fact, only the alleged semi-underground gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. At the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he declared:[105]

> *"In Crematoria III and IV* [= IV and V in today's numbering], *the gas chambers were smaller than those of Crematoria I and II* [= II and III in today's numbering]. *These crematoria were of a new kind: they could accommodate a transport of 3,000 persons. This bunker was some 50 m long and divided into two parts. In this bunker, there was a bath with showers and faucets, and a normal person entering it could believe that it was, indeed, a bath,* […]*."*

Four self-proclaimed members of the 1944 *Sonderkommando* of "Bunker 2" were interviewed by Gideon Greif in the late 1980s/early 1990s. They declared unanimously that the "bunker" was not a gassing facility but rather a cremation pit:

– Josef Sackar: When asked "Can you describe the 'bunker'?" the witness answered (Greif 1995, p. 10):

> *"Yes, it was a large pit, to which the corpses were brought and then dumped in.*

– Jaacov Gabai: (*ibid*., p. 132)

> *"Pits were arranged there to burn the corpses that the Crematorium itself could not handle. Those pits were called 'bunker.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber, one brought the corpses to the bunker and burned them."*

– Eliezer Eisenschmidt: (*ibid*., p. 178)

> *"They themselves then threw the corpses into the pits. The pits, or 'bunkers' as we called them, were large and deep."*

– Shaul Chasan: (*ibid*., p. 228)

> *"There was, in the area, a basin, a deep pit, which was called 'bunker'."*

It should be noted here that the German term "bunker," according to Germany's definitive dictionary, the *Duden*, has as its primary meaning a "large container for storing bulk material (e.g. coal, ore, grain)."[106] As a secondary meaning it refers to a "military shelter facility," frequently to a "shelter for the civilian population during war; air-raid shelter." As a third meaning this term

[105] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.
[106] www.duden.de/rechtschreibung/Bunker

refers to a prison in the vernacular.[107] It never refers to an execution facility, though.

At the end of the day, we don't know what this "Bunker I" mentioned in the discussed documents actually was. But if considering the official use of this term at Auschwitz:

– it was used for instance for Crematorium I, a former munitions and food storage building ("bunker" Meaning No. 1) later remodeled to serve as an air-raid shelter ("bunker" Meaning No. 2);
– it was used for many air-raid shelters throughout the camp (Meaning No. 2; see the discussion of Document 35 starting on p. 108 of the present study; and Document 39, starting on p. 116);
– it was used in the term "*Kartoffelbunker*" for a potato storage area (again Meaning no. 1; see my comments on Document 44 starting on p. 120);

then it is difficult to believe that it could be attributed to a normal house not used to store bulk items or as a reinforced air-raid-protection facility.

As mentioned earlier, based solely on these two documents, the authors have changed the hitherto unchallenged Arab numbers of the alleged "bunkers" to Roman numbers.

In conclusion, the presence of the term "Bunker I" in a document in no way proves that there was a "Bunker 1" at Birkenau in terms of a homicidal gassing facility, such as the presence of the term "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) in other documents (such as the blueprints of the disinfestation facilities *BW* 5a and 5b) does not demonstrate that homicidal gas chambers existed at Birkenau.

As is all too obvious, everything depends on the context in which these terms are found, but in the case of this "Bunker I" there is no context, because these documents only contain the term without any further explanation. It is therefore foolish to consider Document 20 a proof for the existence of the legendary "Bunker 1."

III. Section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II"

[21] Document 21 (pp. 105-107)

This is the well-known "Construction Report for the Month of May 1942," in which the following remark can be found among the description of work done in the PoW camp:[108]

> *"In addition, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the PoW camp."*

The authors comment:

---

[107] For instance, the basement jail in Block 11 at the Auschwitz main camp was generally referred to as the "bunker"; Mattogno 2005b, passim; see also p. 95 of this study.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 263.

> *"Apart from the yard of bunker I, there was no other place outside the camp fence at Birkenau where barracks of any kind were erected at this time."* (p. 104)

This is clearly a forced conclusion of convenience but, as we shall see, it is in contrast to the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version of "Bunker 1."

The two barracks in question are not mentioned in any other document, and they do not appear in any map of this period, so it is impossible to say with certainty where they were erected. But "outside the camp fence" did not limit the possibilities to the north-west (the direction of the alleged "Bunker 1"). In particular, the north and east sides were surrounded by buildings taken over by the Central Construction Office. About thirty houses were located near the northeast corner of the camp. They made up what was left of the village of Brzezinka, and some of them were already being remodeled in April, not to mention their "exterior" (*Aussenanlagen*), which are listed in the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S," written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, which includes, among other things, two residential and work barracks, *BW* 55, and three housing barracks for labor details as well as *BW* 56.[109]

The two barracks in question, therefore, are not inextricably linked to "Bunker 1," as the authors claim. On the contrary. Piper says that "Bunker 1," as indicated by Czech, went into operation "already in March 1942," and he adds (referring to six testimonies) that "next to the house stood a barn and two sheds already installed during the remodeling works" (Piper 1999, p. 159). If that is so, then it follows that the two barracks were built as early as March 1942. How, then, can the authors point to "Bunker 1" as the location where the two barracks were erected outside the Birkenau camp in the month of *May* – although they do not know where they were actually set up?

But there is another far more important issue. The authors claim that the construction report of May 1942 mentions the two alleged barracks of "Bunker 1"; if that is so, how come this document does not contain any reference to the "remodeling" of this "bunker"? This also applies to the construction report of March[110] and June,[111] the respective months when "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" are said to have been set up, if we follow the orthodox narrative. And way does the construction report of June contain no reference either to the three barracks allegedly installed in the course of that month as "undressing huts" near "Bunker 2"?

Yet exactly for this time period the remodeling of existing structures is richly documented. The "Activity and construction report for the month of March 1942," drawn up on 1 April 1942 by SS-*Schütze* Werner Jothann, lists

[109] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.
[110] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.
[111] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.

work done in houses no. 130, 132, 150, 152, 151 and 171, which were part of the "officers and NCOs accommodations."[112] The report headlined "Work done in the period 26 March to 25 April 1942" of the inmate painter detail describes the work carried out in House Nos. 151, 136, 1, 25, 130 and 132.[113]

From the authors' perspective, the alleged gassing facilities had very precise official names: The "bunkers" and "houses for special measures." If that was so, these structures should appear as such in the documents pertaining to the camp's construction, but they do not.

In this context, therefore, we should not be surprised by the presence of two barracks of unknown purpose somewhere outside the camp, but by the total absence of any sign about the restructuring of the alleged "bunkers."

[22] Document 22 (pp. 109), 23 (p. 111) and 24 (pp. 113-115)

These documents must be considered together, because they deal with the same matter, which I treat chronologically (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 43-47).

On 31 March 1942, Bischoff prepared a list of structures planned as well as already constructed at Auschwitz, which the authors don't mention. *BW* 58 is described as follows:[114]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."*

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the *BW* is announced in the following handwritten memo:[115]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."*[116]

A letter by Bischoff to Office C/V of the SS-*WVHA* dated 9 June 1942 (Document 22) states:[117]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

On 16 June Bischoff reported to the SS-*WVHA* (Document 23):

---

[112] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

[113] RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f. See DOCUMENTS 17, 17a.

[114] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" of 31 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, here p. 8; reproduced in 2004b, Document 5, pp. 114f.

[115] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" of 31 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, here p. 25; reproduced in 2004b, Document 6, pp. 116f.

[116] The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called "*Wirtschaftshof Budy*", a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women's secondary camp) was located in Bor.

[117] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56; reproduced in 2004b, Document 7, p. 118.

> *"Following an oral application of camp commander SS-Stubaf. Höss, one horse-stable barrack was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female inmates."*

The "Explanatory Report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S", written by Bischoff on 15 July 1942, mentions as *BW* 58 "5 barracks for special treatment of inmates."[118] The attached "Cost estimate for the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz , Upper Silesia" specifies, at a total cost of 75,000 RM[119] (Document 24):

> "BW *58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners, horse-stable barracks Type 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
>
> *4 barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau*
>
> *1 barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor"*

The authors explain that the barrack of Document 23 was intended for the "external Kommando" at Budy-Bór (p. 110), and then they insist that of the five barracks mentioned in Document 24:

> *"four are designated for use in the 'special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau' (*Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau*), that is, for the storage of property plundered from the victims of extermination ('Kanada 1'), while one is to be used in the Auschwitz sub-camp in Budy-Bór as housing for women prisoners."* (p. 112)

In their comments, the authors neither say openly that the four barracks belonged to the "bunkers" (although the documents in question appear in the section "The Barracks for Undressing at Bunkers I and II"), nor that "special treatment" was a "code word" meaning the gassing of Jews in the "bunker," so what exactly are they trying to prove by citing these documents? This only becomes clear in their comments on Document 25.

[23] Document 25 (p. 117)

This is a list titled "Distribution of Barracks" written by Bischoff on 30 June 1942 which lists all barracks planned for the construction project Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The authors assert that the document mentions

> *"three undressing barracks situated at bunker I, defined as storage barracks within the framework of the 'special treatment' operation then underway (Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung). The list indicates that the functioning of not two (see document 21) but three barracks for undressing at bunker I can be dated from this moment."* (p. 116)

---

[118] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.
[119] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36; reproduced in 2004b, Document 4, p. 113.

This comment is an intentional deception. The document lists all the barracks, sorted by type, which belonged to all sectors of the construction project Auschwitz, which in the end is summarized as follows:[120]

"I.) Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz	*516 pieces*
II.) Agriculture Auschwitz	*55 pieces*
III.) SS accommodations C.C. Auschwitz	*54 pieces*
IV.) Construction depot	*24 pieces*
V.) Main camp for housekeeping Auschwitz	*2 pieces."*

The barracks for "special treatment," however, were not part of the Birkenau camp, but of the Auschwitz Main Camp, so they could not have any relationship with the "bunkers" at Birkenau. In fact, in the section "SS accommodations and C.C. Auschwitz" the document lists the following types of 260/9 barracks:

"1.) Barracks for personal effects erected near temp. delousing in C.C.	*4 pieces*
2.) Barracks for personal effects for special treatment	*3 pieces*
3.) Barracks for personal effects in women's C.C.	*1 piece*
4.) Accommodation barracks Bor	*1 piece."*

Therefore, of the five barracks in question, only three were specifically intended for "special treatment," although merely for storing personal belongings of inmates in the Main Camp.

The authors' implied reasoning is as follows: The four barracks mentioned in Documents 22 and 24 were erected at "Kanada I," which was structure *BW* 28, the "barracks for delousing and personal effects." The "Distribution of Barracks" mentions four barracks at this structure (called "temporary delousing"). So the authors reason that three "barracks for personal effects for special treatment" must have been something else than the above "4 barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau." For the authors, it follows that they must have belonged to "Bunker 1," which therefore had not two undressing barracks, as Document 21 seems to suggest, but three.

This reasoning is unfounded, as is its conclusion.

First of all, as is already clear from the list of Auschwitz structures of 31 March 1942 mentioned above, the structure "Kanada I," which was *BW* 28, was indeed called "reception barrack with delousing," while the five barracks for special treatment formed *BW 58*, so they had no relationship with *BW* 28. The four barracks that belonged to it were erected in June 1942, as is clear from the construction report of that month:[121]

"B.W. 28 temp. reception barrack with delousing
Construction work has been finished. In addition, 4 prefabricated barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected thereat."

---

[120] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.
[121] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

Next, as stated above, the distribution of barracks in question explicitly states that the three "barracks for personal effects for special treatment" were part of the construction project "SS accommodations and C.C. Auschwitz," not of the "prisoner-of-war camp" (first section of the document), so they could not belong to the elusive "Bunker I" of Birkenau.

Finally, as noted casually by the authors, their interpretation of this document contradicts their interpretation of Document 21. The latter mentions the erection of two horse-stable barracks outside the PoW camp in May, which they associate with "Bunker I." However, Bischoff's letter of 9 June 1942 (Document 22) says that on that date, "for the special treatment of the Jews, camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS-*Stubaf*. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects." That means these four barracks did not yet exist on 9 June, while the two barracks outside the camp existed already during the previous month. If we apply the authors' logic, this would mean that after June 1942 "Bunker 1" wouldn't have two or three, but rather six barracks!

In reality there is no doubt that the three "Barracks for personal effects for special treatment" of the "Distribution the barracks" list in question were part of the five barracks of *BW* 58, as is clear from the reference to "Accommodation barracks Bor."

[24] Document 26 (p. 121)

This is another, well-known list of barracks titled "Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of barracks" from 17 July 1942, which I published elsewhere (2004b, p. 120).

This is the authors' comment:

> *"On page 2 it is noted that a total of five type 260/9 barracks are required for carrying out the 'special treatment' operation (*Verwendungszweck-Sonderbehandlung*). Three of them had been installed as of this date, with the other two waiting to be installed.*
>
> *These were the barracks used for undressing at bunkers I and II. According to earlier documents, three barracks of this type were in place at bunker I at this point, and therefore the other two were to be erected next to bunker II."* (p. 120)

This reasoning is fallacious and inconsistent. The document under discussion has seven columns with the following headings: "purpose of use," "type [of barracks]," "needed," "erected," "to be erected," "stored." "pending." This is the line that interests us:

purpose of use	*type*	*needed*	*erected*	*to be erected*	*stored*	*pending*
special treatment	*260/9*	*5*	*3*	*2*	*/*	*2*

These are clearly the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of 15 July 1942. In the original list they are referred to as "5 barracks for special treatment of inmates" which in turn, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for "special treatment" in the list of 31 March 1942. None of them, as I have demonstrated above, had any relationship with the elusive "bunkers" of Birkenau.

[25] Document 27 (pp. 123f.)

This is the "Report about the inspection of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 23 September 1942," which describes the course of the inspection: protective custody camp (=Auschwitz), construction depot, DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke workshops), delousing chamber and storage of personal effects (resettlement of Jews), new horse stable farm, Birkenau camp.

A comparison with the detailed description of Pohl's inspection, after his visit to the DAW workshops, shows that the delousing chamber and storage of personal effects (resettlement of Jews) was identical with the "delousing chamber and storage of personal effects/Aktion Reinhard,"[122] that is, "Kanada I" (see comments on Document 14).

This resettlement of Jews corresponded to the "migration to the East" mentioned in Pohl's report to Himmler of 16 September 1942: Minister Speer needed 50,000 able-bodied workers who were to be selected at Auschwitz from the migration to the East. The document says explicitly:[123]

> *"The able-bodied Jews intended for the migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

Resettlement of Jews and migration to the east were synonyms referring to the Jewish deportation to the East via Auschwitz. According to this document, the Jews fit for labor were kept at Auschwitz, who therefore interrupted their journey, while those unable to work continued their journey to the East. This operation of keeping able-bodied Jews at Auschwitz was called "special treatment of the Jews." This "special treatment" had therefore nothing to do with mythical homicidal gassings.

[26] Document 28 (p. 127)

This is a list of structures titled "Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war." The page in question concerns the "structures which were added to the priority list of the defense district" (*Bauten, welche die in Wehrkreisrangfolgeliste aufgenommen wurden*) for the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz.

---

[122] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.
[123] BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132; see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 53, 82; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015, pp. 521-524.

The first five columns refer to "construction project," "GBBau Nr." (a project's ID number on the lists of the Speer ministry's construction sector), "percent complete," "total costs."

Items 20 and 21 contain the following entries:

"Delousing bar. and 4 b. inmate effects VIII Za1(1) 100% 80,000.-- 14,000.--

Special tr. 5 barracks as before 100% 90,000.-- 17,500.--"

The authors claim the five barracks for "special treatment," had been assigned as follows:

"three undressing barracks at bunker I and two at bunker II" (p. 126)

As I have shown above, such a claim is completely unfounded. The authors, among other things, forget to explain why the five barracks, if they were located at Birkenau, were part of construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz rather than construction project PoW camp.

The "Plan of the prisoner-of-war camp of Auschwitz Upper Silesia" of 6 October 1942 shows two barracks for "inmate belongings," both at the western border of the camp, one in *BA* II, close to the southeast angle of the *Effektenlager*, the other in *BA* III, close to the first of the two morgues (*Leichenhallen*).[124]

[27] Document 29 (pp. 129-131)

This is another distribution list of barracks, dated 8 December 1942, which is a well-known document published by me (2004b, p. 121.).

On p. 3, under the heading "PoW camp," appears an entry relating to "special treatment (old)," according to which five barracks Type 260/9 were needed, five had already been erected, and none were pending. Here is the translated text of this entry:

purpose of use	*type*	*needed*	*already erected*	*pending*
special treatment (old)	*260/9*	*5*	*5*	*/*

This entry is listed under Construction Sector I, which further detracts from the authors' claim that they had been installed near the elusive "Bunkers" 1 and 2, which, administratively speaking, would have belonged to the area of Sectors II and III, respectively. These five barracks were most likely "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard."

The authors' comment on this is bizarre and senseless:

"The use in this list of the term 'old special treatment site' (Sonderbehandlung alt) must certainly have resulted from the fact that, as of December 1942, the construction of the 'new' crematoria and gas chambers was already quite advanced." (p. 128)

[124] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S. Plan Nr. 1782" of 28 October 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

The translation is misleading, because special treatment was not implemented on a "site" (in Polish: *miejsce*), but was rather a general operation. The "old" special treatment referred undoubtedly to the old special treatment procedure, which was replaced in October 1942 by the new procedure, by virtue of which the entire construction project "PoW camp Auschwitz" received the official title "implementation of special treatment" (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 38f., 72-75). I will return to this fundamental issue when discussing Document 64.

[28] Document 30 (p. 133)

This is another list of barracks headlined "As of 7 Feb. 1943 the barracks listed below have been installed." Among other entries, it lists five horse-stable barracks for a "special unit." The authors argue that these barracks are "associated with bunkers I and II" because they "appear under the rubric '*Sonderkommando*' (*Sonder Kdo.*)." (p. 132).

Here the authors commit the same inane circular reasoning that I mentioned earlier: they assume *a priori* that the *Sonderkommando* was inextricably linked to the legendary "bunkers" without supporting this with even the vaguest documentary hint. Then they deduce from the presence of the term *Sonderkommando* the existence of the "bunkers." Their explanation is also illogical because in the document in question the term *Sonderkommando* indicates the barracks' purpose of use, as results from other entries in it, beginning with the preceding one (*Entwesung*, disinfestation). At the alleged "bunkers," however, the claimed undressing barracks were not to be used by the members of the *Sonderkommando*, if we follow the orthodox narrative, but rather as undressing huts by the inmate victims who were to be gassed.

According to the authors' logical fallacy, the purpose of use should have been "special treatment of the Jews," *i.e.*, alleged homicidal gassing, or the "old" special treatment as it appears in the list of 8 December 1942. From this list we learn that a disinfestation facility existed as part of the construction project concentration camp (Auschwitz), for which they planned five barracks Type 260/9, another one in construction project construction depot (*Bauhof*, Kanada I), which involved seven barracks of the same type, two of which were already erected and five more were to be erected. In the list of 7 February 1943 under discussion, a first disinfestation facility with five barracks is listed, a second with two, followed immediately by the "special unit" with five barracks. In this list the "special treatment (old)" of Sector BI is no longer mentioned, but not even a reference to the five pending barracks for the disinfestation facility appears here. This indicates that the five barracks for "special unit" of this document are precisely the pending five barracks of the disinfestation facility, and the special unit in question was a disinfestation detail, the "special unit pest control" or "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*" whose members worked at the "Station 2 of Action Reinhard." Their intended use was the

storage of personal belongings of Jews subject to the migration to the East, as is confirmed by the next document.

[29] Document 31 (pp. 135f.)

This is a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects," written by Bischoff on 10 February 1943.[125]

The authors assert:

> *"At the head of the list are facilities referred to as 'Sonderkommando 1' and 'Sonderkommando II,' each of which has three adjacent stable-type barracks (now there are six of them, which means that the third barracks at bunker II had been erected over the previous few days—see document 30) used for undressing."* (p. 134)

Here they completely distort the real meaning of this document, which I outlined in another study (2004b, pp. 73f). I will reiterate and expand my elaboration here.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects" written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 "horse-stable barracks" with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal-effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.

The personal-effects storage was identical with *BW* 33. It consisted of 25 "personal-property barracks Type 260/9" with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five "personal-property barracks Type 501/34 Z.8," also called "air-force barracks," which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse-stable barracks (Numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air-force barracks (Numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.[126]

---

[125] "Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude," RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.

[126] – "*Bauantrag* zum *Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effecktenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*", March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.
– "*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*", October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
– "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*", March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.
– "*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Type Luftwaffe*", October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

Since the personal-effects storage was intended specifically to accommodate personal belongings of prisoners, as soon as it came into operation, the 31 horse-stable barracks initially allocated for this purpose became free for other uses. This is crucial in order to understand the true meaning of the following documents.

According to Bischoff's file memo of 10 February 1943, the following barracks were still available "for the storage of personal effects":[127]

> *"1. At Special Unit 1, 3 horse-stable barracks*
>
> *2. At Special Unit 2, 3 horse-stable barracks."*

The document explicitly says that these barracks were intended to store personal belongings of prisoners, but then how can the authors seriously claim that these six barracks were used as undressing huts near the elusive "bunkers"? Here, as elsewhere, this is a matter of bad faith, as is reflected further by the fact that they are silent about other documents confirming my interpretation.

In a 1999 article, German orthodox scholars Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler drew attention to the personnel files of some SS NCOs transferred to Auschwitz in 1942 as part of Operation Reinhard (Perz/Sandkühler 1999, pp. 283-318; see Mattogno 2008, pp. 24-31), a fact confirmed by the authors' Document 61 (p. 221), which lists 12 SS men transferred from Dachau to Auschwitz "for Operation Reinhard." Perz and Sandkühler write (*ibid.*, p. 296):

> *"Kühnemann* [128] *was deployed exclusively at the operation 'resettlement of the Jews,' where he was in charge of supervising, sorting and storing the belongings accumulating at* So.[nder]K[omman]do. *I and Crematorium II."*

The source given by Perz and Sandkühler is a "certificate of service" (*Dienstleitungszeugnis*) of 30 March 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 314, note 110). They also inform us that SS-*Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker "watched *Sonderkommandos* I and II and the delousing chambers 1 and 2" (*ibid.*, p. 314, note 113). They also quote the following note by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Willi Bürger, head of the camp's Section IV – Administration (*ibid.*, p. 296):

> *"As of 25 September 1942, SS-*Hauptscharführer *Höcker carries out his duty at the administration CC and SS garrison administration Auschwitz.* [...] *He was entrusted with supervising the* Sonderkommando *and the disinfestation chamber. He was moreover employed as deputy head of the administration of inmate property. From end of September until mid-November 1943 Höcker supervised Disinfestation Chamber I."*

---

[127] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

[128] SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann was administrator of inmate belongings (*Effektenverwalter*).

The context of the document under review is therefore unequivocally that of storage and pest control of Jewish property: the connection between *Sonderkommando* I and II on the one hand and "storage of personal effects" and "disinfestation chambers" on the other confirms that the *Sonderkommando* I and II in question had nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gas chambers, but had to do precisely with pest control.

Franciszek Piper commented as follows about this (Piper 1995, p. 181):

> *"Initially, until the commissioning of the 'Kanada I' warehouses, the personal belongings of gassed inmates were stored in the Deposit Warehouses at the Main Camp. These warehouses located next to the DAW workshops, including the disinfection chamber, were surrounded by a barbed-wire fence and were constantly guarded by SS guards on watchtowers. The SS man Wladimir Bilan was the first head of these warehouses, then Georg Höcker since October 1942* […]*."*

As Andrzej Strzelecki confirms, this refers to "Kanada I," whose former head was Wladimir Bilan (Strzelecki 1999, p. 199). Hence Höcker was the head of this storage area precisely since October 1942.

Strzelecki also states that neither Kühnemann nor Höcker has ever been accused by witnesses of having been involved in any extermination activities (*ibid.*, p. 140). This is not quite true, though, because Höcker is mentioned as "*Hauptscharführer* and head of disinfestation I Auschwitz I"[129] as well as an alleged "murderer" in a list of former SS men from various concentration camps drawn up on 16 December 1946 by former Auschwitz inmate Adolf Rögner. Kühnemann appears there as "*Unterscharführer*, disinfestation I Auschwitz I," with his alleged "crimes" being thuggery and denouncing Jews.[130]

Finally, the relationship between the belongings of prisoners and Crematorium II remains to be explained. In March 1943 the situation of storing the belongings of the deported Jews was catastrophic, as is clear from a letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated 2 March 1943 with the subject "installing disinfestation barracks," in which we read:[131]

> *"As can be seen from the letter of the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC, everything possible has been done on this side to provide accommodation for the accumulating effects. If clothing and other items accruing from the transports are stacked in the open, then this is only due to their improper storage, for which the administration of the concentration camp is responsible. If a major part of the effects stored outdoors is lost due to the weather, then this office cannot be blamed for this at all."*

---

[129] Which confirms that the "Entwesung- u Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhard" – *i.e.* "Kanada I" – was identical with "Station 1" of "Aktion Reinhardt."

[130] "SS-Beurteilungsliste von ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen verschiedener Konzentrationslager, Auschwitz I, II, III, Dachau, Mauthausen, Melk und Ebensee i/S." AGK, NTN, 118, p. 10, 5.

[131] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

In this situation, the most-likely scenario is that some of the personal effects had been provisionally deposited outdoors near Crematorium II, which had one of the largest open spaces of the entire camp, awaiting the pending entry into operation of the new *Effektenlager*, which was located in the same western sector of the Birkenau camp where this crematorium was located.

Document 32, which we will discuss next, fully corroborates the interpretation set out above.

In this context, the authors overlooked an important document published several years ago by the Auschwitz Museum, which in fact mentions the term *Sonderkommando* I and II (see DOCUMENT 18). It is from the officer on duty, dated 9-10 December 1942.[132] Here I translate only the most important parts:

> *"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Sonderkommande I* [sic...]. *At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* [...] *These were the two Jewish inmates N 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Sonderkom. II."*

In her Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, Danuta Czech summarizes the reviewed document as follows in an entry of 9 December 1942 (1989, p. 355):

> *"At 12.25 the head of sentries receives the message that six detainees have escaped from the* Sonderkommando.*"*

She then states that "the two Jewish detainees with the numbers 36816 and 38313," fled "from *Sonderkommando* II." For 10 December she adds (pp. 355f.):

> *"The two Jewish prisoners Ladislaus Knopp (no. 36816) and Samuel Culea (no. 38313), who have fled the* Sonderkommando *II on December 7, are detained in the bunker of Block 11 and are released from the bunker back into the camp on the same day.*
>
> *Two Jewish inmates who have escaped from the* Sonderkommando *the previous day are apprehended and sent to the bunker of Block 11. These are Bar Borenstein (no. 74858), born on 10 February 1920, and Nojech Borenstein (no. 74859), born on 25 March 1925 in Szreńsk.* [...] *Both are probably executed publicly on 17 December before the eyes of the* Sonderkommando *to terrorize the other prisoners.*[*]*"*

In a footnote Czech explains (p. 356):

> *"*[*] *Next to the names of the two prisoners, the letter 'Ü' can be found next to the word 'released'."*

It is unclear why the author of the *Kalendarium* assumes that these two prisoners were executed, since "Ü" usually was short for "*überstellt*" – trans-

[132] The document gives as its date "9/10.42," but this cannot be the 9th of October, but must be the night from the 9th to the 10th of December (the month, missing in the date, is given in the report's text). This is the night spanning the two days when the officer in question was on duty (judging from the mentioned hours, probably from 12.00 on the 9th to 12.00 on the 10th).

ferred. In fact, the numbers of these detainees are not included in the list of deceased inmates of the morgue register of Block 28 of the Main Camp – neither for 9 December 1942 nor for any of the following days.[133]

It is not even clear why the two pairs of Jewish inmates are supposed to have been treated so differently: the first pair was released back into the camp, while the second pair is assumed to have been killed. As for the first pair, the names of Ladislav Knapp [sic] and Samul Culer [sic] are listed in the fragment of the camp's card index as copied by the former prisoner Otto Wolken. According to this, Knapp belonged to *Sonderkommando* II, while the other was employed at a *Sonderkommando*. For both, their cards show under "changes": "*15:12:42 am abg. 10:12:42 am abgesetzt / Flüchtling /.*"[134] The term "*abgesetzt*" means that the two detainees' entries had been suspended from the card index; the abbreviation "*abg.*" could mean "*abgegeben*," handed over, *i.e.* reassigned to the inmate-labor-deployment authorities. It is certain, however, that the two detainees were not killed, because the words "*verstorben*" (deceased) are missing, as occurs for instance for the two prisoners preceding the entry of Knapp: the Slovak Jews Eduard Tintner, no. 36682, "died 22 June 1942" (*verstorben 22.06.42*), and Alfred Timföld, no. 36810, "died 16 June 1942" (*verstorben 16.06.42*).[135]

This is confirmed by the list "Arrivals of 23 May 1942, transferred from CC Lublin," which includes 1,000 detainees with serial number, first and last name, date and place of birth, as well as date of death. The vast majority of these prisoners died during August 1942, but Ladislav Knapp was one of the few survivors, while Alfred Timföld died on 16 June 1942.[136]

Had Knapp, Culer and/or the Borensteins really been part of any *Sonderkommando* tied to homicidal activities at the "bunkers," these prisoners who had dared to escape would have been killed without mercy, if the orthodox narrative were true.

The most important aspect of Wolken's record referred to above is the fact that Czech omitted the Roman number of the *Sonderkommando* from which six detainees had fled: "I." The reason is easily understood. In her entry for 3 December 1942 she writes (p. 349):

> *"The roughly 300 Jewish inmates deployed in the* Sonderkommando *for excavating and burning the 107,000 corpses buried in mass graves are driven by the SS from Birkenau to the Main Camp. They are led into the gas chamber at Crematorium I and are killed with gas. This way the witnesses of the corpse cremation are eliminated."*

For 6 December 1942 she notes (pp. 352f.):

---

[133] AGK, *Leichenhallenbuch*, Collection "OB," 385, pp. 42f. and following.
[134] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 142f., serial numbers 2083 and 2092.
[135] *Ibid.*, p. 142, serial numbers 2081 and 2082.
[136] APMO, Fot. 423, pp. 142f.

> *"A new* Sonderkommando *is formed containing several dozens of Jewish inmates who were picked from Camp Section B1b. It probably bears the name* Sonderkommando *II; assigned to it are, among others: Meilech (Milton) Buki (no. 80312) and Szlama Dragon (no. 80359)* [...]. *During the trial against Rudolf Höss, he* [Szlama Dragon] *testifies as a witness for the prosecution, stating that this group of Jewish prisoners was assigned to the* Sonderkommando *on 9 December, and a day later it was deployed at cremating corpses. The camp documents elucidate, however, that the* Sonderkommando [II] *must have already existed when prisoners who were employed there tried to escape on 7 and 9 December."*

Her reference to "camp documents" most likely points at the above-mentioned report by the officer on duty filed on 9 December 1942.

In summary, the *Sonderkommando* allegedly exterminated on 3 December 1942 is said to have been replaced by a *Sonderkommando* II on 6 December, which means the first one was *Sonderkommando* I. Czech claims that the prisoners who escaped on 7 and 9 December all came from *Sonderkommando* II, but the report by the officer on duty explicitly says that the six detainees in question had been employed in *Sonderkommando* I. By omitting the number "I" in her entry on 9 December and by falsely asserting in her entry on 6 December that all escaped prisoners came from *Sonderkommando* II, Czech tried to conceal the fact that on 9 December 1942 both a *Sonderkommando* I *and* a *Sonderkommando* II existed simultaneously, which destroys her fallacious reconstruction. It is all too obvious that, if the two *Sonderkommandos* existed at the same time, the first could not have been exterminated several days earlier, and the second could not have taken its place a few days later.

Czech's deceptions aimed at giving credence to the thesis that *only one* *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz which worked in the crematoria, and it had to be the only one, because, as I explained above, its very name pointed at its alleged duty of cooperation in the claimed *Sonderbehandlung*. It is clear that the editor of the *Kalendarium* was forced to resort to this deception because at that time (1989) no document was known which established a relationship between the *Sonderkommando* and the crematoria.

The Auschwitz Museum has since published a document on its website, which, as far as I know, is the only one unequivocally establishing this relationship: the "escape report" of 7 September 1944 (see DOCUMENT 19).

Transcript:

"a) Geheime Staatspolizei Auschwitz

b) Stadtrevier Auschwitz

Pezola, Wachtm[eister] *d*[er] *S*[chutzpolizei] *d.A.* [?]

c) 7.9.44. 1915 Uhr Wilczek

Fluchtmeldung.

Gegen 1400 Uhr ist heute aus dem K.L. Auschwitz II vom Sonderkommando (Krematorium) eine größere Anzahl Häftlinge ausgebrochen meist Juden. Die Flüchtigen wurden bereits zum Teil bei der sofort aufgenommenen Verfolgung erschossen. Die Suchaktion wird fortgesetzt.

Kennzeichen: geschoren, auf dem l[inken]. *Unterarm eintätowierte No. Kleidung teils Civil mit roten Streifen. Weitere Fahndungsmaßnahmen u*[nd]. *Verständigung der untergeordneten Stellen bitte ich sofort durchzuführen.*

Es sind nur noch 4 Häftlinge flüchtig.

Verstärkte Streife zum Bahnhofsgelände entsandt."

Translation:

"[Column 1]

a) Secret Police Auschwitz

b) City district Auschwitz

Pezula, Constable of the Protective Police d.A. [?]

c) 7 Sept. 44. 19:15 AM Wilczek

[Column 2]

Escape report.

Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando *(crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues.*

Features: shaved, no. tattooed on the l.[eft] *forearm. Clothing: partly civilian with red stripes. I request to instantly carry out further search measures a.*[nd] *to inform subordinate offices.*

There are only 4 inmates left on the run.

[Column 3]

Reinforced patrol sent to the railway station area."

This document tells us that there was a *Sonderkommando* even at the crematorium, but this was just one of many *Sonderkommandos* existing at Auschwitz. This is even confirmed indirectly by the document itself, because the fact that it specifies in parentheses that they had escaped from the *Sonderkommando* of the "crematorium" implies that there were also other *Sonderkommandos*. Even the fact that only "most" of the escapees from this *Sonderkommando* were Jews contradicts the orthodox Holocaust narrative, according to which basically *all* members of the *Sonderkommando* at the crematoria were Jews.

This document is important also in another respect, which perhaps explains the fact that it has been "overlooked" for so many years. The only mass escape

of Auschwitz crematoria staff mentioned by orthodox Holocaust historiography is in connection with the alleged "revolt of the *Sonderkommando*" on 7 October 1944. But the date appearing on the above "escape report" document is 7 September 1944. On the other hand, the document speaks of escape, not of revolt, which, among other things, would also have led to casualties among the SS men, but there is no hint about this in this "escape report."

This may be the reason why the authors did not mention this document.

[30] Document 32 (pp. 139)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the Camp Commandant dated 17 April 1943 with the subject "Allocation of horse-stable barracks on a loan basis." There is nothing new about this either, as I examined this document already elsewhere (2004b, pp. 73f.). It states:[137]

> *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Special Unit II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Sector II. After the operation of Special Unit II has stopped and the corresponding rooms at Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the determined places as soon as possible."*

The authors claim that *Sonderkommando* II refers to the inmate detail working at "Bunker II" and that the entry relating to the Crematorium III is erroneous and should be Crematorium II instead. Then they add:

> *"An extant map of the camp from March 20, 1943 shows the location of the barracks next to the north wall of crematorium II. It served as a provisional undressing facility before the completion of the underground rooms designated for this purpose."* (p. 138)

The first interpretation, as I noted above, is completely unfounded: *Sonderkommando* II was referring to the storage of personal effects confiscated from the deportees, and was therefore unrelated to the chimeric "Bunker II." The activity of *Sonderkommando* II had ceased because, as explained in the file memo of 20 February 1943, the new Birkenau *Effektenlager* went into operation in late February/early March 1943.

The second interpretation is equally unfounded. It should be noted right away that the map of 20 March 1943 (reproduced by the authors on their p. 140) had already been published by Jean-Claude Pressac, as will be seen. It was meant to undergird Henryk Tauber's declaration which attributed a murderous purpose to this shed, a claim embraced by the authors. On this issue there are again a number of other fundamental documents which the authors

[137] "Leihweise Zurverfügungstellung von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9." RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.

ignore. I reiterate here a slightly updated version of my exposé published in another study (2015a, pp. 72-79).

On 21 January 1943, the SS garrison surgeon of Auschwitz, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, wrote a letter to the camp commander:[138]

> *"1. The SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz requests to install a partition in the dissecting hall planned for the new crematorium building at Birkenau, dividing the hall into 2 rooms of equal size and to have 1 or 2 wash basins installed in the first of these rooms, because the latter will be needed as an autopsy room, whereas the 2nd room will be needed for anatomical preparations, for the preservation of files and writing materials and books, for the preparation of colored tissue sections and for work with the microscope.*
>
> *2. Furthermore it is requested to provide for an 'undressing room'* [Auskleideraum] *in the cellar rooms."*

Highly important conclusions for our topic derive from this letter. Before setting them out, we must outline the implications of the alleged decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III into homicidal gas chambers.

If we follow Pressac, the Central Construction Office decided in November 1942 "to equip the crematoria with homicidal gas chambers" (1993, p. 66). This decision is said to have begun to permeate the crematoria projects such as Blueprint No. 2003 of 19 December 1942. Because a ventilation with aeration and de-aeration had been planned only for *Leichenkeller* 1, it is clear that this room had to become the homicidal gas chamber. And because it was planned to implement mass exterminations, it is also clear that *Leichenkeller* 2 had to be turned into the undressing room for the future victims, in keeping with the procedure already tried out – according to Pressac – in Crematorium I. Hence, the decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 1 into a homicidal gas chamber implied the decision to transform *Leichenkeller* 2 into an undressing room, and the two decisions were taken at the same time.

This having been said, let us go back to the letter discussed above, from which we derive:

1. The decision to create an undressing room in the crematorium was taken neither by the *Kommandantur* (the camp commander, *i.e.* Höss) nor by Central Construction Office (Bischoff) but by the SS garrison surgeon.
2. The garrison surgeon did not specify anything in particular in his request, presenting it as a mere afterthought to the sanitary and hygienic requirements set out for the autopsy room.
3. In hygienic and sanitary matters, as well as in matters relating to pathology and forensic medicine, the crematorium was attached to the garrison sur-

[138] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57.

geon who knew the corresponding projects very well and occasionally intervened – as in this case – with the Central Construction Office asking for modifications.

4. The letter cited demonstrates that the SS garrison surgeon was completely unaware of the alleged plan to change *Leichenkeller* 2 into an undressing room for the victims to be gassed: he requested for an undressing room to be provided, in a very general way, "in the cellar rooms" without specifically mentioning *Leichenkeller* 2 or excluding *Leichenkeller* 1 for this purpose. However, in view of his position, the SS garrison surgeon could not have been unaware of a decision, allegedly taken three months earlier, to create an undressing room in *Leichenkeller* 2, because otherwise, considering his position in the camp hierarchy, such a decision could not actually have been arrived at. Yet as results from the above document, the idea of an undressing room was conceived by the SS garrison surgeon only in January 1943 and conveyed to the Auschwitz camp commander on January 21st.

On 15 February, Janisch replied to the SS garrison surgeon's letter by a handwritten note stating:[139]

> *"item 1.) has been arranged for.*
>
> *item 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barrack has been erected in front of the cellar entrance."*

Why should a crematorium have an undressing room? And why was a barrack built for such a purpose?

Pressac has noted that a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the crematorium does indeed appear on the map entitled "Situation map of the PoW Camp Auschwitz O/S" dated 20 March 1943. It is at the location mentioned by Janisch, *i.e.* "in front of the cellar entrance." Pressac writes (1989, p. 462):

> *"The drawing confirms the erection of a hut of the stable type in the north yard of Krematorium II in March 1943. We know little about this hut, except that after serving as an undressing room for the first batch of Jews to be gassed in this Krematorium, it was quickly dismantled – only a week later according to the Sonderkommando witness Henryk Tauber. The first mention of an access stairway through Leichenkeller 2 found in the PMO archives, BW 30/40, page 68e, is dated 26/2/43 (Document 7a). As soon as this entrance was operational, the undressing hut was no longer required."*

Pressac treats the matter also elsewhere, but provides a different reasoning (*ibid*., p. 227):

> *"On Sunday 14th March, Messing continued installing the ventilation of Leichenkeller 2, which he called 'Auskleidekeller II/Undressing Cellar II.' In the evening, about 1,500 Jews from the Cracow ghetto were the first vic-*

[139] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57a.

> *tims to be gassed in Krematorium II. They did not undress in Leichenkeller 2, still cluttered with tools and ventilation components, but in a stable-type hut temporarily erected in the north yard of the Krematorium."*

He later comes back to the first interpretation (*ibid.*, p. 492):

> *"This Bauleitung source confirms the erection in mid-March 1943 of a hut running south-north in the north yard of Krematorium II, which was used, according to Henryk Tauber, as an undressing room, apparently because the access to the underground undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was not yet completed."*

Pressac refers to the following statement by Henryk Tauber:[140]

> *"They* [the alleged victims] *were pushed into a barrack which then stood perpendicular to the building of the crematorium on the side of the entrance to the yard of crematorium no. II. The people entered into this barrack through a door located near the entrance and went down* [into the half-basement of the crematorium] *along steps which were to the right of the Mühlverbrennung* [sic] *(garbage incinerator). This barrack was used at the time as an undressing place. But it was used for more or less one week and was then dismantled."*

Pressac publishes Map 2216 of 20 March 1943 in its entirety, but with illegible writing (*ibid.*, p. 226). However, he points out a detail from another version of this map (corresponding to another negative at the Auschwitz Museum) in which the entries are clearly visible (*ibid.*, p. 462). The barrack in front of the crematorium is shown as a light-colored rectangle, a symbol which corresponds neither to a finished barrack, which would have been a dark rectangle, nor to a barrack under construction, which would have had diagonal hatching, but to a planned barrack. This shows up even more clearly in another detail of this map also published by Pressac (*ibid.*, p. 256).

There is, moreover, yet another map of Birkenau, drawn up immediately prior to the one shown by Pressac, in which the barrack in question does not appear at all. It is the "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215" dated March 1943 (see Note 63 on p. 67). As it has the number 2215, it was prepared immediately before the one numbered 2216, and therefore dates from 20 March 1943 or before.

It is not clear why this barrack appears only on Map 2216. Even though it had already been erected in front of Crematorium II on 15 February 1943, it is not indicated on map 1991 of 17 February, which otherwise shows barracks planned, under construction, and finished (Pressac 1989, p. 220). This is probably due to its being an emergency stop-gap measure. One does not know

[140] Minutes of the deposition of Henryk Tauber dated 24 May 1945, before the investigating Judge Jan Sehn. Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp. 122-150, here, p. 136.

when the barrack was taken down. What is certain, however, is that the erection of this barrack had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

Pressac's first explanation – that the barrack was erected because access to *Leichenkeller* 2 was not yet ready – does not hold much water. Speaking of Crematorium III, he affirms that work on the entrance to *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematorium III began on 10 February 1943, and that for Crematorium II the only reference to the realization of an entrance is dated 26 February, which according to Pressac would lead us into an irresolvable paradox (1989, p. 217). In fact, there is no paradox, because Pressac's dates for Crematorium III are wrong. On 14 March 1943, the entrance was perfectly serviceable, and there would therefore have been no need for an undressing barrack.

On 20 March 1943, the day on which map 2216 was being prepared, the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz, in a letter to the camp commander, mentioned the removal of the corpses from the detainee hospital to the crematorium.[141] This makes the matter very clear. The SS garrison surgeon was worried about the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in which the corpses of the detainees were kept on account of the inadequacy of the then existing morgues. These were simple wooden sheds which could not keep rats from feeding on the corpses, with the risk of an outbreak of the plague, as he writes clearly in his letter of 20 July 1943[142] about a situation which must already have existed in January.

The SS garrison surgeon thus intended to have the corpses taken to a safer place, from a sanitary point of view, and the best places were obviously the two morgues of Crematorium II which, at that time, was the farthest advanced. On 21 January 1943 he requested the provision of an undressing room for these corpses "in the cellar rooms" of Crematorium II. On 29 January, Bischoff replied that the corpses of the detainees could not be placed in *Leichenkeller* 2, but said that this was irrelevant because they could be placed in the *Vergasungskeller* instead.

On 15 February Janisch informed the garrison surgeon that "a horse-stable-type barrack in front of the cellar entrance" had been erected at Crematorium II as an undressing room for the corpses. This barrack was therefore built between 21 January and 15 February, and for that reason alone it could not have had a criminal purpose. This is confirmed by the fact that Crematorium II went into operation on 20 February 1943. A report by Kirschnek dated 29 March 1943, states the following about this crematorium:[143]

---

[141] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to the Commandant of CC dated 20 March 1943, concerning "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112. Cf. Section 12.7.

[142] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung of July 20, 1943 concerning "Hygienische Sofort-Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

[143] "Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. 1. Jan. 1943 bis 31. März 1943," of March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.

> *"Brickwork completely finished and started up on 20 February 1943."*

Thus, the crematorium went into operation even before the ventilation had been installed in *Leichenkeller* 1, which means that it received corpses even before that room could theoretically have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. But why then was an outdoor barrack needed? The answer is simple. On 11 February 1943 – four days before the date of Janisch's reply to the SS garrison surgeon – work on the installation of the ventilation equipment in *Leichenkeller* 1 had begun,[144] and therefore this room was no longer available as an undressing room. Besides, *Leichenkeller* 2 was not operational either from January 1943 onwards. In "Report no. 1" from Bischoff to Kammler dated 23 January on the subject "Crematoria PoW camp, state of advancement" we can read:[145]

> *"Cellar II. Reinforced-concrete ceiling finished, removal of planking subject to weather conditions."*

In his report dated 29 January 1943, Prüfer confirmed:[146]

> *"Ceiling of Leichenkeller 2 cannot yet be freed of planking because of frost."*

On the same day, Kirschnek confirms in a file memo:[147]

> *"Leichenkeller 2 basically finished, except for removal of planking from ceiling, which can only be done on days without frost."*

Finally, as we have already seen, Bischoff informs Kammler in his letter of 29 January 1943:[148]

> *"The Reinforced-concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be freed of its planking because of frost conditions."*

During the first week of February 1943, average temperatures at Krakow were below –5°C, and during the second week below 0°C (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 59), which makes it highly likely that *Leichenkeller* 2 remained non-operational for some time longer because of the impossibility to remove the form planks from the concrete.

On 8 March 1943, Messing, the technician, began to install the ventilation duct in *Leichenkeller* 2, which he regularly calls "undressing cellar" in his weekly work reports.[149] The work was finished on 31 March 1943 ("de-aeration system undressing cellar installed").[150] Therefore, already by 8 March the Central Construction Office – acting on the request of SS garrison surgeon

---

[144] APMO, BW 30/31, p. 30.
[145] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.
[146] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 101.
[147] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[148] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[149] Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung of Topf for the period of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, D-ZBau/2540, p. 26.
[150] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

– had decided to create an undressing room in the half-basement of Crematorium II, more specifically in *Leichenkeller* 2. As against this, *Leichenkeller* 1 became operational as of March 13 ("aeration and de-aeration systems of cellar 1 put into service").[149] On 20 March, the day of the alleged gassing of 2,191 Greek Jews (Czech 1989, p. 445), the SS garrison surgeon was occupied only with the removal of the corpses of detainees from the camp hospital to Crematorium II without any reference to any alleged gassing victims.

We now have the answers to the two questions raised in the beginning:

1) The undressing room was used for the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp. At the Belsen trial, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, commander of the Auschwitz camp from May 8, 1944, declared in this respect (Phillips, p. 731):

   "Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated."

2) Initially a barrack set up in front of the crematorium was used as undressing room, because *Leichenkeller* 2 was not yet operational on 21 January 1943, the day the SS garrison surgeon requested an undressing room; *Leichenkeller* 1 was available from 11 February.

The existence of an undressing room in the crematorium is therefore entirely normal, as results moreover from the assignment of rooms in Crematorium I of the main camp: Laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*), corpse washing room (*Waschraum*) and morgue (*Leichenhalle*). As the corpses were cremated without a coffin, the Laying-out room was not a "hall for the placement of the corpse on a stretcher" but a room in which the bodies were undressed before being washed in the room next door and finally placed naked in the morgue.

This exposé deals with the building appearing on Map No. 2216 of 20 March 1943, but that does not mean that Bischoff's letter of 17 April 1943 (Document 32) refers to it, erroneously mentioning twice Crematorium III instead of Crematorium II. Because this building was dismantled after just a week, hence toward the end of March, if we follow the orthodox Holocaust authority Henryk Tauber, we have to assume that Bischoff was referring precisely to Crematorium III. Although it was in an advanced stage of construction at that time, this crematorium became operational only on 26 June 1943. This means that one or more shacks erected near it before 17 April could not have had a criminal purpose. Their purpose could simply have been for the temporary storage of crematorium or construction equipment. When "the corresponding rooms at Crematorium III" were available for their intended purpose, the barrack was dismantled (or the barracks).

[31] Document 33 (pp. 143-145)

On 7 May 1943 Kammler visited Auschwitz. At 20:15, at the *Führerheim* (officers' hall), he had a meeting with six SS officers, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Höss, commandant of the camp, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Möckel, head of the SS garrison administration, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, head of the Central Construction Office, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Caesar [Cäsar], head of agricultural units, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Wirths, garrison surgeon, and SS-*Untersturmführer* Kirschnek, head of the construction office C.C. Auschwitz and agriculture Auschwitz.

After that meeting, Bischoff wrote a file memo on 9 May which the authors present as their Document 33. As point i), under the heading "Agricultural Construction," it states:[151]

> *"i. Stable farm Birkenau:*
>
> *Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Operation 1' are erected in addition to one Swiss and one air-force barrack. While all agricultural structures are now to be finished <u>in sequence</u> with massive efforts, erecting these barracks is particularly urgent."*

The authors first decree that "Special Operation 1" was "Bunker I," then explain:

> *"Documents 32 and 33 indicate that bunkers I and II were withdrawn from use in May 1943. In the light of the entry into operation of the new crematoria and gas chambers in the first half of 1943, there were probably plans for the dismantling of both bunkers. It seems, however, that the malfunctions of the crematoria that occurred at the turn of May/June 1943, which could potentially result in the suspension of the extermination of the Jews, led to the abandonment of these plans."* (p. 142)

From this document we can actually infer on the one hand that there was at least one "Special Operation 2," and on the other hand that "Special Operation 1" had more than two barracks. It is therefore clear that "Special Operation 1" corresponded to the activity of *Sonderkommando* 1 at the three barracks for inmate property (*Effektenbaracken*) assigned to it, and that *Sonderkommando* 2 was in service at "Special Operation 2." And if "*Sonderkommando* 2" had gone out of business on 17 April 1943, and on 9 May two of the three barracks of "Special Operation 1" could be put to another use,[152] this resulted obviously from the fact that the 30 barracks of the *Effektenlager* were ready for use since late February/early March 1943, as I pointed out above.

---

[151] RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 6.

[152] Both documents speak of "horse-stable barracks," as in the file memo of 10 February 1943 in relation to *Sonderkommando* 1 and 2.

[32] Document 34 (p. 147)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the head of the SS garrison administration, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, dated 4 February 1944, stating:

> *"For carrying out a special measure, I once made available 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Sector III of the PoW camp on a loan basis. After the crematoria have been completed long time ago and have been handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks allocated on a loan basis are no longer needed at* Sonderkommando *I. The barracks were meant for a specific purpose and must be set up in the Construction Sector III of the PoW camp.* [...]
>
> *I have given orders that the barracks are to be dismantled at* Sonderkommando *I and are to be set up in Construction Sector III."*

According to the authors,

> *"This passage indicates that bunker I and its three undressing barracks were still in existence in early 1944, and that their occasional use for killing Jews deported to Auschwitz as late as the second half of 1943 cannot be ruled out."* (p. 146)

Here the authors are forced to overturn one of the tenets of the fantastic orthodox story of the "bunkers" at Birkenau, according to which, as I pointed out in my comments to Document 16, "Bunker 1" was demolished and the alleged undressing barracks were removed in March/April 1943. The historians at the Auschwitz Museum arrived at this tenet based on testimonies, starting with the fundamental one by Szlama Dragon. If they want to change that story line now, they will also have to admit that the testimonies upon which the old version is based are incorrect, unreliable or deceitful. But since the entire story of the "bunkers" as extermination facilities is based exclusively on testimonies, that entire story would thus become incorrect, unreliable or deceitful.

There is also another serious problem. Eyewitnesses of the "bunkers" do not refer to any activities of these alleged extermination facilities for the period from March/April 1943 through May 1944, so that the authors' random conjectures are without any anecdotal support.

The authors' interpretation is not merely unfounded, but also contradictory. In fact, they claim that the "Special Operation 1" mentioned in the file memo of 9 May 1943 (their Document 33) refers to "Bunker 1." In that case, two of the three alleged undressing barracks would have been dismantled already in May 1943 and installed at the "stable farm Birkenau." There can be little doubt about that, because Bischoff had declared that their setup was "particularly urgent," and because Kammler had ordered the transfer of 60 inmate carpenters from Weimar and Neuengamme to Auschwitz for this project.[153] If

[153] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 35.

that is so, how could there still have been three barracks near "Bunker 1" in February 1944?

I will return to this document's reference to the crematoria in Section 12 of Part Two.

[33] Document 35 (pp. 149-151)

Document 35 is a telegram by Kammler to Bischoff dated 21 May 1944 with the following text:

> *"For Special Operation Hungary Program 3 horse-stable barracks are to be set up immediately at the evasion bunkers."*

The authors, who erroneously translate the German prefix *Ausweich-* as reserve, assert that this document refers to "bunker II, referred to here as a 'reserve bunker' (*Ausweichbunker*)" (p. 148).

For the real meaning of this document, I point the reader to what I have already laid out in a different study (2004b, pp. 96-98), and I elaborate on it further here.

On 31 May 1944 Bischoff, as head of the Construction Inspection Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Construction of three horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary," in which he advised, with reference to Kammler's telegram of 25 May, that the barracks were to be picked up from Construction Depot I (depot for storing construction material) of the Construction Inspection Office of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.[154] This is the authors' Document 37, of which they published a transcript of the original.[155]

Their interpretation is based on a misreading of the two terms *Sonderaktion* (special operation) and *Ausweichbunker* (evasion bunker). As to the first, the authors tacitly assume that it referred to the alleged gassing of Jews. In fact, as I have shown with documents in a dedicated study, the term had a wide range of meanings that not only revolved around the internment of Jewish deportation convoys and the transport and storage of their personal effects, but also referred to the construction of hygienic and sanitation facilities, and in one case even to the interrogation of civilian workers by the Political Department of the camp (2004b, pp. 60-75, 96-99).

The *Sonderaktion* was finally also connected to the collection and sorting of Jewish assets. SS-*Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch made an inspection visit to Poland between 4 and 16 May 1943, about which he wrote a detailed report. Among other things, he visited Auschwitz and Lublin, where he became interested in *Operation Reinhardt*. Today, only an English transla-

---

[154] Letter by the Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" (Bischoff) to the Central Construction Office of 31 May 1944. RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.

[155] RGVA, 501-2-351, p. 46.

tion of this report is known. It uses the term "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[156] while another translation of the document shows the original expression: "*Sonderaktion* 'Reinhard,'" which is described as follows:[157]

> *"This branch has had the task of realising all mobile Jewish property in the Gouvernement Poland."*

This explains the request dated 24 December 1943 from the head of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration:[158]

> *"For the operations of the Construction Office of the POW camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:*
>
> *10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs*
>
> *10 slide rules*
>
> *5 calipers*
>
> *It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the stores of the special operations."*

A message partially deciphered by the British on 18 Dec. 1942 spoke of "stocks from the Jewish resettlement" which included watches and razors, among other things.[159]

This also explains the "special operation" mentioned in Document 33.

Next we turn to the authors' faulty interpretation of the term *Ausweichbunker*. First, the authors' translation for *Ausweich-* as "reserve" is flawed. The German verb *ausweichen* translates as "to get out of the way of something, to avoid, elude, evade, dodge, swerve, shirk, duck." The term "reserve" is nowhere connected to it. It can therefore not surprise that this structure had nothing to do with the alleged "Bunker 2." This is already clear from the fact that "Bunker 2" is said to have been the only homicidal "bunker" in operation in the summer of 1944, while the three barracks for the "Special Operation Hungary" had to be installed "at the reserve bunker**s**" ("*bei de**n** Ausweichbunker**n***") in the plural.

Ausweichbunker were in fact harmless bomb shelters – built so people could "get out of the way of, avoid, elude, evade, dodge, swerve, shirk, duck" Allied bombs. Point 2 of Garrison Order No. 12/44 of 12 April 1944, titled "evasion points in case of air-raid alarm" (*Ausweichstellen bei Fliegeralarm*), provided that, in case of an air-raid attack against housing, the rank and file should seek shelter in the indicated "evasion rooms" (*Ausweichräume*) and explained:[160]

---

156 TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f.
157 TNA, WO 309-2241, p. 6.
158 Letter by the head of the Zentralbauleitung to the SS Standortverwaltung of 24 December 1943. RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See Mattogno 2004b, Document 23, p. 136.
159 TNA, HW 16/22, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 18.12.1942. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42.
160 "Sonderbefehl Nr. 12/44" of 12 April 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.

> *"The evasion rooms are meant to have the purpose of protecting rank and file from bomb blasts, shrapnel, and fire"*

The various types of air-raid shelters also included proper air-raid shelters (*Luftschutz-Bunker*), which were bomb-proof structures (*bombensichere Bauwerke*).[161] Therefore the "evasion bunkers" (*Ausweichbunker*) were air-raid bunkers probably destined for the SS troops running the camp.

Garrison Order no. 13/44 of 2 May 1944 dedicated its Point 6 to the "pollution of the line of bunkers," complaining that (Document 22):

> *"The prisoners use the prepared field positions and bunkers within the large sentry cordon as toilets."*

Regarding other documents, the authors write:

> *"Two more telegrams with similar contents were sent to Auschwitz several days later, on May 25 and 30, 1944."* (p. 148)

In reality only one document exists, the original of which, dated 25 May 1944, was published years ago by me (2004b, Document 25, p. 138).[162] The authors reproduce it on p. 150. The transcript of this telegram reproduced on their p. 149 bears the erroneous date of 21 May;[163] this document was again transcribed on 30 May (reproduced on their p. 151); yet another transcript which the authors did not publish was passed on to Jothann at the Birkenau Construction Office on that same day.[164]

In conclusion, the three horse-stable barracks for the Special Operation Hungary had to be set up near air-raid shelters and had consequently no relation to the imaginary "Bunker 2."

[34] Documents 36 (pp. 153-156), 40 (p. 167) and 42 (p. 171)

Document 36 is presented by the authors as follows:

> *"Request dated May 26, 1944 for the re-erection of three barracks designated for a special operation (*Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*). There can be no doubt that they were to be located at one of the already existing bunkers, which previously bore the number II. Page 2 of this document is a standard formula used to describe the implementation of construction projects. The rubric 'time of construction' (*Bauzeit*) often refers in such documents not to any specific step, but rather to the general time frame of the entire construction project. That is why the protocol contains the information that the work on erecting the barracks in Birkenau for special operations was begun in March 1942 (*Bauzeit: mit den Arbeit-

[161] SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe C. Amt C II - Technische Fachgebiete. "Richtlinie Nr. 58" of 14 July 1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, page number illegible.
[162] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.
[163] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.

> en wurde im März 1942 begonnen*). This is indirect evidence that bunker I dates from and began operating in March 1942."* (p. 152)

The document in question is a "construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures" prepared on 26 May 1944.[165] The authors' claim that this was a re-erection is only a transparent ploy to create a fictitious connection with the alleged barracks of "Bunker 2" of the first operational phase (mid-1942 to early 1943). Their claim about the "indirect proof" of the existence of "Bunker 1" since March 1942 is absolutely inconsistent. The reference to the beginning of the work in March 1942 is in fact a standard phrase taken from another application form, like the one directly thereafter: "The buildings have [been] completed and handed over for use to the SS garrison administration," which, if it were true, would mean that Jothann filed a construction request *after* the structure had already been finished and handed over!

The authors, however, commit an even more serious error – attested to by their comment on Document 42 – attributing to the elusive "Bunker 2" both the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" and the "3 barracks for special measures," as if they were of the same barracks. In reality, however, as is confirmed by their Document 42, these were two different structures: the "3 barracks for special measures" were part of *BW* 54, while the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" were part of *BW* 33a.

Document 42 is a "list of existing construction requests of the Central Construction Office for the construction project PoW Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia." The first three columns show the serial number, the structure's ID, and the number and date of construction order. Entries no. 49 and 50 have the following handwritten annotations:

> *"48. 33A 3 barracks for special measures*
> *49. 54 3 barracks for special measures (Hungary)."*

The authors comment:

> *"The meaning of this entry is not completely understood. It might, however, be hypothesized that two orders have been entered twice, and that the annotation (*Ungarn*) in point 50 actually pertains to point 49 because the designation of investment BW33A corresponds to work connected with the undressing barracks that existed at the bunkers in 1942 and 1943."* (p. 170)

It is clear that they have understood nothing of the issue at hand, particularly when considering their false interpretation of the explanatory report of 30 September 1943 (their Document 17). They interpret the document in retrospect, as if (in this case) it were referring to barracks already completed in the past.

---

[165] RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 227-229. See DOCUMENT 22

Only by doing this are they able to allocate the three barracks for special measures Type 260/9 mentioned therein for Construction Sectors II and III of Birkenau to the "bunkers," which are said to have gone into operation in 1942.

In reality, however, this is a very simple project, as is clear from the fact that three barracks of Construction Sector III, called *BW* 33a, are preceded by a series of structures related to the hospital camp (*BW* 3a, 4c, 4e, 4f 6 c , 7 c, 12 c, 12 b), a total of 167 barracks, but on 6 October 1943, about a week after the preparation of the explanatory report mentioned above, the shells of only 47 barracks had been erected (*im Rohbau*).[166] As I explained above, both the existing houses as well as the barracks for special measures appear for the first time in this document, which means that the barracks did not exist prior to 20 September 1943.

Another essential thing which has escaped the authors' attention is the fact that the three barracks for special measures from the construction request of 26 May 1944 (Document 36) are identical to the three barracks for special measures in Construction Sector III of the explanatory report of 30 September 1943: the planned expenditure is in fact identical (RM 55,758), and Document 42 identifies these three barracks as *BW* 33A (or 33a).

This is further confirmed by a document ignored by the authors. It is the construction expense ledger (*Bauausgabebuch*) of *BW* 54, headed precisely "3 barracks for special measures."[167] It has the symbol "b 21/7" indicating the particular costs of a project, and "(*Bau*) 65" for the total cost. The back specifies the work carried out on 5 September 1944 by the company Lenz & Co. A.G. Kattowitz for a total amount of 681.08 RM. It can therefore be stated with certainty that the three barracks in question were erected in early September 1944.

The "Construction Order No. 61" issued by Bischoff as head of the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" dated 11 July 1944 is about the "construction request for the installation of 3 barracks for special measures." The reference is to a letter from the Central Construction Office dated 19 June with registration number 51851/44/Tei/L. The total expense is calculated as 51,000 RM.[168] The authors' Document 40 (p. 167) allows us to correctly interpret Bischoff's order.

On 19 June 1944, Jothann sent to the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" a letter with protocol number 51851/44/Tei/L. with the subject: "CC II – Structure: – Construction Request for installation of 3 barracks for special measures in CC II [Birkenau]." Attached to this letter was the construction request of 26 May 1944, which in fact bears the stamp "*Geprüft*" (audited) of Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police

[166] Letter by Jothann to Kammler of 6 October 1943. RGVA, 502-1-351, p. 352.
[167] RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a. See DOCUMENT 20.
[168] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54. See DOCUMENT 21.

"Silesia" with the date of 6 July 1944. The estimated cost was 61,000 RM, recorded in expenditure item 21/7b (*Bau*) 65, which was that of structure *BW* 54.[169] All these data coincide with those of Bischoff's "Construction Order No. 61," except for the expense, which was undoubtedly reduced by his office from 61,000 to 51,000 RM.

It can therefore be concluded with certainty that the "3 barracks for special measures / *BW* 54" had no relation to the legendary "Bunker 2."

The text of Document 36 published by the authors was a first version that was subsequently edited by hand (the total due for the three barracks was reduced from 55,758 to 46,467 RM). The document is partially torn at the margin. I reproduce all pages of the final, edited version in the Appendix (my DOCUMENT 22).

[35] Document 37 (p. 159)

As mentioned before when discussing Document 35, Bischoff sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on 31 May 1944 with the object "Construction of 3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation 'Hungary.'" With reference to Kammler's order of 25 May, he stated that the barracks had to be taken from *Bauhof* I (storage of construction materials) of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia," and demanded that the administrative steps needed for this construction be carried out instantly.[154] This is the authors' Document 37, of which they published merely a transcript of the original.[170] They comment as follows:

> *"These barracks had not yet been built, but they were at the so-called Bauhof I—the construction material depot near the Auschwitz main camp (*Die Baracken sind dem Bauhof I der Bauinspektion 'Schlesien' zu entnehmen*). In the first phase of the extermination of the Jews deported from Hungary, the persons destined to die in bunker II were made to disrobe in the open air nearby. This is confirmed by an aerial photograph of the Birkenau camp taken by an RAF aircraft on May 30, 1944, in which only the vestigial outlines of the old undressing barracks are visible."* (p. 158)

On p. 159, below this document, the authors publish a section of an air photo showing the area of the alleged "Bunker 2." Here they commit yet another blunder, because the air photo in question was taken on 31 May 1944 by an aircraft of the U.S. Army Air Forces.[171] I have dealt in depth with this and other air photos in two of my earlier studies.[172]

---

[169] In the document published by the authors, the header row relating to "Subject" has a wide space between "*BW*" and "– *Bauantrag*": it is probable that the original text was "*BW: 54 – Bauantrag*."
[170] RGVA, 501-1-351, p. 46.
[171] NA, mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.
[172] Mattogno 2004a, pp. 226f.; Mattogno 2005c, pp.101-103 (photo of 31 May 1944 and its section enlargements).

The issue is much more complex than the authors would have you believe. It concerns not only three barracks, but also the activities around the alleged homicidal "Bunker 2."

In the photo of 31 May 1944, the old "forest road," which is discussed here in the section dealing with Document 19, is no longer well defined; the disused road seems to have been invaded by vegetation. This is in contrast to the three rectangular shapes which show newly cleared areas. It is therefore impossible that these were the footprints of the barracks that had been dismantled more than a year before.

Two barracks in the vicinity of "Bunker 2" appear for the first time in the air photo of 26 June 1944,[173] and more-clearly still on a photo made by the Royal Air Force on 23 August 1944.[174]

On this photo, the "forest road" appears to have been restored. This road started at the camp's western gate (near the *Effektenlager*), then passed between the two newly erected barracks, and a few meters beyond that it merged into the old road, forming the hypotenuse of a right triangle.

On 30 August 1944, two members of the camp resistance movement, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) and an unidentified "J.," sent the following secret message out of the camp:[175]

> *"The gassing of Jews continues. Transports from Lodz, the Netherlands and Italy. The pits in which they cremated the corpses of the gassed at Birkenau when the crematoria were insufficient, are currently filled up* [*obecnie zasypują*] *to erase the traces."*

This means that the outdoor cremations of allegedly gassed corpses had ceased at that time, and consequently that the activities of "Bunker 2" had ceased as well.

However, the two barracks still appear on an air photo taken on 29 November 1944,[176] which also shows the building said to have been "Bunker 2." According to normal practice prevailing in Auschwitz because of the shortage of barracks, when a barrack was no longer needed, it was dismantled and reassembled wherever needed for another purpose. But if the two barracks had been the changing rooms for the alleged victims of "Bunker 2," why were they left in place for three months after the cessation of its activities? This is all the more inexplicable since, according to Czech, the presumed order to "end all homicidal gassings" arrived at Auschwitz on 2 November 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 921).

No known document mentions these two barracks, so it is hard to say what their purpose was. Even though they cannot be the "three horse-stable bar-

---

[173] NA, Mission: 60/PR522 60SQ. Can: C1172, Exposure 5022.
[174] Mattogno 2005c, Documents 36 & 37, pp. 117f.
[175] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 126.
[176] NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, op. cit., Document 41 on p. 122.

racks for Special Operation 'Hungary,'" since those were three barracks rather than just two, it seems certain that they have a direct relation to the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

The Hungarian Jews were deported between mid-May and early July 1944. They brought to Birkenau enormous quantities of personal items, which were piled up in front of the barracks of the *Effektenlager*, as shown by various era photos (Freyer/Pressac, photos 121-125, pp. 150-155). It is likely that the two barracks in question, erected not far from the *Effektenlager*, were intended to accommodate these items, which had to be protected from the elements. The expansion of the courtyard of "Bunker 2" can be explained as follows: it was used to unload the material, which was then sorted by the inmates and placed inside the two barracks.

According to "eyewitnesses," the following numbers of cremation pits are said to have operated in the summer of 1944 in the area of "Bunker 2":

– one according to Shaul Chasan and Shlomo Venezia;
– two according to Miklos Nyiszli and Dov Paisikovic;
– four according to Filip Müller.[177]

According to Filip Müller, the preparations for the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in "Bunker 2" (which he called "Bunker V") began in early May 1944. Four "cremation pits" were excavated measuring 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m. In mid-May the first transports of Hungarian Jews arrived, who were allegedly exterminated in "Bunker V."[178]

Dov Paisikovic claims to have worked at "Bunker 2" for two weeks, from 23 May to 6 June. According to him, an uninterrupted extermination activity, day and night, unfolded in that area on 31 May 1944. The two mass cremation pits claimed by him measuring 30 m × 10 m × or 30 m × 6 m had to operate at full capacity. Pressac spoke of two small pits of 30 and 20 square meters.[179] The orthodox Holocaust writer Mark van Alstine claims to have identified on air photos three "cremation pits" with an area of about 106.8 m² each and about 320 m² in total in the area of the alleged "Bunker 2."[180] Piper did not mention the number of "cremation pits" near "Bunker 2," but claimed that their total capacity was 5,000 corpses per day.[181]

On 31 May 1944, the area of "Bunker 2" would therefore have been an inferno of fire and smoke, but the above-mentioned air photos, including the one published by the authors, show no trace of either smoking or non-smoking pits, or of smoke, or of any activity of the 100 or 150 inmates who were allegedly employed there, or of trucks, or stacks of wood piled up for the cremation of the corpses. As I mentioned above, in the air photo of 31 May 1944, the

[177] Mattogno 2005c, p. 23.
[178] Müller 1979, pp. 198-212.
[179] Pressac 1994, p. 172.
[180] Mattogno 2005c, p. 44.
[181] Piper 1994, pp. 173f.

"forest road" was not even in use. The only road linking the Birkenau camp to "Bunker 2" started from the area of the sewage-treatment plant, continued to the southwest, then bent at a 90° angle to the southeast toward the area of "Bunker 2," but it was blocked by a thick hedge preventing access to the fenced-in yard of the building.[182] So the claimed trucks with the victims (which are not visible on any air photo either) had to stop at the end of the road, the victims had to get off the trucks and somehow get through the hedge in order to get to the yard of the alleged "bunker," with the risk of them escaping and having to be shot at, and all this in plain view of the camp. Hence the very air photo presented by the authors radically debunks all their conjectures on the gassing "bunker" and its alleged undressing barracks.

[36] Document 38 (p. 161)

This is a letter by Jothann dated 1 June 1944 with the subject "Erection of 3 horse-stable barracks – Special Operation 'Hungary.'" The authors adduce it as such without any comment.

[37] Document 39 (p. 163-165)

This is a file memo about the Auschwitz visit by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Pohl on 16 June 1944, dated 17 June. In this regard the authors write:

> *"On page 2 of the protocol there is a list of intended construction projects that cannot be carried out until the appropriate proposals have been submitted. Item 10 mentions three barracks needed as urgent measures for the 'Jewish operation' (*3 Baracken für Sofortmassnahme 'Judenaktion'*)."* (p. 162)

This document[183] states that Pohl had authorized the list of 29 requested construction projects, including these three barracks, after he had checked their degree of urgency. Among these construction projects were finishing a building for the Hygienic Institute (Point 2), extending and finishing House No. 7 (Point 11), an air-raid shelter (*Luftschutzbunker*) and a shrapnel-protection shelter (*Splitterschutzbunker*; Points 20, 21 and 29).

The term *Sofortmassnahme* (immediate measures) had no criminal connotation, on the contrary: it is in fact referring to sanitation. For example, on 7 June 1943 the garrison surgeon submitted a request to the Central Construction Office requesting that, "in the course of the immediate measures to improve the hygienic conditions in CC Auschwitz," the hot-air-disinfestation chambers be modified in such a way that they no longer pose any fire hazard.[184] In another letter dated 20 July 1943 with the subject "hygienic immediate measures," Wirths asked the Central Construction Office to install ade-

[182] Mattogno 2005c, Documents 20 & 22, pp. 103, 105.
[183] NO-2359.
[184] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 150.

quate morgues, because rats were feeding on the corpses in the existing wooden ones.[185]

It is also worth mentioning that the term special measures had the same meaning. The entire Birkenau hospital sector *BA* III was a "special measure," as the "List of barracks necessary for the implementation of the special measure in the PoW camp" of 11 June 1943 shows.[186]

[38] Document 41 (p. 169)

This is the well-known "Construction Order No. 63," signed by Bischoff on 20 July 1944, which refers to the "construction request for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures," for a total amount RM 41,000.[187] The authors comment on this as follows:

> *"Under point 13 on page 2 of document 7 above, there is information that three barracks for the 'Jewish operation' (*Judenaktion*) are 90 percent completed. RAF aerial photographs from the second half of August 1944, however, show that in the end only two undressing barracks were built at bunker II."* (p. 168)

The reference to their Document 7 is to the "List of structures under construction with extent of completion" dated 4 September 1944, which in Paragraph 13 of the list b) reads: "3 barracks for immediate measures (Jewish operation)." The list also includes finishing a residential house for agriculture (List a), Item 9), finishing two residential houses for civilian employees (Item 20), temporarily finishing 60 residential houses in the relevant camp area for bombed-out SS members (Item 43), finishing a house for the Hygienic Institute (List b), Item 5), and the extension of House No. 7 (Item 14). The authors do not even ask why the documents supposedly list the erection of the undressing barracks at the elusive "bunker," while being absolutely silent about the transformation work which would have been required to convert the two relevant existing houses into the claimed gassing facilities, although similar conversion projects appear in abundance for many existing houses which the Central Construction Office took over and put to one use or another.

The authors' conjecture is also senseless from a chronological point of view. Kammler's telegram containing the order to erect three barracks for "Special Operation Hungary" dates back to 25 May 1944. The deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz began on 15 May 1944, and the first transport arrived at the camp on May 17 (Czech 1989, p. 777). By 25 May, already 138,870 Jews had been deported in 44 trains.[188] During these first 10 days, on average almost 13,900 Jews arrived at Birkenau every day, most of whom, ac-

---

[185] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.
[186] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Mattogno 2010, Document 26, p. 285.
[187] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57. See DOCUMENT 23
[188] NG-5623.

cording to the historians at the Auschwitz Museum, were gassed in the claimed extermination facilities at Birkenau, including "Bunker 2." If, therefore, Kammler's order was referring to the erection of three undressing barracks near "Bunker 2," this was not only a little late (the deportation schedule had been discussed in Vienna on 4 and 5 May 1944,[189] at which point Auschwitz camp administration must have been informed about the upcoming deportations). In addition, the order was not even implemented!

Fact is that the deportation of the Hungarian Jews ended on 8 July 1944, and the last transport arrived at Auschwitz three days later, but on 4 September the three barracks in question had still not been finalized and were not yet in operation. Even if they were for the "Special Operation 'Hungary,'" the barracks now were meant to serve a completely different purpose. In fact, the "Hungary Program" brings to mind the "fighter-construction program," a program for the construction of underground aircraft factories to quickly build a large fleet of small aircraft capable of defending Germany against the Allied bomber fleets. For this purpose, Hitler informed Luftwaffe Field Marshal Erhard Milch on 9 April 1944 that Himmler was in charge of gathering 100,000 Hungarian Jews for this program,[190] and on 9 May the Führer ordered the withdrawal from Sevastopol of 10,000 men to watch over 200,000 Jews who were about to be sent to concentration camps in order to be deployed in that program.[191] Kammler's stake in the "Special Operation 'Hungary'" program was that he was Himmler's representative in the German government department overseeing the production of fighter aircraft; he was the "Plenipotentiary of the *Reichsführer*-SS at the Reich Ministry for Armaments and War Production, 'Fighter Staff'" (*Bevollmächtigter des Reichsführers-SS beim Reichsmininisterium für Rüstung und Kriegsproduktion, 'Jägerstab'*).[192]

IV. Section "The Railroad Ramp (*Alte Judenrampe*)"

This section is the most-tenuous of the whole book, since the documents proffered have not the slightest relevance to the alleged extermination of the Jews.

[39] Document 43 (p. 175)

This is a file memo by SS-*Untersturmführer* Kirschnek dated 28 July 1943 which merely mentions the "Jews ramp" (*Judenrampe*), and this is the only reason why the authors published it, as if this fact had been unknown! They explain that on this ramp "SS men received transports of deportees and subjected them to selection from mid-1942" (p. 174). Is the presence of the rail-

[189] NG-5565.
[190] R-134.
[191] NO-5689.
[192] NARA, T 175/226, 2764970.

way ramp supposed to be evidence for the claim that arriving Jews were gassed later on?

[40] Document 44 (p. 175)

It is a sketch by the industrial construction company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. AG on a project called "railway construction – potato transportation to the potato bunker" – another real yet innocuous bunker! The sketch sports a label saying "external ramp – Jew track" – and that's all!

[41] Document 45 (p. 179)

This is a letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 19 January 1943 concerning the construction of a spur from the Auschwitz railway station to the Birkenau camp. The authors comment:

> *"The first of its functions mentioned here is receiving transports sent to the camp within the framework of special operations (*Direkte Anfahrt der Transportzüge – Sondermassnahmen*)."* (p. 178)

The German phrase translates to: "Direct approach of the transport trains – special measures." But what proves that these "special measures" were homicidal gassings? Above I have elaborated on the various meanings of the terms *Sondermassnahme* or *Sofortmassnahme*, so there is no need to probe the subject here again.

[42] Document 46 (pp. 181-183)

This is a report on a meeting of 23 March 1943 between representatives of the railway management at Oppeln (today Opole) as well as members of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and camp headquarters. The report is dated 25 March 1943. Among the issues discussed is also that of a railway spur between the Auschwitz railway station and the Birkenau camp. The authors point out:

> *"The report includes information about plans to use the freight station as the place for the 'unloading of special transports of the office of the commandant of Auschwitz concentration camp' as well as for the unloading of construction materials required by the Zentralbauleitung. Additionally, the document mentions the necessity of expanding the area of the freight station so that it can handle the daily arrival of 10 special transports and 40 train cars carrying construction material and supplies (*Soll das Baugleis täglich neben dem Baustoffverkehr mit bis zu 10 Sondertransporten und bis zu 40 Waggons mit Baustoff, Verpflegung usw. für die Kommandantur und die Zentralbauleitung belastet werden*)."* (p. 180)

Apparently, the authors reproduced this document merely because it contains the term "special transports," which for them is obviously evidence that the majority of these "special transports" were then gassed.

[43] Document 47 (pp. 185)

This is a letter by the German State Railway (*Reichsbahn*) to the Central Construction Office dated 17 March 1943. It refers to "Relocating the ramp for the camp's special transports." Here, too, the magical term "special transports" appears.

[44] Document 48 (pp. 187)

This is page 335 of the inmate labor-deployment register (see their Document 12) which confirms the "Relocation of the ramp for special transports," and that is all.

Since the authors seem to be obsessed with the "relocation of the ramp for special transports," I inform them that more documents exist in this regard, the "File memo about a conference with representatives of the *Reichsbahn* at the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz on 9 April 1943 regarding relocating the ramp for special transports,"[193] and a "Report on the relocation of the ramp for special transports."[194]

[45] Document 49 (pp. 189-191)

These are two documents, a letter from the *Reichsbahn* railway management Oppeln to the Central Construction Office of 20 April 1943, and a letter from the Central Construction Office to the camp commandant of 25 March 1943. In both the magical term "special transports" appears again, and that's good enough for the authors to include it. What they imagine this proves remains a mystery.

[46] Document 50 (p. 193)

This document is about the "potato-storage warehouse." The authors explain:

> *"It was built in 1943 near the unloading ramp where Jewish transports were received in the period from the spring of 1942 to May 1944 and subjected to selection. The location and dimensions of the unloading ramp are visible, as is the road running in the direction of the Birkenau camp that was defined as the 'camp access road' (*Zufahrtstrasse zum KGL*)."* (p. 192)

In this document, not even the term "special transports" appears but simply the word "ramps"!

---

[193] RGVA, 502-1-186, pp. 205f.
[194] RGVA, 502-1-86, pp. 160f.

They could just as well have reproduced the map of 21 June 1944 showing the area between Sectors I and II of Birkenau which Pressac published decades ago and which even indicates the width of the two ramps: 2 and 10 meters, respectively ("*Rampe 2 m breit; Rampe 10 m breit*"; Pressac 1989, pp. 254f.).

[47] Document 51 (pp. 195f.)

This is a file memo by Bischoff 12 July 1943 mentioning the "track for special transports." (*Gleis für Sondertransporte*) Yet another irrelevant document.

V. Section "The *Sonderkommando*"

[48] Document 52 (p. 201)

This is a compilation of expenses for materials at the Birkenau camp. On 23 April 1942 are recorded 300 kg of cement and 400 kg of bagged lime (*Sackkalk*; see my DOCUMENT 28). The authors explain that these materials had been "required by the *Sonderkommando*" and that the lime "was used as a disinfectant when burying bodies in mass graves" (p. 200).

This is a deliberate misrepresentation for two reasons. First, *Sackkalk* was a German term for powdered unslaked lime (CaO) sold in bags to the pottery and construction industry (see Lamock 1911). It was and is to this day one of the major components of mortar and plaster, together with cement, water and sand. The fact that the lime was listed together with cement should alert readers to the incontrovertible fact that here simple building materials were ordered. But the authors very prudently decided to ignore the cement so that they wouldn't have to repeat the absurd explanation in their introduction.[195] After all, what was the alleged *Sonderkommando* at the elusive "bunkers" supposed to have done with 300 kg of cement? Besides, had the SS ordered lime-based powder for disinfection purposes, they would have ordered chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*),[196] see the next document discussed.

Next, the authors pass over a second central bit of information: the complete recipient of these supplies: "*BW*. 4 Sonderk. Bir.," which means "Structure 4 of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando*." *BW* 4 Birkenau referred to the construction of 14 barracks for economy (*Wirtschaftsbaracken*).[197] The construction work of two of these barracks, labelled *BW* 4a, had started on 10 Novem-

---

[195] See my comments below on their Introduction, Part Two, Section 11. "Sonderkommando" and "Bunker."

[196] A mixture of highly corrosive calcium hypochlorite $Ca(ClO)_2$, calcium chloride $CaCl_2$ and calcium hydroxide $Ca(OH)_2$.

[197] "BW 4 Wirtschaftsbaracken 1-14"; "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O/S.," 30 October 1941. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14 (p. 2 of the report). It is not entirely clear what a *Wirtschaftbarracke* was, but it may have referred to buildings for activities of logistical maintenance/domestic economy (*Hauswirtschaftbaracke*), like bakery, kitchen, laundry etc.

ber 1941; one had been completed at the end of March 1942, the second was 90% finished, and its completion was scheduled for 31 May 1942.[198] The above-mentioned construction materials were used for building these very barracks for logistical maintenance, and the "Birkenau *Sonderkommando*" was working in it.

[49] Document 53 (p. 203)

This is a request (*Anforderung*) by the "*Sonderkommando* Birkenau" from 10 February 1943 regarding "1 barrel of chlorinated lime." The authors affirm that the *Sonderkommando* used these 200 kg of chlorinated lime "for disinfection" (p. 202), always insinuating that it was meant to be used in mass graves of gassing victims. This is, of course, purely conjectural, because no one knows to which *Sonderkommando* the document refers. But even if it were true that it was used in mass graves, that doesn't prove that a mass murder was going on in Birkenau at that time. Since at that point in time a typhus epidemic had been raging inside the camp for seven months, claiming tens of thousands of victims without adequate cremation capacity, a huge need for chlorinated lime cannot surprise. Actually, it is a miracle that this is the only order for chlorinated lime the museum could locate. But we don't even know whether that lime was meant to disinfect corpses, because that is not the only possible application for chlorinated lime. It is also used in garbage dumps, septic tanks, cesspits, and last but not least for cleaning toilets and other sanitary facilities.

[50] Document 54 (p. 205)

This is Receipt No. 2102 of 18 December 1942 for "*Sonderkommando Nr. 2*" concerning the delivery of 3 tons of coke. Here the authors' incredible interpretation:

> *"In the winter, coke was burned in portable iron baskets to heat the gas chambers."* (p. 204)

This is a ridiculous stopgap trick designed to somehow explain the supply of coke, a hypothesis not backed up by anything, not even an anecdote. Szlama Dragon, who claims to have been assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on 10 December 1942 – eight days before the aforementioned coke delivery – described with great wealth of detail the alleged gassing procedure, but without ever mentioning portable coal baskets (so-called braziers), which in fact wouldn't have been needed, because when the "gas chamber" was opened, it "was very warm" (*było bardzo gorąco*).[199]

---

[198] "Baufristenplan" of the "Kriegsgefangenenlager" dated 5 May 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

[199] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, pp.103-106.

Setkiewicz published another document elsewhere which is said to indicate the supply of another 3 tons of coke to this *Sonderkommando* on 26 February 1943. This is not, however, a proper document such as Document 54, but a mere sheet of paper in which the following text appears in handwriting:

> *"3 – –*
> *Sondern* [sic] *Kommando II*
> *26/ Februar."*

It is therefore neither specified whether it is 3 tons of coke nor that the year is 1943. Here is Setkiewicz's incredible comment (2011a, p. 106):

> *"This suggests that at the time a 'Sonderkommando I' had to exist; in other words, there were two Sonderkommandos assigned to the gas chambers of the 'red house' and the 'white house'."*

A delirious logic, to say the least!

[51] Document 55 (p. 207)

This is a page of the inmate-labor-deployment register from which the authors drew their Documents 12 and 48 (see there). In an entry dated 19 January 1943, we read in the "contents" column:

> *"Request for 2 guards for* Sonderkommando.*"*

As in the case of Document 12, the authors fail to report that in the fourth column headed "by whom," giving the entity which filed the request, has the following text: "Administration of Inmate Property." So this *Sonderkommando*, exactly like the one mentioned in Document 12, was sorting and disinfesting inmate belongings. The Administration of Inmate Belongings was a subsection of "Department IV – Administration" of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

[52] Document 56 (p. 209)

This is again taken from the just-mentioned register, page 259. On 10 February 1943 a "Request for dentists to the special operation" was filed by the "dental center." The authors merely repeat this request without making any comment. They probably imply that any reader sufficiently imbued with orthodox propaganda assumes that the two dentists in question had the task of extracting gold teeth from the corpses of allegedly gassed victims. This presumably derives from the mere presence of the term "special operation." But the term referred very generally to the arrival of "special transports" with all the operations resulting from it: reception, disinfestation and sorting of the deportees, as I explained earlier. These operations were also called "special measures," as is sensationally confirmed by Document 67, to be discussed further below.

The former detainee Männe Kratz claimed during the hearing on 21 December 1964 of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial that he had been part of the dental center's *Sonderkommando*, which he described as follows:[200]

> *"The '*Sonderkommando*' of the dental station was occupied with smelting the gold teeth extracted from the dead."*

The use of the term "special operation" to describe the extraction of gold teeth from dead bodies is not attested to by any document. It is however known that, according to investigating judge Jan Sehn, during 200 days of the year 1942, 16,325 gold fillings or fillings of other precious metal alloys were extracted from the teeth of 2,904 corpses.[201] For this existed special pre-printed forms which read as follows:[202]

> *"Inmate Dental Center of CC Auschwitz. Auschwitz, the ....194...*
>
> *To the Political Department of CC Auschwitz.*
>
> *From the corpse of … inmate no. … the following dentures were removed:*
> *1.) precious metal alloy R… L… 2.) Gold R ... L…*
> *Number of links*
> *Total number of links*
>
> *The Head of the Inmate Dental Center of the CC Auschwitz*
>
> *SS*-Untersturmführer.*"*

All this happened in broad daylight without any "code word." Removing dentures and dental fillings from corpses prior to their cremation is not only standard practice in every crematorium of the world, but it is also necessary to prevent those metals from accumulating in the cremation device – and from polluting the environment (in case of amalgam fillings).[203] The issue is not that fillings were extracted, but what happened with the precious ones afterwards.

On 14 January 1943 the British decoded the following message sent by the SS-*Führungshauptamt* to the doctor of an unspecified division:[204]

> *"To div. surgeon.*
>
> *The 18 dentists and dental technicians drafted to the division for a special operation are to be put in motion immediately, together with the additionally supplied equipment, to the SS medical replacement battalion STETTIN, Kückenmühle."*

---

[200] Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, p. 27048.

[201] Höss Trial, vol. 3, p. 86; note that this would amount to 5.6 gold fillings per corpse, which seems a little high.

[202] J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946, photo on unnumbered page.

[203] Amalgam is an alloy of silver and mercury. The latter, a poisonous heavy metal, melts and evaporates during cremation.

[204] TNA, HW 16/23, German Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43 Addenda to I Traffic. ZIP/GPDD 358a/4.2.43.

This suggests that a "special operation" performed by dentists did not necessarily have a criminal character.

[53] Documents 57 and 58 (p. 211-213)

Document 57 is a letter by SS-*Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch to the camp headquarters dated 24 December 1943 with the subject "Return of field railway material made available to *Sonderkommando* I on a loan basis." It states:[205]

> *"A while ago, the Central Construction Office made some field railway material available to* Sonderkommando *I, specifically tracks and wagons. This field railway material, which is currently not being used there, is urgently needed by the PoW Construction Office. It is requested to immediately hand it over to the PoW Construction Office in Birkenau."*

The authors comment on it this way:

> *"It can be concluded from numerous accounts by Sonderkommando prisoners such as Szlama Dragon and Eliezera Eisenschmidt that the transport of corpses from the gas chamber to the burning pits and pyres at bunkers I and II was carried out with the aid of flatcars running on the provisional rails of a field railroad."* (p. 210)

Subsequently the authors present two more documents dealing with the same issue (their Document 58) – a letter by the camp headquarters to the Central Construction Office dated 7 February 1944, and the Office's response on 24 February[206] (p. 213). They highlight the phrase "currently not being used," perhaps because, in their confused version of the orthodox history of the "bunkers," they believe that "Bunker 1" had ceased operations in December 1943. Neither of these documents adds anything new to the debate.

It is true that "Bunker 2" is claimed to have had such a field railway as well. It appears clearly on the map drawn by Ing. Eugeniusz Nosal based on Dragon's instructions (Mattogno 2004a, p. 207, Document 12). Other than that, however, nothing is known about this field railway. Not even the inmate-labor-deployment register, of which the authors publish three pages (their Documents 12, 48 and 55), contains any hint of a field railway loaned to *Sonderkommando I* (supposedly working at "Bunker 1") or to *Sonderkommando* 2 (at "Bunker 2"), because in that case it would have been invariably reported.

Apart from that, the authors' time line of dismantling various items said to have belonged to "Bunker 1" is confused and illogical. Here are some of the things they claim:

---

[205] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 54.
[206] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 41.

– May 1943: request to remove two undressing barracks from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of Document 33).
– 24 December 1943: request to remove field railway from "Bunker 1" (their interpretation of the present document).
– 4 February 1944: request to remove three undressing barracks from "Bunker 1" (although two had already been removed earlier; their interpretation of Document 34).
– 18 March 1944: request to dismantle an electric wire from Bunker 1" (their interpretation of Document 20).

If "Bunker 1" ceased its activities in early May 1943, with a large sewage-treatment plant built on its claimed site, why was it noticed only seven months later, on Christmas Eve of 1943, that the field railway was "currently not being used"? Can anyone believe that, after the termination of the alleged activities of "Bunker 1," the railroad would have been left abandoned for seven months, sitting in plain sight of the sewage-treatment plant rusting away?

In the absence of any specific documents, we cannot ascertain the location and purpose of this field railway.

A letter from the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. AG to the Central Construction Office of 3 February 1944 contains an offer for a field railway track (*Feldbahngleis*) for "*BW* 47 – *BA* III,"[207] which was to be used to transport construction materials. This shows that the presence of a field railway in Auschwitz was not necessarily linked to any alleged extermination activities.

VI. Section "*Sonderaktionen*" (Special Operations)

[54] Document 59 (p. 217)

This is a letter from Bischoff to the camp Headquarters dated 18 August 1942 with the headline "immediate measure" (*Sofortmaßnahme*). This is the text:

> *"Due to constant labor interruption caused by the special operation, the Central Construction Office requests the allocation, with immediate effect, of one additional NCO and three guards for the labor detail PoW Camp ring trench, Construction Sector III (100 inmates, currently with four guards), so that it can be deployed for urgent excavation works at the Vistula trench with a guard* [ratio] *of 1:6."*

The authors claim that the prisoners of this excavation detail "at the time were used to dig drainage ditches near the bunker I" (p. 216), but they do not explain the document's meaning in this perspective.

First, why does it mention only one "special operation" in the singular rather than "special operations" (= alleged homicidal gassings) in the plural, as

[207] RGVA, 502-1-346, p. 44.

would have to be expected? How and why could the "special operation" constantly interrupt this detail's work? How could four additional guards prevent further interruptions? And apart from that, four additional guards would increase the ratio only from 1:25 to 1:12.5, not 1:6, as the document claims.

Without the aid of other documents it is very difficult to determine what the special operation in question was about, but we can assume this document was about the same inmate detail as the one mentioned in Document 66.

On 14 September 1942, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office D/I of the SS-*WVHA* (*Zentralamt*),[208] signed the following travel permit (*Fahrgenehmigung*):

[55] Document 60 (p. 219)

> *"For the purpose of an urgent transfer of 5 trucks and an accompanying machine, a travel permit from Oranienburg to Auschwitz is herewith issued for 14 September 1942.*
>
> *Reason:*
>
> *Immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to C.C. Auschwitz, since these vehicles have to be used immediately for special operations."*[209]

This is the content of Document 60, which the authors interpret as follows:

> *"These trucks were used to carry deported Jewish children and those who were too sick or frail to march from the 'old ramp' to the gas chambers. They also delivered the victims' luggage to the 'Kanada 1' warehouses."* (p. 218)

As I explained earlier, in September 1942 the personal belongings of the Jewish deportees were disinfected and stored as part of "Operation Reinhard," and it is evident that those belongings were to be transported from the Auschwitz railway station to "Kanada I" and to "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhard" Birkenau, then into the various warehouses at Auschwitz and Birkenau. That is why the trucks were needed. This is further confirmed by Document 61, while the authors' claim that the trucks served to transport kids and disabled inmates to the "gas chambers" is not in the least supported by any document.

[56] Document 61 (p. 221)

This is a transfer document from Dachau to Auschwitz "for Operation 'Reinhard'" concerning 12 non-commissioned SS officers and soldiers, including the already-mentioned SS-*Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker and SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann. As I demonstrated in my comments on Document 31, they were employed in the disinfestation and storage of Jewish be-

[208] Department 3 of the office (D/I/3) was in charge of motor vehicles (*Kraftfahrwesen*).
[209] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 38, p. 113.

longings. It is not clear why the authors have included this document in the section of "special operations," since it does not contain any reference to this term.

[57] Document 62 (p. 223)

This is a note (*Vermerk*) by Bischoff dated 1 October 1942 saying:

> *"During the service meeting on 28 September 1942 at Camp Commandant* Obersturmbannführer *Höss's, the undersigned, in his capacity as building inspector, drew attention to the fact that no luggage and refuse from inmate belongings are to be incinerated nearby buildings, since otherwise a conflagration can break out, to which whole parts of the camp could fall victim.*
>
> *As determined on Saturday, 26 September 1942, the start of a fire could be prevented at the last minute, which was caused by carelessly burning old suitcases and the like at the effect barracks south of the DAW."*

The authors do not provide any explanation, except that "at the time, these items were stored on the grounds of the 'Kanada 1' storehouses located near the Auschwitz I camp." (p. 222)

As with the previous case, it is not clear what relationship this document has with "special operations" in the eyes of the authors. Instead, it illuminates the background of Höss's visit to the "experimental station for field furnaces Operation Reinhard," which had taken place only a few weeks earlier, on 16 September 1942.

In an older study, in which I treated that issue in depth, I demonstrated the utter absurdity of the interpretation proffered by orthodox Holocaust historians (that is, that Höss had gone to Chełmno to learn from Blobel a corpse cremation technique which was then also to be introduced at Auschwitz) and eventually I came to the conclusion that this trip had nothing at all to do with cremating corpses (2008, p. 56):

> *"Even the claim that these 'field furnaces' were intended for corpses is actually a simple hypothesis: in hindsight, in fact, there is nothing in the two documents mentioned above – Dejaco's report and the travel permit by the SS-*WVHA *– indicating that this was about cremating corpses. The 'field furnaces' really had nothing to do with cremation furnaces. The famous engineering manual 'Hütte' describes them as follows:*
>
>> *'Ceramic furnaces (brick furnaces). Combustion temperature from 800 to 1200°. One distinguishes furnaces for temporary operation and furnaces for continuous operation. The first is part of the so-called field furnace, rectangular with solid side walls and stoking channel at the bottom. The furnaces are between 4 and 9 meters wide, as long as needed, and open at the top.'*

The device designed by F. Siemens was indeed specifically a 'Feldofen für Leichenverbrennung' (field furnace for cremating corpses).[210]

However, since the 'Operation Reinhard' at Auschwitz simply meant the collection and exploitation of property stolen from the Jews, the term 'field furnaces' could refer in one way or another only to these goods."

At the time I did not want to get deeper into the matter, but Document 62 provides the missing key: in the Auschwitz camp, combustible refuse from the deportees' belongings was burned outside, and this was dangerous. Höss therefore travelled to a place near Litzmannstadt (Łódź), not to Chełmno! The authorization for this trip (*Fahrgenehmigung*), coming directly from Glücks as head of Office Group D of the SS-*WVHA*, referred expressly to a trip "from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back,"[211] while Chełmno is located about 60 km north-west of Łódź. On the other hand, Chełmno had no relation to "Operation Reinhard" (or Reinhardt). Furthermore, no orthodox Holocaust historian has yet managed to explain why any experimental corpse cremation for the Reinhardt camps (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka) would have been conducted at Chełmno rather than at those camps or at Auschwitz, and why those experiments would have been entrusted to a layman like Blobel, while the engineer supervising the planning and construction of the crematoria at Auschwitz was one of the leading German specialists in that field: Engineer Kurt Prüfer.

The "Travel report service trip to Litzmannstadt," prepared on 17 September 1942 by SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco on the trip he had made the day before together with Höss and SS-*Untersturmführer* Franz Hössler – but without Garrison Surgeon Wirths or any of his representatives, which would be strange if this had been about inspecting a cremation device – contains another important element: it was decided to hand over to the Auschwitz camp a "ball mill for substances."[212] This ball mill was a spinning metal drum with metal balls inside to pulverize the materials placed in it. There is not even a trifle of support for the orthodox hypothesis that this device served to crush the cremated bones of alleged gassing victims. In the context outlined above, however, this device can be understood as the counterpart to the "field furnaces:" the mill was used to grind down the incombustible remains from incinerating the refuse from the deportee's belongings.

[58] Document 63 (p. 225)

On 13 October 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C/V of the SS-*WVHA* with the subject "Assignment of construction tasks for the new

[210] I published the design of this device: Mattogno/Deana 2015, vol. II, Doc. 93, p. 130.
[211] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170.
[212] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.

construction of the prisoner-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" which states, among other things:[213]

> *"Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co, A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner-of-war camp, were invited to a restricted bidding.*
>
> *According to a letter of 15 July 1942, the Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co. made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of 13 July 1942."*

This letter, known even to Pressac, was published by the authors as their Document 63 with this following comment:

> *"The 'situation' that Bischoff writes about surely refers to the constantly rising number of people who were deported and killed in the gas chambers."* (p. 224)

In other words, they opine that the construction of the new crematorium was commenced instantly because of the gassings in "Bunkers" 1 and 2. This interpretation is unfounded and contradictory, as I showed in an earlier dedicated study (2004b, pp. 62-66), which I will reiterate here.

The sentence "Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July" means that the special operations had created an *unexpected* new situation. The limited bidding mentioned by Bischoff was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. Since it took place at the instance of the Central Construction Office on 1 July 1942,[214] the new situation must have manifested itself in all its urgency already before this date.

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on 15 July, they waited fourteen days before concluding a contract with the Huta firm.[215] In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had "finished the excavation work at the crematorium,"[216] which had already begun the previous month.[217] The actual

---

[213] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 45-47.
[214] APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.
[215] Contract award (*Zuschlag*) by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on 29 July 1942. Document published by Pressac 1989, p. 200.
[216] "Am Krematorium wurden die Ausschachtungsarbeiten beendet." "Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.
[217] "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium aufgestellt." "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 224.

construction work began in August.[218] The PoW camp's construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.[219]

However, the "special operations," in the orthodox sense, allegedly began on 4 July, the date on which, according to Danuta Czech, the "selection" of a Jewish transport took place for the first time at Birkenau, in consequence of which those "selected" were allegedly gassed in the "bunkers" (Czech 1989, pp. 241-243). The necessity to immediately begin the construction of the crematorium can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged "special operations."

But there is a much more fundamental problem: Why would the "special operations" have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, if *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for "Bunkers" 1 and 2*? Their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves!

It deserves emphasis that the crematorium of the PoW camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners who had died "naturally," but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates, as Pressac demonstrated impeccably (1994, p. 64).

According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the burning of those allegedly gassed in the "bunkers," together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun on 21 September 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305), allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on 17 July 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. Franciszek Piper claims (1994, p. 163):

> *"During Himmler's second inspection visit to Auschwitz on 17 July 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel from Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

Himmler's order to burn the alleged victims of "special operations" – on pyres! – is therefore supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by "special operations." The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning gassed persons – in a crematorium or otherwise. Consequently, the "special operations" – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium, but, possibly, only an expansion of the mass graves.

---

[218] On 10 August, according to Pressac 1994, p. 57.
[219] "Baufristenplan 1942." "Berichtsmonat Juli" for the PoW camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a direct connection between the new situation caused by the "special operations" and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff's remarks within their historical context.

On 1 March 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning roll call, the majority of whom were Poles.[220] On 26 March the first "special trains" organized by the *RSHA* arrived. In March 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and 5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and 6,435 women. There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz, 2,209 in April, and in the following months the mortality climbed at an even greater rate: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25. From 1 to 13 July, the average daily mortality rate hovered was about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on 1 July in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau[221] and very soon spread to the prisoners.[222] Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so drastic that on 23 July Höss – as already mentioned – had to impose a total quarantine on the camp to prevent the epidemic from spreading to the outside world.[223] In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903 or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.[224] Nevertheless, the "special trains" continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the main camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was damaged. The chimney had to be removed and

---

[220] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

[221] Letter of 1 July 1942 from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

[222] As a matter of fact, typhus was already raging in the camp prior to this, as Czech indicates with her entries for 10 May and 17 June 1942 (1989, pp. 209, 230).

[223] The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "Hausverfügung" no. 40 of 20 July 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

[224] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109f.

restored, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning of July.[225] Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

– Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
– Mortality was rising.
– The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster pace.
– The crematorium in the main camp had stopped operations.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic spiral, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp caused by the Jewish transports as described above.

As we will see in Documents 67 and 69, "special measures" and "immediate operations," equivalents for "special operations," consisted precisely in the reception and accommodation of Jewish transports.

[59] Document 64 (p. 229)

This is a letter by Bischoff dated 4 November 1942 with the subject "Construction Project VIII Up a 2." At the beginning the "Construction Project 'PoW Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)'" is mentioned, which had the ID number VIII Up a 2.[226] The authors explain in this regard:

> *"The contingent documentation identification number (Kennummer VIII Up a 2) refers, among other things, to the construction of the crematoria and installations defined as 'for special treatment' (*für Sonderbehandlung*)."* (p. 228)

Here the authors' dishonesty is outright blatant. First they reported an insignificant document instead of an essential documentation, and they moreover give information which must be utterly incomprehensible to anyone who is not a specialist in the matter: "contingent documentation identification number (Kennummer VIII Up a 2)." Finally, as we shall see, they falsely associate the crematoria with the term "for special treatment."

On 28 October 1942, Bischoff drafted a general construction project for the Birkenau camp titled "Construction Project PoW Camp (Implementation of Special Treatment)," bearing the construction reference number VIII Up 2 (see DOCUMENT 24). *All* structures of the camp fell within the "Implementa-

[225] Letter of 6 July 1942, from Pollock. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. The crematorium was taken out of operation the following day.
[226] On the meaning of this reference see Mattogno 2005d, pp. 26f.

tion of Special Treatment," but contrary to the authors' mendacity, the sole facility to which the document specifically assigns the function of "special treatment," is not a crematorium, but a disinfestation facility, as I have stated already many years ago elsewhere (2004b, pp. 38-41):[227]

"16a) Delousing facility		
1. for special treatment		
Area: 50.00 x 20.00 =		*1,000 m²*
Height of building: 6.20		
Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 =		*6,200 m³*
Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 =		*2,240 m³*
	total	*8,400 m³*
Cost for 1 m³	*RM*	*28.00*
8,400.00 x 28.00 =		*236,320.00*
Extra charges for heating, shower		
and disinfestation facilities	*RM*	*73,680.00*
		310,000.00
16b) 2. For the guard troops		
Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 =		*262.84 m²*
Height of building: 2.80 m		
Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx.		*736.00 m³* […]
Costs for 1 m³:	*RM*	*30.00*
736.00 x 30.00 =	*RM*	*22,080*
Extra charges for heating, shower		
and disinfestation facilities	*RM*	*7,920*
	RM	*30,000"*

It remains to be established what the nature of this "disinfestation facility for special treatment" was.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated 2 February 1943. Here, Facility 16b is designated a "delousing facility for the guard troops," and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of 28 October 1942: "12.65×12.25 + 12.40×8.70 m"; Facility 16a is called a "delousing facility for prisoners" and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 48 m × 12 m + 34 m × 12 m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled "Auditor's Report on Saving Building Material."[228] The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of Drawings No. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of 24 November and

[227] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)." VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9. See DOCUMENTS 24a, 24b.

[228] "Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22." RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.

No. 1846 of 25 November 1942, in which the "Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the PoW Camp" is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau *Zentralsauna* (blueprints reproduced in Pressac 1989, pp. 68f.).

The "Situation map of the prisoner-of-war camp" of 6 October 1942 confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the so-called *Zentralsauna* bears the designation "16a disinfestation."[229] Thus the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" of the project of 28 October 1942 was nothing other than the famous *Zentralsauna*, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex. Special treatment – *Sonderbehandlung* – consisted therefore in carrying out hygienic-sanitary measures.

The authors' dishonesty is also evident from the fact that their Document 28, "Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war," which in paragraph 21 mentions five barracks for special treatment, explicitly refers to the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" in the section for the PoW camp Birkenau. A different version of the document, dated 15 November 1942, reported under the construction reference number "GB Bau VIII Z a 1(1)," Point 21, "5 barracks for special treatment,"[230] and under the construction reference number "G.B.-Bau Nr. VIII Up a 2", Point 31, "disinfestation facility a) f. special treatment b) f. the troops (sauna and disinfection)." Point 30 mentions "4 crematoria and 4 morgues,"[231] which shows that the crematoria were not designated for "special treatment," and at the same time this exposes the authors' lie and explains the reason for their calculated omission.

[60] Documents 65 (p. 231) and 68 (p. 237)

These two documents concern the same issue, so I examine them together. The first is a "list of concrete requirements for the month of January 1943" written by Bischoff on 20 November 1942. The estimated need was 300 metric tons, 150 of them for Construction Project VIII Up a 1, and 150 for Construction Project VIII Up a 2. Point 2) clarifies:

> *"a) SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz – VIII Up a 1*
>
> *b) PoW Camp Auschwitz O/S – VIII Up a 2 (implementation of special treatment)."*

The authors limited themselves to stating that "the special treatment operation was underway on the grounds of the Birkenau camp (*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*)" (p. 230), but carefully avoid explaining why this "special treatment" operation required 150 tons of cement (just like the Auschwitz

[229] VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.
[230] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 114.
[231] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119. See DOCUMENT 25.

main camp, where that operation was not in progress). What is the relationship between these 150 tons of cement and the alleged gassings in the "bunkers"?

Document 68 is a letter by Bischoff of 9 January 1943 addressed to the camp commandant listing the camp's various construction offices subordinate to the Central Construction Office. Birkenau is listed there as follows:

> *"3. Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment) Auschwitz."*

The authors do not comment on this, but merely point to the presence of the expression "implementation of special treatment," as if that were enough.

As indicated earlier, they have dishonestly concealed from the reader that the special treatment referred to in these documents had nothing to do with any mythical homicidal gassings, but with sanitary and hygienic measures. This fact and other documents ignored by the authors allow us to further deepen our understanding of the meaning and significance of this "special treatment."

The organizational chart for the Central Construction Office created by Bischoff in three versions in January 1943 gives the tasks of the Birkenau Construction Office as follows:

1) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special treatment)"[232]

2) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special construction measures)"[233]

3) "Construction Office of the Prisoner-of-War Camp (implementation of special operation)"[234]

In the latter document we also read:[235]

> *"At the present time, the completion of the PoW camp (special measures) is most urgent."*

These documents prove that "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*"), "special construction measure" ("*Sonderbaumassnahmen*") and "special operation" ("*Sonderaktion*") were one and the same thing, none of which referred to the alleged homicidal gassings.

The equivalence of these terms is further confirmed by other documents ignored by the authors:

– Bischoff's letter to the Contingency Office of the General Plenipotentiary for Regulating the Construction Industry (Albert Speer) (*Kontingentstelle*

---

[232] "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen." RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 129.

[233] Organization chart of the *Zentralbauleitung* on key personnel for the operations of each individual *Bauleitungen* (the first page of this document is missing). RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 130.

[234] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 27 January 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, p. 131.

[235] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

des Bau GB) of 19 December 1942, in which he complains that Construction Project VIII Up a 2 (Birkenau) had received an allocation of 2,800 tons of cement for the months of November and December, but that only 1,800 had been delivered. The letter has as its subject: "PoW camp Auschwitz, special construction measures."[236]

– Bischoff's letter to Kammler of 14 May 1943 with the subject "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material," regarding the consignment of various types of pipes.[237]
– SS-*Untersturmführer* Pollock's request to the contingency office of the *GB Bau* from 14 March 1943 concerning "Construction project Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special treatment." It mentions an allocation of 459,111 kg of iron for the second quarter of 1943; 29,940 kg of construction iron (*Baueisen*) were destined for Crematoria II and III, 15,316 for Crematoria IV and V. The remaining quantity was for five other structures, including the sewage-treatment plant and the fresh-water supply system (*Wasserversorgung*).[238] Which demonstrates that the crematoria did not have any special relevance in the context of special treatment, since the term referred to the entire Birkenau camp.
– Kirschnek's already-mentioned "Activity report of the Construction Office of the concentration camp and agriculture" for the period from 1 July to 30 September 1943 contains a section headlined "Work carried out in the PoW camp – deployment of local construction office for special construction measures"; the construction of five wash and toilet barracks is listed for Construction Sector I (*BW* 6-7A); for Construction Sector II the following items are listed: four storage barracks (*BW* 14), 12 wash barracks (*BW* 6b), 21 toilet barracks (*BW* 7b), 60 housing barracks for prisoners (3d *BW*), the disinfestation facility (*BW* 32, the *Zentralsauna*), the delousing facility in the gypsy camp (*BW* 32) as well as 11 infirmary barracks with annexes (*BW* 12a); for Construction Sector III the document lists only the fence (*BW* 24) and drainage ditches E, F, H, I (*BW* 18).[239]
– The "Report on requirements for thick, medium and thin sheet metal for the IV. Quarter of 1944" contains two references to Construction Project VIII b Up a 2003 "Auschwitz CC II special measures."[240]

[61] Documents 66 (p. 233), 71 (p. 249) and 72 (p. 251)

Document 66 is a letter by Bischoff to Office C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the SS-*WVHA* dated 29 December 1942 with the subject "Labor

[236] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 49.
[237] RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315f.; reproduced in Mattogno 2004b, pp. 133f.
[238] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 15.
[239] RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.
[240] RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 36.

Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation." The text says:

> *"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that inmates and civilian workers employed at the individual construction sites could not be deployed during four days as a result of carrying out a special operation. Advice is requested as to which titles and chapters these costs are to be allocated to."*

In their English caption the authors speak of "interruptions of work by prisoners and civilian workers resulting from special operations"[241] (p. 232), evidently having in mind the "constant labor interruption" mentioned in Document 59.

In this context, they omit a well-known document from an earlier date which clarifies the entire affair. On 18 December 1942 Bischoff sent a secret telegram to Kammler on the expected completion of the crematoria in which he conveyed the following:[242]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special operation for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since 16 December. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from 23 Dec. 1942 to 4 Jan. 1943 is absolutely essential."*

Pressac commented on this as follows (1994, p. 73):

> *"The revelation* [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] *embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site, and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred, that led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department), in order to bring it under control. This intervention was designated a 'special action for security reasons.' (*Sonderaktion aus Sicherheitsgründen*). The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to learn the reason for the strike."*

Document 72 is a simple reminder letter by Bischoff from 28 January 1943, also with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," to find out which title and chapter the costs should be allocated to that had been caused by the special operation conducted by the camp's Political Department. The reference of

---

[241] In the Polish original "*przerwa*," interruption, and "*w wyniku realizacji akcji specjalnei*," "as a result of carrying out of a special operation."

[242] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

the letter shows that Bischoff had already written a first reminder on 29 December 1942.

Document 71 is a letter from the company Baugeschäft Anhalt – Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau of Berlin to the Central Construction Office dated 22 January 1943. It lists the costs of the company's activities during the construction of various structures at Auschwitz, which also includes:

> *"Special operation, department for labor deployment, Auschwitz O/S on 11 Jan. 43 in the amount of RM 753.29 – 12 daily-wage slips."*

According to the authors, this referred to "work done on January 11, 1943 at a place where a special operation (*Sonderaktion*) was underway" (p. 248).

Their concealing the telex dated 18 December 1942 happened in my opinion more likely due to deliberate dishonesty than to simple historical-documentary ignorance. In fact, Document 71 is closely linked to the special operation conducted by the Political Department of Auschwitz. That special operation was triggered by the strike of the civilian workers, which in turn caused the interruption of work for four days, resulting in financial damage to their employers. With the letter of 22 January 1943, the company Baugeschäft Anhalt therefore simply sought reimbursement of the 753.29 RM lost during the four days of forced labor standstill. The date of 11 January 1943, which is also given for two other entries on that document not mentioning any special operation, is probably that company's reference to an administrative act by the Central Construction Office, with which the employer's right to a reimbursement had been recognized. Subsequently Bischoff urged Kammler precisely because of this request (and possibly those of other companies) to inform him how he should account for – and then also pay – these expenses.

[62] Document 67 (p. 235)

This is a letter by Bischoff to the camp commandant dated 7 January 1943. The first paragraph states:

> *"18 guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed for the special measures to be carried out (accommodating the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943). Should the assignment of the guards not be possible, then the commandant's task cannot be carried out. The construction materials are required for setting up the stoves."*

The document clearly says that the special measures consisted in *accommodating* the transports, not in *killing* them in "gas chamber." The 18 guards had to supervise the trucks used to transport construction materials for heating stoves to Birkenau, which evidently were to be installed in the barracks set up to accommodate the announced transports.

In their mendacious comments, however, the authors distort the meaning of the document, stating that the SS guards were meant to supervise "the trans-

port of materials for the construction of objects serving special actions"! (p. 234, Polish text).

A week later, on 14 January 1943, the British intercepted the following message illuminating the letter in question:[243]

> *"From WVH*[A] *SS, BERLIN, to CC. AUSCHWITZ, outpost FLUSSZNIES* [sic].
>
> *Re.: Stoves for barracks. Stoves are wrapped and ready for shipment at ORANIENBURG. Shipment follows by railway right after approval of waybill; pickup therefore not needed.*
>
> *SS WVH*[A] *BERLIN, the Head of Office W I, p.p. signed SCHWARZ, SS Hauptsturmführer."*

[63] Document 69 (p. 241)

This is a telex by Bischoff to the head of Office B/V (transports) of the SS-*WVHA*, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rudolf Scheide, dated 15 January 1943, which contains the following request:

> *"Referring on the one hand to the above-mentioned letter, and on the other hand with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews within a very short period of time – this office once more requests the immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks in order that the construction of the respective accommodations can be finished on schedule (until 31 Jan. 43), which is technically impossible for this office with the motor pool currently available to it."*

This document fully confirms Document 67: special measures and immediate operation meant accommodating Jewish transports. We have seen above that special treatment, *inter alia*, expressly referred to the disinfestation and disinfection facility called *Zentralsauna*.

The authors butcher the document's self-evident meaning by speculating:

> *"This might have been connected with preparations to deport and exterminate Jews from Greece, whose concentration in the ghetto at Salonika began a month earlier. A total of 47,200 Greek Jews were deported to Auschwitz from March to June 1943."* (p. 240)

Such an explanation can only be the result of deliberate deceitfulness. Their conjecture actually doesn't even make sense, precisely because the deportation considered by the authors took place between March and June 1943, while the document in question mentions a "very short period of time" and a deadline "until 31 Jan. 43."

In this context another pathetic ploy of the authors should also be noted. From 20 March to 18 August 1943, 18 Jewish transports arrived at Auschwitz

[243] TNA, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 14.1.43. I B Traffic. ZIP/GPDD 358b/22.1.43.

from Greece bringing 48,533 people into the camp. In order to make that number match the figure of 47,000 given in the telex, the authors ignore the last transport of 18 August 1943 with 1,800 people. But even then their figure of 47,200 deportees is wrong, apparently forcibly adjusted for the same reason, because the total number of deportees from the remaining earlier transports is 46,733 (Czech 1970, Table outside of text).

It is clear that the content of the document in question refers to the telex sent on 16 December 1942 by the Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller to Himmler, which reads:[244]

> *"In the course of the increased recruitment of manpower into the concentration camps, as ordered to occur by 30 January 1943, the following may be applied in the Jewish sector:*
>
> *1. / Total amount: 45,000 Jews. –*
>
> *2. / Start of transportation 11 January 1943 –*
>
> *End of transportation: 31 January 1943 – (In the period from 15 Dec. 1942 to 10 Jan. 1943, the* Reichsbahn *is unable to provide special trains for the evacuation due to increased* Wehrmacht *holiday traffic.) –*
>
> *3. / Breakdown: the 45,000 Jews are divided up in 30,000 Jews from the Bialystok district – 10,000 Jews from the ghetto Theresienstadt. Of them 5,000 employable Jews, who were employed so far for minor jobs in the ghetto, and 5,000 Jews, generally unable to work, even those over 60 years old, in order to reduce the camp's overly high occupancy on this occasion in the interests of expanding the ghetto.*
>
> *For this I ask to grant a special permission. As before, only those Jews would be included in the evacuation who have no special relationships and connections and who have no high decorations. – 3,000 Jews from the occupied Dutch areas. – 2,000 Jews from Berlin = 45,000. The number of 45,000 includes unemployable (underscored) relatives (elderly Jews and children). When applying conducive criteria while examining the Jews arriving at Auschwitz – at least 10,000 to 15,000 laborers (underscored) arise from this."*

Evidently, Himmler had increased the number of these deportees to 47,000. We therefore leave aside the difference of 2,000 deportees, which is irrelevant in the context of this argument. Since the above-mentioned 45,000 deported Jews could contain 30,000-35,000 unemployable individuals, the document shows that these were not slated to be gassed. Otherwise Himmler would have ordered only an "immediate operation – accommodation" for 10,000-15,000 Jews fit for labor, not for all 47,000.

---

[244] PS-1472. IMT, vol. XXVII, pp. 252f.

According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, between 11 and 31 January 1943, 51,417 deportees arrived at Auschwitz, of which 43,764 were gassed and just 7,653 registered, less than 15%! This is in total contrast to Himmler's order to accommodate 47,000 inmates at Auschwitz, and to Bischoff's concern to prepare the necessary accommodations for *all* of them on time.

[64] Document 70 (p. 245)

This is the well-known file memo written on 22 May 1943 about a meeting with Kammler in the offices of the Central Construction Office which occurred during the previous day. The authors interpret it this way:

> *"On the first page, in the section presenting the founding and development of the Auschwitz camp, there is information that the operation to solve the Jewish question is currently underway there (*Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage*)."* (p. 244)

Even this comment is surprisingly insidious. I reiterate here my analysis of this document as presented in one of my earlier studies (2004b, pp. 51f., 58) and elaborate on it further.

On 22 May 1943 Höss gave a speech to the head of Office Group C of the SS-*WVHA*, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the institutional missions of the camp:[245]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz camp came into existence in the delta estuary between the Vistula River and the Sola River after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new buildings, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally intended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G.* [General Gouvernement] *proved especially opportune, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. Recently and in addition to that came the solution of the Jewish question, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases*[246] *to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the industries which are locating in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."* (p. 85)

The "solution of the Jewish question" thus required no extermination or crematorium facilities, but instead measures for the construction of accommoda-

[245] *Aktenvermerk* of 22 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

[246] The past tense ("increased"), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

tions for 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it did not exist at all!

Throughout the document there is not the vaguest hint at deportees being killed; in fact, it insists on the improvement of the camp's hygienic and sanitary conditions. Point 2 of the speech, headlined "Large PoW camp" (*Grosslager K.G.L.*), reports (p. 86):

> *"But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take immediate measures for the improvement of the existing facilities."*

The section on the "PoW camp" laments the poor hygienic conditions of the Birkenau camp, the lack of a general drainage system and of water supply, which created the danger of epidemics breaking out. The garrison physician declared that

> *"the huge danger of epidemics caused by the admissions from the East cannot be coped with properly owing to the scant control possibilities due to a lack of water and the lack of allocated quotas for the necessary drainage system."* (p. 86)

There was also the problem of the birth of 50 children per day in the gypsy camp, and the problem of caring for 10,000 sick inmates with very primitive medical facilities. Therefore, the physician concluded, the increase of the camp's strength to more than 100,000 prisoners would be catastrophic (p. 87).

At this point in time, however, Dr. Wirths complaints had already been considered, because on 13 May, under the program for the improvement of the Birkenau camp's hygienic installations as inaugurated by Kammler on 7 May, Bischoff had authored a "report concerning the division of labor for the instant program in the POW camp Auschwitz," which assigned to his subordinates their respective tasks in the scope of that program.[247] Furthermore, as I already mentioned, starting on 16 May at the latest, the reports to Kammler began about the "special program in the PoW camp Auschwitz"[248] or on "special measures in the PoW camp."[249]

These special measures, as I mentioned above, were at times also called "immediate program" (*Sofortprogramm*), "special construction measures" (*Sonderbaumaßnahmen*) and "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*). This program also involved the crematoria of Birkenau, but not for "gassing" any detainees. The above-mentioned report of 16 May states in Step 6, "disinfestation facility":[250]

---

[247] "Bericht über die Arbeitseinteilung beim Sofortprogramm im K.G.L. Auschwitz," 13 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338.

[248] "Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS-Brigadeführers und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogrammes im KGL. Auschwitz." 16 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311.

[249] "Baubericht über die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL." 30 May 1943. RGVA502-1-83, pp. 283-285.

[250] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311. On these real showers planned but only partly realized in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau see the documentation I have collected in 2009, pp. 138-142 (2015a, pp. 148-155).

> *"For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, a disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of* BA *II. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in* BA *I, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm."*

How can this project be reconciled with the alleged criminal purpose of Crematorium III?

[65] Document 73 (p. 253)

Even this is a well-known document which was already published by Pressac (1994, Document 21). It is a map with the headline "Overview of surveying the area of interest of CC Auschwitz" from 2 June 1943, in which an area is marked as an "off-limits zone."[251] I have thoroughly analyzed this document elsewhere in order to refute the French historian's interpretation.[252] Hence I reiterate and expand on the main parts of that elaboration, and to make it understandable to the reader, I again reproduce this map (see DOCUMENT 26).

The map in question was drawn for topographical and cartographical reasons. In this respect the Central Construction Office had already become active in late 1942.[253] Preliminary work on the survey grid of the zone had been done by 13 January 1943, but other work still remained to be done.[254] The map has a direct link with the enlargement of the area of interest of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, which took place the day before the map was drawn. It was announced in the *Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz*, the official journal of the Kattowitz region, which gave a detailed description of the new limits of the "area of interest."[255]

The "off-limits zone" had a clear relationship with the various camp lockdowns decreed by Höss on account of the typhus epidemics. For example, in 1943, on 9 February, Höss gave a Garrison Order No. 2/43, in which he announced that the head of Office Group D of the SS-*WVHA*, SS-*Brigadeführer* Glücks, had ordered a "total lock-down of the camp" because of the spread of

---

[251] RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

[252] 2009, Section 7.4, "Sperrgebiet," pp. 195-197; I reproduced the map on p. 700, Document 36 (2015a, pp. 212-214, 713).

[253] On 12 October 1942, a civilian employee of Zentralbauleitung went to Breslau on an official mission to discuss topographical and cartographical questions with the competent authorities. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-257.

[254] Report by SS-*Schütze* Fischer of the surveying team of 23 Jan. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 47-49.

[255] APK, Land 81 Go/S-467.

typhus cases.[256] In Garrison Order No. 3 of 14 February, Höss defined the limits of the "off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down":[257]

> *"In reference to Garrison Order 2/43* [recte: 25/42] *cited in Garrison Order 25/42* [recte: 2/43], *the former will be modified in the sense that the following area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp lock-down in accordance with indications on the map of CC Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the CC Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]*."*

This having been clarified, let us now look at the map of June 2, 1943. The map shows, within an obliquely shaded area, a white zone labeled "off-limits zone" and "Birkenau PoW camp." The latter zone corresponds more or less to the Birkenau camp, whereas the one labeled "off-limits zone" extends some 950 m toward the Vistula River, north-northwest from the left side of the camp. If the "off-limits zone" was no larger than this, it included neither the location of the alleged "bunkers" nor their mass graves. My DOCUMENT 27 in the Appendix is a superimposition of the map of the Birkenau camp on the map of 2 June 1943. The zones marked by circles indicate:

B1: area of the alleged "Bunker 1" and its mass graves.
B2: area of the alleged "Bunker 2."
F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "Bunker 1," actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which the crematorium of the main camp could not incinerate.[258]

As shown by the superposition, the areas of the "bunkers" fall outside of the "off-limits zone" (the area of "Bunker 1" lies even inside the shaded zone). The area of the "off-limits zone" is surrounded by a curved line which corresponds to the one appearing on the "map of the area of interest of CC Auschwitz" of October 1943, in which also the area of the Birkenau camp is indicated in a similar way.[259] Actually, in the above document, the "off-limits zone" refers to the entire unshaded area, hence also to the Birkenau camp. As early as 24 October 1942, Headquarters Order No. 21/42 mentioned the "off-limits zone Birkenau," and specified the following (Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau will be off-limits for civilians. Entering this space is authorized only in connection with official matters."*

We may therefore conclude that the "off-limits zone" of the map dated 2 June 1943 has no connection with the alleged Birkenau "bunkers."

---

256 APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
257 *Standortbefehl* no. 3/43 of Feb. 14 1943. APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48.
258 In this respect cf. the appendices with documents and explanations in Mattogno 2004a and 2005c.
259 "Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 3203" of October 1943. APMO, negative no. 6189.

We are also dealing with a chronological problem: all the witnesses agree that the alleged activities at the "bunkers" stopped when Crematoria II, IV and V went into operation in early 1943. In my comments on Document 16 I already mentioned the related statements by F. Piper and Sz. Dragon.

Friedler, Siebert and Kilian, who have collected and examined the largest collection of testimonies of ex-members of the *Sonderkommando*, write about this as follows (Friedler *et al.* 2005, p. 104):

> *"In March 1943, the first of four new crematoria in Birkenau was operational. The mass destruction had thus reached a new, much more perfect dimension. The farmhouses converted to killing facilities were superfluous. The SS had Bunker 1 and the adjacent barn torn down, and the barracks erected there dismantled. Bunker 2, which admittedly constituted a primitive, yet highly effective 'small' murder factory, was probably shut down in May 1943, but not demolished."*

To this we can add the testimony of Milton Buki. During the 127th hearing of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (14 January 1965) he testified that he was assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on 14 December 1942. Among other things, he was also asked about how long the "bunkers" operated (2004a, p. 116):

> *"P: How long were the two little houses used for gassing?*
>
> *B: Until the crematoria were built."*

There is also the testimony given at the Höss trial by Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, an inmate who was employed in the Central Construction Office's "melioration" section, which was connected to the surveying section. He consequently could move around the camp rather freely. With reference to the alleged "Bunker 1" he declared (*ibid*., p. 104):

> *"That cottage was demolished in 1943, when I went there at that time* [month not given]*, the whole area had been plowed and the cottage was gone."*

Hence, if "Bunker 1" was demolished in May 1943 at the very latest, why would there be any reason to keep its vicinity off limits on a map of June 1943? The authors' dirty trick – that is, their extending the alleged activities of the "bunkers" beyond the extreme chronological limit of May 1943 in order to eliminate the contradictions arising from their fallacious interpretation of various documents – is therefore puerile and in vain, because the version of history bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum itself and the testimonies it relies upon contradict such an extension. Hence we are not dealing with a "new" interpretation in the light of "new documents," but with a risible interpretative sleight of hand.

It ought to be kept in mind that the whole story of the "bunkers" is based exclusively on testimonies, and that the documents adduced by the authors are more or less deliberately misrepresented by them exactly because of these tes-

timonies, although those document don't provide even the slightest hint in favor of the existence of the legendary gassing "bunkers." It is therefore absurd to try and "correct" the testimonies on the basis of these documents.

[66] Document 74 (p. 255)

This is a letter dated 10 June 1943, attached to which the company Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau of Berlin sent an invoice to the Central Construction Office seeking payment of day wages for "construction site 'special operation'" in the amount of 146.28 RM.[260]

The authors make no comment, and it is difficult to imagine what value this document might have for orthodox Holocaust historiography. It cannot have any relation to the "bunkers," because at that time the alleged conversion of these existing structures to homicidal "gas chambers" had supposedly already taken place roughly a year earlier. It is therefore unclear what kind of work a company specializing in reinforced-concrete structures could have been involved in. The document cannot even have any relationship with the Birkenau crematoria, because the company Baugeschäft Anhalt was not among those who participated in constructing the Birkenau crematoria (those that did include: Robert Koehler, Huta, Vedag, Continentale Wasserwerk-Gesellschaft, Karl Falk, Triton, Konrad Segnitz, Industrie-Bau, W. Riedel u. Sohn, Josef Kluge, and Hermann Hirt; Pressac 1994, pp. 161-163).

I have already published and discussed this document in one of my earlier books (2004b, pp. 75, 139, Document 26), although erroneously giving the year as 1944. It therefore does not fall within the context of "Special Operation Hungary," but the "special operation" inaugurated by Kammler on 7 May 1943: the program to improve the hygienic and sanitary conditions at Birkenau mentioned earlier. In particular, the documents is linked to the aforementioned letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 14 May 1943, which has as its object "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material."

The company Baugeschäft Anhalt appears on the "List of all construction companies active in the camp. Construction Site Auschwitz" dated 9 April 1943, which comprises 29 companies, among them Koehler, Huta, Continentale, Falk, Triton, Industrie-Bau, Riedel, Kluge and Hirt.[261] Another, undated list, which includes 27 companies, relates that the company Anhalt had 60 skilled workers and 40 unskilled workers (camp inmates made available by the Central Construction Office) and also gives the company's permit number: VI/42/PB/17.[262]

---

[260] Letter by *Baugeschäft Anhalt* to *Zentralbauleitung* of 10 June 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice has not been found.
[261] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 39.
[262] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 88.

The name "Construction Site Auschwitz" shows that the term "construction site" did not refer to a single structure (*Bauwerk*), but to the entire construction project (*Bauvorhaben*) Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp, as can be seen from the fact that many of the listed companies worked on many different structures precisely within the Birkenau camp. This confirms that the "construction site 'special operation'" was not a specific structure where a "special operation" took place, but a term referring to the entire camp complex.

Part Two: Critical Analysis of the "Introduction"

My examination of the documents published by the authors makes it clear that their comments are characterized by superficiality and dilettantism. They start from the deep-seated prejudice, based on testimonies, that homicidal gassing facilities existed at Auschwitz and Birkenau, which they then try to substantiate with documents by systematically distorting their meaning, often quite evidently with malicious intent. Their presentation does not exhibit the slightest effort to really understand the documents. It furthermore ignores the historical and documentary context in which these documents are embedded and their mutual relations. Their *Introduction* does not add anything to the picture I have outlined; in fact, it makes it worse.

1. The Historical and Documentary Context

The authors argue that the documents submitted by them

> *"make it possible significantly to clarify the chronology of events and to confirm facts known until now only through witness accounts. It should nevertheless be noted that the documents do not usually refer directly to killings in the gas chamber,* […]" (p. 24)

Stop! This is a rather hypocritical understatement. In fact, the documents in question *never* refer, directly *or indirectly*, to killings in homicidal gas chambers! Resumed:

> *"*[…] *and interpreting the entries sometimes requires a detailed familiarity not only with other documents, but also with the reality of the camp. For instance, when analyzing a report on the inspection of Auschwitz in September 1942 by WVHA chief Oswald Pohl, it is necessary to know that the car carrying Pohl and his entourage of officers along the road from the camp would pass, in turn, the SS equipment warehouses (TWL)*[Truppenwirtschaftslager], *the building materials depot (Bauhof), the carpentry shops (DAW), the warehouses known as 'Kanada I' ('Entwesung u. Effektenkammer – Aktion Reinhard') for property plundered from Jews, the new stables, and the Birkenau camp—and that, carrying on along the same road, it would next come to gas chamber/bunker II, the so-called 'Little White House' (described in the schedule for the visit as '*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhard*')."* (p. 24)

In reality, however, this conjecture does not make much sense, because the report on Pohl's visit mentions "Birkenau Camp," "Station 2 of Operation Reinhard" and "Troop Camp Birkenau," which was the eastern part of the camp where the guards were quartered. Therefore Pohl would have entered the

camp through the main entrance, located on the east side, about 400 meters away from "Troop Camp Birkenau," would have crossed the entire camp to reach the elusive "Bunker 2," then he would have gone all the way back in the opposite direction, but without going to "Bunker 1," in order to finally enter the "Troop Camp Birkenau."

The authors' hypothesis proceeds from the assumption that a homicidal gassing facility called "Station 1 of Operation Reinhard" existed (the alleged "Bunker 1"), which does not appear in any document. Conversely, the term "Operation Reinhard[t]" appears only in relation to the "disinfestation chamber and storage of inmate belongings" and "Station 1." Yet if the first facility was a simple disinfestation facility with attached warehouses even according to the authors, why should the latter have been a homicidal gas chamber?

As I demonstrated in my comments on Document 35, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch wrote explicitly that "Special Operation 'Reinhard'" consisted of the seizure of Jewish personal effects, and that also applied whenever the word was used in the context of the Auschwitz camp. It could not possibly mean the alleged extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz for the simple fact that the head of "Operation 'Reinhard,'" SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, had no jurisdiction over this camp. It follows that at Auschwitz the name "Operation Reinhard[t]" could refer only to the seizure of Jewish possessions, not the killing of their Jewish owners. Thus "Station 2 of Operation Reinhard" could not be a term referring to the elusive "Bunker 2."

In reference to the alleged extermination of the Jews, the authors say:

> *"It must also be emphasized that the number of documents originating in the years 1941-1942 that confirm the commission of mass murder by Zyklon B in Auschwitz is significantly smaller in comparison to what the documents contain on the later period. This results—one might assume—from the fact that at first the SS men employed in the camp offices scrupulously observed orders to keep the extermination operation covert."* (p. 25)

After 1943, however, when the four crematoria of Birkenau went into operation, the SS realized according to the authors that it was impossible to continue keeping the claimed ongoing mass murder a secret:

> *"This is why the overall number of such entries rises significantly in this period, despite the continued formal use of the recommended code words (SB, Sonderbehandlung) in documents that were issued."* (p. 25)

The authors' delusion is truly staggering. What documents are they writing about? There exists *not a single document* about the perpetration of mass killings by means of Zyklon B at Auschwitz, and those documents containing alleged code words have a completely different meaning. Only with a huge effort of deception and imagination do the authors manage to efface the documents' real meaning over and over again.

2. Euthanasia at Auschwitz

Outlining the history of Auschwitz, the authors mention the alleged camp visit of a commission presided over by Dr. Horst Schumann on 28 July 1941, in consequence of which 575 detainees were "reviewed" in the hospitals and "transferred to the euthanasia center in Sonnenstein" to be murdered (p. 26).

But on the entire affair claimed to be the very beginning of the murder of inmates at Auschwitz, not a single document exists. Danuta Czech, who tells this story in her *Kalendarium*, refers to multiple sources, all of which are anecdotal in nature (1989, pp. 105f.). She mentions among others Volume VII, p. 474, of the collection of material from the camp's resistance movement, in which, under the heading "Transport," the following entry appears for 28 July 1941: "Dresden 575 gassings."[263] This is obviously the source for the date of the alleged visit of the Schumann Commission. The choice, however, was not very judicious, because on that one single day, 28 July, the commission is said to have arrived, supposedly carried out the "selection" of the incurably sick inmates, and allegedly sent them off to their ostensible death: the Auschwitz SS would have been amazingly efficient, indeed! There is no evidence that the transport in question had gone to Sonnenstein. It is more likely that it went to Dachau instead, because the document records two previous transports to Dachau: on 6 December 1940 (68 detainees) and on 2 May 1941 (36 detainees).

Not to mention that the above message is in direct conflict with another earlier message from the resistance movement dated 2 July 1941, which states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 47):

> *"The first* [pierwsze] *use of the gas chambers took place in June 1941* [*w VI. 1941*]. *It consisted of a transport of 1,700 'incurably sick' who were* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium in Dresden, but in reality into the building converted into a gas chamber* [do budynku przebudowageno na komorę gazową]*."*

Elsewhere I revealed that not a single document exists about this alleged historical event (2005b, pp. 70f.), and that the 2008 article by Jochen August – "The transport of 575 inmates from CC Auschwitz to Sonnenstein (28 July 1941). Reconstruction of the destroyed transport list" – quoted by the authors in support of their conjecture, confirms only that the Auschwitz Museum does not possess any documentary proof for the reality of this alleged transport to Sonnenstein.

---

[263] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 474; the actual Polish term used – *gazownia* – usually refers to a facility producing gaseous fuel, but here it apparently means "gazowanie" – gassing.

3. Injections with Phenol

This (alleged) crime – so the authors continue – "could only temporarily alleviate the problem of the overcrowding of the hospital blocks in Auschwitz," so the SS, to avoid "bothersome transports to euthanasia centers in Germany," undertook killing experiments right afterwards.

> *"Among the available poisons, the choice fell on phenol, a popular disinfectant that was injected directly into the chambers of the doomed prisoners' hearts. From the end of the summer of 1941, hundreds of prisoners were murdered this way."* (p. 26)

Because the euthanasia centers allegedly used carbon-monoxide gas chambers to kill patients, it is unclear why a similar facility was not set up in Auschwitz as well, instead of resorting to bothersome individual injections. It goes without saying that not a single document exists on these alleged killings, and the whole thing is therefore relegated to suitable testimonies, as always. From a historical point of view, the whole story is unfounded and inconsistent.[264]

4. The "First Gassing" in the Basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz

Then the authors turn to the purported first homicidal gassing with Zyklon B in the basement of Block 11, which according to the orthodox version happened in the period between 31 August and 4 September 1941 – which allegedly results from the fact that the bunker's registry does not contain any entries of newly interned prisoners in its prison cells for these days. During that gassing, 600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick inmates were ostensibly killed. To back this up, the authors refer, among other things, to the report of the camp resistance from 24 October 1941 that "speaks of 850 POWs killed, which surely includes the sick prisoners taken from the camp hospital"; they also cite "later reports from November 15 and 17 [which] mention 600 murdered POWs." (p. 27, note 7).

The first report states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 11):

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz], *in early October, 850 Soviet officers and noncoms (POWs) that had been taken there were killed by gas as a test of a new type of combat gas, which is to be used on the eastern front."*

As we see, the dating, the number of victims, and the purpose of the gassing are completely at odds with the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version. As to the authors' claim that the "850 POWs" included "sick prisoners taken from the camp hospital," this is clearly a lie. The report of 15 November speaks of "600 Soviet prisoners, among them several army 'politruks' [political com-

[264] See in this regard Mattogno 2010, Chapter 5.3, "'Special Treatment 14 f 13' and the 'Phenol Injections' at Auschwitz," pp. 110-115.

missars]" and "about 200 Poles"; the gassing is claimed to have occurred "during the night of 5-6 September." The report of 17 November refers to "600 civilian Soviet prisoners of war" and "about 250 Poles" supposedly gassed during the night of 5 to 6 September (*ibid.*).

These are only a few examples of the countless contradictions with which the orthodox narrative of the "first gassing" is riddled. In a study dedicated to this fantastic event I demonstrated that this narrative was concocted with great malice on the basis of the resistance movement's reports and eyewitness accounts, which are all utterly contradictory on all essential points (location, date, preparations, type of victims, perpetrators, start time and duration of the gassing, the fate of the corpses; see Mattogno 2005b). There is therefore no need to dwell further on this aspect of the Auschwitz myth.

5. The "Gas Chamber" in Crematorium I at Auschwitz

Since the gas chamber in the basement of Block 11 had proved awkward to use – only a madman would have come up with the idea to carry out a homicidal gassing in the bunker cells – the murderous practice is said to have been moved to the crematorium, turning its morgue into a "gas chamber." "The extent of the remodeling" necessary for this, the authors assure us, "was relatively small, limited to mounting two solid doors and punching four drop hatches in the flat roof" (p. 27). The first gassing is said to have been carried out in that morgue in September or October 1941. The authors explain:

> *"This information is confirmed by an order from the camp metalworking shop, dated September 25, for four airtight flaps (*Luftdichte Klappen*) for the crematorium building (doc. 5), which can be interpreted in two ways: either POWs had been murdered there earlier and the order resulted from the need to stop leaks, or—more probably—the covers were ordered ahead of time to prevent the gas from leaking out. The short time for the order to be filled is also noteworthy: the metalwork was finished the same day the order was submitted. It was treated as 'urgent' because the arrival of a transport of POWs was expected."* (p. 27)

The authors' claims are really incredible. They claim that the morgue of the crematorium was equipped with two solid – presumably gas-tight – doors, but they do not provide the vaguest documentary clue for this. They assert that four holes were punched through the morgue's ceiling, but again they do not even adduce a scrap of evidence for this. They nevertheless have the nerve to present the order for "four airtight flaps" as evidence for the existence of those four openings for pouring in Zyklon B through the morgue's roof. They first talk about *pokrywy*, lids (p. 11), then *klapý*, trap doors, similar to the German term *Klappen*, hinged lids. Such speculation does not make sense, because these lids of sheet iron had to be mounted in frames set into the ceiling open-

ings, otherwise they could not have been closed hermetically. Such frames would have been manufactured by the inmate locksmith shop (what the authors call the camp metalworking shop). In other words, if the authors' hypothesis was sensible, Order No. 1714 of 25 September 1941 would have encompassed not only four (alleged) flaps, but also four frames.

That the order in question had been regarded as "urgent" is a mere whim of the authors, because nothing on the document indicates that it was. The space provided for the "degree of urgency" (*Dringl.-Grad*) at the top right is empty! And the fact that the order was completed within just one day only means that the workshop had at its disposal men and material to do this minor job right away.

This alleged urgency is a meaningless ploy even if viewed from the perspective of the orthodox narrative, because the authors do not in any way show that "the arrival of a transport of POWs was expected." In fact, after the alleged transport of 600 Soviet PoWs who were allegedly gassed in Block 11 on 3 September 1941, no other Soviet PoWs arrived at Auschwitz until 7 October, when 2,014 of them were transferred from the Lamsdorf camp (Brandhuber 1961, pp. 16-18). The authors' trick is foolish even from their own perspective because, as Czech explains lucidly, these Soviet PoWs were not intended indiscriminately for extermination. In November 1941 a special commission of the Gestapo came to Auschwitz, chaired by the head of the Gestapo in Katowice, Rudolf Mildner, who interrogated the Soviet PoWs and sorted them into four groups (Czech 1989, p. 137):

1) Group AU: "fanatical communists"; roughly 300 PoWs
2) Category A: politically compromised; roughly 700 PoWs
3) Category B: politically unsuspicious; roughly 8,000 PoWs
4) Category C: suitable for reconstruction; roughly 30 PoWs.

Only the PoWs of the first group were eventually killed,[265] but that could not have happened before November 1941, so it makes no sense that already on 25 September the Auschwitz SS attached a special urgency to the completion of an alleged killing device.

In reality, however, as I made clear in my comments to Document 5, the four "airtight flaps" were used for the crematorium's ventilation system, and the term reminds us of the one used by Grabner in the above-mentioned letter of 7 June 1941: "ventilation flap to the morgue," which confirms that the "flaps" were not some imaginary "lids" but in fact ventilation dampers.

The authors continue as follows:

[265] On 15 November 1941, Glücks passed on to all the concentration camps, including Auschwitz, Himmler's order that the execution of Soviet PoWs transferred to the camps for the sake of execution, especially political commissars, will be postponed for those who are physically robust and thus capable of working in a quarry. See Mattogno 2005b, pp. 125f. (letter by Glücks and response by Grabner of 17 November 1941).

> *"Nor can there be any doubt that the gas chamber at crematorium I was used on at least several occasions over the following months to exterminate successive groups of Soviet POWs. Eyewitnesses, however, provide varying dates and numbers of transports. According to Marian* [sic] *Kula, 300 prisoners were killed on a certain day. Stanisław Gadomski recalled a 'second or third gassing' of about 400 POWs who arrived at the end of October 1941. Kazimierz Hałgas mentioned a total of several thousand victims, and a resistance movement report from December 15 speaks of the killing of 500 POWs in 'the concrete shelter.'"* (pp. 27f.)

Here, too, the authors uncritically concoct a hodgepodge of anecdotal evidence, since there is no objective evidence supporting any of this. Quite to the contrary, the documents actually outright refute this narrative.

Michał (not Marian!) Kula stated the following:[266]

> *"In 1942, Höss became interested in the metal workshop, and particularly in the tools of the crime. Of course, he turned to us in the metal workshop. Ordered to do so by him, we fashioned various things, he supervised us personally.* [...]
>
> *First there was the small crematorium in Auschwitz, for which a ventilator was made in our metal workshop. This ventilator was worked on by Maliszewski Stefan, Szablewski Stanisław, Stecisko Mieczysław, and by me. We worked until midnight. Before midnight, Höss came to see us, accompanied by Grabner. He made a big fuss, because the job was not yet done. It was about the ventilator for the aeration of the gas chamber; an opening had been made there, into which the ventilator was set to draw out the gas. Before midnight we raced to the crematorium with the ventilator, screwed it in, and we were taken back to the camp by the SS. Along the road to the crematorium, we met some 300 persons who ran towards the crematorium. They were Russian, because they spoke Russian. On that very night they were gassed."*

Since the temporary ventilation for the crematorium's morgue, which had been request by Grabner, was installed in September-October 1941, and, as I explained earlier, because it required both an intake and an exhaust fan in order to function properly, it is a mystery what a fan supposedly built in 1942 for the "gas chamber" (the morgue, in fact) could have been used for.

Moreover, from the arrival of the first official transport of Soviet PoWs at Auschwitz on 7 October 1941 until the end of the Mildner Commission's work in November or December of that year, no gassings could have been carried out, because the commission's task was precisely to determine through interrogation which of the Soviet PoWs were to be executed eventually.

---

[266] Statement by M. Kula of 15 March 1947. Höss Trial, AGK, NTN, 107 [vol. 25], pp. 481-483 [16-18].

This essential objection also applies to Stanisław Gadomski's statement. What's more, by the end of October 1941, the only transport of Soviet PoWs that arrived at Auschwitz contained 1,908 inmates (Czech 1989, p. 134), so the authors should at least explain why only 400 of them were "gassed." Kazimierz Hałgas's statement is entirely unspecific and therefore irrelevant. Finally, the report of the resistance movement is the "Appendix to Report No. 21 for the period from 1 to 15 December 1941," dated 15 December 1941, which states (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 16):

> *"About 500 prisoners of war were poisoned in a concrete shelter* [*w betonowym schronie*] *by means of a war gas* [*za pomocą gazu bojowego*]*."*

The term "shelter" is strange, but it may be a mistranslation of the German term "bunker," which can refer to both a shelter and a storage facility for bulk items. The building used by the SS as a crematorium used to be a storage building for munitions and at some point also for food items, and as such it was at times called a "bunker." Stranger still is the faulty reference to "war gas." The murder weapon claimed by orthodox historiography today, Zyklon B, was a disinfestant, a pest-control agent useless for battlefield applications.

The authors then say that, according to witnesses, in addition to Soviet PoWs, also transports of Jews were gassed in Crematorium I in late 1941 or early 1942, but they add:

> *"Unfortunately, this information is imprecise in relation to both the number of people murdered and the chronology of the transports. Pery Broad, a functionary in the KL Auschwitz Political Department, stated that he observed the extermination of a numerous group of Jews at the beginning of 1942.*[17] […]
>
> [17] […] *probably in January* […]*"* (p. 28, and note 17, *ibid.*),

The authors provide another proof of their superficiality and lack of a critical disposition. Broad was in fact transferred to Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942.[267] How is he supposed to have "observed" an event which allegedly took place three months earlier?

They then invoke the testimony of Hans Stark, another member of the Political Department at Auschwitz, who "testified that he was present at the killing of 150 to 200 people in this gas chamber in October 1941" (p. 28). In their Footnote 18 they provide as a source for this: "ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z37/58 Sonderband 6, p. 970," in which, as we shall see below, the page number is wrong, and inform us: "Christopher Browning feels that, because Stark spent time away from Auschwitz between December 1941 and March 1942, he could have witnessed the event in October." The authors have in fact misquoted Browning, who said:

---

[267] Affidavit by P. Broad of 20 October 1947. NI-11984. Even the book published by the Auschwitz Museum to which the authors refer (Note 17 on p. 28, English edition), clearly states in Broad's brief biography that he was sent to Auschwitz in April 1942. Bezwińska 1997, p. 222.

> *"Since Stark was on leave from Auschwitz from December 1941 through March 1942, he could not have been confusing events from the fall of 1941 with those of early 1942."*

Browning refers to the same source, apparently simply copied by the authors, with the same page number error: ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z 37/58, Sonderband 6, p. 970 (Browning 2004, Note 211, p. 527; the correct page number is 948).

The authors once more blithely overlook the many ways in which Stark's testimony contradicts the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox narrative. For example, he spoke of "two openings of approximately 35 cm in diameter" – thus circular, which is in contrast with the four square or rectangular openings canonized by the Museum; he also mentioned one "hermetically sealed door," but as is known, the crematorium's morgue had two doors. For a thorough examination of Stark's testimony I refer the reader to my specific study (2005a, pp. 62-65).

The next witness summoned by the authors is the former first chief of the Protective Custody Camp (*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer)* SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier:

> *"Former Lagerführer Hans Aumeier testified shortly after the end of the war that he saw 50 to 80 Jews being murdered in the crematorium I gas chamber in November or December 1942/9 which the American researcher Christopher Browning is inclined to regard as a mistake, shifting the date of this event to 1941"* (pp. 28f.)

I have dealt with Aumeier's statements in that same study (*ibid.*, pp. 48-50), from which I draw the following observations in order to primarily highlight once again the authors' superficiality and lack of critical capacities.

In a report from 25 July 1945 prepared for the British, who had arrested him, he wrote:[268]

> *"As far as I remember, it was in November or December 1942* [sic!] *that the first gassing of about 50–80 Jewish detainees was undertaken. This took place in the morgue of the crematorium in camp I, under the direction of the camp surgeon, of Untersturmführer Grabener* [Grabner], *of the L.K.*[269] *and a number of medics. I was not present at the time and did not know beforehand that this gassing would take place either. Towards me, the LK was always very distrustful and taciturn. It was only the next day that the camp surgeon, Grabner, Untersturmführer Hessler* [Hössler] *Hauptscharführer Schwarz and I were called to the LK, who informed us that the order of the RFSS has come from RSHA-Berlin that all Jewish detainees unfit for work as well as the sick judged by the doctor as not being fit for work in the future are to be gassed in order to avoid the spread of epidemics. He stated further that the night before the first detainees had*

[268] TNA, File WO.208/4661. Statement by H. Aumeier of 25 July 1945, pp. 5f.
[269] L.K., *Lagerkommandant*, commandant of the camp.

> *been gassed, but the crematorium had turned out to be too small and could not cope with the cremations, so that in the crematorium*[270] *now under construction at Birkenau, gas chambers were being included.* […]
>
> *In the period that followed, some 3 or 4 gassings were still carried out in the old crematorium. This always took place in the evening hours. There were 2–3 air shafts in the morgue and 1–2 medics wearing gas masks poured bluegas through them. We ourselves were not allowed to get close, and the bunker was opened only the following day. As the doctor said, the people had died within 1/2 to 1 M.*[inute].*"*

Browning limited himself to writing (2004, Note 211, p. 527):

> *"Hans Aumeier testified that the gassing of small groups of Jews (50-80) occurred in November or December 1942, but presumably he meant 1941. See Expert Opinion of Robert Jan van Pelt, Irving v. Penguin Books and Deborah Lipstadt, citing PRO WO 208/4661, p. 261"*

Van Pelt was just as laconic (1999, Note 29, p. 185):

> *"Aumeier is confused on this point. All the evidence points to the commencement of gassings in crematorium 1 a year earlier."*

He therefore merely notes the chronological contradiction, without trying to explain it. The authors simply attribute Aumeier's date to a "mistake," although that makes no sense, because according to Aumeier's story, "the first gassing of about 50-80 Jewish detainees" was carried out while he was in Auschwitz, but he was transferred to the camp only on 16 February 1942, so he could not have committed a "mistake" by confusing 1941 (when he was not yet in Auschwitz) with 1942.

The authors themselves point out "that Aumeier arrived in Auschwitz somewhat later, on February 1 [sic], 1942," and that "he testified in a Polish court on another occasion," during the trial of the camp garrison, "that Jews were already being killed in the gas chamber in the main camp when he 'took up his post in Auschwitz,' and that there were at least several events, of this type" (p. 29).

This is a rather curious way of resolving this anachronism: since Aumeier stated in a later deposition that there had been gassings prior to his arrival at Auschwitz, his initial claim about the first gassing having taken place in November or December 1942, while he was stationed at Auschwitz, is no longer anachronistic but rather a simple "mistake"? In reality, in reference to this date, he spoke explicitly of the "first gassing," so that the authors have simply reported yet another internal contradiction between Aumeier's statements. Not

[270] German: "*der Krematorium*," plural article, but singular noun.

to mention that, in his first statement to his British captors on 29 June 1945, Aumeier flatly denied that homicidal gassings had occurred at Auschwitz:[271]

> *"In the Main Camp there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces.*[272] *Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers, and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children. Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon."*

One could of course claim that these were mere lies as a defensive strategy. But as I have shown in yet another study (2004a, pp. 133-136), he "confessed" the alleged gassings only when he realized that the "gassings" were deemed an unquestionable and undeniable fact by the British interrogators, and he simply adjusted his defensive tactics accordingly, since denying it would have been a useless defense strategy.

Aumeier's statements contain other contradictions and absurdities which are no less serious. I refer the reader to my studies cited above. For example, the gassings allegedly occurred by pouring gas through 2 or 3 (!) "air shafts" (rather than through the canonical four openings formed especially for this purpose); by means of "bluegas" (*Blaugas*)[273] (!), and the gassing procedure is said to have lasted only 1 to 1½ minutes (!), not to mention the anachronistic dating of the claimed gassing order by Himmler (November-December 1942!).

The authors then mention a virtually unknown witness, Karl Bara, an "SS medical orderly […] posted to the SS hospital," located right next to the crematorium, "in March 1942." He "testified that at that time he could see through the window how people were being led to their death in the gas chamber at the crematorium" (p. 29), which is a historically commonplace statement lacking any detail, thus making any critical assessment of it impossible.

Finally the authors adduce Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf company:

> *"who probably visited Auschwitz at the beginning of February 1942, testified after the war that on that occasion he saw many corpses (Menschenleichen) lying in various poses on the floor of the room next to the furnace*

---

271 TNA, File WO-208/4661, handwritten document starting "*Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45*", p. 5. These documents were discovered by David Irving, who posted it on his website http://www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

272 The third furnace was installed in April 1942.

273 "Blaugas" was "fuel gas, a lighting gas, named after its inventor, [a man by the name of] Blau." Lenz/Gaßner 1934, p. 15. This claim is similar to homicidal-gassing claims made by other witnesses, such as Walter Petzold in his "Report about the first gassing of prisoners in German concentration camps" of 17 May 1945. See Mattogno 2005b, pp. 37-40.

> *hall in crematorium I, and that the SS man accompanying him explained that the place was a gas chamber."* (p. 29)

As their source the authors cite a book by Annegret Schüle (which they misspell as Schülle), *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010, from which they have taken the German word "*Menschenleichen.*" It is apparent that they don't even know that the protocols of Kurt Prüfer's interrogation (like those of the other Topf engineers Karl Schultze, Fritz Sander and Gustav Braun), which were conducted by investigators of the Soviet SMERSH counterintelligence service between 1946 and 1948, are all written in Russian, so it makes no sense to quote a German word as ostensibly being part of the original text, as that text isn't in German to begin with!

For a full discussion of the matter, I refer the reader to my specific study (2014a), on which my subsequent elaborations are based. First of all, the document in question is Prüfer's interrogation of 4 March 1948. The Topf engineer declared there (*ibid.*, pp. 34-36):

> *"In the spring of 1942 I went to Auschwitz at the request of the SS Construction Office in order to review the construction project of a new crematorium planned in the Auschwitz camp sector, to set out my conclusions and also to inspect the site where the construction of this crematorium was planned.*
>
> *I inspected the specified construction site, accompanied by an SS man.*
>
> *When we passed the first crematorium, I saw in one of the rooms of the crematorium, through a half-open door, human corpses lying on the floor in various positions. They were more than ten. When I approached the room, someone from inside quickly slammed the door. Because I was unfamiliar with the purpose of this room in Crematorium 1, I asked the SS man accompanying me about it. He replied that a gas chamber had been set up in that room and that detainees were poisoned in it by gas."*

The authors explain their dating thusly:

> *"Dated on the basis of a letter from the Topf company to the camp construction administration on a request for the supply of a ventilation system, which indicates that Prüfer was at Auschwitz shortly before Feb. 10, 1942."* (Footnote 23 on p. 29)

In fact, however, as I have documented elsewhere (2014a, p. 31), Prüfer went to Auschwitz with Bischoff to discuss the project of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) between late October and late November 1941, not "in the spring of 1942," or "shortly before Feb. 10, 1942," so that the authors are not even able to properly date the visit in question.

I also revealed that the story told by Prüfer is completely invented. In fact, he claimed to have seen in a room of the crematorium – that is, the "morgue,"

as becomes clear from its subsequent identification with the "gas chamber" – "through a half-open door" "more than ten" corpses. Prüfer pretended to have been "unfamiliar with the purpose of that room," which is not true, because he had gone to Auschwitz already on 19 November 1940 to discuss "on-site" the "extension of the crematorium," that is to say, the construction of the second double-muffle cremation furnace. Together with deputy head of construction, SS-*Rottenführer* Walter Urbanczyk, he had inspected the furnace room in order to establish the location of this second furnace, and on the basis of this inspection he drew Topf Blueprint No. D 57999 on 30 September 1940, showing precisely the position of the second furnace. On that occasion, Prüfer also inspected the "morgue" right next to the furnace room. He therefore could not possibly have been surprised to have seen "more than ten" corpses in the morgue of a crematorium (if he had actually seen them in the condition described). After all, seeing morgues with corpses was daily business for an engineer specializing in cremation furnaces.

To make matters worse, Prüfer couldn't possibly have seen what he claims, because the front door of Crematorium I opened into the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule), after which, on the right wall, a door led to the morgue (the alleged gas chamber). It was therefore invisible from the outside through the front door. However, according to Prüfer, exactly "that room" which he had allegedly seen from outside and where "a gas chamber had been set up," was precisely this "*Vorraum*."

After the authors have adequately "corrected" other evidence adduced by them (Tadeusz Pietrzykowski: he does not remember the exact date of the gassing alleged by him, but the authors ordain that it took place "at the end of 1941 or the beginning of 1942"; Ignacy Golik: he claims the gassing occurred in early spring of 1943, but, so the authors aver, this is "surely a mistake—it was 1942," pp. 29f.), the authors conclude:

> *"Presumably, therefore, the gas chamber at crematorium I was used only sporadically to exterminate groups of newly arrived Jews at the turn of 1942/1943, and the total number of victims—in comparison to the period when mass extermination began in Birkenau—was small."* (p. 30)

Since it is unknown who the victims of these alleged gassings were, the authors resort to the assumption that these were Jews who had become unable to work and who had been transferred to Auschwitz by the Organization Schmelt in order to be "gassed." I have demonstrated in another study (2014b, pp. 97-101) that this thesis, first developed by Robert van Pelt, is not backed up by any documents. Suffice it to note here that in the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* the name Schmelt appears for the first time under the date of 28 August 1942 in connection with Jews fit for labor being taken off a train at Cosel, precisely for the Organization Schmelt. These Jews were replaced with "detainees unfit for labor or dead" (Czech 1989, p. 288). In addition, Rudolf Höss, in his re-

marks on the Organization Schmelt of November 1946, does not make the slightest reference to the alleged gassing of prisoners who were unable to work.[274]

6. The "Bunkers" at Birkenau

According to the authors' conclusion, there is no evidence that any preparations were being carried out before the winter of 1941-1942 to establish an extermination center in the vicinity of the Auschwitz camp. According to them, it is also doubtful that the SS ever had "intentions to kill large groups of deportees in the gas chamber at crematorium 1: Using it would have created numerous difficulties for the SS: a number of undesired eyewitnesses in the camp among prisoners and civilian workers […], and the limited capacity of the crematorium furnaces." Therefore, in order to carry out the alleged extermination of the Jews, a different location had to be found, and the choice fell on the village of Brzezinka (Birkenau) and a farmhouse belonging to the Harmata family, which was transformed into the "gas chamber": thus was born the legendary "Bunker 1" (p. 31).

The authors then scramble to somehow justify the date conjured up by Danuta Czech: 20 March 1942:

> *"Two different accounts of the beginning of the extermination of Jews in Auschwitz can be found in the Autobiography of commandant Rudolf Hoss: it occurred in December 1941/January 1942, or in the spring of 1942. Appearances notwithstanding, both versions are probably accurate, with the former referring to the killing in the gas chamber at the crematorium in the main camp of small groups of Jews arriving, as already mentioned, from the Organisation Schmelt camps, and the latter to the start of mass murder in bunker I in Birkenau."* (p. 31)

And they add:

> *"Höss is more specific elsewhere about the arrival dates of these transports, placing them before the creation of the women's camp (March 26, 1942)."* (p. 32)

This interpretation of Höss's statement is somewhat misleading. Here is what the Auschwitz commandant wrote about this:

> *"I am unable to recall when the destruction of the Jews began – probably in September 1941, or perhaps not until January 1942. At first we dealt with the Jews from Upper Silesia.*" (Paskuly 1992, p. 31)

> *"During the spring of 1942 we were still dealing with small police actions. But during the summer the transports became more numerous and we were*

[274] Höss Trial, vol. 21, pp. 180f. The Korherr report of 27 March 1943, subsequently edited (28 April), refers to 50,570 Jews belonging to the Organization Schmelt. NO-5194, p. 13.

> *forced to build another extermination site. The farm area west of Crematories IV and V,*[275] *which were built later, was chosen and prepared."* (*ibid*., p. 32; that points to "Bunker 2")
>
> *"Originally, all the Jews transported to Auschwitz by the authority of Eichmann's office were to be destroyed without exception, according to Himmler's orders. This also applied to the Jews from Upper Silesia. But during the arrival of the first transports of German Jews, the order was given that all able-bodied men and women were to be separated and put to work in the arms factories. This occurred before the construction of the women's camp, since the need for a women's camp in Auschwitz only arose as a result of this order."* (*ibid*., p. 34)

In this context, Höss also mentions the alleged first gassing in the basement of Block 11 and a gassing in the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz, but both involved exclusively Soviet PoWs (*ibid.*, p. 30). He knew nothing about an extermination of Jews in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, and in this context also never mentions the Jews from the Organization Schmelt. So the most consistent dating (if we credit Höss's statements) would be January 1942, and for that very reason D. Czech, in the first edition of her *Kalendarium*, dated the start of "Bunker 1" with January 1942, asserting: "They started killing Jews from Upper Silesia with gas" (Czech 1960, p. 49). The editor of the German edition of Höss's memoirs, Martin Broszat, stated in a note:

> *"The deportation of Jews from Upper Silesia to Auschwitz occurred in early 1942. For instance, according to information sent from the Internat. Tracing Center to the Institute for Contemporary History* [in Munich] *from 27 March 1958, the Jews from Beuthen were deported on 15 February 1942."* (Broszat 1981, note 3, p. 127)

It therefore makes no sense to posit that the claimed activities of "Bunker 1" began in the spring of 1942, since Höss explicitly declares that the Jews of Upper Silesia were gassed in "Bunker 1" (Paskuly 1992, p. 31). Hence, according to the Auschwitz commandant's chronology, "Bunker 1" began its alleged activities no later than January 1942, while "Bunker 2" was set up in the summer due to an increase in deportations.

But this contradicts what Höss himself wrote about it (Paskuly 1992, pp. 142, 147):

> *"The original order of 1941 to annihilate all the Jews stated, 'All Jews without exception are to be destroyed.' It was later changed by Himmler so that those able to work were to be used in the arms factories. This made Auschwitz the assembly point for the Jews to a degree never before known.* [...] *When the transports of Jews from Slovakia began (March 26, 1942),*

[275] The original German text mentions "III and IV," which was changed by Paskuly to match the common numbering of all crematoria at Auschwitz.

> *within a few days the women's camp was crammed full to the rafters. Washing and toilet facilities were barely able to satisfy even the smallest needs for one third of them."*

So in the summer of 1942 the intensification of Jewish transports led to overcrowding in Auschwitz, but that could be the case only if the arriving Jews were *not* murdered in masses, so what then would have been the need for the creation of "Bunker 2"?

According to Czech's *Kalendarium*, "Bunker 2" began its operations on 30 June 1942. Until this date, 18 real, documented Jewish deportation trains arrived at Auschwitz, whose members were *all* duly registered, according to the table below as taken from Czech's *Kalendarium*. Hence not a single soul coming off these trains was gassed on arrival, as the orthodox narrative suggests.

Date	*#*	*From*	*Registered men*		*Registered women*	
dd/m			*#*	*ID nos.*	*#*	*ID nos.*
26/3	999	Slovakia	/	/	999	1000-1998
28/3	798	Slovakia	/	/	798	1999-2796
30/3	1,112	Compiègne	1,112	27533-28644	/	/
2/4	965	Slovakia	/	/	965	2797-3761
3/4	997	Slovakia	/	/	997	3763-3812
						3814-4760
13/4	1,077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
17/4	1,000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
19/4	1,000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
23/4	1,000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
24/4	1,000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
29/4	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
22/5	1,000	KL Lublin	1,000	36132-37131	/	/
7/6	1,000	Compiègne	1,000	38177-39176	/	/
20/6	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
24/6	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
27/6	1,000	Pithiviers	1,000	41773-42772	/	/
30/6	1,038	Beaune-La Rolande	1,004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
30/6	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	/	/
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

Absurdly, this means that "Bunker 2" is said to have been prepared for – and put into – operation while all deported Jews, without exception, were normally registered, which means that not a single one of them had been slated to be gassed on arrival.

In addition to these real transports, Czech also lists other, purely invented deportation trains, totally devoid of any documentary confirmation,[276] which are listed in the following table:

Date	Transport from	#
5-11 May	Dombrowa [Dąbrowa Górnica], Bendsburg [Będzin], Warthanau [Zawiercie], Gleiwitz	5,200
12 May	Sosnowitz	1,500
2 June	Ilkenau	?
17 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
20 June	Sosnowitz	2,000
23 June	Kobierzyn	566

However, even from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this makes no sense. If the last Jewish transport murdered in "gas chambers" arrived at Auschwitz on 23 June, with which Jewish transport was "Bunker 2" inaugurated on 30 June?

Here we discover yet another of Czech's deceptions, who writes in reference to the entire month of June 1942 (1989, p. 239):

> *"2289 Jews, 1203 Poles, including 100 educational detainees, 149 Czechs, 49 Germans and one gypsy perished in the CC Auschwitz-Birkenau. In total, 3683 prisoners have lost their lives. Most of the 2289 Jewish inmates were killed in the gas chambers."*

These are all regularly registered detainees, as is confirmed by the alleged source: the *Stärkebuch* (register of the men's camp strength). The registered Jews allegedly gassed would have to have been "selected" by SS doctors as unfit for work, but for the entire month Czech does not record a single "selection," which means that this story is not supported by any evidence.

If we consider that the only transport allegedly gassed on arrival prior to the fictitious Jewish deportation trains of the period of May 5 to 11 is the other fictitious deportation train from Beuthen arriving at Auschwitz on 15 February 1942, but that these Jews are said to have been gassed not in "Bunker 1" but in Crematorium I (*ibid*., p. 174), one has to wonder with which Jewish transport "Bunker 1" could have been inaugurated, given that, according to Czech, no Jews arrived at Auschwitz prior to this, and that all deportees from the three deportation trains arriving in March 1942 were all duly registered, hence not gassed.

7. Documents on the "Bunkers" at Birkenau

After this bizarre presentation of the origins of the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, the authors finally begin to discuss the documents they present.

[276] As I have shown in Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2014, vol. I, Chapter 4. [48], pp. 540-543.

They claim that the date of March 1942 in relation to "Bunker 1" is confirmed by a 1944 document "that refers to the initiation in March 1942 of the construction of the extermination center" (p. 32). This is their Document 36, the "construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures" from 26 May 1944. As I have shown above, they misleadingly interpret it as a "re-erecting" of the three undressing barracks at the elusive "Bunker 2."

According to the tenets of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, "Bunker 2" was the only one of the "bunkers" put back into operation in 1944. But with a fatuous sleight of hand, the authors claim that the document in question is "indirect evidence that bunker I dates from and began operating in March 1942" (p. 152). In other words, they use a date given in a document which, in their contorted logic, deals with "Bunker 2" and apply it to "Bunker 1"! Not to mention that their Document 36 only mentions "3 barracks for special measures" without the slightest reference to the alleged modification of an existing house (the alleged "Bunker 1"). Hence their guess is doubly fallacious, and only with blatant dishonesty can they speak in this regard about an "extermination center," a term that basically refers to the alleged gassing facilities, although there is no trace about it in the document.

The authors then claim to know that "by the middle of April 1942 at the latest a Birkenau *Sonderkommando* was in existence (Doc. 52), and it would und[o]ubtedly have been employed in the operation of the bunker" (p. 32). This argument, like all those referring to the presence of the term *Sonderkommando* in a document, is based on the lie that only one type of *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, and that it was exclusively used for criminal purposes. This legend is as dear to the Auschwitz Museum and its acolytes as it is false and unfounded. As I pointed out above, the authors completely hush up the actual recipient of the supplies in question, which was "*BW*. 4 Sonderk. Bir.," which means "Structure 4 of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando*." *BW* 4 Birkenau referred to the construction of 14 barracks for logistical maintenance. I will return later to the supply of 300 kg of cement to this *Sonderkommando*.

The authors then continue by asserting:

> *"We know about the appearance of bunker I only on the basis of eyewitness accounts, above all that of Szlama Dragon. In the SS records, there are two extant documents containing the information that the two gas bunkers originated as a result of the adaptation of existing houses (doc. 17 and 18)."* (p. 32)

These are the "Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of 30 September 1943 and the respective "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz," which, among other things, mention twice the "Remodeling of an existing house for

special measures" with reference to the Birkenau Construction Sectors II and III, respectively. The authors distort the meaning of these two documents, clumsily attributing projects allegedly carried out in the past (the elusive "bunkers," allegedly remodeled in the first half of 1942) to projects not yet carried out which obviously were to be implemented only in the future. This is exactly the reason why both of these houses and the related barracks appear for the first time in these two documents: they simply did not yet exist as projects for anything before 20 September 1943.

Referring to the mythical "bunkers," the authors write:

> *"It is noted that no plans for the remodeling* [of the pre-existing houses into "gas chambers"] *were drawn up, which might suggest the limited scope of the work that was carried out using bricks from the demolition of houses in nearby villages, costing 14,242 RM. Aside from financial and material savings, this might have had the additional benefit that there was no need to inform the bureaucrats who handled supply matters about the intended use of these facilities."* (p. 32)

Here, as usual, they distort the meaning of the invoked document, as I showed with my comments on their Document 18. I add that the hypothesis that the two houses in question, which were not and could not have been the imaginary "bunkers," had been remodeled using bricks from the demolition of other houses has no special significance, because the entire Birkenau camp was built in this way, as is explicitly stated in a file memo of 22 May 1943, published by the authors themselves (Document 70):[277]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz camp came into existence in the delta estuary between the Vistula River and the Sola River after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new buildings, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished."*

In addition, there is also no relation to the estimated cost of RM 14,242.

The claim that "there was no need to inform the bureaucrats who handled supply matters about the intended use of these facilities" is meaningless in this context, because a potential blueprint of the two houses (outlining the outer walls, partitions and height in order to calculate the volume and thus the related costs for remodeling them) would not have provided any information "about the intended use of these facilities."

Next, in an attempt to somehow explain the 300 kg of cement delivered to the *Sonderkommando* of *BW* 4a (Document 52), the authors are forced to resort to a huge nonsense:

[277] "Aktenvermerk" (file memo) of 22 May 1943. 502-1-26, p. 85.

> *"Some of the work* [to remodel "Bunker 1"] *was done by prisoners from the Sonderkommando who, as bearers of secrets, were condemned in advance to death."* (p. 33)

And in a note they explain:

> *"On Apr. 23, 1942 they received an allotment of 300 kg of cement (doc. 52)"*

Given that "Bunker 1," according to Danuta Czech and the authors themselves, was completed and went into operation in March 1942, are we to believe that this "some of the work" was started on 23 April? On the other hand, the claim that the construction work was carried out by a *Sonderkommando* charged with assisting with the claimed mass murder instead of a special detail or *Sonderkommando* from the Central Construction Office is simply foolish and is also not confirmed by any testimony.

The barracks erected in Birkenau rested on concrete slabs, and the 300 kg of cement assigned to *BW* 4a served precisely for creating this slab (and for the barracks' brick-and-mortar heating stoves).

Another sleight of hand should also be noted. On the line following the entry of their Document 52 discussed here, there is an entry dated 15 July 1942. It reports another delivery of 1,000 kg of "simple concrete" (*Zement einfach*). The recipient is referred to as "Ba 4" (or "Be 4") followed by repetition marks (– " –) meant to repeat the line "Sonderk.[ommando] Bir.[kenau]" three lines above (see my DOCUMENT 28). It follows that the *Sonderkommando* received another 1,000 kg of cement on 15 July 1942. What could have been the point of that, if, as the authors claim, the Lenz company had installed "gas-tight doors" in "Bunker 2" on 8 July, so that it had been operational since?

Continuing their methodical work of distorting the sources, the authors state that in May 1942 "two wooden barracks of the stable type were erected outside bunker I to serve as temporary storage for the belongings of the people murdered" (p. 33). The reference is to Document 21, *i.e.*, the "Construction Report for the Month of May 1942," which, in the job description for the PoW camp, contains the entry:

> *"In addition, 2 barracks (horse-stable barracks) were erected outside the PoW camp"*

That these two barracks had been installed at the elusive "Bunker 1" and that they served to store personal belongings of the alleged victims is based on nothing, since this stems entirely and exclusively from the delusional rantings of the Holocaust orthodoxy.

The authors continue as follows:

> *"In May 1942 it also turned out, when the mass extermination of Jews transported from the Dąbrowa Basin began, that the bunker I gas chamber was sometimes too small to hold all the deportees. For this reason, according to extant accounts by former prisoners, some transports continued to*

be sent to the gas chamber next to crematorium I in the main camp." (p. 33)

This refers to the invented deportation trains during May-June 1942 as listed above, including 6,700 fictitious deportees between 5 and 12 May, and 4,566 between 17 and 23 June (I will address the invented train of 2 June later).

Here the authors mock their readers in three different ways, first because these transports are invented, next because their star witness Szlama Dragon had declared that "Bunker 1" could hold "fewer than 2,000 naked persons,"[278] while the capacity of its claimed incineration trenches was 7,000-8,000 per day.[279] Consequently all the invented deportees from the Dąbrowa Basin could have been processed by "Bunker 1" in less than two days, if one is inclined to believe Dragon, as the authors obviously are.

In addition, not even the minimum requirements were given to keep the "gassings" a secret which are supposed to have been carried out inside Crematorium I at the main camp. On 13 May the head of the Garrison Administration asked the Central Construction Office to "repair the crematorium's chimney and the motor housing."[280] The work was carried out on 14 and 15 May. The first repair covered the flue duct connecting the three furnaces to the chimney. Fifty refractory bricks were replaced with the use of 50 kg of refractory mortar.[281]

During the second half of the month, various external works were carried out at the crematorium: the courtyard in front of the crematorium was fenced in and closed with two wooden entry gates (*Einfahrttore*) 4 meters wide and 3.20 high, and the old pavement was replaced.[282]

On 30 May SS-*Oberscharführer* Josef Pollock informed Bischoff that the chimney's steel bands had become loose and that the masonry had cracked.[283] The next day the chimney was indubitably inspected and tested.

Between 12 June and 8 August 1942, Crematorium I was a big construction site swarming with people – 688 inmates and 123 civilian workers, who demolished the old chimney, built the new chimney and replaced the smoke ducts – accompanied with a great to and fro of trucks hauling away tons of

---

[278] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104

[279] GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 18.

[280] "Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451" of 13 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, p. 3: "Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen." "Motorenhaus" was the small structure adjacent to the chimney housing the motor for the forced-draft blower.

[281] "Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten." 20 May 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5f., and "Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium" of 1 June 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 1f.

[282] Zentralbauleitung, "Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20" for the "Tischlerei" (joinery) of 13 May 1942: construction of two entry gates ("Einfahrttore") of 4m × 3.20m; work done from 21 to 25 May. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 24. Work description: "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 299, and "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 261.

[283] RGVA, 502-1-314, p.12 & 502-1-312, p. 64.

debris of the old chimney and ducts, and delivering tons of materials – 31 tons of refractory bricks alone.[284]

The authors, with their typical deceitfulness, hide this context and all the work carried out at Crematorium I at this time, and cite only what suits their thesis, with reference to their Document 6:

> *"It was probably for this reason that the wooden fence around the yard outside the crematorium (where these Jews had to undress) was replaced at this time by a more solid one made of concrete panels (doc. 6)."*

To top it off, the claim that the alleged victims had to undress in the yard of Crematorium I is itself a convenient interpretation, because Höss, for example, in his description of the alleged gassing of 900 Soviet PoWs, says that they "had to undress in the vestibule and proceeded quietly into the morgue, as they had been told that they would all be deloused there." (Broszat 1981, p. 126).

In light of the massive construction activities carried out at Crematorium I during that time, the claim of the authors and their "eyewitnesses" about alleged "gassings" in Crematorium I during May and June 1942 exposes the true, fictitious nature of their stories.

Before proceeding any farther, allow me to come back to the invented deportation train of 2 June from Ilkenau. Danuta Czech describes it as follows:

> *"Men, women and children who arrived from Ilkenau are killed with the gas Zyklon B in Bunker No. 1 in Birkenau."*

In a note she gives as her source: "Natan Eliasz Szternfinkiel, op. cit., p. 35" (1989, p. 219).

In this novelistic work, which contains simple chitchat without the slightest documentary evidence, we read in this regard (Szternfinkiel 1946, p. 35):

> *"In early June, a 'resettlement' took place in Olkusz* [Ilkenau]. *All local Jews were brought to Auschwitz; only a handful of privileged survivors were taken to Sosnowiec."*

Czech has therefore not only invented the date of this fake transport, but also the alleged gassing of its deportees in "Bunker 1."

Continuing their imaginary reconstruction, the authors state:

> *"Furthermore, it would seem, Höss had already been informed that he should expect the arrival in the near future of numerous new transports from Western Europe. This is probably why the decision was made at the beginning of June 1942 to convert another house at the edge of the woods in Brzezinka into a gas chamber."* (p. 33)

This comment highlights the authors' historiographic ineptitude and lack of familiarity with the documents. First of all, they do not explain at all why the

---

[284] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" of 7 December 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

18 Jewish transports which arrived at Auschwitz until 30 June 1942 – 16,767 people – were all duly registered, but why then, starting on 4 July 1942, all of a sudden the "selection" of the deportees would have been introduced resulting in the "gassing" of those unable to work (while those allegedly deported from the Dąbrowa Basin would have been gassed indiscriminately, including those fit for labor). Secondly, the justification for the creation of "Bunker 2" is a holocaustic fable, because it is known that the decision to deport to Auschwitz "numerous new transports from Western Europe" was made on 22 June 1942, when Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to Franz Rademacher, an official at the German Foreign Office, with the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and the Netherlands," which states:[285]

> *"Starting in mid-July or rather at the beginning of August of the current year, it is planned to initially deport, in daily scheduled special trains to the Auschwitz camp for labor deployment, about 40,000 Jews from the occupied French territory, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium.*
>
> *The group of people to be apprehended comprises Jews able to work, as long as they are not living in mixed marriage and are not citizens of the British Empire, the USA, of Mexico, of the enemy countries of Central and South America, as well as of the neutral and allied countries."*

As we see, the plan was to send to Auschwitz Jews capable of work, which cannot be reconciled at all with the authors' exterminationist crazes, and even less with their fictitious chronology "at the beginning of June 1942," because at that time Höss could not possibly have known anything about this plan yet, which was only drawn up three weeks later. Hence he consequently could not make any decision on setting up the elusive "Bunker 2," a decision all the more anachronistic since the plan called for the deportation of precisely those Jews who were fit for work: whom then would Höss have "gassed" in his "Bunker 2"?

The authors then carry on unfolding their mythical Holocaust narrative:

> *"Three wooden barracks to hold the belongings of the murdered were to be erected next to it (doc. 23). Bunker II was presumably put into operation after July 8, the day when the Lenz firm installed gas-proof doors there (doc. 8)."* (p. 33)

In my comments on Document 8, I have already explained that associating this document with "Bunker 2" is based on a blatant misinterpretation (unless it is a deliberate deception): The authors in fact mistranslated "*in d.[er] Gaskammer*" ("in the gas chamber") as "*in 2 Gaskammer*" ("in 2 gas chamber"), then they turned the non-existent "2" into "second," so that the phrase "the gas chamber" obtained the invented meaning "in the second gas chamber" by add-

[285] NG-183; reproduced in Kempner 1961, p. 199.

ing *ex catedra* an ordinal, *et voila!*, with this sleight of hand they created "Bunker 2" out of thin air!

Even the claim about the erection of three barracks is a simple feint, resulting from a flawed interpretation of their Document 22 (not 23), which says:

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS Stubaf. Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects."*

Here, the authors commit an additional error, because the letter in question is dated 9 June 1942, so even according to their twisted logic it could refer only to "Bunker 2," which at that time did not yet exist. If Höss was planning ahead, it would have been more logical to provide undressing barracks for the victims near the allegedly planned additional gassing facility.

The authors then report on Himmler's visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, which they obviously interpret in a criminal way, since the *Reichsführer*-SS is claimed to have ordered the intensification of the alleged extermination, By so doing, he allegedly turned Auschwitz from a "regional center for the extermination of the Silesian Jews" into a European extermination center (p. 33). But Höss had to be aware of these plans already, "because the decision to build bunker II and introduce systematic selection was surely made before Himmler's July 17-18, 1942 visit" (note 37, p. 33). Indeed, as I have shown above, even before the decision had been made to deport European Jews in masses to Auschwitz. A beautiful timeline! Höss no doubt possessed a holocaustic crystal ball enabling him to predict the future.

The content of the talks between Himmler and Höss is known only based on the Auschwitz commandant's post-war account, which is known to contain such huge blunders that it must lead the critical researcher to doubt his entire narrative. In particular, he stated that Himmler witnessed a gassing in one of the two "bunkers," but based on what is documented, this is simply impossible (see Mattogno 2004b, pp. 17-25). Moreover, Höss claims that Himmler visited "the Gypsy camp" at Birkenau (Paskuly 1992, p. 287), which was only created in February 1943, as is well-known, and he declared (*ibid.*, p. 290):

> *"The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work."*

But, thanks to his proverbial "clairvoyance," Höss had begun to "select" the Jews unable to work already a fortnight earlier, on 4 July (according to Czech 1989, pp. 241-243).

8. "*Sonderkommando*", "Cremation Pits" and Barracks Near the "Bunkers"

Next the authors claim:

> *"Soon after Himmler's visit, an order arrived from Berlin to exhume the bodies from the mass graves and burn them on wooden pyres."* (p. 34)

If that was indeed Himmler's order, then the question arises, from an orthodox point of view, why Höss visited the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard" on 16 September: is the advice of the layman Blobel supposed to have been indispensable for the erection of wooden pyres, even though one of Germany's leading experts in cremation technology, the Engineer Kurt Prüfer, was present at Auschwitz on 19 and 20 August precisely to discuss cremation and crematoria?

The mass graves are said to have been excavated by men of the *Sonderkommando*, and that is allegedly proven by authors' Document 9, which states that on 17 August 500 men were assigned to this *Sonderkommando* (p. 34). Here emerges the authors' superstitious craze about the term *Sonderkommando*, or if you will, the malicious fiction according to which only one *Sonderkommando* existed at Auschwitz, which of course was in charge of "gassing," mass graves, exhumations and open-air cremations.

According to the authors, this assignment of 500 prisoners to the *Sonderkommando* "was probably connected with the need to prepare the pits in which the corpses recovered from the mass graves were to be burned" (p. 34). This is yet another anachronism which presupposes that Höss knew ahead of time what the cremation method was going to be before he had even visited the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard."

The authors emphasize:

> *"It is not known how long this work went on, but the employment of such a large group of prisoners suggests that it took only a few days to complete the assigned tasks. This would explain Arnošt Rosin's testimony that he worked 'in the Sonderkommando' but later managed to obtain a transfer to a different labor detail."* (p. 34)

The source adduced by them is "Höss Trial Collection, vol. 6, p. 114," although Rosin did not testify during that trial, but rather during the trial against the personnel of the Auschwitz camp garrison. Regarding the subject of interest here, he declared:[286]

> *"In 1942 I was taken to the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, where I stayed three days, after which I was transferred to Birkenau. A week later I was assigned to the so-called '*Sonderkommando*.' At the beginning, our work consisted in the excavation of mass graves. In this period our* Kom-

[286] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. VII, pp. 6f.

> mandoführer *was the defendant Plagge. Initially we did not know for what purpose these pits were excavated, until the day when the first gassing took place in the small gas chamber at Birkenau* [*pierwsze gazowanie w małej komorze gazowej w Brzezince*], *in the morning, before going to work, we found that our pits had been filled with people, but partially naked bodies could be seen."*

The witness then said that this *Sonderkommando* was exterminated on 3 December 1942, as is evident from the passage quoted above.

It is unclear how Rosin managed to escape death. In any case, this testimony contains an element that upsets the authors' fictitious history. As Danuta Czech informs us, Rosin had the serial number 29858, which was assigned on 17 April 1942 (1989, pp. 786, 199). If we follow his timeline, he was transferred to Birkenau on the 20th, and assigned to the *Sonderkommando* on the 27th of that month. The "first gassing" "in the small gas chamber at Birkenau" must therefore have been later than that, so not before 27 April. This dating is incompatible with both "Bunker 1" (March 1942), and "Bunker 2" (July 1942).

On another note, what was the "small gas chamber at Birkenau" supposed to have been? From this expression we can deduce two incontrovertible facts: 1) the witness (like all the others) does not know the term "bunker"; 2) he did not even know that there should have been two "bunkers."

As we see, the authors rely once more on an utterly unreliable witness.

They then continue to embroider their imaginary "historical reconstruction" with the same method of distorting the meaning of the documents:

> *"On August 20, 1942, 50 more prisoners were added to the Sonderkommando roster (doc. 12). Finally, as indicated by the contents of an August 22, 1942 report by the electricians' Kommando, they laid electrical cable that day for the purpose of providing the Sonderkommando with illumination at 'nineteen burning places,' which doubtless means the pits mentioned above (doc. 11)."* (p. 34)

I already mentioned above that the authors omit the key information that the request for 50 detainees was made by "Administration of Inmate Property" (*Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung*), which means that its *Sonderkommando* dealt with sorting and storing inmate belongings, not with the excavation of mass graves. As for Document 11, I revealed the authors' fatuous deception, who want us to believe that the German term *Brennstellen*, in this context concerning electricians, refers to "cremation pits" instead of to utterly mundane lighting outlets.

Here, again, they don't just scoff at the reader, but also at the "eyewitnesses." In his deposition given to Soviet investigators, Szlama Dragon declared in fact that there were a total of 10 (not 19) cremation pits near the "gas cham-

bers" (gazokameri/газокамеры) 1 and 2.[287] These pits could allegedly burn no fewer than 17,000 to 18,000 corpses per day, with peaks of up to 27,000 to 28,000.[288] Such magical capacities raise the question why the SS wasted so much of their financial and material resources to build four crematoria which had a considerably inferior extermination and cremation capacity!

So, if their document proves that there were 19 cremation pits, where were the remaining nine cremation pits? Who testified about them?

Next there is the chronological contradiction about the beginning of the outdoor cremations, which also applies to the revised version of this story proposed by Setkiewicz, one of the three editors of the book under review, as I pointed out in my comments on Document 13:

> *"The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside."*

If therefore the cremation began as soon as possible, "around the turn of August to September" (but Czech says it started on 21 September), how can it be that on 22 August there were already "nineteen burning places" at Birkenau?

But that's not all. Maurice Schellekes was deported to Auschwitz from the Dutch Westerbork camp on 11 August 1942, and soon after his arrival at the camp he was transferred to Birkenau and assigned to the *Sonderkommando*, whose task was to dig graves and bury the corpses of people who had been killed "in a white farmhouse in the woods." The witness pointed out: "All this happened during the heat of the summer" (Friedler *et al.* 2005, pp. 79f.). The story of the "nineteen burning places" is therefore a crude deception which distorts even the tenets of orthodox Holocaust historiography and its "eyewitnesses."

The authors conclude their fanciful presentation with a remark which is no less preposterous:

> *"It can be concluded from this that the Auschwitz commandant's office regarded the removal of the corpses from the graves as a priority task that had to be carried out day and night regardless of the rigorous regulations on observing the blackout. The removal of the bodies from the graves and the burning must therefore have begun around August 20, or soon after."* (p. 34)

Incredibly, on the basis of a vulgar deception (the *Brennstellen* passed off as "burning places" in the face of "eyewitnesses" saying the contrary), the authors revise the orthodox chronology of the beginning of outdoor cremations and backdate it to 20 August 1942!

---

[287] At that time the witnesses were still ignorant of the term "bunker."

[288] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by Military Judge Levin, 26 February 1945. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 19.

Thus they also distort Höss's story (which Czech adhered to): "shortly after Himmler's visit, […] Blobel […] arrived at Auschwitz with [Himmler's] orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes" (Piper 1994, p. 163; based on Höss's story, Paskuly 1992, p. 33). At the time Blobel was allegedly engaged in cremation experiments at Chelmno, and by order of Eichmann had to show his devices to Höss. They therefore went to Chelmno and saw "different auxiliary furnaces" constructed by Blobel. This alleged visit, he remembered, occurred on 16 September 1942. Cremation at Auschwitz began after Höss had returned to the camp, at the "end of the summer" (Paskuly 1922, pp. 32f.). And precisely from this statement Czech inferred the exact date of 21 September: the end of summer and beginning of autumn!

The distortion of a document thus led to a (pseudo-)historical distortion.

Even the claim that the wire installed by the electricians served to illuminate anything whatsoever is devoid of any foundation, as I have shown above. In this context one could refer to the witness Moshe Garbarz, who was deported to Auschwitz on 17 July 1942 from the French camp at Drancy. He claims to have been assigned to the electricians' detail, and at an unspecified time he was sent with his detail to install floodlights in a place that does not match either of the two imaginary "bunkers":

> *"We had seen a kind of barn, closed on three sides, of the type where the farmers store their hay, and not far from there three or four pretty buildings, like country houses, of which only the first, fairly close, was clearly visible. The convoys arrived, adult men and small children together, women, girls, and babies together. They moved, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the cottage."*

The floodlights were used while mass graves were being dug. The cremation of corpses, as this "direct witness" reported, came much later, but not in "cremation pits" (Garbarz/Garbarz 1983, pp. 109-116; see my analysis in 2004a, pp. 114f.):

> *"When the first crematorium furnaces became operational* [early 1943], *the victims were recovered to be burned: I was part of the* Kommando *made to dig out the dead, thousands of dead."*
>
> *"Two months later I met a detainee still employed at digging out the dead. Not just mud: the ground was frozen. They had to break the ground and the dead with pick-axes."*

9. The Genesis of the Crematoria at Birkenau

The authors continue with a long discussion of the file memo of 21 August 1941 (Document 10), which the authors interpret in an utterly deceptive and misleading way, as I have shown in my commentary. Here I examine another important aspect of the matter: the decision to build four crematoria at Birke-

nau. The fundamental question is: did this decision depend on the alleged mass extermination, as the authors claim, or was it a result of the extremely high "natural" mortality caused by the camp's primitive sanitary and hygienic conditions and the subsequent epidemics?

The authors' interpretation that, during his visit on 17 and 18 July 1942, Himmler ordered the intensification of the alleged extermination by turning Auschwitz into a European extermination center, contrasts sharply with the actual genesis of the Birkenau crematoria. According to this orthodox perspective, on the one hand Höss, by virtue of his notorious "clairvoyance," established "Bunker 2" by early July 1942 so he could carry out Himmler's extermination plan announced two weeks later, and on the other hand Himmler ordered the cremation of those allegedly gassed. As a result, the allegedly intensified extermination plan needed to be matched by an equally intensified, corresponding cremation capacity. However, even as a late as 3 August 1942, only the one crematorium initially designed for the Main Camp was planned for Birkenau.[289] The "Explanatory Report on the preliminary draft for the new construction of the prisoners-of-war camp of the *Waffen*-SS Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of 30 October 1941 stated in this regard:[290]

> *"On account of the high* [projected] *occupancy (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium is built. It contains 5 pcs. muffle furnaces with three muffles each for 2 men, so that 60 men can be incinerated in one hour. Furthermore an underground morgue and a waste incinerator will be built. The crematorium will be erected on the grounds of the CC."*

Originally this facility was to be built in the Auschwitz Main Camp, but on 27 February 1942 it was decided to build it in the Birkenau camp.[291] This change, by the way, took place before the creation of the alleged "Bunker 1," which confirms that the decision had nothing to do with imaginary extermination plans. Not even the authors dare to explicitly state that this crematorium was designed for extermination, which would be absurd to claim after Jean-Claude Pressac's fundamental studies. Therefore the future Crematorium II initially had a purely hygienic and sanitary purpose. Hence, if as of 3 August 1942 this was the only crematorium in the pipeline, then this means that the decision to build the remaining three Birkenau crematoria had also no relation to the alleged extermination of the Jews.

The map of the Birkenau camp of 15 August 1942 shows only the future Crematoria II and III (labeled 1 and 2; Pressac 1989, p. 203), but the first known blueprint of Crematorium IV/V was drawn the day before and shows in the furnace room an eight-muffle cremation furnace (*ibid*., p. 393), the

---

[289] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 3 August 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
[290] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[291] Letter by Bischoff to Kammler of 30 March 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 174.

model of the Mogilev contract. Ertl's file memo of 21 August says two important things in this regard:

> *"2) Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations,' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already completed shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia], *and the administrative director, who was at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements.*
>
> *3) Concerning the erection of a 2nd crematorium with 5 triple-muffle furnaces as well as aeration and de-aeration installations, results of the negotiations on assignment of materials, already under way with* Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA), *must first be waited for."*

The document in question contains a handwritten note by Bischoff saying:[292]

> *"24 Aug. 42 by phone notified Herr Prüfer that 2 pieces 8-muffle furnaces can be diverted from delivery Mogilev. Herr Prüfer imparted that SS-*Stubaf. *Lenzer has told him that already."*

Hence, if Prüfer had proposed to provide two 8-muffle cremation furnaces for "bathing facilities for special operations," a proposal that was accepted within a few days, and if a blueprint of Crematorium IV/V existed already on 14 August showing an 8-muffle furnace, the logical conclusion is that "bathing facilities for special operations" was a term used to describe the future Crematoria IV and V, which were indeed equipped with this kind of furnaces.

As I have shown elsewhere (2015a, pp. 175-180), "water installations" were installed in these crematoria. These were undoubtedly two shower facilities operated with water heated by means of heating coils incorporated into the design of the room's heating stoves. Hence these were sanitary facilities rather than extermination facilities. In this context, "special operations" consisted of receiving and accommodating the arriving deportees, which was also called "immediate operation" or "immediate measure." The first term appears in Garrison Order No. 31/43, which states as follows:[293]

> *"As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special operation of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, 7 August 1943, through Sunday, 8 August 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty."*

Since *all* SS men of the *entire* Auschwitz camp had participated in this "special operation" (and not just a selected few allegedly deployed during homicidal gassings), it is clear that the term referred to the entire deportation procedure with all operations involved in receiving, sorting and accommodating the deportees.

---

[292] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.
[293] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.

It remains to explain why the "bathing facilities for special operations" had a close relationship with the crematoria. This derived from the catastrophic sanitary situation prevailing inside the camp in August 1942. After the first cases of typhus had manifested themselves among civilian workers of the company Lenz & Huta between late June and early July,[294] a typhus epidemic quickly broke out which spread to the entire camp complex of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The mortality rate among prisoners skyrocketed to frightening heights, reaching 8,600 deaths in August.[295] Pressac himself spoke of

> *"*[…] *absolute panic that seized the SS in July/August 1942 when they were confronted with a raging typhus epidemic and were in a situation where they had to combat this by every possible means."* (Pressac 1989, p. 227)

This was precisely the reason for the decision to build three additional crematoria at Birkenau, in addition to the order issued by Himmler after his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942 to increase the camp's occupancy to a dizzying 200,000 inmates (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2005 pp. 155-159). Precisely the risk of an epidemic breaking out in a camp holding 200,000 inmates led the SS authorities to agree to construct three more crematoria. From October 1941 (the month in which the first draft of the PoW camp was released) to August 1942, the death rate at the camp rose from 2,128 (Czech 1989, pp. 136f.) to 8,600 deaths per month, a fourfold increase. But the ratio of muffles to detainees was increased less than twofold compared to that for the originally planned camp for 125,000 PoWs (from 1:4,350 to 1:8,350). Seen this way, the camp surely was *not* over-equipped with cremation capacity in relation to the expected or rather feared mortality rates.

In conclusion, Ertl's file memo of 21 August 1941 referred to crematoria planned for registered inmates who were dying at the camp in large quantities, particularly as a result of the catastrophic typhus epidemic. It had nothing to do with corpses of anyone allegedly gassed.

Not to mention the absurdity of the orthodox version's suggestion that the SS would have planned between October 1941 and the summer of 1942 to build a modern crematorium with five triple-muffle furnaces in order to tracelessly incinerate the inmates who had died a mere "natural" death, while at the same time planning to simply bury their mass-murder victims of the alleged extermination of the Jews in mass graves!

---

[294] Letter by "Staat. Gesundheitsamt für den Kreis Bielitz" to the commandant of CC Auschwitz dated 3 July 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 148f.

[295] The *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz (register books of deceased inmates) contain 8,507 death certificates for the month of August 1942 (Grotum/Parcer 1995, p. 249), with some gaps. The certificates' numbers range from 17789 to 26388, so the actual number of deaths was about 8,600.

10. "*Sonderaktion*," "*Aktion* Reinhard" and Open-Air Cremations

The authors then distort the meaning of other documents in order to forcibly adapt them to their holocaustic predilections, while being indifferent to – or unable to resolve – the resulting contradictions:

> *"The next problem that the SS authorities had to solve in connection with the arrival of numerous transports of Jews designated for extermination was the lack of a sufficient number of trucks to carry the selected persons from the ramp to the gas chambers. A request was therefore submitted for the allocation of five trucks required for 'special operations,' and the WVHA approved the request by the end of the month (doc. 60). At the same time, 12 SS clerks were transferred from Oranienburg to Auschwitz to administer the plundered property of the victims (Operation Reinhard) (doc. 61). Simultaneously, the supply of firewood from the Pszczyna forests (Radostowice, Kobiór e Międzyrzecze) was organized (doc. 13). On September 16, accompanied by Franz Hössler and Walter Dejaco, Höss set out on a business trip to the extermination center at Chelmno on the Ner (Kulmhof) to learn about the experiences of SS men who ran the burning pits there. (*doły spaleniskowe, *p. 20)."* (pp. 35f.)

As I have shown above, the claim that the five trucks "for special operations" served to transport the alleged victims "from the ramp to the gas chambers" has no basis. The most likely use of those trucks was for transporting the inmates' belongings from the Auschwitz railway station to the disinfestation and storage facilities inside the camp, which is confirmed by the request to transfer 12 non-commissioned SS officers and soldiers to Auschwitz "for operation 'Reinhard,'" which was placed on 25 September 1942 by the *WVHA*, eleven days after the request for the trucks. Since the term "special operations" also described the reception of trains full of deportees, it does not exclude the possibility that the trucks also served to transport some of the deportees, mainly the disabled and elderly, as attested to by a witness.

The transport which left the Netherlands on 9 October 1942 was subjected to a selection on the old ramp (*alte Rampe*) at the Auschwitz railway station, which was located halfway between Auschwitz and the Birkenau camp. This can be gleaned from the testimony of "one of the returnees" of these transports published by the Dutch Red Cross. According to this, a group of young women was "selected" (*geselecteerd*) for work on arrival, while "the group of women and children and elderly men were loaded onto three large trucks with trailers, and they also left in the direction of Auschwitz I" (Het Nederlandsche… 1952, p. 72). This group of people unable to work was therefore also sent in the direction of Auschwitz – rather than toward Birkenau to be "gassed" in the two alleged homicidal "bunkers."

The "supply of firewood," presumably for the open-air cremation of the corpses of those allegedly gassed, began already on 7 September (Document

13), so the authors claim, hence even before Höss visited Blobel in order to learn the cremation technique. Here they also eliminate the embarrassing reference to the "field furnaces Operation Reinhard," which (as far as Höss knew) could also work with coke and did not require firewood. They replace them instead with totally invented "cremation pits."

For the subsequent period, the authors claim:

> *"The sequence of events that unfolded at this point is not completely clear."*

Hence they force and manipulate it to suit their interpretative agenda:

> *"Presumably, the prisoners whose job it had been to disinter the corpses from the mass graves were murdered first, as a consequence of which the prisoners who manned the gas chambers organized several escapes out of fear for their lives. The SS then decided to murder all the remaining members of the Sonderkommando in the gas chamber at crematorium I in Auschwitz, and to form a new Sonderkommando (December 9, 1942) from transports that arrived at this time."* (p. 36)

To lend credibility to their escape stories, the authors mention in a footnote that "it is known that there were escapes by two prisoners from *Sonderkommando* II on December 7, and 6 from *Sonderkommando* I on December 9" (Note 43, p. 36), with reference to the report by the officer on duty of 9 to 10 December 1942, which I analyzed earlier (their Doc. 31). With another sleight of hand worthy of them, the authors carefully avoid explaining what the *Sonderkommando* 1 and *Sonderkommando* 2 actually were. They are explicitly mentioned in the file memo of 10 February 1943 (Document 31). From the perspective of orthodox Holocaust historiography, there are only two options:

1) *Sonderkommando* 1 was the first *Sonderkommando*, and its members were "gassed" in Crematorium 1 at the Auschwitz Main Camp, and then replaced by *Sonderkommando* 2. In this case, as I pointed out earlier, they could not co-exist. In particular, the alleged gassing of the first *Sonderkommando* took place on 3 December 1942 according to Danuta Czech, so the six detainees in question could not escape from it on the 9th, as all its members had already been "gassed" six days before. And the escape of the other two detainees from *Sonderkommando* 2 on 7 December would also have been impossible, because that *Sonderkommando* was only formed two days later on 9 December. Of course, to avoid these contradictions, the authors may change the dates as they please, but that would invalidate the testimonies these alleged events are based upon: the date of 3 December 1942 (the "gassing") was in fact declared by Arnošt Rosin,[296] that of 9 December (formation of the new *Sonderkommando*) by Szlama Dragon.[297]

---

[296]

[297] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 102.

2) *Sonderkommando* 1 is said to have been deployed at "Bunker 1," while *Sonderkommando* 2 operated at "Bunker 2." In this case, leaving aside the chronological contradictions reported above, new *Sonderkommandos* 1 and 2 would have been formed on 9 December, although Dragon speak generically of a single *Sonderkommando*. Here one could certainly invoke the testimony by Milton Buki, who declared during the 127th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (15 January 1965):[298]

> *"The 200 inmates were divided in* Sonderkommando *I and* Sonderkommando *II. 100 inmates belonged to each* Sonderkommando. *The one* Sonderkommando *was in charge for the one house in which the people were gassed, and the second* Sonderkommando *was in charge of the second house in which the people were gassed."*

It should be considered, however, that this statement, which moreover lacks the term "bunker," was made in 1965, more than 20 years after the claimed events, while Dragon spoke less than three years after the alleged events. Given that the two witnesses were supposedly assigned to the same *Sonderkommando* on the same day, 6 December 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 352), Dragon's testimony must have an obvious priority, both for chronological reasons, and because the Auschwitz Museum considers him to be the witness *par excellence* with regard to the "bunkers" of Birkenau.

Fact is, however, that a thorough analysis of the documents in question does not reveal the faintest connection between these two *Sonderkommandos* and the elusive "bunkers." On the one hand, the duty officer's report on the events of the night from 9-10 December 1942 merely tells us about prisoners having escaped from *Sonderkommandos* I and II. The file memo of 10 February 1943, on the other hand, explicitly speaks of barracks for personal effects installed at the *Sonderkommandos* 1 and 2. This contradicts Dragon's respective statements in two ways. In fact, he stated that there were two barracks (not three) both near "Bunker 1"[299] and "Bunker 2,"[300] and that they were used as changing rooms, not for storing the belongings of the alleged victims, which were taken away on the day after the alleged gassing:[301]

> "[The gassing] *happened like this: the people were brought to the barracks with trucks. We who were assigned to assist helped the sick to come down from the truck and to undress in the barracks. In fact, all the deportees undressed in the barracks. The barracks and the space between the barracks and the chamber were surrounded by SS with dogs. Those who had undressed went naked from the barracks to the chambers.* [...]

---

[298] "Aussage des Zeugen Buki betreffend den Angeklagten Kaduk," 14 Jan. 1965. Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 27936-27937.

[299] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104.

[300] *Ibid.*, p. 103.

[301] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

> *The next day a special* Kommando *took away the items left behind in the barracks by those gassed, sorted them and transported them to the* Effektenkammer *at Auschwitz."*

Was this "*Kommando*" the alleged *Sonderkommando* of the "bunker"? The authors say nothing in this regard. Milton Buki claimed to have been part of a *Sonderkommando* whose task it was to "gather, tie together and sort the clothes." It consisted of 400 detainees, and its main task was to "burn the corpses"; the witness explained that "before the construction of the crematoria the corpses were burned in corpse pits. The bodies were brought on trucks to the pits."[302] It is unclear where the collection of clothes was done.

Another witness, Simon Gotland, who arrived at Auschwitz on 30 to 31 July or 1 August 1942, claimed during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial to also have worked in the *Sonderkommando*:[303]

> *"We had to dig graves in a size of 10 times 8 meters, in which the gassed corpses were laid. We had to scatter lime and sand on these corpses. Then I have been in various* Kommandos*, including twice in the* Kommando *Canada. When a transport had arrived at the ramp, it was my job – while I was in the* Kommando *Canada – to open the cars and chase the people out of the cars. The packages and suitcases the people had with them we had to throw onto the ramp."*

Because the members of the *Sonderkommando* were "carriers of the secret" who lived isolated from the rest of the prisoners – according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative – it would make no sense to put them in charge of bringing the belongings of those allegedly gassed to the Kanada storage area, or to deploy them at the ramp to collect the deportees' luggage. For this same reason it is also absurd to claim that they could easily switch from the doomed *Sonderkommando* working at the "bunkers" to other *Kommandos*, so they could blurt out the "terrible secret" they carried.

Gotland clearly stated, however, that a separate "*Kommando* Kanada" existed which collected the personal belongings of the deportees. Defendants and witnesses at the Auschwitz trial not only confirmed the existence of this *Kommando*, but they specified that it was actually a *Sonderkommando*.

Victor Capesius, chief of the camp pharmacy at Auschwitz, declared:[304]

> *"When a transport happened to arrive during my stay* [in Auschwitz], *the physician present at the ramp instructed the '*Sonderkommando*' working at the ramp to have physicians step out with their luggage."*

Another defendant, Franz Hofmann, gave further details:[305]

---

[302] "Aussage des Zeugen Buki betreffend den Angeklagten Kaduk," 14 Jan. 1965. Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, pp. 27839, 27842f.

[303] "Aussage des Zeugen Gotland Simon betreffend den Angeklagten Baretzki," 70th session (27 July 1964). *Ibid.*, pp. 13401f.

[304] "Richterliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Victor Capesius," 10/11 Jan. 1962. *Ibid.*, p. 3568.

> *"The luggage left behind in the cars and on the ramp were collected by an inmate* Sonderkommando *under the supervision of the garrison administration and brought into the camp. There the items were then sorted. I have never observed that the luggage would have been sorted or pre-sorted already on the ramp; there wouldn't have been any time for this anyway."*

Robert Mulka, who had been an adjutant of Commandant Höss, stated:[306]

> *"During the arrival of transports, the supervision service was carried out by a* 'Sonderkommando' *specifically assembled and sworn-in for this, which consisted of about 60 men. It was block leader personnel."*

The witness Helmut Bartsch asserted the following:[307]

> *"The suitcases and belongings of arriving inmates were hauled off the cars by a* Sonderkommando *and brought to the Kanada camp."*

Karl Hykes made the following statement:[308]

> *"Defense lawyer Gerhardt: Mr. Witness, you said that you were involved with the belongings on the ramp. Hauling them off was a different matter, you said. My question: Can you specify what your work with the belongings consisted of?*
>
> *Witness Karl Hykes: Yes, it consisted of the following: We stood there and had to make sure that the inmates loaded onto the wagon the luggage which the transports had brought along.* [...] *That was our task.*
>
> *Defense lawyer Gerhardt: Now another question. Where did those inmates come from who carried out this work?*
>
> *Witness Karl Hykes: That was a* 'Sonderkommando'*."*

The witness added:[309]

> *"The office managing the inmates' money, where I was temporarily employed, charged us with making sure that the luggage was properly loaded up and taken to 'Kanada.' This loading was done by a* Sonderkommando *which most of the time had been brought to the ramp already beforehand, led by a block leader."*

The witness Leopold Heger made a similar deposition:[310]

> *"Presiding Judge: What do you mean by* 'Sonderkommando'*?*

---

[305] "Staatsanwaltschaftliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Franz Hofmann vom 27.04.1961." *Ibid.*, pp. 3942f.

[306] "Richterliche Vernehmung des Angeklagten Robert Mulka vom 11./12./13.9.1961 in Frankfurt am Main." *Ibid.*, p. 4274.

[307] "Aussage des Zeugen Bartsch, Helmut zu Allgemeines," 26th session (13 March 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 5883.

[308] "Aussage des Zeugen Hykes Karl betreffend Allgemeines," 58th session, (22 June 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 11484.

[309] *Ibid.*, pp. 11497f.

[310] Deposition by Leopold Heger. 88th session (11 Sept. 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 17710.

> *Witness Leopold Heger: A* Kommando *which had to stand by for a certain purpose.*
>
> *Presiding Judge: Yes. And for what purpose was this* 'Sonderkommando' *provided?*
>
> *Witness Leopold Heger: Just for the ramp."*

The witness Karl Bracht also stated:[311]

> *"At that moment the* 'Sonderkommando*' was busy cleaning up the ramp."*

This brief overview of witness statements, which the authors could have done very easily as well, confirms that their conjecture concerning barracks for inmate belongings erected near the "bunkers" is completely unfounded, and that there was yet another *Sonderkommando* whose task it was to pick up the luggage of the deportees and bring it to the disinfestation facility.

11. "*Sonderkommando*" and "Bunkers"

Continuing their shoddy work of distorting documents, the authors say:

> *"Much more material on the functioning of the bunkers from the subsequent months is extant, including two receipts for the delivery of coal to Sonderkommando II from December 18, 1942 and February 26, 1943.44 Dating from this same period are a request for the assignment of two guards to the Sonderkommando (January 19, 1943) (doc. 55), a request for dentists for 'special operations' (February 10,1943) (doc. 56), and a letter on the subject of lengthening the ramp where 'special transports' arrived (April 12, 1943) (doc. 48)."* (p. 36)

The authors haphazardly bring together documents which have nothing to do with the elusive "bunkers." The only thing these documents have in common is that they refer more or less to the same period of time.

Regarding the supply of coke, the authors propose a second interpretation, in addition to that for heating of the "gas chambers," which I already examined (see their Document 54):

> *"It is not known what this coal was used for; perhaps attempts were made to sprinkle it on the burning pyres at times of a shortage of firewood, or it may have been used to heat the interior of the gas chambers because Zyklon B did not release poisonous gas at low temperatures."* (Note 44, p. 36)

One could argue that, in this case, Zyklon B would have been completely unnecessary, because it is generally known that, if properly operated, braziers

---

[311] "Vernehmungsprotokoll des Zeugen Karl Bracht vom 28.2.1962." 73th session (3 Aug. 1964). *Ibid.*, p. 14079.

produce lethal carbon monoxide, as is tragically attested to by countless fatalities.

However, even the alleged use of coke for the cremation was unknown to Dragon, who spoke exclusively of firewood:[312]

> *"At the bottom big wooden logs were laid down, then increasingly smaller wood across, and eventually dry branches."*

As for the "shortage of firewood," evidently the authors have forgotten the "Pszczyna forests."

Nothing shows that the "*Sonderkommando Nr. 2*" mentioned in Document 54 had any connection with the "bunkers," and not surprisingly, the authors avoid revealing who the recipient of the coke supply was, that is, who signed beneath the words "recipient's signature": it was SS-*Rottenführer* Goß, who is absolutely unknown as a member of the SS deployed at the "bunkers."

Because the barracks at Auschwitz-Birkenau were equipped with coke-fueled heating stoves, the most-logical explanation is that the supply in question simply was destined to heat the workplaces and lodgings of *Sonderkommando Nr. 2*.

The "Request for 2 guards for *Sonderkommando*" of their Document 55, has nothing whatsoever to do with the legendary "bunkers," as I have demonstrated in my earlier comments. The authors can sustain their argument to the contrary only by omitting that the request had been made by the "Administration of Inmate Property," as is the case for Document 12. This *Sonderkommando* was therefore involved in the sorting and storage of the inmates' personal belongings, as is confirmed by Document 31, the file memo of 10 February 1943.

With another cunning sleight of hand, the authors pretend that the "Request for dentists to the special operation" (Document 56) is clear in and of itself and does not require any explanation. What could be the holocaustic value of this document? Are they seriously suggesting that the practice of extracting gold teeth from the corpses of those "gassed" was introduced only after 10 February 1943? However, their star witness Szlama Dragon refers to it at the very beginning of his activity in the *Sonderkommando*, that is to say in December 1942:[313]

> *"Now, when corpses lay in the courtyard, a dentist, assisted by an SS* [man], *extracted the* [gold] *teeth* […]*"*

Seen from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this activity of extracting teeth was different from that pursued by the Inmate Dental Center. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the witness Männe Kratz said there was a "'*Sonderkommando*' of the SS dental station" whose task it was to "melt

---

[312] Interrogation of Sz. Dragon by investigating Judge Jan Sehn, 10 & 11 May 1945. Höss Trial, vol. 11, p. 104.

[313] *Ibid.*, p. 103.

down the teeth extracted from the dead. And the bars of gold resulting from this were then sent to the SS Reich Security Main Office in Berlin, as far as I knew."[314] Here is another *Sonderkommando* ignored by the authors.

Finally, what relationship the reference to the "Relocation of the ramp for special transports," dated 12 April 1943, may have with the "bunkers" (which were out of service at the time, according to the Auschwitz Museum's orthodox version of history) or, more generally speaking, with the alleged extermination of the Jews, it is not even specified by the authors' inscrutable imagination.

They then babble about additional documents that allegedly contain "references to the extermination of Jews in Birkenau," in particular "notes about the progress of various construction projects in the vicinity of the gas bunkers or the newly erected crematoria." Here they invoke the additional allocation of guards to "the prisoners employed in transporting materials designated for the construction of facilities to be used in carrying out 'special undertakings,'" which is mentioned in their Document 67, and "the problem of invoices for work by prisoners and civilian workers employed in the vicinity of places where 'special operations' were taking place (doc. 72)." (p. 37).

In their lackluster summary they do not add anything new to their respective comments adjacent to the documents in question, which therefore remain unexplained. As usual, the authors are satisfied by the mere presence of the magic terms "special measures" and "special operation" in those documents.

They do not explain what relationship there could possibly be between the transport to Birkenau of construction materials destined for heating stoves as part of "special measures" consisting in "accommodating the announced transports of 10 to 31 January 1943" on the one hand, and on the other hand what they call "the progress of various construction projects in the vicinity of the gas bunkers or the newly erected crematoria." Here their delusional fantasy goes rampant by interpreting housing measures for prisoners as extermination measures!

When it comes to Document 72, I emphasize that the authors, as a result of their sloppy superficiality, have committed a colossal blunder. The reference is not to work alleged performed by inmates and civilian workers near places where "special operations" were carried out. Instead, this referred to work which the civilian workers of the company Baugeschäft Anhalt were *unable* to carry out due to a "special operation." This operation consisted of the interrogation of all civilian workers employed in the camp by the camp's Political Department, which lasted four days and had been triggered by a simple workers' strike. This resulted in the loss of four working days, for which the civil

[314] "Vernehmung des Zeugen Männe Kratz," 122th session (21 Dec. 1964). Fritz Bauer Institut *et al.* 2005, p. 27049.

companies demanded reimbursement from the Central Construction Office. The authors' interpretation is really painful nonsense.

12. When Did the Activity at the "Bunkers" Stop?

The authors, all tangled up in their false and contradictory interpretations of the documents, clearly do not address this question. After the Birkenau crematoria went into operation in the spring of 1943, they say,

> *"the two bunkers were no longer used. The office of the commandant undoubtedly intended to liquidate them at this point. As early as April, heads of camp administrative units began requesting the allocation of the now unused wooden barracks that had served until then as temporary storage for the property of the murdered (doc. 32, 33)."* (p. 37)

The *Sonderkommando* II mentioned in Document 32 is undoubtedly identical with the *Sonderkommando* 2 of Document 31, but like *Sonderkommando* 1, it is mentioned in the context of barracks and buildings which at the time were used as warehouses for inmate belongings. Only lots of malice or fantasy permits associating them with the elusive "bunkers."

Document 33 contains a passing reference to a "Special Operation 1," which the authors do not explain at all. They simply associate it with "Bunker 1" by writing "*Sonderaktion* 1 (Bunker 1)," and the readers are left to content themselves with that "authoritative" equation. But from what fact do they deduce that "*Sonderaktion* 1" was connected to the alleged "Bunker 1"?

The authors also claim that "Bunker 2" was left intact to deal with possible malfunctions of the Birkenau crematoria:

> *"In fear of further malfunctions, which could even lead to the halting of the extermination process, it was therefore decided to retain the bunkers on a temporary basis and treat them as reserve installations."* (p. 37)

This reasoning starts out with "Bunker 2," but then, tacitly and inexplicably, also includes "Bunker 1," despite testimonies that the latter was demolished in March/April 1943. This reasoning is nonsensical, however, because according to the witnesses, as interpreted by Piper, the "cremation pits" of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" were leveled in the spring of 1943, after the crematoria had been started up (see my comments on their Document 16). It stands to reason that, if the SS at Auschwitz really feared that the crematoria might malfunction, they would have left the "cremation pits" at the two imaginary "bunkers" intact, but these were allegedly leveled; to what end, then, would they have kept "Bunker 2" or even both "bunkers" operable?

The argument that follows shows very obviously and once again the authors' pretentious historical and documentary ineptitude:

> *"The register of trips by truck to the Pszczyna forests and the receipts for the delivery of firewood to the Sonderkommando in the period from June to*

> *September 1943 indicate that the remains of the murdered people were then being burned not only in the crematoria, but at times also on pyres. This surely occurred when the transports of deported Jews were unusually numerous."* (pp. 37f.)

The authors refer to a page in an article by Setkiewicz saying (2011b, p. 64):

> *"Instead, in the trip register of the camp's motor pool, 29 trips to Kobiór by various vehicles (almost exclusively trucks) are logged from mid-June to mid-September (64 days). For 23 of them the task or purpose of the trip is specified, also including:*
>
> – Sonderkommando – *seven times*
> – *DHW (?)* Sonderkommando – *twice*
> – Sonderkommando – Holz [wood] – *twice.*
>
> *In addition, a few times the transport of firewood (*Tr. Holz, Holzhof, Holz fahr., Schlager Holz*) is given as the trip's reason, without actually describing in more detail what this wood was meant to be used for. It seems beyond doubt, however, that these trips – as before – were related to the supply of wood to cremate the corpses of prisoners."*

No archival reference is given for this. The purpose for the wood deliveries cited by Setkiewicz (the cremation of corpses) is purely conjectural; there is not even a clue in its favor. Seen from an orthodox point of view, cremations on pyres "when the transports of deported Jews were unusually numerous" could apply only to August 1943, the month in which about 42,500 victims were allegedly gassed. However, it would not make sense for June (less than 6,000 claimed gassing victims from the middle of the month), July (440 claimed gassing victims!) and the first fortnight of September (some 5,000 claimed gassing victims). In August 1943, the mortality among registered inmates was 2,380 inmates (1,442 men and 938 women).[315] Together with those allegedly gassed, this would have amounted to about 44,900 deaths. Even if we take these gassing allegations as fact,[316] given that Setkiewicz accepts, albeit with reservation, the fairy tale about the cremation capacity of Crematoria II/III of 1,440 corpses per day (Setkiewicz 2011b, p. 57), Crematorium III alone – the only of the four crematoria in operation in August 1943 – could have cremated 44,640 bodies, hence virtually every corpse, *i.e.* both the real and those fictitious ones, and there would have been no need for pyres. Piper even assumes a cremation capacity of 2,500 corpses per day for each of the Crematoria II and III (Piper, 1994, p. 171), so that in his opinion Crematorium III alone could have cremated 77,500 bodies in August 1943!

---

[315] PS-1469.

[316] The figure includes two alleged "selections" among registered inmates, one of 498 prisoners (23 Aug.), the other of 4,000 (29 Aug.), but both are purely fictitious, as I have documented in my study on health care and selections at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2010, pp. 129-131).

In addition, the authors do not provide the slightest bit of evidence that the *Sonderkommando* receiving the truckloads of wood was a *Sonderkommando* involved in cremations.

Apparently they do not realize that, with their references to wood supplies, they destroy the orthodox story about open-air cremations of the corpses of alleged gassing victims. And here is why:

They state that "in the period from March 1942 to April 1943, about 250,000 people perished inside" the elusive "bunkers" (p. 38), a figure to which I shall return soon. The cremation of these bodies (as I explained in my comments on Document 13) would require (250,000 bodies × 320 kg/body =) 80,000 metric tons of firewood, equivalent to 8,000 trips of an average truck with a trailer. The documentary series *Fahrbefehl* (travel orders) should therefore contain a huge number of travel orders of this magnitude. However, the trips for firewood collection mentioned by the authors are only these:

– 7 September 1942: 1
– 8 September 1942: 1
– 9 September 1942: 1
– from mid-June to mid-September 1943: 29.

Hence a total of 32 travel orders seem to be extant, most of which, 29, from a time period when the activities of the alleged "bunkers" had ceased. As I pointed out above, the reference cited by the authors shows that the Auschwitz Museum possesses at least two volumes of these documents, and that the first of them has at least 673 pages. The explanation for such a small quantity of wood supplies to the Auschwitz camp therefore cannot be attributed to the potentially fragmentary nature of these documents, the rest of which the authors never mention.

Now back to the claimed figure of 250,000 victims. The numbers allegedly gassed in the "bunkers" can be extrapolated to some degree from the data given in Czech's Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. Most of Czech's entries state the exact number of "gassing" victims, but not all. There are a number of entries for deportation trains where only the number of inmates admitted to the camp is known, but not how many deportees were included in that particular transport. In a number of these cases Czech does not even indicate whether any of those not registered were "gassed" in the first place. If we assume, for the sake of argument, that all those deportation trains with an unknown number of deportees had 1,000 of them (the most common strength among such trains), and that all inmates not admitted/registered were "gassed," then the following numbers result (there are no gassings claimed for March and April 1942):

– May 1942:	6,800
– June 1942:	6,900
– July 1942:	4,700
– August 1942:	36,000
– September 1942:	20,500
– October 1942:	20,900
– November 1942:	20,900
– December 1942:	16,800
– January 1943:	45,800
– February 1943:	18,800
– 1-13 March 1943:	8,800
Total:	206,900

Of course, these numbers also include all the gassings that might have taken place in Crematorium I, according to orthodox historiography. Czech rarely indicates where the claimed gassings are said to have occurred. She usually only writes that the victims were killed "in the gas chambers." Only in a few cases is she more specific by pointing to the "bunkers."

One could try to resort to Höss's testimony, who declared that some 107,000 victims had been buried in the mass graves near the "bunkers" until open-air cremations began in late summer 1942. These victims, however, also included an unknown fraction of victims other than those allegedly gassed in the "bunkers," according to Höss (Paskuly 1992, p. 32). Looking at Czech's data of allegedly gassed victims until the late summer of 1942 reveals, however, that fewer than 70,000 are said to have been killed this way in Crematorium I and the "bunkers" together, so Höss's number is way too high and thus unreliable, which isn't surprising, considering that unreliability is the hallmark of Höss's various statements.

Another unclear point is when exactly gassings are supposed to have ceased in the "bunkers" in early 1943. From testimonies we can derive that the "bunkers" were taken out of commission when the new crematoria became operational, which would make perfect sense. The first gassing in those new crematoria is claimed to have occurred on 13 March 1943 (Crematorium II, 1,492 claimed victims; Czech 1989, p. 440). If we take that as the cut-off date for the operation of the "bunkers," then we arrive at a maximum of some 207,000 victims. Even if we take March 22 as the cut-off date (the day Crematorium IV went into operation; *ibid.*, p. 447), then this number would increase only by some 4,600. In any case, it doesn't seem possible to considerably exceed 210,000 gassing victims in total for the time period mentioned by the authors, and most certainly not anywhere close to this for the "bunkers," since some ten thousand of these victims are said to have been killed in the alleged "gas chamber" of Crematorium I, not in the "bunkers" (Pressac 1989, p. 132).

It is therefore unclear how the authors arrived at their figure of 250,000 "bunker" victims for 1942-1943.

Coming back to the claimed firewood deliveries, what is decisive here is that even a considerably lower "bunker" death toll still leads to incredibly high firewood requirements to cremate these corpses on pyres. Even if we assume only some 150,000 alleged "bunker" victims for the years 1942-1943, the demand for wood for their cremation would still have been (150,000 corpses × 320 kg wood/corpse =) 48,000 metric tons, equivalent to 4,800 trips of a 5-ton truck with a 5-ton trailer.

Hence, if what the authors have published about documented wood deliveries to the camp is all that is extant, then these travel order registers drastically contradict the story of the huge 1942/43 outdoor cremations of corpses allegedly gassed.

In another contradiction to the orthodox history of the Auschwitz Museum based on testimonies, the authors state:

> *"On the basis of the extant documents, it is impossible to determine with complete certainty when the demolition of bunker I began. There are many indications, however, that this occurred only in February 1944 as the construction of the nearby third part of the Birkenau camp (BIII, 'Meksyk') progressed. That was when the adjacent wooden barracks were dismantled (doc. 34) and the narrow-gauge tracks (for the carts used to transport corpses from the gas chambers to the burning pits) were removed (doc. 57, 58). The bunker building itself was completely demolished, and even the bricks from the foundation were taken away so that no trace of it would remain."* (p. 38)

As I pointed out above, if "Special Operation 1" mentioned in Document 33 referred to "Bunker 1," as the authors claim, then two of the three barracks of *Sonderkommando* I had already been dismantled and taken away as a result of the order mentioned in the file memo of 9 May 1943. In this case a single barrack would have remained at *Sonderkommando* I, but then, why did Bischoff asked for the return of three barracks on 4 February 1944? It certainly cannot be argued that Bischoff, as head of the Construction Inspectorate "Silesia," was unaware of the removal of the two barracks around 9 May 1943, because he himself had remained the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office until 30 September of the same year.

We should, however, back up the relationship that existed between *Sonderkommando* I and the crematoria with more documents. The opening sentence of the letter, which I repeat for clarity, says (see my comments on Document 34):

> *"For carrying out a special measure, I once made available 3 horse-stable barracks from Construction Sector III of the PoW camp on a loan basis. After the crematoria have been completed long time ago and have been*

> *handed over to your administration, the above-mentioned barracks allocated on a loan basis are no longer needed at* Sonderkommando *I."*

The completion of the crematoria thus made superfluous three barracks at *Sonderkommando* I, but why? The authors' criminal interpretation of their Document 74 no doubt has its own logic: the undressing barracks near "Bunker 1" became unnecessary following the entry into operation of the crematoria's undressing rooms *cum* "gas chambers." But this presupposes a criminal interpretation of the crematoria's morgues, which, however, is contradicted by documents showing that the SS considered the crematoria exclusively as sanitary facilities.

As I mentioned above, on 20 March 1943 the garrison physician, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, made this request to the camp commandant:[317]

> *"Two covered push-carts must be made available for the removal of the corpses from the detainee sick-bay to the crematorium, each one allowing the transportation of 50 corpses."*

And on 4 August Bischoff wrote to Wirths:[318]

> *"SS*-Standartenführer *Mrugowski declared in the meeting of 31 July that the corpses are to be removed to the morgues of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening, which renders unnecessary the additional installation of morgues in the various subsections."*

These provisions, which relate to the corpses of the registered prisoners who had died in the camp, are completely at odds with a logic of extermination. They categorically exclude the possibility that the morgues of the crematoria, filled with deceased inmates as they must have been, could have been used as "gas chambers."

Above I mentioned Bischoff's report of 16 May 1943 which stated (see my comments on Document 17):[319]

> *"Also planned is the insertion of heating coils into the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III for the production of* [hot] *water for a shower unit to be installed in the cellar of Crematorium III. Negotiations for the implementation of this unit have taken place with Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt."*

Already three days earlier Bischoff had charged the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling with the task of installing "showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III,"[320] which was a "project for heating water for some 100 show-

---

[317] Letter by the SS garrison physician to the commandant of CC Auschwitz dated 20 March 1943 with the subject "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.

[318] Letter by Bischoff to Wirths of 4 August 1943 with the subject "Hygienische Sofortmassnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

[319] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

[320] **"**Bericht über die Arbeitseinteilung beim Sofortprogramm im K.G.L. Auschwitz" by Bischoff, dated 13 May 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.

ers."[321] Hence, it is difficult to explain the meaning of the document under discussion without any further documentation.

Two issues still ought to be pointed out, though. First, it is not very likely that the barracks for the alleged "Bunker 1" would have been granted "on a loan basis," *i.e.* that this supposed extermination installation would not even have been provided with its own proper barracks.

Second, the three barracks came "from Construction Sector III" of the Birkenau camp. Now, according to the logic of the authors, two of these three barracks were those which had been erected outside the Birkenau camp in May 1942 (see their Document 21), but at the time the work in Construction Sector III had not yet begun. They were mentioned for the first time in the "Construction Report for the month of September 1942," which states:[322]

> *"Construction Sector III: Extension of the open trenches for drainage of surface water has begun."*

The "distribution list of barracks" of 8 December 1942 states that for Construction Sector III of the Birkenau camp 36 barracks of the Type 260/9 are required, "only latrine, wash and storage barracks," of which 12 were already installed and 24 still pending.[323] If the three barracks given to the *Sonderkommando* were part of the pending 24 in Construction Sector III, then the loan was made several months after the alleged entry into operation of "Bunker 1."

The request dated 24 December 1943 for handing back over the field railway which had been given to *Sonderkommando* I does not prove anything homicidal either, because we know nothing about this railway. The only documented information on this *Sonderkommando* is that it had to do with the inmates' personal belongings.

---

[321] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
[322] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138.
[323] RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207.

Conclusions

The authors' comments on their documents end here. They close their introduction by stating that Auschwitz grew "in the years 1942-1943 from a medium-sized concentration camp to the largest mass-extermination center," a "radicalization" that arose not "from a single decision" but was the result of many factors (p. 38). By so doing, they openly contradict Höss's statements, according to which the alleged extermination of the Jews depended on two fateful decisions, one by Hitler in June 1941 (the alleged order to exterminate the Jews), and the other by Himmler in July 1942 (the alleged extension from a regional extermination center for Jews to one of European proportions).

As for the "bunkers," the authors claim that 250,000 people fell victim to them from March 1942 to April 1943, but the most miraculous thing is that this immense extermination is said to have occurred without leaving the slightest documentary trace.

In the present study I have shown that none of the 74 documents published by the authors has any relation to the "bunkers" in particular and to the alleged extermination of the Jews in general. I also demonstrated that, in order to create fictitious relations, the authors have systematically misrepresented and distorted documents, ignored their meaning and their context, provided totally inconsistent and fanciful interpretations, while showing a remarkable superficiality and historiographical ineptitude. But the greatest reproach that must be leveled against them, far more serious than their childish and foolish tenet about "code words," is their fundamental deception according to which there existed merely one kind of *Sonderkommando* at Auschwitz, so that every document containing this term turns into an apparent proof for the existence of the elusive "bunkers" of Birkenau, and this despite the numerous documents stating the contrary which they obviously never cite.

The authors' work, however, has also a meritorious aspect: having published a selection of documents that, taken in their context, help to shed light on still-unclear aspects of the history of Auschwitz.

This my present study can therefore be considered to be an update and completion of my book *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, whose theses are thus confirmed and consolidated, thanks to the documents submitted by the authors.

Appendix
Bibliography

– August, Jochen, "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu" In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008, pp. 111-160.
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech, Franciszek Piper *et al.* (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996.
– Bezwińska, Jadwiga (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997.
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 4, 1961.
– Broszat, Martin, (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– Browning, Christopher R., *The Origins of the Final Solution*. University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln/Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004.
– Cole, David, "David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum", VHS video, 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM; www.codoh.com/library/document/1001.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960.
—"Deportation und Vernichtung der griechischen Juden im KL Auschwitz im Lichte der sogenannten "Endlösung der Judenfrage", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 11, 1970,
—*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowoht Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
—"The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim, 1999.
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983.

– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone: Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 2005.
– Fritz Bauer Institut, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.). *Der Auschwitz Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Verlag der Directmedia Publishing GmbH, Berlin 2005.
– Garbarz, Moshé, Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*. Éditions Plon, Paris, 1983.
– Greif, Gideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne/Weimar/Vienna, 1995.
– Grotum, Thomas, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge", in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur. Munich/New Providence/London/Paris, 1995.
– Hernandez, Roberto, "*The Vermont Cynic*: Bradley Smith's Last Campus Project," *Smith's Report*, no. 200, March 2016, pp. 32f., www.codoh.com/library/document/4005/
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. *Auschwitz. Deel III*. Uitgave van het hoofdbestuur van de vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. 's-Gravenhage 1952.
– Höss, Rudolf, *Comandante ad Auschwitz. memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höss*. Einaudi, Turin, 1985.
– Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen.* Europa Verlag. Zurich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.
– Kommunistische Partei Deutschlands, Stadt und Kreis Leipzig (eds.), *Das war Buchenwald! Ein Tatsachenbericht*, Verlag für Wissenschaft und Literatur, Leipzig, undated.
– Lamock, Henri Joseph, *Die Sackkalk-Herstellung*, Verlag der Tonindustrie-Zeitung, Berlin 1911.
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Die Organisationsstruktur des KL Auschwitz", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, vol. I.
– Lenz, Otto/Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. Heft 1: *Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski (eds.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj." In: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Number I, Auschwitz, 1968.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."* Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1998.
—"*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 2001.
—*The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004a; as *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, 2nd, revised ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004b; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).
—"The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B, Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004c), pp. 411-419,

www.codoh.com/library/document/1751/
—*Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005a; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).
—*Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005b; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005c; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).
—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005d; 2nd, revised ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015b.
—"*Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
—*Le camere a gas di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico sugli "indizi criminali" di Jean-Claude Pressac e sulla "convergenza di prove" di Robert Jan van Pelt*. Effepi, Genoa, 2009.
—*Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa, 2010; Engl.: *Health Care at Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, in preparation.
— "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C. 2011, pp. 279-394.
—*I forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott.ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012.
—*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*. Effepi, Genoa, 2014a.
—*Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2014b.
—*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015a.
—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015b.
— *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *I "campi di sterminio" dell' "Azione Reinhardt."* GP. Carrara, 2014.
—*The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"—An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Merlin, David, "Architectural Considerations Not Anti-Semitic," *Smith's Report*, no. 200, March 2016, pp. 33-36, www.codoh.com/library/document/4014/
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002.
– Müller, Filip, Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992.

– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The van Pelt Report*, Expert Opinion presented during the British libel caseof David Irvinga against Penguin Books Ltd and Deborah E. Lipstadt, unpublished court document, Waterloo, Ont., 1999; pdf at www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van/ii.html
– Perz, Betrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die "Aktion Reinhard" 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht", in: *Zeitgeschichte*, n. 5, anno 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.
– Phillips, Raymond, *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, Limited. London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
– Piper, Franciszek "Gas Chamber and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
—*Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995.
—"Vernichtung", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, vol. III.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
—*Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS, Paris 1993.
—*Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milan, 1994.
– Rudolf, Germar, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.
—*The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago. Ill., 2003.
– Rudolf, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Podobóz Kobiór (Aussenkommando Kobier) i pszczyńskie komanda leśne (Fortskommandos Pless)", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 26, 2010.
—*The Auschwitz Crematoria and Gas Chambers*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 2011a.
—"Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (The supply of materials to the crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz: coke, wood, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*. Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Bireknau, Oświęcim, 2011b.
– Strzelecki, Andrzej, "Der Raub der Habe der Opfer", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, vol. II.
– Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz, *Zagłada Żydów Sosnowca*. Katowice, 1946.

Archives

AGK *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej*, Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument, Warsaw

APK *Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach*, State Archive Katowice

APMO *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka*, Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim

BAK *Bundesarchiv Koblenz*, German Federal Archives Koblenz

GARF *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii*, State Archive of the Russian Federation, Moscow

NARA National Archives and Records Administration, Washington D.C.

RGVA *Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv*, Russian State War Archive, Moscow

TNA *The National Archives*, Kew, Richmond, UK, former *Public Record Office*

VHA *Vojenský Historický Archiwum*, Archive of Military History, Prague

Documents

D-AuII-3/

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II — Auschwitz II, den 17. Juli 1944

Dienstplan für Dienstag, den 18.7.1944

Blockführer v. D.	Botz-Scherer	Lagerdienst	Maier-Kolerritsch
Hilfsblockführer	Weiß-Reiber	Lagerpolizei	Lahn
Weichselgraben	Umlauf	Zerlegebetriebe	Rohloff
Lager B II c	Baretzki	Lager B II f	Schneider
Rollwagen	Grapatin	Gleisanschluß	Limmer
Torkontrolle	Müller	Sonderkommando	Buch, Kelm, Schulz
dienstfrei	Hartwecker, Wolf		Bickel
Abschnitt I	Heidel	Schreibstube	Kramer, Metzger
Abschnitt II	Götze	krank:	Bruns, Stadler
Abschnitt III	Hage		Beer
Abschnitt IV	Korienski	Urlaub:	Pospischil
Lager B II a	Kurpanik, Bardo, Dargelis, Wendel, Bainski, Lang		
Lager B II b	Buntrock, Kolberg, Kaiser, Schenk, Weitmann		
Lager B II e	Bonigut, Hertl, Blass, Pediuk, Widenka, Zielke		

Der Rapportführer: — Der Lagerführer:

SS-Unterscharführer — SS-Obersturmführer

DOCUMENT 1: "*Dienstplan für Dienstag*"; duty roster for Tuesday, 18 July 1944, dated 17 July. APMO, D-AuII-3/4.

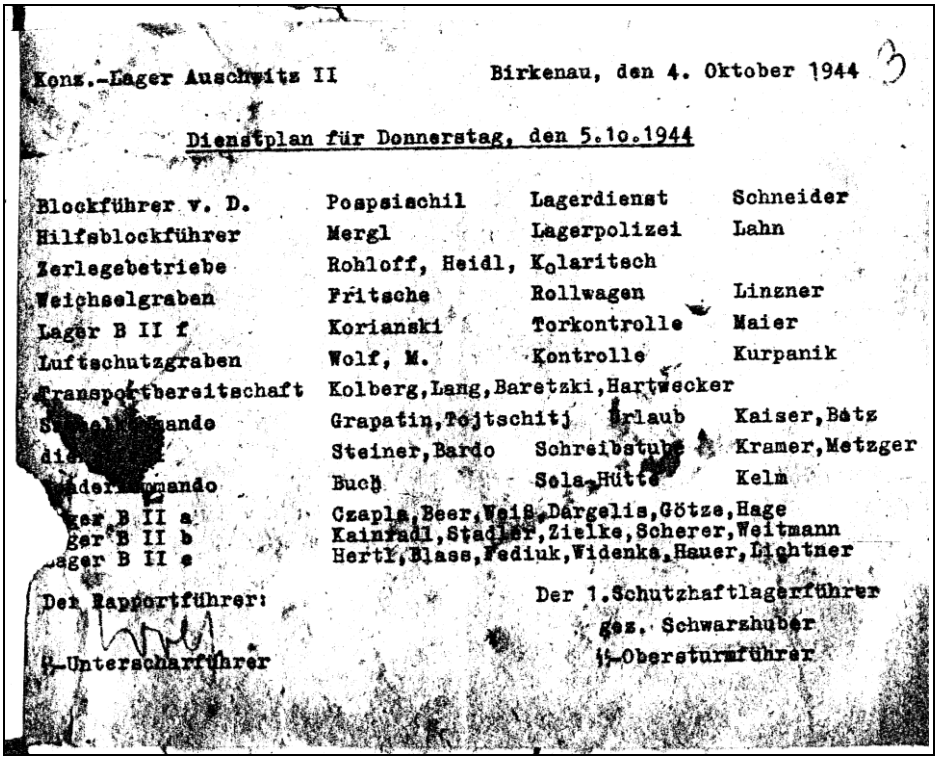

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944 3

Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944

Blockführer v. D.	Pospsischil	Lagerdienst	Schneider
Hilfsblockführer	Mergl	Lagerpolizei	Lahn
Zerlegebetriebe	Rohloff, Heidl,	Kolaritsch	
Weichselgraben	Fritsche	Rollwagen	Linzner
Lager B II f	Korianski	Torkontrolle	Maier
Luftschutzgraben	Wolf, M.	Kontrolle	Kurpanik
Transportbereitschaft	Kolberg,Lang,Baretzki,Hartwecker		
[illegible]	Grapatin,Tojtschitj	Urlaub	Kaiser,Batz
[illegible]	Steiner,Bardo	Schreibstube	Kramer,Metzger
[illegible]	Buch	Sola-Hütte	Kelm
[illegible] B II a	Czapla,Beer,Weiß,Dargelis,Götze,Hage		
[illegible] B II b	Kainradl,Stadler,Zielke,Scherer,Weitmann		
[illegible] B II e	Hertl,Blass,Fediuk,Widenka,Hauer,Lichtner		

Der Rapportführer:

[illegible]-Unterscharführer

Der 1.Schutzhaftlagerführer
gez. Schwarzhuber
[illegible]-Obersturmführer

DOCUMENT 2: "*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*"; Concentration Camp Auschwitz II, Birkenau. Duty roster for Thursday, 5 October 1944, dated 4 October. GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.

94

Häftlings-Einsatz

vom

27. Februar 1942.

Baustelle	Berufe	Fach.-A.	Hilfs.-A.	Ges.-Zahl
Schutzhaftlager	Techniker	9		9
Häftlingsunterkunfts-	Mechaniker	2		2
neubauten.	Maurer	80		80
	Zimmerer	9		9
	Tischler	3		3
	Hilfsarbeiter		205	205
	Kanal-Arbeiter		17	17
	Pflasterer		15	15
	Maurer-Schule		300	300
	(Hilfsarb.)Sandgrube		108	108
	" Kiesgrube		251	251
	Zaunbau		21	21
Baustelle Wäscherei	Schachtkommando		23	23
Landwirtsch.(Harmense)	Maurer	10	15	25
" "	Zimmerer	11		11
"Gärtnerei Raisko	Maurer	4		4
" "Gewächshaus"	Abbruch		40	40
Wirtschaftsbaracke	Heiz.-Monteure	13		13
"	Hilfsarbeiter		20	20
Umbau Deutsches Haus	Abbruch		50	50
	Parkettleger		3	3
Haus 152	Ofensetzer		2	2
Aufräumkdo.v.der Sola-				
brücke bis Bahnhof	Abbruch		150	150
Sprengkdo. am Führerheim	"		15	15
Wasserversorg. Gästehaus	Maurer	2	4	6
Gärtnerkdo. a.d.Weichsel	Gärtner	3	17	20
Baubüro	Techn. u. Kaufm.	33	14	47
Bauhof (Materialverwalt.)	Zaunbaukdo.		30	30
"	Ständ. Kdo.	11	242	253
"	Entladekdo.		200	200
Werkstätten	Schlosser	117	40	157
"	Auto-"	12		12
"	Tischler	150	31	181
"	Zimmerer	20	91	111
"	Elektriker	35	8	43
"	Installateure	34	11	45
"	Glaser		12	12
"	Maler	20	10	30
"	Betonkol.		91	91
"	" Transportkdo.		13	13
"	Dachdecker	14	26	40
"	Kanal-Arbeiter	5	11	16
		597	2086	2683

- 2 -

DOCUMENT 3: "*Häftlings-Einsatz vom 27. Februar 1942*"; inmate deployment of 27 February 1942. RGVA, 502-1-67, pp. 94f.

- 2 -

Baustelle	Berufe	Fach.-A.	Hilfs.-A.	Gesamtzahl
	Übertrag:	597	2086	2683
Kriegsgefangenen-lager.	Dachdecker	8	40	48
	Brunnenbohrer		7	7
	Kabelleger	1	11	12
	Zimmerer		20	20
	Backsteinreiniger		200	200
		606	2364	2970
Kriegsgefangenen-lager.	Kriegsgefangene			
	Schachtkdo.		300	300
	Backsteinreiniger		100	100
	Kiesgrube		100	100
	Insgesamt:	606	2864	3470

DOCUMENT 3: continued.

Frankfurt, den 18. 8. 1942 2102 ✻

Auftrag von: 1888/215

für: Häftlingselektriker 33

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit:

Betr. Installation des Sonderkommandos Birkenau BW 20 KGL

Installation und Zuleitung für das Sonderkommando bestehend aus:
19 Brennstellen
1 Zuleitung 200 m Freileitung 3 x 2,5
und 600 m Kabel 4 x 10 □
1000 m

22. Aug. 1942

Werkstättenleiter

B/0011

DOCUMENT 4: *Auftrag*; Order no. 1888/215 of 18 August 1942 for the inmate electricians' detail. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 33.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 98/291
Auschwitz, den 20 Dezember 1942

Arbeitskarte

BW. 30 Nr. 61

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Betrifft: Krematorium II - BW. Nr. 30 im KGL.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
Bauleitung im Krematorium II, sowie Einstellung der Schlosser für Montagearbeit (Posenkette) -

Angefangen: 15. 1. 1943 Beendet: 23. 1. 1943
14 Facharbeiterstunden
28 Hilfsarbeiterstunden
Schweißerstunden

DOCUMENT 5: "*Arbeitskarte*"; work report for Order no. 98/291 of 20 November 1942 for the inmate electricians' detail. RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Einzelpreis Ausmaß RM.	Pf	Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen RM.	Pf
700	m	NGt - Leitung 2.5 mm²	% 88	00	61	60
1000	m	NGt - Leitung 4 mm²	% 119	00	119	00
15	Stck	Aussschalter a/P	% 68	00	7	48
1	Stck	Hebelschalter 15A	4	50	4	50
1	Stck	Verteiler 3 pol.	3	46	3	46
24	Stck	Fassungen mit Glasschalen	–	66	15	84
20	Stck	Fassungen m. Halteringen u. Ringnis	2	00	40	00
6	Stck	Nippel	% 7	30	0	44
8	Stck	Scheinwerfer mit Fassungen f. 300 W	38	50	308	00
4	Stck	Strahler für 300 W	18	50	74	00
20	Stck	Tiefstrahler komplett	20	30	406	00
30	Stck	Glühlampen 100 W	2	90	87	00
20	Stck	Glühlampen 200 W	3	95	79	00
14	Stck	Glühlampen 300 W	5	50	77	00
		Zusammen:			1283	32
		10% Materialaufschlag:			128	34
		42 Häftlingsarbeitsstunden:	0	05	2	10
		Insgesamt:			1413	76
	27.5.43.					

Kolonnenführer: Capo: i.V. Werkstättenleiter:

DOCUMENT 5: continued.

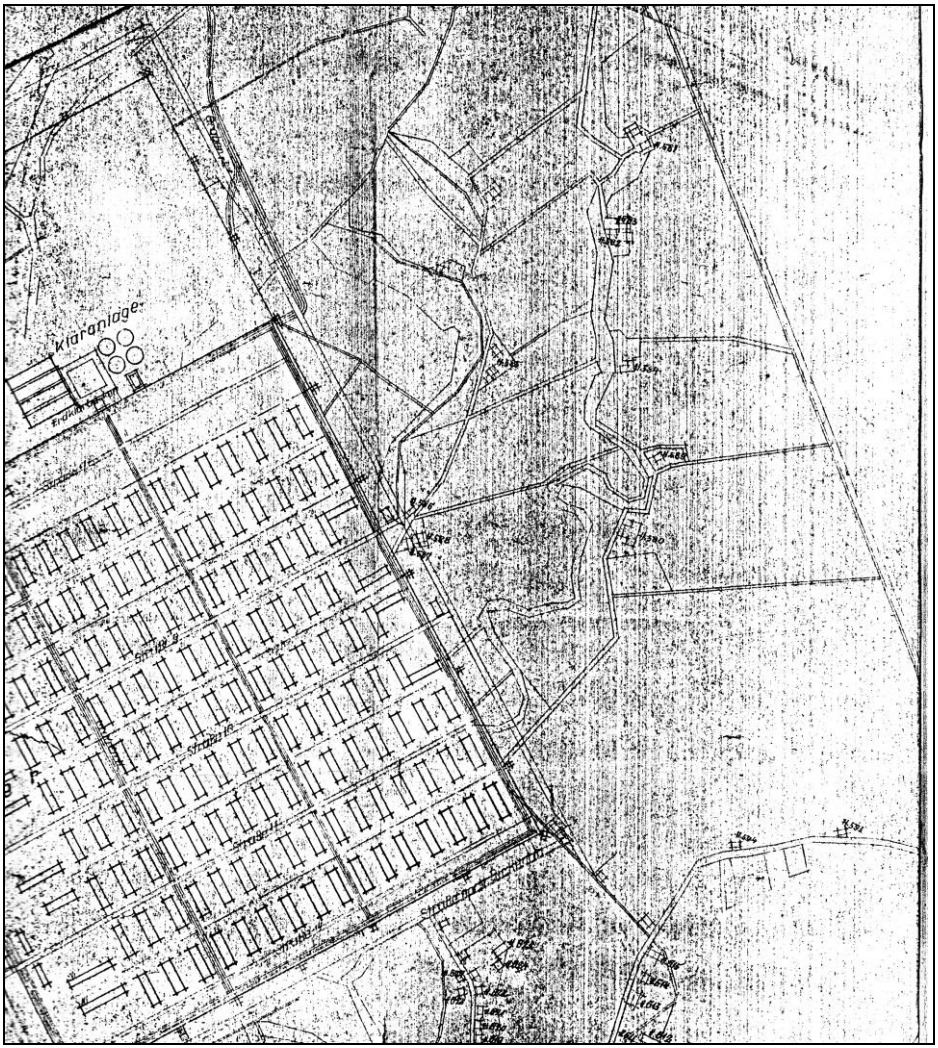

DOCUMENT 6: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*"; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2.

DOCUMENT 7, 7a: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*"; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 1. Detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (7) and of the map's stamp imprint (7a).

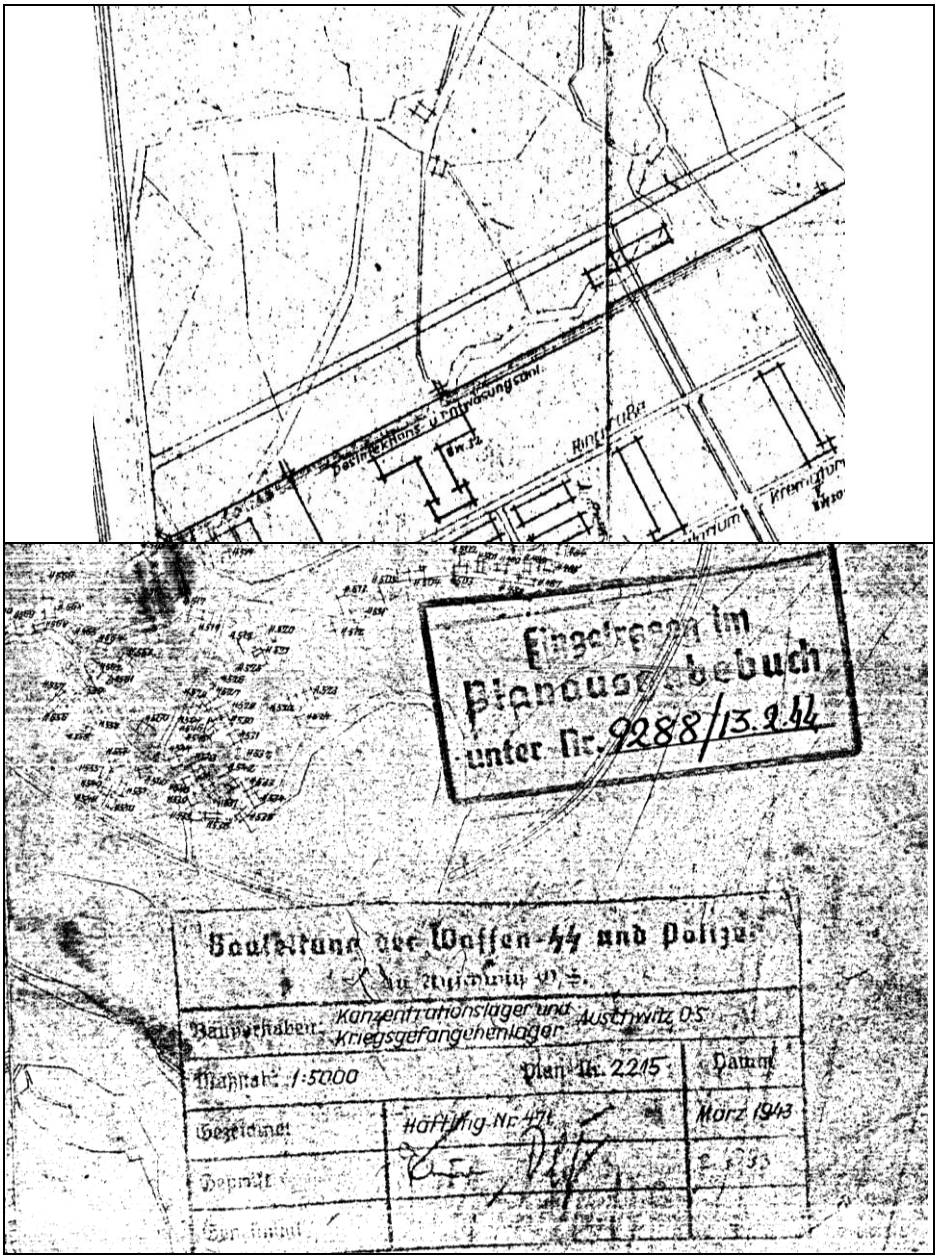

DOCUMENT 8, 8a: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215"*; Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, Map No. 2215, dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-1-94, p. 2. Detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 2" (8) and of the map's stamp imprint (8a).

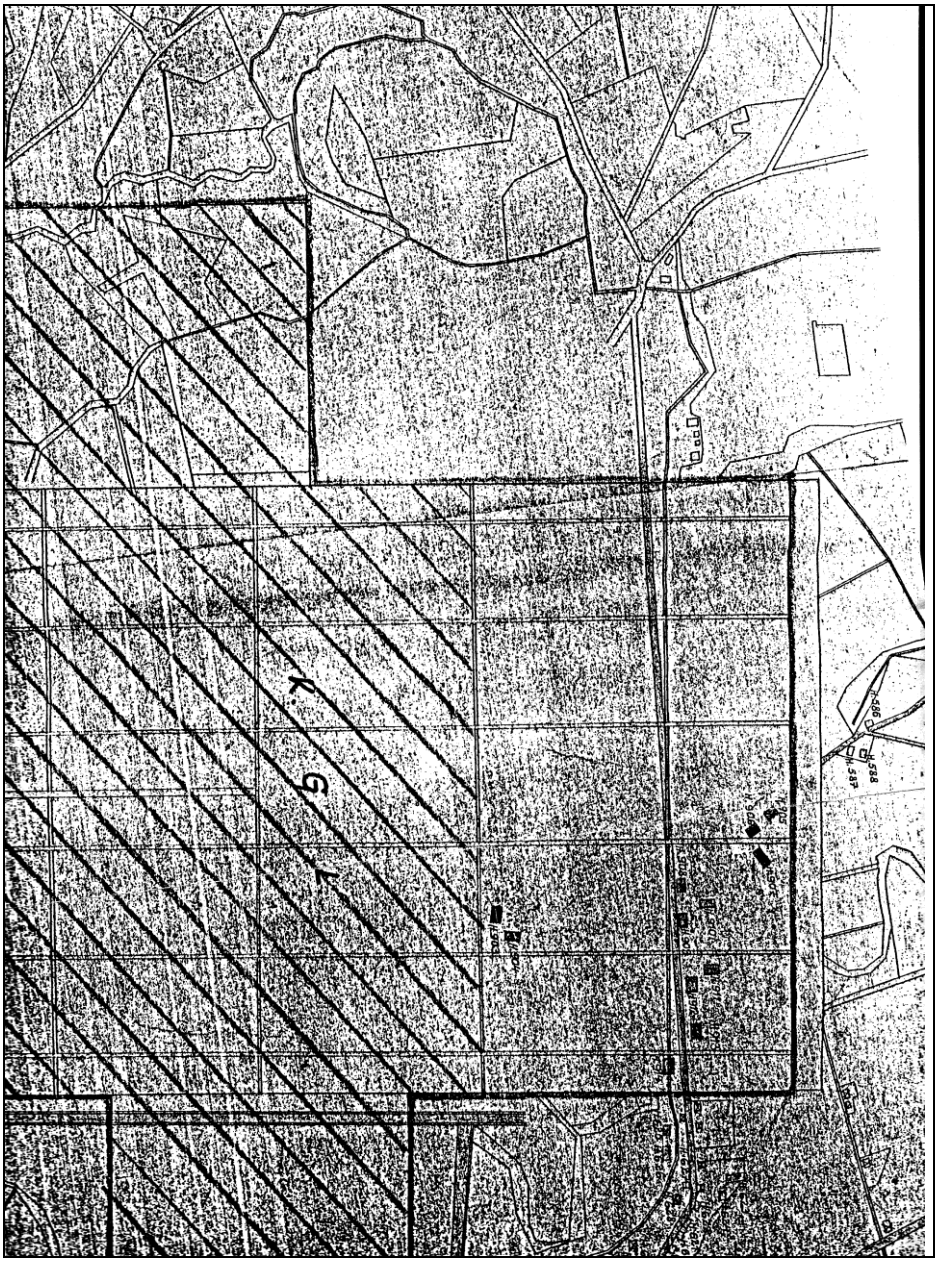

DOCUMENT 9: "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*" Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp no. 1733 of 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 13.

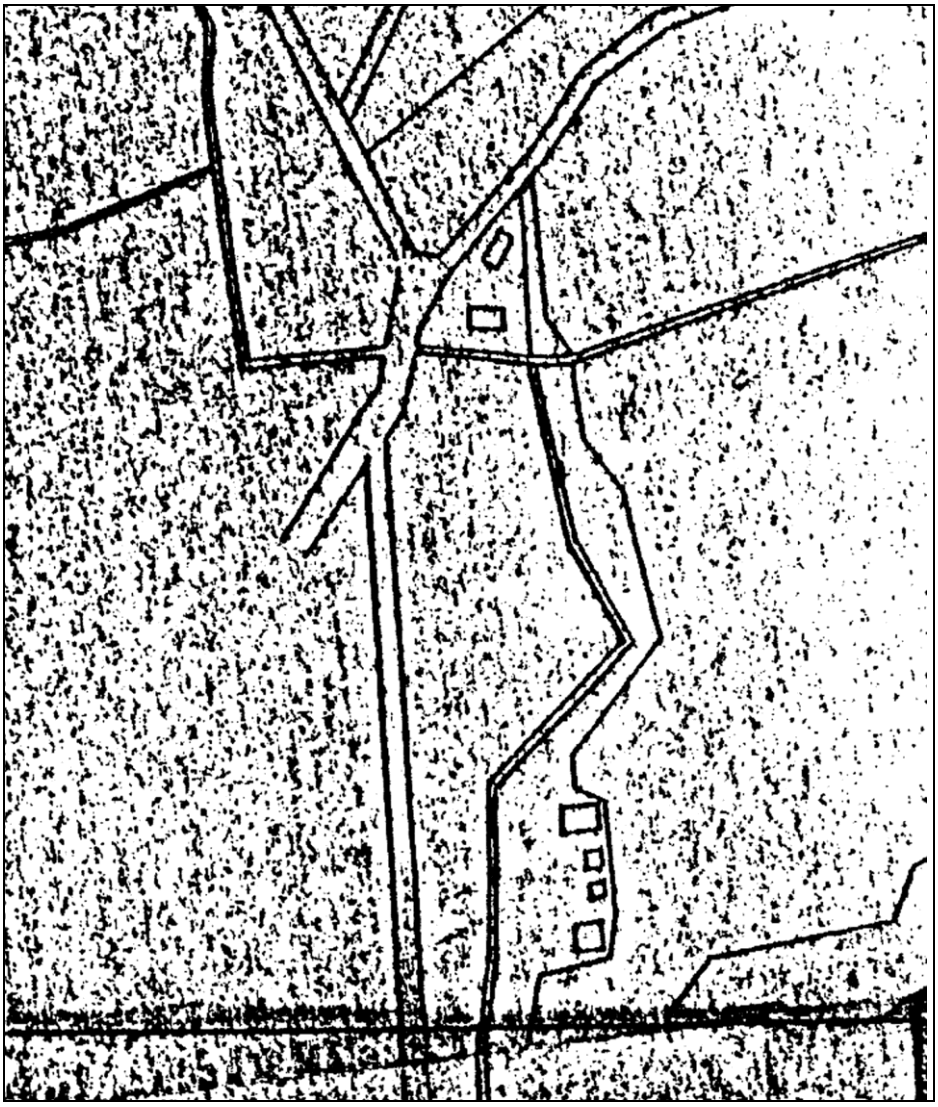

DOCUMENT 10: "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*"; "Situation map of the area of interest Auschwitz Concentration Camp no. 1733" of 5 October 1942. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 13. Detail enlargement of the claimed area where the alleged "Bunker 1" is said to have been.

BW 12 d 12 Blockführerbaracken Typ IV/3
BW 34 a 4 Kammerbaracken " 26c/9
BW 33 25 Effektenbaracken " 26c/9
5 Effektenbaracken " 501/34
Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen
3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen Typ 26c/9

Bauabschnitt III:

BW 3c 114 Krankenbaracken Typ 501/34
BW 4e 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
BW 4c 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken " 26c/9
BW 4f 13 Vorrats-u. Bäckereibaracken Typ 26c/9
BW 4f 4 " " " " 501/34
BW 6a 4 Entwesungsbaracken " VII/3
BW 7c 11 Pflegerbaracken (Schweizerbar.)
BW 12b 12 Baracken f. Schwerkranke 501/34
BW 12d 2 Blockführerbaracken Typ IV/3
Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen
BW 33a 3 Baracken f. Sondermaßnahmen " Typ 26c/9

DOCUMENT 11: "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S*"; Explanatory report on the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S of 30 September 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81, section enlargement.

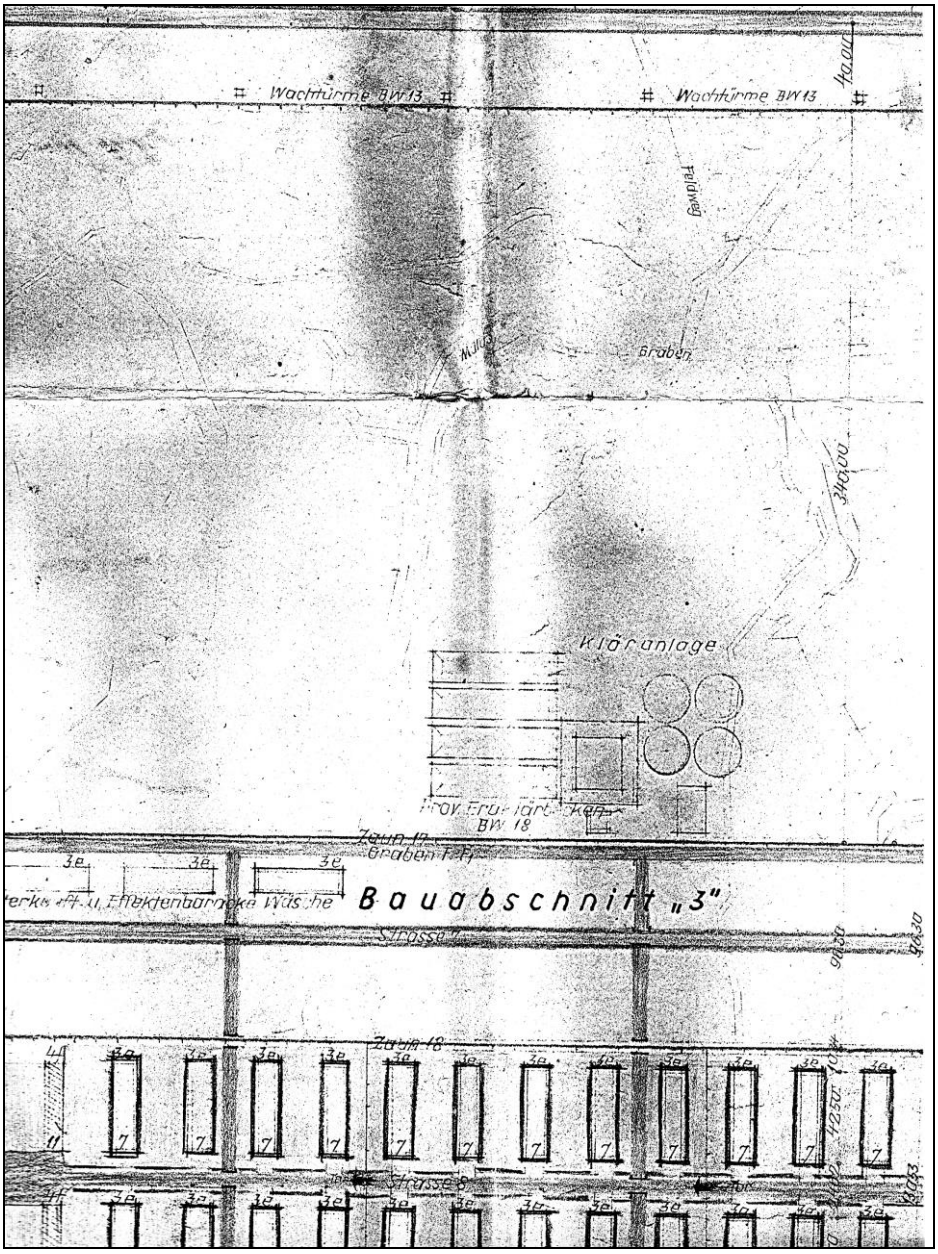

DOCUMENT 12: "*K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III Häftlingslazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt.*"; CC Auschwitz – Construction Sector III inmate infirmary a. quarantine section." RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. Section enlargement.

DOCUMENT 13: as DOCUMENT 6. Detail enlargement.

DOCUMENT 14: Map of the area of Auschwitz-Birkenau without caption. 1941. RGVA 502-2-93, p. 15a.

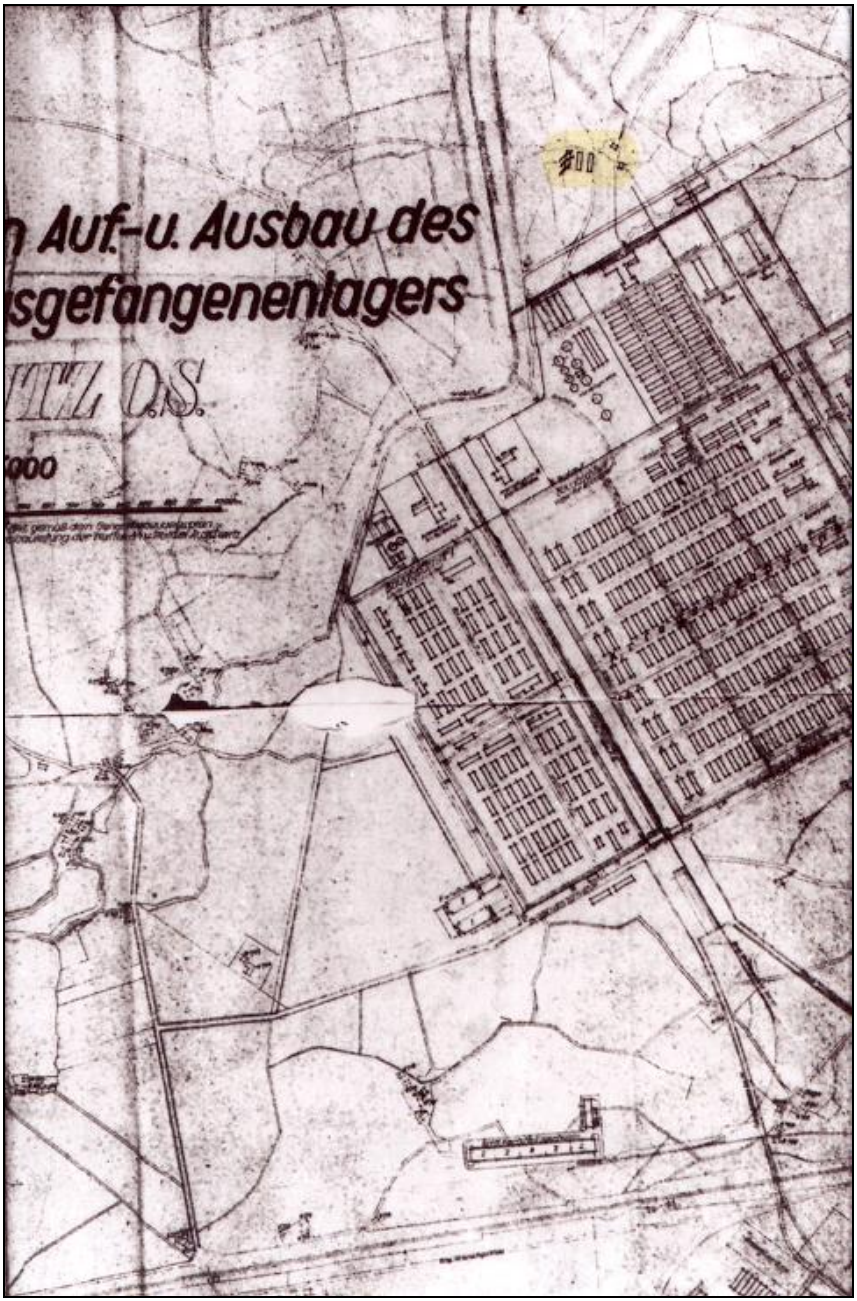

DOCUMENT 15: "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" (see my DOCUMENT 7) as reproduced in Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, Doc. 15 on p. 83.

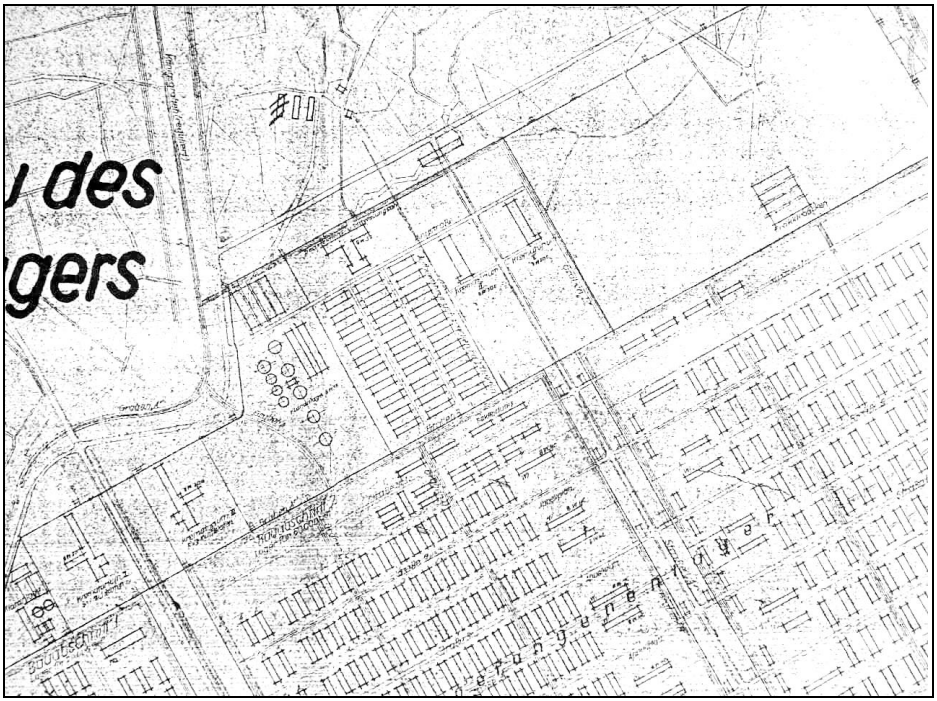

DOCUMENT 16: as DOCUMENT 7, with area of the alleged "Bunker 1."

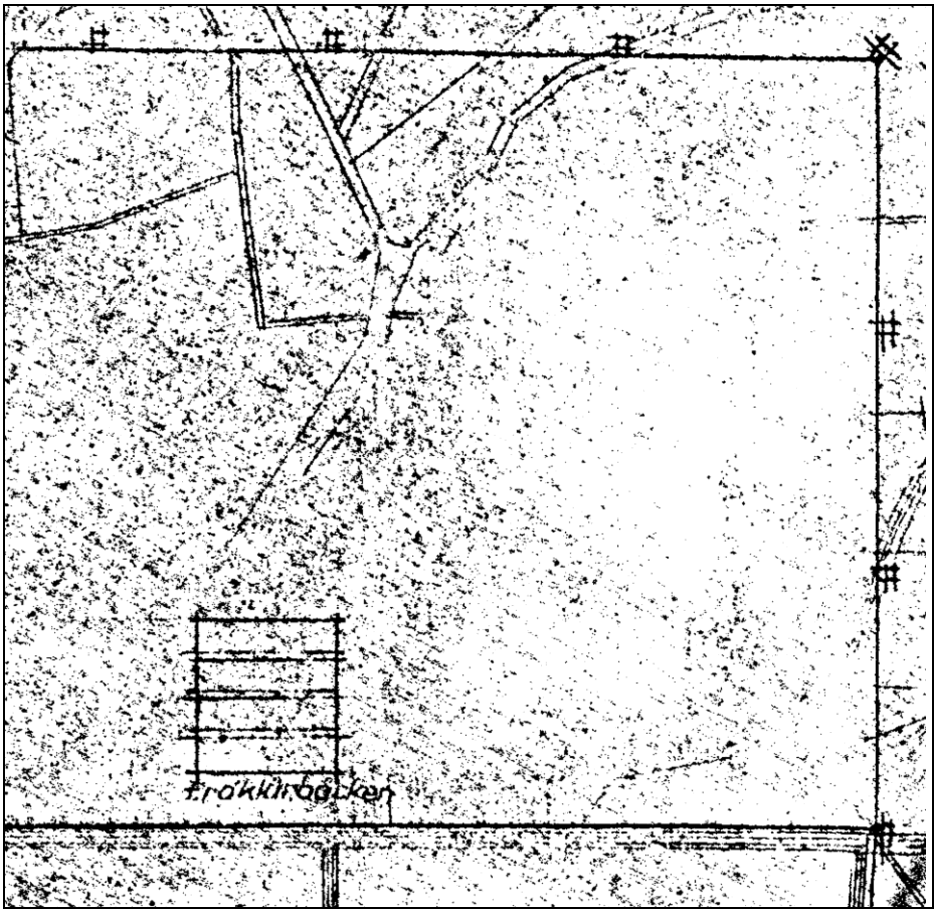

DOCUMENT 16A: as DOCUMENT 7; detail enlargement of the area of the alleged "Bunker 1"

Häftl. MALEREI

370

Arbeitsleistung

in der Zeit vom 26.III.-25.IV.1942

10 St. Malerleiter Holzgrund gestr.
2 gr. Rahmen mit je 2 Flügel mit Holzgrund grundiert.
6 Nachtkasten mit Matiming gestr.
6 Betten mit Matiming -"-

371

Stabsgebäude: Ausmahlen sämtl. Räume f. d. Unterkunftsverwaltung.

Zivilarbeiter unterkunfts Büro: Wand u. Deckenflächen der a/S. Büro Räume m. Leimfarbe gestr. sowie Türen.

Fahrbereitschaft:

Zentral-Bauhof: 11 Rollwagen auf Autorädern gestr. u. Beschriftet.

Haus No. 151 } Maler arbeiten im gange
-"- -"- 136 }
-"- -"- 1 Küche mit Leimfarbe gestr. Sockel m. Öffarbe ausgebessert Treppenhaus m. Leimfarbe -"- u. Waschküche m. Kalk gestr.

Haus No. 25 Maler arbeiten im gange

Haus No. 130 } Sämtliche Malerarbeiten m. ausbesserungen Fertig gestellt.
-"- -"- 132 }

DOCUMENT 17: "*Arbeitsleistung in der Zeit vom 26.III.- bis 25.IV.1942*"; "Work done in the period 26 March to 25 April 1942" of the inmate painter detail (*Häftlings-Malerei*). RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f.

Auschwitz. den 9/10. 42.

Führer v. Dienst: 44. Oberscharf. Wagner

Parole: „Siemens"

Vorkommnisse:

12[15] wurde gemeldet das beim Sonderkomannde I 6 Häftlinge geflüchtet sind. Die Bereitschaft mit 35. 44 Männer o 2644. Männer der 7 Komp wurden zur Suchaktion eingesetzt.

Um 16[45] wurden v. der 5 Komp 1 Untersf. 100 Männer zum Abholen von 70 Häftlingen v. Bahnhof Auschwitz eingesetzt.

Die Suchaktion war ohne Erfolg, die Bereitschaft rückte um 17[00] ein.

20[30] wurde v. Harmenze angerufen, das dort 2 Häftlinge aufgegriffen worden sind. Dieselben wurden mit Auto o 2 Posten der Hauptwache abgeholt. Es waren die beiden Judenhäftlinge № 36816 + 38313 welche am 7. 10.42 früh v. Sonderkom. II geflüchtet sind.

Um 5[00] wurde die Bereitschaft zum Abholen eines Transports eingesetzt. 5[10] wurden 1 Untf. 23 Män. d. 6 Komp zur Abholung eines Transportes 1 Regenumhang übergeben fr. Bahnhof Auschwitz

Dienst richtig

übergeben: übernommen:

44. Oberscharf.

158

www.auschwitz.org.pl

DOCUMENT 18: "*Auschwitz, den 9/10.42. Führer v. Dienst: SS. Oberscharf. Wagner*"; Auschwitz, 9/10 1942. Officer on duty*: Oberscharführer* Wagner. Published on the Auschwitz Museum's website.

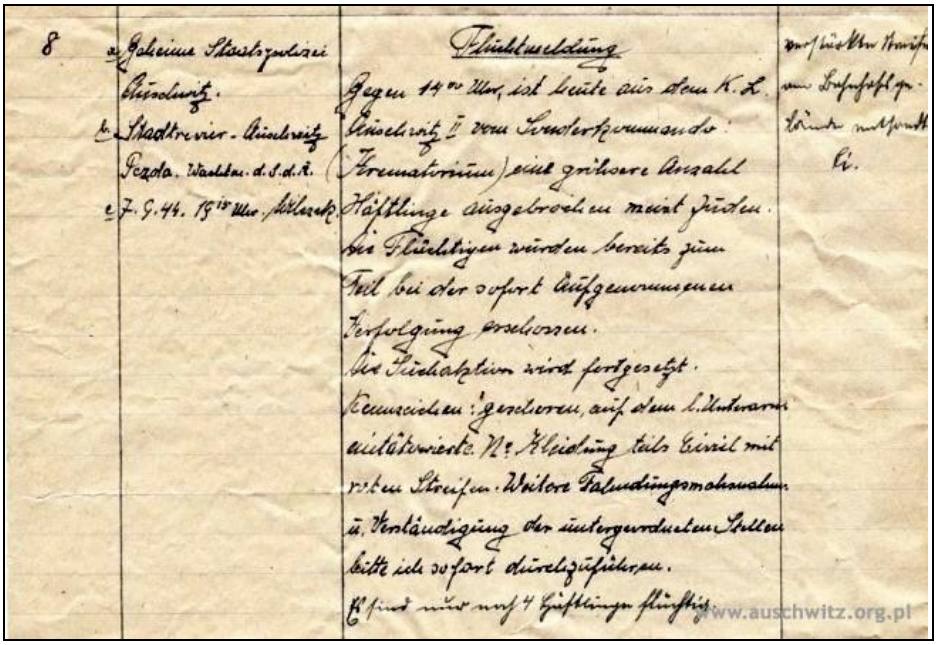

8

a) Geheime Staatspolizei Auschwitz.

b) Stadtrevier - Auschwitz Pegola. Wachtm. d. S. d. R.

c) 7. 9. 44. 15[15] Uhr, Aßlerek

Fluchtmeldung

Gegen 14[00] Uhr ist heute aus dem K. L. Auschwitz II vom Sonderkommando (Krematorium) eine größere Anzahl Häftlinge ausgebrochen mit Juden. Die Flüchtigen wurden bereits zum Teil bei der sofort aufgenommenen Verfolgung erschossen.

Die Fluchaktion wird fortgesetzt.

Kennzeichen: geschoren, auf dem l. Unterarm eintätowierte Nr. Kleidung teils Zivil mit roten Streifen. Weitere Fahndungsmaßnahmen u. Verständigung der untergeordneten Stellen bitte ich sofort durchzuführen.

Es sind nur noch 4 Häftlinge flüchtig.

[illegible]

www.auschwitz.org.pl

DOCUMENT 19: "*Fluchtmeldung*"; escape report, 7 September 1944. Published on the Auschwitz Museum's website.

4m
573

Bauausgabebuch

der Bauleitung: .....

Bauvorhaben: .....

Bauwerk (BW): 54= 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen

in .....

Haushalt: Waffen-SS 194..

Kapitel 21/2 b Titel (Bau) 65

Dieses Buch enthält ....., wörtlich: ..... Seiten.

....., den ..... 194...

.....

.....

.....

Dieses Buch ist geführt von:

	vom	bis

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 23 „Bauausgabebuch", Titelbogen.
SS-Vordruckverlag W. F. Mayr, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 15889

DOCUMENT 20: "*Bauausgabebuch*"; construction expense ledger of structure *BW* 54. RGVA, 502-1-111, pp. 573-573a.

Seite 1.

Lfd. Nr.	Tag der Annahme oder Auszahlungsanordnung	Bezeichnung des Einzahlungspflichtigen oder des Empfängers	Grund der Haushalts-Einnahme oder -Ausgabe	Betrag RM	Rpf
1	2	3	4	5	
	1944		Übertrag:		
1	5. 9.	Lenz & Co. A.G. Kattowitz	Hundeblohnarbeiten	318	66
2.	"	" " "	"	362	42
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	RM 681. 08		
		" " 10	" — —		
		Gesamtausgabe-September	RM 681 08		
			Übertrag:		

DOCUMENT 20: continued.

Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS
und Polizei "Schlesien"

Kattowitz O/S, den 11. Juli 1944.
13.7.44, 52997/44.

Az:BI-Sch/Au/KGL/74/9540/44/Hl.

Betr: Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen im K.L. II Auschwitz -

Bezg: Rahmenbaubefehl Nr. 1239 v. 13.1.44 - Az:C V/1-So-2/2b/Ma/Fz - u. dort. Schreiben v. 19.6.44 - Az:Bftgb.Nr.51851/44/Tei/L.

Anlg: 1 geprüfter Bauantrag 2-fach.

An die

Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

A u s c h w i t z

Baubefehl Nr. 61.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Baubefehl zur Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen im KL. Lager II Auschwitz.-

Ich bemerke hierzu folgendes:

1.) Der Antrag auf Ausnahme vom Bauverbot ist noch vorzulegen.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden bautechnisch und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Die Prüfungsvermerke sind zu beachten.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM. 51.000.-
(i.W.:Reichsmark Einundfünfzigtausend)

werden bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65/61 bereitgestellt. Das Bauwerk ist mit Rahmenbaubefehl Nr. 1239 v. 13.1.44 - Az: C V/1-So-2/2b/Ma/Fz.- des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes bereits genehmigt.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz muss über den obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen lo v. H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass diese zur Deckung aller anfallenden Ausgaben ausreichen; andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die Zuweisung der erforderlichen Kontingente erfolgt im Rahmen der Zuweisung durch den G.B.-Bau.

5.) Die Übergabe des Baues an die hausverwaltende Dienststelle ist mir gemäß Verfügung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes Amt C VI, v. 18.1.44 - Az:C VI/3-Allg./61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb.Nr. 208 - zu melden.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"

gez:Bischoff

SS-Sturmbannführer.

F.d.R.d.A.
Z.A.

DOCUMENT 21: "*Baubefehl Nr. 61*"; Construction Order No. 61 of 11 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.

227

B a u a n t r a g

zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-SS
in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen

DOCUMENT 22: "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*"; construction request for the expansion of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS at Auschwitz Upper Silesia. Installation of 3 barracks for special measures; dated 26 May 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 227-229.

-.-.-.

Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau d.Kriegsgefangenenlagers d.Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:

Das Kriegsgefangenelager wird auf reichseigenem Gelände errichtet. RM - . -

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes: RM - . -

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 1200 qm Bodenfläche,Entfernung v. Wildwuchs usw.einschl.Vermessung für 1 qm RM 1,20 z.b.N. RM 1.440,--

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes: RM 1.440,--

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:

I. Bauten

3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 Z.5

Grundfläche: 40.76 x 9.56 = 389.66 qm
Barackenhöhe: 2.65 m
Umbauter Raum: 389.66 x 2.65= 1032.60 cbm
Kosten für 1 cbm: RM ~~18,--~~ 15,00
1032.60 x ~~18,00~~ 15,00 = RM ~~18.586,--~~ 15489,-
für 3 Baracken = RM ~~18.586,--~~ 15489,- x 3 = RM ~~55.758,--~~ 46467,-

II. Aussenanlagen:
wird ein besonderer Bauantrag gestellt: RM - . -

Zusammenstellung

I. Bauten RM ~~55.758,--~~ 46467,-
II. Aussenanlagen RM - . -
insgesamt RM ~~55.758,--~~ 46467,-

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen: RM ~~55.758,--~~ 46467,-

DOCUMENT 22: continued

D. Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B = RM 1.440,--
von Abschnitt C = RM ~~55.750,--~~ 46467,-
47907,-

5 v.H. von RM ~~57.190,--~~ = RM ~~2.900,--~~ 2395,-

D. Hauptinsgemein U. zur Abrundung: RM ~~3.802,--~~ 3093,-

Hauptzusammenstellung

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes	RM	- . -
B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes	RM	1.440,--
C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen	RM	~~55.750,--~~ 46467,-
D. Hauptinsgemein	RM	~~3.802,--~~ 3093,-
Gesamtsumme	RM	~~61.000,--~~ 51000,-

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 26.5.1944
Tei./En.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Geprüft!
, den 6. Juli 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

DOCUMENT 22: continued

Abschrift.

B a u i n s p e k t i o n
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
"Schlesien"

Kattowitz O/S, den 2o.7.1944.
Eing: 28.7.44.
Bftgb. 53678/44

Az:BI-Sch/Au/KGL/74/9999

Betr: Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sondermaßnahmen.
Bezg: Dort. Schreiben vom 15.6.44, Az:Bftgb.Nr.51848/44/Tei/R.
Anlg: 1 geprüfter Bauantrag 2-fach

An die

Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

A u s c h w i t z

Baubefehl Nr. 63.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Baubefehl zur Errichtung von 3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sondermaßnahmen im KL Lager II Auschwitz.

Ich bemerke hierzu folgendes:

1.) Für das Bauvorhaben ist noch der Antrag auf Ausnahme vom Bauverbot vorzulegen.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden bautechnisch und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Die Prüfungsvermerke sind zu beachten.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 41 ooo.-

(i.W.:Reichsmark Einundvierzigtausend)
werden bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65/63 bereitgestellt.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz muss über den obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen lo v.H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass diese zur Deckung aller anfallenden Ausgaben ausreichen; andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die Zuweisung der erforderlichen Kontingente erfolgt im Rahmen der Zuweisung durch den G.B.Bau

5.) Die Übergabe des Baues an die hausverwaltende Dienststelle ist mir gemäß Verfügung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, Amt C VI, v.18.1.44 - Az: C VI/3 Allg.-61/e (neu) Ta/Ka/Tgb.Nr. 2o8 - zu melden.

Der Leiter der Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"

gez:Bischoff
SS-Sturmbannführer.

F.d.R.d.A.
Mittinger
Z.A.

DOCUMENT 23: "*Baubefehl Nr. 63*"; Construction Order No. 63, dated 20 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

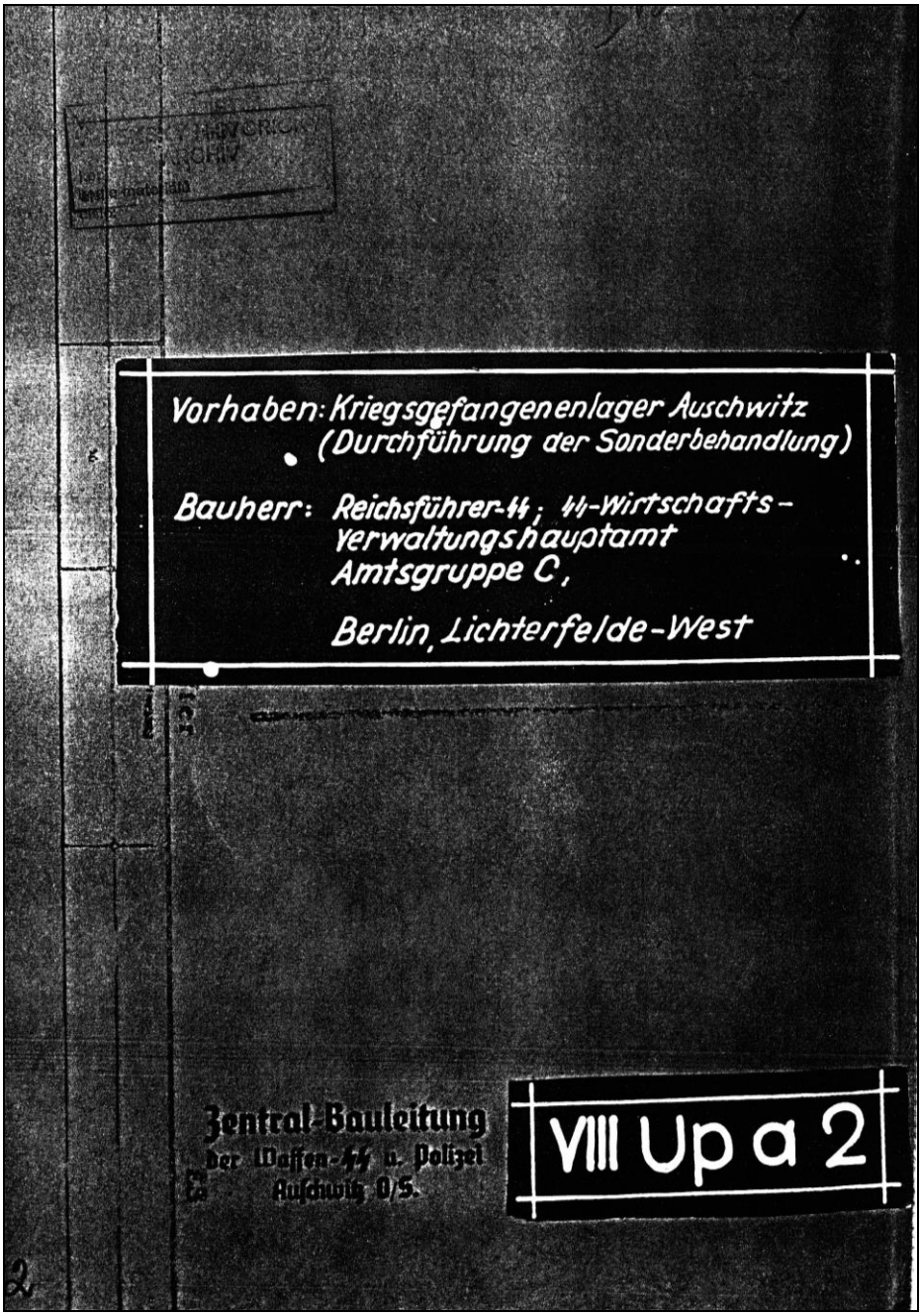

DOCUMENT 24: "*Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*"; Construction project Prisoner-of-War Camp – implementation of special treatment. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9.

- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,oo m^3 RM 7,485.3oo,oo

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:
I u.II: 3,7o x 2,3o x 16,oo
a 4 = 544,oo "
III u. IV: 1,5o x 1,5o x
17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 =
4.935,oo "
2o.311,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^2: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffel-
öfen Kosten für
1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Ent-
lüftungsanlagen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-
fundamente, Fuchsmauer-
werk, sowie für das nicht
feuerfeste Material der
Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m^3
zusammen 8.44o,- m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfek-
tionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe
Grundfläche:
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,4o x
8,7o = 262,84 m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum:
262,84 x 2,8o = rd. 736,- m^3

Übertrag 262,84 m^2 RM 9,195.3oo.-

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálů
číslo:

DOCUMENT 24: continued.

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m^3
zusammen 8.44o,- m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfektionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

DOCUMENT 24: continued.

Blatt 7

Bauvorhaben (Bauwerke)	Gesamtkosten	Bewilligte Mittel	Gesamtsumme für den G. B. Bau ohne Abzug der Häftl.Arb.	bei Abzug der Häftl.Arb. u.Kosten d.Baracken	Devc ohne A der Häftl.
G.B.-Bau Nr.VIII Up a 2					
10. 182 Unterkunfts-,Eff. und Vorratsbar.	3.823.600		3.823.600	1.200.000	3.130.
11. 27 Wasch-u.Abortbaracken	675.000		675.000	250.000	540.
12. 10 Wirtschaftsbar. je 3 Stck.IV/3	365.000		365.000	120.000	304.
13. 12 Revierbaracken	130.800		130.800	30.000	65.
14. 10 Blockführerbar.	109.000		109.000	20.000	54.
15. 3 Waschbaracken(doppelt,zus.6 Stck.)	73.200		73.200	30.000	36.
16. 6 Abortbaracken	52.200		52.200	20.000	36.
17. 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken (je 2 Stck.VII/5 zus.6 Stück)	105.600		105.600	30.000	82.
18. 11 Kammer-,Revierbar. (schw.Baracken)	33.000		33.000	20.000	—
19. 16 Mannschaftsbar. (Bar.vorh.,nur Folgeanlg.)	360.000		160.000	100.000	160.
20. 2 Kommandanturbar. (massiv)	166.300		166.300	100.000	12.6
21. Lagerhaus	257.000		257.000	155.000	20.
22. Bäckerei	550.000		550.000	350.000	130.
23. Drahtzaun u.Wachtürme	270.000		270.000	135.000	20.
24. Wasserversorgung	800.000		800.000	550.000	150.
25. Entwässerung	1.000.000		1000.000	500.000	160.
26. Gleiseanschluß	540.000		540.000	250.000	—
27. Elektr.Lichtanlage	310.000		310.000	210.000	30.
28. Alarm-u.Telef.anlg.	60.000		60.000	50.000	—
29. Kochkessel u.Heizöfen	950.000		950.000	940.000	610.
30. 4 Krematorien und 4 Leichenhallen	1.400.000		1.400.000	1.000.000	200.
31. Entwesungsanlage a)f.Sonderbehandlung	310.000		310.000	210.000	—
b)f.für Truppe(Sauna und Desinfektion)	30.000		30.000	20.000	8.8
32. 2 Notstromaggregate	220.000		220.000	200.000	—
33. 2 Transform.stationen	160.000		160.000	145.000	—
	12.550.700		12.550.700	6.635.000	5.751.

DOCUMENT 25: "*Bauten der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz im 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr*"; Structures of the Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Auschwitz in the 3rd budget year of war. 15 November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.

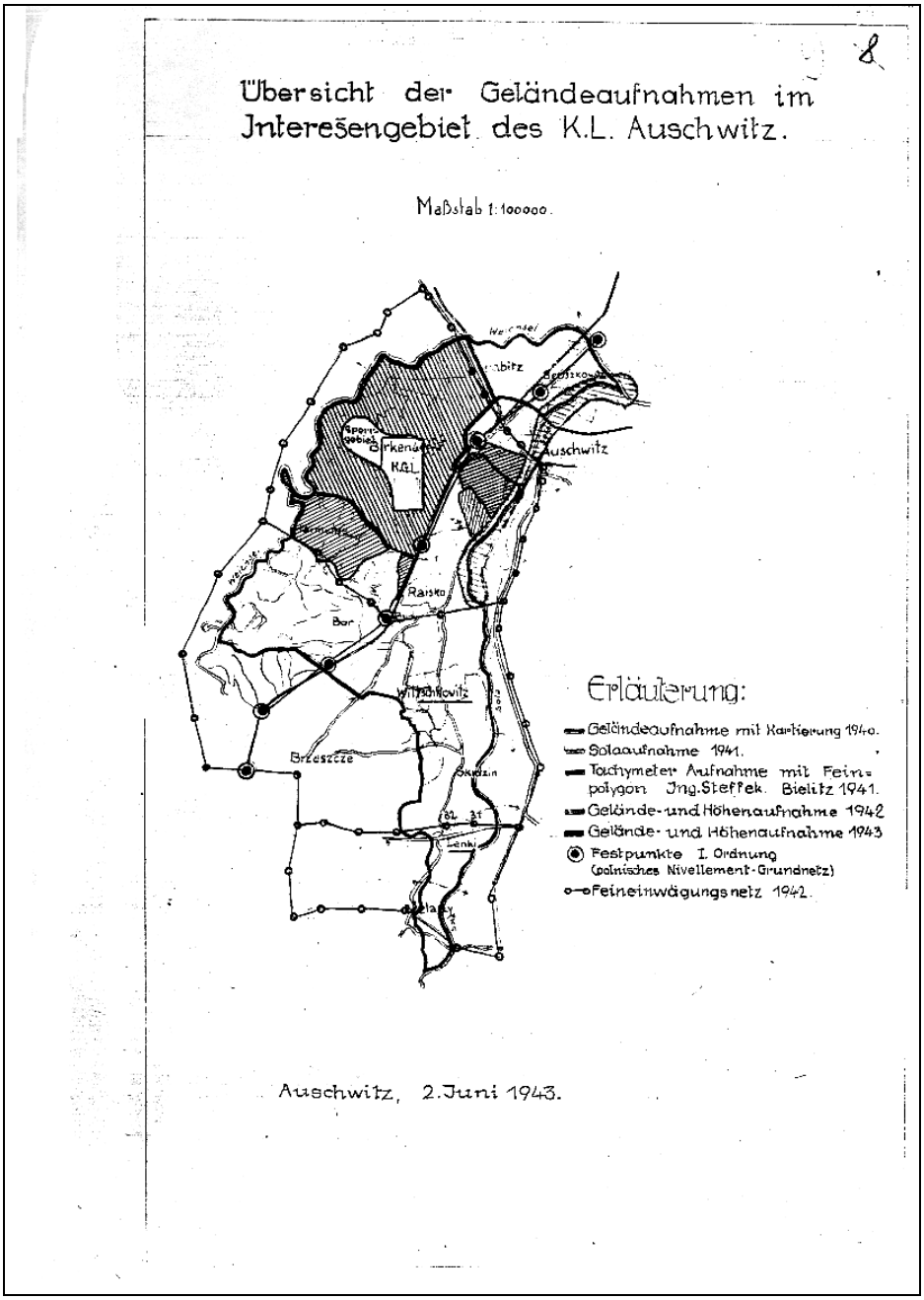

DOCUMENT 26: "*Überblick der Geländeaufnahmen im Jnteressengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz*"; Overview of surveying the area of interest of CC Auschwitz." 2 June 1943. RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

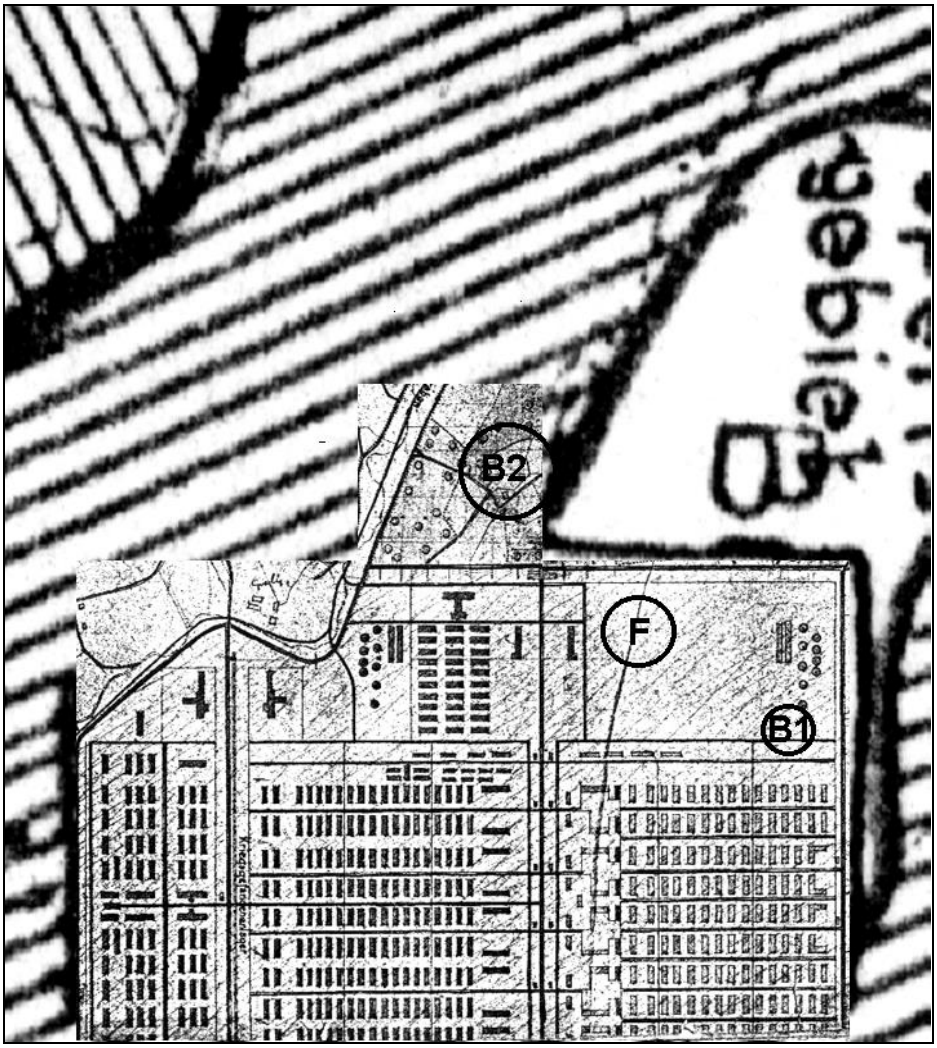

DOCUMENT 27: Superimposition of a map of the Birkenau camp with the map of 2 June 1943 (my DOCUMENT 26). The areas of "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" are marked with an encircled B1 and B2, respectively.

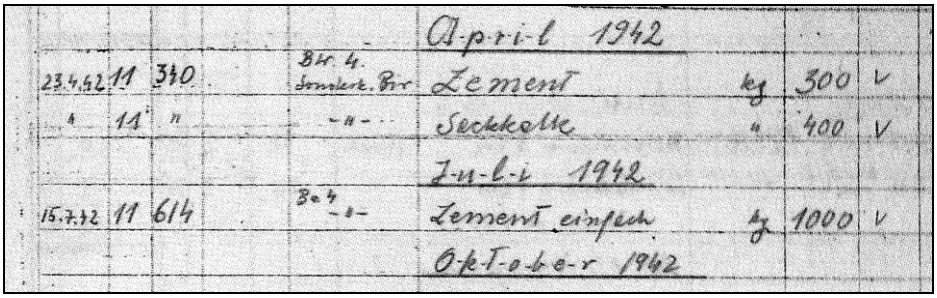

				April 1942			
23.4.42	11	340	Bw. 4. Sonderz. Bir	Zement	kg	300	V
"	11	"	-"-	Seckkalk	"	400	V
				Juli 1942			
15.7.42	11	614	Bw 4 -"-	Zement einfach	kg	1000	V
				Oktober 1942			

DOCUMENT 28: "*Ausgabezusammenstellung*"; compilation of expenses for materials at the Birkenau camp, April, July, October 1942, reproduced in Bartosik/Martyniak/Setkiewicz 2014, Doc. 52 on p. 201. 300 kg cement and 400 kg bagged lime for *BW* 4 on 23 April 1942, and another 1,000 kg of cement for *BW* 4 on 15 July 1942.

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Alstine, Mark van: 115
Aumeier, Hans: 157-159

— B —
Bara, Karl: 159
Baretzki, Stefan: *183*
Bartosik, Igor: 9, 15, 37, 217, 237
Bartsch, Helmut: 184
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: 53, 56, *156*, 196
Bialas, inmate: 44
Bilan, Wladimir: 94
Bischoff, Karl: *47*, 48, 66, 71, 72, 74, 76, 84-86, 88, 89, 92-94, 99, 100, 103-108, 112, 113, 117, 119, 121, 126, 128-130, 132, 133, 135-140, 142, 143, 147, 160, 169, *177*, 178, 192, 193
Blobel, Paul: 57, 58, 65, 128, 129, 131, 173, 176, 181
Bracht, Karl: 185
Brandhuber, Jerzy: 154
Braun, Gustav: 160
Broad, Pery: 156
Broszat, Martin: 163, 170
Browning, Christopher: 156-158
Brzybylski, Alfred: *67*
Buch, Hermann: 53, 54
Buki, Milton: 97, 146, 182, 183
Bürger, Willi: 93

— C —
Capesius, Victor: 183
Cäsar, Joachim: 71, 106
Chasan, Shaul: 82, 115
Cole, David: 7
Culer, Samul: 95, 96
Czech, Danuta: *50*, 51, 52, 55-58, 65, 84, 95-97, 105, 114, 117, 131, *132*, 141, 151, 154, 156, 161-165, 168, 170, 172, 174-176, 179, 181, 182, 190, 191

— D —
Deana, Franco: *39*, 40, 46, *59*, *129*
Dejaco, Walter: 57, 128, 129, 180
Dragon, Szlama: 68, 73, 80, 81, 97, 107, 122, 125, 146, 166, 169, 174, *175*, 181, 182, 186
Dudziński, inmate: 44
Dyntar, Józef: 44

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 131, 163, 171, 176
Eicke, Theodor: 40
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 82, 125
Ertl, Fritz: 59, 65, 178, 179

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 19
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Fischer, SS-*Schütze*: *144*
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 108, 150
Frei, Norbert: *53*, 65, 145
Friedler, Eric: 55, 56, 146, 175
Fritzsch, Karl: 41, 42

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: 82
Gadomski, Stanisław: 155, 156
Garbarz, Moshe: 176
Gaßner, Ludwig: *159*
Globocnik, Odilo: 150
Glücks, Richard: 39, 129, 144, *154*
Golik, Ignacy: 161
Goß, SS-*Rottenführer*: 186
Gotland, Simon: 183
Grabner, Maximilian: 41, 42, 44, 45, 154, 155, 157
Graf, Jürgen: 26, *65*, *89*, *165*
Greif, Gideon: 82
Grotum, Thomas: *179*

— H —
Hałgas, Kazimierz: 155, 156
Harmata, Józef: 71, 162
Heger, Leopold: 184, 185
Himmler, Heinrich: 58, 59, 63, 89, 118, 131, 141, 142, *154*, 159, 163, 172, 173, 176, 177, 179, 195
Hitler, Adolf: 118, 195
Höcker, Georg: 93, 94, 127
Hofmann, Franz: 183, *184*
Höss, Rudolf: 10, 27, 41, 57, 58, 63-65, 81, 85, 86, 88, 97, 100, 106, 128, 129, 132, 142, 144-146, 155, 161-163, 170-173, 176, 177, 180, 181, 184, 191, 195
Hössler, Franz: 57, 63, 129, 157, 180
Hunt, Eric: 7, 11, 12, 33
Hykes, Karl: 184

— I —
Irving, David: *159*

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 193
Janisch, Josef: 101, 103, 104, 125
Jankowski, Stanisław: 53, 56, 81
Josten, Heinrich: 47, 49
Jothann, Werner: *48*, 49, *70*, 84, 110-112, 116

— K —
Kaduk, Oswald: *182*, *183*

Kammler, Heinz: 75, 76, 94, 104, 106-108, *112*, 113, 117-119, *136*, 137-139, 142, 143, 147, *177*
Kelm, SS-*Unterscharführer*: 53, 54
Kempner, Robert: *171*
Kilian, Andreas: 146
Kirschnek, Hans: 72, 103, 104, 106, 118, 137
Klapper, clerk: 62
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 114
Kramer, Josef: 105
Kranz, Tomasz: 25, 26
Kratz, Männe: 124, 186, *187*
Kues, Thomas: *65*, *89*, *165*
Kühnemann, Heinz: 93, 94, 127
Kula, Michał: 155

— L —

Lamock, Henri Joseph: 121
Lasik, Aleksander: 53
Lenz, Otto: *159*
Lenzer, Wilhelm: 178
Levin, military judge: *175*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 47, 127
Lipstadt, Deborah: 158
Lubitz, Heinz: 46

— M —

Maier, SS-*Oberscharführer*: 41
Maliszewski, Stefan: 44, 155
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 82
Marczewska, Krystyna: 55, 64, 151, 152, 156
Martyniak, Łukasz: 37, 217, 237
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, 11, 13, 19, 24, 26, 32, *39*, 40, 43, 46, 54, 57, *58*, *59*, *64*, *65*, *68*, *69*, 70, *71*, *75*, 77, 78, *83*, 85, *89*, 91, 93, *109*, *113-117*, 125, *129*, *133*, *136*, *137*, *145*, *152*, 153, *154*, *159*, *165*, 172, 179, *189*
McCalden, David: 28
Messing, Heinrich: 101, 104
Meyer, Fritjof: 74
Mieczysław, Stecisko: 155
Milch, Erhard: 118
Mildner, Rudolf: 154, 155
Möckel, Karl E.: 106, 107
Morgiel, inmate: 44
Morris, Errol: 27, 28
Mrugowski, Joachim: 193
Mulka, Robert: 184
Müller, Filip: *67*, 115
Müller, Heinrich: 141

— N —

Nosal, Eugeniusz: 125
Nyiszli, Miklos: 115

— P —

Paisikovic, Dov: 115
Parcer, Jan: *179*
Paskuly, Steven: 162, 163, 172, 176, 191
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 28, 37, *65*, 158, 161
Perz, Bertrand: 66, 93
Petzold, Walter: *159*
Pezola, Wachtmeister: 97, 98
Phillips, Raymond: 105
Pietrzykowski, Tadeusz: 161
Piper, Franciszek: 7, 8, 37, 50, 53, 54, 58, 73, 84, 94, 115, 131, 146, 176, 188, 189
Plagge. Ludwig: 56, 174
Pohl, Oswald: 47, 66, 89, 116, 149
Pollock, Josef: *133*, 137, 169
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 8, 37, 38, *45*, 51, 60, 72, *81*, 99-103, 115, 121, 130, 131, 135, 138, 144, 147, 177, 179, 191
Prüfer, Kurt: 59, 63, 65, 104, 129, 159-161, 173, 178

— R —

Rademacher, Franz: 171
Rögner, Adolf: 94
Rosin, Arnošt: 52, 56, 57, 173, 174, 181
Rudolf, Germar: 11, 14, 19

— S —

Sackar, Josef: 82
Sander, Fritz: 160
Sandkühler, Thomas: 66, 93
Scheide, Rudolf: 140
Schellekes, Maurice: 175
Schüle, Annegret: 160
Schultze, Karl: 160
Schulz, Heinz: 53
Schumann, Horst: 151
Schwarz, Heinrich: 157
Schwarz, SS-*Hauptsturmführer*: 140
Sehn, Jan: *68*, *102*, *122*, 124, *132*, *169*, *181*, *182*, *186*
Seidler, Fritz August: 39
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 8, 37, 51, 52, 58, 63-65, 104, 123, 175, 189, 217, 237
Siebert, Barbara: 146
Stanisław, Szablewski: 155
Stark, Hans: 156, 157
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 94
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 45
Szternfinkiel, Natan Eliasz: 170

— T —

Tauber, Henryk: 53, 81, 99, 101, 102, 105
Timföld, Alfred: 96
Tintner, Eduard: 96

— U —

Urbanczyk, Walter: 161

— V —

Venezia, Shlomo: 115

— W —

Wagner, SS-*Oberscharführer*: 221
Ważniewski, Władysław: 55, 64, 151, 152, 156
Wirths, Eduard: 100, 106, 116, 129, 143, 193
Wisińska, Józefa: 71
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 146
Wolken, Otto: 96

— Z —

Zalewski, Józef Piotr: 44
Źłobnicki, Adam: 9, 10

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 32

DEBATING THE HOLOCAUST

A NEW LOOK AT BOTH SIDES

Thomas Dalton, PhD

2nd, updated and expanded edition

Debating the Holocaust

A New Look at Both Sides

By Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
August 2015

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, vol. 32:
Thomas Dalton:
Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides.
2nd, revised and expanded edition.
Uckfield, East Sussex: Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
August 2015

ISBN10: 1-59148-086-8 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-086-0 (print edition)
ISBN13 ePub: 978-1-59148-110-2 (electronic edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by Castle Hill Publishers
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© 2015 by Thomas Dalton

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK, https://shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Left, top to bottom: John C. Ball, Friedrich P. Berg, Arthur R. Butz, Robert Faurisson, Jürgen Graf, David Irving, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf. Right, top to bottom: Wolfgang Benz, Christopher R. Browning, Martin J. Gilbert, Deborah E. Lipstadt, Raul Hilberg, Franciszek Piper, Michael B. Shermer, Robert J. van Pelt.

Table of Contents

Debating the Holocaust

A New Look at Both Sides

Author's Preface to the Second Edition

Introduction

PART I SITUATING THE HOLOCAUST DEBATE

Chapter 1: The Great Debate

The Core of Revisionism

Four Myths

Who's Who in the Debate

And in the Other Corner…

Chapter 2: Truth vs. Lies

The Traditional Story

"Shocking and Strange"

A Question of Evidence

The Nuremberg Trials

Chapter 3: On the Origin, and Future, of the 'Six Million'

Holocaust by Numbers

A Most Remarkable History

The Saga Continues

Revisionist Death Figures

World Jewish Population

Another Theory

Chapter 4: Breaking It Down: The Death Matrix

The Hilberg Matrix

Coming into Focus

Life (and Death) in the Ghettos

The Einsatzgruppen

PART II DEATH CAMPS IN FOCUS

Chapter 5: Chelmno and the Nazi Camp System

The Language of Mass Murder

The Missing Hitler Order

Gas Chambers Galore
Death Camp Chelmno
Further Issues
Disposing of the Bodies
A Chelmno Death Matrix
Traditionalist Replies
Chapter 6: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 1): Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka
Orthodoxy and Estimated Fatalities
Camp Structure and Maps
The Death Matrices
Chapter 7: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 2): The Diesel Story
Electrocution, Steam, Diesels, Chlorine…
The Diesel Story
Gerstein, Reder, and the Diesel Exhaust
More Problems with Gerstein
More Problems with Reder
Traditionalist Reply
Chapter 8: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 3): The Vanishing Bodies
Disposing of the Evidence
Burying the Bodies
Exhuming and Burning
Traditionalist Replies
Excavations (I)—Belzec
Excavations (II)—Sobibor
Excavations (III)—Treblinka
A Better Account…
Closing the Camps, Tracking the Deportees
The End of the Line
Chapter 9: Majdanek
The Death Matrix
The Seven Chambers of Majdanek
Chapter 10: Auschwitz
The Essentials of the Auschwitz Story—The Main Camp
Birkenau—Alleged Extermination Camp
Estimated Fatalities

The Death Matrix
Death Matrix (I): The Gas Chambers
Star Witnesses
Gassing Capacity and 'Actual' Usage
The Mechanics of Gassing
No Holes?
"Fixing a Hole…"
The Leuchter Report
Death Matrix (II): Body Disposal
Furnaces and Capacity
The Hungarian Operation
Air Photo Evidence
A Revisionist Auschwitz

PART III THE FUTURE OF THE DEBATE

Chapter 11: "Storytellers Supreme"
The Problem of the Witnesses
Elie and Viktor
From Bad to Worse
Moving Ahead: A Revisionist Holocaust

Chapter 12: Hoax? Fraud? Conspiracy?
A 'Jewish Conspiracy'?
Covering All the Bases
Media Dominance
Dominance in Government
Exploiting the Holocaust
A New World Order

Epilogue

Annex

Appendices
Appendix A: Calculation Assumptions
Appendix B: Major Death Camp Witnesses – Pro & Con

Bibliography
Traditionalist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading
Traditionalist Web Sites
Revisionist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading
Revisionist Web Sites

General Index
Holocaust Handbooks
Section One: General Overviews of the Holocaust
Section Two: Books on Specific Camps
Section Three: Auschwitz Studies
Section Four: Witness Critique

Author's Preface to the Second Edition

The first edition of this book, published in 2009, underwent three initial printings, each with slight textual and layout modifications. The final version, marked 'Third printing,' has sufficed for the past six years. But recent developments in the news, in world events and in the historiography of the Holocaust have necessitated a revised second edition of this book.

The general organization and chapter structure remain unchanged. The most significant revisions are as follows: Chapter 4 on the death matrix is now based on the 6 million overall death toll, rather than Raul Hilberg's estimate of 5.1 million. Correspondingly, working (orthodox) figures for five of the six death camps have also been significantly increased; Auschwitz remains largely unchanged. Also, the sections on the ghettos and on the Einsatzgruppen have been significantly expanded in order to give appropriate space to these two important aspects. Chapter 5 on Chelmno now includes reference to three important works on that camp that were not available for the first edition. The account of the Reinhardt excavations in Chapter 8 has been updated based on recent developments at those camps. Chapter 9 on Majdanek has been significantly modified to reflect the recent writings of current camp director Tomasz Kranz. In Chapter 11, the 'revisionist Holocaust' estimate has been increased from 516,000 to 570,000, though this reflects no fundamental shift in outlook. Many of the statistics and factual data in Chapter 12 have been updated. And the epilogue has been significantly expanded.

Importantly, however, the general conclusion is unchanged: the traditional Holocaust story is deeply flawed, and its advocates continue to resort to lies, deception and heavy-handed oppression to stifle open discussion. Only an impartial and unbiased investigation can get to the root of the present debate. Here, as before, the reader is invited to be his own judge.

Thomas Dalton
1 May 2015

Introduction

This is a book about the Holocaust and about two competing views of that event. On the one hand we have the traditional, orthodox view: the six million Jewish casualties, the gas chambers, the cremation furnaces and mass graves. We know about the death camps. We are told about incriminating documents, photographs and hard evidence. Countless books and films reiterate the conventional view. Historians can call on thousands of surviving witnesses to give us eyewitness accounts. Traditionalists have the weight of history on their side.

On the other hand, there is a small, renegade band of writers and researchers who refuse to accept large parts of this story. They explicitly challenge the conventional view of history. Researchers who do such work are generally known as *revisionists*. They seek to revise the orthodox account of some past event. Holocaust revisionists, however, are a special breed. They challenge not simply historians, but an entire infrastructure dedicated to maintaining and promoting the standard view. They present counter-evidence; they expose inconsistencies; they ask tough questions. And they are beginning to outline a new and different narrative.

Thus has emerged something of a debate—a debate of historic significance. This is no peripheral clash between two arcane schools of thought regarding some minutia of World War II. It is about history, of course, but it also speaks to fundamental issues of our time: freedom of speech and press, the operation of mass media, manipulation of public opinion, political and economic power structures and the coercive abilities of the State. It is an astonishingly rancorous and controversial debate with far-reaching implications.

Most of the public is only dimly aware of this debate, if at all. Nearly everyone knows that "six million Jews were killed by the Nazis," and that gas chambers were used in the killing. But few have any idea about the origins of this story, its rationale and its justification. Fewer still know of the serious questions that have been raised against the traditional view; if they have heard of them, it is in the context of "a few right-wing neo-Nazi anti-

Semites" who are trying to attack the Jews by questioning the Holocaust. And not more than a handful of individuals truly understand the depth of the revisionist attack on the mainstream view.

The fact that so few are aware of what may be called the "Great Holocaust Debate" is perhaps unsurprising. Much has been invested in the conventional story. Textbooks and encyclopedias have been written about it. Historians have staked their personal reputations on it. Politicians have passed laws defending it. And wealthy and powerful interest groups have good reasons to sustain it. In short, very few of those in positions of influence want to acknowledge any kind of legitimate debate. There is no incentive to publicize it and strong pressure to avoid it. Those in the public eye know that, should they broach this subject, they will suffer the consequences. Advertisers will drop out. Financial backers will disappear. They may be sued. They will lose access and perhaps their jobs. They will be shunned. They will be vilified. And it will all be legal.

Despite this overwhelming influence of orthodoxy, the many problems of the Holocaust story refuse to be suppressed. Time and time again, in small and often unexpected ways, cracks in the traditional view appear. A surprising admission, a foolish statement, a slip of the tongue, a blatant absurdity; and those 'troubling questions' arise once again. Today, more people than ever suspect that all is not well with the standard view of the Holocaust—hence the need for a book such as this.

* * *

The Great Debate is marked by a striking partisanship. The traditional story is defended primarily by survivors, Jewish writers and researchers, and those who suffered at the hands of Nazi Germany—in other words, by people with a self-interest in sustaining the dominant view of a genocidal Nazi regime and an innocent and victimized Jewish people. Of the thousands of books on the subject, the vast majority are by Jewish authors. The revisionist perspective, by contrast, is promoted by a very small number of people: primarily Germans, people of German origin, and those inclined to be pro-German or anti-Jewish—again, not an unbiased group.[1] Charges of "lies," "conspiracy" and "hoax" are frequently launched by both sides. This leaves the average person in a quandary: he is faced with partisan advocates on both sides, and rarely, if ever, gets a complete and balanced picture.

My goal is to remedy this shortcoming. I intend to present an objective, impartial look at this debate. I will discuss the latest and strongest arguments on both sides, examine the replies and offer an unbiased assessment. This is a challenging task, to say the least, but I believe that I am reasonably well suited for it. Unlike the vast majority of writers on the Holocaust, I am not Jewish—either by religion or ethnicity; nor are any members of my family. I am not of German descent. No one in my immediate family suffered or died in World War II. I am neither Muslim nor Christian, so I have no religious bias. My background is as a scholar and academic, having taught humanities at a prominent American university for several years now. I have a long-standing interest in World War II and in the present conflict in the Middle East.

To anticipate my overall conclusions, let me make my stance clear at the outset. After considering all the evidence, I find that the revisionists have a very strong case. Their argumentation is solid, their sources are well-substantiated, and their research is of a high caliber. It is not ironclad, however, and where problems arise, I attempt to call them out. But overall, the bulk of their arguments point to one general conclusion: that the traditional Holocaust story is significantly flawed. Orthodox historians have largely failed to respond to the many challenges that they raise. Instead, they seem to prefer to cover up, slander or avoid engaging with revisionism. This fact alone strongly suggests that orthodoxy has nothing to say in reply.

In what follows, I attempt to be a fair judge of both sides in the Great Debate. Every judge must make determinations. I do the same. But the fact that I find in favor of the revisionists—at least for now—does not invalidate my objectivity. I came to this debate a true skeptic, and it is only by weight of evidence and argumentation that I am persuaded of the strength of the revisionist view. Conceivably this could change in the future. I remain open to new evidence and new arguments. I have done my best, here, to fairly weigh both sides. In the end, whether I have succeeded in offering an objective analysis of this debate will be for the reader to decide.

This book is targeted at the general educated reader, but it holds to a high standard of scholarship. In examining the writings of the two opposing sides, I have taken nothing for granted. To the greatest extent possible, I have verified all quotations, checked all calculations, and noted errors—though I must say that laudably high levels of scholarship are to be found on both sides. Throughout this book I have attempted to use commonly available

sources, should the reader wish to confirm any statements or quotations I offer here.[2] I have concentrated on English-language sources; this has its drawbacks, but fortunately most of the important sources are available in English, and so the problem is not too great. Where relevant, I have cited essential non-English writings as well.

I have also shown a preference for hard-copy publications—books and journal articles—over Internet publications. Web-based material is always questionable. It can change from one day to another, and disappear the next. Such sources are typically less-well-researched, and often rely on other, equally unreliable Web-based sources for their arguments. On the other hand, there are certain obvious advantages. Much controversial material can be published *only* on the Web, and this point must be noted. Also, it is very convenient, for example, that several complete revisionist texts are available free online. (This very fact should mitigate the notion of a profit motive of the revisionists.) And the rise of online video services like YouTube, Vimeo, and Hulu allow access to audio-visual material that can have a greater impact than printed works. Thus, as appropriate, I have included relevant Web page information.

Finally, I use terminology indicating the provisional nature of claims about the Holocaust. My use of "alleged," "so-called," scare quotes, and similar devices is simply meant to indicate that I am withholding assent until the case is fully examined. I tend to be skeptical of most things told to me by those in positions of power and influence, and this subject is no different. I recommend that the reader do the same.

As for my occasional quips, jabs and weak attempts at humor, I can only say that this is not intended as insult or dismissal. I aim to take a sometimes plodding and tedious debate and make it interesting and readable; it is a topic of profound importance, after all. But when one makes outrageous claims or puts forth obvious nonsense, *and then expects to be taken seriously*… then a sarcastic jab may be entirely appropriate.

* * *

Some might question the relevance of this whole topic. They might point out that the event under discussion happened over 70 years ago, that most who experienced it are dead, and that the enmities of the war are long gone. America and the European nations are friends and at peace (with each other,

at least!). Japan is an important trading partner and poses no military threat. So why bother with the Holocaust? What's the big deal? "Yes, the Jews suffered," some may say. "So just leave them alone. Let them have their ol' Holocaust."

I think it does matter, and not only to those who have a vested interest. For several reasons: First, there is the straightforward question of history. Regardless of what one may think, the Holocaust was an event of major historical significance. As with any historical event, it is important to get the facts straight and to develop consistent and coherent views about what happened. To understand what did, or did not, happen is vital for understanding the world of the mid-20th century, and by extension, the world of today.

Second, we are not allowed to forget about it, even if we wanted to. Coverage of the Holocaust is standard fare in every school curriculum. Children the world over read *The Diary of Anne Frank*, *Number the Stars*, *Waiting for Anya*, and *Butterfly*. Students learn about the gas chambers and the six million, about the innumerable Nazi atrocities.[3] We see Holocaust miniseries on television, *Schindler's List* and documentaries like *Night and Fog*. We celebrate "Holocaust Education Week," and we acknowledge January 27 each year as the "International Day of Commemoration" of Holocaust victims, as declared by the UN in 2005.[4] School children collect 6 million pencils, or 6 million paperclips, or 6 million pennies.[5] We visit Holocaust museums. We take college courses from endowed chairs in Holocaust studies. This is not by accident. It is a deliberate plan, to make sure we "never forget." And if we can never forget, then we should at least get the story straight.

Third, there is the drama of the debate itself. It is unlike anything else—the name-calling, the suppression of ideas, the jailing of dissenters, the burning of books. It is a debate that can scarcely be mentioned in polite company. It is, in a real sense, one of the last taboos in Western civilization. But as we know, taboos never last. They are the product of a given era, of specific social and political forces. When those forces shift, as they inevitably do, the taboo is lifted. Now is perhaps such a time.

Fourth, we have the underlying issue of free speech. I take a radical position in support of free speech. Speech is an (almost) absolute right. There is virtually no topic that should be out of bounds. Barring only such obscure cases as an immediate threat to human life, no words or ideas should be

beyond discussion. I support vigorous and open debate on every conceivable topic, the Holocaust included. Suppressing speech only drives thought and expression underground; it can only lead to unethical and reprehensible manipulation of the public's ability to think for itself, and perhaps even violent response to the suppression. Those in power always have reason to fear free speech—all the more reason to defend it.

Fifth is the monetary angle. Billions of dollars have been given as restitution to Israel, to individual survivors and to Jewish organizations. These are tax dollars, provided by the workers of the affected nations—primarily Germany and Switzerland, to date. Restitution claims have not ended, and will likely not end in the foreseeable future. As recently as 2008, the Belgian government agreed to pay $170 million to survivors, their families and the "Jewish community." This is rather astonishing, given that Belgium was a *victim* of the war, not an aggressor. (The official reason: Belgium "failed to resist hard enough" against Nazi deportation of Jews.) Germany, though, suffers a seemingly unending parade of reparation deals. In late 2014, they were compelled to establish a new $250 million fund "for child survivors"; this fund is intended "to recognize psychological and medical trauma caused during their deprived childhoods." Compensation money, arising directly from the conventional Holocaust story, in turn flows back to sustain it. Restitution money buys political clout, where—in the US at least—it ends up as campaign contributions and issue ads. It encourages lawmakers to legislate in support of Israel and against revisionism—and they do.

Sixth, the State of Israel itself was a direct result of the Holocaust. In November 1947, two and a half years after the end of the war in Europe, the UN General Assembly approved Resolution 181, calling for independent Arab and Jewish states in Palestine. Jewish leaders immediately began formation of a political infrastructure, and declared the establishment of the State of Israel in May 1948. There were precursor events, of course. The Zionist push for a Jewish homeland began in the late 1800s, and the Balfour Declaration of 1917 promised "a national home for the Jewish people." The process was thus in motion several decades before the end of World War II, but the Holocaust was the last straw. This is widely acknowledged today. In 2009, Israeli ambassador to the US, Michael Oren, declared the Holocaust to be Israel's "raison d'être."[6] A 2012 survey found that fully 98% of Israelis consider it fairly or very important that a "guiding principle" for Israel is "to

remember the Holocaust."[7] Hence, if the Holocaust is called into question, so is the legitimacy of the Jewish state.

Seventh, the mere existence of Israel has far-reaching consequences. Its creation sparked the ethnic cleansing of Palestinian Arabs, which led to several wars and ultimately to the present Israeli occupation of the West Bank and other Palestinian lands. This occupation in turn is a crucial factor in the global "war on terror," which is in reality a war on Islam. The influential group of people who promote and defend the Holocaust are by and large the same people who push for war against Muslims worldwide. The same ideology—militant right-wing Zionism—is a major factor in both. In the United States, this same Jewish lobby also coerces the government to send roughly $6 billion per year to Israel in the form of military and economic aid.

Eighth: If we can be misled—or fooled, or deceived, or lied to—about the Holocaust, what other events might we be misled about? The same social forces that could give rise to and sustain a deficient Holocaust story could produce countless other stories that might be exaggerated, embellished, distorted or falsified.

Finally, the Great Debate tells us something important about the power structure of Western nations. Revisionists challenge not only orthodoxy; they challenge the power of the State. The leading advocates of the conventional view are in positions of great influence. They are wealthy. They have many supporters and virtually unlimited resources. They are able to turn the power of the State, and public opinion, against revisionism. The revisionists, few in number and poor in means, have only ideas. But as the masked man once said, *ideas are bulletproof*. They have a power of their own, unmatched by money, military or government. Ideas can penetrate to the heart of truth. This is the promise of revisionism. Whether it succeeds, time will tell.

* * *

To repeat, I attempt here to take an impartial look at this clash of views. My role here is not that of a revisionist. I am a bystander in this debate, observing and commenting on a collision of ideas. This book is not a book of revisionism. It is a book *about* revisionism, and about two competing views of the truth. It assesses the ability of each side to marshal evidence, and to create a clear and consistent picture of the past.

The revisionist view of events is so far from what has been portrayed that

we may have a hard time comprehending its possibility. A colleague once told me that he would be no more shocked to find no Eiffel Tower in Paris than he would to learn that the revisionists were right. Yet we can scarcely avoid asking ourselves this question: *Is it really possible that the traditional Holocaust story is wrong*? And not merely a little wrong, but significantly and fundamentally flawed? This is for each reader to decide. My objective is not to impose an overall conclusion, but rather to illuminate and articulate the main points, and to comment on their validity. I expect the reader to take nothing I say for granted. He is invited to check my sources, verify my quotations, and check my math. Ultimately, the reader must decide.

In such a complex issue as this one, it is wise to avoid making hasty judgments. My own journey was rather long. The present work was, in a sense, 30 years in the making. For roughly the first 10 years of my adulthood, I fully accepted the orthodox view. After all, the consensus was nearly universal, and I had no good reason to question it. During the next 10 years, doubts began to creep in. I started hearing stories that sounded odd, little points of conflict or contradiction, and strange gaps in the conventional storyline. About 10 years ago, I decided to begin a serious inquiry into the topic. I tracked down dozens of books on both sides, and spent many long hours in careful research. The results of my investigation are presented below.

I sense a turning point in the debate. It seems to be moving out of the shadows and into the realm of serious and legitimate discourse. Revisionists have strong arguments in their favor, and, despite book burnings and jail terms, they are not going away. Traditionalists seem of late to have lost their momentum. Perhaps they have no more counterarguments. Perhaps they have tired of defending the conflicting stories of survivors and witnesses. Perhaps they have reached the limit of their ability to fashion a comprehensible picture of those tragic events of 70 years ago. The debate will surely reach a new resolution, and I suspect that the result will be something different than what we presume today.

PART I

SITUATING THE HOLOCAUST DEBATE

Chapter 1: The Great Debate

There can be no denying the Holocaust of the mid-twentieth century: it was called World War II. Roughly 50 to 60 million people died worldwide—about 70 percent of whom were civilians.[8] They died from a variety of causes including guns, bombs, fire, disease, exposure, starvation, and chemical toxins. Within this greater Holocaust there existed many lesser holocausts: the Allied fire-bombings of Dresden, Hamburg, and Cologne; the killing of hundreds of thousands of German soldiers and civilians by the victorious Allies after the formal end of the war; the US nuclear attacks on Hiroshima and Nagasaki, which incinerated 170,000 women, children, and elderly; and the Jewish Holocaust of Nazi Germany. It is this last Holocaust which has been the topic of heated debate over the years. It is this Holocaust that I address in this book.

Of the millions who died in the war, about 10 percent, or six million, are claimed to have been Jews killed by the Nazi regime, both in Germany and in its occupied territories. This Jewish Holocaust—*the* Holocaust, many would say—has been the subject of intense study for 70 years now, ever since the postwar Nuremberg trials of 1945 and 1946. Thousands of books and articles have been written on it; numerous films describe it; countless news stories have covered it. According to some, it is the "most well-documented event in history."[9]

In order to properly examine the Holocaust, we first need to know what exactly it was. The basic outline of the conventional story has been mapped out for several decades now, and there is today a rough consensus. Here is one "widely accepted definition":

> When historians talk about the "Holocaust," what they mean on the most general level is that about six million Jews were killed in an intentional and systematic fashion by the Nazis using a number of different means, including gas chambers. (Shermer and Grobman 2000: xv)

Here is another, from an official source—Michael Berenbaum, former director of the US Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C.:

> [The Holocaust was] the systematic state-sponsored murder of 6 million Jews by the Nazis and their collaborators during World War 2. (1993: 1)

These definitions imply that three key components are essential to the orthodox view: (1) the killing of roughly six million Jews; (2) homicidal gas chambers; and (3) intentionality on the part of the Nazi leadership. Should we lack any one of these three, according to this view, we have a tragedy, perhaps—but something less than 'the Holocaust.'

The conventional story begins with the persecution of German Jews in the 1930s. It accelerates with the round-up of Jews under German control in early 1940. It becomes mass murder with the shootings in the Soviet Union in mid-1941. It ends with gas chambers, mass graves, and burned corpses—either in open pits or crematoria. This heinous act, it is claimed, was a singular pinnacle of human evil. "Adolf Hitler [was the] incarnation of absolute evil," according to famed survivor Elie Wiesel; indeed, he says, Nazi crimes against the Jews "have attained a quasi-ontological dimension."[10] For Bartov (2015: 11), the Holocaust is a "black hole of violence and depravity." The Auschwitz crematoria are "the most perverse, insidious, indeed utterly demonic circumstances in the entire Nazi genocidal apparatus"; they reside "in the lowest chambers of hell," and represent "the very essence of Nazism's bottomless evil" (*ibid*: 241).

There remain, however, many open issues and many unanswered questions. Revisionists make challenging and troubling claims, ones that threaten to overturn major aspects of the Holocaust story:

– Key witnesses to the Holocaust have either falsified or greatly exaggerated important aspects of their stories.
– The figure of 'six million' has little basis in fact. This number, which theoretically could only have been known after the war, actually traces back decades before.
– Major death camps, like Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, and Treblinka, have vanished without a trace—as have most of their alleged victims. Such a thing is not possible.
– Both of the alleged means of gassing victims—cyanide gas (under the brand name Zyklon B) and carbon monoxide from diesel exhaust—are impractical, unworkable, and simply ridiculous.
– No 'Holocaust order' from Hitler exists; nor was there any budget or any plan. How, then, could the Nazis have pulled off their perfect crime?

– Wartime air photos do not substantiate the traditional account of events.
– Why are there, even today, so many survivors?

It seems that no two writers on the Holocaust have the same opinion on these matters.

As I outlined in the Introduction, the disputants in the Great Debate fall into two clearly defined groups: *traditionalists* and *revisionists*. Were this any other matter of historical dispute, the two camps would typically engage in cordial, lively, and fact-based argumentation. They might attend joint conferences, praise each other's ingenuity, share lunch, and even grant a deferential respect to one another. But not with the Holocaust. Here, none of the usual rules apply. A kind of argumentative chaos reigns. *Ad hominem* attacks fly. Absurd charges are issued; as Specter (2009: 4) sees it, "Holocaust deniers… are intensely destructive—even homicidal." Reputations are impugned, and basic intelligence is challenged.[11] Strategic confusion and targeted obfuscation are the norms.

For starters, consider the names of the two groups. Holocaust revisionists are often called 'Holocaust deniers' by mainstream writers. This appellation is both derogatory and, technically, almost meaningless. What does it mean to 'deny' the Holocaust? How much of the conventional view does one have to reject in order to be a 'denier'? Take the three pillars of the Holocaust story. What does it mean to "deny" the six-million figure? Is 'five million' denial? Unlikely, given that orthodox icon Raul Hilberg consistently argued for roughly that figure. Four million? No—early traditionalist Gerald Reitlinger claimed in 1953 that the death toll could be as low as 4.19 million. To my knowledge, no one has ever called him a Holocaust denier. One million? Five hundred thousand? We can see the problem here.

What about intentionality? Does this refer to Hitler alone? Or must it include the likes of Himmler, Goebbels, Eichmann, and Göring? And how are we to judge intention? Spoken and written words can be misleading; discerning one's intention has long been a notorious philosophical problem. Clearly there is no ready answer to these many questions. It seems that being a 'denier' is rather like being an 'anti-Semite'—essentially in the eye of the beholder.

Revisionists in turn often refer to their opponents as 'exterminationists'—as in, those who believe that the Nazis were on a quest to eliminate the Jewish people from the face of the Earth. Traditionalists reject not only this label, but any label at all; any group designation implies that they are simply

one school of thought, to be held on equal footing with the revisionists. The notion of a competition between schools of thought is anathema to them. In their eyes, there is only one basic truth about the Holocaust, and they are its guardians.

Some traditionalists have demonstrated amazing levels of arrogance. A good example is Pièrre Vidal-Naquet (1992: xxiv):

> It should be understood once and for all that I am not answering the accusers, and that in no way am I entering into a dialogue with them. … [T]he contribution of the "revisionists" to our knowledge may be compared to the correction, in a long text, of a few typographical errors. That does not justify a dialogue… [O]ne should not enter into debate *with* the "revisionists". … I have nothing to reply to them and will not do so. Such is the price to be paid for intellectual coherence.

Deborah Lipstadt mimics this stubbornness: "I categorically decline" to debate them, she says (1993: xiii). Such a reluctance to engage in debate suggests, of course, a fear of losing. The leading revisionists rarely pass up an opportunity to debate; the leading traditionalists, to the best of my knowledge, have never accepted one.[12] In this sense, most traditionalists are themselves 'deniers'; they deny that there is anything to debate at all.

More seriously, we now have a situation where the power of the State has been brought to bear against revisionism. In 1982 two influential Jewish groups, the Institute of Jewish Affairs and the World Jewish Congress, created a plan to combat the growth of revisionist publications. They issued a report, "Making the Denial of the Holocaust a Crime in Law," calling for widespread legislation against revisionism. Israel passed such a law in 1986, and France and other countries followed in the 1990s. Today there are 17 countries that have enacted or expanded laws against Holocaust denial,[13] ostensibly to combat racist hate crimes against Jews or other minorities. Penalties ranging from severe fines to imprisonment can now be levied against those who openly challenge the conventional Holocaust story. The presumption is that revisionist writings or speeches will inflame violent extremists, or will 'corrupt the youth' (Germany), or will somehow bring unacceptable pain to Jewish people or others sympathetic to their suffering. I am unaware of any cases in which revisionist writings have been shown to be a contributing factor to anti-Semitic violence—but perhaps this is beside the point.

In recent years, several prominent revisionists have been arrested for

challenging the traditional Holocaust account. Ernst Zündel, a flamboyant publisher and promoter of right-wing literature in Canada, was arrested in February 2003 in Tennessee for violating United States immigration statutes. He was quickly deported to Canada and held in prison for two years as a "national security threat." In March 2005 Zündel was deported once again, this time to his native Germany—where he was charged with distributing hate literature, and with maintaining a US-based revisionist Web site. In February 2007 he was sentenced to five years in prison, the maximum allowable under current German law. He was freed in March 2010, having served three years.

Germar Rudolf, a one-time doctoral student in chemistry in Germany, published the influential revisionist works *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* ("Lectures on Contemporary History," 1993) and *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* ("Foundations of Contemporary History," 1994). In a throwback to the Middle Ages, his books were not only confiscated, they were burned. Tried in 1994/95, he was sentenced to fourteen months in prison. Rudolf eventually fled to the US but was arrested on immigration charges in late 2005 and deported back to Germany. In March 2007, the German legal system sentenced Rudolf to an additional prison term of two and a half years. He was released in July 2009.

Noted British writer and historian David Irving came slowly and hesitantly to revisionism, over a period of several years.[14] He had been sympathetic to the German side at least since his 1977 book *Hitler's War*, but did not start to seriously question the Holocaust until the mid-1980s. It was not so much his writings as his speeches and interviews that got Irving into trouble. In 1993 Lipstadt labeled him a denier and neo-Nazi sympathizer in her book *Denying the Holocaust*. Irving sued for libel, losing in 2000. He was then arrested in Austria in November 2005 for an act of 'denial' committed sixteen years earlier, back in 1989. A Viennese court sentenced him to three years in prison in February 2006, though he was granted early release in November of that year.

More recently we have cases such as that of German-Australian revisionist Dr. Frederick Töben, who served three months in jail for a denial-related penalty in August 2009. And in February 2015, French revisionist Vincent Reynouard was sentenced (again) to prison, this time for two years. His crime: posting on-line videos challenging the conventional Holocaust story. The local French court actually saw fit to double the sentence that was

sought by the prosecution. ‘Deniers’ are evidently a dangerous lot; no leniency shall be shown.

Such attacks, in addition to significantly raising the stakes of the debate, have a stifling effect upon free speech and academic freedom generally. Many groups and individuals have strongly opposed such heavy-handed acts of state censorship, even though they may disagree with the revisionists. Notable intellectuals such as Noam Chomsky—himself no revisionist—have spoken out on their behalf. One must wonder: How serious a threat can these people be? Why are they able to draw the attention of national legislators around the world? Whom do they threaten? And perhaps most important—Are they on to something? Do they in fact have a case to make, that the Holocaust story is fundamentally deficient? The State does not attack those who argue for a flat Earth, or warn against some imminent alien invasion. Those who are irrational, or cannot make a coherent case, pose no threat, and thus are left alone. Apparently the ‘deniers’ are not in this category. This fact alone should make the average person wonder—Could they be right?

The Core of Revisionism

Unlike the traditionalist view, revisionism resists a general characterization. The alternate depiction of events that revisionism promises is only dimly outlined at present, and opinions are too disparate and too variable to form a truly cohesive view. Nonetheless, there are certain points of broad agreement among a majority of serious revisionists; these constitute a kind of core of revisionism today. Among the general points of agreement are the following:

– Hitler did indeed dislike the Jews, and strongly desired to rid Germany of them. This desire was shared by most of the top Nazi leadership. Their antipathy had three sources: (1) Jewish domination of major sectors of German finance and industry;[15] (2) the Jewish role in the treasonous November Revolution at the end of World War I;[16] and (3) the prominent Jewish role in Soviet Bolshevism, which was seen by most Germans as a mortal threat.[17]

– To achieve this end, the Nazis implemented various means, including evacuations, deportations, and forced resettlement. Their main objective was to remove the Jews, not kill them. Hence their primary goal was one of *ethnic cleansing, not genocide*. This is why no one has ever found a Hitler order to exterminate the Jews.

– Of course, many Jews would likely die in the process, but this was an unavoidable consequence.
– The Germans actively sought places to send the Jews. One option under consideration was to forcibly acquire the island of Madagascar from France, and to ship them there.[18]
– By mid-1941, due to speedy victories in the Soviet Union, large areas of territory came under German control, and hence a new option emerged—the Jews would be shipped to the East.
– By mid-1943, things were turning bad for the Germans. Shipments to the East were no longer viable, and furthermore all available manpower was needed to support the war effort. Thus deportations became subordinated to forced labor—hence the heavy reliance on Auschwitz, which was first and foremost a labor camp.
– A major problem with deporting and interning large numbers of Jews was disease, especially typhus. Therefore a major effort was needed to kill the disease-bearing lice that clung to bodies and clothing. All Nazi camps were thus equipped to delouse and disinfest thousands of people.
– The primary means for killing lice was in 'gas chambers,' in which clothing, bedding, and personal items were exposed to hot air, steam, or cyanide gas. The gas chambers described by witnesses really did exist—but each one was built and operated as a disinfesting chamber, not as a homicidal gas chamber.
– The larger part of witness testimonies—both from former (Jewish) inmates and from captured Germans—consists of rumor, hearsay, exaggeration, or outright falsehood. This does not mean that entire testimonies are invalid, but only that specific claims must be verified by scientific methods before we should accept them. In particular, claims about huge casualty figures, mass burials and burnings, and murder with diesel exhaust are largely discredited.
– The total number of Jewish deaths at the hands of the Nazis—the 'six million' number—has been highly exaggerated. The actual death toll was perhaps 10 percent of this figure: on the order of 500,000.

Individual revisionists place emphasis on different aspects of the above account, but all would likely agree with all these points.

Four Myths

An inquiry into the Great Debate of Holocaust revisionism cannot even begin

until a few prominent myths are dismissed. Four are of particular importance:

Myth #1: *Revisionists believe that the Holocaust 'never happened.'*
This is a common caricature of the revisionist position. It implies a belief that there were no widespread deaths of Jews, that they suffered no persecution, that there were no gas chambers of any kind, and perhaps even that no Jews actually died at the hands of the Nazis. Those traditionalists who make this claim are being disingenuous at best. They seem to want the reader to believe that revisionism is so far out of touch with reality, and so extreme in its views, that it can be safely disregarded.

No serious revisionist doubts that extensive killing of Jews occurred, numbering in the hundreds of thousands, at least. No serious revisionist doubts that a catastrophe 'happened' to the Jews—whether they call it a 'holocaust' or not is incidental. Revisionists *do* dispute that the number of deaths was anything like five or six million. All accept that gas chambers existed in most or all of the German concentration camps; but they dispute the *purpose* of those chambers. And revisionists dispute that any German camps were ever built and operated as 'extermination camps.'

In one sense, the very statement of this myth is loaded. As I explained earlier, the event called 'the Holocaust' requires intentionality, homicidal gas chambers, and some 6 million Jewish deaths. If any of these three points is found to be significantly in error, then technically, 'the Holocaust' did not happen. But this, of course, is not what our orthodox historians mean when they make this charge. In fact, they never actually explain *what* they mean when they invoke this myth. Hence any such statement, by either side, to the effect that the Holocaust 'never happened' is pure propaganda.[19]

Myth #2: *Photographs of corpses prove the Holocaust happened.*
We all have seen the gruesome pictures of bodies stacked up outside some crematorium, or unceremoniously dumped into pits. These are offered as proof of 'Nazi barbarity,' and of the slaughter of the Jews. Yet many things about such photos are misleading. For one, we do not know, or at least are not told, whose bodies those are. They could be Jews… or Polish internees, or Russian POWs, or German inmates. In fact little effort seems to have been made to actually identify, or autopsy, any of those bodies.

Second, those famous photos came from the camps liberated by the British and Americans—primarily Bergen-Belsen. The problem is that these were not extermination camps. From the 'real' extermination camps, we have

no corpse photos at all.[20] This fact alone should give us reason to consider whether aspects of the traditional story might be suspect.

Third, there were rampant outbreaks of typhus and other diseases that claimed thousands of lives in all the camps; yet the photos are used to imply that these were gassing victims. And fourth, the photos show at most several hundred corpses. This is so far from 'six million' that the vaunted photographs are almost meaningless as 'proof' of the Holocaust.

Myth #3: *The Holocaust was a 'hoax.'*

This idea rests in large part on the writings of Arthur Butz, above all his widely read book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (1976/2015). Butz continues to hold to this notion today, as do a handful of other revisionists, such as Robert Faurisson and Fritz Berg.

I explore this whole idea in more detail in Chapter 12, but briefly, what is a hoax? The term derives from the pseudo-Latin phrase *hax pax max* used by Renaissance-era conjurers and magicians to impress their audience. This same phrase is the source of the more benign magical incantation 'hocus pocus.' A 'hocus pocus' refers to a fabrication intended to entertain and amuse, whereas a hoax came to mean a fabrication intended to *deceive*, in a malicious sense. Both refer to contrived circumstances, carefully arranged to achieve a desired effect.

Now, it certainly is possible that the Holocaust story—especially the mass murder in gas chambers, and the 'six million'—was a kind of deliberate fabrication to achieve a desired effect of deception. But to my knowledge, no revisionist has offered any specific evidence to support this contention. Without solid evidence of deliberate falsification of at least large parts of the Holocaust story, we are unjustified in calling it a hoax. Individual lies, exaggerations, even gross exaggerations, do not qualify as hoaxes. Therefore, in my opinion, the Holocaust was not a hoax.[21]

However, this obviously does not mean that the story is true! It may still be rife with falsehoods, lies, and assorted absurdities. But there are many other ways in which untrue depictions of events can come to be widely believed, some of which are relatively innocent. Lacking hard evidence, we should grant the benefit of the doubt. Revisionism should attack the story, not the motive.

Traditionalists in turn leap on this hoax label and use it to their advantage.[22] They take it to mean a kind of global conspiracy, a large-scale collective

effort to deceive the general public. They say, “Those deniers actually believe that the Jews could pull off this monumental fraud! They actually think that thousands of historians, writers, journalists, government leaders—everyone, in fact, who supports the standard view—are in on the scam, all conspiring to assist the powerful Jews. How stupid can they be?” And there is some weight to this. You cannot claim massive fraud without a solid basis for it. If someone lies, call it a lie. If someone utters a blatant absurdity, call it absurd. Revisionists risk looking foolish, and only hurt their cause, by arguing for a hoax.

That said, there is a kernel of truth in this myth. It may be fair to say that certain parties took undeniably tragic events and made the most of them. They assumed the worst possible outcome, the worst possible death tolls, and turned the worst rumors into ‘truths.’ It may have been something like a fish tale, in which one catches a trout but claims it was a shark. Now, a fish tale is not a hoax—presuming that one *actually went fishing*, and *actually caught something*. It is untruthful, deceitful, and perhaps even malicious, but not a hoax. The undeniably tragic deaths of many thousands, whose remains were utterly obliterated, can easily become ‘millions.’ A falsehood, an exaggeration, a fish tale—but not a hoax.

Unfortunately the situation goes from bad to worse. An exaggeration gets repeated over and over. It becomes the basis for trials, billions of dollars in reparations, imprisonments, even death sentences. Then it must be defended at all costs. We can well imagine how such a situation could come about, step by step, over the course of 70 years.

Myth #4: *Revisionists are right-wing neo-Nazi anti-Semites.*

Again, a classic ploy: impugn your opponent so that the reader will be inclined to dismiss him. Unfortunately this occurs repeatedly in almost every traditionalist book that even touches on revisionism. Other, related charges usually follow. Zimmerman (2000: 119), for example, writes, “Everyone who has studied this [revisionist] movement realizes that the ultimate goal of denial is the rehabilitation of Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich.” Quite a claim! One wonders how Zimmerman knows such things, and what his evidence might be.

Are revisionists right-wing? Since being right-wing is no crime, their critics presumably mean *far* right, which, they imply, is an evil thing. Of course this is only evil from the perspective of the left, but more to the point,

it implies that traditionalists are not themselves right-wing—often far from the truth! Hard-core traditionalists, by whom I mean the militant Zionists, are among the most right-wing activists around—as are the evangelical Christians, who typically are strong supporters of Israel and the standard Holocaust story. Portraying all revisionists as right-wing is clearly a case of the pot calling the kettle black.

When revisionist writings touch on political issues, they are most often neutral with respect to the political spectrum. More important, this point is irrelevant to the arguments at hand. Whether a given revisionist is right, left, or center has no bearing on his arguments or his critique. Rudolf (2004) has noted that "revisionism is neither left nor right." Anyone from any point on the spectrum may see the need to challenge the traditional view. Two of the more prominent early revisionists, Paul Rassinier and Roger Garaudy, were staunch leftists. Recently, left-leaning political activists have begun to raise questions about the Holocaust. If the traditionalists don't like what the revisionists are saying, then they must counter their arguments, not slander someone's character.

Are revisionists neo-Nazis? None of the major writers openly admits to being a National Socialist, and few seem to care much about burnishing Hitler's image. And, as with the right-wing accusation, even if a revisionist were openly National Socialist, or an open admirer of Hitler, it would be irrelevant to the arguments presented.

Are the revisionists anti-Semites? An anti-Semite is, technically, one who 'displays hostility or discrimination against Jews as a religious or ethnic group.' Thus it is either a form of racism or religious discrimination, against Jews *as a whole*. Yet, again, one finds no such attacks in any serious revisionist work. The academic revisionists are, on the whole, passably respectful of Jews. If they target an ideology, it is frequently Zionism. Not all Zionists are Jews, and not all Jews are Zionists; thus, an anti-Zionist stance is neither racial nor religious discrimination. In fact, it is Zionism that is more inclined toward racism, in its oppressive and discriminatory attitude toward Palestinians and Muslims in general. And it may even turn out that the traditionalists do more to foster anti-Semitism, if it happens that they are found to be promoting—and legally enforcing—an unjustifiable myth of Jewish suffering. One can only imagine the repercussions, if a large section of the public should come to believe that they have been lied to about the greatest crime in history.

Today, 'anti-Semitism' has become a largely meaningless epithet, deployed either to slander one's opponents—or to shut them up. It is used simply because one does not like what the other says, and has nothing more intelligent to offer.[23]

Who's Who in the Debate

I will close this first chapter with a quick look at the main players on each side of the debate. Consider first the orthodox historians. Here we have an immediate problem. There are literally thousands of books on the Holocaust, and hundreds of new ones appear each year. The sheer number of authors is astounding. Everyone, it seems, is in on the game. Publishers who are reticent to publish on other worthy topics readily snap up proposals for new Holocaust books. Apparently it is a good career move to write, and to publish, on the Holocaust.

In order to bring some structure to the chaos of names, I will focus on the leading figures past and present, and on those few who have elected to engage with revisionism. Let me begin with those now deceased, and then move on to the currently active writers.

Among the more important past authors are:

– Gerald Reitlinger (died 1978). His book *The Final Solution*, first published in 1953, was one of the earliest detailed studies. It covered all aspects of the Holocaust, from the Jewish perspective. But there was one small problem: Reitlinger counted far fewer than six million deaths. His estimated range—from 4.2 to 4.58 million—is the lowest of any major author. Today such figures would border on heresy, but in 1953 there was no such tension. Even in the later revisions to his book, he did not significantly alter his numbers. Perhaps unsurprisingly, Reitlinger is not often cited by traditionalists today.

– Lucy Dawidowicz (died 1990). Her major works included *The War against the Jews* (1975, 1986), and *The Holocaust and the Historians* (1981). She estimated a total of 5.9 million Jewish fatalities.

– Jean-Claude Pressac (d. 2003). A pharmacist by training, and one of the few non-Jews to challenge revisionism. Pressac's work *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) was a direct response to the writings of Faurisson. A very detailed study of the design and operation of the Auschwitz crematoria and gas chambers, this work raised as many questions as it answered. It is far from the "definitive refutation" of

revisionism that was sought.
– Pièrre Vidal-Naquet (died 2006). Author of *Assassins of Memory* (1992—French original in 1987), an early attempt to refute revisionism. Almost useless for assessing the validity of revisionist arguments, since he addressed nothing in specifics. An arrogant and polemical response to revisionism.
– Raul Hilberg (died 2007). Until his death, Hilberg was considered the preeminent expert on the Holocaust. His primary work, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, first appeared in 1961. In 1985 the book was expanded to a three-volume set. A third edition came out in 2003, clocking in at nearly 1,400 pages. Like Reitlinger, Hilberg is notable for his low overall death toll; he consistently calculated 5.1 million victims, which has become the lower limit of the 'acceptable' range—though even this is rarely mentioned.
– Yisrael Gutman (died 2013). His *Denying the Holocaust* (1985) was one of the first books to tackle the revisionist arguments, although it has not had much of a lasting effect on the debate.

Among current researchers, we have:

– Yitzhak Arad. His 1987 book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka* remains the standard source for those camps—a rather amazing fact, given that it is nearly 30 years old. Arad was a research director at the Israeli Holocaust center, Yad Vashem.
– Shelly Shapiro. She compiled an anthology of essays against revisionism, *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial* (1990).
– Kenneth Stern. He wrote *Holocaust Denial* (1993), which is only a cursory response to the arguments.
– Deborah Lipstadt. Her *Denying the Holocaust* (1993) is perhaps the best-known anti-revisionist work. Unfortunately, very little of this book addresses the actual arguments—as the reader is invited to confirm. Lipstadt and her book became widely known after historian David Irving sued her for libel. She is a professor of theology at Emory University in Atlanta.
– Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman. Co-writers of *Denying History* (2000)—after Lipstadt, the next most popular anti-revisionist source.
– John Zimmerman. His book *Holocaust Denial* (2000) was the first to seriously address, in detail, revisionist arguments. It is a technical, academic work, and plays a prominent role in the debate. Zimmerman is an accountant at the University of Nevada, Las Vegas.
– Robert van Pelt. His hefty 2002 book *The Case for Auschwitz* arose from

his expert testimony for Lipstadt at the Irving trial. He is a professor of architecture at Waterloo University, Canada, and actively lectures on the Holocaust.
– Ian Kershaw. British historian, now retired, and author of several important works, including *Hitler 1936-1945* (2000) and *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution* (2008).
– Christopher Browning. An American historian, also retired. Author of *Ordinary Men* (1992), *The Path to Genocide* (1998), and *The Origins of the Final Solution* (2004).
– Richard Evans. Retired Cambridge historian and author of an important three-volume series, *The Third Reich at War* (2003-2008). Regarding the Holocaust debate, his major contribution was *Lying about Hitler* (2001), recounting his version of the Irving-Lipstadt trial.
– Peter Longerich. A German historian currently working at the University of London. His books *The Unwritten Order* (2003), *Holocaust* (2010), and *Heinrich Himmler* (2011) have been influential in sustaining the orthodox view. As the youngest of the major active writers, Longerich may be expected to be the standard-bearer for some time to come.

In addition to these individuals, we must also include the standard reference works: *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990; I. Gutman, ed.) and more recently *The Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001; W. Laqueur, ed.). Finally, we have the leading research organizations, which would include the Israeli group Yad Vashem (www.yadvashem.org) and the US Holocaust Memorial Museum (www.ushmm.org).

Anti-revisionist forces have been notably quiet in the past decade. Just one new book has appeared,[24] and only a handful of journal articles. This is in marked contrast to the outpouring of books by revisionists in that same period—some two dozen in total. Of course, thousands of traditionalist books and articles have appeared in that time, but virtually none of these take on the revisionist challenge. Officially, revisionism is now ‘unworthy’ of response; unofficially, it’s good policy to avoid a battle that you may well lose.

And in the Other Corner…

Early revisionism, as mentioned, was marked by as much polemics and inflammatory language as scholarship. Revisionists thus tend to fall into one of two subgroups: *activists* and *academics*. Both groups are important, and

both have their own roles to play. Both groups require fortitude and courage, though in different ways. Naturally, some individuals fall into both categories; Faurisson and Töben come to mind.

For our purposes, the second group is of chief interest. The activists make the news, and poke their finger in the public eye, but it is the academics that do the important groundwork to establish the basis for revisionist claims. Academic revisionists conduct careful, scientific examination of the circumstances of the Holocaust, and write high-quality articles and books on their critiques. They deserve to be taken seriously. Early academics would include such people as Franz Scheidl and Paul Rassinier, whose initial work dates from the 1950s. But things did not really start heating up until the mid-1970s. From then on we find a growing number of serious, dedicated works. The major revisionist academics include:

– Arthur Butz. His 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* marked the beginning of serious revisionism. The latest revised edition came out in 2015. A dense and challenging book, but useful for scholarly research. Butz has a PhD in engineering, and is currently a tenured associate professor at Northwestern University, near Chicago, Illinois.
– Paul Rassinier (died 1967). He further developed his ideas in the 1960s, which appeared in English translations as *Debunking the Genocide Myth (*1978) and *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses (*1990, 2nd ed.).
– Robert Faurisson. In the late 1970s he published some notorious revisionist articles in the French newspaper *Le Monde*. Since then he has been a leading figure in the movement, at once an academic and a promoter. His magnum opus is the four-volume French work *Ecrits Révisionnistes (1974–1998)*. Faurisson is a retired professor of humanities from Lyon University.
– Wilhelm Stäglich (died 2006). A PhD and judge in Germany, he wrote *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979 (English version 1986), causing an uproar.
– David Irving. A prominent historian and expert on the Third Reich. A borderline revisionist; the Holocaust is not really his area of expertise, but he seems to get drawn in time and again.
– Friedrich Berg. A specialist on the diesel exhaust issue. Berg is an engineer and has been a leading advocate of “scientific” revisionism, based on objective data and scientifically verifiable facts.
– Samuel Crowell. Pseudonym for an American professor of history. Though not a major figure in revisionism, Crowell is, along with Faurisson, the most scholarly. His monograph *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes* (2011) is an

excellent “literary analysis” of the many problems with the conventional account.

– Thomas Kues. A Swedish scholar and multi-linguist. Kues has written some 50 revisionist articles, with a focus on the so-called ‘Reinhardt’ camps: Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka.

– Germar Rudolf. As a scientist (chemistry), writer, lecturer and publisher, Rudolf is a leading figure in revisionism today. His *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2003, 2nd ed.) and *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2011, 2nd ed.) are essential reading for anyone serious about the subject.

– Jürgen Graf. A Swiss researcher, and author or co-author of several important writings, including books on the Treblinka, Sobibor, Majdanek and Stutthof camps. He also wrote a definitive critique of Raul Hilberg, *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2015, 2nd ed.).

– Carlo Mattogno. An Italian researcher, Mattogno is the leading writer of serious academic works. He has published detailed texts on the gas chambers and crematories of Auschwitz, and written or co-written major works on all five of the other ‘extermination camps.’ Unquestionably the leading technical expert among revisionists today.

If the reader is unfamiliar with most of the above names, we should not be surprised. There has been a concerted effort to ensure that the leading revisionist scholars are never engaged, never cited, and never publicized. This is another clue that all is not as it seems in the Great Debate.

With this short background in place, we can now begin to take a serious look at the traditional Holocaust story, analyzing its strengths and weaknesses. Chapter 2 will recount this story and examine the troublesome nature of historical truth—troubles which are greatly magnified with the Holocaust.

Chapter 2: Truth vs. Lies

Any aspect of a major war offers myriad opportunities and reasons to alter, edit, distort, or create evidence. This is particularly true with the Holocaust. Virtually every person or organization connected with this event has a strong interest in a particular outcome. Each has particular strengths and weaknesses. Each comes to the situation with a particular worldview in place. Each is motivated by a variety of factors: benign self-interest, greed, justice, revenge, hatred, naïveté. Some motives are malevolent, others not. In general it is very difficult to accurately discern a person's reason for acting, and thus we should be very slow to impute negative motives to others. Furthermore, we must deal with many fundamental human failings. People make mistakes. Memories fail. Senses deceive. All these factors present us with great difficulties as we attempt to work out our particular notions of truth.

Historical events pose a unique problem. To state the obvious, events of the past are truly and absolutely gone forever. The many actions that occurred during World War II have vanished from existence. We must resign ourselves to the fact that we will never know, with certainty, the actual truth of things as they happened. The best we can do today is to examine the physical and documentary remains of history and construct a comprehensible narrative—an explanation, of sorts. In a very real sense, constructing history is our task here. There is no other choice.

Regarding the Holocaust, there is already one such narrative: the traditional view of the 6 million Jewish deaths, the gas chambers, the cremation furnaces. But perhaps even this simple statement of the conventional story is assuming too much. Many people today believe that the Nazis "gassed 6 million Jews," or "burned 6 million Jews in the furnaces of Auschwitz"—both claims wildly incongruous with even the traditional version. Thus there is some benefit, I think, in reexamining the essential details of the conventional story. This will give us a base to work from, and also allow a better understanding of the perspective of both parties in the Great Debate.

The Traditional Story

Let me begin with some basic facts. The standard definition of the Holocaust given in Chapter 1 included three essential elements: 6 million Jews killed, the use of gas chambers (among other means), and a program of systematic, intentional killing originating from the top of the Nazi hierarchy. For this definition I cited a source from the year 2000.

However, even in the short time since then we have begun to see a subtle but important shift in the conception of the Holocaust. A good example from just three years later is the *World Book Encyclopedia*, 2003 edition. This is a putatively neutral source, but the entry on the Holocaust was written by the same Michael Berenbaum whom I cited in Chapter 1. So we can expect a fairly straightforward recounting of the orthodox view—and no discussion of revisionist challenges. All subsequent quotes in the present chapter are from this entry.

Berenbaum's entry begins with a revised definition: the Holocaust "was the systematic, state-sponsored murder of Jews *and others* by the Nazis during World War II." The inclusion of "others" is noteworthy. This has two consequences: (1) it maintains a high overall death total, significantly above the number of Jews, and (2) it emphasizes that non-Jews were also victims, hence broadening the base of sympathy. It is not only Jews who should see the Nazis as evil; in a sense, we *all* are victims.

"By the end of the war, the Nazis had killed about 6 million Jewish men, women, and children—more than 2/3 of the Jews in Europe." Hence, a prewar European Jewish population of about 8 million. "Historians estimate that perhaps as many as 11 million people were killed, including the Jews"—thus about 5 million "others." Accordingly, the others constitute about 45 percent of the Holocaust, Jews 55 percent. Any balanced assessment of this event should, therefore, roughly match these proportions. Even a cursory glance at the literature, however, shows that this is not the case. Writings on non-Jewish Holocaust victims cannot comprise more than 1 percent of the total.

"Many of the Holocaust victims were killed in specially constructed gas chambers, and their bodies were then burned." The vagueness of "many" is, of course, one of the key points of contention. Burning of the bodies turns out to be critical, for two reasons. First, it is strikingly difficult to completely consume a human body with fire, as we will see. Second, the act of burning

yields a sort of total elimination of the corpses—and hence the primary evidence of the crime. If the bodies were simply buried somewhere in mass graves, we would then have the opportunity to dig them up, count them, perform autopsies, and so on. But "burned" is—gone.

This systematic mass murder was planned, we are told, by the highest levels of the Nazi government:

> Sometime in early 1941, the Nazi leadership finalized the details of a policy decision labeled "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question." This policy called for the murder of every Jew… under German rule. … At the Wannsee Conference, held in Berlin in January 1942, Nazi leaders further systematized the killing.

Revisionists take issue with such a statement, as will be seen later. To anticipate the main point: nothing in the Wannsee record indicates that the Jews were to be *killed*. Corralled into ghettos, yes. Expelled, yes. But murdered, no.

Berenbaum continues, "The slaughter began with Germany's invasion of the Soviet Union in June 1941." Shooting was too slow, so "they began using sealed vans. The prisoners choked to death on exhaust fumes as the van traveled to a burial pit." The majority of the so-called gas vans were diesel trucks, which were supposedly modified as killing machines.[25] But there is an immediate problem here: diesel exhaust, under anything approaching normal operating conditions, contains too little carbon monoxide, and too much oxygen, to kill people in any reasonable time—more on this in Part II.

Systematic killing supposedly began only with the alleged extermination camps, built in 1941 and 1942. The common view is that dozens or even hundreds of these camps were used to exterminate the Jews, including such infamous ones as Dachau, Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen. But this is not the case, as the experts readily admit. Of the many concentration and labor camps run by the Nazis, only six were alleged centers of extermination: **Chelmno**, **Belzec**, **Sobibor**, **Treblinka**, **Majdanek** and **Auschwitz**. It was in these camps *only* that the mass gassings and mass burnings supposedly occurred. [26]

The gas chambers are at the horrific center of the traditional view. Eyewitnesses have described specific individual events—in themselves nothing criminal—that have been merged into a composite view of the alleged gassing process:

> As many as 2,000 prisoners were sent into the gas chambers at one time. SS personnel poured containers of poison gas down an opening. Within 20 to 30 minutes, the new arrivals were dead.

The "containers" refer to cans of Zyklon B, a form of hydrogen cyanide gas that was stored in small gypsum pellets and used as a fumigation gas for rodents and lice. According to the standard story, SS men dumped the pellets into the chambers, allowing the gas to evaporate and quickly kill those inside. The encyclopedia mentions "20–30 minutes," but some have testified, under oath, that death came within 5 minutes or less. Shortly thereafter, workers entered the chambers and extracted the dead bodies. This gassing activity produced a huge quantity of corpses, which, for practical, sanitary and evidentiary reasons, had to be completely disposed of: "[the SS] burned the bodies in crematoriums or open pits."

Of the six death camps, the largest and most notorious was Auschwitz. "[A]bout 1.25 million people were murdered there." Actually, most historians now quote a figure closer to 1.1 million, of whom the vast majority—around 1 million—were Jews.

"Shocking and Strange"

Regarding Auschwitz, a fact *not* mentioned is perhaps as important as the ones stated. For 45 years, it was an "established fact" that 4 million people died at Auschwitz. This was the figure that showed up in *Time* and *Newsweek*, in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* and countless school texts. A plaque engraved with this number stood for years in the camp. In 1979, Pope John Paul II knelt and prayed for "the 4 million victims of Auschwitz."

Then in 1990, the number changed virtually overnight. On July 17, the *Washington Times* reported:

> Poland has cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz death camp from 4 million to just over 1 million. … Shevach Weiss, a death camp survivor and Labor Party member of the Israeli Parliament, expressed disbelief at the revised estimates, saying, "It sounds shocking and strange." … The latest Polish research is based on studies of prisoners' personal numbers, transport documents and data about Jewish ghettos. (p. A11)

This sudden change from 4 million to 1 million is indeed "shocking and

strange." It is an astonishing revision of the standard Holocaust story—suddenly there were 3 million fewer deaths than previously believed. Prior to 1990, then, the total casualty figure for the Holocaust must have been 14 million, since it is 11 million now. Oddly, though, such a number has never appeared in print, to my knowledge.

But the more surprising fact is this: The number of Jewish deaths—the 6 million—did not change. How can that be? Quite simple: Before 1990 we were told there were 1 million Jewish and 3 million non-Jewish deaths; after 1990, it was 1 million Jewish deaths and *100,000 non-Jews*.[27] The story now is that the Poles, not wanting to be left out of the victimhood sweepstakes, had claimed a far greater number of Polish (non-Jewish) victims. But they had done so without any justification. By 1990, the evidence had become overwhelming, and the '4 million' could no longer be sustained.

> The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by the former Polish communist government that as many Poles perished in Hitler's largest concentration camp. The revised Polish figures support claims by Israeli researchers that Poland's former communist government exaggerated the number of victims by inflating the estimate of non-Jews who died. (*ibid*.)

"Exaggerated" is an understatement. The non-Jewish death toll at Auschwitz dropped from 3 million to 100,000. This is a reduction of 97 percent. We can only imagine the consequences if a comparable drop should ever occur in the Jewish toll.

On the face of it, this dramatic change was a stunning setback for traditionalism. And in a sense, it was. The total magnitude of the Holocaust is now less than it used to be, and hence so is its historical significance. But on the other hand, this reduction serves to strengthen the position of those who prefer to emphasize the Jewish aspect of the Holocaust. Before 1990, Jews were a minority of Auschwitz deaths—1 million out of 4 million (25 percent). Now they are 90 percent, or roughly 1 million out of 1.1 million. Auschwitz is now a truly Jewish phenomenon.

Even more surprising: *Before 1990, Jews were a minority of the Holocaust*—6 million deaths out of some 14 million total (43 percent). Now they are, as noted above, the majority: 6 out of 11 million (55 percent). Hence this change at Auschwitz, trumpeted by revisionists as a victory, actually consolidated Jewish claims on the Holocaust.

To wrap up this little detour: Where did the outlandish figure of 4 million come from in the first place? The *Washington Times* states:

> Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's *Yad Vashem* memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. "The 4 million figure was let slip [at the Nuremberg trials] by Capt. Rudolf Höss, the death camp's Nazi commander. Some have bought it, but it was exaggerated." (*ibid.*)

First of all, Krakowski is simply wrong. Höss testified that *3 million* died at Auschwitz.[28] The 4-million figure in fact came from Soviet testimony, and was pure propaganda.[29] Second, what does "let slip" mean? Does Krakowski expect us to believe that Höss made some careless slip of the tongue—as if he let out the secret to someone's birthday surprise? Unlikely. And I must beg to differ, once again, with the term "exaggerated." Höss's figure of 3 million was triple that accepted today. That's not an exaggeration; that's pure fantasy. And if this number, arguably the single most important piece of Höss's testimony, is pure fantasy, how much of the rest should we believe?[30] But considering that Höss was likely tortured and coerced into making his so-called confession, the 3-million figure is not surprising. The Nuremberg trials were as much theater as they were legal proceedings—as I explain below.

The traditional Holocaust story ends with the dismantling and destruction of the death camps, Hitler's death by suicide, and Germany's surrender in May 1945. As the Allies progressively overran the concentration camps, their photos and other details reached the outside world. The camps held thousands of sick and emaciated people; huge piles of clothes, shoes, and personal belongings; and, in some cases, remnants of gas chambers and crematoria. Here then was "proof of Nazi savagery." Survivors told the horrific stories of things they heard and experienced: disease and hunger, humiliation and forced labor, the gas chambers, dead bodies, and pervasive fire and smoke from the burning of corpses. By all accounts it added up to only one thing: a deliberate scheme of mass murder.

Then came the Nuremberg tribunals of 1945 and 1946, and a series of ancillary trials in the following years. The accused Germans submitted written statements of confession, explaining their roles in the whole affair. Victims gave eyewitness testimony. Photos and documents were entered into the official record. In the end, most of the German leaders were executed, and many of the lesser figures served lengthy prison terms. Once this was all

over, it remained for the survivors to elaborate on their experiences, academics to research and document every conceivable aspect—and for the victims to seek, and receive, restitution. This process continues to this day. A monumental, expensive, and time-consuming Holocaust machine is in place, working day and night to ensure that we "never forget."

One immediate effect of the Holocaust was a surge in support for a Jewish homeland in Palestine. Since the late 1800s, the Jewish movement known as Zionism had pushed the international community to grant Jews land on which they could create a Jewish-only state. Various proposals were made, but the Zionists insisted upon the Biblical lands of Palestine. This might have worked, except that several hundred thousand Arabs were already living there. Jews, of course, had lived there as well for centuries, but in much smaller numbers. And they had not been a ruling power in that region for over 2,000 years.[31] Even as late as World War I, they constituted just 10 percent of the population. Yet they demanded their own state.

In 1917 the British, about to obtain colonial rule over the area, decided to support the idea of a Jewish "homeland" in Palestine. Caught in a stalemate in World War I, the British badly needed American aid. But the Americans were rightly reluctant to enter a foreign war. The best option for the British was to mobilize the American Jewish lobby to sway Woodrow Wilson, and thus to draw in the US. And the only card they had to play was Palestine. Thus Britain made a "contract with Jewry," promising Palestine to the Zionists in exchange for bringing America into the war; this was the famous Balfour Declaration. As we know, the plan was a success.[32]

Jewish immigration increased, but it met with Arab resistance. In 1947, in the shadow of the Holocaust, the matter went to the UN. The General Assembly—not the Security Council—agreed to a partition plan in November, and shortly thereafter the purging of native Palestinians from the land began. Nearly 800,000 Palestinians were bribed, coerced, or driven off their land in order to make way for the new Jewish state, a state deemed necessary and appropriate in light of the Holocaust. This conflict has only intensified and broadened in the intervening 70 years. Zionism and the existence of the state of Israel are thus closely related to the current Holocaust debate.

A Question of Evidence

Before getting into the details of the arguments, it is worth examining how, and from whom, we have come to know the traditional story. This matter is closely related to the general *question of evidence*. For the Holocaust, as for almost any crime, there exist four general categories of evidence:

1. **Eyewitness accounts**, from surviving victims;
2. **Statements of confession or innocence**, from alleged perpetrators; [33]
3. **Documentation**, relating to the crime (including photographs); and
4. **Material evidence**—bodies, murder weapons, physical structures, etc.

These four categories can be split in half. The first two, being subjective, rely on an individual's perception and memory. They are subject to either willful or inadvertent manipulation. They are at the whim of the personal motives of the individual: fear, hatred, desire for revenge, desire for fame, eagerness to exonerate or gain leniency for oneself, and so on. And they can change over time; a statement made shortly after the war may differ substantially from one made years later.

The second two, being objective and physical, can be measured, tested, and analyzed. They are not subject to individual whim, though they do admit of varying degrees of interpretation. Like all physical things, these objective pieces of evidence do change over time, but very slowly. They change only with the gradual aging that all objects experience—unless of course they have been counterfeited, tampered with or deliberately destroyed, which is always a concern.

Consequently, in both the court of law and the court of science, the latter two categories generally have priority over the former two. Particularly so when the personal statements involve either the accused or the plaintiffs, neither of whom is unbiased. Necessarily, such statements are of questionable value. Consider this: If you suddenly came across a fistfight between two people, and after it was over wanted to know what happened, you could ask each of the two combatants for their view—but you probably would not get the straight story from either one. If you ask Jewish death camp survivors for their view, and German guards or camp officials for theirs, you will probably not get the straight story. This is no surprise. Of course, the best testimony is that of a neutral third party, an innocent bystander, who can objectively observe events with no equity in the outcome. Unfortunately such individuals

are very rare here. We are, for practical purposes, stuck with biased and partial statements as our subjective evidence.

This raises an important point in the Great Debate. Traditionalists rely more heavily on the first two (subjective) categories of evidence. They point to dozens of survivor witness statements and testimonies, and to the post-war confessions of the leading Nazis, to make their case. This is not to say that they ignore the physical evidence, but it is generally less supportive of their arguments, and hence is usually de-emphasized. The revisionists, on the other hand, rely more heavily on physical evidence and the physical conditions at the camps. They examine the ruined remains of buildings, analyze photographs, assess wartime documentation, and perform calculations based on scientific information. Not that the revisionists ignore personal statements—but they use them differently. Whereas traditionalists tend to look for consistency and commonality in witness statements to construct a possible picture of events, revisionists look for inconsistency and implausibility, in order to undermine witness credibility. And of course they promote the views of witnesses who support their case. Both tactics are familiar to any good trial lawyer.

The net effect is that the traditionalists are on relatively shaky ground. Revisionists who stick to objective evidence and scientific analysis have the firmer footing. This is one reason why the debate has become so interesting.

The Nuremberg Trials

With the Holocaust, our primary sources of information include the above categories of evidence that were created or documented during or immediately after the war. A large portion of this evidence—at least regarding the first three categories—was compiled for the famous Nuremberg war crimes trials. These were a series of 13 separate trials spread out over five years (1945–1949).

The most important of these was the first, which ran from November 1945 to October 1946. It was administered by a group called the *International Military Tribunal* (IMT) , and presided over by an eight-judge panel—two each from the four victor nations: US, United Kingdom, Soviet Union and France. The Americans ran the show. Twenty-two leading German officials were tried, including Göring, Hess,[34] Speer and Bormann. Nineteen were convicted, 12 executed.

The remaining twelve trials were conducted by the Americans alone, involving nearly 200 lesser defendants. In spite of what some think, the emphasis of the trials was not on the Holocaust; in the thousands of pages of documents and testimony, Jews play a very minor role.[35] The primary goal was to establish that Germany was the cause of the war, and hence to duly punish its leaders. Other concerns, such as prosecuting war crimes and crimes against humanity, followed as a consequence.

The proceedings of these trials, especially the first one, form the core of our primary evidence.[36] Additional valuable testimony comes from the hundreds of post-Nuremberg trials and from statements made outside of court proceedings, primarily in the form of books or memoirs. Memoirs published soon after the war are often useful, but the later they were published, the lower their value. We find new "eyewitness accounts" and "confessions" appearing in print decades after the end of the war, and even to the present day; for the most part these have little evidentiary value.

The US team which instigated the entire trial process was heavily weighted with Jewish-Americans—so much so that a leading American prosecutor, Thomas Dodd, felt compelled to remark on this fact in a series of personal letters. They appear in his book *Letters from Nuremberg* (2007), edited by his son, the former US Senator Christopher Dodd. As the younger Dodd first recalls, "the United States was the key force behind the trial and had provided most of the funding for it" (p. 35). To cover for American control, a British jurist was appointed as presiding judge.

In a letter of 20 September 1945, Thomas Dodd explains his concerns about Jewish dominance:

> The staff continues to grow every day. [Jewish-American] Col. Kaplan is now here, as a mate, I assume, for [Jewish-American] Commander Kaplan. [Jewish-American] Dr. Newman has arrived and I do not know how many more. It is all a silly business—but "silly" really isn't the right word. One would expect that some of these people would have sense enough to put an end to this kind of a parade. … [Y]ou will understand when I tell you that this staff is about 75% Jewish. (p. 135)

Dodd clearly felt that this undermined the integrity of the trials:

> [T]he Jews should stay away from this trial—for their own sake. For—mark this well—the charge "a war for the Jews" is still being made, and in the post-war years it will be made again and again. The too-

> large percentage of Jewish men and women here will be cited as proof of this charge. Sometimes it seems that the Jews will never learn about these things. They seem intent on bringing new difficulties down on their own heads. I do not like to write about this matter… but I am disturbed about it. They are pushing and crowding and competing with each other, and with everyone else. They will try the case I guess… (pp. 135f.)

Revenge and compensation thus seem to have been the prime motives, rather than truth or justice. How else to explain a staff that is three-quarters Jewish, from a nation in which they were less than a 2 percent minority? In light of this, the shortcomings of Nuremberg are not surprising.[37]

I do not have the space here to recount the many problems with what the chief justice of the US Supreme Court, Harlan Stone, called a "high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg" (Mason 1956: 716). But a few points are in order. To begin with, we called them 'trials' but they were unlike any normal legal proceedings. In a real trial, there are three main parties involved: the accused, the plaintiff, and the impartial judge/jury. The judge and jury assume a neutral stance, hear evidence from both sides, allow cross-examination, and make impartial decisions regarding guilt, innocence, and punishment. All these were seriously deficient at Nuremberg. They were *victor trials*, conducted by the winning side, anxious to punish the losers, to portray them as barbaric madmen, and to justify the Allies' own actions that resulted in mass civilian casualties—actions which might well have been declared criminal had *they* lost the war. It was predetermined that the Germans were guilty, that they committed mass murder, and that no act of retribution could be too harsh.

This is not simply my opinion. It is confirmed by those who were there at the time. For example, consider the comments of one American judge, Charles Wennerstrum, who presided over the "Hostages Trial," which was the seventh of the 12 later trials. Wennerstrum stated the obvious: "The victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt." The original Nuremberg trial was "devoted to whitewashing the allies and placing sole blame for World War II upon Germany." Trial proceedings were fundamentally biased. "The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions… The entire atmosphere is unwholesome," added Wennerstrum. Most troubling was the use of highly questionable testimony by captive Germans:

> [A]bhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than 2½ years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel.

Today such testimony would be inadmissible in court; back then, it was par for the course. Upon packing up to return to America, Wennerstrum remarked, "If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come."[38]

And it wasn't only the Americans. In 2012 it was revealed that the British extensively tortured captive Germans in order to extract "confessions." Ian Cobain's book *Cruel Britannia* describes a facility known as the "London Cage," through which thousands of Germans passed—to be beaten, sleep-deprived, tortured, and in some cases murdered. As noted above, the most disturbing aspect was "when interrogators switched from extracting military intelligence to securing convictions for war crimes."

Normally such illegal tactics would be resolved by appeal to a higher court. But this was not the case at Nuremberg. The IMT was literally beyond the rule of law. It was absolutely sovereign, holding total authority over the proceedings. It set its own rules. Decisions were absolute. Appeal was impossible.

Normal legal trials are bound by rules of evidence; that is, valid evidence must be presented in support of key accusations, evidence that can be challenged and potentially excluded. But not the IMT. Consider Article 19:

> The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value. (IMT, vol. 1: 15)

In other words, testimony did not have to be confirmed with material or forensic evidence. The IMT could accept virtually any statement as fact: opinion, hearsay, rumor, inference, belief. Furthermore, any facts that it chose to take as "common knowledge," no matter how they were obtained or how improbable they were, required no proof or evidence at all. This is known as "judicial notice."

> Article 21: The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge, but shall take judicial notice thereof. (IMT, vol. 1: 15)

Once the court has taken judicial notice of something, it stands as an

established fact. If the defendant should happen to disagree, he has no recourse. If the court "judicially notices" the standard Holocaust story, or the 6-million death figure, then it becomes unquestionable in the courtroom. This was true in 1947, and it is still true today. Modern courts, particularly in Europe, will "judicially notice" that 6 million Jews died at the hands of the Nazis. Consequently, anyone charged with Holocaust denial cannot even challenge this point in his own defense. And if his lawyer raises the issue, he or she will in turn be charged with 'denial'! The situation borders on the macabre.

Of particular concern were the means by which the IMT prosecutors were able to draw out so-called confessions from the German defendants. One revisionist describes it as a process of

> threats of all kinds, or psychological torture, of non-stop interrogation and of confiscation of property of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion were applied to witnesses for the defense; distorted affidavits, documents, and synchronized translations; arbitrary refusal to hear evidence, confiscation of documents, and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents; as well as to the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecution… (Köhler 2003: 99f.)

Some affidavits, or legal confessions, were drafted by the Allied prosecutors and given to the witnesses to sign. They were then entered into the official record. Imagine how this might go: An imprisoned German officer, completely at the mercy of his captors, gets beaten and abused until he decides to 'talk.' He babbles some half-coherent words which are written down and 'clarified' by some American scribe. A statement is typed up, handed to the defendant, and told to sign—with a vague promise of leniency. Many who cooperated, and were deemed sufficiently safe, were freed or given light sentences; others were found guilty anyway and duly executed. This is obviously a recipe for bogus testimony, and may well explain the outrageous claims made by Höss, Mauthausen camp Commandant Franz Ziereis and others. At the very least it casts a large shadow of doubt over every German confessional statement in the proceedings.

Beyond the many volumes of court proceedings, we have, as mentioned, statements made outside the trial setting, both by Germans and survivors. In addition to the documents logged at Nuremberg, there were thousands of others that were retained by the Allies; of special interest are those acquired

from Auschwitz and Majdanek. This has added some twists to the whole situation. Auschwitz, for example, was seized by the Soviets, who then held nearly all confiscated documents under lock and key until the late 1980s. The release of these has had mixed results, with both parties claiming additional victories and confirmation of theories.

In all of this, one kind of evidence is notably lacking: *material evidence*. This fact is perhaps the most shocking to contemplate. One would assume that, after 70 years, researchers have accumulated a veritable mountain of hard physical evidence in support of the conventional account. But this is not the case. In fact, quite the opposite. For example, a large proportion of the victims' bodies, we are told, were buried before they were exhumed and burned. And yet we cannot find evidence of these huge mass graves. Nearly all of the 6 million corpses were ultimately incinerated—and yet, apart from the Auschwitz crematoria, we cannot begin to explain how all those bodies were burned. Nor have we found more than an infinitesimal fraction of the tons of ash that would have been produced. Entire camps have all but vanished—notably, Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka. And the entire bureaucratic mechanism of the Holocaust has also disappeared—despite the fact that thousands of functionaries would have to have been involved with the process. We have no budget, no plan, no logistics, no Hitler order—nothing to suggest that the deliberate murder of millions took place.

In short, hard physical pieces of evidence of the alleged crime—bodies, ash, fire pits, mass graves, buildings, incriminating documents—are astonishingly absent. Either the Germans pulled off a near-miraculous erasure of virtually every trace of evidence, or the conventional view must change.

We can now begin to examine in detail the key elements of the Great Debate. I start with a look at the infamous number '6 million' and its surprising history.

Chapter 3: On the Origin, and Future, of the 'Six Million'

"The round figure of 6 million admits of no serious doubt…"
—Holocaust Encyclopedia (2001: 139)

The Holocaust was, above all, a crime of mass murder. This fact leads us to consider certain basic questions: How many people were killed? When, where, and how did they die? And, where are their remains? This chapter will tackle the first of these questions; the latter are addressed in Part II.

Traditionalism has straightforward answers to these questions. Five to six million Jews died. They were killed in all parts of the theater of war, and over several years, but primarily during 1941–1944, and primarily in the concentration camps and in various open-air shooting massacres. The remains have all but vanished.

Revisionists are not satisfied with this story. They want specifics, details and a clear and logical account of events. They want evidence. They want to know how, *technically*, it was possible to kill some 6 million people—fully half of these in the six death camps—and most over a period of just four years. This is a reasonable and logical demand. Yet traditionalists don't see it that way. They see this as an imposition, an intrusion, an unwelcome foray into difficult and troublesome ground—even as a personal insult. They take the basics of the story as a matter of faith, not to be questioned.

This is, in fact, exactly what was stated in the French paper *Le Monde*, in a 1979 response to Robert Faurisson by 34 leading French historians and intellectuals. At the conclusion of their essay, they wrote:

> It must not be asked how, *technically*, such a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the required point of departure for any historical inquiry on this subject. [39]

Now this is a truly astonishing statement. We are being told that we cannot question an event of history, or how it happened. We cannot ask if or how it was possible; *it was possible because it happened*. This astounding bit of

anti-rationalism recalls the medieval thinking of St. Anselm, who, in his attempt to comprehend God, said, “rather than seeking to understand so that I can believe, I believe so that I can understand.”[40] Rather than trying to understand the Holocaust rationally so that we can justify our belief, we are told by the traditionalists that we must simply believe—we must have *faith*—and only then can we grasp “the truth.”

Let’s turn, then, to the single most important statistic of this event: the ‘6 million.’ The matter of the total number of Jewish Holocaust victims seems straightforward, but there are difficulties in even posing such a question. In particular, we need to understand a few of the complexities involved with such basic terms as *Jewish*, *Holocaust*, and *victim*.

Jewishness is determined both by religion and ethnicity, which makes for confusion. The Germans employed an ethnic or racial model for the qualification, and so relied extensively on lineage in making determinations. Most ethnic Jews are also religious, but many are not; and a minority of religious Jews are of various other ethnicities. The Nazis were primarily concerned with the ethnic Jews, whether religious or secular. Orthodox Judaism is matrilineal: if you are born of a Jewish mother, you are Jewish. According to this definition there are no mixed offspring; you are either 100 percent, or not at all. The Nazis, on the other hand, classified people by mixed ancestry—full Jewish, one-half, one-quarter, etc. If we are counting Jewish fatalities, then it is unclear how to tally those of mixed ancestry.

We have already defined the Holocaust, but an important issue in the current context is its duration. Some would say it started on *Kristallnacht*—9 November 1938, the night of the attacks on Jewish synagogues and businesses. Others would pick out the 1939 German invasion of Poland, which is the traditional start of World War II. Some cite the attack on the Soviet Union in mid-1941, when (according to orthodoxy) the mass killing of Jews first began. Yet others might point to the Wannsee Conference of January 1942, at which time the Nazis supposedly formalized their mass-murder plans. And those who would prefer the highest death toll may go all the way back to early 1933, when Hitler assumed power. There is no real consensus, then, on when the Holocaust began; this adds a further difficulty to our calculus.

The third term, ‘victim,’ is the most ambiguous. For those interested in high death rates, any Jew who died, for nearly any reason, anywhere in Europe, during the entire time of Hitler’s rule (1933–1945) counts as a

Holocaust victim. By this method, one can easily reach a figure of 6 million or more. In fact, the number becomes almost arbitrary at this point.

And then we have the distinction between 'died' and 'killed.' Most think that the Nazis killed 6 million, that is, deliberately murdered them in gas chambers, in mass executions, and by other means. But of course, Jews died all throughout the Nazi period of a variety of causes: old age, disease, illness, injury, suicide, homicide. In fact, in any sufficiently large group of people, about 1 percent die of various causes each year. If, as Berenbaum suggested, there were 8 million Jews in Europe prior to Hitler, then this group would experience some 80,000 deaths annually. Over the 5½ years of war in Europe, roughly 440,000 Jews would have died—if the Nazis had completely ignored them. If we count the time since the rise of Hitler, nearly 1 million would have died.[41]

How shall we count these 'natural' deaths? Surely they are not part of "the Holocaust," since they would have died anyway. Surely we should subtract 1 million or so deaths from our nominal total of 6 million, if we want an accurate accounting. But traditionalists do not see it this way. Any Jew who died, for any reason, counts as a 'victim.'

Holocaust by Numbers

So, how many Holocaust victims were there? We have already seen one official figure: 11 million, of whom 6 million were Jews. Others count only the Jews. But even Jewish deaths cover a wide range. For example, taking the highest estimates for just the six extermination camps (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor, and Chelmno), we get a number in excess of 14 million—an absolute absurdity. As I will demonstrate, getting all the numbers to add up can be quite a challenge.

But let me be clear: Since the end of the war, most leading traditionalists have argued for a Jewish death toll in the range of 5 to 6 million. The lower end of this range is marked by Hilberg's 5.1 million, and by Wolfgang Benz's (1991: 17) "minimum" of 5.29 million. By far, however, the majority of writers accept a number approaching the upper limit of 6 million. This is the number that appears everywhere the Holocaust is discussed. According to traditionalism, it is almost sacrosanct. As Robinson (1976: 281) says, "there can be no doubt as to the accuracy of the estimated figure of some six million victims." The *Holocaust Encyclopedia* informs us that this number "admits of

no serious doubt." In the Introduction, I mentioned various school projects to collect 6 million pencils, pennies, or paper clips. This notorious figure has become a virtual obsession for many. In 2013, a book was published containing only the single word "Jew"—printed 6 million times.[42]

From a revisionist standpoint, the '6 million' has two major problems. First, we are never presented with a detailed breakdown of this number. By general consensus, Jewish deaths fall into three categories: *camps*, *ghettos*, and *shootings*. Therefore, it should be a simple matter to state clearly how many Jews died in each category, and when, such that the numbers add up to 6 million. This is such an elementary bit of analysis for a number that "admits of no serious doubt" that one would expect it to show up repeatedly and consistently in every scholarly inquiry. In fact it shows up—almost nowhere. The leading websites of USHMM and Yad Vashem do not have it. Encyclopedias do not have it. None of the leading traditionalists discusses it. Hence another clue that something is awry with "the most well-documented event in history."[43]

The second problem arises with this question: *How soon, reasonably speaking, would it have been possible to determine the total number of Jewish deaths?* This seemingly innocent question, all by itself, threatens to unravel the central thread of the Holocaust.

Recall a few facts of history. The Germans surrendered in May 1945. Europe was in chaos, and Germany in ruins. Literally millions of displaced persons and other refugees had been scattered to the winds. Any attempt to survey the war dead of any ethnicity would have been out of the question. One would have had to locate all the mass killing sites, examine forensic evidence at thousands of locations, exhume mass graves, and scour all concentration camps—including the six so-called death camps—for concrete and quantifiable evidence of mass murder. The process would have taken months under ideal circumstances, and more likely several years. But this is not what happened.

The first Nuremberg trial ran from November 1945 to October 1946, and one could perhaps surmise that it was in the course of the trial investigation that this number appeared. And indeed, the '6-million' figure was there. Its first appearance came at the very start of the trial, in the testimony of Wilhelm Höttl (or Hoettl). Recalling the words of Eichmann, Höttl testified that around 4 million Jews died in the concentration camps, and another 2 million in other ways.[44] A second appearance came in March 1946, when

British prosecutor Maxwell Fyfe was interrogating Hermann Göring; Maxwell Fyfe cited Höttl's earlier testimony of 4 million plus another two. [45] A third occurrence came with a prosecutor's statement of 30 September 1946: "Adolf Eichmann… has estimated that the policy pursued resulted in the killing of 6,000,000 Jews, of which 4,000,000 were killed in the extermination institutions."[46] Thus the figure became codified at Nuremberg and has never relinquished its grip.

But the interesting question is this: When did the famous number *first* appear? Surprisingly, it was in circulation well before Nuremberg. In September of 1945, the *New York Times* reported this: "Loss of six million Jews during the war has made extremists of all Zionists…" (2 Sep)—as if it were common knowledge at that point. And in fact, it was. A month earlier they reported that "six million [Jews] have perished at the hands of the Nazis" (5 Aug). One month before that, on July 17, Jewish activist Abba Kovner gave a speech in Italy lamenting "the loss of six millions"; "we saw how the six million faced the great test… before their deaths," he exclaimed. [47]

But this is only the beginning of the story. David Irving recounts an incident from June 1945 in which lead American prosecutor Robert H. Jackson was departing for Europe and the trials:

> A few days before leaving for London, Jackson [had] his first meeting with several powerful Jewish organizations who had already made quite clear to him they wanted a hand in running the trial… [T]hree leading lawyers, Judge Nathan Perlman, Dr. Jacob Robinson, and Dr. Alexander Kohanski, came to exert pressure… "How great were these [Jewish] losses?" inquired Jackson, seeking a figure to use at the coming trial. "Six million," responded Dr. Robinson, and indicated that the figure included Jews in all Nazi-occupied lands "from the Channel to Stalingrad." (1996: 61f.)

Jackson was rightly skeptical about this number; he noted in his diary, "I was particularly interested in knowing the source and reliability of his estimate as I know no authentic data on it." Robinson's reply—that it was an extrapolation from known prewar population statistics—was, in Irving's words, "somewhere between a hopeful estimate and an educated guess." In fact, it was far less than that.

The Germans surrendered on May 7. But just six days later, Lord Wright, chairman of the UN War Crimes Commission, could state this: "It has been

calculated that in all about six million Jews were deliberately slaughtered [in gas chambers] and other ways" (NYT, 13 May, p. SM4). How could Lord Wright have been so confident of this number, less than a week after the war? Who "calculated" this figure? And what evidence did they have?

But the war was indeed over, and it was at least theoretically possible to have such a figure. But that could not have been the case five months earlier. And yet in January 1945, the NYT was able to headline a story: "6,000,000 Jews Dead" (8 Jan, p. 17). The source of this number was "exiled economist" Jacob Lestchinsky; how he came to this determination, they did not say.

These are only the first steps of our inquiry into the history of the most famous number. This entire matter constitutes a fascinating subtext to the larger Holocaust story.

A Most Remarkable History

Consider for a moment the following scenario. Suppose someone were reading an account of Jewish persecution, and they came across the following quotations from the *New York Times*:

– "Appeal for aid for Jews: American Committee tells of Suffering Due to War. The American Jewish Relief Committee called a conference… to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who live within the war zone."
– "In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the very heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of sorrow and suffering."
– The belligerent government in Europe "has only one aim in view, to exterminate the Jewish race."
– The head of a Jewish aid society "declared that even the wrongs of the Belgians could not be compared to the outrages heaped upon the Polish Jews. 'Nearly six million Jews are ruined, in the greatest moral and material misery… And the world is silent.'"
– "Six millions of Jews are living in lands where they are oppressed, exploited, crushed, and robbed of every inalienable human right."
– An appeal for an aid fund "to alleviate the suffering of Jews in the European war zones… [whose] suffering is unparalleled in history. … [W]omen, children, and babies must be saved if the Jewish race is to survive the terrible holocaust…"

– “6,000,000 Jews need Help.”

Naturally we would assume this was an account of World War II, perhaps in the later stages of that tragic conflict. But we would be wrong. In fact the above quotations were published… *during World War One*. Incredible as it may seem, all of these passages are dated between December 1914 and October 1918—virtually the entire duration of WWI.[48] ‘Six million suffering Jews,’ ‘holocaust,’ ‘extermination’: these were well established themes of the First World War, three decades before that other World War.

As one might guess at this point, these were not the first such references. Perhaps the earliest published connection dates all the way back to 1850. The newspaper *Christian Spectator* (16 Jan, p. 496) printed a short article on “Spiritual statistics of the world.” They list the global population as 1 billion, of which “6,000,000 are Jews.” Two decades later, the NYT reported similarly: “there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe” (12 Sep 1869, p. 8).[49] One may speculate that it was around this time that the number ‘6 million’ came to represent ‘all the Jews.’ Henceforth, whenever ‘all the Jews’ were under threat, the standard figure came up.

Just a few years later, there were already signs of trouble. The NYT reported in 1872 on the “persecution of Jews in Roumania” (23 Mar, p. 4). Gentile mobs were attacking them, and it appeared that “the blood-thirsty assailants would stop short of nothing but Jewish extermination”—an early precursor of claims of German extermination that would come some 70 years hence.

Or perhaps just eight years hence. In 1880 we read a striking report on “pleas for German Jews” (20 Dec, p. 2). The article examines a speech by German philosopher Eugen Dühring, and his “effrontery to demand the extermination of the entire [Jewish] race, in the name of humanity.” The writer then speaks of petitions, before the German parliament, whose purpose is “extermination—the annihilation of the Jewish race.”

The first mention of 6 million suffering Jews comes already in 1889. In a short article, the NYT (10 Feb, p. 14) asks “How many Jews are there?” The low estimate of “the ubiquitous race” is 6,000,000. “With the exception of half a million,” it adds, “they are all in a state of political bondage.” Two years later, in 1891, we read about the sorry state of “Russia’s population of 5,000,000 to 6,000,000 Jews,” and of “the fact that about six millions persecuted and miserable wretches” still cling to their religion, against all

odds.[50] The Russian government had been engaged in running conflicts with its Jewish population for several years, beginning when a few Jewish extremists managed to assassinate Czar Alexander II in 1881. Thus began a multi-year string of stories about the "6 million suffering Jews of Russia."

Such stories would prove useful to the nascent Zionist movement, which had only recently come into being. Its mission was—and is—to encourage world Jewry to settle in Palestine. The early Zionists were eager to play up Jewish suffering in order to promote mass emigration from Europe. Referring to the Jews of Russia, noted activist Stephen Wise said this in 1900: "There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism" (11 Jun, p. 7). In 1901, the *Chicago Daily Tribune* reported on the "hopeless condition" of the "six million Jews in Russia" (22 Dec, p. 13).

A 1903 article is of particular interest. A pogrom in Kishinev in April of that year resulted in 47 deaths. The NYT dubbed this "a massacre," and reported a statement by the *Jewish Chronicle*: "We say it [the Russian government] is steeped to the eyes in the guilt of this holocaust. … [The Jews are seen as] a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, [and Russians] will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination…" (16 May, p. 1). All this is a remarkable anticipation of events to follow in Nazi Germany.

Periodic and often minor anti-Jewish actions were always portrayed in the most dramatic terms. The NYT despaired over "our 6,000,000 cringing brothers in Russia" (23 Mar 1905, p. 7). Later that year came a polemic against a Russian leader who "caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled" (1 Nov, p. 2)—which is impossible, incidentally, since that would have involved some 25 million Jews. In 1906 we read of "startling reports of the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews"; it is a "horrifying picture" of "renewed massacres" and "systematic and murderous extermination" (25 Mar, p. SM6). At this point, one is tempted to ask, What is it about the Jews, such that they are subject to repeated threats of "extermination"?

In 1910, we find "Russian Jews in sad plight," and we are saddened over "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls" (11 Apr, p. 18). In 1911 the NYT reported that "the 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution by due process of law" (31 Oct, p. 5). Once again, we find '6 million'; 'systematic'; 'extermination'—a clear trend is forming. And yet

things got worse still:

> That Russia is pursuing a definite anti-Jewish policy, that the condition of the Jews in Russia is worse now than it ever was before will be gathered from the following extracts… [T]he restrictive laws now in existence… intensif[y] the oppression of the Jews, and by which it is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all. (10 Dec, p. SM8)

Soon thereafter, World War I began. The reader is invited to review the passages cited above. By late 1918 the war was nearing its end. After years of dire reports about the endangered Hebrew race, did we have 6 million Jewish fatalities? No. Somehow they all managed to survive. Instead of attending their funerals, we were then called upon to aid their recovery: "Six million souls will need help to resume normal life when war is ended," writes the NYT (18 Oct, p. 12).

The Saga Continues

One might have thought that this would have been the end of the stories of the 6 million. Sadly, no. The famed number simply shifted to a new region. In September of 1919, we find that it is now the *Ukrainian* and *Polish* Jews who are subject to misery: "6,000,000 are in peril" (8 Sep, p. 6). We are further horrified to read that "the population of 6,000,000 souls in Ukrania and in Poland… are going to be completely exterminated." Naturally, this is "the paramount issue of the present day."

By this time, other periodicals were playing up the infamous number. As an example, we have this notable piece from the journal *American Hebrew*:

> From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread. … In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate… Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life… In this threatened *holocaust* of human life… (31 Oct 1919, p. 582).

Thereafter followed a string of similar reports, all in the NYT:

– "unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease [for] about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth" (12 Nov 1919, p. 7).
– "typhus menaced 6,000,000 Jews of Europe" (12 Apr 1920, p. 16).

– “hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death—six million human beings without food, shelter, clothing” (2 May 1920, p. E1).
– A new fund “for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease, and death” (7 May 1920, p 11).
– “Russia’s 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre”—again! (20 Jul 1921, p. 2).

By late 1922, a new threat loomed on the horizon. A 33-year-old German was the up-and-coming head of a new political party: the NSDAP, or Nazi Party. And this young man was allegedly receiving financial aid from a famous American industrialist. The story prompted this headline: “Berlin hears Ford is backing Hitler” (20 Dec, p. 2). Hitler’s party is described as “nationalist and anti-Semitic”; he allegedly gave speeches “inciting his audience to kill Jews and Socialists.” A much more ominous report came a couple months later, when we read that “a part of the program of Herr Hitler… is the extermination of the Jews” (8 Feb 1923, p. 3). Though by this time, “extermination” of the Jews was old news indeed.

For the next few years, the ‘6 million’ fell into disuse. But it was reawakened when Hitler assumed power in January 1933. The NYT reported on a “Hitler protest” vote by some local New York government officials. Rabbi Stephen Wise issued an appeal: “We in America have taken the lead in a battle for the preservation of German Jewry,” adding that his group “is now active in relief and reconstruction work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved” (29 Mar, p. 9).

Three years later, we read in the *London Times* of “6,000,000 unwanted unfortunate” Jews, and of “these 6,000,000 people without a future” (26 Nov 1936, p. 15). On that same day, the NYT reported on a speech by British Zionist Chaim Weizmann, who “dwelt first on the tragedy of at least 6,000,000 ‘superfluous’ Jews in Poland, Germany, Austria.” In early 1937, we hear that “five to six million Jews in Europe are facing expulsion or direst poverty” (26 Feb, p. 12). These reports inaugurated a spate of references to ‘6 million’ that carry us right into the war years.

In 1938, the NYT ran an article headlined “Persecuted Jews Seen on Increase” (9 Jan, p. 12). “6,000,000 victims noted,” they said—referring to a combined total in Germany, Poland, and Romania. One could hardly have a blunter anticipation of the tragedy to come.

The very next month we hear about “a depressing picture of 6,000,000

Jews in Central Europe, deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone…" (23 Feb, p. 23). By May, it was the "rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright" (2 May, p. 18). Later that year, the *London Times* printed an account of the "treatment of German Jews"; "the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews," they wrote (22 Nov, p. 11). Bear in mind: the start of World War II was still nearly a year away.

Into early 1939, the *London Times* continued to report on Weizmann's view that "the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance" (14 Feb, p. 9). War began in September of that year, and anti-Nazi propaganda accelerated. In mid-1940, the NYT quoted Nahum Goldmann: "Six million Jews are doomed to destruction if the victory of the Nazis should be final" (25 Jun, p. 4). This was still at least one full year before Hitler allegedly decided to begin his program of Jewish mass murder—according to our experts. How could Goldmann have known what was to come?

By early 1942, the Americans were in, and it was truly a world war. The Germans had begun their program of ethnic cleansing, and were accelerating the movement of people. In the NYT we read that Heinrich Himmler "has uprooted approximately 6,000,000 human beings" and shipped them into occupied Poland, "where they necessarily starve and freeze to death and die of disease" (18 Jan, p. SM10). By mid-1942, the situation was looking grim. It was "a vast slaughterhouse for Jews" in Europe; one million were reported dead, and the remainder of the "6,000,000 to 7,000,000" at risk (30 Jun, p. 7). By December the Jewish death toll was reported as 2 million, representing one third of the 6,000,000 "in Hitler's domain." It was, said the NYT, "a holocaust without parallel" (13 Dec, p. 21).

The sad tale continued throughout the war years:

– Hitler intends "the extermination of some 6,000,000 [Jewish] persons in the territories over which [his] rule has been extended" (*London Times*, 25 Jan 1943).
– "Save doomed Jews," says Rabbi Hertz; the world "has done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men" (2 Mar, p. 1).
– Two million are dead, "and the four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan" (10 Mar, p. 12).
– "Five and a half million Jews in Europe are reported to have been put to

death" (10 May 1944, p. 5)—still one full year before the end of the European conflict.
– And again later: "Dr. A. Leon Kubowitzki… reported that 5,500,000 Jews had been killed in Nazi controlled countries" (27 Nov, p. 14).

Premature references to '6 million' were not limited to the NYT or the *London Times*. Hilberg (2003: 1302) explains, in a footnote, that "the same number [of 6 million] was given in June 1944 by a Jewish emissary, Joel Brand, who had been sent out by Eichmann from Hungary for ransom negotiations with the Allies…" And just the month before, in May 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Dov Weissmandel wrote:

> [H]eads of government and radio must announce what was done to our people in the slaughter houses of Belzec, Malkinia [Treblinka], Sobibor, and Auschwitz. Till now six times a million Jews from Europe and Russia have been destroyed. (in Dawidowicz 1976: 327)

This, fully one year before the end of the war.

It thus appears that the figure of 6 million represents a sort of constant in Jewish suffering, irrespective of circumstances. It seems to possess a kind of magical symbolism, and hence becomes a sacred icon of Jewish persecution. In fact the number 'six' itself is highly significant within Judaism. The Jewish star is six-sided. The world was created in six days, according to the Jewish (Old Testament) Bible; man himself appeared on the sixth day. The number is furthermore associated with Jewish enslavement, suffering, and death. In the Book of Exodus (21:2) we read that a Hebrew slave is allowed to be kept for only six years. The same book records that "600,000 men" left Egypt during the Exodus (12:37). And Roman historian Tacitus—likely drawing from Jewish sources—reports that 600,000 Jews were besieged, and presumably killed, during the revolt of 70 AD (*Histories* V.13).

But there is a yet more remarkable claim. Rabbi Benjamin Blech (2004: 214f.) cites a passage in Leviticus (25:10): "It shall be a jubilee for you, when each of you shall return to his property and each of you shall return to his family." The original Hebrew word for the phrase "you shall return" (ובשח) was apparently incorrect. It left out the 'vav' (ו). Furthermore each Hebrew letter, and word, corresponds to a number; 'vav' is six. The 'number' of the misspelled original word is 708. Hence Blech concludes that the Jews were fated to return in a year ending in 708—but missing 'vav,' or 'six.' Sure enough—the year of the Jewish 'return' to Palestine was 1948, or 5708 in the

Hebrew calendar. Blech writes: “We did return, lacking 6—an all-important 6 million of our people who perished during the Holocaust.” With God himself behind the sacred number, the revisionists don’t stand a chance.

Thus we see that the ‘6 million’ has an amazing history. What shall we conclude from this? First, I trust it is clear that this extended legacy, by itself, does not *prove* that 6 million did not die in a Nazi Holocaust. Further, it does *not prove* a conspiracy, a hoax, or anything of the sort. But it does beg an explanation. It is highly unlikely, to say the least, that all those ‘6 millions’ throughout history were true and accurate figures. By inference, the same doubt holds for the Holocaust.

More likely is the fact that ‘6’ came to represent the Jewish people, and that 600,000, or later 6,000,000, came to represent ‘all the Jews.’ Like the term ‘holocaust’ itself, the ‘6 million’ was obviously well established many years before the rise of the Nazis or the onset of World War II. As such, the figure likely stands as a purely symbolic number rather than as literal truth.

Revisionist Death Figures

The strange and improbable history of the '6 million' causes many revisionists to suspect that something is not quite right. I think we can say that, in all likelihood, reference to this number is mere symbolism in place of factual truth.

So a fair question at this point: How many Jewish deaths do the *revisionists* claim?

I will provide more details later, but they might begin by pointing to the official Israeli Holocaust agency, Yad Vashem. This institution tracks all known Holocaust victims—Jews only, of course. On their Web page they maintain an online database of victims. Six million? No. Today, 70 years after the fact, they have "an estimated 4.3 million" names (as of 2014). This is striking, especially for a people known for rigorous and accurate record-keeping throughout the centuries. After seven decades, they are still nearly two million names short.

But there are many inherent problems with such a database: (1) Anyone can enter virtually any name, fictional or otherwise. Evidence is not required, and Yad Vashem seems to have no ability to verify entries. (2) One finds many duplicate, or near-duplicate, names. Small misspellings can lead to multiple entries. (3) Separated families might well have entered each other's names, if they were never reunited. (4) Anyone missing, for any reason, may well be assumed to have been killed, when in fact their whereabouts are simply unknown. (5) Name changes often occurred after Jews relocated to other countries, making them hard to track, hence missing, hence presumed dead. (6) The database does not distinguish natural deaths from those killed. (7) It does not distinguish those killed by the Nazis from those killed by, say, the Russians—or the western Allies.

And there is considerable irony in this Yad Vashem figure; anyone else claiming to know of 'only' 4.3 million victims would surely be considered a despicable revisionist. Of course, Yad Vashem still holds to the sacred 6 million; they are just working on the remaining names. In any case, revisionists can point to this as a kind of ceiling figure or upper limit—the actual death total, they can say, must be less than 4.3 million.

Next, we have the important demographic study originally done by Walter Sanning in 1983—*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (3rd edition

1990). His detailed investigation of census records and immigration statistics confirms, first of all, that in the early 1930s about 6 million Jews lived in the areas of Europe that would come under Nazi influence. By 1939 this had dropped to 5 million. Over the next two years, massive emigration, primarily out of Poland, dropped this figure to below 3 million. Thus at the nominal start of the Holocaust in 1941 there were only about 2.7 million Jews in the German sphere of influence. Of these, some 1.4 million were identified as survivors (by Jewish census groups),[51] leaving about 1.3 million missing—though not necessarily dead. This is Sanning's theoretical maximum death toll. Many of these likely survived as well or died of non-homicidal causes. Hence Sanning's estimate of the actual death toll attributable to Nazi actions is lower still: about 300,000.

A survivor number of roughly 1.4 million is deceiving, however. In 1997, some fifty years after the war, the so-called *Spanic Report* stated that there were between 834,000 and 960,000 living survivors.[52] This range was largely confirmed in 2000 in the *Ukeles Report*.[53] Clearly it is impossible for there to have been 1.4 million survivors in 1945, and then still almost 1 million after fifty years.

An interesting development occurred in 2003, with a study by Israeli professor and demographics expert Sergio DellaPergola. He used a revised counting method, and a revised definition of 'survivor':

> [The term 'survivor' refers to all living Jews] who at least for a brief period of time were submitted in their locations to a regime of duress and/or limitation of their full civil rights… whether by a Nazi foreign occupying power or by a local authority associated with the Nazis' endeavor—or had to flee elsewhere in order to avoid falling under the above-mentioned situations.

We notice, first of all, that this is a remarkably generous definition; any Jew suffering any degree of "duress," for even a "brief period of time," was a Holocaust victim—and if he lived, a survivor. Second, by this definition, DellaPergola determines that the actual number of survivors in 2003 is 1,092,000—a 21 percent increase over the mean value from 1997.[54] Hence by simply redefining things he was able to show a dramatic increase, rather than, as one would expect, a rapid decrease. Of course there is a limit to such chicanery. At some point the number must go to zero. Already by 2010, Jewish periodicals were admitting that the figure was down to 520,000.[55] It will be interesting to track this figure over the coming years.

Projecting back 70 years, any living population today would have been roughly five times as numerous back then. Thus the total number of survivors in 1945, using DellaPergola's definition, must actually have been about 5 million.

The question then is: How many Jews lived under the influence of the Nazi regime? Weber (2001) argues that the figure could be as low as 5.2 million, or as high as 8 million. This would leave a total number of unaccounted persons in the range of 200,000 to 3 million. And again, these would count as missing, not necessarily dead. And even if all were dead, it does not distinguish Nazi-induced deaths from all other categories.

Irving has written: "I have always argued that the original Holocaust figures are probably exaggerated by a factor of ten…"[56] Thus we can assume he holds to a figure of 500,000 to 600,000, though he does not make a detailed argument for such an estimate.

Preeminent revisionist Germar Rudolf has no definite answer to this question of total Jewish deaths. However, when pressed to give a probable estimate, he says, "I think that something like half a million would come close" (2011: 45). Thus we can construct a rough consensus among revisionists: a total Jewish death toll, at the hands of the Nazis, of 300,000 to 600,000 persons. I provide more details on this in Chapter 11.

This of course is a dramatic reduction, down to just 5 or 10 percent of the official figure. And this would bring Jewish losses down to 1 percent or less of the total World War II fatalities. Assuredly, this represents tremendous loss of human life, and leaves many grieving families and survivors. But it would make the Jewish Holocaust all but insignificant in the larger tragedy of that war.

Most important, this new, smaller range of deaths demands a wholesale reconstruction of the conventional account of the killings. Revisionists thus need to provide some basic details. They must give a rough breakdown of the deaths, *by cause* and *by year*, that is generally plausible given what we know about the death camps and other Nazi actions. In Part II of this book, I address these matters directly.

World Jewish Population

Jewish losses are typically calculated by the traditionalists—and occasionally by their opponents—via exhaustive, but not entirely verifiable, analyses of

each individual country's losses. Though useful in some ways, this technique has the feel of a giant shell game. One tries to count moving bodies as they are shipped from ghetto to camp, camp to camp, and country to country. It is a recipe for confusion. Opportunities are rife for over-counting, double-counting, and miscounting.

The same is true for calculations of pre- and postwar Jewish populations in specific countries. People moved amongst multiple countries for varying periods of time, occasionally changing names in the process. Many Jews were not citizens of their countries of residence, making them extremely difficult to track. And national borders changed, compounding the difficulties. To the uninitiated observer, the mathematical gyrations can be truly bewildering and inconclusive.

Thus a good argument can be made that only by examining the *global* Jewish population, before and after the war, can one arrive at a moderately reliable confirmation of total deaths. Even a basic analysis of population figures is enlightening.

Let me start with the most-reliable and least-contentious numbers: those since the end of the war. Table 1 shows world Jewish population at six intervals since 1948.[57]

Table 1: World Jewish Population

Year	Population
1948	11,500,000
1955	11,800,000
1970	12,630,000
1980	12,840,000
1990	12,870,000
2000	13,191,500

These numbers are plotted in Chart 1. These numbers are widely accepted by all sides. They indicate a slow, steady growth since the war, at a rate of about 0.3 percent per year. This is just one-sixth of the global population growth rate—about 1.8 percent per year—over that same period. The Jewish population is one of the slowest growing of any major ethnicity.

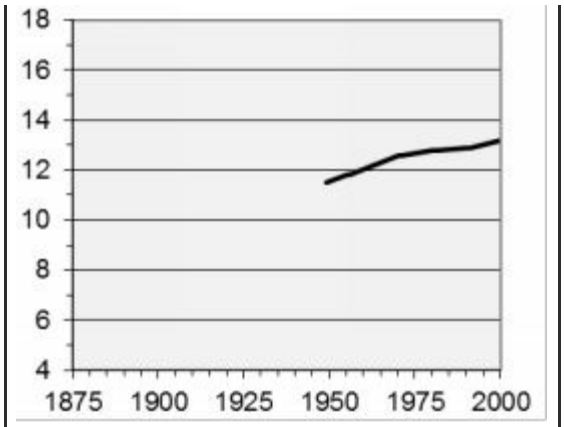

Chart 1: World Jewish Population, in millions, since 1948, actual.

Now, going backward in time from the end point of 1948, we should ask ourselves this question: Based on the conventional Holocaust story, what should this plot look like? The answer is quite straightforward: a loss of 6 million from roughly 1940 to 1945—which would look like a spike upward to about 17.5 million just before that—preceded by continuation of the slow but steady growth, comparable to what we have seen since 1948. In other words the expected plot would be as shown in Chart 2.

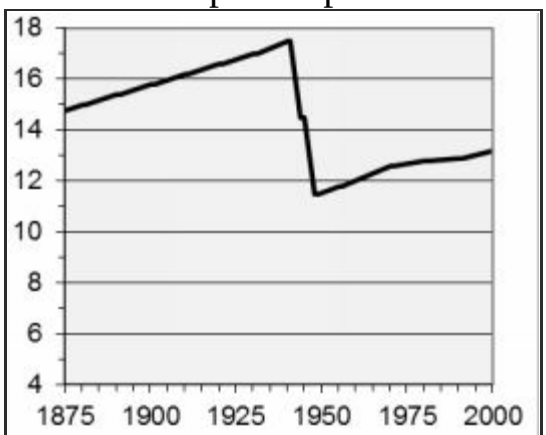

Chart 2: World Jewish Population, in millions, from 1875, assuming the loss of 6 million during World War II.

But this is not in fact what we find. If we look at the period from the late 1800s to 1900, we can compare the expected numbers to actual ones that were reported in those years. Above I cited two such reports from the *New York Times*: in both 1869 and 1889 the global total is estimated at 6 million. For two additional data points we can refer to the 1900 and 1910 editions of the *World Almanac*, which give figures of 7.2 million and 8.2 million, respectively. When overlaid upon the previous plot we can see the

discrepancy—see Chart 3.

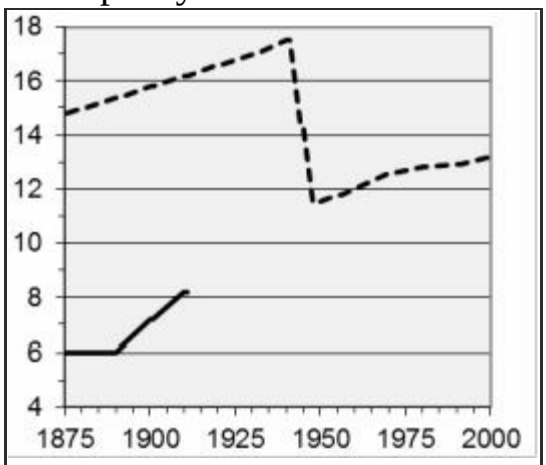

Chart 3: As Chart 2 (dotted), plus actual World Jewish Population until 1910.

Those four data points are clearly far below the 'expected' numbers; this is the first indication of a problem. But they do indicate a slow and steady growth—of about 0.5 percent per year, on average.

Given these early data points, one can readily see the problem for the traditionalists. In order to fill the gap between the late 1800s (of around 6 to 7 million) and the necessary prewar figure of 17 to 18 million (in order to show the 6-million loss), they would have to claim a dramatic, unprecedented population growth in the intervening period. And in fact, this is precisely what they have done. The Israeli Bureau of Statistics currently claims the following numbers, shown in Table 2.

Table 2: World Jewish Population

Year	Population
1882	7,800,000
1900	10,600,000
1914	13,500,000
1922	14,400,000
1925	14,800,000
1939	16,728,000

These figures are plotted in Chart 4.

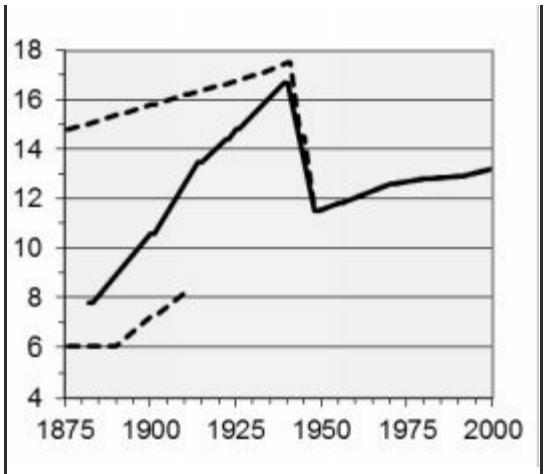

Chart 4: As Chart 3 (dotted), plus necessary (and claimed) pre-WWII World Jewish Population growth to reach claimed pre-Holocaust population.

We immediately notice a few points. First, they start about 2 million higher than reported in the late 1800s. Second, they fall a bit short of the necessary 6-million drop. But thirdly, they indicate an extremely high growth rate—on the order of 1.4 percent per year, almost *double* the global rate at that time (0.8 percent), and *nearly five times* the Jewish growth rate since the war. This is especially problematic, given the *Times* reports, cited above, in which Jews were:

– "all in a state of political bondage" (1889)
– facing "renewed massacres" and "systematic extermination" (1906)
– "economically exhausted" (1911)
– "subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow" (1915)
– "reduced to unbelievable poverty" (1919)
– facing "horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death" (1920)
– facing a global "war of extinction" (1932)
– "slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone" (1938)

These are not exactly the conditions under which one would expect a booming population. At best we would expect a flat trend, if not a precipitous decline. And in fact Gordon (1984: 8) observes that, in the period 1870-1933, "the rate of natural increase among Jews was extremely low compared to that of the German population." Something is clearly not right with the prewar figures.

As further evidence, consider the recent "population boom" in the UK. In 2009 it was reported that Britain's population grew at a rate of 0.7 percent per

year, the highest in nearly 50 years.[58] But this figure was inflated by immigrants, who accounted for about one-third of the growth. For the Jews there could be no ‘immigrants.’ Their growth had to be completely ‘natural,’ that is, surplus births over deaths. To maintain a natural growth rate of 1.4 percent annually over six decades and in the worst of conditions is virtually impossible. The contrast with their postwar growth rate of just 0.3 percent is stark.

Yet more confirmation that the alleged 1.4 percent figure is wrong comes from recent projections of growth in adherents to Judaism. Between 50 and 60 percent of Jews consider themselves religious, and their growth rate certainly exceeds that of secular Jews, owing to larger families. In April 2015, Pew Research estimated that the global population of religious Jews would increase from 13.86 million in 2010 to 16.09 million in 2050.[59] This corresponds to 0.37 percent growth annually. Factoring in a lower secular rate, and we again get a global figure of around 0.3 percent per year. Thus from 1950 to 2050—an entire century—global Jewish population has (or will) grow by less than half a percent per year. And yet we are expected to believe that from 1880 to 1940 their population grew at an explosive 1.4 percent rate. We may be excused if we find this implausible.

Another Theory

Looking back at Chart 3, the revisionists see a different possibility; see the solid line in Chart 5. The early data points seem to grow quite naturally to a level very near that reported after the war. Allowing for normal growth, and a loss of about half a million during the war, this is the picture revisionists paint. They then ask: Which scenario is more realistic and more likely? (Compare the solid lines in Charts 4 and 5.)

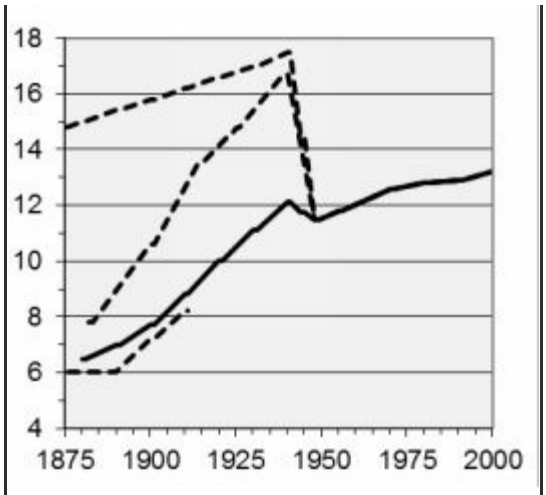

Chart 5: As per Chart 4 (dotted), plus World Jewish Population development according to the revisionist theory.

The answer seems clear, and the revisionists would have a compelling case strictly on the basis of global population alone, except for some discrepant statistics that were published between 1900 and the start of the war. These numbers seem to confirm the traditionalist claim of a dramatic population boom. For example, they can cite the following reports (Table 3).

Table 3: World Jewish Population, as reported (1915–1941)

Year	Population	Source
1915	13 million	NYT (14 Jan, p. 3)
1917	12 million	NYT (21 May, p. 5)
1918	9 to 12 million	NYT (18 Oct, p. 12)
1919	12 million	NYT (12 Nov, p. 7)
1920	15 million	*World Almanac*
1926	14.9 million	NYT (9 Apr 1936, p. 19)
1933	14 million	*Daily Express*
1936	16 million	NYT (9 Apr 1936, p. 19)
1941	15 million	NYT (7 Jun, p. 5)

So we notice that these ‘as-reported’ numbers are generally lower than claimed, though not nearly as low as the revisionist proposal. And they do follow the same general rapid growth pattern that the traditionalists claim. Might these not, then, largely confirm the standard account?

I think not, simply because of the large improbabilities involved. Consider

just the likelihood that the global Jewish population jumped from 7.2 million in 1900 (*World Almanac*) to 13 million in 1915 (NYT). This would imply an unbelievable 4 percent annual growth. Even the lower end of the range given in 1918 (9–12 million) would mean a highly unlikely 1.2 percent growth per year.

So where did these unrealistically high numbers come from? In virtually every case they were self-reported by Jewish agencies. And we must recall that the push for Zionism accelerated after 1900, as did the global clout of the Jewish lobby. Both these reasons might compel Jewish statisticians to inflate global population numbers, or at least work from the highest possible projections. It is thus not hard to imagine that the reported numbers after 1900 could be significantly overestimated. Zionists and lobbyists were caught in a bind: they wanted both high population numbers *and* dramatic reports of Jewish deprivation, suffering, and death. Depending on the circumstances, they played one card or the other, and no one bothered to point out that the two were mutually incompatible.

My conclusion, therefore, is that both the ‘as reported’ numbers and the Israeli Bureau of Statistics figures are likely 30 to 40 percent overestimates for the years 1900 to 1940. The revisionist estimates (Chart 5) are probably closer to the truth.

Chapter 4: Breaking It Down: The Death Matrix

The traditional account of Jewish deaths is a clear case of missing the forest for the trees. In order to begin to understand and justify any death total, we should be able to answer the most basic questions about it: *How many* died*?* By what general *cause?* And over what *time?* I don't mean in great detail—just the most basic breakdown of any proposal. *Give us the numbers that add up to 6 million*.

The casual reader would probably presume that such a thing has been done many times, in many different places, by many different Holocaust researchers—all reaching a similar conclusion. But he would be wrong. Most sources simply offer no breakdown at all. Neither "Holocaust" entries in *World Book* nor *Encyclopedia Britannica* provide numbers that add up to 6 million. It's not on the Wikipedia entry. And you will not find it in the online encyclopedias at USHMM or Yad Vashem. Most individual researchers avoid this as well, preferring to dive into great detail on camp deportations, or on death figures for a certain mass shooting. We find generic quotations from survivors, or an in-depth analysis of a given death camp. But virtually nothing on the big picture.

Occasionally a source will give rough figures that imply 6 million, but not in a way that allows any meaningful analysis. One example is an article from *The Australian* (14 Feb 2009). The reporter, Peter Wilson, castigates revisionist sympathizer Lady Michèle Renouf for pressing this very point. At the end of his lengthy article he offers the following elaboration: "Experts say up to 3.4 million were killed at the [six] main death camps" (followed by numbers for each), and "at least 1.5 million more were killed by mobile SS death squads." "The rest"—evidently, the remaining 1.1 million—were killed "in various other ways." Wilson is clearly satisfied with this refutation of Renouf, but the skeptical reader is left with many questions.

Other sources will list a breakdown of Jewish deaths by country of origin, with a total that approaches 6 million. But as I discussed in the previous chapter, these numbers are highly speculative and offer many opportunities

for error. Most importantly, they explain neither how nor when the people are alleged to have been killed—presuming, that is, that they were in fact murdered.

Obviously I cannot have read all of the thousands of books on the Holocaust, but in my research I have found almost nothing addressing the most basic questions, the ones that might allow a coherent understanding of the deaths.

The Hilberg Matrix

With one small exception: Raul Hilberg. Hilberg (2003) alone takes the smallest step, a mere baby step, toward clarifying the situation. Out of three volumes and more than 1,300 pages, he offers us, at the very end, with no further explanation or justification, in Appendix B ("Statistics of Jewish Dead"), two tables: "Deaths by Cause," and "Deaths by Year"—reproduced here as Tables 4 and 5.

Table 4: Hilberg Estimates "Death by Cause"	
GHETTOIZATION AND GENERAL PRIVATION	
German-controlled ghettos	over 600,000
Theresienstadt and non-ghetto privation	100,000
Transnistria colonies	100,000
Total:	over 800,000
OPEN-AIR SHOOTINGS	
Einsatzgruppen, mobile operations, etc.	1,400,000
CAMPS	
German death camps	up to 2,600,000
Concentration/labor camps	over 150,000
Romanian camps	100,000
Croatian and other	under 50,000
Total:	up to 2,900,000
TOTAL DEATHS:	5,100,000

Table 5: Hilberg Estimates "Death by

Year”	
1933-1940	under 100,000
1941	1,100,000
1942	2,600,000
1943	600,000
1944	600,000
1945	over 100,000
TOTAL:	5,100,000

I find it illuminating that Hilberg, the one person moving tentatively in the right direction, also offered the lowest death total of any major traditionalist —5.1 million. And to his credit he held to this number for over forty years, since the release of his first edition in 1961. It is almost as if he could see that the ‘6 million’ was untenable as soon as the first small steps were taken to dissect that number.

Again, it is unfortunate that Hilberg does not give the reader any indication of how he obtained these numbers.[60] If the calculations are hidden somewhere in his 1,300 pages, I was not able to find them.

The next obvious step, then, is to combine the two tables. We would like to know, for each of the three main causal categories (ghetto/privation, shootings, camps), how many died in each of the years. In other words we would like to complete the following table:

	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945
Ghettos	?	?	?	?	?	?
Shootings	?	?	?	?	?	?
Camps	?	?	?	?	?	?

such that the ‘totals by cause’ add up, and the ‘totals by year’ add up. However, even this apparently trivial task is not so easy. Lacking details from Hilberg, we must infer values that are reasonable—given the traditionalist account—and yet still add up to, or close to, his totals. It ends up being something of a mathematical puzzle. I encourage the reader to give it a try. After spending some time at this, I can understand Hilberg’s reluctance.

Nonetheless, the figures given in Table 6 below seem to be reasonable, while still roughly matching Hilberg’s totals (numbers are in thousands).

Table 6: The Hilberg Death Matrix (in

Thousands)

	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	TOTALS
Ghettos	50	300	300	50	30	30	760
Shootings	50	600	600	100	25	30	1,405
Camps	0	200	1,750	400	660	20	3,030
TOTALS	100	1,100	2,650	550	715	80	5,195

I emphasize that these are neither Hilberg's nor any other traditionalist's data—precisely because they offer no such detail at all. This is simply my attempt, based on general claims about those three categories, to match Hilberg's overall numbers.

Such analysis I call, for lack of a better euphemism, a *death matrix*. It lays out the details of deaths by cause and over time. It is essential for understanding the progression of events in the Holocaust. And it turns out to be very useful in portraying the strengths and weaknesses of the conventional view.

The Hilberg matrix is insufficient, however, because it only accounts for some 5 million deaths. We don't believe Hilberg; we believe in the 6 million. We don't trumpet Hilberg; we trumpet the 6 million. As long as orthodoxy maintains the 6 million, we are obligated to try to analyze that larger figure. Thus we need to construct something comparable: a '6-million death matrix.' We can then expand the data, hoping to get a clearer picture of what is being alleged.

Our efforts, though, are immediately frustrated; no one gives us a high-level breakdown of the 6 million comparable to that of Hilberg. One possible starting point is the six death camps. But which figures shall we use? Let's consult the two leading research organizations: USHMM and Yad Vashem. Unfortunately their numbers disagree—for every camp. The figures that they list on their respective Web sites are shown in Chart 6.

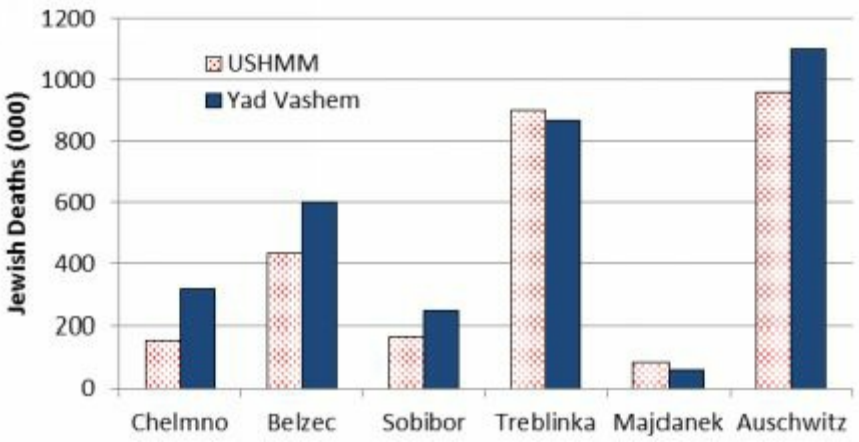

Chart 6: Estimates of Death Camp Fatalities (Jews Only)

It is perhaps surprising that we find such divergence in numbers. And the situation only gets worse when we consult other camp experts. In later chapters I will show the wide range of figures for each camp; the variation is astonishing.

In the meantime, we need to select target numbers for each camp. I propose taking a rough average of USHMM and Yad Vashem. This would yield the following numbers:

Table 7: Average Death Camp Death-Toll Figures

Majdanek	75,000
Sobibor	225,000
Chelmno	250,000
Belzec	550,000
Treblinka	900,000
Auschwitz	1,000,000
TOTAL:	3,000,000

These figures meet our provisional needs. They roughly approximate the conventional view, and they reach the proposed total of 3 million—one half of the Holocaust.

This, then, is half the story. But we also have the other categories of deaths. Apart from the above six, there were many other camps in which lesser numbers of Jews died—in the hundreds of thousands, we are told. And Hilberg's totals for ghettos and shootings will have to be scaled up, if we are to reach the 6 million. Therefore we may plausibly propose the following:

Table 8: Author's Proposed Death-Toll Figures	
6 death camps:	3.0 million
Other camps:	0.4 million
Ghettos:	1.0 million
Shootings:	1.6 million
TOTAL:	6.0 million

Again, these figures seem reasonably close to traditionalist claims, and most importantly, they sum up to the requisite total.

Now we can begin to construct a new, high-level death matrix. Working from these round figures, and anticipating details to follow, I propose the numbers shown in Table 9.

Table 9: '6-Million' Death Matrix (in Thousands)

	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	TOTALS
Ghettos	70	360	420	80	50	20	1,000
Shootings	40	450	900	175	20	15	1,600
Camps	10	135	2,065	490	650	50	3,400
TOTALS	120	945	3,385	745	720	85	6,000

These will serve as our working estimates of the numbers that must be true, on the conventional view, if we are to sustain the overall total of 6 million. Again, I do not claim absolute precision here. Surely some of these figures need adjustment. But for every number that goes up, another must go down; this is elementary math. I am open to improvement here. Hence my offer:

If any orthodox researcher would like to propose better numbers, and to justify them, I will gladly comply.

Coming into Focus

Now we need to take one last important step. In order to get the clearest view possible, we need to expand these numbers into *monthly* statistics—see Table 10. Then the big picture comes into focus, and we are better able to assess the plausibility of the overall picture. Monthly figures are necessarily conjectural,

since we lack such detailed evidence. However, something like what is shown in Table 10 must be correct in order to reach the yearly totals—and consequently the 6 million.

Also, I include here the monthly estimates for each of the six death camps. Due to their importance, we need to overlay their numbers with the larger Holocaust. The breakdown that I propose here is based on numerous sources, some of which I will explain later. Surely these figures need revising. This is only a first approximation. Again, I invite those with more expertise to correct them, and give us a more accurate picture of events.

To better envision what is transpiring, I include two further graphs: Chart 7 shows the monthly deaths, in thousands, tracked over time, and Chart 8 the running total of all deaths, cumulating in the 6 million.

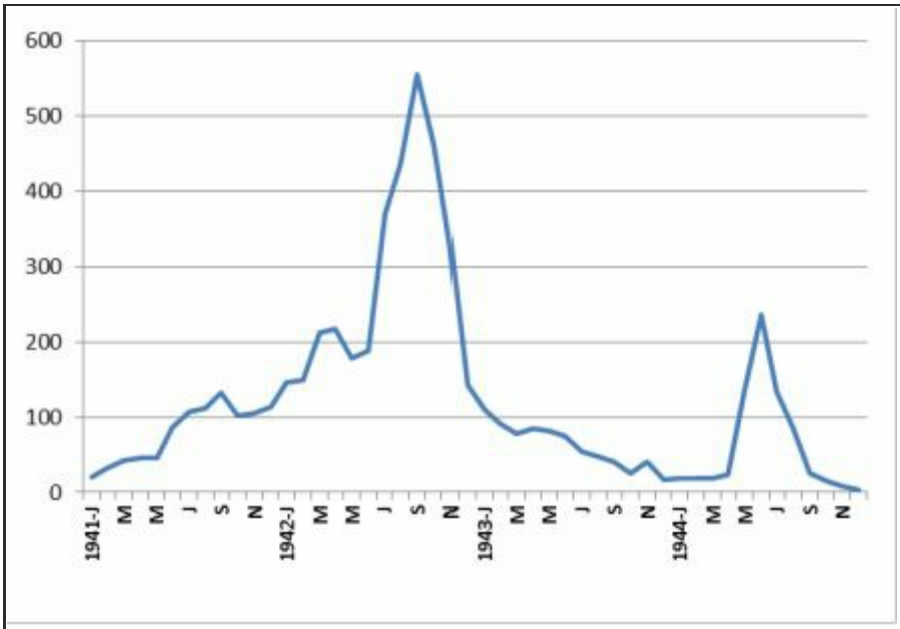

Chart 7: Monthly Holocaust Deaths (in Thousands)

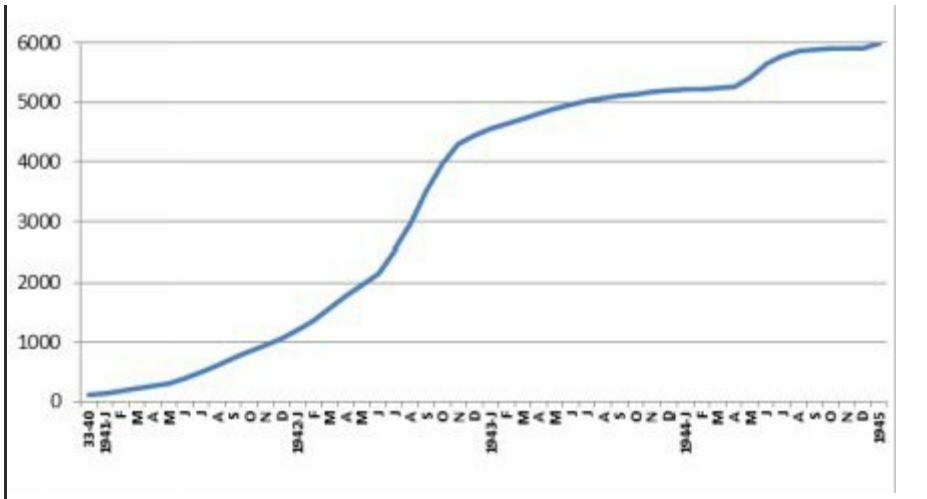

Chart 8: Holocaust Deaths – Running Total (in Thousands)

This, then, is the 'master plan' for the Holocaust. All numbers are out in the open, everything is clear and concise, everything adds up. Such detail may seem excessive, but it turns out to be critical in allowing us to assess the 6-million total, and the specifics of each death camp. If we hope to pass judgment in the Great Debate, we need to know exactly what we are talking about.

In fact even this much detail, as basic as it is, goes well beyond anything readily found in the massive corpus of traditional literature. A few researchers, like Arad (1987) and Czech (1990), have laid out death statistics over time, but only for individual camps, and without integrating these data into a larger picture of events. The vast majority of writers do not even begin to address the topic this way. I can only speculate why this is so. Two possible reasons come to mind. First, the details necessary to confirm such numbers are lacking, thus putting the reconciliation of such calculations beyond the ability of the researchers—in which case, though, how can they justify the 6 million, not to mention their claim about the "most well-documented event in history"? The alternative possibility is that they do not *want* to do this, because it will bring into harsh relief the deficiencies of the standard view.

To be fair, revisionists also fall short when it comes to articulating their view in this kind of detail. But the violation is not nearly as severe. Traditionalists are the ones who claim to know the truth of what happened; it is they who bear the burden of proof, of demonstrating a clear picture of events. Revisionists need only show that the proposal put forth by the other side is implausible. They *should* create an alternative, but they have no

burden to do so.

And in fact the revisionists are beginning to sketch out an alternative. Their overall death figure is about 10 percent of the orthodox view, and thus by simply reducing the standard numbers proportionately we have something of a start toward a complete revisionist picture. In some cases they can do better than that, as I will explain in the chapters to follow.

Table 10: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1933-1942 (in Thousands)

	1933-	**1941**												**Total**
	1940	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1941
Ghetto / privation:	70	10	20	30	30	30	30	35	35	35	35	35	35	360
Shootings:	40	2	2	2	4	5	45	60	65	85	55	60	65	450
Camps (total):	10	9	10	11	11	11	12	12	12	12	12	10	13	135
6 Death Camps (see below)	0												5	5
Other camps	10	9	10	11	11	11	12	12	12	12	12	10	8	130
	120													**945**
Death camps:														
Chelmno													5	5
Belzec														0
Sobibor														0
Treblinka														0
Majdanek														0
Auschwitz														0

Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1933-1942 (in Thousands)

	1942												**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	**1942**
Ghetto / privation:	35	35	35	35	35	35	35	45	45	45	25	15	**420**
Shootings:	85	70	70	50	40	40	30	60	195	120	105	35	**900**
Camps (total):	40	29	127	118	90	83	285	363	339	296	199	92	**2060**
6 Death Camps (see below)	28	17	115	106	77	69	271	350	326	283	187	82	**1910**
Other camps	12	12	12	12	13	14	14	13	13	13	12	10	**150**
													3380
Death camps:													
Chelmno	26	13	55	21	27	9	16	45	33				**245**
Belzec			50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	**550**
Sobibor				25	25	25	0	0	9	9	9	8	**110**
Treblinka							175	135	165	185	100	40	**800**
Majdanek									4	4	4	4	**15**

Auschwitz	2	4	10	10	10	10	25	25	25	25	24	20	**190**

Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1943-1945 and Totals

	1943												**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1943
Ghetto / Privation:	10	5	5	15	15	15	4	3	2	2	2	2	80
Shootings:	25	20	20	15	15	15	15	15	10	10	10	5	175
Camps (total):	76	67	39	45	45	39	38	38	37	21	35	17	495
6 Death Camps (see below)	74	65	37	42	42	36	35	35	34	19	33	15	465
Other camps	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	2	30
													750
Death Camps:													
Chelmno													0
Belzec													0
Sobibor	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14				115
Treblinka	40	30	15	10	5								100
Majdanek	4	4	4	4	5	5	5	5	4	4	18		60
Auschwitz	20	20	6	16	18	17	16	16	16	15	15	15	190

Table 10 continued: Jewish Death Totals, by Year and by Cause – 1943-1945 and Totals															
	1944												**Total**	**Total**	**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1944	1945	
Ghetto / Privation:	4	6	6	6	6	5	5	4	4	2	1	1	50	20	**1,000**
Shootings:	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	1	1	1	1	20	15	**1,600**
Camps (total):	18	19	21	24	113	213	108	71	45	10	6	2	650	50	**3,400**
6 Death Camps (see below)	16	17	19	21	110	210	105	68	42	8	4	0	620	0	**3,000**
Other camps	2	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	2	30	50	**400**
													720	**85**	**6,000**
Death Camps:															
Chelmno													0	0	**250**
Belzec													0	0	**550**
Sobibor													0	0	**225**
Treblinka													0	0	**900**
Majdanek													0	0	**75**
Auschwitz	16	17	19	21	110	210	105	68	42	8	4		620	0	**1,000**

Life (and Death) in the Ghettos

To give one indication of the situation faced by anyone seeking the truth, consider the roughly 1 million ghetto deaths. First, a little context. Ghettos were generally small sections of cities that were designated as Jewish-only areas. They began to be formed in early 1940, and most were established by the end of 1941—more than 1,000 in total, so we are told. There were some two dozen very large ghettos, but the vast majority were quite small, holding less than 1,000 people. From early 1943, they began to be dismantled; hence the average ghetto life was about two years.

Contrary to popular belief, ghettos were not prisons. Many were completely open, and Jews could come and go as they pleased—they were only required to live and do business there. Oftentimes the ghetto was marked only by a sign. Clearly they were never intended as a means of mass killing. Longerich evidently agrees:

> The establishment of the ghettos was carried out so haphazardly and slowly that it would be wrong to see it as a systematic policy ultimately aimed at the physical annihilation of the Jews (2010: 166).

Ghettos were, however, the logical first step in a program of exclusion,

removal, and expulsion. If the Nazis indeed wished to ethnically cleanse the Reich, and later also other areas under their control, they would have begun by rounding up Jews, confining them to specified areas, and then methodically transporting them out. And this is precisely what happened. For example, the two largest ghettos—Lodz (200,000 Jews) and Warsaw (400,000-590,000)[61]—were established in February and November 1940, respectively. Jews were confined there until new areas opened in the East, upon which time the deportations commenced.

In the above death matrix I have assumed a total ghetto casualty figure of 1 million. Is this correct? If we were to check our standard sources, what would we find? Nothing. The reader is invited to look for this number; it will be a long search. It does not appear in either older sources or newer, in print or online. Friedman's (1954) early detailed study, for example, lists no death figures at all, either for individual ghettos or as a whole. More recent sources are little better. Corni's (2003) chapter on "Life and Death" in the ghettos gives a scattering of mortality statistics, but nothing comprehensive. He provides detailed—down to the individual—monthly deaths for the two largest ghettos (Warsaw and Lodz), but only for 10 and 18 months, respectively (pp. 205f.). And he draws no overall conclusions from these. He closes the chapter by citing the Nazi statistician Richard Korherr, who allegedly claimed that 760,000 Polish Jews died in ghettos through December 1942 (p. 218)—though this total is clearly marked by Korherr as the sum of "emigration, excess mortality, and evacuation."

In his so-called definitive Holocaust study, Longerich (2010: 167) allots just one vague sentence to the ghetto deaths. Citing Hilberg, he writes that "the total of Polish Jews killed prior to and during the period of ghettoization before the violent ghetto clearances began was approximately 500,000." Only Polish Jews? What about the many ghettos in other countries? And what does "prior" mean? And why exclude the "violent clearances"? And for that matter, what was the basis for Hilberg's figure—the man who could find only 5.1 million deaths overall? Longerich does not explain.

Or consider Dean (2010). He provides exactly the kind of concise summary that should include an overall death figure, and yet we find only two mortality numbers, both for the Warsaw ghetto. Perhaps appropriately, one of the newest dedicated studies, by Michman (2011), has no death statistics at all.

Online sources are equally deficient. Wikipedia ("Jewish Ghettos in

German-occupied Poland"), for example, provides a nice list of 272 Polish ghettos, including "number of Jews confined" (maximum? average? final?), but no death statistics, nor even references to any. It does list the presumed destination of the ghetto residents; virtually all went to one of the six extermination camps, directly or indirectly. These will be examined shortly. The USHMM website ("Ghettos") gives no numbers, and states only that "the Germans and their auxiliaries either shot ghetto residents in mass graves located nearby, or deported them, usually by train, to killing centers where they were murdered." How many mass graves? Where are they? Have they been examined? No answers. Yad Vashem says simply, "Many Jews died in the ghettos."[62]

We must keep in mind how simple our request is. The essential equation is this: Jews went into the ghettos; some died there; the remainder was shipped out. More explicitly:

(# Jews died in ghettos) = (# Jews entering ghettos) – (# Jews deported out)

This again is elementary logic. And yet it seems to exceed the grasp of our traditional historians. Why can't we get even rough estimates of this basic equation?

Since it is evidently too taxing a demand to request overall death statistics, let's make it easier. Let's look at the largest and most examined ghetto: Warsaw. Here we theoretically know everything, and in great detail. As early as 1954 Friedman could write, "The bibliography of publications on the Warsaw ghetto is so extensive that it is impossible to enumerate even the more important studies" (p. 79, n 76). How much more detailed is our knowledge today—over 60 years later?

So, we ask our question: *How many Jews died in the Warsaw ghetto*? Once again, we come away empty-handed. No sources provide even a plausible estimate of this essential number.

In fact, our experts cannot even clearly answer the simpler question: How many Jews were *in* the Warsaw ghetto? Friedman (1954: 79) says 420,000 to 500,000. Corni (2003: 195) says 400,000. Dean (2010: 342) says "some 450,000." Longerich (2010: 167) says 410,000 to 590,000. Quite a range! If we don't know how many people we have to start with, we certainly can't answer the follow-up questions regarding deaths and deportations. And if we can't answer those questions, well, our entire picture of the Holocaust is up in the air.

All is not lost, however. Unlike the hundreds of other ghettos, we do have some partial death statistics for Warsaw. Corni (2003: 206), for example, gives us a table with monthly death figures, running from January 1941 to June 1942; these average 3,853 per month. But why stop there? The ghetto existed for another full year. Can we extrapolate this monthly figure for the entire duration? This would imply some 120,000 total deaths. If not, why not?

If so, how do we reconcile this number with the following facts presented by the USHMM?

– "83,000 [ghetto] Jews died of starvation and disease" between 1940 and mid-1942;
– Between July and September 1942, "the Germans deported about 265,000 Jews from Warsaw to Treblinka";
– Upon closing the ghetto in mid-May 1943, 42,000 were deported to three camps, 7,000 died fighting, and another 7,000 were shipped to Treblinka;
– 11,500 Warsaw Jews survived in the city until it was captured by the Soviets in 1945.[63]

For all that, no overall death number—for the most well-known and thoroughly studied ghetto of them all. Instead, they force the reader to make inferences. If, for example, 83,000 died between November 1940 and (say) June 1942, this implies an average of about 4,400 per month—which is not the same as the 3,853 per month that Corni proposes, incidentally. At the USHMM rate, and given that the camp ran for one more year, we should expect another (12 × 4,400 =) 52,800 deaths. Combined with the 7,000 killed during fighting, this yields a total of 142,000 deaths. Is this correct? We don't know. Why don't they tell us?

For that matter, what was Corni's source for his numbers? He cites an obscure, undated (presumed 1960) German text, *Faschismus—Getto—Massenmord*. This in turn is a translation from an even more obscure, also undated (presumed 1957) Polish source. Page 138 of this text has one table with the numbers used by Corni. But even here there are problems. There is no accompanying explanation at all—no elaboration, no context, nothing. Also, the entry for December 1941 is 43,239—a ridiculously high figure, and obviously incorrect, and thus Corni uses the number from the accompanying chart (4,366). But if there are such gross and blatant errors, how can we trust any of the numbers?

One reason for the reluctance to establish an overall death toll may be the obvious lack of evidence—that is, absence of victims' bodies. Based on Corni's data, the Warsaw ghetto yielded nearly 130 corpses per day, on average, for two or more years. What did they do with the bodies? They could not bury them, since they were in the middle of a large city. They had neither crematoria nor wood to build pyres. So—what happened to the bodies? And are there any remains that we might examine today in order to confirm things?

Unsurprisingly, none of our ghetto experts addresses this thorny issue. At best we find mere passing comments in other sources. For example, in a 1942 article in the NYT we read that the Warsaw Jews "have no means for funerals, so the dead are put into the street, where they are collected by the police" (7 Jan, p. 8).[64] If the police collected the bodies—4,000 or 5,000 per month—what did they do with them? Bury them? If so, where? Did they even count them? More unanswered questions.

Without such answers, we cannot really trust any information here. For all we know, the actual numbers could have been quite low. If there were 400,000 Jews in the Warsaw ghetto, this would imply 4,000 natural deaths per year, or about 11 per day. With this low number, we can well understand how the bodies may have disappeared without a trace. But Corni and others tell us that some 130 Jews died every day—ten times the natural rate. The NYT said 300 per day, or 30 times the natural rate. These are much harder to explain.

Or maybe it was much worse than we presume. In one striking 1943 report in the NYT, we read that "approximately 10,000 people are killed daily in Warsaw alone by different means; the cruelest and most inhuman instruments, which only the black satanic spirit of Hitlerism can invent, are employed" (7 Feb, p. SM16). Think of it—10,000 per day! In a ghetto area of barely over one square mile! Perhaps the reporter, the "noted novelist" Sholem Asch, was guilty of a bit of poetic license. When we are dealing in fiction, anything goes.

It must be kept in mind how simple an analysis we are seeking. The main points could be addressed in a single paragraph. Here's how it might go:

> The Warsaw ghetto held 350,000 Jews at its opening, a number that peaked at 450,000 in mid-1942 and declined to 80,000 when it was closed in May 1943. Overall, 500,000 Jews passed through the ghetto. Of these, 40,000 died in the ghetto of natural causes, and 10,000 were

> shot there by the Nazis. The 50,000 bodies were dumped into three mass graves in a nearby forest, which were exhumed and studied in 19xx. The remaining 450,000 people were eventually transported out of the ghetto—300,000 to Treblinka, 100,000 to Majdanek, and 50,000 to other concentration camps.

That's it—very simple, very concise, and everything adds up. Of course these numbers are purely fictitious. We look to our experts to supply actual statistics. But answers are not forthcoming. And if the well-known Warsaw ghetto holds such mysteries, we can only imagine the sad state of the overall ghetto picture.

In the end, we are left with an empty sack. We must account, somehow, for roughly 1 million deaths in the ghettos. Yet we have no useful data on even the largest and best-studied ones. Furthermore, we must always keep in mind the natural death rate. If, say, 3 million Jews were confined to our "1,000 ghettos," we then would expect some 30,000 deaths per year—or nearly 100 per day—due strictly to natural causes. One hundred deaths per day, spread over several countries and some 1,000 different locations, could easily vanish amidst a major war. But more to the point, this would yield only some 100,000 deaths in total—a mere 10 percent of the claimed figure.

By confining the Jews, the Nazis certainly contributed to infectious diseases, malnourishment, and other maladies, and thus must be held responsible for those 'excess' deaths, along with any isolated shootings or other direct actions they committed. But we have no idea how many such deaths occurred.

Let's summarize our problem here. The ghetto system ran essentially for three years: 1941-1943. Over this time period, we are told, some 1 million ghetto deaths occurred; hence almost 28,000 per month, on average, or about 925 per day. Every day, somewhere in the system, 925 bodies were either buried or burned. Somewhere, in total, are the remains of 1 million people. Or so we are told.

And yet we have no record of any such bodies whatsoever—no mass graves, no crematoria, no open-air pyres, no 'dumping in the river' stories —*nothing*. Not even the natural deaths are accounted for, which causes us to suspect that the total number of interned Jews was perhaps much smaller than claimed. And if we can't find the victims, how can we hope to understand the Holocaust?

These are relevant questions that revisionists ask. Lacking good answers,

they conclude that perhaps far fewer deaths actually occurred. Perhaps the Warsaw ghetto saw only a couple of hundred, rather than thousand, deaths per month. This, at least, would be easier to explain. But then the total deaths in the ghetto would amount to something on the order of 10,000, rather than 100,000 (or more).

And then consider this easily overlooked fact: Even on the standard view, well over 1,000,000 Jews were transported out of the ghettos at some point—most to death camps, it is claimed. But clearly, *these cannot count as "ghetto" deaths, since they are later to be counted as "extermination camp" deaths*. Here is another opportunity ripe for double-counting. But without the most basic details, such as given above, we simply don't know how the deaths are being counted. This is not too much to ask, surely, for "the most well-documented event in history."

Let me close this section with one more proposal. I would suggest that the ghettos experienced deaths at roughly *triple* the natural rate—in other words, about 3 percent per year. Table 11 lists the twelve largest ghettos (according to Corni), accounting for perhaps one third of the total ghetto population. It also includes their size, duration, and total casualties at the assumed 3 percent annual rate.

Table 11: Ghetto Population Data

Ghetto	Country	Total Pop.	Months in Operation	Total Deaths (3%)
Warsaw	Poland	400,000	22	22,000
Lodz	Poland	162,000	54	21,870
Lvov	Ukraine	103,000	24	6,180
Minsk	USSR	100,000	27	6,750
Bialystok	Poland	50,000	28	3,500
Kaunas/Kovno	Lithuania	42,000	35	3,675
Czestochowa	Poland	40,000	18	1,800
Lublin	Poland	36,000	12	1,080
Radom	Poland	32,000	16	1,280
Kielce	Poland	27,000	13	878
Krakow	Poland	24,000	23	1,380
Vilnius	Lithuania	20,000	25	1,250
	Totals:	**1,036,000**		**71,643**

As we can see, this gives a total of about 72,000 deaths. Of this, we will say that one-third represents the natural deaths (1 percent annual), and the other two-thirds represent Nazi-induced "Holocaust" deaths; this latter figure

comes to about 48,000. If we then extrapolate this figure to the other ghettos, they contribute an estimated (2 × 48,000 =) 96,000 deaths. Overall then, we get a total death count of (48,000 + 96,000 =) 144,000 ghetto deaths, which I will round up to 145,000. This will serve as our revisionist estimate.

The Einsatzgruppen

We find a recurrence of our ghetto problems in the second major death category: *open-air shootings*. This event was dominated by the work of the roving Einsatzgruppen, or mobile military squads, whose objective, allegedly, was to round up and kill Soviet Jews. In my conventional assumptions, I have taken a total figure of 1.6 million Jewish deaths by shooting.

Again, some context is helpful. Germany attacked the Soviet Union in June 1941, rapidly capturing large amounts of land. As the main army advanced eastward, there arose a constant danger of attacks by insurgents from the rear. The Germans therefore established the Einsatzgruppen —"mission groups"—to protect the soldiers. They were organized into four main units (A, B, C, D), consisting of around 3,000 men,[65] supplemented by a fifth "special-purpose" group. These were supported in their mission by police battalions, SS brigades (referred to as HSSPL), and perhaps one or two other groups. In addition to their main role, these groups were also allegedly given "authority to murder members of the intelligentsia, the clergy, and the nobility, as well as Jews and the mentally ill"[66]—a formidable task.

The killing method was straightforward: shooting at close range, with bodies dumped in pits. There are some vague reports about the use of "six gas vans," but details are so murky that we can conclude nothing about them.[67] The Einsatzgruppen and affiliates were responsible for a large majority of the shootings of Jews, on the standard view, but there seems to be little agreement on the actual number. A variety of recent figures is given in Table 12.

Table 12: Recent Einsatzgruppen Death-Toll Estimates

Deaths	Source
1 million (over)	USHMM (2015: Web)
1.25 million	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)

1.3 million	Headland (1992: 106); Hilberg (2003)
1.4 million	Pohl (2008: 57)
1.5 million	Desbois (2008)
1.7 million	Snyder (2009)
2 million	Sturdy Colls (2015: 20)

With such variety in orthodox estimates, it is little wonder that we have such a hard time making sense of things.

As always, we must focus on the big picture here. If we allow that most of the shootings occurred over some 18 months—June 1941 to December 1942—this means that the four Einsatzgruppen and their auxiliary groups collectively managed to kill, on average, almost 65,000 Jews per month—or around 2,200 per day. More impressively, they managed to bury the bodies at the same rate; more on this shortly.

To get a grasp of this scale of killing, we need more detail; we need an Einsatzgruppen death matrix. Longerich and most others fail to do this. For them, it is sufficient to cite a string of alleged individual events—450 shot here, 2,400 shot there, etc.—and leave it at that. Such statistics, of course, tell us little about what actually happened and when. And more importantly, they fall far short of 1 million or more.

Of recent researchers, only Headland (1992) attempts to provide real details. Citing Nazi reports, he calculates totals for each of the main Einsatzgruppen and the SS brigades (nothing for police battalions or others) through December 1942. His figures are as follows (p. 105):

Table 13: Einsatzgruppen Death Toll Numbers by "Gruppe" (per Headland)	
Gruppe A	364,000
Gruppe B	134,000
Gruppe C	118,000
Gruppe D	92,000
HSSPL	445,000
Total	1,153,000

But there are immediate problems, as he recognizes. First, these are,

allegedly, *all* victims—Jews and non-Jews alike. Traditionalists assume that Jews were the large majority, perhaps 90%, though this could be drastically erroneous. Also, the HSSPL number is "certainly only part of their operations" (p. 106); such indeterminateness is a common ploy, and it leaves open the possibility of arbitrarily high ultimate figures.

But there are more fundamental problems. "It is not easy," admits Headland (p. 92), "to obtain a clear picture of any distinct features" of the Einsatzgruppen reports; "the irregularity of the reporting frustrates us at every turn." He continues:

> There is also evidence to suggest that some Einsatzkommando and Einsatzgruppen leaders deliberately exaggerated the numbers of persons shot for their own self-aggrandizement… If these exaggerations existed, there is no way to determine by how much and where the numbers were embellished. (pp. 97-102)

It gets worse:

> The impossibility of determining an exact total becomes even more obvious when one examines closely the numbers given in the tables… Anything approaching a final total for the entire period of the war cannot be realized.

Pohl (2008: 57) concurs; he says, with typical understatement, "The number of Jewish deaths in Ukraine… can only be determined with great difficulty." But wait—this is part of the "most well-documented event in history." Why is this huge portion of the Holocaust such a mystery?

Headland states that "it is unlikely that historians will ever get beyond educated estimates as to the number of persons killed in the eastern territories…" (p. 106). "We may conclude," he says on faith, "that the estimate of Raul Hilberg that over 1,300,000 Jews were killed in the east by the Einsatzgruppen and other SS agencies and collaborators is probably as close to a true figure as we are likely to find." What he means is this: 'Hilberg is famous, and thus we should just accept his number—despite its lack of substantiation—because we have no basis for anything better, and something of that size is needed to even begin to approach the 6 million.' It hardly inspires confidence.

Be that as it may, we are obliged to attempt to construct a death matrix for open-air shootings based on the data at hand—one that reaches the nominal total of 1.6 million. For the sake of calculation, let's assume that the

Headland numbers (above—through 1942) are all Jews. Then we will assume that the numbers rise slowly throughout 1943, getting to the required Einsatzgruppen total of 1.3 million; their actions were almost certainly complete by this time. On top of this we must add in another 300,000 non-Einsatzgruppen shootings in order to reach the requisite overall figure of 1.6 million. These are the numbers shown in the master chart (Table 10).

Under these assumptions, the daily killing rate was very high: an *average* of over 1,000 shootings per day, for the four-year period 1941 through 1944. However, during three spectacular months—September to November 1942—it shot up to nearly 4,000 per day, thanks to some ferocious killing by the SS brigades.[68] Monthly killings for the primary Einsatzgruppen period (June 1941 to December 1943) are shown in Chart 9.

But there is an elephant in this room as well, one that Headland, Hilberg, Longerich and all the others studiously avoid: the absence of bodies.

Consider the three-month shooting peak of September through November 1942. We will set aside the myriad difficulties of hunting down, rounding up, and shooting an average of 4,000 people per day—for 120 straight days. Let's assume this was done. Each day, the five groups have a total of some 4,000 dead bodies on their hands. Now what? The obvious answer is to bury them—in crude, deep, mass graves. In such a grave one can pack at most six to eight bodies per cubic meter.[69] Consequently, the daily toll of 4,000 killings required a space of around 600 cubic meters—a hole that is, for example, 10 m × 12 m × 5 m deep.[70] In other words, a new, very large hole, every day, for 120 straight days. Even an 'off' day of only 1,000 shootings would require a hole of size 5 m × 6 m (15 × 18 ft), and 5 m deep, to accommodate the bodies.

What about a 'bad' day? The single worst alleged massacre was at Babi Yar, Ukraine. On 29 September 1941, Einsatzgruppe C supposedly slaughtered 33,771 Jews in one day. To accommodate these bodies, they would have had to dig a colossal trench 10 m wide by 100 m long, and 5 m deep. This alone would have been a major construction effort—all for a single day's killing.

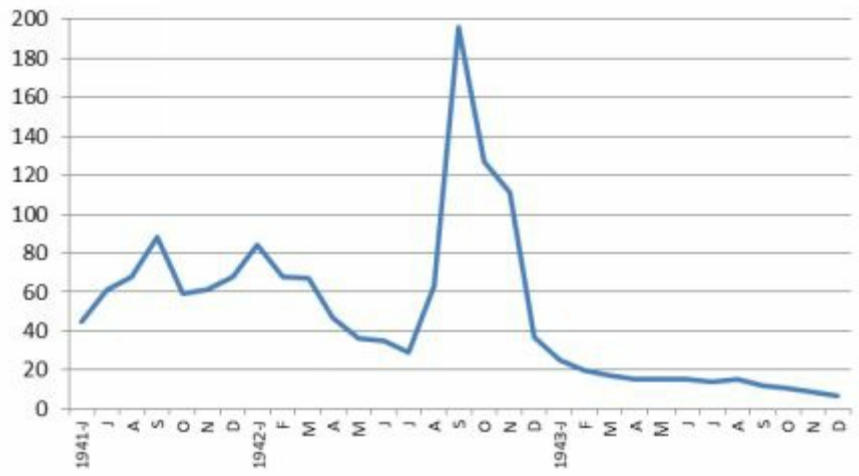

Chart 9: Einsatzgruppen Monthly Shootings, Traditionalist (in Thousands)

So, revisionists raise some obvious questions: Who was doing all that digging? Every day, year round, for two and a half years? Even in ice and snow? Did each team have a diesel excavator with them? And further: Where are all those holes? If 1.3 million Jews were shot and buried, it would have required, for example, 1,000 such holes, each containing an average of 1,300 bodies. Or maybe it was 2,000 holes with an average of 650—and so on. This gives an idea of the magnitude of the problem.

And then the decisive questions: How many of these holes have we found? And how many bodies were in them?

Traditionalists have their answers at the ready. By the end of 1942, the Nazis allegedly realized that they had made a huge mistake. So many mass graves, with so many bodies, left a vast amount of incriminating evidence. (Why they would have worried about this, we are never told.) Therefore they initiated "Aktion 1005"—a plan to destroy the evidence of their mass shootings. Longerich (2010: 410) explains: "In June 1943 the commandos began to open the mass graves in the occupied Soviet territories, first in the Ukraine, then in White Russia, and finally in the Baltic states." These teams were "extraordinarily thorough," he says:

> The mass graves were opened up, the corpses were burned on piles of wood or steel grilles, then the ashes were examined for valuable objects, gold teeth above all, before the bones were ground and the ashes scattered or buried. Then all other traces that could have indicated the places of execution were removed, and the murder scene dug over and planted.

Well, that settles that.

Longerich evidently has a low opinion of his readership. Are we supposed to accept this outlandish and impossible story at face value? Over 1 million corpses, buried in over 1,000 mass graves, spread over hundreds of thousands of square miles, were located, exhumed, and burned to ash on large campfires. The subsequent tons of ash—human plus wood—were sifted for teeth, bones, and other "valuables." The bones were ground up (how?), and the whole mess was then "scattered" or buried, such that not a trace remains. The killers also engaged in a bit of landscaping work at the end, just to make sure.

This is a ludicrous story, but it is conveniently ludicrous. It attempts to explain away the gaping hole—the fact that we have found no evidence even approximating the 1.3 million supposed victims. Indeed, by a sort of perverse logic, the absence of bodies *confirms* the traditionalist view: 'Of course there are no bodies; that was part of the plan.'

Even if the Nazis had attempted such a thing, there are substantial problems here:

1. Were they so stupid as to not think of this problem at the outset? And yet so brilliant as to, later on, effect the total elimination of evidence?
2. Merely finding all the mass graves again, after one or two years, would have been a major task in itself. The Nazis obviously had no GPS systems or satellites. They would have required an extensive and extremely detailed set of hand-drawn maps and written descriptions. Why do we have no evidence of such things?
3. Digging up hundreds of thousands of rotting corpses would have been a messy, awkward, and revolting job under the best of conditions—and impossible during frozen winter months.
4. The amount of wood required to burn decayed, rotting corpses would have been astronomical. Note: the Nazis weren't merely 'cooking' the bodies, they were *burning them to ash*. To do this on an open-air fire requires an immense amount of fuel, something like 160 kg (350 pounds) of wood per body, at minimum.[71] A modest, 1,000-person grave would thus demand at least 160,000 kg (175 tons) of firewood. And the fire would have failed in the case of cold, rain, wind, or other adverse conditions.
5. On what basis can our experts claim that the Einsatzgruppen used "steel grilles"? Do they have any record of these? Any remaining

examples, any photographs—anything?

6. The ash would have been overwhelming. Each body, plus the wood to burn it, would produce about 9 kg (20 pounds) of ash; 1,000 bodies yields 20,000 pounds, or 10 tons of ash. Can we imagine the Germans "sifting" through mountains of ash, in the cold and rain, pulling out teeth and bones—each tooth individually inspected for gold, each bone tossed into the "grinder" pile?
7. Grinding hard material such as bone requires large, power-driven machinery. Do we have any evidence that such machines existed, and were towed all over Eastern Europe?
8. Buried ash remains as ash for years, decades, even centuries. If they buried the ash, it is still there. Why have we not found it?
9. Disturbed earth, as in the huge grave pits, cannot simply be erased. Merely filling them in with dirt does not do the job, nor does "digging over and planting." Modern technology can easily detect such disturbances, even from the air. Why have we not found these huge pits?

The problems compound—to an embarrassing degree. One wonders about the thinking process and motivation of researchers like Longerich. Do they understand these problems but choose not to discuss them? If so, they are profoundly deceiving their readers. Do they not understand the problems at all? Then they are hardly competent to discuss the matter. Either way, it is disastrous for them.

The question at this point is: Why has no one sought these many mass graves, or looked for other direct evidence of the Einsatzgruppen crimes?[72] As it turns out, one man has: a Catholic priest, father Patrick Desbois. His efforts culminated in a recent book, *The Holocaust by Bullets* (2008). Desbois tracked down hundreds of witnesses to the shootings and was—allegedly—able to find hundreds of mass graves across Ukraine. In the Foreword to the book, USHMM research director Paul Shapiro is effusive; Desbois has succeeded in "lifting the veil" on this murky aspect of the Holocaust. Consequently we "now know the whole truth in all of its frightening detail," thanks to "a magical marriage of the evidence." Desbois has not only "found the mass graves," but he has "added astonishing ballistic and forensic findings as well." An important outcome of this work is that it "will help to combat Holocaust denial."

This book, then, should be expected to answer our basic questions about

the Einsatzgruppen killings: the death statistics, grave sizes and locations, killing dates, and so on, leading conclusively to a total figure (he claims) of 1.5 million. Our hopes are high; not only is the book praised by the experts at the USHMM, but it won the 2008 National Jewish Book Award in the "Holocaust" category.

But once again we are disappointed. The book is striking for its near-total lack of specifics. Numbers like "800 eyewitnesses" and "800 mass extermination sites" come from press reports on Desbois, but appear nowhere in the book itself. We read numerous reports of relatively small killings—a few dozen or hundreds. But this is no surprise. No one denies that the Germans rounded up and killed many thousands of people. And with good reason: they were facing daily attacks from partisans, many of whom were Jewish, and the function of the Einsatzgruppen was to suppress resistance and protect the troops.[73]

But even the killing of some hundreds or thousands is a very long way from one million. The largest shootings cited by Desbois are: 10,000 in Rawa-Ruska (p. 29); "more than 8,000" (p. 66); 10,000 in the countryside (p. 98); 40,000 killed alongside the Bug river (p. 225, note 5); and the largest single incident, "more than 90,000 people" ("most Jews") in the forest of Lisinitchi. Altogether, roughly 140,000 Jews—about 10 percent of his claimed total, assuming these are true and accurate.

Oddly, Desbois offers no discussion of the single most notorious Einsatzgruppen massacre, at Babi Yar—mentioned above. It is not as if we don't know the general location. There are a number of memorials in the area today, but no one, to date, has found any of the mass graves. This would have been an ideal place to start, but Desbois passes it right over.

Regarding the many mass graves found, we are given only vague descriptions. One such grave, in Rawa-Ruska, allegedly held 1,200 Jews. There are "10 or more pits" in Busk, which later turn out to be 17 (p. 176). Numerous locations or small villages are claimed to have graves "just over there," or "in the middle of the village," or "in the nearby forest," but we are given no specifics, no details, nothing tangible. Desbois asks one witness to show him a particular burial pit; the reply: "I could show you [only] roughly where it is because the ditch has been filled in since then" (p. 79). The largest grave finding, by far, was at Lisinitchi. Here he encounters 57 mass graves, but again we are given no details whatsoever; no map, no sizes, no photos, no sketches, no analysis.

At last, we read that an excavation of sorts was carried out, at Busk. The 17 graves were opened over the course of three weeks, but out of respect for Jewish law, only the top layer of bodies could be uncovered.[74] Desbois's analysis is, unfortunately, all but nonexistent. We learn nothing at all from this excavation—no grave size or depth, corpse or bone count, time and cause of death, identity of victims and perpetrators, nothing. A helicopter was hired to take aerial photos of the graves (p. 178)—but they were evidently unworthy of reproduction here, despite a lengthy insert of full-color photographs of aggrieved villagers. Desbois completed the excavation process by covering the graves over in tarmac, to ensure that they were undisturbed—by future truth-seekers, perhaps. All in all, his "excavation" is a farce.

Then we have the other bit of "astonishing" evidence: spent cartridges from German pistols. The main find was in the village of Khvativ, where a pit containing 300 cartridges was uncovered. In Desbois's simplistic reasoning, "300 cartridges, 300 bullets, 300 people executed here" (p. 53). To call this "proof of genocide," as he does, is beyond comprehension.

Some other strange aspects of the book: a witness recalls a "cremation oven" (p. 38); the widespread use of local children in the mass killings (p. 82); the use of "hemp and sunflowers" to burn the corpses (p. 67); the use of three young girls to walk barefoot on the corpses, in the pits, to pack them in more tightly (p. 84); and numerous reports of pits "moving for three days" after the graves were filled in. Such reports strain credibility, to say the least.

In the end, there is a great irony here: Desbois's work appears to better support the *revisionist* account of events than the traditional view. He found a few large mass graves of perhaps 1,500 bodies or so, a number of medium-sized graves containing around 100 bodies, and a large number of smaller ones holding a few dozen. Thus we may reasonably conclude—lacking further details—that his "800 mass graves" averaged about 100 bodies each, yielding a total figure approaching 80,000. This is completely consistent with the revisionist position, which argues that the actual death figures are about 10 percent of the claimed values—which, in this case, means something in the range of 100,000 to 150,000.

So once again we are frustrated and disappointed in our attempt to marshal firm, analytical evidence for these alleged monstrous crimes. The numbers do not add up, nothing is quantified, and no attempt is made to understand, scientifically, the specifics of the crimes. Other recent sources

offer little help. Works like Rhodes (2002) or Langerbein (2004) give the usual totals, and discuss in great detail numerous isolated shootings, but fail to give any breakdown of figures, over time, that would plausibly reach the desired figures. Nor do they discuss the near complete absence of physical evidence: graves, bones, ashes, bullet casings, pyres, and so on.

Traditionalists, then, seem to be wholly unjustified in their claims of 1 million, or 1.5 million, shooting deaths. A more rational explanation is this: that the Einsatzgruppen and affiliated groups shot far fewer people, and far fewer Jews, than is claimed. No one doubts that they did kill many people, perhaps thousands, of all varieties. There was a war going on, after all. No one doubts that the bodies were frequently and unceremoniously dumped in pits. But to have killed well over 1 million Jews, buried them all, dug them all up a year or two later, burned them all to ash on wood fires, sifted through all the ash, and then hidden the ashes—this is impossible. The fact that we have evidence of no more than a fraction of this story is telling. On this matter, our traditional historians are either grossly incompetent or blatantly deceptive.

We now have some idea of the many problems with the ghetto and shooting deaths, which combined must account for around 2.6 million fatalities, or nearly half of the Holocaust. All these problems recur, in a more explicit manner, in the infamous death camps. It is to this topic that I now turn.

PART II

DEATH CAMPS IN FOCUS

Chapter 5: Chelmno and the Nazi Camp System

Concentration camps have been an aspect of war for well over a century. The Soviets developed and implemented their gulag system in the 1930s and 1940s. The British employed similar camps during the Boer War in the early twentieth century. The Americans used them in the Civil War and World War II, and today maintain an extralegal concentration camp at Guantanamo Bay, Cuba. Concentration camps are defined as temporary or provisional prisons that house criminals, enemies, and other undesirables, as well as implement forced labor. They furthermore usually detain people without trial or due process. Such camps are typically beyond the reach of civil law.

The Nazi camp system began in 1933 with the establishment of Dachau, near Munich. By the peak of the war, some 27 primary facilities were operational (following Orth [2009: 183]). These may be divided into three groups. First, the 21 'normal' camps, where no mass killings occurred:

– Arbeitsdorf
– Bergen-Belsen
– Buchenwald
– Dachau
– Flossenbürg
– Gross-Rosen
– Herzogenbusch
– Hinzert
– Kauen
– Mauthausen
– Mittelbau
– Natzweiler
– Neuengamme
– Plaszow
– Ravensbrück
– Riga

– Sachsenhausen
– Stutthof
– Vaivara
– Warsaw
– Wewelsburg

Then we have the two so-called hybrid camps, where both forced labor and mass murder allegedly occurred:

– Auschwitz
– Majdanek (aka Lublin)

I note here that the Auschwitz facility included three components: the main camp (Auschwitz-I, or *Stammlager*), nearby Birkenau (Auschwitz-II), and the industrial plant Monowitz (Auschwitz-III).[75] Roughly 98 percent of all the alleged Auschwitz killings occurred at Birkenau.

Finally, the four "pure extermination" camps, which only existed, on the orthodox view, for killing:

– Chelmno (aka Kulmhof)
– Belzec
– Sobibor
– Treblinka

Jürgen Graf argues that these last four should not be classified as concentration camps at all. As he says,

> There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is no material evidence at all. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all; all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable "eyewitness" testimony. (2003: 286)

Rather, Graf's view is that they were strictly transit camps, serving as way stations in the deportation network. Jews would be sent to those camps to be disinfested, temporarily detained, and then shipped on to points further east. Those who died in transit would be buried, and perhaps cremated. I will consider the evidence for this argument in subsequent chapters.

Each main camp had several smaller auxiliary camps; there were hundreds of these in total. Though Jews were undoubtedly interned in them, and many died there, the auxiliary camps played little overall role in the Holocaust. I will therefore pass them over. But we do need to examine the connection

between the camp system and the Nazi plan for the Jews.

The Language of Mass Murder

According to the conventional view, systematic mass killing of Jews began in the summer of 1941.[76] At this point, of the six death camps, only the original Auschwitz facility (Auschwitz I) was in existence—but it had not yet been used for mass murder. The other five were not functional until late 1941 or early/mid-1942.

The orthodox view claims that the program of Jewish extermination originated at the very top of the Nazi hierarchy, with Hitler himself. This is a key pillar of the conventional Holocaust story. As the "embodiment of evil," it is essential that Hitler be seen as personally responsible. After all, he had spoken out strongly against the Jews at least since his book *Mein Kampf*, dating from the mid-1920s. He clearly wanted the Jews out of Germany, and achieving this was a top priority. The debate is whether Hitler wanted them *expelled*, or *killed*.

Traditionalists often point to his famous Reichstag speech of January 1939, eight months prior to the outbreak of war in Europe. Hitler said:

> If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation [*Vernichtung*] of the Jewish race in Europe!

It sounds bad, of course. But there are at least two problematic aspects of this allegedly revealing speech. First, Hitler's annual Reichstag speeches were the equivalent of a State of the Union address by an American president. Each one was a major event. Each was fully public, broadcast throughout Germany and reported across the world. In fact, nearly the entire speech—including the infamous "annihilation" remark—was published in the *New York Times* (31 Jan, p. 7) the very next day.[77] Thus we have to ask this question: How likely is it that Hitler had just revealed to the world his "secret plan" for the destruction of the Jews? This is absurd, of course. Clearly he meant something else by the remark. And this is our second issue: the true meaning of what Hitler said.

At this point we need to delve into some details of the German language. The word that Hitler used was *Vernichtung*—typically translated into English

as ‘annihilation,’ ‘destruction,’ or ‘extermination.’ But it is not so simple. The root of this word is *nichts*, ‘nothing.’ In verb form, *vernichten* means ‘to bring to nothing.’ This, in fact, is the same meaning as ‘destruction’; to destroy is literally to deconstruct or ‘unbuild’ something.

To destroy or deconstruct a people, or an organization, does not demand the killing of the persons in question. It simply means to eliminate their effective power as a collective group. Such usage is common in politics, even today. In September 2014, president Barack Obama told the world that he intended to “degrade and ultimately destroy ISIS” (the Islamic State). Clearly he did not mean that he was planning to kill every member of ISIS. But he did intend to take violent action against them, and assuredly some would die. (Interestingly, Obama went on to describe ISIS as a “cancer” that requires “eradication”—precisely the kind of talk that Hitler was so vilified for.) Strange how history repeats itself.

Not uncoincidently, the same ambiguity that exists for *Vernichtung* is found in the English ‘extermination.’ This latter word derives from the Latin *ex+terminare*, meaning ‘out of (*ex*) boundary (*terminus*).’ In other words, to exterminate something is to drive it out, beyond the border, and thus to rid oneself of it—by any means. It does not demand the killing of the thing in question. This is as true in English as it is in German. Webster’s confirms this, defining extermination as “to get rid of completely,” or “to effect the destruction or abolition of.” And this is exactly what the revisionists claim Hitler wanted: to push the Jews to the East, into the Soviet Union, beyond the borders of the Reich. Thus it is clear that Hitler was revealing his plan, not for mass murder, but for the potential ethnic cleansing of the Reich—*if* the Jews brought another world war upon Germany.

Unsurprisingly, two years later, in his January 1941 Reichstag speech, Hitler repeated the warning: “If Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be over!” (*das Judentum damit seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird*.) This, perhaps, was less ominous but more explicit: Jews will no longer function as a cohesive group in Europe, if a global war breaks out. And in fact it would, later that year. The Jews would indeed be ‘destroyed,’ *vernichtet*.

All this points to another infamous word that Hitler and others often used regarding the Jews: *ausrotten*. This word derives from *aus+rotten*, meaning literally to ‘root out’ or ‘uproot.’ And indeed, the Oxford English-German dictionary translates the phrase ‘root out’ to *ausrotten*. It is functionally a

synonym of *vernichten*.

Conversely, the dictionary translates *ausrotten* as both ‘exterminate’ and ‘eradicate.’ We have already examined the former. What about ‘eradicate’? This word derives from the Latin *e(x)+radix*, meaning ‘to pull up by the roots’—hence ‘to root out’ or ‘to totally remove.’ Clearly one could ‘root out’ the Jews, for example, without killing any of them. And again this seems to be what Hitler actually intended: that he wanted the Jews uprooted (eradicated) and driven out (exterminated). These meanings are combined in the term *ausrotten*. If this were to happen in Germany, the Jewish presence there would be destroyed—not the Jews themselves, but their presence and their economic role in German life. As with *vernichten*, nothing in this entails the killing of people.

We get further evidence of this relatively benign meaning of the German terms from the NYT itself. In March 1933 they reported on a speech by Rabbi Schulman, in which he decried Hitler’s “economic persecution [that] aims at the extermination of the Jewish people” (13 Mar, p. 15). The following month, we again read of the Nazis’ “deliberately calculated [plan] to accomplish the economic extermination of the Jews” (6 Apr, p. 10). Such reports were correct; they drew upon Hitler’s harsh but nonlethal use of the words *ausrotten* and *vernichten*. But already by June of 1933, the NYT began to drop the economic piece of the picture. Hence we read, simply, that “Hitler’s program is one of extermination” (29 Jun, p. 4). And in August, the ominous final message is clear: “600,000 [German Jews] are facing certain extermination” (16 Aug, p. 11). Thus we can see the rapid evolution from a plan of economic dismantling and removal (reality) to a distorted vision implying outright murder (fiction). None of this, of course, was explained to the reading public.

Yet more evidence comes from the extensive diary of Joseph Goebbels. Between May 1937 and the end of the war he made 123 entries on Jews and the Jewish question.[78] In describing Nazi policy toward them, the most-commonly used words—apart from *vernichten* and *ausrotten*—are *evakuieren* (to evacuate), *abgeschoben/abschieben* (to expel or deport), *aus… heraus* (to move out), and *liquidieren* (to liquidate, to get rid of). Notably absent are graphic and explicit words such as *töten* (to kill), *ermorden* (to murder), *erschiessen* (to shoot), and *vergasen* (to gas).

And it is not only the individual words; the entire context of his passages on the Jews involves nothing but extended discussion of their removal,

deportation, evacuation and the like. Would Goebbels lie to himself, or use code words or euphemisms in his own private diary? Obviously not. When he said "evacuation" or "deportation," that's clearly what he meant. Nor did he mean deportation to any homicidal gas chambers; such things are never mentioned in his lengthy writings.[79] Nazi intention was clear: the Jews would be packed up and shipped out, to the East, to the newly captured areas of western Russia, and there they would be dumped.

Finally, let's look at the private talk of Hitler himself. From 1941 through late 1944, he conducted long evening sessions with friends and party intimates. These discussions—monologues, actually—have been published as *Hitler's Table Talk* (see Hitler 2000). Among a wide range of topics, he makes some 16 references to Jews and the Jewish question, over a period of about three years.[80] Every one of these passages refers, in the German original, to evacuation and removal; not one refers to killing, gassing or mass murder. For example:

– "If any people has the right to proceed to evacuations, it is we… We consider it a maximum of brutality to have liberated our country from 600,000 Jews. And yet we have accepted… the evacuation of our own compatriots!"[81] (8-11 Aug 1941—six months before the first so-called extermination camp was opened.)
– "The Jew, that destroyer [of culture], we shall drive out (*setzen wir ganz hinaus*)" (17 Oct 1941).
– "I prophesied to Jewry that, in the event of war's proving inevitable, the Jew would disappear from Europe (*aus Europa verschwinden*)... Let nobody tell me that, all the same, we can't send them to the [Russian] morass!" (25 Oct 1941).
– "This sniveling in which some of the [German] bourgeois are indulging nowadays, on the pretext that the Jews have to clear out (*auswandern müssten*) of Germany, is typical of these holier-than-thou's. Did they weep when, every year, hundreds of thousands of Germans had to emigrate… ?" (19 Nov 1941).
– "One must act radically. When one pulls out a tooth, one does it with a single tug, and the pain quickly goes away. The Jew must clear out of Europe (*Der Jude muss aus Europa heraus*)… For my part, I restrict myself to telling them they must go away (*Ich sage nur, er muss weg*)… But if they refuse to go voluntarily, I see no other solution but extermination (*Ausrottung*)." (25 Jan 1942).

– “The Jews must pack up, disappear from Europe (*Der Jude muss aus Europa hinaus*)!” (27 Jan 1942).
– “[The Jew] bears in mind that, if his victims suddenly became aware of [the damage he causes to society], all Jews would be exterminated (*erschlagen werden*).[82] But this time, the Jews will disappear from Europe (*aus Europa verschwinden*).” (3 Feb 1942).
– “We shall regain our health only by eliminating (*eliminieren*) the Jew.” (22 Feb 1942).
– “Until Jewry… is exterminated (*ausrottet*), we shall not have accomplished our task.” (30 Aug 1942).
– “I have already cleared the Jews out of Vienna (*Der Juden habe Ich aus Wien schon heraus*)…” (25 Jun 1943).

Hitler obviously had no reason to hold back his language when speaking amongst such close colleagues. If he had truly wanted to kill the Jews, he would have said so—more than once, and in no uncertain terms. Instead we find not one instance of such talk. Perhaps this is why so few of our traditional historians cite these monologues of Hitler; such passages are hard to explain, on the standard view.

The lesson here is clear. Simplistic translations are highly misleading, as are all the alleged implicit references to mass murder. One must seek out the original German text, find the words that Hitler, Goebbels, and others actually used, and put them into proper context. Our traditional historians never bother to do this; it seems not to serve their larger purposes.

The Missing Hitler Order

The debate over the meaning of these terms could be resolved if we had a definitive order from Hitler authorizing the mass murder of the Jews. As it happens, nothing like this exists. As Rudolf (2003a: 34) explains, “not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which states the like.” And again: “to this very day no document has been found, which orders the mass murder of Jews… In fact, not even a bureaucratic trace of such an order or directive exists” (Rudolf 2011: 146). Irving (1978: xvii) observes that “there was not the slightest written evidence” of a Hitler order. Perhaps somewhere in the massive diary of Goebbels? No. As Irving (1996: 388) again remarks, “Nowhere do the diary’s 75,000 pages refer to an explicit order by Hitler for

the murder of the Jews."

Lest we doubt the revisionists, we have this statement by a conventional historian: "No document survives bearing an extermination order signed by Hitler, nor any document attesting to the existence of such a written order" (Burrin 1989/1994: 20). His explanation: "In all likelihood, the orders were verbal ones." Charles Sydnor effectively surrendered this point, stating that the overall structure of Hitler's Reich "made written instructions to murder the Jews of Europe unnecessary"[83]—a convenient explanation. More recently, Kershaw (2008: 96) has offered perhaps the definitive statement on the issue:

> [By the early 1990s] the archives of the former eastern bloc started to divulge their secrets. Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the 'Final Solution' was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians. Nothing now changed that supposition.

And yet… Hitler *must* have ordered it. How to explain this? Traditionalists tie themselves up into knots trying to make sense of this situation. Hilberg is a case in point. Originally, he spoke of *two* Hitler orders, without supplying any specifics (1961: 177). When it became clear that no such orders existed, Hilberg retreated to a bizarre view, namely, that the Nazis acted via some kind of magic telepathy. In 1983 he said:

> What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.[84]

"Incredible" indeed. As Faurisson has said, if it is incredible, why should we believe it? Truly, it seems unbelievable that such a program as the mass murder of 6 million people could be carried out with no written order, no budget, no plan—and yet be perfectly executed, to the point of eliminating every material trace of the crime. Even as late as 2003, Hilberg was still fumbling around for an explanation:

> The process of destruction… did not, however, proceed from a basic plan. … The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead. … In the

> final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization. (2003: 50-52)

Kershaw attempts to account for the lack of the critical order by citing Hans Mommsen. On his view, "the key to the emergence of the Final Solution was to be found… in improvised bureaucratic initiatives whose dynamic prompted a process of 'cumulative radicalization' in the fragmented decision structures of decision-making in the Third Reich" (2008: 94)—a statement scarcely more coherent than Hilberg's.

Most recently, Bartov (2015: 7) laments that "when and how the decision was made… has haunted scholars for decades." The problem, of course, is that "no specific order by Hitler to carry out the 'final solution' was ever found, most probably because he never issued one in the first place." The only alternative is that Hitler "preferred oral instructions." And yet this is hard to reconcile with the idea that the Holocaust was a "vast undertaking," one that involved "hundreds of thousands of officials at all ranks" (8). Could anyone, even Hitler, actually put into motion a monumental bureaucratic initiative like this, with a mere wink and a nod?

The lack of an explicit order by Hitler has three important implications. First, as mentioned, this undermines one of the three main pillars of the conventional story. Second, Hitler becomes less culpable in the killings—which now appear more as renegade actions by underlings rather than part of a systematic, strategic genocide. And third, because of the absence of systematic execution, it seems more likely that fewer actual killings may have occurred, thus strengthening the revisionist case. The targeted murder of 6 million people, more than half of these in just two years, could only have happened with a clear and consistent top-down plan. Lacking this, the death toll was likely much less.

Finally, it is worth pointing out that, in one sense, the whole issue of intention is incidental. Even if Hitler intended outright mass murder, and even if he issued a written order, intention is not actuality. Intending to kill six million people is a different matter than having the functional means of doing so, which is different yet again from having physically carried it out. It is far from clear that the Nazis had the functional means of killing that many people in the manners described, or that they in fact were able to do it—even granting the intention.

Gas Chambers Galore

Nearly every main camp, and many of the smaller ones, had gas chambers—though this is not as ominous as it sounds. The problem was this: thousands of people, often poor, living in close quarters under harsh and unsanitary conditions. Diseases were rampant. Typhoid fever, dysentery, and even malaria all caused great misery. The chief problem, though, was *typhus*. Historically, typhus has had disastrous consequences in Europe. Anywhere people massed together under marginal living conditions, the disease took a huge toll.

This was especially true under conditions of war. As far back as the Peloponnesian War (430 BC), the city of Athens was hit by an epidemic that killed about one-third of the population.[85] Napoléon's forces, which were devastated in Russia in 1812, experienced an 80-percent death rate due to typhus and related diseases. One hundred years later Russia itself was wracked by epidemic; between 1919 and 1922 it had some 10 million cases of typhus, with an estimated 3 million deaths. Poland was also affected at this time, particularly the Jewish population, among whom the disease was especially prevalent.[86]

Typhus is easily transmitted by lice. In order to prevent a catastrophic epidemic in the camps, one which could spread to the local population, it was necessary to regularly disinfest the people and their belongings. The most effective lice killer of the day was hydrogen cyanide gas (hydrocyanic acid, or HCN), concentrated into small gypsum pellets, under the brand name Zyklon B.

The Nazi government was greatly concerned about the introduction of typhus into their midst as they advanced to the east. Thus a standard part of every camp's routine was (a) to cut off everyone's hair; (b) shower or bathe them with soap; and (c) treat clothing, bedding and other items to a lengthy exposure, in a sealed room or gas chamber, with Zyklon B. These were absolutely necessary actions to save inmates' lives, protect camp personnel, and forestall a wider outbreak.

The gas chambers could be as small as a cubicle of a few cubic meters in size, or large enough to enclose an entire freight train car.[87] Often they were the size of a small room, with tight-fitting doors and windows. Typical examples can be found even today at the Auschwitz, Majdanek, Dachau and Stutthof camps. The use of these gas chambers and the toxic Zyklon B was so

widespread that literally millions of people were impacted—for the better. Berg (1986: 90) cites a 1944 German article: "During the war, the clothing and equipment of approximately 25 million people have already been fumigated with hydrocyanic acid [Zyklon]." The same article mentions that about 650 Zyklon gas chambers were in use or near completion. There were other methods of killing lice, namely with hot air or steam; but these were generally more expensive and less effective.[88]

Apart from the typhus-oriented Zyklon chambers, there was another kind of alleged gas chamber, one which operated with carbon monoxide (CO) . This toxic gas plays a key but little-known role in the Holocaust story. If proven, it would greatly strengthen the traditionalist view because carbon monoxide has no ability to eliminate lice or to protect against germs; it is only lethal to people (or other mammals). As I will show in detail, of all the alleged gassing deaths of Jews, *roughly two-thirds were due to carbon monoxide, and only one-third to Zyklon B.* Yet it is the Zyklon that gets all the attention—perhaps because of the serious problems associated with murder by CO.

All six of the so-called death camps operated primarily with gas chambers, according to the standard view. Chelmno is addressed below, and the others are covered individually in the chapters to follow. The 21 normal concentration camps were not sites of mass murder, but seven of these are alleged to have had functioning homicidal gas chambers anyway. (Nearly all had *delousing* gas chambers.) These seven camps warrant a brief mention, if only because some people are under the impression that they were part of the so-called Final Solution.

– Sachsenhausen. Laqueur (2001: 238) writes that a homicidal Zyklon gas chamber was built there in March 1943, but was used "on special occasions only." It was utilized sporadically for some two years, over which time "several thousand" were killed; percentage of Jews unknown. And today? Only a floor of a small, 2 meter × 3 meter room. According to Rudolf (2011: 66-69), the gas chamber building was demolished by East German police in 1952. He contends that the Soviets concocted a story that an ordinary delousing chamber was a homicidal chamber, and then via their surrogates in East Germany, destroyed the evidence.[89]

– Mauthausen (today, Austria). Laqueur claims that a basement Zyklon gas chamber was built in late 1941 and operated until May 1945. The death toll is said to have been some 3,500 to 4,000 people, with an unknown percentage

Jews. Also, mobile "gas vans" were allegedly used to kill people via exhaust gas. These vans supposedly shuttled between Mauthausen and a satellite camp, Gusen. The gas vans are problematic in themselves—see discussion below. The gas-chamber building is still intact today.

– **Neuengamme.** Only two mass gassings allegedly occurred there, with a total of 484 victims. Both supposedly used Zyklon. No remaining physical evidence of gas chamber exists today.

– **Natzweiler** (today, France). The subcamp Struthof was allegedly the site of "experimental" gassings which killed 130 people, mostly Jews.

– **Stutthof** (today, Poland). This camp had a "converted" delousing chamber that operated in 1944 and is said to have killed over 1,000 people, most of them Jews. Remaining physical evidence: one small building, 3 meter × 5 meter.

– **Ravensbrück.** A Zyklon chamber, said to hold 150 people, was deployed to kill some 2,300 people, mostly women. (Ravensbrück was designated as a women's camp.) Remaining physical evidence: a memorial plaque.

The seventh camp is Dachau; this one deserves a more extended discussion. According to Laqueur, the Germans built a chamber there in March 1942 but apparently never bothered to use it: "it is difficult to… say with certainty whether the Dachau chamber was ever used for its designated purpose." The chamber exists today, in the building designated as Barrack X. It is a large room, about 40 square meters in area, sufficient for gassing some 400 people, on the standard view. Tourists are regularly paraded through it as yet more evidence of "Nazi barbarity."

In the immediate aftermath of the war, no doubt existed that this was a homicidal chamber. An early US Army report referred to "a systematic policy of extermination" at the camp (Perry 2000: 14f.). It also mentioned "fake shower heads… from which gas was then released." At Nuremberg, the so-called Chavez Report changed the story; now the gas emanated from vents in the floor. In May 1945 it changed again. The *New York Times* reported on "a gas chamber at Dachau disguised as a bathhouse." Along the top of the room were rows of "perforated pipes" through which the gas was introduced (9 May, p. 17). Later that year they wrote that "Jews had been 'ruthlessly wiped out' by hanging and firing squad and gas chambers at Dachau" (21 Oct, p. 11).

Questions about the veracity of such reports soon arose. In 1954, American military attorney Stephen Pinter published a short article in a

German periodical, claiming to have visited Dachau and several other western camps without finding evidence of homicidal gas chambers. A few years later, he reiterated this view in a short letter to a Catholic magazine:

> I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a US War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany.[90]

By all appearances, the American military modified the existing barrack once they gained control of the facility, to create a "homicidal gas chamber" from what was, originally, an ordinary shower room. The ceiling seems to have been substantially lowered. New, heavy-duty, vault-like doors were installed. And two "Zyklon chutes"—small metal fixtures mounted in the outside wall—seem to have been mortared in place after original construction of the building. Thus we have some evidence, at least, that the American military committed fraud at Dachau, in order to further the gas-chamber story and perhaps to justify their own atrocities there and elsewhere.

Today, as the USHMM admits, "there is no credible evidence that the gas chamber in Barrack X was used to murder human beings." A sign at the camp now says, cleverly, "this was the center of potential mass murder." Of course—any room, in any building, is a site of "potential mass murder." A separate sign admits that the room "was not used for mass murder." Appropriately, leading traditionalists like Hilberg (2003) and Longerich (2010) avoid all mention of gas chambers there.[91]

We can draw three important conclusions from these seven camps. (1) The alleged total gassing death toll is low—some 10 or 20 thousand, maximum. As tragic as these deaths might be, they are inconsequential compared to overall war losses, or to the 'six million.' (2) The percentage of Jews is unknown. (3) There is a striking lack of evidence, suggesting that some or all of these claims are either exaggerated or outright false. We now know that, categorically, there was no large-scale mass murder at any of these camps. Other infamous camps, such as Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald, are not today claimed by *any* traditionalist to have ever had homicidal gas chambers. But many people, even today, have a different impression. During the Nuremberg trials, both the British and the French claimed to know of mass gassings at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, and Sachsenhausen—all of which is now acknowledged to be untrue.[92]

The case of Bergen-Belsen is particularly instructive. This camp was the source of some of the most horrendous photos of dead bodies—huge piles of corpses found by the British. But as far as we can tell, the vast majority of these people were victims of typhus, not murder. Today even a staunch anti-revisionist like Zimmerman can say, flat-out, "Bergen-Belsen did not have gas chambers" (2000: 107). And yet many have claimed that prisoners, especially Jews, were gassed there. Dimont (1962: 383) wrote that Jews were "herded and stored until shipped to the gas chambers of Treblinka, Belsen, Majdanek…" In 1985, *Time* magazine referred to Belsen as a "gigantic death camp"; it was, they said, "one of some 100 camps created to effect… the extermination of the Jewish people."[93] (Wrong.)

The Belsen myth persists even up to the present day. A 2008 story in the British newspaper *Independent* referred to Britain's "gruesome discoveries at Bergen-Belsen in 1945, where piles of skeletal corpses lay amid the camp's death ovens and gas chambers…"[94] "Death ovens" and "gas chambers" at Belsen? It is unbelievable that allegedly responsible journalists would use such language today. One wonders: Does no one fact-check Holocaust stories anymore?

Finally, we have the eyewitnesses. Israeli athlete Shaul Ladany claimed, in a 1972 article, to have been imprisoned in Belsen as a youth. "I actually went into the gas chamber but was reprieved. God knows why." Today we realize that this was a flat-out lie. Jewish survivor Robert Spitz recalled his stay there in a 1981 book. He described showering there, in a *real* shower, in 1945, after which he recalls: "What I didn't know then was that there were other showers in the same building where gas came out instead of water" (1981: 197). Completely untrue and likely a product of the many rumors that circulated in the camps. As recently as 1993, the Montreal *Gazette* reported on survivor Moshe Peer, who, he claimed, had been gassed at Belsen no fewer than six times—and survived:

> As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during WWII, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas chambers at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn't know how he was able to survive. "Maybe children resist better, I don't know." (5 Aug 1993, p. G7)

Again, totally untrue. People like Ladany, Spitz and Peer give survivors a bad name. It makes one wonder how much untruth is in other allegedly firsthand

accounts.

On to the heart of the Holocaust: the six "death camps." I begin with perhaps the least well-known of the six camps, Chelmno.

Death Camp Chelmno

There are good reasons for Chelmno's obscurity. As Graf (2003: 286) says, "Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing." Mattogno (2011b: 7) concurs: "Documentation about it is almost nonexistent." There are few physical remains, no unambiguous photographs,[95] and only scant mention by witnesses. Yet somehow it features in the corpus as the site of up to 10 percent or more of all death camp fatalities.

Unsurprisingly, the death estimates for this camp vary widely. Table 14 gives some idea of the range—all traditionalist sources:

Table 14: Chelmno: Death Estimates (Jews only)

Deaths	Source
360,000	Gilbert (1981: 329)
350,000 (up to)	Laqueur (2001: 231)
320,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
275,000 (approx.)	Krakowski (2009: 225)
250,000	Goldberg (2004)
215,000	Benz (1991: 495)
156,000 (over)	USHMM (2015: Web)
152,000 (over)	Montague (2012: 188)
150,000 (over)	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
150,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
85,000 (under)	Pressac (2000)

Recall that I have adopted a median figure of 250,000, for purposes of assessing the overall Holocaust.

Chelmno wasn't even a fixed camp per se, but rather more of a processing station and, separately, a burial ground. Victims arrived by truck at the small village of Chelmno on the Ner River, 60 km northwest of Lodz, Poland. There they found a large country manor—variously called a "mansion," "palace," "Schloss," or "castle," depending on the source—where they disembarked.[96] A map of the Chelmno village, with the location of the 'palace,' is shown in Illustration 1 (after Krakowski). Note that it is directly in the center of the village—a church across the street, residential houses all

around: an odd location for a death camp.

Upon arrival, the Jews were then told they would be shipped further on to the East, to labor camps. Instead, claim the historians, they were herded down a ramp into waiting vans—vehicles that were modified to gas them. Hence the Chelmno murder weapon: *gas vans*.[97]

Once done, the van would head out to the "forest camp," a plot of land some 5 km from the village—see Illustration 2 (after Montague). Here the bodies would be unceremoniously buried in large mass graves. Later, for obscure reasons, the Germans decided to exhume the bodies and burn them—details to follow below.

Chelmno was such a mystery that, for decades, virtually no detailed studies existed. The best one could hope for was a short encyclopedia entry or references to obscure foreign-language documents. The only revisionist treatments were two short pieces by Weckert (2003a, 2003b). Just in the past few years have we seen lengthy, dedicated works appear. To date we have three such books: two orthodox accounts, by Krakowski (2009) and Montague (2012), and one revisionist analysis by Mattogno (2011).

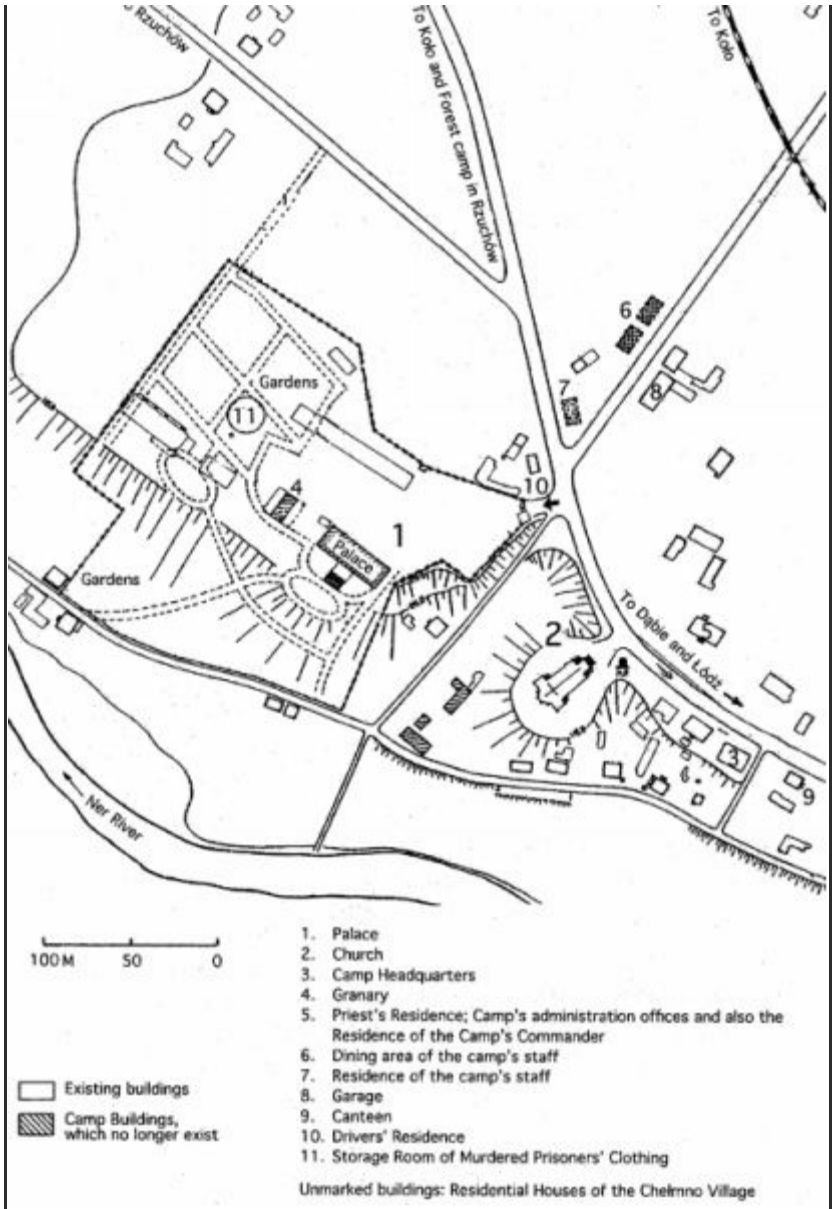

Illustration 1: Chelmno Village and 'Palace'

Our best source of information on any camp is wartime documentation, but unfortunately, as Mattogno emphasizes, this is virtually nonexistent. The traditionalist Montague (2012: 2) agrees; he laments the "little physical evidence" remaining, the "absence of camp records and other relevant Nazi documents," and the fact that "[camp] photographs remain tragically lost to history." Current accounts of the camp are based almost entirely on unreliable witness testimony given in various postwar trials, and on a scattering of data derived from incomplete excavations.

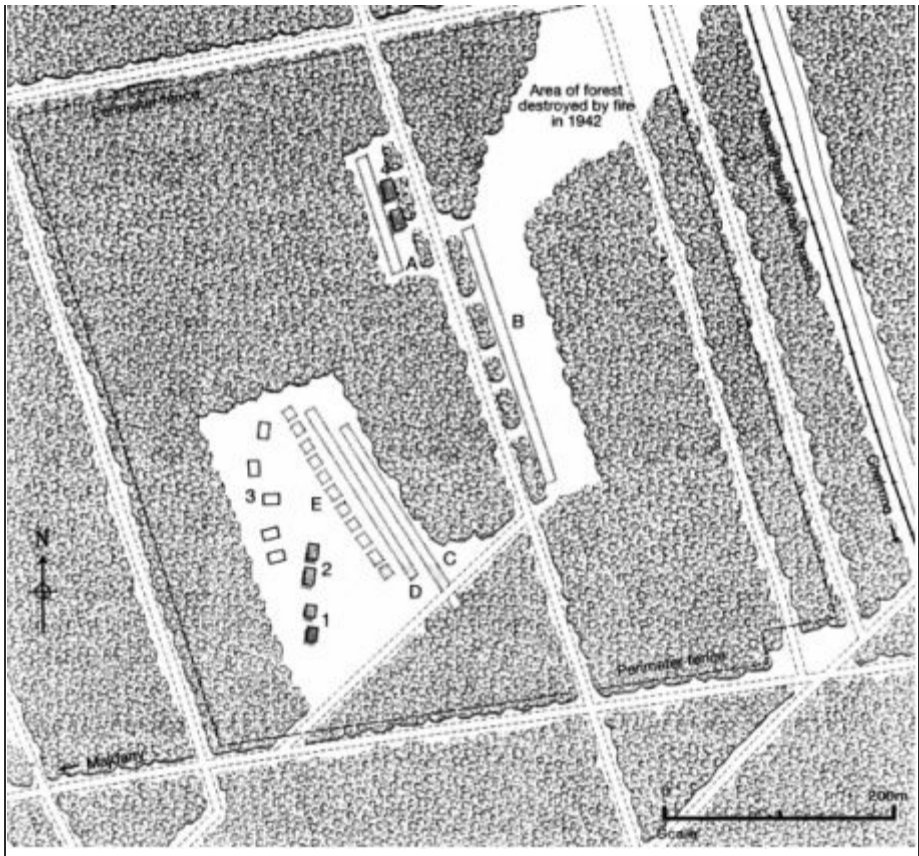

Illustration 2: Chelmno Forest Camp (mass graves A, B, C, D, E)

Let's try to reconstruct the origins of the camp. As the first in existence, Chelmno was supposedly the 'experimental' death camp, the one that would establish the process for the others to come. It was in the summer of 1941, following early successes against the Soviets, that the Germans began to devise their Final Solution for the Jews—mass murder, on the standard view, or evacuation to the East, according to revisionists. Presumably acting on (missing) orders from Hitler, Himmler surveyed his technical experts for the best way to kill masses of people. Based on their experiences to date, they knew that shooting and ghetto confinement would not work. One of Himmler's men, Ernst Grawitz, allegedly proposed using "a fast acting, highly volatile gas."[98] As Mattogno demonstrates, they had many alternatives, including the highly toxic phosgene and diphosgene gasses. Even the vaunted Zyklon was considered only moderately toxic among those studied. The least-toxic gas on the list was carbon monoxide. And yet the Nazis inexplicably elected to use carbon monoxide in their prototype death camp.

The Germans had two ready sources of carbon monoxide. One was compressed gas, transported in large metal cylinders. The other was exhaust

gas produced by motor vehicles. Compressed gas was expensive to produce and awkward to transport, but engines were everywhere. Every car and every truck automatically produced carbon-monoxide exhaust—for free. The choice was obvious.

But which type of engine to use? The Germans had three alternatives at that time. One was a standard gasoline engine, which put out CO gas at concentrations between 1 and 6%. This is sufficient to do the job; CO is generally fatal within 30 minutes at levels above 1%.

A second option, though, was much better: producer- or wood-gas generators. These devices burned wood or coke/coal in a small stove in order to *create* CO gas, which was then used as fuel in the engine. Producer-gas generators were very efficient at producing high-concentration carbon monoxide—typically in the range of 18-35%. At these levels, anyone exposed to this gas would die very quickly.[99]

But the Nazis, we are told, passed over these two options, preferring instead their third alternative: a diesel engine. As it happens, and unbeknownst to nearly all witnesses and historians, diesels produce very little carbon monoxide—only about 0.1% for most of their operating range.[100] The average person could breathe 0.1% CO for one full hour, and experience little more than a severe headache or mild nausea. Incredibly, then, after choosing the *least-toxic* gas, the Germans inexplicably chose the *least-effective means* of producing that gas. We may be excused if we are skeptical of this alleged scheme.[101]

The non-toxicity of diesel exhaust is confirmed in the medical literature. Rudolf (2011: 228) notes that there are only two known instances in which a diesel was implicated in someone's death. The first, from 1998, involved an 83-year-old man who was exposed to diesel exhaust. A subsequent investigation showed, however, that he died from a soot-induced heart attack, not CO poisoning.

The second case dates from 2008. Research conducted by Griffin *et al.* (2008) resulted in a report titled "Diesel fumes *do* kill." Concerned that "an extensive [10-year] literature review produced no scientifically reported cases of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust," the authors set out to find—or produce—at least one such case. And they succeeded: Thanks to their lobbying efforts, a single case of a 52-year-old male with chronic health problems, who died in the cab of his heavy truck, was recertified as CO intoxication due to motor-vehicle exhaust. Thus, despite the authors' clear

intentions, this report seems to support the revisionist position. Given the wide range of possible failure modes that could result in elevated CO output—mistuned engines, over-rich fuel, blocked air intakes, overloaded engines—it is striking that we now have on record only a single instance of death from diesel exhaust.

It must be admitted that, under extreme conditions, it is possible to rig a diesel to put out more than 0.1% CO content. It has long been known that certain engines will emit up to 6% CO for very high fuel-air ratios.[102] This requires full throttle—and hence a heavy engine load—and an altered system to either inject too much fuel, or allow too little air. But it would take the equivalent of an overloaded truck with a severely maladjusted engine, going up a very steep hill, for 20 or 30 minutes, for this to happen. Sitting at idle, even "revving the engine" (Montague 2012: 206), would not begin to approach this condition.

Berg (2003: 456) describes a 1957 experiment in which a diesel air intake was deliberately reduced about as far as possible—to 2.5% of normal size—in order to test exhaust toxicity on live mammals. But even this only yielded a 0.22% CO content. Evidence suggests that humans could survive for an hour or more at this rate. And this study further shows just how hard it is to produce elevated CO levels from diesel exhaust.

In fact there is one very important case study suggesting that it takes a far higher CO concentration to bring about death than is commonly assumed. Flanagan *et al.* (1978) report on a suicide case with gasoline (not diesel) engine exhaust, which at idle contains about 5.5% CO. The victim ran a hose from the exhaust pipe into his closed vehicle, causing the interior CO content to rise almost linearly from zero to nearly 5% in 20 minutes. He furthermore tape-recorded his suicide, and based on breathing and coughing sounds, doctors were able to track symptoms with rising CO levels. Due to the small cabin space, the CO reached the "fatal" 1% level within just four minutes. At 10 minutes it reached 2.5% and the victim was still alive, taking six breaths per minute. At 13 minutes (3.7%) he was near comatose, but still alive and still breathing. Not until the 20-minute mark, at nearly 5% CO content, did the tape go silent. To replicate such an event with a *diesel* gas van, in *half the time*, would be virtually impossible.

Thus we see that there are myriad problems with diesel exhaust as a murder weapon, particularly in a moving vehicle. And yet these seem to cause no concern to our traditionalists, who continue to insist on the diesel

gas van story. In the authoritative Oxford study, for example, Karen Orth (2010: 370) writes, “Chelmno and the Reinhard camps [i.e. Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka] killed with carbon monoxide gas generated by diesel truck motors…” When so much time and effort have been invested in one version of a story, it is difficult to change.[103]

But let’s continue our standard account. Having settled on diesel engines, the Germans then needed to select an appropriate vehicle. According to witnesses, the gassing vans were modified versions of commercial trucks, ones built in the style of furniture or moving vans. As Montague sees it, there were four such vehicles in total at Chelmno: two smaller Opel Blitz vans and two larger Saurer trucks.[104] Each had a large “hermetically sealed” cabin in the rear,[105] separated from the driver’s cab. The small vans could hold 25 to 30 people, and the larger 50 to 70. The vehicles were retrofitted with flexible exhaust pipes that could easily be redirected to a hole in the floor of the rear cabin. Exhaust gas, on this view, would pour into the cabin, quickly killing all inside—within 10 minutes, as we are told. The dead bodies could then be conveniently trucked away for disposal at the forest camp.

The mere fact that the Germans bypassed more-deadly gases, and then opted to use a diesel engine to kill with CO, is sufficient for a rational investigator to dismiss the entire gas-van story. But there are other problems with it. For example, it is physically impossible to pump exhaust gas into a “hermetically sealed” cabin. Either the engine will stall, or the cabin will be blown apart. It would have needed a complex system of pressure valves to let out the air as the exhaust gas came pouring in. But no one has ever described such a scheme. If we had an actual gas van at our disposal, we could easily answer such questions; unfortunately, not one has survived. (More problems of ‘vanishing evidence.’)

Furthermore, we have a much more-plausible explanation for the wartime accounts of such vehicles. Trucks running on producer-gas systems were in fact called *Gaswagen*, or ‘gas vans.’ Additionally, the Germans had specially outfitted vans for use with Zyklon to delouse clothing and personal items; these too were called ‘gas vans.’ But when word got around of the (true) existence of gas vans, combined with the (true) fact that people were dying and being buried or cremated, and at the same time friends and family members were being shipped out of ghettos, never to be seen again, we can imagine how stories of homicidal gassings in vans could emerge.

How do our two traditionalists handle these issues? On the critical

question of diesel versus gasoline engines, and the subsequent production of deadly CO gas, both Krakowski and Montague are completely silent. The word 'diesel' appears not once in Krakowski's book. Montague never specifies the engine type, nor informs the reader of the critical difference. Late in the book he allots one paragraph to "the question of the type of gasoline these vehicles used" (p. 208), but then neglects to answer the question. It is clear that he uses the term 'gasoline' as a generic for engine fuel, failing to make the crucial distinction between ordinary gasoline (petrol) and diesel fuel.

Perhaps, says the critic, they really were *gasoline* engines. As I noted above, the smaller Opel Blitz vans did indeed run on gasoline—in contrast to the Saurers, which ran only on diesel. But according to the official story, it was the larger Saurers that formed the basis for the expanded second phase of gassing in vans; and these definitely could not have been gasoline. And any use of gasoline engines is contradicted by a string of witnesses and experts who insist on diesels.

Further Issues

As I stated, Chelmno is largely a mystery camp. How, then, do we know anything about it? The traditionalist case rests heavily on just two letters: one by SS chemist Becker (dated 16 May 1942), and the other a memo (dated 5 June 1942) to SS department head Rauff. The former is quite explicit about the homicidal purpose of the vans—so much so that Weckert (2003a) and Alvarez (2011) have declared it an outright forgery, both on content and style. The latter memo speaks in oblique terms about the "subjects" and the "load," and how, in just six months, "97,000 have been processed, using three vans" (97,000 *what*?). And there are again numerous indications of forgery, including Rauff's signature. Of all the anti-revisionists only Zimmerman attempts to refute Weckert, in two footnotes (2000: 356-359)—with questionable success. The average reader has little ability to assess either case here.

Finally, the gas vans are alleged to have also played a role in the Einsatzgruppen killings. As we saw in Chapter 4, they are claimed to have killed some 1.3 million Jews. Most of them were shot, but according to some accounts, a large portion—up to one quarter—died in mobile gas vans. If so, then the gas vans were key players in the Holocaust:

> In all, approximately 700,000 persons were murdered in the vans—roughly half on occupied Soviet soil and the remainder at the Chelmno extermination camp. (*Holocaust Encyclopedia*, 2001: 231)

If this is true, gas vans with diesel engines must have been a *very* efficient means for killing. And yet all the evidence is to the contrary.

Disposing of the Bodies

Killing at Chelmno allegedly began in late 1941 and continued on for some ten months. For most of this time, the Germans took the bodies to the forest camp and dumped them into long, narrow mass graves (Illustration 2). After eight months or so, someone apparently decided that there was too much incriminating evidence in the ground. Thus the plan changed: The bodies would be dug up and burned to ash.

According to Montague (2012: 115f.), the Germans initially built four crude crematoria in the forest camp. These "did not work very well," and so two newer, more efficient ones were constructed—evidently displacing the old ones. These latter two contained "tall chimneys" that "belched smoke." This in itself is quite odd: the top-secret Nazi program to destroy the Jewish people is now betrayed by vast amounts of smoke emanating from an otherwise nondescript forest location.

Apparently, though, the new crematoria worked—but we can only imagine the many difficulties with digging up, transporting, and burning thousands of rotting, disintegrating corpses. Be that as it may, over a period of about eight weeks the Nazis managed to burn not only the previously buried bodies but also the new ones generated by the still on-going gassings. In total, we are told, they burned 250,000 bodies in eight weeks—an average of 4,460 bodies per day.

To say that this strains credibility is an understatement. Even the large and "highly efficient" Auschwitz crematoria, under absurdly high assumptions, could not burn more than 2,000 per day; and by more-reasonable assumptions, only some 350 to 400 per day.[106] So how could two experimental crematoria in the middle of a Polish forest handle an average of 2,200 each per day, every day, for nearly 60 straight days?

But there are yet more problems. The Chelmno crematoria used wood for fuel. Montague quotes a camp guard's wife:

> Two crematoria were built. … The bodies were arranged in layers in

> these ovens. Between each layer of bodies was a layer of wood. Gasoline was poured over the pile of bodies and wood when the corpses were to be burned in the fire. (p. 116)

The amount of wood required to fully burn a human body is not inconsiderable. As shown in Appendix A, one needs about 160 kilograms (350 pounds) of wood per body to fully incinerate it. This is a rough estimate, since the amount of wood needed per corpse varies with the number of bodies to be burned, condition of the corpses, environmental conditions, and so on. Small pyres, of less than 10 bodies, have very high wood requirements. Pyres of individual bodies, as are performed in Hindu cremation ceremonies, require between 250 and 550 kg of wood, and burn from four to six hours. [107] If the Germans were burning several hundred at once, the efficiency increases to the point where they would have needed only some 150 or 160 kg per body. But this is still a substantial amount of fuel.

Thus 250,000 corpses would have required a mind-boggling 40 million kilograms (44,000 tons) of wood. Putting this in perspective, the Eiffel tower weighs about 7,300 tons. Thus the Germans would have required nearly six Eiffel towers' worth of wood to fully consume those bodies. If locally supplied, the entire area would have been deforested. If trucked in, there would have been a document trail and witnesses. Yet we have no record of such huge amounts of wood moving into, or being processed at Chelmno. [108]

Dead bodies do not burn to nothing; they leave plenty of *ash*, and so does the wood. The combined human and wood ash amounts to about 9 kilograms per body.[109] For 250,000 bodies, the ash pile would have been monumental: roughly 2.2 million kg in total, or about 42 tons per day.

What did they do with all this ash? As Montague (118) explains, it was initially "simply buried in pits four meters deep and eight to ten meters wide. Later [it] was sprinkled around the area of the forest floor." This method would work for a small amount of ash, but it is utterly impracticable for anything like 40 tons daily.

But even this was not the end of problems for the beleaguered crew at Chelmno. Even the most-efficient wood-fired crematoria cannot incinerate hard body material, such as bones or teeth. Therefore the huge piles of ash had to be sifted through, every day. The hard remnants then had to be further processed in a "bone grinder." Montague (117) admits as much: "After the corpses were burned, small bone fragments remained. These too had to be

disposed of. It was decided to crush the bone fragments into powder. A bone grinder was required for this purpose." Incredibly, according to Montague, the Germans turned to none other than Chaim Rutkowski, head of the Jewish Council in the Lodz ghetto! As luck would have it, he was fresh out of grinders; the Germans thus had to resort to other means to acquire one.

Confirmation of these fantastic stories should theoretically exist in the mass graves. On the conventional view, something like 170,000 bodies were buried before the exhumations began. We know where the graves are; in fact, there is a victim memorial there today. Montague discusses the graves in detail, and supplies a helpful map (Illustration 2). Today we see evidence of three long (circa 200m), thin (8m) disturbances, one smaller disturbance of some 60m in length, and about a dozen isolated pits. In total, these could indeed have held the requisite number of bodies. And if the ash was buried, as Montague claims, it will still be there today; as I noted before, ash survives as ash for centuries.

Surely, then, orthodox researchers have conducted detailed examinations of the graves and ash, confirming the standard view—true? Not quite. As Mattogno explains (pp. 95-105), there have been four excavations of the Chelmno mass-grave sites: in 1945, 1951, 1986, and 2003. The first three were so poorly conducted that nothing conclusive can be determined. The 1986 examination, for example, found "a huge amount of crushed human bones" at the presumed location of the corpse-burning site, but we are given no measureable details. Four bags of sample earth were analyzed, of which only "a few percent" consisted of bone fragments or ash (p. 97). The latest investigation in 2003 produced, once again, no objective, quantifiable data. Whatever is in those pits today, it evidently does not support the orthodox view, or else we surely would have heard about it in great detail. Perhaps these are the reasons why both Krakowski and Montague completely ignore the question of excavations.

A Chelmno Death Matrix

Montague provides one additional helpful bit of information. In his Epilogue he supplies daily deportation figures for the entire operational period. But we have two concerns with this data. First, as usual, he simply assumes that all deportees were subsequently killed; on the revisionist thesis, of course, they were *actually deported* to locations further east. Second, his numbers are too

low; they reach only 172,000 in total. Thus we must scale them up in order to attain the desired 250,000.

This allows us to construct a provisional death matrix for the camp. I include monthly death statistics as well as monthly burial or burning numbers —see Table 15.

Table 15: Death Matrix for Chelmno (in Thousands, except last row)

	1941	1942												Total
	D	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	
Gassing (Gas Vans):	5	26	13	55	21	27	9	16	45	33				**250**
Body Disposal:														
Buried:	5	26	13	55	21	27	9	16						**172**
Exhumed & burned:									86	86				**172**
Direct, gas vans to burn:									45	33				**78**
Total burnings:									**131**	**119**				**250**
bodies burned/day:									4,367	3,967				

As we can see, the peak month for gassings was March 1942, during which some 55,000 Jews are alleged to have been killed. If true, this would imply that more than 1,800 were killed per day, on average. And this was achieved using only three or four gas vans, according to Montague. If the two smaller held 30 each, and the two larger 60 each, then one full load would kill 180 Jews. It would thus have required 10 full loads each day, every day, for that month. The Chelmno team was busy indeed.

As a final point of mention, I have chosen to overlook data by Montague and others suggesting that there was a short second phase of killing at Chelmno in the summer of 1944. This event is even less well-attested than the main phase, and in any case only amounts to some 5,000 to 7,000 persons —inconsequential in the larger picture.

To summarize revisionists' primary concerns:

1. *No documentary evidence of the camp itself*. Apart from the two dubious letters mentioned above, we have no bureaucratic trail, no drawings, no map, no photographs, no construction papers, no work orders—nothing.
2. *No quantifiable excavations*. Despite four attempts over 70 years, we have no analyzable data on the alleged mass graves, nor any evidence of the vast quantity of ash that would have been

produced.

3. *The use of carbon monoxide from diesel gas vans*. At best this is an awkward, impractical and illogical method of killing people. Far better options existed. It would never have been employed by the evil geniuses that the Nazis were said to be.
4. *Huge wood requirements*. About 730 tons per day, and nearly 44,000 tons in total.
5. *Huge amounts of ash produced*. Some 42 tons per day—which must have been carefully sifted for bones and teeth, before being made to vanish.
6. *Smoke signals*. No way to hide massive amounts of smoke from burning corpses, for two full months.

Traditionalist Replies

Almost nonexistent. The two recent dedicated works by Montague and Krakowski fail to address any of these important issues. Perhaps for good reason, our general-purpose Holocaust experts have evidently decided to simply ignore the camp. Longerich (2010) gives just passing mention on seven or eight scattered pages. The anthology by Bartov (2015) cannot even muster this much. Those who specialize in confronting revisionism likewise have little to say. The one person most expected to address this, Zimmerman, provides barely half a dozen references. Except for the diesel exhaust, not a word is offered to answer or explain the other revisionist concerns.[110]

To the critical diesel-CO problem, Zimmerman devotes all of one footnote (pp. 355f.), which covers not only the gas vans but all the other 'diesel' camps as well—some 2.5 million deaths in total, on the standard view. The upshot of his counterargument: (a) they might have been gasoline engines; and (b) even if not, diesels can still be rigged to put out toxic levels of CO "without any problem." It is, he says, a "trivial process." This is a vast overstatement. It may be theoretically possible, under extreme conditions that could not be long maintained, but it would make no sense to do so when far better alternatives existed—better even than gasoline engines.

My conclusion: The 'mystery camp' remains largely mysterious. The traditional death toll—some 250,000, by my reckoning—is unsustainable. Conventional sources on Chelmno never explain how they arrived at their numbers, and there exists no forensic or material evidence to justify anything

close to this number. The vans, the bodies, the fuel and the ash have all but vanished, as has all documentary and photographic evidence. And the alleged gassing method is quite frankly absurd.

Furthermore, we can easily understand how stories of homicidal gas vans came to exist. Real but non-lethal gas vans were in use at this time. Many Jews did in fact get sent through the Chelmno station, on their way out of the Lodz ghetto—"never to be seen again." Doubtless many of them died *en route*. Likely some of the bodies were taken to Chelmno to be disposed of. Perhaps some were buried and others burned on crude pyres or 'crematoria.' But the evidence suggests that this number was much smaller than 250,000—perhaps a few thousand at most. Revisionists apparently have no specific counterproposal for the number of deaths. Mattogno (2011b) declines to offer a figure. I will take 2,000 as a nominal estimate, until further projections become available.

As to the gas vans themselves, it's not clear if the revisionists are absolutely denying their existence, or simply the scale of killing with them. Surely it was possible that some renegade killing occurred, perhaps even in a vehicle or two that were rigged to kill with exhaust gas, as crude and inefficient as that would be. It would seem prudent to accept the possibility that there was at least some occurrence, somewhere, of killings in vans. Again, this could be another kernel of truth behind the larger fish story.

Chapter 6: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 1): Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka

> *"The* [Reinhardt] *camps were built under primitive conditions. … Their temporary and primitive character… was due to the fact that no budget was allocated for their construction;* [camp architects] *were forced to improvise and economize."*
>
> —Tomasz Kranz (2003: 221)

In early 1942 a conference of Nazi leaders was held in a suburb of Berlin called Wannsee. According to existing German documents and meeting minutes, the objective of the gathering was to initiate a program of evacuation of the Jews out of the Reich, or at least to corral them into designated Jewish ghettos where they would be isolated from the general public. There was no explicit talk of mass killings, even though the meeting was highly confidential and restricted to ranking Nazi officers. Even so, traditionalism has it that the Wannsee Conference was a kind of kick-off of the extermination of the Jews. The Website of the USHMM claims that the purpose of the meeting was

> to discuss and coordinate the implementation of what they called the "Final Solution of the Jewish Question"… Despite the euphemisms which appeared in the protocols of the meeting, the aim of the Wannsee Conference was clear to its participants: to further the coordination of a policy aimed at the physical annihilation of the European Jews.

Orthodox historians believe that all discussions, even those at the highest and most confidential levels, operated under a kind of code language in which 'deportation' or 'evacuation' meant murder. There is no proof—nor even a hint—that such a code ever existed, or any explanation of how it would have been implemented by the "hundreds of thousands" of functionaries at all levels of government. Yet this is the sole explanation given to account for the utter lack of incriminating language.

It was decided at Wannsee to begin evacuations with the Jews of the

‘General Government’ (*Generalgouvernement*), a large area of central Poland that included Warsaw, Krakow, and Lublin. In total, some 2.3 million Jews lived there. The process of seizing Jewish property and eventually cleansing the General Government via forced deportations was called Operation Reinhardt. The focus was to be on three new camps—Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka—that would serve, on the revisionist view, as collection points and gateways to areas further east: the newly captured Soviet territories. Thus, revisionism sees these camps exclusively as *transit camps*—as way stations in the ethnic cleansing of the Reich and Poland.

As a consequence of the Reinhardt organizational structure, the three camps had many characteristics in common, and thus are frequently examined together. I will do the same in the following three chapters. Stories about the camps share many of the same problems and many of the same contradictions. And all three came to a surprisingly similar end.

Orthodoxy and Estimated Fatalities

Regarding competing views of the Reinhardt events, we are fortunate to have dedicated texts on both sides of the debate. The orthodox case, even to this day, is based largely on a single work: Arad’s 1987 book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. This is the standard academic source for these camps. Additionally, a small number of other books dedicated to each camp supplement Arad’s basic picture:

Belzec:

– A. Kola: *Belzec* (2000)

Sobibor:

– T. Blatt: *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt* (1996).
– J. Schelvis: *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp* (2006).

Treblinka:

– G. Sereny: *Into That Darkness* (1974).
– A. Donat: *Death Camp Treblinka* (1979).
– C. Webb, M. Chocholaty: *The Treblinka Death Camp* (2014).

Overall the picture is strikingly sparse—only some half-dozen academic English-language books, in total, over the past four decades, to address the

three camps that are such key elements of the Holocaust. A few relevant journal articles have appeared as well, and I will cite those as necessary.

To be clear, I emphasize that these handful of books are only a minuscule fraction of the total orthodox output. There have been hundreds of other books that mention these camps or refer to them in some way. There have also been a comparable number of journal articles and news stories. But all these others draw heavily upon the sources listed above.

On the revisionist side, we have recent dedicated works on all three camps:

– C. Mattogno: *Belzec* (2011).
– J. Graf, T. Kues, and C. Mattogno: *Sobibor* (2010).
– C. Mattogno and J. Graf: *Treblinka* (2010).

The above works will serve as my primary sources.

Like Chelmno, the Reinhardt camps are said to have existed purely for extermination. There were no releases and no transfers; every person sent there, we are told, died there.[111] And like the Chelmno Saurer vans, their gas chambers operated strictly on the exhaust of diesel engines (although there is disagreement regarding the Sobibor camp, as will be discussed later). Given the many problems with mass murder via diesel exhaust, this story has immediate concerns—and all the greater, given the far higher death toll.

As before, there is a very wide range of death estimates for all the camps. Tables 16-18 give some idea of the disparity among orthodox historians.

I remind the reader of the assumed figures that I am using, in order to sustain the total of 6 million:

– Belzec: 550,000
– Sobibor: 225,000
– Treblinka: 900,000

In each case these are roughly median figures among conventional estimates. Traditionalists should have no dispute with these numbers.

The wide range of death estimates raises an immediate concern for revisionists. It's not so much the sheer numerical variation—although this is also of concern—but more that the estimates have little basis in fact. For example, at Belzec early postwar death tolls of 3 million and 1.8 million were quickly dismissed, and in 1947 a Polish commission set the number at 600,000: "this figure… passed into official historiography and is almost unanimously accepted even today, although it is based on an absolutely

arbitrary method of computation" (Mattogno 2011: 47).

In essence, the commission estimated the number of train transports, number of cars per train, and number of people per car—and then added it all up. There was no documentation to support their estimates, and witnesses directly contradicted their assumptions. Finally, and importantly, all numbers were of people *deported* to Belzec. It was a pure assumption that every person sent to Belzec died there. Recent excavations have yielded remains of only some tens of thousands of people—see below. Hence the 600,000 indeed seems to be an arbitrary number.

Death Estimates (Jews only) for:

Table 16: Belzec

Deaths	Source
<1,000,000	Tregenza (2000: 242)
800,555	O'Neil (1999: 104)
600,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
550,000	van Pelt (2002: 6)
434,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
< 150,000	Pressac (2000)

Table 17: Sobibor

Deaths	Source
350,000	Bauer, in Zimmerman (2000: 106)
300,000	Bem and Mazurek (2012: 129)
250,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
200,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
170,000	Schelvis (2007: 198)
>167,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
>150,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)
< 35,000	Pressac (2000)

Table 18: Treblinka

Deaths	Source
3,000,000	The Black Book (1946: 407)
<1,200,000	Noakes and Pridham (1995: 1156)
1,074,000	Auerbach (in Donat 1979: 53)
974,000	Golczewski (in Benz 1991: 495)
950,000	Browning (2010: 137)
< 925,000	USHMM (2015: Web)
< 885,000	Webb and Chocholaty (2014: 193)
870,000	Yad Vashem (2015: Web)
< 800,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)

780,863	Snyder (2009)
750,000	van Pelt (2002: 80)
< 250,000	Pressac (2000)

Only recently has a new document come to light. British decoders intercepted many German radio transmissions during the war, and one of these listed a number of 434,508 for Belzec as of end of 1942—reproduced in Mattogno (2011: 127). This single document is the source of the USHMM number—again, assuming that 100 percent of deportees were killed. In fact it tells us nothing about actual deaths. Deportation figures unsupported by forensic data provide little basis from which to estimate death statistics.

Totals for Sobibor presumably followed similar reasoning, but we lack a detailed accounting of how those numbers evolved. Arad (1987: 390) can only come up with deportation statistics for about 100,000 people—less than half his total. Schelvis (2007: 198) supplies figures adding up to 170,000, which is still far short of most estimates.

Regarding Treblinka, Soviet propagandists trumpeted a 3-million figure as early as 1944—see discussion in Chapter 8 on excavations. The witness Samuel Rajzman testified that 2,775,000 people were deported to Treblinka, and presumed all killed. In December 1945 a Polish judge, Zdzislaw Lukaszkiewicz, performed a simple set of calculations, arriving, "without any exaggeration," at 781,000 victims.[112] In 1946, Rachel Auerbach performed a similar calculation, arriving at 1,074,000—also presumably without any exaggeration. Mattogno describes several further such attempts, all variations on the same theme. All contain critical but unverified assumptions, together with the key assumption that every deportee was murdered. There has been no attempt by traditionalists to determine what was physically possible, or what the material evidence—or lack thereof—might suggest.

Camp Structure and Maps

Belzec was the first of the camps to become operational, in March 1942. At 75,000 square meters (18 acres) it was the smallest of the three—half the size of Treblinka, and one-quarter that of Sobibor. Sobibor allegedly began gassings shortly after Belzec, in April 1942. Treblinka opened a few months later, in July.

The design and operation of the three camps shared several common features, according to the traditionalists:

– All were square or rectangular in layout.
– All opened with three gas chambers, and expanded later on—Belzec and Sobibor to six, Treblinka to thirteen.
– All were on railroad lines.
– All had at least two distinct zones: an entry or reception zone, and an “extermination area.” These were connected by a narrow pathway called “the tube.”
– As noted, all allegedly murdered their victims with carbon monoxide in the form of diesel-engine exhaust.
– All initially buried their victims, but then later (at different dates) exhumed the bodies and burned them on crude steel-grate pyres made from old railroad rails.

The following are layout plans of the three camps, as assumed by Arad—see Illustrations 3-5. For death camps, they were surprisingly well outfitted.

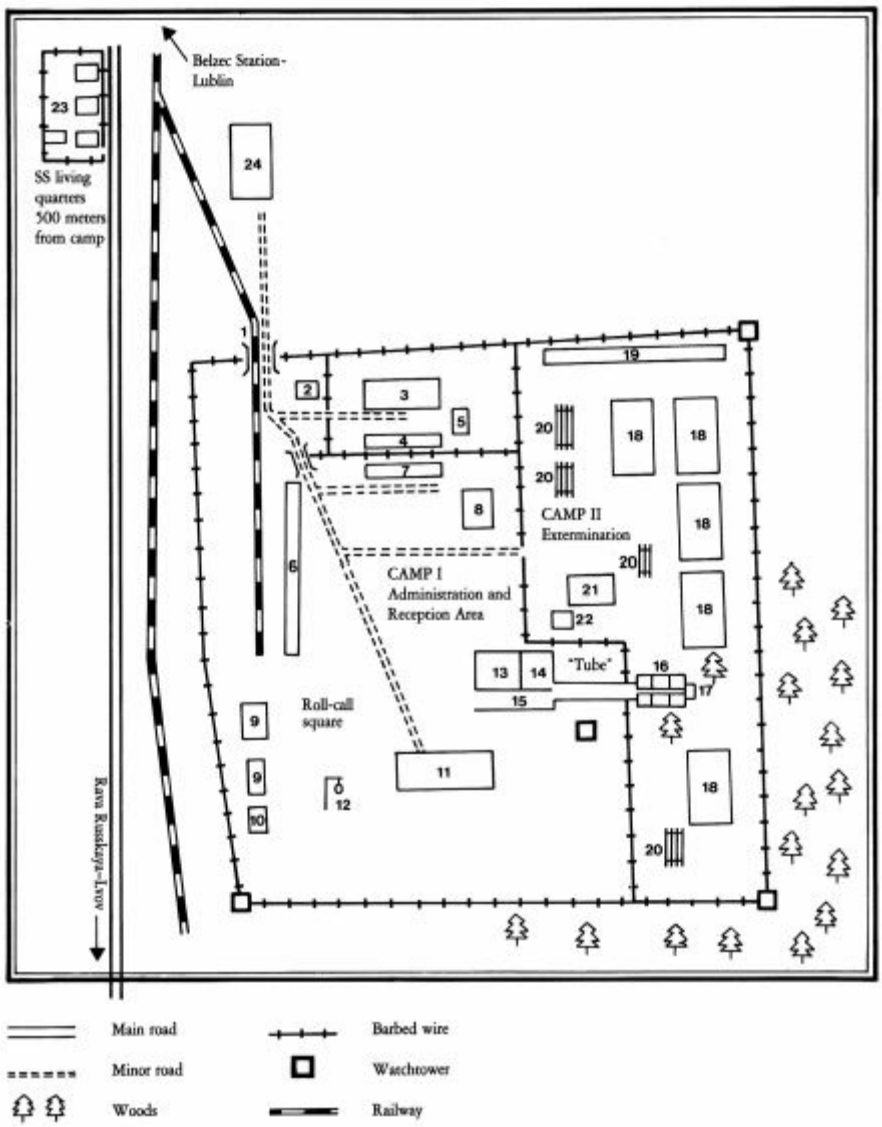

Illustration 3: <u>Belzec</u>: barber, clinic, and dentist ('4'), kitchen and laundry ('10'), garage ('7'), tailor and shoemaker ('8'). Taken from Arad (1990d: 296)

A striking fact: *None of the three camps had a crematorium*. Unfortunate, since this would have made the task of burning the bodies much cleaner and much more efficient. Surely a crematorium would have been standard equipment for any true extermination camp. Surely the Nazis would have learned their lesson from their 'experimental death camp' Chelmno. Camps without crematoria suggest that they were never really designed for mass killing in the first place, but rather for the purpose of temporary holding—just what one would expect for a transit camp. And pit burials and open-air burning on crude pyres are clearly small-scale makeshift procedures—just what one would expect for sporadic disposal of a small number of dead

bodies.

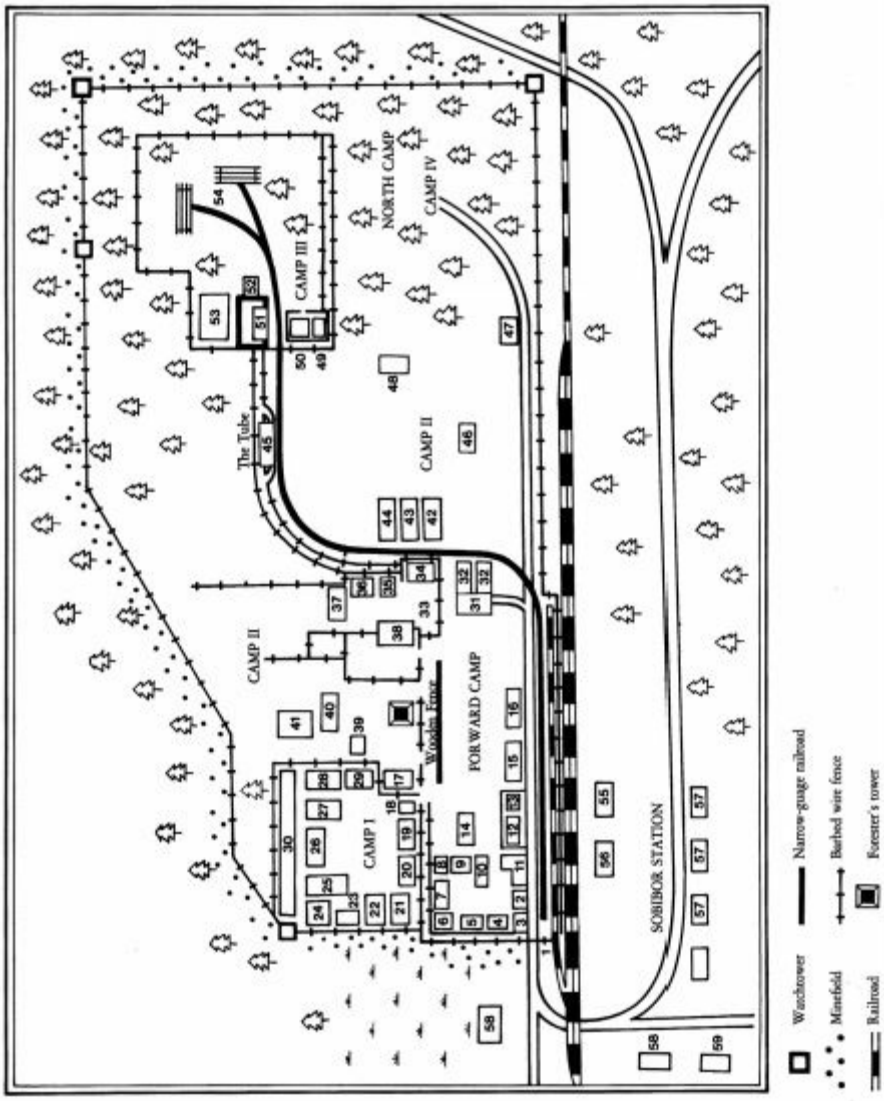

Illustration 4: <u>Sobibor</u>: dentist, clothing store, laundry, showers and barbershop, bakery, tailor shop, carpenter, smith, painter's shop, shoemaker, stable and barns, ironing room, garden, chapel. Taken from Arad (1990d: 294)

The tube of each camp plays a prominent role in witness stories. This dreaded pathway was described by many as the means by which family and friends disappeared forever. On the standard view, victims arrived in the entry zone, were forced to undress, given haircuts, and sent naked down the tube to their deaths in the gas chambers. It was a fiendishly efficient production line of death.

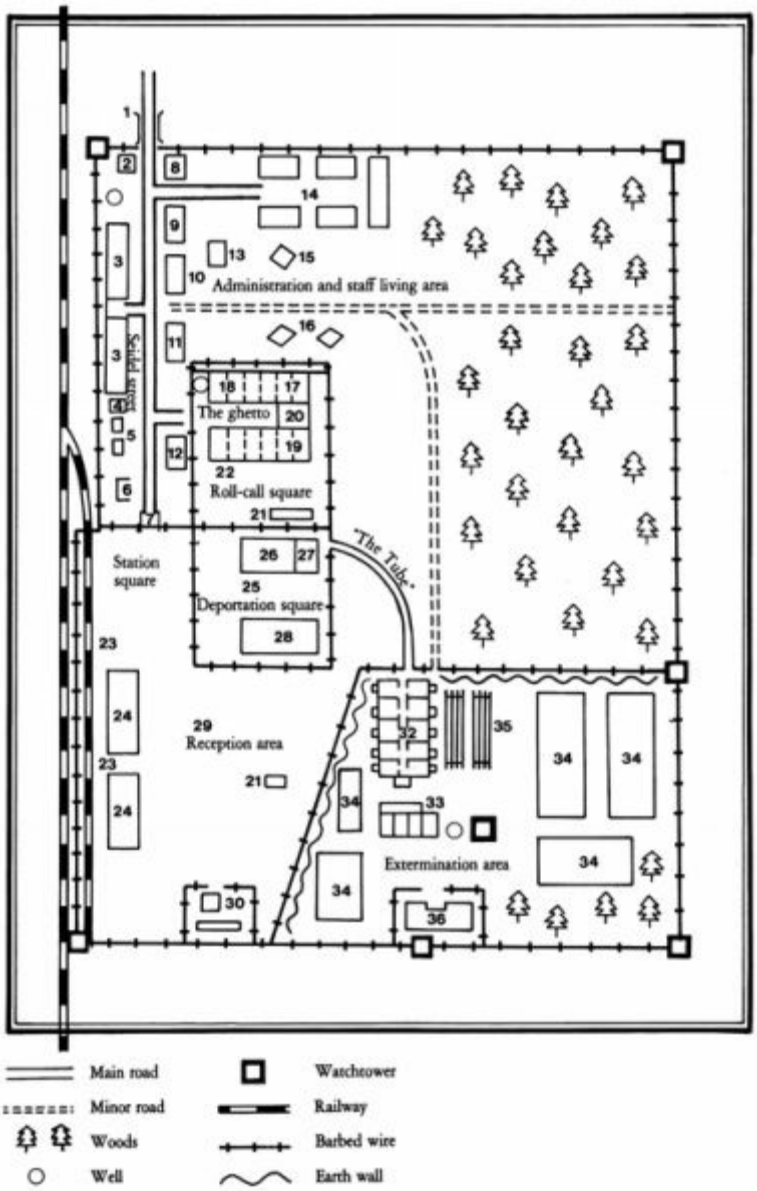

Illustration 5: <u>Treblinka:</u> gas station ('5'), garage ('6'), bakery ('11'), stables, chicken coop, pig pen ('16'), kitchen ('18'), locksmith and blacksmith ('20'), and even *a zoo* ('15'). Taken from Arad (1990d: 298)

In fact, this whole procedure has another, entirely benign explanation. It corresponds exactly to an ideal delousing facility. The incoming, possibly infested inmates would arrive at the camp in the 'dirty' zone. They would be registered or at least screened, sorted by gender, have their hair cut—a hygienic measure, to eliminate lice in the hair—disrobed, and then passed naked through a gateway or tube into a shower area. Their clothes would be deloused, either in gas chambers with real Zyklon gas, or with steam or hot air, and then returned to the owners in the 'clean' zone. Once clean, they

would have had absolutely no contact with the dirty zone. After short-term holding, clean inmates would be transferred on to the next designated location or camp.

We can imagine how this must have appeared to the typical frightened, fatigued, possibly sick inmate. Friends and family are separated from him. They are taken away, sent down the tube, perhaps never to be seen again—vanished, gone, 'exterminated.' In the chaos of mass movement of people, the Nazis presumably had little concern about keeping families, especially Jewish families, together. The main objective was to ship them east, most to forced-labor camps. And the last thing the Germans wanted in their labor camps was a local typhus epidemic.

Graf and Mattogno (2012: 182) describe the situation quite well:

> [S]ince the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere [via the tube] did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through showers and delousing… This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; *consequently*, they had been gassed.

This whole process of chaotic disinfestation was familiar to the Eastern European Jews for decades prior to World War II. It seems to have naturally led to concerns about being killed. One notable instance, from 1893, was recorded by a Jewish woman, Mary Antin; she gives an account of a procedure in Germany that is strikingly similar to the tales told by camp survivors.[113] It is perhaps unsurprising, then, that a comparable event, occurring amidst the chaos of war, could elicit a similar response in the 1940s.

On top of this, there were the very real deaths from disease, sickness, and exhaustion. Some were dead on arrival at the camp. Others died on site. To be sure, some were executed. All these dead bodies had to be processed in a rapid and sanitary manner. At first, mass burials would have been the most convenient method, but the increasing body count, and threats to ground water—corpses can quickly contaminate a camp well—demanded a cremation effort. So it would have made sense, at some point, to stop burials

and initiate open-air burnings—provided the overall body count was small enough to be manageable. Revisionists accept all these events, but propose a vastly smaller number of bodies, as I will explain.

The Death Matrices

Tables 19-21 are proposed death matrices for each of the three camps. For Belzec and Treblinka, I have used Arad's (1987) transport data with appropriate adjustments to achieve the necessary totals. For Sobibor, I have drawn from a variety of standard sources. Again, I do not claim that these are absolutely correct. I only claim that *something* like these figures must be true, on the orthodox view, if the '6 million' is to be maintained.

Some immediate points can be drawn from these matrices. First, for Belzec: According to Laqueur (2001: 179) the Belzec chambers had the combined capacity to kill 15,000 people per day. This can be calculated as follows. The floor area of each chamber is estimated, based not on drawings, documents, or photographs but simply on witness statements—arriving at a figure of 20 square meters. Next it is assumed that a fully packed chamber could hold up to 10 people per square meter—that is, about one person for every square foot[114]—and hence 200 people per chamber. In its latter phase, the camp had six chambers. Six chambers could thus gas up to 1,200 people at a time. Each gassing, Laqueur says, took 20 to 30 minutes. Allowing 30 minutes to load, and one hour to unpack the dead bodies, we can figure a two-hour cycle. Therefore, working nonstop round the clock, Laqueur assumes it is possible to perform 12 or more gassing cycles per day. Truly a fearsome capability.

If we look at the daily gassings actually claimed, however, we see a striking contrast. Peak fatalities occurred in August 1942, with a total 145,000 deaths or about 4,800 per day. So the 'capacity' of 15,000 per day was never approached, even in the busiest month. A more typical month allegedly gassed about 50,000 people, or some 1,650 per day—around 10 percent of 'capacity.'

This fact makes a mockery of the claim that the Germans needed to double their number of chambers, from three to six, in July 1942. The original three could have handled the whole killing load easily, with no more than 4 or 5 gassing cycles per day.[115] Thus we see a common problem with traditionalist accounts of gas chambers: they frequently cite huge capacity

figures as a kind of evidence of the monstrous evil of the camps, when, even on their own accounts, such figures were rarely if ever attained. Even with the horrendous fatalities claimed, the Nazis built about 10 times as much gassing capacity at Belzec as they actually needed. That was poor planning on their part, to be sure.

Table 19: Death Matrix for Belzec (in Thousands where indicated)

	1942										Total
	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	1942
Gassing (in 000):	50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	**550**
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	3	6	6	6	6	6	6	
gassings/day (total):	1,667	1,667	500	833	1,833	4,833	3,000	2,000	1,667	333	
gassings/day/chamber:	556	556	167	278	306	806	500	333	278	56	
Body Disposal (in 000):											
Buried:	50	50	15	25	55	145	90	60	50	10	
Exhumed & burned:										110	
Total burnings:										**110**	
bodies burned/day:										3.667	

Table 19 continued: Death Matrix for Belzec (in Thousands where indicated)

	1943				Total
	J	F	M	A	
Gassing (in 000):					**550**
# of gas chambers:					
gassings/day (total):					
gassings/day/chamber:					
Body Disposal (in 000):					
Buried:					
Exhumed & burned:	110	110	110	110	550
Total burnings:	**110**	**110**	**110**	**110**	**550**
bodies burned/day:	3.667	3.667	3.667	3.667	

Table 20: Death Matrix for Treblinka (in Thousands where indicated)

	1942						Total
	J	A	S	O	N	D	**1942**
Gassing (in 000):	175	135	165	185	100	40	**800**
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	10	10	10	
gassings/day (total):	5,833	4,500	5,500	6167	3,333	1,333	
gassings/day/chamber:	1,944	1,500	1,833	617	333	133	
Body Disposal (in 000):							
Buried:	175	135	165	185	100	40	
Exhumed & burned:							
Direct, gas ch. to burn:							
Total burnings:							

bodies burned/day:	

Table 20 continued: Death Matrix for Treblinka (in Thousands where indicated)

								Total	Total
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	**1943**	
Gassing (in 000):	40	30	15	10	5			**100**	**900**
# of gas chambers:	10	10	10	10	10				
gassings/day (total):	1,333	1,000	500	333	167				
gassings/day/chamber:	133	100	50	33	17				
Body Disposal (in 000):									
Buried:	40	30	15						
Exhumed & burned:				215	220	225	225		
Direct, gas ch. to burn:				10	5				
Total burnings:				225	225	225	225		**900**
bodies burned/day:				7.500	7.500	7.500	7.500		

Table 21: Death Matrix for Sobibor (in Thousands where indicated)

						1942				**Total**
	A	M	J	J	A	S	O	N	D	**1942**
Gassing (in 000):	25	25	25	0	0	9	9	9	8	**110**
# of gas chambers:	3	3	3	3	3	3	6	6	6	
gassings/day (total):	833	833	833			300	300	300	267	
gassings/day/chamber:	278	278	278			100	50	50	44	
Body Disposal (in 000):										
Buried:	25	25	25			9				
Exhumed & burned:							28	28	28	
Direct, gas ch. to burn:							9	9	8	
Total burnings:							**37**	**37**	**36**	
bodies burned/day:							1.233	1.233	1.200	

Table 21 continued: Death Matrix for Sobibor (in Thousands where indicated)

						1943				**Total**	**Total**
	J	F	M	A	M	J	J	A	S	**1943**	
Gassing (in 000):	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14	**115**	**225**
# of gas chambers:	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6		
gassings/day (total):	333	367	400	400	467	467	467	467	467		
gassings/day/chamber:	56	61	67	67	78	78	78	78	78		
Body Disposal (in 000):											
Buried:											

Exhumed & burned:										
Direct, gas ch. to burn:	10	11	12	12	14	14	14	14	14	
Total burnings:	**10**	**11**	**12**	**12**	**14**	**14**	**14**	**14**	**14**	**225**
bodies burned/day:	.333	.367	.400	.400	.467	.467	.467	.467	.467	

The Sobibor gassings were, relatively speaking, small potatoes. After the busy first three months, total gassings were never more than a few hundred per day, on average. The camp was also unusual in that only a small percentage of the total fatalities were buried before cremations commenced. 'Only' some 85,000 bodies were allegedly buried, after which all remaining victims went directly from gas chambers to pyres.

In this camp we see an even greater mismatch in 'capacity' versus 'actual.' Sobibor's original three (smallish) chambers could handle about 5,800 per day, and yet those busy first months averaged about 830 actuals per day—around 14 percent of capacity. So what did the Germans do? *They doubled the number of chambers*: to six, in October 1942. And they did this even as their arrivals were *cut in half*. Thus, by early 1943, the camp was utilizing a mere 3 percent of its capacity. This, of course, makes no sense at all. Clearly something is wrong with the standard account.

But consider now Treblinka. In many ways, this camp had the worst problems of them all. The camp began operation in July 1942, in a big way: some 175,000 Jews gassed that first month alone, on the traditional view. The first four months saw an astonishing 660,000 gassings—an average of nearly *5,500 per day*, for a solid 120 days. This was the deadliest extended pace ever achieved, at any camp, throughout the entire war.

How does Treblinka's gassing capacity stack up? The camp was originally built with three small (16 sq m) chambers, sufficient to gas some 5,800 per day, the same as Sobibor. As it happens, this is nearly a perfect match to the 'actuals.' But once again, something strange happens. The camp adds ten new double-size chambers, even as the number of arrivals drops precipitously. By early 1943, camp capacity was up to 38,000 per day, but arrivals had fallen to under 1,000 per day. Now they were running, once again, under 3 percent of capacity.

But the absurdity really comes to the fore when we look at the whole picture. Recall that the three Reinhardt camps were allegedly operating under a common plan and common leadership. Surely there was careful coordination of all camp activities. And yet the three camps, taken in total, had a truly incredible gassing capacity. From October 1942 on, the combined capacity was something like *65,000 people per day*. Or 1.9 million per

month. Or 23 million per year. Using only diesel exhaust. And all this not counting Auschwitz! The ridiculousness of such a system speaks for itself. And yet our orthodox historians seriously expect us to believe that the Nazis designed, built, and operated precisely such a system.

At the rates claimed, all three Reinhardt camps were rapidly accumulating bodies. Inexplicably, no one in the Nazi hierarchy seemed to have a plan regarding how to handle the growing mountain of corpses. Initially the camps did the only thing they could: dig pits and bury them—the same tactic used at Chelmno. But that camp figured out, already by August 1942, that burials were bad policy; hence they commenced burning. Clearly, this lesson would have immediately been relayed to the Reinhardt camps. In August 1942 the message should have gone out: *Stop burying your bodies, just burn them*. And yet Sobibor continued burying their corpses for two more months. Belzec, four more months. And Treblinka soldiered on for a full eight more months, burying hundreds of thousands of bodies in the process. All this is inexplicable, if the Germans were the master organizers that we are told.

With this overview in place, we are now well-situated to look in more detail at the specifics of camp operation—namely, the actual gassing process, and the ultimate disposal of bodies. These are the subjects of the two chapters to follow.

Chapter 7: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 2): The Diesel Story

Electrocution, Steam, Diesels, Chlorine…

The current orthodox view is almost unanimous that Jews were killed at the Reinhardt camps in carbon monoxide gas chambers, supplied by diesel engines. But this was not always the story. Early on a whole variety of means were mentioned, most of them absolutely fanciful and beyond belief. Over time the more bizarre means faded away, leaving diesel exhaust as the official story.

During the years 1942–1946, the dominant account of murder at Belzec was of mass killings by electrocution on large "metal plates" submerged in water. In some versions the killings took place in "electrically charged vats." These reports are examined by Mattogno (2011: 11-22); today they are all completely discredited.

At Treblinka, early contemporary reports came in the middle of the camp's operational life, and reported not diesel exhaust but rather *steam*. The most important of these reports was published 15 November 1942 by the Jewish resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto. It refers to chambers into which "water-steam" is piped: "The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there… While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed" (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 54). Apparently the steam acted quickly: "15 minutes later the execution is complete" (p. 56).[116] The *New York Times* reported this same account in mid-1943.[117] And a 1944 report by Rabbi Silberschein refers to gas chambers that operated "under the influence of the water vapor" (p. 61). All this with little questioning about the dubiousness of steam as a weapon of mass murder. As Reitlinger admitted, in his understated way, "It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated with steam" (1968: 149).

But it is not difficult to see that this was in fact a part of the delousing process. Real steam chambers were used for a time to kill lice on linen and clothing. But these were small cubicles, far too small for mass murder. And

of course, hot showers for humans also "steam," though not fatally. So one can imagine that word of Nazi steam chambers, combined with actual hot showers and people disappearing after being cleaned, could lead to talk of murder by steam.

From 1944 through the end of 1945, various other conflicting witness accounts emerged about Treblinka, citing a variety of killing methods: steam, evacuation of air, chlorine gas, "Cyklon gas," as well as engine exhaust. The decisive switch to exhaust gas—not yet diesel—came from a 1944 report by Jankiel Wiernik. He allegedly spent an entire year in Treblinka, which was an unbelievably long time for a death camp. Wiernik spoke simply of "a motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank." During the gassing procedure "the motor turned on and connected with the inflow pipes, and, within 25 minutes at the most, all lay stretched out dead…"[118]

Likewise at Belzec, the shift to engine exhaust came, in this case, from just two witnesses. In fact virtually the entire Belzec gassing story rests on just these two witnesses:

> Two sources provide detailed accounts of the gassings in Belzec: the testimony of Rudolf Reder, the only prisoner who escaped from Belzec and survived, and that of Kurt Gerstein, an SS officer who visited the camp… (*Holocaust Encyclopedia*, 2001: 232).

Gerstein claimed to have visited both Belzec and Treblinka in August 1942. Reder was one of a handful of Jewish escapees (the others died), and the only to testify at length in front of the Polish Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in 1946.[119] Unfortunately for traditionalists, both witnesses have now been largely discredited—as I will explain shortly.

Notably, Gerstein explicitly referred to the engine as a diesel, whereas Reder was adamant that it was fueled by gasoline. This is a significant issue, as we know. It is interesting that Gerstein's version won out in the long run, even though Reder's made more sense!

The Diesel Story

As we all know, Zyklon B, or cyanide gas, attracts nearly all the attention when discussion comes around to "Nazi gassings." And yet far more people—about twice as many—were allegedly killed not with Zyklon but with carbon monoxide. This is one of those little-known, little-discussed, but problematic issues for traditionalism. In the first edition (1961) of his

Destruction of the European Jews, Hilberg made this (almost) clear in a table summarizing the camps and their killing method(s) (p. 572). A clearer, more up-to-date version appears in the anti-revisionist book by Shermer and Grobman (2000: 128):

Table 22: Methods of Gassing, by Camp

Camp	Number Killed	Killing Method(s)
Auschwitz-Birkenau	1,100,000	Zyklon B
Treblinka	900,000	Carbon monoxide
Belzec	600,000	Carbon monoxide
Sobibor	250,000	Carbon monoxide
Chelmno	152,000	Carbon monoxide
Majdanek	60,000	Zyklon B and carbon monoxide

Thus nearly 2 million Jews were allegedly killed by carbon monoxide, versus some 1 million with Zyklon. If we add the 350,000 supposedly killed by the Einsatzgruppen with gas vans in Soviet territory, the CO total rises to about 2.2 million—over 35 percent of total Holocaust deaths. Therefore the whole issue of mass CO gassings is vital to the conventional story.

Gerstein, Reder, and the Diesel Exhaust

The final move to diesel exhaust in the Reinhardt camps came out of Gerstein's infamous report on Belzec and Treblinka. Gerstein's report on diesels, combined with Wiernik's on engine exhaust, formed the basis for a 1947 Treblinka report by Elias (Eliyahu) Rosenberg, which referred to "exhaust fumes of a single diesel engine" (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 75). In this way diesel exhaust came to form the core of present-day historiography of that camp; Treblinka was henceforth officially "diesel." Gerstein also won out over Reder at Belzec; Sobibor came along for the ride.

Thus all three camps are today considered, officially, diesel-gassing camps. Yad Vashem's Website (2015) says this: "At each of the three [Reinhardt] camps, hundreds of thousands of Jews were murdered by exhaust gas from diesel engines." On the USHMM page we read: "In 1942, systematic mass killing in stationary gas chambers (with carbon monoxide gas generated by diesel engines) began at Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka."

Gerstein signed his report while imprisoned and awaiting trial after the war. He died in a French prison in 1945, allegedly by suicide, but under

highly suspicious circumstances. For this reason, and because of the many patent absurdities in his report, revisionists strongly suspect he was tortured into signing. The statement is excerpted in Arad (1987), but with a number of strategic omissions. It is fully reprinted in Appendix A of Butz (2015). For years Arad obviously considered it significant; he called it "one of the first and most important documents" on the gassings, and deemed it overall "reliable" (1987: 102). Interestingly, he then soured on Gerstein just three years later. His Belzec entry in Gutman's 1990 encyclopedia has not a single mention of this star witness; only Reder is discussed.

Gerstein stated that Odilo Globocnik, leader of the Reinhardt operation, sent him to "improve the service in our gas chambers, which function on diesel engine exhaust" (in Arad 1987: 101). At Belzec, Gerstein was present at a gassing. Jews were packed into four chambers, "750 persons" per chamber. Each chamber, recall, was only 20 square meters in area.[120] This would mean a density of 38 people per square meter—an absolute impossibility. (Refer to Appendix A of the present book.) Gerstein was either badly mistaken, lying, or coerced into admitting to an impossibility.

There were technical problems with the diesel engine. He waited "50 minutes, 70 minutes, and [still] the diesel did not start. … After 2 hours and 49 minutes—the stopwatch recorded it all—the diesel started. … After 32 minutes [more], all were dead…" Mattogno has pointed out the obvious—that people cannot be packed into an enclosed room for hours and still live.[121] A fully loaded, 10 people-per-square-meter chamber will lead to death by asphyxiation within about 30 minutes.[122] *In fact, this would have been a far better way to kill people—by sheer suffocation*. No need for carbon monoxide, diesel engines, or dangerous Zyklon. Less expense, less work, no chemical traces left behind. Surely the SS would have preferred this option if they were determined to kill masses of people.

Nonetheless, the diesel story became entrenched at all three camps. Hilberg (2003: 959) cites Gerstein, and also observes, "Belzec is reported to have been equipped with a diesel motor; Treblinka is said to have had one from the start…" (p. 936)—evidently accepting both as true. Later he says, "In the much smaller camp of Belzec the diesel engine was located in a shack…" (p. 1028). The *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001) describes the procedure: "The chamber was sealed, the diesel engine was started, and carbon monoxide gas was pumped into the chamber" (p. 231). A witness, SS Sergeant Schluch, said, "For the gassings an engine was started up…

[J]udging from the sound, it was a medium-sized diesel engine" (in Mattogno 2011: 68).

Of the three camps, only Sobibor is still in some dispute as to the engine type. This is important because, as we have seen, diesel exhaust is very low in CO content for virtually its entire operating range, whereas gasoline-engine exhaust is sufficiently high to cause death. In fact, the *only* explicit statement on behalf of gasoline at Sobibor is testimony by SS technician Erich Fuchs. He describes his visit there to set up the chambers:

> We unloaded the motor. It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (presumably a tank or tractor motor) at least 200 horsepower (V-motor, 8 cylinder, water cooled). We installed the engine on a concrete foundation and set up the connection between the exhaust and the tube. [123]

He goes on to describe an experimental gassing of 30 or 40 Jewish women: "I fixed the motor on a definite speed… About ten minutes later the thirty to forty women were dead."

Some problems with Fuchs's statement: First, it is counterintuitive that the Germans would use a Russian tank or tractor engine when they had their own high-quality engines. A foreign machine would have been difficult to operate and hard to repair—bad qualities for the key element in your mass-extermination scheme. Second, many Russian tanks of that era were in fact powered by diesel engines, not gasoline. Third, ten minutes is an extremely short time to cause death, given a lightly packed chamber with lots of fresh air to be displaced. But we must keep in mind that Fuchs gave his statement while on trial in 1963 for Nazi-era crimes; perhaps uncoincidently, he got off with a very light sentence (4 years for complicity in 79,000 murders).

But overall, the consensus is clearly toward diesel at all three camps. Mattogno and Graf (2010: 43) cite the German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*: "Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka were built within the framework of the Operation Reinhardt… These extermination camps used carbon monoxide gas, which was produced by diesel engines." Noted traditionalist Léon Poliakov cited the Gerstein diesel statement in his 1971 book *Harvest of Hate*; immediately following which he wrote:

> There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor [as well as Belzec]. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust

carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent. (p. 196)

And as I noted earlier, the current (2015) editions of the online encyclopedias at both Yad Vashem and USHMM explicitly refer to diesels. Other sources simply do not specify the engine type, as if it were irrelevant; more likely they do not want to raise this troublesome issue.

More Problems with Gerstein

The decisive Gerstein report, which specifically names diesels as the gas source, contains an important bit of information that contradicts not only itself but also gasoline engines, and in fact any source of carbon monoxide whatsoever: the dead bodies pulled out of the gas chamber are *blue*. The problem is that people who die from CO poisoning are distinctly *red* or *pink*, not blue.[124] Gerstein said, "The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine…" (in Butz 2015: 327). This line was notably excluded by Arad, but he does include a similar comment from a secondary witness, the SS doctor Pfannenstiel: "The corpses were not exceptional. Some of the faces were blue" (p. 104). Arad also cites testimony by Schluch: "The corpses were besmirched with mud and urine or with spit. I could see that the lips and tips of the noses were a bluish color" (p. 71). Thus we have at least three witnesses implicitly refuting the CO story. And none recalls seeing red or pink corpses.

We have reports of blue-colored victims at Treblinka as well. The eyewitness Rachel Auerbach recalled: "The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated" (in Mattogno and Graf 2010: 24) —nothing about CO poisoning would cause "bloating," incidentally. Another unnamed eyewitness reports second-hand that "the corpses have a bluish color" (p. 49). And noted Treblinka survivor Chil Rajchman claimed that "[the corpses from the gas chamber] had completely black faces, as if they had been burnt, and their bellies were bloated and colored blue."[125] This is triply absurd: neither blackening, bloating, nor blue coloration is associated with any aspect of gassing. Blue corpses make for dramatic testimony, but unfortunately for traditionalism, they severely undermine one of its key claims.

Based on the impossible density and duration of the gassing, and blue coloration of victims, Gerstein's detailed account of the Belzec gassing cannot be correct. But that's not the only problem with his statement:

– He describes incredible piles of clothes at Treblinka. He saw "veritable mountains of clothing and underwear, about 35–40 meters high" (in Arad 1987: 102). This is a pile some 120 feet in height, equal to an 8- or 10-story building.
– The Belzec mass grave pits, located next to the gas chambers, are impossibly large: "The bodies were thrown into large ditches of about 100 × 20 × 12 meters" (in Butz 2015: 327; this sentence deleted by Arad). These have been definitively disproved by recent excavations at Belzec—see Chapter 8.
– Gerstein's estimate of total deaths at Belzec and Treblinka is ridiculous: "At Belcek [sic] and Treblinka nobody bothered to take anything approaching an exact count of the persons killed. … Actually, about 25,000,000 persons were killed…" (in Butz 2015: 328; this claim deleted by Arad). Compare to my assumed total for the two camps of 1.4 million.

Arad (pp. 102f.) makes passing reference to Gerstein's "exaggerations," but still deems him "reliable"—until he ignores him altogether three years later. Mainstream historian Michael Tregenza, an expert on Belzec, has likewise abandoned him:

> Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Belzec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. … [his account, along with Reder's], regarding the Belzec camp must be considered to be unreliable. (2000; cited in Rudolf 2011: 372)

To his credit, Hilberg has essentially ignored Gerstein's statement from the start. From the 1961 first edition of his book through 2003, he allots only one brief paragraph to it. Yad Vashem has no mention of it at all. Of the contemporary traditionalists, only Zimmerman seems to want to continue breathing life into the report. He argues (2000: 103) that because Gerstein told three others about his experiences, prior to his capture, and that we can apparently confirm that he told them, that therefore he is "credible." A postwar written account by one of these three, the Swedish official Baron von Otter, "confirms Gerstein's revelations." Yet Zimmerman seems to be alone in this conclusion.

More Problems with Reder

With Gerstein out, traditionalism is left with Reder as the chief Belzec witness. Arad admits precisely this point:

> [O]nly one [Jew] escaped to tell the gruesome tale—Rudolf Reder, who spent four months in the camp… Apart from this one source, information on Belzec had been difficult to come by, compared with evidence on the other extermination camps. (1990a: 179)

Reder, however, is not without his problems as well. First of all we notice that he was supposedly in the camp for four months; again, a very long time for an "extermination" camp. Especially so, considering that he was over sixty years of age at the time—not much use as a laborer, which would have been the only reason for keeping someone alive.

But there are bigger issues. In his Nuremberg testimony Reder claimed that 3 million people died at Belzec (see below). This is by far the highest figure ever given—compare to the chart at the beginning of Chapter 6—and roughly five to ten times higher than the mainstream historians. Arad (1987) quotes Reder several times, but never mentions his "estimate."

Reder describes the gas chambers and engine exhaust, and specifically cites the source as a gasoline engine (see Mattogno 2004b: 40). He also notes that some kind of pipe ran from the engine to the chamber, but that after a gassing, he recalled no exhaust smoke or odor. However, Reder explicitly observed that the gasoline-engine exhaust "was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chamber" (in Mattogno 2011: 38). This is shocking, considering that it was precisely this exhaust gas that was supposed to do the killing. And then, what was the point of the engine at all? Ironic—the one viable witness claiming that it was a gasoline engine, and he refutes the whole story by stating that the toxic gas was vented away![126]

Reder also testified on the mass graves at Belzec. As cited in Mattogno (p. 74), he stated:

> A [single] grave was 100 m long and 25 m wide. A single grave contained about 100,000 persons. In November 1942 there were 30 graves, i.e. 3 million corpses.

In follow-up testimony he added that all 30 graves were identical, and all dug to a depth of 15 m, or 46 feet. This is astoundingly deep, especially considering that the water table lies just 5 meters down. So either the Germans were pumping a lot of water, or he was way off the mark. Furthermore, the total area of the graves would have been 30 × (100 × 25) =

75,000 square meters—almost exactly equal to the entire area of the camp. Unlikely, to say the least. But there is no need to speculate; thanks to recent excavations—discussed in the next chapter—we now know that Reder's description was completely false.

Again, it is revealing to see how other traditionalists treat Reder. Hilberg, in some 1,300 pages, gives him a total of one single footnote (p. 1037). Zimmerman (2000) has no mention of him at all. Neither do Longerich (2010) or Bartov (2015). So the other pillar seems to have fallen. Perhaps for this reason, traditionalists have little more to say about Belzec, period. If it were not for the notable excavations performed in the late 1990s, it would have completely dropped out of sight.

To summarize: There are fundamental difficulties in committing mass murder with diesel exhaust. Hence the number one problem revisionists have with the Reinhardt camps: *Murder by carbon monoxide from diesel exhaust is awkward at best, and ridiculous at worst.* A stationary diesel engine is almost impossible to adjust to produce more than a minuscule amount of CO. It also, incidentally, puts out a reasonably high oxygen content, sufficient to keep people alive unless the engine approaches full load. And exhaust gas cannot be pumped into a "hermetically sealed" room without an elaborate circulation scheme—of which we have no evidence at all. The whole story simply does not add up.

Traditionalist Reply

We are by now unsurprised that the diesel topic is almost completely avoided by every anti-revisionist writer. One struggles in vain to find reference to "carbon monoxide" or "diesel engine exhaust" for any of the three camps. This is a strong implicit admission that traditionalism has no reply to Berg and the revisionists. For example, van Pelt (2002: 23) just touches on the issue in passing, enough to call Berg's conclusion about the diesel story "rubbish," but he quickly moves on. In van Pelt's defense, he is writing about Auschwitz, and since there were no CO gas chambers there, he has no need to address them. So he may legitimately bypass the issue, as may the other Auschwitz specialists.

But the others have no excuse. Stern (1993), Lipstadt (1993), Shermer and Grobman (2000), and Perry and Schweitzer (2002) utterly ignore the whole topic. They apparently have no viable defense.[127]

Only Zimmerman attempts to save the day—but not very much. As mentioned in Chapter 5, he devotes all of one paragraph to the subject (2000: 176f.), and one lengthy, but late-added, footnote (pp. 355f.). In the main text he simply says, "it is possible that other types of engines were also used," meaning gasoline engines or producer-gas generators. But he cites no sources or evidence—evidently forgetting (or ignoring) the fact that the eyewitness Reder spoke explicitly of a gasoline engine (though with exhaust vented into open air). And he also apparently forgot—or ignored—the fact that blue corpses rule out any kind of carbon monoxide poisoning.

In the footnote Zimmerman again argues that the engines could have been gasoline, and that the witnesses might have merely been mistaken about the engine type. His one tangible piece of evidence is a citation of a wartime engineering study (Holtz and Elliott 1941; misdated by Zimmerman as 1943) on diesel exhaust, which he says shows that diesels can in fact put out toxic levels of CO under certain extreme conditions. But this much is known and admitted. The question is, whether it would have made sense to attempt to run a foreign-made diesel at some extreme conditions, for months on end, simply in order to produce a gas that could be much more easily generated—with, for example, a producer-gas system.

Recently, the 'anti-denial' bloggers have attempted to address this issue. After admitting that "it is simply not feasible to use diesel engines for gassings… when one has access to petrol engines," Romanov (2006) claims that the diesel issue is "irrelevant" because, in his view, anyone who claimed that the gassing engine was a diesel was simply mistaken. He argues that the "most knowledgeable" witnesses mentioned gasoline, but he can cite only *two*: Fuchs (for Sobibor only), and Reder, who said the exhaust gas was sent into the open air! And Romanov ignores the entire producer-gas argument, which is much more effective, cheaper, and simpler even than gasoline. He ignores as well the "blue-corpse" claims, which argue against *any* CO poisoning scheme. His argument is entirely unconvincing.

Finally: If the case for gasoline is so compelling, why don't we hear this from the leading Holocaust researchers? Hilberg, Laqueur, Arad, Yad Vashem, USHMM, *et al.* have continued to speak of diesel engines. Zimmerman and the bloggers should convince their fellow traditionalists before taking on revisionism.

Chapter 8: The Reinhardt Camps (Part 3): The Vanishing Bodies

If one were serious about confirming the stories of mass murder at the camps, the obvious first step would be to look for evidence on the grounds of the camps. Witnesses are very clear regarding where and how people were killed, and where their bodies were disposed of. And true enough, some excavation has been attempted at each of the Reinhardt camps. The big questions: What do they show? And which story do they support?

Disposing of the Evidence

Before examining the excavations, let's complete the story of how the Nazis disposed of those hundreds of thousands of bodies at the three camps. Just as the camp structures and alleged gassing routines were similar, so too were the disposal methods. All three camps shared the same problems—problems that were not inconsiderable.

We recall from the death matrices that each camp followed a common pattern: burying bodies for several months, and then exhuming and burning the remains on crude open-air pyres (not crematoria). It may be useful to keep in mind the key dates for each camp. Table 23 lists the dates at which each camp began operation, began burnings, and then ceased operation.

Table 23: Key Dates for Reinhardt Camps

Camp	Open	Burnings	Closed
Belzec	Mar 1942	Dec 1942	Apr 1943
Sobibor	Apr 1942	Oct 1942	Sep 1943
Treblinka	Jul 1942	Apr 1943	Jul 1943

All three camps share similar issues, so let me take Belzec as an example. Recall the numbers from our Belzec death matrix (Table 19). On the conventional view, the Nazis murdered 550,000 Jews there over a period of

about ten months, during which time all bodies were buried. Then at the very end of the killing phase, word came down to exhume and burn the corpses. And they were given a strict timeline: five months in which to complete the grisly task.

Evidently the Germans succeeded in this monumental task without difficulty—at least according to Arad. He explains the burning procedure concisely:

> A special installation was put to serve as a crematorium, made out of iron rails used for railways. Bones that resisted the flames were crushed, and these remains, together with the ashes, were buried in the ditches [i.e. mass graves] from which the corpses had been removed. (1990a: 178)

This simple story is rife with difficulties.

Burying the Bodies

Let's examine separately the burial and burning phases. Dead bodies, however acquired, must be disposed of quickly and safely. As noted, the most immediate and easiest option is to bury them in mass graves. But this has at least three drawbacks: (1) dead bodies can, over time, occupy a large amount of space; (2) they can quickly contaminate ground water, making wells unusable; and (3) they can be dug up in the future and used as incriminating evidence against those who buried them. Burial works best for small numbers of bodies, or as a temporary measure. But according to orthodoxy, the Germans, knowing full well the magnitude of their task, nonetheless spent months digging huge holes in the ground to bury their ever-growing quantity of corpses.

As I stated previously, one can reasonably pack only some six to eight bodies per cubic meter of grave space.[128] Assuming a median figure of seven per cubic meter, we can easily calculate the requirements of each camp. At Belzec, the 550,000 bodies would require roughly 78,000 cubic meters. Needless to say, this is an extremely large space. If we assume a typical, large, trench-like mass grave of size 5 m × 100 m, and 4 m deep, it would have required no less than 40 such graves to hold all the bodies.

As we recall, Belzec was not a large camp. The total surface area of those 40 mass graves would amount to 20,000 square meters, about one-third of the entire camp area—clearly impossible. And yet all eyewitnesses place the

mass graves directly within camp boundaries. So where did the Germans put the bodies?

Sobibor was less of an issue. There the Nazis had only some 85,000 bodies to bury, which would have taken up a mere 12,000 cubic meters of space, or about six large mass graves.

Treblinka, by contrast, had huge problems. At this camp the entire death toll of 900,000 was reached before burnings began, and thus all 900,000 were allegedly buried on site. By my calculations, this would have required 128,000 cubic meters—about 4.5 million cubic feet—of grave space, or an incredible 64 large, trench-like mass graves.

Do we have any direct evidence of such large mass graves at Treblinka? Actually, yes. One witness, Elias Rosenberg, claims to have known the precise measurements of a Treblinka grave: 120 × 15 × 6 m deep.[129] This is an astoundingly large grave, in fact. The volume of such a pit is 10,800 cubic meters, and hence able to hold about 75,000 bodies—or 1/12th of the total. Thus the Nazis would have needed 12 graves of those monstrous dimensions to contain the victims.

On the other hand, what do our maps tell us? Recall that Arad supplied detailed layouts of all three camps—see Illustrations 3-5. In each case he identified the mass graves by location and approximate size: at Belzec ('18'), Sobibor ('54'), and Treblinka ('34'). In no case do the dimensions shown on these diagrams begin to approach the necessary size or number of graves—unless they were 50 or 100 m deep, which is an outright impossibility.

Exhuming and Burning

As the killing phases came to an end, camp commanders were evidently ordered, in turn, to halt burials, exhume already buried bodies, and cremate all corpses. As noted above, this decision was made at Sobibor in October 1942; at Belzec in December 1942; and at Treblinka in April 1943. This timing in itself raises another troubling issue for traditionalism: had the extermination of the Jews been centrally planned and coordinated, surely the Germans would have implemented a *single decision date* for something as crucial as burning away the evidence. The fact that these dates were spread over six months—or eight months, if we include the Chelmno decision in August 1942—suggests local, ad hoc decisions; and correspondingly, no centrally planned extermination at all.

Despite the ‘successful’ crematoria built in the Chelmno woods, the Reinhardt camps evidently found this solution impractical. Instead, the bodies were burned on impromptu and entirely amateurish metal pyres or grids, made from old railroad rails. Each structure would have required five or six rails of considerable length, spaced about ½ meter apart. The grids would have had to be raised a meter or two above the ground to allow space for wood and for airflow. Descriptions of the alleged pyres vary, but we can assume a nominal length of some 30 m, or about 100 feet.

Now, it must be acknowledged that burning thousands of damp, decaying bodies on an open-air grid would have been an extremely difficult, cumbersome, and time-consuming process. The bodies would have needed to be stacked like cordwood, in layers, in an attempt to burn enough at once. Laying bodies crosswise on the rails, one can place about four bodies per meter of length. Thus a single layer on a 30m-long pyre could have held 120 bodies.

To maximize the burning, the bodies would have had to be stacked to a height of five or six layers. Assuming a corpse layer height of about 30 cm (1 foot), five layers of bodies—600 or so in total—would have formed a stack some 1.5 m (4.5 feet) high. Any higher than this and the bodies would threaten to topple over, in a smoldering and burning mess.

A question: How many such pyres would have been required at each camp? For Sobibor, no problem. At its peak the camp incinerated around 1200 bodies per day (see death matrix), which could have been achieved with two or three such pyres. Belzec was a bigger concern. For five straight winter months, five such pyres per day, every day, would have been consumed—come wind, rain, or snow. Treblinka, though, would have been a veritable conflagration. For four solid months, *over 10 pyres per day*, every day, would have been required.

And these were not the least of their problems. When we try to understand how the Germans set about to burn large numbers of bodies on metal pyres, using wood for fuel, we see that all the Reinhardt camps had very specific, very serious problems.

1. Pyres are very inefficient. Bodies will only burn once (a) all water is driven out, and (b) the remaining mass is heated to the burning point, at least 500 degrees Celsius. In a pyre with a fixed platform—i.e. the rails—a large portion of the heat from below is lost into the air. Furthermore, as the wood below burns down, even greater losses occur because the heat is farther from

the bodies. These problems are solved by a crematorium, which maintains high heat in a small, enclosed space. The Germans knew this, but inexplicably opted for a crude open fire.

2. Huge amounts of wood are required. Under normal conditions, the Nazis would have needed roughly 160 kg (350 pounds) of wood per body to fully incinerate it.[130] If we accept the traditional picture, the figures for the Reinhardt camps are astounding:

– Belzec: 590,000 kg (675 tons) per day. In total, 88 million kg (100,000 tons).
– Sobibor: 197,000 kg (225 tons) per day (peak). In total, 36 million kg (41,000 tons).
– Treblinka: 1.2 million kg (1,400 tons) per day. In total, 144 million kg (164,000 tons).

As with Chelmno, these are unbelievably large amounts. Sobibor camp would have required the equivalent of six Eiffel Towers' worth of wood; Belzec, 14 Eiffel Towers; and Treblinka, 22 Eiffel Towers. In no case do we have any record or witness statement of any such huge amounts of wood entering the camp, being stored, or being prepared for the pyres. If the wood had been collected nearby, hundreds of acres of land would have been deforested; if it had been shipped in by train, there would have been numerous records of wood deliveries. There is no evidence for either occurrence.[131]

3. Can't burn all layers at once. The bulk of the heat would have impacted only the bottom layer of bodies; upper layers, in the cool air away from the flames below, would have taken much longer to dry out and burn up.

4. Can't stack bodies very high. Rotting corpses are not like neat hardwood logs; they would have made a terrible mess if anyone attempted to stack them too high. Five or perhaps six layers would have been the absolute most at any one time—about 600 or 700 bodies. Thus we can dismiss claims of burning thousands at once.

5. Can't burn bodies fast enough. Stacked wood, under a fixed grill, does not burn very fast. (Think how long a campfire burns when a few large logs are put on it.) A single 3 × 30 m pyre can only burn about 7,200 kg (16,000 pounds) of wood per hour. A 600-body pyre would require 96,000 kg of wood, thus taking about 13 hours just for the wood to burn. And this does not include set-up time, cool-down, or ash-sifting and disposal.

6. Smoke signals. Burning rotted corpses would have inevitably produced billowing clouds of smoke, every day, for months on end. This 'smoke signal' would have been visible for miles—bad policy for a death camp. Locals would have quickly figured things out, if they hadn't known already. Allied planes flying overhead could have seen it, and perhaps photographed it—though we have not a single photograph of anything like this.

7. Huge amounts of ash produced. Combined wood and corpse ash amounts to about 9 kg (19 pounds) per body. The total amounts of ash, under orthodox assumptions, are impressive:

– Belzec: 33,000 kg (73,000 lbs.) per day. In total, 5 million kg (5,700 tons).
– Sobibor: 11,000 kg (24,000 lbs.) per day (peak). In total, 2 million kg (2,300 tons).
– Treblinka: 68,000 kg (148,000 lbs.) per day. In total, 8.1 million kg (9,200 tons).

Furthermore, as noted in Chapter 5, the burning of bodies leaves behind a large amount of unburned bones and teeth. So all this ash, every day, would have had to be sifted for bones and teeth, which would then have had to be ground to dust. And we do have reports that at least some such grinding was attempted. Arad (1987: 171) quotes a former Sobibor inmate: "The bones were crushed into ashes with hammers…" Arad describes the same process for the other two camps. But the problems would be staggering. Just consider the problem of the teeth. Imagine this, for example: How long would it take to find and smash 10 or 20 million teeth—"with hammers"? If not sifted out, they must still be there, in the ground, waiting to be discovered.

8. Large amount of burial space for the ash. Then the whole mass of ash would have had to be disposed of. Was it hauled away? Dumped in the river? Spread over some farmers' fields? No—as I quoted Arad earlier, "the ashes… were buried in the ditches from which the corpses had been removed." Now, it must be admitted that this would be an incredibly idiotic thing to do: to murder hundreds of thousands of people, burn their bodies, and then bury the ashes in the very place they were murdered. Hidden in plain sight, as they say.

As the weight of the ash was monumental, so too was its volume. Each cubic meter will hold about 375 kg (825 lbs.) of combined wood/corpse ash. Clearly the space was available; no matter how many bodies they had, ash space requirements are obviously less than that of unburned bodies. Even so,

the total volume of ash at each camp is remarkable:

– Belzec: 13,000 cubic meters
– Sobibor: 5,300 cubic meters
– Treblinka: 21,600 cubic meters

This ash should be an easy target to find—if it is there.

Traditionalist Replies

How do the traditionalists respond to these issues? Essentially by ignoring them. None of the published anti-revisionists address any of these pressing concerns. Van Pelt, Hilberg, Longerich, Evans, and Lipstadt all offer no response. They naively assume that everything simply happened as described: pits dug, bodies buried, corpses burned to ash… all with no problems. Granted, these issues are more scientific than historical, and our experts may need to call in help. But then, why have they not done so?

Only the bloggers Harrison *et al.* (2011) have attempted to respond. Theirs is an impressively detailed reply, and I will spare the reader the minutiae; the work is available online, for those so inclined. Functioning simultaneously as amateur historians and amateur scientists, this quintuplet of writers does their best to produce academic-looking work. Apart from Harrison, group members lack advanced degrees, and hold no teaching or research positions. They have published nothing with established printing houses—despite the on-going eagerness for Holocaust works. And yet they fashion themselves as the premier defenders of orthodoxy, at least with respect to the Reinhardt camps.[132] If true, we can expect the professional historians to begin copiously citing their work; to date, though, this has not happened.

In sum, their reply to the above concerns is this: *The Jews were miniature people*. They were all very short, and they were emaciated. A large percentage—upwards of two-thirds or more—were children, they claim. These tiny people took up very little space in the gas chambers, and their bodies took very little space in mass graves. When burned, they burned quickly, leaving very little ash. This seems to be the answer to all problems.

In an unpublished paper, Charles Provan (1991) attempted to prove that extremely high body densities were in fact possible. He claimed to have built a box with a floor area equal to three square feet—21” × 21”, or 0.28 square meters—and 1.5 m (almost 5 feet) high. In this box he was able to pack eight

“people”—attaining an equivalent density of 19 bodies per cubic meter. But this is deceiving. In fact he packed in: three short adults (5’7”, 5’6”, and 4’10”), four children under age 8, and one baby doll (representing an infant). Provan’s experiment succeeds only if the Jewish victims were at least 63 percent young children. Obviously this could have occurred on a limited, selective basis, but long-term, over hundreds of thousands of people, it is a highly dubious claim.

But even this study was insufficient for the bloggers, who argue for higher densities still. Indeed, they claim (2011: 418) that one could pack an astounding 20 Jewish bodies per cubic meter. Or perhaps even more: at one point (p. 421) they imply that up to *25 bodies* could fit in each cubic meter—25 infants, maybe; 25 adults, never.

Since the Jews were miniature people, the bloggers claim, their bodies decayed quickly, leaving less mass to be burned away to nothing. In order to estimate wood and ash conditions, we need an idea of how much wood it takes to cremate a given unit of organic flesh; in other words, what is the nominally required “wood-to-flesh” ratio? Revisionist estimates run from 3.5-to-1 up to 10-to-1 or more. On their view the complete burning, down to ash, of a 45 kg (100 lbs.) corpse, for example, would take at least 158 kg (350 lbs.) of wood[133]—and perhaps much more, under adverse conditions. Such a figure is confirmed by ceremonial burnings of the deceased in Hindu culture, in which as much as 400 kg of wood is needed to fully consume a body.

The bloggers think it much easier to burn rotting flesh. After running through some analytical gyrations, they determine (2011: 468) that the ratio is an amazing 0.56-to-1. In other words, they actually assert that a 45 kg corpse could be completely consumed by only 25 kg of wood. This is an astonishing claim, frankly. To be taken seriously, the bloggers would have to conduct careful scientific experiments under controlled conditions in order to prove such a claim. This is something their fellow traditionalists could easily do, given their vast surplus of financial resources to draw from. It should be no problem for them to acquire, say, 1,000 dead hogs, bury them for six months, construct a Reinhardt-like pyre, exhume the corpses, and then burn the hogs to pure ash—using only a 0.56-to-1 wood-to-flesh ratio. They could then gather up the remains, sift for bones and teeth, manually pound them to dust, and measure the results. That could put the whole matter to rest. Until this happens, their figures remain pure speculation.

Again, I emphasize that all this comes only from the bloggers. The official, published literature is utterly vacant. Search the anti-revisionist books for substantial reference to these issues, and you will find: Lipstadt—nothing. Shermer and Grobman—nothing. Perry and Schweitzer—nothing. Stern—nothing. Van Pelt has only this to say:

> The evidence for the [extermination] role of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor… is much less abundant [than for Auschwitz]. There are very few eyewitnesses, no confessions that can compare to that given by Hoess, no significant remains, and few archival sources. (2002: 5)

Zimmerman should have ridden to the rescue here. Instead he offers only passing mention on a dozen separate pages, referring to notoriously unreliable witness testimony—see Appendix B for a summary of witness claims. Belzec and Sobibor are virtually devoid of reliable witnesses. Treblinka has more names, but they offer little help. Zimmerman cites the following in his defense:

– Willenberg (but no details)
– Zabecki ("never actually in Treblinka"; witnessed only "transports"; memoirs never translated into English—evidently not very informative)
– Stangl (camp commandant; "never denied" his crimes; no further details)
– Franz (2nd in command; "cannot say how many Jews in total were gassed")
– Mentz ("Gunman of Treblinka"; stated [erroneously] that there were 5 or 6 gas chambers)
– Mattes, or "Matthes" (SS sergeant; stated "300 people could enter each gas chamber")
– Horn (SS guard; testified at Demjanjuk trial; no details)

This is essentially the sum total of witness testimony that Zimmerman presents, for as important a camp as Treblinka. And we must bear in mind: witness testimony is *the pivotal element* in the case for mass murder.

Also casting a negative light are the witnesses ignored by Zimmerman because they claim ludicrous things, or give us outright lies or obvious hyperbole. Samuel (Shmuel) Rajzman and Jankiel Wiernik are two prominent examples of Treblinka witnesses who made outrageous statements, and hence are conveniently overlooked.

Excavations (I)—Belzec

Most of these contentious issues could be quickly resolved if authorities simply excavated the camps. Various options exist. They could literally dig up the grave areas and see what is there; this would be the best alternative, but thanks to Jewish law forbidding "desecration" of the dead, this is not allowed. The second-best choice is to dig core samples at regular intervals; this in fact was done, as I explain below. The third option, and least desirable, is to use some modern remote-sensing technology such as a nonintrusive ground-penetrating radar.

Consider Belzec. As it happens, two excavations have been conducted there since the war. The first was a Polish investigation in 1945. This group dug nine large holes, up to 10 m wide and up to 8 m deep. Their findings: Sand mixed with intermittent human ash, along with scattered bones. No firm conclusions can be drawn, but from the wording—"some charred remains," "part of a human body," "a human skull," "two shinbones and a rib," "one partially burnt specimen," etc.—it suggests something on the order of hundreds of bodies, and certainly not hundreds of thousands.[134]

Evidently this sufficed for some 50 years. Then in the late 1990s a radical step was taken: an official agency of the Polish government decided to perform truly scientific excavations at the Belzec site, for the first time, with the hope of confirming the mass graves. And find mass graves they did—33 in all. A report was written and published by the lead researcher, Andrzej Kola (2000). Two interim reports were published by one of the team, Robin O'Neil (1998; 1999). News headlines appeared, touting the "new secrets" revealed at Belzec. Zimmerman was obviously impressed; he mentions the news no less than three times (pp. 19, 134, 234), though without offering any details.

Mattogno too was impressed, but for entirely different reasons. He argues that this survey shows the *opposite* of the intended result, and strengthens the revisionist case considerably.

Following a systematic, grid-like pattern, Kola's team sank 2,227 holes, pulling out core samples. Of these, 236 showed evidence of mass graves. From these isolated samples, spaced at least 5 m (17 ft) apart, Kola attempts to sketch the outlines of 33 quasi-distinct burial pits—see Illustration 6.

The graves have an average surface area of about 180 square meters, or almost 6,000 square meters in total—less than 10 percent of the camp. The total volume is about 21,000 cubic meters. Thus, both in area and volume the total grave space is far less than that required—in fact, the volume is only

about one-quarter of the necessary space. Kola's "33 mass graves" could actually hold about 147,000 bodies, if filled to the brim. But even if they did, *what happened to the other 400,000 bodies?*

Kola's map points to another issue. The irregular shape and layout of the graves suggests something other than an orderly, SS-planned burial site. It is haphazard, ad hoc, unplanned—precisely what one might expect if there had been no grand strategy of extermination. Furthermore, these graves are utterly inconsistent with Arad's map, shown in Chapter 6. His layout, therefore, is seriously in error—along with perhaps other aspects of his account.

Furthermore, according to the traditional story, the graves should contain primarily the burnt remains of the victims, some 550,000 in total. But it would not be unreasonable to find a small number of unburned corpses as well.

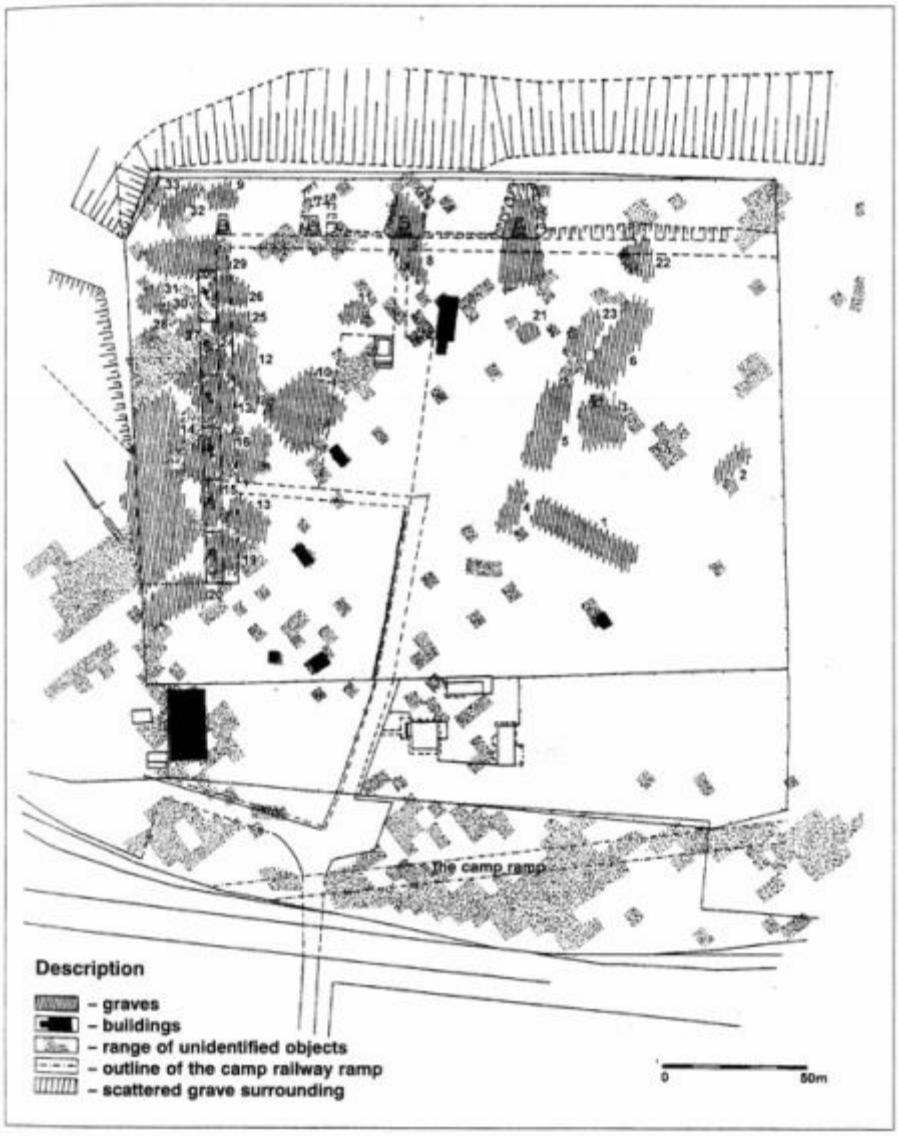

Illustration 6: Belzec Mass Graves, per Kola.

Of the 236 samples showing evidence of human remains, most were in the form of human ash. Kola published details on the most significant 137—though with a highly ambiguous and cryptic pictorial analysis. Of these, only six bore traces of unburned corpses. The thickness of the corpse layer was always less than one meter—out of a total depth of 5 m—and always at the bottom of the graves. One meter of thickness corresponds to perhaps three or four bodies, so if each of the six positive samples cut through this many, Kola has found, technically, no more than some two dozen unburned corpses. Surely there are more than these in total under the camp, but lacking a full-scale excavation, we will not know.

And what did someone like O'Neil conclude from this? His 1998 article,

at which time only two graves with corpses had been found, makes a bold prediction: “How many [unburned] bodies remain in these two graves is difficult to establish. To be sure, there are many thousands” (p. 54). How O’Neil jumps from positive evidence of only two dozen bodies to “thousands” is left unexplained. Tregenza (2000: 258) is more specific, but no more justified: “on the order of at least 15,000.” By comparison Mattogno (2011: 79) concludes: “the most probable interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred [unburned] corpses.” But, as noted, a small number of unburned bodies is consistent with the conventional account of things. Thus one wonders why O’Neil and Tregenza felt compelled to infer vast figures when in fact they were unnecessary.

Of the ashes themselves, they seem to be far short of the required amount. The ash that Kola found was not pure, but mixed with sand—often more than 50 percent. And more than half of his relevant samples had only a very thin sand/ash layer, sometimes almost down to nothing. Kola’s analysis is so poor that it is difficult to come to clear conclusions, but Mattogno (p. 87) determines that these data are “absolutely incompatible” with any mass incineration.

The Polish surveyors at Belzec were not only looking for bodies; they were hoping to confirm the existence of the gas chambers themselves. In fact, two sets of gas chambers: the original three (March–June 1942), and the later six (July–December)—each in its own building. The former was of wood on a concrete foundation, and the latter was explicitly described as a brick-and-concrete structure, which certainly would have left an unmistakable mark.

But the team found no evidence of any gas-chamber buildings. O’Neil wrote in 1998, halfway through the work, “We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp’s construction” (p. 55). By the time of the final report, Kola claimed to have found evidence for the second, larger gassing facility—except that the structure he found was all wood, not concrete. Rather than rejecting his gas-chamber hypothesis, Kola surprisingly rejected all standard accounts of a brick-and-concrete building as erroneous. And in fact the only reason he decided that this structure was a gas chamber in the first place was simply because it was in the “right location”—hardly conclusive proof.

In the end, the Belzec excavations led to highly mixed results. Yes, there were many bodies buried there, most after being burned. But (a) both sides of the debate agree that many people died there, people who must have been

burned or buried, and (b) the total mass of remains is much smaller than the traditionalists would have us believe. Based on the excavation data, Mattogno (p. 91) concludes that "it is possible to infer, from what has been discussed above, an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands" of deaths. But certainly not *hundreds* of thousands.

What should thus have been a triumphal moment for traditionalism quickly evaporated. Kola's Belzec report was released in 2000, and yet it garnered very little discussion in the orthodox literature. The 2001 *Holocaust Encyclopedia* gives the excavations no mention at all, nor do the 2015 online encyclopedias of either USHMM or Yad Vashem. Van Pelt (2002: 12) grants it all of one sentence, misleadingly mentioning the "enormous mass graves" found. Hilberg (2003) completely ignores it, as do Longerich (2010) and Bartov (2015).

Kola's report seems to have faded into obscurity—in more ways than one. His book is virtually unobtainable. Major research libraries do not have it. It is not on Amazon.com. Even the publisher, the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, can't get it for you. This is very odd, given its early status as the definitive proof of mass murder at Belzec. We can be sure that, if the book really were so conclusive, it would be readily available everywhere. Sometimes the smallest clues betray the largest truths.

Excavations (II)—Sobibor

Here we have a similar story to that of Belzec, though with lesser numbers. Nearly 85,000 bodies were buried there between April and October 1942, at which time exhumations and burnings commenced. A variety of excavation activity has occurred at Sobibor since 2000; Bem and Mazurek (2012) provide a concise overview. They identify three specific phases of digging.

(1) Once finished at Belzec, Kola moved on to Sobibor. During 2000 and 2001, his team bored 3,805 core samples, spread over nine hectares (about 23 acres). Among other objectives, write Bem and Mazurek (p. 98), Kola "hoped to pinpoint the location of the gas chambers." Upon completion, Kola claimed to have found seven mass graves and five building structure remains (Objects "A"-"E"). All of the mass graves contained skeletal remains—that is, unburned bodies—which argues *against* the bury-exhume-burn thesis. Total volume of the six main graves was estimated at around 14,700 cubic meters, sufficient to hold the required 85,000 bodies. But as Graf *et al.* (2010:

123) point out, simply because they were large enough "does not mean that [that many] corpses *were* buried in them." Furthermore, due to random and uncontrolled diggings at the site after the war, there is a "high probability" that the graves were originally "considerably smaller" than at present. In any case, data from the core samples did not result in any determination of numbers of victims.

Regarding the building remains, one large structure—Object E—was hinted at by Kola to be the gas chamber; unfortunately, he says, "it is impossible to give a simple answer [to this question]." Graf *et al.* (pp. 159f.) explain why: (a) witnesses said the gas chamber building was brick, and yet Kola's structure was all wood; (b) at the presumed location of the diesel gassing engine, Kola found only spent ammunition casings; and (c) the huge size of the object—some 80-100 meters in length—was never mentioned by any witnesses.

The problems here for traditionalism are significant, to say the least. Notably, Kola's report has never been translated into English or any western language.

(2) In the second phase, in 2004, Bem and colleagues hoped to find both the gas chambers and the 'tube' or path—also called the *Schlauch* or *Himmelfahrtstrasse*—that led to the chambers. Pursuing the thesis that Object E was the gas-chamber building, they found a small rectangular space "that was tentatively interpreted as the room for the combustion engine [not "diesel"?] producing the exhaust fumes that were pumped into the gas chambers" (p. 105). Regarding the Tube, their investigation "had not produced the expected results," meaning, they found nothing.

(3) The third phase, running from 2007 to the present, was guided by Israeli archeologist Yoram Haimi. Continuing previous efforts, Haimi's team too sought the chambers and the tube. Regarding the all-important chambers, hopes invested in Object E turned out to be in vain: "we can, with a high degree of certainty, state that Object E is not the remains of the gas chambers" (p. 113). Its purpose and function thus remain unknown, and the search for the chambers goes on.

Regarding the Tube, Haimi and team found a long pattern of parallel postholes. "This pattern of two rows… are interpreted as being the remains of the final section of the *Himmelfahrtstrasse*, which should have led to the gas chambers" (p. 126). Unfortunately for the team, this pattern leads to what is now a large—roughly 30m × 30m—paved asphalt-paved memorial space;

excavating there would mean tearing up the sacred memorial site.

Compounding the difficulties, it was announced in early 2014 that the Poles would build a new visitor's center and a nearly mile-long "memorial wall"; this would have the effect of ending, or at least severely inhibiting, further exploration in those areas.[135] I note also that the focus seems to have moved completely away from the mass graves and their contents. Evidently this was not a productive area of research, as it was not yielding "the expected results."

But Haimi and his team are optimistic. As reported in the above news story, they await permission to excavate under the asphalt paving. "Under this square—almost the size of a soccer field—they expect to find remnants of the gas chambers."

And find them they did—perhaps. In September 2014, news media reported that the long-sought Sobibor chambers had been found. The German periodical *Der Spiegel* wrote that Haimi and Mazurek "uncovered the remains of the gas chambers of Sobibor."[136] Though in fact we find that the freshly dug-up foundations and walls are merely the "suspected" remnants of "four gas chambers." This in itself is odd, given that orthodoxy has long proclaimed three, or six, chambers. Near the end of the news article we discover that "the archaeologists still don't have final proof that these are the gas-chamber foundations." Surely, though, we won't have to wait long.

Meanwhile, dispute about the number of Sobibor victims goes on. A footnote[137] in the 2012 Bem and Mazurek report states that "the Germans committed 300,000 murders here"—a figure that significantly exceeds not only my presumed figure of 225,000, but also that of both the USHMM and Yad Vashem. On the other hand, skeptical revisionists such as Graf, Mattogno, and Kues say this: "It must be stressed that this is only a rough estimate, but we find it probable that the number of Sobibor victims is in the vicinity of 10,000 dead" (2010: 169). A figure of 10,000 dead, while still tragic, would reduce Sobibor to near-insignificance in the Holocaust story, and to complete irrelevance in the larger tragedy of World War II.

Excavations (III)—Treblinka

Given the huge numbers involved, Treblinka should have been the easiest camp of all to excavate and find clear and decisive evidence of mass murder. And indeed there were excavations—again, three separate efforts.

(1) After the Soviet army captured Treblinka in August 1944—about one year after cremations ended—a joint Soviet-Polish team immediately began excavations; evidence of mass murder by one's enemies is always good PR. As described in Mattogno and Graf (2010: 77), they found a total of three mass graves:

– Grave #1: 10 × 5 × 2 m deep, with 105 corpses.
– Grave #2: 10 × 5 × 1.9 m deep, with 97 corpses.
– Grave #3: 10 × 5 × 2.5 m deep, with 103 corpses.

With a studied conservatism, the Soviet report stated the following:

> The camp… was an enormous death combine… The death factory in which the SS men ruthlessly and zealously exterminated millions of people was in operation around the clock for 13 months… The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million. (*ibid*: 78-80)

Clearly the team had no compunction about exaggerating, and yet they would only claim three mass graves, with a total of some 300 bodies. Perhaps most revealing was this statement:

> [Excavations] from the pits confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated. … At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it.

In other words—they found nothing. The team did claim to find "cinders and ash" on the road between the two parts of the camp (Treblinka 1 and 2), to a depth of 7–10 cm (3–4 inches). But even if true, this would not amount to more than a fraction of the total ash produced. And it would have been even more incriminating than burying the ash. How foolish could those Germans have been?

(2) The second excavation occurred a year later, when a Polish team investigated the camp during the course of the Nuremberg trial. Judge Lukaszkiewicz and his team conducted a five-day examination of the death-camp grounds. Mattogno and Graf (2010: 84-86) reproduce the whole report. Some highlights:

> 9 November 1945: Following witnesses, digging begun at a mass grave location. Found numerous coins and bits of containers. Digging halted at 6 meters (20 ft). "No human remains were found."

> 10 November 1945: Digging continued, same location. Found kitchen utensils, household objects, clothing. Bottom reached at 7 meters. Found: documents, coins. No remains.
>
> 11 November 1945: Again based directly on witness instructions, "test excavations" at the presumed site of the gas chambers, looking for foundation walls. Dug pits 10–15 meters long, 1.5 meters deep, uncovering only "undisturbed layers of earth." Also, a bomb crater was examined, finding "the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as [unburned] human remains"—number and quantity unstated. Digging halted at 7.5 meters.
>
> 13 November 1945: Digging in a refuse pit. Found documents, kitchen containers, rags, coins. No bodies or ashes. Digging halted at 5 meters.

Underwhelming, to say the least. In his concluding statement Lukaszkiewicz wrote: "with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today…"

For decades thereafter, there were no attempts at further excavation. In the mid-1960s there were two notable Treblinka trials in West Germany. Their official findings were based on second- and third-hand witness accounts—but not one attempt to excavate. Mattogno asks a pointed question:

> What is to be thought of a judiciary that relies upon rumors and hearsay in a trial dealing with the murder of at least 700,000… instead of proposing an investigation of the scene of the crime, and suggesting to the Polish authorities… joint excavations to determine the size and position of the mass graves? (Mattogno and Graf 2010: 166)

When one is in possession of the legally-mandated truth, further evidence is unnecessary.

(3) Finally, beginning in 2007, a modern-day investigation was initiated. A 20-something British archaeologist, Caroline Sturdy Colls, was somehow enlisted to conduct the first investigation of Treblinka since the war years. Her work, called the "first-ever excavation" of the camp, has been rolling along at a low boil for some eight years now, with precious little analysis to show for it. To date she has published nothing of substance.[138] Her chief purpose seems to be to produce media stories and 'documentaries' of the camp that promote the traditional viewpoint.

Sturdy Colls's efforts have yielded inconsequential and even embarrassing results. For example, rather than digging at the site of the mass graves—

which is conveniently covered over in concrete—she conducted a small excavation nearby, at the site of a pre-war cemetery. She found… human remains. A greater embarrassment was her finding of a fragment of an orange tile "with a Star of David on it." Such tiles, she says, "fit in with the idea that we are in the area of the gas chambers." She adds that this reminds her of claims that Stars of David were placed on the outside of the gas chambers, to lull the Jewish victims into a sense of complacency. But she got it all wrong. In reality, the tile was a product of a long-established Polish ceramics firm, *Dziewulski i Lange*. Their brand logo was a six-sided mullet star that resembles the Jewish star, though having no connection to it. It was stamped on the back of their tiles.[139]

And yet the media continue to trumpet her findings as if of great significance. The Web-based media organization LiveScience, for example, headlined this story on 27 March 2014: "First-ever excavation of Nazi death camp Treblinka reveals horrors." The opening paragraph reads,

> The first-ever archaeological excavations at the Nazi death camp Treblinka have revealed new mass graves, as well as the first physical evidence that this camp held gas chambers, where thousands of Jews died.

All this is untrue, incidentally. The piece goes on to plug Sturdy Colls's new documentary *Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine*, produced by the Smithsonian Channel.[140] As before, the article provides no concrete information at all. The final section, "Finding the Gas Chamber," includes this statement:

> The second two trenches [excavation sites], however, revealed a brick wall and foundation. The gas chambers were the only brick buildings in the camp, Colls said. The excavations also revealed orange tiles that matched eyewitness descriptions of the floor of the killing chambers. Chillingly, each tile was stamped with a Star of David, likely part of the Nazi subterfuge that the building was a Jewish-style bathhouse.

Of the stunning finding of the foundations of the gas chamber, we get nothing: no size, no location, no structure, no maps, no photos, no surrounding artifacts—nothing. Of the orange tiles, no mention of the Polish firm that created them long before the war. All in all, an appalling bit of pseudo-archaeology and a risible piece of reporting.

A Better Account…

For all that, *something* happened at those Reinhardt camps. But it seems not to have been mass murder. If we take Hitler's words literally, he wanted to drive the Jews out of the German-controlled regions of Europe. As I have emphasized, on the revisionist view, the ghetto system initiated this process by concentrating Jews into small, well-defined areas. Once deportations began, they were shipped to the East via a few designated gateway transit camps—the Reinhardt camps. There they would be showered and disinfested of any disease-bearing lice, and then shipped further on eastward to other ghettos or labor camps.

The ideal location for such transit camps would be on the eastern edge of German territory, as of late 1941. In fact, all three Reinhardt camps were located on or near the eastern boundary of the General Government region of occupied Poland—the perfect location for shipment into newly-captured Russian territory. I further note that they would have had to disembark there anyway, in order to transfer to new trains that ran on the larger-gauge Soviet rail system.[141]

Interestingly, then, *all three camps should be expected to have had gas chambers*—but chambers that gassed clothing and personal items, against the disease-carrying lice. Similarly, all three camps should be expected to have had shower rooms—*real* showers, ones that washed the often-filthy new arrivals. Thus we should not be surprised if the likes of Kola, Haimi, or Sturdy Colls find evidence of 'gas chambers' or 'shower rooms.' In fact we should expect it.

The entire layout of the camps—the incoming quarantine area, the 'tube,' the gas chambers and showers, and the isolated exit zone—all make complete sense as transit stations. And as noted, it furthermore explains the perceptions of the eyewitnesses: friends and family members separated, sent down the tube, 'gassed,' never to be seen again. Separately they hear (true) stories of dead bodies being buried and/or burned. And a terrible smoke and the smell pervade the camp. What else are they to conclude? It is entirely understandable—but entirely wrong.

We must keep in mind: Many Jews undoubtedly died in those camps. Some perished *en route* to them. Some came sick with typhus, dying soon after arrival. Some, assuredly, were killed. Based on the lack of crematoria at all three camps, the Nazis were clearly expecting only a small and scattered

number of dead; they probably assumed that ad hoc burials on site would suffice. We can easily imagine that, as the pace of deportation accelerated, so did the number of dead. Burials, therefore, would at some point have become insufficient—at different times, for each of the three camps. There being no alternative, we can thus understand the move toward limited burnings on open fires.

How many died, or arrived dead, on the revisionist thesis? We have already seen an estimate for Sobibor: 10,000. Regarding Belzec, Mattogno (2011: 91) says, "it is possible to infer… an order of magnitude of several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands." Somewhat arbitrarily, let's assume a number of 40,000, as a working estimate. This is consistent with the general revisionist line that actual deaths are around 10 percent of conventional estimates. As to Treblinka, revisionist Thomas Kues has estimated total Jewish deaths at 20,000 to 30,000;[142] let me take 25,000 as a nominal figure.

In each of the three camps, we can state with confidence that the actual data from excavations and archaeological studies are much closer to revisionist than to conventional figures. If the experts were more objective about their findings, they would reduce their estimates to better align with the data. We await this development.

Closing the Camps, Tracking the Deportees

At the start of this chapter, I listed the closing dates for each camp. This in itself is another problem for orthodoxy. If in fact these camps were key elements in a Reich-wide extermination scheme, why did they close so soon? Belzec was done gassing by December 1942, but there were still nearly 2 million Jews to be killed, at least. Sobibor had the longest life of the three, but even this camp was out of commission by September 1943, when there were more than 1 million Jews left.

Treblinka, though, is the most troubling case. For all practical purposes, this latest and greatest death camp lasted just eight months; extensive gassings were essentially over by March 1943, with plenty of war to come and well over a million Jews remaining. Given the exigencies of an extermination program, it would have made no sense whatsoever to shut down the camps. Instead the Nazis largely halted the killings there and concentrated on burning the corpses. On the other hand, revisionists say this

fits perfectly well with the thesis that Treblinka, like the others, was simply a temporary transit camp. When the conditions for mass deportation changed—because of Soviet advances in the East—the camps shut down.

I give the final word on the Reinhardt camps to traditionalism. Just as the orthodox historians have a hard time explaining the absence of human remains, revisionists have a hard time explaining where the Jews went. If they were funneled on to the East, we should have some record of large numbers of Jews showing up in specific ghettos or labor camps. But we lack documents of mass movements out of these camps, and we have few details regarding where the people ended up. Zimmerman (2000: 14-19) hammers on this point:

> This has always been the biggest problem for deniers. The Jews were not in concentration camps… So where were all the Jews? None of the German documents which talk about movements to the east give a location. … [A]ll of the transports end at Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka. … [N]othing is said about where these Jews were "resettled." … [T]he resettlement of millions of people would not have gone unnoticed. Yet, there is not a single document relating to such a resettlement. … Deniers… argue that it made no economic sense to murder all of the Jews. However, from a cost standpoint it would have been much more costly and time consuming to resettle them. The only denier argument remaining is that these Jews were simply shoved across the border into the Soviet Union and abandoned.

Mattogno and Graf largely agree. Regarding Treblinka they write: "It is entirely unclear where the Jews deported to Treblinka ultimately wound up. That Treblinka served as a transit camp is proven, but for the most part we are still in the dark as to the details…" (2010: 301). More generally the same concern exists: "The fate of the Jews deported to the east is one of those questions for which there is no sure answer, due to the lack of documents" (*ibid*: 293). But they also state:

> In view of the paucity of existing documentation, we cannot determine with certainty what the final destination of this deportation was, but there exist various pieces of evidence, which make it possible for us to draw plausible conclusions. (*ibid*: 253)

They cite documents supporting the movement of thousands into the Ukraine. There are also references to floating labor camps in captured Soviet territory,

and to newly established Jewish ghettos in the Baltics, Byelorussia, and the Ukraine. One can imagine that in newly captured territory there would be little infrastructure in place to track movements of people—especially Jews, who would have been seen as finally 'rid of' once crossing into former Soviet lands. For all practical purposes the deportees were permanently banished from the Reich the moment they departed, crossing immediately into a foreign land with little hope of return. When the Jews left the Reinhardt camps, the job was done; there was no further need to follow or record their movements.

Still, it is a large unanswered question. But it is a question that both sides must face. In a sense, both sides are missing the victims, and hence this issue counts against each case. But it has much more force against traditionalism, which makes positive, verifiable assertions about the fate of the victims.

The End of the Line

Each of the three Reinhardt camps came to a rather strange, if not bizarre end—in fact, the *same* bizarre end. Mass killings at Belzec were over by the end of 1942; for all intents and purposes Treblinka was done by February 1943; Sobibor was out of business by September of the same year. Things were not going well for the Germans by that time, but there was no reason to expect an imminent end to the war; in reality, it was to go on a full year and a half after the closing of the last Reinhardt camp.

In each of the three cases the Nazis, upon burying the victims' ashes, set about dismantling the camp and removing all traces of its existence. The first to go, Belzec, was initially just abandoned. But this strategy didn't work. Local farmers, thinking there was money or gold buried on the grounds, embarked on some ferocious wildcat digging. This inevitably scattered the ashes, giving the impression of a much broader burial area. "To put an end to this," says Arad (1990a: 179), "the Germans posted a Ukrainian guard, converted the grounds into a farm, and gave it to the guard. The area was plowed under and sown, and trees planted on it." Apparently this was the best that the SS could come up with.

Sobibor was dismantled in late 1943. Again, Arad explains:

> By the end of 1943 no trace was left; the camp area was plowed under, and crops were planted in its soil. A farm was put up in its place, and one of the Ukrainian camp guards settled there. (1990b: 1378)

As before, the vaunted Nazis murder hundreds of thousands of people, bury their ashes in the very spot where they murdered them, and leave a lone Ukrainian to raise beans there.

The Treblinka story has a slight twist. With the exhumations and burnings approaching an end in July 1943, a prisoner rebellion began brewing. The revolt came in August, during which many buildings were set afire and several hundred prisoners escaped. The camp held on for three more months, but then in November the SS "blew up the camp" (Laqueur 2001: 179). And then? We can guess:

> The grounds were plowed under and trees were planted; the camp was turned into a farm, and a Ukrainian peasant family was settled there. (Arad 1990c: 1487)

No need to change a winning strategy, apparently.

Chapter 9: Majdanek

Once a bright star in the Holocaust firmament, Majdanek[143] has fallen mightily. It is now almost inconsequential for the big picture—at least with respect to the Jewish Holocaust. Based on the latest 'official' estimate, the camp's 59,000 Jewish fatalities represent less than 1 percent of the total Holocaust. Other estimates are perhaps double this, but they are still the smallest of any of the six death camps.

Unlike the others, Majdanek was not a 'pure extermination' camp; it served multiple purposes, including concentration of Poles, Jews, and POWs, and implementation of forced labor. It was the largest of the six death camps, covering roughly 2.7 square kilometers (667 acres)—over 10 times the size of Sobibor and 35 times Belzec. Perhaps because of its size, no attempt was made to hide or disguise the location. It was located close to the city of Lublin, on the major Lublin-Chelm-Zamosc highway, and very near the Lublin train station and local airstrip. As Marszalek describes it, "Because of its location, the camp could be seen from almost all sides… The whole area is entirely open" (1986: 23).

Construction began in October 1941, and the first inmates began arriving by late November. The alleged gassings did not start until nearly a year later, in September 1942. They ran at a relatively slow and steady pace for some fourteen months, ceasing in October 1943.

The *New York Times* first reported on Majdanek in July 1943. They wrote that "the German murder toll in Poland is reaching a new high… including 1.8 million Jews [in all camps]"—according to the Polish Minister of Home Affairs.[144] He tells of men, women, and children "deported to the Majdanek death camp in the Lublin district, where they were slaughtered in masses in death chambers." On two days in July, "more than 3,000 persons were murdered in gas chambers. Such executions are taking place every day."

But it got worse. One year later, the NYT had precise details. "Victims put at 1,500,000 in huge death factory of gas chambers and crematories," screamed the headline.[145] The camp had recently been 'liberated' by the Russians, and they invited Western reporters to see the horror firsthand. As

reporter Bill Lawrence wrote,

> I have just seen the most terrible place on the face of the earth—the German concentration camp at Maidanek, [at which] as many as 1,500,000 persons from nearly every country in Europe were killed in the last three years. I have been all through the camp, inspecting its hermetically sealed gas chambers, in which the victims were asphyxiated, and five furnaces in which the bodies were cremated.

He went to a nearby forest, where he saw 10 open mass graves—though only 368 bodies. "In this forest," he said, "the authorities estimate there are more than 300,000 bodies." The victims were of assorted nationalities: "Jews, Poles, Russians" and others. Perhaps we should have known then that something was amiss.

The Death Matrix

As always, we find a wide range of death figures. This is especially true for Majdanek. The range of conventional figures is shown in Table 24.

Table 24: Majdanek: Death Estimates

Deaths	Source
1,700,000	Lipstadt (1983)
1,500,000	persons; NYT (30 Aug 1944)
1,380,000	persons; Dawidowicz (1986: 149)
360,000	persons; Laqueur (2001: 233)
235,000	persons; Rajca (1992: 129)
170,000	persons; Kranz (2003: 230)
> 120,000	Laqueur (2001: 233)
110,000	Rajca (1992: 129)
100,000	Pressac (2000)
80,000	Kranz (2003: 222)
< 72,000	USHMM (Web 2015)
60,000	Shermer and Grobman (2000: 128)
59,000	Kranz (2007)
> 50,000	Hilberg (2003: 1320)

(Jews only, unless stated otherwise)

Again recall that, for present purposes, I am assuming a figure of 75,000 Jews.

Perhaps due to the relatively low Jewish death toll, Majdanek was, for many years, largely ignored by researchers on both sides of the Great Debate. Until recently the best traditionalist source was probably Marszalek's *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin* (1986), even though it is now nearly 30 years old. In 2007 camp director Tomasz Kranz released a new book, *Extermination of Jews at the Majdanek Concentration Camp*; this now serves as the work of reference, even though it is hard to obtain and rarely cited by our orthodox historians.

On the revisionist side, we have one recent and detailed study—Graf and Mattogno's *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (2012).

As for the anti-revisionists, only Shermer and Grobman (2000) address the camp in any detail, and even then in only five pages. Zimmerman (2000) virtually ignores it. Longerich (2010) grants it scattered reference on six or seven pages; the same holds for Bartov's (2015) anthology.

Regarding the killings, Majdanek was unique in four respects. First, unlike the four previous camps, there were in fact a number of non-Jewish deaths there—some 19,000, according to Kranz (2007: 107). Second, a large portion of the total Jewish fatalities is claimed to have occurred on a single day: 3 November 1943, when 18,000 were allegedly machine-gunned in ditches. [146] Third, fully 60 percent of the victims died of natural causes, including disease, exhaustion, and privation; the remaining 40 percent died from gassings or shootings.[147] And fourth, the gas chambers allegedly operated on both Zyklon B and carbon monoxide (CO)—the only camp in which this was done.[148]

When the above specifics are combined into a death matrix, a few points immediately stand out. Consider Kranz's estimate of 59,000 Jewish victims. In order to accept his number, we need to know how and when these people died. But even he gives us a rapidly shifting story. In 2003 he wrote that "60 percent of the victims in Majdanek died as a result of starvation, forced labor, maltreatment, and illness" (2003: 230). Assuming this holds for the Jews as well, it means some 35,000 died of these natural causes, while the remaining 24,000 died by gassing or shooting. But if 18,000 Jews were shot during the 'Harvest Festival,' this leaves only, at most, (24,000 – 18,000) = 6,000 Jews who were gassed or shot prior to that date.

But Kranz could evidently see that this caused a problem for the

conventional view, which demands large numbers of Jews gassed at each of the six death camps. If only 6,000 were 'shot or gassed,' and if, say, one or two thousand of these were shot, this leaves only perhaps 4,000 that were gassed—unacceptably low for our traditional historians. This is likely why, in 2007, Kranz backpedaled. He now makes no claims about gassings versus shootings or other causes. He simply says, "We do not, after all, have at our disposal any data documenting deaths by dividing them into various forms of killing" (2007: 104). In a footnote he adds that "estimates concerning the numbers of mass prisoner shootings and gassing… are very general estimates and are not supported by source research." Therefore such figures "should be considered of little use." In other words, we know *almost nothing* about *how* the Jews died; it is all speculation. But if this is true, how can he be so confident of his 59,000 figure?

Body disposal is also a huge question. There are highly contradictory reports of temporary crematoria, pit burnings, and mass burials in nearby forests—such that it is impossible to make a coherent estimate of this aspect of the camp. Even Graf and Mattogno do not provide clear information on this matter. But this is perhaps unimportant, given the relatively low numbers involved.

Staying with my initial death estimate of 75,000, and assuming no shooting deaths apart from the November massacre (highly unlikely), implies the provisional death matrix shown in Table 25.

We see that the average daily gassing total was never over 70, and for most of the life of camp was under 35. These facts are utterly incompatible with such claims as:

– "seven gas chambers," in camouflaged buildings.
– "ever-increasing quantities of Zyklon B" for "disinfection" (that is, gassings).
– "continual efforts were made to maximize [gas chamber] capacity… Even the space between the ceiling and the heads of standing people was used."
– "up to 1,000 Jews a day were being suffocated in the gas chambers."

—all from the *Holocaust Encyclopedia* (2001: 233). They seem to be anxious to play up the gas chambers far beyond that which is warranted. But then again, gas chambers are at the core of the traditionalist account. Thus, even though the role of the alleged gas chambers was minimal at best, it is instructive to briefly examine some of the relevant issues in order to see how the current story has evolved, and to introduce the (alleged) basic operation

of such chambers.

Table 25: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek

	1942				
By Category:	S	O	N	D	**1942**
* natural causes:	3,000	3,000	3,500	3,500	**13,000**
* shooting:					**0**
* gassing:	500	500	500	500	**2,000**
Total Deaths:	**3,500**	**3,500**	**4,000**	**4,000**	**15,000**
# of gas chambers:	2	3	3	3	
gassings/day (total):	16.7	16.7	16.7	16.7	

Table 25 continued: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek

	1943						
By Category:	J	F	M	A	M	J	J
* natural causes:	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000	3,000
* shooting:							
* gassing:	1,000	1,000	1,000	1,000	2,000	2,000	1,500
Total Deaths:	**4,000**	**4,000**	**4,000**	**4,000**	**5,000**	**5,000**	**4,500**
# of gas chambers:	7	7	7	7	7	7	7
gassings/day (total):	33.3	33.3	33.3	33.3	66.7	66.7	50.0

Table 25 continued: Death Matrix for Lublin-Majdanek

	1943				Total	Total
By Category:	A	S	O	N	**1943**	
* natural causes:	3,000	3,000	3,000		**30,000**	**43,000**
* shooting:				18,000	**18,000**	**18,000**
* gassing:	1,500	500	500		**12,000**	**14,000**
Total Deaths:	**4,500**	**3,500**	**3,500**	**18,000**	**60,000**	**75,000**
# of gas chambers:	7	7	7			
gassings/day (total):	50.0	16.7	16.7			

Majdanek is further unique because its primary gas-chamber facility—so-called Bath and Disinfection I—is the best-preserved of any camp. Thus we

have an unprecedented opportunity to directly examine the conditions of these chambers and their alleged operation. The fact that this is also the camp where homicidal gassings have been reduced down to near-insignificance is perhaps no coincidence. The more facts we can confirm, the more the revisionist claims are generally substantiated—and the lower the death toll.

The Seven Chambers of Majdanek

As this is the first time I have addressed in detail the question of Zyklon B gassing, I need to make a few general points about such chambers.

1. No one disputes that there were Zyklon chambers. Revisionists say they were strictly for delousing clothing and personal items. Traditionalists say they also served a homicidal role.
2. Zyklon is very poisonous and must be handled with great care. For delousing clothing it was sufficient to sprinkle the pellets on the chamber floor—while wearing a gas mask—and walk out of the room. After a two-hour gassing period, the room would have to be aired out, either with an air circulation system or by simply (and cautiously!) opening the doors and windows, and waiting several more hours. Only then would the chamber be safe to enter, and clothes retrieved.
3. Homicidal Zyklon gassing would have been very different. First the chamber would be packed solid with people, and the door locked, safely holding in a potentially panicking crowd. Then there would have to be some means to introduce the poison—which, practically speaking, could only happen by (a) piping in the gas via some ductwork, or (b) inserting the Zyklon pellets directly, through some opening in the wall or ceiling. Despite rumors of gas coming in through showerheads, no serious researcher on either side accepts this today. Hence, by common agreement, the pellets were directly introduced into the chamber.
4. Mass gassing requires *rapid killing*, and *rapid ventilation*. Otherwise the entire purpose is defeated. Rapid killing requires high—that is, immediately fatal—doses of Zyklon, quickly diffused throughout the packed chamber. Afterward, a powerful forced-air ventilation system, with fresh-air intake, would be needed to quickly clear the gas.

5. Zyklon pellets continue to release cyanide for as long as two hours. Even if, hypothetically, the victims were dead in five minutes, and thus ready for removal, the pellets in the room would still be releasing their poisonous gas. Even after one hour (at room temperature), only 75 percent of the gas would have been evaporated.[149] Thus even a ventilation system would not be truly effective, since, until scooped up and contained, the pellets would continue to emit the gas. This is a huge practical problem, one that none of our orthodox historians addresses.
6. Any extensive use of Zyklon leaves a very durable telltale marker: intense blue coloration or staining of the wall surfaces, known as 'Prussian blue.'

The standard account of the seven Majdanek gas chambers originated from a Soviet-Polish report of August 1944. Apparently this had gone unpublished until being reprinted in Graf and Mattogno (pp. 119-128). It describes in detail the whole alleged gassing process, using both CO and Zyklon. The former was said to kill its victims in 5 to 10 minutes;[150] the latter in just 3 to 5 minutes.[151] Of course, the Soviets displayed a marked penchant for exaggeration, falsification of evidence, and revenge, so we should hardly expect much accuracy in such a report.[152] Yet it stands as the basis for the whole traditionalist view. As recently as 2003, Kranz wrote, "It appears most likely that altogether seven gas chambers were constructed, of which three were used for mass killing…" (2003: 229).

The alleged seven gas chambers fall into three groupings, according to the commonly accepted numbering:

– Chambers 1–4: in the building Bath and Disinfection I ("B&D I," a.k.a. Barrack 41)
– Chambers 5–6: in the building Barrack 28 (near the so-called old crematorium)
– Chamber 7: in the "new crematorium"

As homicidal mass-gassing facilities, they all have serious problems. I will take them in reverse order, leaving the most important for last.

Chamber 7: Located in the new crematorium. Area of 35 square meters.

The "new" crematorium dates to about September 1943, very late in the life of the camp. It held five single-muffle furnaces.[153] Each muffle is designed to burn one body at a time, and therefore the whole facility could

nominally burn five at once. Burning time is a big issue in the debate; revisionists say "one body per hour," while their opponents claim an astonishing 5 or 10 per hour—more on this in the next chapter.

Claims of homicidal use for this chamber have largely been abandoned, even by the traditionalists. Pressac (1990) explains the situation concisely:

> The seventh alleged execution gas chamber is located in the new crematorium… The acting Director of the [Majdanek] museum has informed this author that this gas chamber saw only little—really very, very little—use, which means, plainly speaking, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained in order to preserve the popular belief that a crematorium must necessarily have included a gas chamber…
>
> If anyone had wanted to kill human beings with Zyklon B in this locale, its enclave-like location inside the building… would perforce have required an artificial ventilation system, of which, however, there is not a trace to be found.

Graf and Mattogno add: one finds "not even the slightest trace of Prussian Blue"; there is a crude post-war hole cut in the ceiling, in the attempt to create a means for introducing the Zyklon; there are open (unsealed) peepholes leading into the adjoining mortuary room, which would have made gassing impossible. Notably, Shermer and Grobman (2000) completely ignore this chamber.

Chambers 5 and 6: Located in Barrack 28. Area of 71 sq m each.

Barrack 28 is described as a wooden structure, supposedly located 150 meters from the original ('old') crematorium, which consisted of two mobile single-muffle furnaces. According to Pressac, the gas-chamber building reportedly functioned on both carbon monoxide and Zyklon. He claimed that the structure was still extant, and proceeded to explain that this building, with its numerous windows, would have been utterly unusable as a gassing facility.[154] There seems to be no agreement on exactly where this Barrack 28 was located, nor is there any physical evidence of such a structure anywhere near its alleged location. Graf and Mattogno state, flat out, that all claims about the chambers in this barrack "are devoid of any historical foundation" (p. 140). Rudolf (2005: 301) concurs: "no documentary or material trace exists of them." It seems likely that 'Barrack 28' was an invention of the Soviets.

Now to the alleged main gassing facility at Majdanek. As noted above,

this building, fortunately, is almost completely intact today, and hence available for detailed examination—see Illustration 7.

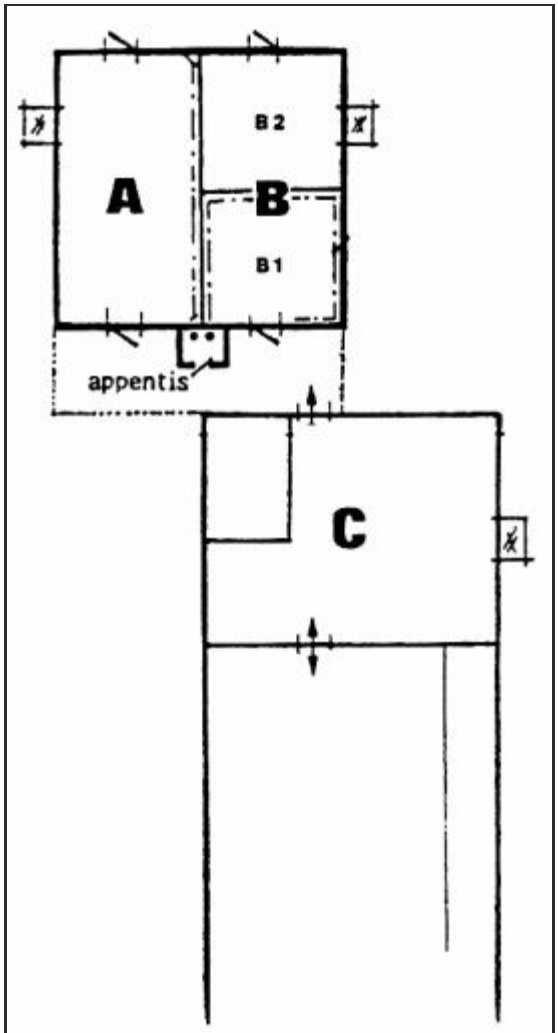

Illustration 7: Floor plan, B&D I

Chamber 4 (room C): The largest of the four gassing rooms in B&D I (75 square meters). Allegedly used Zyklon only, no carbon monoxide. Contains an original, large glass window. Shows intense blue coloration on the walls and ceiling. But by common agreement on both sides, this room was used *only* for delousing of clothing. Reasons: (1) window could have easily been broken by victims; (2) no rapid ventilation system; (3) one door opens in and cannot lock; (4) ceiling openings were only added when the facility was converted to a hot-air delousing facility (no blue stains), hence were used for ventilation rather than insertion of Zyklon B. As Shermer and Grobman admit, “casual inspection of [this] large gas chamber room shows that its use was for delousing clothing and blankets, not for mass extermination…” (p.

162).

We are left then with the last three chambers, located at the rear of B&D I. Shermer and Grobman claim that they were built “for the express purpose of gassing prisoners” (p. 163). Pressac offers a different story. According to him they were all originally hot-air delousing chambers. They were then converted for use with Zyklon—still primarily for delousing—and later still to homicidal use with carbon monoxide.

The basic statistics on the three rooms are as follows:

Chamber 1 (room B1): 17 sq m. Blue staining (slight). Lockable steel door. Alleged Zyklon and CO. Small (unsealable) window. Small, crude postwar holes in ceiling. No ventilation.

Chamber 2 (room B2): 17 sq m. Blue staining (slight). Entrance via rear. Alleged Zyklon. Small, crude postwar holes in ceiling. No ventilation.

Chamber 3 (room A): 35 sq m. Blue staining. Lockable steel door. Alleged Zyklon and CO. No ceiling holes.

Regarding homicidal Zyklon use, Pressac says: “It is difficult to say whether [these] rooms… were used as homicidal hydrogen cyanide gas chambers. This question remains open” (in Graf and Mattogno: 143). All three lacked wartime ceiling holes, which would have been essential for homicidal gassing. Pressac concludes:

> I do not believe that Section A [Chamber 3] could have served for homicidal Zyklon B gassings. In rooms B1 and B2 [Chambers 1 and 2] this seems to have been technically possible, but it is unlikely that these facilities were really used for this purpose. (in *ibid.*)

Graf and Mattogno add that the Prussian blue staining in Chambers 1 and 2 is relatively slight, and most likely resulted from diffusion from Chamber 3 rather than through use in the rooms themselves. In addition, neither chamber had a system of forced ventilation for rapid clearing of the toxic gas.

Therefore, homicidal Zyklon use seems largely ruled out for all three chambers. This leaves the alleged carbon monoxide poisoning. Rather than use a diesel engine as in the Reinhardt camps, the method at Majdanek is claimed to have been bottled (liquefied) carbon monoxide. This in itself is problematic, since bottled gas was very expensive, and the Germans had far better and cheaper means at their disposal—such as the producer-gas systems discussed in Chapter 5. Still, the fact remains that two of the rooms—Chambers 1 and 3—have perforated piping running around their base. They

were connected to, allegedly, “CO gas cylinders” located in a tiny cell just outside the rooms (“appentis” in Illustration 7).[155]

The Soviet report of 1944 mentions that “five dark red bottles” were found in another location altogether (“Barrack 52”), labeled as carbon monoxide—though why these had any connection to Barrack 41, that is, Bath and Disinfection I, is left totally unexplained. Two of these five were then placed in the small cell outside Chambers 1 and 3; the other three have mysteriously vanished. But there is a big problem here: the two bottles located there today “are engraved with the label CO_2, i.e. carbon dioxide.” Unlike carbon monoxide, carbon dioxide is not poisonous.[156]

Why would carbon dioxide be connected to rooms 1 and 3? Graf and Mattogno offer an explanation: The increasing number of natural deaths periodically overloaded the crematoria, and required the temporary storage of bodies. Bottled CO_2, when injected into an enclosed room, had two beneficial effects: it cooled the room slightly, and it displaced some oxygen, sufficient to delay somewhat the decomposition of the bodies. In fact, fruit growers use this technique all the time when they want to store fresh fruit over the winter; they use large carbon-dioxide coolers. Thus Chambers 1 and 3 could have functioned as temporary overflow morgues. When no longer needed as such, they could be returned to their original use, namely disinfestation with Zyklon B.

This furthermore helps to explain witness accounts. The rooms had dead bodies (true), they were ‘gassed’ (true, after they were already dead), and the bodies were eventually burned in crematoria (true). The individual facts are true, but they do not add up to ‘homicidal gas chambers.’

Thus there is good reason to doubt *any* kind of mass gassing, by *any* means, in any of the “seven gas chambers” of Majdanek. Now, of course this does not and cannot rule out sporadic attempts to kill handfuls of people with gas. But the whole notion of “industrial, production-line gassing” at this camp seems to be completely out of the question. Conventional historian Tregenza sums it up:

> Majdanek was not a major gassing camp on the order of camps like Auschwitz. At Majdanek gassings were rather irregular. … I hesitate to say that there was a regular gassing program there. (in Shermer and Grobman, p. 164)

To which the revisionists might add: “to say the least.”

Unlike the other camps, revisionists have a reasonably precise estimate of Jewish deaths at Majdanek. In spite of traditionalist estimates claiming 360,000 or more fatalities at the camp, existing documentation points to a much smaller and more precise figure: 42,200. Of this total, Graf and Mattogno (2012: 265) calculate that 66 percent, or some 27,900, were Jews.

The bottom line is that Majdanek has sunk to irrelevance in the larger Holocaust story. The death of less than 28,000 Jews would come to about 0.4 percent of the ‘6 million,’ an utterly inconsequential amount. Thus it is not without good reason that we hear very little about the camp any more from our traditional historians.

Chapter 10: Auschwitz

Sometimes it seems, with the Great Debate, to be feast or famine. After struggling to find traditional replies to the serious revisionist problems raised regarding the other five death camps, we come now to Auschwitz. Here we find a veritable deluge of information. As the biggest and baddest of all the camps, everyone's eyes are on Auschwitz. It is here that traditionalism is most self-confident, and most explicit. They *know* what happened there. They have hundreds of witnesses. They have photographs. Several key buildings, and some very relevant ruins, still exist. Literally thousands of books have been written on, or touch on, this camp. Here is the strongest evidence for the Holocaust. Some say the entire Holocaust story stands or falls on the shoulders of Auschwitz.

Precisely for this reason, some of revisionism's biggest guns have targeted this camp. They know that by attacking Auschwitz's credibility the whole edifice starts to quiver, and perhaps eventually falls. As before, the revisionists have strong counterarguments to the conventional story, though in this case almost every one is met with an attempted reply. Thus it is here that we have, at last, the makings of a real debate.

In a sense it is futile to attempt to address all the charges and countercharges regarding Auschwitz in a single chapter. Doing justice to both sides would take an entire book in itself. Nevertheless, I will offer here those arguments that, in my judgment, are the strongest on each side. Secondary issues will be noted where possible, and reference made to other sources for follow-up by the reader as appropriate.

The Essentials of the Auschwitz Story—The Main Camp

As with the Holocaust as a whole, it is best to start with a quick overview of the basic facts. To reiterate several points made early on, there were three main areas of the Auschwitz complex:

– Auschwitz I (main camp, or *Stammlager*), opened in May 1940. Served as administrative center.

– Auschwitz II (Birkenau), opened in late 1941. Alleged to have served as extermination camp.
– Auschwitz III (Monowitz), opened in May 1942. Served as labor camp. Largely irrelevant for the Holocaust debate.

Auschwitz I existed for some sixteen months before the first alleged experimental Zyklon gassing occurred there, on 3 September 1941. Owing to the 'success' of this experiment, systematic gassings began there in February 1942. A single gas-chamber room of 78 square meters in area was used. Bodies were disposed of in the main camp's lone crematorium, 'Krema 1.'

Note that, formally speaking, a crematorium is simply a facility for incinerating dead bodies. It has no necessary connection to either gas chambers or any evil intent. Likewise, a 'gas chamber' could be any room with a means for entrapping people and subjecting them to lethal quantities of a poisonous gas; it has no necessary connection to a crematorium. Traditionalists claim, however, that the Nazis wanted to streamline the whole process by combining gas chambers and cremation furnaces in a single building. Hence all five Auschwitz crematoria, explained below, are also alleged to have had gas-chamber rooms. Revisionists argue that in the case of Kremas 2 & 3, the so-called gas chamber was simply a morgue or a temporary storage room for corpses. Such rooms would, of course, have been necessary for any building that was incinerating large numbers of bodies. In the case of Kremas 4 & 5, revisionists argue that the claimed gas-chamber rooms were either disinfestation or shower rooms.

Alleged gassings in the main camp averaged roughly 2,000 per month for most of 1942. The chamber room itself was about 78 square meters in area. If we assume that such a chamber could hold ten people per square meter, each gassing could then kill up to 780 people. Hence only two or three gassings occurred per month, on the orthodox view. In total, some 19,000–20,000 Jews were killed that year.

Perhaps due to the development of Birkenau, the main camp effectively ceased gassing by December. Sometime thereafter, the alleged gas chamber was converted into an air-raid shelter. The building survived the war largely intact.

In the 1950s and 1960s, Krema 1 was reconstructed for public display in order to mimic the claimed original design. Visits to the camp today are focused on Krema 1 as 'the' gassing facility of Auschwitz—as explained below, the Birkenau crematoria are in ruins, and hence not easily displayable.

Unfortunately, many aspects of Krema 1's rooms were changed to accommodate visitor expectations and official historiography, and consequently the facility as it exists today is significantly different than the original—see

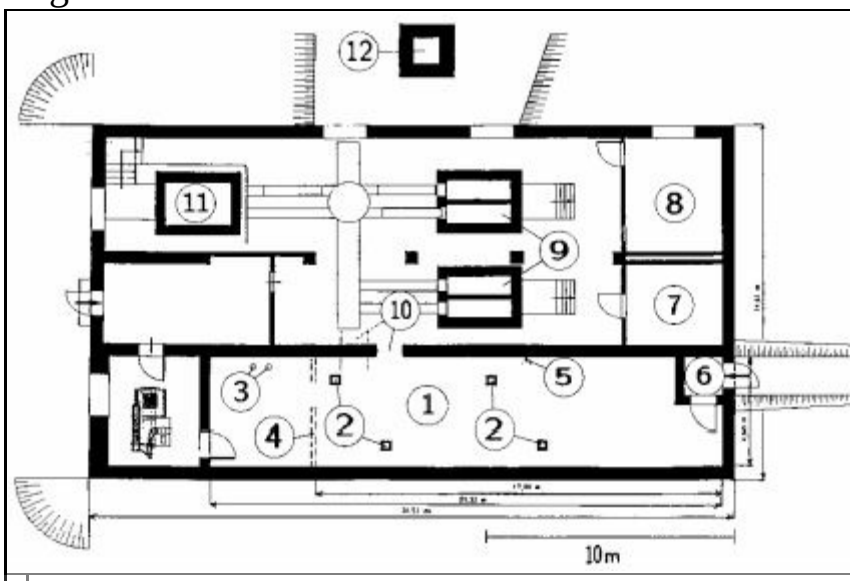

Illustration 8: Floor plan of Crematorium I at Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after postwar alterations ("reconstruction"), following Pressac (1989: 159); taken from, Rudolf (2011: 76); numbers added as follows: 1: "gas chamber"; 2: postwar-made Zyklon B introduction holes; 3: toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: ventilation chimney of former air raid shelter; 6: air lock, today referred to as victims' entryway; 7: urns, 8: coke; 9: badly reconstructed cremation furnaces; 10: postwar-added entry to furnace room; dotted lines: location of original entry; 11: remains of former third furnace; 12: postwar-constructed, detached chimney.

Illustration 8. Sadly, it is not made clear to visitors that they are seeing a *reconstructed*, *redesigned* gas chamber; though, if they ask, they are told—if they ask.

In 1995, French anti-revisionist Eric Conan wrote:

> [S]everal buildings… were reconstructed with major errors and presented as authentic. [These include] gas chambers for delousing, which were sometimes presented as homicidal gas chambers. … The example of crematorium 1 is typical. … Everything there is false… [including] the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces [and] the height of the chimneys. … For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. (cited in Rudolf 2011: 59)

Conan exaggerates—not *everything* about it is false, but it is deceptive in

important ways:

– The current gas-chamber room is about 20 percent larger than the original morgue room.
– An exterior entrance door to the gas chamber, presently labeled “victim’s entrance,” was only added during the conversion to an air-raid shelter; it was not there during the earlier, allegedly homicidal, phase. Notably, an interior entrance door would have been highly impractical for mass murder.
– Entrance to the furnace room is in the wrong location, and has no door at all.
– Reconstructed furnaces have no exhaust flues and no hearth.
– Newly built chimney is not connected to the furnaces.
– Most importantly, four ‘Zyklon-introduction holes’ were added to the roof; they were never in either the original morgue or the air-raid shelter.[157]

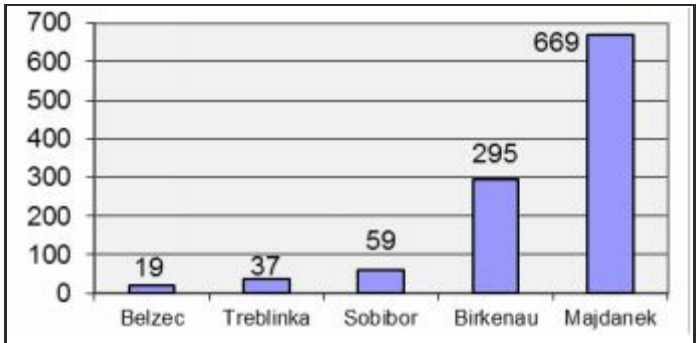

Chart 10: Camp Area (Acres)

Floor plans of the original building layout and the air-raid shelter renovation are given in Rudolf (2011: 198, 199).

Though the alleged gassings in Krema 1 ended in late 1942, the crematorium furnaces—six muffles in total—continued to dispose of bodies well into 1943. Over its functional life the crematorium incinerated some 65,000 Jewish corpses, on the traditional view. This comes to about 3,600 per month, or 120 per day on average.

Birkenau—Alleged Extermination Camp

Birkenau, or Auschwitz II, is the centerpiece of the Auschwitz Holocaust story; it was the site of nearly all the alleged 1 million Jewish deaths. It was a large camp, though not as big as Majdanek, and held perhaps 150,000 people at its peak. The comparative areas of the extermination camps (excluding Chelmno) are shown in Chart 10.

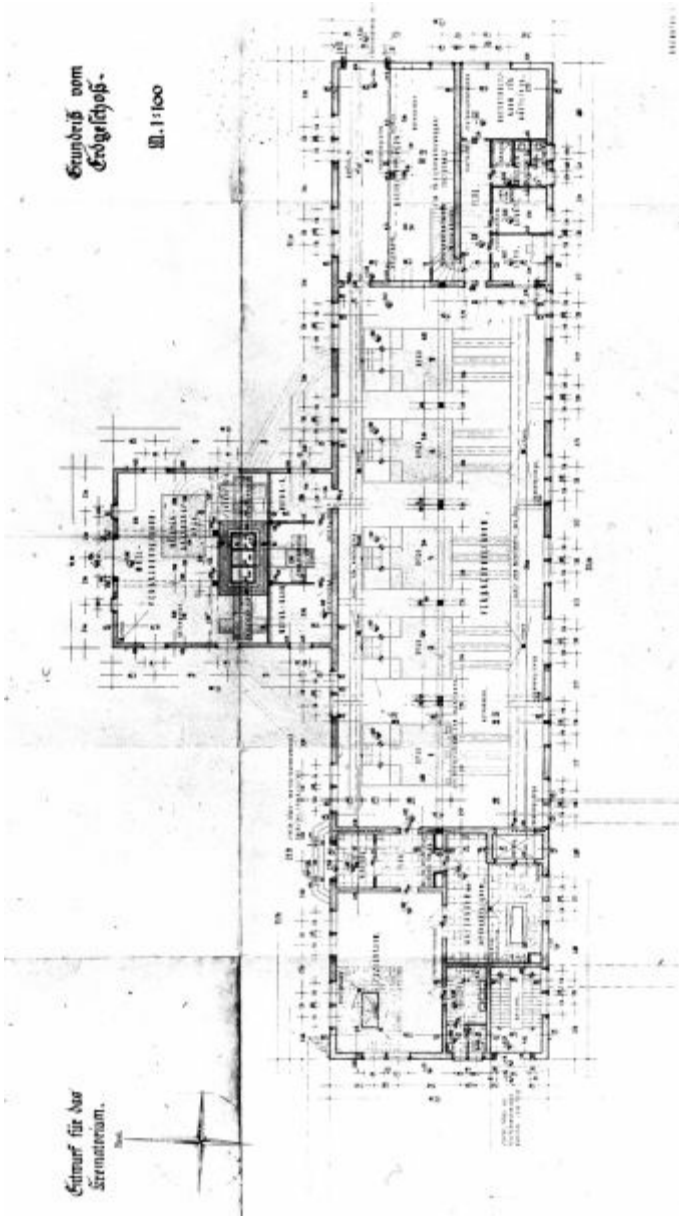

Illustration 9: Project of the new crematorium at Auschwitz (future Kremas 2/3 at Birkenau). Floor plan of the first floor. Drawing 933 by the Central Construction Office of 19 January 1942. Source: Archives of the Auschwitz Museum, negative no. 20818/4. The large hall in the center is the furnace hall with five triple-muffle furnaces, fed by a corpse introduction cart running on 3×5 set of rails. Taken from Mattogno (2015: vol. 2, Doc. 222)

Even according to orthodoxy, Birkenau was not originally planned to be an extermination camp; it gradually "evolved" into that role. The successful gassings in the main camp encouraged development of a similar facility, and so in early 1942 two old farmhouses, or bunkers, at Birkenau were selected as preliminary gas chambers. The first of these, Bunker 1 (also known as the

“red” bunker), with chamber area of 60 square meters, went into operation in February. The larger Bunker 2 (“white”), 90 square meters in area, came online in July. By the end of 1942, Bunker 1 had allegedly exterminated 50,000 Jews; Bunker 2, about 90,000.

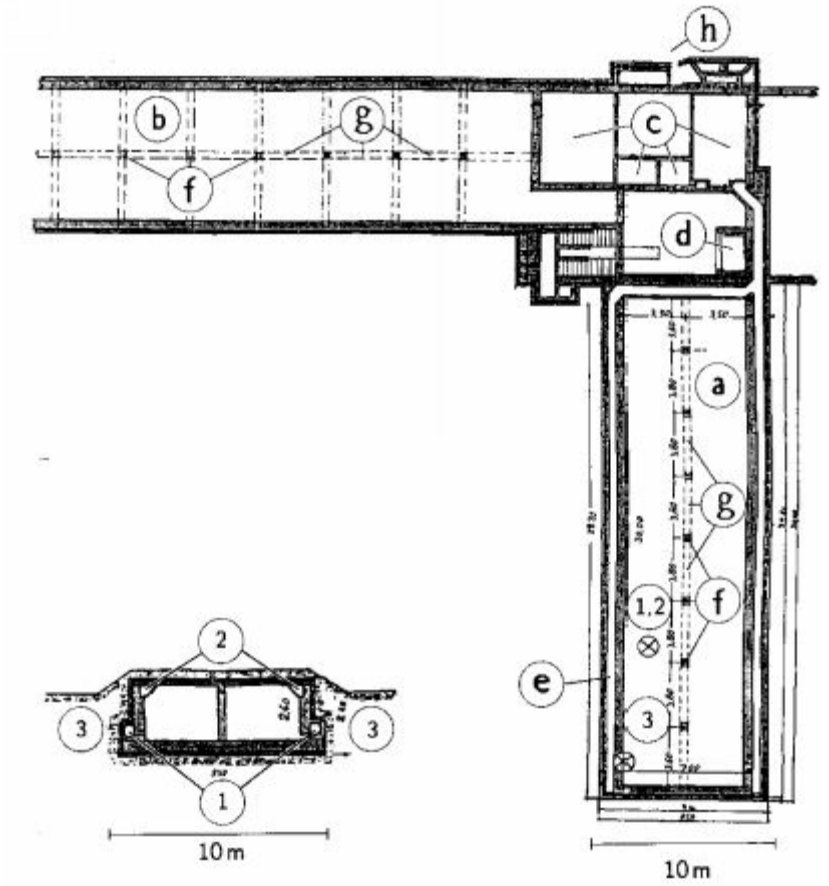

Illustration 10 (top & right): Section of basement floor plan of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp; taken from Rudolf (2011: 86).

a: Morgue 1/ “gas chamber,” 30×7×2,41 m; b: Morgue II/“undressing room,” 49,5×7,9×2,3 m; c: rooms resulting from partition of former Morgue 3; d: Corpse elevator to the furnace room on ground level; e: Ventilation outlet channel; f: Concrete pillars; g: Concrete beam; h: Basement entrance built later; 1-3: Rudolf’s sample taking locations of samples # 1-3.

Illustration 11 (bottom left): Cross section through Morgue 1 (alleged “gas chamber”) of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp; taken from Rudolf (2011: 86).

1: Ventilation outlet; 2: ventilation inlet; 3: soil

The rapid accumulation of dead bodies quickly exceeded Krema 1’s incineration capacity. For a while, bodies were buried on-site—to be burned in late 1942—but more important, the decision was made to construct four

new crematoria at Birkenau, in two phases. Phase 1 consisted of a single new crematorium, Krema 2, but soon thereafter a further decision was made to construct three additional facilities: a mirror-image twin of Krema 2—now designated Krema 3—and another mirror-image pair of buildings of a different, simpler design, Kremas 4 and 5. On the standard view, the first two were designed as normal crematoria, and only later evolved into their homicidal role. The latter two were designed as homicidal facilities from the start, complete with dedicated gas chambers. The layout plans of Kremas 2/3 and 4/5 are shown in Illustrations 9-12.

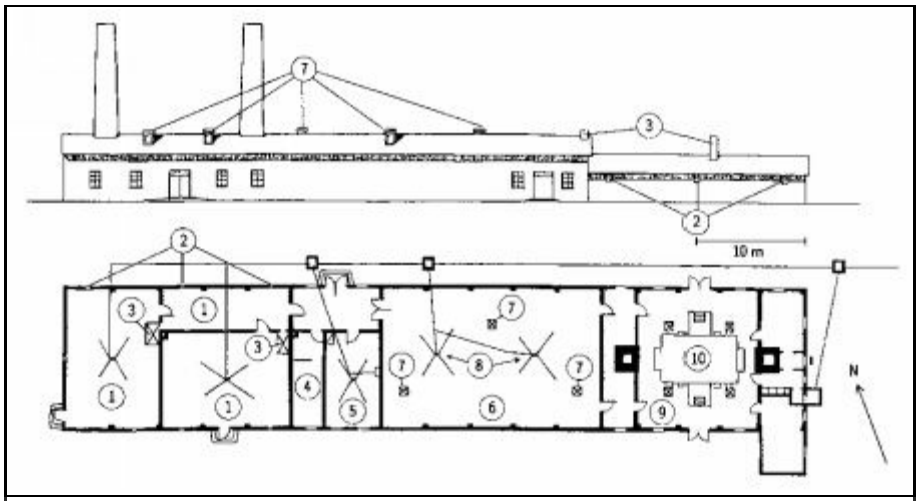

Illustration 12: North lateral view (above) and ground plan (below) of Krema 4 and/or 5 (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp. (cleaned-up plans as they can be found in Pressac (1989: 401), taken from Rudolf (2011: 459); numbers added as follows:
1: Alleged "gas chambers"; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating stoves; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor's office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Drains; 9: Furnace room; 10: Cremation furnaces

Allegedly, all four new crematoria had internal rooms that served as homicidal gas chambers; this was intended to streamline and "industrialize" the killing process. Kremas 2 and 3 each had a single, large underground room with an area of 210 square meters that operated as the gas chamber. Kremas 4 and 5 had three smaller rooms each, totaling 236 square meters per building. If these latter two were truly "dedicated homicidal facilities," then this larger gassing capacity would make sense. Oddly, though, the *cremation* capacity of these two was smaller than that of the former pair, by nearly half: a total of fifteen muffles in each of Kremas 2 and 3, compared to just eight muffles in Kremas 4 and 5. And cremation capacity was the constraining factor, as I will explain. This is only the first of several inconsistencies.

A layout map of Birkenau is shown in Illustration 13. The map shows Kremas 2 and 3 (upper left), Kremas 4 and 5 (upper middle), Bunker 1 at the right ("1st provisional gas chamber") and an approximate location for Bunker 2 ("2nd provisional gas chamber", top middle).

Figures are detailed below, but in terms of relative importance, Kremas 2 and 3, and Bunker 2, together account for nearly 85 percent of the total alleged gassings. The other three facilities—Kremas 4/5 and Bunker 1—are of minor significance to the overall story.

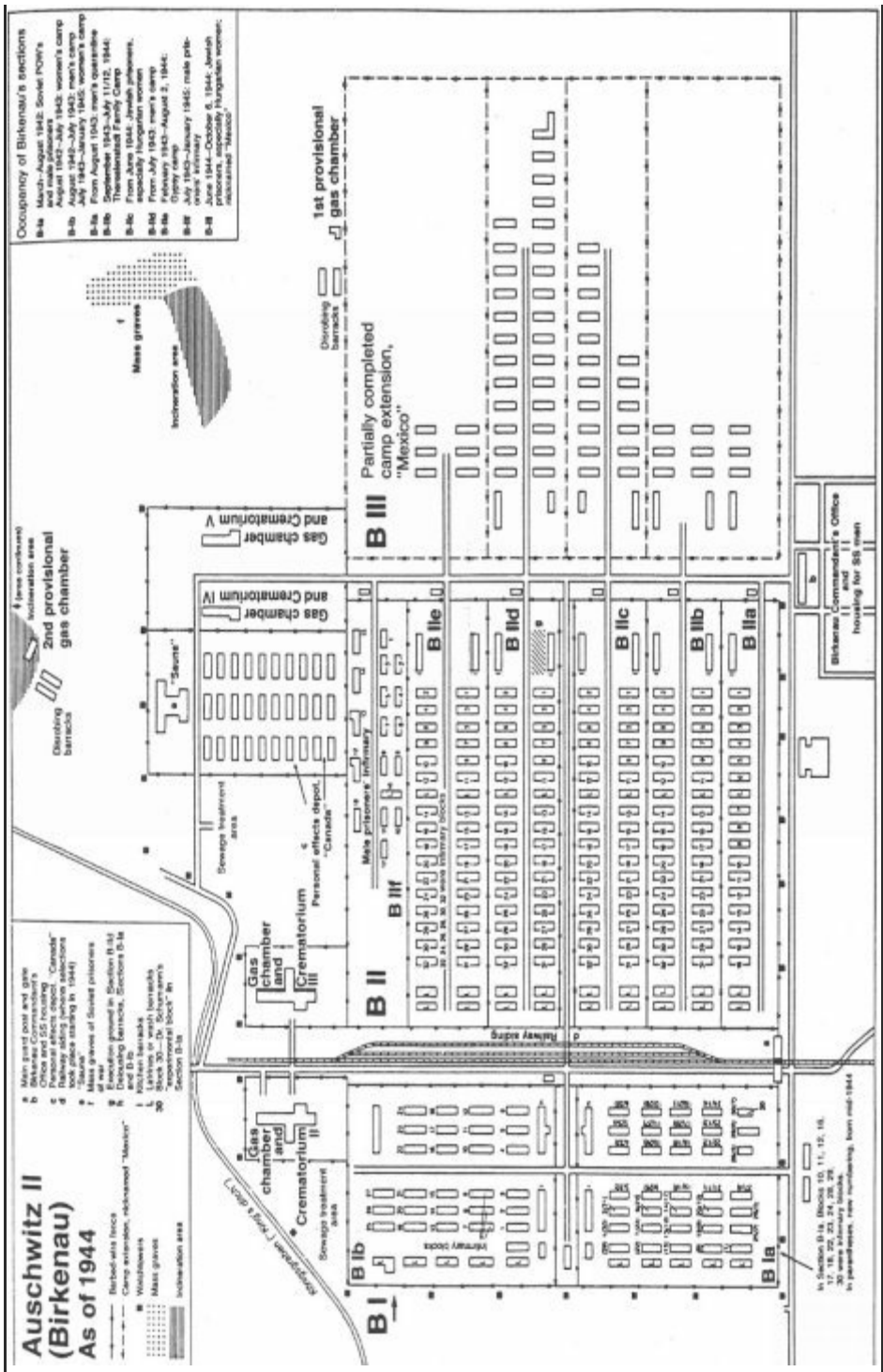

Illustration 13: Official Auschwitz museum map of of PoW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the main camp, construction situation as of late 1944. (taken from http://heatherdune.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/02/birkenau.jpg).

Bunker gassing shut down in early 1943, just as the four new Kremas were ramping up.[158] They (mostly 2 and 3) carried the gassing load for the

remainder of that year and through the end of 1944, peaking with the extermination of the Hungarian Jews in the summer of 1944. The last gassings, and last cremations, supposedly occurred in November of that year. The four crematoria were then largely destroyed, although fortunately there are some significant remains of Krema 2. The Soviets captured Auschwitz on 27 January 1945. And some 7,500 inmates—all potential eyewitnesses to mass murder—were inexplicably still there, waiting to tell their stories.

Estimated Fatalities

Death figures vary more dramatically at Auschwitz than at any other camp. At the Nuremberg trials, estimates ranged from 2 million to 8 million. The highest known figure is 9 million, promoted in the 1955 documentary film *Night and Fog*, still widely shown. This incredible overestimate is all the more surprising given that two years earlier, Reitlinger (1953) had completed his initial detailed study of Auschwitz, finding 'only' some 900,000 Jewish deaths there. Over the past couple of decades the trend has clearly been downward, culminating in a widely discussed estimate of just 356,000 gassed Jews—see Meyer (2002). And all this from orthodox writers.

Table 26: Auschwitz: Death Estimates

Deaths	Source
9,000,000	persons; *Night and Fog* (1955)
8,000,000	persons; French Research Office (1945)
6,000,000	Kremer (in Nyiszli 1951: 1655)
5,000,000	NYT (12 Apr 1945)
4,700,000	*Le Monde* (20 Apr 1978)
4,000,000	persons; Soviet report (1945)
3,000,000	Susskind (1986)
2,000,000	persons; Poliakov (1951: 496)
1,500,000	persons; NYT (27 Jan 2015)
1,352,980	Wellers (1983)
>1,100,000	Yad Vashem (Web 2015)
1,000,000	Hilberg (1961: 572; 2003: 1320)
960,000	USHMM (Web 2015)
< 900,000	persons; Reitlinger (1968: 500)

< 800,000 persons; Pressac (1993: 148)
< 710,000 persons; Pressac (1994: 202)
510,000 persons; Meyer (2002) (Jews only, unless stated otherwise)

As with the other camps, death figures can be confusing due to the conflation of several categories of deaths, including:

– Jews versus non-Jews.
– “Killed” versus “died” (of natural, non-homicidal causes).
– Gassed versus non-gassed (including shootings, hangings, etc.).

The current orthodox consensus is that a total of 1.1 million people died at Auschwitz, of whom about 1 million (90 percent) were Jews. Of the 1 million Jewish deaths, about 900,000 (90 percent) were by gassing, and 100,000 by other means, including shootings, disease and deprivation.

The Death Matrix

In my master plan of the Holocaust, I assume a round figure of 1 million Jewish Auschwitz deaths. This, again, is consistent with most current thinking. I now attempt to lay out the monthly details of deaths and body disposal, this time including the breakdown by crematorium and bunker, as appropriate. Table 27 covers nearly three full years: January 1942 through December 1944.

Table 27: Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

	1942											Total
	J	**F**	**M**	**A**	**M**	**J**	**J**	**A**	**S**	**O**	**N**	**D**	**1942**
Gassing:													
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m^2:	1	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	4	50
Bunker 2 (White)-90m^2:						15	15	15	15	15	15	15	90
K1 (78 m^2):	1	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2		19
K2 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:													0
K3 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:													0
K4 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:													0
K5 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:													0
Subtotal gassings:	0	2	7	7	7	7	22	22	22	22	22	19	159
Non-Gassing:	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	1	31

(shooting, typhus)													
TOTAL DEATHS:	**2**	**4**	**10**	**10**	**10**	**10**	**25**	**25**	**25**	**25**	**24**	**20**	**190**
Body Disposal:													
Krema 1:	1	1	2	2	2	4	4	4	4	4	4	8	36
Krema 2:													0
Krema 3:													0
Krema 4:													0
Krema 5:													0
Total in crematoria:	**0**	**1**	**1**	**2**	**2**	**2**	**4**	**4**	**4**	**4**	**4**	**8**	**36**
Buried:	2	3	9	8	8	8	21	21					
Exhumed & pit burned:									27	27	26		
Direct, gas ch. to pit burn:									21	21	20	12	
Total pit-burnings:	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**48**	**48**	**46**	**12**	**154**

Table 27 continued: Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

	1943												**Total**
	J	**F**	**M**	**A**	**M**	**J**	**J**	**A**	**S**	**O**	**N**	**D**	**1943**
Gassing:													
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m^2:	5	5											10
Bunker 2 (White)-90m^2:	15	15											30
K1 (78 m^2):													0
K2 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:				6	6	6	6	6	6	5	5	5	51
K3 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:						4	5	5	5	5	5	5	34
K4 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:			3	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	16
K5 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:				2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	18
Subtotal gassings:	20	20	3	11	11	13	14	14	14	13	13	13	159
Non-Gassing: (shooting, typhus)	0	0	3	5	7	4	2	2	2	2	2	2	31
TOTAL DEATHS:	**20**	**20**	**6**	**16**	**18**	**17**	**16**	**16**	**16**	**15**	**15**	**15**	**190**
Body Disposal:													
Krema 1:	8	8	2	3	4	3	3						31
Krema 2:				6	6	5	5	6	6	6	6	6	52
Krema 3:						5	5	6	6	6	6	6	40
Krema 4:			4	4	4								12
Krema 5:				3	4	4	3	4	4	3	3	3	31
Total in crematoria:	**8**	**8**	**6**	**16**	**18**	**17**	**16**	**16**	**16**	**15**	**15**	**15**	**166**
Buried:													
Exhumed & pit burned:													
Direct, gas ch. to pit burn:	12	12											

Total pit-burnings:	**12**	**12**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**24**

Table 27 continued: Death Matrix for Auschwitz from 1942 to 1944

	1944												**Total**	
	J	**F**	**M**	**A**	**M**	**J**	**J**	**A**	**S**	**O**	**N**	**D**	**1944**	**Totals**
Gassing:														
Bunker 1 (Red)-60m^2:													0	**60**
Bunker 2 (White)-90m^2:					15	20	15						50	**170**
K1 (78 m^2):													0	**19**
K2 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:	5	5	5	6	40	90	40	30	18	3	2		244	**295**
K3 (210 m^2)-1 chamber:	5	5	5	6	40	90	40	30	18	3	2		244	**278**
K4 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:	1	2	3	3	5								14	**30**
K5 (236 m^2)-3 chambers:	2	2	3	3	6	6	6	3	2	1			34	**52**
Subtotal gassings:	13	14	16	18	106	206	101	63	38	7	4	0	586	904
Non-Gassing: (shooting, typhus)	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	5	4	1	0	0	34	**96**
TOTAL DEATHS:	**16**	**17**	**19**	**21**	**110**	**210**	**105**	**68**	**42**	**8**	**4**	**0**	**620**	**1000**
Body Disposal:														
Krema 1:													0	**67**
Krema 2:	6	6	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	3	2		77	**129**
Krema 3:	6	6	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	3	2		77	**117**
Krema 4:													0	**12**
Krema 5:	4	5	5	5	6	6	6	6	6	2			51	**82**
Total in crematoria:	**16**	**17**	**19**	**21**	**24**	**24**	**24**	**24**	**24**	**8**	**4**	**0**	**205**	**407**
Buried:														
Exhumed & pit burned:														
Direct, gas ch. to pit burn:					86	186	81	44	18					
Total pit-burnings:	**0**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**86**	**186**	**81**	**44**	**18**	**0**	**0**	**0**	**415**	**593**

Both the gassing and body-disposal sections are more detailed than for the other camps, because we have far more specifics for Auschwitz—so much so that I will need to give a relatively in-depth discussion of these two areas separately. I begin with the gas chambers, to be followed by an elaboration of the issues surrounding disposal of the corpses.

Death Matrix (I): The Gas Chambers

First, a little background on the gassing claims in general. The very first

mention of ‘gassed Jews’ seems to have been in April 1942, when the *Times of London* reported on 740 Dutch Jews, “some of whom were used as human subjects for experiments with poison gas” (2 Apr, p. 3). In June of that year, the *New York Times* first reported that 700,000 Polish Jews were killed by the Nazis; to accomplish this evil deed, “every death-dealing method was employed, [including] gas chambers…” (27 Jun, p. 5). Further reference came in the so-called Bund Report of July 1942, but these were evidently the gas vans allegedly used at Chelmno.

Late that year, the first story on “great crematoriums at Oswiencim”—or rather “Oswiecim,” the Polish name for Auschwitz—and of “gas chambers” there, appeared in the NYT (25 Nov, p. 10). A follow-up article referred to Belzec and its “lethal gas chambers” (28 Nov, p. 7). Reference to chambers at Treblinka appeared by June 1943; at Majdanek, by July.

Near the end of 1943, the *Black Book of Polish Jewry* again identified Oswiecim as one of the Nazi death camps. In June 1944 the NYT reported that “victims were dragged to gas chambers in the notorious German concentration camps at Birkenau and Oswiecim” (20 Jun, p. 5). One month later they wrote that “cyanide gas caused death” in three to five minutes (3 Jul, p. 3). Also that month the NYT printed an account of an actual delousing procedure at Auschwitz:

> On arrival… the refugees are sorted into batches of 100 or so and taken to “bathing” sheds, where, after having been stripped and completely shaven, they are “deloused” with a solution of strong disinfectant and carbolic acid that burns their skins off. On leaving this shed they pass through a tunnel to a second “enumeration” shed with a typewritten slip bearing a serial number “proving” that they have been deloused. (6 Jul, p. 6)

Apart from the “burning their skin off” remark, this is likely a true account of events.

On 26 November 1944 the first detailed document on Auschwitz was released by two Jewish escapees, Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler. Today this report is known variously as the Vrba-Wetzler Report, the War Refugee Board Report, or the Auschwitz Protocols. According to Zimmerman (2000: 82), “The authors described the actual gassing procedures which, [however,] they never personally observed, but learned about from other prisoners…” The report opens with a firsthand account of a conventional delousing operation, followed by a series of extremely precise details about various

camp activities. Much of the report has no quarrel with revisionism—right up until the part where it says, "… and then they were gassed." Revisionists point to a number of serious errors in the report: see Appendix B and the discussion below. Zimmerman acknowledges these "technical inaccuracies" (p. 83) and gives a brief summary of them, but offers no analysis at all. The implication is that these were all honest mistakes, and that the bulk of the document is literal truth.

Two months later, in January 1945, Auschwitz was liberated by the Soviet army, and more reports started to filter out. On April 12 the NYT ran a headline: "5,000,000 [Jews] reported slain at Oswiecim" (p. 6). Though outrageously false, this story set one of the high-water marks for the alleged camp death toll.

In light of this background and public hysteria, the Soviets issued their official government report on 6 May 1945.[159] This report "is probably the most important document ever issued on the gas extermination claim," according to Crowell (2011: 60). But not, of course, because of its veracity. Among other outrageous claims, it established as "fact" that "over 4 million people" were killed there. The Soviets interrogated 2,819 survivors, examined corpses, and pored over documents. They pieced together all the basics of the conventional story: the fake "bath" signs, the Zyklon poison, the open-air burning pits, the crematoria—which they claimed could burn an absurd 10,000 to 12,000 bodies per day; see below—the flaming chimneys, the sadistic medical experiments, the tossing of live children into burning pits.

Some further points stand out. First, there is only a single passing mention of Jews in the entire report ("a Jewish woman named Bella…"). Second, the Soviets autopsied 536 corpses and found not a single death due to cyanide poisoning. Instead, the most frequent cause of death was "exhaustion." This was no exception. Crowell (p. 58, n. 226) states that "no autopsy from any camp has ever yielded a verdict of cyanide poisoning"—an astonishing fact. Of course, traditionalists simply reply that all gassing victims were burned. The total elimination of evidence is a convenient trump card.

Lacking incriminating documents and forensic evidence, the Soviets had to rely on their witnesses. This procedure was adopted at Nuremberg, where the *entire* case for homicidal gas chambers rested solely on eyewitness accounts. "It is surprising to note that it appears no documents referencing gas chambers were entered into the record of the IMT, if we exclude

affidavits and testimony," says Crowell (p. 87). The situation was little better at the subsequent twelve NMT trials; "of the seven hundred documents entered by the prosecution, only four can be interpreted as referencing gas chambers." Three of these are clearly irrelevant to the homicidal claim, and the fourth—with its ambiguous mention of a *Vergasungskeller*, or "gassing cellar"—is likely a reference to fumigation or air raid protection, not murder.

And what about the decades since then? One could perhaps understand the lack of verification so soon after the war, but surely one would expect decisive evidence to come forth in the intervening years. But not so:

> The most troubling aspect of the mass gassing claim is not that it was made on the basis of slender or non-existent evidence. It is rather that nothing has been produced over the past 50 years that supports the claim. (*ibid*., p. 93)

Neither the opening of archives nor such documents as transcripts of intercepted German radio transmissions have helped the cause.[160] This situation casts a large shadow over the entire Auschwitz story:

> This should represent a serious problem for historians. To maintain the gas extermination claim, purely on the basis of the documentation at Nuremberg, is to also maintain that it was carried out with such stealth and cunning that no record was ever made, not even in secret radio traffic or eavesdropped conversations. Because of the broad currency of the gassing claim, it is sometimes said that to deny it is to accuse the Jewish people of a grand conspiracy to create it. But the truth would seem to be the other way around: given the lack of evidence, it is those who assert that mass gassings took place who are in the position of having to explain why the evidence does not exist. They are the ones who end up asserting the existence of a grand conspiracy. (*ibid.*)

So it comes down to the eyewitnesses. But as we know, they are not without their difficulties. Traditionalism has an immediate problem: *its best witnesses would have perished during the event*. Camp survivors, by definition, did not experience the gassing routine, and hence are not truly firsthand witnesses. They can report only hearsay, rumor, and disconnected facts of observation—people disappearing, corpses, crematory smoke. Traditionalism has to settle for second-best.

Star Witnesses

The conventional view has it that about 200,000 Jews survived Auschwitz, and hence were 'witnesses.' Only a small fraction of these, however, have gone on record. Yad Vashem claims a total of 20,000 testimonies, for all aspects of the Holocaust; surely not more than 5,000 of these can be from Auschwitz. And the vast majority of these are likely useless, owing to lack of details, inconsistencies, and obvious absurdities—see the following chapter for more on witness problems. The bottom line is that we have only a few dozen useful witness statements for Auschwitz, and of these, there is heavy reliance on literally a handful of people. This is surprising, to say the least.

Who, then, are these star witnesses, upon whose fragile shoulders the entire Auschwitz gassing story—and hence the better part of the Holocaust—rests? The aforementioned Vrba and Wetzler are two. Elie Wiesel is the most famous Auschwitz survivor, but his statements and books are full of bombast and hyperbole.[161] And his best-known book, *Night*, is notorious for including no mention of gas chambers. We also have the noted psychologist Viktor Frankl, whose memoirs implied a lengthy stay at the camp, but was in fact later revealed to be all of two or three days—after which he was deported to a labor camp. Frankl also claimed that the "real extermination" took place at the smaller camps, not Auschwitz; this came as quite a shock to our orthodox historians. Then there is the novelist Primo Levi and his famous book *If This Is a Man*, reprinted as *Survival in Auschwitz*. Unfortunately he spent his entire time in Camp III (Monowitz), which never experienced gassings or mass murder. Indeed, it was not until after the war that Levi even learned about the alleged gassings at all. And we have the doctor Miklos Nyiszli, but his testimony too is rife with exaggeration; Pressac argues that every major fact he reports was magnified by at least a factor of four.

There was, however, a second group of Jews who were, in theory, virtually direct witnesses: the so-called *Sonderkommandos*, or "special commandos." These were inmates who were charged with the task of hauling the dead bodies out of the chambers and over to the crematoria furnaces or burning pits. Most *Sonderkommando* members were, allegedly, themselves gassed, but a few survived to tell their tale. Two of these are important to the orthodox view: Henryk Tauber and Filip Müller. Other important statements came from Bendel, Dragon, Feinsilber and a few others. Again, a very small number of individuals.

Rather than recount the many pros and cons of these people here, I have summarized the main points of their testimonies in Appendix B. Suffice it to

say that the problems are significant enough that we must demand independent confirmation of the main points.

Apart from the Jewish inmates, we have, of course, the Germans. They ran the camp and thus certainly must have known what was happening. But there are problems here too. Considering the legal indiscretions at Nuremberg, it is clear that any given individual could likely be pressured into admitting almost anything—especially when tempted with vague promises of reprieve from a death penalty. But even this seems to have been less than successful. Of the dozens of Nazi personnel captured, a mere handful ever 'admitted' the presence of mass gassing. In fact, the bulk of the German testimony rests on *just three individuals*: Commandant Rudolf Höss, camp doctor Johann Kremer, and SS private Pery Broad. Unfortunately for traditionalism, all three 'confessions' contain obvious exaggerations and blatant falsehoods.[162] Again, rather than elaborate all their claims here, reasonable or otherwise, I have summarized the pros and cons of the most-important witnesses in Appendix B.

Gassing Capacity and 'Actual' Usage

According to current orthodoxy, then, something like 900,000 Jews were gassed at Auschwitz over 34 operational months—February 1942 through November 1944. Astonishingly, nearly half of these allegedly occurred during just the eight-week Hungarian operation in the summer of 1944. Apart from this brief paroxysm of killing and its immediate aftermath, monthly gassings were never higher than 25,000 per month, or about 830 per day—and usually much less. Put another way, for 30 of 34 operational months, the average number of gassings was relatively small: about 14,300 per month, or 475 per day.

Compare this to the camp's alleged capacity. Under the '10-per-square-meter' rule, the maximum capacity for a single gassing would have been as follows:

Bunker 1:	600 persons
Bunker 2:	900 persons
Krema 1:	780 persons
Krema 2:	2,100 persons
Krema 3:	2,100 persons
Krema 4:	2,360 persons
Krema 5:	2,360 persons

TOTAL:	**11,200 persons,** per single gassing cycle

According to Piper, the Nazis could have conducted five or six gassing cycles per day, bringing the theoretical Auschwitz capacity to an astounding 65,000 or more per day. Evidence of a monstrous killing machine, traditionalists say. And yet, such a figure is completely irrelevant—in more ways than one. For 90 percent of the camp's life, the Nazis never gassed more than an average of some 475 per day—about 0.8 percent of theoretical capability. Kremas 2 and 3 each gassed about 5,000 per month, allegedly, but this could have easily been done in a single day—three gassings, 2,000 each. For the other 29 days, the chambers sat empty and unused. Kremas 4 and 5 were used even less frequently; not more than one single gassing per month would have been necessary. Bunker 2 would have been the most heavily used, requiring some fifteen gassings monthly. But even this could have been done in just three days, leaving 27 days idle.

Therefore, on the conventional view, the Nazis had an incredible overcapacity of gas chambers, to the point that establishing Auschwitz as a dedicated extermination camp centered on poison gassings seems unbelievable. Furthermore, this severely undermines witness claims about repeated, rapid gassings of 2,000 or 3,000 people at a time, which would only have happened over a very short period of time, at the very peak of the Hungarian action. For the vast majority of the time, the vaunted Auschwitz gas chambers sat empty—even according to orthodoxy, whether they wish to admit it or not.

The situation during the brief Hungarian operation, however, was far different from usual. For those eight weeks in the summer of 1944—from mid-May to mid-July—Kremas 2 and 3 must have peaked at nearly 100,000 people gassed per month, or 3,300 per day. Bunker 2 was supposedly reactivated to help handle the load. But even at this incredible rate, Kremas 2 and 3 required no more than 50 gassing cycles per month—about 10 days' worth—and Bunker 2 only about 22 gassings, or some four days per month.

Thus we see that, even then, the gassing facilities were not heavily taxed. In fact, even in the single worst month—June, with 206,000 gassing deaths—the entire gassing load could have been easily handled by just Krema 5 alone. It would have taken about 85 gassing cycles, which could have been completed in just about 15 days. Half the month would have been empty.

Finally, consider tiny Bunker 1. With its single 60-square-meter chamber, Bunker 1 could have, in principle, gassed 3,600 per day, or 100,000 per

month. *This bunker alone could have handled the entire Auschwitz gassing load, including the Hungarian massacre*.[163] After Bunker 1, there was no need for any additional gas chambers—and yet the Nazis allegedly built eight more. It could be argued that they needed crematoria, not gassing facilities; but then why did they allegedly build them with gas chambers? Or some might claim that they needed buildings with combined gas chambers and crematoria, to better "industrialize" the killing process. But in this case, a single chamber in any one of the four would have more than sufficed.

Probably the best argument for chambers in each crematorium is this: no single crematorium could keep up with the gassings. One crematorium's chamber could have handled all the gassing, but then the bodies would have had to be distributed amongst multiple buildings to accomplish the necessary incineration. *The constraining factor, by far, was the furnaces, not the chambers*. But this again assumes incredibly poor planning by the Nazis. Surely they would have known about these constraints, and sought to match the gassing capacity with the furnace capacity. They would have had a few, small gassing rooms, and a large number of incineration muffles. And yet we see wildly disproportionate capacities—gas chambers too large and too numerous, and furnaces far too few. This suggests, once again, that they had no grand plans for mass murder.

The Mechanics of Gassing

In addressing the gassing process we must grapple with two distinct problems: (1) how to get the Zyklon gas *into* the chamber, and (2) how to get it *out* of the chamber.[164] In order to be effective for mass murder, both had to happen rapidly, reliably, and safely.

In principle the can of Zyklon pellets could have been opened in a room adjacent to the gas chamber itself, and then the gas pumped or circulated into the chamber. Despite rumors to this effect, no one on either side of the debate accepts this method. Rather, the pellets themselves were introduced directly into the room. Death allegedly came to everyone within five to twenty minutes "at most."

The only effective way to get such pellets into a room packed with frightened people would be from above: either through holes in the ceiling, or high on a side wall. In fact both of these methods were allegedly used:

– In Krema 1, four (or perhaps six) openings were chiseled into the ceiling,

not having been designed in from the start; the pellets were simply sprinkled over the heads of the people below.
– For Bunkers 1 and 2, “trained SS disinfectors wearing gas masks discharged the contents of Zyklon B cans into each bunker room through vents in the side walls” (Piper 1994b: 162). Again—pellets just dumped onto the floor.
– Kremas 4 and 5 were similar to the bunkers: “When the chamber was full, the SS guards shut the doors, and one of them, wearing a gas mask, climbed a ladder or a chair [next to an outside wall of the chamber]. When the SS doctor on duty gave a sign, the SS man would pour Zyklon B pellets into the opening” (*ibid*: 172).

Revisionists point to some obvious concerns here. First, it seems like an entirely unprofessional and even amateurish way of injecting the pellets, especially in Kremas 4/5, which were supposedly designed as homicidal facilities from the start. One would have expected a fully automated and well-designed procedure, which is clearly lacking here.[165] Furthermore we would expect some means of swiftly gathering up and disposing of the deadly Zyklon pellets; such means are also completely absent. Lacking such means, the pellets would have continued to emit deadly gas for two hours or more, dramatically slowing down the whole operation.

Second: As explained above, the dirty work of removing the dead bodies was assigned to a select group of Jewish inmates, widely called *Sonderkommandos*—though the Germans never used this term. Just 30 minutes after the start of gassing, they entered the room, with gas masks on, to begin removal. But the loose pellets were still in the room, scattered amongst the dead bodies and emitting deadly gas. Incredibly, neither the bunkers nor Kremas 4/5 had any powered ventilation system. The SS simply opened doors and windows, and let the room air out. Granted the SS didn’t care much about the *Sonderkommandos*’ health, but nonetheless, it could well have been fatal to work under such conditions—even slaves are no use dead. And this is not to mention the risk to the SS men standing nearby. Hence we find an expert like Piper (1994b: 171) having to admit that a fully packed chamber of 2,000 people could take four hours to unload. This is hardly the streamlined, high-speed assembly line of death that is advertised. Finally, at the end of the clearing-out, the loose pellets would have had to be swept up and discarded; but no witness has ever described this process. All this is difficult to believe, given that two simple and obvious changes—remote

gassing and a ventilation system—could have solved many problems at once.

Kremas 2 and 3 were allegedly, and inexplicably, different. Their gas chambers had four interior, wire-mesh columns that extended from the floor to openings in the ceiling. From above, the SS would dump the pellets into a smaller wire-mesh cage and then lower it into the column, down into the room. After the 10- or 20-minute gassing period, the little cage was lifted out and carefully disposed of.

This process, at least, makes more sense, and seems more appropriate for high-volume killing. Unfortunately there are several problems here as well:

– The case for these columns rests on just two witnesses: Tauber and Michal Kula. In their testimonies they described similar devices inside the chambers. As a member of the *Sonderkommando*, Tauber had access to the inside; Kula worked in the metal fabrication shop. For traditionalists, any pair of corroborating witnesses is more than enough to establish truth. Revisionists demand further evidence, given the many problems with every significant witness.

– There is no unambiguous documentation of these columns. They are not shown on any drawing or blueprint, and are not mentioned in any communication. The closest thing found was a single inventory sheet that listed "4 wire-mesh insertion devices." However, the inventory sheet was for the nearby "undressing room," or morgue #2, *not* the alleged gas chamber room (morgue #1).[166]

– The columns were allegedly anchored to the gas chamber floor. Yet in the floor of these chambers, accessible today, no one has found any evidence of attachment points. Nor do the roof remains show any evidence of attachment.

– There exist today no physical remains, nor any components, of these columns. Not one physical trace of them has turned up.

No Holes?

The problem of the wire-mesh columns is closely related to perhaps the most famous and most contentious issue of the Birkenau crematoria, specifically for Krema 2: *no holes in the ceiling*.

Illustration 14: Under the collapsed roof of the furnace hall of Krema 2, Auschwitz-Birkenau.

On the standard view, Kremas 2 and 3 were originally conceived and designed as ordinary crematoria with two underground corpse rooms, or morgues, to temporarily hold the bodies. In late 1942, as they were nearing completion, the Nazis allegedly decided to convert them to homicidal facilities.[167] After completion in early 1943, both buildings were modified for this purpose—including, importantly, the chiseling of four holes in the 45-cm (18-inches)-thick concrete ceiling of cellar #1, and the addition of the wire-mesh columns.

Illustration 15: The collapsed reinforced concrete roof of morgue #1 of Krema 2 at Birkenau in August 2000.
© Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 320).

When the Nazis destroyed the crematoria with dynamite in 1945, they collapsed the ceilings of the Krema 2 and 3 semi-underground chambers. Krema 3's ceiling was utterly destroyed, but Krema 2's ended up shattered but somewhat intact—sufficiently so that it retains some evidentiary value, even today; see Illustrations 14 and 15.

We should find evidence, then, of four regularly spaced holes in the ceiling of Krema 2's Morgue #2, square in shape, and 25 cm (10 inches) on a side.[168] In fact, nothing like this exists. Of course there are holes—dozens of holes of various sizes, in all parts of the roof. But the question is if any of the holes (a) are generally in the expected location, (b) are of expected size, and (c) appear to be original, that is, chiseled out by the Nazis in early 1943, and suitable for use as Zyklon-insertion holes. Or better yet: that they were actually built in place.

As far back as the 1970s revisionists have argued that the alleged holes could not be found. Mattogno and Rudolf visited the site in 1990 and 1991, looking to confirm the claims. Rudolf (2011: 191) reports that in 1991 he found just two possible Zyklon holes. But they had several problems: crudely chiseled, wrong dimensions, bent-back reinforcing rods still present—see his photos. Furthermore, the roof did not fracture *through* the holes during the blast, as would be expected due to the structural weakness caused by the presence of such a hole. All indications point to the two holes being created after the war, possibly in the course of the Polish or Soviet investigations. In both Rudolf's and Mattogno's judgment, the ceiling never had any holes.

Without holes, there could be no gas chamber. Without a gas chamber, no mass murder. And with no mass murder at Auschwitz, the entire Holocaust story is undermined. Thus Faurisson's famous quip: "no holes, no Holocaust." Obviously an oversimplification, but the general point has merit: The missing holes at Krema 2 are very important for the entire debate.

Do we have any tangible evidence, then, that the holes actually existed? Only indirectly, via photographs. There exist a handful of photos—one terrestrial, and a few aerial—showing objects of some sort on the roof of cellar #1 of Krema 2. First of all we have the so-called train photograph from February 1943; see Illustrations 16 and following. It shows a narrow-gauge construction train in the foreground, and in the background the back of Krema 2 with the newly finished underground cellar #1 still protruding a

couple feet from the soil.[169] In the detail photo (Illustration 17), we see three or four—the fourth partially hidden by the train's smokestack—unevenly spaced, squarish objects on the roof. Could these be the small "chimneys" or vents through which the Zyklon was dumped into the mesh columns below?

Illustration 16: So-called train photo with Krema 2 in the background. From Rudolf (2011: 103)

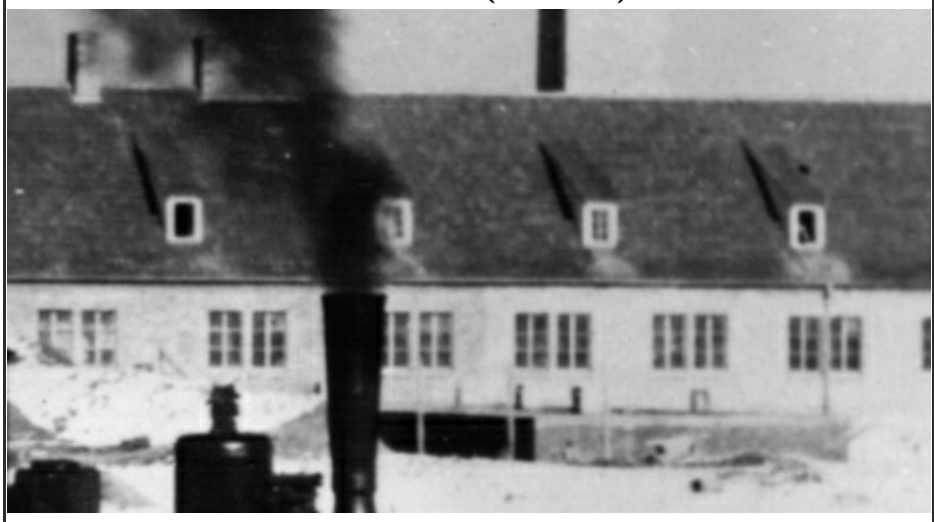

Illustration 17: Section enlargement of Illustration 16. Taken from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 382).

The second photograph was taken from the air on 25 August 1944, just after the end of the Hungarian operation—see Illustration 18 (Krema 3 on left, Krema 2 on right.). It shows four elongated dark smudges above each cellar #1.[170] Could these be the Zyklon vents? This was the claim of two CIA analysts who first published the photo in 1979.

> We can identify the undressing rooms [cellars #2], gas chambers [cellars #1], and crematoria sections as well as the chimneys [of the crematoria themselves]. On the roof of the sub-surface gas chambers,

we can see the vents used to insert the Zyklon B gas crystals. (Brugioni and Poirier 1979: 10f.)

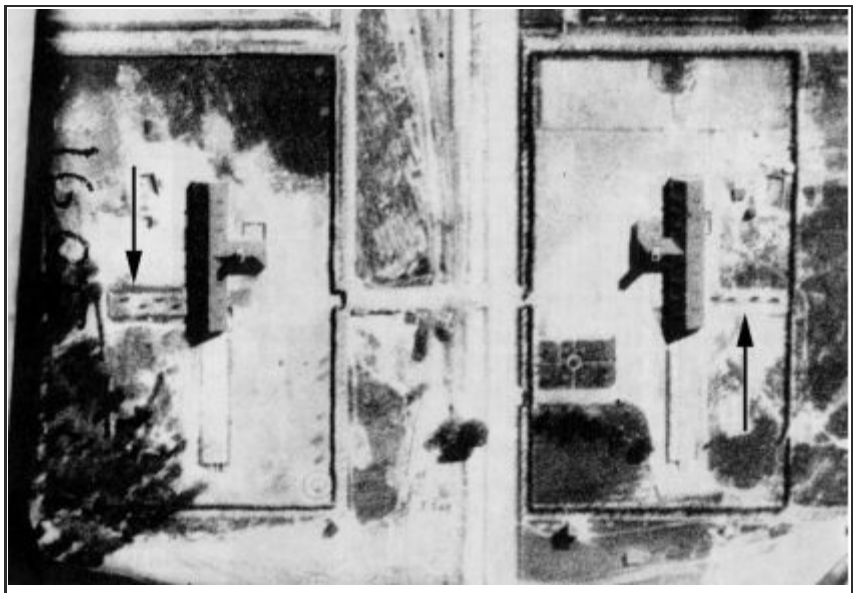

Illustration 18: Section enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of the Birkenau camp, taken on August 25, 1944, showing Kremas 2 (left) and 3 (right). The added black arrows point to the underground morgues #1 with dark smudges on their roofs; see text. From Rudolf (2011: 106)

Revisionist John Ball disagrees: "It is obvious that these patches cannot be input hatches" (2003: 277). He argues that they would have to be either the vents themselves, or shadows of the vents. But the smudges are roughly three to four meters (ten to twelve feet) in length, far too long to be the actual vents, which would have been less than one meter high. If the smudges are shadows, they are irregular, too long, and at the wrong angle with respect to the sun—compare to the central chimney's shadow angle. Thus they cannot be from the small, rectangular Zyklon vents. But if they are neither vents nor shadows, what are they? Ball cites a 1996 letter from Brugioni to Provan, in which Brugioni interprets the marks "as including the shadows of the vents, but also including roof discoloration marks, perhaps from people walking around the area of the vents…" And yet nothing else in the photo indicates dark smudges from foot traffic. This would be expected, for example, from the hundreds of thousands who marched to their deaths in the gas chambers. Furthermore the smudges are largely disconnected and show no access route.

What about confirmation from other photos? Two are relevant. One from 31 May 1944, at the height of the Hungarian action, shows only a *single* large black mark on the roof—see Mattogno (2005c: 318). Second, in an air photo

of September 13, just three weeks after the August 25 shot, the Krema 2 smudges have mysteriously vanished; this part of that photo was curiously cropped out by Brugioni and Poirier. In Ball's opinion, the August 25 smudges are simply forgeries, added to the negatives sometime afterward. The photos are thus ambiguous, but tend to favor the revisionist view. The existence of the holes remains in doubt.

"Fixing a Hole…"

What do the anti-revisionists have to say about all this? There have been three attempts in recent years to account for the holes: (1) Charles Provan's study in 2000; (2) van Pelt's analysis in 2002, as part of the Lipstadt trial; and (3) Keren, McCarthy, and Mazal's study of 2004. All three have been analyzed by Rudolf and Mattogno.

First: Provan's study appeared in 2000 as a self-published brochure.[171] I will draw on Mattogno's (2005c) analysis for a revisionist critique. Provan begins with a number of witness statements, but as we know, the revisionists give little plausibility to any potentially self-serving claims that cannot be verified with either photographic, documentary, or physical evidence. He then addresses the air photos, siding with the revisionists on the August 25 shot: "No matter what one thinks of the authenticity of the smudgy marks, it is impossible to view them, whether authentic or not, as 'vents'" (in Mattogno 2005c: 291). Likewise with the terrestrial photos: the openings themselves are not visible, and the roof objects, "whatever they are, they are not the Zyklon B insertion chimneys…" (p. 297).

This leaves only a study of the ruins. During a trip to Birkenau in early 2000, Provan picked out eight holes as being manmade (#1–8), three of which—numbers 2, 6, and 8—he determined were original Zyklon holes. These are shown in Illustrations 19-21. Mattogno examines each of these:

– Hole #2 (= Rudolf's Hole #1). It has the same problems noted above, in particular: Measured dimensions of roughly 89 × 52 cm, according to Provan, are far too large to be an original 25 × 25 cm Zyklon hole. The hole is, in fact, over seven times too large. Provan's explanation: the blast enlarged the hole. Mattogno shows that several other holes for air vents, heater exhaust, etc.—none "Zyklon"—in both Kremas 2 and 3, survived without being enlarged in the least, and thus Provan's conclusion is unfounded. Also, Mattogno has a series of photos of this hole over a period of ten years (1990–

2000), which clearly shows signs of being tampered with. “Between 1992 and 1997, the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel” (p. 309). This is a serious problem with all of the Birkenau remains; they are virtually unprotected and subject to unknown modifications.
– Hole #6 – As Mattogno describes it: “Hole no. 6 is a crack clearly caused by the collapse of this part of the roof… This does not even have a definite shape…” (p. 312). This conclusion is confirmed by the photo.
– Hole #8 – This hole “forms a part of a long fracture in the roof of the morgue… [It] is a simple fracture, without definite shape.” It furthermore is crossed by four iron reinforcing bars, and thus could never have served as a Zyklon hole.

Illustration 19: Collapsed concrete roof of morgue #1 of Krema 2 in Birkenau. Provan‘s opening #2 in October 1991. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 336)

Provan’s case is very weak, though perhaps he has done the best possible with limited evidence.

The second assessment was made by van Pelt in defense of Lipstadt against the Irving libel suit. In reviewing the remains of the chamber ceiling, van Pelt concluded that the Zyklon holes simply were *no longer there*: “Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab” (2002: 464). The only possibility, according to van Pelt, is that the SS filled in the holes with concrete, just prior to blowing up the building: “it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been, some

formwork… and pour some concrete in the hole and thus restore the slab.” In Mattogno’s opinion, this is completely absurd. One cannot repair a hole in an 18-inch-thick reinforced concrete slab without leaving some obvious evidence:

Illustration 20: As above, Provan‘s opening #6 in June 1990. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 336)

Illustration 21: As above, Provan‘s opening #8 in August 2000. © Carlo Mattogno; from Rudolf/Mattogno (2011: 338)

> [A] large area of the ceiling is preserved around pillar no. 1, a zone in which the first hole for the introduction of Zyklon B should be found. Yet from the inside, the ceiling shows no sign of having been closed again… (2005c: 313f.)

Mattogno concludes that van Pelt’s theory “is therefore totally untenable.”

The third and most-detailed study was that of Keren *et al.* in 2004. The report is striking, if for no other reason than that it completely ignores the analyses by Mattogno, Rudolf and Provan. This immediately marks it as questionable scholarship. However, the authors do mention the thesis that the holes were filled in just prior to demolition (Keren 2004: 73). But they immediately dismiss it. Interestingly, they do not cite van Pelt by name; evidently his work has no credibility with them either.

Consequently, they proceed to break with standard traditionalism by

assuming that the Zyklon holes were *cast in place* when the concrete ceiling was poured in January 1943. Their key finding, though, was their claim to have located three of the four holes in the ruins of the cellar. They call their study "the first to add physical confirmation to the testimonial and photographic evidence for the location of the holes" (*ibid*: 68).

Their analysis is based on a three-way comparison between the train photo, the aerial photo of August 25, and the ruins. They begin with a novel interpretation of the train photo. Of the three visible objects—#1, 2, 3, moving right to left—it is clear that the shadows fade from darker to lighter. The first two the authors interpret as vents 1 and 2, and they are in fact in roughly the expected position, at least with respect to the *angular* location. The actual location along the line-of-sight, however, is difficult or impossible to determine. Of the third object, which is in an inconvenient position, they say: "This does not correspond to an introduction port [vent]… It may be an object on or near the roof of the gas chamber. It is lower and narrower than Chimneys 1 and 2" (p. 71). This comes off as merely dismissing a troublesome piece of data. If this object is not a chimney, perhaps the others are not either.

Half-hidden by the train's smokestack, on the left, is an object that Keren and colleagues declare to be the fourth vent. Again, it appears to be close to the expected location, in terms of angular measure. The third vent would then have to be hidden just behind the left edge of the smokestack. This indeed is their determination. It is perhaps an odd coincidence that they found holes in the ruins corresponding to the locations of Objects 1, 2, and 4. Like the vent itself, hole #3 could not be identified.

Just by way of comparison: van Pelt evidently disagrees with Keren. He claims (2002: 340) that Objects 1, 2, and 3 are Zyklon chimneys, and that #4 is hidden. Keren's #4 he totally ignores. But never mind; according to van Pelt's view of the photo, "it proves the existence of these [wire mesh] columns beyond reasonable doubt." He evidently has a low standard of proof.

Mattogno's critique (2005c: 365f.) of Keren's analysis is not entirely convincing. He claims that Object 1 is farther back along the line of sight, placing it on the eastern half of the roof, and much closer to Object 2. In fact there is no way to confirm this. Object 4, he says, is at the rear of the ceiling, actually touching the wall of the building—and hence in completely the wrong location for vent #4. Again, this is possible, but we have no way of confirming it. One intriguing bit of evidence in support of his view is a

January 15 photo of the cellar that shows some boxes stacked against the wall, exactly where Mattogno argues Object 4 is situated. This is the same photo, incidentally, that shows a clean, flat roof, with no sign of Zyklon chimneys. Finally, Mattogno argues that the shadows of Objects 1, 2, and 4 correspond better to cylindrical objects than rectangular; hence his opinion that they were storage barrels or drums. This is difficult to determine either way.

The aerial photograph, with the four dark smudges, causes problems for Keren and colleagues. They claim that the marks alternate over the centerline of the cellar, and correspond to the hole locations. In fact they all appear to lie on the eastern half of the roof. The authors' explanation: "Heaped earth obscures the east edge of the gas chamber, making holes appear farther east" (p. 82). Also, the marks are clearly not spaced identically with the alleged vent locations. Thus their explanation that the smudges represent trampled soil or vegetation from the repeated walking around the vents and dumping of Zyklon.

Of course, the vents must also be there in the smudges, somewhere. Keren *et al.* first admit that the vents cannot be seen in the photo: "It is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs" (p. 95). But they quickly add, "certain phenomena associated with the holes can be identified." It took some effort and imaginative thinking, but

> after careful study [photo analyst] Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. … In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof.

A miraculous finding, which Mattogno rightly dismisses: "In other words, 'the four small objects' cannot be seen, but—in an act of faith—they still have to be there!"

The authors then address one more problematic issue: the May 31 photo, which shows only the single large mark, and no evidence of the four dark smudges. They have a ready explanation: "the camouflage in the Crematorium area in general, and the gas chamber in particular, changed over time." That is, the soil covering was not added until after May 31, which was then tamped down to the point of striking visibility in the August 25 shot. An odd act of camouflage: one that made the homicidal gassing vents *more* visible, not less.

Illustration 22: Collapsed concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Krema 2 in Birkenau. Keren‘s opening #4. From Keren *et al.* (2004: 85)

Finally they address the ruins themselves and their finding of three holes corresponding to vents 1, 2, and 4. As may be expected, there is some overlap with previous studies, which we can confirm by comparing photographs:

– Hole #1 (= Provan #2, = Rudolf #1): Same issues as cited above. One difference, though: Keren *et al.* assume that the holes were uniformly sized 50 × 50 cm, not the 25 cm square that Provan believed. Hence this opening is closer to their expected size. They add: “Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact…” This is difficult to fathom from the photograph, especially given that other verified holes—such as furnace vent holes—survived to be clearly identifiable as square, pre-blast openings.

– Hole #2 (= Provan #6): Same issues as above—it is clearly a cracked opening, without definite shape. Keren’s photo #12 (p. 85) is laughable; in a pile of rubble the authors show, with a dashed line, where the nice, square hole once existed.

– Hole #3: Only a “projected location,” and a photo of a pile of rubble. No analysis possible.

– Hole #4: There is no actual concrete hole, but only "a pattern in the rebar," that is, a squarish opening in the reinforcing rods—see Illustration 22. The bent-back rods, which would appear to a casual observer as signs of ad hoc post-construction work, are viewed by the authors as "proof" that the Nazis cut but did not remove the rebar, bent the rods back, and then poured concrete over them. No one would construct a concrete hole in this manner. Their explanation, in the words of Mattogno, is "frankly ridiculous."

Mattogno's critique of Keren *et al*. may be summarized as follows:

> [T]hey have simply selected from the large number of holes and cracks of all sizes and shapes… those that are closest to their assumed positions of the alleged openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. (2005c: 372)

Furthermore, "the authors assume that the ruins at the time of their investigations (1998–2000) were exactly the same as those at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up the crematorium II… a totally unsound hypothesis."

So: Whither the holes? Photos are ambiguous. *One* ground photo shows objects on the roof, others do not. *One* air photo shows four dark smudges—which are possible forgeries—and others do not. The ruins have many holes, none of which is as clear as known and proven holes that survived similar destruction in other parts of the crematorium. And the lack of supporting evidence—chimneys themselves, concrete chimney lids, chimney attachment marks on floor or ceiling, wire-mesh columns, column attachment marks—is damning for the traditional case. We can understand Faurisson's insistence: "No holes, no Holocaust."

The Leuchter Report

Finally, a brief comment on some well-known chemical analyses that were performed on the remains of the gas chambers. In 1988 an American "execution technician," Fred Leuchter, traveled to Auschwitz to test for the presence of cyanide residue in the delousing and gas chambers. He extracted samples from the ruined walls of the chambers in Kremas 1 through 5, as well as a known delousing facility. His results were striking: concentration levels from the alleged gas chambers for every sample (some 16 in total) were all less than 10 mg/kg, and around 2 mg/kg on average. For the known delousing room, it was 1,050 mg/kg—roughly 500 times greater than the

chambers. Leuchter's conclusion: Zyklon gas was never or only very rarely used in the alleged gas-chamber rooms; hence they could not have served their alleged function of mass murder. His results were published in 1988, [172] causing outrage amongst the Holocaust establishment.

In the early 1990s the expert chemist Rudolf also went to Auschwitz seeking to confirm these results using a more carefully controlled process. His samples from the Krema 2 chamber were completely consistent with Leuchter's. He furthermore took some twelve samples from the delousing room, all of which equaled or exceeded the levels found earlier—and in some cases, were higher by a factor of ten. Hence the same overall conclusion.

Traditionalist critics have responded in three ways. First, they argue that it is natural for a delousing chamber to have higher concentrations of cyanide because killing lice requires a much higher air-level concentration than killing people. Furthermore, the normal delousing procedure let the rooms soak for a few hours before clearing, causing high levels of residue to build up on the walls. This much is true, and admitted by Rudolf. In fact the levels must nominally be about one hundred times greater to kill lice in one hour than to kill people in one hour—see Rudolf (2011: 179f.). But he adds that, because of the need to kill *everyone* in a densely crowded room in *minutes*, not hours, the practical concentration levels would have to be at least ten times higher than the minimum lethal levels—and perhaps as high as that used against lice. And, given the alleged 'production-line' nature of the human gassing, the gas chambers would have been exposed much more often than the delousing room.

Second: Traditionalists ask, Why any residue at all? If the revisionists claim that there were no gassings, as some do, and that the gas-chamber rooms were actually morgues, then there should be no cyanide residue whatsoever. However, this conclusion is not quite correct. In fact it was likely that even corpse rooms were fumigated periodically. This would not have been necessary to kill germs—Zyklon has no effect on them, as traditionalists gleefully point out—but to kill the lice that infested the dead bodies. Arad (1987: 128) quotes a Jewish prisoner: "the corpses were dirty and full of lice…" Clearly it was an issue that had to be addressed by occasional delousing actions in the morgues.

Third, a subsequent official analysis of the chamber walls was performed by a Polish team led by J. Markiewicz in the early 1990s. The results, published in 1994, show equally low cyanide levels in all rooms, thus

apparently vindicating the traditionalist view. But as so often happens in the Holocaust saga, there is more to the story. The Polish team had used a different technique that looked only for *unstable* cyanide compounds—ones that, conveniently, would not survive the 50 years of time.[173] Sure enough, they found virtually no residue. Their data was duly published in 1994. "Case closed," according to traditionalism.

From an objective standpoint it is difficult to know what to make of such results. Crumbled ruins, sitting for decades in the open air; samples that are sensitive to location, depth, porosity, and so on; nuances of chemical analysis—all these factors make it hard for the average person to draw conclusions. If the entire revisionist case rested on such data, they would be on shaky ground. But that is not so. Hence this aspect of the debate is relatively indeterminate, but at the very least stands as yet one more curious element in the larger drama that has become the Great Debate.

Death Matrix (II): Body Disposal

With more than 1 million alleged fatalities overall, Auschwitz had the biggest disposal problems of any camp in the Reich: the biggest fuel problem, the biggest burning-time problem, the biggest ash problem. Without an adequate resolution, the traditional Auschwitz story threatens to collapse. And as I noted earlier, if Auschwitz collapses, the entire Holocaust story is put at risk.

Since it was intended from the start to hold many thousands of inmates, Auschwitz was anticipated to experience many thousands of deaths, by a variety of causes. The planners knew that the bodies would have to be hygienically disposed of. There would be neither time nor space for cemeteries or careful, civilian-style cremations. Mass graves were useful only as a short-term solution, and then only in early 1942—if for no other reason than the high water table, which was only about one meter below the surface. This mitigated any thoughts of 'normal,' deep mass graves. Burials were thus neither pragmatic nor preferable. Therefore, high-volume crematoria were the best alternative. This in itself indicates no evil intent; it is simply a consequence of housing thousands of people under wartime conditions.

Every corpse at Auschwitz was eventually burned. So of the 1 million or so deaths that allegedly occurred there, we must account for… 1 million burnings. The crematoria were the first choice, but for two periods in the life of the camp they were inadequate. When the crematoria furnace capacity was

exceeded, the bodies were burned in the open air, either in pits or on makeshift pyres. Thus we have two separate and distinct disposal problems: (1) How many were burned in the crematoria? and (2) How many were burned in the open air? The issues in each case are very different, and we must have an adequate account of both.

There were problems from the very start. For all of 1941, 1942 and the first two months of 1943, Auschwitz had only the single unit Krema 1. It began operation with two muffles[174] and expanded to six by mid-1941, but even these were not enough to keep up with the alleged gassings. Consequently, for the entire first year of 'mass killing' there was insufficient capacity. For the first eight months, the excess bodies—some 80,000 to 100,000—were buried in shallow graves. Then it was decided to create open-air pits or pyres beginning in October 1942. These would burn not only the exhumed corpses but the continuing overflow as well.

With the activation of Kremas 2–5 in early 1943, there was sufficient furnace capacity for the first time. Hence the initial period of open-air burnings ceased. Unfortunately for the Germans, the furnaces of Kremas 1 and 4 had to be decommissioned by mid-1943, setting the stage for another shortfall. The second overflow period came a year later, with the surge in deaths attributed to the Hungarian action. For eight weeks in May, June, and July 1944, huge numbers of bodies were allegedly burned in the pits.

Despite all the notoriety surrounding the crematory furnaces, the two overflow periods required many thousands to be burned in the open, if we are to properly account for the 1 million deaths alleged by the traditionalists. In fact, by the end of the camp's life, *more bodies had been burned in the open air than in all the crematoria combined*. And by a significant margin: 41 percent in the crematoria, versus 59 percent in the open air—see the death matrix for details (p. 199). This fact is almost completely unknown by revisionists and traditionalists alike. Only Zimmerman seems to have an appreciation of it, but even he underestimates the open-air burnings because he clings to unrealistic furnace capacities.[175]

Furnaces and Capacity

Let me address the furnaces first. Regarding my above comment, I want to be very clear on the furnace/muffle breakdown by crematorium:

Krema 1: One 2-muffle furnace at first; two		

more furnaces added later. Total: 3 × 2 each	=	6 muffles
Krema 2: Five 3-muffle furnaces. Total: 5 × 3	=	15 muffles
Krema 3: Same as K2	=	15 muffles
Krema 4: One 8-muffle furnace. Total: 1 × 8	=	8 muffles
Krema 5: Same as K4	=	8 muffles

The reader is invited—nay, challenged—to find an unambiguous presentation of even this elementary information in a published traditionalist account of Auschwitz. There is a reason for this: transparency leads to difficult questions being asked.

For a good example of this apparently deliberate obfuscation, see Piper (1994b). His article, "Gas chambers and crematoria," is one of the more authoritative sources of information on Auschwitz, given his status as chief historian for the camp museum. He first speaks of "five furnaces" for Krema 3 (p. 165), and then refers to "12 crematoria furnaces (ten three-retort and two eight-retort)" for Birkenau—but without details. Later (p. 168) he refers to the furnace room of Krema 2: "It housed five furnaces, each with three retorts." No reference to Krema 3 anymore, other than that it was "nearly identical" to K2. Coming to the common design for Kremas 4 and 5, he refers to "one eight-retort furnace with four coke hearths" (p. 169). But he offers few other details. Though his facts are all correct, piecing together the whole picture can be almost impossible for the uninformed reader.

With respect to the debate, a major question is this: How long did it take to burn one body? This gets at the crucial matter of *furnace capacity*, which bears directly on the open-air burnings, and which must be understood to grasp what may or may not have happened at Auschwitz. A related question of interest—that of fuel consumption and corresponding *efficiency* of the furnaces—will have to be passed over here in the interest of space. Suffice it to say that, given known records of coke deliveries to the camp and minimum required consumption per body, only about 10 percent of the claimed cremations can be accounted for.

Revisionists are firm in their conviction that, for an average adult, it took one hour per body, per individual muffle. Clearly the muffle design called for one body at a time. The arched muffle entrance was about 60 × 60 cm (2 × 2 feet), and some of this space was taken up by rollers for the metal corpse stretcher. The stretcher itself was not more than two meters (6½ feet) in

length.

An especially contentious issue in the debate is this: Could the Nazis burn multiple bodies at once? If this were possible on an extended basis, it would support the traditional picture, since it would allow very high burning capacities and thus very short 'per body' burning times, as well as lower fuel consumption. Traditionalists cite witnesses who claim that two, three, or even eight bodies were loaded at a time.[176] The only way to even approach such numbers would be with the bodies of children or infants, which certainly happened periodically. By general agreement, up to one-third of the population was children under age 16. Allowing that the average child weighs half an adult, an individual muffle could burn, on average, 1.2 bodies per hour, instead of one.[177] This is the figure that Mattogno uses.

Traditionalists, however, like to take the witnesses literally and assume that two, three, or more *adult* bodies could be loaded at once. Mattogno responds by showing that it would be pointless to attempt this, even assuming that one could fit them in the muffle, because it would inevitably be accompanied by a roughly proportional *increase* in burning time. For example, loading and burning two adult male bodies at once would take nearly two hours, thus yielding no increase in average burning time.[178]

Furthermore, once the bodies did begin to catch fire, the ensuing heat and flames would exceed the physical design standards of the interior of the furnace and flue, resulting in premature damage and shorter operational life. Even two adult corpses at once, over an extended time, would have this effect. Rudolf (2011: 385) cites a statement from 1946 by the lead furnace designer, Kurt Prüfer:

> [I]n Auschwitz in my presence two corpses were inserted into each muffle instead of just one, and that the furnaces of the crematory could subsequently not stand the strain…

But the SS evidently did not heed this warning, at least at first. The first two of the new crematoria to become operational, Kremas 2 and 4, were apparently run with multiple bodies; Krema 2 incurred major damage during the first few weeks of operation and had to be repaired for months, while Krema 4 lasted just three months before becoming permanently disabled. It seems that the Nazis learned their lesson, as the other three crematoria continued in operation, off and on, until the very end. Hence in all likelihood they rarely ran multiple bodies.

Traditionalists disagree. On their view, multiple bodies were the norm, at

all crematoria, throughout the life of the camp. As evidence they cite the Bischoff letter of 28 June 1943, in which Krema 1's capacity was 2.8 bodies per hour per muffle, and Kremas 2–5s' capacities were an amazing 4.8 per hour. As if these numbers weren't high enough, van Pelt promotes the literal truth of a statement by Commandant Höss, who claimed—under coercion—that Kremas 2 and 3 could each burn an incredible 2,000 per day (= 6.7 bodies/hour), and Kremas 4 and 5 each 1,500 per day (= 9.4 bodies/hour).

We therefore have three sets of estimates of capacity.[179] If we assume an average working month of 25 days, given downtime for failures, repairs, extended maintenance, occasional fuel shortages, and so on, we can obtain a projected monthly capacity for each of our three estimates. These are summarized in Table 28.

Table 30: Claimed Auschwitz Cremation Capacities
per hour, day and month (/hr, /d, /m)

		Mattogno				Bischoff				Höss			
		per muffle		per Krema		per muffle		per Krema		per muffle		per Krema	
Krema	Muffles	/hr	/d	/d	/m	/hr	/d	/d	/m	/hr	/d	/d	/m
1	6	1.2	24	144	3,600	2.8	57	340	8,500	(6.7)	(133)	(800)	(20,000)
2	15	1.2	24	360	9,000	4.8	96	1,440	36,000	6.7	133	2,000	50,000
3	15	1.2	24	360	9,000	4.8	96	1,440	36,000	6.7	133	2,000	50,000
4	8	1.2	24	192	4,800	4.8	96	768	19,200	9.4	188	1,500	37,500
5	8	1.2	24	192	4,800	4.8	96	768	19,200	9.4	188	1,500	37,500

How realistic are these estimates? A detailed analysis is beyond the scope of this book, but Mattogno makes a strong case that the Bischoff hourly rates are impossible, and the Höss figures ridiculous.[180] But with the acknowledgment of substantial open-air burnings, the actual crematoria capacity is no longer that critical an issue in the debate. The main value is as a test of the trustworthiness of the source; anyone claiming or endorsing unrealistic, or physically impossible, burning rates is perhaps not reliable on other points.

Finally, a brief mention is also warranted for one well-known revisionist argument: All the Auschwitz crematoria, combined over their operational lives, could not have disposed of the 1 million bodies. Here is the calculation: As per the death matrix, we can see the maximum time period that each Krema was operating. If we assume that each Krema operated for 25 days during its months of operation (an overestimate, in fact), then we can calculate the maximum number of possible Auschwitz cremations, for each

of the estimates—see Table 29:

Table 31: Claimed or Implied Operational Lifetime Capacity of the Auschwitz Crematoria				
Krema	Months	Mattogno	Bischoff	Höss
1	18	64,800	153,000	360,000
2	20	180,000	720,000	1,000,000
3	18	162,000	648,000	900,000
4	3	14,400	57,600	112,500
5	19	91,200	364,800	712,500
	Totals:	512,400	1,943,400	3,085,000

Sure enough, on the revisionist view 'only' half a million bodies could have been incinerated. But the traditionalists have two possible replies: (1) The Bischoff (or Höss) estimates are the more realistic, hence it was no problem to burn 1 million corpses; (2) there were large numbers of open-air burnings, hence any limitation on crematoria capacity is irrelevant. The first option is a very tough case to make, but the second is an obvious way out. If it were believed that only very few open-air burnings took place, then the revisionist argument would be quite serious. But as it is, with the admission of numerous such burnings, crematoria limitation becomes largely irrelevant.

The Hungarian Operation

What about body disposal during the Hungarian operation? Here we are told that about 400,000 Hungarian Jews were killed between mid-May and mid-July 1944. This was in addition to the 'normal' load of about 6,000 non-Hungarians per week. Over a period of just eight weeks, then, the Nazis managed to kill and burn over 55,000 people per week, or about 7,800 daily. *In just eight weeks, 45 percent of Auschwitz's entire death toll occurred*; *the remaining 55 percent were spread out over the other 128 weeks*. This is a wild disparity, and alone should cause us to ask some tough questions about the validity of the traditionalist account.

A brief historical comment is warranted here. It may seem odd that the Hungarian Jews were not deported *en masse* until such a late date; after all, the war had been under way for nearly five years by that time. The reason

was that Hungary was a member of the Axis for most of the war, and as such was left alone by the Nazis. Requests for deportation of Jews were subtly resisted. By the time the war started to go bad for Germany, in mid-1943, Hungary wanted out. They initiated secret armistice negotiations with the Allies, and began to further resist German demands. By early 1944 Hitler got wise to the situation. He invaded Hungary in March; mass Jewish deportations commenced within two months.[181]

Gassing the 400,000 Hungarians would not have been a problem, as explained above. Kremas 2 and 3 were each gassing about 3,000 per day, on average. This could have easily been handled with two gassing cycles. Krema 4's chambers apparently dropped out after the first week, for unknown reasons. Krema 5 was gassing about 320 per day, a mere 1 percent of its alleged capacity. Bunker 2 chipped in with about 650 per day—a single gassing.

Burning the bodies would have been a huge problem, however. The three operating crematoria (2, 3, 5) were already running near capacity—per Mattogno—before the first Hungarians arrived. Thus, in effect, nearly every Hungarian body had to be burned in the open air.[182]

If the over-extended crematoria could handle, say, 90,000 bodies in total for those three months, then roughly 350,000 bodies had to be pit-burned—most in just eight weeks. Take the single worst month, July 1944. Here we have over 180,000 bodies burned in 30 days: 45,000 a week or almost 6,500 per day, on average. Piper (1994b: 173) claims that at its peak the camp was burning an incredible 10,000 bodies per day in the open air! These are huge numbers, on par with Treblinka's alleged 7,500 daily average. Consequently, all the problems of the Reinhardt burnings recur here:

– Extremely inefficient to burn mass bodies in pits, or on pyres.
– Can't burn all layers at once.
– Can't stack bodies very high.
– Huge amounts of wood required: 1.1 million kilograms (1,200 tons) per day. No evidence of this entering the camp, or being processed there. This would have been 69,000 tons in total, equivalent to nine Eiffel Towers—in just eight weeks.
– Can't burn bodies fast enough. It would take 12–14 pits burning simultaneously, for 20 hours per day, just to burn up that much wood.
– Huge amounts of ash produced: 60,000 kilograms (67 tons) per day. Must be sifted for bones and teeth, which must then be ground to dust.

– Must dispose of the ashes: 160 cubic meters, every day.

This last issue is particularly contentious. With no mass-grave space into which the ashes could be dumped—as for the Reinhardt camps—other solutions were required. Piper (1994b) explains that the crematoria ashes, and presumably also the pyre ashes, were first dumped into shallow holding pits, and then later removed. Ultimately, "they were poured into the Vistula River or nearby ponds. Sometimes they were used to prepare compost; other times they were used directly to fertilize the fields of the camp farms" (p. 171). So we have four different alleged destinations for the ash—three of which are in principle available for forensic examination to this day. What Piper does not tell the reader is that he is utterly lacking in any hard evidence that these things are true. He in fact has no idea where, or how much, ash was disposed of.

Van Pelt (2002: 269) has different ideas: "Outside Bunker 2 were large burning pits where bodies were cremated in the open. The remains of these pits, together with the ashes, are still visible today." A rather shocking statement—the ashes are still there to this day! Thus a forensic examination can begin in short order, and confirm all the orthodox details of open-air burnings. Except that no such examination has ever been conducted, nor even discussed, to my knowledge.[183]

If we conservatively assume a complete combustion of corpses cremated in the Auschwitz cremation furnaces, resulting in 5% ash mass of the initial average corpse mass of 50 kg, this then comes to about 2.5 kilograms per body. For the bulk of 1943 and 1944 (apart from the Hungarians), with some 500 corpse cremations per day, this would yield about 1,250 kilograms per day. At the peak of the Hungarian action with 800 furnace cremations daily, it would have been 2,000 kg daily (2.2 tons), in addition to the 65 tons from the open-air pyres[184]—resulting in a total of over 67 tons per day. All of this had to be sifted and crushed, every day, and then disposed of in one of the four ways.

Finally, one last major problem with open-air burnings:

– Smoke signals: continuously, from the open-air pits, for over four months. This is in addition to the almost-continuous smoke from the Birkenau crematoria chimneys, which is alleged to have poured out every day for two years. In which case we would expect to find…

Air Photo Evidence

Smoke signals from masses of burning bodies, and from smoking crematoria chimneys, are relatively easy to spot from the air. Because Auschwitz was an industrial work camp, it was the target of several Allied reconnaissance flyovers. Photos were taken on ten dates in 1944. Table 30 gives these dates, and summarizes the alleged activity that was occurring at the time.

Table 32: Summary of Auschwitz Air Photos

Photo date	Claimed activities during that month
4 Apr 1944	21,000 deaths, all cremated—700 per day.
31 May 1944	First month of Hungarian operation; 110,000 deaths (3700/day), 24,000 cremations, 86,000 pit-burned.
26 Jun 1944	Peak month of Hungarian operation; 210,000 deaths (7000/day), 24,000 cremations, 186,000 pit-burned.
8 July 1944	Continuation of Hungarian operation; 105,000 deaths, 24,000 cremations, 81,000 pit-burned. (German photo)
20 Aug 1944	68,000 deaths (2300/day), 24,000 cremations, 44,000 pit-burned.
23 Aug 1944	Same as 20 Aug
25 Aug 1944	Same as 20 Aug
13 Sep 1944	42,000 deaths (1400/day), 24,000 cremations, 18,000 pit-burned.
29 Nov 1944	4,000 deaths/cremations (135/day).
21 Dec 1944	Few killings or burnings, if any.

What do the photos show us? Without the full, original photos this is hard to tell. Each side of the debate obviously shows only those photos, or portions of photos, it chooses. Still, we can assume that the strongest evidence is presented by each side. The best images of the most important photos are shown in Illustrations 23-28.

April 4: Shows main camp (Auschwitz I) only. Krema 1 clearly visible—no activity. This is as expected; by this date K1 was neither gassing nor cremating anyone. No evidence of any mass extermination.

May 31: (Illustration 23) Birkenau camp, late May, near peak of Hungarian killings. Kremas 2, 3, 4, 5 clearly visible—*no smoke from any chimneys*. However, there is "a long thin smoke plume" (Zimmerman 2000: 290) coming from a small area, possibly a pit or pyre, near Krema 5, see Illustration 23b. Compare to Birkenau camp layout.

June 26: (Illustration 24) Auschwitz I + II. During the peak of the Hungarian action—*no smoke (either chimneys or pits), nor any evidence of mass killing*.

July 8: (Illustration 25) Birkenau. Peak of Hungarian action. Wisp of smoke near K5 (top right)—somewhat broader than May 31 photo, from small pit. *No smoking chimneys*.

August 20: (Illustration 26) Birkenau. Smoke near K5. Additionally, smoke seen coming from the K3 chimney.[185] According to Rudolf and Mattogno, this is the only known air photo of a smoking chimney. Thus, it does prove that (a) chimneys did smoke when operating, and (b) the smoke was visible from the air. Incidentally, Rudolf also shows a ground photo of a darkened K2 chimney, proving again that they did in fact smoke when operating.

August 23: (Illustration 27) Birkenau. *No smoking chimneys.* Smoke near K5.

August 25: Auschwitz I + II. K2 and 3 visible—see Illustration 18 for Kremas 2 and 3. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits in visible area (K4 and 5 are not included).*

September 13: (Illustration 28) Birkenau. All Kremas clearly visible. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.[186]

November 29: Birkenau. All Kremas clearly visible. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.

December 21: Minimal alleged killing activity, if any. *No smoking chimneys, no smoking pits*.

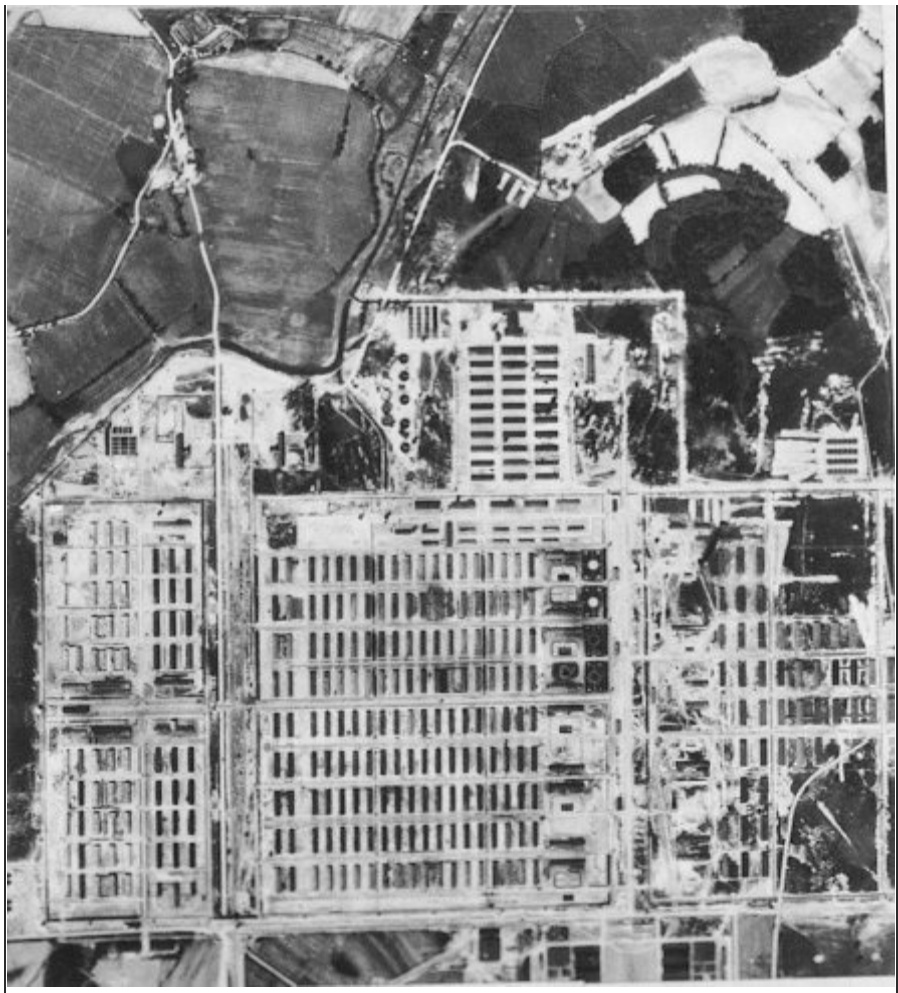

Illustration 23: Air Photo of May 31, 1944

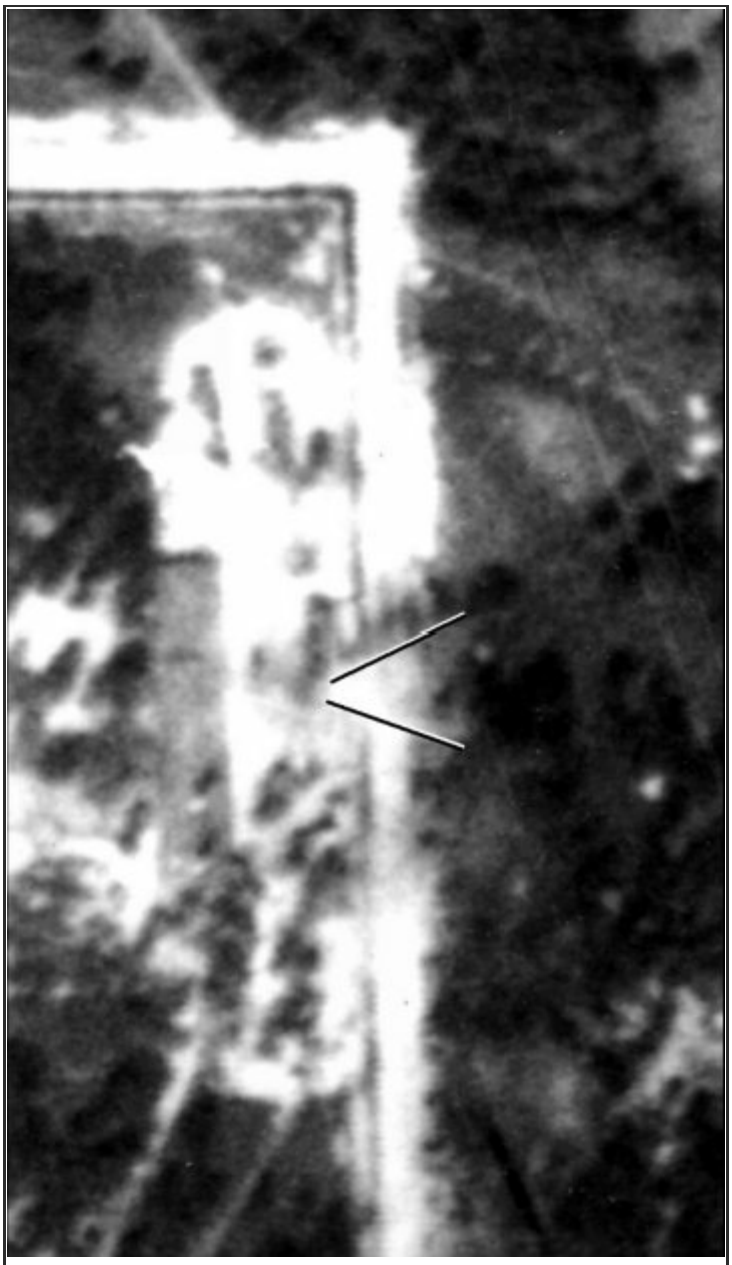

Illustration 23b: Section enlargement of Illustration 23 showing Krema 5 (left) with smoke rising from its backyard (marked with lines by the author)

Illustration 24: Air Photo of June 26, 1944, section showing Birkenau only.

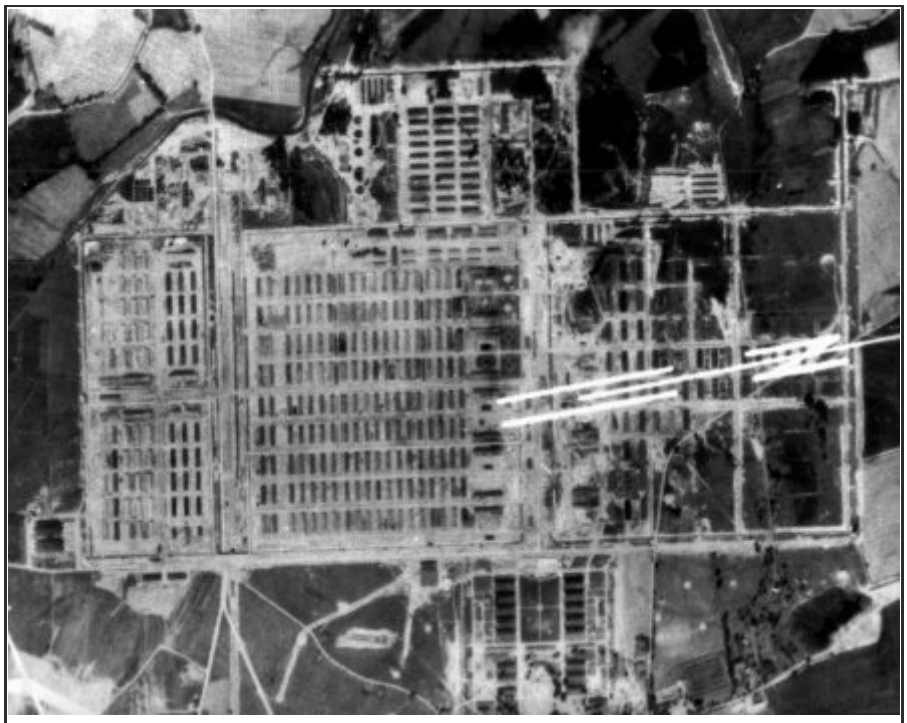

Illustration 25: Air Photo of July 8, 1944

Illustration 26: Air Photo of August 20, 1944

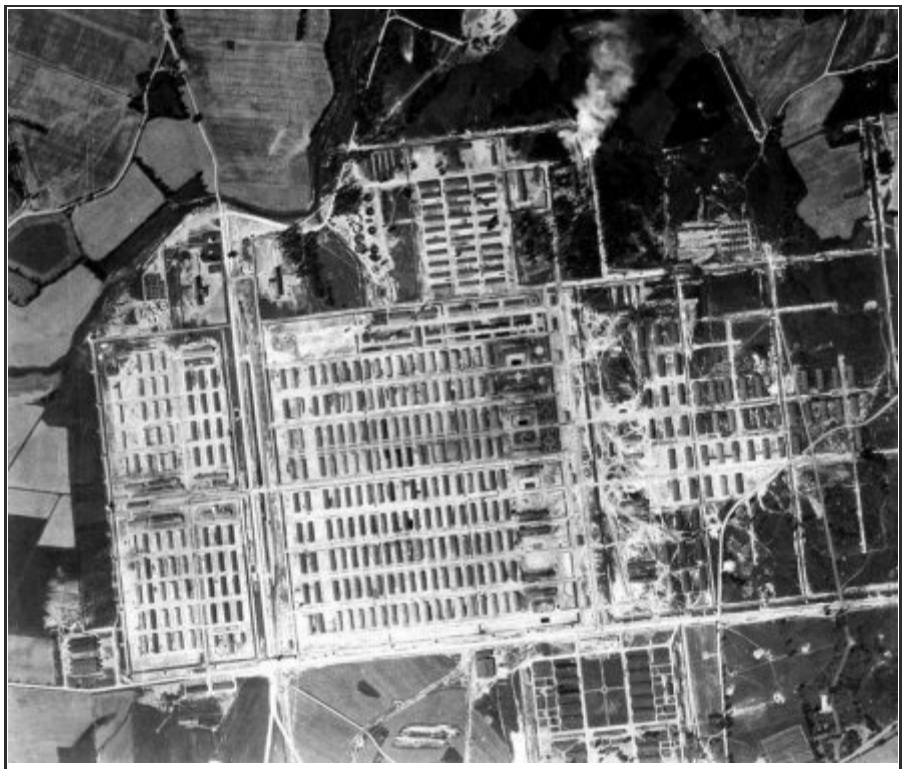

Illustration 27: Air Photo of August 23, 1944

Illustration 28: Air Photo of September 13, 1944

In summary: Ten air photos, and of all four chimneys in all three functional crematoria, only *one* photograph shows *one* smoking chimney. The conclusion must be that the crematoria really were not used very often at all. Either that, or it was incredibly bad luck for the traditionalists—that the photos just happened to be shot on just the day, and at just the time, when there was no crematoria activity. Unlikely, to say the least.

Furthermore, four photos show open-air incinerations, but these from only a single very small area. This is entirely incongruous with the conventional account in which thousands of bodies were burned every single day. Most damning is the June 26 photo. By standard accounts, it should have shown us three heavily smoking crematoria and several ongoing open pit fires.[187] Instead we find—*no smoke whatsoever*.

Van Pelt's handling of the air photos is interesting. The August 25 photo of the four smudges appears twice in the book (pp. 175, 353), to bolster his case for the Zyklon holes. Apart from this he includes only two other photos: May 31 and June 26. His image of the former appears near the end of the book (p. 449); it is a later exposure than Illustration 23 and the wisp of smoke is not visible. The June 26 shot (p. 91) shows the full ground image, leaving a tiny Birkenau camp at the top. Of note: There is no discussion whatsoever of these two photos in the text. The reader has no idea that these were taken at the height of the Hungarian massacre, or that they show no evidence at all of mass burnings—and hence mass murder.

How does Zimmerman respond? Regarding the May 31 photo he simply says, "Neither the transports nor the gassings occurred when the photo was taken" (p. 51). But this much is obvious. Regarding the June 26 photo he offers only this: "on this particular day there were no arrivals from Hungary" (*ibid.*)—bad luck! Of the July 8 photo he refers to the presence of "heavy smoke" (p. 245), which, for him, "confirms all aspects of the eyewitness accounts about the open-air burnings…" The other photos merit no discussion at all.

Significantly, there is not a single photograph of any kind reproduced in Zimmerman's book. No air photos, no ground photos—nothing. It is almost as if he really doesn't want the reader to judge for himself. We are simply expected to take his word for everything. And he is not alone. Neither Longerich (2010) nor Bartov (2015) saw fit to include a single air photo—nor any photos at all. Instead, it is to the revisionist sources that we must turn, if we want to find the actual photographs. This is highly revealing.

Finally, speaking of ground photos, there are two very similar photographs alleged to show open-air burnings of bodies near Krema 5—see Illustration 29. Strikingly, this is the only alleged corpse photo at any of the six death camps. The smoking area in the photo is claimed to correspond to the small burning area seen in the May, July, and August 20-23 air photos. Revisionists point out a number of odd things in this photo, suggesting that it may have been doctored: inhuman-looking corpses, man with a weirdly bent elbow, mismatched lighting of standing figures, wrong fence posts. But in the end, these are largely irrelevant. Even if completely authentic, the photo shows only a few dozen bodies, heaped on the ground, next to some nondescript smoking pit. And this much can be accepted by revisionists with little problem.

Illustration 29: Photo allegedly taken by the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This allegedly shows corpses being burned in a pit located north of Krema V. Taken from Rudolf (2010: 264)

What can we conclude about those alleged open-air burnings? If the death matrix is close to correct, nearly 600,000 bodies were burned in the open air.

This is a huge number, and critical to the entire Auschwitz story. It is revealing, then, to look at what some of the leading traditionalists have to say about these burnings.

Three of the most important recent works on Auschwitz are Zimmerman (2000), van Pelt (2002), and Hilberg (2003). Since they were published successively, each should have been able to build upon the other and reinforce its views. In summary, here's what they have to say on this most-vital aspect of the Holocaust:

– Zimmerman dedicates one section—about 14 pages—to the topic, and makes a reasonable attempt to reply to Mattogno's charges. But he gives no specifics on open-air totals, so we are not really sure which view he is advocating, or how his calculations are performed.

– Van Pelt offers passing commentary on all of four pages, out of 570. Of the first open-air period he simply states that he accepts Höss's figure of 107,000 buried and then burned. Of the second period, he says only this: "During the Hungarian Action, when the daily number of gassed Jews far exceeded the official incineration capacity of the crematoria, open-air pyres took care of the excess" (2002: 256). That's all—no numbers, no specifics, no analysis. This demonstrates an astounding lack of scholarship, if not a deliberate effort to mislead the reader. Furthermore he apparently has no regard for prior research. In his entire book there is not a single mention of Mattogno, or even a single mention of Zimmerman. As for Rudolf, van Pelt discusses him only in the appendix, and then only his chemical analysis of the gas chambers; but nothing on his many other contributions.

– Hilberg is the most revealing. Not one word on Mattogno, not one word on Zimmerman, not one word on van Pelt. This, out of three volumes and over 1,300 pages. On the whole topic of open-air burnings Hilberg offers us one single sentence: "From the end of summer to November 1942, the accumulated decomposing bodies infested with maggots had to be uncovered and burned" (2003: 942). One single sentence to elaborate on the alleged disposal of nearly 600,000 Jews. Traditionalism, it seems, has run out of things to say on this most important issue.[188]

Finally, what about physical evidence? Surely if that many people were burned there would be some evidence, somewhere—even if only in the "ponds," "compost heaps," and "farm fields" mentioned by Piper. Earlier I cited van Pelt's astonishing claim that the ashes "are still visible today," but

apparently no one has ever bothered to quantify them. Nor have any significant excavations ever been conducted at Birkenau.[183] Perhaps the Auschwitz authorities can enlist the services of Mr. Kola, Mr. Haimi, or Ms. Sturdy Colls—if they are up to the task.

Overall conclusions: If Auschwitz was truly a mass-extermination death camp, it was incredibly poorly designed. The Nazis obviously had no idea how many Jews would be coming into the camp, how they would be killed, or how to dispose of the bodies. The total capacity of all the alleged gas chambers—approaching 65,000 per day—is absurd. No one in their right mind would plan for such levels of killing. The corresponding crematoria could handle barely more than 1,200 bodies per day, combined—if they were all working. And they were never all operational at the same time. This is an incredible mismatch with gassing capacity. Again, no rational person would design such an inept system of mass murder. Either we greatly overestimate the capability of the Germans, or something is seriously wrong with the conventional account of Auschwitz.

A Revisionist Auschwitz

Where, then, does all this leave the revisionists? They accept that large numbers of people, including Jews, were killed or died at the camp. But in combining all available data on crematoria operation, registrations and arrivals data, and air photo evidence, they arrive at much smaller figures. Faurisson (2005: 64, 114) has suggested a number of 150,000 deaths. Mattogno (cited in Rudolf 2011: 423) and Graf (2003: 298) argue that in fact the documented number of official deaths is correct: 136,000. Let me, then, take a figure of 140,000 as a kind of consensus.

On this view, roughly 90 percent of the 140,000 bodies were disposed of in the crematoria furnaces (126,000), and the remaining 10 percent (14,000) on open-air pyres. Individual Krema burnings never exceeded 3,000 per month, and the most heavily used was #1, which had to carry the full burning load for an entire year. During the Hungarian peak, Kremas 2 and 3 were burning about 3,000 bodies monthly, but this required only nine days per month. This could explain why aerial photos showed no smoking chimneys during that two-month window—there was only a one-third chance of finding them in operation. For the other months of 1944, Kremas 2 and 3 were running, on average, only five days per month; hence, even less chance of

photographing them. By luck, one was caught on August 20.

Regarding open-air burnings, some 11,000 bodies were burned in late 1942, and another 3,000—about 1,000 per month—during the Hungarian action. Again, the burning of 1,000 per month is entirely consistent with air photos showing a small smoke trail rising from the camp (May 31, July 8, and August 20 and 23).

These details on Auschwitz allow us to complete the revisionist account of Holocaust deaths. I describe this new picture of events in the following chapter.

PART III

THE FUTURE OF THE DEBATE

Chapter 11: “Storytellers Supreme”

> *“Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an un-ashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture… Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of the law, and storytellers supreme…”*
>
> —Max Frankel, Executive Editor,
> *New York Times*[189]

People love stories. We love happy stories, sad stories, heroic stories, tragic stories. Storytelling is a central element in every human culture that has ever existed. It is as old as language itself, and perhaps even older. It may well be that images like the Lascaux cave paintings relayed a kind of visual story to our human ancestors of 30,000 years ago. Storytellers are honored and respected in all societies, as entertainers, educators, and carriers of cultural traditions.

Jewish culture is particularly enamored of stories and storytellers. Storytelling plays a large role in sustaining their values and traditions, and in realizing a shared experience of Jewish life. We see evidence of this in modern society, in the great success of Jews in literature, cinema, and media generally. By at least one admission, they are “storytellers supreme,” and they are lavishly recognized and rewarded for these accomplishments.

But what is a story, after all? Up until the sixteenth century a story was literal ‘history,’ that is, a true recounting of actual events. But then it began to change to its more modern sense of a fictional narrative meant to entertain or amuse. Of course, any good story is a little bit of both. The best stories have a grain of truth at their core, around which the storyteller weaves a fantastic elaboration of ideas and images intended to bring a vividness and luster to that truth.

The Holocaust is a kind of story. It is a tale of tragedy and woe, of a heroic and innocent people set upon by monstrous forces, and subjected to the most horrendous fate imaginable. It makes for marvelous novels and motion pictures. But those interested in truth have other aims. We want to

know precisely what that grain of truth at the center of things is, and how much is fanciful elaboration. This is the real challenge for Holocaust scholars on both sides of the debate.

The best way to unravel the story is to put everything under scientific and logical scrutiny. Certain things are physically impossible, others highly unlikely, some entirely feasible. Some events leave clear and decisive evidence, others none at all. Much of my discussion in Part II was intended to employ some of these scientific and logical tests to the conventional story in order to judge its trustworthiness. We found many improbabilities and impossibilities, and these help us to better understand the whole event that was the Holocaust.

The Problem of the Witnesses

When these issues of scientific or material counterevidence are raised, traditionalism has always had recourse to a putatively definitive source: eyewitnesses. The victims, the survivors… they were there, they saw it with their own eyes. They are key—decisive, in fact—to the entire traditional picture of events. These people are the original storytellers from whom the larger narrative of the Holocaust is woven. At least within the Jewish community, survivors are secular saints today. Like St. George, they fought the dragon with their own hands and lived to tell about it. It is unfortunate that, due to this sainthood status, there is a strong incentive for survivors to recount the most horrific stories in the greatest possible detail. In fact the more terrible a survivor's tale, the more he or she is revered as a miraculous one who lived to tell.

Yet from an objective standpoint we have to ask difficult questions. With the myth of St. George we are entitled to ask, for example, "Do dragons really exist?" If the answer is no, then a central pillar of the myth is discredited. Perhaps George fought and killed some wild animal—still a brave act, no doubt, but certainly a different story than the usual one. With the Holocaust we are entitled to ask questions about what *exactly* the witnesses saw, how *exactly* they came to their conclusions, and if perchance there might not be some fanciful elaborations slipping into their stories, whether deliberate or not.

Professional sociologists and psychologists have long known of such problems, and lately they have begun to acknowledge the many issues with

wartime witnesses. Beim and Fine (2007), for example, write the following in the context of the Holocaust:

> Although seeing something "with my own eyes" is a powerful claim of facticity, scholars recognize that eyewitness testimony is problematic. Indeed, memory is distorted, often a function of political perspective, emotional stress, prejudicial beliefs, or even the form in which memory is requested. … In addition, witnesses can provide inaccurate testimony through "repressed memories." Research on testimonies in the courtroom demonstrates that a testifier's confidence in his account is unrelated to the account's accuracy. (pp. 56f.)

They summarize the point by stating that "a testimony is a speech act, rather than just a descriptive statement." Lindemann (1997: 530) makes a similar observation.

> Some Holocaust survivors are patently not infallible witnesses, since… they contradict one another and 'remember' things that can be proved not to have happened. … Memory plays tricks on us… especially when observation is under the pressure of powerful emotions. Victims are not automatically reliable observers or saints.

Precisely how many witnesses are "not infallible" is an open conjecture.

In the case of Holocaust witnesses there were, and are, many reasons for both *deliberate* and *unintentional* exaggeration of events. And in some cases, perhaps even outright falsification. Obviously, as victims of Nazi persecution, Jews had a strong motive for revenge; many undoubtedly deliberately falsified aspects of their stories to more strongly implicate the perpetrators. Some may have lied for status reasons, simply to acquire the standing of 'secular saint' within their community. Others saw a profit motive and stood to make a lot of money from books and movies. Yet others may have had political or ideological motives for falsifying their accounts.

Surely only a small minority of witnesses committed such deliberate falsification. More troublesome are cases in which the witnesses are unintentionally mistaken in important ways—even as they fully believe the things they say are true. A frequent problem was that of rumors taken as literal truth. These stories continue to recur, even today. A 2008 CNN story on an American soldier, Anthony Acevedo, described his three-month captivity in a Buchenwald sub-camp.[190] He recounts his experience of eating bread "made of redwood sawdust, ground glass, and barley." The

Nazis, he says, used “wooden bullets” to inflict extra damage on their victims. He heard the usual rumors: “peeling the skins of people, humans, political prisoners, making lampshades.” Taken to the main camp one day, Acevedo recalls seeing a building with “large pipes”:

> We thought we were going to be gassed when we were told to take our clothes off. We were scared. We were stripped. Rumors were around that this was where the political prisoners would be suffocated with gas. It turned out to be a shower…

Similar accounts are repeated over and over by survivors, who nonetheless continued to believe that actual gassings occurred “somewhere else.”

We have other troublesome scenarios. There are cases in which factual events, in themselves nothing sinister, are wrongly pieced together. There is the potential for false memories to be implanted in people via mass media, suggestive or leading questioners, or fellow storytellers. And then there is the simple fact that memory is fallible—we all have had experiences in which something we were certain was true turned out to be false. We can only begin to imagine how hard it must have been, under extraordinarily difficult conditions of pain, illness, and death, to retain and recall factual details about the camps.

No doubt much of what the witnesses stated was true. But it is equally certain that much of what they said was false. To be honest with ourselves, we must find a way to confirm what was said. The mere fact that a certain statement by Witness A was repeated by Witness B does *not* mean that the statement is ‘confirmed.’ There are many other reasons why a given account would be repeated by others:

– Both witnesses heard, and believed, the same rumors.
– Both witnesses misinterpreted the same set of isolated factual events.
– Witness B was influenced, consciously or otherwise, by Witness A.
– Both witnesses had similar motives and reasons to reach a similar conclusion.
– Both witnesses were coached by a common third party.

To state the obvious, just because two witnesses claim to have seen something technically or physically impossible, this does not mean that it happened. Even if a dozen people claim to have seen a flying pig, this does not establish as fact that pigs can fly.

Holocaust survivors have not claimed that Nazi pigs were flying, but they

have said some fairly outrageous things. I already mentioned a few such cases—those of Robert Spitz, Shaul Ladany, and most notably Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived fully six gassings at Belsen, a camp with no homicidal gas chambers at all.[191] Here are a few other infamous examples of outrageous stories that have since been definitively rejected:

– Soap made from Jewish human fat (claimed by famed Nazi-hunter Simon Wiesenthal).[192]
– Lampshades, book bindings, gloves, purses, and other personal items made from Jewish skin (claimed at Nuremberg).
– Blood gushing out in "fountains" from mass graves (claimed by Elie Wiesel).
– Human fat ladled from open-air cremations and used to hasten the burning of corpses (claimed by Höss, Tauber, and others).
– Babies tossed in the air and shot like clay pigeons (claimed at Nuremberg).
– Sausage made from Jewish flesh (claimed by David Olère).
– 20,000 Jews annihilated by some kind of atom bomb (claimed at Nuremberg).

To this day, we continue to see a string of absurd statements by putative witnesses. Felix Brinkmann managed to avoid death at three Nazi camps, including Auschwitz. "Five times he had been slated for the gas chambers, but each time he used his fluency in German to talk his way out," according to CNN. (One wonders: Was it really so easy to dupe the Germans?) Years later he was "stunned" to find out that his wife, also sent to Auschwitz, "was alive and well in Poland."[193]

Greek Jew Yitzchak Ganon claimed, incredibly, that "Mengele stole my kidney." Allegedly chosen as a human guinea pig, Ganon recalls lying on an operating table when "he cut into me without anesthetic." "Then I saw my kidney pulsating in [Mengele's] hand." After the operation, Ganon was selected for the gas chamber as the 201st man of the day; "but it was full after 200," he said.[194] Most fortunate.

Recently we read reports of an Auschwitz survivor who "walked out of [the] gas chamber alive." Gena Turgel, then age 21, was herded naked into the gas chamber with hundreds of other victims. "Yet Turgel… walked out alive." "She had no idea the Nazis had tried to kill her until a woman she knew said, 'Don't you know what has just happened to you? You were in the gas chamber!'" Turgel's simplistic explanation: "it must not have worked."

The absurdity of this story is astounding—and yet NBC News reported it as fact.[195]

Such cases are remarkable but not exceptional. And it's not only a few obscure survivors who have made questionable claims. Virtually all of the prize witnesses have made blatantly false statements and engaged in gross exaggeration and rumor-mongering. Appendix B summarizes some key points made by all of the lead witnesses for each of the six death camps. Again, this is not to suggest that all these witnesses are liars, or that everything they said is false; it only implies that close scrutiny and independent verification are required before we should accept their accounts as truthful.

Elie and Viktor

Even Elie Wiesel, the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors and recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize, has made some very dubious claims—in addition to the above comment on the "fountains of blood." Consider his most famous book, *Night* (1960), which has sold some 10 million copies. It is well known for such imagery as flaming crematoria chimneys:

> "Jews, look! Look through the window! Flames! Look!" And as the train stopped, we saw this time that flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky. (p. 25)[196]

In fact, crematoria chimneys *never* spew flames unless they have accumulated a large amount of soot which somehow catches fire and burns out, which can happen occasionally. He further describes giant flaming pits into which the Nazis were throwing… "Babies! Yes, I saw it—saw it with my own eyes…" He himself was marched toward the flaming pits of death, only to be miraculously diverted, just "two steps from the pit." Interestingly, in Wiesel's entire book there is not a single mention of a gas chamber at Auschwitz. Only the flaming pits of death.

Upon leaving Auschwitz, Wiesel claims he was sent to Buchenwald. He stayed there for some two months in early 1945, until the camp was liberated by the Americans. Of his time there, Wiesel (1985: 79) has written that, "In Buchenwald they sent 10,000 persons to their deaths each day." This is quite impossible, given no more than 13,000 people died there in all of 1945.[197]

Fellow traditionalist Vidal-Naquet had this to say about Wiesel's fantastic tales: "… a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things… One only has

to read a few descriptions in *Night* in order to know that some of his depictions are not true, and that at the end he has turned into a Shoah peddler" (in Faurisson 2003a: 141). Wiesel himself virtually admitted as much, in describing an encounter with a rabbi:

> "What are you writing?" the Rabbi asked. "Stories," I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories… "About things that happened?" "Yes, about things that happened or could have happened." "But they did not?" "No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end…" "That means you are writing lies!" I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. "Things are not that simple, Rabbi. Some events do take place but are not true; others are [true]—although they never occurred." (1982: viii)

Perhaps it is just such a flexible notion of "truth" that led Wiesel to argue for deliberate ignorance when it comes to the Auschwitz gas chambers. In his 1995 book *All Rivers Run to the Sea*, he is at the brink of describing the very chambers that were so conspicuously absent in *Night*, when he writes: "No, let us go no further. Decency and custom forbid it.… Let the gas chambers remain closed to prying eyes, and to the imagination. We will never know all that happened behind those doors of steel" (p. 74). In other words, the traditional story is set in concrete, and let no one dare to raise troubling questions.

Of late, there have emerged credible claims that Wiesel fabricated much of his life history, and actually stole the identity of a real Auschwitz survivor. In early 2009 Hungarian media reported on one Miklos Grüner, a survivor who had befriended a fellow Auschwitz inmate named Lazar Wiesel in 1944. In the mid-1980s Grüner had an opportunity to meet his old friend, now going by the name Elie Wiesel. But upon meeting him, says Grüner, "I was stunned to see a man I didn't recognize at all." Apparently Elie had simply adopted the persona and life history of Lazar.

These remarkable charges appear to be substantiated by one astonishing fact: Elie Wiesel has no Auschwitz tattoo. Revisionists have posted a number of photos of him, sleeves rolled up, and the alleged number A-7713 nowhere to be seen.[198] And there are other problems: signatures that don't match, inconsistencies with the famous Buchenwald 'bunk' photo, Wiesel's alleged time at the Sorbonne… the list goes on. We can rest assured, however, that our mainstream media will not raise such troubling issues anytime soon.

A second prime witness to Auschwitz was the Viennese psychiatrist Viktor Frankl. His most famous account, *Man's Search for Meaning* (1947), was declared in 1991 to be one of the ten most influential books in America. [199] And yet, as Pytell (2000) explains, there are problems. Frankl strongly implies that he spent an extended time at the camp, when in fact he was there for only two or three days. His short time there was marked by odd events:

> In Auschwitz, Frankl recalled (although he sometimes wondered if he had imagined it) being selected by Joseph Mengele "to the left for the gas chamber." But he "switched behind Mengele's back" to the right-hand line where he recognized his friends. (pp. 296f.)

Improbable, to be sure. Furthermore, "Frankl never explicitly described how he managed to escape from Auschwitz." Apparently the chance arose to join a departing transport, "but no one knew if this transport was just a 'ruse' to get more work out of the sick or really a trip to the ovens." (Obviously the former.) According to Pytell (p. 299), "the truth is that he escaped (or denied) the worst of the horrors of the camps." In fact, in Frankl's view, Auschwitz was not even a true death camp; as he says, "most of the [extermination] events described here did not take place in the large and famous camps, but in the small ones where most of the real extermination took place." As I mentioned in the previous chapter, this statement is utterly unsubstantiated by anything in the Auschwitz orthodoxy. But again, we have no way to know how much of Frankl's story to believe. In general Pytell calls it an "embellished" account, and describes Frankl's personality in terms of "opportunism, self-protection and naiveté" (p. 282)—bad qualities for a star witness.

From Bad to Worse

Then we have cases of outright fraud. A number of Holocaust books from alleged witnesses turned out to be heavily falsified or pure fabrications. The 1965 book *Painted Bird* by Jerzy Kosinski was passed off as the true account of a child survivor until exposed in the early 1990s. Binjamin Wilkomirski's *Fragments* (1996) was published to widespread acclaim. Translated into nine languages, it won a number of awards including the National Jewish Book Award (US), Prix Mémoire de la Shoah (France) and the *Jewish Quarterly* prize (UK). The book was exposed in 1999; it turns out that Wilkomirski spent the war years safely tucked away in Switzerland. And then there was

Bernard Holstein's book *Stolen Soul* (2004), which fooled people for only a few months until he was discovered. Apparently the fake Auschwitz serial number tattoo on his arm had convinced publishers of his authenticity.

Recently we have seen other examples of blatant fraud. First, Misha Defonseca's book *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*. Published in 1997, this work stood for ten years as a true account of a child survivor, one who, after the murder of her parents, was forced to wander the forests of Europe for four years—and was adopted by a pack of wolves, no less. It has been translated into eighteen languages and was made into a French feature film. Defonseca earned millions as a result. In February 2008 it was revealed that the author was in fact a Belgian woman named Monique de Wael, who was not even Jewish, and who had fabricated the entire story. Of her childhood experiences in wartime Europe she said, "[I] *found it difficult to differentiate between what was real and what was part of my imagination*"—a canonical statement, one that may well hold true for many Holocaust witnesses.

Then there is the tale of Herman Rosenblat. An AP report of 13 October 2008—"Amazing Holocaust love story lives on"—described Rosenblat's imprisonment in a Buchenwald sub-camp, and of receiving apples and bread from a local Jewish girl, handed through the camp fence, over a period of several months. Soon separated, the couple allegedly came together again in 1958 on a blind date, and eventually married. Rosenblat went public with his story in the 1990s, and it was turned into a 2008 children's book, *Angel Girl*. Rosenblat's own book, *Angel at the Fence*, was scheduled for release in February 2009. And plans were in the works for a feature film, *The Flower of the Fence*. Few questioned his account. It was endorsed by influential talk show host Oprah Winfrey, who called it the greatest love story she had ever seen. Holocaust expert Michael Berenbaum "saw no reason to question it." "Crazier things have happened," he said. Indeed.

On December 26, the AP reported: "Author defends disputed Holocaust memoir." Questions had arisen about Rosenblat's story, especially the fact that the fence in question was located directly adjacent to an SS barrack: "the layout of the camp… made it virtually impossible that Rosenblat could have approached the fence without being spotted."

Just two days later, according to the AP, "Rosenblat acknowledged that he and his wife did not meet… at a sub-camp of Buchenwald." Rosenblat "described himself as an advocate of love and tolerance who falsified his past

to better spread his message." His publisher, Penguin Group, promptly cancelled his forthcoming book. Of particular concern was the fact that no one felt free to question details of the story. As Holocaust specialist Ken Waltzer stated, "All this shows something about the broad unwillingness in our culture to confront the difficult knowledge of the Holocaust." "I was burned," added Berenbaum.[200]

The situation has grown to the point that virtually all Holocaust memoirs are now suspect. In 2013 the British paper *Daily Mail* ran a story titled, "Could there be anything more twisted than these Holocaust fantasies? How more and more people are making up memoirs about witnessing Nazi crimes" (21 June). The reporter, Guy Walters, notes that nearly every such work includes standard scenes, such as Nazi guards killing babies and firsthand accounts of Josef Mengele. Walters closes the piece with this comment: "Anybody reading these books should stop and ask themselves whether what they hold in their hands is, in fact, true."

Such cases have seriously undermined the overall credibility of the witnesses, and caused revisionists to demand solid, objective confirmation of all witness statements. And not only revisionists: traditionalists, too, have been exasperated by the frequent unbelievability of witness statements. Here is a sampling of what some prominent traditionalists have had to say about "survivor narratives":

> [M]ost of the memoirs and reports [of survivors] are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies. (Gringauz 1950: 65)
>
> A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all [Holocaust evidence], and particularly this applies to [survivor narratives]. For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by the Polish State Commission or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. … Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility… (Reitlinger 1968: 581)
>
> Many thousands of oral histories by survivors [exist] around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the

> informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. Also important… is the interviewer's ability to pursue lines of inquiry that elicit information that has been subconsciously or deliberately suppressed, or that supplements an already accumulated body of information on a given subject or place. The longer the time elapsed, the less likely that the informant has retained freshness of recollection… The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of the events themselves. (Dawidowicz 1981: 177)

> Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. … Most of what is known is based on the deposition of Nazi officials and executioners at postwar trials and on the memory of witnesses and bystanders. This testimony must be screened carefully, since it can be influenced by subjective factors of great complexity. … [T]here is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored… (Mayer 1988: 362f.)

Even the Holocaust experts at Yad Vashem are frustrated. An Israeli article on the first Demjanjuk trial had this to say:

> Over half of the 20,000 testimonies from Holocaust survivors on record at Yad Vashem are "unreliable" and have never been used as evidence in Nazi war crimes trials [according to archives director Shmuel Krakowski]. Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting "to be part of history," may have let their imaginations run away with them. "Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers… A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate…"[201]

Recently a German 'blue-ribbon' committee was formed to combat anti-Semitism. In arguing for a reduced role for the survivors, one German-Jewish committee member, Elke Gryglewski, stated that "they are not objective and too emotional." "One cannot expect that survivors are objective," she added. [202]

This whole situation imposes a terrible burden on researchers trying to get to the truth of things, especially when constrained by social and legal restrictions on what can be said and on what questions can be asked. Such a

dilemma has led one researcher, survivor Michel de Boüard, to exclaim:

> I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system, and what they will find out. *The record is rotten to the core*. [There exists] a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (particularly concerning numbers) heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations… (italics added; cited in Rudolf 2011: 125)

I emphasize that these are not the voices of revisionists, but of those in charge of defending and sustaining the orthodox story.

So how can we discern the truth of witness statements? The best way is through scientific analysis and forensic examination, just as would be done in any normal criminal investigation. This approach was discussed in detail in Part II.

There is, however, one other accepted method for uncovering the truth of witness statements: cross-examination under oath, in a court of law. Given the many postwar camp trials and the numerous legal actions against revisionists, one would expect that many witnesses have taken the stand to defend their stories. But this is not the case. Many hundreds of witnesses have testified, to be sure, but they were apparently never subjected to rigorous cross-examination.

In fact it appears that only two witnesses to the gas chambers have ever faced such cross-examination: Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba. Germar Rudolf (2011: 317) recounts events at the Zündel revisionism trial in Canada in 1985. According to Rudolf, Friedman had to admit that he had not personally seen the smoking, flaming chimneys of the crematoria, but was simply relating what he heard from others. Vrba as well was compelled to admit that he had not seen the chambers, and was guilty of applying “poetic license” to various rumors he had heard at the camp. Vrba’s original postwar account of events, discussed in Chapter 10, included such “facts” as 1,765,000 gassed Jews at Auschwitz by April 1944 (versus just 350,000, on the standard view); incorrect maps of the camp; wrong drawings of crematoria furnaces; and a 3-minute gassing-execution time.

But this 1985 court case was an absolute exception to the norm. There seems now to be a general position held by courts of law around the world: Holocaust witnesses shall not be interrogated. They can testify, but they can never be subjected to rigorous cross-examination. Apparently the feeling is

that they have been too traumatized by the entire event to withstand hostile questioning, and so their statements go unquestioned—to the detriment of us all.

Moving Ahead: A Revisionist Holocaust

If the witness statements are frequently unreliable and must all be subjected to independent evaluation, and if, per Part II, there are many gaping holes in what was physically and technically possible at the camps, then we are compelled to accept that revisionism offers a potentially viable account of the Holocaust. If the orthodox story is suspect, alternative interpretations may be more-nearly correct.

How might we move forward on this conflict? One simple thing we could do is agree on a common, and reasonable, definition of 'Jewish Holocaust victim/survivor.' Regarding who counts as a Jew, it is probably unreasonable, for the purposes of the debate, to include a person with one Jewish grandparent. 'Jewish' should refer only to those of majority Jewish heritage —say, 50 percent or more.

Likewise, a 'victim' has to be defined in a commonsensical and relevant way. Here is a proposal: A Holocaust victim is any Jewish person, per above, directly killed by the Nazis in a ghetto or camp, or who died from preventable causes while in their custody. Jewish soldiers killed on the battlefield are not Holocaust victims. Jews who died after fleeing the Nazis are not victims. Jews who simply happened to die during Hitler's time in power are not victims. Jews killed due to Allied bombings and other attacks are not victims.

Similarly, a 'Holocaust survivor' cannot reasonably include the broad DellaPergola definition mentioned in Chapter 3. A survivor should be defined narrowly, as one who escaped from a situation in which his or her life was immediately at risk, or who lived under directly life-threatening conditions. It appears that such a situation existed only in the worst camps and the worst ghettos. Many camps and ghettos seem to have been relatively benign, and Jews were under no immediate threat—even though they were held against their will, and perhaps employed in forced labor. Those who fled to safety as the Germans approached are not survivors. Those who simply outlived Hitler are not survivors.

Finally, how about a criterion for victory in this debate? Given that this competition rather resembles a tug-of-war, I propose drawing the finish line

in the middle. If the traditional account is of 6 million deaths, and the revisionists argue for around half a million, then let us place the goal line at 3 million. That is, should it ever come to pass that society accepts a figure of less than 3 million Jewish victims (defined above), then—the revisionists win. Until such time, traditionalism holds the upper hand. Let us see how long the status quo reigns.

And where does revisionism stand at the present? Throughout Part II, I made corresponding estimates of the revisionist Jewish death tolls for each camp. These figures are summarized in Table 31.

Table 33: Revisionist Death Estimates (Camps)	
Chelmno:	2,000
Belzec:	40,000
Sobibor:	10,000
Treblinka:	25,000
Majdanek:	28,000
Auschwitz:	140,000
TOTAL:	245,000

But we still have the two other major categories of deaths. First are the Einsatzgruppen actions and other shootings. I examined details of these shootings in Chapter 4. Any Holocaust total of 6 million demands something like 1.6 million shooting deaths overall. But as I noted, evidence of such a number is utterly lacking. Based on the sketchy evidence presented to date, we can presume that between 100,000 and 150,000 Jews died from Einsatzgruppen and other shootings. I will take a figure of 140,000 as a representative total, until further evidence appears.

Secondly we have the roughly 1 million ghetto deaths, on the standard view. Again in Chapter 4, I generated a revisionist estimate of about 145,000 such deaths. These figures, combined with the above camp numbers, give us a snapshot look at the revisionist assessment of the Holocaust—see Table 32. In total, revisionism points to an overall death toll of about 570,000 Jews.

Table 34: Revisionist Death Estimates (Overall)	
Death camps:	245,000

Other camps:	40,000
Ghettos:	145,000
Shootings:	140,000
TOTAL:	570,000

Breaking these down into a high-level ‘revisionist death matrix’ gives us the assessment shown in Table 33. Lacking further details and physical evidence, there is not much benefit in breaking these down into monthly figures, as I have done for the orthodox view.

Table 35: Revisionist Death Matrix (000)

	Pre-1941	1941	1942	1943	1944	1945	**Totals**
Ghettos	8	45	50	20	15	7	145
Shootings	9	35	70	18	5	3	140
Camps	5	10	140	65	55	10	285
Totals	22	90	260	103	75	20	**570**

Again, this matrix points to a Jewish death toll of some 570,000. I emphasize that such a breakdown is very preliminary. It is a very rough first approximation to revisionist claims, as best I can discern. I would hope that they would take it upon themselves to improve these numbers and to further justify their claims. Only then can we truly assess the validity of the revisionist view.

Chapter 12: Hoax? Fraud? Conspiracy?

In this final chapter I want to bring some closure to the issues raised, and to address the big cloud hanging over this entire debate.

Assume for the moment that the worst-case scenario comes to pass—namely, that the revisionists are proven right: that the number of Jewish victims is eventually accepted to be on the order of 500,000, rather than something like 6 million.[203] This, as I have stated repeatedly, is the likely outcome of the debate. Future historians will then ask themselves this question: How was it possible that, for over, say, 100 years, a badly mistaken view of events was so widely accepted as the truth?

This is not just a question for some hypothetical future. Many people today, convinced that revisionists are largely correct, ask the same question. And some of them have answers. These answers go by such names as 'hoax,' 'fraud,' and 'conspiracy.' The 'Holohoax,' they say, is a gigantic fraud, perpetrated by a global Jewish conspiracy whose leading figures reside in Israel and the United States. Anyone with even a passing awareness of the Holocaust debate has heard these charges. They strike some as outrageous, others as racist, and yet others as eminently plausible. Any discussion of the Great Debate would be incomplete without addressing this most contentious and explosive issue.

Let's examine this whole claim in a bit of detail. In Chapter 1, I dismissed the notion that the Holocaust was a hoax. I explained that a hoax is a contrived situation intended to deceive someone for profit or gain. And as far as we know, there is no evidence that any significant aspect of the Holocaust was fabricated or contrived explicitly in order to deceive. I stand by that earlier statement, and reiterate here that, in my opinion, the Holocaust was not a hoax.

A 'fraud' is essentially the same as a hoax—that is, a deception or trickery intended to deceive, for the purposes of personal gain. But it lacks the benign origins of the latter word, and hence should be taken as involving a more explicitly malevolent intention. For the same reasons as above, however, I think it is equally incorrect to call the Holocaust a fraud.

But under our assumption above, and in the analysis of the preceding chapters, the standard view of the Holocaust is grossly mistaken. Statements about it are patently untrue. Dismissals of revisionism are thus utterly unjustified; in our hypothetical (and likely) future, the revisionists are proven correct. Past criminal charges brought against individuals for speaking about that which, it turns out, is now accepted as true are themselves criminal. Clearly something has gone dramatically wrong. How can we understand this phenomenon?

Some will resort to base charges: The Jews *lied* about the Holocaust. They lied for reasons of revenge, profit, and fame. They lied to protect their power, and to cover their own misdeeds. If the traditional view turns out to be wrong, we will hear it over and over: The Jews lied.

But is this fair? It is difficult to say, given that the whole notion of lying is quite ambiguous. In most manifestations, a lie involves someone knowing the truth of something and then saying otherwise. But there are many grey areas here. Is a half-truth a lie? Is an exaggeration a lie? Is a dissembler a liar? And then there is the question of intent. Is a 'noble' lie any less pernicious than an 'ordinary' lie? And how are we to judge intention?

Apart from all these issues is the question of what is sometimes called an *honest lie*: of someone who legitimately and honestly believes they are stating the truth, but in fact are wrong. I suspect that many academics and media persons fall into this category. Being generally lazy thinkers and unwilling to undertake a critical examination of things, they simply accept the standard view and repeat it verbatim.

The problem here is that, in the context of the great Holocaust debate, very few people know the truth. Those few are the people whom I cited in Chapter 1, along with a small number of others. For all the rest there is mass reliance on this handful of individuals, and on a small set of standard reference works. Academics cite each other incessantly, in a circular parade of fallacious reasoning. They either cannot be troubled to investigate the truth or are afraid of what they might find. And so they simply fall in line.

But let me be clear: There are Holocaust liars out there. They fall into two main categories. Many survivors are outright liars; they know what actually happened, and they consciously and willfully state facts to the contrary. They may have benign or 'noble' motives, but liars they are. Other survivors are less to blame: those who simply make unwarranted inferences—about homicidal gas chambers, for instance—or who suffer from false memories.

They are weak-minded dupes, perhaps, or manipulated simpletons, but not liars per se. The lying survivors, though, are the most dangerous and are fully to blame for their distortions of the truth.

The second group of liars is the clique of Holocaust specialists—those academics and researchers who are directly and intimately acquainted with the issues. Many of these men and women are intelligent individuals. They surely understand the revisionist charges, and yet they ignore or falsely disparage them. In this category I place all those mentioned in Chapter 1: Arad and Lipstadt, Shermer and Zimmerman, van Pelt and Kershaw, Browning, Evans and Longerich. I have to assume they know the truth, but choose to say otherwise. In my opinion, they are outright liars.

Their only conceivable excuse—to claim ignorance—is to surrender their entire claim to expertise. For the experts to somehow claim that they 'did not know' about these issues is to admit gross incompetency, if not sheer idiocy. Thus our experts are caught in a terrible bind: either they are outright, malicious liars, or they are gross incompetents. Needless to say, the future does not bode well for their reputations.

A 'Jewish Conspiracy'?

What about that most serious charge: that the Holocaust is a Jewish conspiracy, intended to benefit individuals, Jewish groups, and the state of Israel? Jewish conspiracy theories have a long history, and could be the subject of their own book. They go back at least to the charge that Jews were the murderers of Jesus Christ. They would include the infamous "Protocols of the Elders of Zion," a 1900-era document of uncertain origin, describing Jewish plans for world domination. Such theories seem to have developed because Jews have been extremely successful in many cultures throughout history, their minority status notwithstanding. But is there anything to this specific notion of a Holocaust conspiracy?

The short answer is no… and yes. A Holocaust conspiracy theory can take one of two forms. The first is the idea of a small group of powerful and influential Jews who work together, in secret, to concoct a plan of action that benefits them in some way. To refer to the Holocaust as a 'Jewish conspiracy' implies that this small group of Jews acted together during and immediately after the war, concocted the Holocaust story, the gas chambers, the 6 million deaths, etc. because they knew that it would lead to global

sympathy for Jewish people, to financial reparations, and perhaps even to the final consent to the creation of a Jewish Zionist state of Israel. Well, in fact all those things happened—but we are utterly lacking any evidence that it was planned that way. Unless someone can produce clear evidence of a preplanned Holocaust, it would be best to drop all such talk.

The other aspect of a conspiracy is the notion of some on-going action, by writers, historians, business leaders, governmental leaders, media CEOs, and the like, in which they are all in on the scam, and are consciously sustaining a false story simply for the benefit of the Jews. This one is more interesting. There is a kind of ad hoc conspiracy at work here, both among Jews and non-Jews. Jews feel an intense sense of unity and cohesion, and will rarely seriously oppose one another; when push comes to shove, Jews stick together.[204] They cover each others' lies, and they deflect any seriously critical attacks. This is true not only for the Holocaust but with any issue pertaining to broadly Jewish interests.

Among non-Jews, we know that there are very many influential and wealthy people who do indeed derive their wealth and power from Jews. They understand all too well that one does not bite the hand that feeds. Even these non-Jews, who know nothing about the Holocaust, will reflexively defend the traditional story—and attack those expressing any doubt about it—simply to protect their benefactors. This happens frequently in government, academia, the media, and entertainment, where so many depend heavily upon Jewish largess. And all this in addition to the reaction of many liberals and leftists, who have been more or less brainwashed into believing that all Holocaust critics are evil.

Thus, in a functional sense, there is a kind of conspiracy—a conspiracy of silence. Holocaust witnesses and liars will not be challenged, revisionist issues will not be discussed, and revisionists themselves will be censored, defamed, or jailed. It is not a conspiracy to deliberately and consciously sustain a false Holocaust story, but rather one to defend Jewish interests generally by stifling critics.

All this is possible because of the role and pervasiveness of Jewish influence. Hence the first step is to inquire into the actual state of affairs. It is a fact that Jews have substantial influence, directly and indirectly, in virtually all Western nations. If we are to understand the broader context of the Holocaust, we have to know the truth about this influence.

The root of the problem, as just mentioned, is that Jews have been a

minority in many cultures, and yet have succeeded. And not just a minority, but a *small* minority. And not just successful, but *spectacularly* successful. Such a situation is a breeding ground for conspiracy theories. But more importantly, it begs an explanation: How, precisely, does this influence operate?

A fundamental principle of democracy, and of justice, is embodied in the phrase: one man, one vote. According to this principle each person has some say in the governance of his or her society, and each person counts equally. Anything less would be to favor certain persons or groups, or to disenfranchise others. A practical consequence of this principle is that of proportional representation: each subgroup of people has a voice proportional to their number. Men and women, being roughly equal in number, should have roughly equal say in society. Ethnic or racial minorities are full and equal participants in the life of society—each individual allowed one vote—but as a group, their influence should only be comparable to their size within a given nation.

A corollary to this principle of equal representation, or rather, its justification, is the idea that all human beings are intrinsically equal. We accept that women are fully equal to men in a social, political and legal sense. We believe that they are equally intelligent and creative. We believe that they should receive equal pay for equal work. We furthermore expect that women will be more or less equally represented in social organizations and institutions.

The same holds for blacks, Hispanics, Turks, Arabs—any minority or subgroup of the population. We believe that each subgroup is intelligent, creative, and politically and legally equal to each other. Consequently, we expect that, in line with their numbers, ethnic minorities should be proportionately represented in our social institutions.

If any one group is overrepresented, then necessarily some other group is underrepresented. If men constitute 80 percent of a corporation's executives, or 80 percent of a nation's legislators, then women are obviously unfairly represented. If blacks are a 15 percent minority and yet whites comprise, say, 95 percent of executives or legislators, then blacks are unfairly represented. In a truly just and democratic society, each subgroup will be at least roughly represented according to its numbers.

Hence the obvious concern here: if Jews are overrepresented in a given society, then, *necessarily*, other groups are underrepresented. If the Jewish

voice carries more weight than others, then, *necessarily*, others will not be treated fairly or justly. This is elementary math.

Before examining the details of one nation in particular—the United States—consider the following. The global Jewish population is about 13 million. Relative to a worldwide total of 7.2 billion people, Jews represent just 0.18 percent, and shrinking. Compare this to their global influence. One measure of such influence is given in a survey by *Vanity Fair* magazine. Its editors periodically compile a list of the "100 most powerful people in the world"—in the sense of social or cultural influence. A recent survey, from 2007, included a list that was over 50 percent Jewish. Specifically, out of 106 names (a few of the "individuals" were actually pairs), 57 are Jewish—or 53 percent. The highest ranking of these are: Google founders Sergey Brin and Larry Page; private equity megalith Blackstone's owner Stephen Schwarzman; film director Steven Spielberg; New York mayor Michael Bloomberg; designer Ralph Lauren; media tycoon Barry Diller; fashion maven Diane von Fürstenberg; and Hollywood super-agent David Geffen. Granted, *Vanity Fair* has a very shallow notion of power. And granted that it is part of the Jewish (American)-owned Condé Nast empire. Even so, this is a striking statement of Jewish influence.

Then consider Jews' standing today as an ethnic minority. Apart from Israel, they are less than a 2 percent minority in every country of the world. The nations with the highest Jewish percentage are as follows:[205]

1.	USA	1.80%
2.	Canada	1.09%
3.	France	0.74%
4.	Uruguay	0.51%
5.	Australia	0.49%
6.	Hungary	0.48%
7.	UK	0.45%
8.	Argentina	0.43%
9.	Latvia	0.28%
10.	Belgium	0.27%

Based on such numbers, we would normally expect Jews to have a corresponding influence in the political and business affairs of each nation. Again, this would reflect the general principles of equality, democracy, and

justice that all these nations extol. But this is not the case. Jewish influence undoubtedly exceeds these numbers in every instance, considerably so in the major world powers—US, Canada, France, UK, and Australia. Thus we might inquire as to just how extensive that influence is, and how it is manifest. This should tell us something about the kernels of truth behind a putative 'Holocaust conspiracy.'

Covering All the Bases

The United States has the largest Jewish population of any nation on Earth—Israel included—and the largest percentage of any country apart from Israel. Hence we have good reason to look at Jewish influence there. Additionally, (1) it is the lone military superpower; (2) it is the global center for Holocaust study and scholarship; (3) American (primarily Jewish-American) money and influence are leading factors in promoting the Holocaust; and (4) extensive data are readily available. First I will examine the general matter of Jewish influence in the US, and then I will look at how it affects the Holocaust debate.

To begin with, here is one clue. A 1996 *New York Times* column by Jewish writer Ari Shavit discussed the recent Israeli killing of some one hundred Lebanese civilians. There was initially some concern about the potential American reaction to such killings, but Shavit writes, resignedly: "Believing with absolute certitude that now, with the White House, the Senate, and much of the American media in our hands, the lives of others do not count as much as our own."[206] Here we have a rather shocking statement by a foreign observer. Was it—*is it*—really possible that the White House, the Senate, and the American media are "in the hands" of the Israelis, or Jews in general? What could prompt such a statement?

That Jewish influence is extensive in American society is well known, certainly in the areas of economics, politics, and intellectual and cultural life.[207] In 2013, Vice President Joe Biden made some impolitic remarks along this line in a public speech. "Jewish heritage is American heritage," he opined, trying to flatter his most important constituency. After elaborating on the important Jewish role in such areas as civil rights, immigration, women's rights, and gay rights, Biden said, "I think behind all of that, I bet you 85 percent of those changes, whether it's in Hollywood or social media, are a consequence of Jewish leaders in the industry. The influence is immense, the

influence is immense."[208] Occasionally, it seems, our politicians do tell the truth.

For present purposes, however, I will briefly examine two broad sectors of American society: media and government. In all cases we should bear in mind the baseline measure of Jewish-Americans as representing less than 2 percent of the population.

Media Dominance

The Jewish role in American media has long been a topic of discussion. In the early 1920s, Henry Ford issued a number of scathing critiques of Jewish control in newspapers, radio, theater, and motion pictures.[209] In the midst of World War Two, Joseph Goebbels commented on their influence in his personal diary: "Some statistics are given to me on the proportion of Jews in American radio, film, and press. The percentage is truly frightening. Jewry controls 100% of the film business, and between 90 and 95% of press and radio."[210] Though perhaps an exaggeration, such numbers give some indication of Jewish dominance at the time.

Without question, their role has strengthened over time. As a general measure we can refer to Lipset and Raab's (1995: 27) claim that nearly 60 percent of leading directors, producers, and writers, in both television and cinema, are Jews. This is reflected in Jewish influence in the major media corporations. Here are the largest in the United States, along with their leading executives:

1. Time-Warner: Jeff Bewkes, Jeff Zucker.
2. Disney: Robert Iger (for the previous 20 years, Michael Eisner).
3. 21st Century Fox and News Corp: Rupert, James, and Lachlan Murdoch.
4. Viacom: Sumner Redstone, Philippe Dauman.
5. CBS Corp: Sumner Redstone, Leslie Moonves.
6. Comcast/NBC: Brian Roberts, David Cohen, Mark Lazarus, and Robert Greenblatt.

All these individuals are Jewish.[211] This general power structure has been in place for much of the past three decades.

Of special interest is the status of the three major American television networks, each of which is firmly under Jewish control: Disney owns ABC,

Comcast owns NBC, and CBS—previously owned by Viacom—is now an independent but still Jewish-run enterprise. There are two additional major news channels: CNN and Fox News. CNN is owned by Time-Warner, and Fox News by 21st Century Fox.[212] Thus there are no truly independent major television or news networks left in the US.

Regarding print media, Jewish influence has an especially long history. It goes back at least to the late 19th century, when Adolph Ochs purchased the *New York Times* in 1896. The *Times* has been pro-Israel and pro-Zionist ever since; the current owner, publisher and chairman is Arthur Sulzberger. Alsatian Jew Eugene Meyer purchased the *Washington Post* in 1933. Both the current publisher—his great-granddaughter Katharine Weymouth—and chief editor Martin Baron are Jewish. Until recently purchased by the Zionist Murdoch, the *Wall Street Journal* was owned by the Jewish Kann family. Mort Zuckerman owns the *New York Daily News*, the third-largest New York paper. Ownership and management at other major papers have varied recently, but it has widely been observed for years that such papers as the *Los Angeles Times* and the *Chicago Tribune* have reflexively supported Jewish and Israeli views.

Regarding magazines and journals, the Condé Nast empire—which includes *Vanity Fair*, *The New Yorker*, *Wired*, and *Vogue*—is owned by Samuel ("Si") Newhouse.[213] In addition to the *New York Daily News*, Zuckerman also owns *US News and World Report*. Other periodicals, such as *The New Republic*, *Commentary*, and *The Weekly Standard*, are chronically pro-Israel and pro-Jewish.

As to radio, perhaps the most striking example is National Public Radio. Anecdotally, the on-air staff at NPR is over half Jewish.[214] Is it not uncommon to hear a Jewish program host interviewing a Jewish expert about some other prominent Jewish-American. References to the Holocaust or Judaism pop up frequently, even in stories that have no ostensible connection. And NPR's influence is substantial. Affiliate stations are widely distributed throughout the country, reaching some 26 million listeners. With 860 stations—an average of 17 per state—it is often possible to pick up identical programming on three or more stations simultaneously. In response to charges that NPR is pro-Israel or pro-Jewish, Jewish groups launch counterattacks, preposterously claiming that it is pro-Muslim or pro-Arab. Station managers thus get complaints from both sides, and thus falsely conclude that their coverage is 'about right.' It seems that a strong offense is

often the best defense.

Finally, there is considerable Jewish influence in a number of other technology companies which, though not strictly media, nonetheless play an important role in the media infrastructure. The three clearest such examples are (1) *Google*, run by Sergey Brin and Larry Page; (2) *Facebook*, with CEO Mark Zuckerberg and COO Sheryl Sandberg; and (3) *Oracle*, led by Larry Ellison and co-CEO Safra Catz. Others of significance include Michael Dell, owner and CEO of Dell Computer. Wikipedia, managed by co-founders Jimmy Wales and Lila Tretikov, is notably sensitive to Jewish and Israeli concerns. Participant Media is run by founder Jeff Skoll, formerly of eBay. The software company Asana is run by Facebook castoffs Dustin Moskovitz and Justin Rosenstein. And debate continues to swirl around Amazon CEO Jeff Bezos, regarding whether or not he is Jewish.

Dominance in Government

Jewish influence in American government was hidden in the shadows for many years, rarely spoken of and even less often written about. Finally, in 2006, John Mearsheimer and Stephen Walt published a groundbreaking article, "The Israel Lobby and US foreign policy," incorporating extensive research on the issue. They documented and consolidated information that had previously been dispersed amongst many sources—information that had been often discussed elsewhere, though not necessarily in a scholarly fashion. Details of the article were subsequently elaborated in their 2007 book of the same name.

Prominent Jewish-Americans focus their efforts on the support and defense of Israel—hence the term 'Israel Lobby,' sometimes called the 'Jewish Lobby'—but they also seek to combat perceived anti-Semitism, promote Jewish interests and support the traditional Holocaust story. The Lobby has had high-level contacts in government since the beginning of the twentieth century, and has exercised considerable power. For a detailed discussion of the substantial Jewish role in both world wars, see my essays (2013, 2014). With the defeat of Hitler, the Lobby became increasingly emboldened.

Into the 1950s, Jewish influence was well attested to by Secretary of State John Foster Dulles. Israel invaded Egypt in October 1956, capturing the whole of the Sinai Peninsula. UN resolutions were passed demanding a

withdrawal; these had the full support of both Eisenhower and Dulles. But the Jewish Lobby had other ideas. In a phone call of 11 February 1957 to Harry Luce, Dulles said, "I am aware how almost impossible it is in the country to carry out a foreign policy not approved by the Jews. Marshall and Forrestal learned that. I am going to try to have one."[215] A conversation the next day included a complaint about "the terrific control the Jews have over the news media, and the barrage which the Jews have built up on Congressmen." A week later, in a phone call with a church leader, Dulles said,

> I am very much concerned over the fact that the Jewish influence here is completely dominating the scene and making it almost impossible to get Congress to do anything they don't approve of. The Israeli Embassy is practically dictating to the Congress through influential Jewish people in the country. (*ibid.*)

This was a remarkably blunt assessment by a knowledgeable insider.

And yet the power of the Lobby grew even stronger during the Johnson Administration of the 1960s. The Six-Day War in 1967 galvanized Jewish-Americans, catapulting the Lobby to the top of the Washington power pyramid, where it remains today.

In its present form the Israel Lobby consists of several components: individual Jewish-Americans, pro-Israel think tanks, Jewish organizations, prominent intellectuals,[216] and sympathetic non-Jews, such as Christian Zionists. The whole process is coordinated by an umbrella organization, the American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC). For at least the past 20 years, AIPAC has been one of the most powerful and most feared organizations in Washington. A 1997 *Fortune* magazine poll rated them the second-most powerful lobby, behind only the 38-million-member American Association of Retired Persons (AARP). This ranking was confirmed in 2005.[217]

Jewish influence can be examined separately in the Congress and the White House. Congressional influence is driven by AIPAC and by the campaign money that it directs to favored candidates. AIPAC conducts a rigorous vetting process to determine who are the 'true friends' of American Jews, and these candidates, once 'certified kosher,' can expect financial support from around the entire country. Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 155) relate the case of a 1990 Democratic Senate candidate from Oregon, Harry Lonsdale, who got invited to AIPAC headquarters in Washington. "I was told what my opinion *must* be, and exactly what words I was to use to express

those opinions in public," he said. Having passed the test, Lonsdale was given a list of likely donors; "I called; they gave—from Florida to Alaska." The fact that people "from Florida to Alaska" have no equity in the state of Oregon is apparently of no concern to AIPAC.

Conversely, if a candidate is perceived to be an enemy of the Jewish people, for instance by opposing unconditional aid to Israel, or by insisting on just treatment for Palestinians, then AIPAC and the Lobby will pull out all the stops to defeat him by giving massive support to an opponent. Mearsheimer and Walt cite a number of such victims, including McKinney, Findley, Hilliard, McCloskey, Fulbright, Jepson and Stevenson. One notable example, the 1984 defeat of Senator Charles Percy, had AIPAC crowing: "All the Jews in America, from coast to coast, gathered to oust Percy. And the American politicians… got the message." One Jewish editor said in 2002, "There is this image in Congress that you don't cross these people or they take you down." "The bottom line," according to Mearsheimer and Walt, "is that AIPAC… has an almost unchallenged hold on Congress" (p. 162). They quote an anonymous staffer: "We can count on well over half the House—250 to 300 members—to do reflexively whatever AIPAC wants." And they recount an incident with AIPAC chief Steven Rosen in which he places a napkin on a table, saying, "In 24 hours, we could have the signature of 70 senators on this napkin" (p. 10). Both houses of Congress are thus well covered, from the Jewish perspective.

In addition to being held in thrall to AIPAC-coordinated funds, a growing number of Jewish Americans have been directly elected to Congress. The 2006 midterm election was notable in this regard. Shortly after the election the *Jerusalem Post* (4 Jan 2007) ran an article: "Most Jews Ever Set to Enter Congress." The overall number was 43, including 13 Senators and 30 members of the House. This trend continued in 2008: "Record Number of Jews Elected to Congress" (*Jerusalem Post*, 5 Nov 2008). The new total was 48: 15 in the Senate, and 33 in the House. Nearly all of these were Democrats. Accordingly, then, this Jewish contingent suffered a minor setback in 2014, as Republicans swept into power. Approaching the 2016 election, there currently are just 30 Jews in Congress—11 in the Senate and 19 in the House. But of course, when Jewish Lobby money can purchase congressmen, there is no need to hold office yourself.

So much for the legislative branch. What about the judiciary? Only one striking fact need be mentioned. The current US Supreme Court has, among

its nine justices, three Jews: Stephen Breyer, Ruth Ginsburg, and Elena Kagan. Thus the highest court in the land is 33 percent Jewish—in a nation of 1.8 percent Jews.

Then we have the executive branch. What about American presidential candidates, and the White House? Mearsheimer and Walt open their book with some reflections on the 2008 presidential election. They note that, despite the many differences between Democrats and Republicans, there is "one subject [on which] the candidates will speak with one voice. … [They] will go to considerable lengths to express their deep personal commitment to one foreign country—Israel…" (p. 3). McCain, Obama, Romney and Edwards are all quoted as to their passionate dedication to the Jewish state.

Hillary Clinton in particular has made a notable shift to the pro-Jewish side; consequently, she was "expected to snare the lion's share of the Jewish community's substantial political donations in the race for the 2008 Presidential nomination."[218] Though she failed to get the Democratic nomination, Clinton went to great lengths to earn Jewish support. And as if political reasons were insufficient, since 2010 she has had a Jewish son-in-law, Marc Mezvinsky. This development has surely cemented her commitment. Unsurprisingly, she is a lock for the Democratic nomination in the 2016 race.

Clinton's shift, late in the 2008 campaign, to a rabidly pro-Israel stance was nothing short of astonishing. Speaking at a debate in Philadelphia on the topic of the alleged Iranian threat to Israel, she said, "An attack on Israel would incur massive retaliation from the United States…"[219] This in itself is striking, given that there is no mutual defense pact with Israel as there is with the NATO countries. And it is utterly irresponsible, since "massive retaliation" would constitute an act of war requiring Congressional approval. Wanting there to be no doubt as to her commitment to the Jewish state, Clinton added this comment a week later: "If Iran were to launch a nuclear attack on Israel… we will attack Iran.… [W]e would be able to totally obliterate them." This, of course, is highly revealing. Such a statement can *only* be explained as obsequious pandering to the Israel Lobby, for whom no amount of saber rattling is too extreme.

Republican nominee John McCain was also eager to display his fealty. Early in the nomination race he traveled to Israel, seeking endorsement: "When it comes to the defense of Israel, we simply cannot compromise" (in Mearsheimer and Walt 2007: 4). He gave a lengthy interview to *Atlantic*

Monthly journalist Jeffrey Goldberg, heaping praise upon Israel, and sprinkling in references to the Holocaust.[220] After declaring the Zionist cause to be "just," McCain explains that he recently visited the Yad Vashem memorial. He relates his admiration for Auschwitz survivors Wiesel and Frankl, adding, "I think about Frankl all the time." (That's a bit weird.) And in a discussion on the mortal threat posed by Iran, McCain exclaims: "The United States of America has committed itself to never allowing another Holocaust. [This has been true] ever since we discovered the horrendous aspects of the Holocaust."

In the 2012 presidential race, Republican Mitt Romney dutifully made his own trip to Israel, to fund-raise and earn the support of the Israeli leadership. He pledged to use "any and all measures" against Iran, presumably including military attack. Tough talk paid off at home. His top individual donor was Jewish casino mogul Sheldon Adelson, who gave in excess of $34 million.

And then we have President Barack Obama, a man who has had a number of his own 'Jewish moments.' In a 2008 interview, with the Democratic nomination still undecided, Obama made a point of emphasizing his support for Israel—embracing the racist notion of Israel as a "Jewish state," and declaring it to be "a fundamentally just idea." He added: "If you're waiting for America to distance itself from Israel, you are delusional."[221] Immediately upon earning the nomination in June 2008, Obama's very first act was a meeting and speech at AIPAC. There he pronounced himself a "true friend of Israel" and promised his "unshakeable commitment to Israel's security." Suggesting a near-religious devotion, he publicly declared that its security is "sacrosanct."[222] One month later, during his first major overseas trip, Obama spent a day in Israel, during which he found the time to lay a wreath at the Yad Vashem Holocaust monument—while dutifully wearing a white Jewish skull cap.[223] This astoundingly crass act of obeisance to the Israel Lobby dashed any remaining hopes that Obama might be free of their influence.

In August 2008 Obama named Joe Biden as his running mate. As an Irish Catholic from working-class Scranton, Pennsylvania, one might have thought that Biden would be disinclined to be reflexively pro-Israel. But that's not how it works in Washington. In a recent interview on the Jewish (American) cable network Shalom TV, Biden admitted, "I am a Zionist. You don't have to be a Jew to be a Zionist."[224] True enough. But Obama knew that he was facing a tight race, and it would have been unwise to select anyone other than

a ‘true friend’ of Israel.

In his nearly 8-year tenure, Obama has made numerous Jewish appointments to key positions. Past and present staff members include Rahm Emanuel (chief of staff), Mary Schapiro (SEC), Ben Bernanke (Fed chair), David Axelrod (senior advisor), Elena Kagan (solicitor general), Peter Orszag (OMB), Larry Summers (NEC), Dennis Ross (special assistant), Jonathan Greenblatt (special assistant), Tony Blinken (NSA), Jack Lew (Secretary of Treasury), David Plouffe (senior advisor), Gene Sperling (NEC), Janet Yellen (Fed chair), and David Cohen (CIA). Special mention goes to Secretary of State John Kerry; few realize that his family’s original surname was Kohn, and that his father was a full Jew. And such a list does not include those non-Jews with Jewish spouses, such as former Secretary of Treasury Tim Geithner and current UN Ambassador Samantha Power. We can be sure that such individuals are highly attuned to Jewish and Israeli concerns.[225]

Why do American presidential candidates bow before the Lobby like this? Because in huge national campaigns, money is critical. The 2008 race exceeded $1 billion in total cash raised, smashing all previous records. The 2012 campaign surpassed $2 billion, with each candidate individually raising over $1 billion. The upcoming 2016 presidential race will surely set another record.

But the key fact is this: The bulk of the money, *for both parties*, comes from Jewish donors. This has been true for at least the past 50 years. Jimmy Carter’s chief of staff, Hamilton Jordan, wrote:

> In 1976, over 60 percent of the large donors to the Democratic Party were Jewish… Over 75 percent of the monies raised in Humphrey’s 1968 campaign was from Jewish contributors; over 90 percent of the monies raised by Scoop Jackson in the Democratic primaries was from Jewish contributors…

Even Carter, from a region with a very small Jewish population, drew 35 percent of his funds from them. And it was not just Democrats. Jordan notes, for example, that “over 60 percent of the monies raised by Nixon in 1972 was from Jewish contributors.”[226]

This trend accelerated in the 1990s. Regarding Bill Clinton’s 1992 victory, the *New York Times* reported: “Jews contributed about 60% of Mr. Clinton’s non-institutional campaign funds” (5 Jan 1993). Consequently, Clinton appointed many Jews to high-ranking positions: Robert Reich (Labor), Madeleine Albright (State), Robert Rubin (Treasury), William

Cohen (Defense), Dan Glickman (Agriculture), David Kessler (FDA), Arthur Levitt (SEC chairman), Alan Greenspan (Federal Reserve), and (unsuccessful) attorney general nominee Zoe Baird—along with advisors Dennis Ross, Martin Indyk, Sandy Berger and Rahm Emanuel.

In the 2000 presidential election, Al Gore, with the election seemingly in the bag, nominated orthodox Jew Joseph Lieberman as running mate. Such a decision would not have happened without an eye to Jewish donors and the Lobby generally. Unfortunately for Gore, he lost what should have been a landslide victory. As with Hillary's 2008 run, sometimes even the money of the Lobby is not enough to turn the trick.

But of course, the joke was on us all. The 2000 winner, George W. Bush, turned out to be even more sympathetic to Jewish concerns than Clinton or Gore. Bush made a number of high-level Jewish appointments, including Michael Chertoff (Homeland Security), Michael Mukasey (Justice), Samuel Bodman (Energy), and Ben Bernanke (Federal Reserve). But perhaps more important were the many Jewish neo-conservative advisors and staffers that influenced White House policy: Elliot Abrams,[227] Doug Feith, Aaron Friedberg, John Hannah, Scooter Libby,[228] Richard Perle, Paul Wolfowitz, David Wurmser, David Brooks, Charles Krauthammer, William Kristol, Norman Podhoretz, Eliot Cohen, Bernard Lewis, Max Boot, David Frum, Robert Kagan, and Daniel Pipes. These individuals were decisive in the decisions to go to war with Afghanistan and Iraq, and perhaps had a role to play in the 9/11 attacks.

Since 2000, the prominent Jewish role in fundraising has continued unabated. In 2003 the *Washington Post* reported: "Democratic presidential candidates depend on Jewish supporters to supply as much as 60% of the money raised from private sources" (13 Mar, p. A1). *The Hill* reported the next year that "an estimated 50 to 70 percent of large contributions to the Democratic Party and allied political units came from Jewish donors" (30 Mar 2004, p. 1). Feingold (2008: 4) writes that "The role of campaign contributions given by Jews deserves special mention. Over 60 percent of the campaign funds collected by the Democratic Party, and a respectable percentage of Republican funds, stem from Jewish sources." And in 2011 the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* noted, "Obama captured 78 percent of the Jewish vote in 2008, and estimates over the years have reckoned that Jewish donors provide between one-third and two-thirds of the party's money" (7 Jun).

With such a system in place, pandering to Jewish interests is certain to

continue for the foreseeable future. Jimmy Carter nicely summarized the situation in a March 2008 television interview with the Arab news organization Al Jazeera:

> You have to understand that in the US it is impossible for any candidate for president, governor, Senate, or House of Representatives to get elected if they publicly contradict the policies of the Israeli government.

This influence has clear and undeniable effects on US policy, especially foreign policy. Consider, for example, foreign aid. Despite the many impoverished nations around the world, Israel has been for decades the number one recipient of US aid money. It receives $3 billion annually in military aid, and another $2–3 billion in indirect aid and benefits—upwards of $6 billion per year, every year. On a per capita basis this works out to an astonishing $1,200 annually for every Israeli man, woman and child. Right behind Israel on the recipient list, though receiving much less money, are America's Arab and Muslim client states—Egypt, Jordan, Pakistan. These countries toe the American line, and hence this aid indirectly serves to benefit Israel as well.

With respect to the United Nations, the US can be counted on to cover for any and all Israeli crimes. Since 1972, the US has vetoed 42 Security Council resolutions critical of Israel—more than all other vetoes from all other permanent members combined. In the General Assembly, the US often finds itself virtually alone, siding with Israel and a handful of dependent micro-nations against overwhelming world opinion.

Perhaps most important, Jewish influence was decisive in causing the United States to start—and continue—the Iraq war. In March 2003, US Representative James Moran said, "If it were not for the strong support of the Jewish community for this war with Iraq, we would not be doing this."[229] The comment caused such a stir, and hit so close to the bone, that Colin Powell himself was forced to publicly deny it. The decisiveness of the Lobby in this matter has been recognized worldwide. In late 2003, with the war well underway, outgoing Malaysian president Mahathir Mohamad said the unspeakable: "Today Jews rule the world by proxy. They get others to fight and die for them."[230] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007) are clear in their overall assessment: "the war would almost certainly not have occurred" without pressure from the Lobby; they were the "critical element." They dismiss as well the common liberal fantasies that Iraq was a "war for oil," or

was part of some evil Republican scheme to frighten the public and thus maintain power.

Most telling is the behavior of the American government since 2003. Despite campaign pledges to oppose war and to bring troops home, Congress has been more than happy to allow Obama to conduct military attacks in several countries—Iraq, Afghanistan, Pakistan, Yemen, Somalia, and Libya all experience on-going drone strikes. The Americans ousted Muammar Gaddafi of Libya in 2011, turning that region into a state of chaos. Since 2014, the US has led the attack on the Islamic State, or ISIS. And it continues to make belligerent overtones toward Syria and Iran.

Thus we have a strange situation: Congressional Republicans and Democrats, who disagree on nearly every aspect of governmental action, readily find common cause when it comes to war. This fact is explicable in only one way: both parties are beholden to the same lobby, a lobby that likes to have wars that kill Muslims and disrupt enemies of Israel.[231]

Exploiting the Holocaust

It is clear that Jewish-Americans have massive, disproportionate and decisive influence at many levels of American society—despite being a sub-2-percent minority. The Lobby's influence on each level tends to reinforce and support that of other levels, resulting in a kind of matrix of control over the largest issues and most-sensitive topics. Hence, for example, political corruption by Lobbyist money is not reported in the media. Jewish and Israeli crimes are underreported, misrepresented, or ignored. 'Good' Holocaust stories get substantial airplay, while 'bad' ones get nothing. Laws are passed in support of Israel, or against anti-Semitism, with little or no public comment. The image of Jewish-Americans in the media is unfailingly positive—and that of Arabs or Muslims rarely so.

I emphasize here: This does not constitute a 'Jewish conspiracy.' It is a simple consequence of two factors. The first is the age-old and universal tendency of minority groups to favor their own. Every minority gives preferential treatment to their fellows, and Jews are no different. The fact that they may be more tenacious on this point is incidental.

Second, it is not a conspiracy of Jews, but rather a *conspiracy of money*. The American system is built on free-market capitalism and the power of capital. Money rules, both in the marketplace and in the halls of government.

This is widely known and accepted, if implicitly, by the American public, who have been largely brainwashed as to its adverse effects and possible alternatives; the capitalist system does a very good job at sustaining and defending itself. In a system where money rules, those with the most money, and the will to spend it, have the most influence—period. The Israel Lobby leads the pack, and they are rewarded with dominant control over foreign policy and many domestic issues. The only way that this can change is for another lobbying group to outspend them, or for the American public to wake up from their bad dream and decide that a corrupt, centralized federal government is unacceptable. Barring a miracle or total disaster, neither of these is likely in the near term.

How, then, does all this translate into support for the conventional story of the Holocaust? The strategy works on at least three levels:

1. Universal agreement to ignore, censor, or harass revisionists and revisionism generally.
2. The creation of a 'Holocaust Industry.'
3. The deployment of the Holocaust story toward political ends.

I emphasize that there is no evidence to suggest that these things are centrally coordinated by AIPAC or some secret Jewish cabal. Rather, they are commonly understood by all.[232] Dissenters from these implicit strategic objectives can be sure to receive gentle 'reminders' should they stray.

The first point is self-evident. Public discussion of revisionism is literally nonexistent. Even when prominent figures like Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, Bishop Williamson, or Jean-Marie Le Pen[233] breach the taboo, we never get the slightest indication that there might actually be something to their claims. Earlier I cited the legal attacks against prominent revisionists; these continue to the present day. Even this very book will be sure to be ignored or censored, simply because it dares to take revisionism seriously, and to examine its claims in an unbiased manner.

The second point was brought into some prominence in 2000 with Norman Finkelstein's book *The Holocaust Industry*. He argues that a kind of cult has been cultivated around the Holocaust that serves to deflect criticism from Jews and from Israel, and to perpetuate certain organizations and institutions that exist only for this purpose: "The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to de-legitimize all criticism of Jews; such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred" (p. 37). Though showing no sympathy to

revisionism, he nonetheless observes that "much of the literature on Hitler's Final Solution is worthless as scholarship. Indeed, the field of Holocaust studies is replete with nonsense, if not sheer fraud" (p. 55).

Like any industry, this one centers on money. The primary source is so-called reparations money paid by the European nations. Germany of course was the prime target; their original 1952 settlement of $522 million pales in comparison to actual payments to date. Finkelstein notes that "with little if any external pressure, [Germany] has paid out to date some $60 billion" (p. 84). Rudolf (2011: 45) puts the actual figure at $100 billion, and in recent public lectures Finkelstein raised the estimate to over $120 billion.

But a single payment, even a large one, was insufficient for the Lobby. They found in reparations a colossal cash cow that could be milked indefinitely. Finkelstein describes it as "an outright extortion racket" (p. 89). Even Hilberg denounced it as "blackmail"; he added, "I cannot accept the thesis that blackmail methods were the only way to deal with this issue."[234] Finkelstein describes in nauseating detail the Jewish attack on Switzerland, a neutral country, which evidently did not work hard enough to repel Nazi demands, or to recover lost Jewish bank accounts. Starting in 1995, Edgar Bronfman and the World Jewish Congress hammered on the Swiss government, bluntly rejecting offers that increased from $30 million to $600 million. Then in 1998, "the Swiss finally caved in" and agreed to pay $1.25 billion.

But the reparations game never ends. In Chapter 1, I cited a news item in which Belgium, a nation invaded and occupied by Germany, was recently compelled to pay out $170 million. In 2007, *Ha'aretz* reported that "Israel seeks fresh Holocaust reparations deal with Germany" (11 Sep). The Israeli government demanded that Germany cancel an outstanding debt of 500 million euros—about $750 million—due to "unanticipated" costs associated with repatriating Holocaust victims. When told that German officials rejected this demand, Israeli Minister Rafi Eitan responded, "So just give us the money." The Germans balked, but Eitan was unconcerned: "ultimately, Germany will agree to the demands." Such is the arrogance of the Lobby.

And if this wasn't enough, we now have a situation in which the *children* of survivors are filing their own claims, asking payment for their psychological pain and suffering. The AP reported (15 Jul 2007) on a group of 4,000 Israelis called "second-generation survivors" who are seeking about $10 million annually from Germany. These children are "incapable of

working," "live with an irrational fear of starvation," and suffer "bouts of depression." They "cannot ride buses because it reminds them of the transports their parents took to the concentration camps"; they also "fear dogs because they were used by the Nazis to control crowds." The Germans viewed this as "opening an indefinite channel for future claims"—as indeed it does.

But the gravy train rolls on. "Israel to seek another 1 billion Euros in Holocaust reparations from Germany," wrote *Ha'aretz* in late 2009. "Survivors sue Hungarian railway in US court," said *Agence France Presse* in early 2010; this time the plaintiffs sought $1.24 billion. "US survivors to receive federal funds," reported the *Jerusalem Post* in 2011—as if German money was insufficient. In 2012, *Ha'aretz* wrote that "Germany agrees to $300 million more in restitution to Jews." And in late 2014, "Germany announces $250 million fund for child Holocaust survivors," according to *The Forward*.

All these billions of dollars work to perpetuate the conventional Holocaust story, and to further entrench the power of the Industry generally. This money works its way back into PACs and lobbyists that coerce legislators to support the Lobby, to censor revisionism, and to overlook Israeli crimes in the Middle East. The money funds endowed chairs at American universities, and centers for Holocaust studies, which are widespread.

The money also goes to fund the various Holocaust museums and memorials, which are further bastions of the traditional story. An umbrella group called the Association of Holocaust Organizations (www.ahoinfo.org) tracks and coordinates global activities. As of 2015, they list 320 member and affiliated organizations worldwide, with fully 223 of these in the US alone. The global centerpiece, of course, is the US Holocaust Memorial Museum. Its $55 million annual budget—paid for by US taxpayers—is in addition to a "$540 million comprehensive campaign" of endowment funds. For those in the Holocaust Industry, every year is a good year.

A New World Order

What we have, then, is not merely an 'industry'; it is nothing less than a Holocaust propaganda machine. I use this term in the literal sense, as a system that promotes and propagates a particular ideology to the exclusion of others.[235] Like all propaganda machines, this one traffics in half-truths,

partial truths, mistruths, distortions, exaggerations and outright lies. It operates in all forms of media: television, radio, motion pictures, print and press. And it engages in ruthless suppression of dissidents.

The effect on printed material is particularly striking. The sheer number of Holocaust books published each year is staggering. From 1960 onward there has been an exponential growth in the annual output; only in the past few years has this acceleration slowed. Consider just library-caliber books. The database WorldCat is one of the most extensive online references. A search for English-language books on the Holocaust reveals the following average annual number of publications, by decade:

1960s:	135	(per year)
1970s:	341	(per year)
1980s:	828	(per year)
1990s:	1,484	(per year)
2000s:	2,088	(per year)
2010-2014:	1,737	(per year)

It is hard to appreciate just how prodigious this output is. From 2000 through 2014, a total of 29,574 English-language Holocaust books have been released by major publishers.[236] This works out to an average of *5.4 new Holocaust books per day, every single day, for 15 consecutive years.* In total, WorldCat now lists over 58,000 entries. Apart from the sheer number of trees pulped on behalf of this cause, this represents thousands of books that might have been published on other worthy subjects, but were not.

A search of Amazon.com yields comparable numbers. Searching on ‘Holocaust,’ ‘English,’ ‘all formats’ (books, tapes, videos, etc.), we find the annual output rising from 11 per year in the 1960s to 525 annually between 2000 and 2010. And between 2010 and 2015 alone, the figure is up to 1,180 per year.

Or perhaps I underestimate. On 25 January 2014, the *New York Times* quoted the director of Yad Vashem, Avner Shalev, as saying, “Every year we have 6,000 books published about the Shoah.” (There’s that ‘6’ again.) If true, this astounding figure is considerably higher than either of my above estimates. This would imply that roughly 90,000 Holocaust books have been published just since the year 2000. Somebody out there is very busy.

Finally, all propaganda systems ultimately have political objectives. In our

case, the orthodox Holocaust story is used as a means to achieve political ends that favor Israel and Jewish interests in general. This is clear if we recall that the Holocaust is a "major basis for the founding of the State of Israel," according to an official US government statement.[237] It is thus central to that nation's legitimacy. Undermining the Holocaust story means undermining Israel's *raison d'etre*, and this has enormous consequences for the Middle East.

Furthermore, the Holocaust casts a huge burden of implicit guilt over Western nations, most of all Germany, and thus applies moral coercion to support Israel and Jews. Billions of dollars of 'restitution' and 'reparation' funds flow to them without challenge. Western nations are very slow to criticize the Jewish state, and slower still to take meaningful action against it. They allow atrocities in the occupied territories to continue, with only the mildest of complaints.

But it is not only guilt that holds the other nations back; it is the financial threat from the United States. The US has tremendous economic leverage at its disposal, and is quick to use it if a given nation fails to toe the line. Ultimately, of course, this is the fault of the other nations, primarily those of Europe, which became enmeshed in the US financial system after World War II, and thus subject to economic blackmail. Only by disengaging from the US-centered financial system can they regain a measure of freedom from coercion, not to mention self-respect.

But there is perhaps a higher objective still. Some see the Holocaust as the foundation for a "new world order" that was envisioned after the fall of Eastern European communism—evidently an order in which Jewish/Israeli influence plays a large role. For example, in a 1991 *Toronto Star* op-ed piece titled "Memory of the Holocaust Central to New World Order," B'nai Brith director Ian Kagedan laid out his grand vision.[238] He condemned the "effective denial of the Holocaust" by the former Communist regimes, and issued a directive to the new democratic governments: "In the moral reconstitution of Eastern Europe, coming to terms with the Holocaust must figure prominently." Kagedan closes with this:

> The Holocaust stands as Western Civilization's greatest failure. It was a natural outcome of centuries of racism and of anti-Semitism. To deny the Holocaust is to deny racism's capacity to undercut our civilization's basic values and to destroy democracy. Achieving our quest of a "new world order" depends on our learning the Holocaust's

lessons.

A striking statement: Revisionists not only “destroy democracy,” but they stand in the way of the new (Jewish-influenced) American world order. In this new order, Jewish and American influence extends across the globe, recasting all issues and conflicts to its advantage. In the 25 years since this piece was published we must acknowledge that Kagedan’s vision has largely materialized; hence we can understand Mahathir Mohamad’s comment, cited earlier: “The Jews rule the world by proxy.”

Ironic—the one sentence here that revisionists may perhaps agree with: “The Holocaust stands as Western Civilization’s greatest failure.” If revisionism ever becomes close to being accepted, there is no doubt: the entire Holocaust episode will stand as a *monumental failure* in world history—a failure of honesty, of integrity, of morality, of principle, of justice, of freedom. It will be a colossal indictment of a system that proclaimed such lofty ideals and then proceeded to crush them when they became inconvenient to those in power. If such a day does come about, we can only hope that the leading players will still be alive, in order to witness firsthand the consequences of their actions—and perhaps to atone for them.

I believe that day will come. Like all good stories, the traditional Holocaust story will come to an end. Common sense, critical thinking and clear reason will ultimately win out. On that day, the people of the world will begin to understand the price that was paid for subservience to a story that was accepted, without challenge, by all.

Epilogue

"Holocaust denial is ideologically motivated. The deniers' strategy is to sow seeds of doubt through deliberate distortion and misrepresentation of the historical evidence. Teachers should be careful not to unwittingly legitimize the deniers through engaging in a false debate. Care must be taken not to give a platform for deniers—do not treat the denial of the Holocaust as a legitimate historical argument, or seek to disprove the deniers' position through normal historical debate and rational argument."

—*Guidelines for Teaching about the Holocaust* (2004)

"These Holocaust deniers are very slick people. They justify everything they say with facts and figures."

—Steven Some, chair New Jersey Commission on Holocaust Education[239]

When I began my research for this book, I expected to find a well-documented, clear, coherent picture of the Holocaust, as recounted in the traditional view. I expected to find strong evidence—documentary, material and forensic—that supported it. I expected to find solid justification for the death tolls (especially the '6 million'), and solid rationales for the methods of killing and body disposal. Naturally there would be some incomplete aspects of the overall picture, but this was to be expected, given the horrendous circumstances. I expected in turn to find these shortcomings ruthlessly exploited by a handful of fanatical zealots, the 'deniers,' long on insults and short on brains. I expected to find strong traditionalist counterarguments that directly responded to, and decisively defeated, revisionist claims. In fact I found none of these things.

Instead I found a Holocaust story in tatters. I found that many aspects of the traditional view had serious, unresolved problems. I found that the vast majority of Holocaust writers completely ignored revisionist challenges—a situation explicable only as either complete ignorance, or worse, deliberate deception. In the few cases where the revisionists were addressed, I found crude polemics and name-calling rather than reasoned counterarguments. I

found an avoidance of the strongest challenges and the ablest critics. I found a traditionalism that was unafraid to deploy its considerable power, contacts, and resources to keep the upper hand. I found, by all accounts, a movement with something to hide.

On the revisionist side, I found solid challenges and well-argued and articulate concerns. I found these issued by a small number of hardy and increasingly sophisticated individuals, who displayed an unflagging commitment to the pursuit of truth—often at a high personal cost. I also found a revisionist movement that was highly argumentative and combative, divided, unwilling to compromise, and overly confident in their own conclusions. I found some of them a bit too specialized and lacking in their own 'big picture' of events.

And I found a large middle ground of people who feign disinterest, who take no stand. I found people who are "not political"—a perfect excuse to avoid involvement. I found people unwilling to talk about the Holocaust, even in private, for fear of… *something*. I found people willing to overlook shoddy research, logical absurdities, unethical practices, moral outrages, and crimes against humanity, all because it might cause them some personal inconvenience. I found that the more 'important' a person was, the less of a backbone they had. I found cowardice where I expected bravery, and capitulation to money and self-interest where I expected principled, ethical behavior. I found people who should have known better—but said nothing.

In short, I found a debate unlike any other in modern society. And it was all the more striking, owing to the great importance of this debate for the present-day world. The Great Debate is a kind of gigantic magnifying glass; it brings many issues to a single focal point, one that turns on our most basic understanding of a series of events that happened 70 years ago. I found in this debate a kind of key to understanding one aspect of the structure and operation of the Western powers—a key with the potential to open a Pandora's Box of troubles for those at the top.

* * *

In the contentious atmosphere of this debate, it is easy to overlook the areas of common ground. With few exceptions, I think it is fair to say that all parties agree that:

– Hitler and his top men despised the Jews, and wanted a society cleared of

them.
– As a consequence, they initiated a ruthless de facto policy of ghettoization, deportation, forced labor, and murder.
– Many thousands of Jews died of non-homicidal causes while in German custody—in the ghettos, in the camps and in transit. They died from typhus, exposure, exhaustion and related ills.
– Many thousands more were directly killed through mass shootings, hangings and torture.
– Of these alleged crimes against the Jews, there is a near-complete lack of material evidence—especially for the death camps, the bodies and the means of killing.
– The total number of Jews who died, or were killed, is not known with any certainty.

A few other points also must be agreed to, by anyone willing to rationally consider the facts: The '6 million' has little basis in fact, and rather seems to have been invoked as a symbolic figure; the Auschwitz 'gas chambers' were used far less often than is commonly portrayed; the mass disposal of bodies —in particular, the open-air burning—is unlikely to have happened in the manner described; and the Auschwitz air photos are disturbingly calm for an alleged death camp at the height of its activity.

The main points of contention, then, are really very few:

– The total number of Jewish deaths.
– The number of Jewish deaths, by cause, at each location or camp.
– The use of Zyklon gas chambers for mass murder.
– The use of diesel engine exhaust for mass murder.
– The veracity of the eyewitnesses, and the postwar testimonies.
– The method, and quantity, of bodies incinerated—both in crematoria and open-air.

The key to understanding these issues is the death matrix. By showing estimated deaths and disposals by month and by cause, we gain a very clear picture of what is alleged to have happened. We can see what was possible, and under what conditions. Obvious problems are thereby made transparent. And at the highest level—of the entire Holocaust—it forces us to create a complete and coherent picture of events.

I believe the present work is the first on either side of the debate to have introduced this device. This, to me, is quite surprising, considering how

obvious a technique it is. But on the other hand, it is perhaps not so surprising; the death matrix has a power of transparency that can quickly expose absurdities, and can quickly undermine an inconsistent position. One's pet theory can easily crumble. In one glance it exposes all the dark corners of the Holocaust story. The shell game is over; all the cups are overturned. There is nowhere to hide, no hidden recesses in which to stash the bodies. And I emphasize that this criticism holds for both sides of the debate, each of which has failed to put it to use.

* * *

In my research, and in my own attempt to come to conclusions, I was struck time and time again by items and facts that were either clearly at odds with the standard account, or were otherwise revealing of the reality of the situation. Here are a few topics that stand out for me, even though I was not able to explore them in detail.

1. Nazi concern for inmate welfare

On 26 October 1943, Senior Group Leader Oswald Pohl—reporting directly to Himmler, and head of the entire camp system—wrote a secret letter to all camp commandants. It was recapped by Danuta Czech in her book, *Auschwitz Chronicle* (1990). The letter is rather shocking, in that Pohl admonishes the commandants for the high death rates in the camps. There is an urgent need for labor, and thus all camps are ordered to take necessary actions to reduce deaths and improve inmate health. As Czech recounts:

> Pohl states that… the concentration camps have become a significant factor in the German war effort. Henceforth, it is imperative to take all care not only that previous performance be maintained, but also increased. Commandants, SS Commanders, and Camp and Garrison Doctors are to be concerned primarily with maintaining the health and performance capability of the prisoners. Not out of any false sentimentality but rather because their arms and legs are needed… The first goal is to decrease by one tenth the number of inmates unable to work because of illness. All those responsible must achieve this goal. Indispensable for this are:
>
> 1. Proper and appropriate nourishment.
> 2. Proper and appropriate clothing.

3. Utilization of all natural means to encourage health.
4. Avoidance of every effort unnecessary for the performance of labor.
5. Use of performance prizes.

> These points are treated in full by Pohl on three pages of instructions in which he even deals with how potatoes are to be stored, peeled, and prepared so that they are tasty and nourishing. … Pohl emphasizes that he will personally supervise the execution of the orders transmitted in the letter. (p. 515)

Hardly the words expected from one of the supposed "leading architects" of mass murder.

Traditionalists, however, have a ready response: all this applies only to the labor force—the extermination actions at Auschwitz and Majdanek would continue (the other death camps having been shut down by this point). But the letter makes no distinctions. Clearly labor was badly needed by this time, and a large majority of the Auschwitz Jews, for example, could have contributed.

Pohl's letter is so damning to the traditional point of view that Czech felt compelled to add a footnote, "explaining" the situation for us: "the shortage of labor prompted Pohl to write this letter to the Commandants. It does not change anything in the camp conditions… The behavior of the SS men trained in ruthlessness and horror cannot be changed with a single letter…" Thus, in spite of what the letter actually says, Czech is convinced that its purpose "is not to stop the extermination, direct or indirect." Its whole point, she says, is simply to "lead to a more intensive exploitation of the prisoners' labor"—a process by which they would literally be worked to death.

To read this letter in such a way is indicative of someone with rigid and preconceived ideas—someone unable to read things as they are, and who sees only secret, hidden meanings in place of clear and explicit text. It is, in fact, the mindset of someone who sees anti-Jewish conspiracies in every nook and cranny. This point is underappreciated: The greatest conspiracy theorists are the *traditionalists*, not their opponents.

Lest we think this an aberration, Graf and Mattogno (2003: 16) cite the following letter from Pohl to his boss, Himmler, from April 1942. This was a full year and a half prior to the above, a time when the war was still going well for Germany—and Auschwitz, Chelmno, Belzec, and Sobibor were allegedly murdering thousands per day:

> The war has brought a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and has fundamentally altered their responsibilities with regard to the use to which the inmates may be put. The detention of inmates solely for security, educational or preventive reasons is no longer in the fore. Emphasis has shifted to economic concerns. Mobilizing *all* inmate labor, first of all for war-related tasks (increased armaments production) and *later on for tasks of peacetime*, is becoming more and more important. … This realization results in certain necessary measures requiring a gradual restructuring of the concentration camps from their former, one-sidedly political form into an organization appropriate to the economic tasks. [italics added]

Clearly no plans for imminent "extermination."

And Pohl's right-hand man, Richard Glücks, issued this decree to all camps a few months later, in December 1942:

> The First Camp Physicians are to use all means at their disposal to effect a considerable decrease in the mortality figures in the individual camps... The camp physicians are to pay greater attention to the inmates' rations than heretofore, and shall submit proposals for improvements to the camp commandant, in agreement with the administration. These improvements must not remain on paper only, but must be regularly verified by the camp physicians. Further, the camp physicians shall see to it that working conditions at the various work sites are improved as much as possible... The Reichsführer-SS [Himmler] has ordered that mortality absolutely must decrease.

We must ask ourselves: Are these the words of men intent on mass murder? We find no reference at all to gassings or mass killings, even in these high-level, top-secret correspondences. It should be obvious that every healthy inmate—Jew or otherwise—was a valuable asset, not to be squandered. If you're going to kill them, for God's sake wait until the war is over! Why annihilate your slave labor when you need it most?

2. Postwar memoirs of three top Allied leaders—Eisenhower, Churchill, and De Gaulle—contain no mention of the Holocaust

Eisenhower's book, *Crusade in Europe* (1948), is a single volume of some 550 pages—the smallest of the three. Reviewing the index, one finds no listing for either 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chambers.' The single entry on Jews refers to the following paragraph:

> Of all these displaced persons, the Jews were in the most deplorable condition. For years they had been beaten, starved, and tortured. Even food, clothes, and decent treatment could not immediately enable them to shake off their hopelessness and apathy. They huddled together—they seemingly derived a feeling of safety out of crowding together in a single room—and there passively awaited whatever might befall. To secure for them adequate shelter, to establish a system of food distribution and medical service, to say nothing of providing decent sanitary facilities, heat, and light was a most difficult task. They were, in many instances, no longer capable of helping themselves; everything had to be done for them. (pp. 439f.)

No mention of extermination, mass murder, gassing, crematoria—nothing. Only "beaten, starved, and tortured"—which, given the alternative, isn't so bad.

Charles de Gaulle's work, *The Complete War Memoirs* (1954/1964), consists of three volumes and a total of more than 2,000 pages. In the index we again find no reference whatsoever to 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chambers'—nor this time even to Jews. This being the latest-written of the three works (French original in 1954), De Gaulle obviously had plenty of time to reflect on the Holocaust; evidently it merited no discussion at all.

The largest memoir was written by Churchill. *The Second World War* (1948-1953) is a massive, six-volume account of the war, consuming nearly 4,500 pages of text. Once again, the indices (one per volume) have no entries at all for 'Auschwitz,' 'Holocaust,' or 'gas chamber.' There are a few references to Jews, but most are simple passing comments. Only one entry, out of six volumes, addresses Jewish persecution. In Volume 1, page 58, we find one single phrase: "brutalities towards the Jews were rampant."[240]

These men all knew what transpired at Nuremberg. They saw the concentration camp photos and they personally visited some of the sites. They had access to the most confidential information available. And yet, no extermination camps, no '6 million,' no gas chambers, no Auschwitz—only beatings, starvation, and assorted brutalities. It is almost as if they thought there was no Holocaust at all.

3. Postwar German leaders have feared, and continue to fear, Jewish power

One may ask: Why don't postwar German leaders expose the Holocaust

story? Surely they would like to clear their collective reputation, not to mention save billions in reparations. But in reality, the opposite is true: they vigorously defend the orthodox account. Why is this?

It seems that, in large part, they have been bullied and blackmailed into sustaining the conventional story. Consider a few representative examples. The first postwar chancellor of West Germany, Konrad Adenauer, eagerly sought reconciliation with world Jewry. In a speech of 6 September 1952, he elaborated on the "great moral obligation" held by Germany toward Israel and Jews generally. He urged his government to quickly approve a reparations plan:

> I hope that the cabinet will not make things difficult for me. If the cabinet did cause problems, it would be a foreign policy disaster of the first order. … Let us be clear that now, as before, the power of the Jews in the economic sphere is extraordinarily strong, so that this… reconciliation with the Jews is an absolute requirement [for Germany].[241]

The deal, known as the Luxembourg agreement, was signed just four days later.

Wearing a Jewish skullcap, Chancellor Helmut Kohl pronounced Germany's "never ending shame" for the Holocaust in 1985. "We must not nor shall we ever forget the atrocities committed under the Hitler regime," he said.[242]

In a 2005 speech, Chancellor Gerhard Schröder accepted responsibility for "the greatest crime in the history of mankind," one that involved "the murder of millions." Camps such as Auschwitz were "a manifestation of absolute evil." Jews and others "were exterminated with cold industrial perfection." Germans today "bear a special responsibility" for the Holocaust; they must say "never again."

And in 2014, Angela Merkel vowed to strenuously fight a burgeoning German anti-Semitism. "I will personally do everything I can—as will my entire government—to ensure that anti-Semitism doesn't have a chance in our country." Of the growing Jewish population and culture there, she added, "We are proud and pleased that it was possible for that to grow in recent years."[243] This, in a nation with a mere 0.14% Jewish constituency.

It is hard to say whether such supplication is the result of cowardice, pragmatism or some sort of subtle brainwashing of the German elite. Pragmatic issues certainly loom large; the American Jewish Lobby would

undoubtedly exact fierce economic retribution if German leadership were ever to waver in their commitment to orthodoxy. Either way, it is clear that the Jewish Lobby still has a stranglehold on the German government.

4. Certain Holocaust statistics have fallen dramatically over the years

Some may find it hard to believe that hundreds of Holocaust experts could be profoundly in error with respect to the '6 million,' or the death statistics for the ghettos, the shootings, or the camps. But in fact they have been proven wrong, and dramatically so, on at least three occasions.

I mentioned the first case in Chapter 2 in my side comment on Auschwitz. Recall that, prior to 1990, many popular sources held that the camp witnessed 4 million total deaths (Jews and non-Jews).[244] On 17 July of that year, the *Washington Times* announced: "Poland reduces Auschwitz death toll estimate to 1 million." With little fanfare, the most infamous of death camps saw a 75-percent reduction in its fatalities. Worse yet, the reduction came entirely on the non-Jewish side of the ledger; these figures plummeted by over 90 percent.

The second example was discussed in Chapter 9. Majdanek came to world attention with 'authoritative' claims of 1.5 million killed. Even as late as 1986, experts estimated 1.38 million Jewish deaths there. Today the curator of the camp museum claims just 59,000 fatalities—a reduction of 96 percent.

As a third example, consider another group allegedly targeted by Hitler: homosexuals. In 1975 the *New York Times* reported that "nearly a quarter of a million homosexuals were executed by the Nazis between 1937 and 1945" (10 Sep, p. 45). Six years later, Rector (1981: 116) wrote, "It seems reasonable to conclude that at least 500,000 gays died in the Holocaust because of anti-homosexual prejudice that consequently led to a Nazi policy of gay genocide…" "Actually," he adds, "500,000 may be too conservative a figure." Seventeen years later, however, Grau (1998: 140) admitted this: "An examination of the Third Reich's trial statistics… reveals that these numbers are wildly exaggerated." Putting hard figures to it, Novick (1999: 223) says, "The actual number of gays who died or were killed in the camps appears to be around five thousand, conceivably as high as ten thousand." Another astonishing development. Here we see a drop from a "conservative" 500,000 to perhaps 5,000—the actual figures now coming in at a mere 1 percent of prior estimates.[245]

Thus we should not be too surprised if the overall Jewish death toll

ultimately drops by 90 percent or more. Given the facts, it seems inevitable.

5. Objective data, when it comes to light, virtually always supports the revisionist position

Here is a good example: In 1990, forensic archaeologist Richard Wright was enlisted to find and excavate a rumored mass grave in the Ukraine, one which was the alleged work of the Einsatzgruppen. Recalling this event in 2010, Wright emphasized that the question "Where are the bodies?" is essential in proving war crimes. Eyewitness statements, he said, are "particularly vulnerable." This poses a problem: "Without the bodies as material evidence of events such as the Holocaust, those who wish to deny that they happened can—and have tried hard to—set up a contest" in which both sides argue about the truth (Wright 2010: 99).

Wright traveled to Serniki, Ukraine, in an attempt to confirm reports of a then-16-year-old witness who had been conscripted to fill in an Einsatzgruppen mass grave in 1942. The young man reported that "the grave was some 50 meter long, 5 meters wide, and 2-3 meters deep. It contained up to 800 bodies, and was probably dug to below the local water table" (p. 98). We can do some quick calculations here. Assuming a 2.5 meter depth, the grave would have been (50×5×2.5=) 625 cubic meters in volume. At a presumed density of seven bodies per cubic meter, such a grave could theoretically hold 4,375 bodies. And yet the claim was only of 800 bodies.

"Locating and excavating such a site promised to be a formidable job," says Wright. But find it he did, and this allowed a proper excavation that would confirm or refute the witness story. The grave "turned out to contain some 550 bodies and not the 800 he had estimated." Furthermore, "the grave was some 10 m shorter than he said." As Wright sees it, the witness is vindicated; despite the small errors, his general claims were "materialized in the soil"—in particular, "the general size and shape of the mass grave [and] the fact that there were hundreds of bodies in it." In other words, close enough.

But Wright glosses over the critical calculation. The actual grave was found to be (40×5×2.5=) 500 cubic meters. This grave held 550 bodies, resulting in a density of *only 1.1 bodies per cubic meter*. This is an astonishingly low figure, far below even the revisionist estimate.

If all Einsatzgruppen mass graves were of this density, or all death camp graves, it would mean the complete end of the traditional story. If the

Einsatzgruppen killed, say, 1.5 million Jews, it would have required 1.36 million cubic meters to bury them all; or some 2,700 mass graves of the kind at Serniki. If all 900,000 alleged Treblinka victims were buried at a comparable density, it would have required 818,000 cubic meters, or some 1,600 Serniki-style graves. Such figures are sheer fantasy. They are utterly impossible.

And it makes sense that the Serniki grave was of typical density. Having shot 550 people, for whatever reason, it would not be reasonable to dig a smallish 80 cubic meter grave—perhaps of dimensions 10 × 4 meters and 2 meters deep—in which to hide them. The victims would be packed to within inches of the surface, and this would have been pointless as a means of hiding the bodies. Clearly you would want them all to be at least two meters below ground. In this case, the Serniki grave was the ideal size: wide enough for one or two layers of bodies at the bottom, and space to cover with two meters of soil. It makes sense—but then the whole traditionalist case falls apart.

Thanks to Wright's work, revisionists now have one more solid, objective, irrefutable piece of data suggesting that they are right.

6. The anti-revisionist response is highly revealing

Since the year 2000, there have been only a few attempts by orthodox historians to respond directly to revisionist challenges. Two of these are particularly instructive: Richard Evans's book *Lying about Hitler* (2001), and Deborah Lipstadt's entry on "Denial" in the 2010 Oxford University *Handbook of Holocaust Studies*. Their tactics betray the many weaknesses of the conventional account.

In Chapter 4 of his book—"Irving and Holocaust Denial"—Evans attempts to summarize and rebut the revisionist point of view, with the ultimate goal of proving David Irving a 'denier.' In order to do so, he must define 'Holocaust denial,' show that it is wrong, and demonstrate that Irving supported it. On the first count, Evans proposes four pillars of denial: (1) less than 6 million Jews killed; (2) gas chambers were not used to any large degree; (3) the National Socialists' intention was deportation and not mass murder; and (4) the Holocaust story is "a myth invented by Allied propaganda," and "the supposed evidence… was fabricated after the war" (p. 110). We can agree with the first three, but the last is not defended by any revisionist of the past 30 years or so.

Evans then reviews the revisionist movement, employing a number of

deceptive tactics. First, he liberally sprinkles his text with *ad hominem* attacks and other slanders, beginning with the generous use of the term 'denier.' The deniers, he says, "inhabit an intellectual world that [is] far removed from the cautious rationality of academic historical scholarship. What moved them seemed to be a strange mixture of political prejudice and bitter personal experience" (p. 105)—though one might wonder how Evans could know such things. They offer "a perverse kind of entertainment," something that belongs "to what some have called a paranoid style of historical writing." Deniers live in a kind of fantasyland; they claim "that virtually nothing of what [the survivors] had suffered had ever happened." More hyperbole from Evans; no serious revisionist has claimed that "nothing ever happened" to the Jews, or that they did not suffer greatly. But he goes on. "A good deal of [revisionist writing] seemed to be linked to racial hatred and antisemitic animosity in the most direct possible way." Another false statement, and tellingly, he offers neither citations nor any evidence to support this charge. In sum, says Evans, we must beware of the "weird and irrational world of Holocaust denial" (p. 110).

Next, Evans runs through a brief roll-call of prominent revisionists, but he gives an entirely misleading view of the field. He covers five individuals: Rassinier, App, Stäglich, Butz, and Faurisson. Certainly these men were important in the early development of revisionist ideas, but today only Faurisson is active—and remarkably so for a man of 85. Butz is alive and well, but only playing a secondary role in revisionism. Critically, Evans elects not to mention *any* of the leading present-day revisionists. Mattogno, Graf, Rudolf, Kues, and Berg are nowhere to be found in the chapter.[246] Neither are their arguments.

Apart from his *ad hominem* attacks and distorted presentation of revisionism, Evans deploys a third common traditionalist tactic: silence on the key issues at hand. For example, he tells us nothing of the long and discrediting history of the '6 million'; nothing of the true meaning of vital German words such as *Ausrottung* and *Vernichtung*; nothing of what Hitler actually said about the Jews; nothing of the deportation plans such as Madagascar; nothing of the Auschwitz air photos; and nothing of the absence of bodies or remains at nearly every phase of the Holocaust.[247]

Finally, a fourth tactic: straw-man argumentation. Evans's final pillar of denial is that the Holocaust is a "myth" and the evidence "fabricated." He elaborates: "Reading through the work of Holocaust deniers like Arthur Butz,

it was more than clear that they wanted their readers to believe that the evidence for the Holocaust was all fabricated" (p. 128). Later he refers to "the common position of Holocaust deniers that evidence for the Holocaust has been fabricated" (p. 139). These statements are utterly false, as should be clear from the entirety of the present work. Evans lays out an argument that revisionists *do not make*, knocks it down, and then declares victory. It is a classic logical fallacy. The fact that Irving—not a serious Holocaust revisionist—made two or three ill-considered remarks does not grant Evans license to smear the true revisionists with the same broad brush.

For a Cambridge historian, all this is completely unacceptable. Evans is either ridiculously ignorant of his subject matter, or is deliberately misinforming the reader by excluding nearly all of the most relevant information. Either way, he has lost all credibility.

More recent is Lipstadt's 2010 essay. A professor of theology and a Zionist Jew, she has long promoted herself as an expert on the Holocaust and Holocaust denial. Here, if anywhere, we would expect to find a rational, logical and disinterested treatment of the many troublesome issues. But again we are disappointed. In her very first sentence, Lipstadt manages to deploy three argumentative fallacies. The "deniers" (slander) are led by a small group of men, including "Faurisson, Butz, and Irving" (misleading names), who "spread the notion that the Holocaust… never happened" (straw man and flat-out lie). A poor start, to be sure.

She then offers a list of 12 points of alleged commonality amongst all deniers. Of these, only five are legitimate and relevant: (1) no genocide took place, (2) homicidal gas chambers did not exist, (3) Jewish fatalities were much less than 6 million, (4) there are non-sinister explanations for many issues, including Zyklon use against typhus and the fact that *ausrotten* means 'uprooting,' and (5) the Nuremberg trials were a "victors' court" that involved torture to extract false confessions. Her remaining points are irrelevant, deceptive, or misleading.

The bulk of her piece focuses on "deniers' tactics." The list below summarizes these, and provides some obvious responses.

– Deniers often refer to "immoral equivalencies," that is, downplaying Jewish persecution by the Germans because all parties in the war did terrible things. Response: Irrelevant to the Holocaust story and to revisionist arguments.
– "Deniers cast themselves as academics engaged in a reasoned pursuit of historical truth" (p. 563). Response: True and accurate. Why this is a problem

is unclear—except that it makes the job of traditionalists like Lipstadt much harder.
– Survivor testimony "is ignored, discredited, or dismissed unless it can be interpreted as indicating that the Holocaust did not happen." Response: Partly true. Outrageous, contradictory, or blatantly false testimony is disregarded. Some testimony is useful, but must always be subjected to scrutiny. In no case is testimony used to support the idea that the Holocaust "did not happen."
– "Deniers rely on verbal obfuscation," as when they discuss the meaning of 'final solution' or 'special treatment.' Response: It is not "obfuscation" to refer to the actual words used by the Germans and to examine their true meanings in context. Notably, she does not mention here the issues with *ausrotten* and *vernichten*.
– Minor errors in either National Socialist or survivor testimony are used to discredit the entire testimony. Response: False. Each specific claim must be examined on its own merits. However, a statement containing even one flagrant falsehood must immediately be suspected of containing other falsehoods.
– Deniers try to exonerate leading National Socialists by attributing the murder of Jews to rogue elements of the army or to German allies. Response: Jewish deaths resulted from a wide variety of causes—none of which derived from explicit orders from the top. Call this 'exoneration' if you like.
– Related to the above, deniers emphasize that no one has found a Hitler order for mass murder, nor even reference to such an order. Response: True, and a significant fact, as I explained in Chapter 5. Lipstadt tries to brush away this inconvenient matter by stating that "reputable historians seldom base their conclusions on the existence, let alone the absence, of a single document" (p. 566). But no revisionist has ever based his claim on this single fact. It is only one of many that point to mass deportation, not mass murder.
– Deniers say that the Auschwitz Krema 2 ruins have no evidence of ceiling holes into which the Nazis poured the Zyklon pellets. Without such holes, there was no mass murder at Birkenau. And disproving mass murder at Auschwitz undermines the entire Holocaust story. Response: True, and another difficult fact for Lipstadt and her colleagues. She claims to know of "a wide variety of evidence that attests to their existence and location." She points to one air photo allegedly showing something on the Krema 2 roof, and one ground photo showing "chimneys" under construction, but these fail

to prove her case. In the end, the stubborn fact remains: if there were holes in the ceiling of Krema 2, there would almost certainly be some tangible evidence today. But there is none.

Thus we can see the same deceptions at work here as in Evans's book. (A) *Ad hominem* attacks abound: revisionists are 'deniers,' 'anti-Semites,' and 'racists.' (B) Misleading presentation of revisionism and the leading revisionists: no mention at all of Mattogno, Rudolf, Graf, Kues, or Berg, nor anything at all on their many important publications through 2010. (C) Silence on many of the same key issues: nothing on the '6 million,' Hitler's actual words, deportation plans, air photos, or the glaring absence of bodies or remains. And (D) straw-man arguments: emphasis on 'hoax,' 'myth,' evidence fabrication, and the idea that 'the Holocaust never happened.' Such is the state of orthodox replies to revisionism.

* * *

In completing my inquiry into the Holocaust, let me return to a passing comment I made in Chapter 8. There, in the discussion of wood requirements for burning corpses to ash, I noted the striking contrast between revisionist claims of 160 kg of wood per typical 45 kg corpse (3.5-to-1 ratio) and orthodox claims that the same body requires only 25 kg of wood (0.56-to-1). Köchel (2015) analyzed actual incinerations of diseased farm animals in 2001, and his work roughly confirmed the revisionist position. I then suggested a little burning experiment to settle this issue.

Let me repeat and expand upon that idea. I hereby propose what I call the "Grand Holocaust Experiment." Its purpose would be to confirm the critical gas-bury-exhume-burn sequence of the three Reinhardt camps. Here's how it might go: Purchase 1,000 live hogs of various sizes, in a weight range of 10 to 200 lbs. Herd them tightly into an enclosed room, with a ceiling slightly higher than the largest hog. Ensure that the room is 'hermetically sealed.' Take a large modern diesel engine, remove the catalytic converter, and then route the exhaust pipe into the room. Record what happens. As we recall, on the traditional view, all the animals will be expected to die within 10 or 20 minutes. If, however, the engine repeatedly stalls, or the walls are blown out, or the animals simply refuse to die after, say, 1 hour, then just shoot each one.

Dig a pit in the ground of size 145 cubic meters—roughly 6m × 6m, and 4m deep. Pack all 1,000 dead hogs into the pit; this would approximate the

claimed seven bodies per cubic meter. Cover the pit with dirt and wait six months.

Construct a typical Reinhardt-like pyre, using metal rails about 30 meters in length. Exhume the dead hogs, and weigh each corpse. Then stack as many as possible on the pyre, in any configuration desired. Record the maximum number stacked, if less than 1,000. Presuming all 1,000 can be piled up, then load the pyre with approximately (1,000 × 45 × 0.56 =) 25,000 kg of dry hardwood.[248] Light the pyre, and record what happens.

If the traditionalists are right, the hog corpses will be largely burned to ash—except for their teeth and large bones. Gather up and weigh the full mass of ash, teeth, and bone. Then sift through the entire mass and extract all teeth and bones; weigh these. Pulverize the teeth and bones to dust, using only hammers or a 1940s-era grinder. Combine this pulverized mass with the other remaining ash, return to the original pit, measure the volume, and bury with dirt. Take core samples every, say, five years, and record the results.

Either side may conduct this Grand Experiment, but with their far greater financial resources, I would suggest that our orthodox defenders undertake it. Or better: that they fund a neutral party to conduct it. Either way, this relatively simple procedure could resolve many unanswered questions and contentious claims. It would go a long way toward settling the Holocaust debate. May the best man win.

* * *

As I stated at the beginning of this book, I have tried to serve as an objective party. My goal was to observe and analyze the arguments on each side from a neutral vantage point. As to the total number of Jewish victims, I have deferred in making definitive pronouncements. Given the ensemble of facts, however, the overall death toll is certainly less than 3 million, and very likely under 2 million. And in my estimation, there is a 50/50 chance that it is lower than 1 million. The difference between the 1 and 2 million range is likely to turn on the definition of ‘victim.’ Using a reasonably stringent definition—say, any Jew who was directly killed at the hands of the Nazis, or who died while in their custody—will likely lead to the lower figure; a more generous definition, such as DellaPergola’s (see Chapter 3) will push toward the higher.

The reader is perhaps concerned that the arguments presented here favor

revisionism, and that this somehow compromises my neutrality. I would beg to disagree. The arguments are what they are. It is up to the traditionalists—the experts—to respond. If they have no good response, the revisionist arguments stand. The situation presented in this book is simply a consequence of both parties laying out their best charges and countercharges. I have done my best to present the strongest and most complete case on each side. If there appear to be winners and losers, the praise (or blame) goes to the parties themselves, not to me.

In a criminal (non-jury) trial, a judge listens to both sides, dispassionately, weighs the evidence, and then reaches a determination. The fact that he makes a decision for one side or the other *does not invalidate his objectivity*. It does not mean that he 'favors' one side, or is in cahoots with them. If the best evidence on each side has been laid out and cross-examined, then we can expect that most rational, unbiased judges would reach a common conclusion. And I think the same is true here in the Great Debate—even though I have done less than offer judgment on it.

Here, each reader must be his own judge. Each must determine for himself which account of events—traditionalist, revisionist, or something else altogether—is most likely true.

Because of its reliance on censorship, polemics, and bullying rather than on rational objectivity, traditionalism is currently in a sorry state. But its advocates can take specific actions to regain some dignity in this whole affair:

– Put an end to the name-calling, censorship, and harassment of revisionists.
– Deal directly with the strongest and latest revisionist arguments in a clear and objective manner.
– Utilize a death matrix, or related technique, to clearly show the entire picture.
– Conduct large-scale, scientific studies on the gassing and burning of animal corpses under death camp conditions; in other words, conduct the Grand Experiment. Analyze fuel consumption, burning time, ash content and mass.
– Conduct scientific excavations at Auschwitz, Sobibor, Treblinka, and Chelmno, taking soil samples and analyzing them for ash content and human remains.
– Admit the weaknesses in the standard view.
– Admit when you are wrong, and revise the story accordingly.

Alas, this is perhaps asking too much. With so much time, money, power and blood invested in the standard view, I'm afraid that few traditionalists will find it worthwhile to approach this debate in such a dignified manner. In which case, as usual, it is up to the rest of us.

Annex

Appendices

Appendix A: Calculation Assumptions

	Estimated Values				
Quantity	**Metric**		**US**		**Accepted by:**
Max density of living bodies (in enclosed space, i.e. "gas chamber")					
– Soviet-Polish report of 1944	6	per sq m	0.6	per sq ft	
– Revisionist:	10	per sq m	0.9	per sq ft	All revisionists
– Traditionalist:	22	per sq m	2	per sq ft	Düsseldorf court
	28	per sq m	2.6	per sq ft	Provan; Muehlenkamp
	38	per sq m	3.5	per sq ft	Gerstein
Max density of dead bodies (in mass graves)					
– Revisionist:	6	per cu m	1	per 6 cu ft	Ball (2003: 270); Rudolf (2005: 284)
	8	per cu m	1	per 4.5 cu ft	Mattogno and Graf (2005: 317)
– Traditionalist:	15	per cu m	1	per 2.4 cu ft	Gerstein (implied); Muehlenkamp
	19	per cu m	1	per 1.9 cu ft	Provan
	22.5	per cu m	1	Per 1.6 cu ft	Harrison et al. (2011: 418, 421)
Average weight of gassing victim (30% children)					
– Revisionist:	50	kg	110	pounds	Mattogno and Graf
– Traditionalist:	35	kg	77	pounds	Provan; Muehlenkamp
Average weight of partially decomposed corpse					
– Revisionist:	45	kg	100	pounds	Mattogno and Graf (2005: 145)
– Traditionalist:	25	kg	55	pounds	Muehlenkamp
Amount of seasoned (dry) wood, to completely burn 1 kg animal flesh (fixed-height pyre, open air)					
– Revisionist:	3.5	kg			Mattogno and Graf (2005: 148f.)

	11	kg			onethirdoftheholocaust.com
– Traditionalist:	2	kg			Muehlenkamp max
	1	kg			Muehlenkamp min
	0.56	kg			Harrison et al. (2011: 467)
Burning time: Amount wood burned in one hour, in one square meter					
– Revisionist & Traditionalist:	80	kg	176	pounds	Mattogno and Graf (2010: 149)
Ash data					
Wood ash: Remainder by weight	8	%			Revisionist (high): Mattogno (2004c)
	0.33	%			Revisionist (low): Neumaier (2003: 496)
	4	%			Revisionist (mean)
Wood ash: Density	340	kg / cu m	21	lbs / cu ft	Accepted by all parties
Corpse ash: Remainder by weight	5	%			Accepted by all parties
Corpse ash: Density	500	kg / cu m	31	lbs / cu ft	Accepted by all parties
Total ash density	375	kg / cu m	23	lbs / cu ft	Mattogno and Graf (2010)
Total ash (wood + corpse), per average body					
– Revisionist (mean):	8.6	kg / body	18.8	lbs / body	
– Traditionalist:	2.8	kg / body	6.1	lbs / body	Muehlenkamp

Appendix B: Major Death Camp Witnesses – Pro & Con

Witness *I* Status **AUSCHWITZ**	**Testimony supporting orthodoxy**	**Revisionist Critique**
Höss (commandant)	– Multiple dates (3/16/46; IMT on 4/5/46; memoirs). – Covers all major aspects of extermination story. – "2.5M Jews gassed, 0.5M other ways." (IMT) – "1.13M Jews killed in total." (memoirs) – Memoirs are "extremely reliable." (Zimmerman, p. 236)	– Nothing new in any of his testimonies. – Memoirs are "model of incoherence and contradiction, containing a number of demonstrable untruths" (Crowell). – "No material or documentary support for the [memoir] claims" (Crowell). – The "3M" killed (IMT) is exaggerated by 200%. – Mentions only 1 Zyklon hole in K1 roof. – In IMT, mentions 3 other camps: Treblinka, Belzec, and "Wolzek" – no such camp ever existed. – Claims to have visited above camps in 1941 – neither Treblinka nor Sobibor existed until 1942. – Claims Sonderkommandos "ate and smoked" (no gas masks) while unloading gas chamber – would have been fatal. – Describes "self-burning corpses"; use of "waste oil" and "methanol"; use of dynamite – all ludicrous claims for body disposal. – Exaggerated numbers of Jews living in Europe by a factor of 10.
Kremer (Nazi doctor)	– 2 sources of information: diaries, and 3 trial testimonies (Krakow/1947, Münster/1960 and Frankfurt/1964). – Diaries describe quarantine and gassing against typhus and lice. – Diaries mention "special actions" (Sonderaktion) – presumed to mean homicidal gassing. – Describes Auschwitz as worse than Dante's Inferno; calls it	– "Gassings" only mentioned once in diaries, in connection with fumigation for lice. – Was only in Auschwitz for 10 weeks, then returned to University job – unlikely that he would have been allowed to return after witnessing mass murder. – Letter of 10/21/42 describes only typhus and typhoid fever as reasons for "Auschwitz hell." – Use of phrase "bei einer Sonderaktion AUS Holland" refers to a deportation

	"anus mundi," and "camp of annihilation." – Confirmed "extermination" interpretation of diaries during trials.	action, not murder. – Coerced into admitting "extermination" thesis; otherwise faced "merciless punishment." – Claimed 6 million Jewish deaths at Auschwitz versus 1 million accepted today.
Broad (SS private)	– Testified at NMT, and in 1959 and 1964. – Described mass shooting, cremation in pits. – Describes gassing at Krema 1. – "More thorough" than Höss. (Zimmerman)	– Claimed 4-6 bodies at once in muffle – impossible. – Claimed "flames" shooting out of chimneys– pure myth. – Claimed 4,000 people at once in chambers – an impossible 19/sq m. – Claimed 2-3 million Jews exterminated – vastly overestimated. – Described 6 Zyklon holes in Kl, for "aeration" – wrong, and inconsistent with Höss. – Claimed gassing death came within 4 minutes – impossible. – Claimed Hungarian deaths up to 10,000/day – gross exaggeration. – Claimed Hungarians arrived Mar/Apr 1944 – actually, May-July.
Vrba (Jewish prisoner)	– Aka Walter Rosenberg. – Leading author of "Auschwitz Protocols" (aka War Refugee Board Report). – Describes gassing procedure, even though never personally witnessed it.	– Sketch of camp is ridiculously inept. – No mention of gassing at Krema 1 in main camp, even though this went on for nearly 1 year. – Drawing of Krema 2/3 layout is completely wrong, both inside and out. Claims that muffles burned "3 normal corpses" at once, in 1.5 hours – gross exaggeration. – Describes krema furnaces as "9 furnaces, each with 4 openings" – in fact, 5 furnaces with 3 openings each. – Claims that chambers gassed 2,000 in 3 minutes – technically impossible. – Claims a total of 1.76M gassed, up to April 1944 – impossibly high, and about 3x current orthodoxy.
Tauber (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– "Best witness for gassing" (Pressac). – Describes 4 Zyklon holes, fake showers. – Mentions 5 incineration pits near K5.	– Burned 4-5 corpses per muffle, sometimes up to 8 – impossible. – Claimed that trench-burning was more efficient than kremas – wrong. – Trenches near K5 never found. – Talks about ladling of liquid human fat from trenches to speed up burning – impossible. – Never actually witnessed a gassing.

		– Claimed 5-7 minutes/body cremation – impossible.
Müller (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Claims to have spent 3 years in Auschwitz. – Mentions 4 incineration pits near Bunker 2. – Mentions 5 pits (50m long) near K5.	– Unbelievably long time as Sonderkommando (normal was 3 months). – Bunker trenches never found. – K5 trenches never found. – Describes pits with boiling liquid human fat – impossible. – Claims pits were 2.5m deep – impossible, since water table only 1m deep. – Describes several quasi-pornographic gas chamber scenes. – Describes doctors cutting warm flesh from dead bodies, causing buckets to jump. – Claims furnace burning time of 7-12 minutes per body – impossible. – Describes wire-mesh Zyklon columns as having “spirals” in them, rather than moveable cages. – Claims that gassing victims were blue – does not happen. – Describes 6 holes in K1 roof – inconsistent with Höss. – Never testified until his 1979 book – 35 years late.
Bendel (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Aka Charles Sigismund. – Describes gassing procedure. – Describes 1000 people gassed at once, in Bunkers (27). – Mentions 3 pits, 12m long.	– Claims K2/3 gas chamber was 10m long actual, 30m. – Claims train tracks ran “up to the door” of K2/3 – wrong. – Claims K2/3 burn rates of 2,000/day comparable to impossible Hass numbers. – Describes 2 Zyklon holes “actually”, 4. – Said pits can burn 1000 bodies/hour impossible. – Describes ladling of liquid fat from pits impossible.
S. Dragon (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Most important witness for Bunkers, even though worked there only 3 days. – Gave 2 testimonies: Feb. and May 1945. – Described fake signs “Zum Baden” and “Desinfektion.” – Claims 1700 people gassed in B1, and 2500 in B2	– Nothing in either testimony describes Bunker locations; never accompanied investigators to personally locate them. – 2 testimonies show many discrepancies. – Inconsistent distance between Bunkers – first 500m, then 3 km. – Can’t pack so many people into each Bunker – approx. 25/sq m (impossible).

	– Describes B1 burning pits: 4 pits, 35 m long. – Describes B2 burning pits: 4 (later, 6) pits, 35 m long.	– Said gas smells “sweet” –actually, bitter almond smell. – Claimed to be with Mengele during selection in 12/42, but Mengele was not at Auschwitz until 5/43. – Claimed that Sonderkommandos could clear B1 in 2-3 hours – but from his own details, it would have taken 60-80 hours. – Mentions ladling of human fat from pits – impossible. – Burning pits never found. – Claimed B1 pits burned 7-8,000/day – impossible. – Claimed B2 pits burned 10,000/day – impossible. – Claimed both Bunkers combined burned up to 28,000/day – impossible!
Nyiszli (Jewish doctor)	– Claims to have worked with Mengele. – Describes 2 burning pits at Bunkers, each 50m long; could burn 5-6,000/day. – Described fake “Bath/Baden” signs.	– Claimed Birkenau kremas could burn up to 10-20,000 bodies per day – vast exaggeration. – Pits never found; can’t burn that many bodies. – Described poison gas as “chlorine” – wrong (this was a standard WWI gas). – Mentions 4 elevators to lift bodies from chambers to furnaces – wrong (actually 1). – According to Pressac, all claims are “exaggerated by a factor of 4.” – Said all 4 kremas had 15 muffles – actually, only K2/3. – Claimed gas chamber room was 200 m long actually, 30 m. – Said Theresienstadt arrivals lived “2 yrs” in camp actually, 8 months.
Wiesel (Jewish inmate)	See text.	See text.
Levi (Jewish inmate)	– Spent 11 months at camp; liberated by Soviets. – Describes chambers as fake showers.	– Expressed regret for being too sick to leave with the Nazis, prior to Soviet takeover! – Never set foot in Birkenau (only at Auschwitz III-Monowitz). – Only learned about gassings after the war. – Primary book (1947/1959, 1996) speaks rarely and vaguely of “the” gas chamber; however, 1976 Appendix suddenly has many details of the chambers.

		– Claims 24,000 Auschwitz deaths in one day – gross exaggeration.
V. Frankl (Jewish inmate)	– Spent 2 years at Theresienstadt ghetto, and 2 or 3 days at Auschwitz. – Claimed that "real extermination" took place at the smaller camps, not large ones like Auschwitz.	– No discussion of the "facts" of Auschwitz. – Misleadingly implies he spent months there. – Never describes how he got out of the camp. – Claimed to see flaming chimneys.
Feinsilber (Jewish Sonderkommando)	– Aka: Fajnzylberg, Jankowski, Kaskowiak. – First to use term "Bunker."	– Claimed up to 12 corpses/muffle – impossible. – Claimed Birkenau kremas could burn up to 8,000 per day – vast exaggeration. – Describes 2 holes in K1 roof – inconsistent with Höss, Müller, Broad. – Claimed Hungarian deaths up to 18,000/day – gross exaggeration.
BELZEC		
Gerstein	See text.	See text.
Reder	See text.	See text.
Pfannenstiel (SS doctor)	– Witnessed gassing w/ Gerstein.	– Likely coerced, threatened w/ prosecution.
Oberhauser (SS Lt.)	– Claimed avg. 150 Jews killed per transport.	Possible.
Schluch (SS Sgt.)	– "Showed Jews to the chambers."	– Delousing chambers.
Klukowski (Polish dr.)	– Diary reports that 40 train cars/day arrived, people killed with "electricity."	– Electricity myth completely rejected.
SOBIBOR		
Stangl (commandant)	– "Never denied his crimes"	
Lambert (Sgt.)	– Constructed gas chambers.	– Delousing chambers
Fuchs (SS)	– Witnessed test gassing of 30-40 women.	
Bauer (SS)	– "Gasmeister"	– Claimed 350,000 total victims – gross exaggeration .
TREBLINKA		
Gerstein	See text.	See text.
Wiernik	– Spent 1 year in camp, before escaping during prisoner revolt. – Published influential booklet, "Year in Treblinka" (1944). – First to cite "engine exhaust" as killing method.	– Describes gassing engine as from "dismantled Soviet tank" – highly improbable. – Claims 500 people in 25 sq m chamber – impossible 20/sq m. – Claims 1200 people in 49 sq m chamber – even more impossible 24/sq m. – Claims victims "suffered for hours" in

		closed chamber when engine failed, when they would have suffocated within 30 minutes. – Camp map plagiarized from a 1942 report. – Describes gassing victims as “yellow from the gas” – they would have been red or pink. – Claimed “millions” of deaths – gross exaggeration. – Claimed up to 20,000 gassed per day – gross exaggeration. – Describes burning 3,000 bodies per pyre – impossible. – Claimed that women’s bodies burned easier than men – nonsense.
Rajzman	– “Nestor of Treblinka survivors.” – Spent 10 months at camp. – Describes “fake train station” to fool Jews.	– Claims gassed 10-12,000 per day average, and up to 25,000 per day – gross exaggeration. – Describes killing by “pumping out air” from chambers, and use of “chlorine gas” and “Cyklon.” – Failed to locate mass graves during postwar investigations. – Claimed 2,775,000 total victims – gross exaggeration. – Described burning pits of 300 m long, and 6 m deep – impossibly large.
Stangl (commandant)	Same as Sobibor	
Franz (2nd in comm.)	– “cannot say how many were gassed.”	Agreed.
Mentz (SS)	– “Gunman of Treb.” Shot people.	Agreed.
Mattes (SS)	– Mentions 6 chambers, holding 300 people each.	
Horn (SS)	– “describes gassing procedure.”	
Bomba (inmate)	– “Barber of Treblinka”	– Describes a 16 sq m (12’ × 12’) haircut room with 16 barbers and up to 70 (naked) women – over 5 people per square meter.
CHELMNO		
(none)		
MAJDANEK		
(none)		

Bibliography

Traditionalist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading

Arad, Y. 1987. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. Indiana University Press.
Arad, Y. 1990a. "Belzec." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Arad, Y. 1990b. "Sobibor." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Arad, Y. 1990c. "Treblinka." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Arad, Y. 1990d (ed.). *The Pictorial History of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Atkins, S. 2009. *Holocaust Denial as an International Movement*. Praeger.
Bartov, O. 2015. *The Holocaust: Origins, Implementation, Aftermath.* Routledge.
Beim, A. and Fine, G. 2007. "Trust in testimony: The institutional embeddedness of Holocaust survivor narratives." *Archives of European Sociology*, 48(1): 55-75.
Bem, M. and Mazurek, W. 2012. *Sobibor: Archeological Research Conducted on the Site of the Former German Extermination Centre, 2000-2011*. Foundation for Polish-German Reconciliation.
Benz, W. (ed.). 1991. *Dimension des Völkermords*. (in German) Oldenbourg.
Berenbaum, M. 1993. *The World Must Know*. Little, Brown.
Bezwinska, J. and Czech, D. (eds.) 1984. *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*. H. Fertig.
Blatt, T. 1998. *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt.* Elfin Cove Press.
Blech, B. 2004. *Secrets of Hebrew Words*. J. Aronson Inc.
Browning, C. 2004. *The Origins of the Final Solution.* University of Nebraska Press.
Browning, C. 2010. "Problem solvers." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Brugioni, D. and Poirier, R. 1979. *The Holocaust Revisited*. National Technical Information Service.
Bryant, M. 2014. *Eyewitness to Genocide*. University of Tennessee Press.
Buergenthal, T. 2009. *A Lucky Child*. Profile Books.
Burrin, P. 1989/1994. *Hitler and the Jews*. Edward Arnold.
Chernofsky, P. 2013. *And Every Single One Was Someone.* Gefen.
Cobain, I. 2012. *Cruel Britannia*. Portobello.
Corni, G. 2003. *Hitler's Ghettos*. Oxford University Press.
Czech, D. 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau.* (in German) Translated in English as Czech (1990).
Czech, D. 1990. *Auschwitz Chronicle*. H. Holt.
Dawidowicz, L. 1975. *The War against the Jews*. Holt, Reinhart, and Winston.
Dawidowicz, L. 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*. Behrman House.
Dawidowicz, L. 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*. Harvard University Press.
Dawidowicz, L. 1986. *The War against the Jews*. (2nd ed.) Bantam.
Dean, M. 2010. "Ghettos." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Desbois, P. 2008. *The Holocaust by Bullets*. Palgrave Macmillan.
Defonseca, M. 1997. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*. Mt. Ivy Press.
Delarue, J. 1964. *History of the Gestapo*. Macdonald.
DellaPergola, S. 2003. Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry. <icheic.org/pdf/ICHEIC_demography1.pdf>

Dimont, M. 1962. *Jews, God, and History*. Simon and Schuster.
Dodd, C. 2007. *Letters from Nuremberg*. Crown.
Donat, A. (ed.) 1979. *The Death Camp Treblinka*. Schocken Books.
Evans, R. 2001. *Lying about Hitler*. Basic Books. Republished as: *Telling Lies about Hitler* (2002), Verso.
Feingold, H. 2008. *Jewish Power in America*. Transaction.
Frankel, M. 1999. *The Times of My Life*. Random House.
Frankl, V. 1947/1959. *From Death-Camp to Existentialism.* Beacon. (Original German title: *Ein Psycholog erlebt das Konzentrationslager*.) Reprinted as Frankl (1947/1992).
Frankl, V. 1947/1992. *Man's Search for Meaning*. Beacon. (Reprint of Frankl, 1947/1959).
Friedman, P. 1954. "The Jewish ghettos of the Nazi era." *Jewish Social Studies*, 16: 61-88.
Gilbert, M. 1981. *Auschwitz and the Allies*. Rainbird.
Gilbert, M. 1988. *Atlas of the Holocaust*. Pergamon Press.
Gilead, I. *et al.* 2009. "Excavating Nazi extermination centres." *Present Pasts*, vol. 1: 10-39.
Goldberg, E. 2004. *Holocaust Memoir Digest*. Vallentine Mitchell.
Goldhagen, D. 1996. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*. Knopf.
Gordon, S. 1984. *Hitler, Germans, and the "Jewish Question."* Princeton University Press.
Gottfried, T. 2001. *Deniers of the Holocaust*. Twenty-First Century Books.
Grau, G. 1998. "Final solution of the homosexual question?" in *The Holocaust and History*, Berenbaum and Peck (eds.). Indiana University Press.
Griffin, S. *et al.* 2008. "Diesel fumes *do* kill." *Journal of Forensic Science*, 53(5): 1206-1211.
Gringauz, S. 1950. "Some methodological problems in the study of the ghetto." *Jewish Social Studies* (12): 65-72.
Gutman, Y. 1985. *Denying the Holocaust*. Hebrew University of Jerusalem.
Gutman, I. (ed.) 1990. *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Gutman, I. and Berenbaum, M. (eds.) 1994. *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press.
Harrison, J. *et al.* 2011. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*. Available online: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com
Headland, R. 1992. *Messages of Murder*. Associated University Presses.
Hilberg, R. 1961. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (1st ed.) Quadrangle.
Hilberg, R. 1985. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (2nd ed.—3 volumes) Holmes and Meier.
Hilberg, R. 2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*. (3rd ed.—3 volumes) Yale University Press.
Holstein, B. 2004. *Stolen Soul*. University of Western Australia.
Igounet, V. 2000. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*. (in French) Editions du Seuil.
International Military Tribunal (IMT). 1946/1947. *The Trial of German Major War Criminals*. 42 volumes. (Blue series).
Jewish Black Book Committee. 1946. *The Black Book: The Nazi Crimes against the Jewish People*. Jewish Black Book Committee.
Kadushin, C. 1974. *The American Intellectual Elite*. Little, Brown.
Keren, D. *et al.* 2004. "Ruins of the gas chambers." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1).
Kershaw, I. 2000. *Hitler, 1936-1945: Nemesis.* W. W. Norton.
Kershaw, I. 2008. *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*. Yale University Press.
Klee, E. *et al.* 1991. *The Good Old Days: The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky.
Kogon, E. *et al.* 1993. *Nazi Mass Murder*. Yale University Press.
Kola, A. 2000. *Belzec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources*. US Holocaust Memorial Museum.

Kosinski, J. 1965. *Painted Bird*. Houghton Mifflin.
Kosmin, Barry A. and Ritterband, Paul (eds.) 1991. *Contemporary Jewish Philanthropy in America*. Rowman and Littlefield.
Kovner, A. 1945/1976. "The mission of the survivors." In *The Catastrophe of European Jewry* (Gutman and Rothkirchen, eds.). Yad Vashem.
Krakowski, S. 2009. *Chelmno: A Small Village in Europe*. Yad Vashem.
Kranz, T. 2003. "Between planning and implementation: The Lublin district and Majdanek camp in Nazi policy." In *Lessons and Legacies*, vol. 14 (L. Thompson, ed.). Northwestern University Press.
Kranz, T. 2007. "Bookkeeping of death and prisoner mortality at Majdanek." *Yad Vashem Studies*, 35(1): 81-109.
Kranz, T. 2007b. *Extermination of Jews at the Majdanek Concentration Camp*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku.
Langerbein, H. 2004. *Hitler's Death Squads*. Texas A&M University Press.
Laqueur, W. (ed.) 2001. *The Holocaust Encyclopedia*. Yale University Press.
Levi, P. 1947/1959. *If This Is a Man*. Orion. (Reprinted as Levi, 1993).
Levi, P. 1993. *Survival in Auschwitz*. Collier. (Reprint of Levi, 1947/1959).
Lindemann, A. 1997. *Esau's Tears*. Cambridge University Press
Lipset, S. and Raab, E. 1995. *Jews and the New American Scene*. Harvard University Press.
Lipstadt, D. 1983. "Holocaust: What we knew was too awful to imagine." *Los Angeles Times* (19 Apr, p. C5).
Lipstadt, D. 1993. *Denying the Holocaust*. Free Press.
Lipstadt, D. 2010. "Denial." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Longerich, P. 2010. *Holocaust*. Routledge.
Mankowski, Z. 1990. "Majdanek." In Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*. Macmillan.
Marszalek, J. 1986. *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress.
Mason, A. 1956. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*. Viking.
Mayer, A. 1988. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon.
Meyer, F. 2002. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. *Osteuropa*, 52(5): 631-641. In English at www.vho.org/GB/c/Meyer.html
Michman, D. 2011. *The Emergence of Jewish Ghettos during the Holocaust*. Cambridge University Press.
Montague, P. 2012. *Chelmno and the Holocaust*. University of North Carolina Press.
Morsch, G. *et al* (eds.) 2011. *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (in German). Metropol.
Muehlenkamp, R. 2006. Carlo Mattogno on Belzec archaeological research. http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec.html
Müller, F. 1979. *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*. Stein and Day.
Niewyk, D. 2000. *Columbia Guide to the Holocaust*. Columbia University Press.
Noakes, J. and Pridham, G. 1995. *Nazism, 1919-1945*. University of Exeter Press.
Novick, P. 1999. *The Holocaust in American Life*. Houghton Mifflin.
Nyiszli, M. 1951. "SS-Obersturmführer Doktor Mengele." *Les Temps Modernes*, March.
Nyiszli, M. 1993. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Arcade.
O'Neil, R. 1998. "Belzec: The forgotten death camp." *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2): 49-62.
O'Neil, R. 1999. "Belzec: A reassessment of the number of victims." *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2).
Orth, K. 2009. "The genesis and structure of the National Socialist concentration camps." In G. Megargee (ed.), *Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos*. Indiana University Press.
Orth, K. 2010. "Camps." In Hayes and Roth (eds.), *Oxford Handbook of Holocaust Studies*.
Perry, M. (ed.) 2000. *Dachau Liberated*. Inkling.
Perry, M. and Schweitzer, F. 2002. *Antisemitism*. Palgrave Macmillan.

Piper, F. 1991. “Estimating the number of deportees to and victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp.” *Yad Vashem Studies* 21: 49-103.
Piper, F. 1994a. “The number of victims.” In Gutman and Berenbaum (1994).
Piper, F. 1994b. “Gas chambers and crematoria.” In Gutman and Berenbaum (1994).
Pohl, D. 2008. “The murder of Ukraine’s Jews under German military administration.” In Brandon and Lowers (eds.), *Shoah in Ukraine*, Indiana University Press.
Poliakov, L. 1971. *Harvest of Hate*. Greenwood Press. (Originally published in French as *Bréviaire de la Haine*, 1951.)
Pressac, J.-C. 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.
Pressac, J.-C. 1990. “Deficiencies and inconsistencies with the Leuchter Report.” In Shapiro (1990).
Pressac, J.-C. 1993. *Les crématoires d’Auschwitz*. (in French) Editions du CNRS.
Pressac, J.-C. 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*. (in German) Piper.
Pressac, J.-C. 2000. Interview. In Igounet (2000). (in French).
Provan, C. 1991. “Kurt Gerstein and the capacity of the gas chamber at Belzec.” <holocaust.skeptic.net/documents/provan_Gerstein.html>
Provan, C. 2004. “The blue color of the Jewish victims at Belzec death camp—and carbon monoxide poisoning.” *The Revisionist*, 2(2).
Pytell, T. 2000. “The missing pieces of the puzzle: A reflection on the odd career of Viktor Frankl.” *Journal of Contemporary History*, 35(2): 281-306.
Rajca, C. 1992. “The problem of the number of victims in the camp at Majdanek.” *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. 14. (In Polish).
Rector, F. 1981. *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*. Stein and Day.
Reitlinger, G. 1953. *The Final Solution*. (1st ed.) Beechhurst.
Reitlinger, G. 1961. *The Final Solution*. (2nd ed.) A. S. Barnes.
Reitlinger, G. 1968. *The Final Solution*. (3rd ed.) Yoseloff.
Reitlinger, G. 1971. *The Final Solution*. (4th ed.) Sphere.
Reitlinger, G. 1987. *The Final Solution*. (5th ed.) Aronson.
Rhodes, R. 2002. *Masters of Death*. Knopf.
Robinson, J. 1976. “The Holocaust.” In *The Catastrophe of European Jewry* (Gutman and Rothkirchen, eds.). Yad Vashem.
Romanov, S. 2006. Why the “diesel issue” is irrelevant. www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com
Schelvis, J. 1993/2007. *Sobibor: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*. Berg.
Shapiro, S. (ed.) 1990. *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial*. Beate Klarsfeld Foundation.
Shermer, M. and Grobman, A. 2000. *Denying History*. University of California Press.
Snyder, T. 2009. “Holocaust: The ignored reality.” *New York Review of Books*, 56(12). (16 July).
Soviet Union Special Commission. 1945. Auschwitz Report by the Soviet War Crimes Commission (Document 008-USSR). Online: www.codoh.com/library/document/225
Specter, M. 2004. *Denialism*. Penguin.
Spitz, R. 1981. In S. Rothschild (ed.), *Voices from the Holocaust*. New American Library.
Stackelberg, R. and Winkel, S. (eds.). 2002. *The Nazi Germany Sourcebook: An Anthology of Texts*. Routledge.
Stern, K. 1993. *Holocaust Denial*. American Jewish Committee.
Sturdy Colls, C. 2015. *Holocaust Archaeologies*. Springer.
Susskind, D. 1986. *Le Nouvel Observateur* (May 30).
Tregenza, M. 2000. “Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust.” In I. Wojak (ed.), *‘Arisierung’ im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub, und Gedächtnis*. Campus Verlag. (In German).
US Department of State. 1946. *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*. 10 volumes. (Red series).
US Department of State. 2008. *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism*.

www.state.gov/documents/organization/102301.pdf
US Government Printing Office. 1951–1952. *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*. 15 volumes. (Green series).
Van Pelt, R. 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz*. Indiana University Press.
Van Pelt, R. and Dwork, D. 1996. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*. Norton.
Vidal-Naquet, P. 1992. *Assassins of Memory*. Columbia University Press.
Walters, G. 2010. *Hunting Evil*. Broadway.
Webb, C. and Chocholaty, M. 2014. *The Treblinka Death Camp*. Ibidem-Verlag.
Wellers, G. 1983. "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz." *Le Monde Juif*, Oct.-Dec.
Wiesel, E. 1960. *Night*. Hill and Wang.
Wiesel, E. 1982. *Legends of Our Time*. Schocken.
Wiesel, E. 1985. "Author, teacher, witness." *Time* (18 March; p. 79).
Wiesel, E. 1995. *All Rivers Run to the Sea*. Knopf.
Wilkomirski, B. 1996. *Fragments*. Schocken.
Wright, R. 2010. "Where are the bodies? In the ground." *The Public Historian* 32(1): 96-107.
Zimmerman, J. 2000. *Holocaust Denial*. University Press of America.
Zimmerman, J. 2004. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: A critical analysis." *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2).
Zuckerman, H. 1977. *Scientific Elite*. Free Press.

Traditionalist Web Sites

www.deathcamps.org
www.hdot.org
www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com
www.holocaust-history.org
www.nizkor.org
www.ushmm.org
www.yadvashem.org

Revisionist Sources—Cited or for Further Reading

Alvarez, S. 2011. *The Gas Vans*. Barnes Review.
Ball, J. 2003. "Air photo evidence." In Rudolf (ed.), 2003.
Ball, J. 2015. *Air Photo Evidence* (3rd ed.). Barnes Review.
Bartec, R. 2012. "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction." *Inconvenient History* 4(4).
Berg, F. 1986. "The German delousing chambers." *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1).
Berg, F. 1988. "Typhus and the Jews." *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4).
Berg, F. 2003. "Diesel gas chambers: Ideal for torture—absurd for murder." In Rudolf (2003).
Berg, F. 2003b. "Poison gas *über alles*." *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Berg, F. 2008. "Nazi railroad delousing tunnels for public health, or mass murder?" Online: www.nazigassings.com/railroad.html
Butler, R. 1983. *Legions of Death*. Arrow Books.
Butz, A. 1976. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Historical Review Press.
Butz, A. 2000a. "On the 1944 deportations of Hungarian Jews." *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4).
Butz, A. 2000b. "The greatest dirty open secret." *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(5).

Butz, A. 2015. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. (4th ed.) Castle Hill.
Christophersen, T. 1973. *Auschwitz: Truth or Lie*. Samisdat.
Christophersen, T. 1985. "Reflections on Auschwitz and West German justice." *Journal of Historical Review*.
Crowell, S. 2000. "Bomb shelters in Birkenau: A reappraisal." Online at: http://codoh.com/library/document/904/
Crowell, S. 2001a. "The basement showers of crematorium III." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
Crowell, S. 2001b. "Beyond Auschwitz." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
Crowell, S. 2011. *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*. Nine-banded Books.
Dalton, T. 2010. "Goebbels on the Jews." *Inconvenient History* 2(1).
Dalton, T. 2011. "Reexamining the 'gas chamber' of Dachau." *Inconvenient History* 3(4).
Dalton, T. 2013. "The Jewish hand in the world wars (Part I)." *Inconvenient History* 5(2).
Dalton, T. 2014. "The Jewish hand in the world wars (Part II)." *Inconvenient History* 6(2).
Faurisson, R. 1999. *Ecrits Révisionnistes (1974–1998)*. 4 volumes. Edition privée hors-commerce. English online: http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres4/presenteRF.pdf
Faurisson, R. 2001. "Shoah: Fictive images and mere belief?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(1).
Faurisson, R. 2002. "My revisionist method." *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(2).
Faurisson, R. 2003a. "Witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz." In Rudolf (2003).
Faurisson, R. 2003b. "How many deaths at Auschwitz?" *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Faurisson, R. 2004. "Treblinka: An exceptional guide." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).
Faurisson, R. 2005. "Reply to J.-C. Pressac on the problem of the gas chambers." In Rudolf, ed. (2005).
Finkelstein, N. 2000. *The Holocaust Industry*. Verso.
Flanagan, N. *et al.* 1978. "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning." *Medicine, Science, and Law*, 18(2).
Gauss, E. See Rudolf, G.
Goebbels, J. 1942-1943/1970. *The Goebbels Diaries: 1942-1943*. (L. Lochner, trans. and ed.). Greenwood Press.
Goebbels, J. 1923-1945/1987. *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels* (The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels). E. Fröhlich (ed.). K. G. Saur.
Graf, J. 1994. *Auschwitz*. Würenlos.
Graf, J. 2000. "What happened to the Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but were not registered there?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4).
Graf, J. 2003. "National Socialist concentration camps: Legend and reality." In Rudolf (2003).
Graf, J. 2015. *The Giant with Feet of Clay* (2nd ed.). Castle Hill.
Graf, J., Kues, T., and Mattogno, C. 2010. *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. Barnes Review.
Graf, J. and Mattogno, C. 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek* (3rd ed.). Barnes Review.
Graf, J. and Mattogno, C. 2015. *Concentration Camp Stutthof* (3rd ed.). Castle Hill.
Heddesheimer, D. 2011. *The First Holocaust* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Hinsley, F. 1981. *British Intelligence in the Second World War* (vol. 2). Cambridge University Press.
Hitler, A. 2000. *Table Talk*. Enigma.
Holtz, J. and Elliott, M. 1941. "The significance of diesel-exhaust-gas analysis." *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers* (February): 97-105.
Irving, D. 1977. *Hitler's War*. Viking Press.
Irving, D. 1978. *The War Path*. Viking Press.
Irving, D. 1996. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*. Focal Point Press.

Jansson, F. 2014. "The origin of the Soviet report on the 'next generation' homicidal gas chamber at Sachsenhausen." *Inconvenient History* 6(4).
Köchel, H. 2015. "Outdoor incineration of livestock carcasses." *Inconvenient History* 7(1).
Köhler, M. 2003. "The value of testimony and confessions concerning the Holocaust." In Rudolf (2003).
Kollerstrom, N. 2014. *Breaking the Spell*. Castle Hill.
Kues, T. 2010. "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka memoirs." *Inconvenient History* 2(1).
Kulaszka, B. (ed.) 1988. *Did Six Million Really Die?* Samisdat.
Leuchter, F. *et al.* 2012. *The Leuchter Reports* (3rd ed.). Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2003a. "The crematoria ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau." In Rudolf (2003).
Mattogno, C. 2003b. "The gas chambers of Majdanek." In Rudolf (2003).
Mattogno, C. 2003c. "Auschwitz: Fritjof Meyer's new revisions." *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Mattogno, C. 2003d. "The four million figure of Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 1(4).
Mattogno, C. 2004. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
Mattogno, C. 2004b. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
Mattogno, C. 2004c. "Combustion experiments with flesh and animal fat." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).
Mattogno, C. 2004d. "Flames and smoke from the chimneys of crematoria." *The Revisionist*, 2(1).
Mattogno, C. 2004e. "The 'gas testers' of Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 2(2).
Mattogno, C. 2004f. "The morgues of the crematoria at Birkenau in the light of documents." *The Revisionist*, 2(3).
Mattogno, C. 2004g. "No holes, no gas chamber(s)". *The Revisionist*, 2(4).
Mattogno, C. 2004h. "The openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – Part I: The roof of the morgue of crematorium I at Auschwitz." *The Revisionist*, 2(4).
Mattogno, C. 2005a. "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend." In Rudolf (ed.), 2005.
Mattogno, C. 2005b. "'Denying History?'—Denying evidence!" *The Revisionist*, 3(1).
Mattogno, C. 2005c. "The elusive holes of death." In Rudolf and Mattogno (2005).
Mattogno, C. 2010. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2010b. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2011. *Belzec: In Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2011b. *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2011c. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2014. *Inside the Gas Chambers*. Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C. 2015. *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*. Castle Hill.
Mattogno, C. and Graf, J. 2010. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (2nd ed.) Barnes Review.
Mattogno, C., Graf, J., and Kues, T. 2013. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt."* Castle Hill.
Mearsheimer, J. and Walt, S. 2006. "The Israel lobby and US foreign policy." *London Review of Books*, March. Online at: www.lrb.co.uk/v28/n06/mear01_.html
Mearsheimer, J. and Walt, S. 2007. *The Israel Lobby and US Foreign Policy*. Farrar, Straus, and Giroux.
Neff, D. 1981. *Warriors at Suez*. Simon and Schuster.
Neff, D. 1995. *Fallen Pillars*. Institute for Palestinian Studies.
Neumaier, A. 2003. "The Treblinka Holocaust." In Rudolf (2003).
Nowak, H.J. and Rademacher, W. 2003. "Some details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz." In Rudolf (2003).
Rassinier, P. 1978. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*. Noontide Press.
Rassinier, P. 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*. (2nd ed.) Institute for Historical

Review.
Renk, B. 2001. "Convergence or divergence? Recent evidence for Zyklon introduction holes at Birkenau crematory II." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(5/6).
Routledge, W. 2015. *Holocaust High Priest*. Castle Hill.
Rudolf, G. 1993. *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*. (Lectures on Contemporary History). Published under pen name "Ernst Gauss." Revised, in English, as Rudolf (2011).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 1994. *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. (Foundations of Contemporary History). Published under pen name "Ernst Gauss." Revised, in English, as Rudolf (2000, 2003).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2000. *Dissecting the Holocaust*. (1st English ed.) Revised as Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2001. "A brief history of forensic examinations of Auschwitz." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2003. *Dissecting the Holocaust* (2nd ed.). Theses and Dissertations Press.
Rudolf, G. 2003a. "The controversy about the extermination of the Jews – An introduction." In Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2003b. "Holocaust victims: A statistical analysis." In Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2003c. "Some considerations about the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau." In Rudolf (2003).
Rudolf, G. 2003d. "Cautious mainstream revisionism." *The Revisionist*, 1(1).
Rudolf, G. 2004. "On the progress and propagation of Holocaust revisionism." *The Revisionist*, 2(3).
Rudolf, G. (ed.) 2005. *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*. Theses and Dissertations Press.
Rudolf, G. 2011. *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Rudolf, G. and Lambrecht, W. 2011. *The Rudolf Report* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Rudolf, G. and Mattogno, C. 2011. *Auschwitz Lies* (2nd ed.). Barnes Review.
Sanning, W. 1990. *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*. (3rd ed.) Institute for Historical Review.
Stäglich, W. 1986. *The Auschwitz Myth*. Institute for Historical Review.
Walendy, U. 2003. "Do photographs prove the NS extermination of the Jews?" In Rudolf (2003).
Weber, M. 1992. "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust." *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2).
Weber, M. 2001. "Wilhelm Hoettl and the elusive 'six million'." *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(5/6).
Weber, M. 2002. "New 'official' changes in the Auschwitz story." *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(3/4).
Weckert, I. 2003a. "The gas vans: A critical assessment of the evidence." In Rudolf (2003).
Weckert, I. 2003b. "What was Kulmhof/Chelmno?" *The Revisionist*, 1(4).

Revisionist Web Sites

www.adelaideinstitute.org
www.codoh.com
www.eliewieseltattoo.com
www.fpp.co.uk
www.gaschamberhoax.com
www.germarrudolf.com
www.holocausthistorychannel.wordpress.com
www.holocausthandbooks.com
www.ihr.org
www.inconvenienthistory.com

www.nazigassings.com
www.revisionists.com
www.vho.org
www.zundelsite.org

General Index

Page numbers refer to the print version; entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— 2 —
21st Century Fox: 267

— A —
ABC Corporation: 267
Abrams, Elliot: 274
Acevedo, Anthony: 247
Adelson, Sheldon: *265*, 272
Adenauer, Konrad: 289
Afghanistan: *94*, 274, 276
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 277
AIPAC: see American Israel Public Affairs Committee
air photos: 23, 212, 213, 219, 229, 237, 238, 241, 285, 294, 296
    Auschwitz: 229-240
Aktion 1005: 91
Aktion Reinhardt: see Operation Reinhardt
Albright, Madeleine: 274, *276*
Alvarez, Santiago: *41*, *113*, *118*, 119, *152*
American Israel Public Affairs Committee (AIPAC): 269-272, 277
Anselm of Canterbury: 54
Antin, Mary: 135
anti-Semitism: 24, 25, 31, 32, 62, 255, 269, 277, 281, 290, 296
    defined: 32
App, Austin: 294
Arad, Yitzhak: 34, 80, 128-137, *143*, 146-150, 153, 156-160, 164, 176, 220, 261
Arbeitsdorf: 99
Argentina: 264
Association of Holocaust Organizations (AHO): 279
Auerbach, Rachel: 130, 131, 149
Auschwitz: passim; see Chapter 10
    death matrix: 199
    estimated deaths: 198
    map (Birkenau): 197
    revisionist version: 240-241
    witnesses: 203-204, 250-252, 304-306
Auschwitz Protocols: see Vrba-Wetzler Report
ausrotten: 102-104, 294, 295
Australia: *15*, 264
Austria: *24*, 26, 62, 109

autopsy: 29, 201
Axelrod, David: 273

— B —
B'nai Brith: 281
Babi Yar: 90, 94
Baer, Richard: *204*
Baird, Zoe: 274
Balfour Declaration: 17, 45
Ball, John C.: 4, 212, 213, 303
Ballmer, Steve: *265*
Barber, Gary: *265*
Baron, Martin: 267
Bartec, Robert: *230*
Bartov, Omer: 22, 106, 124, 151, 167, 179, 237
Bauer, Erich: 130, 307
Becker, August: 119
Beim, Aaron: 246
Belgium: 16, *24*, 264, 278
Belzec: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 63, 75-78, 100, 118, *144*, *146*, 177, 200, 257, 287, 304, 306, see Chapters 6-8
    death matrix: 138
    estimated deaths: 130
    map: 132, 165
    mass graves: 149, 151, 156
Bem, Marek: 130, 167-169
Bendel, Charles S.: 203, 305
Bender, Lawrence: *266*
Benz, Wolfgang: 4, 55, 113, 130
Berenbaum, Michael: 22, 40, 41, 55, *112*, 253
Berg, Friedrich P.: 4, 30, 36, *107*, 108, 117, 152, 294, 296
Bergen-Belsen: 29, 41, 99, 111, 112, 248
Berger, Sandy: 274
Bernanke, Ben Shalom: 273, 274
Bewkes, Jeff: 266
Bezos, Jeffrey P.: 268
Bible, and prediction of "six million": 64
Biden, Joseph R.: 265, 266, 273
bin Laden, Osama: *276*
Birkenau: 99, 145, 190, 192-197, 200, 208, 209, 212-214, 218, 223, *224*, 229-231, 237, 240, 296, 306
    map: 197
    mass graves: 221
Bischoff letter, on gassing capacity: *222*, 225-226
Bischoff, Karl: 225
Blatt, Thomas: 128
Blavatnik, Len: *265*
Blech, Benjamin: 64
Blinken, Tony: 273
Bloomberg, Michael: 263, *265*
blue bodies, gassing victims: 148, 149, 152, 153, 305
blue wall coloration: see Prussian blue

Bodman, Samuel: 274
Bomba, Abraham: 307
Bonaparte, Napoléon: 107
bone grinder: 122
Boot, Max: 274
Bormann. Martin: 47
Brand, Joel: 63
Bren, Donald: *265*
Breyer, Stephen: 271
Brin, Sergey: 263, *265*, 268
Brinkmann, Felix: 249
Broad, Pery S.: 204, 304, 306
Bronfman, Edgar: 278
Brooks, David: 274
Browning, Christopher R.: 4, 35, *44*, 130, 261
Brugioni, Dino: 212, 213
Buchenwald: 41, 99, 111, 247, 250-253
Bug river: 94
Bund Report: 200
bunkers (Auschwitz gassing facilities): 194, 197-199, 204-207, 227, 228, 305, 306
Burrin, Philippe: 105
Bush, George W.: 274
Butz, Arthur R.: 4, 30, 36, 146-149, *227*, 294, 295

— C —

Canada: 25, 34, *148*, 256, 264
carbon dioxide: 187
carbon monoxide: 108, 116, *148*
    bottled: 108, 116, 179, 184, 186
    diesel exhaust: 23, 41, 116, 118, 124, 131, 143, 145-148, 151, 152, *294*
    engine exhaust: 116
    producer gas: 116
Carter, Jimmy: 273, 275
Catz, Safra: 268
CBS: *265*, 267
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA): 211, 273, *274*
Chavez Report: 110
Chelmno: 9, 23, 41, 55, 77, 78, 109, *112*, *124*, 129, 132, 141, 145, 157, 159, 192, 200, 257, 287, 299, 307, see Chapter 5
    death matrix: 123
    estimated deaths: 113
    map: 114, 115
    mass graves: 113, 115, 120, 122, 124
Chernin, Peter: *265*
Chernofsky, Phil: *56*
Chertoff, Michael: 274
China: *21*
chlorine gassings: 144, 306, 307
Chocholaty, Michal: 130
Chomsky, Noam: 26
Christ, Jesus: 261

Churchill, Winston: 289
Clinton, Hillary: 271, 274
Clinton, William: 274
CNN: 247, 249, 267
Cobain, Ian: 50
Cohen, David: 267, 273
Cohen, Eliot: 274
Cohen, William: 274
Cole, David: *24*
Cologne: 21
Comcast: 267
Conan, Eric: 191
Concentration camps
    history: 99
Condé Nast: 264, 267
Cooper, Abraham: *21*
Corni, Gustavo: 81-86
crematoria: 22, 29, 42, 44, 122, 158, 190, 285, 289
    Auschwitz: 22, *29*, 33, 37, 52, 120, 250, 256, see also Chapter 10
        capacity: 223-226
    Chelmno: 120, 121, 125, 157
    Dachau: 110
    Majdanek: 177, 183, 184, 187
Croatia: 74
Crowell, Samuel: *30*, 36, *107*, 201, 202, 304
cyanide gas: see Zyklon B
cyanide residue: see Prussian blue
Czech Repubic: *24*
Czech, Danuta: 80, 286, 287

— D —

Dachau: 41, 99, 108-111, *207*
    gas chamber: 110
Dalton, Thomas: *27*, *45*, *103*, *111*, *266*
Dauman, Philippe: 267
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 33, 64, 178, 254
de Boüard, Michel: 255
de Gaulle, Charles: 289
de Wael, Monique: see Defonseca, Misha
Dean, Martin: 82, 83
death matrix: 9, 78, 285, 299, see Chapter 4 and each camp
    Einsatzgruppen: 88, 90
    revisionist: 258
Defonseca, Misha: 252
Dell, Michael: *265*, 268
DellaPergola, Sergio: 66, 67, 257, 298
Demjanjuk, John: 163, 255
Desbois, Patrick: 88, 93-95
diesel exhaust: see carbon monoxide
Diller, Barry: 263
Dimont, Max: 111

Disney Corporation: 266, 267
Dodd, Christopher: 48
Dodd, Thomas: 48, 49
Donahue, Phil: *24*
Donat, Alexander: 128
Dragon, Shlomo: 203, 305
Dresden: 21
Dühring, Eugen: 59
Dulles, John F.: 269

— E —

Eden, Anthony: *289*
Edwards: 271
Egypt: 64, 269, 275
Eichmann, Adolf: 23, *44*, 56, 57, 63
Einsatzgruppen: 9, *56*, 74-78, 87-96, 120, 145, 257, 258
    estimated deaths: 88
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 269, 288
Eisner, Michael: 266
Eitan, Rafi: 279
electrocution: 143
Elliott, Martin: *117*, 152
Ellison, Larry: *265*, 268
Emanuel, Rahm: 273, 274
Epstein, B.: *237*
Erber, Josef: *204*
Evans, Richard: 35, 161, 261, 293-296
excavations: 174, 299
    Auschwitz: *228*, 240
    Belzec: 130, 163-167
    Chelmno: 115, 122, 124
    Einsatzgruppen: 93-95, 291-293
    Sobibor: 167-169
    Treblinka: 169-172

— F —

Faurisson , Robert: 4, 30, 33, 36, 37, 53, 106, 210, 219, 240, 250, 294, 295
Feingold, Henry: 275
Feinsilber, Alter: 203, 306
Feith, Doug: 274
Feltheimer, Jon: *265*
Findley, Paul: 270
Fine, Gary: 246
Finkelstein, Norman: 278
Flanagan, N.: 117, *183*
Flossenbürg: 99
Ford, Henry: 62, 266
Forrestal, James: 269
Fox News: 267
Fox, William: *267*
France: 24, 27, 47, 109, 252, 264

Frankel, Max: 245
Frankl, Viktor: 203, 251, 252, 272, 306
Franz, Kurt: 163, 307
fraud, in Holocaust literature: 252-254
free speech, right of: 16, 26, 282
Friedberg, Aaron: 274
Friedman, Arnold: 256
Friedman, Philip: 81, 83
Frum, David: 274
Fuchs, Erich: 147, 153, 307
Fulbright, J. William: 270
furnaces: *222*, see crematoria

— G —

Gaddafi, Muammar: 276
Ganon, Yitzchak: 249
Garaudy, Roger: 31
gas vans: 41, 88, 109, *112*, 113, 118-120, 123-125, 145, 200
Geffen, David: 263
Geithner, Tim: 273
Germany: 12, 16, 21, 24-27, *32*, 36, 41, 44, 48, 50, 56, 59-62, *66*, 87, 100-104, 109, 110, 135, 171, 227, 278-281, 287-290
Gerstein, Kurt: *137*, 144-150, 303-307
ghettos: 9, 41, 42, 56, 68, 74-78, 81-87, 96, 116, 119, 127, 172-175, 257, 258, 285, 291
    Bialystok: *81*, 87
    Czestochowa: *81*, 87
    Kaunas: *81*, 87
    Kielce: 87
    Krakow: 87
    Lodz: 81, 82, 87, 122, 125
    Lublin: *81*, 87
    Lvov: *81*, 87
    Minsk: *81*, 87
    Radom: *81*, 87
    Vilnius: 87
    Warsaw: 81-87, 143
Gilbert, Martin J.: 4, 113
Ginsburg, Ruth: 271
Glickman, Dan: 274
Globocnik, Odilo: 146
Glücks, Richard: 288
Goebbels, Joseph: 23, 103-105, 266
Golczewski, Frank: 130
Goldberg, Esther: 113
Goldberg, Jeffrey: 272
Goldmann, Nahum: 63
Gordon, Sarah A.: *27*, 70
Gore, Albert: 274
Göring, Hermann: 23, 47, 57
Graboff, Marc: *266*
Graf , Jürgen: 4, *27*, 37, 100, 112, 129, *131*, 135, 143-149, *157*, *162*, 167-171, 175, 179, 180, 183-188,

240, *250*, 287, 294, 296, 303
Grau, Günter: 291
Greece: *25*
Greenblatt, Jonathan: 273
Greenblatt, Robert: 267
Greenspan, Alan: 274
Grey, Brad: *265*
Griffin, Sean: 117, *148*
Gringauz, Samuel: 254
Grobman, Alex: 22, 34, 145, 152, 162, 178, 179, 184-187
Gröning, Oskar: *29*
Gross-Rosen: 99
Grüner, Miklos: 251
Gryglewski, Elke: 255
Guantanamo Bay: 99
Gusen: 109
Gutman, Yisrael: 34, 35, 146

— H —

Haimi, Yoram: 168, 169, 173, 240
Hamburg: 21
Hannah, John: 274
Harris, Dan: *253*
Harrison, Jonathan: *35*, 161, 303
Headland, Ronald: 88-90
Hertz, Joseph: 63
Herzogenbusch: 99
Hess, Rudolf: 47
Hilberg
    estimated deaths: 74
Hilberg, Raul: 4, 9, *13*, 23, 34, 37, *43*, 55, 63, 74-77, 82, 88-90, 105, 106, 111, 113, 130, 145, 147, 150-153, 161, 167, *177*, 178, 198, 239, 278, *291*
    death matrix: 74-79
Hilliard, Earl: 270
Himmler, Heinrich: 23, 35, *57*, 63, 115, 116, 286-288
Hinzert: 99
Hiroshima: 21
Hirszman, Chaim: *144*
Hitler, Adolf: 22, 23, 27, 31, 32, 43, 44, *47*, *48*, 54, 55, 62, 63, 100-104, 172, 227, 257, 269, 278, 285, 290, 291, 294, 296
    missing extermination order: 23, 27, 52, 105-107, 115, 296
Höfle, Hermann: *75*
holes, in gas chamber ceilings: 213-219
Holocaust: passim
    'Hoax': 30, 31
    definition: 21-22, 39-40
    education: 15, 283
    publications: 280, 281
    restitution: 16, 31, 45, 261, 278-281, 289, 290
    revisionist version: 26-28, 256-258
    start of: 41, 54

survivors: 12, 16, 18, 23, 44-46, 52, 66, 67, 73, 112, 135, 201, 202, 246-250, 254-257, 260, 272, 279, 293
Holstein, Bernard: 252
Holtz, John: *117*, 152
Horn, Otto: 163, 307
Höss, Rudolf: 44, *47*, 51, 162, 204, *222*, 225, 226, 239, 249, 304-306
Hössler, Franz: *204*
Höttl, Wilhelm: 56, 57
Humphrey, Hubert: 273
Hungarian Jews, massacre of: 197, 204, 205, 211, 212, 222, 227-230, 237-240, *289*, 304, 306
Hungary: *25*, 63, 227, 237, 264
Hunt, Eric: *173*, *186*
Hussein, Saddam: *276*
hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B

— I —

Icahn, Carl: *265*
Iger, Robert: *265*, 266
Indyk, Martin: 274
International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials
Iran: 271, 272, 276
Iraq: *276*
Iraq war: *94*, 274-276
Irving, David: 4, 25, 34-36, 57, 67, 105, 214, 293-295
Israel: 15-17, 24, 31, *32*, 44, 45, 259, 261, 264, 267-281, 290
Israel Lobby: 268-279, 290

— J —

Jackson, Robert H.: 57
Jackson, Scoop: 273
Jansson, Friedrich: *109*
Japan: 14, *21*
Jepson, Roger: 270
Jewish population, world: 67-72
Jordan: 275
Jordan, Hamilton: 273

— K —

Kaduk, Oswald: *204*
Kadushin, Charles: *265*
Kagan, Elena: 271, 273
Kagan, Robert: 274
Kagedan, Ian: 281, 282
Kann, family: 267
Kaplan, Benjamin: 49
Kauen: 99
Kavanaugh, Ryan: *265*
Keren, Daniel: *210*, 213, 216-219
Kerry, John: 273
Kershaw, Ian: 34, 105, 106, 261
Kessler, David: 274

Khvativ: 95
Kishinev: 60
Klehr, Josef: *204*
Klein, Fritz: *204*
Klukowski, Zygmunt: 306
Köchel, Heinrich: *162*, 297
Kohanski, Alexander: 57
Kohl, Helmut: 290
Köhler, Manfred: 51
Kola, Andrzej: 128, 164-168, 173, 240
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: *202*
Korherr, Richard: 82
Kosinski, Jerzy: 252
Kosmin, Barry A.: *265*
Kovner, Abba: 57
Krakowski, Shmuel: 44, 113, 114, 119, 123, 124, 255
Kranz, Tomasz: 9, 127, 178-180, 183
Krauthammer, Charles: 274
Kremer, Johann: 198, 204, 304
Kristallnacht: 54
Kristol, William: 274
Kubowitzki, Leon: 63
Kues, Thomas: 37, 129, *149*, 169, 174, 294, 296
Kula, Michal: 208
Kulmhof: see Chelmno

— L —

Ladany, Shaul: 112, 248
Lambert, Erwin: 307
Langerbein, Helmut: 95
Lanin, E.: *60*
Laqueur, Walter: 35, *43*, 109, 110, 113, 136, 137, 153, 176, 178
Latvia: 264
Lauren, Ralph: 263
Lawrence, Bill: 178
Lazarus, Mark: 267
Le Pen, Jean-Marie: 278
legislation, against Holocaust revisionism: 24-26, 51, 277
Lerner, Avi: *266*
Lestchinsky, Jacob: 58
Leuchter, Fred A.: 219-221
Levi, Primo: 203, 306
Levitt, Arthur: 274
Lew, Jack: 273
Lewis, Bernard: 274
Libby, Irve Lewis: 274
Libya: 276
Lieberman, Joseph: 274
Liechtenstein: *25*
Lindemann, Albert S.: 247
Lipset, Seymour M.: *265*, 266

Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 4, 24, 26, 34, 35, 152, 161, 162, 178, 213, 214, 261, 293-296
Lisinitchi: 94
Lithuania: *25*, 87
Longerich, Peter: 35, 81-83, 87-93, 111, 124, 151, 161, 167, 179, 237, *239*, 261
Lonsdale, Harry: 270
Lublin: see Majdanek
Luce, Harry: 269
Lukaszkiewicz, Zdzislaw: 130, *131*, 170, 171
Luxembourg: *25*, 290
Lynton, Michael M.: *265*

— M —

MacDonald, Kevin: *266*
Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 27, 294
Majdanek: 37, 41, 52, 55, 77, 78, 85, 99, 108, 111, 145, 192, 200, 257, 287, 291, see Chapter 9
    death matrix: 181
    estimated deaths: 178
    mass graves: 178
    witnesses: 307
Malkinia: see Treblinka
Markiewicz, Jan: 220, *229*
Marshall, George: 269
Marszalek, Josef: 177, 179
Mason, Alpheus T.: 49
mass graves: 11, 22, 40, 52, 56, 82, 85, 86, 303, see each camp
    Einsatzgruppen:90-95, 291-293
    Stalin's: *93*
Mattes, Heinrich: 163, 307
Mattogno, Carlo: 4, *27*, *35*, 37, *90*, 112-116, *121*, 122, 125, 129-131, 135, 143-152, *157*, 161-175, 179, 180, 183-188, 193, 209-221, 224-227, 230, 239, 240, 287, 294, 296, 303
Mauthausen: 51, 99, 109, 111
Maxwell Fyfe, David P.: 57
Mayer, Arno: 255
Mazal, Henry: 213
Mazurek, Wojciech: 130, 167, 169
McCain, John: 271, 272
McCarthy, Jamie: 213
McCloskey, Paul N.: 270
McKinney, Cynthia: 270
Mearsheimer, John: 268-276
media, Jewish influence in: 266-268
Mengele, Josef: 249-254, 305, 306
Mentz, Willi: 163, 307
Merkel, Angela: 290
Meyer, Barry: *265*
Meyer, Eugene: 267
Meyer, Fritjof: *67*, 197, 198
Mezvinsky, Marc: 271
Michman, Dan: 82
microwave delousing: *108*
Mittelbau: 99

Mohamad, Mahathir: 276, 282
Mommsen, Hans: 106
Monowitz (Auschwitz III): 99, 190, 203, *231*, 306
Montague, Patrick: 113-124
Moonves, Leslie: *265*, 267
Moran, James: 275
Morsch, Günter: *124*, *152*
Moskovitz, Dustin: 268
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *137*, 303
muffle: *222*, see crematoria
Mukasey, Michael: 274
Müller, Filip: 203, 305, 306
Murdoch, family: *267*
Murdoch, James: 267
Murdoch, Lachlan: 267
Murdoch, Rupert: *265*, 267
Mussfeldt, Erich: *179*

— N —

Nagasaki: 21
National Public Radio (NPR): 268
Natzweiler: 99, 109
NBC-Universal Corporation: 249, 267
Neff, Donald: *269*
neo-conservatives: *269*, 274
Ner River: 113
Netanyahu, Benjamin: *273*
Neuengamme: 99, 109
Neumaier, Arnulf: *122*, 303
Newhouse, Samuel ("Si"): 267
news corporations: 266
newspapers, leading American: 267
Nixon, Richard: 274
Noakes, Jeremy: 130
Novick, Peter: 291
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *108*
Nuremberg trials: 21, 44, 47-52, *57*, 111, 197, *201*, 202, 295, 304
Nyiszli, Miklos: 198, 203, 306

— O —

O'Neil, Robin: 130, 164, 166
Obama, Barack: 101, 271-276
Oberhauser, Josef: 306
Ochs, Adolph: 267
Olère, David: 249
Opel Blitz: 118, 119
open-air burning: 121, 125, 131, 133, 136, 140, 155, 157-160, 162, 201, 222-230, 237-240, 285, 297, 303, 307
Operation Reinhardt: 128, 148
    camps: see Chapters 6-8
Oren, Michael: 17

Orszag, Peter: 273
Orth, Karen: 99, 118
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz
ovens: *222*, see crematoria

— P —

Page, Larry: 263, *265*, 268
Pakistan: 275, 276
Palestine, and Palestinians: 16, 17, 32, 45, 60, 64, 270, *276*
Pascal, Amy: *266*
Peer, Moshe: 112, 248
Peloponnesian War: 107
Percy, Charles: 270
Perelman, Ron: *265*
Pericles: *107*
Perle, Richard: 274
Perlman, Nathan: 57
Perry, Marvin: *30*, 152, 162
Perry, Michael W.: 110
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 148, 306
Pinter, Stephen: 110
Piper, Franciszek: 4, 205, 207, 223, 227, 228, 239
Pipes, Daniel: 274
Plame, Valerie: *274*
Plaszow: 99
Plouffe, David: 273
Podhoretz, Norman: 274
Pohl, Dieter: 88, 89
Pohl, Oswald: 286-288
Poirier, Robert: 212, 213
Poland: *25*
Poliakov, Léon: 148, 198
Pope John Paul II: 42
Portugal: *25*
Powell, Colin: 275
Power, Samantha: 273
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, 113, 130, 178, 184-186, 191, 195, 198, 203, *208*, 305, 306
Pridham, Geoffrey: 130
producer gas generators: 116, 119, 152, 153, 186
Protocols of the Elders of Zion: 261
Provan, Charles D.: *137*, *148*, 161, 210-219, 303
Prüfer, Kurt: 224
Prussian blue: 183-186, 219-221, *228*
Prützmann, Hans: *90*
pyres: see open-air burning
Pytell, Timothy: 251, 252

— R —

Raab, Earl: *265*, 266
Rademacher, Werner: *108*
Rajca, Czesław: 178

Rajchman, Chil: 149
Rajzman, Samuel: 130, 163, 307
Rassinier, Paul: 31, 36, 294
Rauff, Walter: 119, 120
Ravensbrück: 99, 110
Rawa-Ruska: 94
Rector, Frank: 291
Reder, Rudolf: 144-146, 150-153, 306
Redstone, Sumner: 267
Reich, Robert: 274
Reitlinger, Gerald: 23, 33, 34, *43*, 144, 197, 198, 254, *291*
Renouf, Michèle: 73
revisionism, core concepts: 26-28
Reynouard, Vincent: 26
Rhodes, Richard: 95
Riga: 99
Ritterband, Paul: *265*
Roberts, Brian: 267
Roberts, Cokie: *268*
Robinson, Jacob: 55, 57
Roman Empire: *45*
Romania: *25*, 59, 62, 74
Romanov, Alexander II, Czar: 60
Romanov, Sergey: 152, 153
Romney, Willard Mitt: 271, 272
Rosen, Steven: 270
Rosenberg, Elias: 145, 157
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 253
Rosenstein, Justin: 268
Ross, Dennis: 273, 274
Rothman, Tom: *266*
Routledge, Warren: *203*, *251*
Rubin, Robert: 274
Rudolf, Germar: 4, *12*, 25, 31, 37, 67, 105, 109, *111*, 117, 150, *183*, 185, 191-195, 208-221, 224, *228*, 230, 238-240, 255, 256, 278, 294, 296, 303
Russia: *25*, 107
    anti-Semitism in: 59-62

— S —

Saban, Haim: *266*
Sachsenhausen: 99, 109, 111
Sandberg, Sheryl: 268
Sanning, Walter N.: 65, 66
Sarkozy, Nicolas: *15*
Saurer trucks: *41*, 118, 119, 129
Schapiro, Mary: 273
Scheidl, Franz J.: 36
Schelvis, Jules: 128, 130, *159*
Schluch, Karl A.: 147, 148, 306
Schröder, Gerhard: 290

Schulman, Samuel: 102
Schwarzman, Stephen: 263, *265*
Schweitzer, Frederick: *30*, 152, 162
Sereny, Gitta: 128
Serniki, Ukraine: 292
Shalev, Avner: 280
Shapiro, Paul: 93
Shapiro, Shelly: 34
Shavit, Ari: 265
Shermer, Michael B.: 4, 22, *24*, 34, 145, 152, 162, 178, 179, 184-187, 261
Silberschein, Rabbi: 143
Sinai Peninsula: 269
Six Day War: 269
Six Million, origin: 58-64
Skoll, Jeff: 268
Sloan, Harry E.: *265*
Smith, Bradley R.: *24*
Snyder, Timothy: 88, 130
Sobibor: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 64, 77, 78, 100, 118, 177, 257, 287, 299, 304-307, see Chapters 6-8
    death matrix: 139
    estimated deaths: 130
    map: 133
    mass graves: 157
Somalia: 276
Some, Steven: 283
Sonderkommandos: 203, 207, 208, *224*, 304, 305
Soros, Georges: *265*
Soviet Union: *21*, 22, 27, 41, 47, 54, 87, 102, 175
Spain: *25*
Spanic, E.: 66
Specter, Michael: 23
Speer, Albert: 47
Sperling, Gene: 273
Spielberg, Steven: 263
Spitz, Robert: 112, 248
Stackelberg, Roderick: *56*, *290*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 36, 294
Stalingrad: 57
Stangl, Franz: 163, 306, 307
Stark, Hans: *204*
steam delousing: 28, 135, 144
steam gassings: 108, 143, 144
Stein, Joel: *265*
Stern, Kenneth S.: 34, 152, 162
Stevenson, Adlai: 270
Stone, Harlan F.: 49
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 88, 171-173, 240
Stutthof: 37, 99, 108, 109
Sudan: *276*
Sulzberger, Arthur: 267

Summers, Larry: 273
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors
Susskind, David: 198
Switzerland: 16, *25*, 252, 278
Sydnor, Charles: 105
Syria: 276

— T —

Tacitus: 64
Tauber, Henryk: 203, 208, *224*, 249, 305
Theresienstadt: 74, 306
Time-Warner Corporation: 266, 267
Töben, Frederick: 26, 36
Transnistria: 74
Treblinka: 23, 37, 41, 52, 55, 63, 77, 78, 83, 85, 100, *103*, 111, 118, 200, 228, 257, 292, 299, 304, 307, see Chapters 6-8
    death matrix: 138
    estimated deaths: 130
    map: 134
    mass graves: 157
Tregenza, Michael: 130, 149, 166, 187
Tretikov, Lila: 268
Trunk, Achim: *118*, *124*, *152*
Turgel, Gena: 249
typhus: 28, 29, 61, *84*, 107, 108, 111, 135, 173, 199, 285, 295, 304

— U —

Ukeles, Jack: 66
Ukraine: 61, 89-93, 175
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing
United Kingdom: 47, 70, 252, 264
United Nations: 15, 16, 45, 57, 269, 273-276
United States: 49, 259, 263, 281
    foreign aid to Israel: 17, 275
    Jewish influence in: 264-277
    Supreme Court: 49, 271
United States Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM): *21*, 22, 35, 56, 73, 76, 82-84, 88, 93, 94, 111, 113, 127, 130, 146, 148, 153, 167, 169, 178, 198, 279
Uruguay: 264

— V —

vacuum murder: 144
Vaivara: 99
van Pelt, Robert J.: 4, 34, 113, 130, 152, 161, 162, 167, *209*, 213-216, *222*, 225, 228, 237, 239, 261
Vergasungskeller: 202
Vernichtung: 101-103, 294, 295
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing
Viacom Corporation: 267
Vidal-Naquet, Pièrre: 24, 33, 250
Vistula river: 228
von Fürstenberg, Diane: 263

von Otter, Göran F.: 150
Vrba, Rudolf: 200, 203, 256, 304
Vrba-Wetzler Report: 201, 304

— W —

Wales, Jimmy: 268
Walt, Stephen: 268-276
Walters, Guy: *248*, 253, 254
Walton, family: *265*
Waltzer, Ken: 253
Wannsee Conference: 41, 54, 127, 128
War Refugee Board Report: see Vrba-Wetzler Report
Warsaw, camp: 99
Webb, Chris: 130
Weber, Mark: *24*, *49*, 67
Weckert, Ingrid: 114, 119, 120
Weinstein, Bob: *265*
Weinstein, Harvey: *265*
Weiss, Shevach: 42
Weissmandel, Dov: 63
Weitzel, Robert: *273*
Weizmann, Chaim: 62, 63
Wellers, Georges: 198
Wennerstrum, Charles: 50
Wetzler, Alfred: 200, 203
Wewelsburg: 99
Weymouth, Katharine: 267
White House: 265, 270, 271, 274
Wiernik, Jankiel: 144, 145, 163, 307
Wiesel, Elie: 22, *48*, 203, 249-251, 272, 306
Wiesenthal, Simon: 248
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: 252
Willenberg, Samuel: 163
Williamson, Richard: 278
Wilson, Peter: 73
Wilson, Woodrow: 45
Winfrey, Oprah: 253
Winkle, Sally A.: *56*, *290*
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 208, 209, 214, 219, 305
Wise, Stephen: 60, 62
Wolfowitz, Paul: 274
World War I: 27, 45, 59, 61
Wright, Richard: 291-293
Wright, Robert A.: 57, 58
Wurmser, David: 274

— Y —

Yad Vashem: 34, 35, 44, 56, 65, 73, 76, 82, 88, 113, 130, 146-150, 153, 167, 169, 198, 203, 255, 272, 280
Yellen, Janet: 273
Yemen: 276

— Z —

Zabecki, Franciszek: 163
Ziereis, Franz: 51
Zimmerman, John C.: 31, 34, *105*, 111, 120, 124, 150-153, 163, 164, 174, 179, 201, 222, 230, 237, 239, 261, 304
Zionism: 17, 31, 32, 45, 57, 60, 72, *272*
Zucker, Jeff: *265*, 266
Zuckerberg, Mark: *265*, 268
Zuckerman, Harriet: *265*
Zuckerman, Mort: 267
Zündel, Ernst: 25, 256
Zyklon B: 23, 28, 42, 107-110, 116, 119, 135, 145, 147, 179-187, 190-192, 200, 201, 206, 207, 210-220, 237, 285, 295, 296, 304, 305

Holocaust Handbooks

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the "Holocaust" of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released. Compare hardcopy and eBook prices at www.bookfinder.com.

Pictured above are all of the scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks* published thus far or in preparation. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works.

Section One: General Overviews of the Holocaust

The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure. By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 3rd edition, 188 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined. By Germar Rudolf. Between 1992 and 2005 German scholar Germar Rudolf lectured to various audiences about the Holocaust in the light of new findings. Rudolf's sometimes astounding facts and arguments fell on fertile soil among his listeners, as they were presented in a very sensitive and scholarly way. This book is the literary version of Rudolf's lectures, enriched with the most recent findings of historiography. Rudolf introduces the most important arguments for his findings, and his audience reacts with supportive, skeptical and also hostile questions. We believe this book is the best introduction into this taboo topic. Second edition, 500 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index.(#15)

Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality. By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German "Enigma" code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data refutes, the orthodox "Holocaust" narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics. Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that "witness statements" supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the

Nazi "Holocaust" has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzer. 2nd edition, 257 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#31)

Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides. By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be a debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream's responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate. 2nd, revised and expanded edition, 332 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry. By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. It continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 35 years. Fourth edition, 524 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory.' Edited by Germar Rudolf. Dissecting the Holocaust applies state-of-the-art scientific technique and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the "Holocaust." It reads as exciting as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Be part of it! Second revised edition. 620 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry. By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations

conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 2nd, corrected edition, foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf containing important updates; 224 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed. By John C. Ball. During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babi Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. John Ball has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 3rd revised and expanded edition. Edited by Germar Rudolf; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 168 pages, 8.5"×11", b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition. By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four detailed reports addressing whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first report on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world famous. Based on chemical analyses and various technical arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated "could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers." 4th edition, 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust." By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work The Destruction of European Jewry is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, carried out mainly in gas chambers? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence and examines the results in light of modern historiography. The results of Graf's critical

analysis are devastating for Hilberg. 2nd, corrected edition, 139 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#3)

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich. By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography. By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400 pp. book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof… you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust hagiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 268 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#25)

Section Two: Books on Specific Camps

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp? By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, diesel exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 365 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History. By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: diesel gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality. By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp in 2000-2001 are analyzed, with fatal results for the extermination camp hypothesis. The book also documents the general National Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." 434 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt". By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. In late 2011, several members of the exterminationist Holocaust Controversies blog published a study which claims to refute three of our authors' monographs on the camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka (see previous three entries). This tome is their point-by-point response, which makes "mincemeat" out of the bloggers' attempt at refutation. It requires familiarity with the above-mentioned books and constitutes a comprehensive update and expansion of their themes. 2nd edition, two volumes, total of 1396 pages, illustrations, bibliography. (#28)

Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda. By Carlo Mattogno. The world's premier holocaust scholar focuses his microscope on the death camp located in Poland. It was at Chelmno that huge masses of prisoners—as many as 1.3 million—were allegedly rounded up and killed. His book challenges the conventional wisdom of what went on inside Chelmno. Eyewitness statements, forensics reports, coroners' reports, excavations, crematoria, building plans, U.S. reports, German documents, evacuation efforts, mobile gas vans for homicidal purposes—all are discussed. 191 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation. (A perfect companion to the Chelmno book.) By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. It is alleged that the Nazis used mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people. Up until 2011, no thorough monograph had appeared on the topic. Santiago Alvarez has remedied the situation. Are witness statements reliable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic, and has examined the claims made by the mainstream. 390 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Little research had been directed toward Concentration Camp Majdanek in central Poland, even though it is claimed that up to a million Jews were murdered there. The only information available is discredited Polish Communist propaganda. This glaring research gap has finally been filled. After exhaustive research of primary sources, Mattogno and Graf created a monumental study which expertly dissects and repudiates the myth of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches

("Operation Harvest Festival") and prove them groundless. The authors' investigations lead to unambiguous conclusions about the camp which are radically different from the official theses. Again they have produced a standard and methodical investigative work, which authentic historiography cannot ignore. Third edition, 350 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy. By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The Stutthof camp in Prussia has never before been scientifically investigated by traditional historians, who claim nonetheless that Stutthof served as a 'makeshift' extermination camp in 1944. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. Fourth edition, 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

Section Three: Auschwitz Studies

The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed. By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt is considered one of the best mainstream experts on Auschwitz and has been called upon several times in holocaust court cases. His work is cited by many to prove the holocaust happened as mainstream scholars insist. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac. It shows that their studies are heavily flawed. This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 2nd edition, 758 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

Auschwitz: Plain Facts—A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac. Edited by Germar Rudolf. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the "technical" method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the "revisionists." In Auschwitz: Plain Facts, Pressac's works and claims are debunked. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz. By Germar Rudolf and Dr. Wolfgang Lambrecht. In 1988, execution expert Fred Leuchter investigated the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek and concluded that they could not have worked as claimed. Ever since, Leuchter's work has been attacked. In 1993, Germar Rudolf published a thorough forensic study about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. His report irons out the deficiencies of "The Leuchter Report." Second edition, 457 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust. By Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged "refutation"of Revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers, Polish Prof. J. Markiewicz, chemist Dr. Richard Green, Profs. Zimmerman, M. Shermer and A. Grobman, as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal, are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies

created to ostracize dissident historians. In this book, facts beat propaganda once again. Third edition, 404 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)

Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office. By Carlo Mattogno. Based upon mostly unpublished German wartime documents, this study describes the history, organization, tasks and procedures of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Auschwitz Police. Despite a huge public interest in the camp, next to nothing was really known about this office, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the "gas chambers." 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)

Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp. By C. Mattogno. A large number of all the orders ever issued by the various commanders of the infamous Auschwitz camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in these orders pointing at anything sinister going on in this camp. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in clear and insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. (Scheduled for early 2018; #34)

Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term. By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like "special treatment," "special action," and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while "special" had many different meanings, not a single one meant "execution." Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged "code language" by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

Healthcare at Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on Special Treatment in Auschwitz, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide appropriate health care for the inmates. This is frequently described as special measures to improve the inmates' health and thus ability to work in Germany's armaments industry. This, after all, was the only thing the Auschwitz authorities were really interested in due to orders from the highest levels of the German government. (Scheduled for late 2016; #33)

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History. By Carlo Mattogno. The bunkers at Auschwitz are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. With the help of original German wartime files as well as revealing air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal "bunkers" never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality. 2nd ed., 292 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#11)

Auschwitz: The First Gassing—Rumor and Reality. By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941, in a basement room. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other in location, date, preparations, victims etc, rendering it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. Third edition, 190 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings. By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study investigates all statements by witnesses and analyzes hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Mattogno proves that its morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 138 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations. By Carlo Mattogno. Hundreds of thousands of corpses of murder victims are claimed to have been incinerated in deep ditches in the Auschwitz concentration camp. This book examines the many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using aerial photographs, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A must read. 132 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive technical study of the history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a sound and thoroughly documented base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, Mattogno and Deana can establish the true

nature and capacity of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces. They show that these devices were cheaper versions than what was usually produced, and that their capacity to cremate corpses was lower than normal, too. Hence this study reveals that the Auschwitz cremation furnaces were not monstrous super ovens but rather inferior make-shift devices. 3 vols., 1198 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions. By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer and reveals the appallingly mendacious attitude of the Auschwitz Museum authorities when presenting documents from their archives. With a contribution by Eric Hunt on the Auschwitz Museum's misrepresentations of its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. 248 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

Section Four: Witness Critique

Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, Night, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism. By Warren B. Routledge. The first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. 468 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#30)

Auschwitz: Confessions and Testimonies. By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 40 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. (Scheduled for late 2017; #36)

Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions. By Rudolf Höss & Carlo Mattogno. When Rudolf Höss was in charge at Auschwitz, the mass extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have been launched and carried out. He confessed this in numerous postwar depositions. Hence Höss's testimony is the most convincing of all. But what traditional sources usually do not reveal is that Höss was severely tortured to coerce him to "confess," and that his various statements are not only contradictory but also full of historically and physically impossible, even absurd claims. This study expertly analyzes Höss's various confessions and lays them all open for everyone to see the ugly truth. (Scheduled for mid-2017: #35)

An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed. By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno. Nyiszli, a

Hungarian Jew who studied medicine in Germany before the war, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote an account of what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others accept that it is a grotesque collection of lies and exaggerations. This study analyzes Nyiszli's novel and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. (Scheduled for spring 2017; #37)

---

[1] Of course there are other revisionists not among these groups. Prominent revisionist Germar Rudolf has argued that, proportionately, the French are the most represented group among revisionists.

[2] Wherever possible, quotations include in-text citations. For example, (Hilberg 2003: 29) refers to page 29 of Hilberg's 2003 publication (*The Destruction of the European Jews*), which can be found in the bibliography at the back. Such citations both let the reader know the time frame of the quotation, and avoid an excessive multiplication of footnotes. The end objective, after all, is to clearly cite reliable and verifiable sources, and I think I have achieved this goal. And, unlike most books on the subject (of either side), I have included a full and complete index and bibliography.

[3] For example, in February 2008, French President Nicolas Sarkozy proposed strengthening an existing mandate to teach the Holocaust; his idea was that "every fifth grader will have to learn the life story of one of the 11,000 [Jewish] French children killed by the Nazis in the Holocaust (*New York Times*, Feb 16)." The proposal was rejected by the Education Ministry five months later, but even so, one wonders what could have impelled Sarkozy to propose such a thing; perhaps his own Jewish ancestry had something to do with it (a grandfather was Jewish).
Not to be outdone, the British then proposed that "every secondary school [in the UK] is to get a Holocaust specialist to ensure that the subject is taught comprehensively and sensitively" (*Times Online*, 7 Nov 2008). Ten percent of these specialists will receive a master's degree in "Holocaust education." "The scheme is part of a wider Holocaust education project funded by the Government" and a national charity. The project will also "send two sixth-formers [ages 16 and 17] from every school to Auschwitz" each year.
More recently, in late 2010 it was reported that Australia will include the Holocaust, for the first time ever, in their national education curriculum (JTA, Dec 19).

[4] In 2011, the United Nations agency UNESCO signed an agreement with Israel "to promote Holocaust education and combat its denial" (JTA, Mar 8). This, after passing a 2007 General Assembly resolution that "condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust" (A/Res/61/255).

[5] On 20 September 2004, the AP reported on a middle school in Tennessee, where, back in 1998, "students hoped to collect 6 million paper clips—one to remember each person killed in the Holocaust." Thanks to global publicity, they ultimate collected some 30 million clips. In that same year *Paper Clips*, an "award-winning" Miramax documentary, was released. Regarding the pencils, a Texas junior high school issued a press release on 15 May 2007: "Six million pencils for Holocaust project." In May 2011, High Tech High School in Chula Vista, California, began a project to collect 6 million pennies. Not to be outdone, in September of that year a Canadian high school undertook to collect "13 million pennies, one for each person who died in the Nazi genocides, including six million Jews" (*Toronto Globe and Mail*, Sep 4).

[6] *New Republic* (6 Oct 2009).

[7] *Ha'aretz* (30 Jan 2012).

[8] According to standard sources, about 17 million soldiers died on all sides: 7.5 million for the Soviet Union, 3.5 million for Germany, 1.3 million for Japan, and some 4.7 million for all other countries combined. Civilian deaths are hard to determine, but the estimated losses in just the Soviet Union (19 million) and China (10 million) were huge. If we add 6 million Jews and roughly 3–5 million civilians in all other countries, we arrive at a total close to 55 million.

[9] For example, Rabbi Abraham Cooper recently said this: "No crime in the annals of history has been as well documented as Nazi Germany's Final Solution, the state-sponsored genocide that systematically murdered 6 million European Jews" (*Huffington Post*, 17 May 2012). According to the US Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM) website, "The Holocaust is one of the most well-documented events in history" (article: "Holocaust Denial and Distortion").

[10] *Time* magazine (13 Apr 1998).

[11] The *ad hominem* attack is, of course, a common and elementary logical fallacy. Traditionalists hold the clear lead in the name-calling sweepstakes, though certain of the revisionist activists are well known for this tactic. As might be expected, name-calling—on either side—is a fairly sure sign of a deficiency of arguments.

[12] With perhaps two minor exceptions: Traditionalist Michael Shermer appeared on the *Phil Donahue* television talk show in 1994, along with revisionists Bradley Smith and David Cole. And in 1995, Shermer debated revisionist Mark Weber. Videos of both events are available online.

[13] The current list includes Austria, Belgium, the Czech Republic, France, Germany, Israel, Liechtenstein, Lithuania, Luxembourg, Poland, Portugal, Romania, Spain, and Switzerland. The latest additions to this honor roll include Hungary (2010), and most recently, Greece and Russia (2014). It may strike one as odd that modern industrial nations like these, which claim to uphold the right of free speech and inquiry, could resort to the banning of certain books and ideas—especially today, 70 years after the event. And odd it is; I elaborate on this in Chapter 12.

[14] It is debatable whether or not Irving truly counts as a Holocaust revisionist; his position continually shifts on this issue. Traditionalists almost uniformly portray him as such, but he himself apparently denies it, and other revisionists are reluctant to include him among their number. For the purposes of this book, however, I will classify him as a soft revisionist.

[15] Traditionalist researcher Sarah Gordon (1984: 8-15) gives a good account of this dominance: "The reader may be surprised to learn that Jews were never a large percentage of the total German population; at no time did they exceed 1.09 percent of the population during the years 1871 to 1933… [In spite of this, the Jews] were overrepresented in business, commerce, and public and private service… Within the fields of business and commerce, Jews… represented 25 percent of all individuals employed in retail business and handled 25 percent of total sales… ; they owned 41 percent of iron and scrap iron firms and 57 percent of other metal businesses.… Jews were [also] prominent in private banking under both Jewish and non-Jewish ownership or control. They were especially visible in private banking in Berlin, which in 1923 had 150 private (versus state) Jewish banks, as opposed to only 11 private non-Jewish banks.…"
This trend held true as well in the academic and cultural spheres: "Jews were overrepresented among university professors and students between 1870 and 1933.… [A]lmost 19 percent of the instructors in Germany were of Jewish origin.… Jews were also highly active in the theater, the arts, film, and journalism. For example, in 1931, 50 percent of the 234 theater directors in Germany were Jewish, and in Berlin the number was 80 percent…"

[16] See Dalton (2014).

[17] See Dalton (2013).

[18] For a good account of this episode, see Mattogno and Graf (2010: 179-193).

[19] The continued invocation of this myth borders on the absurd. As a case in point, consider the 2005 BBC series "Auschwitz: The Nazis and the Final Solution." After five hours of airtime—and no discussion of revisionist challenges—they insert, at the very end, a statement by former SS officer Oskar Gröning. As an elderly man, Gröning now sees it as his task "to oppose Holocaust deniers who claim that Auschwitz never happened." He adds, "I have seen the crematoria. I have seen the burning pits. And I want you to believe me that these atrocities happened. I was there." Of course, no revisionist in his right mind denies the existence of crematoria, pits, or the Auschwitz camp. Hence Gröning's statement is meaningless—added for mere dramatic effect.

[20] With one possible exception: a disputed (dubious) photo of Auschwitz showing a couple dozen corpses, possibly being burned. See Chapter 10.

[21] Crowell (2011: 9, 23), for one revisionist, concurs.

[22] For a good recent example, see Perry and Schweitzer (2002: 208-211).

[23] A more recent definition was endorsed in an official US government report, *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism* (US Department of State, 2008). "Anti-Semitism is a certain perception of Jews, which may be expressed as hatred toward Jews. Rhetorical and physical manifestations of anti-Semitism are directed toward Jewish or non-Jewish individuals and/or their property, toward Jewish community institutions and religious facilities." Specific forms of anti-Semitism include:

- "Denying the fact, scope, mechanisms (e.g., gas chambers) or intentionality of the genocide of the Jewish people at the hands of National Socialist Germany and its supporters and accomplices during World War II (the Holocaust)."
- "Accusing the Jews as a people, or Israel as a state, of inventing or exaggerating the Holocaust."

But again, one wonders what is meant by such words as 'denying' or 'exaggerating.' Such terms are so broad as to potentially include almost any criticism, questioning, or inquiry into the event. Hence my point that 'anti-Semitism' is so ill-defined as to be almost meaningless. Or worse: to be whatever those in power want it to be.

[24] The (unpublished) book—actually, a "white paper" available only as a PDF file online—is *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard* (Harrison *et al.*, 2011). This is a unique case, however. The five authors are all 'professional bloggers,' not affiliated with any university or research center, and generally lacking in any formal qualifications. They have, in fact, been denounced by their fellow traditionalists for their shoddy practices. But the work does offer a detailed response to many revisionist arguments. It has generated an even-more-detailed revisionist response, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers* (Mattogno *et al.*, 2013).

[25] The makes, models and engine types of the first set of gas vans, which were spontaneous make-shift solutions, are uncertain. The second set of trucks, however, is said to have been properly planned and designed for their homicidal purpose and was purchased from the Austrian Saurer company. Saurer, a pioneer in diesel engines, produced exclusively diesel trucks. See Alvarez (2011) for details.

[26] Of course, thousands (revisionist view) or millions (orthodox view) of Jews died at other locations, and in other ways. In fact, according to most researchers, the six death camps only account for about 50 percent of total Jewish casualties. The other half were killed in open-air shootings, or died in ghettos or of general deprivation or illness. But it remains the case that the only (alleged) systematic, industrialized mass killing of Jews occurred in those six camps. Also, the so-called

extermination camps are sometimes referred to as “death camps,” though this can be misleading. Large numbers of deaths occurred at many camps, and all of these could reasonably be called “death camps.” Here, though, I will follow common practice and treat the two terms as essentially synonymous.

[27] One million Jewish deaths at Auschwitz have been claimed at least since 1961, with the initial publication of Raul Hilberg’s work *The Destruction of the European Jews*. Reitlinger (1953) argued for even less, something approaching 800,000. But there has always been disagreement about this number. Laqueur (2001: 177) points out that before 1990, the Poles, who were promoting the 4 million figure, claimed that there were at least 2.5 million Jewish deaths. Few Western researchers accepted such a high number. But of course, victims always have an incentive to exaggerate casualty figures.

[28] IMT (vol. 33), pp. 275-278. This is the Blue Series—see note 36 below.

[29] IMT (vol. 39), pp. 241, 261.

[30] Browning (2004: 544) observes that “the testimonies of especially Höss and to some extent Eichmann are confused, contradictory, self-serving, and not credible.” Problems with Höss’s testimony, and that of many other witnesses, are summarized in Appendix B.

[31] The last Jewish rule ended in 63 BC, when the Roman Empire incorporated Palestine.

[32] For details see Dalton (2013).

[33] Supplemental testimony is also often sought by neutral parties and by subject-matter experts. I address these later, as appropriate.

[34] Just to avoid potential confusion: Rudolf Hess, the Nazi party deputy leader and personal secretary to Hitler, is not to be confused with Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commander. Höss was central to the Holocaust, Hess irrelevant. Regarding pronunciation, ‘Hess’ rhymes with ‘yes,’ whereas the vowel in ‘Höss’ sounds like the vowel in English words like ‘fir.’ To add to the confusion: ‘Höss’ is also spelled ‘Hoess’ and even ‘Höß.’

[35] According to Dodd (2007: 37), “In the millions of words in the [Nuremberg] transcript, a relatively small percentage is devoted to Hitler’s grotesque measures against the Jews.” Even Elie Wiesel was struck by this fact: “I am not sure why the Jewish tragedy did not play the major role it should have. … The more I read about it, the less I understand” (ibid.).

[36] Unfortunately, the various formats under which they were published are confusing and difficult to track down. Three versions are particularly important:

1. The IMT proceedings are most fully documented in the massive 42-volume work titled *The Trial of German Major War Criminals*, published by the IMT in 1947; this work is also referred to as the Blue Series. This series includes the main pieces of evidence against the highest-ranking German officials, and thus is central for the Holocaust. The full set of these volumes is quite rare; even many major research universities do not have it. Fortunately it can be found at the online database Hein Online. The first 22 volumes are available online as part of Yale University’s Avalon project.
2. The remaining 12 trials are documented in the 15-volume set *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*, published by the US Government Printing Office (1951–1952)—a.k.a. the Green Series.
3. Finally, there is the 10-volume work *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (US Department of State, 1946). This set, also called the Red Series, contains English translations of many of the German documents included in the full 42-volume IMT set. Also available on the Yale Web site.

To add to the confusion, the UK government published two further sets:

4. A condensed British version of the IMT trial, published under the same name as the US version, except in 23 volumes; and

5. A British version of the 12 post-IMT trials, published as *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals* (14 volumes).

These last two sets are rarely cited in recent literature.

[37] For a more detailed account of Jewish involvement in the trial, see Weber (1992).

[38] *Chicago Daily Tribune* (23 Feb 1948, p. 1).

[39] *Le Monde* (21 Feb 1979, p. 23): "*Il ne faut pas se demander comment, techniquement, un tel meurtre de masse a été possible. Il a été possible techniquement puisqu'il a eu lieu. Tel est le point de départ obligé de toute enquête historique sur ce sujet*."

[40] Anselm, *Proslogion* (ca. 1080 AD), Chapter 1.

[41] Doubtless many Jews today who claim to have relatives who "died during the Holocaust" refer to people who were simply natural fatalities.

[42] See Chernofsky (2013). The book comes in at 1,250 pages.

[43] In fact the *only* slight exception I have found is in Stackelberg and Winkle (2002: 330). But they provide neither detail nor analysis: "Approximately 3 million victims of the Holocaust died in the six extermination camps in the east. Another 1½ million fell victim to the Einsatzgruppen and other [mass shooting] units… Perhaps as many as another 1½ million died of deprivation, disease, or abuse in the ghettos of eastern Europe, concentration camps, and the literally hundreds of labor camps run by the SS…" It hardly inspires confidence. I will take up this issue in Chapter 4.

[44] IMT (vol. 31: 86). Himmler was reportedly disappointed, believing that the number "must be more than 6 million."

[45] IMT (vol. 9: 611).

[46] IMT (vol. 22: 496).

[47] See Kovner (1945/1976: 673, 680).

[48] Specifically: (2 Dec 1914, p. 12), (14 Jan 1915, p. 3), (15 Apr 1915, p. 4), (28 Feb 1916, p. 8), (22 Jan 1917, p. 6), (24 Sep 1917, p. 20), and (18 Oct 1918, p. 12)—respectively. Unless otherwise stated, all remaining quotations in this chapter are from the *New York Times*.

[49] Interestingly, they provide some detail by country. Russia is #1, with 1.3 million Jews, or 22% of the world total. Germany is high on the list, with a total of 446,000 Jews (7.4%).

[50] The article goes on to quote a writer, E. Lanin, as observing that the Jews "remain steadfastly faithful to a religion that cause their life to be changed into a fiery furnace …" Little could they have known how prophetic that imagery would be, some fifty years later.

[51] The NYT reported figures of 1.2 million survivors (11 Feb 1945), and later a range of 1 to 1.5 million (17 Feb).

[52] Spanic, A., *et al.*, "Shoah Survivors and Their Number Today."

[53] Ukeles, J. "A Plan for Allocating Successor Organization Resources," Report of the Planning Committee, Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany.

[54] This was the third most generous definition, out of four considered by DellaPergola. The fourth included, literally, *every Jew alive on earth during the war*, since the Nazis' alleged intent was "to destroy all Jews worldwide." Every Jew who survived the war years is thereby a survivor. A move to that definition would boost the 2003 survivor figure to 3.4 million.

[55] JTA (6 Dec 2010).

[56] Quoted from his brief comments on Meyer (2002); posted at www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Osteuropa/Fritjof_Meyer2.html

[57] Data are from the Israeli Central Bureau of Statistics—accessed via www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org.

[58] BBC News: "Population growth at 47-year high" (27 Aug 2009).

[59] "The Future of World Religions," Pew Research Center (2 Apr 2015).

[60] There is a small bit of added detail, only on the death camps, in Hilberg's Table 9-8 (pp. 958f.). And a footnote at the end of the table cites three or four sources for some of his numbers—such as the Höfle report for the precise Belzec figure. But these do not begin to supply the needed detail or justification.

[61] The high estimate of Warsaw is found in Longerich (167). The next largest ghettos, according to Corni (2003: 195), were Lvov (103,000), Minsk (100,000), Bialystok (50,000), Kaunas/Kovno (42,000), Czestochowa (40,000), Lublin (36,000) and Radom (32,000).

[62] Yadvashem.org, Holocaust Resource Center, "Ghetto".

[63] www.ushmm.org, encyclopedia entry for "Warsaw." The reader is invited to review this entry, and to try to determine the overall death toll for this ghetto.

[64] The same article, incidentally, claims that 300 per day were dying, mostly due to typhus—the very disease that the Germans were trying so hard to forestall.

[65] Per Longerich (2010: 185).

[66] Longerich (2010: 144).

[67] See Longerich (2010: 279). Hilberg wisely ignores all discussion of these Einsatzgruppen gas vans.

[68] The main contributor during this period was HSSPL leader Hans Prützmann; according to traditionalists, his group single-handedly managed to shoot 363,000 Jews in this four-month period. See Longerich (2010: 353) or Headland (1992: 104f.). For a revisionist view, see Mattogno *et al.* (2013: 419).

[69] Though even this is a stretch. Imagine a cube-shaped, open-top wooden box, measuring one meter (3 feet 3 inches) on each side. Now imagine six or eight random people—short and tall, skinny and fat—trying to cram themselves into that box.

[70] In English units, roughly 30 ft × 36 ft in area, and 15 ft deep. Of course, if the killings were divided amongst the groups, so would the burial task.

[71] Details to follow in subsequent chapters.

[72] Another complicating factor: there are countless mass graves in Ukraine due to Stalin's reign of terror during the years 1937-1941. Any such graves discovered were naturally attributed to Nazi actions. Occasionally, however, the truth emerges. For example, a brief 1989 NYT story (25 March) revealed that a Ukrainian mass grave, holding up to 300,000 bodies and long attributed to Nazi mass murder, was really due to Stalin.

[73] Similar actions are conducted by all modern militaries, including most recently during the US presence in Iraq and Afghanistan.

[74] With Jewish law prohibiting full and scientific excavations, we have little hope of discovering the truth.

[75] Sometimes Auschwitz-III also refers to all other labor satellite camps, of which there were 44, all told; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_subcamps_of_Auschwitz.

[76] There had been sporadic killing before then, of course. And not inconsequential: on the conventional view, some 330,000 Jews had already been killed by mid-1941 (see the master chart in

Chapter 4). But this was not "systematic"—or so we are told.

[77] Strangely, the remark drew no comment in the NYT.

[78] For a full account of all the diary entries see Dalton (2010).

[79] Again, he would have had no reason to avoid mention of gas chambers in his private diary. Yet they are totally absent—as is reference to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and the other so-called death camps.

[80] Hardly the "obsession" with Jews that has been portrayed.

[81] Hitler is referring to the evacuation of 800,000 Germans from East Prussia during WWI, having been driven out by the advancing Russians.

[82] Literally, 'beaten down' or 'beaten to death.'

[83] Cited in Zimmerman (2000: 146).

[84] *New York Newsday* (23 February 1983; Part II, p. 3).

[85] There has been some debate about the exact disease that caused the plague of Athens, but recent investigation has named typhus as the culprit. See "Scholars point to Pericles' killer," *Baltimore Sun* (30 Jan 1999).

[86] See Berg (1988). He argues that the Eastern European Jews in particular seem to have had a religious aversion to bathing, which obviously compounded the problem. Also, Crowell (2011: 31) explains that, during the interwar period (circa 1916–1920), many disinfestation gas chambers were built in Poland, including by the Americans—and at Auschwitz, no less. ("The American effort included the establishment of several disinfection stations, including one at Auschwitz.") These chambers also used cyanide gas.

[87] See Berg (1988, 2008). As he emphasizes most strenuously, railroad car gassing would have been a near-ideal way to mass murder Jews. They were already on the trains, and the delousing tunnels were functional and well established. After a gassing, the train would have simply had to pull away and travel to a disposal site. As an added benefit, the natural draft of the moving train—and the open cattle cars that held the bodies—would obviate any need for time-consuming and dangerous ventilation schemes. It is hard to believe that the Nazis wouldn't have adopted this method immediately, if in fact they were committed to a mass murder scheme—which again suggests there was no such intention.

[88] In fact the Germans had developed an all-new high-tech approach to killing lice, based on microwave radiation—also referred to as VHF or ultra-shortwave. They piloted the device in Majdanek in 1943, and installed a permanent facility at Auschwitz in June 1944. It should be emphasized that it was the concentration camps that benefited from this advance first, even before German soldiers and civilians. For a good account see Nowak and Rademacher (2003: 312-323).

[89] Actually, it was worse than that. It appears that the Soviets in fact *fabricated* a homicidal chamber in 1945 after they liberated Sachsenhausen. Evidently worried that the ruse would someday be exposed, they then destroyed their own chamber, the original delousing chamber(s), and all ancillary evidence. See Friedrich Jansson (2014).

[90] *Our Sunday Visitor* (14 June 1959, p. 15).

[91] See Dalton (2011) for several recent photographs and an elaboration.

[92] IMT (vol. 19: 434; vol. 37: 148). See also Rudolf (2011: 63-70).

[93] *Time* (29 April 1985, p. 21). They also refer to the "4 million" killed at Auschwitz—also wrong.

[94] *Independent* (5 May 2008).

[95] There is a single photo purporting to show victims disembarking at Chelmno; see Berenbaum

(1993: 84). The citation is only "Jewish Historical Institute, Warsaw." No information is given on the photographer, the date, or any specifics of the people or location. A photo of an alleged Chelmno gas van is shown on Wikipedia ("Chelmno").

[96] This building was demolished by the Germans in April 1943. Only portions of the foundation remain today.

[97] For a detailed revisionist study of these vehicles, see Alvarez (2011).

[98] Cited in Mattogno (2011b: 21).

[99] Though hazardous, such devices were well-known to the Germans, who mass-produced them; some 500,000 were in use throughout the Reich. And obviously a producer-gas homicidal chamber would have been a potential fire hazard—given that high levels of CO are flammable—but the Germans would have had no problem engineering such a system, if they desired.

[100] Diesels have long been used in mines, submarines, and other confined spaces for precisely this reason. Granted, as I will explain shortly, they can be 'detuned' to produce somewhat more of the gas, but this severely impairs the drivability of the engine; and the same engine that killed the Jews also drove them away, as we are told. And in any case, why detune a diesel when you have plenty of producer gas generators available?

[101] For a detailed examination of the many problems with diesel exhaust as a murder weapon, see Berg (2003) or Rudolf (2011: 224-233).

[102] See, for example, Holtz and Elliott (1941).

[103] One exception is the German writer Achim Trunk, though he wrote in the context of the Reinhardt camps, not the gas vans. See my discussion in Chapter 7.

[104] As Alvarez (2011) points out, however, this is a contradictory claim; the Opel Blitz used only gasoline engines.

[105] Montague (2012: 201).

[106] According to Mattogno's assumptions. See Table 28 in Chapter 10.

[107] In a 2013 article on the climate impact of funeral pyres, it was stated that "the typical pyre is constructed of 550 kg of wood and a few kilograms of biological and synthetic materials… Once the corpse is placed on the pyre, the burning takes four to six hours" ("A burning question," *Environment and Energy News*, 29 Oct). During the 2015 earthquake in Nepal, so many had died that wood was running short; even in those conditions, "250 kg of wood [is] needed for each cremation" ("Nepal earthquake: First glimpse of devastation," *Independent* (UK), 27 Apr).

[108] Montague (118) mentions that "a crew was formed to cut wood and transport it to the vicinity of the crematoria," but he provides neither the source of this information nor any usable details.

[109] As shown in Appendix A, a corpse reduces down to about 5 percent of the initial mass in case of complete combustion, leaving behind only incombustible ashes. This is a minimum figure, which could surely not be attained in open air cremations where some charred remains must be expected. 5 percent is therefore a conservative estimate,
Wood ash is harder to estimate, since it varies by type of wood, dryness of wood, humidity, temperature, and burning configuration and time. Revisionist estimates range from 0.33 percent (Neumaier; complete combustion) to 8 percent (Mattogno 2004c; incomplete combustion), by mass. For my calculations, I use an intermediate figure of 4 percent.

[110] As noted above, Trunk (in Morsch 2011) addresses the diesel question, but only for the Reinhardt camps. He has nothing to add to the discussion on Chelmno.

[111] However, this is not true. Mattogno documents several instances of movements out of the

camps.

[112] Lukaszkiewicz calculated one train transport to Treblinka per day, for 135 days (from August to December 1942), and then one per week for the next four months—151 transports in total. Each is assumed to have had 50 cars, each car 100 deportees. Thus: 151 × 5,000 = 755,000. Finally he adds in 26,000 more people for August 1943. See Mattogno and Graf (2010: 96-98).

[113] "In a great and lonely field, opposite a solitary house within a large yard, our train pulled up at last, and the conductor commanded the passengers to make haste and get out. [...] [The conductor] hurried us into the one large room that made up the house, and then into the yard. Here a great many men and women, dressed in white, received us, the women attending the women and girls of the passengers, and the men the others. This was another scene of bewildering confusion, parents losing their children, and little ones crying; baggage being thrown together in one corner of the yard, heedless of contents, which suffered in consequence; those white-clad Germans shouting commands, always accompanied with 'Quick! Quick!'—the confused passengers obeying all orders like meek children, only questioning now and then what was to be done with them. And no wonder if in some minds stories arose of people being captured by robbers, murderers, and the like. Here we had been taken to a lonely place where only that house was to be seen; our things were taken away, our friends separated from us; a man came to inspect us, as if to ascertain our full value; strange-looking people driving us about like dumb animals, helpless and unresisting; children we could not see crying in a way that suggested terrible things; ourselves driven into a little room where a great kettle was boiling on a little stove; our clothes taken off, our bodies rubbed with a slippery substance that could be any bad thing; a shower of warm water let down on us without warning; again driven together to another little room where we sit, wrapped in woolen blankets till large, coarse bags are brought in, their contents turned out, and we see only a cloud of steam, and hear a woman's voice to dress ourselves, —'Quick! Quick!'—or else we'll miss—something we cannot hear. We are forced to pick out our clothes from among the others, with the steam blinding us; we choke, cough, entreat the women to give us time; they persist, 'Quick! Quick! Or you'll miss the train!' Oh, so we really won't be murdered! They are only making us ready for the continuing of our journey, cleaning us of all suspicions of dangerous illness. Thank God!" From the book *The Promised Land* (1985). Originally published as *From Plotzk to Boston* (1912).

[114] Here's an exercise to try: Draw a square on the floor, 1 meter × 1 meter (about 3 feet 3 inches on a side). Find ten typical people, including several children, and ask them to all stand together in that square. This gives some idea of the conditions in a fully packed chamber. Certainly this is theoretically possible, especially under contrived circumstances, such as five thin women each with an infant. But it would be extremely difficult to achieve with a random mix of people on a long-term basis.

Then consider the findings of the Düsseldorf court in the 1964 Treblinka trial. They accepted as realistic figures of 350 people in a 16-square-meter chamber—or 22 people per square meter.

As a final test, see whether you can fit 28 people into that same square. This number, amazingly enough, is seriously promoted by some supporters of the orthodox view. See Provan (1991) or Muehlenkamp (2006).

[115] The original three chambers were 32 square meters each, or about 100 square meters total. Thus one full gassing could handle 1,000 people. Four or five gassings—that is, 4,000 to 5,000 persons per day—could have easily handled the necessary capacity. Incidentally, the 15,000 daily capacity was a figure also cited by the SS officer Kurt Gerstein (see Arad 1987: 101)—except he claims to actually have witnessed this. Gerstein's statement has a number of problems, as we will see.

[116] Of course, this is the same report that said "2,000,000 murdered Jews, or the greater part of Polish Jewry, are already buried in the area of Treblinka…" (p. 57). We must bear in mind that the revisionists reject *all* such accounts of mass murder, not only the diesel exhaust stories. Furthermore,

we note that even such an authoritative figure as Arad has seriously misrepresented this 15 November 1942 account. His discussion on pages 354f. totally omits any mention of steam, preferring instead to talk simply of the "gas chambers"—as if it is understood what kind of gas it was. And of course, no mention of the "2,000,000" victims already as of November 1942, when the official tally shows only 500,000 at that point.

[117] 8 August 1943 (p. 11).

[118] Citation from Mattogno and Graf (2010: 71). This is the same Wiernik who spoke of 500 persons in a 25-square-meter chamber, an impossible 20 people per square meter. And 1,200 people in a 50-square-meter chamber, an even more impossible 24 per square meter. And of airtight chambers in which people had to "suffer for hours" when the motor didn't work—when they surely would have suffocated within 30 minutes.

[119] Another Belzec witness, Chaim Hirszman, had "joined the new communist militia in Stalinist Poland tasked with the crushing of Polish underground, torture, makeshift executions, and mass deportation to Siberia of over 50,000 political undesirables. Hirszman was shot in March 1946 […] in the course of an anti-communist insurrection against the new reign of terror, before he was able to give a full account of his camp experience." (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rudolf_Reder)

[120] In his statement Gerstein mentioned an area of 25 square meters, but I am using the generally accepted figure here.

[121] See Mattogno and Graf (2010: 133f.).

[122] In an enclosed space, death comes quickly once oxygen is consumed and carbon dioxide levels reach 10 percent. A somewhat excited person, standing still, will produce about 0.3 liters (0.0003 m^3) of CO_2 per minute. The original Belzec chambers were allegedly 4 × 8 m, and could hold at most 320 people. Assuming a 2-m high room, the chamber volume was 64 m^3. One person's body takes up about 0.1 m^3 (3.5 ft^3) of space, so 320 people would take 32 m^3, or half the volume of the room. This leaves 64 – 32 = 32 m^3 of air. The 320 people, breathing heavily, produce 320 × 0.3 = 96 liters (.096 m^3) of CO_2 per minute, which is equal to 0.3 percent of the available air. So each passing minute raises CO_2 by another 0.3 percent. The room would hit 10 percent in 30 minutes, and all would very quickly be dead.

[123] Arad (1987: 31); Graf *et al.* (2010: 257f.).

[124] The red or pink coloration is not inevitable. It depends on the precise circumstances, the individual reaction to the gas, and so on. But it would have been an obvious characteristic of a large number of bodies, given the alleged volume of gassings. Griffin *et al.* (2008: 1208) summarizes a review of 94 cases of CO poisoning, stating that only "30% of all reviewed cases did not show classic cherry red discoloration." Therefore, 70 percent did. This could not have been overlooked by the witnesses.

This point is further underscored by a widespread practice in the American meat industry—namely, the treating of meat with carbon monoxide in order to maintain the "fresh pink or red" appearance. This little-known process, banned in Europe and Canada, was debated in the US Congress in 2007. Provan (2004) attempts to show that CO poisoning can sometimes produce blue or cyan coloration on bodies. But these rare cases result from long, slow poisoning at low CO concentrations—completely unlike the alleged rapid gassing in the Nazi chambers.

[125] In Kues (2010). Kues discusses a range of absurdities in Rajchman's narrative.

[126] The fact that there was a diesel engine running in some adjacent shack is not at all ominous. Every camp required engine-powered generators to supply dependable electricity. These would have

run almost continuously—hence we can understand one possible source of the rumors of "continuous gassing."

[127] One exception is the German writer Achim Trunk. In his essay "Lethal Gasses" (in Morsch et al, eds. 2011) he admits that it would have been technically infeasible to kill masses of people with a diesel engine. In his opinion, it is "more likely" that the Germans used gasoline engines. But this is contradicted by both historiography and the lack of red or pink corpses. For a longer discussion of Trunk's essay, see Mattogno (2014: 24-37) or Alvarez (2011: 26-28).

[128] Assuming a typical mix of average bodies. Obviously one could pack infant bodies more densely than this.

[129] Cited in Mattogno and Graf (2010: 138).

[130] The anti-denial bloggers contest this figure, as I explain below.

[131] One finds only sporadic reference to wood brought into the camps. For example, Arad (1987: 171) cites testimony of a Sobibor driver: "I used to bring foodstuffs to the camp and also wood for cremating the killed…" The amount was evidently underwhelming. And Schelvis (2006: 111) simply states that "the cremation of the exhumed bodies… required huge quantities of wood, but plenty could be found in the neighboring forest." Plenty, that is, for hundreds or maybe even thousands of corpses, but certainly not hundreds of thousands. But once again, without specifics we have no way to judge the quantities involved.

[132] As I noted in Chapter 1, this work drew a lengthy revisionist reply: Mattogno *et al.* (2013).

[133] Recently, Köchel (2015) has suggested that it may take 135 kg of dry hardwood to consume one body. Green wood would require roughly double this figure. His estimate is based on actual animal incinerations in 2001. With dry wood and ideal burning conditions, Köchel's ratio would be 3.0-to-1. But since these conditions were likely rare for the Germans, his study largely confirms Mattogno's and Graf's estimate.

[134] Report cited in Mattogno (2011: 79).

[135] "At Sobibor: Building in the heart of a death camp." Posted at www.timesofisrael.com (8 Mar 2014).

[136] "A voice for the dead." Posted at www.spiegel.de (26 Sep 2014).

[137] Page 129, note 18.

[138] Her 2012 article, "Holocaust archaeology," for example, is nearly useless as a quantitative study. It devotes a mere two pages of text to Treblinka, saying nothing of value. She claims to have found "over one hundred features" of the camp using her ground-penetrating radar, though no details are provided. Notably, all talk of gas chambers is absent. Colls's most recent work, *Holocaust Archaeologies* (2015), is more a discussion of methods than actual results; it has few details on Treblinka.

[139] A 5-minute video clip of this little incident is on Youtube: "Excavating a secret gas chamber." Her 2015 book offers a brief explanation of this embarrassing incident.

[140] The entire Smithsonian institution seems to have adopted as its mission the promotion of Holocaust orthodoxy.

[141] Of interest is a revisionist documentary, *The Treblinka Archaeology Hoax*, by Eric Hunt (online at: www.gaschamberhoax.com). Hunt examines the testimony of several witnesses who transited through Treblinka. He also debunks the work of Sturdy Colls.

[142] Personal communication (1 Mar 2010).

[143] Pronounced 'my-DON-ek.' Also occasionally spelled 'Maidanek' or 'Maydanek.' Some

writers (e.g. Hilberg) refer to it by the camp's German name, Lublin.

[144] 27 July (p. 9). Once again, we have no independent verification of this estimate.

[145] 30 August 1944 (p. 1).

[146] See Kranz (2007: 108). This event, commonly known as *Operation Erntefest* ('Harvest Festival'), has a relatively fixed death toll among the various sources, varying only by 1,000 or so. All accounts of this event are based on the 1947 testimony of an imprisoned SS officer, Erich Mussfeldt. Graf and Mattogno reprint an extended excerpt (2012: 214-223), and by analyzing it conclude that the testimony is incoherent and contradictory, and thus likely coerced. Incidentally, one wonders why it is the *revisionists* who give us these details, and not their opponents? Traditionalists seem to prefer to simply repeat, in a parrot-like fashion, the general account of such an event without giving the reader the whole story, and without subjecting it to any critical scrutiny.

[147] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990: 939). See also Kranz (2003: 230).

[148] Kranz, incidentally, has abandoned all claims about homicidal Zyklon use at the camp. He now argues that only CO gassing occurred.

[149] See the vaporization chart in Rudolf (2003c: 352).

[150] However, this is presumed at a stated concentration level of 0.5%, which is completely false. Even a 1% level would take 30 minutes to kill, perhaps an hour—see discussion in Chapter 5. The Flanagan study (1978) suggests that even a 5% concentration might take 20 minutes or more. Depending on the oxygen content, at 0.5% CO the victims could be expected to survive for an hour or more.

[151] Assuming a concentration of 0.3 mg per liter, or, 0.03%.

[152] Notably, even the Soviets, those masters of hyperbole, presumed no more than 6 bodies per square meter of chamber area. Compare this to the conservative number of 10 per square meter allowed by the revisionists, and figures of 20, 30, or even 40 per square meter promoted by the traditionalists.

[153] A 'muffle' being the space or cavity into which the corpse is placed; also called a 'retort.'

[154] Graf and Mattogno correct him, stating that Barrack 28 no longer exists; hence we do not know to which building Pressac refers.

[155] See also the documentary by Hunt, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (on Youtube).

[156] A close-up photo of the cylinder is available here: www.fpp.co.uk/docs/Irving/RadDi/2011/100911.html. The quote is from Graf and Mattogno (2012: 145). This is not to say that people cannot die from excess CO_2. As discussed in Chapter 7, breathing air in an enclosed space rapidly converts oxygen to carbon dioxide; this situation becomes fatal when CO_2 reaches 10 percent. However, simply squirting carbon dioxide into a room filled with people has no immediate effect. This gas could be used to accelerate asphyxiation, perhaps, through some complex process of pumping out normal air and substituting it with CO_2. But (a) there are easier ways to asphyxiate people, and (b) there is no evidence that such an approach was used. Interestingly, the Web site www.judaism.about.com shows a photograph of a sign with the cryptic wording "carbon oxide"—as if the kind of oxide was irrelevant.

[157] There were four small holes originally, but these were not added until the air raid shelter renovation, and in any case are inappropriately placed to serve as Zyklon holes.

[158] Bunker 2 is said to have been reactivated in May 1944 for the alleged murder of the Hungarian Jews—discussed below.

[159] Online at www.codoh.com/library/document/225/. This document was subsequently

submitted to the IMT as document 008-USSR.

[160] For a good discussion of the British decrypts, see Kollerstrom (2014).

[161] For a detailed examination of the many issues with Wiesel, see Routledge (2015).

[162] In addition to these men, traditionalists occasionally cite a few lesser individuals, including Fritz Klein, Hössler, Klehr, Stark, Kaduk, Erber, and Baer.

[163] This would have required holding some Hungarian Jews for a short time, which would certainly not have been a problem. Over four months, Bunker 1 could have gassed 400,000 persons, enough capacity for the period of May–July 1944. There is, however, an additional problem that may have made it utterly impractical to consider using only Bunker 1, namely, the inability to ventilate the Zyklon after each gassing. Revisionists disagree on how important ventilation would have been, but any building intended for high utilization over long periods of time would likely have needed an effective venting system—which Bunker 1 did not have. Lacking this key element, it was likely rarely used, if at all.

[164] There would have been other ancillary problems, of course, including how to keep a large number of panicky victims in the room.

[165] Though, for some strange reason, the Dachau delousing chambers and many others located throughout the Third Reich had precisely such devices. If Dachau could figure out how to do it for clothes, why not Auschwitz for homicides?

[166] Pressac (1989) argues that the clerk who filled out the inventory sheet simply made a mistake and assigned them to the wrong room. Rudolf responds that the other inventory items were assigned correctly, hence it is unlikely that only this one item was misplaced.

[167] See van Pelt (2002: 369).

[168] There is some dispute among traditionalists as to the size of the holes. As we will see, Keren *et al.* (2004) argue that they were 50 × 50 cm, considerably larger than Provan's figures.

[169] It would eventually be covered with soil and perhaps grass.

[170] Frequently overlooked is the fact that Krema 3 also shows four dark smudges on its cellar #1 roof. But strangely, these are clearly more widely staggered than the Krema 2 marks. This would make no sense, given that both crematoria were designed and built as mirror-images. We would expect that any objects built into or added onto the cellars would be identical in each case.

[171] A version is online at: http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html

[172] Revised in 2012, 3rd edition.

[173] See Rudolf/Mattogno (2011): 45-67. Prussian blue is a famously stable and persistent form of cyanide residue.

[174] As explained in Chapter 9, a muffle is the entry cavity into which the corpse is placed. Also called a 'retort,' and occasionally (and confusingly), an 'oven'—Zimmerman (2000: 205) baldly states "each muffle can be considered an oven," and so he proceeds to use the words interchangeably. Van Pelt (2002) unfortunately does the same. *More correctly*, a cremation oven (or better, cremation furnace) refers to a physical unit that may have one or more heat sources and one or more muffles. A furnace heated with coke, like the Auschwitz models, could have one or more fireplaces (hearths). The Auschwitz 8-muffle furnaces, for instance, had four hearths, one for each pair of muffles. Some cremation furnaces had one muffle but two hearths. Hence a cremation furnace can potentially burn more than one adult body simultaneously, depending on the design, but a standard 'muffle' is designed to cremate only one corpse at a time. To use the words muffle and oven/furnace interchangeably is, in effect, to deliberately confuse the reader.

[175] The 59/41 split assumes the lower crematoria capacity figures favored by revisionists. As I

will explain shortly, there were at least two higher estimates, from Bischoff and Höss. Using the Bischoff figures, 37 percent would have been burned in the open. With the Höss numbers, this would drop to 26 percent—still, a large proportion of total burnings. And as I will show, the revisionist depiction of events has only 10 percent of all burnings in the open air.

[176] The Sonderkommando member Henryk Tauber testified that up to eight at once could be loaded; cited in Rudolf (2011: 382).

[177] If, say, 2 of every 6 people were children (33 percent), and if, on average, 2 children weighed as much as 1 adult, then those 6 bodies could be burned thusly: 4 adults, one hour each; 2 children at once, in one hour. Hence 6 bodies in 5 hours, or 1.2 per hour.

[178] See Mattogno's discussion in Rudolf and Mattogno (2011: 148-151). He summarizes: "[B]y increasing the load of organic burning material, one increased either the corresponding fuel consumption or the duration of the combustion process. Hence, should 'multiple' cremations in the Birkenau furnaces have been successful, this would not have been of any effective advantage… 'Multiple' cremations would only have multiplied the duration of the cremation process and the coke consumption by the number of corpses loaded into the muffle."

[179] Four, if we count the Soviet Special Commission report of 1945. They claimed outrageously high rates for each of the five Kremas: K1: 9,000 per month; K2/3: 90,000 per month; and K4/5: 45,000 per month. Total alleged capacity: 279,000 per month—almost 50 percent higher than Höss's figures.

[180] Independent evidence suggests that Mattogno's estimates are the more accurate. During 1942, Krema 1 began operation with 2 muffles and then expanded to 6. During the first phase it could handle, according to Mattogno, a maximum of perhaps 1,200 bodies per month; in the second phase, up to 3,600 per month. As I have shown in the death matrix, K1 was thus running at capacity for virtually the entire year. The excess bodies had to be buried, and then later pit-burned. Yet if K1 had the higher Bischoff or Höss capacities, then there would have been no excess at all. This is incompatible, however, with the widely-accepted fact that some 80,000 bodies were buried that year. I further note that the matrix shows an unacceptably high figure of 8,000 monthly burnings for three months, but this is required by other traditionalist claims about it. In all likelihood the actual rate was much lower than this.

[181] Butz (2003: 167-231) has an excellent and lengthy chapter on the Hungarian Jews. Of particular interest is his analysis of an ICRC report claiming that persecution of the Jews began only *after* October 1944—and hence that any reference to a summer massacre was largely propaganda.

[182] Even so, in the death matrix, I allow for pushing the kremas slightly beyond capacity.

[183] Rudolf (2001) gives a good summary of forensic examinations at Auschwitz. Considering the magnitude of the alleged crime, examinations to date have been shockingly inadequate. There have been just three minor efforts since the war: (1) For the 1946 Krakow Trial, hair samples and a metal cover plate were tested for cyanide residue; all came up positive, but with neither quantifiable results nor reproducibility. (2) In 1966, possibly in connection with the ongoing Frankfurt Trial, a Polish company was commissioned to drill soil samples and analyze them. But the results were never made public or published; they have "vanished into the museum's archives"—suggesting that the diggers did not find what they wanted. (3) Lastly, the Markiewicz studies of 1990/1994, looking for cyanide residue on the wall of the gas chamber—described earlier. Were I the family member of an Auschwitz victim, I would be outraged at this audacious and deliberate lack of will to investigate the scene of the greatest crime in history.

[184] See data for June 1944 in Table 27, p. 199: 186,000 corpses in 30 days=6,200 per day; 50 kg per average corpse, reduced to 5% ashes: 6,200×50×0.05 = 15,500 kg; plus 3.5-times the amount of seasoned wood (175 kg per corpse) reduced to 4% wood ash (see values given in Appendix A):

6,200×175×0.04=43,400 kg; this yields a total of 58,900 kg of pyre cremation remains, or some 65 US short tons. If assuming incomplete combustion of the corpses on pyres resulting in 10% corpse cremation remains, this value would rise to 74,400 kg or 82 US short tons.

[185] Not visible in figure. Described in Rudolf (2011: 165). Photo enlarged in Mattogno (2010). Contested as scratches on photo by Bartec (2012).

[186] Note also the cluster of bombs in mid-air, ominously encircling K2. These were destined for Monowitz, however, and not Birkenau.

[187] Consider the following "eyewitness testimony" from one Professor B. Epstein: "For several months we saw long lines of people sent to their death in the crematorium [only one?]. Especially large groups were killed in May, June, and July 1944. During this time the crematorium worked day and night, as we could see from the flames which shot out of the chimneys.… In this time, we saw two gigantic fires in the open, which blazed brightly during the night, in addition to the flames that shot out of the crematorium chimneys" (cited in the official Soviet Special Commission report of 1945).

[188] Though perhaps we should be grateful for even a sentence. Longerich (2015) offers us not one word at all.

[189] Frankel (1999: 400).

[190] "WWII vet held in Nazi slave camp breaks silence." CNN (11 Nov 2008).

[191] See Chapter 5 for details.

[192] Wiesenthal is a story in himself. Recently he was exposed by Guy Walters (2010) as "a liar—and a bad one at that." Wiesenthal would "lie repeatedly" about his Nazi-hunting exploits; he would "concoct outrageous stories about his war years"; indeed, "there are so many inconsistencies… that it is impossible to establish a reliable narrative." See also the news story "Head Nazi-hunter's trail of lies", *Times Online* (18 July 2009).

[193] CNN (1 Aug 2009).

[194] *Daily Mail* (UK—11 Dec 2009).

[195] NBC News (26 Jan 2015).

[196] In Wiesel's account, a crazed woman is the first to shriek about the "flaming chimneys." They all think her mad, until Wiesel "sees" them himself. In the cited quote he alleges to be giving us his first-hand account.

[197] See Graf (2003: 298).

[198] See www.eliewieseltattoo.com and Routledge (2015).

[199] See "Book Notes," *New York Times* (20 Nov 1991, p. C26).

[200] After the truth came out, Rosenblat was interviewed by Dan Harris of ABC News. This remarkable interview, which has since been pulled from the ABC archive, is still on Youtube under the title "Herman Rosenblat about his holocaust lies on ABC TV." Harris's reaction alone is worth the viewing.

[201] *Jerusalem Post* (17 Aug 1986, p. 1). It is true that Krakowski attempted to repudiate the story a week later, in a letter to the editor (21 Aug, p. 10). He now claimed that "very few" of the testimonies were "inaccurate," but otherwise did not dispute the statements made in the original article.

[202] "German committee: Shoah survivors lack objectivity." *Jerusalem Post Online* (6 Dec 2009).

[203] Odd that the view claiming the *least* number of deaths is considered the 'worst case'—but I let that pass for now.

[204] The Jewish 'Law of Moser,' among other dictates, proscribes turning on or betraying a fellow Jew to a non-Jew.

[205] 2014 data (www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org). The percentage for the US is disputed, given the wide range of estimates for the Jewish population. The stated 1.8% is based on a total of 5.7 million. However, other estimates give higher numbers, over 6 or even 7 million. The fact that all numbers are reported by Jewish agencies, and the question of mixed heritage, cause significant problems in reaching definitive numbers for all countries.

[206] 27 May, p. 19.

[207] Regarding economics: Without digressing into crude generalizations about 'rich Jews,' let me just cite a few relevant statistics. Overall, Jewish income is considerably above average. In the early 1990s it was fully 50 percent higher than the national median (Kosmin and Ritterband 1991: 21). Regarding the very wealthy, *Forbes* magazine compiles an annual list of the world's richest people, with details by individual country. Kosmin and Ritterband (p. 24) cite a study of the 400 wealthiest Americans; of this list, 92 were identified as Jews (23 percent). Of the top 40 names, 16 (40 percent) were Jews.

The trend continues today. *Forbes*'s 2012 list of the world's billionaires includes 1,426 names in total, including 442 Americans. Roughly 17 percent of the global list, and 35 percent of the Americans, are Jews. Their 2014 list of the richest Americans includes at least 15 Jewish names among the top 40: Ellison, Bloomberg, Zuckerberg, Adelson, Page, Brin, Soros, Icahn, Ballmer, Blavatnik, Dell, Bren, Perelman, Murdoch, and Schwarzman. But even this is misleading; the Walton family, for example, takes four of the top ten names, even though it is a single family enterprise.

As to intellectual and cultural life, one measure of this was cited above: *Vanity Fair*'s 2007 list of the world's 100 most powerful, or influential, individuals, 53% of whom are Jewish—and most of these Jewish-Americans. An earlier study (Zuckerman 1977: 68) noted that Jews made up 27 percent of all US-born Nobel Prize winners, and 40 percent of winners in science and economics. Lipset and Raab (1995: 26) state that Jews account for 20 percent of professors at leading universities—with certain disciplines considerably higher than that. Generally, at least since the 1970s, they have "composed about half of the American intellectual elite" (Kadushin 1974: 23). This was still true in the mid-1990s: "during the last three decades Jews have made up 50 percent of the top two hundred intellectuals…" (Lipset and Raab, p. 26).

The entertainment industry is worthy of a brief remark. The fact that "Jews control Hollywood" is neither controversial nor even disputed today. In fact it is openly discussed. An opinion piece by Joel Stein in the *Los Angeles Times* ("How Jewish Is Hollywood?" 19 Dec 2008) explained matter-of-factly that "Jews totally run Hollywood." Stein cited the names of the major studio bosses, and every one was Jewish: Chernin (20th Century Fox), Grey (Paramount), Iger (Disney), Lynton (Sony Pictures), Meyer (Warner Bros.), Moonves (CBS), Sloan (MGM), Zucker (Universal), and Bob and Harvey Weinstein (The Weinstein Co.). And this does not include numerous other influentials, including Gary Barber (MGM), Jon Feltheimer (Lionsgate), Ryan Kavanaugh (Relativity Media), Avi Lerner (Nu Image), Lawrence Bender (producer), Tom Rothman and Amy Pascal (Sony), Haim Saban, and Marc Graboff (Core Media). Stein closed his piece with this cute little comment: "I don't care if Americans think we're running the news media, Hollywood, Wall Street or the government. I just care that we get to keep running them."

[208] "Jewish heritage is American heritage" (www.politico.com, 21 May 2013).

[209] See Ford's book *The International Jew*, which is a collection of weekly essays over a period of some two years. For a good discussion, see Kevin MacDonald's review article in *The Occidental Quarterly* 2(4).

[210] 24 April 1942. For the full context see Dalton (2010).

[211] With the possible exception of the Murdochs; their ethnicity is uncertain, although Rupert has long been an avid supporter of Israeli and Zionist causes.

[212] The Fox name comes from William Fox (1879-1952), the Hungarian-Jewish founder of Fox Films.

[213] This, in addition to "dozens of newspapers," according to Wikipedia.

[214] And this does not include non-Jews, such as Cokie Roberts, who have Jewish spouses or relatives.

[215] Cited in Neff (1981: 433). 'Marshall' is former Secretary of State and Defense George Marshall. 'Forrestal' is former Secretary of Defense James Forrestal. Both men held office in the late 1940s. See also Neff (1995: 99).

[216] Including the notorious 'neo-conservatives,' who are predominantly Jewish but include a minority of non-Jews.

[217] See Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 117).

[218] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 159).

[219] 16 April 2008.

[220] Online interview, "McCain on Israel, Iran, and the Holocaust" (30 May 2008). See: www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/mccain-on-israel-iran-and-the-holocaust/8346/

[221] Online interview, "Obama on Zionism and Hamas" (J. Goldberg, 12 May 2008): www.theatlantic.com/international/archive/2008/05/obama-on-zionism-and-hamas/8318/

[222] UPI (4 Jun 2008).

[223] Reuters (23 Jul 2008).

[224] See, for example, Weitzel's online article "Biden and Israel": www.counterpunch.org/weitzel09022008.html

[225] Obama's late 'break' from the pro-Israel line is more show than substance. His occasional public tiffs with Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu are only about the degree, not the fact, of compliance.

[226] Mearsheimer and Walt (2007: 407, note 55).

[227] Abrams seems to have a particularly galling notion of Jewish exceptionalism. He wrote that "there can be no doubt that Jews… are to stand apart from the nation in which they live. It is the very nature of being Jewish to be apart… from the rest of the population" (cited in Mearsheimer and Walt 2007: 167).

[228] I. Lewis "Scooter" Libby committed a federal offense in 2005 by leaking the identity of CIA agent Valerie Plame. He was sentenced to 30 months in prison, but Bush commuted the jail term in 2007. When you commit crimes for the president, you need not worry about prosecution.

[229] *Washington Post* (11 Mar 2003).

[230] AP (16 Oct 2003).

[231] Lest we have any thoughts that Congress is acting out of humanitarian concern, we should recall that this is the same system that: conducted a crushing eight-year sanction policy on Iraq in the 1990s, resulting in the death of more than 500,000 Iraqi children ("As many as 576,000 Iraqi children may have died since the end of the Persian Gulf war because of economic sanctions imposed by the Security Council, according to two scientists who surveyed the country for the [UN] Food and Agriculture Organization," NYT, 1 Dec 1995), and then declared the action "worth it" (to quote Madeleine Albright); fired a cruise missile into the only pharmaceutical plant in Sudan,

leading to thousands of indirect deaths; gave chemical weapons to Saddam Hussein when he was "our man" fighting Iran; supplied weapons and money to Osama bin Laden when he was "our man" in Afghanistan fighting the Russians; and generally opposes every conceivable humanitarian action when it comes to the Palestinians. The American government holds Arabs and Muslims in very low regard.

[232] I am tempted to call it 'mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy,' but that phrase has already been taken.

[233] In early 2015, Le Pen reiterated his infamous view that the gas chambers were merely a "detail" of the war. See, for example, *The Australian* (3 Apr).

[234] Swiss weekly *Weltwoche* (28 Jan 1999). Quoted in *The Journal of Historical Review* (Jan/Feb 1999; p. 14).

[235] 'Propaganda,' after all, derives from the Latin Catholic phrase *propaganda fide*: "propagating the faith."

[236] Of course, not all these are unique titles. Many are new editions, translations, re-printings, etc.

[237] *Contemporary Global Anti-Semitism*, US Department of State, 2008 (p. 23).

[238] 26 Nov 1991 (p. A17).

[239] *The Star-Ledger* (Newark, NJ), 23 Oct 1996, p. 15.

[240] There is one further reference, not in the main text but in the Appendix to Volume 6. In a short note to Anthony Eden, allegedly referring to the Hungarian operation at Auschwitz, Churchill wrote, "There is no doubt that this is probably the greatest and most horrible crime ever committed in the whole history of the world, and it has been done by scientific machinery by nominally civilized men in the name of a great State and one of the leading races of Europe" (p. 693). Notably, there is no explicit mention of either Auschwitz, gas chambers, or Jews.

[241] In Stackelberg and Winkle (2002: 400).

[242] See, for example, *Los Angeles Times* (22 Apr 1985).

[243] Quoted by LiveMint.com (6 Sep 2014).

[244] Though some historians, like Hilberg and Reitlinger, had long argued for lower numbers.

[245] Similarly, estimates of gypsy deaths have dropped from more than 500,000 to something like 50,000.

[246] Mattogno and Berg appear in three footnotes later in the book, but only with regard to their oldest work.

[247] Interestingly, he does touch briefly on the decisive issue of diesel gassing—though giving just the slightest hint of the difficulties involved. Evans writes: "Irving also denied that diesel engines could be used for killing operations. 'These engines,' he [Irving] said, 'exhaust non-lethal carbon dioxide, and only minute quantities of toxic carbon monoxide'" (p. 123). True, as we have seen. Evans's reply? Nothing. He loftily declares Irving's argument to be "specious and derivative," and leaves it at that. This is actually quite common among orthodox historians. When compelled to discuss an inconvenient issue, they will mention it very briefly, explicitly or implicitly deem it false, and then drop it.

[248] This is equivalent to about 46 cubic meters of solid wood. This would just about perfectly fill the space below a 30m × 2m pyre that was one meter high.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 11

DEBUNKING THE BUNKERS OF AUSCHWITZ

Black Propaganda Versus History

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz
black propaganda versus history

Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz

Black Propaganda versus History

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2nd, revised edition, February 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 11:
Carlo Mattogno:
Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History
Translated by Henry Gardner
2nd, revised edition. The first edition had the title *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
February 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-126-0 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-126-3 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: top: current memorial at the claimed location of 'Bunker 1' northwest of the former Auschwitz-Birkenau camp; left: remnants of foundation walls of a building to the west of the 'Central Sauna' near the former Birkenau camp, falsely labeled as 'Bunker 2'; right: drawing of the alleged 'Bunker 2' by former Auschwitz detainee David Olère, see Document 14 in the Appendix; bottom background: section of an aerial photo of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp of May 31, 1944, see Photo No. 9. in the Appendix.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9

Part One: Reality 13

1. The Alleged Extermination of Jews at Auschwitz: Origins of the Decision and Its Execution 15
   - 1.1. The Beginnings 15
   - 1.2. Danuta Czech's Interpretation 15
   - 1.3. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation 16
   - 1.4. Debórah Dwork's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Interpretation 17
   - 1.5. Dating the Himmler-Höß Meeting 18
   - 1.6. Dating 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 20
   - 1.7. The Location of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' 21
2. The 'Bunkers' in the Planning of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp 23
   - 2.1. The Bureaucratic Procedure for the Construction of the Installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau 23
   - 2.2. Plans and Cost Estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (June 1941–July 1942) 28
3. The 'Bunkers' in the Construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp 35
   - 3.1. The Construction Reports of the Camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau 35
   - 3.2. A Striking Example: House No. 44 / *BW* 36C 36
   - 3.3. The 'Bunkers' on the Birkenau Maps 39
   - 3.4. The Logistics of the 'Bunkers' 40
     - 3.4.1. Water Supply 41
     - 3.4.2. Sewage 41
     - 3.4.3. Fencing and Watchtowers 41
     - 3.4.4. Installation of a Power Line 42
     - 3.4.5. Installation of Undressing Barracks for the Victims 42
     - 3.4.6. Transportation of Materials 42
     - 3.4.7. Laying of a Camp Railway 43
     - 3.4.8. Road Works 43
     - 3.4.9. Gastight Doors 44
   - 3.5. The So-Called "Code Language" 44
     - 3.5.1. "Baths for Special Actions" 44
     - 3.5.2. "House for Special Measures" 45
     - 3.5.3. "Barracks for Special Treatment" 45
   - 3.6. Two Recently Discovered "Bunker" Documents 46
   - 3.7. Conclusion 48

Part Two: Propaganda 51
4. The Origin of the Propaganda Story of the 'Bunkers' – Wartime Rumors 53
4.1. The First Reports 53
4.2. An Anonymous Report from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz 60
4.3. The Reports from 1943 62
4.4. The Report of the "Polish Major" (Jerzy Tabeau) 64
4.5. The Report of Alfred Wetzler 67
4.6. Anonymous Reports from 1944 69
4.7. Conclusions 71
5. The Propaganda Is Consolidated: Postwar Testimonies 73
5.1. Szlama Dragon's Testimony 73
5.2. Comparative and Critical Analysis of the Two Depositions of Szlama Dragon 77
5.2.1. Terminology 77
5.2.2. 'Bunker 1' 79
5.2.3. 'Bunker 2' 80
5.2.4. Critical Analysis 81
5.2.5. The Topographical Location of the 'Bunkers' 84
6. Literary Variations on the Propaganda 87
6.1. Witnesses Who Stayed behind at Auschwitz 87
6.2. Witnesses Transferred Away from Auschwitz before the Soviet Occupation of the Camp 89
6.2.1. David Olère 90
6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli 94
6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel 98
6.2.4. André Lettich 100
6.2.5. Adolf Rögner 103
6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt 106
6.3. Later Accounts 108
6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic 109
6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba 113
6.3.3. Filip Müller 116
6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz 117
6.3.5. Milton Buki 119
6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi 123
6.4. The Latter-day Witnesses 126
6.4.1. Josef Sackar 126
6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai 127
6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt 128
6.4.4. Shaul Chasan 129
6.4.5. Leon Cohen 131
6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) and Abraham Dragon 132

6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia 135
6.5. The Contributions of the SS Witnesses 136
6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner 137
6.5.2. Hans Aumeier 138
6.5.3. Rudolf Höß 142
6.5.4. Pery Broad 145
6.5.5. Friedrich Entress 147
6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt 148
6.5.7. Hans Stark 150
6.5.8. Richard Böck 151
6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger 155
6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer 156
6.5.11. Horst Fischer 156
6.6. Conclusions 159

Part Three: Propaganda Becomes Historical "Reality" 161
7. Making History Out of Propaganda 163
7.1. The 'Bunkers' in Soviet Investigations (February – March 1945) 163
7.2. Location of the 'Bunkers' 164
7.3. The 'Bunkers' in Polish (May 1945 – November 1947) and German (1949 – 1965) Investigations 167
7.4. Józefa Wisińska's Declaration on the Location of 'Bunker 1' 171
7.5. Wisińska vs. Dragon: New Contradictions 173
7.6. The Timetable of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' 173
8. The Development of Orthodox Historiography of the 'Bunkers' 175
8.1. Early Historiographic Attempts 175
8.2. Jean-Claude Pressac's Contribution 178
8.3. Franciszek Piper's Contribution 180
8.4. R.J. van Pelt's Contribution 182
8.5. Marcello Pezzetti's 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' 186
9. Material Proof, Aerial Photos, and Archeological Findings 189
9.1. The Aerial Photographs of 1944 189
9.2. The Architectural Design of 'Bunker 2' in Relation to Its Alleged Homicidal Activity 190
9.3. The "Undressing Barracks" of 'Bunker 2' 192
9.4. The "Cremation Pits" in the Area of 'Bunker 2' 194
9.5. The "Cremation Pits" of the 'Bunkers': Origins of the Propaganda Story 195
10. Conclusion 199
Historiographic Consequences 199
11. Editor's Epilogue 203
12. Appendix 213
Documents 213

Photographs 240
Abbreviations 254
Tables 255
Bibliography 277
Index of Names 282

Introduction

It is well known that the orthodox historiography on Auschwitz hinges on an order to exterminate the European Jews – supposedly given by Hitler to Himmler and then transmitted to Rudolf Höß – which took on concrete shape when the Auschwitz extermination camp was built.

According to the interpretation that has now become dogma, this order was carried out in four successive stages:

1. In September 1941, the first experimental homicidal gassing by means of Zyklon B was performed at Auschwitz; this represented the 'discovery' of the instrument of extermination.
2. In early 1942, the homicidal gassing activity was moved to the mortuary of the Auschwitz crematorium (later called "Crematorium I").
3. In the succeeding months two farmhouses located outside the perimeter of the Birkenau camp were transformed into gas chambers (the so-called 'Bunkers') in order to kill Jews and sick inmates.
4. The fourth and final phase startedin March 1943, when the extermination activity was transferred to the four Birkenau crematoria, which all had their homicidal gas chambers.

The starting point for this assumed sequence of events is thus the first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 at Auschwitz between September 3 and 5, 1941, during which (according to the version invented by Danuta Czech[1]) 250 sick detainees and 600 Soviet prisoners of war were murdered. This event, or rather non-event, is very important for the orthodox historiography on Auschwitz, because it is said to have been the birth of the homicidal gas chambers.

In 1992, I dedicated to this alleged event a fairly extensive study, which later also appeared in an updated and expanded English edition, and is still the only one of its kind.[2] In it I demonstrated that this event has no historical foundation whatsoever.

---

[1] In the section entitled "La metodologia storiografica di Danuta Czech" of my book *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992, pp. 140-144, I have shown that the Polish researcher has artificially constructed the orthodox version as published in the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* by fusing individual elements taken from completely contradictory testimonies. Updated English edition: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, 2nd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

[2] See footnote 1. Even today, there is no other book dealing with this topic. In the five-volume collective work *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (*Fundamental Problems of the Camp History*, by Danuta Czech, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodziński, et al.), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, which represents the historiographic peak of the Auschwitz Museum, scarcely more than four pages are dedicated to the question of the first gassing in the section by Franciszek Piper "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" ("Gas Chambers and Crematoria"), Vol. III, pp. 97-102 (pages 97 and 102 contain in total 5 lines concerning this topic). Sandra Holtermann's 20-page term paper titled *Die erste Vergasung in*

My book managed to shake even the confidence of Jean-Claude Pressac. In 1989, he still followed the orthodox interpretation of Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau* to the letter;[3] in 1993 he still accepted the reality of Czech's account of the first gassing, but he moved it to December 1941[4] on account of a polemical cue[5] I had given him; in 2000 he came to doubt its historical reality. In an interview, which he gave in 1995 but which was clearly updated in 2000, Pressac referred to my study (of which a French translation[6] had appeared in 1999) stating:[7]

> *"If that first gassing did occur, it happened in December of 1941, or perhaps in January of 1942, and it has no link at all with the massacre of the Jews."* (emphasis added)

In the same way as does this elusive 'first gassing,' the alleged extermination activity of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' relies *exclusively* on testimonies.

As I have emphasized in a previous work,[8] the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, which were preserved in Moscow, allow us to re-establish a complete account of the buildings that were erected in Auschwitz during the first half of 1942. Yet neither Pressac nor Robert Jan van Pelt, the new orthodox 'expert' on Auschwitz, has searched those archives for documentary proof of the homicidal Birkenau 'Bunkers,' or, shall we say, none of them has found any evidence of their existence. But common sense dictates that, if those installations actually existed, there would be documentary proof of their existence.

The present study, which relies for the most part on unpublished documents, fills this embarassing gap in the orthodox historiography and supplies us with a solid answer to the question as to whether the alleged homicidal 'Bunkers' of Birkenau were a historical reality.

This question became more pressing in 2002. In that year, Fritjof Meyer, a former senior editor of the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* (Hamburg), wrote an article in which he advanced the thesis that the alleged mass gassings at Birkenau were conducted essentially in the so-called 'Bunkers' rather than

---

Auschwitz im September 1941 (*The First Gassing at Auschwitz in September 1941*; Grin Verlag 2005) is necessarily superficial.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York, 1989, p. 184.

4 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 41.

5 Cf. in this respect my study *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1994, pp. 37f.; reprinted in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010, pp. 141f.

6 *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.

7 "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac" by Valérie Igounet at La Ville-du-Bois, June 15, 1995, in: Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 644.

8 *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

in the alleged gas chambers of the crematoria.[9] That, in turn, has given rise within the offical historiography to an internal dispute, which intensified in November 2003 with the involvement of Franciszek Piper, director of the history department at the Auschwitz Museum.[10]

According to the Auschwitz Museum, the inmates called these two presumed gassing buidlings "little red house" (in Polish: *czerwony domek*) and the "little white house" (in Polish: *biały domek*). Because these designations – as I shall show in the Part Two – were invented after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz, I will not use them in this study and will instead continue to use the established term 'Bunker,' but only for reasons of clarity.

---

[9] "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue William Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641. Cf. in this respect my article: "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003) pp. 30-37.

[10] Cf. in this respect my article "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism", *The Revisionist*. 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139.

Part One:

Reality

1. The Alleged Extermination of Jews at Auschwitz: Origins of the Decision and Its Execution

1.1. The Beginnings

The account of the beginnings of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz rests essentially on the testimony of Rudolf Höß regarding his summons to Berlin by Himmler and on the decisions and the events that were to follow, as Höß described them in his various post-war statements.

Those declarations contain, however, a skein of chronological contradictions so entangled that historians who specialize in this field must resort to interpretations which are not only purely conjectural but also mutually exclusive. In their effort to create a coherent chronology, these scholars have had to distort the Auschwitz commander's statements in every possible way. This deformation has reached the point where – from the historiographic point of view – the safest interpretation is to say that the chronology given by Höß and the events he described are pure fiction. Although I am convinced that this latter view is correct, as I have demonstrated elsewhere with an abundance of arguments,[11] I shall assume in this chapter, as a working hypothesis, that the meeting between Himmler and Höß actually took place.

The specific aim of accepting such a hypothesis is to examine its consequences from the point of view of the planning and the construction of the Auschwitz camp, *i.e.*, to ascertain, by means of documents, whether the alleged extermination order actually did result in the installation of the two gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau.

1.2. Danuta Czech's Interpretation

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech assigns the origin of the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz to July 29, 1941. Under that date she writes:[12]

> *"The commander of KL Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, having been called by the* Reichsführer *SS, reports to Berlin. Without any witnesses, Himmler discusses with him the technical aspects of the so-called 'final solution of the Jewish question.' As a result of this meeting, Höß is charged by Himmler with the execution of the extermination of the Jews at KL Auschwitz; he is*

[11] Cf. *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad... Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genoa, 1998, pp. 122-148.

[12] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, pp. 106f. Engl.: Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990. Since both books are organized chronologically, we did not replace the author's original page references to the German edition.

> *to present construction projects for the homicidal annihilation installations within four weeks. Himmler tells Höß that SS* Sturmbannführer *Eichmann of RSHA will give him the details when the latter went to Auschwitz in the near future."*

The date is entirely conjectural because there is no document confirming the reality of the Himmler-Höß meeting.

The dates given by Czech for Eichmann's first visit to Auschwitz as well as the alleged first experimental gassing with Zyklon B are just as arbitrary. She places Eichmann's first visit to Auschwitz[13] or a meeting in Eichmann's office[14] in August of 1941, although Höß claimed that it took place in November.[15] The first experimental gassing by means of Zyklon B allegedly carried out by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Fritzsch is also said to have occurred in August of 1941, according to Czech.[16] Again, these dates are totally arbitrary, because there are no documents to confirm the reality of any of the three events.

Eichmann's second visit to Auschwitz cannot be used in the attempt to establish Czech's chronology; thus, it is not even mentioned in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*. For the same reason, Höß's alleged trip to Treblinka, as described in his 'confessions,'[17] does not appear there either.

1.3. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

Jean-Claude Pressac openly acknowledges that Höß' declarations are chronologically unsound, but comes to a different conclusion:[18]

> *"According to his notes, Höß is ordered to come to Berlin 'in the summer of 1941.' His report contains a glaring improbability in that the* Reichsführer *SS allegedly tells him: 'The* existing *annihilation sites in the East (Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka; the killing activities of these camps started only in summer 1942*[19]*) are not in a position to handle the major actions envisaged (quoted from: Rudolf Höß,* Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen*, edited by Martin Broszat, dtv-dokumente, München 1963, p. 237). Hence, an obvious anachronism on Höß' side."*

For that reason, Pressac moves the Himmler-Höß meeting to the year 1942:[20]

---

13 *Ibidem*, p. 108

14 *Ibidem*, p. 115.

15 Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992, p. 29.

16 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 115f.

17 Statement by Höß of 14 March 1946 (NO-1210; Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 42f.) as well as his statement of 5 April 1946 (PS-3868).

18 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), note 132 on p. 136.

19 These activities are claimed to have started in late 1941 in Belzec, in early 1942 in Sobibor, and in summer 1942 in Treblinka.

20 *Ibidem*, p. 51.

> *"In early 1942, Höß is ordered to report to Himmler in Berlin; the latter informs him that his camp has been selected to become the center for the mass extermination of the Jews."*

Actually, this kind of dating, as I have stressed elsewhere,[21] creates further contradictions in chronology; the most serious one is the fact that the installation of the so-called 'Bunker 1' and the beginning of the extermination of Jews at Auschwitz, which, according to Höß, were the direct consequence of Himmler's order, would thus have taken place at a date preceding that order.

1.4. Debórah Dwork's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Interpretation

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt worked out a much more sophisticated and original interpretation:[22]

> *"According to Rudolf Höß, Himmler discussed the transformation of Auschwitz into an extermination site as early as June 1941. Is he correct? Did he have a conversation with Himmler in June 1941? If so, did they talk about the construction of killing installations at Auschwitz? And if they did, did Himmler mean, in June 1941, that this murder machinery was to be used to kill Jews?"*

To this question they reply in the following way:[23]

> *"Höß's Nuremberg confessions seemed to close the case concerning the origins of Auschwitz as a death camp. But internal inconsistencies in his statements, as well as additional indirect but pertinent evidence, suggest that Höß reinterpreted events that had indeed occurred in the light of the ultimate outcome. Probably, he had a conversation with Himmler in June 1941. Probably, they spoke about the construction of extermination facilities at Auschwitz. But probably, in June 1941, those installations were not intended for the mass murder of Europe's Jews.*
>
> *Let us look at Höß's statements more closely. In his affidavit saying 'I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941'*[24] *he also explained that 'At that time, there were already in the general government three other extermination camps; Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek. (Sobibor)'*[25]*These camps, however, came into operation only in 1942. In a detailed account of the role of Auschwitz in the genocide of the Jews that*

---

21 *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas..., op. cit.* (note 11), pp. 130f.

22 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 277.

23 *Ibidem*, p. 279.

24 PS-3868; The German original states: "Ich hatte den Befehl, Ausrottungserleichterungen in Auschwitz im Juni 1941 zu schaffen" – where "Ausrottungserleichterungen" means "extermination mitigations," not "extermination facilities."

25 PS-3868: "Zu jener Zeit bestanden schon drei weitere Vernichtungslager in Generalgouvernement: Belzek, Treblinka und Wolzek." A "Wolzek" camp never existed. Its identification with Sobibór by Dwork/van Pelt is completely arbitrary.

Höß wrote later that year, he again related Auschwitz to other killing sites and again made the same mistake about the dates:[26]

'Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We, the SS, have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in a position to perform these intended major operations. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.''

In June 1941 there were no 'existing extermination sites in the East.' As Höß insisted on various occasions that the conversation took place in 1941, although acknowledging that he may have been confused about the exact words, it would seem plausible that there was a meeting in June 1941 and that he was ordered 'to establish extermination facilities.' But how large were these meant to be and for whom were they meant?"

The solution proposed by Dwork and van Pelt is that Höß was called to Berlin in 1941, but that Himmler, on that occasion, did not order him to launch the extermination of the Jews. We will see in Chapter 8, for which group of persons, according to the two authors, the 'extermination installations,' that is, the Birkenau 'Bunkers' were intended.

1.5. Dating the Himmler-Höß Meeting

Richard David Breitman has made an attempt to fix the date of Höß's summons to Berlin on the basis of Himmler's travels during the summer of 1941, which we know from his diary. Breitman writes:[27]

"And Höss now dated the meeting as sometime during summer of 1941, but he could not remember exactly when.

Himmler was not in Berlin very often during the summer of 1941, especially after the invasion of the USSR. It seems most likely that he actually met with Höss sometime during July 13-15."

In a note, the author explains:[28]

"Various attempts to redate this meeting have been off the mark. Höss could not have mistaken a summer-1942 meeting with Himmler for 1941 – first, because Himmler's 1942 appointment book, which exists, contains no such entry, and, second, because Höss was already gassing Jews then.

---

[26] R. Höß, "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Concentration Camp Auschwitz," in: by Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 27: "Contrary to his usual custom, his adjutant was not in the room. Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We the SS have to carry out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in the position to carry out these intended operations on a large scale. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose.'"

[27] R.D. Breitman, *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991, p. 189.

[28] *Ibidem*, pp. 294f.

> *It is most unlikely that Himmler set the Final Solution in motion before 22 June. Organizing the strategy for the* Waffen-*SS and the* Einsatzgruppen *must have taken a considerable amount of Himmler's time, and he had to see how successful the initial attack against the U.S.S.R. would be. Himmler left the capital for East Prussia on 25 June and did not return* [to Berlin] *until 13 July. On 15 July he went back to East Prussia. At most he went to Berlin for one brief visit during August, though we cannot be sure where he was on several days late that month."*

Breitman then discusses Himmler's travels in August 1942 and concludes:

> *"Dates in September are too late for the meeting, since the first test gassing at Auschwitz occurred on 3 Sept. What is left is 13-15 July 1941."*

Danuta Czech, as we have already seen, proposes a date of July 29, 1941, for this event, justifying it in the following way: On that day, a detainee escaped from the camp and the telegram informing the cognizant SS authorities was signed by *Lagerführer* Fritzsch, in Höß's absence.[29] It is possible that Höß had gone to Berlin, but it is certain that he could not have met Himmler there on that day because the latter had been in East Prussia since July 15.

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt propose a different method of dating. They state that Höß was in Berlin on June 13 and 14, 1941, to discuss the expansion of the Auschwitz camp with Kammler of the Main Office of Budget and Buildings,[30] and on that occasion he also met Himmler;[31]

> *"Himmler, too, was in town, to celebrate the fifth anniversary of his appointment as chief of the German police. Given his personal interest in the future of Auschwitz, it seems likely that the completion of the first master plan* [for construction of the camp] *was an occasion for him to chat with Höss."*

The document which the authors invoke is a letter from Kammler to Höß dated June 18, 1941, which refers merely to a meeting of Höß with the head of Department I of Main Office of Budget and Buildings, SS *Oberführer* Lörner, and with Kammler without indicating where it took place.[32] In his Cracow 'notes' Höß tells of a visit by Kammler to Auschwitz in 1941 when the head of the Auschwitz Construction Office was still Schlachter,[33] hence before October 1, 1941, when Schlachter was replaced by Bischoff. The meeting of June 13-14 thus certainly occurred at Auschwitz.

The most probable date for the Himmler-Höß meeting is therefore 14-15 July 1941. Pressac's proposed dating of this event is historically untenable.

---

29 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 107
30 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 214.
31 *Ibidem*, p. 280
32 RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37. Cf. Section 2.2.
33 Kammler profile entitled "Der Chef der Office Group C im WVHA war der SS Gruppenführer Dr. ing. Kammler" and dated November 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, p. 244

1.6. Dating 'Bunkers' 1 and 2

All orthodox specialists of the history of Auschwitz agree that the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau were set up for homicidal purposes, although differences do exist among them as to the kind of victims destined for them.

The official chronology of the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding the start of homicidal activity in 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 is accepted by practically all orthodox scholars dealing with this camp. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, 'Bunker 1' went into operation on March 20, 1942. The author notes for that date:[34]

> *"Gas chambers are put into operation in a Birkenau farmhouse modified for this purpose, this is the so-called Bunker no. 1."*

The only discordant voice is that of Jean-Claude Pressac, who moves this alleged event by two months:[35]

> *"The 'red house', after its modification, was given the name 'Bunker 1' and probably began to be used for this purpose from the end of May 1942 onwards."*

In the chronological summary of his book, Pressac writes:[36]

> *"In May* [1942]*: Modification of a small farm at Birkenau. The gas chamber of the Krematorium* [I] *is moved there because of the impending construction work. The unit, which will later be called 'Bunker 1,' consists of two chambers, not equipped with mechanical ventilation."*

As for 'Bunker 2,' the *Auschwitz Chronicle* affirms that it became operational on June 30, 1942. The following entry for that date appears in the book:[37]

> *"In connection with the impending arrival of further transports of Jews who are moved to Auschwitz by the RSHA to be annihilated there, more gas chambers are installed in a farmhouse, similar to Bunker 1. It is situated to the west of Crematoria IV and V, which will be built later, and is designated Bunker no. 2."*

Pressac does not give a precise date but accepts the period:[38]

> *"The 'white house', Bunker 2, is put into operation at the end of June 1942."*

In the chronological summary, he adds:[39]

> *"in June* [1942] *another Birkenau farmhouse is modified to become a gas chamber. In the process, the delousing plants of the Degesch Co. of Frankfurt a.M. are taken as a model (the chambers are arranged in parallel).*

---

34 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , (note 12), p. 186
35 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 49
36 *Ibidem*, pp. 154f.
37 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 239
38 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 52
39 *Ibidem*, p. 52

The unit, later to be called 'Bunker 2,' consists of four parallel chambers with a floor area of 105 m²; it has no mechanical ventilation."

To summarize, 'Bunker 1' went into service in March or May 1942, 'Bunker 2' in June of that year.

Having established the chronological limits of the investigation, we must now examine their implications within the general outlines of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp as documented by the extant archival material.

1.7. The Location of the Birkenau 'Bunkers'

The location of the 'Bunkers' at Birkenau is presently considered an established fact: they have been definitively sited by the Auschwitz Museum as appears on the official map of Birkenau, published in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, where 'Bunker 1' is labeled "*1. provisorische Gaskammer*" (first temporary gas chamber), and 'Bunker 2' is called "*2. provisorische Gaskammer*"[40] (second temporary gas chamber).

That map will therefore constitute our geographical point of departure for the following historical and documentary study of the 'Bunkers.' In Part Three we will learn how the Auschwitz Museum arrived at its own position.

[40] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 27. Cf. Document 1.

2. The 'Bunkers' in the Planning of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

2.1. The Bureaucratic Procedure for the Construction of the Installations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

On April 27, 1940, Himmler ordered the old Polish army barracks at Auschwitz to be transformed into a concentration camp. Three days later, the first cost estimate for the camp was drawn up.[41]

In 1941, the Auschwitz concentration camp encompassed the construction project "SS housing and concentration camp Auschwitz" of the *Waffen* SS and Police, and as such it was subordinate, in all technical, financial and administrative aspects, to Department II, Buildings, of the Main Office of Budget and Buildings, directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler. Since the camp was situated on the territory of the Reich – East Upper Silesia was annexed by Germany after the Polish collapse in 1939 – it came under the inspectorate of Department II for the region involved, the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Reich East, having its seat at Posen, which in November 1941 supervised the Central Construction Offices of Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen, and Breslau.

As it related to the construction industry, the Auschwitz construction project was subordinate to the Regional Administrator for Construction Industry in Military District VIII with its office at Kattowitz, which in turn reported to Reich Minister Speer in his capacity as General Plenipotentiary for Control of the Construction Industry (*Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft – G.B.-Bau*). The realization of a construction project necessitated a preliminary administrative act: its ranking in the order of precedence of the relevant military district (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*), for which a construction authorization was needed. Initially, this authorization, according to the regulations of *G.B.-Bau* of July 12, 1941, for the third year of the war economy, was given by the control commission for Military District VIII – an organ of the Regional Administrator for Construction in Military District VIII – and required the submission of a file consisting of a sketch of the location, a construction specification, and an initial cost estimate, later to be replaced by a detailed cost estimate. *G.B.-Bau* would decide on the overall construction volume, a term also including the allocation of funds.

On November 14, 1941, the Auschwitz Construction Office was raised to the level of "Central Construction Office of the *Waffen*-SS and Police Ausch-

[41] "Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz," written by *SS Obersturmführer* Seidler on April 30, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-176, pp. 37f.

witz," and its head, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, was promoted from head of construction to "Head of Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police Auschwitz."

From February 1, 1942, on, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office was attached, for all financial, technical and administrative purposes, to Office Group C, Construction, of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* – SS *WVHA*) run by SS *Oberführer* Kammler, while continuing to be subject to Reich Minister Speer in matters of construction. Within the SS *WVHA*, Office C/I (general construction tasks), headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, was responsible for the supervision and cost control of ordinary construction projects, whereas Office C/III (technical areas), run by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, exercised the same authority for technical construction projects.

Still within SS the *WVHA*, the supervision of the Construction Inspectorate of Office II of Main Office of Budget and Buildings was taken over by Office C/V Central Construction Inspectorate, which had a double function: technical through Office V/1a (Construction Inspections, Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices) and financial through Office V/2a (budget and accounting). The Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Reich East, which had controlled the Auschwitz Central Construction Office since November 1941, reported to these two offices; it was replaced in mid-1943 by the Construction Inspectorate of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, located at Kattowitz and likewise attached to Office C/V of the SS *WVHA*.

With respect to the construction industry, the Central Construction Office was placed under the authority of Speer's local offices: the Regional Administrator of the General Plenipotentiary for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII, located at Kattowitz, which handled administrative questions (precedence, construction authorization, etc.) and to the Regional Administrator for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII, located at Breslau, responsible for the allocation of materials.[42]

Any construction order coming from Himmler would be handled along the lines of procedure just described, including orders concerning technical and sanitary facilities. If extermination facilities existed, they too had to be constructed following the rules mentioned.

The bureaucratic channels were described in the following words by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wolfgang Grosch in a postwar 'confession':[43]

---

[42] For sources, cf. my study *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz."* Edizioni di Ar, 1998; English: *The Central Construction Office in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., in preparation.

[43] Affidavit of Wolfgang Grosch of February 20, 1947. NO-2154. Wolfgang Grosch served from June 1941 at Main Department II/Central Construction Inspectorate of Main Office of Budget and Buildings, from November 1941 through March 1944 at Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Central Russia, located at Mogilev.

> *"As for building gas chambers and crematoria, that was the responsibility of Office Group C, once such buildings had been requested by Office Group D.*[44] *The official path was as follows: Office Group D contacted Office Group C. Office C/I did the drawings for those installations, as far as the buildings themseves were concerned, passed them on to Office C/III, which took care of the machinery, i.e., the equipment concerning for example the ventilation of the gas chambers or the gas injection device. These specifications would then be assigned to a private company, which had to supply the special equipment or furnaces. Further along the official path, C/III would inform Office C/V, which transmitted the order to the Central Construction Office via its Construction Inspectorate West, North, South, East. The Central Construction Office then gave the construction order to the Construction Office of the concentration camp concerned, which carried out the actual project using detainees that had been supplied by D/II.*[45] *Office Group D gave orders and instructions to Office Group C regarding space requirements and purposes of such buildings. The client for gas chambers and crematoria was, basically, Office Group D."*

This bureaucratic procedure was followed in the construction of all technical and sanitary installations in the concentration camps (crematoria, disinfestation and disinfection equipment, etc.), but it was also valid for undisputed execution installations (gallows, ranges for firing squads, etc.) . It would also have applied to homicidal gas chambers, if they existed.[46] Whenever such installations were built, they inevitably followed the bureaucratic path described above; this is demonstrated, for example, by the fact that Jean-Claude Pressac based his thesis of the existence of homicidal gas chambers on 'slip-ups' in the abundant documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office on the cremation installations.

The construction activities of the various Central Construction Offices were themselves subject to a bureaucratic procedure just as complex. Let us examine the pertinent case below.

From March 31, 1942, forward, each site of the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz was assigned an identification number preceded by the letters *BW* (*Bauwerk*=building site). All administrative acts related to a *Bauwerk* had to be marked with the reference "*BW 21/7b (Bau) 13*," in which 21/7b identified the account, "*(Bau) 13*" the title.[47] For the Prisoner of War

---

44 Office Group D/concentration camps, headed by SS *Brigadeführer* Glücks, dealt with the concentration camps.

45 Office DII/work allocation of inmates, with its head SS *Sturmbannführer* Maurer, was in charge of the work assigned to the detainees.

46 None of the alleged homicidal gas chambers was equipped with a "gas feeding equipment" (*Gaseinströmgerät*); this designation applied instead to the gas diffusion equipment of the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers using the DEGESCH circulation system.

47 "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 3.

Camp (the Birkenau camp), such dispositions had already come into force in February 1942.[48]

During the course of the construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, the local population was evacuated;[49] many houses that stood in the way of the plans of the SS were demolished, but countless others located within the "area of interest" of the camp remained intact and were incorporated into the administration of the camp and entrusted to the SS New Construction Office (later to become SS Construction Office and finally SS Central Construction Office). Some, though very few, houses were neither demolished nor incorporated into the camp administration.

The SS New Construction Office carried out a census of the incorporated houses and gave a serial number to each one. Numbering proceeded by zones, and one of the last zones was that of the Auschwitz railroad station. The February 1942 report of the surveying section at SS New Construction Office mentions the following activity:[50]

"Numbering of the houses between Alter and Neuer Bahnhofstrasse."

For example, in the former village of Brzezinka (Birkenau), SS New Construction Office incorporated some 41 houses, to which it assigned the numbers from 600 to 640.[51]

On September 10, 1944, the Central Construction Office renumbered the houses to reflect a renaming of the streets.[52]

All work on the houses was planned and carried out by the above office, which retained responsibility for maintaining them even after the completion of work and the handover to the camp administration. For example, in October 1944 the Central Construction Office took on the inspection and repair of the damage caused by the American aerial bombardment of September 13, 1944, creating for this purpose a special *Bauwerk* no. 167.[53] Among the structures destroyed or damaged were 18 buildings[54] and 63 houses.[55] For each house

---

48 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS Auschwitz" of March 9, 1942, for the month of February; RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 9. "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz," copy written by Poles without indication of date; AGK, NTN-94, p. 154.

49 As early as March 1941, 1,600 Poles and 500 Jews had been evacuated from the Auschwitz "area of interest" and moved to the Government General; GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 30.

50 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942," March 2, 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 416.

51 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215," dated March 1943. Northern sector of the camp. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2. Cf. Document 2.

52 "Aufstellung. Umnumerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer (Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West," RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22-25. Cf. document 3.

53 "Bauantrag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW. 167;" the document contains an explanatory report (Erläuterungsbericht) and a cost estimate (Kostenvoranschlag). RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 80-90.

54 Buildings nos. 134, 135, 136, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157E, 157D, 125.

and each building the Central Construction Office made a damage assessment and a cost estimate for repairs.[56] In the village of Broschkowitz some thirty houses were set aside for those who had been displaced due to the bombing.[57]

Some existing Polish houses were incorporated into the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz and given the number of the corresponding *Bauwerk*. For example, houses 130, 132, 150, 151, 152 and 171 became part of *BW* 36B (housing for officers and NCOs).[58]

From the administrative point of view, the creation of a *Bauwerk* enabled the accomplishment of a complex series of bureaucratic steps, embodied in the drafting of a number of documents: besides the sketch of the location, the construction specification, and the cost estimate already mentioned, they included a drawing, an explanatory report, a transfer negotiation document to the camp administration, and a notice of completion. For each *Bauwerk*, it was moreover necessary to keep a cash ledger, in which all work done on the *Bauwerk* and the accompanying payments were recorded and which reflected, so to speak, the administrative life cycle of a *Bauwerk*.[59]

The construction or the modification was carried out by the Central Construction Office, using either its own detainees or civilian companies called in from the outside. Ordinary jobs were done by the workshops of the Central Construction Office, which had at its disposal a number of *Kommandos* of skilled workmen (blacksmiths, painters, carpenters, bricklayers, plumbers, etc.). The execution of those tasks brought along, in the administrative field, the filing of other bureaucratic forms: the request for materials, the order, the work sheet, the receipt, the delivery slip. The work of the detainees appeared in the accounts of the camp administration and was billed to the Central Construction Office by means of an invoice. The civilian firms also sent regular invoices to the Central Construction Office.

All these documents were issued in several copies, which were distributed to the offices concerned. The addressees of the copies were indicated in the documents under the rubric "distribution list."

The *Bauwerke* were also registered in various reports on the construction activities, of which there were at least 14 different types. That practice was al-

---

55 Houses nos. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115, 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 44, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 156, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152, 163, 170, 208.

56 "Kostenvoranschlag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW 167." RGVA, 502-1-159, pp. 82-90.

57 "Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombenbeschädigte BW. 166. (Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/29.7.44)." RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83. Cf. Document 4.

58 "Baubericht für den Monat März 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385; "Tätigkeits- bezw. Baubericht für den Monat März 1942" by SS Schütze Jothann (Abteilung Hochbau). RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 398.

59 Cf. in this regard my study cited in note 42, pp. 32 and 38.

so applied to the Polish houses that were taken over by the Central Construction Office, as is shown by the drawing of House 647 located at Budy.[60]

From the detailed bureaucratic procedures outlined above, it follows that the Birkenau 'Bunkers,' too, if in fact they existed, had to have appeared in the documents of Central Construction Office. All we have to do, therefore, is to look for documentary proof of their existence. The investigation must be directed at four essential criteria:

1. Number of the *Bauwerk*: In contrast to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria, which were included in the corresponding *Bauwerke*, that is, the Crematoria II, III, IV and V (*BW* 30, 30a, 30b, 30c), the gassing 'Bunkers' would have constituted a *Bauwerk* in themselves. Therefore, their respective numbers must appear in the documents of the Central Construction Office.
2. Designation: Like all *Bauwerke*, the 'Bunkers' had to have a specific designation, which would have to appear in the documents. According to the postulates of the orthodox historiography, that designation was necessarily 'encrypted' and was indicated by "*sonder*-" (special), as for example "*Haus für Sondermassnahmen*" (house for special measures).
3. The 'Bunkers' were existing houses, so the unanimous view of orthodox historians, which were converted to homicidal gas chamber. The modification of such houses is characterized in the documentation of the Central Construction Office as "*Ausbau*" or "*Umbau*" (finishing, conversions) followed by the mention "*eines Hauses*" (of a house) or "*eines Gebäudes*" (of a building), often with the adjective "*bestehend*" or "*vorhanden*" (existing, present). The transformation of the two houses into 'gas chambers' would therefore have to be reflected in the documents as the finishing or conversion of two existing houses.
4. The alleged undressing barracks near the two 'Bunkers' would, in turn, belong to the respective *Bauwerke* and appear as such in the documents.

2.2. Plans and Cost Estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp (June 1941–July 1942)

As we have seen, Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt have the Himmler-Höß meeting take place on June 13–14, 1941, because (in their opinion) Höß was in Berlin on those two days to discuss the projects for the enlargement of the camp with Kammler. The object of the discussion is confirmed by a letter from Kammler to the camp commander dated June 18, 1941, which refers to "KL Auschwitz – construction projects 2nd and 3rd year of war economy." Kammler writes:[61]

---

[60] Cf. Document 5.
[61] RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37f.

"Taking into account the construction measures ordered locally by SS Gruppenführer *Pohl, and referring to your meeting with the head of Amt I and myself on 13 and 14 of this month, I inform you as follows:*

1) The construction measures listed below will be punctually registered by Amt II with plenipotentiary general for control of the building industry [Speer] *for the 3rd year of the war economy (1.10.41 – 30.9.41)."*

This is followed by a list set out below:

"a) Completion of utility buildings
b) 30 new accommodations for detainees
c) Delousing unit
d) Laundry building
e) Admission building
f) Gate building KL
g) 5 watchtowers
h) Extension camp wall and wire obstacle
i) New-construction planning office with garages
k) Headquarters building
l) Sentry headquarters area
m) Motor pool headquarters
n) Housing headquarters staff
o) Housing for 1 guard battalion
p) Finishing of temporary officers' club and officers' housing in existing buildings
q) Work camp for civilian workers
r) Sewage system
s) Water supply
t) Road constructions and gardens
u) Electrical installations, external."

Kammler then states that the whole construction project CC Auschwitz could no longer be registered for the second year of the war economy but, considering that the camp was to receive 18,000 detainees by December 31, 1941, he agreed to starting the construction or, if already begun, continuation of the following items:

"a) Adding upper stories to 14 existing accommodations for detainees
b) Completion of utility buildings
c) 30 new accommodations for detainees
d) Delousing unit
e) Laundry unit
f) New-construction planning office with garages
g) Motor pool headquarters
h) Housing headquarters staff

i) Finishing of temporary officers' club with officers' accommodations in existing buildings
k) Work camp for civilian workers
l) Sewage system
m) Water supply
n) Roads"

Thus, after the meeting between Himmler and Höß, Kammler's group of offices planned all kinds of construction measures except those for which the entire camp had allegedly been set up: extermination installations.

On October 30, 1941, Bischoff drew up a first cost estimate for the Auschwitz camp (*SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*) arriving at a total of 7,057,400 RM. The document mentions the following items:

- *BW* 12, 20A, 20B, 20D, 20E, 20F, 20G, 20L, 20M, 20N, 20O, 20Q, 20R: Accommodations for detainees
- *BW* 62: Kitchen barrack for detainees
- *BW* 300A-F: Housing and utility barracks of camp for civilian workers
- *BW* 300E: 1 utility barrack
- *BW* 300F: 1 washing and toilet barrack
- *BW* 172: Utility barrack for guard unit
- *BW* 100-107 and 112-132: Accommodations for detainees
- *BW* 9A: Sanitary installations in the Auschwitz concentration camp (water and sewage installation, sewers)
- *BW* 9B: Drainage pipes
- *BW* 21: Roads.[62]

The same day, Bischoff also elaborated an "Explanatory report to preliminary plan for the new construction of the *Waffen* SS POW camp at Auschwitz, O/S" (= Upper Silesia), which contained the following *Bauwerke*:

1. *BW* 3: Prisoner housing barracks 1-174
2. *BW* 4: Utility barracks 1-14
3. *BW* 5a: Delousing barrack 1
4. *BW* 5b: Delousing barrack 2
5. *BW* 6: Washing barracks 1-16
6. *BW* 7: Toilet barracks 1-18
7. *BW* 8: Corpse barrack
8. *BW* 9: Quarantine camp, entrance building
9. *BW* 10: Headquarters building
10. *BW* 11: Guard building
11. *BW* 12: Area, fenced in, with open latrines
12. *BW* 13: Watchtowers, wood
13. *BW* 14: Barrack camp for guard unit

[62] "Kostenüberschlag für das Bauvorhaben: SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," October 31, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-97, pp. 3-6.

14. *BW* 15: Warehouse
15. *BW* 16: Access road and parking area
16. *BW* 17: Road consolidation within camp
17. *BW* 18: Sewage system with treatment plant
18. *BW* 19: Water supply plant
19. *BW* 20: Power plant
20. *BW* 21: Electrical power line from Birkenau
21. *BW* 22: Telephone system
22. *BW* 23: Alarm system
23. *BW* 24: Enclosure
24. *BW* 25: Wiremesh fencing within camp
25. *BW* 26: Transformer station
26. *BW* 27: Siding from Auschwitz station

Furthermore, a new crematorium was planned as Item 30, which was, however, to be built in the Auschwitz main camp.[63]

On February 27, 1942, SS *Oberführer* Kammler visited Auschwitz for an on-site discussion of the camp construction program for the third year of war economy. On March 2, the head of SS *WVHA*, SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, approved the proposals listed below:[64]

"I. Agricultural constructions

1. *30 to 35 horse-stable barracks for the temporary housing of animals, etc.*
2. *2 permanent cow-sheds for a total of 400 head of cattle*
3. *3 field barns and 4 temporary farm barns*
4. *Temporary greenhouse of 3000 m²*
5. *4 storage buildings for potatoes*
6. *Completion of Raisko building as a laboratory*

II. Erection of temporary buildings for Deutsche Wirtschaftsbetriebe

1. *Construction of a temporary bridge across the Sola river toward detainee entrance, making use of temporary road overpass of road administration, to be dismantled*
2. *Adding upper stories to 6 permanent detainee buildings*
3. *Completion of 5 permanent detainee buildings and new construction of 15 detainee buildings to be used initially as follows:*
   5 housing buildings as workshops
   5 housing buildings for storage
   5 housing buildings for the guard units

---

63 "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S" and "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 13-30.

64 Letter from Pohl to Central Construction Office Auschwitz of March 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 210f.

The distance between the permanent buildings will be 14 m edge to edge

4. *Laundry building*
5. *Entrance building, detainees*
6. *Water supply system*
7. *Sewage system*
8. *Bio-gas utilization system*
9. *Finishing utility barrack, Kommandantur*
10. *Crematorium In the POW camp*
11. *4 officers' housing barracks*
12. *Construction office barrack*
13. *Roads as required*
14. *Completion of existing houses and completion of one house for the commander of the agricultural units at Auschwitz."*

On March 17, in response to this letter, Bischoff transmitted to SS Sturmbannführer Lenzer, head of Office Group C V/1 (supervision of all SS building offices and building projects) of SS *WVHA* the list of construction projects (and *Bauwerke*) submitted for approval to the Regional Administrator for Control of the Construction Industry in Military District VIII. The *Bauwerke* are listed in Table 1 in the Appendix (p. 255) without the corresponding cost estimate.

On March 31, 1942, Bischoff compiled a list of all *Bauwerke* planned for the construction project CC Auschwitz. It was later completed by hand by adding new *Bauwerke* that had not been originally planned. I have reproduced Bischoff's list in its entirety in Table 2 in the Appendix (p. 257).

The "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S" written by Bischoff on July 15, 1942, covers the projects and constructions of the Auschwitz camp up to the end of the third fiscal year of the war, *i.e.*, until September 30, 1942. The document lists in order the *Bauwerke* as given in Table 3 in the Appendix (p. 261).

Between October 26 and 29, 1942, Bischoff compiled a cost estimate entitled "Project: POW camp Auschwitz (carrying out of special treatment)." It dealt with a project for the Birkenau camp and lists 12 *Bauwerke*, the first of which included only the following 18 items:[65]

1. 1. 182 housing, provisions and personal storage barracks
   2. 27 washing and toilet barracks
   3. 10 utility barracks
   4. 12 infirmary barracks
   5. 10 block leader barracks
   6. 3 washing barracks

[65] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

7. 6 toilet barracks
8. 3 utility barracks
9. 11 uniform store and adminstration barracks
10. 16 troop housing barracks
11. 2 Headquarters and washing barracks
12. Warehouse 1
13. Wire-mesh fence and watch-towers
14. Cooking kettles and stoves

15a. 4 crematoria
15b. 4 morgues
16a. Delousing unit
16b. Troop delousing unit

The other *Bauwerke* are the following:

2. Water supply installation
3. Sewage system
4. Railroad siding
5. Electric lighting
6. Alarm and telephone installation
7. Emergency power plant
8. Substation
9. Bakery
10. Workshop hall, 3 camp barracks and 1 housing barrack for supervisory personnel
11. Disinfestation plant I and 4 housing barracks for civilian workers' camp I
12. Disinfestation plant II, 2 washing and 2 toilet baracks for civilian workers camp II.

3. The 'Bunkers' in the Construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp

3.1. The Construction Reports of the Camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau

The first half of 1942 is the best-documented period for the projects and construction work of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. There are two series of reports that allow us to appreciate the full scope of its building activities. There is, on the one hand, the *Baufristenplan* (construction deadline schedule), a monthly report prepared by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to Office Group C/V of SS *WVHA*. These reports list all *Bauwerke* under construction or already built, showing the starting date and the degree of progress in percent as well as the estimated completion date or the date of completion for *Bauwerke* already terminated. Each *Bauwerk* is shown either by its identification number or by its designation (*e.g., BW* 24 commandant's residence).

The other set of documents is the series of *Bauberichte* (construction reports), monthly reports from the head of Central Construction Office to the camp commandant. These reports contain detailed descriptions of the various building sites (*Baustellenbeschreibung*) and of the individual *Bauwerke*, arranged by construction project.

The construction projects within the scope of this report were "Construction project concentration camp Auschwitz," "Construction project POW camp Auschwitz," "Construction project construction depot Auschwitz" and "Construction project agriculture Auschwitz."

The documents of greatest interest for our investigation are the following:

1) Construction report on the progress of construction work for construction project CC Auschwitz, dated April 15, 1942, covering the period up to April 1, 1942 (see Table 4 in the Appendix, p. 264).
2) Construction report of March 1942 (see Table 5 in the Appendix, p. 265).
3) Construction schedule plan of March 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 6 in the Appendix, p. 267).
4) Construction schedule plan of April 1942 for construction project POW camp of *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz O/S (see Table 7 in the Appendix, p. 268).
5) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 8 in the Appendix, p. 269).
6) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project agriculture (see Table 9 in the Appendix, p. 270).

7) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project construction depot (see Table 10 in the Appendix, p. 270).
8) Construction schedule plan of May 1942 for construction project POW (see Table 11 in the Appendix, p. 270).
9) Construction report of May 1942 (see Table 12 in the Appendix, p. 271).
10) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project CC Auschwitz (see Table 13 in the Appendix, p. 273).
11) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project agriculture (see Table 14 in the Appendix, p. 273).
12) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project construction depot (see Table 15 in the Appendix, p. 274).
13) Construction schedule plan of June 1942 for construction project POW (see Table 16 in the Appendix, p. 274).
14) Construction report of June 1942 (see Table 17 in the Appendix, p. 275).

If 'Bunkers' 1 and 2 at Birkenau started functioning on March 20 or at the end of May 1942, and on June 30, 1942, respectively, specific references to those installations would necessarily have to appear in the documents cited – references such as "Bunker," or "*Rotes Haus*" / "*Weißes Haus*" or some kind of 'code word.' A thorough examination of all entries in Tables 1 through 17 in the Appendix reveals, however, that not a single entry can even remotely be interpreted as referring to any of these 'Bunkers.' This clearly indicates that the Birkenau 'Bunkers' never existed as extermination installations.

3.2. A Striking Example: House No. 44 / *BW* 36C

How decisive is the absolute lack of documentary traces becomes obvious by comparison with other houses that were taken over and modified by the SS New Construction Office (later SS Construction Office and finally Central Construction Office) at Auschwitz. The most significant example to be cited is that of house no. 44, a "*bestehender Rohbau*" (an existing building shell), which was rebuilt as *BW* 36C and assigned as living quarters to SS *Sturmbannführer* Cäsar, head of agricultural units. Although I have not investigated this *Bauwerk* in detail, it appears in several documents in my possession, which I shall list chronologically:

March 2, 1942: Letter from the head of SS *WVHA* to Central Construction Office with reference to "Construction program 3rd year of war economy, budget year 1942 for CC Auschwitz":[66]

> *"modification of existing residential houses and modification of a house for head of agricultural units at Auschwitz."*

[66] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 211.

March 17, 1942: Letter from Bischoff to Office Group C V/1 of SS WVHA with reference as before: "modification of a house for head of agricultural units at Auschwitz." Estimated cost: 25,000 RM.[67]

March 31, 1942: Individual *Bauwerke* (*BW*) for buildings, externals and secondary installations of construction project concentration camp Auschwitz: "*BW* 36C residential house modification for head of agricultural units Auschwitz."[68]

May 13, 1942: Letter from the Regional Administrator for Control of Construction Industry at Kattowitz to Central Construction Office with reference to "construction authorization": "modification of residential house for head of agricultural units." Cost estimate: 25,500 RM.[69]

June 29, 1942: Letter from the head of Central Construction Office to the Regional Administrator for Control of Construction Industry concerning "Construction project Auschwitz – construction authorization": "modification of an existing shell no. 36 (temporary)."[70]

June 1942: Construction report from the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C residence of head of agricultural units. Continuation of modifications, roof framework mounted and covered, lighting and sewers installed."[71]

June 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C residence for head of agricultural units." This document also mentions the construction order for the *BW* (item no. 178), the date work started (May 4, 1942) the degree of progress (45 percent) and the estimated date of completion (August 15, 1942).[72]

July 15, 1942: "Explanatory report on the building project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S" written by head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C finishing of an existing shell."[73]

July 15, 1942: "Cost estimate for construction project concentration camp Auschwitz O/S": For *BW* 36C a detailed cost estimate is given, amounting to 29,000 RM.[74]

July 15, 1942: "Construction description" of *BW* 36 C: "Completion of the existing shell."[75]

July 15, 1942: "Cost estimate for completion of existing shell *BW* 36C."[76]

July 15, 1942: Location sketch of *BW* 36C.[77]

---

67 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 205.
68 RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 6.
69 RGVA, 502-1-319, illegible page number.
70 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 192.
71 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 223.
72 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.
73 RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 4.
74 RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 27. Cf. document 6.
75 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6a.
76 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6b.
77 RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible. Cf. Document 6c.

July 30 [1942]: "Summary of all *Bauwerke* that are to be achieved on order of SS *WVHA* Berlin within the area of CC Auschwitz and/or under the authority of Central Construction Office of *Waffen* SS and Police Auschwitz within the third year of the war economy."[78]

July 1942: "Construction report" from head of Central Construction Office: "*BW36C* Modification of residence for head of agricultural units. Installation of floors at all levels, doors and windows put in, painting done, externals arranged."[79]

July 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Progress: 85%.[80]

August 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Progress: 100 percent as of August 15, 1942.[81]

September 25, 1942: "Report of completion" of the head of Central Construction Office to Office CV of SS *WVHA*: "already finished […] modification of existing shell no. 36C for CC Auschwitz."[82]

September 1942: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office: "*BW* 36C Completion of residential home for head of agricultural units." Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[83]

October 1942: List of *Bauwerke* entitled "VIII U pa 1": "*BW* 36C = modification of an existing shell, residence Cäsar."[84]

December 16, 1942: "Workshop orders (administration) starting June 1, 1942": "Installation of window pane in House 44 *Stubaf.* Cäsar (very urgent!)."[85]

April 8, 1943: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office; Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[86]

October 2, 1943: "Construction schedule plan" of the head of Central Construction Office; Construction order no. 178; start of work: May 4, 1942; progress: 100%; termination: Aug. 15, 1942.[87]

December 14, 1943: "Construction Office Industrial Constructions. State of construction invoicing": "*BW* 36C CC. Completion of residential home for

---

78 RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 33.
79 RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 181.
80 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.
81 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 39.
82 RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 95.
83 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 48.
84 RGVA, 502-1-317, p. 42.
85 RGVA, 502-1-153, order n. 145.
86 RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
87 RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.

head of agricultural units." The report states that 95 percent of the cost of 38,000 RM had been disbursed.[88]

This series of construction reports and construction schedule plans also documents the progress of the modification work going on in other Polish houses that predated the camp, for example those assigned as housing for officers and NCOs (*Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser*), later subdivided into "housing and residences for married officers" (*Führerunterkünfte und Wohnhäuser für verh. Führer*), *BW* 36B, and "residences for married NCOs" (*Wohnhäuser für verh. Unterführer*), *BW* 27. Other officers and NCOs lived in other formerly Polish houses. For example, SS *Untersturmführer* Schwarzhuber lived in house no. 53,[89] SS *Unterscharführer* Kapper in house no. 171, SS *Rottenführer* Stockert in house no. 154, SS *Rottenführer* Schulze in house no. 130, SS *Unterscharführer* Vollrath in house no. 740, SS *Sturmmann* Siebel in house no. 203.[90] Garrison order No. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, mentions "dependents of SS personnel" who lived partially inside and outside the outer surveillance perimeter.[91] The register of tasks assigned to the Central Construction Office by the camp administration contains, moreover, indications of work done on various houses, as for example house 23, occupied by SS *Untersturmführer* Ziemssen.[92] Other houses – 151, 136, 1, 25, 130, 132 – are mentioned in a report from the detainee painting detail (*Häftlings-Malerei*) for the period March 26 to April 25, 1942.[93]

3.3. The 'Bunkers' on the Birkenau Maps

The certainty that we have acquired in the preceding paragraphs that the 'Bunkers' of Birkenau never existed as extermination installations is further enhanced by three maps of the Birkenau camp.

1) "Site Map of Area of Interest CC Auschwitz No. 1733" of October 5, 1942.[94] This map shows the area of the Birkenau camp prior to its construction. Within the area of the camp – the limits of which are indicated – 12 houses appear in the field later called construction sector III (*Bauabschnitt*, *BA*), numbered as follows: H[aus]. 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914. Outside the camp limits, to the north, there are three more houses (H. 586, 587, 588); to the east, in the former village of Birkenau, there

---

88 RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 123.
89 RGVA, 502-1-240, p. 27.
90 "Standortbefehl Nr. 40/43" of November 2, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 55.
91 RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.
92 RGVA, 502-1-153, orders no. 37 (July 1, 1942: brickwork), 39 (July 1, 1942: electrical installations), 41 (July 1, 1942: painting), 82 (Sept. 11, 1942: metal work), 88 (Spet. 23, 1942: electrical installations for mess hall), 94 (Oct. 1, 1942: wood-working), 151 (Jan. 6, 1943: hygienic services).
93 "Häftl. Malerei. Arbeitsleistung in der Zeit vom 26.III.-25.IV.1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 370f.
94 RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14. Cf. Document 7.

is a group of 39 houses, numbered 601 to 639. All these houses had been taken over by the Central Construction Office and had either a temporary function (those inside the camp) or a permanent one (the others). The map also shows the houses that are designated 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2' by the orthodox historiography, but none of these buildings has an identification number allocated by the Central Construction Office. Thus, none of them had been pressed into service by the Central Construction Office or assigned any purpose whatsoever.

2) "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, map no. 2215," dated March 1943.[95]

This master plan shows the complete map of the Birkenau camp. To the north of section *BA*III, just outside the camp enclosure, the houses 586, 587 and 588 are visible, together with other houses further north (H. 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 589, 590) as well as the group of houses from the former village of Birkenau to the east of *BA*III. The house that orthodox historiography today calls 'Bunker 1' and the other five houses to the west of it are not shown, because they had been demolished to make room for a septic tank ("*Erdklärbecken*"). To the west of the Central Sauna, however, still appears the house which today is known as 'Bunker 2' by the orthodox historiography, as well as another house predating the camp in front of it, both without identification numbers. Near them on the map, the Soviets have crudely sketched in three rectangles supposed to represent the alleged undressing barracks of 'Bunker 2,' which, however, should have been only two in number, not three. Realizing their mistake, the Soviets struck out the third barrack with three strokes of the pen!

That those 'barracks' are indeed the work of the Soviets can be seen above all from their drafting technique. In the drawings of barracks done by Central Construction Office[96] the lines forming the outer edges intersect crosswise at each corner, while those drawn by the Soviets form a truncated angle and show, moreover, a thicker pen stroke. Furthermore, there is another version of this drawing, identical except for the fact that the "septic tank" was changed into a "sewage plant" (*Kläranlage*). On this map, the two houses mentioned above appear to the west of the Central Sauna, – again without an identification number – but there is no trace of any barracks.[97]

3.4. The Logistics of the 'Bunkers'

Thus, in the construction reports of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp for the months of March, April, May, and June 1942 (or, for that matter, for the entire

[95] RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1. Cf. Document 8.
[96] The drawing was executed by Detainee 471, the Polish draftsman Alfred Brzybylski.
[97] "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" dated March 1943. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2. Cf. Document 9.

year of 1942) there is not even the slightest trace of any 'Bunker.' Furthermore, there is no hint of them to be found in the entire documentation of Central Construction Office. This, however, would have been absolutely impossible if two farm houses had actually been taken over by this office and modified for any purpose whatsoever,

Had that actually taken place, other sets of documents of Central Construction Office would inevitably contain some sort of proof, traces, or additional indications.

The transformation of two farm houses into homicidal gas chambers would in fact have entailed a variety of structural and logistical tasks, the most important of which would have been the following:

3.4.1. Water Supply

After each homicidal gassing it would have been necessary to wash both the houses and the corpses to remove organic residues given off by the dying.[98] This would have required the two 'Bunkers' to be connected to the camp's water-supply network; as late as October 28, 1942, however, such a connection was neither present nor planned, as can be seen from the "site map" for the "water supply POW Camp Birkenau," in which the water pipes went up to the crematoria and ended there.[99]

3.4.2. Sewage

This washing operation would have required a sewer for the discharge of the effluents which, however, does not appear on either of the two maps of Birkenau dated March 31, 1942, mentioned above. These drawings show all of the sewers of the camp, which came together in a single ditch, called the "*Königsgraben*" (royal ditch), which in turn ended up in the Vistula River. Even though it stood only 200 meters away from this ditch, the house that allegedly became 'Bunker 2' was not hooked up to it by any sewer line.

3.4.3. Fencing and Watchtowers

Fencing in the area of the 'Bunkers' would have been indispensable to prevent the alleged victims from fleeing. It turns out, however, that no such work was done in that area. Central Construction Office map no. 3512 displays the entire system of enclosure of the camp.[100] The small watchtowers ("*Kleiner Wachtturm*") are shown as well as the large ones ("*Großer Wachtturm*"), and

---

[98] "Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls." Szlama Dragon on 'Bunker 2.' Cf. Section 5.1.

[99] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

[100] "Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L." RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 19.

also the existing enclosure ("*Bestehender Zaun*") and the planned one ("*Projektierter Zaun*"). The outermost fence in the west, "*Zaun 34*," ran a few meters beyond the Central Sauna and continued into *BA*III as "*Zaun 38*." There were three large watchtowers (nos. 5, 6 and 7) in this area, and 4 small ones (nos. 19, 20, 21 and 22). No 'existing'[101] fence appears in the zone around 'Bunker 2' and no known document indicates that this zone was enclosed.

3.4.4. Installation of a Power Line

Lighting in the 'Bunkers' and of the enclosed space would have been indispensable for nocturnal operations. For example, when the Central Construction Office realized that the construction of Crematorium II was not proceeding on the schedule ordered by Kammler, it decided to speed up the work by running night shifts. To enable this, it issued an order to the "*Electrician Kommando*" of its workshops, which was described as follows in the corresponding "work card":[102]

> *"Re: Crematorium II –* BW *no. 30 in POW camp. Lighting for construction works in Crematorium II and focusing of searchlights for night shift / guard unit."*

The work was carried out between January 15 and 23, 1943, and entailed 14 specialist man-hours and 28 helper man-hours for a total expenditure of 1,413.76 RM, consisting of 1,283.32 RM for materials (explicitly listed), a surcharge of 10% amounting to 128.34 RM and 2.10 RM for the 42 man-hours of the detainees. No such voucher exists for the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

3.4.5. Installation of Undressing Barracks for the Victims

According to the orthodox thesis, two barracks were set up next to each 'Bunker,' which the victims had to use as 'undressing rooms.' The installation of these barracks would have left evidence and references in the Central Construction Office documentation, starting with three documents of the June-December 1942 period, which deal specifically with the distribution of the barracks (*Barackenaufteilung*) for Auschwitz and Birkenau (see Section 3.5.).

3.4.6. Transportation of Materials

The motor pool (*Fahrbereitschaft*) of the Central Construction Office, commanded by SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, was responsible for the use and the maintenance of all vehicles assigned to the Central Construction Office. The head of this section had to write a monthly report – "Activity Report of the Motor Pool of Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police

---

[101] If 'Bunker 2,' in contrast to 'Bunker 1,' was not demolished on account of possible future re-use, it is not clear why the fence should have been removed.

[102] RGVA, 502-2-8, pp. 1-1a.

Auschwitz" – which contained, a "detailed employment of vehicles within camp area" and a "detailed employment of vehicles outside camp area." The report contained a list of all worksites and locations to which the vehicles had been driven, the total number of trips they had made, and the reason for the trips. The report for May 1942[103] mentions 1,171 trips, the one for June[104] 1,532 trips. Various trips involved houses predating the camp that were being modified by the Central Construction Office: for example there were 17 trips to bring construction materials to Houses 171 and 28 in the month of May; in the June report are eight trips to the Waffen-SS building, seven to House 24, 105 to House 28, one to House 210, nine to House 170, all to transport construction materials as well. However, even though 'Bunker 2' allegedly belonged to the same category, there is not even the slightest hint – open or veiled – of construction materials or dismantled barracks being taken to that worksite.[105]

3.4.7. Laying of a Camp Railway

The corpses of the alleged victims – according to the most important witness Szlama Dragon (see Section 5.1.) – were taken to mass graves (later to become incineration ditches) by means of carts running on a field railway. This device is not mentioned in any document. A field railway (*Feldbahngleis*) for a totally different purpose was offered to the Central Construction Office by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. in a letter dated February 2, 1944. It was used in *BW* 47 – transport of materials – of *BA*III at Birkenau.[106]

3.4.8. Road Works

For the victims to be transported to the 'Bunkers' by truck (by day, all those unable to walk, and everybody by night), it was also necessary to build a suitable road. The construction reports describe the road works during the month covered in detail, but they do not contain the slightest trace of linking any 'Bunkers' to the camp. The construction report for March, under the entry "road works," mentions beginning work on the road linking the "*Deutsches Haus*" to the Auschwitz camp as well as works within the Birkenau camp.[107] The construction report for May informs us of the continuation of work on the

---

[103] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1.-31. Mai 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 295f. I have not found any prior documents of this type and it is probable that this was the first of the series.

[104] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-181, pp. 282-287.

[105] In the report for June, the transportation of barrack parts (*Barackenteile*) is borne out for the POW camp in general (786 trips), for DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*, 27 trips), and for the disinfestation barracks (14 trips).

[106] RGVA, 502-1-346, p. 44.

[107] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942," written by Bischoff on April 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 385.

road from "*Deutsches Haus*" to the Auschwitz camp (450 meters ~1,500 ft.), of a road of 600 meters from the Main Industrial Camp to the new stables, and also of road works within the Birkenau camp.[108] The construction report for June, finally, refers only to the progress on the two roads just mentioned.[109]

3.4.9. Gastight Doors

The modification of two Polish houses into homicidal gas chambers would have required, first of all, the installation of gastight doors. It is well known that documents for doors of this type exist in connection with the Birkenau crematoria (and are considered by orthodox historiography to be 'traces' of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in these structures). There are also documents referring to 22 gastight doors of the Birkenau disinfestation plants *BWe* 5a and 5b,[110] but no document speaks of the provision of a gastight door for the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

3.5. The So-Called "Code Language"

We have seen above that, according to bureaucratic practice at Auschwitz, the 'Bunkers,' just like all other *Bauwerke*, needed a specific designation, which would have shown up in the documents. As the existence of these installations is, in fact, not shown by the documents, Polish investigators doing research on Auschwitz invented the fiction of 'code words' as early as 1946, that is, by claiming that the SS allegedly used innocent sounding terms in order to camouflage the 'real,' but unspeakable designations.[111] Later orthodox Holocaust scholars endorsed this expedient with great relief and embarked on a quest for 'camouflaged' designations for the 'Bunkers.' After seven decades of effort, they have only been able to come up with three alleged designations, which we will examine in the following sections.

3.5.1. "Baths for Special Actions"

This designation appears only one single time in the existing documentation: in a file memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl of August 21, 1941.[112] It was interpreted by Jean-Claude Pressac as an 'encryption' referring to the 'Bunkers.'[113] In this, as for all the rest of Pressac's arguments, he was slavishly followed by Robert Jan van Pelt.[114] Such an interpretation is groundless, as I

---

[108] "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942" written by Bischoff on June 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 263.
[109] *Ibidem*, p. 222.
[110] Cf. in this regard my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 46-50.
[111] *Ibidem*, pp. 9f.
[112] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.
[113] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 61.
[114] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 297-299.

have demonstrated with an abundance of evidence in a specific historical analysis, to which I refer the reader.[115]

3.5.2. "House for Special Measures"

This designation appears in two documents, rather late in the chronology of the 'Bunkers': the "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz/OS" of September 30, 1943,[116] which mentions "modification of an existing house for special measures" for *BA*II and one for *BA*III at Birkenau, and the "Cost estimate for extension of POW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz" of October 1, 1943.[117] Both documents also mention "3 barracks for special measures" for each house. According to Fritjof Meyer, the designation "house for special measures" is the encrypted designation of the 'Bunkers.'[118] As I have shown elsewhere, this alleged encryption actually refers to the program for the improvement of the hygienic installations of the Birkenau camp, appropriately titled "Special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations," which was ordered by SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler in May of 1943.[119] More specifically, the barracks "for special measures" bore the label *BW* 33a; they were, therefore, a sub-site of site *BW* 33 – *Effektenbaracken* (personal property barracks, storage of inmate belongings), just as *BW* 11a – "new construction chimney crem. concentration camp" – was a sub-site of *BW* 11 – crematorium.

The two houses and the three barracks constructed as an addition to them had obviously all the same function: the storage of inmate belongings. Furthermore, in 1942 no *Bauwerk* bore the designation "for special measures," which is further confirmation of the fact that the two houses did not, in fact, refer to the 'Bunkers.'

3.5.3. "Barracks for Special Treatment"

This designation, which appears in a number of documents in 1942, the first one dated March 31, 1942, refers to *BW* 58. By referring to the "Explanatory report on the construction project concentration camp Auschwitz/OS" of July 15, 1942, J.-C. Pressac asserts that the barracks "for special treatment of detainees" of *BW* 58, which are mentioned in this document, were the alleged undressing barracks of Bunkers 1 and 2 at Birkenau.[120] This assertion is, however, not only unconfirmed by any documents,[121] but it is categorically ruled out by three documents of the Central Construction Office dealing with the as-

---

[115] C. Mattogno, "'Bathing Facilities for Special Actions'" in: *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 66-71.
[116] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 80-82.
[117] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 83-94.
[118] F. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 632, note 7.
[119] Cf. *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 60f.
[120] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 57.
[121] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 25-27.

signment or allotment (*Aufteilung*) of the barracks. The first document dates from June 30, 1942, and is entitled "*Barackenaufteilung*" (barrack allotment).[122] All barracks planned are listed here by construction project and by type of barrack. The construction project POW camp comprised 516 barracks; none of them was assigned to a worksite even remotely connectable to the 'Bunkers.' The sole 'suspicious' designation – but suspicious only in the sense of an assumed 'encrypted language' of the SS – belonged to the "Construction project SS housing and concentration camp Auschwitz" and concerned three "*Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung*" (personal-property barracks for special treatment), which served only for the storage of personal belongings taken from inmates upon their arrival at Auschwitz ("for storage of [personal] effects"). The second document, entitled "Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Barrack Allotment,"[123] is dated July 17, 1942, and is a general account of the barracks of the camp, listing their purpose, their type, the number of barracks needed, the number of barracks erected, the number of barracks in storage, and the number missing. Here, too, the only 'suspicious' assignment concerns the barracks for 'special treatment': needed – 5, erected – 3; we are dealing with the 5 storage barracks of *BW* 58. The third document is a "barrack allotment" dated December 8, 1942,[124] following the same lines as the preceding document, but with the additional specification of the construction sector or *Bauwerk* to which they belonged. Again, the 5 barracks for 'special treatment' appear in this document, but they belong to *BA*I of Birkenau and were therefore located inside and not outside the camp. Their function was that indicated above.[125]

We have thus demonstrated that in the archives of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, whose documents of the year 1942 are basically completely extant, there is no document at all which explicitly or implicitly refers to a building which could have been one of the so-called 'Bunkers'; neither is there any document referring to any 'undressing barracks' which are said to have been erected near those 'bunkers' at that time.

3.6. Two Recently Discovered "Bunker" Documents

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents which mention a "Bunker I" in passing.[126] The first is dated March 18, 1944, and is a letter from the camp headquarters at Auschwitz to the Central Construction Office relating to the installation of an alarm siren:

---

[122] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 270-273.
[123] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 237-239.
[124] RGVA, 502-1-275, pp. 205-208.
[125] Cf. my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 37f. and Document 10 on p. 121.
[126] Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014, p. 101.

> *"For this purpose, we ask therefore to make available to the Camp Headquarters the cable – 4 x 6 qm*[m] *1 KV – leading to Bunker I., Birkenau, which is no longer needed."*

On March 24, 1944, the Central Construction Office answered as follows:

> *"The Central Construction Office is willing to make available to the camp headquarters, for the sirens' control line and on a loan basis, the cable 4 x 6 qmm which extends from the provisional supply line to Bunker I, Birkenau."*

In particular the following three reasons speak compellingly against the hypothesis that this "Bunker 1" had anything to do with the alleged gassing facilities:

1. According to the orthodox version of history as defended by the Auschwitz Museum, which is based on testimonies, "Bunker 1" was completely demolished in 1943. Franciszek Piper writes about this:[127]

   > *"In the spring of 1943, gassings ceased in the two bunkers after the new gas chambers and crematoria had been completed and were being used. Bunker 1 and the barracks erected next to it were demolished or disassembled, the local burning pits were filled in and leveled."*

2. Although the alleged "Bunker 2" appears together with another building next to it on the two maps "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration and POW Camp, map no. 2215" of March 1943, there is no trace of the four buildings in the area around the alleged location of "Bunker 1." The latter is also not included on map no. 2503 of the inmate hospital in *BA*III of June 18, 1943. Under these circumstances, there is no doubt that, in March 1944, the house which was called "Bunker 1" by some of the witnesses and which is said to have served as a gas chamber, had not existed for more than a year, while the "Bunker I" mentioned in the two documents above still existed in March 1944.
3. Before the Soviets occupied Auschwitz, no witnesses ever used the term "bunker" as a synonym for alleged gassing facilities. As I will demonstrate in Para. 5.2.1., this term was coined between March 9 and April 16, 1945. The SS authorities could therefore not have used it in the sense in which it is used in today's Holocaust literature. In other words: The "Bunker I" mentioned in the letter of 18 March 1944 could not have been the alleged gassing facility "Bunker 1."

It should be noted here that the German term "Bunker," according to Germany's definitive dictionary, the *Duden*, has as its primary meaning a "large container for storing bulk material (e.g. coal, ore, grain)."[128] As a

---

[127] F. Piper, "Vernichtung", in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (ed.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999, Vol. III, p. 169.

[128] www.duden.de/rechtschreibung/Bunker

secondary meaning it refers to a "military shelter facility," frequently to a "shelter for the civilian population during war; air-raid shelter." As a third meaning this term refers to a prison in the vernacular.[129] It never refers to an execution facility, though. It must therefore be assumed that the members of the Auschwitz camp authorities had one of these three meanings in mind when they used the term "bunker" in these documents. This was therefore either a storage building for bulk material (possibly also inmate effects), an air-raid shelter, or a prison building.

3.7. Conclusion

In the beginning of this study I assumed, as a working hypothesis, that the meeting between Himmler and Höß actually took place. It is now time to test the validity of this hypothesis. Leaving aside the obviously false chronology presented by Rudolf Höß and its insurmountable contradictions, let us turn our attention to two serious, unresolved and irresolvable problems deriving from this hypothesis about the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

1. Himmler's order, Pressac assures us, made Auschwitz the "center for the mass extermination of Jews,"[130] and the entire camp was to fulfill this function. Why, then, in order to carry out this monstrous task, should the Office Group C of SS *WVHA* (and consequently Himmler himself)[131] have used two miserable peasant cottages instead of building two completely new and efficient extermination installations? This is all the more surprising as the cost estimate for the Birkenau camp of October 30, 1941, totaling 7,700,000 RM, included the installation of two disinfestation barracks,[132] designated *BWe* 5a and 5b, which were equipped with a gas chamber ("*Vergasungsraum*") using hydrogen cyanide, showers and a wash room ("*Brause- und Waschraum*"). The cost of each of them was 41,040 RM.[133] We must remember that, by the end of October 1941, Höß and Eichmann are alleged to have already decided, more than a month earlier, to carry out the alleged extermination of the Jews in gas chambers by means of hydrogen cyanide. Therefore, Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, and thus Himmler himself, while prepared to spend 82,080 RM on two new gas disinfestation chambers in order to *save* the lives of the Auschwitz inmates, did not bother to spend even one penny on building two new buildings for the alleged homicidal gassings, a task to which, after all, the whole camp had allegedly been dedicated!

---

[129] For instance, the basement gaol in Block 11 at the Auschwitz main camp was generally referred to as the "Bunker"; cf. C. Mattogno *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, *op.cit*. (note 1), passim.

[130] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 51.

[131] Oswald Pohl, SS *Obergruppenführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS*, in his position as head of SS *WVHA*, reported directly to *Reichsführer-SS* Heinrich Himmler.

[132] In spite of the designation, the buildings were made of brick.

[133] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.," October 30, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 23.

Van Pelt asserts that on Birkenau drawing 885, dated January 5, 1942, the new crematorium, originally destined for the main camp, was placed at the north-west corner of the Birkenau camp instead, so as to be in 'connection' with the alleged 'Bunker 1.'[134] In practice, 'Bunker 1' would have produced the corpses, and the crematorium would have incinerated them. This interpretation[135] is in itself nonsensical both because the 'Bunkers' never existed as such and because of the presence of some 10 additional morgues on the drawing mentioned: it thus renders Himmler's and SS *WVHA's* alleged modus operandi even more senseless. According to the construction program for the third fiscal year of the war economy dated March 17, 1942, the new crematorium was slated to cost some 400,000 RM.[136] Thus, van Pelt's hypothesis amounts to claiming that Himmler planned on creating a conveyor-belt system for the extermination with its final link in the form of a new building costing 400,000 RM, whereas the initial, far more important link would have been a ramshackle old house to be converted into a gas chambers!

2. According to Himmler's order – if we believe the orthodox claims – the entire camp of Birkenau was built to carry out the future mass exterminations. But then why did Himmler and the SS *WVHA* build a crematorium for the natural mortality among the detainees, while the victims of the mass extermination, whose number would be vastly more numerous, were to be simply burried?

In the first construction project for the Birkenau camp, dated October 31, 1941, there is an entry for just one crematorium with five furnaces of three muffles each to be built at the Auschwitz camp at an estimated cost of 270,000 RM.[137] On November 12, 1941, the head of the Central Construction Office described its purpose as follows:[138]

> *"The company Topf & Söhne, incineration technical devices, of Erfurt has been given an order by this office to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible, in view of the fact that the Auschwitz concentration camp will be enlarged by a POW camp that will shortly be occupied by 120,000 Russians. The construction of the incineration plant has thus become urgently necessary in order to prevent epidemics and other risks."*

---

[134] R.J. van Pelt, "A Site in Search of a Mission," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, pp. 146f. See also: D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 302f.

[135] I will come back to this interpretation by R.J. van Pelt in Section 8.4.

[136] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 204.

[137] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.", RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 27. The project of the crematorium had not yet been approved.

[138] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 8-8a.

This crematorium, therefore, served only for deaths from natural causes among the prisoners, as Pressac, too, accepts when he writes that this crematorium had nothing directly to do with the extermination of the Jews.[139]

The cremation of the alleged victims of mass exterminations in the 'Bunkers,' on the other hand, is said to have begun on September 21, 1942,[140] and to have been based on an order from Himmler himself given after his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942.[141]

The inevitable conclusion is therefore that the story of the use of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' as a means of homicidal gassings has no foundation in the documents and is absurd from an operational point of view. It is fictitious propaganda, not historical reality.

In the second and third parts of this book we shall see how this propaganda arose and how it grew into 'historical reality.'

---

[139] J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1994, p. 67. R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72 expresses himself in the same way.

[140] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 305.

[141] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 163.

Part Two:

Propaganda

4. The Origin of the Propaganda Story of the 'Bunkers' – Wartime Rumors

4.1. The First Reports

The first rumors about the Birkenau 'Bunkers' began circulating at the end of August 1942, but without using the term 'Bunker'. In a "Letter written from the Auschwitz camp," dated August 29, 1942, we read:[142]

> *"Most terrible are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers built for that purpose. There are two and they can take in 1200 persons. They are equipped with baths and showers, but instead of water there is gas coming out of them. In this way, first and foremost are murdered entire transports of unsuspecting persons. They are told that they are going to have a bath, they are given towels – in this way, 300,000 persons have already perished. At first, they were buried in graves, now* [the corpses] *are burnt outside in ditches dug for that purpose. Death occurs by suffocation, because blood is coming out of the nose and the mouth."*

This story, although a rather crude concoction, already contains the leitmotif of the later propaganda: the showers that gave off gas instead of water, something rather absurd in the case of gassing with Zyklon B. The cause of death is clearly nonsensical. Poisoning with hydrogen cyanide, in fact, provokes a form of asphyxiation by the cessation of cellular functions caused by the blocking of the principal path by which cellular redox reactions take place, so that the body cells can no longer utilize the oxygen that comes to them via the blood.[143]

The number of alleged victims claimed in this statement is four times as high as the total number of Jews deported to Auschwitz as of August 29, 1942: some 76,000, of whom some 37,000 were properly registered.[144] The incineration of the victims' corpses is in contradiction with orthodox historiography, according to which, as we have already seen, such a practice started only on September 21, 1942.

The number of the 'gas chambers' is in contradiction to the 'definitive' propaganda story worked out by Szlama Dragon, who speaks of 6 rooms altogether with a total capacity of over 4,000 persons (see Section 5.1).

---

[142] Kazimierz Smoleń (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, p. 43.

[143] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florence, 1951, p. 1404.

[144] Data taken from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (note 12) after elimination of its 10 fictitious transports. Cf. my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 34f.

On September 8, 1942, edition no. 33 (58) of the *Informacja Bieżąca* (*Current Information*) published this news item:[145]

> *"Over the last few months, in the camp area were organized* [sic]*:*
>
> *1) Gas chambers have been installed in which the Jews (on average 1000 persons per day) are poisoned."*

This news item was too vague to make an impression. On October 10 of that year, the Department of Information (*i.e.*, of propaganda) and Press of the Delegatura[146] drew up a "Report on the Situation in the Country during the Period of August 26 through October 10, 1942," in which it furnished more detailed information:[147]

> *"Gas chambers: The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. A transport of 1,700 incurable patients was organized and 'officially' sent to a sanitarium at Dresden, but in reality* [it went] *to a building transformed into a gas chamber. This installation, however, turned out to be too small and not very practical. It was therefore decided to build 5 new gas chambers at Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *some 7 km from the camp. Construction was terminated in April 1942. These 5 chambers are windowless, with double doors that have bolts, and with gas input and ventilation devices. Each chamber is laid out for 700 persons. A railroad has been laid out between these buildings, by which the corpses are taken to graves that have been dug in the woods nearby. Gassing of 3500 persons, including all activities before and after, takes 2 hours. Those gassed are primarily Bolshevik prisoners of war and Jews. Among the Poles, mainly the terminally ill."*

This story was repeated in "Annex I," entitled "Copies of a Tale and of Reports from the Auschwitz Penal Camp" of a report dated November 1942, but with an important addition: the German term "*Degasungskammer*":[148]

> *"On January 1, 1942, 2000 Jews were brought in. During 1942, some 30,000 Jews and 15,000 Jewesses and children. Out of that number some 3,000 and 7,000 Jewesses were registered on the numerical list. The others (including all the children) went directly to the* Degasungskammer. […] *The* Degasungskammer *was used for the first time in June 1941. A transport of 1700 persons (incurably ill from venereal disease,* Körperschwache[=frail persons[149]]*, wounded who had had their ribs removed, patients with meningitis) was formed and sent to a sanitarium at Dresden (according to the official communication). Actually, they went to the building that had been converted into a gas chamber. It turned out,*

---

[145] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 44.
[146] The *Delegatura* was the secret representation in Poland of the Polish government in exile in London.
[147] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 48.
[148] *Ibidem*, pp. 60f.
[149] In German in the text.

however, to be too small and not very practical. [Then] *an installation of 5 modern chambers was built at Brzezinka, some 7 km from the camp. Construction was finished in April 1942. It comprises 6* [sic] *blocks (windowless, with double doors and modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation), each one for 700 persons. Between the buildings there is a narrow-gauge railway which takes the corpses to graves, each 4 km long, in the woods nearby. The entire area of the* D-kammer *is off limits, anyone found there, unless on assignment, faces the death penalty (this goes also for the SS, the* Wehrmacht*, civilians and detainees) Gassing of 3,500 persons takes two hours."*

In an earlier study I have already demonstrated that the alleged first use of a homicidal gas chamber is gossip without historical foundation.[1] It is worthwhile, though, to follow up on how Polish historiography transformed this gossip into historical reality.

In the first version of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech asserted that on July 28, 1941, 575 invalids, cripples, and chronically ill, selected by an *ad hoc* government commission, were sent to the Königstein hospital for the mentally ill in Saxony, where they were gassed with carbon monoxide.[150] In a later article, entitled "The first selection for the gas at Auschwitz – the transport to the Dresden sanitarium," Stanisław Kłodziński took a closer look at this alleged event: he stated that the gassing of these detainees did not take place at Königstein but "near Sonnestein [recte: Sonnenstein] some 20 km from Dresden."[151] Consequently, Czech corrected "Königstein" to "Sonnestein" in the second edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*.[152] However, there is no document supporting the reality of this alleged event: it is based on second-hand testimonies only, in particular on the declarations of Rudolf Höß. There is no direct testimony by persons who had witnessed the alleged massacre, or its preparations, or who had seen the corpses of the alleged victims, or who had merely seen the transport arrive at Königstein, Schloß Sonnenstein in Pirna, or Dresden. All the testimonies collected by Kłodziński refer exclusively to the departure of the transport from Auschwitz; thus, even if it really did leave, there is no real proof of the gassing. During his trial, Höß, the only (indirect) witness to the alleged event, declared that the alleged homicidal gassing at Königstein had been reported to him by his subordinate, Franz Hössler, at that time SS *Obersturmführer*.[153]

---

[150] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959, pp. 106f.

[151] Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970, p. 40; this probably refers to Schloß Sonnenstein in Pirna, 20 km southeast of Dresden.

[152] D. Czech, *Kalendarium… , op. cit.* (note 12), p. 106.

[153] S. Kłodziński, *op. cit.* (note 151), p. 40.

The historical veracity of this event is thus based only on the hearsay testimony of a single person who, moreover, had been dead for 14 months when the Höß trial began.[154]

Let us look at the term *Degasungskammer*. This term is a corruption of the German word *Begasungskammer*, which designated a hydrogen-cyanide disinfestation chamber using the DEGESCH circulation system. At the time there was no such installation at Auschwitz, but 19 DEGESCH circulation chambers were planned for the admissions building of the main camp.

Now, whereas a *Gaskammer* could have referred also to a homicidal gas chamber, a *Begasungskammer* could mean only a gas chamber for disinfestation. But then, where did the term *Begasungskammer* – corrupted into "*Degasungskammer*" – originate? It came, no doubt, from an article by G. Peters and E. Wüstinger titled "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" ("Delousing with Zyklon-Hydrogen Cyanide in Circulatory Gas Chambers").[155] This article had been requested as technical background information from the HELI company (Heerdt-Lingler GmbH), the main representative of DEGESCH, by the firm Friedrich Boos, which had received the order to build the 19 Auschwitz disinfestation chambers mentioned above; it was received by the then SS New Construction Office at Auschwitz on July 3, 1941. After having been kept in the archives for a year, it was dusted off by the civilian engineer Rudolf Jährling, who worked in the technical department of the Central Construction Office and supervised the construction of the disinfestation installations in the admissions building.[156]

The admissions building project was the subject of specific discussions at that time; on July 31, 1941, Bischoff drew up a "first cost estimate regarding new construction of the laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" and the corresponding site plan.[157] One may assume that, at that time in Auschwitz, only a detainee who worked at the planning office (*Baubüro*) of the Central Construction Office could have any knowledge of *Begasungskammern*. In February 1943, the planning office employed 96 detainees in various sections of the Central Construction Office.[158] They had access to classified documents, and produced such documents themselves. For example, drawing no. 2136 of Crematorium III was prepared by the Polish detainee Leo Slawka (ID number

---

[154] Franz Hössler was sentenced to death by the British in the Belsen trial and the sentence was carried out on December 13, 1945. The Höß trial began on March 11, 1947.

[155] The subtitle of the article is "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" ("Disinfestation of Objects in Chambers of Hydrogen Cyanide).

[156] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 87 (Letter of transmittal from the HELI Co. of July 1, 1941) and pp. 87-90 (article "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern"). Both documents show the "in"-stamp (*Eingang*) of the SS New Construction Office and Jährling's signature with date of July 21, 1942.

[157] "Kostenüberschlag zum Neubau des Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäudes mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 129f.

[158] "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung." RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.

538), drawing no. 2197 of Crematorium II by the Czech Jewish detainee Ernst Kohn (ID Number 71134), and the two maps of Birkenau of March 1943 mentioned above were done by the Polish detainee Alfred Brzybylski (ID number 471).

The various resistance groups at Auschwitz had members or sympathizers in the planning office as well. In August 1944, three female detainees who worked in that office, Vera Foltynova, Valeria Valova, and Krystyna Horczak, secretly prepared two photocopies of Birkenau crematorium drawings and managed to smuggle them out of the camp.[159]

The report mentioned above contains other significant details that confirm the soundness of this interpretation.

First of all, there is the mention of "modern apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." None of the hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers in the Auschwitz camp at that time had "apparatuses for feeding the gas and for ventilation." As they were only temporary gas chambers, that is to say not in conformity with the standard DEGESCH circulation design, they were indeed equipped with exhaust ventilation, but not with Zyklon B-input apparatuses; the product was simply thrown into the disinfestation room. Only the DEGESCH circulation *Begasungskammer* was equipped with devices that enabled a can of Zyklon B to be put in the gas chamber, opened, and the hydrogen cyanide safely vaporized from the outside: the contents of the Zyklon B can fell automatically onto a plate, where it was struck by a current of warm air that vaporized it, thus "feeding the gas."[160] According to orthodox historiography, the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers' had neither gas-input apparatuses nor ventilation equipment.

Second, there is the fact that the alleged homicidal *Begasungskammern* were equipped with double doors, just like the disinfestation *Begasungskammern*,[161] and had no windows. Windows are perfectly useless in disinfestation gas chambers, but some openings are absolutely necessary for the homicidal gas chambers, if operated as attested to by witnesses.[162]

The fusion of gas chambers and showers, which we have noted in the letter of August 29, 1942, and which became a permanent feature of later propaganda, stemmed from the fact that the planned admission building included, under one roof, 19 *Begasungskammern* and an installation of showers for the detainees. At that time, however, two major disinfestation installations were con-

---

[159] Henryk Świebocki, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 19, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1995, p. 152.

[160] "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure…," *op. cit.* (note 156), RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 69.

[161] To prevent the disinfested objects from being recontaminated they were introduced into the gas chamber from the unclean side (*unreine Seite*) and, thanks to the system of the double door, taken out on the opposite clean side (*reine Seite*).

[162] I refer to the alleged little windows for the introduction of Zyklon B which, in this literary phase, were unnecessary because the gas was claimed to have come from the shower-heads!

structed at Birkenau, labeled *BW* 5a and 5b, which consisted of a gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide and a shower and washing section. The individual parts were called "gas chamber" and "wash and shower room," respectively. The latter installation, equipped with 50 showers, stood in front of the gas chamber at a distance of only 5.52 meters and was separated from the latter by an air lock and a vestibule.[163] It is thus highly probable that the idea of a shower installation in the alleged gas chamber suggested itself to the first fabricators of the propaganda story because of the disinfestation installations, which were then being built or planned.

The problem of the ventilation of the alleged gas chambers in the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is so senseless that it deserves to be investigated in greater depth.

We have already seen that, in order to carry out the alleged extermination order given by the Führer, the Main Office of Budget and Buildings and later the SS *WVHA*, hence Himmler himself, are said to have created the entire Birkenau camp from scratch, but that for the most important installations, those for which the whole camp had been set up, they were seemingly satisfied merely to modify two Polish farm houses. What is even more absurd, though, is the assertion that these installations – which were to accomplish an order of mass extermination coming from the government – were technically rudimentary and not at all in keeping with a country which was at the international forefront of gas-chamber technology employing hydrogen cyanide. The circulation system, which allowed a rapid and effective disinfestation, would also have been suitable to kill a large number of human beings in a way which posed little risks for the executioners. In an article dated 1938, for example, there is the photograph of a disinfestation chamber of 100 cubic meters, using hydrogen cyanide and the circulation system at normal pressure, and another one showing a 400–cubic-meter chamber for the gassing of railroad carriages at Budapest,[164] also using the circulation system and hydrogen cyanide.

Thus, we are supposed to believe that in order to carry out the government order of the alleged mass extermination of hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of people in the 'gas chambers' of the 'Bunkers' at Birkenau, the SS *WVHA* (which had absorbed the Main Office of Budget and Buildings), Himmler himself would *not* have made use of those miraculous technical circulation installations, would *not even* have installed a miserable exhaust fan! Yet the gas chambers in the disinfestation units of *BWe* 5a and 5b, which had a floor area of about 105.7 square meters[165] and were thus practically the same size as 'Bunker 2' (104.3 m²; see Section 9.2.), were equipped with two exhaust fans each!

---

[163] Drawings 801 of November 8, 1941, 1293 of May 9, 1942, and 1715 of September 25, 1942. Cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 55-57.

[164] G. Peters, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, pp. 183f.

[165] The chambers measured 10.90 × 9.70 meters.

Jean-Claude Pressac, while citing the abovementioned paper by Dr. G. Peters "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*," has completely avoided the problem outlined above. He writes:[166]

> *"Not very far away from Bunker 1 stood another small farmhouse. It was whitewashed and had a floor area of some 105 square meters. To turn this building into a gas chamber was easy enough (after all, this had been done with Bunker 1 earlier on), and one could have squeezed some 500 persons into it. But Höß wanted the ventilation to be improved. He consulted Bischoff who showed him an article by Dr. G. Peters, the director of Degesch Co. (a firm producing Zyklon B), which described a delousing unit employing Zyklon B consisting of 8 small cells of 10 m² each arranged in parallel."*

The article was the one already mentioned. The anecdote of Höß's consultation with Bischoff is simply a fanciful invention by Pressac who then came to an even more imaginative conclusion:[167]

> *"Finally, the 'white house' was split into 4 small gas chambers of about 50 cubic meters arranged in parallel. They were not equipped with mechanical ventilation but were located in such a way as to catch the wind where it was most frequently blowing (north-south at Birkenau)."*

So Höß and Bischoff had used an utterly insignificant element of the article in question: the arrangement of the chambers "in parallel." Pressac, finally, did not even touch upon the most ludicrous problem in terms of design: the splitting of 'Bunker 2' into four sections. If we assume a total floor area of 105 m²[168] as a basis for the capacity of the individual chambers, their respective floor areas were 49.6, 28.9, 16.5 and 9.3 m² (see Section 9.2.). Now we are told that 'Bunker 2' was put in service because 'Bunker 1' was no longer able to satisfy the needs of the alleged mass extermination – but then why on earth was 'Bunker 2' split into four 'gas chambers' of such odd dimensions? What would have been the advantage for efficient mass extermination of this foolish arrangement?

These two reports on the "*Degasungskammern*" contain, moreover, three major contradictions with respect to the final version of the propaganda story. According to orthodox history, there was in fact no "building transformed into a gas chamber" in June 1941. Furthermore, the buildings that were allegedly turned into 'gas chambers' numbered two and not five. Also, neither of those two buildings was finished "in April 1942," but one in March or May, the other in June. Finally, the story of the graves "each 4 km long" is false and nonsensical. Such graves would have been more than twice as long as the length of the Birkenau camp (1,657 m).

---

[166] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 51f.
[167] *Ibidem*, p. 52.
[168] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), note 29 on p. 178.

Annex III of the November 1942 report cited above contains another tale entitled "From the Correspondence of an Auschwitz Detainee":[169]

> *"Every week, two transports on average arrive from Slovakia, from France, from the* [Ruhr] *Basin and from the Government* [General]. *The Jews from the Basin and from the Government are poisoned en masse; it is difficult for us to determine their number, but it is so enormous that it is impossible to remove the clothing after* [the Jews] *have been poisoned. Near the gas chambers, there are some 15,000 garments, these have to be removed every day by wagons.*
>
> *There are two places for poisoning: in the camp crematorium (capacity 400 persons) and at Brzezinka where a few cottages of considerably greater capacity have been arranged for this purpose near the forest. The gassed are buried in large graves. A small train specifically built to facilitate those transports runs up to them. The Jewish civilians who have to load it are themselves poisoned after a certain time, others take their place. Among the garments, once* [the Jews] *have been eliminated, there is an enormous percentage of women's and children's clothes. On the latest transport from Slovakia (200 persons) there were some 80 children (the families were apparanetly used for work), they were poisoned at Brzezinka together with their mothers."*

The report is rather vague. It does not mention the four undressing barracks (where were those "15,000 garments"?) and does not even mention the number of 'gas chambers' ("a few cottages"). Besides, at that time, according to orthodox history, the corpses were not buried but incinerated.

4.2. An Anonymous Report from the Secret Resistance Movement at Auschwitz

This report on the living conditions in the camp, dating from December 1942 or January 1943,[170] was entered into evidence by the prosecution at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (the Cracow trial, November 25 to December 16, 1947). The section "Executions" ("*Egzekucje*") described three assassination methods. The first is by means of an air hammer.[171] The second method is by lethal injections in the camp's inmate hospital, the third by gassing in the 'Bunkers.' The latter two methods are described as follows:[172]

> *"The second killing center is the camp hospital. There were killed all those who had become so weak by diseases that, according to the opinion of the*

---

[169] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 69.
[170] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 297-301; the report gives the strength of the men's and the women's camp as of December 1, 1942. This is the latest date mentioned there.
[171] "przy pomocy młota powietrznego 'Lufthammer'"
[172] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299f.

camp commander, they were no longer fit for work. From time to time, a German doctor would inspect the patients and note their [ID] *number. The next morning, very early,* [the detainees] *were called out and killed by means of injections. If their number was too high, they would be loaded on a truck and taken to the Birkenau gas chamber. There are two of those, and they can accept 1,000 persons at a time. They are two residential houses, from which the inner walls and the windows have been removed. Only wide, airtight doors and small openings for ventilation have been left. On the inside, the chambers are arranged to look like a bath, from which they differ only by the fact that instead of water, toxic gas comes out of the showers. Inside, there is the track of a narrow-gauge railroad to take away the corpses. Between the two chambers, there is a barrack which has been spilt into two sections, one for women and children and one for men. The drawing*[173] *explains the rest. The transport* [of detainees] *arrives on a dead-end track, specifically laid for this purpose. It is received by the elite, persons devoid of any feeling. Their number is small, that is why there are 30 of them. When the train arrives, the escort, which always consists of several persons, helps them. All luggage is placed next to the track. Then there is the separation and loading onto trucks. When strong persons for work are needed, 100 or 200 out of the 1000 are selected and taken on foot to the camps of Auschwitz or Birkenau. The rest are taken by truck to Brzezinka. In the barrack they must undress immediately, because they must go to the bath. For that purpose they are handed soap and a towel. After the bath they are to receive underwear and clothing. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed and the gas comes out from openings shaped like a shower*[head]. *What then happens inside is difficult to say. After half an hour, ventilators are switched on, and after 45 minutes, the corpses are already loaded on the carts and taken away. Death occurs probably through asphyxiation, because all are bleeding from the mouth. Initially, the corpses were interred and created enormous tombs that contained about 200,000 persons. Presently, they are being burned in trenches specifically dug for this purpose. In these trenches, a layer of wood is put down, then a layer of human bodies, then a layer of paper, more wood and another layer of corpses. When we come back from work, we see Brzezinky on fire."*

This report is based on a reworking of the previous literary motifs with the addition of a dash of originality. The attached drawing shows the author's effort to make history out of the propaganda story. This resulted in most fanciful claims: that the 'gas chambers' were in two buildings next to each other; that the inner walls of both buildings had been removed so that there was a single 'gas chamber' in each of them; that the 'gas chambers' were equipped with

[173] Cf. Document 10.

showers spurting lethal gas; that the victims bled from their mouth; that there was ventilation; that there was only one undressing barrack split up into two sections; that the camp railway went into the 'gas chambers.' All these details are literary motifs in contradiction to the final version of the story.

4.3. The Reports from 1943

In a report dated April 1943 and written by a member of the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz under the pseudonym "Tadeusz," one can read:[174]

> *"In the crematorium, the walls are stained with blood – because the people who were overcome by the gas regain consciousness in the oven and scratch the cement with their fingers in defense before they die.*[175] *The same thing happens also with the open-air incinerations, where the poisoned victims remain conscious for some time in the cremation trenches. About these burning trenches there are legends – they are known as the 'Eternal Fire' because they burn day and night."*

With this report, the propaganda acquires another literary motif standard for the 'horror' genre: the incineration of semi-live people regaining consciousness when incinerated, which later, in an effort to make things even more horrific, would become the incineration of living human beings and finally the burning of living children.

The use of the catchphrase regarding the "Eternal Fire" of the burning trenches is obviously a Freudian slip.

Annex I of *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 37 (110) of September 22, 1943, contains a report dated June 10, 1943, which includes the following passage:[176]

> *"Up to the month of September 1942, 468,000 non-registered Jews were gassed at Oświęcim. Between September* [1942] *and June 1943 arrived some 60,000 Jews from Greece (Saloniki, Athens), 60,000 from Slovakia and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, some 50,000 from Holland, France and Belgium, 6000 from Chrzanów, and 5000 from Kęt, Żywiec, Sucha, Slemien and their environs. Of these persons, 2% are alive today, the other 98% were sent into the gas, mostly young and very healthy people, and were burnt semi-live. Each transport arriving at Oświęcim is unloaded, the men are separated from the women, then 98% (mostly women and children) are loaded haphazardly onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers at Brzezinka; after horrible tortures (suffocation), which last 10 to 15 minutes, the corpses are thrown out through an opening and burned on a pyre. It should be stressed that before going into the gas chamber the condemned must take a bath.*

---

[174] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), pp. 100f.
[175] No blood stains can form at a furnace temperature of 800°C/1,500°F …
[176] *Ibidem*, pp. 124f.

Because of a lack of toxic gas, people are also burned half-alive. At the present time, there are three large crematoria at Birkenau, for 10,000 bodies per day, which burn corpses all the time and are called 'Eternal Fire' by the local population."

The figure of 468,000 Jews burned up to September 1942 is decidedly mad: some 92,800 Jews had been deported to Auschwitz up to September 30, 1942, of whom some 43,200 were registered, that is: not gassed even according to orthodox historiography.[177] The report mentions only a single 'gas chamber' at Birkenau. The bath which in former reports was only a means of fooling the victims and of killing them (after all, the gas came out of the shower heads) has now become reality: "It should be stressed that before going into the gas chamber the condemned must take a bath." As the victims are claimed to have soiled themselves with feces and urine before dying, the function of this bath is not particularly clear.

The "Eternal Fire," formerly constituted by the "burning trenches," is now applied to the three Birkenau crematoria,[178] to which an absurd incineration capacity is attributed.[179]

The annex referred to above contains another report, dated August 12, 1943, which states:[180]

"As the crematoria are not able to cope with the number of people, the corpses were normally cremated in an open trench in a field near Birkenau, and for three days one could see nothing but towering flames where the corpses were being burned. More transports arriving from France were executed in this way. Brzezinka celebrated its record with the gassing of 30,000 persons in a single day."

Here we must note that the trenches of the preceding reports have become a single trench. The assertion that 30,000 persons were gassed within a day demonstrates how far this type of propaganda, predicated on its horrific impact, has departed from credibility. Nowhere near as many persons ever arrived at Auschwitz on a single day, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews (May to July 1944).

Annex I of the *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 32 (105) of August 18, 1943, contains a "Letter from an Auschwitz Detainee"[181] stating:[182]

"Entire transports are sent directly into the gas, without any registration. Their number exceeds 500,000 persons, mainly Jews. Recently, transports

---

[177] Data taken from D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.* (note 12).
[178] The fourth crematorium, no. III, was turned over to the camp administration on June 24, 1943, RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 84, "Übergabeverhandlung."
[179] Cf. in this respect my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, 3 vols.
[180] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 129.
[181] "*List więźnia Oświęcimia*"
[182] K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 111.

> *of Poles from the district of Lublin have gone directly to the gas (men and women). Children were thrown directly into the fire. Outside of Birkenau, there is the so-called 'Eternal Fire' – a pyre of corpses in the open air – the crematorium cannot cope.*
>
> *Lately, gassing tests in the open air are being carried out for – military ends."*

The 500,000 'gassed' belong to the shock propaganda already mentioned. The "Eternal Fire," initially consisting of some "burning trenches" ("*doły spaleniowe*"), then of the crematoria, now becomes a pyre ("*stos*"). The literary motif of semi-conscious persons burned alive moves on: "Children were thrown directly into the fire." The open-air gassing experiments for military ends are likewise a product of the imagination.

In the "Review of Major Events in the Nation. Weekly report of August 27, 1943," there is the following item:[183]

> *"In the crematorium, 5000 corpses are burned every day, but as there are more, the remaining* [Jews] *are burned alive in the 'Eternal Fire' in the open air at Birkenau – the children are thrown into the fire alive."*

Here, the three crematoria of the report of June 10 have become a single one, but its capacity has grown enormously: 5,000 corpses per day! The horror story of people burned alive reaches its literary climax: the victims are no longer killed in the 'gas chambers' but directly on the pyre.

4.4. The Report of the "Polish Major" (Jerzy Tabeau)

Jerzy Tabeau, of Polish citizenship, was born at Zabłotów on December 18, 1918, and was interned at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, under the name of Jerzy Wesołoski, receiving the ID number 27273. On December 19, 1943, he escaped from the camp. Between December 1943 and early 1944 he wrote a report about his 'experience' at Auschwitz, which was published in August by A. Silberschein in mimeographed form.[184] In November 1944 it was published in English translation by the War Refugee Board, an organization under the aegis of the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury Henry Morgenthau.[185] The author of the report was claimed to be a "Polish major" who was identified as Jerzy only several years after the end of the war. The part I will quote is taken from the handwritten Polish report attributed to Tabeau, of which only three pages have survived, and from the German translation by A. Silberschein:[186]

---

[183] "Przegląd najważniejszych wydarzeń w kraju. Meldunek tygodniowy z dn. 27. VIII 43 r," K. Smoleń (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 120.

[184] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, Geneva, 1944.

[185] Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944.

[186] APMO, D-RO/88, t.Va, pp.322b-323a. *Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz).* A. Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 184), pp. 67-68.

"The gas chambers.

For the realization of these executions special gas chambers were installed in the wood at B[irkenau]. *They were halls that had no openings in the walls except for valves,*[187] *which could be opened or tightly closed as needed. They were built in the nature of a bathing establishment in order to divert the attention of the persons taken there. The execution was done in the following way: The prisoners who were destined for execution were checked once more and separated into those fit for work and those unfit, and then loaded onto trucks. Such a convoy consisted of 8-10 tightly packed cars. The condemned went along without a guard, because everything happened inside the camp. Only an ambulance followed the convoy because the camp doctor, by reason of his function, had to be present at each execution. After arriving in the area of the chamber, which is surrounded by barbed wire, the condemned had to undress, men, women and children together. Each one was given a towel and soap. Then everyone was herded into the chamber with many blows and ill-treatments. They herded in as many as the chamber would allow, then the door was tightly closed, and specially selected SS men threw* [into the chambers] *bombs filled with prussian acid*[188] *through the valves*[189] *in the walls. Ten minutes later, the doors were opened and a special unit*[190] *(always consisting of Jews) pushed the corpses away and made room for the next convoy.*

At that time, the crematoria were only being built, so that the small crematorium, located, by the way, at Auschwitz, could not be considered at all for the disposal of the corpses. Because of that, enormous trenches were dug, and the corpses were buried there, one on top of the other. This state of affairs lasted until about the autumn of 1942. As the gassing of the Jews, at that time, proceeded with great intensity, enormous corpse-fields resulted, with masses of Jews [lying around] *just barely covered by a thin layer of earth. As the corpses putrified, vapors developed, and there was a horrible stench of corpses. Because of this, in the autumn of 1942 all trenches had to be excavated, the decomposing remains taken out and burned in the crematoria (four of those had already been finished at that time) or else piled into enormous heaps, and those* [heaps] *soaked with gasoline and incinerated that way. The great masses of ash which resulted from this were moved away and strewn on the fields as fertilizer. Once the crematoria had been completed, the corpses were burned there, but even then, as the*

---

187 Polish: "wentylami"; the English text has "ventilators", p. 11.

188 "bomby z kwasem pruskim"; "Mit Preussensäure gefüllte Bomben." In the English text: "hydrocyanic bombs," pp. 11f. Prussic acid = hydrogen cyanide.

189 "przez wentyle"; in the English text "through the ventilation openings," p. 12.

190 "specjalne komando"; "Ein spezielles Kommando." In the English text: "a special squad," p. 12.

crematoria could not cope, one had to resort to the old method and burn piles of corpses."

This description is clearly inspired by the disinfestation buildings at *BWe* 5a and 5b. As I have already mentioned, these installations had a hall with 50 showers (*Wasch- und Brauseraum*) and a gas chamber for hydrogen cyanide of about 105.7 m² floor area.

Those delousing chambers were equipped with two ventilators, which were set into two round openings in the wall opposite the one with the two entrance doors. On the outside of the two openings, two short sheet-metal tubes were set,[191] which could be closed by means of a round lid with a hinge that was welded to the upper part of the tube, as can still be seen today in the outer walls of the gas chambers located on the first floor of Block 3 of the main camp.[192]

During the gassing operation, the lid stayed closed under the force of gravity; before the ventilators were switched on, the lid was raised by means of a wire attached to a little wheel located somewhat above the lid. These devices changed into "valves" in the propaganda stories of the secret resistance movement. The use of the Polish word "*wentyl*" (from German: *Ventil*), which means valve, can, in fact, be explained only in this way. Buildings *BW* 5a and 5b thus corresponded perfectly well to all the propaganda requirements for homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers': they had a "bathing installation" and "special gas chambers" – although for disinfestation – which were equipped with "valves" that could be opened and closed as needed and otherwise "had no openings in the walls." Furthermore, they were "inside the camp," but this was not true for the so-called 'Bunkers' (another Freudian slip!).

The "bombs filled with prussian acid" was a rather infelicitous literary device, quickly abandoned in subsequent tales.[193]

Two other literary finds treated in the report, which certainly reflected the propagandistic climate of the era, fared better. The first is the one about the use of human ash as fertilizer. This anecdote, similar to the tale about 'human soap,' had a similarly wide distribution among the former detainees of German concentration camps in the years after the war, giving rise to variants that were sometimes so grotesque as to border on the ridiculous, such as the one about Dachau Camp told by the ex-detainee Isaak Egon Ochshorn:[194]

"The Jews were thrown alive into gigantic concrete mixers and ground in a pulp. This material was used for road paving and the roads were therefore usually referred to as 'Jewish roads.'"

---

[191] Cf. Photographs 1 and 2.
[192] Cf. Photograph 3.
[193] Zyklon B was furnished in cans (German: *Dosen*), in Polish *puszki*.
[194] Statement by Isaak Egon Ochshorn (prior to August 21, 1945). NO-1934, p. 2.

The other find concerns the name of the auxiliaries for the alleged gassings, "special unit" ("*specjalne komando*"), which was to become a mainstay of orthodox historiography in its German translation of "*Sonderkommando*."

In Annex III of the report of November 1942 mentioned above, this body of men was simply called "the civilian Jews" ("*żydzi ciwile*"). In the anonymous report of December 1942 or January 1943 they were called "elite" ("*elita*"). With Jerzy Tabeau we have not yet arrived at the German term *Sonderkommando*, but the (Polish) designation *specjalne komando* anticipates it. As I have shown elsewhere, various "special units" did indeed exist at Auschwitz, but this designation never applied to the personnel of the crematoria.[195]

Jerzy Tabeau claims that the four crematoria at Birkenau had already been completed in the fall of 1942;[196] this shows the reliability of his sources.

4.5. The Report of Alfred Wetzler

Alfred Wetzler, born at Trnava on May 10, 1918, was deported to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and received ID number 29162. On April 7, 1944, he escaped from the camp together with Rudolf Vrba, born at Topolcany on September 11, 1924, who had been interned under the name of Walter Rosenberg since June 30, 1942 (ID number 44070). After their escape, the two detainees wrote a long report, which began to be circulated in May 1944.[197] It was first published in German by A. Silberschein, and later in English by the War Refugee Board together with the report by the "Polish major." The report appeared anonymously: its authors were identified as "two Slovakian Jews."

In the section of the report written by Alfred Wetzler we read the following about the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[198]

> *"At the same time the so-called 'selections' started. Twice a week, on Mondays and Thursdays, the garrison surgeon (camp surgeon) set the number of detainees that were to be killed by gassing and then cremated. The selectees were loaded onto trucks and taken into the birch forest.*[199] *Those who arrived there alive were gassed in a large barrack that had been set up for this purpose near the cremation pit, and then thrown into the pit and burned."*

This pit, as Wetzler states on the preceding page, was "several meters deep and 15 meters long."

---

[195] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 101-103.

[196] Crematorium IV, which was completed first, was turned over to the camp administration on March 22, 1943.

[197] *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*. Geneva, May 17, 1944. RL, WRB 61. Chronologically speaking, this is the first known version of the Wetzler report.

[198] *Ibidem*, p. 10.

[199] The German original has "in den Birkenwald;" the name of the camp, Birkenau (birch meadow), is the German equivalent of the Polish Brzezinka, related to the Polish word brzoza = birch.

The following section of the report, drawn up jointly by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba, deals also with the alleged extermination of Jews at Birkenau:[200]

> *"38,000 – 38,400.*[201] *400 naturalized French Jews. These Jews arrived with their families. The whole transport consisted of about 1600 souls. Of these, some 400 men and 200 girls were admitted to the camp by the procedure described while the other 1000 persons (women, old people, children, and also men) were taken directly from the railway siding to the birch forest, without any evidence or treatment, and gassed and cremated there. From this moment on, all Jewish transports were treated in the same way. About 10% of the male deportees and 5% of the women were admitted to the camp while the others were gassed on the spot. Even before, Jews from Poland had suffered the same fate. For months on end, trucks kept on taking thousands of Jews from the various ghetti* [sic] *directly to the pit in the birch forest."*

The report then lists enormous exterminations of Jews in the "birch forest," stating laconically "all others gassed in the birch forest" or "some 3000 persons were gassed in the birch forest" or "the remainder gassed in the birch forest."[202]

> *"At the end of February 1943 the new and modern crematorium and the gassing installation were opened at Birkenau. The gassing and the cremation of the corpses in the Birkenau* [sic] *were abandoned and those procedures were, from now on, carried out in the 4 new crematoria built for this purpose. The large pit was filled in, the land leveled, the ash had always been used as fertilizer in the camp agricultural unit at Hermensee* [Harmense]*, so that today there is hardly a trace to be found of the horrifying mass murder that took place here."*[203]

The two authors give to understand that the source of this information was the "special unit" of the "birch forest," with which they had been in contact until December 1942, when it was "eliminated."

> *"On December 17, 200 Jewish boys from Slovakia who had worked, as a so-called special unit, at the gassing and the cremation of the corpses, were executed at Birkenau.* […] *The unit was replaced by 200 Polish Jews who had just arrived with a transport from Makow.* […] *This change of the special unit cut us off from our direct contact with this 'worksite,' with unfortunate consequences for our food supply."*[204]

---

[200] *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*, *op. cit.* (note 197), pp.11f.
[201] The ID numbers assigned to the detainees.
[202] *Ibidem*, p. 12.
[203] *Ibidem*, pp. 15f.
[204] *Ibidem*, p.13.

The information contained in these two reports is in total contradiction with the final version of the story. In lieu of the two farm houses allegedly transformed into homicidal gas chambers ('Bunkers' 1 and 2) we have "a large barrack that had been set up for this purpose," and instead of the four "cremation pits" only one is mentioned. Vrba and Wetzler, too, make a little mistake when they write that the pit was filled in and the land leveled "so that today there is hardly a trace to be found of the horrifying mass murder that took place here." In other words, even at that time there was no proof of this "horrifying mass murder."

The theme of the human ashes used as fertilizer takes shape: they are being used in "the camp agricultural unit at Hermensee," and the Jewish auxiliaries assisting the SS with the alleged homicidal gassings become the "special unit."

The "Periodic Report of May 5 to 25, 1944," written on May 26, 1944 by an anonymous member of the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz, contains a section entitled "The Death Factory" ("*Fabryka śmierci*") in which we read:[205]

4.6. Anonymous Reports from 1944

> *"Up to the spring of 1943, two small farm cottages at Brzezinka/Birkenau were used as gas chambers. All the windows had been walled up, and there are only a few hermetically closed openings and fake shower heads on the ceiling. It has to look like a bath! The truck convoys arrive, escorted by armed SS men who straight away push in a naked crowd holding their towels, unaware and unsuspecting, and close the door hermetically. Through the openings they pour in a pulverized gas, from cans which bear the name 'Cyklon.' The powder, oxidizing itself, immediately poisons the persons shut in. In order to consume less 'Cyklon' – a gas that smells like mustard – they first throw in other cans which absorb the oxygen of the air. The ventilator* [is switched on] *and special 'Sonderkommando*[s]*' throw the corpses into two enormous pits, arranging them in layers and covering them with calcium chloride. Because the pits fill up quickly, as early as summer 1942 the corpses were laid on pyres of branches and wood and burned with petroleum or gasoline. Children would be thrown directly on the pyres amid really terrible curses. A black and dense smoke infests the surroundings."*

This report takes up the previous literary motives with one important addition: it names the 'weapon' – "Cyklon." In this respect the author makes use of somewhat questionable items of information, however: a "pulverized gas"[206]

---

[205] "Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944," APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, p. 437.
[206] Zyklon B was liquid hydrogen cyanide adsorbed on gypsum.

which "oxidizes itself"[207] and "smells like mustard."[208] The anecdote of "cans which absorb the oxygen" is pure fantasy. The "ventilator," as I have explained above, was located in the disinfestation gas chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5b, but not in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the 'Bunkers.'

The term "special unit" – referring to Jews in charge of clearing out the gas chambers – had been created only a short time before, and this explains the insecurity of the author of the report when it comes to its use: "*specjalne 'Sonderkommanda'*" is, in fact, equivalent to "special 'special units'," particularly in the plural. With this report, the sinister story of the children burned alive comes to the fore again, this time they are burned on pyres ("*na stosach*") and not in cremation pits ("*doły spaleniowe*").

Besides the "Cyklon," the report introduces another novelty, which later becomes an essential element of the orthodox versions: the openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B. Having jettisoned the utterly nonsensical story of the introduction of the gas through shower heads, the Auschwitz propagandist now had to invent appropriate openings.

The "Special Annex to the periodic report of May 5 to 25, 1944" tells us the following about the topic which interests us:[209]

> *"Before entering into the gas chamber, everybody leaves the money and valuables they have with them at a deposit.*
>
> *They strip naked, checking all their garments, which will then be examined again for valuables that might be concealed in them. Now they go into the 'bath,' i.e., the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. Nowadays, they no longer get towels or soap – there is no time for that.*
>
> *The two gas chambers work without pause and still do not manage to keep up. Between two gassings, there is time only for ventilation. Elsewhere – invisible to those coming in, of course – enormous piles of corpses are going up. There is no time to burn them."*

The report then describes the treatment of the corpses (extraction of gold teeth, cutting the women's hair, search of the bodies) and concludes:

> *"The corpses will be burned only after having been treated and controlled in this way."*

As we can see, each propaganda story takes on new literary embellishments. The number of gassing houses varies depending on the author, but it eventually stabilized at two.

---

[207] Controlling the temperature suffices to release the hydrogen cyanide vapors. Hydrocyanic acid has a boiling point of 25.7 °C (78.26°F).

[208] Hydrocyanic acid has hardly any smell, only remotely resembling bitter almonds. The author of the report confuses it with the (military) poison gas Yprit, which smells like mustard and was therefore called mustard gas (German: *Senfgas*) by the British.

[209] APMO, D-RO/85, vol. II, pp. 441f.

The report of Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin,[210] written after their escape from Auschwitz on May 27, 1944,[211] contains a single reference to the "birch forest" with respect to the period after May 15, 1944:[212]

> *"Because the crematoria are insufficient, trenches are dug again in the birch forest – as during the time before the crematoria were built*[213] *– 4 of them,* [each] *30 m long and 15 m wide, in which corpses are burned day and night."*

The source for this were men of the so-called "special unit," with whom the two authors claimed to have been in touch:[214]

> *"According to a Jew of the special unit,* […] *was told by the people of the special unit."*

4.7. Conclusions

For the members of the Auschwitz resistance, the idea of the 'Bunkers' was thus definitely inspired by the disinfestation buildings *BWe* 5a and 5b; they projected these installations – showers, gas chambers, ventilation, lids for the ventilation openings – onto the alleged gassing installations, obviously with the appropriate adaptations and distortions, starting with the very term "*Degasungskammer*." As for the number of the 'Bunkers' and the 'gas chambers' they contained, and, more generally, the number of the alleged victims, the Auschwitz propagandists had not yet come to a common decision, so that their statements on these contradict each other. This was clearly due to the fact that the various resistance groups then active – that of the Polish socialist party, that of the Union of Military Organizations, the *Kampfgruppe* Auschwitz, the group directed by Colonel Aleksander Stawarz, Captain Włodzimierz Koliński's group, the one founded by Colonel Jan Karz, Roman Rybarski and Jan Mosdorf's group[215] – spread their propaganda with minimum coordination, if any at all, and each one wanted to surpass the others with their own horrifying stories.

---

[210] The report was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, together with the reports by J. Tabeau, A. Wetzler, and R. Vrba. These reports were sometimes collectively called the *Auschwitz Protocols*. See E. Aynat, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990.

[211] Czesław Mordowicz, born at Mława on August 2, 1911, was interned at Auschwitz on December 17, 1942, with the ID no. 84216. Arnošt Rosin, born at Snina on March 20, 1913, was interned on April 17, 1942, with the ID no. 29858.

[212] Michael Dov Weissmandel, מן המצר (Min Hammetsar*), facsimile document outside of text, p. 3 of the document. Cf. Henryk Świebocki (ed.), *London wurde informiert... Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997, p. 303.
* Beginning of Psalm 118:5 "In my anxiety I called onto Jah[veh]." Emunah, New York 1960.

[213] The text mistakenly says "arbaut" instead of "erbaut" or "gebaut."

[214] *Ibidem*, p. 4 of the document.

[215] B. Jarosz, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: F. Piper, T. Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, pp. 193f.

Typical in this respect is the intensification of the propaganda theme of people being burned alive, which, starting with semi-conscious adults coming around in the flames, over a number of intermediate stages ends up with children being thrown alive onto pyres. In the same way, the assignment of the designation "Eternal Fire" to cremation pits, to pyres, and to the crematoria shows the same lack of propaganda coordination, not to mention the odd and contradictory literary themes which were tossed around the camp at that phase of propaganda. All these topics, like literary seeds, entered the minds of the detainees to a greater or lesser extent and, after the Soviet occupation, blossomed in wider propaganda fields.

The central part played by the members of the resistance in the creation of propaganda about Auschwitz was candidly admitted by Bruno Baum, an ex-detainee who had founded the German resistance group made up of socialist, communist, and anti-fascist inmates. In 1949, he published a book on the activities of the secret Auschwitz resistance movement in which he states:[216]

> *"From my side, the propaganda material went to Cyrankiewicz who passed it on. From mid-1944 on we sent something at least twice a week. Now the Auschwitz tragedy went around the world.*
>
> *I think it is no exaggeration to say that the major part of the Auschwitz propaganda, which spread through the world at that time, was written by us in the camp."*

[216] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, p. 34.

5. The Propaganda Is Consolidated: Postwar Testimonies

5.1. Szlama Dragon's Testimony

In the preceding chapter, we saw that between 1942 and 1944 the resistance groups spread a hodge-podge of stories on the Birkenau 'Bunkers' too strongly divergent and too contradictory to be accepted as history. Before the legend of the 'Bunkers' could be transmogrified into an "established historical fact," these contradictory texts had to be reworked into a somewhat coherent story. This was done already during the first months after the Soviet occupation of Auschwitz. The Polish Jew and former Auschwitz inmate Szlama Dragon played a central role in this process. Due to his detailed statements about events he claims to have experienced, and because he testified so early, he undoubtedly became the most important witness to the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

On February 26, 1945, Dragon was interrogated by the Soviet military investigating judge Captain Levin; he gave a deposition, of which I shall quote the essential parts on the 'Bunkers.' He declared that he had arrived at Birkenau on December 7, 1942, with a transport of 2,500 persons, of whom only 400 young and strong men were registered. The selection was done by the "fascist SS Mengele," by *Rapportführer* Ludwig Plagge and by Otto Moll. On December 8, Dragon was tattooed with the ID number 80359. Two days later, Plagge and Moll selected 200 men from the 400 that had been registered and divided them into two groups. On December 11, the two groups were taken to work. Dragon says:[217]

> *"As a member of one of the two groups, I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2, the other group was taken to gas chamber no.1.* […] *The group brought in to work at gas chamber no. 2 was assigned various tasks by Moll. Twelve persons had to take away the corpses from the gas chamber – I was one of those; 30 persons had to load the corpses on the carts, 10 persons had to carry the corpses to the carts, 20 persons had to throw the persons into the pits, 28 persons had to bring the wood to the pits, 2 persons had to take gold teeth, rings, earrings etc. from the corpses – which happened in the presence of two SS men – and two persons had to cut the hair off the women in the presence of one SS man. Moll personally lit the pyres.*
>
> *After having worked for one day in gas chamber no. 2, I became sick and was therefore assigned to cleaning work and other jobs in barrack no. 2. In that barrack I worked until May 1943, then I was assigned to work salvag-*

[217] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 182-185.

ing bricks from semi-underground stores and from storage buildings in masonry that the Germans had blown up. I worked there until February 1944 and at the same time for about two months in gas chamber no. 2 and a few days in gas chamber no. 1.

The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other, in the area of the village center of Brzezinka which the Germans had burned.[218] *The gas chambers were two modified houses whose windows had been hermetically sealed. In the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 1 there were two rooms, in gas chamber no. 2 there were four.*

At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks, another two barracks stood some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2. In these barracks, men, women and children had to undress, they were then herded naked into the gas chambers, all of them together, with the help of dogs. In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath.' Next to the entrance door there was an opening of 40 by 40 centimeters through which the Zyklon containing the hydrogen cyanide was poured in from a can. At that time, the SS personnel wore gas masks. One can contained 1 kg [of hydrogen cyanide]. *The empty cans were taken away by the SS.*

About 1,500 to 1,700 persons were squeezed into the two rooms of the gas chamber. The gassing operation lasted about 15 to 20 minutes. Gas chamber no. 1 had a floor area of 80 square meters. The Zyklon was poured into the chamber by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz. The removal of the corpses from the chamber, as I have explained above, was carried out by 12 persons taking turns, every 15 minutes 6 persons removed [the corpses]. *It was difficult to stay in the chamber for more than 15–20 minutes, because the odor of the Zyklon, in spite of the open doors, did not go away. The clearing of the chamber took 2 to 3 hours.* [Then] *the gold teeth were removed from the corpses and rings, earrings, and* [gold] *pins were taken away, and the women's hair was cut off. The pockets of the garments were searched for valuables, especially gold. An SS man was present when the women's hair was cut. Five hundred meters away from gas chamber no. 1 there were four trenches where the persons* [sic] *were burned, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. The corpses were transported to the trench by means of five carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each cart was loaded with 25–30 corpses. It took*

[218] Actually, a number of houses had been demolished, others modified and turned over as lodgings to camp officers and non-coms.

about 20 minutes for a cart to go to the trench and back. Near the trenches 110 persons worked day and night in shifts. In 24 hours 7,000–8,000 persons were burned in the trenches.

Gas chamber no. 2 had a floor area of about 100 square meters, each room – there were four – had two doors. Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2000 persons. Gassing took 15 to 20 minutes. The Zyklon was introduced into each room of gas chamber no. 2 in the same way as for gas chamber no. 1. The removal of the corpses did not take more than two hours, because all the doors could be used and, moreover, the narrow-gauge railway passed along both sides of gas chamber no. 2, near the doors. With this railway, the corpses were taken to the trenches on 7 to 8 carts. At 150 meters from chamber no. 2, there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1. About 110–120 persons emptied the chamber and burned the corpses. Over 24 hours, all the trenches of chamber 2 could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches, no [fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000; they had come from various countries and had different nationalities, primarily Jewish* [nationality]. *To obtain a good combustion in the pyres, when lighting, a liquid – low-grade gasoline – was poured on, but also human fat. The human fat came from the trenches, in which the persons were burning, by means of a small channel that went to another small trench, into which the fat would flow; it was then recovered by the SS. In February 1944 I was sent to work at crematorium no. 4."*

The killing activity of "gas chamber no. 2" in 1944 is described by the witness in only a few lines:[219]

"In each crematorium there were gas chambers and simultaneously gas chamber no. 2 was in operation, from which the corpses went to the trenches to be burned. Gas chamber no. 2 worked mainly when there were 6 to 7 transports of persons, then the corpses were burnt on pyres, in addition to the crematoria"

According to the witness, this happened mainly between May and August 1944 during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.[220]

On May 10 and 11, 1945, Dragon was again interrogated, this time by the Polish judge Jan Sehn, as part of the preparation for the trial of Rudolf Höß. The relevant parts of this deposition, as far as the 'Bunkers' are concerned, are as follows:[221]

"We were led into a forest where there was a brick cottage with a straw-thatched roof. The windows were walled up. The door leading into the

[219] *Ibidem*, p. 186.
[220] *Ibidem*, pp. 187f.
[221] Höß trial, vol. 11, pp. 103, 104, 106, 107.

house had a metal plate with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr' [high voltage – danger of death]. *At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks. On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide, and 3 m deep.* […] *Once we had taken out all the corpses from this house, we had to clean it up meticulously, wash the floor with water, sprinkle the floor with sawdust, and whitewash the walls.*

The inside of the house was split into four rooms by means of partitions. One of them could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250. The first one, which was the largest, had two little windows in the wall. The other three had only one. These little windows were closed with wooden shutters. Each room was accessible by means of a separate entrance. On the entrance door there was the plate of which I have already spoken, with the inscription 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr.' This inscription was visible only when the entrance door was closed. When the door stood open, it could not be seen, instead, there was another sign 'Zum Baden' [to the bath]. *The victims destined for the gassing saw another sign on the exit door of the chamber which said 'Zur Desinfektion'* [to the disinfection]. *Of course, behind the door with this inscription there was no disinfection at all, because this was the exit door from the chamber, through which we pulled out the corpses into the yard. Each room had a separate exit door. The chamber that I have described has been faithfully drawn on the basis of my testimony by the engineer Jan Nosal from Oświęcim. This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, identified as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2,000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window.*[222] *Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away, a narrow-gauge railway led to them.* […]

Bunker no. 1 was dismantled completely as early as 1943. After the construction of crematorium no. 2 at Brzezinka, the barracks near Bunker no. 2 were dismantled as well and the trenches filled in. The Bunker itself, however, remained until the end and, after a long period of inactivity, was put back into operation for the gassing of the Hungarian Jews. Then new barracks were built and new trenches were dug. […]

The capacity of Bunkers no. 1 and 2 was about 4,000 persons. Bunker no. 2 could contain, at one time, over 2,000 persons, and Bunker no. 1 fewer than 2,000 persons.

---

222 This is at variance with the corresponding drawing by the engineer Nosal, which shows two small windows (O_1-O_2 and O_3-O_4) in each of the gas chambers. Cf. Document 11.

> *In 1943, we were transferred from the women's camp to camp BIId, and were first housed in Block 13 and then in Block 11. In the fall of that year, I think, I was again employed at the 'Sonderkommando.' Between the work at the Bunkers* [and the new job] *I was assigned to the 'Abbruchkommando'* [demolition detail]*."*

Attached to this deposition are a drawing of 'Bunker 1,' a drawing of 'Bunker 2,' and a location sketch of 'Bunker 2' (see Documents 11-13 in the Appendix). These three drawings do not have the normal north-south orientation, but are laid out east-west because they take the Birkenau camp as a point of reference.[223]

5.2. Comparative and Critical Analysis of the Two Depositions of Szlama Dragon

Even a cursory reading of the sections quoted above makes it obvious that the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon presents significant contradictions with respect to the Soviet one, dated less than three months earlier. In the following comparative analysis I shall examine the most important ones.

5.2.1. Terminology

The first thing to note is that Dragon, at the time of the Soviet deposition, did not yet know the terms 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2,' allegedly used even by the SS. In this deposition he speaks always of "*gazokamera*" (газокамера) nos. 1 and 2 and states explicitly that this was the official designation:

> *"I was taken to the gas chamber called gas chamber no. 2."*

In the Polish deposition, the term for these alleged extermination installations becomes 'Bunker:'

> *"This chamber was designated Bunker no. 2. In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

The term occurs here with the same frequency as the term "*gazokamera*" in the preceding deposition. However, in this deposition Dragon is still unaware of the other two designations, "*czerwony domek*" (little red house) for 'Bunker 1' and "*biały domek*" (little white house) for 'Bunker 2,' which were invented a few years later during the Höß trial.

The fact that in February-March 1945 the abovementioned orthodox terminology was still unknown is also clear from the deposition of Henryk Tauber, dated February 27 and 28, 1945, in which he refers to the 'Bunkers' merely as "gas chambers" (газовые камеры; see Section 6.1.). The same is true for the Polish-Soviet investigators who, in their report prepared between February 14

[223] The Birkenau camp is normally shown with an east-west orientation, *i.e.*, with the crematoria at the top (= west).

and March 18, 1945, never use the term 'Bunker' but speak only of "gas chambers" (газовые камеры) nos. 1 and 2 (see Section 7.1.).

The term 'Bunker' appears for the first time in the April 16, 1945, deposition of Stanisław Jankowski (see Section 6.1.), which was concocted between March 9 and April 16, 1945. The necessity for a proper term for these two claimed killing facilities was obvious: in a legal procedure it was unacceptable that two buildings of the Auschwitz camp, in which, as was alleged, hundreds of thousands of Jews had been murdered, did not even have an official name! Hence the alleged 'official' designations of 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2,' where the term 'Bunker' was simply taken from the term sometimes used for the building of the old crematorium of the main camp, which before World War II had been at times an ammunition bunker or a food storage facility.[224]

In the black propaganda of the underground resistance, the term later came to designate the morgue of that crematorium, allegedly transformed into a homicidal gas chamber, and then later also the morgues of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau.

For Henryk Mandelbaum, deported to Auschwitz on April 23, 1944, and assigned to the so-called 'special unit' in early June, the term 'Bunker' designated, in fact, only the alleged semi-underground gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. At the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison he declared:[225]

> *"In Crematoria III and IV* [= IV and V in today's numbering]*, the gas chambers were smaller than those of Crematoria I and II* [= II and III in today's numbering]. *These crematoria were of a new kind: they could accommodate a transport of 3,000 persons. This Bunker was some 50 m long and divided into two parts. In this Bunker, there was a bath with showers and faucets, and a normal person entering it could believe that it was, indeed, a bath,*[…]*."*

In the end, by analogy, the term 'Bunker' was extended to the two alleged gassing houses.

The term "little white house" was introduced by Ludwik Nagraba, a Catholic Pole, who had been deported to Auschwitz on February 15, 1941, and who became, according to his own statement, a member of the so-called 'special unit' in May 1944. At the eleventh session of the Höß trial, he declared:[226]

> *"When the crematorium did not yet exist, there was* [at Birkenau] *a little white house, a barrack."*

A variation on this theme was the designation "grey house" (*graues Haus*) used by the witness Adolf Rögner (see Para. 6.2.5.). Actually, the Polish

---

[224] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*…, *op. cit*. (note 3), p. 129; for example in "*Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, one can read: "Krematorium: Im vorhandenen Bunker eingebaut..." (RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320); see also the deposition by M. Grabner, Para. 6.5.1.

[225] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 165.

[226] AGK, NTN, 110, p. 1147.

house allegedly converted into 'Bunker 2' was made of natural brick without plastering, which is why the designation "little red house" would have been appropriate (see Sections 7.5. & 9.2.)!

The designation "little red house," as we shall see, was introduced by the former detainee Wilhelm Wohlfahrt.

5.2.2. 'Bunker 1'

In this section, I shall list the major discrepancies of the two depositions on the subject of 'Bunker 1.'

1) Doors

Soviet deposition:[227]

> *"In each of the rooms of gas chamber no. 1 there were two doors; the naked persons entered through one and the corpses were taken out through the other."*

Polish deposition:[228]

> *"In addition to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1. This, too, was a brick house, but it was divided into only two rooms, which could take in a total of fewer than 2000 naked persons. These rooms had only one entrance door and one little window."*

On the corresponding drawing, too, the two gas chambers of 'Bunker 1' have only one door each.

2) Barracks

Soviet deposition:[229]

> *"At some 500 meters from gas chamber no. 1, there were two standard wooden barracks."*

Polish deposition:[230]

> *"Not far from Bunker no. 1 there was a barn and two barracks. The trenches were very far away* […]*"*

In the Soviet deposition Dragon affirms that the incineration trenches were located about 500 meters from 'Bunker 1'; in the Polish one he merely says vaguely that they "were very far away."[231] It follows that the barn and the two

---

[227] "В каждом отделении газокамеры no.1 имелись две двери, в одну из которых загоняли голых людей, а из другой выносили трупы"

[228] "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km. druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr.1. Był to również dom murowany, składał się jednak tylko z dwóch komór, które razem mieściły mniej aniżeli dwa tysiące rozebranych ludzi. Komory te miały tylko drzwi wejściowe i po jednym okienku"

[229] "На расстоянии приблизительно 500 метров от газокамеры no.1 были два деревянных стандартных барака."

[230] "W publiżu bunkra 1 stała stodółka i 2 baraki"

[231] "Doły znajdowały się bardzo daleko"

barracks which were "not far" from 'Bunker 1' must have stood at a distance much less than 500 meters from Bunker 1: the witness contradicts himself.

5.2.3. 'Bunker 2'

We now come to the major contradictions of the two depositions on the subject of 'Bunker 2.'

1) Windows

Soviet deposition:[232]

> *"The gas chambers were two modified houses, whose windows had been hermetically sealed."*

Polish deposition:[233]

> *"The windows were walled up."*

2) Barracks

Soviet deposition:[234]

> "[…] *another two barracks stood at some 150 meters from gas chamber no. 2."*

Polish deposition:[235]

> *"At about 30 to 40 meters from this cottage stood two wooden barracks."*

3) Trenches

Soviet deposition:[236]

> *"At 150 meters from chamber no. 2 there were six trenches of the same dimensions as those near chamber no. 1."*

Polish deposition:[237]

> *"On the other side of the house there were four trenches, 30 m long, 7 m wide and 3 m deep."*

In the Soviet deposition these trenches are 30 to 35 meters long, 7 to 8 m wide, and 2 m deep.

4) Chamber Capacity

Soviet deposition:[238]

> *"Gas chamber no. 2 could take in 2,000 persons."*

Polish deposition:[239]

---

[232] "Газокамеры были переоборудованы из 2-х домов, окна которых были герметированы"
[233] "Okna miała zamurowane"
[234] "[…] на расстоянии 150 метров от газокамеры no.2 были такие же два барака"
[235] "W odległości około 30-40 metrów od owego domku stały dwa baraki z drzewa"
[236] "На расстоянии 150 метров от камеры no.2 находилось шесть рвов такой же величины, как и при камере no.1."
[237] "Po drugiej stronie domu znajdowały się 4 doły o wymiarach 30 m. długości, 7 m. szerokości i 3 m. głębokośc."
[238] "В газокамеру no.2 вмещалось 2000 челрвек."

> *"One of them* [the rooms] *could take in 1,200 naked persons, the second 700, the third 400, and the fourth 200 to 250."*

At maximum, then, the four rooms of 'Bunker 2' could contain 2,500 to 2,550 persons.

5) Distance between Gas Chambers

Soviet deposition:[240]

> *"The gas chambers 1 and 2 were located about 3 km apart from each other."*

Polish deposition:[241]

> *"In addtion to it, at a distance of about 500 meters, there was another chamber, indicated as Bunker no. 1."*

5.2.4. Critical Analysis

For this analysis, I shall again limit myself to the most important points.

1) In the Soviet deposition, Szlama Dragon affirms that 'Bunker 1' had a total floor area of 80 square meters and 1,500 to 1,700 persons could be squeezed into it – *i.e.*, 19 to 22 persons per square meter in rounded figures! In the Polish deposition he speaks of "fewer than 2,000 persons" which corresponds to a density of "fewer than" 25 persons per square meter! On the other hand, 'Bunker 2' had a total floor area of 100 square meters and could take in 2,000 persons according to the Soviet deposition or up to 2,550, if we follow the Polish one. Thus, here again, we have a density of 20 to 25 persons per square meter!
2) In the Soviet deposition the witness declares that his transport (2,500 persons), which arrived on December 7, 1942, was received at Birkenau by Dr. Mengele, who carried out the selection.[242] However, Dr. Mengele was not dispatched to Auschwitz until six months later, on May 30, 1943.[243] Dragon adds that the gassings were performed "by various SS men, one of whom was called Scheimetz" ("*Шаймец*"). In the Polish deposition the witness declares that the gassings were carried out by *Rottenführer* "Scheinmetz" upon the orders given by Mengele; the Zyklon B was

---

[239] "Jedna, w której pomieścić można było rozebranych 1200 osób, w drugiej mieściło się 700, w trzeciej 400, a w czwartej 200-250 osób."

[240] "Газокамеры no.no. 1 и 2 находились одна от другой на расстоянии приблизительно 3-х километров"

[241] "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km [= half a km]. Druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr. 1."

[242] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 181.

[243] Helena Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, p. 376.

brought by a car with the sign of the Red Cross, which the Germans called "Sanker."[244]

At the time – as we have already seen – Mengele was not yet at Auschwitz. As to "Scheimetz," "Scheinmetz," or "Steinmetz" – a rather common German last name – nothing at all is known about him,[245] and there is therefore no proof that he ever existed. It is true that this name was also mentioned by Henryk Tauber in his deposition of May 24, 1945, but Tauber gave his deposition after Dragon's. That the source is really Dragon is borne out by the fact that for the gassings Tauber, too, evokes the duo Mengele-Scheimetz.[246] It is likewise clear that Dragon, at the time of the Soviet deposition, did not yet know anything about the alleged vehicle with the Red Cross, which brought the Zyklon B and which appears in many later testimonies.

3) In his declarations regarding the extermination capacity of the 'Bunkers,' Dragon reaches the pinnacle of absurdity. He states:[247]

> *"Over 24 hours, all the trenches could burn no fewer than 10,000 persons. On average, in the ten trenches,* [no fewer than] *17,000 to 18,000 persons were burned in 24 hours, but on certain occasions the number of persons burned reached 27,000 to 28,000."*

Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 not fewer than (17,000 × 30 × 4 =) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, during the period in question, only some 125,000 Jews had arrived at Auschwitz, of whom 105,000[248] were not registered. As far as 1944 is concerned, not even during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, 6 or 7 transports ever arrived on a single day.

These nonsensical figures, by the way, also clash with other data furnished by the witness. For example, the incineration of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses per day would have required a daily supply of 1,120 to 1,280 tons of wood,[249] which would have had to be carried to the trenches and laid out by a detail of just 28 detainees, according to Dragon. Each one of them would have had to carry and lay out in the trenches some 40 to 46 tons of wood every single day! No less grotesque is the story of the two barbers and two den-

---

[244] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 105; the German term for an ambulance or similar vehicle was "Sanka" = *Sanitätskastenwagen*.

[245] Even F. Piper admits that on Scheimetz/Scheinmetz "there is no further information." *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993, p. 207, note 19.

[246] Declaration by H. Tauber on May 24, 1945. Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 139.

[247] "В течении суток во всех рвах при газокамере no.2 сжигали не менее 10000 человек. В среднем во всех десяти рвах в течении суток сжигали не (менее) 17-18 тысяч человек, а в отдельных случая число сожженных в течении суток составляло 27-28 тысяч человек."

[248] Data taken from *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 12).

[249] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 148-150.

tists who had to give a daily load of 7,000 to 8,000 corpses a 'special treatment'!

Dragon did not dare repeat these absurd figures to Judge Jan Sehn which he had invented out of whole cloth in order to please the Soviets, or else the Soviets had suggested them to him.

4) Just as absurd and physically impossible is the assertion that the SS collected the human fat of the corpses to feed the combustion in the trenches. Animal fat has a flashpoint[250] of under 184°C (363°F),[251] considerably less than the ignition temperature of dry wood, which varies between 325 and 350°C. On the other hand, the combustible substances in a corpse start to gasify (into carbon monoxide and hydrocarbons) at around 400 to 500°C,[252] so that in any kind of burning trench[253] for corpses the first thing to burn would be the fat. I have demonstrated the impossibility of recovering burning human fat for fuel in a series of specific experiments.[254] These facts did not keep the unappetizing literary theme of human fat as fuel from being employed successfully in later accounts by other self-declared eyewitnesses, though. This, in turn, was an elaboration of the theme of the recovery of oils and fats for machinery and washing soaps (see Section 6.1.).
5) In the Polish deposition, the witness attributes to 'Bunker 2' four incineration trenches, which in the Soviet deposition he had assigned to "gas chamber no. 1."
6) We must also note that the first description of the installations of the two 'Bunkers' follows a pattern that is both repetitive and nonsensical. For 'Bunker 1' it is as follows:

   undressing barracks $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ 'Bunker' $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ burning trenches

   For 'Bunker 2' it is as follows:

   undressing barracks $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ 'Bunker' $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ burning trenches

   From the point of view of logistics, it does not speak strongly in favor of German organizing methods to have 2,000 naked people walk or run 500 m in the open and to transport the corpses over the same distance.
7) A final observation: According to orthodox historiography, the members of the so-called 'special unit' were regularly murdered by the SS after a few months as potentially dangerous 'witnesses.' According to Danuta Czech, the previous 'special unit,' consisting of 300 persons, was gassed on De-

---

250 The temperature at which the fat begins to produce appreciable quantities of vapors that can ignite when in contact with a flame.

251 J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.

252 C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 410f.; C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces…, op. cit.* (note 179), p. 31.

253 It is better to speak of burning rather than cremation, because a real cremation – yielding only incombustible ash – is possible only in a crematorium oven at a temperature not below 800°C.

254 C. Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72.

cember 3, 1942, "in the gas chamber near Crematorium I," and three days later, a new 'special unit' was formed, which included Szlama Dragon.[255] This same witness, in the Polish deposition, relates that his 'special unit' was housed near Block 2 and states:[256]

> *"This Block was a closed one, and, different from the other Blocks, was surrounded by a wall. They did not want us to communicate with the detainees in another Block."*

After his first day at work in "gas chamber no. 2," he fell ill, but instead of being gassed, he was assigned to cleaning duty and other tasks in barrack no. 2, where he worked until May 1943. He was then transferred to the unit in charge of gathering bricks, where he stayed until February 1944. At the same time, though, he worked for 2 months in "gas chamber no. 2" and for some days also in "gas chamber no. 1" until he was finally assigned to Crematorium IV. Dragon remained with the so-called 'special unit' until January 18, 1945, when he and the other 100 men[257] of the unit – instead of being shot as dangerous witnesses – were sent to Germany on foot (!), and he was able to escape unobserved along the way.[258]

One can see that the stupid SS men were simply incapable of hiding their 'secrets' from the world! About these secrets, Dragon and his brother Abraham, who was also a member of that 'special unit' and who the SS also forgot the liquidate, were to provide further accounts in 1993, just as entertaining (see Para. 6.4.6.).

5.2.5. The Topographical Location of the 'Bunkers'

Szlama Dragon provides us with no indication that would allow us, even only approximately, to locate the two 'Bunkers.' His statements as to the distance between them are contradictory (3 kilometers in the Soviet deposition, 500 meters in the Polish one). That is strange, to say the least, because in 1945 establishing the location of both houses would have been extremely easy, as their positions could have been determined in relation to that of two other major buildings in their vicinity, *i.e.*, the Central Sauna and the sewage plant of *BA*III. One might therefore reasonably suspect that Dragon never even set foot into the places he speaks of. When it comes to 'Bunker 2,' this suspicion becomes certainty. All the maps of the area around the Birkenau camp show, in fact, two houses in the zone of 'Bunker 2.' As the two versions of drawing 2215 "Development Map for the Erection and Extension of the Concentration

---

[255] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 349 and 352.

[256] "Był to blok zamknięty i otoczony, w odróżnieniu od innych bloków, murem. Nie wolno nam było komunikować się z więźniami z innego bloku." Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 105.

[257] Actually, the crematorium personnel, called "Kommando 53-B, Heizer Krematorium IV," consisted of scarcely 30 persons on January 16, 1945. "Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945", RGVA, 502-1-67, p. 17a.

[258] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 114.

and POW Camp"[259] demonstrate, the second of these two houses, which stood some 25 meters to the east of 'Bunker 2,' was still standing in March 1943. Nevertheless, Dragon never mentions it in his depositions, although it must have been clearly visible, considering its position right next to 'Bunker 2.' Why then, doesn't he mention it?

The alleged 'Bunker 1' was a house situated at some 25 meters from the western enclosure of *BA*III, in the area between the sewage plant and the northwest corner of the camp, hence in a location that could be easily identified and described. The "Site Map of Area of Interest Concentration Camp Auschwitz No. 1733" of October 5, 1942, shows that close by the house, to the west, there were also two barns and another larger house within a radius of 40 meters (see Section 7.2). Still, Dragon affirms that "in the vicinity of Bunker 1," aside from the two barracks allegedly built by the Central Construction Office, there was only one small barn.

It is true that he says he began his activity in the so-called 'special unit' on December 11, 1942, while the map dates from October 5, 1942, and the situation may have changed in the interim. But it is also true that 'Bunker 1' is said to have started its alleged extermination activity in either March or May 1942. Hence, there are two possibilities: either the situation changed after October 1942, in which case the Central Construction Office would have left the two barns and the other house intact for five or seven months and then suddenly, for some mysterious reason, have demolished one barn and the house, or else the situation did not change – but in that case Szlama Dragon never set foot in the area of 'Bunker 1.' Which of the two possibilities is the correct one is immediately evident from the fact that the witness was unable to locate 'Bunker 1' (or 'Bunker 2' either) or to help the Soviet investigative commission with locating them (see Section 7.2), even though – as Polish historian Andrzej Strzelecki tells us – he was present during its proceedings.[260]

---

[259] Cf. Documents 8 and 9.

[260] A. Strzelecki, "Evacuazione, liquidazione e liberazione del campo," in F. Piper, T. Świebocka (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 215), p. 259.

6. Literary Variations on the Propaganda

6.1. Witnesses Who Stayed behind at Auschwitz

With Szlama Dragon's accounts, the black propaganda about the 'Bunkers' no doubt achieved its literary pinnacle, later to be raised by orthodox Holocaust historians to the level of 'established historical fact.' During the first months of 1945, however, even at Auschwitz, the 'Bunker propaganda' was known only to a small circle of detainees.

On March 4, 1945, four eminent university professors – Mansfeld Geza of Budapest-Pecs, Berthold Epstein of Prague, Bruno Fischer of Prague, and Henri Limousin of Clermont-Ferrand – representing some 4,000 detainees whom the Soviets had liberated at Auschwitz, published a four-page appeal entitled "*An die internationale Öffentlichkeit*" (To the International Public). The aim of this appeal was to publicize the terrible crimes committed at Auschwitz by the German "*Bestien in Menschengestalt*" (beasts in human form). I quote here Item d) of the appeal dealing with the alleged exterminations by means of gas:[261]

> *"The greatest number of murders was, however, attained when the gassings started, in 1941. In succession, 5 crematoria were built, which also contained the gas chambers. People of all nations were gassed without distinction as to sex or age. For the gassings that were realized by means of Cyklon-gas, the detainees were selected from the Auschwitz main camp and the 36 subsidiary camps. Not only the severely ill were taken from the infirmaries, but, on the contrary, mostly slightly ill patients. Then, at will, people were screened from the various work units. It often happened that entire work units were seized, such as the lumberyard, removed from their workplace and transported to the Birkenau subcamp, where the gas chambers and crematoria were located. Gassings of an unimaginable scope occurred on the arrival of transports of deportees from the countries of France, Belgium, Holland, Greece, Italy, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Germany, the Polish camps, and Norway. When the trains arrived, the deportees had to pass in front of the camp doctor or the camp commander, who pointed with his thumb either to the right or to the left. Left meant death by gassing. Transports comprising some 1,500 persons usually sent 12 or 13 hundred into the gas. The percentage of people meant to survive was rarely greater. It happened that the SS doctors Mengele and Thilo would whistle a tune while doing the selection.*

[261] GARF, 7021-108-46, p. 9.

> *The people meant to be gassed had to undress in front of the gas chambers, to be whipped into the gas chambers. Then the doors were closed and the gassings were carried out. After 8 minutes – death occurred after 4 minutes – the chambers were opened and the corpses taken out by a specifically assigned special unit and taken to the various hearths of the crematoria that burned day and night. At the time of the Hungarian transports, the ovens did not suffice, and gigantic incineration trenches had to be dug for the corpses. Piles of wood had been soaked with petroleum. The corpses were thrown into these pits of fire. It often happened that the SS men threw children and adults into these burning pits alive, and the victims died a horrible death by fire. To save petroleum, oils and fats necessary for the cremations were partly recovered from the corpses of those gassed. The corpses also yielded oils and fats for machinery, even washing soaps."*

Therefore, even in early March 1945, the propaganda story of the gassing 'Bunkers' of Birkenau was unknown to the majority of the detainees the Soviets had liberated. Even important witnesses like Henryk Tauber and Stanisław Jankowski, both self-styled members of the so-called 'special unit,' knew almost nothing about the 'Bunkers' in the first months of 1945.

Henryk Tauber, a witness held in high esteem by historians like Jean-Claude Pressac and Robert Jan van Pelt, declared in his deposition of February 28, 1945:[262]

> "[in May 1944] *the separate gas chamber*[263] *with the pyres*[264] *near it was re-opened and went into service.* […]
>
> *At Birkenau, besides the crematoria, the Germans also built the separate gas chambers*[265] *nos. 1 and 2 and the pyres near them where the people would be annihilated. I don't know when these* [gas chambers] *started to work, but I know that the Germans stopped to kill people there in April 1943. Gas chamber no. 2 and the pyres nearby as well as the pyres near crematorium no. 5 were in operation between May and October 1944 inclusive."*

This description is somewhat wanting for an 'eye'-witness who pretended to have worked in the four crematoria and around the pyres and therefore to know "everything in detail."[266]

Stanisław Jankowski, alias Alter Feinsilber, was deported to Auschwitz from the camp at Compiègne on March 27, 1942, and received the ID number 27675. He claims to have been part of the so-called 'special unit' from November 1942 until January 18, 1945. On April 16, 1945, Jankowski was ques-

---

262 GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 10.
263 "газовая камера"
264 The text erroneously says "the chambers."
265 "газовые камеры"
266 *Ibidem*, p. 6.

tioned by Judge Edward Pęchalski and prepared a written deposition, which contained the following account of the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[267]

> *"Initially at Birkenau, the gassings were done in the bunkers, and the corpses were burnt in pits. The bunkers were camouflaged as ordinary quaint farmhouses. Bunker 1 was in a field on the right-hand side of Birkenau, Bunker 2 on the left."*

Jankowski declared later that during the deportation of Hungarian Jews (May to July 1944) to Birkenau, an average of 18,000 Jews were murdered every day and adds:

> *"When the necessary number of people had not been attained, they were shot and burned in pits. The rule was that the gas chambers would be used only for groups in excess of 200 persons, as it was not worthwhile to put them into operation for smaller groups of people. It happened that several detainees resisted during the executions or that children wept; then* Oberscharführer *Moll would throw these people into the fire alive."*

In this case, too, the description is not at all in keeping with the credentials of an 'eye'-witness. Jankowski even attempts to rationalize the theme of the children thrown into the fire alive, but is rather clumsy at it: he actually claims that in the four crematoria of Birkenau "a total of 8000 corpses could be burned daily"[268] – a figure, by the way, which is technical nonsense. The rest of his average of 18,000 victims daily had thus to be exterminated in 'Bunker 2', *i.e.*, 10,000 a day. Therefore, there cannot have been a situation where there were fewer than 200 victims to be killed, hence the shootings of small victim groups near the pits and the subsequent ritual of throwing live babies into the fire in fact never occurred.

6.2. Witnesses Transferred Away from Auschwitz before the Soviet Occupation of the Camp

The literary version of the propaganda story created by Dragon was not, in itself, unique: some of the 'eyewitnesses' who had been moved to other camps and had not been able to benefit from this version developed their own literary versions of the black propaganda which circulated in the years 1942 to 1944 in various and contrasting versions. I shall set forth six of the most significant examples.

---

[267] Teresa Świebocka, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, pp. 42 and 49.

[268] *Ibidem*, p. 43.

6.2.1. David Olère

David Olère was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy on March 3, 1943. Next to nothing is known about his function in the camp. He has left us more than 120 paintings and drawings, which allegedly represent atrocious scenes of Auschwitz and which stem mostly from the period of 1945 to 1949. Serge Klarsfeld, who published them, wrote about him as follows:[269]

> *"At Auschwitz, David Olère was saved because he was an artist who spoke several languages: Polish, Russian, Yiddish, French, English, and German. It was his knowledge of this last language and his gift as an illustrator that made him useful to the SS. He wrote letters to their families for them, with elegant calligraphy and floral designs. Nevertheless, he was assigned from time to time to the garbage ovens or had to participate in the 'emptying' of the gas chambers. He saw the paroxysms of horror that took place in the crematory: the undressing in the cloakroom, the gassing, the recuperation of dental fillings and hair, the incineration of the bodies, the sexual violation by the SS of young Jewish girls, the so-called medical experiments, the terror of the victims and the cruelty of the executioners."*

Olère was never deposed nor has he written an account of his experiences in the camp; his account of Auschwitz as presented by Serge Klarsfeld is taken exclusively from the paintings and drawings mentioned. Klarsfeld supposes – without proof – that Olère himself witnessed directly all that he represented in his works. Actually, if Klarsfeld's assertion were true, Olère must have been omnipresent in the camp, to judge by the variety of themes he treats.

The one painting by Olère which will concern us here has already been published by Jean-Claude Pressac. It was done in 1945 (the month is not indicated) and depicts 'Bunker 2' in 1944.[270] Here is Pressac's comment:[271]

> *"Inexact details:*
>
> – *The hilly nature of the terrain. Reacting to the monotonous flatness of Birkenau, David Olère, in some of his drawings, has introduced a hilly landscape, clearly for artistic reasons only.*
> – *The orientation of the hut on the right. We we* [sic!] *should see the entrance, not the side.*
> – *The house in the background on the right is probably a reminder of Bunker 1, which no longer existed in 1944.*
>
> *Exact details:*

---

[269] Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, pp. 8f.

[270] *Ibidem*, p. 34. Cf. Document 14.

[271] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 3), p. 178.

– *The relative positions of the ditch, Bunker V*[272] *and an undressing hut are well respected though they are shown somewhat too close together.*
– *The positions of the door and of the opening for the introducing the gas in the west corner of Bunker V are also correct.*
– *The hut is of the stable type.*
– *Part of the north-west wall was indeed set back as shown by the ruins, but in the reverse direction.*
– *There was still a tree in front of Bunker V in 1982, of identical shape, a striking coincidence as forty years later it is* […[273]] *the same tree.*

This scene recorded a year after the events by D. Olère is of such remarkable precision as to be almost as good as a photograph."

Pressac's judgment is a little too benevolent. Let us look a little closer at Olère's drawing:

6.2.1.1. The Trees

On the aerial reconnaissance photograph of May 31, 1944, no. 3056, there are at least nine trees around the house alleged to have been a homicidal gas chamber ('Bunker 2'). The map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945, entitled "Location zone of gas chamber no. 2 and of the pyres for the cremation of the corpses at Birkenau"[274] shows five trees around the house. In 1990, there were still four large trees around the foundations of the house: one with a trunk circumference of 1.70 meters at 17.25 meters from the eastern corner at an angle of 96° from north, another, with a circumference of 2 meters at 18.40 meters from the western corner at a bearing of 32°, a third, with a circumference of 2.40 meters at 3.55 meters from the western corner at a bearing of 285° and a fourth with a circumference of 1.24 meters at 5 meters from the western corner, at a bearing of 233°. These trees could also be seen from the southern yard of the Central Sauna. In May 1944[275] and in February 1945[276] the area between the Central Sauna and the area of 'Bunker 2' was completely open, so that those trees could also be seen from the northern yard and even better from the strip of land to the west between this building and the enclosure.

On Olère's drawing, the tree that stands in front of the corner of the house (between the door and the little window) is indeed in its proper position, but the other two trees shown on the left of the cottage are in erroneous positions with respect to the perspective of the drawing: there were no trees behind the cottage, as is borne out by the photograph of May 31, 1944.

---

272 Alleged redesignation of 'Bunker 2' in 1944. Cf. para. 6.3.1. below.
273 I omit the word "not" which was apparently an error in translation and gives the sentence a meaning opposite to what was intended.
274 Cf. Document 20.
275 Cf. Photograph 9.
276 Cf. Photograph 11.

Thus, if we suppose that Olère had actually seen the sight that he drew, we should be more surprised by the absence of at least six trees than by the presence of the one in front of the house.

6.2.1.2. The Background

Pressac's assertion that the drawing in question brings in non-existent elements into the actual landscape "for artistic reasons," but still has almost the same value as a photograph clearly makes no sense. Not only has Olère introduced two non-existent elements – a hill and the two structures that appear on it[277] – into the background, but he has failed to include an existing element which, from the perspective of the drawing, was clearly visible: the Central Sauna. Even today, if one places oneself in the perspective of the drawing, one can see in the background a sizeable portion of the western façade of the Central Sauna.[278] Between May 1944 and February 1945 the view was even more open and the Central Sauna could be seen in full, obscured only here and there by the trees mentioned above, which were very small at the time. Is this serious omission also justified by "artistic reasons"?

6.2.1.3. The Cottage

- The cottage drawn by Olère has very little in common with the description provided by Szlama Dragon and the corresponding design by engineer Nosal.[279] The latter, as we have seen, has an east-west rather than a north-south orientation and depicts the house turned south by about 25°; however, standing the drawing[280] on its head, we obtain a perspective quite close to that of Olère's drawing. It is true – as Pressac states – that the position of the little window for the introduction of Zyklon B is in agreement with that shown by Nosal's drawing, but on this wall (turned north-west) there should appear another three windows (Nosal's openings O3, O4 and O5) as well as three exit doors. (W2, W3 and W4).
- Moreover, the position of the entrance door was not in the middle: it was next to the southern angle of the wall facing southwest.
- On its left-hand side, the roof of the cottage juts out well past the wall, and is supported by a wooden post at its outer edge: This, too, contradicts Dragon's description, according to which there was no projecting roof.
- Finally, the sign which appears above the cottage door – "*Dezinfektion*" – is wrong and in the wrong place. According to Dragon, the signs with the inscriptions were on the door (one on the outside and one on the inside) and not above it; also, as the door stands open on Olère's drawing, the sign

[277] The building on the right resembles a horse-stable barrack, the one on the left a private house with a very tall chimney.
[278] Cf. Photograph 4.
[279] Cf. Document 12.
[280] Cf. Document 12a.

"*Zum Baden*" should be visible on it, as Pressac has carefully done on his own drawing.[281]

– Last but not least I may point out that the presence of such an inscription is contradicted by Wohlfahrt, Paisikovic, and Müller (see Paras. 6.2.6., 6.3.1., 6.3.3.).

6.2.1.4. The Undressing Barrack

Pressac states that the barrack on the right is not shown properly, because "one should see the entrance, not the side." Actually, this barrack should not be visible on that drawing at all. It appears next to a trench to the west of the cottage whereas it should be to the east, roughly where the little hill appears. In that position one would be able to see its front with the door (see Sections 9.1 and 9.3.).

6.2.1.5. Conclusion

Far from having "almost the same value as a photograph," Olère's drawing represents merely the illustration of a propaganda script which, by 1945, had become well known. As we shall see in Chapter 7, this drawing is, furthermore, in total contrast with another drawing of 'Bunker 2' worked up from the declarations of another self-declared eyewitness – Dov Paisikovic.

Robert Jan van Pelt's analysis, as might be expected, is rather superficial. He dedicates to Olère's drawing the few lines that follow:[282]

> *"The drawing shows not only Bunker 2 but also the undressing barrack in the correct position vis-à-vis the cottage. Of particular interest is the small window in the side of the cottage with the heavy wooden shutter. This was the opening through which the SS introduced the Zyklon B into the room. The same way of introducing the gas was adopted in crematoria 4 and 5, and not only do the plans, elevations and photographs of the crematoria show these openings, but three of these shutters still survive and are presently stored in the coke room of crematorium 1. Even in its details, Olère's drawing is supported by surviving material evidence."*

As we have already seen, the position of the barrack in the drawing with respect to the cottage is actually quite wrong: it should have stood to the south-west of the cottage, whereas Olère places it in the north-west. The representation of the "heavy wooden shutter" may be similar to the little windows of Crematoria IV and V, but that proves absolutely nothing with respect to 'Bunker 2' – in the same way as the fact that the door of the cottage is a heavy wooden door similar to those of the disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau proves nothing either.

All this, together with all the other mistakes pointed out above, proves that Olère's drawing is nothing but a pictorial rendering of the literary propaganda

[281] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 172.
[282] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 180.

about the 'Bunkers,' *i.e.*, the painter-detainee had done nothing but sketch out a fictional scene based on the black propaganda.

As for van Pelt, he knows nothing of the other three windows and three doors, which would have been visible on the side of the cottage. He says nothing at all about the other alleged undressing barrack, and speaks of a single window and a single room, as if the 'Bunker' contained only one gas chamber and not the four that have been sanctified by orthodox historiography. This is not very flattering for the author of an expert report on Auschwitz!

6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli was deported to Auschwitz from Hungary on May 29, 1944. At the camp, he was registered with the number A-8450. In early June,[283] so he says, he became a member of the so-called special unit as a physician and kept that post until January 18, 1945, when he was evacuated to the Mauthausen camp.

In 1946, he published a book of memoirs in Hungarian with the title *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (*I Was an Anatomist with Dr. Mengele at the Auschwitz Crematorium*), in which he speaks in great detail about 'Bunker 2.' In the following I quote the relevant passages in a direct translation from the Hungarian original, because the available translations are rather inaccurate:[284]

> *"One day, early in the morning, I received an order by telephone, asking me to go immediately to the pyre*[285] *and to take the medicines and eyeglasses that had been collected* [there] *to the Crematorium I*[286] *to be sorted and then shipped. The pyre was behind a grove of birches at Birkenau, at some 500 – 600 meters from Crematorium IV*[287]*, on a clearing surrounded by a forest of fir-trees. It is located outside the electrified camp enclosure, between the first and the second chain of guards. My freedom of movement did not extend that far. I asked for a written permit at the office. I obtained a* 'Passierschein' [permit[288]] *valid for three persons. I was, in fact, accompanied by two men who were to help me carry the load. We walked towards the huge black swirling column of dense smoke. It was vis-*

---

283 In his sworn statement of October 8, 1947, (NI-11710) Nyiszli asserted, on the other hand, that he had arrived at Auschwitz on May 19, 1944, and to have been immediately moved to Monowitz from where he was transferred to Birkenau a couple of weeks later.

284 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, pp. 59-61, 62. Italian translation: *Medico ad Auschwitz*, Longanesi, Milano, 1976; German translation: *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992; English translation: *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961.

285 "A máglyához;" the noun "máglya" = pyre, with the directional suffix "hoz."

286 Nyiszli uses the numbering system I-IV instead of the more common one of II-V.

287 Crematorium V in today's numbering system – ed.

288 In German in the text.

ible from all parts of the concentration camp,[289] *and on it fell the terrified look of all those who, having climbed down from the cars, fell into line for the selection. Anyone who had the misfortune of being in this place saw the column of smoke. It was visible at any hour of the day or night. By day, it covered the sky above the Birkenau forest like a dense cloud. By night, it lit up the surroundings as if it was a hellish fire. On our way we passed along the crematoria. We came to a passage through the enclosure and, after having shown the document to the SS guards on duty, walked through without difficulty.*

A fresh and green clearing comes into view, a quiet landscape, but my searching eyes soon discover the second chain of sentries, standing or sitting in the grass with their enormous dogs, next to their automatic rifles. Crossing the clearing, we come to the entrance to the grove that surrounds it. Again, we come to a wire fence with a wooden gate covered with barbed wire. On the fence is a large warning sign with a text just like the signs on the iron gratings of the crematoria 'Access to this zone is strictly prohibited, even to unauthorized SS personnel.' We, men of the 'Sonderkommando,'[290] *entered. We did not even have to show our permits. The SS from the crematorium was on duty here, as well as 60 men from Crematorium II, men from the 'Sonderkommando' to which we are assigned. This is the day-shift. They work from 7 in the morning until 7 at night when they are relieved by 60 men from Crematorium IV who do the night shift.*

On the other side of the fence, we come to a square, looking like a courtyard, in the middle of which stands a long house with a thatched roof of straw and a well-worn layer of plaster. Its small windows are covered with boards. The construction has the well-known look of German farm houses. It is at least 150 years old. One can see that from the old roof of blackened straw and from the plaster that has fallen off the wall in some places. The German State has expropriated the village of Birkenau, near Auschwitz, to build its KZ there: they have demolished the houses, with the exception of this one, and have moved the people away. What was the real purpose of this house? A residence? It had separate rooms that had been knocked into one large space by the removal of the dividing walls for a new purpose, or for another similar task? I don't know. Today, it is an undressing room, those who find their death on the pyre leave their clothes there.

Here end up, coming from the 'Jews' ramp,' those transports which do not go into the four crematoria. Their end is horrible. Here are no faucets for them to quench their burning thirst. There are no magic words to dispel their ugly expectations. This is not a gas chamber which they believe to be

---

289 „K.Z. tábor." "Tábor" means "camp." "K.Z." is the abbreviation for "Konzentrationslager" in use among the detainees.

290 In German in the text.

a disinfestation installation. This is only a farm house with a thatched roof, at one time painted yellow, with its shutters closed, but behind it an enormous column of smoke rises into the sky spreading an odor of burning human flesh and of hair that smolders.

In this yard, there is a crowd of 5000 souls, petrified with horror. Around them there is a tight chain of SS guards with enormous dogs held on the leash. They go to the undressing room 300–400 at a time. Here, pursued by incessant lashings they quickly drop their garments and leave through the door that is on the other side of the house. Once in the open, they do not have time to look around and to comprehend the horror of their situation, because right away a man from the 'Sonderkommando' seizes them by the arm and carries them through a cordon of SS guards along a path lined with trees and some 150 meters long, leading to the pyre which they can make out at the end of their road only once they come out of the tree-lined lane.

The pyre is a trench 50 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep full of hundreds of corpses on fire. On the edge of the trench, toward the tree-lined lane, there are SS guards, every 5–6 meters or so, pistol in hand – small-caliber pistols, 6 mm, for shooting people in the neck. Coming out from the tree-lined lane, two men from the Sonderkommando working at the pyre grab the unfortunate victim by both arms and drag him [or her] *some 15–20 meters to the pistol of some SS man. Then, over the horrible noise a shot rings out. It resonates and more often than not they throw* [the victim] *only half dead into the sea of fire in the trench. Fifty meters away, there is another trench just like it. Here, at the pyres, the commander is SS Oberscharführer Moll* […].

The daily capacity of the two pyres was about 5000–6000 bodies, somewhat more than one crematorium, but the death of those who arrived here was a hundred thousand times worse."

The propaganda story invented by Nyiszli does not stand comparison with physical reality and presents, moreover, insurmountable contradictions with what might be called the 'official' version of Szlama Dragon.

Nyiszli had wanted to lend credibility to his tale by a detailed description of the site which was actually only the fruit of his imagination. In reality, the house that was to be called 'Bunker 2' stood some 250 meters to the west of the Central Sauna, which was the closest major structure to it. Then why did Nyiszli make Crematorium V his reference point? This is all the more astonishing, as Crematorium IV was closer to 'Bunker 2' than Crematorium V. The answer is that the witness believed that, in order to get to the house, one had to leave the camp at the level of Crematorium V after having passed "alongside the crematoria." Actually, starting out from Crematorium II, where Nyiszli

claims to have had his quarters and worked (in the dissection room), one only had to pass along Crematorium III and then along the sewage plant to leave the camp through the gate next to the four settling basins. That was the only road leading to the house. The gate itself opened not onto a clearing, but into a grove of trees.

Besides, there is no trace of two cremation trenches of 50 by 6 meters on any of the air reconnaissance photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944.

Nyiszli obviously did not know the later designations 'Bunker 2' or 'little white house'; he even says that the house had been painted yellow at one time — so that, if anything, it should have been called the 'little yellow house.'

Furthermore, according to Nyiszli, the house was not split into four rooms, but consisted of only one large room and had no signs with "magic words." Its windows had not been walled up but simply "covered with boards." Finally, and most revealingly, the house was not even a gas chamber but an undressing room. Nyiszli, in fact, knows absolutely nothing of the two undressing barracks that are claimed to have been set up near the house. The assassination technique at 'Bunker 2' was, for him, not gassing but shooting the victims in the neck with small arms, after which the victims were thrown into the fire, often still alive.

Although the testimony of Miklos Nyiszli is a pile of inventions and absurdities,[291] Jean-Claude Pressac considers it "precious."[292] He even attempts to explain the contradiction regarding the extermination technique at 'Bunker 2' in the following way:[293]

> *"Towards the end of the summer, when Zyklon B ran low, the infirm from the various transports who still arrived at Auschwitz were thrown directly into the cremation pits at Crematorium V and Bunker 2."*

Pressac names as his source the following deposition of Hermann Langbein at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial:[294]

> *"In 1944, children were thrown alive into the huge fires that were burning near the crematoria. We heard about this at the main camp and I informed the garrison surgeon. Dr. Wirths refused to believe me. He went to Birkenau to find out. When I went to him the next day for dictation he simply said 'that was an order of camp commandant Höß. It was issued because there was no more gas.' From that time on, Dr. Wirths believed anything I told him."*

This was only a clumsy attempt at rationalizing the propaganda motif of the burning of children alive, the literary origins of which we have seen in Chap-

---

[291] Cf. in this respect my study *"Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso. La falsa testimonianza di Miklos Nyiszli*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
[292] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 479.
[293] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 139), p. 102.
[294] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation,* Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965, vol. 1, p. 88.

ter 2. Langbein's credibility can, by the way, be judged by his 1945 assertion that 5 million persons had been gassed at Auschwitz.[295]

Even the claim that there was a lack of Zyklon B at Auschwitz is without foundation. It is well documented that 195 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to the camp on April 11, 1944, 195 kg on April 27, and another 195 kg on May 31.[296] In connection with various documents presented at the IG Farben trial, Raul Hilberg has examined the question of Zyklon B supply and has come to the conclusion:[297]

> *"The supply was kept up to the end – the SS did not run out of* [Zyklon B] *gas."*

Therefore, the aforementioned contradiction on the subject of 'Bunker 2' remains a fact.

6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel – from Piatra in Romania – settled in Paris in 1932. He was arrested by the French police on December 4, 1943, and after a week was moved to the Drancy camp, to be deported to Auschwitz on December 7, 1943.[298] On arriving at the camp on December 10, Bendel was registered under ID no. 167460 and sent to Monowitz, and three weeks later to Birkenau, where he was employed as a physician, first at camp BIIa, then at the Gypsy camp (BIIe). On June 2, 1944, by his own account, he became part of the so-called special unit as a physician.

On October 7, 1947, Bendel was interrogated by an inspector of the Paris police on behalf of the Polish authorities, which at the time were preparing the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. He made the following declaration on the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau,:[299]

> *"From May 15, 1944, on, a new gas chamber was set up, outside the camp enclosure itself. It was installed in a farm cottage divided into two parts, in which the detainees were gassed. From that time on, the bodies coming from this chamber were no longer cremated in the crematorium ovens, except in Crematoria I and II* [= II and III]. *The bodies were placed in gigantic trenches, in which the cremation was carried out. It was done in this way: among the bodies, gasoline-soaked logs were put in and the fire was*

---

[295] Declaration by H. Langbein given in Vienna on August 8, 1945, to *Polizeidirektion*. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22: "Im Zuge dieser Transporte wurden etwa 5.000.000 Menschen vergast" (In the course of these transports about 5,000,000 persons were gassed).

[296] PS-1553.

[297] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999, vol. 2, p. 954.

[298] Sigismund Bendel actually figures on the alphabetical list of transport no. 64, departed from Drancy on December 7, 1943. S. Klarsfeld, *Le Memorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978, alphabetical list of transport no. 64 (the book does not contain page numbers).

[299] Ministére de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sûreté Nationale. Procès verbal de l'audience de Sigismund Bendel du 7 octobre 1947. AGK, 153, p. 211.

lit. This new method was introduced in the course of 1944 on account of an influx of deportees, because the normal crematoria were insufficient. With this new system, it was possible to burn 1000 persons [sic] *in one hour whereas a crematorium oven would have taken 24 hours to achieve the same result."*

Bendel had learned the details of this story from the rumors that circulated immediately after the war. In his debut as a professional witness, on October 1, 1945, when he appeared as a witness for the prosecution at the Belsen trial, he limited himself to the following evasive hint:[300]

"Q: How many crematoria were there?

A: Four, and one which was called the 'Bunker' which was finally a gas chamber. All were at Birkenau."

In his declaration of October 21, 1945, however, he did not mention any Bunker at all.[301] On March 2, 1946, when Bendel testified for the prosecution at the IG-Farben trial, his knowledge was still rather basic:[302]

"Q: How many gas chambers were there at Birkenau?

A: Four crematoria and one Bunker […]

Q: How many people could enter together into one crematorium?

A: Into Crematoria 1 and 2, 2000 each, into Crematoria 3 and 4, 1000 each and into the Bunker 1000."

In 1946, a book about Auschwitz was published in France that contained an account by Dr. Paul [sic] Bendel entitled "*Les crématoires. Le 'Sonderkommando'*" (The crematoria. The 'special unit'). Here, too, Bendel is rather taciturn on the alleged 'Bunker 2,' but he ventured to say that the alleged 'Bunker 2' had to be a farm cottage:[303]

"There were four crematoria, the fifth, called 'Bunker,' was a simple farm cottage converted into a gas chamber 'for the requirements of the program.'"

At the time, he did not yet know that this "cottage" had to be a full-sized house.

It is noteworthy that Dr. Bendel, just like Dr. Nyiszli, claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit by the same person – Dr. Mengele[304] – at the same time – early June 1944 – but not only do the two physicians, in their

---

[300] Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1949, p. 135.
[301] NI-11390.
[302] NI-11953.
[303] Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946, p. 160.
[304] "Dr. Mengele gave me the honor of sending me to the crematorium." R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 131.

testimonies, not mention one another, but on the subject of 'Bunker 2' (and not only on this point) they have given us totally contradictory accounts.

6.2.4. André Lettich

Doctor André Lettich was deported from Angers (France) on July 20, 1942, and arrived at Auschwitz on July 23 to be registered under ID no. 51224. A doctor, he worked at hospital blocks nos. 7 and 12. After September 1942, from an unspecified date onwards until March 1943, Lettich claims to have worked as a physician in the so-called special unit. In March 1943 he was transferred to the Gypsy camp. In July 1943 he was sent to the Hygiene Institute of the *Waffen* SS, where he worked as a bacteriologist. Lettich was evacuated from Auschwitz on foot on January 18, 1945.

In 1946 he published a report entitled "Thirty-four Months in the Concentration Camps. An Account of the 'Scientific' Crimes Committed by the German Doctors," in which he devotes an entire chapter to his life in the so-called special unit. The most important section reads as follows:[305]

> *"One day, we*[306] *heard of a* Kommando *(special* Kommando*) where they were looking for a physician and – it was said – where they did not suffer from hunger. Seeing that we were getting sick, we asked to be called there, as doctor*[s]*, to the block where this* Kommando *was housed. We had believed that the '*Sonderkommando' *was a* Kommando *that was simply burning the corpses, but as soon as we entered and came into contact with our co-detainees, we learned of its real task. They, these co-detainees, were the ones who took care of the death service when the trains arrived and the new transports deported from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Belgium, Holland, and France, men, women, and children had to be taken directly and immediately to the gas chambers and burned. Right there we had the opportunity to gather the most detailed account of the barbaric acts committed by the SS.*
>
> *This is how we went ahead:* […]
>
> *Up to the end of January 1943, there were no crematorium ovens at Birkenau. In the middle of a small birch wood, some 2 km from the camp, there was a little house, looking quaint, in which a Polish family had lived before they were driven out or murdered. At over 500 meters from there, there were two barracks: the men went to one side, the women to the other. Very politely, very kindly they were told 'you have come a long way, you are dirty, you must take a bath, undress quickly.' Towels and soap were handed out and, suddenly, the beasts broke through and took on their real*

[305] André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, pp. 27-30.

[306] Lettich writes using the royal "we."

shape: this human herd, these men and women, were forced by violent beatings to go out naked, in summer as well as in winter, and had to walk those several hundred meters up to the 'shower room.' Above the door, there were the words[307] 'Brausebad' [shower-bath]. *On the ceiling one could even see shower-heads that had been placed there, but which had never squirted any water. These poor innocent people were squeezed together tightly one against the other, and at that point they would panic: they finally understood what was to be their fate, but the beatings and the pistol shots soon calmed them down and finally all went into the chamber of death. The doors were closed, and ten minutes later the temperature was sufficiently high to allow the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide, because that was what the delinquents were gassed with. The German barbarians used 'Cyklon B,' a diatomaceous earth impregnated with hydrogen cyanide at 20 percent. Now, through a little window, SS* Unterscharführer *Moll threw in the gas. One could hear the most horrible cries, but after a few moments there was complete silence. After 20–25 minutes, doors and windows were opened for ventilation and the corpses were immediately taken to the trenches to be burned, but not before the dentists had pulled out any gold teeth from their mouths. One also checked if the women had not hidden any valuables in their intimate parts, and their hair was cut and collected for some industrial use. The efficiency of this gas chamber did not appear to be high enough. One could gas only 400–500 persons per day.*

Now, with the great scheme to destroy all its enemies that the Greater Reich had devised (and one knows well how numerous these enemies were), in August 1942 one had begun to build the crematorium ovens. From the ground up, four crematorium ovens were built: ultramodern in design, as only the Germans were able to conceive them. Huge chimneys towered above them like those of factories. Of those four ovens, two had nine hearths and the other two had six. On each hearth one could burn six corpses at a time in about fifty minutes. Altogether, 180 corpses reduced to ashes in one hour. Really advanced German technology. To give the reader an idea of the destructive power and the size of those ovens, suffice it to say that, to fan the flames, each hearth was equipped with an electric blower of 12 horse-power. At the end of February, those ovens were ceremoniously inaugurated. […]

In this way, we have been able to watch, for nearly three years, transports coming to Auschwitz from all parts of Europe disappear and vanish in the flames and the smoke rising to the sky above Auschwitz. Without exaggeration, one can set at four or five million the number of victims who perished

[307] Plural in the original text.

> in this way in this death camp. *A* 'colossal*' execution worthy of the German* Kultur.[308]
>
> *Realizing what role the* Sonderkommando *played, we were repelled and tried to leave this* Kommando *by all means.*
>
> *And those miserable ones in the* Sonderkommando*, who had imagined that by virtue of those horrid tasks, to which they had been forced by threats of death, they would be able to be themselves saved, they did not suspect the fate that German 'technology' had reserved for them. In order for the veil of secrecy to be well spread over all these horrors, those slaves of death were housed in a separate block, shut off from any information about their future. Having come from afar, condemned to silence and carefully watched, they disappeared without a trace in total mystery. These unpleasant witnesses, who were present, in fact, at the undressings and the gassings and who then 'liquidated' the corpses, could one day have too loose a tongue, therefore every three or four months, German prudence liquidated them in turn. The labor squads were thus radically and definitely renewed.*
>
> *We managed to obtain our transfer and were assigned as doctor to the Gypsy camp in March* [1943]*."*

First of all, one can say that André Lettich not only did not know the designation 'Bunker' (nor 'little red house' or 'little white house'), but also that he did not know that there had to be two such 'Bunkers,' something absolutely dumbfounding for a detainee claiming to have worked in the 'special unit' as a physician between late 1942 and early 1943. The description given by the witness regarding the gassing cottage does not fit either 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' anyway. The existence of "two barracks" "over 500 meters" away, while it does agree with Szlama Dragon's declaration in the Soviet deposition, is limited to this isolated fragment of the propaganda story. Finally, Lettich places the cottage "some 2 km from the camp" and explains the presence of two barracks by the fact that one was for men and the other for women.

The description of the cottage is also completely in contradiction with the 'official' version by Dragon. Lettich asserts that the word "*Brausebad*" was written above the door. Compare this with Dragon's statement:

> *"On the outside of the entrance door was written 'To the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit door 'To the bath."*

Together with the literary device of the "*Brausebad*," Lettich also takes up the corresponding theme of the "shower heads" attached to the ceiling of the gas chamber. This chamber, moreover, had "windows," which were opened for

[308] Emphasis in original.

ventilation, and had a capacity of 400–500 victims per day: both of these assertions are in contradiction with those of Dragon.

The eminently fictional character of Lettich's testimony shows through no less clearly when he speaks of the Birkenau crematoria. He declares that two "ovens" – *i.e.*, Crematoria II and III – had "nine hearths" (= furnaces), in keeping with the rubbish disseminated by Vrba and Wetzler in their report,[309] while the other two "ovens" (Crematoria IV and V), on the other hand, had six "hearths" (= furnaces) each, which is wrong as well.[310] The cremation capacity indicated by this witness – 180 corpses per hour – is of course technical nonsense. Lettich then asserts that "to fan the flames, each hearth was equipped with an electric blower of 12 horse-power." Actually, the blowers of the three-muffle furnaces of the crematoria (*Druckluftanlagen*) were not meant "to fan the flames," but to feed air for combustion to the corpses, and were powered by a three-phase motor of 1.5 hp. This rubbish was also repeated by Miklos Nyiszli who wrote:[311]

> *"They have switched on the gigantic blowers that fan the flames in the boilers* [*i.e.*, in the ovens[312]]. *Fifteen blowers of this type are running at the same time! There is one next to each oven."*

We have here a good example of independently converging – but wrong – statements.

Lettich also brings up to the anecdote of the so-called special unit being exterminated every three or four months by the SS who wanted to eliminate the witnesses to their crimes, but then patently retracts it when he says that he had himself transferred away from this so-called special unit without any difficulty.

Finally, his estimate of the number of Auschwitz victims – 4 or 5 million, "without exaggeration"(!) – speaks for itself.

6.2.5. Adolf Rögner

Adolf Rögner, detainee no. 15465, wrote an exceedingly long account entitled "*Tatsachenbericht aus dem Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz I, II und III i. O/S*" ("Factual Account from the Concentration and Annihilation Camp Auschwitz I, II and III in Upper Silesia"), which was presented in evidence by the prosecution at the Polish trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison.

---

[309] *Tatsachenbericht ueber Auschwitz und Birkenau*, Geneva, May 17, 1944. RL, WRB 61, p. 16.

[310] Crematoria II and III actually had 5 furnaces with 3 muffles each, Crematoria IV and V one furnace and 8 muffles.

[311] Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa…*, *op. cit.* (note 284), p. 32.

[312] Nyiszli often uses a vague terminology: here "kazánokban," where "kazán" means "boiler" but it obviously stands here for "hearth" or "furnace."

Among other things, he provides us with the following description of one of the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[313]

> *"Initially, there was as yet no railroad siding to the new gas chambers and crematoria, it was laid only during the course of the* Aktion. *But until it came to that, the gassings were carried out in the so-called 'gray house.' This was a former farmhouse inhabited by a Polish family, the owner had to relinquish the property. He was married and had children, but was put under pressure, regardless, being made to understand that one was quite ready to move him, too, into the Auschwitz I* KZ, *it was an attempt at coercion which, however, brought results.*
>
> *There were three large rooms in this farmhouse; they were turned into small gas chambers. The tradesmen from all the workshops received the order to prepare these rooms. Especially thick doors were installed, closing hermetically, the windows were equipped with special shutters. The electricians' shop, too, received an urgent order; the electrical installations had to be put up as fast as possible and confirmation of completion had to be given by 3:30 p.m.*
>
> *There was no power line available, it had to be done by overhead cable. We had to give up that idea and run a 1000 meter ground-cable and feed it directly into the house; the installations were done in Anthygron, and everything had to be acid-proof; all this was done in a terrible hurry, and it worked, otherwise there would have been unpleasant reports.*
>
> *Altogether, 5–600 people could be gassed at the same time in these three chambers. Outside the windows were tracks of a field-railroad leading to the mass graves that had been prepared, and the corpses would be covered there—one could not call it burial—they were laid out in layers, 4–5 corpses one on top of the other, with chlorinated lime in between, and only a very thin layer of earth on top. The rain caused the whole thing to sink down and so one could clearly see that corpses had been interred there. Everywhere parts like noses, fingers or buttocks stuck out, in the heat of the summer the bodies would boil, one could never walk across one of those mass graves, it was like a roller-coaster, you would sway and slip. These mass graves were some 350 meters long and about 10 meters wide. Altogether, we brought1.8 million corpses there.*
>
> *How was a gassing carried out? This was different depending upon where it was done. Near the gray house there was a wooden barrack, this was destined to store the corresponding clothes, underwear and other things of the Jews. They had to undress there, were given each a towel and a piece of soap, and then go 'bathing'! Then they were led to the 'bath-rooms,'*

[313] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (*proces załogi*), vol. 49, pp. 21-24. AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 21-24.

they entered, and the doors were closed right away; they were sealed hermetically. In those doors there was a so-called 'food trap,' the gas was thrown in through it. It was the gas 'Zuklon B' that was supplied for this purpose by the car-load from the firm Stab und Teschow [sic] *in Hamburg. There were cans of 250 and 500 grams. There were also larger packs, in rubber-coated cans. This gas was then thrown and so the gassing started.*

It happened that the detainees thought it was something to eat, caught some of the gas thrown and swallowed it, the effect was terrible. I once talked about it with the detainee-physician Dr. Döring, who explained to me as follows: The gassing is very quick, the people inhale 7 or 8 times this toxic gas, then the lungs fill, they burst causing an immediate heart-attack. The gas tastes disgustingly sweet and it takes several days to get it out of your throat. I, too, had a taste of this by accident, when my workshop was gassed against insects.

After a quarter of an hour, the chambers would be opened, then the ventilations go into service, in this case [the case of the 'gray house'] *the windows are opened and then some detainees start inspecting the corpses for gold teeth, implants and prostheses, finger and earrings. Everything had to be taken from the dead. Only then the corpses were allowed to be loaded on the waiting carts, which took them to the mass grave. For this work, the detainees wore rubber gloves and rubber aprons.*

The Firm Tesch and Stabenow has already been prosecuted by the British military court and sentenced. This firm had also done the gassing of the detainee blocks because of the lice infestation of the whole camp.

In this gray house gassing was done for some time until the completion of the 4 new large and modern crematoriums in Birkenau-Auschwitz II!"

In his version of the propaganda story, Adolf Rögner – who writes with knowledge of the Tesch trial of March 1946, hence the report was written after that trial – reworks the well-known literary themes and thickens them with new rich and fanciful elements from his imagination. His declaration does not allow us to establish whether he refers to 'Bunker' 1 or 2. Rögner does not even know that there ought to have been two gassing 'Bunkers,' and therefore he mentions only one, which he calls "gray house" rather than 'white' or 'red' house. The story of the Polish family that had lived in it is pure fantasy. The witness states that the house contained three rooms, but this figure does not agree with either 'Bunker 1' (two rooms) or 'Bunker 2' (four rooms). The windows of these rooms were equipped with "special shutters" which would be "opened" during the ventilation.

According to the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon, however, "the windows were walled up." Also, the capacity of the three 'gas chambers' is in disagreement with Dragon's information: Rögner speaks of 500 – 600 persons

at a time as against Dragon's 1,500 to 1,700 or "fewer than 2,000" ('Bunker 1') or "over 2,000" ('Bunker 2'). The existence of a single undressing barrack conflicts with descriptions of both 'Bunkers.' The story of the gas chambers disguised as baths is a well-worn literary theme, but the system for feeding Zyklon B into the chambers that the witness adopts, although no doubt rather original, is also quite nonsensical: the Zyklon B was allegedly thrown into the rooms through a "food trap"! The story that the victims ate the Zyklon B, believing it to be food – granules of gypsum soaked in hydrogen cyanide! – is even greater nonsense. The toxicological effects of hydrogen cyanide mentioned by the witness are pure invention, as is its "disgustingly sweet" taste. The length of the mass graves that Rögner gives (350 meters) is silly, and the assertion that 1,800,000 corpses were interred in these graves is simply ridiculous.[314]

If an existing Polish house had really been turned into a 'gas chamber,' then the labor mentioned by Rögner as well as others would indeed have been necessary, but as we have seen above, there is not the slightest trace of them in the documentation of the Central Construction Office (see Section 3.4).

6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt

Wilhelm Wohlfahrt was sent to Auschwitz on January 8, 1942. In March he was assigned to the Construction Office, where he was employed as a surveyor at Birkenau together with two other detainees. At an unknown date he was sent to a different camp. Wohlfahrt, a Polish citizen who had lived in Warsaw, was called as a witness at the fourth hearing of the Höß trial and made the following deposition:[315]

> *"From that place, we could see what was going on at the so-called little red house, the first gas chamber at Birkenau. From a distance of 400–500 meters, we observed through the lenses of the* [surveying] *instruments the naked bodies of the gassed that were loaded onto carts from the side cottages.*[316] *They were, for the most part, women and children. The carts were so full that very often the heads of the corpses were dangling towards the grave. At the time, the hair of the women was not yet shorn because very frequently it was hanging down. My companions and I began to watch closely and to note everything that went on, so that whoever might survive would be able to testify. About two months later, with another group, I went near the little red house out of curiosity and looked at the place were they had thrown the corpses. Those graves measured about 20–30 meters.* [The corpses] *were arranged in the ground, one with his head one way, the*

[314] For a more detailed analysis of the credibility of Adolf Rögner as a witness see Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial", parts 1 through 4, *The Revisionist*, 1(1,2,3,4) (2003), pp. 115-118, 235-238, 352-358, 468-472.

[315] Höß trial, vol. 24, pp. 210, 216-218.

[316] "z bocznych domków"

next one the other way. They had been sprinkled with a thin layer of lime, leveled and covered with another layer. At that time, detainees were digging new graves […]

In 1944, when I was still at the camp, while doing surveying work at Birkenau and making use of the fact that the second gas chamber was inactive, we did work near the little white house, and I then had an opportunity to see the arrangement of the temporary little house, where the people had been murdered. I have a sketch of the whole area. On the outside doors there was a sign saying 'To the disinfection' and on the inside, on the side opposite that door, 'To the bath.' From this one can surmise that the poor people who entered that room were being deceived. Behind the building there was a track for carts, little wagons with which [the corpses] *were immediately taken away.*

Presiding judge: Does the witness speak of the little red house?

Wohlfahrt: There were two cottages, one they called red [cottage] *because it was built of brick, the other one was plastered and they called it white* [cottage].

P.: Were gassings done in both?

W. : Yes.

P.: Can you indicate the location of the cottage, seeing that you are familiar with measuring?

W. : I can do that precisely. The red cottage was more or less to the west of the third sector at Birkenau,[*BA*III] *at a distance of 200–300 meters. Near that cottage there was a clearing with graves. That cottage was demolished in 1943, when I went there at that time*[317] *the whole area had been plowed and the cottage was gone.*

P.: Was the cottage visible or was it surrounded by the forest?

W. : The red cottage was visible, whereas the white cottage was surrounded by woods, furthermore, on the side towards the camp, [surrounded] *by branches to conceal any movement that might go on there* […].

P.: What did the inside of that white cottage look like? What signs were there?

W. : There were no signs, it was rough. […]

P.: What was the capacity of that structure?

W. : Four rooms and, although it was made of brick, I think it was straw-thatched; it must have been a barn that had been made into a house. Then it was redone in such a way that there were three rooms in the main part,

317 The witness does not indicate the month.

and in the annex[318] *a fourth* [room]. *Each room had a door on either side and little windows of 50–60 centimeters.*

P.: How many people could it take in?

W. : The floor area was around 30 [square] *meters, about 4 meters by 7–8. Each room* [could contain] *over 100 persons.*

P.: Hence about 400 at one time?

W. : Yes."

The witness belonged to the improvements section of the construction office, which was associated with the surveying section. His name appears, in fact, in a document dated August 26, 1943. It is the list of detainees of the planning office of the Central Construction Office who were permitted to go outside the sentry perimeter. The 16 detainees employed at the "construction office improvements" are listed, and among them, specifically, the Polish detainee no. 25439.[319]

He had therefore effectively enjoyed a certain freedom of movement, but that does not mean that he had actually seen the 'Bunkers.' This is excluded, last but not least, by his description. He states that the "red cottage" ('Bunker 1') was located "more or less to the west of the third sector of Birkenau, at a distance of about 200–300 meters," whereas the house allegedly transformed into a homicidal 'Bunker' stood less than 50 meters from the fence of *BA*III. Regarding the location of 'Bunker 2,' on the other hand, the witness says nothing at all, other than that the corpses of the gassed were loaded on carts "from the side cottages" which, according to the orthodox version, did not exist. The structure of the "white cottage" ('Bunker 2') is also in disagreement with that claimed by Szlama Dragon. Whereas Dragon also mentions four rooms turned into gas chambers, the house itself contained only three according to Wohlfahrt, the fourth being located in an "annex." For him, those rooms all had the same size (4 by 7-8 meters) whereas – according to Dragon – all four had different sizes (see Section 9.2.).

6.3. Later Accounts

For a long time, the two depositions of Szlama Dragon on the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau remained inaccessible to the public at large. The only thing accessible was a brief extract of the Soviet deposition which appeared in the "Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Investigation and the Research of the Crimes of the Fascist-German Invaders and Their As-

318 "przybudówki"

319 "Kommando Baubüro. Liste der ausserhalb der Postenkette beschäftigten Häftlinge," August 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.

sociates," published on May 7, 1945, in *Pravda*. It was presented as a deposition by the witnesses Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon:[320]

> *"In the beginning of the camp activity, the Germans had two gas chambers, which were three kilometers apart from each other. Next to them stood two wooden barracks. The persons who arrived with the transports were led to the barracks, undressed, and were then taken into the gas chamber.* [...[321]] *Up to 1500–1700 persons were crowded into the gas chambers, then the SS, wearing gas masks, threw* [in] *Zyklon through openings. The gassing took 15–20 minutes, then the corpses were pulled out and taken on carts to the trenches where they were burned."*

The article was published in various languages. The English translation appeared as early as May 29, 1945,[322] and in 1945 there was also a translation into French.[323]

As we shall see in Chapter 7, in succeeding years orthodox historiography embraced the propaganda theme of the homicidal gassings in two 'Bunkers,' yet without furnishing many particulars. However, the witnesses who decided belatedly to 'speak out' in the 1960s and the 1980s knew precious little of even those rare details. Therefore in their tales they often had to reinvent the fictional scenario of the gassing 'Bunkers' from scratch. In the pages that follow, we shall examine the witnesses who fall into this category.

6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic

On October 17, 1963, in Vienna, Dov Paisikovic wrote a report on his experience as a member of the so-called special unit at Auschwitz. As he states frequently, Paisikovic (born at Rakowec, then in Czechoslovakia, on April 1, 1924) was deported to Auschwitz from the ghetto at Munkacs (Hungary) in May 1944 and was registered with ID no. A-3076. However, according to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, the ID nos. A-2846 through A-3095 were assigned to 250 Dutch Jews coming from the Westerbork camp.[324] On the third day, SS

---

[320] *Pravda*, May 7, 1945, n. 109. The article was later accepted as proof for the prosecution at the Nuremberg trial (Document URSS 008).

[321] In the complete report prepared by the Soviet interrogators there appears the following sentence: "on the entrance door to the gas chamber, externally, there was the inscription 'to the disinfection,' and on the exit door, internally, 'entrance to the bath.'" Сообщение Чрезвычайной Государственной Комиссии по установлению и расследованию злодеяний немецко-фашистких захватчиков и их сообщников (Communication of the Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates), GARF, 7021-116-103, p. 45.

[322] Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", in; *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics (Washington, D.C.), vol. 5, no. 54, May 29, 1945.

[323] Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945.

[324] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*... , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 779.

Hauptsturmführer Moll made his appearance in Camp Sector BIIc, where Paisikovic stayed, and selected 250 robust men. Of these, 100 were sent to Crematorium III; as for the others, Paisikovic relates the following:[325]

> *"The others had to march on to the so-called Bunker V (another farmhouse in which gassings took place). There, SS* Hauptscharführer *Moll received us; he had gone there on a motorcycle, in a white uniform. He addressed us with the words: 'You will get grub here, but you will have to work.' We were taken to the other side of Bunker V, and while we could not see anything particular in the front, we saw in the back what this Bunker was used for.*
>
> *A pile of naked corpses was there, the corpses had swollen, and we were ordered to carry them to a pit that was about 6 meters wide and 30 meters long and that contained corpses already on fire. We tried to take the corpses to the place indicated. But that was too slow for the SS. We were savagely beaten, and one SS man ordered 'one man will carry one corpse.' Not knowing how to do this, we were beaten again, and then the SS man showed us that we had to seize these corpses by the neck with a crook and drag them over. We had to do this work until 18 hours* [6 pm]. *At noon, we had thirty minutes of rest. Food was brought but none of us wanted to eat. Then we had to line up again. We were led to the Birkenau camp section* [BII]*d, Block 15 – an isolated block. That night, we were tattooed with our detainee numbers.*
>
> *The next day, we had to march out again, the one group of 100 to Crematorium III and the 150 of us to Bunker V. Our work did not change. It stayed like that for eight days. Some of us threw themselves into the fire because they could not go on. If I should estimate their number today, I should say eight or nine. A rabbi was among them."*

On August 10, 1964, Paisikovic gave a long account which was taken down by Tadeusz Szymański, curator of the Auschwitz Museum.[326] Attached to the report are 2 pages containing 4 sketches of "Bunker 5."[327] The witness describes it as follows:[328]

> *"*[...] *there were 150 persons who were taken to Crematorium 4 (V),*[329] *the other 100 were led farther away, to 'Bunker 5.' It was a farmhouse consisting of 3 rooms. As we approached the house, I saw three windows and three doors. The doors were very strong and had bolts, which attracted my attention, and they had nothing in common with the normal doors of a farmhouse. The house was thatched with straw. On the other side of the*

[325] ROD, c[21]96, p. 1.
[326] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, pp. 85-113a.
[327] *Ibidem*, pp. 111f. Cf. Documents 15 and 16.
[328] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, pp. 87f.
[329] In this account, the witness uses explicitly the numbering 1-4 for the Birkenau crematoria

house there were doors as well. As far as I can remember there were also three doors on that side. The rooms had a concrete floor. When I was made to stop – just like the others – in front of that house, a Hauptscharführer arrived – I later learned that his name was Moll. He moved around on a heavy motorcycle. Moll told us in no uncertain terms that we had to work here, but would also get food. Moll took us to the back of the house, where we saw the hell of Auschwitz that no normal human being could imagine: there was an enormous pile of corpses stacked up like hay. Moll started to scream at us to get us to work. He told us to take the corpses from the pile to a trench that had already been dug. Four of us took one corpse, two by the arms and two by the legs. When we came near the trench, which was 30 meters long and 10 meters wide, we noticed that on the bottom there was wood, logs. Near us I saw another trench that was already on fire; the one to which we were taking the corpses had just been dug. At that moment an SS man pounced on us and started to hit us, yelling that each of us should take one corpse. He showed us many walking sticks with the knob bent into an arc and showed us how we should work: he put the curved part under the neck of a corpse and dragged it across the ground behind his back. We now had to do the work like that."

The victims were taken to "Bunker 5" in groups of 300, escorted by eight to ten SS soldiers.[330] Paisikovic did this work for two weeks.[331] The four sketches (on two sheets) attached to his story were drawn by Tadeusz Szymański in the presence of Jan Mikulski, judge at the Central Commission for Investigation into the Hitlerian Crimes in Poland, in accordance with the description by Paisikovic, who signed, on each of the two sheets, a declaration to the effect that the sketches were in conformity with his declarations.

The first sheet contains three sketches.[332] The first sketch[333] is a floor plan of "Bunker 5": the front part (at the bottom) shows three entrance doors and three small windows for the introduction of Zyklon B. In the rear are shown only three doors.

The second[334] is a front view of "Bunker 5." The roof is covered with straw, and on the front wall the three doors and the three small windows are indicated. The little circles on the doors no doubt represent mechanical levers for closing (which the witness wrongly calls "bolts"). Along the side of the house runs the fence of the 'Bunker' area.

The third sketch[335] shows the back side of the 'Bunker' with the three doors but without windows.

---

[330] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, vol. 44, p. 89f.
[331] *Ibidem*, p. 90.
[332] Cf. Document 15.
[333] Cf. Document 15, top.
[334] Cf. Document 15, middle.
[335] Cf. Document 15, bottom.

The fourth sketch[336] represents the area near "Bunker 5," which is located against the enclosure in the upper part of the drawing. In the center there are two cremation trenches – a new one (to the left) and an old one in operation (to the right). The area shown is a rectangle measuring 100 by 70 meters.

None of these sketches shows any orientation, and the position of "Bunker 5" with respect to the Birkenau camp is not indicated. However, judging from the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2,' the drawings are roughly oriented north-south (actually the axis is about 340°), but they have different perspectives: the first two drawings are seen from the south, the third and fourth from the north. The third drawing has a perspective similar to Olère's drawing.[337] Comparing those two drawings, we can note the following differences:

1) House:
   – chimney present on Olère's drawing, absent on Paisikovic's.
   – side of the house: Olère has a single window, Paisikovic 3 doors and 3 windows.
   – front: Olère shows a door with a sign "*Dezinfektion*" above it. Paisikovic shows nothing at all, the wall is completely bare, no doors, no windows, no signs.
   – trees shown on Olère's drawing, not shown on Paisikovic's.

2) Barrack: the barrack drawn by Olère is absent on Paisikovic's drawing.

3) Trenches: Olère has drawn the beginning of a trench roughly running east-west; the two trenches on Paisikovic's drawing, on the other hand, run north-south.

Paisikovic's only contribution to the propaganda story is one of terminology: "Bunker V," the alleged new designation of 'Bunker 2' in 1944, was coined by R. Höß[338] but remained totally unnoticed by historians and almost all witnesses.[339] This designation, later picked up by Filip Müller, was used after that only by Jean-Claude Pressac, who coined the new term "Bunker 2/V."[340]

The sketches mentioned also contrast with the deposition by Szlama Dragon. The drawing done by Engineer Nosal in accordance with Dragon's Polish deposition presents, in fact, four rooms, but the sketch done by Tadeusz Szymański based on Dov Paisikovic's story shows three rooms. For Dragon, the four rooms all had different sizes, for Paisikovic, the three rooms all had the same size. For Dragon, one of the long walls of the house had four entrance doors and a small window for the introduction of Zyklon B, the opposite wall had three exit doors and four small windows, and one of the short walls had an

---

[336] Cf. Document 16.
[337] Cf. Document 14.
[338] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 37.
[339] The designation "Bunker V" is unknown even to Franciszek Piper. Cf. his paper "Bunkry – prowizoryczne komory gazowe," in: D. Czech *et al.*, *Auschwitz 1940-1945…*, *op. cit.* (note 2), vol. III, *Zagłada*, pp. 113-122.
[340] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 171.

exit door; for Paisikovic, on the other hand, one of the long walls had three entrance doors and three small windows, the opposite wall three exit doors and no windows, and the two short walls no doors and no windows.

When it comes to the capacity of the 'Bunker,' Dragon sets it at 2000 to 2550 persons, Paisikovic at 300 persons.

Finally, the sketch of the area of "Bunker 5" is in disagreement with the on-site findings: it is shown in the form of a rectangle, whereas in reality the area around the house allegedly turned into 'Bunker 2' (or "Bunker 5") had the form of an irregular pentagon (see Section 9.1.).

It would seem that Paisikovic was unaware of the literary device of the camp railway, because he asserts that the corpses were moved to the cremation trenches by seizing them by the neck with a curved stick and dragging them along the ground – a decidedly impractical way of transporting tens of thousands of victims every day over a distance of some 100 feet!

One should note that in 1942–43, when it was allegedly necessary to move fewer than 800 corpses per day to trenches,[341] the camp administration is said to have decided to lay a narrow-gauge camp railroad from 'Bunker 2' to the alleged cremation trenches to transport the bodies, but in 1944, when 'Bunker 2' (or "Bunker 5") allegedly exterminated thousands of Hungarian Jews every day[342] and the bodies had to be taken to the "cremation trenches," the camp administration resorted to the system of … walking sticks!

6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba

Franciszek Gulba was interned at Auschwitz on February 11, 1941, and received ID no. 10245. In November 1944 he was transferred to Buchenwald. On December 2, 1970, he wrote a long report in Polish, which he deposited with the Auschwitz Museum, as registered by Tadeusz Iwasko. I have translated the passages which refer to the Birkenau 'Bunkers:'[343]

> *"One day, the Birkenau* Lagerführer*, Schwarzhuber, came to the punishment company. I already knew him from* [my time at] *Auschwitz, where he was Fritzsch's substitute. Schwarzhuber called me out. This happened after the roll call but before the details moved out for work. He asked me, using the polite form 'sie,' whether I had built roads at Auschwitz. I answered in the affirmative. He ordered me to go in the direction of the* Königsgraben [royal ditch]. *At the level of the future Crematoria III and IV there was a*

[341] The maximum number of persons allegedly gassed during the activity of the two 'Bunkers' in the years 1942-1943 was in January 1943, about 45,700, an average of (45,700÷(2×31)=) 737 persons for each 'Bunker.' Data derived from the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech.

[342] During the deportation of the Hungarian Jews a full 6,800 persons per day are stated to have been burned in the open air, the better part of whom are said to have been gassed in 'Bunker 2.' Cf. in this respect my article "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[343] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, t. 70, pp. 50-52.

straw-covered house that had been turned into a gas chamber. But there was no access [road]. *Schwarzhuber ordered me to go there, adding that someone from the* Bauleitung *would arrive presently and tell me what to do. That was probably in early August 1942, but I don't remember the exact date.*

When I was at the site, I saw a steamroller. The driver was a civilian. I asked him what he was doing there. He answered that he was to roll out a road but did not see it. I explained to him that not far from there the detainees of the penal company[344] *were still at work, about 500 of them at that time. It consisted then mostly of Jewish detainees from France.*

I looked around when, suddenly, a motor-car arrived. An SS officer who worked at the Bauleitung *got out. He already knew my name. He told me that I was to build a road at that place – but I did not know how. He answered that detainees from the* S.K.[345] *would be assigned to me to do the work and that the construction material for the road (bricks) would be brought by detainees, who were demolishing a couple of houses and some barns in the area. We decided to put down a layer of bricks, then some gravel, which would be rolled, and finally sand on top. On the sides we were to dig a ditch with vertical brick walls to sustain it. The officer told me that the road had to be ready within three days.*

After he left, the equipment was delivered: some of the detainees of the S.K. *were assigned to the demolition of the buildings mentioned and to the transportation of the bricks. Work proceeded quickly, but on the third day we were still far from having finished. We had done a stretch of 150 meters, but there were still another 300 to be done.*

In the afternoon three trucks full of women arrived from somewhere. Some days earlier, near the gas chamber cottage, a large excavator had been at work. Deep trenches had been dug. The cottage itself stood among a few rather tall trees. Towards the trenches, in the winter time, red firs had been planted to hide the trenches.

Inside the house there were doors opening onto a corridor from which other doors led into two rooms, to the right and to the left of the corridor. These rooms also had doors which opened directly to the outside, toward the trenches. I remember that earlier, the ceilings in that building had been taken out and replaced by a concrete slab. A bricklayer Kapo*, a German detainee who was part of the* S.K.*, had supervised that work. His name was Zimmer.*

---

344 In Polish "Karina Kompania."
345 "Strafkompanie," punishment company.

The house, if I remember rightly, was made of brick, but the roof was covered with straw. That I recall very well. The whole house was painted white. In the new ceiling openings had been left from which, in the center, the gas was thrown. The Kapo *bricklayer told me about this.*

I shall go back to the day when the three trucks arrived. They proceeded even though the road had not yet been finished. The house – the gas chamber – stood some 50–80 meters away from the road. When the trucks stopped, the women were unloaded. The trucks disappeared. The SS personnel ordered the women to go into the house. They refused and did not want to follow the order. The SS unleashed the dogs – there were several, four or five – and set them onto the women. The dogs fell on them like wild beasts. It was a horrible sight. The dogs tore into the abdomens and yanked out the bowels, biting into their backs and their hands. The women let out screams and moans and in a panic ran towards the doors. After that, we had to pick up the women who were lying on the ground. I saw all that with my own eyes because I stood fewer than a hundred meters from that spot. The trees were high and quite sparse and thus did not hide the house from view. Of course, the same scene was observed by the detainees working on the road. The women were still quite well fed and wore civilian clothes. Among them I did not notice any children. In my opinion, that was the first gassing in the Birkenau zone."

On December 30, 1974, Franciszek Gulba wrote a letter to the International Auschwitz Committee at Warsaw, in which he gave the following account:[346]

"In April 1942 I was moved to Birkenau, Camp BIIb, with the punishment company. The punishment company, in which I served, had been assigned between early May and the 20th of the month to dig ditches in the camp. At that time, over by the [later] *crematoria, some 50 meters* [outside] *the fence, the foundations for a concrete slab had been completed to a height of a meter and a half and were partly covered by boards. Only a few civilians were at work there, one of them whom I knew would throw me pieces of bread over the fence.*

One morning in early August 1942, after the roll call, Lagerführer *Schwarzhuber came to the punishment company, checked everyone and asked me whether I had built roads at Auschwitz, which I confirmed. He then took me to the camp office and sent me to the road from the present Birkenau monument*[347] *towards Crematorium IV.*

An officer from the Bauleitung came up and with him I determined how to build the road with a solid pavement. The entire punishment company, some 600 men, was assigned to that task. On the third day, near the Bunker

[346] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 70, p. 70.
[347] The monument situated between the ruins of Crematoria II and III.

> *2 farmhouse, which was in that area, three trucks with women detainees arrived, and the first gassing was carried out in that Bunker. That must have been on August 10, 1942. Where could the first cottage, turned into Bunker 1, have been at that time? I wish to add here, when I was still at Auschwitz in the punishment company, I once worked as a bricklayer with a German* Kapo *(Zimmer Hainc* [Heinz]*) who was transforming that second farmhouse into Bunker 2. He described that Bunker in detail and drew it for me. But he did not tell me anything about this other farmhouse* [Bunker 1]*."*

The variation on the propaganda theme of the 'Bunkers' presented by Gulba exhibits new details which, however, place it completely at variance with the other versions.

The date of the first homicidal gassing in 'Bunker 2' – early August 1942 – is in disagreement with the orthodox date of June 1942. The description of the 'Bunker' is original and fanciful: the house was traversed by a corridor with a gas chamber on either side. The ceiling had been removed and a concrete slab put in instead while, nonetheless, the house kept its straw roof! The gas was not introduced into the gas chambers from the side, through little windows in the wall, but from above, through openings in the slab. In the letter of December 30, 1974, Gulba affirms that in May 1942, "the foundations for a concrete slab had been finished to a height of a meter and a half and were partly covered by boards," and he identifies this building with 'Bunker 2.' This suggests that the witness saw how 'Bunker 2' was being built from the ground up; but that is at variance with what he says in his story, that the 'Bunker' was an existing building, in which the old ceiling was replaced by a concrete slab.

Until 1970 Gulba did not even know the official term 'Bunker.' He only learned it at the end of 1974, when the International Auschwitz Committee sent him their *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (*Information Bulletin*) no. 9, which contained an article speaking of 'Bunkers.'[346] From the same source he also learned of the (alleged) existence of 'Bunker 1'! The story of the building of the access road to 'Bunker 2' by order of the Auschwitz Construction Office is simply a literary trick to lend credence to the testimony by this self-styled 'eyewitness': as we have already seen, no report about the construction of the camp in 1942 mentions that job.

6.3.3. Filip Müller

This witness was deported to Auschwitz from Slovakia on April 13, 1942, and registered under ID no. 29136. A month after his arrival, he was transferred to the special unit of Crematorium I and later to the crematoria at Birkenau, where he stayed until January 1945, when he was moved to Mauthausen and

later to Melk. His 1979 book contains several passages referring to 1944 and dealing with out topic:[348]

> *"There was great activity also in the whitewashed farmhouse, separated from the camp of Birkenau by a wooded area which was now Bunker 5."*
>
> *"In addition, the farmhouse, which had served as a place of extermination in 1942, was put in running order. Its four rooms served as gas chambers while an additional four cremation pits were dug outside. The changing rooms were located in three wooden barracks, and the whole complex was known as Bunker 5."*
>
> "[…] *while on the site of Bunker 5 with its four gas chambers corpses were burnt in four pits."*
>
> "[…]*; mass extermination in Bunker 5 had ceased altogether. For some time now no corpses had been burnt in the pits behind crematorium 5. But the ovens in this crematorium were operating again. As we had feared there was another selection. It came on 7 October."*
>
> *"The hot summer had ended and now it was autumn. For some time now pits had not been used for burning corpses,* […]*"*

Even as late as 1979, Filip Müller had only a very superficial and incoherent knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.' His summary account adds nothing new: he has taken over the designation "Bunker V" from Paisikovic, whereas the number of rooms in the house (four) and the number of cremation trenches (four as well) stem – indirectly no doubt – from the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon. The number of undressing barracks (three), on the other hand, has been taken from the declarations of Rudolf Höß (see Para. 6.5.3).

6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz

Moshe Garbarz was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy on July 17, 1942. In 1983 he published his memoirs, written up by his son Elie, which contain an account of the 'Bunkers.'

One unspecified day, while working with the electricians' detail, he and six other detainees were allegedly picked out by an *Unterscharführer* who had them follow him. He tells in the following words what he claims to have happened then:[349]

> *"On arrival, all seven of us, without exchanging a word, understood why our SS man had been so kind. I immediately had to throw up. We saw two large rectangles traced out on the ground some 20–30 meters wide and*

---

[348] F. Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979, here quoted from the 1999 reprint by Ivan R. Dee, Chicago, pp. 124, 133, 143, 153, 160.

[349] Moshé and Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris, 1983, pp. 109-116.

> *50–60 meters long. In one of them, there were red stains. In the middle there were, at regular intervals, three posts with spotlights on top. The other rectangle was only sketched out on the ground, the earth had a normal color and at the places of the posts had been dug three holes."*

Garbarz's unit had to set up the posts and install spotlights on top. The next day he came back for work at the same site. Garbarz says:

> *"We had seen a kind of barn, closed on three sides, of the type where the farmers store their hay, and not far from there three or four pretty buildings, like country houses, of which only the first, fairly close, was clearly visible. The convoys arrived, adult men and small children together, women, girls, and babies together. They moved, completely naked, in groups of twenty towards the cottage. Even from a distance, we could see that they were not scared. They were led by an odd-looking group in white, four men, then two SS* [men].
>
> *When the persons had entered the cottage, a heavy door was closed on them. When the door had been well locked, an SS* [man] *walked by with a tin-can (the tin-can that I saw looked exactly like a paint can) and disappeared from view, hidden by the house. Then we heard a clanking sound of an opening, more like a trap than like a window. Then two more clanking sounds, the prayer* Shma Israel *sounded, then we heard some screams, but only very faintly.*
>
> *One by one, at the last moment, before vanishing behind the door, the people understood. I saw one group of men resisting. The event had been foreseen: a detail of four or five persons waiting near the door pushes them in while an SS* [man] *shoots them in the head. The outside of the cottage was so ordinary that such an incident was very rare. Over seven days, I only saw one revolt with my own eyes. But others did occur because several times, from a distance, we heard the characteristic noise of a point-blank shot."*

Garbarz then states that the corpses were taken to the mass graves by means of a camp railroad with "little flat cars" like "rotating platforms," on which the bodies were stacked "like flour sacks, five across, five lengthwise." He also mentions a night shift assigned to excavating the mass graves. On the fourth day, Garbarz claims to have managed to get near the door of a gas chamber: he could see the corpses and realized that, as a kind of euthanasia, the mothers "had strangled their children"! He recapitulates:

> *"Thus, the hole was gigantic, laid out to bury several thousand Jews. On the other hand, if it had contained only a few corpses, the earth would not have been stained with blood. Now, four houses and twenty persons per house were insufficient to fill such a basin."*

Garbarz quotes, finally, a "direct witness, Erko Hajblum," deported from Beaune-la-Rolande and registered as no. 49269, who had told him:

> *"When the first crematorium oven became operational, the victims were recovered to be burned: I was part of the* Kommando *made to dig out the dead, thousands of dead."*

Garbarz adds:

> *"Two months later I met a detainee still employed at digging out the dead. Not just mud: the ground was frozen. They had to break the ground and the dead with pick-axes."*

Garbarz is a latter-day witness who knew the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' only from second-hand or third-hand accounts and did not even go to the trouble of finding out what his predecessors had to say. He thus let his imagination run riot, inventing a rather dull story at variance with the orthodox version, and it is therefore surprising that he was considered serious by Jean-Claude Pressac.[350] The witness asserts, in fact, that there were four gassing houses, each of which could take in only twenty victims at a time! I won't analyze in detail his assertion that the corpses removed from the mass graves were burned in the new crematorium and that this exhumation was going on in the winter of 1942/1943, when "the ground was frozen" – considering that the new crematoria started to operate only in the spring of 1943.

6.3.5. Milton Buki

On January 14, 1965, Milton Buki appeared as a witness at the 127th session of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. He declared the following about the 'Bunkers':[351]

> *"President: Where were gassings done in 1942?*
>
> *Buki: I was put into the special unit on December 14, 1942. Our first task was to burn the corpses of the preceding special unit. The striped clothes of those detainees were all over the place. The corpses were burned in trenches. There were as yet no crematoria. The gassings were done in little whitewashed houses. Our unit was split up into special units I and II. From our transport 200 detainees had been selected for the special unit. Later, special units I and II were enlarged.*
>
> *P: How long were the two little houses used for gassing?*
>
> *B: Until the crematoria were built.*
>
> *P: Were there gassings every day?*
>
> *B: Yes, most days, day and night.*

---

[350] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 163f.
[351] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. 1, pp. 95-96.

P: How did the incineration run, when the crematoria were not yet built?

B: SS men with dogs were guarding the arrivals. They had to undress and line up. Then the door to the farmhouse was opened, it was 'walk up!' and the dogs were turned on the people. Not all would go in each time. Sometimes there were too many. In the end it was always the sick and elderly who remained. They were shot outside, dressed.

P: Then what happened?

B: The door was screwed shut. Then the gas was thrown in through the window. There was a specialist for that. A car with a red cross also came up. This car was present at every gassing.

P: Were there any doctors around?

B: Yes."

On December 15, 1980 Buki released a notarized declaration in Jerusalem from which Pressac published the passages referring to 'Bunker 1':[352]

"On 10th December 1942, I... was arrested by the Germans and transported to Auschwitz where I arrived on the 12th of that month…

The next morning at 5 o'clock, an SS officer accompanied by several men ordered us to go outside and took us to a brick farmhouse on the edge of a wood. In front of this house there were about 40 corpses of shot (?) men. We loaded these bodies onto trolleys mounted on narrow-gauge rails. The door of the house was then opened by an SS man. We saw that the interior was full of corpses, some lying some standing and others hanging onto one another. About twenty minutes or perhaps half an hour after the door was opened, we were given the order to remove the bodies and load them on the trolleys.

The bodies were all naked and some had blue stains on them. We took the trolleys to a grave about 40 metres long and I dank about 6 metres wide which was about 100 metres (actually 300 to 400) from die house. Before the grave there was another group of deportees who threw the bodies into the hole... We learned that we formed part of a group called a 'Sonderkommando' *whose job was to transport the bodies of the gassed to the grave...*

While, on the first occasion, we were taken to the house after the gassing had already taken place, later we were already there when the convoy arrived. Under these conditions I was able to see the whole process. The men, women and children were made to undress in a shed near the house. They were then obliged to walk very quickly or even run between two ranks

[352] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 163. Omission ellipses, emphases, and comments in parentheses in the text are Pressac's.

of SS who had dogs. In this way they reached the open door of the house and went in. They were told that it was simply a shower for disinfection purposes, after which they would be admitted to the camp to work there under normal conditions. When the interior of the house was absolutely full, the door was closed. Doctor Mengele who was often (present) or another doctor replacing him, gave an SS man the order to inject the gas. To do this he climbed several steps by the side wall of the house and introduced through a little chimney (opening) the contents of the can that he opened with a knife. About twenty minutes after the injection of the gas, the door was opened and the work of removing the bodies commenced about half an hour afterwards. After being taken back to Block 11, we could see the flames that consumed the bodies in the grave."

Milton Buki claims to have arrived at Auschwitz on December 12, 1942, and that the SS selected from his transport 200 persons for the so-called special unit. According to Danuta Czech, Buki, who had ID number 80312, became a member of the so-called special unit that had been set up on December 6, 1942.[353] Hence, Buki would have arrived at Auschwitz with the same transport as Dragon, but the dates are in disagreement – December 7 for one, December 12 for the other. On the other hand, if we follow Dragon, the new special unit was formed on December 10 and started to work the next day, when Buki was not yet at Auschwitz.

It is certainly possible for a witness – even both witnesses – to err about the dates, but the contradictions in their accounts are far more serious than that, as we shall see.

Buki asserts that the first job of the new special unit was to burn the corpses of the preceding special unit "in graves." Obviously, this concerned "about 40 corpses of shot men" that he saw on his first day at work with the new special unit. Dragon, however, does not mention this disgusting job at all, which is moreover at variance with the orthodox version of this alleged event. In fact, if we follow, the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the preceding special unit, made up of 300 men, was gassed in Crematorium I on December 3, 1942,[354] and besides, the witness Jankowski affirms that their corpses were burned in the ovens of that crematorium.[355] Hence, always following the orthodox narrative, there were 300 members of the special unit, not only about forty; they were gassed and not shot; and their corpses were burnt in crematorium furnaces and not in cremation trenches.

The witness uses also another literary theme of the propaganda story, that is: the presence of Dr. Mengele at 'Bunker 1'; the latter, as has been pointed

[353] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 352.
[354] *Ibidem*, p. 349.
[355] T. Świebocka et al., *op. cit.* (note 267), pp. 41f., p. 48.

out already, arrived at Auschwitz long after that 'Bunker' had been demolished.

Buki had previously given two depositions in January 1946. The first, dated January 4, was before a section of the U.S. War Crimes Division at Linz, Austria. This deposition, drawn up in English, is entitled "Atrocities of SS Oberscharfuehrer in Auschwitz Camp"[356] and concerns exclusively the alleged atrocities of SS *Oberscharführer* "Hustek" or "Hustek-Erbers."[357] Here, Buki makes no mention of his presumed activity near the so-called 'Bunkers.'

The other deposition is dated January 7, 1946, and concerns Maximilian Grabner, the head of the Political Section at Auschwitz. It was drawn up at the Police Directorate of Vienna and is in German. The witness declared:[358]

> "[I] *Was deported to the Birkenau camp in 1942 as detainee, and within a few days of my arrival at the camp* [I] *was assigned to the special unit that had to do work in and around the crematorium.*
>
> *My work consisted of moving the corpses from the gas chambers to the various incineration sites (crematorium, cremation pits). This I did until November 1944* [when] *the gassings were stopped.*
>
> *The gassings occurred in the following way:*
>
> *After the arrival of a transport, a selection was carried out on the platform of the station, in the presence of* Obersturmführer *Grabner. They were told to undress quickly and totally, under the pretext that they would be taken to a bath. Those who did not undress quickly enough were brutally beaten with clubs by the SS, besides, the heat in the gas chambers was so great that most people were numbed before they actually died. Here, too,* Obersturmführer *Grabner was sometimes present. The gassing as such took 6–8 minutes, and the rooms were opened after half an hour, whereupon the corpses – sometimes so entangled they had to be torn from one another –* [were] *transferred to the incineration.*
>
> *But before they were burned, the women's hair was cut and all corpses possessing gold teeth were divested of them. These objects were thrown into a particular box, which was immediately taken to the Political Department, of which Maximilian Grabner was the head.*
>
> *Grabner participated in the ill-treatment of the people before the so-called bathing; he was always dressed exceedingly pedant*[ically] *and walked around with polished boots, his hands crossed behind his back, and beat the people or kicked them with* [his] *feet.*

---

[356] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 45a, p. 64.

[357] Probably Josef Houstek, of whom it is known only that he was promoted to *Rottenführer* on October 3, 1941. Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, et al. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, p. 70.

[358] Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 45a, p. 79.

My declarations made above correspond fully and completely to the truth and I affirm this by a signature with my own hand."

There is another handwritten document by Buki, but it is a simple postcard, in which he informs the Vienna Police Directorate that he has changed residence.[359]

In 1946, his memory still fresh, Buki did not yet know anything about the so-called 'Bunkers' of Birkenau, and one cannot object that he did not speak about them because his deposition concerned Maximilian Grabner: if the latter, in fact, had been implicated in the homicidal activity of the crematorium (the witness uses this term always in the singular as if there had been only one crematorium at Birkenau),[360] he would be all the more implicated in the alleged homicidal activity of the 'Bunkers,' and by stating that Grabner dealt out his heavy kicks also to those 'selected' for the 'Bunkers,' he would have aggravated the latter's situation.

6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi

The following testimony by Maurice Benroubi was published by Jean-Claude Pressac without indication of when it was deposited.[361] Pressac informs us that the witness was born at Saloniki on December 27, 1914, was arrested in France on July 16, 1942, and deported on July 20 to Auschwitz, where he arrived on July 23 and was given ID no. 51059. On January 17, 1945, he was evacuated from the Jawischowitz subcamp. Benroubi was assigned to the grave-diggers at an unknown point in time:

"We left the camp. We passed through small clearings, a little wood. About every 300 metres there was a watch tower.

Suddenly, a deportee left the ranks and started running in the direction of the camp shouting 'Nein, nein/*no, no, I want to go back to the camp'. We stopped, an SS man shouted to him to come back. He did not obey, the SS shot him. Four deportees went to fetch him. Three hundred metres further on, another deportee did exactly the same as the first. I could not understand a thing...*

... Ten minutes later, I saw in the distance big heaps of corpses, as if there was a death factory near by. As we approached, we could see them better. They were all mixed up together like wooden dummies. Some had their cheeks torn. Their gold teeth had been extracted. There were women, children, babies.

---

[359] *Ibidem*, p. 82.
[360] But in compensation he speaks of "cremation trenches" in the plural.
[361] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 162f. Omission ellipses are Pressac's. I have omitted his inserted comments.

We marched 200 metres and stopped in a clearing. Two SS officers were there and gave orders to the SS men. Further on about one hundred Sonderkommando *men were pushing platforms of 3m by 2m mounted on wheels and on these platforms there were corpses lying one on top of the other. They put them in front of graves about 20m long, 3m wide and 2.50m deep.*

There were about ten graves ready to receive the martyrs. Parallel to these open graves there were some that had been covered with earth and these extended over about 300 metres. It could not have been long since they were covered over. On the earth in places there were trickles of light coloured decomposed fat mixed with blood. After receiving orders, the Capos split us into groups. Some of our comrades took picks and shovels and jumped into the graves. As for me, I went with other comrades to join the Sonderkommando *to transport the corpses like them. The men of the* Sonderkommando *received us with stone throwing and called us all sorts of names. They laughed and amused themselves like criminals, making themselves accomplices of the SS to please them. Basically, it was that, the nazi regime... all of a piece.*

In this Kommando*, the* Capos*, the SS and the* Sonderkommando *all hit us, and threw us on the heaps of bodies to laugh at our fear. The SS fired on us and every day we had to take to assassinated comrades back to the camp to be counted at the evening roll call.*

At midday the Sonderkommando *ate separately and we ate far from them, almost a double ration and a few potatoes. There was also a distribution of bread from a convoy, stale and even mouldy. Some comrades exchanged non-mouldy bread for mouldy in order to have a bigger quantity. Little pools of water formed in the graves and as we were very thirsty, we quickly jumped down and lapped up the water and climbed out again very fast. We were reduced to the state of animals...*

One morning, we had hardly arrived and were getting ready to pick up the picks and shovels, when an SS who was waiting for us ordered the guards to keep marching and to follow him. We crossed the entire clearing and took the track along which the wagons arrived...

We arrived in another clearing. There were two big concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long. Near these blocks there were three mountains of bodies. One of men, one of women and one of children under ten.

The Sonderkommando *men received us as on previous occasions with stone throwing and abuse. We stopped in front of the big heaps of corpses and the* Capos *made us understand that we had to load the corpses on the wagon platforms and transport them to the empty graves. We rushed to the*

wagons and started working like mad... for what mattered most was to get away from the gas chambers...

One morning, the doors of the Bunkers, as they called them, were open. I noticed that there were shower heads and along the walls clothes hooks. I remember that a comrade made signs to me to make me understand that we should never look in that direction, which meant also, 'if you don't want to be shot at by a sentry, don't look'. In fact I saw that all the comrades were working with their backs to the Bunkers to avoid giving even the slightest glance towards the two extermination Bunkers...

One day, arriving at work I saw electricians installing lamp posts by the empty graves and fitting big lamps. I immediately realised that there were also going to be night shifts...

The same day, 4th September 1942, after the roll call, there was a 'selection' and contrary to what normally happened every time there was a selection, this time the nazis chose the strongest, the most healthy.

We waited a good hour before departing. A commrade said to me: 'What are you doing amongst us ? Didn't you hear the order that those who worked in the Sonderkommando *were not to step out of the ranks?' I was dumbfounded...*

After two hours march we arrived at the Jawischowitz camp."

Pressac then relates what Benroubi told him during an interview, about which he gives no details. This is how the witness described the 'gas chamber':

"The Bunker was a brick-built house, with the windows filled in... We had to turn our backs to the Bunker when we picked up the corpses, never look at the gas chambers...

Twenty metres from me, there was a door still open, of the rolling or sliding type, and beyond it on one side a ground floor door through which we could see shower heads. From the back no writing was visible. The Sonderkommando *took the people out of the gas chambers and twenty metres away made them into separate piles of women, children and old men."*

Benroubi, too, has tried to fill in with his imagination his defective knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.' Thus, he describes "two large concrete blocks at least 20m wide and perhaps as many long," which flies in the face of the orthodox version, according to which the two gassing installations were not located together but far apart; they were made of bricks, not concrete; and they were nowhere near square-shaped (15m × 6m for Bunker 1, and 17m × 8m for Bunker 2). The sliding door, too, is a figment of the witness' imagination – later picked up by Dr. Kremer (see Para. 6.5.9.) – whereas the shower heads are among the canonical literary devices of the propaganda.

The literary variations of Maurice Benroubi, Milton Buki, and Moshe Garbarz are moreover so imprecise that it is even impossible to know whether the authors are talking about 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' and it is only by calling on his imagination Pressac that attributes them all to 'Bunker 1.'

6.4. The Latter-day Witnesses

Between 1985 and 1993 the Israeli writer Gideon Greif interviewed several former Auschwitz detainees who asserted that they had been members of the so-called "Sonderkommando." He then recounted his interviews with seven ex-inmates in a book published in 1995.[362]

The witnesses Josef Sackar, Jaacov Gabai, Shaul Chasan and Leon Cohen all belonged to a transport of Athenian Jews that arrived at Auschwitz from Athens on April 11, 1944. Among those interviewed were also Szlama Dragon (then spelling his name Shlomo) and his brother Abraham.

With the exception of Szlama Dragon none of the witnesses had made a deposition at the Auschwitz trial or at the trial of the camp garrison, or afterward, or had written an account of their experiences. They have all been complete unknown for more than forty years, but then they all suddenly broke their silence!

As we shall see below, fully four witnesses out of the seven introduced a decidedly new note into the orthodox propaganda version: the 'Bunker' (they knew nothing about any number, 2, V or otherwise) was not the alleged Polish farm house turned into a gas chamber, but one or more cremation trenches!

6.4.1. Josef Sackar

The witness arrived at Auschwitz on April 11, 1944,[363] with a Jewish transport from Athens and was registered with ID no. 182739. After having spent three weeks in the quarantine camp BIIa, he became a member of the so-called special unit and was assigned to 'Bunker 2.' He relates the following about his first day with this *Kommando*:[364]

> *"I remember the first day very well. We were in the D-camp, and one night we were taken behind the outermost crematorium building, where I saw the most gruesome thing I have ever experienced in my life. A small transport had arrived that day. We did not have to work, we were taken there only to get used to the sight. There were excavated trenches, called 'Bunkers,' to burn the corpses. They brought the corpses from the gas chambers to those 'Bunkers,' threw them in, and burned them in a fire."*

---

[362] G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne Weimar Vienna 1995.
[363] He speaks erroneously of April 14.
[364] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), pp. 9f.

"The outermost crematorium" was Crematorium V; therefore the witness placed 'Bunker 2' in the yard of that crematorium!

When asked "Can you describe the 'Bunker'?" the witness answered:[365]

> *"Yes, it was a large pit, to which the corpses were brought and then dumped in. The pits were deeply excavated, wood had been piled up at the bottom. From the gas chambers they brought the corpses here and threw them into the pits. The pits were all outside, in the open air. There were some pits, in which corpses were being burned."*

The witness makes no mention at all of the house with the alleged gas chamber, so that from his statements one does not even understand whether the corpses burned in these 'Bunker'-pits came from the crematoria or from the 'Bunker'-house. He does not indicate the number of pits either.

6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai

This witness, too, arrived at Auschwitz with the transport of April 11, 1944, and was registered with ID no. 182569. He too claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit. With respect to the topic of interest he declared:[366]

> *"From the end of April and throughout the month of May, several transports of Hungarian Jews came to Birkenau* [every day?]. *There were so many people in the transports that the capacity of the crematoria was too low to handle them all. So pits were made, and in this way one could burn another thousand every day. My group from the special unit worked in the wood next to the* 'Saubäugebäude' [incomprehensible, perhaps sauna building] *opposite Crematoria III–IV. Pits were arranged there to burn the corpses that the Crematorium itself could not handle. Those pits were called 'Bunker.' I worked there for three days. From the gas chamber, one brought the corpses to the Bunker and burned them.*
>
> *The Bunker was in the middle, among trees, so one could not see what happened there.*
>
> *The method of cremation was as follows: the corpses were put down on a layer of wood, then more wood and boards was laid on them and so on, three stories or more. Then an SS man came, poured gasoline on top, threw in a match – and everything went up in flames. About 1000 corpses were burned per hour. The fat from the corpses was sufficient for the fire. One put down a kilogram of coal and two boards, already burning, among the bodies."*

This witness does not speak of a 'Bunker' buiding either. According to him, the corpses burning in the pits were those of Jews gassed in the crematoria!

---

[365] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[366] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 132.

We can judge his credibility not only from what he says about the 'Bunker' pits and about their cremation capacity (1,000 corpses per hour!), but also from the following assertion:[366]

> *"One had to burn 24,000 Hungarian Jews every day."*

His description of Zyklon B and gaseous hydrogen cyanide is of a similar quality:[367]

> *"When he* [an SS man] *threw in the gas from above, it spread blue* [*i.e.*, as a blue cloud]. *The material itself came in blue cubes, which dissolved on contact with air, liberating a gas that caused immediate suffocation."*

Hence, Zyklon B was composed of blue cubes that dissolved on contact with air into a blue gas. Just as all the others like him, the witness thought that "*Blausäure*" (literally 'blue acid', vernacular German for hydrogen cyanide) was itself blue and gave off blue vapors, whereas it actually is a colorless liquid.[368] The porous carrier on which it was adsorbed for the manufacture of Zyklon B, on the other hand, was made of gypsum, as is well known.

The literary motif of the blue vapors of hydrogen cyanide was later taken up by Richard Böck (see Para. 6.5.7.).

6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt

The witness came to Auschwitz on December 8, 1942, with a transport of Jews from Grodno and received ID no. 80764. The next day, he was assigned to the so-called special unit. He worked "for half a year" from "arrival until the new crematoria were put into service in May-June 1943"[369] at 'Bunker 1.' However, according to orthodox historiography this building was demolished in March 1943!

Eisenschmidt, too, believed that the term 'Bunker' referred to the "pits" instead of a building:[370]

> *"They themselves then threw the corpses into the pits. The pits, or 'Bunkers' as we called them, were large and deep."*

The witness does not follow his alleged colleague Jaacov Gabai's absurd statement regarding the cremation capacity of 1,000 corpses per hour, declaring in this regard:[371]

> *"The cremation of corpses in a pit took 24 hours, sometimes even a day and a half."*

---

367 *Ibidem*, p. 141.

368 In an official questionnaire for civilian disinfectors we read:: "Q.: Does hydrogen cyanide have a definite color? A.: No, hydrogen cyanide is colorless both as a liquid and as a gas. Q.: Then why is it called Blausäure [blue acid]? A.: Because initially it was made from Prussian Blue." O. Lenz, L. Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, *Heft 1: Blausäure*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, p. 15.

369 G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 180.

370 *Ibidem*, p. 178.

371 *Ibidem*, p. 179.

In compensation, he perpetrated another absurdity, one scarcely mentioned by his colleague:[370]

> *"The fuel for these cremations was basically the fat from the corpses."*

This is a real revolution in the field of cremation!

When Greif asked him: "Can you describe this first 'primitive' gas chamber in the former farmhouse?" the witness replied:[371]

> *"There was a sign on the door saying 'shower bath.' There were two entrances; the victims went in through one and the corpses were taken out through the other. The sign mentioned hung on this other door, which was exactly opposite the entrance door."*

This description is at variance with the 'orthodox' one, inasmuch as it rests upon the existence of a single gas chamber. According to Szlama Dragon, in fact, 'Bunker 1' was split up into two rooms, each with its own door, which thus served both as an access for the victims and to extract the corpses. These two doors, furthermore, were not located in two opposing walls, but side by side.

On the basis of this, the witness continues with his alleged eyewitness testimony:[372]

> *"They took us into the yard, opened the door of the building – and our eyes turned blind."*

Here "the door" is the alleged door for the removal of the corpses. On the other hand, if the gas chamber had two doors, one does not see why it was not possible to take out the corpses from the entrance door as well.

The witness also mentions the alleged undressing barracks, for which he invented the new designation "Huts 3 and 4":[371]

> *"They were all taken to Huts 3 and 4, which served for undressing. They had originally been horse stables."*

Here, the witness confuses the "*Pferdestallbaracken*" (horse-stable barracks), a standard German barrack type designation, with actual stables!

6.4.4. Shaul Chasan

This witness, too, arrived at Auschwitz with the transport of April 11, 1944, and was given ID no. 182527. He, too, claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit and to have stayed there for eight months.[373] Here is his account of his first job near 'Bunker 2':[374]

> *"We looked around in the wood, and what did we see? A little farmhouse, an isolated hut. We got there, entered, and when they opened the door I*

---

[372] *Ibidem*, p. 177.
[373] *Ibidem*, p. 247.
[374] *Ibidem*, p. 228.

saw the horror. The inside was full of corpses, from some transport, well over 1,000 corpses. The whole room chock-full of corpses."

This "farmhouse" thus had a single gas chamber with a single door. According to the orthodox version, on the other hand, there were four gas chambers in the house, each with two doors, eight doors in all.

But for this witness as well, the 'Bunker' is not the "farmhouse," but a pit:[374]

"We had to take out the corpses. There was, in the area, a basin, a deep pit, which was called 'Bunker'."

Asked by the interviewer "Where was this basin?," the witness emphasizes:[375]

"They called that 'Bunker.' Now, when I was at Auschwitz again, I could find neither the pit nor the house. That must have been behind Crematorium IV [= V]*."*

Here, the witness places 'Bunker 2' in the yard of Crematorium V! Then, too, at variance with the orthodox version, there was a single 'Bunker' pit, which was located "a few meters, perhaps thirty meters" from the gas chamber;[375] such a distance would have completely obviated the need for a narrow-gauge railroad for the transportation of the corpses, mentioned by his colleagues.[376] And this is what he says about the 'Bunker' pit:[375]

"The pit was very deep, I think some four meters. […] *the fire burned day and night, and we had to throw in corpses all the time."*

If the pit had been that deep, the water would have filled it to at least three meters, because at the time, in the vicinity of 'Bunker 2,' the water table was at a depth of 0.30 to 1.20 meters.[377] The depth stated by the witness serves merely to explain the enormous cremation capacity of the pit, as can be seen clearly from the declaration of Leon Cohen about the placement of the corpses in layers (layers of wood and corpses) in a pit (cf. below).

On the other hand, the cremation "all the time" in the pits is in contradiction with the declarations of the other witnesses, like Dragon, who said:[378]

"We took out the ash from the pits, but only 48 hours after the cremation."

The witness also makes use of the sinister propaganda story of people thrown alive into the cremation pits:[379]

"After these cremations, so I remember, one night a truck arrived full of old people, sick, unable to walk, and with their clothes and all they were dumped from the truck, the way you dump gravel, directly into the pit –

---

[375] *Ibidem*, p. 229.
[376] For example, from E. Eisenschmidt, *ibidem*, pp. 177f.
[377] Cf. in this respect Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *ibid.*, pp. 13-17.
[378] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 69.
[379] *Ibid.*, p. 231.

alive! I saw that twice – once on the first day of my work with the special unit, and then again later when more transports arrived – they threw these people alive into the bunkers – and burned them alive."

For the description of this scene, the witness took his inspiration from two pictures by David Olère, which show an SS soldier tossing children into a cremation pit directly from a truck parked right next to its edge.[380] It is not an accident that Gideon Greif's book is illustrated with numerous pictures by Olère including the one showing 'Bunker 2.'[381] The two pictures mentioned above do not appear in it, but they were no doubt known to all the Israeli witnesses. To make up for this, there is a picture illustrating a similar scene:[382]

"The SS man Moll shoots young women and throws them into a cremation pit of Crematorium IV."

We shall conclude with a gem about the gas chamber of Crematorium II which, by itself, shows the trustworthiness of this witness:[383]

"Sometimes, poison gas was left over, and we could have been suffocated ourselves by inhaling this gas."

"Yes, it did happen that another [member of the detail] *and I wanted to inhale gas the moment they opened the gates of death. Life there was no longer worth living. I planned that with someone else who was working there with me. But, in the end, we walked out, lay around gasping for air and were able to breathe again."*

Hence, the witness and his colleagues entered the 'gas chamber' without a gas mask and worked while holding their breath!

6.4.5. Leon Cohen

This witness arrived at Auschwitz with the Jewish transport from Athens on April 11, 1944, and was registered with ID no. 182492. He claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit and sent to work at the cremation pits:[384]

"The Germans took us not to the buildings with the incineration installations but to the incineration pits. I saw several carts there, next to the pits, and very close by [I saw] *a building with a small door. Later, I realized that they were asphyxiating people there with gas. We waited outside some 15 minutes and then opened the doors, having been ordered to do so by the Germans.*

---

380 S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 269), p. 40.
381 G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 66.
382 *Ibidem*, p. 152.
383 *Ibidem*, pp. 236, 248.
384 *Ibidem*, pp. 266f.

The corpses fell out in clusters, and we started to pack them on the carts. Those were small open carts the way you have them in coal mines. Much smaller than railroad cars. The corpses were taken to the pits. In the pits, the corpses were arranged in this way: one layer of women's and children's corpses, then a layer of wood, then a layer of men and so on until the pit – which was a good three meters deep – was full. Then the Germans poured gasoline into the pit. The mixture of dead bodies and wood caught fire immediately."

The witness knows neither the orthodox term for the gassing 'building' nor the one invented by his colleagues ('Bunker'=pits). His original contribution to the propaganda story is the arrangement of the bodies in the cremation pits, based on the silly belief that the bodies of women and children burned better than those of adult men and could thus function as fuel for the latter! So much so that the first layer in the pit was not wood, but the bodies of women and children! As we have seen above, the legend of the autocombustion of corpses by means of corpse fat developed from this perverted belief.

He, too, moreover – like the others of his kind – has fallen into the "*Blausäure*" trap, because he too asserted that Zyklon B "looked like small blue-green stones.[385]

6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) and Abraham Dragon

Gideon Greif has expressed his admiration for the prodigious memory of these two brothers, whom he interviewed in the summer of 1993:[386]

"Both brothers possess an excellent memory."

But twenty-one years earlier, in Vienna, at the 26th session of the Dejaco-Ertl trial (March 2, 1972), Szlama, after having confused Crematorium I and 'Bunker 2' the previous day, had to admit:[387]

"I can't remember [that] *today, after 30 years…"*

Somewhat miraculously, then, in 1993 Szlama remembered things he could not recall in 1972! Thus the prodigious memory that had so astounded Gideon Greif simply depended much more on the fact that this time Szlama Dragon was more careful and had reread carefully his Polish deposition of 1945; this was all the easier as the interview took place at Birkenau,[388] and the deposition is kept at the Auschwitz Museum.

Still, the two brothers made statements that clash violently with the orthodox image of the SS at the camp. They were assigned to the so-called special unit on December 9, 1942, and were taken to 'Bunker 2' the day after. But on that very day, Szlama attempted suicide by slitting his wrist with a piece of

---

385 *Ibidem*, p. 271.
386 *Ibidem*, p. 51.
387 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 172.
388 G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 49.

glass, and therefore could not go on working.[389] He was transported to Block 2, where the detainees of the special unit were housed, and then the following happened:[390]

> *"For this, they selected the sick and the weak. Luckily, I belonged to the injured and the weak, and so I was selected. I asked for my brother to be assigned to the room detail as well* […] *thus we remained in Block 2 and did not go out for work."*

Hence, Szlama was not only not "selected" for the 'gas chambers' as a dangerous witness to SS mass murder who was, to top it all, unable to work and weak, but instead received medical treatment, was transferred to barracks clean-up, and even managed to have his brother assigned to the same work! Abraham then tells a story no less surprising:[391]

> *"While we were still working at the pits, one of the guards beat one of our comrades. We dropped our tools and declared we would not go on working. We thus made a small revolt. And what happened? They immediately called in higher officers. Someone by the name of Hössler arrived and asked us what was the matter. We told him while doing this awful work we were being beaten to boot. They could kill us, but we would not go on working. Hössler calmed us down and said we would no longer be beaten. He immediately ordered additional food brought us. And they no longer beat us."*

Therefore, this revolt of the special unit was not drowned in blood, but rather Hössler calmly accepted the requests of the insurgents, Jews allegedly doomed to be killed soon anyway! At that time SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was head of detainee labor (*Arbeitseinsatzführer*); in that capacity, he had no jurisdiction over the fate of the crematorium personnel (the so-called special unit). If Dragon's story is true, then this kind of event can only be explained in the context of normal, relaxed relations between the SS and the detainees, which would be inconceivable if the detainees were constantly witnessing mass murders and had to assist the executioners in disposing of the corpses.

Abraham describes his escape from a 'selection' of 200 detainees of the special unit who were to be sent to Majdanek to be murdered in that camp as follows:[392]

> *"I became ill. The SS did not want to reveal that this transport went to their death. So it was said 'the sick will not go along. You will have to stay here. There, they need men who can work.'"*

---

[389] *Ibidem*, p. 73. We should remember that in the Polish deposition he had stated that he had become ill.
[390] *Ibidem*, p. 77.
[391] *Ibidem*, p. 76.
[392] *Ibidem*, p. 82.

According to the orthodox version, registered inmates at Auschwitz were killed because they were sick, but apparently this did not apply to Szlama and Abraham. These two dangerous witnesses to the SS mass murder were saved precisely *because* they were sick! Here we have a 'selection' the other way around.

As far as the destination of the 'selectees' is concerned, Abraham reveals:[392]

> *"They had taken them to Lublin – locked* [them] *in a railroad car and somehow – I don't know how – pumped in gas."*

A brand-new method of extermination! On top of this, the official Polish propaganda has them not go to Lublin-Majdanek but to Stutthof.[393]

Let us go back to the 'Bunkers.' In consequence of what has been related, the brothers Dragon worked a single day (the 10th) near the alleged 'Bunker 2' in December 1942, and Szlama worked there another two days in 1944:[394]

> *"At the time, we worked near Bunker 2 day and night. I myself worked there for two days."*

This means that altogether Szlama Dragon spent three days near 'Bunker 2.' But thanks to his prodigious memory he still managed to give to the Poles and the Soviets those detailed accounts that we have already discussed! During the interview with Greif, he furnished additional details:[395]

> *"Snow fell while we marched. We came to an open field, at the end of which there was a building that looked like a horse stable, with rough doors and a little further up a white farmhouse with a straw-thatched roof."*

He then confirms that their march led them actually "over the snow,"[396] something absolutely normal for a month of December at Auschwitz. But then how could those four cremation pits (ca. 20m × 7–8m × 3m) have operated with the groundwater near ground level, the firewood frozen in the snow, and with more snow falling?

Szlama goes on to say that when "the door" opened after the gassing "one sensed the sweetish taste of the gas."[397] Apparently, no one had told him that hydrogen cyanide actually smells of bitter almonds[398] and is therefore not sweetish!

---

[393] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 69-73.
[394] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), p. 83.
[395] *Ibidem*, p. 63.
[396] *Ibidem*, p. 65.
[397] *Ibidem*, p. 67.
[398] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, *op. cit.* (note 143), p. 1402.

6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia[399]

This witness holds the record for keeping silent, having held his peace about his gruesome experiences at Auschwitz for nearly 45 years![400] He acquired a certain fame in 1995 when an interview he gave to a certain Fabio Iacomini appeared in Italy; it was entitled "The testimony of Salomone Venezia, survivor of the special unit[s]."[401] His "Testimony given to S. Melania on January 18, 2001, on the occasion of the first Day of Memory," was published online only.[402] In January 2002, finally, Shlomo Venezia gave another interview to a certain Stefano Lorenzetto.[403]

Shlomo Venezia, born at Saloniki in 1923, was arrested in Athens on March 24, 1944 and later deported to Birkenau, where he arrived on April 11 and was registered with ID no. 182727. He claims to have been assigned to the so-called special unit, but has given two contradictory accounts of his first day at work with this group. According to the first account, he was sent to Crematorium III,[404] but in the interview published by *Il Giornale*, Shlomo Venezia described his first day at work with the so-called special unit in an entirely different way:[405]

> *"The next day* [May 6, 1944] *we had to pass through a grove of trees. We arrived in front of a shabby-looking farmhouse. Woe to anyone who moved or breathed. All in a corner waiting. Suddenly, we heard voices in the distance: entire families with little children and grand-parents. They were forced to undress in the cold. Then they had to enter the cottage. Up came a small truck with the sign of the Red Cross, an SS man got out, opened a little trap with a tool, and dropped in a can of some stuff, about two kilos. He closed* [the trap] *and walked away. Ten minutes later, a door opposite the entrance was opened. The* Kapo *called us to take out the bodies. We had to push them into the fire in a kind of swimming pool 15 meters away."*

This version refers to the so-called 'Bunker 2.' The witness does not know that, according to the orthodox version, this 'Bunker' was put back into operation for the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz, *i.e.,* after May 17, 1944. The same is true for the alleged incineration "swimming pool." Nor is the witness aware that the alleged 'Bunker 2,' again according to the orthodox

---

399 See in this regard my article "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1, 2010; http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/truth_about_the_gas_chambers.php

400 Regarding this witness, I refer to my *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genoa 2002, pp. 150-160.

401 "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia sopravvissuto dei sonderkommando," in: "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia." *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37.

402 www.santamelania.it/approf/shlomo/shlomo.htm.

403 "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," in *Il Giornale*, Jan. 13, 2002, pp. 1 and 16.

404 "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia…," *op. cit.* (note 401), p. 35.

405 "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando …," *op. cit* (note 403).

version, on its reactivation was divided up into four rooms and had four entrance and four exit doors, to say nothing of five traps for the introduction of Zyklon B. Thus, it does not make sense to speak of "a door opposite the entrance."

Besides, the expression "to undress in the cold" not only clashes with the season (May 6) but is also at variance with the orthodox version, according to which two barracks had been erected near 'Bunker 2,' in which the victims would undress. Furthermore, the gastight traps of the disinfestation chambers (and those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers) were not opened "with a tool" but with a simple butterfly bolt. It is not clear how Shlomo Venezia could have determined that "about two kilos" of Zyklon B were introduced into the cottage, because Zyklon B came in various sizes, from 100 grams to 1500 grams of hydrogen cyanide. Moreover, 2 kg of hydrogen cyanide in the entire volume of the alleged gas chambers would have yielded a theoretical concentration of about 7.5 grams per cubic meter – some 25 times as high as the immediately lethal concentration, which causes death within 3 minutes. Therefore, if Venezia and his companions had gone in "ten minutes later," they would have dropped dead within less than a minute!

6.5. The Contributions of the SS Witnesses

In this section, we shall examine the version of the propaganda story of the Birkenau gassing 'Bunkers' as told immediately after the Second World War by former members of the SS. In this context, we should rather speak of the non-contributions by the SS witnesses, because none of them, starting with Rudolf Höß, has furnished any new and important details that could have been incorporated into the orthodox version. This is not surprising, because what the SS witnesses knew of the propaganda story about the 'Bunkers' is nothing but the reflection of what their interrogators knew. And this is true not only for this topic of the extermination allegation.

In the preceding section we saw that the article on the Extraordinary Soviet Investigation Commission on Auschwitz appeared in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was available in an English translation as early as the end of that month. And from November 1944 onwards, the so-called *War Refugee Board Report*[185] had been circulating. In 1945, the American and British secret services were already in possession of various reports of ex-detainees at Auschwitz,[406] and over 100 written or verbal declarations were submitted as evidence at the Belsen trial, which lasted from September 17 through November 17. One of

[406] For example: "Jewish Survivors Report. Documents of Nazi Guilt. No.1 Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp," received from "Jewish Central Information Office" in May 1945 (ROD, e[21]09); United Nation War Crimes (Research Office). Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentration Camps, of September 1945 (NO-1934); affidavit of Werner Krumme of September 23, 1945 (NO-1933).

the defendants there was SS *Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, who had been commander of the KL Auschwitz II–Birkenau camp and later of Bergen-Belsen. The majority of those witnesses were former Auschwitz detainees, such as Ada Bimko and Charles Sigismund Bendel.

But it also happens that – as in the case of Maximilian Grabner – the interrogators knew nothing of the 'Bunker' story and that, therefore, the witnesses had nothing to say about it either.

6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner was head of the Political Department of the Auschwitz camp between May 1940 and September 1943. In his first deposition after his arrest, that of September 1, 1945, he relates the history of the mass extermination allegedly perpetrated at Auschwitz in the following way:[407]

> *"From early 1942 onwards, detainees at Auschwitz were murdered by gassing, initially in Block 11. I have seen these gassings myself, the SS went around equipped with gas masks, the detainees, 20 to 40 of them, were herded into the cells. Then the cells were made tight and put under gas. Later the gassings were done in the old crematorium, opposite the SS infirmary. In addition to detainees selected for this, the police, the Gestapo, and the Wehrmacht brought in people. Holes were drilled into the concrete ceiling of the bunkers, through which the gas (Ziklon)* [sic] *was fed. The bunker had a capacity of 700–800 people. Next to the bunker was the crematorium, in which the dead were burned immediately.*
>
> *Such gassings took place several times a week. Inmates who had been picked out for this special labor unit worked in the old crematorium and helped with the gassing. This labor unit was itself gassed after some time and replaced by new detainees. I myself, or my assistant, in our capacity as head of the Political Department, was informed about each one of these gassing actions.*
>
> *By order of the camp commander, SS* Obersturmbannführer *Höß, 4 modern crematoria were built during the winter of 1942/43, as the old crematorium was no longer performing. Together with these 4 crematoria there existed another 4 crematorium halls with a capacity of 2000 persons each. The gassings were ordered by Office Group D of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office in Berlin. The head of this section was SS* Brigadeführer *Glück*[s] . […]
>
> *While I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, some 3–6,000,000 persons were murdered in this or a similar way."*

[407] GARF, 7021-108-34, pp. 26-26a.

The Police Directorate of Vienna, which interrogated Grabner, had not yet been informed about the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers.'[408] Therefore the witness, in spite of his obvious eagerness to collaborate and his strange 'confessions,' said nothing of these. His assertion of the alleged extermination of three to six million people at Auschwitz is just as grotesque as is his statement that "during 1941–42 alone, some 300,000 dead were interred in one go,"[409] or his attempt to exonerate himself by claiming that he tried to sabotage two crematoria at Birkenau by pouring motor oil into the chimneys.[410]

6.5.2. Hans Aumeier

Hans Aumeier, SS *Hauptsturmführer* at the time, was transferred to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, and was First Commander of the Detainee Camp of the main camp until August 15, 1943.[411] From October 1943 onwards he was commandant of the Concentration Camp Vaivara in Estonia, and in February 1945 commandant of Concentration Camp Mysen in Norway, where he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945.

As did Josef Kramer,[412] Aumeier experienced in drastic ways the unscrupulous methods used by the British propaganda. Initially, he did not understand what the British interrogators really wanted from him and therefore did not know what his best defense strategy might be. In his first declaration, at Oslo on June 29, 1945, he wrote:[413]

> *"In the Main Camp there was a crematorium consisting of two furnaces.*[414] *Corpses were burned there. The crematorium was under the responsibility of the head of the Political Department and the camp surgeon. During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were under construction at Birkenau. I have no knowledge of gas chambers and during my time no detainee was gassed. At the time of my transfer, there were some 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz and Birkenau, among them about 15,000 women and children.*

---

408 As we have seen in the preceding section, the self-styled member of the "Sonderkommando" Milton Buki, knew nothing about the so-called 'Bunkers' when he was questioned about Maximilian Grabner by the Vienna police directorate on January 7, 1946.

409 Declaration by Grabner on September 12, 1945, GARF, 7021-106-34, p. 25.

410 "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz" by Grabner, dated September 17, 1947. Trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, vol. 53b, p. 361.

411 The following day, August 16, *SS Hauptsturmführer* Schwarz took over the post of "1. Schutzhaftlagerführer" from Aumeier, who had been transferred to Riga. *Standortsonderbefehl* of August 18, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124.

412 In his first interrogation, J. Kramer affirmed that the stories of the gassings, told by the witnesses, were "false, from beginning to end," but later, in the subsequent declaration, he adopted completely the 'truth' on trial: the axiomatic existence of the gas chambers. Indeed, as J. Kramer's own defense counsel, Major Winwood, stated: "the gas chambers existed, there can be no doubt about that."

413 PRO, File WO.208/4661, Report "Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45," p. 5. These documents were discovered by D. Irving, who has published them on his website: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

414 The third furnace was installed in April 1942.

Detainees who fell ill were moved to the infirmary, which was under the exclusive responsibility of the camp surgeon."

But soon H. Aumeier would be compelled to understand. The British handed him a questionnaire which included the following leading questions:[415]

"f) Precise details about Birkenau

g) Gassings (with all details), number of daily and total victims

h) Confession about own responsibility in case of gassings. Who carried them out (names) and who assigned these people to the task."

Aumeier thus realized that the 'gassings' were deemed an unquestionable and undeniable fact by the British interrogators, and he simply adjusted his defensive tactics accordingly. In the "Report about the interrogation of prisoner No. 211, Sturmbannführer Aumeier, Hans," dated August 10, 1945, one can read:[416]

"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is <u>in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned</u>, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse." (emphasis added)

It is therefore clear that the British interrogators had in mind their own 'truth' about Auschwitz, to which Aumeier simply had to adjust, only such an adjustment being 'satisfactory' to them, and if need be by way of making "his fate get worse" – a barely hidden hint at torture, which was widespread in those years.[417] For his part, as soon as Aumeier grasped the situation, he became very 'cooperative.' It is in this context that his report of July 25, 1945, should be evaluated. He speaks of homicidal gassings and also the 'Bunkers,' the topic that most interests us here:[418]

"In the meantime, at Birkenau near the burying area, the construction office modified two empty houses into gas chambers. One house had 2, the other 4 gas chambers. The houses were called bunker 1 and 2. Each chamber accommodated 50–150 persons. In late January or early February [1943[419]] *the first gassings were carried out there. The detail was called* SK *(*Sonderkom.*), it was directly attached to the* LK [camp commander] *under the direction of* U. *Grabner and was itself led and managed by* U. *Hessler* [Hössler]. *The area was signposted and designated as security ar-*

---

[415] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Questionnaire "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier" = voluntary statement by the POW Hans Aumeier.

[416] *Ibidem*, Report no. PWIS Det (N)/18 Report on interrogation of prisoner no. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier, Hans; Akershus prison – Aug. 10, 1945.

[417] See on this Ian Cobain, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005; ders., *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012.

[418] *Ibidem*, Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 7f.

[419] Briefly before that, Aumeier stated: "According to my memory, it was in the month of November or December 1942[sic!] when the first gassing of about 50-80 Jewish inmates occurred."

> *ea, furthermore surrounded by the* Kommando *with a sentry chain of 8 men.* […]
>
> *Near the Bunkers I and II, 2 barracks had been set up, and the dets. had to undress in them and were told that they would go to the delousing and the bath. Then they were led into the chambers. These chambers had vents in the side wall.*
>
> *The gassings took place under the direction of the physician as desribed above. The bunkers were regularly opened only the day after. The following day, gold teeth were broken out from the corpses, as directed by a dentist or a medic; later the women's hair would also be cut. After that, the corpses were burned in pits as already mentioned."*

What strikes us here in this respect, is the use of the term "Bunkers I and II." As we have already seen, the term 'Bunker' was coined at Auschwitz during Judge Jan Sehn's investigation no later than April 1945. Is it possible that the British interrogators knew at least a summary of the Polish investigations of Auschwitz? In my opinion this is not only possible but certain.

Aumeier 'confessed' initially, exactly like S. Jankowski,[420] that the first gassing had taken place in November or December 1942 in the mortuary of Crematorium I[419] – more than a year later – and in a different location – than what orthodox historiography maintains (September 1941 in the basement of Block 11).

If we follow Höß's statement, by order of Himmler given during summer of 1941, the Jews who were unable to work or ill were to be gassed, but, as Rudolf Höß stated:[421]

> *"the crematorium was too small and could not cope with the incinerations so that during the construction of the crematoria at Birkenau gas chambers were built as well."*

If Höß was right, however, then the Birkenau crematoria would have been designed from the very beginning with homicidal gas chambers – a thesis which, at the time, was unquestionable, but which today, after the studies of Jean-Claude Pressac, no specialist accepts anymore, not even Robert Jan van Pelt.[422]

Aumeier, on the other hand, maintains that the first gassings in the 'Bunkers' were carried out as late as January or February 1943, which is a glaring contradiction to the date assumed by orthodox historiography. But since he was expected, evidently under duress, to make a confession about the very first gassing at Auschwitz and any subsequent gassings in the Bunkers, he had

---

420 "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: T. Świebocka et al., *op. cit.* (note 267); also *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue I, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 48.

421 PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, pp. 5f.

422 R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72.

no choice but to place those events during the time of his presence in Auschwitz, that is, between February 1942 and August 1943. Thus his time shift.

Finally referring to Crematorium II, Aumeier writes:[423]

> *"In front of the crematorium, also for undressing, a barrack had been set up."*

As I have stressed elsewhere,[424] this story was invented by Henryk Tauber on May 24, 1945, to attribute a 'criminal' purpose to the presence of a barrack in front of Crematorium II on Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943, in his testimony before Judge Sehn.[425]

Speaking of the alleged first gassing in the mortuary of Crematorium I, moreover, Aumeier writes that this installation was "in Camp I,"[426] but the splitting up of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex – ordered by Himmler and resulting in the Auschwitz camp becoming Auschwitz I or Camp I (Auschwitz II/Camp II = Birkenau, Auschwitz III/Lager III = all outer installations) – came into force on November 22, 1943,[427] and could therefore not be known to Aumeier, who had left Auschwitz three months earlier.

On July 25, 1945, when Aumeier wrote the above-mentioned report, the British were fully engaged in the preparation of the Belsen trial, which started less than two months later, on September 17. The "Regulations for the trial of war criminals" had been established as early as June 18.[428] Hans Aumeier was later extradited to Poland and sentenced to death at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison (December 22, 1947). On that occasion, the British government also transmitted the files on the arrest of the defendant to Poland. In doing so, the British were returning the favor they had received from the Poles, since it is quite clear that the above declarations of Aumeier can only be explained by his knowledge – and that of his British interrogators as well – of the propaganda 'truth' fabricated by the Soviet Commission of Investigation and merely perfected by Judge Sehn.

In any case, the British certainly received evidence for the Belsen trial from the Soviets, for example the Soviet film on the occupation of the camp, which was accepted in evidence as no. 125.[429]

---

[423] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, p. 9.
[424] "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294.
[425] Statement of H. Tauber of May 24, 1945. Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 136.
[426] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier of July 25, 1945, p. 5.
[427] *Standortbefehl Nr. 53/43* of November 22, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 48.
[428] R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 647.
[429] *Ibidem*, p. 231.

6.5.3. Rudolf Höß

The former commandant of Auschwitz was arrested by the British on March 11, 1946. Three days later, he was interrogated for the first time and stated the following regarding the Birkenau 'Bunkers':[430]

> *"Two old farmbuildings, which were situated rather out of the way near BIRKENAU, were made airtight and provided with strong wooden doors. The transports were unloaded at a siding in BIRKENAU. Prisoners fit to work were picked out and brought to the camps. The luggage was left and was later taken on to the personal property storage. The others, who were meant to be gassed, were marched to the one km. distant plant. The sick and people unfit to walk were taken there in lorries.*[431] *In front of the farmhouses everybody had to undress behind walls made from branches. On the doors was a notice saying* 'Disinfectionsraum' *(dis-infection chamber). The* Unterfuehrer *on duty had to tell the prisoners* [through interpreters] *to wacth*[sic] *their kit in order to find it again after having been deloused. This prevented disturbances* [from the start]. *Then they were undressed, they went into the room according to size, 2-300 at a time. The doors were locked,* [screwed tight] *and one or two tins of CYKLON B were thrown into the room through holes in the wall. It consisted of a rough substance of Prussic acid. It took, according to the weather 3 - 10 minutes. After an hour later the doors were opened and the bodies were taken out by a commando of prisoners, who were permanently employed there, and burned in pits. Before being cremated, gold teeth and rings were removed. Firewood was stacked between the corpses and when approximately 100 bodies were in the pit, the wood was lighted with rags soaked in parafin. When the fire had started properly more bodies were thrown on to it. The fat which collected in the bottom of the pits was put into the fire with buckets to hasten the process of burning* [especially] *when it was raining. The burning took 6 - 7 hours. The smell of the burned bodies was noticed in the camp even if the wind was blowing from the west.*[432] *After the pits had been cleared the remaining ashes were broken up. This was done on a cement plate where prisoners pulverised the remaining bones with wooden hammers. The remains were loaded on lorries and taken to an out-of-the-way place on the Weichsel* [Vistula] *and thrown into the water."*

This description was more or less in keeping with the knowledge of the propaganda 'truth' about Auschwitz that the British interrogators had at the time.

---

[430] NO-1210, pp. 4f. of the transcript.

[431] A sentence located here in the German version of this document was left out in the English version: "For transports arriving at night, everybody was transported on trucks." Further omissions in the English version are indicated as romans in brackets.

[432] A fairly unconvincing assertion, because the alleged cremation trenches were to the northwest of the camp.

Höß himself stated during his trial how the British extracted his first 'confession' from him:[433]

> *"When I was interrogated for the first time in the British Zone* [of Germany]*, those examining me said to me, all the time, that five – six – seven million people must have died in the gas chambers; all the time they bombarded me with huge numbers such as these, and I was obliged to provide some data, in order to establish how many were put to death in the gas chambers, and the interrogators told me that there must have been at least three million. Under the suggestive influence of these large figures, I arrived at the total of three million."*

The means by which those first 'confessions' were extracted from him are described explicitly by Höß during his imprisonment in Poland:[434]

> *"During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what was in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear.* […] *After a few days I was taken to Minden* […]. *There they treated me even more roughly."*

Hence, like Hans Aumeier, Rudolf Höß said what the British interrogators wanted him to say on the basis of their propaganda 'truth' about Auschwitz, the difference being that we know for sure that the former Auschwitz commandant was tortured.[435]

After his extradition to Poland, Höß quickly adjusted to the Polish 'truth.' In the paper "The Final Solution of the Jewish Question in Concentration Camp Auschwitz" he states:[436]

> *"We* [Höß and Eichmann] *drove around the Auschwitz area to locate a suitable place. We thought the farmhouse at the northwest corner of Birkenau near planned Section III would be suitable. The house had been abandoned, and it was hidden from view by the surrounding trees and bushes and not too far from the railroad. The bodies could be buried in long, deep pits in the nearby meadows. We didn't think about burning them at this time. We calculated that in the space available in the farmhouse, approximately eight hundred people could be killed using a suitable gas after the building was made airtight. We later found this to be the actual capacity."*

A few pages further on, Höß adds:[437]

---

[433] State of Israel Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III, p. 1310.
[434] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 179.
[435] For details, cf. Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403.
[436] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29.
[437] *Ibidem*, pp. 31.

"I am unable to recall when the destruction of the Jews began – probably in September 1941, or perhaps not until January 1942. At first we dealt with the Jews from Upper Silesia. These Jews were arrested by the Gestapo from Katowice and transported via the Auschwitz-Dziediez railroad and unloaded there. As far as I can recall, these transports never numbered more than a thousand persons.

A detachment of SS from the camp took charge of them at the railroad ramp, and the officer in charge marched them to the bunker (I) in two groups. This is what we called the extermination installation.

Their luggage remained on the ramp and was later brought between the DAW (German Armaments Works)[438] *and the railroad station.*

The Jews had to undress at the bunker and were told that they would have to go into the delousing rooms. All of the rooms – there were five of them – were filled at the same time. The airtight doors were screwed tight, and the contents of the gas crystal canisters emptied into the rooms through special hatches.

After half an hour the doors were opened and the bodies were pulled out. Each room had two doors. They were then moved using small carts on special tracks to the ditches. The clothing was brought by trucks to the sorting place. All of the work was done by a special contingent of Jews (the Sonderkommando*). They had to help those who were about to die with the undressing, the filling up of the bunkers, the clearing of the bunkers, removal of the bodies, as well as digging the mass graves and, finally, covering the graves with earth. These Jews were housed separately from the other prisoners and, according to Eichmann's orders, they themselves were to be killed after each large extermination action."*

This alleged gassing occurred in the alleged 'Bunker 1;' therefore, according to Höß, the 'Bunker' was already functioning in September 1941 or at the latest in January 1942! Not only that, but he says that it had five gas chambers, not just two, confusing it with 'Bunker 2.'

In her *Auschwitz Chronicle* Danuta Czech dates this alleged gassing – with specific reference to Höß's passage just quoted – to February 15, 1942 (arrival date of an alleged transport of Jews from Beuthen), but because 'Bunker 1' did not exist at the time, she has it take place in Crematorium I![439]

Höß goes on:[440]

"During the spring of 1942 we were still dealing with small police actions. But during the summer the transports became more numerous and we were

[438] Comments in parentheses added by Paskuly; this translation is wrong. *Ausrüstungswerke* = equipment/outfitting factory, in contrast to *Rüstungswerke* = armament factory.
[439] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 174f.
[440] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 32.

> *forced to build another extermination site. The farm area west of Crematories IV and V,*[441] *which were built later, was chosen and prepared. Five barracks were built, two near Bunker I and three near Bunker II. Bunker II was the larger one. It held about 1,200 people."*

During the trial session of March 11, 1947, Höß finally adapted himself to the Polish 'truth' and its terminology, speaking explicitly of 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2':[442]

> *"From that time on, gassing was moved out of the camp, to Bunker 1. That was a farm cottage, which had been arranged for the purpose. It was split up into individual rooms by means of wooden gastight doors. There were small openings, from which the gas was fed once the rooms were full of people. We also did it that way later, when, in the spring of 1942, transports of Jews arrived from eastern Upper Silesia, from the Government General, and from Germany.* […]
>
> *Near the farm cottage, at Bunker 2, there were trenches that were originally mass graves. The corpses were dragged out of the gas chamber and burned in these trenches."*

The obvious difference between the British and the Polish versions of Höß's 'confessions' is thus further proof of the fact that they merely expressed the propaganda priorities of the respective interrogators.

6.5.4. Pery Broad

SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad worked in the Political Department of Auschwitz from June 18, 1942 on, reporting to Grabner. He was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, he wrote a report which was never registered by any of the commissions investigating German war crimes and thus never received any kind of registration number. Thus it disappeared for nearly twenty years, suddenly to resurface at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial.

Jean-Claude Pressac, referring to Broad, states that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism" and that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known;"[443] therefore, as a historical source, it is not worth much.

In his subsequent two declarations,[444] Broad never mentions the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' As far as I know, he made his next allusion to those alleged installations only at the end of 1947:[445]

---

[441] The original German text mentions "III and IV," which was changed by Paskuly to match the common numbering of all crematoria.
[442] Höß trial, AGK, NTN, 105, pp. 114f.
[443] *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 3), p. 128. Emphasis in original.
[444] Declaration of September 14, 1945, NI-11397. Interrogation of March 2, 1946, NI-11954.

> *"I learned through SS people that the majority of the persons destined to be gassed was taken directly to Birkenau, where there were two farmhouses converted into gas bunkers. The capacity of those two temporary gas bunkers was about 800–1000 persons."*

The report of July 13, 1945, the only copy of which was introduced almost twenty years later at the Frankfurt trial, on April 20, 1964, and acknowledged by Broad himself[446] to have been manipulated, was published by the Auschwitz Museum in 1968.[447] He mentions 'Bunkers' at Birkenau in it, but Broad had stated that he had been an "eye witness" only to a homicidal gassing in the old crematorium. His narrative of alleged gassings in the 'Bunkers,' in fact, is based only on hearsay, which certainly did not derive from his superior, Grabner, who was completely unaware of them. Actually, we are dealing here with the propaganda rumors that we have examined above. Pery Broad (and the British, for whom he wrote his report) had only a rather fragmentary knowledge of the propaganda stories about the 'Bunkers.' He brings up only some poorly digested elements of them, first and foremost the term 'Bunker,' but without the appropriate numbers 1 and 2,[448] and the white color, a vague allusion to the allegedly 'white cottage' of 'Bunker 2,' but he ascribes that color to both houses:[449]

> *"At a certain distance from the Birkenau camp, which was growing by leaps and bounds, there were two farmhouses, nice and clean, separated from each other by a small wood, in the middle of a lovely landscape. They were white-washed gleaming white, covered by cozy straw roofs and surrounded by local fruit-trees."*

The narrative is not without absurd bloopers, such as:[450]

> *"The SS services in charge probably did not realize that the inhabitants of the little village of Wohlau, not far away on the other side of the Vistula river, were often witnesses to those scenes of nightly horror. In the bright glow coming from the pits with their burning corpses they were able to distinguish the procession of naked shapes marching from the undressing barracks to the gas chambers. They heard the screams of the people bestially whipped but not wanting to enter these halls of death, heard the shots, with which all those were put to rest who could not be pushed in for lack of space."*

Wohlau was the German name of Wola, a village another 3 km to the southwest of the house that is called 'Bunker 2' in orthodox historiography and

---

445 Declaration under oath by Pery Broad of October 20, 1947; NI-11984.
446 H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, pp. 537 and 539.
447 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 9, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1966, pp. 7-48.
448 *Ibidem*, p. 35.
449 *Ibidem*, p. 33.
450 *Ibidem*, p. 36.

which was the closer of the two. But how could its inhabitants see what allegedly happened so far away? The village closest to the alleged 'Bunkers' was Jedlina, which was right across from Birkenau on the other side of the river, at a distance of some 1.5 km from the 'Bunkers.' Although based only on hearsay, Broad's narrative makes it sound like he was himself present, and that proves the fictional character of his story.

6.5.5. Friedrich Entress

Dr. Friedrich Entress served as a physician at Auschwitz from December 11, 1942, through October 20, 1943. By his position and the period of his stay at Auschwitz he should have been well acquainted with the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' He has this to say about them, in a "sworn statement" he gave in the Landsberg Prison on April 14, 1947:[451]

> *"The first gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau began in the summer of 1942. They concerned gassings of Jews from Poland and Russia.* […] *Two old farmhouses were used as the first gas chambers; they had been modified specifically for the gassings. The construction work was done by the SS construction office. The windows were walled up, the inner walls removed and a special door put in, which sealed the room air-tight.*
>
> *The capacity was laid out for about 300 people. The detainees had to undress in a barrack nearby and were led into the gas chamber from there. Once the door was closed, the gas (Zyklon B) was thrown into openings, which could be closed, by three SS men. These SS men wore gas masks and had been specially trained in the use of the gas. A camp physician had to be present at each gassing, because army rules about the handling of poison gases specified this for the protection of the SS personnel.*
>
> *After 5 minutes, the initial screams and moans died down. Another 25 minutes later the doors were opened, and a command of detainees, wearing gas masks, then removed the corpses. Under the direction of an* Unterscharführer *specifically determined by Dr. Lolling, the dental gold was taken out, the detainees were loaded onto little carts and taken to the pits, which had earlier been dug by a detail of detainees. When the corpses had been buried, the gas chambers were cleaned and were then ready for the next transport."*

By 1947 the essential elements of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' had already spread far and wide, but Dr. Entress did not yet know the 'official' name of those two old farmhouses: 'Bunker.' Furthermore, he places the start of the alleged gassings in the summer of 1942 instead of the spring. In contradiction with the 'orthodox' version of Szlama Dragon is furthermore that according to F. Entress the inner walls in both farm houses had been knocked

[451] NO-2368, pp. 4f.

down, and that there was a single gastight door. Hence in both houses there was one 'gas chamber' of equal capacity – 300 persons – a figure likewise at variance with those adopted by S. Dragon.

The witness's assertion that the transformation into alleged gas chambers was carried out by the SS Construction Office is completely wrong, as we have seen above.

6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt

SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeldt[452] was assigned to Auschwitz from August 15, 1940, through November 15, 1941, at which time he was transferred to the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek. In May 1944 he was again assigned to Auschwitz, where he was in charge of Crematoria II and III until mid-August. Then he was sent to the front.

Mußfeldt was one of the defendants in the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. The Supreme National Tribunal of Poland sentenced him to death on December 22, 1947.

During the preparation for the trial, he was interrogated by Judge Jan Sehn on several occasions; in his interrogation on September 8, 1947, he declared the following:[453]

> *"As I have already explained, on February 19, 1943, I was sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz to study* [the technique] *of the burning of corpses in open-air pits. On that occasion I was accompanied to Auschwitz by the medic /*SDG *SS* Oberscharführer *Entress,*[454] *who was to inform himself about delousing and the killing of persons by means of gas in the Auschwitz gas chambers. The commander of the Majdanek camp, Florstedt, had given us a letter for the Auschwitz camp command. For that mission, we reported to the then commander of Auschwitz Rudolf Höß. The latter directed us to the first* Schutzhaftlagerführer*, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Aumeier. Aumeier showed me the drawing of a pit for the burning of corpses, explained it, and added that the corpses there burned perfectly. He then sent me to the Political Section. The head of this section, Grabner, delegated one of his subordinates, Bogner* [Boger]*, who then took us by truck to the place where the corpses of those who had been gassed were burned in pits in the open air. This was at Birkenau, at a place called Bunker 5. The* Kommandoführer *who directed those activities (I do not remember his name) explained to us how the people were gassed and their corpses*

---

452 The misspelling "Muhsfeldt" occurs in the trial papers and has been frequently adopted in subsequent writings. It probably resulted as a faulty transcription of the sz (ß) of the old German handwriting (Sütterlin).

453 Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on September 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 91f.

454 Anton Enders (or Endress), SS *Oberscharführer*, disinfector on the medical staff (*SDG*) at Majdanek.

burned. At that time, the corpses in the pit were nearly burned and the gas chamber was empty. It was a brick structure, a farm building of sorts transformed into a gas chamber, split up into 4 smaller rooms on the inside.

From the front, an entrance door led into each room; in the back of each room there was a door, through which the corpses were thrown on the carts of a narrow-gauge railway. Each room had openings for the introduction of Zyklon. In all the rooms of Bunker 5, 1000 – 1500 persons could be gassed at the same time. During the visit by myself and Entress, no gassings took place, because there were no transports."

The most noteworthy aspect of this deposition is the designation "Bunker 5". As I have indicated above, this designation was invented by Rudolf Höß, who wrote that Bunker 2 was "later" – that is in 1944 – called "Bunker V."[338] This is the genesis of the story (initially concocted by D. Paisikovic) of the redesignation of the alleged gassing installation as "Bunker 5" when it was reactivated in 1944 (if we interpret R. Höß's adverb "*später*" (later) in this way).

Mußfeldt was of course aware of the charges against him and hence of the main testimonies assembled by Jan Sehn in the preceding years. However, Mußfeldt misunderstood this point when he asserted that 'Bunker 2' was called "Bunker 5" as early as February of 1943. Such a change for 1943 is even more mysterious than for 1944.

The description of "Bunker 5" is clearly copied from Szlama Dragon; Mußfeldt only reduced the capacity of the four 'gas chambers.' He does not even mention the alleged 'Bunker 1' and its incineration pits, and speaks regarding "Bunker 5" of a single pit, in which the incineration was almost finished when he saw it. The next day, the two sergeants returned to Lublin.[455] Hence Mußfeldt, the cremation expert who had been sent to Auschwitz for that very purpose, did not in fact see the cremation pits in operation, and Enders – who had allegedly been sent to Auschwitz in order to study the gassing technique – did not witness any activity in the gas chambers. But then, what on earth were they doing at Auschwitz?

The story of the cremation pits had an unforeseen development. Mußfeldt stated that Aumeier had shown him a drawing of a cremation pit and explained its operation to him, adding that the corpses there burned "perfectly." However, when Mußfeldt, back at Lublin, wanted to put into practice what he had learned at Auschwitz, it turned out that in such a pit "cremation was not effective enough." He therefore built, on his own initiative, enormous grids made of truck chasses resting on rocks: 100 corpses doused with methanol were put on top, with wood underneath. In this fashion, he burned about 9,000

[455] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on September 8, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 92.

corpses until October 1943,[456] thus some 100 corpses in two and a half days on average.

But then how could the Birkenau cremation pits swallow up thousands of corpses every day?

6.5.7. Hans Stark

SS *Unterscharführer* Hans Stark arrived at Auschwitz around Christmas of 1940. Initially *Blockführer*, he was later, in June 1941, assigned to the Political Department of the camp. In the summer of 1942 he was made SS *Oberscharführer*, and in November of the same year was transferred away from Auschwitz.

Stark was interrogated on April 23, 1959, by the criminal department of the police of Cologne (on behalf of the *Landeskriminalamt* of Baden-Württemberg) during the preparation of the Frankfurt trial. On the subject of the 'Bunkers' he made the following statement:[457]

> *"Furthermore, I was charged with the reception of incoming transports at Birkenau from about summer of 1942 onwards, i.e., to receive the lists of new arrivals from the accompanying guard unit and to check the numbers* [of deportees]. *The selection took place immediately on arrival, i.e., the able-bodied deportees were separated from the others. The unfit persons, mainly the elderly, the sick, children and babies were taken to the gassing rooms which by then existed. They consisted of 2 wooden houses that had been prepared accordingly.* […]
>
> *The gassing rooms were situated not overly far from the unloading area and the persons destined to be gassed were led there by us. I myself was present a few times during the transfer of persons destined to be gassed.*
>
> *If I remember rightly, those first gas chambers – the wooden houses I have indicated – were built between Christmas 1941 and March 1942, while I was away on a training assignment, for they were ready when I returned to Auschwitz and the first gassings were taking place.* […]
>
> *I am unable to give details regarding the capacity of those first two gas chambers at Birkenau, I thus do not know how many persons could be gassed each time in each g.*[as] *chamber. I do not think, though, that they could have accommodated more than the gas chambers near the small crematorium. For gassings, at which I was present, it never happened that for a* [given] *transport several gassings were performed in succession in the chambers, so that in my opinion a maximum of 500 persons could have*

---

[456] Interrogation of Erich Mußfeldt on August 14, 1947, AGK, NTN, 144, p. 67.

[457] Transcript of the interrogation (Vernehmungsniederschrift) of Hans Stark, Cologne, April 23, 1959. ZStL, ref. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, pp. 949-951.

been gassed for any one transport. In Birkenau, too, the gas was poured into the gassing rooms by medics through existing openings."

From this account it is obvious that H. Stark had only a very superficial knowledge of the pertinent propaganda story. He not only does not know the alleged official designation of 'Bunker,' but, clumsily confusing the alleged wooden undressing barracks with the brick houses, he invents "wooden houses" for the gassings. Where they were, how they were made, how many 'gas chambers' they contained, where the "existing openings" for the Zyklon B were located, how the 'gassings' took place, how the corpses were taken out and what their fate was – all the things that a real witness would have been able to describe are prudently glossed over by Stark. As opposed to this, his statement regarding the initial employment of the two "wooden houses," between the end of 1941 and March of 1942, is partly at variance with orthodox historiography, because it could apply to 'Bunker 1,' but certainly not to 'Bunker 2.'

In addition, his ignorance of the alleged extermination capacity of the installations and the number of those gassed is not really believable for a witness assigned to verifying the numbers of arriving deportees.

That Hans Stark confessed in the first place can be understood easily: various witnesses, Erwin Bartel for instance, were accusing him, and so his defensive strategy led him to accept the general lines of the accusation, while denying his personal involvement or attributing it to higher orders. At the end of the 1950s, the Holocaust dogma was already well in place, and no defendant would have dared to cast doubt on it, lest he be considered an incorrigible Nazi and sentenced more severely.[458]

6.5.8. Richard Böck

SS *Unterscharführer* Richard Böck served as a driver at Auschwitz from 1941 until the evacuation of the camp. On November 2, 1960, during the preparatory phase of the Auschwitz trial, he was interrogated and gave a detailed and colorful account of the 'bunkers', which is worth setting out in full:[459]

"One day, it was in the winter of 1942/43, H[öblinger] *asked me if I would like to go along to see a gassing action. He would pass me off as his assistant in the ambulance, because otherwise it was strictly prohibited to be present there. So we went to the motor pool, took the ambulance, and went directly to Birkenau. We did not touch the Birkenau camp on that route. I cannot even say that I saw any part of the camp at that time.*

---

[458] On Hans Stark see also Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7", *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), in preparation.

[459] Interrogation of Richard Böck of Nov. 2, 1960. Preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, ref. 4 Js 444/59, vol. 29, pp. 6881-6883. The original pages of the report were published by G. Rudolf in the article "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 4," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), p. 228.

The train stood in the open country somewhere between Auschwitz and Birkenau, and the detainees were just being unloaded. It was about 21:00 hours [9 p.m.]. *Broad steps had been placed at the back of the trucks for the people to climb up. All vehicles were chock-full and could not have accepted any more. On the trucks, the people were standing. I did not see that a selection was done by an SS doctor or any other SS member. These* [people] *were all loaded* [on the trucks] *and taken to a former farmstead about 1.5 km away from the unloading area. I can no longer indicate the place precisely, because it was dark. Anyway, I did not see the Birkenau crematoria and I think that they were not yet in operation at the time. In any case, H. and I went to that place with the* Sanka*, following the trucks. When we arrived, the people had already been unloaded and had to undress in several barracks near that old farmstead. When they came out from the barracks, naked, they were told that they should go into the building that had a sign* 'Desinfektion.*' This building was the former farmstead that had been transformed at that time into a gassing room. As far as I can remember, it* [the inside] *was well laid out in concrete all around and had gates on both sides that were made of wood, I believe. H. had previously told me that the incoming transports were being gassed in this room. Besides, those gassing actions were something every one of us knew about.*

I remember that this transport consisted of Dutch Jews – men, women and children – who were all well dressed and looked like wealthy people.

I have to correct something here. The modified farmstead had only one gate, consisting of two leaves. The 'Desinfektion' *sign was not attached to the building either but stood a few meters away from it, like a signpost. They had set up this sign to make the people believe they would be disinfected here.*

Once the total transport had entered that building – some 1000 persons, I think – the gate was closed. Then an SS man, a Rottenführer *I think, came to our* Sanka *and took out a gas can. With this can he went to a ladder which stood on the right side of the building, seen from the door. I noticed that he was wearing a gas-mask when he went up. When he had reached the end of the ladder he opened a circular trap made of steel plate and poured the contents of the can into an opening. I clearly heard the clanking of the can against the wall when he hit it while pouring. At the same time, I could see brown dust coming out of the opening. Whether that was gas, I cannot say. When he had closed the little trap, indescribable screams came from that room. I simply cannot describe how these people screamed. That went on for 8–10 minutes and then everything was quiet. A little later, the gate was opened by detainees and one could still see a bluish mist floating above a pile of corpses. The corpses were so strongly interlaced that it was impossible to say to whom the individual limbs and body parts belonged. I*

> *saw for example that one of the gassed* [victims] *had stuck the index finger several centimeters deep into the eye socket of another* [victim]. *This allows one to understand how indescribably horrible the agony of these persons must have been. One cannot describe this scene with words. I got so sick to my stomach that I almost threw up.I was surprised, though, to see that the detainees who had to move the corpses out entered the room without gas masks even though this blue mist, which I thought to be gas, floated above the corpses. The corpses were loaded onto farm carts* [rack-carts] *and pushed away by detainees. Where the corpses went, I could not see. It did not see a crematorium either.* […]
>
> *I remember well that the* Sanka *was marked with a 'Red Cross' sign on the sides. That vehicle, though, was never used as an ambulance, but only for this purpose, for camouflage."*

Richard Böck, too, had a very sketchy knowledge of the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' and therefore constructed it around those few elements he knew. What he did not know was not only the 'orthodox' terminology, but also the alleged existence of another 'Bunker' in the winter of 1942/43, which he should have been aware of because, in his own words, the alleged homicidal gassings "were something every one of us knew about." Therefore we are unable to say whether his 'eyewitness account' refers to 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2' – which is important if we want to judge his credibility. His description tends to exclude the possibility that it was 'Bunker 2.' In fact he stated that he had not seen a crematorium, but the road leading to 'Bunker 2' passed near Crematoria II and III, and he would have seen them. Therefore, his account ought to refer to 'Bunker 1.'

The period during which all this takes place – the winter of 1942/43 – is the same to which Szlama Dragon's testimony refers. We must remember that, according to Dragon's account, 'Bunker 1' had two gas chambers, each one with two separate doors and two openings for the introduction of Zyklon B – square, 40 by 40 cm, and closed by a wooden trap – two on the same wall as the entrance door to one chamber, on both sides of it, while the other chamber had one to the right of its entrance door and one in the wall around the corner to the left.

Moreover, one reached the doors by means of stairs on the outside of the building, each one having 7 or 8 steps. But the "farmstead" described by Böck had a single gas chamber, a single door and a "circular trap made of steel plate," never mentioned by other witnesses and clearly inspired by the covers of the ventilation vents of the disinfestation chambers *BWe* 5a and 5b, which I have already discussed (see Section 4.4.).

The "factory" was, moreover, "well laid out in concrete all around" but without the two outside stairs. Böck vaguely remembered that the orthodox propaganda version required the presence of two undressing barracks near the

'Bunker' and, being unsure of the number, he spoke of "several barracks." Other traces of propaganda in Böck's testimony are the sign "*Desinfektion*" set up in front of the "farmstead" like a road sign – which instead (if we follow Szlama Dragon's Soviet deposition) should have been attached to the entrance door of the 'Bunker' – and the term "*Sanka*" to designate the vehicle with the red cross, which Dragon called "*Sanker*" in the Polish deposition. On the other hand, he knows nothing of the narrow-gauge railroad with the corresponding little carts for the transport of the corpses, for which he could only come up with handcarts, and he did not see the "cremation pits" either, which – according to P. Broad – the inhabitants of the village of Wola could clearly see from more than 3 km away!

But the tale of this 'eyewitness' reaches its peak with the description of the alleged gassing: Like so many other careless witnesses, R. Böck thought that the German term for hydrogen cyanide, "*Blausäure*" (literally, blue acid), derived from its blue color, and therefore invented the ridiculous story of the "bluish mist" he claims to have seen inside the alleged gas chamber.[460] Not only that, but to add the absurd to the ridiculous, he claimed that the detainees removing the corpses (he does not yet know of the official term "*Sonderkommando*") entered the gas chamber without gas masks after a gassing operation.

Böck was heard as a witness at the 73rd session of the Frankfurt trial (August 3, 1964), during which he modified his imaginative testimony, dropping the absurdities which I have indicated above, but adding other literary elements at variance with the orthodox propaganda version: he mentions "four or five large barracks" set up as undressing rooms for the victims instead of the orthodox two, and relates that an SS man assigned to the gassing had climbed up on the roof ("*ein SS Mann ist aufs Dach gestiegen*") to pour Zyklon B into the corresponding "trap," which instead should have been in one of the walls. With inexcusable negligence for a trial witness, Böck did not even familiarize himself with the orthodox version of the 'Bunkers,' satisfied instead to have gleaned a few tidbits of information on this topic here and there. For instance, instead of using the more acceptable term "*Bauernhaus*" (farmhouse) he consistently used the awkward term "*Bauernhof*" (farmstead), and although he mentions that the gassing victims were dragged to a "*Graben*" (ditch, trench), this was by no means for the purpose of cremating them:[461]

"The corpses were loaded onto a handcart and taken to a ditch."

---

[460] In the same way, D. Olère depicted the hydrogen cyanide vapors as a *blue mist* in a painting representing a homicidal gassing. S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 269), p. 54.

[461] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 74. For a more detailed analysis of Böck as a witness and his statements see Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, part 4", *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472.

6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger

As we have seen above, Richard Böck is said to have been present at the alleged gassing upon the invitation of his colleague Hölblinger, who had asked him if he would like to be present at an extermination of Jews, even though this was "*streng verboten*" (strictly prohibited).[462] The alleged source of this strange invitation also testified at the Auschwitz trial, at the 61st session, on July 3, 1964.

Karl Hölblinger was attached to the motor pool of the Auschwitz camp administration between 1941 and 1943.[463] He had the rank of an SS *Rottenführer*. He is said to have been present at the same gassing as the one described by R. Böck, but his account in this respect is rather superficial and hurried:[464]

> *"Hölblinger: I was in the motor pool and drove the* Sanka *for the detainee transports.*
>
> *Presiding judge: Did you drive at night as well?*
>
> *H. : Yes, when transports of Jews arrived at the Birkenau ramp. Then I had to take the medics and the doctors to the ramp. Then we also went on to the gas chambers. The medics climbed up on a ladder there, they wore gas masks up there and emptied out the cans. I could see the detainees undressing, it was always quite peaceful and without suspicion. Everything went very quickly.*
>
> *P.: How long did the gassing take?*
>
> *H. : About one minute. When the gas arrived, one heard a scream of terror. After a minute, everything was quiet. The medical orderly brought the gas in cans.*
>
> *P.: How were the victims taken to the gas chamber?*
>
> *H. : The disabled Jews were taken to the gas chamber by truck. Five or six cars were used, they went a couple of times.*
>
> *P.: Were the Bunkers lit up by means of automobile headlights?*
>
> *H. : Yes.*
>
> *Prosecutor Kügler: Was the defendant Klehr the head of medical orderlies?*
>
> *H. : I don't know. We just used to call them the gassing guys.*
>
> *Representative of co-plaintiffs Raabe: How long did a selection take, on average?*
>
> *H. : It varied. An hour or an hour and a half, say."*

---

[462] Interrogation of Richard Böck, *op. cit.* (note 459), p. 6881.
[463] There was also a "Fahrbereitschaft" (motor pool) of the Central Construction Office.
[464] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 73.

The witness had the same fragmentary knowledge of the propaganda story as his colleague Böck, but a less fecund imagination, and so he did not manage to make up a reasonable tale. The two or three literary elements he did know remain isolated in his account, he did not succeed in incorporating them into a literary whole. Therefore his account is extremely nebulous, obviously with the tacit approval of his interrogators.

6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer

Doctor Johann Paul Kremer is commonly associated with the 'Bunkers' because of the notes in his diary and because of the declarations he made during the preparation of the Polish trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison. I have already dealt with those aspects in a different study, to which I refer the reader.[465]

Here, I shall examine his testimony at the Frankfurt trial. He appeared before the court as a witness for the prosecution during the 51st session on July 4, 1964. Doctor Kremer, too, was very evasive, except for a few details, which he invented clumsily:[466]

> *"President: Where did the gassings take place at that time?*
>
> *Kremer: Old farmhouses had been modified into bunkers and provided with a sliding door that could be tightly closed. On top there was a trap. The people were led in undressed. They went in quite passively; only a few resisted, they were taken to one side and shot. The gas was thrown in by an SS man appointed for that purpose. To do this, he climbed up on a ladder.*
>
> *P.: Earlier you said that one could hear screams.*
>
> *K. : Yes, they feared for their lives. They kicked against the door. I was sitting in the car."*

Doctor Kremer, too, knew only fragments of the orthodox propaganda version – the terms farmhouse and 'Bunker,' the trap for the introduction of the Zyklon B, the ladder to reach it – but he did not offer any concrete detail except for the rather odd "sliding door," which seems to be his own invention.

6.5.11. Horst Fischer

Horst Fischer was an SS doctor who was transferred to Auschwitz on November 1, 1942, with the rank of SS *Obersturmführer*. He initially served as SS troop physician and later as SS camp physician at the main camp. From November 1, 1943, until September 1944 he was camp physician at the Auschwitz III – Monowitz Camp. After the war, he practiced his profession in East Berlin, where he was arrested and tried by the East German authorities. On

---

465 *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 75-87.
466 H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. I, p. 72.

March 25, 1966, he was sentenced to death and executed.[467] On October 19, 1965, Dr. Fischer was interrogated and spoke of a "gas chamber disguised as a sauna." Here are the significant parts of his deposition:[468]

> *"For the first time, together with the SS garrison physician Dr. Wirths, I was present at an annihilation of detainees in late November, early December 1942 next to the sauna at Birkenau. Later, at intervals of about two weeks, depending on how the transports arrived at the 'old ramp' of the Auschwitz main camp, I was present at annihilation processes there in my capacity as SS physician on duty, until about May 1943. Based on those fortnightly periods and the six months, I should say that I was present about 12 times at this farmhouse, this gas chamber disguised as a 'sauna' at Birkenau."*

Fischer's task was "to supervise the SS disinfectors during the feeding of 'Zyklon B' into the gas chamber," *i.e.*, to apply first aid in case of an accidental poisoning. He had to stay on the site until the end of the "extermination process," which took 45 to 90 minutes. The defendant mentioned a single "undressing barrack," which stood some 150 meters away from the "sauna." Regarding the activity at that installation, he relates:[469]

> *"During the period between late 1942 and the end of May 1943, the number of detainees arriving by train was up to 1500 persons on average, of whom, in my estimate, between 300 and 600 were selected for the gas chamber as 'unfit for work.' That number varied with the size of the transport."*

The "sauna" had a single "trap," through which the Zyklon B was introduced. In this respect, he asserts:[470]

> *"For one gassing process in the Birkenau 'sauna' only one can of 'Zyklon B' crystals was used, weighing about 2 kg. I have never observed that larger or smaller quantities were fed into this gas chamber."*

The gas chamber, moreover, had a single very peculiar door:[471]

> *"Then, the double-walled door was closed immediately."*

Fischer later came back to that double-walled door, asserting:[470]

> *"In the rear door – west side of the house – a round window had been installed for observation."*

And this is what happened after the alleged gassing:[472]

---

[467] Aleksander Lasik, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, p. 306.

[468] Interrogation protocol of defendant Dr. Fischer, Horst. Berlin, October 19, 1965, in: District Court (Landesgericht) Vienna, 3rd to 5th trial day in the matter against Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184/86 Hv 5720/90, p. 429.

[469] *Ibidem*, p. 430.

[470] *Ibidem*, p. 442.

[471] *Ibidem*, p. 434.

> *"The gas chamber was to be opened only after 20 minutes, to my knowledge.* […]
>
> *As far as I remember, the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes, if a further extermination action had been scheduled.* […] *The order for opening the door was given, to my knowledge, by SS* Oberscharführer *Moll, head of the detainee corpse unit. Both doors of the gas chamber were opened and stayed open for 10 to 15 minutes for the poison gas to escape from the gas chamber. There was no exhaust system in the 'sauna.' Now detainees pulled out the corpses, using poles some 2 m long and having a curved iron hook at the end; those poles had been kept in the equipment locker of the 'sauna'."*

Even though it dates from 1965, when the propaganda framework of the 'Bunkers' was already well in place, this declaration is an obvious hodgepodge of Fischer's inventions – on a theme that his German interrogators had imposed on him – based on the confused notions which he had absorbed over the twenty years since the end of the Second World War. For that very reason, he largely had to apply his imagination.

First of all, not being aware of the alleged official designations 'Bunker 1,' 'Bunker 2,' 'little white house' and 'little red house,' he invented the term "sauna," which does not occur at all in any other testimony. Secondly, not only does he fail to say where that "sauna" was located, but it is not even possible to deduce from his account whether he was speaking of 'Bunker 1' or 'Bunker 2,' because Fischer's description clashes violently with the orthodox ones.

It is worth mentioning that Fischer's testimony refers to the same period as Dragon's testimony. Whereas for Dragon 'Bunker 1' housed two gas chambers, each with a separate door and two openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B, and 'Bunker 2' four gas chambers, each with two separate doors, and altogether five openings, Hans Fischer's "sauna" had a single gas chamber with a single observation window and a double-walled door. The "sauna" had, moreover, a single opening. Having only a somewhat hazy knowledge of the orthodox version, the accused extended the period of gassings in the "sauna" into May 1943, instead of having it end in March when Crematoria IV and II went into operation.

As for the Zyklon B, he repeats the designation "crystals" in vogue among the more daring witnesses and invents a can size of 2 kg, which never existed. For a room with a single opening and one door, 10–15 minutes of ventilation is ludicrous; within so short a time, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in

[472] *Ibidem*, pp. 442f.

the gas chamber would have gone up rather than down, because the period during which a can of Zyklon B emitted gas was about two hours.[473]

The reference to Moll as head of the "detainee corpse unit" (the accused knew absolutely nothing of the alleged official term "*Sonderkommando*") is completely out of place, because in 1942 SS *Hauptsturmführer* Otto Moll was still only *Blockführer* of the *Strafkompanie* (punishment unit) at Birkenau, and was head of the Birkenau crematoria only from July to September 1944.[474] The system of extraction of the victims – with hooks attached to poles two meters long – is also a fanciful invention of the defendant.

We have hardly to mention that no part of Fischer's rubbish was later admitted into the 'orthodox' framework of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

6.6. Conclusions

The testimonies of former SS men examined in this section can be divided into two major groups which, overall, show rather divergent characteristics. In the years immediately following the Second World War, the propaganda story was still being developed. The testimonies from that period conform to the knowledge of the interrogators who imposed them on those questioned, each new confession adding to the orthodox picture by contributing new 'converging evidence.' The defendants, on the other hand, quite aware of the unavoidable fate that awaited them at the end of the trials under preparation, accepted the stories for merely tactical reasons or under direct torture, as in the case of Höß, adding new literary devices here and there.

In the 1960s, however, as we shall see in the next chapter, the propaganda inventions about the 'Bunkers' became 'history,' and the interrogators therefore no longer needed to prompt the witnesses, who then put together the few fragments of that 'history' known to them, and wove around them more or less gracefully a literary fabric that became the text followed by the witnesses at the Auschwitz trial and the trials that followed.

---

[473] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 127; W. Lambrecht, "Zyklon-B – eine Ergänzung," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 1-5. Table on p. 3.

[474] A. Lasik, "Täterbiographien," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich, New Providence, London, Paris 1995, vol. 1, pp. 290f.

Part Three:

Propaganda Becomes

Historical "Reality"

7. Making History Out of Propaganda

7.1. The 'Bunkers' in Soviet Investigations (February – March 1945)

The first attempt at making history out of the propaganda story of the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau was undertaken by the Soviet commission of investigation in the period immediately following the occupation of the Auschwitz camps.

Between February 14 and March 8, 1945, the Polish experts Dawidowski and Doliński, together with their Soviet counterparts Lavrushchin and Shooer, wrote an account ("*Akt*") of 17 pages on the extermination technique at Auschwitz. One section, entitled "Incineration of corpses on pyres" ("*Сжигание трупов на кострах*"), deals specifically with the Birkenau 'Bunkers.' In its entirety, it reads as follows:[475]

> *"a. Gas chamber no. 1 with the pyres*
>
> *Shortly after the gas chamber in the first crematorium was put into service in the autumn of 1941, another two gas chambers were installed in the woods at a certain distance from the Birkenau camp. The first gas chamber, of a size of 8 by 10 meters and a floor area of 80 square meters, had two entrances and two exits. On the outside of the entrance doors a sign in German said 'to the disinfection' and on the inside of the exit doors 'to the bath.' Next to the doors, on the lateral wall, there were openings for the introduction of the Zyklon. Furthermore, there were two standard wooden barracks that served as undressing rooms.*
>
> *This chamber, once the people were squeezed together in the way the Germans did it, could accommodate 800–1000 persons at one time. Assuming that, as resulted from the investigation, for the undressing, the poisoning, and the removal of the corpses from the chamber, the Germans needed 5–7 hours, it was possible to carry out three such operations within the course of 24 hours. Therefore, at maximum tempo, the Germans were able to poison no fewer than 2500 per day by means of the gas chamber n. 1. The corpses were transported, on five carts of a narrow-gauge railroad, to four trenches, 25–30 meters long, 4–6 meters wide, and 2 meters deep, in which they were put down in layers with wood and burned. This gas chamber and the pyres next to it operated for about one year and a half and were destroyed by the Germans in March-April 1943.*

[475] Protocol. February 14 to March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9.

b. Gas chamber no. 2 with the pyres

The second gas chamber measured 9 by 11 meters and had a total floor area of 100 square meters. It was installed along the lines of gas chamber n. 1. At maximum tempo, the Germans poisoned 3000 persons per day in this gas chamber, based on the same data as those of gas chamber n. 1. The corpses were transported to the pyres on four carts of a narrow-gauge railway, at times 4–6 were used. The activity of gas chamber n. 2 and its pyres was interrupted in April 1943, then started again in May 1944, and continued until October 1944. Therefore, this gas chamber and its pyres functioned for a total of one year and ten months.

c. Pyres near crematorium 5

From May to October 1944, the ovens of crematorium 5 stayed closed and the corpses of the persons poisoned were burned on three pyres located on the grounds of the crematorium."

This description is obviously based upon Szlama Dragon's deposition of February 26, 1945.

7.2. Location of the 'Bunkers'

The most important problem that the Soviets had to solve in their attempt to establish the 'Bunkers' as historical fact was the location of the two "cottages". As we have seen in Chapters 5 and 6, all the wartime testimonies and Szlama Dragon's two depositions – the Soviet one of February 26 and the Polish one of May 10–11, 1945 – are extremely vague on this point.

The Soviets entrusted the task of determining the location of 'Bunkers' to a Polish engineer – Eugeniusz Nosal – the same man who later drew the three sketches of the 'Bunkers' attached to Dragon's Polish deposition. On March 3, 1945, Nosal drew two maps of the western part of the Birkenau camp.

The first is a "Map of the position of the chambers and the pyres for the incineration of corpses."[476] On this map, "gas chamber 2"[477] (identified by the letter K) appears in the location later to become official, *i.e.*, at 200 meters to the west of the western fence of the Birkenau camp, at a level between the Central Sauna and Crematorium IV. "Gas chamber 1" (similarly indicated by the letter K) is likewise located outside the camp, some 280 meters from the northern enclosure of *BA*III, perpendicular to the two settling basins.

What was the Soviets' evidence for their location of the two 'Bunkers'? One might think they used Szlama Dragon's deposition, given five days earlier. This, however, is highly improbable. In his deposition on the 'Bunkers,'

[476] "План района расположения крематориев, газовых камер и костров для сжигания трупов." Cf. Document 17. "План района" literally means "plan of the zone."

[477] As we have already seen, the term 'Bunker' had not yet been introduced at that time.

Dragon provided many details, but he did not indicate, even in a general way, the locations of the two "cottages." It would, after all, have been very simple for him to say that 'Bunker 2' stood some 250 meters west of the Central Sauna (or some 200 meters from the enclosure that ran along it),[478] and that 'Bunker 1' was located (according to the map in question) to the north of BAIII, less than 300 meters from the enclosure. It would have been even easier for Szlama Dragon to accompany the Soviet interrogators to the site where the two "cottages" stood. They would then simply have had to place them on the map. However, on this map the distance between the two alleged 'Bunkers,' as the crow flies, is about 1,100 meters – the real distance between the two points is actually about 900 meters[479] – which matches neither the 3 km of Szlama Dragon's Soviet deposition nor the 500 meters of his Polish deposition. Dragon obviously knew nothing about the location of the 'Bunkers.'

To locate those 'Bunkers,' the Soviets instead used a German map dated June 1943,[480] which Engineer Nosal simply copied, but not very accurately. This results from a simple comparison of the two maps and, above all, from the presence, on both, of a settling installation made up of two trenches running east-west and of two series of five and four circular basins parallel to them at the north-west angle of the camp's boundaries. This construction project, which first appears on the map of the Birkenau camp of October 28, 1942,[481] was later abandoned. The installation eventually built, and still in existence, consisted of four parallel trenches running north-south some twenty meters to the west of the enclosure of *BA*III of the camp, as shown by map no. 2215 of March 1943 (see Document 2) and by the American aerial reconnaissance photographs of May 31, 1944 (see Photographs 9 and 9a).

Map no. 2501 of June 1943, copied by Engineer Nosal, shows only two houses near the camp enclosure, namely those that the Soviets identified as the two 'gas chambers.'[482] This demonstrates that the basis for the location of the two 'Bunkers' was not an on-site inspection in the company of the alleged eyewitnesses (Szlama Dragon, first of all), but resulted from mere desk work.

And, in fact, on another German map of unknown number and date, but which certainly dates from 1944,[483] the Soviets marked, with colored pencils,

---

[478] One should not forget that Szlama Dragon pretends to have also worked at 'Bunker 2' in 1944, when the Central Sauna already existed and was clearly visible from the 'Bunker.'

[479] The map drawn by the engineer Nosal, as we shall see below, contains a few inexact points.

[480] "Interessengebiet Lageplan. Plan Nr. 2501" of June 1943. GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 10. Cf. Document 18

[481] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S. Entwässerungsplan. Plan Nr. 1782" of October 28, 1942, drawn by detainee no. 46856, the Polish technician Peter Hopanczuk. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

[482] Engineer Nosal placed the house identified as"Gas Chamber 2" at about 280 meters from the camp enclosure, whereas it was about 100 meters from it.

[483] "Lagebereich Kommandantur 1 und 2." GARF, 7021-108-36, p. 29. Cf. Document 19.

four areas, two of which concerned Crematoria II–III and IV–V. The other two are described as follows on a slip glued to the margin of the map:[484]

> *"In the blue circle: position of the separate gas chambers and the pyres for the cremation of the corpses next to them."*

The first circle comprises an area to the west of the Central Sauna which, while being contiguous with the one shown on the map drawn by engineer Nosal as the zone of 'Gas Chamber' no. 2 and its cremation trenches, is different from it. The second circle includes an area inside the camp, between the settling installation and the western enclosure. Hence, on two different maps, the Soviets placed 'Bunker 1' as well as 'Bunker 2' in different positions.

This great uncertainty, less than a month after the Soviet occupation of the camp, when the traces left by the SS were still intact and could have been easily identified by anyone who had really worked in the 'Bunkers,' proves that in fact no one – starting with the alleged eyewitnesses, above all Szlama Dragon – knew anything about the location of the alleged extermination installations.

The second map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945, is entitled "Zone of the location of Gas Chamber no. 2 and of the pyres for the cremation of corpses at Birkenau."[485] It is a map of the area of 'Bunker 2' drawn to the scale of 1:1000. The legend at the bottom reads:

> *"Place where the Germans burned the corpses of those poisoned in the gas chamber on pyres. 5,900 square meters."*

On the left, above the road, there is a caption that reads:

> *"Road where the persons arrived from the railroad ramp of the camp for poisoning."*

Below it are two barracks with the following explanation:

> *"Barracks where they* [the persons] *undressed before entering the gas chamber."*

The 'gas chamber,' *i.e.*, 'Bunker 2,' is split up into 4 rooms in accordance with the deposition of Szlama Dragon. The relevant explanation says, in fact, "Gas chamber, split up into 4 parts." However, the orientation of the house is wrong, because it had its long side in a northwest direction, at a bearing of about 70°, whereas on Nosal's drawing the long side of the house runs northeast, at a bearing of about 110°. As the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' still exist, this major error by an engineer is rather strange. The 30–square meter basin ("*бассейн*") that appears in the center of the map existed on the ground in March 1945 but is not shown on any German map. However, it, too, is drawn

---

484 "В синих кружках – места расположения отдельных газовых камер и костров при них для сожжения трупов."

485 "Район расположения газовой камеры N2 и костров для сожжения трупов в Биркенау," GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 12. Cf. Document 20.

incorrectly because its long side was on the northwest, not the northeast. This basin is, moreover, the only trench shown on the map. It is clear that, if six mass graves, each one 30–35 meters long, 7–8 meters wide, and 2 meters deep, with a total surface area of at least 1,260 square meters, had been part of an area of scarcely 5,900 square meters, they could not have disappeared without a trace, even if they had been filled in and leveled. Therefore, Nosal's drawing categorically refutes Dragon's claim of the existence of six cremation pits near 'Bunker 2.' In Chapter 9 I shall return to this question.

7.3. The 'Bunkers' in Polish (May 1945 – November 1947) and German (1949 – 1965) Investigations

On September 26, 1946, the engineer Roman Dawidowski completed his expert report of 57 pages, which had been ordered by Judge Jan Sehn "for the purpose of ascertaining," on the basis of inspections of the camp and German documents, "what installations for mass exterminations of persons and for the obliteration of the traces of the crime may have existed in the area of the camp."[486] As far as the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau are concerned, this report is well documented (16 photographs and 8 drawings) and mentions several documents – later studied by Jean-Claude Pressac – which contain, in Pressac's words, "criminal traces" supporting the alleged existence of homicidal gas chambers in such installations.

However, Dawidowski dedicates barely 13 lines to the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau. Because of the increase in incoming transports from March 1942 onwards, he writes, the gas chamber of Crematorium I proved insufficient, and therefore the cottages of the farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, who had been moved elsewhere, were turned into gas chambers:[487]

> *"These chambers were designated Bunker 1 and Bunker 2, cf. photographs no. 1, no. VIII, and IX. Two undressing barracks were set up near the cottages. On the outside of the entrance door to the chambers was attached a sign 'to the bath' and on the inside of the exit door one saying 'to the disinfection' to make* [people] *believe that the exit door led into another room. Actually, behind this door there was an open space where the corpses were loaded on carts, by which they were transported to the trenches to be burned.*
>
> *The deposition of the witness Dragon contains a detailed description of the two Bunkers /attachment no. 17."*

Hence, Dawidowski drew all his knowledge about the Birkenau 'Bunkers' from Dragon's deposition. He had not found even the slightest documentary

[486] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 1.
[487] *Ibidem*, p. 27.

hint of the existence of these alleged gassing installations. "Photograph no. 1" to which he refers is a map of the Birkenau camp in 1941, in which the later western zone of the camp does not appear which contained the crematoria, the personal-property storage, and the sewage treatment plant bordering on *BA*III. On this map (see Document 21), Dawidowski marked the positions of the 'Bunkers,' with "VIII" corresponding to 'Bunker 1' and "IX" for 'Bunker 2.' The positions of the two cottages correspond roughly to those on Nosal's map drawn on March 3, 1945, so Dawidowski simply accepted the Soviet conjectures. Neither he nor Judge Jan Sehn felt the need to inspect the site of the alleged crime in the company of Dragon.

In 1946, Judge Sehn summarized his work on Auschwitz in a long article entitled "The Oświęcim Concentration and Extermination camp." In Section 15, "The Gas Chambers," he writes:[488]

> *"In the fall of 1941, on a clearing in the wood of Brzezinka, a primitive gas chamber called Bunker 2* [sic] *was set up in the cottage of a farmer who had been moved, and a couple of kilometers from it, likewise in the cottage of* [someone] *moved – another chamber called Bunker 1."*

That same year, this article was revised for publication in English under the auspices of the "Central Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland." In that feature, the passage relative to the 'Bunkers' was modified thus:[489]

> *"After gassing had begun in 1941, the small crematorium could not hold all the corpses of the victims, so they were burnt in 8 open pits, dug for that purpose near the gas chambers and called 'Bunkers' 1 and 2."*

Also in 1946, Filip Friedman, director of the "Central Jewish Historical Commission in Poland," published a book on Auschwitz in which he described the beginnings of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in the following way:[490]

> *"The same year* [1941] *permanent gas installations were put into two peasant huts at Brzezinka (Birkenau). The bodies of the gassed people were buried near the huts. By the spring of 1942 the bodies began to rot and smell, and steps were taken to build a crematorium in which to burn the corpses."*

Where the indictment against Höß (February 11, 1947) addresses the 'Bunkers,' it rests on Dawidowski's assertions: The SS transformed the cottages of

---

[488] Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, 1946, p. 121.

[489] Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Warsaw 1946, vol. I, p. 88.

[490] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 18f.

the farmers Wiechuja and Harmata into gas chambers, calling them 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2':[491]

> *"After the construction of the other crematoria with their gas chambers – it is added – the two Bunkers were taken out of service; Bunker 1 was demolished, the building of Bunker 2 was preserved and put back into service in May 1944."*

Regarding this the written verdict of the Höß trial (April 2, 1947) contains the following passage:[492]

> *"From the spring of 1942, before the construction of the crematoria with their gas chambers, the gassing of persons in the area of the Brzezinka camp was transferred to the cottages of the Brzezinka farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, which had been appropriately rebuilt for this purpose and which were designated Bunker 1 and 2. The corpses of the persons who were gassed there were burned in the above-mentioned trenches. After the construction of the Brzezinka crematoria the two Bunkers were taken out of service; Bunker 2, which had been preserved, was put back into operation in May 1944 at the period of the greatest intensity of the gassings."*

The indictment in the trial of the camp garrison (November 1947) devotes little more than one line to the topic of the 'Bunkers': after the first experimental gassing in the fall of 1941, the gassings took place in crematorium 1 "and then also in the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 of Brzezinka [which had been] cottages of [inhabitants] transferred."[493]

Assigning to the farmer Harmata one of the two cottages that had allegedly been turned into 'Bunkers' was wrong, because the Harmata family lived in a completely different area. Also, there has never been the vaguest indication of the other house having belonged to a farmer by the name of Wiechuja. Dawidowski even gets the names mixed up, by making the Harmata family the former owners of 'Bunker 2,' whereas one of the heirs later laid claim to 'Bunker 1' (see Section 7.4.). That error was repeated in the indictment and the verdict of the Höß trial.

It is clear that the names of the two farmers were arbitrarily taken from among those who had been expropriated by the SS, merely to provide a fictitious proof for the location of the 'Bunkers.' This is confirmed by the fact that neither Harmata nor Wiechuja (nor any of their relatives) appeared either at the Höß trial or at the trial of the camp garrison.[494] It is clear that testimony from members of the Harmata and Wiechuja families would have been essen-

---

[491] AGK, NTN, 104, p. 79.
[492] AGK, NTN, 146z, pp. 31f.
[493] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 73.
[494] Their family names do not appear on the list of the 206 witnesses at the Höß trial (AGK, NTN, 174, pp. 3-10), nor among the 401 witnesses of the trial of the camp garrison (AGK, NTN, 175, pp. 65-107).

tial in establishing once and for all the location of the 'Bunkers' and would have allowed an inspection of the sites.

In March 1949, the so-called Degesch trial was held in Germany, with Dr. Gerhard Peters, who had been the director of that firm, the major defendant. (He was initially sentenced to five years' imprisonment, but later acquitted of all charges.) The verdict, dated March 28, 1949, shows that the propaganda story of the 'Bunkers' was still in the process of development and continued to enrich itself with new and wondrous details:[495]

> *"Witness Dr. M. observed two gassings in the gas chambers of the farmhouses. According to his statement, the victims initially believed they were going into a disinfection installation. Only when more and more people were being crowded into those rooms are they said to have become scared. After the chambers had been completely filled with people, it is said that there was a wait of another 10 minutes in order to reach a certain temperature. The traps are said to have been opened and the contents of Zyklon-cans poured in by the medic. It is said that 'an enormous number' of people had been crowded in, some 300–400 persons into each room. Ten minutes later everything was said to have been quiet.*
>
> *There have apparently been erroneous opinions among the detainees at the time concerning the way the gas was introduced into the gassing rooms. Witness Dr. Au. stated the gas was fed into the room by means of a syringe attached to the can. Witness W. claims that the gas was admitted to the room by means of a blower installation. From hearsay, Dr. Str. states that the gas was blown into the room. Witness Rö. had heard that the gas was fed into the rooms through fake showers."*

During the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (December 1963 – August 1965), in spite of the enormous number of witnesses presented and the vast means employed to prepare this trial, the findings on the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' were even less conclusive. On the official map of the camp, 'Bunker 2' does not appear at all, whereas 'Bunker 1,' called "*'Rotes Haus' = Bunker (Gaskammer)*" is located at about 340 meters from the western enclosure of *BA*III. Furthermore, and this is even more serious – as Jean-Claude Pressac has pointed out[496] – the four basins of the sewage-treatment plant, which were in that part of the camp, are falsely labeled as incineration trenches on the above-mentioned map! The legend, in fact, says: "Place of cremation and mass graves."[497]

---

[495] Christiaan F. Rüter et al., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII, p. 134.

[496] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 165-170.

[497] B. Naumann, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt/Main-Bonn, 1965, p. 540; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 294), vol. 2, pp. 930f.

The verdict, in its vague generalities, demonstrates the inconclusiveness of the court's findings:[498]

> *"Before the transformation of the farmhouse had been completed, the killings by means of gas took place in the small crematorium. From summer 1942 onward the farmhouse that had meanwhile been turned into a gas chamber served as a place of annihilation. As its capacity did not suffice in the face of ever more numerous transports, another farmhouse in the vicinity of the first was converted into a gas chamber and used as an additional place of annihilation. The two chambers were called Bunker I and II. The corpses of those killed were initially interred in large pits and later cremated in long graves."*

7.4. Józefa Wisińska's Declaration on the Location of 'Bunker 1'

On August 5, 1980, Józefa Wisińska, born on February 25, 1924, and residing at Brzezinka, handed to the Museum of Auschwitz the following account, registered by Franciszek Piper, at that time curator of the Museum:[499]

> *"Before the war there were the following buildings on the land presently occupied by my house, and in its immediate vicinity:*
>
> *A wooden house with a straw roof, in which my grandparents lived and later my parents and I with my sister Bronisława Wisińska, two barns, one made of brick, the other of wood, and finally a single-story brick house, unplastered, roofed with tile, built in 1932–35 by Gryzek, son-in-law of my uncle, Józef Harmata, who lived there as well. In the mortgage papers, though, this house was registered in the name of my uncle Józef Harmata.*
>
> *My uncle Józef Harmata died in 1943, my father Piotr Harmata in 1962.*
>
> *The house of Józef Harmata and his son-in-law Gryzek, husband of Aniela Harmata, which was transformed into a gas chamber by the Germans, as I learned after the war, was 12 meters long and 9 meters wide. Along its whole width, there was a corridor. On the right were two living rooms, on the left, one room and a stable with an exit to the outside. Toward the front, each room had two windows. Around the house, there were tall fruit trees.*
>
> *These buildings stood at about 100 meters from the country road which went to the village. In the immediate vicinity there was Grzybek's house, a residence, partly brick, partly wood, a stable and a barn. In 1941, the Germans sent us away, like the other inhabitants of the village. When I came back to that land after the war, in 1949, I observed that all the ob-*

[498] C.F. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 495), vol. XXII, p. 421.
[499] APMO, *Oświadczenia*, vol. 113, pp. 77f.

jects mentioned no longer existed. Several basins had been built across the old road. From the place where my uncle's house [had] *stood, the roadbed of a narrow-gauge railroad went to the nearby wood.*

The present road near my house runs parallel to the old road, across which the basins mentioned above had been built. The house built after the war, in which I live, stands where my father's wooden house used to be, and my neighbor's house (Czarnik Stanisław) is located where the house of my uncle Józef Harmata used to be, but the old house was a few meters farther away, in the back of the village towards the wood. The place where Grzybek's building was is now covered with slag, and on the other side of the road is the monument to the Soviet prisoners. With this, the account ends."

Attached to the account is a sketch of Józef Harmata's house (the alleged 'Bunker 1,' see Document 22), a topographical sketch showing its location (see Document 23), and four photographs taken in 1985 by F. Piper.

Summarizing, before the Second World War (in the area north of the future settling basins) there were two houses and two wooden barns, *i.e.,* the buildings numbered 1, 2, 3 and 4 on the topographical sketch, which illustrates the testimony. These buildings did indeed exist. They appear on the German site map no. 1733 of October 5, 1942 (see Document 7), but there is nothing to prove that one of them (the one closest to the future enclosure of the camp) was ever transformed into a homicidal gas chamber. According to her testimony, Ms. Wisińska herself had only learned about this alleged fact "after the war."

Obviously, Ms. Wisińska had no proof that the house of her uncle Józef Harmata and his son-in-law Gryzek had been turned into 'Bunker 1' by the SS at Auschwitz. It seems evident that the words were put in her mouth by the Auschwitz Museum which, in 1978,[500] had arbitrarily positioned 'Bunker 1' on an official map of the Birkenau camp at the very place where Ms. Wisińska indicated in 1980. It thus looks like the museum needed a fictitious 'proof' *a posteriori* to back up its claim. The choice of a member of the Harmata family is explained by the fact that – as we have seen in the preceding section – the verdict in the Höß trial had decreed that the Polish houses allegedly transformed into 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2' belonged to farmers at Brzezinka (Birkenau) named Wiechuja and Harmata. It is clear that she came forward only because she had learned that the indictment and the verdict of the Höß trial had mentioned her uncle (Józef) Harmata as the owner of one of the houses allegedly transformed into 'Bunkers.'

[500] Cf. the map of the camp published outside of the text (between pp. 144 and 145) of the book edited by Jósef Buszko, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978.

7.5. Wisińska vs. Dragon: New Contradictions

After the declaration by Józefa Wisińska, the Auschwitz Museum, based on this 'proof,' sanctioned the relocation of 'Bunker 1' from outside the camp – where Engineer Dawidowski had placed it – to the inside, to the position that has now become official.

This 'discovery,' however, entailed a serious historical problem: the sketch of J. Harmata's house and that drawn by the engineer Nosal in accordance with the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon are, in fact, totally at variance with each other. As I have already explained, the orientation of Nosal's drawing is west-east. The two sketches attached to J. Wisińska's declaration are oriented in the same way. On the Wisińska drawing, however, the long side of the house lies along the west-east axis, while on the Dragon sketch it is placed north-south instead. This sketch, moreover, shows two flights of stairs, S1 and S2, consisting of 8 and 7 steps respectively: Therefore the floor of the house stood at about 1.5 meters above ground level, whereas that of J. Harmata's house was level with the ground and had no stairs. It was divided into four rooms of equal size, the two rooms on the west side being separated from the two on the east side by a corridor running north-south. To turn this house into 'Bunker 1' as described by Dragon and drawn by Nosal, it would have been necessary, first of all, to demolish the four side walls along the corridor, the two walls which separated the rooms on either side of the house, and to rebuild them a few meters away in order to obtain two rooms of different size!

This 'Bunker 1,' moreover, shows two details that run counter to a rational extermination operation: First of all, its two rooms were provided with a single door and two little windows each (40 cm × 40 cm). Hence the ventilation that could be achieved by opening the door and the two windows was insignificant. This is even more valid for the room on the north side, the door and windows of which were located on the same wall. Anyone who wanted to achieve efficient ventilation – even the most inept technician – would have placed the two doors in opposite walls. In addition, the presence of only one door would obviously have hindered the clearing of corpses from the rooms.

The second detail is the existence of the two flights of stairs noted above, which certainly did nothing to facilitate the removal of corpses from the 'gas chambers.'

7.6. The Timetable of the Birkenau 'Bunkers'

Elevating the propaganda legend to history brought with it another problem to be solved: that of the dates.

As we have seen above, the Polish-Soviet experts asserted that 'Bunker 1' had been in operation "for about a year and a half" and had been demolished in March-April 1943. It follows that it began operations in September-October

1941. 'Bunker 2' operated for "a year and ten months," including six months in 1944, hence went into service in October of 1941.

In his article of 1946, Jan Sehn accepted these dates and asserted that the two 'Bunkers' had started operations in autumn 1941. Dawidowski gave March 1942 or 'after March 1942' for the beginnings of their operation. The verdict in the Höß trial mentions the spring of 1942 as the launch date.

In the first edition (1960) of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech tried to integrate the divergent dates, asserting that 'Bunker 1' had gone into service in January 1942 and 'Bunker 2' on June 30 of the same year.[501] In the 1989 German edition of the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Czech moved the inauguration of 'Bunker 1' to March 20, 1942, leaving that of 'Bunker 2' unchanged. Finally, Jean-Claude Pressac moved the starting date of 'Bunker 1' once again, to the end of May 1942 (see Section 1.6.).

All the dates proposed are absolutely arbitrary, and are not corroborated by even the slightest circumstantial evidence.

[501] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960, pp. 49 and 68.

8. The Development of Orthodox Historiography of the 'Bunkers'

8.1. Early Historiographic Attempts

In the early 1950s orthodox Holocaust historiography was still in its infancy. As we saw in the preceding chapter, the Polish texts translated into English and published right after the war were too terse to be used for an historical 'reconstruction.' For this reason Western historians based themselves primarily on the 'confession' of Rudolf Höß.

In 1951, Leon Poliakov published his *Bréviaire de la Haine*, in which he deals as follows with the 'Bunkers':[502]

> *"According to the historian Philip Friedman, this first large-scale experiment*[503] *was made on September 15, 1941, near the hamlet of Birkenau (Brzezinka) which thereafter served as the exterminations site. Later in the year, according to Hoess, 'the two farm buildings on one side of the road, near Birkenau, were made airtight and equipped with solid wooden doors.' These were the first permanent installations. Their capacity was small, and they did not have a crematory; the bodies were burned in the open. Nevertheless, these installations were used to the end, and, unlike the better ones built later, were not destroyed in October 1944."*

Poliakov misinterprets what Friedman wrote (the latter knew well that Block 11 was not at Birkenau) and adds afactual elements of his own.

In 1953, Gerald Reitlinger published his book *The Final Solution*. In spite of the enormous documentation compiled by the author, he devotes little more than a couple of incidental lines to the question of the 'Bunkers':[504]

> *"Work also began at two adjacent farm buildings, which became the gas chambers, but it was not till January, 1943, that the first Bunawerk factory was completed."*

The following year, Lord Russell of Liverpool simply recapitulated Höß's assertions of March 14, 1946, in his book *The Scourge of the Swastika*.[505]

The first somewhat serious attempt at describing the 'Bunkers' as historical fact was undertaken by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, both ex-detainees of

---

[502] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, pp. 228f. I am using the subsequently published English translation, which agrees with the original text: *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954, p. 200.

[503] The alleged 'first gassing' in the basement of Block 11 of the Auschwitz camp.

[504] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953, p. 109

[505] Lord Russell of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954, pp. 167f.

Auschwitz, who had already published a book on Auschwitz in 1946.[506] The re-edition of 1957[507] appeared in a German translation the following year.[508] The authors had a second-hand knowledge of Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition, which they enriched with their own inventions:[509]

> *"Two small farmhouses of the village of Brzezinky (Birkenau) that the Nazis had evacuated were modified and set up as gas chambers in a primitive way; those houses were situated about half a kilometer to the west of the disinfection station. The houses were 6 by 12 meters in size and were split into four chambers, which could be closed by means of heavy doors; such a door was also located in the opposite wall* [of each chamber]. *In the upper part of another wall there was a small window with* [iron] *bars"*

The authors then mention the signs on the two 'farmhouses' and an enclosure around them, and continue:

> *"In front of the house there were two windowless barracks, 9 by 40 meters in size; those were the undressing rooms."*

Then follows the description of the transport of the alleged victims, who were gassed in the following way, if one is to believe the authors:

> *"As soon as the chamber was full – and they squeezed up to 150 persons into that space of 18 square meters – they slammed the door, screwed the bolts tight, and poured the poison in through the little window in the wall. Then they closed the window hermetically, and for a few minutes one could hear only screams and moans. After something like half an hour they opened the back door of the chamber."*

Kraus and Kulka thus considered the two 'Bunkers' to be perfectly identical, and placed both of them to the west of the Central Sauna, giving them dimensions of 6 by 12 meters and retaining the division into four equal rooms of 18 square meters each – all this at odds with the orthodox 'historical' version. The dimensions of the undressing barracks were practically those of a horse-stable barrack, of which they claimed to have an original drawing and which measured 9.56 by 40.76 meters. This was the only item later appropriated by orthodox historiography. The presence of a single little window – with bars, to boot – was a rather infelicitous invention, however, because it is difficult to see how a can of Zyklon B could have been fed through such a grid.

The work by Kraus and Kulka basically regurgitated Soviet propaganda; they even defended the Soviet claim that four million died at Auschwitz,[510] a figure devoid of any scientific value.

---

[506] O. Kraus, E. Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*, Prague 1946.
[507] *Ibidem*, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi,* Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prague 1957.
[508] *Ibidem*, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958.
[509] *Ibidem*, pp. 111-113.
[510] *Ibidem*, pp. 172f.

In 1961, Judge Jan Sehn published a terse summary of Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition without, however, mentioning his source:[511]

> *"From 1942 on, massive transports of Jews began arriving at Auschwitz; the gas chamber of Crematorium I proved inadequate for their liquidation. Consequently, two more gas chambers were installed for this purpose in two houses of farmers who had been moved. These gas chambers were called Bunker 1 and Bunker 2. In their vicinity, two undressing huts were set up. Bunker 1 had two gas chambers, into which some 2,000 persons could be squeezed at one time.*
>
> *The victims undressed in the huts or in the woods and went naked from there to the gas chamber. There were four gas chambers in the small house designated as Bunker 2. In both Bunkers the gas chambers had separate entrances and exits. On the entrance door there was a sign saying 'to the baths,' on the inside of the exit door it said 'to the disinfection.' There was an open space outside that door, in which the bodies removed from the gas chambers were piled up. In both Bunkers, the openings for the gas were set in the side walls."*

A year earlier, Danuta Czech had already published the section of her *Auschwitz Chronicle* dealing with 1942, which contained two succinct entries on the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'[501] The first, referring generally to January 1942, reads:

> "[They] *started to kill Jews from Upper Silesia by means of gas. This happened in the so-called Bunker 1, a farmhouse modified for the purpose, which was situated in the northwest corner of what became BAB III of Birkenau. The corpses of those killed were shovelled under in mass graves in a meadow in the vicinity."*

The second entry appears under the date of June 30, 1942:

> *"Because of the great number of Jewish transports destined to be murdered, Bunker 2 was put into operation by modifying for this purpose another country house situated on the meadow in the woods to the west of the future Crematorium III."*

The information presented was very brief, but in compensation Czech had, in a widely distributed publication that carried much weight among the specialists of the day, provided the watchword for orthodox historiography: the two farmhouses allegedly converted to homicidal gas chambers were to be called 'Bunkers.'

In 1981, Georges Wellers presented a brief collection of testimonies (Broad, Höß, Lettich) on the 'Bunkers,' but without even a minimal attempt at

---

[511] J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, pp. 125f.

a historical 'reconstruction.'[512] Two years later, Wellers outlined the first orthodox 'historical' framework with claims to scholarship. He wrote the chapter "Auschwitz" for a major collective work, in which he devoted a section of seven pages to "The Birkenau 'Bunkers'."[513] His most valuable contribution was to have dusted off Dragon's deposition of May 10–11, 1945, which then became the reference point of the new 'historiographic' framework of the 'Bunkers.'

As far as I know, the first and the only complete published version of Szlama Dragon's deposition is as an attachment to Franciszek Piper's study *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*.[514]

8.2. Jean-Claude Pressac's Contribution

With his 1989 study on Auschwitz, Jean-Claude Pressac has provided essential information on how the 'Bunker' propaganda legend was elevated to a proven 'historical fact' by devoting two specific chapters to 'Bunker 1' and 'Bunker 2.'[515] Pressac has the merit of having quoted long excerpts from Szlama Dragon's Polish deposition of May 1945, of having published little-known testimonies (such as those of Milton Buki and Maurice Benroubi), and the drawing by David Olère that we have analyzed earlier, as well as the two maps drawn by the engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945. He has, moreover, inspected, photographed, and furnished a drawing of the ruins of what is said to have been 'Bunker 2.'

All this, however, is quite insufficient to confer any historiographic value on his essay, because it is superficial and betrays a deplorable lack of critical spirit. His entire demonstration of the reality of the 'Bunkers' is based, in fact, on mere testimonies – which are contradictory, to boot. A sound historiographic approach would have entailed an internal criticism of the individual testimonies to establish their degree of credibility, and a comparative analysis of all testimonies to determine the level of their agreement on essential facts. Instead, Pressac limits himself to dry comments on the testimonies and leaves things at that.

In his treatment of 'Bunker 1' he calls upon the testimonies of Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Szlama Dragon, Maurice Benroubi, Milton Buki, and Moshe Garbarz. He concludes:[516]

---

[512] G. Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981, pp. 104-108.
[513] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983, pp. 206-212; English: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993, pp. 147-152.
[514] *Op. cit.* (note 245), pp. 203-225.
[515] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 161-170, 171-182.
[516] *Ibidem*, p. 165.

> *"Without any material traces, the location* […]*,internal organization* […]*, and the arrangement of the different annexes of Bunker 1 will never be clearly elucidated."*

Furthermore:

> *"Its purpose, the extermination of human beings by gassing, cannot be called into question, if only because of the constant repetition of an identical process in the accounts of the former prisoners* […]*."*

This claim is wrong and unfounded inasmuch as it assume that the statements of the former detainees agree even in questions of details, which is clearly not the case. While it is true that all witnesses report homicidal gassings in this building, this is nothing but a repetition of the theme derived from the propaganda story devoid of any specifics.

To be specific, the testimonies used by Pressac in fact don't even agree on the most essential points; here the most important ones:

How many buildings made up the complex of 'Bunker 1'?
- Dragon: 1 house, 1 barn, 2 barracks;
- Benroubi 2; concrete structures;
- Buki: 1 house and 1 barrack;
- Garbarz: 3 or 4 houses and 1 barn;
- Höß: 1 house and 2 barracks

What was the capacity of the "gas chambers"?
- nearly 2000 persons for Dragon;
- 800 for Höß;
- 20 for Garbarz

What was the manner in which Zyklon B was introduced?
- Dragon: through a window;
- Garbarz: through a trapdoor;
- Buki: through a little chimney

What was the dimensions of the trenches?
- 30m × 7m × 3m for Dragon;
- 40m × 6m for Buki;
- 20–30m × 50–60m for Garbarz
- 20m × 3m × 2.5m for Benroubi

As Pressac himself notes, the latter two witnesses "worked almost side by side since 4th September 1942, without ever getting to know one another."[517] This is the level to which "the constant repetition of an identical process" is reduced.

[517] *Ibidem*, p. 164.

Pressac's chapter on 'Bunker 2'[518] is based on the testimonies of Szlama Dragon, Pery Broad, Rudolf Höß, Miklos Nyiszli, Filip Müller, and the drawings ny David Olère. Here too, Pressac abandons a critical and comparative analysis of the testimonies to launch into unfounded commentaries, as in the cases of Olère and Nyiszli. In his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, Pressac, true to his ambitious project of "an historical reconstruction, which will at last free itself from oral or written testimonies that are always fallible,"[519] put aside all testimonies and attempted a documentary approach to the topic of the 'Bunkers,' with inevitably frustrating results. As we have already seen, the most important argument of his "historical reconstruction" – the claim that the barracks "for the special treatment of the detainees," *BW* 58, mentioned in Bischoff's "Explanatory Report Concerning the Construction Project Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S" of July 15, 1942, were the alleged undressing barracks of 'Bunker' 1 and 2 of Birkenau[120] – has no historical foundation.

On the other hand, Pressac's claim that Bischoff, urged by Höß, took the idea of a parallel design of the 'gas chambers' of 'Bunker 2'[520] from the article "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*" is pure fantasy.

Finally, Pressac's interpretation of the third and final document he uses to demonstrate the historical reality of the 'Bunkers' – the fact that on the map entitled "Overview of Landscape Survey of the Area of Interest of CC Auschwitz" dated June 2, 1943, an area labeled "off limits" indicates "the zone where Bunkers 1 and 2 and their burying trenches were located"[521] – is utterly nonsensical, because at the time this map was drawn, according to the Polish historiography also accepted by Pressac, the two 'Bunkers' had ceased their activities (as early as March-April 1943) and the mass graves had been filled in and leveled. Therefore, by June 2, 1943, there was no reason for closing off the zone of the alleged 'Bunkers.' Not to speak of the fact that the area designated "off limits" cut across the western limit of the camp at a point 720 meters from the northwest corner, *i.e.,* at the level of Crematorium IV at a bearing of about 25°, and therefore 'Bunker 2' and its alleged graves remained outside the limits of the area "off limits"!

8.3. Franciszek Piper's Contribution

The process whereby the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' became 'history' concludes with the six pages of text which Franciszek Piper devoted

[518] Deriving his inspiration from F. Müller, Pressac coined the designation "Bunker 2/V."
[519] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 139), p. 12.
[520] *Ibidem*, pp. 51f.
[521] *Ibidem*, Document 21 and its legend outside of the text.

to these questions in his essay "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers."[522] This paper, although essentially based on the Polish deposition of Szlama Dragon, should have been the definitive scientific version of the argument. There is also an English summary of this essay, including archival references that do not appear in the Polish text.[523]

In his description of 'Bunker 1,' Franciszek Piper mentions a survey map which is said to give not only the exact dimensions (15 by 6.3 meters) but also the precise location of the building. This document corresponds to Negative No. 21416/7 of the Auschwitz Museum archives.[524] The dimensions given do not agree with those stated by Józefa Wisińska in her declaration of August 5, 1980, recorded by Franciszek Piper himself as being 12 by 9 meters.

The map mentioned by Piper (see Document 24) shows three houses, two facing each other labeled 18 and 19, none of which corresponds to the dimensions indicated by Piper.[525] Moreover, Piper does not say which of the three houses was 'Bunker 1.'

Even if there may exist a certain similarity to the area of the alleged 'Bunker 1' when we consider Document 7, there is, however, a difference in two important points: the absence of the road leading to the village of Birkenau, which should appear to the left of the three houses, and the presence of a third house below Houses 18 and 19, which is not documented on any known map of Birkenau. Nor is this house shown on the topographical map 1:25,000, sheet no. 4828/4 "*Oświęcim*," which instead shows Houses 18 and 19 as well as the house designated as 'Bunker 2' by orthodox historiography, together with the house in front of it.

Comparing this map with the map of February 4, 1942, we see that the survey map mentioned by Piper covers a zone of about 400 by 200 meters that lies some 500 meters to the north of the Birkenau Camp (see Document 25). This zone appears also on map no. 2215 of March 1943 (see Document 2). Here, the second house from north to south bears the number 581 given by the Central Construction Office; the third one is 583. There must have been another house numbered 582, which does not appear on Piper's map because that map was cut off to the south.

House 18 of the survey map shows, at its upper right hand corner, an annex, which is also found in the second house (corresponding to House 581) on

---

522 F. Piper "Bunkry…", *op. cit.* (note 339). The work has been translated into German: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. The corresponding section ("Die Bunker: provisorische Gaskammern"), is on pp. 158-169 of vol. III.

523 F. Piper, "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 134), pp. 161-164.

524 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), p. 178, note 27, and p. 161.

525 According to Piper, the floor plan of 'Bunker 1' was a rectangle with its long side (15÷6.3=) 2.3 times as long as its short side; on the map, the three houses, from north to south, have ratios of 1.4, 1.3 and 1.1 respectively.

the map dated February 4, 1942, and this is further confirmation of the fact that the survey map in question refers to this area.

Therefore, even the location of the three houses is totally at variance with Józefa Wisińska's declarations, because the official position of 'Bunker 1,' according to the Auschwitz Museum, is as it appears on the map of Birkenau published in Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* (see Document 1). Piper's reference to the above-mentioned survey map is nothing but a blatant attempt to cloak his siting of the houses in a semblance of apparent scientific evidence.

Piper devotes just six lines to the activity of 'Bunker 2' in 1944, although most witness statements refer to that period. He does not even mention the number of cremation trenches or of undressing barracks, limiting himself to stating that during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, 'Bunker 2' was reactivated,[526] a few pits ("*kilka dołów*") were dug and "new undressing barracks"[527] were built.

From the historiographic point of view, Piper's treatment of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is even more risible than Pressac's, but because he enjoys the authority conferred upon him by his prestigious position at the head of the Auschwitz Museum, this gives an aura of respectability to his writings.

8.4. R.J. van Pelt's Contribution

Robert Jan van Pelt has proposed an original interpretation of the origin of 'Bunkers' that merits consideration. He writes:[528]

> *"Kammler visited the camp on Thursday, 27 February 1942. In a letter written to Topf a week later, Bischoff related that Kammler had decided during that trip that the back-up incinerators were to be canceled 'and that the five triple-muffle furnaces ordered by the letter of October 22, 1941, correspondence register number 215/41/Ho must be constructed in the prisoner of war camp.' In other words, the crematorium that had been intended for the main camp was now to be built in Birkenau."*

Van Pelt then observes that Jean-Claude Pressac attached no significance to this decision, whereas Danuta Czech in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* mentions neither Kammler's visit nor his decision, and adds:

> *"I, however, believe that the decision to move the crematorium may be interpreted as the counterpart of an otherwise unrecorded decision to transform a red house belonging to the Polish peasant Wiechuja,*[529] *located at*

---

[526] As I have already mentioned, Piper was unaware of the designation "Bunker V" invented by R. Höß and picked up by D. Paisikovic and F. Müller, and of "Bunker 2/V" as coined by Pressac.

[527] "nowe baraki-rozbieralnie", F. Piper, "Bunkry…", *op. cit.* (note 339), pp. 121f.; cf. Piper "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers," *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 164.

[528] R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 145.

[529] Van Pelt confuses the name with Harmata.

> *the northwest edge of the tract reserved for the prisoner-of-war camp, into the extermination installation known as Bunker1 – the place where the history of the Holocaust merged with the history of Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Because the use of Crematorium I as a killing station – van Pelt goes on – had interrupted the life of the camp, Kammler, during his visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942,[530]

> *"must have suggested that the killings be moved to Birkenau. Allowing for two or three weeks to select and transform a house into simple extermination facilities, one could expect the first killings to take place in Birkenau in the third week of March. Indeed, the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum have determined March 20 as the date that Bunker 1 was put into operation."*

In support of his hypothesis, van Pelt reproduces the design of a part of a "modified version," allegedly dating from the beginning of March 1942, of the map of the Birkenau Camp of "January 6, 1942"[531] in which the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) is actually located in the northwest corner of the camp. In reality, the map in question, entitled "Site map of POW camp Auschwitz – Upper Silesia," no. 885, was drawn by the SS *WVHA* on January 5, 1942,[532] hence much earlier than the presumed installation of 'Bunker 1.' If it had actually been a later, "modified version" of the map of January 5 with its two "incineration halls," it would show a later date; instead, its date of completion is precisely January 5, 1942. There is no doubt about this, because it was checked by SS *Untersturmführer* Dejaco on January 5 and approved by Bischoff on January 6. Therefore, the decision to move the location of the new crematorium from the concentration camp at Auschwitz to the prisoner of war camp at Birkenau was made in early January 1942 – two and a half months before Bunker 1 allegedly became operational – and there is nothing suspicious about it.

In fact, the new crematorium was already on the books in the "Explanatory Report of the Preliminary Project for the New Construction of the *Waffen* SS POW Camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of October 30, 1941.[533] In a letter Bischoff wrote to the armament command at Weimar on November 12, 1941 (see p. 49), he clearly explains that the firm Topf & Söhne had received the order to build an incineration plant as quickly as possible,[534]

> *"because a POW camp has been attached to the Auschwitz concentration camp, which will accommodate 120,000 Russians in the immediate future."*

---

[530] *Ibidem*, pp. 145f.
[531] R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 134), p. 147. D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 302f.
[532] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.
[533] "Erläuterungsbericht zur Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S," RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[534] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 8.

The new crematorium was to be built in the main camp at Auschwitz, whereas the POW camp was to receive two cremation installations, each one equipped with a triple-muffle cremation furnace of a simplified design. These installations appear on the map of the POW camp dated January 5, 1942, on which one is located in the northwest corner of *BA*III, the other in the southwest corner of *BA*II.[535] On February 27, 1942, Kammler approved the decision – already made in early January – to move the new crematorium to its natural place, at Birkenau.

As far as chronology is concerned, the connection made by van Pelt between the date of Kammler's approval and the date 'Bunker 1' went into operation is absolutely illusory because, as explained above in Section 1.6., "the historians of the Auschwitz Museum" set the date of March 20 in a completely arbitrary manner, just as they had done previously with the general date of January 1942. Van Pelt's assertion is thus without documentary, much less historical, foundation.

In his book written in collaboration with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt proposed another original hypothesis with respect to the beginning of the presumed extermination activity of 'Bunker 1.' The two authors note the agreement concluded in February 1942 between Germany and Slovakia, by which the latter would endeavor to supply the Germans with 20,000 able-bodied Slovak Jews, 10,000 of whom were to go to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Majdanek. While negotiations were still going on between Slovakia and Germany,[536]

> *"Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program."*

During these negotiations, in mid-February, 400 Jews belonging to this category were sent to Auschwitz, allegedly to be gassed in the crematorium of the main camp. Since the operation was successful, the authors claim that Eichmann decided to apply the same treatment to those Slovak Jews who were unfit for work and,

> *"as the Slovak Jews were to be brought to Birkenau and not to Auschwitz, and as killing them in Crematorium I would interrupt the life of the main camp, they considered building an extermination installation close to the new satellite* [Birkenau] *camp."*

In a later book, van Pelt returns to this question, but no longer speaks of the Jews unfit for work in the Schmelt program. He writes:[537]

---

535 "Lagerskizze des Vorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. Einfriedigung," RGVA, 502-1-235, p. 13.
536 D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 299-302; quotations on pp. 301f.
537 R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 72.

> *"When the Slovak government suggested that Himmler also take Jews unfit for labor in exchange for a cash payment, Himmler dispatched SS Construction Chief Hans Kammler to Auschwitz. Kammler toured the site and ordered that a peasant cottage there be converted into a gas chamber. Two months later, on July 4, 1942, the first Jews from Slovakia were sorted out. Those who could work were admitted to the camp. Those who could not were killed in the peasant cottage, now known as Bunker I. Killing at Auschwitz of selected categories of Jews had now changed from an 'incidental' practice, as had happened with some transports of Jews from Upper Silesia in late 1941, into what one could call 'continuing' practice, but it had not yet become policy. Bunker I was still a particular solution to a situation created by the combination of Slovak unwillingness to provide for old and very young Jews and German greed. The main purpose of Auschwitz, <u>at this time</u>, remained construction (of a plant, a city, and a region), not destruction (of Jews)."* (emphasis in original)

This interpretation is completely unfounded, if only for reasons of chronology. The first transport of Slovak Jews arrived at Auschwitz on March 26, 1942. By June 20, eleven transports of Slovak Jews had arrived with a total of 10,218 persons, who were all duly registered. The first 'selection' did not take place until July 4, the day the first transport of Slovak Jews containing unfit persons came in. But 'Bunker 1' is said to have gone into operation on March 20, long before not only the first 'selection,' but also the decision to deport Slovak Jews unfit for work, because the request for 500 RM for every such deported Jew dates from April 29.[538]

Van Pelt's claims about Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942 – namely that he was sent there by Himmler to plan an extermination installation for Slovak Jews unfit for work – is simply conjecture without the least bit of documentary evidence. As we have already seen in Section 2.2., the aim of Kammler's visit was merely to review the construction program of the Auschwitz camp for the third year of the war economy. The corresponding documents – Pohl's letter of March 2, 1942, and Bischoff's letter of March 17 – do not contain even the slightest trace of a desire to turn a peasant cottage into a gas chamber, although van Pelt claims that this was the main purpose of Kammler's visit. In reality, this visit was a follow-up to the meeting between Höß and Kammler on June 13–14, 1941, which dealt precisely with the construction measures of the third year of the war economy.[539]

Hence, van Pelt's interpretation is not only unconfirmed by a single document, but is contradicted by the existing documentation; it is therefore arbitrary and unfounded.

---

[538] Cf. Chapter 1 of the second part of my study *Special Treatment…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 29-35, in which I deal in detail with the question of the beginning of the deportation of the Slovak Jews to Auschwitz.

[539] Letter from Kammler to Höß dated June 18, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39. Cf. Section 2.2.

8.5. Marcello Pezzetti's 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1'[540]

On November 20, 2001, the *Corriere della Sera* published an article entitled "Shoah. Hell Started in a Little Red House."[541] In this article, Marcello Pezzetti, researcher at the *Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea* (CDEC) of Milan, proclaimed that he had, once and for all, discovered the place where the alleged 'Bunker 1' of Birkenau stood. The site had been occupied until the end of 2001 by a private home inhabited by a Polish family, which was then demolished. The 'discovery' is said to have been made in the summer of 1993 when Shlomo (Szlama) Dragon, his brother Abraham, and Eliezer Eisenschmidt had accompanied Pezzetti to the house shown on a photograph accompanying the newspaper article.

Pezzetti had already announced the epoch-making 'discovery' of the alleged 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau in 1998,[542] but at the time his discovery passed almost unnoticed.

On September 20, 1985, Franciszek Piper took four photographs of a house he claimed was that of Mr. Czarnik. This house stood a few meters away from where the alleged 'Bunker 1' is said to have been. Piper filed these photos together with Ms. Wisińska's account. One of these photographs, registered in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum as "no. Neg. 21225/3," shows a frontal view of the house in question, which is identical to the house in the photograph published in the article mentioned above.

It is therefore clear that Pezzetti simply plagiarized Piper's work. Pezzetti's story about the former deportees accompanying him to the area of the former 'Bunker 1' in the summer of 1993 is also misleading. In summer 1993 Abraham and Shlomo Dragon as well as Eisenschmidt actually travelled with *Gideon Greif* to Birkenau and were interviewed there by him. Greif reported about that event as follows:[543]

> *"In the summer of 1993 I stood, together with several survivors of the 'special unit,' next to the 'little white house' in Auschwitz Birkenau. We were shooting a documentary film there. A friend from an Italian TV station* [Pezzetti] *joined us and showed me a photocopied page from a book containing a 1945 witness statement about the 'little red' and the 'little white house.' The name of the witness was Shlomo Dragon.* [...] *The Italian TV man based himself on this more-than-40-year-old witness statement in order to identify the site where we were standing as the location of the pits in which so many corpses had been burned back then. I asked him why he based himself on a written testimony, since Shlomo Dragon was among us.*

---

[540] This is a summary of my article "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," in: *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183.

[541] Gian Guido Vecchi, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," in: *Corriere della Sera*, November 20, 2001, p. 35.

[542] Valeria Gandus, "Operazione memoria," in: *Panorama*, February 26, 1998, pp. 94-97.

[543] G. Greif, *op. cit.* (note 362), pp. 49f.

He could speak to him at once! Shlomo, tall, vigorous and of a quite youthful complexion, stood a few meters away from us. My friend was dumbfounded. He had believed that none of the special unit members was still alive. For him Dragon was merely a witness statement, not a living person."

But even though the Dragon brothers are said to have had a formidable memory,"[544] neither of them spent a word about the location of 'Bunker 1.' In summer 1993, Greif also met Eisenschmidt at Birkenau,[545] who could neither identify the location of the 'Bunker' nor did he even know what this actually was, for he seriously stated:[546]

"The pits or the 'Bunkers,' as we called them, were large and deep."

[544] *Ibid*., p. 51.
[545] *Ibid*., p. 167.
[546] *Ibid*., p. 178.

9. Material Proof, Aerial Photos, and Archeological Findings

9.1. The Aerial Photographs of 1944

From May 1944 on, the Allied air forces began to take photographs of the Birkenau camp in which the zone around the alleged 'Bunker 2' is visible. The most significant shots are those taken during the mission of May 31, 1944, in particular two frames registered as 3055 and 3056.[547]

Photograph 9a in the Appendix is an enlargement of Photograph 3056, centering on the area of the alleged 'Bunker 2.' The T-shaped structure that appears at bottom left is the Central Sauna. Its longest side measured 73 meters.[548] The camp fence running parallel to it bears approximately north-south.[549] The two barracks to the east of the Central Sauna were "*Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34 Z.8,*" commonly known as air force barracks, and measured 12.64 by 41.39 meters.

A rectangular structure is visible in a small clearing some 210 meters west of the northwest angle of the Central Sauna (see Photograph 9c). Its long side has a bearing of about 250° from north (more or less east-west), the shorter one a bearing of about 340° (more or less north-south). The sides of the house measure about 9 and 13 meters, respectively. The length of the house is practically equal to the width of the side of the Central Sauna parallel to the camp fence, which was 12.76 meters, and to the widths of the two barracks south of this structure, each, as we have seen, 12.64 meters. Therefore, the house cannot be longer than 13 meters.

It was located in a clearing shaped like an irregular pentagon, with a base some 65 meters long and sides, moving clockwise, measuring 65, 90, 85 and 50 meters. The total surface area of this area is about 7,700 square meters. The distance from the center of the clearing's base to its northwest angle is about 120 meters, and about 100 meters from the northern apex to the southwest corner. This ought to be the alleged area of the cremation pits for the corpses, as can be seen from the "Sketch of the location of Bunker 2" drawn by the engineer Nosal according to Szlama Dragon's information.

To the south of the house, on the right hand side of the access road, can be seen three rectangles, the smallest one measuring about 12 by 32 meters, the other two about 12 by 42 meters. This is ground being leveled for the installation of barracks.

---

[547] NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055f.
[548] Measurements taken on site.
[549] The wire fence has an orientation of about 357 degrees.

The house appears for the last time on a photograph taken on November 29, 1944.[550] On a photo from December 21, 1944,[551] it no longer exists. Therefore, it was destroyed between November 30 and December 21, 1944.

9.2. The Architectural Design of 'Bunker 2' in Relation to Its Alleged Homicidal Activity

The ruins of the house allegedly transformed into 'Bunker 2' still exist. These are the remnants – perhaps one foot high – of the outer walls and the inner partitions of the house (see Photographs 5-8). Document 26 shows the ground plan of these ruins drawn by the Auschwitz Museum on July 29, 1985. The measurements that appear in this drawing agree with those I took on site in June 1990 and October 1991.

The ruins of the house, as they now stand, show a number of elements that are at variance with the propaganda story of 'Bunker 2.' The first element is the fact that the house is divided into seven rooms (see Photograph 8). This clashes above all with Szlama Dragon's deposition, according to which the house was divided into four rooms. Neither he nor any other witness has stated that the house was later redivided into seven rooms from the alleged four. But even the division of the house into four rooms is nonsensical on technical grounds because – if we follow orthodox historiography – the two 'Bunkers' were created not just to carry out the occasional murder of small groups of persons, but for extermination on a grand scale. As we have seen above, according to the Soviet commission of inquiry 3,000 persons a day were murdered in 'Bunker 2,' as many as 10,000 if we follow Dragon. Why, then, divide the victims up into four rooms? To repeat the same gassing procedure four times?

If imagining that the short partition walls parallel to the house's long axis were removed, one would face a building with four rooms (A, B, C and D) with the following internal dimensions:

Room A: 4.74 × 7.10 = 33.6 m²
Room B: 2.40 × 7.10 = 17.0 m²
Room C: 3.89 × 7.10 = 27.6 m²
Room D: 3.46 × 7.56 = 26.1 m²

This results in a total floor area of 104.3 m².[552] If, instead, all partition walls had been demolished, one would have obtained a floor area of 115.6 m². Hence, the division of the house into four rooms would not only have resulted

[550] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure 4058. Cf. Photographs 10 and 10a.
[551] NA, Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021. Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. NA, Mission: 15 SG/995 5PG. Can: D 1535. Exposure: 4018.
[552] For room B I assumed the same width as that of room 3; room 2 was 2.30 meters wide. Room D had a length of 7.56 meters instead of 7.10, because its outer walls were thinner (0.39 instead of 0.62 meters for the rest of the house).

in no economy of mass extermination, it would have rendered it more difficult:

1) The available floor area would have been reduced by 11.3 m²;
2) Zyklon B would have been needed to be introduced in four locations;
3) instead of two gas-tight doors, eight would have been required;
4) ventilation would have been impeded considerably.

Indeed, the quartering of the house would not only have been technically nonsensical, it would also contradict Szlama Dragon's deposition. The latter affirms that the four "gas chambers" could accommodate 1,200, 700, 400, and 200–250 persons, respectively, for a total of 2,525 persons, if we assume an average of 225 persons for the smallest room. One can thus calculate that Dragon's first gas chamber had a floor area of [(1200 ÷ 2525) × 104.3 =] 49.6 square meters, the second one 28.9, the third one 16.5 and the fourth one 9.3 square meters. However, this does not tally with the floor area of the four hypothetical rooms of the ruin, as is evident from the following comparison (the capacity is based on Dragon's unreasonable figure of 24 persons per m²):

Room	Floor area of ruins [m²]	Capacity [persons]	Floor area according to Dragon[m²]	Capacity [persons]
A	33.6	813	49.6	1,200
B	17.0	410	28.9	700
C	27.6	670	16.5	400
D	26.1	632	9.3	225

The apparent, subsequent division into seven 'gas chambers' is obviously even more ridiculous, not only technically, but also in regard to the orthodox Holocaust narrative. 'Bunker 2' is in fact said to have been reactivated in May of 1944 in connection with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, because the 'gas chambers' of the Birkenau crematoria were allegedly unable to cope with the number of arriving victims. In the summer of 1944, as Franciszek Piper assures us, 20,000 persons were being gassed at Birkenau every day.[553]

So, in order to be able to handle numbers so enormous that they would not fit into the enormous 'gas chambers' of the crematoria, the Central Construction Office apparently couldn't come up with anything better than the creation of seven puny gas chambers with floor areas of 33.6, 7.9, 8.4, 13.9, 12.6, 11.3, and 13.4 m² – not to mention the fact that the usable floor area would have been reduced by a further 3 m² due to the partition walls, and that these tiny rooms could not have been properly ventilated.

The second element that is incompatible with the propaganda story of 'Bunker 2' is the total absence of traces of the door which, according to Szlama Dragon, was in the northwest corner of the house. There, the ruins of the house consist of a wall some 50 cm above the ground, which shows no trace

[553] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 141), p. 174.

of a threshold! The threshold could not have been any higher because, according to the witness, the house stood directly on the ground and there were no access stairs.

Something else that surprises about the ruins of this house is the enormous thickness of the partition walls, which are of solid brick. The wall separating rooms A from rooms B1 and B2 is 42 cm thick, the one between B1 and C1 59 cm; the prolongation of this wall (between rooms B2 and C2) is 48 cm wide, the partition that separates rooms C1 and C2 from rooms D1 and D2 62 cm, but the rear walls of those two rooms are only 39 cm wide. Furthermore, the outer walls A, B2 and C2[554] measure 62 cm in thickness, but the outer walls of the rooms D1 and D2 hardly 39 cm. What kind of architect designed such an odd building? And for what purpose was it built?

The problems do not end here. According to the Soviet commission of investigation, as we saw in the preceding chapter, "gas chamber no. 2" measured 9 by 11 meters. On the photograph of May 31, 1944, examined above, the house is about 13 meters long, but the present ruin measures 17.07 meters in length. The measurement of 13 meters corresponds to the overall length of the ruins of 'Bunker 2' minus the rooms D1 and D2, *i.e.,* 17.07 – (3.46 + 0.39) = 13.22 meters. One thus has to assume that the outer, thinner walls of rooms D1 and D2, as well as their partition, were added later (or merely supported some kind of porch). This also explains why these outer walls are much thinner than those of the rest of the ruin.

When was the addition made, and by whom? The aerial photographs of May 31, 1944, do not allow a sufficiently precise statement regarding the length of the house. On the other hand, for the Central Construction Office to add two tiny rooms of 11.3 and 13.4 square meters to speed up the extermination of the Hungarian Jews makes no technical sense at all. The most probable conclusion, then, is that the ruins of the two additional rooms were added by Polish or Soviet forgers after the end of the war simply to give the impression of a larger house.

9.3. The "Undressing Barracks" of 'Bunker 2'

As we have seen, 'Bunker 2' is said to have been put back into operation in May of 1944 in connection with the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. According to Filip Müller, preparations were undertaken as early as the beginning of May,[555] but as can be seen from the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, the two alleged undressing barracks did not yet exist (see Photograph 9a). Two clearly observable barracks near the alleged 'Bunker 2' appear for

[554] The wall of rooms B1 and C1 is missing.
[555] F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 348), pp. 125-142.

the first time on the aerial photograph taken on June 26, 1944,[556] and then, more clearly, on the one taken on August 23, 1944.[557] A new road starting from the west gate of the camp (near the personal-property storage) ran between the two barracks and, a little further along, merged with the old road, forming the hypotenuse of a right triangle.

Were those barracks the two undressing barracks that the witnesses have spoken of? Let us check into that hypothesis.

For August 30, 1944, Danuta Czech includes in her *Chronicle* a secret message from the detainee Stanisław Kłodziński, saying:[558]

> *"The pits, in which the corpses of those gassed were burnt whenever the crematoria could not cope, are now being filled in in order to efface any traces."*

This means that from this time on the corpses of the allegedly gassed victims were no longer burned in the claimed pits, and consequently that the activity of 'Bunker 2' had come to an end. However, the two barracks still appear on the aerial photograph taken on November 29, 1944,[559] on which one can also see the house claimed to have been 'Bunker 2.'

Because of a shortage of barracks, the normal practice at Auschwitz was to dismantle barracks no longer needed and to rebuild them elsewhere. But if those two barracks were undressing barracks for the alleged victims of 'Bunker 2,' why were they left in place for at least three months after the claimed activities there had stopped? This is all the more astonishing, as the alleged order to "stop the gassings" is said to have reached Auschwitz on November 2, 1944, according to Danuta Czech.[560]

Furthermore, on the aerial photographs of Birkenau the area around the alleged 'Bunker 2' shows no indications of any suspicious activity, in particular no trace of any smoke, although a wisp of smoke rises from a small spot in the yard to the north of Crematorium V (as on the photograph of August 23, 1944). This is in complete disagreement with the witnesses' accounts.

No document known to me speaks of those two barracks. The reason for this may be the fact that the documents of the Central Construction Office of the year 1944 have not survived completely. It is therefore difficult to say what their function may have been. It seems, however, certain that they had some connection with the deportation of the Hungarian Jews.

The two barracks stood on two rectangular and leveled lots, which can be seen on the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, hence the decision to build

---

[556] NA, Mission: 60/PR522 60SQ. Can: C1172, Exposure 5022.

[557] Cf. photographs 16 and 16a. Source: National Collection of Aerial Photography, Ref. No. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/. The photograph taken by an airplane of the RAF, was transferred by the Air Reconnaissance Archives to Keele University (UK) on January 17, 2004.

[558] D. Czech, , *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 866. APMO, Mat. RO, Vol. II, p. 126.

[559] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. See Photograph 10.

[560] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 921.

them had been taken earlier. They were erected between May 31 and June 26, 1944. The Hungarian Jews were deported between the middle of May and early July, bringing enormous quantities of personal belongings with them to Birkenau, which were stored in front of the personal property storage barracks, as can be seen from various photographs taken at that time.[561] It is possible that those two barracks, set up not far away from the personal-property storage, were destined to be used as a depository for objects that were to be stored indoors.

9.4. The "Cremation Pits" in the Area of 'Bunker 2'

On the photograph of November 29, 1944, some 30 meters in front of the house, one can see a dark rectangle measuring about 10 by 8 meters, which is evidently the "basin" or "pool" ("бассейн") on the map drawn by Engineer Nosal on March 3, 1945. It also appears on the aerial photograph of February 19, 1945 (see Photographs 11 and 11a). It was therefore not a cremation pit but a water basin, which was still there in 1954 (see Photograph 12).

According to Danuta Czech, the alleged cremation pits were filled in and their surface landscaped by a specific unit starting in December 1944 onwards.[562] But the "basin" mentioned was not filled in, obviously because it was not a cremation pit. As we have seen above, Filip Müller is the only witness who gave an exact number for cremation pits around 'Bunker 2' in 1944: four. At the present time, however, there are only two depressions visible there, the traces of just two pits.

The first one is 34 meters from the southern corner of the ruin of the house, with a bearing of about 268° (see Photograph 13). It is a depression of about 8 by 7 meters, the short side having a bearing of about 40°. These data allow us to identify the "basin" found by the Soviets in 1945. The other depression is situated at about 69 meters from the southern corner of the ruins of the house, with a bearing of about 281° (see Photograph 14). The depression is about 25 meters long and 5 meters wide, and the long side has a bearing of 28°.

At the corresponding locations on the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944, discussed above there is nothing, which can be connected with two excavations of those dimensions. On later aerial photographs, in particular those of December 21, 1944,[563] and of February 19, 1945,[564] the basin is clearly visible, but there is no trace of a trench 25 by 5 meters. Therefore, the depression still present in the ground must be attributed to a postwar excavation.

---

561 Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, photographs 121-125, pp. 150-155.
562 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 940f and 952f.
563 NA, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021.
564 NA, GX 12337/145.

9.5. The "Cremation Pits" of the 'Bunkers': Origins of the Propaganda Story

The aforementioned two aerial Photographs 3055 and 3056 of May 31, 1944, show the traces of four long trenches running north-south at some 160 meters north of Crematorium V (see Photograph 15). They can be seen more clearly on Photograph 14, which is an enlargement of the aerial Photograph 3055.

Starting from the west, the first two trenches were about 100 meters long, the other two 130 meters. Each trench was about 10 meters wide. The trench farthest away from 'Bunker 1' was 220 meters from it, as the crow flies. Are these the cremation pits Szlama Dragon spoke of?

As we have seen, he stated in the Soviet deposition that at a distance of 500 meters from "Gas Chamber No. 1" there were four trenches 30 to 35 meters long, 7 to 8 meters wide and 3 meters deep. In the Polish deposition, the dimensions of these trenches are 30 by 7 by 2 meters. The only point that is in agreement with the material evidence is the number of trenches – four. Their dimensions as well as their distance from "Gas Chamber No. 1" are, on the other hand, at variance with such evidence: the 30–35 meters stated by the witness do not agree with the actual 100–130 meters and can by no means be attributed to an error of estimation. Furthermore, the most distant trench, even if we chose the longest way (the road going west, which already existed in 1942, and then the path that branches off towards the trenches at the first curve) was located at a distance of merely 280 meters from "Gas Chamber No. 1."

In the preceding chapters I have amply demonstrated that the history of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is merely a propaganda legend. Let us assume for a moment, however, that it was true. In that case, the four trenches mentioned above would be the burial trenches, later to become cremation trenches of 'Bunker 1' – but where are the six trenches of 'Bunker 2'?

The aerial Photographs 3055 and 3056 (and the subsequent photographs) show nothing in the pentagonal area described above, which would correspond to the four trenches appearing north of Crematorium V outside the camp. How is it possible that these four trenches are clearly visible, whereas there is no trace of the six trenches of 'Bunker 2'? Even the dimensions of these trenches must have been of the same order of magnitude as those of 'Bunker 1,' because 'Bunker 2' had a capacity – and therefore an extermination rate – 20 percent higher than 'Bunker 1.' Therefore, in the area of 'Bunker 2' there should appear six trenches measuring at least 100 by 10 meters each. We have seen that the distance from the northern to the southwestern angle of the pentagon was 100 meters, which was therefore too small for those six trenches.

Therefore, the six trenches did not and could not have existed. It is thus logical to assume that the four trenches appearing on the photograph have nothing to do with 'Bunker 1.' Then what is their origin?

It is known that in early July 1942 a terrible typhus epidemic erupted at Auschwitz. Not least in consequence of the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in the Birkenau camp, mortality grew alarmingly. In the months of July, August, and September over 20,000 detainees died. The crematorium of the main camp, with its three double-muffle ovens, was absolutely insufficient to cope with the task. To make matters worse, it was out of service for a month due to the rebuilding of the chimney, which had been damaged beyond repair.[565] The camp authorities had therefore ordered enormous mass graves dug outside of the Birkenau camp. There are no documents on this, but from the amount of coke delivered to the crematorium[566] one can deduce with a sufficient degree of precision the number of corpses that were burned there.[567]

The analysis of these deliveries shows that interments began as early as March 1942, during which 2,400 detainees died, but coke deliveries amounted to only 39 tons – enough to cremate 1,400 corpses at best. Between March and September 1942 a total of 239.5 tons of coke were supplied to the crematorium, sufficient for about 8,500 corpses. During the same period, however, the number of deceased detainees was about 32,000, therefore at least 24,000 corpses had to be buried in the mass graves.[568] From the end of September onwards, the corpses were exhumed and burned on field hearths made of brick.

On September 16, SS *Obersturmführer* Höß (the camp commander), SS *Untersturmführer* Hössler (responsible for the detainee labor force), and SS *Untersturmführer* Dejaco (an employee of the Central Construction Office) went to Litzmannstadt (now: Łódź) to see a "special plant". In his report, Dejaco states that after having visited the ghetto the three officers went to see the "special plant," which they inspected together with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel. He then says that the construction material ordered from *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke Posen* by special order of Blobel was to be supplied immediately to CC Auschwitz. By arrangement with SS *Obersturmführer* Weber of the *WVHA* C V/3 office they were to be shipped to Auschwitz. Dejaco also men-

[565] Report of SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok of July 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 29 and 31; handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.

[566] "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" ("Coke and Coal for the Crematoria in Tons"), APMO, D-AuI-4. N. inv. 12012.

[567] In the furnaces of Crematorium I the cremation of a medium-lean corpse required about 28 kg of coke when the furnace had reached a steady state; cf. C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces…*, *op. cit.* (note 179), vol. 1, p. 362.

[568] The number of dead is calculated on the basis of a statistical evaluation of the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

tions a "ball mill for materials" already available from the firm Schriever & Co. of Hanover, which was also to be sent to KL Auschwitz.[569]

The travel order issued by *WVHA* gives further details:[570]

> *"Travel permission is hereby given for a passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt and back for visit to the testing station of field ovens Action Reinhard on Sept. 16, 42."*

It is thus clear that the group from Auschwitz visited brickwork field ovens. The "ball mill for materials" was certainly used to break up the cremation residues. A similar device was discovered and photographed by the Soviets in the camp of Janowski at Lemberg (now: Lviv).[571]

The exhumation and cremation of the corpses thus began a few weeks later. Danuta Czech gives the date of September 21,[572] but her source (the notes of R. Höß) does not give a date. She thus simply based her estimate on the visit to Litzmannstadt just mentioned.[573]

In 1942 (but in the summer of of 1944 as well) the ground-water level in the Birkenau area varied between 0.30 and 1.20 meters below the surface,[377] therefore the depth of the four mass graves mentioned could not have been more than one meter: this explains their enormous areas.

---

[569] "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt," September 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-336, p.69.

[570] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 112.

[571] GARF, 7021-128-157, p. 1. In this regard see also the paper by Klaus Schwensen, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_3

[572] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, *op. cit.*, p. 305.

[573] *Ibidem*, p. 301.

10. Conclusion

As has been shown in detail in Chapter 4, the black propaganda about the 'gas chambers' in the 'Bunkers' began to be disseminated in 1942. It was spread by various resistance groups in and around Auschwitz, although their respective reports contradicted one another. These reports were based on the disinfestation plants *BWe* 5a and 5b. If the presence of these installations is a necessary element, it is not sufficient to account for the birth of the propaganda story. The connecting element that would focus the energies of the propagandists was still missing: the mass graves and the open-air cremations. The incineration of corpses exhumed from mass graves, which went on day after day for months on end, struck the imagination of the detainees at Auschwitz, and it was this "eternal fire" which inspired the propaganda makers. If thousands of corpses were burned outside the camp, there must have been mass extermination, and if there was mass extermination, the assumption seemed logical that there were also 'gas chambers,' equipped, of course, with the "showers" and installations similar to those in the gas chambers of *BWe* 5a and 5B.

That is the origin of the propaganda story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers.'

The inevitable conclusion of this study is that the story of the gassing 'Bunkers' at Birkenau is a propaganda legend, lacking all foundation in reality. Two fundamental historiographic consequences derive from this conclusion for any serious historian.

Historiographic Consequences

The first concerns the fate of detainees unfit for labor who were neither registered nor interned in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. According to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, 207,000 persons were gassed in the two 'Bunkers' between March 20, 1942 (the alleged starting date of 'Bunker 1') and March 14, 1943 (the date of the alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium II). Robert Jan van Pelt also assumed this figure when speaking of the murder "of more than 200,000 Jews."[574] Since the gassing 'Bunkers' never existed, and because no other means of mass murder has ever been claimed for Auschwitz Birkenau, these 207,000 Jews were never murdered. With this, the claim of orthodox historiography that the Jews unfit for work were systematically murdered turns out to be false: if this claim is false for the 'Bunkers,' why should it be true for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria?

The second consequence concerns the new methodical foundation of orthodox historiography. Robert Jan van Pelt is the best-known proponent of the

[574] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 114), p. 455.

unscientific historiographic method of "convergence of evidence," which he has also applied extensively to the witnesses: if two seemingly independent testimonies furnish descriptions of an event that are similar in their essential points, they constitute 'convergent evidence' in van Pelt's eyes, and for him they therefore demonstrate the objective reality of the event. Obviously, the – unprovable – assumption of this method is that the testimonies are in fact independent.

On the subject of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' van Pelt writes that in 1946, the expert Roman Dawidowski "had not found any documents or blueprints describing the two buildings" and adds that

> *"in fact, none were ever found. It seems that the two cottages were transformed* [into gas chambers] *without much fuss."*[575]

The last few words are nonsense. I have shown in this study that in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex the idea of work "without much fuss" was absurd: any and all work done followed a consistent and detailed pattern of bureaucratic practices, starting with the opening up of a building site, which was given a specific number and a particular designation, including all the documentation that such bureaucratic acts entailed.

In contrast, the alleged 'Bunkers' had no designation and corresponded to no building site, and no document of the Central Construction Office contains even the least reference to them. This means that the two existing Polish houses were never taken over by the Central Construction Office and were, therefore, never transformed into 'gas chambers.'

As we have seen, the story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers' is a simple propaganda legend, contrived in 1942 by the Auschwitz resistance on the basis of actual events and real structures which, however, had nothing to do with the alleged mass extermination.

In the following years, the legend fed on new and varied literary embellishments. This process continued even after Szlama Dragon had attempted to consolidate it into a unified version, so that several dozen apparently 'independent' variations branched out from the original theme, agreeing only on one element: the existence of alleged homicidal gas chambers in one or more farmhouses outside of the Birkenau camp. However, the "convergence of evidence" of these testimonies, as invoked by van Pelt, relied on a single imaginary and purely propagandistic element; therefore, despite appearances, they cannot regarded as independent either.

Thus, together with the 'Bunkers,' the methodical keystone of orthodox historiography collapses as well.

On August 7, 1942, 987 Jews were deported from the Dutch transit camp at Westerbork. They arrived at Auschwitz the following day. After the selection, 315 men (ID numbers 57405 through 57719) and 149 women (15812 through

---

[575] *Ibidem*, p. 212.

15960) were admitted to the camp. In her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech writes:[576]

> *"There are several Catholic Jews as well as friars and nuns of various orders in this transport. Among them we have Dr. phil. Edith Theresia Hedwig Stein, called Sister Theresia Benedicta vom Kreuz, from the Carmelite convent at Echt, born October 21, 1891, in Breslau. Like her brothers and sisters, she is deported to Auschwitz wearing the robes of her order. After the selection, she is led with the others to the gas chambers."*

In support of Edith Stein's alleged gassing there is neither the slightest proof, nor the most elementary evidence, the least trace, the least succinct testimony. Yet still, for her alleged gassing, Edith Stein was beatified by the Catholic Church at Cologne on May 1, 1987, and sanctified on October 11, 1998.

The Auschwitz Museum was quick to take up the Vatican's initiative, cleverly trying to historicize this pious legend by installing in the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' a plaque with the Polish inscription (see Photographs 17f.):

> *"Miejsce męczeństwa Bł.*[ogosławionej] *Edith Stein † 9.08.1942,"* i.e., *"Place of martyrdom of the beatified Edith Stein, deceased on Aug. 9, 1942."*

By so doing, the Auschwitz Museum committed a double historical error: First of all, because there is no proof that Edith Stein was ever gassed, nor second, *a fortiori*, that she was actually gassed in 'Bunker 2.' The Museum was faced with Hobson's choice: since 'Bunker 1' has never been located, the plaque could only be set up near the ruins of what is falsely claimed to have been 'Bunker 2,' and therefore Edith Stein had to have been gassed in 'Bunker 2.'

Thus the story of the Birkenau 'Bunkers,' which had started out as a propaganda tale, was finally transfigured into the legend of a saint.

---

[576] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 269.

11. Editor's Epilogue

When we were preparing the first German edition and by extension the present revised, second English edition of this book, we were facing quite a few obstacles. First we had to include a few revisions which had become necessary due to a few new documents that had been published by the Auschwitz Museum a short while ago (see Section 3.6.).

In addition it turned out that we revisionists can trip ourselves up at times. To explain this, I have to go somewhat afield. In 1998 Castle Hill Publishers published their first book, the German-language monograph on the Concentration Camp Majdanek authored by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. The book was sent to all loyal customers of Castle Hill Publishers. The profit from sales was considerable. I saved it back then for my family plans. But when my first wife announced a few months later that she would leave me, it was clear that my family dreams were over. So what was to happen with those savings?

Roughly around the same time the German engineer Willy Wallwey, who was writing revisionist articles under various pseudonyms (Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, Manfred Gerner), managed to cajole his contacts in Moscow to send him photocopies of the archives of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in exchange for hard U.S. dollars. The problem was that Willy didn't have the necessary funds.

Instead of involuntarily sharing my savings with my ex-wife, I donated the entire amount I had saved to Willy with the stipulation that he organize as many document copies from Moscow as possible. He then was supposed to study them and write articles for my now-defunct German periodical *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*.

He managed to purchase altogether some 12,000 copies of document pages before the Moscow authorities put an end to that deal. On this basis Willy planned on writing the definitive construction history of the Auschwitz camp.

Shortly thereafter I received from Willy several interesting, hitherto unknown documents from this stock, which I forwarded to the fervently interested Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno at his request. Carlo did not hesitate to promptly quote a few of them in one of his works without acknowledging Willy's help. Ever since, Willy has refused to share copies of "his" documents with anyone, unless he had published them himself or had reported about them in one of his own publications.

So we had to wait and hope.

When I prepared the second German edition of my expert report on Auschwitz in 2001, I added passages on delousing technology which for the most part had been written by Willy, who agreed to my using them (Para-

graphs 5.2.1. and 5.2.3. in the present English edition[577]). He also told me that he had found documents which may be relevant to the infamous 'Bunkers.' He wrote a brief sentence on that which I used almost verbatim in my expert report (p. 129 of the present English edition):

> *"Documents discovered by Werner Rademacher in a Moscow archive prove that one of these farmhouses which really did exist was used – for disinfestation.* […] *Several documents are now available which refer to an 'existing building' outside of construction section B III, in which a bath and sauna were to be installed.*[320]*"*

Footnote 320 reads:

> *"RGVA 502-1-24-77, Nov. 30, 1942; 502-1-24-33, Dec. 3, 1942; 502-1-332-46a, Jan. 9, 1943; 502-1-26-66, April 9, 1943; 502-1-238-10, Sept. 30, 1943."*

RGVA stands for *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv*, the Russian State War Archive. The last document in that list turned out to be irrelevant, as it is merely a total cost estimate for the Construction Project Birkenau (totaling some 32.2 million Reichsmark).

This was all the information I got. Willy refused to send me copies of these documents, as he feared that I would give them to Carlo, who in turn would steal Willy's thunder.

When I asked Willy in 2004, while Carlo and I were preparing the first English edition of the present book, whether he would be so good as to send Carlo photocopies of the 'Bunker' documents mentioned by him in order to avoid making some potentially decisive errors, Willy still refused.

In the fall of 2014, the German translation of the present book was being wrapped up. This time I tried again and beseeched Willy to please send us copies of the mentioned documents. Yet instead of getting a reply from Willy, a mutual friend told me that Willy Wallwey had died in the summer of 2014. His planned construction history of Auschwitz remained unfinished and unpublished.

Willy's collection of document copies ended up in the hands of individuals who were cooperative and, after a lengthy process of organizing and scanning the paperwork, sent me an electronic copy of all the documents that had been purchased some 15 years earlier with my savings. We hope to publish them at some point on the internet at www.codoh.com. Only after having received those copies did I dare go forward with publishing the first German, and now the second, revised, English edition of the present book.

So what about the documents referred to by Willy regarding an "existing building" in Construction Section B III of Birkenau sporting a delousing facility with bath and sauna? I have reproduced all relevant documents at the end

---

[577] Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Techinical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz,'* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

of this Epilogue and have quoted the decisive passages in the captions. It turns out that one of these documents (RGVA 502-1-026-065 to -67) is also available as a copy filed under a different archival number in Moscow (RGVA 502-1-267-15 to -17). As such C. Mattogno quoted it already in his 2005 book on the *Central Construction Office* (*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 159-161).

Hence, the facility referred to in the documents was indeed a delousing facility with a sauna meant for the members of the camp guard detail, which was installed in 1942 in an already existing house and put into operation in December of that year.

Toward the end of 1942 and early 1943, the area of the planned section *BA*III of the Birkenau camp had not yet developed. This existing building was probably a residence or farmhouse, whose former Polish owner had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old building, together with other building located in that area, were dismantled due to the construction development of this camp section in the years 1943/44. At least today we have no knowledge of any remains of this building.

It would be mere speculation whether this delousing facility for the guard detail, which at that time was located outside of the proper, developed Birkenau Camp, was the seed crystal for rumors about alleged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that 'Bunker 1' went into operation in the spring of 1942. This is also the reason why Mattogno did not mention any documents on this facility in the present book, since he considers them to be irrelevant.

It is, on the other hand, hardly believable that the SS would have installed a delousing and sauna facility for the guard detail near a mass-execution facility with huge cremation pits, because the legendary 'Bunker 1' is said to have been in the same area.

Germar Rudolf, April 10, 2015

Bericht für Dezember

32

~~Arbeitsprogramm der Elektroabteilung.~~

Tech. Abt.

A. Stammlager

a.) Schutzhaftlager

fertiggestellte Bauten: 2 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte
~~1 prov. Verwaltungsgebäude~~
1 Häftlingsneubau.

in Arbeit befindliche : 3 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte (Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen)

2 Häftlingsneubauten (Fertigstellung in ca. 4 Wochen)

1 neue Zuleitung zum Schutzhaftlager für die neuen Aufstockungen (ca. 10 Tage)

b) Zivilarbeiterlager

fertiggestellte Bauten : Entlausung-und Badebaracke
10 Unterkunftsräume im Gemeinschaftslager
7 Schweizer Baracken und 1 Abort-und Waschbaracke für die Italiener.

c.) Landwirtschaft.

~~fertiggestellte Bauten: 3 Pferdestallbaracken~~

in Arbeit befindliche : 9 Pferdestallbaracken (ca. 14 Tage)
1 Kesselhaus für Gewächshaus in Raisko (ca. 3 Wochen)

d.) ~~Trafostation und~~ Notstromaggregat

Der Umbau der Trafostation für den zweiten Bauabschnitt für 30.000 Volt kann, da das Hochspannungskabel bereits verlegt ist, begonnen werden. Die Vorbereitungsarbeiten sind abgeschlossen. (Bauzeit ca. 1 Monat)

Das Notstromaggregat ist Dieselmotor-Seitig soweit fertiggestellt, lediglich der Umbau auf den derzeit zu verwendenden Leichttreibstoff ist noch vorzunehmen. Mit der Montage des elektr. Teiles wird Mitte Januar begonnen (Fertigstellung in ca. 2 Monaten).

e.) Wasserwerk.

Im prov. Wasserwerk sind bisher 3 Unterwasserpumpen angeschlossen und im Betrieb. Der Anschluss für 2 weitere Pumpen ist in Arbeit (Fertigstellung nach Anlieferung der Ölschalter).

RGVA 502-1-024-032: Construction Report of December [1942] by the Technical Department, page 1

33

-2-

f. H- Küche.

Die Erweiterung der H-Küche um 2 Kessel und eine Kippbratpfanne ist ~~in 8 Tagen~~ fertiggestellt. BW12

g.) Bäckerei

Die Installations-Arbeiten für die Bäckerei werden Anfangs Januar begonnen und können in einem Monat fertiggestellt werden.

B. Kriegsgefangenenlager

a.) Truppenunterkunft

Fertiggestellte Bauten: ~~16 Unterkunftsbaracken~~
~~1 Waschbaracke mit elektr. Pumpenanlage~~
10 sonstige Baracken BW14
1 Sauna und Entlausung. "

b.) F.K.L.

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 5 Revierbaracken
1 Sauna und Entlausung

in Arbeit befindliche : Die Freileitungen für die kompl. Baracken-und Aussenbeleuchtung(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)
Die Installation sämtlicher Baracken (Fertigstellung in ca.4 Wochen)

C. Sonstiges

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 1 Bürobaracke für Flusskies-Gesellschaft

in Arbeit befindliche : 1 Laboratorium in Raisko(Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen)
1 Freileitung von Harmense nach Budy(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)

RGVA 502-1-024-033: page 2: "B. Prisoner-of-war camp [Birkenau] a.) troop lodgings […]: 1 Sauna and delousing" [=BW14]"

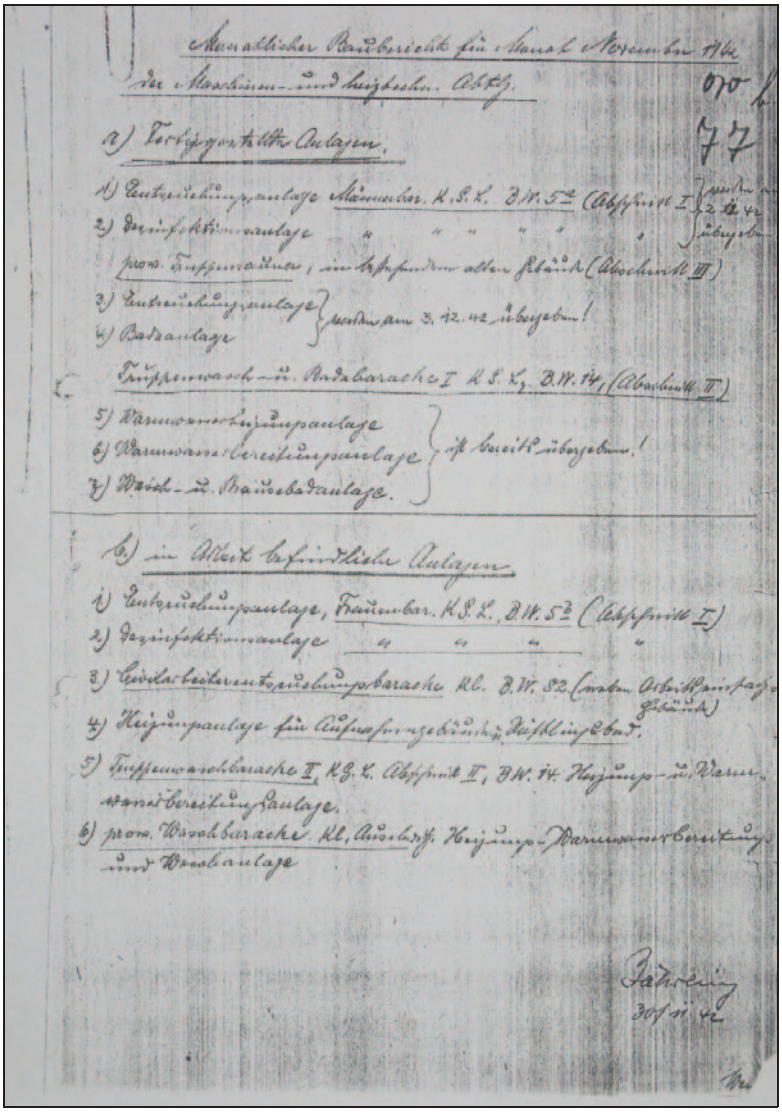

Monatlicher Berichtbericht für Monat November 1942
der Maschinen- und Heizungsbau. Abtlg.

070 b
77

a) Fertiggestellte Anlagen.

1) Entrauchungsanlage Männerbar. K.G.L. B.W. 5a (Abschnitt I) } werden am 2.12.42 übergeben
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " " "
prov. Truppensauna, in bestehendem alten Gebäude (Abschnitt III)
3) Entrauchungsanlage } werden am 3.12.42 übergeben!
4) Badanlage
Truppenwach- u. Badebaracke I K.G.L., B.W. 14, (Abschnitt II)
5) Warmwasserheizungsanlage
6) Warmwasserbereitungsanlage } ist bereits übergeben!
7) Wäsch- u. Brausebadanlage.

b) in Arbeit befindliche Anlagen

1) Entrauchungsanlage, Frauenbar. K.G.L. B.W. 5b (Abschnitt I)
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " "
3) Zivilbeschäftigtenentrauchungsbaracke Kl. B.W. 32 (neben Arbeitsamtsgebäude)
4) Heizungsanlage für Aufnahmegebäude Auschwitz.
5) Truppenwachbaracke II, K.G.L. Abschnitt II, B.W. 14 Heizungs- u. Warmwasserbereitungsanlage.
6) prov. Wachbaracke Kl. Auschwitz Heizungs- Warmwasserbereitungs- und Badeanlage

Fahrenz
30/11 42

RGVA 502-1-024-077: Monthly report for the month of November 1942 by the Dept. for Machinery & Heating Techn., front page: "a) completed facilities […] temp. troop sauna in an existing old building (Section III)"

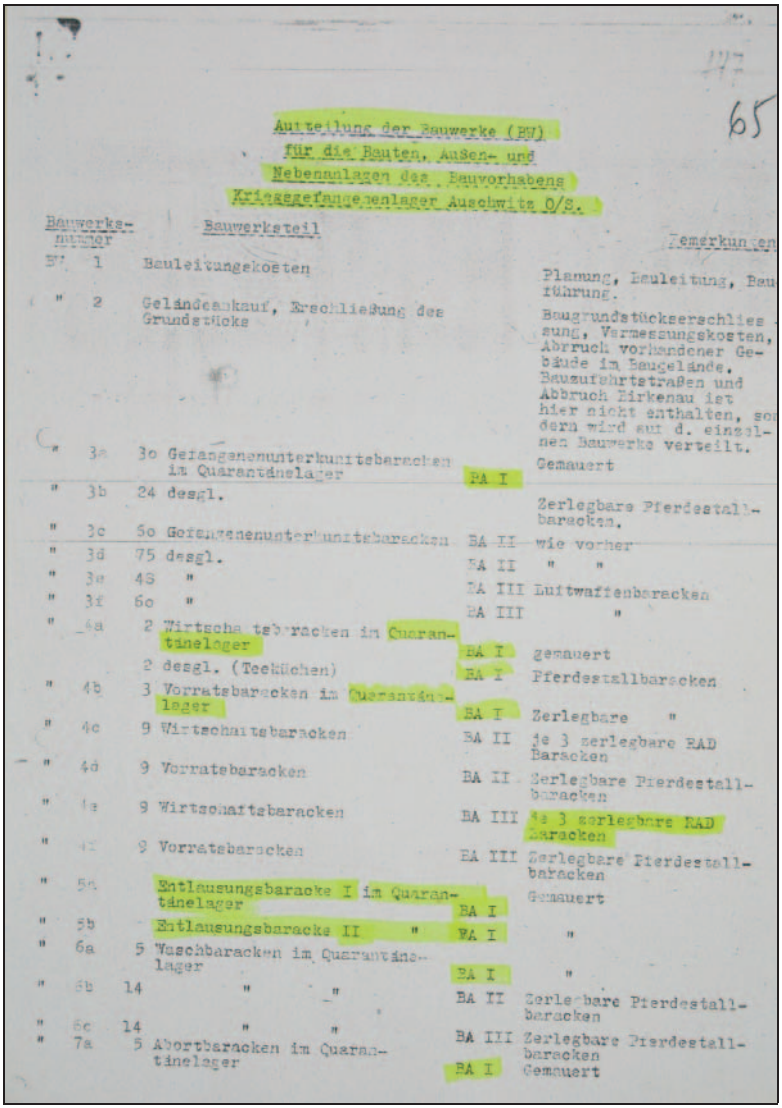

65

Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW)
für die Bauten, Außen- und
Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens
Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz O/S.

Bauwerks-nummer		Bauwerksteil		Bemerkungen
BW	1	Bauleitungskosten		Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung.
"	2	Geländeankauf, Erschließung des Grundstücks		Baugrundstückserschließung, Vermessungskosten, Abbruch vorhandener Gebäude im Baugelände. Bauzufahrtstraßen und Abbruch Birkenau ist hier nicht enthalten, sondern wird auf d. einzelnen Bauwerke verteilt.
"	3a	30 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert
"	3b	24 desgl.		Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken.
"	3c	60 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken	BA II	wie vorher
"	3d	75 desgl.	BA II	" "
"	3e	48 "	BA III	Luftwaffenbaracken
"	3f	60 "	BA III	"
"	4a	2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	gemauert
		2 desgl. (Teeküchen)	BA I	Pferdestallbaracken
"	4b	3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Zerlegbare "
"	4c	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken	BA II	je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken
"	4d	9 Vorratsbaracken	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	4e	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken	BA III	je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken
"	4f	9 Vorratsbaracken	BA III	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	5a	Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert
"	5b	Entlausungsbaracke II "	BA I	"
"	6a	5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	"
"	6b	14 " "	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	6c	14 " "	BA III	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	7a	5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert

RGVA 502-1-026-065: page 1: "Listing of Construction Sites (BW) […] of the Construction Project Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz O/S".

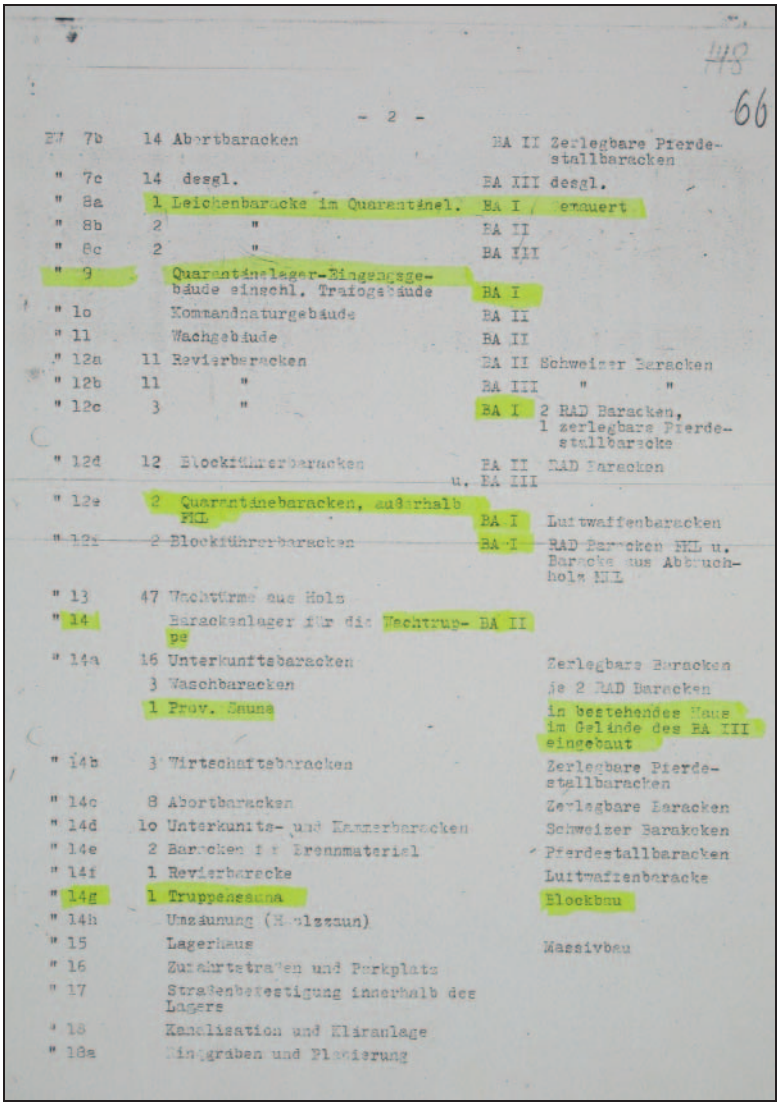

- 2 -

66

BW	7b	14 Abortbaracken	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferde-stallbaracken
"	7c	14 desgl.	BA III	desgl.
"	8a	1 Leichenbaracke im Quarantänel.	BA I	gemauert
"	8b	2 "	BA II	
"	8c	2 "	BA III	
"	9	Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude	BA I	
"	10	Kommandnaturgebäude	BA II	
"	11	Wachgebäude	BA II	
"	12a	11 Revierbaracken	BA II	Schweizer Baracken
"	12b	11 "	BA III	" "
"	12c	3 "	BA I	2 RAD Baracken, 1 zerlegbare Pferde-stallbaracke
"	12d	12 Blockführerbaracken	BA II u. BA III	RAD Baracken
"	12e	2 Quarantänebaracken, außerhalb KGL	BA I	Luftwaffenbaracken
"	12f	2 Blockführerbaracken	BA I	RAD Baracken KGL u. Baracke aus Abbruchholz KGL
"	13	47 Wachtürme aus Holz		
"	14	Barackenlager für die Wachtruppe	BA II	
"	14a	16 Unterkunftsbaracken		Zerlegbare Baracken
		3 Waschbaracken		je 2 RAD Baracken
		1 Prov. Sauna		in bestehendes Haus im Gelände des BA III eingebaut
"	14b	3 Wirtschaftsbaracken		Zerlegbare Pferde-stallbaracken
"	14c	8 Abortbaracken		Zerlegbare Baracken
"	14d	10 Unterkunfts- und Kammerbaracken		Schweizer Barakcken
"	14e	2 Baracken für Brennmaterial		Pferdestallbaracken
"	14f	1 Revierbaracke		Luftwaffenbaracke
"	14g	1 Truppensauna		Blockbau
"	14h	Umzäunung (Holzzaun)		
"	15	Lagerhaus		Massivbau
"	16	Zufahrtstraßen und Parkplatz		
"	17	Straßenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers		
"	18	Kanalisation und Kläranlage		
"	18a	Ringgräben und Flächierung		

RGVA 502-1-026-065: page 2: "BW 14a […] installed 1 temp. sauna in an existing house in the area of Construction Section III"

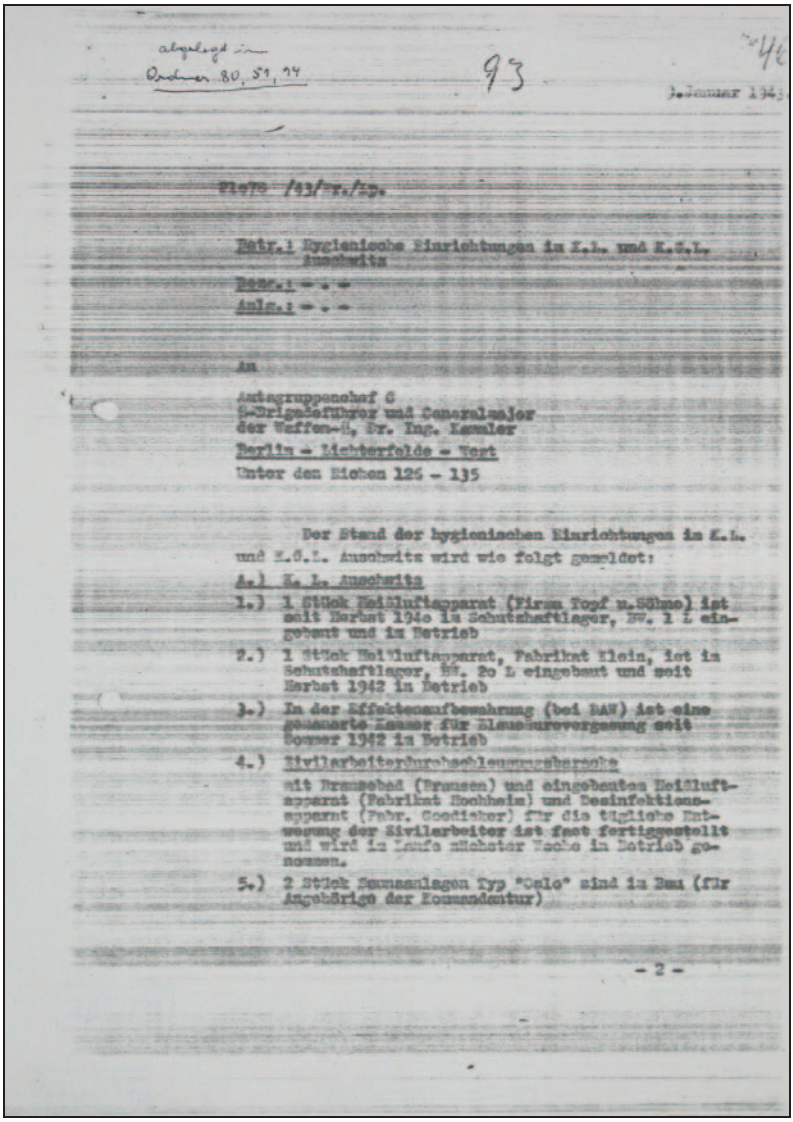

abgelegt in
Ordner 80, 59, 74

93

Januar 1943

Pl.Nr. /43/Br./Kp.

Betr.: Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz

Bezg.: - . -

Anlg.: - . -

An

Amtsgruppenchef G
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Dr. Ing. Kammler
Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Der Stand der hygienischen Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz wird wie folgt gemeldet:

A.) K. L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat (Firma Topf u. Söhne) ist seit Herbst 1940 im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 1 L eingebaut und im Betrieb

2.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Klein, ist im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 20 L eingebaut und seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb

3.) In der Effektenaufbewahrung (bei BAW) ist eine genannte Zeamer für Kleiderversorgung seit Sommer 1942 in Betrieb

4.) Zivilarbeiterdurchschleusungsbaracke

mit Brausebad (Brausen) und eingebautem Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochhein) und Desinfektionsapparat (Fabr. Goedicke) für die tägliche Entwesung der Zivilarbeiter ist fest fertiggestellt und wird in Kürze nächster Woche in Betrieb genommen.

5.) 2 Stück Saunaanlagen Typ "Oslo" sind im Bau (für Angehörige der Kommandantur)

- 2 -

RGVA 502-1-332-046: page 1: Hygienic Facilities in the Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz, January 9, 1943

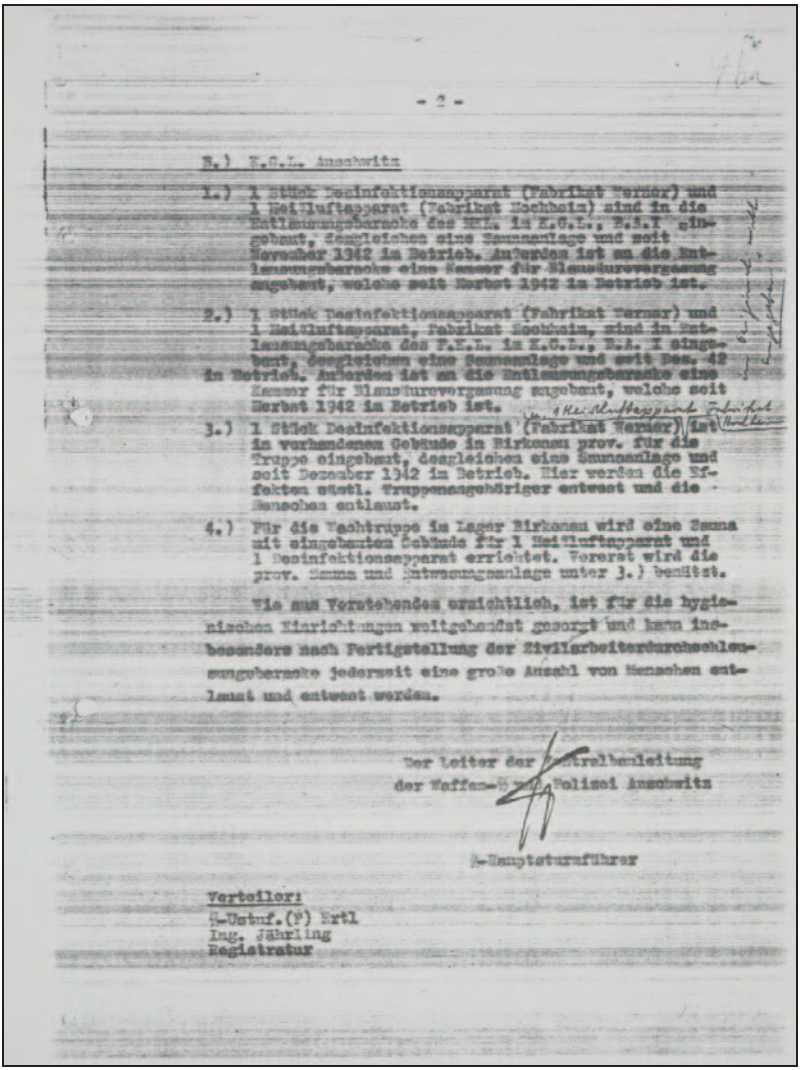

- 2 -

B.) K.G.L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochheim) sind in die Entlausungsbaracke des KGL. in K.G.L., B.A.I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit November 1942 im Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Zeuner für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 im Betrieb ist.

2.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Hochheim, sind in Entlausungsbaracke des F.K.L. in K.G.L., B.A. I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dez. 42 in Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Zeuner für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 im Betrieb ist.

3.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) ist in vorhandenem Gebäude in Birkenau prov. für die Truppe eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dezember 1942 im Betrieb. Hier werden die Effekten sämtl. Truppenangehöriger entwest und die Menschen entlaust.

4.) Für die Wachtruppe im Lager Birkenau wird eine Sauna mit eingebautem Gebäude für 1 Heißluftapparat und 1 Desinfektionsapparat errichtet. Vorerst wird die prov. Sauna und Entwesungsanlage unter 3.) benützt.

Wie aus Vorstehendem ersichtlich, ist für die hygienischen Einrichtungen weitgehendst gesorgt und kann insbesondere nach Fertigstellung der Zivilarbeiterdurchschleusungsbaracke jederzeit eine große Anzahl von Menschen entlaust und entwest werden.

Der Leiter der Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf.(F) Ertl
Ing. Jährling
Registratur

RGVA 502-1-332-046a: page 2: "3.) Installed temp. 1 piece disinfection device (Werner brand) & 1 hot-air device, Hochheim brand, in existing building for the troops, as well as a Sauna facility, and in operation since December 1942. The effects of all troop members are disinfested here, and the individuals deloused."

12. Appendix

Documents

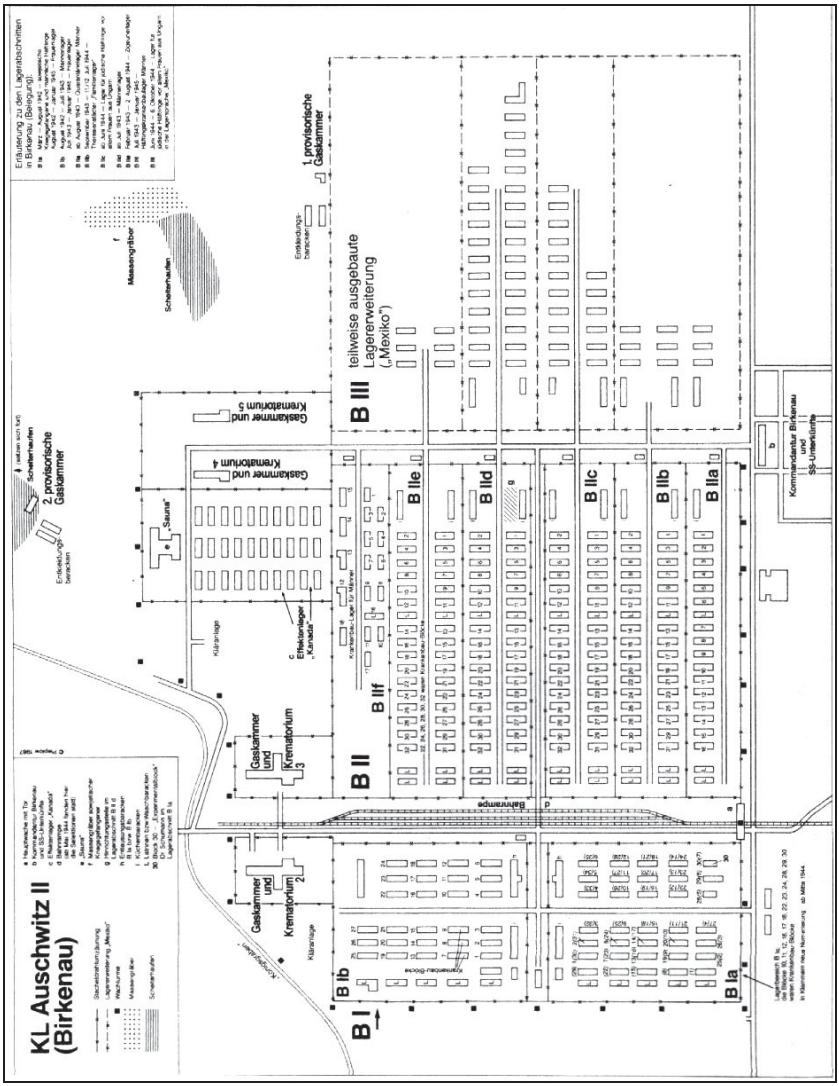

1. Official map of the Birkenau camp.[1]

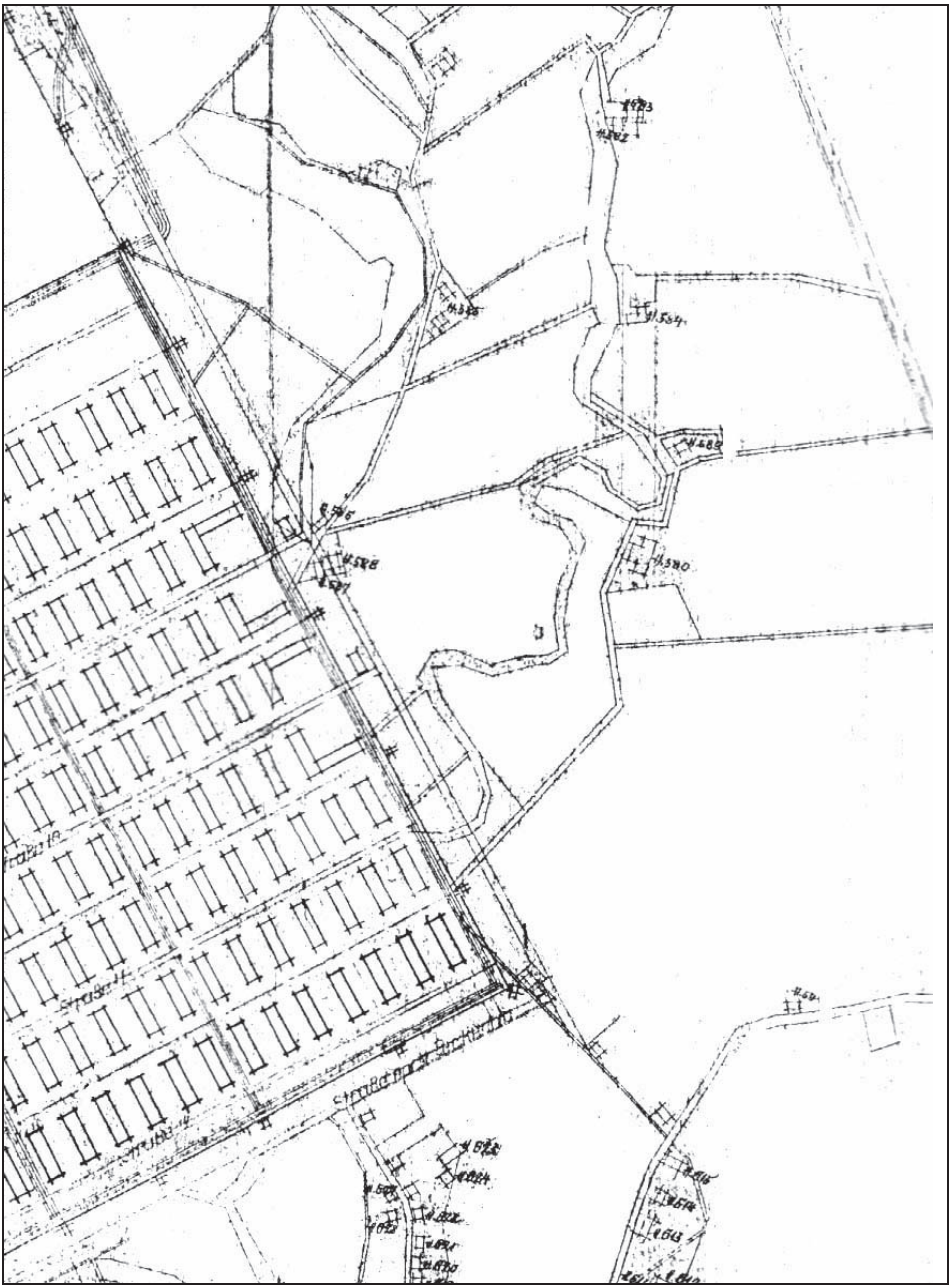

2. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp. Northern portion of the camp.[2]

Der Bürgermeister
der Stadt Auschwitz

22

Ackerstraße
Lange Straße

Aufstellung

Umnummerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer
(Planungsgelände für Neustadt -West)

Neue Straßenbezeichnung	alte Hausnummern	neue Hausnummern
	Südseite:	
Ackerstraße	B. 185	Hs. Nr. 1
	B. 184	Hs. Nr. 3
	B. 180 bzw. 353	Hs. Nr. 5
	B. 181	Hs. Nr. 5 a
	B. 179	Hs. Nr. 7
	Nordseite:	
Ackerstraße	B. 186	Hs. Nr. 2
	H. 895	Hs. Nr. 4
	B. 187	im Abbruch
	Nordseite:	
Lange Straße	Baracken zwischen Haus der Waffen-SS und B. 157	Hs Nr. 1,3 und 5
	~~B. 167~~ bezw. B.157	Hs. Nr. 7
	~~B. 168~~ bezw. B 158	Hs. Nr. 7 a
	H. 889	Hs. Nr. 9
	Südseite:	
Lange Straße	Baracke zwischen B. 154 und B. 24	Hs.Nr. 2
	B. 24	Hs.Nr. 4
	B. 25	Hs.Nr. 6
	H. 881	Hs.Nr. 8
	H. 882	Hs.Nr. 10

Auschwitz, den 10. September 1944.

Kä

3. Register. Renumbering of house numbers on the western bank of the Sola river. Planning area for western new town.[3]

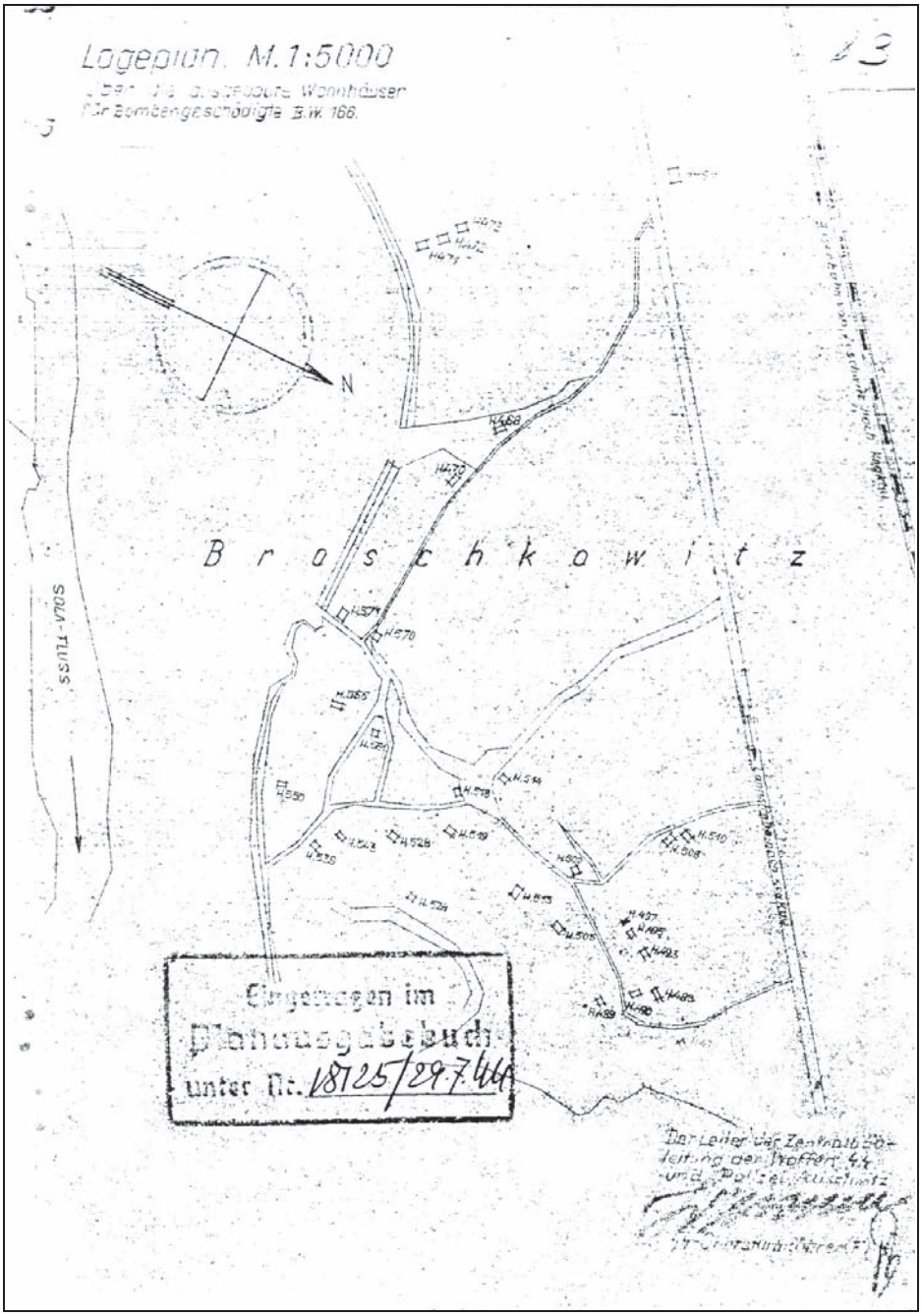

4. Plan of modified residences for bombed-out persons.[4]

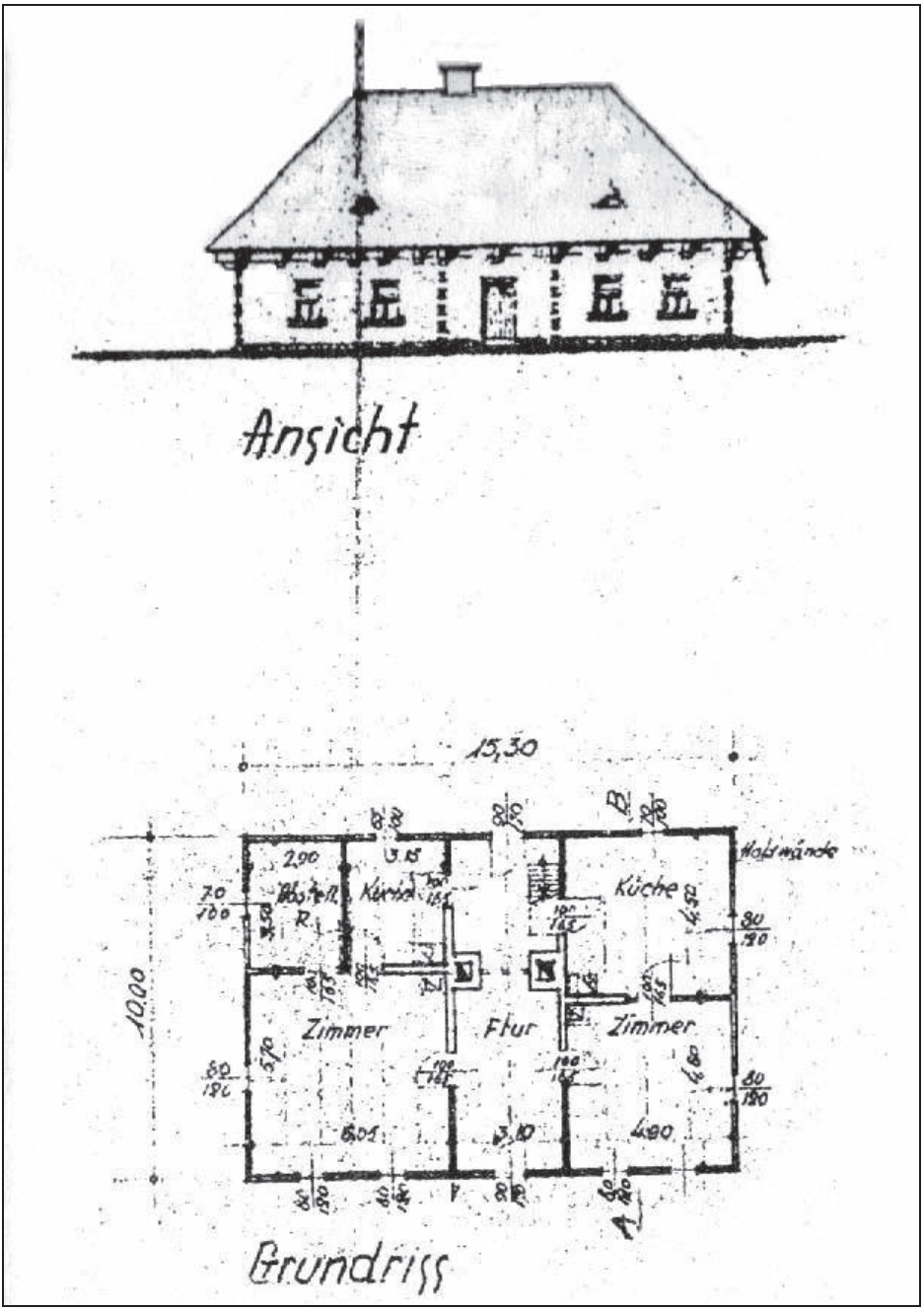

5. Plan of house 647 in Budy, 1943.[5]

- 8 -

26 BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus:
Instandsetzung des vorhandenen Gebäudes, Einbau von sanitären Anlagen und der Zentralheizungsanlage, Erstellen des Außenputzes z.b.N. RM 21.740,--

Errichtung des Steildaches und Ausbau des Dachgeschosses:
Grundfläche: 12,3o x 11,8o = 145,14 m^2
Geschoßhöhe: 2,75 m
Umbauter Raum: 145,14 x 2,75 = rd. 400,oo m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 12,50
400,oo x 12,50 = rd RM 5.000,--

Anlage eines Zier- und Gemüsegartens einschl. Aufstellen einer Wäschetrockenhalle aus vorhandenem Abbruchmaterial z.b.N. RM 1.000,--

Um- und Ausbau eines vorh. Nebengebäudes als Wohnlaube und anschließendem Gewächshaus z.b.N. RM 3.000,--

Einfriedigung etwa 140,oo a 9,-- RM 1.260,--
RM 32.000,--

Kommandantenwohnhaus: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 32.000,--

27 BW 36 C Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues
Grundfläche:
Wohnhaus: 12,5ox12,85 -(4,oo x 1,5o+2,7ox1,oo) = 152,oo m^2
Wirtschaftseingang: 7,oox2,7o = 18,9o "
Terrasse: 6,oox4,5o = 27,oo "

Umbauter Raum:
Wohnhaus: 152,oox11,25 = 1710,oo m^3
Wirtschaftseingang: 18,9ox5,4o = 102,oo "
Terrasse: 27,oox1,oo = 27,oo "
1839,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 13,50
1839,oo x 13,5o = rd.RM 25.000,--
Hof- und Gartenanlage " 4.000,--
RM 29.000,--

6. Cost estimate for building project Auschwitz O/S concentration camp, July 15, 1942.[6].

B a u b e s c h r e i b u n g.

Vorhaben: **Konzentrationslager Auschwitz OS.**

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef d.Dt.Pol.im RMdJ. SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

Bauteil Nr. im Bauplan	Kennnummer	Bezeichnung des Bauteiles	Bauzustand am 1.4.42	Abmessungen	Gesamtbaukosten	davon bis 31.3.1942 verbaute Summe RM	davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM	Überhang in das 4.Krwj.	Bemerkungen
36 C	VIII Bp a 1	Ausbau des bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C.	noch nicht begonnen	1.839,00 m³	20.000,00	-,--	20.000,00	-,--	
		ab 40 % für Hilfslingsarbeit			8.000,00	-,--	8.000,00	-,--	
					12.000,00	-,--	12.000,00	-,--	

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.
Fo/Sl.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
(Bauabteilung Auschwitz OS 53)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (R)

Eingang 18.7.42

6a. Specification for BW 36 C: "*Modification of existing building shell,*" July 15, 1942.[7]

Kostenüberschlag

zum Umbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C

Ermittlung nach cbm umbauten Raum.

Grundfläche:

Wohnhaus:	12,50x12,85-(4,00x1,50+ +2,70x1,00) =	152,00 m^2
Terasse:	6,00 x 4,50 =	27,00 "
Eingang:	7,00 x 2,70 =	18,90 "

Umbauter Raum:

Wohnhaus:	152,00 x 11,25 =	1710,00 m^3
Terasse:	27,00 x 1,00 =	27,00 "
Eingang:	18,90 x 5,40 =	102,00 "
		1839,00 m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 10,90

1839,00 x 10,90 = rd. RM 20.000,00

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 15.Juli 1942
Po/Ha.

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf: Oswiecim 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

6b. First cost estimate for modification of existing building shell, BW 36C, July 15, 1942.[7]

6c. Location sketch of BW 36C, July 15, 1942.[7]

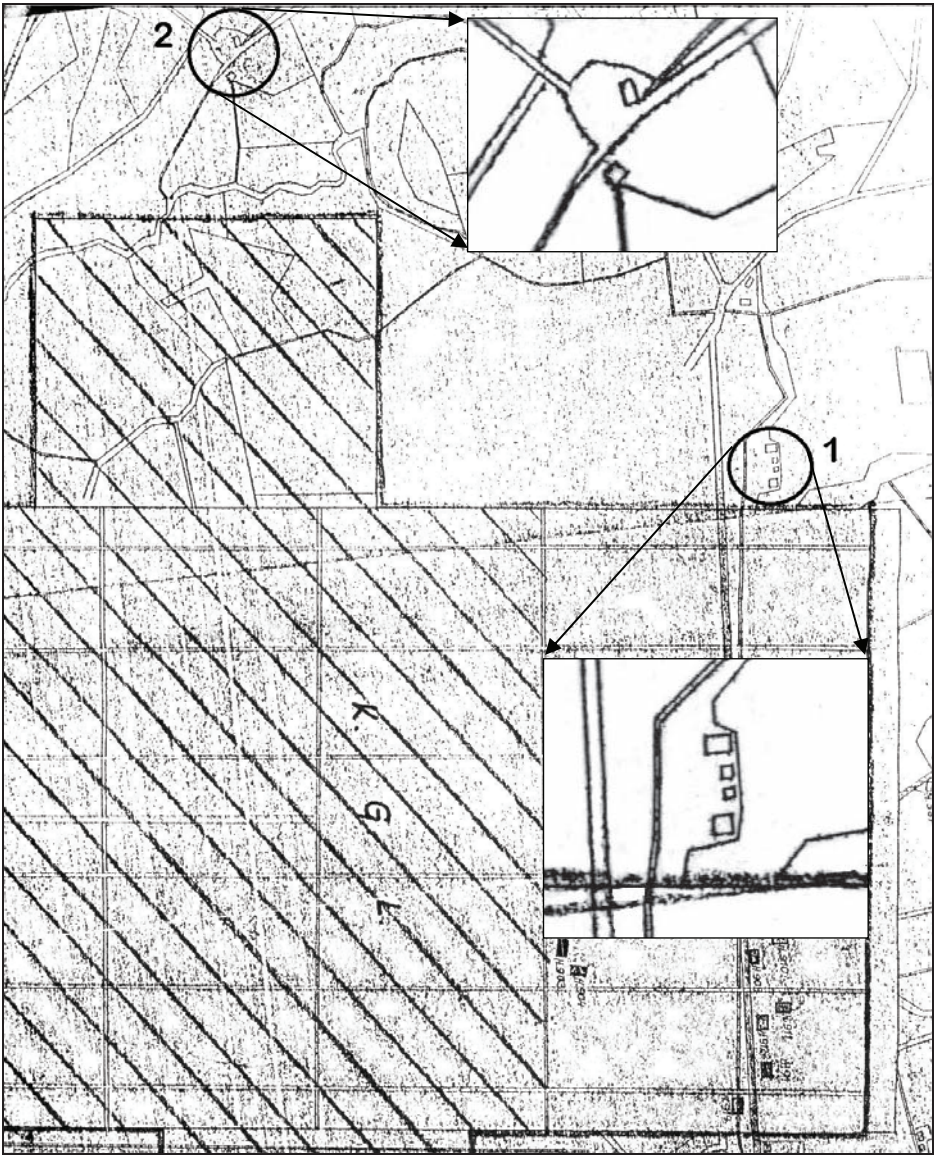

7. Site map of area of interest, KL Auschwitz no. 1733 of October 5, 1942.[8] Section enlargements: buildings close to the area of the alleged locations of 'Bunker 1' (1) and 'Bunker 2' (2).

8. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp, Plan no. 2215 dated March 1943.[9]

9. Development map for the erection and extension of the concentration and POW camp, Plan No. 2215 dated March 1943.[10]

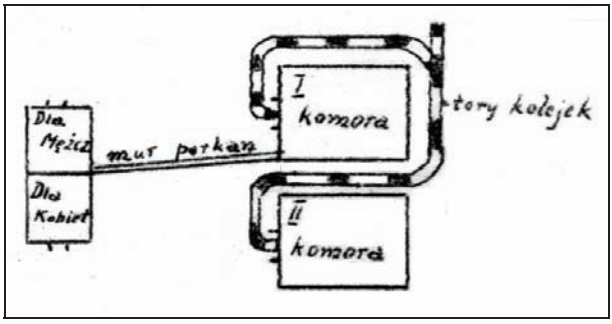

10. Drawing of two "*gassing houses*," author unknown (December 1942 or January 1943).[11]

115

Szkic " bunkra" Nr.1.

/ Załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.V.1945 r./

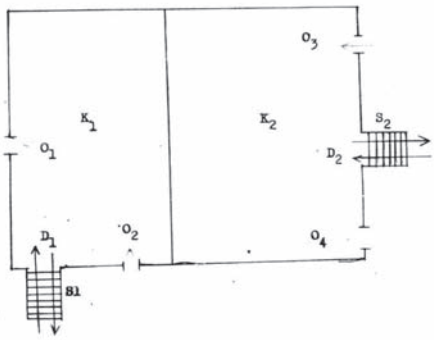

D = drzwi gazoszczelne
K = komory gazowe /bunkry/
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
S = schody

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania/

/ Jan S e h n/
Sędzia Śledczy

11. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 1*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal upon information from the witness.[12]

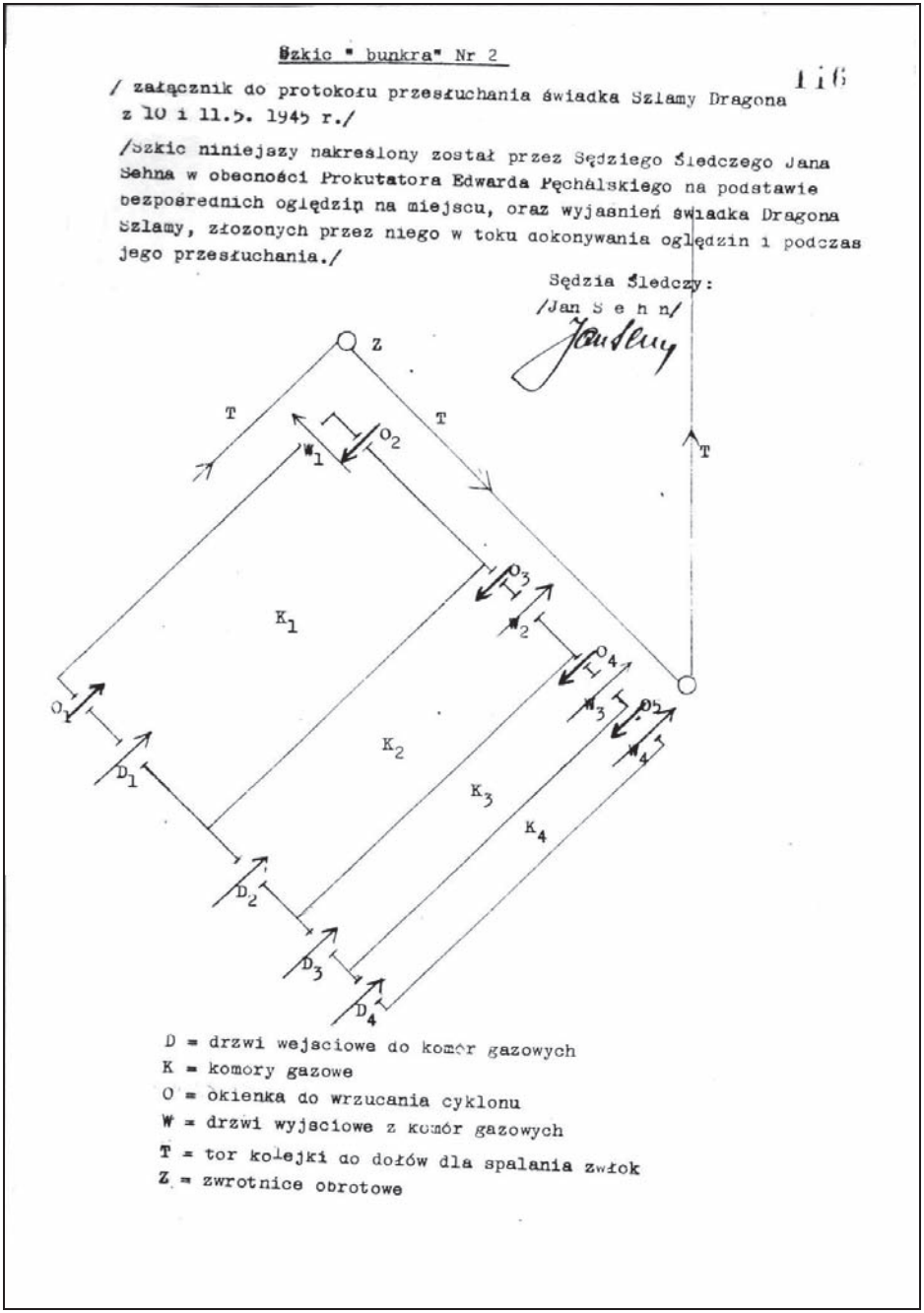

Szkic " bunkra" Nr 2

116

/ załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.5. 1945 r./

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokutatora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjasnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan S e h n/

D = drzwi wejściowe do komór gazowych
K = komory gazowe
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
W = drzwi wyjściowe z komór gazowych
T = tor kolejki do dołów dla spalania zwłok
Z = zwrotnice obrotowe

12. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 2*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal upon information from the witness.[13]

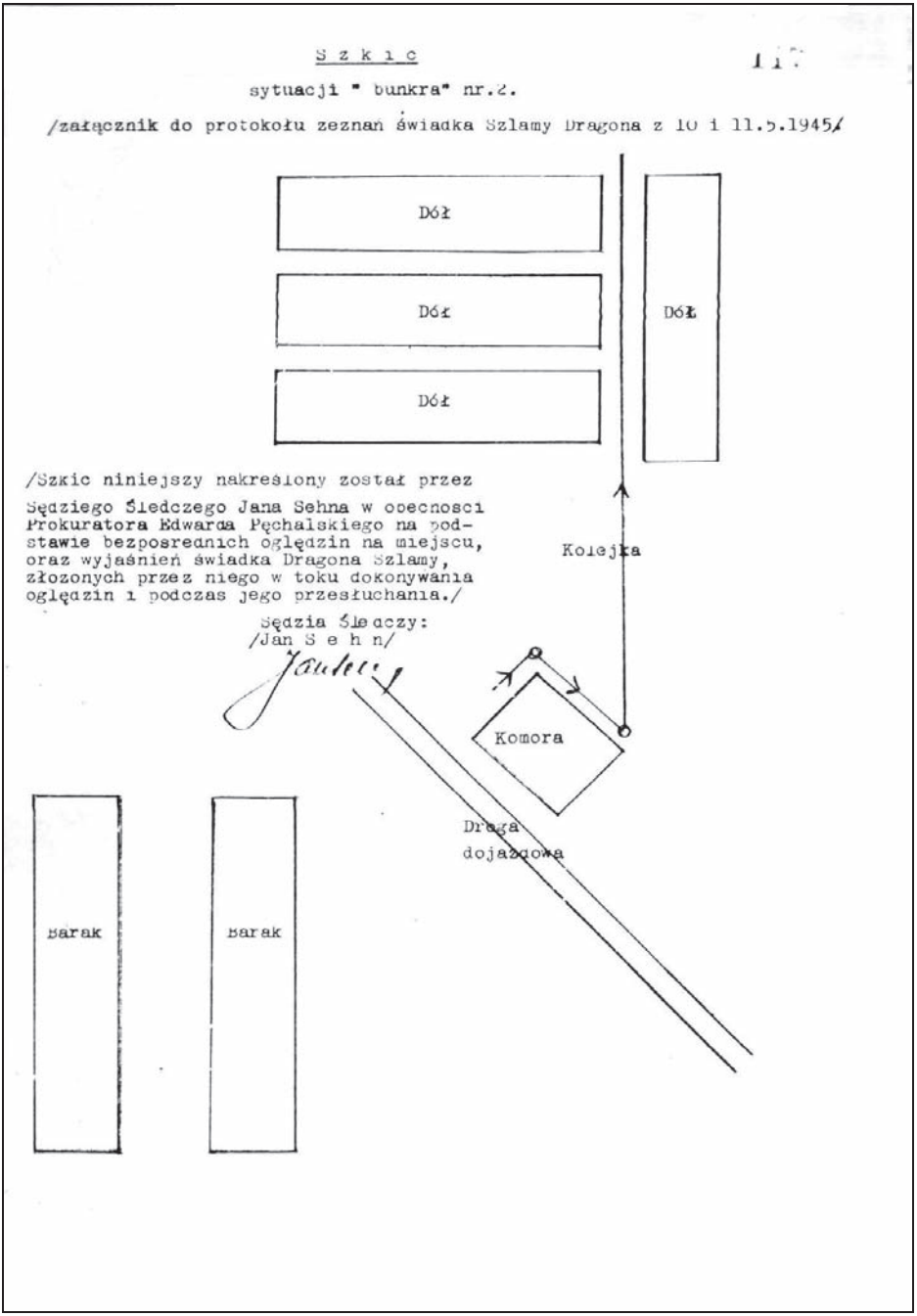

13. Sketch of "*Bunker no. 2*." Annex to minutes of interrogation of witness Shlomo Dragon on 10 and 11 May 1945, drawn by engineer Jan Nosal upon information from the witness.[14]

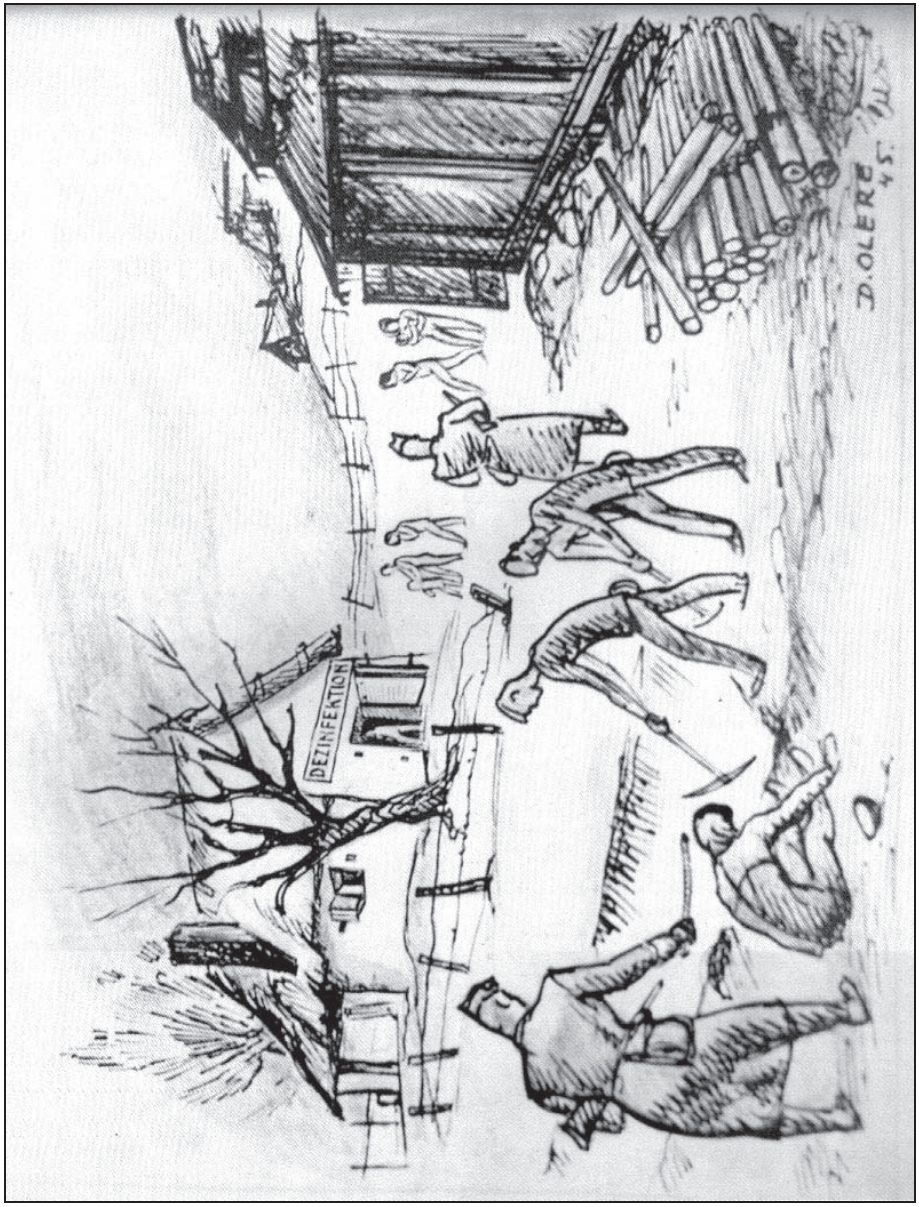

14. 'Bunker 2.' Drawn by David Olère in 1945.[15]

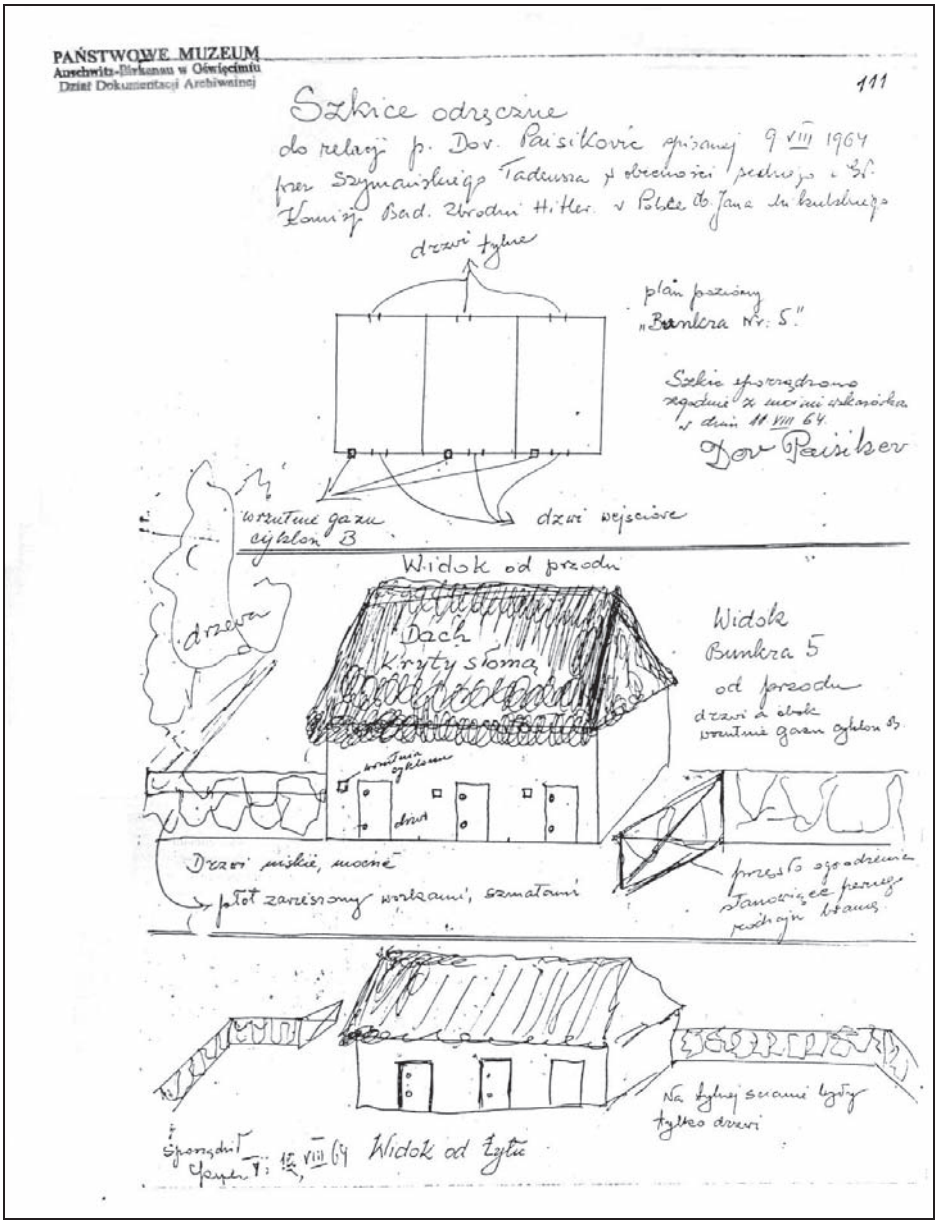
PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

111

Szkice odręczne
do relacji p. Dov. Paisikovic spisanej 9 VIII 1964
przez Szymańskiego Tadeusza z obecności pedagoga i Sł.
Komisji Bad. Zbrodni Hitler. w Polsce ob. Jana Mikulskiego

drzwi tylne

plan poziomy
„Bunkra Nr. 5."

Szkic sporządzono zgodnie z moimi wskazówkami w dniu 11 VIII 64.
Dov Paisiker

wrzucanie gazu cyklon B

drzwi wejściowe

Widok od przodu

drzewo

Dach
Kryty słomą

Widok
Bunkra 5
od przodu

drzwi z obok wrzucanie gazu cyklon B

wrzucanie cyklonu

drzwi

Drzwi niskie, mocne
potem zaniesiony workami, szmatami

przestrzeń ogrodzenia stanowiąca pierwszy podejście komory

Na tylnej ścianie były tylko drzwi

Sporządził
Szymański: 12 VIII 64 Widok od tyłu

15. Sketches of "*Bunker 5*." Drawings by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic.[16]

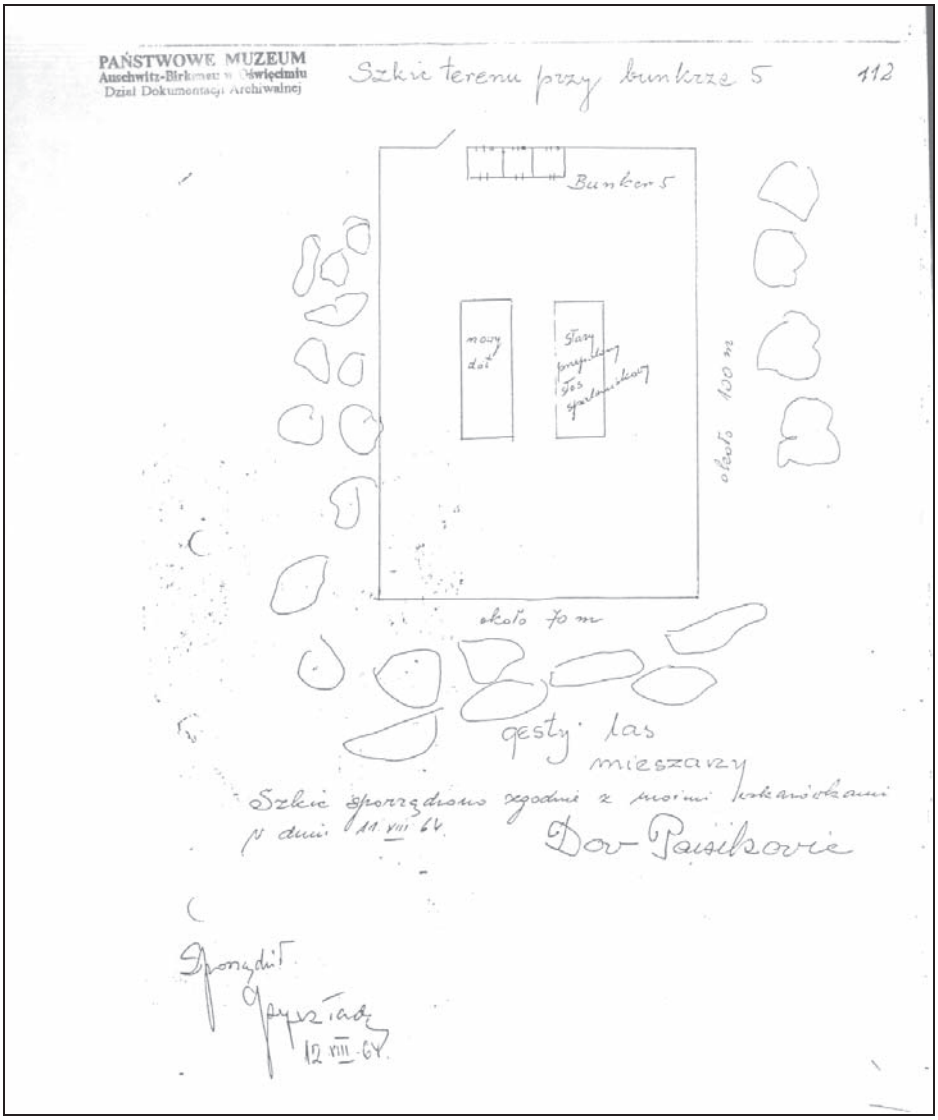

16. Sketch of area of "*Bunker 5*." Drawing by Tadeusz Szymański on information from Dov Paisikovic.[16]

17. "*Map of location of chambers and pyres for cremation of corpses*." Drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal on March 3, 1945.[17]

18. Map of area of interest, Plan no. 2501 of June 1943.[18]

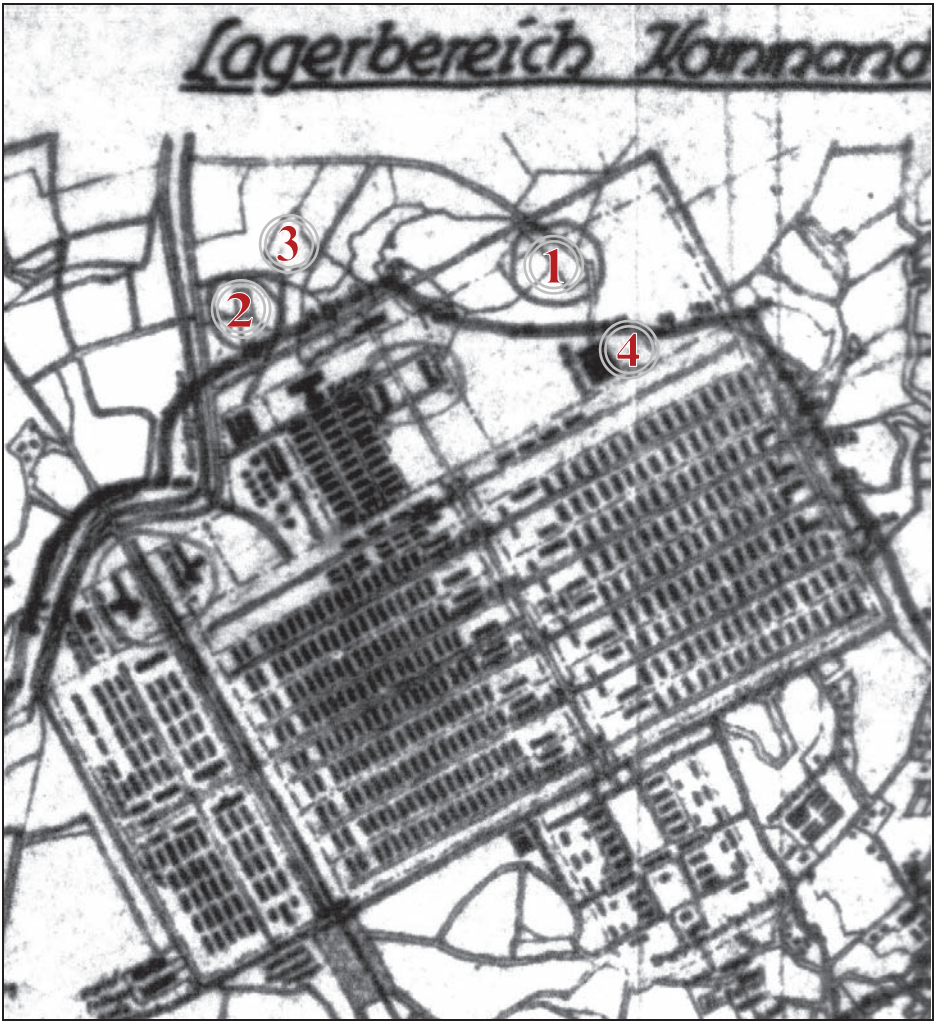

19. Camp area Kommandantur 1 and 2. Section enlargement of Plan no. 2503 of June 18, 1943.[19] ①: 'Bunker 1' acc. to Soviet version; ②: 'Bunker' 2 acc. to Soviet version; ③: 'Bunker 2' acc. to current version; ④: 'Bunker 1' acc. to current version.

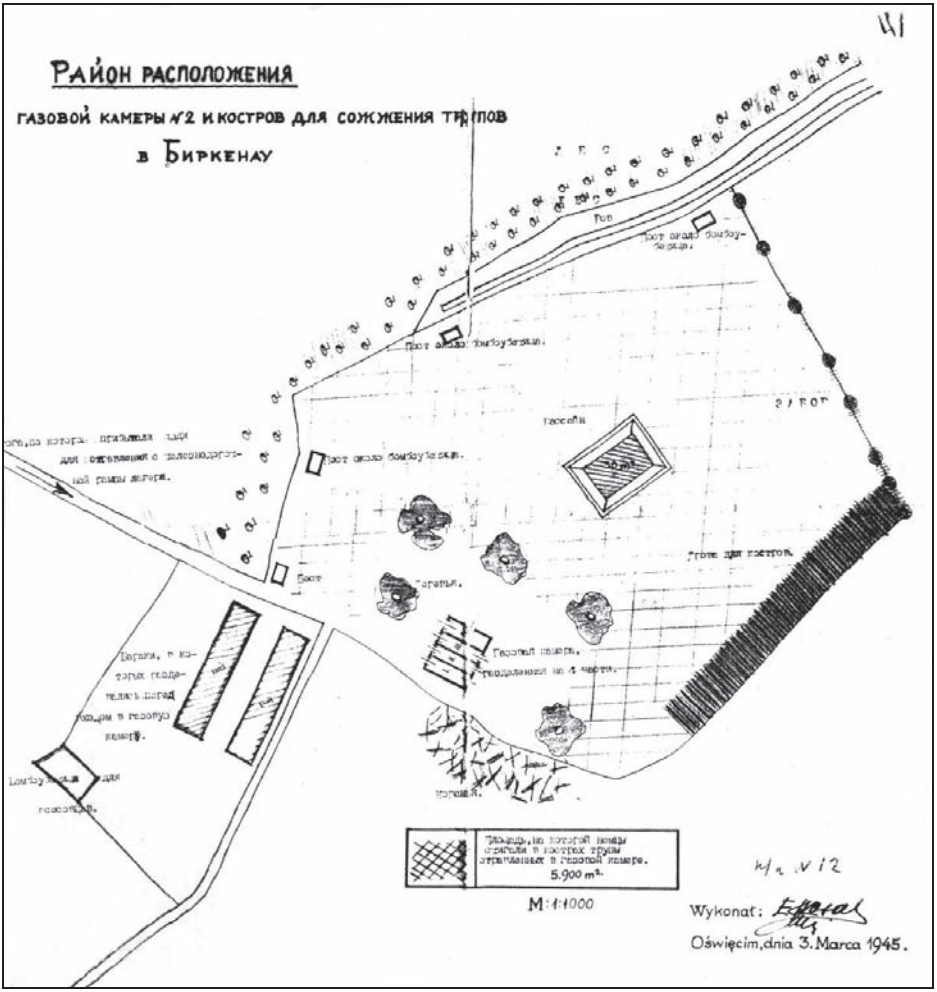

20. "*Zone of location of gas chamber no. 2 and of pyres for cremation of corpses at Birkenau*." Map drawn by engineer Eugeniusz Nosal on March 3, 1945.[20]

21. "*Map of location of Auschwitz-Birkenau concentration camp*" used by expert Roman Dawidowski.[21]

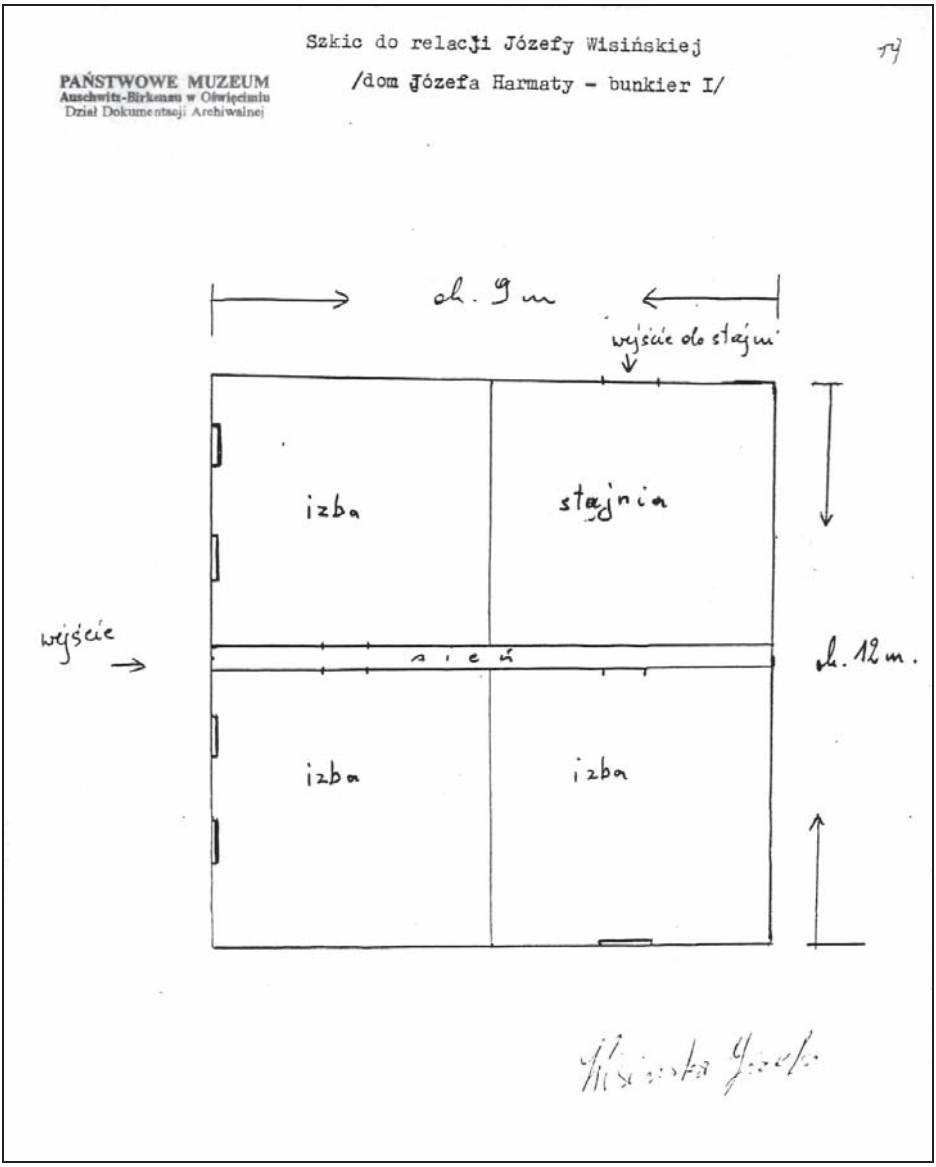

22. Sketch of house of Józef Harmata (the alleged 'Bunker 1'), annex to declaration of Józefa Wisińska of August 5, 1980.[22]

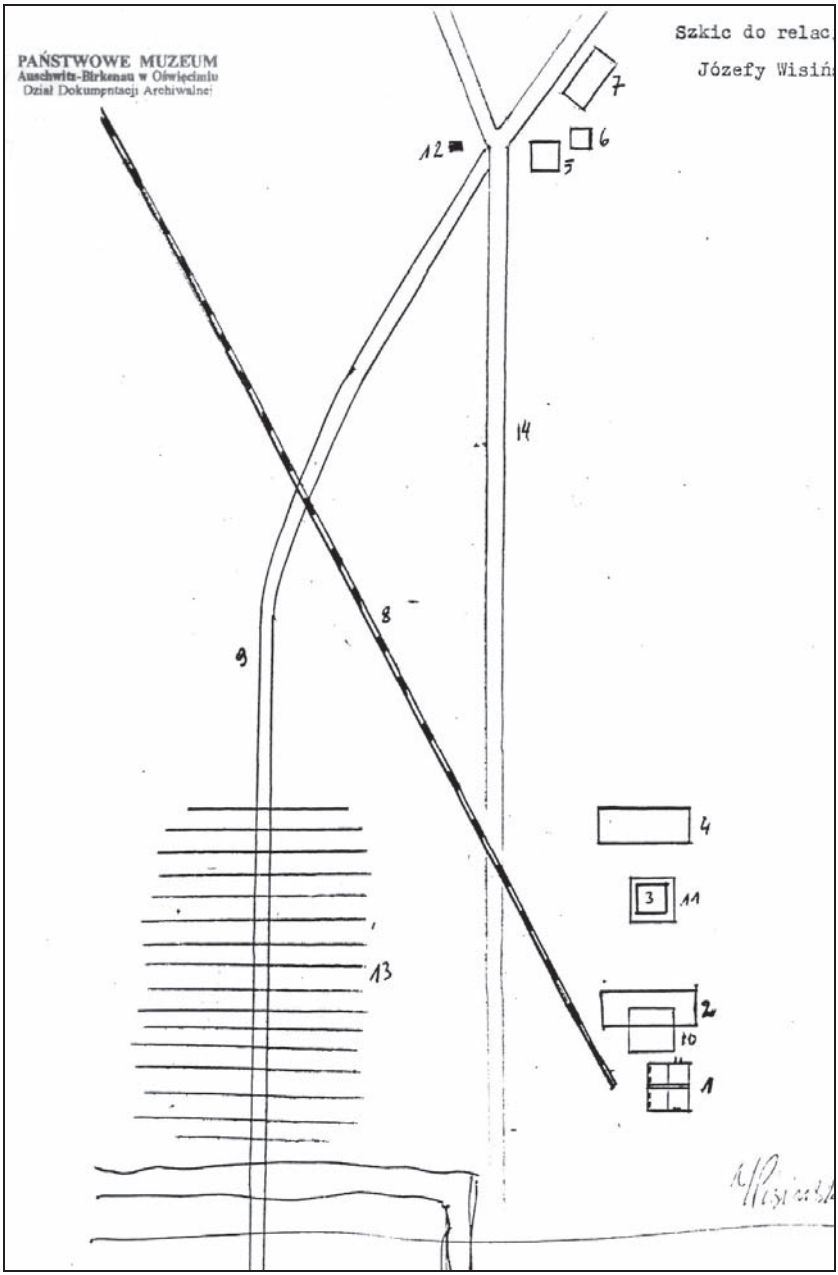

23. Location sketch of house of Józef Harmata (the alleged 'Bunker 1'), annex to declaration of Józefa Wisińska of August 5, 1980.[23]

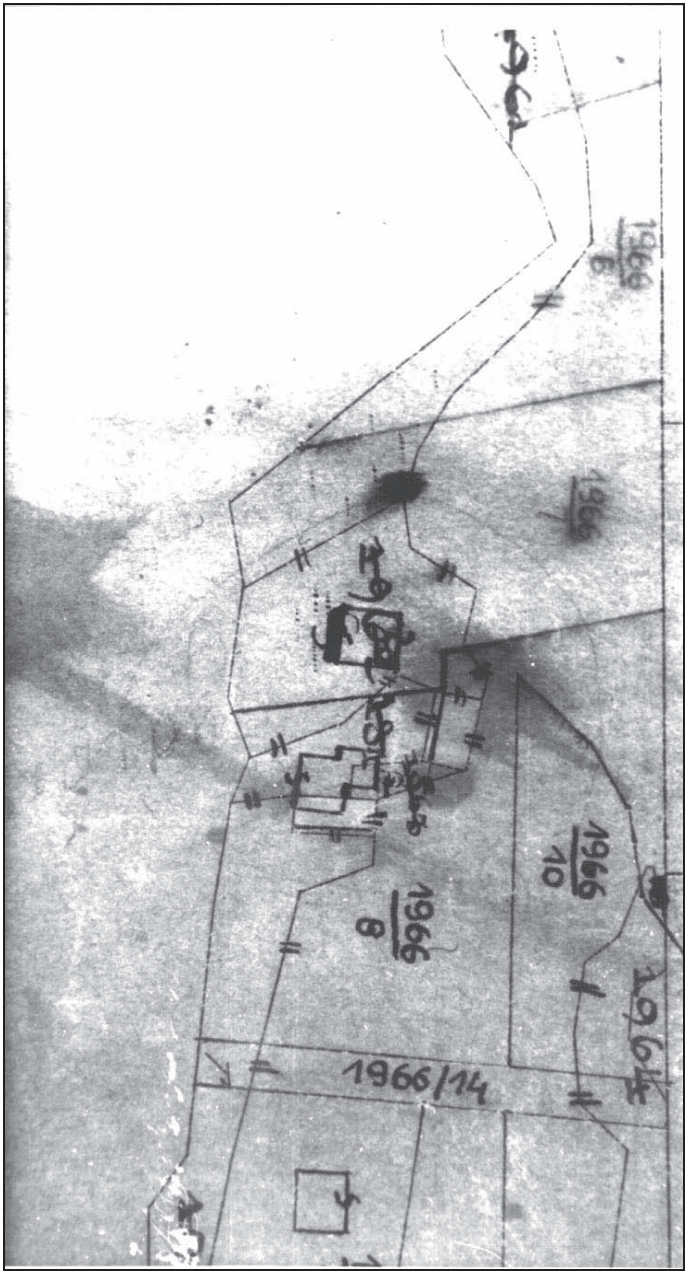

24. Land-register map of alleged 'Bunker 1.'[24]

25. Map of Birkenau area, February 4, 1942.[25]

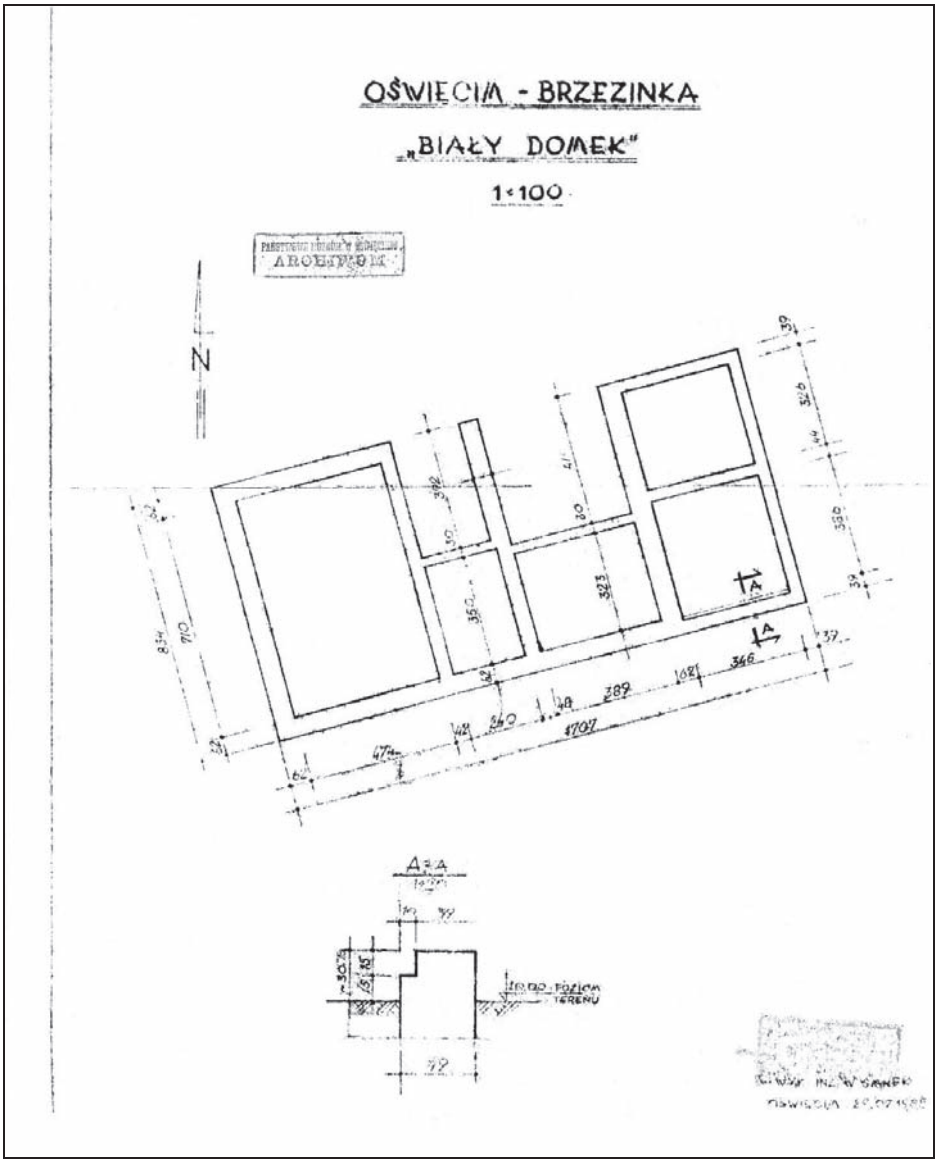

26. Plan of "*little white house*" ('Bunker 2') drawn by engineer W. Sakew on July 29, 1985.[26]

Document Sources

[1] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg, 1989, op. cit., p. 27.
[2] Plan Nr. 2215 of March 1943. Source. RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.
[3] RGVA, 502-2-95, pp. 22–25.
[4] Recorded in drawing register under no. 18125/7.44. RGVA, 502-2-50, p. 83.
[5] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present.* W.W. Norton & Company. New York- London, 1996, p. 305.
[6] RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 27.
[7] RGVA, 502-1-319, page number illegible.
[8] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14.
[9] RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1.
[10] RGVA, 502-2-94, p. 2.
[11] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299.
[12] Höß trial, vol. 11, p. 115.
[13] *Ibidem*, p. 116.
[14] *Ibidem*, p. 117.
[15] S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *D. Olère. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, p. 34.
[16] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 111.
[17] GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 11.
[18] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[19] GARF, 7021-108-36, p. 29a.
[20] GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 12.
[21] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 2.
[22] APMO, Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 79.
[23] *Ibidem*, p. 80.
[24] APMO, negative n. 21416/7.
[25] APMO, negativ n. 21135/5.
[26] APMO, Zespól Central Construction Office, BW 2/5/53 AuII.

Photographs

1. Birkenau, BW 5b, round openings for placement of ventilators in the outside wall of the gas disinfestation chamber. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

2. Birkenau, BW 5b. One of the two round openings for placement of ventilators in the outside wall of the gas disinfestation chamber. Above the sheet metal tube one can see, attached to it by means of a hinge, a metal plate to which the lid of the tube was welded. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

3. Auschwitz, Block 3. Round opening covered by a metal lid, which housed the ventilator for the gas disinfestation chamber located on the second floor of the Block. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

4. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the east. In the background a portion of the Central Sauna building is visible. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

5. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the west. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

6. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the northwest. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

7. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the southwest. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

8. The ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2' seen from the east. July 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

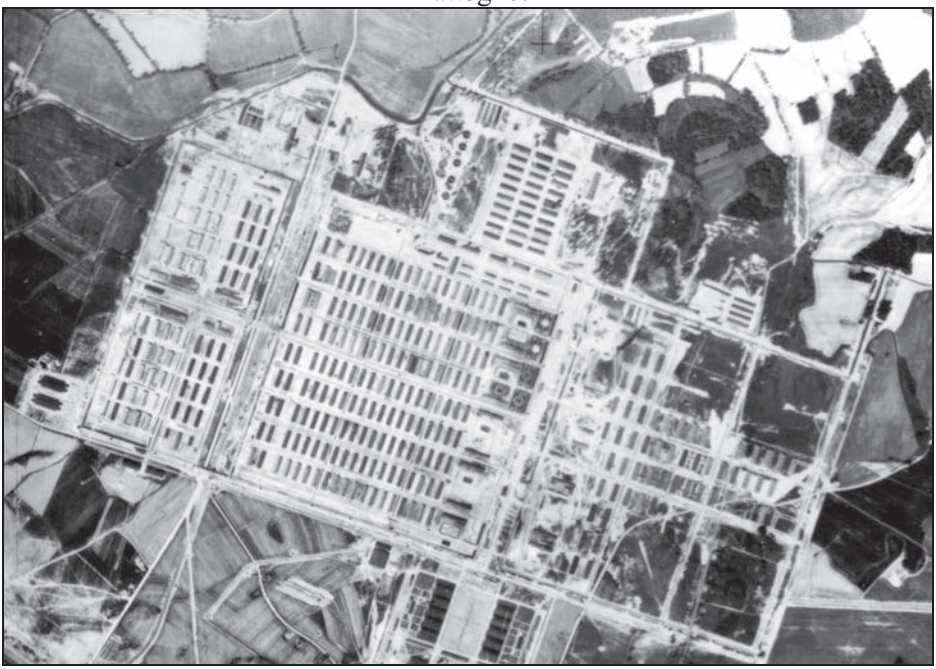

9. Aerial view of the Birkenau camp, May 31, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, Exposure 3056.

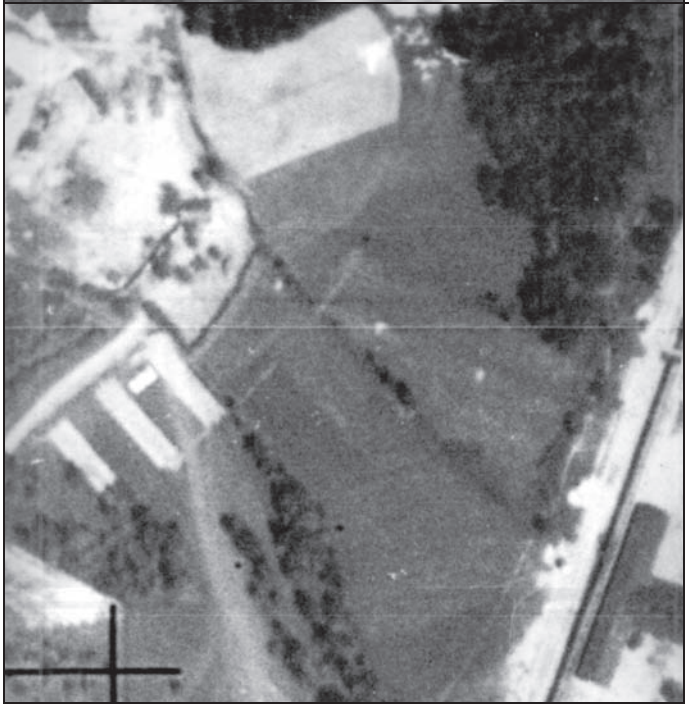

9a. Enlargement of photograph of May 31, 1944.

9b. Enlargement of photograph of May 31, 1944, pentagonal area of 'Bunker 2.'

10. Aerial view of Birkenau camp, November 29, 1944. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 15 SG/887, Exposure 4058.

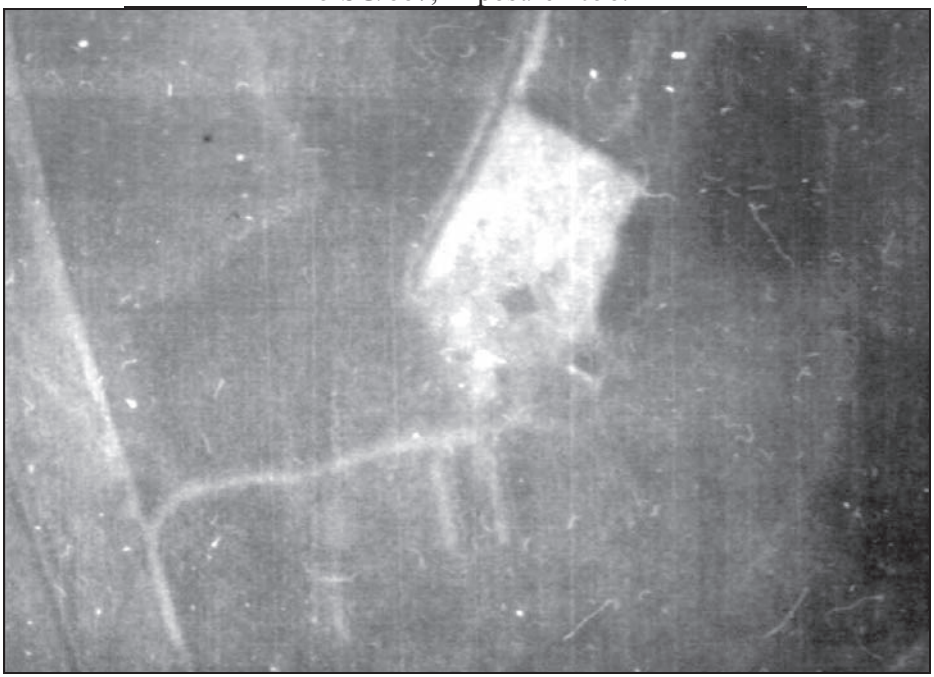

10a. Enlargement of aerial view of November 29, 1944, area of 'Bunker 2.'

11. Aerial view of Birkenau camp, February 19, 1945. Source: National Archives, Washington D.C., GX 12337/145.

11a. Detail enlargement of 11.

12. Rectangular basin filled with water in the area of 'Bunker 2,' 1954. Source: *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warsaw 1980, p. 167.

13. Area of 'Bunker 2.' Depression of about 8 by 7 meters located some 34 meters to the east of the ruins of 'Bunker 2.'

14. Area of 'Bunker 2.' Depression of about 25 by 5 meters located at some 69 meters to the east of ruins of 'Bunker 2.'

15. Aerial view of the Birkenau camp, May 31, 1944, area of mass graves. Crematorium V is on the left, the settling ponds are at the bottom. Source: cf. photograph 9.

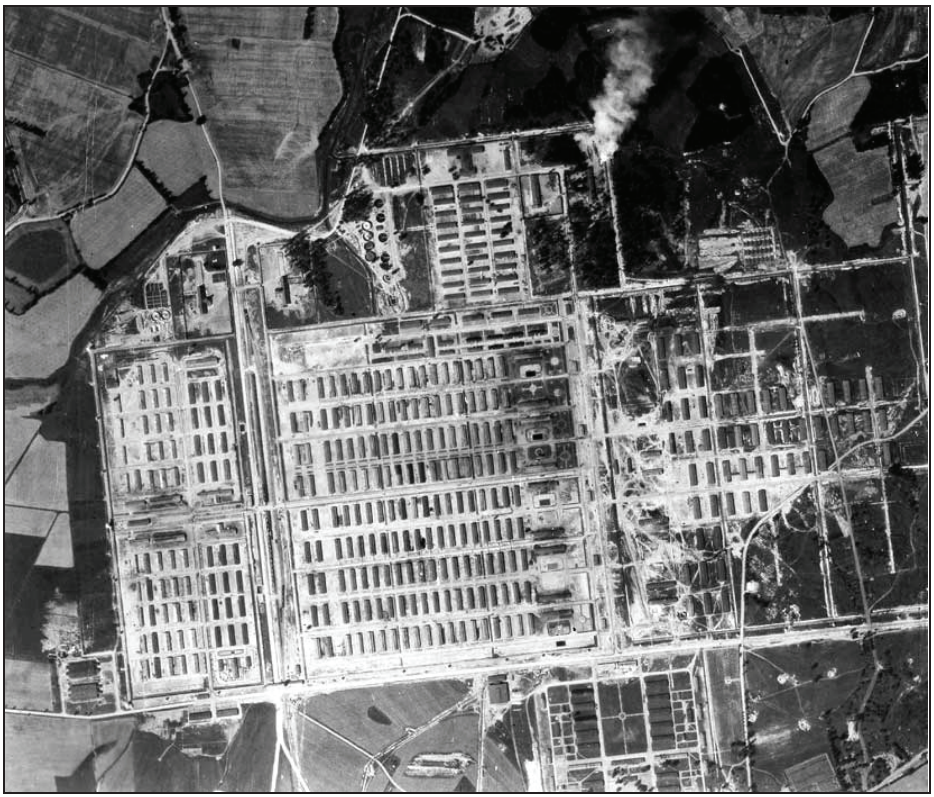

16. Aerial view of Birkenau, August 23, 1944. From: http://www.evidenceincamera.co.uk/images/Large/conc1.htm

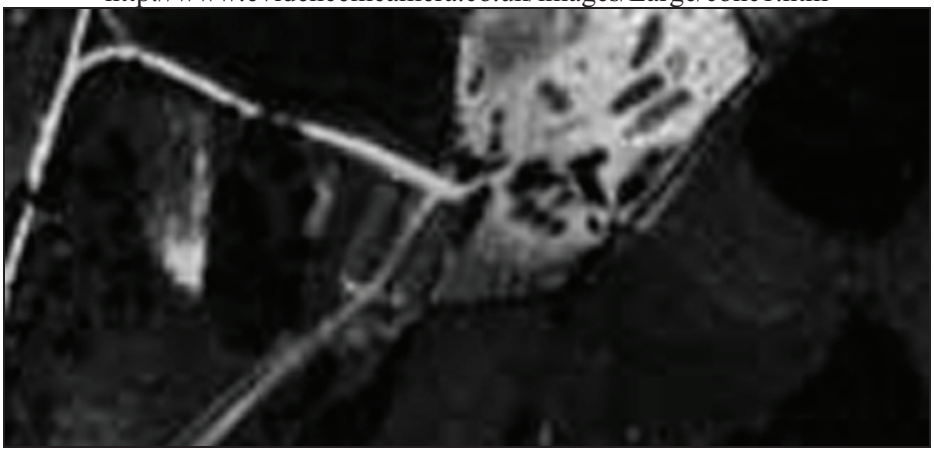

16a. Detail Enlargment of photo 16 around the location of 'Bunker 2.'

17. Ruins of ‘Bunker 2.’ Commemorative plaque for Edith Stein.

18. Ruins of ‘Bunker 2.’ Commemorative plaque for Edith Stein.

19. Google Earth photo of the Central Sauna (right), the foundations of two horse-stable barracks (center left) near the foundation walls of the alleged 'Bunker 2' (top left between the three trees).

20. Foundations of the first of two horse-stable barracks near the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2.'

21. Foundations of the second of two horse-stable barracks near the ruins of the alleged 'Bunker 2.'

Abbreviations

AGK *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej* (Archive of the Central Commission of Inquiry into the Crimes against the Polish People – National Monument), Warsaw

APMO *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka* (Archive of the National Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau), Oświęcim

GARF *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

NA National Archives, Washington D.C.

PRO *Public Record Office,* Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain

RGVA *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Archive), Moscow

ROD *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (National Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

VffG Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung

VHA *Vojenský Historický Archiv* (Archive of War History), Prague

ZStL *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (German Central Office of State Justice Departments), Ludwigsburg

Tables

TABLE 1: LIST OF CONSTRUCTION PROJECTS (AND *BAUWERKE*) SUBMITTED FOR APPROVAL TO THE REGIONAL ADMINISTRATOR FOR CONSTRUCTION INDUSTRY IN MILITARY DISTRICT VIII, MARCH 17, 1942[578]

"A.) [… approved]

1.) Adding stories to 6 old detainee accommodations
2.) 5 new detainee accommodations
3.) Laundry and admissions building (entrance) with delousing unit and bath for detainees
4.) Kommandantur and housing for Kommandantur
5.) Water supply (1st section)
6.) Electrical installations, external (1st section)
7.) Utility buildings
8.) Sewage (Main effluent collector, rain water sewer, and sewage treatment plant with bio-gas recovery)

B.) […] *(included in list for G.B.-Bau)*

1.) 10 detainee accommodations and 5 detainee workshops
2.) Entrance building
3.) Crematorium
4.) Temporary bridge across Sola river
5.) 12 troop barracks and 8 washing and toilet barracks for guard unit
6.) 4 troop barracks for Kommandantur
7.) 4 officer housing barracks
8.) SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
9.) 1 barrack for construction office, 1 housing and utility barrack with garage for Bauleitung
10.) Barrack for detainee mess hall
11.) Barrack for detainee workshop
12.) 1 utility barrack, 1 washing barrack, 1 toilet barrack for civilian workers' camp
13.) 1 utility barrack for guard unit
14.) Enlargement of motor pool hall and workshop
15.) Building materials store and local workshops
16.) Water supply and sewage
17.) Pump house
18.) Security installations (camp wall and 5 watchtowers)
19.) Transformer substation
20.) Roads
21.) Repair of existing houses
22.) 4 storage halls for potatoes
23.) 4 field barns and 12 shelters for grazing animals
24.) Duck breeding, coops

C.) POW camp of Waffen-SS under OX and OY.[579]

a.) Work up to 6 February 1942 (quarantine camp)

1.) 30 prisoner housing barracks (brick)
2.) 2 utility barracks

578 RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206.
579 These symbols were the designations of the priority lists established by G.B.-Bau.

3.) 2 delousing barracks
4.) 10 washing and toilet barracks
5.) 1 barrack for corpses
6.) Entrance building
7.) Warehouse
8.) 11 watchtowers (wood)

b.) Work after 6 February 1942

1.) 252 prisoner housing barracks
2.) 18 utility barracks
3.) 18 barracks for provisions
4.) 36 washing and toilet barracks
5.) 4 barracks, infirmary
6.) 10 barracks for corpses
7.) Kommandantur building
8.) Guard building
9.) Barracks for guard unit
10.) 27 watchtowers (wood)
11.) Crematorium
12.) Bakery for HWL[580]
13.) Water supply plant
14.) Sewers and sewage treatment plant
15.) Access road includ. parking area
16.) Road surfacing in POW camp including roll call areas
17.) RR siding from Auschwitz station
18.) Fences (electr. wire)
19.) Wire mesh fences for camp sections
20.) Power plant
21.) Alarm and telephone system

D. Special permit for:

I. Agricultural buildings

a.) permanent

1.) 2 cattle-sheds for a total of 400 head of cattle
2.) Finishing of temporary stock-yard, installation of refrigeration rooms
3.) Dairy, temp.
4.) 2 farms
5.) Finishing of shell at Raisko for laboratory

b.) temporary

1.) 1 greenhouse at Raisko
2.) 35 horse-stable barracks
3.) 3 field barns and 4 farm barns
4.) SS dormitory "Praga" and temporary riding hall
5.) Finishing of house for head of Auschwitz agricultural units

II. Other

1.) 4 housing barracks for civilian workers' camp
2.) 1 toilet and 1 washing barrack for civilian workers' camp
3.) 1 mess hall barrack
4.) Installation of two saunas

E. Special permit for Bauwerke of Waffen-SS HWL

1.) 2 office and storage barracks
2.) Potato bunker

---

580 "Bauvorhaben Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS."

TABLE 2: LIST OF *BAUWERKE* OF CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ, MARCH 31, 1942[581]

Buildings added later by hand are in italics

BW	Designation
1	Construction Office costs
2	Purchase of land, opening up of lots
3	K.L. women
4	Detainee infirmary building
5	Detainee cell building
6	Main guard hall
7A	Detainee housing building
7B	Block leader barrack
8	Watchtowers
9	Sewers
11	Crematorium
11a	*New chimney for crematorium KL*
12	Building for detainee goods storage
13	Kommandantur building
14	Infirmary and mess hall building
17A	Troop building 1
17B	Troop building 2
17C	4 troop housing barracks
17D	13 troop housing barracks
18	Automobile garage
19	Detainee workshops
20A	Detainee housing building 1
20B	Detainee housing building 2
20C	Detainee housing building 3
20D	Detainee housing building 4
20E	Detainee housing building 5
20F	Detainee housing building 6
20G	Detainee housing building 7
20H	Detainee housing building 8
20J	Detainee housing building 9
20K	Detainee housing building 10
20L	Detainee housing building 11
20M	Detainee housing building 12
20N	Detainee housing building 13
20O	Detainee housing building 14
20P	Detainee housing building 15
20Q	Detainee housing building 16
20R	Detainee housing building 17
21	Roads
23A	*Garage for workshops*
23B	Emergency power unit
24	Commandant housing
26A	Field barn

[581] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13.

BW	Designation
26B	3 field barns
27	Housing for married NCOs
27A	*Houses no. 27*
28	Admission barrack with delousing
29	Water supply installation
29A	*Erection of new water tower*
29B	*Water lines and water treatment*
30A	Automobile workshop
30B	Filling station
31	Utility building for Kommandantur
32A	Housing barrack for civilian workers
32B	Housing barrack for civilian workers
32C	6 barracks for civilian workers *and 4 toilet barracks*
32D	1 mess hall barrack for civilian workers
32E	1 utility barrack for civilian workers
32F	2 washing barracks for civilian workers
32G	2 toilet barracks for civilian workers
32H	Civilian workers' camp for Italians
33A	Stables
33B	Slaughterhouse and dairy
33Ba	*Horse-stable barrack for animals to be slaughtered*
33C	Temp. greenhouse Raisko
34	Swimming pool
35	School with kindergarten
36A	Officers' club
36B	Housing for married officers
36C	Completion house for head of Auschwitz agricultural units
36D	4 officers' housing barracks
37A	Bauleitung barrack (old)
37B	Bauleitung barrack (new)
37C	Bauleitung housing and utility barrack
37D	Garage (collapsible) for Bauleitung
37E	*Bauleitung barrack 3*
38	Garage (collapsible) for Kommandantur
38A	*Central garage yard*
39	SS housing, temp.
40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus" incl. ancillary units
40A	*Installation of general quarters*
41	Enclosure for detainee camp
42	Detainee kitchen barrack *Temp. laundry*
43	Detainee mess hall barrack
44	Sports ground
45	Shooting range
46	Freight holding
49	Electrical installations, external
50	Construction yard (existing)
51	*Horse stables*
54	Gardening
55	2 housing and work barracks
56	3 housing barracks for work details
57	2 R.A.D. lodging houses (RAD = Reichsarbeitsdienst, compulsory work service)

BW	Designation
58	5 horse-stable barracks 4 in Birkenau (Sonderbehandlung) [special treatment] 1 in Budy
59	12 barracks for detainee goods
60	Temp. security workshop barracks (detainee electricians) *2 barracks for detainee electricians*
61A	Emergency workshops (barracks)
61B	Carpentry workshop
61C	7 sheds for building materials
63	4 farm barns
64	Greenhouse Raisko
65A	Duck breeding coop
65B	21 chicken breeding coops
65C	8 chicken breeding coops for 100 birds ea.
65D	16 chicken breeding coops for 50 birds ea.
65E	18 cattle-breeding sheds
66	4 potato storage sheds
67	Riding hall and stables at "Praga" incl. SS dormitory
68A	*Hygien. Laboratory*
68B	Raisko laboratory. Finishing of a building shell at Raisko
69	*Colt yard*
70	12 Shelters for grazing animals
71	ca. 35 horse-stable barracks
71A	*Foaling shed*
71B	Babitz utility yard
72	2 cattle sheds
73A	Farm
73B	Farm
74	15 horse-stable barracks
75	5 washing barracks
76	Grass drying plant
77	Housing for dog detail
78	Steaming plant for pig feeding unit
79	Soil improvement within area of interest (agric.)
80	Pigsties in Budy
81	Stables for veterinary examinations
82	Admission lock for civilian workers
83	House 184 for sanitary purposes *for the military*
84	Cisterns in grounds of KL
85	*House no. 154 (Post Office II)*
86	*Interrogation barrack for Political Department (near crematorium)*
87	*Barrack II for Political Department (near crema.)*
88	*New housing units (2) at Raisko*
89	*Barrack for detainees III[a]*
90	*2 barracks for agriculture (special production)*
92	*Luftwaffe barrack for Political Department near crematorium*
93	*Special barrack B for K.L.*
94	*2 barracks for OKH [Oberkommando des Heeres = Supreme Command, Army] 290/6 (schooling)*
95	*5 potato storage sheds*
96	*1 cabbage silo*
100	Detainee housing building 18

BW	Designation
101	Detainee housing building 19
102	Detainee housing building 20
103	Detainee housing building 21
104	Detainee housing building 22
105	Detainee housing building 23
106	Detainee housing building 24
107	Detainee housing building 25
108	Detainee housing building
109	Detainee housing building
110	Detainee housing building
111	Detainee housing building
112	Detainee housing building
113	Detainee housing building
114	Detainee housing building
115	Detainee housing building
116	Detainee housing building 26
117	Detainee housing building 27
118	Detainee housing building 28
119	Detainee housing building 29
120	Detainee housing building 30
121	Detainee housing building
122	Detainee housing building
123	Detainee housing building
124	Detainee housing building
125	Detainee housing building 31
126	Detainee housing building 32
127	Detainee housing building 33
128	Detainee housing building 34
129	Detainee housing building 35
130	Detainee housing building
131	Detainee housing building
132	Detainee housing building
133	Detainee housing building
134	Detainee housing building 36
135	Detainee housing building 37
136	Detainee housing building 38
137	Detainee housing building 39
138	Detainee housing building 40
139	Detainee housing building
140	Detainee housing building
141	Detainee housing building
142	Detainee housing building
143	Detainee housing building
144	Detainee housing building
145	Detainee housing building
146	Detainee housing building
147	Detainee housing building
148	Detainee housing building
149	Detainee housing building
150	Detainee housing building
151	Detainee housing building

BW	Designation
152	Detainee housing building
153	Detainee housing building
154	Detainee housing building
155	Detainee housing building
156	Detainee housing building
157A	Detainee security workshop building 1
157B	Detainee security workshop building 2
157C	Detainee security workshop building 3
157D	Detainee security workshop building 4
157E	Detainee security workshop building 5
158	Entrance building with tower
160	Laundry *and* admissions building with delousing unit and bath for detainees
160a	*Short-wave delousing unit*
161	Temp. central heating plant
162	*Utility building for detainees*
166	*Completion of 60 houses for bombed-out SS members within area of interest*
172	Utility barrack
173	Kommandantur and Kommandantur housing building
174	Kommandantur guard building
200	5 watchtowers, permanent
201	Main [sewage] collector
202	Alarm installation
203	Lightning protection
204	Telephone system
205	PA unit
206	Fire protection plant
207	*2 Sauna units*
207a	1 Sauna unit for agriculture at Raisko
208	Railroad siding
209	Temporary bridge across Sola river
209a	*Access road to Sola bridge*
210	Enclosures
211	Substation
212	Hauptinsgemein [unclear]

Table 3: Explanatory Report on the Building Project CC Auschwitz O/S, July 15, 1942[582]

I. Temporary makeshift items [sic] (buildings and outside installations)

a) Buildings

1. BW 4 Detainee infirmary building
2. BW 5 Detainee cell building
3. BW 12 Detainee goods storage building
4. BW 13 Kommandantur building
5. BW 17A Troop building 1
6. BW 17B Troop building 2
7. BW 14 SS infirmary and mess hall building
8. BW 36A Officers' club
9. BW 27 Housing for married NCOs

[582] RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-19.

10. BW 36B Housing for married officers and officer housing
11. BW 11 Crematorium

b) Outside installations

12. BW 67 SS dormitory, riding-hall and animal sheds in the former Praga works at Birkenau
13. BW 39 SS housing, outside camp perimeter
14. BW 23A Substation
15. BW 21 Roads
16. BW 29 Water supply installation
17. BW 49 Power lines
18. BW 44 Sport fields
19. BW 45 Shooting range
20. BW 54 Gardens

II. Temporary work (buildings and outside installations)

a) Buildings

21. BW 7B Block leader barrack
22. BW 24 Commandant's house
23. BW 36C Completion of an existing building shell
24. BW 40 SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
25. BW 33B Slaughter-house enlargement
26. BW 18 Extension of Kommandantur garage
27. BW 30B Filling station for Kommandantur
28. BW 28 Admission barrack with delousing and 4 goods storage barracks
29. BW 42 Extension of detainee kitchen
30. BW 17C 4 troop barracks for Kommandantur
31. BW 17D/1 Staff and troop barrack
32. BW 17D/2-13 12 troop barracks, 4 washing barracks, 4 toilet barracks for guard unit
33. BW 36D 4 officers' housing barracks
34. BW 43 Detainee mess hall barrack
35. BW 172 Utility barrack for guard unit
36. BW 59 12 barracks for storage of detainee goods, etc.
37. BW 60 2 barracks for housing of detainee electricians. et al.
38. BW 38 Vehicle and equipment hall
39. BW 3 Second women's camp

b) Outside installations

40. BW 8 8 watchtowers
41. BW 52 2 living and working barracks
42. BW 56 3 housing barracks for work detail
43. BW 57 2 RAD houses
44. BW 58 5 barracks for special treatment of detainees
45. BW 77 Housing for dog team details
46. BW 161 Central heating plant
47. BW 209 Temporary bridge across Sola [river]

III. Completed structures

a) Buildings

48. BW 7A Detainee housing building 41
49. BW 20A Detainee housing building 1
50. BW 20B Detainee housing building 2
51. BW 20C Detainee housing building 3
52. BW 20D Detainee housing building 4
53. BW 20E Detainee housing building 5

54. BW 20F Detainee housing building 6
55. BW 20G Detainee housing building 7
56. BW 20H Detainee housing building 8
57. BW 20J Detainee housing building 9
58. BW 20K Detainee housing building 10
59. BW 20L Detainee housing building 11
60. BW 20M Detainee housing building 12
61. BW 20N Detainee housing building 13
62. BW 20O Detainee housing building 14
63. BW 20P Detainee housing building 15
64. BW 20Q Detainee housing building 16
65. BW 20R Detainee housing building 17
66. BW 100 Detainee housing building 18
67. BW 101 Detainee housing building 19
68. BW 102 Detainee housing building 20
69. BW 103 Detainee housing building 21
70. BW 104 Detainee housing building 22
71. BW 105 Detainee housing building 23
72. BW 106 Detainee housing building 24
73. BW 107 Detainee housing building 25
74. BW 116 Detainee housing building 26
75. BW 117 Detainee housing building 27
76. BW 118 Detainee housing building 28
77. BW 119 Detainee housing building 29
78. BW 120 Detainee housing building 30
79. BW 125 Detainee housing building 31
80. BW 126 Detainee housing building 32
81. BW 127 Detainee housing building 33
82. BW 128 Detainee housing building 34
83. BW 129 Detainee housing building 35
84. BW 134 Detainee housing building 36
85. BW 135 Detainee housing building 37
86. BW 136 Detainee housing building 38
87. BW 137 Detainee housing building 39
88. BW 138 Detainee housing building 40
89. BW 157A Detainee security workshop building 1
90. BW 157B Detainee security workshop building 2
91. BW 157C Detainee security workshop building 3
92. BW 157D Detainee security workshop building 4
93. BW 157E Detainee security workshop building 5
94. BW 158 Detainee camp entrance building
95. BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing unit and detainee bath
96. BW 173 Kommandantur building and Kommandantur housing building
97. BW 31 Utility building for Kommandantur

b) Outside installations

98. BW 9 Sewers
99. BW 21 Roads
100. BW 23B Building for emergency power plant
101. BW 29 Water supply installation
102. BW 41 Detainee camp enclosure
103. BW 49 Electrical connections
104. BW 200 5 watchtowers

105. BW 201 Main sewer with treatment plant
106. BW 202 Alarm installation
107. BW 203 Lightning protection
108. BW 204 Telephone system
109. BW 205 PA system
110. BW 206 Fire protection plant
111. BW 207 2 sauna units
112. BW 210 Enclosures
113. BW 211 Substation

TABLE 4: *BAUWERKE* AS LISTED IN THE CONSTRUCTION REPORT ON THE PROGRESS OF CONSTRUCTION WORK FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ, DATED APRIL 15, 1942[583]

Covering the period up to April 1, 1942 and containing the description of 66 *Bauwerke*

#	No.	Designation of BW	Progress
1	18	Automobile halls and extension	90%
2	30A	Automobile workshop	100%
3	30B	Filling station	100%
4	11	Crematorium	100%
5	19	Detainee workshops	80%
6	28	Admission barrack with delousing	60%
7	160	Laundry and admission building with delousing unit and bath for detainees	7%
8	23A	Garage extension and transformer	80%
9	50	Building yard	80%
10	17A	Troop building 1	100%
11	17B	Troop building 2	100%
12	39	SS housing outside of camp perimeter	100%
13	40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"	75%
14	7A	Block leader barrack	100%
15	17C	4 troop housing barracks	
		Barrack 1:	100%
		Barrack 2:	100%
		Barrack 3:	75%
		Barrack 4:	60%
16	17B	Troop barrack for guard unit	100%
17	36A	Officers' club	95%
18	36B	Officers' housing and housing for married officers	60%
19	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1:	15%
20	27	Housing for married NCOs	60%
21	24	Commandant's housing (attic)	30%
22	20A,B,D, E,F,G,R FF,G,R	7 detainee housing buildings	100%
23	20C,H,I, K,L,M,N, O,P,Q	10 Detainee housing buildings	100%

583 "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 318-342.

#	No.	Designation of BW	Progress
24	100	Detainee housing building 18	100%
25	101	Detainee housing building 19	100%
26	102	Detainee housing building 20	100%
27	103	Detainee housing building 21	100%
28	104	Detainee housing building 22	75%
29	105	Detainee housing building 23	45%
30	106	Detainee housing building 24	35%
31	107	Detainee housing building 25	70%
32		Temporary goods storage barrack in women's branch camp	100%
33		Temp. barrack for laundry and delousing in women's branch camp	100%
34	13	Kommandantur building	100%
35	7B	Block leader barrack	100%
36	37A	Construction Office barrack	100%
37	14	SS infirmary and mess hall building	100%
38		4 detainee infirmary buildings	100%
39		5 detainee cell buildings	100%
40	12	Building for detainee goods storage	100%
41	42	Detainee kitchen	100%
42	6	Main guard hall	100%
43	172	Utility barrack for guard unit	95%
44	43	Detainee mess hall building	100%
45	32A	Housing barrack for civilian workers	100%
46	32B	Housing barrack for civilian workers	80%
47	32D	Utility barrack for civilian workers' camp	80%
48	44	Sports ground	60%
49	34	Swimming facility on Sola river	60%
50	21	Roads inside camp	45%
51	54	Gardening	50%
52	9	Sewers	55%
53	29	Water supply installation	35%
54	23A	Transformer substation	100%
55	49	Electrical installations, external	45%
56	41	Enclosure for detainee camp	30%
57	8	Watchtowers (wood)	60%
58	37	School with kindergarten	100%
59	33A	Stables and ancillaries	40%
60	33B	Slaughterhouse with dairy	100%
61	33C	Greenhouse for gardening at Raisko	60%
62	64	Large greenhouse at Raisko	10%
63	65A	Duck breeding coop at Harmense	60%
64	67	SS dormitory, stables and riding hall at "Praga"	100%
65	71	35 horse-stable barracks	10%
66	201	Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery unit	5%

Table 5: *Bauwerke* listed in Construction Report of March 1942[584]
describing the construction activity of various sites

I. Building department
a) Detainee camp

[584] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942," written by Bischoff on April 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 380-386.

- Detainee housing, new (Block 7)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 15)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 18)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 17)
- Detainee housing, new (Block 16)
- Temporary detainee kitchen
- Fences
- Laundry and admissions building and bath for detainees
- Detainee mess hall
- Temporary goods storage barrack in FKL [women's' concentration camp)
- Temporary laundry with delousing in FKL
- Detainee housing, new, for extension of detainee camp

b) Other structures

- Utility barrack for troops
- Temporary delousing barrack with admissions
- Troop housing barracks for Kommandantur
- Bauleitung garages, addition, in construction yard
- Staff building
- Garages for Kommandantur
- Housing for civilian workers
- Officer and NCO housing
- Modification "Deutsches Haus"
- Poultry breeding at Harmense
- Temporary stables at Bor-Budy
- Temporary gardening facility with greenhouse for agriculture at Raisko
- Large greenhouse at Raisko
- Construction Office barrack
- Officer housing barrack
- Construction yard

c) POW camp

"A further 4 barracks for the quarantine camp were finished, bricklaying, carpentry and roof work is continuing on the remaining 17 barracks. One utility barrack is ready for service, the others are under cover, furthermore the 2 delousing barracks are ready as a shell or nearly so, the corpse barrack has meanwhile been erected and covered. The washing and entrance building with watchtower is ready as a shell, covered, and internals are proceeding at present. In the quarantine camp 6 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) for housing of POWs have moreover been erected, internals are proceeding. The fence with wire obstacle is nearly finished. For section II, 5 of the above barracks have been erected. Works on the future camp road have been taken up again. Earth works for the future sewage treatment plant at POW camp have been terminated and brick-works have been prepared."

- Bakery for HWL [Main Industrial Camp]

II. Civil engineering

- Roads
- Water supply
- Surveying (field work)
- Sewage
- Gardening

III. Workshops

- Wood working, metal working, carpentry work
- Painting, glazing
- Workshops for concrete

TABLE 6: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF MARCH 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ [585]

#	No.	Designation of BW	Starting date[586]	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	18	Garage hall extension	5/1/42	45%	30/4/42
2	30B	Filling station	20/8/41	100%	31/1/42
3	11	Crematorium extension	16/1/41	100%	31/3/42
4	19	Workshop extension	1/7/40	80%	30/9/42
5	28	Admission barrack with delousing	15/2/42	60%	30/4/42
6	160	Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath	12/10/41	7%	30/11/42
7	23A	Garage extension near transformer at construction depot	10/12/41	80%	15/5/42
8	50	Construction depot	1/7/40	80%	30/9/42
9	40	SS housing "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/42	75%	15/7/42
10	17C	Troop barrack 1	10/11/41	100%	28/2/42
11		Troop barrack 2	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42
12		Troop barrack 3	10/11/41	75%	30/4/42
13		Troop barrack 4	10/11/41	60%	30/4/42
14	17D	Troop barrack (staff barrack)	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
15	36A	Officers' club	15/5/41	95%	30/4/42
16	36B	Officers' housing and housing for married NCOs	10/7/41	60%	30/9/42
17	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1	16/11/41	15%	30/6/42
18	27	Living quarters for married NCOs	1/7/40	60%	30/9/42
19	24	Modification commandant's residence	5/1/42	30%	31/5/42
20	100	Detainee housing 18	1/5/41	100%	31/3/42
21	101	Detainee housing 19	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
22	102	Detainee housing 20	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
23	103	Detainee housing 21	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
24	104	Detainee housing 22	15/8/41	75%	30/6/42
25	105	Detainee housing 23	10/9/41	45%	30/6/42
26	106	Detainee housing 24	10/10/41	35%	31/7/42
27	107	Detainee housing 25	1/8/41	70%	30/6/42
28	[3]	Women's camp (temp. goods storage and temp. delousing and laundry)	2/3/42	100%	30/3/42
29	37A	Barrack for construction office	10/7/41	100%	30/1/42
30	42	Addition to detainee kitchen	6/9/41	100%	30/1/42
31	172	Utility barrack for troops	15/9/41	95%	20/4/42
32	43	Mess hall barrack for detainees	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
33	32B	Housing for civilian workers	26/10/41	80%	30/4/42
34	32D	Utility barrack for civilian workers' camp	26/10/41	80%	30/4/42
35	44	Sports ground	29/10/41	60%	30/9/42
36	21	Roads	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
37	54	Gardening	1/4/41	50%	31/5/43
38	9	Sewers	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
39	29	Water supply	1/6/40	35%	31/5/43
40	49	Electrical installations, external	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
41	41	Detainee camp enclosure	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43

585 RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 11-13.
586 All Dates given as d/m/yy

#	No.	Designation of BW	Starting date[586]	Progress	Est. compl. date
42	8	Temp. watchtowers	1/6/40	60%	31/5/43
43	35	School and kindergarten	10/6/41	100%	31/1/42
44	33A	Stable and ancillaries	1/6/40	40%	30/9/42
45	33B	Stockyard	6/12/40	100%	31/3/42
46	33C	Raisko garden center	23/2/42	60%	31/5/42
47	[64]	Large greenhouse at Raisko	23/2/42	10%	31/8/42
48	[65A]	Duck breeding coop at Harmense	16/2/42	60%	30/8/42
49	[71]	Horse-stable barracks	20/3/42	10%	30/8/42
50	201	Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery	5/11/41	5%	31/5/43

Table 7: Construction Schedule Plan for Construction Project POW Camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S, dated May 8, 1942, concerning April 1942[587]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	2	Drainage	16/3/42	15%	30/9/42
2	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 12 pcs.	7/10/41	100%	10/12/41
3	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 12 pcs.	24/11/41	100%	20/3/42
4	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 8 pcs.	24/11/41	80%	31/5/42
5	3a	Housing barrack (brick) 1 pcs.	4/12/41	60%	15/6/42
6	3b	Housing barracks (horse-stable type) 9 pcs.	12/3/42	70%	31/5/43
7	3a	Housing barracks (horse-stable type) 9 pcs.	23/3/42	75%	15/6/42
8	4a	Utility barrack	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42
9	4a	Utility barrack	10/11/41	90%	31/5/42
10	5a	Delousing barrack	4/12/41	75%	20/5/42
11	5b	Delousing barrack	6/3/42	55%	30/5/42
12	6a	Washing barrack 5 pcs.	4/3/42	45%	15/6/42
13	7a	Toilet barrack 5 pcs.	4/3/42	45%	15/6/42
14	8a	Corpse barracks	5/1/41	100%	30/4/42
15	9	Quarantine camp entrance building	5/12/41	80%	30/6/42
16	13	Watchtowers	10/3/42	20%	31/7/42
17	16	Access road, etc.	7/10/41	60%	30/6/42
18	17	Road consolidation within camp	5/4/42	3%	30/9/42
19	18	Sewers and treatment plant	21/10/41	25%	30/9/42
20	19	Water supply plant	5/1/42	25%	30/9/42
21	20/21	Power plant and HT feeder	16/11/41	100%	15/3/42
22	24	Enclosure (electrical wiring)	8/10/41	30%	31/7/42
23	25	Fence for camp separation	1/12/41	15%	30/9/42
24	26	Transformer substation	6/12/41	100%	15/3/42
25	31	Bakery	21/11/41	35%	15/8/42

[587] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 15.

Table 8: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project CC Auschwitz[588]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	24	Modification commandant's residence	5/1/42	90%	31/5/42
2	36A	Officers' club	15/5/41	100%	30/4/42
3	27	Living quarters for married NCOs	1/7/40	75%	30/9/42
4	36B	Living quarters and housing for married officers	10/7/41	75%	30/9/42
5	40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/42	95%	10/6/42
6	11	Crematorium extension	16/1/41	100%	31/3/42
7	23A	Garage extension near transformer	10/12/41	100%	31/5/42
8	44	Sports ground (existing)	29/10/41	60%	30/9/42
9	54	Gardening	1/4/41	60%	31/5/43
10	8	Watchtowers, temp.	1/6/40	65%	31/5/43
11	18	Garage extension for Kommandantur	5/1/42	100%	31/5/42
12	30B	Filling station	20/8/41	100%	31/1/42
13	28	Admissions barrack with delousing	15/2/42	100%	15/5/42
14	42	Extension of detainee kitchen	6/9/41	100%	30/1/42
15	17C	Troop barrack 1	10/11/41	100%	28/2/42
16	17C	Troop barrack 2	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42
17	17C	Troop barrack 3	10/11/41	100%	30/4/42
18	17C	Troop barrack 4	10/11/41	100%	20/5/42
19	17D	Troop barrack 1 (staff)	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
20	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1	16/11/41	15%	31/7/42
21	43	Mess hall barrack for detainees	5/1/42	100%	31/3/42
22	172	Utility barrack for troop	15/9/41	100%	18/4/42
23	3	Women's camp (temp. goods storage barrack, temp. laundry and delousing, sanitary installations, fence)	2/3/42	90%	15/6/42
24	20L	Detainee housing 11 (Addl. story)	20/5/42	5%	30/9/42
25	20M	Detainee housing 12 (Addl. story)	20/5/42	5%	30/9/42
26	20O	Detainee housing 14 (Addl. story)	18/5/42	3%	30/9/42
27	20Q	Detainee housing 16 (Addl. story)	18/5/42	10%	30/9/42
28	100	Detainee housing 18	1/5/41	100%	31/3/42
29	101	Detainee housing 19	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
30	102	Detainee housing 20	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
31	103	Detainee housing 21	1/4/41	100%	30/1/42
32	104	Detainee housing 22	15/8/41	100%	18/4/42
33	105	Detainee housing 23	10/9/41	80%	30/6/42
34	106	Detainee housing 24	10/10/41	60%	31/7/42
35	107	Detainee housing 25	1/8/41	100%	30/5/42
36	134	Detainee housing 36	7/5/42	3%	30/11/42
37	135	Detainee housing 37	7/5/42	3%	30/11/42
38	136	Detainee housing 38	15/4/42	10%	30/11/42
39	137	Detainee housing 39	15/4/42	10%	30/11/42
40	138	Detainee housing 40	15/4/42	10%	30/11/42
41	7A	Detainee housing (now temp. troop housing)	12/5/42	10%	30/11/42
42	160	Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath	12/10/41	8%	31/12/42

[588] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 22.

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
43	201	Main sewer with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery	5/11/41	10%	31/5/43
44	9	Sewers	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
45	21	Roads	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
46	29	Water supply plant	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43
47	49	Electrical installations, external	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
48	41	Enclosure	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43

Table 9: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project Agriculture[589]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	33A	Stables and ancillaries	1/6/40	45%	30/9/42
2	33B	Stockyard extension	1/4/42	25%	31/8/42
3	33C	Raisko garden center	23/2/42	95%	30/6/42
4	64	Large greenhouse for Raisko	23/2/42	20%	31/8/42
5	71	Horse-stable barracks for agriculture	20/3/42	65%	31/8/42
6	65A	Duck breeding Harmense	16/2/42	90%	15/6/42
7	65D	Chicken breeding Harmense	4/5/42	40%	31/8/42

Table 10: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project Construction Yard[590]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	19	Detainee workshop barracks	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
2	30	Construction yard storage shed	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
3	32B	Civilian workers' housing in existing buildings	26/10/41	100%	30/4/42
4	37A	Construction office barrack 1	10/7/41	100%	30/1/42
5	37B	Construction office barrack 2 with housing	1/4/42	60%	15/7/42
6	32D	Mess hall barrack for civilian workers	26/10/41	100%	30/4/42
7	71	Horse-stable barracks for building materials	4/5/42	60%	31/7/42

Table 11: Construction Schedule Plan of May 1942 for Construction Project POW[591]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	2	Drainage	16/3/42	15%	30/9/42
2	3a	9 pcs. housing barracks (brick)	7/10/41	100%	10/12/41
3	3a	12 pcs. housing barracks (brick)	24/11/41	100%	20/3/42
4	3a	9 pcs. housing barracks (brick)	24/11/41	90%	20/6/42
5	3b	12 housing barracks (horse-stable type)	12/3/42	90%	15/6/42
6	3c	Housing barracks (horse-stable type), 54 erected so far	23/3/42	80%	15/7/42
7	4a	Utility barrack 1	10/11/41	100%	31/3/42

589 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 21.
590 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 20.
591 RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 19.

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
8	4a	Utility barrack 2	10/11/41	95%	15/6/42
9	5a	Delousing barrack 1	4/12/41	95%	15/6/42
10	5b	Delousing barrack 2	6/3/42	70%	15/7/42
11	6a	Washing barracks 5 pcs.	4/3/42	75%	20/6/42
12	7a	Toilet barracks 5 pcs.	4/3/42	75%	20/6/42
13	8a	Corpse barrack	5/1/42	100%	30/4/42
14	9	Entrance building, quarantine camp	5/12/41	90%	30/6/42
15	13	Watchtowers	10/3/42	25%	31/7/42
16	16	Access roads	7/10/41	65%	30/6/42
17	17	Road consolidation within camp	5/4/42	15%	30/9/42
18	18	Sewers and treatment plant	21/10/41	35%	30/9/42
19	19	Water supply plant	5/1/42	35%	30/9/42
20	20/21	High voltage facility and HT feeder	16/11/41	100%	15/3/42
21	24	Enclosure, electrical wiring	8/11/41	35%	31/7/42
22	25	Fence for camp separation	1/12/41	20%	30/9/42
23	26	Transformer substation	6/12/41	100%	15/3/42
	31	Bakery	21/11/41	40%	15/8/42

TABLE 12: CONSTRUCTION REPORT FOR MAY 1942[592]

This report describes the construction activity (Baustellenbetrieb) up to the end of May 1942 of the following sites.

I. Building department

a) Detainee camp
- BW 104 Detainee housing building (New building VI – Block 18)
- BW 105 Detainee housing building (New building VII – Block 17)
- BW 106 Detainee housing building (New building VIII – Block 16)
- BW 107 Detainee housing building (New building V – Block 15)
- BW 20L Detainee housing building (Addl. story in F.K.L. Block 1)
- BW 20M Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 14)
- BW 20O Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 12)
- BW 20Q Detainee housing building (Addl. story-Block 23)
- BW 3 Temp. laundry in F.K.L.
- Existing buildings in F.K.L.

b) Detainee camp extension
- BW 7A Detainee housing building (now temp. troop housing)
- BW 135 Detainee housing building
- BW 136 Detainee housing building
- BW 137 Detainee housing building
- BW 138 Detainee housing building
- BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing and detainee bath

c) Other buildings
- BW 28 Temp. admissions barrack with delousing
- BW 17 C/4 Troop barrack 4
- BW 24 Commandant's residence
- BW 18 Garage extension for Kommandantur
- BW 36B Officers' residences and housing

592 "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942" written by Bischoff on June 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 258-265.

- BW 172 Utility barrack
- BW 40 Modification SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
- BW 11 Crematorium

d) Agriculture
- BW 65 A-B Duck and poultry breeding coops at Harmense
- BW 71 Stable yard for agriculture and Construction Office
- BW 33 B Extension of slaughter-house
- BW 33C Garden center with greenhouse for agriculture
- BW 64 Large greenhouse at Raisko

e) Construction yard
- BW 37B-C Construction office and housing
- BW 50 Construction depot
- BW23 A Extension of garage for Construction Office

f) POW camp

> *"In the quarantine camp (1st section) 12 brick housing barracks have so far been put in service, in the other 18 barracks the interior work is nearly finished. Furthermore, 12 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) have been erected. To date 6 of these can be used;, one is being arranged as an infirmary. Boilers have been installed in utility barrack 2, some more installation work has yet to be finished. The pump unit for the water supply has been installed in the first delousing barrack. The second delousing barrack is nearly under cover. The 10 washing and toilet barracks have been mounted and covered, installations etc. are being put in at present. Some more finishing work has to be done on the guard and entrance building.*
>
> *For the second section, 54 collapsible barracks (horse-stable type) have been erected so far, including some insulation. Works on the enclosure for this section are continuing. Work continues on the water supply plant and the treatment plant, as well as the earth works for the main effluent ditch. Drainage work on the quarantine camp has started. The road from the POW camp to Birkenau has been partly taken up and repacked, this also goes for the road from the quarantine camp to camp 2; a number of roads in the quarantine camp have been packed, graveled and rolled."*

- BW 31 (KGL) Bakery for H.W.L. [Main Industrial Camp]

g) Main supply camp
- BW 7 (H.W.L.) Storage barrack

II. Civil engineering
- BW 21 Roads
- BW 29 Water supply plant
- BW 9 Sewers
- BW 201 Rain water and main effluent ditch with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery
- Surveying
- Landscaping

III. Workshops
- Wood-working, metal-working, carpentry
- Painting, glazing
- Concrete work

TABLE 13: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT CC AUSCHWITZ[593]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	3	Women's' branch camp: temp. laundry, temp. goods storage barrack, delousing, sanitary installations	2/3/42	100%	15/6/42
2	7A	Detainee housing, presently temp. troop housing	12/5/42	25%	30/11/42
3	8	Temp. watchtowers (wood)	1/6/40	65%	31/5/43
4	9	Sewers	1/6/40	55%	31/5/43
5	11	Crematorium (new chimney)	12/6/42	10%	10/8/42
6	20K	Detainee housing (add'l stories, no. 2)	18/6/42	15%	15/10/42
7	20L	dto. no. 11	20/5/42	30%	30/9/42
8	20M	dto. no. 12	20/5/42	15%	30/9/42
9	20O	dto. no. 14	18/5/42	15%	30/9/42
10	20Q	dto. no. 16	18/5/42	20%	30/9/42
11	21	Roads	1/6/40	60%	31/5/43
12	24	Commandant's residence	5/1/42	100%	31/5/42
13	27	Housing for married NCOs	1/7/40	75%	30/9/42
14	29	Water supply installation	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43
15	36B	Officers' housing and housing for married officers	10/7/41	80%	30/9/42
16	36D	Officers' housing barrack 1	16/11/41	15%	30/9/42
17	40	SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"	2/2/42	100%	10/6/42
18	41	Detainee camp enclosure	1/6/40	30%	31/5/43
19	49	Electrical installations, external	1/6/40	45%	31/5/43
20	54	Gardening	1/4/41	65%	31/5/43
21	28	Detainee goods storage	3/6/42	30%	30/9/42
22	105	Detainee housing no. 23	10/9/41	100%	30/6/42
23	106	Detainee housing no. 24	10/10/41	85%	31/7/42
24	134	Detainee housing no. 36	7/5/42	15%	30/11/42
25	135	Detainee housing no. 37	7/5/42	15%	30/11/42
26	136	Detainee housing no. 38	15/4/42	15%	30/11/42
27	137	Detainee housing no. 39	15/4/42	15%	30/11/42
28	138	Detainee housing no. 40	15/4/42	20%	30/11/42
29	160	Laundry and admissions building with delousing and bath for detainees	12/10/41	12%	31/12/42
30	201	Main sewer with treatment plant			

TABLE 14: CONSTRUCTION SCHEDULE PLAN OF JUNE 1942 FOR CONSTRUCTION PROJECT AGRICULTURE[594]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	33A	Existing stables and ancillaries	1/6/40	45%	30/9/42
2	33B	Slaughterhouse extension	1/4/42	55%	31/8/42
3	33C	Gardening unit with greenhouse at Raisko	23/2/42	95%	31/7/42
4	36C	Residence for head of agricultural units	4/5/42	45%	15/8/42
5	64	Large greenhouse at Raisko	23/2/42	25%	30/11/42
6	65A	Duck breeding at Harmense	16/2/42	100%	15/6/42

[593] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 27f.
[594] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 26.

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
7	65B	Duck breeding coops	4/5/42	30%	30/9/42
8	65E	Breeding stables	4/5/42	30%	30/9/42
9	71	Horse-stable barracks	20/3/42	65%	31/8/42

Table 15: Construction Schedule Plan of June 1942 for Construction Project Construction Depot Auschwitz[595]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	19	Finishing of detainee workshop barracks	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
2	37B	Bauleitung barrack	1/4/42	90%	15/8/42
3	37C	Construction Office housing barracks	1/4/42	85%	15/8/42
4	50	Building materials storage shed	1/7/40	90%	30/9/42
5	71	Horse stables and building materials storage	4/5/42	60%	30/9/42

Table 16: Construction Schedule Plan of June 1942 for Construction Project POW Auschwitz[596]

#	BW	Designation of BW	Starting date	Progress	Est. compl. date
1	2	Drainage of grounds	16/3/42	20%	30/9/42
2	3a	30 housing barracks (brick)	7/10/41	100%	20/6/42
3	3b	Housing barracks (horse-stable barracks)	12/3/42	60%	31/7/42
4	3cd	Housing barracks (horse-stable barracks)	23/3/42	80%	31/8/42
5	4a	Utility barrack 1+2	10/11/41	100%	20/6/42
6	5a	Delousing barrack 1	4/12/41	100%	20/6/42
7	5b	Delousing barrack 2	6/3/42	100%	15/7/42
8	6a	5 washing barracks	4/3/42	100%	20/6/42
9	7a	5 toilet barracks	4/3/42	100%	20/6/42
10	8a	1 corpse barrack	5/1/42	100%	30/4/42
11	9	Quarantine camp entrance building	5/12/41	100%	30/6/42
12	13	Watchtowers (wood)	10/3/42	30%	30/9/42
13	16	Access road	7/10/41	65%	30/9/42
14	17	Road consolidation inside camp	5/4/42	20%	30/9/42
15	18	Sewers and treatment plant	21/10/41	40%	30/9/42
16	19	Water supply plant	5/1/42	40%	30/9/42
17	20/21	Power plant and HT feeder	16/11/41	100%	15/3/42
18	24	Enclosure, electric wire	8/11/41	45%	31/8/42
19	25	Wire mesh fences for camp sections	1/12/41	25%	30/9/42
20	26	Transformer substation	6/12/41	100%	15/3/42
21	31	Bakery	21/11/41	50%	15/10/42

[595] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 25.
[596] RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 24.

TABLE 17: CONSTRUCTION REPORT OF JUNE 1942[597]

This report describes the construction activity (*Baustellenbetrieb*) up to June 1942 of the following sites

I. Construction project SS housing and CC Auschwitz
- a) Detainee camp
  - BW 105 Housing building for detainees (Block 17)
  - BW 106 Housing building for detainees (Block 16)
  - BW 20L Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
  - BW 20K Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
  - BW 20G Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
  - BW 20H Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
  - BW 20Q Adding stories to detainee housing of FKL
  - BW 7A Detainee housing building, presently temporary troop housing
  - Existing buildings of FKL
- b) Detainee camp extension
  - BW 134 Detainee housing building
  - BW 135 Detainee housing building
  - BW 136 Detainee housing building
  - BW 137 Detainee housing building
  - BW 138 Detainee housing building
  - BW 160 Laundry and admissions building with delousing unit and bath for detainees
  - BW 11 Crematorium (existing)
  - BW 28 Temp. admissions barrack with delousing
- c) Other constructions
  - BW 24 Commandant residence
  - BW 36B Officers' residences and housing
  - BW 40 SS dormitory "Deutsches Haus"
  - BW 21 Roads
  - BW 29 Water supply installation
  - BW 9 Sewers
  - BW 201 Rain water collector and main collector with treatment plant and bio-gas recovery

II. Construction project agriculture Auschwitz
- BW 36C Residence for head of agricultural units
- BW 33B Slaughterhouse extension
- BW 33C Gardening unit with greenhouse at Raisko
- BW 64 Large greenhouse at Raisko
- BW 65A-E Poultry and duck breeding coops at Harmense
- BW 71 Stable yard

III. Construction project POW

"In the quarantine camp (1st section) 15 out of the 30 brick housing barracks are presently occupied, the remaining 15 are ready for occupancy, and some of the erected barracks (horse-stable barracks) including infirmary barrack have been put into service. Furthermore, 2 utility barracks, 2 delousing barracks, 1 corpse storage barrack, 10 washing and toilet barracks and the washing and entrance building are ready or usable. For the quarantine camp the water supply and sewage system including treatment plant and recipient are finished. Drainage of this section is about half completed. In section II a total of 99 barracks (horse-stable barracks) have so far been erected. An-

[597] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942" written by Bischoff on July 2, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, pp. 219-225.

other 18 barracks of the same type, to be used as washing and toilet barracks, are now being put up. Work on enclosure and on roads is continuing. Foundation work for the guard troop barracks has started. Excavation for the crematorium has been started as well."

- BW 31 KGL Bakery

IV. Construction Project Construction Yard Auschwitz
- BW 37B/C Bauleitung barrack and housing
- BW 50 Construction yard
- BW 23A Bauleitung garage building

V. Construction project main industrial camp of Waffen-SS
- BW 7 Depot barrack

VI. Other
- Gardening works
- Workshops (wood working, metal working, carpentry work, painting and glazing)
- Surveying

Bibliography

– Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
– Breitman, Richard D., *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991
– Broszat, Martin, *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1963
– Buszko, Jósef, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warsaw 1978
– Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, vol. I, Warsaw 1946
– Cobain, Ian, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005
– *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012
– Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990
– "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959
– "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960
– *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
– Czech, Danuta, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodziński, et al., *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, 5 vols., Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, 5 vols., Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999
– Dwork, Deborah, Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996
– *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florence, 1951
– Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944
– Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Washington, D.C., vol. 5, no. 54, May 29, 1945
– "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945

– Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
– Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, et al. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
– Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (eds.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Gandus, Valeria, "Operazione memoria," *Panorama*, February 26, 1998, pp. 94-97
– Garbarz, Moshé, Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris 1983
– Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos... Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne Weimar Vienna 1995
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999
– Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, Grin Verlag 2005
– Iacomini, Fabio, "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia," *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
– *Klarsfeld*, Serge, *Le Memorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978
– (Hg.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / Un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warsaw 1980
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, no. I, 1970
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983
– *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale, New Haven 1993
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön [Kulka], *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958
– *Továrna na smrt*, Prague 1946
– *Továrna na smrt*, Dokument o Osvětimi, Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prague 1957
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 20, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 20
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 1-5
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1965
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 20, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1997

– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, issue 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Lorenzetto, Stefano, "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," *Il Giornale*, Jan. 13, 2002, p. 1 and 16
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003) pp. 30-37
– *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1992
– *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999
– *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994
– *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
– "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-17
– *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012
– *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"* Edizioni di Ar, 1998
– *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad…Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genova, 1998
– "*Medico ad Auschwitz": Anatomia di un falso. La falsa testimonianza di Miklos Nyiszli*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988
– *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genova 2002
– "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism", *The Revisionist*. 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139
– "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
– *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004
– "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.
– *The Central Construction Office in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183
– "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo, France Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641

– Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz. Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt/Main-Bonn, 1965
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946
– *Medico ad Auschwitz*, Longanesi, Milano, 1976
– *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992
– *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, NY, 1992
– Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002
– Perry, J.H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949
– Peters, Gerhard, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, pp. 183f.
– Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196
– Phillips, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London-Edinburgh-Glasgow 1949
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz,* Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, T. Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Leon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
– *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation. New York, 1989
– *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994
– *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*, Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1994
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial", parts 1 through 4 and 7, *The Revisionist*, 1(1,2,3,4) (2003), pp. 115-118, 235-238, 352-358, 468-472, 3(1) (2005), pp. 92-97
– *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Techinical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz,'* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Russell, Lord of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954
– Rüter, Christiaan F., et al., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII
– Schwensen, Klaus, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_3

– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, 1946
– *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. IX, third series, Geneva 1944
– Smoleń, Kazimierz (ed.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue I, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1972
– "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 9, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1966, pp. 7-48
– *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993
– Świebocka, Teresa, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, vol. 19, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1995
– *London wurde informiert... Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997
– Vecchi, Gian Guido, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," *Corriere della Sera*, November 20, 2001, p. 35
– Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, 1981

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Aumeier, Hans: 138-141, 143, 148f.
Aynat, Enrique: *71*

— B —
Bartel, Erwin: 151
Bartosik, Igor: *46*
Baum, Bruno: 72
Bendel, Paul: see Bendel, Sigismund
Bendel, Sigismund: 98f., 137
Benroubi, Maurice: 123, 125f., 178f.
Berenbaum, Michael: *49f.*, *181*
Bimko, Ada: 137
Bischoff, Karl: 19, 24, 30, 32, 37, *43f.*, 56, 59, 180, 182f., 185, *265*, *271*, *275*
Blobel, Paul: 196
Böck, Richard: 128, 151, 153-156
Boger, Wilhelm: 148
Breitman, Richard David: 18f.
Broad, Pery: 145-147, 152, 154, 177f., 180
Broszat, Martin: 16
Brzybylski, Alfred: *40*, 57
Buki, Milton: 119-123, 126, *138*, 178f.
Buszko, Jósef: *172*

— C —
Cäsar, Joachim: 36, 38
Chasan, Shaul: 126, 129
Cobain, Ian: *139*
Cohen, Leon: 126, 130f.
Czarnik, Stanisław: 186
Czech, Danuta: 9, 10, 15f., 19, *20*, 21, *50*, 55, *63*, *82*, 83, *84*, 109, *113*, 121, 144, 174, 177, 182, 193f., 197, 199, 201

— D —
Dawidowski, Roman: 163, 167-169, 173f., 200, 233
Deana, Franco: *83*, *196*
Dee, Ivan R.: *117*
Dejaco, Walter: 132, 183, 196
Długoborski, Wacław: *47*, *181*
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 163
Dragon, Abraham: 84, 126, 132-134, 186
Dragon, Szlama: *41*, 53, 73, 75, 77, 79, 81-85, 87, 89, 92, 96, 102f., 105, 108f., 112f., 117, 121, 126, 129f., 132-134, 147-149, 153f., 158, 164-168, 173, 176-181, 186, 189-191, 195, 200, 224-226
Dwork, Debórah: 17-19, 28, *49*, *183*, 184

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 16, 48, 143f., 184
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: 128, *130*, 186
Enders, Anton (or Endress): 148f.
Entress, Anton: see Enders, Anton
Entress, Friedrich: 147
Epstein, Berthold: 87
Ertl, Fritz: 44, 132

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: *143*
Feinsilber, Alter: see Jankowski, Stanisław
Fischer, Bruno: 87
Fischer, Horst: 156-159
Florstedt, Hermann: 148
Foltynova, Vera: 57
Frei, Norbert: *122*
Freyer, Anne: *194*
Friedman, Filip: 168, 175
Fritzsch, Karl: 16, 19, 113

— G —
Gabai, Jaacov: 126-128
Gandus, Valeria: *186*
Garbarz, Elie: 117
Garbarz, Élie: *117*
Garbarz, Moshe: 117-119, 126, 178f.
Gärtner, Michael: *130*
Gassner, Ludwig: *128*
Geza, Mansfeld: 87
Glücks, Richard: *25*, 137
Grabner, Maximilian: 122f., 137-139, 145f., 148
Graf, Jürgen: *82*, *134*, *159*
Greif, Gideon: 126, *127f.*, 129, *130*, 131f., *134*
Grosch, Wolfgang: 24
Grotum, Thomas: *122*
Gulba, Franciszek: 113, 115f.
Gutman, Yisrael: *49f.*, *181*

— H —
Hajblum, Erko: 119
Harmata, Aniela: 171
Harmata, Józef: 167, 169, 171-173, *182*, 234f.
Harmata, Piotr: 171
Hilberg, Raul: 98
Himmler, Heinrich: 9, 15-19, 23f., 28, 30, 48-50, 58, 140f., 185
Hitler, Adolf: 9
Höblinger, Karl: 151f., 155

Holtermann, Sandra: *9*
Honsik, Gerd: *157*
Hopanczuk, Peter: *165*
Horczak, Krystyna: 57
Höß, Rudolf: 9, 15-19, 28, 30, 48, 55f., 59, 75, 77f., *82*, *84*, 97, 106, 112, 117, 136f., 140, *141*, 142-145, 148f., 159, *167*, 168f., 172, 174f., 177-180, *182*, 185, 196f.
Hössler, Franz: 55, *56*, 133, 139, 196
Houstek, Josef: *122*

— I —
Iacomini, Fabio: 135
Igounet, Valérie: *10*
Irving, David: *44*, *138*
Iwasko, Tadeusz: 113
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: *9*

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 56
Jankowski, Stanisław: 78, 88f., 121, 140
Jarosz, Barbara: *71*
Jothann, Werner: *27*

— K —
Kammler, Hans: 19, 23f., 28-31, 42, 45, 182-185
Kapper, Hans: 39
Karz, Jan: 71
Klarsfeld, Serge: 90, *98*, *131*, *154*
Kłodziński, Stanisław: *9*, 55, 193
Kögel, Kurt: 42
Kohn, Ernst: 57
Koliński, Włodzimierz: 71
Kramer, Josef: *99*, 137f.
Kraus, Ota: 175f.
Kremer, Johann Paul: 125, 156
Krumme, Werner: *136*
Kubica, Helena: *81*
Kügler, Joachim: 155
Kulka, Erich: 175f.

— L —
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *159*
Langbein, Hermann: 97f., *119*, *146*, *154-156*, *170*, *178*
Lasik, Aleksander: *157*, *159*
Lavrushchin, V.F.: 163
Lenz, Otto: *128*
Lettich, André: 100, 102f., 177
Limousin, Henri: 87
Liverpool, Lord Russell of: 175
Lolling, Enno: 147
Lorenzetto, Stefano: 135
Lörner, Georg: 19

— M —
Mandelbaum, Henryk: 78
Martyniak, Łukasz: *46*
Mattogno, Carlo: *45*, *48*, *67*, *82*f., *130*, *134*, *159*, 240-244
Maurer, Gerhard: *25*
Mayr, Martin: *89*
Mengele, Josef: 73, 81f., 87, 94, 99, *103*, 121
Meyer, Fritjof: 10, *11*, 45
Mikulski, Jan: 111
Moll, Otto: 73, 89, 96, 101, 110f., 131, 158f.
Mordowicz, Czesław: 71
Mosdorf, Jan: 71
Müller, Filip: 93, 112, 116f., 180, *182*, 192, 194
Mußfeldt, Erich: 148f., *150*

— N —
Nagraba, Ludwik: 78
Naumann, Bernd: *170*
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 76, 91f., 112, 164-168, 173, 178, 189, 194, 224-226, 230, 232
Nyiszli, Miklos: 94, 96f., 99, 103, 180

— O —
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: 66, *136*
Olère, David: 90-93, 112, 131, *154*, 178, 180, 227

— P —
Paisikovic, Dov: 93, 109-113, 117, 149, *182*, 228f.
Parcer, Jan: *122*
Paskuly, Steven: *16*, *18*, *112*, *143-145*
Pęchalski, Edward: 89
Perry, J.H.: *83*
Peters, Gerhard: 56, *58*, 59, 170
Pezzetti, Marcello: 186
Phillips, Raymond: *99*, *141*
Piper, Franciszek: *9f.*, 11, 47, *50*, *59*, *71*, *82*, *85*, *89*, *112*, 171f., 178, 180-182, 186, 191
Plagge, Ludwig: 73
Pohl, Oswald: 29, 31, *48*, 185
Poliakov, Leon: 175
Pollok, Josef: *196*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10, 16, 19f., 25, 44f., 48, 50, *58*, 59, 88, 90-93, 97, 112, 119f., 123, 125f., *132*, 140, 145, 167, 170, 174, 178-180, 182, *194*

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *130*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 175
Rögner, Adolf: 78, 103, 105f.
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Arnošt: 71
Rückerl, Adalbert: *178*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *106*, *151*, *154*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *170f.*
Rybarski, Roman: 71

— S —
Sackar, Josef: 126
Sakew, W.: 238

Schlachter, August: 19
Schulze, Friedrich: 39
Schwarz, Heinrich: *138*
Schwarzhuber, Johann: 39, 113-115
Sehn, Jan: 75, 83, 140f., 148f., 167f., 174, 177
Seidler, Fritz: *23*
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *46*
Siebel, Erich: 39
Silberschein, Abraham: 64, 67
Slawka, Leo: 56
Smoleń, Kazimierz: *53f.*, *60*, *62-64*
Speer, Albert: 23f., 29
Stark, Hans: 150f.
Stawarz, Aleksander: 71
Stein, Edith Theresia Hedwig: (see vom Kreuz)
Stockert, Martin: 39
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 85
Świebocka, Teresa: *71*, *85*, *89*, *121*, *140*
Świebocki, Henryk: *57*, *71*
Szymański, Tadeusz: 110-112, 228f.

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: 64, 67, *71*
Tauber, Henryk: 77, 82, 88, 109, 141
Thilo, Heinz: 87

— V —

Valova, Valeria: 57
van Pelt, Robert Jan: 10, 17-19, 28, 44, 49, *50*, 88, 93f., 140, 182-185, 199f.
Vecchi, Gian Guido: *186*
Venezia, Shlomo: 135f.
Vollrath, Otto: 39
vom Kreuz, Sister Theresia Benedicta: 201, 250f.
Vrba, Rudolf: 67-69, *71*, 103

— W —

Weissmandel, Michael Dov: *71*
Wellers, Georges: 177f.
Wesołoski, Jerzy: see Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred: 67-69, *71*, 103
Winwood, Major: *138*
Wirths, Eduard: 97, 157
Wiśinska, Bronisława: 171
Wiśinska, Józefa: 171-173, 181f., 186, 234f.
Wohlfahrt, Wilhelm: 79, 93, 106-108
Wüstinger, Emil: 56

— Z —

Zimmer, Heinz: 114, 116
Zimmerman, John C.: *113*

Germar Rudolf (Ed.)

Dissecting the Holocaust

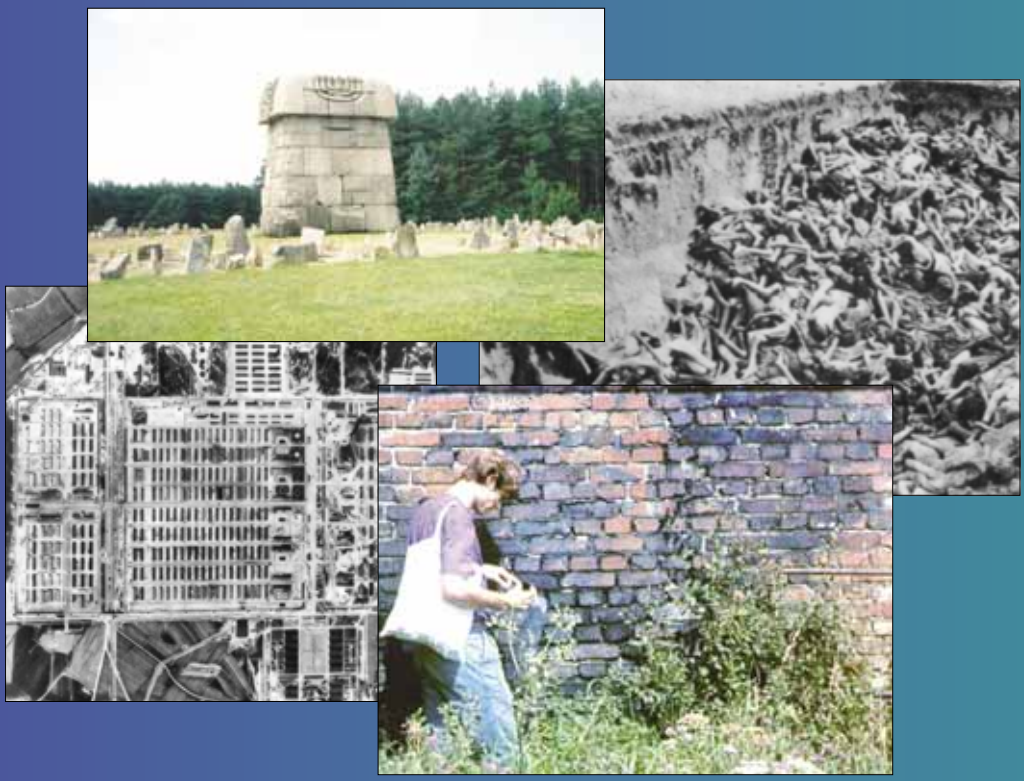

The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

2nd, revised paperback edition

Blue staining of delousing chamber walls, as a result of exposure to Zyklon B: Majdanek (top left), Auschwitz-Birkenau (top right and front cover), Stutthof (bottom left). No staining can be found in the ruins of the morgue no. 1, the alleged 'gas chamber' located in the former crematorium II of Auschwitz-Birkenau (bottom right).

"There is at present no other single volume that so provides a serious reader with a broad understanding of the contemporary state of historical issues that influential people would rather not have examined."

Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz, Evanston, IL

"There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing." **Historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Expert Report, Freiburg, Germany, 1995**

"Read this book and you will know where revisionism is today. And the shock is that revisionism has done away with the exterminationist case."

Andrew Gray, *The Barnes Review*

"These contributions read like detective stories – analyzing the evidence for several crimes in a Sherlock Holmes style." ***The Christian News*, July 24, 2000**

"I envy the United States where such a book can be published without negative consequences. It will probably unleash a broad discussion."

Historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Berlin, Germany

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 0-9679856-2-5
90000
9 780967 985626

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume One, 2nd edition
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

DISSECTING THE HOLOCAUST

Dissecting the Holocaust

The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'

Edited
by
Germar Rudolf

Theses & Dissertations Press

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, vol. 1:
Germar Rudolf (ed.):
Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'.
Translated by Victor Diodon
Chicago (Illinois): Theses & Dissertations Press, August 2003
Second, corrected, paperback edition
ISBN 0-9679856-2-5
ISSN 1529-7748

Original German edition:
Gauss, Ernst (*i.e.*, Germar Rudolf) (Hg.):
Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte.
Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts.
Tübingen: Grabert, 1994
Veröffentlichungen des Institutes für deutsche Nachkriegsgeschichte; Bd. 22
ISBN 3-87847-141-6
ISSN 0564-4186

Original German edition: © November 1994 by Grabert-Verlag, Postfach 1629, D-72006 Tübingen
First English edition: © 2000 by Theses & Dissertations Press, P.O. Box 64, Capshaw, Alabama 35742, USA (ISBN 0-9679856-0-9)
Second English edition: © 2003 by Theses & Dissertations Press, P.O. Box 257768, Chicago, Illinois 60625, USA

Translated by Victor Diodon

Online:
German: www.vho.org/D/gzz
English: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth

All Rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any manner whatsoever without written permission except in the case of brief quotation in articles and reviews.

Table of Content

Page

Preface 7
ROBERT FAURISSON

The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews · An Introduction 13
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Case of Walter Lüftl · Contemporary History and the Justice System 61
WERNER RADEMACHER

The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust 85
MANFRED KÖHLER

Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz 133
ROBERT FAURISSON

The German Justice System: A Case Study 145
CLAUS JORDAN

Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis 181
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence 215
INGRID WECKERT

Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews? 243
UDO WALENDY

Air Photo Evidence 269
JOHN CLIVE BALL

National Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality 283
JÜRGEN GRAF

Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz 311
HANS JÜRGEN NOWAK AND WERNER RADEMACHER

Some Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau 337
GERMAR RUDOLF

The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau 373
CARLO MATTOGNO

The Gas Chambers of Majdanek 413
CARLO MATTOGNO

Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder 435
FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG

The Treblinka Holocaust 471
ARNULF NEUMAIER

Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments 501
HERBERT TIEDEMANN

Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up 529
KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Appendix 1: *Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster* 557
HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Appendix 2: *Dissecting the Holocaust*: Expert Report 563
JOACHIM HOFFMANN

Appendix 3: Censorship in Germany? Never! Unless… 567
ANTON MÄGERLE

A Brief History of Holocaust Revisionism 579
WILLIS A. CARTO

Bibliography 583

Index 601

"*The Natural sciences* [like other scholary disciplines] *are extremely conservative and dogmatic. Any corroboration of a paradigm is welcome, whereas any innovation or revision will long meet with resistance; the instinct for preservation (including self-preservation!) is stronger than the search for truth. Therefore, new findings usually gain acceptance only when sufficient numbers of researchers vouch for them: then the dogmatic status quo topples, a 'scientific revolution' occurs, a new paradigm replaces the old* […] *The bottom line is that no student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven', even if the textbooks present them as such* […]"

Professor Walter Nagl, Ph.D., *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie,*
Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, pp. 126f.

"The error [of numbers of Auschwitz victims]*, though committed a long time ago and by others, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if 'our' refers to the enemies of fascism and racism.* […]
I admit that it is sometimes necessary to conceal the truth – i.e., to lie – at times even for noble reasons, for example out of pity or tact. But it is always profitable to know why one does so, and what such deviations from the truth entail […].
While truth is not always good, lies are much more often evil […]."

Ernest Skalski, *Der Spiegel*, no. 30/1990, p. 111

"A democracy requires free citizens who are willing to say publicly unpopular things to provoke critical debate."

Robert Reich, *Los Angeles Times*, May 13, 1998, p. B13

Throughout this book, double quotation marks ("") are used for "*quotations*" (set *always* in italics), single marks ('') for otherwise non-emphasized text of 'so-called' and 'so-to-say' character (except when used for quotations inside quotations). Quotations are introduced *once* with a single "-mark and ended with a "-mark (to break with the American tradition to introduce every paragraph in a quotation with a "-mark, but never closing it, which, strictly speaking, is an "*unterminated string error*"). Entire sentences or paragraphs of quoted text are rendered in small italic font and left indentation. Any addition to quoted text is rendered non-italic and surrounded by brackets, so are added omission ellipses […], which could otherwise not be distinguished from ellipses in the original.
Titles of books and journals are set in italics without quotation marks. References have the order: a) books: author(s)/editor(s), *title*, [volume,] [edition,] [publishing house,] town year[, pages]; b) journals: author(s), ["*title of article*"], *name of journal*, volume[(issue)] (year)[, pages] (items in brackets optional).

Preface*

ROBERT FAURISSON

Historical revisionism is the great intellectual adventure of the end of the 20th century.

Despite its size, the present handbook offers only a glimpse of that adventure; and so it seems necessary here first to specify the precise historical problem upon which the Revisionists have concentrated their research, then how revisionism arose in the 1940s and how it developed in the years 1950 to 1978; and finally how it really took off in the years 1978 to 1979, to experience such an increase in the present day that nothing any longer seems likely to halt its onward march.

In the Nuremberg Trial (1945-46), Germany had been judged and condemned for "*crimes against peace*", for "*war crimes*" and for "*crimes against humanity*". The Revisionists have been led in a way by their successive discoveries concerning these three points to call for a revision of the Nuremberg Trial. Regarding the first two points, the Revisionists have been able to present their arguments without too much difficulty, and it is probable that no serious historian today would contend that anyone is in a position to lecture Germany concerning "*crimes against peace*" and "*war crimes*": as a matter of fact, it has become evident that the Allies bear their share of responsibility in the starting of the war, and that they themselves committed innumerable "*war crimes*" (if that expression has any meaning, given that war itself may be held a crime). On the other hand, concerning the third point, that is with regard to "*crimes against humanity*", they keep on dinning into our ears that Germany attained a peak of horror all her own with the 'genocide' of the Jews. It is on the study of this precise point that the Revisionists have specifically concentrated their efforts. And so, by degrees, historical revisionism has become what the Americans now call 'Holocaust revisionism'.

According to the accusers, Germany was not content just to persecute the Jews, to deport them and put them into concentration camps or forced labor camps; those 'crimes' – as every historian knows – are unfortunately frequent in the history of mankind, and we have only to turn on our TV sets today to note that all kinds of human societies continue to suffer such 'crimes'. Germany, her accusers still contend, went far beyond that. Taking a giant leap in horror, in 1941-1942 she allegedly decided on the total extermination of the European Jews, and in order to perpetrate this *specific* crime, supposedly devised and utilized a *specific* weapon: the homicidal gas chamber (or gas van). Making use of abominable chemical slaughterhouses, she allegedly began a collective assassination of industrial proportions. That crime (the genocide) and that weapon used in the crime (the homicidal gas chamber) are in that sense inseparable, and it is consequently impossible to maintain, as some do, "*that whether or not there was a gas chamber makes no fundamental difference*". Germany thus presumably committed an intrinsically evil crime against the Jews. The Jews say further that the whole world *knowingly* allowed the Germans to perpetrate that crime. The paradoxical result of so enormous an accusation is that today in the dock of the accused, 'criminals' Hitler, Himmler, and Goering are joined by their 'accomplices', Roosevelt, Churchill, Stalin, Pope Pius XII, and the International Committee of the Red Cross, as well as the representatives of many other countries and organizations.

Things are such that in the United States, for instance, from Los Angeles to Washington, they hammer away at it in the 'Holocaust museums', where today's Jews have set themselves up as accusers of the whole world; they go so far as to incriminate the Jews in positions of responsibility

* This preface was translated from the French original by Tom Kerr.

who were living in Europe, in America, or in Palestine during the war: they have the effrontery to reproach them for their collaboration or their indifference, or for the spinelessness of their reaction to the 'systematic extermination' of their co-religionists.

The earliest rumors of a gassing of Jews by the Germans apparently circulated in December of 1941 in the Warsaw ghetto.[1] But throughout the war such rumors found only a feeble echo in circles hostile to Germany. One has only to read a book such as that of Walter Laqueur's *The Terrible Secret*[2] to realize that the skepticism was general. People still held long-lived memories during the Second World War of the invention of atrocities during the First World War, when stories were already being spread about the gassing of civilians (in churches or elsewhere), as well as stories about corpse factories. The Foreign Office saw the new rumors of the Second World War only as Jewish inventions, and many in American circles shared that conviction.[3] Edward Beneš, President of Czechoslovakia (in exile in London), announced in November 1942, *after inquiry by his staff*, that the Germans, contrary to what had been reported to him, were not exterminating the Jews.[4] The American Jew, Felix Frankfurter, a Supreme Court judge, stated to Jan Karski on the subject: "*I can't believe you.*"[5] In August of 1943, Cordell Hull, Secretary of State, warned the U.S. ambassador in Moscow by telegram that in planning a joint Allied statement on "*the German crimes in Poland*", it would be advisable to eliminate any mention of the gas chambers, since, as the British pointed out, there was "*insufficient evidence*" in the matter.[6]

Even after the war, high-ranking Allied officials such as Eisenhower, Churchill and De Gaulle, in their respective memoirs, would refrain from mentioning the existence and operation of 'Nazi gas chambers'. In a manner of speaking, all these skeptics were in their own way Revisionists. Neither the Vatican, nor the International Committee of the Red Cross, nor the anti-German Resistance acted as if they put any faith in the rumors which, moreover, took the most fantastic forms: invariably the Germans were said to be exterminating the Jews, but as to the methods of extermination they were most varied: steam, gas, electricity, fire, acid, an injection of air, drowning, vacuum pump, etc. Why gas wound up the winner in the *Greuelpropaganda* competition is not exactly known.

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier was the first true Revisionist of the postwar period. In 1950, this former deportee began to denounce the "*myth of the gas chambers*" in *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*[7] and in a whole series of works. In 1976, the American engineer Arthur Robert Butz published *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*[8] which is the most profound revisionist work written to date on the subject of the alleged genocide and the gas chambers. In 1979, a German judge, Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, in

---

1 "*Stockholm, Dec. 21 (JTA). – More than 1,000 victims of spotted fever in the densely crowded Warsaw ghetto have been put to death by gas* […]*, it is learned today from reliable sources*" (*The Jewish Telegraphic Agency Bulletin*, December 22, 1941, p. 1).

2 *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution"*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1980.

3 *Ibid.*, see "*Foreign Office*" in the index as well as pp. 83, 91, 94, 116, 225, etc.

4 *Ibid.*, pp. 162f.

5 *Ibid.*, p. 237.

6 *Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers*, US Printing Office, Washington 1963, vol.1 of 1943, pp. 416f.

7 *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archRassi/prmu/prmu.html).

8 *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of the Jews*, Institute for Historical Review, P.O.Box 2739, Newport Beach, California 92659, USA. It is advisable to read the 1993 edition which contains, in three separate supplements, the lectures given by the author in 1979, 1982, and 1992. In the 1982 lecture, I recommend the dazzling demonstration contained in pages 350-362 about "*The story of the invisible elephant.*"

turn published *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,[9] a study devoted principally to the manner in which the German courts of law were able to collaborate in the fabrication of a myth, somewhat the same way that the judges of the witchcraft trials in the past, above all from 1450 to 1650, lent their support to even the most preposterous stories told about the stake, the grill and Satan's ovens.

Without wishing to diminish the great importance of Paul Rassinier, of Arthur Butz, and of Wilhelm Stäglich, I hope I may be permitted to say that, at the end of the seventies, revisionism would for once become materialistic and scientific with the research conducted on the ground by Ditlieb Felderer, the Swedish Revisionist, as well as with my own discoveries at Auschwitz proper, my observations on the use of Zyklon B for disinfestation (delousing), and my reflections on the utilization of hydrogen cyanide gas in the gas chambers of US-American penitentiaries for the execution of men condemned to death. Neither Rassinier, nor Butz, nor Stäglich had gone to Poland to the supposed sites of the crime, and none of them, moreover, had really utilized to their fullest extent the arguments of a physical, chemical, topographical, and architectural nature which today, following the investigations of D. Felderer and my own inquiries, are currently employed by the younger generation of revisionist researchers. As for the Jewish researchers, who defend the theory of the extermination of the Jews, they have resolutely remained what I call *paper historians*: Léon Poliakov and Raul Hilberg have stayed with paper and words and in the realm of speculation.[10]

It is surprising that this vast field of properly scientific argument was not seen by Germany, which has so many chemists and engineers, and by the USA, itself with no lack of scientific minds who even had the examples right there before them of their own gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide. In 1976 at Auschwitz, I discovered both the exact configuration of the crematories that were supposed to contain homicidal gas chambers, of the delousing gas chambers (*Entlausungsgaskammern*), and the plans (hidden until then) of certain crematories. In 1978/1979, I published two articles in *Le Monde*[11] in which I summarized some of my discoveries. In 1979, at the first conference of the Institute for Historical Review, in Los Angeles, I presented those discoveries in detail. Among those present in the audience was one Ernst Zündel, a German now living in Toronto. From 1985 on, this man would prove to be the most ardent, the most effective, and also – though many seem not to know it – one of the most innovative minds among all the Revisionists. He was the first to understand why I so insisted on the chemical argument and, in particular, on the importance that the technology of the American gas chambers in the thirties and forties had for us. He understood why I wanted a specialist in these American gas chambers to go and examine the alleged execution gas chambers on the spot, in Poland. Thanks to my correspondence with American penitentiaries in the seventies, I had already discovered such a specialist in the person of Fred Leuchter, but it was Ernst Zündel, and he alone, who had the brilliant idea of asking him not only to make an examination of the buildings, but to take constituent samples of material from the disinfestation gas chambers on the one hand and from the alleged execution gas chambers on the other. In February of 1988, he took the risk of sending Fred Leuchter and an entire team to Poland at his own expense to study the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The results of the study of the buildings and of the analysis of the samples taken proved spectacular and totally in favor of the

[9] *Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam). The work was destroyed on orders of the German authorities. A second edition was published in Great Britain: *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* […], Vorwort von Mark Weber, Beitrag von R. Faurisson, Bemerkungen von Revilo Oliver, Charles E. Weber u. Arthur R. Butz, Historical Review Press, 20 Madeira Place, Brighton, Sussex, England BN2 1TN, 1984. In both editions, the photographic documentation is from my archives.

[10] For a detailed critique of Raul Hilberg's work see Jürgen Graf, *The Giant With Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust"*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/Giant) (note of the editor).

[11] *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978 and 16 January 1979.

revisionist thesis. In the following years, other reports would confirm the basic accuracy of the *Leuchter Report*:[12] first the very learned report of Germar Rudolf,[13] then the involved and secret specialist's report of the Poles,[14] and finally the study of the Austrian Walter Lüftl.[15]

It only remains to be said that if Germany's accusers are not satisfied with these studies, they are at liberty to initiate their own specialist's report. What has kept them from doing it publicly, in broad daylight, these past fifty years?

We must understand the disarray of Germany's accusers in the face of revisionism's successes. For half a century they have sincerely believed that the tragedy undergone by the Jews during the Second World War was of exceptional seriousness and magnitude, whereas, when reduced to its proper proportions – that is, without genocide and without gas chambers – their tragedy was just one of many other tragedies of that terrible conflict. Under the thrust of revisionist inquiries their historians step by step have had to admit

- that there was neither an order, nor a plan, nor a budget for the alleged genocide of the Jews;[16]
- that 'Wannsee' was at best only a "*silly story*";[17]
- that there existed no specialist's report on the weapon of the crime concluding that 'the building (whether intact, "*reconstructed*", or in ruins) served as a homicidal gas chamber';
- that there is no autopsy that would allow us to conclude: 'This is the corpse of a deportee killed by poison gas';
- that the confession of Rudolf Höß was no longer of any value ("*Höß was always a very weak and confused witness*"[18]);
- that their alleged witnesses had probably never seen gas chambers or gassings inasmuch as the best of them, the famous Rudolf Vrba, in 1985, had been obliged to admit before a Canadian

---

[12] *An Engineering Report on the alleged execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, April 5, 1988, 193pp. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html) Ernst Zündel published this report on 23 April 1988, with a preface written by me (Samisdat Publishers, Toronto).

[13] Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms (eds.). *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (online: vho.org/D/rga/rgatoc.html); Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[14] *Die offizielle polnische Antwort auf dem Leuchter-Bericht* [The official Polish reply to the Leuchter Report]. Translation of the Polish by T. Rudolph, distributed by E. Zündel (address see note 11). [A different report was published in 1994: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27; editors note.]

[15] Walter Lüftl, "*Holocaust*", in *The Journal of Historical Review* 12 (4), Winter 1992/93, pp. 391-420 online: ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p391_Lueftl.html).

[16] In 1961, in the first edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Quadrangle Books, Chicago, p. 177), Raul Hilberg calmly affirms the existence of an order (and even of two consecutive orders!) for the extermination of the Jews. In 1985, in the second edition of his book (Holmes and Meier, New York), he totally changes his explanation of the facts; he no longer mentions any order; he writes that there was no "*basic plan*" (p. 53) and that "*no single organization directed or coordinated the entire process* [of destruction]" (p. 55); he adds: "*No special agency was created and no special budget was devised to destroy the Jews of Europe*" (p. 62). He explains the whole supposed business of the extermination of the Jews by … thought transmission or telepathic divination within the German bureaucracy: "*an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy*" (remarks made in a lecture on 22 February 1983 and confirmed by R. Hilberg at the time of his cross-examination in the Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, per shorthand transcription, pp. 846-848)!

[17] Yehuda Bauer, Professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, states precisely: "*The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at*" (*The Canadian Jewish News*, 20 January 1992, p. 8, reproducing a dispatch of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency in London).

[18] Professor Christopher Browning, a contributor to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, to Christopher Hitchens, "*Whose history is it?*", *Vanity Fair*, December 1993, p. 117. The professor had the gall to add: "*The revisionists use* [R. Höß] *all the time for this reason, in order to try and discredit the memory of Auschwitz as a whole.*"

judge and jury that in his famous book on the subject he had made use of "*poetic licence*" or "*licentia poetarum*";[19]

– that the "*Jewish soap*" had never existed;[20]
– that the figure of four million victims at Auschwitz was only a fiction[21];
– and that the

> "*sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable* […]. *Besides, from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called 'natural' causes* [starvation, disease, sickness and overwork] *than by 'unnatural' ones.*"[22]

Since 2 July 1982, at the end of an international symposium the exterminationists had organized at the Sorbonne (Paris) to attempt to answer me, they had shown themselves incapable of producing the slightest proof of the existence and the operation of a single gas chamber. In March of 1992, I hurled my challenge:

> "*Show me or draw me a Nazi gas chamber!*"

Jean-Claude Pressac, on whom the exterminationists so much counted, had proven himself incapable of bringing forth anything but what he called "*traces of the crime*", and he had taken great care not to provide us with a total physical representation of the weapon used in the crime.[23]

On 30 August 1994, I had a meeting with Michael Berenbaum, the scientific director of the Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, in his office and in the presence of four witnesses (two on his side and two on mine). I forced him to admit that, paradoxically, his museum contained no actual representation of a 'Nazi gas chamber' (the model of Krema II being only an artistic creation bearing no relation to reality). I asked him why. He finally replied:

> "*The decision had been made* [by us] *not to give any physical representation of the Nazi gas chambers.*"

His response was equivalent to that of a Catholic priest – Mr. Berenbaum is a Jewish theologian – who decided to eliminate any representation of the cross from his church. To be driven to such extremities, one must surely feel that he has his back to the wall.

I think that the co-religionists of Mr. Berenbaum will at last abandon the gas chamber as they have abandoned the Jewish soap and the Auschwitz 4 million. They will go farther than that. As in the two previous cases, they will present themselves as the discoverers of the myth and accuse the Germans, the Poles, or the Communists of having fabricated the 'myth of the gas chambers'. In support of their impudent thesis, they will then invoke the names of Jews who are Revisionists totally or in part (J.G. Burg, Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Roger-Guy Dommergue, Arno Mayer, David Cole, Christopher Hitchens, Joel Hayward …). They will then assign themselves the starring role.

---

[19] Zündel Trial in Toronto in 1985, transcription, pp. 1447-1448, 1636. The book in question is: R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

[20] Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Yad Vashem, and Professor Yehuda Bauer finally admitted in 1990 that "*the Nazis never made soap from human fat*" (*The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, 5 May 1990). In a cemetery of Nice (France), there is a monument which bears the following inscription: "*This urn contains soap from human fat manufactured by the Germans of the Third Reich with the bodies of our deported brothers.*"

[21] In Jean-Claude Pressac's opinion, the total number of deaths at Auschwitz, in round numbers, lies between 630,000 and 710,000; among them we must count 470,000 to 550,000 Jews who were gassed: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.

[22] Arno J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362, 365. The author, of Jewish origin, is a Professor of History at Princeton University (USA).

[23] It is noteworthy that although he knows how to draw, in none of his works does J.-C. Pressac venture to offer us a concrete representation of an entire gas chamber with an explanation of its "*technique and operation*". In his huge book (*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989), he says that no "*direct proof*" exists but only "*criminal traces*" or "*indirect proofs*" (p. 429).

At the same time, however, transforming the 'Holocaust' of the Jews into a religious belief, this time divested of all material content, they will be only the more inflexible in denouncing authentic Revisionists as 'deniers', or 'negationists', as being intolerant, heartless, basely materialistic and hostile to the free expression of religious sentiments. For those Jews, the true Revisionists will thus continue to be diabolical in spirit even if they must be acknowledged to be in the right from a factual point of view.

The Revisionists are neither diabolical nor negative. By no means are they 'naysayers'. They are positive in outlook. At the conclusion of their research – which is positivist in character – they affirm that certain beliefs are just myths. *Such myths are harmful in that they feed hatred*. The Revisionists strive to describe what has taken place and not what has not taken place. In sum and substance, what they proclaim to a wretched humanity is good news. Seeking only historical accuracy, they find themselves fighting against calumny and for justice. They have suffered and they will continue to suffer, but I believe, all things considered, that history will declare them right and render them justice.[24]

ROBERT FAURISSON, September 23, 1994

[24] A basic work, indispensable for the study of historical revisionism, is that of Canadian trial lawyer Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html).

The Controversy about the Extermination of the Jews
An Introduction

GERMAR RUDOLF

"*No student, no researcher and no layman should believe any facts to be 'conclusively proven', even if the textbooks present them as such.*"[1]

1. A German-Jewish Vision of the Future

When the cultural and social integration of the Jews in Germany became a reality in the course of the 19th century, this development also heralded one of the greatest and most fruitful symbioses that ever connected two peoples. For one, the identification of the central and partly also of the eastern European Jews with German culture and even with the German nation could not be overlooked. The high points of Jewish participation in the fate of the German nation no doubt include the many Jewish front-line soldiers of World War I, some of whom were highly decorated for their valor.[2] Another manifestation of this solidarity, however, was the opinion widely shared by the Zionists, that the official language of the future state of Israel would be German.[3]

But the interconnectedness of these two peoples goes much deeper than that. Who still remembers today the name Eduard von Simson, the son of formerly Jewish parents who later converted to the Protestant faith? He was the one who played decisive roles in all stages of Germany's state unification in the 19th century, a process in which he was far more important than, for example, King Wilhelm I or Heinrich von Gagern.[4]

Who could forget the great and immensely important Jewish sector of the German intellectual elite, the philosophers and poets, scientists and artists who contributed so decisively to Germany's world-wide fame in art and science for the past three centuries? An examination of a list of Nobel laureates for the first part of the 20th century reveals not only the striking predominance of German scientists, but also, among these, the large numbers of adherents to the Jewish faith.[5]

Could this symbiosis, so profitable for the whole world, be possible once again today?

If it seems a distant, utopian dream: why?

Today, German-Jewish relations are dominated by the accounts of suffering between 1933 and 1945. These years seem to have irretrievably poisoned German-Jewish relations, which are marked

---

1 Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, p. 127.

2 Also in WWII, many Jewish soldiers and highly decorated officers with Jewish ancestry fought in the German Wehrmacht for the victory of the German nation; cf. the results of historian Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002.

3 Cf. John C. G. Röhl, »*Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land – Ein deutsches Protektorat in Palästina?*«, *Die Zeit*, Nr. 42/1998 (online: www.humboldt-foundation.de/automat_db/wt_show.text_page?p_text_id=85); cf. Patricia Willms, "*Kaiser Wilhelm II. und Theodor Herzl im Heiligen Land*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 4(3&4) (2000), S. 375-380 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/3/Willms375-380.html).

4 Cf. G. Meinhardt, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981. For an outline of Jewish contributions to modern German society prior to WWII see Dietrich Bronder, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975, pp. 333-346.

5 Until 1933 there where 38 German Nobel laureates, of which five where of Jewish faith, that is 13%; much less then 1% of all Germans were Jewish at that time.

by a pattern of never-ending accusations on the one side and equally never-ending penitence on the other. What falls by the wayside is any recollection of such events of our common history that have positive value and could serve as a model for future co-existence.

It is my wish that both peoples should come together again in a partnership of mutual respect, so as to take up the traditions of an era that brought the world, Jewry, and the German people such immense benefit. It is also my wish that the time may come, at long last, where all the reciprocal contempt or disdain, mutual distrust and fear are eroded and ultimately removed. I long for the end of an era that has brought the world, Jewry, and the German people as much misfortune as perhaps no era before.

Michael Wolffsohn, Professor of History at the University of the German Bundeswehr in Munich, realized that the Jewish side in particular considers the constant remembrance of the Holocaust[6] to be the third main pillar of Jewish identity today, right next to the Jewish religion and Jewish nationalism.[7] This attitude, however, can result in the Jewish side's perpetual consideration of Germany and the German people as 'the enemy', which can only detract from the peaceful co-existence of the two peoples.[8] A discussion thus seems called for regarding the part which the Holocaust should play in the way Jews see themselves, so that both peoples may share a future relationship based on partnership.

A reconciliation between both people, however, requires more than that. Reconciliation can progress only in a climate which fosters speaking from the heart and listening with an open mind and spirit; where opinions are expressed rather than choked back or even suppressed; where points of contention are discussed in a civilized manner and not hidden by hushing-up, distractionism, or violence.

Therefore, it is not only a matter of a discussion of the Holocaust's proper place in Jewish self-perception; it is also a matter of the question whether historical accounts as they are presented today are correct. It is a question of whether the tendency, pointed out by Professor Wolffsohn, to remodel the Holocaust into a new transcendental pillar of Jewish identity, might have contributed to exaggerations and hence distortions of the way in which the events in question are themselves portrayed.

With this handbook of free scientific expression of opinion regarding the historiography of the Holocaust, I wish to extend a general invitation to an open discussion of these matters among equals, despite – or because of – the fact that, unlike most other publications on this topic, the position taken here is a controversial one. For the sake of such a discussion it is imperative that neither party disputes the other's honesty and desire for reconciliation. The first and foremost goal of this discussion is the joint and sincere search for truth, in order to contribute to a reconciliation between Jews and Germans, which may perhaps result in a realization of my dream of a revival of the German-Jewish symbiosis.

---

6 The word 'Holocaust' itself is an ambiguous term. Frequently this word is used to denote all anti-Jewish measures taken by the German National Socialist government and its allies, but since persecution has unfortunately not been unusual in history, this definition seems far too broad. Used here, it means the intentionally committed, or only implied, *genocide* of the European Jews (allegedly) by the National Socialists, mainly with the murder weapon 'gas chamber'.

7 Michael Wolffsohn, "*Eine Amputation des Judentums?*", in *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*FAZ*), April 15, 1993, p. 32; for the psychological significance of the Holocaust, cf. also H. F. Stein, *The Journal of Historical Review* (JHR) 1(4) (1980) p. 309-322 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v14/v14n5p28_Stein.html); M. A. Hoffman II, *JHR* 6(4) (1985) p. 467-478 (online: …/v06/v6p467_ Hoffman.html).

8 Moshe Zimmermann as well has recognized the conversion of the Holocaust into a mythical entity – a conversion that accelerates as time goes on – as an obstacle to any return to German-Jewish normalcy; cf. Zimmermann, in *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992) p. 33-43, esp. p. 34.

2. The Central Taboo of Our Time

But does this discussion, conducted in a spirit of partnership, also include the Holocaust? Whatever happened to the Jews in Hitler's sphere of control between 1941 and 1945, was it not bad enough in any case? Does any specific how and how much even matter? And so, isn't any discussion of it superfluous?

Let us assume for a moment that how and how much do not matter; to an extent, this view is certainly morally justified. Why then is there a need today for official insistence, backed up at least in most countries of Europe with threats of criminal prosecution, that things were exactly as we are being told they were, and not a whit different? If the details really do not matter very much at all, then why is there such adamant refusal to discuss them and to consider other opinions? If no one questions the morally reprehensible nature of the persecution of the Jews *per se,* why should it not be possible to discuss individual aspects of this persecution in a controversial manner? Is it a social taboo that must be respected, as Professor Arnd Simon said?[9] In the mid-1980s, the theories of the German historian Professor Ernst Nolte caused a stir because he not only demanded a scientific comparison between National Socialism and Stalinism,[10] but also introduced arguments regarding the motivation behind the National Socialist persecution of the Jews which had previously been the sole province of right-wingers, and which therefore were frowned upon.[11] That alone sufficed to warrant criticizing Nolte severely for these breaches of taboo. Since historical and political developments as well as recent findings following the opening of the archives of former Eastern Bloc nations confirmed Nolte's position as being self-evident, the hue and cry has now died down.

However, Ernst Nolte was not content with this, and elaborated his point further: in 1993 he published his work *Streitpunkte*, an overview of the topics which are still in dispute regarding the historiography of the Third Reich.[12] He included not only such points of contention as are accepted by establishment historians, but also focused emphatically on the theories of 'radical revisionism' which dispute, and attempt to refute, any planned genocide of the Jews by the Third Reich, specifically through the use of poison gas in stationary or mobile gas chambers. According to Nolte this thesis "*can no longer be dismissed as merely absurd or malicious* […]."[13] After careful examination of the revisionist body of literature, which he outlines in part, along with its theses or claims, he

---

[9] In a conversation with Germar Rudolf on May 3, 1993, at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart. Compare with that the very interesting experiments conducted by Robert Hepp, Professor of Sociology, with his students. Exposing them to revisionist theses during his lectures resulted in reactions that resembled very much the reactions of members of 'primitive' cultures when their social taboos are violated: R. Hepp, "*Die Kampagne gegen Hellmut Diwald von 1978/79. Zweiter Teil: Richtigstellungen*", in Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, (ed.), Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994, endnote 46, p. 140. In Germany, everything concerning Jewish matters is indeed a very strong taboo. One can establish this by asking Germans, what they think is the greatest taboo of German society. In most cases, they would not even dare to spell out the word "*Jew*", but would name other topics, like 'sex' or 'foreigners'. In a society that claims to have no social taboos, naming a subject 'taboo' is identical with an accusation of this society, and that equals a violation of selfsame taboo most people don't dare to commit.

[10] The comparability of the two totalitarian regimes has long been a central theme in Nolte's research; cf. Nolte, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963; also Nolte, *JHR* 14(1) (1994) p. 15-22.

[11] High point: E. Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987. For a synopsis of the so-called Historians' Dispute, together with a comprehensive bibliography, cf. I. Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992; cf. R. Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988.

[12] E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1993; cf. also the revisionist response by M. Köhler, *Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994; now available from CHP, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK (online: vho.org/D/Nolte).

[13] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 8.

grants that the revisionist school of thought is based on a scientific standard which, as far as a comprehension of source materials is concerned, is at least equal to that of the establishment historians,[14] even though he concludes that he cannot share the opinions of the Revisionists.[15] No doubt the statements he made in his book represent a much greater breach of taboo than did those which led to the 'Historians' Dispute', since after all in this book he rendered the Revisionists and their theories and arguments socially acceptable – something which, according to Nolte, had been carefully avoided previously by means of rejection, slander or simply hushing-up. Nevertheless, his professional colleagues as well as the media kept perfectly quiet after his publication.

Needless to say that the radical leftists did take counter-measures – not in the form of published rebuttals, but in the form of violence. When Nolte was to give a lecture in Berlin in early February 1994, he was attacked and prevented from speaking by some 30 persons; not by anarchists, but by normal 'anti-fascist' intellectuals, who attacked him verbally with cries of "*Nazi!*", as well as physically with tear gas, blows and kicks. The *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* correctly called it "*terrorism of conviction*" in the Federal capital.[16] I wonder whether Professor Nolte still accuses Robert Faurisson, the French Professor of Text and Document Criticism, the best-known Revisionist world-wide, of being himself partly to blame for the violent assaults against him, since after all he had allegedly phrased some of his theories in a polemic and aggressive manner?[17]

3. Germany's Paralysis By Political Correctness

Non-German readers are probably not the only ones who will need an explanation regarding the continuing decay of democratic values in Germany and how this came about.[18]

In a recent speech, Günther H. Rehak, Austrian Social Democrat and formerly the personal secretary to the Austrian Federal Chancellor Dr. Kreisky, showed how the anti-Fascist movement – which fights so vehemently against any critical assessment of historiography, especially that of the Third Reich – differs from the other 'anti'-movements.[19] Whereas anti-Capitalism or anti-Communism, for example, were always a matter of personal convictions and never became institutionalized, anti-Fascism has become organizationally firmly entrenched and structured on all social levels, especially in the German-speaking countries. There are, for example, anti-Fascist cafés (such as in Vienna and Berlin), anti-Fascist bookstores, and an almost endless number of organizations that incorporate the term 'anti-Fascist' in their name or at least somewhere in their statutes. While one's reply to the question 'are you anti-Communist?' or 'are you anti-Capitalist?' has few noteworthy social repercussions, how to reply to 'are you anti-Fascist?' is becoming more and more of a sixty-four-thousand-dollar-question for people especially in German-speaking countries: anyone who then fails to clearly establish his anti-Fascist sentiments has all but disqualified himself morally.

Gerard Radnitzky has given an excellent account[20] of the origin, mechanisms and effects of German anti-Fascist opinion terrorism, a phenomenon which is also generally downplayed as 'political correctness' (PC). While PC has shown social effects in the United States, it has remained largely without pronounced consequences in the political and especially the legal arena there, and has also

---

14 *Ibid.*, p. 304.

15 *Ibid.*, p. 9, 290, 297.

16 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (FAZ)*, Feb. 4, 1994, p. 4, and Feb. 5, 1994, p. 27.

17 E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 306.

18 The intolerance against scientology, which is making waves in the United States, also belongs in this category.

19 G.H. Rehak, "*Wandlungen des Antifaschismus*", *Kommentare zum Zeitgeschehen*, Nr. 33, August 1997, Postfach 543, A-1171 Vienna.

20 G. Radnitzky "*Die 'Politische Korrektheit' gefährdet die Meinungsfreiheit. Totalitäre Tendenzen im Rechtsstaat*", in R. von Schrenck-Notzing (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, Munich 1997, pp. 125-176 (online: vho.org/D/fbm/radnitzky.html#Radnitzky).

prompted considerable counter-currents.[21] Primarily in German-speaking countries, on the other hand, it has increasingly become the yardstick by which all political and legal decisions are measured. The origins of this development are complex. For one thing, by means of the provisions for compulsory licensing[22] the so-called re-education program of the post-WWII American government in Germany ensured that socially influential positions, particularly those in the major print and broadcast media, in historiography, and in sociology, were held by decidedly anti-Fascist, *i.e.*, pronouncedly leftist persons, and that anti-Fascist and anti-national attitudes were deliberately fostered there. There was no free press and no academic freedom at the universities until 1955, when Germany was granted partial sovereignty. Conservative or right-wing publications could not counterbalance the economic advantages held in 1955 by the media that had been established in 1945 or shortly thereafter. The same goes for certain academic circles in German colleges and universities, where ideologically defined elements constantly perpetuate themselves. And to make sure that the situation could not change in political respects either, the so-called Office for the Protection of the Constitution was established in Germany; besides combating openly Communist political parties, this Office does all it can to shunt all conservative, national or right-wing parties and their members into a juridical void. Consequently, Germany has no major conservative or right-wing media, next to no such university or college professors, and no such political parties of any significance.

The second break which Radnitzky identifies in German post-war history is the so-called 'Student Revolt' of 1968, in the course of which German students, incited by the leftist or even Communist teachings of their professors whom the Allied occupation armies had installed in the German universities two decades earlier,[23] provoked severe riots with their pro-Communist slogans.[24] A small part of this movement descended into left-wing terrorism that kept Germany on tenterhooks in the 1970s, while the majority of these leftists began its march into the country's various institutions.[25] Today, in the late 20th century, this generation with its Socialist to Communist ideas is at the height of power. Its members are strongly represented in all facets of German society[26] and are very adept indeed at bringing public opinion under their control by means of the so-called 'Fascist Two-by-Four'[27], *i.e.*, the way in which any and all opposition is silenced by the automatic fear of being accused of Fascist leanings. Radnitzky exposes the methods with which this manipulative, mendacious and falsifying elite uses media campaigns to bring about the downfall of persons holding dissenting opinions, and how this elite does not even balk at using or at least tolerating violence, for example in the form of assassination and arson of (insignificant) right-wing politicians or publications. The voices warning that the intellectual climate in Germany is becoming more and more poi-

---

21 Cf. J.F. Garner, *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, New York 1994.

22 Until 1955, a newspaper or broadcast media could be operated in Germany and Austria only if one had been licensed by the victors to do so. To be licensed, openly anti-national and anti-Fascist leanings were imperative, cf. C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

23 Names such as Max Horkheimer, Theodor Adorno, Herbert Marcuse etc.

24 Communist leaders such as Ho Chi Min, Che Guevara and Mao Tse Tung were shamelessly cheered in those days.

25 One of the more prominent figures of this movement is today Germany's Foreign Minister: Josef Fischer. Most members of the current government of Germany actually have their ideological roots in left wing extremism of the 1968s.

26 According to M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *"Politische Korrektheit" in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie*, Bouvier, Bonn 1995, p. 112, at least 48% of all leading opinion-makers in Germany describe themselves as leftist to leftist-radical, 19% as liberal and only 10% as Christian-socialist to conservative – and this in a political opinion-climate which for 50 years now has been shifting the zero coordinates of the political spectrum permanently towards the left. An analysis of this success story is presented, for ex., by Rüdiger Proske, in *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997.

27 Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

soned by this opinion terrorism and that Germany's democracy is in grave danger are now growing louder,[28] but of course the German media, those "*enemies of free society*",[29] keep these voices from the public, and the rest of the world also studiously ignores them. Obviously, as was already the case before World War Two, a weak and self-destructive Germany, descending into a new totalitarian state in whose internal affairs the powers-that-be meddle at will, is again preferred to a strong German democracy, which would obviously present unwelcome economic, political and moral competition.

The chief mechanism with which these leftist circles hystericize and psycho-terrorize the German people is the so-called 'theory of collective guilt', sometimes veiled as 'collective shame' or 'collective responsibility'. Radnitzky[20] gives excellent examples describing how this method attempts to hold the German people morally, politically, and economically liable for Hitler's crimes until the end of time. The prerequisites for an implementation of this concept are: 1. the absolute acceptance of all allegations of German guilt, as well as 2. the moral (and increasingly, the legal) rejection of all attempts of revision and the hushing-up of similar or even worse crimes committed against the German people by others. By now this behavior pattern has won out not only in large sectors of German historiography and the media, but is also practiced almost without exception by the German people's political representatives. And once such practices have morally branded Germany's history and the German people in their capacity as its carriers as being 'Fascist', the self-proclaimed anti-Fascists are in a morally unassailable position, with which they can get away with almost anything.

Perhaps the best analysis of the situation of the historians engaged in exploring German contemporary history was presented by Backes, Jesse and Zitelmann in 1990.[30] They describe the sheer impossibility of getting public attention for new findings – much less even getting them published – as soon as they are considered by the public opinion to improve the image of the Third Reich. Many historians are more interested in preserving the politically correct image of this period of history rather than in supporting impartial research.[31] Unfortunately, in most European countries the situation worsened during the last decade, perhaps because more and more historians as well as non-historians are no longer willing to accept these illegal restrictions, and as a result, the media as well as the political and legal systems in Europe react with even more persecutions and legal restrictions.

4. Total Juridical Blockade

If terrorism against one's convictions or opinions was the only problem we had to wrestle with today, we might almost consider ourselves lucky, since, after all, one might expect that the authorities would protect us from this if they want to be acknowledged as authorities of a legitimate 'state un-

---

[28] Besides G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 20) and M. Behrens, R. von Rimscha, *op. cit.* (note 26), cf. also Ch. Anstötz, R. Hegelmann, H. Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995; R. Baader (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Positionen zu Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, v. 2, Resch, Gräfelfing 1995; G. Habermann, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994; E. Jesse, "*'Political Correctness' in den USA und in Deutschland*", *Mut*, 12/1995, pp. 18-21; H. Kappel, A. von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996; R.K. Laprecht, "*Oligarchie in Karlsruhe: Über die Erosion der Gewaltenteilung*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 50 (1994), pp. 3272ff.; K. Löw, *Von "Hexen" und Hexenjägern*, Baierbrunn 1993, all according to G. Radnitzky, *ibid.*; G. Detlefs, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995.

[29] G. Bacher, according to G. Radnitzky, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 139.

[30] U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992 (online: online: vho.org/D/dsdv/dsdv.html).

[31] Cf. especially in the aforementioned book: Uwe Backes/Eckhard Jesse/Rainer Zitelmann, "*Was heißt: 'Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus?'*", p. 25; Franz W. Seidler, "*Lebensborn e.V. der SS. Vom Gerücht zur Legende*", p. 291; Eckhard Jesse, "*Philosemitismus, Antisemitismus und Anti-Antisemitismus. Vergangenheitsbewältigung und Tabus*", p. 543; Uwe Backes, "*Objektivitätsstreben und Volkspädagogik in der NS-Forschung. Das Beispiel der Reichstagsbrand-Kontroverse*", p. 614. (all online: vho.org/D/dsdv/dsdv.html).

der the rule of law'. However, the problem is much greater than that, at least in most parts of Europe and, *e.g.*, lies hidden in Article 5 of the German Basic Law, which covers the right of free expression of opinion, academic freedom, and freedom of research and teaching.

According to Nolte, and in accordance with the UN Human Rights Convention, science and research must be permitted to question everything without exception.[32] Anyone wishing to criminalize such doubts, formulated as theses and evidence and published in an objective manner, violates the principle of academic freedom in a way which must be sharply rebuffed.[33] But what is the situation like in reality? Can one be sure of the protection of German Law if one postulates that certain aspects of the complex described as the Holocaust of the Second World War did not take place? Let's look at some relevant court decisions. Regarding freedom of opinion and of research, these verdicts indicate that the same are limited by the basic right of the inviolability of human dignity (Article 1 of the Law), which certainly no one will contest. If someone makes slanderous statements, or such tending to public incitement, this is beyond the legal pale of the free expression of opinion. But now it has become the rule for German courts to decree that even the mere supposition that certain specifics of the Holocaust did not take place constitutes an insult to the victims of the Holocaust. For this reason, they state, such claims are not protected by Article 5 of the Law. The question arises, of course, whether the thesis that not as many Jews died as had been presumed, and particularly not in the manner believed, can possibly constitute an insult to our Jewish fellow-citizens. To reword this in neutral terms: can a person who to date has believed that all his five missing siblings lost their lives in some horrible events be insulted by a third party advancing the claim that four of the five siblings did not die in said gruesome events, but rather had been dispersed throughout the world by the upheavals of war, and had assumed different names, which makes them impossible to trace today? One might at least expect the person in question to listen to the arguments presented, and then to draw fresh hope from, or even rejoice in, this piece of potential good news. The question, in other words, is whether it can be an insult to someone to claim that a certain injustice or misfortune did not befall him or his relatives. Is it not rather the case that if the theory proved to be correct, one should be mutually happy that the injustice did not occur? In other words, the situation hinges on the proof.

But will German courts permit such proof? The German justice system works on the presumption that the Holocaust, both in its entirety and in specifics, is 'self-evident', and unrefuted by public life and events, and that therefore any claims to the contrary are considered patently false until proven otherwise.[34] In such cases of 'self-evidentness' the German Code of Criminal Procedure exempts the Prosecuting Attorney's Office and the Court from the obligation to bring evidence in their own

---

[32] Following Karl R. Popper, one of our most renowned contemporary philosophers, this is the central point of human dignity, cf. *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 4th ed., Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1984. For more detail cf. G. Rudolf, "*Über richtige und falsche Erkenntnise*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, pp. 19-47 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Erkenntnis.html: English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/percept.html).

[33] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 308.

[34] In the USA and Canada, the situation is in some respect similar; cf. the case of Institute for Historical Review v. Mel Mermelstein, as described in *IHR Newsletter*, No. 82, October 1991, and M. Weber, *JHR* 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v03/v03p-31_Weber.html); see also Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994; Theodore J. O'Keefe, "*History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence*", *JHR* 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13 (online: …/v16/v16n4p-2_Okeefe.html); cf. the verdict of the second Zündel trial in Toronto (Queen v. Zündel), Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, pp. 424f. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html); even though the Canadian Court admitted physical evidences, it completely ignored them in its verdict.

case.[35] In fact, however, the courts go even farther, by interpreting the paragraph in question in such a way that the defense is not permitted to bring counter-evidence against the generally accepted tenet!

This §244 of the German Code of Criminal Procedure also offers a theoretical possibility for overcoming the court's refusal of evidence. The paragraph states that evidence already present at the trial may only be refused if it is proven to be utterly unsuitable. In other words, if, with respect to a point at issue, the defense moves to hear an expert witness who is present in the courtroom and who has been summoned by the defense in accordance with proper procedure, the Court can refuse to hear the evidence only if an examination of the qualifications of the expert witness reveals that he is not properly qualified, either by a relevant educational background or by equivalent practical professional experience, to give expert testimony on the point at issue. In actual fact, however, Federal German courts as a rule refuse not only to hear present evidence but also present expert witnesses, dispensing with any examination of qualifications on the grounds of self-evidentness or of utter unsuitability. To date there has only been one exceptional case where an expert witness was even so much as questioned on his qualifications. The court decided that the educational status of the witness as *Diplom-Chemiker* (academically accredited chemist) was insufficient to allow him to give expert testimony on questions relating to chemistry. That, they decided, would require at least a doctorate.[36] It is important to note that this accredited chemist was the author of this article and that following my appearance at the court, the Central Council of German Jews intervened with my employer in order to put a stop to my activities as expert witness.[37] There can be no doubt that this intervention contributed to my subsequent dismissal without notice from my term position with the Max-Planck-Society.[38] Further, the University of Stuttgart denied me my doctorate despite the fact that I had met all formal and qualitative academic criteria. It is very likely that the aim of all these backstage arrangements was to ensure that I would not make even more trouble for standard historiography,[39] a plan that did, however, fail completely.

But back to 'self-evidentness'. Since the law generally accepts that matters considered by our society and hence our courts to be patently true are not necessarily always so – old 'truths' are forever being upset by new findings – written German law grants the defense the right to disestablish 'self-evidentness' and thus to open the doors for further hearing of evidence. This may be done in two ways:[40]

1. The defense must show that the evidence it wishes to present is superior to all evidence previously presented at German courts, which was used to justify the ruling of self-evidentness, or
2. the defense must prove that there is marked public dissent regarding the opinion deemed self-evident. A few publications from questionable sources are not enough – a considerable portion of the public establishment must hold a contrary opinion.

In fact, however, in recent years all motions by defense counsels to prove the superiority of new evidence have also been refused on the grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust, even

[35] §244 Section 3 Clause 2, German Code of Criminal Procedure.

[36] Trial of O. E. Remer, District Court Schweinfurt, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92.

[37] Letter of the Secretary of the Central Council of German Jews, H. Jaeckel, to Professor Dr. H. F. Zacher, President of the Max-Planck-Society, dated June 22, 1993.

[38] In a lawsuit this dismissal without notice was changed to a conjoint termination of the employment contract; cf. Industrial Tribunal of Stuttgart, Ref. 14 Ca 6663/93.

[39] For details, cf. W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994 (online: vho.org/D/dfr/Fall.html); Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32).

[40] Cf. *Oberlandesgericht* (Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal) at Düsseldorf, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court, Ref. 2 BrR 367/92.

though the Holocaust itself was not even the point at issue in the motions; the point having been merely the claim that the new evidence was superior to the old.[41]

Anyone who considered this suppression of evidence to be a violation of the German Code of Criminal Procedure, had to face the fact that only recently even the German Federal Supreme Court does not deign to respond to appeals brought by the defense against this state of affairs. The dismissal of motions to examine the qualitative superiority of new evidence over old on the grounds of the self-evidentness of the Holocaust was declared to be correct because it concurred with the decision-making process of all Federal German courts.[42] In other words, the German courts cite each other as proof of their own claims.

Just recently the German Federal Constitutional Court took an especially easy way out when it decided that one particular researcher's scientific theses pertaining to the same subject represented an allegation of fact which, not being a statement of opinion, was not protected by the right of free expression thereof and hence could be banned outright.[43] Even the testimony of an expert witness who is to appear in court to testify with regard to the topic at issue is no longer free today, even disregarding for the moment the aforementioned ruinous professional consequences which such activity entails. Presiding Judge Peter Stockhammer of the Nuremberg District Court, for example, cautioned the author of the present article that he might be committing a criminal offence if he were to support the theses of the accused, A. Vogt, which proposed that the gas chambers in Auschwitz had not existed.[44] This was the first time that a German court stated outright that an expert witness on the subject of the Holocaust must always arrive at a pre-set conclusion if he wishes to avoid committing a criminal offense. But what are the implications of this for the value of all those expert reports drawn up to date on this subject of history, if the experts writing them never had any choice but to conform to Allied and German political handicaps? An indirect answer to this was given by a renowned expert witness, the historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm:[45]

> *"Today the history of the Holocaust is considered to be by far one of the best-researched chapters of recent history. A closer look at this subject, however, usually reveals very quickly that our understanding is still based on a very unstable foundation. Often the congruity of the various research can only be explained by the historians' practice of uncritically copying each other's work* [sic!] *– while at the same time court files, which to this day are not generally accessible, continue to harbor undiscovered documents which even the prosecutors who dealt with the 'case' at the time may not remember today. Demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent also at times cause the 'state of research' to lag behind the state of knowledge and awareness held by some few individuals."*

So what are "*demands requiring historical expert witnesses to keep silent*"? This appears to be nothing less than the admission of a renowned expert witness that incomplete and thus biased testimony by those witnesses is the rule rather than the exception, *i.e.*, that they all commit perjury, probably partly because they are convinced that this is morally (in other words, politically) correct, or because they are simply afraid of the public reaction that is to be expected if they break the unwritten rules of Germany's strongest taboo.

---

41 Revealing in this context are the admissions of a Munich judge who said to the defense lawyer Dr. Klaus Goebel right away, that he will never succeed in presenting revisionist evidences since there are political orders which are prohibiting the acceptance of these evidences, cf. O.E. Remer (ed.), *Die Zeit lügt!*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992, p. 9 (online: vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html), and personal communications of Dr. K. Goebel.

42 Ref. 1 StR 193/93.

43 Federal Constitutional Court, decision of June 9, 1992, Ref. 1 BvR 824/90, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1993, p. 916.

44 Ref. 6/38 Ns 341 Js 31951/92, cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 17, 1994, p. 52; more details about this entire juridical scandal: Karl Salm, "*Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung*", *Staatsbriefe*, 5(12) (1994) (online: vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Salm6_2-4-6.html).

45 H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 403.

In light of these circumstances it seems sheer mockery that the courts state that one of the prerequisites for the disestablishment of 'self-evidentness' is that there must be noticeable public dissent, especially since anyone who dissents is mercilessly prosecuted in court and has not even the shadow of a chance to prove his objections, as he is denied the right to bring any evidence towards this end. In late March 1994, Federal Minister of Justice Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, summarily slandering all dissidents as 'neo-Nazi' liars, stated that the underlying purpose of declaring the Holocaust to be self-evident was precisely to make it impossible for those disputing certain aspects of official historiography to explain their theses and their evidence in court and in public:

> "*Hearing evidence* [regarding the Holocaust] *is therefore* [*i.e.*, due to its self-evidentness] *superfluous. To many this may seem trivial, but it prevents the neo-Nazi liars from gaining a forum in the courts and the public.*"[46]

The German Federal Supreme Court has decided in 1994 that, contrary to previous court practices, simply denying the destruction of the Jews in the Third Reich does not in itself constitute public incitement (§130, German Criminal Code) or incitement to racial hatred (§131). Rather, it must be proven that such denial was related to the National Socialist school of thought regarding the Jews, or alternatively that it was insinuated that the Jews had set up the 'Holocaust-Lie' in order to blackmail, plunder or destroy the German people, etc. (the "*qualified Auschwitz-Lie*"). In its decision, the German Federal Supreme Court confirmed again the 'self-evidentness' of the murders in the gas chambers.[47] In other words, objective revisionist research into the Holocaust and the publication of resultant findings would not come under the threat of prosecution under §§130f., even though they cannot be presented as evidence against the 'self-evident truth' about the Holocaust. Following a massive uproar in the media,[48] the Federal Supreme Court stated in its written opinion that the mere denial of certain National Socialist mass murders – if presented in a scholarly way or not – certainly could disparage the memory of the people (supposedly) killed in these mass murders, as well as insulting Jews living today, and might thus be punishable under §§185, 189 of the German Criminal Code.

5. From Juridical Blockade to Juridical Terror

Following this German Supreme Court decision, it was to be expected that German legislators would endeavor to render even the so-called "*basic Auschwitz-Lie*" – the objective scientific disputation of the Holocaust – a criminal offense under §§130f., as is already the case in Austria and France and as several German political parties have also demanded for Germany following the Supreme Court decision.[49] And indeed, Section 3 of the revision of §130, which came into effect at December 1, 1994, provides that anyone is guilty of incitement of the people

> "[…] *who, publicly or at an assembly, approves, denies or trivializes, in a manner suited to disturbing public law and order, any act committed under the National Socialist regime which comes under §220a Section 1* [genocide; G.R.]."

---

46 Federal Minister of Justice S. Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, in *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, March 24, 1994, p. 2.

47 Federal Supreme Court, verdict of March 15, 1994, Ref. 1 StR 179/93.

48 Cf. publications of the German daily press of April 22, 1994.

49 *Münchner Merkur*, March 17, 1994, p. 4. H. Däubler-Gmelin, SPD Vice Chairwoman and Minister of Justice of the SPD shadow cabinet, is particularly active in her support of this; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 21, 1994; cf. also the Federal Minister of Justice (note 46). The *FAZ* took a counter-position (April 7 and 27, July 7, 1994).

Although the German Federal Constitutional Court has decided before that laws which prohibit certain opinions are unconstitutional and therefore illegal,[50] the revised §130 created a special law which does exactly this: it provides for the punishment of approval, denial or trivialization of specifically and exclusively those acts of genocide actually or allegedly committed under the National Socialist regime. Such a revision would be constitutional only if it prohibited the approval, denial or trivialization of any and all acts of genocide ever committed.[51]

However, suits against this law are always dismissed, and complaints by German judicial experts, stating that this special law against freedom of speech,[51] which was not thought through to the end,[52] is an "*assault against the intellectual freedom of all dissidents*"[53] and that its "*legitimacy is at least questionable*"[54], are generally ignored. Even a doctoral dissertation written by a student of a fervent anti-revisionist professor of law, which solely focused on the "*Punishability of the Auschwitz-Lie*" and concluded that outlawing radical revisionism is unconstitutional, went totally unheeded.[55]

By now, clearly even historians perceive the politicians' and jurists' efforts to grossly restrict contemporary historians' freedom of research as very oppressive. For example, the late historian Joachim Hoffmann of the German Armed Forces' own Research Centre for Military History wrote:[56]

> *"The efforts of the political parties to restrict the legally guaranteed freedom of scientific research are gradually taking on truly grotesque proportions. The result* […] *would be that controversies relating to contemporary history would, in future, be laid before the court, and decided by criminal courts according to criminal law."*

Elsewhere he becomes even more explicit with respect to measures of censorship, for example on p. 185:

> *"The Auschwitz problem has recently become the object of intensive journalistic debate, generally conducted both knowledgeably and intelligently in all its aspects, both in Germany and abroad, even if many groups zealously exceed the proper limitations of this debate due to their political motivations. This controversy is being conducted less in the "official" literature than in rather remote publications, and is not a little influenced by official prohibitions against certain forms of thought and speech, suspiciously watched over by a system of political denunciation. The related prevention of free discussion of an important problem of contemporary history, no matter how unfortunate it may be today, will, of course, be ineffective in the long run. Experience shows that free historical research can only be tempo-*

---

50 Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (ed.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed. Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985, cf. comments to article 5 of German basic law.

51 Stefan Huster, "*Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, p. 487ff., here p. 489. A synopsis of the present legal position of revisionist research may be found in K. C. Holmar, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 42(2) (1994) p. 4f.

52 Dreher/Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Rdnr. 18 zu §130)

53 Daniel Beisel, "*Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 1995, p. 997-1000, here p. 1000.

54 Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Rdnr. 8a zu §130; critical comments regarding this law are legion, cf. Hans A. Stöcker, *NStZ* 1995, p. 237-240; Manfred Brunner, *FAZ*, August 17, 1994; Prof. Ernst Nolte, *FAZ*, September 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, *tageszeitung*, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, September 15, 1995; *ibid.*, *Merkur*, 12/1996, p. 1128-1131; Prof. H. Hoffmann, *FAZ*, May 21, 1994, letter to the editor, p. 9; cf. *FAZ*, May 21, 1994, p. 10: "*Strafbarer Irrtum*"; *ibid.*, April 7 and 27, 1994.

55 Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; cf. review by G. Rudolf, *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 100-112 (online: vho.org/VffG/2001/1/Rudolf100-112.html). Wandres prepared his PhD thesis under Prof. Gerhard Werle, who himself is an uncritical supporter of all Holocaust claims, cf. G. Werle, T. Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz*, Beck, München 1995.

56 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, p. 334, fn 3.

rarily hindered by criminal law as it exists in many European countries. Historical truths usually continue to exert their effects behind the scenes, only to emerge triumphantly at a later time."

These and other politically incorrect views prompted the leftist press to call Hoffmann's book "*a scandal*".[57] Since Hoffmann's former superior, Manfred Kehrig, who was still in office at the time, had written the preface to this book, certain circles attempted to initiate penal or at least disciplinary action against him, but their efforts failed.[58] Perhaps the most noteworthy comment was that of Daniel J. Goldhagen, who repeatedly stated in German-language media that the undemocratic German "*Auschwitz Lie law*" ought to be abolished, and the sooner the better.[59] Heinz Höhne, for many years the editor of the leftist German weekly news magazine *Der Spiegel*, also recently commented critically on the ever-intensifying inquisition to which his colleagues are subjected:

"But if historians, in the course of their research, touched on this Manichaean idea of good and evil, they could easily end up in a mine field of taboos and forbidden thoughts, where bizarre coalitions of 'pedagogues for the people', self-proclaimed 'High Court judges of history', and paragons of political correctness jealously guard their own brand of historical truth. They are driven by the gnawing suspicion that, given professional historiographers' penchant for revision, there will eventually be little or nothing left of the once so solidly established view of the Fascist regime of terror."[60]

As a result of the tightening of criminal law, the spring of 1995 saw a wave of book destruction in Germany, in which history books of revisionist nature as well as political books went the way of the state shredder; these books were exclusively of a right-wing nature, some of them even only allegedly so.[61] The fact that books with historical or political content can be destroyed in Germany on the orders of a court is largely unknown. This may be due to the fact that such campaigns of book destruction are not generally publicized – in other words, they are carried out behind the public's back. Since book confiscations are accompanied by corresponding criminal proceedings against all persons involved in the production, import and/or distribution of forbidden literature – *i.e.*, against authors, editors, publishers, booksellers, printers, and multiple-copy purchasers, even in cases where the books were produced, distributed or bought at a time when they were not yet banned[62] – the list of persons being prosecuted for "*thought crimes*" in Germany is growing at an alarming rate. These account for a considerable portion of those cases which have led to the recent enormous increase in the category of alleged "*right-wing crimes*" in Germany.[63] Because censorship, book burning, and the persecution of people for "*propaganda offenses*" in Germany is such an important, but hardly ever discussed topic, we have included a more detailed study about that by Anton Mägerle in Appendix 3 of this handbook.

The first seize-and-destroy order that was issued after the legal revision of December 1, 1994, was carried out in late March 1995 against the German edition of the book you are holding in your hands, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[64] Though some 1,000 German academics protested against

---

57 K. Naumann, "*Stalins Vernichtungskrieg?*", *Die Zeit*, October 10, 1995; cf. also M. Grill, "*Amtliche Schützenhilfe für Legendenbildung*", *Badische Zeitung*, December 23, 1995; letters to the editor, *ibid.*, December 29, 1995; conversely, objective comments: G. Gillessen, "*Der andere große Verderber Europas*", *FAZ*, October 10, 1995; W. Birkenmaier, "*Hitlers Angriff – Stalins totaler Krieg*", *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, July 28, 1995, p. 24.

58 Pers. comm. by J. Hoffmann and Wolfgang Bergt.

59 *E.g.* in *Profil* (Vienna), September 9, 1996, p. 75.

60 H. Höhne, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996, p. 8.

61 An overview of the current situation is available online at vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

62 German legislators simply assume that books are not made illegal by a state decree, but rather that they start out that way, by virtue of their contents.

63 Regarding the suppression and persecution of German patriots in general, cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997.

64 We cannot discuss all cases here, but would like to refer to some publications about the probably most prominent cases: U. Walendy, "*Ausgehebelte Grundrechte*", *Historische Tatsachen* no. 69, Verlag für Volkstum und

this book-burning,[65] and two distinguished historians have even testified in court in favor of it,[66] the court nevertheless decided that the book has to be destroyed, the publisher to be fined (30,000 DM), the editor jailed, some authors imprisoned, and several book sellers and purchasers fined or imprisoned as well. Though apparently supported by the German Federal Constitutional Court,[67] this ruling is quite obviously a violation of human rights, for this interpretation strikes at the heart of the fundamental right to freedom of research, *i.e.*, the right to freedom of choice in the selection of one's theses and the right to openness of research findings (cf. Karl R. Popper[32]).

The trial concerning the 'freedom' of this very book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* in Germany – that is, concerning the freedom of its authors, editor, publisher, printer, sellers and buyers – will likely drag on for several more years and is indeed a crucial case which will contribute significantly to shaping the future course of human rights in Germany.

But unfortunately this was not the final turn of the ever-tightening thumb screws on freedom of speech in Germany. The next round was rung in by the Cologne physician Prof. Dr. Wolfgang de Boor, who stated in a letter-to-the-editor that Revisionists ought not to be put into prison, but into insane asylums due to their obvious mental aberration,[68] which is reminiscent of the abuse of psychiatry by totalitarian systems to 'treat' dissidents.[69] The fact that the justice system in the German-speaking regions did not even wait for this suggestion before acting in this vein is demonstrated by the case of the Austrian Revisionist Emil Lachout, whom the Austrian justice system had tried in vain, in 10 years of preliminary proceedings, to drag into court for his beliefs. When the European Court decided in early 1997 that such lengthy preliminary proceedings were a violation of human rights,[70] the appropriate District Court in Vienna hurriedly barreled the trial through on July 1, 1997, and summoned the psychiatrist Dr. Heinrich Pfolz as expert witness to assess the accused's capacity for criminal responsibility. Since this psychiatrist was unable to actually examine the accused, who had refused to attend the hearing, he indicated in his expert report on Lachout's mental condition that if he had been able to examine the accused, he would have concluded that he was partially mentally enfeebled! On the basis of this 'expert report', the case against Lachout was dis-

---

Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996; H. Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 39); H. Schmidt, *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton/FL 1997, G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; futhermore, the periodicals *VffG* and *The Revisionist* (PO Box 118, GB-Hastings TN34 3ZQ / PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625, USA) report about censorship and other kinds of intellectual supression in general quite frequently (online: vho.org/VffG; vho.org/tr; vho.org/censor/Censor.html).

65 "*Appell der 100 Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr*", *FAZ*, May 17, 1996; in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* and the *Stuttgarter Zeitung* on July 19, 1996, with 500 signatures; in the *Westfalen-Blatt* on Sept. 13 and 18, 1996, with 1,000 signatures each.

66 Expert reports by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Tübingen County Court, Ref. 4 Gs 173/95; the latter was published in *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205ff; see Appendix 2 at the end of this volume for the English translation.

67 In a not quite comparable, but at least similar case, the German Federal Constitutional Court (ref. 1 BvR 408f./83) approved the confiscation of Wilhelm Stäglich's book *Der Auschwitz Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam; Eng.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986; online: codoh.com/trials/tristagintro.sht), see the appendix in Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, pp. 287ff.

68 W. de Boor, "*Bei Angeklagten mit Monoperceptose*", FAZ, May 8, 1995, p. 12; cf. W. de Boor, D. Meurer (ed.), "*Über Monoperceptosen*", *Zeitschrift für das gesamte Sachverständigenwesen*, 4(2) (1983), pp.

69 Eg. H. Festge-Weinrother, "*Eingespannte Psychatrie*", FAZ, May 13, 1995; in a later published book on this topic de Boor backed down a bit from his earlier oppinions: Wolfgang de Boor, *Wahn und Wirklichkeit. Psychiatrische Grenzfälle vor Gericht*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 1997; cf. the review in *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 56-60 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Buecher1.html#Kammerer).

70 Cf. *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), p. 52.

missed due to insufficient capacity for criminal liability.[71] A similar farce may soon take place in Berlin, where the Tiergarten County Court has commissioned the psychiatrist Dr. Platz to determine whether the accused in this particular case, a Berlin publisher who is being prosecuted for publishing revisionist articles and books, is criminally responsible or perhaps suffers from a

> *"mental disorder, a profound disturbance of consciousness, or a severe mental aberration."*[72]

For as long as such psychiatric assessments only result in the corresponding cases being dismissed, one can take a certain degree of comfort. However, one must of course ask oneself how soon the next step will follow: namely, when the accused will not be released after their cases have been dismissed, but rather will be sent to a closed psychiatric institution, that is, an insane asylum, for their "*profound disturbance of consciousness or severe mental aberration*". At that point there would be no difference left between the former communist German Democratic Republic and the reunited Germany of today.

The latest development is a decision by the German Federal Supreme Court which ruled in late 2002 that defense lawyers who dare to ask for the introduction of revisionist evidence in a trial against a revisionist defendant accused of "*denying the Holocaust*" is breaching the same law and has to be prosecuted and sentenced as well. In this specific case, Attorney at law Jürgen Rieger had simply filed a motion to hear the author of the present article as an expert witness on chemical and technical aspects of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, a request the German Supreme Court considered to be illegal and punishable with up to five years in prison.[73]

In light of the aforementioned experiences with European courts and the reactions of the public it must seem downright miraculous that there are in fact members of the establishment who dare to tackle the taboo surrounding the Holocaust. Walter Lüftl, President of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers until spring 1992, is certainly one of these. When he expressed his doubts about details of the Holocaust due to technical considerations, the Austrian justice system struck as mercilessly as is the rule in France or Germany. Since the academically accredited engineer Lüftl, being an 'average' citizen and exceedingly well qualified in his area of specialization (architecture), had not expected such behavior from his 'state under the rule of law', this meant a painful learning process for him. W. Rademacher describes the case of Lüftl as an introduction to our topic, to show how Johny Doe and respected public personalities alike can suddenly find themselves caught up in the wheels of a dubious state-administered justice system bent on safeguarding a taboo. At the same time he shows the contrast between the treatment accorded to expert witnesses in trials pertaining to National Socialist crimes and to similar witnesses in normal trials, and acquaints the reader with our topic by means of some technical explanations.

6. Dubious Evidence for the Holocaust

What kind of evidence is it that provides the foundation for those verdicts which German courts cite time and again in their claims of self-evidentness? To date, in its trials of the so-called National Socialist mass murders of Jews, the Federal German justice system – and others as well – has con-

---

71 *Standard* (Vienna), July 2, 1997. Before that, four other psychiatrists had refused to certify Lachout as abnormal (pers. comm. by E. Lachout). Obviously the Austrian justice system kept looking until they had found a psychiatrist who was 'willing to co-operate'.

72 Ref. 271 Ds 155/96, issued by Madam Justice Maietti am 8.7.1997; cf. *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 35f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Toepfer1.html); a criminal court case against the Austrian Revisionist Franz J. Scheidl was closed down in the later 60's because the court assumed that the defendant suffered a mental disorder; personal information by W. Rademacher. Scheidl's books are online available at vho.org.

73 German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539.

cerned itself merely with convicting individual accused persons of sole or joint guilt. The crimes themselves were never investigated by a court, but presumed to be self-evident, namely on the basis of the conclusions of the Nuremberg War Crimes Tribunals. These too, however, dispensed with any on-site investigations of the presumed crimes and based their conclusions on eyewitness testimony and documents, both obtained by dubious means, as we will learn later.

The self-evidentness of the National Socialist genocide of the Jews, therefore, exists even though neither the whole of the genocide nor parts thereof were ever investigated by a court, *e.g.*, by means of examining the remains of victims, the murder weapons, perpetrators, or even the crime itself. But if the Holocaust is considered to be self-evident from the start and any court investigation is thereby automatically blocked, no court can or may ever come to any conclusion other than that the crimes attested to were in fact committed. Under these conditions it is especially important to view eyewitness testimony in a critical light, for it is to be expected that testimony which disputes a crime or a set of crimes will be rejected as worthless without any reason for such rejection, while incriminating testimony is indiscriminately accepted as truth. For the courts, in other words, the overall nature of the crimes is settled from the start at any trial, and evidence is superfluous except for purposes of determining the degree of guilt and the punishment thereof.

In the second section of this volume, Manfred Köhler outlines the conditions under which eyewitness testimony and confessions came about in the five decades that have passed since the Second World War. He has deliberately refrained from a critique or even an assessment of the testimony itself. His objects were strictly the peripheral conditions of the post-war trials, whether conducted under Allied or especially under Federal German control, as well as the social atmosphere particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany. The results are perforce shocking, as they are remarkably similar to the conditions of the 16th and 17th century witch trials: a general conviction of the infallibility of official views, and a profound disgust and consternation at the alleged crimes which through its intensity inhibits any ability to think critically. Especially during the Allied post-war trials, these two factors necessarily led to an extensive undermining of those marginal conditions of any state under the rule of law which are indispensable to the determination of truth. The verdicts handed down by the International Military Tribunal and in the related other trials set the historical norm which no one questioned even in Federal German courts until quite recently. In other words, self-evidentness practically came into existence as early as 1946, and Federal German courts have sought ever since to reinforce this view of history unquestioningly without encountering opposition from any quarter. And what is more: the mental climate prevailing in Germany as well as everywhere else in the world, molded by the story of the Holocaust, inhibited any doubts, even nipped them in the bud with methods which it is quite fair to compare with the violent attacks employed against Professor Nolte, as described previously.[74]

Of course all this does not necessarily mean that the thousands of eyewitness reports and confessions regarding the Holocaust are false. But our justice system knows from centuries of experience that eyewitness testimony is the least valuable evidence, being the most unreliable kind. Therefore it

[74] Professor Robert Faurisson, for example – the revisionist known the world over – was physically attacked ten times, four of which times he was injured severely and once even near-fatally. Not to mention the many ruinous trials which invariably end in convictions (fines and imprisonment), the professional dismissals and the revocations of academic degrees to which revisionists everywhere must submit. For a summary of the anti-revisionist oppression cf. R.-J. Eibicht, *op. cit.* (note 63), and R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 9). In early 1998 this book was confiscated in Germany because of a endnote written in Latin (!!!), in which the author expressed his doubt about the general excepted version regarding the NS gas chambers. Cf. DGG, "*Lateinischer Satz quält Staatsanwälte. Neue Groteske der Political Correctness*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 46(2) (1998), pp. 13f.; (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG46_2.html) *VffG* 2(1) (1998), p. 1, 81.

must not be forbidden under any circumstances to seek or to demand other, better evidence before accepting a certain view of history as correct.

That there is also more than a little wrong with eyewitness testimony where content is concerned is easily proven by a critical examination of these witness statements. Köhler shows that Revisionists have been doing this for decades, so that we will dispense with a comprehensive study in the present volume even though much research is certainly still needed in this area before all testimony has been adequately assessed. A vitally important subsection of such testimony, however, will be discussed in detail – namely, the witnesses, *i.e.*, their testimony regarding the gassing of human beings in the alleged execution gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau. Professor Faurisson has specialized his studies on this problem for some time already, for this is the heart of the Holocaust story. The results of an analysis of the pertinent testimony, however, is shocking: as soon as the alleged eyewitnesses are questioned more closely, for example in cross-examination in a courtroom, they fall apart entirely. What remains is a mere skeleton of all the testimony, which a Canadian court has credited with the quality of a work of fiction at best – or perhaps even the quality of a fairy-tale? A more recent study by the author of this article shows a similar result: In an interview with a former SS-man of Auschwitz he could establish that accounts of eyewitnesses 50 years after the end of the war are inconsistent, mixed up with rumors, biased due to media impressions, incongruent with reality and therefore absolutely unreliable.[75]

Subsequently we are shown the trial of an alleged National Socialist criminal, from the perspective of the friends of the accused's family. To date the literature about the Federal German trials of alleged National Socialist criminals has been written almost exclusively from the perspective of prosecutors and judges; only Laternser has reported from the position of the defense.[76] The accused themselves, or their relatives and friends, have never yet been able to tell how such a trial appears from their side of things.[77] The report included here represents the first step towards rectifying this deficit. It is admittedly subjective in its approach, but in light of the enormous preponderance of no less subjective portrayals by judges and prosecutors it is no more than a necessary corrective to be welcomed in a pluralistic society.[78] If one accepts as correct the facts brought to light by Claus Jordan in his years-long, self-sacrificing struggle for fair treatment for the accused Gottfried Weise – as one will have to do until and unless these facts are disproved – then one can but hope that the tragic miscarriage of justice which resulted in an innocent old man being sentenced to imprisonment for life is an isolated case. Like almost all other verdicts in trials of National Socialist crimes, the verdict of life imprisonment handed down against Weise is based primarily on the testimony of witnesses for the prosecution, who – as Claus Jordan proves – were mistaken, at the least.

Unfortunately, the actions of Federal German – as they are graphically demonstrated by Manfred Köhler and borne out by the experiences of many defense counsels in such trials – allow only the opposite conclusion, namely that the trial of Gottfried Weise is nothing short of a model for thousands of other cases. Only the facts that Herr Weise had many courageous friends who helped him every minute of their spare time and that his trial continued into a time where new evidence has

---

75 G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*", *VffG* 3(1) (1997) p. 139-190 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html).

76 H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.

77 Aside from the trial reports about Weise (R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991), and aside from a few at times polemical publications, such as Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 3, Bochum 1982; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, *ibid.*, issue 4, May 1992.

78 Also J. Tuchel's opinion in J. Weber and P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 141f.

come to light through the opening of many Eastern Bloc archives as well as through the advanced researches of historians, among which Revisionists number not a few – only these facts render this case different from the others. However, our hope that the requested retrial would end like the trial of Demjanjuk did,[79] namely with an acquittal, was disappointed. Gottfried Weise was released from jail in April 1997 on behalf of mercy (he was severely ill), and died in early 2000.

7. Six Million Jews are Missing, So Who Cares About Details? Or: Even One Victim is One Too Many

Once the first hurdle in a discussion with Johny Doe has been taken – in other words, once a realization of the inadequacy of eyewitness testimony has been achieved and understanding gained for the fact that a charge as horrendous as that of the destruction of the European Jews requires supplemental and better evidence – the question usually crops up whether it is even appropriate to quibble about details of this destruction and its provability, since after all the disappearance of six million Jews during the Second World War is an undeniable fact.

Examining the literature which discusses the statistics of Jewish losses during World War II, one soon finds that there are only two detailed works on this topic: the revisionist publication *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry* by Walter N. Sanning (1983)[80] and the 1991 compilation edited by Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords.*[81] Whereas Sanning's work places the number of unexplained losses of European Jews at about 300,000, Benz's findings agree with the beliefs of the status quo and cite a loss of approximately six million. The contradiction between the two works is clearly apparent and undeniable, and hence a comparison is imperative.

It is interesting to note that it was once again the Revisionists who were the first to present a study regarding a central aspect of the Holocaust.[82] Even though the work by Wolfgang Benz was clearly a reaction to the revisionist book, Nolte's observation regarding the treatment that the establishment historians accord the Revisionists also applies in this instance: they are either hushed up or defamed. At no point in Benz's book is there any objective discussion of the arguments presented by Sanning. It only remains, therefore, to compare the two works in terms of the data they present and to assess the relative merits of the authors. The results of this comparison, as they are presented by me in this volume, are, first of all, that the two works give completely different definitions of what constitutes a victim of the Holocaust. While Sanning sums up only those victims who died as a result of direct measures taken in the course of a National Socialist policy of destruction, Benz credits all European Jewish casualties to the Holocaust, *i.e.*, including those Jews who died in the service of the Red Army, those who fell victim to Soviet deportation and forced-labor camps, and those population decreases resulting from the rise in natural mortality rates, religious conversion, etc.

What is more important, however, is the fact that Benz gives no attention to the matter of population migrations during and after the Second World War. But this is the core of our statistical investigation. Benz simply ignores the emigration of the Jews from Europe that has become known as another Exodus and which began prior to World War II, was largely interrupted in 1941 and reached its high point between 1945 and 1947. Benz also largely disregards the migrations of the Jews in eastern Europe, as well as the questions of how many Polish Jews managed to escape from the German army and how great a number of Jews was deported by the Soviets in 1941 and 1942.

---

79 See A. Neumaier's contribution for that.

80 W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1983; German: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

81 W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991.

82 The revisionists also acted as pioneers in terms of expert criticism of testimony and documents as well as in the call for and provision of material evidence.

These are points where Sanning's survey shines with a wealth of documentation, so that one cannot avoid the impression that Benz, not knowing with what to counter Sanning, simply jettisoned the uncomfortable topic.

Of course this does not answer the question: Which of these two works comes closer to the historical truth? This decision is left to the reader, since far more detailed research is needed before anything can be stated with certainty where the touchy subject of Jewish world population statistics is concerned. An example may serve to clarify: whereas David B. Barett, a missionary statistician working in the United States, asserted for many years that the number of people professing the Jewish faith stagnates at some 18 million worldwide,[83] – a figure strikingly similar to pre-war figures – the *American Jewish Yearbook* had given the number of Jews worldwide as being static at only 14 million as early as 1979.[84] After an intervention of the staticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1994, Barett reduced his number of worldwide Jewish population down to just under 13.5 million.[85] The reason for this reduction is that the responsible editors of the *American Jewish Yearbook* do not accept Jews of different race such as Jews with black skin or Indian Jews, whose communities include several hundred thousand members.[86] Whoever approaches population statistics with such different and – regarding the staticians of the *American Jewish Yearbook* – arbitrary methods, must be questioned if his goal is to deceive the public rather than to inform it.

Already we are confronted with the next objection: it really doesn't matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence, through whatever circumstances, because even one victim is one too many.

Doubtless it is correct that even one is one too many, and really one must go even farther than that: even those measures of Third Reich persecution which did not result in outright deaths were in every respect unacceptable. But this is not a valid argument against the statistical investigation of the 'whether' and 'how' of the destruction of the Jews, and for three reasons.

First of all, this objection does not satisfy simply for the reason that it is precisely the number of victims that has been considered sacrosanct for decades. If the number of victims did not matter, it would not be necessary to protect it as a social and even criminal taboo. Evidently there really is more to the six-million figure than merely the fact that it includes a great many individual fates: what is at stake is a symbol not to be easily relinquished, since justified doubts about the number might quickly lead to further undesirable skepticism about further subsections of the Holocaust complex. While not wishing to deny the victims the tragedy of their individual fates in any way, science must nevertheless insist that numbers must always be open to discussion. It is downright irrational that those, on the one hand, who doubt the six-million figure are socially persecuted or even subjected to criminal litigation while society and the justice system, on the other hand, react to valid arguments against this selfsame six-million figure by suddenly declaring this figure to be irrelevant and insisting instead on the dignity of even the very first victim. Is the six-million figure a standard deserving of protection by criminal law, or is it irrelevant? It cannot be both at once.

Secondly – and this is the most important argument – the ethically correct evaluation that even one victim would be too many must not be a pretext for prohibiting scientific research. This is intolerable for the simple reason that science must always be allowed to find precise answers. What would we think of an official who demanded that a physicist not be allowed to determine the exact

---

83 In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, edition 1986: 18,0 Mio; 1987: 18,1 Mio; 1988: 18,2 Mio.; 1989: 17,4 Mio.; 1990: 17,4 Mio.; 1991: 17,6 Mio.; 1992: 17,8 Mio.; 1993: 18,2 Mio.; numbers rounded up; cf. *Junge Freiheit*, April 1, 1994, p. 4.

84 *American Jewish Yearbook*, New York 1980, vol. 81, pp. 285-289; cf.. W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 272.

85 In: *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions 1994f.

86 Explanation of Prof. D. Barett from *Global Evangelization Movement* at Regent University in Richmond, VA 23230, USA, in a letter to E. Heer, July 5, 1995.

value of his stress experiment, because even a small value would be bad enough? A physicist subjected to such an absurd demand would quickly arrive at incorrect results and would be a threat to any company that hired him. The same holds true for the historian. If the historian is forbidden to conduct critical investigations because they might be considered morally untenable, then we have to assume that the results of such skewed historiography are unreliable. And since our knowledge of contemporary history exerts a direct influence on politics, our public policies are mistaken and unreliable as well. It is the key function and responsibility of every branch of science to provide accurate figures and values. The principles which hold true for engineering, physics, and chemistry can not suddenly be abandoned in historiography for political reasons – unless one is intellectually prepared to retreat deep into the darkest middle ages.

Thirdly and finally, the morally correct view that even one victim is one too many cannot on principle be a barrier to the scientific investigation of a crime which is generally called so morally reprehensible as to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind.[87] An allegedly uniquely reprehensible crime must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime as well, namely that it is – and must be – investigated in detail. I would go even further: anyone who postulates a crime to be unique must be prepared for an uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact. If a person or group blocks investigation of an allegedly unique crime on grounds of moral outrage, then that person or group is guilty of a unique crime itself. This unique crime consists of first denying defense against preposterous allegations, then disallowing criticism of such tyrannical methods on a pretext of unusual guilt. This was the precise fate of Germany following World War II, with the result that Germans were first brutalized, then slandered and denied opportunity to defend themselves. The treatment of vanquished Germany by the victorious Allies has been truly unique in modern times, since the same Allies otherwise allow even the most notorious murderers opportunity to defend themselves in court.

8. Largely Uncontested Matters of National Socialist Injustice

In discussing the postulated murder of the Jews, the historians of the *status quo* identify the technical and organizational origins of this mass murder as to be found in the program of euthanasia which was enforced as of the beginning of the war – the killing of so-called 'life not worthy of life', in other words, mentally and/or physically severely disabled people. The reason for this assumption is the considerable overlap, *i.e.*, continuity of staff in both areas.[88] However, it seems to me a very dubious practice to attempt to construe this continuity as evidence for the mass murder, since it may very well mean only that the leadership had wished to retain staff which had previously proven loyal in one socially extremely controversial operation, for a subsequent, no less controversial purpose. And whether this controversial purpose was the resettlement, ghettoization, or mass murder of the Jews, is still an open question.

To the best of my knowledge there have been no doubts advanced by the revisionist side regarding the factuality of those killings effected within the scope of euthanasia; these killings number some 100,000.[89] The moral assessment of such an elimination of totally incapacitated persons is a differ-

[87] By E. Nolte as well, by the way, even if the opposite has occasionally been alleged; cf. *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 516; *Streitpunkte*, *op. cit.* (note 12), Section II. 5., p. 381ff., also p. 421ff.

[88] For example, cf. G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1979; K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, p. 70ff., esp. p. 78.

[89] Cf. K. Dörer, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (*VfZ*) 15 (1967) p. 121-152; L. Gruchmann, *VfZ* 20 (1972) p. 235-279; H.-W. Schmuhl, in M. Prinz and R. Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991, p. 239-266.

ent matter. In the western democracies in particular, this topic was the subject of much controversial discussion and in some cases was even practiced right until the end of the war,[90] and only recently the question whether passively and actively assisted suicide should be expanded, in severe cases, to include euthanasia as well, has once again taken center stage.[91] Far be it from me, a non-specialist, to advance an opinion of my own on this explosive topic. Like Nolte,[92] however, I cannot help but remark in amazement that people today are morally outraged by the killing of 100,000 generally severely disabled persons for perhaps dubious reasons of 'genetic public welfare' during the 12 years of National Socialist dictatorship, whereas those same people are not shocked in the slightest by the willful murder of unborn, but healthy persons numbering some four million in the last 12 years in Germany alone – murders in most cases motivated solely by materialistic and egoistical considerations. Clearly the moral categories by which we judge today are completely different than those between 1933 and 1945 in Germany. I doubt that they are better.

But back to the supposed genocide of the Jews. Aside from some aspects of the so-called *Reichskristallnacht* of November 9, 1938,[93] the Revisionists and the historians of the establishment do not differ very much in their accounts of the various stages of National Socialist persecution of the Jews up to the alleged start of an extermination in the summer of 1941 – although there are occasional differences in the accounts of specifics regarding the extent and the intentions behind individual measures: exclusion from professions, dismissals, 'Aryanization' of commercial enterprises, freezing of assets, forced labor, expulsion, *i.e.*, resettlement into ghettos, confiscation of property and assets, identification with the Star of David, rationing of food, and deportation to transit and concentration camps.[94] The Revisionists, of course, also accept that negligence, at the least, cost thousands of Jews their lives especially in the context of deportation, ghettoization and forced labor. But even the question whether there were also deliberate murders of Jews due solely to their different faith has no consensus among the Revisionists; personally I consider these murders as given, but cannot

---

90 See Dietrich Bronder, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 312-323; cf. also André N. Sofair, Lauris C. Kaldjian, »*Eugenic Sterilization and a Qualified Nazi Analogy: The United States and Germany, 1930-1945*«, *Annals of Internal Medicine*, 132 (Feb. 15, 2000), pp. 312-319.

91 The starting point for this more recent debate was the comparison of human euthanasia with the practice of mercy-killing of animals; cf. the British author Peter Singer's book *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979, esp. p. 127f (p. 175f. in 2nd ed., 1993). Only recently a German translation of a British book supporting the principle of euthanasia was cancelled by a northern German publisher due to massive public pressure; cf. Ch. Anstötz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 28).

92 E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 285.

93 For the position taken by the establishment, cf. H. Graml, *Der 9. November 1938. "Reichskristallnacht"*, 4th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Heft 4, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1956; H. Lauber, *Judenpogrom "Reichskristallnacht" November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981; for an older revisionist position, cf. I. Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1991, who doesn't believe the NS-government was the instigator (online in German: vho.org/D/Feuerzeichen). Contrary to this thesis are the entries in Goebbels Diary, cf. D. Irving, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995, esp. pp. 407-411; Irving, *Goebbels. Mastermind of the Third Reich*, *ibid.*, 1996. However, some research still has to be done regarding the authenticity of these documents, see, *e.g.*, I. Weckert, "*Dr. Joseph Goebbels und die 'Kristallnacht'*", *VffG* 5(2) (2001), pp. 196-203 (online: vho.org/VffG/2001/2/Weckert196-203.html). With regard to Hitler's reactions, he must have agreed with this pogrom, and its results must have been too mild in his eyes, since he prevented the German insurances to pay any compensations to the Jews and forced the German Jews to pay an additional fine of 1 billion (!) Reichsmark. This *post facto* behavior alone explains enough.

94 As an example, cf. the accounts given in the standard work of Holocaust history by R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.

comment on their extent or whether they were approved or even decreed from higher-up, due to lack of evidence.[95]

Even where the National Socialists' plans regarding the future of the Jews in their sphere of influence up to mid-1941 are concerned, there certainly are similarities in the views held by the Revisionist and the so-called functionalist school of historians. In light of the actual policies of the National Socialists, M. Broszat pointed out in 1977 that, aside from verbal threats on Hitler's part, there is no evidence in political events until mid-1941 for any National Socialist plans for extermination. Rather, documents as well as the actual results of Hitler's policies proved that until October and November 1941 all measures were aimed at removing the Jews from the German sphere of influence by means of resettlement.[96] In this respect, the contemporaneous documents which mention evacuation, deportation, resettlement etc. of the Jews are in no way examples of a 'code' language; they simply say exactly what they mean. This view was recently supported by Jerusalem historian Yehuda Bauer.[97]

So let us considers this part of the National Socialist injustice towards the Jews, on which Revisionists and exterminationists agree, in the light of the legal definition of genocide of post-war legislation – which is defined in the current German Criminal Code as follows:

> "*§220a. Genocide. Anyone who, in the intent to completely or partially destroy a national, racial, religious or ethnic group per se,*
>
> *1. kills members of said group,*
>
> *2. inflicts* […] *severe physical or mental harm on members of said group,*
>
> *3. subjects said group to living conditions suited to bringing about its complete or partial physical destruction,*
>
> *4. institutes measures designed to prevent births within said group,* […]
>
> *shall be punished with imprisonment for life.*"

Accepting this definition, one could indeed consider that the crime of genocide would exist even without a planned, industrial-style mass extermination of the Jews, especially through poison gas and mass executions. Revisionists do not deny that the National Socialist regime deliberately, or at least through gross negligence, subjected the Jews in its sphere of influence to conditions which, in part, inflicted severe physical and mental harm, resulted in part in their physical destruction, and caused a deliberate reduction in their birth rate through the segregation of the sexes. Certainly, there is an argument between Revisionists about to what extent the government of the Reich was aware of the conditions in the concentration camps and ghettos, to what degree it approved them, failed to adequately improve them, or perhaps even promoted them, all of which would affect the judicial valuation of the National Socialist measures against the Jews. But these interesting and important questions are beyond the scope of this volume. I am sure that a lot of research still has to be done in that field.

---

95 Cf more recently: Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder "*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*", *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/2/RudolfSchroeder145-153.html), which is an updated and enhanced version of my introduction to Prof. Siegert's article in this volume.

96 M. Broszat, *VfZ* 25 (1977) pp. 739-775, esp. pp. 748ff., in response to D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977; for the intentionalist school of thought which claims that Hitler cherished plans for mass murder from the start, see for ex. C. Browning, *VfZ* 29 (1981) pp. 97-109; also E. Goldhagen, *VfZ* 24 (1976) pp. 379-405; and recently: S. Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, v. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997; for a discussion of the decision-making process, cf. E. Jäckel and J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 88); cf. also S. Goshen, in *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87), p. 221-243.

97 Y. Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.

But even if points 2. to 4. of above quoted §220a would apply, could the National Socialist government have been punished for this after the war? The above definitions of genocide under points 2. to 4. were introduced into the German Penalty Law and accepted internationally only a few years after the end of WWII. This means: it was not considered a crime until after the final defeat of the Third Reich. And since in a state under the rule of law nobody can be punished due to a law made *ex post facto*, Hitler and his comrades could not have been punished under this law, but only under then existing laws, a fact which rendered actual German post-war trials in such cases somewhat clumsy. Additionally one must consider that the leaders of the victorious powers made sure that they could not be punished for similar or even worse crimes: post-war treaties with Germany have determined that no citizen of the allied nations can be prosecuted by German authorities, and amnesty declarations set an end to any prosecution in many countries. Thus, neither Stalin nor Roosevelt, neither Churchill nor Tito, neither de Gaulle nor Edward Beneš and their millions of "*willing executioners*" could have been punished for the genocides they committed against the German people during the war (by air raids) and mainly after the war ('ethnic cleansing' of eastern Europe, POW camps, GULag). Subsequently, the genocide against the German people, perhaps the biggest genocide in the history of mankind, is nearly forgotten.[98] Under this perspective, the entire 'Nazi'-witch-hunt, which has lasted more than 50 years, is nothing more than a gigantic hypocrisy.

Thus, even if one cannot doubt the National Socialist's persecution of the Jews in principal, doubts about subsections of this topic must be permissible, such as individual killing measures or higher-up intentions, plans and orders to implement mass murder.

9. Of Documents Ignored to Date, or Accepted Without Question

In the functionalists' opinion, it was not until mid- to late 1941, when the German war situation had become desperate and it had proven impossible to expel the Jews from Europe, that the National Socialists resorted to murdering the Jews. This is where revisionist criticism comes in, as documentary evidence for this theory is more than scarce or even indicates that the opposite is true. Arthur Butz has shown how the authorities of all major powers during WWII, including the western Allies, the Vatican, the Red Cross, Jewish organizations as well as resistance fighters in occupied eastern Europe, acted throughout the war as if they *knew* that the Jews were *not* exterminated.[99] Carlo Mattogno has pointed out that the series of documents that emanated from high German governmental authorities and reported about evacuations, deportations, resettlements etc., by no means broke off even after November 1941.[100] On the other hand, not a single bureaucratic document exists dealing with the summary extermination of Jews, specifically no order signed by Hitler which

[98] Though it may not be the biggest mass murder of the history of mankind, because communism certainly has killed more people since 1917 in Russia as well as in China, and even the mass murder against the Indians in America or the victims of the slave trade may exceed the number of killed Germans. But in none of these cases has there been a plan of 'ethnically cleansing' America from the Indians, Africa from the Blacks, China from the Chinese or Russia from the Russians. Perhaps the famine of the Ukraine in the 30's may be considered a genocide comparable to German losses in and after WWII; cf. R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986.

[99] Arthur R. Butz, "*Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy*", *JHR* 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405 (online: vho.org\GB\Journals\JHR\3\4\Butz371-405.html).

[100] Carlo Mattogno, "*Le Mythe de l'extermination des juifs*", *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* (*AHR*) 1 (1987) pp. 15-107 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archVT/AHR/AHR1/Mattogno/CMexterm1.html), esp. 41ff.; English: "*The myth of the extermination of the Jews: Part I*", *JHR* 8(2) (1988) p. 133-172 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/2/Mattogno133-172.html); part II: *JHR* 8(3) (1988) p. 261-302 (online: …/3/Mattogno261-302.html). For a detailed discussion, see C. Mattogno, *La Soluzione Finale: Probleme e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991.

states the like.[101] Attempts to explain this fact relate it to the strict secrecy surrounding this mass murder; in other words, the supposed criminals avoided creating, or carefully saw to the destruction of any documentary evidence.[102] If one tried to reconstruct the Holocaust story only on the basis of documents, one would have to assume that as of autumn 1941 the documents no longer really mean what they say and that at about this time a code language came into effect in whose terminology formerly innocuous words, like 'resettlement' and 'special treatment', meant 'murder'. This is exactly the interpretation of today's historians and has found the ultimate expression in the book by E. Kogon, H. Langbein and A. Rückerl, where the section "*Unmasking the Code Terms*" enlightens the reader to the effect that he can only understand the documents correctly if he interprets them as saying something other than what they actually say.[103]

Now it may well be that in many cases terms such as 'special treatment' were demonstrably used as euphemisms for an execution.[104] On the other hand, it is also true that this was not always the case. Rather, the term included many different measures, for example disinfection and quarantine, punishments as well as preferential treatments of all kinds, and much more.[105] It is thus impossible to use a number of proven cases as basis for a generalization about all those other cases that have not been cleared up to date. Such a practice would require genuine documents giving guidelines for the general use of a code language, *i.e.*, the exact definition of the terms to be used.[106] However, no such key has ever yet been found. After all, one must wonder how the recipients of coded orders would know when to take the wording of an order literally and when to go against it, and in which way – and all this in light of the fact that acting against orders carried at times very severe punishments in the Third Reich. This point of utmost significance was recently raised by this author,[107] but as is the norm in matters of factual revisionist questions, the opposing side completely ignored this point in their reply.[108] However, the establishment's view of history, based as it is on the anti-literal interpretation of these documents, stands or falls with the answer to this question. While the issue

---

[101] C. Cross, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1973, p. 313; J.C. Fest, *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975, p. 681; S. Friedländer, in Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le genocide juif*, Gallimard and Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 177f.; D. Irving, *Hitler's War*, Focal Point, London 1991, p. 19f.; W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers Endlösung*, Berlin-Vienna 1981, p. 190; J.J. Martin, *The Man who invented "Genocide": The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984, p. 40; A.J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990, p. 235f.; J. Noakes, G. Pridham (ed.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988, p. 1136; L. Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 134; W. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960, p. 1256; C. Zentner, *Adolf Hitler*, Mein Kampf, Delphin, Munich 1979, p. 168.

[102] Aside from M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 96), cf. also W. Scheffler, in *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 32(43) (1982) p. 3-10.

[103] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main 1985, Section II.

[104] Cf. for this additionally to E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*: Joseph Wulf, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. "Sonderbehandlung" und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963; both books have obviously selected only those documents which support their thesis. A more discriminating publication needs to be compiled.

[105] See the examples quoted by A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA 1985, pp. 112ff.

[106] A document frequently quoted to be such a definition is IMT doc. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung* (general compendium of decrees) (AES), part 2, A III f (Treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the RSHA. It includes regulations for the punishment of foreign civilian workers in case of severe criminal offenses (including "*Sonderbehandlung*" as capital punishment which "*takes place by hanging*"). However, this can not be applied automatically to all other cases, and certainly not to Jews being deported to ghettos and concentration camps.

[107] *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992, p. 18f. (as authors of this brochure appear H. K. Westphal, W. Kretschmer, C. Konrad, R. Scholz, which are pseudonyms of the author, cf. online: vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html).

[108] T. Bastian, *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge". Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994.

represents a gap in historical research which it is beyond the scope of the present volume to fill, a group of revisionist researchers is currently working on this problem.[109]

Of course there are also other documents and subsections of the Holocaust complex which the historians of the establishment believe provide evidence for the entirety of the postulated extermination of the Jews. There have been many revisionist critiques of these arguments,[110] so that this handbook will give only a few examples. What is most astonishing in this context is that the establishment historians almost entirely neglect their most important task – the factual criticism of the documents on which they base their view of history. The unquestioning acceptance of any and all documents which may incriminate Germany is a common phenomenon, a scandal, which reached its high point in the scandal of the forged Hitler diaries – a scandal which was only exposed through the contribution of a foreigner, namely David Irving, who has since become fully revisionist in his views.

Historians should take general warning from the fact that the Allies and their accessories found every conceivable means for forgery at their disposal after the war – original letterhead stationery, typewriters, rubber stamps, printing presses etc. It is all the more amazing to see how credulous and naive today's historians – mostly Germans, but others as well – are in their approach to supposed documents of those days.[111]

Almost every one of the authors contributing to the present handbook encountered, in the course of his or her chapter, the need for critical analysis of a wide range of documents which cannot all be enumerated here, so that I will restrict myself to a brief introduction of those chapters dealing almost exclusively with document criticism. The voluminous revisionist critiques of the so-called 'Wannsee Conference Protocol' is one of the foremost examples which – symptomatic of many other topics – has been completely ignored by historians of the establishment to date. Only E. Nolte pointed out as early as 1987 that there are doubts as to the authenticity of the protocol.[112] Since the establishment seems to have been unable to come up with anything by way of reply to the many and varied arguments of the Revisionists – summarized in the German edition of this book by Johannes Peter Ney[113] – it appears that this 'document' is quite clearly a forgery, and of no value whatsoever as documentation for any possible plans for extermination on the part of the government of the German Reich.

---

[109] First results were published by W. Stromberger, "*Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?*", *DGG*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Strom44_2.html); cf. also Carlo Mattogno, "*'Sonderbehandlung' and Crematory II*" (currently online only: www.russgranata.com/sonder.html). Carlo Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001; (updated German and English editions will later appear by Castle Hill Publishers and Theses & Dissertations Press, respectively).

[110] For example, cf. A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 105); W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam; Eng.: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986; online: codoh.com/trials/tristagintro.sht); U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 1 through 77, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1975-1997, the latter considered to be more a quarry for future research rather than a structurized scientific series.

[111] As examples for today generally excepted forgeries: The Hitler-Diaries, Rauschning's talks with Hitler (both: Karl Corino (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992; cf. Eberhard Jäckel, A. Kuhn, H. Weiß, *VfZ* 32 (1984) pp. 163-169), Katyn (Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, München 1991), SS-identity card of John Demjanjuk (D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg o.J.).

[112] E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 592; also cf. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 313f.

[113] Because of a veto by the author, we could not include an English translation of this article in this book; see instead online vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html; see also: Hans Wahls, *Zur Authentizität des »Wannsee-Protokolls«*, Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle, Ingolstadt 1987; Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.

Another point, much more important, is the criticism Ingrid Weckert presents regarding the documents treating the alleged ordering, modification and use of the so-called gas vans in which, it is claimed, countless thousands of Jews were murdered by means of exhaust fumes. Here, too, the evidence and circumstantial proofs strongly indicate that the crucial 'incriminating documents' are forgeries. Ms. Weckert also discusses the credibility of the eyewitness testimony accompanying this topic.

Next, Udo Walendy examines the alleged visual documents – photographs – that are claimed to prove the atrocities perpetrated by the National Socialists against the Jews. The question at issue is what exactly the pictures show, whether they were retouched or whether they may even be completely fabricated, *i.e.*, montages or drawings. A pile of dead bodies or an open mass grave, for example, can be presented as evidence for the gas chamber murders, but what is there to prove that the pictures do not in fact show the German victims of Allied air-raids, or the victims of starvation or epidemics in German or Allied camps, soldiers killed in action, victims of pogroms, or even persons killed by the Soviet secret service? Udo Walendy discusses the criteria by which an altered or completely forged photo can be identified as such, and then shows, with some examples, that the falsification of photographs for purposes of incriminating the Third Reich is rather more the rule than the exception. It is astonishing to note that there are usually many different versions of a forged photograph, which makes it easy to spot cases of alteration. Proof of the common nature of such forgeries does not, of course, indicate anything one way or the other about the factuality of the crimes in whose support the faked photographs are cited, so that the criticism of photo documents cannot refute such claims. But really it should be the case that accusations must be proven with incontestable evidence before one must accept them as fact. The photo documents known to us, however, do not serve the purpose of incontestable evidence, even if the modern-day public and especially our magazine- and television-oriented consumer society likes to rashly accept them as proof, on the premise that 'if I saw it with my own eyes, it must be true.' What is commonly overlooked in this reasoning is that it is not only the eye that determines what one believes one has seen, but that, rather, certain associations with the pictures are responsible for the viewer's interpretation of the context of the pictures. These associations are as a rule provided by accompanying text and commentary which, however, tend not to stand up to closer scrutiny.

There are also, of course, photo documents which have taken us a good step further in the investigation of the supposed Holocaust. These are the aerial photographs which were taken by German or Allied reconnaissance planes, in areas and at times where the alleged extermination of the Jews is purported to have taken place. In his chapter, professional air photo interpreter John Clive Ball presents the most important air photos of Treblinka, Babi Yar and Auschwitz-Birkenau and shows that the allegations of mass exterminations at these sites, while decreed to be correct by court verdicts, not only cannot be proven by the aerial photographs, but are even for the most part conclusively disproved by them. J. C. Ball's work as well, even though it already dates from late 1992,[114] has yet to receive a single word of notice from the establishment historians. Once again, what is clearly irrefutable is simply ignored. A solitary exception is a former director at the federal *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt*, based in Freiburg and Potsdam, who at least calls in doubt in his recently published book *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945* that the National Socialist committed a mass killing of Jews in Kyiv in 1941.[115]

[114] J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Suite 160-7231, 120th Street, Delta, B.C., V4C 6P5, 1992 (online documents are available at: www.air-photo.com/).

[115] J. Hoffmann, *op. cit.*, (note 56), p. 214-219, cf. p. 334f. Michael Shermer discussed Ball's claims by referring to things he was *told* by alleged air-photo experts! Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2*", *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas1.html). Even worse is Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, who simply distorts facts

While the greater part of the revisionist research presented here was generally aimed to attack and refute establishment notions – to be destructive, as it were – its future focus will no doubt shift to constructive research, *i.e.*, to resolving the questions of how things really were if traditional accounts are false. The predominantly destructive nature of revisionist research in the past decades was frequently the result of the fact that Revisionists, working as they were individually and with ridiculously meager financial means, and even under conditions of massive state repression, were dependent for their material on the crumbs that fell to them from the banquet tables of the establishment historians who enjoy worldwide organization and countless millions in state funding. This will change in the future, if only because access to archives is becoming ever easier in both the East and the West, and because the numbers of Revisionists as well as their means are increasing with their growing public acceptance. After all, once it has been proven that the view taken to date of this historical complex is not quite correct, it cannot but dawn even on state and academic circles that there is a need for new, constructive research and that new explanations must be sought and found.

Today we find ourselves right in the middle of the radical change-over from the desperate defense of the old, to the search for new approaches. While on the one hand much of the work of revision pertaining to the evidence on which historiography has been based to date has not yet been done – due to the dearth of qualified researchers with the will to revise, the means for its implementation and, most importantly, access to the evidence. Most Revisionists have already begun to work on new approaches. As early as 1991, for example, Steffen Werner postulated that even after 1941 there was a continued National Socialist emigration policy with respect to the Jews, which resulted in a massive Jewish settlement in White Russia and the Ukraine.[116] Once again, establishment historians do not see fit to even comment.[117] The documents from the Auschwitz Central Site Office of the Police and Waffen-SS, recently discovered in Prague, also provide completely new perspectives, showing that the German authorities invested tens of millions of *Reichsmark* in the construction of the Birkenau camp – which hardly indicates extermination to have been the purpose of this camp, but certainly does suggest that the complex was a straight-forward forced-labor camp.[118] Aside from these documents there are still extensive records to be gone through in the United States, in Moscow, Prague, Warsaw, Lublin and Auschwitz. Research into these archives has only been begun so far by such supporters of the extermination theory as G. Fleming[119] and J.-C. Pressac.[120] In their studies, however, these researchers only ever search for documents that might serve to strengthen the establishment position, and particularly the findings of Pressac are more than scant.[121] No estab-

without even trying to prove anything: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 25; see the critique of G. Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, p. 96 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

[116] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, originally self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; 2nd ed. Grabert, Tübingen 1991 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc).

[117] An exception is E. Nolte, once again, who mentions Werner's theses but rejects them out of hand without giving any reason for this; *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 317.

[118] Cf. F. Freund, B. Perz, K. Stuhlpfarrer, in *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna) 20 (1993/94) p. 187-214; cf. also B. Wegner, in *VfZ* 40 (1992) p. 311-319; cf. H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html), and his contribution in this handbook.

[119] G. Fleming, "*Engineers of Death*", in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "*Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming*", *VffG* 2(1) (1997) p. 87-91 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Toben2.html).

[120] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; Engl. only as a short and modified article, coauthored by R.-J. van Pelt, in Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994.

[121] Cf. the corresponding critiques in A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993) p. 11-79; R. Faurisson, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes Cedex 1994; H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (online: vho.org/D/anf; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Books/anf).

lishment researcher has ever gone through the enormous wealth of these archives with an eye to find materials in support of new approaches, or even only different interpretations than that of the extermination theory.

10. What Material Evidence Can Reveal

Time and again, the Federal German justice system, and hard on its heels historiography, concluded that the National Socialists had covered up the evidence of their crime so well that no clues remained to be found today: all gas chambers and gas vans were destroyed, mass graves dug up, the bodies contained therein burned and no traces left, and evidence of the graves was destroyed by filling-in and landscaping.[122]

But is it really conceivable for a number of people almost twice the population of Berlin to vanish from the face of the earth without leaving a trace?

Some of the alleged gas chambers in, for example, the concentration camps of the original Reich (borders of December 31, 1937), Austria, and Alsace are in fact still in fairly good condition where on-site investigations could be performed. Few people know, for instance, that the dispute regarding the existence of the gas chamber at Dachau[123] could be resolved easily enough if someone mustered up the courage to use an induction locator to find the water pipes in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber which to this day could supply the showerheads installed in the ceiling with hot water if the water boiler was once again activated.[124] This conclusion is a logical necessity, for if the room described as a gas chamber really was one, then there would have been no shower installed for the inmates in this disinfestation complex with its many delousing chambers for material objects. But it has been proved that there certainly was a shower there, since this was where many thousands of inmates were deloused and showered. So, Dachau's gas chamber is nothing other than exactly what it seems to be: a shower room.

Other, equally simple and straight-forward checks regarding the authenticity and serviceability of the facilities presented as gas chambers or other execution sites in all sorts of camps formerly under German control would be an easy matter for architects, construction engineers etc. to perform.[125] But the authorities never so much as lift a finger towards this end, preferring instead to lop off the heads of the Revisionists if they get half a chance to do so. It is a fact, after all, that any exposure of a massive gas chamber fraud in the concentration camps of the original German Reich would beg the logical question: Why should the eyewitness testimony and reports about camps of the East,

---

[122] A classic example of this is the verdict of the Auschwitz-Trial in Frankfurt (Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63, p. 108ff.), which saw itself forced to admit that it lacked "*almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial*", including "*the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death,* […] *evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.*"

[123] Whereas the US post War trails established Dachau as a camp where mass gassing took place, this was later refuted even by leading historians after a legal battle about this as described in E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, pp. 263ff., cf. correction, M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960, as well as a letter on IfZ stationery to a Swedish addressee, dated July 17, 1961; also H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issue 5, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 50; extensive source material in F. A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report2/leucha.html).

[124] I owe this information to A. Schimmelpfennig who has already used such a device successfully to locate the water pipes. Further, the manager of the Dachau Memorial Site, Ms. Barbara Diestel, pointed out to him that there is in fact a report, commissioned by the Dachau Memorial Site, which has found that the showers of the 'gas chamber' could be brought back into service practically overnight. Water-showers, mind you – not gas-showers! More reasons to doubt the existence of gas chambers in the 'normal' concentration camps were provided by E. Lachout in a memo of July 26, 1994, regarding Mauthausen, which should be starting point for further investigations, cf. E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 405 (online: vho.org/D/gzz).

[125] *The Second Leuchter Report*, *op. cit.* (note 123), can bee seen as a first attempt to accomplish such research.

which have been locked away behind the Iron Curtain for decades, be any more trustworthy than those reports about western camps which would then have been exposed as false statements or downright lies?[126] This is why the establishment's view of history cannot afford to question the existence of even one gas chamber of the Third Reich, and it is also the reason why even the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History) persists in the claim that there were gas chambers even in the concentration camps of the original German Reich, even if it concedes that no *mass* gassings actually took place there.[127]

I am proud that Jürgen Graf has contributed an article to this handbook which takes a look at the National Socialist concentration camp system in general, that is, primarily at the conditions prevailing in them and at mortality rates and reasons, and also addresses false allegations about extermination of prisoners in concentration camps located in the Reich proper, with some more details about the Sachsenhausen camp north of Berlin.[128] Showing how false atrocity stories about these camps came into being, how they are refuted and lead to a general revision of the historiography of these camps, teaches us a lot about the alleged extermination camps in eastern Europe, as the propaganda history of the western camps is often a mirror image of that of the eastern camps.

Not only the camps of the original German Reich, but also those of Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek still have more or less well-preserved remnants of buildings where mass murders are alleged to have taken place, and even where such buildings have been completely destroyed, experts can still come to very important insights based on building plans and blueprints.

In this regard it should be pointed out that the only expert report about the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria ever presented to a court to date concluded that it was neither possible to identify those rooms as gas chambers nor to convert them into gas chambers. This sensational report was given in the early 1970's in Austria, but was covered up by the media, and the court files about this report have vanished.[129]

First steps towards a resolution of engineering and architectural questions regarding this complex are currently being taken by two groups of revisionist researchers, relying mainly upon the vast archival resources of several eastern European cities like Moscow, Prague, and Warsaw. But since it is too early to come to any final conclusions, we have decided to include only two selected topics combined in a single article in this handbook.

The first part of this contribution, by Hans Jürgen Nowak, reveals a fascinating insight into how the camp authorities in Auschwitz tried to save the lives of their inmates by using high-tech devices to combat lice. During World War II the Germans developed microwave ovens, and the only place where this technology was used during the war was as a delousing device in Auschwitz.

The second part of this article addresses the vexing question of what the infamous "*gas-tight*" doors were really all about which the SS authorities ordered for the Auschwitz camp. In fact, the original German documents, discovered by Rademacher and Nowak in the files of the former

---

[126] A standard argument of revisionism, summarized most recently by M. Köhler, *op. cit.* (note 12), p. 18f.; cf. also R. Faurisson, *JHR* 1(2) (1980) p. 101-114 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html).

[127] M. Broszat, in *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960; cf. E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1971, pp. 233ff.

[128] Jürgen Graf's more comprehensive article of the NS concentration camps replaces Mark Weber's contribution featured in the first English edition. The later was basically a reprint of earlier articles on the Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen camps published in the *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-418, and 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30, respectively (online: ihr.org/jhr/v07/v07p405_Weber.html and .../v15/v15n3p23_Weber.html).

[129] Cf. M. Gärtner, "*Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß*", *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 24f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Gaertner1.html), and personal conversation with the expert in charge. Prof. Robert van Pelt had access to these court files, but he did not mention that an expert report on architectural matters was included: *The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113; p. 135, fn 59.

Auschwitz construction office of the Waffen-SS, show that there is nothing sinister with these gas-tight doors.

Since the research is ongoing, we hope to present more results in a subsequent book that is dedicated exclusively to a documentary historiography of the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps.

In the following contributions of this handbook, Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno address the alleged mass-execution function attributed to the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau and the material-delousing facilities of Majdanek. Whereas Mattogno has drawn up the first-ever expert assessment of the crematoria of Auschwitz that deserves the title 'expert', Rudolf presents a few decisive observations and conclusions from the perspective of construction engineering, regarding the use of some facilities as execution gas chambers. In contribution based on new findings from recent studies in Polish archives, Mattogno presents his research results about the alleged gas chambers of the concentration camp Majdanek. The bottom line of these investigations is clear: a criminal use of the buildings examined cannot be proven and has even, the author believes, been clearly refuted.

Aside from these construction engineering reports, studies in the fields of toxicology, chemical engineering and machine dynamics are required to determine which poison gas would have brought about which results through which methods and under which circumstances, whether the scenarios of mass murder attested to were technically even possible, and whether there ought to be evidence surviving to the present. The chemical and toxicological portion of this volume is carried by this author. In it, I describe the discussion launched by Fred A. Leuchter[130] about the issue of the formation and detectability of cyanide compounds of iron (marked by long-term chemical stability) produced by the poison gas Zyklon B, and if these compounds are to be expected and can be found in the gas chambers described in Auschwitz/Birkenau, Majdanek and Stutthof.

The inconsistency between the results of analyses performed in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau on one hand and Majdanek and Stutthof on the other is something that should be put at the heart of the discussion about chemical residues. In all cases it is claimed that the facilities were used as execution gas chambers utilizing Zyklon B, but only at the facilities of Majdanek and Stutthof cyanide residues can be found. Since the establishment school of historians has settled the discussion about the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau to their satisfaction by authoritatively concluding that execution gassings did not allow for the formation of chemical residues, the question arises why large quantities of cyanide residues could form in Majdanek and Stutthof, where the procedure was allegedly exactly the same as in Auschwitz and Birkenau.[131] According to their own dogma, these cyanide residues are a result of delousing procedures (and I agree with that). But if the 'gas chambers' in Majdanek and Stutthof were used as delousing facilities instead, how do we assess all the eyewitnesses who testified that these rooms did *not* serve as delousing chambers, but exclusively as homicidal gas chambers? And if we consider these eyewitness as unreliable, how can we assume that similar eyewitness accounts about Auschwitz and other camps are more reliable? And how can it be proven by other means than eyewitness accounts that these rooms were used both for delousing *and* killing? There appears to be no other way. The establishment historians have driven themselves into a corner where it is impossible to prove or refute

[130] F. A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

[131] Whereas the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau officially served as morgues, the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek and Stutthof were officially used as delousing chambers, see Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm); Graf, Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, *ibid.* 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccs).

their claims, which is a certain indicator that their thesis is unscientific.[132] We are eager to see whether and how they will manage to get themselves out of it.

The question, under what sorts of conditions it would have been possible to use Diesel engines – the murder weapon alleged for Treblinka and Belzec – to suffocate people to death, was already addressed in detail by Friedrich Paul Berg in 1984, but, in keeping with tradition, the literature of the historians of the establishment dispensed with any reaction to his report.[133] Berg's analysis was updated and expanded for this handbook, and concludes that the conditions attested to for the alleged gassings with Diesel exhaust fumes would not have allowed for successful mass killings, and also that it would have been ridiculous, if not to say downright idiotic, to resort to this method in the first place, considering that a method using wood-gas generators was available and both cheaper as well as hundreds or even thousands of times more effective. In Berg's opinion, the tale of Diesel exhaust gassings is an instance of Soviet propaganda that backfired. The direct implications of this analysis for the alleged extermination camps Treblinka and Belzec are obvious.

In his chapter, Arnulf Neumaier considers problems of construction engineering associated with the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka, and particularly the issues of whether the methods which witnesses claim were used to destroy the evidence – in this instance, the complete incineration of almost one million people – were at all technically possible, what sorts of evidence one ought nevertheless to expect, and how these conclusions compare with the evidence that has in fact been found. The bottom line is devastating: the scenarios described by the witnesses are ridiculous and completely unrealistic, and do not agree even remotely with the results of on-site investigations.

Next, Herbert Tiedemann introduces us to a different field: The alleged mass shootings by German armed forces in Russia during World War Two. He presents an extensive critique of eyewitness testimony and media representation of the alleged mass execution of Jews from Kyiv by German task forces in the valley of Babi Yar in autumn of 1941. Since his study incorporates critiques of eyewitness testimony and documents as well as technical and scientific elements, it represents, in a way, a methodological synopsis of revisionist criticism on the basis of one specific example, and is thus a fitting conclusion to our handbook.

The wide variety and inconsistency of the testimony and accounts of this case alone practically beg for extreme skepticism, and the absolute lack of any such skepticism on the part of our historians, journalists, and politicians makes us doubt their capacity for common sense. Unfortunately this is only a model case for many other subsections of the Holocaust complex as well.

Babi Yar is also a starting point for the critique of a body of documents which revisionist research has hardly dealt with to date: the reports about the mass executions of Russian Jews. These are divided into two main groups:

1. The so-called *Ereignismeldungen* (Event Reports) which were allegedly drawn up by German authorities and collected in Berlin, where they were found by the Allies at the end of the war and were subsequently presented as evidence at the Nuremberg trials. These "*Event Reports*" give very detailed accounts of the Babi Yar incident.
2. A number of radio reports which were sent by the Einsatzgruppen from Russia to Berlin and which were deciphered by the British Intelligence Service. These documents were released only recently, which has led to some speculations about whether the western Allies may have known much earlier about a German policy of extermination of the Jews and whether perhaps even more than 6 million Jews were killed by the Germans in World War Two.[134]

[132] When, for logical reasons, a thesis can neither be proved nor refuted, it must be called "*unscientific*" or "*pseudo-scientific*".

[133] F. P. Berg, *JHR* 5(1) (1984) p. 15-46 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v05/v05p-15_Berg.html).

[134] Richard Breitman, "*Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide*", *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; Douglas

However, nobody took much notice of a similar case where the British Government published excerpts from exactly these documents as early as 1981.[135] Perhaps this was because these excerpts included the exciting revelation that the British Intelligence Services had succeeded in 1942 and 1943 in deciphering top-secret radio messages from the administration of the German camps, in which details about deceased and killed prisoners were reported to Berlin, including the method of their execution and other circumstances of death. The reason for this media cover-up may be rather simple, as the following shows:

> *"The messages from Auschwitz, with 20,000 prisoners the largest of the camps, mentioned illness as the main cause of death, but also included references to shootings and hangings. There were no references in the decrypts to gassings."*[136]

Why should the persons responsible, in their top-secret messages, report to Berlin about shootings and hangings, but keep silent about gassings? In fact, the gas chambers seem to be ever decreasing in importance as a killing method, as opposed to mass shootings. The Dutch historian M. Korzec was the first to offer the theory that not more than a few hundred thousand Jews were killed in gas chambers, but that many millions were killed by mass shootings in Russia.[137] This theory would require that many more Germans were involved in these mass killings than would have been necessary if one assumes the gas chambers as the main weapon. Consequently, this theory is more suited to supporting a different theory, *i.e.*, that of the collective guilt of at least the German soldiers of the eastern front, if not of all Germans, for the Jewish Holocaust. This logical conclusion was drawn by Daniel J. Goldhagen,[138] who merely repeated Korzec's theses and added a new aspect: an anti-Semitic gene that led specifically the German people to commit such a cruel deed. The reaction of the German historians in particular was appropriately furious, even if those same historians had backed somewhat similar theses in the previous decades.[139] They simply harvested what they themselves had sown.

David, "*British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust*", *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997; *The Daily Telegraph*, same date; *dpa*, "*Briten wußten vom Judenmord*", German daily press, November 11, 1996; "*Neue Quelle speist das Wissen über den Holocaust*", *Frankfurter Rundschau & taz*, November 14, 1996; *Welt am Sonnntag*, November 17, 1996, p. 5.

135 F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, v. II, Her Majesty's Stationary Office, London 1981, pp. 669-673.

136 *Ibid.*, p. 673; cf. H. Herrmann, "*Entschlüsseltes aus Auschwitz*", *FAZ*, September 13, 1993, p. 12.

137 M. Korzec, "*De mythe van de efficiente massamoord*", *intermediair*, December 15, 1995, p. 19-23; in an interesting private communication with S. Verbeke prior to the publication of this article, Korzec told him quite frankly that he no longer believes in the gas chambers but is afraid to write this, so he will simply reduce the number of victims in a kind of "*policy of small steps*"; cf. this and even more admissions by other Holocaust historians: H. Verbeke, "*Aufgeschnappt*", *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), p. 59 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/VerAuf2.html).

138 D.J. Goldhagen, *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996, p. 521: "*In fact, the Germans continued to shoot Jews en masse throughout the war. It is not at all obvious that gassing was a more 'efficient' means of slaughtering the Jews than shooting was. There were many instances in which shooting was clearly more efficient. The Germans preferred gassing for reasons other than some genocidal economic calculus. Understanding this suggests that, contrary to both scholarly and popular treatments of the Holocaust, gassing was really epiphenomenal to the German's slaughter of Jews. It was a more convenient means, but not an essential development. Had the Germans never invented the gas chambers, then they might well have killed almost as many Jews.*" Ger.: *Hitlers willige Vollstrecker. Ganz gewöhnliche Deutsche und der Holocaust*, Siedler, Berlin 1996.

139 dpa, "*Holocaust, Historiker und der PR-Zirkus*", *Allgemeiner Anzeiger*, August 5, 1996: in a survey "*German historians accuse Goldhagen of self-righteousness and of ignoring arguments*"; M. Wolffsohn "*spoke of a PR-circus and of vain quarreling among colleagues*"; "*'Yowling' over Hitler-book*", *Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 23, 1996: "*The Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung described the local reactions to Daniel Goldhagen's book as 'collective yowling'*": "*'The grandparents were horrible, the grandchildren are just pathetic'*"; N. Frei, "*Ein Volk von 'Endlösern'?*"; J. Joffe, "*Hitlers willfährige Henker*", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, April 13/14, 1996, p. 13; P. Gauweiler, "*Ein deutsches Phänomen*", *Bayernkurier*, Oktober 12, 1996; A. Chaitkin, "*Goldhagens Buch: Eine 'britische Provokation' aus Harvard*", special reprint from *Neue Solidarität*, no. 36, September 4, 1996; cf. the critique by former

The tendency in recent historiography seems to be more and more to abandon the gas chambers, for which the sources are "*at once rare and unreliable*", as Prof. Arno J. Mayer put it,[140] or for which there are absolutely no "*documents, traces or material evidence*" at all, as French historian Jacques Baynac recently said.[141] This is no doubt the result of past revisionist research, which urged the historians of the establishment to concede that their old story is wrong. They now seek to restore their damaged image by trying to rescue the 'Holocaust' by sidestepping into a field where they believe revisionist criticism cannot reach them: into the endless Russian steppe. But I am not certain that they will succeed. Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm,[142] one of the most renowned experts regarding the Einsatzgruppen, stated as early as 1988 that he is not sure that the numbers given in these Event Reports are correct. As a result of his skepticism, he warns his colleagues:[143]

> *"If the reliability* [of these reports] *is no greater in non-statistical respects – something which could be corroborated only by a comparison with other sources from the same region – then historical research would be well advised to make much more cautious use of SS sources than it has done to date."*

This was only logically consistent, since in his first book about this topic he had already raised a few doubts about the reliability of those documents, *i.e.*, he suspected the figures given in them to be exaggerated.[144] Sybille Schröder recently added more points to this ever growing list of criticism.[95] We must therefore demand more reliable, *i.e.*, physical evidence for the accusations directed against several German armed forces in the East, before we can accept the data given by these suspicious documents.

From the air photos discussed by J. C. Ball, for example, it is apparent – and this has not been refuted to date – that the mass murder of Jews allegedly committed by the Einsatzgruppen in a valley called Babi Yar, near Kyiv, never took place. Thus it is clear that at least these Event Reports and, accordingly, the corresponding radio messages, if there should be any, are false. Further research, for example with the aid of air photos yet to be discovered, is needed to determine the conclusions to be drawn from this with respect to the hundreds of other related reports, and I am quite sure that we can expect even more surprises. Another case with a different approach may have a similar impact on the thesis of 'Goldhagen & Co.': In the summer of 1996 the town of Marijampol, in Lithuania, decided to erect a Holocaust Memorial to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly slaughtered and buried there by German Einsatzgruppen. In order to build the Memorial at the correct location,

---

collegue of D. J. Goldhagen, R. B. Birn, "*Revising the Holocaust*", *The Historical Journal*, (Cambridge University Press), 40(1) (1997), p. 193-215 (available online on: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/crazygoldie/BIRN.html); cf. N.G. Finkelstein, "*Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's 'Crazy' Thesis: A Critique of Hitler's Willing Executioners*", *New Left Review* (London), no. 224, July 1997, p. 39-88. (available online on abbc.com/aaargh/engl/crazygoldie/FINKEL1.html); cf. N.G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998.

140 A.J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362 , cf. the Preface by Robert Faurisson in this Book, his note 22.

141 *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Lausanne), September 2 and 3, 1996, p. 16 & 14; cf. R. Faurisson, "*'Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!'*", *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), p. 19ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/FauBay1.html).

142 Together with Helmut Krausnick, co-author of the famous book *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981.

143 H.-H. Wilhelm, Lecture given at the International History Conference at the University of Riga, September 20-22, 1988, p. 11. Drawing on this lecture, Wilhelm wrote his contribution "*Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung*", in *op. cit.* (note 45), in which this passage is not included. I owe this information to C. Zaverdinos, who provided it in his opening speech at a historical conference held on April 24, 1995, at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, and to Robert H. Countess, who got Wilhelm's paper from Wilhelm personally.

144 H.-H. Wilhelm, *op. cit.* (note 142), p. 515, states that it seems likely "*that even here several tens of thousands of exterminated Jews were added in order to 'improve' the results of the destruction of partisans, which otherwise apparently seemed to be unacceptably low*". On p. 535 he notes that one of the Event Reports was manipulated by adding a zero to the number 1,134, resulting in 11,034.

they tried to find where the mass graves are. They excavated the site described by the witnesses, but did not find a trace.[145] Further digging throughout an entire year, all around the alleged killing site, has revealed nothing but undisturbed soil.[146] So, did the Germans do a perfect job by destroying all traces and even restoring the original sequence of soil layers? Did they perform miracles? Or are the witnesses wrong?

To allow for an idea of the cruel conditions under which the Germans were forced to fight in at the eastern front, and which rules of warfare were generally accepted regarding partisan actions and reprisals, we have translated an excellent legal expert report of Karl Siegert about the legitimacy of reprisals in wartime. This report was prepared in the 1950s for the defense of a German soldier accused of having committed war crimes in Italy by shooting civilians as reprisal for partisan warfare. In order to understand the historical context of German reprisals in eastern Europe, this author has written an introduction and some concluding remarks about the cruel und illegal partisan warfare as it was initiated and conducted mainly by the Soviet Union. These contributions were not included in the German edition of this volume.[147]

Of course the evidence presented in this volume is but a bare introduction to what else is possible, and necessary, for a comprehensive resolution of the Holocaust complex. Other, similar studies could support our findings – or refute them. With today's modern technology it is no doubt possible to improve considerably upon our present level of knowledge. Archaeologists, for example, are able today to apply the techniques of aerial photography to locating the remnants of human settlements, deserted for many millennia and at times located far below the earth's surface. Archaeologists are also able, on the basis of very meager remnants of Stone Age fire sites, to determine from which period the fire dates and under what sorts of conditions it burned (kind of wood, size and kind of camp, diet based on the presence of certain animal bones, degree of civilization based on the presence of tools and refuse, etc.).

We firmly believe, therefore, that the aerial photographs taken by German as well as by Allied reconnaissance planes during World War II, which in part still reside untouched in the archives today, are a source of reliable insight into the events of those days, and further, that air photos taken today would still allow scientists to determine the size of former mass graves, or even the foundations of buildings no longer extant. What is more, excavations and the analysis of sediments and residue can certainly still determine the size of mass graves or the kind and quantity of residue from burning sites – if only one cares to investigate.

The fact that to this day no one sees fit to gather this evidence, which the Soviet anti-Fascist propaganda of the past decades would not have been the only one to jump at, makes me wonder, to put it mildly; all the more so because nowadays, expert reports on technical matters are required for even the most routine court case following, say, a car accident, never mind for murder trials, where a single life was lost! So why does the establishment refuse to bring, or to allow, even one bit of material evidence in court in this case of an allegedly unparalleled mass murder? Because they fear that their thesis of the collective guilt of the German people (and accordingly, the collective innocence of the Jewish people) might be *completely* refuted?

11. The Purpose of This Book

The trend pointed out by Nolte – that the establishment historians, the media, justice system and even society in general suspect revisionist authors of being followers or at least sympathizers of a

[145] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), August 21, 1996.
[146] Personal communication of M. Dragan.
[147] An enhanced German version appeared in *VffG*, see note. 95.

National Socialist ideology – can be traced through a series of publications[148] and culminated in the work by Kogon, Langbein and Rückerl, where the Revisionists are slandered outrageously and suspected of all sorts of things, while their names are never mentioned nor any revisionist publications cited to enable the reader to confirm the editors' allegations for himself.[149] In the end, this type of pseudo-argumentation by the establishment historians always comes down to the same thing, namely to impute to the Revisionists an apologia for the National Socialist system, in other words, the unconditional resolution to defend the National Socialist system even against supposed reality. Anyone who stands up for something considers that something worth defending, *i.e.*, in this case must be a sympathizer with the National Socialist system.

It must be said here and now that none of the authors contributing to the present work considers himself ideologically anywhere in the vicinity of National Socialism.[150] This aside, however, such an accusation is no argument suited to invalidating our own. It seems reasonable to suspect that the establishment historians resort to this verbal garrote merely to distract attention from those factual questions, which they obviously do not feel competent to field. In any case, it is clear that anyone who evades factual arguments by means of political accusations cannot have any scientific motivation for doing so, since a scientifically motivated researcher is interested first and foremost in factual arguments. Political motivation is the only thing that could possibly prompt these historians to voice political accusations; this, however, places the charge of political choreography of our understanding of history squarely back on their own shoulders.

Every reader ought to examine the intentions with which he approaches this volume, for:

> "*If you must worry about motive, however, it is incumbent on you to examine as well the motives of those who consistently argue against intellectual freedom on this one issue. If you don't want to examine the motives of those on both sides of the issue, perhaps (forgive me) you should examine your own.*"[151]

We will also not accept the change of topic to certain marginal issues within the debate on the Holocaust which certain Revisionists may have started – for example, the discussion about the definitely eccentric theory that the National Socialists had resorted to the murder of the Jews in self-defense following the publication of T. N. Kaufman's book *Germany must perish!*,[152] or the theory (untenable under international law) that following the declaration of war which had in fact been made against the Third Reich by international Jewish private (!) organizations,[153] the National So-

---

[148] For example, see I. Arndt, W. Scheffler, *VfZ* 24 (1976) p. 105-135; A. Suzman, D. Diamond, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978) p. 4-21; J. S. Conway, *VfZ* 27 (1979) p. 260-284; W. Benz, *VfZ* 29 (1981) p. 615-630; Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991; G. Wellers, *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991) p. 230.

[149] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et.al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 103), Section I: "*Einleitung*".

[150] I am well aware that when it comes right down to it, certain ladies and gentlemen do not care where we Revisionists consider ourselves to fit into the ideological spectrum, since after all they always know better than we do what and how we think – right?

[151] B. R. Smith, *Campus Update No. 2, Committee for the Open Debate on the Holocaust*, P. O. Box 3267, Visalia, CA 93278, Spring 1994.

[152] Cf. the correction by W. Benz, *VfZ* 29 (1981) p. 615-630.

[153] "*Judea Declares War on Germany – Jews of all the World Unite – Boycott of German Goods*", in *Daily Express*, March 24, 1933, one day after the Enabling Act was passed. The German reaction to this declaration of war is well known: on Saturday, April 1, 1933, the government of the Reich called for a half-day boycott of Jewish stores. A similar declaration of war was given by Samuel Untermeyer, President of the World Jewish Economic Federation, on August 7, 1933, in the *New York Times.* After war had broken out in Poland, another Jewish declaration of war was issued by Chaim Weizmann, President of the Jewish Agency, *Jewish Chronicle*, September 8, 1939. In 1985 Professor Ernst Nolte mentioned this declaration in a British publication, as well as the thesis based on it, namely that the internment of the Jews by Germany was therefore not in violation of international law. No doubt this was one of the main triggers of the Historians' Dispute; cf. E. Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987, p. 20f., 170f.; declarations of war and other threats by Jewish individuals and organiza-

cialists had rightly interned all the Jews in their sphere of influence as members of an enemy nation. What is more, this erroneous thesis is usually advanced by people who simultaneously condemn the Soviet deportation of the Volga-Germans at the start of Germany's Russian Campaign in the summer of 1941, or the USA's internment of Germans and Japanese when Japan entered the war.[154] This kind of peripheral phenomenon is not our issue. It is not our goal in this volume to justify or in any way rationalize a proven injustice. Our issue is solely and exclusively the question whether the evidence offered for the Holocaust – defined as the intentional, planned mass murder of the Jews in the sphere of influence of the Third Reich – suffices to give it continued credibility in its present form, especially with respect to the mass gassings, or whether new evidence may perhaps require the revision of historiography.

The thesis that the Holocaust as defined above may not have taken place is naturally an explosive topic for the study of contemporary history, as for all aspects of social life directly or indirectly associated with it. We are fully aware of this. But it is important to keep in mind that since 1955 at the latest, when the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* determined that it was the Soviets who had perpetrated the 1940 massacre of more than 20,000 members of the Polish elite at Katyn and elsewhere,[155] the federal German media could have been disseminating the truth about Katyn, despite Soviet propaganda to the contrary, which continued to lay its own guilt for this crime at Germany's door as late as 1990. Yet right until the late 1980s, the leftist media in particular thoughtlessly parroted this Communist propaganda.[156] The reason for this is probably to be found in the politically, *i.e.*, non-scientifically motivated desire to keep the Third Reich from being exonerated from historical guilt even where this has become inevitable, the greater purpose being to prevent, by thwarting even the partial revision of historiography, any farther-reaching revisions which might ultimately cast doubt upon the politically desirable, unique and unparalleled evil of the National Socialist regime.

But this is not the only contentious issue in which the media deny the truth for ideological reasons. There are subsections of contemporary history where neither the media nor many historians are particularly concerned about honesty. For four decades, for example, almost all of German contemporary historiography has championed the claim that the German campaign against Russia had been a merciless attack intended solely to gain territory in the East, at the expense of the Slavs living there. This claim persisted until V. Suvorov[157] and E. Topitsch[158] both presented compelling proof that the Russian Campaign was in fact a preventive war against the Soviet Union which had been poised to strike – which, of course, does not preclude a policy of *Lebensraum* (living space) on the part of the Third Reich. Following the collapse of the Soviet Union and the opening of Soviet archives it has suddenly grown quiet among the ranks of those historians who formerly argued against the thesis of the preventive war; especially the German media, however, continue to propa-

tions against Germany were very common at that time, cf. Hartmut Stern, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000.

154 Cf. the detailed study by I. Fleischhauer, *VfZ* 30 (1982) p. 299-321; Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefiled, Lanham, MD, 1997; see also G. Eberbach's study of Allied concentration camps: *DGG* 42(2) (1994) p. 15-23.

155 H. Thieme, *VfZ* 3 (1955) p. 408-411.

156 Cf. F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.

157 V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

158 E. Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, 3rd ed., Busse Seewald, Herford 1998; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

gate the lie of the attack on peace-loving Russia[159] – in contrast to the Russian media.[160] Neither Topitsch, the philosopher, nor Suvorov, the Russian officer in exile, are German historians, yet their researches have resulted in a radical re-thinking process. Admittedly, many historians as yet shy away from the theses of Suvorov and Topitsch, since it is a matter of principle with them to feel ill at ease with a thesis which exonerates the Third Reich from one of its evil deeds.

Another sensitive subject also had to be broached by a foreigner first before the German historians began to consider the topic. In 1989 James Bacque, a Canadian, published a work in which he proved that in the years between 1945 and 1947 the Americans, Canadians, and French together deliberately starved some one million German civilian internees to death, which constitutes genocide.[161] Since according to Bacque the Soviet archives reveal that some 450,000 abducted German prisoners died in Russia after the war, and since it has been a known fact for years that approximately 1.4 million Germans never returned from Allied imprisonment, Bacque feels that he can state the number of losses in the camps of Germany's current friends, the western Allies, quite precisely at one million.[162] Considering all deaths caused by the Allied policy of destroying Germany, he totaled the German post-war losses as high as at least 5.7 million.[163] Some historians reacted to this Canadian (self-)accusation that the USA, Canada and France had committed genocide against the German people by denying the correctness of Bacque's analysis and jumping to the defense of the Allies.[164]

The extensive field of research related to the many concentration camps established after the war in eastern and southeastern Europe for purposes of the indiscriminate internment of mostly German victims, many of whom were to die an agonizing death there, was also introduced to a broader international public by a non-German, namely John Sack. In his book he describes how mostly Jewish concentration camp guards in Polish camps took gruesome revenge on innocent Germans who had been rounded up more or less at random.[165] The attempt to publish this book in Germany shows just what a state this country is in. Although the Munich publishing firm Piper Verlag had already printed the German edition, it decided just prior to the release date to pulp, in other words to destroy, the entire press run, since they did not want to contribute to a 'relative' perspective of the German crimes against the Jews and also did not wish to expose the Jews as perpetrators.[166] Eventually Sack did succeed in finding a German publisher.

---

[159] Cf. R. Augstein, in *Der Spiegel*, no. 6, February 5, 1996, pp. 100-125.

[160] Cf. for the ongoing discussion in Russia expert Wolfgang Strauß in *Staatsbriefe*, no. 3 & 4/1996, no. 8 & 9-10/1996, no. 4, 9, 10 & 11-12/1997 (online: vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe); cf. Strauss, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, München 1998

[161] J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

[162] J. Bacque, in *FAZ*, March 12, 1994, p. 8; cf. M. Messerschmidt, *FAZ*, Feb. 1, 1994; letters to the editor, *FAZ*, Feb. 10, 1994, March 26, 1994; B. Schöbener, *FAZ*, March 16, 1994.

[163] J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996. acc. to Bacque, between 1945 and 1950 at least 10 million Germans died as a result of the implementation of a deliberate and vengeful Allied policy – the evil *Morgenthau Plan* – whose purpose was, quite simply, genocide for Europe's German people.

[164] Cf. Stephen E. Ambrose, "*Ike and the Disappearing Atrocities. James Bacque's 'Other Losses'*", *New York Times Book Review*, February 24, 1991; G. Bischof, S.E. Ambrose (ed.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992; John Keegan, *The Times Literary Supplement*, July 23, 1993; James Bacque, *ibid.*, August 20, 1993.

[165] John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993; Ger.: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995; cf. S. Jendryschik, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997, regarding a Polish extermination camp for Germans in the Polish town of Zgoda; cf. Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim (Germany) 1993, regarding the genocide of the Yugoslav partisans against the German minority under J.B. Tito in the former Yugoslavia.

[166] Cf. *Die Welt*, March 2, 1995; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, May 1, 1995; FAZ, June 30, 1995.

The situation regarding the blame for the bombing of the German civilian population has been no less paradoxical for decades. Whereas the British openly acknowledge their guilt (and are even proud of it),[167] a great many of the German historians insist that Hitler was to blame for absolutely everything, including the bombing war against the German civilians.

If one adds to these more than half a million German victims of the Allied bombing[168] (which violated international law) the 1.4 million victims of Allied starvation camps, at least 2.1 million victims from the expulsion from the German eastern territories,[169] and uncounted hundreds of thousand victims of starvation and diseases resulting from the initial implementation of the genocidal Morgenthau plan, one arrives at a total of around 6 million Germans killed by the Allies and their accessories, deliberately or at least through gross negligence, and in contravention of international law. This total approaches another, heavily symbolic number.

In the face of these disasters that have befallen German researchers in contemporary history in recent years, it is understandable that the majority of German historians *feel* that at least the Holocaust must remain intact if they are not to lose even their last shred of credibility. In 1977, in light of the fact that no document has ever yet been found in which Hitler ordered the murder of the Jews or which reveals his awareness or approval of the mass murder, D. Irving (another non-German national) postulated that Hitler may not even have known of the murders.[170] M. Broszat commented rightly:

> "*Rather, Irving's theory touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography regarding the National Socialist period.*"[171]

But what is left of this credibility if the Holocaust did not take place as generally believed? This revisionist thesis, advanced in the last decades primarily by, once again, citizens of the western Allied nations, not only touches the nerve of the credibility of historiography, it shatters it outright. And now that this handbook is published, one will have to expect reactionary responses by unnerved historians. But can the issue at stake take into consideration the poor state of the nerves of certain historians and their followers, or is the ascertainment of historical truth the more important issue? And is it not also particularly the question whether academia and the right to the free expression of opinion are in fact still free in Europe, in other words, whether human rights, the moral foundation of western civilization, really still deliver what they promise? In any case, the semi-conservative German daily newspaper *Welt* demanded in a fit of outrage at the above mentioned Federal Supreme Court verdict (Supreme Court v. Deckert, cf. Note 47) that Revisionists should not only be convicted for their attack on Jewish dignity without the prior unnecessary ado of hearing evidence, but claimed as further justification that

> "[a]*nyone who denies Auschwitz* […] *also shakes the very foundations of this society's self-perception.*"[172]

The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* also explained why the disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the justice system and Defense Forces of the Constitution:

> "*The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.*"[173]

---

[167] J. M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944.

[168] In its conservative estimate, the German Federal Bureau of Statistics postulates 600,000 victims; cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

[169] The overcautious estimate of the German Federal Ministry for Expellees postulates at least 2.1 million victims; cf. Alfred Maurice de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993, p. 149-150.

[170] D. Irving, *op. cit.* (note 96).

[171] M. Broszat, *op. cit.* (note 96), p. 745.

[172] P. Philipps, "*Quo vadis, BGH?*", *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6.

No, my dear ladies and gentlemen of the press, quite the reverse is true! Anyone who threatens academic freedom and freedom of the expression of opinion shakes the very foundations of the German society's self-perception and endangers the moral foundation of Germany!

Unless, yes, unless the Federal Republic of Germany defines itself not in terms of the human rights set out in her constitution, but in terms of the prevailing belief in the Holocaust. But before anyone expects us to accept this theocratic approach, it would have to be set down in black on white in the Constitution – after prior approval by the German people.

The fact that the above newspaper reports were not simply a passing craze was proven a short time later by the *Welt,* which wrote:

> "*Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it.*"[174]

Well, there we have it: anyone who holds a contrary opinion on certain topics is anti-democratic. That makes about as much sense as the statement that nights are colder than outdoors.

Regarding the *Welt*'s indirect accusation that the authors of this volume are anti-democratic, I just want to point out that in my opinion an increase in democratic rights in the form of popular plebiscitary participation in the state's decision-making process would be a major boon to Germany. In view of the conditions described in this introduction, to which we researchers and scientists are subjected in Germany and other western nations, it is evident that these nations suffer from considerable deficits of democratic and human rights – not only in terms of freedom of opinion, research, and science, but also in terms of access to the media.

Further examples show that the above quoted media statements are not just the opinion of some few media people, but rather that it is the honest conviction of most of the German elites. The former German Federal President R. von Weizsäcker, for example, is quoted as having said that "*it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the* [German] *reasons of state*".[175]

This view was recently confirmed by the German Minister for Foreign Affairs, Josef Fischer:[176]

> *"All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it's the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the 'never again Auschwitz', can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic."*

German lawyers offer similar arguments:[177]

> *"The Holocaust and its admission is the normative foundation of our* [German] *Constitution. Our Basic Law's legitimacy – in the sense of deserving recognition – is built upon the acknowledgement of National Socialist crimes, which claimed the lives of the Jews in en masse technological destruction."*

In the German *Bundestag* (parliament) this view is expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties:[178]

> *"Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations."*

---

[173] K.-H. Janßen, "*Die Rattenfänger*", *Die Zeit*, December 31, 1993, p. 51.
[174] R. Wassermann, "*Die Justiz hat Klarheit*", in *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4.
[175] Josef Fischer, according to *Der Spiegel*, no. 28/1987.
[176] J. Fischer to Bernard-Henri Lévy, *FAZ*, Feb. 18, 1999, p. 46.
[177] Lawyer H. Stomper, quoted as per Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 56.
[178] H. de With, MdB (SPD), in the German Parliament (Bundestag), May 18, 1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll* p. 19669.

The kind of fire they are playing with here was shown clearly by Patrick Bahners when he wrote, in reference to the verdict against the leader of the right-wing National Democratic Party of Germany,[47] Günter Deckert:

> "*If Deckert's* [revisionist] *'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy.*"[179]

Anyone who tries to make the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany's existence hinge on the truth or falsehood of historiography about a detail of contemporary history (and almost all the major media and many politicians have been doing this lately), suffers from a profound misconception of the foundations of this Republic, which is not based on the Holocaust but on the agreement of its citizens and on inalienable human and national rights. At the same time, such a person commits several unpardonable sins. First, he gives the actual enemies of the current German republic an easy means for destroying this system. Further, it is both irresponsible and ridiculous to make the weal and woe of a nation dependent on a 'detail of history'. Everybody who is confronted with this opinion must wonder what he should think of a state that tries to define certain views of history as the ultimate truth by means of the threat of prosecution, and which slanders dissidents as enemies of democracy. Friedrich Karl Fromme, co-editor of the German daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* and certainly above suspicion where anti-democratic leanings are concerned, recently wrote:

> "*Historical truth cannot be established by criminal law; such endeavors do not become a state committed to liberality, no matter how painful or embarrassing it may be in individual cases.*"[180]

One might expect that the truth will hold its own in a factual, scientific encounter even without the protection of criminal law. On the other hand, it is almost impossible for truth to prevail under the constant threat of criminal prosecution.

So, what is such a state to do when it turns out that the Revisionists really are right? Is it supposed to dissolve itself? Or is it supposed to ban the study of history and to jail all historians? It is easy to see how far from the straight and narrow such erroneous views lead: someone who pretends to wish to protect this Republic through the ruthless defense of the standard Holocaust tales will, in the crunch, find himself forced to undermine the actual pillars of this state, which are freedom of expression, freedom of research, teaching and science, and an independent justice system under the rule of law. He thus becomes, not the protector of a free and democratic fundamental order, but its greatest threat.

That this threat is more than real was shown by the reactions to the infamous Mannheim verdict against Günter Deckert. In this instance, one of the foremost principles and prerequisites of a state under the rule of law, namely the independence of the trial judges, was annulled in that two of the three judges were punished for their verdict by means of their (forcibly extracted) 'notification of illness' and subsequent forced retirement, while all the time threatened to be prosecuted for an Orwellian, *Brave New World* type "*perversion of justice*". They were accused not only of having sentenced Deckert too leniently, but also of having considered the subjective aspects of Deckert's offense in too much detail and too benevolently.[181] While such in-depth and benevolent evaluation of subjective aspects was introduced as part of the liberal policies of the past few decades, and is very much desired when what is at issue is the sentencing of common criminals or even Leftist political offenses (such as violent demonstrations against industrial construction projects), this practice is suddenly turned into a

---

[179] Patrick Bahners, "*Objektive Selbstzerstörung*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21.

[180] "*Strafrecht und Wahrheit*", in *FAZ*, April 22, 1994, p. 1.

[181] Cf. the German daily and weekly press of the first two weeks of August 1994; cf. also Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung "*Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf*", *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190 (online: vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Amelung176-190.html)

scandal when it benefits a right-winger. Whether the overemphasis on subjective aspects, to the detriment of deterrence, is an advantageous facet of our modern justice system or not is a moot point. What should be cause for concern, however, is the obvious fact that in trials against persons who dispute certain aspects of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews, it is no longer only the objective facts of the case – for example, the question of whether the claims made by the accused are true or not – which are decided on by the justice system even before start of the trial, namely through the 'judicial notice' credo. If the media, the politicians, and even many jurists have their way, the subjective aspects are now also supposed to be settled beforehand! A Holocaust Revisionist *may* not, on principle, have any good character traits, he *must* perforce have only evil intentions and *must* therefore be sentenced without mercy or compassion – that is the basic trend in the media's reactions. This renders the trials against Holocaust disputers nothing more than show trials whose results and verdicts are already set in advance.

Beyond that, it would be little short of a miracle if the judges in the Federal Republic of Germany had not learned – from the way in which their Mannheim colleagues' careers were abruptly cut short – that if they wish to keep their own jobs, they better convict Revisionists without mercy. My statement, that a point at issue for the judges in trials against Revisionists is always whose head it is that will roll: that of the accused or that of the judge – a statement that was controversial in 1993[182] – has thus been proven entirely correct only one year later. In practice it has even been taken a step further: to save his own skin it does not suffice for the judge to merely convict the accused; no, in addition he must also show the accused to be a monster, and must punish him as harshly as possible.[183]

The parallel drawn by M. Köhler (in his chapter in this book) between the medieval witch trials of suspected demonic agents and today's trials against suspected 'Holocaust Deniers' has thus proven more than true.[184]

The misconception about the foundations of the free and democratic basic order of the Federal Republic of Germany also gives rise to another danger for this order. This danger lies in the circumstance that the advocates of this misconception also declare as enemies of the state such people who wish no evil on this state and its citizens, or who are even prepared to serve and benefit it; these people are demonized merely for the reason that they hold different opinions about certain aspects of contemporary history. Consequently, imaginary enemies are created. By means of the incitement against them, loyal citizens of the state are practically forced into the role of enemy – in other words, the process creates the very enemy it pretends to fight. This self-generated enemy is then used to justify the escalating restrictions on the fundamental rights guaranteed by the German Constitution, as described. With the increasing scientific success of revisionism, this forcing of basically well-meaning citizens into an unwanted enemy role must lead to social polarization which is anything but beneficial to the internal peace of the Federal Republic of Germany.

> *To protect the status and reputation of Germany, therefore, it is high time to strive for objective, scientific dialogue and to assign to the Holocaust the role it deserves, namely as merely one stone in the mosaic of history.*

Scholarship is a process of constant revision. As this edition appears, portions of it may be superseded by new findings. That is so in almost every field of science. Now that the archives of the former Eastern Bloc nations have at last become accessible, our view of the Second World War and the events associated with it is changing rapidly. In order to give our readers the opportunity to keep

---

[182] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 261 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v4.html).

[183] The revocation of the judges' independence was also acknowledged by the jurist Dr. Martin Kriele, "*Ein Eingriff mit Präzedenzwirkung*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 15, 1994, p. 14.

[184] Cf. W. Kretschmer, "*Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit*" (The medieval witch trials and its parallels in our time), *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 25-28 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Kretschmer41_2.html).

abreast of the latest developments, we have added Internet addresses to the footnotes of this book which, it is hoped, will continue to make developments in this discussion accessible to the public for years to come, despite increasing attempts in western countries to censor precisely this kind of content.[185]

This book does not pretend to give definitive answers to the many whats and hows of the history of the Holocaust, as everything has to be permanently revised due to new findings. Nor does it try to describe, in detail or in brief, how certain events happened, as do most history books. This book rather goes to the very roots of historiography: document criticism and detailed, interdisciplinary expert analysis of certain (alleged) historical events. It simply attempts to build, or to reveal, a solid and exact scholary foundation about a few sections of contemporary history, on which a source discriminating historiography can rely in its future research.[186]

Furthermore, the purpose of this book is the factual, scientific *debate* about the question of where the truth is to be found regarding the Holocaust. This volume is to serve as a *beginning*, not as conclusion to this debate. Everything else may follow. We hereby introduce our theses regarding subsections of the Holocaust and look forward to objective replies and possibly refutations. Anyone, however, who can think of no better reply to our work than cheap polemics has disqualified himself from a factual point of view from the outset.

12. About Academic Freedom

> "*The protection that the Law provides for academic freedom depends neither on the correctness of methodology or the results, nor on the soundness of the arguments or line of reasoning, nor on the completeness of the points of view and evidence forming the basis of a scientific treatise. Good or bad research, truth or untruth of findings can only be assessed scientifically* […] *Thus, academic freedom also protects minority opinions as well as approaches to, and findings yielded by, research that proves incorrect or flawed. Similarly, unorthodox or intuitive approaches are protected by the Law. The only prerequisite is that what is in question is scientific or academic; this includes anything which, by virtue of form and content, is to be regarded as a serious attempt to ascertain truth* […]
>
> *No work may be denied scientific or academic character for the sole reason that it is one-sided or incomplete or neglects to adequately consider contrary opinions.* […] *A work fails to qualify for scientific or academic character only if it fails to meet the requirements of scientific or academic approach not only in individual respects or as defined by specific schools of thought, but systematically. In particular, this is the case when the work is not intended to ascertain truth but merely to give an appearance of scientific origin or provability to preconceived opinions or findings. One indication of this may be the systematic disregard of facts, sources, opinions and conclusions which cast the author's views into doubt. On the other hand, it does not suffice for a work to be deemed unscientific in the course of intradisciplinary controversy between diverging material or methodological approaches.*"
>
> Verdict of the German Federal Constitutional Court,
> January 11, 1994, Ref. 1 BvR 434/87, pp. 16f.

[185] We tried to give the URLs for all articles available online at the time this book went to the printers, but since the amount of articles and books available online increases rapidly (and addresses keep changing), it might be advisable to go to the revisionist database at vho.org/i for current file locations. In May 1998, this site was censored by the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications (*Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften*, ref. Pr. 273/98 UK/Schm, May 12, 1998, cf. online: vho.org/censor/BPjS_vho.html). Other top leading websites are: codoh.com; www.air-photo.com (this site was banned in Germany as well); ihr.org (*The Journal of Historical Review*); aaargh.vho.org (mainly French).

[186] That is, by the way, the origin of the German title of this book: *Foundations for Contemporary History*.

A comparison of establishment history writing on the so-called Holocaust with more recent revisionist publications reveals a fundamental difference between the two scholarly communities. In the following I would like to consider this difference, and how it illuminates the concerns addressed in this book.

As already mentioned, the establishment historiography dealing with the National Socialist persecution of the Jews *assumes* that certain events of recent history took place in a certain, widely accepted manner. When writing about the actual events of physical extermination of the Jews, witness statements are almost the exclusive form of evidence in establishment historiography. These statements are rarely examined critically, nor can any comprehensive document criticism be found; the interpretation of a document in the framework of the thousands of other documents that provides its context is particularly rare.[187]

Often it is considered sufficient to cite portions of documents out of their proper context, or arbitrarily select a few documents from many others of relevance. The well-known book by Daniel J. Goldhagen represents in effect the climax of this approach,[138] and it has been massively criticized for this even from the establishment side. However, Goldhagen's work is merely the logical, radical conclusion of this general tendency to selectively interpret source materials. Consequently, the criticism directed at Goldhagen generally reflects poorly on his establishment critics themselves.[139] Two prominent examples for such poor historiography are the well-known authors Jean-Claude Pressac[188] and Danuta Czech.[189] Both profess to reconstruct the history of Auschwitz (or Auschwitz-Birkenau) on the basis of documents and, in the case of Danuta Czech, also of eyewitness testimony.

Aside from the fact that, where gas chambers and mass extermination are concerned, both authors clearly give eyewitness testimony priority over all other forms of evidence and thus proceed in a grossly unscientific manner, their books also exhibit two other grave errors. First, neither of the two authors has attempted to draw on the hundreds of thousands of documents stored in the Moscow, Auschwitz and Prague archives to write a history of the camp as reflected in the original documents. Both authors content themselves with choosing, from amongst the masses of all that is available, only such documents that they find appealing, and then combining them into an overall picture that reflects their bias.

Furthermore, in almost every one of its treatises, the science of history as espoused by the historians of the establishment ignores, on principle, any opposing scientific or academic view that the Revisionists submit regarding the Holocaust. A prime example of this are Jean-Claude Pressac's books, frequently propagated in the late 80's and early 90's as the 'last word' of Holocaustology.[188] Despite claiming to refute the Revisionists' arguments, Pressac systematically disregards any and all facts, sources, opinions and conclusions that cast his own view into doubt. No revisionist work is cited, not one single revisionist argument is discussed. One could live with that if at least he did justice to what he promises in his book's title, namely to present a treatise sound in technical, *i.e.*, technological respects. In fact, however, his work contains not a single source from a technical pub-

[187] With this, I include all the speeches, addresses, articles, diaries and calendars of the witnesses Hitler, Himmler, Goebbels, Frank, and all the others. Whatever these documents reveal, at best, they reflect what these persons thought they knew, what they felt or intended, what they wanted their audience to hear and their readers to read. In most cases, these documents do not, by themselves, prove what happened, when, where, by and to whom. All they can do is to raise our suspicions that something might have happened. What actually occurred will be made clear with the support of material and documentary evidence directly related to the alleged events.

[188] *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 120); by the way: Pressac is a pharmacist, not an engineer, not an architect, not a toxicologist, not a chemist, not an historian.

[189] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989.

lication. It does not contain even one conclusion drawn from his own technical studies or those of others. Further, he mingles his own frequently unfounded opinions indistinguishably with the contents of documents he quotes – an academically most unsound procedure.[121] One would be fully justified in saying that Pressac systematically disregards not only arguments running counter to his own views, but also the scientific method as a whole.

Exactly the same is true for Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt's works.[190] Pelt does not quote a single source of the expert literature about toxicology, chemistry, engineering, or architecture. He does not perform a single calculation, and he does not care about the vast research done by others, like Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, Werner Rademacher, Friedrich Paul Berg.[191]

Not surprisingly, such a modus operandi results in the grotesque situation where documents of 'innocent' or at best ambiguous content are taken out of their proper context, declared to be "*criminal traces*" (J.-C. Pressac), and promoted to the status of central evidence for the Holocaust, even though these documents have nothing at all unusual about them when considered in context.[192] A truly scientific study of the Auschwitz concentration camp, however, would have to consider all other documents as well and would have to assign each document its proper place and significance in the context of the many others. It is telling that no-one has tackled this gargantuan task to date. Evidently none of the many Holocaust 'scholars' springing up like mushrooms, especially in the United States, is interested in a solid history of this camp, based on documentary evidence. Or are they simply too lazy?

One reason for their missing motivation can be found by simply looking at the editorial board of the world's leading Holocaust journal *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*. Aside from historians and political scientists, one of the leading professions represented is – theology.[193] This is not surprising, since it is widely accepted that the Holocaust is a "*founding myth of Israel*"[194] and a sort of a new

---

[190] R. van Pelt, D. Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996; van Pelt, *op. cit.* (notes 120, 129); cf. review by Carlo Mattogno, "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html; English: "*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*", www.russgranata.com/irving.html); Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002; see also Robert H. Countess "*Van Pelt's Plea against Sound Reasoning*", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 99-104 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Countess99-104.html)

[191] For a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed *The Pelt Report* see Germar Rudolf, "*Gutachter- und Urteilsschelte*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-55.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Contributions/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html); by the way: Dr. van Pelt, Professor for Architecture, is not an architect, but a cultural historian who has specialized on the history of architecture!

[192] W. Rademacher discusses a few of Pressac's "*criminal traces*", cf. his contribution in this volume. For more details see there.

[193] Three members of the editorial advisory board are theologians by profession: Eugene J. Fisher, Secretariat for Catholic-Jewish Relations; Robert McAfee Brown, Pacific School of Religion; John T. Pawlikowski, Catholic Theological Union. Deborah E. Lipstadt, Professor for Modern Jewish and Holocaust Studies at the Department of Religion at Emory University, received her M.A. and Ph.D. in Jewish Studies, *i.e.*, Jewish Religion, from Brandeis University. Maybe there are even more, but this cannot be discerned from their name and/or position. At the Stockholm International Forum on the Holocaust (26-28 January 2000), the religious nature of the Holocaust was clearly stated by Rabbi Michael Berenbaum in the group discussion attended by Press accredited member of the Institute for Historical Review, Dr. Robert H. Countess. Berenbaum said (paraphrase): "*As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as* the *transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil* [=Nazism] *and thus find fundamental values."* Workshop no. 6, on Holocaust and "*Testimony in Education*", January 27, 2000, Room Ed 6, 16:30-18:00. Present: Berenbaum, Chairman, Kitty Hart, Renée Firestone, Trudy Gold, Malka Tor, Ben Helfgott, Barbara Engelking (about 16 persons total).

[194] Cf. Roger Garaudy, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1995 (online: codoh.com/inter/intmythgarind.html); English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000 (online: codoh.com/zionweb/zionmythgar.html.)

secular religion of modern Jewry[195] that is used by Jewish organizations to garner support for Israel, promote Jewish identification, and advance the cause of multi-culturalism.[196] And it is well known that religions and political ideologies are more interested in defending dogma than in searching for truth.

Among the Revisionists, on the other hand, aside from historians, there are many engineers and exact scientists (physicists, chemists, geologists).[197] Since scholars in the exact sciences have a completely different approach to their fields – "*You must never trust an eyewitness account.*"[198] –, it is no surprise that their results are completely different from those of scholars swayed by theology.

First of all, the discussion of the opinions on the Holocaust as they are recorded in the works of establishment historians is the heart of the matter of this handbook. Nothing is disregarded. The intensive examination of facts, sources, opinions and conclusions of the opposing side is the foremost reason for the publication of this book.

Secondly, the critique of documents and witness testimony has always been the domain of revisionist analysis and fundamental criticism. The present volume contains several chapters on this subject, so I will dispense with a detailed discussion here.

Finally, in insisting on hard, *i.e.*, documentary and material facts, the revisionist side has begun the task of writing a reliable history of the Holocaust basing almost entirely on the *total* documentary *and* material record available, and supported by proper and exact scientific expertises.

This is, what science is all about. And it is a heinous crime to punish revisionist scientists for their findings, as many European countries do today.

However, due to constraints of time and finances, the Revisionists' focus has been on resolving one detail after the other, fitting the mosaic together piece by piece. But since the Revisionists are being increasingly persecuted for their labors by state prosecution, especially in Europe (lately the

---

[195] Cf. Moshe Zimmermann, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 42(1-2) (1992) p. 33-43.

[196] Cf. for this Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999; Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000. In this context, attention may be drawn to Kevin MacDonald's trilogy about Judaism, published by Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) as part of the series *Human Evolution, Behavior, and Intelligence*, with series editor Seymour W. Itzkoff. This trilogy seeks to develop an understanding of Judaism that is based on modern social and behavioral sciences, specifically the theory applied to animal behavior known as Group Evolutionary Strategy. In the first volume, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone* (1994) MacDonald presents the positives of his thesis, conceptualized as successful Jewish cultural and genetic segregation and protection *from* Gentile societies. In *Separation And Its Discontents* (1997) he presents the negative reactions to this Jewish evolutionary group strategy from Gentiles, an ethnic conflict generally referred to as "*Anti-Semitism*". In *The Culture Of Critique* (1998) MacDonald demonstrates a more narrow focus – that of the 20th century – wherein the Boasian school of anthropology, Freudian psychoanalysis, leftist political ideology and behavior, the Frankfurt School of Social Research, and New York Jewish intellectuals have both openly and covertly attempted to alter western societies in order to end "*Anti-Semitism*". At bottom, the evidence contained in these volumes demonstrates that Jewish group strategy reveals that Jews and Gentiles have different interests in the construction of culture. This trilogy is most relevant to the present handbook inasmuch as the "*Holocaust*"– whatever that term means for Jews – has been formed and utilized by Jews *for the advantageous promotion of narrowly ethno-centric Jewish interests*. Universal applications of the "*Holocaust*" are tangential when applied to non-Jewish interests and values.

[197] Regarding the authors of this book: Engineers: John C. Ball, Friedrich P. Berg, Arnulf Neumaier, Werner Rademacher, Hans Jürgen Nowak; historians: Ingrid Weckert, Carlo Mattogno, Joachim Hoffmann; political scientist: Udo B. Walendy; lawyer: Karl Siegert; geologist: John C. Ball; chemist: Germar Rudolf; Robert Faurisson, now retired, was professor for text, document and witness account criticism.

[198] This was the response of my Ph.D. supervisor Prof. Dr. Dr. hc. Hans Georg von Schnering when one of his assistants, Dr. Harald Hillebrecht, quoted a statement of a colleague as proof for an allegation (January 20, 1993, 9:48, room 4D2, Max-Planck-Institut for Solid State Research, Stuttgart.). Needless to say, Prof. von Schnering rejects his own maxim where the 'Holocaust' is concerned.

Federal German government has even tried to exert diplomatic pressure on eastern European countries to make it more difficult for us to access the archives there),[199] their work will probably take many more years. This volume contains only a few examples; of these, Carlo Mattogno's articles in particular are based on intensive archival research, which he has been conducting for many years. Further findings worthy of publication in book form will likely become available in the coming months and years.[200]

13. The Scientist's Ethical Responsibility

Let us assume for the moment that our theses are correct. Should this be kept from the world, or should it be made known? Or, to put it more clearly: can the dissemination of our theses have negative consequences for the co-existence of different peoples? It is a negative possibility; but it is also possible that it may have positive consequences, just as it is conceivable that the dissemination of the view commonly held of the Holocaust today may also have had, and may continue to have, not only positive but also negative effects on the co-existence of different peoples, especially as far as the Germans are concerned. The crucial factor in determining the political ramifications of a scientific theory, *i.e.*, insight, is its treatment in politics and, today, especially in the media. A theory or insight cannot be eliminated by attempts to suppress or even to ban it, by whatever means. Even self-denial on the part of the scientist can result at most in a delay, but never in a termination of the process of learning and discovery. Friedrich Dürrenmatt described this accurately in his drama *The Physicists*. No power on earth can stop the process of learning and discovery. That is why a wise politician must strive to incorporate this process into a framework in accordance with his ideas and goals. This implies that politics must determine its objectives at least roughly in accordance with the state of scientific knowledge.

At present many people in the western hemisphere have grown very comfortable with the standard view and vigorously oppose new insights and findings on the Holocaust. They are loath to give up their simplistic view of good vs. evil historical personages and ideologies. Recently, however, new untamed forces have appeared on the horizon, forces that won't be slain by the conservative inertia that paralyzes the increasingly decrepit Great Powers: these forces are nationalism and Islamic fundamentalism. It is difficult to say at this point whether they will prove to be a curse or a blessing. Yet it is already clear that these two forces have the power to revolutionize the current system of world politics, and the decrepit Great Powers know it.

Historical revisionism is the first great intellectual adventure of the 21st century. Judging from the way things look today, this revisionist adventure will in the future be more than just an intellectual one, though.

Whoever controls the histories of nations controls those nations and their peoples. The Second World War ended in the total victory of the enemies of the Third Reich and its allies. Their victory gave the conquerors a power to write the world's history that was unprecedented in scope. But the power that brings total victory intoxicates. Like their predecessors, the victors, in their hubris, would write a history that was arbitrary, self-serving, and at odds with what actually happened. No less inevitable than this intoxication of victory, however, is the gradual erosion of their one-sided view of history, and thus an erosion of the power based upon it. Viewed in this way, historical revi-

[199] Cf. epd/AFP, "*Herzog: Sudentendeutsche sollen Nachbarschaft gestalten*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 17, 1997; cf. W. Rademacher, G. Rudolf, "*Appell an unsere Unterstützer*", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 83-86 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/RadRud2.html); G. Rudolf, "*Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Rudolf3.html).

[200] Cf. the books published by *Theses & Dissertations Press* in its Holocaust Handbooks Series (tadp.org), as well as current papers published in *VffG* (online: vho.org/VffG) and *The Revisionist* (vho.org/tr).

sionism is a weapon against abusive political power. Nor does it function as such a weapon only at present: it has in the past, and will do so in the future.

The possible political impacts of the findings of Holocaust revisionism become apparent if one considers what in our world is being dominated by the Holocaust taboo. I have shown elsewhere that the social sciences of western societies suffer under severe restrictions as soon as topics are involved which somehow can be brought into context with the Third Reich, even if the way it is brought into such a context is sometimes quite pathological.[201] Subsequently, western societies are increasingly incapable to solve their social problems. Willis Carto has drawn attention to the financial consequences for U.S. taxpayers as a result of the Holocaust taboo, which is in the order of magnitude of many hundred billion dollars.[202] Robert Hepp has summarized what would be at stake, should it turn out publicly that our opinion about Second World War in general and the Holocaust in particular is seriously wrong: basically the entire postwar world order.[203] Under these circumstances, simply everything might be jeopardized on which the reigning power elites depend.

The new, emerging forces of nationalism and Islamic fundamentalism have obviously understood this, and are grasping the intellectual weapon of revisionism which will enable them to dethrone the old and waning powers once and for all. It is my conviction that awaiting us after the intellectual adventure of revisionism is a second, political adventure at the outset of the 21st century that will draw its ammunition to no small extent from the findings of historical scholarship.

The role of the scientist in this process ought to be to repeatedly remind politicians of the aforementioned insight: banning something does not eliminate it, it only makes it all the more interesting to those factions that enjoy working in the twilight of the semi-legal or illegal. But most of all, the legislators and powers-that-be who impose bans on research and science invariably place themselves in the wrong in the eyes of the public, and thus lose all their credibility, for anyone who forbids discussion is quickly suspected of having something to hide, or of lacking sound arguments of his own.

Anyone who wishes to keep certain insights or theses from being misused by extremist groups can only succeed by addressing the issues in question himself. In other words, if Racists, National Socialists and anti-Semites are to be prevented from using Holocaust revisionism for their own political purposes, their opponents have to cover revisionism themselves. Responsibility and leadership has to be taken *inside* Holocaust revisionism in order to determine, how unavoidable revisions of our views of history affect the self-understanding of our societies. One has to take an offensive rather than a defensive approach to revisionism.

It ought therefore to be the foremost concern of moderate politics to see to it that the discussion about the Holocaust spreads to social circles other than radical or extremist ones, so that any potential consequences of a revision of historiography can be represented and implemented credibly and competently by respectable and respected politicians. And the foremost concern of the scientist must be to alert the politicians to this fact and to accompany them as they steer their way among the cliffs of scientific insights.

It is to be hoped that revisionist historians will be able to resist the Faustian temptation to intoxicate themselves on their power that probably will increase in future.

Thus, this book is offered as intellectual ammunition, but is *not* meant to serve any political ideology. Scholarship serves a cause, the cause of Truth. Historiography must follow the motto of the

---

[201] Germar Rudolf, "*Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung*", in Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, pp. 260-288.

[202] Willis Carto, "*Why is 'The Holocaust' important*", in Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994, pp. 227-234.

[203] R. Hepp, *op. cit.* (note 9), note 49, pp. 141f.

Greek Muse Clio: "*Get it right!*" As a proper guideline, I have added a few paragraphs written by Bruno Leoni. May the reader be inspired by this.

Germar Rudolf,[204] Rothenburg o.d.T., August 25, 1994
revised: Chicago, IL, April 29, 2003

Bruno Leoni, *Freedom and the Law*, Indianapolis, Liberty Fund, 1991, pp. 148-150:

"No truly scientific result has ever been reached through group decisions and majority rule. The whole history of modern science in the West evidences the fact that no majorities, no tyrants, no constraint can prevail in the long run against individuals whenever the latter are able to prove in some definite way that their own scientific theories work better than others and that their own view of things solves problems and difficulties better than others, regardless of the number, the authority, or the power of the latter. Indeed, the history of modern science, if considered from this point of view, constitutes the most convincing evidence of the failure of decision groups and group decisions based on some coercive procedure and more generally of the failure of constraint exercised over individuals as a pretended means of promoting scientific progress and of achieving scientific results. The trial of Galileo, at the dawn of our scientific era, is in this sense a symbol of its whole history, for many trials have since actually taken place in various countries up to the present day in which attempts have been made to constrain individual scientists to abandon some thesis. But no scientific thesis has ever been established or disproved in the end as a result of any constraint whatever exercised upon individual scientists by bigoted tyrants and ignorant majorities.

On the contrary, scientific research is the most obvious example of a spontaneous process involving the free collaboration of innumerable individuals, each of whom has a share in it according to his willingness and abilities. The total result of this collaboration has never been anticipated or planned by particular individuals or groups. Nobody could even make a statement about what the outcome of such a collaboration would be without ascertaining it carefully every year, nay every month and every day throughout the whole history of science.

What would have happened in the countries of the West if scientific progress had been confined to group decisions and majority rule based on such principles as that of the 'representation' of the scientists conceived of as members of an electorate, not to speak of a 'representation' of the people at large? Plato outlined such a situation in his dialogue Politikos when he contrasted the so-called science of government and the sciences in general with the written rules enacted by the majority in the ancient Greek democracies. One of the characters in the dialogue proposes that the rules of medicine, of navigation, of mathematics, of agriculture, and of all the sciences and techniques known at his time be fixed by written rules (syngrammata) enacted by legislatures. It is clear, so the rest of the characters in the dialogue conclude, that in such a case all sciences and techniques will disappear without any hope of reviving again, being banished by a law that would hinder all research, and life, they add sadly, which is so hard already, would become impossible altogether.

Yet the final conclusion of this Platonic dialogue is rather different. Although we cannot accept a state of affairs like this in the scientific field, we must, said Plato, accept it in the field of our law and our institutions. Nobody would be so clever and so honest as to rule over his fellow citizens in disregard of fixed laws without causing many more inconveniences than a system of rigid legislation.

This unexpected conclusion is rather similar to that of the authors of the written codes and written constitutions of the nineteenth century. Both Plato and these theorists contrasted written laws with the arbitrary

---

[204] Earlier versions of this article were signed with the name Ernst Gauss, which is a pen name Germar Rudolf chose in 1992/1993 for his first book *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Grabert, Tübingen 1993) to protect himself from German state persecution which indeed started shortly afterwards. In 1994, the publisher of the original German version of this handbook, Grabert Verlag, urged Rudolf to continue using this pen name since it had gained reputation, and for safety reasons for both the publisher and the editor. Since there is currently no danger for the editor of this book, he decided to use his real name openly.

actions of a ruler and maintained that the former were preferable to the latter, since no individual ruler could behave with sufficient wisdom to secure the common welfare of his country.

I do not object to this conclusion provided we accept its premise: namely, that the arbitrary orders of tyrants are the only alternative to written rules.

But history supplies us with abundant evidence to support the conclusion that this alternative is neither the only nor even the most significant one open to people who value individual freedom. It would be much more consistent with the historical evidence to point out another alternative - for instance, that between arbitrary rules laid down to particular individuals or groups, on the one hand, and spontaneous participation in the law-making process on the part of each and all of the inhabitants of a country, on the other.

If we view the alternative in this light, there is no doubt about the choice in favor of individual freedom, conceived of as the condition of each man making his own choices without being constrained by anybody else to do unwillingly what the latter imposes.

Nobody likes arbitrary orders on the part of kings, state officials, dictators, and so on. But legislation is not the appropriate alternative to arbitrariness, for arbitrariness may be and actually is exercised in many cases with the help of written rules that people must endure, since nobody participates in the process of making them except a handful of legislators.

Professor Hayek, who is one of the most eminent supporters of written, general, and certain rules at the present time as a means of counteracting arbitrariness, is himself perfectly aware of the fact that the rule of law 'is not sufficient to achieve the purpose' of safeguarding individual freedom, and admits that it is 'not a sufficient condition of individual freedom, as it still leaves open an enormous field for possible action of the State.' (F. A. Hayek, The Political Ideal of the Rule of Law*, National Bank of Egypt, Cairo 1955, substantially republished in his* The Constitution of Liberty*)*

This is also the reason why free markets and free trade, as a system as much as possible independent of legislation, must be considered not only as the most efficient means of obtaining free choices of goods and services on the part of the individuals concerned, but also as a model for any other system of which the purpose is to allow free individual choices, including those relating to the law and legal institutions."[205]

[205] Thanks to Michael Humphrey who discovered and sent me this excellent excerpt.

The Case of Walter Lüftl
Contemporary History and the Justice System

WERNER RADEMACHER

1. Introduction

In Germany, in the early spring of February 1992, many Austrian and German newspaper dailies[1] reported the resignation of the President of the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who stepped down from his prestigious position after voicing doubts about the Holocaust. Things calmed down fairly quickly in Germany, while in Austria a fair-sized scandal ensued. The President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers, it was alleged, had expressed 'Nazi' sentiments, and cries for the public prosecutor were to be heard.

More sensible and aware persons, however, perked up their ears, since, after all, an engineer and many-thousand-time forensic expert witness from Austria's high society must surely have had his reasons if he questioned the technical feasibility of some aspects of the Holocaust.

Insiders had realized as early as winter 1991 that something was in the wind, since Lüftl had already published preliminary hints in the engineering paper *Konstruktiv* that not all was right with some historical eyewitness testimony. He did not at that time make reference to the Holocaust, leaving it up to the reader instead to make the connection based on the facts and questions raised.[2]

The basic legal principles of a state under the rule of law demand that subject experts sworn in by the state must accord greater significance to material evidence than to any eyewitness accounts. Lüftl, being such an expert and acting in accordance with this logical stipulation, was more than a little surprised to realize that the generally accepted qualitative hierarchy of evidence appears to be reversed where the Holocaust is concerned: historiography of the Holocaust is dominated by the eyewitness testimony which, he found, frequently does not stand up to expert criticism, but which is nevertheless accepted unquestioningly and is given precedence over the material findings of experts.

He was also surprised to find that the courts take "*judicial notice*" of the events of the Holocaust as described by eyewitnesses – *i.e.*, they consider these accounts to be self-evident and proven facts – not only in order to obviate the need for their formal proof and thus to spare themselves the bother of bringing evidence for these events, but that they also make use of this "*judicial notice*" in order to deny the opposing side the right to bring evidence to the contrary. Lüftl considers this practice to be a violation of human rights, since judicial notice should be taken only of such matters as are also undisputed by both prosecution *and* defense – such as water is wet, fire is hot, and ice is cold. However, as soon as there is any justified and reasonable dispute of any point, such a point must be open to discussion.

Does someone hiding behind rulings of judicial notice not in fact reveal that he does not care to know the truth if it differs from the traditional version (that which is 'desirable from the perspective of public education'), and that he wishes to keep this truth, by whatever means, from those who would prefer to see actual knowledge replace blind faith? Surely someone who is truly convinced

---

1 *E.g.*, "*Rücktritt nach Zweifel am Holocaust*", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992.

2 W. Lüftl, *Konstruktiv* 166 (1991) p. 31f.; cf. also E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 44ff. (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v1.html)

that the *official* truth corresponds to *his* truth has nothing to fear from any material evidence proffered, which after all he ought to be easily able to refute. But the forensic reality with respect to the Holocaust is that any and all dissenting evidence proffered is dismissed from the start as being "*pseudo-scientific*". Truth is the sole province of the status quo. 'Everything has been proved a thousand times over. Arguments to the contrary have been refuted *ad nauseam*', goes the hollow standard objection, which is simply not true. This arbitrarily assigned self-evidence is the muzzle that is put on truth.

2. Austria's Special Laws

Austria is an oddity which can only be understood if one knows Austria's history. Since the early Middle Ages, Austria had been part of the German-dominated Holy Roman Empire, to whose name the phrase "*of German Nation*" was later added. Since the end of the Middle Ages at the latest, Austria and its royal house of the Habsburgs was the dominant power in Germany. This did not change until the Silesian Wars, when the Prussian Hohenzollerns under Friedrich the Great, with much martial luck, wrested Silesia from the Habsburgs. Since then, Prussia had claimed equal standing with Austria in Germany, which ever since the late Middle Ages had consisted of hundreds of small kingdoms and principalities. It was not until 1806, when the Holy Roman Empire of the German Nation collapsed under Napoleon's onslaught, that Austria gave up its leading role in Germany, a role which was assumed by Prussia 60 years later when Prussia again defeated Austria in the Austro-Prussian War.[3] As early as 1848, when the German people urged the princes on to a political unification of the German states, it was clear that due to their involvement in the Balkans the Habsburgs could not participate in the first German unification of 1871, which was being envisaged even then – although the inhabitants of Austria wanted this unification no less than all the other Germans, regardless whether they lived in Bohemia, Moravia, Prussia, Bavaria, Swabia, Saxony, or wherever. The unification of 1871 encompassed only the northern German states, which became the so-called German Reich. However, the relations with Austria-Hungary were very close, and neither side ever gave up hoping or striving for an eventual reunification of both empires into one "*whole Germany*". This did not become possible until the Austro-Hungarian Empire collapsed after World War One, but at that time the western Allies forcibly prevented the unification of Austria with the rest of the German empire, even though the unification had already been formally agreed upon. Both sides continued to hope that sooner or later the Allies would comply with the Austrian Germans' right to self-determination, and so, unofficial negotiations continued after 1918 to prepare for Austria's unification with the rest of Germany, by coordinating laws and decrees. As we know, actual unification did not come about until 1938, when it finally became fact as a result to Adolf Hitler's no-nonsense approach; and it is important to note that even though the circumstances were perhaps less than ideal, this unification did take place with the overwhelming agreement of the Austrian Germans. Even after World War Two the Austrian Germans did not want to give up their affiliation with "*whole Germany*", yet again the victorious Allies denied them this option.

This time, however, the Allies went all the way. They established the so-called *Prohibition Order* as prerequisite for ending their military occupation of Austria. This Order provides for severe penalties for any activities serving National Socialist interests, including severe punishment for anyone attempting to undermine Austria's independence, for example by preparing for or carrying out its reunification with Germany. At the same time, a totalitarian re-education program similar to that imposed on Germany was also instituted in Austria; one of its aims was to strip the Austrians of

[3] Formally speaking, the dispute was about who would hold supremacy in Schleswig-Holstein.

their German identity and to define them as a separate people. By now this endeavor has largely succeeded.

The so-called *Prohibition Order* – a separate, independent criminal law existing parallel to the Austrian Criminal Code – is a relic from occupation times which still has the power to impose harsh penalties for certain poorly-defined 'thought crimes' labeled as being 'Nazi' in nature. Its hazy definition, as well as the randomness with which it criminalizes certain beliefs and convictions, puts this law outside the norms of human rights. Beyond that, it also violates fundamental principles of international law, such as the right of self-determination. What is more, the *Prohibition Order* even violates the Austrian Constitution, which is in compliance with internationally accepted human rights and international laws. But due to the special lie that Austria lives – namely, to consider itself "*Hitler's first victim*", but now a "*liberated nation*" – it is impossible for Austria to dispense with this law if it does not wish to jeopardize its own statehood. And since the international community has no wish to see the cooperation between Austria and Germany grow closer, these shortcomings are generously ignored.

3. Lüftl's Violation of a Special Law

In the late 1980s the Holocaust Revisionists became more active in Austria as well. At that time the Austrian Criminal Code did not contain any explicit means for punishing such dissidents. Falling back on the so-called *Prohibition Order*, which provides for severe punishment for any revival of National Socialist activity, turned out to be problematic, however, for the government. Admittedly, judges did not hesitate to impute National Socialist convictions to the accused, and to assume that these intended their revisionist theories to make National Socialist ideology socially acceptable again, in order to restore it to influence and power at some future date. However, the *Prohibition Order* in force at the time provided for a minimum sentence of five and a maximum sentence of twenty years in prison for offenses of this kind, and most judges were hesitant to pass such harsh sentences for mere 'thought crimes', so that – in the opinion of the media and of the politicians – the bottom line in all too many cases was an acquittal. A rectification of the matter was demanded by several pressure groups.

The reader will no doubt wonder how any conflict with this law could be possible for a person 'like you and me', a person who has lived a decent, industrious life, has no prior convictions – not even a traffic violation –, who has devoted considerable efforts to working on a volunteer basis for the public good. It would take an entire page just to list all the functions and offices W. Lüftl has held and who was ultimately elected to serve in a politically unaffiliated and independent capacity as President of the representative body of his profession – the Federal Austrian Chamber of Engineers. How can it be possible for such a man to come into conflict with the law previously set out and be branded as *dangerous* criminal subject to twenty years imprisonment?

What follows in this article will detail the case of this academically accredited engineer, *Walter Lüftl.*

For Lüftl, it all began with two press releases in the Viennese daily paper *Die Presse* on March 23 and 29, 1991. Both articles reported about the debates by the SPÖ [Austrian Social Democratic Party] and the ÖVP [Austrian People's Party] regarding the introduction of a new special definition of a crime, namely "*incitement*", as §283a of the Austrian Criminal Code. This suggested paragraph provides for a term up to one year in prison for anyone "*who denies the fact that millions of human beings, Jews in particular, were killed in concentration camps of the National Socialist regime as part of a program of planned genocide.*"[4]

[4] This suggested paragraph was later abandoned in favor of a new paragraph 3h of the *Verbotsgesetz*.

This prompted Lüftl to write two letters, one to the newspaper *Die Presse* and one to Dr. Michael Graff, the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Council. Their contents in brief: all that the new law will do is promote denunciation. Following a visit to the concentration camp Dachau in 1990, Lüftl had found that the tourist attraction exhibited there as 'gas chamber' not only "*had not been used*", as the tour guide briefly summed up the truth, but was in fact a fake that had been set up by a group of laypersons. Lüftl asked whether this fact, which could be easily proved, would in future brand anyone mentioning it as suggesting perhaps a 'Dachau Lie'?

Dr. Graff did not respond; the Editor-in-Chief of the *Presse*, Dr. Thomas Chorherr, informed Lüftl on April 5, 1991, that unfortunately his letter could not be published, as it might be misunderstood by the public. On April 10, 1991, Lüftl replied to this with the following letter:

"*Vienna, April 10,1991*

Your Ref.: Dr. Ch/P *Re.: Your letter of April 5, 1991*

Dear Dr. Chorherr, Editor-in-Chief:

Thank you for your response; it is rather unusual for an editor-in-chief to reply to the writer of a letter to the editor. It shows that my letter was received with a thoughtful and open mind on your part. I agree that my letter might be misunderstood, particularly when someone wants to misunderstand it; there is also the potential danger of approval from the wrong parties.

For this reason I am sending you a memo authored by me and documented with publicly available sources. This memo is not intended in defense of anyone, it is merely intended to raise doubts in the sense of: I cannot tell whether it was this way because I wasn't there, but if it wasn't necessarily this way then one ought to be allowed to talk about it.

Even a judge and jury may not convict a defendant if they still have doubts.

I ask you to please treat this memo as confidential. It is only for your personal information.

If it should raise doubts in your mind as well, then Die Presse must nevertheless take a stand AGAINST §283a; not, however, due to the cause per se (again, I agree with you regarding the potential for misunderstandings), but due rather to the hazard posed to our state under the rule of law. A handful of neo-Nazis are not worth jeopardizing the maxims of a state under the rule of law.

Very sincerely yours,

[signed] *Walter Lüftl"*

The memo mentioned in this letter was a study, *Die neue Inquisition,* which Lüftl had by then written on the basis of information from his own library and of otherwise easily accessible sources.

Lüftl had decided to inform some Deputies to the National Assembly as well as some other 'opinion leaders' of the doubts he, as an impartial expert, was entertaining. Naively enough, he hoped that if such doubts were expressed by an expert, not by a 'neo-Nazi', they would prompt second thoughts in the persons addressed. Chorherr's negative attitude had baffled him somewhat, since he recalled that Chorherr had voiced rather vehement objections in the *Presse* when the movie *Holocaust* had been broadcast on Austrian television. What had happened since then to turn this Saint Paul back into a Saul?

In his memo *Die neue Inquisition,* Lüftl, drawing on his subject knowledge of that time, severely criticized a number of core topics of the historiography of the Holocaust,[5] denounced the Austrian legislators' attempt to prevent the search for truth *ex lege* (by legal means) as being state-proscribed terrorism of conviction, and asked whether the Minister of Justice and the Parliament intended that

[5] A later, revised version titled "*Holocaust: Belief and Facts*" was published in *The Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) p. 391-420.

in the future historians and technical-scientific experts, or even perfectly average persons who merely expressed their doubts, would be dragged into court and convicted without any chance to defend themselves. As the case of Lüftl shows, both the Minister of Justice as well as the Parliament did indeed intend this!

4. Lüftl's Work Behind the Scenes

Since Dr. Graff had not responded to Lüftl's letter of March 23, 1991, Lüftl wrote him again on May 9, 1991, after he had received a visit from the former Club Representative [party whip] of the ÖVP, to whom he had entrusted some documents with the request to pass them on to Dr. Graff. Lüftl drew Graff's attention to the results of his researches to date: irreconcilable inconsistencies and well-founded doubts. 'Contemporary history' and technology simply could not be made to agree. This time Dr. Graff responded, with a letter dated May 13, 1991:

> "*Thank you for your letter regarding the planned §283a. The 'Leuchter Report' which you sent me is already known to me. I must say, however, that the personal recollections of so many witnesses who described the atrocities of Auschwitz impress me more than the expositions of the 'Leuchter Report'.* ***I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood.*** "

On May 19, 1991, Lüftl responded to this letter and pointed out, with examples, that the eyewitness testimony and confessions of alleged perpetrators which he had examined were factually incorrect, and informed Dr. Graff of the contents of a letter he (Lüftl) had sent to Professor Jagschitz on May 10, 1991.

The District Criminal Court of Vienna had summoned Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, Professor for contemporary history in Vienna, as expert witness in the trial of the Austrian Holocaust Revisionist Gerd Honsik (26b Vr 14.186/86); in a January 10, 1991, letter to the District Court, Jagschitz had mentioned **fundamental doubts about matters of judicial notice.**

Lüftl informed Professor Jagschitz of his own well-founded doubts and urged him to consult the expertise of engineers in order to resolve the questions at issue: had there really been mass executions by means of poison gas, and were there really gas chambers in Auschwitz? Lüftl further wrote to Professor Jagschitz on August 12, October 5, October 21, 1991, and February 20, 1992, pointing out many facts (forgeries and false testimony), providing references to relevant literature, and finally asking him the decisive question:

> "*How do you as contemporary historian expect to judge whether a witness is in a position to know something, if you do not consider the material evidence offered by technical experts (Wittgenstein, On Certainty, Clause 441)? All you can do is to quote other sources, without being able to really check the facts! One example: how do you deal with the testimony of a 'witness of atrocities' who claims that '...flames several meters high shot out of the chimneys...'? I know the witness is lying, and I can prove it by means of my expert knowledge, and by calculations and experimentation if need be. But how can you, on the other hand, '...prove that the witness was in a position to know...'?* "

Lüftl therefore urged Professor Jagschitz to recommend to the Court that engineering experts should be consulted. Professor Jagschitz responded for the sake of politeness, but evaded the issue. Germar Rudolf also generously offered Professor Jagschitz his services. The following critique of the *Jagschitz Report* shows the consequences of the Professor's refusal to consider these recommendations.

5. Lüftl's Commission as Expert on the Holocaust

By this time, Lüftl had written the outline for parts of *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* and was working on corrections and supplements; since his work had meanwhile become known, the German

lawyer Hajo Herrmann of Düsseldorf commissioned him on May 24,1991 to draw up a report "*about the alleged gassing of human beings during the war in the concentration camps of Auschwitz 1 and 2, based on on-site investigation*". An active exchange of letters developed between Lüftl and the lawyer, who wrote the former on June 7, 1991, that the documents he had received showed him a "*chemical and medical aspect*" and that he had therefore written to Germar Rudolf for more information. This was the starting point for the report of academically accredited chemist Germar Rudolf; the reader will find a summary of this report further on in the present volume. For reasons of time it was not possible for Lüftl to go to Auschwitz for on-site investigation, and so his correspondence with attorney Herrmann ended with a letter of July 16, 1991, without Lüftl's having completed a report. He merely handed in the results he had worked out by then as well as the relevant documents, and answered a number of questions. He amended and supplemented his work *Holocaust* on the basis of the information he had been given by the experts consulted, and concluded his work in August 1991.

Prior to this time Lüftl had sent copies of his work – always the currently up-to-date version – to a number of politicians, including the Minister of Justice, a Club representative, several Deputies to the National Assembly, a Head of Provincial Government, etc., and in February 1992 to a number of Senate Chairmen of the Supreme Court. One of these gentlemen, whose name is here withheld out of gratitude, sent him the following remarkable reply:

> *"Walter Lüftl, Accredited Engineer* *March 3, 1992*
> *Head of Planning and Building Control, h.c.*
> *President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers*
>
> *Dear Mr. President,*
>
> *I read your work with great interest. According to press reports the National Assembly has decided to pass the enclosed amendment into law.*
>
> *As far as I am concerned, a law that criminalizes the scientific debate about issues of contemporary history is unconstitutional, and irreconcilable with the basic principles of a state under the rule of law.*
>
> *The new criminal law §3h operates largely with vague legal concepts, but I personally consider it untenable to try to interpret this paragraph to mean that (public) scientific works endeavoring to question or even to refute the accounts given by academics or institutions of certain historical events represent a violation of the law.*
>
> *The scientific endeavor to refute, by technical arguments, the opinion generally held of certain killing methods or the numbers of victims does not in my opinion fall within the province of this law at all, unless the National Socialist genocide or other National Socialist crimes are thereby denied or grossly trivialized. The other potential ways of violating the law do not enter into the picture at all in the case at hand.*
>
> *Of course I cannot give an authoritative interpretation or a prediction of the law's interpretation by the Supreme Court.*
>
> *Sincerely,* […]"

The study *Holocaust (Belief and Facts)* was published in English in volume 12, issue 4 (winter 1992/1993) of the *Journal of Historical Review*. It should be briefly mentioned that in it Lüftl stated the motives that had prompted his work, and further, that he believed that a crime begins with the very first person wrongly killed and that it was not the issue to try to argue for a reduction of the number of victims, but rather that the numerous contradictions and the factually incorrect, even deliberately false claims he had pointed out needed to be critically appraised and analyzed by techni-

cal experts. In any case, the doubts entertained by Revisionists were not unfounded, he said, and much more readily reconciled with technological realities than the claims made by orthodox Holocaust writers to date. If, contrary to the expectations of the Revisionists, scientific investigations of the Holocaust – notably by means of material evidence – were to establish the Holocaust as a fact, then the Revisionists, too, would have to accept this. To Lüftl, the questionable aspect of the Holocaust was particularly the alleged mass gassings; the other forms of killing are not mentioned at all by Lüftl due to his lack of familiarity with these topics.

6. The Scandal

In February 1992 the Austrian National Assembly had passed the amendment into law.[6] The revised paragraph 3g) and the new paragraph 3h) of the Austrian Special Criminal Code (*Verbotsgesetz*), which is analogous to the contents of the planned §283a Criminal Code, now read as follows:

> "*g) Anyone engaging in activities reflecting National Socialist sentiments in any way other than set out in §§3a to 3f – and providing that there is no other law providing for a more severe sentence – shall be punished by a term of imprisonment ranging from one to ten years, and in cases of particular menace posed by the perpetrator or by his actions, by up to 20 years' imprisonment.*
>
> *h) §3g also applies to anyone who, whether through publication, broadcasting, any other media, or other manner suited to public dissemination, denies, grossly trivializes, applauds or seeks to justify the National Socialist genocide or other National Socialist crimes against humanity.*"

Thus, Lüftl considered his work on this problem to be finished. He had no wish to be a tilter at windmills.

Only a few days later an article appeared in issue 11/92 of the *Wochenpresse / Wirtschaftswoche* titled "*The Nazi Blabber of Walter Lüftl*" ["*Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl*"], written by a journalist named Reichmann in the typically manipulative style so characteristic of today's 'investigative journalism'. Reichmann took factually undeniably true statements such as "*bodies are not fuel; their incineration requires a great input of energy, and a long time*", out of their proper context and denounced them as "*Nazi blabber*". He ignored entirely the motives, which had prompted Lüftl's work.

The outrage was not long in coming. "*Architecture Chief denies Auschwitz*" was the style of one of the more harmless headlines. No researches were initiated, to the contrary. At best there were two or three telephone inquiries whose subsequent print editions usually claimed exactly the opposite of what Lüftl had explained.

The scandal was complete.

The Professional Engineering Associations as well were abuzz with outrage both real (based on ignorance) and induced. Especially the Association of Social Democratic Academics [*Bund Sozialdemokratischer Akademiker*, BSA]. Masonic institutions outdid themselves in screaming for Lüftl's resignation as President of the Austrian Chamber of Engineers. Being President, Lüftl really could neither be dismissed nor voted out of office, but he did not see the point in trying to continue working with artificially outraged representatives of the civil engineering profession. He had assumed that engineers, of all people, would investigate first and judge later. The President of the Vienna Chamber of Engineers, a Socialist, tried to make stepping down a tempting option for Lüftl by pointing out that the BSA would not pursue legal proceedings against him. What the word of this Social-Democrat is worth was demonstrated by the fact that even with all the induced outrage and boat-rocking there were only two reports to the police: that of Dr. Neugebauer, the professional de-

[6] On February 26, 1992, *Bundesgesetzblatt* 127/92.

nouncer of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance [*Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes*], and that of the BSA.

Since the office of President of the Federal Chamber of Engineers was no sinecure, but required great sacrifice of time and money from anyone who was truly committed to this function, and to spare his family further grief, Lüftl resigned on March 12,1992.

It was not long before he received a summons from the District Criminal Court. A preliminary inquiry had been instituted against him on the basis of the two aforementioned denunciations. But the examining magistrate did not care to ascertain the truth; his sole concern was to determine how excerpts of Lüftl's work had found their way into 'radical right-wing publications'. No notice was taken of Lüftl's comment that surely the important point was the correctness of his work and not its place of publication, which might have been the *Atlanta Church News* for all he cared. No, the issue was the 'National Socialist sentiments' that clearly come up whenever anyone records undesirable truths (*i.e.*, such as are directed against matters of judicial notice). There is obviously a sort of 'relative truth' that depends on the medium in which it appears. It is surprising that no one went so far as to speculate that Lüftl himself just might have instigated Herrn Reichmann of the *Wochenzeitung* to carefully select tendentious quotations from his work *Holocaust* and to publish these in his article "*Nazi Blabber*", namely as clandestine "*glorification of the National Socialist regime*"…

Neither the prosecuting attorney nor the examining magistrate could come up with even so much as one sentence, or part of a sentence, that would show Lüftl to have grossly trivialized, approved or justified National Socialist crimes, much less genocide.

On January 15, 1993, Lüftl was informed that on the request of the Public Prosecutor's Office the preliminary inquiry, which evidently had not yielded any incriminating findings, had been 'upgraded' to preliminary investigation, a more serious proceeding.

A motion by Lüftl's defense attorney to abandon the proceedings was rejected on June 28, 1993, on the remarkable grounds

> "[…] *that it is clear from the formulation of the work that it is fundamentally suited, when used in a palliative or exculpatory manner, to facilitate the violation of §3g VG* […]."

In plain English this means that to state the fact that hydrogen cyanide hydrogen cyanideboils at 78.3°F represents National Socialist revivalism if a 'radical right-winger' uses this fact to raise the question of how it could then have been possible to 'gas' people with Zyklon B in only a few minutes in unheated basements. What is more, even to suggest that someone should answer this question for himself by referring to a chemistry text (approved by the Ministry of Education) would be a clear case of "*National Socialist revivalism*". But since Lüftl was no longer accused of 'denial', his defense counsel drew the crystal-clear conclusion in his subsequent objection

> "[…] *that the findings* [of his work] *are obviously correct. In this respect we agree with the Court* […]."

What we have here is a law clearly in violation of human rights. Lüftl wrote to a good number of Deputies to the National Assembly and asked them whether at the time they had voted this bill into law they had desired the sort of thing that was happening to him. A single deputy wrote back:

> "*Your letter disturbs me. I wanted no such thing.*"

7. Further Research

Lüftl now saw himself forced to continue working on his study *Holocaust,* even if only for the sake of backing up his defense, as well as to fulfill the requirements of the *Stenographische Protokolle* of the Austrian National Assembly, which permit the "*strictly serious scientific research into specific topics*". Through the intensive study of source literature and through exchange of informa-

tion with qualified experts, his knowledge grew exponentially, since he could now devote to these pursuits the time he had previously spent on volunteer service to the Engineering Chamber. On those points where he had had only 'educated guesses' or 'personal convictions' to draw upon while writing *Holocaust*, he could now supplement his knowledge to the point of virtual certainty. Today Lüftl feels confident that he can prove each and every claim advanced in *Holocaust* with technical certitude, replicable with all technical evidence and verifiable results. A case in point is his critique of the *Jagschitz Report* that had been submitted in the *Honsik Trial*, discussed in the following (Section 8).

8. The Honsik Trial

It is natural that Lüftl took the greatest interest in the *Honsik Trial* which was held before the District Criminal Court of Vienna from late April to early May 1992. He was particularly interested in a report which, contrary to all judicial custom, had not been presented in writing prior to the main hearing. In other words, had only been introduced in the course of the main hearing. This was the Jagschitz Report, by the expert witness Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz who, as 'contemporary historian', fought a losing battle from the start where the issue of 'mass extermination with poison gas' was concerned.

Even a child could glean from news media coverage that this was no expert report, but rather an accounting to the Court of what the expert had read and what he personally believed. According to his own claims made under oath – so we must believe him, until and unless he is proven false – the expert witness had read 5,000 to 7,000 statements of witnesses and found some two-thirds to be false. However, the expert fails to state his criteria for this examination, which presumably took no more than ten minutes per witness statement. Further, *only* the Court should be in a position to evaluate testimony, and only such testimony as was made before a Court, since after all the accused and his defense counsel must be able to question each witness and possibly to refute this testimony.

But only one single eyewitness statement was introduced in detail into the trial proceedings. This was the documented testimony of "*Dr.*" Horst Fischer who, however, according to the *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, was not a physician at all at the time in question, and hence cannot have performed the functions he testified he performed in Auschwitz.[7] His statement is rife with absurdities, which the expert Dr. Jagschitz failed to recognize as such – and in fact he could not possibly have recognized them, due to his lack of qualifications on the subject. Did he deem Dr. Fischer's statement to be a "*key statement*"? Or did he simply fail to find a more incriminating one, one he deemed 'more credible'? More of that later.

It is self-evident, as well as confirmed by expert observers of the trial, that it was only the massive intervention of the Presiding Judge that saved the expert witness from greater embarrassment during cross-examination by the defense attorney. The fact that in complicated issues it is necessary to provide clarifying commentary before asking one's question in order to ensure that matters are clear to everyone concerned and that there is no more or less deliberate talk at cross-purposes makes it possible for the Presiding Judge to cut short any preliminary statements that might prove uncom-

[7] B. Meyer (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, Stand 1.7.1944, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987. Horst Fischer was "*SS-Führer of the Medical Corps*" with no medical degree, and SS-Hauptsturmführer. His written statement, that he participated in gassings in 1942 in the capacity of SS physician, is thus false; in a recent publication, the professional denouncers of the Documentation Center of the Austrian Resistance repeat Jagschitz's allegation about the "*Dr.*", but refuse to give any evidence: B. Bailer-Galanda , in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, p. 97; cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'* ", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, p. 96 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

fortable for the expert witness, merely by saying, "*Ask your question, please!*" But anyone who truly wishes to ascertain the truth will not hesitate to permit even long-winded introductions in such important matters, since these serve the purpose of determining what is the truth. Within the framework of current criminal procedure, however, it is clearly not good form in such cases to let the defense 'have its say' and listen patiently. We wonder why?

Just consider how the defense attorney would have driven the expert witness into a corner if the report had been made available *before* the main hearing and if subject experts could have critically examined the statements of the report, which were downright amateurish on some technical points in question. But this was not possible until afterwards, when the transcript of the hearing was available.

Prof. Jagschitz did repeatedly stress that he was no engineer – which, since it had already been established as fact by the Court, really needed no further avowal. Still, he constantly presumed to interpret such technical documents as he considered to be genuine. However, a genuine document need not be correct. A 'contemporary historian' is not in a position to judge. Further, an opportunity to examine the expense account of the expert witness revealed that not only had the Court 'commissioned a reading', but that Jagschitz as well, due to inadequate facility in the Polish language, had commissioned third parties to 'read for him' and had then presented their findings as his own conclusions. In Austria court experts must swear an oath *that what they present to the Court are their observations in a true and complete manner*. It is quite incomprehensible how Jagschitz could arrive at any 'true and complete' findings at all without relying on translations by Austrian court translators. These translations, however, should have been available to the accused and his defense counsel at an appropriate time, as well as the complete overall findings, so as to permit thorough preparations on the part of the defense. But that was not considered to be important. On the contrary, when the accused made the thoroughly sensible suggestion (which would no doubt have been acted on in any other trial) that one should at least call in experts from the Viennese crematorium to refute the false and incorrect document regarding the incineration capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz, he was cut off. Was that fair?

Nevertheless, Jagschitz did do away with certain 'stereotypes' such as 'soap from Jewish bodies' and 'four million gassed in Auschwitz'. Despite a great many shortcomings, his report is a step in the direction of the manifestation of 'true' truth. Nothing is more foolish than to dispute actual facts. But if these facts, which are terrible enough in themselves, are exaggerated, there is a danger that this exaggeration will result in *nothing* being believed any more in the future.

Lüftl examined Professor Jagschitz's report only through 'spot checks'. The following sets out his findings. These few examples hint at how the defense might have acted to the benefit of the accused, had it had refutations by engineers at its disposal.

9. Why Should Engineering Reports be Obtained Before Reports are Issued on Contemporary History?

Even though Professor Jagschitz was alerted to the fact that in light of the complexity of the issue relating to 'mass exterminations with poison gas' it would be useful and advisable to obtain prior engineering and scientific reports on this subject, he – in his capacity as expert on contemporary history summoned by the Court for the Honsik Trial – neglected to have the technical questions settled by engineering experts at the outset.

In drawing up his report, he relied on witness testimony given in other trials, on claims made by other persons, and on documents which he apparently deemed genuine and true. The following expositions, co-authored by Lüftl, are intended to show in a replicable manner that *neglecting to consult engineering experts* resulted in false conclusions that could have been avoided.

9.1. Mortuary as Gas Chamber

On April 30, 1992 (page 471 of the court transcript), expert Jagschitz explained that in a letter dated March 6, 1943, the Chief of the Central Construction Management / Waffen-SS, a man by the name of Bischoff, had ordered preheating facilities for mortuary I, with ventilation and aeration from crematoria II and III in the concentration camp of Auschwitz-Birkenau. The court expert now takes this order as proof that mortuary I was in fact a gas chamber,

- since the heating facility was needed "*because Zyklon B works properly only at temperatures between 75 and 79°F*" (what vast ignorance in engineering, physical and chemical respects is revealed by even these few words!), and
- no heating facility would have been needed for a mortuary, since such a room would need to be cool.

Disregarding the question of whether the document is even genuine[8] (the process of planning and construction described leaves room for considerable doubt), it must be stated first of all that the court expert merely stated precisely the same thing here as Jean-Claude Pressac.[9] He came to the same false conclusion. However, what Pressac points out but Jagschitz seems not to know is the fact that the preheating installation for crematorium II was dropped from these facilities even prior to its first use due to a faulty construction of the aeration and ventilation device. The same installation was cancelled for crematorium III from the start.[10] Did Jagschitz skip over that part in his reading? Or is he not that familiar with Pressac's work after all? Consequently, how can he draw up a report about 'mass extermination with poison gas at Auschwitz' without being aware of Pressac's voluminous findings?

Furthermore, there may very well have been a technical need to install heating facilities in a mortuary, for two reasons:

- For reasons of hygiene it was no doubt necessary to have water pipes connected to the mortuary, for cleaning purposes.[11] If one wants to avoid having to routinely drain all facilities manually in winter when there is danger of frost, then one must surely keep the room temperature above 32°F, and
- Neufert's *Bauentwurfslehre*[12] clearly states that a mortuary should be kept at a temperature between 35.5 and 53.5°F, since freezing bodies burst open and may freeze to whatever they are lying on (as well as to each other, if they are stacked). On May 24, 1945, eyewitness Henryk Tauber stated with respect to crematorium I:[13]

  "*All the bodies were frozen and we had to separate them from each other with axes.*"

Therefore, planning for "*mortuary heating facilities*" is by no means proof that said mortuary was used as homicidal 'gas chamber'. At any rate, no engineering expert would have dreamed of incompletely quoting Jean-Claude Pressac, without stating his source, and without critical, replicable technical arguments. And further to present these incomplete quotation as the result of his own replicable thought process, as his own 'expert report'. And what is more, the cancellation of the order in question renders this 'proof' for the existence of 'gas chambers' *per se* quite irrelevant.

---

8 Letter of Bischoff, Chief of the Central Construction Management, Waffen-SS, dated March 6, 1943, published, *e.g.*, in J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 221.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 223, bottom right.

10 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 230.

11 The blueprints of the mortuaries in question do in fact show water taps; J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 311f. These are said to have been removed later: *ibid.*, p. 286.

12 E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt am Main 1962, p. 423.

13 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 482.

9.2. Capacity of the Crematoria

Due to the characteristic nature of court expert Jagschitz's presentation (without adequate technical verification, but proportionately all the more adamant!), the document pertaining to the capacity of the crematoria[14] will be briefly discussed.

The document[15] of June 23, 1943, states the five crematoria of Auschwitz Stammlager and Birkenau were able to process 4,756 corpses in 24 hours.

The figure regarding total capacity was purely hypothetical.

The first point here is that the SS Central Construction Management includes in its statement crematorium I of Auschwitz Stammlager, even though it was to be reconstructed into an air-raid shelter a few weeks later. Crematorium II frequently had to be taken out of service because of damage to its chimney and was fully serviceable only from May to July 1944(!). Crematorium III was never used to full capacity, and crematorium IV suffered from constant damage to its ovens and chimney (taken out of service in May 1943, repairs attempted in vain in April 1944) and was shut down for good after the inmates' revolt of October 7, 1944. In crematoria V as well, ovens and chimneys frequently burned out. The document in question is well-known and has already been declared to be absurd several times (Stäglich, Butz, Walendy and others).[16] The figures it cites are sheer fantasy, as the following will show. Aside from the claim that the capacity of the individual retorts in crematoria II through V allegedly was 96 persons per day,[17] the capacity of crematorium I would have been only half as great – even though the supplier (Topf & Söhne) clearly manufactured the ovens based on the same patent.

But if one compares this document with the memo of March 12, 1943,[18] regarding the consumption of coke fuel recorded there, then one finds something truly remarkable. In a non-stop 24-hour operation the 4,416 bodies (4,756 – 340 for crematorium I = crematorium II through V) could allegedly be cremated with 34,574 lbs. of coke fuel, *i.e.*, 7.8 lbs. per body. This is utterly incredible, since normally it takes 88 to 110 lbs. per body. Anyone who does not believe this is free to go to the crematorium of any larger city and ask the older staff members there, who remember the 'coal-fired age'.[19]

The maximum delivery of coke fuel in March 1943 amounted to 144.5 metric tons,[20] this alleged peak capacity was possible for only nine days in March 1943 – but at that time crematoria II through V were not yet ready for full operation! At other times, average consumption was about 71 metric tons per month; in other words, the crematoria could have been used at peak capacity for only 4.5 days per month. Even if the fabulous capacity of 4,416 persons per day were fact, no more than a maximum 20,000 bodies could have been cremated per 'average month' in 1943. If one takes into consideration a realistic fuel consumption rate, which may be conservatively estimated at 55 to 66 pounds (greater than the alleged by a factor of 7 to 8!), then the cremation capacity of the crematoria cannot have exceeded an average of 2,500 to 3,000 bodies per month. This means that the method by which the victims of the mass gassings were disposed of is yet to be determined. In any

---

14 Court transcript, page 475.

15 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 247.

16 For the latest critique see Carlo Mattogno, "'*Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno50-56.html: Engl. "*The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation*", www.russgranata.com/lalett.html).

17 15 minutes per body! In 1940 the technology available required 1.5 to 2 hours per body!

18 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 223, column 3.

19 Anyone who wishes to study the problems of cremation and power consumption by various means and methods is referred to the standard work on this topic: F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939. Cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana chapter, this volume.

20 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 224.

case, the crematoria were not up to such a task. Possibilities that have been suggested include burning the bodies in pits and on pyres, for instance with methanol (boiling point 148°F!), or with wood: quantities of 330 to 440 lbs per body would be required; and the question whether such an operation would even be possible at all becomes clear from the testimony of crematoria expert Lagacé, see Section 9.4.

For the double-/triple-/eightfold retorts respectively, the consumption of coke fuel (based on a calculation of the energy balance) per body, in continuous operation (*i.e.*, in the theoretical ideal case), for 'normal bodies', would amount to 50.1/33.7/24.9 lbs, and for extremely emaciated bodies, to 67.7/45.0/33.7 lbs, which means an approximate average of 44.1 lbs.[21] One must add to this approximately 20% for periods of firing-up and discontinuity. In other words, between April and October 1943 (consumption approx. 497 metric tons[18]), 497,000/24 = 20,000 to 21,000 bodies could be cremated. This means an average of barely 3,000 cremations per month, or roughly 100 per day. Therefore, if one considers the actual consumption of fuel, the crematoria were incapable of cremating thousands of bodies per day. Furthermore, after a maximum of 3,000 cremations the retort is 'burned out', that is, the wall and ceiling tile must be completely replaced, which, as can also be proved, was never done for any of the retorts.[21]

9.3. No Smoke from the Crematoria Chimneys

Regarding the absence of smoke from the crematoria chimneys in Auschwitz-Birkenau on the USAF aerial reconnaissance photos,[22] court expert Jagschitz suggested that the Americans

> "*probably used a filter* […] *its purpose was to screen out thin clouds* […]"[23]

However, even if such a filter had successfully "*screened out*" smoke trails, expert Jagschitz should know that their shadows would still have been visible on the ground, and thus on the photos, as clearly and precisely as the shadows of the stacks are visible. Aside from this fact, the filters, for whose use Jagschitz cannot cite any source or evidence, clearly were *not* used, since the bombs dropped by the Allies caused fires on the ground, and thus smoke trails; and these smoke trails are clearly visible on other photos.[24]

9.4. The "*Fabulous*" Crematorium Expert

Questioned by defense attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller, court expert Jagschitz stated that he did not understand how some (later "*some fabulous*") crematorium expert could say that there had only been hundreds (of cremations), … [thousands] are just physically unrealistic… unimaginable…[25] By studying the sworn testimony of the "*fabulous*" crematorium expert (a Canadian citizen before a Canadian court on April 5 and 6, 1988, in the second 'Zündel Trial'!), expert witness Jagschitz could easily have discovered technical reality.

The "*fabulous crematorium expert*" is Ivan Lagacé, Manager of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Alberta, Canada. The Bow Valley Crematorium is the hottest and therefore the fastest crematory in operation in North America. By virtue of its natural gas burner a cremation can be completed in only 90 minutes.

---

21 Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume.

22 CIA Report, *The Holocaust Revisited*, February 1979, ST-79-10001, p. 11.

23 Court transcript, page 478.

24 Cf. the photos in J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta (BC, Canada) 1992, pp. 41, 48, 65, 74.

25 Report of expert witness Professor Jagschitz for the District Criminal Court of Vienna in the trial of Gerd Honsik, Ref. 26b Vr 14.186/86, pp. 20 and 42 of the court transcript.

Lagacé had completed the two-and-a half-year Funeral Services program at Humber College in Ontario and in 1979 obtained his diploma and Ontario license. In 1983 he obtained his Alberta license. He has cremated more than 1,000 bodies. In clear testimony Lagacé meticulously explained the problems of cremation and the hazards involved. He showed, in replicable and verifiable manner, that the (coal-stoked!) crematoria of Birkenau were less efficient than crematoria using natural-gas burners (where power can be simply shut off). He was also familiar with the plans for the Birkenau crematoria and compared them to the similar facilities in Bow Valley.

Lagacé also discussed in detail the practice of open-air burning and the issue of how to deal with typhus-infected corpses. Regarding open-air burning, he testified that even with the use of gasoline, in 90% of all cases it would be only the skin that charred, perhaps the limbs would also be burnt, but the torso was very difficult to cremate.

That was the "*fabulous*" crematorium expert, whose testimony is doubtless of much greater value than a patently *false* document. A physically impossible scenario does not become true even if it is alleged in a 'genuine' document, or one considered to be 'genuine' by court expert Jagschitz.

Even Raul Hilberg knows that crematorium I was operational only until spring 1943.[26] So why the SS would still detail its capacity on June 23, 1943, in this case is "*unimaginable*" for this author.

9.5. The Powerful Ventilators

On May 4, 1992, court expert Jagschitz discussed the "*considerably large ventilators*" ("*I found that clearly in Moscow*", page 19 of court transcript; "*these enormous ventilators that vent air out of the mortuaries*", "*rather there were considerably large ventilators at least in crematoria II and III*", page 34 of court transcript).

These ventilators had engines of 3.5 hp. Given a necessary vacuum capacity of 6 inches water-column and considering the length of the conduit cross-sections, conduit course (numerous right-angle diversions), interior surfaces of the conduit (undressed brick, wood) and the nature of the vent openings (coarsely punched metal), this suffices for a maximum of ten exchanges of air in the 'gas chamber' per hour.

Considering the ventilation time of 30 minutes, this means that the concentration of hydrogen cyanide may then have dropped to a minimum of approximately $^{1}/_{100}$ of the initial concentration. But since the method of alleged introduction of the Zyklon B from above means that the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide cannot be simply 'shut off', as it were (that works only in the American gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide generators), the evaporation would continue and at a greater rate than before, since the less than atmospheric pressure created in ventilation (lowering of the boiling-point) promotes evaporation. This means that until almost right before the end of the evaporation process – which can take from a few to many hours, depending on the ambient temperature and humidity – the ventilators with their capacity of only 3.5 hp would have had to perform a Sisyphean task without succeeding in lowering the concentration below the lethal level.

The question how the ventilators really worked, given a chamber crowded to bursting with dead bodies and given the air intake and exhaust configuration, is a matter that still needs to be settled by ventilation experts, for the used air was exhausted from below even though heating and increased moisture content caused by the presence of the victims would have made it lighter than the incoming fresh air. Another problem is the fact that the air intake and exhaust openings are located too close to each other – 6.5 feet apart on the same wall, vs. a distance of 24.5 feet from the opposite wall of the room blocked by the dead bodies. This means that there would be a 'short-circuit' of air in the chamber.

[26] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, Table 75.

Given an initial hydrogen cyanide concentration of 5 g/m^3, complete 'shut-off' of gas production, five air exchanges per half hour and ideal ventilation conditions, the concentration of hydrogen cyanide remaining will be only 50 mg/m^3 after half an hour and it will be safe to enter the gas chamber without a gas mask. But since Zyklon B continues to outgas for hours, entering the gas chamber after 30 minutes and without protective clothing as claimed would be fatal. Even gas masks equipped with a special filter J, guaranteeing safety for 30 minutes, would be inadequate under such conditions. Furthermore, the location of the air intake and exhaust vents on the roof ridge, approximately 15 feet apart,[27] begs the question as to what would happen whenever there was a breeze from the exhaust vent towards the intake opening. Again, it would be a matter of a 'short-circuit of air'. No self-respecting German engineer worth his epaulets would design a 'gas chamber' this poorly.

The ventilator for the dissecting room and the rooms for washing up and for laying out the corpses – all of them situated above-ground and with windows – had a capacity of 1 hp, while that for the much larger mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') had 3.5 hp. As Carlo Mattogno has shown, the performance of all air extractions systems of the different rooms in crematoria II and III in Birkenau (oven room, mortuary 1, mortuary 2, dissecting and washing room) was considered to be nearly the same: 11,5 to 16,6 air exchanges per hour.[28] And Mattogno provided evidence that this was the standard power required for morgues according to contemporary German expert literature,[29] whereas air extraction systems for hydrogen cyanide gas chambers (delousing chambers) required at least 72 air exchanges per hour.[30] Thus, mortuary 1 was certainly not suited to exchange the given volume of air, enriched with 5 g/m^3 (according to Pressac,[31] it was even 12 g/m^3!) and within the space of time (30 minutes) claimed in Holocaust literature (eyewitness reports), nor was it suited to exchange the given volume of air a sufficient number of times to allow the 'gas chamber' to be entered after this ventilation process without powerful gas masks and protective clothing. The bottom line of all this is that the ventilation facilities of crematoria II and III were designed strictly for purposes of normal ventilation, and not for the removal of highly toxic quantities of gas in a short period of time (20 to 30 minutes).[32]

9.6. An SS-Colonel as Traveling Repairman

'Court expert' Jagschitz also omits to go directly to the source of things in non-technical matters, as he had initially stated he would (court transcript page 261).

As proof of the existence of gas chambers he cites the so-called fact (transcripts page 390) that specialists for 'gas chambers' were evidently called in from Berlin when repairs were needed:

> "*When gas facilities* [sic] *were broken, there was a man who was called in from Berlin to repair them. This was a certain Herr Eirenschmalz* […]"

A quick glance into a standard work of 'Holocaust literature' reveals that the "*certain Herr Eirenschmalz*" was Chief of the Office C-4 (Finances!) in Group C (Construction) of the WVHA

---

27 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 291.

28 C. Mattogno, "*Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995, pp. 133ff. (online: vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html); Engl: *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes, CA, 1994 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html).

29 *Ibid.*, p. 140; cf. W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 104.

30 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 141f.; cf. G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "*Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 10/11 (1940), p. 195; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 50.

31 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 16 and 18.

32 This is also the opinion of J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, pp. 224 and 289.

(*Wirtschafts-und Verwaltungshauptamt*, Main Economic and Administrative Office of the SS).[33] He held the rank of *Standartenführer*, approximately equivalent to that of Colonel in the US Army.

Does anyone with half a brain really believe that an SS *Standartenführer*, who normally commands a regiment in the Army and who was evidently the Chief Paymaster of the Construction Office, would come running from Berlin clutching his toolbox whenever a hinge stuck on some input chute for Zyklon B?! Particularly when there were enough workshops and trained personnel available in Auschwitz itself?

9.7. The Unusual Consequences of Hydrogen cyanide Poisoning

'Court expert' Jagschitz also claims (court transcript page 441f.) that in an interview in Warsaw with an "*inmate who had a relationship of personal trust with SS-man Breitwieser*" he had learned that Breitwieser had been present at "*this particular gassing*" (of Soviet prisoners-of-war on September 4, 1941, in Block 11 of the Auschwitz main camp, which now, according to Pressac, apparently did not take place until December[34]). Breitwieser had removed his gas mask too soon and had suffered facial hemiplegia, paralysis of one half of his face, as a result.

The expert is here quoting a false statement, presumably given by the inmate, one Michal Kula. Asking a toxicologist or forensic doctor about this would reveal that paralysis of one half of the face cannot be the result of hydrogen cyanide poisoning, as such poisoning has no permanent effects if it is not immediately fatal.[35]

9.8. Further Details, Conclusions and Questions

9.8.1. Uncritical Acceptance of Eyewitness Testimonies

Incidentally, Jagschitz concludes (transcript pages 499-501) that there is room for correction in individual subsections of this complex subject and that considerable academic efforts are still required to look into the numerous questions of detail.

But this is exactly what was neglected in the trial!

Not one single question of detail was examined by engineers, chemists, doctors, etc. summoned for the purpose. On the contrary: experts whose interest in contemporary history prompts them to raise critical questions for discussion (*i.e.*, who do exactly what court expert Jagschitz urges) are being embroiled in criminal trials under §3h of the revised Austrian Criminal Code or §§130f., 185 of the Criminal Code in Germany dealing with jeopardizing the public peace, incitement to hatred, and slander.[36]

On January 10, 1991, in a preliminary report prior to submission of his expert report, Jagschitz had commented that

> *"fundamental doubts about some basic issues have been reinforced" and "that there is only a relatively small body of scientific literature, as opposed to a considerably greater number of personal accounts or non-scientific summaries."*

His presentations during the main hearing and the transcript thereof were thus studied with eager interest. Nothing important however, emerged from this presentation that had not already been well-known. Jagschitz bases his summary value judgment, that

---

33 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), Table 72, p. 559.

34 J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993.

35 W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.

36 Eg., the trial against G. Rudolf, academically accredited chemist, for his report; cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume.

the mass murder with poison gas is a proven fact,

primarily on documentary evidence and on his observation that in examining the accounts of witnesses and perpetrators he had found approximately two-third of these accounts to be false and some third to be correct.

An interesting forensic aspect is the 'expert's' assessment of the evidential value of the testimony of persons who were not even questioned by this Court!

But court expert Jagschitz withholds the testimonies themselves, as well as his criteria for evaluating them. The only one he quotes, as example typical for all of them it seems, is the statement of a 'perpetrator', the "*SS-physician*", Dr. Fischer. Since it is incriminating, it must be true?

An objective and unbiased observer ponders with some surprise is how it was possible, as late as the 1960s, to persuade a 'perpetrator' to personally record such physically impossible nonsense as:

1. the victims die within two minutes of the introduction of Zyklon B;
2. an elevator for the corpses leads directly to the doors of the crematoria ovens;
3. his 'eyewitness' could never have seen a crematorium from the inside, much less supervised an execution with hydrogen cyanide gas derived from Zyklon B.

Let us critically examine only two details from the statement of "*Dr.*" Fischer. These pertain to gassings in the 'Sauna' (trial transcript p. 443, supplement), a renovated farmhouse which, interestingly enough, is not shown or recognizable in so much as one single aerial photograph ever taken!

- "[…] *only 4-lb. cans were used* […]"

  As Pressac states, only cans with a net weight of 1, 2 and 3 lbs. of hydrogen cyanide were available.[37]

- "[…] *the gas chamber was opened after about 20 minutes* […] *the doors were left open for approximately 10-15 minutes so that the poison gas could escape the gas chamber. There were no ventilation facilities in the 'sauna'. Now the inmates (from the Corpse Commando)* […] *pulled the dead bodies out* […] *with 6-foot poles that had a bent iron hook at the end* […]"

  Since Zyklon B continues to release hydrogen cyanide for hours, and ventilation by means of natural draft would have taken days rather than hours, these inmates must have been immune to the highly toxic hydrogen cyanide! How does that agree with the Special Order issued by Camp Commandant Hoess,[38] August 12, 1942, which stated that after gassed (more correctly: fumigated!) facilities are opened, members of the SS not wearing gas masks must keep at a distance of 45 feet for at least 5 hours and must also be mindful of wind direction, since there had already been some accidents?

Insofar as the documents quoted by Jagschitz are even genuine and correct – which is frequently very doubtful for technical reasons – they certainly also permit other technical interpretations than those which the expert witness ascribes to them. One document, for example, discusses a gas-proof door in crematoria II having dimensions of 39.4" × 75.6". According to the building plans however the mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III had double doors measuring 70.9" × 78.7". But how does one gas-proof a double-door opening of 70.9" × 78.7" with a single door measuring 39.4" × 75.6"?

Two other examples from 'Holocaust literature' and the Jagschitz Report are examined subsequently.

[37] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 16f.
[38] J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 201; also p. 445 of court transcript.

9.8.2. "10 Gas Detectors"

In spring 1943, the Central Construction Management of Auschwitz ordered "*10 gas detectors*" from the oven manufacturing firm of Topf and Sons.[39] If these gas detectors had had anything to do with hydrogen cyanide they would have been ordered by the appropriate health authorities from the company DEGESCH, not by the Central Construction Management from the oven manufacturer Topf and Sons.

As even contemporaneous subject literature shows, "*gas detectors*" were in fact devices used for analyzing combustion gas for the presence of CO or CO_2, which are produced by the 'gasification' of coke fuel in the generator of the crematorium oven.[40] The number of gas detectors ordered (ten) also indicates strongly that this is what they were intended for, since the two crematoria II and III, constructed as mirror images of each other, had a total of ten waste-gas flues, where the gauges were probably placed.

This matter took a strange turn when Pressac recently found a document in the KGB archives in Moscow in which the company Topf and Sons confirms the aforementioned order of the gas detectors.[41] This document makes reference to the telegram with the words "*Re..: Crematorium, gas detectors*", but in the main text it is mentioned that it had not yet been possible to locate a supplier of "*indicators of hydrogen cyanide residue*". So this document would have us believe that gas detectors were in fact devices for detecting hydrogen cyanide. But several factors ought to make an engineer suspicious:

1. According to the subject literature of the time, devices for the detection of hydrogen cyanide residue were called *Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*.[42] The term used in the letter, however, is *Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*. (No German would write *Blausäure-Reste* as two words, hyphenated!) But since, according to their letter, Topf and Sons by that time had received responses from three suppliers regarding such devices, the correct name of said devices ought to have penetrated even to Topf and Sons. Besides: "*kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher*" [we shall come close to you immediately] is nonsense. It should read 'kommen wir sofort auf Sie zu' [we shall get in contact with you immediately].
2. The regulations of that time stipulated that after every delousing procedure utilizing hydrogen cyanide, a hydrogen cyanide residue detector had to be used to test the fumigated facilities to determine whether ventilation had been successful. Only then could the deloused rooms be entered without a protective gas mask.

   Since delousing had been carried on in Birkenau on a large scale ever since 1941, it is utterly implausible that no one should have seen to the provision and the suppliers of these devices until spring 1943.
3. The health authorities of the Auschwitz camp had been responsible for the ordering, distribution and use of Zyklon B and all the materials necessary for its use (delousing facilities, gas masks, hydrogen cyanide residue detectors etc., and allegedly for the mass gassings as well) ever since the Birkenau camp had been set up in 1941. In other words, they had two years experience in this field. So why should the Central Construction Management, which was not responsible for this field and not competent in matters related to it, suddenly step in in spring 1943 and order the purchase of hydrogen cyanide residue detectors?

---

39 J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 371; also p. 471 of court transcript.

40 Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, 27th ed., Ernst und Sohn, Berlin 1942, p. 1087.

41 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 34), plate 28. Compared to his first book this is the only new document introduced here. The rest of the book in essence only repeats and condenses the expositions of the book from note 8.

42 Cf. the guidelines for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for pest control (disinfestation), issued by the Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague, n.d.; IMT Document NI-9912(1).

4. Why was the order given to the oven manufacturing firm Topf and Sons, who were so out of their depth in this field that they clearly did not even know who the suppliers of these devices might be, when the health authorities of camp Auschwitz had already been continually supplied with these devices for two years, and thus knew the suppliers (which actually were the selfsame which supplied Zyklon B)? Very probably the health authorities even had some spare devices in stock.
5. From the text of the order placed by the Central Construction Management ("*Ship 10 gas detectors immediately, as discussed* […] *quote price later.*") it also becomes clear that after a discussion with the firm of Topf and Sons the Central Construction Management was in a position to expect that the devices would be shipped without delay and that the price would be up to Topf. Both, however, could only have been the case for products that were part of Topf's standard stock, and thus not possibly for hydrogen cyanide residue detectors. The latter is also clearly apparent from Topf's reply, which indicates the necessity for laborious research to locate the manufacturers of these detectors.
6. It has never been customary in German business practice to confirm receipt of telegrams with a proper letter, in which the entire telegram itself is quoted (!), as was allegedly done in this case. And what is more: after the collapse of the 6th Army in Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, the Reich suffered from a severe labor shortage, so that especially in administrative respects every step that could possibly be dispensed with was eliminated to save work. Thus one can be quite certain that telegrams were not confirmed in those days.

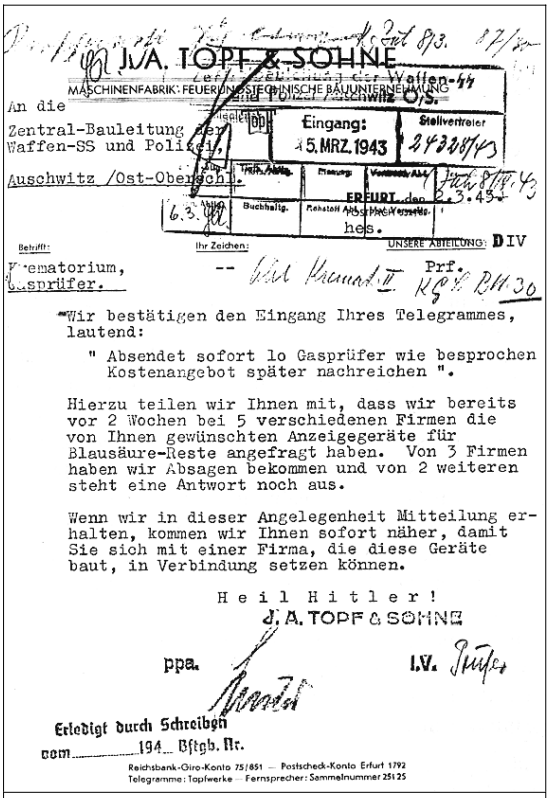

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK: FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG
ERFURT / SCHWITZ O/S.

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter 24828/43
ERFURT, den 2.3.43
hes.

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.
Ihr Zeichen: --
UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV
Prf. Kg. RH 30

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ..... 194... Bstgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 25125

Document in facsimile in: J.-C. Pressac, Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper, Munich 1994. Doc. Plate No. 28.*

Translation:

"[...]

We confirm the reception of your telegram, saying:

'Send off immediately 10 gas detectors as discussed. Hand in estimate later'."

In this regard, we let you know that already two weeks ago we asked 5 different firms about the indicators of hydrogen cyanide residue requested by you. We received negative answers from 3 firms, and from two others an answer is still outstanding.

In case we receive notification in this matter, we shall come close to you immediately so that you can get in contact with the firm producing these devices.

Hail Hitler!

[...]

7. It is somewhat puzzling that this document, which was celebrated in the press as the irrefutable proof of the existence of gas chambers,[43] was not discovered until 1993, and then in the oh-so-trustworthy archives of the KGB!

Therefore, this alleged new document is probably a forgery. This needs to be conclusively determined by an expert analysis of the supposed original document. But even if it would be genuine, it does not prove the existence of *homicidal* gas chambers.[44]

9.8.3. "210 anchors for fixing the gas-tight doors"

Who would need 210(!) door anchors[45] for the lethal gas chamber of crematorium IV if the "*gas-tight doors*" had indeed been doors to the 'gas chamber'? The technical work *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr* explains how hydrocyanic-acid-gas-proof doors must be anchored:[46] the 8 wall anchors per door (supplier, Otte & Co., Vienna) are already welded onto the doorframe so that the door cannot warp. 210 anchors for fixing gas-tight doors are no proof for gassings of human beings. However, they might be a proof for the fact that gas tight doors, windows and shutters were installed everywhere in Auschwitz as protection devices against poison gas attacks by allied bombers, as author Samuel Crowell pointed out.[44]

These examples clearly show how many details would require attention before a comprehensive value judgment based on a solid foundation of factual questions answered to scientific satisfaction can be rendered in this historical issue that sincerely concerns many who seek the truth.

9.9. Summary

In his report, court expert Jagschitz corrected the "*symbolic number of 4 million Jewish victims*" insofar as he stated that "*several hundreds of thousands, up to a maximum of 1.5 million were killed by gassing*" in Auschwitz.

In light of the aforementioned technical facts, one can agree with Jagschitz's lower limit regarding the magnitude of number of victim – with perhaps, some reservations with respect to the actual cremation capacities. However, this does not comprehensibly settle the number of killed, on the one hand, and the number of deceased on the other. All the more so since Kazimierz Smoleń, an author certainly above suspicion of revisionist leanings, stated:[47]

> "[…] *Several hundred died in the camp daily. Mortality was particularly high during the typhus epidemics, and when diarrhea occurred on a large scale* […]"

So if "*several hundred*" actually died on a daily basis,[48] then in light of the limited capacity of the crematoria there was no leeway left for the removal of the victims of alleged 'mass gassings'.

---

43 Cf. *FAZ*, Oct. 14, 1993; *Die Welt*, Sept. 27, 1993; *Welt am Sonntag*, Oct. 3, 1993; *Der Spiegel*, 49/1993; *L'Express*, Sept. 23, 1993; *Libération*, Sept. 24, 1993; *Le Monde*, Sept. 26, 1993; *Le Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993.

44 A different approach to this document was given by S. Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *Vierteljahrehefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html; Engl.: codoh.com); for a recent summary of the discussion regarding this document see Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Mattogno1.html).

45 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 451.

46 F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, p. 44.

47 Prior to the collapse of the Communist regime in the Eastern Bloc, Kazimierz Smoleń had been Director of the Auschwitz Museum. Quoted from Smoleń, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 63.

48 "*Died*", not "*were killed*"; of course no one, not even Revisionists, will seriously contest that killings also occurred on the side!

Smoleń made this statement while still believing in the '4 million'. He still allowed for 'mass gassings'. But if one combines the findings of Jagschitz (several hundreds of thousands, up to a maximum total of 1.5 million) with Smoleń's (several hundred dead per day) and with the capacity of the crematoria, then the final picture is quite a different one.

But the statistics Jagschitz arrived at place this court expert in sharp conflict with Galinski, the late Chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, who as late as mid-1990 vehemently clung to the traditional figure of 4 million mostly Jewish victims of Auschwitz:

> "*I consider it a historically proven fact that four million persons died* ***in the worst extermination factory in the world.***"[49]

This statement is reminiscent of Germany's Supreme Court's ruling of "*judicial notice*" based on information given in the *Brockhaus* encyclopedia. However, *Brockhaus* also states that cremation takes from 90 to 100 minutes!

One wonders whether this part of Jagschitz's report will yet come back to haunt him? On the other hand, perhaps Simon Wiesenthal's recent statement will exculpate Lüftl. Wiesenthal was quoted as having said that 1.5 million is now supposed to be the final, definitive number of victims. Only those who claim a lesser figure run the risk of incurring Wiesenthal's wrath.[50]

Furthermore, from press releases it has been evident since early March, 1993, that according to the Polish agency PAP the updated number of victims is between 1.2 to 1.5 million:

> "[…] *the 4-million-figure was part of Soviet propaganda* […]"

So what do the courts consider to be "*judicially noticed*" since March, 1993? Will those persons who have been censured in the past for claiming figures between 1.5 and 6 million now be pardoned or rehabilitated, or even paid compensations?

In his new book Pressac writes that only 630,000 persons perished in the gas chambers of Auschwitz and that no more than 800,000 persons died in Auschwitz altogether.[51] In the German edition of this contribution this author already questioned which figure will be granted judicial notice in 1994.[52] Now we know according to the German edition of Pressac's latest book, there are some 470,000 to 550,000 gassed Jews and some 710,000 victims altogether.[53] In 2002, Fritjof Meyer, an editor of Germany's largest weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, published an article in which he stated, the death toll of Auschwitz did not exceed 510,000, of which not more than 356,000 were allegedly gassed.[54] What number will be "*judicially noticed*" in 2003? What number in the year 2004? Which in 2010?

Drawing exclusively upon the Jagschitz Report, on 'non-revisionist' sources such as Pressac, Hilberg, documents from the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, and on other sources such as standard subject-reference works which are certainly above suspicion, Walter Lüftl has shown that the material presented by court expert Jagschitz can be interpreted in other, equally plausible ways, to arrive at the opposite conclusion, namely that

the mass murder with poison gas cannot be proven.

Even though only seven points (and some details) from the court expert's report were discussed here, an examination of the whole of the court transcript reveals a plenitude of points, a scrutiny of whose technical components (and, as the example of "*Eirenschmalz*" shows, even merely the organ-

---

49 *Rheinische Post*, July 18, 1990.
50 *Kleine Zeitung*, Klagenfurt, Aug. 1, 1992.
51 *Op. cit.* (note 34), p. 147.
52 E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, p. 58.
53 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, Munich 1994, p. 202.
54 F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641.

izational components) allows precisely the opposite conclusion than that drawn by court expert Jagschitz.

10. Do All Expert Witnesses Have Equal Rights?

For an outside observer, the following question arises: if, after careful examination of sources and consultation with subject experts, and working in a replicable and verifiable manner, court expert Jagschitz had arrived at the opposite of his actual conclusion – *would he too have been in violation of §3h of the Criminal Code?*

In any western nation under the rule of law one must naturally answer this in the negative. And therefore such a violation also cannot be alleged against a private researcher such as Walter Lüftl, who has looked into this issue and concluded as the result of an examination of the facts and of his own replicable and verifiable reasoning that the 'truth desirable from the perspective of public education' is as yet open to doubt since it stands in contradiction to natural laws and what is technically possible. Such an allegation would be all the more inappropriate since the examination of individual aspects of the overall subject has been expressly declared to be outside the province of the law cited (cf. Stenographic Transcripts of the Austrian National Assembly).

It is purposely left up to the reader to determine for himself that the above expositions as a whole are at least equal to the scientific and academic standard of Jagschitz's presentation. In any case every value judgment has been thoroughly founded on fact, and adequately supplemented with documentation permitting the replication and verification of findings.

11. Author's Statement

At no point does the above article contain any statement or claim, whether of direct or indirect nature, which was intended or meant to be taken as

- denial,
- approval, or
- gross trivialization of the judicially noticed National Socialist mass murder.

This author sincerely condemns National Socialist crimes with all appropriate force and affirms that a crime begins with the very first victim wrongfully killed.

However, he claims for himself the *fundamental principle of academic freedom* as expressed in the February 5, 1992, report of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly.[55]

The above study, being a serious academic and scientific endeavor, concerns itself with *individual aspects of a historical complex of events* and should be regarded first and foremost as a critical post-verdict statement pertaining to the *individual aspects of a report* drawn up by an 'expert' summoned by the court and *discussing the historical complex of events in question.*

In particular, the author wishes to stress a statement of the Chairman of the Justice Committee of the Austrian National Assembly:

> "*I do, however, fully agree with you on the point that only science, not a trial judge, can determine what is truth and what is falsehood.*" (Dr. Michael Graff)

What is more, where and by whom this work is published is quite irrelevant,

for the truth is indivisible.

[55] Cf. No. 387, Supplements to the Transcripts of Proceedings of the National Assembly, XVIII of the transcript, Point 4, p. 5.

12. The End of the Matter

On June 15, 1994, Lüftl received a notice from the District Criminal Court of Vienna, dated June 8, 1994,[56] and stating that the initial investigation that had been instituted against him had been dropped since there were no further grounds for prosecution.

The Holocaust lobby who had learned even before Lüftl that the case had been abandoned (whatever happened to 'official secrecy'?) considered this a severe blow.[57] In an open letter to Justice Minister Michalek, professional denouncer Wolfgang Neugebauer from the Documentation Center of Austrian Resistance lamented the outcome of these events and charged the Minister of Justice, who had only acted correctly, with "*full responsibility*":

> "*A severe setback in the battle against denial of the Holocaust, and carte blanche for all future Holocaust-deniers.*"

Meanwhile, the Holocaust lobby had realized that in denouncing Lüftl they had shot themselves in the foot. Prior to the revision of the Criminal Code, what Lüftl had written in his study *Holocaust* had not been an indictable offense; the only point at issue had been whether or not he had written it in the spirit of "*National Socialist revivalism*", for which the legal persecution and preliminary investigation to which he had been subjected for more than two years had failed to turn up even the slightest shadow of evidence. But the loud and vociferous manner in which the press reported on the "*scandal*", grossly distorting the truth in the process, ensuring that the matter drew attention around the globe, prompted a great many people to independent thought. And in the eyes (and for the purposes) of the Holocaust lobby, the results of such reflection were certainly counterproductive.[58]

Thus, Lüftl, vindicated by the District Criminal Court of Vienna, could state with impunity:

1. In light of natural laws and technical possibilities vs. impossibilities, the mass gassings with Zyklon B, as they are described by 'contemporaneous witnesses' and 'perpetrators who confessed', cannot have taken place.
2. The Kurt Gerstein Statement is (verbatim) "*a whopping lie*".[59]
3. By virtue of the composition of the exhaust gases, mass gassings with Diesel exhaust fumes cannot have taken place. Had there really been execution chambers or 'gas vans' operating with exhaust gas, the Germans would have used the more efficient internal combustion engines, or the even more efficient wood-gas generators.
4. Crematoria chimneys do not spew flames during the cremation process. All 'eyewitness' testimonies asserting such a phenomenon are false.
5. The number of cremated victims is considerably exaggerated since the capacity of the crematoria would have been insufficient to handle mass gassings. The quantity of fuel actually used delimits the true number of bodies cremated.
6. No homicidal mass gassings took place in the concentration camp Mauthausen. The method of gassing described by witnesses is nonsense and would have been fatal for the executioners.[60]
7. Homicidal mass gassing using bottled carbon monoxide is technically impossible nonsense.

---

[56] Ref. 26b Vr 4274/92.

[57] Cf. reports in the Austrian daily press of June 15, 1994, as well as *Profil*, June 20, 1994.

[58] In the meanwhile, Lüftl succeeded in being reelected for the Austrian Chamber of Engineers, cf. "*Lüftl wieder in Kammer. 'Schwieriges Problem'*", *Standard*, September 19, 1994.

[59] For a brief discussion of Gerstein's statement see F.P. Berg's article in this handbook.

[60] See the interesting admissions that no traces of killing devices of the concentration camp Mauthausen could ever found and that the gas chamber shown to visitors is a post war fabrication with no relation to reality: Florian Freund, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, "*Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen*", *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317; review: I. Schirmer-Vowinkel, *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 68f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Buecher1.html#ISV2).

8. Auerbach's attempt at discrediting the Leuchter Report[61] can easily be refuted by experiment.
9. Zyklon B and Diesel exhaust fumes have lost all credibility as alleged 'murder weapons' used in the "*planned extermination of millions of human beings, especially Jews, as part of a program of planned genocide.*"
10. Natural laws hold true for 'Nazis' no less than for anti-Fascists.
11. Material evidence will refute the testimony of perjured 'eyewitnesses' and the confessions of 'perpetrators'.
12. Should the objective and scientific investigation of the Holocaust nevertheless prove the "*planned genocide by means of gas chambers*", then the Revisionists too will have to accept this.
13. *Who* is it that wants to stifle any and all discussion of this topic by means of criminal laws, and for what reasons?
14. Are we entering an era of *1984* totalitarianism after all, albeit through the back door?

However, considering the new revised paragraph 3h) of Austria's *Prohibition Order*, it seems to be necessary to advise others not to make similar claims today, since the above statements were made before the new law came into effect. A national-liberal Austrian publisher who published these statements in 1995 as part of a documentation of Lüftl's case,[62] was charged with "*Holocaust denial*" according to the new §3h)[63] and consequently sentenced to 10 month imprisonment on probation and a fine of ÖS 240,000 ($24,000).[64]

[61] H. Auerbach, November 1989, published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34.
[62] Hans Moser, "*Naturgesetze gelten für Nazis und Antifaschisten*", *Aula*, 7-8 (1994), p. 15.
[63] Cf. "*Ein rauhes Lüftl*", *Bau*, 5 (1995), p. 8.
[64] Staatsanwaltschaft Graz vs. Herwig Nachtmann, Ref. 14 St 4566/94-8, April 4, 1995.

The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust

MANFRED KÖHLER

> "*To deny that Jews had been maliciously killed en masse by Germany in a tribunal whose very existence was based upon the intent to establish without doubt that Jews had been killed was as fatal to the defendant in 1946 as it would have been to an accused medieval heretic who before his inquisitors guaranteed his condemnation on whatever charge by throwing in for the hell of it a denial of the existence of the Trinity and the Divinity of Jesus.*"[1]

1. Introduction

In the debate about the Holocaust one of the main arguments of popular opinion is that there are a great many statements of eyewitnesses to document the National Socialist mass extermination, and that especially the many confessions of perpetrators among the SS are irrefutable proof of the existence of a program of deliberate extermination of the Jews in the Third Reich.[2] For this reason, it is claimed, the lack of documentary and material evidence is irrelevant.[3]

First of all, it is incorrect to say that there is no material evidence. The present work is a compendium of such material evidence, which, however, all goes to refute certain aspects of the Holocaust as these are related by witnesses and maintained accordingly by the courts and by academia. The justice system as well as academics of the establishment ignore this material evidence; nevertheless, the question arises as to how eyewitness testimony is to be evaluated.

It is important to note that neither objective historians nor jurists may uncritically accept everything that someone recounts as being the plain truth, but must establish the value of such reports. The first step in this process is to fit eyewitness testimony properly into the hierarchy of the various types of evidence. Then one must consider how the individual testimony came to be – for example, whether there were manipulative factors that may have impinged on the witness and influenced his testimony.

Since most of the eyewitness statements concerning the Holocaust were made in the course of preliminary legal proceedings and of trials, we shall first clarify the value accorded to eyewitness testimony in court.

2. The Value of Eyewitness Evidence in General

In academia as well as in the justice system of a state under the rule of law, there is a hierarchy of evidence reflecting the evidential value. In this hierarchy, material and documentary evidence is always superior to eyewitness testimony.[4] Thus, academia as well as the justice system regard eyewitness testimony as the least reliable form of evidence, since human memory is imperfect and eas-

---

1 W. B. Lindsey, *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 4(3) (1983) pp. 261-303, here p. 265 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/4/3/Lindsey261-303.html).

2 The most prominent advocate of this thesis is Professor Nolte, in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 290, 293, 297.

3 For example, the verdict of the *Schwurgericht* [jury court] of Frankfurt am Main stated that there is no evidence as to the crime, its victims, the murder weapon, nor even the perpetrators themselves; Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, v. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

4 Cf. E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987, pp. 188 and 304; additional forms of evidence are "*Augenscheinnahme*" [visual assessment of evidence by the Court], and "*Parteieinvernahme*" [the questioning of disputing parties, *i.e.*, prosecution and defense], a particularly unreliable form of testimony.

ily manipulated.[5] According to Rolf Bender, a German expert on the evaluation of evidence, its unreliable nature renders eyewitness testimony merely circumstantial evidence, in other words, not direct evidence.[6]

What standards must be met for eyewitness testimony to be usable in court?[7]

1. The witness must be credible.

While making no claims to completeness, the following lists a few criteria for determining credibility:

a) Emotional involvement. If witnesses are emotionally too involved in the cases under investigation, this may distort the testimony in one direction or the other, without this necessarily being a conscious process.
b) Veracity. If it turns out that a witness is not overly concerned about truthfulness, this casts doubts upon his further credibility.
c) Testimony under coercion. The frankness of testimony may be limited if a witness is subjected to direct or indirect pressure that makes him deem it advisable to configure his testimony accordingly.
d) Third-party influence. A person's memory is easy to manipulate. Events reported by acquaintances or in the media can easily become assimilated as 'personal experience'. Thus, if a witness has been exposed intensively to one-sided accounts of the trial substance prior to testifying, this can very well affect his testimony to reflect these impressions.
e) Temporal distance from the events to be attested to. It is generally known that the reliability of eyewitness testimony diminishes greatly after only a few days, and after several months has been so severely influenced and altered by the replacement of forgotten details with subsequent impressions that it retains hardly any value as evidence.[8]

2. Testimony must be plausible.

a) Internal consistency. Testimony must be free of contradictions and in accordance with the rules of logic.
b) Correctness of historical context. Testimony must fit into the historical context established conclusively by higher forms of evidence (documents, material evidence).
c) Technical and scientific reality. Testimony must report such matters as can be reconciled with the laws of nature and with what was technically possible at the time in question.

While the issues listed under 2. are easily verified, the circumstances listed under 1. are often difficult or impossible to determine and thus involve the greatest effort for the least return. One must keep in mind that every witness experienced a certain event differently, from a purely subjective and personal point of view. He or she internalized it differently, depending on his/her physical and psychological state. He/she will ultimately recount the experience in a strictly subjective manner depending on his/her abilities and on the occasion at hand. So even if two witnesses are completely impartial and credible and their statements are plausible, they nevertheless may not report the same thing.[9]

---

5 *E.g.*, cf. §373, German Code of Civil Procedure.
6 R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981, vol 1, p. 173.
7 Cf. also the detailed accounts of E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 200-229, and R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 1 part 1.
8 Cf. esp. R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, pp. 45ff.
9 In this case in particular, cf. J. Baumann, in R. Henkys, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 280f.; also R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), passim.

The testimony of parties in dispute before the Court – *i.e.*, the statements of the prosecution and the defense – must naturally be considered in an especially critical light since each party has a vested interest in incriminating its opponent and exonerating itself.[10] But even impartial witnesses are often very far removed from the objective truth, and the fact that (although this has been well known for centuries) eyewitness testimony is still accorded disproportionately great significance in court even today, has repeatedly drawn sharp criticism from qualified sources[11] and has frequently resulted in gross miscarriages of justice.

From a judicial point of view, confessions – both in and out of court – are considered to be circumstantial evidence, since past experience has shown that a large part of all confessions are false. False confessions may be made in order to

- cover for a third party;
- bask in the limelight of a crime;
- put a stop to grueling interrogation;
- gain a mitigated sentence by exhibiting remorse and repentance;
- as a result of psychological disorders; etc…

In the Federal Republic of Germany as well, miscarriages of justice unfortunately occur time and again as a result of false confessions.[12] The same goes accordingly for self-incriminating testimony which need not always be true. It is all the more surprising, therefore, that the otherwise knowledgeable R. Bender would categorize a self-incriminating witness as being generally truthful.[13]

3. Forms of Evidence in Holocaust Studies

3.1. Material and Documentary Evidence

In orthodox Holocaust studies material evidence is practically nonexistent:

- To date, not a single mass grave has been searched for, found, exhumed or examined relative to this subject complex.[14]
- Not one of the allegedly numerous and giant burning sites has been looked for, located, dug up or examined.
- In no case were the alleged murder weapons sought and found, *i.e.*, examined forensically by international committees or by courts under the rule of law.

It is thus not surprising that Rückerl dispenses with any mention of material evidence and instead declares documentary evidence as the best and most important form of evidence even without any material evidence with respect to the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves.[15]

Otherwise, only Revisionists have presented material evidence, as other authors will do in the following.

---

[10] E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 310ff.

[11] For ex., cf. S. Klippel, *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 34 (1980) pp. 112ff.; E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 188.

[12] *E.g.*, the case of two defendants falsely convicted of murder; reported on *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus, July 15, 1990, 9:45 pm.

[13] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 76.

[14] Exceptions: cf. A. Neumaier, this vol., about the Treblinka camp site by the State Court at Siedlice; J. C. Ball, this vol., about Auschwitz-Birkenau. Both studies have been kept from the public to date; recently, excavations were made in Belzec, with results confirming revisionist theses, cf. S. Crowell, "*Comments on the Recent Excavations at Belzec*" (online: codoh.com/newrevoices/ncrowell/nrvscbelzecdig.html); Germ.: "*Ausgrabungen in Belzec*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 2(3)(1998), S. 222 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Forschung3.html#Crowell). For some strange reasons, the results of this excavation have not yet been published (Spring 2000).

[15] A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 77.

It is always surprising to see how aggressively the historians of the establishment respond to any objection that a document, which allegedly proves the Holocaust, might be forged or falsified, irrelevant, or might have been misinterpreted. On this point our contemporary historians exhibit the same aversion to detailed document criticism[16] as they also cherish where material evidence is concerned. After all, document criticism is nothing more nor less than the expert assessment of a document. In other words, it is the furnishing of material evidence regarding the authenticity and factual correctness of a document.

3.2. Eyewitness Evidence in the Orthodox View of the Holocaust

3.2.1. Media Statements as Evidence for Historiography?

Part of the testimony or statements regarding the Holocaust came in the form of written declarations or, more recently, as radio and television programs. In both cases it is easy to assess these statements in terms of the points listed under 2, but there is usually no opportunity to speak with the witness personally in order to learn more details and to establish his credibility and the plausibility of his testimony, for example by means of cross-examination. Critiques of the statements published in the various media are both numerous and extensive,[17] and a more comprehensive work was presented recently.[18] However, these witnesses usually evade the requests of critical contemporaries to make themselves available to cross-examination.[19] And while radio and television regularly present new witnesses, they never ask them any critical questions, and deny interested researchers and lawyers access to these witnesses by keeping their address or even their entire identity secret. But these

---

[16] Cf. the chapter by J. P. Ney in the original German issue of this book: "*Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung*", in E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191. Ney refused to see his contribution included in this volume.

[17] Aside from the studies of other authors in the present volume, cf. also, *e.g.*, P. Rassinier, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer Zeitung* 2 (1962) pp. 18-23; P. Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965; Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; W. D. Rothe, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Bierbaum, Frankfurt/Main 1974, v. 1; W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam); W. Stäglich, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (*DGG*) 29(1) (1981) pp. 9-13 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Staeglich29_1.html); W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache Nr. 5* (*HT 5*), Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1979; U. Walendy, *HT 9* (1981), *HT 12* (1982), *HT 31* (1987), *HT 36* (1988), *HT 44* (1990), *HT 50* (1991); I. Weckert, *HT 24* (1985); D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(1) (1980) pp. 69-80 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/1/1/Felderer69-80.html); D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(2) (1980) pp. 169-172 (online: …/2/Felderer169-172.html); B.R. Smith, *JHR* 7(2), pp. 244-253; C. Mattogno, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 5 (1988) pp. 119-165; C. Mattogno, *JHR* 10(1) (1990) pp. 5-47 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/1/Mattogno5-24.html and …/Mattogno25-47.html); C. Mattogno, "*Medico ad Auchwitz*"*: Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988; C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; R. Faurisson, *DGG* 35(2) (1987) pp. 11-14; R. Faurisson, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 4 (1988) pp. 135-149, 163-167; E. Aynat, *Los 'Protocoles de Auschwitz': Une fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990; R. Faurisson, *Nouvelle Vision* (*NV*) 28 (1993) pp. 7-12; P. Marais, *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991; G. Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr); O. Humm, *VffG* 1(2), pp. 75-78 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Humm2.html); H. Pedersen, *ibid.*, pp. 79-83 (online: …/2/Pedersen2.html); G. Rudolf, *ibid.*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190 (online: …/3/RudMue3.html); G. Baum, *ibid.*, pp. 195-199 (online: …/3/Baum3.html), J.-M. Boisdefeu, E. Aynat, "*Victor Martin y el 'rapport' Martin. Estudio de su valor como fuente histórica*", in Boisdefeu, Aynat, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, publ. by E. Aynat, Valencia 1997; from the opposite side, cf. the responses (few and far between) by, for ex., J. S. Conway, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (*VfZ*) 27 (1979) pp. 260-284, as well as the devastating critique by J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 124ff., 161f., 174, 177, 181, 229, 239, 379ff., 459-502.

[18] J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos (CH) 1994 (online: vho.org/D/atuadh).

[19] For two interesting exception cf. G. Rudolf, and G. Baum, both *op. cit.* (note 17).

paper- and celluloid-witnesses can only be accorded evidential value once their statements have stood up to critical examination. In the following chapter, Robert Faurisson reports about the first two of such a critical examination of this kind of witness to date. In this section, therefore, we will focus primarily on statements made in court, particularly since the supposed justness of the German justice system prompts the public to accord these a greater significance.

3.2.2. Court Testimony as Evidence for Historiography?

The very critical view, at least theoretically, taken by courts of witness and party testimony is based on the understanding of human nature gained in the course of centuries by many jurists. It should be accepted as a valid guideline by historians as well, even if the methods used to determine truth in scientific pursuits are necessarily different than those employed in court. For example, while a Court must reach an absolute decision regarding what is true and what is false, and must do so within a limited period of time, science cannot, indeed may not reach a conclusive and final verdict if it wants to remain true to its maxim of openness in every respect. Whereas in a court case the close relation of the proceedings to a human fate causes emotion to exert a strong and distorting influence on the process by which the verdict is reached, this influence usually is, or should be, minor in scientific pursuits.

When we discuss in the following the witness testimony and confessions that represent almost the entirety of the foundation on which the structure of the Holocaust rests, we must bear in mind that for the most part these statements were made in the course of trials or at least for the purpose of incriminating or exonerating someone before a court or the public. Practically no eyewitness accounts exist that were made outside a courtroom situation and free of emotion. The subject matter itself and the emotions with which it is charged have seen to that. The truth of testimony and confessions must therefore be carefully examined before the court by qualified experts – something that regularly does *not* happen in the so-called "*NSG trials*".[20] And all the more we must ask to what extent such testimony can serve the cause of a science dependent for its closest possible approach to the truth on reports not tainted by emotion. It is already a very questionable procedure to try to 'write history' through eyewitness testimony in court and through the verdicts based thereon, even if both were the result of trials conducted strictly under the rule of law. The procedure becomes all the more suspect when those who 'write the history' draw on eyewitness testimony as evidence even when this testimony was rejected by the ruling court as lacking credibility.[21]

The science of historiography is thus faced with the dilemma that it has only these at least partially questionable statements to rely on, and must therefore make do with them. But then it is all the more important for this science to consider the circumstances under which these statements came about, for their value depends not least of all on how fairly the prosecution, the defense and the Court, but also the media and the general public were disposed towards the witnesses and the accused.

3.2.3. An Expert Opinion about the Value of Testimony Regarding the Holocaust

There is currently no topic of human history that is treated more emotionally and one-sidedly in public than the Holocaust. It represents the central taboo of western civilization, and to question it is the epitome of heresy, and punishable by imprisonment in many western democracies.

---

[20] NSG = Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen, *i.e.*, violent National Socialist crimes; NSG trials = the trials prosecuting violent crimes allegedly committed by the National Socialist regime.

[21] *E.g.*, E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983), base their studies on documents and testimony from the archives of various Public Prosecutors' Offices; it cannot be verified, however, whether these were ever accepted as evidence by the Courts in question.

Given this state of affairs, the expert on the evaluation of eyewitness testimony, Professor Elisabeth Loftus, pointed out in 1991 that, for many different reasons, testimony pertaining to actual (or merely alleged) National Socialist atrocities, witnessed in a particularly high stage of emotion, is less reliable than almost any other testimony. Elaborating, she observes:

a) The time elapsed since the end of World War II has contributed to an inevitable fading of recollections.
b) In trials of alleged National Socialist criminals pre-trial publicity has meant that witnesses had generally known the identity of the defendants and the crimes they were charged with already before the trial.
c) Prosecutors have asked witnesses leading questions, such as whether they could recognize the accused as the perpetrator. Witnesses have rarely been called on to identify the accused from a number of unknown people.
d) It is fairly certain that witnesses have discussed identifications among themselves, which facilitated subsequent 'identifications' by other witnesses.
e) Photos of defendants have been exhibited repeatedly, each additional showing of the pictures making witnesses more familiar with the face of the accused, and thus increasingly certain.
f) The extremely emotional nature of these cases further increases the risk of a distortion of memory, since the accused to be identified by the witnesses were more than alleged tool of the National Socialists – they were devils incarnates: said to have tortured, maimed and mass-murdered prisoners. They were allegedly responsible for the murder of the witnesses' mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives and children.[22]
g) Professor Loftus, herself Jewish, uses her own experience to describe how a false sense of loyalty to her heritage and her people and "*race*", as she puts it, prevented her from taking a stand against the obviously false testimony of her fellow Jews. It is safe to assume that this is a widespread, common reflex among Jews.[23]

However, she omits three further factors that can contribute additionally to the massive distortion of memory where the Holocaust is concerned:

a) Accounts of witnesses' personal experiences have always – and not only during criminal trials – been widely disseminated by word of mouth, print and broadcast media, and particularly among the witnesses themselves through personal correspondence and all sorts of relief organizations.
b) Since at least the late 1970s the topic of the Holocaust has been ever-present in the mass media, and in an extremely one-sided manner, so that memories inevitably become standardized.
c) Where the Holocaust is concerned, it is not only unforgivable but at times even a criminal offense not to know, not to admit, or perhaps only to doubt, certain things. There is thus a very strong social (or even legal) pressure on witnesses in particular to recall certain 'facts' and to repress others.

If one considers all these factors and combines them with studies on the manipulability of human memory, such as the one recently published by Prof. Loftus in a leading scientific journal,[24] then one *cannot help* but conclude that there is in fact no eye witness testimony less reliable than those

[22] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, p. 224; cf. review in J. Cobden, *Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*), 11(2) (1991) pp. 238-249 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/Cobden238-249.html). The author thanks R. Faurisson for the latter reference.

[23] *Ibid.*, pp. 228f.

[24] E. Loftus, "*Creating False Memories*", *Scientific American*, September 1997, pp. 50-55, with more references to more recent expert literature; German: "*Falsche Erinnerungen*", *Spektrum der Wissenschaft* Januar 1998, pp. 62-67; see also David F. Bjorklund (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000.

on the Holocaust. If in normal scientific and legal proceedings one accepts as a rule that eyewitness testimony is the least reliable kind of evidence, then insofar as the Holocaust is concerned it is necessary to observe that here the eyewitness testimony may only serve to flesh out the framework of historical events as established by documentary evidence, and perhaps to give clues to events whose occurrence has yet to be proven by documents or material evidence. But anyone who relies chiefly on eyewitness testimony and assigns it a greater value as evidence than documentary or even material evidence cannot seriously claim to adhere to the scientific method in his work. Thus, the present volume pays particular attention to the critical analysis of many claims made by witnesses.

3.3. Methods of Obtaining Testimony

3.3.1. Allied Post-War Trials

In order to assess the value of eyewitness testimony and confessions relating to the Holocaust, one must first examine the conditions prevailing in the Allied post-war trials in Nuremberg and elsewhere. For it is the verdicts handed down in these trials which recorded, in sketchy outlines, the accounts of the Holocaust given by eyewitness testimony and putative confessions. These Allied trials may be roughly divided into two types, namely those carried out by the respective occupying powers as these saw fit, and those carried out with at least initial co-operation between the victorious powers within the framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.[25]

3.3.1.1. American Trials

Immediately after the end of the war the Americans placed all Germans who held leading positions in the Party, the state or the economy under "*automatic arrest*" without trial.[26] In this way hundreds of thousands ended up in prison camps consisting in the main only of fenced-in meadows. Shortly after the end of the war all German prisoners were stripped of their status as prisoners-of-war.[27] The Allies considered civilian internees to have no rights whatsoever; particularly in the American and French spheres of influence, these prisoners lived mostly in burrows in the ground, received insufficient food, were denied all medical assistance, and neither the International Red Cross nor other organizations nor even private individuals were allowed to help. In this way the prisoners in the American run camps died like flies by the hundreds of thousands.[28]

Military Government Ordinance No. 1 required every German, on pain of lifetime imprisonment, to give the Allies any and all information they required.[29] Thus German witnesses could be forced to give evidence by imprisoning them for years, subjecting them to hours of interrogation, or threatening to hand them over to the Russians.[30] A separate department, "*Special Project*", was responsi-

---

[25] A remarkable study about the Nuremberg Trials was presented by M. Weber, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 167-213 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p167_Webera.html).

[26] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 691; M. Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950, p. 18; cf. the accounts of personal experience by J. Gheorge, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956; J. Hiess, *Glasenbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956; L. Rendulic, *Glasenbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953; M. Brech, W. Laska, H. von der Heide, *JHR* 10(2) (1990) pp. 161-185 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/2/Brech161-166.html and following).

[27] D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Heyne, Munich 1979, p. 26; R. Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990, pp. 70, 93f. Since D. Irving published a more sophisticated book about Nuremberg, (D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996) the reader should refer to this, even though it could not be included in detail in this study which was written prior to its publication.

[28] J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

[29] Enacted on Aug. 16, 1945; A. von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953, p. 158.

[30] F. Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949, p. 172.

ble for obtaining incriminating evidence against reluctant witnesses. The material obtained in this way was used to bend the witnesses to the Allies' will, since this information was used to threaten them with prosecution if they refused to give incriminating evidence against others.[31]

This fact alone shows that after the war every German was practically outlawed and became fair game for persecution, and found himself unexpectedly in a situation where he would give the Allies any information they sought – even if such information was false – rather than suffer the blows of arbitrary despotism looming over him at every turn.

In the American Occupation Zone, trials against various defendants were conducted under the United States' or U.S. Army's sovereignty in Dachau, Ludwigsburg, Darmstadt and Salzburg.[32] These trials fell roughly into three categories:

- crimes in concentration camps (including the cases of euthanasia);
- murders of bailed-out Allied plane crews;
- the alleged war crime of Malmedy at the Ardennes Offensive.

Preparation for these trials included the interrogation of suspects and witnesses in various camps and prisons known as torture chambers today, such as Ebensee, Freising, Oberursel, Zuffenhausen and Schwäbisch Hall.[33] Rückerl comments succinctly:

> "*Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the accused which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure.*"[34]

In fact, until 1949 there were several American investigating committees which looked into a part of those accusations that had been brought by German and also by American defense attorneys, particularly by R. Aschenauer, G. Froeschmann and W. M. Everett.[32,35f.] However, these committees – whose reports were published only in part, and not until public pressure had been brought to bear[37] – were accused by the American side of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal.[38] For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows:

> "*The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again'* […]."[39]

Senator J. McCarthy, who had been sent by the American Senate to act as an observer, turned out to be especially committed. Protesting against the collaboration between the members of the investigating committee and the American Army in their efforts to cover up the scandal, he resigned his

---

31 *Op. cit.*, p. 171; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 24.

32 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952, p. 5; cf. also *ibid.*, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, pub. by author, Nuremberg 1949, see esp. pp. 14ff.

33 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950, pp. 77ff.

34 A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 98.

35 Regarding G. Froeschmann cf. O. W. Koch, *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974.

36 Regarding W. M. Everett cf. R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), esp. pp. 82, 103ff. This also contains the best account of the activities of the various investigative committees.

37 R. Tiemann, *ibid.*, p. 144.

38 *Ibid.*, esp. pp. 160ff., 175ff., 282ff.; R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), p. 65f.

39 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 181.

function as observer after only two weeks and gave a moving address to the U.S. Senate.[40] The manner in which the Americans extorted confessions from accused persons, or statements from reluctant witnesses subjected to automatic arrest both in the prisons for those awaiting trial as well as during the main hearing in Dachau, left clearly visible marks: the methods used were:

- skin burns
- destruction of the bed of the (finger-, *i.e.*, toe-)nails with burning matches
- torn-out fingernails
- knocked-in teeth
- broken jaws
- crushed testicles
- wounds of all kinds due to beatings with clubs
- brass knuckles and kicks
- being locked up naked in cold, damp and dark rooms for several days
- imprisonment in hot rooms with nothing to drink
- mock trials
- mock convictions
- mock executions
- bogus clergymen, and many more.[41,42]

According to Joachim Peiper, principal defendant in the Malmedy Trial, what was even worse than these so-called third-degree interrogation methods was the feeling of being completely at the mercy of others while being totally cut off from the outside world and one's fellow prisoners. Another method the Americans used, which was often successful, was to play the prisoners off against each other with threats and promises in order to obtain false incriminating statements. This would help to break the prisoners' resistance, which had its roots in the solidarity among them (second-degree interrogations).[43]

The protocols of these interrogations, which lasted for hours and even days, were cut-and-pasted into so-called affidavits by the prosecution; those parts which exonerated the accused were deleted, and contents were frequently distorted by re-wording.[44] Aside from these dubious affidavits, anything and everything was admissible as evidence, including, for example, un-notarized copies of documents as well as third-hand statements (hearsay).[45] In one case even the unfinished, unsigned affidavit of one accused whom all the abuse had driven to suicide was used as evidence![46] And Order SOP No. 4 promised that any accused who offered to give State's evidence to incriminate others

---

40 Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff., reprinted in its entirety in R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 269ff.

41 Aside from McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 40), also cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), esp. pp. 190ff.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 38ff.

42 J. Halow, *JHR* 9(4) (1989) pp. 453-483 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/9/4/Halow453-483.html); J. Halow, *Siegerjustiz in Dachau*, Druffel, Leoni 1993; for a typical example, cf. the case of Ilse Koch in A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983; for Malmedy cf. also R. Merriam, *JHR* 2(2) (1981) pp. 165-176 (online: …/2/2/Merriam165-176.html).

43 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 86, 220f.

44 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 159, 169; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 41ff.; see also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.

45 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 32f.; cf. Article 7, Ordinance No. 7 of the Military Government of the American Zone, in A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 558.

46 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 102.

would be set free.[47] The effects of this regulation was demonstrated by Lautern, who described two cases in which the accused bought their freedom with false statements incriminating third parties.[48]

Up to the start of the trials the accused had no legal representation whatsoever, and even during the trials the defense attorneys rarely provided effective support, since these defense counsels (appointed by the Court) in many cases were themselves citizens of the victorious powers, usually with a poor command of the German language. They showed little interest in defending their clients and sometimes even acted blatantly as prosecutors, going so far as to threaten the defendants and to persuade them to make false confessions of guilt.[49] But even if, like American attorney W. M. Everett for example, they were willing to carry out their duties as defense counsels, the prosecution and the Court made this almost impossible for them: the defense was reluctantly given only partial access to pertinent documents, and conversations with the accused were not possible until just before and sometimes not even until after the trials had begun, and only ever under Allied supervision. Frequently it was not until just before the trial that the defense was informed of the charges, which tended to be sweeping and general in nature.[50] Motions to hear witnesses for the defense, or to contest evidence such as extorted statements, were usually refused.[51] And this was fully in accordance with the regulations of the American Occupation Power; Article 7 of Ordinance Number 7 of the Military Government for the American Zone states, with respect to the charter of certain military tribunals:

> "*The Tribunals shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence* […] *The tribunal shall afford the opposing party such opportunity to question the* […] *probative value of such evidence as in the opinion of the tribunal the ends of justice require.*"[52]

It was left to the Court to decide what was necessary. In other words, the protocol was purely arbitrary.

It is an interesting matter to determine how the incriminating statements, especially those made by former inmates of the concentration camps, are to be evaluated. The prosecution used a special technique to obtain these statements – so-called "*stage shows*" or "*revues*".[53] For this purpose the prosecution gathered up former concentration camp inmates and put them into an auditorium. The accused were placed on a well-lit stage while the former inmates sat in the darkened room and could bring any and all conceivable accusations against the accused, accompanied at times by furious yelling and the most vile curses. In those cases where, contrary to expectation, no charges were made against an accused, or when those accusations that were made seemed insufficient, the prosecution helped matters along by persuading and sometimes even threatening the witnesses.[54] If this shameful tactic still did not suffice to obtain incriminating statements, the prosecution nevertheless did not shy away from a trial; exonerating statements were simply destroyed by the prosecution.[55] These stage-shows continued until an American officer donned an SS uniform and appeared on the stage before the howling witnesses, who promptly incriminated him as a concentration camp thug.[56]

---

47 Address by J. McCarthy, *op. cit.* (note 40); R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 275.

48 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 32, regarding E. von dem Bach-Zelewski and F. Gaus. The cases of W. Höttl and D. Wisliceny are similar – and the list could go on.

49 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 29f., 43f.

50 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, pp. 26ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 197.

51 R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 91, 96f., 103.

52 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 558.

53 Cf. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 18ff.; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 127.

54 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, p. 24ff., 33f.

55 R. Aschenauer, *ibid.*, p. 21.

56 Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976, pp. 69f.

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were withheld, threatened, sometimes even arrested and abused by the prosecution.[57] Many former concentration camp inmates threatened their one-time fellow sufferers with reprisals against their families or even with incriminating statements and indictments against them if they failed to give sufficiently incriminating testimony or statements against third parties. Even threats of murder are documented to have been made against fellow prisoners.[58] The VVN (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes* = Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime),[59] the organization that decided which former inmates living in the starving Germany of those days would receive food rations, housing authorization etc., used its power to pressure many former fellow prisoners into not taking the stand as defense witnesses. It even expressly forbade the former fellow prisoners to give exonerating testimony.[60]

Those witnesses who were willing to give incriminating evidence were conspicuous by virtue of their frequent appearance, sometimes in groups, at various trials where they could expect to receive considerable compensation, both financial and in goods. In many cases these "*professional witnesses*", who openly coordinated their testimony amongst themselves, were criminal ex-convicts who had been promised exemption from punishment in return for their cooperation.[61] Judges G. Simpson and E. L. van Roden, whom the U. S. Army had appointed as investigating commission, are said to have used the term "*scum of humanity*" in this context.[62] Even when such or other witnesses were found to have perjured themselves, they were never prosecuted.[63] On the contrary: only if a witness told the Court of the methods with which his testimony had come about, and thus rescinded his statements – only then did the prosecution take steps against him.[64]

In principle, the trials in Dachau were all the same, regardless of whether they dealt with crimes in the concentration camps, with murders of airmen, or with the Malmedy Case. F. Oscar correctly points out[65] that torture was worse in the Malmedy Case due to the dearth of 'witnesses', while the superfluity of 'witnesses' in the concentration camp cases resulted in "*stage shows*" instead. In the euthanasia and physicians cases the method of choice was the confiscation of exonerating documents and the suppression of exculpatory statements.[66] Freda Utley stated[67] that the concentration camp cases were even worse than the Malmedy Case, which was already unparalleled.[68]

What must one think of historians who, like Thomas A. Schwartz, claimed as late as 1990 and in Germany's foremost periodical on contemporary history, that the American trials had been conducted in accordance with the stipulations of the Geneva Convention; that the main problem with these trials had merely been the lack of opportunity for appeal and the uncertain future treatment of the convicted; that the cases of Ilse Koch[63] and Malmedy were the only ones of particular signifi-

---

57 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 42f.; R. Tiemann, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 98ff., 103.

58 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 195.

59 Later on the VVN was declared an unconstitutional Communist association.

60 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 42f.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 53; Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 67.

61 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 21, 24ff.; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 195, 198; O. W. Koch, *op. cit.* (note 35), pp. 48, 55; cf. note 48 ('Crown witness').

62 Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 69.

63 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 33, 51.

64 M. Lautern, *ibid.*, pp. 42f., describes such a case; cf. also the fate of E. Puhl, Vice President of the Reichsbank, during the IMT: H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.

65 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), p. 13; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 67f.

66 For the best-documented example of a miscarriage of justice concerning a physician, cf. Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988.

67 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 194.

68 To date, the only example of a Dachau trial that has been reviewed in detail: cf. A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 42), esp. pp. 110ff.

cance; and that the committee appointed by the U.S. Senate had exonerated the American occupation authorities from the more serious charges?[69] One must think that Schwartz was either extremely ignorant or extremely perverse!

3.3.1.2. British Trials

In the first post-war years the British, on the whole, acted no differently than the Americans. According to Aschenauer, the main features of the American post-war trials also characterized those British trials taking place in Werl,[70] where leading officers of the Wehrmacht as well as concentration camp guards from Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen and Natzweiler were tried.[71] One fundamental difference, however, was that no investigating commissions were introduced during or after these trials, so that the internal proceedings of, for example, the British interrogation camps and prisons – most notably Minden,[72] Bad Nenndorf[73] and Hameln – remained sub-surface.

From two examples, however, it becomes clear that interrogation methods of second and third degree were the rule there as well. The first example is the torture of the former Commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in the prison of Minden. This torture was not only mentioned by Höß himself in his autobiography,[74] but has also been confirmed by one of his torturers[75] who, rather as an aside, also mentioned the torture of Hans Frank in Minden.[76] And further, in his testimony before the International Military Tribunal (IMT), Oswald Pohl reported that similar methods were used in Bad Nenndorf and that this was how his own affidavit had been obtained.[77] The example of Höß is especially important since his statement was used at the IMT as the confession of a perpetrator, to prove the mass murder of the Jews (see 3.3.1.5). In 2001, Patricia Meehan revealed some ugly features of the network of secret "*Direct Interrogation Centres*" the British had set up in their occupational zone of Germany. Those centers are indeed best characterized as torture chambers to receive 'evidence' for the upcoming trials.[78]

---

69 T. A. Schwartz, "*Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher*", *VfZ* 38 (1990) pp. 375-414.

70 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), pp. 72ff.

71 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34); for a comprehensive discussion of the British trial of the suppliers of Zyklon B to Auschwitz, cf. W. B. Lindsey, *op. cit.* (note 1).

72 According to R. Faurisson, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) p. 149 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF8703xx1.html); Minden/Weser was the interrogation headquarters of the British military police.

73 R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, (note 32), p. 72, tells of the infamous Special Camp Bad Nenndorf, where preliminary hearings culminated in severe physical abuse.

74 R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Munich 1983, pp. 149f.; cf. R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 137-152; in English: *JHR* 7(4) (1986) pp. 389-403; in German: *DGG* 35(1) (1987) pp. 12-17 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Faurisson35_1.html); cf. also R. Faurisson, *NV* 33 (1994) pp. 111-117.

75 B. Clarke, as quoted in R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.

76 R. Butler, *ibid.*, pp. 238f.

77 O. Pohl, "*Letzte Aufzeichnungen*", in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen Nr. 47*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35ff.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 43ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 80f.; Pohl considered himself legally innocent, since he had neither caused nor tolerated any atrocities: cf. O. Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950, p. 43; cf. also A. Moorehead's account of the rough interrogation methods used by the British in Bergen-Belsen, published in the British monthly *The European*, March 1945; quoted from: F. J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, pub. by author, Vienna 1967, v. 3, pp. 83ff.; cf. Alan Moorehead's essay "*Belsen*", in Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953, pp. 105f.

78 Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under The British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001

3.3.1.3. French Trials

We know comparatively little about the French trials of the camp staff of the concentration camps Neue Bremme and Natzweiler.[79] However, judging from the French conduct towards German civilians under "*automatic arrest*"[80] as well as towards the population of the occupied territories[81] – which was just as bad as, if not worse than, the conduct of the Americans – one may conclude that the French were equal to the Americans in every way.

3.3.1.4. Soviet-Russian Trials

The trials in the Soviet Occupation Zone can be considered as part of the continuation of the war crimes tribunals that had been held in the Soviet Union ever since the outbreak of hostilities in 1941. In 1950, an official report confirmed that these war crimes trials were a violation of international law.[82] Maurach reports that the preliminary hearings were characterized by continuous, *i.e.*, non-stop interrogations, physical abuse of all kinds, distorted protocols, playing prisoners off against each other, forced denunciation of others, etc; and the main hearings by summary mass trials before special courts governed by arbitrary rules of procedure.[83] There is a general consensus of opinion regarding these procedures, and even the Federal German Ministry of Justice has commented to this effect.[84] In a recent publication by a renowned Russian historian and based on original Russian archives, these early German expert reports were confirmed.[85] The same goes for comparable trials held by the Soviet satellite states in the first few years following the war. Buszko, for example, reports that in Poland, just as with the IMT, a special court was set up whose verdicts were incontestable.[86] Further, the Federal Ministry of Justice has described the early trials in the German Democratic Republic as arbitrary trials[87] whose darkest chapter, the so-called Waldheim Trials, was recently set out in detail by Eisert.[88]

---

79 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 99.

80 Aside from J. Bacque, *op. cit.* (note 28), see also the accounts of brutal torture of internees in Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im Deutschen Südwesten*, pub. by ed., Karlsruhe 1960, esp. pp. 73ff.; cf. also A. L. Smith, *VfZ* 32 (1984) pp. 103-121, who bases his study exclusively on official accounts of Allied sources. Would it be equally appropriate to report about the conditions in German concentration camps exclusively on the basis of official contemporaneous accounts of German governmental and administrative sources?

81 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 287ff.

82 C. Roediger, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950.

83 R. Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, pp. 79ff.

84 Reproduced in part in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 100. See also the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.

85 A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996; cf. E. Peter, A. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997.

86 J. Buszko, *Auschwitz. Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980, pp. 193ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 191, believes that in 1947 the Polish took care to ensure that trials were conducted in accordance with the principles of rule-of-law. But since hardly any of these trials at that time in the sphere of influence of Stalin were conducted as such, one wonders on which information Henkys relies.

87 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 211.

88 W. Eisert, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993; for an account of a more recent trial regarding Oradour and Lidice, cf. H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 132ff. According to Lichtenstein, the defense acted as secondary prosecution in this trial.

3.3.1.5. The International Military Tribunal and its Successor Tribunals

The actual International Military Tribunal consisted of prosecutors and judges from the four Allies Powers – hardly an objective tribunal. It brought 22 of the most important figures from the Third Reich to trial. This Tribunal was followed by twelve further trials of various offices and functions – for example the Reich Government, the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, and the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office – and of professional groups, such as lawyers, and chemical and steel workers. These trials, however, were conducted exclusively by the Americans, since by then the other victorious powers had lost interest.[89]

The London Agreement, which defined the legal framework of the International Military Tribunal (IMT),[90] decreed in its Article 3 that the Tribunal cannot be challenged, and in Article 26 it categorically ruled out any contestability of its verdicts. In accordance with Article 13, the Court also determined its own rules of procedure. These points alone already suffice to strip this tribunal of any legality. Three articles pertaining to the rights of the Court are particularly significant. Article 18, for example, determined that the Court should

> "*confine the Trial strictly to an expeditious hearing of the issues raised by the charges* [sic]"

and that it could refuse any and all questions and explanations it deemed unnecessary or irrelevant. Article 19 states verbatim:

> "*The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and nontechnical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.*"

And Article 21 – the effect of this article still today gives the cloak of respectability to anti-scientific legal conclusions:

> "*The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof* […]"

According to the London Agreement, these "*facts of common knowledge*" included anything which any office or commission from any Allied nation claimed in documents, files, reports and protocols. Thus, all 'evidence' produced in the trials discussed in 3.3.1.1 to 3.3.1.4 was deemed to be a matter of fact needing no further substantiation. The IMT categorized the SS and the Waffen-SS, for example, as criminal organizations primarily on the basis of the 'evidence' produced in the Dachau Trials.[91]

In the time leading up to the trial, the Soviets bluntly stated that they wished to execute the accused without a trial or at most after a summary show-trial, since their guilt was self-evident anyhow.[92] While some voices were raised in agreement on the side of the western Allies,[93] the under-

---

89 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 95ff.

90 Reprinted in its entirety in T. Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992, pp. 645ff. For accounts of the IMT, cf. also H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965; H. H. Saunders, *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986; F. J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1983; W. Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986; W. E. Benton, G. Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg. German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist UP, Dallas 1955; C. Haensel, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983; M. Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957; Reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; A. R. Wesserle, *JHR* 2(2) (1981) pp. 155-164 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/2/Wesserle155-164.html); C. Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1990 (online: codoh.com/trials/trintglt.html); Porter, *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, *ibid.* 1988 (online: codoh.com/trials/trimirth.html).

91 *E.g.*, L. Greil on the Malmedy Trial in *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Schild, Munich 1977, p. 90; for the view taken of the SS and Waffen-SS in the IMT, cf. G. Rauschenbach, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954; cf. also R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 692.

92 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 127f.

standing that only a 'real' trial could be effective did predominate.[94] The fact that chief prosecutor R. Jackson stated in one of his addresses that this military tribunal was only a continuation of the war against Germany by other means, and that said tribunal was not bound by any limiting conditions imposed by legal systems coming down to modern times through tradition, should instill in any researcher a healthy dose of skepticism regarding the conditions providing the framework of this trial.[95]

Irving described the early investigations of the IMT prosecution as a private event put on by the American Secret Service OSS [Office of Strategic Services], until R. Jackson reduced this influence.[96] Von Knieriem gives a very detailed account of the consequences ensuing from the fact that the prosecution had unlimited access to the entire executive apparatus of all occupation authorities – permitting, for example, their arrest of any witness they chose, the confiscation of all documents and files of the Third Reich, as well as access to the files of the victors – while the defense was completely without means and influence.[97] Since the IMT was conducted in the style of Anglo-Saxon trials, in which – unlike in German trials – the prosecution is not obliged to ascertain and submit any evidence that would serve to exonerate the accused but rather strives to prove the guilt of the accused in a one-sided manner, this unequal 'arsenal' of prosecution and defense could not but result in grave miscarriages of justice.[98] Even the Presiding Judges – provided they had been willing to equalize the situation – could not have helped the defense to improve its situation very much, for these judges were merely *de facto* guests of the prosecution, which latter decided all material and personnel matters in Court.[99] The judges had no authority to issue directives, neither to the Occupation Powers nor to the prosecution – not even with regard to the obtainment or hearing of evidence.[100]

In many and sweeping respects the conduct of the IMT was shockingly similar to that of the trials described previously in Section 3.3.1.1. Von Knieriem and many others recount threats of all kinds, of psychological torture,[101] of non-stop interrogation[102] and of confiscation of the property[103] of defendants as well as of coerced witnesses. Intimidation, imprisonment, legal prosecution and other means of coercion was applied to witnesses for the defense;[104] distorted affidavits,[105] documents[106]

---

93 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 24ff.; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 684, 691; cf. C. Haidn, *DGG* 34(3) (1986) pp. 11-14.

94 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 128f.; for a detailed description of the creation of the IMT 'Lynch Law' cf. D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 1-119.

95 R. H. Jackson, third address of the Prosecution to the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, July 26, 1946, in R. H. Jackson, *Staat und Moral*, Nymphenburger Verlagshandlung, Munich 1946, p. 107.

96 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 39.

97 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 130-200, esp. p. 195: "De facto *the Prosecution acted as one of the top occupation authorities*."

98 Also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 91; J. Weber, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 18(48) (1968) pp. 3-31, here p. 11.

99 M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 20.

100 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 149.

101 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 158, 189ff.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 41f., 59, 61; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 47ff., describes the effect of a threat of extradition on Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, formerly the Chief of the Legal Department of the Foreign Ministry, Ribbentrop's right-hand man. In the face of this threat the frightened Gaus invented the most dreadful cock-and-bull stories in his attempts to incriminate Ribbentrop and thus to pull his own head out of the noose, which he in fact succeeded in doing. Cf. also F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), p. 172; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 96; cf. also the interesting statements of R. von Weizsäcker, former president of Germany, in his biography *Vier Zeiten. Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997, p. 125f., who co-defended his father Ernst von Weizsäcker at the IMT.

102 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 189; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 35.

103 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. XXIV; F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 171, 183.

104 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 191, 198; R. Aschenauer, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wissenschaft, Munich 1951, p. 34; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note

and synchronized translations;[107] arbitrary refusal to hear evidence,[108] confiscation of documents[109] and the refusal to grant the defense access to documents;[110] as well as to the systematic obstruction of the defense by the prosecution[111] such as, for example, making it impossible for the defense to travel abroad in order to locate defense witnesses,[112] or censoring their mail.[113] We know of professional witnesses who had been interned in concentration camps for severe crimes.[114] Last but not least, we know of verdicts flying crassly in the face of what the evidence demanded,[115] and justified with "*arguments unrivalled in their crudity*."[116]

When the American attorney E. J. Caroll was prevented from acting as defense counsel in the Krupp case, he sent a letter of protest to General Clay criticizing the IMT trials for, among other things, lengthy and inhumane detention awaiting trial; the withholding of documents by the prosecution and the Court, hearsay evidence, the random nature of documentary evidence, the suppression of witnesses for the defense, and the mandatory presence of members of the prosecution at any discussions held with witnesses; the disappearance of exonerating evidence; the confiscation of property; testimony under duress; and the intimidation of witnesses.[117]

Irving calls the manner in which the IMT prosecution conducted interrogations "*Gestapo methods*".[118] The prisoners, cut off as they were from the rest of the world and suffering from hunger and cold, were not granted any medical care for injuries they had sustained through abuse by their captors,[119] and even their defense counsels ran the risk of being arrested if they insisted on the rights they might have expected in legal trials – as it happened, for example, to the defense counsel of von Neurath,[120] or to all the defense attorneys in the Krupp Trial.[121] As far as the incriminating testimony provided by former inmates is concerned, Aschenauer detects significant parallels between the concentration camp trials conducted by the USA in Dachau on the one hand, and the trial of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office in Nuremberg on the other, since in both cases the testi-

27), pp. 63, 78, 80; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 85f., 88f; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 42f., 46.

105 Aside from note 44 ('Affidavit'), cf. also the account of a distorted, not to say a downright forged affidavit regarding B. von Richthofen, in Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *op. cit.* (note 56), p. 89-92; also L. Rendulic, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 59ff.

106 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 193f.

107 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 179ff.

108 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 168f., 176f.; D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 82.

109 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 142, 148; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 18.

110 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, pp. 149, 175f.; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 34f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 9ff.; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 35, 243.

111 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 149f., 189, 199f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 23, 27f.; Lautern is fair and also describes the advantages that the defense counsels enjoyed: free travel within the American Zone, army mail service privileges, the support of Occupation authorities in proceedings instituted against them by the Law Societies, some of which had an active dislike of attorneys who defended 'Nazis'; cf. pp. 22f.

112 A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 196.

113 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. XXIV.

114 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 191; R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 32f.; F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 89ff.

115 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 178.

116 A. von Knieriem, *ibid.*, p. 185.

117 F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 32ff.

118 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 37. In this context M. Lautern mentions second-degree interrogations, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 41; W. Maser terms the interrogations aggressive and harsh: *Nürnberg – Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977, p. 127.

119 D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 59; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 38ff.

120 For 6 weeks! D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 80.

121 F. Utley, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 172f.; M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 51ff.; one case in the IG-Farben-Trial is described on pp. 60ff.

mony was provided by the same criminal "*professional witnesses*".[122] And of course the VVN's threats and intimidation of former fellow inmates to prevent exonerating testimony were also not lacking in the IMT trials.[123]

Opinions regarding abuse and torture during the IMT trials are divided. Whereas Irving acknowledges them in the form of constant harassment and minor maltreatment,[124] von Knieriem assumes that "*apparently*" there were none.[125] We do know, however, of the severe abuse of J. Streicher, which he described during his interrogation before the IMT.[126] His account about having been tortured was stricken from the protocol at the request of the prosecution.[127] Lautern reports the torture of SS-Gruppenführer Petri,[128] and in his last records O. Pohl told of the maltreatment of Standartenführer Maurer.[129] Mark Weber details a number of additional cases of abuse.[130] This suggests that the main defendants who received much public attention suffered only a lesser degree of physical abuse, while those who received less publicity also risked abuse in Nuremberg if they were not quick enough to cooperate.

The investigating committees mentioned in Section 3.3.1.1. resulted in the revision of some of the verdicts handed down by the IMT and its successor tribunals. In these cases the German Federal government insisted on greater leniency – the result of rearmament following the Korea crisis.[131]

3.3.1.6. The Consequences of Allied Post-War Trials

The American trials in Dachau and the similar trials conducted by the other Allies allegedly proved the atrocities committed in the concentration camps and in eastern Europe. The SS and Waffen-SS have been deemed criminal organizations ever since, even if for example the German courts do not treat their members as criminals, but this may be only due to the necessity to avoid illegal retroactive application of new laws. The IMT itself reinforced this assessment through the repeated presentation of 'evidence' largely obtained in the aforementioned trials.

The best summary of the consequences of the evidence presented to the IMT may be found in the memoirs of H. Fritzsche. All the main defendants of Nuremberg insisted that prior to the IMT proceedings they had not known of any mass murder of the Jews.[132] After the screening of a dubious film about the concentration camp Dachau and other camps had achieved the desired psychological effect, but had failed to convince completely, the testimonies of R. Höß and O. Ohlendorf finally persuaded most of the accused to accept the mass murder as fact.[133] The murder of the Jews, which was ultimately accepted as proven by most of the accused, affected the defense and the accused and

[122] R. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 32.
[123] F. Oscar, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 85.
[124] D. Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 59ff.
[125] A. von Knieriem, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 158.
[126] *Times*, London, April 27, 1946. Thanks is due to Prof. R. Faurisson for this reference. Cf. H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 166.
[127] International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, (*IMT*), Nuremberg 1947, v. XII, p. 398.
[128] M. Lautern, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 45.
[129] U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 37.
[130] M. Weber, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 167-213, regarding J. Aschenbrenner, F. Sauckel, H. Frank, A. Eigruber, J. Kramer etc (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/2/Weber167-213.html).
[131] R. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 97, 130ff.; R. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, p. 165; R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 697; T. A. Schwartz, *op. cit.* (note 69).
[132] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 688-689; H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 113ff. Incidentally, Göring insisted until his death that this allegation was untrue, p. 118; cf. also *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. IX, p. 618.
[133] H. Springer, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 87. It is unknown whether Ohlendorf was treated like Höß or Pohl, but in his case even an almost undetectable, 'gentler' psychological treatment may have sufficed.

even the fate of the entire nation like a paralyzing curse, since now no one dared still object.[134] Nevertheless the accused were left with the impression that the investigative requirements had not been met:

> "*The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated.*"[135]

The fact that the publication *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* regards the IMT as a fair trial sincerely striving for justice, whose only fault was to be found in its legal foundation, will not surprise anyone familiar with the leftist, partial *Institut für Zeitgeschichte,* the body publishing that periodical.[136]

3.3.2. Trials 'Under the Rule of Law'

The basic treaty establishing the partial sovereignty of the Federal Republic of Germany decreed that the verdicts of the IMT were final and binding for all official and judicial authorities of the Federal Republic.[137] The establishment considers this a handicap, since due to the demands of the Korea Crisis the United States released most of those they had convicted in their post-war trials in fairly short order, with the German justice system missing out on the pleasure of re-charging them even in light of new evidence.[138] But one might also consider the decree to be a handicap in the sense that, through Article 7 of the Treaty, the Allies effectively placed the view of history resulting from their post-war judicial conclusions and verdicts beyond revision even for German courts.

Regarding the significance of witness testimony to the verdicts in trials particularly in the Federal Republic of Germany and Israel, it must first be pointed out that the view of history as the IMT established it with regard to the Holocaust is generally considered to be self-evident and true today. The question of how great a role the transition treaty played in this remains open. Thus, motions to take evidence – particularly material evidence regarding the refutation or even the examination of this 'truth', or to question its self-evidence – are refused sight-unseen by the Courts, especially in Germany. These motions to hear evidence are dismissed as mere tactics intended to delay the trial.[139] Anyone who nevertheless insists publicly on his dissenting claims, *i.e.*, beliefs in, or points out technical and scientific counter-arguments, soon finds himself the object of prosecution for slander of the Jews, disparagement of the memory of persons deceased, hate-mongering, or incitement to hatred.[140] Since 1985 this is even considered an offense so grave that proceedings are brought directly by the Public Prosecutors' Departments even without a prior report or complaint by someone considering himself slandered.[141] The only thing anyone will achieve by speaking out in court against the self-evident 'truth' will be to receive an all the more severe sentence for stubborn lying and lack of repentance, and his arguments will be ignored. This insurmountable and blindly dogmatic persecution of dissenting viewpoints hobbles any and all research deviating in content from the officially sanctioned view. [142] But let us take a look at some examples afforded by Israel

---

[134] H. Springer, *ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.
[135] *Ibid.*, p. 119.
[136] L. Gruchmann, *VfZ* 16 (1968) pp. 385-389, here p. 386.
[137] "*Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen, 26. 5. 1952*", *Bundesgesetzblatt* (*BGBl*) II (1955) pp. 405f.
[138] *E.g.*, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 130ff., 138f.
[139] The *Bundesgerichtshof* [German Federal Supreme Court] has confirmed the legality of such measures: Ref. 1 StR 193/93.
[140] §§130, 131, 185, 189 German Criminal Code.
[141] For the amendment of §194 Sect. 2 German Criminal Code, cf. *BGBl* I (1985) p. 965.
[142] Thus the opinion of some German historians as A. Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993, pp. 308ff.; H. Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990, p. 70; E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 308; J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations

and the Federal Republic of Germany, to see in what sort of setting the trials of supposed violent National Socialist criminals took and continues to take place in countries calling themselves modern western-styled democracies under the rule of law.

3.3.2.1. The Investigations

The dubious starting point of many investigations – whether shortly after the war, or sometimes even today – are conclusions that were drawn in the course of Allied post-war trials, in judicial opinions, in witness statements, confessions of perpetrators, or other documents at the disposal of the investigating bodies.[143ff.] It is also cause for concern to consider how the rules of procedure were circumvented in order to facilitate the prosecution of Germans who were merely *suspected* of having committed crimes. Until 1951, the German justice system was permitted by the laws of the Allied Control Council to deal only with crimes committed by Germans against other Germans or stateless persons.[146] But even after partial sovereignty had been attained in 1955, certain circles were not satisfied with the scope of the German justice system's investigative activities and results. Rückerl explains this dissatisfying condition with the fact that under existing laws, Public Prosecutors' Offices can take action only when a supposed criminal is resident in their region or when the crime was committed in their sphere of responsibility. Since the putative National Socialist crimes are predominantly said to have been committed abroad and frequently by person or persons unknown, there was no investigation at all in many cases.[147]

In 1958, in order to get around this obstacle, the Ministers of Justice of the Federal German states established the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* [State Administration of Justice, Central Office for Investigation of National Socialist Crimes] in Ludwigsburg, to circumvent the above regulations and conduct worldwide researches in the form of preliminary investigations to determine where which crimes might have been committed in the name of Germany, and by whom – an act that is unique in the history of law and justice.[148] To this day this Central Office continues to draw on all possible sources (archives, witness statements, court documents, books, accounts of personal experience, movies, press releases) to obtain information on crimes supposedly committed abroad by Germans under the National Socialist regime. When the Central Office believes that sufficient evidence has been found against certain suspects, it passes its findings on to the appropriate Public Prosecutors' Offices which then proceed to initiate the standard investigations.

After refusing for years to examine and make use of the archives of the Eastern Bloc,[149] the Federal German government finally overcame its reluctance in the wake of the 1964 Auschwitz Trial, and appealed to all nations of the world to make as much documentation about National Socialist crimes available to Germany as possible. Some parties even demanded that a European Legal

---

Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, p. 24: "*In contrast to the spirit and letter of "freedom of research" as proclaimed under the German Basic Law, it is, unfortunately, advisable today to have many passages of a historiographical text revised for 'criminal content' prior to publication—an almost disgraceful situation.*"

143 Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 83f., 88.

144 A. Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, pp. 39f., 43ff., regarding Treblinka Trial cf. pp. 43ff., regarding Chelmno cf. p. 243.

145 Regarding the Auschwitz Trial: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, pp. 67f., 132.

146 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 107f., 124. For the scope of these trials and the problems involved, cf. M. Broszat, *VfZ* 29 (1981) pp. 477-544.

147 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 128.

148 E. Schüle, *VfZ* 9 (1962) pp. 440-443; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 142ff.

149 As late as 1962, when the German Democratic Republic (East Germany) made its general offer to provide incriminating evidence regarding National Socialist criminals, the Federal Republic (West Germany) decried this as a propaganda campaign intended to discredit the Federal Republic. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 159.

Commission should be set up expressly and exclusively to prosecute supposed National Socialist criminals.[150] This appeal by West Germany caused East Germany, for example, to declare that it had sufficient incriminating material in its archives to prosecute hundreds of thousands.[151] Aside from these eastern European sources, the western archives (including especially those in Israel) as well as the standard Holocaust literature and inmates' organizations are the chief sources of the material collected by the Head Office.[152] S. Wiesenthal[153] and H. Langbein, a former inmate, have been particularly assiduous in providing material. The *Schwurgericht* [jury court] of Frankfurt even certified to the latter that he had played an especially important part in the preparations for the Auschwitz Trial and its execution,[154] and on the occasion of Langbein's presence at the examination of a witness the Public Prosecutor went so far as to thank him openly for his assistance.[155]

But what is of key importance is the fact that, as has been proven now in five separate cases, the Central Office or the Public Prosecutors' Offices compiled so-called Criminals' Dossiers which they made available to all potential witnesses, as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies, for the purpose of further dissemination to witnesses. In these Dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their photographs both of today and from National Socialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such crimes which *may* have taken place but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which may be missing from the Dossier.[156] It is clear that under such circumstances the memory of these witnesses was 'refreshed', *i.e.*, distorted. Thus, subsequent testimonies and especially the identifications of the alleged perpetrators in court are a farce.[157] And finally, Rückerl[158] and Henkys[159] report that due to new findings that had come to the attention of the investigating authorities, or due to discrepancies between witness testimony and the beliefs of the investigating authorities, the witnesses were questioned over and over again. It would not be surprising if this fact by itself already resulted in a sort of 'streamlining' of testimony. In this context Rückerl points to cases of manipulation of witnesses by investigating authorities as well as by private re-

[150] W. Maihofer, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 15(12) (1965) pp. 3-14, here p. 14.

[151] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 169f.

[152] A. Rückerl, *ibid.*, p. 158; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 25, 43f., 57; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 44.

[153] Cf. his confessions regarding 'Nazi'-hunting in *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991.

[154] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, v. 2, p. 858.

[155] H. Langbein, *ibid.*, v. 1, pp. 31f.; Langbein even searched for witnesses per newspaper ad: R. Hirsch, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982, p. 122; cf. H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1987, p. 554.

[156] Case 1 is the Sachsenhausen Trial. The entire witness dossier is available in copy form: letter of the Chief of the North Rhine-Westphalian Central Office for Investigation of National Socialist Mass Crimes in Concentration Camps, held by the Chief Public Prosecutor in Cologne, Dr. H. Gierlich, Ref. 24 AR 1/62 (Z); Case 2 is described without mention of the trial, by J. Rieger: Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982, p. 16; Case 3, regarding the Sobibor Trial, is described by F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 213f., based on *National Zeitung*, Sept. 30, 1960, pp. 3ff.; Case 4, regarding the Majdanek Trial, is set out in *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, 7 (1977) pp. 9f.; cf. W. Stäglich, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978, p. 14; W. Stäglich, *JHR* 3(2) (1981) pp. 249-281 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/3/Staeglich247-281.html); for Case 5, in the trial of G. Weise, see R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991, p. 63.

[157] Cf. the 'identification' farces enacted by witnesses, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 151, 168, 176, 471; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 164, 213; H. Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979, pp. 68, 82.

[158] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 88.

[159] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; cf. also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 69.

cords centers – while of course considering these cases to be exceptions to the rule.[160] The frequently very difficult investigations resulted in the accused persons being detained, awaiting trial, for three to five years and sometimes even longer, which can contribute to the emotional attrition of the accused and which the European Court is not alone in condemning as a violation of human rights.[161]

It must be noted that both Rückerl[162] and Henkys[163] considered it a necessity that politically particularly reliable personnel were employed for the first few decades of these special investigations, since many employees and officials might have been biased due to their own activities during National Socialist times. It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed as had never even dreamed of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk:

> "*The witness* [Barth[164]] *hesitates,* […] *suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown.* […] *Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him', which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.* [sic!]"[165]

All in all, the Central Office seems to regard itself more as an institute for historical research operating with unconventional methods than as an office for criminal prosecution: Rückerl, in any case, considers its findings historical facts.[166] Steinbach even suggests that in the future, after the end of the NSG trials, the Central Office ought to be turned into an institute for historical research,[167] which apparently is the plan of German politicians, too.[168]

An interview with a former SS-man, however, revealed that probably not even this task of historical research is performed properly. According to this interview it seems that the members of the Central Office *never* try to find out what really happened, but are only interested in information about crimes and alleged criminals.[169] This procedure must inflate the crimes and can only hide the truth.

3.3.2.2. Judges and Prosecuting Attorneys

For the alleged major crime categories of the Third Reich (*Einsatzgruppen,* concentration camps and other camps), the trials of individual persons were supplemented by a mammoth trial conducted at a central location, to which dozens of accused and sometimes hundreds of witnesses were summoned.[170] Although this was a financial and technical necessity, it was nevertheless inevitable that

---

[160] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 256.

[161] For ex., cf. the time spent awaiting trial in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt, in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 15f.; regarding the decision of the European Court: J. G. Burg, *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968, p. 187; cf. also R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 265.

[162] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 163f.

[163] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 210.

[164] H. Barth was convicted in an East German show trial in 1983 for his participation in the events in Lidice and Oradour-sur-Glane; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88).

[165] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 52, cf. also p. 55.

[166] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 33.

[167] J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 35f., 207.

[168] "*In Ludwigsburg werden weiter Nazi-Verbrechen aufgeklärt*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (*FAZ*), June 14, 1997, p. 5.

[169] G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*", *op. cit.* (note 17).

[170] Cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 263ff. In the Auschwitz Trial, for ex., there were 23 defendants and more than

the question of the individual guilt of each defendant would perforce be drowned out. In the face of such a deluge of evidence and information, neither the defense nor the prosecution, neither judge nor jury can keep track of everything for years on end.[171]

Even though there has been much emphasis on the point that it cannot be the task of the Court to dabble in historiography, Rückerl stresses that particularly the trials concerned with the alleged National Socialist extermination camps are of historical relevance and that the elucidation of historical events frequently took center-stage in those trials.[172] No secret is made of the fact that the 'historical' findings of these investigations make up the chief pillars on which contemporary historiography has based its research.[173] Steinbach even states that it is unique in the history of historiography for this area of inquiry to have been left up to non-historians, *i.e.*, prosecuting attorneys and judges, and that this chapter is therefore the best-researched in German history.[174]

And indeed the courts are superior to historians in one respect, namely in the obtainment of witness testimony. Rückerl notes correctly that unlike historians, investigators and judges in criminal trials are able, thanks to the apparatus of state, to obtain a great many statements from witnesses and to probe them for the truth by means of questioning, *i.e.*, interrogation.[175] But whether these statements, on which such fateful decisions hinge, are true – this is something that is far more difficult to determine. Bader and Henkys suggest that this would be possible only if the Court were allowed to exert physical force, which is prohibited in a state under the rule of law.[176] It is rather amazing to find that in our times there actually are German adults who believe that force can ascertain the truth. Tuchel limits the historical usability of legal findings to those that are based on good and complete legal research.[177] But *who* assesses quality and completeness, and by which criteria?

The most prominent example of the NSG trials is the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. Contrary to the claims of the then Presiding Judge, this trial is generally regarded as the epitome of historical trials.[178] Thus it is not surprising that the only expert reports which the Court commissioned to elucidate the issue were historical reports about the National Socialist regime in general and about the persecution of the Jews in particular,[179] but no criminological reports about the evidence for the supposed and alleged deeds of the defendants.[180] How two-faced, therefore, of the Federal Supreme Court to have quashed the acquittal resulting from one particular NSG trial – giving for its decision the reason that the Court allegedly had done nothing to determine whether the crime had even taken

350 witnesses: cf. H. Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966, pp. 13, 23.

171 H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 12f., 143ff.

172 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 7, 17ff., 22ff., 90ff., 254ff.; also R. M. W. Kempner in R. Vogel (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969, p. 216; also in H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 7.

173 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 260f., 324; cf. also M. Broszat's preface in A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144); also H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 12; cf. W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 123ff.

174 P. Steinbach in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, pp. 25, 35.

175 A. Rückerl, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 72.

176 K. S. Bader, in K. Forster (ed.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, no. 19, Echter-Verlag, Würzburg 1962, p. 126; quoted in R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 220.

177 J. Tuchel, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 143.

178 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 18; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 7.

179 Regarding the Auschwitz Trial, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 82f. For these historical expert reports, see H. Buchheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964; regarding Sobibor: A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 87, 90ff.; regarding Treblinka: *ibid.*, p. 82; regarding Majdanek: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 30.

180 The Frankfurt *Schwurgericht* [jury court] admits this frankly in its Reasons for Sentence, cf. Rüter, *op. cit.* (note 3); A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 214f., claims that aside from visits to the sites of the crimes only documentary and material evidence is used.

place![181] But this is precisely what the courts entrusted with the NSG trials *never* do in the only reliable way available, namely non-historical, *i.e.*, technical, scientific, and forensic expert reports. Yet the Federal Supreme Court clearly is not bothered by this when the result is a conviction rather than an acquittal.

Another element for concern is the fact that in these large-scale, well-publicized NSG trials, both the prosecution and the witnesses produced a show-trial-style, graphic overall impression of the alleged horrors of the Holocaust.[182] This contributed nothing to the establishment of truth regarding the charges brought against the accused, instead it added to the Court bias against them. Rückerl explains that graphic presentation of the gruesome context within which the alleged crime was committed serves to increase the severity of the sentence.[183] Bader comments:

> "*Trials which are conducted in order to furnish evidence for historians are evil trials and represent a sinister approach to show-trials.*"[184]

The Court's value judgment of the evidence is also significant. Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty on the sole basis of documentary evidence, so that especially with the increasing time span separating fact from trial it is almost always necessary to fall back on witness testimony even though its unreliable nature is clear, and particularly so in these NSG trials.[185] He states further that the conviction of an accused on the strength of the testimony of only one witness is questionable due to the possibility of error on the part of the witness, but that several witnesses, all giving incriminating testimony, would convince the Court.[186] This is reminiscent of the trial technique sometimes used in ancient times, where it was the number of witnesses rather than the quality of the evidence they gave that decided someone's guilt or innocence.[187] It is a particular point for concern that the courts, due to their lack of proper evidence, are increasingly accepting hearsay testimony,[188] even though it is generally acknowledged that this type of evidence is worthless and that it is extremely dangerous to rely on it, since doing so practically *ensures* a miscarriage of justice.[189]

The external conditions surrounding such trials also violated the judicial standards of a state under the rule of law. For example, Laternser criticizes filming and photographing in the courtroom, which was (unlawfully) permitted during the Auschwitz Trial and resulted in the defendants being besieged much like lions in a zoo.[190] During their statements the defense or the defendants were subjected to insults and even threats from courtroom spectators without any intervention from the

---

[181] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 117f., on a verdict of the District Court of Bielefeld, Ref. Ks 45 Js 32/64, regarding the evacuation of the Wladimir-Wolynsk ghetto. The Federal Supreme Court commented that even where several suspects as well as unrefuted exonerating defense evidence exist, the Court can still find the defendant guilty!

[182] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 34f.; Rückerl considers this absolutely necessary: *NS-Prozesse*, *Op. cit.* (note 131), p. 32; P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 26; in the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem the corresponding witnesses were officially known as "*witnesses-of-Jewish-suffering*": H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, p. 335, cf. pp. 355ff.; cf. also F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 235ff.

[183] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 328.

[184] K. S. Bader, *op. cit.* (note 176), p. 219.

[185] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 249; *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 34; *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 27, 29, 31.

[186] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 257; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 49.

[187] Cf. Salzburg District Court judge Dr. F. Schmidbauer's letter-to-the-editor in *Profil*, 17/91; the author thanks W. Lüftl for this reference.

[188] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 29, 151f., 171.

[189] E. Schneider, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 189; R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 2, pp. 178ff. Unfortunately, unlike under Anglo-Saxon law, hearsay evidence is admissible in German courts!

[190] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 39; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 141; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 29.

Court;[191] that the accused were subjected to insults from the prosecutors and witnesses and even to disparagement by the judges;[192] that the prosecution participated in an exhibit held in the *Paulskirche* [Church of St. Paul, an important national memorial of Germany] during the trial and at which the accused were 'convicted', complete with their photos, life history and details of their alleged crimes.[193]

Prosecutor Helge Grabitz reports that in the face of the horrible events described by the witnesses it was next to impossible for judges and prosecutors alike to remain objective and that they sometimes even declared themselves to be biased since they felt rage, shame or despair.[194] This bias – or "*interest*", as it is called – became particularly evident when the Jury Court of Frankfurt in charge with the Auschwitz case visited the site of the alleged crime. Grabitz comments:

> "*When the trial moves out of the courtroom and to the site of the crime, a profound sense of consternation predominates.*"[195]

This is vividly reminiscent of those Auschwitz pilgrims who shuffle through the camp with heads bowed, who pray before a *hot-air delousing* chamber, in which the prisoners' clothes were fumigated, in memory of the victims they, albeit mistakenly, believe to have been murdered therein. To truly honor the dead, a cursory attempt to find out to which use these buildings and facilities were really put should be done. Instead of explaining the true purpose for *all* buildings and camp centers by the experts, the courts used these opportunities only in order to increase their dismay.

If Laternser is correct, then it is also a point for concern that the prosecution in the Auschwitz Trial failed to comply with its duty (§160 of the Code of Criminal Procedure) to also search for evidence that would exonerate the accused.[196] Chief prosecutor Grabitz's comment regarding the responsibility of the prosecution in cases where a defendant plays down or denies the crimes he is charged with is rather revealing in this instance:

> "*It is the task of the prosecution to refute these claims of the accused by bringing convincing evidence, especially eyewitness testimony.*"[197]

Despite claims to the contrary, most of the prosecutors were indeed concerned solely with incriminating the accused. Thus, these trials came to be more and more like Anglo-Saxon trials, in which the prosecution concerns itself only with proving guilt, and not with attempting to establish innocence.

The means available to investigative authorities (described in Section 3.3.2.1.) to conduct investigative proceedings against future accused for many years and with the support of several hundreds of experts, all the governments in question, and any and all archives they may need,[198] result in an inequality of resources between prosecution and defense that is similar in scope to that characterizing the Allied post-war trials. Arendt ascertained this inequality of resources, analogous to the IMT, for the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem.[199]

Once someone accused of NSG crimes has been convicted, he has next to no chance to prove his innocence through an appeal or a retrial. Whereas retrials were not uncommon shortly after the war,

---

[191] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 15, 30f., 80.
[192] H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 29, 35f., 52f., 56f., 59, 154f.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 62, 135, 266, 270, 281, 383.
[193] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 94ff., 417ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 383.
[194] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, p. 11; cf. also H. Grabitz, *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 14 (1986/87) pp. 244-258.
[195] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse ...*, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 18, cf. pp. 149ff.
[196] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 32; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 249, disagrees.
[197] H. Grabitz, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 86.
[198] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 242f., 262f.
[199] H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 182), pp. 352f.

they are almost always refused today.[200] Oppitz suggests that the reason for this is that courts today regard eyewitness testimony in a much more critical light than they did right after the war, which means that miscarriages of justice have become far less likely.[201] We shall see to which extent this is in fact so.

3.3.2.3. Defense Counsels

Trial reports written by defense counsels in NSG trials are few and far between, since those few counsels who are willing to assume the defense in such trials tend to be more than fed up with the trouble they incur through their involvement with the trial *per se*. As a rule they therefore avoid the further trouble that would be theirs in the event of a publication. Also, for a self-employed lawyer it is very difficult to come up with the time and money necessary to write a book, not to mention that it is next to impossible to find a publisher for such a book. H. Laternser, who was himself convinced that the Holocaust story is fundamentally correct,[202] is the only attorney to date to publish a detailed account of this kind. Since the trial in question drew a great deal of public interest, it was even possible to find an establishment publisher for the book. Laternser's expositions also hold true more or less for all other NSG trials, whose general conditions have been discussed in less mainstream publications.[203] Laternser, who already served as defense counsel during the IMT trials, describes the atmosphere pervading the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt as follows:

> "*In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz Trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.*"[204]

One point of criticism of this trial which he cites from the perspective of the defense is that hardly any prosecutors and members of the press were present during the summation of the defense. In other words, there was no interest in a balanced view of the matter.[205] He further criticizes that the defense was severely restricted in its questioning of witnesses and that their motions to hear evidence were suppressed, not granted, or refused without reason.[206] The defense was also not granted access to the audio-taped records of witness testimony.[207] Reviewing and summarizing the many eyewitness statements was thus quite impossible for the defense. The fact that even this judicial straitjacket was not tight enough for some is revealed by Rückerl, who complains that the trials took too long, allegedly because of the ever-increasing deluge of evidence introduced by the defense,[208] and Lichtenstein claims, in the same vein, that the defense did not have sufficient restrictions put on it.[209]

A telling factor was the reaction of the Court and the public in the case where an attorney dared approach the witnesses whom the prosecution authorities had located, and questioned these witnesses prior to the trial without identifying himself as defense counsel. In Court it later turned out that the statements of these witnesses, which had been inconsistent and contradictory before the trial, were now brought into mutual accord and had been purged of their most unbelievable ele-

---

[200] U.-D. Oppitz, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, pub. by auth., Ulm 1979, pp. 63ff., 327ff.
[201] U.-D. Oppitz, *ibid.*, pp. 230ff.
[202] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 12f.
[203] Cf. H. Laternser, *ibid.*, also, *e.g.*, E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Preussisch Oldendorf 1971; F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), esp. v. 4, pp. 198ff.
[204] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 28, cf. also p. 32.
[205] *Ibid.*, p. 57.
[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 37, 40f., 46ff., 61, 112, 117 etc.
[207] *Ibid.*, pp. 46ff., 146f.
[208] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 270.
[209] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 113, quoting the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of March 31, 1979.

ments.[210] The public condemned the attorney in question for his investigations, and the chief witness nations, Poland and Israel, banned him from entering their respective countries in the future.[211]

It is further food for thought that defense attorneys in NSG trials are exposed to public attacks which at times go as far as physical assault and professional disciplinary hearings or even criminal prosecution, *should they ask for or try to present evidence that challenges the self-evidentness of the Holocaust.*[212]

Thus it is not surprising that many defense counsels, appointed to the case by the Court, take themselves to their task with great reluctance originating with ideological reservations or with fear of harm to their reputation, and prefer to cooperate with the judge or even with the prosecution rather than represent their clients effectively, and even consider resigning their appointment under the pressure of media campaigns.[213] This resulted in the failure of any joint strategy on the part of the various defense attorneys, who instead even turned on each other at times.[214] In one case it has been proven that this went so far as to prompt one such appointed defense attorney to advise his client to try to obtain leniency from the Court by making false confessions of guilt, which the defendant did in fact proceed to do.[215] Similar strategies are recommended to the defense by third parties, as the defendants' insistence on their innocence, which no one is willing to believe, seems pathetic and cowardly to the public.[216]

In reading Laternser's trial documentation one notices that he never comments critically on the fact that no material evidence was ever brought with regard to victims, murder weapons or the site of the crime, and that eyewitness testimony was also not subjected to any expert critical analysis. In this respect Laternser follows in the traditional footsteps of other defense counsels of the IMT and the Federal German trials, none of whom harbored any doubts as to the factuality of the various Holocaust stories until just recently. It thus never so much as occurred to them to demand proof of the crime prior to negotiations about the guilt of the accused, as is the standard course of procedure in any court case relating to normal murders and even to trivialities such as traffic accidents. Laternser also fails to critically address the practice of keeping the accused in custody for many years, sometimes for more than five years in detention awaiting trial, thus subjecting them to psychological attrition that persuades almost any accused person to cooperate with the Court and the prosecution to some extent if only doing so will serve to make his own fate more bearable.

And finally, as an aside it should be noted that Eichmann's defense counsel was not permitted to speak with his client privately, and that he was not granted access to the transcripts of Eichmann's interrogations[217] – once again, methods reminiscent of the International Military Tribunal.

---

[210] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 15f., re attorney Ludwig Bock

[211] *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.; also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 89; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 15.

[212] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 70f., 89, 97f. regarding attorney L. Bock; in 1999, Attorney at Law Ludwig Bock was sentenced to pay DM 10,000 ($5,000), because in a trial against the Revisionist Günter Deckert (see G. Anntohn, H. Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; online: vho.org/D/Deckert), he dared to ask for the 'wrong' evidence, cf. Rudi Zornig, *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208 (online: vho.org\VffG\1999\2\Zornig208.html); in 2002, Attorney at Law Jürgen Rieger was sentenced for "*stirring up the people*" for having asked a Hamburg Court to hear expert witness Germar Rudolf, this author, on the gas chambers of Auschwitz; German Federal Supreme Court, ref. 5 StR 485/01, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, p. 539

[213] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 383.

[214] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 76ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 86, 99.

[215] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 81.

[216] *E.g.*, E. Bonhoeffer, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Kiefel, Wuppertal 1965, pp. 52f.

[217] F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 239f.

3.3.2.4. Witnesses

3.3.2.4.1. Witnesses for the Prosecution

Rückerl, Henkys and Langbein[218] are well aware that eyewitness testimony is unreliable not only due to the natural forgetting process and to bias, but also because things heard or seen in the reports of third parties or in the media frequently become internalized and regarded as personal experiences. It is almost impossible for courts to differentiate between personal and second-hand experiences in eyewitness testimony.

On the one hand, Rückerl and Henkys[218] write that the misery of camp life dulled the inmates' ability to absorb the events around them, which explains faulty testimony and makes it not only excusable, but in fact even more credible than it would otherwise have been.[219] On the other hand they suggest that particularly horrible and thus indelibly impressive events may be retained unchanged in an inmate's memory like a photograph for 30 years and more, thus making highly detailed eyewitness testimony credible.[220] Even if this theory should be correct, the question remains: how is a court to differentiate between photographically precise memories and testimony that has been unconsciously warped by time and external influences?

Elisabeth Loftus takes the opposite position, *particularly* in the context of Holocaust witnesses: of all the categories of witnesses, she says, these are the most unbelievable, due to the world-wide media exploitation and the emotionally highly charged mood characterizing the topic of the Holocaust.[221] Admittedly, she has held this view only since attending the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, where the scales fell from her eyes. In the end, this trial produced a verdict of not guilty, since the unreliable nature of *all* the witnesses for the prosecution had become too apparent[222] – and this included witnesses who had given similar testimony two decades earlier in two Treblinka trials in Germany, where they had been deemed credible and had helped to decide the outcomes of these trials.[223]

In many German trials experts on the credibility of witnesses had concluded that, on the whole, said credibility was intact even after 30 years, at least where the heart of the testimony was concerned. Oppitz believes that in the future, motions to examine credibility should be refused on grounds of self-evidence.[224] Since Rückerl feels that only vagueness and inconsistency are the hallmarks of quality in eyewitness testimony,[225] it is not surprising that there is a general tendency to demand that the scrutiny of incriminating eyewitness testimony pertaining to the Holocaust be condemned as reprehensible practice.[226] It has also been noted that in the face of the paralyzing horror

---

[218] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 26f.; *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 88f.; *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 251ff.; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 209f.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 334ff., 544f.

[219] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 1, pp. 146ff., comment rightly that an overly detailed account is perforce unbelievable, since no witness can remember everything in precise detail, least of all after such a long time.

[220] On the one hand, H. Lichtenstein is practically in raves about the marvellous memory of the witnesses for the prosecution: *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 64f., 78, but on the other hand he considers contradictions in eyewitness testimony to be quite understandable, p. 75.

[221] E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 22); H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 64, 67, also recognizes the problem that results from the Jewish witnesses' role as victims.

[222] Cf. A. Neumaier's chapter, this volume.

[223] Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 196ff.

[224] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 352.

[225] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 253; also the Court in the trial of G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 56, 59, 65, 75.

[226] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 253f., 257f., is very understanding of this bias; H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 182), pp. 338f., considers it an inhumane practice to question the veracity of the Holocaust witnesses, but deems it necessary and just to consider the accused guilty from the start – a thoroughly 'normal' attitude among our contemporaries; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 75, 99, 104; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 120; I. Müller-Münch, *Die*

which witnesses for the prosecution bring to vivid life in the courtroom, the Courts themselves appear to lose all their critical faculties where this testimony is concerned, and are prepared to regard the witnesses strictly as innocent, guileless and defenseless victims, even in the courtroom,[227] and there are even those who deem such stunned horror on the part of the Court and the public to be a necessity without which the suffering of the victims cannot be properly appreciated.[228] Grabitz explains that where "*victim witnesses*" are concerned, one must be especially empathic, understanding, and restrained in one's questions,[229] a sentiment which culminates in her comment:

> "*As a human being one simply wants to take this witness into one's arms and to weep with him.*"[230]

But it did not take the Demjanjuk show trial to show that some of these witnesses are up to no good. Oppitz[231] demonstrated with a number of examples that even in the German courts there are both professional and vengeful witnesses which, however, are only rarely condemned for perjury, or which – as one may well suppose, in light of the German Courts' uncritical and credulous attitude towards Holocaust witnesses for the prosecution – were not even recognized as perjurers. Particularly dramatic cases include those where the defendants are accused by witnesses of having murdered certain persons who later turn out to be still alive, to never have existed in first place, or to have died long before the time of the NS regime.[232]

With reference to the Auschwitz Trial, Laternser reports something that goes for all NSG trials on the whole: foreign witnesses departed again immediately after testifying, making it impossible to call them to account later when it turned out that they had committed perjury. Neither the judges nor the prosecutors took any steps to examine or test the statements of witnesses for the prosecution. Any and all attempts by the defense to do so were "*nipped in the bud*",[233] since it would be wrong to persecute the victims of yesterday all over again today.[234] Lichtenstein gives an outraged account of one exceptional case where the prosecution as well as the Court condemned the eyewitness statements as fairy-tales.[235]

Grabitz distinguishes between three categories of Jewish witnesses:[236]

a) *Objective, matter-of-fact witnesses.* According to Grabitz these stand out for their detailed testimony regarding the character and conduct of those participating in the crime/s. Further, they often cite the memory of the sacrifices of their family or their people as their reason for feeling obliged to testify. What Grabitz fails to see here is that even an apparently unemotional, discriminating statement need not be true, and that the remembrance of the sacrifices of family and coreligionists is by no means a motivation inherently proof against a desire for vengeance.
b) *Jewish witnesses striving for objectivity and matter-of-factness.* Grabitz includes in this category those witnesses whose dreadful experiences make it difficult for them to maintain their composure; characteristics include crying fits and nervous breakdowns, but also bursts of invective expressed during or after testimony. In other words, Grabitz excuses the at times unobjective ac-

---

Frauen von Majdanek, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982, p. 156; E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216), pp. 22f.

227 The Majdanek Trial is a typical example of this; cf. I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 142; also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 281.

228 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 127.

229 H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 12ff., 78, 87.

230 H. Grabitz, *ibid.*, p. 12.

231 U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 113, 239ff., 258, 350f.

232 Cf. F. J. Scheidl's accounts of this: *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 198ff.; also Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, *op. cit.* (note 156).

233 H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 37f., 57f., 85, 157.

234 Claimed in another trial, cf. Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), p. 19.

235 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 113ff., 120.

236 H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 64-90.

counts of those witnesses on the grounds of the awful nature of their experiences. But what if the awful experiences attested to are not true? How is one to examine such testimony if the sympathy that the testimony inspires for these witnesses prohibits any questioning of their statements?

c) *Witnesses characterized by hatred.* According to Grabitz these project injustices they suffered onto innocent persons because they can no longer incriminate the actual guilty party, or magnify the guilt of someone present at the crime or injustice. By now it has been shown time and again that these "*hate witnesses*" are capable of the total fabrication of the crimes they allege, but this fact does not occur to Grabitz.

Public prosecutor Grabitz is probably in accord with most prosecutors, and with judges as well, when she states that her witness categories are a) credible, and thus not to be cross-examined, b) unreliable in parts, but also not to be cross-examined due to the witnesses' horrible experiences (which of course cannot but be true), and c) factually correct, but distorted with respect to the perpetrators. In other words, she sees no reason whatsoever to doubt the credibility of Jewish witnesses –

> "[…of] *these witnesses, who want to testify in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad* […]."[237]

The height of naïveté, surely, by this prosecutor allegedly *seeking* truth!

The free rein that as a rule was granted the witnesses for the prosecution, and frequently not even restricted by the defense counsels,[238] no doubt did not contribute to the veracity of these witnesses. What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings the taking of verbatim transcripts is not required, meaning that the Court does not record eyewitness testimony exactly as it is given, neither in written form nor taped.[239] Until the end of the seventies the German Courts rather took a protocol of results, in which only the essential results of the trial were summarized. Accounts of witnesses as well as statements of defendants, lawyers and judges therefore cannot be reconstructed precisely if later evidence produces contradictions. At the end of the seventies even the duty to prepare a protocol of results was lifted for all higher Courts (District and Provincial High Courts). They only prepare pro forma protocols since. Regarding the statements of defendants and witnesses one can read therein only something like: "*The witness made statements about the matter*", or: "*The defendant filed a declaration*". Nothing occurs in those protocols about the content of the statements and declarations. Since trials against alleged NSG criminals are being held in higher instances right from their start because of the gravity of the alleged crime (which denies the defendants a second instance with a hearing of evidences), this leads to a situation where the Courts have absolutely free hand regarding the 'interpretation' of the statements of witnesses and defendants. This situation throws the gates wide open for untruths on the part of witnesses, but also for interpretations of statements against their actual wording by the Courts.[240] The media as well only publicize select portions of testimony, whose value as evidence is suspect from the start.[241]

---

[237] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

[238] In the Eichmann Trial, for ex., defense counsel R. Servatius declined to cross-examine the "*witnesses-of-Jewish-suffering*", see R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62f. (cf. note 182).

[239] The Frankfurt Auschwitz trial was an exception, as these procedings were taped, but exclusively for the judges. The defense did never get eacces to these tapes, nor did the prosecution.

[240] Cf. the report on the trial against G. Weise: R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), which shows how the Court judges the wording of a witness account against its actual content; in trials against revisionists, German Courts proceed rather similar, cf. G. Rudolf, "*Webfehler im Rechtsstaat*", *Staatsbriefe* 1/1996, pp. 4-8; reprint in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Webfehler.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/flaws.html).

[241] Unfortunately, H. Langbein's book *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 154), based on his own notes, also contains only those witness statements that he deems credible, v. 1, p. 15 – but even they seem unbelievable in places.

In several instances Oppitz and Rückerl have noted the influencing or prejudicing of witnesses by inmate organizations such as the covertly Communist VVN, the "*Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime*".[242] But what is considerably more serious than the aforementioned manipulation by the investigative authorities is the way in which the witnesses coming to the Federal Republic of Germany from the Eastern Bloc nations were checked out for their reliability and even put under massive pressure, both by eastern secret service organizations as well as by Ministries of Justice and of the Interior, and even during the trials by Embassies and Consulates. They were even escorted into the courtroom by public servants. Reliable Communists and such witnesses as were willing to incriminate the accused were usually the only ones to be granted permission to leave the eastern states.[243] B. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations "*inquisition*",[244] and Langbein rejoiced that in spite of this discovery the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses.[245] Further, Laternser reports that the witnesses for the Auschwitz Trial were able, even before the trial began, to tell their stories in the media or even in Witness Information Pamphlets published especially for this occasion, so that impartial and objective testimony became quite an impossibility. As well, the witnesses were monitored by many different organizations and persons, which also renders their prejudicing very likely.[246] As an aside, it should be pointed out that many witnesses travelled from one trial to the next, pocketing outrageously high witness fees as they went.[247]

The influence of the constant barrage of Holocaust stories on European, American and Israeli witnesses is demonstrated by Rückerl on the basis of Australian witnesses. Whereas western witnesses can almost always make definite statements on certain complexes of the matter at issue, investigators in Australia usually come away empty-handed. Nobody can quite remember anything any more there.[248]

Of course, there is another component to some 'eye witness accounts', and that is political propaganda. It is well known that many communists and socialists were incarcerated in German concentration camps. It is more than likely that these persons co-operated with external underground movements as well as with the Soviets in what is today generally acknowledged as atrocity propaganda. For example, the famous Auschwitz inmates Ota Krauss and Erich Schön-Kulka,[249] Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler,[250] Filip Müller[251] and Stanislaw Jankowski[252] all were members of the so-

---

[242] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 256; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 113f., 239; cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170). VVN = Verein der Verfolgten des Naziregimes.

[243] H. Laternser, *ibid.*, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 29, describes how the KGB manipulated Soviet witnesses.

[244] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 438f.

[245] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 2, p. 864; the fact that witnesses were pressured was confirmed by the German Federal Supreme Court, but was rejected as grounds for revision; Criminal Division of the Federal Supreme Court, Ref. StR 280/67.

[246] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 86ff., 170; U.-D. Oppitz documents a case of pressuring by monitors: *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 113.

[247] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 113ff., 161ff.; this too was confirmed by the Federal Supreme Court (note 245), and rejected as grounds for revision; cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, pp. 153-159.

[248] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 258f.

[249] Ota Kraus and Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946, p. 121f.

[250] Authors of the famous War Refugee Board Report, see "*German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau*" in David P. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990. see also R. Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964.

[251] Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979.

[252] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, special issue 1, "*Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*", Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1972, pp. 42 ff.

called camp partisans of Auschwitz who were involved in what they themselves called "making propaganda."[253] The communist Bruno Baum even declared:

> *"The whole propaganda which started about Auschwitz abroad was initiated by us with the help of our Polish comrades."*[254]
>
> *"It is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread at that time all over the world, was written by ourselves in the camp."*[255]
>
> *"We carried out this propaganda in* [for] *the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz."*[256]

The most striking admission of being a preposterous liar is perhaps that by famous Jewish Auschwitz 'survivor' Rudolf Vrba to his fellow-Jew and fellow-'survivor' Georg Klein. Asked if everything is true that Vrba had said about Auschwitz during an interview made for Claude Lanzmann's movie *Shoa*, Vrba answered with a sardonic smile on his face:[257]

> *"I do not know. I was just an actor and I recited my text."*

These admissions of blatant lies are rare.[258] If one does not wish to accuse all witnesses of lying, but would rather give them the benefit of the doubt, then one must perforce seek other explanations. Many approaches to explanations have already been made, some of whom are discussed here briefly.

Gringauz was the first who described the Jewish perception and description of their persecution as biased:

> "*The hyper-historical complex may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggerations, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumorism, bias, partisan attacks and apologies.*"[259]

The question whether it is possible that events which someone has not personally experienced, or not experienced in the degree claimed, may be 'remembered' *ex post facto* so intensively that this affects a person's psyche – in other words, that people experience the horror retroactively after actually having heard about it only through the media or through third parties, was answered recently. This question became especially relevant after the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem when it turned out that not only the witnesses themselves were not credible, but that the deluge of forged documents and false testimony were also shaking the very core and foundation of their testimony as a whole.[8, 222] As already mentioned, Elisabeth Loftus, the Jewish-American specialist on eyewitness testi-

---

253 See Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1957, chapter "*Success of Propaganda*", p. 97.

254 "*Wir funken aus der Hölle*", *Deutsche Volkszeitung* (Soviet paper in occupied Germany) July 31, 1945; see also an unpublished manuscript of Baum "*Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz"* (report on the activities of the communist party in the concentration camp of Auschwitz) from June 1945 in Vienna, Langbein estates in Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

255 Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 253), 1949, p. 34.

256 *Ibid.*, p. 35.

257 Georg Klein, *Pietà*, Stockholm 1989, p. 141; cf. Ernst Bruun, "*Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar*", *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f. (online: vho.org/tr/2003/2/Bruun169f.html)

258 In the eastern block, they fell victim to censorship, as K. Bäcker has shown: "*Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129, here FN 29. In later editions, the sentences quoted here were 'defused' by deleting words like "*propaganda*" and replacing them with "*information*" and "*publication*", see Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin 1957 and 1961, p. 89, and 88, resp.

259 S. Gringauz, "*Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto*", in Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (ed.), *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72.

mony, recently published a book in which she describes the mechanisms by which most human brains produce 'memories' of events they actually never experienced, especially in situations of heavy emotional stress.[260]

Otto Humm described in an recent article how typhoid fever, an epidemic which raged in many German concentration camps and claimed ten thousands of lives, leads to a psychotic behavior of the patient who has extremely terrible hallucinations. If not treated appropriately, these hallucinations may be believed by the recovered patient as real events. [261]

Hans Pedersen offers a more psychological explanation based on a case in Denmark at the beginning of 19th century, where a young Jewish girl exhibited bizarre personal phenomena by injuring herself and simulating handicaps in order to attract public attention and a higher social status. She tricked all of her guardians and curiosity seekers, including most renowned physicians who were brought in to explain her baffling physical conditions. Most stunning in this case was *not* the behavior of the the young lady, a quite common kind of behavior in disturbed adolescents, but the incapability of the 'experts' to recognize the obvious signs of deceit as such because of their will to believe in the innocence of the girl and in the reality of the physiological miracles she apparently performed.[262]

Howard F. Stein appointed out another possible explanation when he recognized that the Holocaust has become a central focus of modern Jewish identity, and that the majority of the Jewish people lose themselves in identity-creating group fantasies of martyrdom.[263] And what is more: the Jewish side even demands the constant and ever-increasing "*traumatization*" of particularly the young Jewish generation by means of the deeply affective re-experiencing of all real and supposed Holocaust atrocities, intended to achieve their "*almost physical identification*" and solidarity with their people.[264] Thus, the Holocaust is considered today to be the core of the "*civil religion*" of at least the Israelis, if not of all Jews.[265]

Of course these almost pathological fixations of many Jews to the Holocaust led to massive criticism even from the Jewish side.[266] Even one of the most popular Holocaust authors, the Nobel Peace prize-winner Elie Wiesel, recently admonished not to let the Holocaust be a central point of reference for the Jewish identity. Under the title "*Do not get obsessed with the Holocaust*" he is quoted as follows:

> "*The Holocaust has become too much of a central point in Jewish history. We need to move on. There is a Jewish tendency to dwell on tragedy. But Jewish history does not finish there.*"[267]

A conference of Ukrainian and Polish physicians in American exile, held in January 1993 towards the end of the Demjanjuk Trial, concluded that many Jews have forgotten their true and sometimes just as horrible experiences in the concentration camps, and are increasingly replacing them with

---

[260] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *op. cit.* (note 22), and E. Loftus, *op. cit.* (note 24).

[261] O. Humm, "*Die Gespensterkrankheit*", *op. cit.* (note 17).

[262] H. Pedersen, "*The Hole in the Door*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 52-56.

[263] H. F. Stein, *The Journal of Psychohistory* 6(2) (1978) pp. 151-210; H. F. Stein, *ibid.*, 7(2) (1979) pp. 215-227 (online cf. ihr.org/jhr/v01/v1n4p309_Stein.html).

[264] C. Schatzker, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 40(15) (1990) pp. 19-23, esp. pp. 22f.

[265] M. Zimmermann, "*Israels Umgang mit dem Holocaust*", in R. Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, v. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, p. 387-406, here p. 389; cf. T. Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993.

[266] Besides note 265 cf. A. Elon, "*Die vergessene Hoffnung*", *FAZ*, June 28, 1993, p. 28; M. Wolffsohn, "*Eine Amputation des Judentums?*", *FAZ*, April 15, 1993, p. 32; Yair Auron, *Jewish-Israeli Identity*, Tel Aviv 1993, p. 105, 109; cf. also G. Gillessen, "*Bedenkliche Art der Erinnerung*" *FAZ*, August 4,1992, p. 8; in more detail cf. M. Zimmermann, "*Israels Umgang mit dem Holocaust*", in R. Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, v. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, p. 387-429; T. Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993.

[267] *Jewish Chronicle* (London), 31.5.1996, p. 10

group fantasies of martyrdom and with horror fairy-tales as spread by the media, which latter accounts are circulated with particular vigor in the Jewish communities due to their identity-building effect. Such phenomena have already been described in relevant medical literature and are known as *Holocaust Survivor Syndrome*.[268]

Finally, greed and political power may be seen as another driving force behind the tendency to invent, exaggerate, and distort events when it comes to the Holocaust, as Jewish-American scholar Norman G. Finkelstein pointed in 2000.[269]

3.3.2.4.2. Witnesses for the Defense

How different, in comparison, is the Courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! The most devastating example is that of G. Weise, for whose trial a great number of witnesses for the defense appeared, *i.e.*, were suggested to the Court. However, they were either not summoned by the Court, or their testimony was construed as incriminatory (contrary to its actual content) or simply declared irrelevant on the grounds that only incriminating testimony could clear up the facts of the crime. Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime had simply been in the wrong place at the wrong time.[270] In the end Weise was convicted on the basis of *one* witness for the prosecution, while the more than ten defense witnesses were utterly disregarded. Rieger reports that another Court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these witnesses would lie.[271] Burg reports that as defense witness he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted.[272]

German defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution, or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case),[273] they are declared unreliable and are therefore not sworn in.[274] Prosecutor Grabitz expresses revulsion and loathing for such witnesses, as for the accused who testify in a similar vein and whom she would like nothing better than to slap resoundingly in the face.[275] Rückerl even insinuates perjury,[276] and in fact some witnesses have been prosecuted to this effect.[277] Lichtenstein reports a case where such "*ignorant*" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made.[278] He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth:

> "*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*"[279]

---

[268] Polish Historical Society, Press release of Jan. 25, 1993, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, about a conference of Polish and Ukrainian physicians in the Polish Consulate, New York, on Jan. 24, 1993; cf. P. Chodoff, "*Post-traumatic disorder and the Holocaust*", *American Journal of Psychology – Academy Forum*, Spring 1990, p. 3.

[269] N. G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry. Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000.

[270] R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73.

[271] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), p. 17; similar comments about defense witnesses in the Majdanek Trial: H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 50, 63, 74.

[272] J. G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980 (Majdanek Trial).

[273] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 115, 260; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 250f.; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 15; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 334.

[274] Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 272, 281, 294f., 299, 318, 321, 404.

[275] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 40f., 46, 48.

[276] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 251.

[277] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 353.

[278] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 63ff.

[279] H. Lichtenstein, *ibid.*, p. 80.

In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not to the prosecution's liking, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.[280] It is clear that such actions by the Court cannot but have intimidated witnesses. But Lichtenstein merely fumes that despite all this some witnesses were still so insolent as to continue to deny everything.[281] German defense witnesses for the 'criminal side' who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial were always threatened with arrest by the prosecution, so that they stayed away from the proceedings.[282]

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been 'outside the camps or ghetto fences' is demonstrated by H. Galinski, who demands that all members of the concentration camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization.[283] Rückerl explains that the only reason why this demand cannot be met is that at the time of the Third Reich the legal concept of a terrorist organization did not yet exist, and today's laws cannot be applied retroactively.[284] Nevertheless he and many others conclude that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always has one foot in prison,[285] since the witnesses who are frequently motivated by hatred often regard any such person as a criminal merely because of the position he held at the time.[286] Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion, expressed by many inmates, that all SS-men were devils incarnate,[287] and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans.[288] It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht and Police have the stomach for giving unreserved, candid testimony, since any witness for the prosecution can fashion a noose out of it for them with their considerable talent for coming up with all sorts of incriminations. The show trial character of these anti-German and anti-Germany trials is pregnantly obvious to thoughtful onlookers.

And if defense witnesses should get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that will happen to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive.[289] But how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS-man 'confesses':

> "*A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow.*"[290]

---

[280] H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 272, 281, 299f.

[281] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 77.

[282] R. Servatius, *op. cit.* (note 238), p. 64.

[283] I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 57.

[284] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 235f.; cf. pp. 222ff.

[285] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 260; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 52, 58ff., 60; A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 13, 89, 181, 311; cf. also the desperate arguments of E. Bauer, who was sentenced to life imprisonment and could think of nothing better to say in his own defense than that all the other participants were at least as guilty as he: P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Piper, Munich 1990, pp. 360ff.; in Israel, defense witnesses from the former SS and similar organizations can expect to be arrested on the spot, since in that country the law has fewer scruples regarding the retrospective application of laws; *e.g.*, for the Eichmann Trial cf. F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, p. 239.

[286] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 236; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 114; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), pp. 109, 174; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 18, 108, 114, 120; R. Gerhard (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 156), pp. 61, 63.

[287] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.

[288] *Ibid.*, p. 547.

[289] Cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 265; I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 107: "*What all do you think you can make this Court believe? I will dispense with any further testimony of yours.*", also pp. 116, 172.

[290] H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 56; *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 72f.: "[…] *the Chief of the District Court said, well, we get this sort of witness too sometimes. 'Thank God!', one might add.*"

Indeed, the author has hit the nail on the head! Since everything is "*judicially noticed*" and considered self-evident anyhow, it would be much easier to dispense with all the laborious proceedings and simply hand down the verdict as soon as the witnesses for the prosecution have had their say as in typical show trials.

The courts frequently conclude from these circumstances that witnesses for the defense cannot contribute anything of value to an investigation anyhow, and thus disregard their testimony or even dispense with summoning them in the first place.[291]

Finally, it should be mentioned that many former inmates who, during interrogations by the police or state attorneys prior to the actual trials, made exonerating statements about purported historical events in general or certain defendants in particular, were simply never summoned by the courts as witnesses. The transcripts of these pre-trial interrogations are not accessible to the public. Only recently, I managed to receive a complete set of photocopies of these investigation files leading to the infamous Frankfurt Auschwitz trial by means not to be described here (and Jürgen Graf managed to receive a copy of the investigation files of the Majdanek trial). These documents are currently analyzed, results of which will be published step by step. A preliminary study has already revealed that the German authorities have been – and probably still are – engaged in the suppression of exonerating evidence on a massive scale.

3.3.2.5. The Defendants

While the situation of witnesses from the SS and similar backgrounds is critical, that of the accused can only be described as hopeless. They are the target of the unbridled hatred and malice of the witnesses for the prosecution as well as of the media.[292] It borders on the miraculous that in light of the conditions pointed out here, by far the majority of the accused *do* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. On the other hand, they do not as a rule dispute the crimes *per se*; in view of the "*self-evidence*" of these matters, any such attempt would only serve to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the Court anyway. The accused frequently express dismay and disgust at the crimes alleged. Jäger[293] comments that these exclamations might be prompted by tactical considerations, and by a change of heart brought about by later influences from outside, and can thus hardly be regarded as evidence for an awareness of guilt at the time in question – and we would like to add here that for the same reasons they can also not be taken as evidence for the crime itself, particularly since the often ambiguous statements of the alleged perpetrators, as recorded in contemporaneous diaries, letters, speeches etc.,[294] almost never suggest any awareness of guilt.

Frequently, however, the accused do not speak out against the allegations made against them, or cannot remember. They merely attempt to dispute any participation in the crime, and to shift the blame onto third parties – mostly unknown, dead or missing comrades.[295] Statements made by the

---

[291] Cf. H. Lichtenstein, *ibid.*, p. 106.

[292] Regarding the prior conviction by the media, cf. H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 12f., "*Devil incarnate*", pp. 33, 86, 147f.

[293] H. Jäger, in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer (eds.), *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1966, pp. 56f.; cf. H. Jäger, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966.

[294] H. Langbein, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964, esp. pp. 125ff.; cf. also G. Schoenberner, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981.

[295] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 237ff.; *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), pp. 30, 34; *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 25, 30f., 40, 70, 78, 81f., 85f., 88ff., 253, 319f.; U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 261; R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 210ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 566ff.; cf. also the closing comments of the defendant in the Auschwitz Trial, Frankfurt: H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154); also B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 30f., 34, 47, 86f., 110, 128, 202, 206, 210; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 38, 41, 64, 120, 145.

accused in their own defense are interpreted by the Court and the prosecution as lies intended to serve as cover,[296] which is often the case since many defendants will try any and all possible and impossible tricks in order to distance themselves from the place and time of the alleged crime, which of course they do not always succeed in doing. But these tactics, often doomed to failure, are easy to understand, since the accused are given next to no chance to disprove the crime itself. Thrust into the helpless defensive in this way, the accused fall silent at many of the charges brought against them. A statement of the Presiding Judge at the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt is significant:

> "*We would have come a good bit closer to the truth if you had not persisted in hiding behind such a wall of silence.*"[297]

But which truth did the judge want to hear? Some of the accused did not admit even a certain measure of guilt until after they had suffered dramatic heart attacks, nervous breakdowns and hysterics.[298] Outrage at the boundless lies of the witnesses is a constant with all the defendants.[299]

Even after they have been convicted, and sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison, most of them continue to "*obstinately*" deny their guilt, which is absolutely unusual otherwise for criminals of this kind. Remorse, repentance and an awareness of guilt seem to be alien to them.[300] Even in those few cases where guilt is admitted, a strange dichotomy of perception occurs, where the alleged criminals are not truly penitent and ready to atone from the heart, but continue to seek to place part of the blame elsewhere, to invent justifications for the acts in question, and to complain of injustices done to them. Sereny[301] and Draber[302] speak of the existence of two different levels of conscience and consciousness and even of self-alienation and disturbances of consciousness.

A particularly devastating example is that of Oswald Kaduk, one of the accused in the Auschwitz Trial, a very simple soul. He was badgered so dreadfully that he suffered a nervous breakdown,[303] attempted during his trial to refute even testimony in his favor,[304] and ultimately said with resignation,

> "*Well, I'm a murderer, no one will believe me anyway.*"[305]

Anyone who would like to recreate for himself Kaduk's complete mental confusion is referred to Demant's interviews with him and two other convicts of the Auschwitz Trial.[299] Anyone who reads them attentively will all but trip over this scandalous travesty of justice.

Considering these circumstances it is utter mockery for Langbein to claim:

> "*There is nothing to keep them* [the accused] *from dismissing or disproving exaggerated allegations.*"[306]

The last straw is provided by Oppitz, who criticizes that after their release from prison some of those who had been convicted of NS crimes are monitored with an eye to their political activity – an unlawful and no doubt unparalleled act of police-state surveillance.[307] Clearly our state desires to

---

[296] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 266; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 15; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 110ff.
[297] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 507, cf. pp. 62, 265, 294.
[298] For ex., cf. I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), p. 98; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 130, 132, 137.
[299] B. Naumann, *ibid.*, pp. 144f., 189, 378; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 74; E. Demant (ed.), *Auschwitz – "Direkt von der Rampe weg…"*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1979, pp. 90f., 111, 128.
[300] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 165f.
[301] G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1979, p. 123, cf. also pp. 130, 141, 400.
[302] A. Draber, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 110.
[303] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 130.
[304] H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 552f.
[305] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 150.
[306] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 10.
[307] U.-D. Oppitz, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 315f.

ensure that these people do not become active as Revisionists. The same is true for prisoners who were released on parole: They do not dare to get in contact with independent researchers and do not want to talk about the events half a century ago since they are threatened to be imprisoned immediately if they show some kind of revisionist behavior. Thus for example Kurt Franz, former camp commander of Treblinka concentration camp, who was released on parole in 1994, refuses to speak about the past since he fears to get imprisoned again.[308] He should not have any reason to do so if everything German Courts have stated in their verdicts about Treblinka is correct.[309]

In view of the glaring discrepancy between the gruesomeness of the alleged crimes and the good and decent harmlessness of the accused, Helge Grabitz[310] seconds Hannah Arendt[182] in her observations on the commonplace face of evil. It even occurs to her that the reason for the stubborn denials of the accused, and for the contrast between the crimes and the alleged criminals, just might be that the crimes in fact never actually took place – but she immediately rejects this "*seductive*" idea as cynically flying in the face of the evidence.[311]

3.3.2.6. Public Reaction

The circumstances and conditions of the NSG trials regarding the drawing-up of historical summaries of the alleged National Socialist atrocities, pointed out in Section 3.3.2.2., already suggest that these proceedings exhibit strongly their show-trial nature. Admissions to the effect that the NSG trials are of importance first and foremost to the cause of public education, *i.e.*, opinion-leading are numerous. For example, the public prosecutor at the Auschwitz Trial, Fritz Bauer, admitted this truth,[312] as did B. Naumann, the *FAZ* correspondent at this trial. The latter wrote that the Auschwitz Trial was of "*ethical, socially educational significance.*"[313] And H. Langbein, the *éminence grise* behind the trial scene, commented:

> "*The special element in these criminal trials is their political impact.*"[314]

A. Rückerl wrote that the 'clearing-up' of National Socialist crimes was

> "*of an overall public and historical relevance that went far beyond the criminal prosecution* per se",

and:

> "*The combined results of historical research and criminal investigation lend themselves to impressing upon the man on the street such matters as he ought to bear well in mind, in his own interest – regardless of how unpleasant this may be for him.*"[315]

With thematic consistency, Scheffler suggests that the NSG trials ought to be a permanent focus of public life since they deal with an issue of our society's very existence,[316] and according to Steinbach the NSG trials provide an important contribution to the shaping of German identity.[317]

---

[308] Personal note from K. Franz, handed over by M. Dragan.
[309] District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.
[310] H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 115.
[311] H. Grabitz, *ibid.*, p. 147, refers to E. Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973, a book that is certainly not representative of revisionism, and outdated as well. It would have been more appropriate to quote A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1976, or W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam).
[312] C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965, p. 274.
[313] B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 7.
[314] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 9.
[315] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), pp. 7 and 23; cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 323; cf. also H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 213f.
[316] W. Scheffler, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 114.
[317] P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 39.

The logical consequence of all this is that, for educational reasons, entire school classes and armed forces units are regularly taken to observe such trials,[318] which are at times also attended by high dignitaries from Jewish organizations and Israel.[319] The unabashed Jewish admission that the trials against Eichmann and Demjanjuk in Israel, where both cases were the only really interesting matter for all of Israel's media for many weeks, had been of the nature of show-trials, seems more honest than these German proceedings.[320]

Kröger points out the discrepancy between the will of the majority of the German people in the mid-1960s, which was to have an end to the NSG trials,[321] and the major print media's almost unanimous support of their perpetuation,[322] which ensured that the reading public was steered in this "*pedagogically desired*" direction.[323] He also points out that the criticism directed at the courts by these print media is proportionally more severe, the more lenient the verdicts turn out – in other words, greater severity is demanded.[324] Bonhoeffer thus notes correctly that the German press reports in great detail particularly about the spectacular mass trials, even though there was next to no public demand for such information until the 1970s.[325] Lichtenstein[326] and Steinbach[327] note that a growing trend towards the rejection of the NSG trials in the late 1970s and early 1980s was suddenly followed by a drastic change in public opinion, induced – according to Steinbach – not only by the pedagogically trained younger generation but primarily by the television miniseries *Holocaust*.[328] The mission entrusted to the media – public education and opinion-steering – has been stressed by various sources.[329] The newspaper *Neues Österreich* shed new light on the quality of this type of media reporting when it commented on witness testimony in an NSG trial in the following way, which unfortunately is typical for our media:

> "*Whatever the accused cannot disprove did obviously take place, as incredible as it may sound.*"[330]

In other words, the public consents to the practice that in NSG trials it is not the guilt of the accused that must be proven, but rather that the accused must prove his innocence of any and all conceivable accusations, in the tradition of the Inquisition of medieval times.

---

318 I. Müller-Münch, *op. cit.* (note 226), pp. 181ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 553; H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, pp. 10, 49; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 367; H. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 20; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 106, 123, 129f.; H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), pp. 159, 166, 205; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 55, 69.

319 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 37; G. Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, no. 4, Verein Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis e.V., Bochum May 1992.

320 Regarding the Eichmann Trial and the trial of J. Demjanjuk in Jerusalem: A. Melzer, "*Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!*", *SemitTimes*, special issue March 1992.

321 U. Kröger, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, diss., Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg 1973, pp. 267ff., 276.

322 *Ibid.*, pp. 323f.

323 *Ibid.*, p. 331.

324 *Ibid.*, p. 322; B. Hey points out similar criticism by other groups such as churches and jurists, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 65ff.; cf. *ibid.*, pp. 202ff.

325 E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216), p. 15.

326 H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 212.

327 P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 29; also W. Scheffler, *ibid.*, pp. 114ff.; P. Reichel, *ibid.*, p. 158.

328 Regarding the general shift in mood following the screening of *Holocaust*, cf. esp. T. Ernst, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981) pp. 3-22.

329 E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216); H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 117; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), pp. 58f.

330 *Neues Österreich*, June 1, 1963, p. 12.

Abroad, the most remarkable reaction to the NSG trials was no doubt the international appeal of 1978, not to allow the National Socialist crimes to lapse under the statute of limitations;[331] this appeal, which came after the Federal German statute of limitations for murder had already been extended twice,[332] was made for the sole purpose that the prosecution of alleged National Socialist crimes might continue 'til the end of time. In this context, Lichtenstein notes that during the 1979 debate about this statute, Simon Wiesenthal had had postcards of protest printed in many different languages and distributed with the request to mail these to the Federal German government.[333] Steinbach is quite right when he describes the German *Bundestag* debates on this statute[334] as some of the most remarkable moments of German parliamentarianism.[335]

Thus, even in 1997, more than 50 years after the end of the war and more than half a century since commission of the supposed crimes, NSG trials continue to be decided solely on the basis of witness testimony. Especially in the new post-reunification German states, people are being prosecuted who have practically already been convicted but who to date were not within reach of the authorities. Langbein predicted this development as early as 1965:

> "*It is therefore to be expected that, once extensive researches are conducted, many SS-men will yet be found in the German Democratic Republic who, while already proven guilty* [sic!!!]*, could not be arrested in the Federal Republic of Germany or in Austria.*"[336]

This perpetual witch hunt is made possible by revisions of laws which act retroactively to exacerbate the trial situation of any accused – in other words, according to Henkys, the process is based on an *ex post facto* (retroactive) law that violates human rights.[337]

It is also significant that the supposed National Socialist criminals are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. Ever since the war the press has routinely spread rumors claiming that Hitler is still alive, or that his body has finally been found and autopsied; these rumors supplement the many reports and accounts surrounding the fates and final resting places of supposed National Socialist murderers.[338]

3.3.2.7. Summary

Even though experts agree that witness testimony loses almost all of its evidential value in the course of only a few years, persons are continuing to be convicted even decades after the supposed fact, on the basis of witness testimony that is clearly unreliable in every respect. Exonerating evidence may be suppressed,[339] and the media, whose role properly ought to be that of monitor, not only join in this game, but even demand that it be stepped up.

---

[331] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 205; cf. also the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

[332] First extension *BGBl* I (1965) p. 315, second *BGBl* I (1969) pp. 1065f., final rescission *BGBl* I (1979) p. 1046; cf. M. Hirsch, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 40ff.; W. Maihofer, *op. cit.* (note 150), pp. 3-14; P. Schneider, *ibid.*, p. 15-23.

[333] H. Lichtenstein, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 197.

[334] Deutscher Bundestag, Press- und Informationszentrum (ed.), *Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Zur Sache vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

[335] P. Steinbach, in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *ibid.*, p. 27.

[336] H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 2, p. 1003.

[337] R. Henkys, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 276; cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

[338] *E.g.*, the frequent reports about the alleged destiny of Hitler's corpse, most recently in the German tabloid *Bild*, Jan. 26, 2000, p. 1, 2, 6; the downright repulsive exploitation of the death of Mengele; cf. G. L. Posner, J. Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 13, 1993, p. 3: "*Nichts als Gerüchte um Bormanns Grab*"; *Die Zeit*, Nov. 8, 1991, p. 87: "*In ewiger Ruhe das Ungeheuerliche*", regarding Ch. Wirth.

[339] For a classic example of this, cf. the chapter by C. Jordan, this volume.

In other words, in trials dealing with certain types of crimes the crime itself is regarded as unshakeable fact, and this usually goes for the perpetrators as well, since every German employed in a concentration camp may be considered a criminal or an accomplice. Some witnesses even said this quite frankly, and demanded that punishment should be meted out for the very fact that someone had worked in a concentration camp. Anyone involved in a trial under these conditions – regardless whether he was a witness or a defendant – could not possibly dispute the crime as such, since doing so would have meant a more severe sentence for a defendant or, for a witness, criminal charges for incitement, slander or the like, or at the very least enormous social reprisals ensuring professional ruin or worse.

Under such anti-law circumstances, the most that any defendant could do was to try to minimize his role in the 'crime' and to deflect at least some of the attack by incriminating others. The incrimination of third parties is a sure way to make friends of the prosecution and the Court, which latter is always willing to make concessions in return for confessions and cooperation in the discovery of further putative criminals – a court technique that will induce false confessions if the crime *per se* is not open to debate.

In many countries in Europe even neutral researchers are not in a position today to approach Holocaust studies with the hypothesis that certain events did not take place. They too are condemned without any examination of their arguments, on the grounds of self-evidence of the opposite of their theses, and with that they are deprived of their social existence. In 1992 the Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal in Düsseldorf, seconding a decision of the Federal Constitutional Court, did decide that self-evidence may be reversed if completely new evidence, or such that is superior to past evidence, is presented, requiring a retrial of the matter at hand.[340]

But even new and extensive scientific material evidence, advanced in order to reverse the decree of self-evidence, has been refused by the courts. In this context the Federal German Supreme Court decided in 1993 that even the refusal of motions to examine self-evidence, as one defense counsel proposed to do in an appeal document,[341] is proper legal procedure due to the self-evidence of the Holocaust.[139] The Holocaust, therefore, is a judicially safeguarded view of history which this decision renders completely untouchable. This represents an inquisition in its purest and highest degree, and a gross violation of the human rights to academic freedom and the freedom of expression and opinion.

Unfortunately, until recently there were no attorneys who recognized this vicious circle that is so catastrophic for a state supposedly governed by justice, and no attorneys who demanded that the crime, the murder weapon and the victims, *i.e.*, the evidence for these, as well as eyewitness testimony and documents, be examined with modern forensic methods before the question can be raised of who the murderer/s might have been. Such attorneys have stepped onto the scene only recently, but aside from slander and abuse, threats of prosecution and the aforementioned decision of the Federal Supreme Court – *i.e.*, an exacerbation of the judicial situation – they too have been unable to achieve any changes.

In 1966 R. M. W. Kempner, then the deputy chief prosecutor at the IMT, claimed that with respect to legal procedure the Nuremberg Trial did not differ from the trials held before a German jury court or another kind of court.[342] In many respects we agree with him.

---

[340] Düsseldorf Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal, Ref. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Federal Constitutional Court Ref. 2 BrR 367/92; cf. H. Kater, *DGG* 40(4) (1992) pp. 7-11 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Kater40_4.html). The *Bundestag* seconded this, cf. the decision of the petitioning committee, Ref. Pet4-12-07-45-14934, letter to H. W. Woltersdorf, dated July 30, 1992.

[341] Appeal document, Hajo Herrmann, regarding the verdict of the Schweinfurt District Court, Ref. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92, submitted on Dec. 29, 1993, Ref. H-nw-02/93.

[342] R. M. W. Kempner in P. Schneider, H. J. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 8.

4. Parallels

There used to be a crime that was considered to be worse than any other; it was known as *crimen atrox* (atrocious crime). According to witness testimony this included the most horrific abuses and ways of murdering people and animals that the human mind can conceive of, and even included harm to and destruction of the environment. Not only was such a crime prosecuted directly by the public prosecutor as soon as it became known – the courts were even instructed not to observe the normal rules of procedure, since these were satanic crimes that could not be dealt with in the ordinary way. Even death could not keep the victims from being persecuted: their bodies were simply exhumed without much ado.

Whereas in the early days of the prosecution of such crimes the accused and sometimes even reluctant witnesses were subjected to brutish torture, such methods fell quite out of favor later on. Psychologically cunning methods of interrogation and protracted, trying imprisonment while awaiting trial replaced physical torture. And finally, the stories about these crimes, spread by all available media and already recorded in detail in official books and registers, ensured that everyone knew what the proceedings were all about. As a result witness statements regarding individual crimes often resembled each other so closely that outside observers could not but believe that the testimony of so many different persons who had nothing else in common simply *had* to be true somehow.

Many witnesses testified anonymously. Witnesses for the prosecution, who had to swear a holy oath to the Court regarding the veracity of their testimony, were usually highly rewarded for their services. As a rule their statements were never scrutinized, and the witnesses themselves were never cross-examined by the defense. Even if they were shown to have committed perjury, generally nothing happened to them. Even patently absurd and inconsistent, physically impossible claims were deemed credible.

Witnesses or defendants who denied the crime itself or their involvement in it were persecuted and punished all more severely for their stubborn lies, since obviously they were not willing to admit their satanic deeds, to repent and to renounce their satanic practices. In time, every accused realized that admitting guilt was his only hope for leniency from the Court, so that false confessions were made even in cases where torture was no longer practiced. The incrimination of third parties was a device commonly used in attempts to cooperate with the Court in order to obtain a more lenient sentence or even freedom.

Very rarely did the courts accept material evidence relating to the alleged crimes, and even in cases where it could be proven that the persons said to have been murdered were still alive, or had died of natural causes many years earlier, the courts were frequently unmoved. Later, even a clause providing for the self-evidence of the crime was introduced, which served to stonewall any counter-evidence from the start.

The defense attorney was not permitted to question the crimes themselves and had to accept the views of his time as his own if he did not wish to fall out of favor with the Court and the public. This could even result in his being accused of sympathizing with his client's deeds and belonging to the latter's criminal clique, which earned him a trial of his own. As well, the defendants were rarely granted access to the case files and could not speak with their clients in private.

This is an account of the conditions prevailing in the witch trials of medieval times, as researched and set out by Soldan in his classic *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse* (History of the Witch Trials).[343]

The similarities to the modern cases described herein are surely coincidental?

[343] M. Bauer (ed.), Soldan-Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. v. 1, Müller, Munich 1912, pp. 311ff.; cf. also W. Behringer, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988, p. 182.

5. Conclusions

Under the conditions of the NSG trials set out in the preceding, the eyewitness testimony and confessions made in these trials can be accorded next to no evidential value. From a scientific point of view, and in this case in particular, eyewitness testimony can never suffice to document historical events, much less to prove them in a court of law.

Confessions and statements have been extorted from supposed perpetrators and participants by means of torture, threats of criminal charges, more severe punishment and prison terms, detriments to personal welfare and professional advancement, as well as by the complete hopelessness and helplessness imposed by the show trials as described. Similar means were also employed to manipulate witnesses for the prosecution, who in turn engaged in manipulation of their own. In these cases it was a matter of threats of violence as well as deliberate manipulation by the media, governmental, judicial and private institutions. What is more, the absolute free rein that was granted these witnesses, and the tendency to portray them belatedly as heroes of anti-Fascist resistance and to reinforce their thirst for vengeance, have resulted in this testimony being taken *ad absurdum* in its inconsistency and exaggeration. Some of the most glaring examples of such statements are listed at the end of this article.

The decisive prerequisite for these conditions is the worldwide climate of persecution and defamation to which anyone and everyone is subjected who may possibly have been in any way connected with alleged National Socialist crimes or who is suspected of doubting the truth of these. The allegedly unprecedented nature of these crimes induces an unparalleled moral blindness in 'Nazi-hunters' and in the guardians of the fundamental anti-Fascist consensus that prevails in politics, in the media and even among the broad masses, which suspends the rules of common sense and justice guided by the rule of law, so that the corresponding court cases call the medieval witch trials vividly to mind.

One proof of this attitude held by the majority of our fellow men and women is the fact that to date books such as the present volume have not been favored with rational arguments, but rather are countered with hysterical cries for the public prosecutor, even if those shrieking the loudest have never read the book in anything approaching its entirety or have not bothered to confirm the correctness of its contents by checking the source material. There simply are things nowadays that *cannot* be true because they are not *allowed* to be true.

In view of all the facts one is probably correct in the assumption that where the Holocaust is concerned our society is in a state of permanent mass suggestion fostered by the Holocaust Survivor Syndrome,[268] by the downright hysterical prosecution mania of all sorts of social groups right up to the upper echelons of especially, but not exclusively, the German Federal justice system,[344] directed at anyone holding a dissenting opinion, and of course by the never-ending traumatizing of coping and mourning rituals conducted in schools, politics and the media. Bender comments:

> "*Mass suggestion, frequently bordering on the hysterical, has an even stronger formative influence than the good example of so-called opinion leaders. Enhancing factors include: solemn rituals,*[345] *the inces-*

[344] In the last years efforts especially in the USA, Canada and Australia grow to expell or prosecute former members of former German military units, cf. *World Jewish Congress*, press release December 12, 1996; *AP*, January 1, 1997; *Dateline ABC*, January 31, 1997; *New York Times*, February 3, 1997; *Calgary Herald*, March 24, 1997; *Globe & Mail*, February 21, 1997; *Toronto Sun*, 13.5.1997; *New York Times*, June 21, 1997; *AP*, August 20, 1997; AP, September 2, 1997; *AFP*, August 30, 1997; Reuter, July 1, 1997; *ibid.*, July 15, 1997; *ibid.*, July 22 1997; *ibid.*, August 12, 1997; *ibid.*, August 31, 1997. Updates about this can be found in *VffG*, (online: vho.org/VffG.html); cf. Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996; review: I. Schirmer-Vowinckel, *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Buecher1.html#ISV1).

[345] In this case: the screening of Holocaust movies, commemorative speeches on special days ('Reichskristallnacht',

sant repetition of the same catch phrases,[346] *emotionally stimulating signals (music, flags etc.).*[347] […] *What is more, mass suggestion lends itself more than almost any other phenomenon to the induction of downright extreme distortions of perception.*"[348]

Taking into consideration all the circumstances involved in how testimony regarding the Holocaust comes about, suspicions may arise that the accusations made are not only not provable, but that in fact the opposite of the claims advanced by the established Holocaust story may be true. This is the only thing that could explain why the establishment saw and continues to see itself forced to resort to such unjust, even unlawful measures.

Meanwhile even contemporary historiography has concluded, painfully enough, that the eyewitness testimony is not reliable.[349] But contemporary historians have fashioned themselves a crutch: Nolte, for example, explains that while statements on the Holocaust might be exaggerated, it would be impossible to invent the like outright.[350] He is thus in agreement with many expert psychiatrists and psychologists who, according to Oppitz,[224] have affirmed repeatedly that there can really be no doubt about the factuality of the core of all the Holocaust testimony, which after all does always make the same or at least similar claims.

But who decides, and on the basis of what rules, where the rotten shell of eyewitness testimony ends and where its sound core begins?

How do these experts explain away the fact that all the horror stories circulated by the Allies in the First World War were pure invention: nuns' breasts cut off, civilians nailed to barn doors, children's hands chopped off, fallen soldiers processed into soap,[351] mass gassing of Serbs in gas chambers, etc.?[352]

How do they explain away that the following horror scenarios of the Second World War were nothing more than atrocity lies invented by the Allies and their confederates: conveyor-belt executions, conveyor-belt electrocutions, cremations in blast furnaces, murders by means of exposure to vacuum and steam,[353] puddles of pooling fat at open-air cremations, the smoke-filled black air re-

---

Wannsee Conference, liberation of concentration camps) and at special places (memorial site Plötzensee, concentration camp Auschwitz, Babi Yar), pilgrimages of school and youth groups to concentration camps.

346 In this case: the never-ending litany, in thousands of variations, of the unparalleled and unforgettable nature of German crimes, as well as their graphically detailed description.

347 In this case: horror photos and movies, regardless whether they be genuine, falsified or "*creatively re-enacted*", as well as the incessant, uncritical presentation of atrocity reports and testimony, combine to eliminate the public's critical faculties and result in undiscriminating, deeply emotional consternation and in hatred of everything and everyone who would differ. For example, H. Lichtenstein, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(9-10) (1981) pp. 3-13, reports that prior to the Majdanek Trial young people wanted to have an end to the NS-trials of now-elderly men, but changed their minds after hearing the incredible atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution and supported instead the perpetuation of criminal prosecution to eternity: p. 12; cf. also C. Schatzker's demand for traumatization, *op. cit.* (note 264).

348 R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *op. cit.* (note 6), v. 1, pp. 44f.

349 *E.g.*, J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz – la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 2; cf. also A. J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, pp. 362-365; J. Baynac, *Le Nouveau Quotidien* (Geneva), September 2/3, 1996, pp. 16/14; cf. R. Faurisson "*Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!*", *VffG* 1(2) (1997) pp. 19ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/FauBay1.html).

350 E. Nolte, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 310; similarly, J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 126ff.

351 Cf. A. Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1991.

352 "*Atrocities in Serbia. 700,000 Victims*", *The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7; cf. nearly the same article, now about Jews in Poland: "*Germans Murder 700,000 Jews in Poland*", *The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1942, p. 5 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v6.html#v6_9).

353 Cf. the examples listed in the following, as well as a summary by C. Mattogno, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) pp. 15-107, esp. pp. 91ff. (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archVT/AHR/AHR1/Mattogno/CMexterm1.html)

sulting therefrom, mass graves squirting geysers of blood, soap from human fat, lampshades from human skin, shrunken heads from the bodies of inmates, etc.?[354]

Furthermore, it is a known fact today that the horror scenarios of mass gassings – allegedly carried out with Zyklon B or Diesel exhaust gas – in the concentration camps of the German Reich proper (*e.g.*, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen) were nothing other than utter lies, invented or at least supported by Germany's democratic western friends. What reasons can our historians come up with that would justify declaring as 'uninventable' sterling truth the identical or similar tales of mass gassings with Zyklon B or Diesel exhaust in the former Communist, dictatorial Eastern Bloc, which was certainly not very kindly disposed towards Germany?

And how, finally, do these experts explain away the inconsistencies which the present volume points out between the material evidence and eyewitness testimony in fundamental core aspects of the Holocaust?

It may be true that most witness statements contain a core of truth, but this core cannot be defined by assigning it in true democratic fashion to the weighted mean of overall testimony. The impossible remains impossible even if the vast majority of witnesses alleges the contrary.

6. Examples of Absurd Claims Regarding the Alleged National Socialist Genocide[355]

- child surviving six gassings in a gas chamber that never existed;[356]
- woman survived three gassings because Nazis kept running out of gas;[357]
- fairy tale of a bear and an eagle in a cage, eating one Jew per day;[358]
- mass graves expelling geysers of blood;[359]
- erupting and exploding mass graves;[360]
- soap production from human fat with imprint "*RIF* " – 'Reine Juden Seife' (pure Jewish soap), solemn burial of soap;[361]

---

[354] Aside from the list at the end of this chapter, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nos. 22 and 43, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984 and 1990, also containing further references; A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 42).

[355] Thanks to Jeff Roberts, Greg Raven, Orest Slepokura, Ted O'Keefe, Art Butz, Carlos Porter, Tom Moran, Jonnie A. Hargis and Joseph Bellinger for assisting me in completing this list; more can be found at www.corax.org/revisionism/nonsense/nonsense.html and www.cwporter.co.uk/partone.htm.

[356] Moshe Peer, regarding Bergen-Belsen, in K. Seidman, "*Surviving the horror*", *The Gazette* (Montreal, Canada), August 5, 1993. Facsimile reprint in *JHR,* 13(6) (1993), p. 24.

[357] *Montreal Gazette*, February 10, 2000.

[358] Morris Hubert about Buchenwald, acc. to Ari L. Goldman, "*Time 'Too Painful' to Remember*", *New York Times*, November 10, 1988: "'*In the camp there was a cage with a bear and an eagle,' he said. 'Every day, they would throw a Jew in there. The bear would tear him apart and the eagle would pick at his bones*.'"

[359] A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 144), p. 273f.; E. Wiesel, *Paroles d'Etranger*, Edition du Seuil, Paris 1982, p. 86; Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972, p. 48; A. Eichmann, in H. Arendt, *op. cit.* (note 182), p. 184; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), p. 214.

[360] Michael A. Musmanno, *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962, pp. 152f.

[361] This imprint really meant "*Reichstelle für Industrielle Fettversorgung*" (Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supplies), see S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 15/16 & 17/18, 1946; Career affadavit of SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Konrad Morgen, National Archives, Record Group 28, No 5741, Office of Chief Counsel for War Crimes, December 19, 1947; Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946; the Soviets wanted to make this one of the charges at the IMT (exhibit USSR-393), but this plan failed due to the other Allies; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, pp. 597-600; cf. H. Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965, pp. 126ff.; the Greenwood Cemetery in Atlanta (Georgia, USA) is not the only site to boast a Holocaust-memorial gravestone for 4 bars of "*Jewish soap*". Cf. also the following corrections: R. Harwood, D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(2) (1980) pp. 131-139 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/1/2/HarwoodFelderer131-139.html) ; M. Weber, *JHR* 11(2)

- the SS made sausage in the crematoria out of human flesh ('RIW'– 'Reine Juden Wurst'?);[362]
- lampshades, book covers, driving gloves for SS officers, saddles, riding breeches, house slippers, and ladies handbags of human skin;[363]
- pornographic pictures on canvasses made of human skin;[364]
- mummified human thumbs were used as light switches in the house of Ilse Koch, wife of KL commander Koch (Buchenwald);[365]
- production of shrunken heads from bodies of inmates;[366]
- acid or boiling-water baths to produce human skeletons;[367]
- muscles cut from the legs of executed inmates contracted so strongly that they made the buckets jump about;[368]
- an SS-father potshooting babies thrown into the air while 9-year old SS-daughter applauds and shrieks: "*Papa, do it again; do it again, Papa!*"[369]
- Jewish children used by Hitler-Youth for target practice;[370]
- wagons disappearing on an incline into the underground crematoria in Auschwitz (such facilities never existed);[371]
- forcing prisoners to lick stairs clean, and collect garbage with their lips;[372]
- injections into the eyes of inmates to change their eye color;[373]
- first artificially fertilize women at Auschwitz, then gas them;[374]
- torturing people in specially mass-produced "*torture boxes*" made by Krupp;[375]
- torturing people by shooting at them with wooden bullets to make them talk;[376]
- smacking people with special spanking machines;[377]
- killing by drinking a glass of liquid hydrogen cyanide (which, scientifically considered, evaporates quickly and would endanger those who pouring it into said glass);[378]
- killing people with poisoned soft drinks;[379]

(1991) pp. 217-227 (online: …/11/2/Weber217-227.html); R. Faurisson, "*Le savon Juif*", *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF8703xx3.html).

362 David Olère, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 554, fourth column, lines 17-22.

363 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XXXII, pp. 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, v. III, p. 515; v. XXX, pp. 352, 355; v. VI, p. 311; v. V, p. 171.

364 *Ibid.*, v. XXX, p. 469.

365 Kurt Glass, *New York Times*, April 10. 1995.

366 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 381; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. III, p. 516 , v. XXXII, p. 267-271.

367 F. Müller, in H. Langbein, *op. cit.* (note 154), v. 1, p. 87; witness Wells in the Eichmann Trial, in F. J. Scheidl, *op. cit.* (note 77), v. 4, p. 236; Lawrence L. Lange, "*Pre-empting the Holocaust*", *The Atlantic Monthly*, November 1998, p. 107.

368 F. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 74.

369 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 451.

370 *Ibid.*, p. 447f.

371 SS-judge Konrad Morgen, acc. to Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990, p. 818.

372 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 491.

373 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 383f.

374 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. V, p. 403.

375 *Ibid.*, v. XVI, pp. 556f.; v. XVI, pp. 561, 546.

376 World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime Against the Jewish People*, New York 1946, p 269.

377 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VI, p. 213.

378 Verdict of the Hannover District Court, Ref. 2 Ks 1/60; cf. H. Lichtenstein, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 83.

379 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 570.

- underground mass extermination in enormous rooms, by means of high voltage electricity;[380]
- blast 20,000 Jews into the twilight zone with atomic bombs;[381]
- killing in vacuum chamber, hot steam or chlorine gas;[382]
- mass murder in hot steam chamber;[383]
- mass murder by tree cutting: forcing people to climb trees, then cutting the trees down;[384]
- killing a boy by forcing him to eat sand;[385]
- gassing Soviet POWs in a quarry;[386]
- gas chambers on wheels in Treblinka, which dumped their victims directly into burning pits; delayed-action poison gas that allowed the victims to leave the gas chambers and walk to the mass graves by themselves;[387]
- rapid-construction portable gas chamber sheds;[388]
- beating people to death, then carrying out autopsies to see why they died;[389]
- introduction of Zyklon gas into the gas chambers of Auschwitz through shower heads or from steel bottles;[390]
- electrical conveyor-belt executions;[391]
- bashing people's brains in with a pedal-driven brain-bashing machine while listening to the radio;[392]
- cremation of bodies in blast furnaces;[393]
- cremation of human bodies using no fuel at all;[394]
- skimming off boiling human fat from open-air cremation fires;[395]

---

380 Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 353), cf. esp. S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945; S. Wiesenthal, *Der neue Weg* (Vienna), 19/20, 1946; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, 576-577, 369, for Bergen-Belsen!; *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 313.

381 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XVI, p. 529

382 Aside from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 353), cf. esp. W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1947; *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, *op. cit.* (note 380).

383 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XXXII, pp. 153-158; M. Weber, A. Allen, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 133-158, here 134-136 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/2/WeberAllen133-158.html).

384 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 582; Eugen Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Berkley Medallion (NY) 1960, p. 99

385 Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Kraków 1946, p. 16; found in Martin Gilbert, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1985, p. 419.

386 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 388.

387 Reports of the Polish underground movement, *Archiv der Polnischen Vereinigten Arbeiterpartei*, 202/III, v. 7, pp. 120f., quoted in P. Longerich, *op. cit.* (note 285), p. 438.

388 R. Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 179f.

389 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. V, p. 199.

390 M. Scheckter and a report of June 4, 1945, written by an officer of the 2nd Armored Division, about Auschwitz; Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 395), p. 184, Wolfgang Benz , (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 462.

391 *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945, cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 31: "*Die Befreiung von Auschwitz 1945*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1987, p. 4.

392 *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, pp. 376f.

393 H. von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988, p. 420; cf. P. Longerich (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 285), p. 435; *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945.

394 See Arnulf Neumaier's article in this handbook; *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. XX, p. 494.

395 R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 130; H. Tauber, in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 489f.; F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, pp. 207f., 217ff.; H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 148; B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 145), pp. 10, 334f., 443; S. Steinberg, according to Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint 2001, Frankfurt/Main 1993, p. 206; and many more.

- mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of bodies, removed without a trace within a few weeks; a true miracle of improvisation on the part of the Germans;[396]
- killing 840,000 Russian POWs at Sachsenhausen, and burning the bodies in 4 portable ovens;[397]
- removal of corpses by means of blasting, *i.e.*, blowing them up;[398]
- SS bicycle races in the gas chamber of Birkenau;[399]
- out of pity for complete strangers – a Jewish mother and her child – an SS-man leaps into the gas chamber voluntarily at the last second in order to die with them;[400]
- blue haze after gassing with hydrogen cyanide (which is colorless);[401]
- singing of national anthems and the Communist International by the victims in the gas chamber; evidence of atrocity propaganda of Communist origin;[402]
- a twelve-year old boy giving an impressive and heroic speech in front of the other camp children before being 'gassed';[403]
- filling the mouths of victims with cement to prevent them from singing patriotic or communist songs.[404]

[396] Aside from note 382, cf. also W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991; pp. 320, 469, 479, 489, 537ff.
[397] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 586
[398] R. Höß, in M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 161f.; A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 78; H. Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse…*, *op. cit.* (note 194), p. 28.
[399] *Nürnberger Nachrichten*, Sept. 11, 1978, report about eyewitness testimony in the jury court trial in Aschaffenburg.
[400] E. Bonhoeffer, *op. cit.* (note 216), pp. 48f.
[401] R. Böck, Frankfurt Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 4 Js 444/59, pp. 6881f.
[402] H. G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, p. 76.
[403] Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 72
[404] *IMT*, *op. cit.* (note. 127), v. VII, p. 475

Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz*

ROBERT FAURISSON

1. Summary

Eyewitness testimony must always be verified. There are two essential means of verifying such testimony in criminal cases: confronting the account with the material elements (in particular, with expertise as to the crime weapon), and the detailed cross-examination of the witness on what he/she purports to have seen. Thus, in the proceedings where it had been a question of the homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz, no judge nor any attorney was able to claim any kind of expertise regarding the weapon of the crime; moreover, no lawyer ever cross-examined the witnesses by asking them to describe with precision even one of these chemical slaughter-houses. That is, up until 1985. When witnesses that year were finally cross-examined on these subjects during the first Zündel trial in Toronto, their rout was total. Because of this resounding set-back and by reason of other calamities previous to or following 1985, the defenders of the thesis of Jewish extermination have begun to abandon a history of Auschwitz primarily founded on testimonies and are obliging themselves, at the present time, to replace it with a scientific basis, or, at least, one which appears scientific, founded on factual research and proofs. The 'testimonial history' of Auschwitz in the manner of Elie Wiesel and Claude Lanzmann is discredited. Its time has passed. It remains for the exterminationists to attempt to work like the Revisionists on the facts and the evidence.

In the present study, 'gas chambers' are intended to mean homicidal gas chambers, or 'Nazi gas chambers.' By 'Auschwitz', it is necessary to understand this as Auschwitz I or Auschwitz Stammlager, as well as Auschwitz II or Birkenau. Finally, by 'gas chamber witnesses', I am indiscriminately designating those who claim to have participated in a homicidal gassing operation at these locations and those who are content to say they either saw or perceived a homicidal gas chamber there. In sum, by 'witnesses', I mean those whom one usually designates as such, whether it is a matter of judicial witnesses or media witnesses; the first have expressed themselves under oath in the docket of a legal proceeding, while the second have given testimony in books, magazine articles, films, on television or the radio. It so happens certain witnesses have alternately been of both the judicial and media types.

This study is devoid of any psychological or sociological consideration for the Auschwitz gas chamber testimonies, as well as any consideration along the lines of what is physical, chemical, topographical, architectural, documentary, and historical by which these testimonies are unacceptable. It aims above all to make evident a point which the Revisionists have so far not mentioned but which is nonetheless of prime importance: up until 1985, no judicial witness of these gas chambers had been cross-examined on the material nature of the facts reported. When, in Toronto, at the first Zündel trial in 1985, I was able to cause such witnesses to be cross-examined, they collapsed; since this date, there are no longer any gas chamber witnesses presented in court except perhaps at the trial of Demjanjuk in Israel where, there again, the witnesses revealed themselves as false.[1]

---

* This chapter was translated from the French original by Daniel D. Desjardins.

1 Cf. E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991, as well as the contribution of A. Neumaier in this volume (editor's note).

To begin, I will digress upon the grievous causes by which, since 1983, Simone Veil[2] was led to recognize that there existed no witnesses of the gas chambers.

2. The Thesis of Simone Veil

After the end of the war, the illusion that there were innumerable witnesses to the Auschwitz gas chambers was gradually accepted. By the end of the 1970s, with the arrival of historical revisionism into the media arena, particularly in France, it began to occur to certain individuals that these witnesses were perhaps not as numerous as one had believed. It is thus that, during the preparations for a major trial in which Jewish organizations had intended against me during the early 1980s, their lawyers and in particular, Robert Badinter, the future Minister of Justice, experienced severe difficulties uncovering evidence and witnesses. With staff in hand in the manner of the pilgrim, they were obliged to go to Poland and to Israel so as to bring back, if possible, that which they could not find in France. All for naught!

My first trial took place in 1981, followed by the appeal in 1983. Not one single witness took the risk of appearing in court. On April 26, 1983, the Paris Court of Appeal rendered its verdict. Naturally, I was found guilty, as one might have expected, for "*harm to others*" which is in fact to say for harm caused to Jews for the exposition of my theses in the mainstream press. Yet the court coupled this verdict with remarks sufficient to cause my adversaries a fair degree of consternation. My work was judged to be serious and yet dangerous. It was dangerous because, in the opinion of the judges, it appeared I allowed other persons the possibility of exploiting my discoveries for reprehensible ends! All the while, this same work was serious in the sense that, in the opinion of the court, one could uncover neither negligence, frivolousness, willful ignorance, nor lies – and this contrary to what had been affirmed by the adversarial party, which had accused me of "*causing harm to others by falsification of history.*" (sic)

On the subject of testimonies, the court went so far as to pronounce:

> "*The researches of Mr. Faurisson have dealt with the existence of the gas chambers which, to believe multiple* ***testimonies****, would have been used during the Second World War to systematically put to death a portion of those persons deported by the German authorities.*" (my emphasis)

The court perfectly summarized what it called my "*logical thread*" and my "*reasoning*" by specifying that, for me,

> "[…] *the existence of the gas chambers, such as usually described since 1945, conflict with an absolute impossibility, which suffices by itself to invalidate all the existing* ***testimonies*** *or, at the least, to stamp them with suspicion.*" (my emphasis)

Finally, the court, drawing a practical conclusion from these considerations, decreed the right of every Frenchman not to believe in the evidence and witnesses of the gas chambers. It stated:

> "*The value of the conclusions defended by Mr. Faurisson* [as to the problem of the gas chambers] *rests therefore upon the sole appreciation of the experts, the historians and the public.*"

Two weeks later, Simone Veil publicly reacted to this judicial decision – upsetting for her and her co-religionists – with a declaration of extreme importance. She admitted the absence of proofs, of traces and even witnesses of the gas chambers, but added this absence was easily explained because:

> "*Everyone knows* [she asserts] *that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.*"

To begin with, "*everyone knows*" is not an argument worthy of a jurist. Furthermore, Simone Veil, believing perhaps to be getting out from behind the eight-ball, made her case only worse; in effect, in

[2] S. Veil, maiden name Jacob, former President of the European Parliament, was interned in the concentration camp of Auschwitz in WWII, especially in subcamp Bobzek.

order to uphold what she was claiming, it would have been necessary for her to prove not only that the gas chambers had existed but that the 'Nazis' had destroyed them and that they liquidated all the witnesses: a vast criminal undertaking about which one wonders on what order, when, with whom and by what means the Germans would have carried it out in greatest secrecy.

But what does it matter? We shall take note of this concession by S. Veil: *there is neither proof, nor traces, nor witnesses to the gas chambers.* It so happens that, in trying to reassure her circle, S. Veil clothed this surprising concession with conventional parlance. Here is, therefore, in her own words, what she confided in an interview-event for *France-Soir Magazine* (May 7, 1983, p. 47), of which the title was: "*Simone Veil's warning in regard to Hitler's diaries: 'We risk banalizing genocide'*":

> "*What strikes me nowadays is the paradox of the situation: someone publishes a diary attributed to Hitler by sheer dint of publicity and a great deal of money without, it seems, taking very great precautions to assure himself of its authenticity, yet, at the same time, in the course of a trial brought against Faurisson for having denied the existence of the gas chambers, those lodging the complaint are obliged to apply a formal proof about the reality of the gas chambers. Yet everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses.*"

A choice so full of consequences as that of S. Veil is not to be explained solely by the disaster of April 26, 1983, but by an entire series of events which, for her, made 1982 a dark year in terms of the history of the gas chambers and the credibility of witnesses. I will recall here but three of these events:

1. On April 21, 1982, historians, politicians and former deportees founded an association in Paris having as its objective the research of evidence for the existence and operation of the gas chambers (ASSAG: Association pour l'étude des assassinats par gaz sous le régime national-socialist; Association for the study of killings by gas under the national-socialist regime); one year later, this association had still not discovered any proof [this is still the case today, since, envisioned according to its own statutes for a "*duration limited to the realization of its objective*", this association has not disbanded];
2. In May, 1982, the Minister for Veterans' Affairs launched a noteworthy "*Deportation Exposition, 1933-1945*" in Paris; this exposition was supposed to continue by touring throughout France; I immediately sent out a text in which I demonstrated the fallacious character of this exposition: no evidence – except fraudulent evidence – nor any precise testimony for the existence of 'Nazi gas chambers' was able to be shown to visitors; additionally, Ms. Jacobs, the person responsible for this initiative by the Ministry, took it upon herself to immediately cancel this would-be vagabond exposition;
3. From June 29 to July 2, 1982, an international symposium was held at the Sorbonne on "*Nazi Germany and the extermination of the Jews*". This colloquium had been announced as a decisive reply to the revisionist offensive in France; while it was supposed to have concluded with a resounding press conference, in reality, it was totally different. The first day of the proceedings, we distributed in the Sorbonne's entrance hall recent copies of my *Response to Pierre Vidal-Naquet* (not without risk to ourselves).[3] The colloquium was carried out behind closed doors and in a turbulent atmosphere. Finally, during the press conference, the two colloquium organizers, historians François Furet and Raymond Aron, weren't even mentioning the words 'gas chamber(s).'

I often say it's on this date of July 2, 1982, that the myth of the 'Nazi gas chambers' and their associated witnesses died or entered their final death throes, at least on the level of historical research. At the very heart of the Sorbonne, one had thus disconcertingly discovered the absence of any solid proof and any witness worthy of trust. Notwithstanding, one had previously trumpeted that this colloquium

[3] R. Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982; Engl.: "*Response to a Paper Historian*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1986, pp. 21-72.

would put an end to "*the ineptitude of Faurisson*" by bringing forth a mass of evidence and testimonies. Such a silence after all that fanfare was truly eloquent.

3. The Written Testimony of Fajnzylberg-Jankowski

I said earlier that at my trial not a single witness took the risk of appearing before the court. At the last minute, my accusers had nonetheless provided the written testimony of a Jew who was living in Paris but whom they intentionally kept from appearing in the dock. This Jew was the famous Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg, born in Stockek, Poland, October 23, 1911. This former Polish waiter, an atheistic Jew and Communist political delegate for the international brigades serving in Spain, had been imprisoned during a period of three years at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

In his brief written testimony, he essentially stated that, working in the Auschwitz crematory (the Altes Krematorium, or Krematorium I), he had spent a good deal of his time locked up with his comrades in the coke-room, for, on each occasion that the SS gassed Jews in the adjoining room, the SS took the precaution of sequestering the Sonderkommando in the coke-room so that no Jew might visibly confirm the gassing operation! Once the gassing operation was completed, the Germans freed the Sonderkommando members and made them collect and incinerate the victims. Thus, the Germans would have concealed the crime and yet revealed its results!

This unseeing witness is equally known by the names Alter Feinsilber, Stanislaw Jankowski or Kaskowiak. One can read his testimony in another form in the *Auschwitz Diaries*.[4]

4. The Unraveling of the Witnesses at the First Zündel Trial (1985)

The important victory won by revisionism in France on April 26, 1983, would go on to confirm itself in 1985 with the first Zündel trial in Toronto. I would like to dwell a moment on this trial in order to underscore the impact on one's point of view, and especially as far as the testimonies on the Auschwitz gas chambers are concerned: *for the first time since the war, Jewish witnesses were subjected to a regular cross-examination.* Moreover, without wanting to minimize the importance of the second Zündel trial (that of 1988), I should like it to be understood that the 1985 trial already contained the seeds for all that was attained in the 1988 trial, including the report by Leuchter and all the scientific reports which, in the aftermath, would proliferate in the wake of the *Leuchter Report*.

In 1985, as also afterwards in 1988, I served as advisor to Ernst Zündel and his lawyer, Douglas Christie. I accepted this heavy responsibility only under condition that all the Jewish witnesses would, for the first time, be *cross-examined on the material nature of the reported facts, bluntly and without discretion*. I had noted, in effect, that from 1945 to 1985, Jewish witnesses had been granted virtual immunity. Never had any defense lawyer thought or dared to ask them for material explanations about the gas chambers (exact location, physical appearance, dimensions, internal and external structure), or about the homicidal gassing (the operational procedure from beginning to end, the tools employed, the precautions taken by the executioners before, during and after execution).

On rare occasions, as at the trial of Tesch, Drosihn and Weinbacher,[5] lawyers formulated some unusual questions of a material nature, hardly troublesome for the witness, but these always found them-

---

4 "*Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*", in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft (I), Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Auschwitz 1972, pp. 32-71.

5 On the cross-examination of the witness Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel by attorney Dr. Zippel, see "*Excerpt from transcript of proceedings of a Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals held at the War Crimes Court, Curiohaus, Hamburg, on Saturday 2nd March, 1946, upon the trial of Bruno Tesch, Joachim Drosihn and Karl Weinbacher*", transcript, pp. 30-31 (doc. NI-11953). Regarding this abominable trial, it is indispensable to read: Dr. William Lindsey, "*Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Bruno Tesch*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(3) (1983),

selves on the fringes of the more fundamental questions which should have been asked. No lawyer ever demanded clarifications on a weapon which, indeed, he had never seen and that no one had ever shown him. At the major Nuremberg Trial of 1945-46, the German lawyers had manifested total discretion on this point. At the proceedings against Eichmann in Jerusalem in 1961, the lawyer Dr. Robert Servatius had not wanted to raise the question; in a letter on this subject dated June 21, 1974, he wrote me: "*Eichmann hat selbst keine Gaskammer gesehen; die Frage wurde nicht diskutiert; er hat sich aber auch nicht gegen deren Existenz gewandt*" [Eichmann himself had not seen any gas chamber; the question was not discussed; but neither did he raise the issue of their existence].[6]

At the Frankfurt Trial of 1963-65, the lawyers showed themselves to be particularly timid. I should mention that the atmosphere was rather inhospitable for the defense and the accused. This show trial will remain as a blot on the honor of German justice as on the person of Hans Hofmeyer, initially Landgerichtsdirektor, then Senatspräsident. During more than 180 sessions, the judges and juries, the public prosecutors and the private parties, the accused and their attorneys, as well as the journalists who had come from around the world, accepted as a complete physical representation of the 'crime weapon' a mere map of the camp of Auschwitz and a map of the camp of Birkenau, whereupon five minuscule geometric figures were inscribed for the location of each of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, with the words, for Auschwitz: "*Altes Krematorium*", and for Birkenau: "*Krematorium II*", "*Krematorium III*", "*Krematorium IV*", and "*Krematorium V*"! These maps[7] were displayed in the courtroom.

The Revisionists have often compared the Frankfurt trial with the 1450-1650 trials against witchcraft. Nevertheless, at least during those trials, someone sometimes bothered to describe or depict the witches' sabbath. At the Frankfurt trial, even among the lawyers who made difficulties for a witness like Filip Müller, not one asked of a Jewish witness or a repentant German defendant to describe for him in greater detail what he was purported to have seen. Despite two judicial visits to the scene of the crime at Auschwitz, accompanied by some German lawyers, it seems not one of the latter insisted on any technical explanations or criminological expertise regarding the murder weapon. To the contrary, one of them, Anton Reiners, a Frankfurt lawyer, pushed complacency to the point of having himself photographed by the press while raising the chute cover by which the SS supposedly sprinkled Zyklon B granules into the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.

And so at Toronto in 1985, I had fully decided to do away with these anomalies, to break the taboo and, for starters, pose, or rather have Douglas Christie pose, questions to the experts and Jewish witnesses as one normally poses in every trial where one is supposed to establish whether a crime has been committed and, if so, by whom, how and when.

---

pp. 261-303 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/4/3/Lindsey261-303.html). This study has been reproduced in part by Udo Walendy in *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 25 (1985), pp. 10-23.

6 While waiting for his trial in Jerusalem, Eichmann, in his cell, was fed like a Christmas goose. He ended up no longer knowing what he had heard, what he had seen, what he had read. Here, for example, is a very important passage from his interrogation by the Israeli government commissioner regarding the 'gas chambers' directly from Transcripts, J1-MJ at 02-RM:

> "The Commissioner*: Did you talk with Höß about the number of Jews who were exterminated at Auschwitz?*
> Eichmann*: No, never. He told me that he had built new buildings and that he could put to death ten thousand Jews each day. I do remember something like that. I do not know whether I am only imaging that today, but I do not believe I am imaging it. I cannot recall exactly when and how he told me that and the location where he told me. Perhaps I read it and perhaps I am now imaging what I had read I heard from him. That is also possible.*"

7 For a representation of these two maps, see Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess, Eine Dokumentation*, 2 vol., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt 1965, 1027 p., pp. 930-933. For an authoritative study of the trial, see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess, Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1979, XII-492 pp. (online: vho.org/D/dam).

Fortunately for me, Ernst Zündel accepted my conditions and Douglas Christie consented to adopt this course of action and to pose to the experts and witnesses the questions that I would prepare for him. I was convinced that, in this manner, all might change, and the veil woven by so many false testimonies could be torn away. While I was not counting on Ernst Zündel's acquittal and we were all resigned to paying the price for our audacity, I nevertheless had hope that with the aid of this far-sighted man of character, and thanks to his intrepid lawyer, history, if not justice, would at last carry him into historical prominence.

From the moment of the first cross-examination, a tremor of panic began to creep its way amid the ranks of the prosecution. Every evening and throughout most of the night, I would prepare the questions to ask. In the morning, I would turn over these questions, accompanied by the necessary documents, to lawyer Doug Christie who, for his part and with the aid of his female collaborator, conducted the essentially legal aspects of the effort. During the cross-examinations, I maintained a position close to the lawyer's podium and unremittingly furnished, on yellow notepads, supplementary and improvisational questions according to the experts' and witnesses' responses.

The expert cited by the prosecution was Dr. Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of European Jews*. Day after day, he was subjected to such humiliation that, when solicited in 1988 by a new prosecutor for a new trial against Ernst Zündel, Prof. Hilberg refused to return to give witness; he explained the motive for his refusal in a confidential letter wherein he acknowledged his fear of having to once again confront the questions of Douglas Christie. From the cross-examination of Dr. Raul Hilberg, it was definitively brought out that no one possessed any proof for the existence either of an order, a plan, an instruction, or a budget for the presumed physical extermination of the Jews. Furthermore, no one possessed either an expertise of the murder weapon (whether gas chamber or gas van), or an autopsy report establishing the murder of a detainee by poison gas. However, in the absence of evidence regarding the weapon and victim, did there exist witnesses of the crime?

A testimony must always be verified. The usual first means of proceeding to this verification is to confront the assertions of the witness with the results of investigations or expert opinion regarding the material nature of the crime. In the case at hand, there were neither investigations, nor expertise relative to the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers. Here is what made any cross-examination difficult. Yet, this difficulty should not serve as an excuse, and one might even say that a cross-examination becomes ever more indispensable because, without it, there no longer remains any way of knowing whether the witness is telling the truth or not.

5. Jewish Witnesses Finally Cross-Examined: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba

For those persons interested in the technical and documentary means by which we were nevertheless in a position to severely cross-examine the two principal Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba, I can do no better than to recommend a reading of the trial transcript.[8] Pages 304-371 cover the questioning and cross-examination of Arnold Friedman; the latter breaks down on pages 445-446 when he ends by acknowledging that he in fact saw nothing, that he had spoken from hearsay because, according to him, he had met persons who were convincing; perhaps, he added, he would have adopted the position of Mr. Christie rather than that of these other persons if only Mr. Christie had been able to tell him back then what he was telling him now!

Dr. Vrba was a witness of exceptional importance. One might even say about this trial in Toronto that the prosecution had found the means of recruiting 'Holocaust' expert number one in the person of Dr. Raul Hilberg, and witness number one in the person of Dr. Rudolf Vrba. The testimony of this latter

[8] *Queen versus Zündel*, Toronto, Ontario, Canada, beginning January 7, 1985.

gentleman had been one of the principal sources of the famous *War Refugee Board Report on the German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, published in November 1944 by the Executive Office of President Roosevelt. Dr. R. Vrba was also the author of *I Cannot Forgive*,[9] written in collaboration with Alan Bestic who, in his preface, declares with regard to him:

> "*Indeed I would like to pay tribute to him for the immense trouble he took over every detail; for the meticulous, almost fanatical respect he revealed for accuracy.*" (p.2).

‚Never perhaps, had a court of justice seen a witness express himself with more assurance on the Auschwitz gas chambers. Yet, by the end of the cross-examination, the situation had reversed itself to the point where Dr. R. Vrba was left with only one explanation for his errors and his lies: in his book he had, he confessed, resorted to "*poetic license*" or, as he was wont to say in Latin, to "*licentia poetarum*"!

In the end, a bit of drama unfolded: Mr. Griffiths, the prosecutor who had himself solicited the presence of this witness numero uno and yet now apparently exasperated by Dr. Vrba's lies, fired off the following question:

> "*You told Mr. Christie several times in discussing your book* I Cannot Forgive *that you used poetic license in writing that book. Have you used poetic license in your testimony?*" (p. 1636).

The false witness tried to parry the blow but prosecutor Griffiths hit him with a second question equally treacherous, this time concerning the number of gassing victims which Vrba had given; the witness responded with garrulous nonsense; Griffiths was getting ready to ask him a third and final question when suddenly, the matter was cut short and one heard the prosecutor say to the judge:

> "*I have no further questions for Dr. Vrba" (p. 1643).*

Crestfallen, the witness left the dock. Dr. Vrba's initial questioning, cross-examination and final questioning filled 400 pages of transcripts (pp. 1244-1643). These pages could readily be used in an encyclopedia of law under a chapter on the detection of false witnesses.

6. The Prosecution Gives up on Calling Witnesses

Three years later, in 1988, during the second trial against Ernst Zündel, the public prosecutor deemed it prudent to abandon any recourse to witnesses. Canadian justice had apparently understood the lesson of the first trial: there were no credible witnesses to the existence and operation of the 'Nazi gas chambers'.

Little by little, every other country in the world has learned this same lesson. At the trial of Klaus Barbie in France, in 1987, there was talk about the gas chambers of Auschwitz but no one produced any witnesses who could properly speak about them.[10] The attorney Jacques Vergès, courageous yet not foolhardy, preferred to avoid the subject. This was a stroke of luck for the Jewish lawyers who feared nothing so much as to see me appearing at the side of Mr. Vergès. If this gentleman had accepted my offer to counsel him, we in France might have been able to strike a tremendous blow against the myth of the gas chambers.

All the while in France, during several revisionist trials, Jewish witnesses sometimes came to evoke the gas chambers but none of them testified before the court as to having seen one or having participated in a homicidal gassing by hauling bodies out of the 'gas chambers'.

Today, gas chamber witnesses are making themselves extremely scarce and the Demjanjuk trial in Israel, which once again has revealed how much false testimony is involved in the matter, has contributed to the suppression. Several years ago, it happened that I was aggressively questioned at the rear of

[9] Bantam Books, New York 1964.

[10] During the trial against Gottfried Weise in 1988 in Wuppertal (Germany), gas chambers were not mentioned, cf. the contribution of C. Jordan in this book (editor's note).

a law court by elderly Jews who presented themselves as "*living witnesses to the gas chambers of Auschwitz*", showing me their tattoos. It was necessary for me only to ask them to look me in the eyes and to describe for me a gas chamber that inevitably they retorted:

> "*How could I do this? If I had seen a gas chamber with my own eyes I would not be here today to speak with you; I myself would have been gassed also.*"

This brings us back, as one can see, to Simone Veil and her declaration of May 7, 1983, about which we already know what we should think.

7. The Media Witnesses

Aside from the judicial witnesses, there are media witnesses to the gas chambers, or homicidal gassing, at Auschwitz or Birkenau. Here one thinks of the names of Olga Lengyel, Gisela Perl, Fania Fénelon, Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, Hermann Langbein, André Lettich, Samuel Pisar, Maurice Benroubi, André Rogerie, Robert Clary,… My library is full of these accounts which duplicate themselves over and over. Paul Rassinier was the first to show us in what manner the falsehood of these testimonies might be demonstrated; he did this notably for Auschwitz in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les Vainqueurs incorrigibles* (*The True Eichmann Trial or, the Incorrigible Victors*), where Appendix V is devoted to *Médecin à Auschwitz* (*Doctor at Auschwitz*) regarding Miklos Nyiszli.[11]

From the 1950s to the 1980s, the Revisionists found merit in undertaking studies critical of testimonies. Nowadays, it seems to me this exercise has become superfluous. Let us abstain from chasing after ambulances and instead leave the care of criticizing this sub-literature to the Exterminationists themselves, and in particular Jean-Claude Pressac, because – so far as one can determine at present – the most virulent anti-Revisionists end by putting themselves into the school of the Revisionists. The result is sometimes rife with pungency. In October 1991, the periodical *Le Déporté pour la liberté* (*Deportee for Liberty*), an organ of l'Union nationale des associations de déportés, internés et familles de disparus (UNADIF; National Union of Associations of Deportees, Prisoners and Families of the Missing), announced on its cover-page:

> "*In the inner pages of this issue, part one of the testimony of Henry Bily, one of the rare escapees from a Sonderkommando.*"

In his follow-up of November 1991, Mr. Bily continued the account of his Auschwitz experience under the title of "*Mon histoire extraordinaire*" (My Amazing Story).

However, in the following installment of *Déporté pour la liberté*, that of December 1991-January 1992, there appeared a "*Clarification regarding insertion of the text of Henry Bily in our columns.*" The review's director and editor uncovered the falsehood: in the major portion of his testimony, Mr. Bily had proceeded to:

> "*copy word for word without any citation of references, from passages (notably chapters 7 and 28) of the book by Dr. Myklos Nyiszli:* Médecin à Auschwitz*, written in 1946 and translated and published in 1961 by René Julliard publishing house. Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated; finally, the most extensive borrowing has to do with the description of the Sonderkommando functions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which Henry Bily declares* [deceivingly] *to have worked… The result of this analysis is that it is in no way possible to consider Henry Bily's text as an original and personal testimony.*"

To an attentive reader of this declaration, the sentence "*Unfortunately, the original errors committed by Dr. Nyiszli have also been repeated*" might allow one to perceive that, worst of all, Mr. Bily, a petty Jewish tradesman, had recopied a testimony which itself had already been false. As I have recently mentioned, Paul Rassinier had long ago proved that *Médecin à Auschwitz*, a work dear to Jean-Paul

[11] Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962.

Sartre who in 1951 published parts of it in *les Temps modernes*, could only be one of the greatest impostures. Many Revisionists, and in particular Carlo Mattogno,[12] have since confirmed this assessment. As for me, in my report regarding Jean-Claude Pressac's book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[13] I have inserted a section entitled: "*Pressac's Involuntary Comedy Apropos M. Nyiszli.*" I recommend the reading of this section to people interested in false testimonies on Auschwitz, false testimonies which pharmacist J.-C. Pressac tries to defend at any price by way of convolutions, laborious inventions and flighty speculations, thus unintentionally discrediting them once and for all.[14]

8. False Witnesses Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi

A few words force themselves to our attention in regard to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi.

Regarding the former, I come back to my article "*Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel*".[15] In *Night*,[16] a biographical account particularly regarding his internment at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, Mr. Wiesel does not even mention the gas chambers but it appears, by way of a sort of universal media convention, that he is considered as a witness par excellence on the 'Holocaust' and the gas chambers. According to him, if the Germans exterminated large numbers of Jews, it was by forcing them either into raging fires or ovens! The conclusion of his testimony includes an extremely curious episode (pp. 129-133) over which I have been waiting years for Elie Wiesel to furnish us an explanation: in January 1945 he tells us, the Germans gave him and his father the choice between staying behind in the camp to await the arrival of the Soviets, or leaving with the Germans; after agreeing between them, the father and son decided to depart for Germany with their executioners instead of staying in place to await their Soviet liberators…[17]

Curiously, for several years now, Primo Levi has been posthumously elevated by the media to the rank of first importance among witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers. He is the author of *Se questo è un uomo*.[18] The first part of the book is the longest and the most important; it comprises 180 pages

---

12 *'Medico ad Auchwitz': Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988.

13 Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

14 R. Faurisson, "Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, 1989, ou Bricolage et 'gazouillage' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon Pressac*" […, or, Pottering and Sputtering at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac], *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, November 1990, pp. 126-130 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/pressac.pdf.); Engl.: "Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers *or, Improvised Gas Chambers and Casual Gassings at Auschwitz and Birkenau According to J.-C. Pressac (1989)*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Part I, Spring 1991, pp. 25-66; Part II, Summer 1991, pp. 133-175.

15 (A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel) *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, Spring 1988, pp. 163-168; see also "*Un grand faux témoin: Elie Wiesel (suite)*" (A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel (Continued)), *Nouvelle Vision*, September 1993, pp. 19-24).

16 *La Nuit*, Preface by François Mauriac, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958.

17 One point which cannot fail to be interesting is that in the German translation of this book (*Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, with German translation by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein, Munich 1962, pp. 17-153), the crematory ovens of the original French version are done away with to be replaced by gas chambers (which also applies to Buchenwald). I owe this discovery to the Swiss Revisionist Jürgen Graf and I am indebted to A.W., a German Revisionist living in France, for a list of 15 instances where the German translator thought it good to use the word 'gas' where it was not used in the original text (see Annex). In December 1986, I made my way to Oslo to attend the awarding of the Nobel Peace Prize to Elie Wiesel. Assisted by friends, I distributed a tract previously titled "*Elie Wiesel, A Prominent False Witness.*" Some months later, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of my most implacable adversaries, denounced Mr. Wiesel as a man "*who talks any rubbish that comes into his head* […] *It suffices to read certain of his descriptions in* Night *to know that certain of his accounts are not exact and that he ends by transforming himself into a Shoah peddler. He commits an injustice, an immense injustice to historical truth.*" (Interview by Michel Folco, *Zéro*, April 1987, page 57).

18 French: *Si c'est un homme* (If This Be A Man), Julliard Press, pocket edition, Paris 1993.

(pp. 7-186) and was edited in 1947; the author says, starting on page 19, that it was after the war he learned about the gassing of the Jews at Birkenau; he himself was working at Buna-Monowitz and had never set foot in Birkenau; also, he only spoke in extremely vague terms and but six times about "*the*" gas chamber (pp. 19, 48, 51, 96, 135 and 138) and on one occasion about the gas chambers (page 159); he is satisfied to nearly always mention it in the singular and as a rumor about which "*everyone is talking*" (page 51). Suddenly, in his "*Appendix*" written in 1976, being some 30 years later, the gas chambers make a forceful entry: in the space of 26 pages (pp. 189-214), which, in view of their more compact typography, can be considered as 30 pages, the author mentions on 11 occasions (page 193, two times; page 198, three times; page 199, once; page 201, two times; pages 202, 209 and 210, once each); on two occasions, he speaks of "*gas*" and on nine occasions of "*gas chambers*" (always in the plural); he writes as if he had seen them:

> "*The gas chambers were in effect camouflaged as shower rooms with plumbing, faucets, dressing rooms, clothes hooks, benches, etc.*" (page 198)

He does not even fear to write additionally:

> "*The gas chambers and the crematory ovens had been deliberately conceived to destroy lives and human bodies by the millions; the horrible record for this is credited to Auschwitz, with 24,000 deaths in a single day during the month of August 1944.*" (pp. 201-202)

Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi are not the only ones to have thus 'enriched' their recollections.

Primo Levi was a chemical engineer. Regarding his crack-up or delirium from a scientific point of view in *If This Be A Man*, one should consult Pierre Marais' *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac* [A Close Reading of the Siren Writers of the Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac];[19] see in particular "*Le chimiste, la batterie de camion et… les chambres à gaz*" [The Chemist, the Truck Battery and… the Gas Chambers], the chapter which involves Primo Levi (pp. 7-21). The latter died on April 11, 1987, (a probable suicide, we are told). It was to his very nature of being a Jew that he owes not having been shot by the Fascist militia on December 13, 1943, at the age of 24:

> "*The Fascists had captured him in the role of a partisan (he was still carrying a pistol), and he declared himself a Jew in order not to be immediately shot. And it is in the role of a Jew that he was delivered over to the Germans. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz* […]"[20]

9. Conclusion

From 1945 to 1985, the presumed judicial witnesses of the Auschwitz gas chambers have benefited from an extraordinary privilege: they have always been spared the ordeal of cross-examination regarding the material nature of the purported facts they related. In 1985, at the first of two Zündel trials in Toronto, attorney Douglas Christie was fully agreeable, based on my suggestion and offer of assistance, to conduct the cross-examination according to standard procedure for these type of witnesses. The result was the unmasking of witnesses Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba. This reversal was so serious that today, one can no longer find witnesses willing to take the risk of swearing before the dock of a court of law that they saw a homicidal gassing, whether at Auschwitz or any other concentration camp within the Third Reich.

The would-be media witnesses continue to proliferate, unchecked, in the world of radio, television and books, where they hardly run the risk of being put into difficulty by embarrassing questions. Yet even these witnesses are becoming more and more vague, making themselves liable to denunciation by representatives of the exterminationist thesis. These latter are in effect aligning themselves more and

[19] La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1991, 127 pages.
[20] Ferdinando Camon, "*Chimie/Levi, la mort*" (Chemistry/Levi, death), *Libération*, April 13, 1987, page 29)

more with the revisionist school because they realize that up until now they have stood by the lies of too many false witnesses, lies that end by costing their own cause too dearly.

As there are notoriously more and more risks now in presenting oneself as a witness of the gas chambers – as again did the Jew Filip Müller in 1979 – the solution which nowadays tends to prevail is the one which, since May 7, 1983, Simone Veil has had to adopt in the aftermath of the April 26 decision by the Paris Court of Appeal, a decision which recognized that my work on the problem of the gas chambers was serious insofar as I demonstrated that the accepted testimonies flew in the face of strong physical-chemical impossibilities. The solution, or moreover, the evasion, advocated by Ms. Veil consisted in saying that, if there were in effect no proofs, no traces, and no witnesses of the crime, it was because the Germans had destroyed all the evidence, all the traces, and all the witnesses. Such a statement, besides being absurd, would in turn necessitate evidence which Ms. Veil has not provided. But this matters little. Let us take note of this statement and, like Ms. Veil and those who in practice seem to rally to her thesis, let us also put to good use the evidence long brought to light by the Revisionists: not only do there exist no proofs and no traces of 'Nazi gas chambers', but there are no witnesses for them either.

Today, at the close of 1993, the testimonies regarding the Auschwitz gas chambers are discredited, even among the Exterminationists. History as founded upon these testimonies is beginning to give way

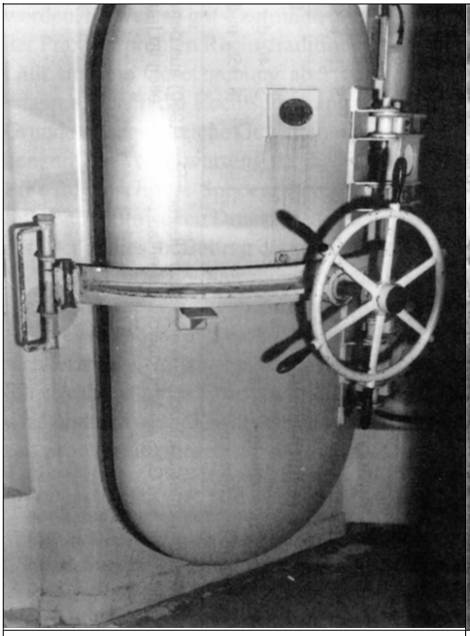

Illustration 1: *Single door to an execution gas chamber for a single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology of the 30's). Inevitably, the execution of a single person with hydrogen cyanide is much more complicated and dangerous for the environment than the fumigation of clothes (even in a DEGESCH circulation chamber).*

Illustration 2: *One of the three doors of an alleged NS gas chamber for the execution of hundreds of persons at once with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) (Krematorium I, Auschwitz, Poland, beginning of the 40's). This door is neither sturdily constructed, nor air-tight (e.g., the keyhole). It is partly glazed and opens inwards, i.e., into the room, where allegedly corpses were piling up.*

to history founded either on facts or arguments of a scientific nature. It is this which I had advocated in my article of December 29, 1978, in *Le Monde* and in my letter to *Le Monde* of January 16, 1979. It was necessary to wait more than ten years to see our adversaries venture into the arena where I had invited them to join us in being evaluated: the field of science. Jean-Claude Pressac had been appointed, notably by Mr. and Mrs. Klarsfeld, to denounce 'testimonial history' and to replace it with a scientific basis or, at least, one with a scientific appearance.

Claude Lanzmann and the supporters of 'testimonial history' are upset,[21] to the satisfaction, by the way, of the Revisionists. A half-century of unsubstantiated testimonies must now be definitively succeeded by an inquiry for facts and proofs along a judicial, scientific and historical basis.

Appendix: The Translation into German of Elie Wiesel's Most Famous Book*

French Original Version: *La Nuit*, éditions de Minuit, 1958, 178 p.	English Translation: *Night*, translated by Stella Rodway, Bantam Books, 1986 (25th Anniversary Edition), pp. XIV-111	German Translation: *Die Nacht zu begraben*, *Elisha*, translated by Kurt Meyer-Clason, Ullstein**, 1962, pp. 17-153
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**	**A. In Auschwitz**
1. p. 57: au crématoire	p. 30: to the crematory	p. 53: in die Gaskammer
2. p. 57: au crématoire	p. 30: to the crematory	p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager***
3. p. 58: les fours crématoires	p. 30: these crematories	p. 54: die Gaskammern
4. p. 61: aux crématoires	p. 33: in the crematories	p. 57: in den Gaskammern
5. p. 62: le four crématoire	p. 33: the crematory oven	p. 57: die Gaskammer
6. p. 67: Au crématoire	p. 36: the crematory	p. 62: die Gaskammer
7. p. 67: le crématoire	p. 36: the crematory	p. 62: Gaskammer
8. p. 84: exterminés	p. 48: exterminated	p. 76: vergast
9. p. 101: les fours crématoires	p. 59: the crematory ovens	p. 90: den Gaskammern
10. p. 108: six crématoires	p. 64: six crematories	p. 95: sechs Gaskammern
11. p. 109: au crématoire	p. 64: the crematory	p. 95: den Gaskammern
12. p. 112: le crématoire	p. 66: the crematory	p. 98: die Gaskammer
13. p. 129: au crématoire	p. 77: to the crematory	p. 113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**	**B. In Buchenwald**
14. p. 163: du four **crématoire**	p. 99: of the crematory oven	p. 140: der Gaskammer
15. p. 174: au crématoire	p. 106: to the crematory	p. 150: in die Gaskammer

* Thanks to a discovery by Jürgen Graf and the help of Ms. A.W.
** Ullstein, Thomas-Wimmer-Ring 11, D-80539 München; phone: (089) 235 00 80; fax: (089) 235 00 844.
*** "*Vernichtungslager*" means 'camp with homicidal gas chambers.'

Conclusion: The English translation (1960) of the French original (1958) is correct, whereas the German translation (1962) reads "*gas*" in 15 instances where, in fact, there was no mention of "*gas*" in the French original. This replacement was done so systematically that the translator even invented two gas chambers in the Buchenwald concentration camp.

[21] See notably the article by Robert Redeker which he published in C. Lanzmann's review *Les Temps Modernes*, under the title: "*La Catastrophe du révisionnisme*" (The Revisionist Catastrophe), November 1993, pp. 1-6; here, Revisionism is presented as a catastrophic sign of a changing time: 'Auschwitz' was – and for the author, still is – a 'mystique', which is to say a belief enveloped by religious reverence; yet, he says in a deploring tone that 'Auschwitz' is becoming the subject of historical and technological considerations. This article was in printing when there appeared in *L'Express* a substantial write-up on the new book by Jean-Claude Pressac (September 23, 1993, pp. 76-80, 82-87). Claude Lanzmann virulently protested against this turn of events taken by 'Holocaust' history. He wrote: "*Even if it is in order to refute them, we thus legitimize the arguments of the Revisionists, which become the only criterion by which every text and every author is now judged. The Revisionists occupy the entire playing field*" (*Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 30, 1993, page 97).

The German Justice System: A Case Study

CLAUS JORDAN

For a short time during the war, Gottfried Weise was a German guard in the Auschwitz concentration camp. Was he therefore automatically a subhuman not deserving to be heard? Gottfried Weise asserted that he did not do anything evil in these months, and ten former internees who could remember Weise confirmed this. However, two other 'witnesses' accused Weise of murder. Shouldn't both sides be heard and their arguments weighed? That is the way it is meant to be in a state under the rule of law. But, as we shall see, reality is very different. In fact, the case of Gottfried Weise is an example of the hypocrisy of the entire German establishment, not just the legal system.

Totally convinced that they are in the sole possession of the absolute truth regarding the Holocaust, they simply refuse to even consider the possibility that they could be wrong, and that their actions could cause tremendous sufferings for innocent people. As soon as the 'Holocaust' is involved in any court case, prosecutors and judges, media and politicians, *en masse*, simply ignore all exonerating evidence!

In a very important book, Rüdiger Gerhard has documented how, during the first trial in 1991, the judges refused to hear or accept any evidence from the ten friendly witnesses presented by defense lawyers for Gottfried Weise.[1] These inmates did not witness the alleged crimes claimed by others, and thus could not contribute anything to clarification, so went the court's reasoning. Since, in the eyes of German law courts, a crime is almost indisputably proved of having occurred as soon as a "*Holocaust survivor*" claims that it happened, German courts more or less do accept only incriminating evidence. Consequently, the ensuing criminal proceedings merely serve the purpose of establishing the dimension of the crime, naming the culprits and meting out the punishment they deserve.

The following article describes the Sisyphus-like struggle of the defense team in their attempt to exonerate Gottfried Weise and make those blinded by their arrogance and self-righteousness see the light of truth. They failed in the first; Gottfried Weise died without justice being done. His constant friend and defender Claus Jordan also passed away. May this article help to make the second goal come true.

Germar Rudolf

1. Preface

Germany's justice system is based on the principle of a separation of powers. The administration of justice is supposed to be independent of politics. It does, however, have to conform to the law, and laws are passed by political bodies. So far, so good – at least as long as legislative practices in turn are committed to upholding the legal traditions that have evolved over time and have been tried and proven in practice.

But if legislative practice begins to be guided by political opportunism, and if special laws are passed to which jurisprudence must bow, then the administration of justice becomes a tool of politics.

The 1979 rescission of the statute of limitations for murder in Germany is an example of special legislation that has had grave consequences. The decision to revoke this statute was the result of political pressure. Concerns regarding potential miscarriages of justice were rationalized away. The

[1] R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991, pp. 31ff., 40, 43-47, 51ff., 60, 73. See M. Köhler's article for a more general view.

case of Gottfried Weise, set out in this chapter, shows how very justified these concerns were and how thoughtlessly all cautions were swept under the table.

It is my hope that the discussion of this case will prompt the correction of the legislative error of 1979 and that the German justice system will return to its naturally evolved tradition, as it was predicted that same year:

> "[…] *Perhaps there will in fact be a few new cases that are brought to trial as a sort of justification (eagerly seized upon) for the rescission of the statute of limitations. According to the experts, however, it is not likely. In light of the strict rules of evidence, which cannot be tampered with, it is doubtful that any verdicts can still be handed down. One day, around the year 2000, the stipulation that murder is not subject to a statute of limitations will be discovered amongst the nooks and crannies of our justice system, and people will wonder how this came about. The umpteenth revision to the Criminal Code will then casually correct the problem – unless by that time we will have a state which claims for itself that omnipotence that we* [Germans] *are yet free to call 'hubris'.*"[2]

2. Rescission of the Statute of Limitations: Breach of Legal Tradition

On March 20, 1979, and July 3, 1979, the members of the *Bundestag,* the lower house of the then West German Parliament, debated on the rescission of the statute of limitations for murder. The corresponding bill was passed into law on July 3, 1979, with a very close margin of 255 to 222 votes.[3]

2.1. Influence From Abroad

Naturally, there was interest in this question abroad, but this interest was fostered by German circles as well. For example, in an article titled "*American Delegation on the Issue of Rescission: Today at Schmidt's*" the newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* reported about a tour by the Los Angeles *Simon Wiesenthal Center for Holocaust Studies* that had been financially supported by the German Foreign Office in Bonn.[4] Members of the Israeli Parliament also sought to influence the decision-making process at the urging of German authorities. For example, Gideon Hausner, member of the Knesset and the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, reports that German Federal Chancellor Helmut Schmidt urged him to impress upon the German legislators that National Socialist crimes must not be allowed to lapse under a statute of limitations – which he proceeded to do most insistently.[5]

2.2. Judicial Concerns

Reminders that Article 103 of the German Basic Law prohibits retroactive laws were brushed aside with reference to a 1969 decision of the Federal Constitutional Court. The opponents of the rescission of the statute of limitations raised further judicial concerns. Dr. Alois Mertes (CDU/CSU) pointed out the conflict between justice, and peace as required by the law. In European legal tradition, limitation means exclusively the "*protection of the state* [and certainly of the individual as well] *from miscarriages of justice.*" And:

> "*In the countries belonging to the* ***Anglo-American legal community,*** *the state safeguards against the risk of injustice in other ways, namely through the* ***principle of opportuneness*** *and through* ***especially strict rules of evidence****. In German and European law, limitation is the necessary corrective to the principle of legality.* […] *Incidentally, it is one of the great* ***hypocrisies*** *of our time that the punitive*

---

2 F. K. Fromme, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung (FAZ)*, July 5, 1979: "*Was man sagt, und was man meint.*"

3 Debate on the 18th revision of the Criminal Code; see Plenary Transcripts 8/145 and 8/166.

4 *FAZ*, March 15, 1979: "*Den Vorhang nicht fallen lassen.*"

5 *FAZ*, June 18, 1979, p. 11: "*Völkermord darf nicht als 'normales' Verbrechen gelten.*"

> *purpose of expiatory justice is everywhere relegated to second place in favor of* ***resocialization****, while in the case of National Socialist crimes expiation is made the foremost and sole purpose of punishment even after 35 to 47 years of resocialization.*"[6]

In his statement of position, Hans-Jochen Vogel, then Federal Minister of Justice, did not express any concern about miscarriages of justice, but responded merely to the suggestion that alleged National Socialist criminals could no longer be convicted anyway due to lack of evidence. He commented that modern techniques of criminal investigation were able to

> "*secure evidence of crimes and perpetrators in a way that allows the conviction of the criminal even decades after the fact.*"[7]

But he made no mention of applying the techniques of modern criminology to ensure the prevention of miscarriages of justice.

Opponents of rescission who feared that convictions might result despite insufficient evidence cautioned against one-sided investigation.[8] Proponents, on the other hand, cited the principle of *in dubio pro reo – i.e.*, 'when in doubt, acquit' – which practice they clearly considered a matter of course.[9]

This certainly was shown even more clearly by Friedrich Fromme, co-editor of the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, in his aforementioned newspaper article where he wrote of "*the strict rules of evidence, which cannot be tampered with*", as of something self-evident and to be taken for granted. Apart from (pseudo-)morally suspecting each other, all discussions that flare up time and again about the rescission or prolongation of the statute of limitations in the *Bundestag* altogether concentrated on the question, how to punish the allegedly committed NS-injustice best, but never on the question, if a perpetuation of evidence after such a long period of time can possibly clear up the actual events of the past. Since everybody was convinced of the reality of all sorts of alleged crimes, a criminological hearings of evidence were deemed to be necessary only in order to assign alleged guilt and therewith the supposed need for penance.[10]

None of these "*self-evident*" matters were acknowledged in the case of Gottfried Weise: Weise was convicted with nary a thought given to the acquittal demanded by reasonable doubt. To the defendant's detriment, the strict rules of evidence were tampered with most grossly. There was no sign of modern forensic or criminal investigation in his trial, least of all where such endeavors would have resulted in an exoneration of the accused. However: H.-J. Vogel had suggested such techniques for strictly one-sided purposes, namely to procure *incriminating* evidence.

2.3. The Fig-Leaf: An Expert Report

Originally the statute of limitations was to be rescinded only for cases of so-called NS-murders.[11] Members of Parliament Maihofer and Helmrich openly supported this plan. However, constitutional concerns were raised about such very obvious special legislation, so that in the end the rescission was applied to murder in general.

The question regarding the constitutionality of a general rescission of limitation for murder remained open. In his capacity as expert, Professor Böckenförde had stated that the rescission of limi-

---

6 Plenary Transcripts 8/166, p. 13235. Emphasis in the transcript.

7 Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11612.

8 Eg. Dr. Lenz (Bergstraße, CDU) in the Bundestag debate of March 29, 1979, Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11609.

9 Eg. Dr. Schwarz-Schilling (CDU), Plenary Transcripts 8/145, p. 11644.

10 Cf. Deutscher Bundestag, Presse- und Informationszentrum (ed.), "*Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*" in *Zur Sache. Themen parlamentarischer Beratung*, vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980.

11 Cf. F. K. Fromme, *FAZ*, Feb. 14, 1979: "*Die Angst vor dem, was man will.*"

tation becomes unconstitutional if it means that normative regulations of trial procedure can no longer be uniformly applied. He wrote:

> "[…] *This may happen, for example, if* […] *the results obtained are random at best, i.e., due to the unstoppable deterioration of evidence, insurmountable investigative difficulties, lack of opportunity for effectively securing evidence, fundamental uncertainty or insufficient objectifiability of the crime.*
>
> *It is beyond the scope of this report to ascertain whether a rescission of the statute of limitations for NS-murders or for murder in general would reverse into such impracticability. This requires a detailed practical understanding and assessment of actual conditions, particularly of the investigative and evidential problems involved* […]."[12]

In other words, this report did not state that the rescission was constitutional. Rather, it stated that at the time (1979) no unconstitutionality was yet apparent, and that to determine this matter conclusively it would be necessary to examine the "*actual conditions*" of several cases.

2.4. Empty Promises

One empty promise was the assurance, given when an expert report was obtained, that the overall constitutionality of the matter would be ascertained. In fact, however, clearly no one in politics or science, no one amongst the guardians of democracy, and no one in the media really wants to know, else the supplementation and conclusion of the report would long have been commissioned by now, either from Professor Böckenförde or from another source.

In 1979, the embarrassing vulnerability of the core issues of *constitutionality* and *miscarriage of justice* were shielded with Böckenförde's unfinished report as with a fig-leaf, garnished with sanctimonious aphorisms.

The case of Gottfried Weise reveals that these were but hollow phrases and empty promises.

3. The Case of Gottfried Weise: an Example of Reversal Into Impracticability

In 1988, pensioner Gottfried Weise was convicted in Wuppertal on five counts of murder. An examination of the Wuppertal trial reveals all the characteristics identified in 1979 by Professor Dr. Böckenförde as being signs of a reversal into impracticability:

a) **Unstoppable Deterioration of Evidence:** It has been impossible to obtain the transfer papers which, together the two other documents on hand, would prove that Weise was not employed at the alleged site of the crime in Auschwitz until September 1944. (The alleged time of the crime being "*June/July 1944*".)
b) **Insurmountable Investigative Difficulties:** The Court was not even able to develop a realistic conception of the alleged site of the Freimark cases. (cf. Section 3.2.2.)
c) **Lack of Opportunity for Effectively Securing Evidence:** Both the Public Prosecutor's Office and the Court neglected to obtain a statement from former inmate Dr. Eisenschimmel in due time. His testimony would have gone a long way towards exonerating the accused. When the defense attempted to secure this testimony, Dr. Eisenschimmel was already so ill that he could no longer testify.
d) **Lack of Objectifiability of the Crime:** Wherever concrete facts were concerned, the Court was always very vague in its 'findings'. In the Freimark cases, for example, the alleged time of the crime was given as "*June/July 1944*", and the names and sometimes even the sex of the alleged victims are not stated. This makes it much more difficult to locate concrete counter-evidence

[12] *FAZ*, June 30, 1979, no. 149, p. 6.

such as might have been possible, for example, by cross-reference to the Auschwitz Death Lists now available.

The Wuppertal Court 'overcame' the evidential problems only by deviating considerably from the "*strict rules of evidence*".

Another point which must be mentioned is one that Böckenförde could not possibly have conceived of because he spoke from the perspective of naturally evolved legal tradition: What happened in the Wuppertal trial was practically a

e) **Reversal of the Burden of Proof:** The accused was in the desperate position of being unable to prove his innocence, *e.g.*, to prove that he could not have been at the alleged site of the crime at the stated time. The Court was satisfied with contradictory and vague eyewitness statements, of whose doubtful quality it glossed over with the claim that it was exactly these contradictions that showed that the witnesses had not coordinated their testimony beforehand. It was up to the accused to prove his innocence.

It was not until long after the trial that exonerating evidence was found which the prosecutors had unlawfully avoided and prevented from being obtained in time.

3.1. Overview of the Background, Course and Consequences of the Wuppertal Trial of Gottfried Weise

3.1.1. Background of the Case of Gottfried Weise

Gottfried Weise was badly injured when a soldier, and lost an eye. He was certified unfit for frontline or guard duty, and after training as bookkeeper he was detailed to the concentration camp Auschwitz, where he was first employed in the *Häftlingsgeldverwaltung* [Bookkeeping for Prisoners' Funds] outside the Camp and later in the *Personal Effects Warehouse II* in Birkenau, where the possessions of camp inmates were stored. There Weise had to supervise a group of Jewish women. After Auschwitz was dissolved he conducted this group safely to the Allies, via Ravensbrück. All of 'his' inmates had testified for him: how he had worked to make their lot easier in Auschwitz, that they had been glad to be reassigned to his command during the transport, that once he had even carried a disabled girl out from under Russian artillery fire. After minute scrutiny in the course of three years of imprisonment, Gottfried Weise was released. His conscience was clear, and so he proceeded to do something quite extraordinary: through the Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress he searched for his former protégés. In the verdict handed down by the Wuppertal District Court,[13] however, these efforts on the part of the accused are only mentioned disparagingly as signs of his great cunning.

3.1.2. How Did the Indictment Come About?

In 1962, during the trial of Richard Baer in Vienna, one witness, Herbert Tischler, had told of an SS *Unterscharführer* or *Rottenführer* "*Weiser*" who, he claimed, had killed an inmate when he tried to shoot a tin can off his head. Thus "[William] *Tell of Auschwitz*" was born.

Yet, an official document identified Tischler as an unreliable witness, and it was a known fact that he was wanted by Interpol for all sorts of criminal acts. But as witness for the prosecution in an NS trial, Tischler was considered credible. His reference to the alleged "*Tell of Auschwitz*" entered the mills of criminal prosecution. The alleged "*Tell shooting*" was ascribed to former *Unterscharführer* Gottfried Weise. Inquiries were begun in 1980; questionnaires with details of the alleged crime and with photos of Gottfried Weise were sent to Poland, Israel, Hungary, and the United States.

[13] Verdict of the Wuppertal District Court, Jan. 28, 1988, pp. 104-107.

In other words, witnesses were sought – and found. With the example of the witness Freimark I will show how this search for witnesses and the 'refreshing' of their memories was done.

3.1.3. What Were the Charges?

On June 7, 1985, the Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne charged the pensioner Gottfried Weise, resident in Solingen, born in Waldenburg on March 11, 1921, with having committed murder in the concentration camp Auschwitz.

On January 28, 1988, Weise was found guilty of five counts of murder and sentenced to life imprisonment by the Wuppertal Jury Court headed by Wilfried Klein, now vice-president of the Wuppertal District Court.

According to the witness Józsefne Lazar, the accused committed **two murders** (the 'Lazar cases') in Personal Effects Warehouse II by means of the so-called "*tin can shooting*", where the accused placed tin cans on the head and shoulders of his victims and then shot at the tins and then at the victims.

According to the witness Jacob Freimark, the accused also committed **three murders** (the 'Freimark cases') in "*June/July 1944*" in Personal Effects Warehouse I, namely:

a) one murder in a hut (the 'hut murder'), and
b) approximately four weeks later, two murders in an area between the camp fence and a ramp some 30 ft. away (the 'ramp murders').

3.1.4. How Did the Trial Proceed?

The entire trial took place against the backdrop of a foregoing conviction of the accused in a scenario of hatred. The press and the Court complemented each other. For example, the press report quoted in the following repeated eyewitness testimony which, though proven to be false,[14] was gullibly accepted at face value not only by the credulous public but also by the Court, which actually included even this so easily refutable atrocity tale in its written Reasons for Sentence:[15]

"*Children Were Thrown Alive Into The Burning-Pit*

> […] *When a new transport of inmates arrived at the camp, the children were immediately separated from the rest of the group, and thrown alive into a blazing fire-pit,* […].
>
> *Suddenly, the intoxicated 'Blind One' arrived (that's what the inmates called the accused, Weise), turned the light on and ordered Olga* […] *to dance* […] *It was horrible! Outside, the screams of the children.* […] *The Blind One ordered the pregnant girl to stand still, and kicked her in the stomach with his boot. The young woman screamed and collapsed.* […]"[16]

This sort of atrocity tale served to brand the accused as the "*Beast of Auschwitz*" – not only in the eyes of the public, but also in those of the Court. While the accused was not convicted for the alleged live burnings, the assumption that they did take place and that the accused had displayed a great deal of callous hard-heartedness most certainly did influence the Court in reaching its verdict. This is proven clearly by the detailed way in which the Court repeats this atrocity tale in its Reasons for Sentence and then accuses the defendant of "*utterly callous hard-heartedness*".

The biased attitude of the judges was also clearly apparent in the courtroom. For example, the VVN – the Organization of Persons Persecuted by the Nazi Regime, a group known at that time to be financed from East Germany and directed by the *Stasi*, the East German State Secret Service –

[14] There was no burning pit at the location mentioned, near Personal Effects Depot II; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.
[15] Reasons for the Wuppertal Auschwitz verdict of Jan. 28, 1988, p. 96.
[16] Wuppertal newspaper *General-Anzeiger*, June 10, 1987.

this VVN had handed out fliers in and outside the courtroom. The Presiding Judge offered a gentle reprimand for the distribution of the fliers in the courtroom – something like that, he said, should not be disseminated about the accused until after he had been convicted. But no stop was put to the continued distribution of the leaflets.

The constant taking of shorthand notes by representatives of the VVN and by 'escorts' of the witnesses for the prosecution was also not forbidden by the Court, which kindly overlooked it. (Incidentally, Ruth Kulling of the VVN always had a seat in the area reserved for members of the press.) In contrast, the defense counsel had urged the son of the accused to refrain from taking notes, as doing so was not permitted during the trial. – Several times it was also observed that the VVN members, after making their shorthand transcripts with impunity, proceeded to read their notes to the witnesses for the prosecution before these took the witness stand.

In any normal trial the defense could and should have intervened here, but in light of the scenario of hate that had been tolerated and even partly contributed to by the Court, the defense in the Wuppertal trial saw no purpose in doing so. In order to avoid providing even further material for all the advance preparation and choreographing of the witnesses for the prosecution (in flagrant violation of all rules of procedure, by the way), the defense counsel had advised the defendant to refrain from making any statements of his own. After the verdict had been handed down, the press twisted this accordingly:

> "*The defendant's silence, said Klein, showed that Weise had no facts with which to counter the accusations – 'the past has caught up with him now and will not be hushed up'.*"[17]

No one seems to have noticed the monstrous implications of this statement: the defendant had no facts with which to counter the accusations! What this suggests is that the accusations advanced in the indictment and by the witnesses were facts in and of themselves, which the accused was unable to refute. But accusations, of course, are by no means facts.

But the reversal of the burden of proof, accepted so matter-of-factly by the press, is no mere slip of the judicial tongue. The closer one examines the trial documents, the more clear it becomes how much the Court allowed its own bias to guide it. In any 'normal' trial the accused is presumed innocent until proven guilty, and any uncertainty dictates the maxim 'when in doubt, acquit'. In Wuppertal this was not so.

In the given situation of reversed burden of proof, it was of course an easy matter to turn all the many investigative problems, which are well to be expected in such a very late trial, against the accused – especially those set out in Sections 2a-c.

Nevertheless, the accused would have had a fighting chance to prove his innocence – if that's the way it had to be – if the Court had not inexorably restricted or downright denied him every opportunity for doing so. One of the hobbles placed on his defense was that the Court relentlessly perpetuated the prosecution's one-sided selection of witnesses: the prosecution had a wealth of information regarding potential witnesses at its disposal. It was the duty of the Public Prosecutor's Office to sift through these for witnesses for the prosecution *as well as for the defense,* but this was not done. Even in the course of preliminary investigations the former inmates were only urged to testify if they claimed to have incriminating information, such as for example the witness Lazar in her testimony in Budapest on June 2, 1987, and June 16, 1987. The transcripts[18] show, among other things, how compassionately and urgently the Presiding Judge Klein – who had traveled all the way from Wuppertal for this purpose – strove to persuade the witness to consent to testify in Wuppertal. Po-

[17] Article by Ulla Dahmen-Oberbossel in the Wuppertal *General-Anzeiger* of Jan. 20, 1988.
[18] Copies of both transcripts were appended to the Motion for Appeal of Aug. 12, 1988.

tential witnesses for the defense were dealt with rather differently. When the defense suggested the questioning of an ill witness, Ms. Moische Korn, in Israel, this was rejected:

> "*The motion to hear evidence does not indicate any reasons that the witness can be examined in the foreseeable future.*"[19]

The defense attempted to counteract this one-sided selection of witnesses by submitting numerous Motions to summon former inmates (more than twenty) and by further motions to hear evidence, but all were summarily rejected. These refusals were justified time and again by the comment that the best these witnesses could do would be to testify that they knew nothing of the alleged crimes committed by the accused. This sort of testimony was said to be irrelevant because, first of all, the inmates could not have known everything and, second, after 43 years they could not possibly remember exactly.

The Wuppertal Court consistently downgraded Motions to hear evidence, submitted by the defense, to the level of Motions to obtain evidence, only to reject them.[20] In the first Order for Exemption From Imprisonment, however, the Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal in Düsseldorf had stated that in its view all potential witnesses should be heard, since the difficulty involved in establishing the truth after such a long time warranted this.[21] This is most remarkable, as it is not the usual procedure for another court to attend to matters of ascertaining facts; on principle, this is the sole task of the Court responsible for the trial. The Provincial High Court and Court of Appeal in Düsseldorf reinforced its opinion by granting Weise renewed exemption from imprisonment after the Wuppertal verdict.

Another example of suppression of evidence is the testimony of Isaac Liver, given on October 18, 1985, at the headquarters of the National Police in Villejuif, France. The numbers in the following quoted excerpts refer to written questions to the witness:

> "*No. 2: I worked in 'Camp Canada', first in Auschwitz in Canada No. 1, then in Canada No. 2, which was in Birkenau, approximately 4.3 miles from Auschwitz. In 1944 I was in Birkenau* […].
>
> *No. 4: The name Gottfried Weise and the nicknames 'the Blind Man' or 'Sleepy' are absolutely unfamiliar to me.*
>
> *No. 5: I did not witness the crimes mentioned in this brief and never heard anyone talk about them. I believe that this story is untrue, as there is no doubt that all the prisoners in the camp and probably those in the other camps as well would have known of it.*
>
> *Personally, I feel that this story is untenable; everything described in this brief* [!] *is completely new to me and if these things had really taken place in the camp the way they are described, I could not but have known about them.*"[22]

An unprejudiced court would naturally have examined precisely this witness in detail so as to avoid getting a one-sided account of the events, to avoid giving the public a one-sided story, and to ascertain the powers of recollection and the credibility of the various witnesses by comparing their testimony. But the Wuppertal Court '*knew*' from the outset which witnesses were credible and which were not. And so the witness Isaac Liver was not heard. The transcript of his earlier examination, while available to the Court, was not read, thus remaining unknown to the public as well as to the jury. Other testimony that could have exonerated the accused and corrected the purely negative way he had been presented to the public was swept under the carpet the same way.

---

[19] Rejection of Motions to Take Evidence nos. 1-13, quoted here from p. 17 of the Motion for Appeal.
[20] Motion for Appeal, p. 6.
[21] *Ibid.*, p. 80.
[22] P. 1909f. of the Court files.

Not only did the Court refuse to call witnesses for the defense, it also thwarted the timely presentation of material evidence. This will be discussed in greater detail in Section 3.1.7.2.

3.1.5. Reasons for Sentence

On January 28, 1988, the First Division of the Wuppertal District Court's Jury Court decided that the accused was guilty of five counts of murder, the overall sentence being life imprisonment. The first eighteen pages of the Reasons for Sentence are devoted to a representation of the "*historical background*" based on "*generally known and historically established facts*" with

> "*reference to, for example: Buchheim/Broszat/Jacobsen/Krausnick,* Anatomie des SS-Staates, *Walter-Verlag, volumes I and II; Hofer,* 'Der Nationalsozialismus – Dokumente 1933-1945', *Fischer-Verlag; Kogon,* Der SS-Staat, *Wilhelm-Heyne Verlag*".

Auschwitz literature giving sound, verifiable and useful factual information is completely lacking in this list of works.

It is not surprising, therefore, that the descriptions of the camp, its organization and circumstances, which take up another 40 pages of the Reasons for Sentence, contain numerous patently and verifiably false claims and statements. For example, on pages 57-58 of the Reasons for Sentence it actually states, verbatim:

> "*For many of the inmates their most valuable possession was a bowl that served equally for their calls of nature and for eating.*"

And:

> "*The purpose served by the concentration camp Auschwitz as mass extermination camp shall not be discussed in detail here, as the crimes which the defendant committed, i.e., is said to have committed are not connected with the orders given in the context of the 'Final Solution'.*"[23]

But details mentioned further on in the Reasons for Sentence repeatedly refer to the well-known scenario. One example of this is to be found in the context of the Wuppertal Court's attempts to explain away particularly incredible claims contained in the witness Lazar's thoroughly imaginative testimony. In Budapest, Lazar had stated under oath that she had personally seen many murders taking place, for example:

> "*3. I could move around freely in 'Camp Canada' and so I could observe how SS-men shot prisoners.*
>
> *4. Executions happened almost everyday, almost hourly. I saw it with my own eyes.*"[24]

Now this was in contradiction to the statements of most former inmates who had testified earlier. But the Court managed to come up with an explanation for this 'discrepancy'. It explained this gross exaggeration away by stating that the experiences associated with the mass dyings taking place at the nearby crematoria had *fused* with the personal memories of the witness.[25]

At numerous other points in the Reasons for Sentence as well, the judges made reference to the "*commonly known, historically established facts*" in which they believe so firmly. For example, the absolutely unbelievable claim that the accused could take wild potshots in the camp with impunity is simply rationalized with the comment that after all it is "*commonly known*" that the life of an inmate was of no value.

Even if one were to accept the "*commonly known*" nature of this idea, one ought at least to have asked how such mad pistol-popping could have been possible without also endangering the other guards. In a somewhat closer investigation one could have examined old guard books, which would

[23] Verdict, pp. 65, 66.
[24] Verdict, p. 151.
[25] Verdict, p. 116.

have revealed that every weapon, each and every bullet had to be accounted for. For example, I had no trouble obtaining a number of sample pages from concentration camp guard books from archives in Prague – pages which document precisely that the procedure of issuing weapons and ammunition, which every soldier is familiar with, was also observed no less strictly by the concentration camp guards. With a little less "*common knowledge*" and a little more objective investigation, the Court would not have fallen for that bit of nonsense about the mad beast taking potshots in the camp whenever he pleased, and getting away with it without so much as a reprimand.

Under German law, there is no appeal in matters of fact, which would permit the re-examination of the 'findings' which the Court arrived at in this way of "*common knowledge*". In trials of severe crimes (as murder or denial[26]) there is no option for appeal, only for 'revision', which investigates technical errors of procedure but does not examine facts deemed to have been established as such.

3.1.6. Revision

The defense had concentrated on the 'Lazar cases', and on the branding of the accused as "*the Beast of Auschwitz*" which they involved. The defense considered the witness Freimark, who did not enter the picture until quite late, to be so utterly incredible that it felt that a conviction based on his accusations was impossible. This was a mistake on the part of the defense, which was not versed in the vagaries of Special Trials. Nothing was impossible in Wuppertal.

The attorney in charge of the revision also focused on the 'Lazar cases'. He believed that evidence for even partial incorrectness would force a new trial. This was another mistake with tragic consequences for the accused. On March 31, 1989, the Federal Supreme Court quashed the verdict, but only with reference to these two alleged murders – while, surprisingly, upholding it for the remainder of the charges, *i.e.*, for the other three alleged murders, the 'Freimark cases'.

3.1.7. The Final Verdict: The Freimark Cases

What was the nature of the "*very 'personalized' evidence*" (as the attorney for revision put it) in these Freimark cases that had not been affected by the revision process? On the basis of Freimark's testimony, the Wuppertal Court had considered three murders in Personal Effects Warehouse I, the so-called *Old Camp Canada*, as being proved:

a) Shooting of an unidentified male inmate on an unspecified day in June or July 1944. This crime was said to have been committed in a hut described by the Court as "*Bedding hut*".
b) Approximately four weeks later (but still in "*June or July 1944*"): shooting of two inmates from Grodno (sex unspecified). Another inmate is said to have been murdered by SS-man Graf on this occasion. (This branded Graf as murderer and discredited him as witness for the defense. A Viennese court had acquitted him, but the Wuppertal Court fought tooth and nail against having the Viennese records brought in for reference.) These crimes allegedly took place in an area between a fence and a ramp located on a rail line some 30 ft. from the fence. At the time of the crime, hundreds of inmates had been boarding "*thirty to forty*" wagons via the ramp, while floodlights turned night into day.

3.1.7.1. Unconditional Faith in Freimark's Statements

For the Wuppertal Court, the testimony of the only alleged eyewitness, Freimark, sufficed to warrant a conviction. The Court commented on Freimark:

> "*The credibility of this witness is beyond question.*[27]

[26] In this context, German law indeed ranks Holocaust denial as severe as theft, rape, robbery, and murder.
[27] Verdict, p. 180.

His credible testimony is already enough to convince the Court of the factuality of the crimes of the accused as these are set out in 1a) and b)."[28]

It was very rash to condemn a person to life imprisonment on the sole basis of trust in the veracity and probity of one single witness. Despite all the difficulties ensuing from the advanced deterioration of evidence, it was possible to find new proof which reveals that the witness Freimark had not told the truth.

The Court's unconditional faith in its witness Freimark is incomprehensible. Many such contradictions had already become apparent during the trial; the Court chose to ignore them. For example, no one had bothered to take note that Freimark had claimed that, having been a Jewish political inmate in Auschwitz, he had had to wear a green identifying patch. Closer scrutiny would have shown that time and again Freimark has given different accounts of this aspect of his internment which, after all, must have been of paramount importance to him during his time in the concentration camp. When asked "*what sort of patch?*", he is now known to have answered in the past: red-yellow (1962), green (1966), green (1968), green and red-yellow (1988), green-yellow (1989).[29] These and many other inconsistencies were never investigated by the Wuppertal Court. When the defense drew attention to contradictions, these references were ignored.

The most important discrepancy is to be found in Freimark's statements regarding the time when he was ill with typhus. It is undisputed, for example, that Gottfried Weise was not detached to Auschwitz until late May 1944, and spent the first eight weeks with Bookkeeping for Prisoners' Funds, which office was located outside the camp. The defense was able to prove this on the basis of two documents. Further, the witness Freimark had stated earlier that he had contracted a severe case of stomach typhus in late May 1944.

According to the documents at hand, therefore, neither Freimark nor Weise could have been at the alleged site of the crime at the time claimed for the crime ("*June/July 1944*"). But the Court managed to iron out this minor 'wrinkle': Weise might very well have been assigned to guard duty every now and then (Weise had been certified unfit for guard duty), and Freimark (who was utterly infallible any other time) may have been mistaken in his earlier statements. Of course, Freimark confirmed most happily that, oh well, in that case he had simply not fallen ill until a little later. And the Court commented that the discrepancies in Freimark's claims regarding the time of his bout of typhus did not reflect on his credibility as witness because his testimony was supported by circumstantial evidence.[30] Freimark declared that his earlier 'mistake' was due to the fact that during his questioning in 1968, he had "*not paid any particular attention*" in giving the time of his illness.[31]

3.1.7.2. Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence

The defense had requested that documentary evidence be obtained to verify Freimark's illness. The Court received such papers the day before the verdict was handed down, and believed it had reason to rejoice. The documents that had been located – medical papers from concentration camp Auschwitz – proved, it said, that the witness, Freimark, had been examined in the Inmate's Infirmary in August and September 1944 for suspected typhus. It was felt that, aside from eyewitness testimony that needed to be artificially lauded to the skies, one had now finally found some material (even though presumptive) evidence that might serve as spur to the intent to convict: circumstantial

[28] Verdict, p. 190.

[29] Matthies/Jordan, Aug. 1993: *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Angaben des Zeugen Freimark und unrichtiger Feststellungen im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988.* Copies of this study are available in return for photoduplication costs.

[30] Verdict, p. 185.

[31] Verdict, pp. 75, 76.

evidence to indicate that Freimark's new claim as to the time of his illness was correct. What was smoothly overlooked was the fact that in his most recent testimony Freimark had claimed "*October 1944*" as the new date of the onset of his illness, not "*August or September 1944*". The Court was only able to maintain these erroneous claims by consistently refusing all of the Defense's Motions to bolster this circumstantial evidence with supplementary documentation.[32]

But even this prop, patched together as it was out of fragments of the existing presumptive evidence, had been mis-timed by the Court. It wrote:

> "*In the documents of August 14, 1944, for example, it was noted under no. 9 of the list, regarding the examination of former inmate and witness Jakob Freimark: '87215… Freimark, Jakob… Clinical diagnosis: suspected typhus* [Typhusverd.]*', while for other inmates the result given was 'typhus still suspected* [noch Typhusverd.]*', merely 'Typhus', etc.*"[33]

What this suggests is that Freimark's illness was nowhere near a complete recovery ("*noch Typhusverd.*" [typhus still suspected] nor even full-blown "*Typhus*"), but that there was merely a preliminary suspicion of typhus, in other words, that at most he had only just contracted the disease. It should be noted, however, that neither among the numerous infirmary documents that were turned up later, nor among the Court documents, is there any infirmary paper that states '**noch** Typhusverd.' [*i.e.*, typhus **still** suspected]. It is also strange that only two of a whole series of relevant documents, available at the Auschwitz Museum, were read by the Court, and at the last minute. And what is no less strange is the steadfast claim that there were no further infirmary papers regarding Freimark. The defense had no opportunity to take a closer look at the laboratory papers, which were not read to the Court until the day of the verdict. In this way the Court was able to sustain the fiction that Freimark's illness must have broken out some time after August 14, 1944, and that he had been fully recovered again by September 18, 1944. Further evidence has been found now which disproves this tale, which was thoroughly unbelievable from the start.

3.2. New Evidence, Motion for Retrial, Dismissal, Objection

A motion for retrial was filed in the case of Gottfried Weise in late 1992. On April 22, 1994, the District Court in Mönchengladbach dismissed this motion, which decision was communicated to the prisoner in late May. Weise's attorney objected to this dismissal. The new evidence on which the motion for retrial is based was, in part, ignored completely in the dismissal and, in part, rejected for technical or insufficient reasons.

3.2.1. 'The Wrong Time' – New Evidence for the Incorrect Time Alleged for the Onset of Freimark's Case of Typhus

3.2.1.1. Infirmary Papers Discovered After the Fact

What baffles one is why a judicial scandal had not already erupted years ago, when it was shown how casually the Wuppertal Court had interfered with the obtaining of further evidence, because allegedly:

> "[…] *there is nothing to indicate that the state-operated Auschwitz Museum in Poland has access to any documents beyond the aforementioned infirmary papers, which have been put at the disposal of the Red Cross International Tracing Service in photocopy form.*"[32]

In fact, tens of thousand of infirmary papers are stocked in the polish Auschwitz Museum, which alone is circumstantial evidence for the enormous efforts that were made in Auschwitz to help the

[32] Verdict, pp. 76, 77.
[33] Verdict, p. 58.

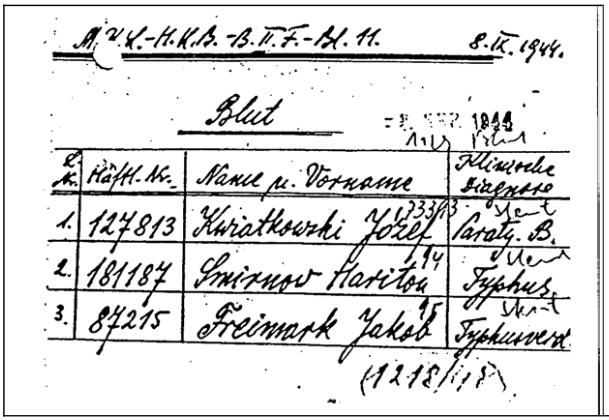

Blut

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name u. Vornamen	Klinische Diagnose
1.	127813	Kwiatkowski Józef	Paraty. B.
2.	181187	Smirnow Haritou	Typhus
3.	87215	Freimark Jakob	Typhusverd.

Illustration 1: *First "*sterile*" entry for Freimark, on lab report dated Sept. 8, 1944.*
*"*Sterile*" entries were also made for the other two patients.*

sick inmates recovering, even though the established interpretation of history alleges that sick internees were selected for being unfit for labor and consequently gassed. As a matter of fact, seven infirmatory papers pertaining to Freimark's illness were found in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum:

1. Aug. 13/14, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal und Weil-Felix[34], results: not yet "*sterile*"),
2. Aug. 28, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria),
3. Aug. 28, 1944 (Blood, results: not yet "*sterile*"),
4. Sept. 5, 1944 (Stool, results: still some pathogenic intestinal bacteria),
5. Sept. 8, 1944 (Blood, results: "*sterile*" for the first time),
6. Sept. 11, 1944 (Stool, results: only normal coli bacteria, for the first time),
7. Sept. 18, 1944 (Blood, Gruber-Widal, results: still "*sterile*").

The Court based its opinion – that "*in that case*" Freimark had simply not fallen ill until August – on the two aforementioned papers that were allegedly the only ones that could be found: on two of seven now known lab papers, specifically the first and last links (Nos. 1 and 7) of the chain of evidence.[32] If the defense had been granted an opportunity to examine the papers presented by the Court, then it could have determined even on the basis of only these two lab papers, nos. 1 and 7, that something was wrong with the Court's interpretation: the results of no. 1 did not yet indicate 'sterile', while the results of no. 7 did. If nothing else, then this "*sterile*" result on no. 7 – had it been known to the defense – would have sufficed to make the defense suspicious. This was the first instance where the accused was denied a means to defend himself in this particular matter; his second means of defense, the obtaining of documents no. 2 through 6, was also denied him – and of course the Motion to obtain an expert medical opinion was refused as well.

The documents found after the fact now prove that Freimark's case of typhus did not break out "*in August 1944*", as the verdict claims. The sequence of documents shows clearly that Freimark could not have contracted his acute case of typhus between August 13 and September 18, 1944. However, his lengthy and severe bout of typhus is undisputed, and also established in the verdict. But the documents prove that it did not break out and become cured within the time span of August-September 1944. But when else should the illness have occurred: <u>before</u> or <u>after</u> August-September 1944? The specialists' statements now available to the defense state unequivocally that the second entry of "*sterile*" (according to the Gruber-Widal test) at the end of the series of lab tests is typical for the conclusion of a final check-up in accordance with the regulations pertaining to epidemic

[34] Medical testing methods.

control at the time in question. This could already be proven by means of the bacteriological findings that have been available since 1990, but evidence regarding the severity and hence the duration of Freimark's preceding illness was as yet still lacking.

In January 1995 the defense, at long last, also obtained copies of the serological reports. (For an account of how this evidence was obtained in the face of strenuous official opposition, see Section 5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court) These serological reports contain the following information pertaining to Freimark's blood tests:

August 14, 1944: "Titer 1:800"
August 29, 1944: "Titer 1:800"
September 8, 1944: "Titer 1:200"

"*Titer*" is the term used for the results of serological tests (degrees of dilution in agglutination tests). titers are first measurable a minimum of two weeks after the onset of illness, and often "*not until much later, approximately 30 days*" following onset. Values begin at 1:100. As the illness progresses, titers slowly increase to 1:400 or more.

"*The agglutinative potential persists for many months following recovery from the illness.*"[35]

A titer of 1:800 on August 14, 1944, (sample of August 13, 1944) means that Freimark must have contracted typhus long before that date. All the medical experts consulted agree on this point. Further, the titer of only 1:200 (September 8) indicates that Freimark's convalescence was already well advanced at this time. Therefore, Freimark must have been severely ill with typhus prior to August 1944, in other words, in June/July 1944 as he had stated originally. To establish this as evidence relevant to the Court, Weise's attorney has requested the consultation of a Court-approved expert – but his requests, submitted repeatedly for several years now, have been in vain.

But even without an expert medical report, it can be proven that Freimark's illness cannot have begun after September 1944, since as Freimark himself testified, he had participated for at least a few weeks in the preparations leading up to the crematorium Uprising of October 7, 1944. The only remaining possibility, namely that he fell ill before August 1944, is confirmed by many other statements of Freimark's. His initial claim that he fell ill "*in late May 1944*" is supported in many ways by his further statements.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach again ignores the significance of the "*sterile*" entries, it again ignores the regulations for epidemic control that were in effect in those days, and it again rejects the consultation of an expert. Weise's attorney had requested "*an expert report, to be drawn up by an epidemiologist specializing in hygiene and bacteriology*". As the Wuppertal judges before them, their colleagues in Mönchengladbach now claim with universal expert knowledge that the lab reports give no indication of any "*final check-up*". But while the Wuppertal judges still maintain that Freimark's hotly contested bout of typhus took place sometime between August 14 and September 18, 1944, the District Court of Mönchengladbach does at least realize that Freimark was not acutely ill with typhus during this time. From the perspective of the Motion for Retrial the defense fully agrees with this. But what the District Court of Mönchengladbach would also like to sweep under the carpet is the question of when exactly Freimark should have undergone the acute stage of his severe case of typhus, if not in June/July 1944? Understandably enough, this question is a very uncomfortable one for the supporters of the verdict. In Freimark's statements, his resistance activities account so fully for the time from September 18, 1944, to the Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944) that no sufficient time remains. The time of his long and severe illness, which no one disputes, can thus have been only before August 1944, *i.e.*, in

[35] According to Helmut Denning, *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964, pp. 86ff.

June/July 1944. **And if one will concede this, one must also concede that the only supposed eyewitness could not possibly have been at the alleged site of the crime at the alleged time.**

3.2.1.2. Freimark's Testimony Regarding the 'Klehr Case'

Aside from the complete sequence of laboratory reports, other new evidence also supports Freimar's original statement that his illness began in late May 1944. This evidence comes in the form of statements made by Freimark before he knew where the emphasis would need to be placed in the Weise case. In 1968, for example, he stated that he had been admitted to the infirmary in May 1944, with typhus. He then recounts how he was able to observe Dr. Mengele and the medical orderly (*Sanitätsdienstgrad*) Josef Klehr at their experiments on inmates when he "*was already feeling better*".[36] By this time his severe illness (102, 104, 106.3°F fever[37]) had abated and he was up and walking around as convalescent. His severe illness must therefore have abated in July 1944 at the latest, for it was found in the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt that the orderly Klehr had been transferred to the satellite camp Gleiwitz in July 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*,[38]

> "[…] *from July 1944* [Klehr was] *director of the prisoners' infirmary in the auxiliary camp Gleiwitz I* […]."

In his 1968 testimony, Freimark reported in detail about many of Dr. Mengele's atrocious deeds, all of which he – Freimark – had seen with his own eyes. And:

> "*Klehr, the orderly, always accompanied Dr. Mengele.*"[39]

So Freimark did not see Klehr only once, he saw him a great many times. And, of course, he could not have seen everything he described in just a single day; he needed weeks of observation. This permits only one conclusion: to allow for his observation of Klehr and Mengele, Freimark's severe case of typhus must have been clearing up in early July 1944 at the latest.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggests that it might well have been the case that Freimark was in the infirmary on several occasions. After all, the witness had also stated that he had once been beaten by Dr. Senteler. In suggesting this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores the precisely documented organization of the health care facilities in the Auschwitz concentration camp. The Court completely ignores the fact that inmates were admitted to the infirmary only after being examined by Chief Physician Dr. Zenkteller (not "*Senteler*"; cf. also Section 3.2.5); that they could not simply drop in to visit friends whenever they felt like it; that Freimark himself recounted his experiences with Dr. Zenkteller several times, relating to his bout of typhus; etc.

---

[36] Freimark's testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/172. Regarding quoting method "*doc/nnn*" (here doc/172): a voluminous dossier has been compiled about the numerous claims and data by and about Freimark. Interested persons may obtain a copy in return for photoduplication costs. Aside from the transcripts of earlier witness testimony by Freimark, this collection also contains two longer reports or accounts by Freimark:

1) "*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle], Freimark's autobiographical account in the Suwalki book of 1989 (*Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punsk, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve;* The Yair – Abraham Stern – Publishing House, Tel Aviv 1989); texts are partly in English, partly in Hebrew; Freimark's story has been translated from the Hebrew.
2) Freimark's Yad Vashem report; recollections from 1959, records from 1962 and 1964. (Originally translated into German from the Yiddish [in Hebrew script].)

[37] Yad Vashem report, pp. 72, 82; doc/156, 162.

[38] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989, p. 816.

[39] Freimark's eyewitness testimony in Tel Aviv, Nov. 20, 1968; doc/173.

3.2.1.3. Freimark's Statements on the Course of his Illness

Freimark's case of typhus must have been very severe indeed. In his Yad Vashem report, Freimark recounts – as mentioned before – that he had frequently run temperatures of 102 to 106.3°F.[39] Also, probably because he was confined to his sick-bed for so long, he had developed a painful abscess on his posterior.[40] While he was in bed suffering badly from this abscess, the following had allegedly been recorded on his card [hospital chart?]: "*Grober Vital 1/800.*"[41]

The question remains open whether this Gruber-Widal test is one of those known to us from the lab reports or whether a test of this kind was already performed during the acute stage of the illness. The latter cannot be ruled out in light of the evident severity and duration of the illness. In his testimony of 1966, Freimark also remarked that he was "*laid up*" with a case of stomach typhus.[42] In his testimony of 1968, already cited repeatedly, he reiterated that he had contracted typhus (in May 1944), then added that he made his observations of Mengele and Klehr "*when I was feeling better again.*" So he must have been rather poorly before. And he must have been very considerably improved over the time when he still suffered so severely from the dressed abscess on his posterior, since he could not have taken the excursions he described while being padded and bandaged as he was. The abscess, in turn, was the result of protracted confinement to bed combined with the uncontrolled voiding of urine and stool typical for stomach typhus. This too shows that the illness must have begun long before the time "*when I was feeling better again.*"

The acute manifestation of his illness, accompanied with collapse and fever up to 106.3°F, which he still stressed vigorously in 1962, rules out that the illness did not break out until August/September 1944. A lengthy series of lab tests intended to identify and confirm the disease would have been utter nonsense, given the intensity of the outbreak and the unmistakable symptoms.

All Freimark's pre-1988 statements regarding his bout of typhus indicate that he was severely ill, and for a correspondingly long period of time. A case of typhus that severe takes weeks from the time of outbreak to the time it abates. But as demonstrated in the foregoing, the illness must have begun to abate by early July 1944 at the latest, else Freimark could not have observed Klehr's misdeeds "*frequently*". Freimark's severe bout of typhus, which lasted several weeks, must thus have begun in early June 1944 at the latest. This coincides with the time he specified in 1968, namely "*late May 1944*". Hence his earlier statements support his testimony of 1968.

Aware though it is of this, the District Court of Mönchengladbach, in its decision of revision, has turned a blind eye to the fact that Freimark allegedly made his observations of Mengele and Klehr when he was recovering again – in other words, *after* his severe illness. The Court suggests instead that Freimark had no doubt been in the infirmary repeatedly. The Court thus ignores not only the fact that Freimark himself had recounted his observations of Klehr in express connection with his recovery from typhus. It also ignores the organization of the health care facilities, which are set out in particular detail in the documentation pertaining to Auschwitz. Without being admitted by the Chief of the Out-Patient Department, Freimark could not have gained access to the sickward, much less to the isolation ward for epidemic patients, which is where he claims to have made his observations. As lab documents prove, Freimark was assigned to Infirmary Compound BIIf. The admitting physician in the accompanying Out-Patient Department BIId was the Polish Dr. Zenkteller, whom Freimark recollects in a very emotionally charged manner, and again in close connection with his case of typhus (cf. also 3.2.5.).

---

40 Yad Vashem report, pp. 79, 80; doc/160.
41 Yad Vashem report, p. 80; doc/161.
42 Freimark's statement in Tel Aviv, April 29, 1966; doc/168.

3.2.1.4. Freimark's Testimony Regarding his Collaboration in the Preparations for the Crematorium Uprising

Freimark was not ill in August/September 1944. The complete series of lab reports from August 13 to September 18, 1944, proves this. Could Freimark have been so severely ill with typhus *after* September 18, 1944, (when he was healthy, as proven) and *before* October 24, 1944 (when he was also clearly healthy, and on his way to Sachsenhausen)?

An affirmative answer to this question is already practically ruled out, since the five weeks remaining between September 18 and October 24, 1944, would hardly have been enough to allow for the severe illness *per se,* much less for the mandatory subsequent quarantine that was necessary to establish freedom from infection prior to the transfer to another camp.

But Freimark himself provides us with another piece of evidence for the recovered state of his health after September 18, 1944. According to him, he participated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising in close co-operation with Salman Gradovski.[43] The Uprising took place on October 7,1944. Freimark's involvement must have come after his illness. In Wuppertal, too, it was expressly noted that in his new testimony Freimark "*placed the subsequent Crematorium Uprising in close temporal proximity to this* [*i.e.*, the time of his illness]."[44] This is correct, except that the entire illness cannot be slotted into August/September. That was only the time of convalescence and final check-up. The series of lab reports proves this beyond doubt. But the actual time of illness *per se* was in June and July, 1944.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach completely disregards the issue of how Freimark's severe illness (which is proven beyond doubt) is to be fitted into the time-table of the events in question.

3.2.1.5. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Recall to the 'Canada' Commando at the Beginning of the Hungarian Transports

> "*When the Hungarian transports began, I was recalled to work in 'Canada'. That was where we realized why they wanted us to purge the camp of Jews. They arrived day and night, these transports from Hungary. We worked on the ramp, and it was very hard. One transport after the other arrived.*"[45]

This statement of Freimark's in his report of 1959/1962 once more solidly corroborates his very definite testimony of 1968, that he rejoined the 'Canada' Commando in May 1944. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the Hungarian transports, whose start was the occasion of his recall, began in mid-May 1944.[46] Freimark's initial statement, that he fell ill shortly after this recall, fits in perfectly with the date he first gave for the start of his illness: late May 1944.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores this completely.

3.2.1.6. Freimark's Testimony Regarding His Further Convalescence During the Time of the Transports from Lodz

In his Yad Vashem report,[47] Freimark gives a detailed account of his stay in the infirmary while continuing to recover from his illness. According to Freimark, this rather lengthy stage of convalescence coincided with the time of the transports from Lodz – in other words, August/September 1944. This, in turn, coincides perfectly with his statement that he had fallen ill in late May 1944.

---

43 Suwalki book and Yad Vashem report; doc/108, 109, 111, 139, 141, 142, 145, 152ff.
44 Verdict, p. 75; doc/177.
45 Yad Vashem report, p. 53; doc/146.
46 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 627.
47 Yad Vashem report, p. 83-84; doc/162, 163.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores this completely.

3.2.1.7. Summary of Section 2.2.1

Gottfried Weise's attorney has been pointing out for years that the lab reports do not disprove Freimark's illness in May 1944, but that rather they are powerful evidence for the correctness of this initial statement. Strangely enough, none of the authorities whose duty it is to ensure that justice is done has shown the slightest interest. Now, however, this evidence – which is already of great consequence by itself – is solidly supported by further new evidence. These further evidential pillars resulted from statements of Freimark's which were no less unknown to the Wuppertal Court than the complete sequence of lab reports, which therefore also constitute new evidence.

The new evidence supporting Freimark's 1968 statement ("*onset of illness in late May 1944*") include:

1. Lab reports Nos. 1 and 7, which had been misapplied by the Wuppertal Court, as well as the lab reports Nos. 2 through 6, discovered later – *i.e.*, the entire sequence of lab reports, Nos. 1 through 7. This documentary support of Freimark's 1968 testimony – very solid support indeed – is reinforced five-fold by the following new evidence contained in other statements of Freimark's:
2. Freimark was in the infirmary by June 1944 at the latest. Only in this way could he have observed Klehr at his misdeeds when his illness began to abate, *i.e.*, in July 1944 at the latest.
3. Freimark's illness was very severe, and lasted a proportionally long time. It cannot have begun after the "*sterile*" test results of September 9 and 18, 1944, because on October 24, 1944, he was already healthy and being transferred.
4. In late September/early October 1944 Freimark, then healthy, collaborated in the preparations for the Crematorium Uprising. Thus, he cannot have been ill at this time.
5. Freimark himself dates his transfer to 'Canada' as mid-May 1944. He recalls the time of the transfer: "*When the Hungarian transports began* […]". The Hungarian transports began in mid-May 1944.
6. Freimark was still convalescing at the time the transports from Lodz arrived, *i.e.*, in August/September 1944.

With reference to the Court's statement that "*the credibility of this witness is beyond question*", only one conclusion is possible: Freimark himself proves that he cannot have been at the site of Weise's alleged crimes in June/July 1944. The statements he made which indicate that he fell ill in late May 1944 are considerably more plausible than his suspiciously sudden change of mind in Wuppertal, that "*in that case*" he had simply not fallen ill until August/September 1944.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach holds to the Wuppertal version.

3.2.2. 'The Wrong Place' – New Evidence For the Incorrect Account of the Place and Details of the Crime[48]

The murders which are imputed to Gottfried Weise by that part of the verdict that has become final were allegedly committed in, *i.e.*, near the old disinfestation facilities (Gas Disinfestation I) which the Court imprecisely and incorrectly termed Personal Effects Warehouse I (*Effektenlager I*).[49] This is where witness Jakob Freimark claims to have observed them:

[48] A more detailed study has been drawn up on this topic: Matthies/Jordan, *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Ortsangaben und unrichtiger Tatvorwürfe im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988*, March 1993, with supplement from May 1993. Copies of this study are available in return for photoduplication costs.

[49] Cf. Matthies/Jordan, *ibid.*, p. 4.

The Incorrect Sketch Endorsed by the Wuppertal Court

Labels X1 and X2 added by Jordan.

Alleged 'square' where approx. 100 inmates lined up for roll call. Place where the 'hut Murder' was observed.

X1

Alleged 'square' where 200 to 400 inmates lined up for roll call; site of the alleged 'Ramp Murders'.

X2

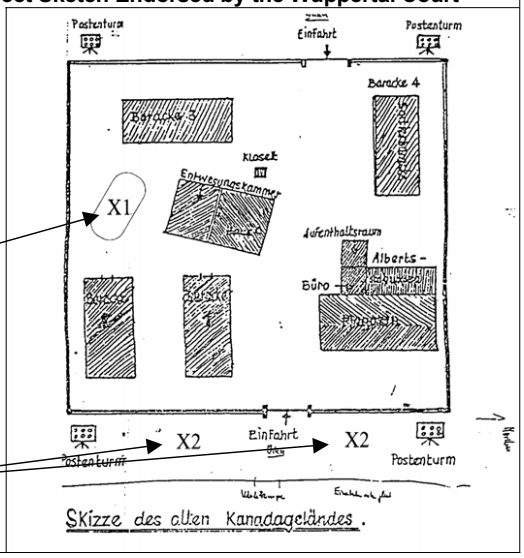

a) The convicted is said to have committed one murder in the "*Bedding hut*" on the grounds of Personal Effects Warehouse I. The witness claims to have seen this while standing amongst many other inmates in a square in the camp, from which point one could see the entrances to two identical-looking huts at the same time.

b) The convicted is said to have committed two further murders "*in the square between the loading ramp and the eastern entrance to Personal Effects Warehouse I*". The track on which the loading ramp was located ran along the fence, at a distance of "*approximately 30 ft.*". Therefore, in the eyes of the Court, there was a "*square*" of about 1,080 sq. yards [33 ft. (distance between fence and track) × 295 ft. (length of the fence)] between the fence and the loading ramp.

In contrast to the alleged victims and the alleged time of the crime, the supposed sites of the crimes are described relatively precisely by the Court. This makes it possible to double-check the description of the site which the Court accepted in reaching its verdict. This layout of the site was incorrect.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach cannot dispute the incorrectness of the Wuppertal Court's account of the site, but it deems the incorrect findings contained in the verdict to be irrelevant.

3.2.2.1. The Wuppertal Court's Incorrect Layout of the Site of the Crime

Both the witness and the Court orientated their accounts of the alleged events on an incorrect layout of the site of the crime – a layout that agrees with an equally incorrect sketch that was incorporated in the verdict.

3.2.2.2. The Correct Layout as Shown by Documents

The following sketch, drawn to scale, shows the correct layout. This sketch is the result of careful analysis of several American air photos,[50] the description of Delousing Chamber I (the alleged site of the crime) as given by documents from the Auschwitz Archives,[51] and the book by Pressac[52] which is considered to be the definitive scientific work of Auschwitz literature.

[50] Cf. J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, BC, 1993, p. 34 (online material is available at: www.air-photo.com/).

[51] Cf. *Archivum des Museums in Auschwitz. Ensemble der Erklärungen zum Raub des Opfergutes*, ch. 51, pp. 119-134,

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach does not dispute that the sketch which the Wuppertal Court used to determine the location and nature of the alleged crimes is incorrect. It also has nothing with which to contest the correctness of the sketch drawn from the aerial photographs. Nevertheless, the Court states "*that the US air photo of August 25, 1944, by itself cannot reflect the conditions in the camp at the time of the crime, in June/July 1944* […]". This claim is utterly incomprehensible, since the District Court of Mönchengladbach, according to its own account, has also seen the US air photos of April 4, 1944, May 31, 1944, and December 21, 1944, which – together with other evidence – served to verify the sketch.

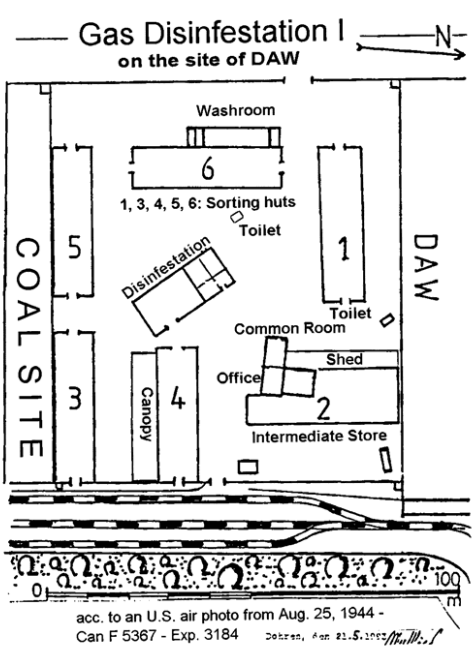

Sketch from C. Jordan

based on US Air Force Aerial Photographs from 1944. The correct lay-out shows that the open spaces X1 and X2, shown on the sketch endorsed by the Wuppertal Court, did not exist.

3.2.3. 'The Wrong Scenario' – Correction of the Alleged Layout Shows: the Scenario Attested to Would Have Been Physically Impossible

The Wuppertal Court based its conception of the layout of the site in question not only on the incorrect sketch but also on witness testimony, particularly on the testimony of the witness Freimark. The Court had affirmed that this witness recollected the site in particularly precise detail. And indeed, he described almost a dozen incorrect details precisely as they appear, incorrectly, on the Court's sketch. Witness Freimark obviously was not familiar with the alleged site of the crime from personal memory; he merely went by the faulty sketch.

First of all, two very essential details were wrong:

1. The alleged empty space ("*square*") where Freimark claims to have stood among "*many*" inmates while witnessing a crime was in fact taken up by a hut (No. 5 in the previous sketch) of which Freimark obviously had no knowledge. Freimark and his fellow inmates could not have stood here. Also, there was no other place large enough to accommodate a greater number of inmates which would have met the requirements of the scenario described by Freimark (two huts doorways directly visible).

   In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach suggests that perhaps it was not 100 inmates who were lined up. Freimark and the Wuppertal Court had only mentioned "*many*". But the work commandos named by the Wuppertal Court, and the information provided by the *Auschwitz Chronicle* regarding their numerical strength, does indicate a num-

report of former inmate Josef Odi.

52 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

ber of approximately 100 inmates, calculated as set out in the Motion. Happily, these calculations are facilitated by the many Auschwitz work detail lists still available which show the precise numerical strengths of the work details which, according to the Wuppertal Court, were present at the site of the crime. Once again, any factual resolution of this matter has been rejected. The District Court of Mönchengladbach has also completely ignored the second important matter: according to the Wuppertal/Freimark scenario, Freimark would have had to be able to see directly into the entranceways of two huts resembling each other in every detail. The correct sketch, however, shows that the huts were by no means that similar, and that there is no conceivable place from which both hut's entrances could be directly looked into at the same time. *The* District Court of Mönchengladbach ignores the fact that this proves Freimark's account of the crime to be false.

Especially where the two allegedly identical huts are concerned, Freimark's account of the crime is typical of the way in which 'truth was ascertained' in this case: originally – *i.e.*, at the time of his first questioning in Israel – Freimark knew of only one hut, where all the characters who played a part in the 'hut murder' got together. In the Wuppertal trial, Freimark then saw the (incorrect) sketch of the camp, where two identical huts are (falsely) drawn in. The sketch inspired Freimark, and he *revised* his initial testimony (the single-hut version) into a two-huts scenario. He now redistributed the participants in this drama between two huts, for a particularly theatrical account of the alleged events. As proof of his veracity, he concedes that he is no longer sure whether the "*Bedding hut*", the actual scene of the crime, was the right-hand or the left-hand one of the twin huts. The Court was so filled with enthusiasm by his nit-picking love of truth and his detailed knowledge of the scene that it completely overlooked the trap: the two-huts version works only on the fictional scene of the crime, on the incorrect camp sketch – not on the real scene. It does not fit the real layout; Freimark's account of the crime, and the 'findings' based thereon in the verdict, are false.

2. The scenario of the alleged crimes b), the 'ramp murders', is based on the following: hundreds of inmates, working day- and night-shifts, loading up a long freight train of "*thirty to forty*" freight cars, unloading it again, and re-loading it again. Hundreds of tons of freight must be passed in bundles along long queues of inmates. With utter disregard for blackout regulations, the large open space between the fence and the ramp is lit "*bright as day*" by the floodlights on the fence. Three inmates manage to set up a hiding place in one of the many freight cars, bring in a supply of food and water, and hide themselves there. Their absence is not noticed until shift change. After hours of counting and roll-call, the inmates must begin unloading all the freight cars again. In the presence of hundreds of other inmates, the fugitives are found, beaten, and murdered. The time is approximately midnight.

   The facts, however, are as follows: the loading rail-line ran right along the fence. Thus, the ramp did not give access to a "*square*" 295 ft. long and 33 ft. wide, but rather only to a strip at most 3 ft. wide and at most 98 ft. long (approximately 33 sq. yards). There were also no floodlights on the fence and no night-time illumination "*bright as day*". As well, there were no "*thirty to forty*" freight cars. The entire loading track could have accommodated a maximum of six freight cars, and no more than three would have fit alongside the little ramp directly by the fence. (The former inmate Josef Odi, who – unlike Freimark – was familiar with the old Gas Delousing Chamber, and had described it correctly, had already considered it remarkable indeed that on some days as many as "*several*" freight cars could be loaded!)

   In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach avoids commenting on the physical impossibility of the "*thirty to forty*" freight cars in a most unusual way: while quoting the verdict verbatim at all other times, in this instance the Court simply omits the claim of thirty to forty freight cars in its quotation from the verdict. Was this deliberately omitted, or

done so through sloppiness? The District Court of Mönchengladbach does not comment on the other errors in Freimark's account which prove his unfamiliarity with the site. Further, the District Court of Mönchengladbach attempts to gloss over the physical impossibility of setting up the work commandos (as specified by the Wuppertal Court) between the rail line and the fence by arguing rather weakly:

First, according to the Motion, there was a distance of 8.9 ft. between the rail line and the fence, and second, the work details surely did not number as many inmates as the Motion calculated on the basis of statements of the Wuppertal Court and of data from the Auschwitz Chronicle.

Regarding the first objection, the District Court of Mönchengladbach failed to take note of the information it had with respect to rail and loading facilities. Otherwise it would at least have noticed that freight cars protrude over the rail line, *i.e.*, that there were by no means all of 8.9 ft. of open space between the cars and the fence, but rather 5.6 ft. at most. The Court would have had to realize that it was not possible to walk or stand immediately next to the fence, that a usable strip approximately 3 ft. wide was all that remained, and that this strip as well was no longer than just barely 98 ft. (including space for guards at the sides). A closer look would have revealed to the District Court of Mönchengladbach that it was impossible for more than twenty persons to line up, much less to work here under guard. And there would have been absolutely no space left for the alleged beatings and murders to take place and – to quote Freimark – to be observed in detail by all the inmates present.

Regarding the second objection, it is rather amazing that the District Court of Mönchengladbach suddenly casts grave doubts on the data given in the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, that source which it otherwise deems so extremely reliable (namely, when the data it provides serves to incriminate), and it is all the more surprising that the Court does so without even having examined the documents cited therein (work detail lists). Well, never mind! Loading, unloading and reloading the thirty or forty freight cars, as was described and "*ascertained*" by the Court, would have required a great many workers, and the Wuppertal Court also stressed this repeatedly. But where should these have found enough room under the actual conditions? The District Court of Mönchengladbach leaves this vital question completely open.

Investigations pertaining to the alleged site of the crime reveal many other discrepancies, which confirm two things:[53]

- Freimark testified to many local details that exist only on the incorrect Court sketch, not in actual fact. He clearly had no personal memories of the site.
- Many of the incorrect details "*ascertained*" by the Court are integral parts of the scenario which is the basis for the account of the crime and the corresponding 'findings' of the Court.

These two points alone prove that the testimony of the witness Freimark, and the account of the alleged events subsequently set out in the verdict, are false.

3.2.4. 'The Wrong Gottfried'

In the Wuppertal trial, witness Freimark repeatedly declared that the accused was "*indelibly impressed*" on his memory as "*Gottfried*". This was rather surprising even then, for in his earlier testimony – those samples of it which were known at that time – Freimark had never mentioned Gottfried Weise, the man who was allegedly so indelibly impressed on his recollections.

[53] For details cf. Matthies/Jordan, *op. cit.* (note 48).

3.2.4.1. New Evidence: the Real Gottfried of Freimark's Recollections

In the meantime, lengthy reports and witness statements of Freimark's have come to light which were not yet known at the time of the Wuppertal trial. In 1959/1962, for example, Freimark wrote a very long report for the Yad Vashem, detailing everything he remembered about Auschwitz. Freimark clearly spent years intensively reviewing his Auschwitz memories for this purpose, and these accounts contain something quite astonishing: at that time, Freimark recollected a completely different Gottfried (and *only* this different one):

> "*When Oskar* [an inmate chief overseer] *was sent home, he was replaced by another German, named Gottfried. He was from the Sudetenland. He was a terrible son-of-a-bitch. An assistant overseer served under him, a Belgian named Leon. The two of them were dreadful murderers.*"[54]

So in 1962, Freimark clearly associated the name Gottfried with an inmate. Freimark had to endure his tyranny when he was "*skilled laborer in the weaving mill*". And if he *had* remembered more than one murderous son-of-a-bitch named Gottfried, is it really credible that he would at that time (1962) have mentioned exclusively the one of whom he only knew in very general terms that he was a "*terrible son-of-a-bitch*" and a murderer, and would have completely forgotten about the very memorable one-eyed Gottfried Weise even though – according to Freimark's testimony of 1985 – he had observed *this* Gottfried commit several very definite murders, at great peril to his own life?

3.2.4.2. The Wuppertal Theory of "*Successive Reproduction*"

The Wuppertal Court believes it has found a way to explain the workings of Freimark's memory. The Court explained that despite the great passage of time "*his 'simple' recollection… of the central event* [showed] *the high degree of accuracy of his recollections.*" Further, the Court exhibited psychologically motivated empathy for the way in which Freimark first did not, then did remember things.[55] The witness, the Court explained, successively reproduced his memories around emotionally charged focal points and had thus not been affected by external influences.[56]

To Freimark, the name "*Gottfried*" was no doubt a "*focal point*" for the reproduction of "*emotionally charged fragments of memories*". Does it not seem reasonable to suspect that Freimark "*successively reproduced*" the wrong Gottfried?

3.2.4.3. How was the Accused Identified?

In the trial of Gottfried Weise, the identification of the accused was carried out in a gross deviation from any serious recognition process.[57] As already mentioned in the context of Isaac Liver's statements, potential witnesses for the prosecution were given a questionnaire providing information regarding the suspect and the charges brought against him.[58] An accompanying series of photographs included several of the accused, which, however, is probably of lesser importance in this case, as the one-eyed Gottfried Weise is easily identified anyhow. It is thus no surprise that Freimark, who had several opportunities to study the photos, knew very well which of them showed the accused. And as though that had not been a bad enough travesty of the identification process, the Wuppertal Court even permitted the staging of this farce in the courtroom:

---

54 Yad Vashem report, p. 63; doc/151.

55 Verdict, p. 187; doc/180.

56 Verdict, p. 188; doc/181.

57 Cf. the works of Prof. Dr. Michael Stadler, Institute of Cognition Psychology, University of Bremen; cf. esp. Stadler/Fabian/Wetzels, "*Wiedererkennen des Täters oder Identifizieren des Beschuldigten?*", in *Bremer Beiträge zur Psychologie* 100(1) (1992).

58 Regarding similar practices in medieval witch trials, see the chapter by M. Köhler, this volume.

> "*Much as though a great weight had suddenly lifted from his shoulders, he* [Freimark] *said that he had immediately recognized 'Slepak', 'Gottfried', when he had entered the courtroom, and then, looking at the accused, he continued: 'Yes, that's him. Let him take off his glasses. He wasn't wearing glasses back then. I'm inmate 87215. Do you recognize me?' Flipping back and forth in the photo folder that he had been given, and getting more excited and upset by the second, he identified the accused after only a few moments: 'I'm looking, and I think I'm in Auschwitz again. That's him (photo 8). No doubt about it, that's him (photo 14). I saw him like that (photo 2). That's him too. There's no doubt, these pictures show Slepak. That's the man sitting here today.*"[59]

3.2.4.4. The Wrong Gottfried: Result of "*Successive Reproduction of Emotionally Charged Remnants of Memories*"

Freimark's considerable prowess as an actor in the Wuppertal courtroom shows how thoroughly he was able to embrace a role that accrued to him from successive reproductions of his memory. How could the wrong "*Gottfried*" have evolved in his mind?

When he was first questioned about Gottfried Weise in 1985, the name "*Gottfried*" was still "*indelibly impressed*" on his memory, but any recollections of the actual person had already faded. He is then questioned quite pointedly about a presumed murderer named "*Gottfried*". To Freimark this name is a focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. One of his emotionally charged remnants is the certain belief that all SS-men employed in Auschwitz "*participated in the machinery of murder.*"[60] Two emotionally charged remnants now combine in his mind to produce a new "*focal point for successive reproduction*" in a fictional construct that is growing ever more real to him. A photo album is placed before him, showing men wearing the hated uniforms of concentration camp guards. Unlike the others, one of them is portrayed several times. He has only one eye – that makes him stand out: "*Sleepy*", or "*Slepak*", whom they had specifically asked about! And his name is Gottfried! Goodness gracious! Freimark now feels certain that he has found his man. All that's still lacking is the appropriate story. And Freimark proceeds to successively produce memories of other emotionally charged remnants, drawing on things experienced, read and heard: the story that inmates who had hidden in a freight car were shot. Of course…:

> Hadn't he, Freimark, actually seen that happen himself? – Let's see, what was that all about again? – Right: an inmate from Grodno[61] – or was it two?, and Graf had shot him?[62] – Were there perhaps even more of them? – But of course: there were three, and two of them were shot by "Gottfried". – Yeah, sure, he'd already been a "dreadful murderer" back in the weaving mill. – And where did he shoot the two of them? – Well, surely there were freight cars to be loaded, standing outside the "Old Canada" area, and the fellow in charge there used to shoot, too.
>
> So was that "Gottfried"? – Of course, who else should it have been, if not that "terrible son-of-a-bitch"? Sure, he was the one! – Incidentally, his surname was Weise. – Oh really? Well, I still think of him by his first name.
>
> What's that? 1944, not 1943? Well, all right then!!! 1944!

---

59 Verdict, p. 183; doc/179.

60 Verdict, p. 182; doc/179. Again, there are parallels to the witch trials: every defendant is guilty!

61 For Freimark, the name of the town Grodno seems to be another focal point for emotionally charged remnants of memories. In his imaginative account of how he participated in the murder of a fellow prisoner, his accomplices are again three inmates from Grodno, who were then executed; doc/67.

62 Verdict, pp. 196-197; doc/182.

Freimark of 1985 grows ever more certain. And it is not long before he can recount his subjective truth with such "*astonishing accuracy and realism*" that the witness-hunting public prosecutor is ecstatic and the Wuppertal judges are all the more so.[63]

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach comments on all this:

> *"The supposition advanced by the appellant, that the witness Freimark could have confused the appellant with a functionary inmate named 'Gottfried' is not a statement of fact commensurate with the requirements for admissibility. The appellant has not submitted any concrete evidence pointing to such a confusion. The witnesses he has proposed to call in order to establish the state of witness Freimark's knowledge with respect to the appellant and the inmate Gottfried are not suitable as a source of evidence because they cannot contribute anything towards establishing what the witness Freimark knew at the time."*

[Note: the testimony of 58 witnesses, all of whom were in the same area as Freimark, had been proposed as evidence to establish that the inmates did not know their guards by their first names.]

3.2.5. Other 'Wrong Gottfrieds' in Freimark's Accounts

It is incredible to see how thoughtlessly a German Court applies the previously described theory of "*successive reproduction*". To emphasize how great the danger of 'wrong Gottfrieds' is with story-tellers like Freimark, the following gives just one example of the many other instances where Freimark has mis-identified persons:

In his Yad Vashem report (1959/1962), Freimark describes how the infamous Dr. Mengele, assisted by Dr. Knott and Dr. Schor, took a quart of his blood.[64]

In his 1966 testimony regarding Sachsenhausen, Freimark then claimed that a Dr. Senteler (correctly: Zenkteller) had taken this quart of blood.[65]

In his Suwalki report of 1989 ("*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle]) he again names Dr. Mengele and Dr. Knott as having taken the blood, but this time without mentioning Dr. Schor.[66]

Freimark's memories focus on a central event, namely the taking of the blood. His tendency to exaggerate turns the quantity into an entire quart. But nevertheless: the taking of the blood – the central event – very likely did indeed take place. The acting persons, on the other hand, are freely exchangeable in Freimark's imagination. It is easy to see why Freimark named Dr. Zenkteller (1966) as being the one who had taken the blood: Freimark hated this physician and in 1966 accused him of, among other things, having carried out "*selections*". The central experience was that this inmates' physician had had to decide which patients were to be admitted to the infirmary for treatment. Freimark's penchant for exaggeration turned this into "*Selections For The Gas Chambers*" – a charge which, as is well known, bodes ill for anyone accused thereof. Unlike Gottfried Weise, however, Dr. Zenkteller was lucky: he was Polish, was given a fair trial in Poland, and was acquitted.[67] Had he been German, the matter would no doubt have ended tragically for him too.

---

[63] According to the Court (Verdict p. 196; doc/182) two inmates were indeed shot by one *Unterscharführer* Wigleb in 1943 after attempting to hide in a wagon under some things that were to be shipped out. Because of the 1943 incident, former *Unterscharführer* Graf was charged in Vienna as accomplice, but was acquitted. According to Freimark, in 1944 he was again an accomplice in a precisely identical event, this time committed together with Weise. Clearly Freimark had heard about the event of 1943 and proceeded to impute it to Gottfried Weise. Incidentally, Freimark had originally stated 1943 as the date for this event as well, and it took the joint efforts of the Prosecuting Attorney and the judge to persuade him to revise the date to 1944.

[64] Yad Vashem report, p. 72; doc/160ff.

[65] doc/167, 168. In the transcript it was first typed, then crossed out with the same typewriter: "~~*also took a liter of my blood.*~~"

[66] doc/139.

[67] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 15, p. 45, footnote 90.

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach does not waste time on such considerations. It did not even take note that the name of the physician accused by Freimark was actually Dr. Zenkteller. Similarly, by failing to consider this Polish physician's duties, which are known in detail, it also neglected to ensure the proper evaluation of Freimark's statements.

4. The 'Freimark Case'

In Freimark's various accounts, there are many other examples of persons, places and incidents being mixed up. These have been discussed in greater detail in a separate analysis of claims and data by and about Freimark.[68] On the basis of the statements he made in the course of the 'Freimark Case' – statements which, due to the talkativeness of the witness, are amply available – the goal-oriented nature of his testimony can be well analyzed. The overriding goals which become apparent time and again are:

a) the desire for revenge for his incarceration, and

b) the desire for self-aggrandizement.

Freimark adapts these overriding objectives to his individual case-oriented goals. In 1966, for example, his desire for revenge was directed against Dr. Zenkteller. When he realized that, being Polish, Zenkteller – an able Polish army medical officer, by the way – was immune to false allegations, Freimark redirected his accusations at Dr. Mengele. Freimark also manages to adapt his overriding desire for self-portrayal to the conditions presented in each individual case. In his Yad Vashem report of 1959/1962, for example, he still wrote a great deal about his heroic work for the Resistance movement of the Camp Underground, and about his no less heroic participation in the preparations for the so-called Crematorium Uprising (October 7, 1944). At that time he still gave the time of the beginning of these preparations as "*August 1944*". That fit in well with the actual beginning of his illness, May 1944. In the Wuppertal Trial, however, it was necessary for him to postpone his illness, since otherwise he could not have incriminated the accused. To prevent any conflict with his alleged heroic feats in the Resistance movement, he now gives the time he fell ill as late October 1944. This in turn clashes with his transfer to Sachsenhausen, which can be precisely dated as October 23, 1944. In writing his heroic epic "*Einsam in der Schlacht*" [Lonely in Battle] for the Suwalki book in 1989, after the Wuppertal Trial, he therefore restricts himself to only very vague comments about his participation in the Uprising of October 7, 1944, and shifts the starting date of his illness to yet another time – December 1944.

Incidentally, some American friends of a young Israeli were sent translations of the Suwalki book. At first the Israeli was so moved by Freimark's account that he did not think he could go on reading. But then he did read on. He provided the translation free of charge, annotated with the comment: "*This man is a fucking liar!*"

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach:

> *"The credibility of the witness Freimark is in no way compromised by this comment."*

5. The 'Wuppertal Case'

5.1. The Bias of the Wuppertal Court

In Wuppertal they were happy about Freimark's so precisely tailor-made memory. Freimark was the Court's dream witness.

---

[68] Matthies/Jordan, Aug. 1993: *Der Fall Weise – Neue Beweise zur Klärung unrichtiger Angaben des Zeugen Freimark und unrichtiger Feststellungen im Urteil des Landgerichtes Wuppertal vom 28. Januar 1988.* Copies of this study are available in return for photoduplication costs.

Up until then, nobody had wanted Freimark as witness. Neither in the Sachsenhausen Trial nor in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial had he gotten the role he longed for, and even the clerk who took down Freimark's Yad Vashem report seems to have harbored a few doubts, as his skeptical questions would indicate. But in Wuppertal, Freimark was finally given stage center. The Presiding Judge's "*common knowledge*" and his desire to create a memorial for the victims of Fascism provided for the proper staging of his presentation. The judge himself expounded on the nature of his "*common knowledge*" in the verdict; his desire for a 'memorial' was initially known to the author of this article only through hearsay, and so I made inquiries. The result: in late 1985 the Wuppertal newspaper had reported about the many deaths that had occurred in the concentration camp *Kemna* that had existed near Wuppertal from mid- to late-1933. A curious Wuppertal inhabitant asked why the names of the murdered persons were not given on the new Kemna Memorial. It turned out that, happily, there had been no casualties in Kemna at all, and the allegation of "*many dead*" was thus wrong. The newspaper named the City Archives as its source. The City Archives named judge Klein as theirs. And judge Klein did not consider the polite inquiry, now addressed to him, to be deserving of a reply.[69]

The appropriate stage-set for the trial was provided courtesy of the Wuppertal 'Antifa', the anti-Fascist scene: the VVN's metastasis whose fellow-travelers and hired applauders happened to be particularly numerous in Wuppertal and included the local press. The trial which was then enacted in Wuppertal has already been reviewed in detail in the book *Der Fall Weise*:[70] the bias exhibited by the Wuppertal Court, the disparate treatment and valuation of the witnesses for the prosecution and the defense, the refusal of numerous motions to hear evidence, and the suppression of exonerating evidence. I have already mentioned a further example of the suppression of evidence practiced in Wuppertal (Section 3.2.1.1, lab reports). A separate report[71] discusses further aspects of the one-sided valuation of evidence in Wuppertal, and I will dispense here with a repetition of the details set out in the book and the report. Copies of the book were sent to all the members of the *Bundestag* [German parliament], and the report went to all those persons directly responsible: the Federal President, the Federal Chancellor, the Federal Minister of Justice, the Chief Minister in charge, and the regional Minister of Justice. The response: with a few exceptions, there was a general denial of responsibility, references to the separation of powers, and referrals to the Public Prosecutor's Office, which in turn states succinctly that it perceives "*no need for action*" without responding to so much as a single one of the arguments submitted.

This situation is not only unfortunate for the individual tragic case in question, but should be a cause of sleepless nights for anyone concerned about how far Germany is actually under the rule of law.

5.2. False Claims Made by the Wuppertal Court

The Wuppertal Court made several false claims. A number of them have been known for some time. For example, it has been proven ever since 1990 that the Court's claim that no further documentation was available regarding Freimark's illness was false (see Section 2.2, 'New Evidence').

---

[69] Copy of the unanswered letter, C. Jordan's files.

[70] Rüdiger Gerhard, *Der Fall Weise – Dokumentation zu einem Auschwitz-Birkenau-Prozeß: Ein "Lebenslänglicher" fordert Gerechtigkeit*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg am See 1991. For example, see pp. 31-33, statements of Dr. Hans Eisenschimmel (not read into evidence) and Henry Isaac Liver (ignored); p. 51, refusal to consider the 'Vienna File'; p. 60, witness Kierski (disparaged as "*having insufficient perspective*"); p. 73, witness Burger (exonerating evidence given by a witness for the prosecution is simply glossed over and explained away).

[71] Jordan, March 15, 1992: *Der Fall Weise – Fakten zum Wiederaufnahmebegehren.* Copies of this work are available in return for photoduplication costs.

Another false claim was that the medical records of convalescing patients were always marked "*typhus still suspected*" (see Section 3.1.7.2, 'Mis-Timed Circumstantial Evidence').

In early 1995, particularly weighty evidence came to light regarding further false claims made by the Wuppertal Court. On January 12, 1995, Charles Biedermann, Director of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, sent the Federal Secretary of the Interior (Bonn) the lab papers, including the serological results, that had been held back for such a long time. In his accompanying letter, he wrote apologetically that it was not the ITS's fault that these documents had been held back for so long. In 1988 the Presiding Judge Klein had merely said:

> "*The issue of decisive importance in this trial* [of Weise] *is the question whether the witness Jakob FREIMARK was still interned in the concentration camp Auschwitz on September 18, 1944, as the ITS had confirmed earlier in a memo to the Bavarian Landesentschädigungsamt* [State Compensation Office]."[72]

And further:

> "*Not until now* [letter, Federal Department of the Interior, December 19, 1994] *have you informed us that in fact every single lab test as well as its nature and results were of vital importance in the trial.*"

Contrary to this, judge Klein gave the impression both during the trial and in the verdict that he had in fact searched for such medical records and one might be sure that none existed.

The letter of the ITS reveals, as an aside, that judge Klein must have had access to Freimark's Compensation File. *The defense is still denied even the slightest glimpse of this file.*

6. General Problems Entailed in Very Late Trials

In its every stage, the Weise Trial entailed problems which most likely did not arise only in this case, but in other, similar trials as well. What happened and continues to happen in the case of Gottfried Weise, therefore, is a general model of the legal problems created by the rescission of the statute of limitations.

Now these admittedly are problems lying within the province of jurists, a province where I really have no business interfering. But I would not presume to intervene in someone else's province if I could see someone in responsibility doing his duty there.

6.1. The Generation Gap

The Baden-Württemberg Minister of Justice, Eyrich, noted as early as 1979 that a generation gap was to be expected in trials taking place so very long after the alleged crimes. The process of reaching a verdict, Eyrich said, could be compromised by the fact that the younger generation, to which the judges belong, "*cannot properly conceive of the conditions and framework of the crime which they themselves, after all, never experienced.*"[73]

No doubt Eyrich perceived the generation problem first and foremost with respect to the evaluation of events of the war – the absolute necessity to obey orders, etc. But even in the case of Gottfried Weise, who is charged with completely private murders committed on a whim, as it were, and by no means in compliance with any orders, – even in this case the younger judges were quite unable to "*properly conceive of*" many things.

A contemporaneous witness who remembers the difficulties encountered in the cremation of the Dresden bombing victims, for example, would surely not have fallen for the atrocity tale of children being burnt alive in open-air burning pits. Or another example: anyone who had ever been on guard duty himself would certainly have wondered where Weise might have gotten the ammunition he

[72] This date of Freimark's presence in Auschwitz had never been questioned and was not an issue at all.
[73] *FAZ*, Feb. 9, 1979, p. 5.

wasted in shooting wildly about in the camp, why the Guard Register contained not a single entry about the shootings, etc. etc.

One example shall suffice to show how completely incapable the younger generation of judges in Mönchengladbach was of understanding and "*properly conceiving of*" the conditions and situations of those days:

One of Freimark's many 'mistakes' was his claim, made in the Suwalki book of 1989, that he had been interned in a prisoner-of-war camp at Allenstein. "*The camp was called Stalag 10a.*"[74] According to Freimark, this was where the Polish Captain Kachacinski told him:

> "*I invite you to join the underground organization that we will set up. You will be the contact to all the camps. You will be the contact between the camps. You will be given work that will enable you to move freely between the camps. As electrician you will test the electrical fences.*"[75]

In the Suwalki book, Freimark proceeds to fill several pages describing his underground activities as electrician.

In his Yad Vashem report, he tells of similar work done in Auschwitz and refers to the experience he had gained in "*Stalag 10a*":

> "*We went to work in the Polish underground. We went around the camp and made sure that the signs were hanging properly and that the small fence in front of the electrical fence was in order. I was the foreman in this work detail because I said I was already experienced as electrician. I had already done this kind of work in Stalag 10a.*"[76]

In its decision of revision, the District Court of Mönchengladbach:

> *"This statement also does not suffice to compromise the credibility of the witness Freimark, because on page 70 the witness only states that he had* ***pretended*** *to be an electrician in order to be assigned to a special unit, which he indeed was; and that he had been made foreman there. Thus, the witness Freimark does not claim that his presence in the Prison Camp was a matter of fact."*

The District Court of Mönchengladbach did not even pay attention to the abbreviation "*Stalag*". As we know, this did not stand for "*Strafgefangenenlager*" [Prison Camp], as the District Court incorrectly claims, but for "*Stammlager*" [Main Camp], which was the term for regular prisoner-of-war camps – as opposed to "*Oflag*" = "*Offizierslager*" [Officers' Camp]. In light of this, how should the judges at Mönchengladbach have thought to ask the questions that would have immediately occurred to any member of the war generation? For example: how did Freimark, who allegedly was 16 years old at that time, ever get into a prisoner-of-war camp at all? And why were there so many Polish officers there, who after all are known to have been quartered in separate Officers' Camps? But this did not 'ring a bell' for these younger judges who, luckily for them, were born too late to be subject to doubts raised by experience. Instead, they come to the easily refutable false conclusion that it was possible for Freimark to simply "***pretend***" that in Auschwitz. Even the excerpt which the District Court of Mönchengladbach quotes from Freimark's Yad Vashem report shows that he had not said anything about 'pretending' there. In the Suwalki book he even proceeds to build up a whole series of his heroic deeds around his work as electrician. If the District Court of Mönchengladbach considers this work to be 'pretense', then it must also relegate Freimark's entire Suwalki report to the realm of fable. In other words, it must acknowledge Freimark to be utterly unreliable, as petitioned by the defense.

[74] Suwalki book, p. 314; doc/120.
[75] Suwalki book, p. 316; doc/124.
[76] Freimark's Yad Vashem report, p. 70; doc/155.

6.2. Wilful Application of Standard Theorems of Forensic Psychology

While the Wuppertal Court did dutifully read the textbooks on the forensic application of psychology, it stretched the theorems it found therein to the breaking point. Something which holds true for normal trials cannot simply be extended 'as is' to the new kind of Special Trial we have here. For example:

The forgetting process over time, which the Court did take note of in some detail,[77] is illustrated by a bell curve in the book by Bender, Röder and Nack[78]. It is downright frivolous for the Wuppertal Court to attempt in pseudo-scientific manner to apply such 'forgetting' bell curves in unmodified form in cases where the events to be recalled are 41 years removed, such as in the case of Freimark's first questioning. It ought to have been noted that the 'forgetting' bell-curves of textbook fame are based on forgetting times on the scale of months, of a few years at the very most – not of several decades.

6.3. Disregarded in Wuppertal: the Tendency of Very Late Testimony to be Goal-Orientated

Bender, Röder and Nack point out that testimony given in the course of a trial is frequently geared towards a desired goal (in other words, incrimination or exoneration of the accused). For this reason, remnants of memories are often deformed to make them 'expedient'; untruths are 'attached' to true details. Further they state:

> "*132. Whereas the comprehensiveness and reliability of recollections deteriorate with time as a matter of course, the subjective certainty of the informants – the conviction that their recollections are complete and reliable – frequently exhibits the opposite trend: they (allegedly) become all the more certain, the farther back the actual event lies in time.*
>
> *133. This phenomenon is related to the increased probability that remote events are more frequently 'retrieved' from the depths of memory because the informants have thought about, have mentally occupied themselves with the events in question. But such a resurrection of earlier memories not only reinforces thought patterns, it also falsifies and expands them. Given this prerequisite, the farther back an event is, the more our informants have ultimately forgotten how little they had remembered of the event shortly after it happened.*"[79]

This classic textbook speaks of even 30 days as "*long-term*". Freimark was first questioned about the case of Gottfried Weise after 41 years, *i.e.*, 15,000 days – an intervening period 500 times as long. During this period, additional things he repeatedly heard and read influenced his memories in an emotionally highly charged manner. The ever-changing content of his testimony at different points in time speaks for itself: fading memories are overlaid with things heard, read and imagined.

The problems in ascertaining truth, as already noted for regular trials by renowned authors specialized in this field, occur all the more with exponentially increased severity in political 'special trials' conducted decades after the alleged fact. In the Federal Republic of Germany, the problems that arise are made taboo for reasons of foreign affairs or 'public education'. Academic research is not subject to such fetters in the U.S.A.

---

[77] Verdict, pp. 187, 188; doc/180, 181.
[78] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellungen vor Gericht*, 2 vols., C. H. Beck, Munich 1981, v. 1 p. 46.
[79] R. Bender, S. Röder, A. Nack, *ibid.*, v. 1 p. 48.

6.4. Ignored in Wuppertal: The "*Survivor Syndrome*"

The problem of the "*Holocaust Survivor Syndrome*" received international attention at the time of the Wuppertal trial. Medical sources told me that the Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky was one of the leading experts on this subject today, and I was referred to a seminar he had given on this subject on January 25, 1993, at a Congress held in the Polish Consulate in New York and attended by 150 Polish, White Russian and Ukrainian physicians. To quote an excerpt:

> "*Well-known Ukrainian-American psychiatrist Dr. O. Wolansky explained the persistent psychological and psychiatric damage caused to the mentation of the majority of the concentration camp survivors. He indicated that in regard to Holocaust survivors alone, over 1600 medical articles and books* [have been] *written on this subject in the past 50 years, which resulted in the term Holocaust Survivor Syndrome. He explained that the true horrors and the stress of the concentration camps were forgotten by survivors with the passing of the years, and were supplanted by group fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials or by delusions confabulated anew. He illustrates this phenomenon with the effusive and emotional testimony in Jerusalem of the Jewish Treblinka survivors at the Demjanjuk trial which subsequently turned out to be what in legal terms and before a more neutral tribunal could be called prejudice and/or fabrications.*"[80]

It was revealed in the Wuppertal trial that Freimark had been under psychiatric care. The symptoms of "*Survivor Syndrome*" which Dr. O. Wolansky listed in his seminar –

- fantasies of martyrdom borrowed from heard or read materials,
- delusions confabulated anew, and
- effusive and emotional testimony –

may be found in Freimark's accounts in great number, in the form of 'attached untruths' as set out by Bender, Röder and Nack.

7. *Cautio Criminalis*

In advocating the rescission of the statute of limitations, Herr Schwarz-Schilling soothingly pointed to the allegedly matter-of-course maxim of *in dubio pro reo* [when in doubt, acquit]. As though to reaffirm his confidence in this practice, he released a postage stamp in 1991 (in his erstwhile capacity as Postmaster General) which commemorated the four-hundredth anniversary of the birth of a man who had made outstanding contributions to the development of the western world's legal traditions.

At a time when all the world (he himself included) still believed in witches, Jesuit priest Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld advanced his "*Judicial Considerations Regarding the Witch Trials*". Of course the heinous crime of witchcraft must be combated, he said, but precisely *because* witchcraft was such an especially grave crime, the accused must be granted every possible avenue of defense.

One might wish that those in charge of our justice system today would read Spee's book and take his advice to heart.[81] Of course no one still believes in witches who go flying off on their brooms at night to meet with the devil. But the belief in particularly heinous crimes as a matter of "*common knowledge*" is firmly entrenched. And of course physical torture is no longer used today, unlike in the witch trials of medieval times. Even in the post-war Special Trials it has not been the method of choice since the early 1950s. But defendants accused of crimes commonly known to have been particularly heinous are still denied the full range of avenues for defense demanded by Spee more than

[80] News release, Jan. 25, 1993, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, USA; cf. Paul Chodoff, "*Post-traumatic disorder and the Holocaust*", *American Journal of Psychology – Academy Forum*, Spring 1990, p. 3.

[81] Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982.

360 years ago. How, for example, was Gottfried Weise to defend himself against being branded "*the Beast of Auschwitz*" if the flaming burning-pits, the burning of live children, the mass gassings going on all around him, the meters-high flames shooting out of the crematoria chimneys were so "*commonly known*"? It was only logical for the Wuppertal judges to allow the beast thus branded no 'excuses'.

As a high-ranking jurist informed me, one of the elements ensuring the citizen's firm understanding of their legal position is that verdicts which have become final are not open to nitpicking. I beg to differ. Even the judicial Demigods in Black may err. It is very important to keep them from becoming ideologically blinded and subject to preprogrammed 'errors'. The uncertainty about one's legal position which the rescission of the statute of limitations has caused must be remedied. Even those defendants who are charged with 'special crimes' must be able to defend themselves without restraint, and persons who speak up in their favor must not be defamed out of hand as "*Nazi*" and potential arsonist, as it happened in Solingen to Herrn Kissel for daring to put in a good word for his neighbor Weise.[82]

In 1979, journalist Fromme predicted that our naturally evolved German legal traditions would be silently restored "*in about the year 2000*". Isn't it high time that Böckenförde's expert judicial report is finally concluded with the analysis of a concrete legal case?[83] No one seems to have the courage to grasp the nettle, neither in the matter of principle nor in the individual case of Gottfried Weise. In this case, a retrial had already been requested in late 1992. A few months later, Weise's attorney attempted to find out from the District Court of Mönchengladbach how the processing of the application was proceeding. The application could not be processed, he was told initially, because the documents requested had not yet been provided by North Rhine-Westphalia.

Then a game ensued, not unlike what we as children used to call "*Schraps lost his hat*". The Pardons Office had the documents. No, not that office, a different one. No, not that one either. Finally, in late November 1993, the District Court sent a memo with a voluminous enclosure. The Public Prosecutor's Office of Cologne – the same one that had achieved Weise's conviction – had had the files since July 1993, and had drawn up a lengthy 'decree' in which it attempted, with a great many words and very little content, to substantiate that the application for retrial should be refused. In a further 'decree' of December 1993, the Public Prosecutor's Office brought forth additional arguments for refusal. In January 1994 Weise's attorney submitted the refutation of all these arguments to the District Court. In late May 1994 the application for retrial was refused, which the defense appealed. The Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf refused the appeal, without hearing and without comment. The Federal Constitutional Court did not admit the appeal, on the grounds that first the Provincial Court of Appeal at Düsseldorf would have to hear the appeal it had refused earlier. And since early 1995 the Düssel-

[82] Cf. the flier which Herr Kissel saw himself forced to distribute because the media denied him the right to publicly correct the vicious incendiary slander that had been directed at him; cf. reprint of this flier in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 59, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, p. 38.

[83] In the meanwhile, Prof. Böckenförde has become a judge of the German Federal Constiutional Court himself.

dorf Court of Appeal is waiting for the documents and files to resurface from somewhere within Chief Minister Rau's jurisdiction.[84]

How long is this playing-for-time going to continue? After two previous strokes, Gottfried Weise has just undergone a massive operation for cancer, followed by pneumonia, and has suffered a third stroke. To some, a 'natural solution' might seem the easier way out.

For as long as those responsible continue to shirk their duties, all we have left to us is the prayer which I found inscribed on an Upper Bavarian house,[85] invoking Saint Michael, the "*champion of justice, to stand by us in evil times*".

8. Addendum by Michael Gärtner

Since the first German Edition of this book has appeared, the situation of the presented case has almost sensationally changed. Due to his meticulous, unremitting efforts, the severely disabled veteran Dr. Claus Jordan has discovered facts, which place the verdict of 1988 against Gottfried in an absurd light.

8.1. The Documents

8.1.1. Scene of the Crime

Documents about the railway connection of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* were found in a Moscow archive. This includes documents about a delousing facility that was operated therein. These documents are being complemented by air photos of the western Allies and of the German Luftwaffe. First researches on these documents are leading to the assumption that the Auschwitz main camp only had a simple rail line passing by rather than a ramp.

8.1.2. Operation of the Delousing Facility of Kanada I

Furthermore, the documents of the Moscow archive show that the delousing facility of the *Personal Effects Warehouse I* directly attached to the Main Camp was out of operation at the alleged time of the crime as it was ascertained by the court. It has been removed into the Auschwitz Main Camp before. A highly modern microwave delousing facility with a huge capacity was installed at this place. For this we succeeded in finding an up to now unknown archive, which shows the capacity of this facility. More detailed results were published recently.[86]

8.1.3. Time of the Crime

The International Tracing Service in Arolsen, Germany, has delivered documents via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior, which prove more facts:

8.1.3.1. Documents Known at the Time of the Verdict

On January 28, 1988, one day before the verdict was announced, the Wuppertal Court received documents about the typhus illness of Freimark, the only witness for the prosecution, via the International Tracing Service. Instead of involving an medical expert in the assessment, the court judged itself in its absolute power because of the "*urgency of the case*".

---

[84] Date of this writing: May 1995.

[85] "*O'hl.Michael 'Kämpfer des Rechts' / steh uns bei / wenn uns droht was schlechts.*" AD 1993. Unfortunately the beautiful color photograph of this house inscription cannot be reproduced here; it was confiscated by a certain lady Prosecuting Attorney.

[86] H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html), see his contribution in this handbook.

Dr. Jordan must be thanked for his self-sacrificing efforts, that years after the verdict more documents were found in those delivered to the court, which give additional information about Freimark. According to a renowned judge, this alone should suffice for a retrial of the case.

8.1.3.2. New Documents about Freimark

In a letter of January 12, 1995,[87] the International Tracing Service of Arolsen reported about a complete series of laboratory reports concerning Freimark via the German Federal Ministry of the Interior (The International Tracing Service is not allowed to give direct information.) The Tracing Servce received these results of the "*Hyg.-bakt. Untersuchungs-Stelle der Waffen-SS Südost*" [Hygienic-bacteriological Research Department of the Waffen-SS South East] regarding Freimark, starting at August 14, 1944, ending at September 18, 1944, and including the highest research number 79698, directly from the Auschwitz State Museum. According to the book *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*,[88] these files of the *Hygieneinstitut* include 151 volumes for the years 1943-1945.

According to a first statement of a medical expert, as Dr. Jordan could establish, these laboratory reports prove that the witness Freimark was not ill at the time period in which the court placed his typhus illness. On the contrary, he was probably ill as he has described in his first statement (May/June 1944).

8.2. Omitted Hearing of Evidence by the Court

The above quoted letter of the International Tracing Service additionally proves that the Wuppertal judge Klein did not even try to search for more detailed documents about Freimark's illness. Judge Klein has told the Tracing Service that the only question decisive for this trial would be *if* the witness Freimark was still interned in Auschwitz in September 18, 1944.[89]

But the supportive Motion to Take Evidence of the defense, dating January 18, 1987, said clearly:

> "*Visual assessment of the original laboratory reports at the Auschwitz State Museum, Auschwitz/Poland*".

8.3. Summary

The International Tracing Service wrote in January 12, 1995:

> "*Only now* [December 12, 1994] *we were told by you* [Ministry of the Interior]*, that instead of this all laboratory reports as well as their method and result were important for this trial.*"

SEVEN years after the verdict, the International Tracing Service Arolsen sends TWENTY enclosures to the Ministry of the Interior! The Tracing Service had received these very documents from the Auschwitz State Museum as micro film copies already in 1978.

Gottfried Weise is sitting in prison with a life sentence, because the German judge Klein didn't consult the evidence.

Dr. Claus Jordan died in June 21, 1995, four days before his 70. birthday. He didn't have the privilege to finish his efforts and to see Gottfried Weise, whom he always considered to be a innocent man, back in freedom. But at the very least, he joined the ranks of those being prosecuted for their contributions and work for justice: In March 1995, the Tübingen judge Stein started judicial

---

87 Ref. T/D -288240.

88 Heinz Boberach p.p. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Subtitle: "*Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reiches, der Länder und der NSdAP*", K.G. Saur, Munich 1991.

89 Thus the Int. Tracing Service quotes the judge in its letter, note 87.

inquiries against him, because this article allegedly incites the German people to hatred against the Jews.[90]

With this contribution, his work on behalf of Gottfried Weise's freedom and honor, Dr. Claus Jordan courageously fought for the truth, as he always did.

His friends continue his work.

Gottfried Weise was released from detention on a mercy plea in April 1997 because he was severely ill (cancer). He died in the spring of 2000.

[90] Amtsgericht Tübingen, Ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95.

Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis
W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Polemic discussions about the Holocaust frequently come to a dead end when one party resorts to the argument that it is after all an indisputable fact that six million persons of Jewish faith were missing after the Second World War and that therefore it does not matter in the slightest *how* these people were killed. But is the number of victims really undisputed?

In this line of argument it is usually overlooked that for a long time the figure of 'six million' was based on nothing more than hearsay evidence given by two German SS-bureaucrats at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), specifically the written (never verbal) deposition of Wilhelm Höttl[1] and the verbal but never cross-examined testimony of Dieter Wisliceny.[2] These men claimed they had heard this figure from Eichmann[3] who, however, later disputed this.[4] On the basis of their testimony in Nuremberg both witnesses were transferred from the defendants' dock to the witness quarters – usually a life-saving transfer. While Wisliceny and Eichmann were later convicted and hanged, W. Höttl was never prosecuted even though he was no less deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews. He had clearly been promised exemption from punishment in return for his services as witness and, unlike Wisliceny, was lucky enough to see that promise kept.

Höttl's recent after-the-fact apologia for his testimony of that time[5] contradicts what he had stated earlier, and is thus not very credible.[6] For details of the ways and means with which the statements of such coerced witnesses were obtained during the Nuremberg Trials, see the chapter by Manfred Köhler in this volume.

Recently, British historian David Irving marveled that as early as June 1945, in other words immediately after the end of hostilities in Europe, some Zionist leaders were able to provide the precise number of Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible.[7] Not long ago the German historian Joachim Hoffmann pointed out that the chief Soviet atrocity propagandist, Ilya Ehrenburg, had publicized the six-million-figure in the Soviet foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, *i.e.*, fully four months before

---

1 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. XXXI, pp. 85f., and v. XI, pp. 228ff., 256ff.

2 *Ibid.*, v. IV, p. 371.

3 Also claimed by W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, pp. 1ff.

4 R. Aschenauer, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; regarding this Eichmann biography's value as historical source material, cf. D. Kluge, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart (DGG)* 29(2) (1981) pp. 31-36. See also P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* Druffel, Leoni 1982, pp. 90, 134; R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Bad Harrach, Kreuznach 1961, pp. 62ff.; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) no. 18, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichte, Vlotho 1983; H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990, pp. 331ff.

5 W. Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997, esp. pp. 77, 412f.

6 Cf. G. Rudolf, "*Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*), 1(2) (1997) pp. 116f (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Buecher2.html#Hoettl).

7 D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 61f.

the war's end.[8] W. Höttl has found an article in *Readers's Digest* which in February 1943 already reported the murder of at least the half of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler.[9]

In 1936, Chaim Weizmann is reported to have said in front of the Peel Commission:[10]

> *"It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are devided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted."*

But this 'magic' number probably dates back even further. A series of *propaganda articles* published shortly after the end of the First (!) World War already mentioned six million Jews who had perished in a Holocaust in eastern Europe,[11] and Benjamin Blech tells of an *ancient Jewish prophecy* that promises the Jews their return to the Promised Land *after a loss of six million* of their number,[12] which is certainly grounds for speculations.

The origin of the six-million figure, which has by now been acknowledged as "*symbolic figure*" even by historians of the establishment,[13] is thus more than questionable, and it is not surprising that even world-famous statisticians have long conceded that the issue of the numbers of victims is in no way settled.[14]

In introducing the discussion of Holocaust victims, revisionist scholars time and again cite a publication in the Swiss paper *Baseler Nachrichten* of June 12, 1946, which postulated a maximum number of 1.5 million Jewish victims of National Socialism, as well as the fact that the International Red Cross never made any mention in its post-war Activity Reports of a systematic extermination of the Jews in gas chambers.[15] Benz comments rightly that citing various undocumented newspaper sources and the IRC, which out of a lack of any comprehensive overview never compiled any statistics of its own about the numbers of victims, is a very dubious practice.[16] While there have been several attempts since the war's end to determine the number of victims,[17] any monograph commensurate with the importance of the topic was lacking until the early 1980s. It was not until 1983 that a book was

---

8 J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, p. 189f.

9 W. Höttl, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 412, 515-519.

10 Retranslated from the introduction of Walter A. Berendsohn to Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966, p. 18. I am grateful to R.H. Countess for bringing this to my attention.

11 Most prominently in *The American Hebrew*, v. 105, no. 22, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. *The New York* times carried many 'reports' about millions of Jews suffering and dying in eastern Europe during and after WWI, see the analyses by Don Heddesheimer, *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/2/Heddesheimer153-158.html)

12 B. Blech, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991, p. 214.

13 Testimony of M. Broszat, expert witness for the Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

14 Cf. Prof. F. H. Hankins, temporary President of the American Association for Demography, quoted in *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*), 4(1) (1983) pp. 61-81 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v04/v04p-61_ Hankins.html).

15 R. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Historical Fact No. 1*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto n.d., pp. 26ff. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/harwood/Didsix01.html); cf. also J. Rothkranz, *Die kommende Diktatur der Humanität*, v. 2, Pro Fide Catholica, Durach 1990, pp. 91ff.

16 W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 9ff., based on H. Rothfels, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)* 14 (1966) p. 244.

17 J. Leszcinsky, "*The Decline of European Jewry*", *Congress Weekly*, New York, Sept. 24, 1951; L. Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1979; G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953, Ger.: *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1956; H. Krausnick, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 4(32) (1954) p. 426; P. Rassinier, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960; A. Ehrhardt, special supplement to *Nation Europa* 12 (1961); H. Krausnick, in *Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962, pp. 16-22; P. Rassinier, *Deutsche Hochschullehrer-Zeitung (DHZ)* 1/2 (1963) p. 61; G. Wellers, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 28(30) (1978) pp. 22-39; R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, ch. VIII section 3.

published in the United States – *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, by W. N. Sanning[18] – which attempted, by drawing on statistical material from mostly Jewish sources, to ascertain the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the Third Reich's sphere of influence. Since Sanning concluded in his book that at the very most several hundreds of thousands of Jews perished of unknown causes in the Third Reich,[19] it was to be expected that the establishment would counter with a reply containing a wealth of statistical material intended to reconfirm the "*symbolic figure*" of six million Jewish victims. And indeed, in 1991 the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* published a 585-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords.*

> "*The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million* [Jewish victims of the Holocaust]."[20]

This is how editor W. Benz summarizes the statistical investigations of his seventeen co-authors, each of whom focused on one nation that had been either occupied by or allied with the Third Reich. But it must be pointed out that

> "*Of course the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure ('six million')*",[21]

even if the final result does happen to coincide with the semiofficial number. In the following discussion of individual contributions to this book, we shall refer only to the editor W. Benz rather than to the various co-authors to avoid confusing the reader with a multitude of different names.

In the summary of his 239-page book, Sanning writes:

> "*– At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world* […]
>
> – *One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps;* […]
>
> – *Approximately 14 million Jews survived the last war* […]"[18]

Further civilian and military losses must be deducted from the missing one million Jews, so that Sanning eventually arrives at only about 300,000 Jews who lost their lives in unexplained manner in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War.

In view of the fundamental contradiction between these two works, an interested and critical reader naturally wonders which of the two authors is right. Since the answer to this question is of great consequence, and since recent scientific and technical findings have rendered several aspects of the Holocaust extremely questionable, the following shall compare and contrast the approaches and findings of both works.[22]

---

18 W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1983; Ger.: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983; cf. Sanning, *DGG* 28(1-4) (1980) pp. 12-15, 17-21, 17-21, 25-31 (online: vho.org/D/DGG & …/D/da), as well as the discussions with representatives of the opposing side: W. D. Rubinstein, W. N. Sanning, A. R. Butz, *JHR* 5(2-4) (1984) pp. 367-373; D. Desjardins and J. S. Conway, *JHR* 7(3) (1986) pp. 375, 379 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v07/v07p375_Desjardins.html and …/v07p379_Conway.html).

19 W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution…*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 14.

20 W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 17. Since each contribution to this book opens with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there, one must first dig one's way through masses of extraneous material which has already been set out in many other books before one can isolate the statistically relevant data among all the alphabet soup. The size of Benz's book is thus no indication of its statistically pertinent content.

21 *Ibid.*, p. 20.

22 Initial critiques of W. Benz's work have already appeared in W. Hackert, *DGG* 40(2) (1992) pp. 19-24 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Hackert40_2.html), and: U. Walendy, *HT* 52, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992, pp. 27-33.

2. Method

For this purpose, we will organize our analysis on the basis of the nations which, during World War Two, came under German rule either in whole or in part, and we will examine the fluctuations exhibited by the Jewish population statistics there. The sequence of the nations corresponds on the whole to that used in Benz's work, where only these countries are dealt with. In comparison, Sanning incorporates more extensive demographic observations, taking into account non-European nations as well, for which reason no strictly defined sequence of nations under German rule can be maintained in his work.

Between 1933 and 1945, the national boundaries of the countries studied often underwent considerable changes. In the work by Benz each country is discussed by a different author, and since the various authors clearly did not agree among themselves with respect to common boundaries, there are many cases of overlap which frequently result in the populations in question being counted twice.[23] We shall point this out as individual examples occur, and total these doublings at the end. Since Sanning, being the sole author of his book, did not have such trouble in allotting boundary areas, we will subsequently follow his choice of boundaries. Since the Benz book goes into great detail where such territories as were subject to changes in sovereignty are concerned, the appropriate corrections are generally quite easy to accommodate here.

For each nation or group of nations we shall first give a brief tabular overview of the Jewish population statistics as given in each work. Only where the data given in the two books are at considerable odds will reference to the soundness of the data and their calculation be made in order to determine which author's arguments are better. The reliability of the sources cited by the authors will also be touched on only in cases of dispute.

This will be followed by a comparison of the sum total of Jewish losses in German-occupied Europe, as calculated in each book, as well as by a summary critique which will also address the matter of where and how the victims Benz believes to have identified allegedly lost their lives; certain contradictions will become evident.

An overview of the numbers of Jewish emigrants from the European nations under former German occupation follows, as well as a survey of world Jewish population changes before and after the Second World War. Since these aspects are discussed *only* by Sanning, no comparison with the Benz book can be drawn – but since Benz's book appeared eight years after Sanning's, this certainly gives the impression that no factual counter-arguments were possible, at least where the matter of emigration was concerned.

And finally, Sanning's work is verified statistically; a similar test was already performed some time ago by a Swedish statistician.

To avoid a vast number of footnotes, sources will be indicated in the text by parenthetical references giving only the page number in question and identifying the book by the initial of its author/editor (S or B), and in tables by appropriate notation in the column "*Ref.*" or in brackets. Only rarely will reference be made to the source quoted by the book itself.

3. The Nations Under German Influence

3.1. Germany and Austria

The low Jewish population in Germany as given for this time in the book by Benz is the same as that in Sanning's, since both are based on a monthly report of the Reich Association of Jews in

[23] This was also pointed out by E. Jäckel, Professor of Contemporary History in Stuttgart, in his review of Benz's book in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit* of June 28, 1991.

Germany to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* [Reich Security Main Office]. Since this Association was an extension of the National Socialist state, the figure given is quite reliable. Benz, however, proceeds on the assumption that this figure represented only "*full Jews*", and adds approximately 43% for "*half-Jews*" and "*quarter-Jews*", even though these Jews were only partly (half-Jews) or not at all (quarter-Jews) subjected to the measures performed by the German authorities.[24]

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.			VICTIMS	REF.
Germany	164-235,000	34ff.	20,000	52/64			139-174,000	52/53
Austria	60,000	68	5,000	71			48,767	74
TOTAL	**224-295,000**		**25,000**				**188-223,000**	
SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	DEATHS	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Germany	164,000	136	27,000	138	14,000	138	123,000	137
Austria	50,000	137	9,000	138	5,000	138	36,000	138
TOTAL	**214,000**		**36,000**		**19,000**		**159,000**	

Benz does not give any definite figures for the number of Jews in Austria, but believes that by the beginning of the war two-thirds of the Jews (as defined by the Nuremberg Race Laws) that had been present in Austria at the time of its unification with the Reich had fled (B68). This means that of 206,000 (B70), some 70,000 remained at the start of the war. Until October 1941, emigration – which amounted to approximately 15% in the Reich proper at this time (B35) – produced a further reduction of about 10,000.

For Germany, Sanning cites only those figures provided by the Reich Association. For Austria he refers to contemporaneous Jewish sources in Austria and the United States.

For the Jews to be found in post-war Germany Benz cites only estimates, and for those in Austria, nothing more than a number pertaining to 'after the liberation'. However, due to the chaos reigning at that time, these statistics are very unreliable. Sanning cites data provided by the well-known Holocaust specialist Gerald Reitlinger, and his figures for Austria were not determined until October 1947, after the greatest of the population transfers in Europe had begun to subside.

While Benz ignores the increased mortality rate that characterized the Jewish population in the Reich between 1941 and 1945 due to the emigration of predominantly young people, which resulted in a disproportionate percentage of elderly Jews, Sanning does take this into account, which further reduces his tally of missing persons. This illustrates clearly the contrasting approaches of the two authors: Benz proceeds on the assumption that the difference between pre- and post-war Jewish population figures must be the result of the extermination program, which may make any calculation of natural mortality rates seem superfluous. Sanning, on the other hand, does not automatically consider the difference to be necessarily indicative of deaths – as yet, to him, these people are only missing. Further differences in the treatment of statistical questions will become apparent in the following, and will be summarized at the end.

I have reduced Benz's numbers of victims by 21,000 for Germany and by 16,692 for Austria. These represent victims who fled to other European countries not then under German control, where, however, they later came under German rule and were allegedly exterminated (Germany: B64; Austria: B74). However, since these people are also counted as part of the Jewish population of their country of destination (particularly France and Czechoslovakia), it is necessary to deduct them once. For the moment we shall take note of **37,692 Jewish victims counted twice,** which must be deducted from Benz's total.

[24] Cf. IMT Document PS-4055 (USA Exhibit 923), *IMT* v. XX, pp. 330ff., reprint with preceding comments in *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-68 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Xanten2.html).

3.2. France, Benelux, Denmark, Norway and Italy

The reason for the great differences between the opening figures for France and the Benelux nations is that, except for the Netherlands, only estimates are available for the numbers of Jews living there before the war, both because these were simply never recorded statistically and because immigrants from Germany and Poland were not always registered. While Sanning bases his figures on information provided by the *American Jewish Yearbook 1940* (New York) and by Reitlinger,[25] who cites barely half a million, Benz uses straight estimates for Belgium and France; among his sources for these estimates are reports from German authorities which, however, are likely to have inflated the numbers of Jews grossly for propaganda reasons.[26]

BENZ	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Luxembourg	3,500-3,700	104	2,450	103	1,200	104
Belgium	52,000	109f.	?23,482	(? is calcu-	28,518	130
France	300,000	109	?223,866	lated data	76,134	127
Netherlands	161,000	144	?59,000	from 10/41	102,000	165
Denmark	6,000	175	?5,884	minus the	116	185
Norway	1,800	187	?1,042	number of	758	196
Italy	34,000	201	?28,086	victims)	5,914	216
TOTAL	**558,400 ±100**		**?343,810**		**214,640**	

SANNING	JEWS 10/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Luxembourg	Total: 460,000	132	500	133	Total: 124,000	133
Belgium			61,000	133		
France			238,000	133		
Netherlands			36,500	133		
Denmark & Norway	Total: 8,000	133	Total: *7,000	133	Total: 1,000	133
Italy	48,000	132	39,000	133	9,000	133
TOTAL	**516,000**		**382,000**		**134,000**	
*fled						

For Benz, the number of victims is by no means derived from the difference between pre-war and post-war Jewish populations, but rather from the number of those who allegedly were proven to have survived the deportations (2,566 of 75,720), and he cites Serge Klarsfeld to this effect.[27] The official post-war return registration of the deportees in France, as well as the accidental discovery of the survival of such as did not officially return, are what constitutes proof of survival to Klarsfeld.

Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling comments rightly that the survivors from among the approximately 52,000 non-French Jews who fled to France before the war and were later deported to Auschwitz would not be very likely to report back to France after the war.[28] Similarly, a not inconsiderable portion of the survivors from some 23,000 remaining French Jews, some of whom had not

[25] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes, New York 1961.

[26] W. N. Sanning gives several examples of such exaggerated data from German sources: Rumania, 1.5 to 2 million (in actual fact, approximately 700,000); France, 1.2 million (actually about 300,000) (S45).

[27] S. Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983, p. xxvi.

[28] C. O. Nordling, "*Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 248-251 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/NorFra4.html); cf. also the analysis of the "*Sterbebücher*" of Auschwitz by E. Aynat which supports Nordling's thesis presented in his article: "*Datos estadísticos sobre la mortalidad de los judíos deportados de Francia a Auschwitz en 1942*", in J.-M. Boisdefeu, E. Aynat, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, publ. by E. Aynat, Valencia 1997; German: "*Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), pp. 188-197; online: …/1998/3/Aynat3.html; cf. E. Aynat, "*Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942*", in E. Aynat, *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto'*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.

taken French citizenship until shortly before the war, will have emigrated without registration after the war, possibly assuming a different name in their new homeland,[29] thereby becoming very difficult to trace.

Thus, Klarsfeld's method for determining the number of victims, a method adopted by Benz, can hardly yield a correct result. The statements of former inmates claiming that their relatives had disappeared also fail to convince; to date there have been many cases of chance reunions of family members who each believed for decades that the other had been exterminated.[30] Since families were separated and scattered throughout Europe after being imprisoned, and since especially for Jews there was no way of searching for their kin amid the chaos of post-war Europe, the lack of proof of a family member's survival is also no proof of his or her extermination. Carl Nordling recently demonstrated the fallacy of these incorrect and rash conclusion on the basis of an investigation of the fate of the Jewish population of the Polish city Kaszony.[31]

A further example of faulty methodology on the part of Klarsfeld and Benz may be found in their approach to those inmates who were 'selected'[32] on their arrival in Auschwitz, *i.e.*, who were not officially admitted into the camp and therefore were not tattooed with an ID number. Klarsfeld and Benz lump all of these Jews together as victims of gassing because, being unfit for forced labor, they were allegedly deemed useless. Nordling[28] pointed out that the first transports, between March and July 1942, were almost completely admitted into Auschwitz, but that larger proportions of the transports were no longer registered in the camp later on.

If one assumes that non-registration meant death by gassing, then if the Third Reich had indeed been pursuing a policy of extermination one might expect to see the opposite trend, since in 1943 the labor shortage was considerably more severe in Germany than in 1942 and therefore Jewish workers ought to have been accorded greater value as the war progressed. The actual registration pattern, therefore, indicates instead that the Auschwitz camp was first filled with workers and that the surplus was later channeled to the more than 30 affiliated labor camps surrounding Auschwitz, as well as to other camps and camp groups.

This theory explains why men from one 1942 transport were not registered (*i.e.*, tattooed with prisoner ID numbers) in Auschwitz until April 1944.[33] Despite not being registered in 1942 they were obviously not killed, but rather employed outside Auschwitz in some other capacity for 1½ years. We do not know how Klarsfeld and his colleagues manage to be so certain that other inmates not registered in Auschwitz were not also put to work somewhere else, but were by necessity gassed.[34]

---

[29] Jewish immigrants to Israel were subjected to moral pressure to discard their usually German-sounding names in favor of Hebrew ones; cf. J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm, Munich 1962.

[30] Various reports in *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992: "*Miracles still coming out of Holocaust*"; *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987: "*Piecing a family back together*"; *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1979, p. 8; *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994: "*Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered*"; cf. *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. *JHR* 13(1) (1993) p. 45.

[31] C. O. Nordling, "*Die Juden von Kaszony*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), p. 251-254 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/NorKas4.html).

[32] The German word used at that time was "*sortieren*" [sort] and not "*selektieren*" [select], as used today.

[33] S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 27), notes for Table III, p. xxvi.

[34] R. Faurisson has pointed out (S. Thion, *Vérité Historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 328, online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/histo/SF1.html; Engl.: …/engl/SThtpt1.html) that according to D. Czech (*Hefte von Auschwitz* 7 (1964), p. 88) none of the women in Transport No. 71 from France to Auschwitz were given registration numbers, in other words, **that all women were gassed on arrival**. This is disproven by S. Klarsfeld (*op. cit.* (note 27), p. XXVII) who states that 70 women from this transport had survived, among them Simone Jacob (*ibid.*, p. 519), who later became the first woman President of the European Parliament (as Simone Veil). The revised edition of D. Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *1939-1945* (Henry Holt, New York 1989, p. 612) now states that 223 women from this transport did receive a number after all (78560-78782), and – as prevailing opinion would

Thus it is clear that the statistical material on which Benz's book is based rests at least in part on an unsound speculative basis.

Benz does not even attempt the other method of calculating casualties – namely, the comparison of pre-war and post-war Jewish populations. The post-war data given in the preceding table and identified with question marks are thus based simply on the subtraction of the supposed number of victims from the pre-war population.

Sanning again refers to Reitlinger for his post-war figures. In comparing the figures from Benz *et al.* and Reitlinger – both of them establishment Holocaust scholars – one sees that the estimation of the numbers of missing persons for these countries is very difficult due to the insufficient data available. For this reason Benz simply assumes that most of the Jews deported from France and the Benelux nations (213,813, B103; 127; 130; 165) were in fact murdered. Reitlinger's data are obviously not suited to this argument, since they prove this assumption to be false, even if only by the fact that his data suggests that only approximately 134,000 Jews were missing. The question of how many of these missing persons emigrated unregistered immediately after the war is not addressed by Benz and will be discussed here in a later section.

Here, too, Benz's number of victims was corrected because the Dodecanese Isles off the Turkish coast (Rhodes, Kos, and others) were counted for Italy as well as for Greece. The corresponding 1,641 victims were therefore subtracted from Italy's original figure of 7,555 (B213; 216). Together with Germany and Austria this makes for **39,333 victims counted twice.**

3.3. Albania

Benz assumes that Albania, with probably fewer than 1,000 Jews at the start of the war, lost a few hundred Jews, but he has only estimates to rely on for this (B236; 238). Sanning does not discuss this country at all, since neither statistics nor any relevant studies are available.

3.4. Greece and Yugoslavia

BENZ	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Greece	70-71,500	272	12,726	272	58,885	272
Yugoslavia	80-82,000	312/3	16,000	329	60-65,000	330
TOTAL	**150-153,000**		**28,726**		**119-124,000**	

SANNING	JEWS 4/41	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Greece	65,000	134	12,000	135	53,000	136
Yugoslavia	68,000	136	12,000	136	56,000	136
TOTAL	**133,000**		**24,000**		**109,000**	

Where Greece is concerned, Benz has the better source material, since he had access to the Greek census data that was compiled just before the outbreak of the war (B247), whereas Sanning had to use one from 1931 (S134). Because of intensive emigration Sanning assumed a decrease in population and therefore mistakenly estimated the Jewish population at 65,000. Benz, on the other hand, arrives at a figure of at least 70,000 Jews in Greece, including the approximately 2,000 Jewish inhabitants of the Dodecanese Isles (primarily Rhodes and Kos).

With respect to Yugoslavia, both authors proceed from the last census data, collected in 1931 (approximately 68,000 Jews). Benz also estimates an increase of some 4,000 and an additional 5,000 or so foreign refugees, as well as another 3,000 – 5,000 *de facto* Jews who, while having renounced their faith, were nevertheless classed as Jews under the Nuremberg Race Laws. Sanning, on the

have it – had thus been 'selected' as fit for forced labor. As far as we know it has not been determined whether the 70 surviving women mentioned by Klarsfeld were among these 223.

other hand, seconds Reitlinger in the assumption that immigration and emigration balanced out in Yugoslavia, a country that grew increasingly anti-Jewish in its outlook since 1939 (B312). Sanning does not address the matter of *de facto* Jews.

For Greece, the difference between the data of the two authors results from Sanning's deflated pre-war figure and from the 2,000 Dodecanese Jews which he may have missed.[35] For Yugoslavia, on the other hand, Benz appears to have estimated the pre-war figures a little too high. The actual number of missing persons, therefore, probably lies somewhere between the two figures, which do not deviate very much anyhow.

3.5. Hungary

First of all it is necessary to define which Hungary is at issue. Since Hungary had the same boundaries before the war as it did after, but briefly made tremendous territorial gains in between, we shall here confine our analysis to the area within the boundaries of today's Hungary (so-called Trianon Hungary). Since both authors give their Jewish statistics for the newly added and subsequently lost regions separately from those for Trianon Hungary, it should be possible to transfer this definition to the numbers of Hungarian Jews without any difficulty. There is one serious problem, however. Benz's distribution of the Jews among Trianon Hungary (some 401,000) and the territories gained (approximately 324,000) is based on a total of 725,000 Jews for Greater Hungary (B338), which is also Sanning's initial figure (S138). But Benz adds approximately 100,000 *de facto* Jews of non-Jewish denomination but coming under the Nuremberg Race Laws, as well as approximately 50,000 immigrants from Poland (B340). This increase of about 20% must be added accordingly to the figure for Trianon Hungary, resulting in 484,000 Jews. The subsequent statistics (casualties at the front in the Hungarian Military Labor Force, Soviet deportations, as well as the numbers of survivors and victims) follow from the number Benz cites for Greater Hungary if one considers that approximately 55% of all the Jews in Greater Hungary resided in Trianon Hungary, and if one assumes that all changes affected all Jews equally. In fact, however, one cannot realistically assume this, *since it is an undisputed fact that the Jews of Budapest – some 150,000 to 200,000 – remained completely unaffected by deportations into supposed extermination camps* (B348f.; S143).

BENZ	JEWS 1941 (340)	KILLED IN COMBAT, AND SOVIET DEPORTATION (351)	BIRTH DEFICIT (340)	FLIGHT (340)	JEWS 1945 (351)	VICTIMS (351)
Hungary	484,000	Total: 27,000	2,900	9,000	166,000	277,000*

*Discrepancies in calculation are the result of revision; see text.

SANNING (144)	JEWS 1941	CONVERSIONS	KILLED IN COMBAT	SOVIET DEPORTATION	BIRTH DEFICIT	FLIGHT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Hungary	400,000	10,000	27,500	65,500	20,000	6,000	200,000	71,000

Working with Greater Hungary rather than Trianon Hungary would avoid these problems, but we cannot do this, for the reason that all of Hungary's territorial gains have been incorporated into other sections of Benz's book. These regions are: the Bačka of Yugoslavia, northern Transylvania of Rumania, and southern Slovakia and the Carpatho-Ukraine of Czechoslovakia, with a total of approximately 324,000 denominational Jews, *i.e.*, 391,000 *de facto* Jews (+20%). In computing his overall total, Benz counted all these Jews twice, with the exception of the Jews in those territories gained from Czechoslovakia.[36] Since the 214,000 *de facto* Jews who were counted twice amount to

[35] Sanning does not mention whether he perhaps listed them under Italy. Since his figures for this country are greater than those of Benz (see above), this is a possibility.

[36] Regarding Bačka see B330, regarding Transylvania see B409.

about 24.5% of Greater Hungary's Jews, this corresponds to a duplicate counting of 122,500 Jewish victims out of an overall number of 500,000 Jews said to have been killed by the Germans (B351). If one considers that the proportion of victims in the border territories was greater than that in Trianon Hungary, since all of Budapest, for example, remained unaffected by the deportations, then a duplicate count of as many as 150,000 seems likely. This increases the **number of Jews counted twice** to **at least 161,833.**

Unfortunately not all of the co-authors contributing to Benz's book employed the same methods as in the case of Hungary, where simple estimates added 20% to the initial number of Jews; the result is that the territorial overlaps and duplicate counts get completely out of hand. We shall focus less on the actual numbers in each case than on the methodologies applied. Hungary is an especially appropriate subject for a closer scrutiny of methodology, since this particular case represents an exceptionally explosive chapter of the (hi)story of the Holocaust. Advocates of the Holocaust doctrine assume as a matter of course that the Germans deported 400,000 to 500,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, where the majority of them were killed. The basis for this assumption are IMT documents which, according to Benz, prove that in spring and early summer 1944 "*444,152 Jews were deported from Hungary*" (B344).

In his book Sanning quotes Arthur R. Butz who pointed out that the International Red Cross made no mention in its Report, published in 1948, of any deportations of Jews to Auschwitz, but only of the beginning of Jewish tribulations in October 1944.[37] Aside from violent excesses, this time did see some deportations, whose purpose and destination, however, was forced labor in the Reich, not Auschwitz (B348; S139f.). Therefore, Butz and Sanning assume that no adequate evidence exists to prove that Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz at all.

There is no way around the fact, however, that there are still Jews living today who really were deported to Auschwitz in spring 1944 and who have repeatedly testified as witnesses in court.[38] Further, Pressac states that between $^1/_3$ and $^2/_3$ of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, whose arrival and selection were photographed by the SS,[39] were considered fit for forced labor, *i.e.*, were not killed.[40] As well, it can be proven, he says, that in the spring some 50,000 of these Hungarian Jews were transported on to the Stutthof camp via Auschwitz.[41] In this respect, therefore, Sanning's theory rests on a shaky foundation[42] – but so does that of Benz, who contends that the Hungarian Jews were killed immediately and almost without exception.

There are other indications as well that the theory of mass destruction of the Hungarian Jews is incorrect: the witnesses to this destruction unanimously claim that during these alleged mass exterminations the limited capacity of the Birkenau crematoria necessitated the excavation of enormous

---

37 A. R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1992, p. 138.

38 *E.g.*, the witnesses I. Lazar and L. Heuser in the trial of G. Weise, cf. R. Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991, pp. 28, 33.

39 S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz-Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980.

40 As G. Holming has pointed out, this relation of $^1/_3$ to $^2/_3$ may be the one of inmates registered in Birkenau and those sent to other camps, and not of those killed, "*Wieviele Gefangene wurden nach Auschwitz gebracht?*", *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 255-258 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/HolWie4.html).

41 J. C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz, la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Édition du CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 147, cites the Yad Vashem without giving any further details; acc. to findings of J. Graf and C. Mattogno in the archives of the former camp of Stutthof, only 25,000 Jews were deported (cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003; online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccs). Perhaps the rest was sent to other labor camps. Cf. also the report about Hungarian Jews as forced laborers in the Volkswagenwerke in Wolfsburg: H. Mommsen, M. Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996; P. Bölke, "*Der Führer und sein Tüftler*", *Der Spiegel* 45 (1996), p. 138f.

42 W. N. Sanning has since reconsidered this theory; personal communication.

pits, in which the bodies were burned. Dark clouds of smoke, they claim, darkened the sky over Birkenau during this procedure. Fortunately (or unfortunately, depending on one's perspective) the aerial reconnaissance photographs taken by the Allies during this time prove that in the Birkenau camp, which was not obscured by clouds of smoke when the pictures were taken, there were neither open fires, nor giant pits, nor smoke activity on any scale large or small, nor piles of dead bodies, nor great supplies of firewood, nor anything else of the sort.[43] The Polish Historical Society concludes that in light of this evidence the number of victims in Auschwitz must be reduced by another 400,000 plus 74,000 (Polish Jews from the liquidated ghetto Lodz, who are also claimed to have been gassed around this time), leaving some 500,000 victims for Auschwitz.[44]

Even allegedly probative documents of the Nuremberg Tribunal cannot change this, since such documents are by no means always genuine, or true, and only ever provide evidence for deportations which are not disputed here in the first place – *they never document an extermination*. The reader is reminded of the example of Dachau, the concentration camp where the IMT alleged that hundreds of thousands were gassed, a claim which in the end turned out to be nothing more substantial than an atrocity propaganda lie.[45] We shall come across another case of dubious IMT documents in the discussion of the Soviet Union.

Benz's methodology proves to be very slipshod where other factors are concerned as well. He can only give vague estimates of the number of Jews who lost their lives due to Soviet deportation and in the Hungarian Military Labor Force (B339), whereas Sanning cites verifiable figures based on Jewish or at least pro-Jewish sources (S140; 142). Benz maintains the birth deficit at pre-war levels, whereas Sanning reasons that the Labor Force for Hungarian Jews as well as the overall poor conditions for Jews during the war would have caused the pre-war birth rate to drop further. Benz completely ignores the numbers of Jews who 'converted' to the Christian faith; in any case, Jews who converted to Christianity were no longer represented in any post-war statistics about Jews, and are thus considered by Benz and his co-authors to have been 'gassed'.

Now, what is interesting are the two authors' contrasting observations regarding the Jews said to be remaining in Hungary after the war. Whereas Benz suggests a total of 300,000 for Greater Hungary, Sanning cites that some 300,000 Jews were left after the war in Central (Trianon) Hungary alone. He bases his claim on, first, the US War Refugee Board's *Final Summary Report,* which states that more than 200,000 Jews from Budapest were exempted from deportations following negotiations with the SS (S143). Second, in its aforementioned report the International Red Cross stated that some 100,000 Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.[46] Furthermore, 200,000 Jews had been counted in Trianon Hungary in 1946, while according to Reitlinger one can assume that by then a veritable mass exodus of Jews to the West had begun (S143). One must also consider, he says, that no doubt a great many foreign, mostly Polish Jews were included in this migration. Sanning thus cites 200,000 as the minimum number of Jews present in post-war Trianon Hungary. For Benz, the number of survivors derives almost exclusively from the number of Jews present before the war, minus the decreases estimated as above, minus the actual or supposed deportations to

---

43 Cf. J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992; cf. his chapter in the present volume, as well as J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, but not the Western Allies, should have bombed the Auschwitz camp*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, April 1993.

44 J. Konieczny, *op. cit.* (note 43).

45 Cf. correction, M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960, as well as a letter on IfZ stationery to a Swedish addressee, dated July 17, 1961; also H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issue 5, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 50; E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, pp. 263ff.; extensive source material in F. A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report2/leucha.html).

46 A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 139.

concentration camps, *i.e.*, (according to Nuremberg documents) to forced labor camps. Absolutely no other sources are used.

3.6. Czechoslovakia

BENZ (379)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Czechoslovakia	251,745	33,000	40,000	164-168,000*

*Discrepancies exist in the author's work itself.

SANNING (146)	JEWS 1939	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	BIRTH DEFICIT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Czechoslovakia	254,288	52,300	3,000	5,000	82,000	112,000

We shall consider Czechoslovakia as defined by its post-war borders (up to 1992), in other words without the Carpathian Ukraine. Benz, while discussing Czechoslovakia as for its borders prior to its first collapse in 1938/39, does give a breakdown of the proportions for the individual regions.[47]

Benz assumes a migration balance of net 33,000 emigrants up to mid-1943, while no net. emigration was allegedly apparent for Slovakia (B369). Regarding emigration from the Protectorate he cites official statistics of contemporaneous Jewish authorities which, however, did not incorporate illegal emigration (B358). Sanning totals more than 52,000 emigrants, substantiating this with a reference to the Anglo-American Committee, according to which the Jewish population had already decreased by 40,000 by late 1939 (S144). *Sanning is the only one to take into account the drop in birth rate and the casualties of the Hungarian Labor Force.*

Benz arrives at what he claims to be the approximate number of survivors in the Protectorate by totaling those Jews who officially reported back as survivors of the deportations, or who were otherwise found in Czechoslovakia after the war. Unfortunately such data were only ever gathered selectively, with respect to specific camps or cities, and never nationwide for any given point in time, so that the results are by necessity incomplete. For Slovakia, Benz derives his survivor statistics from the difference between those Jews who failed to return from deportations, and the population level prior to the deportations. Any westward migration is disregarded. Where the regions that were ceded to Hungary are concerned, Benz assumes that the Jews there suffered the same fate as the remaining Hungarian Jews. Aside from the Carpathian Ukraine, some 45,000 Jews were affected. The problems involved in the study of the Jews in the territory of Greater Hungary have already been mentioned.

Sanning refers to Reitlinger in pointing out that in 1946, in other words after the westward migration had already begun, some 32,000 Jewish survivors were found in the former Protectorate alone (S145). Also according to Reitlinger, 45,000 Jews – and according to other pro-Jewish sources, as many as 60,000 Jews – were found in Slovakia after the war (S146), which of course stands in clear contradiction to the estimates advanced by Benz, who claims 20,000 Jewish survivors for Slovakia and bases this assertion largely on Czech publications (B374).

3.7. Rumania

Rumania is considered as defined by its post-war boundaries, including northern Transylvania and excluding Bessarabia and northern Bukovina. The only disagreement between the two authors consists in the treatment of the Jews of northern Transylvania, who came under Hungarian rule in the Second World War (see above). According to Benz, the majority of these were 'gassed' in Ausch-

[47] Whereas the chapter about Czechoslovakia speaks of 102,542 Jews in the Carpathian Ukraine (B355), the chapter about Hungary mentions only 78,000 Jews there (B338). Once again: inaccuracies and contradictions in Benz's book.

witz, whereas according to Sanning, most of their losses were sustained in the Hungarian Military Labor Force. Since the number of survivors – up to 430,000, as Benz and Sanning document several times – rules out any great losses on the part of the North Transylvanian Jews, and since these findings do agree with the aforementioned results of recent investigations, one can assume that the Jews in the territory of post-war Rumania suffered next to no losses. Benz simply bases his calculation of the number of victims on the lowest documented number of survivors, in other words, *he ignores the 430,000 Jewish survivors in his estimates, even though he mentioned them himself.*

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945 (407)	VICTIMS
Rumania (409)	466,418	356-430,000	107,295

SANNING	JEWS 1941	EMIGRATION	KILLED IN COMBAT	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Rumania (153)	465,242	20,000	11,500	430,000	3,742

3.8. Bulgaria

BENZ	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Bulgaria (308)	50,000	50,000	0

SANNING	JEWS 1941	JEWS 1945	IMMIGRATION
Bulgaria (154)	48,400	56,000	7,600

Bulgaria is discussed here in its pre- and post-war boundaries, in other words, without Greek Thrace, without Yugoslav Macedonia, and without the southern Rumanian Dobruja with its quantitatively negligible Jewish population. Benz chose to base his analysis on the larger wartime territory, while failing to reduce the regions of Yugoslavia or of Greece accordingly. This results in duplicate counts of 4,200 victims for Greece (B272) and 7,160 for Yugoslavia (B298), increasing the **overall duplicate count to at least 173,193.**

On the whole, there is no doubt that the Jews on Bulgarian soil were not in any danger and suffered no losses.[48] Sanning even shows a post-war population greater than that of pre-war times, and explains that Bulgaria served as gateway to the Middle East for a vast number of legal as well as illegal immigrants. According to Sanning, it is likely that noticeable numbers of foreign Jews were still in Bulgaria immediately after the end of the war.

3.9. Poland

BENZ	JEWS 9/39	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	VICTIMS	REF.
Poland	2,000,000	443	200,000	492f.	1,800,000	495

SANNING	JEWS 1941	REF.	JEWS 1945	REF.	MISSING	REF.
Poland	757,000	44	240,489	45	516,511	45

Poland is discussed here in terms of its post-war boundaries, without the eastern German regions. While Benz claims to add to this merely the administrative districts of Bialystok and Galicia, he does eventually include the victims for the entire territory that was Polish in the time between World Wars One and Two, *i.e.*, parts of what was known during the Second World War as the Reich Commissionerships of Ukraine and Ostland. But since he deducts only the numbers of victims for Galicia and Bialystok from the total in his chapter about the Soviet Union, this results in duplicate counts which will be discussed in greater detail in the section regarding the Soviet Union.

[48] According to R.H. Countess, at the Stockholm International Forum on the Holocaust (26-28 January 2000), Bulgaria was specifically singled out for *protecting* its Jews. That means that Bulgaria will *not* have to pay any 'reparations' – unless certain discoveries are made.

3.9.1. Poland's Pre-War Population

The last pre-war Polish census indicated approximately 3.1 million Jews (B416; S20).

On the basis of detailed studies Sanning shows that even during the period between the two world wars, the Polish Jews exhibited an extremely low rate of population increase (S26f.). The *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* adds that since 1933 some 100,000 Polish Jews per year had turned their backs on radically anti-Semitic Poland and emigrated to western Europe or overseas (S32).[49] Since those leaving the country were predominantly young people, the number of Jews in Poland must have decreased sharply due not only to this migration but also due to the increasingly disproportionate percentage of old people. Sanning puts the number of emigrants between 1931 and 1939 at only 500,000 and even factors in a population growth rate of 0.2%. He thus arrives at a population of 2,664,000 Jews prior to the war (S32).

This issue, to which Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis, is accorded all of two sentences by Benz (B417):

> "[…] *if we extrapolate the census figures* [of 1931] *taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain* [….]"

So Benz assumes, first of all, that the numbers of Polish Jews increased like those of the remaining Poles. Since Sanning clearly disproved this assumption eight years before Benz's work was published, and yet Benz does not even mention Sanning's arguments, there can be only one explanation for why untruths are clearly being disseminated here: *the purpose is to maximize the initial population figure for Polish Jews.*

Secondly, Benz assumes that the rate of emigration was essentially negligible. But since his book is a publication of the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* and since this same *Institut* has publicly announced that some 100,000 Polish Jews had left Poland annually since 1933, one wonders whether this is a case of the left hand not knowing (or not wanting to know?) what the right hand is doing.

Benz therefore bases his subsequent arguments on a starting figure of 3,350,000 Jews present in Poland at the beginning of the war (B417), of which 2.3 million are assigned to the western part which the Germans occupied in 1939 (B418). *In this way Benz has falsified the statistic by probably 700,000 Jews at the least.* Are we to believe that Benz is unaware of Sanning's analysis of population trends in pre-war Poland? This seems out of the question, since after all Benz's book is a response to Sanning's. As I see it, the fact that Benz spares this complex topic no more than one sentence and an apologetic comment ("*We repeat: these figures are not certain*") explains everything: this is an example of statistics being stretched well past the breaking point!

3.9.2. Flight Migrations During the Polish Campaign

According to Benz, some 300,000 of the initial 2.3 million Jews of western Poland fled eastward from the German army during the Polish campaign, into the Soviet-occupied area; of these 300,000, approximately 250,000 were deported to Siberia by the Soviets. Benz states that these are estimates, since allegedly there are no reliable figures (B425f.; 443). Accordingly, Benz suggests that approximately 2 million Polish Jews came under German rule in western Poland (B443). To document these statistics, Benz refers first and foremost to data originating with German sources whose doubtful value has already been mentioned.[26] Sanning explains that these figures are estimates calculated by the German authorities by extrapolating the census data from 1931 on the basis of a 10% popula-

[49] H. Graml, *Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939*, in Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, v. 1, pub. by ed., Munich 1958, p. 80.

tion increase (S44f.). Even in those days there were no more reliable figures and analyses available, and contemporaneous statisticians made the same mistake that Benz repeats in his book.

Sanning quotes numerous Zionist, Jewish and pro-Jewish sources, all of which indicate that between 500,000 and 1 million Jews fled to the Soviet-occupied zone of Poland during the German-Polish war (S39-43). Again, the majority of these were deported to Siberia. Among the sources cited are Jewish relief organizations, which attended to 600,000 Polish Jews in Siberian labor camps. Since a considerable proportion of these deported Jews already died during the inhumane transports to these camps, Sanning postulates a total of 750,000 Jews who fled into the Soviet zone as well as a further 100,000 who had fled to Rumania (S44).[50] Thus, the number of Jews in western Poland had decreased from an initial 1,607,000 (S39) to 757,000 (S44), while the number remained unchanged in eastern Poland due to the deportation of predominantly western Polish refugees (approximately 1 million, also Benz, B443).

The fact that such migrations of fleeing persons were not unusual is demonstrated by the example of Belgium, where 1½ to 2 million persons fled from the German army at the start of the war, effectively obstructing any strategic movements of the Allied armies (S43).

Benz's and Sanning's figures regarding the number of Jews remaining *after* the war are not very different from each other. It should be added, however, that according to the United Press the British and American investigative committee for the European Jewish problem declared, at a press conference in February 1946, that there were still an estimated 800,000 Jews in post-war Poland, all of whom wished to emigrate.[51]

3.9.3. The Destruction of the Polish Jews

Whereas Sanning does not touch on the methodology of the alleged mass murder, Benz makes several observations on this topic, of which we shall quote some aspects, with comments where necessary.

First, Benz expounds repeatedly on the alleged exhaust gas murders in vans, which of course he considers irrefutably proven (Kalisz, B431, Chelmno, B447, 462, cf. Yugoslavia, B320). The reader is referred to the chapter by I. Weckert in the present volume.

Regarding the methods of killing in other camps, he reports the use of bottled Zyklon B gas in Belzec (B462). But Zyklon B gas, *i.e.*, hydrogen cyanide, is not and never was bottled. For industrial purposes hydrogen cyanide is transported in tanker trucks, but it is never bottled. Further, he recounts the use of Diesel engines for mass gassings (Belzec, B462, Treblinka, B463, cf. USSR, B540). Regarding gassing with Diesel exhaust fumes, cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, and regarding Treblinka, cf. the study by A. Neumaier, both in this volume. Any further commentary would be superfluous at this point.

A noteworthy admission on Benz's part is the following:

> "*Considering the fact that there are very few usable sources of documentation about the extermination camps, the number of Jews killed at these murder sites is especially difficult to ascertain, and depends primarily on estimates provided by witnesses, on the analysis of the regular transports and their numeric strengths, and on the population of those areas from which the respective killing centers were 'supplied'* [….]" (B463f.)

---

[50] Cf. also J. G. Burg, *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 11ff.

[51] *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*, 16th/17th year, Rheinisch-westfälisches Verlagskontor, Essen 1948, p. 651, Memo B of Feb. 15, 1946. After the War the Allied occupation authorities officially registered up to 5,000 Polish Jewish emigrants per week (!) in the western zones alone (no number of weeks given, though); W. Jacobmeyer, *VfZ* 25 (1977) pp. 120-135, esp. p. 125. In addition, there were migrations via other countries, as well as the non-registered emigrants.

The unreliable nature of witness testimony is demonstrated repeatedly in the present volume. Furthermore, straight calculations based exclusively on pre- and post-war populations are possible only if no uncontrolled emigration took place and if the initial statistics are sure to be correct. It is quite amazing that Benz nevertheless has the gall to use this method.

Benz finally concedes that the availability of source material leaves a great deal to be desired, not only where the alleged extermination camps are concerned but also with respect to the entire organization of the alleged extermination network structure (B463, footnote), and that there is no written, *i.e.*, documented and thus provable order for the destruction of the Jews (B3; 458f.; 512).

3.10. Soviet Union

BENZ (560)	JEWS 6/41	JEWS 1945	VICTIMS
Soviet Union	5,200,000	2,300,000	2,890,000

SANNING (109)	JEWS 6/41	KILLED IN COMBAT	CASUALTIES OF DEPORTATION	GERMAN THEATER OF WAR	JEWS 1945	MISSING
Soviet Union	5,439,000	200,000	700,000	130,000	3.5-4.5 million	0-1 million

The Soviet Union is considered here as defined by its post-war boundaries until the early 90's. To determine the number of victims, Benz merely subtracts the number of Jewish citizens present after the war from the pre-war number. He then subtracts from the result the victims of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, in other words, 100,000 victims which are included in his count for Rumania (B409), as well as the victims from Bialystok and Galicia (600,000, included in his count for Poland, B451). We do not need to correct this here, since we have discussed Rumania as well as Poland in their post-war boundaries. *But Benz commits two major errors in this context*: first, he forgets that after the war the Soviet Union annexed the Carpathian Ukraine, with a pre-war Jewish population of approximately 100,000. But since the victims from this area were included in the count for Hungary (B338, approximately 90,000 victims), this does not affect Benz's statistics. In our analysis, however, we considered Hungary and Czechoslovakia in their post-war boundaries and must therefore add the Carpathian Ukrainian Jews to the Soviet figures. This increases both the pre-war Jewish population and the number of victims accordingly. Of the approximately 101,000 Jews from the Carpathian Ukraine, Sanning considers 15,000 as missing and 86,000 as absorbed by the USSR (S156).

Secondly, Benz overlooks the fact that, contrary to his own claim, the former regions which made up the Reich Commissionerships of Ostland and the Ukraine are included in his discussion of Poland. Since Benz assumes approximately 1 million Jews in the Soviet-occupied area (B443), of which roughly 600,000 are properly accounted for in the adjustments he makes for Bialystok and Galicia (B457), this means that he counted some 360,000 Jewish victims twice (90% victims of the 400,000 Jews living there). **This brings the total of Jewish victims counted twice by Benz to 533,193.**

3.10.1. The Soviet Deportations

Sanning's category "*German Theater of War*" in the above table includes Jewish losses suffered in the area under German military influence as the results of pogroms not carried out or initiated by German troops, of starvation and epidemics, as well as of the execution of partisans (*permitted by international law*) of which Jews are known to have comprised a very great percentage. This category, as well as "*Casualties of deportation*" and "*Killed in combat*" in the Red Army, are rather willfully dismissed by Benz:

> "*It* [the number of victims] *also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians* [partisans] *as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation. This is justified. They too were victims of brutal National Socialist policies.*" (B560)

Benz neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of his book. However, there certainly are clues to be found regarding the attitude embraced by the book's collective authorial mind.

For example, Benz speaks of the "*attack on the Soviet Union*" (B499), and asserts that Stalin had done everything he could to "*give Hitler no pretext for anti-Soviet measures, least of all for war*" (B507). Further, he believes that the Soviet Union had practiced a "*policy of appeasement*" (B508). Today it is generally acknowledged even in Russia that the fairy-tale of Germany's attack on the peace-loving Soviet Union really belongs in the junk room of Communist war-time propaganda.[52] In this respect, the losses resulting from the war are not due exclusively to Germany, and they certainly have no relevance whatsoever to any aspect of the Holocaust.

Benz suggests that there are no systematic accounts of the extent and scope of Soviet evacuations and deportations of material resources and human beings. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs, with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities (no, it's not a joke – he really does claim this!) and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations (B507). Sanning, on the other hand, devotes pages 53-109 exclusively to this issue and draws on a wide range of Allied, Jewish and Soviet statistics to offer sound data regarding the scope of Soviet evacuation and deportation measures at the start of the war. And with that, Benz's claim that there are no systematic accounts of this topic is already disproved. Did Benz and his co-authors not even read Sanning's book after all? But clearly they must have, for Benz does not deem Sanning's explanations in general to be a systematic account:

> "[…] *The author* [Sanning] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions.*" (B558, footnote 396.)

Unfortunately, Benz does not enlighten his readers as to what might be erroneous about Sanning's arguments. While Benz assumes that approximately 3 to 3.2 million Soviet Jews came under the sphere of influence of German troops (B509), Sanning again shows, on the basis of unimpeachable sources, that the number must have been less than one million (S103). He documents the fact that in most Russian cities a large part of the population that was fit to work, and especially the intelligentsia, had already been evacuated by the time German troops moved in. It is beyond the scope of the present work to detail Sanning's plethora of documentation and proof at this point, but one of his arguments shall be discussed in greater detail. It is generally accepted that some 600,000 Jews wore the Red Army uniform. If one considers that many Jews were deported to labor camps beyond the Ural Mountains, and that the normal recruiting level did not exceed 30% of the male population in any of the nations involved in World War Two (all of which has been documented), then according to Sanning at least 4 million Jews must have lived in the non-occupied parts of the Soviet Union.

Now it may well be that these 600,000 Jews were already conscripted before the war, since as we know the USSR was planning her own large-scale attack on Europe,[52] and for that the Soviets had

---

[52] Eg. cf. V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?* Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994; J. Hoffmann, "*Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs*", in Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "*Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion*", in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991.

deported most of the male population fit for military service during the German advance. This would mean *for Benz* that only few men of an age for military service would have been left to fall into the hands of the Germans, so that in the occupied regions more than 90% of the female Jews would have been exterminated while the conscripted and deported men in the hinterland and in the army would have had a considerably better chance for survival. According to Benz, the mortality rate among the women would thus have been greater than or at least equal to that among the men. From this it follows that a demographic analysis of the Soviet Union today should reveal greater or equal numbers of men in the age group that was of military age at the time in question. However, this is clearly not the case. Rather, the sex distribution corresponds to that of the other Soviet peoples, in other words, there is a similar deficit of men. This means either that men and women were deported in roughly equal numbers and consequently relatively few Soviet Jews actually fell into German hands, or that Jewish women who fell into German hands were generally *not* killed.

Regarding the number of Jews to be found in the post-war Soviet Union, Benz cites Soviet census data only. He sets out that "*doubts about the reliability of Soviet censuses* […] *are not justified*" because these data served as the basis and foundation of the Soviet national economy (B558).

But every child knows nowadays that all conceivable kinds of data have been falsified in the service of precisely this national economy so as to manifest Soviet superiority in economic competition with the capitalist western world. Domestically speaking, these falsifications served to close Russian eyes, ears and mouths to the inexorably approaching collapse. But where the number of Jews identified by the censuses is concerned, there is not even any need for falsification. After all, the radically atheistic Soviet Union was one of those nations that made it especially difficult for the Jews to profess their faith. Therefore, the numbers of Jews that voluntarily acknowledged their faith in 1959 and 1970 (2.2 and 2.1 million, respectively; B559; S117) says nothing at all about the number of survivors in the Soviet Union. Jewish estimates dating from the 1970s suggest 3 to 4 million Soviet Jews (S117ff.). More recent newspaper reports even speak of 5 million Jews and more, which, however, seems unlikely in light of the stagnating demographic trends.[53] Since Zionist circles are striving for the emigration of Jews from Russia to Israel after the collapse of the Soviet Union, it is possible that they tend to exaggerate the number of Jews in Russia, with the intent to dramatize their hard lot during 70 years of Stalinist oppression. The numbers of presumably present or missing Jews thus serve as politically strategic putty in other respects as well.

3.10.2. Mass Extermination in the Soviet Union

In terms of the mass murders of Jews on Soviet soil, Benz again cites mostly witness testimony as evidence.

Behind the frontlines of the German troops fighting in the Soviet Union, the so-called Special Units (*Sonderkommandos*) served, according to Benz, to combat partisan activity (B514f.; 518; 520; 528f.; 540). Aside from that, they allegedly were also chiefly responsible for the mass executions of Jewish civilians, whose numbers are very difficult to ascertain (B577). Benz suggests that the statistics circulated during the war in this respect by the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee are much too low, so as to "[…] *show the Soviet endeavors to rescue the Jewish population in an (inappropriately) favorable light in the United States.*" (B557, footnote.) But since the United States never bothered about the Jewish victims, and in fact exaggerated the number of victims in their own propaganda after 1933, it is not clear just how and whom Jewish anti-Fascists could have impressed in the States with allegedly deflated statistics. Benz's suggestion, that anti-Fascists should have trivialized the alleged Fascist atrocities for propaganda reasons, is something completely new; the

[53] *New York Post*, July 1, 1990.

opposite is surely more likely. One can only conclude from all this that these numbers of victims that Benz considers to have been deflated by the anti-Fascists are in fact already exaggerated.

Regarding the use of vans for mass gassings in the Soviet Union, Benz offers us a single, particularly suspect source: the Stalinist show trials of Char'kov and Krasnodar (B526f.; 540).[54] Such utterly uncritical, indiscriminate citing almost makes one wonder whether Benz and his co-authors perhaps might even share Stalinist sentiments. Ignorance is no excuse for qualified scholars.

The mass executions in the East are generally considered proven, *i.e.*, documented by the so-called "*USSR Event Reports*" which the Special Units allegedly sent to Berlin on a regular basis and which detail, among other things, the number of executions. All events, however, were not listed there, so that Benz considers them an insufficient basis for determining the number of victims (B542f.). One exception, it is claimed, it the typical case of Babi Yar (B530; 534; 542). But as it has been irrefutably proven by now that the alleged massacre of Babi Yar is an atrocity lie of no substance,[55] this admittedly throws the authenticity or at least the reliability of the entire IMT document series "*USSR Event Reports*" and all other documents into doubt, and hence the entire Special Units mass murder *per se*. Even Benz's shameless assertion that "*the authenticity of these reports is beyond question*" (B541) cannot change that, since H.-H. Wilhelm, whom Benz quotes as proof of his claims, states as well, that the reliability of the figures given in these documents is doubtful.[56] How did H.-H. Wilhelm describe the behavior of Benz:[57]

> *"Often, the consensus of research can only be explained by the researchers copying each other's work uncritically."*

Thus, Benz argumentation is typical of the reciprocal quoting that characterizes the "*standard literature*" of Holocaust apologetics, "*in which reciprocal citing produces the impression of a scientifically sound network of argumentation* [….]" (B8, footnote 24).

It should also be pointed out that Benz repeatedly stresses that the Germans destroyed all evidence of their mass exterminations, mostly through exhumation and complete incineration, for which reason no victims or mass graves remain in evidence (B320; 469; 479; 489; 537f.). Millions of victims allegedly disappeared without a trace. And in the case of Babi Yar, Benz implies, even in a manner invisible to methods of aerial reconnaissance.

Gigantic mass graves cannot be rendered undetectable by exhuming and burning the bodies they contain. Such large-scale disturbance of the soil and the concomitant disruption of soil layers, the settling of the fill etc. would be evident not only in the contemporaneous Allied and German air photos, but also today, if someone only cared to look. Since according to Benz "*this task was* [carried out] *inadequately in at least a few cases*", there ought in fact to be much more evidence remaining: bodies or parts thereof that were not burned, millions of bones and teeth, as well as loads of ashes.[58]

If anything of the sort had ever been found, the Stalinist Communists – who were known for their efficient and effective propaganda system – would have made the most of this, naturally in the presence of international investigative committees. It would have been a welcome opportunity for revenge for the embarrassment the Germans had inflicted on the Soviets with respect to Katyn, which

---

[54] Cf. the chapters by F. P. Berg and I. Weckert, this volume.
[55] Cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann and J. C. Ball, this volume.
[56] Cf. the remarks in the introducing chapter, note 142-144, p. 44.
[57] H.-H. Wilhelm, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, p. 403.
[58] Cf. C. Loos, *RHR* 5 (1991) pp. 136-142 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Loos.pdf), as well as the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.

was only then being revealed, with the assistance of international investigative bodies, as the Soviet mass murder of Polish officers.[59]

But no, the oh-so-peace-loving Soviet Union would never have thought of doing anything so mean… Even today, when the mass graves of hundreds of thousands of Stalin's victims are being discovered, often by accident and 50 or even 60 years after the fact, there are still no traces of any German mass graves or burning sites, and in fact any public speculation whether modern methods might not help to locate some is studiously avoided – after all, any such sites have vanished without a trace, thanks to the wondrous methods *only* the Germans knew about.

When the German army retreated, what *did* turn up instead of mass graves were tens of thousands of women, old men, and children. In his address of indictment to the IMT, General Roman A. Rudenko explained that hundreds of thousands of children, women and old men who were unfit for forced labor were left behind in concentration camps by the Germans during their retreat.[60] Counselor A. A. Smirnov submitted a document giving more details of these camps in White Russia.[61] Urgent field research is needed to find out whether these people unfit for work may possibly have been some of those who were 'selected' in the camps further west and who, according to Steffen Werner's theory, were in fact deported primarily to White Russia.[62]

4. Of Victims, and Persons Missing and Found

4.1. The Number of Victims, *i.e.*, Missing Persons

NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS	MISSING, SANNING
Germany	160,000	139,000	123,000
Austria	65,459	48,767	36,000
Luxembourg	1,200	1,200	Total: 124,500
Belgium	28,518	28,518	
France	76,134	(Total: 207,852) 76,134	
Netherlands	102,000	102,000	
Denmark	116	116	Total: 1,000
Norway	758	758	
Italy	8,564	5,914	9,000
Albania	?200	?200	0
Greece	58,885	58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	60,000	56,000
Hungary	***550,000***	***277,000***	***71,000***
Czechoslovakia	143,000	164,000	112,000
Rumania	211,214	107,295	3,742
Bulgaria	11,393	0	-7,600
Poland	***2,700,000***	***1,800,000***	***516,511****
Soviet Union	***2,100,000***	***2,890,000***	***15,000*****
TOTAL	**6,277,441**	**5,759,785**	**1,113,153**

*excluding the victims of Polish repatriation; **15,000 missing from the Carpathian Ukraine.

On pp. 15f. of his book Benz lists, for each country, the number of victims on which the co-authors of his book have agreed. In the preceding table, only the entries for Italy and Greece show

[59] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.

[60] International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. VII, p. 171, Feb. 8, 1946.

[61] *Ibid.*, v. VII, pp. 578ff., Feb. 19, 1946; cf. Document USSR-4, not included in the IMT Document Volumes.

[62] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, pub. by auth., Pfullingen 1990 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc); Werner, *DGG* 41(4) (1993) pp. 13-17 (vho.org/D/DGG/Werner41_4.html).

different numbers, specifically the numbers given by the respective authors themselves, since the figures contained in Benz's list differ slightly from these and do not appear in the chapters themselves (Italy 6,513, Greece 59,185).

The difference between Benz's total and the total reduced here by the number of victims counted twice amounts to 517,656, which due to statistical rounding diverges only insignificantly from the 533,193 duplicate counts traced in the preceding. **This proves fully half a million 'duplicates' in Benz's highly lauded 'definitive work', and corresponds to an approximate 10% inflation of the total**. This ought not to have happened if Benz had taken the trouble to coordinate the individual chapters of his book. In his introduction, however, Benz mentions a sum total of 5.3 to just over 6 million Holocaust victims.[20] It seems, therefore, as though Benz had already taken these duplicate counts into consideration, even if his results are not verifiable due to his failure to explain his line of reasoning.

The decisive difference between Benz and Sanning lies in their treatment of three countries: (Greater) Hungary, Poland, and the Soviet Union. On the basis of these examples we have shown here the (possibly deliberately) *erroneous* and *falsifying* methods of which Benz and his co-authors availed themselves in order to produce their statistics and to arrive at the desired result.

4.2. The Generally Accepted Distribution of Victims

In 1990, the number of victims for Auschwitz, which had been set at approximately 4 million by the Polish authorities ever since the time of the IMT trials, was officially reduced to one million.[63] In early 1993, the Polish Historical Society advised lowering the figure by another 400,000, since the air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes had shown that the extermination of the Hungarian Jews had never taken place.[43] The alleged mass extermination, they say, must therefore have been discontinued in May 1944 at the latest. In 1993, Pressac has begun to advocate the theory that the mass extermination did not start until 1942, half a year later than assumed to date, for which reason the number of victims, including the murdered Hungarian Jews, should be reduced to 630,000 gas chamber victims.[41] If one draws the obvious conclusions from these two publications – namely, the later beginning and earlier end of the killings – then the approximately 1 million victims must be reduced by 370,000 (according to Pressac) and by another 400,000 (according to the Polish Historical Society). We are thus left with only 230,000 alleged victims of the 'gas chambers'. In the German edition of his latest book, Pressac reduces the number of gas chamber victims to about 500,000.[64] As I stated here in the first edition of this book, it seemed to be only a matter of time until the next downward revision of this continuously shrinking figure[65] would be made, and in fact, this downward revision came in 2002: 'only' 510,000 total victims are now claimed, 356,000 of them alleged gassing victims.[66]

Professor Ernst Nolte, for example, has considered it justified criticism to point out that while the number of victims of this supposedly largest extermination camp is being steadily reduced, the overall number of victims alleged for the Holocaust remains the same.[67] But the matter takes a turn

---

63 Cf. *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/90, 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993.

64 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 202.

65 For a general critique of the alleged Auschwitz death toll, see Robert Faurisson, "*How many deaths at Auschwitz?*", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Faurisson17-23.html); Werner Rademacher, "*Die Wandlungen der Totenzahl von Auschwitz*", *ibid.*, pp. 256-267 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Rademacher256-267.html).

66 F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641.

67 E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 312.

for the grotesque when the number of Auschwitz victims is reduced and at the very same time the Israeli memorial site Yad Vashem hastens to report that new research in Soviet archives has revealed that the number of Jewish victims of mass execution behind the front is actually higher by 250,000 than was assumed to date, so that one should, in fact, reckon 6.25 rather than 6 million[68] or even up to 7 million.[69] One can only wonder with which statistical data and by which methods these revised figures were obtained.

But if the body count for the individual camps continues to drop and the overall total remains the same or even increases, then one must ask where the victims may have died, if not in the alleged gas chambers? To solve this problem there are always endeavors, for example, to increase the number of victims for other camps. Case in point: for Treblinka, figures ranging from 700,000 to 900,000 have been the standard to date.[70] Benz now postulates between 1 and 1.2 million (B468), of which 974,000 are said to have been Polish Jews (B495). Thus, Treblinka with its more than one million victims is weighted more heavily in Benz's analysis than Auschwitz is – a completely new trend in Holocaust studies.

CAMP	VICTIMS ACCORDING TO THE IFZ	METHOD OF KILLING	VICTIMS, BENZ, P. 17
Chelmno:	150,000	gas vans (CO)	152,000
Belzec:	600,000	exhaust gases (CO)	600,000
Sobibor:	200,000	exhaust gases (CO)	250,000
Treblinka:	700,000	exhaust gases (CO)	900,000
Majdanek:	50,000	shooting, exhaust gases (CO), Zyklon B	60-80,000
Auschwitz-Birkenau:	more than 1,000,000	Zyklon B	1,000,000
Mauthausen:	4,000	Zyklon B, gas vans (CO)	
Neuengamme:	450	Zyklon B	
Natzweiler:	several thousands	Zyklon B	
Stutthof:	200	Zyklon B	
Ravensbrück:	more than 1,000	Zyklon B	
Dachau:	at least 2,300 experimental gassings	Zyklon B Zyklon B	
TOTAL, APPR.	2,710,000		3,000,000
TOTAL VICTIMS, APPR.	6,000,000		6,000,000
REMAINDER, APPR.	3,290,000		3,000,000

Now that the victims of Auschwitz have decreased numerically to far below the 1 million mark, the remaining 5 to 6 million victims must be distributed among other killing centers. The preceding table represents the distribution of victims as the official *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (*IfZ*) would have it until recently.[71] It is interesting, first of all, that the IfZ *revised* the statement of its former Head, Martin Broszat, who had said that there were no gassings in the concentration camps of the Reich proper.[45] The fact that the above list once again contains the facilities of Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, etc.,[72] is no doubt due to the Institute's realization that one must never partially admit a lie because that means running the risk of being exposed totally. The figures listed in the last col-

[68] "*Mehr Judenmorde als bisher bekannt*" [More Jews murdered as known before], *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Dec. 17, 1991, p. 7; similar reports were to be found throughout the other daily media.

[69] R. Breitman, "*Holocaust Secrecy Now Abets More Genocide*", *New York Times*, November 29, 1996; D. David, "*British Documents: 7 million died in Holocaust*", *Jerusalem Post*, May 20, 1997.

[70] Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, and Ingrid Weckert's remark about Yad Vashem (p. 239), this volume.

[71] Report of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte, May 1990.

[72] E. Kern, *op. cit.* (note 45); see also G. Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, pp. 10, 49ff.

umn are those given in Benz's book and originate with a much older publication of the IfZ.[73] One wonders why Benz did not use more recent statistics provided by the same source.

It would also be interesting to see how historians might try to explain the 3-million-plus discrepancy between these approximately 2,700,000, *i.e.*, 3,000,000 victims, most of them 'victims of the gas chambers', and the overall total of roughly 6 (or even 7) million victims. If one continues to reduce the Auschwitz death toll in accordance with the new trends to this effect, and simultaneously increases the overall total, this means that there are 4 million victims that must be freshly redistributed. Benz's minor increase of the number of Treblinka victims, from 700,000 to 1.2 million (B468), is not enough to solve the problem, and contradicts the above statements of the selfsame *Institut für Zeitgeschichte.* The remaining 3 to 4 million Jews cannot possibly be explained away as victims of *Einsatzkommando* executions, starvation and disease, and the like. Such numbers of people – numbers of a similar magnitude as the total population of Berlin – do not simply vanish without a trace. It is thus not surprising that Benz does not attempt to explain in his book where the missing remainder might fit in.

4.3. The Exodus – the Return of Missing Persons

Benz does not spend so much as one single paragraph on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. And what is more: he does not even *mention* that after the war there was a large-scale migration, especially of the European population of Jewish faith, which has become known as the modern Exodus. The first ten sections of his book are conspicuous in their lack of any mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war's end.

Since Benz usually calculates the numbers of victims from the difference between pre- and post-war populations, this cannot but result in a great margin of error. Sanning, on the other hand, presents a summary of Jewish immigration into non-European nations, which is reproduced in the above table (S173). These data has never been refuted, not even by Benz, so that one may assume that the figures are correct.

Sanning shows that in 1970 there were still some 860,000 Jews in formerly German-occupied Europe, excluding the Soviet Union (S174). Since the Jews of western Europe exhibited next to no population increase after the war, then in light of the post-war emigration (some 1.548 million, cf. above table) at least 2,408,000 Jews must have lived in the formerly German-occupied non-Soviet parts of Europe after the war. Sanning determines that immediately after the war only 1,443,000 Jews were statistically located in formerly German-occupied

IMMIGRATION OF EUROPEAN JEWS BEFORE AND AFTER THE SECOND WORLD WAR

DESTINATION	AFTER THE WAR	BEFORE THE WAR
Palestine	73,000 ('45-'48)	293,000 ('32-'44)
Israel	585,000 ('48-'70)	
USA[74]	490,000	406,000 ('33-'43)
Latin America	150,000	180,000 ('30s)
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	250,000	90,000 ('30s)
TOTAL	**1,548,000**	**969,000**

[73] I. Arndt, W. Scheffler, *VfZ* 24 (1976) p. 105.

[74] Since the United States does not register the religious denomination of immigrants, the official American statistics regarding the immigration of Jews are very unreliable; cf. Sanning, *The Dissolution…*, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 160-166. How very problematic the statistics for Jews living in the United States are becomes apparent from a report of the *National Observer* of July 2, 1962, according to which the number of Jews in the States was not 5 to 6 million, as officially reported, but rather 12 million – a most improbably high figure; cf. E. L. Ehrlich, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 38(16) (1988) pp. 16-22; *DHZ* 4 (1962) pp. 31f.

non-Soviet Europe (S157), while 1.1 million were considered missing (cf. Table p. 200).

Benz arrives at 1.2 to 1.3 million statistically accounted-for Jews in formerly German-occupied, non-Soviet Europe immediately after the war. The difference between this and the 2.4 million Jews which Sanning can account for, a difference of 1 to 1.2 million Jews, therefore, emigrated after the war without registering. If one relates these unregistered emigrations to the 1.1 million Jews which Sanning identifies as missing from the formerly German-occupied parts of Europe, then in view of the great fluctuations in the data one cannot, according to Sanning, make any statistically reliable observations regarding whether or how many Jews died from unknown causes under the Third Reich. In this context, 'statistically reliable' means: since the fluctuations in the data range well over several hundreds of thousands, any losses on this order of magnitude cannot be demonstrated with any degree of certainty. In any case, however, it indicates that *the Jewish population* in formerly German-occupied non-Soviet Europe very likely *did not suffer any losses ranging into the millions during World War Two*.

4.4. Corrections for Wolfgang Benz

STARTING FIGURE (BENZ)	MINUS	REASON
5.3 to 6 million	at least 1 million	unregistered post-war emigration
	at least 1.5 million	Jews not statistically registered in the Soviet Union
	at least 0.5 million	victims of war, partisan warfare and Soviet deportation
	0.7 million	statistically inflated no. of Jews in pre-war Poland
	at least 0.3 million	destruction of the Hungarian Jews disproved
5.3 TO 6 MILLION MINUS AT LEAST 4 MILLION → A MAXIMUM OF 1.3 TO 2 MILLION MISSING PERSONS		

If one deducts the approximately 1 million unregistered emigrants from the 5.3 to 6 million victims that Benz claims he found, this leaves him with 4.3 to 5 million victims. From this, one must further deduct the difference between the Soviet Jews who appeared in Soviet statistics and the real number (some 1.5 million), the number of Jews who died in the Soviet Union from other causes (deportation, war, partisan warfare, at least 500,000), the number of statistically fabricated additional Polish Jews (some 700,000) as well as the number of Hungarian Jews who probably did not succumb in their entirety (300,000), in other words, a total of roughly 4 million. This would leave Benz with a remainder of at most 1.3 to 2 million unsolved cases.

5. The Jewish World Population

Benz studiously avoids this 'hot potato' as well. Sanning, on the other hand, takes the trouble to trace the world-wide development of the Jewish population from before World War Two to today. He points out, among other things, that the official post-war statistics do appear to reflect losses from the Holocaust (S181). However, the Jewish world population outside the Soviet Union increased as rapidly in the first few decades after the war as is normally seen only in developing countries or in rural populations (S186ff.). Since nearly everywhere in the world the Jews are almost completely urbanized and belong mostly to the middle and even the upper classes, both of which factors would lead one to expect only a low rate of natural increase, this would indicate that something is very wrong here. From detailed demographic analyses Sanning draws those conclusions that were quoted here at the beginning, but which we will not discuss further since there appear to be no counter-arguments to them anyhow.

6. Statistical Checks

6.1. The Fate of Jewish Personalities

In the late 1980s the Swedish demographer Carl O. Nordling recreated the fate of Jewry during the Second World War by means of a statistical study[75] based on the Jewish personalities listed in the *Encyklopædia Judaica.*[76] He chose 722 Jews entered therein, drawn from 12 European countries[77] that had come under German rule or supremacy in the course of the war. His choice was based on the following criteria:

- born between 1860 and 1909;
- not emigrated by January 1, 1938;
- still living on January 1, 1939.

According to Nordling's study, 317 (44%) of these 722 Jews had emigrated by late 1941, 256 (35%) were spared internment of any kind. Altogether, 95 of these Jewish personalities died during this time (13%), of which 57 cases (8%) occurred in the eastern camps as well as in unknown places and under unknown circumstances. Aside from the casualties resulting from disease, transport and starvation, therefore, these 8% must also include the victims of any deliberate mass extermination.

For the Polish Jews, the matter stands as follows:[78]

Of 65 Jewish notables listed in the *Encyklopædia Judaica* on January 1, 1940, 13 (20%) emigrated, 14 (22%) survived, 38 (58%) died. Of these 38, however, 23 (60%) died, not in the eastern camps, but in freedom – in ghettos, on transports, as consequence of armed conflict or reprisals, as well as victims of starvation and disease in western camps (Dachau, Nordhausen). In only 15 cases, in other words in approximately 23% of the Polish Jewish notables, the place of death is either unknown or located in one of the eastern camps; and here it is again necessary to consider that some of them succumbed to starvation, disease and forced transports at the end of the war. Even among the Polish Jewish personalities, therefore, probably less than 15% could have been victims of a hypothetical mass extermination. Benz, on the other hand, assumes that approximately 80-90% of all Polish Jews present in Poland in 1940 – some 2 million, according to him – were murdered in the extermination gas chambers (B495).

In another study, Nordling compares his statistical findings with those of W. N. Sanning, a comparison which we will discuss at greater length here.[79]

The percentages determined are astonishingly similar in many respects, and this indicates that Sanning's findings do indeed reflect the fates of Jewish notables as these are set out in the *Encyklopædia Judaica.* It is also worth noting that the opportunities for emigration were fewer, or the desire to emigrate was lesser, for Jewish personalities than was the case for the average Jewish population.

---

[75] C. O. Nordling, *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste (RHR)* 2 (1990) pp. 50-64; Engl.: *JHR* 10(2) (1990) pp. 195-209 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/2/Nordling195-209.html). I am grateful to R. Faurisson for bringing these papers to my attention.

[76] *Encyklopædia Judaica*, Jerusalem 1972.

[77] 170 French, 96 Poles, 93 Germans, 85 Austrians, 64 Hungarians, 63 Italians, 49 Dutch, 42 Czechs, 29 Rumanians, 13 Danes, 9 Yugoslavs, 9 Belgians.

[78] C. O. Nordling, *RHR* 4 (1991) pp. 95-100 (online: online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Nordli4.pdf), with corrections to update *op. cit.* (note 75); the data given here were updated by C. O. Nordling in accordance with his latest findings.

[79] C. O. Nordling, *RHR* 5 (1991) pp. 96-106 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Nordl.5.pdf); Engl.: *JHR* 11(3) (1991) pp. 335-344 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/3/Nordling335-344.html).

But before acknowledging Sanning's statistical findings to be correct, it is necessary to examine the fates of other Jewish population groups in the same way as that of the Jews represented in the *Encyklopædia Judaica* in order to eliminate the following potential distortions:

1. The decision of which Jewish notables to include in the 1972 edition of the *Encyklopædia Judaica* will have been influenced by the fates of the Jews in question during and after the war:
   a) Some Jews may have been included only *because* they died as a result of German measures of persecution. Examples: Janusz Korczak (1879-1942) was included because he voluntarily went to Treblinka with a group of children; the nun Edith Stein (1891-1942) was included because she died a martyr. If these people had survived, they might not have been included in the encyclopedia.
   b) Some Jews, on the other hand, were included only because they survived the war and could go on to become famous afterwards. For example: Pierre Mendès-France (born in 1907) was only a little-known Undersecretary of State before the war.
2. International connections or material advantages may have made emigration easier for Jewish notables than for the average Jewish citizen. However, this category of Jews had largely already emigrated by the start of the war.
3. Jewish VIPs cannot change their identity, go underground, flee, or emigrate illegally as can persons who are less well-known. Unlike for the average citizen, therefore, the life and suffering of Jewish personalities is usually easier to trace.
4. It is possible that due to their greater social and political involvement Jewish notables were subject, especially during the war, to more restrictive measures imposed by the German occupation powers.

COMPARISON OF STATISTICAL ANALYSIS
of the Jews Living in the German Sphere of Influence
and the Corresponding Data for Identified Jewish Notables in the Same Region

Jewish Overall Population			**Identified Personalities**		
CATEGORY	**'000**	**%**	**%**	**NO.**	**CATEGORY**
Present 1939[18]	5,044	177	148	629	Present in Jan. 1939[76]
Emigration 1939-1941[18]	-2,197	77	48	-206	Emigration 1939-1941[76]
Present 1941	= 2,847	100	100	= 423	Present 1941
Jews registered in Auschwitz (assuming that 60% of all internees were Jews)[76]	244	8.6	8.5	35	Deported to Auschwitz[76]
Missing, May '45[76]	-207	7.3	7.6	-32	Missing, May '45[76]
Survivors of Auschwitz	= 37	1.3	0.9	= 4	Survivors of Auschwitz
Registered in Theresienstadt[80]	141	5.0	5.0	21	Deported to Theresienstadt[76]
Deported from Theresienstadt[80]	-88	3.1	1.2	-5	Deported from Theresienstadt[76]
Died in Theresienstadt[80]	-33.5	1.2	1.2	-5	Died in Theresienstadt[76]
Survivors of Theresienstadt	= 19.5	0.7	2.6	= 11	Survivors of Theresienstadt
			17.0	72	Disappeared in concentration camps after deportation[76]
Disappeared, due neither to emigration nor death by natural causes[18]	304	10.7	12.3	52	Disappeared, not due to death by natural causes
Survivors in all camps, April 1945[81]	275	9.6	5.7	24	Survivors in all camps, May 1945

[80] H. G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955.
[81] N. Masur, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Stockholm 1945.

6.2. The Korherr Reports

Richard Korherr was the leading statistician of the Third Reich. In early 1943, on Himmler's instructions, he drew up a report on the trends which European Jewish population statistics had exhibited since the NS had come to power. Himmler wanted to submit this report to Hitler. After several discussions and some correspondence with Himmler, Korherr revised and shortened his first report.[82] These two reports as well as the correspondence that goes with them are counted among the allegedly central pieces of evidence proving the Holocaust, on whose basis G. Wellers, for example, believes he can set the number of victims of the Holocaust at approximately 2 million by late March 1943 alone.[83]

It needs to be said at the start that there is nothing whatsoever in the Korherr Reports and the accompanying correspondence, which was intended for Hitler's and Himmler's eyes only, which would indicate any intent to exterminate the Jews of Europe, or which would suggest that killings had already taken place – which is surprising enough, since it would hardly have been necessary to keep any such goings-on from Himmler's or Hitler's knowledge. The Report does reveal, however, that some 2½ million Jews were evacuated to the East. Korherr states:

> "*Between 1937 and early 1943 the number of Jews in Europe had decreased by approximately 4 million, due partly to emigration, partly to the excess of deaths over births among the Jews of Central and western Europe, and partly to evacuations, particularly from the more densely populated eastern regions, which are counted here as part of the decrease.*"[84]

Why does Korherr mention that the evacuations are counted as part of the decrease? That would make sense only if they are not actually gone from Europe but are nevertheless counted statistically as having emigrated. So were they perhaps not dead? S. Challen was puzzled not only by this additional remark and by the absence of even the slightest allusion to the mass murder in these top secret papers intended for Himmler and Hitler only, but also by the fact that the reputedly best statistician in Germany covered up gross errors in his report so elegantly.[85]

In his conclusions, for example, Korherr wrote that the Jewish population losses in Europe from 1933 to 1943 (some 5 million) were caused approximately 50% by emigration to other continents, but his statistics cite only about 1.5 million emigrants. So roughly 1 million emigrants are missing. This begs the question: why would Germany's foremost statistician draw conclusions contradicting his own data, and in a secret report intended for Hitler, no less? Furthermore, if one adds Korherr's individual 1943 figures regarding the Jews scattered throughout the world, one arrives at a total that is only slightly less than the pre-war total; this already rules out any mass extermination. S. Challen therefore went to the trouble of examining Korherr's claims more closely. He ultimately concludes that Korherr, acting on Himmler's orders, reduced the emigration statistics by one million and increased the number of Jews evacuated to the East by that same million. And in one of his letters, Himmler writes that this report would serve well as a cover.[86] Challen arrives at the well-founded conclusion that Himmler wanted to keep Hitler from realizing that a large part of the Polish and Russian Jews in the East had gotten away by means of flight and Soviet evacuation measures. On

---

82 IMT Documents NO-5193 to 5198.

83 G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 17); cf. the critique of Wellers by C. Mattogno, "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht*", *VffG* 1(2) (1997) pp. 71-75 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Mattogno2.html).

84 IMT Documents NO-5193.

85 S. Challen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.

86 IMT Documents NO-5197.

the basis of Korherr's data, Challen calculated that the Jews lost approximately 1.2 million of their number during World War Two, some 750,000 of them in Germany's sphere of influence.[87]

In 1977, Korherr himself confirmed that he did not know anything about an ongoing extermination of the Jews during the war and was not aware that the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment) was used as a code word to allegedly cover up mass murder.[88]

In the end, therefore, the Korherr Reports confirm Sanning's statistics regarding the fate of the eastern European Jews, and are not even remotely suited to proving a hypothetical mass murder.

6.3. Compensation

A common question is whether the number of Jewish applications for compensation from Germany would not reveal how many Jews survived the Third Reich. In fact, any such attempt runs into insurmountable problems. The German Federal Ministry of Finance does provide detailed information about compensation payments made to persons persecuted in the Third Reich. On July 1, 1979, approximately 4.3 million individual applications for compensation had been filed; 13 years later the Ministry cites some 4.4 million individual applications.[89] For several reasons, however, this number is difficult to interpret. For one thing, the Ministry does not register the faith group of the applicants, so that there is no way of telling how many Jews are included in the total. Secondly, approximately half the applications have been turned down, but no reasons for the individual decisions are given; perhaps the applicant had never actually been in the German sphere of influence, or perhaps he had not suffered any losses despite his/her alleged Jewish faith. The refusals can thus also not be interpreted. Thirdly, the Ministry's statistics reflect the number of applications, not the number of applicants. Since each kind of compensation (damage to life, health, property, fortune, professional advancement, etc.) must be applied for separately, any one applicant may very well have applied several times. On the other hand, many applications were made collectively by groups of persons, so that the statistics reflect entire families or even larger groups with one single application. One must also consider that until recently the Jews in the Soviet Union could not collect any compensation and are thus not included in the figure.[90] And finally, an American newspaper has reported that only one in two Holocaust survivors receives compensation payments from Germany.[91] Thus, at the present time, the statistics available regarding applications for compensation do not lend themselves to answering demographic questions.

---

87 See also Carlo Mattogno, "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht*", *VffG* 1(2)(1997), pp. 71-75 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Mattogno2.html)

88 Korherr's Letter to the Editor, *Der Spiegel*, no. 31 (1977). p. 12: "*The allegation that I stated that over a million Jews died as a result of special treatment in the camps of the Government General and the Warthegau is likewise untrue. I must protest against the word 'died' in this connection. It was precisely that word 'Sonderbehandlung' that led me to make a telephone inquiry to the RSHA asking what this word meant. I received the answer that it referred to Jews who were to be settled in the district of Lublin.*"

89 J. Fisch, *Reparationen*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1992; E. Rumpf, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim n.d. [1992]; cf. M. Weber, *JHR* 8(2) (1988) pp. 243-250 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/2/Weber243-250.html); Ger.: *DGG* 37(1) (1989) pp. 10-13 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Weber37_1.html).

90 It lasted until mid of 1997 that this topic was raised between International Jewish Organizations and Germany; cf. The American Jewish Committee, "*Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government*", Open Letter to the German Government, signed by 83 Senators, *New York Times*, August 17, 1997; Erik Kirschbaum, "*Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims*", *Reuter*, Bonn, August 19, 1997; "*Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors*", *Reuter*, Bonn, August 24, 1997; "*Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients*", *Reuter*, New York, September 17, 1997.

91 *The Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Georgia, March 31, 1985, pp. A14ff.

6.4. Holocaust Survivors

According to information from the Israel-based official organization *Amcha*, which devotes all its activities to taking care of Holocaust survivors, 834,000 to 960,000 Holocaust survivors were still alive in the summer of 1997. The same organization defines a *Holocaust survivor* as

> "*any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation, – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation.*"[92]

According to a letter from the German section of this organization, roughly $^1/_3$ of all Holocaust survivors are so-called "*child survivors*",[93] and where "*child survivors*" means that the according Holocaust survivors were not older than 16 years at the end of the war.[94]

If the average life expectancy of all age groups of these survivors as well as the statistical distribution of the Jews over these age groups in 1945 were known, it would be possible to calculate approximately how many Holocaust survivors were still alive in 1945, *i.e.*, after the war ended. Unfortunately we do not have such data, but we can on the one hand estimate this age distribution by extrapolating it from the known statistical distribution of the Jews of the 1920s and 1930s,[95] corrected by Amcha's statement about the $^1/_3$ of "*child survivors*". On the other hand we can draw on the life expectancy statistics of another people whose fate from 1945 onwards was at least similar to that of the surviving European Jews of that time.

Since the German people as a whole experienced terrible living conditions from 1941 to 1948, it seems appropriate to draw on their mortality statistics.[96] For our calculations we have assumed two different age distributions in 1945: the first as given in the Atlas quoted,[95] and the other based on the assumption that $^1/_3$ of all survivors in 1997 must have been between 0 and 15 years of age.[97] The rest of the calculations simply draw on the German "*death tables*".

Probably the results as shown in the following table may change if we get better data about the death rates of the Jewish survivors and about their age distribution then and today. But certainly our results are likely to at least approximate the truth. If one assumes a more severe fate for the average Holocaust survivor than for the average German – which most scientists tend to do – then this would result in an even higher number of survivors in 1945.

The number of Holocaust victims would be the difference between our calculated number of survivors, and the number of Jews who were alive in Europe prior to National Socialist persecution. The inflationary definition of 'Holocaust survivor' by *Amcha*, however, makes our task difficult. Given this definition, it is for example not clear how one should handle the hundreds of thousands

---

92 Adina Mishkoff, Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, E-mail <adina@amcha.org> from Wed, Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to Multiple recipients of list H-HOLOCAUST <H-HOLOCAUST@H-NET.MSU.EDU>; E. Spanic, H. Factor, V. Struminsky, "*Number of Living Holocaust Survivors*", Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997.

93 *Amcha* Germany, letter from Aug. 22, 1996, to all Germany mayors in order to raise funds for *Amcha*; facsimile in *VffG*, 1(2), (1997), p. 70 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/RudWie2.html).

94 Letter of A. Mishkoff, *Amcha Israel*, Jerusalem, May 17, 1998, in which the $^1/_3$-$^2/_3$-distribution is confirmed.

95 E. Friesel, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990.

96 Cf., *e.g.*, the 'Death tables' (*Sterbetafeln*) for Germans in Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968

97 For more details on this see my second articles, note 93. Since we divided our age distribution list into 5 year steps, we could not calculate a 'child'-age of 16 years. Thus, the real numbers will be a bit lower than those given in the table's row for 0-15 years. We didn't correct them since the base on which these figures were calculated are not very reliable anyway, as Prof. Alan Glicksman, responsible for compiling the data for the USA, stated in in an e-mail message. This is just in order to give us a clue.

Jewish Holocaust Survivors according to Amcha and drawing on German 'death tables'										
Age 1945	German surviving rates [%]			Age 1997	living Holocaust survivors 1945[99]					
	1945 from original sum [%]	1997 from original sum [%]	1997 from survivors 1945 [%][100]		distribution according to *Atlas*…[95]			distribution $^1/_3$ "*child-survivors*" 0-15 years		
					[%]	(1997: 834,000)	(1997: 960,000)	[%]	(1997: 834,000)	(1997: 960,000)
0-4	89.5	72.0	80.4	52-56	5.0	217,231	250,050	2.4	83,003	95,543
5-9	88.5	66.5	75.1	57-61	5.9	256,332	295,059	3.4	117,588	135,353
10-14	87.5	58.0	66.3	62-66	5.9	256,332	295,059	5.5	190,216	218,954
15-19	86.0	45.5	52.9	67-71	5.7	247,643	285,057	11.0	380,432	437,907
20-24	83.0	30.5	36.7	72-76	6.3	273,711	315,063	15.0	518,771	597,146
25-29	78.0	15.5	19.9	77-81	4.3	186,818	215,043	16.7	577,565	664,823
30-34	73.0	5.5	7.5	82-86	6.7	291,089	335,067	15.0	518,771	597,146
35-39	66.0	1.0	1.5	87-91	7.7	334,535	385,077	12.0	415,017	477,717
40-44	61.0	0.2	0.2	92-96	8.3	360,603	415,083	8.0	276,678	318,478
45-49	54.0	0.0	0.0	97-101	8.8	382,326	440,087	5.0	172,924	199,049
50-54	47.5	0.0	0.0	102-106	8.1	351,914	405,081	3.0	103,754	119,429
55-59	40.5	0.0	0.0	107-111	7.5	325,846	375,075	2.0	69,169	79,619
60-64	33.0	0.0	0.0	112-116	6.6	286,745	330,066	0.5	17,292	19,905
65-69	24.5	0.0	0.0	117-121	6.1	265,021	305,061	0.5	17,292	19,905
70-74	15.0	0.0	0.0	122-126	3.8	165,095	190,038	0.0	0	0
>75	5.0	0.0	0.0	127-131	3.3	143,372	165,033	0.0	0	0
				Total:	**100.0**	**4,344,614**	**5,000,994**	**100.0**	**3,458,472**	**3,980,975**

of Jews who were deported to Soviet slave labor camps by Stalin or who fled voluntarily with the Red Army to the East right at the beginning of the German-Russian war.[98]

According to Sanning, and corresponding to the findings of other statistical studies, in the late 1920s and early 1930s there were roughly 6.1 million Jews in those European countries, excluding the Soviet Union, which later came under the influence of National Socialism.[101] Undoubtedly some 3 million Jews lived in the pre-war Soviet Union, of which at least one million lived in areas that were never occupied by German troops. Thus, in the late 1920s and early 1930s some 8.1 million Jews lived in what was to become the German sphere of influence. According to our calculations, 3.46 to 5 million of them survived the 'Holocaust', and 3.1 to 4.64 million did not.

The word 'Holocaust' is placed in quotation marks here because this figure includes not only victims of arbitrary killings by the National Socialist regime (which is a more specific definition of the term 'Holocaust victims'), but also many other categories, such as victims of Stalinist mass deportations, Stalinist slave labor camps, victims of regular combat (as soldier, labor force or air raid victims) as well as irregular combat (partisan), victims of non-German pogroms, natural excess of deaths over births, etc. All these reasons, which certainly did reduce the numbers of Jews compared to the time prior to National Socialist rule, may add up to more than one or even two million.[98] *Consequently, the number of possible real Holocaust victims – according to official data provided by Israel – is probably less than 3 or even 2 million Jews*. This admission is fair enough to start with.

---

98 Cf. W.N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung*..., *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 53-136.

99 Equation used: (distribution[%])/Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%]))·Σ(survivors 1997); for 0-4 years in 1945, *e.g.*: distribution[%] for *Atlas* = 5.0%; Σ((1997 from survivors 1945)·(distribution[%])) = 19,2 (*i.e.*: 19,2% of all survivors of 1945 still alive in 1997); Σ(survivors 1997) = 834,000, result: 217,231 for age 0-4 in 1945; total survivors in 1945: 4,344,614.

100 Surving rates 1997 divided by those of 1945. Only one decimal digit given.

101 *Ibid.*, p. 243; the value for Germany has to be increased to 539,000, and the Jews of the Baltics must be added to the value for the occupied Europe.

However, one should be aware that even the published number of Holocaust survivors is a figure likely to be manipulated due to its financial implications for Jewish organizations who are permanently claiming compensations (cf. Note 90). Thus, it was not very surprising that R. Bloch, Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust fund, the task of which is the collection of money for Jewish Holocaust survivors, announced in early 1998 that there are more than 1,000,000 Holocaust survivors still alive at that time.[102] There appears to be a permanent Jewish resurrection nowadays…

7. Conclusions

In its analysis of the central and western European nations, W. N. Sanning's book rests on a somewhat shaky foundation. Benz has the better material in this instance. Neither of the two works addresses the problem of 'de facto Jews' in sufficient detail; while each of Benz's co-authors deals with the problem as far as he sees fit, Sanning touches on this matter only marginally.

But it is the analyses of the nations Poland, the Soviet Union and Hungary, as well as the issue of post-war emigration, that are of vital significance to a determination of the number of Holocaust victims. *In this respect, Benz's work fails miserably*. Graph 1 is a visual summary of the two books. The overall height of the bars represents the number of Jews prior to World War Two in the area that later came under German dominion. Roughly speaking, Benz determines his number of Holocaust victims by subtracting the number of registered emigrants during and after the war from the initial pre-war population. He blames on the Germans Jewish victims of Soviet deportation and imprisonment no less than the victims of pogroms that took place neither with the participation nor even with the tacit approval of German troops, as well as the victims of Allied bombings, the casualties of the Labor Force, the Jewish soldiers who fell in the ranks of the Soviet armies, and the casualties from regular partisan warfare. Since none of these victims lost their lives due to deliberate or culpably negligent measures or actions by the Germans, this method of maximizing the number of victims can only be called dishonest. Sanning rightly excludes these victims from his analysis, of course with the exception of the regular partisan victims, whose numbers are difficult to estimate and which must not be lumped together with any victims of potential irregular executions.

Benz also all but ignores actual or apparent losses through non-military means such as the natural excesses of deaths over births, religious conversions, unregistered emigration during and especially after the war, as well as Jews not statistically recorded as such today. In particular, Benz fails to make any mention of the partly uncontrolled and unregistered post-war mass emi-

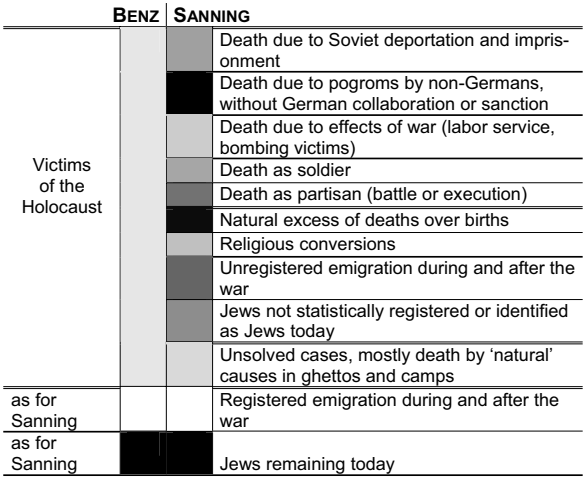

Graph 1: *Diagrammatic representation of W. Benz's and W. N. Sanning's approaches to determining the number of Holocaust victims. The size of the individual bars does not reflect the number of cases.*

[102] *Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), February 4, 1998. Even the Israeli Prime Minister's office recently stated that there were still nearly one million living survivors, see Norman Finkelstein, "*How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry*", *London Review of Books*, January 6, 2000. I owe this information to David Irving.

gration that has become known as the 'modern Exodus'; of the fact, generally acknowledged today, that Soviet statistics reflect only a fraction of the Jews actually living in the Soviet Union; and of the fact that the Polish Jews also suffered great population decreases in the inter-war period due to emigration, the disproportionate percentage of old people, and the excess of deaths over births.

Benz emphasizes that where the Soviet evacuations, the Jewish population trends in Poland, and the Polish flight migrations are concerned, there are no definite figures, and one must rely on estimates alone. He arrives at his utterly incorrect estimates in the space of a very few sentences, without any sort of logical line of reasoning. Even though he admits that these issues are in dire need of further research, he avoids any such endeavor.

Instead, the book unleashes a prodigious verbal deluge in order to rehash early Jewish history and the history of each nation's anti-Jewish measures, something which countless other authors have already done (some of them much better) and which contributes nothing to solving the authors' self-appointed task.

Recent findings, such as the evidence which air photos can provide regarding the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews, are also studiously ignored. And what is worse: where the alleged methods of killing are concerned, Benz regurgitates the old, oft-refuted claims and ignores the fact that engineers and scientists are the sole experts in this field.

Also, Benz and his co-authors quote Stalinist and Communist sources with not so much as half a thought to critical assessment even when these sources clearly go back to show trials, and blithely adopt Stalinist terminology in their arguments, showing themselves in a dubious and unscientific light in the process.

And finally, fourteen of the supposedly best subject historians in the world[103] were clearly incapable of ensuring uniform treatment of national boundaries in the individual chapters. An eye to this would have avoided counting half a million victims twice in the overall total.

Thus the judgment they thought to pronounce on another scholar ultimately reflects on themselves:

> "[…] *almost all other studies of the Holocaust give the impression that the number of victims could be* […] *determined directly from the retrospective number of* [counted] *Jews.*" (B408)

> "[…] *The author* [in this case, Benz *et al.*] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions.*" (B558, footnote 396.)

Like Benz, Sanning commits the error of placing too much faith in those statistics which are available. In actual fact, the fluctuations in the data preclude any definitive answer to the question of how many hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence. These figures are lost in the fluctuations characterizing the statistical material. To date, only those figures provided by the International Committee of the Red Cross can be regarded as certain. The ICRC's Special Office in Arolsen keeps track of all officially documented deaths in German concentration camps of the Third

DOCUMENTED DEATHS IN GERMAN CONCENTRATION CAMPS
as of Jan. 1, 1993

Total	**296,081**
Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Other camps	4,704

[103] Aside from the contributors to his volume, Benz also thanks Professors Yisrael Gutman, Otto D. Kulka, Yehuda Bauer, Christopher Browning, Czeslaw Madajczyk, Helmut Krausnick, H. D. Loock, Randolph L. Braham and Wolfgang Scheffler, p. 20.

Reich. A summary from January 1, 1993, documents 296,081 deaths. The distribution of these deaths among the individual camps is shown in the accompanying table.

Jews probably constitute about half of the total. One must keep in mind, however, that these cases are not all. The camps Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka are missing from the table, as are the victims in the ghettos. And finally, one must remember that according to the Death Books approximately 66,000 people died in Auschwitz by late 1943 alone,[104] and that the Americans mentioned 25,000 dead in the concentration camp Dachau during the war.[105] A realistic estimate of the actual number of victims, therefore, may be twice as high as the total of victims registered by name in the records at Arolsen. The number of victims registered by name is now said to be about 450,000.[106] Doubtless the greater part of these are Jews, but exact figures are as yet unknown.

Even from this perspective, death clearly took a heavy toll.

[104] Cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995; for the entire time of the camps' existence, Pressac estimates the total at a reasonable 130,000: *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 144ff.

[105] Prosecution Exhibit no. 35, National Archives USA, May 13, 1945, ref. no. M-1174, roll 4, frame 54; cf. E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, p. 235 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v4.html).

[106] Without specifying the exact source, W. Sofsky (*Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1993, p. 331, footnote 37) quotes the Red Cross regarding 450,000 victims registered by name.

The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence

INGRID WECKERT

1. The Problem, and the State of Subject Research

Among the accusations that are brought against National Socialist Germany we also find the claim that in 1941 and 1942 so-called 'gas vans' were used for killing victims locked into them. This was allegedly done by channeling the exhaust gas into the hermetically sealed body of the vans. 'Gas vans', it is claimed, were used, on the one hand, in euthanasia institutions (homes for mental patients) and, on the other, by the *Einsatzkommandos* behind the Russian front, and particularly in the concentration camp Kulmhof.

'Gas vans' are mentioned in numerous publications among the subject literature, but their existence is never examined critically or even questioned. The state of subject research was outlined most recently by Mathias Beer.[1] We shall refer to this summary on occasion. Unfortunately, space limitations preclude an analysis of the general thesis; we must restrict ourselves to touching on those points which, in our view, require closer examination in the present context, which has as its purpose the critical assessment of the evidence in the issue of the 'gas vans'.

There is no document to indicate that 'gas vans' had ever come up for discussion in the Third Reich. The term dates from post-war times. The documents advanced as evidence for the 'gas vans' mentioned "*Sonderwagen*", "*Sonderfahrzeuge*", "*Spezialwagen*" [uniformly, 'Special Vehicles'; -trans.] or "*S-Wagen*". It was the term 'Special Vehicle' which prompted contemporary historians to speculate that this must have been a special kind of vehicle, one whose nature was probably kept secret. Beer writes:

> "*The connection with the code word Sonderbehandlung* [special treatment]*, i.e., killing* […] *is obvious.*"[2]

However, it is obvious only to those who conclude the existence of 'gas vans' solely on the basis of the belief that unpopular persons, especially Jews, were murdered *en masse* in the Third Reich. In this way, the fact that is supposed to be proven is already taken for granted beforehand, and presented as factual argument. In fact, the German Wehrmacht had one hundred different kinds of "*Sonder-Kraftfahrzeuge*" [Special Motor Vehicles], which were known as "*Sd. Kfz 1*" to "*Sd. Kfz 250*" and even higher.[3] Every vehicle that required specialized equipment for any purpose was a 'Special Motor Vehicle'. These included, for example, the heavy goods vehicle type known as "*Maultier*" (vehicles whose rear wheels had been replaced with sprocket wheels), tractor vehicles for cannons and anti-aircraft guns, but also gas detecting and decontamination vehicles for units that were specialized on gas warfare but which, fortunately, were never needed since no gas grenades were used in the Second World War. Their production and outfitting was no more secret than that of other Wehrmacht vehicles. To automatically connect the term 'Special Motor Vehicle' with the murder of Jews reveals gross ignorance of the facts.

---

1 M. Beer, "*Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden*", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 35(3) (1987) pp. 403-417.

2 *Ibid.* p. 403, note 5.

3 Cf. W. Oswald, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990, p. 435; W.J.L. Davies, *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973; cf. R. Frank, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992.

There was also the description "*S-Wagen*" [S-Vehicle]. Beer believes that the "*S*" was "*the abbreviation of spezial or sonder*" (*i.e.*, special] (p. 403), but this is incorrect. The "*S*" stood for "*Schell-Typ*" and referred to the type of drive:

> "*The standard vehicle types were known as S-types, whereas the A-types had all-wheel drive, while being identical in every other respect*"[4]

Therefore the 'S' is also no identifier of vehicles intended for killing their passengers.

Two documents from the time of the Third Reich are generally cited in support of the 'gas van' theory: one of them is a letter dated May 16, 1942, that was submitted as Document PS-501 at the Nuremberg Trial (International Military Tribunal, IMT), and the other is a file from the Federal Archives at Koblenz, numbered R 58/871 – a Note from the RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich Security Main Office) dated June 5, 1942.

Aside from these documents there are only statements of defendants and witnesses in trials due to National Socialist crimes who claim they saw or heard about the 'gas vans', as well as comments made in indictments and verdicts.

To quote Mathias Beer:

> "*However, it is not acceptable for an historian to make use of court verdicts without examining them critically, since the justice system and the science of history are guided by different objectives. For an historian, eyewitness testimony is of foremost significance because it helps to fill gaps in other sources. But due to its special nature, eyewitness testimony can be accorded a status equal to that of documents, and can be profitably exploited in historical research, only if certain principles are observed. The fundamental prerequisite is to establish, whenever and wherever possible, the connection between testimony and documents which have been critically substantiated as to their source.*"[5]

In other words: witness statements ought to be corroborated by documents that have stood up to critical examination. This applies particularly to such eyewitness testimony whose content is already questionable because it contradicts other eyewitness testimony of equal value. And we shall see that what we are in fact dealing with in the case of the 'gas vans' are exclusively such questionable witness statements.

To date, no vehicle which clearly could have served as 'gas van' has ever been found. Allegations that the Polish town Konin near the former concentration camp Chelmno uses such a gas van as a memorial[6] were refuted by the town's officials.[7] On the author's inquiry regarding alleged photos of such vehicles, both the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem and the Auschwitz Museum in Auschwitz, Poland, sent the author a copy of the same photograph of unknown origin, showing the front view of a damaged heavy-goods vehicle of the type Magirus-Deutz with no indication that it was modified and subsequently used for sinister purposes.[8] Aside from this, a Magirus-Deutz lorry was never claimed to have served as a homicidal gas van. Since the license plate was removed from the van, it is not even certain whether this vehicle was really used by German authorities. The Yad

---

4 W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 177; cf. W.J. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977, p. 153f.; *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, p. 170f. (explanation of abbreviations).

5 M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 404.

6 Letter of M. Beer to P. Marais, November 20, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994, pp. 294f.

7 Letter of the municipal administration to P. Marais, May 24, 1988, facsimile in P. Marais, *ibid.*, p. 296.

8 Reproduced in G. Fleming, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1982, pictorial section.

Vashem Institute responded to an inquiry by stating that no other photo of a 'gas van' is known to exist and that if the author were aware of any other, the Institute would appreciate receiving it. [9]

2. Origins of the 'Gas Van' Reports

2.1. 'Murder Vans' in the Soviet Union

Beer advances the following theory:

> "*The term 'gas vans' refers to a special creation of the Third Reich, namely a heavy vehicle on whose chassis an airtight body had been mounted in which people were killed by means of the introduction of exhaust gas.*"[10]

This claim is open to dispute. Gas vans, if they even existed, were not a "*special creation of the Third Reich*". The Soviet dissident Pjotr Grigorenko speaks of 'death vans' in his memoirs. He recounts what a former friend, Vasili Ivanovich Tesslia, had told him. In the late 1930s, this Vasili Ivanovich had been an inmate in the prison of Omsk, and from his cell he observed how a Soviet prison transport, a so-called "*Black Raven*", drove into the prison yard. A group of prisoners had to get in and the truck left, to return about a quarter of an hour later.

> "*The wardens opened the door: black clouds of smoke rushed out, and dead bodies toppled onto the ground one on top of the other.*"[11]

The documentary value of this hearsay story may not be very great – even though Nolte rates it as 'evidence'.[12] The claim itself, however, recently received some astonishing corroboration.[13] In spring 1993, a four-part television series dealing with the Soviet Union was broadcast in the United States. The title was "*Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*". In the second part of this series, subtitled "*Stalin's Secret Police*", the former KGB officer Alexander Michailov was quoted as saying that gas vans, or trucks, had already been invented before the war, in Moscow, by one Isai Davidovich Berg, and had been used by the KGB. If this statement is true, then the 'gas vans' are a Soviet invention, not a German one. This fits in with the fact that the Soviets were the first to ever make any mention of 'death vans' or 'murder vans'.

The first trial in which 'murder vans' were an issue took place during the war, on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar, USSR. From July 15 to 19, the newspaper *Pravda* brought a trial report which was later published in English translation as *The Trial*. Eleven Ukrainians had been charged with treason for their activities assisting German troops. Eight of them were sentenced to death, three received twenty years each in a penal camp.

---

9 The letters of Yad Vashem are reproduced as facsimiles in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 209f. The German magazine *Der Spiegel*, no. 27, March 27, 1967, published a rear view of a completely unsuspicious Red Cross lorry, claiming without proof that this was a "*NS-gas vehicle*", cf. P. Marais, *ibid.*, p. 195.

10 M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 403.

11 P. Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. U. Walendy, "*Das verbrecherische System*", *Historische Tatsachen* no. 48, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 35f.; this source also contains the complete quotation. Another interesting report about mass killings by means of gas by the Soviets prior to WWII was published by W. Bobrenjow, W. Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993, pp. 43, 171; I owe thanks to Gerd Selbach for the latter information; W. Strauß recently reported (*Staatsbriefe*, 8(9) (1997), p. 19, online: vho.orgD/Staatsbriefe/Strauss8_9.html) about a Russian publication describing among other unbelievable cruelties soviet experimental gas chambers where prisoners of the GULag were killed: Dantschik Baldajewa, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993.

12 E. Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, p. 476, note 31.

13 For the following information I wish to thank Fritz Berg, the American contributor to this volume. I also wish to take this opportunity to thank him for the provision of numerous documents which he tracked down for us or to which he, being American, had easier access than we Germans do.

As usual in those days in the Soviet Union, the accused confirmed everything that they were supposed to – among other things, that the *Sonderkommando* 10a of *Einsatzgruppe* D, led by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Kurt Christmann, had been killing Soviet prisoners with Diesel exhaust in 'murder vans' since the fall of 1942.[14] Soviet witnesses confirmed the use of 'murder vans' to eliminate the mentally ill (pp. 4ff). The claim at the heart of all the testimony was that the highly toxic Diesel exhaust gas had caused the death of those locked into the vans. Since this claim cannot be true (for the carbon monoxide content and hence the toxic, *i.e.*, nontoxic nature of Diesel exhaust, see the chapter by Fritz Berg, this volume), it is only reasonable to question the credibility of the rest of the witness statements as well.

One month later, on August 14, 1943, the Soviet Embassy in Washington published a paper "*On Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area*".[15] The contents are crass anti-German atrocity propaganda. Among other things, the testimony of a German prisoner-of-war named Fenichel is quoted, confirming the evidence of 'murder vans' and describing the vehicles. The statement gives no information about Fenichel himself or about the circumstances under which his testimony was given. One can therefore accord these claims no factual value whatsoever. They were, however, presented at the Nuremberg Trials as incontrovertible evidence to prove that "[…] *the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt*".[16] In this instance, the name of the German prisoner-of-war was given as "*E. M. Fenchel*".

Another trial took place in the Soviet Union, this time at Char'kov, from December 15 to 17, 1943. The accused were three German prisoners-of-war and one Ukrainian laborer who had served as driver with the *Sonderkommando* at Char'kov. All four of them were sentenced to death by hanging, and the sentence was carried out on December 18, 1943. The English trial report appeared in the volume *The People's Verdict*. In this trial as well, the allegation came up that the German troops had used heavy Diesel vehicles to murder the Soviet population. And again, the accused confirmed all the crimes they were charged with.

In his book *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, the Russian-Jewish author Arthur Koestler wrote:[17]

> "*The method of gross oversimplification in Soviet domestic propaganda resulted in the tradition that an accused in a political trial had to admit his alleged crimes freely and voluntarily, and once this tradition had become established there was no going back. Hence the strange phenomenon in the 1943 Char'kov trial of German war criminals, where the accused German officers were made to behave like characters out of a story by Dostoyevsky.* […] *To a foreign observer, the Char'kov Trial (which was filmed, and screened publicly in London) seemed as surreal as the show trials of Moscow, since the accused gave their statements in pompous phraseology they had obviously memorized, and sometimes digressed into the wrong role, that of prosecutor, before returning to their starting point.*"

Regarding the value and the practice of Soviet trials, Adalbert Rückerl – then Chief Public Prosecutor of the Head Office of the Land [≅State] Administration of Justice at Ludwigsburg – commented, decades later:[18]

---

[14] *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943, pp. 2f..

[15] *Soviet War Documents, Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Special Supplement, Washington DC, December 1943, p. 171.

[16] International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, (further on as *IMT*), v. VIII, p. 572.

[17] A. Koestler, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950, pp. 259f.

[18] A. Rückerl, (ed.), *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg Heidelberg 1984, pp. 99f (the first edition of 1979 was titled *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen*).

> "*No reliable information exists about the extent of the criminal trials conducted by Soviet courts against Germans. It may be assumed with certainty, however, that the number of convicted is many times greater than that of all the persons convicted by courts of the western occupation powers put together.*
>
> *The first trial already took place during the war, on December 15-18, 1943, in Char'kov. In this show trial, a Captain of the German Army, an SS-Untersturmführer of the SD, a Private First Class of the Secret Field Police of the Army, and a Russian laborer working for the SD as driver, were sentenced to death by hanging, and were hung publicly one day later on Red Square in Char'kov.*"

With respect to the question of how the confessions were elicited in Soviet military trials, Rückerl proceeds to quote a February 26, 1965, report of the Minister of Justice to the President of the German *Bundestag*:

> "*'Confessions' were extracted by means of starvation and sometimes also with torture, and these confessions became the basis of proceedings before the Soviet military courts* […]."

That this assessment of Soviet military trials was correct is a well-known fact today, and has been corroborated by testimony given by Russian military officers, and by documents recently discovered in Moscow.[19] After the collapse of the Soviet Union, the Russian law courts consequently began mass rehabilitation of former German soldiers who were convicted for alleged war crimes between 1941 and 1945.[20] Thus it would run counter to any logic, to accept the statements made in the Soviet trials of 1943 as legitimate evidence for the existence of 'gas vans'.

What might have been the reason why it was so important to the Soviets to blame such crimes on the Germans in 1943? In early 1943, German troops had discovered the mass graves in the forest of Katyn and had arranged for an international investigation, which clearly showed the Soviets to be the guilty party. A report about this was published in the summer of 1943,[21] but it was not made available to the public abroad. The Soviets, who had no way of knowing what the international reaction to their massacre of Polish officers would be, wanted to have an ace up their sleeve, 'just in case', in order to be in a position to counter-charge the Germans with atrocities of their own. And so the 'gas vans', which may perhaps actually have existed in the service of the NKVD, were imputed to the Germans and, to make the allegation seem more credible, were equipped with Diesel engines, a typical German feature. The inventors of this legend clearly did not realize that their crowning touch in fact defused their weapon, since the mere introduction of the exhaust gases generated by a Diesel engine has no lethal effect on the passengers. (See the chapter by Fritz Berg.)

2.2. 'Gas Vans' in the Nuremberg Trials

2.2.1. Soviet-Russian Accusations

In the course of the Nuremberg Trials, the public heard its first mention of 'gas vans' – albeit not of the Soviet vans but of the alleged German ones. The Soviets brought their charges (already known) against the German troops, and Chief Prosecutor R. A. Rudenko argued:[22]

> "[…] *the mass extermination of people in gas vans was ascertained without reasonable doubt for the first time in the report of the Extraordinary State Commission on atrocities of the German occupiers in the Stavropol region.*"

---

[19] A.E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996, pp. 71-77, 105-129; cf. "*Freisprüche für die Wehrmacht*", *Focus* 49/1996, p. 25.

[20] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

[21] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Comp. a[nd] ed. from documentary evidence, on commission by the Foreign Office, Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943.

[22] *IMT*, v. VII, p. 572.

He then quoted the alleged testimony of the "*prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel*". Why him? Why not the statements made during the trials of Krasnodar and Char'kov? Could it be because, due to the published trial reports and the film records, these could have been critically evaluated, whereas the "*prisoner-of-war E. M. Fenchel*" conveniently offered no footholds for verification? Whatever the case may be – repetition of the charge does not make it more credible.

In the collection of materials that were published from the Nuremberg Trial, the trial transcript itself has been published in its entirety, but of the documents that go with it, only a selection has been released. It is reasonable to assume that many of the documents would not have stood up to critical examination by later historians. At any rate, this is the impression one gets when one finds, time and time again, that documents especially in need of examination are conspicuously absent from the collection of materials. Not even the archives in charge (Koblenz Federal Archives, Nuremberg City Archives, National Archives in Washington) can help in such cases. Evidently, anything that was not published in the IMT volumes has disappeared, or in any case is not accessible to the public. All the Russian papers which the Soviets submitted in Nuremberg as evidence for their 'gas van' claims also number among these 'vanished' documents. The IMT volumes contain no documentary evidence whatsoever for these Soviet allegations.

2.2.2. American Evidence

The Americans presented written evidence. The first is Document PS-501, a collection of papers – one letter and several notes or telexes – of which the letter only was later used as "*evidence for gas vans*".[23]

Second, they submitted an 'affidavit' in which the recipient of the letter from Document PS-501 confirmed, on October 19, 1945, that he had received this letter three years previously.[24]

Third, they presented an 'affidavit' by Otto Ohlendorf, dated November 5, 1945, in which Ohlendorf wrote about the use of the 'Death Vans'.[25]

And, fourth, there is an 'affidavit' by Hans Marsalek, dated April 8, 1946, about the May 22, 1945, testimony of Franz Ziereis, Commandant of the concentration camp Mauthausen.[26] In this 'affidavit', Marsalek 'confirms' that a "*specially constructed vehicle*" ran between the concentration camps Mauthausen and Gusen, "*in which inmates were gassed to death during the trip.*" (p. 281) From a more recent publication by Hans Marsalek, one can conclude that this 'affidavit' was false. In the second edition of his book *Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen* he silently corrects his earlier statements. Regarding the death of Ziereis he writes:[27]

> "*On May 23, 1945, Ziereis was apprehended in his hunting cabin on the Phyrn (upper Austria) by American soldiers, and was injured by two bullets when he attempted to flee. As a result of these injuries Ziereis died on May 25, 1945, in the 131st American Evacuation Hospital, Gusen.*"

He no longer knows anything of his (Marsalek's) interrogation of Ziereis, which according to his 'affidavit' had taken place during the night of May 22-23, in other words, even before Ziereis was discovered by American soldiers. His statement in the preface to the second edition of his book may be considered a tacit correction of his affidavit of April 8, 1946:

> "*Further, all statements that cannot be documented* […] *have been deleted.*"

---

23 *IMT*, v. XXVI, pp. 102-110.
24 PS-2348, *IMT*, v. XXX, pp. 256-258.
25 *IMT*, v. XXXI, pp. 39-41.
26 PS-3870, *IMT*, v. XXXIII, pp. 279-286.
27 H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 200, note 15.

This is an example of the audacity and unscrupulousness with which confessions of guilt were fabricated.

Regarding the problem of the evidence submitted in the Nuremberg Trial, we wish to remind the reader: in the course of this trial, the accused, the defense counsels and the witnesses found themselves faced with thousands of documents, on which they had to comment immediately. There were only a few cases where the persons in question refused to be intimidated by the Court. The trial judge constantly urged them to answer immediately, 'yes or no'. The result was that many defendants and witnesses gave up and simply answered in whichever way was easiest, and that, as a rule, was to confirm the correctness of the document shown to them. They generally did not even get to see the evidence.[28]

The situation was not much different for the witnesses, who were interrogated even before the trial began. Without being expressly told each time, they knew very well that their only choice was between acting as a witness for the prosecution, or as defendant in their own right in a subsequent trial. For those witnesses who were likely to break down under cross-examination by the defense – and this category included most of them – the Allies invented the 'affidavit'.

An affidavit was the result of an interrogation; it was drawn up by the interrogating officers and given to the witnesses to sign. It perforce contained only half the truth, since – as one defense counsel stressed:[29]

> "*An affidavit* […] *repeats only what was written down as answer. However, it is the unanswered questions in particular which very often allow for the necessary conclusions regarding the usability of a witness statement.*"

At this point we would add that witness statements which did not serve the purpose of the prosecution were not even included in the affidavit. The trial judge to whom the defense counsels had repeatedly pointed out the questionable nature of the affidavits explained succinctly that:[30]

> "*The Tribunal is not bound by technical rules of evidence, but shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value.*"

By now these facts are all well known. Therefore it can only be described as amateurish when historians still ascribe probative value to IMT documents whose content cannot be confirmed through other sources.

2.3. 'Gas Vans' in National Socialist Trials

While there is only little documentary evidence for the existence of 'gas vans', we do have numerous statements by defendants and by witnesses in NS trials, confirming that the 'gas vans' had indeed existed and that people were killed in them. Especially in the 1960s and 1970s trials took place which dealt with the use of 'gas vans', among other things. In the literature on this subject, therefore, arguments are based primarily on this testimony.

In Section 4 we shall take a closer look at the content of these witness statements, but first of all, let us consider the value which such testimony *per se* has as evidence.

The fundamental problem of testimony before a court and its relation to objective truth is nothing new. We have already quoted M. Beer in this respect. He is not alone in doubting that historical

[28] W. Maser, *Nürnberg, Tribunal der Sieger*, Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979, chapter "*Das Beweismaterial*", pp. 106ff.
[29] *IMT*, v. II, p. 389 (German edition).
[30] *IMT*, v. II, p. 288 (German edition). Cf. Charter of the International Military Tribunal, Article 19.

truth is to be found in court transcripts. The question has repeatedly come up, at least since the Nuremberg trial: can historical insights be gained from court cases? Wilhelm Raimund Beyer writes:[31]

> "*The 'truth' ascertained by the court must not be equated with historical truth. During the Nuremberg Trial of the major war criminals (IMT) and the following trials, and especially in connection with the Justice Case, heated discussions during conversations with defense counsels and especially with press reporters yielded the following maxim: trial truth is not historical truth.* […] *An accused person will hardly wish to describe the actual, so-called objective events of the case at issue, even if he were in a position to do so.*"

The same, of course, also goes for the statements of witnesses, even if they were made under oath. In this context, Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former Director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

> "[…] *incorrect or exaggerating* […] *statements of former inmates or witnesses.*"[32]

The American Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this:[33]

> "*Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy.* […] *The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places,* ***and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves.***"(emphasis added.)

One need not necessarily assume that the witnesses lied intentionally, or deliberately distorted facts. But what degree of objectivity can one expect where the matters in question are already years in the past and the events testified to took place in situations marked by distress and fear? Is it even reasonable to expect objective, truthful statements in such cases?

By its very nature, eyewitness testimony is based on subjective impressions. In addition to this, it often centers on unverified rumors. In many cases gaps in personal recollections were patched up later through accounts given by third persons or by the media (newspapers, books, radio and television), accounts that the witnesses accepted credulously without examining them critically for their truth.

The credibility of eyewitness testimony is a common and well-known problem in the justice system and does not apply only to National Socialist trials.

The observation we have already made at the start of this study thus holds true: eyewitness testimony and court verdicts must be analyzed and can be credited with probative value only if other evidence confirms their objective correctness.

3. Critical Assessment of Important Documents

3.1. Nuremberg Document PS-501

The most important piece of evidence from Document File PS-501 is a letter dated May 16, 1942, from SS-*Untersturmführer* Dr. August Becker to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walther Rauff. Dr. Becker was an accredited chemist with the Forensic Institute of the RSHA [the Reich Security Main Office] in Berlin; Walther Rauff was Chief of Department II D in the RSHA.

The letter reads as follows [transcript of official Nuremberg translation]:

---

[31] W.R. Beyer (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980, p. 180.

[32] M. Broszat, "*Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus*", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), p. 5.

[33] L. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, Mass.,1981, pp. 176-177.

"*Feldpostnummer 32704*

B. Nr 40/42 SECRET

To
SS Obersturmbannfuehrer R a u f f
Prinz Albrecht Str. 8
Berlin

The taking over of vehicles by Groups D and C[34] *is finished. While the vans of the first group can be utilized in not too bad weather, the cars belonging to the second group (SAURER) are absolutely immobilized in rainy weather. For instance, often it has rained for half an hour, these vehicles cannot be used because of skidding. They can only be used in absolutely dry weather. The only question in whether these vehicles can be put into action only on the execution spot.*

First, a vehicle must be brought to this place, what is only possible in good weather. The execution spot is generally stationed 10 to 15 kms from main roads and due to such location already of difficult access, but in wet weather absolutely impossible to reach. If those to be executed are driven or conducted to this place, they notice at once what is wrong and become frantic, which is most of all to be avoided. There is only one solution: to gather them on the same spot and then to drive off.

As for the vehicles of Group D, I had them camouflaged as cabin trailers by putting on them little windows, one on every side of the small vans and two on every side of the big ones, like windows which are seen on peasant houses. But the vehicles were so well known that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population, called them 'Death Vans'. My opinion is that we shall not be able to keep this camouflage secret a very long time.

On the way up from Simferopol to Taganrog, I had brake troubles with the vehicle Saurer, which I was conveying over there. At the S.K. in Mariupol, it was found out that the brake sleeve ["*Manchette*"] *of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes, was broken in several places. Through persuasion and bribery I obtained from the H.K.P. (Army Motor Pool) to have a pattern made, after which two brake sleeves have been cast. When I arrived some days later at Stalino and Gorlowka, the drivers of the vehicles there complained of the same trouble. After an interview with the commanding officer of the Commando, I returned to Mariupol to have another brake sleeve made for these vehicles. It has been agreed that two brake sleeves will be cast for these vans; six brake sleeves will stay in reserve in Mariupol for Group D; and six will be sent to SS Untersturmfuehrer E R N S T in Kiew for the vehicles of Group C. With regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin, as the transportation from Mariupol to the north seems to*[o] *hazardous and would take too long. Small repairs of vehicles will be handled by Commando technicians; that is to say, repairs will be made in their own workshops.*

[34] Mistranslation in Nuremberg translation; the original German document reads "*Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C* […]", which means 'the overhaul of the vehicles with [*i.e.*, at the location of] Groups D and C…', not "*the taking over of the vehicles by Groups D and C* […]". This is only the first of numerous mistranslations and grammatical and spelling errors which riddle this Nuremberg translation; all peculiarities have been retained in this transcript. -trans.

Due to the uneven terrain of the region and the very bad state of the roads, the joints and rivets become loose within a short time. I was asked if, in such cases, the vehicles must be taken to Berlin. Transportation to Berlin would be too expensive and would require too much gasoline. To save such expenses, I gave the order to solder the small leaky spots, and when this could not be done any more to inform Berlin at once: by radio that the vehicle Pol.N°... was out of working order.

Furthermore, I ordered, during the gassing, to keep all the men as far away as possible, in order that they could not eventually be injured by gas fumes. On this occasion I wish to draw your attention to the fact that after the gassing several Kommandos let their own men unload the van. I have drawn the attention of the Commanding officers of the concerned S.K. to the atrocious spiritual and physical effect that this kind of work may have on the men, if not just now then in the future. The men complained to me that they got headaches after every van-unloading. Anyhow, this order is not observed, as it is feared that the prisoners chosen for this work will use the opportunity to try an escape. In order to prevent the men from being injured, I should be obliged if orders were given accordingly.

The gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get over the work as quickly as possible, the driver gives full gas. Through those measures the people to be executed die from suffocation and not as foreseen by being put to sleep. My method has proved that by releasing pressure on the lever at the right time death comes more quickly and the prisoners slip peacefully away. Distorted faces and excretions, which have been previously seen, are not more to be observed.

I am leaving in the course of the day for Group B, where you can forward me further information.

Sgd: B E C K E R
SS Untersturmfuehrer"

This paper is problematic in several respects. First of all, this author was not able, despite numerous inquiries with the archives, to obtain a *copy of the original letter*. For this reason she had to rely on inadequate documents which, as it now turns out, gave her a false impression.

After the present volume had been published in German, a book by Pierre Marais was published.[35] Pages 210-213 show facsimile reprints of Becker's letter to Rauff; these reprints would appear to have been made from photocopies of the original document.

3.1.1. Origin of Document PS-501

The author has in her possession two letters from the National Archives in Washington DC, USA, each of which attests to a different origin of the Nuremberg Prosecution Document PS-501.

An April 26, 1945, memo from the Headquarters of the 12th US Army states that a unit of the 12th Army had found the documents in the "*RSHA reserve depot in Bad Sulza*". The originals, the memo states, were sent to the document center in Paris.

The docket, which usually accompanied the documents that were presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, is dated September 7, 1945. This paper states that the place where the document was found, as well as its source, is unknown and that it had been received from the OCC London (the British Prosecution).

[35] P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6). This book also includes many other facsimiles of important documents.

In view of this it is not impossible that further references to yet another origin for this document may well turn up, whether from Washington, Moscow, or a different archive.

For the moment we can only say that the origin of document PS-501 is unknown and hence dubious. Given this situation, it ought never even to have been admitted as document for the prosecution. According to an affidavit of the Head of the Document Section in the US Chief Prosecutor's Office which was read into evidence at the start of the Nuremberg Trial,[36] all materials which could serve to prosecute Germany's leadership were registered accurately, with information as to the place and circumstances of how and where they had been found. A document without such identification, *i.e.*, with the note "*source and origin unknown*", lacks even slightest evidentiary value. If the defense had submitted an equally dubious paper the Court would have rejected it instantly.

3.1.2. External Characteristics of PS-501

3.1.2.1. Rubber Stamps and Handwritten Notations

The letter bears the following markings on the first page:[37]

Two red *rubber stamps*:
1. "*Geheime Reichssache!*" [Top secret!], top right, below the place and date;
2. Bottom left, at the margin, the Received stamp of the archive, *i.e.*, the registry.

There are also the following *handwritten notes*:
1. Top right, beside the address field, in orange: "*R 29/5 erl. b/R*."
2. Above that, in red pencil: "*pers. Pradel n.R.*"
3. In the left margin, in indelible pencil: "*Sukkel b. R p16/6*."

These notes indicate that 'R' processed this on May 29 and initialed it with 'b/R'. The note was written in Latin script.

The meaning of the red entry, 'pers[onal?] Pradel n.R.', is not quite as clear. This note was also written in Latin script. Whether it is the same handwriting as that of the orange entry is not certain.

The note at the left margin, "*Sukkel b.R.*", is initialled "*p* [or "*P*"] *16.6.*" It was written in German cursive (Sütterlin) script. Is it supposed to mean that "*P*" confirmed on June 16 that Sukkel had come to see [*i.e.*, was "*b*"(ei?)] "*R*"?

None of the three notes are clear and unambiguous, because even for the first note it is not known what "*b/R*" is supposed to mean.

One may assume that the initials 'R' and 'P' are supposed to stand for 'Rauff'and 'Pradel', respectively. The RSHA also had a staff member by the name of 'Suckel', but his name was spelled with a 'ck', not with a 'kk' as shown on the document.

Rauff, however, consistently wrote German texts in German cursive (Sütterlin) script, not in Latin script. His initial 'R' had a characteristic appearance[38] which was not identical to that of the 'R' on the letter. He cannot have written these notes. What is more, all the handwritten entries are apparently 'adapted' from genuine notes written by Rauff and Pradel, as we shall see in a later chapter, so that it seems reasonable to suspect a deliberate forgery here.[39]

---

36 PS-001a, *IMT*, v. XXV, pp. 2-7.

37 The following information about the color of the stamps and the various color pencils are excerpted from the description of the original document as related in International *IMT*, v. XXVI, p. 102.

38 See Rauffs confirmation on PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.*(note 6), pp. 211, and his many confirming initials on the corresponding affidavit, or the other correspondence of RS 58/871; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 134, 140, 151.

39 For example, cf. back page of letter from Gaubschat to the RSHA, May 14, 1942 (R 58/871, fol. 13).

3.1.2.2. Three Different Copies But No Original

By now the author has in her possession three different 'copies' of the letter from Becker to Rauff, but a copy of the original letter is still not to be had. Evidently no such 'original copy' exists.

The three 'copies' differ as follows:

Specimen A:[40]

Photocopy of a photo negative (black paper, white text). Three pages. On the upper edge (but clearly visible only on pages 1 and 2) there are two holes made by a hole puncher, obviously for filing – but they are at a location that is unusual for filing holes in German office practice, and they are also an unusual distance apart. On the copy in my possession, only page 3 is numbered at the top: – 3 –

Each page has an archival number stamped at the bottom: A092586-88.

In the left margin of page 1, diagonally: "*Diesen Brief habe ich im Mai 1942 empfangen. 18. October 1945. Rauff*" [I received this letter in May 1942. October 18, 1945. Rauff]

The first line of text is missing at the top of page 2.

According to a memo in the IMT volumes (XXX, p. 258) this is a *photocopy of the original letter* from Becker to Rauff, which had been given to Rauff in Ancona, Italy on October 18, 1945, to authenticate.

Specimen B1:[41]

Photocopy of the carbon copy of what was probably the original letter. Three pages. The consistency of the paper is clearly apparent and permits the definite conclusion that it was not a solid piece of paper such as is usually used for original letters and photocopies, but rather a piece of thin carbon copy paper (photocopy machines can't process thin carbon copy paper).

On the left edge there are two holes made by a hole puncher, for filing in a binder. They are located at the place where Specimen A shows Rauff's confirmation of receipt. The left margin is torn, or creased, and the punching is reinforced. On the *photograph* (Specimen B2) the reinforcement strip is clearly visible through the thin paper.

Along the upper edge there is a handwritten note: "*Copy of* […]" (the rest is illegible).

At the bottom are archival numbers: p. 1: A090025; p. 2: A090027; p. 3: A090028. Strangely enough, A090026 is missing – in other words, pages 2f. of the document were numbered incorrectly. This is all the more strange because these numbering machines advance automatically after each depression. Therefore, a different document must have been given the number A090026.

Specimen B2:[42]

Photograph of page 1 of Specimen B1. The consistency of the paper (thin copy paper) is even more clearly apparent here.

Specimen C:[43]

A copy written for the IMT, peppered with spelling and typing mistakes – obviously written by an English-speaking person. To this day the staff at the American National Archives in Washington claim that this is a "*copy of the original*". This copy bears handwritten notes which are very similar to those on specimen A, B1 and B2. Apparently the person who rewrote this letter tried to imitate these notes as well. A closer comparison of these notes reveals that there is a small difference between these documents: Whereas document A bears not angle shaped paragraph marks, document B

[40] National Archives, rec. no. 238; PS-2348; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 211-213.
[41] National Archives, rec. no. 238; PS-501.
[42] As showed in a showcase of the National Archive in Washington; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 210.
[43] National Archives, Washington, PS-501; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 208f.

and C have two '|_'-shaped marks at the start of the first and at the end of the second paragraph, but only document B has three '>'-shaped paragraph mark (end of paragraph 1, and start and end of paragraph 2). Since the writer of document C tried to match the document he was copying as good as possible – especially the handwritten notes and marks –, this proves that the document he was copying showed only the '|_'-shaped marks, *i.e.*, that he must have copied a different document than document A or B.

3.1.2.3. Congruencies Between Specimens A and B

Astonishingly enough, the stamps as well as the handwritten comments on A and B match – precisely at the same places of the paper, except for the above mentioned paragraph marks which probably were added later.

As already mentioned, A is allegedly a photocopy of the original letter. In this sense it is only to be expected that the copy corresponds precisely to the original, on which these notes were written. It *is* odd, however, in the case of Specimen B, which was described as 'copy' and is clearly a carbon copy of the original letter. It is odd in the sense that the notes give the impression that they were added by the recipient, whereas carbon copies of letters are usually retained by the sender. Moreover, even if the copy should actually be in the recipient's possession, such notes would be written on only one of the two specimens, not on both. And what is entirely impossible is that these notes, which must have been written by at least two different persons on two separate days (May 29 and June 16), could be on the exact same place on both papers, identical to the millimeter.

It is also very unusual that the carbon copy bears the same signature as the original letter. It used to be customary in German offices to sign copies with one's initials at the most, and usually not at all, since after all these copies were only intended for the files.

The congruence of the handwritten notes on the photocopy of the original letter and on the carbon copy suggests that these notes were added photo-mechanically or in some other way. If this is correct, it would be another proof of forgery.

3.1.3. Content of Document PS-501

It is almost superfluous to comment on the contents of the letter, which are extremely strange and quite hard for common sense to accept. We shall mention only a few points.

First at issue are heavy vehicles from the firm of 'Saurer' which can allegedly drive only under ideal weather conditions and on absolutely dry ground. It is both surprising and hard to believe that the Army Motor Pool would send vehicles to the Russian front if they were not at all suitable for the road conditions there. Moreover, even the lighter vehicles from 'Saurer' generally had dual wheels in the rear, and the heavier ones were two-axled. Thus one might assume that they could have handled even poor road conditions.

The writer complains that the "*brake sleeves* ["Manchette"] *of the combined Oil and Westinghouse brakes was broken in several places.*" According to an information provided by the company Steyr-Daimler-Puch, successor of Saurer Company, the mentioned brake sleeves were rubber-made cup packings of the vacuum power-steering device which broke frequently. The described pattern was not used to cast the sleeves but to vulcanize them.[44] Consequently, Becker would not have been able to produce his own sleeves, since casting air tight, vacuum proof rubber sleeves in patterns behind the Russian front is nearly impossible, but had to order them in an unvulcanized form from the manufacturer in order to vulcanize them in his self-made patterns (if this was possible at all, has not

[44] Letter from Steyr-Daimler-Puch Aktiengesellschaft to P. Marais, January 1, 1987, facsimile in P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 310.

yet been checked). Thus, the statement of Becker that "[w]*ith regard to Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin*" doesn't make sense, since he had to order them from Berlin or elsewhere in the Reich as well.

Additionally Becker remedied this problem by resorting to 'bribery'. Even though everyone knows that there are occasionally things that can be obtained only by ignoring regulations, *i.e.*, illegally, and that certain compensation is involved in such transactions, one will certainly not call this 'bribery'. And most of all, no minor SS-*Untersturmführer* would literally brag about such activities to a higher-ranking officer and his superior.

What the writer claims with regard to the problems encountered during 'gassing' must be read in conjunction with Friedrich Berg's chapter in this volume. For as long as there is no proof that the RSHA's Saurer vehicles were *not* equipped with Diesel engines, as was normally the case, the gassing tales cannot be given any credence. But apart from this, Beckers description of the alleged influence of the lever position on the *way* the victims die is utter nonsense. Only the dying process can be accelerated by giving full gas, but not the way people die.

3.1.4. Summary

We have found that the origin of the letter from Becker to Rauff which was submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal as Prosecution Document PS-501 is uncertain, and hence dubious.

The handwritten notes on the first page of the letter appear to be nonsensical and certainly were not written by the persons (Rauff and Pradel) whom the initials 'R' and 'P' are supposed to suggest. This would indicate a forgery.

The carbon copy bears the same notes at precisely the same places as the original letter. This is not only unusual, but also an impossible feat of handwriting. At least on the carbon copy, the notes can only have been added photo-mechanically. This too would indicate a forgery.

The contents of the letter are not credible, especially in their nature as letter from a subordinate to his superior.

All in all, these points are cause for grave doubts as to the authenticity of the document.

3.2. Affidavits

Regarding the general problem posed by the Nuremberg affidavits, see Section 2.2.2.

3.2.1. Nuremberg Document PS-2348, the Affidavit Rauff

When the German front in Italy collapsed, Walther Rauff was taken into American captivity, and was held in Ascona where, on October 18, 1945, he was presented with a photocopy of a letter which Becker had allegedly sent him on May 16, 1942. He was told to confirm its authenticity. Rauff wrote the requested statement diagonally across the left margin of the letter.

The next day, October 19, 1945, he also swore an affidavit in which he again affirmed that the letter was genuine.[45] The affidavit was recorded in the manner already described: the American interrogator asked questions and wrote down the answers. The interrogation was conducted in English, and the answers were also given in English since Rauff was familiar with that language. Consequently the documentary volumes of the Nuremberg Trial contain only the original English version.

The affidavit contains numerous factual errors. While Rauff did make some corrections, he let other mistakes stand, for example the spelling 'Pradl' instead of 'Pradel' and the assumption that the 'Saurer Works' were located in Berlin, whereas they were actually in Vienna. Very obviously he

[45] PS-2348, *IMT*, v. XXX, pp. 256-258.

provided the affidavit under pressure. Possibly he meant the errors contained in it to hint at his condition.

He did, however, take care to stress that he had no particular connection with the 'death vans' and their operation – the usual conduct of all accused who knew that it would have been hopeless to dispute the basic charge ('genocide', 'mass murder') as a whole and could only speak for themselves.

The affidavit states, "*In so far as I can state these vans were probably operating in 1941.*" According to Kogon,[46] the plan to construct such 'gas vans' was not formulated until autumn 1941, and construction did not begin until 1942. Rauff's statement thus contradicts this theory.

Further, Rauff claimed that he had referred Becker's letter to Pradel and that he believed he had instructed Pradel "*to have the technical matters complained of in the letter remedied.*" However, the Becker letter makes no mention of any technical matters that needed to be remedied. Becker did not request any technical measures to be taken; on the contrary, he had everything admirably under control. He had already changed what needed changing, and *that* was not even a technical defect, but rather the "*incorrect*" use of the accelerator pedal – whatever that may mean. (Regarding the absurdity of the claim that the CO content of Diesel exhaust could be regulated by the adjustment of control levers, cf. the chapter by Friedrich Berg, this volume.)

Moreover, Rauff says:

> "*I was chief of this technical section* [at the RSHA, Group II D] *from February 1940 to March 1940. From May 1940 to May 1941 I was in the German Navy. September 41 to May 1942 I was in Prague. I then became chief of the section again from May 1942 to June 1942.*"

In other words, during his entire time of service at the RSHA he was chief of the technical section twice, each time for only one or two months: from February to March 1940 and from May to June 1942. Therefore he cannot possibly have played the role attributed to him in supplying the 'gas vans'. According to the literature supporting the Holocaust, Rauff had worked to supply the 'gas vans' as of autumn 1941, in other words at a time when he was not even in Berlin.[47]

Regarding the personnel structure of the RSHA, Rauff claims:

> "*I wish to state that my immediate superior was an individual of ministerial grade by the name of Standarten Führer Siegert. He was chief of Amt II RSHA* […] *The immediate superior of Stnd Führer Siegert was Obergruppen Führer Reinhardt Heydrich chief of S.D.*"

These claims as well are not in accord with the facts. Like Rauff, Siegert was a *Gruppenführer* in the RSHA and, as such, Rauff's colleague. As is well known, the chief of the RSHA was Heydrich.

The Americans obviously tried to confirm the authenticity of the letter, because as we have already seen, the document was identified as "*source and origin unknown*". Rauff simply authenticated what he had been given to authenticate. In any case he did not take care to bring the affidavit into accord with the facts. Shortly afterwards he emigrated to Chile, where he remained until his death on May 14, 1984.

---

46 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl (eds.), *NS-Massentötungen mit Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 82.

47 Cf. the detailed account in E. Kogon *et al.*, *ibid.*, pp. 82f., which completely disregards the facts claimed by Rauff. His personnel file (copies in the author's possession) shows that his initial profession was "*marine officer*". He left the navy in late 1937 for personal reasons and transferred to the RSHA. In May 1940, however, he returned to the navy and left it one year later as lieutenant commander. From autumn 1941 to May 1942 he was stationed in Prague, just as he claims. As of June 1942 he was on SD duty in north Africa, and later in Italy, at least until May 1944, when the Italian front collapsed. Thus, it is not clear how he could have been involved in design and construction of these vans, the purpose of which is still hidden to us.

The numerous, demonstrable inaccuracies in this affidavit render it devoid of any probative value. This in turn makes Rauff's confirmation of the authenticity of Document PS-501, which is the purpose of the affidavit, no less dubious than the content of that document itself.

3.2.2. Nuremberg Document PS-2620, the Affidavit Ohlendorf

The second affidavit which the American prosecution presented in Nuremberg was that of Otto Ohlendorf, Chief of the SD and leader of *Einsatzgruppe* D. This affidavit as well had obviously been recorded by one of the American interrogators and given to Ohlendorf to sign. In it he confirmed that his *Einsatzgruppe* had been sent 'death vans' from Berlin and that women and children were killed in them by 'turning on' the gas. The affidavit was dated November 5, 1945.[48]

On being questioned as witness during the trial he stated that as of spring 1942 his *Einsatzgruppe* had been assigned a Special Unit led by Dr. Becker, which used 'gas vans' to kill Jewish women and children and Soviet political commissars. Death took ten to fifteen minutes, he said. He claimed not to know any technical details regarding these 'gas vans'.[49]

Ohlendorf was also shown the letter from Becker to Rauff (PS-501) and he supposed it might be "*correct*" since it "*approximated his* [Ohlendorf's] *experiences.*"

Two things contradict this account.

1. In the letter the writer (Becker) gives the impression that he was on an inspection tour to the various *Einsatzgruppen*, specifically from the south (Group D) moving northwards (on his way to Group B). But this activity does not agree with that specified by Ohlendorf, according to whom Becker was the Chief of a Special Unit which had been assigned specifically to *Einsatzgruppe* D.
2. In the letter the writer specifically mentions vehicles of the Saurer type, which were equipped exclusively with Diesel engines and for this reason were not suitable for exhaust-gas murders. However, the writer does not find any fault with this – he only criticizes that they were "*absolutely immobilized in rainy weather*". How such vehicles, which were as unsuitable as could be for killing human beings, could nevertheless be used to murder Jewish women and children, remains a mystery.

Ohlendorf's affidavit and witness testimony contradict the facts in several decisive respects and cannot in any way be considered evidence for actions which are technically impossible.

3.3. The Koblenz Document R 58/871

Similar to the Nuremberg Document PS-501, the file R 58/871 consists of several papers. There are eight documents altogether, which we have grouped into three categories for the sake of clarity:

1. Letter from the RSHA to the Forensic Institute, Berlin, dated March 26, 1942, (R 58/871 fol. 7);
2. Correspondence between the RSHA and the firm of *Gaubschat Fahrzeugwerke GmbH*, Berlin, of April 27, 1942, to September 24, 1942, including Notes and Memos (R 58/871 fol. 4-6, 8-14);
3. Memo of the RSHA (re.: technical modifications) of June 5, 1942 (R 58/871 fol. 1-3).

The letter mentioned in point 1. stands on its own and does not require consideration in our current context.

The correspondence between the RSHA and the firm of Gaubschat, grouped under 2., includes six letters and deals with vehicles whose chassis the firm of Saurer, Vienna, supplied to Gaubschat, Berlin, and which Gaubschat was to equip with a body for the RSHA.

The Memo identified in 3. is considered evidence for the existence of 'gas vans'.

---

[48] PS-2620, with notes, *IMT*, v. XXXI, p. 41.
[49] *IMT*, v. IV, pp. 311-355. esp. pp. 322ff., 331f.

3.3.1. Correspondence Between the RSHA and Gaubschat

The following course of events can be reconstructed from the RSHA-Gaubschat correspondence detailed under 2.:

In April 1942, the RSHA considered having 'special vehicles', which are not described in any greater detail, equipped with a quick-unloading mechanism. The chassis for these vehicles was supplied by the firm of Saurer, Vienna, to the firm of Gaubschat, where the vehicle body was added. As a rule, the heavy goods vehicles built by Saurer had Diesel engines. The correspondence makes no mention of a possible special model with gasoline engines, so that one must assume that these 'special vehicles' also had Diesel engines.

Various consultations took place between the members of the RSHA and the firm of Gaubschat regarding specifics of the quick-unloading mechanism and other construction requests. The results of these consultations were recorded in a letter sent by the RSHA to Gaubschat on June 23, 1942. Specifically, the following work was commissioned:

1. shortening the cube body by 80 cm (31.5");
2. extension of the front and rear wheel casings, so that a continuous base is created for the grating on both interior side walls;
3. shortening the individual gratings to 70 cm (27.5");
4. casing of the door posts, with resultant narrowing of the box interior at the door;
5. open slits in the back wall above the door, instead of the door openings that had been there previously;
6. modification of a drain opening in the floor;
7. reinforced interior light guards.

Gaubschat confirmed the order with two further letters of September 18 and 24, 1942.

This correspondence, running from April 27 to September 24, 1942, forms a logical sequence. All letters from the RSHA bear the same reference number: II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121. The RSHA letters are written on plain white paper without a printed letterhead, and without any special markings, for example pertaining to secrecy or classification. In each case the text is written on the front and back of a sheet, but only the sheets were paginated, not the pages. Gaubschat used their letterhead paper.

3.3.2. RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942

This correspondence, which is really of no interest in and of itself, provides the background for the RSHA 'Note' of June 5, 1942, which we have listed under point 3 of the contents of file R 58/871. This 'Note' is the second document (next to Nuremberg Document PS-501) which is cited as proof of the 'gas vans' theory. There are no further Third Reich documents on this matter.

The vehicles at issue in the correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat are those allegedly used as 'gas vans'. However, this interpretation does not follow from the correspondence mentioned. On the contrary, said correspondence shows that whatever the load to be transported by these special vehicles may have been, it was not human beings. We shall return to this point later. The fact that Saurer vehicles always had Diesel engines also contradicts the claim that they were used as 'gas vans'.

The 'Note', however, clearly and unequivocally speaks of 'gassing', and for this reason this document has been used to this day as uncontested evidence in support of the 'gas vans' theory.

3.3.2.1. Discrepancies in External Form

The 'Note' gives the impression that it is part of the sequence of correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat. It is dated June 5, 1942, *i.e.*, prior to the RSHA letter of June 23 which itemizes the construction modifications.

However, there are some notable discrepancies:

1. The reference number on the 'Note' is II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs. – but that on the other letters was II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121.
2. The 'Note' is rubber-stamped "*Geheime Reichssache*" (Top Secret). None of the other documents were classified as secret.
3. Beneath the date is the remark: "*Einzigste Ausfertigung*" (intended to mean 'only' or 'sole specimen'). It is important to note that the superlative form *einzigste* does not exist in the German language (even though it is, by mistake, more and more used in modern German); 'einzig' remains 'einzig' and cannot be rendered comparative or superlative.
4. Interestingly enough, however, this letter, which is allegedly the only, sole specimen in existence, actually exists in at least three different 'original' forms, which differ from each other in text underlining and in handwritten additions: one 'original' is in the Koblenz Federal Archives.50 In this the registration number, the remark "*Einzigste Ausfertigung*" and the word "*eine*" on the last page are underlined. The last page additionally bears vertical marks an the left edge with a signature of "*Ju*" besides it as well as signatures of "*R 10/6*", "*i.A. Just*" and "*Lu 4/6*". Furthermore, on top of page one a handwritten note reading "*b – l2 – l4*" is added above the date, perhaps written by an Anglo-Saxon writer, since Germans always write '1' instead of 'l' for the digit one.

   Another 'original' was used by the editors of the book *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* for their facsimile reprint.[51] In this also the date is underlined as well as the first sentence of the letter text itself, the last sentence of page 4/first of page 5 and the Rank and Name of Rauff on the last page. Surprisingly, the vertical marks at the edge of the last page are missing, and the signature of Rauff as well ("*R 10/6*"), to whose attention, according to the letter itself, this document had to be brought.

   A third 'original' was reprinted in facsimile by Rückerl.[52] Regarding the underlining it is the same as the one from the Bundesarchiv, but here, too, the vertical marks and the signature of Rauff on the last page are missing. Additionally, a different handwritten note on top of page one, written by a different person on a different location, can be found, reading "*b – 2 – l4*".

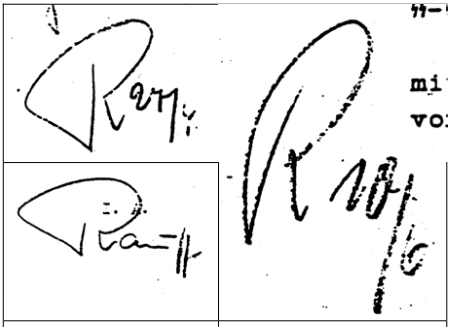

Illustration 1: *Rauff's original initial and signature. Rauff always wrote it that way.*[38]

Illustration 2: *alleged signature of Rauff in RS 58/871 (and nearly the same in PS-501): too tall, too slim.*

   This author's correspondence with the Federal Archives also failed to shed light on the matter, as the archives insist that theirs is the only original in existence. The official in charge at the archives was much amazed when this author pointed out the differences to him.

---

50 Cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 156-160.

51 *Op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 333-337; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 232-236.

52 A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 209-213; cf. P. Marais, *op. cit.* (note 6), pp. 237-241.

5. The RSHA's letters and notes were consistently written on the front and back of the sheets of paper, but only the sheets were paginated, not each page. The Note of June 5, 1942, was also written on both front and back, but every page was individually paginated. At the very least this indicates a different typist.
6. Rauff's initial on the alleged original document from the Bundesarchiv is very similar to that on PS-501, but decisively different to Rauff's signature and initial on other documents.[38] Apparently both documents were signed by the same person, which was *not* Rauff. Is this the reason that Rauff's initial was deleted from the versions published in facsimile in widespread German literature?[46,52]

3.3.2.2. Contents of the 'Note', and Comparison With the RSHA Letter of June 23, 1942

The 're.:'-line states: "*Technical modifications to the Special Vehicles* ["Spezialwagen"] *used in the operations and to those currently in manufacture.*" This 're.:'-line already distinguishes the Note from the other letters in this matter. The other correspondence makes no mention of any modifications to be made by Gaubschat on vehicles already in service. Also, the term meaning 'special vehicles' which RSHA used to describe the vehicles was not '*Spezialwagen*', but rather '*Sonderfahrzeuge*', which was the usual term.

Linguistically speaking, the opening text of this Note is downright ridiculous. It begins:

> "*Since December 1941, for example, 97,000 were processed with the use of 3 vehicles, without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent.*"

It makes no sense to begin a letter with 'for example'. The term 'for example' has meaning only when something was described or claimed in the foregoing, for which an example then follows. In this particular case, 'for example' cannot even refer to the 're.:'-line; the 're.:'-line speaks of technical modifications which are necessary, but the text immediately states that no defects have occurred in the vehicles. And that is not exactly an example to demonstrate the necessity for technical modifications!

The text does not indicate what the "*97,000*" that were "*processed*" might be.

A closer examination of the Note of June 5 and a comparison with the RSHA letter of June 23, 1942, shows that the Note is a sort of plagiarism of the letter of June 23. Both items are subdivided into 7 points pertaining to the RSHA's requested changes. The Note interprets these requests in a way that would point to exhaust-gas murders of human beings.

We submit that the 'Note' of June 5 is a fabrication. Its authors wrote it after the letter of June 23 was written, and predated it. The various points were rewritten, and supplemented with additional remarks in such a way that murderous intentions are made apparent. One proof for this fabrication is the fact that the 'Note' of June 5, in point 2, refers to a consultation between the RSHA and Gaubschat which the letter of June 23 shows not to have taken place until June 16, fully 11 days after (!) the alleged writing of the 'Note' of June 5!

To further substantiate our claim, we have compared and contrasted the corresponding points from the letter of June 23 and the Note of June 5 in the following table. All those remarks in the Note which indicate 'gassing', *i.e.*, the loading of the vehicles with humans, and which do not occur in the letter of June 23, are indicated by this author with bold print.

The letter of June 23 contained seven points. The Note of June 5 is also organized into seven points, but not all of them correspond even partly to the content of one of the points of the letter. Evidently some of the RSHA's June 23 requests for modification did not lend themselves well to the gassing theory and so they were left out. Instead, two supplements were added.

For example, point 3 in the Note of June 5 reads:

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	'NOTE' OF JUNE 5, 1942
"*1. The cube body is to be reduced in length by 800 mm* [31.5"]. […] *We herewith acknowledge the objections raised, that such a shortening would cause a disadvantageous distribution of weight.* [The preceding text shows that this objection was raised by Gaubschat on the occasion of a verbal discussion on June 16, 1942.] *Any disadvantages resulting herefrom will not be complained of to the firm of Gaubschat.*"	"*2. It would seem necessary to decrease the load area. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m* [39"]. *The above problem cannot be solved, as has been attempted, by reducing the number of objects per load.* ***This is because a reduction in the number necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty space also must be filled with CO.*** […] *In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cube body would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement.* ***In fact, however, an involuntary balancing in weight distribution occurs because during operation the load strives towards the back door and always largely ends up there.***"
"*5. The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm* [4" × 0.4"] *in the upper back wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps.*"	"*1.* ***To allow for the rapid inflow of the CO while preventing excessive pressure,*** *two open slits of 10 × 1 cm* [4" × 0.4"] *are to be located in the upper back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps* ***to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.***"
"*6. The closeable drain opening in the right front part of the cube floor is to be omitted. Instead, a drain opening of about 200 mm* [9"] *in diameter is to be cut into the cube floor. This opening is to have a strong, tight-fitting, hinged lid that can be closed and safely opened from outside.*"	"*4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle* [this expression builds on the implied allegation that the gassed people were covered with excrement and filth and had dirtied the vehicle accordingly]*, a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover, about 200 to 300 mm* [8" to 12"] *in diameter, is to be equipped with a U-trap* ***so that thin fluid can also drain out during operation.***" [This too is a reference to excretions from the dying people.]
"*7. The interior lights are to be protected with a domed wire guard that is stronger than that used to date.*"	"*6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp glass no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since allegedly they are never needed.* ***It was found, however, that when the back door is closed, i.e., when the interior becomes dark, the load urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light.*** [Utter nonsense. Once the door was closed, it would have been no lighter there than in the rest of the cube body.] ***Further, it was found that a commotion, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness, always breaks out at the point where the doors are closed. For this reason it would be expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation.***"

"*The connecting hoses between the exhaust and the vehicle frequently rust through because they are corroded on the inside by fluids. To prevent this, the filler pipe is henceforth to be mounted in such a way that input proceeds from above downward. This will prevent fluids from entering.*"

Connecting hoses for exhaust gas are added to the text here, whereas there was no mention of such a thing in the original letter.

Another supplementation is to be found in point 7 of the Note, where the need for a removable grate is mentioned. The text states that since

> "[…] *the firm commissioned with this work* […] *considers this design* […] *to be impracticable at this time*",

the design should be submitted "*to a different firm*". This is entirely new to anyone familiar with these matters, and contradicts the urgency of the commission which is repeatedly expressed in other letters. Besides, internal notes jotted by members of the RSHA onto the back of Gaubschat's letter of May 14, 1942, confirm that the RSHA decided to dispense with the removable grate and agreed to "*production as to date*". There is no mention of a different firm to be consulted.

3.3.2.3. 'Special Vehicles' for Passenger Transports?

The correspondence does not allow for any inference of what the RSHA intended to use these 'special vehicles' for. On the other hand, it is possible to say with complete certainty what these vehicles could *not* be used for, namely for any kind of transports of human beings.

From the correspondence and the related memos of the RSHA some conclusions can be drawn regarding the nature of the cube body of these 'special vehicles'.

The RSHA memo of April 27, 1942, investigates the various options for a quick-unloading mechanism: a) a tipping mechanism for the cube body; b) making the floor grate tippable; c) a removable and re-insertable grate.

The interior height of the cube body is given as 170 cm (67"). The planned elevation of the grate onto the wheel casings reduces this height by 7.5 cm (3"), leaving only 162.5 cm (64"). This is entirely inadequate for transports of standing people.

Under b), making the floor grate tippable, the hoped-for result is specified as a sort of "*smooth sliding*" of the load, which required an angling of the floor by 30 to 35 degrees. However, it is stated, the load required at least *one meter* (3' 4") *of clearance* between the floor and the ceiling because otherwise it would be crushed. This clearance requirement allowed for only a 10° angle of gradient, which did not suffice for "*smooth sliding*" of the load. This too shows that the 'load' could not have been people, since in such a case one meter's clearance would not have sufficed.

"*So that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin*", an "*angled gridwork*" of 30 to 40 cm (approximately 12 to 16") in height was to be affixed to the grate. Such a grid would not have been nearly high enough to keep people, standing closely crowded together, from falling against the back of the driver's cabin.

The RSHA's construction suggestions are concerned with the speedy unloading of the 'special vehicles'. But – according to Kogon *et al.*, *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* – this was no problem at all for the 'gas van' murderers. A few quotations from that work shall demonstrate this point.

For example, it is claimed that 50 to 80 persons were crowded into the 'gas vans' (pp. 84, 89, 91, 96, 104 and 196).

> "*The victims were packed into the vehicle*" (p. 105).

> "*We shoved them forcibly into the gassing vehicles* […, which…] *were entirely filled with people*" (p. 91).

The vehicles were always

> "[…] *fully loaded, so that when the door was opened the bodies would fall out right away*" (p. 90).

Regarding the number of 50 to 80 people it ought to be borne in mind that, for a maximum payload of 4.5 tons, no more than 60 people could have been loaded at a time.

> "*Then the van was opened. Some dead bodies fell out, the others were unloaded by the prisoners*" (p. 84).

"*The doors were opened and the bodies thrown into the pit*" (p. 105).

"*The back door of the van was opened and the bodies* […] *brought out by other Jews, if they had not already tumbled out when the door was opened*" (p. 93).

"*When the doors were opened, dense smoke came out first, followed by a tangle of cramped-up people*" (p. 93).

But evidently there also already were 'gas vans' with tipping mechanisms:

"*Then the gas van backed up to the edge of the mass grave, the back door was opened, and the van body was tipped up and back. Thus the victims fell into the grave*" (p. 106).

One thing becomes perfectly clear from these witness statements: the 'gas vans' cannot be the same contraptions as the RSHA's 'special vehicles'. The latter would have lent themselves neither to passenger transports (their load room was not high enough) nor to murdering the occupants with exhaust gas (they had Diesel engines).

3.3.2.4. A Few Remarks about Handwritten Notes on the Documents of RS 58/871

The back side of the documents R 58/871 fol. 13, a letter from Gaubschat dated May 16, 1942, a completely unsuspicious document, bears a lot of handwritten remarks by Rauff and others. Regarding their content, these notes are similar to those which can be found on document PS-501. It seems to have been usual that handwritten notes were written on the backside of received documents. Anyway, the handwritings here are remarkably different from those that can be found on Becker's letter dated May 16, 1942, *i.e.*, the central document of the PS-501 folder.

4. Eyewitness Testimony

The critical assessment of the two main incriminating documents in support of the 'gas vans' has turned up very little in the line of substantiating their credibility. All we have left now are the statements of eyewitnesses; perhaps an examination of these may yet provide some convincing information.

We shall dispense with a repetition of the general reservations that must be kept in mind where eyewitness testimony is concerned, and refer the reader instead to the cautions set out in Section 2.3. But in our particular case there is an additional serious problem. As a rule, eyewitness testimony is part of trial or pretrial proceedings, and in Germany transcripts of these are not made available for free historical research. Therefore the statements are not accessible to us in their original form, *i.e.*, in the context of the witnesses' overall testimony. We have access only to those short excerpts that have been quoted elsewhere. It is obvious that this can lead to misinterpretations. Every author is interested only in the topic that s/he is working on at the time, and will select sources accordingly. Therefore we can only quote eyewitness testimony that has already been selected by other authors, and we have no way of determining the contexts. For this reason we shall restrict ourselves largely to descriptions of factual matters.

The large number of eyewitness statements dealing with 'gas vans' could potentially, in and of itself, be taken as evidence for the actual existence of these vans, and prompts us to examine all such statements especially carefully.

4.1. Russian 'Murder Vans'

The Russian 'murder vans' came to our attention through the conformist testimony in the trials of Krasnodar and Char'kov.[53]

The defendants and the witnesses described the 'murder vans' almost identically, as follows:

- dark gray, box-shaped heavy-goods vehicle
- a large, two-axled heavy-goods vehicle
- 5 or 7 tons
- Diesel engine
- six-cylinder engine
- interior lined with galvanized iron
- at the back, double doors that sealed hermetically
- rubber lining on the doors
- on the floor, a (wooden) grate
- underneath, one or more tube/s connected to the exhaust pipe
- looked like a normal prison or delivery van
- vehicle holds about 60 – 70 people
- it was called 'murder van', 'death van', 'Black Raven'

The almost identical nature of the descriptions, which in one respect could be taken as an indication of the correctness of the statements, may in this case actually be the result of Soviet interrogation methods, and thus of no evidential value. This, in any case, is indicated by the Diesel engines, which were emphatically confirmed by all witnesses and which render the alleged murder method impossible.

It is virtually impossible to check the witnesses' claims. Nevertheless, some of these accounts have even been factored into German court verdicts!

4.2. 'Gas Vans' in Trials of National Socialist Crimes

4.2.1. Various Types of 'Gas Vans'

According to the account contained on pages 81ff. of the documentary volume *NS-Massentötungen mit Giftgas*,[46] the vehicles used as 'gas vans' were those special vehicles of the RSHA which the firm of Gaubschat was supposed to equip with specially modified bodies. We have already shown that this claim is untenable.

Witnesses, however, do not speak only of Saurer 'gas vans', and even with respect to these they mention not only a single model, but other 'gas van' types as well.

Regardless of the fact that the Saurer 'gas van' is consistently described as a 5-ton vehicle, it must have existed in two different sizes – one size with a capacity of 50 persons,[54] and another with a capacity of 80.[55] In fact, the Saurer heavy goods vehicles had a maximum capacity of 4.5 tons and, as we have already seen in Section 3.3.2.3., could not have held more than 60 people.

---

[53] *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944, pp. 8f., 49, 50, 65, 69, 77f., 85, 89f.; cf. also note 11, and the report in the *Moscow News* no. 7, July 1990, quoted in U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 21; also J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest. World War II photos of alleged mass murder camps*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta/BC, Canada, 1992, pp. 9 and 13, who mentions the "*Black Ravens*" used by the Soviets in Katyn.

[54] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 84.

[55] *Ibid.*, p. 98.

Another 'gas van' type is said to have been an American truck manufactured by the firm of Diamond – a 3-ton model which also occurred in two different sizes: one with a capacity of 25 to 30 people[56] and one large enough for 50 people.[57]

Other vehicle types that were identified as 'gas vans' were: a "*Renault of medium weight*";[58] a Magirus-Deutz;[59] and an Opel-Blitz.[60] One witness claims she saw a "*gigantic car*" with standing room for 100 persons.[61]

And then there was also a "*sort of moving van*" bearing the logo "*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*" on either side.[62] However, two other witnesses who claim they saw the same vehicle did not notice this logo.[63] The appearance of these special vehicles is also described differently from case to case. Once it was a "*large, metal-plated, windowless vehicle with a large iron door at the back.* […] *A container was attached underneath the vehicle, and pipes led from it into the interior*".[64] A different witness, on the other hand, claims that it was an "*institutional tractor with a large, hermetically sealed steel trailer*".[65]

4.2.2. Description of the 'Gas Vans'

As if the differing descriptions of the van types and sizes were not enough, the details given regarding their outfitting and appearance are even more grossly contradictory. Kogon's book in particular presents a wild conglomeration of conflicting claims:

The van bodies were "*windowless*";[66] they had a "*peephole or pane*" through which the persons outside could look in;[67] they had a window or peephole from which one "*could look from the cab into the van*";[68] or they had "*painted-on, fake windows*".[69]

Regarding the door/s of the 'gas vans' there are the following witness statements: There was a large door at the back of the vans;[70] there were two doors or a double door.[71] This door "*could be hermetically sealed*";[72] it was "*latched shut*";[73] "*bolted*";[74] locked with a padlock, the key to which hung in the driver's cab;[75] it was screwed shut with "*three screws, at the top, in the middle and at the bottom*".[76]

Considering that the 'gas van' bodies were supposed to be a standard model, these widely divergent features are astonishing. What is more, the contradictory claims often refer to one and the same specific vehicle which different witnesses claim to have seen.

---

56 *Ibid.*, p. 84.
57 *Ibid.*, p. 98.
58 *Ibid.*, p. 114.
59 G. Fleming, *op. cit.* (note 8), pictorial section.
60 M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 414.
61 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 108.
62 *Ibid.*, p. 63.
63 E. Klee, *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 107.
64 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 64.
65 E. Klee, *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 107.
66 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 64, 96.
67 *Ibid.*, p. 84.
68 *Ibid.*, p. 115.
69 *Ibid.*, p. 102.
70 *Ibid.*, pp. 64, 85, 95, 96, 104.
71 *Ibid.*, pp. 88, 91, 93, 99, 102, 105, 114, 125, 126.
72 *Ibid.*, pp. 63, 88, 91, 105.
73 *Ibid.*, p. 85.
74 *Ibid.*, p. 95.
75 *Ibid.*, pp. 126, 127.
76 E. Klee, *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 107.

One thing, however, has gone entirely unmentioned by almost all witnesses: the device or set-up by means of which the inmates were to have been gassed. This typical feature of the 'gas vans' – the crux of the matter we are concerned with – is entirely absent from the witnesses' testimony.

One special sub-aspect of this topic are the claims that the 'gas vans' were also used to kill the mentally ill (euthanasia), as well as in the camp of Kulmhof/Chelmno. There is no written, documentary evidence for these accusations – only eyewitness testimony. It is beyond the scope of this work to discuss these claims here, and it shall suffice to say that they are no more credible than the others we have examined.

So, in the end, we know no more than at the start. The witness statements have also failed to provide conclusive proof of the existence and use of 'gas vans' for the purpose of murdering their passengers.

4.3. The Real Problem is the Eyewitness Testimony

Several years ago this author visited the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem to learn details about the extermination camp Treblinka. To her surprise, the Israeli official in charge there told her, on July 10/11, 1985:

> "*We have known for a long time that there was never any such thing as an 'extermination camp Treblinka'. Israeli scientists, historians and geologists have repeatedly examined the sites described by the witnesses, and their detailed investigations have not turned up a single shred of evidence for the existence of an extermination camp. Such a camp, and the events there, would have to have left traces behind, which could be found. But there are no such traces. The real problem with Treblinka is the eyewitness testimony.*"

This assessment also applies to the 'gas vans'. However, it would be unrealistic to assume that all those people who claim to have seen 'gas vans' deliberately and knowingly lied, *i.e.*, perjured themselves. They must have seen vans or trucks of some sort which, for whatever reasons, struck them as unusual or dangerous.

The most simple explanation may be that people were taken by truck or van from one place to another. The witnesses saw people getting into a vehicle and not returning. The idea to connect that fact with 'gas vans' may not even have occurred to them until after the war.

As we have already seen, the term 'gas vans' – as a description of murder vans – did not exist in the Third Reich. But there *were* various special vehicles which were called 'gas vans', 'gassing vans', or 'gas generator vans'. F. P. Berg has discussed these latter vehicles in detail in his chapter (this volume).

We believe that what so agitated the imagination of the witnesses was first and foremost a different kind of 'special vehicle'. Particularly in Polish and Russian areas behind the front, the German troops saw themselves faced with the problem of typhus. This same problem also existed in the concentration camps and ghettos. Combating this danger was one of their most pressing tasks. The extensive contemporaneous literature shows this clearly.[77] Gassing vans, also called gas vans for

[77] Cf. *e.g.*: L. Gassner, "*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(15) (1943) pp. 174ff.; H. Kayser, "*Ärztliche Erfahrungen bei der Planung, dem Bau und Betrieb von Durchgangslagern für ausländische Arbeitskräfte*", *Arbeitseinsatz und Arbeitslosenhilfe* 24(21) (1943) pp. 127ff.; F. Konrich, "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 64(29) (1941) pp. 399-404; J. Mrugowsky, "*Die Seuchenlage im europäischen Teil der UdSSR*", *Zeitschrift für Seuchenabwehr, Wohnungshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 34(12) (1942) p. 115; E. Pappenheim, "*Fehler beim Bau von Entlausungsanstalten*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(16) (1943) pp. 183f.; G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1942; G. Peters, W. Rasch, "*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*", *Der praktische Desinfektor* 33(9) (1941) pp. 93-96; F. Puntigam, "*Hygienische Gesichtspunkte bei der Auswahl des Platzes für ein zu errichtendes Durchgangslager mit Entlausungseinrichtungen für ausländische Ar-*

short, were often used as mobile decontamination stations. The term 'gassing vans' was a result of the procedure used: the lice, which were the main carrier of the typhus pathogene, were destroyed (gassed) with hydrogen cyanide. There were other decontamination procedures as well, but fumigation with HCN was recommended as the most expedient. The decontamination stations for the clothing were supplemented with disinfection stations for the people. As a stopgap, makeshift measure, moving vans were sometimes renovated and used for this purpose,[78] and some of the witnesses do after all claim to have seen these, and considered them to be 'gas vans'.

In this context it is interesting to note that some of the witnesses spoke of "*painted-on fake windows*". This is reminiscent of the "*windows*" mentioned in Nuremberg Document PS-501. In fact, there were 'window shutters' on the "*Bekleidungs-Entgiftungs-Kraftwagen*" [Clothing Detoxification Vans], Sd. Kfz. 93,[79] which were normally at the disposal of the *Nebeltruppen* (operators of fog throwers to produce smoke screens as an air defense measure). These detoxification vans also were not a device for 'gassing' humans, but rather for neutralizing clothing that had been contaminated with chemicals spread by chemical weapons or used by the fog throwers.[80]

It is also not impossible that the RSHA's special vehicles were used for disinfection purposes. In any case, an SS-*Obergruppenführer* confirmed in April 1942 that the RSHA had supplied him with a 'delousing van'.[81]

Together with rumors (which are well known to run rampant in closed-off areas such as ghettos and camps), such vehicles may very well have been the foundation for speculations. The post-war stories which filled in the gaps in the witnesses' knowledge with uncontrolled reports and tales probably did the rest.

We are no more able to offer a solution to the problem of the eyewitness testimony than was the official in charge at the Yad Vashem Institute. To bring light into this darkness would be the responsibility of free and unfettered historical research.

---

beitskräfte", *Arbeitseinsatz und Arbeitslosenhilfe* 6(3) (1942) pp. 27f.; F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943; F. Puntigam, H. Pichler, "*Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanstalten*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 67(6) (1944) pp. 139-145; J. Rupper, "*Die Seucheninsel Polen*", in Jost Walbaum (ed.), *Kampf den Seuchen! Deutscher Ärzte-Einsatz im Osten*, Deutscher Osten, Krakow 1941; H. Weidner, "*Die Organisation der Läusebekämpfung im Hauptkommissariat Baranowitsch, Weißruthenien*", *Der praktische Desinfektor* 34(4) (1942) p. 35; R. Wohlrab, "*Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement*", *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift* 89 (1942) pp. 483-488; E. Wüstinger, "*Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungsgaskammern*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 67(7) (1944) pp. 179f.

78 G. Peters, W. Rasch, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 94: "*We note the attempt to use moving vans for delousing purposes in places where it was necessary to come up with makeshift fumigation facilities on short order.*"

79 W. Oswald, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 210; cf. John Milsom, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms & Armour Press, London/Hippocrene Books, New York 1975, p. 145, Ill. 261: "*Henschel 33G 1, clothing decontamination truck, Kfz 93.*"; R. Frank, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 93.

80 The fog throwers were machines that could turn concentrated sulfuric acid (called 'oleum' due to its high viscosity) or sulfuric acid anhydride (SO_3) into an extremely fine spray and blow it straight up into the air. These hazardous substances combine with the moisture in the air, and real fog is formed as a result. The extremely aggressive sulfuric acid used was also a danger to the personnel; for this reason, Special Vehicles 93 always had to be on stand-by, so that the operators of the fog throwers could promptly clean themselves up with the warm water and neutralizing solutions (such as sodium hydrogen carbonate, $NaHCO_3$) that were kept at the ready there. Since the Allies soon learned to drop bombs accurately even despite such fogging, the procedure was abandoned in the course of the war. I owe this information to O.W. Grussendorf. Besides that, another task of these Special verhicles clearly was the defense against attacks with chemical weapons, cf. Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941, p. 24; Adolf Röpnack, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, pub. by author, Bad Aibling 1960, p. 129.

81 E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 107.

5. Conclusion

Our critical assessment of the evidence in the case of the 'gas vans' has determined the following:

According to Soviet officers, 'murder vans' in which the passengers were poisoned with the exhaust gas already turned up in the Soviet Union in the 1930s. In 1943 the Soviets claimed that German troops had used such 'murder vans' to kill thousands of innocent Soviet citizens. The vehicles mentioned in these allegations were exclusively heavy-goods vehicles which had Diesel engines, whose exhaust gas demonstrably does not contain enough carbon monoxide to have a lethal effect. On the basis of these accusations, Ukrainians as well as German prisoners-of-war were unlawfully executed.

In the Nuremberg Trials, the Soviets repeated their accusations, in which they were supported by the American prosecutors, who presented written documents: affidavits, and Document PS-501 – one of two documents on which the 'gas vans' theory rests to this day. We have shown that neither the affidavits nor PS-501 are probative documents. In the 1970s another document, R 58/871, suddenly surfaced from the Koblenz Federal Archives, to also allegedly substantiate the existence of 'gas vans'. We have clearly shown this item to be a fabrication.

The 1960s and 1970s saw many NS-trials, in the course of which the 'gas vans' theory was supposed to be corroborated – by internally inconsistent and at times nonsensical eyewitness testimony. In this context we have demonstrated the problem of the eyewitness testimony by means of neutral assessments, and have come to the conclusion that in order to be credible, eyewitness testimony must be authenticated by provable facts or by documents that have stood up to close critical examination. In the case of the 'gas vans' this has not been possible in so much as one single instance.

On the whole, the evidence submitted for the 'gas vans' cannot be accorded any evidential value, and the claim that Germans had murdered thousands of human beings in 'gas vans' must be regarded strictly as rumor.

Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?

UDO WALENDY

1. Introduction

Photographs played a central role in the arsenal with which Allied war propaganda slandered the enemy in World War One, as Ferdinand Avenarius has shown with numerous examples.[1] Retouching techniques were admittedly quite crude in those days, and the falsifications were thus easy for a critical examiner to detect. However, such highly skilled souls were few and far between and, more importantly, not at all welcome in the agitated atmosphere of the First World War. Today people shake their heads in astonishment that even drawings and caricatures of contemporaries, crudely drawn and easily recognizable as such, were accepted as sterling truth. But do we really have any cause for such a condescending attitude?

Alain Jaubert has shown that dictatorships in particular have a strong inclination for manipulating photos or producing posed and even completely faked photographs.[2] Jaubert deals primarily with the self-portrayal of rulers by means of altered and 'improved' photographs and, unfortunately, all but dispenses with the interesting aspect of wartime propaganda – as well as the propaganda engaged in by democratic nations, which rarely exhibit any greater scruples in this matter than dictatorships. Great Britain no doubt leads this crowd.

One of Jaubert's examples warrants a closer look here. On page 78 of his book he reproduces a photograph that shows the abuse of English prisoners-of-war in France by French civilians at the time of German occupation during the Second World War. Jaubert interprets this as a photo made up by the German occupation troops. However, he provides no evidence to support his claim. Since the Allies also launched massive air raids on French cities, resulting in heavy losses of life among the civilian population,[3] it certainly is not inconceivable that the French might have vented some anger on Allied prisoners-of-war, especially in light of the fact that a considerable part of the French population collaborated with the Germans, partly out of opportunism, partly out of conviction. But the Allied bombing of French targets as well as the war-time collaboration with the Germans are taboos in today's French society. Therefore – is the photograph Jaubert shows really posed, or is his interpretation incorrect because in his opinion that which *must not* be *cannot* be?

2. Techniques of Falsifying Photographs, and Their Detection

We distinguish between three kinds of forgery, as follows:

1. *Genuine and unretouched photographs are given false captions.* This is not actually a falsification of the photos *per se*, but rather a false account of what is shown. However, this has ever been one of the most effective methods of deception, since after all the photo itself is genuine and the misleading caption can often be exposed only if what the picture actually does show can be proved

---

1 F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916; F. Avenarius, *Das Bild als Narr*, *ibid.*, 1918; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 22: "*Alliierte Kriegspropaganda 1914-1919*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1984, cited in the following as *HT*.

2 A. Jaubert, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989.

3 Cf. the introduction to A. Grosser, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990, p. 9; a detailed survey about Allied air raids against non-German cities cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

by means of reliable sources. In some cases, though, details in a photograph can suffice to prove that the alleged content is false – for example, when the location, persons or objects appearing in the photo cannot be reconciled with what the caption claims.

2. *Genuine photos are altered as to their details.* This entails, first, targeting only specific sections of a photo in order to remove such parts as would refute the false, alleged message the photo is to convey. A second variation involves the addition or insertion of a genuine – changed or unchanged – portion of a photo into another photo, which in turn may also be genuine or faked, resulting in an alteration of the overall message the photo conveys. Alteration of the genuine portion is then usually confined to a change in the faces shown, or to making undesired parts of the photo unrecognizable. Up until the late 1970s and early 1980s this was done by hand, by artistically changing or supplementing enlargements of the photo. Falsifications of this type are usually easy for the practiced eye to detect, since shadows, perspective, and realistic depictions are rarely rendered perfectly. There are cases, however, where such changes are made with brilliant precision, and cases where those changes are deliberately made difficult to prove by out-of-focus photographing of the altered copy.

Today, advanced computer technology allows for the almost limitless manipulation of photo documents, and changes are no longer provable. Modern computer systems can perform perfect manipulations of shadows and distortions of perspective as well as of natural colors and shapes on existing photographs that are scanned into a computer. For this reason, any picture relating to controversial historical topics and published for the first time nowadays must be strictly rejected as evidence. Only proof that the physical material of the corresponding original negative or transparency dates from pre-computer days restores a photo to its status as historical document.

3. *Complete forgery.* If an alleged documentary photograph consists of a photographed drawing, or if it has been assembled from parts of other photos, this represents a complete forgery. The dividing line between altered photos and complete forgeries is by its very nature a fluid one. Like retouched photographs, such forgeries may be exposed through the detection of inconsistencies in the way shadows are cast, in perspective, shape and color, line direction, as well as by a proof of the impossibility of certain combinations of persons, objects and locations shown.

Thanks to modern computer technology, the considerations set out in 2. also apply to the evidential value of recent documentary photographs.

3. Photographs Regarding the Persecution of the Jews in the Third Reich

In light of the dubious circumstances under which witness testimony, confessions and affidavits, but also documents of all kinds attesting to the National Socialist persecution of the Jews came and continue to come about and which the present volume points out time and again, can one really assume without any critical second thoughts that all the photographs about the National Socialist persecution of the Jews which have been shown to us in recent years are genuine? Or would it not be more prudent to proceed with caution, and to subject each of these photos to critical examination?

In fact there has been only one monograph to date which deals with the actual or alleged documentary photographs of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews.[4] A. Jaubert[2] does not discuss

[4] U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973; cf. also U. Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, v. II, *ibid.*, 1967, documentary appendix, and U. Walendy, *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 1(1) (1980) pp. 59-67 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/1/1/Walendy59-67.html); regarding manipulated photographs and films see also U. Walendy, "*Immer neue Bildfälschungen*", part 1 & 2, *HT* 63 & 64, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1994/1995; S. Egel, "*Verordnete Einheitsmeinung*" part 1 & 2; Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1997.

this subject, perhaps because he does not consider it politically opportune to do so. G. Frey[5] touches on this topic, but in my opinion he does not give it as much attention as it deserves. Aside from these examples, any discussion by the establishment's historians of the authenticity of such documentary photographs has been confined to polemics and to criminal charges against doubters and critics until recently, but has changed in 1996/97, as we shall see.

This was indeed an alarming state of affairs, since in this age of illustrated magazines and television, photographs have a powerful pedagogic influence on the people, and faked photos therefore have a propagandistic and even incendiary effect that can hardly be overestimated. This is particularly so in the context of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews, as this is a topic for which the vast majority of the people have by now acquired a sort of Pavlovian response, a ritualistic consternation that renders any critical assessment of the evidence presented virtually impossible.

In the following, some pictures that are offered over and over again as proof of actual or presumed events of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews will be discussed and critically analyzed. Due to the limited space available, this discussion cannot be anything near comprehensive, neither with respect to the number of photos requiring analysis nor in terms of the scope of each analysis. A comprehensive critique of the well-known photographs on this topic, which would go beyond my previous work,[6] needs yet to be compiled.

3.1. Mis-Captioned Photographs

It is often difficult to prove that a photograph shows what the caption claims it shows. One generally has only eyewitness testimony as corroboration, namely that of the photographer on the one hand and, on the other, that of people who witnessed the event and perhaps appear in the photo. The location depicted on the photo helps to determine the place and sometimes the time that a picture was taken. The presence, in the photo, of well-known personalities whose participation in the event is verifiable can go a long way towards facilitating identification. If, however, a photo shows only people whose identity cannot be ascertained, and if the background of the photo shows nothing unique or characteristic that would permit the picture to be spatially and perhaps also temporally fixed, then one is truly at the mercy of the photographer and his statements. If even the photographer is unknown, and all the evidence one has depends on witnesses and hearsay, then such photographs are all but worthless as historical documents, since anyone is free to make any unverifiable claims he wants to as regards the alleged content.

In fact, both the persons shown as well as the originators of the photos are completely unknown for all the pictures reproduced in the following. This is a condition that applies to almost all so-called photographs pertaining to the murder of the Jews. Actually this in itself ought to be reason enough to dispense with 'photo documents' altogether, except where all or most data about the photo (taken by whom and when) and the items shown (persons, locations) can be verified by external evidence. But let us take a look at some examples anyhow.

Our *first photo* (next page) shows two shrunk heads which the American troops allegedly found on liberating the camp Buchenwald. These and other medical specimens are said to be parts of the bodies of deceased inmates. Lampshades, book bindings and bookmarks of tattooed human skin, as well as two shrunken heads, caused a particular sensation. Aside from the general Nuremberg indictment, these served as the primary evidence in the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former

[5] G. Frey (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991, pp. 246-267.

[6] Aside from the works cited previously (note 4), reference is also made in this context to the many individual examples which have been published time and again in the various issues of *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1975-1997.

Commandant of Buchenwald. She was said to select living inmates on the basis of their tattoos, and to have them killed in order to have various commodities manufactured from their skins.

Illustration 1: *Shrunken heads, from R. Neumann,* Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1961, p. 183.*

According to a statement of the American General Clay, the alleged lampshades from human skin were in fact made of goat hide.[7] In his detailed study of the matter, A. L. Smith found that the objects which the U.S. Commission had identified as consisting of human skin disappeared without a trace after being sent to the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg.[8] All the objects discovered later were either of imitation leather or animal hide, fabric or pasteboard. In 1973, the U.S. National Archives discovered two books which allegedly were bound in human skin. In 1982, a forensic analysis of this suede leads to the conclusion that it was the skin of a big animal.[9]

The charges brought against Ilse Koch later, before a German court, were based solely on the untrustworthy testimony of the professional witnesses from Dachau trials, which Manfred Köhler has already discussed in the present volume. Amid the atmosphere of hysteria, "*propaganda and mass suggestion*"[10] prevailing at the time, Ilse Koch – who had previously been sentenced to life imprisonment by the Americans in Dachau, but had eventually been pardoned – was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court, and later committed suicide. The two shrunken heads that were submitted in evidence turned out to be of South American origin, and bore the inventory control number of a German anthropological museum.[11] They, too, have disappeared without leaving any traces.

Arthur L. Smith suggests that there had been a medical student from the University of Jena in the concentration camp Buchenwald, who had written his dissertation on the relationship between skin tattoos and crime. In this context, use may possibly have been made of tattooed skin, albeit taken from inmates who had already died.[12] Since the taking of organs or tissue from deceased persons is neither unusual nor reprehensible when done for medical and educational purposes and with the consent of the deceased or their relatives, the question is whether and in what context the skin was taken. In any case, mis-captioned photographs and lies are attributed to the objects in the Buchenwald case and elsewhere.

---

7 A. L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983, p. 227.

8 *Ibid.*, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 15ff.; G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), pp. 200ff., 211; A. Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989, pp. 133ff.

9 Cf. David Irving, "*Menschenhäute*",*Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/2/Irving214-216.html); English: online at fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/documents/controversies/humanskin.

10 A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 138.

11 Perhaps they belonged to the *Naturkundliches Museum* in Weimar near Buchenwald, which does no longer exist. Its exhibits now belong at least partly to the *Naturkundemuseum* in Gotha. Personal communication of Peter Lange. Helmut Rehm remembers from the media coverage of those years that it turned out that these heads had an inventory number of the *Anthropologisches Museum* of Berlin Dahlem, personal communication. It certainly is worth exploring the Koch files to find out where these heads realy came from – and where they are now.

12 A. L. Smith, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 127f.

According to Bergschicker, *illustration 2* shows the victims butchered by the Ukrainian nationalist battalion *Nachtigall*, whose political officer allegedly was Theodor Oberländer.[13] In his book *Der rote Rufmord*, Kurt Ziesel proved that this campaign against the then Federal Minister was based on a false caption.[14] The photo in fact shows victims of the Soviet NKVD, which liquidated enemies of the regime *en masse* before the Red Army retreated in 1941. This case is not an isolated one. It is common practice to blame heaps of dead bodies on some putative culprit, and since the Germans have been conditioned to be credulous and ever ready to make overhasty declarations of guilt, they are the favored target. *Illustration 3* shows a similar example, which was reprinted in the May 21, 1945, issue of the American magazine *Life*, among others. The photo allegedly shows dead slave laborers from the concentration camp Nordhausen. In its commentary the magazine suggested that these inmates died of starvation, overwork, and beatings. In fact, however, M. Broszat and others have determined that these dead concentration camp inmates were victims of an Allied air raid against the Nordhausen camp.[15]

Illustration 2: *Allegedly these are victims of a massacre perpetrated by the battalion Nachtigall. From H. Bergschicker,* Der zweite Weltkrieg, *Berlin: Deutscher Militärverlag, 1968.*

Illustration 4 (next page) allegedly shows victims of mass murder in Auschwitz.[16] The bodies are actually those of inmates who had succumbed to typhus in the concentration camp Bergen-Belsen. To date no similar photos have been found of Auschwitz or other sites of alleged mass exterminations. The deliberate misrepresentation of victims of starvation, typhus, supply shortages of all kinds, and unhygienic conditions in the camps of the Third Reich towards the end of the war is thus probably done out of sheer necessity, due to the painful lack of other, real pictures.

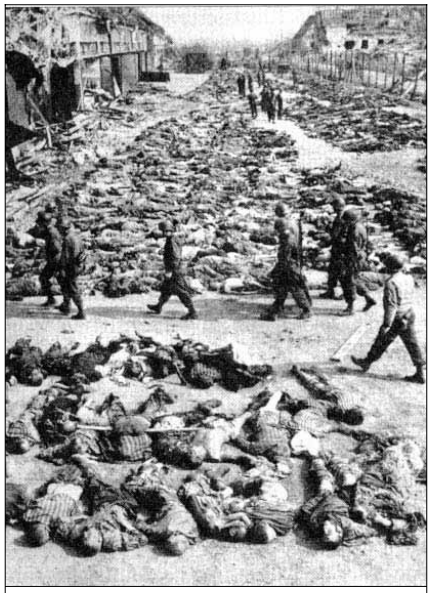

Illustration 3: *The photo reproduced in the American magazine* Life *of May 21, 1945, showing the "*bodies of almost 3,000 slave laborers in Nordhausen*".*

It was no doubt the case that the hellish conditions prevailing in the western camps gave the uninformed western Allied observers the impression that mass killings had been carried out deliberately in these

[13] H. Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) 1964, p. 150.

[14] K. Ziesel, *Der rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961, pp. 78ff.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 3ff.

[15] M. Broszat, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, No. 21, Stuttgart 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 37.

[16] From a 1979 issue of *Quick*, cited as per G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 259, who does not give a precise date.

camps, so that the corresponding initial Allied reports may be understandable enough. In truth, however, these conditions were the result of external circumstances such as, for example, the evacuation of camps near the Front, whose inmates were (foolishly enough) transferred into the national interior at this time on Himmler's orders;[17] the total overcrowding resulting from this measure for the remaining camps, as well as the break-down of sanitary, medical and food supply lines to the camps due to the collapse of the infrastructure of the Third Reich which was being bombed to death at this time, combined to give rise to the horrific conditions in the camps.

Illustration 4: *Photo of typhus victims, taken following the British occupation of the concentration camp Bergen-Belsen and published as "*victims of Auschwitz*" in various periodicals, e.g.,* Quick *in 1979.*

Norbert Frei comments on the reaction of the western Allies when they arrived in the concentration camps:[18]

> "*The shock at what they discovered infrequently led to factually incorrect conclusions, some of which were to prove rather persistent. Paradoxically enough, they could also give rise to politically and historically correct conclusions.*"

By "*historically correct conclusions*" he probably means those allegations of mass extermination that have been disproved for the western camps but are said to be correct for the alleged extermination camps in the East. As for the "*politically* […] *correct conclusions*", these probably relate to the desirable effects that mis-captioning such photos has in terms of 'public education'.[19]

The fact that the conditions for example in the concentration camp Dachau were actually not too bad prior to the winter of 1944 can be seen from the published diary of a former internee who was imprisoned in Dachau from November 1942 to June 1945.[20] In contrast to this, and according to the published diary of a former German soldier, the conditions under which German soldiers were imprisoned by the US Army in Dachau after the war were much more severe,[21] and this time deliberately so, in order to harm as many Germans as possible.[22]

---

17 Cf. A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 122ff.

18 Cf. N. Frei, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte (VfZ)* 35 (1987) pp. 385-401, here p. 400.

19 Two further examples of incorrect captions: M. Weber, "*The Warsaw Ghetto Boy*", *JHR* 14(2) (1994) pp. 6f.; "*Inaccurate Time Magazine Photo Caption Defames Ukrainians*", *JHR* 14(2) (1994) p. 8.

20 A. Haulot, "*Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945*", in *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

21 G. Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit". Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984. A comparison of both books was compiled by I. Weckert, "*Zweimal Dachau*", *Sleipnir* 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27 (online: vho.org/D/Sleipnir/RauWe3_2.html). Because of this article that issue of *Sleipnir* was confiscated and the publisher prosecuted, cf. *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 22-36 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Toepfer1.html).

22 Cf. J. Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989; J. Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

3.2. Doctored Photos

Photo 5a has been repeatedly presented as proof of inhumane deportations of Jews into ghettos and extermination camps,[23] and has also been broadcast as such on German television.[24] The photo archives of the Federal Railway Administration in Hamburg, however, reveal what this picture really shows. It is a freight train crowded with German refugees bound for the Ruhr region, standing in the Hamburg train station in 1946. The unretouched original photo, *illustration 5b*, hangs in the Hamburg Main Station.[25] This photo shows, on the left, double decker passenger carriages on their way to Lübeck, and on the right, parts of the Main Station buildings. Both of these elements would have allowed for the photo location to be identified as the Hamburg Main Station, and both were retouched or cut out in the doctored version. This is by no means to say that there were no deportations of Jews into ghettos or concentration camps, and it is also not meant to suggest that these transports took place only in comfortable passenger trains, although this certainly was the case particularly in the early stage of the deportations and especially as transports from western Europe are concerned.[26] The exposure of this forgery is only meant to urge a more skeptical approach to alleged documentary photographs.

Illustration 5a: *Retouched photograph, captioned "*transports into ghettos and extermination camps*", in H. Eschwege,* Kennzeichen J*, Berlin: Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, 1981.*

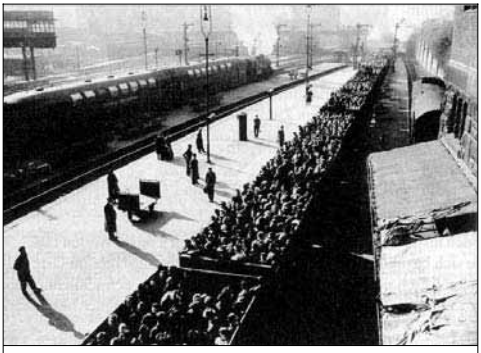

Illustration 5b: *The original photo of the Federal Railway Administration. Its caption: "*Freight trains full of refugees, 1946. Crowded freight train bound for the Ruhr region. Background, double-decker train to Lübeck.*"*

Illustration 6 (next page) allegedly shows a pyre with Jews killed by the Germans in the Estonia camp Klooga.[27] What is remarkable here, for one, is that some of the bodies stacked between the wooden beams are wearing their hats (top left). This would be possible only if the 'Nazi thugs' had glued the caps onto the heads of these corpses – or if the people lying there were not dead at all, and had put their caps on

[23] H. Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen "J"*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 185; cf. p. 173.

[24] *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, part 3, May 2, 1990; cf. E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 144f. (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v2.html).

[25] Published as such in *Hamburger Abendblatt*, Oct. 21, 1981, p. 4; cf. G. Frey, *op. cit.* (note 5), p. 258; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 13, 1982, p. 16.

[26] Some of the best known eyewitness accounts regarding these comfortable passenger trains for deported Jews on their way to eastern camps can be seen in C. Lanzmann's documentation film *Shoah*.

[27] Downloaded from: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/images/eg-06.jpg; source given: George St. George, *The Road To Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967, pp. 64f.

by themselves after getting into the position shown. The latter possibility is supported by the fact that the people depicted in this photo show not even the slightest sign of rigor mortis: their limbs are perfectly adjusted to their new position on the pyre; see for example the arms of the man at bottom left, or the arm of the man at top right. In fact, what we have here is not only a miscaptioned photo, but one that probably has also been cropped. Off towards the side, a photo of the same scenery, but a different perspective, shows people in Soviet uniforms, and their smug grins at this posed scene are clearly visible. There exist at least seven different photos of this scene, all off them showing men with hats, but without any sign of rigor mortis, as J. Kuras has shown.[28]

Illustration 6: *Allegedly corpses of murdered Jews to be burned on a pyre.*[27]

Illustration group 7 really needs no further comment.[29] Depending on which version one looks at, it is alleged to show the Munich Jew Dr. S(p)iegel (or, alternatively, A. Schwartz) who asked the police for protection in 1933 but was instead supplied with a poster, deprived of shoes, socks and trousers, and paraded through the city center. Other sources claim that this is a scene from the so-called Reichskristallnacht, *i.e.*, from the night of November 9, 1938 (since when is there broad daylight at night?). Since violent assaults against Jews hardly ever occurred before the so-called Reichkristallnacht, – even if Allied propaganda suggested this[30] – the allegations about an origin of this picture prior to this date seems rather unlikely.

Despite intensive research it has not yet been possible to learn the true identity of this man. It was determined that in 1979 a Jew known as Dr. Michael Siegel, holder of the *Bundesverdienstkreuz* (the Order of the Federal Republic of Germany), passed away at his home in Peru, but no one has yet been able to provide the public with a photo of him.[31]

Illustration Group 7: *three examples of a broad variation.*

[28] J. Kuras, "*Gestellte sowjetische Scheiterhaufen-Bilder*", *VffG* 3(3) (1999) (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Kuras3.html).

[29] For even more versions of this photo and the many individual sources, cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 68; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, pp. 38ff.; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, 1989, pp. 31ff.

[30] The German historian A. Schickel published a fine article about the hysteria and false propaganda by western media in the early years of the NS-Government in Germany: "*Notizen zur Zeit*", in Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, publ. by ed., Vienna 1995; cf. "*The Jews under the Nazis: Public Perception and Reality*", in Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisiton?*, InfoText, 93c Venner Road, Sydenham, London SE26 5HU, n.d., pp. 17-22.

[31] U. Walendy, *HT* No. 38, pp. 31ff.

The photos on which the picture is based have obviously been greatly retouched, which is revealed not only by the ever-changing text on the poster but also by the surreal and out-of-focus lower half of Mr. S(p)iegel/Schwartz.

Illustration 8 is an interesting caricature that looks astonishingly like *illustration group 7*; it had already been published in 1935, but it was not claimed to be based on a real photograph.[32] The photos shown in *illustration group 7*, on the other hand, were published one by one after the war. This begs the interesting question: what came first, the cartoon or the photo? Could it possibly be a complete fake? Grounds enough for speculation.

Illustration 8: *caricature from the French work* Israël souviens-toi! Think of it, Israel, Israel, denke daran, *ed. by E. Varlin and published in Paris in 1935.*

According to the news magazine *Spiegel*, *illustrations 9a and b* show a concentration camp guard with his victims in Buchenwald. The inmates are said to have their hands tied and be hanged from trees.[33] Whereas *illustration 9a* looks like a photo at the first glance, the intensive contrast and the patchy and flat nature of many parts of *illustration 9b* makes it probable that this is a drawing. Look for example at the belt and pistol of the SS man, his collar and boots, or the shades of the jacket of the prisoner lying on the earth, and note especially the edge of the remarkably shapeless face of the SS man: it has a black line which must have been drawn in.

I can only urge everyone to try this for himself: go to a gym, suspend yourself from wall bars with your arms up and back, and try to keep your knees bent. I compliment you on your well-toned stomach muscles if you can hold this pose for more than a minute. Incidentally, the string with which the supposed inmates are tied to the trees appears to be amazingly strong. It cannot be rope, as ropes would be thick enough to be visible on a photo. Thus, this would seem to be a photomontage, if not a complete fake, *i.e.*, a painting. Eventually an official German authority admitted in

Illustration 9 (a,b): *The photo at left was published in the news magazine* Spiegel *(42/1966) with the caption, "*Perfect slave system in the SS-state*"; at right we see a variation on this theme, captioned "*SS-sadists 'prescribe' 'tree-hanging'*", reproduced in H. Eschwege, op. cit. (Note 23), p. 266.*

[32] E. Varlin, *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935; cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 34, 1988, p. 38.

[33] *Der Spiegel* No. 40, Oct. 10, 1966, p. 101; cf. H. Eschwege, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 266.

1996 that these pictures were made by a former east German, *i.e.*, communist film producer *DEFA* in 1958.[34]

In early 1994, *illustrations 10 (a, b, c)* took on modern-day significance in Germany when a girl in Halle drew a swastika on herself and proceeded to lead the media, the public prosecutors and the entire left-wing German-guilt clique by the nose, in the process giving rise to massive demonstrations protesting against 'the right-wing radicals'.[35]

Her idea of blaming right-wingers for (invented) criminal drawings was nothing new, as one can see from the ever-changing Stars of David on the heads and forehead of the three anonymous Jews anonymously photographed here before a completely neutral background.[36] Photomontage or painting?

Illustration 10 (a): *Captioned "*SS-men cut stars into Jews' skin*", this picture appeared in* Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, pub. in Frankfurt/Main by the Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw, 1960, p. 42.*

Illustration 10 (b,c): *left: detail, published in R. Neumann,* Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reichs *(op. cit. Note 36); note that the 'stars' have moved; right: the same picture as shown in T. Kotarbinski,* Meczenstwo walka*…, op. cit. (Note 36).*

[34] W. Ayaß, D. Krause-Vilmar, "*Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung*", in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996, p. 22f.; referring to H. Obenaus, "*Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt"*, in Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin (ed.), *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* no. 68, Berlin, October 1995, pp. 3-8.

[35] Cf. *Welt am Sonntag*, Jan. 16, 1994, p. 1.

[36] Ill. a): R. Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961, p. 151; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw [Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw], *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 42; R. Neumann, H. Koppel, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962, p. 148; Ill. c): T. Kotarbinski, *Meczenstwo walka, zaglada zydow W Polsce 1939-1945*, Warsaw 1960, Picture No. 38; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 28f.

Illustration 11: *from R. Schnabel,* Macht ohne Moral.

Illustration 12: *from V. Berdych,* Mauthausen.

According to R. Schnabel, *illustration 11* shows living inmates sitting near dead ones in concentration camp Mauthausen.[37] *illustration 12* is a genuine photo, a portion of which is very similar to part of *illustration 11*. It shows ill inmates sunning themselves in the Russian area of concentration camp Mauthausen.[38] The inmates shown correspond almost perfectly. What is noteworthy about *illustration 11* is, first of all, its lack of focus compared with the original, which makes any falsification difficult to detect. Also, it is clear that the barracks in the background at left have been completely redrawn, just as the entire right-hand portion of the picture was added. The barracks at right have a crooked window, and their shadow extends in the wrong direction.

Illustration 13 allegedly shows the open-air cremation of victims of mass gassing in crematorium V in Birkenau, as photographed from a window of crematorium V.[39] And in fact the fence in the background and the forest beyond do approximate the site as it was at that time. One of the air pho-

Illustration 13: *Shown as Document 57 by Pressac, also in the German edition* Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Munich: Piper, 1994.*

[37] R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957, p. 332.

[38] V. Berdych, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959, Photo Appendix No. 50; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"…*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 36f.

[39] Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-pub., Vienna 1965, p. 17; J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 422, 424; J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions de CNRS, Paris 1993, Doc. 57; G. Schoenberner, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960, p. 162.

tos available today also shows some traces of smoke at the location in question.[40] It is thus possible that this picture is based on a genuine photo. Some details of *illustration 13*, however, give grounds for suspicion. There is, for example, the figure standing in the left background, appearing as little more than an outline and leaning on a stick. Since all the other figures in this picture are brightly illuminated by the sun, this inexplicably dark and shapeless figure does not fit in. The shapes of the alleged corpses are also strange, especially those enlarged in *illustration 14*. Presumably, therefore, the desired 'truth' was given a boost here by adding bodies and workers to turn a real fire into a cremation scene. But even if the picture were genuine: what does it show? Are the bodies shown those of victims of gassing or of a typhus epidemic? Anyway, the fact that the smoke wallows along ground level shows that there is no height to a pyre and air photos show no pits.[41] Thus it might be that this photo simply shows the burning of lice infested clothes of inmates who died of typhus.

Illustration 14: *An enlargement of illustration 13, in G. Schoenberner, op. cit. (Note 39), p. 162. The left arm of the man stepping over the supposed bodies is far too long and seems to have two elbows. What is more, the bodies lying on the ground are not only in very poor focus but also anatomically impossible.*

Illustration Group 15 (a, b, c; next page) is said to document the execution of Polish Jews at the edge of an open grave.[42] Sometimes the shooting soldier is wearing glasses, sometimes he is not; sometimes his collar patch has white edges, sometimes not. Especially in *illustration 15c* he looks as though he was cut out and pasted in. There are white outlines around his uniform, and he lacks a shadow. The men at the transition into the background also look cut-and-pasted. Try to match their legs to their bodies! This is possibly a photomontage at best, but definitely, at least, a forgery with drawn-in sections. Again, this does not prove that the Germans did not shoot people, especially partisans, after they were condemned to death, and buried them in mass graves. This certainly happened and has been documented by the Germans themselves, since this was neither illegal nor unusual during time of war.

---

40 Photo of May 31, 1944, Ref. No. RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3055.

41 Cf. the contribution of J.C. Ball in this volume.

42 Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 397; Ill. b): H.-A. Jacobsen and H. Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, v. I, Desch, Munich 1952, p. 100; *Der Spiegel* No. 51/1966, p. 86; Ill. c): M. Dor, R. Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1960, p. 168; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 40ff.

Illustration Group 15: *Presumably showing the execution of a polish Jew at open mass grave.*

Illustration 16a: *From history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm.*

Illustration 16b: *from: Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw,* Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord *(p. 334), captioned: "*Women with children just before execution.*"*

Illustration 16c: *from: S. Einstein,* Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes, *Frankfurt/Main, 1961, p. 202.*

Illustration Group 17: *left, from G. Schoenberner, Der gelbe Stern, captioned "*Mass execution in Lijepaja*"; right, from S. Einstein,* Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes.

3.3. Total Fabrications

Illustration Group 16 (previous page) allegedly shows naked inmates lined up outside the gas chambers of Treblinka.[43] From *illustration 16a* to *c* the quality sinks dramatically due to increased retouching, provided that these pictures are based on a photo. Neither the photographer nor the location is documented, and it remains a mystery how one can possibly claim that this is an execution. It could as well be that *illustration 16c* is the original picture, ie., a drawing or montage, and that the others were adopted from it by refining this painting.

The same goes for *Group 17*, purported to show naked inmates prior to mass execution in Latvia. It speaks for itself that several versions of these pictures exist.[44] The left one especially cannot be called a photo. At the best, it is a painting based on a photo. Compare the two women in the background who appear to have been drawn in.

Illustration Group 18 (next page) is said to show mountains of shoes collected from inmates murdered in Auschwitz – or in Majdanek, depending on whose version one chooses.[45] The fuzzy background and the unrealistic, drawing-like appearance of the shoes in these pictures (especially the right version), which are alike as to the shoes shown but very different in every other respect, again suggest that this is nothing more than a drawing.

The public is often shown heaps of shoes, eyeglasses, shaving brushes, wedding rings or similar artifacts as proof of the extermination of the Jews. From a logical point of view, this evidence is just about as conclusive as the claim that the great piles of used clothing which are collected in Germany each year, for example by the Red Cross, prove that the Red Cross exterminates the German people while collecting the clothing. In fact it seems to have been largely forgotten today that due to the chronic shortage of raw materials, virtually everything was collected and recycled under the Third Reich, especially during the war. What is it to say, therefore, that the occasional genuine photo may

---

43 Ill. a): taken from the internet: history1900s.about.com/education/history1900s/library/holocaust/bleinsatz6.htm. G. Schoenberner reproduces it in slightly worse quality, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 163, with the caprtion: *"The photographer of these women entering the gas chamber with their children in their arms is unknown."*; Ill. b): Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warsaw (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 334; Ill. c): S. Einstein, *Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 202; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 260f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 14ff.

44 Ill. a): S. Einstein, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 200; Ill. b): *Der Spiegel* No. 53/1966, p. 48; G. Schoenberner, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 97; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 18ff.

45 Ill. a): R. Schnabel, *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 244; Ill. b): C. Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 12; cf. U. Walendy, *Bild-"Dokumente"...*, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 70f.

not simply show the results of such collection drives?[46] It is not even out of the question that such items were collected by the Allies for purposes of precisely this sort of propaganda photo.[47]

This kind of 'evidence', which in any case is utterly unsuited to prove claims of mass murder, has a particularly tragic aspect, in that for some strange reason such collections of objects impress the average viewer as especially convincing, and ensure a fundamental feeling of consternation, as was revealed by the movie *Todesmühlen*, which was shown to the German people after the war and which contained scenes of this sort.[48]

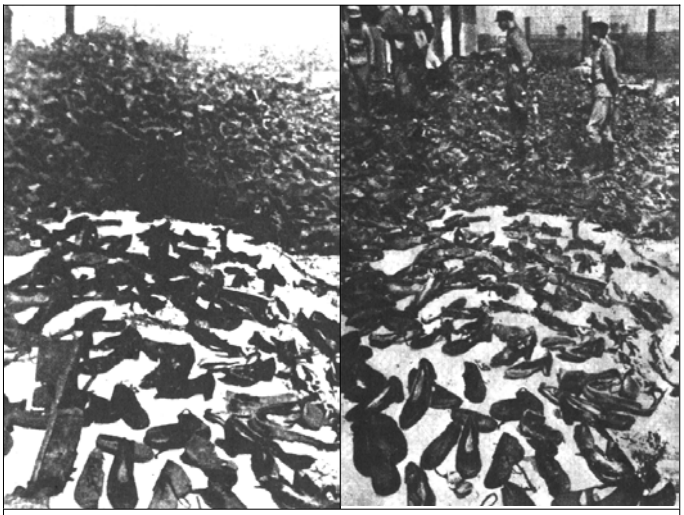

Illustration Group 18: *left, from R. Schnabel, Macht ohne Moral, captioned: "*Thousands of shoes from murdered inmates in Auschwitz*"; right, from C. Simonov,* The Lublin Extermination Camp.

3.4. Movies

Shortly after the end of the war, the Americans showed this movie (*Todesmühlen*) to the German civilian population as well as to the many hundreds of thousands of German prisoners-of-war. It allegedly showed the atrocities committed in the concentration camps, and was meant to initiate the reeducation of the German people. The authenticity of the movie by no means went uncontested. For example, B. S. Chamberlin reports occasional disturbances during the screenings, but the protests were nipped in the bud, at times violently, by the deeply affected remainder of the audience.[48] According to contemporaneous reports, what prompted the criticism was that the (probably authentic) photos and film clips of the conditions prevailing in the German concentration camps at the end of the war were supplemented with scenes showing the mountains of dead Germans from bombed German cities, and emaciated German internees in the camps of "*automatic arrest*" – which, however, were passed off by the victors as victims of German concentration camps.[49]

---

46 Cf. U. Walendy, *HT* No. 31, 1987, p. 33.

47 E. Gauss, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 21, postulates that the shoes displayed in the Auschwitz Museum had not belonged to inmates, but to the people living in the vicinity, who turned them in there after the War.

48 B. S. Chamberlin, "*Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946*", *VfZ* 29 (1981) pp. 420-436, here p. 432.

49 Egon F.C. Harder, a German war veteran, told Germar Rudolf about that. Unfortunatley, no written witness account about this has come to our attention yet. *Die Unabhängigen Nachrichten* No. 11 (1986), p. 11, reports that the Allies had incorporated German photos of the great heaps of dead bodies resulting from the Allied terror-bombing of Dresden into their film *Todesmühlen*, presenting these pictures as evidence for the mass murder in the concentration camps.

Since Chamberlin reports that the Occupation Authorities had trouble finding enough material to put the movie together,[50] it is by no means inconceivable that this was the last resort. Unfortunately these charges were never recorded in writing and documented, so that it is perforce difficult to investigate the matter today, particularly as the only generation of witnesses is gradually dying out.

A complete forgery of a film that has meanwhile been proven as such was shown by the Americans during the IMT trials. It was the cinematic record of the alleged discovery of gold teeth from murdered Jews in the Reichsbank in Frankfurt.[51] During the trial and in the course of the later investigations, however, it turned out that the Americans had staged this scene from beginning to end.[52] Where the alleged gold fillings came from and where they went is no less a mystery than is the fate of the human skins allegedly discovered in the concentration camp Buchenwald.

A more complicated matter, on the other hand, is that of the film which the Americans also showed during the IMT trials and which, like *Todesmühlen*, was also claimed to show the alleged atrocities in the concentration camps. Aside from presenting the false claim that inmates were gassed in the showers of Dachau, this movie also showed the infamous shrunken heads and the supposed artifacts made from human skins, as well as many inmates who had died of malnutrition and typhus; the movie commentary, however, was misleading.

The film that the Soviets made of the liberation of the Auschwitz camp but did not release until the mid-1980s is also liberally sprinkled with fake scenes. For example, the film shows the head of an inmate whose torso was allegedly burned on a pyre, while the head stares into the camera, eyes full of horror. If the torso had really been consumed by the fire, the head would not possibly have retained its full shock of hair, and the eyes would at least have clouded, if not burst, from the heat.

Illustration 19: *Scene from the movie* Schindler's List.

What strikes me as odd in this context is that no Soviet film of alleged atrocities committed by the Americans in Korea or Vietnam would ever be accepted as the truth by the western nations without a prior, thorough critical analysis, yet this film and others like it that incriminate the Third Reich are used without any second thoughts as educational material in western schools.

Feature films such as *Holocaust*, *Shoah* and *Schindler's List* are in a completely different category. They naturally have no evidential value whatsoever, but their psychological impact on the masses is immense and powerful.[53] Even though the establishment historians' assessment of the movie *Holocaust* – namely, that it is factually untenable – applies equally to the other movies as well, they are nevertheless gladly received for the welcome effect they have on "*public education and opinion steering*"![54]

---

50 B. S. Chamberlin, *op. cit.* (note 48), pp. 425f.

51 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. XIII, pp. 169ff.

52 Cf. H. Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953, pp. 178f.; P. Kleist, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968, p. 346; U. Walendy, *HT* No. 43, 1990, pp. 12ff.

53 Regarding "*Holocaust*" cf. T. Ernst, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 31(34) (1981) pp. 3-22, and P. Malina, *Zeitgeschichte (ZG)* (Vienna) 7 (1979/80) pp. 169-191; regarding "*Shoah*" cf. G. Botz, *ZG* 14 (1986/87) pp. 259-265; R. Faurisson, *JHR* 8(1) (1988) pp. 85-92 (online: vho.org/GB/JounralsJHR/8/1/Faurisson85-92.html).

54 Cf. M. Broszat, *VfZ* 27 (1979) pp. 285-298; P. Dusek, *ZG* 6 (1978/79) pp. 266-273.

The Plaszow concentration camp

Illustration 20: The camp in the movie: *rebuilt following eyewitness accounts. It is surrounded by a steep hill, thus it cannot be viewed from outside. The camp's inmates were shot by commander Göth from the balcony of his house. His house is built on top of the hill, above the inmates' huts.*

Illustration 21: The camp according to air photos from 1944: *the camp, situated on top of a hill, could be viewed in from three surrounding villages through a wire mesh fence. Since Göth's house was on the bottom of the hill, he could not look into the camp and thus was unable to shoot inmates from his balcony.*

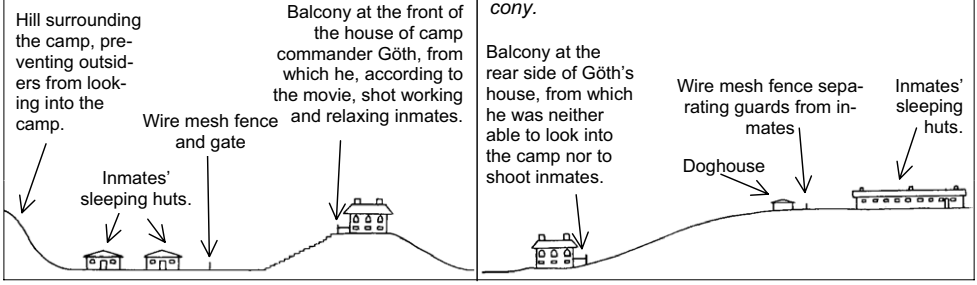

One example shall suffice to demonstrate the historically unacceptable nature of such movies. *Illustration 19* shows a scene from *Schindler's List* where Camp Commandant Göth, standing on the balcony of his house, takes random potshots at the inmates of the Plaszow Camp. Air photos from that time, however, reveal that the Commandant's house was located at the foot of a hill, while the camp itself was on top of that hill *(illustration 21)*.[55] The scene shown in the movie, which would have required a configuration of house and camp such as shown in *illustration 20*, was thus impossible, if only for geographical reasons. And this is certainly not Steven Spielberg's sole forgery.

Schindler's List, which is based on a novel going back to historical events,[56] was deliberately filmed in black-and-white and with unsteady camera work in order to convey to the audience the false im-

[55] From air photos, National Archives, Washington DC, nos.: DT RL 751, Krakow, May 3, 1944; TuGx 895 A SK, exp. 382f., October 1944; J. C. Ball, *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994.

[56] T. Keneally, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982; simultaneously: *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982. Keneally states that he has spent two years with research on surviving Jews worldwide. Interesting regarding the first printing of the second edition, published 1993, is a passage on the copyright page: "*This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidential.*" The Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data registered this book as "*fiction*" (print codes 7 9 10 8 6 and 5 7 9 10 8 6). Whereas in later reprints of this second edition this passage disappears (print code 9 10 8 only whitened, later on even these empty lines were deleted: code 13 15 17 19 20 18 16 14 12), it obviously took somewhat longer, until even the cataloging information ("*fiction*") are removed from the book (code 15 17 19 20 18 16). In view of the fuss about Steven Spielbergs movie, it apparently was no longer opportune to categorize Keneally's book as a fiction, basing only marginally on true facts. But one should keep in mind that this above quoted passage may just have been a juridical maneuver of security in order to block approaching claims.
At the beginning of Thomas Keneally's novel entitled *Towards Asmara*, we can read: "*Thomas Keneally began writing in 1964. His novels include* […] *SCHINDLER'S ARK (which won the 1982 Booker Prize and has sold more copies than any other Booker prize-winner before or since).*" The book was first issued in 1989 but copyrighted in 1988. This was written in 1990 on the Coronet edition (Hodder & Stoughton) of *Towards Asmara*, long before the 1982 novel was turned into a movie by Spielberg, renamed *Schindler's List*, and presented to the world audience (by the Ford Company, among others) as non-fiction, which it is not. Keneally has developed a technique of borrowing from facts to create fiction. In this book on the Erythrean guerillas, written after the author actually went to Erythrea and Sudan, he insists on disclaiming the reality of his portraits. He says : "*They merely stand as the authors poor simulacra for those folk.*" (p. 11) The expression is good and could be extended far out beyond Keneally's figures, POOR SIMULACRA… (The last paragraph was copied from: *Le temps irréparable*, abbc.com/aaargh/fran/revu/TI97/TI971001.html)

pression that the film is a documentary; contributors to the movie have freely admitted this.[57] This clearly shows the intentions of the film-makers and of those who take school classes and even entire schools to see this movie, and not only in Germany and Austria. What is particularly perfidious about this film is that whenever German soldiers or SS-men give orders, yell and scream and engage in any kind of violence, this is not shown in English or in whichever other language the film is dubbed, but in German. In this way the entire world is made to feel that German is the language of cruel subhumans. And the German viewing public is the only one not to notice this, because in Germany, *Schindler's List* is dubbed entirely in German. In this way, underhanded psychological tricks incite the peoples of the world against the Germans, their language and their culture, and the Germans themselves never even notice what is going on.

Besides of this, Spielberg is hiding the fact that the commander from Plaszow concentration camp was prosecuted by the SS:[58]

> *"Individual criminal acts – in these cases having broad implications – included: the assumption of a license to kill by commandants and subordinates concealed through falsification of medical death certificates.*
>
> *Arbitrary conduct, chicanery, unlawful corporal punishments, acts of brutality and sadism, liquidation of no-longer-convenient accomplices, theft and black-market profiteering.*
>
> *All of these offenses were committed both alone by prisoners as well as by personnel of the SS, most however in conspiracy between SS personnel with Kapos (Jewish concentration camp guards).*
>
> *The intervention of SS jurisdiction in the concentration camps commenced with the initiation of my investigations in July 1943 and lasted until the conclusion of the war. It could not have started sooner, because there were no suspicions in this regard.*
>
> *Arrested were the commandants of Buchenwald, Lublin, Warschau, Herzogenbosch, Krakau-Plaszow."*

Spielberg certainly wished to conceal these investigations and punishment of perpetrators from his gullible movie audience since he was and is *not* interested in an historically accurate film, but rather in molding public opinion to accept the establishment Holocaust ideology. Audiences may be gullible and dumb, but Spielberg is a deceiver and denier of historical reality.

4. Propaganda With Pictures: The Anti-Wehrmacht Exhibition

Since 1995 a traveling exhibition has been moving through Germany and Austria professing to show the crimes of the Wehrmacht, primarily by means of pictures.[59] This exhibition was sponsored by the multimillionaire Jan Philipp Reemtsma, who ever since the late 1960s has been a major source of funding for the leftist extremist and anarchist scene in Germany. The exhibition was put together by Johannes Heer, a former Communist who even today makes no bones about his sympathies for the leftist extremist scene. Essentially, the exhibition as a whole came into being through the contributions and support of people who have distinguished themselves by their leftist ideological blindness ever since the radical leftist student revolts of the late 1960s – as journalist Rüdiger Proske (once himself a member of these circles) pointed out.[60]

---

[57] *Film & TV Kameramann* No. 2/1994, pp. 24ff., esp. the statement of chief cameraman J. Kaminski, p. 27.

[58] Affidavit SS-65 by SS Judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, vol. 42, p. 556.

[59] Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, (War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945) Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996: English: Hamburg Institute for Social Research (ed.), *The German Army and Genocide: Crimes Against War Prisoners, Jews, and Other Civilians, 1939-1944*, The New Press, New York 1999.

[60] Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996; Proske, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, *ibid.*, 1997.

On the whole, therefore, this exhibition represents a continuation of Communist and left-wing extremist disinformation whose goal it is to destroy the historical roots of the German identity while strengthening the political and cultural hegemony of its perpetrators. By forcing the political moderates to repeatedly affirm their own opposition to the "*Nazi*" crimes – because one would automatically make oneself suspect of Fascist leanings by doing otherwise – these leftist extremists circles attain a degree of opinion leadership and moral authority which they were unable to achieve in past decades due to the massive human rights violations committed by the left-wing extremist regimes of the Eastern Bloc.

As political scientist Professor Knütter pointed out, the goal behind this concept is to break up the former values system and thus to create an ideological vacuum, in which Socialist, anarchist and Communist teachings of salvation will ultimately find fertile ground. This process, he states, is augmented by the parallel process of replacing the German people with a multicultural mixture, devoid of any identity but full of revolutionary potential due to the inevitable conflicts and the concomitant social and economic problems.[61]

Now this political background must certainly not be used as an excuse to dismiss the photos shown by the exhibitors as pure propaganda. Several academic investigations of the question of how this exhibition was put together by von Reemtsma and Heer have shown that most (218 of a total of 314) of the pictures, which originated primarily in archives in Moscow and Minsk, are devoid of *any* information as to their source.[62] In other words, there is no clue as to who took the pictures when and where, and what exactly they show. It is interesting to note, by the way, that the pictures presented as evidence for National Socialist crimes were generally taken from books or archives of the nations belonging to the then-Communist Eastern Bloc, which always had a massive vested interest in the exaggeration and exploitation of (actual or merely alleged) National Socialist crimes.[63] W. Strauß has shown that the originator of many known photos was Yevgeny Ananievich Khaldei, the

> *"*[…] *most highly decorated army photographer of the news agency TASS* […]*, working, as of June 1941, not directly at the front but in the hinterland or the re-captured areas; a celebrated star reporter of the personality cult who after 1945 was rewarded for bravery and skill by being commissioned to portray those in power in the Soviet Union, including Stalin.*
>
> *Khaldei's brilliant touch consisted of introducing altered photos into the Soviet and international public as original snapshots, and of collecting rubles and Stalin Prizes for it."*[64]

It is a telling point that such pictures devoid of any information as to their source are uncritically displayed by the exhibitors, and that these exhibitors have not shown themselves willing to change their methods even after massive public criticism of this shortcoming.

Germany's second-largest weekly magazine, *Focus*, repeatedly attacked the exhibition for miscaptioning the pictures displayed, and charged those responsible with falsifications and lies, since after all they had alleged that one picture actually showing Jews getting undressed for a bath was

---

61 Hans-Helmuth Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

62 Wolf Stoecker, "*Fälschung und Agitation. Kritische Bemerkungen zur Ausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg, Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944.'*", in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997 (online: vho.org/D/aik/aik.html).

63 Cf. also the authors quoted in this chapter: Bergschicker, *East* Berlin; Eschwege, *East* Berlin; Jüd. Hist. Museum, Warsaw; Kotarbinski, Warsaw; Simonov, Moscow; many of the books quoted in this chapter – many of them by decidedly leftist-radical authors, and published by far-leftist or even communist publishers – come from these sources: Neumann, Desch; Schnabel, Röderberg; Schoenberner; Rütten & Löning; Jacobsen & Dollinger, Desch; Dor & Federmann, Forum (Vienna); Einstein, Röderberg.

64 W. Strauß, "*Es war einmal ein Fotograf*", Staatsbriefe 8(11-12) (1997), pp. 6f. (online: vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Strauss2_8_11_12.html)

the "*scene of a mass execution*", had touted another picture whose contents were unclear as a "*Wehrmacht crime*", and had refused to correct these misrepresentations even after their error had been proved.[65] The interesting thing about the first case is that the exhibitors had taken the false caption from a book[66] whose co-editor is Willy Dreßen, today the Head of the Central Office of the Provincial Judicial Administrations in Ludwigsburg, a man who is also in charge of the prosecution of alleged National Socialist crimes. Even though Dreßen, who had already been working in the Central Office at the time of the book's publication, should have been aware of the actual events, he supported the mis-captioning. Admittedly this comes as no surprise to those 'in the know', since after all the ideological ties between the professional 'Nazi hunters' in the Central Office and the radical left-wing, professional anti-Fascists have always been close.

Let us examine only one picture in more detail which is publicly paraded time and again as proof of the crimes of the Wehrmacht. *Illustration 22* shows the execution of partisans in front of the cemetery wall of the Serbian village Pančewo. This picture is also displayed as part of the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition. This execution was even filmed by a German war reporter. The film was shown on German television in April 1997 as proof of the crimes committed by the Wehrmacht.[68] Now it is already unlikely that the military officials in charge would have allowed a reporter to document a war crime openly and in such detail (and the same, of course, goes for all such documents). What the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition as well as the television broadcast hushed up, however, is the fact that the picture actually shows the enforcement of a verdict passed by a regular German court-martial against partisans who had been sentenced to death for murderous attacks on German soldiers. Therefore, under the martial law in effect both in those days *and today*, this execution is not a crime, but rather a permissible judicial means of war. The event is admittedly cruel, but after all that is the central characteristic of any war. Hence, the crime is not to be sought in the execution, but in the reasons that led to that war.

In Germany the debate about the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition, clearly conducted with left-wing extremist aims, has resulted not only in exposing the network of leftist ideologists in Germany who have virtually monopolized the historiography of the Third Reich for themselves.[60] Another consequence has been that contemporary historians are prepared, for the first time in over 50 years, to critically analyze and question the authenticity of documents that purport to prove alleged National Socialist crimes. In this context, special mention must go to Professor Dr. Dr. Klaus Sojka who has subjected the pictures of Reemtsma's exhibit to a detailed and devastating critique by supplementing these pictures with many others and analyzing them comprehensively from the perspective of document criticism.[69] Prof. Franz W. Seidler has set a sort of counterpoint to this entire debate by publishing the only recently rediscovered files of

Illustration 22: *Execution of partisans in Pančewo (Serbia), falsely portrayed as a crime.*[67]

[65] *Focus*, No. 16 & 17/1997, 6/1998.

[66] E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (ed.), *"Schöne Zeiten", Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, p. 77.

[67] Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 59), p. 30.

[68] *Focus-TV*, Pro7, 13.4.1997; cf. *Abendzeitung* (Munich), 4.4.1997.

[69] Klaus Sojka (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998, pp. 90f. To date this book is the scientific high point in the debate over alleged photo documentation of German crimes, and is therefore a must for anyone interested in the topic.

the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau[70] which documented, with great care and in detail, the crimes that were committed against German soldiers during the eastern campaign:

> *"This book is a response to the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht, 1941 to 1945'* […].
>
> *Unlike the anti-Wehrmacht exhibition, this documentation of Soviet wartime atrocities leaves no room for fabrications, misleading text and arbitrary allegations. – All events are documented. – Information regarding places and dates is unequivocal. – The pictures are not private photos, but legal and medical evidence. – The text documents have not been altered. – Most documents are supported by further evidence which researchers can examine. – The wording of the text documents can be verified in the Federal Archives / Military Archives in Freiburg under shelf mark RW 2/v.147-v.152."*[71]

Illustration 23: *Russian cannibalism of captured German soldiers in autumn 1941: "*Disemboweled corpses in Camp 2 of Stalag 305*". Photo document re. Case 304, F. W. Seidler, op. cit., p. 363.*

Indeed some of the crimes described are enough to make a reader's blood run cold; for example, the many photos documenting cases of Russian cannibalism of German soldiers, cf. *illustration 23*. It takes such documentation to really drive home the point what a dirty war the barbaric attitude of Stalin and his comrades forced the Germans to fight.[72]

A particularly interesting reply was made by the young historian Walter Post, whose account reveals revisionist tendencies in many respects, and concludes in a sort of bottom-line:

> *"In an essay in the book accompanying the exhibition 'War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht', Alfred Streim* [Public Prosecutor with the Central Office of Provincial Justice Administrations in Ludwigsburg] *stated that ever since the Central Office was established in 1958, some 3,000 preliminary proceedings have been instituted in the Federal Republic of Germany against members of the Wehrmacht – in other words, 3,000 Wehrmacht soldiers were suspected of having participated in National Socialist or war crimes.*
>
> *If one considers that approximately 18 million men and women belonged to the Wehrmacht, then 3,000 accused constitute 0. 017% of the entire personnel. Even if one assumes, absolutely hypothetically, that there was a very high 90% rate of unreported or undetected cases, and thus a total of 30,000 potential suspects, this still amounts to only 0.17%. Incidentally, of the 3,000 preliminary proceedings in the Federal Republic of Germany, only two(!) have resulted in a conviction. In the former German Democratic Republic there has been a total of eight convictions of former members of the Wehrmacht.*
>
> *Thus, quantitative studies also show that the legend of the 'decent Wehrmacht' is not necessarily a legend."*[73]

---

70 Cf. A.M. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984.

71 Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, pp. 5f.

72 Cf. also J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

73 W. Post, "*Die Wehrmacht im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Armee zwischen Regime und totalem Krieg*", in Joachim F. Weber (ed.), op.cit. (note 62) (online: vho.org/D/aik/Post.html)

Finally, in late 1999, shortly before this exhibition was to go to America, it was temporarily canceled, after three scholars proved in detailed studies that most of the pictures were mis-captioned, only 10% of them (allegedly) showing crimes. Some of the exhibits actually show victims of mass murder committed by the Soviet NKVD.[74] Consequently, Johannes Heer lost his position as head of this exhibition, and some of the most renowned German historians recommended phasing it out without replacement.[75] In a thorough study, Walter Post demonstrated recently that this exhibition is not just trying to substantiate the 'right' hypothesis ("*War of Extermination. The Crimes of the Wehrmacht*") with some wrong photos, as some historians assert, but rather that the hypothesis itself is massively flawed.[76]

These writings seem to have broken a spell that has paralyzed German historiography for more than 50 years and prevented historians from fulfilling their foremost duty, namely to subject their sources to critical analysis. All in all, therefore, and speaking not only from an academic perspective, Reemtsma's exhibition has turned out to be a disaster that would be hard to surpass.

5. Addendum

Time and again, some major newspapers or other media reveal forgeries, for example the photomontage of the allegedly burning synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße. This photo is one of the most widely spread pictures regarding the 1938 November pogroms in Germany against the Jews. There is no doubt that arson against several synagogues in Germany did occur at that time, but since obviously no really good photo could be presented for this, it was decided by unknown people short time after the war to manipulate a photo, taken in 1948, of the well known synagogue in Berlin-Oranienburger Straße. Already in 1990, the author Heinz Knobloch claimed to have proved this fabrication,[77] but he could not tell who the culprit was. It remained so until 1998 when a certain Kurt Wernicke revealed the culprit. According to information he obtained from a former exhibition expert, the original photo was probably manipulated by Klaus Wittkugel, a former expert for photomontages (*illustration 24*).[78]

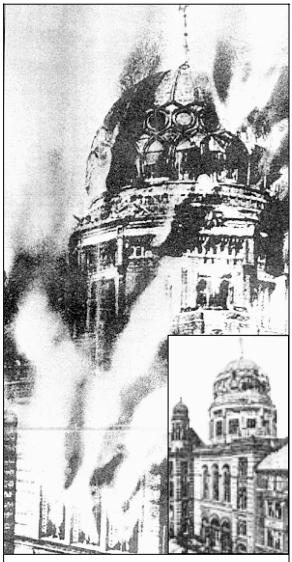

Illustration 24: *Large: The fabrication; small: The original from 1948*

[74] Bogdan Musial, "*Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944'*", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), pp. 563-591; cf. Bogdan Musial, "*'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen'*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 30, 1999, p. 11; Krisztián Ungváry, "*Echte Bilder - problematische Aussagen*", *Geschichte in Wissenschaft und Unterricht*, 50(10), (1999), pp. 584-595; cf. Krisztián Ungváry, "*Reemtsmas Legenden*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 5, 1999, p. 41; Dieter Schmidt-Neuhaus, "*Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944'*", *ibid.*, pp. 596-603.

[75] *E.g.*, Klaus Hildebrandt, Hans-Peter Schwarz, Lothar Gall, cf. "*Kritiker fordern engültige Schließung*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Nov. 6, 1999, p. 4; Ralf Georg Reuth, "*Endgültiges Aus für Reemtsma-Schau?*", *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 7, 1999, p. 14.

[76] Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999.

[77] Heinz Knobloch, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990.

[78] *Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9.

In 1999, the Simon Wiesenthal Center published *illustration 25b*. on their website with the following caption:[79]

> *»As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematoria. The smoke can be seen in the background.«*

Illustration 25a and b: *Left the original, right the forgery of the Simon Wiesenthal Center: Smoke coming out of a fence post.*

No smoke can be seen on the original photo, which was taken in Birkenau concentration camp in spring 1944 (*illustration 25 a*).[80] Apparently, Holocaust propagandists, second generation, can accomplish with current computer software technology what their predecessors could only imagine. With a little 'photoshop' help, any document can be made to confirm to whatever an 'eyewitness' wants it to. In this case, the smoking chimneys. (Un)Fortunately they chose a fence post instead of a chimney as a source for the drawn-in 'smoke'.

No thorough research is being done regarding the question: Are these photographs allegedly proving the National Socialist persecution of the Jews authentic? After 55 years, this question goes unanswered and will continue to remain so in light of the fact that scholars who are doing such research are being persecuted. Nevertheless some fabrications are revealed more or less incidentally: is that not reason enough to be more than a skeptic regarding the authenticity of these photos all together?

6. Instead of a Conclusion: Some Lesser Known but Genuine Photos

Finally, it should be noted that it is well documented and widely accepted that US soldiers made souvenirs from bones of killed Japanese soldiers (*illustration 26*, next page), a crime they apparently were proud of and a crime that was never proven to have been committed by German soldiers.[81]

Illustration Group 27 (page 267) shows victims of the Holocaust of German civilians in the residential sections of German cities that were deliberately bombed by the Allies.[82] Altogether, some one million innocent Germans, mostly children, women and elderly people, died like this as a result

---

79 http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html; cf. *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 240. We have saved the entire page at vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html, should the SWC remove it.

80 S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978, no. 165.

81 John W. Dower, *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986; cf. E.L. Jones, *The Atlantic Monthly*, Februar 1946, pp. 48-53, here pp. 49f.; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 68: "*US-Amerikanische Kriegsverbrechen*" (US-American War Crimes), Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1995) and more recently: *Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit* (Allied War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity), 2nd ed., Arndt, Kiel 1997.

82 Morale Division, U. S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1945, pp. 17, 21, 23. We are grateful to F. P. Berg for providing this reference.

of Allied terror-bombing in Germany.[83] There is a world of difference between these photos and those of emaciated victims of starvation and typhus in German concentration camps.

As Prof. Robert Faurisson put it in 1992,[84] the main difference between the victims of German POW and concentration camps and the German victims of Allied air raids and the post-war atrocities committed by Allied forces and authorities of the liberated nations is that the prisoners in German camps *died mainly because of the collapse of the German infrastructure due to the war*, whereas the Germans were *killed en masse* by the Allied and the 'liberated' nations, *i.e.*, the Serbs, the Czechs, and the Poles. Thus, the real Holocaust happened in German cities during the war and all over Germany after the war.

Illustration 26: Life magazine*, May 22, 1944, p. 34f.: "*Picture of the week. When he said good bye two years ago to Natalie Nickerson, 20, a war worker of Phoenix, Ariz., a big, handsome Navy lieutenant promised her a Jap. Last week Natalie received a human skull, autographed by her lieutenant and 13 friends, and inscribed: 'This is a good Jap – a dead one picked up on the New Guinea beach.' Natalie, surprised at the gift, named it Tojo. The armed forces disapprove strongly of this sort of thing*".*

Disapprove? Punishing Americans for war crimes would have been more appropriate!

[83] Cf. D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989, p. 373; cf. M. Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Vienna 1998.

[84] R. Faurisson, "*La leçon des photograhpie*", *Révue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 6. May 1992, p. 62-68.

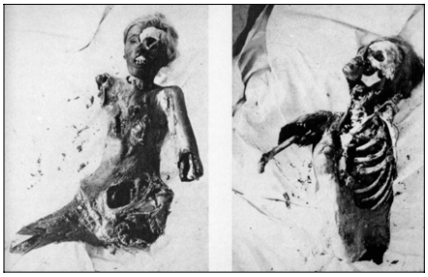

Illustration Group 27: *German civilian victims of Allied bombing attacks. Payload dropped: 2,767,000 tons. Only a few cases of roughly one million German Holocaust victims. One tends to forget that the fate of the normal Germans, soldiers and civilians, was sometimes even worse than that of the hundreds of thousands of inmates in POW and concentration camps.*

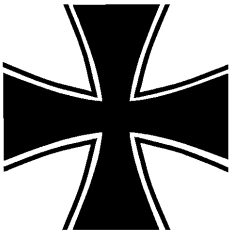

1939 – 1945

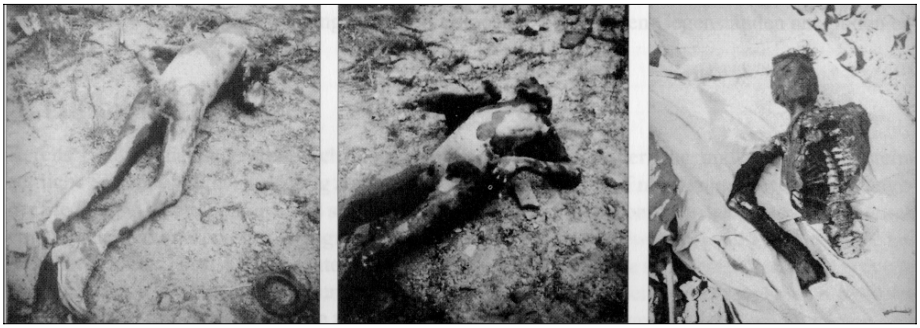

Air Photo Evidence

JOHN CLIVE BALL

1. Introduction

During the 1930s German scientists and engineers pioneered aerial photography and developed it to high technological standards which the Allies did not attain until World War Two. During the Second World War German reconnaissance fliers took millions of photos of the contested areas as well as of areas in enemy territory. After the war these photos fell into American hands, and have been stored in the National Archives Air Photo Library in Alexandria, Virginia, ever since. The Soviets, British and Americans also took air photos of Germany and the German-occupied territories as of late 1943. This chapter shall examine a few of these photos to see what they can reveal about the events alleged to have taken place at certain sites in connection with the 'Final Solution' of the 'Jewish Question'.

2. Technique of Air Photo Interpretation

The correct interpretation of an air photo depends not only on the expertise of the interpreter, but also on the resolution of the photo and on the sharpness of its focus, in other words, on the quality of the cameras, films and the photographing technique (*e.g.*, compensation for the motion of the airplane). The technique of stereoscopy in particular has effected great improvements in air photo interpretation. In this technique, two photos of the same area are taken in rapid succession. Due to the motion of the airplane, the angle at which the photos are taken will have changed somewhat in this brief time. If these two slightly different photos are then viewed through a stereoscope, one picture with each eye, the result is a three-dimensional effect that allows for the easy differentiation between raised and flat objects on the ground.[1]

3. Air Photo Archeology

Air photo archeology was used as early as 1938 to locate the sites of medieval, ancient or even Stone Age settlements.[2] An element of vital importance to the discovery of ancient, extinct settlements is the fact that the remnants of these settlements – remnants which are generally sub-surface, *i.e.*, underground today – are indicated by slight changes in topography, or even in the vegetation on the earth's surface. These minute differences can be made very clearly visible from great elevations. If, on the other hand, larger-scale disruptions of the soil involving disturbances of the vegetation and the nature of the soil date back only a few months, these changes are very easy to discern on air photos even if these disturbances have been covered up so as to prevent detection on ground level.

---

1 Due to the photomechanical reproduction process, some of the pictures shown in this chapter are unfortunately of considerably poorer quality than the originals, so that they no longer show all the details which are clearly visible on the original exposures. Online documents are available at: www.air-photo.com/.

2 Cf. O. G. S. Crawford, "*Luftbildaufnahmen von archäologischen Bodendenkmälern in England*", in *Luftbild und Luftbildmessung* No. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938, pp. 9-18; cf. also J. Dassié, *Manuel d'archéologie aérienne*, Editions Technique, Paris 1978; L. Deuel, *Flug ins Gestern – Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1977.

4. Mass Graves

4.1. Hamburg, Katyn, and Bergen-Belsen[3]

The Allied bombing of Hamburg in late July 1943 – "*Operation Gomorrah*", as the British called it – claimed more than 100,000 lives. Some 40,000 of these victims were buried in the Ohlsdorf cemetery, in four mass graves of 10,000 bodies each.[4] Each of the graves is some 130 m long, 16 m wide and approximately 3.5 m deep (426ft. × 52ft. × 12 ft.).

In spring of 1940 the Soviets shot about 25,000 Polish officers and intellectuals in a forest near Katyn and at other locations in eastern Poland, and buried them in a number of mass graves.[5] In 1943 some of them were discovered by the Germans, and investigated by an international delegation. The graves found, containing more than 4,100 bodies, covered a total area of 96 m × 6 m and were roughly 3.5 m deep (315ft. × 20ft. × 12 ft.).

In early 1945 the British established four mass graves near the former concentration camp Bergen-Belsen, to accommodate the countless typhus victims from that camp which had been dreadfully overcrowded near the war's end.[6] These graves measured about 20 m × 7 m × 3.5 m (66 ft. × 23 ft. × 12 ft.) each and contained some 1,000 bodies each.

As we can see, these graves mentioned above held approximately 1 to 2.5 bodies per cubic meter (1 to 2.5 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Under realistic conditions, the maximum possible density would be roughly 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cu.ft.), where the top vertical 1 m (3 ft.) of the grave consists only of a covering soil layer – meaning that, for a grave 3.5 m (12 ft.) deep, the greatest possible gross density is about 6 bodies per m^3 (6 per approximately 35 cu.ft.). Thus, the mass graves of Katyn, Hamburg and Bergen-Belsen were not even filled to their maximum capacity.

In estimating the surface area required for mass graves, it must be kept in mind that the soil excavated takes up a greater volume than the graves themselves do, due to the loosening of the soil. What is more, the material excavated can be piled up only so steeply. Postulating, for example, rectangular graves of 15 m (50 ft.) width, and allowing 15 m (50 ft.) of space beside each grave to accommodate the excavated material – *i.e.*, 15 m + 15 m, or 50 + 50 ft. breadth per grave (in fact a much too conservative estimate) – then for an excavation depth of 3.5 m (about 12 ft.) and a gross density of 6 bodies per m^3 (roughly 6 per 35 cu.ft.) the minimum surface area required for mass graves for a given number of bodies is indicated in Table 1.

Table 1: Surface Area Requirements for Mass Graves

# BODIES	SURFACE AREA NEEDED	
1,000	10 m × (5+5) m	= 100 m^2 (≅ 1,080 sq.ft.)
10,000	50 m × (10+10) m	= 1,000 m^2 (≅ 10,800 sq.ft.)
25,000	83 m × (15+15) m	= 2,500 m^2 (≅ 26,900 sq.ft.)
100,000	4 × 83 m × (15+15) m	= 10,000 m^2 (≅ 108,000 sq.ft.)
1,000,000	16 × 210 m × (15+15) m	= 100,000 m^2 = 0.1 km^2 (≅ 1,080,000 sq.ft, ≅ 25 acres)

[3] For the air photos the reader is referred to my report: J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Suite 160-7231, 120th St., Delta, BC, Canada, V4C 6P5, 1992.

[4] M. Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960; M. Middlebrook, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980; D. Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Schweizer Verlagshaus, Zürich 1967; regarding some photos of the victims of this Holocaust against the Germans see the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

[5] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991; J. Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Press, Clifton, NJ, 1974; 2nd ed.: *ibid.* 1988; A. Paul, *Katyn, The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1989; 2nd ed., 1991; W. Anders, *The Crimes of Katyn, Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965.

[6] S. Bloch, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Surviving Bergen Belsen*, Holocaust Library, New York 1972.

Illustration 2: *Air photo of concentration camp Treblinka B of November 1944.*

Illustration 1: *Air photo of concentration camp Treblinka B of May 15, 1944.*

4.2. Mass Graves in So-Called Extermination Camps

4.2.1. Treblinka

Illustration 1 shows an air photo of the Treblinka B camp, taken on May 15, 1944.[7] This is the place where, according to the standard literature, 700,000 to 1.2 million people were killed, buried in the southeastern corner of the camp, later dug up again and burned – all between mid-1942 and autumn of 1943.[8] The camp was demolished in late 1943.[9]

This and other photos[3] reveal the following:

- the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp;
- by virtue of the flat, treeless landscape it was possible to see right into the camp from the fields, as well as from the road running northeastward and from the town of Wolka Okraglik, only half a mile away;
- the place in the southeast area of the camp which the witnesses describe as the location of the mass graves is less than 10,000 m^2 (108,000 sq.ft.) in area. Therefore no more than 100,000 bodies could have been buried there. Mass graves for about 1,000,000 bodies would have required an area roughly equal to that of the entire camp (about 25 acres);

Illustration 2 shows an air photo from November 1944.[10] Here the area is overgrown fairly uniformly with vegetation (grass, weeds). We can see that:

- except in the northernmost areas, there are no signs of any remnants of building foundations. Even if these had been removed, the vegetation would not grow as well over these areas. The massive concrete gas chamber buildings attested to by witnesses were not present here; at most, there may have been temporary barracks without stone or concrete foundations;
- large-scale movements of the soil and mass cremations in the southeastern part of the camp would have resulted in poorer growth of vegetation there than elsewhere in the camp, due to the destruction of the topsoil, *i.e.*, its mixing with deeper soil layers. Since this is not the case, disturbances of the soil as well as cremations can be ruled out for this area of the camp. The same goes for the surrounding agricultural areas;
- contrary to witness accounts, no trees or bushes were planted on the camp grounds for camouflage purposes.

4.2.2. Belzec, Sobibor, Majdanek[11]

Much like Treblinka, the Belzec camp could easily be looked into from the nearby rail line and road. The town of Belzec was located about 1 mile north of the camp, which had been built on a hillside, into the forest. Air photos from 1944,[12] in other words from after the camp was dismantled, show that the area of the camp where witnesses claim mass graves containing some 600,000 bodies

---

7 Ref. No. GX 120 F 932 SK, exp. 125.

8 Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume. Also U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *Historische Tatsachen* No. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.

9 According to S. Werner the reason for that was the retreat of the German army in Russia, making any camps used for the transit of Jews to the East obsolete, see *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc)

10 Exact date unknown, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259.

11 For these camps, cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Indiana 1987; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et.al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993. Due to space limitations these three camps were only briefly mentioned here. For details cf. J. C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 3).

12 Ref. No. GX 8095 33 SK, exp. 155.

as well as their later cremation sites were located, had an area of approximately 7,000 m^2 (75,300 sq.ft.). No more than 70,000 bodies could thus have been buried there – provided that the rocky soil would even have allowed for the excavation of 12-ft.-deep graves in the first place. There is no evidence of any foundations left over from former buildings, nor of any large-scale movements of the soil or of mass cremations. There are no signs of any such activity anywhere in the surrounding area either.

It is claimed that in Sobibor 100,000 of the total 150,000 victims were buried before being exhumed later and being cremated along with the rest of the victims. The air photo from 1944,[13] also taken after the camp was dismantled, shows this camp as having covered an area of roughly 50,000 m^2 (12.4 acres). Some 10,000 m^2 (107,600 sq.ft.) – fully ± of the total camp area – would have been needed to bury the victims. However, the air photo shows that the ground in the camp area was not disturbed. There are no signs of former building foundations, large-scale movements of earth, or cremation sites.

The Majdanek camp is located at the outskirts of the city of Lublin. Just as for Treblinka, the surrounding fields were cultivated right up to the camp boundary. The alleged gas chambers and the crematorium were outside the camp proper, openly visible and accessible to thousands of people living in the suburbs of Lublin.

4.3. Babi Yar

It is said that after the city of Kyiv was occupied by German troops the Jews of this city were taken to Babi Yar, a ravine at the northwestern edge of the city, near the Jewish cemetery. According to eyewitness accounts, they were shot there, thrown into the ravine, and buried – according to some witness statements, the ravine was also blasted and the bodies buried under the rubble.

In late summer of 1943, when the Front retreated again, the bodies were allegedly exhumed and cremated on gigantic funeral pyres or in pits. These activities allegedly ended on September 28, 1943, when the Kyiv area was already part of the main battle zone.[14]

Illustration 3 shows the ravine of Babi Yar in an air photo taken by the Luftwaffe on September 26, 1943.[15] The part of the ravine (near the Jewish cemetery) where the massacre allegedly took place is shown as enlargement in *illustration 4*. What we see is in fact a placid and peaceful valley. Neither the topography nor the vegetation has been disrupted by human intervention. There are no access roads for the transport of humans or fuel, no fuel depots, no excavations, no burning sites, and no smoke.

We may conclude with certainty that no part of the Babi Yar ravine was subjected to topographical changes of any magnitude during the war years right up to the Soviet reoccupation of the area. The vegetation in this valley was also not disturbed.[16] Hence, there can have been no mass graves in these locations, and the mass cremations attested to can also not have taken place at this time.

---

[13] Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

[14] Cf. the chapter by H. Tiedemann, this volume.

[15] Ref. No. GX 3938 SG, exp. 104 and 105.

[16] This statement can be documented with further air photos showing the valley prior to the war and again after Soviet reoccupation: the vegetation in the valley has grown, but nothing else has changed (May 17, 1939: GX 988 – exp. 48, 49; April 18, 1944: GX 4793 SK – exp. 39, 40). Due to space limitations we have dispensed with showing these pictures here, and chosen one instead that shows the location during the time of the attested-to mass exhumation and mass cremation.

Illustration 3: *Luftwaffe air photo of the Babi Yar ravine, taken on Sept. 26, 1943.*

Illustration 4: *Enlargement of a portion of the Luftwaffe air photo taken of the Babi Yar ravine on Sept. 26, 1943. This portion shows the part of the valley near the Jewish cemetery.*

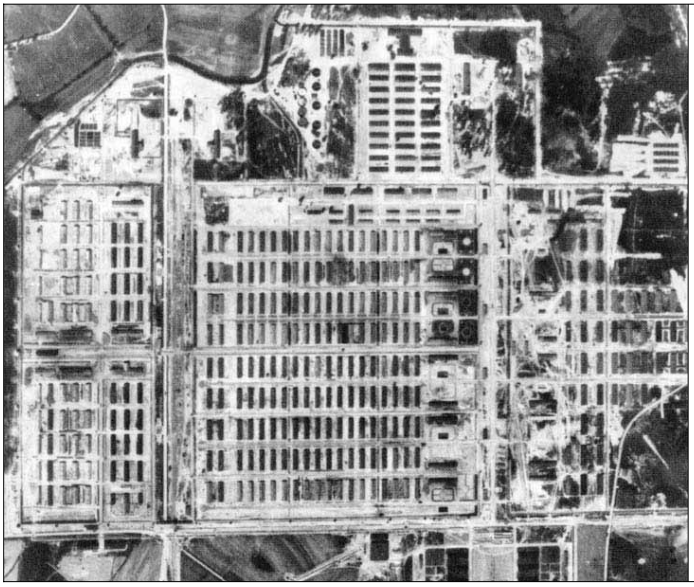

Illustration 5: *Concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau. This American air photo was taken on May 31, 1944. Ref. No. R G 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3055.*

5. Mass Extermination in Auschwitz-Birkenau

5.1. Alterations on Air Photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Contrary to the photos of the camps in eastern Poland, the photos of Auschwitz (*illustrations 5* and following) were taken by the Americans. It took the Allied landing in Italy in autumn of 1943 before the Americans were able to bomb the industrial area of Upper Silesia; Allied reconnaissance flights over this area therefore did not begin until the winter of 1943/44.[17] However, the corresponding air photos were not submitted to the National Archives by the CIA, and thus made accessible to the public, until the late 1970s. It was also the CIA which published the first photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1979, authored by D. Brugnioni, R. Poirer.[18]

The Americans took many series of photographs of the Upper Silesian industrial area, and some of them are of excellent quality. Unfortunately, the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp group is shown on only about half a dozen photos, all of which are of mediocre or poor quality. One qualitatively excellent sequence of photos from June 26, 1944, breaks off just before Auschwitz. While it is possible that the cameras were turned off immediately after the plane flew over the main point of interest, namely the synthetic rubber plant in Monowitz, it seems more probable that these photos of excellent quality and resolution were in fact removed before the public could view them. We shall see the grounds for this supposition in the following.

---

[17] However, bombing the Auschwitz camp itself would have made no sense (what ever was happening there), as James H. Kitchens has shown, "*The Bombing of Auschwitz Re-examined*", *Journal of Military History*, April 1944, pp. 233-266.

[18] D. Brugnioni, R. Poirer, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979; cf. review by W. Stäglich, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 27(3) (1979) pp. 10-14 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Staeglich27_3.html).

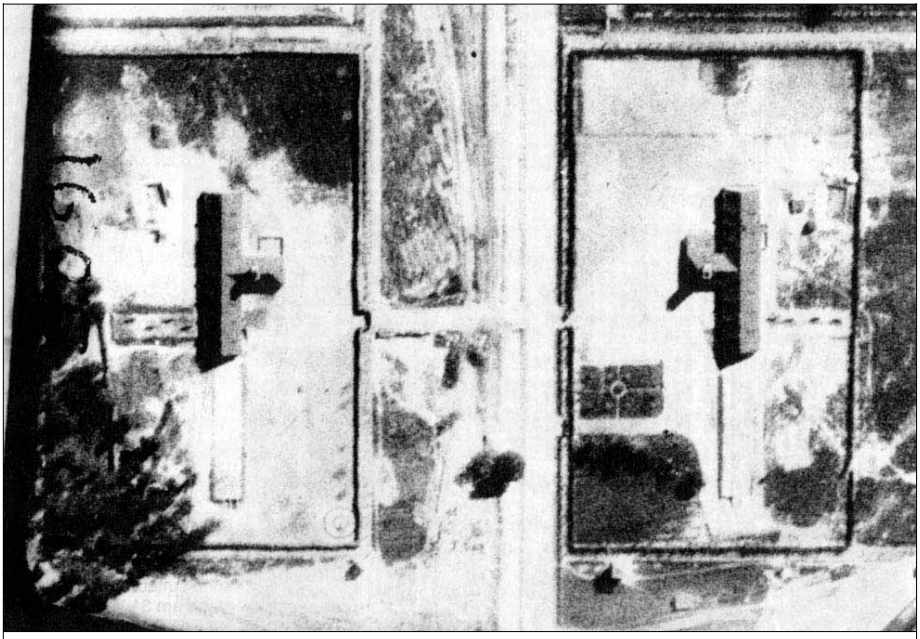

Illustration 6 : *Detail enlargement of RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, Aug. 25, 1944, crematoria II and III.*

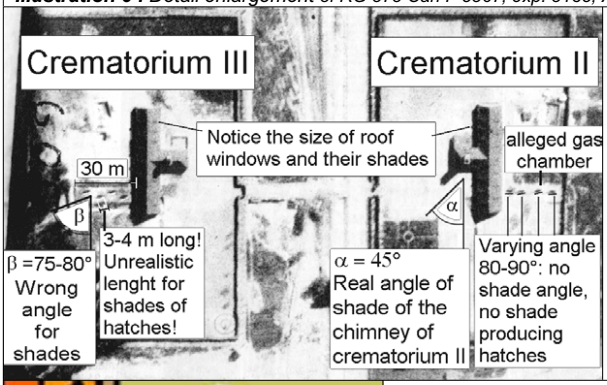

Illustration 7: *Schematic drawing of the above air photo. One can easily see that the patches on the mortuaries 1 cannot be input hatches: too large, irregular, alignment incorrect for shadows.*

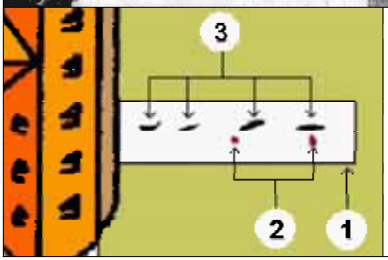

Illustration 8: *Schematic drawing of the position and size of the patches (3) on the roof of mortuary 1 (the 'gas chamber', 1) of crematorium II and the location (2) of the only two holes to be found.*

First it is interesting to note that in Birkenau as well, the surrounding land was cultivated right up to the edge of the camp, which would have rendered it impossible to keep anything secret that happened inside the camp. I would like to focus attention on two pictures of the Birkenau camp made on August 25, 1944.[23] The second picture was shot just 3,5 seconds after the first. This enables us to make a three-dimensional analysis with the help of a stereo viewer. But first we shall analyze only the first of these two pictures. Illustration 6 is an enlargement of the section around the crematoria II and III. Illustration 7 is a schematic drawing of this picture. The patches visible on the roof of the morgues 1 of both crematoria were identified as Zyklon B input hatches and their shadows by the CIA.[18] However, even without the help of a 3D viewer, it is obvious that these patches cannot be input hatches:

- The alignment of the patches does not agree with the direction of the shadow cast by the crematorium chimney;
- on a photo from September 13, 1944, the patches on crematorium III retain their direction and shape even though the position of the sun has changed;[19]
- on that same photo the patches on mortuary 1 of crematorium II are missing;
- the length of the shadows corresponds to input hatches 4.5 ft. wide and rising 10 to 13 ft. above the roof – in other words, large chimneys, not the approximately 20-inch-high hatches attested to by witnesses;
- these jagged, irregular patches cannot be shadows cast by perpendicular, straight input hatches.

On Sept. 24, 1996, Brugnioni claimed in a private letter[20] that he views

> *"the marks as including the shadows of the vents, but also including roof discoloration marks perhaps from people walking around the area of the vents, causing discoloration of the roof, which showed up as the marks visible in the photos of the roof of the gas chamber"*

As shown, these discolorations have nothing to do with shadows, and any discolorations from people walking around any objects, *e.g.*, by destroying the grass growing on the two feet thick layer of earth on these roofs, would have a circular pattern around these objects, a linear pattern between them, and, as can be seen from other parts of the pictures, areas without proper plants growth cause a lighter color than those with proper plant coverage, and not darker, as they are in this picture.

Illustration 8, an enlarged section of the schematic drawing of *illustration 7*, reveals the discrepancy between the holes actually present in the roof of mortuary 1 of crematorium II and the patches added to the photo by the forgers. The location and size of the real holes, marked with a circle, do not correspond to the patches added.

According to the CIA, the dark line surrounding both crematoria II and III was a wall or hedge intended to guard against prying eyes and to prevent attempted escapes. From a vast number of original, ground-based photos of the camp, however, we know that the crematoria were separated from the rest of the camp merely by a wire mesh fence, which would not show up on an air photo.[21] On a photo of May 31, 1944, these dark lines around crematoria II and III were only incompletely drawn in.[22] The same goes for the lines drawn around crematoria IV and V only on the photo of September 13, 1944.

---

19 Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, J. C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 65.

20 Charles D. Provan, "*No Holes? No Holocaust?: A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller I of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*" (www.revisingrevisionism.com).

21 Cf. J. C. Ball, *ibid.*, pp. 45, 63; S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980; the fence has partially survived to this day: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

22 Ref. No. RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3055, J. C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 52, 64.

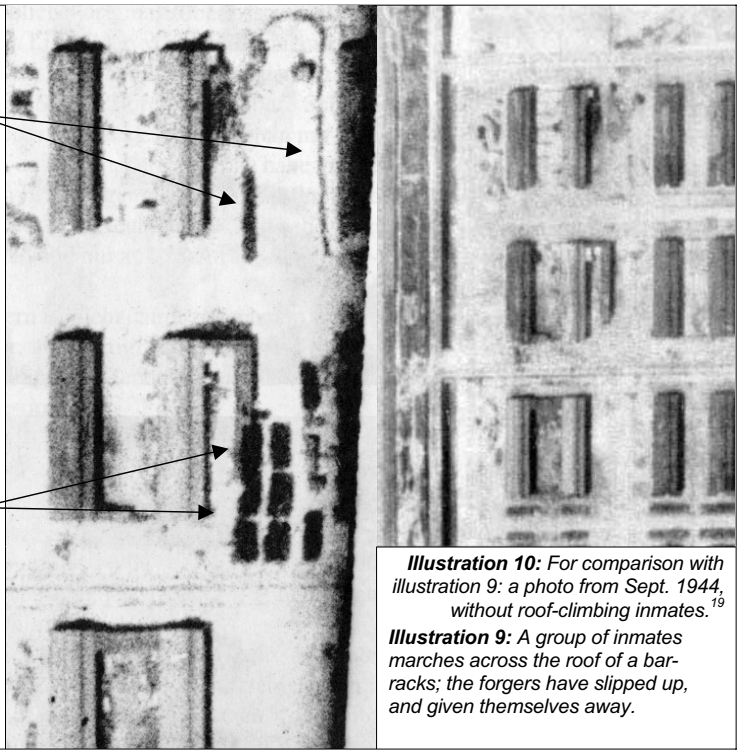

Illustration 10: *For comparison with illustration 9: a photo from Sept. 1944, without roof-climbing inmates.*[19]

Illustration 9: *A group of inmates marches across the roof of a barracks; the forgers have slipped up, and given themselves away.*

Viewing these pictures in 3-D, one realizes that neither the alleged wall nor the patches on the mortuaries have any elevation. What is more, the overly dark color of such narrow objects proves that what we have here is an instance of photo retouching.

Illustration 9 is another enlargement from the photo used for *illustration 6*. In this picture patches were added which, according to the CIA, represent groups of inmates. In this context one must consider that a group of inmates is not a massive block structure that could cast darker shadows than, for example, the barracks beside them. More than likely, therefore, the picture was 'helped along a little' here. This assumption is proven by the fact that some of these 'groups of inmates' are evidently marching across the roof of a barracks – a physical impossibility. This is shown clearly by the photo of September 13, *illustration 10*, where the barracks is also clearly visible, but this time without inmates marching across it.

Illustrations 11 and *12* (next page) show enlargements of details of the two photos taken in rapid succession on August 25, 1944.[23] According to the CIA's interpretation this shows a group of inmates on their way to the gas chambers. What is most interesting is the manner in which this group of inmates moves (*illustration 13*): it moves in a zigzag – in a line added by a clumsy retoucher?

After realizing these facts of the matter, I went to the National Archives and requested to see the originals, since the photos given to me as originals had clearly been altered. And in fact I was then given air photos which I was assured were the originals. These were indeed of better quality than the negatives I had been given first: due to the better focus, the work of the forgers was considera-

[23] Ref. No. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 & 3186.

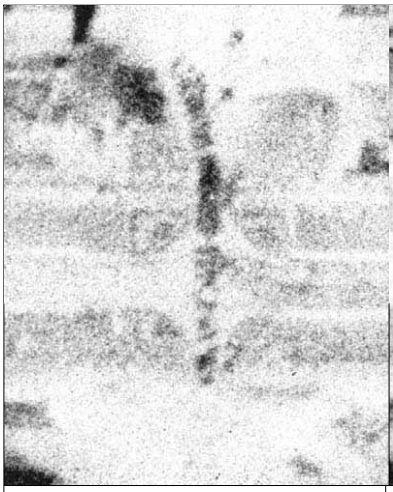

Illustration 11 *(Exposure 3185): Allegedly a marching column of inmates on their way to the gas chamber.*

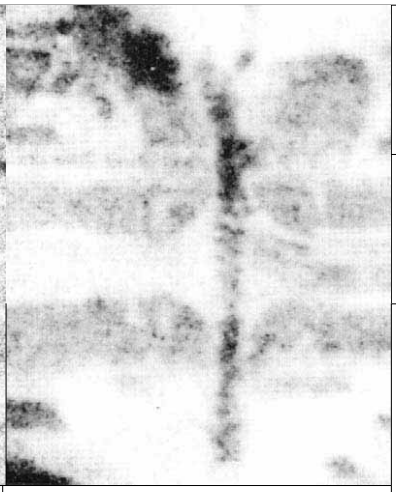

Illustration 12 *(Exposure 3186): 3.5 seconds later. Now the inmates in the middle of the column are marching in a zigzag.*

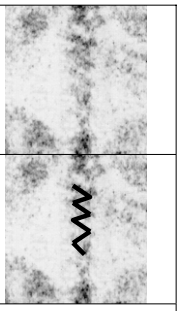

Illustration 13: *The zigzag line drawn by the photo retoucher is clearly visible: another proof that the photo was falsified.*

bly more clearly apparent at the same places on the photos. When I pointed this out to the Archives staff, I was told that these were the negatives which the National Archives had received from the CIA in 1979, and that they had always believed that they were in the precise state in which they had been taken from the reconnaissance planes in 1944. I was told that I was the first member of the public ever to have seen these negatives. Now they would be returned to the archives forever, to be handed out only at the request of government agencies such as the CIA.

In light of the poor quality of the forgeries on these air photos, it is not likely that the alterations were added by a government agency or by the CIA itself. These authorities have highly qualified staff and advanced technology at their disposal and would have produced forgeries that were perfect, or at least very difficult to expose. However, it is remarkable that in 1999, Dino Brugnioni, the same author from the CIA who in 1979 published the air photos of Auschwitz,[18] published a book about "*photographic deception and manipulation*", exposing himself as an expert on making and/or recognizing faked pictures.[24] Mysteriously, he discusses the photo criticized here in his chapter on how to detect faked photos – of course without claiming that it was altered. Is that really a coincidence?

5.2. Mass Graves and Mass Cremation

To the immediate north of the Birkenau camp, near the presumed location of the so-called Bunker I, the air photos reveal rectangular patches which may perhaps stem from old, filled-in mass graves (*illustration 15*, right, page 281).[25] Their surface area totals approximately 3,600 m^2 (38,700 sq.ft.). West of the camp, more rectangles are visible, standing out from their surroundings due to their lighter coloring (totaling about 450 m^2, or 4,800 sq.ft., see *illustration 15*, top).

[24] D. Brugnioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999.

[25] Details from air photo, *op. cit.* (note 22).

If one assumes that the patches north of the camp are mass graves, that these were 3 m (about 10 ft.) deep with a 1 m (3 ft.) covering soil layer, and that mass graves have a capacity of at most 8 bodies per m^3 (10 per 44 cu.ft.),[26] this indicates a maximum of about 55,000 bodies that could have been contained therein.

Until early 1943, the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp group had only the old crematorium in the Auschwitz Main Camp at its disposal, so that during this time probably not all the dead could be cremated, but had to be buried in mass graves instead. D. Czech reports that as of approximately mid-September 1942 the mass graves in Birkenau were opened and emptied so as to prevent contamination of the ground water supply.[27] From November 1941 to September 1942 some 45,000 inmates died in Birkenau, mostly of typhus.[28] On the basis of the coke fuel deliveries, for which documentation exists, it can be determined that the Main Camp crematorium, having only 349.1 metric tons of coke delivered during this period, could have cremated a maximum of 11,400 bodies,[29] not all of which came from Birkenau, of course, but also from within the Main Camp itself. Thus one may expect that roughly 40,000 bodies were buried in Birkenau in mass graves between November 1941 and September 1942. This figure corresponds quite well with our calculations regarding the maximum capacity of the presumed former mass graves whose outlines we can detect on the air photos.[30]

If Czech's statements regarding the opening of mass graves in September 1942 are correct, it seems quite plausible that from this time on until the new crematoria were put into operation in spring/summer 1943, there were indeed open-air funeral-pyre cremations of old, partially decomposed corpses. This work, which was likely performed by inmates, might represent the factual basis of greatly exaggerated and highly embellished eyewitness statements about perpetual, gigantic mass cremations on pyres and in deep pits. These witness statements generally place the open-air cremations in pits located behind crematorium V and west of the camp on a meadow near Bunker II,[31] a former farmhouse allegedly renovated to serve as gas chamber. In the process, it is claimed, the great quantities of smoke emanating from the burning sites swathed the camp in dark clouds.[32] Particularly from May to August 1944, during the time of the alleged destruction of the Hungarian Jews and the Jews from the Lodz ghetto, fires are said to have been burning in the fire pits day and night.[33] But the air photo of May 31, 1944, is the only one to show even relatively small drifts of smoke rising behind crematorium V.[34] Nothing even remotely similar is to be found at any other place, nor on any other photo. There are no considerable quantities of smoke issuing from the chim-

---

26 Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.

27 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989, pp. 108, 242, 275.

28 Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993, pp. 144ff.

29 Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume.

30 Some time ago the Polish firm Hydrokop carried out drillings in Birkenau at the sites where, according to witnesses, mass graves and/or burning pits had been located. A few parts of the report based on these drillings have been published by U. Walendy in *Historische Tatsachen* No. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993. According to this report, charred wood as well as bones and hair were found at some points. A correct interpretation, however, would require access to the entire report. Also, the fragments of the report which are available fail to specify the exact location of the drill sites.

31 It is claimed that there was another farm house (Bunker I), but its exact location is unknown. It is not visible on any air photos, and so it will not enter into this discussion. It is alleged to have been located at the place where the aforementioned traces of possible mass graves are detected.

32 Aside from E. Jäckel et.al. and E. Kogon et.al., *op. cit.* (note 11), cf. also D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 27), passim.

33 Cf. J. S. Conway, "*Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen*", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 32 (1984) pp. 179-212; J. Wulf, "*Lodz. Das letzte Ghetto auf polnischem Boden*", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* 10(42) (1960) pp. 675-694; cf. also F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993, pp. 52, 69, 119ff.

34 May 31, 1944, *op. cit.* (note 22).

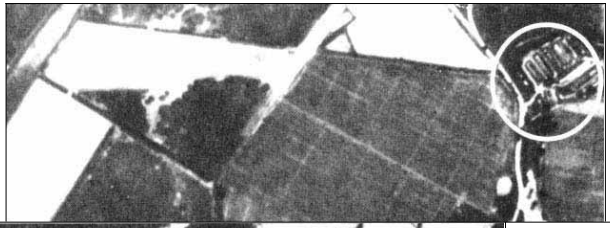

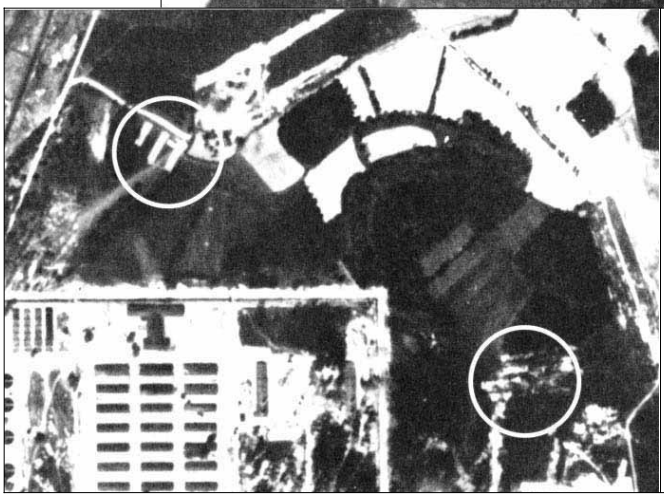

Illustrations 14 (top) & 15 (bottom): *Possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz.*

neys, none in the vicinity of Bunker II, none anywhere else. The photo from September 13, 1944, is the only one to show any large smoke clouds at all, and these have drifted in from the surrounding industrial establishments which the Allies had just bombed. Establishment Professor G. Jagschitz's theory, proposing that perhaps the Allies had used filters that resolved the smoke on the photos,[35] is not even close. Smoke cannot be resolved by optical filters; at best, one could use film that is sensitive to a specific range of the electromagnetic spectrum which the smoke does not absorb. This, however, would have required a homogeneous and known composition of the smoke, as well as highly advanced technology at the Allies' disposal at the time. Neither factor is given. The Allied air photos were taken with perfectly normal, simple black-and-white film. If there are no smoke clouds visible on the photos, then there were no incinerations to cause them. Further, in light of the absence of any pits, pyres, fuel depots and heaps of corpses it is downright irrelevant whether the smoke might have been visible or invisible, since there was nothing that could have caused it in the first place. Filters to render fuel depots, burning pits, heaps of corpses etc. invisible have yet to be invented, even today.

[35] Transcript of the report of Prof. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th day of the trial of G. Honsik, April 29 and 30, May 4, 1992, Ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 478 of the transcript.

6. Conclusions

Hamburg, Katyn, Bergen-Belsen	*Treblinka*
The mass graves of Hamburg, Katyn and Bergen-Belsen demonstrate how great the area requirements are for mass graves. Due to the area required for the excavated material, which in realistic terms is much greater than the theoretical minimum areas calculated in Table 1, 10,000 bodies need at least 4,000 m^2 (43,000 sq.ft.).	Mass graves for the alleged 700,000 to 1.2 million victims of this camp would have required 40 times as much space as the witnesses state was available. The ground in the camp area shows no traces of former building foundations, large mass graves or burning pits.
Sobibor, Belzec, Majdanek	*Babi Yar*
As in the case of Treblinka, it would have been impossible in Majdanek or Belzec to keep any mass murder secret; the close proximity of settlements and roads, and the cultivation of surrounding farm land right up to the camp fences, saw to that. In no case is there any evidence for mass graves or burning pits.	The ravine of Babi Yar underwent no noticeable changes in topography or vegetation up to the end of the war. There are no signs of human intervention during the time of German occupation. There was no human activity there at the time of the mass cremations attested to by the witnesses.
Auschwitz-Birkenau	
The few air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau known to date from the period of December 1943 to February 1945 show no signs of fuel depots, smoke from chimneys or open fires, burning pits or pyres. The photos were altered: Zyklon B input hatches, groups of inmates, and walls around crematoria were retouched onto the photo negatives. Insofar as they still exist, photos of good quality are being kept from the public. One must assume that any actual mass murder activities would not have escaped the notice of the air photo interpreters. This would have resulted in the bombing of the camp – which, however, was carefully refrained from.[36]	
The Bottom Line	
To this day there is no air photo evidence to support the alleged mass murder of the Jews at any location in Europe occupied by the Germans during World War Two. Further, air photo analysis refutes the claim that the 'Nazis' had intended, at whatever time, to keep events in the alleged extermination camps secret. In many cases the air photos provide clear proof that some of the events attested to by witnesses, such as the destruction of the Hungarian Jews or the mass executions at Babi Yar, did not in fact take place. We may hope that the release of Soviet air photos dating from the time the camps were in operation will shed further light on these issues. The fact that these photos have not been published to date may already speak for itself. That the photos in western hands were altered in order to incriminate Germany, and were first published by the CIA, is also very significant indeed.	

[36] Cf. also J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, but not the Western Allies, should have bombed the Auschwitz Camp*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, 1993.

National Socialist Concentration Camps: Legend and Reality

JÜRGEN GRAF

1. Starting Position

On April 11, 1945, American troops entered Buchenwald concentration camp. Four days later, British troops reached Bergen-Belsen concentration camp. In the weeks that followed, the Anglo-Americans liberated other camps, including Dachau (April 29) and Mauthausen (May 5). To the victorious soldiers, all these concentration camps represented scenes of horror. The Jewish historian Walter Laqueur reports in this regard:[1]

> *"On April 15, units of a British regiment entered Bergen-Belsen concentration camp following a ceasefire negotiated with the local German commander. Colonel Taylor, who commanded the regiment, wrote following an initial investigation of the camp in the laconic language of an official report:*
>
> *'As we walked along the main street of the camp, we were greeted with jubilation by prisoners and saw the condition of the inmates for the first time. Many were little more than living skeletons. Men and women lay in rows on both sides of the street. Others crawled slowly and aimlessly around with emaciated, expressionless faces.'*
>
> *Tens of thousands of corpses, many in advanced stages of decomposition, lay piled on top of each other."*

Mass Grave in Bergen-Belsen camp, filled mainly with inmates who had succumbed to a typhus epidemic shortly before the end of World War II or thereafter. Photo taken after the liberation of the camp by British forces.

Following the soldiers came a swarm of photographers and journalists; the world was immediately filled with horrifying images of piles of bodies and walking skeletons. Now, at long last, the Allies had the long-sought proof that the Americans had been fighting the embodiment of Evil, a diabolical enemy against whom any and all methods of warfare had been permitted, including the barbaric terror bombings of German cities.

From the very outset, to be sure, a few sober observers recognized that the mass deaths in the recently liberated National Socialist concentration camps were not the result of an extermination pol-

---

I am indebted to my friend Carlo Mattogno of Italy for supplying me with important source references. J. Graf.

[1] Walter Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte. Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung",* Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Berlin/Vienna 1981, p. 1ff.

icy on the part of the Germans, but were due to mass epidemics. The Chicago-based *Journal of the American Medical Association*, for example, reported on May 19, 1945:[2]

> *"By negotiations between British and German officers, British troops took over from the SS and the Wehrmacht the task of guarding the vast concentration camp at Belsen, a few miles northwest of Celle, which contains 60,000 prisoners, many of them political. This has been done because typhus is rampant in the camp and it is vital that no prisoners be released until the infection is checked."*

But the voices of reason were drowned out in the maelstrom of atrocity propaganda unleashed by the media. In the following months, the anti-German atrocity machine went into high gear, the newspapers dishing up fantastic figures of the numbers of people allegedly exterminated in National Socialist concentration camps.

A Swiss newspaper, for example, screamed in August 1945:[3]

> *"Hitler-Germany Heads the World. Twenty Six Million People Murdered in German Concentration Camps!"*

The prosecutors at Nuremberg did not go as far as this in terms of numbers, but they did their best. The Soviets claimed at Nuremberg 4 million deaths at Auschwitz[4] and 1.5 million at Majdanek,[5] while 840,000 Russian prisoners of war were said to have been murdered at Sachsenhausen and their bodies cremated in *four mobile crematoria*![6]

Sir Hartley Shawcross, British head prosecutor at the Nuremberg Trial, summarized the accusations raised against vanquished Germany in the following words:[7]

> *"The murders were carried on like any other mass production industry, in which gas chambers and ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, of Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek and Oranienburg."*

Revisionist author Wilhelm Stäglich hit the nail on the head in this regard when he wrote:[8]

> *"Whenever* [in the immediate post-war period] *there was any talk of the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' in the sense of an alleged physical extermination of the Jews ordered by the leadership of the Third Reich, no distinction was made between the individual concentration camps. All were supposed to have been used in this monstrous murder program, since – as was explained – every concentration camps was alleged to have possessed one or more gas chambers, in which Jews were said to have been killed using Zyklon B or carbon monoxide."*

For a large proportion of the public – in Stäglich's words – "*no distinction is made between the individual concentration camps*", even today. The average citizen presumably still believes that Jews and other inmates were gassed in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald. The principal reason for this situation, in particular, is that photos of victims of epidemic disease (both Jewish and non-Jewish) are regularly shown on television and reproduced in the press as 'proof' of an alleged "*systematic extermination of the Jews*"; on the other hand, the media, half a century after the end of the war, continue unashamedly to speak of gassings in western concentration camps. For example, a

---

2 Quoted according to M. Weber, *"'Extermination' Camp Propaganda Myths"*, in: E. Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000, p. 305 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndWeber.html).

3 *Berner Tagwacht*, August 26, 1945. No historian with any claim to a minimum of seriousness has ever cited such figures of victims. Nevertheless, 47 years after the end of the war, a madman was permitted to claim, in the highly respected *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, without any contradiction by the editors, that 26 million people were murdered in German concentration camps (*FAZ*, Sept. 21, 1992, p. 13).

4 URSS-008.

5 *IMG*, vol. VII, p. 648, German edition.

6 *IMG*, vol. VII, p. 644, German edition.

7 *IMG*, vol. XIX, p. 483, German edition.

8 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1979, p. 6 (online: vho.org/D/dam/index.html).

Canadian newspaper in 1993 featured the story of one Moshe Peer, who claimed to have survived no less than six gassing actions as a boy in Bergen-Belsen:[9]

> *"Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer does not know how he was able to survive."*

Another 'Holocaust survivor,' Elisa Springer, claimed in her memoirs, which appeared 42 years after the war(!), that "*the gas chambers and ovens*"[10] had started to operate in Bergen-Belsen after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant.[11]

The media may occasionally peddle this type of horror story, even today. Historical writers with any claim to seriousness, however, realized that the legend about the purpose of the western camps – to carry out a program of deliberate mass extermination – could not stand scrutiny for long, because it was in overly crass contradiction to the obvious facts. Walter Laqueur states in the appendix to the excerpt about Bergen-Belsen quoted at the beginning:[12]

> *"The Belsen case was unbelievable for more than one reason. Three years had passed since the world first heard of the existence of the extermination camps for the first time. There were detailed individual reports on the names of these camps, their locations, on the millions of human beings who were killed there – even the names of the camp commandants were known.* […] *Thus Belsen set off a wave of the most violent indignation although paradoxically it was in no way an extermination camp* […]*."*

In fact, the orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who defend the allegation that a physical extermination of the Jews took place, abandoned the claim of any mass exterminations in Bergen-Belsen or other western concentration camps soon after the end of the war. While a part of the these historians until today are of the opinion that unsystematic gassing actions took place on a small scale in these camps, others no longer speak of gassings in the western camps at all (see section 5).

This does not, of course, mean that the accusation that millions of people – mostly Jews – were murdered in German concentration camps has in any way been dropped. To mark the defeated enemy with an indelible mark of Cain, for a "*crime unique in world history*", to break German morale and self-respect for all time, the victorious powers – with their German vassals – continued their campaign of anti-German atrocity stories, but shifted the scene of the mass killings to a few locations east of the Iron Curtain, inaccessible to western observers. The result was the gradual crystallization of the version of the 'Holocaust' familiar to most people today. According to this version, National Socialist concentration camps fell into three categories:

'Normal' concentration camps, *i.e.*, work camps, where executions – and, according to a few authorities, gassings on a small scale – are alleged to have taken place, but where most of the victims are said to have died 'natural' deaths, *i.e.*, in particular, from disease and exhaustion.

Auschwitz and Majdanek. The claim is made that these two camps were used as both work camps and extermination camps. Jews unable to work are said to have been exploited for slave labor, while those unable to work were purportedly killed.

Finally, the "*pure extermination camps*" of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno, are alleged to have been founded exclusively for the purpose of carrying out a mass extermination of Jews. Apart from a few "*working Jews*" required to operate the camps, every Jew in these camps was allegedly gassed, regardless of age or state of health, without being registered.

---

9 *The Gazette,* Montreal, 5. August 1993.

10 There was only *one* oven in Bergen-Belsen, which had started to operate long before Kramer became camp commandant.

11 Elisa Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venedig 1997, p. 88.

12 W. Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 8.

That the above classification of National Socialist concentration camps is found in the entire body of orthodox literature on 'Holocaust' itself, even today, should in no way be allowed to conceal the fact that the classification is entirely arbitrary and is based upon no documentary evidence whatsoever. All the German wartime documents relating to Auschwitz and Majdanek (Lublin) refer to them simply as "*concentration camps*" in exactly the same manner as, for example, Dachau, Buchenwald, and Sachsenhausen. As we shall soon see, Auschwitz and Majdanek were governed by the same German regulations as the other camps, and the reasons for the high mortality rates were essentially the same.

The situation with regards to the so-called "*pure extermination camps*" is a different one; the present article restricts itself to a few comments only in this regard. First, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno were not concentration camps. There are very few surviving documents relating to these four camps, and there is no material evidence at all. There is not the slightest proof that any program of mass extermination was carried out in these camps at all: all the allegations made in this regard are based solely on unreliable 'eyewitness' testimony. On the basis of the few available documents and a great deal of other evidence, it may be deduced that Treblinka and Sobibor were transit camps, via which some Jews were sent east – into the occupied Soviet zones – while others were sent, in transit, via these camps, to a variety of work camps.[13] It is highly probable that Belzec was a transit camp as well.[14] Of Chelmno, we know next to nothing. These four camps are not the topic of the present paper, and we shall not, therefore, discuss them in any further detail below.

With regards to the other camps, we have taken the trouble to compare the many myths about National Socialist concentration camps against the documented facts. Inevitably, many long-cherished preconceptions will be abandoned along the way.

2. Development and function of the National Socialist camp system

2.1. Historical Precedents and Parallels

That concentration camp systems were not invented by Germans has become fairly well known as a result of Alexander Solzhenitzyn's *Gulag Archipelago*. But they were not invented by the totalitarian Soviet system either: many democracies have also interned prisoners of war, allegedly disloyal civilians, and unpopular minorities in similar camps. The following are a few major examples only:

During the American Civil War, both the North and South maintained concentration camps for prisoners of war and civilian enemy sympathizers; a considerable percentage of these inmates died, mostly from epidemics. In the Northern prison camps of Camp Douglas and Rock Island, the mortality rates ranged from 2 to 4%. At the Southern prison camp of Andersonville, there were 13,000 deaths out of a total of 52,000 Union prisoners, *i.e.*, a death rate of 25%.[15] As we shall see, the mortality rate at Andersonville was entirely comparable, in terms of percentages, with many National Socialist concentration camps.

---

[13] See, in this regard, Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (online: vho.org/D/Treblinka; soon also available in English from *Theses & Dissertations Press*, Chicago; online: vho.org/GB/Books/t). On Sobibor, please see Chapter 9 of the same book.

[14] On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter, an official in Lublin, following a conversation with SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Höfle, informed the Official Responsible for Jewish Resettlement in the District of Lublin that he was receiving four to five transports per day, filled with Jews intended for Belzec. These Jews were transported across the border and were never re-transported to the Generalgouvernement. (Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. II: *Akce' i 'wysiedlenia'*, Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow 1946, pp. 32 ff.)

[15] Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977, p. 127f.

During the Second Boer War (1900-1902), the British built approximately 40 camps in Boer territory, interning a total of 115,000 Boer civilians, of whom 26,251 women and children died, a mortality rate of 25%.[16]

During the Second World War, the United States government ordered the interment in concentration camps of many Americans of German descent[17] and virtually all persons of Japanese ancestry resident in the United States, including American citizens,[18] regardless of the fact that there had never been a single case of subversion or sabotage by Japanese-Americans. During the same war, the National Socialists interned large numbers of Jews. Though this cannot be legally justfied, they had at least a reason for it, since – understandably so – Jews constituted a disproportionately large proportion of resistance members and partisans in all German-occupied territories.[19]

2.2. National Socialist Concentration Camps During the pre-War Period

The interment camps erected soon after Hitler's assumption of power on 30 January 1933 – including the well-known "*Moor camps*" such as Papenburg and Esterwegen – were used to neutralize the militant political opposition: most of the inmates were Communists. The first regular concentration camp was opened at Dachau, near Munich, in 1933. In addition, by the beginning of the war, five additional camps were also opened (Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, and Ravensbrück).

While the number of internees in the camps still amounted to 27,000 in October of 1933, their numbers fell to 7,000 by February 1934 as a result of the rapidly relaxing political situation[20] and then remained quite stable, although in addition to political prisoners hardened criminals ("*Berufsverbrecher*") and "*Asocials*" (tramps, beggars etc.) were interned too. The Jewish historian Arno Mayer gives the number of concentration camp inmates for the summer of 1937 as 7,500.[21] Another Jewish historian, Joseph Billig, emphasizes that the number of deaths in camps was very low throughout this period:[22]

> *"In the early years of the regime, the death of inmates caused problems for the Nazi leaders. An avalanche of deaths was unacceptable for their policies which had to take account of public opinion. The stability* [of the number of camp inmates] *was therefore chiefly attributable to the number of released inmates, as well as the arrival of new inmates, which maintained the stability of the total camp population."*

In August 1938, the Swiss divisional commander J.-C. Favez, Delegate of the International Red Cross, visited Dachau concentration camp. In his final report, he wrote:[23]

> *"There are over 6,000 prisoners in the camp.* […] *Conditions of interment: Solidly built, well-illuminated and well-ventilated barracks.* […] *Every barracks contained a modern and quite clean water closet, in addition to wash basins.* […] *Work in the summer from 7 to 11 A.M., and from 1 to 6 P.M.,*

---

16 Claus Nordbruch, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg,* Contact, Pretoria 1999.

17 Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefiled, Lanham, MD, 1997.

18 Udo Walendy, *US-amerikanische Konzentrationslager*, *Historische Tatsachen* No. 41, Vlotho/Weser 1990.

19 The Jewish publicist Arno Lustiger, himself a former member of the Résistance, has pointed out that the Jewish population of France made up approximately 15% of all Résistance military operatives (despite the fact that Jews made up less than 1% of the total population of France). *Der Spiegel,* 7/1993, p. 54.

20 Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973, p. 20.

21 Arno J. Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug,* Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 245.

22 Joseph Billig, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 20.

23 Jean-Claude Favez, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich. War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?,* Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989, p. 538 ff.

in the winter from 8 to 11 A.M. and from 1 to 5 P.M. No work on Saturday afternoon and Sunday. […] *Rations: The meals were prepared in roomy, very clean kitchens. It is simple, but different every day of the week, plentiful and of sufficient quality.* […] *Every inmate is permitted to receive 15 Marks per week from his relatives, to improve his care.* […] *The tone of the officers is correct. The inmates are permitted to write to their families, and are permitted to send, of course alternatively, one letter and one card per week.* […] *The discipline is however very strict. The guards and soldiers do not hesitate to use their weapons in the event of attempted escape.* […] *Solitary confinement takes place in roomy, well-illuminated cells.* […] *The bastinade can also be inflicted as an extraordinary punishment. This punishment is supposed to be used in the most extremely unusual cases only.* […] *It is apparently quite painful and is much feared.* […] *When a soldier-guard strikes an inmate, he is severely punished, and expelled from the SS.* […] *The treatment of the prisoners is of course very strict, but cannot not be characterized as inhumane. The sick in particular are treated with kindness, understanding, and proper professionalism."*

Until 1938, Jews were only interned in the camps if they were political enemies of the National Socialist regime (or criminals); after the murder of a German diplomat in Paris and the so-called "*Crystal Night*" in November 1938, approximately 30,000 Jews were interned, but the overwhelming majority were soon released.

In the last years before the war, the number of inmates as well as the number of fatalities rose continually. In Buchenwald 48 inmates died in 1937; in 1938, the number of deaths rose to 771, and in 1939 to 1,235.[24] In Sachsenhausen, there were 6 deaths in 1936, 38 in 1937, and 229 in 1938.[25]

2.3. The Function of Concentration Camps During the War

After the beginning of the war, a number of new concentration camps were rapidly established, from Natzweiler in Alsace to Majdanek near the Polish city of Lublin; the number of inmates rose dramatically. The number of prisoners increased to 110,000 by September 1942, 225,000 by August 1943, and 524,000 by August 1944.[26] The peak number of inmates was reached in early 1945, with a total of 635,586 prisoners in all concentration camps combined.[27] All concentration camps had a network of auxiliary camps (up to approximately 100). In the *Generalgouvernement*, *i.e.*, occupied Poland, a dense system of labor camps, in which the inmates, mostly Jews, performed compulsory labor, was created parallel to the official concentration camp system.[28]

One reason for this rapid development of the concentration camp system was the spread of active resistance movements, particularly in German-occupied territories. A Polish source remarks in this regard:[29]

"From the beginning of 1942, a partisan movement also began to develop, reaching approximately 20,000 armed soldiers fighting in several dozen different underground formations by 1944. […] *Although the occupying power took the most drastic steps in the struggle against the resistance movements (reprisals, burning villages, executions, deportations, etc.), it was unable to bring the situation under control. We will merely state at this point that, according to German documents, between July 1942 and December 1943, on the territory of the District* [of Lublin]*, no fewer than 27,250 attacks were*

[24] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager,* Karl Alber, München 1946, p. 120.

[25] Winfried Meyer, "*Britischer oder sowjetischer Sachenhausen-Prozeß?*", *Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaft,* Nr. 45 (1997), p. 987.

[26] 1469-PS.

[27] Survey of the SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, "*Situation of SS Guard Personnel and Inmates in all Concentration Camps, 1 and 15 January 1945.*" Reproduced in Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen, Eine Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 130.

[28] A complete table of these camps is found in Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.

[29] Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 35.

carried out and several large partisan battles fought […]*; that, during the first months of 1944 alone, 254 trains were derailed or blown up, 116 railway stations and railway installations attacked, and 19 transports held up or shot at."*

No occupation authority can tolerate such a situation. Terror tactics of the partisan movement led, inevitably, to increasingly severe reprisals on the part of the Germans. The camps formed a chief instrument of this repression.

An even more important reason for the constant expansion of the concentration camp system was the lack of manpower. At a time when almost every German fit for service was on the front, the concentration camp system acquired an increasingly greater economic significance, particularly with regards to the war effort. Many German documents attest to this fact; the following are a few particularly important examples only.

On January 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, where – according to a stubborn historical myth[30] – the decision was allegedly made to order a physical extermination of the Jews, SS-*Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler wrote a letter to Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks:[31]

"Be prepared to accept 100,000 male and up to 50,000 female Jews in the concentration camps over the next few weeks. Great economic tasks will arise for the concentration camps in the next few weeks."

On April 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, Leader of SS-WVHA,[32] stated in a report to Himmler:[33]

"The war has brought about a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and their tasks with regards to the utilization of inmates. The increase in the number of inmates on the grounds of security, educational, or preventive measures alone is no longer one of the primary purposes. The chief emphasis has shifted to the economic aspect. The mobilization of inmate labor first for military purposes (increased armaments) and later for peaceful tasks is increasingly shifting to the foreground. Based on recognition of this fact necessary measures result which demand a gradual transfer of the concentration camps from their early one-sided political form into an organization reflecting their economic tasks."

On August 21, 1942, Martin Luther, a Foreign Ministry Official, stated in a memorandum that the number of Jews transported to the east was insufficient to cover the requirements for manpower.[34]

The extremely high mortality rates in the camps, due chiefly to diseases, but also to poor nourishment and clothing (see section 4), naturally influenced the economic efficiency of the camps in a highly negative way. On December 28, 1942, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks sent the following instructions in a circular letter to the commandants of 19 concentration camps:[35]

"The first camp doctors must strive with all means available to them to ensure that the mortality figures in the individual camps are to be considerably reduced. […] *The camp doctors must supervise the nourishment of the inmates more than in the past, and submit suggestions for improvement in conformity with the administrations. Such measures must exist, not merely on paper, but must rather be regularly controlled by the camp doctors.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the mortality must be reduced at all costs."*

---

30 According to the *Canadian Jewish News* of January 30, 1942, the leading Israeli 'Holocaust' expert Yehuda Bauer called the allegation that the Wannsee Conference had decided upon the extermination of the Jews a "*silly story*".

31 NO-500.

32 Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt (Economic Administration Main Office)

33 R-129.

34 NG-2586.

35 NO-1523. More exactly, 15 concentration camps (Natzweiler, Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Groß-Rosen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Niederhagen, Auschwitz, Gusen, Stutthof, Herzogenbusch and Lublin), two "*Special Camps*" (SS Special Camp Hinzert, SS Special Camp Moringen) and two penal institutions (Straubig Prison, Danzig/Matzkau Prison Camp).

These instructions had concrete results: within eight months the mortality in the concentration camps fell by almost 80%.[36]

On October 26, 1943, SS-Obergruppenführer and Leader of the of the SS-WVHA Oswald Pohl sent all concentration camp commandants a circular letter in which he remarked:[37]

> *"Within the framework of the armaments production the concentration camps have become* […] *a factor of decisive military significance. We have created incomparable armaments factories where nothing existed before.*
>
> *In earlier years, within the framework of the then applicable educational tasks it could be a matter of indifference whether an inmate performed useful work or not. Now, however, the working power of the inmates is of significance and all measures of the commander, leaders of the V Service and doctors must apply themselves to the maintaining the health and efficiency of the inmates. Not from reasons of sentimentality, but rather because we need them, with their arms and legs, because they must contribute to the achievement of a great victory by the German people, therefore we must be attentive to the well-being of the inmates.*
>
> *I set the following objective: No more than a maximum of 10% of all inmates may be unable to work as a result of disease. This objective must be reached in a common task of all responsible officials. The following are necessary for this purpose:*
>
> 1. *Correct and adequate food.*
> 2. *Correct and adequate clothing.*
> 3. *The utilization of all natural remedies.*
> 4. *Avoidance of all effort not immediately necessary for the performance of needed work.*
> 5. *Premiums for efficiency.* […]
>
> *I will bear personal responsibility for the supervision of the measures repeatedly described in the present letter."*

The following are a few concrete examples of the significance of inmate labor to the war effort.

In Auschwitz, the largest camp, a considerable proportion of the inmates were assigned to work in I.G. Farbenindustrie factories for the manufacture of Buna – synthetic rubber – used for the production of tires and therefore a very important product. In his standard work on the 'Holocaust,' Raul Hilberg reports:[38]

> *"On 19 March and 24 April 1941, the TEA* [*Technische Ausschuß der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*; Technical Committee] *decided upon the details of production in Auschwitz. Two factories were to be created, one for synthetic rubber (Buna IV) and one for acetic acid.* […] *Investment in Auschwitz initially amounted to over 500,000,000 Reichsmarks, but, in the end, to over 700,000,000 Reichsmarks. Approximately 170 sub-contractors were assigned to the work. The factory was erected; streets were built; barracks for the inmates were constructed; barbed wire was used for 'factory fencing'; when the city of Auschwitz was finally completely filled with I.G. personnel, two company towns were built. To ensure that I.G. Auschwitz received all the needed materials,* [I.G. official] *Krauch ordered 'Emergency Classification I' for all materials required for the manufacture of Buna. In the meantime, and in addition, I.G. Auschwitz assured itself of its own coal supplies, from the Fürsten mine and Janina mine. Both mines were operated using Jews."*

In the Dora-Mittelbau camp, especially feared for its hard working conditions and administered as an auxiliary camp of Buchenwald until 1944, but then promoted to the rank of a concentration camp in its own right, inmates in underground factories manufactured the rockets by means of which Germany still hoped to bring about a turning point in the war.

---

36 PS-1469.

37 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, S. 53 ff.

38 Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997, p. 992.

On 11 May 1944, Hitler personally ordered the employment of 200,000 Jews within the framework of the fighter-plane construction program.[39]

On 15 August 1944, the SS-WVHA announced the immediately forthcoming delivery of 612,000 inmates to the concentration camp.[40] However, this number was never even remotely reached in actual fact.

3. Conditions in the Camps

3.1. Various Inmate Categories

After the beginning of the war, new inmates categories were added to the political prisoners (known as "*Reds*" in camp jargon due to the red identifying triangles sewn on their uniforms), the "*Greens*" and "*Asocials*" (or "*Blacks*"). Prisoners of war – particularly Soviets – were interned in several camps; another group consisted of Jehova's Witnesses, who were punished for refusal to do military service.[41]

From 1942 onwards, the mass deportation of Jews to concentration camps occurred from all German-occupied territories. The percentage of deported Jews varied greatly from country to country; thus, 75,721 Jews, a quarter of the total Jewish population of that country were deported from France, predominantly those with foreign passports.[42] The country with the highest percentage of deportees (over three quarters of all Jewish residents) was Holland.

In addition to the Jews, there were two further inmate categories who are repeatedly alleged to have been the target of a systematic program of extermination, *i.e.*, gypsies and homosexuals. A brief correction of fact is called for at this point.

3.1.1. Gypsies

Political leaders speaking on behalf of German gypsies (or "*Sinti and Roma*") claim that members of this racial group were murdered by the hundreds of thousands in the National Socialist concentration camps. The figure of 500,000 purportedly exterminated gypsies is regularly seen in the relevant literature and repeated in the media.[43] That this figure is purely a figment of the imagination and there is no evidence of a mass murder of gypsies under the Third Reich was proven by Udo Walendy, as early as 1985, in his periodical *Historische Tatsachen*.[44] A body of supplementary evidence against the claim was produced by Otward Müller in 1999.[45] – Representatives of the official histo-

[39] NO-5689.

[40] NO-1990.

[41] Their refusal to do military service caused the Jehova's Witnesses to be imprisoned in many countries. In Switzerland, widely considered a highly democratic country, Jehova's Witnesses were regularly imprisoned until the 1990s. The repression of Jehova's Witnesses in the Third Reich was thus no act of religious persecution.

[42] Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France,* Paris 1978.

[43] The *New Yorker State Newspaper* of August 7, 1999, carried a report (on page 6) that the Central Council of the German Sinti und Roma had demanded the construction of a monument to the "*500,000 Holocaust Sinti and Roma Victims*". Roman Herzog, ex-Chancellor of the German Federal Republic, expressly recognized the figure of 500,000 murdered gypsies as "*historical fact*" in 1997: *Bulletin des Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung,* March 19, 1997, no. 234, p. 259.

[44] "*Zigeuner bewältigen ½ Million*", in: *Historische Tatsachen* No. 23, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985.

[45] Otward Müller, "*Sinti und Roma – Geschichte, Legenden und Tatsachen*", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), pp. 437-442 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/4/Mueller437-442.html).

riography have also drastically reduced the number of one half million murdered gypsies: in 1997, German historians were talking about 50,000 'murdered' "*Sinti und Romas*."[46]

It is a fact that Heinrich Himmler order the internment of "*Gypsies of mixed race, Roman Gypsies and Gypsies from the Balkans*" on 16 December 1942. At the same time, however, he excepted a number of other categories of gypsies, those classed as "*socially adjusted*" gypsies, from internment. According to the Auschwitz *Death Books*, containing a record of every instance of mortality in Auschwitz, 11,843 Gypsies died of what amounted to natural causes, *i.e.*, mostly as a result of disease.[47] That the gassing of more than 2,000 gypsy women in Auschwitz on 2 August 1944 claimed by the official historiography is another myth lacking all basis in fact, has been unimpeachably shown by Carlo Mattogno.[48]

3.1.2. Homosexuals

The growing acceptance of homosexuality in western society, and the increasing influence of gay organizations, have led to intensified efforts to attribute to homosexuals the 'martyr status' of a minority "*systematically exterminated*" during the Third Reich. The number of homosexuals alleged to have died in National Socialist concentration camps is stated by special interest groups to amount to as many as 500,000 – or even more.[49] What is indisputable is that homosexuality in National Socialist Germany – and in a great many other countries at the same time, for example, Great Britain and the USSR – was a criminal offence. Between 50,000 and 60,000 homosexual males were sentenced by German courts between 1933 and 1944. A minority of these – presumably 10,000 to 15,000 – were sent to concentration camps after finishing their prison sentences in ordinary prisons; these were mostly repeat offenders, male prostitutes, transvestites and seducers of minors.[50]

3.2. Food

There is no doubt that poor food contributed to the high mortality rates of the early war years, and it is in no way our intent to whitewash the camp administration in this regard. But it should be noted that serious efforts were taken to improve conditions. In the circular letter to all concentration camp commandants quoted above, referring to the necessity for "*correct and adequate food*", SS Obergruppenführer O. Pohl gave precise instructions as to how the food was to be prepared and served, stating, among other things:[51]

> *"Vegetables should be served at mealtimes, both raw, in the form of salad, or unprocessed (carrots, sauerkraut).* […] *The quantity of food served at midday meals must amount to 1.25 – 1.5 l. No thin soups, but heavy, nourishing dishes.* […] *The receipt of additional food is to be encouraged.* […] *If sick*

---

[46] Under the headline "*Korrekturen an Goldhagen: Vorträge über den Holocaust an der Universität Freiburg*," the *Frankfurter Rundschau* reported on February 13, 1997: "*Assiduous study of the documentation permits the conclusion that the figure of the murdered Sinti und Roma is far lower than the figure commonly cited in the media: 50,000 instead of 500,000* […]"

[47] *Memorial Book. The Gipsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau.* K.G. Sauer, München-London-New York-Paris 1993, volume II, p. 1476.

[48] Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Vergasung' der Zigeuner in Auschwitz am 2. August 1944*", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 28f. (online: : vho.org/VffG/2003/1/Mattogno28f.html)

[49] For example, Franc Rector, in his book *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981, speaks of "*at least 500,000*" homosexual victims of National Socialism.

[50] Jack Wickoff, "*Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Wikoff2.html), a translation of "*The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*", *Remarks*, no. 22, April 20, 1997.

[51] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-Ib-8, p. 53 ff.

persons are to recover more rapidly as a result of special diets, then such special diets must be served, but in hospitals only."

Tadeusz Iwaszko, former head of the Auschwitz Memorial, in an article on inmate food at Auschwitz, writes as follows:[52]

"At midday meal, 'meat soup' was served four times a week, and 'vegetable soup' three times a week, the latter consisting of vegetables including potatoes and beets or carrots [Rüben]*."*

According to Iwaszko, the soup possessed a nutritional value of 350-400 calories. At midday meal, the inmates were served approximately 300 grams of bread, approximately 25 grams of sausage or margarine as well as a spoonful of marmalade or cheese with a nourishment value of 900 to 1000 calories. Could German front line soldiers be assured of receiving similar rations every day of the week?

The Polish resistance movement, which certainly had no vested interest in whitewashing the conditions in the camp, had the following to say on the food in Majdanek concentration camp in early 1943:[53]

"The food was rather meager at first, but has recently improved and is of higher quality than in the prisoner of war camps in 1940, for example. In the morning, the inmates receive approximately half a liter of broth at 6:00 A.M. (two days a week herbal tea with a peppermint taste). At midday meal, 1:00 P.M., half a liter of quite nourishing soup is served, even enriched with fat or meal. Evening meal was served at 5:00 P.M., and consists of 200 grams of bread with spread (marmalade, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of sausage) as well as half a liter of broth or soup from the meal of unpeeled potatoes."

3.3. Medical Care

In a strongly anti-National Socialist monograph on Groß-Rosen concentration camp, the author, Isabell Sprenger, writes as follows:[54]

"A continual collection of disease reports from the years 1943-1945 with very detailed daily tasks on the treatment of individual patients shows that at least in some cases time and effort could be expended on healing the inmates."

The objection that Groß-Rosen was an "*ordinary concentration camp*" and not an "*extermination camp*" collapses immediately when it is seen that a great quantity of documents relating to the medical care of inmates have survived even for Auschwitz, the best-known of the alleged extermination camps. For example, a report on the medical treatment of 3,138 Hungarian Jewish internees was drawn up on June 28, 1944, – when the 'gas chambers' were allegedly being operated at full capacity – establishes precisely the illnesses for which the persons concerned are to be treated:[55]

"Surgical cases	*1426*
Diarrhea	*327*
Constipation	*253*
Angina	*79*
Diabetes mell.	*4*
Weak heart	*25*

[52] T. Iwaszko, "*Le condizioni di vita dei prigionieri*", in: *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 70f.

[53] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, "*Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury rządu na Kraj*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973, p. 222f.

[54] Isabell Sprenger, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien,* Böhlau Verlag, Köln/Weimar/Wien 1996, p. 151.

[55] Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (GARF), Moscow, 7021-108-32, p. 76; see illustration on next page.

Scabies	*62*
Pneumonia	*75*
Flu	*136*
Intertrig. [sore spots]	*59,268*
Other	*449*
Infectious diseases:	
Scarlet fever	*5*
Mumps	*16*
Measles	*5*
Eryspel	*5"*

In another "*extermination camp*", Majdanek, there was a hospital for wounded Soviet prisoners of war, the construction of which was personally ordered by Himmler on 6 January 1943.[56]

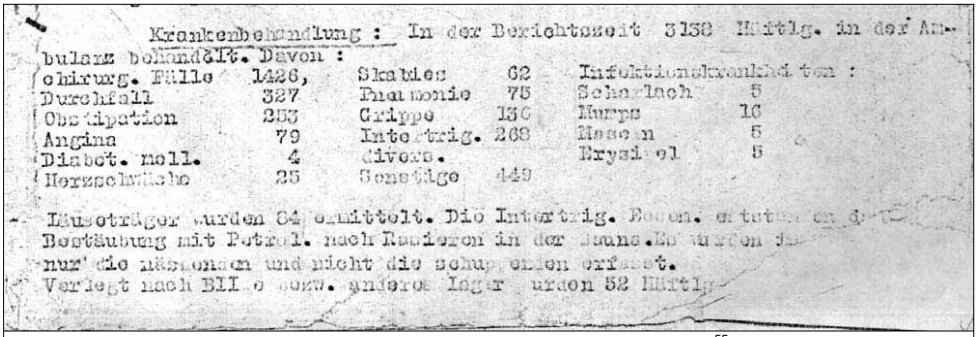

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3138 Mittlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon :

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	16
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Masern	5
Diabet. mell.	4	divers.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Sonstige	449		

Läusträger wurden 84 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. Fällen. entsteht durch Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Sauna. Es wurden da nur die Läusenden und nicht die Schuppenden erfaßt.
Verlegt nach BII e bezw. anderes Lager wurden 52 Mittlg.

Medical treatment of inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau[55]

3.4. Punishments and Mistreatment

The widespread idea that limitless arbitrary cruelty prevailed in the National Socialist concentration camps and that sadistic mistreatment was a common occurrence is simply not confirmed by surviving German wartime documentation. We are aware that regulations may exist only on paper, and we do not doubt that acts of cruelty often occurred in the camps. But that such acts in no way reflected official policy is clearly obvious from the regulations for the camp administration. In Auschwitz, every SS man had to sign a declaration reading word for word as follows:[57]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer possesses life and death decision-making powers over enemies of the State. I am not permitted to injure or kill any enemy of the State (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the Reichsführer SS. I am aware that I will be severely called to account for any violation of this regulation."*

Kazimierz Smoleń, former Director of the Auschwitz-Museum, wrote an article on the punishment system at Auschwitz based on German documents, in which the various punishments provided for by the regulation are listed in order of severity:[58]

- Warning with threat of punishment
- Additional work
- Temporary transfer to a punishment company

[56] T. Mencel (ed.), *op. cit.*, p. 88ff.
[57] GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 130.
[58] Kazimierz Smoleń, "*Systeme de punition infligées par la SS dans le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz*", in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz,* Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, w/o year, p. 67f.

– Arrest
– Severe arrest with withdrawal of food
– Arrest in solitary confinement
– Beating (25 blows).

Prior to execution of the beating punishment an examination by a physician was required. Death sentences required approval by the RSHA prior to execution.[59]

Severe steps were occasionally taken against SS men guilty of committing crimes against inmates: two camp commandants – Karl Koch of Buchenwald and Hermann Florstedt of Majdanek – were executed by the National Socialists themselves.

3.5. Terror by Criminals and Communists

The mixing of political and criminal inmates could have frightful consequences for the politicals, since the criminal inmates were often the dregs of the underworld, creating a veritable reign of terror in many camps. Whether the camp administration recruited the "*Kapos*" (trustees) from the "*Reds*" or "*Greens*" was a matter of life or death to many inmates. Austrian Jewish Socialist Benedikt Kautsky, who spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in a number of different concentration camps (Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald), wrote the following in relation to terror by criminal inmates:[60]

> *"Whether the criminals or political prisoners ruled a camp was a matter of life and death for ordinary inmates. In Buchenwald or Dachau camps, the responsibility incumbent upon the camp officials* [recruited from] *the ranks of the politicals was allocated as skillfully as possible; many SS - attacks were nipped in the bud, sabotaged or robbed of their effectiveness by passive resistance. Other camps under the leadership of criminals, such as Auschwitz and Mauthausen were hotbeds of corruption, where the inmates were cheated out of their rightful allocations of rations in food, clothing, etc. and furthermore mistreated in the grossest manner by their fellow inmates."*

Other former concentration camp inmates have painted a darker picture of the camp officials recruited from the ranks of the political prisoners. Paul Rassinier, French resistance fighter and founder of Holocaust revisionism, described the terror of Communist inmates in Buchenwald in his book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, written in 1950. Those inmates tyrannized other, non-Communist inmates and robbed them of their food packages, which was equivalent to a death sentence for many of them.[61] In a U.S. Army report drawn up following the liberation of Buchenwald states that the Communists gradually took power away from the criminal Kapos and – to some extent in collaboration with the SS – killed many inmates. They were said to have been responsible for a large proportion of the brutalities in the camp and were said to have controlled the distribution of food packages.[62] That the camp administration failed to take sufficiently energetic steps to put an end to the actions of the criminals and Communists must be considered a serious act of negligence.

---

59 Franciszek Piper, "*I metodi di assassinio diretto dei prigionieri*", in: *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte,* Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, p. 137.

60 Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946, p. 9.

61 Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1979, p. 162 ff. (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archRassi/prmu/prmu.html); cf. Engl.: Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990.

62 Egon W. Fleck and Edward A. Tenenbaum, *Buchenwald: A Preliminary Report*, U.S. Army, 12th Army Group, 24 April 1945. National Archives, Record Group 331, SHAEF, G-5, 17.11, Jacket 10, Box 151 (8929/163-8929/180), quoted according to M. Weber, *op. cit.* (note 2), p. 293f.

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 21. Juli 1944.

116

Entlassungsschein

Die Anna Zwierzynska, geb. am 13.7.1897
in Litzmannstadt, war in der Zeit
vom 14.4.1944 bis 21.7.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 21.7.1944.

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort bei der Geheimen Staatspolizei in
.....
zu melden.

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.
Schurr
SS-Untersturmführer

St. 66/1. 44. 10/00

Release document of an inmate from Auschwitz-Birkenau camp dated July 21, 1944[63]

3.6. Releases

Large numbers of inmates were released, even after the beginning of the war. According to Polish sources, 5,000 inmates were released from Stutthof concentration camp,[64] while the incredible number of 20,000 inmates were released from the alleged "*extermination camp*" of Majdanek[65]. The total number of inmates released from Auschwitz is unknown, but must have been considerably high. Danuta Czech, in her *Kalendarium*, for the period between February 1942 and February 1945 indicates a total of 1,100 released inmates;[66] the very fragmentary release records which have survived, however – records found by C. Mattogno and myself and covering the period between June and December 1943 alone – show almost 300 releases; suggesting that the actual number of total releases must have been far higher. Most of the releases involved educational inmates transferred to Birkenau "*work education camp*" for 56 days in punishment for violation of their labor contracts (this practice resulted from a Himmler order dated 28 May 1942[67]). Many of these short-term inmates were released in the summer of 1944, at the same time as the alleged mass extermination of the Hungarian Jews. We are therefore supposed to believe that the National Socialists continually released witnesses to their own mass extermination program, so that the witnesses, in turn, could in-

[63] Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (*RGVA*), 502-1-438, p. 116.
[64] *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager,* Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996, p. 120.
[65] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny,* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996, p. 32.
[66] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 165-178.
[67] *RGVA*, 1323-2-140, p. 4.

form the world about German atrocities at Auschwitz! Prior to the evacuation of the camp, the German authorities at Birkenau left 4,299 inmates behind to await the arrival of the Soviets.[68]

3.7. Comparisons

Some of the German concentration camps continued operation after the war, this time with allied personnel and German prisoners who were considered a threat to allied security or who were opposed to occupational policies. Especially infamous in this regard is the Sachenshausen camp under Soviet control,[69] but even the American operated Dachau camp served as a concentration camp after the war. One of the prisoners held captive by the Americans in Dachau published a diary,[70] which is interesting reading especially when compared with the diary of a prisoner who was in the same camp under German rule, *i.e.*, during the war.[71] In an analysis, Ingrid Weckert has juxtaposed both diaries and by so doing, was able to show that conditions in the Dachau camp were considerably better under German rule than they were under U.S. military rule – except for the very last months of the war, when the German infrastructure had broken down and the inmates, like everybody in Germany, suffered terribly due to lack of all supplies.[72]

4. Mortality Rates in Concentration Camps and their Causes

4.1. Number of Victims of the Camps

How many people died in the National Socialist concentration camps? Quite precise, and, in some cases, highly precise, statistics are available for seven different concentration camps, based on documentation of the individual camp authorities for these camps, which were, in turn, practically equivalent to the seven largest camps. In addition to the number of the inmates who died in the concentration camps, we also know the number of total arrivals, which, with the exception of Majdanek, are also known with complete or almost perfect precision. In addition, it should be noted that many inmates were often interned in several different camps, being frequently transferred from one camp to another (it should be recalled, in this regard that B. Kautsky, for example, spent the years between 1938 and 1945 in Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz and, once again, Buchenwald). This means that the total number of inmates interned in the camps was much less than a mere addition of the figures for individual camps would tend to indicate. It also means that one must take care to avoid drawing the false conclusion that an inmate who survived one camp, must necessarily have survived the war: of the approximately 365,000 inmates registered at Auschwitz and subsequently transferred to other camps, to cite merely one example, a considerable proportion died in another camp.

The statistics for the seven camps are as follows:

---

68 Andrzej Strzelecki, "*Wyzwolenie KL Auschwitz*", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, special issue, 1974, p. 57.

69 Günter Agde, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994; Barbara Kühle, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen : 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990.

70 Gert Naumann, *Besiegt und "befreit". Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984.

71 "*Arthur Haulot, Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945*," *Dachauer Hefte. Studien und Dokumente zur Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203.

72 Ingrid Weckert, "*Zweimal Dachau*," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) 1998, pp. 22-34 (online: vho.org/D/Sleipnir/RauWe3_2.html). An earlier version of this essay, published in the Berlin periodical *Sleipnir*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 14-27, was confiscated by the German authorities because of this comparing article (County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, ref. 271 Ds 155/96).

AUSCHWITZ:[73]

1940/1941:	ca. 19,500
1942:	ca. 48,500
1943:	ca. 37,000
1944:	ca. 30,000
1945:[74]	ca. 500

Total: ca.135,500 of ca. 500,100 registered inmates.[75]

DACHAU:[76]

1940:	1,515
1941:	2,576
1942:	2,470
1943:	1,100
1944:	4,794
1945:	15,384

Total: 27,839 of ca. 168,000 inmates.[77]

BUCHENWALD:[78]

1937:	48
1938:	771
1939:	1,235
1940:	1,772
1941:	1,522
1942:	2,898
1943:	3,516
1944:	8,644
1945:	13,056

Total: 33,462 of 238,979 inmates.

MAJDANEK:[79]

1941:	ca. 700
1942:	ca.17,244
1943:	ca.22,339
1944:	ca. 1,900

Total: ca.42,200 of an unknown amount of registered inmates.[80]

---

73 Carlo Mattogno, "*Franciszek Piper und 'die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz'", Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27 (vho.org/VffG/2003/1/Mattogno21-27.html). Among orthodox historians, *i.e.*, those who believe in the existence of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews, the number of estimated victims for Auschwitz have ranged from 9 million down to 514,000. F. Piper, Head of the Historical Division of the Auschwitz-Museums, indicates 1,077,000 as the number of victims (F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum Auschwitz, 1993). The manner in which Piper arrives at these fantastic figures is described by C. Mattogno in the article cited above.

74 Auschwitz was liberated by the Red Army on 27 January 1945. Most of the inmates were evacuated beforehand.

75 In Auschwitz approximately 401,500 inmates were registered in the camp inventory in a regular manner, *i.e.*, after allocation of a registration number. Approximately another 98,600 were lodged in the transit camp of Birkenau for a certain length of time, whence they were subsequently transferred to other camps. For details, see C. Mattogno, "*Franciszek Piper und 'die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz'", op. cit.* (note 73).

76 Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen.* Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981, p. 27.

77 Paul Berben, *Dachau. The Official History,* The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 186.

78 Eugen Kogon, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 120.

79 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press Castle, Chicago, IL, 2003, Chapter 4 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm). The Polish historiography postulates 360,000 as the number of victims from 1948 until 1992. The official camp historian, J. Marszałek, gives this figure in his book *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 142. In 1992, the number of victims at Majdanek was reduced by the official Polish historiography to approximately 235,000 (C. Rajca, *"Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku",* in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 127). The book by Graf and Mattogno quoted above shows the manipulations with which the two Polish historians arrive at their figures.

80 The number of inmates arriving at Majdanek is unknown. In the Polish standard work on Majdanek the number is given by Zofia Leszyńska as "*over 275,000*" (in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944,* Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 93), but this figure is certainly exaggerated (in this regard, see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 79), Chapter 3).

MAUTHAUSEN:[81]

1938:	36
1939:	445
1940:	3,846
1941:	8,114
1942:	14,293
1943:	8,481
1944:	14,766
1945:	36,214

Total: 86,195 of ca. 230,000 inmates.

SACHSENHAUSEN:[82]

1940:	3,788
1941:	1,187
1942:	4,175
1943:	3,563
1944:	2,366
1945:	4,821
Liquidated and executed:[83]	675

Total: 20,575 of 132,196 inmates.

If one adds the numbers of victims for these seven camps, one arrives at a total figure of approximately 372,000 victims. For the other concentration camps, we must refer to the statistics of the Special Registry Office for Marriages, Births, and Deaths at Arolsen (Sonderstandesamt Arolsen, Germany), which are, however, incomplete, partly because some of the documentation is missing for certain camps, and partly because certain deaths registered at other municipal registries of births, marriages, and deaths have not been certified at Arolsen. In 1990, the situation was as follows:[86]

STUTTHOF:[84]

1939:	47
1940:	ca. 860
1941:	268
1942:	2,276
1943:	3,980
1944:	ca. 7,500
1945:	ca. 11,200
Total:	**ca. 26,100 of 105,302 inmates.**[85]

Flossenbürg:	18,334 deaths	Neuengamme:	5,780 deaths
Groß-Rosen:	10,950 deaths	Natzweiler:	4,431 deaths
Dora-Mittelbau:	7,467 deaths	Ravensbrück:	3,640 deaths
Bergen-Belsen:	6,853 deaths	**Total:**	**53,445 deaths**

How incomplete are these statistics? For each of the previously listed seven camps, the mortality figures are more or less well known. However, for these camps Arolsen gave only the following numbers of certified deaths in 1990:[86]

[81] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation.* Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156-158.

[82] Carlo Mattogno, *"KL Sachsenhausen: Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945",* in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003) (online: vho.org/VffG/2003/2). The figures indicated by Mattogno are from the original documentation of the Sachsenhausen camp administration in the State Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow (GARF, Dossier 7021-104-4, p. 39ff.).

[83] The figures for liquidations and executions at Sachsenhausen were separated from those relating to inmates having died natural deaths. See C. Mattogno, *ibid.*

[84] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 79-85 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccs).

[85] Elżbeta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1993, p. 13.

[86] Source: The brochure sent to the author by the Sonderstandesamt Arolsen in 1991; G. Rudolf has listed the updated figures published by the same authority in 1993, that is, two years later. The numbers hardly changed; see his contribution "*Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis*" in this book. Since the mid 1990s, Arolsen does no longer publish such figures, since they do not like the way they are used by independent historians.

Mauthausen:	78,851 deaths	Dachau:	18,455 deaths
Auschwitz:	57,353 deaths	Stutthof:	12,628 deaths
Majdanek:	8,826 deaths	Sachsenhausen:	5,013 deaths
Buchenwald:	20,686 deaths	**Total:**	**201,812 deaths**

This figure reflects approximately 55% of the actual figures of approximately 372,000 victims. This suggests that the number of 53,445 victims for the seven other camps registered at Arolsen should be doubled; in this case one arrives at approximately (372,000 + 107,000 =) 479,000 victims for the fourteen concentration camps.

The mortality figures for inmates having died in the work camps – mostly located in Polish territory – must be added to the above, but no reliable statistics are available to us in this regard. Raul Hilberg estimates the number of Jews having died in these work camps at 100,000, but fails to back up the estimate with any source references.[87] If we accept Hilberg's figure, at least as a working hypothesis, and if we assume an equally high mortality figure for non-Jews having died in these same camps as well, we arrive at approximately (479,000 + 200,000 =) 679,000 or almost 700,000 human beings having perished in National Socialist concentration camps and work camps. In our view, this would have to be the maximum figure; it is probable that the actual figure was lower. The number of Jews among the victims cannot be determined exactly under present circumstances, but was presumably no lower than 50%.

4.2. Reasons for High Mortality Rates

The worst mortality figures for Auschwitz occur during the second half of 1942, when a typhus epidemic was raging, killing a large percentage of the total camp population. The epidemic peaked between the 7th and 11th of September 1942, with an average death rate of 375 inmates per day.[88] In Majdanek, the mortality rate peaked in August 1943, a month in which 6.84% of all camp inmates died.[89] The principal cause of the mass mortality rate lay in the bad hygienic conditions caused by the absence of any connection to the sewer system of the city of Lublin, a failing which was catastrophic for the camp, encouraging the spread of epidemics.[90]

The situation in the western camps was different. For example, as we have seen, over 15,000 people died in Dachau between January and April 1945, more than in all the previous war years put together. Statistics for the other western camps are usually similar. The extremely high mortality rate was the immediate result of the German collapse, for which the Allies themselves were partially responsible. In his autobiography, the famous American aviator, Chuck Yeager, recalls that his squadron was ordered to machine gun "*everything that moved*" over a 50-square mile area:[91]

> *"Germany cannot be so easily divided into innocent civilians and military personnel. The farmer on his potato patch was, after all, feeding German troops."*

The Allied terror bombings destroyed the German infrastructure, with the result that concentration camp inmates could no longer be supplied during the closing phase of the war. The main reason for the mass deaths in 1945, however, was not starvation, but epidemics, caused by the evacuation of the eastern camps, which in turn spread epidemic diseases to the overcrowded western concentration camps and could not be brought under control as a result of wartime conditions.

---

87 Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 1299.

88 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes,* Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994, p. 193.

89 PS-1469, p. 4.

90 See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 79).

91 Chuck Yeager, *Yeager. An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985, p. 79.

The British physician Dr. Russell Barton spent a month in Bergen-Belsen as a young medical student and drew up a report on the conditions in the camp, in which he remarked:[92]

> *"Most people attributed the conditions of the inmates to deliberate intention on the part of the Germans.* […] *Inmates were eager to cite examples of brutality and neglect, and visiting journalists from different countries interpreted the situation according to the needs of propaganda at home.* […] *German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed.* […] *I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. At that time I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large number of well-fed inmates.* […] *The major reasons for the state at Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order in the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."*

The Allied propagandists of 1945 were naturally uninterested in such facts, and the media of the western world are equally uninterested in these same facts today. In the distorted picture of the diabolical SS men who supposedly allowed the inmates to starve to death, Bergen-Belsen Camp Commandant Josef Kramer – who was executed after a judicial farce,[93] although he did everything in his power to bring about an improvement in desperate camp conditions – went down in history as the "*Beast of Belsen*", a history written by the victors, as is always the case.

5. 'Gas Chambers'

5.1. Gas Chamber Stories Relating to Western Camps

All allegations of 'gas chambers' – by which we mean gas chambers intended for the killing of human beings – in National Socialist camps are based on 'eyewitness' testimonies and are not supported by German wartime documents (which survived the war by the thousands of tons). The 'gas chambers' of the "*extermination camps*" at Auschwitz and Majdanek are discussed by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno in the present book. The same authors prove that the structures in question, by reason of their architectural features, were unsuited for the killing of human beings with poison gas and, as a result, could never have been used for that purpose. The following comments are restricted to the claims of the 'gas chambers' in the western camps only.

There were numerous 'eyewitness' testimonies relating to these 'gas chambers' as well. At the Nuremberg Trial, a former camp doctor at Dachau, a Czech named Dr. Franz Blaha, testified as follows:[94]

> *"The gas chamber was finished in 1944, and I was summoned by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the 8-9 persons in the gas chamber, three were still alive, and the others appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were puffed"*

A fantastic description of the 'gas chamber' at Buchenwald was provided by a Frenchman named Georges Hénocque in 1947:[95]

---

[92] Quoted according to Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel,* Reporter Press, Decatur 1990, p. 157f.

[93] At the Bergen-Belsen Trial, British defence council spoke very disparagingly about the prosecution witnesses and came to the conclusion that their testimony relating to the atrocities at Bergen-Belsen were lies. Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 Others (The Belsen-Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburg/Glasgow 1949, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 524, 535, 544.

[94] *IMT*, vol. V, p. 198.

[95] G. Hénocque, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947, quoted according to Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense,* La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 192ff.

> *"The room was perhaps five square meter wide and three to three and a half meters high. On the ceiling at irregular intervals were seventeen air-tight, sealed shower heads. They looked like ordinary shower heads. The deportees assigned to the crematorium had warned me of the manner in which the victims, to mock them, were all given a towel and a small bar of soap before entering the shower. The unfortunates were thus brought to believe that they were entering a shower.*
>
> *The heavy iron door shut behind them – a door sealed by a half centimeter thick insulation strip of rubber, so that no air could get in. Inside, the walls were smooth, without cracks and looked as if they were lacquered. On the outside, next to the door frame, one could see four buttons, each one of which lay beneath the others: one red, one yellow, one green, and one white.*
>
> *But one detail disturbed me: I didn't understand how the gas could descend from the shower heads. Next to the room in which I was standing, was a passageway. I entered it and saw a gigantic pipe, so big that I could not reach all the way around it with my arms, a pipe that was covered with a rubber lining approximately one centimeter thick.*
>
> *Next to the pipe was a crank, which turned from left to right, to cause the gas to enter the room. The pressure was so strong that the gas descended to the floor, so that none of the victims could escape what the Germans called the 'slow and sweet death'.*
>
> *Beneath the spot where the pipe entered the gas chamber were the same buttons as on the exterior door: one red, one green, one yellow, and one white. They were obviously used to measure the sinking of the gas. Everything was organized on a strictly scientific basis. The Devil himself could not have planned it better."*

Many revisionists are of the view that orthodox historians have finally banished the 'gas chambers' of the western camps to the rubbish dump of history, but that is an inaccurate oversimplification.[96] In justification of this argument, they cite a letter to the editor written in 1960 by Martin Broszat, at that time an employee and later the head of Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, in which he stated:[97]

> *"No Jews or other inmates were gassed in Dachau or Bergen-Belsen or Buchenwald.* […] *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively in a few locations selected for this purpose and equipped with technical installations, particularly in occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Old Reich): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec."*

Anyone who reads Broszat's letter attentively recognizes that Broszat only expressly disputes any and all gassings for three camps (Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Buchenwald). In relation to all other camps, he rules out "*mass gassings*" only, thus leaving open the possibility of gassing actions on a smaller scale. Such small-scale gassing actions are alleged in the well-known anthology *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (National Socialist Mass Killings with Poison Gas) edited by Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and others.[98] According to the same source, such gassings occurred in the camps of Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Natzweiler, and Stutthof. In relation to Dachau, the editors are uncertain; no gassings are reported for Buchenwald and Bergen-Belsen, although numerous eyewitness testimonies confirming such gassings are available for precisely these camps. All such 'eyewitness' testimony, therefore, in the view of the editors, is false. Why the 'eyewitness' testimonies on gassings in Ravensbrück, Natzweiler, or any other camp should be any more credible, remains a mystery.

---

96 In this regard, see the comments by Reinhold Schwertfeger, "*Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich*?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449 (online: vho.org/VffG/2001/4/Schwertfeger446-449.html).

97 *Die Zeit*, August 19, 1960.

98 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (ed.), Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

The intellectual level of the anthology is indicated, among other things, by the quoted description of the "*gas chamber*" (singular) at Mauthausen. As proof of their existence a sentence of a U.S. court is quoted, according to which the "*gas cells*" (plural) were pre-heated with a hot brick and then the gas was introduced "*on paper strips*"![99]

In addition to eyewitness reports by former concentration camp inmates, numerous "*perpetrator confessions*" are also quoted. All these confessions were given under duress and are not worth the paper they are printed on. That members of the SS imprisoned in the western camps could be compelled to make any kind of 'confession' one wanted, is proven quite obviously by the deathbed 'confession' of Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, who – dying from three bullet wounds in the stomach – stated the following on the 'gas chamber' at Hartheim castle near Linz:[100]

> *"SS-Gruppenführer Glücks has given the order to declare weak inmates as insane and to kill them in a large installation with gas. Approximately 1 to 1.5 million were killed there. This place is known as Hartheim and lies 10 kilometers from Linz in the direction of Passau. These inmates were reported as having died of natural causes in the camp* [Mauthausen]*."*

Kogon, Langbein, Rückerl, and company are naturally not stupid enough to quote this passage from the Ziereis confession in their book. But if the Mauthausen commandant had spoken of a few thousand instead of "*1 to 1.5 million*" gassing victims at Hartheim, this part of the confession would certainly have been included as 'irrefutable proof' of the murders at Hartheim.

The number of gassing victims in all western camps, if we add up all the figures quoted in the above mentioned anthology, amount to some thousands only, and therefore, numerically speaking, are not necessary for the 'Holocaust', *i.e.*, the alleged systematic gassing of several million Jews. That the editors stubbornly insist upon these killings by means of poison gas can perhaps be explained by a desire to prove that National Socialist concentration camps, by their very nature, were fundamentally different from Russian, Chinese, French, and American concentration camps, etc., and were therefore simply diabolical. The diabolical nature of the camps is lent to them by the 'gas chambers' and, therefore, as many National Socialist concentration camps as possible must necessarily have possessed such installations.

On the other hand, mainstream historiography knows pretty well that abandoning any 'gas chamber' in any camp could be disastrous for other 'gas chamber' claims as well. After all, why should one believe any 'eyewitness' and any mainstream historian that there were 'gas chambers' in camps A and B, if it is a proven and acknowledged fact that all the 'eyewitness' testimonies and other evidence for camps C and D are fraudulent? Raul Hilberg, on the other hand, who never mentions any gassings in western camps in his 1,300-page work on the 'Holocaust,'[38] is more pragmatic than the editors of the above mentioned anthology.

The most detailed documentation on the eyewitness testimonies on the gassings in the western camps so far is the *Second Leuchter Report*,[101] prepared under the leadership of Robert Faurisson. This booklet is an indispensable source of information for anyone interested in this matter.

5.2. A Revealing Example: The 'Gas Chamber' of Sachsenhausen

In his excellent study on Sachsenhausen,[102] Carlo Mattogno describes the origins of the legend of the homicidal 'gas chamber' in that camp. According to *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen*

---

[99] *Ibid.*, p. 247.
[100] Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, 1946, p. 7f.
[101] Frederick A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report,* Samisdat, Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report2/leucha.html).
[102] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.*, (note 82).

durch Giftgas, Sachsenhausen commandant Anton Kaindl was assigned by Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks to the construction of a gas chamber for the liquidation of inmates. The editors of the anthology quote a 'confession' to this effect by Kaindl, made in Soviet imprisonment, and continue:[103]

> *"During the trial both Kaindl and former inmate Sakowski, who worked as executioner in the crematorium complex and was present during the gassings, described the gas chamber, which had an installation for the mechanical opening of the gas containers, a so-called 'pressure ventilator'. He stood next to the outside wall of the gas chamber. The gas container was mechanically opened and the ventilator propelled the gas through a system of pipes, which could be heated, into the gas chamber."*

A report drawn up by a group of Soviet experts in June 1945 contains a detailed description of the functions of this chamber.[104] As shown by Mattogno, every detail of the description corresponds to the features of an adapted Degesch circulation delousing installation using Zyklon B: the Soviet propagandists therefore turned a disinfestation installation intended for the destruction of vermin into a homicidal gas chamber! The dimensions of the chamber are indicated in the report as 2.75 × 3 m², reducing to an absurdity any notion that the chamber could have been used for the killing of large numbers of people. And if the SS had wanted to kill individual inmates, they could have simply shot them, instead of killing them in a highly complicated manner using a dangerous poison gas.

After the war, the Soviets used Sachsenhausen as a concentration camp for themselves. Gerhart Schirmer was a former German soldier who ended up in that camp right at the end of the war until he was transferred to a forced labor camp in Siberia in 1950. In his memoirs, Schirmer described briefly how he and other prisoners were forced by the Soviets to build a 'gas chamber' in Sachsenhausen half a year after World War II had ended:[105]

> *"There exists a notarized, sworn affidavit about the construction of a gas chamber and a shooting facility during October/November 1945 by eight prisoners, of whom I was one (appendix 4). Briefly described, this 'gas chamber' was a shower room with 25 showerheads in the ceiling. This was supposed to give the impression that the gassing was conducted in it. Attached to this, we erected a separate chamber with an opening, in front of which the executee would sit facing the opposite side in order to receive a shot in his neck. At least this was what the guide had to tell* [to Soviet visitors]. *This* [guide] *was our Fritz Dörrbeck, a translator who had to play this theater because – born in Russia – he spoke perfect Russian."*

This preposterous 'gas chamber' was obviously something of a headache to the Soviets and their puppets in the Communist, former German Democratic Republic, since the building in which it was allegedly located was torn down in 1952, thus destroying all incriminating and exonerating evidence.

5.3. Origins of the Gas Chamber Lie

The book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* by Paul Rassinier, later to become the founder of Holocaust revisionism, by means of an impressive example, shows the manner in which even the most improbable rumors were believed in the panic-stricken, hatred-impregnated atmosphere of the concentration camps. Over the entrance gate to Buchenwald camp, there was an inscription reading "*Jedem das Seine*," a principle of ancient Roman law meaning: the principle of justice is to give each person

[103] E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 255.
[104] GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 2-4.
[105] Gerhart Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta. Zehn Jahre in den Fängen der Sowjets*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, p. 9, similar p. 36. Because of these passages, Schirmer's memoirs were confiscated and destroyed by the German authorities in 2002 (tis brochure will soon be posted online at vho.org/D/sw).

that to which he is rightfully entitled.[106] Rassinier, who knew German, understood the inscription. But among the other French inmates, a rumor quickly spread that the inscription in fact meant "*Abandon hope, all ye that enter here*."[107]

Benedikt Kautsky, who experienced three concentration camps, described the witch's brew of camp rumor-mongering as follows:[108]

> *"The frivolity in the camp was incredibly great. Rumors, called 'parolen' by the Aryans and 'bonkes' by the Jews, swarmed around constantly and found willing listeners, no matter how nonsensical they might be. No matter how much the rumor-mongering ridiculed the camp (a common joke was 'Will trade two old whoppers for one new one'), most people fell for the so-called 'good old whoppers' every time".*

Dionys Lenard, former Majdanek inmate, had the following to say about rumor-mongering at Majdanek:[109]

> *"I remember how I learned in the newspapers that the British had landed at Bologna. Great hope was placed in this occurrence. Everyone expected a collapse. But the hope refused to become reality. Most of the time, we didn't believe the rumors. It was impossible to test all these unreal reports.* […] *Once, somebody told me that the Russians were already in Lvov. It was said that artillery fire could already be heard. Another time, they told me that the German front in the north had collapsed and the Russians were already in Königsberg. They also told me that the Hungarians had laid down their arms and that the Italians had joined them. The Czechs and Serbs were fashionable for a certain time. They were said to have begun resistance on such a scale that the Germans had had to bring up 40 divisions against them. The Japanese on the other hand, were said to have concluded a peace treaty with the United States and Great Britain."*

Very often, rumors like this did not arise spontaneously, but were the result of false reports deliberately spread throughout the camps by the resistance movement. That the reports on deliberate mass exterminations in the camps lack any real basis is obvious from the mere fact that the versions spread during the war often failed to accord with the post-war versions in any way. The following is an example.

In Auschwitz concentration camp, the resistance movement, beginning in 1941, fabricated an endless stream of horror stories and reports of mass killings of inmates. But the pesticide Zyklon B was never even mentioned; instead, in a constantly changing manner, the killings were said to being committed by means of "*electrical baths*", combat gases and a "*pneumatic hammer*."[110] Even after the liberation of the camp by the Red Army, the Soviet-Jewish war correspondent Boris Polevoi published a report on an "*electric conveyor belt*" upon which inmates were killed with "*electrical current.*"[111] The version in which Zyklon B became the murder weapon only became current during the following months.

The German-Jewish Communist Bruno Baum, in 1935 sentenced to ten years imprisonment for anti-government activity together with Erich Honecker, later president of Communist East Ger-

---

[106] It also was the national motto of Prussia.

[107] Paul Rassinier, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 26. The sentence "*Abandon hope, all ye that enter here*" appears over the gate to hell in Dante's *Inferno*.

[108] B. Kautsky, *op. cit.* (note 60), p. 182f.

[109] Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994, p. 65.

[110] The text of the reports spread by the resistance movement relating to mass killings in Auschwitz have been reproduced by Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto',* Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.

[111] *Pravda,* February 2, 1945.

many, and transferred to Auschwitz from Brandenburg prison in 1943,[112] was, by his own admission, one of the most active fabricators of camp propaganda. After the end of the war, Baum wrote his memoirs,[113] which appeared in three different editions (published in 1949, 1957, 1961). The first edition, published in 1949, states as follows on page 34:

> *"It is no exaggeration when I say that the majority of all Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread at that time all over the world, was written by ourselves in the camp."*

One page later, Baum raises the ante:

> *"We carried out this propaganda in* [for] *the world public until our very last day of presence in Auschwitz."*

Baum thus generously admits that the reports were resistance movement "*propaganda*". In the next edition, published in 1957, however, he states:

> *"It is no exaggeration when I say that the greatest part of the publications on Auschwitz spread all over the world originated from ourselves* […] *We informed the world in this manner until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 89)

Thus, "*propaganda*" became "*publications*," by means of which the world was "*informed*"! Baum was transferred from Auschwitz to Mauthausen, where he assiduously continued his propaganda activity in the local camp resistance movement.

Just how industriously Germany's military enemies propagated their atrocity stories becomes obvious from the following report by the Norwegian Erling Bauck, who was transferred from Sachsenhausen to Majdanek together with 13 other Norwegian inmates, where they were liberated:[114]

> *"In the early fall of 1944, it was possible to read in the American newspapers and illegal Norwegian newspapers, that fourteen Norwegians had been executed in Lublin on orders from Berlin. That we were supposed to be the fourteen executed Norwegians proves that the order must have been issued at least four months earlier, when there were still fourteen of us.*[115] *We were all mentioned by name and inmate serial number. In November, the priest from Notodden received a letter signed by Ilya Ehrenburg in which the priest was requested to inform the father of the Brattli brothers that his sons were among the fourteen executed men. Papers found in the camp by the Russians stated that we were killed with Zyklon gas and then laid in an acid bath so that no mortal remains could be found."*

Immediately after the liberation of Majdanek by the Red Army (on July 23, 1944) the Soviet-Jewish reporter Constantin Simonov wrote a report describing, among other things, the murder of former French Prime Minister Léon Blum in the same camp in the spring of 1943. In writing his report, Simonov relied on two eyewitnesses, P. Mikhailovic and C. Elinski, who described Blum's last moments "*in great detail*".[116] Radio Moscow gave solemn credence to this story. The French Communist newspaper *Fraternité* reported in August 1944:[117]

> *"Radio Moscow reported the death of former Prime Minister Léon Blum, seventy years of age, who fell a victim to racist barbarism like so many of his fellow faithful."*

---

[112] I am grateful to Knud Bäcker's article, "*Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), notes 26, 29, for the information on Bruno Baum (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Baecker2.html).

[113] *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, East Berlin.

[114] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 109), p. 197.

[115] One of the Norwegians had died in the meantime, one was sent to the hospital and another was sent back to Sachsenhausen.

[116] K. Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Edizioni in lingue estere, Moscow 1944, p. 7.

[117] Stéphan Courtois, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1944,* Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 225.

The report of Léon Blum's murder in Majdanek was a total fabrication. In reality, Blum was deported to Buchenwald in 1943 and then transferred to Dachau, where he was liberated on May 4, 1945.[118]

The inmates took atrocity propaganda about the 'gas chambers' very seriously. The Polish historian Zofia Murawska writes as follows about Majdanek:[119]

> *"In the fall of 1943 (September or October) trucks entered Field V, into which the SS men began to load the children; they tore them out of the hands of their unsuspecting mothers. Although the SS assured the mothers that their children would be cared for in homes under the protection of the Polish Red Cross, the mothers became desperately frightened, claiming that the destination of the journey was the gas chambers. In reality, the young inmates were placed in the children's camp in Lodz."*

In the judgment of the Majdanek Trial, the District Court of Düsseldorf stated as follows:[120]

> *"The mass selection of human beings for killing by gassings was generally known in Majdanek concentration camp by the beginning of 1943 at the latest. The result of this was that a large number of inmates considered selections under similar circumstances – but in reality for other purposes, chiefly for transfer to other camps – to be selections for gassings."*

Carlo Mattogno comments in this regard:[121]

> *"In fact, matters were the reverse of what the court assumed: since the selected inmates who were transferred elsewhere did actually disappear from the camp, those who remained behind became convinced that their departed comrades had been murdered. This conviction was strengthened by the fact that before leaving the camp, the selected inmates went through the showers and delousing, i.e., through Barracks 41 and 42 where delousing gas chambers were known to exist. This procedure left the remaining inmates with one powerful impression: their fellow prisoners had been sent to where the gas chambers were; they had not returned; consequently, they had been gassed."*

There is, therefore, no doubt that many former concentration camp inmates believed in the reality of the homicidal gassings in good faith. Let us quote B. Kautsky, who states the following in regards to the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz:[122]

> *"At this point I would like to give a short description of the gas chambers, which I never saw myself, but which were described to me so credibly by so many people that I cannot help but repeat their description here."*

Kautsky then proceeds to describe the 'gas chambers' which he never saw. This is not without irony, since he himself describes the camp rumor-mongering, hitting the nail right on the head:

> *"No matter how much the camp ridiculed the rumor-mongering* […]*, most people fell for the so-called 'good old whoppers'."*

To the end of his life, Kautsky probably never imagined that he had himself fallen for the biggest of the "*good old whoppers*" in mentioning the 'gas chambers' and even described them!

6. Summary

6.1. Fiasco of Official Historiography

In view of these obvious facts, orthodox historians were unable to continue to uphold the claim of the extermination character of all National Socialist concentration camps. They were compelled to shift the scene of the alleged mass killings away from nearby locations, such as Dachau, Bergen-

[118] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, vol. I, p. 223.
[119] Z. Murawka, "*Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* X, 1980, p. 243.
[120] Landgericht Düsseldorf, vol. I, *Urteil Hackmann u.a.,* XVII 1/75, p. 88.
[121] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 184.
[122] B. Kautsky, *op. cit.*, p. 272f.

Belsen and Buchenwald, to more remote alleged extermination camps located in the east, which was then in the Soviet sphere of influence and thus inaccessible to critical observers. In addition to the four so-called "*pure extermination camps*" of Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, and Chelmno, in regards to which there is almost no surviving documentary or physical evidence, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were alleged to have been "*combined extermination and work camps*" in which Jews were killed in gas chambers in huge numbers. These claims are in direct contradiction to many verifiable facts destined to bring about the utter defeat of the orthodox historians:

As in the western camps, most of the deaths in Auschwitz and Majdanek were due to epidemics, with the difference that the death rate in both of the last two camps peaked in 1942 or 1943, while, in the western camps, the death rate peaked shortly before the end of the war, as a result of the German collapse.

Like the camp administrations of Dachau, Buchenwald, etc., the camp administrations of Auschwitz and Majdanek received repeated instructions to reduce the mortality rate at all costs and to improve inmate living conditions.

Large numbers of surviving documents from Auschwitz – the "*death camp*" par excellence – describe the medical care provided to keep the Jews alive who were allegedly destined for death.

In 'proof' of the exterminations in the eastern camps, the orthodox historians can produce only 'eyewitness' testimonies and 'confessions.' which are qualitatively no better than the corresponding, but discredited, testimonies and 'confessions' from the western camps. There is no discernible reason why the 'confession' of Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höß relating to the gassing of 2.5 million people by November 1943 in Auschwitz alone[123] should be any more credible than that of Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis relating to the gassing of one to one and a half million people at Schloß Hartheim.

The orthodox historians are unable to explain why Jewish inmates who were allegedly destined for extermination were, in many cases, nevertheless transferred from one camp to another, without succumbing to extermination; or why Benedikt Kautsky, who, as a left-wing Socialist and Jew was doubly marked for extermination, survived Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz, and, once again, Buchenwald; or why Israel Gutman, later co-editor of the *Encyclopadia of the Holocaust,* survived not only the "*extermination camps*" of Majdanek and Auschwitz but the "*ordinary concentration camps*" of Mauthausen and Gunskirchen as well;[124] or why the Polish Jew Samuel Zylbersztain survived to write a report entitled *Memoirs of an Inmate of Ten Camps*, describing his experiences in Majdanek, Auschwitz, and eight (!) other concentration camps.[125]

The orthodox historians must be deeply embarrassed by the release of 20,000 inmates from Majdanek "*extermination camp*," each one of which must have been a witness to the cruelty of the "*mass exterminations*," if any such exterminations ever took place there; or by the fact that the National Socialists released large numbers of inmates in the summer of 1944, in the midst of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews. They cannot explain either why the Germans, during their withdrawal from Auschwitz-Birkenau, left 4,299 inmates behind, almost all of them Jewish, each of whom would have been an accuser of the Third Reich if the official version of Auschwitz squared with the historical facts.

In short: the orthodox history of the National Socialist concentration camps has reached the point of collapse.

---

[123] NO 3868-PS.

[124] *Nordwestzeitung,* Oldenburg, April 13, 1994.

[125] Samuel Zylbersztain, "*Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów*", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 68 (1968), pp. 53-56.

6.2. Breakdown in Civilization?

The orthodox historians and journalists never tire of yammering about an alleged "*breakdown in civilization*" represented by National Socialist concentration camps generally, and Auschwitz in particular. The alleged "*breakdown in civilization*" was also mentioned by *Spiegel* editor Fritjof Meyer in his now famous article on the number of Auschwitz victims.[126] In his reply to Meyer, Germar Rudolf raised the question of whether or not the existence, at Auschwitz, of choir groups, orchestras, kindergartens, a dental clinic, a large kitchen, a microwave delousing installation, a swimming pool, and football field, truly represents a "*breakdown in civilization*."[127]

After the war, the Jewish professor of medicine Marc Klein had the following to say, among other things, about his imprisonment at Auschwitz:[128]

> *"To the loud applause of the viewers, football, basketball and water ball games were held on Sunday afternoon: men need very little to distract them from the threat of danger! The SS administration allowed the prisoners regular pleasures, even on weekdays. The prisoners were shown Nazi newsreels and sentimental films in a cinema, in addition to which a saucy cabaret put on shows which were often viewed by SS men. Finally, there was a very respectable orchestra initially composed exclusively of Polish musicians, but replaced, over time, by a team of first-class musicians of all nationalities, mostly Jews."*

A "*breakdown in civilization*"? Anyone who reads James Bacque's documentation *Other Losses*,[129] in which he describes the manner in which Eisenhower's soldiers allowed German soldiers to die miserably by the hundreds of thousands, after the war, in camps without any infrastructures of any kind, without barracks, without medical care, totally exposed to rain and cold weather, dying of starvation because they were deliberately deprived of food – food which was available in large quantities – must wonder whether the "*breakdown in civilization*" was, in actual fact, a German phenomenon, or whether, on the contrary, it occurred as the result of the actions of quite different people.

---

[126] F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde*", in: *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641 (online: vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html).

[127] G. Rudolf, "*Cautious Mainstream Revisionism*", in: *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Rudolf23-30.html).

[128] M. Klein, *Observations et Réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis. Extrait de la revue "Etudes Germaniques",* Caen 1948, p. 31.

[129] James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989.

Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz

HANS JÜRGEN NOWAK AND WERNER RADEMACHER

1. Introduction

In 1992 the Moscow Central Archives made its holdings publicly accessible.[1] These include the – evidently not entirely complete – correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Auschwitz – some 83,000 documents.[2] This Construction Office was in charge of all matters relating to construction in the concentration and prisoner-of-war camps in the environs of Auschwitz. Auschwitz-Birkenau, the infamous camp belonging to this complex and generally described today as "*concentration and extermination camp*", was designed and built by this Central Construction Office as a "*prisoner-of-war camp*". Construction began in late 1941. Work proceeded as per a blueprint of the Special Construction Office of Auschwitz, dated October 7, 1941.[3] Construction Section BA Ia was completed in March 1942, and housed prisoners-of-war until August 1942. The designation of the camp was retained. A renaming does not become apparent until mid-April 1944, as of when the term "*KL-Auschwitz, Lager II*" (Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Camp II) was also used.

Up to early 1998, only a tiny fraction of the holdings of this archive had been tapped by three researchers, and a non-objective choice of documents on their part is obvious.[4] Since early 1998, a series of well-researched articles on a range of construction problems of the Auschwitz camp appears regularly in a German journal,[5] and a comprehensive monograph about the activities of the Central

---

1 This archive underwent several name changes since 1991. It is now called *Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv* (*RGVA*), Viborskaja ult 3, Moskau.

2 Index of this Archive: Heinz Boberach, *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates. Die Überlieferung von Behörden und Einrichtungen des Reichs, der Länder und der NSDAP*, 2 vols, ed. by IfZ, K.G. Saur, Munich 1991 and 1995.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1994, p. 185

4 Gerald Fleming, "*Engineers of Death*", in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; cf. F. Toben, "*Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 2(1) (1997) p. 87-91 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Toben2.html)., Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3); Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996; cf. review by Carlo Mattogno, "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html; English: "*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*", www.russgranata.com/irving.html); Robert van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113; for a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed *The Pelt Report* see Germar Rudolf, "*Gutachter- und Urteilsschelte*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-55.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Contributions/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html).

5 M. Gärtner, W. Rademacher, "*Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau*", *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 2-12 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html); H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: …/1998/2/Nowak2.html); H. Lamker, "*Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2*", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272 (online: …/1998/4/Lamker4.html); W. Rademacher, "*Sauna ein 'Verbrechen'?*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff. (online: …/1997/4/Rademacher4.html); M. Gerner, "*'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174 (online: …/1998/3/Gerner3.html); Carlo Mattogno, "*'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 50-56 (online: …/2000/1/Mattogno50-56.html: Engl "*The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation*", www.russgranata.com/lalett.html); H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, "*'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz*" *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-260 (online: …/1998/4/NowRad4.html).

Construction Office was presented by Carlo Mattogno in the summer of 1998.[6] Two especially interesting findings resulting from a study of the Moscow archives will be summarized in the following.

2. Shortwave Delousing Facilities in Auschwitz

2.1. Introduction

A new discovery of immense significance is one about which Jean-Claude Pressac reports in his second book: the VHF delousing facilities.[3]

These facilities were actually used with phenomenal success, and not only in Auschwitz and Birkenau. It is only astonishing that to date – in other words, for 53 years – neither the deloused nor the delousing inmates nor any of the supervisory personnel have reported about these facilities that were present in both Auschwitz camps, as well as in other camps!

The high-frequency technique used here for the first time was far superior to all other delousing methods known at that time. Not only did it kill the lice and their nits, it also destroyed the bacteria that caused spotted fever – as small-scale tests performed by the manufacturer showed. The facilities were developed by the firm Siemens-Schuckertwerke in Berlin; preliminary tests were conducted in 1939.

In rather oversimplified terms, the microwave appliances used in almost every household today are the next generation. Only recently, on November 2, 1996, the press[7] reported that the Göttingen Institute for Agricultural Technology had developed a procedure for sterilizing foods that "*utilizes microwave energy and steam*" – exactly the procedure described in the documents at hand, but 55 years later.

The significance of this discovery is heightened when we consider that 55 years lie between the development of these facilities and our first knowledge of their use in those days – for this is how long the documents we speak of have been held under lock and key. This discovery confirms with great emphasis that research about Auschwitz is yet in its beginning stages.

Before we discuss the significance of the shortwave technology,[8] we shall give an overview of disinfestation and disinfection as a whole, with special attention paid to Auschwitz. We have at our disposal archival documents that permit a complete analysis. This goes equally for the technical, the medical and the organizational aspects.

2.2. Danger of Epidemics

We postulate as a given that in wars throughout history, for example in the American Civil War, epidemics caused more deaths among the soldiers and the civilians alike than did the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people, in contravention of international laws, to change this aspect of war.

The epidemic most feared at the eastern front in World War I was typhus or spotted fever.[9] Since that war – in which this epidemic claimed uncounted thousands of lives among the German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous of measures – the danger of epidemics has been firmly entrenched in the awareness of all medical and military offices and personnel.

---

6 C. Mattogno, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*, Editione di Ar, Padova 1998.

7 (dpa) "*Lebensmittel in 3 Minuten keimfrei*", *Münchener Merkur* no. 253, Nov. 2, 1996.

8 Regarding technical development and method of operation of the facilities, cf. the two original studies, op.cit. (Note 5).

9 Although caused by different bacteria, typhus and spotted fever (sometimes called typhoid fever) are frequently confused because they cause similar symptoms.

For example, the encyclopedia *Der große Brockhaus*, vol. 6 of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on typhus fever and states that this acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:

> *"The disease is caused by Rickettsia prowazeki (discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a micro-organism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.* […]
>
> *Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail, in dark overcrowded living quarters, hospitals, prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarrassevich, 25-30 million people suffered from typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population.* […]
>
> *Successful control and prevention of typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse."*[10]

Countless publications elaborated the topic further. Practical experiments were also conducted to increase man's understanding of means for the successful control of the cause. For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his work "*Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*"[11] about the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, done in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities which entire railway trains could drive into to be disinfested. Thus it is no surprise that Peters also mentions the quantity of hydrogen cyanide that is lethal when absorbed by humans, and therefore, Pressac's claim[12] that the lethal dose was not known is completely false. It was also already a known fact in those days that HCN could be absorbed via the skin.

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating, in his publication "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*"[13], that epidemics such as that in question "[…] *had long been extinct here* [in Germany]." However, it also becomes quite understandable why all offices and institutions involved **over-reacted** totally when spotted fever was introduced to the concentration camp Auschwitz for the first time in early July 1942, brought in from outside by civilian laborers.[14] The spreading of the epidemic to the camp's environs, *i.e.*, to the civilian population, had to be prevented.

2.3. Epidemic Control

2.3.1. Terminology Used

We shall use the technical terms established in the 1939 Army Regulations (Heeresdienstvorschrift 194),[15] since these determined how the personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and those who disinfected the camps, were to proceed:

> *"**Disinfection***
>
> *Disinfection means* […]*: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*

---

[10] The *Brockhaus* encyclopedia refers to the article by A. Schittenhelm, "*Flecktyphus*" in *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2nd ed., 1925.

[11] Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

[12] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 148.

[13] Friedrich Konrich, "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, July 19, 1941, pp. 399-404.

[14] Cf. W. Stromberger, "*Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24-25.

[15] H.Dv. 194. *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, (Ents. V.) Verlag der Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.

Disinfestation

Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage or annoy man."

The regulation quoted lists all physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation that were known. Similarly, a "*work guideline*" was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS: "*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*"[16] (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation).

The authority in charge of sanitation in the Waffen-SS as well as in the concentration camps was the "*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*"[17] (Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz, with its "*Hygienisch–bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*" (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of Waffen-SS). The files[18] from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).[19] To date we know of approximately 110,000 laboratory tests. Many informative documentary facsimiles are reproduced in the *Hefte von Auschwitz*.[20] It is unfortunate that research generally underestimates the historical value for Holocaust studies of these books.

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician – and this was the case in Auschwitz as well – was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning. Where hydrogen cyanide and T-gas were to be used, requirements even called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the "*disinfectors*".

On September 9, 1942, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed here as garrison physician for the time period at issue. From the records we can say that he fulfilled his duties correctly, and in this context we refer particularly to his massive criticism, directed to the highest echelons.

2.3.2. Procedures Used

We shall confine our analysis to procedures used in Auschwitz primarily before the outbreak of the first spotted fever epidemic, since the latter outbreak resulted in considerable changes in the camps. We draw our data from the listing dated January 9(?), 1943: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz*"[21] (Sanitary Facilities in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz) directed to the Amtsgruppenchef C (Berlin), and a "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate.*"[22] (List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Apparatus Installed in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz), dated July 30, 1943. All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. In his first book, on p. 550, Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B. However there is no verifiable listing provided.

---

16 Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd., unchanged ed.. Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Wien 1943.

17 *RGVA* 502-1-26-117.

18 Heinz Boberach *et al.*, *op. cit.* (Note 2), vol. 3/2, K. G. Saur, Munich 1995.

19 *Ibid.*, vol. 3/1, 1991.

20 *Hefte von Auschwitz* 1 to 19, special issues, Verlag staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, as of 1959.

21 *RGVA* 502-1-332-46/46a. Since the document is in poor condition and barely legible, we shall dispense with a reproduction of it here.

22 *RGVA* 502-1-332-9/10. This document is also in poor condition; the efficiency data are transcribed in our original work, *op. cit.* (Note 5).

2.3.3. Results

Results could be reliably assessed only if the total number of people disinfested in these facilities is known. We have chosen for this analysis a document that is beyond all doubt, from an 18-page report about a September 25, 1942, visit of SS-Obergruppenführer and General of the Waffen-SS Pohl to Auschwitz.[23] The report is the typical work of an aide-de-camp. The "*overview of total labor expenditure*", contained therein, including "*persons unable to work, and persons concert for duty*", ends on Sept. 25, 1942, with a total of 28,207 persons. The calculated capacity of the various parts of the camp is given as follows:[24] "*preventive detention camp* [concentration camp; auth.]*, 15,000*" and "*camp Birkenau* [POW camp; auth.]*, 12,000 men and 18,000 women.*" Thus, a total of 45,000 persons.

It is not yet possible to say for certain whether the delousing facilities that were available at that time were consistently adequate for the number of persons stated. In his second book,[25] Pressac sets the height of the first epidemic at "*from September 7 to 11*", with "*375 deaths per day*".

2.3.4. Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940,[26] stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method. The second, issued on March 11, 1942,[27] 21 months later, instead called for the "[…] *conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN."* A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943,[28] to the Commandant then again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: "[…] *as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation* […]".

Now, if one puts oneself into the shoes of those in charge of the camps, one gains some idea of the situation that resulted from these decisions. It may have been what prompted the renovation of "*Bunkers 1 and 2*". To clarify this, it is necessary to know how and where and when buildings were in fact constructed in Birkenau at this time. We do have some documents that indicate an "*extant building*" in Sector BA III which housed appropriate facilities, but as yet we doubt that this evidence is conclusive.

Men in positions of authority who are used to making decisions, who are faced with a dangerous epidemic that could also spread to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, find a way out of this situation, and act on it! Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most reliable disinfestation agent at that time. (For details the reader is referred to "*Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern"*,[29] or "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*".[30]) The only choice was that of a safe location for such facilities. We have not yet finalized the further logical consequences to be drawn from the policy decisions and the relevant documents, but perhaps they are logically inevitable: namely, to use buildings far from the camp barracks.

---

23 *RGVA* 502-1-19-86/103.
24 *RGVA* 502-1-19-86.
25 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 157.
26 *RGVA* 502-1-333-145.
27 *RGVA* 502-1-336-94.
28 *RGVA* 502-1-332-37.
29 Gerhard Peters und W. Rasch, "*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*", *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96.
30 Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11 (1940), special reprint. *RGVA* 502-1-332-86/90. Received by the Construction Office of Auschwitz on July 3, 1941.

2.3.5. The Army Medical Officer

The situation did not end with the number of inmates given, nor at only one epidemic. Therefore, we shall briefly summarize by means of examples which conclusions this physician came to and what steps he took.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of Bielitz District.[31] The subject was spotted fever. A considerable number and range of persons had participated in the discussion, from the medical officer to the Wehrmacht to representatives of the government. This shows how seriously the epidemic was taken to be:

> *"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS troops. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."*

Buildings BW5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 DEGESCH circulation fumigation chambers (normal gas chambers = serial type; cf. the publication *Die kleine Testafibel über Normal-Gaskammern* by Tesch and Stabenow[32]) was being completed in Building BW160 of the Main Camp (Admissions building). Pressac has called the above term for the gas chamber an "*incredible error*" on the part of Jährling, a civilian employee and the Central Construction Office's official in charge of heating questions.[33] In actual fact, however, it has been shown that it was instead a typical error in judgment on the part of Mr. Pressac. The publication explaining these gas chambers[30] bears the Auschwitz Construction Office's date-of-receipt stamp from July 3, 1941. We shall return to this point later.

Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided the loan of two mobile boiler installations. On April 18, 1943, Wirths reports to the Commandant, with warning reference to the sewer system in Birkenau, and concludes that "[…] *great danger of epidemics is inevitable.*"[34]

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of Amtsgruppe C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the Waffen-SS engineer Dr. Kammler, and others, the garrison physician set out in section "*II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes*" (II. Buildings Under the Charge of the Garrison Physician):[35]

> *"*[…] *that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities."*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies, and also how to rectify them.

At this point we must warn the reader, who may perhaps not be sufficiently aware of the historical context, not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other necessities required to build these facilities in wartime. For every brick – figuratively speaking – it was necessary to obtain permission for purchase. We must also point out that a sewer system of any kind at all was already ex-

---

31 *RGVA* 502-1-332-117/119.

32 As quoted by W. Dötzer, *op. cit.* (Note 16).

33 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 114; cf. Mattogno, "*Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende*", in H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995, pp. 101-162 (online: vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html).

34 *RGVA* 502-1-332-219.

35 *RGVA* 502-1-233-33/38.

emplary in those days, and this goes all the more for sewage treatment facilities, which were built for both camps with a great investment of resources and in a technically outstanding fashion.

The document last quoted continues:

> *"The Brigadier General acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings.* ***He is somewhat surprised, however, that on the one hand, the medical side presents him with reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on the other he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect.*** *The Chief of the Central Construction Office is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification by May 15, 1943."* (Emphasis added.)

Given the widespread disinformation, we consider it appropriate to also speak of the physicians of Auschwitz themselves, that is, of their tasks and activities, based on the files in our possession. The relevant files reposing in the Auschwitz Archive would of course be better suited to this, but to date we have not been able to review them. From a physician who spent a brief time on a cursory review, we are aware of the bulk of these holdings. In his words: "*A gigantic amount.*" For example, the infirmary records have been preserved in their entirety up to 1943. The garrison physician of Auschwitz took care of everything that was his job, and much more. We shall thus mention only a few particulars that relate to our present topic. It began with the toilet facilities; here he enforced changes which he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise "[…] *a great danger of epidemics is inevitable.*"[36] These lids were ordered by the Amtschef C of the WVHA (Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.[37] It ended with roofing matters related to the gypsy kindergarten:

> *"For the damaged roofs of kindergarten blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)"*[38]

In between, on May 28, 1943,[39] he selected six circulating air delousing facilities which – as was noted down by hand – were ordered on May 29, 1943, by the Construction Office's expert on heating matters, Jährling. Then there is an account of a water quality test on June 1, 1943,[40] etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the Central Construction Office, such as "*Sanitary Conditions*".[41]

The physician's field of work was great and varied indeed. Even ensuring that the inmates' kitchen personnel be frequently examined – including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. – was part of his job. Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything! This is evident from the documents.

One comment made by Pressac[42] strikes us as highly important; he concludes from "[…] *Dr. Wirths' blunt report of April* […]" that "*the terms 'Sondermaßnahme' and 'Sonderbaumaßnahme'* [special measures and special construction measures] […] *are not used in a criminal context* […]." Evidently Pressac has realized by now that the German prefix 'Sonder-' [special] has no negative connotations whatsoever – rather the opposite. The garrison physician's reminders and admonitions even increased over time. We shall return to this later.

On balance one must conclude that, just as today, while there were "*opportunists*" and "*careerists*" in those days, there were also – as our example shows – SS-men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

---

36 *RGVA* 502-1-322-219.
37 *RGVA* 502-1-322-31.
38 From a letter dated March 23, 1944, to the Central Construction Office, *RGVA* 502-1-332-175.
39 *RGVA* 502-1-332-28.
40 *RGVA* 502-1-332-212.
41 *RGVA* 502-1-149-135.
42 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), p. 105, Note 256.

At the end of the comments section of the Memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

> *"**As stop-gap measure until that time, the Brigadier General provides the loan of a new shortwave delousing train.**"* (Emphasis added.)

2.4. Shortwave Delousing Facilities

2.4.1. History of the Shortwave Facilities

Together with the Siemens-Reiniger Werke AG, which developed medical instruments, the Siemens-Schuckertwerke GmbH (henceforth called SSW) developed the shortwave facilities after the outbreak of the war brought with it the problem of pest extermination. At that time, the German eastern border was also the border for lice and fleas and other vermin. This new means of combating pests was directed first and foremost at lice as the carriers of spotted fever. The aim was, on the one hand, to improve upon the long exposure times necessary for hot-air or gas methods, and on the other hand, to find a means that would also kill off the spotted fever microorganisms, as well as to improve efficiency.

Together with the Reich Biology Institute in Dahlem, led by Professor Dr. Hase, SSW conducted successful tests in the high-frequency field of a shortwave transmitter. In operating the transmitter that had broadcast the 1936 Olympic Games it had already been found that shortwave frequencies had previously unknown effects on insects. These tests were then demonstrated to civilian and military authorities. Soon the advantages of these new facilities over the ones used previously became apparent. Once considerable difficulties were overcome, they achieved not only a great throughput in a very short treatment time, but also absolute certainty in the killing of lice and nits. The pests were dead only 1 to 2 seconds after the shortwave field was activated. What was more, the typhus bacteria could also be killed in the process. The suitability of these facilities for large camps aroused the interest of the Reichsführung-SS.

Many different kinds of camps grew up in the course of the war. Today, particularly maps in Polish books[43] show the large number (5,877) of these camps in what used to be the "*General Government*". These were not all concentration camps. There were considerably more labor camps and others. Next to almost every larger factory there was a "*guest or foreign workers' camp*". However, here is not the place to go into greater detail on this topic. Large sectors of German industry, for example, were transferred into areas which, for the time, were not accessible to the bomber planes of Germany's enemies. Industries essential to the war effort were not moved underground until later. We refer the reader to the immensely informative book *Siemens 1918-1945*.[44] A detailed, information-packed and relevant reference section is included. On page 168, for example, we read:

> *"On May 31, 1944, 7.126 million foreign workers were employed on the territory of the Reich; by fall the number had risen to about 7.7 million."*

In *Heft von Auschwitz* issue 14,[45] other camps are also named:

> *"In 1943 there were more than a dozen secondary camps in Gliwice* [Gleiwitz; auth.]*, and in Upper Silesia there were more than 225 camps for inmates, prisoners-of-war and forced laborers."*

It took personnel and materials support from the SS-Reichsführung to continue developing the high frequency facilities. Interest grew when these developments were demonstrated. The Wehrmacht (Army) ordered a first installation for its own use which, however, was never completed.

---

43 *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979 (Encyclopedia).

44 Wilfried Feldenkirchen, *Siemens 1918-1945*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1995.

45 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 14, Verlag staatliches Auschwitz Museum, 1973.

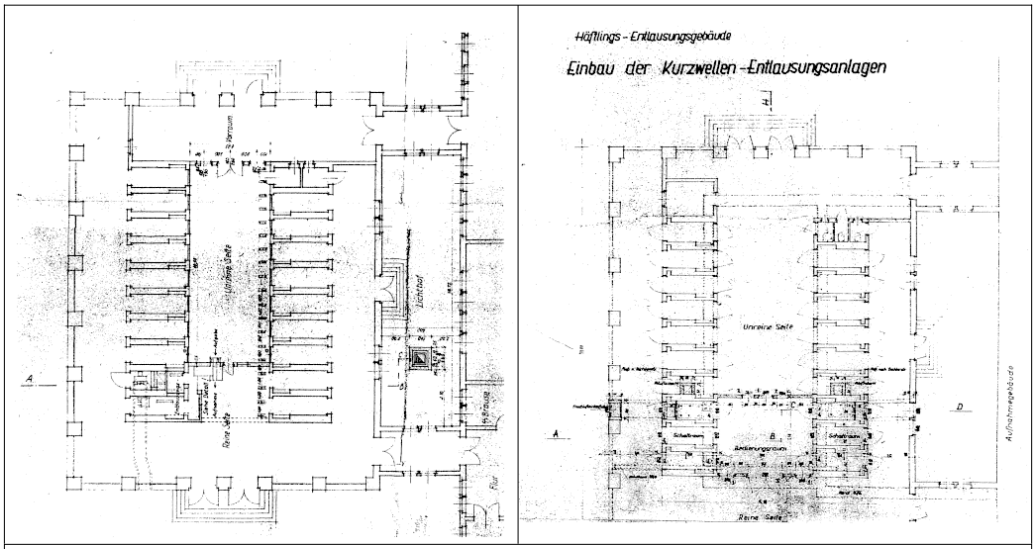

Illustrations 1 and 2: *Plan sketches of the building that was to house the shortwave delousing facility.*

2.4.2. Orders

Not so the SS; they ordered five facilities to begin with, and after the first mobile one ("*Osten II*") proved effective in Lublin in 1943 they ordered another five stationary facilities. The aforementioned mobile installation fit onto the trailer of a truck manufactured by Dromos-Werke of Leipzig. Operating the installation merely required a 380-volt mains connection or a portable electrical generator. There is a privately-owned film about this facility which was probably filmed in Lublin; unfortunately it is not very instructive, as it does not show the interior of the truck trailer. The main part of the process is the introduction of the parcels of clothing sideways into the vehicle on the conveyor belt. To date the owner of the film is reluctant to publish it because he fears the persecution that might result from such an action.

2.4.3. Commission

Initially these facilities were supposed to be constructed for the front-line troops; thus, they were to be mobile (on wheels) and capable of delousing the gear of 400 men per hour. As developments progressed, the stationary model was given preference. These were to be set up at troop reassignment centers. The facilities were to be accessible within a few hours or at most a day.

2.4.4. Development

The first mobile installation "*Osten II*" was developed further into the stationary facility "*Osten III*" for the Auschwitz Main Camp. Eventually it was installed in the building intended for it, BW160 in the Main Camp, which was under construction at that time. Initially 19 Zyklon B delousing chambers were supposed to be built in this facility, but this never happened – perhaps as a result of the development of the ultra-shortwave facilities. Instead, while retaining the function of the rest of the building, the shortwave facility was planned for installation in four of the chambers (*illustra-*

tion 1, previous page).[46] Only a short time later the plans were expanded, that is, modified to be expandable over eight chambers [47] (*illustration 2*, previous page). We even have a photo of the shortwave facility that was in service (*illustration 3*),[48] as well as the installation plan for the facility itself. We also have the further planning documents, including mass calculations and detail plans. Fifteen inmates were put to work operating the disinfestation facility. A temporary heating system also had to be built in order to operate the showers installation.

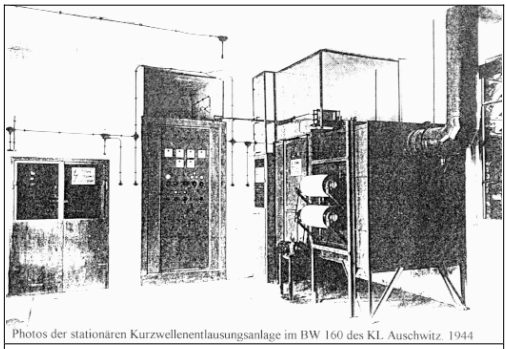

Illustration 3: *Photo of the shortwave delousing facility, taken in Auschwitz in 1944.*

2.4.5. Method of Operation of the Shortwave Facilities

The louse-infested clothing was dampened slightly with a spray-gun. A photo shows this process as it was performed in Auschwitz.[48] Then the bagged clothing was piled into bundles of 12 × 40 cm in cross-section and placed on transport belts, which carried it through the high-frequency generator's capacitor field. Efficiency was 400 kilograms clothing per hour.

2.4.6. Installation of the Shortwave Delousing Facilities

Delivery of the first facility was promised for May 15, 1943.[49] This probably led to many a planning debacle, for example that other, expensive delousing facilities could not be built or completed because a quick delivery of the shortwave facility was expected. Reasons for the delays that occurred may have included SSW's underestimation of the development work that was yet necessary, or the increasing difficulty in obtaining materials, and of course also the destruction of parts of the manufacturing plant in bombing attacks. Only on June 18, 1943, Amt C of the WVHA stated additionally that the shortwave facilities had been assigned top priority.[50]

In a discussion on June 30, 1943, Dr. Willing of Amt C/3 stated[51] that

> *"*[…] *after a pass through the ultra-shortwave field, which takes 11 to 12 seconds, all vermin as well as bacteria, germs, brood and nits are killed, and given non-stop operation, 13,000 to 15,000 pieces of clothing can be sterilized in one day."*

The installation of the mobile unit was carried out between July 16, 1943, (commission) and October 21, 1943 (last requisition of materials). The operation is documented right down to virtually the last screw.[52] The relevant files show not only that the parties involved in Auschwitz made all necessary preparations as quickly as possible, but also – and this is an important point to consider in an overall assessment – that they relied fully on the promises made them.

---

46 *RGVA* 502-2-146.
47 *RGVA* 502-2-149.
48 Siemens archives, Munich. We thank an observant reader of *VffG* (yet to be kept anonymous) for discovering these valuable documents.
49 *RGVA* 502-1-333-103.
50 *RGVA* 502-1-333-34.
51 *RGVA* 502-1-333-103/104.
52 *RGVA* 502-1-316-356/367.

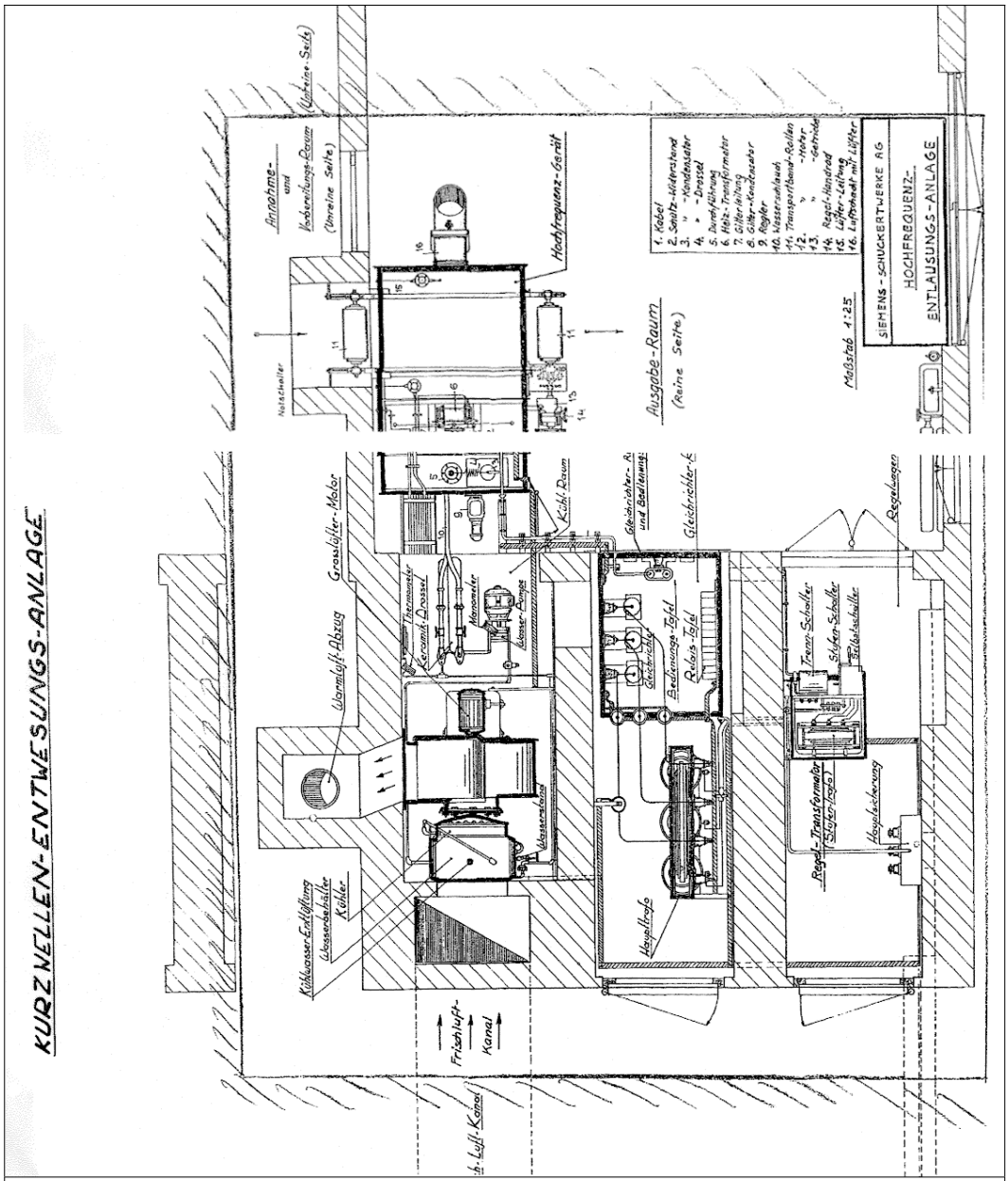

Illustration 4: *Construction sketch of the shortwave delousing facility by Siemens-Schuckert, from the Second World War. (A section is missing in the middle. Source: Siemens archives, Munich.)*

On July 15, 1943, the garrison physician confirmed[53] that it had been stated in the discussion of July 1, 1943, that

> *"*[…] *the stationary shortwave delousing facility will be ready to begin operation in an estimated eight weeks, but that the mobile one will have arrived in the concentration camp Auschwitz in three weeks at the latest."*

These deadlines were not met. In the listing of July 30, 1943,[22] delivery of both units is announced for "*early October*". Further, the hourly capacity of each unit is given as "*= 625 men = 15,000 men*" per 24 hours. Thus, the total capacity of both shortwave facilities amounted to the clothing of 30,000 persons per day. On August 27, 1943, the construction costs of the stationary facility are given as RM 98,000,[54] which translates into approximately DM 1,568,000 today (ca. $870,000). A notice of December 11, 1943,[55] stated that the materials and apparatus had already been received. The installation date for SSW is given as January 16, 1944, at the earliest. Work actually began on February 16, 1944.

A second stationary shortwave delousing facility for the Birkenau camp is first mentioned in March 1944.[56] In a telex of May 25, 1944, the Chief of Amt C III ordered that

> *"*[…] *the shortwave delousing train be started on the road from Breslau to Auschwitz immediately."*[57]

The stationary shortwave facility went into operation on June 30, 1944.[58] On the initiative of the garrison physician a test of the facility's bacteria-killing effect was performed on July 29, 1944, by Dr. Weber, the Chief of the Waffen-SS Sanitation Institute; the results of this test may perhaps repose in Auschwitz in the files held there.

On Aug. 10, 1944,[59] the garrison physician reported to the Chief of Amtsgruppe C of the SS WVHA (Economic Administrative Main Office) "[…] *on the effectiveness of the stationary shortwave delousing facility*".[60] At this point it must be remembered that the second mobile unit is not taken into consideration in the above efficiency data and it is probably safe to assume that this deficiency was considerably greater. On Nov. 7, 1944, the Central Construction Office stated[61] that

> *"*[…] *at that time there was a stationary shortwave delousing facility in concentration camp I* [Auschwitz] *and a mobile one in concentration camp II* [Birkenau]*."*

According to a detailed report, further developments and modifications were made to the remaining facilities that had been ordered.

2.5. Comparisons

The advantages of the shortwave delousing facilities become apparent in a comparison with the other types of procedures. Using the Zyklon B method,[30] treatment of the clothing to be disinfested required 70 to 75 minutes. The Topf delousing ovens in BW32 took 60 to 80 minutes.[62] For the

---

53 *RGVA* 502-1-333-99.
54 *RGVA* 502-1-337-23.
55 *RGVA* 502-1-333-72.
56 *RGVA* 502-1-333-61R.
57 *RGVA* 502-1-333-45.
58 *RGVA* 502-1-333-7.
59 *RGVA* 502-1-333-7/8.
60 For the exact wording, cf. our original work, *op. cit.* (Note 5).
61 *RGVA* 502-1-332-1.
62 *RGVA* 502-2-149-7.

autoclaves the time requirement was similar.[63] In the shortwave facilities, on the other hand, 11 to 12 seconds sufficed even to kill the bacteria.[64]

Installation of all the disinfestation facilities in BW32 cost RM 153,000.[65] The shortwave facilities in BW160, on the other hand, cost RM 75,000.[66]

Thus, the planning goals of the developer companies Siemens had been fully realized. Aside from that, construction costs for new buildings dropped as well, since the shortwave facilities required less space. The same goes also for installation in existing buildings, of course.

2.6. Summary

Evidence that has been missing for almost 50 years – the files about the shortwave delousing facilities of Auschwitz – has been rediscovered in the shape of plans and documents, even in photos and a film. They are not only proof that serious efforts were made to rid the camp of epidemics, and thus to keep the inmates alive. Their far greater significance is that they show that the inmates were so important to the Third Reich that they were given preference and priority status with regard to these new and better disinfestation facilities. The German front-line soldiers and the German civilians never enjoyed this life-saving technology – a fact that cannot possibly be overestimated. This fact is of a similar importance as the order of Dr. Mrugowsky, head of the *Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS*, from August 8, 1943, to all SS departments and to the committee for disinfestation and epidemic control within the Reichsminister for arming and ammunition:[67]

> *"In future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be provided in cases of a severe danger of typhus epidemics. According to previous experiences, this is only the case in concentration camps. Thus, in future times, hydrogen cyanide may only be applied for the gassing of huts in concentration camps."*

Furthermore, the 83,000 documents in the Moscow Archives contain not so much as one proof of the "*self-evidentness*" of the alleged mass murder, and as far as we know, no publication to the contrary has appeared in the meantime either. This leads to one central question: given the acute shortage of labor in the armaments industry, who could have benefited from the deliberate murder of even a single inmate? Does anyone seriously believe that this would have been tolerated? Any such murderers would have been hauled into court for "*undermining military efficiency*" or for "*sabotage*". Pressac has neglected to this date to address this question. No historian has yet answered it either.

Similarly, another central question is also still open: why was a construction proposal submitted, on Sept. 30, 1943, to the tune of RM 32,200,000 for Birkenau alone, if the intent was to kill the inmates?[68] In today's currency (1 RM had approximate purchasing power parity with 10 US-Dollar today) the estimated construction costs amount to $322,000,000 – that is more than a third billion US-Dollar. Construction and the attendant spending proceeded as planned – the documents prove this. An analysis of the implementation of the construction project is presently in preparation for publication. We wish to state at this time that we have in our possession the complete and detailed construction proposal, that is, the calculations as well as the plans and sketches.

We are painfully aware that the entire shortwave delousing topic points to some of the SS plans and actions as being pregnantly humane, thus opening us to the legal charge in Germany of *Verharmlosung* (minimization) of the SS – a wholly evil organization according to the Nuremberg

[63] *RGVA* 502-1-335-11/12.
[64] *RGVA* 502-1-333-103.
[65] *RGVA* 502-2-149-32.
[66] *RGVA* 502-1-333-84.
[67] Hessisches Hauptsstaatsarchiv Wiesbaden, 36342-5.
[68] *RGVA* 502-1-238-10.

show trials. But a scientific accounting of history about Auschwitz compels our work – rather than politically correct acceptance in the Berlin salon *Kaffeeklatsch*.

3. "*Gas-Tight*" Doors in Auschwitz

3.1. The Cause for This Investigation

The word *gas* alone takes on a sinister undertone as soon as it is used in the context of *Auschwitz*. This *psychology of horror* is precisely what is often used to escalate harmless terms, which appear in the correspondence of the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, into purported evidence for the mass murder. The ordering and installation of actually or even only allegedly gas-tight doors in buildings of the camp Auschwitz-Birkenau plays a central role in this. From the fact that the term "*gas-tight door*" appears in various documents from the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, the subject literature has drawn the – untenable – conclusion (frequently without bringing any further proofs) that these occurrences are evidence for the construction of execution gas chambers. In fact, however, the documents in question not only supply no indication whatsoever for the existence of such chambers, as shall be shown in the following. They also usually indicate that these doors were used, or were to be used, for a completely different purpose, namely to seal delousing gas chambers. To date there has also been no examination of whether the doors used in Auschwitz were in fact *gas-tight* doors in the technical sense, *i.e.*, doors suited to hermetical sealing for purposes of absolutely locking poisonous gases in or out. In the following this omission shall be rectified.

3.2. The Task

Let us say at the outset that there were indisputably gas chambers in Auschwitz which were used for the eradication of vermin and in which Zyklon B was used. These rooms were also called "*gas chambers*" on the building plans, for example the extensions of Buildings (BW) 5a and 5b in Building Section (BA) 1.

What is disputed, however, is that there were such rooms for the gassing, *i.e.*, killing of human beings. To this day there is no material evidence for this claim. Pressac believed that he had discovered "*criminal traces*", which he tried to promote as circumstantial evidence – an attempt which, however, failed and must perforce continue to fail, simply because he has no proof. We shall return to this.

A discussion of the statements of witnesses is beyond the scope of our present investigation since they do not affect our topic. Furthermore, they differ too much from each other and contain no irrefutable evidence or indisputable documents. It is thus logically consistent to question the truth of their contents. Therefore, since there is no evidence, we accept these "*execution gas chambers*" as no more than alleged until and unless the evidential situation changes.

Before the Second World War, there were practically no problems with lice or fleas among the civilian population of the German Reich proper. But the situation was very different beyond the eastern border of the Reich, for example in Poland, where as we know the German Wehrmacht advanced in late summer 1939. Interested persons should ask soldiers about this who were there in 1939.

It no doubt makes sense that vermin were to be found wherever many people lived in camps or in poor sanitary conditions. "*Polish conditions*" was a catch phrase in those days! We mention this here only to clarify how first-hand experience influenced people's thinking. Very many persons were still living in those days who had relevant experience from World War I in combating vermin.

Physicians and administrations had at their disposal extensive first-hand reports about the sanitary conditions in eastern Europe.

3.3. Development of the Delousing Facilities

The following brief summary shall also clarify where, how many, and when gas-tight doors were necessary. After the arrival of the first 30 inmates in the concentration camp Auschwitz (Main Camp) on May 20, 1940, there were evidently no major problems as regards delousing.[69] In the following we list the delousing facilities that existed at that time.

One hot-air delousing facility (manufactured by Topf and Sons) was installed in Building BW 1 L in the fall of 1940.[70] It remained in service until it was damaged by fire on Nov. 5, 1942.[71] According to a listing of July 30, 1943, it was restored (manufacturer Klein) and equipped as before.[72] The facility conformed to a June 5, 1940, order of the Reichsführer-SS:[73]

> *"*[…] *henceforth no HCN, but rather hot-air delousing facilities are to be built. (Chief of Army Weapons and Commander of the Reserves.) These facilities are to be installed in extant buildings."*

In Crematorium I the first double-muffle oven was completed on July 25, 1940, the second on Feb. 22, 1941, and the third on May 30, 1942. Once the facilities were wholly finished, and given the maximum possible duration of operation (20 hours a day), the daily crematoria capacity was 120 corpses – as shown by the double-checked, correct calculations performed by Mattogno.[74] The chimney sustained damage due to overheating, since it was probably not designed to serve 3 crematories.[75]

On July 3, 1941, the Construction Office received documents regarding the delousing of material objects with hydrogen cyanide and circulation fumigation chambers (serial format), relating to the planning of BW160, the admissions building with delousing and laundry facilities for the concentration camp.[76]

In a circular of March 11, 1942, the WVHA changed its position on hydrogen cyanide.[77] It maintained its position that hot-air facilities were to be used everywhere where the use of hydrogen cyanide was too dangerous. The statement of principle, however, follows:

> *"The goal is the conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN."*

We shall show later, with reference to BW32 and BW160, how strict a standard was applied here. Two further hot-air delousing facilities were ordered by the garrison physician on May 19, 1942. The order, to the manufacturer Hochheim, was confirmed on June 29, 1942.[78] This exchange proves one more time that matters relating to delousing were part of the garrison physician's duties.[79]

---

69 Cf. *RGVA* 502-1-336-101; July 22, 1943.
70 *RGVA* 502-1-332-46; Jan. 09, 1943.
71 *RGVA* 502-1-332-54; Nov. 05, 1942.
72 *RGVA* 502-1-332-9; July 30, 1943.
73 *RGVA* 502-1-333-145; June 05, 1940.
74 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes, CA, 1994 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html); Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. Das Ende einer Legende*", in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995, table 3, p. 24 (online: vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html).
75 *RGVA* 502-2-54-36; June 01, 1942.
76 *RGVA* 502-1-332-86; July 01, 1941.
77 *RGVA* 502-1-336-94; Mar. 11, 1942.
78 *RGVA* 502-1-332-97; June 29, 1942.
79 Cf. Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Mattogno1.html); cf. As well *VffG* 2(2) (1998), p. 160 (online: …/2/Leser2.html).

In the summer of 1942 the first "*chamber for hydrogen cyanide gassings*", BW28, came into service in an old building of Personal Effects Depot Kanada 1.[80] One advantage of these chambers was that heat-sensitive objects that had to be deloused were treated with care.

On July 1, 1942, a sergeant from the gendarmerie of Auschwitz arrived and closed off the construction firms' civilian laborers' camp due to spotted fever.[80] As the voluminous correspondence in our archives confirms, this event threw all involved offices and authorities from the state, the Wehrmacht and the SS into an uproar. It was deemed possible that the epidemic could spread to the camp and the civilian population, with immeasurable consequences for, among other things, the numerous armaments factories in Silesia. The files at hand from the RGVA prove in all clarity that the subsequent re-designing of the Birkenau camp and most of all the elaboration of the crematoria was a consequence of this spotted fever epidemic.

And just at that critical time, the chimney of Crematorium I was broken off (on June 12) and repairs were not finished until Aug. 8, 1942.[81] Thus, cremation of victims of the epidemic was not possible during that time.

As a result, a newly revised construction program was immediately drawn up for the POW camp Birkenau. The file containing the outline of October 28, 1942, and plans was found in the War Archives in Prague, with the additional description "*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*" (Implementation of Special Treatment).[82]

On the plans contained within this file, however, only one building is marked with the express and special note "*Sonderbehandlung*" (Special Treatment), namely the disinfestation facility BW32.[14] To date no one has produced any evidence for the common, though much-disputed claim that in this case "*Special Treatment*" amounted to killing. Building BW32 was first put into operation in the POW camp Birkenau on January 29, 1944. It housed hot-air delousing facilities pure and simple,[83] and thus proves the exact opposite of the alleged killing of inmates, namely that "*Special Treatment*" referred strictly to delousing measures.

Almost at the same time as Building 32, another delousing facility, Building 32a, was built in Section BA IIe, also called the Gypsy Camp. It went into service on February 17, 1944, as hot-air disinfestation facility, but it was heated with electricity.[84]

On July 9, 1942, an offer was received from the company Berninghaus, regarding gas-tight doors; a construction diagram was included.[85] A detailed description and the diagram at hand reveal a type of door construction that differed radically from that of the doors that were otherwise manufactured mostly by inmates at the DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke), a company operating near the camp. The doors were offered for use with the HCN-operated circulation fumigation chambers manufactured by DEGESCH which were to be installed in the delousing facility in BW160. We shall return to this matter.

---

80 *RGVA* 502-332-151; 01.07.1942.

81 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 3), Note 131.

82 Historický ústav Armády Ceske republiky. "*Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, Kostenüberschläge 28.10.1942*", 43 pages with plans. This archive contains enormous numbers of German files, including for example the war archives of the Waffen-SS, which were inaccessible, even completely unknown until 1992, and are supposed to return to such oblivion, cf. G. Rudolf, "*Wer zu spät kommt, den bestraft das Leben*", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), p. 165 (vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Rudolf1_3.html).

83 We have in our possession documents showing even the smallest details, including the diagrams and instructions for operation that go with them; readers may request copies from the publishers of this work.

84 Cf. also Michael Gärtner,, "*Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 244f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Gaertner4.html).

85 *RGVA* 502-1-354-8; July 09, 1942.

At this point at the latest, the Central Construction Office could see how inadequate the doors were that had been manufactured by the DAW as "*gas-tight doors*". They lacked all the characteristics of a truly gas-tight door.

On July 23, 1942, the entire camp area was closed off due to the spotted fever epidemic that had been introduced by the civilian laborers.[86] Another hot-air delousing facility from the company Klein was installed in BW 20 L of the Main Camp and came into service in the fall of 1942.[70]

However, it took facilities in the Birkenau camp, which was at that time under construction, to bring a noticeable relief of the situation. In Birkenau, Section a of BA 1 was finished in March 1942 and Section b in August 1942. These sections each contained a large delousing facility, each with one hot-air installation from the firm of Hochheim, one disinfection apparatus by the firm of Werner, and one sauna facility.[70] A chamber to be used for HCN fumigation was attached to both. The buildings with the official designation BW 5a and 5b came into service in November and December 1942 respectively. Further, a facility with a hot-air apparatus from Hochheim and a disinfection apparatus from the firm of Goedicker was put into operation in January 1943 to service the civilian laborers.[70]

3.4. Undisputed, Alleged Gas-Tight Doors

Since air-tight and heat-retaining doors were also needed for the hot-air facilities, we assume that the doors were of more or less the same construction. We shall summarize for which facilities gas-tight doors were required (as per the documents from January 9, 1943,[70] to July 30, 1943:[72]

3.4.1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz

a) Block 3, upper story: (probably) 2 inside doors
b) Personal Effects Depot Kanada 1: (probably) 1 inside door 1 outside door

3.4.2. POW Camp Birkenau

a) BW 5a:	4 inside doors, double-leaf as per diagrams
b) BW 5b:	4 inside doors, double-leaf as per diagrams
	Total, 12 doors.

3.5. Disputed, Alleged Gas-Tight Doors

We do not intend to discuss here why we question that there were rooms for the alleged gassing of human beings in the buildings described in the following. For this reason we will also just mention briefly that we also have a different, documented opinion regarding the unnamed rooms in Crematoria IV and V. We shall go into detail about this in a separate publication.

The fact is that to this date, Pressac and others have not offered any verifiable material evidence for the alleged existence of execution gas chambers. On the contrary, Pressac even refutes some of the eyewitness testimony he himself has presented. As for the rest, the published eyewitness statements which Pressac relies on heavily are so unbelievable and abstruse that even persons with no special subject knowledge can easily recognize that they are false. In many cases, all it takes are simple calculations based on logical deductions.

Some allegations have been refuted by subject publications. Other such publications are in preparation. As in previous publications, we have weighty arguments, which yet need to be thoroughly

[86] *RGVA* 502-1-332-143; July 23, 1942.

supplemented and reworked into final form. Not least of all, the documentary situation, which is improving constantly, is producing many new insights and changes which must be factored in.

These preparations give rise to the sweeping question whether there really was even *one single* truly gas-tight door in Auschwitz that could have fulfilled the necessary criteria. This is the only question which we shall examine in the following.

Let us look first at the controversial claims which Jean-Claude Pressac makes with regard to gas-tight doors:[87]

3.5.1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz

a) BW 160 Admissions Building: 38 inside doors, as per diagram.

3.5.2. POW Camp Birkenau

a)	BW 30 Crematorium II:	1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
b)	BW 30a Crematorium III:	1 inside door, possibly double-leaf
c)	BW 30b Crematorium IV:	3 inside doors
	"	2 outside doors
	"	7 windows
d)	BW 30c Crematorium V:	3 inside doors
	"	2 outside doors
	"	7 windows

3.6. Alleged Evidence for Gas-Tight Doors and Windows

Aside from verbal statements which are of no value as evidence since they are clearly based on wishful thinking, the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac – and other authors as well – offer the following documentation:

3.6.1. Photos of Construction Parts

In his first book, Pressac repeatedly shows photos of doors and windows that have been removed from their original locations but are allegedly supposed to correspond with those we have listed in the previous.[87] We shall come back to this with regard to specifically quoted illustrations.

3.6.2. Construction diagrams allegedly showing merely the location of construction parts

Since Pressac presents a jumble of diagrams which in part are also repetitions or preliminary stages of the final diagrams, we shall proceed similarly in this case.

3.6.3. Documents containing the word "*gas*" in some form or another

This includes particularly those documents which Pressac described as "*39 criminal traces*" in his chapter 8. Again, we shall go into detail here only where these "*traces*" are specifically mentioned.

3.7. General Comments on the Alleged Evidence

First we shall remark on the overall concept in question, before giving detailed reasons for our position where required. Another section will then give specifics regarding buildings and construction parts.

[87] Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (Note 12), pp. 161-171.

We must mention that only one of our working group has any on-site knowledge of Auschwitz. However, considering that most of the buildings no longer exist and that only few doors remain in situ, this fact matters little, since a detailed examination of the door (which would only be possible by taking it apart) would certainly not be permitted anyhow. Yet this is the only way to obtain the information required. Construction parts held in storage cannot provide any information regarding where they were installed more than 50 years ago, unless they had special characteristics that made them distinctive and unmistakable.

Of particular interest to us in this context are the "*38 gas-tight doors*", allegedly kept in storage. On page 31 of his first book,[12] Pressac tries to give the impression that the 19 HCN circulation gas chambers in BW 160 had been finished. His brief commentary at this point reveals that he knew neither how these were built nor how they were operated. While he writes:

> *"The present state of the premises makes it impossible to reconstruct the techniques employed",*

he obviously proceeds on the assumption that there was a "*technique*". Since in 1989 he knew nothing of the ultra-shortwave delousing facilities, Pressac probably assumed that the HCN gas chambers had been finished. That, at least, is indicated by his phrase:

> "[…] *making it possible to recover 38 gas-tight doors."*

It is typical for Pressac's style of writing that he constantly tries to infer proof even when there is not the slightest grounds for doing so. He feigns knowledge where he doesn't have a clue. As it has turned out, uninformed readers are not the only ones who fall for this.

The fact is that these "*Degesch chambers*" were never finished. We shall prove this further on with some documents which also show that not one of the 38 gas-tight doors for the chambers in fact existed.

3.7.1. Comments on Photos in General

No expert is able to judge from photographs whether a construction part such as a door, where the proper construction of those parts that are not visible is also important, is "*gas-tight*". In the case of doors this goes, for example, for every screw that was screwed through the door panel. It is commonly known that under conditions of varying humidity and temperature, wooden construction parts warp, due primarily to the ever-changing moisture levels in the wood. It would thus be necessary to know for certain whether, when and how the individual parts were given a waterproof coating, for example. This can be decisive for the wood's tendency to absorb moisture. However, there is no data about this. It is an even more important factor for outside doors that were or are installed on the south side of buildings, for example. Where there are considerable temperature differences between the inside and the outside, such doors warp considerably. Since none of the doors shown had more than two anchors with which they could be affixed to their frames, this was a significant shortcoming.

Ultimately, the photos in question show only one thing: namely, that either a window or a door was installed – no more. Not even the date of the photo can be determined. In the best case there are also some indications of where a component was installed. If any additional information is possible, it will be mentioned.

How great the danger of falsification is in the matter of photo captions is shown by the article "*Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!*"[84] (Incitement of the masses).

3.7.2. Comments on Construction Diagrams in General

An expert cannot assess, on the basis of construction diagrams, buildings which at the time of assessment have not existed for 50 years, since there is no means for comparison. There are no photos

that permit assessment with certainty. Further, the recorded eyewitness statements diverge from each other so extremely that they are useless as evidence. There are even diagrams that supposedly show technical and architectural conditions as they existed at a given time, but which provably do not represent such conditions as they are known to have existed.

One exception is the delousing facility of BW 160. In his second book[81] Pressac reports about new findings regarding ultra-shortwave delousing facilities. Based on his references we were able to considerably expand our own files on the subject (cf. previous).

Illustration 5: *Door of a Delousing Chamber in Auschwitz. (J.-C. Pressac[12], p. 49.)*

3.7.3. Comments on Other Documents in General

From the fact that someone labels or has labeled a construction part as "*gas-tight*" one cannot automatically conclude that it really is or was gas-tight. The word merely means that the object was supposed to have this property. A photo showing sufficient detail can give indications for an assessment; the same goes for text documents. However, if there is no description or specification and/or no diagram of a construction part, then there is already no foundation for such an assessment.

The documents pertaining to the aforementioned stationary ultra-shortwave delousing facility enable one to draw concrete conclusions, to follow.

3.8. Photos Offered As Evidence

3.8.1. Observations on Photos Shown

All photos cited are from J.-C. Pressac[12] and show exclusively construction parts made of wood. Our comments, of course, also go equally for other publications, insofar as the photos they show exhibit the same characteristics or stem from the same source.

On pp. 28 and 29, photos 14 through 19 show the outside door of a hot-air delousing facility in Block 1 of the concentration camp Auschwitz. These are the only ones that can be verifiably assigned to a specific building. Whether they are still the original doors cannot be determined. However, they are not part of our topic, unless the assumption could be proven that the construction type corresponds to that of the gas-tight doors. The captions of the photos do not correspond to the undoubtedly genuine documents.[70,72] One more proof that Pressac should be read with great caution. We do not wish to suggest that he deliberately sought to increase the number of delousing facilities operated with Zyklon B, merely that he did not have access to the files presently available.

Photos 13 through 18, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26 and 29/30 on pp. 41 to 52, regarding BW 28 in Kanada 1, would seem to indicate that the assumption that the doors were of the same construction type is correct (cf. *illustration 5*).

Proceeding from this, the photos show the mountings of such doors. These are: a handle of round iron, two steel straps the width of the door (and bolted through the panel!) and on the hinge side supported by blocks lagscrewed into the door frame (this is the construction method for heavy door panels). At the swing side these straps are fitted with latchbolts that turn into catches made of band

steel. The catches have threaded boreholes for securing the threaded latchbolts. At the same time these latchbolts were supposed to press the panel down gas-tight.

Felt was used as gasket material, as shown by some photos as well as by documents, *e.g.* the materials inventory of February 24, 1943 (Pressac,[12] p. 444). For this purpose, strips of felt of low elasticity, 7 mm thick and of varying width, were nailed into the panel and door frame seams. This is documented by a photo on page 61, and others. There are many other minor details of evidence with which we shall not bore our readers, but one more essential point is that not every photo shows whether the necessary 5-cm-high threshold was present on the floor in every case; no door can be sealed gas-tight along the floor without one.

This manner of door construction originated with the war-time provisional air raid shelter construction programs.[88] It is no doubt clear that construction parts not produced to industrial standards would have resulted in inaccuracies.

The alleged windows/doors of Crematoria IV and V were of a special type. They were window-sized but not glazed, and thus were actually more like doors at window level. The aforementioned details apply by analogy. There is no need to go into specifics.

3.8.2. Comments on Photos Shown

We shall be brief here because detailed descriptions of doors and excerpts of the diagram for Auschwitz, which substantiate the correctness of the following, will be presented later.

The most important criteria for a truly gas-tight door are readily to be found in the contemporaneous subject literature on air raid and HCN delousing facilities. As examples for both, we refer the reader to *Schutzraumabschlüsse*[89] and, respectively, to *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*,[90] since this publication already took into account the experiences gained in the first years of the war. The main criteria are:

1. Due to the highly penetrative property of HCN, absolute gas-tightness of all construction parts.
2. The door panel must fit against all parts of the door frame in a parallel and uniformly tight manner. This requires a rubber gasket. To this, people often object that there was no rubber in Germany during the war. This is true only to a degree; we had a substance that was in some respects even better than natural rubber, namely buna (this is why motorcyclists' buna overcoats dating from 1937 are still in perfect condition today, whereas such made from natural rubber are not!).
3. A 5-cm-high threshold was required.
4. The door hinges required a free axis so that the door panel could pass on the band side when being closed. *Illustration 8* shows this important point. To allow the panel to be pressed tightly to the frame but also to let it pass freely, the end of the steel strap on the pin of the lagscrewed block is not round and close-fitting in shape, but oval. This allows the panel to move. This is a necessary prerequisite for a gas-tight door, since if it cannot be pressed tightly to the frame it cannot be made gas-tight. This goes even more for felt than for buna hose gaskets.
5. As locking mechanisms, even steel doors – as we shall show – required at least 8 wedge locks, three on either side and one each at the top and bottom. The wedges made it possible to press

---

88 Cf. Samuel Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *Vierteljahrehefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html; Engl.: codoh.com/incon/inconpressac.html).

89 R. Scholle, "*Schutzraumabschlüsse*", *Baulicher Luftschutz* issue 3, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1939.

90 Franz Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfleberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.

the door panels uniformly to their frames. If this was necessary for steel doors, this goes all the more for wooden doors (cf. *illustration 7*, page 334).

None of the doors pictured met even these five criteria:

1. The doors were uniformly fastened with screws etc.
2. The doors had only two fixed points, and two bolts of limited adjustability.
3. Felt is not gas-tight.
4. The steel door straps had no adjustable axes.
5. The wooden door panels could warp. (Anyone who wishes to seriously examine this issue should at least have *read* the aforementioned study about gas chambers operated with hydrogen cyanide.)

Two photos [91] exist of the annex to building BW 160, belonging to the shortwave delousing facility. They prove that construction of the remaining facilities was not finished.

3.9. Construction Diagrams Offered As Evidence

3.9.1. Observations on the Construction Diagrams Shown

We will of course restrict ourselves to points relevant to this topic. Regarding the diagrams of Crematoria II and III, therefore, it must be pointed out that the entrance door to Mortuary 1 is depicted in several different ways. There are doors which open into a room, but also such that open outwards. Further, both single and double doors are shown. The most credible diagrams are probably the status diagrams made of the completed structural shell. These diagrams are by the company HUTA of Series 109; as reproduced by Pressac,[12] pp. 327 and 329, they clearly show a suitable double door.

In the diagrams of Crematoria IV and V we shall only point out the depiction of the small windows/doors. The wall anchors sketched in here reveal an unusual form. They are configured in such a way that it appears that they were intended to open outwards; cf. p. 399.[12] Wall anchors are not generally sketched on the inside wall. How they were in fact really constructed is unknown. In the context of related documents some unusual features appear, but these are not relevant to our present topic. We have already announced a separate study on this matter.

3.9.2. Comments on the Construction Diagrams Shown

As we have already stated, no indisputable findings can be based on the diagrams. However, if the doors were fashioned as double doors, then it is certain that if they were made of wood, they could not possibly have been gas-tight. The seam between the two movable panels of a double door cannot be gasketed to gas-tightness with felt. Added to this was the fact that given the shortage of skilled labor during the war, parts which were manually manufactured on-site could not have been as precisely made as industrially produced parts. This goes for the doors themselves but even more for the felt gaskets. The same goes for the windows/doors, but these are to be considered as above since in this context it is irrelevant whether they opened inwards or outwards. Most at risk is the construction shown in photos 32 and 33, p. 427, given large temperature differences between inside and outside. Aside from that, the construction shown in photos 29 and 30 is more reminiscent of a door to an ice box, of which it is known that there were some in the camps. As part of its tender of July 9, 1942, the firm of Berninghaus supplied a diagram of its door, "*Delousing Chamber Door St. 3596*", dated March 20, 1942. Where the buildings in Auschwitz are concerned, this tender for gas-tight doors is highly significant in terms of its timing, since it had already been obtained before any

[91] From the Siemens archives, Munich, for one of them see *Illustration 3*. The other was reproduced in H. Lamker, *op. cit.* (Note 5).

of the crematoria and Birkenau were being built. If, as is alleged, 'execution gas chambers' had been planned for these crematoria, then such doors would also have been ordered early on, but this was not done. On the other hand, such doors manufactured by the same firm were verifiably installed in the concentration camp Buchenwald, for example (note: there were *no* 'execution gas chambers' in Buchenwald!).

From the diagram supplied by the firm Berninghaus we present some detailed excerpts which show how great the difference was between these doors and those made by the Auschwitz-based DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke), which produced the allegedly gas-tight doors for the camp, largely with unskilled labor. These prove that the criteria set out in 8.2 were known:

1. Stiffer, more precise construction with the aid of steel profiles: *illustration 6* (next page)
2. More and better locking hardware: *illustration 7* (next page)
3. Free axes and wedge locks: *illustrations 8 & 9* (next page)

3.10. Other Documents Offered As Evidence

3.10.1. Observations on the Documents Shown

Given the overall situation, we can dispense with minor points. We have already mentioned that documents are now available of which Pressac is or was not aware.

3.10.2. Comments on the Documents Shown

The files contain a tender for gas tight doors for the delousing facility in BW160. It is a typical "*circulation fumigation chamber by the firm Degesch*", about whose particular structuring and construction Pressac probably did not inform himself. For this reason he made many errors and misinterpretations here. The detailed tender and drawing, which we have in our files, was received by the Central Construction Office on July 13, 1942.[85] The salient point among the extensive correspondence is that these doors were not ordered until May 5, 1944.[92] Due to the shortwave delousing facility which had been implemented in the meantime, their number was reduced to 22.

Another important element is the May 12, 1944, letter [93] from the firm of Berninghaus in which they state:

> *"*[…]*, that today we no longer supply gas chamber doors of anything other than double-walled all-steel construction, since it has turned out that the doors of a construction type that economizes on steel do not meet the necessary requirements."*

This letter was supplemented with a new offer dated May 12, 1944, including a detailed description.[94] The doors were ordered via registered letter of June 20, 1944.[95] Finally, in a letter dated November 21, 1944, the Berninghaus company asks if the ordered doors should still be delivered.[96] We may assume that they were not delivered.

If even the door construction types that had already been much improved in 1942 were not gas-tight, then this is an additional corroboration of our concluding position. A subject expert could not wish for better counter-evidence. A manufacturer of a much-improved but nonetheless temporary 'gas-tight door' who, even in times of severe steel shortage, declares only all-steel doors to be truly gas-tight and offers to supply them, can hardly be surpassed as evidence.

---

92 *RGVA* 502-1-354-7; May, 5, 1944.
93 *RGVA* 502-1-354-3; May 12, 1944.
94 *RGVA* 502-1-354-4; 12.5.1944.
95 *RGVA* 502-1-354-5; 20.6.1944.
96 *RGVA* 502-1-333-2; 22.11.1944.

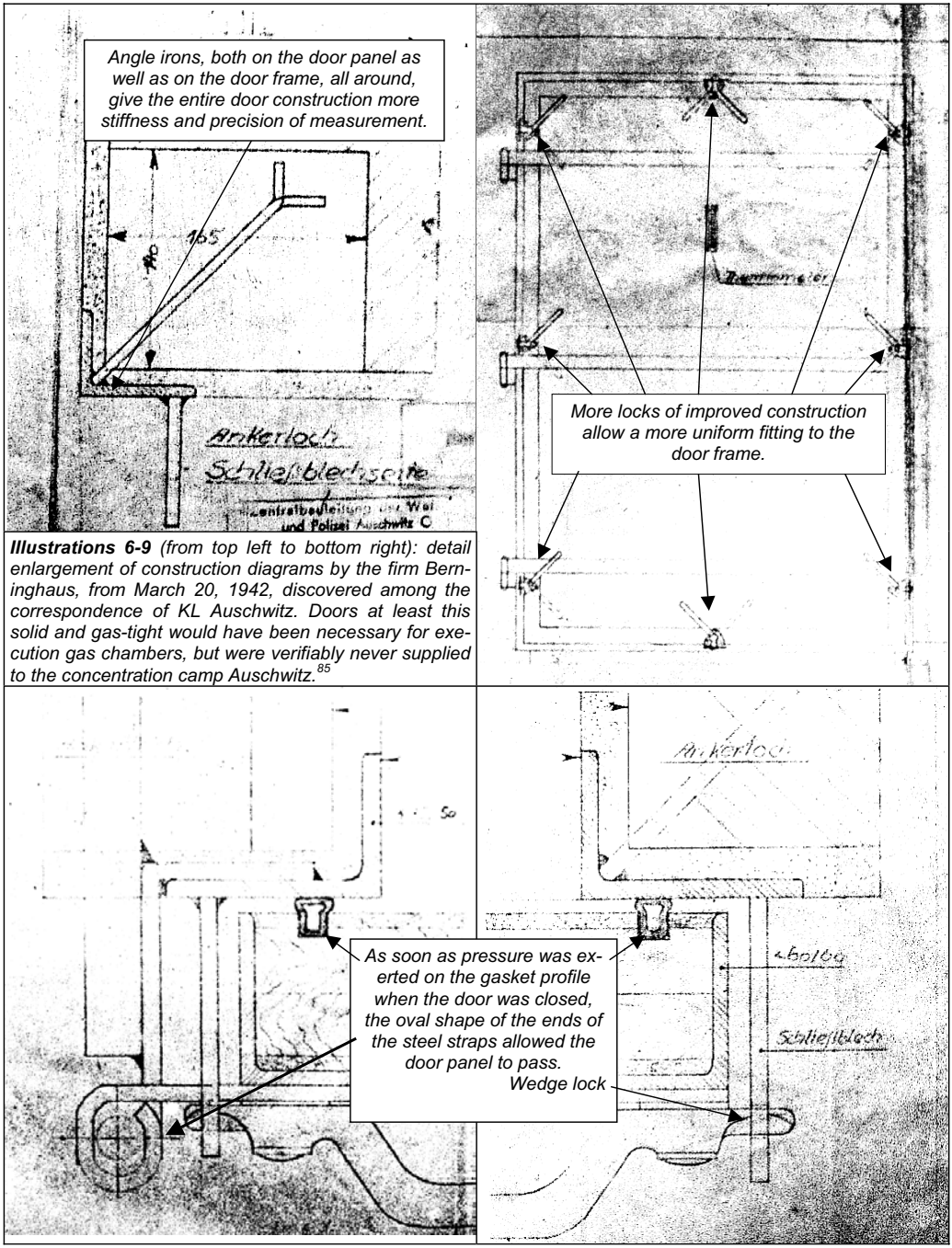

Illustrations 6-9 *(from top left to bottom right): detail enlargement of construction diagrams by the firm Berninghaus, from March 20, 1942, discovered among the correspondence of KL Auschwitz. Doors at least this solid and gas-tight would have been necessary for execution gas chambers, but were verifiably never supplied to the concentration camp Auschwitz.*[85]

3.11. J.-C. Pressac's "*39 Criminal Traces*"

3.11.1. Observations on "*39 Criminal Traces*"

Completeness requires that this part of Pressac's book[12] also be examined. However, only those who have read and worked through this book from start to finish know what they would be getting into. To refute every nonsensical and illogical sentence and, even more so, every technically or physically incorrect statement made in this book on the subject of the gas-tight doors and windows – and unfortunately there are a great many such statements – would take an entire book.[97] Within the scope of the study at hand, it is impossible to provide a complete analysis of Pressac's section of 29 oversized text pages. For this reason we shall choose just one example:

1. On p. 429 Pressac writes:

"Proposition A: A gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber."

As we shall see, this is a thoughtless and untenable claim. His further conclusions can only be correct if this statement is correct. But anyone who lived through the time in question must then conclude from Pressac's claim that Germany was full of gas chambers – for prior to the war there were legal regulations that required the construction of air raid shelters as part of new buildings, and one of the requirements was that the air locks of such shelters had to be gas-tight.[88] So, Pressac's proposition is false!

He claims "*39 criminal traces*" but offers evidence for only 34. Moreover, his 'line of reasoning' is characterized more by wishful thinking than by documented facts. Evidently he put himself (or was put?) under pressure to produce the desired evidence. There is no other way to comprehend that he turns the one point in his exposition, "*gas-tight door*", into 17 separate points, such as for example:

"23. […] *210 anchors for gas-tight door".*

We could have given him suggestions for some more, such as for example, '35 nuts for bolts in gas-tight door.' The seriousness of the topic prevents us.

3.11.2. Comments on "*39 Criminal Traces*"

We have proved clearly and compellingly the cardinal error of not only Pressac's entire book, but 'serious' studies at large: rather than the pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, subject experts should deal with all matters that require special, *i.e.*, subject-related knowledge. A pharmacist is not the proper person to determine the presence of "*gas-tight doors*", just as a construction engineer would not be tolerated in a pharmacy, and rightly so.

The same, of course, also goes for the disciplines of history and law. In these cases laws even require the consultation of suitable subject experts, which are available in all fields of study. As subject expert, one must thus ask oneself: why do precisely these two disciplines continually refuse, even in violation of legal precepts, to avail themselves of such subject experts?

The section in question does not provide any evidence that other, truly gas-tight doors or windows existed. Pressac's attempt to bring evidence 'indirectly' also fails, as we shall show in a future study. The sentence which he aims at others on his p. 421 applies very much to Pressac himself:

"There is none so blind as he that will not see."

[97] Cf. also the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume.

3.12. Summary

After careful examination of all photos, descriptions and documents available for analysis, we all concur in the conclusion that the 'infamous' gas-tight doors of Auschwitz were, in fact, not gas-tight. In particular, they lacked the following characteristics:

1. The felt used as gasketing material is not sufficiently elastic to compensate for warping of the door panel. This goes all the more for the strapped side of the door panel because here it is not possible to compensate by pressing on, since
2. there are no free axes.
3. The number of bolts is too small to fix the door panel uniformly, and there are no parts that would allow for uniform sealing pressure on the one hand and prevent distortions on the other.

The doors could not have kept gas from escaping into the buildings and the surrounding areas. Claims to the contrary of these facts are false.

However, as the correspondence from the firm of Berninghaus proves, the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz would have been able at any time to obtain solid, gas-tight steel doors, such as were manufactured by the umpteen thousands for Germany's air raid shelters. The fact that this was not done can only be because they simply were not really needed in Auschwitz. For delousing facilities, where the aim is not to keep great numbers of people mechanically completely isolated from poison gas (as in air raid shelters) or locked into a concentration of poison gas (as in the alleged execution gas chambers), wooden doors with makeshift gaskets will do.

There was no gas-tight door in the two camps comprising Auschwitz.

Abbreviations

- BA: Bauabschnitt = Building Section
- BW: Bauwerk = building
- Exterminationist: a person convinced of the theory of the extermination of concentration camp inmates
- WVHA: Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt = Economic Administrative Main Office
- RGVA: Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv, Moscow (the former *Tsentr Chranjenija Istoriko-domumental'nich Kollektsii*, Center for the Custody of Historical Document Collections, TCIDK)

Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau

GERMAR RUDOLF

1. Introduction

Prior to the *Leuchter Report*[1] no scientific studies of any significance had ever been conducted about the homicidal 'gas chambers'[2] of Auschwitz and Majdanek, which is astonishing in view of the importance of the topic. Even in the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt in the mid-1960s, the expert reports that were commissioned had an exclusively historical focus, and not even the defense thought to request a report on the alleged murder weapons, which have partly survived to this day. In its verdict the Court stated that it lacked "*almost all the means of evidence available in a normal murder trial*", including "*the bodies of the victims, autopsy reports, expert reports on the cause and time of death,* […] *evidence as to the criminals, murder weapons, etc.*",[3] and after a detailed analysis of the course of the trial one cannot help but note that this Court, just like all those which dealt with the topic before and since, never made even the slightest effort to locate any such evidence or to commission any subject experts. The same goes no less for the great Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf in the late 1970s.[4]

It was not until 1988, 45 years after the alleged crime, that Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian charged by a Canadian court with knowingly disseminating false news about the Holocaust,[5] commissioned the American gas chamber expert Leuchter to draw up a report about the evidence for the supposed murder weapon. The idea for such a report had been suggested to Zündel by Robert Faurisson, who already as early as 1978 published his thesis of the radical impossibility of human gassings in the

---

1 F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988, 195 pp. (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html); German ed.: *Der erste Leuchter-Report*, *ibid.*, 1988; British ed.: *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989, 67 pp.

2 I intentionally put 'gas chambers' in quotation marks for the following reason: In the wartime German technical literature as well as in many blueprints of German architectural maps, this term was exclusively used to describe delousing facilities, but never in the context of homicide. Nevertheless, I do understand that whenever this term is used today, a homicidal 'gas chamber' is normally meant and/or understood. But since this is a corruption of the original term, I put it in quotation marks to distinguish it from the original term referring to delousing gas chambers, see note 32.

3 Verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, v. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

4 District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 Ks 1/75.

5 Regarding the trials cf. B. Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html); R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 8(4) (1988), pp. 417-431 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Faurisson417-431.html). The law under which E. Zündel was charged was quashed by the Supreme Court of Canada in spring 1993 as being in violation of human rights. The reason: no one other than the accused himself could possibly know whether the accused had knowingly told untruths (in other words, had lied or denied). Everyone must be granted the right to be wrong. This antediluvian law required the Court to be able to read minds, and was an elastic, ambiguous paragraph posing a dire threat to the free expression of opinion. The Court rejected subsequent motions to re-charge Zündel under other paragraphs. Zündel was thus acquitted of all charges.

alleged 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz.[6] In the resultant, hastily drawn up report, Leuchter concluded that the "*alleged gas chambers*" of the facilities he examined could not have been used as such for several technical reasons. Additionally, analyses of brick samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' showed that these contain negligible traces of hydrogen cyanide poison from Zyklon B, whereas the walls of the delousing chambers where the inmates' clothing was deloused with Zyklon B contain great quantities of such residue.

It is not surprising that this report caused considerable uproar, which resulted in a number of publications.[7-29] On the suggestion of the Leuchter Report, the Rudolf Report – drawn up in spring 1992,[19]

---

6 R. Faurisson, *"Es gab keine Gaskammern"*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978; R. Faurisson, "*Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite*", *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (Engl. online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/4/Faurisson319-373.html); cf. R. Faurisson, "*The mechanics of gassing*", *JHR*, 1(1) (1980) (online: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF80spring.html), p. 23ff.; R. Faurisson, "*The gas chambers of Auschwitz appear to be physically inconceivable*", *ibid.*, 2(4) (1981) pp. 313-317 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/4/Faurisson312-317.html).

7 F. Finke, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (*DGG*) 37(3) (1989), pp. 1-4.

8 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour Juif*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; also in S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

10 H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to the *Bundesprüfstelle*, Munich, Oct. 30, 1989; H. Auerbach, November 1989, published resp. in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* (*HT*) No. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34.

11 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, published without knowledge of the authors and without the sampling protocol as "*An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'"* in *The Journal of Historical Review,* Summer, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216. (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html); their own publication appeared three years later: J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27 (online: www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

12 Regarding critique of the report of J. Markiewicz *et al.* (note 11): G. Rudolf, *DGG* 43(1) (1995), pp. 22-26 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html); J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, G. Rudolf, correspondence, in *Sleipnir* (Verlag der Freunde, Postfach 35 02 64, D-10211 Berlin) 1(3) (1995), pp. 29-33; reprint in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, V.H.O., Postbus 60, B-2600 Berchem 1996 (online *ibid*.).

13 W. Wegner, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, pp. 450ff. (online, including critiques by G. Rudolf:: vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html).

14 Regarding critiques of Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9): M. Weber, *JHR* 10(2) (1990), pp. 231-237 (online : vho.org/Journals/JHR/10/2/Weber231-237.html); C. Mattogno, *JHR* 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485 (online: …/4/Mattogno461-486.html); R. Faurisson, *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 3 (1990), pp. 65-154 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/pressac.pdf.); Eng.: *JHR* 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; E. Aynat, *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206 (online : vho.org/Journals/JHR/11/2/Aynat177-206.html); A. R. Butz, *JHR* 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37; W. Häberle, *DGG* 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); W. Schuster, *ibid*., pp. 13-17 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html); U. Walendy, *HT* No. 50, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991; Walendy, *HT* No. 52, *ibid*., 1992; Walendy, *HT* No. 60, *ibid*., 1993.

15 J. Bailer, in Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

16 G. Wellers, *Dachauer Hefte* 7(7) (1991), pp. 230.

17 M. Weber, *JHR* 12(4) (1992-93), pp. 421ff. (online: ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p421_ Weber.html); P. Grubach, *ibid*., pp. 445ff. (online: …/v12p445_ Grubach.html).

18 E. Gauss, *DGG* 41(2) (1993), pp. 16 (Online: vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2.html); E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v1.html).

19 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (an updated version is available online: vho.org/D/rga).

and expanded and revised several times[27] – focused on engineering and chemical aspects of the alleged 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz, and shall be summarized and supplemented in the following. The alleged 'gas chambers' of the concentration camp Majdanek, which were also a subject of the Leuchter Report, were briefly discussed in the German version of this contribution, but were replaced here by a far better contribution recently written by Carlo Mattogno (see next chapter). We shall dispense with an account of the ongoing debate about the interpretation of the documents found to date with respect to the issue of 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz, and, at least as interesting, with many other topics of this and related camps; serious readers are referred to the relevant literature.[27-31]

---

[20] Aside from S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 8), other mostly polemical accounts of revisionist arguments have been published by the establishment: D.E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; K. S. Stern, *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993; A. M. Schwartz, *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust "Revisionism"*, The Anti-Defamation-League, New York 1993; regarding the latter three titles, cf. T. J. O'Keefe, *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 28-36.

[21] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.

[22] Critiques of Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21); A.N.E.C., R. Faurisson, S. Thion, P. Costa, *Nouvelle Vision* 31 (1993), pp. 11-79; cf. R. Faurisson, *JHR* 14(1) (1994), pp. 23f.; R. Faurisson, "*Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*", *R.H.R.*, Boîte Postale 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex 1994; H. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (vho.org/D/anf).

[23] Dr. J. Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118.

[24] Regarding critiques of J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 23), cf. G. Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*" in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 12) (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

[25] B. Clair, "*Revisionistische Gutachten*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Clair2.html); critiques of this: G. Rudolf, "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik*", *ibid.*, pp. 104-108 (online: …/RudGut2.html).

[26] Richard J. Green, "*Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues*", April 25, 1998, and more thoroughly: "*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*", May 10, 1998, The Holocaust History Project, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry; regarding refutation cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2*", *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82, (online: …/1999/1/RudDas1.html); Engl.: "*Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", paper presented at the 1998 Revisionist Adelaide Conference (online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Green.html; Greens reply: www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/; my response to that: vho.org/GB/Contributions/CharacterAssassins.html).

[27] Latest issue: G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001; online, also for updates, see vho.org/D/rga2; English: *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[28] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

[29] For a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed *The Pelt Report* see Germar Rudolf, "*Gutachter- und Urteilsschelte*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-55.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Contributions/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html).

[30] Apart from my report cf. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (notes 9 & 21), R. Faurisson (note 14), H. Verbeke (ed.) (note 22), as well as the chapter by C. Mattogno and F. Deana, this volume. See also M. Gärtner, "*Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß*", *VffG* 1(1)(1997), pp. 24f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Gaertner1.html); Gärtner, "*Volksverhetzung? Volksverhetzung!*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 244f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Gaertner4.html); Gärtner, A. Niepel, W. Rademacher, "*Aus der Forschung*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 265ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Niepel4.html); Gärtner, W. Rademacher, "*Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau*", *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 2-12 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html); Gärtner, A. Niepel, W. Rademacher, W. Meier und F. Schumacher "*Aus der Forschung*", *VffG* 2(1)(1998), pp. 54ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Forsch1.html); J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm); H.J. Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html; see his contribution in this handbook); W. Rademacher, "*Sauna ein 'Verbrechen'?*", *VffG* 1(4)(1997), pp. 245ff. (online:

2. Design of the Fumigation Facilities in Auschwitz

2.1. The Camp Complex of Auschwitz

According to Pressac[9] the facilities of Auschwitz I/Main Camp were originally part of a barracks under the Dual Monarchy (later Poland) and were converted into a concentration camp after the war against Poland. After the start of the Russian Campaign, Auschwitz II/Birkenau was rebuilt as a prisoner-of-war camp of the Waffen-SS, to accommodate Russian prisoners-of-war. Later it increasingly used to house Jews, who were deported there from all German-occupied parts of Europe. The arrival of great numbers of people made for severe health-related problems in all camps. For this reason all the camps had extensive disinfection and delousing facilities. Since the end of the First World War, the general fumigant of choice for pest control (lice, bedbugs, fleas, beetles etc.) had been the product Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide adsorbed onto diatomaceous earth or gypsum). In Compounds 1a/b of Birkenau, Buildings 5a and 5b each had a wing where one room was reserved for the delousing of material objects with hydrogen cyanide. These buildings are completely intact still today.

On the whole, historians today assume that the large cremation facilities in the camps did not serve only the purpose they had originally been intended for, namely the removal of victims of epidemics, which did occur quite frequently despite intensive efforts at disinfection. Later, they claim, these facilities were used instead or additionally for mass extermination, including that of the Jews. For this purpose, some rooms of the respective cremation facilities were allegedly slightly altered; people were then killed ('gassed') there with Zyklon B.

According to eyewitness testimony, there was at that time a homicidal 'gas chamber' in crematorium I of the Main Camp, Auschwitz I. In Birkenau (Auschwitz II), approximately 1.5 miles away, there are said to have been 4 more homicidal 'gas chambers' in crematoria II through V, as well as two farm houses, located outside the camp itself and altered for gassing purposes.

The individual facilities are discussed in the following.

2.2. Delousing Chambers for Material Objects

Rooms where material objects were deloused with Zyklon B still exist intact today in the West and East wings of Buildings 5a and 5b of Compounds B1a and b respectively. The original German building plans identify these rooms as "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber),[32] the term commonly used in those days for disinfestation facilities.[33] These delousing rooms, equipped with airlocks, had two round openings approximately 20 inches in diameter in their ceiling gables, fitted with an air intake and an exhaust ventilator. The roof had three ventilation chimneys; three furnaces were installed in these

---

vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Rademacher4.html); M. Gerner, "*'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung*", *VffG* 2(3) (1997), pp. 166-174 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Gerner3.html), Carlo Mattogno, "*Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?*" (www.russgranata.com/leichen.html), "*The Auschwitz Central Construction Headquarters Letter Dated 28 June 1943: An Alternative Interpretation*" (www.russgranata.com/lalett.html); "'*Sonderbehandlung' and Crematory II*" (www.russgranata.com/sonder.html), to name only a few.

31 S. Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-244 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html); for a list of English articles on that cf. the entry "Crowell, Samuel" at vho.org\i\a\C.html.

32 Blueprints of Buildings 5a/b: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 55-8; photos of the exterior, pp. 59f.; in 1943 Building 5a was altered to serve as hot-air delousing facility; cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 73-78.

33 See, *e.g.*, the title of a well know and widespread book of these times: F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäure**gaskammern*** [**sic!**] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943. Emphasis added by the author; J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *CC Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 30), and H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 30) have found more examples for the use of the term "*Gaskammer*".

rooms during the time they were in use.[34] This set-up, with heating and ventilation, must have been considered the minimum requirement for a facility to be used as fumigation chamber for disinfesting material objects safely.

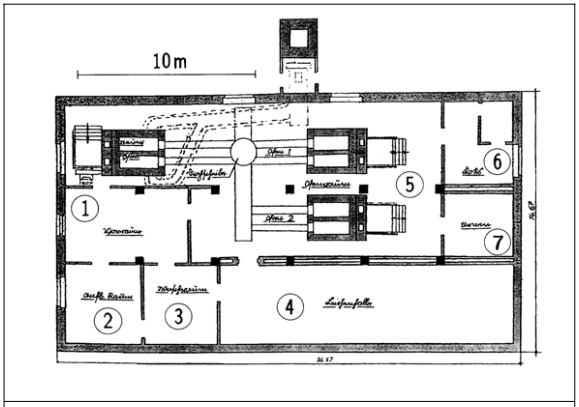

Illustration 1: *Floor plan of crematorium 1 in Main Camp Auschwitz I in its original design. Allegedly the mortuary was later used as a 'gas chamber'.*

1: vestibule; 2: morgue; 3: wash-room; 4: mortuary ('gas chamber'); 5: furnace room; 6: coke storage room; 7: urn room.

2.3. The 'Gas Chamber' in Main Camp Auschwitz I

According to Pressac, there is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of a homicidal 'gas chamber' in the crematorium of the Main Camp; there are, however, numerous eyewitness accounts.[35] Pressac states that the foremost characteristics of these accounts are their numerous contradictions, technical impossibilities, and generally unbelievable nature.[36] In his latest work, Pressac suggests that this homicidal 'gas chamber' was in operation only from January to April 1942, and he calls eyewitness statements alleging a longer time of operation "*exaggerations*".[37]

In considering this crematorium we shall concentrate on the Zyklon B input hatches and the ventilation holes of the homicidal 'gas chamber'.[38] *Illustration 1* shows the floor plan of the building at the start of the war, designed and constructed as an ordinary crematorium with a mortuary.[39] The mortuary is said to have been altered later to serve as 'gas chamber'. For purposes of introducing the Zyklon B into the room to effect the gassing of the victims, 3 or 4 hatches are also said to have been cut into the roof later on, as well as 1 or 2 others to accommodate powerful ventilators.[40] In autumn of 1944 the crematorium was altered to serve as air-raid shelter,[41] while the Zyklon B input hatches allegedly were already sealed up in late April or early May 1942.[42]

---

34 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 53.

35 *Ibid.*, p. 123.

36 *Ibid.*, pp. 126-128; Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 2.

37 Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 34f.; critiques especially regarding Pressac's shifting of the alleged first gassing in Auschwitz were published by C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La Prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Via Falloppio 83, I-Padova 1992.

38 First discussed by D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p255_Felderer.html); see thoroughly C. Mattogno, "'*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304 (online: vho.org/VffG/2002/3/Mattogno284-304.html).

39 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 151ff.

40 *Ibid.*, pp. 131f., contradicting P.S. Broad, the most important witness regarding this 'gas chamber' aside from the heavily tortured R. Höß (cf. R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; cf. R. Faurisson, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) pp. 137-152 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF8703xx1.html); D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 241-246. Broad claims to have seen six such openings: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, p. 217; Hans Aumeier, temporarily commander of the camp, remembered "*two to three air vents*", Statement Hans Aumeier, June 29, 1945, Public Record Office, WO 208/4661, p. 3ff., acc. to Robert Jan van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 154 ($^1/_2$ to 1 min.).

41 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 156.

42 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 39.

Illustration 2 shows the floor plan of the crematorium as it exists today.[43] After the war, it is claimed the roof was recovered with roofing felt, which concealed the Zyklon B hatches of this 'gas chamber'. The input hatches visible today were installed after the war by the Polish Auschwitz Museum – not, according to Pressac, at their original location, but rather in a way that was considered more effective for tourist viewing purposes.[44] This alteration and many others carried out by the communist post-war administration of the camp, which we can discuss here only briefly, are generally acknowledged as "*falsifications*" today.[45]

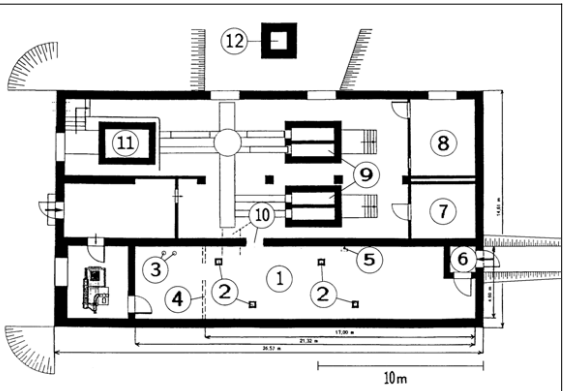

Illustration 2: *Floor plan of crematorium I in Auschwitz I (Main Camp) today, after the post-war alterations:*
1: 'gas chamber'; 2: fake Zyklon-B input hatches; 3: toilet plumbing; 4: former dividing wall between mortuary ('gas chamber') and wash-room, now removed; 5: bomb shelter ventilation chimney; 6: bomb shelter airlock, today wrongly called 'entrance for the victims'; 7: urns; 8: coke fuel; 9: improperly reconstructed ovens; 10: new doorway to furnace room; dashed lines indicate location of original doorway; 11: ruins of old furnace; 12: fake chimney without connection to the building.

However, the ceiling, outside walls and pillars as well as the building foundation are in their original state. If openings for input hatches and ventilation facilities had existed in the reinforced concrete roof, damage to the concrete structure would have to be visible at the appropriate spots on the unplastered inside ceiling, since such structures cannot be removed without leaving visible traces.

At one location the ceiling clearly shows signs of disintegration caused by water seeping in. Attempts have been made – in vain – to check the decay by plastering over the area affected. There are two other places where the ceiling is plastered over, in the middle of the room and towards the outside wall. Whether these patches cover up former holes or whether they are also the result of repairs is something that yet needs to be investigated. In any case they are not input openings distributed evenly throughout the room. Other than those that were added after the war, there are no such breaches in the ceiling.

Might the Auschwitz Museum have been mistaken, and used the old openings as the locations of the newly installed ones after all? The former Director of the Museum recently commented to this effect.[46] We shall take a closer look at his revised opinion.

---

43 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 159.

44 *Ibid.*, p. 133; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 34.

45 Cf. the French Jew Eric Conan, scholar at the famous French National Center of scientific research (CNRS): "*Autre sujet délicat: que faire des falsifications légués par la gestion communiste?* […] *Tout y est faux*" [Another delicate subject: what to do with the falsifications left behind by the communist administration? … Everything there [at crematorium I] is false.], "*Auschwitz: La Mémoire du Mal*", *L'Express*, 19./25.1.1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.; cf also Carlo Mattogno's review "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html; English: "*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*", www.russgranata.com/irving.html).

46 F. Piper, in an interview with D. Cole, B. Smith, Visalia, CA, 1992; cf. *JHR* 14(2) (1993), pp. 11ff.

The breaches visible in the concrete today are not plastered, nor have the remnants of the severed iron reinforcement bars been properly removed. The holes are fitted with a makeshift wooden frame, and sealed with tar. Such sloppy work does not reflect the care required in handling poison gas, nor is it typical of German workmanship. If the SS had indeed cut these holes through the concrete, one might expect not only a proper removal of the reinforcing bars, but also a uniform arrangement of the 4 hatches over the ceiling of the *original* mortuary to allow for the even distribution of Zyklon B in the room. The hatches present today, however, are spread evenly over the ceiling only if one regards the washroom, which was not added to this room until *after* the war, as being part of the mortuary (alleged homicidal 'gas chamber'); see *illustration 2*. The configuration of the input hatches, therefore, makes sense only if they were added specifically for the facilities as they exist today as "*falsifications*" of incorrect dimensions, *i.e.*, if they were added *after* the war.

In his new book Pressac states that temporary ventilation facilities were installed in the mortuary of crematorium I in March 1941, that these were never replaced with permanent fixtures, and that it is not known how they worked.[47] To support this claim Pressac cites Pery Broad,[48] whose statements Pressac had dismissed as implausible in his first book[49] and which, furthermore, tell of a ventilator installed in a concrete chimney. But just as the Zyklon B input hatches, this ventilator would have had to leave detectable traces in the ceiling. It is also possible, however, that the ventilation pipe was laid through breaches in the walls, into the oven room and on from there, for example to the chimney. But since the dividing wall between the oven room and the mortuary were extensively rebuilt when the facilities were altered to serve as air-raid shelter, no traces remain to be found today.

One can conclude from all this that in all likelihood there were no hatches for the input of Zyklon B to allow these facilities to be used as homicidal 'gas chamber' at the time of their alleged use as such. Or, as French Professor Robert Faurisson put it: "*No holes, no 'Holocaust'.*"

Additionally, there was no direct entrance door from outside through which the alleged victims could have entered the homicidal 'gas chamber'. Therefore all eyewitness accounts stating that the victims were led into the 'gas chamber' through such a door, are dubious. Or, as French Professor Robert Faurisson put it: "*No door, no 'destruction'.*"

2.4. The 'Gas Chambers' of Birkenau

2.4.1. Crematoria II and III

In terms of size, fittings and construction, these crematoria are comparable with other civilian cremation facilities built in the Reich at that time, as well as with modern ones.[50] Details of the construction of mortuary 1, allegedly used as homicidal 'gas chamber', have already been discussed elsewhere.[9,18f.,21f.,27,31f.,51] We shall again focus on the Zyklon B input hatches, *i.e.*, holes in this basement room, which was equipped with ventilation but no heating facilities.

Illustration 3 (next page) shows the floor plan of mortuary 1 (the 'gas chamber') of crematorium II and also represents the mirror image of mortuary 1 of crematorium III; *illustration 4* shows the cross-

[47] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 18, 60f.

[48] *Ibid.*, p. 18; for Broad's report cf. B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 200ff; regarding critiques of Broads statement: J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Verlag, Postfach, CH-8116 Würenlos 1994, pp. 168-176.

[49] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 126ff.

[50] For a comparison, consider the construction of modern crematoria: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974, p. 117; E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, pp. 423f.

[51] Cf. also Lüftl's critique of the Jagschitz Report in the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume.

section.[52] According to eyewitnesses, there were also three or four hatches in the ceiling here, through which the Zyklon B was introduced.[53]

Regarding the evidence provided by Allied air photos, the reader is referred to the chapter by J.C. Ball in the present volume. Clearly this information suggests that either there were no input hatches on the roofs, or that these were so small that they did not show up on the air photos, so that probably someone deemed it necessary to resort to photo retouching in order to falsify the air photos accordingly.

Today the roofs of mortuaries 1 (the 'gas chambers') of both crematoria are broken and collapsed. There are no signs of shell impacts. It is assumed that these rooms were blasted.[54] The ceiling of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II is still more or less intact and still rests partially on the concrete supporting pillars. Large parts of the walls and concrete ceiling still accessible in the interior of the cellar remain in their original state, protected from weathering. There are no visible signs of any erosion or corrosion.

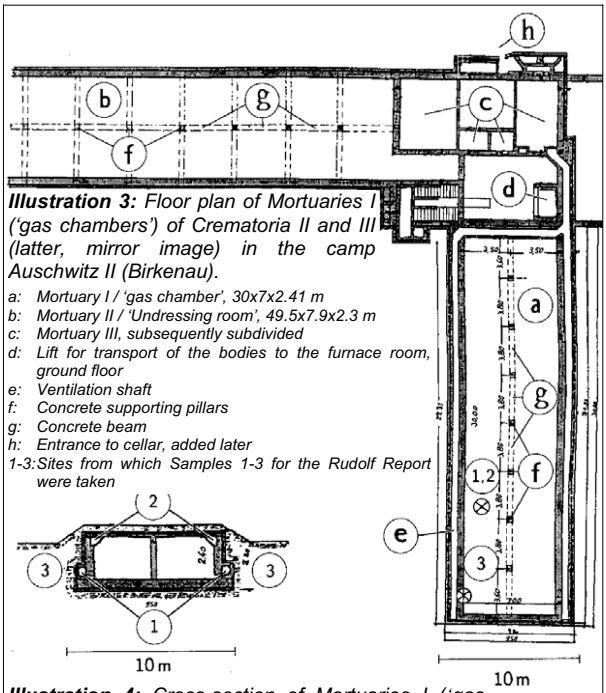

Illustration 3: *Floor plan of Mortuaries I ('gas chambers') of Crematoria II and III (latter, mirror image) in the camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau).*

a: Mortuary I / 'gas chamber', 30x7x2.41 m
b: Mortuary II / 'Undressing room', 49.5x7.9x2.3 m
c: Mortuary III, subsequently subdivided
d: Lift for transport of the bodies to the furnace room, ground floor
e: Ventilation shaft
f: Concrete supporting pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Entrance to cellar, added later
1-3: Sites from which Samples 1-3 for the Rudolf Report were taken

Illustration 4: *Cross-section of Mortuaries I ('gas chambers') of Crematoria II and III (latter, mirror image) in the camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau).*

1: Ventilation shaft
2: Air intake vent
3: Ground

In his book Pressac shows pictures of ventilation pipe openings in the roof of mortuary 2 of crematorium II as well as in the concrete ceiling of the oven room of crematorium III.[55] *Illustration 5* shows one of the five openings into the oven room. In contrast to these cleanly cut holes, the only two holes to be found in the roof of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, which Pressac claims to allegedly have been Zyklon B input hatches, are clearly openings that were broken through the reinforced-concrete roof later (see *illustrations 6* and *7*). Pressac and van Pelt concede that these are the only holes visible today.[56]

---

52 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 319-329. Building plans for crematoria II and III.

53 For the most graphic description, cf. the testimony of Schultze, engineer with the firm Topf & Söhne, in a KGB interrogation; cf. G. Fleming in *The New York Times*, July 18, 1993, p. E19; *Der Spiegel* 40/1993, p. 154.

54 Oddly enough, in the basement of crematorium II, in the vestibule leading to the mortuaries, one finds a good number of gardening tools (shovels, spades etc.) partly covered by rubble. One would expect that in an orderly evacuation and subsequent demolition of the building the Germans would have taken these tools with them.

55 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 365f.

56 *Ibid.*, p. 354. It is significant that in his new book, *op. cit.* (note 21), Pressac simply ignores the problem of the Zyklon B input hatches and the indispensable, but missing, holes in the concrete ceiling. Van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 295.

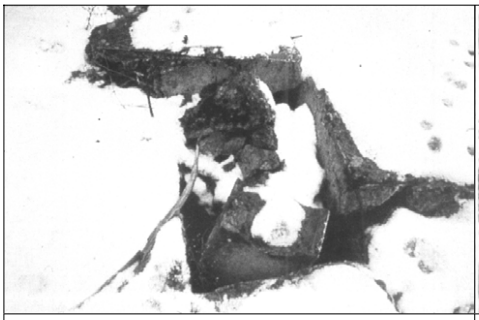

Illustration 5: *Cleanly cut ventilation hole in the ceiling of the furnace room, opening into upper story. Note the damage caused by blasting.*

Illustration 6: *Alleged Zyklon B input hatch in the roof of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II; entrance to part of the cellar still accessible today.*

Illustration 7: *Alleged Zyklon B input hatch in the ceiling of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II. It is clearly visible that the reinforcing bars in the reinforced concrete were not even removed; they were merely bent back.*

Wenn Felsen zu-fallen

ZUFALL

Illustration 8: *Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window.*[57]

Without exception the openings visible today in the roofs of mortuaries 1 ('gas chambers') of crematoria II and III are holes that were broken through the concrete after completion of the roofs. If any of these holes had served as Zyklon B input hatches, then they would have to have been added after the roofs were completed. Since the roofs of these facilities were poured in the winter of 1942/43,[58] any additional openings could have been added to the roofs of both crematoria in spring 1943 at the earliest. But the mass extermination in the facilities of crematorium II is said to have been in full swing by then. This would imply an inconceivably stupid error in planning.

Also, given such an opening broken through the roof of one of the mortuaries 1 ('gas chambers') after construction, *i.e.*, causing damage to the concrete and the iron reinforcement structure, it would have been inevitable for the ceiling breaks and cracks resulting from a subsequent blasting of the building to run primarily through these holes. The reason for this is that blasting represents an abnormal force, that material tension reaches very high peak levels around the corners of inserted openings (notch or fatigue effect), and that cracks proceed preferentially from weak points. Therefore, particu-

[57] *Kurier*, August 30, 1992, p. 20: "*Wenn Felsen fallen*" (When rocks are falling).

[58] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 338f. In his new book, *op. cit.* (note 21), Pressac reproduces a large photo showing an outside view of the ceiling of mortuary 1 of crematorium II, taken in winter 1943 (Document 27) – without any trace of an input hole!

larly such openings whose belated addition has already damaged the structure of the surrounding concrete represent points where cracks and breaks are not only likely, but inevitable. This is demonstrated by *illustrations 5* and *8* (previous page). Even though, in *illustration 5*, the explosion pressure in the ground-level oven room was able to escape in every direction and the ceiling connecting to the upper floor remained almost fully intact, three of the five oven room air vent holes, which had been neatly cast into the concrete ceiling and reinforced, were completely destroyed. Clearly visible cracks formed at the corners of two other holes, shown in the photos reproduced by Pressac.[55] *Illustration 8* shows the consequences of a rockfall on a house wall with a window. The only crack in the wall proceeds from the window.

In the mortuaries of crematoria II and III the pressure from the explosion could only escape upward, which is why their ceilings were much more severely damaged than the ceiling of the oven room or the wall of the house hit by a rockfall. The alleged Zyklon B input hatches in the roof of mortuary 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, however, are conspicuous for their relatively undamaged condition; none of the many cracks and breaks in the ceiling run through the hole shown in *illustration 7*. An on-site examination reveals the random arrangement of openings in places where the mortuary ceiling is actually undamaged! As John C. Ball shows in this volume, in terms of size or location these holes also do not correspond at all with the patches apparent on the air photos – something which even Pressac has realized.[59]

What is more, at the opening shown in *illustration 7* the reinforcement bars were only cut through once and then bent back. They are still full length. It would be quite possible to bend them back down and weld them to the protruding stubs at left (covered in snow), although we advise no one to try it in order to avoid any damage to these extremely important pieces of evidence.[60] Remnants of the reinforcement bars are also still visible at the edge of the hole in *illustration 6*. No devices for the introduction of gas could ever have been securely installed, much less sealed to the outside, in such crudely cut and unfinished holes from which not even the reinforcement bars had been removed. Any attempt to do so would have endangered the entire vicinity, including the alleged perpetrators, with the poison gas that would have escaped in enormous quantities. What is more, only brute force could have stopped the supposed victims from escaping through these holes or even throwing the poison gas carrier out, since after all these holes could never have served as input hatches – they were never finished.

One can therefore conclude with absolute certainty that the alleged input hatches were not added until after the buildings had been blown up, *i.e.*, after the German retreat.[61] So, here as well the saying of Prof. Robert Faurisson goes: "*No holes, no 'Holocaust'*".

Thus, the alleged hatches shown in pictures as published by Pressac[62] and Czech[63] (cf. *illustration 9*, enlarged in *illustration 10*, next page), must be interpreted differently. If these objects were indeed Zyklon B hatches, as Pressac assumes, they should be of equal size and equidistant, *i.e.*, evenly distributed on the roof of morgue 1. But as shown in *illustration 10*, the objects have different sizes. According to their shades, they probably have a rectangle shape, but not the same orienta-

---

59 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 436.

60 The Australian revisionist Fredrick Toben broke one of the bars off by trying to bend it back in May 1997; cf. the new image of this hole as taken by Toben after his destructive action on the internet: www.air-photo.com.

61 Currently funds are being raised for intended conservation work to be performed on the buildings of the concentration camp Auschwitz: "*Neue Inschrift im KZ Auschwitz, 60 Millionen für die Erhaltung*", *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, June 6, 1992, p. 1. If this project should really be carried out, it would represent a destruction of evidence before any extensive international forensic investigations of the site have ever been carried out.

62 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 340, dated roughly Feb. 9-11, 1943.

63 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 454.

tion. When evaluating their possible position on the roof by means of a perspective drawing, *illustration 11*, it turns out that they are standing closely together and are most likely situated all together on one and the same half of the roof. If there were holes under these objects going through the roof, then they should still be there today, but there are no traces of such holes. This is proof that these objects cannot have been Zyklon B hatches. Maybe they are just some sort of building material placed on the roof, since this crematorium was still under construction in February 1943.

Illustration 9: *Photography of crematorium II in Birkenau, February 1943.*

Besides this, it should be noted that these objects are not visible on similar ground level photos from Jan. 20, 1943,[64] and summer 1943.[65]

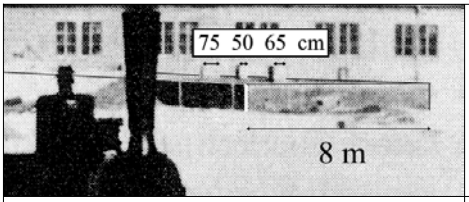

Illustration 10: *Enlargement of illustration 9. The width of all three objects vary between 50 and 75 cm. Additionally the shades are different, indicating a different position and maybe a different shape/material.*

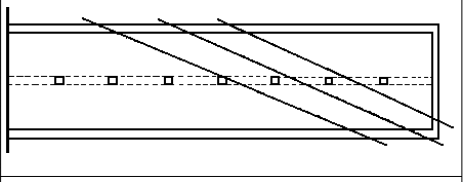

Illustration 11: *cross section of morgue 1 of crematorium II. Perspective vanishing lines of objects, i.e., their possible locations, drawn in as crossing lines.*[66]

2.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

All that exists for these facilities[67] are a few documents and contradictory, partly unbelievable eyewitness statements.[68] According to Pressac, the two western, heated, unidentified rooms, as well as their anterooms, served as 'gas chambers'. There is no evidence for any ventilation facility for these rooms prior to May 1944. For this reason Pressac suggests that up to that date ventilation was achieved by means of natural draft. In crematorium IV, but not in crematorium V, a ventilation facility is said to have been installed in May 1944, when the extermination of the Hungarian Jews allegedly began.[69] Pressac shows a blueprint for this, but fails to cite a source for it. According to his blueprint, the ventilation shaft would have opened into an additional chimney of crematorium IV. How-

[64] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 63), p. 398, and J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 335.

[65] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 341, even if Pressac states here that they are visible. He must have been drunken when writing this, as he frequently was, see his confession, *ibid.*, p. 537.

[66] Taken from Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur L'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994, p. 168.

[67] For blueprints of these facilities, see G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27) p. 135.

[68] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 379ff., section about crematoria IV and V.

[69] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 89f.

ever, such a chimney is not visible on the air photos of May, June and September 1944.[70] As well, and strangely enough, the rooms described as 'gas chambers', beside the coke fuel and the physician's rooms, lack any ventilation chimneys – unlike all the other rooms in the two crematoria. Pressac himself points out that the lack of ventilation of the chambers would have resulted in the gas spreading through the entire rest of the building, so that all work would have had to cease for many hours.[71] He adds further that due to the technical inadequacies, the gassings in these rooms must have been a ludicrous procedure resembling a circus act.[72]

Unfortunately one must deal with such witness stories and try to keep a straight face in the process.

2.4.3. Farm Houses ('Bunkers') I and II

The location and design of the redesigned farm houses ('Bunkers') and undressing barracks, allegedly situated west to northwest of the Birkenau camp, are not precisely known.[73] Pressac describes the eyewitness testimony in this respect as contradictory.[74] The building called Farm House (or Bunker) II is sometimes visible on air photos,[75] whereas there is never any trace of Farm House I.[76] Since the gassings attested to for these facilities resemble those for crematoria IV and V (input chutes at the side, no ventilation, but no heating either), our remarks in Section 2.4.2. apply all the more strongly in this case. In his new book Pressac even goes one better. He shows[77] that, due to a paper authored by G. Peters,[78] the Camp Administration had been aware of the advanced *delousing* technique using Zyklon B since 1941. Without documenting his reasoning, he interprets the Camp Administration's interest in this paper to the effect that this new technique of killing *human beings* was to have been implemented in Bunker II, which was due for alteration. In the end, however, according to Pressac's unfounded allegations, they refrained from doing so because the suppliers allegedly had difficulties in keeping up with the demand, and so Bunker II, like Bunker I, was operated without heating or ventilation.

A nugget of absurdity truly worth savoring: the Camp Administration, while being fully aware of the advanced methods available for Zyklon B *delousing* facilities, allegedly resorted to sledgehammer methods to gas people not only in Bunkers I and II, but later on in all other crematoria as well, while at the same time there were no noteworthy production delays to interfere with the construction of hundreds of advanced delousing chambers throughout German occupied Europe, and even in the new central sauna of Auschwitz-Birkenau! The Germans even developed the nowadays well-known microwave technology – *to kill lice*! They installed those extraordinarily expensive facilities exclusively in Auschwitz to *save* the lives of the inmates![79] And we are to believe that the

---

70 J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992, pp. 69ff.

71 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 67, 89.

72 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 386.

73 Alleged ruins of the foundations of Farm House II are the only traces remaining today, J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 176.

74 *Ibid.*, pp. 161ff.

75 See the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.

76 However, according to personal communication from Michael Gärtner, there does exist a document from the SS Camp Administration ordering the installation of a *delousing* facility in an existing farm house in Birkenau, which would indicate that there might be a true core to the gassing rumors: Obviously, this facility served as a delousing chamber. An article about that is in preparation and should appear in *VffG* soon.

77 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 41f.

78 G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "*Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungsanlagen*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung* 10/11 (1941).

79 See H.J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 30), and his contribution in this handbook; a more recent synopsis about the general efforts of the German authorities to save the inmates' lives was published by M. Weber, "*High Frequency Delousing*

Germans couldn't get hold of the material required to install proper Zyklon B delousing technology in their homicidal 'gas chambers'?

2.5. Engineering Conclusions

Since every room can be deloused with Zyklon B, every room could be considered as serving as a delousing facility in principle. But even the most primitive delousing facilities which were used more than just occasionally – whether in the early days of Auschwitz, or elsewhere – would have been equipped with an exhaust ventilator and frequently even with a heating system, of which the latter is helpful but not absolutely necessary (for details see Section 4.1.). No room, however, which lacked a ventilation system need be seriously considered as a facility for killing human beings with poisonous gas. For execution 'gas chambers', there must be a way to introduce the poison gas substance from outside, which is not absolutely necessary, but also helpful, in the case of delousing chambers for material objects. The salient point, therefore, is that a room that had either no means for introducing the poison gas from outside, or no ventilation facilities, cannot be seriously considered as execution 'gas chamber'. An overview of the rooms discussed here is reflected in Table 1.

Table 1: Facilities and Suitability of Fumigation Chambers

Location \ Property	Poison Gas Input	Heating	Ventilation	Suitable as Delousing Chamber	Suitable as Execution Chamber
Delousing Chambers	○	●	●	yes	if equipped with input
Crematorium I	×	×	○	hardly/perhaps	no
Crematoria II & III	×	×	●	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV & V	●	●	×	hardly	hardly
Farm Houses I & II	○	× / ○	× / ○	hardly/perhaps	no

● = present; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

This does not even consider, among other things, that a hypothetical execution 'gas chamber' would need to be proof against victims attempting to break out (*e.g.*, a massive iron gas-tight door opening outward), and that the ventilation system would have to be powerful enough for its task.

Even though the literature largely agrees on the outfitting of the rooms of crematoria IV and V as well as of the Farm Houses, the matter is nevertheless somewhat speculative due to a lack of documentation and material evidence. Pressac's recent discovery regarding crematorium IV's alleged ventilation system of unknown properties pertains only to the time after May 1944 and strikes us as no less speculative.[80]

Fortunately, precisely that so-called 'gas chamber' in which the most people were allegedly killed with poison gas during the Third Reich has survived to the present in an almost perfectly intact state: mortuary 1 of crematorium II. It is an engineering certainty that, contrary to all eyewitness testimony, these facilities had no Zyklon B input openings in their ceiling during the time of their alleged operation.[81] And if this is so, then this room cannot have been used as site for mass murder with poison gas.

Facilities at Auschwitz", *The Journal of Historical Review,* 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-13 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v18/v18n3p-4_Weber.html).

[80] In *VffG* some new findings about these facilities will be published shortly.

[81] A more detailed review of the state of knowledge about the ceiling of mortuary 1 of crematorium II and its missing holes, including an analysis of several ground and air photos, is to appear in *VffG* shortly.

Until and unless the question of how the poison gas substance should have been introduced into this putative 'gas chamber' is answered, all further speculations as to the nature of the killings and the possible chemical evidence for them are merely academic exercises without substance. *Therefore the discussion of Auschwitz could well end right here*. The following, however, discusses some of the questions of a chemical nature that have been raised by Leuchter.

3. Zyklon B and Its Effects

3.1. The Poison Gas Hydrogen Cyanide (HCN)

Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the oxygen supply to the cells, preventing the oxidation processes vital for cell life.[82] Due to the brain's great sensitivity to lack of oxygen, a person who has inhaled high concentrations of HCN suffers less (but still intensively) than a person who has swallowed cyanide salts (*e.g.*, KCN), which results in heavy and extremely painful muscle cramps. This is the reason why this method of HCN execution is used in some states in the USA. A dose of 1 mg HCN per kg body weight is generally considered fatal, whereas non-lethal doses of HCN are quickly eliminated by the body without further consequences. The bright red color of the blood and of the cadaveric lividities are typical post-mortem findings in HCN-related deaths.[83]

It is generally advisable to avoid perspiring when dealing with HCN, since damp skin absorbs HCN most readily. In cases of poisoning via the skin, concentrations of 0.6%/vol. are hazardous, and a few minutes' exposure to 1%/vol. may be fatal.[84]

Table 2 shows which concentration of HCN in air can be rapidly fatal to humans. Naturally these values are not the results of experiments on humans, but projections based, for safety reasons, on the lower safety limit. To demonstrate: a stout person weighing 100 kg (roughly 220 lbs.) must absorb approximately 100 mg HCN for this to be fatal. The respiration rate of a person at rest is about 15 liters of air per minute.[85] Given a HCN concentration of 0.02%/vol. (approximately 0.24 mg/liter), the victim must breathe in about 416 liters of air before he has absorbed the fatal dose of HCN. At 15 liters per minute, this would take just under half an hour. If he has a robust constitution, he may survive even this exposure time. If, however, one postulates a sensitive person of only 50 kg body weight (approximately 110 lbs.), whose respiration rate has increased to 40 liters per minute due to hard work or excitement, then the fatal 208 liters of air will have been breathed in by this person within 5 minutes. These mathematical examples show that safety guidelines are always set in such a way as to protect even the smaller and weaker persons from harm under a kind of worst case scenario. Also, the specifications given in the literature, "*immediately*" and "*rapidly fatal*", are so indefinite as to be unsatisfactory.

The limiting values look very different when the requirement is that even the most robust among the hypothetical victims must *be dead* after a few minutes.[86] Naturally the concentration required for this greatly exceeds the values cited in Table 2. It could be determined accurately only by mass

---

82 More specifically: the cyanide. To avoid confusing the reader with specialized terminology we shall use the term 'hydrogen cyanide' wherever possible in the following, and ask the experts to kindly pardon the generalization.

83 W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, 5th ed., Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

84 F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 405.

85 Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979, p. 124.

86 Comparable to what is known among toxicologists as the lethal dose for 100% of the victims, LD_{100}. In fact, it would even be more than that, since the LD_{100} value determines the amount necessary to be lethal in general, i.e, regardless of how long it takes for the victim to actually die, whereas in our case the dose required must actually lead to death in just a few minutes, as we will see.

Table 2: Rapidly Fatal Concentrations of Hydrogen cyanide in Air[89]

Source	Concentration	Effect
DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*[90]	0.03%/vol.	rapidly fatal
F. Flury, F. Zernik,	0.02%/vol.	fatal after 5-10 mins. inhalation
Schädliche Gase[91]	0.027%/vol.	immediately fatal

screening, which of course is not an option. The only data available here are those that have been collected in the course of executions with HCN that have been performed in the United States. A review of the conditions, based on several publications in the USA about that subject concluded that it takes at least 10 minutes to kill a victim, if it is immediately subjected to the full concentration of around 0.5 %/vol.[87] In other words, concentrations more than ten times greater than that cited as "*immediately fatal*" in Table 2 are necessary to *safely* kill *all* executees in the United States. From cases of accidental poisoning we also know that even victims who were exposed to great overdoses die only after a surprisingly long period of unconsciousness and subsequent respiratory arrest.[88]

3.2. The Fumigant Zyklon B

Insects and especially their eggs are considerably less sensitive to HCN. For the most part it is necessary to expose them for several hours to rather high concentrations (0.3 to 2%/vol.) before their death is certain. Right until the end of World War Two, *Zyklon B*, a substance produced and licensed by the company DEGESCH of Frankfurt/Main, was of paramount importance in combating insects and rodents in food storerooms, large-capacity transports (trains, ships), public buildings, barracks, prisoner-of-war camps, concentration camps, and of course for hygiene and for disease control in general in many countries around the world.[92] The Zyklon B allegedly used for gassing

---

87 Conrad Grieb, "*Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel*", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Grieb1.html; English: "*The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax*", codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvself.html).

88 M. Daunderer, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 15.

89 Cf. also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th supplement, 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

90 DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.

91 F. Flury, F. Zernik, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 453f.

92 For a comprehensive history of Zyklon B, including mass gassing claims, but hardly offering more physical data of the product, cf. Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; aside from Peters *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 78), and F. Puntigam *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 35ff.; cf. also O. Hecht, "*Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Die Naturwissenschaften* 16(2) (1928), pp. 17-23; G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933; G. Peters, W. Ganter, "*Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure*", *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie* 21(4) (1935), pp. 547-559; F. E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, v. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943; W. Dötzer, "*Entkeimung, Entwesung und Entseuchung*", in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, issue 3, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin 1944; F. Puntigam, "*Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge*", *Gesundheitsingenieur* 67(2) (1944), pp. 47-56; O. von Schjerning, *Handbuch der ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, v. VII, *Hygiene*, J. A. Barth, Leipzig 1922, esp. pp. 266ff: "*Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze*"; R. Wohlrab, "*Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement*", *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift* 89(22) (1942), pp. 483-488; W. Hagen, "*Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warsaw 1939-1943*", *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion* 65(8) (1973), pp. 115-127; *ibid.*, 65(9) (1973), pp. 129-143; G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942; DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942, p. 47; Document NI-9098, Nuremberg Trial, a table of properties of the gaseous insecticides / biocides used by the DEGESCH; H. Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 4th ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948; H. Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951; more recent discussions of the topic: F. P. Berg, "*Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers*", *JHR* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvtyph.html); F. P. Berg, "*Typhus and the Jews*", *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp.

human beings consisted of lumps of gypsum mixed with starch $^{1}/_{4}$" to $^{1}/_{2}$" in diameter and soaked with hydrogen cyanide.[93] The evaporation of the poison gas from its carrier proceeds rather slowly. The characteristics of HCN evaporating from the carrier substance were documented in 1942 by an employee of DEGESCH.[94] On dry air of 15°C (59ºF), HCN evaporated from the carrier as indicated in Graph 1, *i.e.*, it took 1.5 to 2 hours until 90% of the HCN had been released.

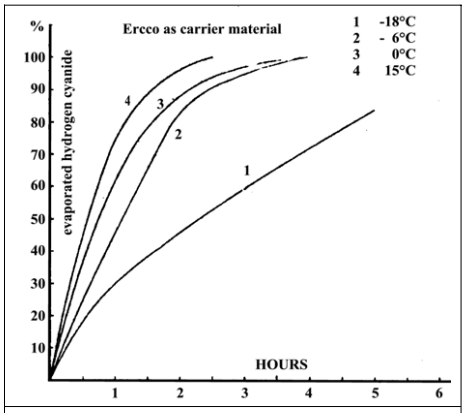

Graph 1: *Speed of vaporization of HCN from the carrier substance of Zyklon B (gypsum carrier) at various temperatures and finely dispersed, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH.*[94]

At lower temperatures this process slows down at a rate proportional to the decreasing vapor pressure of the HCN. It is worth noting that according to Irmscher the evaporation rate decreases remarkably if the surrounding air has a high relative humidity, as it must be expected in unheated underground rooms, filled with many human beings. The reason for this is that the Zyklon B carrier cools down while HCN evaporates. Subsequently water from the surrounding damp air condenses on the carrier. Since HCN is extremely soluble in water, a wet carrier would release the remaining HCN only very slowly.

For future reference, we shall point out the probability that at a temperature of 15°C (59ºF), in a highly humid environment, a maximum of not more than 10% of the HCN will be released by the carrier substance during the first five, probably even ten minutes.

3.3. Hydrogen Cyanide Residue

3.3.1. Formation

If the hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B had bonded with the brickwork only through the process of adsorption, then due to the volatility of hydrogen cyanide (boiling point: 25.7°C/78.3ºF) it would no longer be possible today to detect any hydrogen cyanide residues in the remaining walls. But even a brief glance into the clothing disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b of Birkenau (see cover illustrations) immediately shows a chemist that what he is in fact dealing with is a very

433-481 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Berg433-481.html); R. Clarence Lang, "*Zur Frage der Fleckfieberepidemien im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *DGG* 36 (2,3) (1988), pp. 7-10, 8-13.

93 Appart from Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *op. cit.* (note 92), see the illustrations in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 17, and F. A. Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 148, each taken from product information issued by DEGESCH (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), as well as A. Moog, W. Kapp, letter from Detia Freyberg GmbH to the author (Laudenbach, Sept. 11, 1991.); for a more recent article about the history and some physical properties of Zyklon B cf. W. Lambrecht, "*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Lambrecht1.html).

94 R. Irmscher, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), p. 36, cf. W. Lambrecht, *op. cit.* (note 93). These data were confirmed by a study conducted by a Soviet commission immediately after the war: *Gosudarstvjennyj Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii*, Moscow, RF, 7021-107-9, pp. 229-243. Two cans of Zyklon B were opened and their content was exposed for two hours to 23-28°C. After this 94% respectively 90% of the original HCN content was evaporated. I owe this information to C. Mattogno; cf. Mattogno, "*Die Gaskammern von Majdanek*", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), pp. 118, footnote 5 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Mattogno2.html).

common substance: iron blue,[95] an extremely stable compound formed by the interaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron (ferrous cyanide[96]).

Iron is an element almost ubiquitous in nature, occurring most commonly as ferric oxide ('rust'). The sand used for concrete and mortar, for example, contains up to 4% iron, while Portland cement contains between 2 to 5% iron.[97] In general, the iron – in the form of rust – is the reason why building and similar materials (concrete, mortar, plaster, but loam and clay as well) are frequently ochre or red.

So how does the iron blue pigment form? First the hydrogen cyanide must accumulate in the brickwork. A cool and therefore damp wall is conducive to this process, since hydrogen cyanide is most readily soluble in water. Accordingly, cool (10°C/50ºF) basement walls with a moisture content some ten times greater[97] than that of warm, dry rooms (20°C/68ºF) also have an approximately ten times greater tendency to become enriched with hydrogen cyanide.[98] A damp environment (*i.e.*, wall) is also of prime importance for the further steps involved in the chemical conversion into iron blue. Additionally, an alkaline environment is more suitable to accumulate HCN than an acid one, since under alkaline conditions HCN is rapidly converted into simple (non-complex and not very stable) cyanide salts.[99] The conversion from HCN to cyanide salts is a necessary step for the formation of stable iron-cyanide-complexes, since only the cyanide ion in the salts (CN^-) is able to react with iron, which includes both a simple linking process (formation of complex salts) and a partial reduction of the oxidation state of Iron from III (as normally found in nature) to II, which is supported by an alkaline medium.[100] In fact, regarding the formation of iron blue apart from humidity and alkalinity all other factors are secondary.[101] The exact influence of each factor is still unknown, though. The German expert literature has occasionally reported a case of developing iron blue after a single Zyklon B fumigation in a building of high dampness and alkaline plasters which caused severe damages, since the only way to get rid of this pigment was to knock off the entire plasterwork.[102] From this case it must be concluded that already a single gassing can suffice if the walls of

---

95 Iron blue pigment is the international standard name (ISO 2495) for ferrous cyanide blue pigments of various compositions which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Parisian Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, etc.

96 Cyanides (CN^--compounds) are hydrogen cyanide (hydrogen cyanide, HCN) salts. In this case, specifically ferro(III)-ferri(II)-cyanide, but one can expect to find all sorts of iron cynaide compounds in mortar of facilities exposed to HCN.

97 Cf., *e.g.*, K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 vols., Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, esp. v. 1, p. 37, v. 2, pp. 51f.

98 L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten* 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

99 In fact, the strongly alkaline character of freshly plastered walls would have increased the formation process enormously. The influence of the pH-value of the walls is being ignored by Richard J. Green in his later added online-article "*More on Prussian Blue*" on www.holocaust-history.org/.

100 This point causes some irritation even among chemists since it is obviously not known that cyanide itself is a reducing agent, and, on the other hand, $Fe(CN_6)^{3-}$ is a strong oxidizing agent especially in alkaline medium, cf. M.A. Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642; J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, p. 1047; R.M. Izatt, G.D. Watt, C.H. Bartholomew, J.J. Christensen, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970) p. 2019ff.; J.F. de Wet, R. Rolle, *Z. Anorg. Allgem. Chem.*, 336 (1965), p. 96; H. M. Powell, *Proc. Chem. Soc.*, (1959), p. 73. I owe the latter two sources to R.J. Green, *The Chemistry…*, *op. cit.* (note 26).

101 We shall spare the reader a discussion of the minor effects of other properties of the brick on cyanide accumulation and the speed of chemical conversion, and refer instead to Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 151-189.

102 G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f. (translation in Appendix 1 at the end of this volume); E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, p. 43-56, mentions another case, but it is not clear if it is just referring to the same case.

the premise are wet, porous and alkaline. But the formation of iron blue compounds in a room of a building in concentration camp Majdanek, which was converted to a Zyklon B delousing chamber after having been used for other purposes for quite a while, shows, that even old, non-alkaline plaster is able to form huge amounts of iron blue.[103]

3.3.2. Stability

The relevant literature consistently describes iron blue as an extremely stable pigment. It is insoluble in water,[104] resistant to acid rain[105] and also surprisingly resistant to sunlight.[106] When exposed to weathering, other compounds of hydrogen cyanide will even convert preferentially into iron blue.

Three examples will demonstrate the environmentally resistant nature of iron blue. First, the outside walls of the Birkenau delousing building, which are stained blue by iron blue, have lost none of their color despite 50 years of exposure to the adverse environmental conditions of the industrial region of Upper Silesia (see cover illustrations). One might now object that the soluble compounds of hydrogen cyanide in the interior of the walls gradually migrate to the surface, thereby making up for any loss caused by surface erosion and thus only 'simulating' long-term stability. However, a long-term test begun in the 1950s to ascertain the environmental resistance of paints has clarified this matter. In this test, many pigments including iron blue and iron oxide (*i.e.*, rust) were tested by applying them only superficially and without protective coating onto a piece of aluminum. After more than 20 years' exposure to the air of a western industrial suburb of London, two pigments exhibited the least (barely noticeable) changes: iron blue and iron oxide.[107] Even scattered on the ground, iron blue remains stable and fixed for decades, as tests in gas works shut down decades ago have shown. In this case the iron blue obtained in the city's gas works was used as a herbicide, and is still present today in virtually undiminished quantities.[108] Therefore, if iron blue has formed on and *in* a wall, one may expect to find a long-term stability similar to that of the iron oxide from which it formed.

Thus, once noticeable quantities of hydrogen cyanide salts have accumulated in brickwork, and once damp conditions have allowed these to convert into iron blue, then no appreciable reduction in hydrogen cyanide content is to be expected after 50 years.

A typical example of the way the media deal with these facts is the report that was issued by the German press agency *dpa* and carried on March 29, 1993, in almost all major German daily newspapers and even in some radio news broadcasts, in which it was claimed that, according to unnamed expert, the hydrogen cyanide salts at issue here have a life of only a few months.[109] Inquiries at the Stuttgart *dpa* office responsible for this press release revealed that the editor in charge, Albert

---

[103] Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 149-152. See C. Mattogo's contribution about the concentrations camp Majdanek in this volume.

[104] The literature frequently gives only the rather unsatisfactory term 'insoluble'. For more details see the *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 171-175.

[105] Iron blue is considered an acid-resistant pigment; cf., *e.g.*, B. J. A. Sistino, in T. C. Patton(ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, v. 1, Wiley, New York 1973, pp. 401-407; no appreciable decomposition occurs until the pH drops below 1. The pH of iron blue suspensions, for ex., is around 4-5; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990.

[106] *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, v. 13, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962, p. 794; *ibid.*, v. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, pp. 623ff.; L. Müller-Focken, *Farbe und Lack* 84 (1987), pp. 489-492.

[107] J. M. Kape, E. C. Mills, *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing* 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.

[108] D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, *Das Gas- und Wasserfach, Gas · Erdgas* 130 (1989), pp. 474-484.

[109] Cf. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Die Welt*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, and *Südwest Presse*, all of March 29, 1994. This fabricated press release was since quoted frequently by several German officials, especially in German Landes- and Bundesverfassungsschutzberichten (Report of State and Federal Agencies for the Protection of the Constitution).

Meinecke, had invented this 'expert opinion' out of thin air. Evidently even the *dpa* press agency does not shy back from issuing false reports.[110]

4. Fumigation

4.1. Disinfestation of Material Objects[92]

Initially, ordinary rooms were turned into disinfestation facilities for material objects by means of makeshift alterations intended to render the windows and doors as gas-proof as possible and to provide adequate heating and ventilation systems for the rooms. Workers wearing protective masks distributed the Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room, which had been previously stocked with the items to be fumigated. This procedure was similar to that used at the time for the fumigation of ordinary rooms for purposes of disinfestation.

Later, special facilities were constructed, and outfitted with heating, ventilation and air turnover (circulation system) facilities. These facilities had a relatively small volume to avoid any dead space, *i.e.*, to conserve the rather costly insecticide.

Depending on the facilities and on the kind of vermin to be exterminated, the concentrations of hydrogen cyanide varied from 0.5 to 2%/vol., while the duration of use ranged from less than 2 hours to 10 hours and more.

The delousing chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in Birkenau had been constructed especially for delousing purposes (with ventilation facilities, heating, aeration chimneys), but their size made them very expensive to operate. They had an area of approximately 130 m^2 and a volume of at least 400 m^3. Using the entire room as delousing chamber would require quantities of Zyklon B containing at least 4 to 5 kg (10g/m^3) hydrogen cyanide.[111] Assuming one fumigation cycle per day, these facilities alone used up 3.6 tons of Zyklon B a year, which corresponds to almost 50% of the entire quantity of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz in 1942, where the total amount delivered was 7.5 tons.[112]

If one considers that Birkenau also had other hydrogen cyanide delousing facilities of various size[113] and that inmates' barracks were also fumigated with this insecticide on occasion,[114] then it becomes apparent that the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to Auschwitz can be explained by the normal disinfestation operations, which is in fact generally accepted. Pressac, for example, suggests that 95 to 98% of all the Zyklon B supplied to the camp was used for its original purpose, namely to delouse clothing and facilities,[115] and he cites findings of the Nuremberg Tribunal in support of this.[116] And in fact, relative to the numbers of people in the Auschwitz camp, the quantities of Zyklon B supplied to this camp did not exceed the quantities supplied to other concentration camps where it is known that no exterminations took place. Clearly, the annual quantity supplied to

---

[110] Cf. W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell, 20 Madeira Place, Brighton/Sussex BN2 1TN, England, 1994, pp. 21-24 (online: vho.org/D/dfr/Fall.html); G. Rudolf, *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html).

[111] The mass declarations on Zyklon B tins always referred to the net HCN content, which was about 30-40% of the entire mass of the content, *i.e.*, 60-70% of the mass were due to the carrier.

[112] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, affidavit of A. Zaun, Hamburg, Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11,396, quoted according to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 62.

[113] According to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 550, there were a total of 25 chambers in the camp in which material objects were deloused with Zyklon B, but no doubt not already in 1942.

[114] The documentary and witness accounts of such fumigations are numerous, *e.g.*, the order issued on Aug. 12, 1942, by Camp Commandant Höß regarding accidents during the fumigation of barracks; J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 201.

[115] *Ibid.*, pp. 15, 188.

[116] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Court, trial of B. Tesch et.al., Hamburg, March 1-8, 1946, Document No. NI-12,207, quoted according to U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 112), p. 83.

Auschwitz was not even enough, since the spotted fever epidemics could never be entirely prevented. These considerations show that the disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b could not have been used more than once a day.

4.2. The Gassing of Human Beings

4.2.1. Eyewitness Testimony

Where the trustworthiness and credibility of eyewitness testimony are concerned, Pressac himself judges them at times quite harshly.[117] He attempts to explain the untruths, impossibilities and exaggerations, and in many cases he corrects them. For example, Pressac estimates the numbers of victims per gassing as considerably less than do the eyewitnesses, who frequently tell of several thousand victims per cycle.[118] Since the number of victims in Auschwitz has been officially reduced from 4 million to approximately 1 million[119] since spring 1990, Pressac, drawing primarily on a work by D. Czech,[120] has manipulated the claims of the witnesses to reflect these new figures. The following describes the procedures of the alleged homicidal gassings for the individual facilities, as Pressac believes he can reconstruct them following his correction of the eyewitness testimony [my comments in brackets]:

Crematorium I:

500 to 700 victims undress out of doors; the 'gas chamber' (mortuary) is entered via the furnace room [passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which are awaiting their cremation. This scenario appears to be unbelievable, since it requires that the victims passing these heaps would have stayed calm.]; Zyklon B is introduced through [non existent] input shafts; after the victims have died (some 5 minutes later [which is impossible]) the ventilators are turned on; after 15 to 20 minutes of ventilation, the door to the furnace room is opened, the chamber is cleared – sometimes without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which would have been very dangerous, if not fatal] – and the victims are cremated.[121] According to Pressac only a few gassings took place here, with a total of less than 10,000 victims.[122]

Crematoria II & III:

800 to 1,200 victims undress in mortuary 2; they enter mortuary 1 (the 'gas chamber'); Zyklon B is introduced via [non existent] input shafts; after the victims have died (5 minutes [which is impossible]) the ventilators are turned on; after approximately 20 minutes the doors are opened; the bodies, covered with blood, vomit and feces, are hosed off; the bodies are removed, usually without the use of gas masks on the part of the workers [which again would have been very dangerous, if not fatal]; cremation takes place on the ground floor.[123] According to Pressac the total number of victims

[117] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 124f., 162, 174, 177, 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502; more succinctly in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21); cf. the critiques by H. Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note 22) and A.N.E.C., *op. cit.* (note 22).

[118] 2,000 according to C. S. Bendel, 3,000 according to M. Nyiszli, cf. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 469ff.

[119] Cf., *e.g.*, *Jüdische Allgemeine Wochenzeitung*, July 26, 1990; *Hamburger Abendblatt*, July 25, 1990; *Hannoversche Allgemeine Zeitung*, July 18, 1990; *Der Spiegel* 30/91, p. 111; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, Sept. 21, 1990; *Die Tageszeitung*, July 18 and 19, 1990; *Vorarlberger Nachrichten*, Aug. 22 and 29, 1990.

[120] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989.

[121] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 125.

[122] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 34f.

[123] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 253.

for crematorium II was some 400,000 (one gassing per day on average), 350,000 for crematorium III.[124]

Crematoria IV & V:

Several hundred victims undress out of doors when the weather permitted, otherwise in the mortuary; victims walk to the 'gas chamber' [passing heaps of corpses from the last batch which are awaiting their cremation…]. Zyklon B is thrown in through input hatches, from a ladder; after 15 to 20 minutes the doors are opened; bodies are removed to the mortuary or outside to the burning pits behind crematorium V, while the workers sometimes do and sometimes do not wear gas masks [which would be fatal, since no ventilation system reduces the HCN concentration]. According to Pressac, the number of victims is difficult to estimate, presumably approximately 100,000 each.[125] The same goes for Bunkers I and II.

Pressac repeatedly mentions concentrations of 12g hydrogen cyanide per m^3, or 1% by volume. To support this claim he cites many eyewitness accounts which allege that four to six 1-kg-tins[111] of Zyklon B were emptied into the 'gas chambers' (mortuaries) of crematoria II and III, which indeed corresponds to a concentration of 1% by volume.[126]

Another indirect and surely the most conclusive source to determine the quantities of hydrogen cyanide used are the gassing times attested to by the witnesses. These times are consistently a matter of minutes,[127] and it is no doubt justified to wonder how the witnesses could possibly know this, since according to the conventional accounts the 'gas chamber' doors had at most one peephole, which SS physicians allegedly availed themselves of to supervise the proceedings.[128] Such witnesses would thus be the only ones not reporting from hearsay. In his 1992 report Professor G.

---

[124] *Ibid.*, p. 183. Since in his latest work he assumes some 500,000 victims of the gas chambers (*op. cit.*, note 21, German ed. p. 202), the corresponding figures for the individual facilities ought to be reduced further, and following F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641, even more.

[125] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), pp. 384-390.

[126] *Ibid.*, pp. 16, 18, 253; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 71; cf. also J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Pub., Warsaw 1985, p. 118, who mentions 6 to 12 kg.

[127] Regarding witness statements on this point cf. Schwurgericht Hagen, verdict from Jul. 24, 1970, Ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 mins.); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, acc. To U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 112), pp. 47-50 (3 up to maximally 15 mins.); E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, passim. (immediately to 10 mins., more rarely to 20 mins.); J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 2nd ed. 1985, in cooperation with State Museum of Auschwitz, pp. 114 + 118 (a few mins.); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne, 3rd ed. 1984, pp. 66, 80 + 200 (a few to 10 mins.); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, v. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, pp. 261ff. +294 (immediately to 10 mins.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (*IMT*), v. VI, p. 216 (5-7 mins.); M. Nyiszli, in G. Schoenberner (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, p. 250 (5 mins.); C. S. Bendel in H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 221 (victims stopped screaming after 2 mins.); P. Broad in B. Naumann, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 217 (4 mins.); doors being opened after 10-15 mins.: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 73 (1 min.); R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 74 (victims screamed for 10 mins. after door was closed, door was then opened); H. Stark, *ibid.*, p. 439 (victims screamed for 10-15 mins.); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 463 (8-10 mins.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 748 (ventilator was turned on after a few mins.); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 750 (a few seconds after Zyklon B was thrown in there was a scream, a few minutes later smoke billowed from the chimney); H. Aumeier, *op. cit.* (note 40, $^1/_2$ to 1 min.).

[128] Regarding this G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*", *VffG*, 3(1) (1997), pp. 139-190 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html); Münch is claiming that it took 3 minutes in summertime and 5 in wintertime to kill all victims, pp. 154, 162f, 165.

Jagschitz quotes one such 'qualified' witness.[129] The Auschwitz camp physician he quotes – Dr. Horst Fischer, who claims to have frequently supervised 'gas chamber' executions himself – reports of gassing times of two to three minutes, which agrees with the claims of the vast majority of all other witnesses, including the SS man Hans Münch in an interview conducted by this author.[128] The former Camp Commandant R. Höß also spoke of 3 to, in exceptional cases, 15 minutes.[130] Such a relatively quick execution would require the use of correspondingly large quantities of Zyklon B. The approximate quantity shall be determined in the following.

4.2.2. Criticism of Eyewitness Testimony

We shall not deal with thorough criticism of eyewitness testimonies here, which has been done already elsewhere,[131] but will focus on only two physical problems, and we shall ignore the fact that there were no Zyklon B input hatches in the roofs of the crematoria I-III (which is a bit grotesque, but otherwise one would have to stop any further analysis). In order to assess the degree to which official eyewitness testimony and other accounts of the alleged gassing procedures approximate reality, one must consider the following factors:

1. Is the gassing procedure attested to physically possible, and if so, under what conditions?
2. What time would have been required to ventilate the facilities crowded with bodies? or: were the clean-up operations attested to in the chambers possible?[132]

4.2.2.1. Poisoning or Suffocation?

If one assumes an execution time roughly commensurate to that in American gas chambers (10 minutes, with approximately 0.3% hydrogen cyanide per m^3), then the concentration of 0.3% by volume (3.6 g/m^3) must have prevailed in even the hindmost corner of the 'gas chamber' by the end of the execution process at the latest, *i.e.*, after 10 minutes. Given a free air volume of 430 m^3 in the mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III,[133] this corresponds to approximately 1.5 kg of evenly distributed hydrogen cyanide (3.3 lbs). Since after 5 to 10 minutes the carrier substance has released only 10% of its hydrogen cyanide, then an execution that takes only a few minutes would require the use of 10 times this quantity, *i.e.*, at least 15 kg Zyklon B (33 lbs). Of course this would work only on the condition that the hydrogen cyanide that is released would reach the victims right away, which one cannot expect in large and overcrowded rooms. We note, therefore that for the gassing procedures attested to, at least 20 kg of Zyklon B would have had to be used per gassing (44 lbs). The quantities actually attested to by witnesses – 5 to 12 kg (11 – 26 lbs) – thus correspond at best to the absolute minimum required.

On the basis of detailed calculations, it was demonstrated that the victims could not possibly have breathed the available air volume of the chamber (400 m^3) more than once within the 5 to 10 minutes for which the people locked into the 'gas chamber' allegedly still lived following the introduc-

[129] Transcript of the report by Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, days 3-5 of the trial of Honsik, April 29, April 30, May 4, 1992, Ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna; regarding the credibility of this testimony, cf. the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume.

[130] Document 3868-PS, *IMT* v. XXXIII pp. 277ff., quoted according to L. Rosenthal, *"Endlösung der Judenfrage", Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979; in his later testimony in Krakow he wrote about up to 20, but normally 5 to 10 mins, cf. J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 48), pp. 61-82, here p. 72.

[131] Aside from the many fundamental studies of other authors in the present volume (cf. esp. note 17 of M. Köhler's contribution), cf. especially J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 48).

[132] The following calculations base on probable assumption and should be considered as extrapolations only, but this suffice to get an idea about some physical prerequisites to make the attested scenarios at least nearly possible.

[133] 504 m^3 of the morgue minus 1,000 × 0.075 m^3 (vol. of victims).

tion of the poison gas.[134] This shows that the respiration of the victims could not have reduced the poison gas content of the air significantly below 50% of its hypothetical maximum initial concentration. But since the Zyklon B still contains 90% of its original content after the first 5 to 10 minutes following its distribution, *i.e.*, after the death of the victims, the poison gas content of the air will continue to rise. This shows that under the conditions attested to by the witnesses, the victims could have breathed in (i.e filtered away) only a small fraction of the poison used.

The theory occasionally advanced, that the victims had absorbed all of the poison gas,[135] would require that only very small quantities of poison gas were used, so that the people could have acted as living filters for the entire duration of evaporation, *i.e.*, the time for which the Zyklon B released the poison (at least 2 hours). This means that the doses of poison were too small to kill them, *i.e.*, the concentrations were below 0.01% by volume – meaning that less than 500 g of Zyklon B was used.

However, it can be shown that the victims in the airtight chamber would probably have suffocated after only one hour and without any poison gas,[134] so that even under these conditions the victims' complete absorption of the hydrogen cyanide would have failed due to the slow rate of evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier material. Thus, this theory not only contradicts the eyewitness statements with respect to quantities of Zyklon B and speed of execution, but is also technically utterly nonsensical, since if the victims had been killed by suffocation there would have been no need to expend the costly Zyklon B, which was in short enough supply even without being wasted.

4.2.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the 'Gas Chambers'

The following shall help explain a somewhat complex mathematical concept. Imagine, if you will, that someone is given a bucket containing 100 blue balls. Each time he reaches into the bucket, he puts in one red ball, briefly mixes the contents and, without looking, takes out one randomly selected ball. How often will he have to do this until only 50 blue balls are left in the bucket and all the others are red? Clue: assuming that he has already replaced half of all the blue balls with red ones, what is the chance that in blindly taking out another ball he will take out a red one instead of a blue one, thus defeating his purpose, *i.e.*, the intended exchange? This is the sort of problem that arises in ventilating a room, when stale and fresh air mix. It means that it takes considerably longer to successfully ventilate a room than is generally assumed. In the case described above, it takes an average of 70 exchanges before half the blue balls have been replaced by red ones.[136]

Calculations have shown that the ventilation facilities in the alleged 'gas chambers' of crematoria II and III in Birkenau – facilities designed only for ventilation of ordinary mortuaries – could have performed at most 6 to 8 air exchanges per hour.[137] Due to the poor system configuration (inlet right above outlet) and the alleged overcrowding of the room with bodies, half an hour would never have sufficed to achieve harmless levels of hydrogen cyanide following a gassing, even if there had been

[134] G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 211-216.

[135] J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 15); G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 16), as well as H. G. von Schnering, personal communication.

[136] An accurate mathematical approach is given in G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 220-223.

[137] According to the documents, mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III (approx. 480 m^3, or 16,950 cu.ft.) had a ventilator for 4,800 m^3 (169,500 cu.ft.) of air per hour at 40 cm water-column. According to W. Zwerenz (unpub., Landshut 1991) and identical findings by W. Lüftl (Vienna, 1992), the difference in pressure that was to be overcome was considerably greater than 40 cm water-column. J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 38, claims that a much more powerful ventilator with a capacity of 8,000 m^3/h (282,500 cu.ft./h) had been installed. However, according to C. Mattogno, in H. Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 134, 136, there is no evidence to support this claim, since Pressac's source also cites the old capacity of 4,800 m^3/h.

no Zyklon B still releasing gas for hours on end. The eyewitness testimony claiming adequate ventilation after 20 to 30 minutes in mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III are thus not credible.[138]

This pertains all the more for crematoria IV and V as well as for the sinister Farm Houses (Bunkers) which could have been aired out only via one or two doors. Since they are said to have been equally crammed full of bodies, with the Zyklon B scattered among them, the ventilation time would have been at least one day, the same as was required for ordinary room disinfestations.[139] What is more, ordinary rooms would allow for the removal of the Zyklon B, and generally have windows to facilitate ventilation and are not packed with bodies. Eyewitness testimony telling of work performed without the benefit of gas masks in these 'gas chambers' immediately or shortly after the gassing is thus utterly unbelievable. And even if the workers had worn gas masks – carrying the corpses would have been hard work (causing perspiration! cf. Section 3.1.), and in these rooms high in hydrogen cyanide any such work would have been extremely risky due to the potential for poisoning via the skin.

4.2.3. Evaluation of Eyewitness Testimony

Again we will ignore the problem of the Zyklon B input hatches, which demonstrably were not present in the ceilings of mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III, and we will pretend that they were in fact there.

Under the given technical conditions, the executions with Zyklon B as recounted by the witnesses would not under any circumstances have been possible as rapidly as some allege ('a few moments', 'immediately'), and 'within a few minutes' only if horrendous quantities of Zyklon B had been used – which would have been nonsensical (too costly), dangerous and awkward at once. As well, the walls of the chambers would have been exposed to high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide for long periods of time. Mass executions with HCN in huge rooms would have required the application of gaseous HCN, blown in and evenly distributed by fans, or pure liquid HCN, evaporated and distributed by a mixed heating and ventilation device.[140]

The alleged entering of the 'gas chambers' without safety measures, the hard work performed in them – sometimes done bare-chested and while eating and smoking – and the simultaneous claim that great quantities of poison gas were used, combine to prove these witnesses guilty of making false statements.

No less false are the times alleged for the ventilation of mortuaries 1 (the 'gas chambers') of crematoria II and III, since the witnesses proceeded on the mistaken assumption that a single air exchange would remove all the poison gas. The delay in the reduction of the remaining concentration of hydrogen cyanide means that in a realistic scenario the required ventilation time would exceed that recounted by the witnesses by a factor of 10 or more (diminished circulation due to the bodies, 'short-circuit' of air, aftergeneration of gas from the Zyklon B). As well, the problem of continued aftergeneration of gas from the remaining Zyklon B, which would have made it impossible to work within the chambers without protective clothing in anything less than 2 hours even with ongoing ventilation, also prove that the witnesses have not told the truth.

---

[138] A detailed discussion and calculations about the ventilation of this morgue can be found at *op. cit.* (note 29).

[139] *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939; *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague n.d.; Doc. NI-9912 (1) in the Nuremberg Trial; *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe*, TRGS 512, Begasungen, BArbBl. No. 10/1989, 72, in R. Kühn, K. Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990.

[140] This is also the opinion of the French chemical expert on hydrogen cyanide, B. Clair, *op. cit.*, (note 25), who otherwise strongly disagrees with my conclusions; *i.e.*, he believes in the NS 'gas chambers'.

The 'gas chambers' of crematoria IV and V as well as of Bunkers I and II would have had to be designed and built as instruments of mass murder if the mass gassings alleged to have been planned and in progress during the construction of these facilities had really taken place; yet even Pressac admits that the gassing procedures attested to were illogical and ridiculous, and highly dangerous to the *Sonderkommandos* in particular. In the face of all this, anyone approaching this issue from a scientific and technical perspective cannot but conclude that the alleged murderers went to great lengths to devise the most expensive, complicated, dangerous and problematic way to kill people *en masse*. For example, the coal-refining BUNA works of I.G. Farbenwerke AG, only a few miles away, could easily have provided a cheap supply of coal gas high in carbon monoxide for poisoning, or bottled nitrogen for asphyxiation.[141] But in Auschwitz, of all places, it had to be the expensive, scarce and awkward-to-use Zyklon B that was used, even though it was badly needed everywhere else for pest control. Yet in other alleged extermination camps far distant from the BUNA plant, carbon monoxide is said to have been used to kill people, and to have been generated for this purpose with Diesel engines from captured Russian tanks, whose exhaust fumes, however, contain only non-lethal quantities of carbon monoxide when operated in neutral gear (as they would have to have been).[142]

One must realize that near the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz there were highly efficient delousing facilities, with airlocks, heating, powerful ventilators etc., and all of them had been constructed prior to the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers'. Further, at the time of construction of these alleged 'gas chambers' the technology for fumigating material objects had advanced greatly and the production of such facilities was in full swing. From everyday practical experience in delousing, the difference in time and material (Zyklon B) requirements between fumigations with and without air circulation will have been well-known. One might therefore expect the application of at least similar technological standards for the alleged homicidal gassing facilities, but clearly nothing even remotely approaching such standards was in fact used.

For propagandistic reasons it would have been obvious to present such facilities as the delousing chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b as homicidal 'gas chambers'. But no attempts were ever made to do so, and there are also no eyewitness statements alleging such a use of these rooms. Further, the doors of the delousing room of Building 5b – both as shown on the construction plans and as they actually exist there today – open inward, which means that in any mass gassing the bodies lying by the doors would have kept these from being opened afterwards. These rooms, therefore, were certainly never used as execution 'gas chambers'.

We will just comment briefly on the widely held belief that the poison gas entered the alleged execution 'gas chambers' via showerheads. In Zyklon B the active substance hydrogen cyanide is adsorbed on the solid carrier substance, mainly gypsum, and is released only gradually. Since the poison is neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have been channeled through narrow water pipes and showerheads. Any showers, real or fake, could thus only have served to deceive the victims, but never to introduce the poison gas. Even with all the arguing and dissension that characterizes the overall subject, there is a general consensus on this particular point.

[141] A more detailed discussions of the odds and evens of different poisonous gases which could have served for mass murder can be found in G Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 241-244.

[142] Cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, this volume.

5. Valuation of Chemical Analyses

5.1. The Samples

Before taking sample material from the alleged Auschwitz 'gas chambers' one ought to verify that the material is in fact original, and to investigate its post-war history. The foundations and foundation walls of crematoria IV and V visible today were constructed after the war by the Museum Administration.[143] Since the origin of the material used is uncertain, it hardly makes sense to take samples here.[144] By incredibly good luck, however, the 'gas chamber' (mortuary 1) of crematorium II has largely survived intact. Aside from the two holes in the ceiling discussed in 2.4.1. (*illustration 6, 7*), the building materials are not only indisputably original and unaltered, but are also largely protected from weathering by the ceiling. Furthermore, according to Pressac, this room was allegedly the central site, so to speak, of alleged mass murder. This is where most of the gassings are said to have occurred. Taking samples here is thus appropriate not only by virtue of the original nature and history of the material, but also due to the results which an analysis may be expected to return. If iron blue residue is to be expected in homicidal 'gas chambers', then here is where one should strike pay dirt. To date there have been three samplings worth mentioning:[145] by Leuchter,[1] Rudolf[19] and Ball.[144] The reader is referred to these sources for details on sample removal and characterization.

5.2. Results of the Analyses

Table 3 summarizes the most important results of the analyses of material samples for cyanide content (cyanides = hydrogen cyanide compounds). The first part of the Table reflects samples taken from alleged 'gas chambers'. The second section pertains to samples from delousing chambers. The third shows the results of analyses of samples relating neither to 'gas chambers' nor to delousing chambers. This would actually also be the proper category for all samples taken from the reconstructed foundations and foundation walls of crematoria IV and V as well as from the Farm Houses ('Bunkers'), whose building materials are of unknown origin. On the basis of control samples it can be shown that due to the nature of the sample material, concentrations of less than 10 mg/kg are unreliable and hence must be considered null (see control analyses to samples R 3 & 8).[146] One can thus observe that the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit the same concentrations of hydrogen cyanide residue as any building selected at random – namely, none that are great enough to be reliably interpreted. The unreliability of low cyanide residues is additionally proven by a sample from a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, my sample no. 25, which has the highest cyanide level of all samples of this group (9.6 mg/kg, reproducible probably due to low $CaCO_3$ amount in bricks), and by Leuchter's sample no. 28 from crematorium I, which he erroneously took from a wall which un-

[143] Aside from the statements of J. Markiewicz et.al., *op. cit.* (note 11), cf. also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 390.

[144] The fact that F.A. Leuchter, *op. cit.* (note 1), as well as J. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993, found traces of cyanide in samples taken from there may indicate either the application of HCN on these materials of unknown origin by fumigation or homicidal gassings or that results near the lower detection limit are hardly reproducible and insofar hard to interpret.

[145] We are deliberately ignoring the results of the Krakow Report, *op. cit.* (note 11), since improper analytical methodology renders them useless; cf. *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 250-252, 270-273, and chapter 5.4. in this contribution.

[146] The reason for this may be that high amounts of $CaCO_3$ may disturb the analysis as described in the according norm (DIN 38 405/D13f.), cf. G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf* Report, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 252-258. The reason for the unexpected broad variation of samples with high cyanide residues (my sample no. 11) may be due to the different method of analysis necessary for high cyanide amounts: it can no longer be detected photometrically but must be measured gravimetrically, a method rarely used for cyanides in modern laboratories, which is therefore more liable for errors.

til 1944 belonged to the wash room, that is, it was *not* part of the alleged 'gas chamber' (1.3 mg/kg). In contrast, the residual quantities in the delousing barracks range from 1,000 to 10,000 mg/kg, meaning that 0.1 to 1% of the plasterwork (not the entire wall!) in fact consists of cyanides. These findings are not only not questioned by the Director of the Auschwitz Museum, but are in fact expressly confirmed.[46] Since the results are no longer subject to doubt, we would urge that no further samples be removed without official sanction, lest these facilities suffer the same fate as did the Berlin Wall.

5.3. Interpreting the Results

5.3.1. Rudolf's Interpretation

In view of these perfectly clear results and of the fact that they cannot be explained away by any disintegration processes of iron blue, which remains stable for great periods of time, the question which needs to be addressed is how these results are to be interpreted scientifically.

First of all one has to be careful when comparing the analyses results of samples taken from the delousing chambers with those taken from the alleged homicidal gas chamber. The reason for this is that especially in case of the delousing facilities several factors are unknown which can affect the interpretation of the results:

1. In case of the delousing chambers BW 5a and 5b it is not known how much time passed between the time when their walls were plastered and when they started being used for their purpose.
2. We therefore cannot exactly determine a) the exact humidity, and b) the alkalinity of the walls, when started being used.
   a) Single layer brick walls, as used in case of the delousing facilities BW 5a and 5b, normally are quite cold and thus wet in winter time. So, if these facilities went into operation in autumn or winter time immediately after having been plastered, their walls certainly would have absorbed enormous amounts of HCN and probably converted it into long-term stable iron cyanide compounds already during the very first gassing (comparable with the quoted construction damage case[102]). Fortunately, we can compare the results of samples taken from an internal wall (no. 12 & 13) with those of external walls (9,11,20,22) of the delousing facility BW 5a, which clearly shows that even dry and warm walls do form high amounts of iron blue residues.
   b) Furthermore, having enormous problems with a raging spotted fever epidemic, the SS certainly did not wait for fighting the lice until the plaster of the recently finished delousing gas chambers was pH-neutral.

On the other hand, the features of the walls of the mortuary 1 of crematorium II can more easily be determined:

1. We do know, that due to its chemical composition the cement mortar used for plastering the underground morgues remain highly alkaline for many months.
2. We do know that this cement mortar has generally a considerable higher tendency to absorb gaseous and liquid compounds than lime mortar as used in delousing facilities.[147]
3. We do know, that walls in unheated underground rooms have relatively cold walls of high humidity, which increases absorption of HCN enormously (an estimated average wall temperature of 10°C and a relative humidity of the air at around 100% is reasonable, increasing the absorption by around a factor 10 compared to a wall at 20°C and 45% relative humidity).[148]

---

[147] That is due to its higher inner surface, *i.e.*, like a fine sponge (here cement mortar) can absorbe more water than a course one (here lime mortar). W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, p. 49f. (Engl.: *Cement chemistry and physics for civil engineers*, *ibid.*, 1980); cf. my report (note 19), chapter 2.5.

[148] K. Wesche, *op. cit.* (note 97) vol. 1, p. 37

Table 3: Cyanide Concentrations in the Walls of 'Gas Chambers' and Delousing Chambers of Auschwitz & Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN⁻] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematorium II, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

It is therefore reasonable to assume that the massively higher and longer lasting tendency of the wet and cold cement mortar of the morgues of crematorium II and III to form long-term stable cyanide compounds could easily compensate the somewhat shorter time it was exposed to the poisonous gas, if compared to the scenarios in the warm, dry and short-lasting alkaline internal walls of the delousing chambers.

It is therefore the conviction of the author that the high humidity, the relatively long lasting alkalinity of the cement plaster used in these mortuaries of crematoria II and III, in combination with the realistic homicidal gassing scenarios (high HCN concentrations, slow ventilation process) would have led to the formation of long-term stable cyanide compounds in an amount that should be easily detectable still today. Not at least because the conditions of these mortuaries are very similar to those described in the construction damage case referred to before,[102] which is quoted entirely and henceforth analyzed in Appendix 1 of this volume.

5.3.2. Critique of Different Interpretations

There have been several ways of interpreting these results which I shall summarize and criticize here briefly.[149]

There is a number of retorts to my findings which in my eyes are aiming with weak arguments at the wrong points. *E.g.*, Bailer[15,23], Markiewiecz *et al.*[11] and Clair[25] have claimed that no iron blue could form in brickwork merely as consequence of hydrogen cyanide fumigation. This has been sufficiently disproved.[150] Instead they explain the blue color of the delousing chamber walls as paint that was applied during or after the war. However, this hypothesis fails to explain:

- why the blue discoloration on the inside of the walls of delousing building 5a and on the bricks of the *outside walls* of both buildings is irregular and patchy (unless the painters painted the inside as well as the outside by throwing brushes and other paint-bearing objects at the walls instead of painting normally);
- why the inside dividing walls that were added to Building 5a after this facility was discontinued as hydrogen cyanide fumigation center are white, and free of hydrogen cyanide compounds (unless someone decreed that these walls should not be painted to match the splotchy appearance of the other walls);
- why the southern dividing wall of Building 5a, which is located entirely within the building, exhibits only a pale blue color despite a high cyanide content, and why the plaster of Building 5b, while containing similar concentrations of cyanide, is even plain white (unless what was used to paint these walls was not Prussian Blue, *i.e.*, iron blue, but Cyanide White – which has yet to be invented);
- why the deeper, subsurface(!) layers of the walls of the delousing chamber in Building 5b are a greenish blue, and saturated with cyanide compounds (unless for some inexplicable reason the mortar used for these walls was dyed blue before being used);
- why only those chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek[151] and Stutthof[152] (!) which were used for HCN fumigation have a patchy blue color (where nobody could admire it) and all other walls in all the camps were just painted with white chalk color;

[149] For a detailed discussion see the updated version of my report on the Internet, note 19 and 27, as well as my article, note 29.

[150] G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 269-273; G. Rudolf, in H. Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note 12) and G. Rudolf, *VffG*, *op. cit.* (note 25).

[151] See J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *CC Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 30), picture section, and color picture on the back cover of this book.

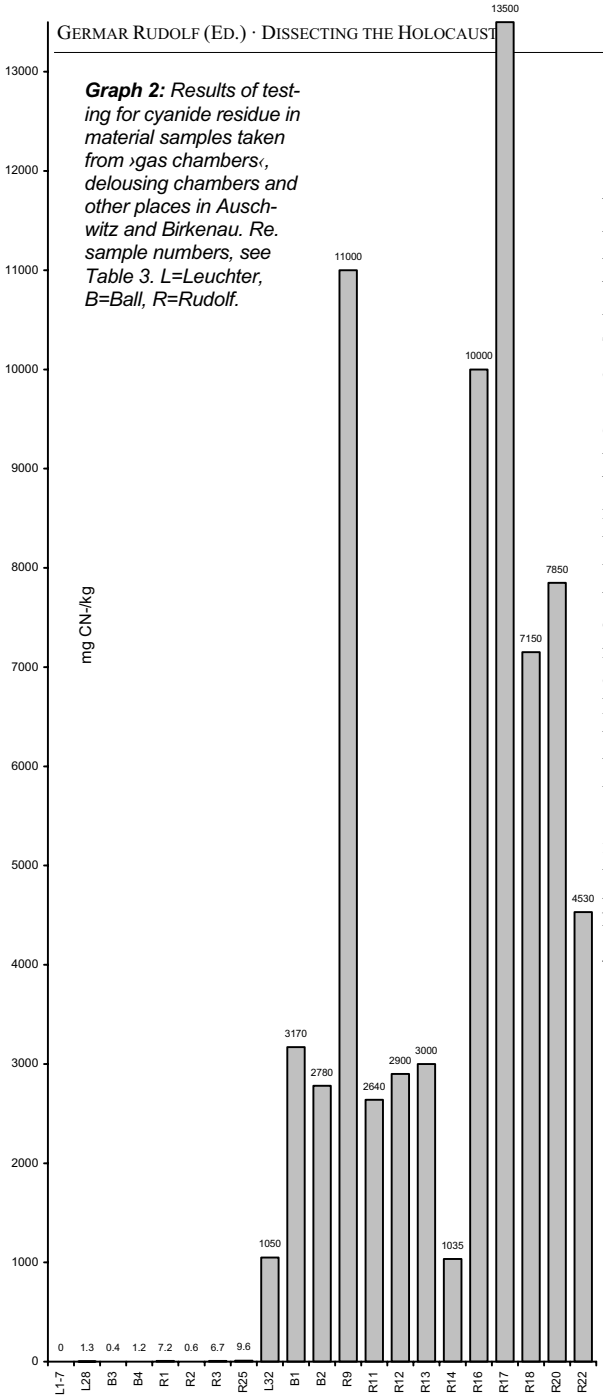

Graph 2: *Results of testing for cyanide residue in material samples taken from ›gas chambers‹, delousing chambers and other places in Auschwitz and Birkenau. Re. sample numbers, see Table 3. L=Leuchter, B=Ball, R=Rudolf.*

- why there is no layer of paint with a brush-like structure indicating that the walls were indeed painted.[153]

The fact is that the walls of the delousing buildings are saturated through and through with hydrogen cyanide compounds, of which only a part becomes visible as iron blue, predominantly in damp areas and at the surfaces due to accumulation processes. These facts can be explained only as a result of fumigations with HCN.

Another attempt at explaining the difference of the results between alleged execution 'gas chambers' and delousing chambers was somewhat more complicated. As mentioned before, humans are more sensitive to HCN than are insects. Holocaust advocates argue that the execution gassings were performed using only very little hydrogen cyanide, and that they did not take nearly as long as the delousing fumigations of material objects, which often took many hours.[154] These two factors – low concentrations of HCN and shorter fumigation times – resulted in a lack of residue formation.[10,13,15,155]

If one recalls our previous findings regarding the quantities allegedly used (similar to those for delousing fumigations) and the problems of ventilation, which would have taken hours, if not days, then it is quite clear

[152] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, picture section (online: vho.org/BG/Books/css), and the color picture on the back cover of this book.

[153] Only a few portion of color paint is the coloring pigment, the rest is diluting filler/carrier material, which, however, cannot be found on these walls.

[154] A. Breitwieser, Head of the Inmate Clothing Depot in Auschwitz, tells of round-the-clock fumigations at the German supply depot, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 127), p. 786.

[155] R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 298, who is otherwise merely parroting what others have said, especially Markiewicz *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 11).

that this assumption needs wrong premises. The results of the chemical analyses can therefore not be explained in this way.

G. Wellers was the first to advance the theory that the victims had absorbed all the hydrogen cyanide by respiration.[16] This theory has already been clearly refuted in section 4.2.2.1.

Ignoring the scientific facts as summarized here in section 3.3.2., Markiewicz *et al.*[11] and van Pelt[156] have wrongly claimed that iron blue would disappear when expose to environmental conditions.

A new corny joke was recently added to this debate by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[157]

In 1988, Roth's laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the Leuchter report had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event for his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fredrick A. Leuchter. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch architectural Historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[158]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall, compare in this regard especially my samples no. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23. They prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometer of my samples (0.010 mm), *i.e.*, they are located in less then 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me.
2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that
   a. hydrogen cyanide is a extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[159]
   b. which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[98]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance with sponges.[160] In such materials, there does not exist something like

[156] *Ibid.*, p. 306.
[157] This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray in court case of note 28.
[158] *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 307.
[159] W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301.

a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason, why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.

4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown on the cover of this book, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Prof. Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial:[161]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with quite similar educational background as I have.[26] The layman would expect two experts with similar educational background to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documentary evidence – like the performance of the ventilation installed in crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers – or by expert literature – like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to adsorb HCN, and the longer lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

a) He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.
b) He also agrees *"that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."*

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal 'gas chambers.' One of his flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view, no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the

---

[160] DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating, how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content, for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it does take 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.)

[161] Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 363 (protocol p. 33-9291).

morgues ('gas chambers'). According to Dr. Green, one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which prevents the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement plasters and concretes, as used in morgues 1 of crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials.[162] Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:

> *"*[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow]*, on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [i.e. neutral]*."*

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Krakow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And the Polish scientists found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise! What does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these building prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is childish to the highest degree.

5.4. A serious attempt of deception

Many exterminationists rely heavily on the results of the Krakow Institute of Forensic Research, *i.e.*, the work of Markiewicz and colleagues as published in 1994. These Poles have conducted their analyses with a method which is not able to detect iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they allegedly didn't understand how such compounds could possibly form:[11]

> *"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue* [= iron blue, G.R.] *in that place."*

Has anyone ever heard that the non-understanding of a phenomenon is a reason for not examining it? For the Poles it obviously was. And even more: They did not even try to refute the theory I presented in one of my publications of spring 1993.[163] They knew of this publication, since they quoted it, but only as an example of the alleged evil deeds of the deniers and whitewashers of Hitler, whom they intend to refute. That should be enough to show that the intention of the Poles is highly ideologically biased. If they were neutral scientists, they would not care about the dirtiness of Hitler's laundry.

Moreover, they did not even make an attempt to explain what might be responsible for the high iron cyanide content of the wall's plaster, the inner mortar, and even the outside bricks as well as their patchy blue coloring without any presence of paint.

Even though they had tampered with the analysis method, when testing their first series of samples, it turned out that only one sample taken from an alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' had minimal cyanide residues, in contrast to the samples taken from a delousing chamber. Hence, the Poles sup-

[162] See chapter 6.7.2. of *The Rudolf Report*, *op. cit.* (note 27).
[163] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 163-170; 290-294.

pressed these findings[164] and took more samples,[11] until they found what they were looking for. This time, the samples from both the delousing chambers and the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' showed extremely low but comparable amounts of short-term stable cyanide residues. But at least they established that wet cement mortar absorbs much more than 10 times as much HCN than dry lime mortar does, as I assumed in my extrapolations. In the following table, I compare the results as obtained by the Poles, by Leuchter and by me:

Table 4: Comparison of the order of magnitude of analyses results of different samples

AUTHOR:	MARKIEWICZ *ET AL.*	LEUCHTER	RUDOLF
DETECTION OF: / LOCATION	Cyanide without Iron Cyanides (Short-term Stable Cyanides)	Total Cyanide	Total Cyanide
DELOUSING CHAMBERS:	0 - 0,8 mg/kg	1,025 mg/kg	1,000 – 13,000 mg/kg
ALLEGED GAS CHAMBER:	0 - 0,6 mg/kg	0 - 8 mg/kg	0 - 7 mg/kg

Even after confronting them with my arguments about their work,[165] the Poles refused to give any explanation for their unscientific behavior. Dr. Markiewicz, who is not a chemist but a "*Specialist for Technical Testing*", died in 1997. The remaining two co-authors, W. Gubala and J. Labedz, have been silent about that ever since, like thieves hiding in the night.

It is also indicative that these Polish authors have an ardent supporter in Dr. Green. Although Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide, he refuse to acknowledge that the approach of the Krakow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis was fraudulent. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand.

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he – and with him Prof. van Pelt, who relies on Green[166] – does not only defend Prof. Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never even bothered to address any of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in disinfestation walls *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, *i.e.*, just the opposite of "*ill-founded*".

---

164 The first paper of J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, was never published by themselves, but only by Revisionists, as this paper leaked out of the Jan Sehn Institute in 1991: "*An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'*", *The Journal of Historical Review,* Summer, 11(2) (1991), p. 207. (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html), for details see Germar Rudolf, "*A fraudulent attempt to refute Mr. Death*", online only: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Fraudulent.html.

165 G. Rudolf, in H. Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 12), pp. 81-90; for an Engl. summary cf. G. Rudolf, "*Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", heitherto unpubl. paper presented at the 1st Australian Revisionist Conference, Adelaide, August 9, 1998, (online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Green.html) as a reaction on an online-critique by Richard J. Green, *op. cit.* (note 26).

166 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "*liar*," "*obfuscator*," and "*hater*" because of my different well-founded opinions.

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Krakow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the 'politically correct' 'scientific' opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of the same feather flock together.

The same behavior as the Polish scientists, Dr. Green, and Prof. Pelt exposed was shown by the Pope's Holy Inquisitor Cremonini who refused to look through Galileo's telescope to see Jupiter's moons revolving around Jupiter, because he could not – or did not want to – understand what Galileo was saying – since he did not like the consequences for his worldview, which is: if moons revolve around Jupiter, then our Earth might revolve around the sun. Markiewicz, Dr. Green, and van Pelt do the same thing: They refuse to use a 'telescope' that enables them to see Iron Blue 'revolving around the delousing chambers', because they do not like the impact this has on their worldview: if Iron Blue 'revolves around the delousing chambers', then Iron Blue might be expected to 'revolve around homicidal gas chambers' as well. And they do not like that at all, because due to lack of Iron Blue, that opens doubts about the reality of the claimed homicidal gas chambers.

What we must conclude is the following: The only 'scientific' attempt to refute Fredrick A. Leuchter's most intriguing thesis turns out to be one of the biggest scientific frauds of the twentieth century. How desperate must they be – those who try to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of Jews in homicidal 'gas chambers' – that they resort to such obviously fraudulent methods?

5.5. The Limits of the Chemical Method

The latest trend in the establishment school of thought is towards altering various factors relating to the homicidal gassings, even if this is in crass contradiction to the eyewitness testimony or the technical facts.

Only a few years ago it was still the norm to speak of daily, even of continual gassings,[167] but the recent, drastic reductions in the numbers of victims, down to at most 630,000,[168] 470,000 to 550,000,[169] or even 356,000 gassing victims,[170] have resulted in the revised assumption of considerably fewer gassings per 'gas chamber' – and in fact, some estimates have been reduced to only a few ten-thousand victims per chamber.[171]

[167] *E.g.*, the testimony of M. Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 127), p. 96.
[168] J.-C. Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz,...*, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 148.
[169] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz,...*, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 202.
[170] F. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 124).
[171] Personal communication, I. Semyda, Greenwich, CT, USA.

Further, there is a trend, demonstrated above, to reduce noticeably the quantities of hydrogen cyanide allegedly used, contrary to what witnesses claim.[172]

Taking all these hypothetically, conceivably marginal requirements into consideration, it would be possible to arrive at a point where the duration for which the hydrogen cyanide was in contact with the cool and damp walls of mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III was in fact so short that even a vague prediction of the results yielded by chemical analyses is no longer possible.

By this process the historians of the establishment in fact declare the eyewitness statements regarding the number of victims and the execution conditions to be unbelievable, and they ignore the circumstance that crematoria II and III had no holes through which the Zyklon B could have been introduced. But what do most historians care about factual arguments? They evidently have their ironclad opinion, and that's all there is to it.

However, chemistry is not the right science to find a *definite* answer to the questions whether homicidal gassings took place in Auschwitz and Birkenau or not, simply because the data we have, especially when coming from 'eyewitnesses', are insufficient and imprecise. But our chemical results show at least a high probability that the eyewitness statements about mass gassings are false.

6. Conclusions

Examination of the construction of the facilities allegedly used for the mass gassings has shown that the alleged main 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz – the mortuary of the Main Camp crematorium, and the mortuaries 1 (the 'gas chambers') of crematoria II and III – had no contrivances for the introduction of the poison gas substance. The holes visible in the ceilings today were added after the war. If these findings remain unrefuted, this alone renders any mass gassings, as these have been attested to, entirely impossible.

The examination of the formation and long-term stability of hydrogen cyanide residue in the walls of the facilities in question ('gas chambers' and delousing chambers for material objects), as well as the interpretation of the results of analysis of brick samples from these facilities in Auschwitz, have shown:

1. Hydrogen cyanide which reacts to form iron blue in the brick walls, etc. remains stable for many centuries. Its disintegration requires a time frame similar to that of the brickwork itself. Therefore, cyanide residue – if formed – ought still to be present in virtually undiminished quantities today, regardless of weathering effects. The outside walls of the delousing buildings BW5a/b in Birkenau, which are still blue on the outer surface today, as well as being high in cyanide content, serve to prove this.
2. Under such conditions as would actually be possible, the attested-to mass execution gassings with hydrogen cyanide probably would result in the rooms in question exhibiting cyanide residue on a similar scale as is the case in the disinfestation chambers for material objects, including the resultant blue discoloration of the walls.
3. In fact, however, the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit only insignificant traces of cyanide residue, on the same order of magnitude as may be found in any other building.

Therefore, it is my conviction that the only conclusion which can explain all factors involved is that in the facilities alleged, no mass gassings with Zyklon B can have occurred under the conditions attested to by alleged eyewitnesses, court witnesses, journalists, academics or other popularizers.

[172] A hypothetical gassing scenario would proceed very differently if it could actually involve something that is occasionally alleged, namely that the Zyklon B was lowered into the gas chambers of crematoria II and III in nets, so that it could be quickly removed again after the victims had expired. This would have allowed for a more rapid ventilation of the chamber. But since this theory flounders on the nonexistence of the Zyklon B input hatches, we shall ignore it.

The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau

Carlo Mattogno

1. Authors' Note

The first version of this article, which appeared in German language in 1994,[1] summarized a study on the crematorium ovens of Auschwitz that I had undertaken systematically since 1988 with the precious collaboration of Dr. Ing. Franco Deana.

Over the last 15 years, my historical as well as technical knowledge about this topic has increased to such an extent that it has become necessary to divide my original study into two volumes, the first consisting of the text (with more than 500 pages) and the second consisting of a collection of documents (270 documents and 360 photos).[2] This resulted in increasing difficulties to get said work published to such point that it is still under preparation by my publisher Editioni di Ar while this summary is being prepared. The first, German language version of this article contained errors in formulation and data, above all due to the lack of documentation available at that time, which I could only partly correct in the second, English language version of this article published in 2000.[3] In fact, this contribution demanded a radical revision in order to adapt it to recently acquired information, which, for several reasons, I have not been able to carry out for the first English version of this article. Although the treatment of the cremation pits would also require a radical revision as a result of new knowledge, it cannot be summarized in just a few pages.[4] These new findings will be addressed in a separated study to be published elsewhere.[5] I therefore keep the text already published in 2000, even though I am quite aware of its deficiencies. Although only one author signs responsible for this version of this article – as well as for the both previous versions – Dr. Ing. Franco Deana should really be considered as a co-author, because he needs to be acknowledged for the precious assistance he always gave me.

Carlo Mattogno

2. Introduction

If a monstrous extermination of many hundreds of thousands of people took place in gas chambers in Auschwitz and Birkenau during the Second World War, and if the bodies of the victims were

---

1 "*Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 281-320.

2 *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*; printed by Edizioni di Ar, Italy. Distributor: Libreria Ar, via F. La Francesca 26, 84100 Salerno, Italy (cf. Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Granata Communications, Palos Verdes (CA) 1995).

3 "*The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, pp. 373-412.

4 The version of this article mentioned in the previous note has been criticized with technically dull arguments by John C. Zimmerman ("*Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial*", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/. and "*My Response to Carl Mattogno*", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/), that I refuted with my studies "*Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'*"; www.russgranata.com/Risposta-new-eng.html, to which is also referred regarding the alleged cremation pits; see also www.russgranata.com/jcz.html.

5 Carlo Mattogno, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), (vho.org/VffG/2003/2) and *The Revisionist* 1(3) (2003) (vho.org/tr/2003/3), both in preparation.

disposed of in the cremation facilities in those camps, then the 'murder weapon' – the homicidal gas chamber – has an essential counterpart: the cremation oven.

The 'eyewitnesses' have tried to persuade us that the crematoria ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau were satanic contraptions operating above and beyond the realm of physical laws,[6] not ordinary cremation facilities subject to the same laws of chemistry, physics and heat engineering as all other such installations. Historians have chosen to trust blindly in these witnesses, and in the process have let themselves get carried away into making entirely erroneous claims.[7]

Aside from the Revisionists, Jean-Claude Pressac is the only researcher to have approached the historical problem of the cremation of bodies in Auschwitz and Birkenau from a technical perspective. In his book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*[8] he comes to the following conclusions:

- The three double-muffle ovens in crematorium I of Main Camp Auschwitz had a capacity of 340 cremations in a 24-hour period.[9] In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 200-250 per day.[10]
- The five three-muffle ovens in crematoria II and III of Birkenau each had a maximum capacity of between 1,000 and 1,500 cremations per 24 hours,[11] but their normal capacity was 1,000 to 1,100 cremations each per 24 hours.[12] In 1993, he reduced this figure down to 800-1,000 per day.[13]
- The two eight-muffle ovens of crematoria IV and V each had a capacity of 500 cremations per 24 hours.[14]

Pressac thus puts the total capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau at 3,540 cremations per day. From a technical perspective this figure is completely unrealistic.[15]

Among the Revisionists it was particularly Fred A. Leuchter who, in his well-known *Leuchter Report*,[16] turned his attention to the issue of the cremations. Relying primarily on the statements of

---

6 We shall restrict ourselves to giving a single representative example. The eyewitness Dr. Miklos Nyiszli sets the daily cremation capacity of the crematoria of Birkenau at 20,000! M. Nyiszli, *Boncolóorvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, 1946, p. 38.

7 As late as 1992 Franciszek Piper, historian at the Auschwitz Museum, claimed that the "*factual capacity*" of the four Birkenau crematoria had been "*up to 8,000 bodies per day*". He based his assertion on the eyewitness testimony of Alter Feinsilber, *alias* Stanislaw Jankowski *alias* Alter Szmul Fajnzylberg: F. Piper, *Auschwitz. Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992, p. 21.

8 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; similar in his later book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *ibid.*, pp. 131, 158, 244.

10 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, *ibid.*, p. 49, 80.

11 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *ibid.*, pp. 179, 475.

12 *Ibid.*, p. 244.

13 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, *ibid.*, p. 39, 80.

14 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *ibid.*, pp. 244, 384; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires...*, *ibid.*, p. 80.

15 Werner Wegner has devoted considerably more care to this problem than Pressac has, but the results of his study, which was published in very brief summary form, are even less well-founded in technical respects than the French historian's. Wegner writes that in the Birkenau crematoria it was possible to cremate three bodies in one muffle in half an hour, which would have amounted to a capacity of 6,624 bodies per 24-hour period: W. Wegner, "*Keine Vergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens*", in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Schatten der Vergangenheit. Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Ullstein-Propyläen, Frankfurt/M., Berlin 1990, p. 460 (online: vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html). Another superficial study of this topic was published by Fritjof Meyer in 2002: "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641; see Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno30-37.html).

16 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988(online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

Ivan Lagacé, the manager and operator of the Bow Valley Crematorium in Calgary, Canada,[17] Leuchter erroneously arrived at a figure of 156 bodies per day as the total cremation capacity of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau. This figure is actually far below the actual capacity.

Pressac and Leuchter arrived at conclusions which, though diametrically opposed, are equally unfounded because no serious, fundamental studies have been conducted of the crematoria ovens at Auschwitz and Birkenau, whether by the orthodox historians or by the Revisionists. We intend to close this debilitating gap.

3. Modern-Day Cremation

3.1. The Technology of Crematoria Ovens Up To World War One

The cremation of dead bodies was practiced in Europe for more than a thousand years before Homer's time.[18] This custom was carried on until 785 AD, when Charlemagne forbade it, on pain of death, in his Decree of Paderborn.[19] In the following centuries cremation disappeared entirely from Christian Europe.

The idea of cremation regained some popularity during the French Revolution, but it was during the second half of the 19th century before it gradually found general acceptance.[20] The trend favoring cremation began to gain momentum in 1849, when the philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable lecture "*on the cremation of corpses*"[21] at the Berlin Academy of Sciences. The idea was quickly taken up by eager pioneers, and enthusiastically promoted.[22] The first cremation in a crematorium oven in Europe took place on October 9, 1874 in Dresden, in a makeshift oven designed by Friedrich Siemens. After a few cremations this experimental procedure was banned by the Saxon government.[23]

In those years, Italy was leading this modern movement for cremation, both legally and technologically. The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875, one year after cremation was recognized as a legal method for the disposal of the dead.[24] The first German crematorium was put into operation in Gotha on December 10, 1878. This period saw a great fervor of studies and experiments that led to the construction of several types of furnaces. Modern cremation had to satisfy certain ethical, aesthetic, and economic requirements, which were defined during a general conference on cremation technology held June 7, 1876 in Dresden.

---

17 Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, p. 267 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html).

18 Carl Schuchhardt, "*Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung*", in *Sitzungsberichte der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Philosophisch-Historische Klasse*, 1920, p. 502.

19 *Capitulare Paderbrunnense*; see Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904, p. 8.

20 B. Reber, "*Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française*", in *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Geneva 1908, pp. 26-29.

21 The lecture titled "*Über das Verbrennen von Leichen*" (On the Cremation of Corpses) was published that same year.

22 *E.g.*, by military physicians like J.P. Trusen, Prof. Moleschott, Prof. Richter, Prof. Reclam und Prof. Küchenmeister. For the beginnings of modern cremation, the reader is referred to the two works already cited, as well as to F. Küchenmeister, *Über Leichenverbrennung*, lecture given on April 8, 1874 for the Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfond, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874; P. de Pietra Santa, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiéne; au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889; Rudolph Müller, "*Über Leichenverbrennung*", offprint from: *Medizinische Jahrbücher*, v. 199, issue 1, Vienna 1883; Henry Tompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899; K. Weigt, *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Hannover 1909.

23 M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 19), p. 18.

24 G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885, pp. 16, 30, 130f. An extremely precise description of the facility is provided by Wegmann-Ercolani in their small publication *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874, pp. 30-33.

Many cremation facilities of the 1870s were as yet very unreliable and costly to operate – some had cremation times of up to 5-6 hours per corpse –, so that some were torn down again after just a few cremations. But much better capacities and fuel efficiencies were quickly reached: The Gorini oven at Riolo, for instance, which started operation on September 6, 1877, needed only 100-150 kg (220-330 lbs) and 1.5-2h per corpse. The oven by Toisoul and Fradet needed ca. 100 kg and just one hour per corpse.[25] In these ovens, the body was directly exposed to the flames, which were produced either by the incineration of the fuel or by combustion of the fuel gases from the gas generator.

A principle devised by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of wholly indirect cremation using heated air, allowing only hot air but no flame gases to reach the body. This method predominated unchallenged in Germany until 1924. In this new procedure, cremation was performed by means of air heated to 1000°C (1830°F) in a regenerator or recuperator.[26] The experimental prototype of such an oven was installed in 1878 in Gotha and was used for the cremation of animal carcasses only. A cremation took 135 minutes on average; the first cremation required 1,500 kg (3,300 lbs) of brown coal, subsequent ones took from 250 to 300 kg (550 to 660 lbs) or less, with the requirements decreasing step by step.[27]

The Swedish Klingenstierna oven was a distinct improvement over the Siemens oven. Besides a main firing, it had a secondary firing that served mostly to burn off the remaining gases and smoke particles; the combustion air was heated in a recuperator consisting of metal baffles (heat exchanger between the furnace gas and the combustion air); the body was introduced into the incineration chamber on a small cart that remained there for the entire duration of the cremation cycle. In Germany this system was perfected by E. Dorovius and built by the firm of Gebrüder Beck in Offenbach. The first models, which were installed in the crematoria of Heidelberg (1891) and Jena (1898), still retained a cart for introduction of the body, but the 1899 model (Offenbach crematorium) worked without a cart, and the incineration chamber was replaced by a grating of refractory grilles beneath which two sloping surfaces angled like a funnel channeled the ash into the ash pit.[28] The metal type of recuperator was gradually replaced by one with refractory brick, and the oven took on the typical structure of the German crematoria ovens with coke-fired gas generator.

A prototype of the Schneider furnace was installed in the crematorium of Hamburg in 1892. Its structure was similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck oven with some improvements to the gas generator. It took approximately three hours to get this oven to an operational temperature. The duration of a single cremation was between 45 and 90 minutes, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg (550-660 lbs) for the first and 50-100 kg (110-220 lbs) for subsequent cremations. The Rupp-

[25] G. Pini, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 132. Unless otherwise noted, the following information is taken from this work (pp. 128-171). Cf. also Malachia de Cristoforis, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890, pp. 56-135; P. de Pietra Santa, M. de Nansouty, "*La crémation*", in *Le génie civil*, nos. 8-12, 1881; Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti grafiche, Bergamo 1932, pp. 102-124; Fritz Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939, pp. 18-32.

[26] F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, pp. 70f.

[27] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna and Schneider ovens, with extraordinarily precise diagrams (pp. 41-58). For these ovens, cf. the publications cited in this work, as well as E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig 1911; Karl von Engerth, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892; Karl von Engerth, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Vienna 1897; Hermann Ortloff, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907. In the appendix: the cremation system of Richard Schneider, formerly Dresden, now Berlin, pp. 60-73.

[28] W. Heepke, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 45-55.

mann furnace had already the typical structure of a modern coke-fired crematorium oven.[29] According to experimental data taken at the crematorium of Stoccarda during 48 cremations between July 20 and September 15, 1909, a cremation lasted in average 1h 33min, with a minimum of 1h 10min and a maximum of 2h 30min.[30]

The oven designed by the Swedish firm Knös introduced some more improvements to the Klingenstierna-Beck system. Its coke consumption for the heating and the first incineration was 300 kg and 50-90 kg for each subsequent cremation. In Germany, the company Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach produced this oven under a license contract.

3.2. Technological Progress and Developments in the Inter-War Years

After the First World War, the peace dictate of Versailles forced Germany to give up coal-rich regions as well as to supply coal to the victorious powers. Hence, Germany saw herself forced to use the coal reserves left to her as efficiently as possible. For these reasons, German industry endeavored to redesign, in terms of heat engineering, all facilities consuming coal and coal products so as to maximize the return achieved per unit of fuel consumption.

Crematoria ovens and their operation were by no means exempt from this need for the thrifty use of coal. Consequently, a Prussian law dating from September 14, 1911 was amended in 1924; this law had permitted only the wholly indirect cremation of bodies, for aesthetic reasons, but this process required more time and fuel than its alternative.[31] The debate about this amendment was accompanied by at times heated arguments among the cremation experts, disputing which of the two methods was the more economic one.[32] This question could be resolved only by means of scientific cremation experiments. The most significant experiments of this period were carried out in 1926 and 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau by the engineer Richard Kessler, who also wrote a detailed scientific report on the subject.[33] In the following we shall examine the results of these experiments.

The construction method of the new ovens took into account the decisive factors involved in the optimum use of combustion heat that engineer Kessler had discovered in his experiments. As a result the efficiency of the oven increased considerably. The most important technological innovations of that time include the reduction of the horizontal cross-section of the gas generator; more efficient recu-

---

29 Hans Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel 1928.

30 R. Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922, p. 36.

31 Engineer H. Kori, "*Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 8, 1924, pp. 115-119; H. Kori, "*Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 8, 1924, pp. 119f.

32 Corporate pub., "*Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 7, 1925, pp. 107f.; "*Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 1, 1926, pp. 9-12; Corporate pub., "*Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 3, 1927, p. 51; Chief Engineer H. Tilly, "*Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 9, 1926, pp. 143ff.; Chief Engineer A. Peters, "*Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 11, 1926, pp. 176ff.

33 Richard Kessler, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, nos. 8-11, 1927. Abbrev. version: "*Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung*", *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Königsberg 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer Hans Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland, with an oven with coke-fired gas generator: Hans Keller, "*Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*", in Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Schweiz) (ed.), *Jahres-Bericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929. Cf. also Hans Keller, "*Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen*", offprint from *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, yr. 10, issue 6, 1929.

perators; the installation of an afterburning grate; an air intake system to allow for more efficient afterburning; and the installation of appropriate measuring instruments.[34]

In the early 1930s the coke-fired ovens with gas generator had reached the pinnacle of technological perfection, yet at the same time their inexorable decline began as they were being increasingly supplanted by significantly more economic heating systems, particularly ones using gas and electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired ovens were either torn down[35] or restructured to accommodate gas heating.[36] The new heating systems necessitated additional studies on the structure of the ovens as well as on the phenomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.[37]

Even though the first German crematorium had already been built in 1878, cremation was not legally permitted until 1911 and it took until the 1930s before formal legislation on this matter actually appeared. The first real and complete Cremation Act was passed on March 15, 1934. Specific guidelines pertaining to the cremation ovens and the cremation process followed soon thereafter.[38]

As the following table shows, the number of cremations in Germany rose astronomically between the time when the first crematorium was opened, and the beginning of the Second World War:[39]

PERIOD	# OF CREMATORIA	# OF CREMATIONS	ANNUAL AVERAGE # OF CREMATIONS
1878-1887	1	496	50
1888-1897	2	2,192	219
1898-1907	15	12,382	1,238
1908-1917	51	88,687	8,869
1918-1927	81	283,976	28,398
1928-1937	118	628,600	62,860

In 1938, 84,634 cremations were performed in 120 crematoria;[40] in 1939 there were 102,112 cremations; in 1940, 108,130; in 1941, 107,103; and in 1942, 114,184.[41]

---

34 Friedrich Hellwig, "*Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 54, issue 24, 1931, p. 372; Chief Engineer Peters, "*Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 2, 1930, no. 4, pp. 56f.

35 For example, the old coke oven of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new ovens of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Hermann Kämper, "*Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 64, issue 12, 1941, pp. 171-176.

36 Engineer Dr. Repky, "*Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Krematoriumsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 55, no. 42, 1932, pp. 506-509.

37 Of the most important technical articles, we would cite: Friedrich Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 34), in abbreviated form: "*Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 4, no. 1, 1932, pp. 8-14; Paul Schläpfer, "*Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen*", separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937; P. Schläpfer, "*Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen*", *Schweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern*, *Monatsbulletin*, yr. XVIII, no. 7, Zürich, July 1938; Richard Kessler, "*Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 3, no. 6, 1931, pp. 83-89; R. Kessler, "*Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 5, no. 2, 1935, pp. 21-26; Viktor Quehl, "*Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 59, no. 38, 1936, pp. 559ff.

38 "*Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen*" of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the "*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*" of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 116-121; *Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine*, no. 5, self-pub. by the organization, Königsberg/Prussia 1932. These guidelines were also published in *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 5, no. 6, 1933, pp. 87-92; *Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen, aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V.*, Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Berlin 1937.

39 *Die Feuerbestattung*, yr. XI, 1939, pp. 8f.

40 *Ibid.*, yr. XII, 1940, p. 14.

41 *Ibid.*, yr. XVI, 1944, p. 17.

3.3. J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Where crematoria ovens are concerned, the firm of J. A. Topf & Sons of Erfurt began manufacturing operations at the start of the First World War and was most notably successful in the early 1920s.[42] Their early models pioneered several innovations, particularly a system of exterior muffle heating, based on a patent by Max J. Kergel.[43] This prevented the cremation products from entering the muffle, thus allowing for an entirely indirect cremation process.

This cremation oven consisted of a coke generator; a self-contained cremation chamber (muffle); a system of baffles underneath (recuperator), which served to preheat the air required for the cremation; and the diversion of the carbon monoxide gases around the muffle.[44] The ovens built during the 1920s needed 60 to 75 minutes and consumed some 160 to 260 kg (350 to 570 lbs) of coke per cremation.[45]

During the 1920s, the firm of J. A. Topf & Sons became Germany's foremost commercial oven manufacturer. Between 1922 and 1927, no less than 18 of the 24 ovens installed in the German crematoria were built by Topf.[46] In the early 1930s Topf's commercial supremacy was consolidated.[47] By now Topf & Sons had achieved a very advanced technological level. They deserve the credit for designing Germany's first fully functional gas-heated cremation oven (1927, in Dresden), as well as the country's first electric cremation oven, which came into service in Erfurt in 1933. The firm also pioneered improvements in cremation technology such as the afterburning grate and the rotating grate.

Even though the electric Topf ovens had no competition in Germany, the company's supremacy in the oven manufacturing field was seriously threatened in those years by the newly developed gas oven of the Volckmann-Ludwig type.[48] In technological respects, the Topf firm responded to the competition posed by the new oven by designing a Model 1934 gas oven.[49] In propagandistic terms they re-

---

42 *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, no. 10, 1915, p. 296; *ibid.*, no. 4, 1916, pp. 97ff.

43 Reichspatentamt (Imperial Patent Office), Patent No. 218581. Class 24d. Issued on February 8, 1910. Max J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S. *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator.* Patented in the German Reich as of October 4, 1908.

44 Balduin Reichenwallner, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag / Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926, pp. 28f.

45 *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf. J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft*, publicity leaflet pub. 1926.

46 *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerungsbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928.* Pub. on the occasion of the 22nd Association Conference on July 4-8 in Bremen, by the Association Board, Königsberg/Prussia 1928, p. 84.

47 F. Hellwig, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 370.

48 Regarding the electric Topf oven, see Konrad Weiss, "*Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 57, no. 37, Sept. 15, 1934, pp. 453-457; "*Elektrisch betriebener Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 7, no. 6, 1935, pp. 88ff.; Konrad Weiss, "*Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 60, no. 11, 1937, pp. 159-162; Fritz Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 28ff.; Rudolf Jakobskötter, "*Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 64, no. 43, 1941, pp. 579-587. First European cremation oven with electric heating came into service in Biel, Switzerland, on Aug. 31, 1933; cf. Hans Keller, "*Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel*", in Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934; Hans Keller, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935. This experimental oven was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller, *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, special offprint from the Brown Boveri "*Mitteilungen*", no. 6/7, Baden (Switzerland) 1942. Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig oven, cf. accredited engineer Hans Volckmann, "*Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 3, no. 4, 1931; H. Volckmann, "*Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 3, no. 4, 1931; H. Volckmann, "*Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, yr. 6, no. 8, 1934; H. Wolfer, "*Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, yr. 55, no. 13, 1932.

49 Hugo Etzbach, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935, pp. 3ff. Regarding the gas-fired Topf oven cf. also F. Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 25ff.

sponded with rather harsh polemics in the form of a most aggressive article by engineer Kurt Prüfer,[50] the man who would design the three- and eight-muffle ovens of Birkenau; the criticism advanced in that article, however, was refuted by Richard Kessler.[51]

3.4. Structure and Operation of coke-fired cremation ovens of the 1930s

This type of furnace consisted of a gas generator, an incineration room or muffle, a post-combustion chamber below it, and a recuperator thereafter. The gas generator, lined with refractory material, had the usual grill for the coke and openings to regulate air intake and to remove ashes and cinders. A vertical or oblique channel conducted the combustion gases into the muffle. As a result of lack of oxygen, the coke burnt only partly in the gas generator, producing carbon monoxide rich gases which were led into the muffle, where it burnt with additional pre-heated air coming in from the recuperator.

The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber lined with refractory material. The German "*Norms for the construction and operation of furnaces for the cremation of human corpse*" enacted in 1937 prescribed the following minimal measures for such a muffle: width: 900 millimeter; height: 900 millimeter; length: 2500 millimeter.[52]

At the front, the muffle was closed with a guillotine-like shutter made of fireclay. In front of this shutter was an outer metal door. The bottom of the muffle consisted of a grill made of fireclay, on which the coffin was placed. The remains of the body fell through the refractory grilles into the post-combustion chamber with slanted walls narrowing down to a small cavity in which the container for the ashes was placed.

Openings in the post-combustion chamber led the combustion gases into the recuperator, which is a heat exchanger consisting of intertwined, counter-current fresh-air intake and exhaust gas exit channels. As a result of this heat exchange, the recuperator had temperatures between 400 and 600°C. The oven was a two-level structure: the gas generator and recuperator were at a lower level, while the incineration chamber was at an upper level.

The operation of this system was as follows: First, the shutter of the smoke flue was opened. Then, the coke fire in the generator was lit with the help of some wood. As soon as the combustion gases burning in the muffle had increased the temperature to an operational level, the introduction shutter was opened and the coffin was introduced in the muffle. Because of the high temperature of the muffle, the coffin caught fire already during the introduction. It burned quickly, leaving the corpse on the grill. First, the corpse dehydrated, then the combustible parts incinerated. The solid incineration products of the corpse fell into the post-combustion chamber and ultimately into the ash container, while the gaseous products moved into the side flues of the recuperator and down through them into the waste-gas flue, whence they rose up the stack. When the flame development had stopped, the incandescent ashes were scrapped into the ash container. The oven was operated with the help of various controls (fuel supply, recuperator and generator air intake, exhaust shutter).[53]

3.5. The Coke Consumption of a Cremation Oven with Coke-Fired Generator

A cremation oven's fuel consumption depends in the main on the manner of the oven's construction, the cremation process, the frequency of cremations, the state of the bodies, and the operation of the oven. For this reason it is pointless to speak of an oven's fuel consumption without considering at

---

[50] Kurt Prüfer, "*'Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren.' Eine Entgegnung*", *Die Flamme*, yr. 40, 1931, pp. 5f.; for the polemics in company correspondence, cf. also Weimar State Archives, 2/555a.

[51] R. Kessler, "*Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig*", *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 3(3) (1931).

[52] *Richtlinien für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine, in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 5. Yr., No. 6, 1933, p. 4.

[53] See in particular E. Beutinger, *op. cit.* (note 27), pp. 94-127.

least the following three factors: the oven's construction system, the manner of cremation (direct or indirect), and the frequency with which cremations are carried out.

The procedure involved in indirect cremation is much more fuel-intensive than that of direct cremation, since the former requires that the entire fireproof mass of the recuperator be heated to 1000°C (about 1830°F). The frequency of cremations has a very significant effect on fuel consumption, since the oven's firebrick absorbs most of the heat generated during the first cremations. For this reason fuel consumption is lowest when the oven is operating at thermal equilibrium.

The heat balance of a cremation oven with coke-fired generator is a problem, very difficult to resolve in theory, since in practice the performance is affected by variable factors which cannot be predicted by theory and which affect the operation of the oven from case to case.

In the 1920s this problem was discussed by scientists like Fichtl[54] and Tilly,[55] but the most important contribution to its resolution was Wilhelm Heepke's 1933 article on this subject.[56]

Heepke's calculations showed that the per-cremation coke consumption of a medium-sized oven at thermal equilibrium amounts to 30 kg (66 lbs) of coke (plus the wooden coffin weighing 40 kg, or 88 lbs). However, Heepke's findings are marred by errors both in approach and in arithmetic, and his conclusions are thus questionable. If one takes his errors into account, one arrives at a coke requirement of 20.5 kg (45.1 lbs). This result is consistent with those of experimental origin. The experiment conducted by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927, indicated the following fuel consumption:

- total consumption: 436.0 kg (960 lbs) coke
- preheating of the oven: 200.0 kg (440 lbs) coke
- 8 successive cremations: 236.0 kg (520 lbs) coke
- consumption for 1 cremation, including preheating: 54.5 kg (120 lbs) coke
- consumption for 1 cremation without preheating of the oven: 29.5 kg (65 lbs) coke

The fuel consumption relating to the eight cremations exclusive of the preheating of the oven still includes the consumption producing the heat that is absorbed by the oven's firebrick up to the point where thermal equilibrium is reached. A calculation to take into account the heat loss caused by radiation and conduction shows that the coke consumption for a cremation in an oven at thermal equilibrium is about 20 kg (44 lbs).

This confirms the correctness of this method of calculation, which can thus also be used to determine the thermal balance of the cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau.

3.6. The Duration of the Cremation Process with a Coke-Fired Generator

Cremation is a physical and chemical process requiring a certain minimum time that cannot be decreased further.[57] This minimum time depends in the main on the chemical composition of the body to be cremated. As special experiments conducted in England in the 1970s showed, the body's protein structure is of great importance. Due to its relatively high nitrogen content, its high ignition temperature and the chemical transformations which the proteins undergo at high temperatures, there is a considerable degree of resistance to combustion, which is amplified further by the fact that the protein substance is submerged, as it were, in body fluid and cannot ignite before this fluid has evaporated. In

[54] Engineer Fichtl, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien*", *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, 17(34) (1924), pp. 394-397.

[55] H. Tilly, "*Luftüberschuß und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(2) (1926), pp. 190f.; H. Tilly, "*Versuch einer rechnungsmäßigen Erfassung der Vorgänge der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 3(8) (1926), pp. 134ff.; H. Tilly, *op. cit.* (note 32); H. Tilly, "*Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen*", *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4(2) (1927), pp. 19-25.

[56] "*Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch*", *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXXI, 1933: issue 8, pp. 109ff., and issue 9, pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium which engineer Heepke had presented in his aforementioned book, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 60-63.

[57] Cf. Hans Kraupner, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special offprint from *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.

other words: A cremation carried out under optimum conditions cannot take less time than the time perforce required for this process to take place.

Conversely, the duration of the cremation cycle increases, of course, the more that actual conditions are removed from the optimum, regardless of whether this discrepancy is due to careless operation of the oven or to a less-than-ideal oven construction system.

Before raising the question of the length of the cremation process or the cremation cycle, we must clarify just exactly what we mean by that. In very general terms, we can say that a cremation is completely finished once the ashes remaining of the body have been removed from the oven. For an oven not equipped with an afterburning grate, the cremation time may be defined as the time between the introduction of the coffin into the muffle and the transfer of the glowing ashes from the ash slope into the ash container, in which they gradually collapse altogether. In an oven equipped with an afterburning grate, such as the generator ovens of Beck and Topf and the Volckmann-Ludwig gas ovens of the 1930s, the end of the cremation process is set as the time at which the glowing ashes are removed from the ash slope or transferred from the bottom of the muffle to the afterburning grate.

Even though it violated the ethical norms set by R. Kessler in 1932, it was common practice in some crematoria to introduce the next body into the muffle while the remnants of the previous still burned on the ash slope, so that one oven actually contained two bodies at the same time, albeit at different stages of the cremation cycle. This process was used in ovens such as the Volckmann-Ludwig type in Stuttgart, which were equipped with a damper in the ash settling chamber.

As we have already mentioned, scientific experiments were carried out in England in the 1970s to determine which factors influence the cremation process. The results were announced in July 1975 at the annual conference of the Cremation Society of Great Britain. The experiments were grouped into two series: an introductory series in Ruislip's Breakspear Crematorium and the main series in Hull's Chanterlands Crematorium. The first group of project leaders selected the factors that, in their opinion, would affect the length of the cremation process. The influence of technical factors was equalized by using the same gas-fired oven (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same heater for all experiments.[58]

On the basis of these experiments it was found that the truly decisive factors, where the time required for a cremation is concerned, are the maximum temperature of the oven and the sex of the deceased. Statisticians graphically summarized the results of the experiments. One of the analysts, Dr. E. W. Jones, commented as follows:[58]

> "*From his graph he was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or rather a minimum point, of incineration time below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes. Now some people will come up with readings of 60, 59, 58, they are the lower ends of this scatter of readings, and that this thermal barrier's optimum temperature is round about 800-900°C.*"

The graph shows that the time that most closely approximates the thermal barrier is 60 minutes, given a temperature of 800°C (1470°F). If the temperature is increased to 1000°C (1830°F), the time required for cremation increases to 67 minutes, and at 1100°C (2010°F) it drops again, to 65 minutes. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the time would presumably decrease further, and at extremely high temperatures it probably drops below the thermal barrier. Dr. Jones stated that if one wanted to decrease the cremation time in this way to 20 or even to 15 minutes, one would have to construct an oven capable of working at 2000°C (3630°F).[58]

In reality, the cremation process must take place between fairly precise thermal boundaries. At temperatures of over 1100 to 1200°C (2010 to 2190°F) one encounters the phenomenon of sintering, where the bones of the corpse and the oven refractory begin to soften and to melt together (fuse), and

[58] "*Factors which affect the process of cremation*", Third Session, by Dr. E. W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R. G. Williamson, from: *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975, p. 81.

at temperatures under 700 to 600°C (1290 to 1110°F) the body merely chars.[59] Dr. E. W. Jones then reports an observation of particular interest to us:[58]

> "*Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues.*"

It was found that the cause of this factor was that the proteins in the human body – when they are heated to 800 to 900°C (1470 to 1650°F) – undergo a chemical transformation. They dissociate and form compounds "*that can only be described as a hard crust.*"[58]

Naturally the cremation process took longer in ovens operating with a coke-fired gas generator. Regarding the time required for the cremation cycle, the data to be found in contemporaneous literature is almost never entirely reliable, first and foremost because what is meant by 'the time required' is very rarely clearly defined, and secondly because one must expect that the data have been distorted for reasons of competition or propaganda.

This is why we shall take data supplied by the technical measuring instruments in the ovens themselves as our objective and incontrovertible starting point. From this perspective, the diagram summarizing the cremations performed by R. Kessler with coke fuel on January 5, 1927, is especially significant. This was a case where one is completely justified in saying that the cremations were carried out under the optimum conditions for an oven with a gas generator, because:

- the construction system of the oven was excellent;
- Kessler had taken every measure necessary to prepare the oven in terms of heat engineering;
- the appropriate technical instruments were used to observe the cremation cycle in every phase;
- under the knowledgeable supervision of an expert engineer the operation of the oven went off especially smoothly.

During these experiments the average cremation time was 1 hour and 26 minutes, while the shortest cremation took 1 hour. The average temperature in the muffle was about 870°C (1600°F). We shall return to this point later. In this context it is important to stress that engineer Kessler was using the method of direct cremation. For comparison we refer to a different series of eight cremations that Kessler performed in the same oven, using briquettes instead of coke fuel. That time the average cremation took 1 hour and 22 minutes. Two weeks later the same experiment, using gas heating for the oven, returned an average cremation time of 1 hour and 12 minutes for each of the eight cremations.[60]

4. The Topf Cremation Facilities for Concentration Camps

As of the late 1930s, Topf & Söhne as well as other manufacturers, especially the firm of H. Kori in Berlin and the Didier-Werke (also in Berlin),[61] began to design cremation ovens for the concentration camps. These ovens were constructed more simply than those for civilian use. The Topf firm developed six projects for cremation ovens of this type:

1. Coke-fired single muffle oven, never built.[62]

2. Mobile, petrol-fired two-muffle oven, later converted into a stationary coke-fired oven. This type of oven was installed in Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen) and Dachau. The first one was ordered by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp on March 21, 1940, as a mobile, petrol-fired oven ("*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*"), but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to convert it

[59] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 33), issue 8, p. 140; P. Schläpfer, "*Betrachtungen…*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 151.

[60] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 33), issue 9, pp. 150f. and 156f.

[61] See chapter 4.4.

[62] Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of Jan. 6, 1941: "*Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen*" coke-fired for the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. Source: *BAK* (Koblenz Federal Archives), NS 4/Ma 54; *Kosten-Anschlag* of Topf firm from Jan. 6, 1941, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen reg. a coke-fired crematorium oven with one or two muffles. *BAK*, NS 4/Ma 54.

into a coke-fired oven.[63] Topf shipped the oven by railroad on December 12, 1940, and it arrived at its destination on December 19.[64] This same day, the *SS-Neubauleitung* of the Mauthausen camp sent a telegram to Topf with an urgent request for an engineer.[64] The Topf firm sent its engineer August Willing to Gusen on December 27,[65] who immediately began his work and finished it on January 22, 1941. The two coke-fired gas generators had been installed during the construction of the oven, which went into operation at the end of January 1941.[66]

According to a Topf letter to the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of July 25, 1940,[67] the oven of the Dachau camp had been delivered even earlier. The SS authority of the Dachau camp decided also to convert this oven's heating system by replacing the two petrol burners with coke gas generators. Both converted ovens do still exist today in these former concentration camps. Initially, the decision of local authorities to convert the heating system of certain crematorium ovens was prompted by the sheer lack of liquid fuel, but on December 17, 1943, the Chief of *Amt CIII* (*Technische Fachgebiete*) of the SS-WVHA sent an executive order stating:[68]

> *"In the crematoria, the use of liquid fuel can no longer be permitted. The modification to solid fuel has to be done everywhere."*

3. Coke-fired two muffle oven, installed at Buchenwald camp. On June 18, 1938, the Construction Office of the SS administration of Buchenwald-Sachsenhausen camp sent a request to *SS-Gruppenführer* Eicke, head of the *Totenkopfverbände* and of the concentration camps, to authorize the construction of a crematorium at the Buchenwald camp. Eicke forwarded this request to the Head of the SS administration in Munich with a note in which he endorsed the request since, as a result of an increased number of inmates of this camp, Buchenwald was confronted with deceased inmates almost on a daily base, whose bodies had to be cremated in the municipal crematorium of Weimar.[69] The request was welcomed and the authorization was released by the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB) at the beginning of December 1939. For the construction of an "*emergency crematorium*" (*Notkrematorium*), as it is referred to in German administrative documents, a request was sent to the firm Topf. On December 21, 1939, Topf sent an estimate to the appropriate authorities for "*1 petrol- or coke-fired Topf incineration oven with double muffle and compressed-air-blowers, as well as forced-draft blowers*" for 7,753 RM, plus 1,250 RM for the installation.[70]

The "*Description of the structure of the new construction of an emergency crematorium in the detention camp Buchenwald*" specifies:[71]

> *"Due to the high mortality rates in the Buchenwald camp, the construction of an emergency crematorium with petrol-fired cremation oven (double muffle oven) has become necessary. For this, a location of 6 x 9 m and 4 m height is required."*

In its estimate of December 21, 1939, the Topf firm also included a drawing of the oven, edited the same day,[72] and a plan for a small crematorium of just 6 m × 9 m × 4 m.[73] The document just quoted refers to this small crematorium and contains a "*cost calculation*", a "*recapitulation of the costs"* and finally a "*calculation of the masses*" of the emergency crematorium for the Buchenwald

[63] Letter Topf, Feb. 26, 1941, to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[64] Telegram *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Dec. 19, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[65] Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, Dec. 23, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[66] Letter *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen to Topf, Feb. 14, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[67] Letter Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen, July 25, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[68] *AGK* (Archiwum Głównej Komisji Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej, Warszawa), NTN, 94, p. 177.
[69] NO-4353.
[70] *Kosten-Anschlag* J.A. Topf & Söhne, Dec. 21, 1939, for *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Buchenwald reg. a petrol- or coke-fired crematorium oven with two muffles. NO-4448.
[71] NO-4401.
[72] Drawing of J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570, Dec. 21, 1939, "*Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner* " for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.
[73] Plan of crematorium in KL Buchenwald (Dec. 1939). NO-4444.

camp, whose cost was estimated to 14,200 RM.[74] No documents regarding the realization of this project are known to me. A later, undated project, probably from 1940, shows a more sophisticated crematorium with outer dimensions of 14 m × 12 m, consisting of five rooms. The furnace room (6.50 m × 4.99 m), however, contains only one single muffle oven.[75] According to Kurt Prüfer, a Topf two-muffle oven was installed at Buchenwald in 1940-1941,[76] which evidently was the subject of the estimate mentioned above.

4. Coke-fired two muffle oven type Auschwitz. Three ovens of this type were built in the crematorium of Auschwitz I between 1940 and 1942; one was built in 1945 in the crematorium of Mauthausen.

5. Coke-fired three muffle oven. Two ovens of this model (one also equipped for petrol-firing) were installed in the crematorium of Buchenwald in 1942, two in the crematorium of Groß-Rosen in 1942,[77] and ten in the crematoria II and III of Birkenau in 1942-1943.

6. Coke-fired eight muffle oven. Two ovens of this type were built in the crematoria IV and V of Birkenau in 1942-1943, and one half of such an oven (4 muffles) was installed at Mogilew in 1942. The ovens of Auschwitz will be described in the following paragraphs.

4.1. The Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Ovens

As far as we know, Topf built four ovens of this type, of which three were installed in crematorium I, the old crematorium of Main Camp Auschwitz, while the fourth was located in the crematorium of Mauthausen.

Work on building the first oven for Auschwitz began in early July 1940. A September 16, 1940 letter from the Auschwitz Administration reveals that the oven had been "*in service for weeks already*".[78] One can thus assume that the oven was first put into service around the end of July 1940. It was built between July 5 and 25, 1940, and the first cremation took place on August 15.[79]

The cost estimate for the second oven is dated November 13, 1940. The Topf firm delivered the various components of the oven to Auschwitz on December 20 and 21, 1940 and January 17 and 21, 1941.[80] It was constructed between January 26 and February 22, 1941.[81]

Topf revised its cost estimate for the third oven on September 25, 1941,[82] and sent the required material to Auschwitz on October 21, a total of 3,548.5 kg.[83] Construction of the foundation for the third oven began on November 19, 1941, and was completed on December 3;[84] work was then discontinued due to a lack of fireproof material. The pertinent invoice issued by Topf is dated December 16, 1941.[85] Due to a *Waggonsperre* (railroad car prohibition[86]), however, construction of the ovens

---

74 *SS-Neubauleitung* Buchenwald, *Kostenberechnung*, Jan. 10, 1940. NO-4401.

75 Drawing of the Buchenwald crematorium (Jan. 1940). NO-4445.

76 Interrogation of K. Prüfer, Feb. 11, 1948, by Lieutenant Colonel of *Smersh* Doperchuk. Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoi Federatsii (*FSBRF*), Fond N-19262, p. 124. German translation in : J. Graf, "*Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure*." in: *VffG*, 6(4) (2002), p. 404.

77 So far, no documents were discovered about these furnaces, but in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (*Smersh*) had a plan of the crematorium of Groß-Rosen drawn by the Topf company that showed two triple-muffle ovens. Kurt Prüfer confirmed that they had been constructed in 1942. *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262, p. 183 ; cf. J. Graf, *ibid.*, p. 412.

78 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989, p. 16; cf. *RGVA* (Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Archiv, Moscow), 502-1-327, p. 216.

79 *RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 95, 97; 502-1-327, p. 215.

80 *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172.

81 *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 68, 72.

82 *RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.

83 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, pp. 104f.

84 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), pp. 108, 112.

85 *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, pp. 130f.

could not start because the Collmener Schamottewerke, supplying Topf with refractory material, had not been able to deliver the required material. The railroad freight car with the refractory material, sent from the Plützsch firm, arrived at the camp on January 3, 1942,[87] but this oven was built in March 1942.[88]

The oven for Mauthausen (near Linz, Austria) was ordered from the Topf firm on October 16, 1941, but the SS Office for Construction Management hesitated for a long time before having it built. The components of the oven were shipped to Mauthausen between February 6, 1942 and January 12, 1943,[89] but the decision to assemble it was not made until late 1944.[90] The oven was finally built in January-February 1945, which explains the fact that it is relatively well preserved.

The two Topf double-muffle cremation ovens presently on display in the crematorium of Auschwitz Main Camp were reconstructed after the war, but in a rather awkward manner, using original parts that had been removed from the ovens by the SS. It is thus entirely pointless to examine these reconstructions in the hopes of gaining an understanding of this type of oven. For this reason our investigation is based wholly on the examination of the oven from Mauthausen, and on the documents available to us relating to the ovens of Auschwitz and that of Mauthausen – all of which were the same model.[91]

The components of the oven of Mauthausen are also included on Topf's shipment list of January 12, 1943.[92] The construction of the double-muffle cremation oven is shown on diagram "*Topf D57253*", which dates from June 10, 1940 and refers to the first oven built in Auschwitz. The oven is solid brick and sealed with a row of wrought-iron anchors. The dimensions of the Mauthausen oven are virtually identical to those shown on diagram D57253, which correspond to the measurements of the anchor irons itemized on Topf's shipment list of January 17, 1941 with respect to the second oven of Auschwitz. The oven is equipped with two cremation chambers, or muffles.[93] The oven's operation is explained in the "*Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven.*"[94]

The crematorium of Auschwitz was originally constructed in accordance with diagram "*Topf D50042*" of September 25, 1941, which had been drawn up for the construction of the third oven.[95] Each oven was equipped with its own forced-air installation; this consisted of an air blower, which was operated with a 1.5 hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft, and an appropriate duct. The square stack originally had an area of 500 × 500 mm^2 (19.7" × 19.7"). The exhaust installation, with a capacity of about 4,000 m^3/h (141,200 cu.ft./h) of stack gas, consisted of an exhaust fan powered with a 3 hp three-phase AC motor coupled directly to the blower shaft; an air shutter

---

86 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 98. During the war, companies needed special permission to receive transportation space in railroad cars due to restricted capacity. At times, no cars were assigned for civil purposes because all transportation was required for military purposes.

87 *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 83.

88 *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 11ff.

89 Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen to the Topf firm, Oct. 24, 1942. Letter from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Gusen, Jan. 16, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

90 Letter from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Dec. 20, 1944. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

91 Letters from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 23, 1940 and Oct. 16, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of Oct. 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "*Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen – Modell Auschwitz*" (double-muffle cremation oven – Auschwitz model).

92 Delivery notice from the Topf firm, Jan. 12, 1943. *BAK*, NS Ma/54.

93 Regarding details on construction, cf. our main work, *op. cit.* (note 2), as well as J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Coke-fired cremation oven and foundation blueprint. D57253. Jan. 10, 1940. Regarding SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; listing of the materials for a Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven, Jan. 23, 1943. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54; bill no. D 41/107, Feb. 5, 1941, *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

94 *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven). Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 3.

95 *APMO*, neg. no. 20818/1.

separated the high and low pressure chambers. The function of this installation is described in the relevant operation manual from the Topf firm.[96]

The oven loading system was made up of a carriage via which the body was introduced into the muffle. This conveyance consisted of a carriage, which moved on special rails and on which the coffin was introduced, and of a shunting carriage running above it.

On July 19, 1943 the crematorium was taken out of service,[97] and the ovens were then dismantled.

After the end of the war the Poles reconstructed ovens 1 and 2, for which purpose they used the original parts which had been removed by the SS and of which many were still in the former coke fuel storage room. The reconstruction was done in a remarkably slipshod manner, and the ovens would not be functional in their present state.

4.2. The Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Ovens

Just like the eight-muffle oven, this oven was designed by engineer Prüfer during the last months of 1941. On October 22, 1941 the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz ordered from the Topf firm, five Topf three-muffle ovens with forced-air blower, for the new crematorium, which the Office intended to construct in the Main Camp. These ovens were later installed in crematorium II of Birkenau. The final bill for this was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per oven was RM 6,378.[98] The five three-muffle cremation ovens for crematorium III were first ordered by the Central Construction Office on September 25, 1942, by telephone, and on September 30 by registered letter.[99] On October 28 the Topf firm sent the Central Construction Office diagram D59394 for the construction of the ovens in crematoria II and III. This diagram has been lost.[100] The final bill for the five three-muffle cremation ovens for crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per oven was RM 7,830.[101]

The first two three-muffle ovens supplied by Topf went into service in the concentration camp Buchenwald, on August 23 and October 3, 1942.[102]

The following description of the Topf three-muffle cremation oven is based on direct examinations of the ovens of Buchenwald and on the documents available. Three photographs from SS sources[103] confirm that the three-muffle ovens installed in crematoria II and III of Birkenau were the same model as those in Buchenwald; one of these, however, could also be fired with fuel oil.

Regarding its construction, the three-muffle oven consisted of an oven with two muffles, each with one coke gas generator, and an additional third, central muffle and other technical modifications, which we have already set out elsewhere.[2]

The oven is contained within a solid brick structure with fittings of wrought and cast iron. Considering that the fireproof brickwork of the double-muffle cremation oven of the type installed at Auschwitz weighed about 10,000 kg (22,000 lbs),[104] it is clear that the three-muffle oven was a more economical facility, as one can also deduce from the considerably lower price. The third double-muffle oven of Auschwitz cost RM 7,332 and included a forced-air blower and a conveyance, with the appropriate rails, to introduce the body into the muffle. The ovens of crematorium II of Birkenau cost

[96] Operation Manual for the 'Topf' Exhaust Installation, Sept. 26, 1941. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 2.
[97] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 442.
[98] Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, Dec. 6, 1941. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 6; bill no. 69, Jan. 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 10-10a.
[99] Letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 114, and BW30/27, p. 30.
[100] Letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, Oct. 28, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 96.
[101] Bill no. 728 of May 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.!!!
[102] Letter K. Prüfer to head of Topf firm, Nov. 15, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/46, p. 18.
[103] *APMO*, microfilm nos. 287, 290 and 291.
[104] "*Aufstellung der Materialen zu einem Topf-Doppel-Einäscherungsofen*" (list of materials for a Topf double-muffle cremation oven) *BAK*, NS4/Ma 54.

RM 6,378 each and included a forced-air installation. Considering that two body conveyances and the rails for five ovens cost RM 1,780, the three-muffle oven with the same equipment actually cost less than a double-muffle oven. The unit price for the ovens for crematorium III, on the other hand, was a little higher (RM 7,380, without the body conveyance), but still much more reasonable.

Crematoria II and III of Birkenau had a large oven room measuring 30 m × 11.24 m (98.4' × 36.9'). The five three-muffle cremation ovens were located along the longitudinal axis. Adjoining the oven room was a crematorium wing 10 m × 12 m (33' × 39') in size and split into two sections by a dividing wall. The smaller section directly adjoining the oven room was in turn subdivided into three rooms: two engine rooms and a room for one of the three exhaust installations with which the crematorium was equipped. The other section contained the stack, the other two exhaust installations and a trash incinerator, which is why this room was labeled "*trash incinerator*" on the corresponding blueprints.[105] The flue gases from the ovens were sucked up by an exhaust installation housed in an adjoining room, and blown into the stack at high velocity.[106] In March 1943 the three exhaust blowers of crematorium II were seriously damaged and had to be dismantled. As a result, the facilities intended for crematorium III were not installed.

Unlike crematorium II, crematorium III was not equipped with the rails via which ovens were loaded; rather, these body conveyances were replaced with litters.[107] Such a litter – they were also used in the Topf double-muffle ovens of Mauthausen and in the Kori ovens in other concentration camps – consisted of two parallel metal pipes 3 cm (approx. 1") in diameter and some 350 cm (11.5') in length. A slightly concave metal sheet 190 cm (6.2') long and 38 cm (15") wide was soldered onto their front, where they were to enter the muffle. The two pipes of the litter were soldered onto the oven door at the same distance apart as the guiding rollers, so that they could glide on them easily. In March 1943 it was decided that this system would also be introduced in crematorium II.[108]

The operation of the coke-fired three-muffle oven is explained in the corresponding Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Oven,[109] which was based on the manual for the double-muffle cremation oven. The only significant difference relates to the heat tolerance of the muffles, which were not to be heated to more than 1000°C (1830°F), whereas the double-muffle oven could be heated to 1100°C (2010°F). This lower heat tolerance is due to the lesser quantity of fireproof brickwork per muffle of this oven type (approximately 2,100 kg, or 4,630 lbs) as compared to that of the double-muffle oven (approximately 3,000 kg, or 6,600 lbs), and probably also to the lesser quality of the materials used.

In Germany, cremation in concentration camps had been regulated at the beginning of World War Two by the "*decree regarding cremations in the crematorium of concentration camp Sachsenhausen*", which Himmler had issued on February 28, 1940.[110] This decree was entirely in accordance with the legal stipulations in effect for civilian crematoria.[111] Whether these legal regulations were later modified or rescinded, and/or whether other regulations applied to the concentration camps located in the occupied eastern territories than applied to those in the Reich proper, is not known, but it

[105] Plan of the new crematorium of Auschwitz (and future crematorium II/III of Birkenau). Diagram by the Construction Office of Auschwitz, no. 933, of Jan. 19, 1942. *APMO*, neg. nos. 20957 and 20818/4.

[106] *APMO*, neg. nos. 518 and 520; cf. advance bill from the Topf firm, Dec. 18, 1941. Each exhaust (induced-draft) installation cost RM 3,016. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, no. inw. 1967, p. 97.

[107] Letter from the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of the concentration camp Auschwitz, Sept. 30, 1942. *APMO*, BW 30/34 p. 114.

[108] Memo of March 25, 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/33, p. 8.

[109] *Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens* (Operation Manual for the Coke-Fired Topf Three-Muffle Cremation Oven). This document was published for the first time in Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté, traduit et adapté du hongrois par Tibère Kremer*, Juillard, Paris 1961 (extratextual document); cf. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 56.

[110] *Erlaß über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen. BAK*, NS 3/425.

[111] Text from F.Schumacher, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 116-120.

is certain that the Topf double- and three-muffle cremation ovens were designed along the same norms as the civilian ovens. The Topf cost estimates for these ovens also list carriages or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle, which proves that cremation was intended to include the coffin. This is further established by the operating guidelines, which recommended starting the forced-air blower immediately after the introduction of the body, and to leave it on for about 20 minutes. This recommendation is tailor-made for the circumstance that the bodies enter the oven in coffins, since the rapid and intensive combustion of the coffin requires a large quantity of air. In a cremation without a coffin, on the other hand, this stipulation would be completely pointless, because adding a large quantity of cold air during the beginning stage of cremation, where moisture evaporates from the body – a process which robs the oven of a large amount of heat – would only have slowed the cremation process.

The operating instructions also indicate that the ovens were designed for the cremation of one body at a time per muffle, since they specify that the bodies had to be introduced successively. On July 3, 1940, in order to "put the crematorium into operation", the firm Topf also offered "*500 ash urns*" and "*500 fireclay markers*" to the SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz.[112] The latter were numbered plates of fireclay, which were placed on the coffin or directly on the corpse to identify the ashes. In 1946, some of these plates were found near the crematorium II. They were handed over to investigating judge Jan Sehn,[113] who, as far as I know, never mentioned them in his findings about his investigations on Auschwitz. This confirms that not even in Birkenau corpses were cremated anonymously in masses, but one at a time.

4.3. The Coke-Fired Topf Eight-Muffle Cremation Oven

This oven, whose construction was probably shown on the missing diagrams D59555, D60129 and D60132 from the Topf firm,[114] was designed by engineer Prüfer, presumably in late 1941. In any case it was designed along the lines of the three-muffle oven, whose design diagram bears a lower number, namely D59394.

On December 4, 1941 the Main Office for Budget and Buildings in Berlin ordered from the Topf firm, "*4 double-Topf-4 muffle cremation ovens*" for Mogilew in Russia, where POW transit camp 185 was located.[115] The order was confirmed on December 9, but only half the oven (four muffles) was shipped to Mogilew on December 30, while the rest remained in Topf's storehouse for the time being. On August 26, in accordance with the suggestion engineer Prüfer had made on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz on August 19, 1942, the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office ordered that two of the ovens for Mogilew should instead be sent to Auschwitz. However, the Central Construction Office waited two-and-a-half months before requesting a cost estimate for this model of oven. Topf sent the estimate on November 16. The total price of RM 55,200 – RM 13,800 for each oven – included a 6% surcharge because the company had had to revise the drafts and design new models for the ovens' fittings so often.[115]

The blueprints of crematorium IV (and crematorium V, in mirror image) of Birkenau which show the foundations and the vertical cross-section of the "*eight-muffle cremation oven*", the photos taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of crematorium V, and the direct examination of these ruins, enable us to reconstruct this model of oven with sufficient accuracy.[116]

---

[112] *RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 226.
[113] Testimony of A. Żłobnicki, Nov. 18, 1981. *APMO*, *Oświadczenia* (explanations), vol. 96, p. 63a and 70.
[114] *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 139f.
[115] *RGVA*, 502-1-327, pp. 47f.
[116] Cf. bill no. 380 of April 5, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a; plan of crematorium IV (and V) of Birkenau. Construction Office Diagram no. 1678 of Aug. 14, 1942. *APMO*, neg. no. 20946/6; plan of crematorium IV (and V) by the Construction Office, no. 2036 of Jan. 11, 1943. *APMO*, neg. no. 6234; *APMO*, neg.fot. nos. 620, 14283, 21334/81, 21334/82, 21334/83, 21334/141; J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Diagram D58173 of Jan. 6, 1941. Single-muffle cremation oven. SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

The coke-fired Topf eight-muffle cremation oven consisted of eight ovens with one muffle each, as shown on Topf's diagram 58173. Four ovens together make up each of two groups. Each group consists of two pairs of ovens, set up in mirror image so that the back and two central walls of the muffle are shared. The two oven groups are connected by four generators and set up in pairs along the same lines, so that they ultimately form one single oven with eight muffles which is referred to in the corresponding invoice as the "*large-area cremation oven*", due to its size (its base covered an area of about 32 m^2, or 344 sq.ft.).

The oven was encased in a solid brick structure containing a series of anchor irons. These are clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945 and are still present today in the ruins of this crematorium.

The heating grates were also designed to burn wood, as one can see from Topf's invoice of April 5, 1943, where "*wood heating*" is mentioned. The system for introducing the bodies into the muffles used a litter like that in crematoria II and III; it was affixed on two simplified rollers bolted to the anchor irons underneath the muffle damper.

The oven was probably not equipped with forced-air blowers, since none are mentioned on the bill of April 5, 1943. The stacks were designed without exhaust systems. The base unit of the Topf eight-muffle cremation oven consisted of two muffles and one generator, and the flue system for the stack gases corresponded to that of the "*single-muffle cremation oven*" shown on Topf design D58173.

4.4. The Cremation Ovens of the Firm of H. Kori, Berlin, and Ignis Hüttenbau, Teplitz

Where the supply of cremation ovens to German concentration camps is concerned, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf's major competitor. Kori's coke- or oil-fired ovens were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig (not to be confused with the Alsatian camp Struthof near Natzweiler), Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen and Neuengamme, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these ovens have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori ovens to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau ovens, we have also analyzed these Kori ovens in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.[117]

In the course of 1942, a crematorium was built for the ghetto of Terezín, which was called Theresienstadt at that time. A detailed cost estimate exists for this installation dated April 2, 1942, from the firm Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau in the then Protectorate of Boemia and Moravia (today's Teplice in Czechia).[118] Because of the rapid increase of the mortality in the ghetto of Theresienstadt – from 256 deaths in April 1942 over 2,327 in May to 3,941 in June[119] –, the crematorium was equipped with four petrol-fired ovens by Ignis-Hüttenbau.[120]

[117] Cf. the following documents: letter from the Didier-Werke, Aug. 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to accredited engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation ovens. *KfSD* (Archives of the Curatorship for the Atonement Memorial of the Concentration Camp Dachau), 5732; cremation facility for the POW camp Lublin. Design by the firm of H. Kori J. no. 9122, *KfSD*, 659/41; letter from the firm of H. Kori, Oct. 23, 1941, to SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, Lublin. *APMM* (Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku), sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen-SS and Police POW camp Lublin. *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; *APMO*, ZO, sygn. Dpr-20/61a, p. 76.

[118] Letter and cost estimate of the company Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz- Schönau, Apr. 2, 1942, "*An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt*" con oggetto "*Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt*". Památník Terezín, A 7-856.

[119] *Terezínská Pametní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, 1995, vol. I, p.33.

[120] See chapter 6.5.

5. Coke Consumption of Topf Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz & Birkenau

5.1. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Ovens at Gusen

The decisive factor influencing the consumption of fuel of a crematorium oven is the frequency of cremation: the higher the frequency, the less fuel is required for each individual cremation. For example, the diagram "*Subsequent cremations*" published by Prof. P. Schläpfer in 1936 based on practical experiences shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation, starting with a cold oven, of about 200 kg for the second, and little more than 100 kg for the fourth cremation.[121] After the eighth cremation, the graph becomes more or less horizontal, reaching a value of 37.5 kg of coke at the twentieth and last cremation.[122] This means that 20 discontinuous cremations separated from each other by a day or more would have required more than (400 × 20 =) 8,000 kg of coke, while 20 consecutive cremations in a warm oven would have required only (37.5 × 20 =) 740 kg. From the tenth consecutive cremation onward the fuel consumption was steady because by then, the refractory material was warmed up and absorbed only as much heat as was necessary to compensate for heat losses due to radiation and convection, *i.e.*, the oven was in a thermal equilibrium. Therefore, in order to find out the minimal fuel consumption of any crematorium oven, it is necessary to establish the conditions when the oven is in a thermal equilibrium, *i.e.*, when the ovens gives off as much heat to the environment as it gets back from the burning fuel.

Between the few relevant surviving documents on the crematorium of Gusen exists a list edited by *SS-Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of the crematorium of Gusen, which documented the number of inmates cremated and the coke consumption per corpse for the period from September 26 to November 12, 1941. According to this document, 677 corpses were cremated in this crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941.[123] This amounts to an average of 52 corpses per day, or 26 corpses per day and muffle, with a total consumption of 20,700 kg of coke, or 30.6 kg of coke per corpse.

Since these consumption figures are based on practical data, they are a precious point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Mathematically, the heat balance of an oven is expressed by an equation consisting of all losses of heat, split up into various factors (heat sinks, for instance loss by radiation, conduction, hot exhaust gases), and all contributions of heat (heat sources, *e.g.*, burning fuel, coffin, corpse).[124] Except for the volume of air going through the oven, which depends on the management of the oven, all factors can be calculated. But because in the specific case of Gusen the fuel consumption is known by practical data, all factors can be determined.[125]

---

[121] Diagram entitled "*Einäscherungen hintereinander*", in P. Schläpfer, "*Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 36.

[122] Naturally it is necessary to always add the heat produced from the coffin.

[123] *ÖDMM* (*Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen*, Public Memorial and Museum of Mauthausen), Archiv, B 12/31.

[124] The calculation of the heat balance was conducted according to the method developed by W. Heepke in his article "*Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch*," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXI, issue 8/9, 1933.

[125] Based on W. Heepke's model, *ibid.*, the fundamental equation of the oven of Gusen that expresses the average consumption of a cremation is: $\frac{L + W2 + W2a + W3 + Vls - W7}{\eta Hu} = 30.6$, with L = heat difference of combustion gases between entry and exit + small losses; W2 = vaporization heat of water of the corpse; W2a = heat required to bring water steam up to the temperature of the exiting combustion gases; W3 = heat of the ashes at the extraction from the oven; Vls = loss of heat of the oven by radiation and conduction; W7 = calorific value of the body (and coffin, if applicable); ηHu = efficiency of coke.

5.2. Heat Balance of Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Ovens at Auschwitz

The heat balance of the Topf double-muffle ovens at Auschwitz can be calculated following this approach by taking into consideration the slightly different operating temperature, cremation time, and surface area of the oven.[126] Our calculations for the coke required for a single cremation in this type of oven in thermal equilibrium resulted in the following:[127]

- normal corpse: 23.5 kg (51.5 lbs) coke;
- moderately thin corpse: 28.0 kg (61.3 lbs) coke;
- emaciated corpse ("*Muselmann*"): 32.5 kg (71.1 lbs) coke.

5.3. Heat Balance of the Topf Three- and Eight-Muffle Cremation Ovens

The three-muffle oven was derived from a double-muffle oven by inserting a third muffle in between. The two outside muffles behaved like those of a double-muffle oven, but gave off high-temperature stack gases to the center muffle. In order to allow the cremation of a body in the center muffle, an excess of combustion air went through the outside muffles, so that their exhaust gases would contain oxygen in sufficient quantities to cremate a body in the center muffle. For this reason, the amount of combustion air was not proportional to the air of the double-muffle oven, which prevents us from making an exact calculation of this oven's heat balance. All we can say for certain is that the coke consumption of the three-muffle oven must have been slightly higher than that of a double-muffle oven due to increased heat losses resulting from a slightly higher air flow, and that there were additional radiation and conduction losses of the center muffle, which can be calculated. Therefore, the equation for calculating the theoretical minimal value of coke consumption for a triple-muffle oven type Auschwitz is:

$$\frac{C2 + Vls3 - Vls2}{2 \times \eta Hu} \times {}^{2}/_{3} = C3$$

C2 = coke consumption per corpse of a double-muffle oven;
Vls3 – Vls2 = difference of heat losses by radiation and conduction between a double-muffle and a triple-muffle oven;
C3 = coke consumption per corpse of a triple-muffle oven;
ηHu = coke efficiency.

Thus, the minimal theoretical coke consumption per corpse in a triple-muffle oven was 2/3 the value of a double-muffle oven plus the amount of coke to compensate for the additional heat losses of the third muffle by radiation and conduction. Our results are:

- normal body: 16 kg (35.0 lbs) coke;
- moderately skinny body: 19 kg (41.6 lbs) coke;
- emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): 22 kg (48.1 lbs) coke.

The eight-muffle ovens consisted of two pairs of connected double-muffle ovens. Since the combustion gasses of the first muffle passed across to the second muffle, similar consideration apply to this type of oven: the smoke gasses of the first muffle needed to contain a minimum quantity of oxygen sufficient for the combustion of the corpse of the second muffle. As a theoretical minimum of coke consumption per corpse for this type of oven, we assume half of that of the double-muffle oven:

- normal body: $23.5 \div 2 \cong 12$ kg (26.3 lbs) coke;
- moderately skinny body: $28.0 \div 2 = 14$ kg (30.6 lbs) coke;
- emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): $32.5 \div 2 \cong 16$ kg (35.0 lbs) coke.

[126] In our calculation (note 2), we also made some adjustments to W. Heepke's equation for losses he did not take into consideration, see there.

[127] It is assumed: for normal corpses a weight of 70 kg; for moderately thin corpses a weight of 55 kg, with loss of 25% of protein and 30% of body fat; for the emaciated corpse 40 kg, with loss of 50% of protein and 60% of body fat.

The combustion of the body provided the center muffle with enough hot air to balance this muffle's heat losses, so that the coke consumption of the three-muffle oven in fact approximated that of the double-muffle oven while permitting the cremation of three instead of only two bodies. For this reason its efficiency was actually one-third greater than that of the double-muffle oven.

Therefore, the coke requirements of the three-muffle oven were as follows:

- normal body: 25.0 kg × $^2/_3$ = 16.7 kg (36.8 lbs) coke;
- moderately skinny body: 28.0 kg × $^2/_3$ = 18.7 kg (41.2 lbs) coke;
- emaciated body ("*Muselmann*"): 30.5 kg × $^2/_3$ = 20.3 kg (44.7 lbs) coke.

5.4. Observations on the coke consumption of the triple- and eight-muffle ovens

In a memo (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, edited by civil employee Jährling "*on behalf of the firm Topf & Söhne*",[128] estimates for the coke consumption of the four crematoria of Birkenau are given. This document deserves a closer analysis. Regarding the coke consumption, it refers to "*10 Feuerungen = 350 kg/stdl.*" (10 fireplaces = 350 kg/h), which means that each fireplace of the five triple-muffle ovens of both crematorium II and III was expected to consume 35 kg/h of coke;[129] the same figure of 35 kg/h per fireplace is given for the two eight-muffle ovens located in the crematoria IV and V. This document also states that the amount of coke required during continuous operation ("*bei Dauerbetrieb*") is only $^2/_3$ as compared to a discontinuous operation, which is explained by the fact that the oven is in thermal equilibrium, as explained above.

The reduction of coke consumption during 12 hours of activity by $^1/_3$ from 4,200 to 2,800 kg means that during discontinuous cremations, (4,200 – 2,800 =) 1,400 kg of coke were necessary to reheat the five ovens,[130] whereas the remaining 2,800 kg were used for the actual cremations. This results in the following figures:

	availability of coke per oven	availability of coke per muffle	coke consumption per muffle during continuous operation
triple-muffle oven	70 kg/h	23.3 kg/h	15.5 kg/h
eight-muffle oven	140 kg/h	17.5 kg/h	11.7 kg/h

These data are almost identical to those calculated above for normal corpses[131] and confirm the accuracy of our heat balance calculations for both the triple- and the eight-muffle ovens.

6. Time Required for Cremation in the Topf Ovens of Auschwitz & Birkenau

6.1. The Documents

The highly controversial issue of the time required for a single cremation in the Topf cremation ovens is addressed in three documents that, however, give quite contradictory data.

A letter sent by Topf to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen on November 1, 1940 contained the cost estimate for a "*coke-fired Topf double-muffle cremation oven with forced-air installation*" and for a "*Topf draft-enhancing installation*".[132] The letter states:[133]

[128] *APMO*, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

[129] Each crematorium had five ovens with altogether ten fireplaces, two in each oven.

[130] All the refractory material to the point of thermal equilibrium.

[131] Since the relative consumptions of double-muffle ovens – and the two outside muffles of the triple-muffles ovens – are known, the consumption of 15.5 kg per hour and muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a medium corpse, the center muffle of the triple-muffle oven would not only consume no energy, but it would actually save energy worth almost 11 kg of coke; if it referred to an emaciated corpse, the energy saving would amount to almost 20 kg of coke. Thus, both hypotheses would be false.

[132] Topf cost estimate for concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

"*Our Herr Prüfer has already informed you that in the previously offered oven, two bodies can be cremated per hour.*"

Since the oven at issue is a double-muffle oven of the Auschwitz type, this information of Prüfer's means that one body could be cremated per hour and muffle. The oven's theoretical capacity was therefore 48 bodies per 24 hours.

The second document is a letter dated July 14, 1941, in which Topf replied to a specific inquiry of the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen:[134]

"*30 to 36 bodies may be cremated in about 10 hours in the coke-fired Topf Double-Muffle Cremation Oven.*"

Based on this claim, one cremation in one muffle took 33-40 minutes, and the oven's theoretical capacity was 72-86 bodies per 24 hours.

The third document is a letter sent on June 28, 1943 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Bischoff, the Chief of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, to SS-*Brigadeführer* Kammler, the Chief of the Economic-Administrative Main Office *Amtsgruppe* C. In this letter he mentions the following 24-hour capacities of the crematoria of Auschwitz and Birkenau:[135]

• old crematorium I:	340 persons	• crematorium IV:	768 persons
• crematorium II:	1,440 persons	• crematorium V:	768 persons
• crematorium III:	1,440 persons	**Total:**	**4,756 persons**

Based on this document, the time required for a cremation in the double-muffle oven was about 25 minutes, and 15 minutes in the three- and eight-muffle ovens.

In order to determine to what extent the data provided by these three documents are technologically founded, and in order to estimate the minimum time required for the cremation process in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz, we shall apply three objective test criteria plus three additional criteria, all of which are based on practical experience:

1) The results of cremation experiments with coke performed by the engineer R. Kessler on January 5, 1927.

2) An excerpt from the cremation lists of the crematorium at Gusen camp.

3) Numerous excerpts of such lists relating to the crematorium of Westerbork.

4) Another important experimental criterion derives from practical results of animal carcass incineration ovens produced by Kori.

5) The technical data reported by Soviet and Polish sources about the Kori ovens at the concentration camps of Majdanek (August 1944), Sachsenhausen (June 1945), and Stutthof (May 1945) will supply further useful information.

6) Finally, the cremation lists of the crematorium at the Terezín ghetto, containing four petrol-fired ovens made by Ignis-Hüttenbau, which were without any doubt the most efficient ovens built during the Second World War, will allow us to obtain a minimal limit for time required for the cremation process in the cremation ovens built during the 1940's in German concentration camps and ghettos.

6.2. The Cremation Experiments by R. Kessler

As indicated in chapter 3.6., the time required for the cremation process depends mainly on the structure and chemical composition of the human body, but to a significant extent also on the construction and operation of the cremation oven.

---

[133] Letter from the Topf firm to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Nov. 1, 1940. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.

[134] Letter from the Topf firm to the SS New Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, July 14, 1941. Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

[135] *RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

Since the cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau were coke-fired, it is appropriate to compare, for a better understanding of the cremation process, the experiment with coke-fired cremation which engineer Richard Kessler performed on January 5, 1927 in the crematorium of Dessau.[136]

Of course, in order to arrive at a realistic assessment, it is necessary to keep in mind that the oven Gebrüder Beck used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau, both due to the higher weight of refractory material and the presence of a recuperator, and because Kessler's oven was equipped with many monitoring devices permitting effective control during every phase of the cremation. Finally, Kessler's cremations were performed with special caution under the surveillance of an expert engineer, so that the entire process was optimized.

The influence of a coffin – present during Kessler's experiments, but absent in Auschwitz – is considered to have had no influence on the duration of the cremation, because the disadvantage of a slightly delayed beginning of the corpse's cremation was compensated by the advantage of additional heat provided by the burning coffin.

Now to Kessler's experimental results. On average, the initial temperature of the cremation was 800°C (1472°F); the highest temperature during the combustion of the coffin of about 1000°C (1832°F) was reached after 12 min. The highest temperature of combustion of the bodies of about 900°C (1652°F) was reached after 28 min. The average duration of evaporation of body fluids was 27 minutes, while the main combustion process within the muffle lasted some 55 minutes. After that, the intensity of combustion decreased gradually until it stopped after another 31 minutes. Thus, the average duration of the entire cremation was 86 minutes.

It is important to realize that Kessler's cremation process was different from the process applied in Auschwitz-Birkenau: For legal reasons, Kessler had to wait until the glowing ash from the cremated body no longer gave off any flames before he transferred it into the ash container. By contrast, in the Topf cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau the next body was introduced into the muffle as soon as the remains of the first had dropped through the muffle grating into the ash chamber, where the cremation process then concluded. Thus the main part of the cremation in the Topf ovens was finished at the point where the remains of the first body dropped through the grating and into the afterburn chamber, where they then continued to burn for another 20 minutes. This follows from Topf's guidelines.

In Kessler's case, the average time between introducing the body and attaining maximum temperature was 55 minutes. At the point where the maximum heat was attained, the body was still in the muffle, as the increase of the muffle temperature to almost 900°C (1652°F) shows. Therefore the duration of the cremation process up to the point where the remains of the body dropped through the grating into the ash chamber was necessarily longer than 55 minutes. As a point of reference, we conclude that the average duration of the main process of a single cremation in a coke-fired muffle was not shorter than 55 minutes.

6.3. The Cremation List of the Crematorium at Westerbork

The crematorium at Westerbork camp (Holland) was equipped with a coke-fired Kori oven, which went into operation on March 15, 1943, at a moment when the mortality was increasing strongly.[137] Several documents on the activity of this crematorium have been preserved. Those of interest here are:

[136] R. Kessler, "*Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium*", *op. cit.*, (note 33).

[137] Second half-year of 1942: 108; 1943: 593; 1944: 50; 1945: 4; *Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945*. *ROD* (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), C[64] 514, p. 1

– the "*Crematorium Operation Book*" (*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*) containing the names of the deceased between June 23, 1943, and March 31, 1944, (numbered from 277 to 510)[138] with date of birth, date of death;[139]
– various cremation lists giving the number of corpses cremated, the time each cremation took, and the amount of coke used;[140]
– also, a "*List of names of Jewish persons deceased in the Westerbork and Buchenwald camps and buried in Dutch cemeteries*" exists, edited by the Dutch Red Cross in which all of the names of the dead Jews to Westerbork are recorded in alphabetical order, giving, *i.a.*, the date of birth, date of death and cremation, as well as the urn number.[141]

According to this, cremations did not take place every day, but only after a sufficient number of corpses had accumulated in the mortuary of the crematorium in order to save fuel.

In the Westerbork camp, a high percentage of the deceased were newborn babies, with 25% in May and June 1943 and 40% in August.[142] Most of these babies were only a few months old and sometimes only a few days. Usually, two of these corpses were cremated together or one baby corpse together with an adult. Two little corpses were usually cremated in between the cremation of two adult corpses, so their cremation coincided with the final phase of proceeding and the initial phase of the succeeding cremation. The average duration for cremating an adult corpse individually was 50 min, whereas the cremation of a baby (average age: one year) together with an adult corpse (average age: 70 years) lasted 57 min. Here, as for the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the end of the cremation is defined by the moment when the residues of the corpse(s) fell into the post-combustion chamber, enabling the introduction of a new corpse into the muffle.

6.4. The Cremation Lists of the Crematorium at Gusen

This list is subdivided in four columns.[123] The first one ("*Uhr*") gives the time and the number of wheelbarrows of coke; the second column ("*Datum*") indicates the date of cremation, the third one ("*Leichen*") the number of corpses cremated, the fourth ("*Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg*") the total number of wheelbarrows of coke (1 cart = 60 kg), which means that the first column lists the numbers of carts progressively, so the last figure of the first column corresponds to the figure in the fourth column. However, the first column (time) does not give the time of beginning and end of the cremation, but the times when coke was taken from the coke storage or the time when the relevant numbers of coke carts were unloaded near the oven. The only objective criterion that allows establishing the duration of the cremation with some approximation is the combustion capacity of the fireplaces, namely the amount of coke burned in one fireplace in an hour. With natural draft, this capacity was 90-120 kg of coal per hour. According to the above quoted memo of March 17, 1943,[128] the combustion capacity of the fireplaces of the triple- and eight-muffle Topf ovens of Auschwitz were 35 kg of coke per hour. Since the surface of the fireplaces was 0.3 m², the combustion capacity per m² was (35 ÷ 0.3 =) 116.7 kg/h ≅ 120 kg/h. The combustion capacity is increased – within certain limits – by the chimney's draft, pulling oxygen through the grill. For coke-fired ovens, the highest acceptable draft with forced-draft blowers (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column,[143] corresponding to the combustion of about 180 kg of coke per hour and square meter of grill.[144] Since each fireplace grill of the oven of Gusen had a surface of (0.5 × 0.5 =) 0.25 m², the maximum capacity, with a draft of 30 mm of water column, was (180 × 0.25 =) 45 kg of coke per hour, or 90 kg for two fireplaces.

[138] Corresponding to the numbers on the urns used; *ROD*, C[64] 292.
[139] *ROD*, C[64] 292.
[140] *ROD*, C[64] 392.
[141] *ROD*, C[64] 314.
[142] *Rapport over de sterfte… op. cit.* (note 137), p. 2.
[143] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 71.
[144] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. Ulrico Hoepli, Milano 1916, p. 366.

Also, the three forced-draft blowers initially installed in crematorium II of Birkenau worked with a pressure of 30 mm of water column, with a gas volume of 40,000 m³/h, each driven by a 380 Volt/15 HP engine. The standard forced-draft blowers installed at the oven of Gusen camp were also installed in the crematorium at Auschwitz with a gas volume of 4,000 m³/h and an engine of 3 HP. The pressure difference it produced is not known, but it sure was not higher than 30 mm water column.

We return at the problem of the duration of the cremation. We assume that cremation began at 7 am on October 31, 1941, and ended at 23 pm on November 12, 1941, which would have been 304 hours or 18,240 minutes.[145] The duration of the combustion of 20,700 kg of coke actually consumed (see chapter 5.1.) depends of course on the combustion capacity of the fireplaces. As shown above, the maximum combustion capacity of the two Gusen fireplaces with forced-draft blowers at a pressure of 30 mm water column was about 90 kg/h of coke. This results in a total combustion time of the coke of (20,700 ÷ 90 =) 230 hours or 13,800 min., an average time of activity of the oven of (230 hours ÷ 12.67 days ≅) 18 hours per day, and an average incineration time per corpse of (30.6 ÷ 45 × 60 ≅) 41 minutes. This is the lowest theoretical value. According to operation instruction of the Topf firm for the double- and triple-muffle oven, the post-combustion of the corpse residues lasted about 20 minutes; adding this time to the main combustion – 40 minutes – results in a total cremation time of 60 minutes, which represents the limit Dr. Jones called "*thermal barrier*", that is to say the lower time limit which cannot be underpassed. This duration, as will be explained subsequently, is valid for the oven of Gusen, but cannot be attributed directly to the double-muffle oven of the Auschwitz type, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, referred to explicitly.

6.5. The Cremation List of Ignis-Hüttenbau Petrol-Fired Oven in Terezín

The Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens in Terezín were by far the most modern and efficient of all those ever installed in German concentration camps. Their design had been inspired by the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig ovens. Additionally, they were equipped with a powerful forced-draft blower and an adjustable oil burner. We will later return to these special installations.

The examination of 717 cremations performed in these ovens between October 3 and November 15, 1943 (41 days), results in the following:

- The minimal average cremation time on a single day was about 32 min. in oven no. III (November 9, 1943, with 23 cremations) and about 31 min. in oven no. IV (October 10.)
- The average duration of all cremations was about 36 min. in both ovens.
- 491 of the 682 cremations, for which the duration is indicated, lasted 35 minutes or less (72%,); 22% lasted between 40 and 45 min., 42 lasted between 50 and 60 min., 1 lasted more than 60 min.
- In average, it took some 35 min. to cremate a female corpse, and around 36 min. to cremate a male corpse.

In order to save fuel, cremations were performed only in one oven at a time, so that it would be kept in thermal equilibrium. After a certain number of cremations, operation was passed on to the other oven, which was continued in a cyclic manner.

6.6. Conclusions

1) The shortest time required for a cremation resulting from experimental data referred to in this chapter is that of the Ignis-Hüttenbau oven in Terezín: 35-36 min. However, it is necessary to keep in mind to what this duration refers to and what made it possible. The Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens were much larger and bulkier than the Topf ovens. In particularly, their muffles were 100 cm high, 90 cm wide, and 260 cm long, while the respective dimensions of the Topf triple-muffle ovens were 80,

[145] 12 days plus 16 hours, or 12.67 days.

70, and 200 cm. The Terezín ovens allowed a procedure which was impossible with the Topf ovens: the body was introduced into the front of the muffle in a light coffin of unfinished boards, which was exposed to the combustion air injected from eight nozzles and the flame of the oil burner, thus quickly burning up. Generally after 30-35 minutes, when the body was basically dehydrated and disintegrated, it was pushed into the back part of the muffle. There, the main combustion took place and the remains fell into the post-combustion chamber. This way, another corpse could already be introduced after the last one had barely dehydrated.

2) Such a procedure was impossible with the Topf ovens, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of its muffles rendered it impossible. In the Topf double-muffle oven of Gusen, the theoretical minimal duration of 40 min. depended first of all on the special structure of the refractory grill of the muffle (consisting of transversal and longitudinal beams forming eight rectangular openings of 30 cm × 25 cm),[146] which allowed huge body parts to fall into the post-combustion chamber pretty early, completing the main combustion in there and freeing the muffle for the next corpse. Secondly, the forced-draft blowers in Gusen were much more efficient than those installed in the crematorium at Auschwitz, where the same type of installation served six muffles instead of just two like in Gusen. Thus, the cremation capacity alleged in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, was based on experiences with the oven at Gusen, but not with those of Auschwitz: the claimed capacity of 30 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 40 min. for each cremation) assumed the highest obtainable forced-draft pressure. In the light of results obtained with the Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens, a capacity of 36 corpses in ca. 10 hours (= 33 min. for each cremation) was impossible to achieve as an *average cremation time*, a value that could be attained only in exceptional cases. The duration of 40 min. represents a minimum limit, which could not be achieved with the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 min., which was confirmed by experiments performed by engineer Kessler. We must consider, however, that the Kori oven of Westerbork could provide more heat than the Topf ovens at Auschwitz due to a bigger fireplace area (0.8 m × 0.6 m, capacity of ca. 58 kg/h of coke),[147] as well as the Topf letter of November 1, 1940, cited above, speaking of an average duration of a cremation in the Auschwitz type oven of 60 min.[133]

4) The 60 min. duration of cremating a single body in the ovens at Birkenau was confirmed by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer and Karl Schultze during their interrogation by the Soviet counter-espionage service *Smersh*. During the interrogation on March 4, 1946, K. Schultz stated:[148]

> *"Five ovens were in two crematoria, and three corpses were introduced in each oven* [one in each muffle]*, i.e., there were three openings (muffles) in each oven. In one crematorium with five ovens* [and fifteen muffles]*, one could incinerate fifteen corpses in one hour."*

During the interrogation on March 5, 1946, K. Prüfer explained why the cremation lasted so long in the Birkenau crematoria:[149]

> *"In civil crematoria, pre-heated air is blown in with the help of special bellows, due to which the corpse burns faster and without smoke. The construction of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different; it was not possible to pre-heat the air, as a result of which the corpse burned slower and with developing smoke. In order to reduce the smoke and the smell of a burning corpse, a fan is used.*
>
> *Question: How many corpses would be cremated per hour in a crematorium in Auschwitz?*
>
> *Answer: In a crematorium that had five ovens and fifteen muffles, one cremated fifteen corpses in an hour."*

[146] The muffles of the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-had only transversal beams in a distance of ca. 20 cm.
[147] Drawing H. Kori J.No. 9239.
[148] *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 52; cf. J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 76), pp. 413f.
[149] *FSBRF*, Fond N-19262J, p. 33a; cf. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 404.

It is therefore established that the average duration of a cremation in Auschwitz was about one hour. It remains to be seen whether or not the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle was economically advantageous. This problem will be dealt with in the following chapter.

7. The Cremation Capacity of the Crematorium Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau

7.1. Uninterrupted Operation of the Oven

Even though the duration of the cremation process is an important factor contributing to the capacity of a cremation oven, it is not the only factor, because it is also influenced by two other factors: the duration of consecutive operations and the oven maintenance. In this paragraph, we will consider these technical problems. Like any oven fired with solid fuel, the functionality of a coke-fired oven depends on the working conditions of the grill of the fireplace, which decreases inevitably as a result of the formation of cinders. For this reason, Topf's operation manual for the double- and triple-muffle ovens stated:[109]

"*Every evening the generator grate must be cleaned of coke cinders and the ash must be removed.*"

7.1.1. Formation and Removal of Cinders

The formation of cinders in the fireplaces of the coke gas generators is an inevitable phenomenon because every solid fuel contains incombustible ingredients that become liquid at high temperatures, which drain down through the layer of fuel and solidify on the grill due to the cooling provoked by fresh air.[150] The melting point of coke cinders fluctuates between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually around 1,100-1,200°C,[151] whereas the temperature of coke fireplaces is ca. 1,500°C.[152] To give an idea about the quantity of cinders produced on the grill of a fireplace, we refer to the cremation experiments by R. Kessler of January 5, 1927, during which 436 kg of coke resulted in 21 kg (4.8%) of cinders.[153]

The removal of cinders from the surface of the grill, to which it was sintered firmly, required special tools and was an arduous work. It required, or course, that the grill was free of coke, which means that the oven was shut down. Thus, the time required for the entire procedure included the time to shut down the oven and reheat it after completion:

7.1.2. Duration of Consecutive Operations

In a letter of Hans Kori to *SS-Sturmbannführer* Lenzer of the POW camp Lublin (Majdanek) of October 23, 1941, the warm water production for 50 showers by using the excess heat of the Kori five-muffle oven was considered for "*täglich bei einem 20 Stundenbetrieb*" (with a daily operation of 20 hours).[154] Since in this project engineer Kori aimed to obtain the highest efficiency possible, it is clear that he expected an interruption of the oven's activity for 4 hours each day, which was probably the time required to clean the fireplaces. We can therefore assume that these ovens normally operated uninterruptedly for 20 hours a day. This does obviously not mean that the ovens were unable to operate for more of 20 hours continuously, but only that they worked more efficiently when subject to a 20/4 hours operating/cleaning rhythm. In his testimony during the trial

[150] Hans Schulze-Manitius, "*Moderne Feuerungsroste*", *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXIII, issue 8, 1935, p. 89.
[151] A.J. ter Linden, "*Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände*", *Feuerungstechnik*, yr. XXIII, issue 2, 1935, p. 14.
[152] H. Keller, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 3.
[153] R. Kessler, *op. cit.* (note 33), issue 9, p. 154.
[154] *APMM*, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

against Rudolf Höß, engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period of "*3 hours of interruption per day for extracting the cinders from the gas generator and for various smaller activities.*"[155]

7.2. Simultaneous Cremation of More Than One Corpse in One Muffle

To complete the study of the cremation capacity of the Topf ovens, it remains to be examined if it was possible to increase the capacity of the oven be increasing the load, that is to say, by introducing two or more adult corpses in a single muffle. Such a practice was forbidden by law for civil crematoria. As described above, in the Westerbork crematorium this practice was applied only for the simultaneous cremation of adult corpses with the corpses of babies. In the crematorium of Terezín with its four huge petrol-fired ovens, the simultaneous cremation of two corpses in one muffle was common practice, but the corpses were introduced consecutively, one in front of the other. This procedure required a completely different oven design than that of the Topf ovens for the concentration camp, so the experiences with this crematorium cannot serve as a point of reference for the controversial problem analyzed in this chapter.

7.2.1. Experiences with Incineration Ovens of Animal Carcasses

From a practical point of view, the technical approach to simultaneous cremation of several corpses is the operation of incineration ovens for animal carcasses. The following table summarizes the results of the operation of eight oven models for the incineration of animal carcasses by the Kori firm,[156] with:

1: type of oven
2: maximum load of the oven
3: relative consumption of fossil carbon[157]
4: duration of combustion process
5: quantity of fossil carbon required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance
6: time required to incinerate 1 kg of organic substance
7: quantity of organic substance incinerated in 1 min. (in kg)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5.0 h	0.440 kg	72 sec	0.83 kg
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6.0 h	0.419 kg	70 sec	0.86 kg
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7.0 h	0.405 kg	68 sec	0.88 kg
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8.0 h	0.377 kg	64 sec	0.94 kg
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 h	0.370 kg	63 sec	0.95 kg
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 h	0.346 kg	58 sec	1.03 kg
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12.0 h	0.353 kg	58 sec	1.04 kg
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 h	0.333 kg	54 sec	1.11 kg

These data are valid points of reference for the subject of this chapter, because these ovens really performed simultaneous cremations of several animal carcasses, or parts of them, in the same muffle. In the oven with the highest capacity, model 4b, the simultaneous incineration of 900 kg of organic substance required 54 seconds and consumed 0.333 kg of fossil carbon per kg of organic substance. For 70 kg of organic substance (an average adult human), this corresponds to 63 minutes and 23.3 kg of fossil carbon. The oven model 2b had a muffle with a surface area (1.38 m²), which was quite comparable to that of the Topf triple-muffle oven (1.4 m²). In this oven model, the cremation of several corpses of a total weight equal to the greatest load (450 kg) would have resulted in a

[155] *AGK*, NTN, 93, p. 47.
[156] W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905, p. 43.
[157] This is a theoretical figure assuming carbon that has no other components in it, neither combustible nor incombustible. This way, the influence of coal and coke of various caloric values is eliminated.

cremation time of 75 minutes and a fuel consumption of coke equal to 28.2 for each corpse of 70 kg. However, since the Kori oven had been specially designed for the mass incineration of animals carcasses, these data cannot be transferred directly to the Topf ovens, which means that with the same load, the Topf ovens would have required more time and fuel. In other words: It is feasible to state that simultaneous cremations of multiple corpses, instead of their subsequent cremation, would not have resulted in any savings in the ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau, neither in time nor in fuel.

7.2.2. The Experiences of the Westerbork Crematorium

The experiences from the consecutive cremations in Westerbork confirm this conclusion. As indicated in chapter 6.3., the corpses of two adults were never cremated together in this crematorium. The only kind of simultaneous cremation was that of an adult corpse together with the corpse of a baby. As shown, this prolonged the average cremation time by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes), which is at least equal to, if nor considerably more than, the percentage as the baby's weight compared to that of the adult (5-10 kg ÷ 70 kg = 7-14%). This indicates that the simultaneous cremation of two adults would have at least doubled the duration of the cremation.

7.3. Technical Features of the Kori Ovens at Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof, according to Soviet Claims

After the liberation of the eastern concentration camps, the Soviets established various 'Investigative Commissions' that investigated, *i.a.*, the technical features of the crematorium ovens at Stutthof camp (May 1945),[158] Sachsenhausen camp (June 1945)[159] and Majdanek camp (August 1944).[160] The Soviet experts established the duration of a cremation on the base of a "*Guiding diagram for the determination of the time of combustion of corpses in various crematorium ovens as a function of the temperature*," claiming the following relation between temperature and the duration of cremation:

1. Klingenstierna oven:	800°C:	120 min		1,200°C:	60 min
	900°C:	105 min	3. Schneider oven:	1,300°C:	45 min
2. Siemens oven:	1,000°C:	90 min		1,400°C:	30 min
	1,100°C:	75 min		1,500°C:	15 min

The source of the data used to edit the diagram is unknown, but is must be assumed that all data with temperatures over 1000°, which were not reached by any crematorium at that time, must have been extrapolated linearly, which is utterly inadmissible because at a theoretical temperature of 1,600°C, this would lead to a cremation time of zero minutes – and even of negative times beyond that![161] As described in chapter 3.1, all three ovens listed here were extremely old models. They all operated with the indirect firing method, where only heated air of up to 1000°C was employed for the cremation, which took between 45 and 90 minutes. The Soviet experts performed another inadmissible extrapolation regarding the load of the ovens. Since simultaneous cremation were outlawed in civil crematoria, as a result of which there were no experimental data in this regard, the Soviet experts simply took the data relating to individual cremations, but attributed the cremation times to a muffle loaded with 2 to 12 bodies. But as was shown in the previous chapter, increasing the loaded of a muffle designed for a single corpse unavoidably leads to a progressive increase of the incineration time. Therefore, this diagram of the Soviet experts is lacking scientific foundation. The

[158] "*Protocol about technical features of the SS concentration camp of Stutthof*", May 14, 1945. *GARF* (Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, Moscow), 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.
[159] *GARF*, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.
[160] *GARF*, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. The original text of this report was translated in the book by J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*. Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998, p. 286 (Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003).
[161] Cf. also Richard Kessler, *Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft… op. cit.* (note 33), p. 136.

coke-fired Kori ovens at Sachsenhausen, Majdanek, and Stutthof with an average operating temperature of 800°C and an average duration of a single cremation of 50 minutes (like the Kori oven at Westerbork) could incinerate 144, 115, and 58 bodies in 24 hours, respectively. This means that the Soviet expert calculated capacities, which were 5 times higher than the actual capacity of the Majdanek crematorium and 10 times higher than that of the Stutthof crematorium! What needs to be pointed out, however, is the fact that not even the Soviet experts dared to attribute cremation times lower than 60 minutes to crematorium ovens operating at maximum temperatures of 1,100°C, which could be reached only for a short moment during the combustion of a coffin.

7.4. The Oven Capacity for Normal Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau

Therefore, given the capacity of one body per hour and 20 hours' operation per day, the actual maximum capacity of the Topf cremation ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau per 24 hours was as follows:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 20 h/day =	120 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 20 h/day =	300 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 20 h/day =	160 normal bodies/day
TOTAL	52	× 20 h/day =	1,040 normal bodies/day

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical, because it ignores an important fact: according to the memo of March 17, 1943,[128] the normal activity of the crematoria was only 12 hours per day, thus taking into consideration the inevitable occurring breakdowns of machinery. Hence, the actual capacity was only 60% of the values given above:

CREMATORIUM	# MUFFLES	OPERATION	CAPACITY
Crematorium I	6	× 12 h/day =	72 normal bodies/day
Crematorium II	15	× 12 h/day =	180 normal bodies/day
Crematorium III	15	× 12 h/day =	180 normal bodies/day
Crematorium IV	8	× 12 h/day =	96 normal bodies/day
Crematorium V	8	× 12 h/day =	96 normal bodies/day
TOTAL	52	× 12 h/day =	624 normal bodies/day

7.5. The Reason for Extending the Cremation Facilities in Birkenau

Originally, only one new crematorium with 15 muffles was planned to be erected in Birkenau (crematorium II), but this plan was extended in 1942 to four crematoria with altogether 46 muffles. There were two related reasons for extending the cremation facilities in Birkenau. The first reason was an order given by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to enlarge the camp so that it could hold 200,000 inmates.[162] The second factor was the inmates' mortality, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic that broke out in July 1942.

The August of 1942 was the month with the highest mortality in the entire history of the Auschwitz camp.[163] Some 8,600 inmates died during that month alone, almost double as many as during the previous month (about 4,400 deaths). The first known evidence for the decision to erect three more crematoria is dated August 14, 1942 (which is the date given on the construction drawings no.

[162] Letter Bischoff to Amt CV of SS-WVHA, Aug. 3 and Aug. 27, 1942. *GARF*, 7021-108-32, p. 37 and 41.

[163] The following figures are based on statistical analysis of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher*; cf. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

1678 for the crematoria IV/V[164]). By August 13, more than 2,500 inmates had already died during that month, with an average mortality of more than 190 deaths per day. During the six days of August 14 to 19 – the day which is referred to in the discussions summarized in a memo of August 21[165] –, the mortality was even higher: ca. 2,400 deaths, in average ca. 400 per day. The maximum was reached on August 19 with more than 500 deaths. On August 1, 1942, 21,421 inmates were incarcerated in the men's camp. Until August 19, 4,113 of them had died, in average 216 per day, 1,675 of them between August 14 and 19 (279/day). Between August 1 and 19, 1942, the average strength of the men's camp was 22,900. If already such a small population could result in a mortality of 500 corpses per day, what would have happened if a similar epidemic had erupted with a camp holding 200,000 inmates?

8. Operation of the Crematoria of Birkenau

The following table shows from when and until when the crematoria of Birkenau existed:

	TIME IN EXISTENCE	DAYS
Crematorium II	March 15, 1943 – November 27, 1944	624
Crematorium III	June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944	522
Crematorium IV	March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944	566
Crematorium V	April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945	656
Crematoria II and III together		1,145
Crematoria IV and V together		1,222

However, the Topf cremation ovens of Birkenau suffered constantly from defects, which interrupted their activity frequently and sometimes for long periods of time.

Crematorium II was subjected to the first serious repairs a little more than a week after it started operating. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze came to Auschwitz to verify the extent of the damages.[166] At the beginning of April, it was discovered that the damage was not restricted to the three forced-draft blowers, which had burned out, but that parts of the refractory material of flue and chimney had collapsed,[167] so that the Auschwitz Central Construction Office asked Prüfer during his visit (between April 4 and 9) for a "*new suggestion regarding the chimney lining*".[168] From a drawing of the Central Construction Office, it turns out that the damage had affected parts of the walls delimiting the chimney's center smoke channel.[169] Thus, this crematorium remained inactive from May 17[170] to September 1, 1943,[171] and was doubtlessly operated only at reduced load between the beginning of April and May 16.

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31, and crematorium IV from March 22 to May 10.[172] As for crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months, from April 4 to June 24.[173]

---

164 *APMO*, negative n. 20946/6

165 *RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 159f.

166 *APMO*, BW 30/25, p. 8.

167 *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 17.

168 Memo of Kirschnek from Sept. 14, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-26, p. 144.

169 The chimney of crematoria II & III was subdivided into three smoke channels with a cross-section of 80 × 120 cm.

170 Between May 17 and 19, Topf engineer Messing disassembled the three forced-draft blowers of crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler company began the repair job (*RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 37).

171 The work was probably finished toward the end of August, because on August 30, the Central Construction Office requested various painting products from the Supplies Administration for crematorium II (*RGVA*, 502-1-314, p. 23).

172 This date is also only approximate. Cracks already appeared in the eight-muffle oven of crematorium IV as early as April 3 (a); the SS Construction Office's telegram to the Topf firm, dated May 14, 1943, requests "*calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV*" (b). This means that the stack of crematorium IV had also been seriously damaged before this date.
a) *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 42.

Thus the following picture emerges of the service and downtime periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943:

	TIME PERIOD	EXISTENCE	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	March 15 – Dec. 31	292 days	166 days	126 days
Crematorium III	June 25 – Dec. 31	190 days	190 days	–
Crematorium IV	March 22 – Dec. 31	285 days	50 days	235 days
Crematorium V	April 4 – Dec. 31	272 days	82 days	190 days
TOTAL:		1,039 days	488 days	551 days

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943 to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several ovens of crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 oven doors.[174]

The data available for 1944 are less complete.

On February 2, 1944, the Central Construction Office asked to the camp commander again for permission to allow the engineers Prüfer and Holick access to the camp:[175]

> *"in order to inspect and repair the damages to the large disinfestation facility in the POW camp and in the crematoria."*

On February 22, 1944, the camp administration (*Standortverwaltung*) ordered the Central Construction Office to supply 400 refractory bricks "for urgent repairs of the crematoria."[176]

On April 3, 1944, an order was issued for the "*repair of 20 oven doors*" for the ovens of crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, *i.e.*, 196 days later.[177]

At the beginning of May 1944, the masonry of the smoke flue and chimney was again damaged, because on May 9, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Birkenau camp asked the camp commandant for a "*permission to enter the crematoria I-IV*" for the Koehler firm,[178] because it had been "*commissioned to make urgent maintenance works at the crematoria.*"[179]

Between June 20 and July 20 a further "*two large and five small oven doors*" were repaired.[180] In 1943, crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944, there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to "*repair 30 oven doors*" in these crematoria shows.[177]

The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for "*repairs*" to crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on September 6.[177] However, if we take Pressac's word, crematorium IV was used as dormitory from late May 1944 on, for the prisoners making up the *Sonderkommando*.[181] One can thus assume that crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas crematorium V was functional from early June 1944 until January 18, 1945, *i.e.*, for 230 days.

We summarize. In 1943 the crematorium II worked at least from April 9 to May 16 at reduced load, *i.e.*, for at least 38 days. The damage to the chimney of crematorium I, which subsequently had to be torn down and rebuilt, should have made the Central Construction Office somewhat care-

b) *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 41.

173 Pressac claims that crematorium IV was no longer used after September 1943 (a), but does not document his claim. According to R. Höß the crematorium had to be "*repeatedly shut down, since the stacks were burnt out after a short period of cremations of about four or six weeks*" (b).
a) J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 81.
b) M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, dtv, Munich 1981, p. 165.

174 *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 95 (Höß Trial).

175 *RGVA*, 502-1-345, p. 50.

176 *RGVA*, 502-1-313, p. 13.

177 *APMO*, Dpr.-Hd/11a, p. 96 (Höß Trial).

178 The Koehler firm had constructed the smoke flues and chimneys of the crematoria II & III.

179 *RGVA*, 502-1-83, p. 377.

180 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 637.

181 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 389.

ful, so that it is reasonable to assume a 50% operation time for crematorium II for this period of time (= 10 h per day), which is equivalent to 19 days of 100% operation. From May 17 to August 31, crematorium II remained closed for 107 days. In addition to this, some individual ovens were out of service as a result of repairing individual oven doors (20 doors for 294 days and 7 doors for 30 days, which is equivalent to 10 oven doors for ca. 600 days). If taking into account that each triple-muffle oven had ten oven doors and that crematoria II and III had ten such ovens altogether, this amounts to additional 60 days of inactivity for these crematoria. On February 2, 1944, damages to the refractory material of crematoria II and III were discovered, which was repaired by February 22. These damages affected at least two ovens (one in each crematorium), leaving them inactive for at least 25 days, which is equivalent to (25÷5=) 5 days of activity for each crematorium. At the beginning of May 1994, damages to the refractory material were discovered in the flues and /or chimneys of crematorium II, III, and V. In lack of any sources, we assume that the ensuing intensive repairs took only 3 days to complete for each crematorium. In 1944, therefore, crematoria II and III remained inactive for at least (60+5+5+3+3=) 76 days, or in average 38 days per crematorium, and crematorium V for at least 3 days.

Thus, the service times for the cremation ovens of Birkenau for the year 1944 and for January 1945 may be summarized as follows; however, this does not take into account the downtime of individual ovens as mentioned previously:

	TIME PERIOD	DAYS	IN SERVICE	OUT OF SERVICE
Crematorium II	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30/44	304	266	38
Crematorium III	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30/44	304	266	38
Crematorium IV	–	–	–	–
Crematorium V	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30/44	304	144	160
TOTAL:		912	676	236

Now we can calculate the total number of days on which the crematoria of Birkenau were in service:

	DAYS IN SERVICE		DAYS IN SERVICE
Crematoria II and III together:	888	Crematoria IV and V together:	276

From March 15, 1943, to October 30, 1944, ca. 50,000 registered inmates died a 'natural death' in the camp. Assuming that their corpses were cremated in proportion to the days of activity and the number of muffles of the crematoria (crematoria II & III = 86%, crematoria IV & V = 14%), this means that ca. 43,000 corpses were cremated in crematoria II & III and ca. 7,000 in crematoria IV & V. In case of 20 days of activity of the cremation ovens (see table chapter 7.4.), the cremation of these bodies required thus:

Crematoria II & III: (43,000 corpses ÷ 300 corpses/day =) 143 days of both crematoria together
Crematoria IV & V: (7,000 corpses ÷ 160 corpses/day =) 44 days of both crematoria together

So for further cremations there would have remained:

Crematoria II & III: (888 – 143 =) 745 days of both crematoria together
Crematoria IV & V: (276 – 44 =) 232 days of both crematoria together

The number of the corpses of alleged gassed victims that could have been cremated is therefore:[182]

Crematoria II & III: (745 × 360 corpses/day =) 268,200
Crematoria IV & V: (232 × 192 corpses/day =) 44,500
In Total: 312,700

Even though these figures are based on real data, they are merely theoretical. In the reality, another factor influenced the number of possible cremations in a decisive manner: the duration of the refractory material of the muffles.

[182] I have increased the capacity of the crematoria by $^1/_6$ to take into consideration the cremation of children.

9. Durability of the Firebrick of the Cremation Ovens

As a result of thermal stresses, the fireproof brick of a cremation oven inevitably wears out, and eventually this becomes a serious hazard. In the civilian cremation ovens which had been constructed in the usual manner and with the building materials normally used in the 1930s, the lifespan of the fireproof brick was about 2,000 cremations, but the Topf firm had managed to extend its durability to 3,000 cremations.[183]

In the cremation ovens in the concentration camps, the problem of wear and tear on the fireproof brick was greater, not only because of the lesser mass of this fireproof material and its lower quality, but also because of the greater rate of use of the facility, and also due to its operation by untrained personnel whose hostile attitude to their work may very well have been reflected in the carelessness they showed in performing that work.

The very real impact of these factors is demonstrated by the case of the Topf double-muffle cremation oven at Gusen. This oven went into service on January 29, 1941[184] but was already damaged only eight months later. On September 24 the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen requested the Topf firm to "*immediately dispatch one of your oven specialists to repair the cremation oven in the labor camp Gusen.*"[185] Topf sent the fitter August Willing, who arrived in Gusen on October 11 and went to work the next day. From the relevant "*receipts for special billing re. day-rate jobs*" we know that this work took from October 12 to November 9, 1941. In 68 work hours in the week of October 16 to 22 he replaced the fireproof brick of the oven ("*dismantling the oven, and rebuilding inside*"). In 52 work hours the following week he finished lining the outside brickwork and performed a test cremation. Willing remained at Gusen until November 9 to tune the oven properly and to supervise its operation.[186]

From February to October 1941, in a period of 273 days, 3,179 inmates died in the Gusen camp;[187] this means that about 1,600 cremations took place in each muffle. This would confirm the average lifespan of the firebrick in a muffle as being about 2,000 cremations. But even assuming that the ovens had been used to the absolute limit of their capacity, the firebrick could not have lasted for more than 3,000 cremations.

Thus, the 46 muffles in the cremation ovens of Birkenau could have cremated a maximum of (46 × 3,000 =) 138,000 bodies. After that, they would have had to be dismantled in order to replace the firebrick.

If Pressac were correct in his assumption that these ovens served for the cremation of not only the 100,000 registered inmates who died of natural causes and are proven to have been cremated here, but also for the cremation of an additional 530,000 gassing victims, then the brickwork of the muffles would have had to be replaced (630,000 ÷ 138,000 =) approximately five times. For crematoria II and III alone this would have required 320,000 kg (705,600 lbs) of fireproof material – not to mention the inevitable damage done to the fireproof inner lining of the generators – and if we take the time needed by August Willing in Gusen as guideline, the work would have taken about 9,000 man-hours to complete.

All this would have generated an immense number of documents, yet the extensive correspondence between the Topf firm and the SS Construction Office contains no trace of such paperwork. There are not even any indirect references or other clues that would hint at such a mammoth task – with one single exception: a letter from Topf to the SS Construction Office, dated December 9, 1941, which in-

[183] R. Jakobskötter, "*Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung…*", *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 583.
[184] This date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. *ÖDMM*, B 12/31, p. 352.
[185] Letter from the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen to the Topf firm, Sept. 24, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[186] J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, Oct. 12 – Nov. 9, 1941. *BAK*, NS 4 Ma/54.
[187] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 156.

dicates that the Construction Office had ordered "*one wagonload of firebrick*" from Topf. This material, which was enough "*for the new construction of one oven*", was to be used "*as replacement material for repair work.*"[188]

Taking into consideration this restoration of the fireproof brick of two muffles, the six muffles of the Auschwitz I (the Main Camp) were able to cremate a total of 24,000 bodies.

From all this it follows that the ovens of Auschwitz I and Birkenau (Auschwitz II) altogether were able to cremate about (138,000 + 24,000 =) 162,000 bodies during the period of their existence. This figure agrees quite well with the number of known, deceased registered inmates.

Thus, the cremation of the supposed gassing victims was physically impossible in technological respects as well.

10. The Number of Cremations in the Crematoria of Birkenau

10.1. The SS Estimate

As quoted before, civil engineer Jährling calculated the coke requirements of the four crematoria of Birkenau in a memo of March 17, 1943, "*on the basis of data from the firm Topf & Söhne (builder of the ovens) of March 11, 1943*",[128] based on a daily operation time of 12 hours. The Topf letter mentioned by Jährling has not been located. It might have referred to the combustion capacity of the fireplace only, but we are looking for the coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations. Since the coke consumption is also a function of the type of corpse cremated (for emaciated bodies, the quantity of coke estimated by Jährling would have sufficed for 370 bodies),[189] it is preferable to consider the duration of the cremation process, which was in average an hour, plus an additional hour for heating the oven. This means that 506 bodies could have been cremated within 12 hours. From January 1 to March 10, 1943, ca. 14,800 inmates died in Auschwitz, in average 207 per day. In February 1943, the mortality was ca. 7,400 inmates, in average 264 per day.[163] In the same period, according to the *Kalendarium* of Danuta Czech, the number of the alleged gassing victims was ca. 72,700, in average 1,054 per day. Therefore, if there had been any homicidal gassings, calculations for coke consumption and hours of operation would have been based upon 1,250 corpses per day. This figure corresponds to of 17,875 kg of coke[190] compared to the actual estimate of 7,840 kg, and would have required a daily operation of (1,250÷46 =) 27 hours! This shows that Jährling's calculations referred exclusively to corpses of registered inmates who died a 'natural' death. But even this calculation was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943 (224 days), only 628.5 tons of coke were supplied to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau, in average 2.8 tons per day, which is only slightly more than a third of Jährling's estimate. This will be the topic of the next chapter.

10.2. The Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Fuel Consumption

The archives of the Auschwitz Museum contain hundreds of receipts documenting deliveries of coke fuel to the crematoria.[191] A member of the museum staff has compiled a per-month list of the quantities specified on each of these receipts. We have in our possession a list of the coke deliveries for the time from February 16, 1942 to October 25, 1943.[192]

---

188 *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.
189 See the calculation on that in the first English version of this article, *op. cit.*, (note 3), p. 406.
190 See table on page 393 of this article: 15.7 kg/h for crematoria II & III, 11.7 kg/h for crematoria IV & V, average: 14.3 kg/h; 1,250 × 14.3 =17,875.
191 Receipt. *APMO*, segregator 22a, sygn. D-AuI-4, no. 12025-12031.
192 *APMO*, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.

By means of a calculation, J.-C. Pressac has shown that these deliveries are complete as listed.[193] For 1943 they were as follows:

MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]	MONTH	COKE [METRIC TONS]
March	144.5	July	67.0
April	60.0	August	71.0
May	91.0	September	61.0
June	61.0	October	82.0

Thus, from March 15 to October 25, 1943, a total amount of 607 tons of coke was delivered to the crematoria. Furthermore, a total of 96 m^3 (3,390 cu.ft.) of wood was delivered in the months of September and October.

The 96 m^3 (3,390 cu.ft.) of wood that were delivered in September and October correspond to about 43 metric tons. If we set the calorific value of one kilogram of wood equal to that of half a kilogram of coke, then 43 metric tons of wood correspond to 21.5 metric tons of coke. On the basis of this relationship we can equate the calorific value of the coke and wood supplied with a total of (607 + 21.5 =) 628.5 metric tons of coke.

From March 15 to October 25, 1943, ca. 16,000 registered inmates died,[163] which means that the coke consumption per corpse was (628,500÷16,000=) 39.3 kg. This figure also includes the quantity of coke necessary to preheat the ovens. In chapter 5.4., the importance of this factor on the coke consumption was indicated. It will be emphasized here with an example from the oven at Gusen.

From 26 September to October 15, 1941 (20 days), 193 corpses were cremated in this oven during 10 days of activity. That means that the oven operated in average every second day, each time cremating 19 corpses and consuming 47.5 kg of coke per corpse.

From October 26 to 30 (5 days), 129 corpses were cremated, some of them each day, in average 26 corpses per day with 37.2 kg of coke per corpse.

From October 31 to November 12 (13 days), 677 were cremated, as already mentioned. In a daily cycle, in average 52 corpses were cremated requiring 30.6 kg of coke per body.

This means that changing the operation mode from sporadic (19/day)[194] to continuous (52/day) decreased the coke consumption from 47.5 down to 30.6 kg/body, which is a saving of 35.6%,[195] an amount used to heat up the oven when operated discontinuously. Applying this factor to the coke consumption of the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau for emaciated corpses, so that we obtain the coke consumption per corpse for a discontinuous operation (operation only every second day), leads to the following results:

Crematorium I: 32.5 ÷ 0.6442 = 50.4 kg
Crematorium II & III: 22.0 ÷ 0.6442 = 34.1 kg
Crematorium IV & V: 16.0 ÷ 0.6442 = 24.8 kg

From March 15 to August 31, 1943, 3,374 registered inmates died in the Auschwitz main camp alone, as recorded in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (Mortuary Book).[196] Considered the decreasing mortality during July (277) and August (215), the total until October 25 might have amounted to 4,000, which were cremated in crematorium I. From March 15 to October 25, 1943, the crematoria II and III were in service for 222 days, the crematoria IV and V for 132 days. Considering the days of activity and the available muffles, crematoria II & III had 76% of the entire cremation capacity of the camp during that time, whereas crematoria IV & V had 24%. Assuming that cremations took place according to this percentage, this results in:

[193] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz…*, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 224.
[194] It must be kept in mind that this oven had two muffles, so 19 cremations per day correspond to ca. 10 loadings.
[195] In the intermediate case – numerous, but not many cremations each day, – coke saving would be ca. $^1/_6$.
[196] *AGK*, NTN 92, pp. 141f. (statistic recapitulation by Jan Sehn).

Crematorium I:	16,000 – ≅4,000 ≅	12,000 bodies
Crematoria II & III:	12,000 × 0.76 ≅	9,100 bodies
Crematoria IV & V:	12,000 × 0.24 ≅	2,900 bodies

The consumptions of coke were therefore as follows:

Crematorium I:	4,000 × 32.5 =	130,000 kg
Crematoria II & III:	9,100 × 22 =	200,200 kg
Crematoria IV & V:	2,900 × 16 =	46,400 kg
	Total:	**376,600 kg**

This total corresponds to (376,600 ÷ 628,500 × 100=) 59.9% of the total supplies during this time, a percentage that is very close to that calculated above for the oven at Gusen (64.4%). The quantity of coke delivered to the crematoria was therefore full compatible with a discontinuous cremation of the corpses of the registered inmates who had died a 'natural' death.

We will now examine the assumption of homicidal gassings. According to Czech's *Kalendarium*, 116,794 persons were gassed between March 15 and October 25, 1943, or rounded up 116,800. As F. Piper confirms,[197] no cremations took place in burning pits in the open in 1943 after crematorium II had been put into service. This means that all corpses of alleged gassings had to be cremated in crematorium ovens. As shown above, at least 376,600 kg of the total delivery of 628,500 kg of coke was required to cremate the corpses of the 16,000 registered inmates who died a 'natural' death during this time, which left (628,500 – 376,600 =) 251,900 kg of coke for the cremation of the claimed gassing victims. We assume the most favorable case that these cremations were evenly spread out over time (which is very doubtful from a historical point of view), that all victims had normal bodies, and that the consumption decreased by $^1/_6$ due to the presence of children. This results in the following:

Crematoria II & III:	116,800 × 0.76 ≅	88,800 bodies × (16 × $^5/_6$) =	1,184,000 kg
Crematoria IV & V:	116,800 × 0.24 ≅	28,000 bodies × (12 × $^5/_6$) =	280,000 kg
	Total:	**116,800 bodies**	**1,464,000 kg**

Hence, the cremation of the 116,800 gassing victims would have required at least 1,464,000 kg of coke, but only a maximum of 251,900 kg was available, which would have resulted in (251,900 ÷ 116,800 =) 2.15 kg of coke per corpse, a quantity that would have been absolutely insufficient to carry out any cremation.

All this points to a plain and simple conclusion: the coke deliveries from March to October 1943 prove indisputably that only the bodies of the inmates who had died of natural causes could be cremated in the crematoria.

THEREFORE, NO MASS MURDERS TOOK PLACE IN AUSCHWITZ AND BIRKENAU IN THE TIME FROM MARCH TO OCTOBER 1943!

11. The 'Burning Pits' of Birkenau

11.1. The Chief Witness, Filip Müller

The foremost 'witness' for this manner of body disposal is Filip Müller, who speaks of five pits located in the northern yard of crematorium V. His account is quite long-winded; we shall quote the most important points:[198]

> "*The two pits* [that had been dug] *were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work*

[197] F. Piper, "*Gas Chambers and Crematoria*", in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 164.

[198] Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979, p. 130.

was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-exterminator's [Otto Moll's] *warped ingenuity.*

Together with his assistant, Eckardt, he climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimeters by 30 centimeters wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the center point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel."

After this work was finished, Moll allegedly climbed into the pit to test the incline of the drain channel with a bucket of water. The incline turns out to be inadequate. It is made steeper, and in the next test the water runs along the channel and flows into a container placed at its end.[199] Müller continues:[200]

"*As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other. Two hours later all that could be discerned in the white-hot flames were countless charred and scorched shapes, their blackish-phosphorescent hue a sign that they were in an advanced stage of cremation. At this point the fire had to be kept going from outside because the pyre which at first protruded about half a meter above the edge of pit had, in the meantime, gone below this level. While in the crematorium ovens, once corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies. As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had to constantly pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing. Dense smoke and fumes rose incessantly. The air reeked of oil, fat, benzene and burnt flesh.* […]

Some twenty-five bearers were employed in clearing the gas chamber and removing the corpses to the pits. […] *About fifteen stokers had to place the fuel in the pit and to light and maintain the fire by constantly stoking in between the corpses and pouring oil, wood alcohol and liquid human fat over them. There were approximately thirty-five men in the ash team. Some had to dig the ashes from the pits and remove them to the ash depot. The others were busy pulverizing the ashes.* […]

In order to prepare the third pit for cremation old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust were arranged in layers and covered with a layer of dry fir branches. Then the bearers laid about 400 corpses face upwards in four long rows on top of the fuel. The next layer again consisted of fuel covered, as before, with fir branches. Then followed another layer of corpses. This sequence was repeated once more until, in the end, there were some 1,200 dead bodies in three layers. Meanwhile the stokers had soaked pieces of material and rags in oil and wood alcohol and stuffed them in between the fuel in many places."

The cremation allegedly took five to six hours:[201]

"*In the meantime* [the fire] *had gone out* [in the two other pits]. *The process of incineration took five to six hours. What was left barely filled a third of the pit.*"

11.2. The Method of Scooping Human Fat

The flashpoint of animal fats is 184°C (363°F).[202] This means that in the presence of fire or embers, animal fats – and human fat also belongs in this category – ignites at 184°C (363°F). Therefore burning wood would inevitably ignite any fat exuding from the corpses. This effect is familiar to anyone who has ever barbecued and had fat drip from his steak into the charcoal: the entire grill is quickly ablaze.

[199] *Ibid.*, pp. 131-132.
[200] *Ibid.*, pp. 136f.
[201] *Ibid.*, p. 138.
[202] J. H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, p. 1584.

Thus, the set-up described by Filip Müller is outrageous nonsense and would not allow for any scooping of the fat whatsoever.[203]

11.3. Open-Air Cremations That Actually Did Take Place

John C. Ball demonstrates in the present volume that the air photos taken of Auschwitz by the Allies show no traces of mass incinerations in pits. Aside from the above arguments, we have also explained other reasons that would show the mass incinerations alleged to have taken place in open pits to be impossible.[203]

However, this is by no means to say that no incinerations were carried out in Birkenau in the open air – on pyres or in rudimentary open ovens.

One may reasonably assume that in late 1941, when the mortality rate in Auschwitz rose to frightening proportions, many bodies were taken to Birkenau and buried there in mass graves. According to the Mortuary Book and the Book of the Dead, 1,358 inmates and 3,726 Soviet prisoners-of-war died in November 1941, a total of 5,084 people, 169 per day on average. At that time the crematorium of the Main Camp had only two ovens whose maximum capacity altogether was 84 bodies per day and which, on top of everything else, had sustained some damage.[204] The coke deliveries to the crematorium also prove that only a portion of the deceased inmates could have been cremated. From November 1, 1941 to January 31, 1942, the crematorium received 93.6 metric tons of coke, which would have sufficed for 3,000 bodies at the very most; however, a total of 9,355 inmates died during that period. In the following months the crematorium could just barely handle the cremation of the people who died in the Main Camp. On March 1, 1942, the Soviet prisoners-of-war were taken to Birkenau.[205] On August 6, the inmates of the Women's Camp, which had been opened on March 26, were also transferred there.[206] From March 1, 1942, to February 28, 1943, 14,515 male inmates died in the Main Camp and were registered in the Mortuary Book, and several thousand female inmates also died, but during this same time only 373.5 metric tons of coke were supplied to the crematorium, which would have sufficed for the cremation of at most some 12,200 bodies. All the bodies of inmates who died in Birkenau were buried in mass graves.

In the following months the mortality rate rose sharply due to the dreadful typhus epidemic that had broken out in acute form in July 1942. As a consequence of this epidemic the Head of the camp, Commandant Rudolf Höß, ordered the camp "*completely closed off*" on July 23, 1942.[207]

In other words, bodies buried in mass graves also included many thousands of typhus victims, which made sanitary conditions in Birkenau even more catastrophic, especially if one considers the high water table of Birkenau, which must have swamped the graves quickly. It is easy to believe Pery Broad when he writes – albeit with propagandistic embellishments – that the body toxins of the buried had contaminated the ground water in the entire area,[208] which resulted in the massive death of fish in the lakes surrounding Birkenau, particularly in Harmense.[209] And in fact the pollution by body toxins

---

[203] For details see our main work, *op. cit.* (note 2), and note 5. Myroslaw Dragan recently conducted an experiment by incinerating a deer carcass in a pit which turned out to be a slow, but feasible method to reduce an animal to ashes; paper to be published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* and *The Revisionist*.

[204] The Dec. 9, 1941, letter from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of Auschwitz mentions "*a repair of the two coke-fired double-muffle cremation ovens*" which had already been carried out. *APMO*, BW 11/1, p. 4.

[205] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 139.

[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 212.

[207] *APMO*, camp order. t.l. camp order no. 19/42, sygn. A-AuI-1, p. 17.

[208] About the ground water table in Birkenau cf. Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "*Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau*", *TR* 1(1)(2003), pp. 3-12 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/GaertnerRademacher3-12.html); Carlo Mattogno, "*'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno14-17.html).

[209] P. Broad, "*Erinnerungen*", in J. Bezwinska, Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, 3rd ed., Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Katowice 1981, pp. 165f. Broad makes the anachronistic claim that the mass graves were opened after the discovery of the graves of Katyn (Feb. 1943).

– pollution not only of the ground water but also of the soil and the air[210] – had been one of the main arguments of the proponents of cremation in the late 19th century![211]

The SS in Auschwitz countered this dreadful sanitary problem for the long term by planning the four crematoria of Birkenau (one of which – the one that was to become crematorium II – had already been planned in October 1941, but for the Main Camp) and by the efficient installation of disinfestation and delousing facilities (the Central Sauna), and for the short term by exhuming and burning the bodies.

The decision to construct the crematoria of Birkenau was made in August 1942,[164] at a time when the mortality rate averaged 270 inmates a day due to the typhus epidemic, and this with an average camp population of some 22,000 male and 10,000 female inmates (in August 1942). On the occasion of his inspection of the camp on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler had ordered that POW camp Birkenau's initial intended capacity of 125,000 be increased to 200,000. Under these circumstances, it is clear that the 550-per-day capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (for which the memo of March 17, 1943 provides for a daily operation time of 12 hours) was by no means exaggerated in view of potential future epidemics among a three- or four-fold greater camp population.

Little is known about the opening of mass graves and incineration of bodies contained therein. On September 17, 1942, SS-*Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco, who together with his colleague Hössler had accompanied Camp Commandant Rudolf Höß to Litzmannstadt (Lodz), drew up a "*travel report*" in which he mentioned that the purpose of the trip had been the "*visual inspection of the special facility, and discussions with SS-Standartenführer Blobel about the implementation of such a facility.*" This special facility was almost certainly a means for incinerating bodies in the open air. Dejaco also reported that the construction materials ordered from the *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke* in Posen via "*special order by Staf. Blobel*" had to be delivered to Auschwitz immediately; and that the firm of Schriever & Co. in Hannover had to supply a "*ball grinder for substances*".[212] This was most likely a device for grinding up the residue left after incineration.

According to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, incineration of exhumed bodies began on September 21,[213] which seems quite credible, and ended in November. It is not known how these bodies were burned, but most definitely not in burning pits. Mass graves were almost certainly located to the southwest of the "*temporary earth basin*", about 650 ft. west of what was to become Sector BIII of Birkenau, since the air photos from 1944 – specifically those from May 31 – show traces of four huge, parallel trenches in that area. (See the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume.)

The majority of the inmates who died between September 23, 1942 and the opening of the crematoria were also burnt in the open air.

However, if traces of mass cremations of human beings are in fact found in the vicinity of the former camp Birkenau,[214] this does not in any way mean that the camp was the site of mass murders.

---

[210] Ptomaines – discovered by Prof. Selmi in Bologna, Italy – are toxic alkaloids forming in dead bodies during putrefaction.

[211] "*Ground water is even better suited than soil and air to spreading the products of putrefaction; it is all the more dangerous in that the underground watercourses can undergo changes which are not noticeable at the surface.*" – "*The hazards of earth burial increase when the bodies are those of victims of infectious diseases.*" M. Pauly, *op. cit.* (note 19), pp. 24f.

[212] NO-4467.

[213] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 78), p. 242.

[214] Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 7-10, discusses an expert report of the Polish firm "*Hydrokop*" which conducted some explorative drillings in Birkenau soil and allegedly found such traces. See also note 30 in J. C. Ball's chapter, this volume.

The Gas Chambers of Majdanek[1]

CARLO MATTOGNO

Introduction

It was in August of 1944 that a Polish-Soviet investigation committee announced the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Lublin concentration camp known as "*Majdanek*". The Polish historians who were responsible for giving credence to 'findings' of that committee were confronted with some highly perplexing difficulties; for one thing, the gas chambers which are mentioned in the remaining documentation of the Central Construction Administration of the Majdanek concentration camp are invariably designated as "*Delousing Chambers*" or "*Disinfestation Chambers*", and secondly, for all practical purposes, there are no eyewitness reports of human beings being homicidally gassed. Polish historiography 'solved' the first problem by presupposing the use of 'camouflage' language, which means that documents referring to delousing and disinfestation were said to be referring to homicidal gassings of human beings. Deliveries of Zyklon to the camp were interpreted in the same way.

As for the another problem, although it was not able to offer even one eyewitness to describe the alleged homicidal gassing process in a reasonably concrete manner, Polish historiography managed to cook up an atmosphere of homicidal mass gassings by means of short and extremely vague descriptions of (alleged) homicidal gassings. In this manner, a refined system of argument was created in which the decisive proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek consisted of merely the existence of locations which are alleged to have been gas chambers. This principal item of material proof is supported by two auxiliary proofs: eyewitness testimonies (in the sense mentioned above) and deliveries of Zyklon.

The material proof should in no way be underestimated, since the larger of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – and according to Polish historiography – the chamber most intensively used for criminal purposes, originally were authentic Zyklon B gas chambers. As a matter of fact, even today (or as of this writing) it can be easily proven that cyanide gas was used in these chambers as shown by the intensive blue staining of the walls. Two of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, contain special installations which appear to have been used for the diffusion of carbon monoxide (CO). The problem is therefore an extremely serious one and requires a thorough investigation of both the remaining documents, as well as of the locations concerned.

This present paper,[2] addressing this topic, is intended to provide a decisive answer to the question: **Were there homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek?**

---

[1] This article is an abridged and modified version of the chapter on "*The Gas Chambers*" in the book by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf on the *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A historical and technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/ccm), translated and edited by Carlos Porter and Russ Granata.

[2] The anthology published by Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20ten Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, contains on pages 276-279, a contribution written by Germar Rudolf entitled "*The Gas Chambers of Majdanek*". Rudolf has not, however, personally inspected the alleged extermination installation in that camp. His critical analysis is partly based on the conclusions drawn by myself during my investigations in July 1992, as well as on the photographs prepared by myself at that time, which I made available to Rudolf together with the necessary explanatory material, for the above-mentioned work. Five of the concerned photographs, as well as my most important comments, are reproduced in his article on pages 257-278.

1. The number and purpose of the gas chambers: The Polish-Soviet expert report of 4-23 August 1944.

On August 4, 1944, hardly two weeks after the liberation (*i.e.*, the Allied military occupation) of Majdanek, a Polish-Soviet committee carried out their technical and chemical examination of reported mass homicidal gassing installations in that camp. The work was finished on August 23. The Polish-Soviet committee located seven gas chambers on the grounds of the camp, accurate drawings of which were prepared.[3] The most important information on these premises are summarized in the following table:[4]

LOCALITY	POSITION & DESIGNATION	DIMENSION [M]	SURFACE AREA M^2
Chamber I	*Disinfestation installation* SE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber II	*Disinfestation installation* NE	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
Chamber III	*Disinfestation/Delousing*	9.27 × 3.80	35.2
Chamber IV	Barracks 41 *gas chamber* adjacent to the shower room		72.2[5]
Chamber V	Barracks 28 Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VI	Barracks 28 Drying installation	11.75 × 6.00	70.5
Chamber VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and dissection room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9
Cell 14	*Disinfestation installation* cell fronting Chambers I and II	2.15 × 1.73	3.7

In their conclusions, the committee stated that Chambers I, II, III, IV and VII, were planned and built for mass homicidal extermination, while Chambers V and VI could have been used as disinfection chambers, but were used exclusively for murdered camp inmates' clothing disinfestation. Furthermore, in barracks used for stocking chemical products, the committee found the following 52 objects:

a) five empty containers for carbon monoxide;
b) one can with a carbon monoxide filter from AUER Company A.G. of Berlin;
c) 135 Zyklon B canisters with a capacity of 500 grams each, as well as 400 cans, each with a capacity of 1500 grams; 90% of these cans were empty.

The committee also prepared a chemical report on these objects in order to establish what they actually contained. Chemical reaction tests showed that the contents did actually correspond to what the labels stated: carbon monoxide and hydrogen cyanide.[6]

This present paper is the result of documentation gathered by myself during my second visit to Lublin (with Jürgen Graf in June 1997) and takes my original conclusions, expands them, and corrects them as is necessary without reference to Rudolf's article. In so doing, I am not committing plagiarism or borrowing since this present paper is supported by my own investigation, and then has been evaluated by Rudolf with my permission. Since the *Rudolf Report* has gone beyond the earlier Leuchter Report, the famous Leuchter Report is not detailed herein. That report for the most part has been superseded in the light of discoveries made since its first appearance (Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Boston, Massachusetts USA,1988, prepared for Ernst Zündel). The photographs published in this article were taken by myself.

3 Document 1 shows chambers I-IV, prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee. Source: *Gosudarstvjennyj Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii*, Moscow (henceforth GARF); 7021-107-9, p. 251.

4 The designations in italics are supported by documents.

5 Without vestibule (6.7 m^2) or interior area (28.2 m^2).

6 GARF; RF, 7021-107-9, 229-243.

2. Planning, Construction, and Purpose of the Gas Chambers

The remaining documents prove just the opposite to the conclusions put out by the Polish-Soviet Committee: the documents prove that the *actual* gas chambers of Majdanek concentration camp were planned and built only for sanitary purposes such as delousing chambers.

A blueprint of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1942,[7] provided for three delousing installations. One was an H-shaped installation in the center of the Majdanek concentration camp (Majdanek was originally known as a "*Prisoner of War Camp*" and was later called "*Lublin Concentration Camp*" after April 1943). The H-shaped installation was designated "*Delousing*" and is located next to the large laundry. A second one was a barracks, also designated "Delousing", and was located outside the camp on the north-west side. The third was located in that part of the camp which was designated as "*Clothing Factory for the Waffen-SS*", as may be seen from the detailed plans.[8]

The H-shaped installation in Lublin concentration camp was planned in October 1941, which was the month when the first prisoners arrived at Majdanek. The plan drawn up by the Hans Kori Corporation projected a large hygienic-sanitary complex which was to consist of two exactly identical delousing installations; one for the prisoners lay on the left wing; the other, consisting of eight clothing delousing chambers, stood on the right.

The inmate delousing installation appears on drawing J.-Nr. 9082 [9] which is dated October 23, 1941, and is prepared by the Kori Corporation. It is described in a letter that was sent by that corporation on that same date to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer.[10]

As may be seen from the description and the annexed plan, the left wing of the structure was planned for inmate delousing, and provided for the following procedure: undressing room with acceptance of clothing – vestibule – shower room – drying room – vestibule – disinfestation. After complete disinfestation,[11] the inmates entered the right wing where they received deloused clothing.

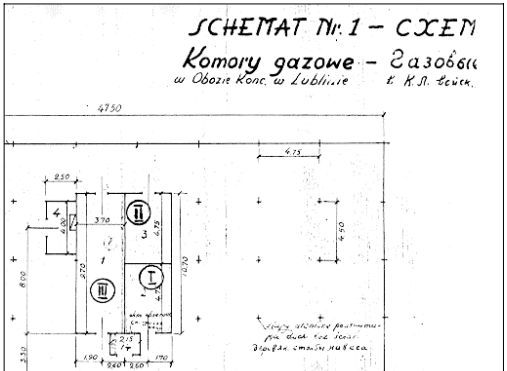

Illustration 1: *Detail of the map of the "*gas chambers*" I-IV, as prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee.*[3]

---

7 Józef Marszałek, *Geneza I początki obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku,* in *Zeszyty Majdanka* (*Magazine of Majdanek*, hereinafter *ZM*) I, 1965, "*Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin*" (POW camp Lublin), camp map of 23 March 1942 (table without page numbers).

8 *Ibid.*, "*Bekleidungswerk der Waffen-SS Dachau Außenstelle Lublin*", March 1942 (table without page numbers).

9 "*Entlausung und Krematorium*" (Delousing and crematorium), Drawing J. No. 9082 of the H. Kori corporation, Berlin, October 23, 1941. *Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (hereinafter APMM), sygn. VI-9a, vol. I, p. 9.

10 APMM, sygn. 9a, volume I.

11 The disinfestation was carried out with water containing chemical substances in solution. See Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, und Entwesung,* working instructions for clinics and laboratory of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS, Berlin. Published by the SS Standartenführer Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowsky. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943, p. 48 ff.

The delousing installation, which was projected as per the Kori letter cited above, was to consist of eight delousing chambers. Each of them were to be two meters wide, 2.10 meters high, and 3.5 meters long. They were to be heated by a coke-fueled air heater located behind the two outside walls between every pair of chambers. A warm air outlet was to be built into the upper part of every interior wall and linked to the air heater. In front of the opposite wall in the floor of every pair of chimneys, was to be a ventilation opening also linked to the air heater through an underground air shaft. These delousing chambers were planned only for the use of hot air and not for Zyklon B! However, this delousing installation planned by the Kori Corporation was never built.

A plan from the Central Construction Office of March 31, 1942, showing the "*Provisional Delousing Installation of Lublin Concentration Camp*"[12] shows eight delousing chambers of considerably smaller size and without air heaters. In all probability these are metallic disinfestation devices such as were installed in the buildings at Birkenau.

This plan shows the eight small cells next to each other in a room measuring 13.5 m × 4 m inside one of the barracks designated as "*Delousing Installations*" measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m. This cell block separated the "*clean*" side of the building adjacent to the showers from the "*unclean*" side facing the outside. The processing of the inmates provided for the following sequence: entry/registration – undressing/shower room – showers – dressing rooms – exit. Dressing involved the following cycle: the surrender of clothing – delousing ("*unclean*" → "*clean*") – the acceptance of clean clothing. The shower room was designed for 40 showers; the hot water came from a boiler room. This is what the delousing installation located outside the camp looked like on the original plan dated March 23, 1942. As far as one can tell by looking through a window of the building, which has (otherwise) been made inaccessible to visitors, the plan – with a few modifications – was actually carried out in Hut 42 (BW XII).[13] This building contained the boiler room as well as a chamber finished in concrete which is much bigger than the building shown on the plan.

According to a report from the Central Construction Office, BW XII was 40% completed on July 1, 1942. The report states:

> *"BW XII Delousing and Bath – in addition to a second stable with showerbath installation built in the meantime".*[14]

This second installation to which I will return in the following section, was Hut 14, which was built to the east, next to Hut 42.

On June 19, 1942, SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, who was head of the Central Building Inspection Office of the SS-WVHA,[15] forwarded a request dated May 27 from Office BII of the SS-WVHA, to the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police of the General Gouvernement regarding the construction of a delousing installation for the dressing building in Lublin "*according to the System of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide*".[16]

On July 10, 1942, the director of the Central Construction Office sent all the administrative documentation to the Building Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police of the General Gouvernement. The documentation included in particular: the initial assignment; the annotated report; the building designation A; the cost estimate; the camp plan scaled to 1:500, and the drawing of the disinfestation barracks. The cover letter states:

---

[12] Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Lublin/GG., *Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin*, March 31, 1942, *Wojewodzkie Archivum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (hereinafter WAPL), Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 5.

[13] This barrack is closed off by a padlock, so the curious must peep through windows.

[14] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p . 3.

[15] Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.

[16] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 5.

"The supplement to the building application for the construction of a disinfestation installation as Building XII in the fur and garment workshops in Lublin for the sum of 70,000 RM (Reichsmark), with a request for approval and preparation of the means and raw material quotas is hereby enclosed in annex according to the scale of the order of 27 June 1942. The Polish entrepreneurial prices will be determined during the cost estimate."[17]

Of the documentation accompanied by this letter, only the annotated report, as well as the cost estimate remain, which were both drawn up dated July 10, 1942, by the director of the Central Construction Administration. The first document, given here in its entirety, explains the purpose of the installation:

"Explanatory Report
on the Construction of a Disinfestation Installation
for the Fur and Garment Factories at Lublin.

A disinfestation installation for the disinfestation of all incoming fur and garment materials is to be built according to the plan forwarded from the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptampt. The disinfestation chamber, as may be seen from the enclosed diagram, will be built in a very solid manner with a reinforced concrete ceiling. A so-called landing deck will furthermore be built above this delousing chamber. The landing deck is to cover a surface area of 60.0 × 18.0 m in order to lay out and store disinfested materials. The oven, as well as other devices, will be made available by the BII Office. All other matters are to be guided by the diagram."[18]

The "*cost estimate on the construction of a disinfestation hut for the fur and garment factories of Lublin*" consists of 27 sections, and presents a total cost of 140,000 Zloty (Polish currency). Section 18 states:

"Insert 4 pieces to be delivered by the client air-tight iron doors, [original: *"einserne"*, misspelled in original] *with the help of the locksmith, including all mortise and plaster work."*[19]

The original plan, of which a final finished drawing has remained – the drawing from the Construction Office "*K.G.L. Lublin Disinfestation installation, Building XII*[4]*"*[20] – shows a rectangular block measuring 10.76 m × 8.64 m × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers measuring 10 m in length, 3.75 m in width, and 2 m in height. Every chamber has two adjacent doors measuring 0.95 m in width and 1.80 m in height, so that every one of the shorter sides has one pair of doors which are each three meters apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers there is a landing deck, also rectangular in shape and measuring 18 m × 60 m in surface area and divided in half in the middle into two large halves, equal in size, and corresponding to the "*unclean*" and "*clean*" sides. The "*clean*" half, on the smaller side of the block between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber, contains a coke-fueled oven installation structurally resembling the Kori air heaters described above. The oven is sunk to a depth of 0.66 m, and on the lower part exhibits a filling door and firing door which is accessed by means of 4 steps. The smoke exhaust pipe has been installed in the upper part.

Since the disinfestation installation utilized hydrogen cyanide, this oven warmed the air and sped up the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

Construction of the installation followed this plan, except for the heating system:[21] the oven in the middle was replaced by two hot-air devices which were manufactured by the firm Theodor Klein

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[18] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[19] *Ibid.*, pp. 7 and 8.
[20] Bauleitung des KGL Lublin, *Entwesungsanlage Bauwerk XII*[4], Lublin, August 1942. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 41, p. 4.
[21] The dimensions of the other rooms were also changed: the Polish-Soviet Committee gives them as 9.70 m × 3.70 m.

Maschinen-und Apparatebau Ludwigshafen, and were ordered by the Central Construction Administration on September 11, 1942.[22] One was installed in the western exterior wall of the disinfestation chamber (designated as Chamber III in the Polish-Soviet report); the other, as we shall see in the following section, is associated with the "*gas chamber*" in barracks 41.

The Klein hot-air apparatus was a coke-fueled air heater consisting of a furnace (*Feuerung*) with a steam belt (*Heizkammer*) located on top of it and containing a recuperator. The recuperator consisted of a series of vertical heating pipes fitted with ribs. The pipes were connected to the furnace room below, and to the air outlet channel above.

The steam belt[23] contained a fan on top of a chamber next to the furnace. A compressed air pipe led outward from the fan. The opening of the inlet pipe, equipped with an air throttle for regulation, was located in front of the fan. Both pipes – the compressed air pipe and suction pipe – were 31 cm in diameter. These pipes were connected to the location (*Lokal*) containing the air heater through two round openings in the wall. The device worked as follows: smoke from the furnace traveled through the pipes of the recuperator and gave off part of its heat to the pipes; the smoke then exited through the chimney into the open air. When the fan was in operation, the air which was forced out of the place through the air suction pipe, came into contact with the red-hot pipes of the recuperator and was heated. It was then pumped through the compressed air pipe into the place by the fan. This assured a constant circulation of hot air. The air heater was capable of generating heat at 80,000 Kcal/h, raising the air temperature to 120 degrees Celsius. The air temperature was regulated by the air throttle, as well as by specially designed air intakes, bringing cool air from the outside into circulation.[24]

For delousing with Zyklon B gas, if the air temperature was adjusted to a lower level, the air heater fulfilled the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system.

An air heater very similar to the one described above was installed in the autumn of 1942 in BW 20 of the Auschwitz concentration camp (protective custody camp).[25]

On October 22, 1942, the Director of the Central Construction Administration sent a report to the SS Economist of the Superior SS and Police Leaders (SS-Wirtschafter des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer] in the General Gouvernement on the state of progress of the work in the various construction projects at the camp. Among the completed construction projects at Lublin Prisoner of War Camp was the construction of:

> *"2 delousing huts with baths, built partly on wooden pilings and partly on solid foundations."*

With regards to the construction project for the fur and garment workshops at Lublin, the report presents "*the construction of a disinfestation installation*" among the completed projects. The "*installation of four disinfestation chambers*" is mentioned among the projects remaining to be completed after 1 November.[26] The disinfection facility was installed next to Hut 41 and consisted of two disinfestation chambers, *i.e.*, BW XII^{A}.

As may be seen from the previously quoted Central Construction Administration report on "*completion of the construction in %* [*i.e.*, expressed as a percentage of completion] *on July 1, 1942*," these two delousing huts mentioned among the prisoner of war camp construction projects involved

---

[22] Józef Marszałek, "*Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944*", in *ZM*, IV, 1969, p. 53, footnote 117.

[23] Translators note: a steam belt is part of a vacuum evaporating system in which the liquid to be concentrated circulates through tubes surrounded by steam; also called a calandria.

[24] Instytut Technicki Cieplej, *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia piecow zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowzch w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lodz 1968, APMM.

[25] Rossiski Gosudarstvenni Vojenny Arkhiv, Moscow (hereafter *RGVA*), 502-1-332, p. 46.

[26] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

huts 42 and 41. However this document refers to Hut 41 as merely a "*stable with shower bath installation*", which means that a delousing installation must have been installed there over the following months.

This installation is also referred to in a cost estimate dated November 18, 1942, from the Polish firm Michael Ochnik Construction Contractors Lublin for brick work on two large chimneys measuring 0.75 m × 0.70 m × 1.70 m "*in the Gas Chamber*", including piercing a hole (*aushauen*) in the concrete ceiling, for the fur and garment workshop at a cost of 285 Zlotys.[27]

On January 8, 1943, the Michael Ochnik Company sent the Central Construction Administration a corresponding invoice relating to the Waffen-SS garment workshop in Lublin:

> *"*[…] *for brick work on the chimney and supply of flues*[28] *on both sides of the chimney in the gas chamber inside the brick building. Piercing two openings in the cement ceiling, brick lining of chimney measuring 0.75 × 0.75 × 1.70 m."*[29]

In fact two openings measuring approximately 60 cm × 60 cm and 40 cm × 40 cm, located 4 m apart, are still in existence in the ceiling of the above mentioned room (*Lokal*) today. According to the invoice mentioned above, two pipes were installed in these two openings; the pipes led to a central chimney measuring 0.75 m in diameter and 1.70 m in height.

The disinfestation chamber in BW XII^{A} obviously proved insufficient for the requirements of the fur and garment workshops, since, as already stated, the Central Construction Administration planned the construction of four additional disinfestation chambers for this same construction project. Two civilian firms, the above-mentioned Michael Ochnik Construction firm in Lublin, and *Polstephan Bauunternehmung GmbH* (constructing contractors), a Warsaw corporation, were assigned by the Central Construction Administration to complete the work, which consisted of converting an already existing building into a disinfestation installation.

Both firms presented a "*cost estimate for the construction of four disinfestation chambers in an existing building*", presumably located in the area of the former airport. The cost estimate of the Ochnik firm is dated November 7, 1942, for a total of 8,855 Zlotys.[30] The invoice of the Polstephan firm is dated November 10, 1942, for a total of 10,345 Zlotys.[31] It is clear from both documents that the four disinfestation chambers were to be equipped with "*iron gas*[-tight] *doors*", and that the door openings were to measure 0.83 m × 1.93 m. Each chamber was to be connected to a "*disinfestation oven*" – also called a "*gas oven*" – to be protected by a pent roof.[32]

3. The Use of the Gas Chambers for Homicidal Purposes

In the section above, I have shown that the actual gas chambers of Majdanek were planned and built exclusively for hygienic-sanitary purposes. It would of course have been theoretically possible to convert them to homicidal purposes at a later time. That possibility will be examined in this section from a technical point of view.

In his response to the Leuchter report, Jean-Claude Pressac provides a detailed and, in parts, a truly perceptive analysis of the gas chambers at Majdanek.[33] That analysis represents an excellent starting point for the discussion below. The following discussion will, however, adopt the number-

---

27 *Ibid.*, 145, p. 13.
28 "*Züge*" in German.
29 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 14.
30 *Ibid.*, pp. 1, 2.
31 *Ibid.*, pp. 5, 6.
32 *Ibid.,* sections 1, 3, 4, and 7.
33 Jean-Claude Pressac, "*Les Carences et Incoherences du Rapport Leuchter*", in *Jour J*, December 1988. Majdanek is discussed on pages vii-x.

ing of the premises used by the Polish-Soviet Committee, with the addition of Chamber IIIa. The term "*Chamber IIIa*" is intended to refer to the eastern delousing chamber in BWXII^{A} before it was divided into Chambers I and II.

a) Chambers I-III

Jean-Claude Pressac, who demonstrates no expert knowledge about the origins and development of this installation, presents historically unfounded hypotheses. He believes that the second air heater was initially installed in the other room of the disinfestation installation (*i.e.*, Chamber IIIa), and that both chambers originally functioned as hot air disinfestation chambers. They are assumed to have been converted into hydrogen cyanide gas chambers at a later time, due to practical difficulties in use.[34]

As seen in the section above however, the disinfestation chambers of the installation adjacent to Hut 41 were initially designed "*according to the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation system*", so that, in reality there was never any question of converting a hot air installation into an HCN installation, but rather, at most, the other way around. We will return to this question later.

According to J.-C. Pressac:

> *"A final conversion of the block led to the creation of gas chambers in which people were killed with carbon monoxide. There cannot be the slightest doubt that this installation served criminal purposes, since carbon monoxide is, of course, deadly to warm-blooded animals, including human beings, but it is totally useless in fighting lice.*
>
> *Location B* [= Chamber IIIa] *was divided into two rooms equal in size, which I have called B1* [=Chamber I] *and B2* [= Chamber II]. *Only B1 possessed a system for the introduction of carbon monoxide. This system consisted of perforated metal pipes running along three sides of the room 30 cm above the floor. These pipes were originally connected to steel containers of liquid carbon monoxide. An exterior side room was built in the middle of the western* [southern[35]] *side of the block. This room had two containers of carbon monoxide (the second container was intended for Room A* [= Chamber III]*), as well as a glass peephole protected by an iron grid. Homicidal gassings could only take place in Room B1. No corresponding installation was built in Room B2. An opening was made in the ceiling of both chambers, newly built in the above manner. The oven formerly used to heat Room B was now no longer needed, and was removed and re-installed on the southern* [eastern] *wall of Room C* [= Chamber IV]. *That this Room B was only divided after its use as a Zyklon B gas chamber is shown by the fact that its walls, one of which is divided in half by the partition, are saturated with blue stains. The partition itself exhibits no blue pigmentation at all.*
>
> *Room A was also equipped for the diffusion of carbon monoxide from the second steel container located in the exterior room. The installation consisted of a pipe (smaller in diameter than in room B1), running along the southern wall* [= eastern wall] *and 30 cm above the floor. The gas flowed through perforated metal plates at both ends of the pipes, located in the corners of the room. No openings were made in the ceiling, and it was not possible to view the inside of the chamber from the side room.*
>
> *Whether rooms A, B1, and B2 were used as hydrogen cyanide gas chambers for homicidal purposes, is a question which is difficult to answer and which must remain open. In rooms B1 and B2, the Zyklon B granules were supposed to have been poured through the openings pierced in the ceiling. In so far as I have been able to determine, no eyewitness has ever reported seeing an SS man climb up onto the roof by ladder. The ventilation of these two rooms, measuring 36 m^3, must have been very time-consuming due to the absence of any openings, apart from the opening in the ceiling, as well as the doors, and because of the absence of artificial ventilation. The introduction of Zyklon B into Room A would have in-*

[34] *Ibid.*, pp. vii, viii.

[35] The east-west directions given by Pressac are incorrect.

volved difficulties, described by one historian of the Majdanek Museum as follows: 'The Zyklon was introduced, not through an opening in the ceiling as in the previous chamber [B1] *– there was no such opening – but rather, through the doorways before closing the doors.' Frankly speaking, it is unrealistic to imagine an SS man wearing a gas mask and with a can of Zyklon B in his hand, sprinkling the granules in the 30 cm space between the heads of the victims and the ceiling (involving the risk of the granules falling on to the floor at the front of the room) while attempting to close the door, without causing desperate escape attempts on the part of the victims.*

On the grounds stated above, I do not believe that Room A could be used for homicidal purposes using Zyklon B. In rooms B1 and B2, this does of course appear technically possible, but it is unlikely that these premises were really used for this purpose. It rather appears that the SS wished to have two different carbon monoxide gas chambers available (A and B1), which were used for different sized groups of victims: Chamber A (36 m^2), for groups of 250 to 350 people, and Chamber B1 (18 m^2), for groups of 125 to 175 people. These figures are repeatedly mentioned by survivors, indicating the strength of the transports sent into the gas chamber. Finally, the openings in the ceiling of building B1 and B2 would have served to accelerate ventilation, rather than for the introduction of Zyklon B. This assumption only applies to B1. B2, despite the opening in the ceiling, appears to have played merely a passive role as a 'dead room' in the division of the block for homicidal purposes.

Upon the liberation of the camp, the aircraft hangar protecting the block was partially damaged. The side room was empty. Zyklon B cans were initially piled up there to give the impression that their contents could have been emptied into the pipes of room B1 (instead of through the opening in the ceiling). Five steel carbon monoxide containers were found in the camp. After chemical analysis of their content, two of them were housed in the side room."[36]

Let us stress once again that Pressac of course considers the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes to be possible in theory, but in practice however, he rules out this possibility for Chamber III and considers it dubious for Chambers I and II. I have no choice but to concur with Pressac's arguments, with the following additional considerations. If the camp authorities had wished to use both disinfestation chambers for homicidal purposes – as well as for the extermination of lice – they would have made an opening in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B in both rooms. The absence of such an opening excludes utilization of Chamber III for such purposes on the grounds stated by Pressac. In Chambers I[37] and II, the existing openings are so small (26 cm × 26 cm and 29 cm × 33 cm respectively), that they could only have accelerated ventilation with difficulty, contrary to the view expressed by J.-C. Pressac. Furthermore, these openings were broken through the ceiling in an extremely unprofessional manner, especially in Chamber II,[38] where there is not even a wooden shaft for the introduction of Zyklon. Everything indicates that these openings were hastily broken through the ceiling simply for purposes of the Polish-Soviet Committee. It is highly revealing that the Soviet journalist Constantin Simonov, correspondent for the *Red Star*, who visited Majdanek immediately after the liberation, describes the openings in the ceiling of the delousing chambers in Hut 42 with great precision, but nowhere does he mention the opening in Chamber I, which he examined immediately afterwards.[39] The inevitable conclusion is that this opening did not exist at that time.

We must now turn to the alleged division of Chamber IIIa into two gas chambers), and the alleged conversion of Chambers I and III into carbon monoxide gas chambers. Pressac has no doubt as to their use for criminal purposes, but his certainty is based upon pure hypothesis – *i.e.*, that the installation was actually utilized with carbon monoxide. The conclusion comes before the proof! The

[36] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. vii-ix.
[37] See illustration 2.
[38] See ill. 3.
[39] Constantin Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1944, p. 8.

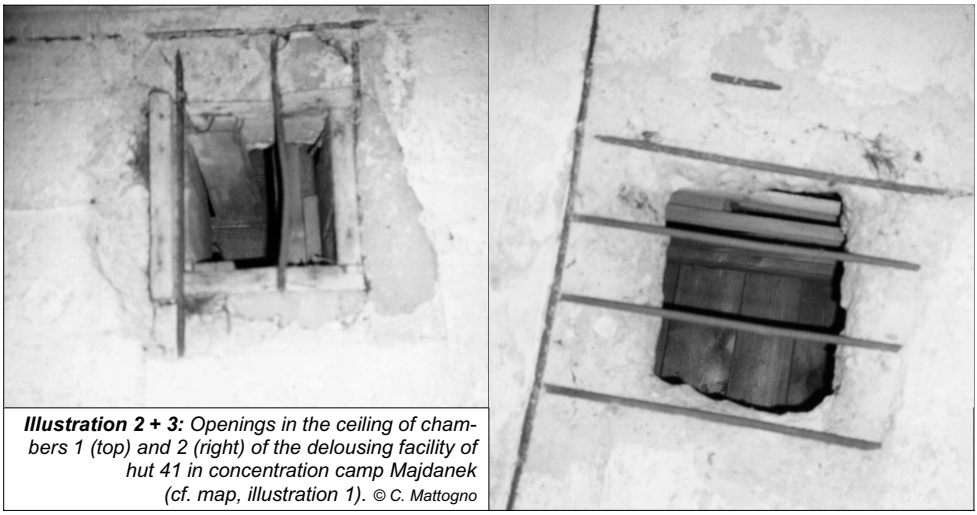

Illustration 2 + 3: *Openings in the ceiling of chambers 1 (top) and 2 (right) of the delousing facility of hut 41 in concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* © C. Mattogno

statements of the Polish-Soviet Committee relating to the use of the premises for carbon monoxide gassings are not in fact based on any proof at all. Two facts quite clearly indicate the contrary.

First, in the immediate vicinity of the camp – as correctly emphasized by Pressac – there were no containers in the cell in front of both chambers, but rather, there were Zyklon B cans brought there by recently liberated inmates to give the impression that people had been murdered in these rooms by pouring Zyklon B through pipes. This will be discussed in detail below.

Secondly, two of the five steel containers found by the Soviets in the above-mentioned side room (cell) were later piled up in Hut 52. The report of the Polish-Soviet Committee alleges that these five containers were of CO. But one of the two containers visible in the side room (cell) today – to the right of the observer – bears the inscription CO_2, *i.e.*, carbon dioxide. This is quite visibly notched into the surface of the container.[40] It is well known that carbon dioxide is not a toxic gas.

These facts permit two important conclusions: first, if one of the five carbon monoxide containers really were of carbon dioxide, the suspicion arises that the other containers were of carbon dioxide as well, and that the Polish-Soviet Committee is guilty of deception on this point, just as on a number of other points.[41] Secondly, even if the other containers actually contained carbon monoxide, there is still no proof that the installations involved were actually utilized for carbon monoxide gassings. This alone suffices to cast doubt on the alleged criminal use of these installations.

The Auer Filter found in the chemical stockpile by the Committee corresponds very exactly to the description of a carbon monoxide filter, with regards to both size and the manner in which it was stored. A specialist in the field of toxic gasses summarizes these matters as follows:

> *"A common defect of the various filters especially designed to provide protection against carbon monoxide gas lies in the remarkable hygroscopicity of the absorbing substances: their hygroscopicity alters the distribution of the filtering and absorbent materials in the filter, which restricts their use in a moist*

[40] I was unable to read the inscription on the other container.

[41] The most primitive deception is the technical report on the crematory ovens: the coke-fueled Kori five-muffle ovens, by means of a completely crack-brained series of calculations, are said to have possessed a crematory capacity of 1,920 bodies per day, nineteen times the actual capacity: GARF, RF, 7021-107-9 pp. 245-249.

environment and requires strict measures for the conservation of the filter itself to prevent premature clogging due to moisture. The filters must be kept in hermetically sealed boxes before use.”[42]

With regards to the filters under discussion here, these strict conservation measures appear to have been fully and entirely adhered to. They were kept in a hermetically sealed metal box with the following inscription (re-translated from Russian):

“AUER Filter No. 09903. Do not use after June 1944. Can be used for two years from date of first use. No more than 40 hours working life.

Initial use:
Date: Use: Hours:
From: To:

Attention: After each use, seal the box tightly, top and bottom. Store in a cool dry location.”

Illustration 4: *Unsealed opening with nothing more than a grate links Chamber I to the small attached room, hut 41, concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* © C. Mattogno

Since the spaces for “*Date*”, and “*Hours*” were left blank, we must assume that the filters were still unused. The camp doctor, who was responsible for the storage of anti-toxic gas protection material, would certainly never have permitted use of the filter without completion of the required information on the label.

On the other hand, this same type of carbon monoxide filter was versatile by nature, and provided protection against other gases as well, such as ammonia, benzene, chlorine, phosgene, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide, and carbon tetrachloride. It could also be used to protect against hydrogen cyanide gas: the Degea CO filter could absorb 6 grams of HCN, and the Dräger CO filter 3.3 grams.[43] Thus, the presence of such a filter in no way proves that it was intended to provide protection against carbon monoxide.

Pressac’s hypothesis appears unfounded, even viewed historically. He believes in particular, that the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and II took place at last after both rooms had first been used as hot air disinfestation chambers, and were then used as Zyklon B delousing chambers.

But the pipes fastened along the entire length of the eastern wall of Chamber III are skirted by intensely blue-pigmented plaster,[44] as if they had acted, in a certain sense, as the catalyst for the formation of iron blue (ferric-ferrocyanide). In Chamber I, on the other hand, no traces of blue pigmentation are to be seen.

In Chamber II, blue stains are visible only on the eastern wall between the door and the interior partition in the middle [of the room], as well as on the lower part of the partition itself, *i.e.*, corresponding to the very places where the pipes are located in the adjacent room. This leads to the conclusion that HCN was used in Chamber III after the installation of the pipes, while no HCN was [ever] used in Chamber IIIb at all. The iron blue stains are too small, and are only located at certain

[42] Captain Dr. Attilio Izzo, *Guerra Chimica e Difesa Antigas,* Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, p. 183.
[43] Ferdinand Flury and Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch und Staubarten,* Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, p. 617.
[44] See ill. 5.

places in Chamber II; so that they are certainly the result of the phenomenon of cyanide diffusion, corresponding to the diffusion of cyanide to the outside of the northern wall.[45]

Chamber IIIa was divided into Chambers I and II even before the disinfestation installation was put into use, which shows that the air heater was not installed as planned. In fact, the eastern walls of Chambers I and II show no trace of the circular openings for the warm air outlet and ventilation intake, as found in the western wall of Chamber III.

From the above, it can be seen that Pressac's hypothesis as to the use of these areas for criminal purposes is based on fallacious premises from the very outset. It is also inexplicable on purely technical grounds. Despite the availability of two real hydrogen cyanide gas chambers which could have been converted for homicidal purpose by merely piercing holes in the ceiling for the introduction of Zyklon B, SS men are supposed to have put in an installation for homicidal gassings using carbon monoxide, and very early on, at that – but what for? If homicidal gassings with Zyklon B worked perfectly at Auschwitz, as we are told they did, then why use carbon monoxide at Majdanek?

From the technical point of view, Pressac's explanation, that Chamber IIIa was divided into two rooms to be used as gas chambers, one of them to gas small groups, and the other to gas large groups, is quite nonsensical. Not only did division of the chamber offer no advantages (groups of 125-175 victims could have been gassed quite easily in the larger chamber without wasting any gas), on the contrary, it would have rendered the gassing procedure much more difficult. First, the partition would have obstructed the natural ventilation of Chamber I and II after opening the doors, which are located opposite each other.

On the other hand, Chamber II, as Pressac himself had to admit, was demoted to a "*dead room*". The small window in the southern wall of Chamber I raises additional, insoluble problems. In its present condition, it is barred by a grid, but there is no installation for hermetic sealing.[46] After the liberation of the camp, as reported by Simonov, as well as by the Polish-Soviet Committee, it was fitted only with a pane on the observer side of the cell. If this is true, the pane was not initially built in, but was rather merely shoved into the window, which shows no trace of a fixed frame, or attachment clamps for such a pane. The window was therefore not only incapable of being hermetically sealed, it was even capable of removal. Furthermore, it could have easily been smashed by the inmates since the walls are only approximately 40 cm thick. In particular, the grid is large enough to stick one's hand through. Finally, it is impossible to understand why such a window, if it was intended to permit observation of homicidal gassing victims, would have been necessary for Chamber I, but not for Chamber II.

Utilization of carbon monoxide may therefore be excluded. But it remains to be explained why the room was divided into two chambers. In the absence of any documents, we can only form one more hypothesis, but one which is incomparably more plausible than Pressac's hypotheses. Since one of the two containers is CO_2, and in view of the date of conversion, the following explanation appears far more plausible.

Starting in July 1942, 'natural' mortality in the camp was devastating, so much so that 2,431 inmates died in September, and 3,210 in October.[47] The "*old crematorium*" then in existence possessed only two (oil-fired) ovens, which could no longer handle the constantly increasing number of victims. There was also a petroleum shortage. As reported by crematorium director, SS-Oberschar-

[45] This phenomenon is also visible, but more intensely, on the outside walls of the disinfestation chamber in BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau.

[46] See ill. 4.

[47] *Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942*, APMM, sygn. I-d-19; *więźniów zmarłych w obozie na Majdanku*, AGKBZH [Archivum Glownej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce] 626 z/OL3. The figure for October is calculated by subtraction. The question of the number of deaths in the camp of Majdanek is discussed in chapter IV of the book cited in footnote 2.

führer Erich Mußfeldt, this finally lead to closure of the crematorium in November of the same year.[48] On the other hand, the morgue, BW XIV,[49] was a half-underground hut of rather modest size, measuring 11.50 m × 6.50 m on the outside,[50] so that it could store only a limited number of bodies at one time. In this desperate situation, the Central Construction Administration decided to convert the disinfestation installation adjacent to hut 41 into two additional morgues. One of these (Chamber III) was to be temporary, while the other (Chamber I) was to be permanent in nature. Pipes connected to a container of CO_2 permitted both rooms to be cooled[51] to the desired temperature.[52] CO_2 also has the property of retarding oxidation processes, thus delaying the decomposition of corpses.

When not needed as a temporary morgue, Chamber III could still be used for its original purpose – hydrogen cyanide gas disinfestation. That it was so utilized, is proven by the intense blue pigmentation, *i.e.*, the presence of high concentrations of iron blue in all the walls of this room.

As for the little window in the southern wall of Chamber I, there is no proof that it was built at the time of the installation of the pipes in Chambers I and III. Since their utilization as morgues diminished with the opening of the new crematorium in January 1944, a new purpose was no doubt assigned to them. Chamber III, in view of the chronic shortage of Zyklon B, was probably used as a hot-air disinfestation chamber, using the air heater. Chamber I was presumably used as a storage area for material requiring visual supervision (for example, weapons).

b) Chamber IV

Regarding this site, Pressac writes:

> *"The use of this room for homicidal purposes is only conceivable under two sets of circumstances: removal of the little window, which could easily have been smashed by the inmates, and the incorporation of mechanical ventilation. After a delousing action, opening the two doors would have created a draught of air carrying toxic vapors into other parts of the hut. It was therefore indispensable that the door leading to the shower room remain hermetically sealed. But if the ventilation only took place in the area between the two upper openings and the door, such ventilation would have been both time-consuming and inefficient. If both doors remained shut, the room could only have been ventilated by pumping in hot air (using the fan on the oven). Cyanide gas is lighter than air, and could have been evacuated through the two openings in the ceiling, dissipating in the atmosphere. After a short time, the residue concentrations of HCN would have fallen to a level at which both doors could have been opened without danger. The draught of air would then have swept away the last traces of the gas and cooled the room. Site C* [= Chamber IV] *was therefore used as a disrobing room. For homicidal purposes, it would have been the 'most efficient' gas chamber in the camp if the window had been removed. The question of whether this was done at the time of the aeration of the camp, is decisive in determining whether or not the room may have been used for homicidal gassings; since I do not know the answer, I must reserve judgment."*[53]

As seen in the previous section, Hut 41 was built as a mere "*stable with shower bath installation*", and is so designated on the blueprint dated July 1, 1942. If we compare a diagram of its final condition with the original blueprint for Hut 42 ("*Provisional Delousing Installation KGL Lublin*" dated March 31, 1942, we must conclude that the former was initially designed to be identical to the lat-

[48] Anna Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, "*Zeznanie szefa krematorium Ericha Musfeldta*", in *ZM*, I, 1965, p. 140.
[49] On July 1, 1942, this building was already 70% finished, WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.
[50] These data have been taken from the corresponding blueprints: K.G.L. Lublin, Leichenhalle, Bauwerk XIV, scale 1:100. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 47, p. 14.
[51] It is well-known that the expansion of a compressed gas in liquid form generally causes a drop in room temperature.
[52] The door of room III shows an opening for the introduction of a thermometer.
[53] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. ix.

ter, *i.e.*, identical to the central part of the building used for disinfestation, and would therefore have contained the following sectors (from north to south): vestibule/entrance – registration – hair-cutting room – undressing room – shower bath – dressing room – vestibule/exit. This is also shown by the fact that the four principal sectors of both buildings: entrance/undressing room – showerbath – distribution of clothing – boiler-room – dressing room, were of practically the same size.

At the end of September or the beginning of October 1942, a cyanide gas chamber with air-heater was built in Hut 41. The air-heater was connected to the eastern wall. On October 22, the work was finished, and the area was designated "*Delousing Hut with Bath*". The area previously referred to as an undressing room was used as a gas chamber without any major architectural modification, which proves that it was a temporary installation.

As seen today, Chamber IV is very irregular in shape. It has two dead corners, is closed on three sides, and therefore very difficult to ventilate. This one, exactly identical to the hair-cutting room in hut 42, shows blue pigmentation on the ceiling and plaster of the northern wall. This blue pigmentation is also found in the plaster on the southern wall, but is on the outside of the wall of Chamber IV. An even more intense bluish pigmentation finally appears in the plaster of the eastern wall, in the vestibule.

This gas chamber probably involved ventilation problems, since, as was seen in section 2, the Central Construction Administration decided to install a ventilation chimney on the roof, and wrote in this regard to the above-mentioned Polish firm, the Michael Ochnik Corporation. The relating cost estimate, dated November 18, 1942, provides for the construction of two chimneys measuring 0.75 m × 0.75 m × 1.70 m in size, with the piercing of a hole in the concrete ceiling. However, according to the following invoice dated January 8, 1943, only one chimney was built on the roof of the gas chamber. The chimney is connected "*on both sides*" by "*flues*" connected to "*2 openings in the concrete ceiling*". There is no doubt that these openings are ventilation intake and outlet openings. This is clearly revealed by the fact that both the openings on the roof of the gas chamber were pierced along the extended axis of the air-heater suction pipe.

The gas chamber was not designed for homicidal purposes. First, the chimney installation, as described in the above-mentioned invoice from the Michael Ochnik Corporation, could never have been used for the introduction of Zyklon B, because the HCN-saturated granules would simply have fallen onto the floor of the fireplace without entering the two parallel flues in the concrete ceiling. Secondly, the southern gas-tight door (the one leading to the shower room) did, of course, close from the outside; but the door opposite from it, closed from the inside. What this means, is that the disinfestation officer responsible for pouring out the Zyklon B granules, entered the room wearing a gas mask, closed the northern door, poured out the Zyklon, left the room through the southern door, and then needed to seal the chamber from the shower room on his way out. In homicidal gassings, it would have been impossible to open the northern door because of the pile of dead bodies lying in front of it, and if it was only possible to open one of the two doors, this would have greatly hindered ventilation.

The two openings visible in the ceiling of the room today measure approximately 60 cm × 60 cm (the eastern opening),[54] and 40 cm × 40 cm (the western opening).[55] Both led to a wooden shaft in which a small chimney made of planks had been built. This shaft was closed by means of a lid, also made of wood, on the roof of the hut. Measured from the ceiling of the room, the chimney is approximately 1.15 m in height. Its present condition (except with regards to the size and selection of raw materials), corresponds to the draft of the cost estimate dated November 18, 1942; so that the actual structure, as built, was modified later. This is shown by the fact that, inside the room, the

[54] See ill. 6.
[55] See ill. 7.

Illustration 5: *and* ***Illustration 6:*** *Eastern (top) and western (right) opening in the ceiling of the delousing facility in hut 41, concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* *© C. Mattogno*

Illustration 7: *Blue staining around the pipe near the floor of the eastern wall of chamber III of the delousing facility in hut 41, concentration camp Majdanek (cf. color picture on back cover; cf. map, illustration 1).* *© C. Mattogno*

Illustration 8: *Window in the eastern wall of chamber IV, hut 41, (delousing gas chamber), concentration camp Majdanek (cf. map, illustration 1).* *© C. Mattogno*

wooden shafts around the openings interrupt the Prussian blue staining on the plaster of the ceiling. The plaster was renewed in many places around the shafts, as may be seen from the snow-white color of the plaster. Finally, the shafts themselves show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation, quite in contrast to the window frames.[56] Thus, it is incontrovertibly proven that the shafts were only installed at a time when Zyklon B was no longer being utilized in this room.[57] And the presence of blue stains on the window frames shows that the window existed *prior* to the liberation of the camp. Pressac's question, upon which his judgment as to the possibility of homicidal mass gassings in this room is made to depend, is thereby conclusively answered.

The above described modifications may possibly be explained on the assumption that the use of Zyklon B was abandoned, and that delousing actions in Chamber IV were conducted with hot air, using the air heater installed behind the eastern wall.

This assumption is supported by the constant shortage of Zyklon B, which was in particular short supply after the summer of 1943. At that particular time, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging

[56] See ill. 8.

[57] As Germar Rudolf has stressed, ferric-ferrcyanide forms especially easily on moist walls (G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 159-169); see his contribution on the Auschwitz gas chambers in this volume.

in Majdanek, and huge quantities of Zyklon were needed "*for camp disinfestation*" (see section 5). The above described modifications could very well have been carried out at this time (from the summer of 1943 to the beginning of 1944). Since the small quantities of Zyklon allocated to the camp were needed to disinfest the huts, cyanide gas chambers III and IV were converted to hot air disinfestation chambers.

The hypothesis stated above relating to the modification of Chambers III and IIIa, also provides an explanation for the installation of Gas Chamber IV. During construction of the disinfestation installation, which was really planned for the fur and garment workshop building project, the Central Construction Administration decided to use two rooms of the installation as additional morgues: one (Chamber I), was used as a permanent morgue, and the other, (Chamber III), was planned as a temporary morgue.[58] This meant that the original Chamber IIIa could no longer be used for Zyklon B disinfestation. To compensate for the loss of these areas, and to provide a substitute for Chamber III, which could no longer be used for the time being, another temporary cyanide gas chamber was installed in Hut 41, the surface area of which roughly corresponded to Chambers III and IIIa. From a technical administrative point of view, these buildings were part of the fur and garment workshops, even if they were located in a building inside the prisoner of war building project. The choice of Hut 41 for installation of the gas chamber was logical because the disinfested clothing could, by its very nature, be quite easily laid out in the "*clean*" sector, beneath the protective roof located over the original disinfestation installation. The disinfestation installation – which was already planned on October 22, 1942, and mentioned in the two cost estimates dated October 7 and 10, 1942 – consisting of four gas chambers, was finally allocated to the fur and garment workshop building project as a definitive installation.

c) Chambers V and IV.

The following fact should first be emphasized: there is no *material* proof that two Zyklon B gas chambers (which are alleged to have been used for the first homicidal gassings prior to the entry into operation of Chambers I-IV), were ever installed in Hut 28.

The description of the Polish-Soviet Committee – in particular, the diagram of the installation as drawn by that Committee[59] – far more resembles a drying installation for the laundry than a delousing installation. In the middle of Hut 28, there were in fact two chambers, each measuring 11.75 m × 6.00 m in size. Each of these chambers has an opening in the ceiling measuring 30 cm × 30 cm. These openings can be hermetically sealed. Both chambers led through two doors in the two opposite longitudinal walls to two locks (*Schleusen*) measuring 2 m × 12.15 m. Each lock contained an air heater which was connected to the chamber in question. These locks possessed two doors, located opposite the doors to the chambers, leading to two rooms measuring 7.50 m × 12.15 m, as well as to an access door in the side wall. This structure would have made ventilation of the two chambers very difficult. The air heaters moreover were connected to the rooms in question by means of one single pipe, which means that the air heaters were not used for circulation, but rather for the introduction of hot air flowing from the air-heater and exiting through the small opening in the ceiling. The air-tight lid was intended to keep the hot air in the rooms for longer time periods when the air heater was out of use; for example when drying clothing during the night.

This assumption is partly supported by the diagram prepared by the Polish-Soviet Committee itself. In it, the hut where the "*Gas Chambers V and VI*" are supposed to have been located is referred to as a "*Suschilka*", which means drying installation.[60]

[58] These two crematoria naturally became superfluous with the construction of the new crematorium.
[59] GARF, RF 7021-107-9, p. 251.
[60] *Ibid.*, p. 115.

Jean-Claude Pressac knows nothing of all this, believes that both chambers were delousing chambers but excludes their use for homicidal purposes. He writes:

> *"It is probable that these two improvised chambers were used for the delousing of personal belongings with Zyklon B (HCN). The proximity to the laundry is an additional argument in support of this assumption."*[61]

Illustration 9: *Opening in the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium of concentration camp Majdanek.*

© C. Mattogno

Homicidal gassings in these chambers are more than merely improbable. Polish historiography recently quit mentioning the alleged gas chambers in Hut 28, substituting one single gas chamber, the exact location of which cannot of course, be determined. In the official camp history, Józef Marszałek writes in this regard:

> *"The concrete gas chambers built for utilization with Zyklon B at Majdanek were put into operation in October 1942. This gas had already begun to be utilized for the killing of Soviet prisoners of war in a provisional gas chamber using the experience accumulated at Auschwitz."*[62]

Czesław Rajca, who has studied the "*direct extermination*" of the inmates, repeats this argument in an extensive work on Majdanek:

> *"While construction of the* [gas] *chambers consisting of concrete was awaiting completion – which was the case in October – inmates were killed in a wooden gas chamber located near the bath* [correctly: the laundry] *using Zyklon B, and probably in a hut installed in intermediate Area I; the location, among other things, of the so-called small crematorium,"*[63]

Since the first Zyklon delivery to Majdanek camp took place on July 30, 1942 – we will discuss the Zyklon deliveries in section 5 – then the gas chamber in question must have been in operation in September and October of that year, if not as early as August.

Yet the letter from the Central Construction Administration dated October 22, 1942, and mentioned in paragraph 2, contains not the slightest reference to this gas chamber, which must have been a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber. This means that it did not exist at that time.

d) Gas Chamber VII

J.-C. Pressac writes:

> *"The representative Director of the* [Majdanek] *Museum writes that this gas chamber was used very little – very, very little; which means, speaking frankly, that it was not used at all. This fiction is maintained to avoid offending the popular superstition that every crematorium must contain a gas chamber (like the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau.* […] *If it had been desired to kill people in that room with Zyklon B, its enclave-shaped location within the building, between the autopsy room, a corridor, and the lying-in-state room, would necessarily have required artificial ventilation, not the slightest trace of which exists. Natural ventilation by means of draughts of air would have required complete evacuation of the crematorium for a period of time which is difficult to estimate."*[64]

---

61 Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. vii.

62 Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek, the Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 140.

63 Czesław Rajca, "*Eksteminacja bezposrednia*" in Tadeusz Mencel (ed.): *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 270.

64 Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. ix.

These remarks are amazing and unobjectionable. This may be seen from the diagram of the crematorium drawn up by the Polish-Soviet Committee after inspecting the premises, as well as by a visual inspection of the 'scene of the crime'. The room known as the "*Gas Chamber*" ("*komora gazowa*") is, in reality, located between the dissection room and the morgue.

For my part, I should like to add the following considerations:

a) the walls of the room in question show not the slightest trace of blue pigmentation;
b) the opening broken through the roof[65] – measuring 26 cm × 26 cm – is not mentioned by the Polish-Soviet committee. In reality, the opening was crudely broken through at a later date, without even cutting the steel reinforcement rods, and without building a wooden shaft, as was the case in Chamber IV;
c) there are two peep windows in the wall adjacent to the morgue. There is no way to close them, and none is mentioned by the Polish-Soviet Committee; this means that both peep windows are in the original condition. The gas would therefore have penetrated both the morgue and the oven room during any gassing action.

4. Homicidal mass gassings: origins of the accusation.

As established above, the installations in question were technically unsuited for mass homicidal exterminations and consequently, such mass exterminations did not take place. We must now examine the origins of the allegations of mass gassings in Majdanek concentration camp.

The first detailed eyewitness account appeared in 1944 without naming its author. It was published by A. Silberschein. The passages of greatest interest to the present topic are as follows:

> *"The* ***oven hut*** [emphasis added] *was located in the area between the first and second huts, which measured 10 m.*
>
> *From the outside, these huts resembled the others, except that they had two massive chimneys, like factory chimneys.*
>
> *This hut was divided into three parts, each of which was almost entirely sealed off. The first part was the undressing room ('Wardrobe' on the plan). The second was hermetically sealed. This is where the gas experiments were conducted ('Gassing Room' on the diagram). In the third room, stood three gigantic ovens. This hut was located between Area 1 and 2* […].
>
> *The old and the sick were immediately ordered into the hut containing the ovens. In the first room, they were ordered to undress. In the second, they died of suffocation within two minutes. They were then transported from the second room to the ovens. A fire burned underground, the oven itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees. The dead bodies were thrown into the oven; the glowing heat sucked the fluids and moisture completely out of them. Only a few blisters remained, which were so dry, they crackled. Then special trucks carried the remains out of the city to pre-dug graves.*
>
> *Throughout 1942, thousands of Jews were killed in the gas chambers every day. New masses were transported here every week, and that is the way is has continued until this very day."*[66]

This eyewitness report is illustrated by a diagram of Majdanek, which, in the light of historical and architectural knowledge, enables one to trace the story of homicidal mass gassings at Majdanek to its roots.

The diagram consists of a truly precise drawing of "*Bath and Disinfestation Installation II*", Hut 42 complete with "*Undressing Room*", "*Clothing Deposit*" (for the acceptance of clothing), "*Baths*" (showers), and the "*Distribution Room for Inmate Clothing*" (for the allocation of new clothing).

---

[65] See ill. 9.

[66] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Fünfte Serie; "*Das K.Z. Lager Lublin*", manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 14-16.

But although the report dates back to 1943, it contains no mention of "*Bath and Disinfestation Installation I*" – Hut 41 – which, according to the Polish-Soviet description, was the center of the entire extermination program, and where exterminations had allegedly already begun in October 1942.

As far as the extermination installation itself is concerned, the witness has patched together a collage of various buildings, which certainly existed, but not in the same place, and not at the same time. The "*Gassing Room*" is simply Hut 28, in which the eyewitness has (mistakenly) placed disinfestation Chamber III located in Building XII^{A}, or the gas chamber from Hut 41, both of which were equipped with air heaters. Even if we assume that Hut 28 – which only contained a drying installation in July 1944 – contained a Zyklon B delousing installation at an earlier date, this does not alter the fact that it was located approximately 110 m away from the crematorium, and that the laundry was located in between the two buildings.

The erroneous description of the crematory ovens appears full of riddles at first glance – but only at first glance. Let's take the key sentences:

> *"A fire burned underground, the oven itself did not burn. But it collected hot air at 2,000 degrees."*

This description in fact does not refer to the crematory ovens at all, but rather to the coke-fired air heaters in Hut 28 and the delousing chambers III and IV. As shown in section 2, these installations are coke ovens whose furnaces were located beneath the floor, so it was true to say "*a fire burned underground*". No combustion procedure took place in the upper part of the oven at all, so that "*the oven itself did not burn*"; instead it only "*collected hot air*". The temperature mentioned by the witness – 2,000 degrees Celsius – would, of course, be far too high – not only for a hot air chamber, but for a crematory oven as well.[67] The reported number of victims – thousands per day – at another point – two million victims by the end of 1943[68] – are, of course, purely atrocity propaganda.

Constantin Simonov's report is of particular significance because the unknown author who visited Majdanek right after the liberation was able to speak with former inmates who told him the story of the camp and explained the function of its installations to him. The Simonov report is based on eyewitness accounts and corresponds to the 'official' version of the camp history which was current among the inmates during July and August of 1944. It therefore pre-dates the version of the Polish-Soviet Committee. At several points, it deviates from the now-obligatory version of history as established shortly afterwards. It refers to an extermination installation which was then immediately forgotten and it makes no mention of a "*Gassing Room*" in the old crematorium and mistakenly locates the alleged homicidal gassings in the disinfestation installation adjacent to Hut 41. The killing technique described is rather peculiar:

> *"Where does the little window lead? To find the answer to this question, we open the door and leave the chamber. Next to the chamber there is another small concrete chamber. This is where the little window leads. Here, there is an electrical light and a switch. From here, looking outward from the little window, you can see everything in the first chamber. On the floor are a few round, hermetically sealed cans labelled Zyklon B, and, in small letters: 'For special use in the eastern territories'.*[69] *The contents of the cans was introduced into the adjacent chamber* ***through pipes*** *when the chamber was packed full of people.*
>
> *The naked people stood closely next to each other; they didn't take up much room. 250 people were packed together into 40 square meters of surface area. They were driven inside. The steel door was shut, and the cracks stuffed with clay to provide a hermetic seal. A special team wearing gas masks introduced the Zyklon contents of the round cans into the adjacent chamber through the pipes. 'Zyklon'*

[67] In this regard, see our study drawn up in cooperation with Dr. Franco Deana "The Crematorium Ovens of Auschwitz Birkenau", in this volume.

[68] Silberschein, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 16.

[69] In fact, such a specially labeled Zyklon B never existed.

> *consists of small* ***blue*** *crystals, harmless in appearance. Upon contact with oxygen, however, it immediately begins to release poisonous gas, simultaneously affecting all the vital centers of the human body.* ***Zyklon was introduced through the pipes****.*[70] *The SS man directing the operation turned on the light switch; looking through the little window, the SS man watched the entire suffocation procedure, which,* ***as gathered from various eyewitness reports,*** *lasted between 2 and 10 minutes. Looking through the window, he could see everything without danger: the cruelly distorted faces of the dying, the gradual effect of the gas. The peephole for the executioners is located in just the right spot, at eye level. When the victims died, the observer didn't need to look down, since the victims didn't fall down after their death. The gas chamber was in fact, full to the brim, so that the dead stood standing motionless".*[71] [All emphasis added]

This description of the killing method, which is completely hare-brained from a technical point of view, proves that the former Majdanek inmates never saw a homicidal gassing. No witness told Simonov of SS men on the roof of a gas chamber wearing gas masks and carrying Zyklon B cans in their hands; no one told him that the victims were killed with carbon monoxide in two areas containing gas pipe installations. As J.-C. Pressac correctly says, the Zyklon B cans found by Simonov were placed in the side room in front of Chambers I and III to give the impression that the content of the cans was introduced into the chamber through pipes. This process by former inmates of setting the scene, proves *a fortiori* in any case, that the witnesses were never present during any mass homicidal gassing. There is no doubt that rumors of mass homicidal gassings were current in the camp and that former inmates crudely sought to provide these rumors with an aura of authenticity in order to take vengeance on their oppressors, but in reality, their statements show that no homicidal gassings took place.

It is also remarkable that Simonov has nothing to say regarding Chamber IV. It is quite obvious that the former inmates did not consider it to be a homicidal gas chamber.

Later eyewitnesses are so vague and contradictory that we can skip them for the present. It is highly revealing that the long-time director of the Majdanek Memorial, Józef Marszałek, only mentions gassings in two lines in his official history of the camp. In fact, he could think of nothing better to say about the gassing procedures at Majdanek than to quote the eyewitness account of SS man Pery Broad at **Auschwitz**:

> *"The technique of killing with gas was described as follows by Perry* [sic] *Broad, an employee of the Political Division of Auschwitz camp. A similar technique was utilized at Majdanek."*[72]

And that's it from the Memorial Director himself!

5. The Zyklon deliveries to Majdanek concentration camp

In Germany, Zyklon B was manufactured by two industrial factories, the Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. in Dessau, and Kaliwerke A.G. in Kolin.[73] Distribution was controlled by the *DEGESCH* company (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung GmbH) which was the real manufacturer as holder of the patent and manufacturing license. DEGESCH did not market the product directly, but rather, through two main representative companies, Heerdt und Lingerl GmbH (*Heli*), a Frankfurt corporation, and *Tesch und Stabenow*, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlungsbekämpfung (*Testa*), a Hamburg corporation. These two firms divided the market between them, Heli being active west of the Elbe, and Tesch east of the Elbe, exclusively in the

[70] Since Zyklon B is liquid HCN adsorbed on gypsum rather than a pressurized gas, it cannot be piped.
[71] Simonov, *op. cit.* (note 39), 8, 9.
[72] J. Marszałek, *Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 62), p. 141.
[73] I.G. Farben produced only the warning substance, bromacetic acid methyl ester, as well as the stabilizer, chlor carbonic acid methyl ether.

TABLE I: ZYKLON B ORDERS AND DELIVERIES TO THE CONCENTRATION CAMP OF MAJDANEK

ORDERS			DELIVERIES		
Date	Number of cans	Mass [kg]	Period of time	Number of cans	Mass [kg]
25.07.1942/ 22.08.1942-	1,474	2,211	30.07.1942	360	540
			20.08.1942	360	540
			September 1942	754	1,131
			Sub-Total	*1,474*	*2,211*
22.05.1943/ 08.06.1943	3,000	4,500	16.07.1943	342	513
			September 1943	666	999
			October 1943 - June 1944	1,992	2,988
			Sub-Total	*3,000*	*4,500*
19.06.1944/ 03.07.1944	(500)	(250)	July 1944	(500)	(250)
TOTALS:	**4,974**	**6,961**		**4,974**	**6,961**

Sudeten district, the General Gouvernement, the Reichskommissariat Ostland, and the Scandinavian states of Denmark, Norway, and Finland. Majdanek concentration camp was located in the territory of the General Gouvernement, and therefore received its Zyklon from Testa.

Extremely detailed correspondence has been found relating to the Zyklon deliveries between the camp administration on the one hand, and Testa and the SS institutions involved in Zyklon distribution for bureaucratic grounds, on the other hand. This correspondence[74] has been studied by Adela Toniak, who reproduced 37 of the 60 documents making up the exchange of correspondence, in a study.[75] The Polish author calculated that a total of 7,711 kg of Zyklon were delivered to the Lublin camp,[76] but her calculations contain two errors. Table I summarizes the Zyklon B orders, as well as actual deliveries.

Although the documents do not permit the slightest doubt that the administration of Lublin camp ordered Zyklon for disinfestation purposes to the exclusion of any other purpose, Adela Toniak prefers to stick to her homicidal theories, adducing historically groundless arguments.[76] Without entering into further detail, it should be noted that the correspondence between the camp administration and the Tesch-Stabenow firm repeatedly refers to the "*danger of epidemics*", "*disinfestation of inmate housing and clothing*", "*thorough disinfestation*", "*disinfestation work*", "*camp disinfestation*", and "*disinfection gas*" (*i.e.*, Zyklon B).[77] Since even Adela Toniak cannot conceal the fact that devastating typhus epidemics repeatedly ravaged Majdanek, and since Zyklon B was the most effective means of combating typhus as she also admits, there is no justification for the assumption that the Zyklon deliveries served any purpose other than the extermination of lice.[78]

The attempt to attribute a criminal purpose to the Zyklon deliveries forms part of an outdated system of interpretation which dominated earlier decades to ill effect, but which has been definitively destroyed by Jean-Claude Pressac. Writing in 1989, Pressac stated that 97 to 98 percent of all Zyk-

[74] APMM, sygn. I, d. 2, vol. I.
[75] Adela Toniak, "*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku*" in *ZM*, II, 1967, p. 129-170.
[76] *Ibid.,* p. 137.
[77] The documents involved are discussed in detail in the book by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno cited in footnote 1.
[78] The only "*criminal trace*" is the alleged 'camouflage expression'.

lon B delivered to Auschwitz, was used for disinfestation purposes and that only 2 to 3 percent was used for alleged homicidal gassing of inmates.[79]

In fact, these 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon delivered to Auschwitz would have sufficed for the gassing of the reported number of victims, so that Pressac's calculation is theoretically correct. But since 2 to 3 percent of all Zyklon deliveries is an amount too small to be statistically significant, the total amount of Zyklon B delivered does not prove any homicidal gassing claims. The same applies to Majdanek.[80]

[79] J.-C. Pressac, *Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers.* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 1988. Pressac expresses the same opinion in his second book (German edition: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz,* Piper Verlag, Munich 1994). The passage in question appears on page 58 of that edition.

[80] Assuming a concentration of HCN 10 times higher than that which is immediately lethal – 0.3 g/m^3 – one 1,500 gram can of Zyklon in Chamber III would have enough to kill 3,000 people. This figure is calculated as follows: Chamber III is approximately 35 m^2 in surface area, with a volume of approximately 70 m^3. Assuming, with Pressac, a maximum number of 350 victims per gassing action, and theoretically assuming a HCN concentration ten times higher than that which is rapidly lethal to human beings – 0.3 g/m^3 – the quantity of HCN required for one gassing procedure would be as follows:
– effective volume: approximately 50 m^3 (the bodies of the victims would occupy approximately 20 m^3).
– HCN concentration: 0.3 × 10 = 3 g/m^3
– required quantity: HCN: 3 × 50 = 150 gr.

Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder

FRIEDRICH PAUL BERG

1. Diesel Exhaust and Zyklon B

Most National Socialist homicidal gassings were supposedly committed with Diesel exhaust rather than cyanide or Zyklon B. Although this is contrary to popular perceptions about the Holocaust story, Diesel exhaust has been dominant, at least in terms of numbers of victims, in the claims of holocaust scholars since the 1960's. The Diesel allegations did, however, gain some public notoriety with the prosecution of American citizen John Demjanjuk. Demjanjuk was accused of having murdered at least 875,000 Jews with Diesel exhaust at the alleged extermination camp at Treblinka in 1942/43.[1] An nationally syndicated essay from one of America's best-known newspaper columnists Patrick Buchanan raised the subject of Diesel gassing to a fever pitch in the American press. Buchanan, a former assistant to President Ronald Reagan, claimed that Diesel engines could not kill at all.[2] His sweeping statement, which was far too broad, brought him massive criticism but not for any valid technical reasons.[3]

In 1992, a working draft paper authored by Walter Lüftl, President of the Austrian Federal Chamber of Engineers, described mass murder with Diesel exhaust as a "*sheer impossibility.*"[4] Shortly thereafter, he substantiated his view as to the relative harmlessness of Diesel exhaust in an essay,[5] which was publicly attacked as well.[6]

For readers familiar with auto emission issues, much of what follows represents a kind of 'overkill' and rightly so. But in order to put the Holocaust monster to its final, well-deserved rest – at least its Diesel portion – one must be rigorous and even exhaustive. Since Diesel gassings are not technically impossible, we must actually show how it could have been done hypothetically, and then, just how thoroughly unreasonable it is to believe the National Socialists would have ever used the necessary technology.

In any event, according to my conviction, National Socialist homicidal gassings never happened!

This chapter is an expanded and revised edition of F. P. Berg's article "*The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth*", *The Journal of Historical Review* (*JHR*) 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v05/v05p-15_Berg.html). Although this author gladly takes credit for this work, the editor Germar Rudolf deserves credit also for having made many substantive additions to the arguments and for many important reference citations.

1 The history of, and public reactions to, this travesty of justice are described in the following chapter by A. Neumaier.

2 *New York Post*, March 17, 1990; *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; repeated on "*This Week with David Brinkley*", *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

3 *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990; G. F. Will, *Newsweek*, March 4, 1996. See especially: Friedrich Paul Berg, Friedrich Paul", "*Pat Buchanan and the Diesel Exhaust Controversy*," www.codoh.com/gcgvwill.html

4 Cf. the chapter by W. Rademacher, this volume, as well as afp, "*Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust*", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10; *Neue Kronenzeitung*, April 20, 1993; "*Ein rauhes Lüftl*", *Bau* 5/1995, p. 8; "*Rechte Gutachten*", *Profil*, June 20, 1994; E. Kosmath, letter to the editor, *Bau* 11/1994; ARA, "*Lüftl wieder in Kammer, 'Schwieriges Problem'*", *Standard* (Vienna), Sept. 19, 1994.

5 W. Lüftl, "*Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Lueftl41_1.html).

6 J. Bailer, in Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118, here 100-107; cf. G. Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*", in Vrij Historisch Onderzoek (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, pp. 91-108, here 98-102 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html; English: vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

2. Introduction

In any trial of even the most ordinary murder, one can expect an abundance of information about the murder weapon. One would expect the Allied and German post-war trials about murder as novel and as bestially spectacular as the mass murder of millions of Jews in gas chambers to provide the most extensive and precise documentation possible. Although there is a vast literature based primarilyon those trials, as far as the actual mechanics of the extermination process are concerned, all one really finds is an occasional short and vague description.

Nearly sixty years have elapsed since the end of World War Two. The Holocaust specialists have had more than enough time to examine documents and alleged mass murder sites as well as testimony from the most extensive trials in the entire history of the world. Throughout this period they have been extremely active – but aside from a few bits and pieces of so-called 'confessions' and 'eyewitness testimony,' they have found next to nothing. The vast information gaps about the actual mechanics of the alleged extermination process should arouse the gravest suspicion.

Although the information gaps are bad for the exterminationist position; what is even worse is that the few bits and pieces of information are simply incredible. To characterize the alleged mass murder methodology as 'hare-brained,' 'crackpot,' or 'weird' is to understate the situation. If one looks at the claims critically, sooner or later it becomes obvious that the people who repeat the Holocaust story in one form or another simply have no idea as to what they are talking about. The testimony of so-called 'eyewitnesses' is especially weird. The statement by Kurt Gerstein, which for a long time was the evidence most often used by Holocaust specialists, is the best example qualitatively. The other 'statements' or 'confessions' are even worse.

The absurdities of the various alleged extermination methods do not in and of themselves prove that the Holocaust did not happen, but they should at least persuade reasonable people to ask for some strong corroborating evidence. There are, for example, no autopsy reports of gassing victims. The 'gas chambers' of Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were all allegedly destroyed before the war ended. Those in Auschwitz and Majdanek as well as those in the camps in the Reich proper are ordinary rooms (mortuaries, shower rooms, delousing chambers) that have been mislabeled 'gas chambers' in spite of their obvious design and function – often to keep people alive.[7]

To concoct horrible but conveniently vague 'eyewitness' accounts of mass murder is easy. To have such tales accepted about a defeated enemy nation after a brutal war, during which the vast media resources of the victors had already succeeded in portraying the enemy as thoroughly depraved and wicked, is also easy. On the other hand, it is not at all easy to explain how one could possibly commit mass murder with Diesel exhaust. The exterminationists have never provided the necessary explanation, not even in the great Israeli show trial of Ivan Demjanjuk, where precisely such an explanation of the Diesel-murder-method should have been demanded – at least by the defense.

3. The Exterminationist Position

Table 1 is from *The Destruction of the European Jews* by Raul Hilberg and was published in 1961. The table summarizes the views of practically all generally accepted 'consensus' writers on the Holocaust story over the last 40 years. The camps listed are the only ones still regarded as 'extermination' camps.

The fourth column from the left shows that in almost all of the camps, the killing operation supposedly used carbon monoxide (CO). In Auschwitz the killing operation supposedly used only hydrogen cyanide (HCN). Of the five camps where carbon monoxide was supposedly used, the vast majority of victims are said to have been killed in just three camps: Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. The carbon monoxide was supposedly generated by Diesel engines. The number of Jews supposedly killed in Kulmhof (Chelmno) or Lublin (Majdanek) are small compared to the numbers for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. The gas vans supposedly employed in Russia also used Diesels.

[7] Cf. the articles by G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, and Jürgen Graf in this volume.

Table 1: Characteristics of the Death Camps According to Raul Hilberg[8]

Camp	Location	Jurisdiction	Type of Killing Operation	Number of Victims*
Kulmhof (Chelmno)	Wartheland	Higher SS and Police Leader (Koppe)	gas vans (CO)	150,000
Belzec	Lublin district	SS and Police Leader (Globocnik)	gas chambers (CO)	600,000
Sobibor	Lublin district	SS and Police Leader (Globocnik)	gas chambers (CO)	200,000–250,000[9]
Lublin (Majdanek)	Lublin district	WVHA (SS Economic-Administrative Main Office)	gas chamber (CO, HCN) shooting	50,000-200,000[9]
Treblinka	Warsaw district	SS and Police Leader	gas chambers (CO)	750,000 700,000[9]–1,200,000[10]
Auschwitz	Upper Silesia	WVHA	gas chambers (HCN)	one million[11]

*Updated figures were added here; cf. the appropriate notes.

On the basis of generally accepted numbers of victims, *nearly two-thirds of all the alleged Jewish victims of German gas chambers were supposedly gassed with Diesel exhaust.*

For at least several months in 1939 and 1940, Diesel engines had supposedly been used in Germany's euthanasia program to kill Germans who were feebleminded or incurably ill. The experience gained from this early use of Diesels was allegedly applied later by some of the same people, such as *Reichsamtleiter* Viktor Brack and *Kriminalkommissar* Christian Wirth, to kill Jews in Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor in eastern Poland. According to Hilberg, it was Wirth who constructed the "*carbon monoxide gas chambers*" for the euthanasia program on the orders of Brack who was "*actually in charge of the* [euthanasia] *operation.*" Then in the spring of 1942, Brack ordered Wirth to Lublin where "*Wirth and his crew immediately and under primitive conditions began to construct chambers into which they piped carbon monoxide from Diesel motors.*"[12]

In 1978 and 1979, major American television network NBC broadcast a four-day television miniseries entitled "*Holocaust*," which was essentially a dramatization of the generally accepted Holocaust story. There were several references to the use of Diesel engines for mass murder. In one scene, Dr. Bruno Tesch, who in real life had actually been a highly qualified chemist and was hanged after the war by the Allies,[13] explains to Eric Dorf, a totally fictional SS officer administering the extermination program, that one of the advantages of Zyklon B over carbon monoxide is that Zyklon B "*won't clog machinery – and there's no apparatus to break down, as in carbon monoxide.*" In another scene, Rudolf Höß, the commandant of Auschwitz, is about to start a Diesel engine when Eric Dorf explains to him that he will not need the Diesel any longer because he has ordered another substance, Zyklon B.

Reality is rather different from what was suggested in the NBC miniseries and in some of the literature. The Zyklon B used in Auschwitz consisted of granules made of gypsum and starch, which certainly would have instantly clogged machinery and/or shower piping, although the cyanide gas released from Zyklon-B granules would not clog anything. Diesel exhaust does not clog machinery easily at all – unless the engine is making smoke under an extremely heavy. This smoke contains some solid matter which can, indeed, clog machinery (foul the cylinders), if there is more smoke than can be blown out with the exhaust. Otherwise, no clogging of cylinders occurs.

8 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961, p. 572; German ed.: *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982, p. 604.

9 Updated with information from the official German *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for contemporary History).

10 Maximum figure given by F. Golczewski in W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 495.

11 From 9 million to 500,000, depending on the source. At the moment, 1 million is the officially espoused figure; cf. the chapter on statistics by G. Rudolf, this volume.

12 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 8), Eng. ed. p. 562.

13 William B. Lindsey, "*Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch*", *JHR* 4(3) (1983), pp. 261-303 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/4/3/Lindsey261-303.html).

4. Kurt Gerstein

The statement of Kurt Gerstein remains a major cornerstone of the Holocaust legend. Gerstein was an *Obersturmführer* (First Lieutenant) in the SS and a mine surveyor by profession with a graduate degree in engineering. When he surrendered to the French, he supposedly gave them a prepared statement dated April 26, 1945. He had been elevated to the status of "*righteous gentile*" by the Israelis and various Jewish writers for having at least tried to alert the world to the National Socialist extermination program. As H. Roques pointed out,[14] six different versions of the Gerstein Statement have been found to date and published by various researchers often in grossly distorted and mutilated form.[15] Many parts of Gerstein's statements range from the fantastically incredible to the downright impossible. He allegedly committed suicide in a French prison after having offered himself in vain as an informer to the French. The trend in recent years has been to dissociate from him as 'witness for the prosecution'. Nonetheless, his 'statements' are the only ones which give at least a few technical details about the alleged Diesel gassings. Raul Hilberg, for example, referred to his 'statement' many times without actually quoting from it.[16]

The following text is an excerpt from the Gerstein Statement as given in *Harvest of Hate* by Léon Poliakov. Aside from a rather brazen 'error' on the part of Poliakov – namely the claim that 700 to 800 bodies were crowded into 93 square meters (1,000 sqf), instead of only 25 square meters (269 sqf), which is the way the original document actually reads – it is probably no worse than any of the other translations which can be found:[15]

> "*SS men pushed the men into the chambers. 'Fill it up', Wirth ordered; 700-800 people in 93* [sic; original claims 25] *square meters. The doors closed.* […]
>
> *Then I understood the reason for the 'Heckenholt' sign. Heckenholt was the driver of the Diesel, whose exhaust was to kill these poor unfortunates.*[17] *SS Unterscharführer Heckenholt tried to start the motor. It wouldn't start! Captain Wirth came up. You could see he was afraid because I was there to see the disaster. Yes, I saw everything and waited. My stopwatch clocked it all: 50 minutes, 70 minutes, and the Diesel still would not start! The men were waiting in the gas chambers. You could hear them weeping 'as though in a synagogue', said Professor Pfannenstiel, his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door.*[18] *Captain Wirth, furious, struck with his whip the Ukrainian who helped Heckenholt. The Diesel started up after 2 hours and 49 minutes, by my stopwatch. Twenty-five minutes passed. You could see through the window that many were already dead, for an electric light illuminated the interior of the room. All were dead after thirty-two minutes!*
>
> *Jewish workers on the other side opened the wooden doors. They had been promised their lives in return for doing this horrible work, plus a small percentage of the money and valuables collected. The men were still standing, like columns of stone, with no room to fall or lean. Even in death you could tell*

---

14 H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986 (cf. online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/ACHR/ACHR.a.html); cf. also André Chelain, *La Thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1989 ; abbrev. German ed.: H. Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/deut/HRgerstein1.html); cf. D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(1) (1980), pp. 69-80; D. Felderer, *JHR* 1(2) (1980), pp. 169-172 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/1/1/Felderer69-80.html & …/2/Felderer169-172.html); C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein – Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; cf. Raul Hilberg, "*Expert's admission: Some gas death 'facts' nonsense*", *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 17, 1985.

15 An example of gross distortions is L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Schocken Books (Holocaust Library), New York 1979, p. 195 (French ed.: *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calman-Levy, Paris 1951, pp. 220ff.).

16 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes and Meier, New York 1985, pp. 890, 892, 963, 964, 975f.

17 According to Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 123, the real name of this Heckenholt was Lorenz Hackenholt. Besides Hackenholt, Arad claims that Ivan Demjanjuk was responsible for operating the Diesel gas chambers in Treblinka, *ibid.*, p. 86. In light of the disastrous outcome of the Demjanjuk affair for the Israelis, it should now be obvious that most of the eyewitness accounts used by Arad are worthless. It appears that Arad's book, published when the Demjanjuk case was not yet settled, is nothing more than propaganda for influencing the trial's outcome.

18 This sentence is missing from the version given by H. Rothfels (ed.), "*Augenzeugenberichte zu den Massenvergasungen*," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 1 (1953), pp. 177-194. Instead, Rothfels remarked: "*A strictly personal observation then follows.*"

the families, all holding hands. It was difficult to separate them while emptying the room for the next batch. The bodies were tossed out, blue,[19] *wet with sweat and urine, the legs smeared with excrement and menstrual blood.*"

It is physically impossible to crowd 700 to 800 people into a space of only 25 square meters, *i.e.*, 28 to 32 people per square meter.[20] According to Gerstein, it was not a peephole through which Professor Pfannenstiel supposedly looked into the gas chamber – it was a window in a wooden door, and not a gas-tight, panic-proof steel door as one might expect. Supposedly, there were wooden doors on two sides of at least one of the gas chambers. We are told that the intended victims were still alive after almost three hours in the gas chambers before the Diesel even started, so there must have been many air leaks into the chambers or else the Jews would have been asphyxiated without the aid of any Diesel.

There is no mention anywhere of the intended victims trying to break out. Wooden doors with glass windows would hardly have withstood a determined group effort to break through. Surely, Prof. Pfannenstiel, with "*his eyes glued to the window*," would have noticed if some people had been trying to smash the glass. But no, we are told instead that the victims were calm enough and reflective enough to form groups of family members, and hold hands, and even weep.

More than likely, Dr. W. Pfannenstiel, Professor of Medicine at Marburg, had been sent to Belzec and other camps as medical adviser to improve hygiene and health care in the camps. After the war, he was repeatedly interrogated regarding his visit to Belzec with Gerstein. He was charged in two cases but never convicted. In the court-room statements, which are available to us, he never directly disputed Gerstein's account, but in a private letter he described the Gerstein Statement as "*highly dubious rubbish in which 'fantasy' far outweighs fact.*"[21] He also wrote that due to the persecution and slander to which he was exposed, he did not wish to comment further on the matter publicly. In other words, Pfannenstiel had clearly tried to avoid further trouble for himself. The 'whole truth' would have been too much for his prosecutors to bear.

According to the last sentence of the Gerstein text quoted above, the bodies of the victims were "*blue.*" Here we have a major flaw as far as the death-from-carbon-monoxide theory is concerned because victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are not blue at all. On the contrary, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning are a distinctive 'cherry red' or 'pink'.[22] This is clearly spelled out in most toxicology handbooks and is probably well known to every doctor and to most, if not all, emergency medical personnel. Carbon monoxide poisoning is actually very common because of the automobile and accounts for more poison gas injuries than all other gases combined.

The Gerstein statement, to its credit, does not claim that carbon monoxide was the lethal ingredient in the Diesel exhaust. It is the post-war exterminationists who insist that death was due to the carbon monoxide in the Diesel exhaust. The recurrence of references to "*bluish*" corpses in several other examples of so-called 'eyewitness testimony' from West German trials merely demonstrates the 'copycat' nature of much of that testimony. That such testimony has been accepted by West German courts specializing in Holocaust-related cases and by the Holocaust scholars, apparently without any serious challenge, merely demonstrates the shoddiness of those trials and the pseudo-scholarship which pervades the subject in general.

---

19 Version T2, H. Roques, *op. cit.* (note 14), German ed., p. 57.

20 Even closely crowded, 10 people per square meter are the maximum; cf. E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Vieweg, Wiesbaden 1992, p. 27; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 29, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 12: 46 persons will fit onto the 4.44 m^2 load area of a heavy-goods vehicle, according to *Quick*, April 25, 1985.

21 Letter from Pfannenstiel to P. Rassinier, dated Aug. 3, 1963, published in W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, "*NS-Bewältigung*", *Historische Tatsachen* no. 5, Historical Review Press, Southam (GB) 1979, p. 20.

22 Regarding the toxicology of carbon monoxide, cf. *e.g.*: W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, K. Starke, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992, pp. 756ff.; S. Kaye, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1980, pp. 187f.; C. J. Polson, R. N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969, pp. 604-621.

If the corpses had indeed appeared "blue," death certainly would not have been due to carbon monoxide poisoning. A bluish appearance could, however, have been an indication of death from asphyxiation, *i.e.*, from lack of oxygen..

According to Léon Poliakov, a French-Jewish historian who has written at length in support of the Holocaust story,

> "[…] *there is little to add to this description* [the Gerstein Statement]*, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the same way and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as death agents.*"

According to Poliakov, more than a million and a half people were killed with Diesel exhaust.[23]

5. Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide

To investigate the Diesel gas chamber claim, the two most important questions are:

- How much carbon monoxide is actually needed to kill a human being in half an hour?
- Does Diesel exhaust ever contain that much carbon monoxide?

Carbon monoxide poisoning has been thoroughly studied since about 1920 when it was carefully examined to determine the ventilation requirements of tunnels for motor vehicles, particularly for the Holland Tunnel in New York City. Since the early 1940s, it has been widely accepted on the basis of the research of Yandell Henderson and J. S. Haldane that *given a normal oxygen content of the air,* an average carbon monoxide concentration of "*0.4% and above*," as shown on the last line of Table 2, is needed to kill people in "*less*" than one hour of continuous exposure.[24] Concentrations of 0.15%/vol. to 0.20%/vol. are "*dangerous*," which means they might kill some people in one hour, especially if those people have, for example, weak hearts. But, to commit mass murder in a gas chamber one would need a concentration sufficient to kill not merely a *portion* of any given group of people but rather, sufficient to kill *all*. The prospect of 'survivors' of a gassing being 'regassed' later on or disposed of in some other way is too ridiculous.

The vagueness introduced by Henderson's use of the term "*less*" is unfortunate. It arises from the fact that although Henderson and others could test for non-lethal effects in a laboratory with a high degree of accuracy, the lethal effects could not be tested in the same way. The lethal effects and the corresponding CO levels were determined by careful extrapolation of carboxy-hemoglobin levels over time from non-lethal tests on humans as well as from some lethal tests on animals. Although the concentrations given for lethal effects are not as precise as one might wish, they are still sufficiently accurate to support some important conclusions about Diesel gas chambers.

According to the exterminationists, the gassing was always done in about half an hour or less.[25]

To determine the carbon monoxide concentration needed to kill in only half an hour instead of a full hour, one can use a widely accepted rule of thumb known as "*Henderson's Rule*," which is:

---

[23] L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, *op. cit.* (note 15), p. 196. Further typical and fundamental sources that speak of the use of Diesel engines include: W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1947: death occurred within 10-20 minutes due to tank engine exhaust, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam; Eliahu Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947, p. 4: mass murder with Diesel engine exhaust within 20-35 minutes (published in H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, pp. 133-144); World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime Against the Jewish People*, New York 1946; reprint by Nexus Press, New York 1981: no fewer than 3 million victims in Treblinka due to carbon monoxide from tank engines, sometimes also due to vacuum and steam.

[24] W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970, p. 12; 2nd ed., D. Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977.

[25] According to the eyewitness statements in E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1986, p. 159 (E. Fuchs, 10 mins.), p. 167 (K.A. Schluch, 5-7 mins.), p. 174 (K. Gerstein, 18 mins.), p. 181 (A. Goldfarb, 20-25 mins.), the gassing procedure allegedly sometimes took much less time; in accordance with Gerstein: Matthes, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 167: 30 min.

%/vol. CO × exposure time = Constant for any given toxic effect.

In other words, for any given toxic effect, the poisonous concentration must be inversely proportional to the time of exposure. This means that to kill in half an hour, one needs twice the concentration that one would need to kill in a full hour. Applying this rule to the '0.4% and above' needed to kill in "*less than 1 hour*," we get 0.8%/vol. as the minimum concentration needed to kill in less than half an hour.[26]

Applying the same rule to the 0.15 to 0.20%/vol. range, which is "*dangerous*" for one hour of exposure, we get 0.3%/vol. to 0.4%/vol. as the range of CO concentration, which is dangerous for half an hour of exposure.

What all this means is that to have any kind of practical gas chamber using carbon monoxide as the lethal agent, one needs an average concentration of at least 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide – but, possibly as much as 0.8%/vol. We should keep '0.4% to 0.8%' in mind as benchmark numbers to which we will refer shortly. Please note that these data hold true only in the presence of a *normal oxygen content* of the air!

If one were to reduce the oxygen content by half for example – from the normal 21%/vol. to only 10.5%/vol. – any given concentration of CO will be twice as toxic. Even a CO concentration of only 0.2%/vol. would then suffice to kill in one hour. So, in order to determine the actual effectiveness of a given concentration of CO, it is necessary to see it in relation to the actual oxygen concentration present. To properly use the values shown in our tables and graphs, one must determine the CO content that would have the same effect with a normal oxygen level as the actual CO content with reduced oxygen. This concentration, which we shall call the "*effective CO-concentration*," or $c(CO_{eff})$, is determined by multiplying the actual CO-concentration, or (c(CO)), by the ratio of the normal oxygen content (21%) to the actual oxygen content (x%):

$$c(CO_{eff}) = c(CO) \times \frac{x\%}{21\%}$$

Another important consideration is always the *average concentration* over the entire time of exposure, and not some quantity of poison measured in pounds or cubic feet. In our current discussion, this is a problem, since to determine the concentration one would like to know the volume of the gas chamber which is not really possible here due to the general lack of information. Neither is it possible to solve this problem by determining an absolute quantity of poison instead of a concentration value. The few data regarding gas chamber size, which we do have for example from the Gerstein Statement, are so unbelievable that there is no point in trying to work from them. But we do know that the average CO concentration will always be less than the CO concentration measured directly on the exhaust side of the Diesel engine.

Table 2: Toxic Effects of Carbon Monoxide[27]

Parts of carbon monoxide per million parts of air	Carbon monoxide in %/vol.	Physiological effects
100	(0.01)	Allowable concentration for an exposure of several hours
400 to 500	(0.04 – 0.05)	Inhalation for up to 1 hour without appreciable effect
600 to 700	(0.06 – 0.07)	Appreciable effect after exposure of 1 hour
1,000 to 1,200	(0.10 – 0.12)	Indisposition but no dangerous effects after exposure of 1 hour
1,500 to 2,000	(0.15 – 0.2)	Dangerous concentrations for exposure of 1 hour
4,000 and above	(0.4 and above)	Fatal in exposure of less than 1 hour

[26] F. E. Camps, *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publications Ltd., London 1953, p. 170.

[27] Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943, p. 168.

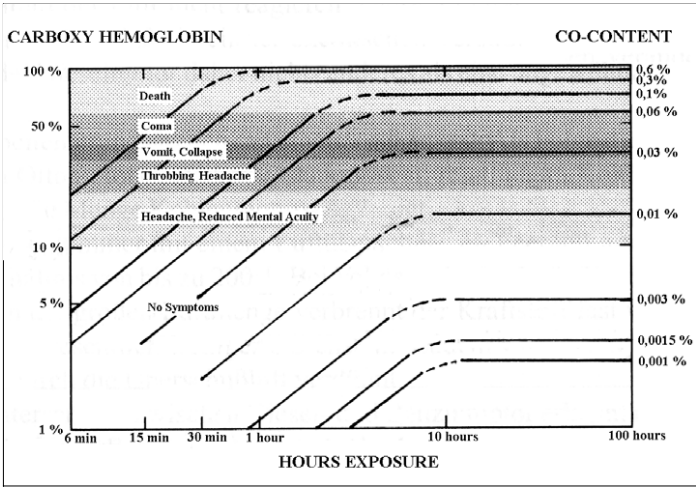

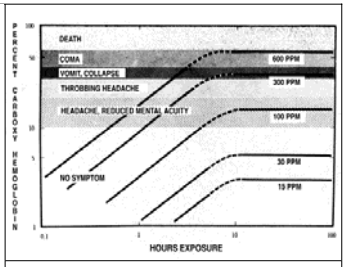

Graph 1: *Toxic effect of small amounts of carbon monoxide.*[28] *Top: original chart; left: additional values extrapolated by the author.*

Table 3 shows the Hb·CO levels of carbon monoxide victims from the 1950s. In the literature of toxicology, 60% Hb·CO is generally cited as the fatal level (cf. Graph 1). According to Table 3, more than ¼ of all people would be dead at this concentration. Almost another 50% die at levels up to 70% Hb·CO, and the last quarter would die only when the concentration had increased to 80% Hb·CO (see also the scattergram Graph 2). So, to build an effective CO execution gas chamber which, in keeping with eyewitness testimony, kills everyone within half an hour – even young, healthy people with good nerves – the chamber would have to reliably induce a level of 80% Hb·CO. An average CO content of 0.4% by volume in the gas chamber air would be the absolute minimum required (cf. Graph 1).

Graph 1 gives the symptoms from various low-level carbon monoxide exposures as a function of duration of exposure. The highest CO concentration discussed is 600 ppm (parts per million). 600 ppm is another way of saying 0.06%/vol. The chart shows that after one hour of exposure to an average concentration of 600 ppm of CO, one would experience a headache, but not a throbbing one. Even after 100 hours of exposure, the worst that one would experience would be unconsciousness, but not death. However, after only half an hour of exposure to 600 ppm, no symptoms are indicated at all – not even a mild headache. We should keep '0.06%' in mind as another benchmark number to which we will refer later in this chapter.

To obtain more reliable data about the effects of a higher CO content in exhaust than those extrapolated here, one can consult accident and suicide statistics. Accident or suicide victims who died from

Table 3: Hemoglobin-Carbon Monoxide Level of CO-Victims[29]

	Age of Victims [years]							
Hb·CO [%]	18-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	Sum
40-50	–	–	–	–	–	7	4	11
50-60	2	–	1	3	1	5	5	17
60-70	7	2	6	12	10	8	–	45
70-80	5	2	5	7	8	–	–	27
Total:	14	4	12	22	19	20	9	100

[28] P. S. Myers, "*Automobile Emissions – A Study in Environmental Benefits versus Technological Costs*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 79 (1970), section 1, paper 700182, p. 662.

[29] Keith Simpson (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965, pp. 366f.; Graph 2 originally appeared in K. Simpson, R.A. Furbank, *Journal for Medicine*, 2 (1995), p. 5.

carbon monoxide are frequently tested for the carboxy-hemoglobin (Hb·CO)[30] concentration in their blood.

What any would-be National Socialist mass murderers needed to achieve with their gas chambers is called by toxicologists the "LD_{100}," the lethal dose for killing 100% of the victims. The concrete implications of this can be seen from the statistical analysis of a study of 100 deaths from carbon monoxide poisoning.

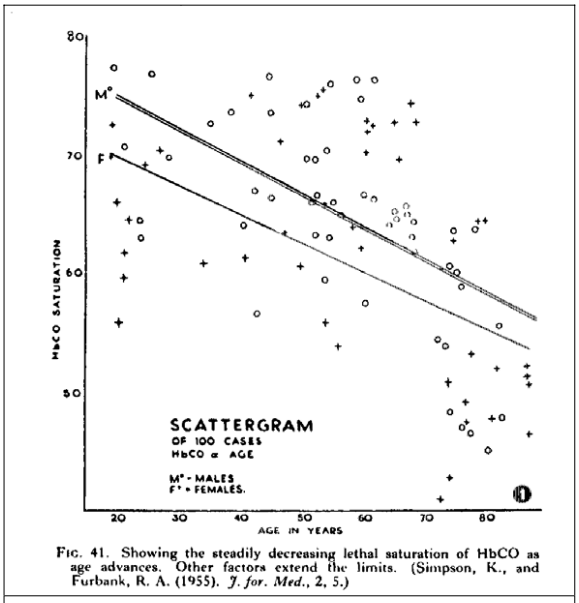

Graph 2: *100 cases of CO poisoning, HbCO versus age.*

6. The Diesel Engine

6.1. Introduction

Although information as to engine type and size might be considered essential in the investigation of any ordinary murder, such details are just too much to expect when one is dealing with the Holocaust hoax. Without more specific information, we must investigate the broader and far more difficult question of whether or not any Diesel ever built could possibly have done the abominable deed. The most frequent claim, however, is that the engines were Diesels from Soviet tanks.[31]

If Gerstein had claimed that the carbon monoxide was generated by gasoline engines, his story would be more credible. Gasoline engines can indeed kill rather easily and with little or no warning because their exhaust is almost odorless. Although Diesel engines look like gasoline engines, at least to most people, they are actually quite different. Any mining engineer or mine surveyor, such as Gerstein was, should certainly have been able to easily distinguish between the two types of engines. For one thing, the sound of Diesels is so distinctive that almost anyone can with a little experience recognize them with his eyes closed.

When Diesels are running, they actually warn us of their presence: their exhaust smells terrible. In other words, every Diesel engine comes with its own built-in 'warning ingredient.' The intensity of the smell or stench has, no doubt, given rise to the thoroughly false impression that Diesel exhaust must, therefore, be very harmful. The simple-minded but false logic which guides Holocaust believers is that, since gasoline engine exhaust can certainly kill, even though it has little odor, Diesel exhaust,

[30] Hb·CO – hemoglobin-carbon monoxide compound, the compound formed by CO and blood hemoglobin, whereby the oxygen (Hb·O_2, oxyhemoglobin) becomes displaced.

[31] The Soviets used gasoline engines in some of their tanks (models BT, T 28, T 35). Soviet Diesel engines first appeared in 1939 in the T-34 Stalin tank and surprised everyone outside the Soviet Union at the beginning of the German-Soviet war (The heavy tanks KW Ia and KW II had Diesel engines, too). The heavy Diesel engine of the T 34, model "*W2*", was a V12 cylinder Diesel (undivided chamber) with 550 hp, 38.86 l cubic capacity and a maximum 1900 rpm; cf. Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139; *ibid.*, 5(6/7) (1943), pp. 207-213; *ibid.*, 6(1/2) (1944), p. 40; and H. Scheibert, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas Verlag, Friedberg 1988. Diesel engines from submarines are also mentioned: Jochen von Lang, *Eichmann Interrogated*, Farrar, Strauss & Giroux, New York 1983, p. 75 (German ed.: *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Severin und Siedler, Berlin 1982, p. 72), mentions a Russian submarine; see also Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990, p. 181, who quotes a statement Eichmann made during the trial. Alleging the use of a large submarine engine in the heart of Poland is ridiculous. Marine engines are invariably far, far heavier than comparable horsepower automotive engines to achieve reliable, continuous, long-term service.

which has an intense odor, must be extremely deadly. The fact is, however, that there is absolutely no relationship between smell and toxicity since the most lethal ingredient by far is CO which is totally odorless. Although Diesel exhaust is not totally harmless, it is one of the least harmful pollutants anywhere except for some possible long-term carcinogenic effects, which are totally irrelevant for any gas chamber for mass murder.

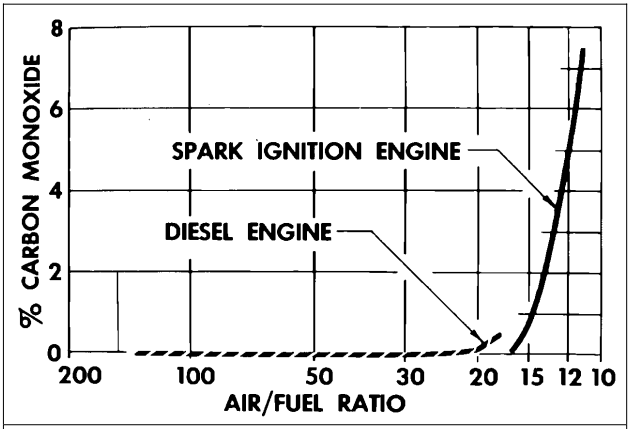

Graph 3: *Comparison of carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and internal combustion engines.*[33]

Diesel emissions have until recently been well within the air emission standards of the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency without any modifications or accessories.[32] However, concerns over cancer from Diesel exhaust have made the issue quite complicated in recent years, but those concerns are only for long-term effects. In any event, Diesels have always produced far less than 1%/vol. carbon monoxide, which is still the CO standard for all internal combustion engines. Gasoline engines have only met the same standard after many years of intensive research and the addition of many engine modifications and complex accessories including catalytic converters.

Graph 3 compares carbon monoxide emissions from Diesel and gasoline engines. The latter are also called spark ignition engines because they use spark plugs. Clearly the logical choice between the two types of engines as a source of carbon monoxide would always have been the gasoline engine. From spark ignition or gasoline engines, one can easily get 7%/vol. carbon monoxide – and with maladjustment of the carburetor, as much as 12%/vol carbon monoxide – but from Diesel engines one can never get so much as $^1/_2$ %/vol. with liquid fuels, except during overloading.

Carbon monoxide emissions from internal combustion engines are commonly plotted as functions of air/fuel ratio or fuel/air ratio. Fuel/air ratio is merely the reciprocal of air/fuel ratio.[34] It has generally been accepted by the automotive experts that the CO level of Diesel exhaust is related chiefly to these ratios and not to other factors, such as rpm.

An air/fuel ratio of 100:1, for example, means that for every pound of fuel burned, 100 pounds of air are drawn into the engine. However, only about 15 pounds of air can ever react in any way chemically with each pound of fuel regardless of the air/fuel ratio or even the type of engine. This means that at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1, there are always about 85 pounds of air which do not react. These 85 pounds of excess air are blown out of the engine without undergoing any chemical change at all. As far as the excess air is concerned, the Diesel engine is nothing more than an unusual kind of blower or compres-

[32] In Germany as well, the emission levels from Diesel engines have always been below the threshold values set by the Federal Emissions Regulation. This is why Diesels were the only kind of engine to be exempt from the mandatory use of catalytic converters until 1994.

[33] David F. Merrion, "*Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 77 (1968), paper 680422, p. 1535.

[34] M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, "*Composition of Diesel Exhaust Gas*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 4(3) (1950), p. 345. Unfortunately, some of the following graphs use air/fuel, some fuel/air ratios, so we are forced to use them both here. An air/fuel ration of 18:1 equals a fuel/air ration of 0.055 (20:1 = 0.05, 25:1 = 0.04, 33.3:1 = 0.03 …)

sor. In addition, there are no adjustments that one can make on a Diesel to mistune the engine to change the exhaust emission levels.[35]

Gasoline engines always operate with an air deficit. As a direct result of this deficit, the combustion process in gasoline engines can not possibly go to completion; a significant proportion of carbon monoxide to carbon dioxide will always be formed.

Diesels by contrast always operate with excess air. At idle, Diesels operate with air/fuel ratios as high as 200:1. At full load, the air/fuel ratio is still only down to 18:1. Because of the abundance of air, there is always far greater opportunity for the fuel to burn to completion, thereby producing hardly any carbon monoxide. What little carbon monoxide is produced in the cylinders of a Diesel is subsequently diluted even further by the excess air.

Each cylinder of a Diesel either misfires or fires. If a cylinder misfires, the fuel will simply be blown out as vapor and produce no CO at all. When it does fire, the fuel will always burn to near perfection because of the excess air which is always present. Maladjustment, or faulty injection timing, or defective valves have no significant effect on CO levels for the same reason: the excess air reacts with nearly all of the remaining CO to form carbon dioxide.

As soon as one understands the true differences between Diesel and gasoline engine combustion, the logical choice as a source of carbon monoxide will always be the gasoline engine. The Diesel engine is always an inherently ludicrous choice as a source of carbon monoxide.

6.2. Divided Chamber Diesels

There are basically two types of Diesel engines: divided combustion chamber and undivided combustion chamber. The divided chamber category of Diesel engines is generally subdivided into pre-combustion chamber designs and turbulent cell designs.

Graph 4 shows a pair of emission curves for Diesels with divided combustion chambers (Engine A and B).[36] These curves were the result of exceptionally careful tests made in the early 1940s in the United States by the U.S. Bureau of Mines (USBM) to determine whether or not Diesel engines could operate underground without endangering miners.[37] The conclusion of the USBM had been, at least until the 1970's energy crisis, that Diesels could operate underground in non-coal mines subject to USBM approval of the engines. Today, Diesels are also widely used in U.S. coal mines. The earlier exclusion of Diesels from US coal mines had nothing whatever to do with health and safety considerations, but job security for coal miners and the political persuasiveness and eloquence of John L. Lewis, the charismatic president of the miners' union who had insisted: "*no Diesels in UMWA mines*."[38]

---

[35] Over the years, a number of exterminationists have falsely speculated that Diesels could simply be adjusted somehow by perhaps turning a screw somewhere or by changing the injection timing to give high CO emission levels. If it were so easy it would be of great concern to auto emission inspectors but it is of no concern at all. The excess air in the cylinders and exhaust drives the combustion process toward near perfection. There is no basis anywhere in the automotive literature for such an exterminationist argument. Let the exterminationists try to find such evidence in the literature or anywhere else. The EPA will be extremely interested.

[36] In the past 50 years the data used for Graphs 4 and 5 have been repeatedly used in the technical literature by numerous engineers. This shows, on the one hand, how reliable the data are that were used for this graph. On the other hand it also underlines the nature of this data as the worst possible emission curves of Diesel engines. Two earlier works which drew on this data are: H. H. Schrenk, L. B. Berger, "*Composition of Diesel Engine Exhaust Gas*", *American Journal of Public Health* 31(7) (1941), p. 674; and Martin A. Elliott, "*Combustion of Diesel Fuels*", *Society of Automotive Engineers Quarterly Transactions* 3(3) (1949), p. 509.

[37] While the experiments involved, and their purpose, were discussed in numerous articles, the paper by J. C. Holtz, "*Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground*", *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington, D.C., 1960, p. 67, is probably the best; cf. Holtz, R. W. Dalzell, "*Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air*", *ibid.*, 1968.

[38] The earlier exception for coal mines arose not from true health and safety considerations but from the political pressure of the United Mine Workers Union which saw all liquid fuels as a threat to job security. Diesel locomotives had cost the UMWA thousands of jobs. Electrically-driven vehicles and equipment, with lengthy power cables, derived

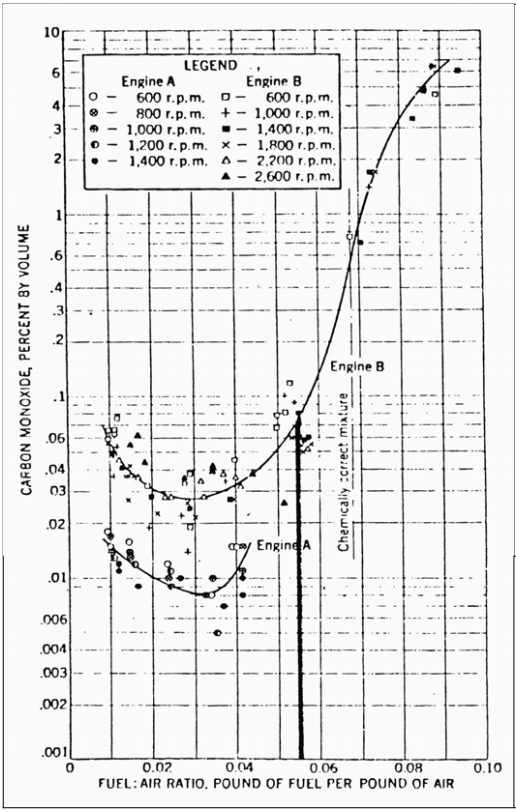

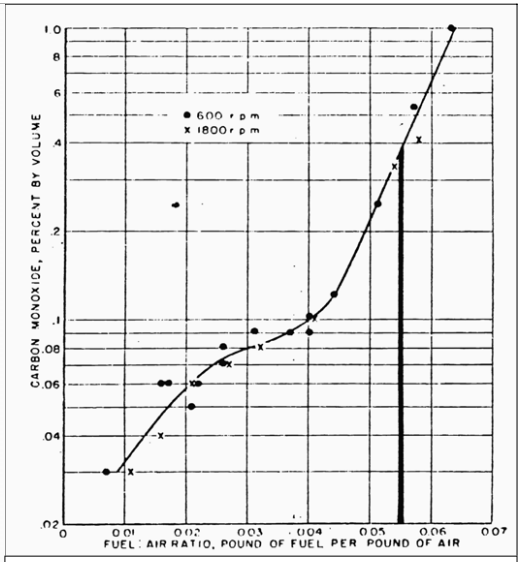

Graph 5 (top): *CO emissions from an undivided chamber Diesel engine (C)*[39]

Graph 4 (left): *CO emissions from two different types of Diesel engine: a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (A), a turbulent cell Diesel engine (B).* [37]

The lower curve in Graph 4 is for a pre-combustion chamber Diesel (Engine A). The upper curve is for a turbulent cell Diesel (Engine B). The lowest fuel/air ratio always corresponds approximately to idle and a 'no-load' condition. At idle, neither of these types of Diesels could produce enough carbon monoxide to even give a headache after half an hour of continuous exposure.

As one starts to impose loads on these engines, and in effect increases the fuel/air ratios, the carbon monoxide levels actually decrease at first. Only as one approaches full load, represented by the solid heavy line in the figure, do the carbon monoxide levels rise significantly to a maximum of 0.1%/vol. at a fuel/air ratio of 0.055. The solid vertical line represents the safe maximum set by engine manufacturers.

6.3. Undivided Chamber Diesels

The emission curve in Graph 5 (Engine C) shows that an undivided chamber Diesel still produces only about 0.03%/vol. carbon monoxide at idle, which is not enough to cause a headache in half an hour.[39] However, as increasing loads are imposed on such an engine, the carbon monoxide levels do eventually rise rather sharply. At full load, represented by the heavy vertical line, the carbon monox-

their energy from coal burned in electric power plants and were, therefore, entirely acceptable to the union. S.O. Ogden "*The war over Diesels*," *Coal Mining & Processing,* June 1978, p. 102.

[39] Data taken from: M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 333.

ide level is indeed at about 0.4%/vol. In other words, here we have a Diesel which looks as if it could have been used to commit mass murder in half an hour.

The problem for this engine, and for all Diesels, is that to operate *at full load continuously* for long periods, such as half an hour, one risks fouling and damage from accumulated solids inside the cylinders. If one operates at lower and safer fuel/air ratios than 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1), that is with lower loads, the carbon monoxide emission levels drop very dramatically. For example, at 80% of full load, which is generally regarded as the safe maximum for continuous operation and which occurs at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.045 (air/fuel ratio ≅ 22:1), the carbon monoxide level is only 0.13%.

That the emission curves in Graphs 4 and 5 are indeed typical of all Diesel engines over the last sixty years is attested to by the fact that these particular curves have been referred to in countless journals and books on Diesel emissions. In other words, there are no better examples of Diesel emissions. To be sure, there are many other test results in reputable automotive engineering journals such as the *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions*. But if one takes the trouble to look through the *SAE Transactions* of the last sixty years as well as through other journals, one will not find any examples of worse carbon monoxide emissions than the curve in Graph 5 for engine C. Our analysis of engine C represents the worst case that anyone is likely to find anywhere, for any Diesel engine.[40]

6.4. Fuel/Air Ratios, Load, and the Internal Speed Governor

One might think that all one has to do to get a high fuel/air ratio is to press the fuel pedal to the floor – without any external load being coupled to the engine. What happens then, as the fuel pedal is simply pressed 'to the metal,' is that the fuel/air ratio will indeed go to the maximum that the fuel injection stop setting will allow and, because of that, the engine speed will rapidly increase as well. Within a few seconds, the engine speed will approach the maximum safe engine speed set by the manufacturer. Long before that speed is reached, however, an internal speed governor in the fuel injection pump assembly will restrict the fuel supply – and quite severely – to protect the engine by ensuring that the maximum safe engine speed or 'redline' speed is never exceeded. The actual fuel/air ratio at 'high speed idle' will stabilize after a few seconds, since there is no load, to nearly the exact same low fuel /air ratio as at 'low speed idle.' At high speed idle, more fuel will be consumed per second, but because more air is also being drawn into the engine, the fuel/air ratio will remain nearly the same as at low speed idle. In other words, pushing 'to the metal' without an external load will not raise the fuel/air ratio, except initially.

To actually maintain a high fuel/air ratio for more than just a few seconds, either of two methods, or a combination thereof, is essential. One method involves coupling a load, such as a pump, fan, or generator to the engine to hold the engine speed safely below the 'redline' speed. Another method is by 'choking,' which means restricting the air supply to the engine.

As a practical matter, coupling an external load to an engine in a typical truck or tank is far from easy. Nothing like it is even remotely suggested in any of the anecdotes or documents anywhere in the Holocaust literature. This method will be investigated more closely in section 8.1.

Reducing the air intake, however, is quite easy, but experiments have shown that this method still does not meet the necessary requirements, see section 8.2.

7. Toxicology of Diesel Exhaust

7.1. Effect of Reduced Oxygen Content

Is it possible that the Jews died from reduced oxygen in the Diesel exhaust? Such a theory would at least be consistent with the claim that the corpses were "*blue.*" A bluish coloring to certain parts of a corpse is indeed a symptom of death from lack of oxygen. Normal air contains 21%/vol. oxygen. In Graph 6 we see that the oxygen concentration corresponding to idle in the exhaust of any Diesel en-

[40] D. Pankow, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin (East) 1981, p. 24, also states that Diesel engines under full load do not produce more than 0.4% CO by volume.

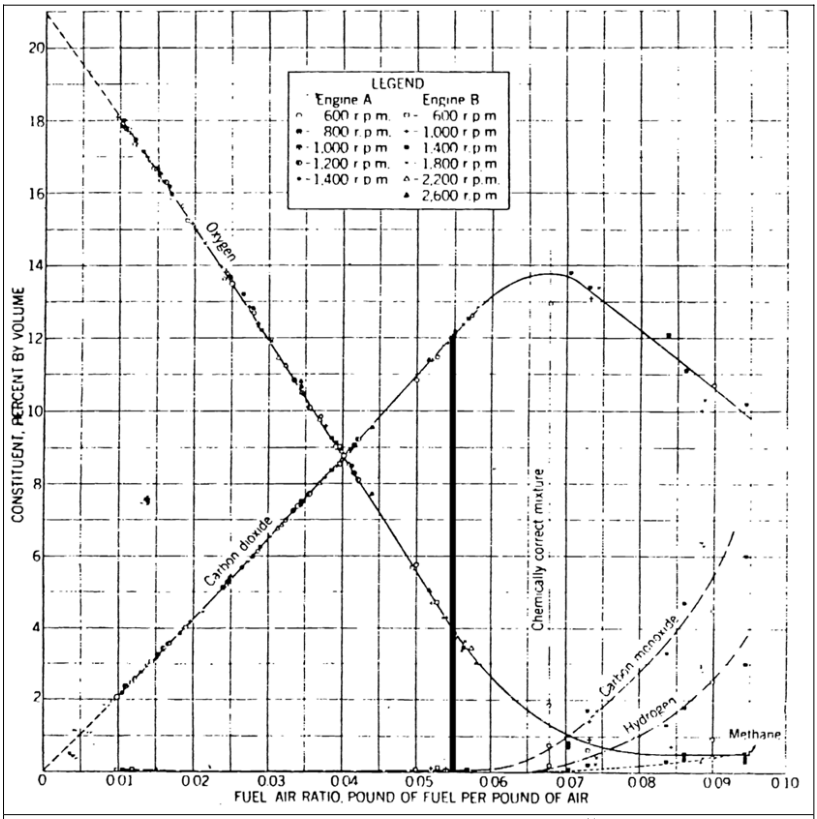

Graph 6: *Composition of the exhaust from combustion engines.*[41] *The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.*

gine (divided or undivided chamber), shown at the right in the graph at an air/fuel ratio of 100:1 (fuel/air ratio 0.01), is 18% which is just a few percent less than one finds in normal air.[41] At full load0 (fuel/air ratio 0.055), the oxygen concentration in the exhaust of any Diesel engine is approximately 4%.

Probably the best discussion of the effects of reduced oxygen levels, or asphyxia, is provided by Henderson and Haggard, according to whom an oxygen content of less than 10%/vol. causes loss of consciousness, and an oxygen content of less than 6%/vol. is fatal.[42] According to Haldane and Priestley, "*air containing less than 9.5 per cent of oxygen would ordinarily cause disablement within half an hour.*"[43] But disablement is still not death!

Clearly, there is no magic number below which death would automatically occur, or above which life would necessarily continue. However, for any gas chamber relying upon reduced oxygen as the killing method, one would have to reduce the oxygen to below 9.5%/vol. and perhaps even below 6%/vol.

---

41 Edward F. Obert, *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973, p. 361.

42 Y. Henderson, H. W. Haggard, *op. cit.* (note 42), pp. 144-145.

43 J. S. Haldane, J. G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale UP, New Haven 1935, pp. 223-224.

Table 4: Effective CO-Content of Diesel Exhaust[45]

Load range	Fuel/Air (Air/Fuel) Ratio	O_2 Content [%/vol.]	CO_{max} Content [%/vol.]	F_{O_2}	CO_{eff} [%/vol.] at 21%/vol. O_2
Full load	0.055 (18:1)	4.0	0.400	5.25	2.100
	0.05 (20:1)	6.0	0.220	3.50	0.770
Heavy load	0.04 (25:1)	8.8	0.090	2.40	0.220
	$0.0\overline{3}$ (30:1)	10.8	0.080	1.94	0.160
Partial load	0.029 (35:1)	12.0	0.075	1.75	0.130
	0.025 (40:1)	13.5	0.070	1.55	0.110
Light load	$0.01\overline{6}$ (60:1)	16.0	0.050	1.31	0.066
Idle	0.01 (100:1)	18.0	0.060	1.17	0.070

From Graph 6 we see that to reduce the oxygen concentration in the exhaust to just 9%, any Diesel would have to operate at a fuel/air ratio of about 0.04, which corresponds to roughly $^3/_4$ of full load. To reduce the oxygen concentration to as low as 6%, a Diesel would have to operate at close to full load. In other words, any Diesel gas chamber relying on the reduction of oxygen as a killing method would have to operate at more than $^3/_4$ of full load.[44]

From the above it is evident that over most of their operating ranges, Diesels discharge sufficient oxygen so that one can literally inhale pure Diesel exhaust and survive. The smell will be brutally unpleasant, but not harmful. From idle to at least $^3/_4$ of full load, Diesel exhaust contains sufficient oxygen to sustain human life for at least half an hour.

7.2. Combined Effects of Carbon Monoxide and Reduced Oxygen

Table 4 shows carbon monoxide levels for various load ranges of the Diesel with the worst emission values, *i.e.*, Engine C from Graph 5. When dividing the actual O_2 content in the exhaust by the normal oxygen content in air (21%), one gets a factor F_{O_2}. One can then multiply the actual CO content by this factor to determine the toxicologically effective CO content (see section 5). Table 4 shows us that the desired, high effective CO content that *guarantees the death of all the victims* within half an hour (0.4 to 0.8%) can only be attained near full load.[46]

7.3. Carbon Dioxide

If Jews were not killed with carbon monoxide or from a lack of oxygen, could they have died instead from the effects of carbon dioxide? Carbon dioxide is no more poisonous than ordinary water. Most toxicology handbooks do not even mention it. When mentioned at all, it is generally classified as a "*non-toxic, simple asphyxiant.*" There are, however, occasional accidental fatalities where carbon dioxide is directly involved. Death in almost all such cases is caused by a lack of oxygen. The lack of oxygen arises from the fact that the carbon dioxide is much heavier than oxygen and will, especially in an enclosed space, displace oxygen in the same way that water will displace air in the lungs of a drowning man. The actual cause of death in either situation is not the carbon dioxide or the water, but rather the lack of oxygen in the blood (suffocation). One symptom of this kind of death is a bluish appearance of the skin.

---

44 Note: The composition of exhaust gasses is almost independent from the rpm's of the engine. The rpm's simply determine how *much* gas is produced. If the rpm's are lower, for the same fuel/air ratio the whole process will take longer.

45 Based on the data from Graphs 4 and 5.

46 One objection to my 1984 essay was that I had not properly considered the combined effects of carbon monoxide and reduced oxygen. If one determines an "*effective carbon monoxide level*," as explained in this text, one will see that there is no significant increase in toxicity for half-hour exposures due to reduced oxygen until one gets the engine running under heavy loads which is exactly what I claimed in 1984.

Carbon dioxide can be beneficial and therapeutic.[47] It is commonly used in clinical medicine as a harmless stimulant for respiration. For this purpose it is supplied under pressure in cylinders (Carbogen) containing oxygen and 7%/vol. carbon dioxide.[48] Normally, when a person exhales, the air leaving the lungs contains about 5.5%/vol. carbon dioxide.

Levels of 3%/vol. carbon dioxide are quite tolerable for exposures lasting several days. For example, in the 1950s the U.S. Navy experimented with gas mixtures containing 3%/vol. carbon dioxide and 15%/vol. oxygen (25% less oxygen than in normal air), for use in American submarines with exposures lasting up to several weeks.[49]

For Diesel engines, the carbon dioxide level at or near idle is only about 2%/vol. and gradually increases to about 12%/vol. at full load as shown in Graph 6 (page 448). A carbon dioxide level of 12%/vol. may cause cardiac irregularity and may, therefore, be dangerous for people with weak hearts.[50] In contrast to Diesels, gasoline engines produce 12%/vol. already at idle. In general, if enough oxygen is available, a carbon dioxide level even as high as 12%/vol. is not likely to cause death. It is generally accepted that only carbon dioxide concentrations greater than 20 to 30%/vol. are dangerous.[51] However, when the carbon dioxide level is as high as 12%/vol. in Diesel exhaust, the corresponding oxygen level is dangerously low.

The principal danger to life from Diesel exhaust arises not from any secondary components, but strictly from the combined effects of CO and reduced oxygen.

7.4. Aldehydes, Sulfur Dioxide, Nitrous Oxides and Hydrocarbons

Other pollutants in Diesel exhaust, besides carbon monoxide, are primarily aldehydes (OCHR), sulfur dioxide (SO_2), nitrous oxides (NO_x, max. 0.1%), and hydrocarbons (C_xH_y). The smell or stench for which Diesel engines are notorious is caused by trace amounts of certain hydrocarbons and aldehydes which the most modern analytical instruments can barely identify, let alone measure. The sensitivity of the human nose to these compounds is, however, extremely high and out of all proportion to the actual quantities present. Some of the hydrocarbons are considered carcinogenic and thus represent a potential long-term hazard, but they are irrelevant to our study.

The sulfur dioxide content of the exhaust, which can be fairly high for sulfurous fuels, causes irritation of the respiratory tract, but these irritations cannot become critical within the time frame at issue here.

Nitrogen dioxide (NO_2), if present in high concentrations, can cause edema of the lungs after half an hour's exposure. However, even the worst edema will not kill in half-an-hour, but only after a delay of about 24 hours.[52] One-time, brief exposure to lower concentrations of NO_2 merely irritate the lungs and mucous membranes, as do any sulfur oxides potentially present, so that we need not consider them further. Nitrogen monoxide (NO), on the other hand, has physiological effects similar to CO.[53] Unlike CO, however, its concentrations decrease with decreasing oxygen concentrations in the combustion process, *i.e.*, with higher load, and do not attain any levels critical to health.[54] Furthermore,

---

47 L.J. Meduna, *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1958, pp. 3-19.

48 J.D.P. Graham, *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford UP, London 1962, pp. 215-217.

49 L.T. Fairhall, *Industrial Toxicology*, Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957, p. 180.

50 M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 32nd supplement 21/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, p. 1.

51 J.M. Arena, *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1979, p. 243; J.D.P. Graham, *op. cit.* (note 48), p. 216.

52 W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 760ff.; M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 33rd supplement 1/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

53 W. Forth *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 761, 765; M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 34th supplement 2/88, ecomed, Landsberg 1988, pp. 1ff.

54 Cf. R.E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, *Brit. J. industr. Med.* 14 (1957) pp. 47-55, here p. 50. This study was brought to the author's attention by Charles D. Provan an independent researcher who still believes in Nazi gassings. I referred to this possibility and to this source in 1994 for the first time: F.P. Berg, "*Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos*", in Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 321-345.

NO converts rapidly to NO_2,[55] so that the NO concentration enhances the effects of the CO in the exhaust only imperceptibly.

The peroxide (ozone) forming effects of nitrous oxides near ground level as well as the carcinogenic components of Diesel exhaust are the reason Diesel engines have recently also been subjected to special emission guidelines. They supposedly pose a danger to human respiration. This is why the studies conducted in Germany of health hazards posed by Diesel exhaust were almost entirely confined to analyses of the proportions of smoke solids and non-combusted hydrocarbons.[57]

7.5. Diesel Smoke

Diesels tend to smoke, especially under heavy load. This is not due to any inherent inefficiency of Diesels. On the contrary, Diesels are extremely efficient. The smoke is the result of the nature of Diesel combustion and the heavier fuels which Diesels use compared to gasoline engines.

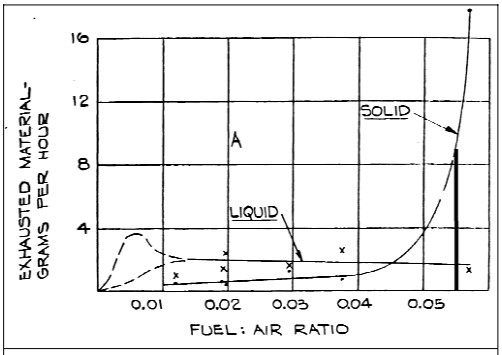

Graph 7: *Liquids and solids exhausted from engine per hr, and measured smoke.*[56] *The heavy vertical line marking a fuel/air ratio of 0.055 (air/fuel ratio 18:1) has been added by the author.*

The solid heavy lines in Graphs 4-7 represent the smoke limit that manufacturers have found necessary to protect their engines from excessive wear. As a practical matter, a Diesel cannot operate to the right of the vertical lines in Graphs 4 and 5 (fuel/air ratio of 0.055 = air/fuel ratio of 18:1) with liquid fuels because the internal accumulations of smoke solids would destroy the engine within a short time and would stall the engine.[58] Many manufacturers are more conservative and limit their engines to fuel/air ratios below 0.050.

Diesel engines can operate safely at fuel/air ratios above 0.055 (air/fuel ratios below 18:1) only if they are burning a clean, gaseous fuel. This is the only way to avoid the buildup of solid material within the cylinders. The data shown to the right of the vertical line were only gathered because the researchers at the USBM chose to test their engines for theoretical reasons with gaseous fuel far beyond the normal (manufacturer recommended), full load settings of the respective engines.[59] The data for clean, gaseous fuel is irrelevant to our analysis because if the Germans had had a gaseous fuel for the Diesel engines – for example, pure CO – they could have sent that gas directly to the gas chamber. Using a Diesel engine as some kind of intermediate step would have made no sense; it could only have made the gas far less toxic. Since carbon monoxide is highly combustible and because of the excess air, practically all of the carbon monoxide going into the Diesel would have been consumed.

Diesel smoke contains a liquid phase and a solid phase. The liquid phase generally gets blown out of the engine with the exhaust and, therefore, can do no harm to an engine. But if enough solid material is also produced, and rapidly enough, some of that material will accumulate in the cylinders where, in just a few minutes, it can severely damage piston rings and valves and even cause an en-

---

55 J. Falbe, M. Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, v. 5, Thieme, Stuttgart 1992, pp. 4314f.

56 M. A. Elliott, R. F. Davis, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 345.

57 R. Kühn, K. Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, 69th supplement 11/93, Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: "*Dieselmotoremissionen*", ecomed, Landsberg 1993; *ibid.*, 61st supplement 9/92, TRGS 102, Technische Richtkonzentrationen (TRK) für gefährliche Stoffe, pp. 93ff.; L. Roth, M. Daunderer, *Giftliste*, 23rd supplement 2/86, TRGS 102, ecomed, Landsberg 1986, pp. 51ff.

58 Cf. the experiment by R. E. Pattle *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 54).

59 It is interesting to note that some people cite this data as proof that it *is* possible to attain high CO-levels with Diesel engines: cf. Martin Pägert, (www.eikon.e-technik.tu-muenchen.de/~rwulf/leuchter/leucht19.html). What is not mentioned, however, is that this is possible only with special, gaseous fuels, not with Diesel fuel.

gine to simply self-destruct and stop. The amount of solids produced by Diesel engines increases dramatically just above a fuel/air ratio of 0.055. For this reason, manufacturers as a rule equip the fuel injection pumps with stops so that the engines can only operate below 0.055, or even 0.050.

Operating any Diesel engine near the maximum load recommended, regardless of the particular design or engine type, would have produced significant amounts of smoke. Smoke is generally also noticeable immediately after start-up, even at idle or under light load, when the engine has not yet had time to reach its normal operating temperature.

Pattle *et al.* found that an engine running at less than half load and producing 0.22%/vol. CO also produces extremely pungent, tear-inducing smoke which, if piped into a gas chamber, would reduce visibility to a mere foot or so.[58]

It should surprise no one that there is no mention of smoke from the Diesel – black, white, dense or otherwise – anywhere in the Gerstein statement or in any of the postwar trial testimony. Can one really believe Jews locked in gas chambers would have patiently withstood such torture?

7.6. Noise, Vibration, Stench

The stench of Diesel exhaust is familiar to anyone who has ever driven a car behind a truck or bus anywhere in the world. That stench is, in effect, a powerful 'warning ingredient' to the presence of a Diesel engine – at least until recent years when the addition of catalytic converters and other equipment reduced the stench substantially. Ironically, it was the removal of a warning ingredient in Zyklon B in 1944 which some holocaust believers have often cited as 'proof' of a fiendish National Socialist desire to deceive intended victims. With Diesel exhaust, a technology to remove its warning ingredient simply did not exist until many years later – and yet, the National Socialists still supposedly used Diesels for mass murder instead of, for example, gasoline engines which have no such warning ingredient. In other words, the arguments about 'warning ingredients' in connection with the 'Holocaust' are at least as nonsensical as everything else.

But in addition to smoke and smell, Diesel engines are notorious also for their intense noise and vibration. One might even say that the noise and vibration are additional 'warning ingredients.' Because of their higher compression ratios, lower rpm's, and the explosive type of combustion, the amount of vibration that Diesels produce is substantially greater than that of any comparably-sized gasoline engine. The noise and vibration are among the major reasons why Diesels have not generally been used in automobiles. They are just too noisy for many people to bear.

If the 550 hp, V-12 cylinder Diesel from a typical Soviet T-34 tank had been mounted on the floor of a small building and run for half an hour at more than $^3/_4$ of full load (at more than 375 hp), the noise and vibration would have been at least as noteworthy and as wildly spectacular as the wailing of any Jews – and yet, there is no mention of any such noise or vibration in the Gerstein Statement, or in any of the post-war trial testimony.

7.7. Diesels for Underground Mining – a Brief History

Since tests with lethal emissions on humans are not possible, accidental human deaths have always been an invaluable, alternative source of information for toxicologists. Parts of underground mines can often become totally enclosed just like gas chambers from the inevitable accidents, especially roof failures, which often occur there. Gasoline engines have generally been outlawed for underground applications because of their notorious, toxic exhaust, but the history of Diesels underground is quite different.

Diesel engines were first used underground in coal mines in 1928 in Germany, in the Saar region, and quite safely from all this author has seen in the excellent German literature on this subject, especially in the German mining journal *Glückauf*.[60] In Britain, Diesels were first used underground in

[60] H.H. Müller-Neuglück, H. Werkmeister, "*Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven*", *Glückauf*, Aug. 23, 1930, p. 1145.

Yorkshire in 1939, more than ten years later, but in the following decades, thousands more were used throughout Britain.

For the mining industry, where heavy machinery is used in the most difficult and unnatural circumstances imaginable and where the industrial accident rate has always been among the highest anywhere, one might expect many fatal accidents. The British safety record with Diesels, however, was a stunning surprise to many mining professionals, especially in the USA, where Diesels were not permitted for underground coal mines until the 1970's. The British safety record was spelled out in June of 1974 when S. Gilbert of the British National Coal Board wrote the following in a major British mining journal about their experience going back 35 years to 1939:[61]

> *"Although it is accepted that there are potential hazards arising from the emission of noxious gases in the exhaust gases of Diesel engines, the degree to which these are controlled in British coal mines has proved to be very effective.. An examination of ALL safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a Diesel engine."*

Another quote from the technical literature summarizes much of what can be found there. The following is from an American essay by Dennis S. Lachtman, Director for Health Engineering for the EIMCO Mining Machinery company in a section subtitled: "*NO significant human hazard seen in over 20 studies*."[62]

> *"A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of Diesel have included experience among Diesel bus workers, Diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with Diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to Diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, NO SIGNIFICANT health hazards have been associated with exposures to Diesel exhaust emissions.*
>
> *More recently, the National Institute for Occupational Safety and Health (NIOSH) has reported on epidemiological studies it has performed in underground mines. One of these studies included an MSHA*[63] *and NIOSH joint study of the relationship between the underground environments in 22 metal and non-metal mines looking at the health of more than 5000 miners. This comprehensive study focuses on the health effects of both silica dust and other substances including those found in Diesel exhaust.* […] *The researchers reported that the data showed an ABSENCE of harmful effects from Diesel exhaust."*

There was not even one injury from Diesel exhaust. No doubt, there must be some occasional deaths somewhere in the world, but they are certainly few and far between. This does not prove that Diesels cannot be used to commit mass murder, but it is all the more reason to believe that murder with Diesel exhaust is far from easy. The only evidence of Diesels having ever been used anywhere, anytime for murder in all of human history is within the 'Holocaust' claims and there the best evidence by far is the Gerstein statement.

The fact that the general non-toxicity of Diesel exhaust was rather well known in the pre-WW2 German mining industry and the fact that Kurt Gerstein had been trained as a mine surveyor with, no doubt, some practical experience in German mines suggest that his obviously concocted 'statement' near the end of the war may have been deliberately constructed around Diesel exhaust so that what would seem at first glance to be a highly incriminating eyewitness account would eventually, long after the war, be recognized as worthless.[64]

Every year, thousands of deaths occur worldwide due to carbon monoxide poisoning from gasoline engines. Suicides in cars from gasoline engine exhaust are common also and are well documented in public health reports. The most common deaths from carbon monoxide occur, however,

---

61 S. Gilbert, "*The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines*", *The Mining Engineer* (GB), June 1974, p. 403.

62 Dennis S. Lachtman, "*Diesel Exhaust – Health Effects*", *Mining Congress Journal*, January 1981, p. 40.

63 Mine Safety & Health Administration.

64 Other obvious falsehoods within his 'statement' may have been intended to serve the same purpose. He may have simply wanted a cover story to save himself without providing any long term comfort to Germany's enemies. His own role in the SS with the application of Zyklon B, albeit for life saving work, would have given him additional reason to be fearful about his own future.

when people simply park their vehicles and run their car or truck engines to keep warm in winter – or cool in summer – by means of an automotive air conditioner. Approximately one thousand accidental deaths still occur in this way every year in the US alone, even though American cars are routinely equipped today with catalytic converters and emission controls. But there are no known deaths in cars or trucks with Diesel engines! Every night across the world, tens of thousands of truck drivers sleep in their truck cabs with the Diesel engines running throughout the night – to keep warm in winter or cool in summer. Although there are always some exhaust leaks into the van compartment of a truck, there is no evidence of even one trucker dying, or being injured, in such circumstances. It never happens. There are no known Diesel suicides either. Diesel exhaust is inherently safe.

7.8. An Expert Opinion from Israel

A major engineering textbook from 1998, which should contain just about everything one needs to know about Diesel emissions. is entitled: *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines* with the subtitle *Pollutant Formation and Control*. The book is co-authored by a dozen of the world's leading experts on automotive emissions. It should be an excellent source of information on precisely how one might kill people with Diesel exhaust. But in the entire 550 page book, which is rather typical of all other books one can find on this subject, there was only one sentence relevant to our subject.[65]

> *"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the Diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."*

In other words, the toxic effects from carbon monoxide in Diesel exhaust, including long-term effects, were just not worth bothering with as a pollutant of any kind. What is ironic is that the editor is an Israeli professor of engineering in the Department of Mechanical Engineering at Ben-Gurion University. His name is Eran Sher. Someone should reach out to him and ask if he believes the National Socialists murdered people with Diesel exhaust and whether he had ever considered testifying as an expert in the trial of John Demjanjuk.[66] On whose side would he have testified?

Surely, if Eran Sher and the Israelis really believe it happened in National Socialist Germany, then it might happen again. Surely, we should be concerned that Arab leaders may use their tens of thousands of Diesel trucks to perpetrate another 'Holocaust.' Surely, the United Nations arms inspectors who are searching for weapons of mass destruction in the Middle East will miss the boat if they fail to investigate Arab Diesels.

8. Diesel Gas Chamber Operation

8.1. Imposing an Engine Load

To impose a substantial load on any engine is far from easy. For example, if one has an ordinary truck, a full load can be imposed on the engine by first filling the truck with a heavy cargo and then racing the vehicle up a steep hill with the fuel pedal to the floor. Under that condition, one would probably be putting out about 0.4%/vol. CO, which is indeed lethal, from the exhaust pipe of an undivided chamber Diesel. However, if the truck is simply parked in a driveway, it is practically impossible to impose any significant load on the engine. Merely 'racing' the engine with the transmission in neutral will impose no more than a few percent of load. Letting the clutch slip and stepping on the accelerator may impose a somewhat greater load on the engine – but the clutch will rapidly burn out.

[65] Eran Sher (ed.), *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Boston, San Diego, New York, London, Sydney, Tokyo, Toronto: Academic Press, 1998, p. 288.

[66] See for this Arnulf Neumaier, "*The Treblinka Holocaust*", this volume; cf. also Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

Jacking up the rear end of the vehicle and applying the brakes while racing the engine will impose a somewhat greater load, but the brake linings will rapidly burn out.[67]

The only way to realistically impose a significant load on any engine is by coupling to the engine some kind of brake dynamometer or other load, such as a generator with an electrical load, a fan, pump, or the like.

Brake dynamometers were available, but, although the Germans must have had many in engineering testing laboratories, they are not readily available. They are not the kind of equipment that one finds in auto repair shops even today. They cost far more than the engines to which they are attached, since they are not mass-produced – at least not at that time.

An electric generator arrangement seems possible, since Treblinka and Belzec would have needed electricity, even if only to keep the barbed wire charged and the lights burning, and also because in those days the rural areas of these camps in eastern Poland may not have been connected to a public power grid. However, such an arrangement suggests a continuous operation of both the generator and the Diesel engine, which is contrary to the Gerstein Statement. According to that statement, the engine had to be started just for the gassing. There is nothing in the statement to even remotely suggest that the engine served any other purpose than to kill Jews. If it had had a dual purpose, for example to also drive an electric generator, one would expect some comment about the lights going on as the gassings began, but there is nothing of the sort. In fact, according to the Gerstein statement, Pfannenstiel had "*his eyes glued to the window in the wooden door*" *before* the Diesel even started which strongly suggests that the "*electric light which illuminated the interior of the room*" must have been on before any gassing even started. In other words, there must have been electricity from a power source other than the alleged Diesel gassing engine.

Postwar 'eyewitnesses' for Treblinka related trials actually claimed that the same building where the 'gassing Diesel' was housed also contained a second engine which operated independently of the first and which supplied electrical power to the camp.[68] In other words, these accounts specifically show this generator *not* to be related to those engines that allegedly produced poison gas, just as accounts of the poison gas engines never suggest any other, continuous use of those engines. On the contrary: accounts describing events as the engine was supposedly being started are amazingly similar. The command given to the engine operator to start the engine – "*Ivan, water!*" (Treblinka) – or similar events for Belzec ("*Heckenholt Foundation*") appear not just in the Gerstein Statement, but run like a central theme throughout of the eyewitness literature.

From documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (*Zentralbauleitung*), we know that the SS provided this camp with emergency power equipment consisting of German Diesel engines rated at 440 hp and electric generators rated at 250 kW.[69] Witnesses stated explicitly that the power facilities were constantly running under some load in Treblinka due to the lack of a connection to a public network and that these engines operated *in addition to* the gassing engines which operated only sporadically. Something is obviously wrong with these 'eyewitness' stories. Anyone with any expertise would have used the exhaust of the engine driving the generator which was already operating under load, instead of an additional engine for gassing purposes without any load. Besides, the ex-

---

[67] When testing the emissions of Diesel engines, German engineers sometimes impose load on the engine without coupling any equipment by simply opposing the inertia of the engine. Accelerating an engine with the fuel pedal depressed and with no load increases the engine speed rapidly and the fuel/air ratio as well, but only for a few seconds. This may suffice to measure the engine's exhaust composition at high fuel/air ratios, but if the cylinder wall temperatures are still unusually low, this may give erroneous test result.

[68] E. Fuchs, in E. Kogon et .al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 163: "[…] *I set up a light machine in the extermination camp there, so that the barracks can be lit electrically* […]"; E. Roosevelt, A. Einstein *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, pp. 142ff.: murder by means of steam, Diesel engines for supplying power. Cf. also A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 157, as well as the verdict of the Düsseldorf District Court in the Treblinka Trial, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 42.

[69] *Kostenüberschlag über Notstromaggregate für K.G.L.*, Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police of Auschwitz, O./S., Oct. 26, 1942.

haust from the engine driving the generator was already there and available (where else would the exhaust go except into the sky). To start an extra Diesel with or without some specially-arranged load is ridiculous.

8.2. An Inhalation Study on Living Animals – Combining all Possible Effects

Arguably, the analysis of CO and reduced oxygen has until now been highly theoretical – and yet, it has still not included possible combinations of effects with all other ingredients in Diesel exhaust. A theoretical analysis of all such combinations of effects is beyond analysis. Happily, there is a detailed study of the actual effects of full strength Diesel exhaust on living animals. It appeared in the *British Journal of industrial Medicine* in 1957.[58] To my knowledge, this is the only study of this type ever undertaken and is the most important single piece of evidence for the analysis of Diesel toxicity anywhere.

Eight experiments were performed with undiluted exhaust from a small Diesel engine[70] under four different operating conditions – two essentially identical experiments for each operating condition. Each experiment was performed on four rabbits, ten guinea-pigs, and forty mice. The animals were only introduced into the chamber after the Diesel exhaust concentrations had had approximately half-an-hour to stabilize and purge the chamber of all other air.

In the two tests under "*low*" load (Condition A: no external load, only accessories such as the cooling fan), which was essentially an "*idle*" condition, there were no fatalities among any of the test animals even after five hours of continuous exposure. But even under Conditions B and C where the engine was under heavy load (with "*a large fan and two hydraulic pumps to provide the load*"), the survival rate was as follows:

1. All rabbits survived the five hour exposure and even continued to live for a week thereafter.
2. Of the guinea-pigs, only one died during the actual five-hour exposure period, although most died over the next seven days.
3. Of the mice, only a minority died during the five hour exposure and most even survived through the following week.

Under Condition D, which was by far the most extreme test with a severely restricted air intake,[71] a maximum CO level of 0.22%/vol. was produced with an oxygen concentration of 11.4%/vol. Although many, but not all, of the mice died within an hour, all of the rabbits and guinea-pigs survived for more than one hour of continuous exposure.[72]

For exposures only as long as Gerstein alleged (32 minutes), the survival rates would have certainly been even better. In other words, on the basis of tests on living animals with full-strength Diesel exhaust, Gerstein's gas chamber would have been a complete fiasco.

---

[70] Engine size certainly determines the total amounts of pollutants, toxic or otherwise that an engine will produce, but it has no bearing on the concentrations of those pollutants in the exhaust. It is the concentrations which are the critical consideration and not the total amounts of pollutants once levels have stabilized inside the gas chamber. A large engine will fill a potential gas chamber quicker than a small engine, but that is all. Concentrations within the chamber will never exceed the levels measured directly in the engine's exhaust.

[71] Diesel engines have never used carburetors (all gasoline engines did until recently), and hence no idle-mixture adjustment screws which were always part of the carburetors and allowed fuel/air ratios to be easily maladjusted. For this reason, Pattle *et al.* (note 54) went to the round-about-method of 'choking' rather than purchasing a suitable brake dynamometer, which suggests just how difficult it was to get such devices even in a postwar environment. The choking employed was extreme: the air intake was restricted to less than 2½% of its normal size, which caused engine misfiring during warm-up.

[72] R. E. Pattle *et al.* made two experiments with that setting, one resulting in only 0.12% CO, the other in 0.22% CO; no reason was given; CO_2 was between 2.34% and 3.58%; *op. cit.* (note 54), pp. 49f. For another discussion of the same material see: Conrad Grieb "*Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam*," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137 (online: vho.org\VffG\1997\3\Grieb3.html).

8.3. Actual Concentrations of Poison Gas in a Gas Chamber

When the exhaust from a Diesel engine enters a gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will initially be extremely low and the oxygen level will be high. As more and more Diesel exhaust fills the gas chamber, the carbon monoxide concentration will gradually rise to the same level as one finds directly inside the exhaust pipe of the Diesel engine – without ever exceeding that level.

It is impossible to determine from the Gerstein Statement how long it would have taken before the CO concentration in the gas chamber equaled that in the exhaust because Gerstein does not provide nearly enough information about the engine or alleged gas chamber in Belzec.

For Treblinka, the 'eyewitness' statements are somewhat more detailed, but still contradictory. It is generally alleged that the larger and more important of the two gas chamber buildings in Treblinka consisted of 10 chambers, five on each side of a corridor.[73] Each chamber measured 8 m in length, 4 m in width, and 2 m in height, totaling 320 m^2 in area and a 640 m^3 in volume. The chambers were allegedly filled with the exhaust from only one Russian Diesel tank engine, which could have only been the 550 hp V12 with a displacement of 38.86 liters.[74] The total area of 320 m^2 could not have held more than 3,200 persons at one time.[75] Given an average body volume of 75 l, these people would have taken up a space of 240 $m,^3$ leaving about 400 m^3 air volume.

The Russian Diesel tank engines of those days had a maximum speed of 2,000 rpm.[76] Since a four-stroke engine discharges the contents of its cylinders only every second revolution, an engine running at 2,000 rpm blows an exhaust volume of one thousand times its cubic capacity into the chamber per minute, *i.e.*, 38.86 $m.^3$ Therefore, after a little more than ten minutes, enough exhaust would have been discharged to replace the entire air volume of the gas chambers only once. The eyewitnesses claim that the gas chambers were sealed hermetically; in other words, they were air-tight.[68] But this is impossible, since there must have been some openings for the excess gas to escape.[77] Also, without many holes and cracks, everyone would have already died during the "*2 hours and 49 minutes*" by Gerstein's stopwatch. However, since some of the Diesel exhaust would have also escaped through holes or cracks – not just normal air from within the chamber – and since the intended victims would have also consumed some of the carbon monoxide, a minimum of two complete air exchanges of the room volume seem entirely reasonable for filling the chamber entirely with the exhaust. At 2,000 rpm, therefore, one cannot expect the CO content to have reached the level of the exhaust itself in less than 20 minutes from the start of the gassing procedure. If a restricted air intake to the engine had produced a 0.22%/vol. CO content in the exhaust in the worst case possible, the average CO concentration would have then approximated 0.11%.[78] The full 0.22%/vol. CO would have been available for no more than the last twelve minutes of the gassing, which took 32 minutes at most. The 20 minutes with a CO level of 0.11%/vol. and the additional 12 minutes at 0.22%/vol. CO result in an effective average for thirty-two minutes of only 0.15%CO/vol. (simply on the basis of mathematical averaging). At an oxygen content of ca. 11.4%/vol., this amounts to an effective CO content of 0.28%/vol., which is

[73] For a detailed analysis of the gas chamber claims for Treblinka, see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, pp. 145-151, also in particular the Soviet 'gas chamber' plan on page 397; Engl.: *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

[74] Cf. A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 34, 157ff., and the Treblinka verdict of Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, p. 300ff.; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 119f.; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, p. 173. Regarding the engine type, cf. note 31.

[75] J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 173, speaks of 200 people per chamber. J. Wiernik (in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 161), on the other hand, fantasizes about 1,000 to 1,200 per chamber, whose area he gives as 7 × 7 m, in other words more than 20 people per square meter. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 120f., puts a maximum of 380 but an actual estimate of up to 300 people into each chamber, and at times speaks of only 6 chambers, not 10.

[76] Augustin, *Motortechnische Zeitschrift* 5(4/5) (1943), pp. 130-139.

[77] The resultant excess pressure would have exploded the chamber after only a few minutes; cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier in this volume.

[78] Assuming a linear increase in the CO content.

not enough to kill all humans within half an hour. In other words, it is well below the 0.4%/vol. of CO that we had identified in Section 5 of this article as the minimum needed.

In the animal experiment previously described with a real CO concentration of 0.22%/vol., *which was already established before the test animals were even introduced* and which, because of the reduced oxygen content of 11.4%/vol., corresponded to an effective CO concentration of (0.22×21÷11.4=) 0.4%/vol., it still took more than three hours to kill *all* of the test animals. It is, therefore, perfectly reasonable and even quite conservative to say that in a similar gassing attempt with humans and with only a gradually increasing CO concentration, the majority of people in the alleged gas chamber would still be alive after one or even two hours. Such a result would have been an utter fiasco.

8.4. Exhaust Gas Recirculation for Mass Murder

The remaining question is whether a Diesel gas chamber might have worked by recirculating the exhaust gas from the engine. This is actually a well-known problem with Diesel exhaust going back to at least the 1920's in Germany. The concept is to have the air intake, as well as exhaust, connected directly to the same gas chamber. The exhaust then goes around through the engine and the gas chamber, and on back through the engine, and around again, and again. Eventually, so much oxygen is consumed and so much carbon monoxide is produced, that together these changes kill everyone. But, the engine eventually also shuts itself down when there is no longer enough oxygen to sustain combustion; at that point, the engine also ceases producing any more carbon monoxide. The problem is that in order to receive an exhaust gas with a relatively high content of CO, the engine has to be suffocated to a degree

Carbon monoxide gas is an excellent fuel and actually burns far more easily than Diesel fuel or even gasoline. As the exhaust gas recirculates, any additive increase in carbon monoxide levels which one might at first expect will, in fact, not occur at all so long as there is still sufficient oxygen to allow the CO to burn in the cylinders. If the CO level is initially only 0.05% after the first pass through the engine, one might – wrongly – expect it to double to 0.10% after the second pass, and then rise to 0.15% after the third pass, and so on, and on. In reality, however, the carbon monoxide concentration is not at all accumulative so long as the air to fuel ratio remains above 15:1. Since the initial fuel/air ratio is probably more than 100:1, there will be no significant change in CO concentration until several complete exchanges of gas have occurred and just shortly before the engine shuts down. This is confirmed by results in a US Bureau of Mines study which also shows that the CO levels remain low until just shortly before the engine shuts down.[79]

Whether the engine dies before the intended victims die is the important question. In order to obtain 0.22%/vol. of CO in the experiment conducted by Pattle *et al.*, the engine's air intake had to be so severely restricted that it did misfire during warm-up.[71] This means that choking the engine even more by reducing the oxygen concentration from 21%/vol. of normal air down to 11.4%/vol. of recirculated exhaust gases would have shut down the engine most likely well before all victims had died. There is no mention in the Gerstein statement or anywhere else of the engine shutting down. The only reference to engine problems is that Mr. Heckenholt allegedly needed more than two hours just to get the engine *started*, during which time the survival of the victims would have required many air leaks into the gas chamber. It seems about as reasonable as anything else to conclude from the Gerstein statement that the engine ran throughout the 32-minute gassing period without any problem from lack of oxygen, or for any other reason. In other words, even the recirculation argument fails to fit any of the Diesel gas chamber scenarios from Gerstein, or anyone else.

[79] W.F. Marshall, R.W. Hurn, "*Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space*", U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Report of Investigations 7757, 1973, pp. 7-10.

8.5. The Most Likely Diesel Arrangement for Mass Murder

Without a thorough understanding of the basic characteristics of Diesel engines, the simple-minded method that would have come to mind most readily would have been to simply park a Diesel truck or a T-34 tank outside the gas chamber building and pipe the exhaust into the gas chamber without any load on the engine. Such an arrangement would have annoyed the hell out of any group of intended victims, but would have given them nothing worse than a headache. The headache would have been due to the stench, and smoke, and noise, but certainly not to carbon monoxide and/or lack of oxygen. As a method for mass murder, it would have been a fiasco.

For any Diesel arrangement to have been even marginally effective for mass murder, it would have required an exceptionally well-informed team of individuals to know and do all that was necessary. They would have had to be familiar with the carbon monoxide and oxygen emission curves for their particular engine. Such information is probably not known even today by most engineers. The Diesel gas chamber designers would also have had to know either 1) how to impose and maintain an engine load of more than $^3/_4$ of full load on their engine, since anything less would just not have been enough, or 2) how to combine a restricted air intake with some lesser degree of engine loading to achieve the same effect. If they had overloaded the engine or had operated it for too long at or near full load (more than 80% of full load is generally considered unsafe for continuous operation), they might after each gassing have had to overhaul and perhaps replace the engine because of fouling and damage from engine smoke. Merely to gather and assemble the appropriate equipment, including the equipment for imposing and controlling an artificial load, would have been a major undertaking which would have required the expertise of experienced engineers, not just ordinary auto mechanics. If the engine (550 hp!) had been mounted on the floor of the building, it would have required a proper foundation with some provision to isolate vibrations so as to avoid tearing the building apart.

The all-important question is: if any persons had been smart enough and resourceful enough to know and do all that was necessary to make a workable Diesel gas chamber, why would they have bothered with a Diesel engine in the first place? For all their efforts, they would have had an average effective concentration of less than 0.4%/vol. carbon monoxide and more than 4%/vol. oxygen, resulting in execution times of probably more than two hours. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given them ten times more carbon monoxide at idle as any comparably-sized Diesel at full load.. Any common, ordinary gasoline engine would easily have given them 7%/vol. carbon monoxide and less than 1%/vol. oxygen. If one had fiddled with the carburetor, one could have had as much as 12%/vol. carbon monoxide by merely turning one small screw, namely the idle-mixture adjustment screw. Comparing the two types of engines with both operating at idle or under light load, the difference is even more dramatic. At idle or under light load, any common, ordinary gasoline engine without any special attachments would easily have given more than one hundred times as much carbon monoxide as any comparably sized Diesel.

The hoax becomes even more obvious when one discovers that far better sources of carbon monoxide, better even than gasoline engines, were readily available to the Germans – and required neither Diesel fuel nor gasoline.

9. Half a Million Poison Gas Generators on Wheels – Never Used for Mass Murder!

During World War Two, most European countries relied for most of their non-military automotive transport upon vehicles which used neither gasoline nor Diesel, but burned solid fuels such as wood, coke, or coal instead. The solid fuel, which was generally wood, was first converted into a mixture of combustible gases by burning in a generator, usually mounted at the rear of the vehicle. The gases were then withdrawn from the generator by engine suction through a pipe beneath the vehicle, and then burned in a modified gasoline or Diesel engine located at the front of the vehicle. The combustible gas produced in this way always contained between 18%/vol. and 35%/vol. carbon monoxide. The

Illustration 1: *A typical gaswagon which had originally been a conventional bus but which was subsequently retro-fitted with a gas-generator and a Saurer engine.*[81]

exhaust of engines operated with this producer gas never contained more than 0.3%/vol. CO, since nearly all of the CO was consumed in the engine.[80]

In German-speaking parts of Europe, these vehicles were called *Generatorgaswagen*, or simply *Gaswagen*. If they burned wood, which most of them did, they were also called *Holzgaswagen* which translates literally as "*woodgaswagons*." In English-speaking countries, these vehicles were generally called "*producer gas vehicles*." However, they could just as appropriately have been called "*poison gas vehicles*" because that is precisely what they were. The operation of these vehicles required special safety procedures as well as special government-approved training and licensing of the *many hundreds of thousands of drivers who drove these vehicles daily throughout German-occupied Europe*.[82]

Every driver of a producer gas vehicle was required to know and comply with the following guidelines and to keep them at hand in the vehicle:[83]

"*Safety Guidelines for Producer Gas Vehicles*

dated November 28, 1942.

The gas from the gas generator contains up to 35% carbon monoxide (CO). Carbon monoxide can be fatal at concentrations as low as 0.1% when inhaled. For this reason – especially while starting the fire or during refilling – there is a ***danger of poisoning****!*

Start and refill the gas generator only out-of-doors! Do not linger unnecessarily near the blower discharge. ***Do not let engines run in garages.***

Responsibilities of the supervisor and driver*:*

[80] H. Bour, I. McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967, p. 2.

[81] W. Oerley, "*Entwicklung und Stand der Holzgaserzeuger in Österreich, März 1938*", *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 11 (1939), p. 314.

[82] The German technical automotive literature of that time is chock full of material about this technology that has been so completely forgotten today. For an introductory overview, cf. *Automobiltechnische Zeitschrift* 18 (1940) and 18 (1941). Cf. also E. Eckermann, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986.

[83] H. Fiebelkorn, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944, p. 189; cf. 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1948.

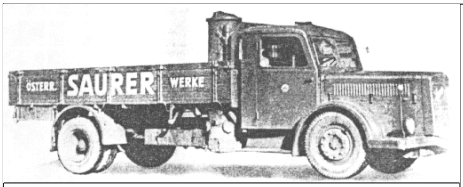

Illustration: 2: *Saurer BT 4500 with producer gas generator.*[84] *A Saurer truck similar to this type allegedly was used for mass murder in Kulmhof/Chelmno – not with producer gas, but incredibly with its exhaust gas.*[85]

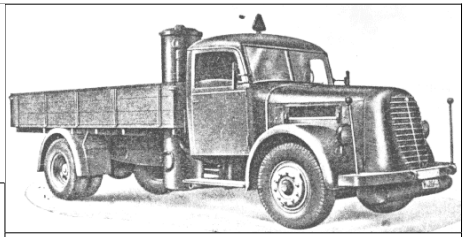

Illustration 3: *Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, producer gas generator as standard fitting.*[84]

> *All persons who work with producer gas generators are required to learn and conform to the necessary procedures for a safe and orderly operation. The manufacturer's operating instructions must be strictly followed and kept available within the vehicle. Furthermore, these safety guidelines must also be kept with the vehicle documents for each producer gas vehicle* […]*"* (emphasis as in original)

Already the first two sentences of these "*safety guidelines*" tell every driver the two most important facts they should know if they wish to commit mass murder. Producer gas is poison gas! All producer gas vehicles were, in effect, self-propelled gas generators. The fuel itself was poison gas.

Wherever possible, liquid fuels had to be reserved for the military, at least for the duration of the war. The interest which even Adolf Hitler showed is demonstrated by his remarks at an exhibition of Mercedes-Benz heavy trucks with Mercedes-Benz gas producers that burned coal:[86]

> "*Vehicles of this kind will retain their special significance after the war as well; for given the trend towards increasing motorization, we will never have a surplus of liquid fuel and will always be dependent on imports. The additional domestic fuels thus benefit our own national economy.*"

By the autumn of 1941, some 150,000 producer gas vehicles were already in use in Germany and the areas controlled by her. The conversion of existing trucks to producer gas resulted in a monthly savings of about 45 million liters of liquid fuel. The goal was "*to free every bit of dispensable fuel for the Wehrmacht.*"[87] By the end of the war, more than 500,000 producer gas vehicles had been put into service by the Germans.[88]

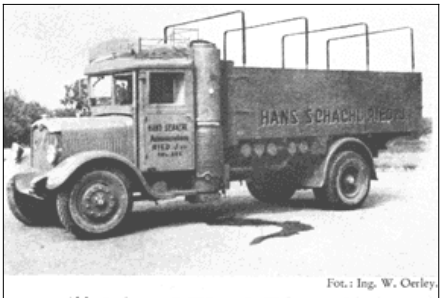

Illustration 4: *Another German war-time producer gas truck form Saurer (Type 5 BHw)*

On May 30, 1942, *Reichsmarschall* Göring established a "*Generator Central Office*" for his Four-Year Plan:[89]

> "*to boost generator production, to determine new types on the basis of the fuel situation at hand, to develop new solid fuels for use in the generator, and to develop suitable processes for preparation and low-temperature carbonization etc.*"

Göring stated:[90]

---

84 Walter J. Spielberger, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976, pp. 207, 213.

85 Cf. the chapter by I. Weckert, this volume.

86 A. Hitler, July 15, 1940, quoted from W. Ostwald, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 79.

87 W. Ostwald, *op. cit.* (note 86), pp. 41f.

88 E. Eckermann, *op. cit.* (note 82).

89 E. Hafer, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943, p. 15.

> "*I refer to the explanations in my aforementioned decree, regarding the urgency of making Germany as well as the occupied territories and dependent lands largely independent of liquid fuel as quickly as possible, and would ask you to vigorously support the efforts of the Central Office through the increased use of generators.*"

As the war continued, conversion to solid fuel became more and more urgent. On September 22, 1942, Reich Minister Speer, acting in his capacity as plenipotentiary for armament production (GBRüst), ordered the conversion of all medium and heavy vehicles including buses in all German-occupied regions.[92] A year later, the GBRüst's amendment of September 13, 1943, eliminated all exemptions. Now the conversion of all civilian vehicles was mandatory as well, including even the smallest automobiles.[93] After the war, in a long report about German oil production, the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey stated that even some of the best German tanks, 50 *Königstiger*, had been driven with producer gas just before the war's end.[94]

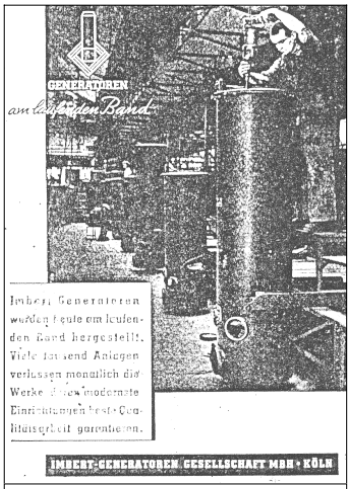

Illustration 5: *The Imbert-Generator was the most widespread producer gas generator of the Third Reich, here in mass production on an assembly line in Cologne 1943.*[91]

The vast numbers of producer gas vehicles as well as the fervor with which the Germans developed new vehicles and uses for this gas technology, which is so evident throughout their wartime automotive literature, undermine the Holocaust story in general. If the Germans had ever intended to commit mass murder with carbon monoxide, they certainly would have had enough brains to employ this superb poison gas technology long before using anything as idiotic as Diesel exhaust. And, it would have worked!

Eichmann and the other 'transportation experts' involved in the "*final solution of the Jewish question*," which was indeed primarily a transportation problem, would certainly have been fully aware of these vehicles. If they had had any expertise at all, they would have also been aware of some of the unique features of these vehicles as well. For example, each generator had a startup blower which was powered by either a small electric motor or by hand. It would have been childishly easy to attach a hose, or pipe, to the exhaust of that blower so as to force poison gas into any cellar, barracks, or prison, but nowhere in the vast Holocaust literature is any such technology even suggested.

Another irony is the fact that the same producer gas technology was actually used to gas rats and other vermin. According to the public health literature from the Third Reich, producer gas equipment from the firm of Nocht-Giemsa for killing rats was "*very common.*"[95] And yet, no one thought of using this obvious, practical, effective, simple, and cheap technology on humans – even Jews who had sometimes been compared to rats as in the film "*Der Ewige Jude*" (The Eternal Jew). Obviously, the National Socialists were not nearly as fiendishly clever, as exterminationists often claimed they were, in connecting Jews to rats.

---

90 Letter from H. Göring to the Reich Economic Minister, the Reich Transportation Minister, the Commanders-in-Chief of the Wehrmacht units, the Chief of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, the Reich Ministers for Armament and Munition as well as for the occupied eastern territories, according to E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 17.

91 *Motortechnische Zeitschrift*, Nr. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.

92 E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 36.

93 E. Hafer, *op. cit.* (note 89), supplement, p. 35a.

94 U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 73. More than likely these were training tanks (*Schulungspanzer*) drafted into combat during the last months of the war.

95 L. Gassner, "*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur* 66(15) (1943), p. 175.

10. Vans with Diesels for Mass Murder?

10.1 Origins of the Diesel Story

The producer gas vehicles are not the same as the "*gas vans*" allegedly used for mass murder in Chelmno and by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, despite the ironic circumstance that the words used in German for both kinds of vehicles are similar. According to all the 'evidence,' the murderous "*gas vans*" were ordinary heavy vehicles whose exhaust (most often from a Diesel operating at idle) became the lethal gas. The gas van story is based primarily on a strange Nuremberg trial document known as PS-501, which is a probable fabrication based upon an unavailable, innocuous letter from SS-*Untersturmführer* Becker to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walther Rauff, in which Bekker requested all-wheel-drive vehicles so that he could more easily travel the muddy Russian roads. The letter suggests modifications to an S-vehicle.[96] The text of an unavailable original seems to have been rewritten with several changes to give it an incriminating significance. There are several different versions of this 'document' which has been critically assessed in the present volume by Ingrid Weckert.

The Diesel murder claims probably originated in mid-1943 Soviet propaganda. A short time earlier, in April 1943, the German discovery of the massacre of thousands of Polish officers at Katyn had exposed the Soviets as ruthless mass murderers. The Germans had openly invited internationally-renowned forensic scientists, even from enemy countries, to thoroughly examine the victims.[97]

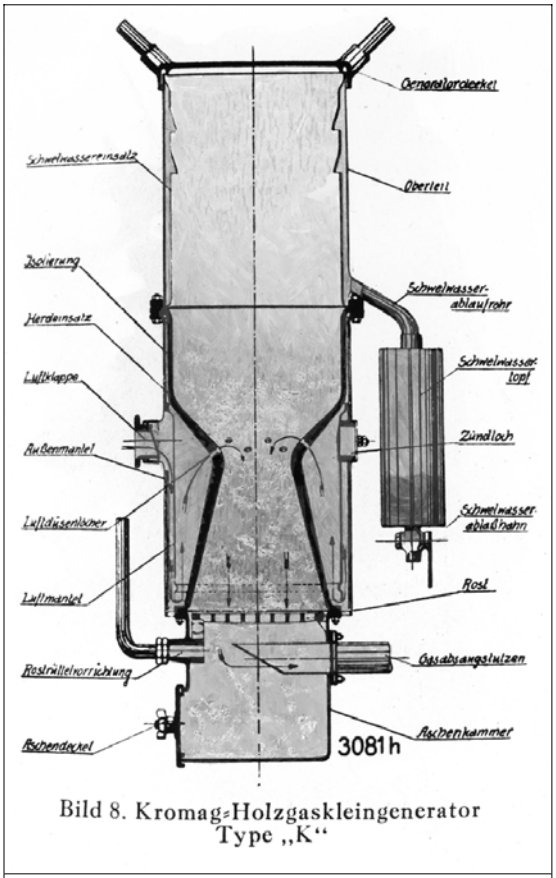

Illustration 6: *German war-time producergas generator made by Kromag*

To avenge themselves on the Germans for the debacle of Katyn, the Soviets staged show trials a few months later in Char'kov and Krasnodar. In the course of those trials, some unfortunate German prisoners provided 'confessions.' However, the Soviets denied any and all non-Soviet experts access to

[96] "*S*" stood for "*standard*" as in standard drive via the rear wheels, as opposed to the "*A*" vehicles with all-wheel drive, and the special or "*Sonder*" vehicles abbreviated as "*Sd.-Kfz*"; all vehicles such as tanks, for example, had their own *Sonder* class numbers. Another *spezial* class was designated with a lower case "*s.*" cf. W. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1977, pp. 153f.; W. Spielberger, *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1984, pp. 170f.; W.J.L. Davies, *German Army Handbook 1939-1945*, Arco, New York 1981, p. 90. In other words, the German designations had nothing whatever to do with any sinister cover-up as Hilberg and others have often alleged.

[97] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.

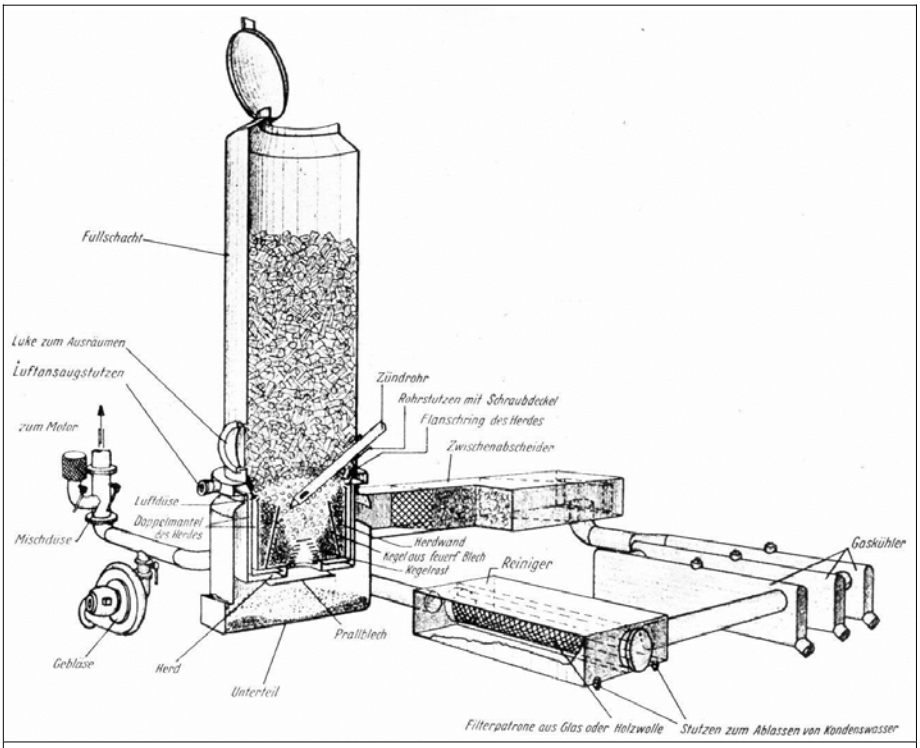

Illustration 7: *Design of an Ostmark producer gas generator.*

the alleged sites of the massacres. The Soviets accused the Germans of having driven civilians into the countryside in Diesel trucks. After the trucks containing the victims were parked, the Diesel engine exhaust was allegedly redirected into the interior, and the victims expired shortly thereafter.

In this scenario, the Diesel engines would have been operating without any load and at fast idle at the very worst. The CO concentrations under such conditions would hardly have caused a headache in half an hour.

Some of these trucks were said to have been manufactured by the firm of Saurer.[85] The ironic part of this tale is that even before the war, Saurer was arguably the manufacturer of the world's best and most efficient producer gas trucks. During the war, this Swiss-Austrian firm continued its technical leadership over Mercedes, Opel, and Ford who were actually manufacturing far more producer gas vehicles.[98] More than 6,000 Saurer trucks were built in Vienna during the war and most, if not all, had producer gas generators and Diesel engines. How absurd to believe anyone with even a minimum of technical understanding would even try to use the exhaust from these trucks for murder, when the fuel itself was a thousand times more lethal!

[98] All Saurer Diesel engines employed, even before the war, a swirl chamber (*Doppelwirbelkammer*) machined into the top of each piston. This design had been unused for many years after the war and after the demise of the Swiss Saurer. However, the concept has been revived as "*bowel in piston*" by Audi and is now used widely in the most advanced Diesel engines of VW and Mercedes Benz to help meet the most stringent environmental emissions standards; see John B. Heywood, *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, 1988. Of all the Diesels available, the Saurer designs were the least likely to have served as any kind of source for toxic emissions.

A television series produced during the collapse of the Soviet Union and aired in the United States in 1993, provided further insight into the Soviet origins of the gas van tale. The four-part broadcast was entitled: "*Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood.*" At one point in the second part, subtitled "*Stalin's Secret Police*," KGB officer Alexander Michailov claimed that the gas trucks were invented in Moscow by Isai Davidovich Berg – no relation to this author – and were already in use a few years before the war. According to Michailov, these may have served as a model for Hitler's SS and the Gestapo. Diesel engines were not mentioned. This is explained by the fact that all pre-war trucks in the Soviet Union had only gasoline engines. There were no Diesel engines since the entire transportation system in the USSR was based on earlier, western engine types such as that of Ford Motor Co. More than likely, the Soviet allegations of gas trucks are truly based on the Soviets' own mass murder technology to which they simply added Diesel engines to make them seem more sinister and, most of all, more German.

The gas van story is an adaptation of some documentary materials relating to the perfectly innocent use of producer gas vehicles – supported, of course, by appropriate 'eyewitness' testimony. It is within the gas van story, however, that one can see in miniature the process by which the Holocaust story in general has been confabulated.

The earliest reference to mass murder in gas vans that I have ever found is from July 1943, when *Pravda* reported on the show trials of a number of German prisoners who had supposedly murdered Soviet citizens in Krasnodar with Diesel powered vans. English translations of the *Pravda* stories appeared in *The Trial* in Britain through Hutchinson & Co. and Foreign Languages Publishing House where we have the following text:[99]

> *"In the autumn of 1942, the Germans began to use specially equipped automobiles which the population called 'murder vans,' for the purpose of doing away with Soviet citizens.*
>
> *These 'murder vans' were covered five-ton or seven-ton gray-painted motor trucks, driven by Diesel engines."*

From a later trial in Kharkov in December of 1943 we have the following claim:[100]

> *"The vans are lined inside with galvanized iron and have airtight folding doors at the back. The floor is equipped with a wooden grating under which passes a pipe with apertures. The pipe is connected to the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gases of the Diesel engine, containing highly concentrated carbon monoxide, enter the body of the van, causing rapid poisoning and asphyxiation of the people locked up in the van."*

The simple fact is that Diesel exhaust never contains "*highly concentrated carbon monoxide.*"

In a later publication entitled "*Soviet War Documents*" from December 1943 and published by the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, we have a description of the gas van on page 172. According to that description, the engine was a "*Sauer*" engine. There is no "*Sauer*" engine manufacturer but there is the famous company called "*Saurer*" which was discussed earlier. The connection that is made here to a company called "*Sauer*" is significant because it reappears in the infamous fake letter from Becker to Rauff in Nuremberg File PS-501.[101] By their common errors one can recognize the work of the forgers. There is never any mention anywhere of the engines having been gasoline engines – although that would have certainly made sense technically – nor is there any mention of producer gas wagons which would have made all the sense in the world.

10.2. The Vans of Chelmno

The least important of the six supposed extermination camps, in terms of numbers of victims, is Chelmno. Oddly enough, it is the Chelmno story that seems to have some persistence even among Holocaust skeptics. The 'evidence' is especially vague and consists essentially of anecdotes, many de-

[99] *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943.

[100] *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London, 1944, page 43.

[101] Nürnberger Dokument PS-501; cf. I. Weckert in this volume.

scribing events long after September 13, 1943, when all use of liquid fuels (gasoline or Diesel fuel) for non-military vehicles was strictly prohibited and when producer gas was required as the only alternate fuel. The anecdotes invariably allege that the driver, just prior to departure with a batch of entrapped victims, would work on something or other (always totally undefined as to what and how) beneath the vehicle to redirect the exhaust from the engine (Diesel or gasoline – take your pick) into the van compartment to kill the victims. For producer gas vehicles, a lengthy startup procedure (half-an-hour seems to have been common) involving many adjustments to the gas generator and piping below the vehicle was, indeed, always necessary, but this was not the case for vehicles using liquid fuels. More than likely, some 'witnesses' had actually seen a producer gas startup procedure and then, after the war, embellished that true experience to make something atrocious. But what argues most strongly against all such stories is that the use of trucks (medium and heavy) using any kind of liquid fuel had already been prohibited a year earlier by Speer on September 22, 1942; smaller vehicles were still exempt until a year later (see section 9). To break the law for a few per cent of CO from gasoline engine exhaust – or even only a fraction of a percent from Diesel engine exhaust – when the legally required fuel was far more lethal, is too ridiculous. It never happened!.

10.3. Accidental Gassings from Producer Gas Vehicles

Producer gas is poison gas – extremely poisonous with CO concentrations as high as 35%. Although there is no credible evidence of any deliberate gassings with producer gas vans, there were no doubt many fatal, accidental gassings. These arose almost inevitably from the nature of the half million producer gas vans which made their own CO. Fatal accidents were inevitable from the earliest uses of these vehicles and, no doubt, became more frequent as the war made it more difficult to properly train drivers. However, this author has found no actual record of any such accidents in the German wartime literature. The severe dangers of accidental poisonings and explosions are, however, clearly spelled out in the German literature including the safety guidelines.

It is in the post-war literature of Scandinavia that one can, however, find the most startling detailed information as to the many medical problems arising from producer vehicles. Poisonings from producer gas were so common in Sweden, for example, that two special clinics were established to treat the victims.[102] When the war ended, the use of these vehicles declined only gradually. In the early 1950's in West Germany, at least 20,000 were still in use, and their safe operation was still of great concern to medical professionals.[103]

11. An Empire Built on Coal, Air, and Water

In addition to producer gas, the Germans had the world's most advanced coal gasification technology.[104] One of the first steps was to produce carbon monoxide, which could then in turn be used either as fuel or as an intermediate raw material in the synthesis of other products. The following postwar statement by some of America's greatest experts on German industry summarized the situation:[105]

> "*War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these*

[102] Aage Grut, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949, p. 69. See also Leo Noro, "*Über die durch Motorabgase verursachten Kohlenoxydvergiftungen bei der Mannschaft von Panzerformationen*", *Acta Medica Scandinavica*, CXXI(IV) (1945); K. v. Bagh, "*Neurologisch-psychiatische Gesichtspunkte zur Diagnostik und Behandlung der chronischen Generatorgasvergiftungen*", *Annales Medicinae Internae Fenniae*, Vol. 35, 1946.

[103] E. W. Baader, *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Munich/Berlin 1954, pp. 178-184.

[104] Cf. esp.: W. Gumz, J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), "*A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal*", *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York 1953; further detailed references are given there.

[105] U. S. Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947, p. 1 [retrans. from German trans.].

> *three raw materials.* […] *Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.*"

Because of Germany's isolation from adequate sources of petroleum and natural rubber, she had already converted much of her industry during World War One to use coal as a substitute source of hydrocarbons for making synthetic liquid fuels as well as a vast assortment of chemical substances, including synthetic rubber. Millions of tons of carbon monoxide were produced as part of this technology and would have been more than enough to kill the entire population of Europe many times over.

Coal gasification plants were located in all of Germany's industrial regions. One region containing several such plants was Silesia, where the abundance of coal had for more than a century been the basis of that region's industry. One Silesian facility was the IG Farbenindustrie A.G. plant at Auschwitz, a small portion of whose carbon monoxide could easily have been diverted through a small pipeline to Auschwitz-Birkenau only a few miles away. But no one alleges that carbon monoxide was ever used for mass murder at Auschwitz, although that would have been an ideal place for it. For mass murder at Auschwitz, the Germans supposedly used a completely different substance: Zyklon B.[106]

Illustration 8: *German war-time producer gas coach.*
Illustration 9 *(below): widespread German war-time logo for producer gas technology*

12. Scholarly Evasion and Metamorphosis

A marvelous attempt at evasion and distortion took place nearly twenty years ago in the Holocaust story. A group of twenty-four of the world's leading Holocaust 'scholars' tried to *drop* the Diesel claim by not even mentioning the engine type and by referring only to gasoline engines. This amazing metamorphosis took place in *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, published in Germany in 1983.[107] This extremely pretentious book represents the state of Holocaust mythomania in the first half of the 1980s and was recommended by the World Jewish Congress in London.[108] For example, the next to last chapter entitled "*The two Poison Gases*" (*Die Zwei Giftgase*) even gives the molecular weight of CO, twice, as well as many other totally irrelevant technical properties of CO and HCN. Many readers were no doubt impressed.

The clumsy juggling of evidence, which characterizes this book, is shown by the fact that although the Gerstein Statement refers to Diesel engines four times, the portion quoted in this supposedly definitive rebuttal of the Revisionists does not mention the Diesels at all, nor does it even describe the alleged killing process.[109] For such a description, the book gives instead a piece of post-war testimony by Dr. Pfannenstiel, in which there is also no mention of the use of Diesels, but only of the use of

---

[106] Cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume, as well as F. P. Berg, "*Typhus and the Jews*", *JHR* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Berg433-481.html); F. P. Berg, "*The German Delousing Chambers*", *JHR* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvtyph.html).

[107] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25).

[108] *Chicago Jewish Sentinel*, Dec. 22, 1983.

[109] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 171f. Another claim in this book which indicates gasoline engines is that of E. Fuchs, from 1960: "*It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (presumably a tank or tractor engine) with at least 200 hp (V-engine, 8 cylinders, water-cooled)*", p. 158, excerpted from papers of the Dortmund Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 45 Js 27/61 (Ref. ZSL: 208 AR-Z 251/59, v. 5, fol. 988). However, the Soviets only used Diesel engines for their powerful tank engines, cf. note 31.

"*Diesel fuel*" in the engine.[110] How one could possibly have operated a gasoline engine with Diesel fuel was, of course, left to the reader's imagination. The fact is that *any gasoline engine simply would not operate with Diesel fuel – and vice versa.*

A fatal flaw in the non-Diesel version of the CO murder story is the recurrent claim that the corpses were "*blue*." Death from gasoline engine exhaust would 'only' have been due to carbon monoxide and could 'only' have caused a distinctive cherry red or pink appearance. Although Pfannenstiel's post-war testimony is not nearly as wild as the Gerstein Statement, nonetheless, he and other so-called eyewitnesses also repeated the claim that the corpses were "*blue*."[111]

That the Gerstein Statement, even in a severely and fraudulently abbreviated form, was included in *Massentötungen* at all only shows how desperate the Holocaust scholars are to scrape together anything and everything in support of their monstrous fantasy. The new 'revised' version of the Holocaust story is even more absurd than the old version. Although an engineer might mistake a gasoline engine for a Diesel engine, how could anyone mistake red for blue? Perhaps they were all color-blind?

The Diesel gas chamber claim is rubbish – apparently some of the exterminationists including Raul Hilberg recognize that now. However, the alternate claim that gasoline engine exhaust was used instead is rubbish also, since it contradicts the only evidence that is available, namely the contradictory statements of the witnesses. For this reason, the Holocaust pundits have recently returned to the old story: the 1993 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[112] agrees with the Jerusalem verdict[113] about Demjanjuk's alleged crimes in Treblinka as well as with the findings of German courts:[114] They were Diesel engines![115]

13. Conclusion

Although it would have been theoretically possible to commit the deeds alleged for Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor with Diesel engines, it would have required an inordinate amount of expertise and

---

[110] Testimony by Prof. W. Pfannenstiel, around 1960, excerpted from papers of the Munich I Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 22 Js 64-83/61 (Ref. ZSL: 208 AR-Z 252/59, v. 1, fol. 135ff.), quoted from: E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 173. Cf. note 21.

[111] *E.g.*, his testimony on June 6, 1950, before a Darmstadt court, quoted from Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1967, p. 118; cf. also, *e.g.*, K. A. Schluch, around 1960, excerpted from documents of the Munich I Public Prosecutor's Office, Ref. 22 Js 64-83/61 (Ref. ZSL: 208 AR-Z 252/59, v. VIII, fol. 1511), quoted from: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 168; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, p. 142; for a more in-depth analysis of the dilemma faced to this day by every German who ever had anything even remotely to do with one of the camps – Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor were in fact more transit camps than concentration camps – see W. Lindsey, *op. cit.* (note 13), as well as the chapter by M. Köhler, this volume.

[112] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 vols., Argon, Berlin 1993, entries for "*Aktion Reinhard*", v. 1, p. 15 "*Benzin oder Dieselmotoren*" (Gasoline or Diesel Engines), "*Belzec*", v. 1, p. 176 "*Dieselmotor mit 250 PS*" (Diesel engine with 250 hp), "*Sobibor*", v. 3, p. 1332 "*200 PS-Motor*" (Engine with 200 hp), "*Treblinka*", v. 3, p. 1428 "*Dieselmotor*" (Diesel engine), "*Gaskammer*" (Gas chamber), v. 1, p. 505 "*Dieselauspuffgas* […] *in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement*" (Diesel exhaust … in the extermination camps in the General Government) and "*Vernichtungslager*" (Extermination camps), v. 3, p. 1496: "*These extermination camps* [Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka] *used carbon monoxide gas produced by Diesel engines.*" According to this source, the Sobibor camp (250,000 victims) is the only case where there is any uncertainty regarding the engine type. In Belzec (600,000 victims) and Treblinka (700,000 to 1,200,000 victims) they were definitely Diesel engines.

[113] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, p. 2: "*Diesel motors*", p. 7: SU-tanks: V12 Diesel engines with 500/550 hp.

[114] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 111), pp. 61, 64, 133 (re. Belzec); 203f., 226 (re. Treblinka); regarding Sobibor there is talk of gasoline engines: pp. 108, 165, 200; cf. the verdict of the Munich I District Court, Ref. 110 Ks 3/64 (Belzec) and the verdicts of the Düsseldorf District Court, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64 and 8 Ks 1/69 against K. Franz and F. P. Stangl (both Treblinka), in H. Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984, pp. 187f. (death after 15 minutes due to Diesel exhaust gas in gas-tight chamber in Belzec), p. 201 (3 screwed-down Diesel engines in Treblinka).

[115] The chemist J. Bailer also fervently defends the Diesel version, although he plays with a stacked deck, cf. note 6. The same goes for Martin Pägert, *op. cit.* (note 59).

10 · Вторник, 28 февраля 1995 года НОВОЕ РУССКОЕ СЛОВО-Russian Daily-NOVOYE RUSSKOYE SLOVO Телефон: (212) 387-0295

(Окончание)

В этом смысле о фрагменте «60 минут», посвященном «отрицанизму», стоит рассказать подробнее. В нем дошел разъяснения аргументов сторонников единомышленников канадец Эрнст Цундель, вот уже 18 лет обвиняемый европейских неонацистов пропагандистской антисемитской литературой, посвященной отрицанию Холокоста. О Цунделе никто и никогда бы и не узнал, но активность его «засекли» лже-жертвы Катастрофы и потребовали от канадского правительства возбудить против него судебное дело. Против Цунделя выступал в качестве свидетеля-эксперта упоминавшийся выше Рауль Хилберг, автор монументального исследования «Уничтожение европейского еврейства», профессор-политолог Вермонтского университета. Дело было проиграно и закрыто — это было одно из дел, побудивших канадцев несколько иначе относиться к расистским провокациям.

Вспомнив теперь, этот печальный итог, Хилберг говорит: «Да я и не мог изменить это дело, потому что исполнительной — что, собственно, я делал — [illegible]

АДЛ, впрочем, много "внимания" она и Вебера тоже относит к неонацистам. В "The Journal of Historical Review", выходившем весной 1981-го, Вебер отрицал действия нацистов, утверждая, что «многие тысячи евреев по всей Европе совершали бесчисленные акты убийства, разрушения, диверсий, саботажа, пожаров и краж до того, как немцы начали их всеобщую эвакуацию». А десять лет спустя на симпозиуме института высказался по поводу Мемориального музея в Вашингтоне в том смысле, что «это будет отличной кормушка» для его сотрудников «Но эксперимент полна ошибок, и мы могли бы, чтобы нам дали время указать на них. Говорим реальности Холокоста полным ходом идет в Европе. Пришло время для этого и здесь, в Америке».

Вот любопытный пример «шока», когда «свободная пресса» жертв Катастрофы и отрицателей ее. И пример читателей обратить внимание на приглашенные фотографии детей на территории детского лагеря в Освенциме, почти же после освобождения лагеря в 1945-м. Эта фотография [illegible]

Евгений Манин

Проверка Катастрофой

[illegible] куда мясорубкой детоубийства) — 1,2 миллиона [illegible] Что из [illegible] уже третье поколение [illegible]

какое-то влияние на решение подобного рода проблем, особенно — на борьбу с антисемитизмом.

* * *

Но вот любопытный пример, как иногда эти вопросы решаются. 2 февраля этого года влиятельнейшая японская издательская компания «Бунгей сюнжю лимитед» публично принесла свои извинения за опубликованную в журнале «Марко Поло» статью, отрицающей использование нацистами газовых камер. Президент компании Тавара, лично принесший извинения Центру Визенталя в Лос-Анджелесе, сообщил, что виновные в публикации статьи уволены, а выпуск журнала приостановлен.

Статья называлась «Величайшая тайна в послевоенной истории: нацистских газовых камер не существовало». И статья эта была иллюстративно опубликована как раз к Освенцимской годовщине. Компания «Бунгей» заявила, по словам Тавары, что в статье «просто изложены новые факты». Глава Центра Визенталя работы Эйбрахам Кувер на состоявшейся конференции министерств [illegible] менит к лучшему. Или органы [illegible] комиссии и ассоциации по борьбе — кто лучше за клевету этих бывших красно-коричневых, а ныне неонацистов, даже какого цвета галоз стоит, или рассказом, или изумительной статьей о недостаточной реакции товарищи Ельцина за сонных галоз. Или, в крайнем случае, устроив стратегуру дискуссию, с выпадами в контрпаладин, — кто у нас тут есть «враг государства», пьющий воду на соответствующую мельницу.

Давайте сделаем пусть маленькие, но это отражение реальное положение вещей выноса из мозга рассмешило. Министерства юстиции одно за другим прекращают спору за былинные инцидентов, считая это занятие ненужным и бесполезным. Тысяки книг и статей, написанных о Катастрофе, бесчисленные музеи и мемориалы не в состоянии поменять историческую реальность числа тех, кто не публично отрицает, и среди отрицающих этих все больше появляется неонацистов, неонацистов и даже серых. И происходит то, чего никогда не было раньше: антисемитизм и отрицанизм [illegible] возможность

Illustration 10: *New Russian Word admits frankly: The Revisionists have the "air superiority"; Diesel exhaust is unsuitable for mass murder! Here the issue of February 28, 1995: "Ideology Holocaust" (*Проверка Катастрофой*)*

determination as well as technical apparatus to impose or simulate sufficient load on the Diesel engines. Such expertise is not even remotely indicated by the eyewitness testimony or by any other evidence. Even if all the necessary conditions had been met, the would-be murderers would ultimately have had an arrangement which at best (worst?) would still have been only marginally effective at its morbid task. It would be hard to imagine a mass murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with Diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed. The idea that the National Socialists actually used such a method not just for a few fiendish experiments, but continually over many months in several different locations is too preposterous. It never happened!

If the National Socialists had ever intended to commit mass murder with CO, they would doubtless have used the ubiquitous producer gas technology. 500,000 producer gas vehicles are the incontrovertible evidence that the Diesel claim is totally absurd.

According to *Novoje Russkoje Slowo* (*New Russian Word*),[116] a New York daily newspaper edited by and for emigrated Russian Jews, the world's most renowned Holocaust historian Prof. Raul Hilberg made the following statement:

> "*The Nazis did not manufacture soap from human fat, and did not kill their victims with Diesel exhaust. All these rumors were circulated in 1942, but we have the duty to thoroughly separate these rumors and fabrications from the facts and truth. Little lies provide fodder for the deniers and act against us.*"

The absence of credible evidence will continue to drive revisionism long after the current crop of revisionists has gone. Ultimately, the purveyors of the National Socialist homicidal gassing claims condemn themselves. The German officials who suppress, even with imprisonment, the least expression of doubt about the gassing claims condemn themselves as well.

[116] Y. Manin, *Novoje Russkoje Slowo*, February 26-29, 1995; regarding more details about this article: M. Dragan, "*Revisionisten haben Luftüberlegenheit*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), p. 138 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/Dragan3.html).

The Treblinka Holocaust

ARNULF NEUMAIER[1]

"Achieving our quest of a 'new world order' depends on our learning the Holocaust's lessons."
Ian J. Kagedan[2]

1. The Demjanjuk Trial and Treblinka

1.1. Background of the Demjanjuk Trial

In the days of the Soviet Union, the American immigrants from Ukraine were split into two factions, one of which was favorably disposed towards Moscow. At that time, this group published a weekly paper titled *News from Ukraine*. Michael Hanusiak, one of the participants in this publishing venture, made no bones about his close ties to Soviet authorities in Moscow. H. P. Rullmann believes that one of the foremost tasks of this group was the defamation of the anti-Communist, nationalist Ukrainians in exile, whom they charged with collaboration with the 'German Fascists' during the Second World War.[3] This approach had already been practiced in other cases, which not only resulted in the creation of internal strife amongst these Ukrainians-in-exile but also detracted from their collective public reputation.[4] This Soviet method of combating opponents by means of disinformation and falsified or completely fabricated evidence is well-known. In the mid-1980s even the Federal Department of the Interior issued a warning regarding this practice.[5] It is all the more astonishing that the American authorities were taken in by the Communist Ukrainians-in-exile in the case of Demjanjuk in the mid-1970s.

In 1975, after allegedly in-depth research in Soviet archives, Michael Hanusiak submitted to the US Department of Immigration and Naturalization in New York, a list with 70 names of presumed National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin; this list also included the name of John Demjanjuk, who until 1981 was an American citizen living in Cleveland, Ohio, where he worked as auto mechanic. In the case of Demjanjuk, Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement by one H. Daniltschenko, according to whom Demjanjuk had served in the concentration camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg.[6] This, along with a picture of an ID card allegedly documenting Demjanjuk's employment in these two camps, prompted the American Immigration and Naturalization Office to take up the case of John Demjanjuk.[7] The role which pro-Communist Hanusiak played in building Demjanjuk up to be Ivan the Terrible can hardly be misinterpreted. The true instigators of what was

---

1 Arnulf Neumaier died in 2000. Three years after his death, Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf published a thorough study of the Treblinka camp with numerous documents which were unknown to Neumaier: *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 2002 (online: vho.org/D/Treblinka). This book will soon appear in English at Theses & Dissertations Press. Some of the more important new findings of Mattogno and Graf were included in this revised edition of Neumaier's contribution.

2 Director of government relations for B'nai B'rith Canada, "*Memory of Holocaust central to new world order*", *Toronto Star*, Nov. 26, 1991, p. A17.

3 H. P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987, p. 76.

4 Cf. the cases of K. Linnas, F. Wallus and Feodor Fedorenko: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 87, 96ff., 164; U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen (HT)* no. 25, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985, p. 35 (Wallus); U. Walendy, *HT* 34, *ibid.*, 1988, p. 14 (Linnas).

5 Memo of the Federal Minister of the Interior, *Innere Sicherheit* no. 1, Bonn, March 20, 1985.

6 H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 77f., from *News from Ukraine*.

7 Cf. memo from H. E. Wagner, Deputy Director of the Immigration and Naturalization Service, New York, Jan. 29, 1976.

in effect a new Eichmann Trial are not difficult to discern behind the scenes. After the *News from Ukraine* urged the American authorities in 1976 to take steps against Demjanjuk, the American Department of Justice requested that Demjanjuk be stripped of his citizenship due to false claims made in his immigration papers. Meanwhile, witnesses were found in Israel who identified John Demjanjuk on photographs as being Ivan the Terrible of Treblinka. Investigations regarding Sobibor as well as Treblinka followed. In 1979 the case was officially taken up by the OSI (Office of Special Investigations), the American 'Nazi-hunting' office set up under President Carter.

However, the Trawniki ID card No. 1393, issued to the name Demjanjuk, which had been reprinted in the *News from Ukraine* and later became the only piece of documentary evidence used in the trial, exists in two variations: the second card numbered 1393 and bearing the name Demjanjuk belongs to the papers of the concentration camp Flossenbürg, which are held in the Federal Archives in Koblenz. Similar names are very common in the Ukraine. But timewise the number does not correspond to Demjanjuk's stay in Trawniki. – Furthermore, ID numbers were only used once.

The 'original ID card' was not available for the pre-trial investigations in Jerusalem. This central piece of evidence was clearly not officially available from the Soviet Union, for which reason Armand Hammer, the American billionaire of Jewish extraction, was called in. Hammer had already enjoyed an extremely good business relationship with Soviet circles in Lenin's time.[8] In any case the Trawniki ID card did not get to Jerusalem through official channels, but personally via Armand Hammer. If the ID card were officially released, appropriate papers would have been present both in Moscow and in Israel.

Dieter Lehner, the expert from the Demjanjuk defense team, has exposed the ID card as a total fabrication,[9] a discovery matching those of the German Federal Criminal Police Office. Even though the Israeli authorities were already apprised of this fact by the Federal Criminal Police as early as 1987, the Court suppressed this information. Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek commented merely:

> "*As far as I am concerned Demjanjuk did commit murders – whether in Treblinka, in Sobibor or elsewhere, that's secondary.*"

And in response to the objection that the Federal Criminal Police Office had proven the SS ID card to be fake:

> "*We are relying on our own expert reports and consider them no less convincing than before.*"[10]

But German authorities also played a strange game where the forged Trawniki ID card was concerned. For example, the *Münchner Merkur* reported that the Federal Chancellery itself saw to it that the Demjanjuk defense team did not learn of the German expert reports by Lehner and the German Federal Criminal Police Office [*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA], and that the latter was ordered from higher-up to keep silent about its findings. And what is more: the expert witness from the BKA who did ultimately take the stand in the Jerusalem Court after all, had been instructed by the German authorities to draw up a partial report for this trial, dealing exclusively with certain similarities between the retouched ID card photo and John Demjanjuk's real-life features. In this way the impression was evoked in the Jerusalem Trial that the ID card was genuine. The partial report was submitted by BKA expert Dr. Altmann. In a memo he drew up at that time, BKA Department Chief Dr. Werner described these actions of the German authorities thus:

> "*Clearly, factual doubts had to be subordinate to the political considerations.*"[11]

---

8 Cf. A. Hammer's correspondence, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 87ff.

9 D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg am See n.d. [1988]; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 103ff.

10 *stern*, March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

11 For details cf. A. Melzer, "*Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!*", *SemitTimes*, spec. ed., Dreieich, March 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13; also *Münchner Merkur*, March 26, 1992. I am grateful to D. Lehner for further information, cf. *op. cit.* (note 9).

It has turned out that the photograph on the ID card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from 1947 which was taken from his American immigration file(!) and retouched for the ID card.

When the first doubts were raised about the authenticity of the heretofore unknown ID card, the Jerusalem Court suddenly had several other specimens of identical make on hand; the origin of these cards, which were also fabrications, has not been determined.[9]

The supposition that the KGB might have officially fabricated the ID card is largely refuted by the poor quality of the fabrication and by the ignorance, shown by the card, of the administrative structure of that branch of the police that was responsible for issuing this kind of ID card, as expert Lehner was able to demonstrate convincingly.[9] This does not, however, rule out that a certain circle within the KGB contributed to the fabrication of the card, a circle which must also have had connections to the American immigration authorities, where the photo originated. These circles are in all probability identical to those who worked from the start to set Demjanjuk up as Ivan the Terrible in order to revitalize the Holocaust Religion.

The proceedings to expatriate Demjanjuk began in 1981 before the Cleveland District Court. Naturally, five survivors of Treblinka recognized Demjanjuk as Ivan the Terrible, and the Court's copies of the Trawniki ID card No. 1393 became the chief piece of evidence on whose basis judge Battisti stripped Demjanjuk of his American citizenship.[12]

On the request of Israel, deportation proceedings began in 1984, and the deportation itself followed in February 1986, in violation of all traditions of international law, as the alleged site of the crime (Treblinka) was located in Poland, and at a time when the state of Israel did not yet even exist. How very important this Trawniki ID card was to the OSI in this trial is demonstrated by the fact that the OSI, together with Israeli authorities, attempted to persuade a number of witnesses to confirm the authenticity of this fabricated card against their better knowledge.[13]

1.2. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem

With the start of the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem on February 16, 1987, the Treblinka Holocaust was restored to the active memory of the world public. According to the testimony of Jewish witnesses, Treblinka had been a World War Two extermination camp where vast numbers of Jews were killed – between 700,000 and 3 million, depending on the source consulted.[14] The Jerusalem Court decided arbitrarily to set the number of victims at 875,000.[15]

The intended linchpin in this revival of the Treblinka Holocaust was the Ukrainian John Demjanjuk. This man was declared to be "*Ivan the Terrible*" of Treblinka where he was said to have committed every means of killing, cruelties and perversions imaginable. Not enough that he allegedly drove the Jews into the gas chambers personally, armed with iron canes and a sword, and cut off women's breasts with the bayonet – no, he also operated the Diesel engines whose exhaust gas was piped into the gas chambers, there to kill the Jews. The fact that these claims contradicted the sole alleged documentary proof, which indicated that Demjanjuk had been employed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg (and only in those camps) – this fact was generously overlooked.

The chief witness for the prosecution in the Jerusalem Trial, Eliahu Rosenberg, had stated in Vienna on December 24, 1947, in a "*fact report*" whose twelve pages he had each initialed personally, that the Ukrainian Ivan had been clubbed to death in his sleep.[16] When Demjanjuk's defense attorney Dov Eitan pointed out to Rosenberg during the Jerusalem Trial that John Demjanjuk, present

---

12 Personal info. D. Lehner, July 26, 1993.

13 H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 118ff., 174ff.

14 700,000 is the figure cited, for ex., by the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*; cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume; the highest figure is given in World Jewish Congress *et.al.* (eds.), *The Black Book – The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, New York 1946, reprint: Nexus Press, New York 1981, pp. 400ff.

15 Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case 373/86.

16 E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, Jewish Historical Documentation, Dec. 24, 1947; pub. in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 133ff.

there in the courtroom, could not be Ivan the Terrible, since according to his – Rosenberg's – own testimony Ivan was already dead since 1943, Rosenberg said that this had been a misunderstanding on the part of the secretary recording his report at the time, and that he had had only third-hand knowledge of the death of Ivan the Terrible. The secretary in question, T. Friedman, refused to testify on this issue, since Jewish sources had threatened him with death in the event that he were to confirm that Rosenberg had really reported the death of Ivan the Terrible as his own personal experience at the time in question.[17] Clearly, therefore, Rosenberg had really affirmed Ivan's death under oath.

So had Ivan the Terrible been resurrected?

It is characteristic of the psyche and the mental state of this kind of witness to substantiate alleged mistakes with the wish for a specific reality; the truth is subordinated to intentions and wishes. Regarding the motives prompting the state of Israel to hold this trial, Jewish publisher A. Melzer wrote that in the mid-1980s the collective Israeli awareness of the Holocaust was on the wane. It had become little more than one chapter among many. Further, the view taken of the Jews by the world public at that time was becoming increasingly shaped by the actions of the Israelis towards the Palestinians, which began to be likened to those of Himmler's SS. This was probably the reason why the proceedings in the Jerusalem District Court dealt less with the case of John Demjanjuk than, essentially, with the total destruction of the Jews in Europe. The 'Auschwitz Cudgel' was in need of exercising.[18]

Ever since the mid-1970s, Ivan the Terrible, personified by John Demjanjuk, was systematically built up to be a symbol of the Treblinka Holocaust. The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cossacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors.[19] Oaths of vengeance and instinctive hatred à la the Old Testament survive for centuries.

Two revealing circumstances may aid in the further assessment of the events and connections relating to the Trawniki ID card.

One rather strange event took place in Jerusalem on November 29, 1988. On November 20, 1988, Demjanjuk's attorney, Dov Eitan, had received a comprehensive report from the subject expert for the defense, a report which proved conclusively that the chief piece of evidence against Demjanjuk, the Trawniki ID card, was a fabrication. For the December 4, 1988, appeal date Eitan had announced a surprise for the Jerusalem Court, but mysteriously fell out of a 15th story window of the Eilon Hotel on November 29, 1988.[20] Dov Eitan's (un?)timely death was never solved. At his funeral, the second defense attorney was attacked by someone who threw acid in his face.[21]

Incidentally, the ID card no longer played a significant part in the verdict that was handed down against Demjanjuk in April 1988, whereas it had been a vital element in his extradition to Israel. The Jerusalem Court pointed out that it had been the witnesses, first and foremost, who had proven Demjanjuk's guilt beyond a doubt. But the testimony of those witnesses was of far more questionable evidential value, as Dr. Elisabeth Loftus, Jewish-American expert on eyewitness testimony, noted; Loftus had previously all but proven the unbelievable nature of witness testimony in hundreds of trials.[22] Many of the witnesses against Demjanjuk contradicted not only themselves or at

---

17 *Ibid.*, pp. 132, 145.

18 Cf. A. Melzer, *op. cit.* (note 11).

19 Cf. S. T. Possony, "*The Ukrainian-Jewish Problem: Historical Retrospective*", *Ukrainian Quarterly* 2 (1975), pp. 141ff.

20 *United Press International*, Nov. 30, 1988, p. 2; cf. *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste (AHR)* 6 (1988/89), p. 167.

21 *United Press International*, Dec. 2, 1988, p. 2; cf. *AHR* 6 (1988/89), p. 167; Demjanjuk's second defense attorney has published the entire scandal surrounding this trial: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994. This book is highly recommended.

22 E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991; cf. J. Cobden, *JHR* 11(2) (1991), pp. 238-249 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/Cobden238-249.html); more general: E. Loftus, K.

least their earlier statements, but also usually recounted utterly incredible, even downright grotesquely unrealistic scenarios. The decisive factor for Dr. Loftus was that some of the witnesses, due to their advanced age, could barely recall the names of their own children, or how they had only just arrived in the courtroom, while professing to be perfectly capable of identifying John Demjanjuk and to remember all the details of the events in the Treblinka camp or elsewhere. Even though Dr. Loftus realized that the media hullabaloo about John Demjanjuk, about the Treblinka camp and about the eyewitness testimony given in the past few decades rendered impartial, uninfluenced, probative testimony impossible, she refused to make her services as expert witness available to the defense, since she wanted to be on Israel's and the Jews' side in this trial even though she was aware that in doing so she was deliberately opposing justice and truth. Her acknowledgement of the error she thus committed is devastating and well worth reading.

Aside from the manipulation of witnesses already mentioned, H. P. Rullmann tells of the many and varied insults, suspicions and threats hurled at witnesses for the defense, going as far as the arrests of those witnesses;[23] of orders issued by the Court to 'go easy' on the witnesses for the prosecution, in other words, not to analyze or cross-examine their testimony;[24] of unchecked applause etc. by court spectators when witnesses for the prosecution made incredible and grotesque, incriminating statements;[24] of the live television broadcasting of the trial in Israeli schools as well as the worldwide broadcasting of trial highlights;[25] of the interpretation of Demjanjuk's profession of innocence as stubborn denial motivated by a lack of remorse.[26] The ultimate high point of the trial was the verdict, which had been based exclusively on eyewitness testimony: it sentenced Demjanjuk to death by hanging and prompted an almost Purim-fest-like joyful dancing in the courtroom. Of course Demjanjuk's defense appealed this sentence.

The public statements of Elisabeth Loftus, one of the best-known experts on eyewitness testimony anywhere, already sufficed to discomfit the Jerusalem court responsible for Demjanjuk's appeal, since it had to expect that appeal proceedings would not only expose the SS ID card as fake, but also that the witnesses would be shown up to be perjured liars, and by a Jewish expert, no less! But by the early 1990s the case had taken on even far more interesting and, for Israel, more unpleasant aspects. In view of the fact that Demjanjuk's expatriation and extradition had been obtained by fraud, by means of a faked ID card, an increasingly powerful lobby group in the United States began to speak out for the reversal of the Jerusalem verdict as well as for Demjanjuk's return and repatriation to the States, since Israel was obviously not willing or able to conduct a lawful trial against a former American citizen.

The American Member of Congress, James V. Traficant, and Patrick Buchanan, one of the best-known American journalists, and assistant to President Reagan, numbered among the most active of these lobbyists. As early as 1986 Buchanan had called the trial of Demjanjuk a new Dreyfus Affair.[27] But in early 1990 Buchanan went a considerable step farther when, regarding Demjanjuk's alleged mass murders in Treblinka, he wrote in *The Washington Times* and *The New York Post*:[28]

> "*The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. The Environmental Protection Agency never requires emission inspections of Diesel cars or trucks. In 1988, ninety-seven youths, trapped 400 feet underground in a D.C. tunnel, while two locomotives spewed Diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after forty-five minutes. Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill.*"

Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, *ibid.*, 1994; in abbreviated form: E. Loftus, "*Creating False Memories*", *Scientific American*, Sept. 1997, pp. 50-55.

23 H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 23, 100, 124, 145, 191.

24 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

25 *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 21.

26 *Ibid.*, p. 26.

27 *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland/Ohio), Oct. 1, 1986; cf. H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 26.

28 *New York Post*, March 17, 1990; *The Washington Times*, March 19, 1990; *The New Republic*, Oct. 22, 1990.

In 1991 Pat Buchanan was George Bush sen.'s strongest Republican rival in the primaries for the American presidency. He did not deviate from his conviction even during these election campaigns. On television he even supplemented his previous statements by saying that Treblinka had no doubt been a terrible place where hundreds of thousands of Jews had been taken and where *thousands* had died – in other words, not hundreds of thousands, as was alleged![29] So Israel saw itself faced with a powerful current in American politics and journalism which was not only close to providing the next President of the United States but which also disputed that Treblinka had been an extermination camp.

At the same time as these developments, several eastern European émigrés groups drew up reports in defense of John Demjanjuk, and concluded on the basis of substantial evidence that no mass murder could have taken place in Treblinka and that even for this reason alone, John Demjanjuk must be innocent, as must any other accused.[30]

Only someone who was unaware of these events could have been surprised when the Jerusalem Appeal Court announced Demjanjuk's acquittal in the summer of 1993.[31] Demjanjuk was acquitted for lack of precisely that so-called evidence that had resulted in his death sentence before. Strangely enough, most of the American and all of the European media then proceeded to laud Israel as a state truly under the rule of law – even though the administration of justice in the Demjanjuk Trial had not measured up even remotely to any such standard. The gulf between a death sentence and an acquittal is too great. But if perchance the Court had realized that it was the false statements of the witnesses that had resulted in a miscarriage of justice, then the witnesses ought now to have been charged. But this was not done. For a time it was even debated in Israel whether one should not perhaps charge Demjanjuk for crimes he may have committed in the camps Sobibor and Flossenbürg, but eventually this option was rejected.[32] The iron had grown too hot for Israel, since any further trial could have resulted in other aspects of the Holocaust being drawn into undesirably controversial discussion. It is also possible that the collapse of the Soviet Union gave rise to factors – such as easier access to archives and to the supposed sites of the crimes – which made it more advisable to send Demjanjuk back to the United States in September 1993, acquitted, but nevertheless unlawfully handcuffed during his trip home.[33] In 1998, John Demjanjuk received his U.S. citizenship back,[34] only to have it revoked again in early 2002 after the OSI claimed that Demjanjuk allegedly was a guard in the camps of Sobibor, Majdanek, and Flossenbürg.[35]

Will the trial of John Demjanjuk become, in a sense, the writing on the wall? Will it bring a turning point in the Treblinka Holocaust, in the 'immolation of the Jews' as a whole? As the Prophet Daniel put it in Daniel 5: "*mene, tekel, u-pharsin*" – or, in English, 'weighed in the balances, and found wanting'.

2. The Camps in the Treblinka Area

In an analysis of the eyewitness testimony and accounts existing with regard to the Treblinka group of camps, the first thing one notices is that they are completely contradictory of each other. The witness claims diverge so widely – not only where the numbers of victims are concerned, but also with respect to the alleged methods of killing, about the way the bodies and evidence were

[29] "*The Week with David Brinkley*", *ABC Television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

[30] T. Skowron, *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, 1992; similar efforts were undertaken by the Ukrainian Friends of Fairfield Association, *ibid.*, which, however, is probably to some extent identical to the Polish Historical Society. (Online: vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html)

[31] The daily press of July 30, 1993.

[32] *Die Welt*, Aug. 2, 1993.

[33] For the history of the Demjanjuk Trial, cf. J. A. Brentar, *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 2-8; J. Sobran, *JHR* 13(6) (1993), pp. 9f..

[34] *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Feb. 21, 1998.

[35] *CNN*, Feb 21, 2002; www.cnn.com/2002/LAW/02/21/demjanjuk.citizenship/; cf. *AP*, March 14, 2000.

eliminated, and about the location, size, form and equipment of the alleged extermination camp – that it is impossible to cull a plausible overall account from this material.[36] Udo Walendy has drawn up a detailed study of these contradictions and inconsistencies, to which readers interested in specifics are referred.[37] We shall touch on only the grossest discrepancies here and will then focus on the scenario on which the Holocaust-dogmatists have agreed after a 50-year process of evolution and selection from among the 'usable eyewitness testimony', even though such a practice by the establishment historians is devoid of any scientific value due to the selectivity with which the sources are treated.

2.1. The Malkinia Camp

Among the confused and mostly contradictory descriptions of the camp Treblinka II (*i.e.*, B) and the corresponding sketches of this camp,[38] which were also used in the Treblinka Trials of 1950-51, 1964-65 and 1969-70,[39] there is not one which clearly establishes that aside from the camp Treblinka I (A) and II (B), there was another camp, Malkinia, 3.7 miles north of Treblinka. This was a transit and delousing camp approximately 740' × 820' (607,000 sq.ft.) in size, probably for Jews being deported to destinations in Byelarus and Ukraine.

In prison, more than 15 years after the fact, Kurt Franz – the main defendant in the Treblinka Trial of 1965 – drew a sketch, from memory, of the camp where he had been employed as of November 1942.[40] This sketch could perforce not be correct in every detail, considering the many years of constant influencing that had gone by, but it differed entirely and not only in its external form from Treblinka II (B) as it is shown on an official Polish layout.[41] As we know today, the camp as described by the witnesses is a mixture of conditions and elements from the camps Treblinka II and Malkinia. A stunning confirmation of Franz's camp sketch was found on an aerial photograph of May 13, 1944, which is held in the National Archives.[42] This camp is also the source of the terms 'lower' and 'upper' camp, as Franz had already marked on his sketch. The smaller 'upper camp' was separated from the 'lower camp' by a road. Franz was able to label the buildings in the camp and to mark his sketch with a large number of the surnames of the personnel in Malkinia, including his own surname, Franz, in relation to certain areas of the camp. The fact that many eyewitnesses describe *this* camp casts a rather dubious light on these witness statements, as the transit camp Malkinia has never been suspected of harboring an extermination center.

---

36 For the most important witness accounts, cf. E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten". Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988; see also the works cited further on, as well as World Jewish Congress (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 14).

37 U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 12: "*Das Recht, in dem wir leben*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982, pp. 28-35; and esp.: *ibid.*, no. 44: "*Der Fall Treblinka*", 1990.

38 Some examples: H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 151; G. Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1979, p. 154; R. Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992, p. 191; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, pp. 259 and 318f.; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington 1987, p. 39; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et.al. (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, pp. 243f.; E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, v. 3, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1431.

39 District Court Frankfurt, Ref. 14/53 Ks 1/50; District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64; *ibid.*, Ref. 8 Ks 1/69.

40 Sketch by K. Franz, in U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 24; this also contains almost all the sketches mentioned in note 38, as well as those by R. Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974, pp. 716ff. (p. 26).

41 Camp sketch from the brochure *Vernichtungslager Treblinka*, Treblinka-Museum; U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 29.

42 Ref. No. GX 72 F-933 SK, exp. 139; cf. the chapter by J. C. Ball, this volume, as well as J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992, p. 88.

2.2. The Treblinka II (B) Camp

Treblinka II has gone down in Holocaust history as an extermination camp, whereas the camp Treblinka I, closely associated with a gravel pit, has hardly figured in subject literature at all. Since it is beyond the scope of this study to analyze all the accounts that have been advanced with respect to Treblinka II, and since it is only our intent to consider the necessary prerequisites and consequences of the mass extermination alleged by the witnesses, we shall confine the following to the most striking points.

In a brochure from 1943 the World Jewish Congress reported that construction of a "*slaughter house*" for Jews from Poland and other European nations had begun in March 1942 in an area 12,350 acres in size.[43] It is hard to imagine that even people largely lacking in gray matter could seriously propose a camp almost 20 square miles in size, yet this figure nevertheless found its way into a prosecution document with the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg.[44] This fact alone suffices to reveal the producer-directors of the extermination scenario of Treblinka II in a suspicious light.

This author has in his possession a copy of an official-looking plan of the camp Treblinka II (cf. *illustration 1*, next page), showing an archive number, two rubber stamps and a legend, but apparently no date. The scale of 1:2,000 is wrong, as this would result in only half the camp dimensions given. A camp sketch in a brochure of the Treblinka Museum shows the same shape as that on the official-looking plan, but gives a scale of 1:4,000. All camp sketches known to date exhibit more or less considerable deviations in detail. In terms of the points of the compass, the various maps agree with each other but not with the air photos of expert John C. Ball.[45]

T. Skowron has also shed some light on the state of these camp sketches, which were drawn up on the basis of eyewitness accounts; to date he has located more than 40 different sketches.[46]

2.3. The Origin of the Current Version of Treblinka

Treblinka II was situated in an area by no means particularly remote and it concealed few secrets. The train line leading from the village of Treblinka to Siedlce ran at a distance of all of 300 meters from the camp, parallel to the nearby road; scarcely two kilometers separated the camp from the hamlets of Wólka Okraglik in the east and Grady and Poniatowo in the west.[47] If one credits the testimony of eyewitnesses, lively contacts even existed between the camp inmates and the local populace, with which a flourishing barter trade flourished.[48] In fact, soon after the opening of the camp (July 23, 1942), information from it was reaching the outer world. This was essentially coming from Jews who had run away from Treblinka, from the populace which resided in the area surrounding the camp, as well as from the Polish railway workers who operated the trains with the deportees. In these reports, the following methods of killing were mentioned:

1. Exhaust gases of a motor in whose fuel "*toxic substances*" had been mixed (Report of the Polish underground newspaper *Informacja bieżąca*, October 5, 1942[49]).
2. A gas with a delayed effect, which enabled the victims to leave the gas chamber and walk to the mass graves; there they lost consciousness and fell into the graves (*Informaca Bieżąca*, September 8, 1942.[50]

---

43 World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest we forget*, Spett Printing Co., New York 1943.

44 International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. III, p. 567; Document PS-3311.

45 J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 42).

46 T. Skowron, *op. cit.* (note 30), pp. 29ff.

47 *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw/Breslau 1997.

48 Testimony of Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg, quoted in A. Donat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 125, 192.

49 Krystyna Marczewska, Władyslaw Waźniewski, "*Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 138ff.

50 *Ibid.*, pp. 137ff.

3. A mobile gas chamber, which moved along the mass graves and unloaded the bodies into them (*Informacja bieżąca*, August 17, 1942).[51]
4. Shooting with machine guns (Report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile in London, March 31, 1943).[52]
5. Quick lime in the trains; the deportees arrived in Treblinka as corpses and were buried there (further report of the Resistance to the Polish government-in-exile, March 31, 1943).[52]
6. Electric current ("*Ghetto Chronicle*" of Emmanuel Ringelblum, entry for October 15, 1942).[53]
7. Hot steam. This murder method was described in several reports and dominated propaganda concerning Treblinka up into 1944. Of capital importance in connection with this is an unusually detailed report dating from 15 November 1942, from the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto with the title *Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy* (Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw), in which mass killing by means of steam is described as follows:[54]

   "It [the death house] *is a walled building.* [...] *It consists only of three small chambers in addition to a boiler room. Along the North wall of this house runs a corridor from which one can enter the doors into the chambers. The exterior wall of the chambers possesses a flap-door (until a short while ago there was a door, which for practical reasons was replaced by a flap-door). In addition, a ramp in the shape of a baking trough runs up to the level of the flap-door. A boiler room is directly annexed to the building. Within the boiler room there is a large boiler for the production of water vapor and super-heated water vapor forces its way into the chambers by means of pipes which run through the death chambers and have the corresponding number of openings.* [...] *The floor in the chambers is slippery, people slide and fall over, but cannot stand up again, since new crowds of victims who have been violently driven inside roll on top of them, The commander* [of the camp guards] *flings small children onto the heads of the women in the chambers. In this way the execution chambers are filled to the bursting point, and then the doors are hermetically closed, and there begins slow suffocation of the people by the water vapor, which enters through the numerous openings in the pipes. In the beginning, choked-off screams break forth from inside, then gradually become weaker, and after 15 minutes the execution is finished.*

   Now it's the turn of the grave-diggers. With screaming and curses the German overseers drive the grave-diggers to work, which consists of pulling the corpses out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand by the ramp, facing the flap-door. The flaps open but no corpses fall out. Under the influence of the steam, all of the bodies have formed a monolithic mass which is cemented together by the sweat of the murdered victims. In their death struggles, many hands, legs and trunks have become entwined in a macabre fashion. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to pull out individual bodies, pails of cold water are poured over this mass from out of the closest well. Now one body is separated from another and they can be easily removed. In general, the external aspect of the bodies has not changed; only the head and buttocks have darkened to violet. The grave-diggers, beaten and harried without respite by the Germans, put the bodies on the ramp until the chambers have been emptied."

According to this report, two million Jews had already been murdered in Treblinka by this method (thus, about 17,000 per day!); it said that after the Germans had begun to also kill non-Jewish Poles with steam, the entire population of Poland had "*the spectre of death in the steam chambers*" before its mind's eye.

This report enjoyed wide circulation. A complete English translation appeared by the year 1943 in the omnibus volume *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, and on August 8, 1943, the *New York Times*, in an article headlined "*2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London says Jews*

[51] *Ibid.*, p. 136.
[52] *Ibid.*, pp. 153ff.
[53] Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, edited by Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983, p. 416.
[54] The report is completely reproduced in K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 139-154. A German translation can be found in Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 63-71.

are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House," reported that according to information from Poland, two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka by steam.

In 1944, the Rabbi Abraham Silberschein published an eight-page report in Geneva concerning Treblinka, which largely adopted the claims of the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, but which was nevertheless ambiguous with regard to the technique used to do the killing: on the one hand, Silberschein spoke of "*gas chambers*" and of "*gas which flows out of the pipes*," but on the other hand, of how the corpses stuck to one another "*under the influence of the steam*.".[55]

For the orthodox 'Holocaust' historians, all of this is naturally most embarrassing, and many of them resort to shameless falsification of the historical sources. This is particularly true of the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, whose book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*[56] is regarded as the standard work about these three camps. Arad mentions in it the report of November 15, 1942, but brazenly substitutes "*gas chambers*" for the embarrassing steam chambers![57]

The suppression of the steam chambers in favor of gas chambers received its impetus from a report of the Jewish-Polish cabinetmaker Jankiel Wiernik, which first appeared in May 1944 in the Polish language but was then translated into English that same year.[58] Wiernik, who according to his statements had been interned in Treblinka for a year and had escaped from there, plagiarized in this text the report of the resistance movement of November 15, 1942, but replaced the steam chambers with gas chambers in every instance and mentioned a motor as the instrument, without, however, specifying that it had been a diesel motor. Evidently he believed – with good reason – that steam as a murder method was all too unbelievable.

Why the motor? In Treblinka there was certainly an electrical plant, since the camp was not connected to the local power supply. The generator of such a plant was customarily driven by a diesel motor. Since the exhaust fumes of such machinery have an atrocious odor, Wiernik, a layman with respect to the technical facts, obviously believed they made a suitable instrument for murder. After the Red Army had gained control over the area around Treblinka in August 1944, a Soviet investigatory commission quickly got to work and 'determined' that in Treblinka three million people had been killed. However, neither steam nor gas were now named as the method of murder, but instead suffocation by means of chambers which were vacuum-pumped:[59]

> *"The 'bath' was a building which consisted of 12 compartments each of which were 6 meters x 6 meters in dimension. About 400 to 500 persons were driven into one compartment at the same time. They had two doors which could be hermetically sealed. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. People suffocated in 6 to 10 minutes."*

The Soviet-Jewish propagandist Vassily Grossmann entered the area of the former Treblinka camp in September 1944 and spoke with numerous witnesses who had already been questioned in advance by the Soviet investigatory commission. In his book *Die Hölle von Treblinka* (The Hell of Treblinka), which appeared in 1945, he wrote:[60]

> *"The most diverse means were employed for the killing: the exhaust fumes of a heavy Panzer* [armored tank] *motor, which served the power station of Treblinka, were squeezed inside.* […] *The second proce-*

---

55 Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneve 1944, Third Series, pp. 33-40. Longer excerpts in Mattogno, Graf, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 72-77.

56 Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987.

57 *Ibid.*, p. 78.

58 *A year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. Also reproduced in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38).

59 Akt 24, August 1944, Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-115-11, pp. 103ff.

60 Wassili Grossmann, "*Die Hölle von Treblinka*", in: *Die Vernichtungslager Majdanek und Treblinka*, Stern Verlag, Vienna 1945, pp. 49ff.

dure, which was used most often in Treblinka, was the pumping out of air from the chambers by means of special suction devices. […] *And finally, the third method, rarer but likewise employed, the murdering by steam, which also was based upon depriving the organism of oxygen."*

In addition to these three techniques, others were also described by witnesses. One of the best known of the Treblinka chief witnesses, Samuel Rayzman, on the occasion of being questioned by a Soviet military examining judge on 26 September 1944, stated that the killings in Treblinka were performed in the beginning "*by means of evacuation of the air from the compartments*," but then – according to Rayzman, –[61]

"they resorted to another method – poisoning by chlorine gas and Zyklon gas."

The quotations cited make clear the incredible chaos which prevailed among the witnesses at that time with respect to the technology of murder in Treblinka. In December 1945, the Polish government, in a report presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, was still speaking of how in Treblinka several hundred thousand Jews had been exterminated by steam,[62] yet at approximately the same time, the Polish judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, , head of a committee charged with the investigation of the events in Treblinka, opted for the motor-gas chambers, apparently because this seemed to him to be the most believable of the diverse murder instruments described by the witnesses.[63]

It is worth remarking that the technique for killing which was also claimed for the "*extermination camp*" Belzec during the war and during the immediate post-war period, does not agree with the version later sanctioned by the official historiography.

Various sources describe the methods for the alleged extermination camp Belzec, where, it is claimed, the victims were killed with electric current, on an enormous platform that could be submerged in water; the victims were then immediately incinerated, using electricity.[64] This account shows a complete lack of technical and scientific understanding; the excessive powers of imagination it attests to render an ordinary person speechless. We shall therefore dispense with a serious evaluation of it here, even though this tale was even accorded a hearing before the IMT.[65]

The version of the diesel exhaust chambers made its final successful breakthrough in 1951. That was when a book entitled *Bréviaire de la Haine* (Breviary of Hatred) appeared from the pen of the French-Jewish historian Léon Poliakov, which quickly became a classic of orthodox historiography. Poliakov cited a long excerpt there from the Gerstein report, and commented on it as follows:[66]

"We do not need to add much to this description; it applies to Treblinka and Sobibor just as it does to the Belzec camp. The facilities were designed there quite similarly, and carbon monoxide produced by a diesel motor was the chosen method for administering death."

In such a way were the steam and the suctioned-air chambers, as well as the various other murder methods hawked by the witnesses, finally consigned to the junkyard of history, and the diesel gas chambers of Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor became transmogrified into 'established historical facts.'

---

61 URSS-337, p. 9 of the German version.

62 PS-3311.

63 URSS-344, p. 321.

64 M. Tregenza, "*Belzec Death Camp*", *The Wiener Library*, 41-42 (1977), pp. 16f.; *Biuletyn Zydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego* (Warsaw) 9-10 (1954), p. 307; *Polish Fortnightly Review*, Dec. 1, 1942, p. 4; *New York Times*, Jan. 20, 1942, p. 23, and Feb. 12, 1944, p. 6; Documents of the Foreign Office, FO 371-30917-5365 and 371-30924-5365; World Jewish Congress *et. al.* (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943, p. 131; A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, manuscript, Geneva 1944, pp. 21f.; S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude in Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945, pp. 291f.; cf. also C. Mattogno, *AHR* 1 (1987), pp. 82ff.

65 *IMT* v. VII, p. 576f.

66 L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, p. 224.

3. The Extermination Camp Treblinka

According to the current (2003) teachings of the official 'Holocaust' thesis, a large part of the Polish Jews were deported to the extermination camp Treblinka as of the summer of 1942. Without first being registered in the camp, they were gassed in Diesel gas chambers, and buried in mass graves until winter. As of spring 1943, it is said, the gassing victims were immediately incinerated without leaving a trace, as were the exhumed bodies.[67] Allegedly this was done in pits several meters deep and very long (formerly these pits were 'mass graves'), on a grating of steel girders supported by concrete pillars. In autumn 1943 the camp was razed to the ground and all evidence was eliminated. According to reports some 870,000 to 1.2 million Jews fell victim to this scenario.[68] But before examining details of this account, we shall first present a general overview of the matter.

3.1. Generalities on the Site of the Crime and the Murder Weapons

Under normal circumstances, solving a crime involves criminological investigations in order to obtain irrefutable evidence with which to convict the criminal. Since eyewitness statements are frequently very imprecise, it is the task of the courts to establish the true state of the matter on the basis of incontrovertible facts and evidence. Murder ranks among the most heinous of crimes, which is why it is particularly necessary in such cases to precisely establish the relevant facts. In such a crime, the scene of the crime, the murder weapon, the course of events, the cause of death, and the motive are generally investigated in order to ascertain the identity of the murderer/s. The whereabouts of the victims is also of central importance.

If the victim of an alleged crime cannot be located, it is difficult if not downright impossible to prove that the crime took place. In murders with only one or at most a very few victims, the elimination of evidence may be possible, provided that the site of the crime and the method of eliminating the victims remain unknown. If, however, the number of victims is great, and if the site of their elimination is precisely documented cartographically and even recorded on aerial photographs, then given the standards of modern technology the crime can be established with absolute certainty. One need only recall, for example, that in the course of archaeological digs the discovery of ashes suffices to establish the presence of human settlements beyond any doubt even hundreds of thousands of years after the fact. To date forensic investigations of the Holocaust have been based almost exclusively on eyewitness testimony.[69] In only one single case is there a report of an excavation, which the Court of Siedlce had commissioned. This excavation was carried out in Treblinka II on November 9-13, 1945.[70] We shall touch on the results of this investigation a little later.

According to the expositions of the supporters of the Holocaust dogma, the deportation, internment and killing of the Jews during the Second World War was a systematic and methodical program for purposes of exterminating the European Jews. The supposedly methodical and systematic nature of this campaign requires that there was a plan providing for it. To date, however, the sources available to researchers have yielded no evidence for a plan or its systematic implementation – unless all or-

---

[67] Some witnesses claim that the cremations began in autumn of 1942; cf. R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 34.

[68] E. Jäckel et.al. (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 1430: 0.87 million; W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991, p. 468: 1.2 million.

[69] The only exceptions are some more recent investigations, of Auschwitz in particular: F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html); Ger.: F. A. Leuchter, *Der erste Leuchter Report*, *ibid.*; G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr); cf. the chapter by G. Rudolf, this volume.

[70] Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982; cf. U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 44: "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 15. Walendy has recently reported about a hushed-up analysis of soil samples taken from the vicinity of the supposed mass cremations in Auschwitz, *Historische Tatsachen* no. 60: "*Naturwissenschaft ergänzt Geschichtsforschung*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 6ff.

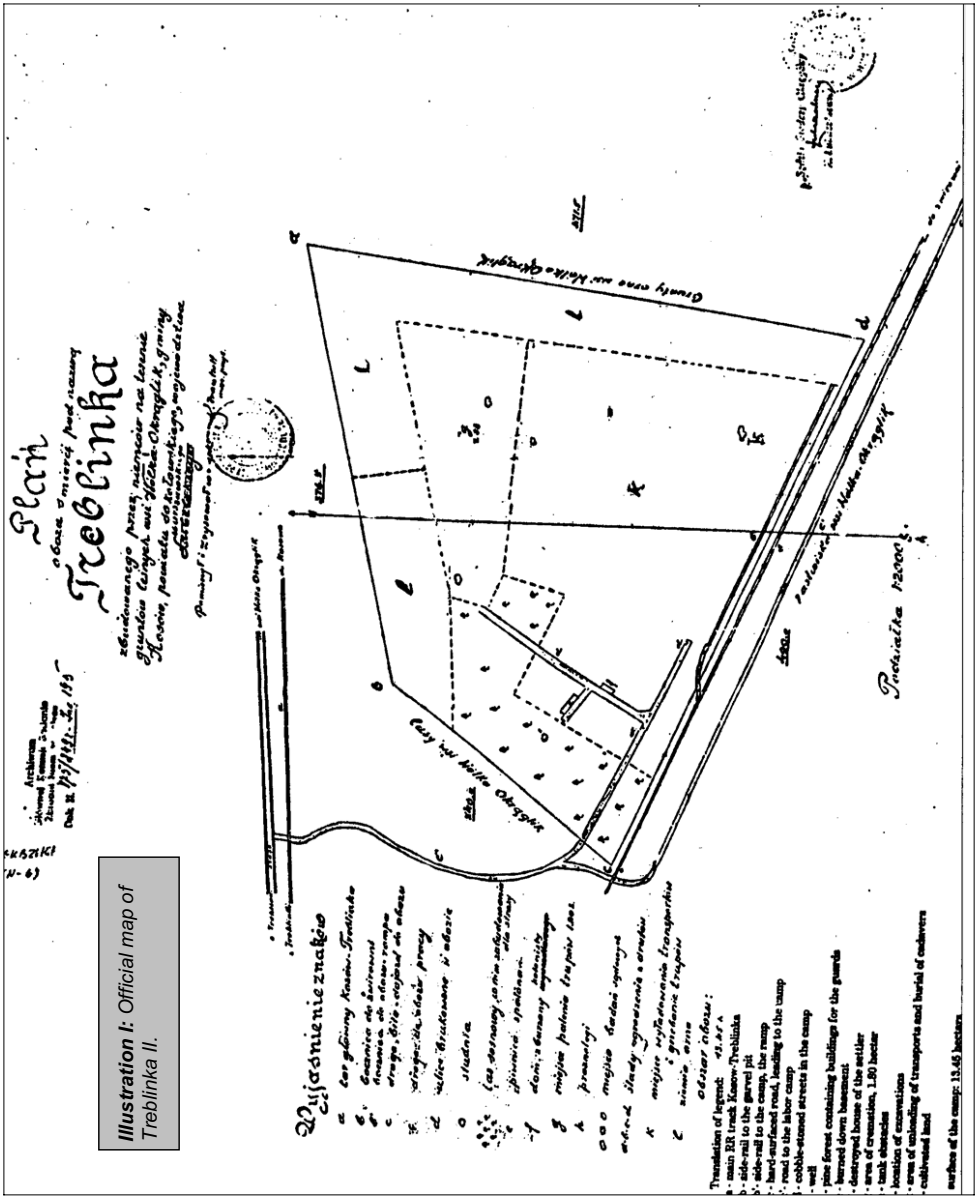

Illustration I: Official map of Treblinka II.

ders and decrees that are supposed to have been issued with respect to the solution of the Jewish Question were in the form of a secret code. But even for this no evidence has been uncovered, for no source has yet been found which contained a definition of the codes comprising such a secret language; however, such a 'Rosetta Stone' would have been indispensable to ensure a proper understanding between the issuers and the receivers of the orders. It was and remains a characteristic habit of the Germans to organize and document every measure taken right down to the smallest detail, and this practice was particularly evident among the authorities of the Third Reich. The Holocaust dogmatists' theory that the mass murder was guided by improvisation, coincidences and spontaneity, and even by a decision-making process based on mind-reading,[71] is utterly implausible and downright ludicrous, not only for Germany but on the whole.

3.2. Site of the Crime: the Upper Death Camp

As already mentioned, the dubious witness statements and the lack of any definite identification of the murder site by courts or commissions, as well as the commensurate efforts at securing evidence, preclude any exact and reliable reconstruction of the so-called site of the crime. The very fact that there are sketches of the site which show a rectangular camp area and others that show oblique-angled outlines with variant measurements compels one to view the matter with some doubt. Therefore it would seem best to regard as the alleged site of the crime, that camp 'Treblinka II' which is shown on an official looking ground plan and which appears on German aerial photographs from the year 1944.[42] According to the plan from the Treblinka Archives, the camp had an area of 1,447,200 sq.ft., as stated, and the so-called Extermination Area measured 193,700 sq.ft. Working from the air photos, the Extermination Area measured about 230 ft. × 295 ft., corresponding to an area of 67,800 sq.ft. According to the accounts at hand, the Extermination Area included the two buildings housing a total of 13 hermetically sealed gas chambers, as follows:[72] the first Death House, with three gas chambers of approximately 16 ft. × 16 ft. each (other claims allege 13 ft. × 13 ft.) and 8.5 ft. in height, was a concrete construction built in late summer and early autumn 1942. The second Death House, built a little later, had ten gas chambers and an area of 26 ft. × 13 ft. (other claims are 23 ft. × 23 ft.) per gas chamber, and was a stone building with a concrete foundation. Five gas chambers each flanked a 5 ft. wide corridor. The outer walls had gas-tight trap doors that could be pulled up to speed the emptying of the gas chambers. Adjoining the gable wall was the engine room, whence the Diesel exhaust gas was piped into the chambers.

Whereas the *Black Book* of 1946 speaks of 4,000 to 6,000 people being squeezed into the chambers at one time, most sources are content with fewer than 2,000. The mass graves for accommodation of the bodies are also part of the immediate site of the crime. According to Eliahu Rosenberg,[73] these mass graves, located near the gas chambers, measured 394 ft. × 49 ft. × 20 ft.,[74] but these dimensions vary from 164 ft. in length × 33 ft. in width × 16.4 ft. in depth to 492 ft. in length × 82 ft. in width × 33 ft. in depth, depending on the source. Later the site of the crime was functionally enhanced by the addition of gratings, or grilles, for burning the bodies.

Drawing on the accounts provided by witnesses and the subject literature, we shall examine a few aspects of this, with an eye to the technical prerequisites and their feasibility. These are elements that ought to have been realized long ago, and taken into consideration in the relevant trials. To illustrate the absence of a critical mindset and the frightening incapacity for technical conceptualiza-

---

[71] *E.g.*, cf. the statements of Jewish Holocaust expert Professor Dr. R. Hilberg, in *Newsday*, Feb. 23, 1983, part II/3: "*an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus – mind-reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.*"

[72] Cf. the Düsseldorf verdict in the trial of K. Franz, District Court Düsseldorf, Ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, reprinted in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 296, esp. pp. 300f., also pp. 34, 157, 161; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 42f., 119.

[73] E. Rosenberg, in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 137.

[74] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 33, 42; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 92, 153, 170f.

tion on the part of judges and public prosecutors, the following example is taken from the book *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*:

> "*The building was low, long and broad* […] *it was of gray concrete, had a flat roof of roofing felt* [!!! A.N. …] *Three steps without banisters led into the building* […] *The chambers were 5 ft. above ground level* […]"[75]

This means that for each step the riser was an astonishing 1.6 ft. high, which would have been quite an obstacle in filling the gas chambers with the people to be gassed.

3.3. The Murder Weapon

In recent times no one has given any serious consideration to the alleged facilities for the production of high-temperature steam, of sub-atmospheric pressure, or of chlorine gas for mass killing; these claims have clearly been rejected for their absurdity. But it is inexplicable why witnesses, historians and the courts have agreed on Diesel exhaust gas as the 'murder weapon' for Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor. It is quite incomprehensible why those planning the extermination of incredibly great numbers of Jews should have resorted to the exhaust from Diesel engines, since we know today from many environmental reports that the exhaust from gasoline-powered engines is a hundred times more poisonous than that from a Diesel engine. A comparison of the various witness statements does not clarify just exactly how the gas affected those locked into the gas chambers. Any grave toxic effects of the exhaust from a Diesel engine can be ruled out due to the low carbon monoxide content of said gas.[76] Piping Diesel exhaust gas into the gas chambers would amount to a reduced but still adequate supply of oxygen to the rooms in question.

It is more than strange that the *Black Book* of 1943[64] cites a CO content of 2 to 3% for Diesel exhaust. It is not likely that this was printed in error, since the allegedly lethal nature of Diesel exhaust is still a vital brick in the foundation of the Holocaust. The value of 2 to 3% CO given for Diesel exhaust cannot be traced back to any witness statements. One may assume that the World Jewish Congress had subject experts at its disposal in this issue as well; the accompanying expositions of the biochemical effects of CO on hemoglobin would suggest this.

After escaping from the combustion chamber, the exhaust gases of internal combustion engines are channeled into exhaust pipes, whence they pass into the open air. If the gas escaping out the end of the exhaust pipe is stopped up, the pressure will increase until the engine stalls. The degree to which the pressure can rise varies with the type and construction of the engine.[77]

According to the witnesses, the engines used to supply the gas chambers with gas were heavy Diesel engines taken from Soviet tanks, whose power ranged up to 550 hp. Since Diesel engines have a high compression ratio (1:15), it may be assumed that they are still able to function even if the pressure of the exhaust increases by 0.5 atm. after exiting the cylinder.

Now if these exhaust gases are channeled into a hermetically sealed room, the pressure there can also increase by 0.5 atm. (corresponding to a weight of 500g/cm^2, or 1,024 pounds per sq.ft.); this means that there would have been a force equivalent to the weight of 5 metric tons pushing outward against each square meter of surface area. This would have been the situation in any gassing as described by the witnesses for these allegedly hermetically sealed gas chambers. To illustrate the total force acting on the walls of the gas chamber, let us look at the dimensions of the chambers of Death House 2. Given the assumed height of 6.6 ft. and a room length of 26.25 ft., the wall surface area comes to about 173 sq.ft.; the force pushing outwards against the wall amounts to the equivalent of 80 metric tons. Imagine, if you will, three tractor-trailers of more than 25 tons each, simultaneously pushing against the wall!

---

[75] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 183.
[76] Cf. F. P. Berg's detailed chapter, this volume.
[77] Exhaust-driven turbosuperchargers have a pressure requirement of 0.5 atm. and more.

The ceiling of this facility has a total surface area of 603 sq.ft. The force acting on it from below would be equivalent to the weight of 280 metric tons. The dead weight of such a ceiling is approximately 10 metric tons. If the ceiling did not actually lift off, it would at least snap in half upwards, since the steel reinforcement of reinforced ceilings is located in the lower third of the ceiling as seen in cross-section. Since according to Rückerl *et al.* the floor of this gas chamber was 5 ft. above ground level, there must have been an empty space beneath it. Therefore the floor must have had a load-carrying capacity of more than 5 t/m^2. Ceilings and floors of 6 t/m^2 weight-bearing capacity would not have simply vanished into thin air after the war.

Similar considerations apply to the doors of the gas chambers. The aforementioned trap doors measured 8.2 ft. width × 6.6 ft. assumed height, *i.e.*, 54 sq.ft. The pressure brought to bear on them would thus have amounted to 25 tons pushing outward – and yet these doors still managed to remain airtight. No doubt such a highly engineered door would be a prized museum exhibit.

Regarding the weight put on walls, ceilings and doors, we shall quote the *Black Book* of 1946,[14] which states:

> "*The second method, the one that was most widely used, was pumping air out of the chambers with suction pumps until the victims were dead.*"

Rachel Auerbach cites a modified version, according to which the air was pumped out before the Diesel exhaust was piped in.[78] That even just the first half of this would have sufficed to kill the victims if the gas chamber had survived the process from a construction point of view is something which clearly does not occur to Ms. Auerbach. For these methods of killing, the forces acting on the building would have been reversed in comparison to the previous, *i.e.*, acting inwardly from without, and of even greater intensity up to twice the previously demonstrated values, since the difference in pressure between a normal room and one pumped to vacuum conditions is approximately 1 atm. It must be stressed that even considerably smaller pressure differences between the gas chamber and the atmosphere would have demolished the building.

Let us briefly consider how long it would have taken to attain an excess pressure of 0.5 atm. in the gas chamber of 603 sq.ft. area × 6.6 ft. height, *i.e.*, 3,980 cu.ft. Of the aforementioned Soviet Diesel engines, the W2 with 38 liter cubic capacity would be a possibility.[76] In a gassing situation the air volume in the gas chamber (volume of chamber minus volume of victims locked into it) would have been approximately 2,684 cu.ft. Assuming that the engine ran at 500 rpm, the volume of exhaust gas output would have been 335 cu.ft. per minute. The introduction of a total of 1,342 cu.ft. of exhaust gas would have increased the pressure in the gas chamber to 1.5 atm. within 4 minutes. Even running at full load and under the most unfavorable conditions, a Diesel engine does not put out enough toxins in this short time to suffice to kill anyone – but the volume of exhaust certainly would suffice to blow up hermetically sealed brick-walled rooms.

How would a homicidal gassing process even be possible if, for example, the ten gas chambers of Death House 2 were simultaneously filled with 6,000 people, as the *Black Book* reports? The hallway leading to the gas chambers was allegedly 5 ft. wide. This is just wide enough to allow two people to enter it side by side. So if the victims-to-be are lined up outside the Death House, two abreast and each 2 ft. behind the person before them, we end up with a line-up almost 1¼ mile long. Entering the Death House, filing into the gas chambers and crowding them closely with victims will allow a marching speed of the line-up of, perhaps, 1¼ mile per hour if the victims behave with great discipline and cooperation. The absurdity of the conditions required for this best-case scenario shows that one hour certainly would not have sufficed to crowd the 6,000 people forcibly into the chambers. This means that the victims in the chamber that was filled first would have already been locked up in their air-tight room for an hour or more before the gassing even began; for to assume that the gassing began as soon as the first chamber was filled contradicts eyewitness testimony, for

[78] R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 35, 50.

example the claim that Ivan the Terrible not only drove the victims into the chambers but also operated the Diesel unit. He could not have done both at once. This further indicates that the victims locked up in the chamber that was filled first had less than 16 m^3 oxygen available to them.

According to technical specifications for engineers, the oxygen requirement for people performing even non-strenuous work is $^2/_3$ liters per minute. Under the conditions given – being crowded together in a small room – this is the least amount required. This means that 600 persons under the specified conditions use up some 400 liters of oxygen per minute, so that as long as consumption remained steady, the available oxygen would already have been completely used up within 40 minutes; dead bodies would have been all that was left in the chamber, long before the start of any gassing. In fact, oxygen consumption decreases with the onset of death, so that it would have taken the victims about one hour to suffocate. Even the witnesses ought to have noticed that. These, however, report that death by suffocation took 24 or even 48 hours when the Diesel engines failed to work; this account, therefore, must be rejected as being a sheer flight of fancy.[79]

If, however, the chambers were not hermetically sealed and were only enriched, so to speak, with Diesel exhaust gas, then the 15-17% oxygen content of the exhaust would not have been fatal.[80]

Incidentally, it does not make sense that individual chambers should have been used for gassings, since one single large room would have been much more practical in terms of filling and emptying as described for the alleged scenario.

The divergent eyewitness testimony regarding the function of the Diesel engines in the camps necessitates further observations. From time to time it is claimed that the engines used for gassing also supplied electrical power to the camps.[81] According to the claims for Treblinka II, the lower camp already existed before the upper one was constructed. If the Diesel engine mentioned for the upper camp had been meant to supply the entire Treblinka II camp, then the lower camp would have had to obtain its electricity from elsewhere until the upper camp was built. But if the engine had been intended to supply only the upper camp, this would have been technical nonsense, since due to the nature of the facilities all that would have been required was at most 100 light bulbs @ 75 Watt – a total of 7.5 kW – for lighting purposes. The Soviet tank engines had a capacity of up to 550 hp (≅ 400 KW), which is why no one would have used them to generate 7.5 kW of electricity. At such a low level, one may assume that the composition of the Diesel exhaust would have approximated that of an engine running at idle. One must also bear in mind that it is highly unlikely that engines from captured Soviet vehicles would have been used to generate electrical power, since in the case of a break-down it would have been difficult during wartime to obtain replacement parts for these engines. Eyewitnesses even tell of such defects and break-downs, and claim that they caused repeated delays in the gassings.

The water supply (the camp had its own well) was also dependent on electrical power. Since witnesses have reported time and again that the gassing engines were turned on for the gassings, and were turned off again after the gassings were finished (after 5 to 45 minutes[82]), but the electrical and water supplies would have had to be present without interruption, one may consider it certain that the gassing engine in the upper camp cannot have served to generate electrical power for the lower camp. Treblinka II will thus have been connected to the power supply of the nearby town, and probably also had a separate emergency power back-up in the event of power failures.

---

79 R. Auerbach, *ibid.*, pp. 49f.; J. Wiernik, *ibid.*, p. 172.

80 It should be mentioned here that CPR involves mouth-to-mouth resuscitation and that the life-restoring breath (exhaled by the person performing the resuscitation) contains about 15% oxygen.

81 J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 157; verdict, Düsseldorf, *ibid.*, p. 300; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 42. However, these witnesses state that the engine used for generating electric power was an additional Diesel engine used independently of the gassing engine. We are working on the assumption that the witnesses were mistaken and that the gassing engine and the generator engine were one and the same.

82 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 69, 71, 86; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 36, 49, 159, 172, 311; R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 19; J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 180, 213.

Accounts of interruptions of the described gassings due to Diesel engine failures are not restricted to Treblinka. For Belzec SS-Führer Gerstein reported such a failure of a Diesel engine[76] which was used solely for gassings, and would thus almost certainly have been run at idle – if Gerstein's report were correct, but this can almost definitely be ruled out.[83] Since according to Gerstein the people in the gas chambers remained alive for hours while the engine was out of service, a closed chamber must have been very well ventilated indeed.

Any serious plan to commit mass murder by means of exhaust gas would thus not only have provided for a different (non-Diesel) kind of engine, it would also have had to provide for back-up facilities.

All the considerations and calculations presented here are quite simple on the whole, and it is therefore utterly incomprehensible that such technical analyses have not been commissioned and carried out long ago. Another point which the courts really ought to have noted is that so far not one single case is known of someone committing suicide with the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine, whereas suicide by means of exhaust from a gasoline-powered engine is unfortunately not at all a rare occurrence. Thus the toxic effects of Diesel exhaust falsely alleged by the Holocaust dogmatists have not found practical application outside a gas chamber.

The technical considerations set out in the foregoing show that the gas chambers as they are described would not have been physically able to serve as murder weapon as they are commonly believed to have done. The following investigation shall shed some light on the alleged removal of the bodies, which allegedly left no traces whatsoever.

4. Treblinka: Elimination of Corpses Without a Trace

4.1. Burial Pits

According to Eliahu Rosenberg,[16] after the trap doors of the gas chambers were pulled up, the corpses (some 850,000 altogether) were taken to pits measuring 394 ft. in length, 49 ft. in breadth and 20 ft. in depth. Based on Rosenberg's testimony, and assuming a likely gradient of 65° in the sandy and gravelly terrain of the Treblinka area and a 1.6 ft. soil layer to cover the mass grave, such a burial pit would have had a fillable volume of some 282,500 cu.ft.

Some witnesses have stated that the bodies were layered into the pit and that each layer was covered with a layer of soil; others claim that the bodies were haphazardly thrown into the pit. Both situations would allow for approximately 8 bodies per cubic meter (10 per 44 cubic ft.), meaning that the pits described would have accommodated about 64,000 bodies each. Interestingly enough, none of the witnesses mention the considerable amount of excavated soil, which came to about 339,000 cubic ft. per pit, given a 20% loosening-up of the soil. The gradient of a pit dug in natural ground conditions is known to be much steeper than that of the pile of dug-up contents. If the surface area of the burial pit measured 19,300 sq.ft., as alleged, then given a gradient of approximately 30° for the excavated gravel or sand – and after subtracting approximately 35,300 cu.ft. for the material with which the corpses were covered – the area taken up by the dug-up material piled 20 ft. high along the pit would have been approximately 28,000 sq.ft.

According to the Slovenian historian Tone Ference,[84] the upper extermination area, which is said to have been within the camp area of Treblinka II, covered an area of about 172,000 sq.ft.; however, to forestall any objections on this score, we shall base our further considerations on the size of the extermination area indicated by the archival plan, namely about 193,700 sq.ft. This area held not only burial pits and the material dug up in the course of their excavation, but gas chambers and other buildings as well. If one accepts the 875,000 dead mentioned in the Jerusalem Trial of John

[83] Cf. H. Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/deut/HRgerstein1.html).

[84] In U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *op. cit.* (note 37), p. 11.

Demjanjuk, then 14 burial pits à la Rosenberg and a total of some 4.6 million cu.ft. of excavated earth would have been involved in the accommodation of all these bodies. Since these 14 pits would have taken up an area of 271,150 sq.ft, they could not have fit into the extermination area measuring only 193,700 sq.ft. Further, the heaps of excavated material resulting from the 14 burial pits would have required an additional area of more than 392,000 sq.ft.

If, on the other hand, one proceeds on the assumption that the claims of 3 million victims are correct, then 47 burial pits covering some 910,000 sq.ft. would have been needed; these would have taken up almost two-thirds of the area of Treblinka II – not even including the excavated soil going with them.

Finally, some comments on the allegedly 20-ft.-deep burial pits. First of all, it seems unlikely that the pits would have been dug that deep, as doing so would have required either complicated heavy machinery or increased expenses related to the construction of ramps. The excavators allegedly used in Treblinka would hardly have been adequate to this task.[85] At depths of 20 ft., it is also probable that ground water seepage occurs, which would have impeded or downright prevented the construction and use of pits of such depth. However, since the camp Treblinka I, with a large gravel pit, is said to have been located near Treblinka II, a ground water level lower than 20 ft. is certainly conceivable. If one proceeds on the assumption of a more realistic pit depth of approximately 10 ft., then a pit of the aforementioned surface area would have held some 35,000 bodies, and 25 pits would have been needed, covering a total of 484,200 sq.ft. excluding the area taken up by the excavated soil. The excavated material itself would have required an area of 570,300 sq.ft., making for a total of almost 1.1 million sq.ft. For the alleged 3 million victims, 86 pits covering 1.67 million sq.ft. would have been needed, plus the corresponding area for the excavated soil.

In the case of Auschwitz, quantitative considerations based on events 'attested to' by witnesses, and on the technical and material consequences resulting from the alleged events, have brought about a constant and ongoing reduction in the number of victims.[86] Scientific facts have always been the enemy of religious dogma.

4.2. Elimination of the Corpses – Not Quite Without a Trace

The elimination of victims without a trace is a vital link in the chain of evidence for the Holocaust in general. Elimination without a trace is the prerequisite for an arbitrary number of victims. This is how the numbers of victims alleged for Treblinka come to vary from 700,000 to 3 million – a phenomenon that also appears in other cases.[87] The casual treatment of such high numbers of victims seems questionable from the start, and ought to prompt those concerned with the topic to gather scientifically irrefutable facts so as to prevent the Holocaust from becoming a matter of faith. But smoke and mirrors and eyewitness testimony have been deemed good enough. The technically unrealistic claims regarding the mass murder of human beings are compounded by the utterly unbelievable accounts of the removal of bodies without any trace. Millions of dead cannot simply vanish into thin air. In this context the reader is referred to the case of Katyn, where the 4,500 Polish officers murdered by the Soviets in 1940 were discovered in 1943.[88]

According to eyewitness testimony, Himmler ordered the incineration of bodies in the extermination camp Treblinka to eliminate any evidence of the killings; this order was allegedly given in March 1943.[89] This is said to have involved the exhumation and burning of the bodies that had al-

[85] Cf. the pictures from K. Franz's photo album, in G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 210; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 264; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 95.
[86] Cf. G. Rudolf's chapter about the statistics of Holocaust victims, this volume.
[87] For ex., cf. the chapters by H. Tiedemann about Babi Yar, G. Rudolf about Auschwitz.
[88] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.
[89] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 170.

ready been buried. Various eyewitness accounts exist of this procedure in Treblinka, which allegedly went on from about March to August 1943.

Regarding the burning of the corpses, Eliahu Rosenberg has stated:

> "*After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit* […] *For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them* […] *At that time we had only one burning site, and of course that wasn't enough, since we couldn't burn more than a hundred bodies a day. An SS-Oberscharführer, Herbert Floss by name, was brought in from the neighboring camp* […] *He set up five or six burning sites and also introduced a new way to layer the bodies* […]"[90]

In his testimony in Jerusalem, at the Demjanjuk trial, he also persisted in his convictions:

> "*In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That's why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first.*"[91]

The witness Szyja Warszawski, who came to Treblinka in July 1942, told of gassings with chlorine and of at least 10,000 victims a day, and stated with respect to cremation:

> "[…] *Usually the bodies were put into pits 33 ft. deep and wide and many times as long. In January 1943* […] *five to six gratings were set up on the ground. The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground. A grate like that was 33 ft. long and 13 ft. wide. A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves. Mass cremation began in late February 1943. The ashes that remained after the burning were thrown back into the pits where the bodies had been dug out earlier. Sweet-peas were sown over top and trees brought over from the forest were planted to camouflage the site* […] *For some pits only the top layer of bodies was dug out. The rest of the bodies were covered over with soil, and the site was camouflaged as well* […]."[92]

Without going into detail about the strange and contradictory claims in these statements, we shall add some excerpts from Wassily Grossmann's book *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, where the cremations are described as follows:

> "*At first the cremation of the bodies just wouldn't work – the bodies did not catch fire properly* [sic!]*; it was observed however, that female bodies burned easier. Vast quantities of expensive gasoline and oil were wasted on kindling* [sic!] *the bodies, but the results were pathetic* […] *An expert* […] *came from Germany, from the SS. What multitalented experts the Hitler regime gave rise to!* […] *A specialist for digging up and burning millions of human corpses was also found.*
>
> *Under his direction the construction of furnaces began. It was a very special kind, a cross between a pyre and a furnace* […] *The excavator dug a boiler trench 820 to 980 ft. long, 65 to about 80 ft. wide and 16 ft. deep. Reinforced concrete pillars sticking about 40 to 50 inches out of the ground were evenly spaced in three rows on the bottom, along the entire length of the trench. These pillars supported steel joists running the entire length of the trench. Across these joists rails were placed 2 to 3 inches apart. In this way the grating of an enormous oven was formed* […] *Soon a second and then a third oven of the same size was constructed. Each grating was loaded with 3,500 to 4,000 bodies at a time.*

---

[90] E. Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht*, pp. 9f., in H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 3), pp. 141f.

[91] E. Rosenberg's testimony at the Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem, quoted from U. Walendy, *HT* no. 34, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988, p. 24.

[92] S. Waszawski, document of the Main Commission for the Investigation of the Hitlerite Crimes in Poland. The author has a German copy of the interrogation transcript. (cf. Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979).

[…] *People who participated in the cremation of the bodies recount that the ovens resembled gigantic volcanoes.* […] *Dense, black, fat columns of smoke rose heavenward* […] *Even twenty to twenty-five miles away, the people saw* […] *these flames at night, rising up beyond the treetops of the spruce forests surrounding the camp. The entire area was polluted with the stench of burning human flesh* […] *The traces are indelible.*"[93]

Jankiel Wiernik, who is the only one of the witnesses to claim that he participated directly in the cremation for a longer period of time, writes:

"*It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires.*"[94]

Richard Glazar comments succinctly:

"*The human body does not burn particularly well, quite the opposite.*"[95]

Rachel Auerbach has compiled various witness statements and summarized them thus:

"*Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews…. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.*[96]

In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.

'Men won't burn without women.' […] [T]*he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses* […] *Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material.* […] *Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones.* […] [W]*ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames.*"[97]

Yitzhak Arad, trying to sound scientific, reports:

"[T]*he corpses…* [were] *arranged* […] *in layers on the roaster to a height of 2 meters.* […] *When all was ready, dry wood and branches, which had been laid under the roaster, were ignited. The entire construction, with the bodies, was quickly engulfed in fire* […] *and the flames would reach a height of up to 10 meters.* […] [T]*he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group', writes: 'The SS 'expert' on bodyburning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer* […]*.'*[98]

These [fresh] *bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches* [*i.e.*, the graves] *and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn.*"[99]

But something does seem to have struck one of our Holocausters as odd. Jean-François Steiner vividly describes the problem resulting from the actual, enormous wood (fuel) requirements involved in cremation:

"*The prime costs proved to be prohibitive: aside from the vast quantities of gasoline, just as many logs were needed as there were bodies. It was not a viable undertaking, for even if all the forests of Poland*

[93] W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1947.
[94] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 170.
[95] R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 34.
[96] R. Auerbach, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 32-33.
[97] *Ibid.*, p. 38.
[98] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 175.
[99] *Ibid.*, p. 176.

might still have been felled as a last resort, the gasoline supply would nevertheless run short. Stalingrad had fallen, and with that, the rich petroleum fields of the Caucasus had shimmered away into nothingness like a mirage."[100]

But J.-F. Steiner, who also compiled many eyewitness statements, manages to find a way out of this predicament; he too came across the bodies that burn of their own accord:

"*There were fire-resistant* [bodies] *as well as such that caught fire easily. The trick was to use the good ones to burn the bad. According to his* [Herbert Floss's] *research – which evidently had been far advanced – old bodies burned better than new ones, fat ones better than skinny ones, women better than men, and children not as well as women but better than men. From this it followed that old corpses of fat women were the ideal kind.*"[101]

Some witness statements do in fact indicate that there were units in the camp whose task it was to supply firewood. While Abraham Krzepicki and Samuel Willenberg can only tell of a unit that tore branches off trees in order to decorate the fence surrounding the extermination camp with them, for camouflage purposes,[102] Y. Arad reports that a "*wood commando*" which initially had to provide only the wood required for construction and firewood later also had to procure the wood needed for cremation.[103] However, there is a consensus among the witnesses and Holocaust believers that the wood was only lit as a sort of camp fire underneath the mountains of corpses, until these had caught fire and burned on their own. R. Glazar is the only one to be able to provide details of this "*wood commando*": it consisted of 25 men, whose efforts yielded so few twigs and branches that a "*camouflage commando*" of 25 men had to climb unfelled trees in order to break off additional branches, which were woven into the camp fences to keep outsiders from looking in.[104] Apparently, the "*wood commando*" did not fell many trees.

Incidentally, Steven Spielberg has shown himself quick to learn from the aforementioned 'witnesses': in one scene of his movie *Schindler's List* he shows a gigantic conveyor belt continually heaping bodies onto an enormous pile of corpses magically burning on by themselves.[105]

4.3. Cremation of Bodies, or Fire Victims?

Even though they are contradictory, the many eyewitness accounts do offer numerous details of the extermination activities in Treblinka II; on the other hand, the issue of the fuel necessary for the elimination of the bodies – that is, for their incineration – is ignored, glossed over, or dismissed with unacceptable claims. This consistent approach suggests that the issue, not being resolvable, is repressed either consciously or unconsciously. Szyja Warszawski came up with what is no doubt the easiest solution to the fuel problem when he declared:

"[…] *Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves*",

and Grossmann also took a turn in this direction when he stated:

"[…] *the bodies did not catch fire properly*",

and

"[…] *kindling the bodies*".

The witnesses appear to agree on the opinion that female corpses burn by themselves particularly well, and can thus serve to ignite and burn other corpses. These claims imply that mere kindling suffices to set corpses on fire.

[100] J.-F. Steiner, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 294.
[101] *Ibid.*, p. 295.
[102] In: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 124, 192.
[103] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 110.
[104] R. Glazar, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 59, 108, 116, 126ff., 134ff.
[105] Cf. the chapter by U. Walendy, this volume.

Illustration 2:
The sad tale of the matches, from Der Struwwelpeter *by Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann.*

However, this easy way out does not suffice to truly solve the problem of the cremation of corpses, for the worldwide presence and use of oil-, natural gas- or coal-fired crematoria refutes it conclusively, as do all the laws of nature. Some 65% of the human body is unburnable water.

When a major earthquake struck India in September 1993, claiming some 20,000 lives, it was feared that epidemics would break out if the fuel (wood) needed for the cremation of the bodies could not be procured in time. In India, where the cremation of bodies has been the rule rather than the exception for a long time, self-burning corpses have yet to be discovered, even though the country suffers from fuel shortage in this context.

Psychologists ought to investigate the patently false witness claims, since there is no scientific or literary precedent for any similar event, which might have found its way into the witnesses' subconscious mind in the form of a literary experience. An event somewhat similar to the claims of the witnesses may be found in the German well-known children's picture-book *Der Struwwelpeter,* where the dreadful fate of Paulinchen, a girl playing with matches, is described in order to deter children from doing the same. All that remains of Paulinchen is a pile of ashes and the girl's shoes.

If the story of Paulinchen, who burned up all by herself, and of the remaining little pile of ashes were the psychological key to the claims of Warszawski and the others, then Paulinchen's shoes, which failed to burn, might also be the key to Gerstein's story about Belzec, where a 5-year-old child allegedly had to take the shoes of the Jews who were to be gassed to a 40-ft.-high(!) pile of shoes.[83] Possibly these oddly similar statements even lead back to another as yet unknown common source reflecting a key childhood experience. The author of the storybook is Dr. Heinrich Hoffmann; however, the Stars of David located in the original edition near the passage in question do not allow for any further conclusions.

If the eyewitness testimony quoted previously with regard to the cremation grating are already utterly unbelievable, the claims made by W. Grossmann in his book also reveal a very sick imagination. His term "*boiler trench*", which is neither known from other contexts nor makes any intrinsic sense, should suffice to bring psychologists into play. The purpose of such a neologism is probably to convince the amateur audience of the speaker's authority, to impose and to reinforce ignorance, to create a guilty conscience, and thus to render the lie believable.

Moving on, Grossmann describes the oven grating and states that three supports of reinforced concrete posts (!!!) and steel joists some 40 inches high were set up along the length of the trench, across which rails were placed 2 to 3 inches apart.[106] In this way there are about 5 rails per running meter, which – assuming a rail length of only 40 ft., although the trench is said to have been as much as 82 ft. in width – results in a total rail length of just over 11 miles. To allow for the burning of the alleged millions of bodies, Grossmann reports two further boiler trenches, making for a total rail length of 33.5 miles. Where on earth did all these rails come from? According to Grossmann the grates were loaded with 3,500 to 4,000 corpses at a time. How were the bodies counted, and who distributed them on the grating, and how?

From the dimensions given, the surface area of one grating may be calculated as 38,700 sq.ft.; this means that for the three boiler trenches the total surface area was 116,100 sq.ft., in other words, roughly the same area as the entire death camp. The total volume of soil excavated – 2.86 million cu.ft. – was even greater than that for the mass graves. Whereas Warszawski's much smaller grating held veritable mountains of dead bodies, Grossmann is content with about one body per square yard of grating surface. Assuming that, in the case of Grossmann, cremation could be finished in 5 hours (without the ashing of the bones), it is difficult to understand why cremation was carried on 'round the clock'; in any case, it would have been necessary to extinguish the fires every now and then in order to remove the ashes and to add more fuel. But who knows, perhaps the corpses available to Grossmann were not only self-burning, but also burned without leaving any residue – he doesn't say. At any rate he makes no mention of the fuel.

The sick imagination on which such an account is based is not as astonishing as the fact that millions of people believe it. What became of the enormous number of rails and of the reinforced concrete pillars, and who carried out the transports?

Occasionally, witnesses have mentioned that bodies were burned with liquid fuel in pits in Treblinka II; methyl alcohol and gasoline were allegedly used.[107] In such a case, as in all open-air incinerations, only a small percentage of the energy released by the fuel in fact acts on the object to be burned, in contrast to suitable furnaces where insulated walls concentrate the heat in a small space.

Intensive incineration, with high temperatures and corresponding energy density, requires a plentiful oxygen supply and a large fuel surface. This simple fact has found practical application in, for example, spirit stoves and blowtorches, where fuel and air nozzles are important. This effect is also commonly used in internal combustion vehicles, in the form of fuel injection and air turbulencing. Due to the insufficient oxygen supply in pits several yards deep, the cremation of corpses as described by the witnesses is not physically possible. The reader is referred to a type of fireplace used by the ancient Romans; even in those early days the Romans already knew to supply these fireplaces with air via underground pipes.

If one wanted to incinerate bodies in the open air and with liquid fuels, it would be necessary to prevent the fuel from seeping into the ground by placing metal pans underneath the burning grates. Because of the disadvantageous conditions, the quantity of energy required for cremation could not be less than that generated by solid fuels such as wood or coal. Regarding the cremation grates described, there would have been the additional problem of body parts falling into the gasoline-filled pans, thus being extinguished. Pouring liquid fuel over human bodies can result in their charring but not in their incineration.[108]

---

[106] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 171, 174; A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 170f.

[107] *E.g.*, B. A. Krzepicki, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 92: he claims that old clothes, bags, and all kinds of garbage were used as fuel; cf. also J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 181: after being lit, the bodies burned on their own.

[108] This was determined by two reports which, being of Communist origin, are above suspicion of pro-Nazi bias. These reports were drawn up for the East German and Soviet military in order to determine whether it would be possible, in the event of mass deaths due to war, to dispose of bodies in the open air: J. Loscher, H. Schumann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987; F. G. Krotkov, *Uberka polej crasgenij*

While the complete incineration of a body in the retort of a crematorium requires at least 66 lbs. of coke fuel,[109] then the equivalent incineration in the open air will require at least 16 gallons of gasoline, given a suitable set-up. Under the technical conditions described for Treblinka, the incineration of the 875,000 victims alleged in Jerusalem would have taken some 13.2 million gallons of gasoline. Given this daily requirement of fully 10 tank cars of gasoline – an overall total of no less than 2,000 – the train of tank cars would have been all of 9.3 miles long. And this at a time when every gallon of gasoline was badly needed for fighter planes and vehicles of all kinds!

According to a November 27, 1986, report of the New Delhi *Schenectady Gazette*, cremations and the consumption of wood involved therein (due to the lack of corpses that will burn by themselves) are a serious concern for the inhabitants of India, since entire forests have been cut down over time for just this purpose. According to this report, the daily incineration of 21,000 bodies requires 6,433 metric tons of wood, *i.e.*, 675 lbs. per body. In applying these conditions to Treblinka, we shall simplify the matter somewhat by ignoring the problems involved in the prior exhumation of the bodies; let it suffice to consider only one unreality, namely the incineration of the bodies.

To forestall objections of any kind, we shall reduce the consumption of wood for mass cremations from 675 lbs. to 440 lbs. per body.[110] From various eyewitness accounts it follows that the cremation process lasted until early August, a total of about 185 days. This means that a minimum of 4,700 bodies had to be cremated every day, requiring 950 metric tons of dry wood daily. The engineering handbook *Hütte* indicates a volume of 74.15 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood,[111] and of 109.5 cu.ft. per metric ton for spruce wood fire logs.[112] This means that the volume of the wood needed in Treblinka daily for incinerating the corpses would have been about 104,000 cu.ft. This volume is perhaps easier to grasp when visualized as a stack 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and about 1.75 miles long. Every day!

The cremation gratings, described by Warszawski as measuring 13 ft. × 33 ft. and with 1.5 ft. elevation above the ground, had a spatial volume of approximately 650 cu.ft. underneath the grating. To ensure that the firewood would receive enough draft (oxygen), a maximum of 530 cu.ft. could have been placed underneath. This quantity corresponds to a net weight of 10,600 lbs. and would have sufficed for cremating 24 (twenty-four!) bodies. If one assumes that, in this case, the complete incineration of the bodies took only 2 hours (which, however, is far too short to be realistic), then even cremating 'round-the-clock' would have disposed of 288 bodies at most. The high piling-up of bodies on the grating, as it is described by witnesses, would have brought nothing but disadvantages, if only due to the inhibited access granted the flames. But if 4,700 bodies had to be burned every day, this would have required more than 16 gratings as described above, with a total surface area of 6,890 sq.ft.

Stoking the cremation sites with wood, and removing the ashes and skeletons, are elements which have been ignored to date. Given the heat of the fire under the gratings and the stench of the burning bodies, it would have been impossible to perform these necessary tasks while the fire was burning. It is thus safe to say that continuous cremation in the manner described, and using the burning sites described by the witnesses, would not have been possible. Burning the 4,700 bodies would have required at least twice the number of gratings.

With reference to the number of bodies to be incinerated, we still need to examine the source, processing and transportation of the needed quantities of firewood. The total cremation process in

– *opyt sovetskoj mediciny v veli koj otetshestvennoy vojne 1941-1945*, tom 33: "*gigiena*", Moscow 1955, esp. pp. 236ff.; cf. also the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

[109] Cf. the chapter by C. Mattogno, this volume.

[110] Based on experiments with the cremation of animal flesh, Carlo Mattogno calculated a need of some 350 lbs (160 kg) of dried wood for the cremation of a corpse of 98 lbs (45 kg), or 583 lbs of wood for a 165 lbs corpse. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 185.

[111] Akademischer Verein Hütte, *Hütte*, v. 1, Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1955, p. 1037.

[112] *Ibid.*, p. 1035.

Treblinka would have required 430 million pounds, or 195,000 metric tons, of air-dried (seasoned) wood. Due to the short notice and brief time that Himmler allegedly allotted for this process, such a large quantity of air-dried wood would certainly have been impossible to get, which is why only fresh ("*green*") wood of lower calorific value would have been available. The calorific value of seasoned wood is 3,600 kcal/kg, whereas that of green wood is only 2,000 kcal/kg.[113] Therefore the total required quantity of wood would have increased to 351,000 metric tons, and the daily requirement of green wood was thus approximately 1,900 metric tons. Assuming medium-sized trees of 1 cord volume and 1,500 lbs., the total number of trees needed comes to roughly 515,000.

There were two options for obtaining the required quantity of wood: either there was a large forested area near the camp where the demand for firewood could be met, and whence the wood would then be transported to the camp with suitable vehicles, or the wood had to be brought in from other areas by rail.

Let us suppose for the moment that the wood supply was nearby. Assuming that a 15-ton truck can make 3 runs daily, allowing for loading and unloading of the truck, then 126 trips would need to be made daily, using some 42 trucks. None of the eyewitness statements indicate the presence of such a fleet of trucks. The same goes for the labor force required for the daily felling, limbing, sawing and splitting as well as loading and unloading of 2,800 trees. If, given the primitive conditions that prevailed, we assume that two man could have processed – that is, felled, limbed, sawed and split – one tree per day (an utter illusion), then the lumberjacks would clearly have had to number at least 5,600.

To give an idea of how large a forest would need to be in order to supply such vast quantities of wood, let us assume a yield of 325 cord per acre, which for 515,000 trees would require a forest of 1,590 acres, or just short of 2.5 square miles. To put it more graphically, such a forest would have been 2.5 miles long and 1 mile wide. Is it really conceivable that the witnesses and the local residents could have failed to notice such a large deforested area? The site would still be apparent today.

If one proceeds instead on the assumption that the quantity of wood needed would not have been available locally, then it would have had to be brought in from elsewhere, for example in the form of large fire logs, in rail wagons. If one performs the corresponding calculations for this scenario, then a freight train of 63 cars of 30 metric tons each would have had to be unloaded in the camp every day – a total of 185 freight trains. In the end the total length of the trains would have reached 116 km, or 72 miles. This begs the question: where are the pertinent Reichsbahn (German Railway) documents about these enormous wood transports? The authorities and offices in question would hardly have dispensed with payment and not submitted their accounts.

Regarding the claim that the 875,000 corpses were eliminated completely with out any trace, we must consider the quantities of ashes that remain. The quantities of wood ashes are considerable, and vary with the type of wood. We shall postulate the low value of 6.6 lbs. per ton of dry wood.[112] The wood ashes remaining would then have weighed approximately 1,000 metric tons; the equivalent of the payload of 100 10-ton trucks.

The ash content of a human body makes up about 5.6% of the body's weight;[114] given a 132 lb. body, this comes to 7.3 lbs. The ashes from the 875,000 burned bodies would thus have weighed 6,387,500 lbs. The total quantity of ashes – wood ashes plus human ashes – would therefore have weighed almost 4,000 metric tons, or 8.6 million pounds, all of which (according to the witnesses) were then mixed with the soil and thrown back into the pits.[115] Even if this quantity of ash had been mixed with the roughly 3.53 million cubic feet of soil excavated from the burial pits, it would be easy to find evidence for human remains of the quantity alleged by the witnesses. It must also be

[113] *Ibid.*, p. 1243.
[114] *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952, p. 512.
[115] Cf. A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 181; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 171, 176.

noted that in the incineration of corpses under the conditions specified by the witnesses, the bones would not have turned to ash, but would have remained as bones.

The witnesses have described how the skeletal remains of the corpses were broken up, and screened and sifted over and over again to ensure that no evidence would remain. Given the primitive equipment described by the witnesses – wooden rollers and thin sheets of metal for crushing the bones – it might have been possible for a man to break up and sift two skeletons per hour in the manner specified. Thus, if one Jewish laborer had pulverized 20 skeletons per day, 240 Jewish laborers would have been needed for this task alone. Adding up the required personnel – 5,600 Jewish laborers for obtaining the wood, 240 for pulverizing the bones, and 150 to stoke the fire sites – fully 6,000 Jewish workers were needed to complete all the required tasks in a solid seven-day work week. Additionally, further hundreds of Jewish workers would have been needed to carry out various other tasks reported by witnesses: excavating and filling trenches, camouflage activities, sorting the valuables of the murdered Jews, cutting the hair and extracting the gold teeth of the victims, rendering services to the SS, administration, rations and supplies for the camp, etc. There would also have to have been reserve labor standing by at all times. Thus the camp would have had to have a permanent workforce of at least 8,000. This number stands in glaring contrast to the mere 700 Jewish laborers attested to for Treblinka.[116]

And finally, we must note that the teeth of the supposed victims could not have been destroyed by the primitive methods attested to.[117] Even if each of the alleged victims had only 20 of the usual 32 teeth left at the time he or she died, there would have been at least 17.5 million teeth to be disposed of at Treblinka. This means that we should still be able to find some 5 teeth per cubic foot of the 3.53 million cu.ft. of material excavated at the alleged site of the crime.

All these calculations are based on the number of victims (875,000) specified by the Jerusalem court. If, on the other hand, one were to postulate the 3 million Treblinka victims alleged by Grossmann and others, then the data ascertained in the previous must be multiplied by a factor of 3.5, meaning: 6,650 metric tons of wood daily to cremate the corpses; a total of approximately 1,200,000 tons of firewood, *i.e.*, almost two million trees, for whose transport trains totaling about 252 miles would have been required. The area of the forest thus required amounts to 9 square miles. There would have been roughly 13,700 tons of ashes to hide, containing at least 60 million teeth. And where on earth were the 20,000 Jewish laborers needed to do all the work involved?

4.4. The Polish Forensic Investigations of November 1945

As already mentioned, from November 9 to 13, 1945, a group of experts assembled by the Polish state attorney's office conducted an inspection tour of Treblinka. What they found there was described in a report composed after the trip by a member of the group, Judge Z. Lukaszkiewicz, as follows:[118]

> *"Protocol of the work which has been performed on the grounds of the death camp Treblinka, which forms the object of the judicial examination.*
>
> *From 9 to 13 November 1945 the examining magistrate of Siedlce, Z. Łukaszkiewicz, together with the State Attorney for the District Court of Siedlce, J. Maciejewski, performed the following tasks on the camp grounds:*
>
> *9 November 1945*

[116] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 155.

[117] Cf. some relevant forensic studies, set out by A. Summers, T. Mangold, *The File on the Tsar*, Victor Gollancz Ltd., London 1976; also C. Loos, "*Où sont les traces de millions de brûlés?*", *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste* 5 (1991), pp. 136-142 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Loos.pdf).

[118] This report is reprinted in S. Wojtczak, "*Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I I ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXVI, Warsaw 1975, p. 159-164.

Excavations were begun on the grounds using the services of 20 workers who had been mustered by the community administration for duty as road laborers. The excavations began at the location described by the witness Rayzman, on 6 November, where the so-called 'camp hospital' had stood and where, according to the witness, a mass grave is supposed to exist. Since at the said location a 4 to 5-meter deep bomb crater is present – two bombs still lie at a slight distance from this crater – the digging was begun in this crater. In the course of this work numerous Polish, besides Russian, German, Austrian and Czech coins, as well as broken pieces of various kinds of containers were discovered. At the end of the work, at approximately 3 P.M., at a depth of 6 meters, we encountered a stratum which had not been previously uncovered. There were no human remains found.

10 November 1945

The work was continued, with 36 workers assigned who had been commandeered for road labor. At a depth of 6 meters a stratum begins which has never before been uncovered by anyone. It consists partly of all sorts of kitchen utensils and different kinds of household objects; there are pieces of clothing besides. At a depth of 7 meters, we reached the floor of the pit – a stratum of yellow sand which is not mixed with gravel. By means of expansion of the excavation we succeeded in determining the shape of the pit. It has sloping walls, and the bottom measures about 1.5 meters [sic!] *Presumably, the pit has been excavated with a dredge. During the course of the excavations, numerous more or less badly damaged Polish documents were discovered, and further a badly damaged personal identity card of a German Jew, as well as several more coins: Polish, German, Russian, Belgian and even American. After we had made certain that this pit, filled with broken pieces of the containers mentioned, ran in a north-south direction on the grounds of the camp property – 2 meters more* [in a northerly direction] *had been excavated – the workers started work at this location.*

11 November 1945

A series of test excavations were performed at the place where the [gas] *chambers had to have been, in order to find their foundation walls if possible. Pits 10 - 15 meters in length and 1.5 meters deep were dug. Undisturbed strata of earth were revealed by this.*

The crater produced by the explosions (numerous fragments attest to the fact that these explosions were set off by bombs), is, at maximum, 6 meters deep and has a diameter of about 25 meters – its walls give recognizable evidence of the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as human remains – and was excavated farther in order to discover the depth of the pit in this part of the camp. Numerous human remains were found by these excavations, partially still in a state of decomposition. […] *The soil consists of ashes interspersed with sand, is of a dark gray color and granulous in form. During the excavations, the soil gave off an intense odor of burning and decay. At a depth of 7.5 meters the bottom was reached, which consisted of strata of unmixed sand. At this point the digging was stopped here.*

13 November 1945

With the assistance of 30 workers employed for road work, the opening of a pit was begun – a site where refuse was deposited in the northeastern section of the camp. In this location, as the workers from the nearby hamlet had stated, a very large number of documents was found up till now. Work was begun at this location where the people [of that area] *had dug a three-meter-deep pit in a search for gold. During the course of the digging, broken pieces of all sorts of kitchen containers as well as a large number of rags were continually found. Aside from the coins discovered so far, there were yet found Greek, Slovakian and French* [coins], *as well as documents in Hebrew and Polish, and remnants of a Soviet passport. At a depth of 5 meters, the work was stopped due to the steadily worsening weather conditions.*

The Examining Magistrate The State Attorney

Łukaszkiewicz Maciejewski

Decision:

The Examining Magistrate of Siedlce, on 13 November 1945, in regard to the facts of the case, as is to be concluded from the witness testimony examined up till now and the results of the work carried out at the site and place, that with great probability, no mass graves are any longer to be found today on the grounds of the former camp, and with consideration of the oncoming autumn, the present rainfall and the necessity of a rapid conclusion to the judicial preliminary investigations, makes the decision, in view of all these facts, to stop the work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka.

The Examining Magistrate

Łukaszkiewicz"

The efforts of the commission to find evidence for the claimed enormous mass-murder in Treblinka had therefore proven themselves to be a complete failure. The experts had a spot excavated where, according to the witness Rayzman,, a mass grave had been located, but discovered no trace of such a thing. At a place where, according to witnesses, the two 'gas chambers' had stood, they found merely layers of undisturbed earth. All of the objects they found, as well as human remains, merely showed that there had been a camp in Treblinka and that bodies had been buried or cremated there, but nothing furnished even a trace of proof for any mass murder, to say nothing of one amounting to many hundreds of thousands of people!

In October 1999, an expert team scanned the soil of the alleged extermination camp Treblinka with a ground penetrating radar. This device detects any disturbances of the soil layers, caused either by objects or by former digging activities, up to a depth of 65 feet. The data gathered showed no evidence of disturbance in the soil whatsoever.[119]

In 2002, Italian historian Carlo Mattogno and Swiss scholar Jürgen Graf published the first comprehensive monograph on Treblinka, further substantiating the thesis presented here, and providing plenty of circumstantial evidence that Treblinka was indeed a transit camp mainly for deported Polish Jews on their way to other camps, both east and south of Treblinka.[1]

5. Summary

To summarize the most important points of the previous:

1. Eyewitness testimony regarding the location, dimensions and internal structure of the supposed extermination camp Treblinka are utterly inconsistent and contradictory, and virtually impossible to reconcile with actual facts.
2. The alleged killing methods reveal an outlandish imagination. For this reason all the alleged killing methods other than the Diesel technique have generally been consigned to the Memory Hole.
3. However, Diesel exhaust gas is not suited to mass murder of human beings.
4. The introduction of exhaust gas from heavy Diesel engines into a hermetically sealed, brick-walled room results in the destruction of the facility in question. The same goes for the removal of the air from such rooms.
5. Given the size of the rooms and the great numbers of victims hermetically locked up in them, as described by the witnesses, death by asphyxiation would have occurred within a relatively short time.
6. The burial pits and cremation sites described would have covered an area far greater than the entire so-called death camp.
7. Empirical knowledge as well as the laws of physics prove that corpses cannot burn by themselves.

[119] Richard Krege, "'Vernichtungslager' *Treblinka – archäologisch betrachtet*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 62-64. (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Krege62-64.html)

8. The quantity of wood required for cremation of the victims would have been so great that there would most definitely be Reichsbahn papers documenting the transports, but no such papers have been found to date. There is also no evidence for the deforestation of large forested areas in the vicinity of Treblinka.
9. The witnesses make no mention of large quantities of fuel or of their transportation to the camp and the cremation sites.
10. Pulverizing more than 6.6 million pounds of bones with wooden rollers, sheets of metal, and sieves is not a method suitable for the elimination of evidence for human body parts.
11. The umpteen million teeth cannot be destroyed at all in this manner.
12. A minimum of 3,200 Jewish laborers would have been needed to manage all the work involved in the alleged elimination-without-a-trace of the bodies of the Treblinka gassing victims.
13. The existence of these great quantities of ashes and bones and the millions of teeth could still be conclusively proven even today.
14. An investigation that was ordered by a Polish court and included excavations in Treblinka yielded no proof for the claims of the witnesses. No large mass graves, no human ashes, and no signs of large-scale disturbances of the soil as entailed in the creation of mass graves or burning pits were found.
15. Analysis of German air photos as well as recent data gathered with ground penetrating radar has shown that no major disturbances of the natural ground structure occurred within Treblinka II or in its vicinity.
16. It is also proven that after the camp was dismantled the Germans had engaged in no camouflage activities – such as planting lupine or trees, as witnesses have claimed.
17. According to the December 2, 1941, edition of the official *Amtlicher Anzeiger* of the German occupation forces, Treblinka was to become a labor camp.[120] One might be surprised that the German occupation powers would officially announce the setting-up of the camp, but there simply was not anything secret about labor camps. The Malkinia camp was probably a transit camp for further transport to eastern settlements in Belarus and Ukraine.

In conclusion, it should be stressed once again that disputing ('denying') the Holocaust is still a criminal offense in the Federal Republic of Germany. The 'self-evident nature' of the Treblinka Holocaust as proclaimed by the courts is based solely on

eyewitness testimony.

In light of the circumstances described here, it is not surprising that by now even the staff of the Holocaust Memorial Site at Jerusalem admit[121] that the heart of the problem with the Treblinka camps is the

eyewitness testimony.

[120] Cf. M. Weber, *AHR* 3 (1987), pp. 127-142; M. Weber, A. Allen, *JHR* 12(2) (1992) pp. 133-158 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/2/WeberAllen133-158.html).

[121] Cf. also the experiences of I. Weckert, described in her chapter in the present volume.

Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments

HERBERT TIEDEMANN

"*Courage means seeking the truth and proclaiming it!*"
Jean Jaurés

1. Preamble

The subject of 'Babi Yar' is confusing in many respects. For a general overview, this brief summary shall therefore identify the major problem areas:

1. The mass murder at Babi Yar took place almost four months prior to the Wannsee Conference, where the killing was allegedly first planned.
2. Widely divergent dates are given for the murder.
3. Depending on the source, the number of victims varies by as much as two orders of magnitude.
4. Widely different methods and weapons are alleged for the murders.
5. There is also no consensus on where the killings took place.
6. The witnesses, or reports respectively, make highly contradictory claims in other respects as well.
7. The number of alleged victims by far exceeds the number of Jews remaining in Kyiv after the Soviet evacuation.
8. To date there has been no forensic investigation of the murder site and weapons. No attempts were ever made to ascertain and secure any evidence.
9. It is also odd that the Soviets would use a site as a location for a garbage dump and incineration area where countless victims were allegedly murdered by the archenemy during the 'Great Patriotic War'.
10. And finally, the allegations are disproved by wartime air photos.

We shall employ standard scientific methodology to examine the issues briefly touched on above. Following some introductory information for a better general understanding of the topic, individual sections will present the first reports, eyewitness accounts, and other sources, and will discuss specific questions that arise in context. A separate section is devoted to general questions.[1]

2. By Way of an Introduction

The taking of Kyiv by the Germans on September 19, 1941, by no means heralded the end of unrest for this city. Kyiv had hardly been occupied when "*tremendous explosions occurred one after another.*"[2] On September 24, the Hotel Continental was blown up, along with the Headquarters of the rear area of the 6th Army. On September 25 a conflagration of the downtown area of Kyiv, Khreshchatyk, continued to spread. Mines had destroyed almost all public buildings – *after* the German troops had moved in, and many died. By the end of September a Soviet map for setting of delayed action mines had been found which showed about 50 objects readied for radio detonation. In addition, an enormous quantity of mines, explosives and 'Molotov Cocktails' had also been discovered. Most of the city center had burned down and some 50,000 persons were homeless. Hundreds of German

---

[1] For another thoroughly critical study of the alleged mass murder of Babi Yar with even more documents and reports about this event, *e.g.*, an unsigned copy of a document without letterhead, filed in *Bundesarchiv – Militärarchiv*, rev. RH 26-454/28, (strange report of an unknown "*Kriegsverwaltungsrat*" from October 2, 1941), cf. esp. U. Walendy, "*Babi Yar – Die Schlucht 'mit 33,771 ermordeten Juden'?*", in *Historische Tatsachen* No. 51, Vlotho 1992.

[2] General Jodl, on June 4, 1946, in Nuremberg before the International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg 1947, v. XV, p. 329.

soldiers had been killed fighting the fires. Many organized saboteurs and partisans were left behind in the city abandoned by the Soviets; Kyiv was still a battlefield.

According to a document of a rather suspicious origin presented at the International Military Tribunal (IMT), all Jews were allegedly arrested and 33,771 of them were executed on September 29 and 30 in retaliation for the 'arson'.[3]

Prior to the evacuation, about 175,000[4] but possibly as few as 160,000[5] Jews lived in Kyiv. Yet Einsatzgruppen Event Report No. 106 of October 7, 1941, claims:

> "*The number of Jews allegedly amounts to 300,000* […]."[6]

The Jews were allegedly instructed, by means of a poster,[7] to bring their possessions and gather at a street corner on September 29, 1941. From there, it is said, they would be marched to Babi Yar at the northwestern outskirts of Kyiv.

'Babi Yar' translates roughly as 'Ravine of Old Women'. It is not, however, a ravine, but rather a branching system of erosion channels, from 30 ft. to about 3,000 ft. across and from zero to about 150 ft. depths at the wider sections of the larger western gorges.

The eastern part of this erosion feature was about 1,300 ft. in length and a maximum of 30 ft. in width and extended from the north approaching the Jewish Cemetery lying on it's eastern side to about 200 ft. This Cemetery measured roughly 1,300 ft. × 1,000 ft. The broader branch of this erosion feature is located about ¼ mile farther to the west. To the south of the Jewish Cemetery is Melnikowa Street, and to the southeast there is a large military camp that already shows up on air photos dating from May 17, 1939.[8] Not the erosion gully next to the Jewish Cemetery, but the entire extensively fissured area was called Babi Yar. On September 29 and 30, 1941, it is said, countless victims – most of them Jews – were murdered there. But also in this case, no one ever took the trouble of confirming the various allegations and witness statements by means of detailed forensic investigations. An objective analysis is thus required.

3. Initial Reports

1. On October 21, 1941, the London office of the Jewish Telegraphic Agency (JTA) reported that the pro-NS Ukrainian newspaper *Krakiwski Wisti*, published in Krakow, had written

   > "[…] *that soon after the occupation of the city* [Kyiv]*, all Jews, including men, women and children of all ages, were taken from their homes and driven into barbed-wire enclosures located at the outskirts of Kyiv. From there they were driven by foot to an undisclosed destination.*"[9]

   - Some 160,000 to 170,000 Jews, but according to Einsatzgruppen Event Report 106 as many as 300,000 Jews, lived in Kyiv at the start of the war. The orderly gathering and transfer of such great numbers of people would have been noticed by countless witnesses, all of whom would

[3] Document R-102 in *IMT* v. XXXVIII, pp. 292f.

[4] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Keter Pub. Ltd., Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York 1971, v. 10, p. 994.

[5] Yisrael Gutman (chief ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Macmillan, New York 1990, v. 1, pp. 133f.; cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, H. J. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, v. 1, pp. 144ff.

[6] *Bundesarchiv* [Federal Archives] Koblenz, R 58/218; J. Mendelsohn (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982, v. 10, pp. 51ff.

[7] E. R. Wiehn (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Yar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991, pp. 7f., 84, 86, 137, 141, 143f., 166f., 195f., 477.

[8] US National Archives, Record Group No. 373, exposure no. 45.

[9] A copy of this newspaper can be obtained from Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905. The report was written by the leaders of the Central Ukrainian Charitable Committee (Krakow) who arrived in Kyiv on Sept. 29, 1941, for their first visit of the 'liberated' capital of Ukraine. The leader of this mission was Prof. Kubyiovytch, editor of the *Encyclopedia of Ukraine* (cf. note 61). I owe this information to Dr. Myroslaw Dragan.

have attested to a 'mass migration' of people with their possessions. Why are there no such witnesses?

- The report mentions neither a date nor a place. It is claimed that the Jews were driven on foot from barbed-wire enclosures to an unknown destination, but not that they were murdered "*at the outskirts of Kyiv*".
- During March 1996 major Ukrainian newspapers reported that Ukrainian American historians determined that the Jews were deported from Babi Yar via the nearby military railroad station to Minsk. During the stay behind barbed wired enclosures, Germans allegedly extracted from the Jews the customary war tax in valuables.[10]

2. On November 13 the secret broadcasting station of the Polish Underground in Lvov (Lemberg) issued another report,[11] which was passed on through Warsaw and was received and deciphered in London on November 17 via 819 Selim, a secret Polish receiving station in Istanbul:[12]

   "*Germans and Ukrainians are slaughtering Jews by the thousands: in Kyiv 35,000* [have been] *shot, about 3,000 small children were murdered with clubs by Ukrainians* […]"

   - The tale of the clubbing murders was not publicized by the Polish government-in-exile.
   - How could the Jews be shot in Kyiv if, according to 1., they had been driven off to an unknown destination?
   - Why is no place or date given despite the importance of the message?

3. On November 16, 1941, the JTA then offered the following cryptic message:[13]

   "*Somewhere in Europe* […] *from an unimpeachable source that 52,000 men, women and children* […] *were mercilessly and systematically executed* […] *in accordance with the cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination* […]."

   - This hair-raising news flash was squeezed in among rather trivial reports. And this despite the fact that it could have prompted an international outcry?
   - Why, again, are the place and date, as well as further details, not given?
   - Was the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* aware of the "*cold-blooded Nazi policy of extermination*" even before the 'Nazi' authorities themselves, who were responsible for the Final Solution and who were not even superficially briefed on the matter until January 20, 1942, at the 'Wannsee Conference'?

4. On December 31, 1941, the JTA wrote:[14]

   "[…] *the latest report from Kyiv which reached here today through secret channels gives a horrible picture of what has happened to the Jews in that city since the Nazi occupation. The report reveals that in addition to executing practically the entire Jewish male population of Kyiv on the charge that the Jews who remained in the city were 'Soviet spies and guerrillas', the Nazi military command ordered thousands of Jews confined in mined cemetery grounds. The victims, most of them women, were blown up by the exploding mines. Those who survived were machine-gunned to death*

---

[10] Cf. Voldymyr Katylnyckyj in *The Kyiv Evening News*, March 16-19, 1996; a few days later this was allegedly reprinted in *For Free Ukraine* (Lviv). On July 10, 1997, the body of Katylnyckyj and his mother were found with multiple stab wounds in their modest apartment. This unchecked information were supplied by Myroslaw Dragan.

[11] Radiogram No. 346/KK.

[12] M. Wolski, *Fact Sheet on the Occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Babi Yar Massacre*, Polish Historical Society, PO Box 8024, Stamford, CT 06905, Oct. 1991, pp. 2f.; cf. M. Wolski, *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 6 (1992), pp. 47-58 (online: www.lebensraum.org/french/rhr/Babiy.pdf).

[13] J. Patek, *Memorial Services Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Babi Yar Could be Attenuated by Aerial Photos Showing Absence of Mass Graves There* (unpub. MS).

[14] *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, v. VIII no. 316, Wed., Dec. 31, 1941: "*Retreating Nazi Armies Intensify Anti-Jewish Terror in Ukraine*", Jewish Telegraphic Agency, New York.

by the German soldiers. (Earlier reports estimate that 52,000 Jews were murdered in Kyiv when the Nazis first occupied the city.)"

And in the following paragraph:

"[…] *the Nazi military forces* […] *issued an order in the middle of December requesting all the remaining Jews in Kyiv to report to the occupation authorities on a certain date. Aware of the fact that the order meant a new Jewish massacre, many Jewish mothers killed their children and committed suicide, while elderly Jews threw themselves to death by jumping from open windows* […]."

- Did the armed forces commit the atrocities?
- The men were shot. Where? When? The women were blown up by exploding mines, and in a cemetery. What happened to the children?
- The latter would have required many tens of thousands of anti-personnel mines, which would then have been unavailable for more important use in the war. It takes a considerable amount of time and work to mine an area. And how were the bodies removed from the mined area afterwards?
- How does the story of the Jews remaining in Kyiv fit in with the other reports?
- How likely are the infanticides and suicides? Any witnesses?

5. On January 6, 1942, Vyacheslav Molotov, the Soviet People's Commissar for Foreign Affairs, announced to the governments allied with the Soviet Union:[15]

"*A large number of Jews, including women and children of all ages, was gathered in the Jewish Cemetery of Kyiv. Before they were shot, all were stripped naked and beaten. The first persons selected for shooting were forced to lie face down at the bottom of a ditch and were shot with automatic rifles. Then the Germans threw a little earth on them. The next group of people selected was forced to lie on top of them, and shot, and so on.*"

- It takes many workers and a great deal of time to strip and beat up tens of thousands of people. And how long would it take to force as many people as constitute the entire population of a medium-sized city, to lie down in groups at the bottom of a ditch? How many people would it take to shovel a layer of earth over each layer of bodies?
- To shoot people with automatic rifles, one needs at least twice as many bullets as there are people to be shot. 100,000 rifle bullets weigh about 2,820 pounds. Since especially their lead core survives for practically forever, finding them ought to be an easy matter. Why have no investigations ever been conducted? Why do none of Kyiv's inhabitants mention the noise of firing?
- Automatic rifles?
- About 1,060,000 cu.ft. of soil must be excavated to accommodate 50,000 bodies. When was this excavation done, and by whom? Even given a mass grave depth of about 16 ft., the graves would have taken up more than 64,500 sq.ft. of space. Excavation problems, and the resultant time required?
- Why do the needle-sharp air photos show not even the slightest trace of any disturbances of the ground?[16]
- Molotov's alleged location contradicts other testimony.

6. The *JTA* report of March 15, 1942:[17]

"*240,000 Jews executed by Gestapo in Ukraine*"

and

[15] V. M. Molotov, *The Molotov Notes on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council on Soviet Relations, New York Jan. 6, 1942, p. 14.
[16] J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta/BC, 1992, pp. 106ff.; cf. his chapter, this volume.
[17] Jewish Telegraphic Agency, *Daily News Bulletin*, March 15, 1942, p. 1, JDC Representative Reports.

> "*burying Jewish victims at one great tract of land, near Kyiv, by Germans even before life left them* […] *ground moving in waves.*"

Patek also comments on this:[18]

> "*S. Bertrand Jakobsen, chief representative of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee,* […] *quoted one Hungarian soldier declaring that* [at] *one great tract of land, near Kyiv, the Ukrainian capital, he saw the ground move in waves. The Germans, he said, had just conducted mass executions of Jews and had buried their victims even before life had left them.*"

- Place?
- Date?
- Murder weapons?
- How can a ground move in waves?
- Were spectators admitted – Hungarian soldiers, for example?

7. On July 20, 1942, the *Podziemna Obsluga Prasy Pozagettowej*, the Warsaw ghetto's underground press agency, claimed:[19]

> "*Not a single Jew is left in Kyiv because Germans have thrown the entire Jewish population in Kyiv into the river Dnjepr.*"

- Was there not one among all those tens of thousands who could swim? This killing method would have endangered the troops' own water supply, while also causing a very considerable danger of epidemic – a nightmare for any troop commander.
- The bodies would have drifted downstream and been noticed by countless witnesses. Why are there no such witnesses?

8. On October 28, 1942, it was reported:[20]

> "[…] *killing the Jewish victims by Germans on the site of the former Zaitsev's brick factory in Kyiv, followed by carting and dumping of bodies into the Dnjepr river.*"

- Another version of the murder and the murder site!
- How were they killed? Why are there no witnesses?

9. The same issue adds yet another variant on the murder:[20]

> "[…] *32 Jewish orphans in the woods who were lined up and then the Nazis deliberately drove their tanks over these children, crushing all of them, and compelled the accompanying 118 non-Jewish orphans to bury them.*"

- Did the German armed forces have nothing more pressing to do than to engage in murderous tank maneuvers in the woods? The German tanks of that time were not very well motorized and quite slow, and poorly suited for use in the woods and for such a task. Their chains were only about 12 inches wide, while the ground clearance was large, approximately 18 inches. Close-range visibility out of tanks was very poor.
- Where are the witnesses from among the 118 non-Jewish orphans?
- How credible is it that the murderers would let 118 witnesses (children!) watch?

10. W. H. Lawrence reports from Kyiv:[21]

> "*50,000 Kyiv Jews Reported Killed.*"

---

[18] J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13); cf. E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 102.

[19] "*Kijow*", in *Podziemna Obsluga Prasy Pozagettowej;* cf. Archives of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw, Ringelblum-I file, p. no. illegible, July 18, 1942.

[20] *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, "*Systematic Execution of Jews in Nazi-Occupied Russia Reported by Partisans*", by JTA from Kujbishev; JTA New York edition, Oct. 28, 1942, p. 3.

[21] H. W. Lawrence, "*50,000 Kyiv Jews Reported Killed*", *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1943, p. 3.

- Instead of specifics regarding the place, date, murder weapons and further evidence, the *New York Times* wrote:

  "*The evidence remaining is sparse.*"

11. On the evening of February 28, 1944, Radio Moscow reported about German atrocities in Kyiv. They come up with another method of murder:[22]

    "*More than 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, or poisoned in murder vans by the Germans during the occupation of Kyiv.*"

- Date? Place? The number of victims has grown to almost 200,000, which would make it even easier to secure evidence. Why was this not done?
- 'Gas vans' are a very questionable killing method and are absent in later sources.[4f.]

4. Eyewitness Accounts

1. In November 1943, one "*Aloshin*" told W. H. Lawrence, reporter for the *New York Times*:[21,23]

   "[…] *German troops* […] *ordered them into the ravine, where they were directed to give up their valuables. Part of their clothing also was removed. Then* […] *they were placed on a platform, machine-gunned and thrown into the ravine.*"

- So now it was the Wehrmacht who were the killers. Does this fit in with the other reports, for example the 'Event Reports'?[24]
- How were the clothing and the valuables removed from the ravine?
- Mass murder on a platform? Why? And if so, then it would be possible for groups at most, not all at once. When was the platform built, and by whom?
- In a narrow, winding ravine, the line-ups of people to be executed cannot be very long. One cannot simply swing the machine gun/s in any large angle one might wish to, without endangering one's own people, without losing accuracy and penetration at oblique angles, and without facilitating the escape of some of the victims.
- The bodies must be removed as the groups are executed, otherwise they would result in an enormous pile. If one allows ten minutes for the undressing, shooting and removal of the bodies from each group of at most 100 people, then the murder would have taken at least 83 hours.
- How is it possible to lead the victims into the ravine and then throw them into that same ravine after shooting them?
- In late September dusk comes relatively early in Kyiv. On September 29 it rained heavily, all the roads were soggy, on the 30th it rained and snowed and road conditions grew even worse.[25] Since it is impossible to execute groups of any appreciable size in the dark, the murder could have been carried out only during the daylight hours, *i.e.*, it would have taken more than a week. Bright floodlights are not an option in wartime, especially near the front – and with partisans in the vicinity. And Wiehn[26] raves about beautiful September days!

---

22 J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 9.

23 *The Black Book*, Nexus Press, New York 1946 (repub. 1981), p. 360. The Literature Commission of the Soviet Anti-Fascist Committees, chaired by Ilya Ehrenburg, brought various eyewitness accounts into circulation between 1944 and 1980. These statements were incorporated into various "*Black Books*" published in the Soviet Union, Romania and Israel. For example, Gutman, *op. cit.* (note 5, v. 1, p. 135), refers to *The Black Book of Soviet Jewry*, New York 1981, by Ehrenburg and Grossmann.

24 For a more detailed critique of all event reports referring to Babi Yar, cf. U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 22-32.

25 U. Walendy, *ibid.*, p. 30.

26 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 20.

2. Vilkis, a Jew born in Odessa, reports:[13,27]

   "[…] *a near-by Jewish cemetery, where marble grave markers were removed and brought to Babi Yar, where they formed crude stoves* […] *but (the bodies) did not burn well because of lack of draft.*"

   - Vilkis goes on to claim that the Germans sent prisoners into the cemetery to get the iron rails from the graves, which were then used to construct cremation grates. During the cremation the Germans had also brought other victims in murder vans in which they had been asphyxiated. These too, he contends, were cremated.
   - People and transportation are required to move marble grave markers. Why has no one ever searched for these grave stones as evidence?
   - How many such oven gratings would one need to construct in order to cremate that many bodies in so crude a manner? Would it even work at all?
   - Where did the enormous quantities of fuel come from? Based on findings from India – the only country where bodies are cremated in the manner under discussion here – we note:
     To achieve a marginally adequate, but nevertheless still only partial cremation, 200,000 bodies would require at least 51 million pounds of firewood – a pile 3 ft. high, 3 ft. wide and 34 miles long. Who cut this firewood, and where? How was this huge quantity transported? Who carried the countless bodies to the cremation site? Who removed the remains? Where are the witnesses from among this veritable army of laborers? The claim that cremation gratings were constructed from graveside rails is even less credible; these gratings would have collapsed almost immediately due to the heat.
3. The unnamed son-in-law of one Chaim Shapiro who was taken to Babi Yar recounts:[13]

   "*At the cemetery the Jews were forced to undress. Fifty six thousand (56,000) Jews were slaughtered. Those who did not die instantly were buried alive.* […]

   […] *on the tenth day* [after the shooting] *we were driven to Lukianova* [Babi Yar] *ravine. We stood there panic-stricken. From beneath the freshly strewn earth streamed rivers of blood, the blood of 56,000 murdered Jews. It cried to us from under the earth. My hair turned gray that morning.*"

   - From where does Chaim Shapiro's son-in-law get his information? What is his name, anyhow? Why was he not among the victims? After all, wasn't everyone allegedly killed? What was the date? Where is the murder site? Why is the place where the victims undressed not the same as the other witnesses claim?
   - What would a forensic doctor say about the rivers of blood allegedly streaming from bodies killed ten days earlier?
   - The part about the blood crying from the earth is from the Bible; in Genesis 4:10 we read:

     "*The voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.*"

   - Can hair spontaneously turn gray?
   - Were Jews forcibly driven to the site of the mass murder in order to produce witnesses?
4. In E. R. Wiehn's book, L. Levitas[28] tells of one Riva Kogut, who was later known as Raissa Genrichovna Dashkevich:

   "*Early on September 29 the Kyiv Jews walked in a continuous line in the direction of Syretz to the train station* […] *First the documents were taken away and* […] *thrown onto a pile, at the next point the luggage was taken away,* […] *already on the grounds of the Jewish cemetery the people were forced with clubs to undress and were then driven to the ravine. That was the ravine of Babi Yar.*

---

[27] *The Black Book*, Nexus Press, New York 1946, p. 361.
[28] E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 252f.

Then the people were driven […] *down the slope of the ravine.* […] *where narrow, terrace-like places had already been prepared.* […] *From the opposite side came the thunder of machine guns. There,* […] *hundreds of Jews were shot.* […] *Everything happened so fast,* […] *blows* […] *dog bites* […]. *The people lost their minds, many turned gray with horror.* […] *A severe chill and the pain in my head forced me to move, I began to climb up.* […]"

- Multiple graying of the hair?
- To the train station?
- Beaten up on the cemetery grounds?
- Narrow terraces had been prepared? By whom? When, in the brief time since the taking of Kyiv?
- Gunned down with machine guns from across the ravine?
- Dog bites? Hundreds of victims – not tens or even hundreds of thousands?

5. Dimitri Orlow, one of the alleged witnesses quoted in a 1980 Black Book from the 'Holocaust Library',[29] testified:

"*An entire office operation with desks had been set up in an open area. The crowd waiting at the barriers erected by the Germans at the end of the street could not see the desks. Thirty to forty persons at a time were separated from the crowd and led under armed guard for 'registration'. Documents and valuables were taken away. The documents were immediately thrown onto the ground, and witnesses have testified that the square was covered with a thick layer of discarded papers, torn passports, and union identification cards. Then Germans forced everyone to strip naked: girls, women, children, old men.* […] *Their clothing was gathered up and carefully folded. Rings were ripped from the fingers of the naked men and women, and these doomed people were forced to stand at the edge of a deep ravine, where the executioners shot them at pointblank range. The bodies fell over the cliff, and small children were thrown in alive. Many went insane when they reached the place of execution.*"

- Orlow allegedly saw all of this in the space of a few minutes, from the grounds of a cable factory.[30]
- Date? Where was the office operation set up? How much personnel and time would the various operations require? Soviet citizens did not carry passports! Corroborating witnesses???
- Even if the people at the barriers could not see the desks, they would not have failed to hear the gunfire. Why was there no attempt at escape, especially after dark? The rugged, fissured region was ideally suited for hiding.
- At this point, an important general note. More than half of the alleged route taken to the execution site ran through built-up urban areas. Why did Stalin's thugs fail to locate decent witnesses even in this area? Why are there also no witnesses or reports from the Wehrmacht? Vacationers, for example, would hardly have kept such horrible goings-on to themselves.
- We learn that groups of thirty to forty persons at a time were led off under armed guard. How much time would this alone take?
- Children and girls? According to Jewish and Soviet sources almost everyone except for the elderly had been evacuated in time (for example, cf. the sources quoted by Sanning[31]).
- It would take a very long time to carefully remove and fold the clothing of such great numbers of people.

---

[29] I. Ehrenburg, W. Grossmann (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 7; cf. J. Patek, *op. cit.* (note 13) as well as E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 147

[30] Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *ibid.*

[31] W. N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California 1983; German ed.: *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983, ch. 2 and 4.

- So here the victims are standing at the edge of a deep ravine, in other words not *in* the ravine. Do people who were exposed to such an awful situation forget in only a very few years where the victims stood?
- The bullets that missed their targets still flew a long way! What measures were taken to ensure that German units were not accidentally shot in the process? One of the military camps, for example, was only about a fifth of a mile away from the execution site.
- The gradient of the pile of bodies soon becomes problematic. The executed victims must be moved off. Imagine, if you will, how long it would take two persons to extract one body from the bloody pile (which does not offer a very stable surface to stand on), to move it many dozens of yards on average, to deposit it and then to return to the pile of corpses. The place had to be cleared prior to new executions, and then to be manned. Added to this is the bringing-in of the earth and the covering of the mass graves with that earth. Why are there no witnesses for any of this either? Why do the air photos not show any traces of all this?
- Small children were thrown in alive. Were they sorted out first? Or did the executioners shoot past them? Was the shooting interrupted for this horrible activity? Where was the cable factory from where Orlow was able to observe all this in a few minutes?

6. According to Orlow,[13] other witnesses said that Germans "*dashed the little ones against the rock*". Anyone who reads the Bible attentively will find that Holocaust tales are nothing new to the Jews (Genesis 6, Genesis 19:24, Exodus 11, Joshua 6, Matthew 2:16). Furthermore, pious people in particular draw inspiration from scripture. Psalms 137:9:

   "*Happy shall he be, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.*"

7. Tamara Mikhasev:[7,13,32]

   "[…] *a young Russian woman whose Jewish husband was a Commander in the Red Army* […] *left the place of execution with an ethnic German who was married to a Jewish woman.* […] *This Russified German picked up the boy* [his son] *again, kissed his eyes and said farewell to his wife and mother-in-law.*"

   - So a young Russian woman and an ethnic German were admitted as spectators at the execution site, to witness the top-secret mass execution of the Jews?
   - Mikhasev embellishes her story with the barking of many dogs, and with dance melodies blaring from loudspeakers to drown out the screams of the victims.[33]

8. The Jewess Nesya Elgort tells us: [7,13,34]

   "*With her little son* [she] *miraculously escaped* […] *untouched by the bullets* […] [from] *under a heap of warm bloody bodies* […] *hundreds and thousands of bodies piled on top of each other.*

   […] *It is now difficult for me to understand how I got out of that ravine of death, but I crawled out, driven by an instinct for self-preservation.*"

   - Neither Nesya Elgort nor her little son was hit by a bullet! How did she manage to crawl out – with her child! – from beneath an enormous pile of bodies? Even with optimum positioning – which is more than unlikely, given the circumstances – the bodies would ultimately have weighted down the thoraces of mother and son to the point where breathing became impossible. One must also ask whether she or the child would not have been harmed by the impact of a body falling down on them, even from as little as 6 to 10 ft. above?
   - She escaped unnoticed from the ravine. Were there no guards?

[32] I. Ehrenburg, W. Grossmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 3, 8.
[33] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 148.
[34] I. Ehrenburg, W. Grossmann (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 8f.

- Why were only women able to escape, but not a single one of the men, who in this case would have been physically better qualified?

9. The Jewess Yelena Borodansky-Knysh arrived at Babi Yar[7,13,35]

> "[…] [when] *it was already dark.* […] *They took our clothing* […] *and led us about fifty meters away, where they took our documents, money, rings, ear-rings. They wanted to remove the gold teeth of one old man, and he tried to resist.*
>
> […] *At about midnight the command was given in German for us to line up.* […] *A second later bodies started falling on me.* […] *We were sandwiched between bodies.* […] *A German soldier was checking with a bayonet to make sure no one was still alive. By chance he was standing on me, so the bayonet blow passed me.*
>
> […] *I freed myself, got up, and took my unconscious daughter in my arms. I walked along ravines.* […] *Crawling over ravines, I made my way to the village of Babi Yar.*"

She also provides this sideline story from the place of horror:[36]

> "*I'll never forget one girl, Sara; she was about fifteen years old. I can't describe how beautiful she was. Her mother was* […] *killed with a rifle butt* […]. *Five or six Germans stripped* [the girl] *naked, but I didn't see what happened after that. I didn't see.*"

- Why did this witness not arrive at Babi Yar until after dark? On what day, anyway? Many witnesses would have noticed the great crowd of victims-to-be between the time of their morning gathering at the street corner and their much later arrival at the undressing-place. Where are all these witnesses?
- The Jews allegedly had to report on the morning of September 29. But the murder took place not only on the 29th, but on September 30 as well. Wiehn[37] even claims that "*the death march lasted three days and three nights.*" Where did the tens of thousands spend the night (or nights)?
- According to this version, the victims were first stripped naked and then, about 50 meters away, relieved of documents, money and jewelry. Was the procedure changed every few minutes?! Why has no other witness mentioned that the victims' teeth were checked? How much time would that have taken?
- Did the Kyiv Jews understand orders given in German?
- How can the German soldier have stood on Yelena Knysh if she was covered by bodies? How much time would it take to climb over mountains of bodies in order to kill anyone still living with a bayonet? Were victims not buried alive after all?
- Where exactly is the village of Babi Yar??? How likely is the story of the girl Sara's forcible stripping by five or six Germans, perhaps even within the range of machine gun scatter?

10. One single eyewitness was permitted (or ordered) by the Soviets to testify abroad. In 1968 Dina Pronitscheva testified in Darmstadt in the trial of 11 members of *Einsatzkommando* 4a. The case files are kept under lock and key!

Philip Shabecoff, reporter for the *New York Times*, wrote:[38]

> "*When the shooting stopped, the walls of the ravine were dynamited and the rubble was shovelled over the bodies of the men, women and children who lay in it. Some were still alive when buried.*"

What A. Kuznetsov learned from Pronitscheva and incorporated into his novel *Babi Yar*[39] does not agree with other testimony, for example:

---

35 *Ibid.*, pp. 9f.
36 E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 149.
37 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
38 "*At Babi Yar Trial only Four Spectators*", by Philip Shabecoff reporting from Darmstadt, *The New York Times*, Feb. 14, 1968, p. 11.

> "[…] *machine-gunning of the Jews by German soldiers across the width of the Babi Yar Ravine throughout the night, half in darkness, illuminated by a small bonfire.*"

But the matter becomes even more confusing when one reads Dina Pronitscheva's account in Wiehn's opus[40]. Significant differences in her recorded statement at the Darmstadt Trial are added in parentheses, with the note S:

> "*On September 28, 1941, an order from the German authorities was posted throughout the city* […] *about 8 o'clock in the morning* [S: at 8 o'clock] *near Djechtjarewska and Melnik Streets* [S: Djachterowskaja and Melnikow] […] *my parents and my sister went to the meeting place* […] [S: It was very hot.] *I accompanied them and then intended to return to my family* […] *Large groups of people.* […] *They were accompanied by Ukrainians, Russians, and citizens of other nationalities* […]. *The streets* […] *leading to the cemetery area were totally overcrowded with people. As we neared the gathering place we noticed the encirclement by German soldiers and officers* […] *policemen, too.* [S: Tank riders.] [S: We went up a hill:] […] *led us in groups of about 40-50 into a so-called 'Corridor' about 10 ft. wide which was formed by Germans standing close together on either side, with sticks, rubber truncheons and dogs* […]. *Everyone was brutally beaten by the Germans.* [S: Many fell down and were trampled to a thin pulp.] [At] *the place at the end of the 'Corridor'* […] *policemen stripped them* […] *down to their underwear.* [S: stark naked.] *The beaten and stripped people were taken in groups to the ravine of Babi Yar* […]. *They led us to a ledge over the ravine and began to shoot us with submachine guns.* [S: machine guns.] [S: entirely different version: a German soldier offered her freedom in return for sex. She claimed to be a Russian, proved it by means of an employment book and union card, was then sent up a hill and not driven into the ravine with others until evening, on the orders of a German officer.] […] *when it was my turn I threw myself into the ravine alive* [S: jumped into the pit.] […]. *Here, too, Germans and policemen went around and shot or beat to death anyone who was still alive* […]. *One of the policemen or Germans turned me over with his foot,* […] *stepped on my hand and my breast* [S: he beat me] […]. *Then they began to* […] *cover the bodies with soil and sand.* [S: I remained lying under the soil.] *I couldn't breathe anymore, freed myself of the earth with one hand* [S: my right hand, on which the soldier stood, gave me trouble] *and crawled to the edge of the ravine* […]. *On the second day I saw the Germans chase an old woman and a boy of about 5 or 6 years, who had fled from the ravine. The old woman was shot, they stabbed the boy with a knife. About 30 ft. away from this spot seven Germans came along, leading two young girls. They raped them there and then stabbed them to death.*"

- Re. Shabecoff's report in the *New York Times*: who drilled the blast holes, where did the equipment come from, and why are there once again no witnesses to this considerable amount of work? Why is no trace of any of this visible on the air photos?
- Re. Kuznetsov: they shot across the ravine at night? Wouldn't that endanger even their own people?
- Re. what Wiehn[7] saw fit to publish, and re. Pronitscheva's testimony in Darmstadt, we have the following questions:
- About 8 o'clock or at 8 o'clock? Incorrect street names from a Kyiv resident? Why is her 'weather report' entirely wrong? How can one return to one's family when they had just been transported? How were the Ukrainians, Russians and citizens of other (which?) nationalities separated from the doomed? Where is the hill? Why did all the other witnesses forget the 'Beating Corridor'? What are Tank riders?
- Stripped down to their underwear, or stark naked? Employment book and union card retained even though she was stark naked? Ledge over the ravine? Ravine or pit? A hill? Submachine

[39] A. V. Kuznetsov, *Babi Yar*, Farrar Straus and Giroux, New York 1970, p. 109.

[40] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 175ff.; cf. also P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, Piper, Munich 1989, pp. 124-127.

guns or machine guns? Has anyone ever tried to turn, with his foot, a person wedged between other bodies? The soldier beat a girl he presumed was dead? What presence of mind a girl must have, not to shriek or to react in some other way when someone steps on her hand and breast, or beats her! Why did no one notice that she freed herself? Not even the soldier standing on her right hand? How daring must a girl be, to still observe events near the site of the crime two days later – and how insensitive to the cold, considering that she is either in her underwear or entirely naked. How likely is the tale of the proposition and of the girls who were first raped and then stabbed? Sexual intercourse with Jews was considered defilement of the blood, and was forbidden. Why did she understand German in Babi Yar, but not a word of that language in Darmstadt? Might her job – actress in a puppet theater – explain her facility at confabulation?

11. Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen and V. Rieß[41] have culled the testimony of three witnesses – Höfer, Kurt Werner and Anton Heidborn – from the files held at the Central Office in Ludwigsburg; these files are not, however, made available to critical researchers.

According to Höfer, the Jews had to undress and neatly stack their clothes at a spot 500 ft. from the ravine (according to Werner it was a kilometer, about $^2/_3$ of a mile). Then the naked victims were led into a ravine which according to Höfer was 500 ft. long, 100 ft. wide and 50 ft. deep, whereas Werner claims it was 1,300 ft. long, 260 ft. wide at the top and 33 ft. wide at the bottom, and 33 ft. deep. According to Höfer, two or three narrow passages led into the ravine; according to Werner the victims were led to the edge of the hollow and then ran down the slopes of their own accord.

Höfer maintains that there was only one marksman at each end of the ravine; Werner tells of a total of 12. Höfer testified that a "*packer*" stood at each end and placed each victim onto the previous bodies. Then each was shot by a member of the police, with a submachine gun, per a bullet in the neck. The children were shot together with their mothers.

Werner reported that the Jews had to "*lie down facing the earth up against the walls of the hollow*" and were then murdered via a bullet in the neck. The next victims then had to lie down on top of the bodies.

Three days after the execution they began covering the heaps of corpses with earth. According to Heidborn a hand was seen waving from among the bodies three days later.

- Time required, given two "*packers*" and marksmen, or 12 marksmen?
- How does the position of the victims, up against the wall of the ravine, agree with the picture[42] where "*exhumed bodies*" are shown lying flat?
- Why are critical researchers not allowed access to documents, and not only in Ludwigsburg? Why does not even public prosecutor Willi Dreßen take exception to the contradictions, to say nothing of the physical impossibilities alleged? Why do the authors make no mention of the 300,000 Jews postulated for Kyiv in Event Report 106, and mention only the 150,000 from Event Report 97 of September 28, 1941?[43]
- Why does even Reitlinger,[44] the Holocaust Pope, marvel how it was possible to keep that many people together on the road for two whole days, but Klee and his co-authors do *not* notice this problem?

[41] E. Klee, W. Dreßen, V. Rieß (eds.), *"Schöne Zeiten", Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988, pp. 66ff.
[42] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 161.
[43] E. Klee *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 67.
[44] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, A. S. Barnes & Co. Inc., New York 1961, p. 263; German ed.: *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1992.

12. Now for Adalbert Rückerl. His anonymous witness would seem to be Werner, from the previous scenario. The witness reports:[45,46]

> "[…] *shot* […] *the entire Jewish population of Kyiv.* […] *Executions* […] *until five or six o'clock.* […] *All were naked.*"

In the second publication[46] we find that Rückerl draws on Event Report 106[3] unmodified. He quotes the blocking-off of the execution place, the filling-in of the pits after the execution, as well as a few individual Soviet citizens who had secretly witnessed the execution. He suggests that neutral witnesses were only rarely available and that their testimony was generally not suited to convicting the accused. As an example he quotes the statement of the witness N. T. Gorbacheva from Kyiv:[47]

> "[…] *I lived in Kyiv, at 55 Tiraspols-Kaja Street, Door 2.* […] *near the place called Babi Yar. On September 22, 1941, I saw with my own eyes* […] *how, in the course of the day, about 40 lorries drove to Babi Yar, loaded with Jewish residents.* […] *I and some other women* […] *went, unnoticed by the Germans guards, to the place where* […] *the people were being unloaded. We saw that about 50 ft. from the beginning of the Babi Yar the Germans forced the Jews to undress and ordered them to run along the Babi Yar. Then the Germans shot at the running people with submachine guns and machine guns.* […] *There were not only people who had been shot, but also injured people and even living children in the ravine. Nevertheless the Germans filled the ravine in; the thin layer of soil moved visibly.*"

The only things Rückerl contests is the date, and the use of lorries for all the victims. He lets it stand for those who could not walk. Rückerl withholds the fact that Gorbacheva claimed:[48]

> "*The shooting of the Jews went on for several days.*"

- According to the unnamed witness[45] 6 o'clock was 'closing time'. So all those who tell of murders at night must have lied?
- Is Rückerl so unfamiliar with the Soviets' Babel of propaganda and lies that he considers a book printed in Moscow in 1963 to be a reliable document?
- Was he able to find a 'Tiraspolskaja Street' (that's how it would be written correctly!) on a street map of Kyiv, and near the 'place' Babi Yar (which is not a 'place' at all)?
- How many people – along with their possessions – can 40 lorries carry?
- Does Rückerl really believe that some of the ladies of Kyiv were so insane, so utterly fearless, or so curious that they would sneak past the guards posted by the evil enemy, and then watch the mass murder? Is there 'a Babi Yar' that has a beginning and which one can run along? Are executions carried out by shooting at running targets with various kinds of firearms?
- How does the "*thin layer of soil*" agree with the great quantities of earth needed to fill in a ravine? And would anyone who had not been hit by a bullet not suffocate directly after being buried alive?

13. In Babi Yar in March 1942[49] Adalbert Hartl, Gestapo Expert for Church Matters, observed:

> *"small explosions that shot up clods of earth. It was the spring thaw that was letting the gas from the thousands of bodies escape."*

---

45 A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, Versuch einer Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, pp. 43ff.

46 A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse nach 25 Jahren Strafverfolgung: Möglichkeiten – Grenzen – Ergebnisse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 86f.

47 In: *Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moscow 1963, pp. 177f.

48 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 82.

49 *Ibid.*, p. 138.

- What is a Gestapo Expert for Church Matters doing at Babi Yar? The small explosions and rocketing clods of earth are nonsense, for even when wet ground freezes solid it is never gas-proof – especially not sandy soil.

5. Other Sources

1. A physician named Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe allegedly killed 21,000 persons single-handedly, with morphine injections. 110,000 to 140,000 victims were allegedly killed in this way at the "*German Annihilation Institute*" in Kyiv.[50,51]
   - Injections of morphine, which was in very short supply and badly needed for wounded soldiers? And how long would it take one physician to give 21,000 injections?
   - According to the files of the US Document Center in Berlin, which holds more than one million records pertaining to members of the NSDAP ('Nazi' Party), Dr. Gustav Wilhelm Schübbe was never stationed in Kyiv.
   - Why did neither the USSR nor the Jews ever search for the location of this "*Annihilation Institute*"?
2. After the liberation of Kyiv, Moscow newspapers and the *New York Times* reported that 40,000 (!) inhabitants of Kyiv had written to Joseph Stalin and given the number of victims of Babi Yar as more than 100,000.[52]
   - When, where and how did these people die?
   - What happened to all these 'witnesses'?
3. In 1963 Nikita Khrushchev sharply criticized the literary champions of "*Jewish martyrdom*", especially Yevgeny Yevtushenko, who had drawn notice the year before with his poem *Babi Yar*:[53]

   > "*I urge Comrade Yevtushenko and other young literati to appreciate the trust of the majority* [of the people]*, not to seek cheap sensationalism* [and] *not to pander to the mood and tastes of the Philistines. Do not be ashamed, Comrade Yevtushenko, to admit your mistakes.* […]
   >
   > *When the enemies of our Cause begin to praise you for pleasing tales, then the people will criticize you, and rightly so.*"

   The cause for Khrushchev's reference to "*propitious tales*" was Yevtushenko's readings of his poem *Babi Yar*. Khrushchev's blunt words weigh very heavily, for several reasons:
   - Would Khrushchev have used the term "*cheap sensationalism*" if the hated enemy from the 'Great Patriotic War' had in fact murdered thousands of Soviet citizens at Babi Yar? Would he then have cautioned Yevtushenko against "*pander*[ing] *to the mood and the tastes of the Philistines*"?
   - Would Khrushchev then have admonished against "*pleasing tales*"?
   - In his capacity as Head of the Soviet Communist Party and General Secretary of the Ukrainian Communist Party, Khrushchev on June 24, 1941, ordered the liquidation of the political prisoners in Lvov (Lemberg). The NKVD then began with the mass murders in the prisons of Lemberg and other places in the western Ukraine. The Soviets also laid the blame for these massa-

[50] "*German Doctor Admits Killing 21,000 Himself*", *The New York Herald Tribune*, May 1, 1945; this article does not mention Babi Yar specifically.

[51] "*Murder of 140,000 Upheld by Germany*", *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945.

[52] "*Kyiv Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis*", telegram from Moscow to the New York Times, *The New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943.

[53] N. S. Khrushchev, in *Erhabener Ideengehalt und künstlerische Meisterschaft – Die große Kraft sowjetischer Literatur und Kunst*, Moscow, March 8, 1963, p. 207; also *Pravda* of March 8, 1963.

cres at the Germans' door. Khrushchev knew exactly who had done the murdering and who it was who had suffered!

- Furthermore, Khrushchev, a Ukrainian, knew very well that the minorities predominating in the economy and in industry, research, teaching and politics in the Ukraine – in other words, the Greater Russians and especially the Jews – had been given priority in the evacuation. He knew the evacuation rates of the Jews, for example Minsk 94%, Šitomir 88%, Novograd-Volynskij 90%, Poltava 96%, Černigov 97%, Zdanov 100%, and Taganrog 100%. For Vinnica, Kyiv and Uman it was about 80%:[54-58]

  "*In Kyiv practically the entire Jewish youth had left the city with the Red Army. Only older people remained.*"[54]

- Wiehn, for example, ought also to have noticed that, for on his p. 146 we read:[37]

  "*Sarra Evenson's advanced age had made her evacuation from Kyiv impossible.*"

- Since Wiehn must also have read the information he quoted from Reitlinger[59] regarding evacuation rates, one cannot help but suspect a deliberate attempt to falsify history and even to commit academic fraud. Incidentally, a few pages further one finds yet another and even more time-consuming and extremely dubious murder method. Reitlinger:[60]

  "[…] *that the victims were shot in the neck at the precise moment when they stepped from a board into the cave.*"

- A cave???
- At the 20th Party Convention of the Soviet Communist Party in February 1956, Khrushchev succeeded Stalin and charged him with organized mass murder.
- Yevtushenko got the inspiration for his poem *Babi Yar* from the American Jew Joseph Schechtman; it was not his own experiences he described with such a flaming pen.

4. In its entry "*Babi Yar*" the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Jerusalem, 1972) devotes 92% of its entry space (21.65 inches of text) to Yevtushenko's poem, but only 8% (1.8 inches of text) for an account of the massacre.[13] The encyclopedia claims that 100,000 died in Babi Yar, 33,771 of them in the last days of September.
   - Could the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* not come up with any better evidence than a poem?
5. The *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*,[61] published in Toronto in 1988, states that only 3,000 Jews were executed in September, and gives their total number as "*more than 150,000*".
6. The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*[5] (New York, 1990) alleges a wide range of things, which for reasons of space we shall discuss in table form:

---

54 Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler's Ten Year War*, New York 1943, p. 186.
55 *Encyclopedia Judaica*, *op. cit.* (note 4), v. 11, p. 57.
56 R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Holmes & Meier, New York 1973, p. 192; 1st ed.: Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed. 1967; later ed.: Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.
57 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), pp. 227, 237.
58 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, *op. cit.* (note 4), v. 10, p. 994; *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, v. 1, p. 154.
59 E. R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 133.
60 *Ibid.*, p. 137.
61 *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988, v. 1, p. 154.

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:	CRITICAL COMMENTS:
Not until after the war did it turn out that the blasting in Kyiv had been carried out by units of the NKVD which had remained behind.	The information regarding the blasting is false.[62]
On September 26 the Germans decided to kill all the Kyiv Jews as retaliatory measure.	Where is some conclusive evidence for such a German decision of September 26?
SS-*Standartenführer* Blobel attended this meeting.	How does this claim agree with the fact that Blobel was off duty at the time, due to his head injury of September 24?[63]
On September 28 [1941] placards were posted, ordering that the Jews had to gather at the corner of Melnik and Dekhtyarev Streets at 8 o'clock on the morning of September 29, to be resettled.	There is no evidence whatsoever for a placard produced by the printing unit of the 6th Army.
The text of the placards was written by Propaganda Division No. 637, and the placards had been printed by the printing unit of the 6th Army.	The Propaganda Division and the printing unit of the 6th Army could be forgiven for mistakes in the Russian and Ukrainian texts, but why are there grammatical errors in the German text as well? And why is no issuing authority mentioned on the placards?
An area including the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine was fenced in with barbed wire and guarded by a special commando of police, Waffen-SS and Ukrainian police.	What/who is the source for the information that the Jewish Cemetery and part of the ravine were fenced in with barbed wire? Waffen-SS? Ukrainian policemen?
Outside the ravine the Jews had to hand over their valuables, to undress entirely, and then to go to the upper edge of the ravine in groups of 10.	Groups of 10 would mean 3,377 groups. Even allowing only 5 minutes per group, this would still take 281 hours, or 24 days when working 12 hours a day.
On reaching the edge they were shot with automatic weapons (German edition: with machine guns). At the end of the day the bodies were covered with a thin layer of soil.	Extra time needed for removing the piles of bodies and for covering with soil?
In the following months, thousands more Jews were captured and shot in Babi Yar.	If some 80% of the approximately 160,000 Jews – *i.e.*, 128,000 – had been evacuated, then how could 33,771 be murdered on September 29 and 30 and thousands more in the following months? Where did the enormous number of bullets and cartridges go?
Some of the Kyiv inhabitants helped the Jews disappear.	

[62] Cf. introductory information and General Jodl, in *op. cit.* (note 2).
[63] U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 29, 37.

ENCYCLOPEDIA OF THE HOLOCAUST:	CRITICAL COMMENTS:
But the Ukrainians of Kyiv denounced Jews in such numbers that the short-staffed SIPO and Security Service could not process all the letters that arrived by the laundry-basketfull.[39]	Given the local support for the Jews, how can one also explain letters of denunciation by the laundry-basketfull? And how the short-staffing?
According to Soviet researches, 100,000 people were murdered in Babi Yar, including gypsies and Soviet prisoners-of-war.	What documents are there to prove the total of 100,000? Does the claim that in Babi Yar also prisoners-of-war were murdered not make Khrushchev's criticism of Stalin even more significant?
As of mid-August 1943 the graves were opened with bulldozers, but the bodies were transported by fettered inmates, among them 100 Jews.	Did the Germans have bulldozers? Is this sort of equipment used in a narrow ravine? Do the air photos give any indication of such activities? Why bulldozers, if the main part of the work had to be done by slaves in chains? Where did the 100 Jews come from?
The bodies were burned on a base of railroad tracks and on pyres of tree trunks, for which purpose they were doused with gasoline.	Where did the enormous quantities of railroad tracks and firewood come from, especially in view of the advancing Russian front? Whence the gasoline, which was not even in adequate supply for tanks and the Luftwaffe?
The bones were crushed on gravestones from the Jewish Cemetery.	Gravestones for crushing bones? Evidence?
The cremation lasted from August 18 to September 19, 1943.	
The ashes were screened and sifted in order to retrieve all of the gold and silver.	How long would it take to screen and sift all the ashes, along with everything that had become mixed with them? To where did the gravestones and the ashes go?
After the bodies were cremated, 15 prisoners escaped.	
Jews were not mentioned as victims in the inscription on the memorial erected in 1974. Modified in 1991, the inscription now also commemorates the Jews (German edition).	Why did the first inscription withhold the information that there were Jews among the victims?

About two weeks after the recapture of Kyiv in late 1943, the western journalists who had been invited[21] Were told that six weeks earlier the Germans had finished the blasting, exhumation and open-air incineration of 70,000 bodies, the crushing of the unburned bones and the bulldozing of the material into the ravine.

- What happened to the difference of 30,000 bodies, and where are all the witnesses for these blazing fires, for the clouds of smoke and the infernal stench? It ought to have been an easy matter for the Soviets to procure evidence and witnesses to prove all these claims to the journalists – or perhaps not? Why did the physical evidence fail to impress the journalists?

7. On the fiftieth anniversary (1991) of the German 'attack' on the Soviet Union, the *ZDF* (German Television) broadcast a film series by Guido Knopp, who had produced it in collaboration with *Gostelradio*, a Soviet state undertaking which even then was at times still strictly controlled by the KGB. In the course of this broadcast series, Babi Yar was also discussed (June 18, 1991).
   - A woman named Sheila Polischtschuk recounted roughly the same as set out above in Section 4 Part 9. Her mother had thrown herself and her child, Sheila, into the ravine. Mother and daughter were covered up by more and ever more bodies. The mother had pushed her fists under her daughter's neck so she would not drown in the blood. A soldier allegedly stood on her mother and thus missed her with the bayonet. The mother managed to work her way out from under this mountain of corpses, taking her unconscious daughter with her.
   - A 'ravine' was shown, which looked more like a 30-ft.-deep and 65 to 100-ft.-wide gravel pit.
   - Another picture, taken at an angle from behind, showed a row of fully dressed (!) persons at the edge of a pit, with their backs to the pit.
   - A film of an 'interrogation' from Stalin's days was shown; the interrogatee admitted having shot 120 persons. Six men had been assigned as guards and six as execution commando. He claimed to have shot about 120 people in a period of 36 hours.

   Given the killing rate admitted to by the interrogatee, it would have taken about 10,131 hours to manage the 33,771 executions claimed in the *ZDF* broadcast.
   - How did Sheila Polischtschuk's mother manage to turn herself and her daughter around 180 degrees and to throw herself head over heels into the ravine without either of them sustaining bruises or broken bones and without either of them crying out? If the mother had to keep the child from drowning in the blood, then the daughter must have lain practically at the bottom of the ravine, *i.e.*, she and her mother were among the first victims. So the piles of corpses lying on both of them must have been an enormous weight.
   - If mother and daughter were underneath many bodies, how could the soldier stand on the mother?
   - If the soldier stood on the mother – in other words, if the other part of the story is not true – then why did his bayonet not strike mother or daughter after he had changed his position?
   - If the mother could work her way out from under a mountain of corpses, then in order to free her daughter she would have had to move other bodies around. After all, the bodies were not lying there neat and orderly, they were quite entangled! Why did the guards not notice her activity?
   - And for the sake of a bit of variety, other sources also tell of escaped mothers. Jean-François Steiner's book[64] is based on many instances of alleged eyewitness testimony and claims that "*Ivan*", who was later promoted to "*the Terrible*", was killed during the Treblinka revolt (which claim, however, was rescinded during Demjanjuk's first trial). This book tells of a very similar case which allegedly took place at about the same time, in Ponar near Vilna. Driven into a corner, Steiner admitted that his book was really just a novel (but the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* quotes it as factual source in its article on Treblinka!). Kuznetsov's book[39] and *Schindler's List*[65] are also works of fiction!
   - Other questions regarding Knopp's film:
   - Despite all the top secrecy, who managed to take a photo of the victims lined up to be shot? Who, furthermore, managed to do this from a clearly visible vantage point and even potentially

[64] J.-F. Steiner, *Treblinka, la révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966, pp. 17ff.; German ed.: *Treblinka, die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966, pp. 338f.

[65] Regarding *Schindler's List* cf. the contribution of Udo Walendy in this volume.

within the scatter field of the machine gun fire? Why does the rather out-of-focus picture reveal characteristics common to many other falsified propaganda pictures? Why are the people dressed? According to the witness, six men were designated as execution commando and six as guards. Where did the 'bayonet men' come from? How many prisoners or groups can be guarded by six men?

8. Novelist Guido Knopp[66] writes in the left-hand column of page 132 of his book:

> "[…] *many soldiers stood with machine guns.* […] *They led us to a ravine, where big boxes stood, in which they collected the documents and other things.* […] *Then an execution commando took up position. Mother did not wait for the commando, she threw herself and me into the pit and fell on me. The special units began to cover us over with dead bodies. After that they shot another group.* […] *A soldier stood on my mother and stabbed the wounded man lying beside her. When they passed on to share the spoils, mother pulled me out unconscious and carried me away.*"

In the right-hand column of the same page, however, we read:

> "*When they arrived at the ravine after the beating, they had to lie down on the ground in rows, in small groups. Then the execution commando went into action. A burst of machine gun fire, a few shovels of earth that only barely covered the bodies, and then the next group was driven into the ravine.*"

- How does Knopp imagine the machine gun execution of victims that are lying down?
- And what must one think of authors who, when writing the right column of a page, can no longer remember what they wrote in the left column?
- For comparison, we have the sworn statement of Professor Aloshin, according to whom heavy machine guns were set up on either side of the ravine. And:

> "*then Russian prisoners-of-war who were stationed on either side of the ravine with shovels* […] *had to throw sand over the victims.*"

- The victims had been herded into the ravine; the heavy machine guns were fired downward at a sharp angle – not an easy task.
- At the bottom, he said, the bodies piled up every which way – not, as Knopp describes, "*in rows on the ground.*" From experience with the mass graves in Hamburg, for the 40,000 victims of the British terrorist attacks, we know that the prisoners-of-war would have had to shovel about 742,000 cu.ft. of sand in order to cover the victims. Given a more careful layering of the bodies, as in Katyn, there would still have been about 503,200 cu.ft. to shovel. Since the bodies were in the pit, they would either have had to dig into the embankments or to bring the sand in from outside. More work, and lots of it! Do the air photos reveal any of this? How much sand can one worker shovel per day, under such conditions?
- Where does Knopp glean his knowledge of large empty halls in which those still living spent night?[66] There were no halls at Babi Yar. And why is there not so much as one single witness for these treks – from the 'halls' back to the murder sites?

9. Professor Dr. Wolfgang Benz:[67] In the ravine

> "[…] *there were 3 groups of marksmen, a total of about 12 marksmen.* […] *They stood behind the Jews and killed them with shots to the neck.*"

- Shooting in the neck was the well-known murder method of choice for the GPU, NKVD, KGB, and Stasi!

10. On February 18, 1946, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared at the IMT:[68]

---

[66] G. Knopp, *Der verdammte Krieg – Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991, p. 132.
[67] W. Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile… Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990, p. 44.

"*In Kyiv, over 195,000 Soviet citizens were tortured to death, shot, and poisoned in the gas vans, as follows:*

(1) In Baybe-yar, over 100,000 men, women, children, and old people."

- How does this version agree with the various eyewitness testimony?
- Did the Communist regime concoct these claims in order to blame its own mass murders on the Germans?
- The approximately 10,000 Ukrainians who were murdered in Vinnica by the Soviets via bullets to the neck and then thrown into mass graves[69] come to mind, as do other massacres.

11. N. F. Petrenko and N. T. Gorbacheva testified:[70]

"[…] *the Germans threw babies at the breast into graves and buried them alive with their dead or wounded parents.*"[71]

- Evidence? Specifics re. place, date, etc.?

12. In C. Clarke's book we read:[72]

"*German tanks roared through the large Jewish quarter, after the occupation, blasting every living object in sight, and then burning Jews alive in flaming buildings and killing them in woods over the mass graves excavated by the victims while some Jews were tied to trees and shot or bayoneted.*"

- Evidence? Witnesses?
- Time required for the victims-to-be to excavate the mass graves?
- Place? Date?
- Why the time-consuming procedure of tying to trees?
- If there was a large Jewish quarter, why were the Jews not simply ordered to gather there and led off, instead of marching them in many columns into northwestern Kyiv and producing many witnesses in the process – witnesses who, however, mysteriously were not to be found later?

13. In her book, published in 1987 in Israel, Leni Yahil wrote:[73]

"*The 30,000 Jews who assembled* [in Kyiv] *were taken to the forest and slaughtered over the course of two days.*"

- Leni Yahil does not name witnesses, nor does she give an explanation and/or evidence for how it was possible to assemble and lead off more than 30,000 people within a few hours, without thousands of people noticing and potentially appearing as witnesses later.
- Yahil transfers the murder site to a forest. So it wasn't a ravine? Evidence? Air photos?

14. As noted in sections 4 and 6, the Jews of Kyiv and its environs were informed via placards that they had to assemble with all their belongings at a specific place. This placard was not ready until the day before.

This organizational point is of utmost importance and should be examined a little more closely, for the relevant considerations apply *mutatis mutandis* for all the various versions of the massacre.

The placard was printed in Russian, Ukrainian and German and allegedly read [translation of German text]:[7]

---

68 Document USSR-9, Extraordinary State Commission on the Atrocities Perpetrated by the German Fascists in City of Kyiv, para. 5, col. 1, *IMT* v. VII, p. 556.

69 *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Franz. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944.

70 N. F. Petrenko, N. T. Gorbacheva, eyewitness testimony, Document USSR-9, *IMT* v. VII, 1948, p. 541.

71 See also A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 86f.

72 C. Clarke, *Eichmann – The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960, p. 62.

73 L. Yahil, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 257; first pub. in Israel.

> "*All the Jews of Kyiv are to gather until 8 o'clock on Monday, September 29, 1941, at the corner of Melnik and Dokteriwski Streets (at the cemeteries). Bring your papers, money and valuables, also warm clothing etc.*
>
> *Anyone failing to comply with this order, and found elsewhere, will be shot.*
>
> *Anyone breaking into vacant Jewish homes or appropriating items from the same will be shot.*"

Fundamental questions:

- Why is no issuing authority given?
- Name and rank of the issuing commander?
- Date of issue?

Regarding the German text:

- 8 o'clock in the morning or 8 o'clock in the evening? "*Until*" 8 o'clock?
- The original German text was printed using 'oe', 'ae' and 'ss' instead of 'ö', 'ä' and 'ß'. Did the printer for the 6th Army not have any umlauts in his fonts?
- "*Dokteriwski Street*" is incorrect. The street was called 'Djegtjariwskoi', *i.e.*, Tarburner Street.
- "*Melnik Street*" is incorrect. It is correctly called 'Melnikowa Street'. It is named for a Mr. Melnikow.
- "*An den Friedhöfen*" (the original German wording for "*at the cemeteries*") is incorrect German. It should read 'Bei den Friedhöfen'. Aside from that, the Russian text has only *one* cemetery.
- The *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*[5] claims that the purpose of the order was 'resettlement'. What is the source of this insight? The placard makes no mention of this.[7]
- What is meant by "*found elsewhere*"? When people converge on a location from everywhere else, *everywhere* is "*elsewhere*".
- How likely is it that a military propaganda division and an army printer would do such sloppy work?

Regarding the Russian text:

- The term used for Jews ("*schidy*") is contemptuous Russian gutter jargon. What sort of results can one expect when even the order to assemble bodes ill? Did the Germans actually want to run the risk of having a large part of the Jews not show up at all, and go into hiding? Perhaps they even intended that in such a case they would put all armed conflict on hold, and employ their forces in locating the Jews instead…?
- Here, too, the street names are incorrect. Moreover, the declension of street and that of cemetery are both wrong.
- The Russian text specifies 8:00 a.m. No mention is made of resettlement!
- In the list of things to bring, what does "*etc.*" mean? Did that not risk having the great Jewish population come to the gathering place loaded down with masses of baggage and horses and wagons, hand carts and baby buggies crammed full of belongings, blocking all the streets of Kyiv in the process?

Regarding the Ukrainian text:

- Again, incorrect street names, and no hint as to the purpose of the assembly.

Whoever may have been responsible for this 'order' – what were they thinking of:

- after the occupation of Kyiv, and with an anonymous placard, with name-calling and threats of execution, to order perhaps 100,000 or even more Jews to assemble literally over night and with potentially all their belongings, at a single street corner at 8 o'clock the next morning?
- How was this 'message' supposed to reach the Jews in Kyiv and its environs, shortly after the extremely destructive armed conflict?

- How did they intend to handle this enormous and unorganized crowd (no staggered times for the summoned, in alphabetical order, for example)? Did they deliberately risk chaos in the streets – something which the occupiers of a large, partisan-riddled city precisely did *not* need?
- How are these great masses of people and goods to fit at one street corner?
- How does one print approximately 2,000 placards in a city with no electrical power?
- Where and how does one post the placards, while potentially risking one's life to snipers?
- Why did none of the many German Army privates notice the huge crowds, the miles-long exodus, or the placards (which, after all, they could read!) and mention all of this at an appropriate time, if only to their families?
- Why did none of the foreign correspondents, whom the 'German gangs of killers' allowed to view the captured and burning city of Kyiv, see or at least hear about even a single one of the alleged 2,000 placards?
- In a just recently captured and still very dangerous city, is there nothing more pressing for the occupiers to do than to create additional problems on an enormous scale, especially in contexts which, after all, were not terribly urgent?
- Wiehn[7] and others seem not to have noticed that there were several rather different versions of the placard. According to Reitlinger,[74] the placard specified "*within three days*", and "*for resettlement*". According to L. Ozerow,[75] the placard was in Ukrainian and Russian and stated "*7 o'clock*". Arch-Stalinist Ilya Ehrenburg claims 7 o'clock,[76] and his street names are also wrong. A. Kuznetsov[77] (placard source[78]) also has no idea of the correct street names, and gives neither the Ukrainian nor the German text. Event Report No. 128 of November 3, 1941, allegedly announced the resettlement via "*brick-wall posting*".[79] The term "*brick-wall posting*", which is quite unusual in the German language, appears to be in common usage by Russians speaking German.[80]

15. On October 6, 1991, on the occasion of a night-time commemoration at Babi Yar, a middle-aged orthodox Jew told Ukrainian Television in Kyiv:[81]

    "*150,000 Jews were massacred by the Germans in two days, with the active participation of a minority of Ukrainians from Kyiv and the passive cooperation of the majority.*"

    - Where does he get his figure of 150,000 murdered?
16. Vladimir Posner, an American-born Jewish NKVD collaborator, claimed that 200,000 were murdered.[82]
    - Evidence?
17. On April 23, 1990, Vitaly Korotych, a Ukrainian NKVD and KGB collaborator, claimed that there had been 300,000 victims at Babi Yar.[83]
    - How did Korotych come up with this figure?

---

74 Wien, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 137.
75 *Ibid.*, p. 143.
76 *Ibid.*, p. 167.
77 *Ibid.*, p. 195.
78 *Zentrales Staatliches Archiv der Oktoberrevolution*, Verzeichnis, 65th ed. Chr. 5., Moscow.
79 Wien, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 477.
80 Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, *Sowjetische Enzyklopädie*, Moscow 1971, p. 577.
81 Ukrainian television, Kyiv, Oct. 6, 1991.
82 V. Posner, H. Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Soviet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990, p. 206.
83 V. Korotych, *Lecture in Toronto, Canada, at the Canadian Institute of Internal Affairs*, April 23, 1990.

18. On September 5, 1991, *The Washington Times* published the claim of Genadi Udowenko, the Ukrainian Ambassador to the United States, who alleged that 50,000 Jews, most of them children, had been butchered during the first week of the dreadful massacre of Babi Yar.[84]
    - Did he perhaps get this information from I. M. Levitas, the Head of the Society for Jewish Culture in Kyiv, who had made the same claim in an interview with a Kyiv newspaper?[85] That would mean that despicable Jewish parents had abandoned more than 25,000 children when they were evacuated by the Soviets. This, however, is disproved by Jewish and Soviet publications,[31,54-58] which stressed the evacuation of *families* in order to sustain morale.
19. In her book[86] the Kyiv author and poet Dokia Humenna, who had witnessed the entire time of occupation in Kyiv, devotes fully half a sentence to the alleged massacre of Babi Yar. She describes it as a rumor, and states that the alleged killing methods were machine gun executions, electric shock, hand grenades, and burying injured Jews alive.
    - Why does this contemporaneous witness deem Babi Yar worth only half a sentence?
    - Why does she consider it a rumor?
    - What is the source for the new murder methods of electric shock and hand grenades?
20. Readers of the *Great Soviet Encyclopedia* of 1950 will search in vain for an entry for Babi Yar.[87] The 1970 edition claims 50,000 to 70,000 victims.[88]
    - Isn't it surprising that the mighty encyclopedia of 1950 forgot about Babi Yar even though 'Smirnov & Co.' had testified to the most gruesome things about it only a few years earlier, in Nuremberg?
21. The 1955 and 1971 editions of the Ukrainian encyclopedias are unaware of Babi Yar.[89,90]
22. The following important encyclopedias do not mention (are not aware of) Babi Yar:
    - *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Paris, 1960;[91]
    - *Brockhaus*, 1967;[92]
    - *Enciclopedia Europea*, Rome, 1976;[93]
    - *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Madrid, 1977;[94]
    - *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1945 to 1984 editions;[95]
    - *Academic American Encyclopedia*, 1991;[96]

    The 1987 (most recent) edition of the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie* has already heard of Babi Yar.[97] According to this work, more than 30,000 Jews were murdered by members of a German police battalion in a ravine in northern Kyiv. Yevtushenko's poem and Shostakovich's 13th symphony are cited, but a reader will search in vain for better data.

---

84 R. Grenier, "*Infectious Nationalism*", *The Washington Times* (from New York), September 5, 1991, p. G4.
85 Cf. E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), pp. 114f.
86 D. Humenna, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York 1956, p. 195.
87 *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1950, v. 4, p. 1.
88 *Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia*, Moscow 1970, v. 2, p. 501.
89 *Encyclopedia of Ukraine*, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris / New York 1955, v. II, pp. 5-33.
90 Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine, a Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971, v. II, p. 1271.
91 *Grand Larousse Encyclopédique*, Librairie Larousse, Paris / New York 1960, v. 1, p. 817.
92 *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967, v. 2 and supp. v. 22.
93 *Enciclopedia Europea*, Garzanti, Rome 1976, v. 1, p. 934.
94 *Enciclopedia Universal Nautea*, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977, p. 192.
95 *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Encycl. Brit. Inc., Chicago, editions from 1945 to 1984.
96 *Academic American Encyclopedia*, Grolier Inc., Danburry 1991, v. 3, p. 7.
97 *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, Mannheim 1987, v. 2, p. 446.

The latest *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*'s newest discovery is probably the result of its collaboration with *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*.[98] The latter contains similar information, as well as a reference to A. V. Kuznetsov's documentary novel. The Babi Yar points of the compass are given incorrectly in both encyclopedias.

23. In his book,[99] the Jew J. G. Burg (actually Joseph Ginzburg), who – along with his family – experienced the deportation in the East first-hand, reports that after the Red Army had retreated from the area of Czernovyč the local population carried out numerous pogroms against the Jews, and that it took severe intervention by German and her allied troops to put a stop to these pogroms.
    - Why does Burg not mention any similar mass murders committed by the Germans?
24. On page 78 of J. Heer's and K. Naumanns's book *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944* pictures 1 and 2 allegedly show "*The victims on their way to Babi Yar*"[100] on a bright, sunny day.
    - According to the *Kriegstagebuch des OKW, Raum Kiew*, from Sept. 29 and 30, 1941, the weather was rainy, the roads muddy.
    - The road visible on the picture is dry.
    - Some people on that picture are walking in the opposite direction.
    - Not masses of people (33,000!) are walking on this picture, but only a few.
    - There are no guards visible, even though they certainly would have been necessary if the alleged victims could hear the machine guns firing in the background.
    - The people shown do not carry any belongings, although they allegedly were told to do so.
    - The road allegedly shown runs from the Southeast to the Northwest. Thus, according to the shadows, the sun is shining from the west at an angle of some 50°. This is impossible for Kyiv during the end of September!
    - The Hessische Hauptstaatsarchiv, referred to by Heer and Naumann as having delivered this picture, wrote April 15, 1997:[101]

      "It is not known here, where the assignation to Babi Yar stems from."
25. And last but not least: at the memorial ceremony in Babi Yar in October 1991, the President of the *Bundestag* (German Parliament), Professor Dr. Rita Süßmuth, accused the Germans of the murder as follows:

    "*Fifty years ago, 33,771 Jews were murdered here in the course of two days, and at least as many again in the following two years; countless other persons shared the same fate later. By the end of the German occupation of the Ukraine, the ravine had become a mass grave.*"
    - From where does she get her figures?
    - Does this academic feel that she is above the scientific maxim of *de omnibus dubitandum est* (everything is to be doubted)?
    - How many persons does the good professor consider "*countless*"?
    - Did this President of the Bundestag not swear an oath of office?

6. Fundamental Questions

6.1. Regarding the Number of Victims

The 'precise' figure of 33,771 murdered Jews stems from Event Report 106 of October 7, 1941.[3] In the following, we shall just briefly show why even the very few figures given in Event Report

[98] *Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon*, Bibliographisches Institut Mannheim, Mannheim 1971, v. 3, p. 274.
[99] J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1990, p. 50.
[100] Johannes Heer, Klaus Naumann (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995.
[101] Letter of the Hessische Staatsarchiv of April 15, 1997, to the author.

106 prove that what we have here are clumsy fabrications. Other evidence for the fabrication has been provided by Walendy,[24] among others.

One must assume that the destruction of the Jews was led by German experts. Wiehn[7] emphasizes that the *Einsatzkommandos* were headed by intellectuals (p. 17). But it is an unforgivable mistake for experts to claim that there were about 300,000 Jews in Kyiv, especially two-and-a-half weeks after that city had been occupied, by which time there would have been a relatively reliable overview of the situation.

140,256 Jews lived in Kyiv in 1928-1931.[102] It was a known fact that prior to the Second World War the Jewish population of the Ukraine had dropped by about one-third due to emigration to the less anti-Semitic northern and eastern regions of the Soviet Union;[103] this rate was a little lower for Kyiv due to the urbanization of the Jews. And it was also a known fact that the population of Kyiv had shrunk from some 850,000 – 930,000 persons to about 305,000 due to evacuations.[104,105] So if there had still been 300,000 Jews in Kyiv on about October 7, then these 'experts' would have found practically no one in Kyiv who was *not* Jewish – and it would not have taken experts to notice that.

Thus the "*non-Jewish population of Kyiv*" which Event Report 106 mentions and which expected the German authorities to take retaliatory measures due to the arson perpetrated by the Jews, would have consisted almost entirely of ghosts. And the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,[5] too, would have been conjuring up ghosts in speaking of non-Jewish sectors of the Kyiv population that helped the Jews to hide, or that wrote denunciatory letters by the laundry-basketfull.

The literature[31,54-58] shows that fewer than 40,000 Jews, most primarily the elderly, remained in Kyiv by the time the German troops arrived.

Reitlinger[106] states that in early 1946, at a time when the great remigration of deportees and evacuees from Siberia had only just begun, there were already 100,000 Jews in Kyiv again. In 1959 there were 154,000.[107] Wiehn states that in 1959 15% of the inhabitants of Kyiv, *i.e.*, about 166,500, reported Yiddish as their mother tongue.[108] Added to this there is a significant unreported number, for the Russian census did not check the information regarding religion or ethnic origin and many Russian Jews preferred, and continue to prefer, to conceal their ethnicity. Furthermore, many were left out of the group at issue due to mixed marriages. One can thus safely assume that at least as many Jews lived in Kyiv in 1959 as had lived there in 1939. And finally, it is beyond dispute that a great many Jews died in the camps in Siberia, and that the birth rate was also noticeably below normal.

What would an unbiased court do when the numbers of alleged victims in a crime under investigation diverge this dramatically?

6.2. Regarding the Time of the Murder

According to the *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*[109] the "*order for the final solution of the Jewish question*" was issued on July 31, 1941 (Nuremberg Trial Document NG 2586e), and was announced on the occasion of the 'Wannsee Conference' (January 20, 1942).[110]

---

[102] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 92), 1970, v. 9, p. 516.
[103] W. N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 31), English ed. pp. 85ff.
[104] *Ibid.*, Table 6, English ed. p. 101.
[105] *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rowno, year 2 no. 2, Jan. 9, 1943, pp. 8-20.
[106] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 500.
[107] W.N. Sanning, *The Dissolution*..., p. cit. (note 31), p. 119.
[108] E.R. Wiehn, *op. cit.* (note 7), p. 112.
[109] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 92), v. 9, p. 514.

Quite aside from the fact that historians and other interested persons are still searching in vain for this order for mass extermination, it is more than odd that many tens of thousands would have been slaughtered in Babi Yar before the order was even made known. Therefore, let us take a closer look at the relevant documentation.

In the January 26, 1942, letter from the Chief of the Security Police and the Security Service (Heydrich) to Under Secretary of State Luther in the Foreign Office, we read:

> "*Now that the fundamental line to be taken with regard to the practical final solution of the Jewish question has been determined and the authorities involved are in complete agreement, I would ask you* […]"

and farther down:

> "[…] *to assign your official in charge of completing the outline requested by the Reich Marshal, in which the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for the practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution are to be identified, to the required discussions of specific details. I intend to hold the first discussion of this kind on March 6, 1942* […]."

In other words, considerations of all the organizational, factual and material prerequisites for a practical implementation of the tasks involved in the solution were not even begun until about mid-March 1942. Heydrich announced his appointment as delegate for the preparations for the Final Solution. This further confirms our earlier arguments.

Fundamental questions were to be settled. It is a big step from settling fundamental questions to planning details, and another step to implementing detailed plans. Heydrich mentioned retrospectively: "*forcing* [the Jews] *back, speeding up* [their] *emigration*", and:

> "*The goal was to cleanse the German sphere of Jews in a lawful manner.* ***After prior approval*** *by the Führer,* ***the evacuation of the Jews EASTWARD*** *has replaced emigration as a further possible solution.*" (Emphasis added.)

How likely are mass murders months before the prior approval of the victims' evacuation? Part of the purpose of the evacuation was also to gain experience "*relating to the coming final solution of the Jewish question.*" So, there was not even an overall concept at that time.

To deal with the final solution (which the document shows to be, at this point, evacuation and the use of Jews as labor force), consultations between experts from the Foreign Office, the Security Police and the Security Service are suggested. Again there is nothing definite.

This gives rise to a pressing question: On whose orders were the "*33,771 murders*" committed on September 29 and 30, 1941, four months before the Wannsee Conference was convened and easily five months before the disputed Wannsee Conference Protocol copies finally reached the participants? Surely mass murder without backing from higher-up is anything but likely. All the more so, considering that even later on, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a good number of concentration camp commandants were convicted by Hitler's justice system, some of them even executed, for cruelty and other irregularities.[111]

So when did the murders really take place?

---

[110] Cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.

[111] K. Koch (Buchenwald) and H. Florstedt (Majdanek); cf. A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 126f.

6.3. Regarding the Site of the Crime

Where was the crime committed?

- In the cemetery, beside the cemetery, in a forest and if so, in which one?
- At the edge of the ravine, in the ravine, and in which ravine anyhow?
- In a brickworks, in Kyiv, in gas vans, or perhaps even in the Dnjepr River?

6.4. Regarding the Murder Weapons

What do the sources discussed allege the murder weapons to have been?

- machine guns
- submachine guns
- automatic rifles
- rifle butts
- clubs
- rocks
- tanks
- mines
- hand grenades
- gas vans
- bayonets and knives
- burial alive
- drowning
- injections
- electric shock
- Did the Germans avail themselves of the Soviet method of shooting victims in the neck?

What would an unbiased court do if it had to pass judgment on an alleged mass murderer, if the witnesses were in such thorough disagreement?

6.5. Logistic and Organizational Questions

Shooting 33,771 or even far more people within two days and then removing all traces of the deed (which is impossible anyhow, with the investigative means available today!) would require superb organization and logistics. Some aspects thereof were discussed in the context of specific issues, and for reasons of space constraints we shall have to leave it at that.

We would stress, however, that these problems would have been unmanageable under extreme conditions such as prevailed right after the taking of Kyiv, with fires, blasting and partisan activity on the one hand and the continuing battles at the front, with their concomitant demand for human and material resources, and in autumn of 1943 in the face of the advancing deadly front of the Soviet army.

6.6. Securing Evidence

Why did no one ever try to secure any evidence in order to prove the murders?

By way of contrast, some time ago, following a double murder of policemen, the German police vowed to dig up the entire military training area of Sennelager if necessary to find the bodies.

When the German Federal Criminal Police Office got into trouble in the context of the cause of death of a terrorist following the 1993 incident in Bad Kleinen (one terrorist was shot by the police, another one arrested), a Minister resigned, a very high-ranking official got his walking papers, the

entire track was gone over virtually with a fine-tooth comb, domestic and foreign institutes were commissioned with investigations, the Special Unit involved was interrogated, physical evidence was compared with testimony – practically everything that *could* be done to remove any and all doubts *was* done.

But in the case of Babi Yar, witnesses and allegations (and from Stalin's glorious days, no less!) are blindly given full credence even though they contradict each other and claim the silliest impossibilities.

Why does no one bother to lift a finger in this instance, to secure bodies and remains, residue, murder weapons etc., even though countless victims are at issue? Is such conduct by the authorities responsible in keeping with the binding international legal guidelines?

It is clearly not necessary to specify which questions a high-ranking, disinterested, international and incorruptible committee of experts would have to examine in order to arrive at a relevant forensic assessment!

But the incriminating *documents* must also be examined very critically, not least of all because they too are rendered questionable by the evidence contained in the air photos.[16] The so-called Gerstein Report,[112] and the Jerusalem Trial of John Demjanjuk[113] no less, show that the champions of one particular school of thought do not hesitate to commit grotesque falsifications even many decades after the end of the war. Some few examples:

Despite a clear and unequivocal international report issued after the discovery of the mass graves of Katyn, the atrocity propaganda churned out by Ilya Ehrenburg and Wassily Grossmann continued – not only throughout the Nuremberg Trials, but right up until a few years ago – to impute the Stalinist mass murders to the Germans.[114] In this vein, Katyn and Babi Yar are not the only examples that come to mind; there are also the massacres of Lvov, Char'kov, Bykivnia, Bielhorodka, Darnitza and Vinnica. They represent many hundreds of thousands of victims, including some from the liquidation era of Lazar Moisejevich Kaganovich.[115] Katyn is the only case so far where the Soviets have admitted as late as 1991 that *they* were the perpetrators!

6.7. Babi Yar: From Mass Murder Site to Garbage Dump

After the end of the war the Soviets turned the ravine of Babi Yar into a municipal garbage dump, and later into a garbage incineration site.[116]

That the Soviets intended to build a sports facility over the site of indescribable crimes is no less incomprehensible…[117,118]

To the best of this author's knowledge, Khrushchev's reprimand to Yevtushenko was never made public in the western world. Did this terse rebuke perhaps reflect the plain and simple truth?

*Just **what** is self-evident about Babi Yar?*

---

[112] H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986; cf. the chapter by F. P. Berg, this volume.
[113] Cf. the chapter by A. Neumaier, this volume.
[114] Cf. F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.
[115] *Brockhaus Enzyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 92), 1970, v. 9, p. 602; and R. Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986, p. 328.
[116] *Semit – Das deutsch-jüdische Meinungs- + Zeitungsmagazin*, Dreieich 1991, no. 4, p. 68.
[117] *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, Zürich, Jan. 20, 1963, p. 6.
[118] V. Nekrasow, *Literaturnaja Gazeta*, Moscow, Oct. 10, 1959.

Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up

KARL SIEGERT, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

* * *

Introduction by Germar Rudolf, Editor

In early 1944 the Allies landed in Italy, a few miles south of Rome. In order to keep the immense cultural treasures of Rome safe from harm, the German Field Marshal Kesselring declared Rome an "*open city*", *i.e.*, a battle-free zone. This made Rome the hotbed of all kinds of partisan groups and foreign secret service activities. Since Italy was at that time engaged in a sort of civil war (not all Italians agreed with the ousting of Mussolini and the betrayal of Germany), the situation in Rome, only a few miles behind the battle front, was explosive. These were the conditions under which Obersturmbannführer [Lieutenant Colonel] Herbert Kappler of the Security Police was charged with keeping peace and order in the city, a task at which he was indeed largely successful.

On March 23, 1944, however, something happened. On this day, as on many other days before, the police regiment "*Bozen*", which was comprised almost entirely of South Tyroleans, marched through the Via Rasella. As the regiment passed by a street-sweeper's cart, an enormous explosive charge in the cart, mixed with iron shrapnel, blew up. 32 of the German policemen were killed instantly, another 10 died later of their injuries. 60 policemen were badly wounded.

To prevent an escalation of the partisan warfare in Rome, the Wehrmacht Supreme Command reacted to this assassination (which had violated international law) by posting placards announcing that if the perpetrators did not turn themselves in, 10 civilians would be shot for every policeman that had been killed. Kappler even released captured partisans with the order to inform the assassins in the underground of this announcement and to persuade them to surrender. When no one had given themselves up by March 24, 335 persons were executed in the Ardeatine Caves near Rome; Kappler had assembled this group mostly of prisoners, and of criminals, saboteurs, spies and partisans who had already previously been sentenced to death.

After the war, Kappler was sentenced to lifetime imprisonment for this act, but his subordinates were acquitted.[1] However, some left-wing lobbyists and the public prosecutor also wanted to imprison, for life, one Captain Erich Priebke, who had belonged to Kappler's unit and had participated in the execution. The Argentinean government had extradited him to Italy in 1996. The Italian military court acquitted Priebke on August 2, 1996, on the grounds that the limitation period had expired. At this announcement an irate lynch mob gathered outside the court,[2] so that the judges ordered Priebke taken into custody again, and decided in early February 1997 that he would have to

---

[1] Rudolf Aschenauer, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968; this work also contains much information on the legality of the execution of hostages, esp. pp. 6-8.

[2] Two detailed monographs appeared in Italy about the Priebke case: Pierangelo Maurizio, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne* (Via Rasella, Fifty Years of Lies), Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996; Mario Spataro, *Repressaglia* (Reprisal), edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996). In Germany the *Deutsche Rechtsschutzkreis* was the first to publish a brief summary of the case, well worth reading: Günther Stübiger, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Postfach 40 02 15, D-44736 Bochum 1996, DM 5.-; more detailed: G. Gysecke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

be retried before a military court.[3] This court eventually decided, on July 22, 1997, that Priebke would have to go to prison for five years.[4] Meanwhile, those partisans who had been responsible for the explosives attack and who are still living today are also being investigated, on charges of murder, even though it is rather unlikely that they will be tried.[5]

In discussions of the Priebke case, the point at issue is not so much the details of the case per se as first and foremost the legitimacy of executions of hostages or of reprisals against civilians by a military occupation power. In this context, Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, Professor at the University of Göttingen, drew up a legal expert report shortly after the end of the war, pertaining to the trial conducted at that time in Italy against Herbert Kappler.[6] Since this expert report is of extraordinary importance, we shall reproduce it in the following – leaving out, for reasons of space, the discussions of legitimate requisitions.[7] The report is followed by several other examples as well as supplemental explanations pertaining to partisan warfare during the last war, and the German reaction to them.

Germar Rudolf

* * *

I. The Legal Sources of International Law and Their Development

Reprisals were not regulated by the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907.[8] They received first mention in Article 2 Section 3 of the Geneva Agreement of September 27, 1929, about the treatment of prisoners of war. This Agreement prohibited reprisals against prisoners of war. A general prohibition of reprisals against civilians was not issued until August 12, 1949, by the Geneva Convention Relative to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Time of War.[9] Its Article 33 decrees:

---

3 "*SS man on trial again for caves massacre*", *The Daily Telegraph*, April 15, 1997, p. 16.

4 *AP*, "*Priebke convicted in WWII massacre*", Rome, July 22, 1997. Priebke was sentenced to 15 years' imprisonment, of which 10 years were amnestied. The co-defendant, Karl Hass, was sentenced to 10 years, of which he served only 8 months before being freed under an amnesty. Meanwhile, Priebke has found refuge in an Italian monastery: Reuter, "*Ex-Nazi Priebke rejects Italy court order to move*", Rome, August 7, 1997. In his appeal Priebke was given a life time sentence, ZDF-*heute* News, March 7, 1998.

5 *Reuter*, "*Italian judge reopens 53-year-old bombing probe*", Rome, June 28, 1997; however, the matter will only proceed to trial if the court can force itself to interpret the bombing attack as not having been directed against the German occupation troops, for such things are not a punishable offense under present Italian law.

6 Prof. Dr. jur. Karl Siegert, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttinger Verlagsanstalt, Göttingen 1953, 52 pp. Copies of this expert report are available from Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK, for US $10.-.

7 Due to space limitations, the section dealing with lawful requisitions will not be reproduced here, and for this reasons the following sections are numbered out of sequence. Since the author of this contribution deceased long time ago, we were not in every case able to determine the complete data of all works, which are in most cases quoted only in a very brief form in the original work. The sources which were cited, but which are omitted here due to the abridgement, are: Galasso and G. Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., [Stella?] Roma 1941, Heinrich B. Gerland, *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin and Leipzig 1932 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); F. von Liszt, Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, v. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932, H. Maschke, *Das Kruppurteil und das Problem der Plünderung*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951; Pannain, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Roma 1942; W. Rentrop, E. Hasper, (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950; Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1950; *Summing Up*, Judge Advocate 3-5-1947 in Venedig, Extract.

8 Cf. R. von Laun, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbütel 1948.

9 Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Geneva 1949.

"Reprisals against protected persons and their property are prohibited."

Article 34 supplements this with the order that taking hostages is also prohibited. In the time of the Second World War, therefore, there was a gap in the conventions for the treatment of civilians.

Requisitions are discussed in Article 52 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of October 18, 1907. In this context, however, developments have since gone beyond the framework of the Convention […].[7]

There are no international legal agreements concerning *orders from higher up* and their effect on the legitimacy or indictability of the actions of soldiers carrying out a reprisal or requisition, unless we accept the decrees of the victorious Allies in the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, as international law.

Under these circumstances we must go beyond the framework of the Convention.

The regulations of international law follow from three sources:

1. International treaties
2. International customs as expressions of a general practice that is acknowledged as legal regulation
3. General principles of law

In international and national practice as well as in international jurisprudence these three sources have increasingly found recognition. First and foremost we would mention Article 38 of the Statute of the International Court of Justice. We would also mention the American Nuremberg verdicts in Cases VII and XI, and refer to the Italians Pallieri, Cavaglieri and Francesco Rocco, the Frenchman Cavaré, the Austrian author Verdroß, the Dane Alf Ross, the Germans Wilhelm Sauer, Ernst Sauer, Drost, Schütze, Schwarzenberger, and others.[10] Some authors, such as Anzilotti, Hyde, Guggenheim and Sibert, recognize only two judicial sources of international law, namely treaties and common law.[11] The third source – the general principles of law – is also needed, however, to supplement the treaties and common law.[12]

With the aid of these three judicial sources, we can achieve a reconciliation between the older Continental system characterized by the closed, logical structure of its principles (main advocate, Anzilotti), and the Anglo-American system of jurisprudence guided by practical examples (case law).[13] In this way it is also possible to systematically consider and solve even newer problems of international law which were not yet known to the authors of the older agreements.

---

[10] Cf. A. Verdroß, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950, pp. 107-113, and Pallieri as quoted there; Drost, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Munich and Leipzig 1936, pp. 48ff., who also quote Cavaglieri; Francesco Rocco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, Napoli 1938, p. 28; Cavaré, *Le droit international publique positif*, V. 1, Paris 1951, p. 194; Wilhelm Sauer, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 364f.; Ernst Sauer, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Cologne 1947, p. 31 (2nd ed.: Heymann, Cologne 1955), and others; G. Schwarzenberger, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951, pp. 26, 28; H. A. Schütze, *Die Repressalie unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950, p. 3; Verdict of the American court-martial no. XI in Nuremberg, of April 11, 1949 (Wilhelmstraße), Protocols, p. 27 616; Alf Ross, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1951, pp. 81ff.; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), pp. 20ff.; Verdict of the American court-martial no. VII in Nuremberg, of Feb. 19, 1948 (SouthEast Trial), Protocols, p. 10300. Further listings in A. S. de Bustamente Sirven, *Droit international publique*, v. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934, pp. 60ff., and G. H. Hackworth, *Digest of international law*, vol. I, U.S. Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1940, p. 1.

[11] D. Anzilotti, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., trans. by Bruns and Schmid, de Gruyter, Berlin 1929, p. 49; C. C. Hyde, *International Law*, v. I, Little Brown & Cie., Boston 1947, p. 10; P. Guggenheim, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948, pp. 141, 145; M. Sibert, *Traité de droit international*, v. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951, pp. 32, 34.

[12] Also Verdroß, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 115, 120.

[13] For details cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 11-15.

This goes first and foremost for the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907. At the time of its inception there were as yet only few automobiles, neither armored vehicles nor airplanes, neither carpet-bombing nor nuclear weapons, and also no "*total war*" where civilians are both actively and passively enlisted for participation. In this context, the problem of partisan warfare has attained a significance that could be in no way foreseen in 1907. As well, the inhabitants of occupied zones, even if they have not actively taken up arms, are subjected to the effects of war in a completely different way than was the case in earlier wars. The Belgian court-martial in Lüttich has stated that certain regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention are entirely outdated.[14] In his study of the development of the law governing occupation in wartime from 1863 to 1914, the American author Graber[15] wrote in 1949 that it is necessary to examine whether the regulations issued between 1863 and 1914 do in fact still represent the fundamental principles of international law as these pertain to wartime occupation, or whether it is necessary to work out an entirely new law incorporating the new aspects of war-time occupation in present times.

According to the American verdict in Case V, it is necessary to examine the actions of the accused in relation to the circumstances and conditions of their surroundings:[16]

> *"Sensible and practical guidelines must be applied."*

The aforementioned American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) speaks of the fundamental principles of justice which most nations have adopted.[17] But justice is not the only thing to evolve and change. Views and judgments about facts of recent history are also subject to change based on the discovery of new historical sources. The view of history that prevailed in 1945 no longer agrees with today's.

The best example of this is the 1940 war in Norway. The Nuremberg trial of the chief war criminals dealt with the Norwegian campaign as a case of German aggression.[18] Later publications, however, showed that long before the German plans were made, an attack on Norway's neutrality was being prepared in England, under the direction of the then Minister of Defense, Churchill.[19] On February 5, 1940, the Allied Supreme Council of War decided to deploy three or four divisions to Narvik, in northern Norway.[20] In the night of April 7-8, 1940, British and French naval forces placed mines in Norwegian territorial waters.[21] Thus, the British and French governments prepared and partially implemented an attack on Norway and its neutral status before the Germans ever did. Consequently, the view of history expressed by the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg with respect to the case of Norway was wrong. We must ask that both sides be judged according to the same standards.

One can even go a step further and apply the so-called principle of *tu quoque* to suspend an aspect of international law if the opposing side also violates it. The International Military Tribunal applied

---

14 Verdict of the permanent court-martial of the province of Lüttich, 2nd French chamber, of June 29, 1951, No. 2251 of the St. L., 1947 against Lippert, Strauch and others (Lippert), p. 26; H. A. Smith, *The crisis in the law of nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947, p. 16, 32; Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 15; H. R. Hoppe, *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, dissertation, University of Göttigen, Göttingen 1952, p. 12.

15 D. A. Graber, *The development of the law of belligerent occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1949, p. 292.

16 Verdict of the American court-martial no. V in Nuremberg, of Dec. 22, 1947 (Case V), Protocols, p. 10747.

17 SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10397.

18 Vgl. M.P.A. Hankey, *Politics, trials and errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford 1950, p. 71, and IMT, *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher*, 14.11.1945-1.10.1916, v. XXII, Nuremberg 1947f., p. 510; K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952, Nr. 584.

19 Evidence from Churchill's *Zweiter Weltkrieg* and other sources, in W. Hubatsch, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen, 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952, pp. 13ff.

20 Cf. Hubatsch, *ibid.*, p. 16.

21 Cf. *ibid.*, p. 140.

this principle in favor of Admiral Dönitz with respect to his conduct of unrestricted submarine warfare when the American Admiral Nieflitz testified that his forces had also engaged in unrestricted submarine warfare in the Pacific.[22] The American verdict in Case XII (trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command) stated that Germans may not be punished for an act for which Americans, British, French or Russians would not also be prosecuted or convicted.[23] Unfortunately this principle was not applied with anything near the desirable degree of consistency.

The principle of *tu quoque* is dangerous because it can lead to a disintegration of the fundamentals of international law, whereas what we need to do is to build up and consolidate a system of international law. If, however, two warring parties consistently disregard a judicial norm, the evolution and development of the law must be reviewed in the context of this *desuetude*.[24] Such a case represents a modification of common law.

II. Lawful Reprisals

a) Confusion of Concepts

The preceding general comments were necessary in order to create a solid foundation for understanding before we enter the maze of reprisal law. The late criminologist Franz Exner stated at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg that there is only one aspect of reprisal law about which there is absolute certainty, namely, that reprisals against prisoners of war are inadmissible, and that everything else is contested and by no means valid international law.[25] Even the definition of the various concepts is often unclear. In particular, the concepts of collective punishment, hostages, retaliation and reprisal are frequently confused. However, they are clearly distinct.

Collective punishment avenges a concrete individual act by punishing a group of persons who bear a share of the responsibility for the act. If such shared responsibility is not given, then under Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907 collective punishment is prohibited.[26]

The term *retaliation* is also frequently used. This refers to the reaction to a breach of international law with a similar countermeasure.[27]

Concerning the concept of *reprisals*, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht's definition has been most widely accepted.[28] According to this definition, a wartime *reprisal* is the case if one warring party retaliates against another by means which are otherwise unlawful acts of warfare, and with which he wants to force his opponent, his opponent's branches and the members of the opposing armed forces to give up their illegal acts of war and to return to the principles of lawful warfare.

---

22 Cf. *IMT*, v. XXII, pp. 635f., and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 114. The American Nuremberg verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), considers tu quoque as mitigating circumstance, cf. protocols pp. 10002 and 10147, as well as K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), No. 611, 612.

23 Verdict of the American court-martial no. XII in Nuremberg, of Oct. 27, 1948 (Trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command), Protocols, p. 27616.

24 Wahl, *Raub und Plünderung in den besetzten Gebieten*, expert report to the U.S. case Fall XI, 1948, p. 29, speaks of a change in legal norms and adds that at least those who themselves had conducted a ruthless war against civilians ought to be denied the active authorization to bring about the criminal punishment of another party.

25 Cf. Exner, *IMT*, v. IX, p. 364.

26 Cf. Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 48.

27 Cf. E. Vanselow, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931, p. 85; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1840, says: "*similar in kind*".

28 L.F.L. Oppenheim, H. Lauterpacht, *International Law, a Treatise*, v. II, 6th ed., Longman, London 1944, 7th ed., *ibid.* 1952, §247; similarly §358 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* (U.S. War Dept. General Staff (ed.), Gov. Print. Off., Washington 1914-15 & 1917) with approval of Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 10), v. VI, p. 181. Cf. also Art. 8 of the *Italian Legge di guerra* of July 8,1938, as well as Sucato, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, v. II, Roma 1941, p. 509.

This definition shows better than most others[29] that a reprisal is *not* retrospective punishment or revenge for past injury.[30] Rather, a violation of international law by the opposing side is its prerequisite, and its purpose is to force this opposing side to restrict itself to internationally lawful behavior in future.[31] Reprisals differ from collective punishment in that they are directed against members of an enemy nation with *no* regard for their personal guilt, whereas collective punishment has such guilt as its particular requirement.[32] This difference is often overlooked. The American verdict in Case IX,[33] for example, speaks first of "*reprisals*" and then of "*general penalty*" in the sense of Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention. In this way the verdict comes to false conclusions with regard to "*reprisals*".[34]

Another difference between reprisals and collective punishment is that the former tries to achieve a specific mode of behavior on the part of the enemy,[35] whereas collective punishment finds its justification and its legal grounds strictly within the crime that was committed. In this way, one could perhaps draw a parallel between collective punishment and a court sentence, vs. reprisals and measures taken by the police.

Reprisals differ from self-defense in that they have as their prerequisite an act that was committed in violation of international law, while self-defense has no such prerequisite. The two concepts are similar in that both aim to prevent future violations of the law.

If a reprisal interferes with the freedom or the lives of individuals, it overlaps with the concept of *hostage-taking*. We shall leave out of consideration the so-called *contractual hostages*, which may be taken as part of an international agreement in order to ensure its implementation, as well as hostages that were taken to enforce requisitions, contributions, etc.[36] *Security hostages*, however – forcibly taken guarantors for the lawful behavior of the opposing party[37] – do come within our present scope. These hostages are liable with their life, and if their side engages in unlawful actions, they become the victims of reprisals. But if persons are not taken prisoner for reprisal purposes until

---

29 Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 85; E. von Waldkirch, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925, p. 328.

30 P. Fauchille, *Traité de droit international publique*, Tome II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921, n. 1022, emphasizes this.

31 Similarly K. Strupp, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f, p. 350; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925, p. 439; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 41; Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 583; Art. 358 of the American *Rules* of 1940; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1022, describes reprisals as "*moyen de coercition, non un châtiment*".

32 Laun, *op. cit.* (note 8), p. 43, even suggests that reprisals were usually deliberately and on principle directed against innocent persons. But then he speaks of collective punishment without regard for guilt, and thus leaves the way open for misunderstandings. Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1843, points out, as do we, the clear distinction between "*relation*" and "*penalty*". Art. 454 of the British *Manual of Military Law* (by L.F.L. Oppenheim and J. E. Edmonds, Her Majesty Stationary Office, London 1929) emphasizes that "[…] *reprisals* […] *in most cases inflict suffering upon innocent individuals* […]". R. v. Keller, *Der Geisel im modernen Völkerrecht*, Forchheim 1932, p. 57, aptly differentiates between reprisals and collective punishment by pointing out the different elements of liability and punishment.

33 Verdict of the American court-martial no. IX in Nuremberg, of April 10, 1948 (Case IX), Protocols, English text, pp. 6759f.

34 The verdict overlooks the fact that Art. 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention regulates only the "*general penalty*", but says nothing about retaliation and reprisals; similarly, Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 1840, n. 1, unclear Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 824.

35 Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 48, describes them as measure to force submission. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 37, says that their nature is expressed in their guarantee function. The Italian verdict of the Tribunale Territoriale di limna of July 20,1948 says aptly (p. 44): "*La rapressaglia deve avere scopo repressivo e preventivo, non vendicativo*".

36 Cf. Laternser, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950, p. 128.

37 Cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 240.

AFTER an act has been committed, then it is no longer appropriate to speak of hostages.[38] They are then reprisal prisoners.[39]

In the subject literature, discussions about the permissibility of the execution of hostages always focus on the question of whether killing is a permissible form of reprisal. In this respect, the issue of the execution of hostages is identical to that of lawful reprisals.[40]

Let us investigate whether reprisals and the killing of security hostages were permissible up to 1949. Since customs and common law are very important in this context, let us first take a look at how reprisals were applied in practice.

b) Reprisals from 1863 to 1951

The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) assumed[41] that the Germans had been the first to kill reprisal prisoners and security hostages. This is easily disproved.

Let us look first at the time preceding the *start of the First World War*.

As early as July 30, 1863, the American President Lincoln threatened to execute prisoners of war in retaliation against the killing of Negroes; General Sherman ordered the execution of 54 prisoners of war as reprisal for the murder of 27 of his soldiers, whose bodies had been found bearing the notice "*Death to the plunderers*".

During the Russo-Turkish War of 1877, the Russian Commander of Thessaly ordered that the inhabitants of houses from which shots had been fired at Russian soldiers be hung from their house doors.[42]

Considerable numbers of hostages were also taken during the wars of the 19th century, for example in the Italian wars of 1848/49 and 1859, in the Crimean War and in the German wars of 1864 and 1866, by the French in Algiers, by the Russians in the Caucasus, by the English in their colonial wars,[43] and in the Franco-Prussian War of 1870/71 as well.[44] In the latter case, as well as in the Boer War, hostages were taken predominantly to ensure safe conduct for railway trains.[45]

In the First World War, set customs became established regarding the taking of hostages, as well as their execution, since the Germans, the Russians and the French (in Alsace) all took non-participants as security hostages.[46] Hyde tells of the execution of hostages by the Bulgarians.[47] According to Hackworth, the French government in 1918 suggested retaliation against an Austrian

---

38 But this was the wording of an order of Hitler's of March 23, 1944, in the case of the Via Rasella in Rome; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 63.

39 Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 50. Similarly, the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10320, G. Lummert, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949, p. 61, Engl. *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*, v. VIII, London 1948, Case 44 (Kesselring), p. 14.

40 In §358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* the problems of hostages and reprisals are also presented in a close relationship; cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 129.

41 *Op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10324; also Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), 7th ed., v. II, p. 591, where the killing of hostages is treated as a one-sided (reprehensible) German practice.

42 Account by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 192.

43 Evidence in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 26.

44 For examples see v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 47ff., Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 46, and others.

45 Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 48-54. The railway hostages have been condoned by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, among others: *op. cit.* (note 28), v. II, p. 259. Art. 463 of the British *Manual* objects to them because they are also endangered by legitimate incidents of war.

46 Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 41; v. Kellers, *op. cit.* (note 32), pp. 25, 39.

47 Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1903, n. 3.

breach of international law; this retaliation was to involve the reprisal execution of two Austrian officers (prisoners of war) for each French airman that was killed.[48]

After the First World War this practice was commonly retained and perpetuated. In December 1918, for example, the Belgian Commanders of occupied cities in the Rhineland ordered the taking of hostages whose lives were to guarantee the safety of the occupation troops.[49] In 1919, the Romanian General Madarescu demanded 500 hostages, of which he threatened to shoot 5 for each Romanian killed.[50] In Beuthen, Upper Silesia, the French took more than 20 reprisal prisoners in retaliation against the shooting death of one Major.[51] Further, during the invasion of the Ruhr region in 1923, French Commanders imposed severe prison sentences on German persons in retaliation for acts of sabotage committed against the invaders by the populace.[52] Security hostages were also taken there on railway trains serving the French and Belgian regime.[53] During the political upheavals in *Ireland* in 1919-1921, the British troops carried out numerous reprisal killings.[54] And we should also mention that the French active service order of 1924 instructs that, when occupying enemy territory, "*prendre des ôtages*".[55]

In the Second World War, the practice of taking and killing hostages was continued by all parties involved. The fact that it occurred frequently on the German side may be partially explained by the great extent of the enemy territory occupied by fairly weak military forces, but also by the fanatical resistance of the population of these occupied regions, who paid no heed to the relevant regulations of the Hague Land Warfare Convention of 1907.

Since the attitude of the civilians towards the German soldiers was more positive in Italy than in the other European countries, few executions of hostages and reprisal prisoners took place there, apart from the special incident of the "*Fosse Ardeatine*" (March 24, 1944).

Between 1941 and 1944 executions were especially numerous in the Balkans, where partisan activities were particularly widespread. In this respect, the Chief of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command issued an order on September 16, 1941, which named the vengeance death of 50 to 100 Communists per German soldier as generally appropriate ratio.[56] On the basis of this order, an attack of bandits at Topola (resulting in 22 dead and 16 missing on the German side) was followed by the order to execute 2,200 prisoners; 449 were in fact executed.[57] There were also numerous other instances of hostage killing, but the ratio of 1:100 was never applied.

The war in *Russia* also led to reprisals. Paget,[58] for example, reports that 50 hostages were shot in Simferopol in the Crimea, after executions at a ratio of 1:100 had been threatened as vengeance against bomb explosions where Germans were killed.

---

48 Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 10), v. VI, p. 272. However, the American Department of States did not agree in this case.

49 Evidence in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 192. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 42, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 43, specifically mention the Belgian General Lemercier. – That the hostages were not killed was primarily due to the correct behavior of the Rhinelanders.

50 Cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 42.

51 Cf. v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 43.

52 *Ibid.*, pp. 44f.

53 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

54 Numerous references in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 74, Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 43, and others [cf. Winston Churchill, *The World in Crisis*, vol. 5: "*The Aftermath*", T. Butterworth, London 1929, pp. 278ff.]

55 Cf. v. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 240, A. 162 and Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 44.

56 Cf. the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10 345, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 47. For the individual cases, cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 222-227.

57 Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 223, and the American verdict, Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols. p. 10353.

58 R.T. Paget, *Manstein, seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952, p. 171f. Further cases are discussed in the American verdict for the Wehrmacht Supreme Command trial, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 10010 ff, 10051, and others.

In the Belgian trial of General von Falkenhausen, the conditions in *Belgium* and *northern France* were discussed in detail. In particular, an extensive collection of documents was presented, which Behling has supplemented with a chronological table of the executions.[59]

This was a case of numerous attacks by partisans. Reprisal executions followed in each case; the ratio of victims of the attacks to hostages executed varied from 1:5 to 1:25. Generally, 10 Belgians or French were shot per German killed.[60] The number depended on the circumstances of each particular case, for example on the severity of the attack.

In one case, after a German soldier was murdered in Haarlem, *Holland*, the execution of 100 prisoners was ordered; 10 were actually shot.[61]

There is no need to go into details here, since the German side always took pains to establish the permissibility of reprisals and reprisal killings. Examples from the *opposing sides*, on the other hand, are more impressive. The aforementioned collection of documents from the Falkenhausen Trial contains extensive materials on this topic.[62] We shall just mention the following example.

After the capture of Bengasi, Montgomery stated that he believed that numerous mines and traps had been set in the city. For every British soldier that was killed, he would have 10 Italians shot.[63] A November 30, 1944, radio message from the Allied headquarters in Paris stated:[64]

> *"Regarding General Leclerq's proclamation in Strassbourg, according to which 5 hostages were to be shot for every French soldier killed in ambush, Headquarters has ordered that Allied expedition troops operate in accordance with the Geneva Convention of 1929 and especially its Article 2, which states that reprisals against prisoners of war are prohibited.*
>
> *Under martial law, however, taking hostages in order to ensure that the inhabitants of the occupied territory obey the orders of the military government is permitted by the laws of warfare. Such hostages may be tried in court, and even sentenced to death.*
>
> *Therefore, under certain circumstances – especially in cases where civilians have violated the orders of the Geneva Convention – the threat expressed by General Leclerq may be enforced, but not against prisoners of war."*

According to Falkenhausen Document 58a, 6 officers and 34 soldiers were executed at Annecy (Haute Savoie), and another 40 Germans at Habère, as reprisal for atrocities allegedly committed by a Russian battalion.

On April 24, 1945, in Reutlingen, Württemberg, four reprisal prisoners were shot by the French for the murder of a French soldier.[65] On April 28, 1945, the following announcement was made in Leutkirchen:[66]

> *"*[…] *4. If a German shoots at Frenchmen, or if any other incident whatsoever happens, 5 houses will be torched and 100 Germans executed.*
>
> […] *6. I am responsible, on pain of my own death, to ensure that these orders are enforced* […] *the Mayor* […]*"*

---

[59] Cf. collection of documents pertaining to the Falkenhausen Trial before the 2nd French Chamber, on March 9, 1951, No. 1658 crimes de guerre, des notices de 1948, No de l'affaire: 48 against von Falkenhausen and others; also Behling, *Zeittafel und Materialien zur Frage der während des 2. Weltkrieges im Befehlsbereich Belgien-Nordfrankreich durchgeführten Exekutionen*, Brüssel 1950, Zeittafel.

[60] For details cf. Behling, *ibid.*, p. 15-104.

[61] Cf. Steinmetz, summation for G. B. Haase in the criminal trial before the Special Court in Groningen, p. 17.

[62] Document collection, *op. cit.* (note 59), Fa-Doc. 53-76.

[63] Falkenhausen-Document 55.

[64] Falkenhausen-Document 56 b.

[65] Falkenhausen-Document 57 b.

[66] Falkenhausen-Document 63 a.

In Markdorf, 4 German civilians were executed per 1 French soldier shot.[67]

In Saulgau it was proclaimed on April 27, 1945, that if a French soldier were killed or even only wounded, 20 hostages would be shot and the corresponding city district would be burned to the ground.[68]

The Berlin Ordinance of July 1, 1945,[69] stated, inter alia:

> *"Anyone who commits an attack on a member of the occupation forces or on a bearer of official functions, or who commits arson for reasons of political enmity, seals not only his own fate but that of 50 former members of the Nazi Party as well. Their lives are forfeit together with that of the assassin or arsonist."*

Falkenhausen Document 74 tells of the execution of 8-12 Germans for one officer killed during the American march-in in Treseburg.

Further threats of reprisal killings were proven in the SouthEast Trial in Nuremberg in Case VII;[70] examples include a ratio of 1:25 in Stuttgart, 1:10 in Birkenfeld, 1:30 in Markdorf, and an American threat of 1:200 in Harz. Hoppe[71] mentions further that the Americans took French officials hostage in 1941 in Syria; as well, the Russians took Persian officers hostage in 1949 in Azerbaijan. Further, the French took and killed hostages in Indochina.[72] Sonnenburg[73] reports that the French shot 80 prisoners of war in Fort Mont Lucon in 1944, as well as 20 hostages in Saigon in May 1951.

According to the publication *Der Heimkehrer*,[74] French officers and soldiers returning from Indochina stated that they could not understand what was happening at that time, 7½ years after the war, to the former members of the German occupation forces. They pointed out that incidents like Oradour take place in Indochina on a weekly basis, and must take place, in fact, for the sake of the protection of the French troops there.

As we can see, hostages were taken by all sides in World War Two, and in many cases they were also killed as reprisal.

c) Fundamental Permissibility of Reprisals

From the way in which reprisals were used we can conclude that they were applied as a form of lawful justice. Therefore, for the time prior to Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, and in the context of our previous findings (cf. p. 530), the permissibility of reprisals per se – disregarding for the moment the individual circumstances and prerequisites, and the legal consequences – may be considered to have been an international custom expressing a general practice acknowledged as lawful.

At times this common law has been disputed in the subject literature. However, the overwhelming number of examples from the first half of the 20th century proves the fundamental permissibility of reprisal measures during the Second World War. It was not until the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, that this state of affairs was changed, but of course only for the time following, not retroactively for the past.

---

67 Falkenhausen-Document 65 a.

68 Falkenhausen-Document No. 65 a.

69 Falkenhausen-Document No. 71 a.

70 Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 94.

71 Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 43, as quoted in Hammer and Salvin, *Taking of hostages*, 1944, p. 32.

72 *Deutsche Zeitung u. Wirtschaftszeitung*, 24.1.1951; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 19.5.1951; both quoted in v. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 43.

73 K. Sonnenburg, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951, pp. 27f.

74 Edition of October 1952.

The earlier international agreements do not oppose the development of common law regarding the use of reprisals. In particular, Article 50 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention dealt only with collective punishment, but not with reprisals and not with hostage-taking.[75]

We would point out that in Italy, both Article 8 of the Martial Law of July 8, 1938, and Article 176 of the Codice Penale Militare di Guerra acknowledge the permissibility of reprisals. Article 358d of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940[76] also permits reprisals, including the killing of reprisal prisoners.

In its Articles 452-464, the British *Manual of Military Law*[32] fundamentally permits reprisals. Only in its Article 461 does it forbid the killing of contractual hostages. This does not prohibit the killing of reprisal prisoners. And in the Kesselring trial, which dealt mostly with the permissibility of the execution of reprisal prisoners, the Judge Advocate General stated on May 3, 1947:[77]

> *"However, I have come to the conclusion that there is nothing which makes it absolutely clear that in no circumstance and especially in the circumstances which I think are agreed in this case – that no innocent person properly taken for the purpose of a reprisal cannot be executed."*

Thus, British law also permits the execution of reprisal prisoners.[78] In Germany there was no Martial Law and no special *Manual*; but the permissibility of reprisal killings has been much discussed in German and Swiss literature, and affirmed without exception.[79] The American verdict in the SouthEast Trial (Case VII) stressed[80] that many nations, including the USA, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the lawfulness of the execution of hostages. Incidentally, other academic literature is also predominantly in favor of viewing reprisals, including reprisal killings, as permissible.[81] Only a minority has rejected them, and called them a war crime;[82] however,

---

[75] For details cf.i Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 54 and 80; cf. also note 2 regarding Art. 452 of the British *Manual*, and v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 37.

[76] Commented on by: Hackworth, *op. cit.* (note 10), v. VI, p. 181 s.

[77] Report by Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193, and Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 85.

[78] This was already pointed out by J. M. Spaight, *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911, p. 465, and S. Glueck, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944, p. 55, both cited in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193. Much harsher measures, which in fact violate international law, are urged by the English *Handbook of Modern Irregular Warfare*, Pamphlet No 1: The Principles of Irregular Warfare (Document Warlimont No. 10 in Case V before the American Military Tribunal in Nuremberg). This work states, among other things: "[…] 7. […] *best method of dealing with informers is their ruthless extermination as soon as discovered. Pin a note to the body saying why they were killed* […] 8. *for the time being every soldier must be a potential gangster* […]: *use the gangster methods* […] 9. *close combat* […] *you have to kill* […] *a strangle hold from behind* […]"

[79] Eg. cf. Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 241; J. C. Bluntschli, *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878, p. 319; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 493; J. Kohler, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918, p. 218; A. Waltzog, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942, p. 83; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 134; Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 56, 74, 79, with co-authors; also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 63, and H.-H. Jeschek, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Bonn 1959, p. 335. On a tangent, Schneeberger, "*Reziprozität als Maxime des Völkerrechts*", *Schweizerische Juristenzeitung*, 1948, pp. 201-208, here p. 207; instead of reprisals he acknowledges only "*negative reciprocity*".

[80] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protokolle, p. 10325ff.

[81] Cf. Glueck; Flore; Pfenniger; Rivier; Hammer and Salvin; Kuhn; E. C. Stowell, *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931; Jessup, Pilloud, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 69 and 93; verdict of the permanent court-martial of Brussels, 2nd French Chamber of March 9, 1951, (cf. note 59: Falkenhausen), pp. 28 f; verdict Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 36/37, and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 10325ff., where it is also pointed out that many nations, including the United States, Great Britain, France and the Soviet Union, have acknowledged the execution of hostages as being lawful; cf. also Sterling E. Edmunds, *The lawless law of nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925; German trans.: *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933, p. 331, printed as Falkenhausen-Document No. 1. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1021; he adds his regrets about the cruelty involved.

[82] Cf. Roosevelt, Bernadotte, Westlake, Wheaton, Melen, all of them cited in Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 95f., also

these minority voices have lost their weight by the fact that soldiers from their own nations have themselves applied reprisals as common law. Their rejective view can thus be accorded value only in the context of efforts to abolish this common law.[83]

d) Prerequisites for Reprisals

The acknowledgement of reprisal killing as common law has provided a basis for further analysis. From what has been said so far, we can also draw conclusions as to individual prerequisites as well as regarding the degree of the reprisals (to be discussed in Section e).

Where prerequisites are concerned, Exner's view[84] that there is nothing about this issue that is not disputed would seem to be accurate. However, there is much that can be eliminated from this dispute if we remember the difference between collective punishment and reprisals (cf. previous, p. 533). A reprisal does not in *any way* require *blame* or *guilt* on the part of the person affected. This is why, for example, the prosecutor in the Kesselring Trial falsely accused the defendant of having made use of innocent persons.[85] This is also why reprisals may be imposed on persons or groups of persons that were demonstrably innocent of the violation of international law that is to be avenged.[86]

From practical examples, from martial laws and from jurisprudence we can derive a number of other prerequisites.

1. Punishments may be imposed on the basis of actions of individual persons. Where reprisals are concerned, it is disputed whether the actions of any single individual can give grounds for a reprisal. For example, Strupp[87] requires that the action must emanate from the enemy state. According to Article 358c of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* of 1940, however, illegal acts justifying a reprisal can be committed by a government, its military commanders, or a community or group of its individuals. According to Article 453 of the British *Manual of Military Law*, they can be committed by a government, by its military commanders, by several persons, or by individuals. Consequently, the actions of any single individual can give rise to a reprisal.[88]
2. The action that gives rise to a reprisal must *violate international law*. Where partisan activities are concerned, the question is first of all whether the partisans, in accordance with Article 1 of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, wore an insignia clearly visible from a distance, and whether they bore their arms openly. Consequently, the partisan activity in the Balkans has been described as a violation of international law.[89] Similarly, the July 20, 1948, verdict of the Tribu-

---

Nuvolone, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, 1945, p. 139. – Oppenheim-Lauterpacht *op. cit.* (note 28), 7th ed., v. II, p. 592, declares the killing of hostages to be a "*war crime*"; he completely overlooks the fact that it was used by all warring parties; cf. also his error already discussed in the previous, note 41.

83 Let us hope that the abolition of reprisals, as decided at the Geneva Convention of August 12, 1949, will be carried through and that the reprisals of recent years (cf. prev. pp. 20f.) will remain exceptions and will not re-establish the old common law.

84 Exner, *IMT*, IX, p. 364.

85 Cf. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 72.

86 Eg. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 73, and Rolin, Oppenheim-Lauterpacht and Hyde, cited there. Cf. also Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1019, as well as Westlake, quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 73.

87 Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 350.

88 On the other hand, the Oct. 25, 1952, verdict of the Italian *Tribunale Supremo Militare* in the Kappler case states (regarding B, 3): "*L'inosservanza che legittma la rappresaglia del nemico deve essere effetto di azione od omissione imputabile allo Stato, rispettivamente in contrasto con divieti o comandi del diritto internazionale.*" It disputes that these prerequisites were met in the case of the assassination in the Via Rasella on March 23, 1944, which was committed by partisans. With that, the Court is in opposition to the rules mentioned in the text, which must be regarded as expression of the international legal regulations that are in force.

89 Cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 48, and the American verdict in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 10314.

nale Territoriale di Roma had declared that the bombing attack perpetrated against the German police company in the Via Rasella in Rome on March 23, 1944, had been in violation of international law (verdict p. 42).

3. Further, the application of reprisals requires that an appropriate investigation has been conducted first. Article 358b of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* speaks of a "*careful inquiry*".[90] However, the circumstances surrounding the incident must also be considered. In reprisals, a quick reply to the violation of international law is important. If, for example, all likely participants in a crime have been arrested and their guilt has been established, it is not necessary to wait and see if more evidence might turn up in the future.
4. Another prerequisite that has been mentioned is that a *public warning* shall precede the implementation of any reprisal.[91] This would mean that relevant proclamations warning of reprisals are issued, either during march-in, or after the first attack to stave off any repetition thereof. Such warnings would certainly be nice; but neither the American *Rules* nor the British *Manual* require them, and so we cannot consider them an absolute prerequisite.
5. Besides the prerequisites already discussed, there is also the decisively important factor of *military necessity*. In this context, Article 358b of the American *Rules* states that the reprisals must never be a means of mere vengeance, but an inevitable last resort in order to force an enemy to give up an unlawful practice. Thus, Fauchille[92] states that reprisals must be a matter of necessity. Like Vanselow, Sibert, Bluntschli and the verdict in the Falkenhausen Trial, Hyde states that military necessity is the only limit on reprisals.[93] Oppenheim adds:[94]

   > *"Victory is necessary in order to vanquish the enemy, and this necessity justifies all the undescribable horrors of war, the immense sacrifices of human life and health and the inevitable destruction of property and the devastation of land. Aside from the limits imposed on the warring parties by international law, all kinds and degrees of force can and at times must be applied in war in order to achieve that goal, in spite of the cruelty and the extremes of misery that war brings with it. War is a struggle for existence waged between nations, and no degree of individual suffering and hardship can be specially taken into account; the national existence and independence of the warring nations is a higher consideration than any individual welfare."*

We must particularly keep in mind that the Hague Land Warfare Convention, according to Section 6 of its Introduction, serves only as a *general guideline* for the warring parties in their relations with each other and the population, and applies only insofar as *military interests permit*. Far too little attention was paid to this restriction in the post-war trials. Many an excessively harsh verdict has been due to this omission. The Introduction makes it clear that military necessity plays an important role in the application of the Hague Land Warfare Convention and that the latter does not define formal conditions. Even at that early date the authors left room for natural

---

90 Similarly, Art. 456 of the British *Manual*. Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 76, speaks of an appropriate investigation. – The American verdict in the Wilhelmstraßen Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), also demands (Protocols, p. 28078) that attempts should be made to isolate the guilty person/s and to try them before a court of law.

91 Eg. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 83; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 199; J. Hatschek, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig and Erlangen 1923, p. 405 regarding b; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1023, and the American verdict in the Southeast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 10323. – Jackson, *IMT*, IX, p. 362, stated that a protest must precede reprisals.

92 Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1023. For further references to the prerequisite of military necessity, cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), pp. 71-74, *e.g.*, Wright, Spaight and §22f of the American *Rules*. The American verdict in the trial of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command rejects this characteristic, *op. cit.* (note 23) (Protocols p. 9932).

93 Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1843. Similarly, Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 241; Sibert, *op. cit.* (note 11), p. 564; verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 28f; Bluntschli, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 319; Manassero, *I codici penali militari*, v. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Milano 1951, II, p. 555.

94 L.F.L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926, v. II, p. 123 [retranslated from German], quoted by: Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 191.

developments; and the developments after 1907 must be considered (cf. previous, p. 532). But this can only be done if the factor of military necessity is given the attention it deserves. In the American verdict against the Japanese General Yamashita, military necessity was treated as decisive factor.[95]

6. The American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) demanded another prerequisite, namely a *link* between the place of the crime and that of the reprisal; the victims of the reprisal, it said, should come from the same area where the unlawful attack took place.[96] We have not found this prerequisite expressed anywhere else in the subject literature. Further, it is not justified. The required characteristic of military necessity for the reprisal action means that there must be an inquiry into whether the action and its scope was militarily necessary. In this way, even if there is no connection between the location of the crime and that of the reprisal, a retrospective observer may perceive the military necessity in, for example, the circumstance that a reprisal managed to restore peace to a previously unruly region.
7. In the aforementioned SouthEast Trial verdict, the American court identified a number of further prerequisites for a reprisal.[97] It stated that all sorts of rules ought to have been proclaimed before any hostages were executed. These rules include:
   1. Registration of the inhabitants,
   2. mandatory carrying of passports and ID cards,
   3. the establishment of prohibited zones,
   4. restriction of the people's freedom of movement,
   5. introduction of curfew hours,
   6. prohibition of assembly,
   7. detention of suspect persons,
   8. traffic restrictions,
   9. restrictions on food supply,
   10. evacuation of areas of unrest,
   11. imposition of mandatory financial contributions,
   12. forced labor to make up for the damage done by sabotage,
   13. the destruction of property at the location of the crime,
   14. as well as other measures that are not forbidden by international law and which are likely to produce the desired result.

This verdict is an isolated case. Nowhere else have we found demands such as these – concocted in a bureaucratic ivory tower, and quite impracticable. One does not need to have been in the Balkans to realize that such measures were not suited to preventing acts of sabotage. Only a small part of the measures listed could be applied in Central Europe or in the United States within the framework of military necessity.

e) Enforcement of Reprisals

As we can see, reprisals could be ordered if there was a military necessity for them. Now let us examine how they were to be carried out.

1. The matter of who is *responsible* for ordering the reprisals is not entirely clear. An individual soldier may not take reprisal measures on his own initiative. Article 358b of the American *Rules*,

[95] Cf. A. F. Reel, *The case of General Yamashita*, Univ. of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949, p. 296, n. 13, in a similar vein Manassero, *op. cit.* (note 93), p. 555.

[96] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols, p. 10354. Elsewhere this verdict speaks of a connection of geographic, racial or other nature.

[97] *Ibid.*, p. 10322.

for example, states that the highest available office should be consulted, unless military necessity demands immediate action. According to Article 455 of the British *Manual*, "*even though there are no international rules on the subject, reprisals should never be ordered by an individual soldier, but only ever by a commander*." In the case of France, Fauchille[98] states that the orders for a reprisal should come from the commanding General, if possible. According to Article 10, Section 2 of the Italian Martial Law of July 8, 1938, reprisals… if immediate and exemplary action is necessary,… may be ordered by any other "*comandante*" as well. Such a "*comandante*" can be a soldier, for example,[99] who has an operating unit under his command;… it must be a unit which allows its commander the opportunity for initiative, even if limited.

In Germany, reprisals were to be ordered by a higher commander, generally a divisional commander.[100] As Laternser comments aptly, there was no applicable rule of martial law here, especially since lower-ranking commanders were also responsible in the English, American and Italian armed forces. Therefore, since reprisal law in particular is governed by the principle of reciprocity,[101] other commanders could also lawfully order reprisals during the Second World War, despite this purely German regulation. This is why Waltzog[102] says, correctly, that the regulation stating that only a divisional commander could give the order was binding only for as long as the opponent also observed such a restriction. But since Germany's opponents in World War Two acted differently even in their formal regulations, German commanders of lower rank similar to English commanders or Italian comandantes were also entitled to order reprisals.

In conclusion we shall add that the American verdict in Case VII (SouthEast Trial) expresses the opinion that under international law a *judicial decision* is required prior to an execution.[103] This view is incorrect. Under continental law reprisals are never within the jurisdiction of a court. Courts are responsible only for punishment, not for the assessment of military necessities. The opinion expressed in the verdict proves that the court confused the concepts of reprisals and punishment.

2. Where the *extent of reprisals* is concerned, practice and legislation as well as the subject literature of international law are very unclear. The numerous examples of practical cases, of which we have mentioned a few (cf. Section b), range from a ratio of 1:1 to one of 1:200 (Americans in April 1945, in the Harz). Similarly, only a part of the authors contributing to the subject literature support the theoretical demand for a balance between the number of victims of an assassination and that of the victims of the resulting reprisal.[104] Schütze advocates proportionality, but declares the principle to be a flexible one and suggests that the extent of the reprisal is determined primarily by its purpose, which is to be an effective means of coercion.[105] Lo Cascio considers the limit of a reprisal to be an appropriately high quotient of damage sustained vs. inflicted.[106] On the

[98] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1024.
[99] Cf. Sucato, *op. cit.* (note 28), v. II, pp. 507f.
[100] Cf. Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 84; Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 200.
[101] Eg. cf. Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 79), pp. 201ff.
[102] Waltzog, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 84.
[103] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocols p. 10327; opposing this (and rightly so) cf. Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), pp. 92f.; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 75; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 61; Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 335.
[104] Eg. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 585; F. von Liszt, M. Fleischmann, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 4397; Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), 6 th. ed., p. 115; the American verdicts in the SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 10320, and in case IX (*op. cit.* (note 33), p. 6982); Art. 459 of the British *Manual*; Art. 358e of the American *Rules*; Law Reports, *op. cit.* (note 39), case 43 (Mackensen-Maeltzer), p. 5; Nuvolone, *op. cit.* (note 82), p. 137.
[105] Schütze, *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 65; similarly, Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 223.
[106] Lo Cascio, in *Archiv des Völkerrechts* (Tübingen), v. III., 1952, pp. 357-366, here p. 366.

other hand, Strupp, Hatschek, Fauchille, Hyde, Lummert and others reject the requirement of proportionality outright.[107]

Repeatedly we also see the matter of military necessity being considered in setting the extent of a reprisal. For example, von Keller[108] states aptly that the number of prisoners must be high enough that pressure is actually exerted on those responsible. Fauchille writes:[109]

> *"Il faut donc qu'elles (les réprésailles) soient de nature à faire impression sur ceuxlà-mêmes dont dépent la cessation de cette conduite."* (Therefore, the reprisals must be of a nature to make an impression on those on whom the cessation of this conduct depends.)

Thus, the extent of a reprisal ultimately becomes a matter of the military commander's situational judgment.[110]

In view of all this, we can sum up by saying that there was no set common law with respect to proportionality, much less with regard to a ratio of 1:1. And thus we must agree with Laternser,[111] that in the Italian case of the Fosse Ardeatine on March 24, 1944, given the particular circumstances in Rome (only 20 km behind the Nettuno front), the execution of 330 Italians ordered in reprisal for the death of 33 German policemen[112] did not exceed the degree warranted by military necessity.

Another factor in determining the extent of a reprisal is the further damage it can prevent. For example, a reprisal may prevent a riot that would involve further loss of life on both sides. The balance, therefore, must be comprehensively qualitative, not schematic.[113]

3. Not only the number of victims, but also the *circumstances of the reprisal's enforcement* are determined by military necessity. Just as the ordering of a reprisal killing must be the last resort, the manner of its implementation must also be limited. Since a reprisal, in its individual case, suspends a norm of international law, its implementation must be limited and must observe the principles of humaneness as far as possible.[114]

   An important aspect of this is that a reprisal must be carried out *quickly* in order to be effective.[115] For this reason it is not generally possible to prepare for it in every detail. Rather, it is better to accept some disadvantages if the speed of implementation would suffer otherwise, and perhaps even necessitate harsher measures.

---

[107] Strupp, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 351; Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n. 1024; Hatschek, *op. cit.* (note 91), p. 405; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1843, n. 9; v. Waldkirch, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 328; Vanselow, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 85; v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 59; Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 89; Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 60; Schneeberger, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 207.

[108] v. Keller, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 59.

[109] Fauchille, *op. cit.* (note 30), n.1024.

[110] Cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 61.

[111] Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 76f.

[112] Since more policemen eventually died of their injuries, the number of casualties is even greater. Additionally there were about 60 officers severely injured, so that the bottom line is a ratio of about 1 : 3 to 1 : 4.

[113] Cf. R. Frank, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 153; Siegert, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen 1931, p. 24; H. Henkel, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932, pp. 43 ff.; Maurach, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935, pp. 72 ff., esp. pp. 79ff. (reprint: Keip, Goldbach); E. Mezger, *Strafrecht, I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, §48; A. Schönke, *Strafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952, p. 199; G. Bettiol, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950, p. 251ss. The latter rightly calls for a "*bilanciamento qualitative*" (p. 254).

[114] Accordingly, Section 9 of the Introduction to the Hague Land Warfare Convention after the "*lois de l'humanité et les exigences de la conscience publique*"; cf. Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 90.

[115] Jackson (*IMT*, IX, p. 362) says that a reprisal must be carried out within an appropriate period of time; also Hoppe, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 117.

4. The *termination of reprisals* is also limited by military necessity. As soon as such necessity ends – specifically, as soon as the opponent gives in to the pressure exerted on him and ceases to act in violation of international law – the measures ordered as coercion must be ended.[116]

[…][7]

III. Higher Orders

If the foregoing considerations regarding reprisal law and requisitions had been consistently applied in the trials of the post-war years, then under the principle of "*equality under the law*" a large part of our prisoners of war would already have to have been acquitted. In the remaining cases, where such measures must be assumed to have been a violation of international law, one must consider the additional factor of higher orders. We shall investigate this in the following.

a) General Principles

Superiors' orders have always had special significance regarding the criminal liability of a subordinate obeying them. It would be impossible to command soldiers or police forces if the subordinates were authorized or perhaps even obliged to examine the lawfulness of an order before carrying it out. Alternatively, every military or police commando would have to be assigned its own legal adviser. For this reason, military law has everywhere and at all times depended on discipline, *i.e.*, on the *general principle that the subordinate must obey his superior's orders if such orders are given within the limits of his jurisdiction.* Consequently, if the carrying-out of the order constitutes a violation of some law, criminal liability is on principle restricted to the superior who had given the order, and conversely the subordinate who had obeyed the order on principle remains exempt from liability. This is explicitly set out by §47 of the German Military Criminal Code, by Article 18 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code, by Article 40 Sections 2 and 3 of the Italian Codice Penale Militare di Pace, and by other regulations.[117] For example, §443 of the British *Manual of Military Law* of 1914 decreed that members of the armed forces who violated accepted rules of warfare on the orders of their commanding officers are not war criminals and therefore cannot be punished by the enemy.[118] Similarly, Article 347 of the American *Rules of Land Warfare* ruled out the punishment of subordinates obeying orders.

As a practical example we would mention the execution of the order issued to the British Admiral Sommerdille, to sink the French fleet at Oran in the summer of 1940; 1,500 French marines lost their lives in the process.[119] In France, Article 327 of the Code penal rules out liability for manslaughter or bodily harm if the actions in question were ordered by the law or by the lawful government.[120] – The other nations had similar regulations.

Thus, we find that even during the first years of World War Two the regulations in force in the various nations were quite similar to each other.

---

[116] Cf. Guggenheim, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. II, p. 586, and the British *Manual*, Art. 460.

[117] The view expressed here is also shared by Oppenheim, Manner and Kelsen, who are quoted in Laternser, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 116ff.

[118] Quoted according to Aschenauer, "*Richterliche Nachprüfungspflicht und Handeln auf Befehl*", in *Die andere Seite*, Juni 1950, pp. 2-41, here p. 27. Another reference in E. Schwinge, "*Angehörige der ehemaligen deutschen Wehrmacht und der SS vor französischen Militärgerichten*", *Monatsschrift für deutsches Recht*, 1949, pp. 650-654, here p. 650.

[119] Cf. Paget, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 140, and Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 30.

[120] Cf. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), pp. 25f., with further references regarding disputed aspects of Art. 526 of the Justice Militaire of 1928, which regulates the punishment of insubordination; cf. also Henri D. de Vabres, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Paris 1951p. 72ff.

b) Post-1944 Break With Traditional Principles

But after 1944 this tradition was overthrown. The first step was taken by the American scholar Glueck,[121] who suggested that since the application of the non-liability clause contained in the British and American regulations would in many cases prevent the conviction of war criminals, it was necessary to pass a new and realistic regulation.

Similarly, the English author Lauterpacht changed his views.[122] Consequently, the majority of the Allied nations adjusted their principles regarding actions based on orders.[123] This is how the American *Rules* (Article 347) and the British *Manual of Military Law* (§443) came to be revised, giving rise to special laws – such as Article 3 of the French Ordonnance of August 28, 1944,[124] the Danish bill of July 12, 1946, §5 of the Norwegian law governing the punishment of war criminals, §13 of the June 19, 1945, Decree of the Czech President, and the Belgian law of June 26, 1947.[125] The new and retroactive regulations of all these laws corresponded with the London Agreement of August 8, 1945, in introducing the criminal liability of the subordinate following orders, and reduced the circumstance of higher orders to no more than a mitigating factor whose precise extent would depend on the court.

These are the Special Laws under which the trials of the German, Italian and Japanese so-called war criminals were conducted. Because these laws were one-sided, they could not form a new international law. Italy in particular did not join in this creation of special laws, and retained its prior regulations.

c) Post-1949 Restoration of the Original Principles

In those countries that had rescinded the tradition by which a commanding officer's orders exempted a subordinate from punishment, a return to the earlier principles was soon demanded. For example, in its verdict of June 29, 1951, against Lippert and others,[126] the Belgian court-martial in Lüttich rejected the criminal liability of the accused because these had acted under orders. The Brussels court-martial came to a similar decision on March 9, 1951, in its verdict against General von Falkenhausen.[127]

In the oath of allegiance demanded of its soldiers, the Russian armed forces exact a vow of unconditional obedience.[128] Further, the English Generals Montgomery and Robertson, the American General Clay and Admiral Blandy have stated clearly that a soldier must obey orders unquestioningly.[129] Thus, a French Captain who had acted on higher orders and had 10 foreign internees executed (in violation of international law) was acquitted; on the other hand, some Dutch soldiers were

---

[121] In: War Criminals, their Prosecution and Punishment, quoted by Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 27.

[122] Cf. Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), 6th ed., v. II, pp. 452f.

[123] Cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 131, N. 161; Smith, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 47; Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), pp. 260f.

[124] Cf. the expert report by Vabres, Henri D. de, *Rechtsgutachten*, June 25, 1949.

[125] All quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 28.

[126] Lippert, *op. cit.* (note 14), Ref. No. 2251, p. 58.

[127] Verdict Falkenhausen, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 29. Cf. also Smith, *op. cit.* (note 14), p. 47, and in *Free Europe* (vol. 13, No 162, 1946, July); Paget, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 145; Hankey, in F. H. Maugham, *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951, p. 111; Hyde, *op. cit.* (note 11), v. III, p. 1811; Kelsen and Morgan, both quoted in Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 33f.

[128] Cf. Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 28; Jeschek, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 270; R. Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen Deutsche in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950, p. 38.

[129] Quoted from Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 30f.

convicted because they had refused to carry out an unlawful order to burn down an Indonesian village.[130]

According to a newspaper report,[131] J. E. Edmonds, one of the two authors of the British *Manual of Military Law*, stated that the 1944 revision of the *Manual* had been made without consulting or even notifying the author; the other author, Oppenheim, had already passed away at the time. Therefore, conversely, the information provided by Lord Hankey of the British House of Lords is not really surprising: namely, now that England has no so-called war criminals left to convict, the revision of 1944 has quietly disappeared from reprints of the *Manual of Military Law*, leaving only the old text of 1929, which does provide for the exemption of liability in the presence of higher orders.[132]

In light of these circumstances we cannot agree with the view expressed in the American verdict in the Nuremberg SouthEast Trial,[133] that the civilized nations had increasingly espoused the principle that higher orders could not be claimed as defense against criminal acts. This court's opinion has already failed due to the military necessities of post-war times. Its implementation would have undermined all military authority. And this is why the latest (7th, 1952) edition of the well-known *Manual* by Oppenheim-Lauterpacht contains the following section:[134]

> *"Given a reference to higher orders for purposes of justifying a war crime, a court must unquestionably consider that obedience to any not blatantly illegal order is the duty of every member of the armed forces, and that under the conditions of war-time discipline one cannot expect a subordinate to carefully weigh the legal basis of the orders he receives. It must also be considered that the norms regarding the conduct of war are often controversial, and that an act intended to serve as reprisal, though it might at other times constitute a war crime, can be carried out in obedience to orders."*

These conditions in and of themselves already suffice to rid the disputed action [Kappler's and Priebke's involvement in reprisal shootings, *E.G.*] *from the stigma of a war crime.*

As a result, the Nuremberg court's attempts to revise the general principles failed. Therefore, under international law, orders issued by a responsible superior on principle preclude criminal liability on the part of the subordinate obeying the orders; the superior giving the orders is criminally liable for their implementation.

This restoration of the previous legal position must also be considered with respect to those war crimes for which sentence has already been passed – and reflected in a pardon, if necessary.

d) Liability of the Recipient of an Order in Exceptional Cases

There are individual exceptions to the general principle discussed here. In the passage quoted above, Lauterpacht acknowledges the exemption from punishment if the order given is "*not blatantly illegal*". In Article 40 Section 4 of the Italian Codice Penale militare di Pace an exception is introduced to the principle of the superior's sole liability, for the event that carrying out the order given does in fact obviously constitute a crime (costituisce manifestamente reato).[135] Article 18 Section 2 of the Swiss Military Criminal Code states that the subordinate is also criminally liable if he is aware that, by following the order, he contributes to a crime or misdemeanor. It is left to the judge's personal discretion to moderate or dispense with punishment. Therefore, the subordinate has

[130] Cf. *ibid.*, p. 33.
[131] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* of August 7, 1952.
[132] Cf. Th. W. van den Bosch, *Tijdschrift voor Strafrecht*, Deel LXI, p. 19.
[133] SouthEast Trial, *op. cit.* (note 10), Protocol, p. 10301.
[134] Oppenheim-Lauterpacht, *op. cit.* (note 28), v. II, 7th ed., p. 569.
[135] Also, verdict of the American military tribunal in Nuremberg, Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087, cited in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 126, No. 618.

no clear-cut duty to evaluate his orders.[136] According to §47 Section 1 of the German Military Criminal Code, the subordinate obeying the orders was punished as participant in a criminal act if:

1. he went beyond the orders given him;
2. he knew that his superior's orders pertained to an act whose aim was the commission of a general or military crime or misdemeanor.[137]

If the subordinate's share of the blame was minor, his punishment might be dispensed with.

e) Significance of Führer Orders for a Subordinate's Exemption from Liability

During World War Two Germany as well as other countries saw trends towards the limitation of exceptions to the general principles, and towards the introduction of strict discipline with a concomitant, absolute exemption from liability and punishment for the subordinate obeying orders. Today it is apparent that these views were wrong. But we must take into consideration the circumstances prevailing in those days in the "*Führer state*". Since 1938 Hitler had been the Supreme Commander of the German Wehrmacht, and the highest Chief of the SS and the SD ever since their establishment. As a result, and in accordance with the organization of an authoritarian state, he was able to give direct orders to any office or position he chose. In this context, the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case XII (Wehrmacht Supreme Command Trial) stated:[138]

> *"Hitler's personal decrees had the force of law."*

In Huber's book *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches* this was expressed as follows:[139]

> *"The Führer consolidates within his person all sovereign power of the Reich: all public power in the state as well as in the Movement is derived from his leadership power* […] *He is the carrier of all political power* […] *He is the highest carrier of all social functions* […]. *"*[140]

This means that he could also give binding orders in individual cases, and these orders had the force of law. This was expressly confirmed by the Reichstag in its well-known decision of April 26, 1942.[141] In other words, in deviation from the principle of the separation of powers, Hitler as head of state could give an individual order which required the same obedience as does a law in a democratic state.

From today's perspective we must deny an authoritarian head of state's order its force of law if this order violates natural right. In other words, when retrospectively assessing the legitimacy of an act from those days, we cannot content ourselves with the simple observation that it was done on the basis of an order from the highest chief of state. If such an order violated natural right, we cannot consider it legitimate, and carrying out such an order may be regarded as *unlawful*. But before we treat the carrying-out of the order as a *criminal offense*, we must in any case consider the application of the aforementioned (in d) §47, Sections 1 and 2 of the Military Criminal Code. Further, we must then also consider whether there may not also be other grounds for ruling out liability, either as typical or as individual case. Let us take a brief look at these issues in the following.

---

136 Cf. F. H. Comtesse, *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946, p. 59.

137 Similar comments were made in the American verdict at Nuremberg in Case IV, Protocol, p. 8087. For the inconsistent punishment of subordniates obeying orders, cf. Jeschek, *Zeitschr. f. d. ges. Strafrechtsw.* 65, 123.

138 Quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 25; cf. also Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 32 and 56.

139 2nd ed., Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939, pp. 230 and 278, quoted in Aschenauer, *op. cit.* (note 118), p. 10.

140 Similarly, Jahrreiss, *IMT*, XVII, p. 536.

141 *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1912, Teil I, p. 247

IV. Errors and State of Emergency

a) Errors

Our analysis of the reprisal issue has shown that jurists from the various countries are by no means in agreement on what is permitted and what is not. Therefore it is not surprising that military practice also varies in many respects. In view of the disagreement even between the subject experts, we cannot by any means expect soldiers to be clear on the issues of right and wrong as these pertain to reprisals and requisitions. Rather, in many cases where a court deems an act to be unlawful it is probably correct to assume that the accused believed that his actions were legitimate. In other words, many persons charged with war crimes believed their actions to have been permissible, *i.e.*, they were not aware that they were unlawful.

Even in Germany there is much controversy about how someone who is unaware of the *unlawfulness* of his actions should be treated under the law.[142] It is beyond the scope of the present study to discuss this controversy in detail; suffice it to say that British and American criminal law do not require an awareness of the illegality of one's actions.[143] In every case, however, it is important to determine whether the judicial system in question requires the affirmation of the guilt of an accused. Articles 5 and 47 of the Italian Criminal Code, for example, permit the consideration of a non-criminal error on the part of the accused. If an accused believes his actions to be permissible, for example on the basis of a misinterpretation of the Hague Land Warfare Convention, then he must not be punished for a deliberate offense. Under German law the element of intent would be inapplicable if, for example, someone charged with unlawful confiscations had erroneously believed that there was a pressing need for his actions, to serve the war effort.[144] These examples may indicate that the question of blame as pertaining to unlawful reprisals and requisitions must be of far greater significance than the post-war trials would in fact show.

b) State of Emergency

The *state of emergency* is an aspect particularly important to the cases dating from the last war. We have already pointed out the tendency for commanding officers to demand unconditional obedience from their subordinates. This was accompanied by a considerable tightening of law and justice as it pertained to military disobedience and insubordination. Someone who sought to act on natural right and an accordingly lack of obligation to the orders of the state leadership (cf. p. 548), and thus disobeyed an order from a higher source, would have had to expect a severe backlash and harsh punishment. Especially in the last years of the war these dangers were by no means vague; they were very immediate indeed. Since not only the threats of punishment were draconic, but the sentences passed were also very severe, anyone who had dared insubordination would have put himself in immediate danger of his life. Thus, such cases always represented a state of emergency, as according to §54 of the German Criminal Code. A soldier could therefore not have been expected to act in keeping with natural right. Though he was obliged to stand up to dangers in battle, he could not have been expected to willingly run the risk of execution for insubordination.[145] Therefore his conduct would have been exempt from liability as per §54 of the German Criminal Code.[146]

---

[142] Eg. cf. Entscheidungen des Bundesgerichtshofs in Strafsachen, Band 2, pp. 194-212; Schönke, *op. cit.* (note 113), pp. 224ff.; Mezger, *op. cit.* (note 113), Postscript, pp. 1-7; Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 113), p. 73; and others.

[143] Cf. A. R. Tidow, *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952, pp. 111, 181.

[144] Cf. E. Schwinge, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943, p. 302; W. K. M. M. von Gleispach, *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Teil II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940, p. 13.

[145] Also, Lummert, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 55, 57f. – The International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg (*IMT*, XXII, p. 530)

V. Summary

We have seen how a wide range of legal aspects bear upon an area of exceedingly practical significance and how international and national law, conventions and common law must all be considered in order to arrive at a just solution. In some respects, wartime saw a kind of intellectual confusion that did not allow for equal and balanced justice for all. The post-war years, and with them an increasing distance from the events of the war, provided the basis for a morally unexceptionable order. Reprisals were prohibited at the Convention of August 12, 1949, the theory and practice of requisitions have been reconciled, and the issue of higher orders has seen a return to principles that agree with criminal law per se. On the other hand, matters must also be put right for the past. First and foremost it is necessary to subject the cases of our prisoners of war still detained today by our erstwhile enemies to a review guided by the reformed legal perspectives. The way in which these cases are dealt with shows whether the path is now clear for equal justice for all, and thus for a new European peacetime order.

* * *

Concluding Remarks by Germar Rudolf

German newspapers rarely carry articles about reprisals threatened or implemented by the western Allies at or after the end of the war. However, the *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, for example, reported that the French had threatened reprisal executions at a ratio of 1:25 even in the event that shots would be taken at their soldiers at all, regardless of the actual outcome.[147] On April 4, 1992, the *Paderborner Zeitung* reported an incident where the Americans had taken harsh revenge for the death of their General Maurice Rose, who had been shot in regular combat: 110 German men not involved in the event were killed.[148] Probably there are a great many more such examples, where harsh reprisals or unlawful acts of revenge were inflicted on the German population. We know very little today about conditions prevailing from 1945 to 1947, especially in West Germany, since these actions on the part of the victors were never prosecuted. The Germans were forbidden to prosecute because of a law that is still in effect today, and the victors, naturally enough, had no particular interest in such prosecution.[149] The fact that East and Central Germany saw some dreadful excesses is somewhat more fully documented, on the other hand, since this was in the interests of the anti-Communist western powers.

In light of the facts as established by Professor Siegert, reprisals and the execution of hostages will be considered to be tactically questionable and perhaps morally reprehensible, but strictly speaking these acts were not unlawful at the time they took place. This also should be ever kept in mind when the topic at issue is the reactions of German troops in Russia and Serbia, *i.e.*, in vast re-

---

considered whether a choice in accordance with moral law was actually possible; similarly, the verdict of the American military tribunal of Nuremberg in Case VI, Protocol pp. 16172f., quoted in K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 113, No. 554.

146 Cf. Siegert, *op. cit.* (note 113), pp. 44ff., and others. Regarding Italy we refer to Art. 54 of the Codice penale, and to Bettiol, *op. cit.* (note 113), p. 334. – The state of emergency was also examined by the American courts in cases V, VI, IX through XII; cf. K. Heinze, K. Schilling, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 111-117.

147 hoh, "*Die Franzosenzeit hat begonnen*", *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 25.4.1995

148 Cf. Heinrich Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issue 8, Grabert, Tübingen 1995, p. 46. In fact, this has not been a reprisal, but merely a mass murder; cf. also *ibid.*, issue 2 (1991), pp. 47ff.; issue 3 (1992), pp. 39ff.; issue 10 (1997), pp. 44f.

149 One exception is a recently publicized case of the unwarranted murder of 48 German soldiers who had already surrendered: Michael Sylverster Kozial, "*US-Kripo ermittelt nach 51 Jahren*", *Heilbronner Stimme*, September 24, 1996; "*Später Fahndung nach Mördern in US-Uniform*", *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, September 27, 1996, p. 7.

gions where a weak occupation power had to battle brutal partisans in order to facilitate the oft-disrupted flow of supplies to the eastern front. Partisan attacks began immediately following the start of the eastern war; certain partisan units deliberately let themselves be overrun, in order then to engage in sabotage behind the advancing German troops and to commit horrific atrocities against soldiers and civilians they caught unaware. Later on, partisan units as large as entire divisions were flown into the hinterland of the German troops, or smuggled in through the lines.[150]

Naturally, the data to be found in the subject literature about the numbers of partisans and the damage they caused vary widely, since there are few reliable documents about this kind of unlawful warfare and since the Soviet Union also always had a strong propagandistic interest in the historiography of partisan warfare. The most reliable data seems to be that provided by Bernd Bonwetsch,[151] who gives the numbers of partisans as follows: late 1941: 90,000; early 1942: 80,000; mid-1942: 150,000; spring 1943: 280,000; by 1944, skyrocketing to approximately half a million. These figures are based both on Soviet and on contemporaneous Reich-German sources. The damage done by the partisans, especially in the area of Byelorussia, is considerably more difficult to quantify. Wilenchik tells of impressive quantities of weapons and ammunition that were allegedly at the partisans' disposal, as well as of extensive crippling of the German supply lines through paralysis of railway lines, especially in 1944.[152] In general terms, this is confirmed by Werner.[153]

Regarding the numbers of German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, Bonwetsch contrasts the claims from Soviet sources – up to 1.5 million – with those from the German side: 35,000 to 45,000,[154] which he considers to be more reliable, since allegedly the German sources would have had no reason to minimize the figures. However, he overlooks the fact that it is generally customary in war to downplay one's own losses. Seidler[155] recently published a balanced up-to-date study about the Wehrmacht's struggle in the partisan warfare, showing not only the disastrous and probably decisive effects of the partisan's attacks against German units and especially their supplies, but he proves also that most of the German reactions were totally covered by international law – although not always most far-sighted. Furthermore, he shows that those orders from higher up which broke international laws (*e.g.*, the infamous "*Kommissar order*", which might be considered morally appropriate, but politically stupid and judicially untenable) were in most cases sabotaged by the front units, and that these orders, after long-lasting and massive protest, were eventually revoked.

In a book critically discussed by the renowned German historians Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Boris Semionovich Telpuchowsky writes:

> *"Within three years of the war, the Byelorussian partisans eliminated approximately 500,000 German soldiers and officers, 47 Generals, blew up 17,000 enemy military transports and 32 armored trains, destroyed 300,000 railway tracks, 16,804 vehicles and a great number of other material supplies of all kinds."*[156]

---

[150] Relevant orders were issued by Stalin and were broadcast via all Soviet Russian stations; cf. *Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart*, 1941, July 3rd + 21st 1941; cf. *Sowjetski Partisani*, Moscow 1961, p. 326.

[151] Bernd Bonwetsch, "*Sowjetische Partisanen 1941-1944*", in Gerhard Schulz (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985, pp. 99, 101.

[152] Witalij Wilenchik, "*Die Partisanenbewegung in Weißrußland*", in Hans Joachim Torke (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, v. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984, pp. 280f., 285, 288f. This chapter has a certain anti-Fascist undertone.

[153] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, originally self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; 2nd ed. Grabert, Tübingen 1991, pp. 88-93 (online: vho.org/D/d2bg/I_II.html); English online only (vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc).

[154] B. Bonwetsch, op.cit. (note 151), pp. 111f.

[155] Franz. W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998; cf. Hans Poeppel (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, Munich 1999.

[156] B.S. Telpuchowski, *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961, p. 284; comparable Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 36f.; similar data may also be

The data also diverge greatly regarding the personnel (and concomitant costs) involved in the Germans' efforts to maintain security behind the frontlines: 300,000 to 600,000 persons were needed according to Soviet sources, vs. roughly 190,000 according to German sources.[154]

To what degree these data were inflated in order to glorify the partisans is not known, but there is no doubt that the policy of *scorched earth*[157] practiced by the Red Army in their retreat in 1941-42, together with the acts of sabotage and murder by the partisans, were the major contributing factors in the defeat of the German army in the East. The brutality with which the Red Army and especially the partisans fought, right from the start of the war and on orders from the highest echelons, was described vividly by J. Hoffmann,[158] for example, and again recently by A.E. Epifanow[159] and Franz W. Seidler[160]; A.M. de Zayas, in his study of the Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, also confirmed and corroborated much of the material which the Reich government had already collected even in those days to document the atrocities committed by not only the Red Army.[161] De Zayas also reports that the German wartime leaders did not resort to reprisals as a standard matter of course, but rather for the most part after carefully weighing the pros and cons. Especially in Russia, however, this could not prevent the fact that lower-ranking units, acting on the basis of their own experiences with the Soviet manner of warfare, engaged in reprisals (and revenge) not ordered or approved by higher ranks.[162]

As we know today, the German Wehrmacht deployed in the East fought not only for the survival of the Third Reich, but after they abandoned all illusions of imperialism, they also fought for the freedom of all of Europe from Stalinism,[163] and therefore, in light of Prof. Siegert's findings, we must observe that there was nothing unlawful and very little immoral about the merciless battle of the German security forces against unlawful Soviet partisans, even if that battle did involve draconic reprisals. If the official Soviet information about the numbers of German soldiers and/or their allies killed by partisans should be accurate, then it must be noted that reprisal killings of several millions of people (ratio 1:10) would have been *theoretically* justified. But even the numbers given by German authorities (some 40,000 victims) could have resulted theoretically in reprisal killings of

found in Heinz Kühnreich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa* 1939-1945, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965; for further interesting information, see I.I. Minz, I.M. Rasgon, A.L. Sidorow, *Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947; it is said that the Washington National Archive's document copies regarding partisan warfare in the former Soviet Union have recently been made unavailable to the public. This information and the preceding references are courtesy of Fritz Becker; cf. also Becker, "*Stalins völkerrechtswidriger Partisanenkrieg*", *Huttenbriefe* 15(4) (1997), pp. 3-6 (online: vho.org/D/Hutten/Becker15_4.html).

157 Cf. Walter N. Sanning, "*Soviet Scorched-Earth Warfare*", in *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 6/No. 1, Spring 1985, pp. 92-116 (online (German): vho.org/D/DGG/Niederreiter29_1.html).

158 J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, pp. 305-327.

159 A.E. Epifanow, H. Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

160 Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, pp. 5f. (online: vho.org/D/vadw/vadw.html); English in preparation.

161 A. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984, passim., esp. pp. 273-307.

162 *Ibid.*, pp. 198-23.

163 Cf. J. Hoffmann, "*Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs*", in Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; Hoffmann, "*Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion*", in B. Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991; V. Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War: A Radical New Theory of the Origins of the Second World War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; cf. W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.

about 400,000 civilians. It goes without saying that such numbers are horrific, and we can just be thankful that reprisal killings are forbidden nowadays and hope that the law will be observed. We must, however, ask whether such killings actually took place in those days.

The so-called *Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD* (*Security Service*) were among others the units in charge of combating the partisans.[164] They started with not more than 4,000 men in summer 1941, but at the end of 1942 up to 15,000 Germans and 240,000 natives were involved,[165] an increase of manpower which indicates very well the parallel increase of partisan warfare at that time. Considering their relatively unsuccessful efforts at curbing partisan activity, we must note that these initially numerically weak troops were obviously entirely overwhelmed by their task of policing the enormous region (many hundred thousands of square kilometers), which they were in charge of and whose more remote areas were increasingly under the control of partisans.[166] Thus it appears a bit ridiculous when H. Höhne states:[167]

> *"Heydrich's Death envoys started their cruel adventure: 3,000 men were hunting Russia's five million Jews."*

Höhne omits to say that at the same time these troops were fighting against some 100,000 partisans. The allegations made against these troops today – namely, that, aside from their hopeless battle against the partisans, they also cooperated with many Wehrmacht soldiers to kill several million Jews as part of the Final Solution – beg the comment that, as Gerald Reitlinger says, this is absolutely unbelievable;[168] further, we would agree with Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm that the figures given in the various documents are probably entirely unreliable.[169] This holds true for at least as long as no serious efforts are made to locate the mass graves of the alleged victims, and as long as the criticisms presented in this volume regarding the cases of Babi Yar,[170] Marijampol[171] and the gas vans[172] are not accorded any serious discussion.[173]

Aside from all this, I consider it possible and even likely that German units in the hinterland shot countless civilians in the course of the so-called "*gang battles*", and primarily in the form of reprisal

---

[164] For more detaisl about this combat cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 155), pp. 69-132.

[165] Cf. H. Höhne, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976, pp. 328, 339; cf. H. Krausnick, H.-H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Richard Pemsel, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986, pp. 403-407.

[166] For more information about the partisan warfare cf., *e.g.*, Erich Hesse, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992; John A. Armstrong (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Univ. of Wisc. Press, Madison, Wisc., 1964; Tomas Nigel, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983.

[167] H. Höhne, *op. cit.* (note 165), p. 330.

[168] G. Reitlinger, *Die SS, Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957, p. 186; similar Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem: Die Jagd nach den Tätern des Völkermordes*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996, p. 44, were he says that 3,000 men, "*mobil killing units, whose task was to kill all Jews and communist officials in the area occupied by the Wehrmacht*." This included the huge area "*from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to the Asov sea in the south*.[…] *Their weapons were conventional firearms. Nevertheless they succeeded in killing 900,000 Jews in 15 months*." Zuroff wonders, but he has no doubts. This has been possible, according to Zuroff, because of the "*fanatic support by the native population*." (p. 47) That there has been a massiv partisan warfare in the back of the fighting German army is either unknown to Zuroff or he is not interested in it.

[169] Cf. introductory comments by G. Rudolf, note 143, p. 44.

[170] Cf. the chapters by John C. Ball and Herbert Tiedemann in the present volume.

[171] Cf. introductory comments by G. Rudolf, note 145, page 45.

[172] Cf. the chapter by Ingrid Weckert in the present volume.

[173] Regarding the activities of the Einsatzgruppen as troops to combat partisans or to murder the Jews (depending on which view one takes), Udo Walendy has written three critical studies well worth reading: Historische Tatsache Nr. 16 & 17, "*Einsatzgruppen im Verband des Heeres*", parts 1 & 2; Historische Tatsache Nr. 51, "*Babi Jar – die Schlucht mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden?*"; Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983, 1983, and 1992.

killings.[174] Obviously, in selecting the victims of such reprisals, one would not choose Ukrainians, Byelorussians or members of the Balkan, Baltic or Caucasian peoples, of whom considerable numbers fought in German units. The fact that the Jews were predominantly unpopular amongst these peoples was mainly due to fairly recent causes. In the previous decades many people had had terrible experiences with Communist commissars, disproportionately many of whom were of Jewish descent, especially in the first few decades of Soviet Bolshevism.[175] The Russian Jewess Sonja Margolina has made some interesting points regarding the involvement of the Russian Jews in the Bolshevist reign of terror:[176]

> *"Nevertheless: the horrors of revolution and civil war, just like those of the repressions later, are closely tied to the image of the Jewish commissar."* (p. 47)

> *"The Jewish presence in the instruments of power was so impressive that even such an unbiased contemporaneous researcher as Boris Paramonov, a Russian cultural historian living in New York, asked whether the promotion of the Jews into leadership positions may perhaps have been a 'gigantic provocation'."* (p. 48)

Margolina has written a particularly detailed analysis of a book which appeared in 1924 under the title *Rußland und die Juden*. This book examines the causes of the Russian Jews' conspicuously above-average participation in the excesses of the October Revolution and the dictatorship that followed it, and analyzed the consequences of this involvement. In their appeal "*To the Jews in all nations!*" the authors of this book discussed by Margolina wrote:

> *"'The Jewish Bolsheviki's overeager participation in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already bears within itself the seeds of its retribution. For what greater misfortune could happen to a people than to have its own sons engage in excesses. Not only will this be counted against us as an element of our guilt, it will also be held up to us as reproach for an expression of our power, for a striving for Jewish hegemony. Soviet power is equated with Jewish power, and the grim hatred of the Bolsheviki will transform into a hatred of the Jews* […] *All nations and peoples will be swamped by waves of Judeophobia. Never before have such thunderclouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian upheaval for us, for the Jewish people.'"* (p. 58)

Margolina quotes further from this anthology:

> *"'The Russians have never before seen a Jew in power, neither as governor nor as policeman, nor as postal official. There were both good and bad times in those days too, but the Russian people lived and worked and the fruits of their labors were their own. The Russian name was mighty and threatening. Today the Jews are at every corner and in all levels of power. The Russians see them at the head of the Czarist city, Moscow, and at the head of the metropolis on the River Neva and at the head of the Red Army, the ultimate mechanism of self-destruction.* […] *The Russians are now faced with a Jew as judge as well as executioner; they encounter Jews at every step, not Communists who are just as poor as they themselves but who nevertheless give orders and take care of the interests of the Soviet power* […] *It is not surprising that the Russians, in comparing the past to the present, conclude that the present power is Jewish, and so bestial precisely because of that.'"* (p. 60)

In the early 1990s, Professor Dr. Ernst Nolte also pointed out the Jews' intimate entanglement in Communism, though naturally he rejects equating the Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte writes:[177]

---

[174] For the time between Jan. 1, 1943, and Oct. 31, 1944 (22 months), the German authorities have claimed 145,364 personens killed in the partisan warfare, 88,493 imprisoned, and 90,993 civilians "*registered*", *i.e.*, either sent into camps or otherwise punished; cf. F. W. Seidler, *op. cit.* (note 156).

[175] Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder "*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153, have discussed this recently.

[176] S. Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992.

[177] E. Nolte, "*Abschließende Reflexionen über den sogenannten Historikerstreit*", in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992, pp. 83-109, here pp. 92f.

> *"For readily apparent social reasons, was not the percentage of persons of Jewish extraction particularly great among the participants in the Russian Revolution, different from the percentages of other minorities such as the Latvians? Even at the start of this century Jewish philosophers were still pointing with great pride to this extensive participation of the Jews in Socialist movements. After 1917, when the anti-Bolshevist movement – or propaganda – stressed the topic of the Jewish People's commissars above all others, this pride was no longer expressed,* […] *But it took Auschwitz to turn this topic into a taboo for several decades.*
>
> *It is all the more remarkable that in 1988 the publication* Commentary*, the voice of right-wing Jews in America, published an article by Jerry Z. Muller who recalls these indisputable facts – though of course they are open to interpretation:*
>
> *'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent.* […] *Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin* […] *Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post 'so that there would be someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays'.* […] *But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a whole new impetus.* […] *Historians who have focussed on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

Referring to the causal nexus Nolte had postulated between GULag and Auschwitz, Muller concludes:

> *"The Trotskies make the revolutions* [*i.e.*, the GULag] *and the Bronsteins pay the bills* [in the Holocaust]. "[178]

Thus it seems understandable that National Socialism, and the eastern peoples fighting alongside for their freedom, equated the Jews in general with the Bolshevist terror and the activities of the commissars – though such an identification, being sweeping and collective, was unjust. Nevertheless, it is therefore more than plausible that it was Jews, first and foremost, who were made to pay for the partisan warfare and other war crimes of the Soviets. Anyone who (rightly) criticizes this, however, should also not omit to consider where the blame for this kind of escalation of the war in the East was to be found. And clearly it was to be found with Stalin who, as an aside, had treated the Jews in his sphere of influence at least as mercilessly ever since the war had begun, as Hitler had.[179]

Germar Rudolf

---

[178] J.Z. Muller, "*Communism, Anti-Semitism and the Jews*", in *Commentary*, issue 8, 1988, pp. 28-39; for a more ideological approach to National Socialist anti-Semitism cf. Erich Bischoff, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929; on this expert opinion one of the best known National Socialist anti-Semites, Theodor Fritsch, relied heavily: T. Fritsch, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932; a comparison to modern Jewish critics of Judaism is extremely revealing, cf. Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994 (online: codoh.com/zionweb/zishahak/zishahakan01.html).

[179] Regarding the question of the involvement of Jews in the soviet partisan warfare against German troups cf. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993, p. 1348; cf. Nechama Tec, *Defiance, the Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993.

Appendix 1:

Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster

HELMUT WEBER, WITH COMMENTS BY GERMAR RUDOLF

Water- and oil-based substances are not the only means for preserving wood; for a long time wood has also been fumigated with toxins, such as hydrogen cyanide.

Hydrogen cyanide, or hydrogen cyanide, is a weak acid, which reacts with moist, very alkaline plasters through the process of neutralization: the product is calcium cyanide. The highly reactive cyanide ion combines with iron ions to form, among other things, the complex salt known as Prussian Blue. This is why, in the case of the architectural damage described herein, the iron-rich plaster became discolored blue.

Background

Approximately three years ago [1976] *a church of average size was extensively restored. Aside from drying out the brickwork and removing salt deposits, a fumigation with hydrogen cyanide (of the Zyklon B type) was also performed. This method was used to treat parts of the gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, which had been infested by various wood pests. It is important to note that this method does not provide protection against reoccurrence; it is not a preventative measure and serves strictly to eradicate the pests already present.*

In such fumigations, gaseous toxins are distributed throughout the space in question. They are left to react for an appropriate period of time, and then the space is aired out and the toxins are removed to the outside world. Of course it is important that the facilities to be fumigated are sealed off as tightly as possible during the procedure.

In the case under investigation here, fumigation was carried out after the outside walls of the building had been dried out with an electro-osmotic device and after the plaster in the interior had been restored. In this context it is important to note that the plaster used was a porous hydrophobic kind with moisture-damming properties: such restoration plasters are characterized by low capillary water absorption and greatest possible permeability to water vapor; limit values may be set at $A \leq 0.3\ kg/m^2h^{0.5}$ *and* $s_d \leq 2$ *m. The plaster contained perlite as filler and, as later analyses showed, had a relatively high iron content, exceeding 1% by weight on average. The plaster was bound with lime and cement and consequently was highly alkaline.*

Several weeks' time elapsed between replastering and the fumigation. The fumigation was carried out by an expert firm, which had already successfully treated several hundred other facilities. And at first there were no problems in this case either. Following the fumigation the remaining work was carried out without complications. The work consisted in the main of re-

Illustration 1: *The Protestant church in D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (near Coburg), which in 1976 became the victim of a Zyklon B fumigation.*

painting various parts of the interior, which were of art-historical value, as well as of the application of a coat of paint onto the new plaster surfaces. The paint used was a pure lime-based paint.

Several months after the building was opened to the public, small ink-blue spots appeared at various places on the newly plastered surfaces. Little attention was paid to them at first; it was assumed that they were ink stains or the like. But the spots grew larger, and in some parts of the building discolored patches up to about a square meter (10 sq.ft.) in size developed. The persons in charge were helpless. The specialists who had been called in from the appropriate firms could not explain this phenomenon, and not even the subject literature contained anything pertinent.

Causes

It took chemical analyses of the plaster to determine the causes of this blue discoloration. These analyses confirmed the initial suspicion that the substance known as Berlin Blue had formed.

Chemically speaking, hydrogen cyanide (HCN) is a very weak acid. It is bound by damp, highly alkaline brickwork through neutralization. This produces calcium cyanide ($Ca(CN)_2$), for example:

$$2\ HCN + Ca(OH)_2 \Rightarrow Ca(CN)_2 + 2\ H_2O$$

The cyanide ion is a highly reactive ion, which joins with metals to form very stable complex salts. The best-known complex salts are the yellow and red iron cyanides. These compounds form when iron ions combine with cyanide: with the iron(II) ion, the yellow ferrocyanide forms, and with the iron(III) ion, the red ferricyanide is produced:

$$6\ CN^- + Fe^{2+} \Rightarrow [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$$

$$6\ CN^- + Fe^{3+} \Rightarrow [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$$

In the presence of excess iron(II) or iron(III) ions, the yellow or red iron cyanide then reacts to form blue compounds which are described in the literature as Berlin Blue and Turnbull's Blue, respectively:

Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung
Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenputz

Holz kann nicht nur mit wässerigen und öligen Systemen geschützt werden, seit langem wird Holz auch mit Giftstoffen wie z. B. mit Blausäure begast.

Blausäure ist eine schwache Säure, die durch feuchten, stark alkalischen Putz durch Neutralisation gebunden wird: es entsteht Calciumcyanid. Das sehr reaktionsfähige Cyanidion bildet mit Eisenionen u. a. das Komplexsatz Berliner Blau. Dadurch verfärbte sich im hier beschriebenen Schadensfall der stark eisenhaltige Putz blau.

120

Sachverhalt

Vor etwa drei Jahren wurde eine Kirche mittlerer Größe umfassend restauriert. Neben der Trockenlegung des Mauerwerks und einer Salzsanierung wurde auch eine Begasung mit Blausäure (System Zyklon B) durchgeführt. Dadurch sollten die von verschiedenen Holzschädlingen befallenen Bauteile der Emporen und das Chorgestühl behandelt werden. Es sei vermerkt, daß sich ein vorbeugender Schutz mit diesem Verfahren nicht erzielen läßt. Es dient ausschließlich der Bekämpfung von Schädlingen.

Bei solchen Begasungen werden gasförmige Giftstoffe im Raum verteilt. Man läßt sie eine entsprechende Zeit einwirken und anschließend werden die Gifte durch Belüftung an die Außenwelt abgegeben. Wichtig ist natürlich, daß eine möglichst gute Abdichtung des Objektes vorgenommen wird.

Im vorliegenden Fall erfolgte die Begasung nach der Trockenlegung der Außenmauern des Bauwerks mit einer elektroosmotischen Anlage und nach einer Putzsanierung im Inneren. Wichtig ist in diesem Zusammenhang der Hinweis, daß für die Putzsanierung ein porenreiches hydrophober Putz mit dämmenden Eigenschaften eingesetzt wurde. Solche Sanierputze sind Putze mit möglichst geringer kapillarer Wasseraufnahme und möglichst hoher Wasserdampfdurchlässigkeit, als Grenzwerte können angegeben werden A ≤ 0,3 kg/m²h$^{1/2}$ und s_d ≤ 2 m. Der Putz enthielt als Füllstoff Perlite und hatte, wie spätere Analysen zeigten, einen relativ hohen Eisengehalt. Der Eisengehalt lag im Mittel über 1 Gew.%. Der Putz war gebundsn mit Kalk und Zement und war demzufolge stark alkalisch.

Der Zeitraum zwischen Neuverputz und Begasung betrug einige Wochen. Die Begasung wurde von einem Fachbetrieb durchgeführt, der bereits an mehreren hundert Objekten mit Erfolg tätig geworden ist. Es traten auch im vorliegenden Falle zunächst keinerlei Probleme auf. Nach der Begasung wurden die weiteren Arbeiten ohne Schwierigkeiten durchgeführt. Sie bestanden hauptsächlich in der farblichen Fassung verschiedener kunsthistorisch wertvoller Teile des Innenraumes sowie im Aufbringen eines neuen Farbanstriches auf den Putzflächen. Als Farbanstrich wurde eine reine Sumpfkalkfarbe verwendet.

Einige Monate nach der Übergabe des Bauwerkes traten – zunächst wenig beachtet – an einzelnen Stellen im neu verputzten Bereich kleine tintenblaue Flecken auf. Man glaubte zunächst, diese seien auf Verunreinigung mit Tinte oder ähnlichem zurückzuführen. Die Flecken vergrößerten sich und in einzelnen Bereichen des Objektes traten Verfärbungen auf bis zu einer Größe von etwa einem Quadratmeter. Man stand dem Problem ratlos gegenüber. Die zu Hilfe gerufenen Spezialisten der einschlägigen Firmen konnten sich diesen Effekt nicht erklären, ähnliches war auch in der Literatur nicht beschrieben.

Illustration 2: *First two pages of the quoted article, including a b/w photo of the patchy iron blue staining on the plasterwork of the Protestant church of Wiesenfeld.*

$[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-} + Fe^{3+} \Rightarrow [Fe^{II}Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^-$
$[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + Fe^{2+} \Rightarrow [Fe^{III}Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^-$

The formation of these compounds was what had caused the discoloration at the plaster's surface in the church. Conclusive proof of this was easily furnished. Spraying plaster surfaces which had not yet turned blue with a solution of iron(II) or iron(III) salts, respectively, produced a spontaneous blue discoloration, which otherwise would have formed only slowly, as the reaction progressed by itself.

Clean-Up and Restoration

A waiting time of about two years was allowed before attempts were made to rectify the damage, so that, quantitatively speaking, the reaction would have largely run its course. It turned out that even after one-and-a-half years new blue discolorations still formed in some places. Clean-up and restoration itself is costly; all the new plaster that was applied must be removed again. This is all the more regrettable because it necessitates protective measures for all wood paneling in the gallery and for the organ, since otherwise the dust generated by the clean-up activities would inevitably do damage.

After the plaster has been removed, a new plaster as free of iron components as possible will be applied. Either a lime-based mortar or a so-called restoration plaster may be used. After the plaster has hardened, the entire interior must be color-matched to the remaining parts of the church. This is always problematic, since all paints – even lime-based paint – undergo a certain aging process, and mixing the paint to match the ground color present will likely prove difficult.

It is safe to assume that the problem will then be cleared up and that no new blue discolorations will appear. In the areas still bearing the original plaster, i.e., in the upper regions of the church, this is not to be expected anyhow, since the alkalinity required for neutralizing the hydrogen cyanide is not present there.

An easier clean-up method, i.e., a conversion of the blue patches into colorless compounds, is not possible by any common chemical means.

Commentary

It goes without saying that fumigations involving highly toxic substances must be performed only by expert contractors with the appropriate training and licenses. During the treatment the premises in question are kept under guard so that no unauthorized persons can enter them. Despite the toxicity of the substances involved, no accidents have been reported to date. Cases of damage to the facilities themselves have also been very rare. One spectacular case of such damage was reported for the first time in 1974, by Grosser and Roßmann.

But despite being highly uncommon, this report of damage also shows how difficult it is for an architect to use chemicals in construction. Plasters and paints must also be considered from a chemical perspective because, as clearly demonstrated by the present case, it is the combination of various factors which ultimately does the damage. It is suggested that in similar cases of fumigation, an appropriate construction-chemical investigation be conducted first to determine whether discolorations such as were the case here might result. The alkalinity and the iron content of the brickwork or plaster are factors requiring particular attention.

For Further Reading

Grosser, D. , and E. Roßmann: Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte. Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff, *v. 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.*

The preceding account was published on pages 120f. of volume 4 of the series *Bauschäden Sammlung. Sachverhalt – Ursache – Sanierung,* edited by Günter Zimmermann, published in 1981 by Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart, and rediscovered by Walter Lüftl, to whom we owe thanks. A more re-

cent review about damages caused by HCN fumigations, including further cases as here described, was published in 1995.[1]

This striking example ought to suffice to refute any objections to the effect that, for chemical reasons, no long-term stable cyanide compounds could have formed in the walls of those Birkenau crematoria that are termed gas chambers, and that there must be a different explanation for the large quantities of cyanide that are to be found in the camp's delousing facilities, evidenced by the patchy-blue discoloration of the plaster there.[2]

The fact that the expert literature is unaware of more such damages caused by HCN might have mainly three simple reasons:

1. The first fumigation of a building or room normally takes place only after it has been used for quite a long period, *i.e.*, years, since new buildings are not vermin-infested. Therefore the plaster of the fumigated walls is carbonized, *i.e.*, no longer alkaline and thus not liable to accumulate high amounts of cyanides after only one fumigation.
2. Normally, a building is fumigated only now and then, *i.e.*, hardly ever more than once a decade or even longer periods of time.
3. Furthermore, a room to be fumigated normally is at least fairly dry as it is required by the legal regulations and operational instructions. But humidity is required for the accumulation of cyanide and its chemical conversion into long-term stable compounds.

Before we compare the case described in the previous article with the circumstances in Auschwitz and Birkenau, we must point out that, despite affirmations to the contrary, accidents have indeed happened in the course of HCN fumigations of buildings. As in any commercial activity, accidents do occasionally happen here as well.[3] The sweeping claim that highly alkaline plaster is the only kind to combine with hydrogen cyanide is also untrue. While a high degree of alkalinity does facilitate the rapid absorption of large quantities of HCN, slightly alkaline or even neutral plasters can also accumulate considerable quantities over time, as the HCN delousing chambers in Majdanek show (cf. the contribution of Carlo Mattogno in this volume). It is interesting to compare the case described here with the alleged gas chambers in crematoria II and III (in each case, mortuary 1) of Birkenau, on the one hand, with the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a and 5b on the other. These have already been described in detail in the chapter by Germar Rudolf (this volume):[4]

The iron content of the plasters in Birkenau was determined by Germar Rudolf as documented in his report.[4]

The alkalinity of the plasters in the mortuaries of the crematoria will have been similar to that in the church described previously, since in both cases the plasters were cement-based, which are clearly alkaline in the long term. The plaster in the delousing facilities is a lime-based mortar and therefore was probably strongly alkaline only in the beginning – which may have sufficed to form reasonable amounts of iron blue if the fumigations started right away after the plastering had been finished.

Despite the fact that the temperature is generally low in churches, and that as a result plasters there usually have a high moisture content, the plaster in the church in question was likely only moderately

---

1 E. Emmerling, in M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, p. 43-56.

2 *E.g.*, J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z. XXX (1994), pp. 17-27; J. Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 111-118; B. Clair "*Revisionistische Gutachten*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) 1(2) (1997), pp. 102f; for critiques of these see G. Rudolf's contribution about the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz.

3 For example, one case is described by S. Moeschlin in *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Thieme, Stuttgart 1986, pp. 300f.

4 For a more detailed account, cf. Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, March 2003, pp. 279-283 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

LOCATION / PROPERTY	CHURCH CLEAN-UP AND RESTORATION	CREMATORIUM II/III (MORTUARY 1)	DELOUSING FACILITIES OF BUILDINGS 5A/B
Iron content	>1% by vol.	1-2% by vol.	0.5-5% by vol.
Alkalinity	high	high	low to high
Moisture	moderate	high	moderate to low
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	several weeks	between several weeks and 3 months	(several weeks???)
No. of fumigations	1	allegedly ≥400	probably ≈300
Cyanide present	clearly apparent	negative or traces not reproducible	clearly apparent (0.1-1% by vol.)

damp due to its hydrophobic (water-expellent or repellent) consistency. The walls of the [underground] unheated mortuaries 1 of crematoria II and III of Birkenau, on the other hand, would have been very moist, especially if one assumes mass gassings to have been a fact (condensation of body moisture on the cool walls). On the other hand, the delousing facilities of Buildings 5a/b, which were located above the ground and were equipped with heating systems, will have had dry and warm walls, except perhaps the external walls on cold (wintery) days.

Since crematoria II and III were built in the winter of 1942-43 and were allegedly put into operation as mass gassing facilities right away, in spring 1943, a time period of between a few weeks and up to three months would have elapsed between the time of completion of the plasterwork and the time of the first fumigation – just as much as, or a bit more than, in case of the church. The time between the completion of the delousing facilities and the first fumigation is unknown, but it was likely no more than a few days, since the disastrous hygienic situation in Birkenau must have urged the SS to operate these facilities as soon as they were finished.

Therefore, the only significant differences between the Birkenau mortuaries and the fumigated church was the higher moisture content of the mortuaries' walls and the possibly longer time gap between completion and start of operation in case of the mortuaries. Both factors are likely to compensate each other. Thus, one would have to expect a similar tendency to form long-term stable cyanide compounds in both cases. But we cannot find any significant cyanide residues in the mortuaries now testified to have been homicidal 'gas chambers'!

If one attempts to maintain a theory of the mass gassings in those mortuaries, despite the actual state of affairs, which is clearly contrary to what one would have to expect under the exterminationist hypothesis, then one is indeed forced to go against eyewitness claims and to minimize the number of gassings, to greatly reduce the quantities of poison allegedly used, and to decrease the application time to a technically absolutely impossible level – while disregarding entirely the lack of any means for introducing the poison gas substance into the rooms, and also disregarding entirely the paradox posed by the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek and Stutthof, where huge amounts of iron blue did from, due to alleged homicidal gassings, as we are told. In actual fact, these facilities in Majdanek and Stutthof were never anything else than simple, straight-forward hydrogen cyanide delousing chambers (compare the chapter by Carlo Mattogno, this volume).

Appendix 2:

Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte (Dissecting the Holocaust): Expert Report

JOACHIM HOFFMANN

Preamble

Accredited chemist Germar Rudolf[…] has written me to request an expert statement regarding an anthology titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, edited by Ernst Gauss and published in 1994 by Grabert-Verlag in Tübingen, Germany. The foremost issue was to be the question of the work's scientific, *i.e.*, academic nature, rather than the content per se.

As an historian specializing in recent and East European history, and on the basis of my decades of professional experience and practice in the academic service of the Federal Republik of Germany, I am qualified and entitled to give an expert opinion on the matter in question.

Regarding my personal qualifications, I wish to state that I was a member of the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt [Centre for Research in Military History] in Freiburg from 1960 to 1995. For almost three decades my work has focused exclusively on matters related to the German-Soviet war. Through the publication of academic books and periodical articles on this topic I am well established as an expert in my field, both at home and abroad. Accredited chemist Rudolf […] and the co-authors of the anthology at issue are not personally known to me.

The Formal Aspect

As pointed out in the anthology in question, the book does not offer a comprehensive overview of the course of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews during World War Two. Rather, the focus is on specific individual topics regarding disputed and controversial aspects of killings of the Jews. The various contributions to the book are expertly written in a predominantly investigative style. Where detail and completeness are concerned, the body of supporting and documenting references leaves little to be desired and is extremely helpful to a reader seeking further information, not least of all since sources from the opposing subject literature are also cited without reservation. It appears, therefore, that this anthology is part of the large-scale academic dispute over a serious contemporary issue which reaches far beyond its actual academic scope and into the political realm.

The individual contributions to this anthology are logically consistent and objectively descriptive in structure, even though at times a polemic note does become evident – as is perhaps inevitable in such emotionally charged topics, and as is also quite common in political and historical controversies. In any case, a striving for new understanding is tangibly apparent throughout the book. From this perspective, therefore, the anthology cannot be denied an academic character, particularly if one compares it with many a publication from its opposing side, whose academic nature is also never questioned. There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing. Much else may be merely noted with objective interest. Elsewhere, doubts and criticisms also come to mind. The issue may perhaps be simplified by pointing out that what we are dealing with in this great controversy is a rather more accusatory style of literature on the one hand, and a rather more

apologetic one on the other. This is to suggest that in the heat of controversy, both sides may be overly inclined to overshoot the mark and to leave the solid ground of provable facts behind. One might perhaps summarize by saying that the time for conclusive declarations regarding the great persecution of the Jews has not yet come.

The Problem of Self-Evidentness

There can be no doubt about the fact that genocide was committed against the Jewish people by the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD and by the SS personnel in charge in the concentration camps in the former General Government of Poland. Hitler, Himmler and Dr. Goebbels clearly admitted these misdeeds on several occasions. The anthology's editor, Ernst Gauss, also considers this as given in his chapter. And in fact, the genocide provides an unspoken backdrop for the anthology at issue. To rule out any misunderstanding, it would perhaps have been better to spell these things out unambiguously and to clarify that an academic controversy today can no longer dispute the mass killings per se, but rather only the numbers of victims and the methods of murder. In this respect, we admittedly may expect to see far-reaching modifications as yet. In this context as well, the rather overused concept of self-evidentness is in need of limitation, or at least of a more precise definition.

Two Important Examples

We shall give two especially significant examples of this.

1) [Downward Revision of the Number of Auschwitz Victims]

From 1945 to 1990, the figure of 4 million victims in Auschwitz was considered self-evident and was accorded judicial notice in the Federal German courts. But where did this figure come from? It originated with Soviet war propaganda. On March 1, 1945, an official Soviet announcement stated for the first time that "*at least five million people were exterminated*" in Auschwitz. This figure was then reduced to four million in the official Soviet communiqué of May 7, 1945. This number of 4 million victims – put about by Soviet war propaganda, in other words by the NKVD, and in no way proven by any evidence whatsoever – was adopted by the public in western countries, and persisted unchanged until 1990, when it was officially reduced to 1.5 million virtually overnight. Currently the number of Auschwitz victims is set at a remaining 631,000 to 711,000, and a further reduction has not been ruled out.

2) [The Total Number of Jewish Victims]

To this day the total number of Jewish victims is generally given as 6 million. According to the current opinion of the German experts on contemporary history, this figure was first provided to the Americans by SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Hoettl in spring 1945, and repeated at the IMT in Nuremberg on November 26, 1945. It must be noted, however, that this selfsame figure was demonstrably first put forth in the foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, several weeks prior to the January 27, 1945, liberation of the Auschwitz concentration camp (with its alleged 4 million victims) – put about by none other than the infamous Soviet Minister of Propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg. Thus it was Ehrenburg who came up with the figure of six million. [cf. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, pp. 189f.]

Regarding Ehrenburg himself, it must be mentioned that in 1941 Stalin had given him the general order to incite a boundless national and racial hatred against all Germans. Ehrenburg's years-long unbridled frenzies of hatred culminated in his call to "*put an end to Germany*" and in an effort

which he described as "*modest and honorable*", namely "*to reduce the population of Germany*", towards which end the only thing left to decide was whether it would be better "*to kill the Germans with axes or with clubs*".

Both examples show that new evidence can immediately overthrow something that is allegedly self-evident, and, accordingly, it is the duty of any contemporary historian to call allegedly conclusive findings into question. Even in matters involving grave charges, the principle of self-evidentness has been known to become invalidated. As an example one need only consider the claim (widely accepted in Germany in particular, but now denied by Yad Vashem itself) that the Germans had manufactured soap from the bodies of murdered Jews – a fabrication that also goes back to Soviet war propaganda. Therefore, the anthology at issue here does not commit anything unlawful, but rather engages in a justified and necessary pursuit in its attempt to critically examine allegedly self-evident issues on the basis of new evidence or findings, as it is in fact the natural task of historiography to do.

The Problem of Eyewitness Testimony

Several contributions to this anthology point out, and rightly so, that the testimony of eyewitnesses is unreliable; these contributions back their claims with numerous examples, some of which are indeed truly grotesque. Such experiences certainly agree with those of other historians of the Second World War. This is not to say that eyewitness statements are entirely superfluous, but practical experience definitely has shown that they must always be examined and corroborated with authentic documents. My personal experience has been that as early as 1970 eyewitness testimony about details of the events of the war was so unreliable that it would have been a breach of professional duties to base a historical treatise on them alone.

Benz's Anthology

On the whole, the contributions to the anthology here at issue frequently manifest a profound understanding of the subject and its associated literature, even though some suggestions made do appear questionable at times. However, the establishment literature about the Holocaust also often contains factual errors. One example in this context is Benz's 1991 anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, which displays a downright disarming ignorance of the state of affairs on the Soviet side. The authors of the Gauss anthology object, and correctly so, that Benz bases his studies uncritically

Joachim Hoffmann, Dr. phil., born 1930 in Königsberg, East Prussia; studied modern history, eastern european history and comparative ethnology at the University of Hamburg and Berlin's Free University. He received his PhD in history in 1959. Between 1960 and 1995, he was historian at the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt der Bundeswehr (Research Department for Military History of the German Army). His field of expertise was "Armed Forces of the Soviet Union"; Dr. Hoffmann has authored numerous articles and books about political, diplomatic and military history of the 19th century and about the history of the German-Soviet war. In 1991, he was granted the "Dr. Walter-Eckhardt" Award, and in 1992 the "General Andrej Andrejewitsch Wlassow" Cultural Prize. He died in February 2002.

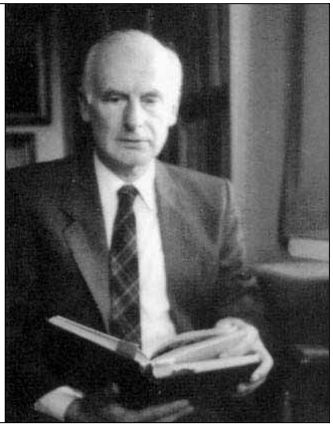

on the announcements made by Soviet war propaganda and on the publications about Soviet show trials. The anthology edited by Benz attempts, by means of elaborate statistical minutiae, to prove the correctness of the six-million figure. Anyone who has worked with demographic statistics knows what serious errors can enter into such complex analyses even under a strictly objective agenda. Benz is entirely unaware that Ehrenburg had already introduced the six-million figure into the annals of war propaganda on January 4, 1945. Thus, he will have to accept the charge that, though unwittingly, he has really only worked to confirm a propaganda figure of Ehrenburg's. From this perspective, his and his co-authors' research findings offer a foothold for fundamental criticism.

Babi Yar

The mass execution of Jewish inhabitants of Kyiv, known as the massacre of Babi Yar, is also subjected to justified and necessary criticism in the anthology here at issue. Over time, the actions of Einsatzkommando 4a of the Security Police and the SD under Blobel have experienced propagandistic inflation to the point where restoring the actual facts to their real dimensions is an obligation for anyone striving for historical veracity. Of course this does not impinge on the fact that thousands of Jews were killed in Kyiv.

Overall Impression

The overall impression evoked by this anthology edited by Gauss is that its contents must be acknowledged – with critical common sense, of course – no less than is always undisputedly and unrestrictedly done with the 'official' literature about the Holocaust. The principle of *audiatur et altera pars* [let the other side be heard] must apply in this case as well! A suppression of this carefully documented work would represent a forcible obstruction of the legitimate striving for scientific and academic understanding. The state of knowledge is never static. Experience has shown that exaggerations and errors always grind themselves down in the course of a normal academic controversy. One must not deny a mature and free researcher and reader his ability to exercise his critical faculties. It would then be only a small step from suppressing unpopular books, to burning them; and then, though with different motivations, we would be right back where the entire misfortune began.

Conclusion

As historian officially commissioned by the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt I have spent two-and-a-half decades studying the Soviet military literature about the history of the Red Army and the Second World War in its original documentary texts – an endless chain of misrepresentations, fabrications, distortions and slander. But even this historical literature turned up the occasional truths. I could not have carried out my academic duties if I had rejected the Soviet publications out-of-hand as being unacademic. The same goes infinitely more for the anthology here at issue, which is on a respectable academic level and which doubtless contributes much to our understanding of aspects of the war, despite any reservations one may have.

[sgd.] Dr. J. Hoffmann, Acad. Director (retired)
[written on September 28, 1995]

On June 15, 1996, judge Burkhardt Stein from Tübingen County Court ordered the confiscation and incineration of all books *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* and the destruction of all means for manufacturing them (Ref. 4 Gs 173/95). The expert reports presented by the defense were ignored.

Appendix 3:

Censorship in Germany? Never! Unless…

ANTON MÄGERLE

Prologue

In German history, censorship unfortunately has been more of a rule than an exception. It was introduced by the Catholic Church in the form of the Inquisition. However, it was left to the well-known Austrian statesman Metternich to perfect the system of suppressing freedom of speech by means of a comprehensive spy and surveillance apparatus. Neither the German Empire nor the Weimar Republic were particularly soft in their dealings with unwelcome literature,[1] but the worst reputation was doubtless acquired by the Third Reich, which managed, within the twelve years of its existence, to black-list some 10,000 books. While these books were not burned, they did disappear from the shelves of bookstores, to be banished to library archives.[2]

But what is not nearly as well known is the fact that it was the Allied 'liberators' of Germany who staged the greatest campaign of book destruction that mankind had ever seen. Among the victims of Allied displeasure were 34,645 titles as well as, comprehensively, all school textbooks published between 1933 and 1945; not only were these no longer permitted to be printed and sold after the war – they also had to vanish from the archives of many libraries.[3] In the years from 1946 to 1952, the Soviet Occupation Power published four such lists ("*Liste der auszusondernden Literatur*", or list of proscribed literature) of titles earmarked for destruction. In accordance with the instructions in the censors' introduction to the second and third volumes, the first three of these lists also went into force in the western Occupation Zones.

The German Constitution

In its Article 5, Section 1, Clause 3, the current German Constitution (Grundgesetz, or GG) prohibits censorship. Section 2 of that same Article, however, limits this freedom from censorship as per the regulations imposed by "*general laws*", among other things. A fundamental human right can

---

1 For more see Claus Nordbruch, *Sind Gedanken noch frei? Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, Munich 1998.

2 The opinions about this differ slightly: acc. to Dietrich Strothmann, *Nationalsozialistische Literaturpolitik*, 3rd ed., Bouvier, Bonn 1985, some 12,500 books, acc. to Dietrich Aigner, *Die Indizierung "schädlichen und unerwünschten Schrifttums" im Dritten Reich*, vol. XI of the *Archiv für Geschichte des Buchwesen*, Buchhändlervereinigung, Frankfurt/Main 1971, the number was less than 10,000.

3 For some more details see, *e.g.*, Martin Lüders, *Nation und Europa*, vol. 47(9) (1997), pp. 7-11. The list of all books banned by the Allies (*Liste der auszusondernden Literatur*) was recently reprinted by Uwe Berg-Verlag, Toppenstedt (Germany) 1983/84 (Deutschen Verwaltung für Volksbildung in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone/Ministerium für Volksbildung der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik (ed.) *Liste der auszusondernden Literatur.* Index *der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. April 1946; Erster Nachtrag zum Index der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. Januar 1947; Zweiter Nachtrag zum "Index" der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. September 1948; Dritter und letzter Nachtrag zum "Index" der in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone verbotenen Bücher nach dem Stand vom 1. April 1952*, 4 vols., Zentralverlag, Berlin (East) 1946-1948, 1953). It can be found completely at vho.org/censor/tA.html.

thus be suspended, at least theoretically, by everyday laws such as those of criminal law.[4] In this respect, the German Federal Constitutional Court (Bundesverfassungsgericht) has determined that "*general laws*" are such that do not prohibit a specific opinion, or freedom of speech per se. Furthermore, general laws may impose limits on a fundamental right only if doing so serves to safeguard another fundamental right. In accordance with the principle of proportionality, the benefits of both conflicting fundamental rights must be weighed against each other.[5]

Further restrictions imposed on freedom of speech by Article 5 Section 2 GG serve the protection of young people and of personal honor. According to rulings of the German Federal Constitutional Court, the core significance of the human right to freedom of speech is that censorship of publications is permitted only if these publications are at least a constant or typical source of endangerment to the young people who might read, hear or watch them.

Regarding injury to honor, the Federal Constitutional Court has ruled that such injury generally has not occurred if no insulting expressions have been used.

Criminal Law

The German Criminal Code (Strafgesetzbuch, StGB) has at its disposal tools facilitating censorship, particularly in §§ 185, 189 and 130f. While §§ 185 and 189 (slander, disparagement of the memory of persons deceased) may be subsumed under the category of "*injuries to honor*", §§ 130f. (incitement of the people, incitement to hatred) are a mixed grouping of injuries to honor, injury to human dignity (Article 1 GG), and endangerment of the public peace, a conceptual chimera which we shall not investigate in greater detail here.

The autumn 1994 revision of § 130 StGB (the so-called *Lex Deckert*) decreed, among other things, that it is a criminal offense

> *"publicly or in an assembly, and in a manner likely to lead to a breach of the peace,* [to] *endorse, deny or trivialize any act committed under National Socialist rule* [which was] *of the type specified in § 220a Section 1* [*i.e.*, genocide, A.M…]*"*

This is precisely the scenario which the Federal Constitutional Court has actually ruled out: this law criminalizes a specific opinion about one detail of the history of only one single, past regime. From this perspective alone, this "*hastily passed and unthought-out*"[6] "*special law against freedom of speech*"[7] would seem to be unconstitutional, and it has been criticized commensurately in German legal subject literature, where it is described as being, in effect, "*an attack on the intellectual freedom of dissidents*"[8] and "*virtually the classic example of a norm* […] *directed against a specific opinion*."[7]

> *"The legitimacy of this regulation is dubious at the very least. One can already question whether a lie is a criminal wrong at all; one must question whether the mere denial of a historical fact, in the absence*

---

4 Two recent studies of censorship in Germany, highly to be recommended: Jürgen Schwab, *Die Meinungsdiktatur. Wie "demokratische" Zensoren die Freiheit beschneiden*, Coburg: Nation Europa Verlag, 1997, 338 pp.; Claus Nordbruch, *op. cit.* (note 1).

5 The Federal Constitutional Court's decisions were quoted from: Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (eds.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985.

6 Eduard Dreher, Herbert Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., MN 18 regarding §130.

7 Stefan Huster, "*Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 487ff., here p. 489.

8 Daniel Beisel, "*Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 997-1000, here p. 1000.

> *of any characteristics of agitation, may be described and dealt with as incitement of the people, of all things.*"[9]

The concept of "*denying*" something which the state deems true is a new element in German criminal law and poses problems which it seems quite impossible for criminal procedure to solve. In order for denial to objectively constitute a criminal offense, it must be done deliberately; that is, the denier must *know* that he is not telling the truth and the judge must prove this knowledge, which in and of itself is already virtually impossible. But in order to be able to also punish (especially) the so-called 'criminals of conviction' who are convinced that they are telling the truth, the German judiciary has concocted an entirely new definition of intent:

> *"In this case, intent can only be the knowledge that one's conviction puts one into conflict with that which 'general opinion' indisputably regards as a historical fact. Admittedly, in a state under the rule of law this places a system of criminal law based on guilt squarely at the crossroads* [to criminal law based on arbitrariness]. *Just as Auschwitz will ever remain a nightmare for the Germans, the 'Auschwitz Lie' will clearly remain the same for German criminal law."*[10]

However, the revised § 130 StGB includes regulations which even go considerably further. It criminalizes not only dissident views of certain aspects of National Socialist persecution of minorities, but in a sense anything and everything which could be considered incitement to hatred against population subgroups of potentially any definition. In this regard the foremost German criminal law commentary observes that this amendment means that practically any kind of criticism of population subgroups – however they are defined – can become a criminal offense, since the legal right that is supposed to be protected (the anti-discrimination rule) is rendered too general and vague in this Section.[11]

Furthermore, it also permits precautionary censorship, as it were, by providing for the confiscation of publications or other data carriers which are allegedly intended for distribution. The judiciary holds that the intent to distribute prohibited publications exists if a person has in his or her possession, more than one single copy of a data carrier.

That this new German law is difficult to reconcile with international human rights standards is a fact openly acknowledged by Germany's leading politicians, but it is excused by virtue of the country's particular history.[12]

Indexing

The first step in the process of German censorship is the black-listing or "*indexing*" of, for example, a book or pamphlet. This indexing is done by the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Media (*Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien*, BPjM).[13] Until 2002, this authority could only become active after a complaint by, *e.g.*, a public youth welfare department. However, a more restrictive law introduced in 2002 now allows this authority to index media without the need of a complaint. This indexing means that the black-listed work may no longer be advertised and that it may not be sold or otherwise made available to persons under 18 years of age. In

---

9 Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Munich, 1995, MN 8a regarding §130; the criticisms of this article are legion; cf. Hans A. Stöcker, *Neue Zeitschrift für Strafrecht*, 1995, pp. 237-240; Manfred Brunner, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 17, 1994; Ernst Nolte, *ibid.*, Sept. 8, 1994; Ronald Dworkin, *Tageszeitung*, May 17, 1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, Sept. 15, 1995; Horst Meier, *Merkur* 12/1996: 1128-1131.

10 Theodor Leckner, in Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997, p. 1111.

11 *Ibid.*, p. 1103.

12 Federal Minister of Justice Edzard Schmidt-Jorzig, Ruge. NeunzehnZehn: "*Ehrenschutz für Soldaten – Gesetz gegen die Meinungsfreiheit?*", *3-SAT*, March 10, 1996, 19:10; same, *Mut*, no. 351, 11/1996: 32-35; Wolfgang Schäuble, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, April 24, 1996, p. 41.

13 Until 2002, this authority carried the name Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften, BPjS.

practical terms this means that the work ceases to exist for the public, as one can then legally learn of its existence only by private means – or, alternately, via the list of indexed works, which the BPjM regularly publishes in its *Report*. By now this list includes thousands of printed, audio and audio-visual works.[14] Once readily accessible by everybody, this *Report* is now sold only to libraries, wholesalers, and retailers, and even libraries have stopped giving free access to it, which renders the censorship activities of this authority more and more obscure. This tendency to hide its censorship activities was even more enhanced in 2002, when the law was changed so that media, which are regarded to be an especially severe threat to the mental development of young people, are now listed in secret lists. The victims of this secret censorship are media whose content violates German criminal law (libel, denigration of the dead, incitement to hatred, stirring up the people), which includes basically all revisionist literature.[15]

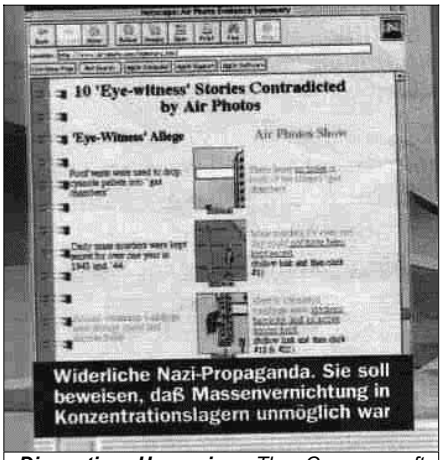

Disgusting Hypocrisy: *The German soft porn magazine* Neue Revue *complains about pornography on the Internet and defames John Ball's strictly scholarly web site about interpretation of air photos from locations of the World War II as "*disgusting Nazi-Propaganda*" (www.air-photo.com).*

While the BPjM was initially created primarily to protect German youth from pornography and the glorification of violence, it has increasingly also engaged in the battle against politically or historically unpopular literature. As early as 1990 Eckhard Jesse, who is today a Professor of Sociology in Chemnitz, criticized that the BPjM had "*in many ways turned out to be a gateway for one-sided anti-Fascism*"[16] and that its measures are "*difficult to reconcile with the principles of a liberal society* […], *because, on principle, in an open society the printed and spoken word may not be stifled.*"[17]

To date, this astonishing admission of the violation of human rights through censorship under the auspices of the Federal Constitutional Protection Office, which edited the contribution of Jesse, has received little attention.

The decision of German courts in the case of the book *Wahrheit für Deutschland* (Truth for Germany) has taken on a central significance where the BPjM's practice of censorship is concerned. This book dealt in an allegedly unacademic manner with the question of who bears the blame for World War Two.[18] The BPjM black-listed it in the late 1970s. In 1994 the Federal Constitutional Court declared this black-listing decision unlawful,[19] but the BPjM promptly re-indexed the book

[14] The latest "*comprehensive listing*", *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics, Stand 30.4.1993*, includes about 2,500 titles. Some 120 more have since joined the ranks. The list of indexed video tapes is about the same length. Added to this are several hundred electronic sound and data carriers. The current indexing lists are published in the periodical of the Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications, *BPjS aktuell*. To order: Bundesprüfstelle, Postfach 26 01 21, D-53153 Bonn, Germany.

[15] See the German government website www.bmfsfj.de for more information.

[16] Eckhard Jesse, "*Streitbare Demokratie und 'Vergangenheitsbewältigung'*", in Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Verfassungsschutz in der Demokratie*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne 1990, p. 304, cf. p. 289.

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 287; cf. also p. 303: "*Liberal society may not stifle or suppress the free exchange of ideas and points of view.*"

[18] Udo Walendy, *Wahrheit für Deutschland*, 3rd ed., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1976.

[19] Ref. 1 BvR 434/87.

on slightly reworded grounds.[20] The author's appeal against this, as well as his complaint to the Administrative Court of Cologne, were successful. According to the verdict the BPjM had failed to prove that the book posed a danger to the young people who might read it:

> *"The BPjM fails to realize that it is precisely the possibility for open debate among different views which furthers the critical abilities of young people, and this demands free and unfettered discussion. Besides instruction in historical events, this requires particularly the critical examination of divergent views. In its considerations the BPjM has completely disregarded that this* […] *can (perhaps) protect young people much more effectively from susceptibility to distorting portrayals of history than indexing can, which latter may even endow such opinions with a justified attraction."*[21]

However, this verdict, as well as the Federal Constitutional Court's previous verdict, also indicate that these principles do not apply if it is, for example, the historiography about the fate of the Jews in the Third Reich that is questioned. Such questioning, the argument goes, not only represents a scientifically blatantly incorrect opinion, it also glorifies National Socialism and disparages the Jews as a group. This does not by any means require that the publication in question verbally attacks the Jews or identifies itself with National Socialist ideology. Not even an open declaration of sympathy with the Jews and a condemnation of National Socialist transgressions in other respects will serve in the publication's favor if the factual nature of the Holocaust is questioned at even one single point in the work. German courts consider even one such occurrence to be adequate proof of a glorification of the National Socialist system and of an intention to slander the Jews.

To date, appeals against the black-listing of "*Holocaust-denying*" books have been uniformly unsuccessful, since German courts refuse all motions to bring evidence in such trials.[22] Documentation, however, is very fragmentary in this context. Older books which dispute the factuality of the Holocaust – such as *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (History of the Defamation of Germany),[23] *Hexeneinmaleins einer Lüge* (Magic Square of a Lie),[24] *Feuerzeichen* (Fire signal)[25] or *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft* (The 2nd Babylonian Captivity)[26] – are not to be found on the Index of the BPjM. On the other hand, one of the first books of this genre – a book that, regarding its style, must certainly be accorded scientific and academic credit, namely, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*[27] (The Hoax of the Century) – was black-listed as early as spring 1979.[28]

A work issued by the publisher *Kritik-Verlag*, lately of Denmark, has achieved fame at least indirectly. In the early 1970s this publisher issued a brochure titled *Die Auschwitz-Lüge* (The Auschwitz Lie), in which a former German soldier described his experiences in Auschwitz, which are diametrically opposed to those recounted in the well-known eyewitness testimony.[29] At least in Germany

---

20 *JMS-Report*, February 1/1995, pp. 52-54.

21 Ref. 17 K 9534/94.

22 In article 244 the German Code of Criminal Procedure provides for the option to refuse evidence if the point at issue is self-evident, which is a fundamental premise on the part of the courts, where the Holocaust is concerned ("*judicial notice*").

23 Franz J. Scheidl, self-pub., 6 vols., Vienna 1967. Most of the books mentioned here can be found on the web site vho.org, some of them even in an English translation (at least linked to).

24 Emil Aretz, Verlag Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973.

25 Ingrid Weckert, Grabert, Tübingen 1981; ordered seized and destroyed in 1995; in English: *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach (CA) 1991.

26 Steffen Werner, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; ordered seized and destroyed in 1995.

27 Arthur R. Butz; in German: Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung; in English: *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach (CA) 1976, 1992.

28 *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics, Stand 30.4.1993*, p. 8: Index No. E 2765, *Bundesanzeiger* no. 95 of May 22, 1979.

29 Thies Christophersen, "*Die Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Kritik* issue no. 23, Mohrkirch: Kritik Verlag, 1973, available today from Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem Belgium.

the title of this publication became the embodiment of what is otherwise known less polemically as Holocaust revisionism, *i.e.*, the thesis that there was no Third Reich policy of extermination of the Jews. A portrait of Thies Christophersen, the brochure's author, who was prosecuted in Germany and had fled abroad, was used in 1995 by Amnesty International as advertisement for free speech because even the most controversial of all opinions, namely the one that disputes the Holocaust, ought to be protected by the human right to freedom of speech.[30] The publication was not indexed until 1993, fully 20 years after its first publication.[31]

Since the 1994 tightening of criminal law no change has become apparent in the BPjM's decision-making process, and neither is any change necessarily to be expected, since the BPjM proceeds in accordance with the Law for Youth Protection (Gesetz zum Schutz der Jugend, or GjS), not with criminal law.

Confiscations to 1994

The second stage of German censorship is the so-called confiscation (or seize-and-destroy) stage. This stage hardly registers with the public at all, and even Professor E. Jesse, whom we quoted earlier, seems either not to be aware of it or to ignore it. The confiscation of a publication takes place on the order of a court. What happens to the confiscated copies of such a publication is not quite clear, but it probably varies with the police station in charge. One publisher who is quite frequently the target of such book confiscations reported that he had been told that the books are burned under police supervision.[32] In one case the press reported that confiscated literature is being burnt in waste incinerators.[33]

According to information from the German Federal Government, and unlike for indexed works, there is no office or authority which publishes an even remotely complete list of confiscated books; similarly, the confiscation orders issued by the courts are not published anywhere.[34] Certainly every court that orders or revokes the confiscation of a publication is required to communicate its decision to the Federal Criminal Investigation Office (Bundeskriminalamt), which therefore ought to have a complete and current list, particularly as it serves the courts as information central regarding confiscation orders already issued.[35] However, these confiscation orders are published only every now and then in the *Bundeskriminalblatt*, a publication not readily accessible to the public. What goes for the public's review of black-listing does not go for the actual confiscation of the works in question. In this respect the public is left completely in the dark.

Although pornographic or pro-violent publications are also affected by confiscations, these are not discussed here, since the destruction of political or historical publications is a much more explosive issue from a human-rights point of view.

---

30 The leftist *Tageszeitung* (Berlin) reported on this in a surprisingly fair manner, Dec. 12, 1995.

31 *Bundesanzeiger* of Sept. 30, 1994.

32 Wigbert Grabert, of Grabert Verlag in Tübingen, to the author.

33 *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7./8., 1998: "*The remaining copies are occasionally being burnt in a wast incinerator*.", regarding R. J. Eibicht, *Hellmut Diwald*; cf. *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), no. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "*65 years ago this happened publicly, today this is being achieved on the quiet in waste incinerators*."

34 Admission of the Federal Government, *Bundestagsdrucksache* 13/4222, March 26, 1996, p. 6. Germar Rudolf tries to compile a list of books confiscated in Germany, see vho.org/censor/Censor.html. Due to lack of official information , this list is necessarily incomplete. Links to confiscated books that are available online can be found there, so no further URLs are given for them in this article's footnotes.

35 *Richtlinien für das Strafverfahren und das Bußgeldverfahren* (Guidelines for penal procedure and fining procedure), No. 208, II + IV; according to Gerd Pfeiffer (ed.), *Karlsruher Kommentar zur Strafprozeßordnung*, 3rd ed., Beck, Munich 1993, p. 2174.

Up to 1994 it was still possible to keep track of all the confiscated publications with political or historical content. The most spectacular case was no doubt the confiscation of the revisionist book *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (The Auschwitz Myth). Due to the book's 'Holocaust-denying' theses, the author, a former judge, was stripped of his doctorate, and his pension was reduced.[36]

Another interesting case are the confiscations of the books published by the revisionist Jew Joseph Ginsburg, under the pseudonym J. G. Burg. His Holocaust-denying books also fell victim to German book burning, even though – being a Jew, and in light of the contents of his writings – he could hardly be accused of anti-Semitism.

Up to the winter of 1996, and where political and historical publications are concerned, the BPjM itself had listed the confiscation of only a few issues of the Swiss-based revisionist periodical *Der Eidgenoss*. The various issues of the revisionist periodical *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), on the other hand – which have long been subject to confiscation, and which are published by the same publisher whose book *Wahrheit für Deutschland* the BPjM has now been trying for over 20 years to ban – are not mentioned.[38] It was not until the spring of 1997 that the BPjM updated its list, particularly with four books by the Swiss revisionist author Jürgen Graf. With one exception, however, these books had all been confiscated before late 1994, and one had already been de-indexed again in 1995.[39] The BPjM itself is thus even less clear on the state of confiscations than is the author of the present article.

Germany today:

94,215 Criminal Prosecutions

Because of "Thought Crimes" During the Last Nine Years:

Year	Right	Left	Foreign	Sum
1994	5,562	185	235	**5,982**
1995	6,555	256	276	**7,087**
1996	7,585	557	818	**8,960**
1997	10,257	1,063	1,029	**12,349**
1998	9,549	1,141	1,832	**12,522**
1999	8,698	1,025	1,525	**11,248**
2000	13,863	979	525	**15,367**
2001	8,874	429	353	**9,656**
2002	9,807	331	467	**10,605**

– Right: "Offenses with right wing extremist background", that is: "Propaganda Offenses" and "Stirring up the People"
– Left: "Offenses with left wing extremist background", generally referred to as "other offenses"
– Foreign: offenses committed by foreign extremists, mainly against the German law of organizations ("Vereinsgesetz") by Kurds in the prohibited Kurdian Liberation Army PKK[37]

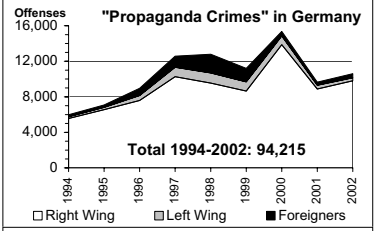

Especially right-wingers are persecuted in Germany.

[36] Cf. Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; see also DGG, "*Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt*", in *Deutschland Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(3) (1988), p. 18 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "*Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich*", *ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), p. 7 (online: …/DGG36_1_1.html); DGG, "*Vernunft wird Unsinn ... Späte Rache für den 'Auschwitz-Mythos'*", *ibid.*, 31(1) (1983), pp. 19f. (online: …/DGG31_1.html); DGG, "*Ende der Wissenschaftsfreiheit?*", *ibid.*, 29(3) (1981), p. 38 (online: …/DGG29_3_1.html).

[37] Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.), *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht* (Report of the German Office for the Protection of the Constitution), Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2002, quoting data as provided by the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (Bundeskriminalamt). Since the German government keeps changing the online addresses of their publications, only the addresses of the two latest reports are given here:
2001: www.bmi.bund.de/Annex/de_20737/Verfassungsschutzbericht_2001_-_Pressefassung.pdf;
2002: www.bmi.bund.de/Annex/de_24336/Verfassungsschutzbericht_2002.pdf.

[38] However, the black-listing of two of these issues *is* mentioned: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 23 ("*Zigeuner bewältigen eine 1/2 Million*"), Decision No. 4208, *Bundesanzeiger* 204 of Oct. 31, 1991, and *Historische Tatsachen* no. 36 ("*Ein Prozeß, der Geschichte macht*"), Decision No. 4029, *Bundesanzeiger* 64 of March 31, 1990.

[39] Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994; confiscated by the Mannheim County Court, 41 Gs 2626/94, released by the Mannheim District Court, 5 KLs 7/95.

Confiscations after 1994

This 'moderate' confiscation policy changed radically after the revised § 130 StGB took effect on December 1, 1994. Even though the time from December 1, 1994 (the date the new § 130 StGB came into force), and mid-1997 (the authorship date of this article) is only two and a half years, the list of books ordered seized and destroyed during this period is about as long as that of the books which to our knowledge were confiscated in the previous 45 years of the Federal Republic of Germany's existence.

It is important to note that in most instances the court case reference numbers given refer not only to the confiscation proceedings directed at the books themselves, but refer also to concomitant criminal trials of authors, editors, publishers, booksellers, sometimes even against the printers and multiple-copy purchasers of the publications in question. Criminal prosecution of the purchasers of prohibited publications is initiated even if the books were bought at a time when they were not yet prohibited. In actual fact almost all such trials are of this retroactive nature, *i.e.*, they deal with cases where books were bought before they were confiscated, since as a rule it is no longer possible to obtain the books at all after they have been violently withdrawn from the market.

In reply to an inquiry the Ministry of Justice of the Federal Land of Baden-Württemberg has stated that in the time between the end of 1994 and mid-1996, in Baden-Württemberg alone, there were 32 cases of preliminary proceedings being instituted against private individuals for their multiple purchases of such books.[40] Projected to cover all of Germany, this figure indicates some 250 to 300 such criminal cases.

Revisionist books which, to our knowledge, have not even been black-listed yet – such as *Feuerzeichen* or *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft* – were not the only victims of this new wave of censorship. Books with strictly political content, such as *In Sachen Deutschland* (In the Matter of Germany) or *Wolfsgesellschaft* (society of wolves), were also destroyed. Both these books deal in an unpolemic but rejective manner with the problems of multiculturalism and the supposed incompetence of German politicians. However, since this openly negative attitude allegedly represents incitement against the foreigners in Germany and against the establishment political parties and their representatives, in other words since the books endangered the internal peace of the Federal Republic, they were confiscated.

It is impossible to discuss every prohibited book adequately within the scope of this article. We shall therefore focus on only one case, namely the first seize-and-destroy order that was issued after the legal revision of December 1, 1994. This order was carried out in late March 1995 against the scientific handbook *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Foundations of Contemporary History, German original of this work), which deals very critically with the Holocaust. Since then, 1,000 persons, primarily from the ranks of academia, have spoken out publicly in support of de-indexing this book,[41] and two distinguished historians have even testified in court that the book is scientific and academic in nature and thus ought to be protected under Article 5 Section 3 of the Constitution, where freedom of research is guaranteed without limitations.[42]

---

[40] Landtag (state parliament) of Baden-Württemberg, 12th session, Paper 12/334, Parliamentary question by Rep. Michael Herbricht REP, "*Appell der 500*" Stuttgart, Aug. 27, 1996. Position of the Baden-Württemberg Ministry of Justice, Stuttgart, Sept. 23, 1996, Ref. 4104 - III/185, Dr. Ulrich Goll.

[41] "*Appell der 100 · Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 17, 1996; in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* and the *Stuttgarter Zeitung* on July 19, 1996, with 500 signatures; in the *Westfalen-Blatt* on Sept. 13 and 18, 1996, with 1,000 signatures each.

[42] Expert reports by Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Tübingen County Court, Ref. 4 Gs 173/95; the latter was published in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 205ff., see Appendix 2.

Meanwhile, the Ministry of Justice of Baden-Württemberg has announced that this constitutional provision is not sacrosanct. The Ministry has ruled that destruction of a scientific work is permissible if said work unduly restricts the fundamental rights of a third party.[43] This interpretation is not new, as the German Constitutional High Court decided already in 1985 in the matter of Wilhelm Stäglich/*Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, that the freedom of science is no longer granted when its results allegedly attacks the human dignity of Jews.[44] The implications of this are that scientists may not postulate certain theses and may not question or seek to refute certain establishment theses when this perhaps runs counter to Jewish interests. This ruling of the German Constitutional High Court is quite obviously a violation of human rights, for this interpretation strikes at the heart of the fundamental right to freedom of research, *i.e.*, the right to freedom of choice in the selection of one's theses and the right to openness of research findings (cf. Karl R. Popper[45]). Publications of subject specialists have confirmed that this approach is clearly unconstitutional.[46]

The trial concerning the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* – that is, concerning the freedom of its authors, editor, publisher, printer, sellers and buyers – will likely drag on for several more years and is indeed a crucial case which will contribute significantly to shaping the future course of human rights in Germany.

Personal Fates

Naturally, every trial for printing, publishing or disseminating a prohibited work also involves at least one personal fate. Exactly how many persons have been punished in recent years for their will to disseminate publications which were outlawed afterwards is not known; the aforementioned figure of several hundred preliminary proceedings, however, would indicate that the number is substantial. In the following we shall touch on only four of the most prominent examples from recent years. (The corresponding court case reference numbers may be found with the entries for the books in question, in the appended list of confiscated books.)

First and foremost, we would mention the case of Günter Deckert, the former Federal Chairman of the German right-wing Nationaldemokratische Partei (National Democratic Party). This case even attracted international attention. As early as 1994 Deckert was sentenced to two years' imprisonment for having interpreted, in an assenting manner, an American speaker's English-language presentation which disputed the mass extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz.[47] This case has been partially recounted in the book *Der Fall Günter Deckert* (The Case of G.D.), co-edited by Deckert himself.[48] This book, in which Deckert supported his revisionist views with new arguments, as well as the sale of 50 copies of the revisionist anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, resulted in renewed proceedings against him, the bottom line of which was that he was sentenced to another 20 months' imprisonment in spring 1997. He is supposed to be released from jail in August 2000 – after almost 5 years.

---

43 As a reaction to the appeal referred ot in note 41 during the parliamental session referred to in note 40, see IDN, *"'Appell der 500' vor Landtag"*, DGG 44(4) (1996), S. 9f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/IDN44_4.html); VHO, "*Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland. Justizminister Württemberg: Wissenschaftsfreiheit ist nicht existent*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 34-37 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/VHOWiss1.html)

44 Federal Constitutional Court, ref. 1 BvR 408f./83, reprinted in W. Grabert, *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 287ff.

45 Karl Raimund Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 2nd. ed., Hoffmann & Campe, Hamburg 1984.

46 Cf. also Daniel Beisel, *op. cit.* (note 8).

47 Incidentally, this American citizen, Frederick A. Leuchter, was arrested in Germany shortly before he was to appear on a major German television show. He fled to the United States when he was released from pre-trial detention, to await his trial in freedom.

48 G. Anntohn, H. Roques, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995

The second-worst fate struck a long-time publisher from Vlotho, the academically accredited political scientist Udo Walendy. In December 1996 he was sentenced, in his last possible appeal, to 15 months' imprisonment for four issues (nos. 1 (2nd ed.), 59, 60 and 64) of his revisionist series *Historische Tatsachen*, a series which includes 77 issues to date. In May 1997 the County Court of Herford struck a supplemental blow, as it were, by sentencing Walendy to yet another 14 months' imprisonment for his issues 66 and 68. Subsequently, Walendy's license as a publisher was withdrawn in September 1999, so it is no longer permitted to Herrn Walendy to publish or distribute any media.[49] This case shows especially clearly how German censorship has escalated since the introduction of the relevant legal revisions in late 1994: while none of Walendy's issues had had any criminal consequences for the author prior to the revision, fully six of the twelve issues that appeared afterwards resulted in trials and convictions, even though neither the style nor the content of the periodical had changed in any way.[50]

Our third example is the fate of academically accredited chemist Germar Rudolf, who also publishes under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss. For drawing up and disseminating a chemical and technical expert report known as *Das Rudolf-Gutachten* (The Rudolf Report), which claims to disprove the mass gassings in Auschwitz, he was sentenced in June 1995 to 14 months' imprisonment and has since been prosecuted and persecuted for authoring or editing various revisionist books and brochures (for example, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, various issues of the Journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*). He avoided his first prison sentence as well as the trial for editing the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* by fleeing into exile.[51] Wigbert Grabert, the publisher of the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, was unable to avoid his punishment, and was fined DM 30,000.00.

And last but not least, we would mention the case of Hans Schmidt, an American citizen born in Germany. He is the head of a US-based right-wing organization that claims to represent the interests of the German-Americans in the United States. In this capacity he has for many years annoyed numerous prominent persons in Germany with Open Letters. When Schmidt visited Germany in the summer of 1995, he was held in custody, awaiting trial, for more than five months, since one of these Open Letters, in which he had described the German elites as "*infested by Jews and Freemasons*", allegedly constituted incitement of the people. Schmidt avoided prosecution by fleeing to Florida.[52]

The fact that there is no publicly accessible list of confiscated books makes it difficult in some cases to determine whether or not a confiscation order exists. Sometimes one only learns of confiscations by the various public prosecutors' offices in the course of full-blown criminal investigations. If proceedings are then stopped or abandoned for reasons other than supposed innocence (for example, a legally valid conclusion to the proceedings, lapse, or a consolidation with other proceed-

---

49 Oberkreisdirektor Herford, ref. 32/33.31.10.

50 U. Walendy has published a separate issue on his own case: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 69: "*Ausgehebelte Grundrechte*", and no. 77 "*'Vv'-Strafhäftling Walendy*", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996/1999. Of course it is necessary, when reading this work, to distinguish carefully between facts and the author's opinions, which are perforce subjective.

51 About Germar Rudolf see Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall* Rudolf, Cromwell Press, London 1994; Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996. Naturally, the need to distinguish carefully between facts and the subjective opinion of the author(s) applies in this case as well.

52 Hans Schmidt has also reported on this: *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Milton/FL: Guderian Books, 1997, 490p. Again, it is necessary to distinguish carefully between facts and the author's subjective opinion. The Australian citizen Dr. Fredrick Toben shared Schmidt's fate in spring 1999 when he traveled to Germany in order to challenge the censorship of the German authorities. He was subsequently arrested and sentenced; see his website at www.adelaideinstitute.org.

ings, frequently accompanied by the withholding of evidence such as the confiscated books), the legal state of the confiscation proceedings – *i.e.*, with respect to the 'weapon', the book – often remains unclear. And quite a few of the censored publishers and authors are not very co-operative, as they do not want to see their case dragged into the public. They fear damage to their reputation, so they stay silent, too. Obviously, the general confusion regarding the law in matters of German book confiscations is a constant uncertainty factor for every publisher, bookseller and book buyer. For this reason a trend towards preventive self-censorship is becoming increasingly manifest in Germany: to avoid the incalculable risk of criminal prosecution, one is less and less inclined to pick up politically or historically hot potatoes which a judiciary might choose to single out as being right-of-center. This silent, hidden censorship is admittedly the most effective and thus the most dangerous one that can be. That in the long term this must bring catastrophic effects on social and political life in Germany seems not to interest anyone.

Now it does not really matter what one thinks of the theses advocated by this group of persons. The fact is that the human right to freedom of speech must be indivisible, as Professor R. Dworkin already put it in *Index on Censorship*.[53] And since none of the cases described here involved any calls to violence, instructions for violent acts, or trivializations of violence – at most, violence is disputed for certain historical events, or portrayed as less than generally usual in other accounts – the harshness with which the German judiciary proceeds against these dissidents is incomprehensible and unjustified.

If the cases described herein affected any other persons or groups, then there would be a worldwide outcry in the press, denouncing such human rights violations. But since the victims are after all only the *right* ones, the matter is ignored and hushed up. But from an objective perspective there is no difference between, for example, Communists and Jehovah's Witnesses being imprisoned in the Third Reich for their beliefs, and right-wingers and Revisionists being thrown behind bars in the Federal Republic of Germany today for the sake of their publications. Human rights remain human rights. They go for leftist radicals just as for right-wingers.

Considering the results of a more comprehensive, highly recommended study about the deterioration of civil rights in Germany in general,[54] one must conclude that Germany's tradition of free speech is rather underdeveloped. The general German attitude behind this – 'tough measures are justified to prevent the repetition of this dark (Third Reich) chapter of our history' – is understandable, but it is wrong, too, since it leads to the paradox and perverse situation where, in order to prevent the persecution of minorities and the burning of books, minorities are persecuted and books are burned. This is exactly the situation we are facing in Germany today. In light of her history, the only correct position for Germany to take would doubtless be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for everyone – and that is not to suggest that this time they ought to be denied the other side for a change, either. Obviously, where human rights are concerned, Germany is caught in a historical vicious circle, or, to use a different metaphor: the pendulum is swinging wildly from one extreme to the other. It is high time that it came to rest in the middle.

---

[53] R. Dworkin, "*A new map of censorship*", in *Index on Censorship*, 1/2 (1994), pp. 9-15; cf. R. Dworkin, "*Forked tongues, faked doctrines*", *ibid.*, no. 3 (1997), pp. 148-151.

[54] G. Rudolf, "*Discovering Absurdistan*", *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 203-219 (online: vho.org/tr/2003/2/Rudolf203-219.html).

A Brief History of Holocaust Revisionism

WILLIS A. CARTO

I am not the first to point out that every person who sets down history in some measure revises that which has gone before, or there would be no point to his efforts. In the U.S., which is the focus of this essay, the term 'historical revisionism' was first used to describe the work of historians after the first World War who debunked the war guilt theory which undergirded the Versailles Treaty, the left-over wartime propaganda that Germany was singularly guilty for that pointless and tragic war. In this effort, Dr. Harry Elmer Barnes was prominent, although not the only historian involved. Thus, it was only natural that the term 'Holocaust revisionism' came into use to describe a process that began immediately after the second World War, a process in which Dr. Barnes was involved, although this time, rather quietly, for the peddlers of false history relative to 'The Holocaust' – as the extermination tale has come to be known – are far stronger, better organized, fueled by vast quantities of money, and able to stifle the writings and tar the reputation of anyone so foolish as to contradict the extreme thesis that six million Jews were gassed or otherwise dispatched by the National Socialists.

This writer's education into the credibility of the six million thesis began, when I came across a simple letter to the editor of *Our Sunday Visitor* in the June 14, 1959, issue written by Steven F. Pinter, who claimed to have been in Dachau for 17 months after the war as a U.S. government attorney and said there were no gas chambers there or in any other detention camp in Germany. This simple letter could not outweigh the tons of newsprint and books concerning the Holocaust, of course, but from that time forward I began weighing the evidence on both sides instead of accepting the exterminationist thesis uncritically. I was a potential Holocaust revisionist.

The first writer to seriously debunk the Holocaust, aside from early critics of the Nuremberg War Crimes trials who only mentioned it marginally, was a remarkable Frenchman, Paul Rassinier, a Socialist who had himself been a German wartime detainee, or as they say, 'concentration camp survivor'. His first two books, *Passing of the Line* and *The Lies of Ulysses*, were published in French in 1948 and 1950, respectively (Editions bressanes, Paris), followed by many more book, perhaps the most famous being *The real Eichmann trial, or the incorrigible vanquishers* and *The Drama of the European Jews*.[1]

In Germany, Dr. Dr. Dr. Franz J. Scheidl started as early as 1945 to write a comprehensive work about *The History of the Defamation of Germany* consisting of eight volumes, four of which were dedicated to the 'Holocaust' and other propaganda of WWII.[2] The manuscript was finished in 1950, but because no publisher dared to touch it, the author published a revised version himself as late as 1967.

Meanwhile, in California, a sometime Stanford history professor, Dr. David Hoggan, was working on what became the first book in English on the same subject. Apparently, he began his labors in 1960 and by 1968 had mailed copies of the manuscript to friends and others he knew would be in-

---

For a more comprehensive history of Holocaust revisionism, see Carlo Mattogno, "*The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews: Part II*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 261-302; online: vho.org\GB\Journals\JHR\8\3\Mattogno261-302.html.

1 *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles / Le Drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962/1964 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archRassi/vpe/vpe.html and …/archRassi/dje/dje.html.

2 *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 8 Vols., published by author, Vienna (partly online: www.vho.org/D/gdvd_2)

terested. How many copies he sent out is unknown, but it is known that he sent copies to Barnes, Ralph Townsend of Springfield, Virginia, Prof. James J. Martin of Colorado Springs, and Tom Serpico, publisher of Catholic miscellany and historical books in Hawthorne, California. This manuscript, an account of inconsistencies in the Holocaust tale, was written anonymously, although I assume that many persons who received it knew the identity of the author. After he read it, Tom Serpico passed his copy to me.

I reasoned – incorrectly as it was – that the author was probably Barnes, whom I did not at that time know personally. I asked Tom if he was going to publish it and he was not. Being the proprietor of a small publishing house, The Noontide Press, I immediately published it in 1969, citing the author as Anonymous and writing a brief introduction using a pseudonym, E. L. Anderson. To it I appended four short articles that had appeared in *The American Mercury* magazine which I published at the time. One of the articles was by Dr. Austin J. App, titled, "*That Elusive Six Million*", which had appeared in the Summer 1966 issue of *Mercury*. The volume consisted of 104 pages of the Hoggan manuscript plus the four page introduction and 13 pages of reprints from *Mercury*, including Dr. App's seminal article. I was genuinely surprised to learn, shortly after the book's publication of its first printing of 2500 copies, that the real author was David Hoggan.[3]

In 1972 in England, Richard Verral, under the pseudonym of Richard Harwood, brought out the first edition of *Did Six Million Really Die?*[4] Later editions were titled *Six Million Lost and Found.* Largely a republication of Noontide's *The Myth of the Six Million* in an illustrated 8.5×11 format, with some additions and textual changes by Verral, millions of copies of this 'new' edition of the Noontide book have since been circulated (including in tabloid newspaper format edition) and it has been translated into several languages.

In 1973, Thies Christophersen published in German his personal account of Auschwitz entitled *The Auschwitz Lie*.[5] In 1974, it was published in English and has become one of the most widely-distributed documents in the field.

In 1975, Earl W. Thomas of Silver Spring, Maryland, had Barnes translate Rassinier's *Drama of the European Jews*, added a foreword by Michael Hardesty and published it under Steppingstones Publications. Later, in 1978, with the blessing of Rassinier's widow and under the imprint of The Noontide Press, I published a library-quality hardbound compilation of Rassinier's various works under the title, *Debunking the Genocide Myth – A Study of the Nazi Concentration Cams and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry*.[6]

In 1976, the first edition of Arthur R. Butz's *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* appeared in England. In 1978, I published the first American edition of this full-sized, indexed, 315-page, heavily-documented work through The Noontide Press. Later, after I set up the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), the IHR assumed publication of the Butz book. The book was mentioned even in the mainstream press and has gone through ten printings.[7]

In late 1978 and early 1979, Dr. Robert Faurisson, then professor at the University of Lyon, France, published his two famous revisionist articles in the renowned French newspaper *Le Monde*, challenging the gas chamber myth, which caused a major uproar in France.[8]

In 1979, the German Judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich published his book *The Auschwitz Myth*, in which he critically analyzed the evidence for the 'Holocaust', mainly as presented during the Frank-

---

3 This book, including all appendices, is available online at: vho.org/GB/Books/tmotsm
4 Online available at www.zundelsite.org/english/harwood/Didsix01.html
5 *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, *Kritik* No. 23, Mohrkirch 1973.
6 Online: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/RassArch/PRdebunk/PRdebunk1.html
7 Online partly at: www.vho.org/GB/Books/thottc
8 *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, and Jan. 16, 1979.

furt Auschwitz Trial in 1963-1965.[9] This book of high scholarly standards caused a major furor in Germany, leading to its confiscation and burning, the withdrawal of Stäglich's PhD title by the once famous University of Göttingen, and the change of German penalty law to outlaw revisionism.[10]

The year 1979 was a significant year for Holocaust revisionism in general with the sponsorship of the First International Revisionist Conference in Los Angeles, the founding of the IHR, and the preparation of the first issue of *The Journal of Historical Review* (datelined Spring, 1980) and mailed to former subscribers to the *Mercury*, which I suspended at that time to make room for the new publication. Volume One, Number One of the *Journal* was devoted to printing the papers delivered to the 1979 conference by Udo Walendy, Dr. Austin J. App, Louis Fitzgibbon, Dr. Arthur Butz, and Prof. Robert Faurisson.

Between that issue of the quarterly *Journal* and the Winter, 1992 issue were 43 others, all issued on time except for a single issue combining the Summer, Fall and Winter, 1984 issues, a circumstance required by the firebombing and total destruction of the IHR by arsonists on July 4, 1984. At least $400,000 in book, video and magazine inventory, all internal records including book manuscripts, all equipment and furniture were a total loss.

After this debacle, it was uncertain that the IHR could continue. However, my wife Elisabeth and I decided to attempt another incarnation which, by dint of hard labor and a growing public acceptance of Holocaust revision, became even more successful than before – until October 1993, when the IHR came under the control of others.

During the period beginning with its founding through 1993, in addition to the 45 issues of the *Journal*, the IHR brought out the following books regarding the Holocaust:

- 1979, *Anne Frank's Diary a Hoax*, Ditlieb Felderer;
- 1983, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Walter Sanning (aka Wilhelm Niedereiter);
- 1986, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Judge Wilhelm Stäglich;[11]
- 1987, *No Time for Silence*, Dr. Austin J. App;
- 1989, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Henri Roques,

as well as many other books on other aspects of historical revisionism, wartime propaganda and the promotion of piece.

Today, the two primary periodicals in the English language that carry historical revisionism are *The Barnes Review* (*TBR*), a 72-page bimonthly of which I am the publisher,[12] and the more scholarly magazine *The Revisionist* (*TR*), a 120-pages quarterly of which Germar Rudolf is the publisher.[13] In addition to Holocaust revisionism, both magazines carry forward the tradition of historical revisionism that began after World War I to which it adds revision of all historical subjects from the prehistoric period to contemporary.

As the owner of Theses & Dissertations Press, Germar Rudolf also publishes a series called *HOLOCAUST Handbooks*, of which *Dissecting the Holocaust* was the first issue.[14] In the back of this book, the reader can find detailed information about other books of this series.

---

9 *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (online: vho.org/D/dam).

10 The so-called "Lex Engelhard" was introduced in 1985; re. Book confiscation, see Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; re. Withdrawal of PhD-title, see DGG, "*Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt*", *DGG* 36(3) (1988), p. 18 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "*Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich*", *ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), p. 7 (online: …/DGG36_1_1.html).

11 Online: codoh.com/trials/tristagintro.sht.

12 Address: 130 Third Street SE, Washington, D.C., 20003; online: www.barnesreview.org

13 Address: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625; online: www.vho.org/tr

14 For an update on this series, see www.tadp.org.

Bibliography

Monographs, Anthologies, and Collections quoted

Academic American Encyclopedia, Grolier Inc., Danburry 1991

Hans G. Adler, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz – Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984

Hans G. Adler, *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*, Mohr, Tübingen 1955

Günter Agde, *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7, 1945 – 1950*; Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994

Dietrich Aigner, *Die Indizierung "schädlichen und unerwünschten Schrifttums" im Dritten Reich*, vol. XI of the *Archiv für Geschichte des Buchwesen*, Buchhändlervereinigung, Frankfurt/Main 1971

Reuben Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistance in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek, London 1974

Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, Berlin 1942, 1951, 1955

Alliierte Kriegsverbrechen und Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit (Allied War Crimes and Crimes Against Humanity), 2nd ed., Arndt, Kiel 1997

American Jewish Yearbook, New York 1980, Vol. 81

American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, *A year in Treblinka*, New York 1944

Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn, Comp. and ed. from documentary evidence, on commission by the Foreign Office, Franz Eher Nachf., Berlin 1943

Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza, Franz. Eher Nachf., Berlin 1944

Wladyslaw Anders, *The Crimes of Katyn, Facts and Documents*, Polish Cultural Foundation, London 1965

Anglo-Hebrew Publishing (ed.), *Holocaust Denial: New Nazi Lie or New Inquisiton?*, InfoText, London n.d

Gunther Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995

Annual Cremation Conference Report, Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975

Christoph Anstötz, Rainer Hegelmann, Hartmut Kliemt, *Peter Singer in Deutschland: Zur Gefährdung der Diskussionsfreiheit in der Wissenschaft*, Lang, Frankfurt 1995

Dionisio Anzilotti, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, 3rd ed., trans. by Cornelia Bruns and Karl Schmid, de Gruyter, Berlin 1929

Atlas samochodowy Polski, Warsaw/Breslau 1997

Austin J. App, *No Time for Silence*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1987

Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, University Press, Bloomington, Indiana 1987

Jay M. Arena, *Poisoning: Toxicology – Symptoms – Treatments*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1979

Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990

Emil Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973

John A. Armstrong (ed.), *Soviet Partisans in World War II*, University of Wisconsin Press, Madison 1964

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, pub. by author, Nuremberg 1949

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wissenschaft, Munich 1951

Rudolf Aschenauer, *Der Fall Kappler*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1968

Rudolf Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980

Atlas samochodowy Polski, Warsaw/Breslau 1997

Y. Auron, *Jewish-Israeli Identity*, Tel Aviv 1993

Ferdinand Avenarius, *Das Bild als Verleumder*, Callwey, Munich 1916

Ferdinand Avenarius, *Das Bild als Narr*, Callwey, Munich 1918

Wolfgang Ayaß, Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar, *Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung*, Polis-Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996

Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto'*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994

Enrique Aynat, *Los 'Protocoles de Auschwitz': Une fuente historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990

E. W. Baader, *Gewerbekrankheiten*, Munich/Berlin 1954

Roland Baader (ed.), *Die Enkel des Perikles – liberale Posiitonen und Sozialstaat und Gesellschaft*, v. 2, Resch, Gräfelfing 1995

Uwe Backes, Eckhardt Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Berlin 1992

James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996

James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
John C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973
Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995
Dantschik Baldajewa, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993
John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, B.C., 1992
John C. Ball, *Schindler's List – Exposed as Lies and Hate*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994
Maurice Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957; Reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992
Clarence L. Barnhart, Robert K. Barnhart (eds.), *World Book Encyclopedia*, Doubleday, Chicago/London 1980
Till Bastian, *Auschwitz und die 'Auschwitz-Lüge'. Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, Munich 1994
Max Bauer (ed.), Wilhelm G. Soldan-Heppe, *Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. v. 1, Müller, Munich 1912
Yehuda Bauer, *Jews for Sale?*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin (East) 1949, 1957, and 1961
Fritz Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, 2nd ed., Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993
Fritz Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996
Kurt Behling, *Zeittafel und Materialien zur Frage der während des 2. Weltkrieges im Befehlsbereich Belgien-Nordfrankreich durchgeführten Exekutionen*, Brüssel 1950, Zeittafel
Michael Behrens, Roberta von Rimscha, *'Politische Korrektheit' in Deutschland. Eine Gefahr für die Demokratie*, Bouvier, Bonn 1995
Wolfgang Behringer (ed.), *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
Rolf Bender, Susanne Röder, Armin Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981
Wilbourn E. Benton, Georg Grimm (eds.), *Nuremberg. German Views of the War Trials*, Southern Methodist UP, Dallas 1955
Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile… Ein Lexikon zur Zeitgeschichte*, dtv, Munich 1990
Paul Berben, *Dachau. The Official History,* The Norfolk Press, 1975
Vaclav Berdych, *Mauthausen*, Nase Vojsko, Prague 1959
Heinz Bergschicker, *Der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Deutscher Militärverlag, Berlin (East) 1964
Guiseppe Bettiol, *Diritto penale, parte generale*, 2nd ed., Driulla, Palermo 1950
Emil Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*, Carl Scholtze, Leipzig 1911
Wilhelm R. Beyer (ed.), *Rückkehr unerwünscht*, dtv, Munich 1980
Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, 3rd ed., Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Katowice 1981
Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Switzerland) (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1933*, Biel 1934
Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (Switzerland) (ed.), *Jahresbericht pro 1927-28*, Biel 1929
Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973
Erich Bischoff, *Das Buch vom Schulchan aruch*, Hammer Verlag, Leipzig 1929
G. Bischof, S. E. Ambrose (ed.), *Eisenhower and the German POWs: Facts against falsehood*, Louisiana State University, Baton Rouge 1992
David F. Bjorklund (ed.), *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
Benjamin Blech, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
Sam E. Bloch, *Holocaust and Rebirth: Surviving Bergen Belsen*, Holocaust Library, New York 1972
Johann C. Bluntschli, *Das moderne Völkerrecht*, 3rd ed., Beck, Nördlingen 1878
Heinz Boberach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2 vols., ed. by IfZ, K.G. Saur, Munich 1991 and 1995
Wladimir Bobrenjow, Waleri Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993
Hans-Kurt Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974
Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992, 1994
Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur L'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, vol. 1, V.H.O., Berchem 1994
Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre Auschwitz*, publ. by E. Aynat, Valencia 1997
Bolschaja Sowjetskaja Enzyklopedia, Moscow 1950, v. 4; 1970

Emmi Bonhoeffer, *Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Kiefel, Wuppertal 1965
Horst Boog *et al.*, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, 2nd ed., Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987
Wolfgang de Boor, *Wahn und Wirklichkeit. Psychiatrische Grenzfälle vor Gericht*, Verlag C. H. Beck, München 1997
Ugo Bordoni, *Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*, Casa Editrice Dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milan n.d.
Henri Bour, Ian McA. Ledingham, *Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1967
William Braker, Allen L. Mossman, *Effects of Exposure to Toxic Gases*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1970; with Daniel Siegel, Lynhurst, N.J., 1977
W. Braker, A. L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
Britannica Book of the Year, Encyclopedia Britannica Inc., Chicago, editions 1986-1995
Der große Brockhaus, encyclopedia, vol. 6, Leipzig 1930
Brockhaus Enzyklopädie, Wiesbaden 1967, 1970 & 1987
Dietrich Bronder, *Bevor Hitler kam*, 2nd ed., Marva, Genf 1975
Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, dtv, Munich 1981, 1983
Martin Broszat, *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte, No. 21, Stuttgart 1970
D. Brugnioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
Dino A. Brugnioni, Robert Poirer, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington 1979
Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 vols., Walter Verlag, Freiburg 1964
Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (ed.), *Verfassungsschutz in der Demokratie*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne 1990
Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.), *Bundesverfassungsschtzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-1998
Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften (BPjS) (ed.), *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics, Stand 30.4.1993*, BPjS, Bonn 1993
Josef G. Burg, *NS-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, G. Fischer, Munich 1968
Josef G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm, Munich 1962
Josef G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980
Antonio S. de Bustamente Sirven, *Droit international public*, v. 1, Recueil Sirey, Paris 1934
Jozef Buszko, *Auschwitz. Geschichte und Wirklichkeit des Vernichtungslagers*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1980
Jozef Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Pub., Warsaw 1985
Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books Ltd., London 1986
Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the presumed extermination of European Jewry*, , Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977 / Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1985
Martin Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960
Francies E. Camps, *Medical and Scientific Investigations in the Christie Case*, Medical Publications Ltd., London 1953
Louis Cavaré, *Le droit international publique positif*, v. 1, Pichon et Durand-Auzias, Paris 1951
Stephen Challen, *Richard Korherr and his Reports*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
Thies Christophersen, "*Die Auschwitz-Lüge*", *Kritik* issue no. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973; reprint Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1999
Winston L. Churchill, *The World in Crisis*, vol. 5: *The Aftermath*, T. Butterworth, London 1929
A. de Cocatrix, *Die Zahl der Opfer der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgung*, International Tracing Service/ICRC, Arolsen 1977
G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere* (Engineer's Handbook), 82nd ed., Heopli, Milano
Comer Clarke, *Eichmann – The Man and His Crimes*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960
Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le genocide juif*, Gallimard and Le Seuil, Paris 1985
Comité international de la croix rouge, *Les conventions de Genève du 12 août 1949*, Geneva 1949
F.H. Comtesse, *Das Schweizerische Militärstrafgesetzbuch*, Schulthess, Zürich 1946
Cyril Connolly (ed.), *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1953, pp. 109f
Robert Conquest, *The Harvest of Sorrow*, Oxford University Press, Oxford / New York 1986
Karl Corino (ed.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992
Stéphan Courtois, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1944,* Editions la Découverte, Paris 1987
Malachia de Cristoforis, *Etude pratique sur la crémation*, Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan 1890
Collin Cross, *Adolf Hitler*, Hodder and Stoughton, London 1973

Danuta Czech (ed.), *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1989
Danuta Czech (ed.), *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 1990
Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
Maximilian Czesany, *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939-1945*, Leopold Stocker, Wien 1998
J. Dassié, *Manuel d'archéologie aérienne*, Editions Technique, Paris 1978
Max Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, collection of supplements, ecomed, Landsberg 1987f
W.J.L. Davies, *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973 and 1981 / Allan, London 1973
Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, Mass., 1981
DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942
Ebbo Demant (ed.), *Auschwitz – 'Direkt von der Rampe weg…'*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1979
Helmut Denning (ed.), *Lehrbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 6th ed., Thieme, Stuttgart 1964
Gerhard Detlefs, *Die Pervertierung der Meinungsfreiheit*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995
Leo Deuel, *Flug ins Gestern – Das Abenteuer der Luftbildarchäologie*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
Deutschen Verwaltung für Volksbildung in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone (ed.), *Liste der auszusondernden Literatur*, 3 vols., Zentralverlag, Berlin (East) 1946, 1947, 1948; facsimile reprint, Uwe Berg-Verlag, Toppenstedt 1983
Deutscher Bundestag, Press- und Informationszentrum (ed.), *Zur Verjährung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*, Zur Sache vol. 3-5/80, Bonn 1980
Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.), *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um 'Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen'*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 3, Bochum 1982
Deutsch-russisches Wörterbuch, Sowjetische Enzyklopädie, Moscow 1971
Hellmut Diwald, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
Dokumentation zur Massenvergasung, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1962
Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (ed.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991
Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
Milo Dor, Reinhard Federmann, *Das Gesicht unseres Jahrhunderts*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1960
John W. Dower, *War without Mercy*, Pantheon Books, New York 1986
Eduard Dreher, Herbert Tröndle (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995
Heinrich Drost, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Duncker und Humblot, Munich and Leipzig 1936
DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83
Erik Eckermann, *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
Sterling E. Edmunds, *The lawless law of nations*, J. Byrne, Washington, D.C., 1925
Sterling E. Edmunds, *Das Völkerrecht, ein Pseudorecht*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1933
Ilya Ehrenburg, V. Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
Rolf-Josef Eibicht (ed.), *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, (ed.), Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994
Rolf-Josef Eibicht, *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung Deutscher Patrioten. Gesinnungsdiktatur in Deutschland?*, Hutten Verlag, Viöl 1997
Sergei Einstein, *Eichmann – Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961
Artur Eisenbach (ed.), *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983
Wolfgang Eisert, *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
Enciclopedia Europea, Garzanti, Rome 1976
Enciclopedia Universal Nautea, Ediciones Nauta, Madrid 1977
Encyclopaedia Britannica, Chicago, editions from 1945 to 1984
Encyclopaedia Judaica, Keter Pub. Ltd., Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York 1971
Encyclopedia of Ukraine, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1988
Encyclopedia of Ukraine, Shevchenko Scientific Society, Paris / New York 1955
Encyklopædia Judaica, Jerusalem 1972
Karl von Engerth, *Die Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Vienna 1897
Karl von Engerth, *Fortschritte der Feuerbestattung in Deutschland. Vortrag gehalten in der Hauptversammlung des Vereins der Freunde der Feuerbestattung 'Die Flamme' in Wien am 19. Februar 1892*, Verlag von Moritz Perles, Vienna 1892
Oberkommando der Wehrmacht (ed.), *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939

Alexander E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
Erhabener Ideengehalt und künstlerische Meisterschaft – Die große Kraft sowjetischer Literatur und Kunst, Moscow, March 8, 1963
Helmut Eschwege (ed.), *Kennzeichen 'J'*, Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (East) 1981
Hugo Etzbach, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck Johannes Friese, Cologne 1935
Lawrence T. Fairhall, *Industrial Toxicology*, Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore 1957
Jürgen Falbe, Manfred Regitz (eds.), *Römpp Chemie Lexikon*, v. 5, Thieme, Stuttgart 1992
Paul Fauchille, *Traité de droit international publique*, Tome II, 8th ed., Rousseau, Paris 1921
Robert Faurisson, *'Es gab keine Gaskammern'*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en Défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes Cedex 1994
Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982
Jean-Claude Favez, *Das IKRK und das Dritte Reich. War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?,* Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
Wilfried Feldenkirchen, *Siemens 1918-1945*, R. Piper GmbH & Co. KG, Munich 1995
Ditlieb Felderer, *Anne Frank's Diary a Hoax*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1979
Horst Ferch, Hans Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990
G. Ferrari, *Guida all'educazione alimentare* (guide to nutrition education), v. 2, Sovene Editoriale, Rome 1960
Joachim C. Fest, *Hitler*, Vintage Books, New York 1975
Heinz Fiebelkorn, *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944; 2nd ed. *ibid.*, 1948
Norman G. Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000
Norman G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
Jörg Fisch, *Reparationen*, C. H. Beck, Munich 1992
Egon W. Fleck and Edward A. Tenenbaum, *Buchenwald: A Preliminary Report*, U.S. Army, 12th Army Group, 24 April 1945
Gerald Fleming, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1982
Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931
Foreign Relations of the United States, Diplomatic Papers, US Printing Office, Washington 1963, vol.1 of 1943
Karl Forster (ed.), *Möglichkeiten und Grenzen für die Bewältigung historischer und politischer Schuld in Strafprozessen*, Studien und Berichte der katholischen Akademie in Bayern, no. 19, Echter-Verlag, Würzburg 1962
Wolfgang Forth, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 5th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987
Wolfgang Forth, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, K. Starke, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, 6th ed., Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1992
Reinhard Frank, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992
Reinhard Frank, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 18th ed., Mohr, Tübingen 1931
Georg Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
Französisches Büro des Informationsdienstes über Kriegsverbrechen (ed.), *Konzentrationslager Dokument 321*, Reprint 2001, Frankfurt/Main 1993
Freiheitliche Akademie der FPÖ (ed.), *Freiheit und Verantwortung*, Jahrbuch, publ. by ed., Vienna 1995
Gerhard Frey (ed.), *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
Saul Friedländer, *Counterfeit Nazi: The Ambiguity of Good*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1967
Saul Friedländer, *Nazi Germany and the Jews*, v. 1: *The Years of Persecution*, Harper & Collins, New York 1997
Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
Evyatar Friesel, *Atlas of Modern Jewish History*, Oxford Univ. Press, Oxford 1990
Theodor Fritsch, *Handbuch zur Judenfrage*, 31st ed., Hammer-Verlag, Leipzig 1932
Galasso, [Gaetano?] Sucato, *Codici penali militari di pace e di guerra*, 2nd ed., Roma 1941
Roger Garaudy, *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Veille Taupe, Paris 1995
Roger Garaudy, *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000
James F. Garner, *Politically Correct Bedtime Stories*, Macmillan, New York/Souvenir Press, London 1994
Manfred Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, *Zur Entstehungsgeschichte des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz-Birkenau*, to be published
Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000

Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
Imanuel Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992
George St. George, *The Road To Babyi-Yar*, Spearman, London 1967
Rüdiger Gerhard (ed.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2nd ed., Türmer, Berg 1991
Heinrich B. Gerland, *Deutsches Reichsstrafrecht*, 2nd ed., de Gruyter, Berlin and Leipzig 1932
Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik, *Das Siegertribunal*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1976
Jon Gheorge, *Automatic Arrest*, Druffel, Leoni 1956
Martin Gilbert, *The Holocaust*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1986
Richard Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1992
Wenzelslaus K. M. M. von Gleispach, *Das Kriegsstrafrecht*, Teil II, Kohlhammer, Berlin/Stuttgart 1940
Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979
Sheldon Glueck, *War Criminals, Their Prosecution and Punishment*, A. A. Knopf, New York 1944
Daniel J. Goldhagen, *Hitlers willige Vollstrecker. Ganz gewöhnliche Deutsche und der Holocaust*, Siedler, Berlin 1996
Daniel J. Goldhagen, *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., New York 1996
Doris A. Graber, *The development of the law of belligerent occupation, 1863-1914*, Columbia University Press, New York 1949
Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
Helge Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986
Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos (Switzerland) 1994
Jürgen Graf, *The Giant With Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust"*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/Giant)
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Ein historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998
James D. P. Graham, *The Diagnosis and Treatment of Acute Poisoning*, Oxford UP, London 1962
Hermann Graml, *Der 9. November 1938. 'Reichskristallnacht'*, 4th ed., Schriftenreihe der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, issue 4, Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1956
Grand Larousse Encyclopédique, Librairie Larousse, Paris / New York 1960
Lothar Greil, *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Schild, Munich 1977
Pjotr Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981
Alfred Grosser, *Ermordung der Menschheit*, Hanser, Munich 1990
Vassily Grossman, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1947
Vassily Grossman, *Die Vernichtungslager Majdanek und Treblinka*, Stern Verlag, Vienna 1945
Elżbeta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1993
Aage Grut, *Chronic Carbon Monoxide Poisoning*, Ejnar Munksgaard, Copenhagen 1949
Paul Guggenheim, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. 1, Verlag für Recht und Gesellschaft, Basel 1948
W. Gumz, J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute), *A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal*, *Research Bull. No. 6*, American Gas Association, New York 1953
Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994
G. Gysecke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
F. E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, v. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943
Gerd Habermann, *Der Wohlfahrtsstaat. Geschichte eines Irrwegs*, Ullstein, Berlin 1994
Green H. Hackworth, *Digest of international law*, vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1940
Carl Haensel, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Moewig, Munich 1983
Ernst Hafer, *Die gesetzliche Regelung des Generatoren- und Festkraftstoff-Einsatzes im Großdeutschen Reich*, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
John S. Haldane, J. G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale UP, New Haven 1935
Joseph Halow, *Siegerjustiz in Dachau*, Druffel, Leoni 1993
Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987

Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1996
Hammer, Salvin, *Taking of hostages*, 1944
Handbook of Modern Irregular Warfare, [London?]
Maurice P. A. Hankey, *Politics, trials and errors*, Pen-in-Hand, Oxford 1950
Heinrich Härtle, *Freispruch für Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1965
Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die? Historical Fact No. 1*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto n.d
Julius Hatschek, *Völkerrecht*, Deichert, Leipzig and Erlangen 1923
F. A. Hayek, *The Political Ideal of the Rule of Law*, National Bank of Egypt, Cairo 1955
Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905
Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungsanstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905
Johanns Heer, Klaus Naumann (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1995
Kurt Heinze, Karl Schilling, *Die Rechtsprechung der Nürnberger Militärtribunale*, Girardet, Bonn 1952
Yandell Henderson, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943
Heinrich Henkel, *Der Notstand nach gegenwärtigem und künftigem Recht*, Beck, Munich 1932
Reinhard Henkys, *Die NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
Georges Hénocque, *Les Antres de la bête*, G. Duraissie, Paris 1947
Erich Hesse, *Der sowjetrussische Partisanenkrieg 1941-1944 im Spiegel deutscher Kampfanweisungen und Befehle*, 2nd ed., Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1992
John B. Heywood, *Internal Combustion Engine Fundamentals*, McGraw-Hill, 1988
Joseph Hiess, *Glasenbach*, Welsermühl, Wels 1956
Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982 / Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997
Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1967; 3rd ed., Holmes & Meier, New York 1973; 4th ed., *ibid.*, 1985
Francis. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, v. II, Her Majesty's Stationary Office, London 1981
Rudolf Hirsch, *Um die Endlösung*, Greifenverlag, Rudolstadt 1982
Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941 – 1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
David L. Hoggan, *The Myth of the Six Million*, Noontide Press, Los Angeles 1969
Heinz Höhne, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
Heinz Höhne, *Gebt mir vier Jahre Zeit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
John C. Holtz, *Safety with mobile Diesel-powered equipment underground*, *Report of Investigations No. 5616*, U. S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington 1960
John C. Holtze, R. W. Dalzell, "*Diesel Exhaust Contamination of Tunnel Air*", U. S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Washington 1968
Helmut R. Hoppe, *Die Geiselschaft, ihre Entwicklung und Bedeutung*, dissertation, Göttingen 1953
Wilhelm Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
Walther Hubatsch, *Die deutsche Besetzung von Dänemark und Norwegen 1940*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1952
Ernst R. Huber, *Das Verfassungsrecht des Großdeutschen Reiches*, Hanseatische Verlagsanstalt, Hamburg 1939
D. Humenna, *Kreshchaty Yar*, Association of Ukrainian Authors and Journalists, New York 1956
Charles C.Hyde, *International Law*, v. I, Boston 1947 (1st ed. Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1922)
Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, v. 1, pub. by ed., Munich 1958
Institute of Jewish Affairs (ed.), *Hitler's Ten Year War*, New York 1943
Instytut Technicki Cieplej, *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia piecow zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowzch w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lodz 1968
International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, 42 vols., Nuremberg 1947; photomechanical reprint: Delphin, Munich 1984
Internationale Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer (ed.), *Die SS-Henker und ihre Opfer*, self-pub., Vienna 1965
David Irving, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2nd ed., Heyne, Munich 1979
David Irving, *Die geheimen Tagebücher. Der unbekannte Dr. Goebbels*, Focal Point, London 1995
David Irving, *Goebbels. Mastermind of the Third Reich*, Focal Point, London 1996
David Irving, *Hitler's War*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1977
David Irving, *Hitler's War*, Focal Point, London 1991
David Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996
David Irving, *Und Deutschlands Städte starben nicht*, Schweizer Verlagshaus, Zürich 1967; Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1989
A. Izzo, *Guerra Chimica e Difesa Antigas,* Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935

Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon, Berlin 1993
Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Robert H. Jackson, *Staat und Moral*, Nymphenburger Verlagshandlung, Munich 1946
Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Hans Dollinger (eds.), *Der Zweite Weltkrieg in Bildern und Dokumenten*, v. I, Desch, Munich 1952
Peter Schneider, Hermann J. Meyer (eds.), *Rechtliche und politische Aspekte der NS-Verbrecherprozesse*, Johannes Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1966
Herbert Jäger, *Verbrechen unter totalitärer Herrschaft*, Walter-Verlag, Olten 1966
Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerungsbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, Vol. IV., 1928. Pub. on the occasion of the 22nd Association Conference on July 4-8 in Bremen, by the Association Board, Königsberg/Prussia 1928
Alain Jaubert, *Fotos, die lügen*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1989
Sepp Jendryschik, *Zgoda*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1997
Hans-Heinrich Jeschek, *Die Verantwortlichkeit der Staatsorgane nach Völkerstrafrecht*, Bonn 1959
Jewish Community Book Suwalki and Vicinity: Baklerove, Filipove, Krasnopole, Psheroshle, Punsk, Ratzk, Vizhan, Yelineve; The Yair – Abraham Stern – Publishing House, Tel Aviv 1989
Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau [Jewish Historical Institute of Warsaw], *Faschismus, Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960
Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.). *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993
Heiner Kappel, Alexander von Stahl, *Für die Freiheit*, Ullstein, Berlin 1996
Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte,* Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946
Sidney Kaye, *Handbook of Emergency Toxicology*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1980
Keesing's Archiv der Gegenwart, Rheinisch-westfälisches Verlagskontor, Essen 1941 & 1948
G. Keller, *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie, special offprint from the Brown Boveri "*Mitteilungen*", no. 6/7, Baden (Switzerland) 1942
Hans Keller, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel 1935
Rupprecht von Keller, *Der Geisel im modernen Völkerrecht*, Forchheim 1932
Thomas Keneally, *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982ff., several editions
Thomas Keneally, *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982ff.
Thomas Keneally, *Towards Asmara*, Hodder & Stroughton, London 1989
Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce.* Vol. II.: *Akce' i 'wysiedlenia'*, Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow 1946
Erich Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968; 2nd ed., Schütz, Preußisch Oldendorf 1971
Richard Kessler, *Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung*, *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Königsberg 1930
Beate Klarsfeld, S. Klarsfeld (eds.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, publ. by eds., Paris 1978
Serge Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
Serge Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz-Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1980
Ernst Klee, *'Euthanasie' im NS-Staat*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983
Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß (ed.), *'Schöne Zeiten', Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1988
Georg Klein, *Pietà*, Stockholm 1989
Marc Klein, *Observations et Réflexions sur les camps de concentration Nazis*, Caen 1948
Peter Kleist, *Aufbruch und Sturz des Dritten Reiches*, Schütz, Göttingen 1968
Heinrich Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951
August von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
Heinz Knobloch, *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
Guido Knopp, *Der verdammte Krieg – Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1991
Hans-Helmut Knütter, *Die Faschismus-Keule*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1993
Oskar W. Koch, *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
Arthur Koestler, *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950
Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager,* Karl Alber, München 1946
Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt/Main 1985

Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
Josef Kohler, *Grundlagen des Völkerrechts*, Enke, Stuttgart 1918
Manfred Köhler, *Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994
J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, but not the Western Allies, should have bombed the Auschwitz camp*, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT April 1993
Vitaly Korotych, *Lecture in Toronto, Canada, at the Canadian Institute of Internal Affairs*, April 23, 1990
Rolf Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
T. Kotarbinski, *Meczenstwo walka, zaglada zydow W Polsce 1939-1945*, Warsaw 1960
Arnold Krammer, *Undue Process: The Untold Story of America's German Alien Internees*, Rowman and Littlefiled, Lanham, MD, 1997
Tomasz Kranz (ed.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch. Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek.* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994
Hans Kraupner, Franz Puls, *Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung*, special offprint from *Forum Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970
Ota Kraus, Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prague 1946
Helmut Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
Ullrich Kröger, *Die Ahndung von NS-Verbrechen vor westdeutschen Gerichten und ihre Rezeption in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit 1958 bis 1965*, diss., Univ. Hamburg, Hamburg 1973
F. G. Krotkov, *Uberka polej crasgenij – opyt sovetskoj mediciny v veli koj otetshestvennoy vojne 1941-1945*, tom 33: "*gigiena*", Moscow 1955
Heinrich Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948
F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875
F. Küchenmeister, *Über Leichenverbrennung*, lecture given on April 8, 1874, for the Neustädter Gymnasial-Stipendienfond, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Erlangen 1874
Barbara Kühle, Wolfgang Titz, *Speziallager Nr. 7 Sachsenhausen : 1945 – 1950*, Brandenburgisches Verl.-Haus, Berlin 1990
Robert Kühn, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, collection of supplements; Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe (TRGS) 554: "*Dieselmotoremissionen*", ecomed, Landsberg 1993; TRGS 512: "*Begasungen*", *ibid.* 1990
Heinz Kühnreich, *Der Partisanenkrieg in Europa* 1939-1945, Dietz, Berlin (East) 1965
Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992
Anatoly V. Kuznetsov, *Babi Yar*, Farrar Straus and Giroux, New York/Cape, London 1970
Karl Lackner (ed.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21st ed., Beck, Munich 1995
Landesverband der ehemaligen Besatzungsinternierten Baden-Württemberg (ed.), *Die Internierung im Deutschen Südwesten*, pub. by ed., Karlsruhe 1960
Jochen von Lang, *Das Eichmann-Protokoll*, Severin und Siedler, Berlin 1982
Jochen von Lang, *Eichmann Interrogated*, Farrar, Strauss & Giroux, New York 1983,
Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
Hermann Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Vienna 1987
Hermann Langbein, *...wir haben es getan*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1964
Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret. An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's 'Final Solution'*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London/Little Brown, Boston 1980
Walter Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers Endlösung*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Berlin/Vienna 1981
Hans Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
Hans Laternser, *Verteidigung deutscher Soldaten*, Bohnemeier, Bonn 1950
Heinz Lauber, *Judenpogrom 'Reichskristallnacht' November 1938 in Großdeutschland*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 1981
John H. Lauck, *Katyn Killings: In the Record*, Kingston Press, Clifton, NJ, 1974; 2nd ed. 1988
Rudolf von Laun, *Haager Landkriegsordnung*, 4th ed., Wolfenbüttler Verlagsanstalt, Wolfenbüttel 1948
Mark Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals, v. VIII, London 1948, Case 44 (Kesselring)
Legge di guerra, Italy
Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg n.d. [1988]

Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The* Case of *Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Ala., 1990
Bruno Leoni, *Freedom and the Law*, Indianapolis, Liberty Fund, 1991, pp. 148-150:
Frederick A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto, Ontario, 1988
Frederick A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989
Frederick A. Leuchter, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat, Toronto 1989
Primo Levi, *Si c'est un homme*, Julliard Press, pocket edition, Paris 1993
Lexikon Institut Bertelsmann (ed.), *Ich sag dir alles*, Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1968
Heiner Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
Heiner Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
Franz von Liszt, Max Fleischmann, *Das Völkerrecht*, 12th ed., Springer, Berlin 1925
Franz von Liszt, Schmidt, *Lehrbuch des deutschen Strafrechts*, v. 1, 26th ed., de Gruyter, Berlin 1932
Elisabeth Loftus, Katherine Ketcham, *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
Elisabeth Loftus, Katherine Ketcham, *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
Peter Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Piper, Munich 1990
Josef Loscher, Heinz Schumann (eds.), *Militärhygiene und Feldepidemiologie*, Militärverlag der DDR, Berlin 1987;
Konrad Löw, *Von 'Hexen' und Hexenjägern*, publ. by author, Baierbrunn 1993
Luftbild und Luftbildmessung No. 16, Hansa Luftbild, Berlin 1938
Günther Lummert, *Die Strafverfahren gegen Deutsche im Ausland wegen Kriegsverbrechens*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1949
L. Maccone, *Storia documentata sulla cremazione presso i popoli antichi e moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti grafiche, Bergamo 1932
Kevin MacDonald, *A People That Shall Dwell Alone*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1994
Kevin MacDonald, *Separation And Its Discontents*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1997
Kevin MacDonald, *The Culture Of Critique*, Praeger, Westport (Connecticut) 1998
Manassero, *I codici penali militari*, v. 1 + 2, 2nd ed., Milano 1951
Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
Roger Manvell, H. Fraenkel, *The Incomparable Crime*, Putman, New York 1967
Pierre Marais, *En lisant de près les écrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994
Sonja Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
W.F. Marshall, R.W. Hurn, "*Hazard from Engines Rebreathing Exhaust in Confined Space*", U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau of Mines, Report of Investigations 7757, 1973
Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek, the Concentration Camp in Lublin,* Interpress, Warsaw 1986
James J. Martin, *The Man who invented 'Genocide': The Public Career and Consequences of Raphael Lemkin*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1984
Hermann Maschke, *Das Kruppurteil und das Problem der Plünderung*, Musterschmidt, Göttingen 1951
Werner Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, München 1994
Werner Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986
Werner Maser , *Nürnberg – Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977; later ed.: Droemer Knaur, Munich 1979
N. Masur, *En jude talar med Himmler*, Stockholm 1945
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La Prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1992
Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994
Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
Carlo Mattogno, *La Soluzione Finale: Probleme e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991
Carlo Mattogno, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*, Editione di Ar, Padova 1998
Carlo Mattogno, "*Medico ad Auchwitz*"*: Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
Carlo Mattogno, "*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 2001
Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Granata Communications, Palos Verdes (CA) 1995
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago

2003.
Frederic H. Maugham, *UNO and War Crimes*, Murray, London 1951
Reinhart Maurach, *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland (British Zone), Hamburg 1950
Reinhart Maurach, *Kritik der Notstandslehre*, Heymann, Berlin 1935 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach)
Pierangelo Maurizio, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996
Arno J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The 'Final Solution' in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988; pb 1990
Ladislav J. Meduna, *Carbon Dioxide Therapy*, C. C. Thomas, Springfield 1958
Patricia Meehan, *A Strange Enemy People: Germans Under The British 1945-50*, Peter Owen Publishers, 2001
Günther Meinhardt, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
Abraham Melzer, "*Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!*", *SemitTimes*, spec. ed., Dreieich, March 1992
Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
John Mendelsohn, *Prologue*, National Archives, Washington, DC, Fall 1983
John Mendelsohn (ed.), *The Holocaust*, Garland, New York 1982
Brün Meyer (ed.), *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS*, Stand 1.7.1944, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
Meyers Enzyklopädisches Lexikon, Bibliographisches Institut Mannheim, Mannheim 1971
Edmund Mezger, *Strafrecht*, *I. Allgemeiner Teil. Ein Studienbuch*, 4th ed., Beck, Munich 1952 (reprint: Keip, Goldbach)
Martin Middlebrook, *The Battle of Hamburg*, McMillan, London 1980
John Milsom, *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Hippocrene Books, New York/Arms & Armour Press, London 1975
Ministerium für Volksbildung der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik (ed.), *Liste der auszusondernden Literatur. Dritter und letzter Nachtrag…*, Zentralverlag, Berlin (East), 1953, facsimile reprint, Uwe Berg-Verlag, Toppenstedt 1984
Isaak I. Minz, I. M. Rasgon, Arkadij L. Sidorow, *Der Große Vaterländische Krieg der Sowjetunion*, SWA Verlag, Berlin 1947
Sven Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986
Armin Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989
Vyacheslay M. Molotov, *The Molotov Notes on Nazi Atrocities*, The American Council on Soviet Relations, New York Jan. 6, 1942
Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, VGB, Berg am Starnberger See 1995
Helmuth von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, Munich 1988
Hans Mommsen, Manfred Grieger, *Das Volkswagenwerk und seine Arbeiter im Dritten Reich*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1996
Joachim Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd. and 3rd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin 1943 and 1944
Filip Müller, *Auschwitz Inferno: Testimony of a Sonderkommando*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London 1979
Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979
Ingrid Müller-Münch, *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
Michael A. Musmanno, *The Eichmann Kommandos*, Peter Davies, London 1962
Robert Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*, Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922
Walter Nagl, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987
Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
Gert Naumann, *Besiegt und 'befreit'. Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1984
Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Washington, DC, 1946-1948
Ernst Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt am Main 1962
Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau? Ein Versuch, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen.* Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Dachau 1981
Robert Neumann, *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Desch, Munich 1961
Robert Neumann, H. Koppel, *The Pictorial History of the Third Reich*, Bantam Books, New York 1962
Francis R. Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, Druffel, Leoni 1989
Friedrich Nietzsche, *Der Antichrist*, Insel-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1996
Thomas Nigel, *Partisan Warfare 1941-1945*, Osprey, London 1983
Jeremy Noakes, Geoffrey Pridham (ed.), *Nazism: A History in Documents and Eyewitness accounts 1919-1945*, Vol. 2, Schocken Books, New York 1988
Ernst Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987

Ernst Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987
Ernst Nolte, *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche*, Piper, Munich 1963
Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1993
Claus Nordbruch, *Die europäischen Freiwilligen im Burenkrieg,* Contact, Pretoria 1999
Claus Nordbruch, *Sind die Gedanken noch frei? Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitats, München 1998
Peter Novick, *The Holocaust in American Life*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1999
Nuvolone, *La punizione dei crimini di guerra*, 1945
Miklos Nyiszli, *Boncolóorvósa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Világ, 1946
Miklos Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté, traduit et adapté du hongrois par Tibère Kremer*, Juillard, Paris 1961
Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, *H.Dv. 194. Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, (Ents. V.) Verlag der Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939
Oberkommando des Heeres (ed.), *Die Nebeltruppe*, Waffenhefte des Heeres, Deutscher Volksverlag, Munich 1941
Edward F. Obert, *Internal Combustion Engines and Air Pollution*, Intext Educational Publishers, New York 1973
Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979 (Encyclopedia)
Öfen für Krematorien System Topf. J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt. Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft, publicity leaflet pub. 1926
Official Proceedings of the George C. Marshall Research Foundation. videotape Transcript of interview with Lucius D. Clay, George C. Marshall Research Foundation, 1976
Lassa F. L. Oppenheim, *International Law*, 4th ed., Longman, London 1926
Lassa F. L. Oppenheim, J. E. Edmonds, *Manual of Military Law*, Her Majesty Stationary Office, London 1929
Lassa F. L. Oppenheim, Hersch Lauterpacht, *International Law, a Treatise*, v. II, 6th ed., Longman, London 1944; 7th ed. 1952
Ulrich-Dieter Oppitz, *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, pub. by auth., Ulm 1979
Hermann Ortloff, *Gleichberechtigung der Feuer- und Erdbestattung*, Felix Dietrich, Leipzig 1907
Friedrich Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
Österreichische Historiker-Arbeitgemeinschaft für Kärnten und Steiermark (ed.), *Völkermord der Tito-Partisanen 1944-1948*, 2nd ed., O. Hartmann Verlag, Sersheim (Germany) 1993
Walter Ostwald, *Generator-Jahrbuch*, 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
Werner Oswald, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990
Reginald T. Paget, *Manstein, seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes, Wiesbaden 1952
Dieter Pankow, *Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids*, VEB Verlag Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin (East) 1981
Pannain, *Manuale di diritto penale, parte generale*, Roma 1942
J. Patek, *Memorial Services Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of Babi Yar Could be Attenuated by Aerial Photos Showing Absence of Mass Graves There* (unpub. MS)
Temple C. Patton (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, v. 1, Wiley, New York 1973
Allen Paul, *Katyn, The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1989; 2nd ed. 1991
Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung J. J. Weber, Leipzig 1904
Robert van Pelt, D. Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale, University Press 1996
Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
Richard Pemsel, *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
J. H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949
Erwin Peter, A. Epifanow, *Stalins Kriegsgefangene*, Stocker, Graz 1997
Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933
Gerhard Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1942
Michael Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, München 1995
Gerd Pfeiffer (ed.), *Karlsruher Kommentar zur Strafprozeßordnung*, 3rd ed., Beck, Munich 1993
Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge, London 1949
P. de Pietra Santa, *La crémation des morts en France et à l'étranger*, Librairie J.-B. Baillière et Fils, Paris 1874
P. de Pietra Santa, *Modern Cremation*, Publication de la Société Française d'Hygiéne; au bureau de la Société, Paris 1889
Czeslaw Pilichowski, *No Time Limit for These Crimes*, Interpress, Warsaw 1980
G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milan 1885

Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1993
Franciszek Piper, *Auschwitz. Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakow 1992
Franciszek Piper, *Estimating the Number of the Deportees to and Victims of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp*, Yad Vashem Studies XXI, Jerusalem 1991
Michael Collins Piper, *Best Witness. The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
Arno Plack, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, Munich 1993
Hans Poeppel (ed.), *Die Soldaten der Wehrmacht*, 3rd ed., Herbig, München 1999
Oswald Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
Léon Poliakov, *Breviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951/1979
Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Schocken Books (Holocaust Library), New York 1979
Léon Poliakov, J. Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, Arani, Berlin 1955
Cyril J. Polson, R. N. Tattersall, *Clinical Toxicology*, Lippincott, Philadelphia 1969
Arthur Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime: Propaganda Lies of the First World War*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1991
Karl R. Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 4th ed., Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1984
Carlos Porter, *Not Guilty at Nuremberg: The German Defense Case*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1990
Gerald L. Posner, John Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993
Vladimir Posner, Helene Keyssar, *Remembering War: a US-Soviet Dialogue*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
Walter Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995
Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper-Verlag, München 1994
Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993
Michael Prinz, Rainer Zitelmann, *Nationalsozialismus und Modernisierung*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1991
Rüdiger Proske, *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1997
Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996
Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
B. Rammer, *BBC Elektro-Kremationsöfen im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, BBC Brown Boveri (explanatory report)
Paul Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965
Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1978
Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950 / La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1979
Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990
Paul Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?* Druffel, Leoni 1982
Paul Rassinier, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960
Gerhard Rauschenbach, *Der Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die Organisationen*, L. Röhrscheid, Bonn 1954
Franc Rector, *The Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals*, Stern and Day, New York 1981
A. Frank Reel, *The case of General Yamashita*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago 1949
Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Kraków 1946
Günther H. Rehak, "*Wandlungen des Antifaschismus*", *Kommentare zum Zeitgeschehen*, Nr. 33, Vienna August 1997
Balduin Reichenwallner, *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag / Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich 1926
Reichspatentamt (Imperial Patent Office), Patent No. 218581. Class 24d. Issued on February 8, 1910. M.J. Kergel in Beuthen, O.-S., *Leichenverbrennungsofen mit Rekuperator.* Patented in the German Reich as of October 4, 1908
Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1956; 4th ed., *ibid.* 1992
Gerald Reitlinger, *Die SS. Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, Mitchell, London 1953; 2nd ed.: A. S. Barnes, New York 1961
Otto E. Remer (ed.), *Die Zeit lügt!*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992
Lothar Rendulic, *Glasenbach – Nürnberg – Landsberg*, Stocker, Graz 1953
Wilhelm Rentrop, Egmont Hasper (eds.), *Requisitionen, Besatzungsschäden und ihre Bezahlung*, Fachverlag für Wirtschafts- und Steuerrecht, Stuttgart 1950

Richtlinien für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen, aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V., Berlin 1937
Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung), Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prague n.d.; Doc. NI-9912 (1) in the Nuremberg Trial
Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, KS, 2002
F. Rocco, *Sistema di diritto internazionale*, Napoli 1938
Conrad Roediger, Helmut Strobel, *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Heidelberg 1950
Rogowski, *Repressalie*, Dissertation, Göttingen 1950
Eleanor Roosevelt, Albert Einstein *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943
Adolf Röpnack, *Die Geschichte der Raketenartillerie von den Chinesen bis zu den Deutschen über ignis volans bis zur V-2*, pub. by author, Bad Aibling 1960
Henri Roques, *Die 'Geständnisse' des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986
Henri Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986
Henri Roques, *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
Ludwig Rosenthal, *'Endlösung der Judenfrage', Massenmord oder 'Gaskammerlüge'?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979
Alf Ross, *Lehrbuch des Völkerrechts*, Kohlhammer, Stuttgart 1951
Cecil Roth *et al.* (eds.), *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Macmillan and Keter, New York and Jerusalem 1971
Lutz Roth, Max Daunderer, *Giftliste*, collection of supplements, ecomed, Landsberg 1986
Wolf Dieter Rothe, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Bierbaum, Frankfurt/Main 1974
Johannes Rothkranz, *Die kommende Diktatur der Humanität*, v. 2, Pro Fide Catholica, Durach 1990
Adalbert Rückerl, *Die Strafverfolgung von NS-Verbrechen*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1979
Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978
Adalbert Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf* Gutachten, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001
Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, in preparation
Hans P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
Ernst Rumpf, *Wiedergutmachung*, Kultur- und Zeitgeschichte – Archiv der Zeit, Rosenheim n.d. [1992]
John Sack, *An Eye for an Eye*, BasicBooks, New York 1993
John Sack, *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
Ingrid Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, v. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1983
Walter N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983
Ernst Sauer, *Grundlehre des Völkerrechts*, Pick, Köln 1947; 2nd ed., Heymann, Köln 1955
Wilhem Sauer, *System des Völkerrechts*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
Hrowe H. Saunders, *Forum der Rache*, Druffel, Leoni 1986
Horst Scheibert, *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas Verlag, Friedberg 1988
Franz J. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, v. 3, pub. by author, Vienna 1968
Gerhard Schirmer, *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
Otto von Schjerning, *Handbuch der ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, v. VII, *Hygiene*, J. A. Barth, Leipzig 1922
Schlag nach! Natur, Bibliographisches Institut, Leipzig 1952
Paul Schläpfer, *Über den Bau und den Betrieb von Krematoriumsöfen*, separate reprint from *Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizerischer Feuerbestattungsvereine*, Zürich 1937
Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994
Hans Schmidt, *Jailed in 'Democratic' Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton, FL, 1997
Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979
Raimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Egon Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen, Munich 1987
Gerhard Schoenberner, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960
Gerhard Schoenberner, *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981

Adolf Schönke, *Strafgesetzbuch*, Kommentar, 6th ed., Beck, Munich 1952
Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder (eds.), *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997
Caspar von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1993
Regina von Schrenck-Notzing (ed.), *Freiheit braucht Mut*, Kronos, München 1997
Gerhard Schulz (ed.), *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
Fritz Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J. M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1939
Heinrich A. Schütze, *Die Repressalieunter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1950
Jürgen Schwab, *Die Meinungsdiktatur. Wie 'demokratische' Zensoren die Freiheit beschneiden*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
Alan M. Schwartz, *Hitler's Apologists: The Antisemitic Propaganda of Holocaust 'Revisionism'*, The Anti-Defamation-League, New York 1993
Georg Schwarzenberger, *Einführung in das Völkerrecht*, Mohr, Tübingen 1951
Erich Schwinge, *Militärstrafgesetzbuch, Kommentar*, 5th ed., Junker & Dünnhaupt, Berlin 1943
Tom Segev, *The Seventh Million*, Hill and Wang, New York 1993
Franz. W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998
Franz W. Seidler, *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998
Karl-Heinz Seifert, D. Hömig (ed.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed. Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden 1985
Gitta Sereny, *Am Abgrund*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1979
Robert Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
Israel Shahak, *Jewish History, Jewish Religion*, Pluto Press, London 1994
S. Z. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
Eran Sher, *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollutant Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997
William Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1960
Marcel Sibert, *Traité de droit international*, v. 1, Dalloz, Paris 1951
Karl Siegert, *Notstand und Putativnotstand*, Mohr, Tübingen 1931
Karl Siegert, *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttinger Verlagsanstalt, Göttingen 1953
Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, third and fifth series, Geneva 1944
Konstantin Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio,* Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1944
Constantin Simonov, *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
Keith Simpson (ed.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, J. & A. Churchill, London 1965
Peter Singer, *Practical Ethics*, Cambridge UP, Cambridge 1979
Arthur L. Smith, *Die 'Hexe von Buchenwald'*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983
Herbert A. Smith, *The crisis in the law of nations*, Stevens & Sons, London 1947
Kazimierz Smoleń, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1961
Société de crémation de Genève, Bulletin VIII, Imprimerie Centrale, Geneva 1908
Wolfgang Sofsky, *Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1993
Klaus Sojka (ed.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1998
Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, München 1995
Karlhans Sonnenburg, *Die französischen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, München 1951
Soviet War Documents, Information Bulletin, Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, Special Supplement, Washington DC, December 1943
Sowjetski Partisani, Moscow 1961
James M. Spaight, *Bombing Vindicated*, Geoffrey Bles, London 1944
James M. Spaight, *War Rights on Land*, Macmillan, London 1911
Eli Spanic, H. Factor, V. Struminsky, "*Number of Living Holocaust Survivors*", Amcha Press Release, Jerusalem 1997
M. Spataro, *Repressaglia* (Reprisal), edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996
Friedrich Spee von Langenfeld, *Cautio Criminalis oder Rechtliches Bedenken wegen der Hexenprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1982
Albert Speer, *Der Sklavenstaat*, DVA, Stuttgart 1981

Walter J. Spielberger, *Die Halbkettenfahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, 2nd ed., Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1984
Walter J. Spielberger, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österriechischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
Walter J. Spielberger, *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977
Isabell Sprenger, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien,* Böhlau Verlag, Köln/Weimar/Wien 1996
Elisa Springer, *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione,* Marsilio Editore, Venedig 1997
Hildegard Springer, *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
Wilhelm Stäglich,*Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979; 2nd ed., Historical Review Press, Brighton 1984
Wilhelm Stäglich, *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986
State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte,* Auschwitz 1997
State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz,* Auschwitz w/o year
State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Memorial Book. The Gipsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau.* K.G. Sauer, München-London-New York-Paris 1993
Jean-François Steiner, *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966
Jean-François Steiner, *Treblinka, la révolte d'un camp d'extermination*, Fayard, Paris 1966
Rolf Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, v. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994
Hartmut Stern, *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
Kenneth S. Stern, *Holocaust Denial*, American Jewish Committee, New York 1993
Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin (ed.), *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* no. 68, Berlin, October 1995
Ellery C. Stowell, *International Law*, Holt, New York 1931
Wolfgang Strauss, *Unternehmen Barbarossa und der russische Historikerstreit*, Herbig, München 1998
Dietrich Strothmann, *Nationalsozialistische Literaturpolitik*, 3rd ed., Bouvier, Bonn 1985
Karl Strupp, *Wörterbuch des Völkerrechts*, v. I + II, de Gruyter, Berlin 1924f.
Günther Stübiger, *Der Priebke-Prozeß in Italien*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 5, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Bochum 1996
Günther Stübiger, *Der Schwammbergerprozeß in Stuttgart*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, issue 4, Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis, Bochum May 1992
Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996
[Gaetano?] Sucato, *Istituzioni di diritto penale militare*, v. II, [Stella?] Roma 1941
Anthony Summers, Tom Mangold, *The File on the Tsar*, Victor Gollancz Ltd., London 1976
Summing Up, Judge Advocate 3-5-1947 in Venedig, Extract
Victor Suvorov, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995
Victor Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990
Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945
Telford Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992
Nechama Tec, *Defiance, the Bielski Partisans*, Oxford University Press, New York 1993
Boris S. Telpuchowski, *Die Geschichte des Grossen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Bernard & Graefe Verlag für Wehrwesen, Frankfurt/Main 1961
The People's Verdict, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
Serge Thion, *Vérité Historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
Alfred R. Tidow, *Der Schuldbegriff im englischen und nordamerikanischen Strafrecht*, Röhrscheid, Bonn 1952
Ralf Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
Henry Tompson, *Die moderne Leichenverbrennung*, Fischers Medizinische Buchhandlung, Berlin 1899
Ernst Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, 2nd & 3rd ed., Busse Seewald, Herford 1990/1998
Ernst Topitsch, *Stalin's War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987
Hans J. Torke (ed.), *Forschungen zur osteuropäischen Geschichte*, v. 34, Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden 1984
Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals, Washington, DC, 1949-1953
Ukrainian National Association (ed.), *Ukraine, a Concise Encyclopedia*, University of Toronto Press, Toronto 1971
Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie, v. 13, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Munich 1962; v. 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979

United States Strategic Bombing Survey, Morale Division, Medical Branch Report, *The Effect of Bombing on Health and Medical Care in Germany*, War Department, Washington 1945
United States Strategic Bombing Survey, *Oil Division Final Report*, War Department, Washington 1947
United States Strategic Bombing Survey, *The German Oil Industry Ministerial Report Team 78*, War Department, Washington 1947
United States War Department General Staff (ed.), *Rules of Land Warfare*, Govt. Print. Off., Washington 1914-1915; 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 1917
Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949
Henri D. de Vabres, *Précis de droit criminel*, 2nd ed., Dalloz, Paris 1951
Henri D. de Vabres, *Rechtsgutachten*, June 25, 1949
Ernst Vanselow, *Völkerrecht*, Mittler, Berlin 1931
E. Varlin, *Israël souviens toi! Think of it, Israel! Israel denke daran!*, E. Varlin Edition, Paris 1935
F. J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1983
Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995
Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996
Verbrecherische Ziele – verbrecherische Mittel!, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1963
Alfred Verdroß, *Völkerrecht*, 2nd ed., Springer, Vienna 1950
Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine, no. 5, self-pub. by the organization, Königsberg/Prussia 1932
Rolf Vogel (ed.), *Ein Weg aus der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1969
Rudolf Vrba, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam Books, Toronto 1964
Hans Wahls, *Zur Authentizität des 'Wannsee-Protokolls'*, Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle, Ingolstadt 1987
Jost Walbaum (ed.), *Kampf den Seuchen! Deutscher Ärzte-Einsatz im Osten*, Deutscher Osten, Krakow 1941
Eduard von Waldkirch, *Das Völkerrecht*, Helbing und Lichtenhahn, Basel 1925
Udo B. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
Udo B. Walendy, *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
Udo B. Walendy, *Europa in Flammen*, v. II, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1967
Udo B. Walendy, *Wahrheit für Deutschland*, 3rd ed., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1976
Alfons Waltzog, *Recht der Landkriegsführung*, Vahlen, Berlin 1942
Joachim F. Weber (ed.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, Munich 1997
Jürgen Weber, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
Ingrid Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, Grabert, Tübingen 1981
Ingrid Weckert, *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938 – Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1991
Wegmann, Ercolani, *Über Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*, Cäsar Schmidt, Zürich 1874
Bernd Wegner (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991
Karl A. Weigt, *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*, self-pub. by author, Hannover 1909
Richard von Weizsäcker, *Vier Zeiten. Erinnerungen*, Siedler, Berlin 1997
Hans-Herbert Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988
Heinrich Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, issues 2, 3, 5, 8 & 10, Grabert, Tübingen 1991-1993, 1995, 1997
Gerhard Werle, Thomas Wandres, *Auschwitz vor Gericht. Völkermord und bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz*, Beck, München 1995
Steffen Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, self-published by author, Pfullingen 1990; 2nd ed. Grabert, Tübingen 1991
Karlhans Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, 2 vols., Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
Erhard R. Wiehn (ed.), *Die Schoah von Babi Yar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991
Jankiel Wiernik, *A year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944
Elie Wiesel, *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Berlin 1962
Elie Wiesel, *La Nuit*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958
Elie Wiesel, *Paroles d'Etranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1982
Elie Wiesel, *The Jews of Silence*, New American Library, New York 1972
Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis-Verlag, 1946
Simon Wiesenthal, *Recht, nicht Rache*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1991
Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, Lecture given at the International History Conference at the University of Riga, September 20-

22, 1988
Wolfgang Wirth, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985
Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny,* Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996
World Jewish Congress (ed.), *Lest we forget*, Spett Printing Co., New York 1943
World Jewish Congress *et al.* (eds.), *The Black Book: The Nazi Crime Against the Jewish People*, New York 1946; reprint by Nexus Press, New York 1981
World Jewish Congress et.al. (eds.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, Roy Publishers, New York 1943
Joseph Wulf, *Aus dem Lexikon der Mörder. 'Sonderbehandlung' und verwandte Worte in nationalsozialistischen Dokumenten*, S. Mohn, Gütersloh 1963
David P. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
Leni Yahil, *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press, New York 1990
Chuck Yeager, *Yeager. An Autobiography,* Bantam Books, New York 1985
Alfred M. de Zayas, *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993
Alfred M. de Zayas, *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main/Berlin 1984
Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt (ed.), *Der Fall Rose. Ein Nürnberger Urteil wird widerlegt*, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1988
Christian Zentner, *Adolf Hitler, Mein Kampf*, Delphin, München 1979
Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Howard Fertig, New York 1982
Kurt Ziesel, *Der rote Rufmord*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1961
Günter Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
Efraim Zuroff, *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996

Index

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —

Adler, Hans G.: *131*, *206*, *357*
Adorno, Theodor: *17*
Agde, Günter: *297*
Aigner, Dietrich: *567*
Ainsztein, Reuben: *477*
Alich, M. Andrew: *353*
Allen, Andrew: *130*, *500*
Aloshin, Prof.: 506, 519
Altmann, Dr.: 472
Ambrose, Stephen E.: *48*
Anders, Wladyslaw: *270*
Anderson, E. L.: 580
Annthon, Gunther: cf. Deckert, Günter
Anstötz, Christoph: *18*, *32*
Anzilotti, Dionisio: 531
App, Austin J.: 580, 581
Arad, Yitzhak: *272*, *438*, *455*, *457*, *477*, 480, *484*, *487*, *489*, 491, 492, *494*, *496*
Arena, Jay M.: *450*
Arendt, Hannah: *107*, 108, *111*, 121, *128*, *181*, *443*
Aretz, Emil: *121*, *571*
Armstrong, John A.: *553*
Arndt, Ino: *46*, *203*
Aron, Raymond: 135
Aschenauer, Rudolf: 92, *93*, *94*, *95*, 96, *99*, 100, *101*, *130*, *181*, *529*, *545*, *546*, *548*
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: *101*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 84, *338*
Auerbach, Rachel: 486, *487*, 491
Augstein, Rudolf: *48*
Augustin: *443*, *457*
Aumeier, Hans: *341*, *357*
Auron, Yair: *116*
Avenarius, Ferdinand: 243
Ayaß, Wolfgang: *252*
Aynat, Enrique: *88*, *186*, *305*, *338*, *583*

— B —

Baader, E. W.: *466*
Baader, Roland: *18*
Bacher, G.: *18*
Bach-Zelewski, Erich von dem: *94*
Bäcker, Knud: *115*, *306*
Backes, Uwe: *18*, *21*, *199*, *338*, *374*, *554*
Bacque, James: 48, *91*, *97*, *248*, 309
Bader, K. S.: 106, 107
Badinter, Robert: 134
Baer, Richard: 149
Bagh, K. v.: 466
Bahners, Patrick: 51
Bailar, John C.: *353*
Bailer, Josef: *338*, *339*, *359*, 365, *435*, *468*, *560*
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *69*, *339*, *435*, *560*
Baldajewa, Dantschik: *217*
Baldwin: 92
Ball, John C.: 37, 44, *56*, *73*, *87*, *150*, *163*, *191*, *199*, *237*, *254*, *259*, *270*, *272*, *277*, 344, 346, *348*, 362, 364, 411, 412, *477*, 478, *504*, *553*, 570
Barbie, Klaus: 139
Bardèche, Maurice: *98*
Barett, David B.: 30
Barnes, Harry Elmer: 579, 580
Baron, Salo W.: *115*
Barth, H.: 105
Bartholomew, C.H.: *353*
Barton, Russell: 301
Bastian, Till: *35*
Battisti, Judge: 473
Bauck, Erling: 306
Bauer, Erich: *118*
Bauer, Fritz: 121
Bauer, Max: *125*
Bauer, Yehuda: *10*, *11*, 33, *212*, *289*
Baum, Bruno: 115, 305, 306
Baum, Gerhard: *88*
Baumann, J.: *86*
Baynac, Jacques: 44, *127*
Becker, August: 222, 224, 226, 228, 229, 230, 236, 463, 465
Becker, Fritz: *47*, *197*, *552*
Beer, Mathias: 215, 216, 217, 221, *238*
Behling, Kurt: 537
Behrens, Michael: *17*, *18*
Behringer, Wolfgang: *125*
Beisel, Daniel: *23*, *568*, *575*
Bellinger, Joseph: *128*
Bendel, Charles S.: *136*, *356*, *357*
Bender, Rolf: 86, 87, *107*, *111*, 126, *127*, 174, 175
Beneš, Edward: 8, 34
Benroubi, Maurice: 140
Benton, Wilbourn E.: *98*
Benz, Wolfgang: 29, 30, *46*, *69*, *130*, *131*, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 211, 212, *339*, *435*, *437*, *482*, 519, *560*, 565, 566
Berben, Paul: *298*
Berdych, Vaclav: 253
Berenbaum, Michael: 11, *38*, *55*, *409*
Berendsohn, Walter A.: *182*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 42, 55, *56*, *83*, 195, *199*, *217*, 218, 219, 228, 229, 239, *265*, *351*, *361*, *435*, *450*, *467*, *485*, *528*
Berg, Isai D.: 217, 465
Berg, Uwe: *567*
Berger, L. B.: *445*
Bergschicker, Heinz: 247, *261*
Bergt, Wolfgang: *24*
Bernadotte: *539*
Bernfus, Erich: *75*, *80*, *240*, *331*, *340*
Bestic, Alan: 139
Bettiol, Guiseppe: *544*, *550*
Beutinger, Emil: *376*, *380*
Beyer, Wilhelm R.: 222
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *411*
Biedermann, Charles: 172
Billig, Joseph: 287
Bily, Henry: 140
Birett, Karl: *360*, *451*
Birkenmaier, Werner: *24*
Birn, Ruth Bettina: *44*
Bischoff, Erich: *555*
Bischoff, G.: *48*

Bischoff, Karl: 71, 394, *402*
Bjorklund, David F.: *90*
Blaha, Franz: 301
Blandy, Admiral: 546
Blech, Benjamin: 182
Blobel, Paul: 412, 516, 566
Bloch, R.: 211
Bloch, Sam E.: *270*
Blum, Léon: 306, 307
Bluntschli, Johann C.: *539*, 541
Boberach, Heinz: *178*, *311*, *314*
Bobrenjow, Wladimir: *217*
Bock, Ludwig: *110*
Böck, Richard: *131*, *357*
Böckenförde, Prof.: 147, 148, 149, 176
Boehlke, Hans-Kurt: *343*
Bohlinger, Roland: *36*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *88*, *186*, *347*
Bölke, P.: *190*
Bonhoeffer, Emmi: *110*, *112*, 122, *131*
Bonwetsch, Bernd: 551
Boog, Horst: *197*, *552*
Boor, Wolfgang de: 25
Borodansky-Knysh, Yelena: 510
Botz, Gerhard: *258*
Bour, Henri: *460*
Brack, Viktor: 437
Braham, Randolph L.: *212*
Braker, William: *367*, *440*
Brattli: 306
Brech, Martin: *91*
Breitman, Richard D.: *42*, *202*
Breitwieser, Johann A.: 76, *366*
Brentar, Jerome A.: *476*
Breymesser, Hermann: *75*, *80*, *240*, *331*, *340*
Brinkley, David: *435*, *476*
Broad, Pery S.: *341*, 343, *357*, 411, 432
Bronder, Dietrich: *13*, *32*
Broszat, Martin: 33, *35*, *39*, *40*, 49, *96*, *103*, *106*, *130*, *131*, 153, *182*, *191*, 202, 222, 247, *258*, 302, *404*
Browning, Christopher R.: *10*, *33*, *212*
Brugnioni, Dino A.: 275, 277, 279
Brunner, Manfred: *23*, *569*
Bruns, Cornelia: *531*
Buchanan, Patrick: 435, 475, 476
Buchheim, Hans: *106*, 153
Buki, Milton: *371*
Burg, Josef G.: 11, *105*, 117, *187*, *195*, 524
Burger, Adolf: *171*
Burgess, F.: *450*
Bush, George sen.: 476
Bustamente Sirven, Antonio S. de: *531*
Buszko, Jozef: 97, *357*
Butler, Rupert: *96*, *341*
Butz, Arthur R.: 8, 9, 34, *35*, *36*, 72, *121*, *128*, *183*, 190, *191*, *286*, *338*, *571*, 580, 581

— C —

Caidin, Martin: *270*
Cain: 285
Camon, Ferdinando: *142*
Camps, Francis E.: *441*
Caroll, Earl J.: 100
Carter, Jimmy: 472
Carto, Elisabeth: 581
Carto, Willis A.: *58*, 579
Cavaglieri: 531
Cavaré, Louis: 531
Chaitkin, A.: *43*
Challen, Stephen: 207, 208
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 257, 258
Charlemagne: 375
Chelain, André: *438*
Chodoff, Paul: *117*, *175*
Chorherr, Thomas: 64
Christensen, J.J.: *353*
Christie, Douglas: 136, 137, 138, 139, 142
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *368*
Christmann, Kurt: 218
Christophersen, Thies: *571*, 572, 580
Churchill, Winston: 7, 8, 34, 532, *536*
Clair, Bertrand: *339*, *360*, 365, *560*
Clarke, Bernard: *96*
Clarke, Comer: 520
Clary, Robert: 140
Clay, Lucius D.: 100, 246, 546
Cobden, John: *90*, *474*
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: 11
Cole, David: 11, *342*
Colombo, G.: *396*
Comtesse, F. H.: *548*
Conan, Eric: *342*
Connolly, Cyril: *96*
Conquest, Robert: *34*, *528*
Conway, John S.: *46*, *88*, *183*, *280*
Corino, Karl: *36*
Costa, Philippe: *38*, *339*
Countess, Robert H.: *44*, *55*
Courtois, Stéphan: *306*
Crawford, O. G. S.: *269*
Cremonini, Cesare: 371
Cristoforis, Malachia de: *376*
Cross, Collin: *35*
Crowell, Samuel: 80, *87*, *331*, *340*
Czech, Danuta: 54, *129*, *159*, *161*, *187*, 280, 296, 346, *347*, 356, *385*, *387*, *404*, 407, 409, *411*, 412
Czernin, Wolfgang: *363*
Czesany, Maximilian: *49*, *243*, *266*
Czurda, K.: *354*

— D —

Dahmen-Oberbossel, Ulla: *151*
Dalzell, R. W.: *445*
Daniel, Prophet: 476
Daniltschenko, H.: 471
Dashkevich, Raissa G.: 507
Dassié, J.: *269*
Däubler-Gmelin, Herta: *22*
Daunderer, Max: *351*, *450*, *451*
David, David: *202*
David, Douglas: *43*
David, King: 32, 252, 493
Davies, W. J. L.: *215*, *463*
Davis, Rogers F.: *444*, *446*, *451*
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 222
Deana, Franco: 55, *72*, *73*, *280*, *339*, 373, *431*
Deckert, Günter: *25*, 49, 51, *110*, 568, 575
Deckert, Walter: *353*
Dejaco, Walter: 412
Demant, Ebbo: 120
Demjanjuk, Ivan: 436, 454. cf. Demjanjuk, John
Demjanjuk, John: 29, *36*, 111, 112, 115, 116, 122, 133, 139, 175, 435, *438*, *440*, 468, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 489, 490, 518, 528
Denning, Helmut: *158*
Desjardins, Daniel D.: *133*, *183*
Detlefs, Gerhard: *18*
Deuel, Leo: *269*
Diamond, Denis: *46*
Diestel, Barbara: *39*
Diwald, Hellmut: *15*, *102*, *572*
Dollinger, Hans: *254*, *261*

Dommergue, Roger-Guy: 11
Donat, Alexander: *256*, *455*, *457*, *477*, *478*, *480*, *484*, *486*, *487*, *489*, *491*, *492*, *494*, *496*, *497*
Dönitz, Karl: 533
Doperchuk: *385*
Dor, Milo: *254*, *261*
Dorf, Eric: 437
Dörner, Klaus: *31*
Dorovius, E.: 376
Dötzer, Walter: *314*, *316*, *351*, *415*
Dower, John W.: *265*
Draber, Armin: 120
Dragan, Myroslaw: *45*, *121*, *411*, *469*, *502*, *503*
Dreher, Eduard: *23*, *568*
Dreßen, Willi: 262, *477*, 512
Dreyfus, Alfred: 475
Drosihn, Joachim: 136
Drost, Heinrich: 531
Dürrenmatt, Friedrich: 57
Dusek, Peter: *258*
Dwork, Deborak: *55*, *311*, *342*
Dworkin, Ronald: *23*, *569*, 577

— E —

Eckardt: 410
Eckermann, Erik: *460*, *461*
Edginton, J.A.G.: *450*
Edmonds, J. E.: *534*, 547
Edmunds, Sterling E.: *539*
Egel, Siegfried: *244*
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 181, 306, *506*, *508*, *509*, 522, 528, 564, 566
Ehrhardt, Arthur: *182*
Ehrlich, Ernst L.: *203*
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: *15*, *24*, *27*, *572*
Eichmann, Adolf: *107*, 108, 110, *113*, 118, 122, *128*, *129*, *130*, 137, 140, 181, 255, 256, *443*, 462, 472, *520*
Eicke: 384
Eigruber, August: *101*
Einstein, Albert: *455*
Einstein, Sergei: 255, 256, *261*
Eirenschmalz: 75, 81
Eisenbach, Artur: *479*
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 8, 309
Eisenschimmel, Hans: 148, *171*
Eisert, Wolfgang: 97
Eitan, Dov: 473, 474
Elgort, Nesya: 509
Elinski, C.: 306
Elisha: *141*, 144
Elliott, Martin A.: *444*, *445*, *446*, *451*
Elon, Amos: *116*
Emmerling, E.: *353*, *560*
Engelking, Barbara: *55*
Engerth, Karl von: *376*
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *97*, *219*, *552*
Ercolani: *375*
Ernst, Tilman: *122*, *258*
Eschwege, Helmut: 249, 251, *261*
Etzbach, Hugo: *379*
Evenson, Sarra: 515
Everett, William M.: 92, 94
Exner, Franz: 533, 540
Eyrich, Heinz: 172

— F —

Fabian: *167*
Factor, H.: *209*
Fairhall, L.T.: *450*
Fajnzylberg, Alter S.: 136, *374*
Falbe, Jürgen: *451*
Falkenhausen, General von: 537, 538, *539*, 541, 546
Fauchille, Paul: *534*, *539*, *540*, 541, 543, 544
Faurisson, Robert: 7, *9*, 12, 16, *27*, 28, *38*, *40*, *44*, *56*, *88*, 89, *90*, *96*, *101*, *127*, *129*, 134, 135, 136, *141*, *187*, *201*, *205*, *258*, 266, *301*, 303, 337, *338*, *339*, *341*, 343, 346, 581
Favez, Jean-Claude: 287
Federmann, Reinhard: *254*, *261*
Fedorenko, Feodor: *471*
Feinsilber, Alter: 136, *374*
Feldenkirchen, Wilfried: *318*
Felderer, Ditlieb: 9, *88*, *128*, *341*, *438*, 581
Fenchel, E. M.: 218, 220
Fénelon, Fania: 140
Fenichel: 218
Ferch, Horst: *354*
Ference, Tone: 488
Fest, Joachim C.: *35*
Festge-Weinrother, H.: *25*
Fichtl, engineer: 381
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: *460*
Finke, Friedrich: *338*
Finkelstein, Norman G.: *44*, *56*, *117*, *211*
Firestone, Renée: *55*
Fisch, Jörg: *208*
Fischer, Horst: 69, 77, 358
Fischer, Joschka: *50*
Fisher, Eugene J.: *55*
Fitzgibbon, Louis: 581
Fleck, Egon W.: *295*
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: *47*
Fleischmann, Max: *534*, *539*, *543*
Fleming, Gerald: 38, *216*, *238*, *311*, *344*
Flore: *539*
Florstedt, Hermann: 295, *526*
Floss, Herbert: 490, 492
Flury, Ferdinand: *350*, 351, *423*
Folco, Michel: *141*
Forth, Wolfgang: *76*, *350*, *439*, *450*
Foster, J. F.: *466*
Frank, Anne: 581
Frank, Hans: *54*, 96, *101*
Frank, R.: *544*
Frank, Reinhard: *215*, *240*
Frankfurter, Felix: 8
Franz, Kurt: 121, *468*, 477, *484*, *489*
Franz-Willing, Georg: *17*
Frei, Norbert: *43*, 248
Freimark, Jakob: 148, 150, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 177, 178
Freund, Florian: *38*, *83*
Frey, Gerhard: 245, *246*, *247*, *249*
Friedländer, Saul: *33*, *35*, *468*
Friedman, Arnold: 138, 142
Friedman, Filip: *128*, *131*
Friedman, Tuviah: 474
Friesel, Evyatar: *209*
Fritsch, Theodor: *555*
Fritzsche, Hans: 101
Froeschmann, G.: 92
Fromme, Friedrich K.: 51, *146*, 147, 176
Fuchs, Erich: *440*, *455*, *467*
Fuchs, H. H.: *85*, *337*
Furbank, R.A.: *442*
Furet, François: 135

— G —

Gagern, Heinrich von: 13
Galasso: *530*
Galilei, Galileo: 371
Galinski, Heinz: 81, 118
Gall, Lothar: *264*
Ganter, W.: *351*

Garaudy, Roger: *55*
Garner, James F.: *17*
Gärtner, Michael: *40*, *311*, *326*, *339*, *348*, *411*
Gassner, Ludwig: *239*, *462*
Gaulle, Charles de: 8, 34
Gaus, Friedrich W.: *94*, *99*
Gauss, Ernst: *39*, *52*, *56*, *59*, *61*, *81*, *88*, *213*, *249*, *257*, 284, *338*, *369*, *373*, *413*, *450*, 563, 564, 565, 566, 576
Gauweiler, Peter: *43*
Geiss, Imanuel: *15*
George, George St.: *249*
Gerhard, Rüdiger: *28*, *104*, *111*, *113*, *117*, *118*, 145, *171*, *190*
Gerland, Heinrich B.: *530*
Gerner, Manfred: *311*, *340*
Gerstein, Kurt: 83, *88*, 436, 438, 439, 440, 441, 443, 452, 453, 455, 456, 457, 458, 467, 468, 488, 493, 528, 581
Gheorge, Jon: *91*
Gierlich, H.: *104*
Gilbert, Martin: 130
Gilbert, S.: 453
Gillessen, Günter: *24*, *116*
Ginzburg, Josef G.: cf. Burg, Josef G.
Glass, Kurt: *129*
Glazar, Richard: *477*, *482*, *487*, 491, 492
Gleispach, Wenzelslaus K. M. M. von: *549*
Glicksman, Alan: *209*
Globocnik, Odilio: 437
Gloxhuber, Christian: *350*
Glücks, Richard: 289, 303, 304
Glueck, Sheldon: *539*, 546
Goebbels, Joseph: *32*, *54*, 564
Goebel, Klaus: *21*
Golczewski, Frank: *437*
Gold, Trudy: *55*
Goldfarb, Abraham: *440*
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 24, 43, 44, 54
Goldhagen, Erich: *33*
Goldman, Ari L.: *128*
Goll, Ulrich: *574*
Gorbacheva, N. T.: 513, 520
Göring, Hermann: *101*, 461, *462*
Goshen, Seev: *33*
Göth, Ammon: 259
Graber, Doris A.: 532
Grabert, Wigbert: *25*, *572*, *573*, *575*, 576, *581*
Grabitz, Helge: 108, *110*, *111*, 112, 113, 117, *119*, *120*, 121, *122*, *131*
Gradovski, Salman: 161
Graf, Jürgen: *9*, *40*, *41*, *88*, 119, *141*, 144, *190*, 283, *286*, *298*, *299*, *300*, *307*, *339*, *340*, *343*, *354*, *358*, *365*, *366*, *385*, *398*, *401*, *413*, *414*, *433*, *436*, *457*, *471*, *479*, *480*, *495*, 499, *573*
Graf, Unterscharführer: 154, 168, *169*
Graff, Michael: 64, 65, 82
Graham, James P.: *450*
Graml, Hermann: *32*, *194*
Granata, Russell: *413*
Gray, judge: *367*
Green, Richard J.: *339*, *353*, 368, 369, 370, 371
Greil, Lothar: *98*
Grenier, R.: *523*
Grieb, Conrad: *351*, *456*
Grieger, Manfred: *190*
Griffiths, Peter: 139
Grigorenko, Pjotr: 217
Grill, M.: *24*
Grimm, Georg: *98*
Grimm, Jakob: 375
Gringauz, Samuel: 115
Grosser, Alfred: *243*
Grosser, D.: 559
Grossman, Vassily: *130*, *440*, 480, 490, *491*, 492, 493, 494, 497, *506*, *508*, *509*, 528
Grot, Elżbeta: *299*
Grubach, Paul: *338*
Gruchmann, Lothar: *31*, *102*
Grussendorf, Oscar W.: *240*
Grut, Aage: *466*
Gubala, Wojciech: *10*, *338*, 370, *560*
Gudehus, G.: *354*
Guevara, Che: *17*
Guggenheim, Paul: 531, *534*, *543*, *545*
Gumz, W.: *466*
Gutman, Yisrael: *38*, *212*, 308, *409*, *502*, *506*
Gysecke, G.: *529*

— H —

Haag, Friedrich E.: *351*
Haase, G. B.: *537*
Häberle, Wolfgang: *338*
Habermann, Gerd: *18*
Hackenholt, Lorenz: *438*. cf. Heckenholt, Unterscharführer
Hackert, Wolfgang: *183*
Hackmann: *307*
Hackworth, Green H.: *531*, *533*, 535, *536*, *539*
Haensel, Carl: *98*
Hafer, Ernst: *461*, *462*
Hagen, W.: *351*
Haggard, Howard W.: *441*, 448
Haidn, Carl: *99*
hair: 367
Haldane, John S.: 440, 448
Halow, Joseph: *93*
Hammer: *538*, *539*
Hammer, Armand: 472
Hankey, Maurice P. A.: *532*, *546*, 547
Hankins, Frank H.: *182*
Hanusiak, Michael: 471
Harder, Egon F.C.: *257*
Hardesty, Michael: 580
Hargis, Jonnie A.: *128*
Hart, Kitty: *55*
Hartl, Adalbert: 513
Härtle H.: *98*, *128*
Harwood, Richard: *128*, *182*, 580
Hase, Professor Dr.: 318
Hasper, Egmont: *530*
Hass, Karl: *530*
Hatschek, Julius: *541*, 544
Haulot, Arthur: *248*, *297*
Hausner, Gideon: 146
Haworth, D.T.: *353*
Hayek, F. A.: 60
Hayward, Joel Stephen A.: 11
Hecht, O.: *351*
Heckenholt, Unterscharführer: 438, 455
Heddesheimer, Don: *182*
Heepke, Wilhelm: *75*, *376*, 381, *391*, *392*, *396*, *400*
Heer, E.: *30*
Heer, Johannes: 260, 261, 264, 524
Hegelmann, Rainer: *18*
Heidborn, Anton: 512
Heide, Hans von der: *91*
Heinze, Kurt: *532*, *533*, *546*, *547*, *550*
Helfgott, Ben: *55*
Hellwig, Friedrich: *378*, *379*

Helmrich: 147
Henderson, Yandell: 440, *441*, 448
Henkel, Heinrich: *544*
Henkys, Reinhard: *86*, *97*, 104, 105, 106, 111, *117*, *119*, 123
Hénocque, Georges: 301
Henschler, Dietrich: *76*, *350*, *439*
Hepp, Robert: *15*, *27*, *58*
Heppe: cf. Soldan, Wilhelm G.
Herbricht, Michael: *574*
Herrmann, Hajo: *43*, 66, *124*
Herzl, Theodor: *13*
Herzog, Roman: *57*, *291*
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *51*
Hesse, Erich: *553*
Heuser, Luise: *190*
Hey, Bernd: *122*
Heydrich, Reinhard: 229, 526, 553
Heywood, John B.: *464*
Hiess, Joseph: *91*
Hilberg, Raul: 9, *10*, *32*, 74, *76*, 81, *91*, *98*, *99*, *101*, 138, *182*, 290, 300, 303, 436, 437, 438, 468, 469, *484*, *515*
Hildebrandt, Klaus: *264*
Hillebrecht, Harald: *56*
Hillgruber, Andreas: 551
Himmler, Heinrich: 7, *54*, *206*, 207, 248, 289, 292, 294, 296, 388, 412, 474, 489, 490, 496, 564
Hinsley, Francis H.: *43*
Hirsch, Martin: *123*
Hirsch, Rudolf: *104*
Hitchens, Christopher: *10*, 11
Hitler, Adolf: 7, *8*, 15, 18, *24*, *32*, 33, 34, *35*, 36, *43*, *44*, *47*, 49, *54*, 62, 63, *102*, 123, 135, 182, 197, 207, *216*, 246, 252, 287, 291, *339*, 369, *424*, 461, 465, 490, *515*, *535*, 548, *552*, *553*, 555, 564
Ho Chi Min: *17*
Höfer: 512
Hofer, Walther: 153
Hoffmann, H.: *23*
Hoffmann, Heinrich: 493
Hoffmann, Joachim: 23, 24, *25*, *37*, *56*, *102*, 181, *182*, *197*, *263*, 552, 564, 566, *574*
Höfle, Hans: *286*
Hofmeyer, Hans: 137
Hoggan, David: 579, 580
Hohenzollern, Friedrich II. von, the Great: 62
Hohenzollern, Wilhelm I. von: 13
Hohenzollern, Wilhelm II. von: *13*
Höhne, Heinz: 24, 553
Hölbinger, K.: *357*
Holmar, K. C.: *23*
Holming, Göran: *190*
Holtz, John C.: *445*
Homer: 375
Hömig, Dieter: *23*, *568*
Honecker, Erich: 305
Honsik, Gerd: 65, 69, 70, *73*, *281*, *358*
Hoppe, Helmut R.: *532*, *533*, *534*, *535*, *536*, 538, *539*, *541*, *543*, *544*
Horkheimer, Max: *17*
Höß, Rudolf: 10, 96, 101, *130*, *131*, *137*, 308, *341*, *355*, 358, *404*, 411, 412, 437
Hössler, Wilhelm: 412
Höttl, Wilhelm: *94*, 181, 182, 564
Hubatsch, Walther: *532*
Huber, Ernst R.: 548
Hubert, Morris: *128*
Hull, Cordell: 8
Humenna, Dokia: 523
Humm, Otto: *88*, 116
Humphrey, Michael: *60*
Hurn, R.W.: *458*
Huster, Stefan: *23*, *568*
Hyde, Charles C.: 531, *533*, *534*, 535, *540*, 541, 544, *546*

— I —

Irmscher, Richard: 352
Irving, David: *32*, *33*, *35*, 36, *40*, 49, *91*, *96*, 99, 100, 101, 181, *211*, *266*, *270*, *311*, *339*, *341*, 367
Itzkoff, Seymour W.: *56*
Ivan the Terrible: 455, 471, 472, 473, 474, 487, 518. cf. Demjanjuk, John
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 293
Izatt, R.M.: *353*
Izzo, Attilio: *423*

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *31*, *33*, *36*, *184*, *272*, *280*, *307*, *468*, *477*, *482*, *502*, *555*
Jackson, Robert H.: 99, *541*, *544*
Jacob, Simone: *134*, *187*. cf. Veil, Simone
Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang: *195*
Jacobs: 135
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *106*, 153, *254*, *261*, 551
Jaeckel, Heinz: *20*
Jäger, Herbert: 119
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 65, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 82, 281, *343*, 358
Jährling, Rudolf: 316, 317, 393, 407
Jakobsen, S. Bertrand: 505
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: *379*, *406*
Jankowski, Stanislaw: 114, 136, *374*
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: *50*
Jaubert, Alain: 243, 244
Jaurés, Jean: 501
Jendryschik, Sepp: *48*
Jeschek: *539*, *543*, *546*, *548*
Jesse, Eckhard: *18*, *21*, *199*, *338*, *374*, *554*, 570, 572
Jessup: *539*
Jesus: 85
Jodl, Alfred: *501*, *516*
Joffe, J.: *43*
Johnson, M.F.: *353*
Jones, E. W.: 382, 383
Jones, Edgar L.: *265*
Jordan, Claus: 28, *123*, *139*, 145, *155*, *162*, 163, 164, *166*, *170*, *171*, 177, 178, 179
Joshua: 509

— K —

Kachacinski, Captain: 173
Kadell, Franz: *36*, *47*, *200*, *270*, *463*, *489*, *528*
Kaduk, Oswald: 120
Kaganovich, Lazar M.: 528
Kagedan, Ian J.: 471
Kaindl, Anton: 304
Kaldjian, Lauris C.: *32*
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *351*, *352*
Kaminski, J.: *260*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *10*, *338*
Kammler, Hans: 316, 394
Kämper, Hermann: *378*
Kape, J. M.: *354*
Kapp, W.: *352*
Kappel, Heiner: *18*
Kappler, Herbert: 529, 530, *540*
Karski, Jan: 8
Kaskowiak: 136

Kater, Hermann: *124*
Katylnyckyj, Voldymyr: *503*
Kaufman, Theodor N.: 46
Kautsky, Benedikt: 295, 297, 305, 307, 308
Kaye, Sidney: *439*
Kayser, H.: *239*
Keegan, John: *48*
Kehrig, Manfred: 24
Keller, G.: *379*
Keller, Hans: *377*, *379*, *399*
Keller, Rupprecht von: *534*, *535*, *536*, *539*, 544
Kelsen: *545*, *546*
Kempner, Robert M. W.: *106*, 124
Keneally, Thomas: *259*
Kergel, Max J.: 379
Kermisz, Józef: *286*
Kern, Erich: *39*, *40*, *109*, *191*, *202*
Kerr, Tom: *7*
Kesselring, Albert: 529, *535*, 539, 540
Kessler, Richard: 377, *378*, *379*, 380, 381, 382, 383, 394, 395, 398, 399, *401*
Ketcham, Katherine: *90*, *116*, *133*, *474*, *475*
Keyssar, Helene: *522*
Khaldei, Yevgeny A: 261
Khrushchev, Nikita: 514, 515, 517, 528
Kierski, Kazmierz: *171*
Kirschbaum, Erik: *208*
Kirschnek, Hans: *403*
Kissel, Günther: 176
Kitchens, James H.: *275*
Klarsfeld, Beate: 144
Klarsfeld, Serge: 144, 186, 187, *188*, *190*, *265*, *277*, *291*
Klee, Ernst: *238*, *262*, *477*, 512
Klehr, Josef: 159, 160, 162
Klein, Georg: 115
Klein, Marc: 309
Klein, Theodor: 417
Klein, Wilfried: 150, 151, 171, 172, 178
Kleist, Peter: *258*
Kliemt, Hartmut: *18*
Kliewe, Heinrich: *351*
Klippel, S.: *87*
Kluge, Dankwart: *181*
Knieriem, August von: *91*, *93*, *94*, *98*, 99, *100*, 101
Knobloch, Heinz: 264
Knopp, Guido: 518, 519
Knott, Dr.: 169
Knütter, Hans-Helmut: *17*, 261
Koch, Ilse: *93*, 95, 129, 245, 246
Koch, Karl: 129, 295, *526*
Koch, Oskar W.: *92*, *94*, *95*
Koestler, Arthur: *218*
Kogon, Eugen: 35, 46, *89*, 153, 229, 235, *237*, 238, *240*, *272*, *280*, *288*, *298*, 302, 303, *304*, *357*, *440*, *455*, *467*, *468*, *477*, *485*
Kogut, Riva: 507
Kohler, Josef: *539*
Köhler, Manfred: *15*, 27, 28, *40*, 52, *145*, *167*, 181, 246, *358*, *468*
Konieczny, Jan: *191*, *282*
Konrad, Christian: *35*
Konrich, Friedrich: *239*, 313
Koppel, Helga: *252*
Korczak, Janusz: 206
Korherr, Richard: 207, 208
Kori, H.: *377*
Korn, Moische: 152
Korotych, Vitaly: 522
Korzec, Michel: 43
Kosiek, Rolf: *15*
Kosmath, E.: *435*
Kotarbinski, T.: 252, *261*
Kozial, Michael S.: *550*
Krakowski, Shmuel: *11*
Kramer, Josef: *101*, 285, 301
Krammer, Arnold: *47*, *287*
Kranz, Tomasz: *305*, *306*
Krauch, Carl: 290
Kraupner, Hans: *381*
Kraus, Ota: 140
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: *252*
Krausnick, Helmut: *44*, *106*, 153, *182*, *212*, *553*
Krauss, Ota: 114
Krege , Richard: *499*
Kreisky, Bruno: 16
Kremer, Tibère: *388*
Kretschmer, Werner: *35*, *52*
Kriele, Martin: *52*
Kröger, Ullrich: 122
Krotkov, F. G.: *494*
Krupp, Alfried von: 100, *530*
Kruse, Heinrich: *351*
Krzepicki, Abraham: *478*, 492, *494*
Kubyiovytch, Prof.: *502*
Küchenmeister, F.: *375*, *376*
Kühle, Barbara: *297*
Kuhn: *539*
Kuhn, A.: *36*
Kühn, Robert: *360*, *451*
Kühnreich, Heinz: *552*
Kula, Michal: 76
Kulaszka, Barbara: *12*, *19*, *337*, *368*, *375*
Kulka, Erich: 140
Kulka, Otto D.: *212*
Kulling, Ruth: 151
Kuras, Jan: 250
Kurt, Franz: *121*
Kuznetsov, Anatoly. V.: 510, 511, 518, 522, 524

— L —

Labedz, Jerzy: *10*, *338*, 370, *560*
Lachout, Emil: 25, *26*, *39*
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 453
Lackner, Karl: *23*, *569*
Lagacé, Ivan: 73, 74, 375
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *352*
Lamker, Hans: *311*, *332*
Lang, Jochen von: *443*
Lang, R. Clarence: *352*
Langbein, Hermann: 35, 46, *89*, 104, *106*, 111, *113*, 114, *115*, *117*, 118, *119*, 120, 121, *122*, 123, *129*, *130*, *131*, *137*, 140, *229*, *272*, 302, 303, *357*, *366*, *371*, *440*, *477*, *485*
Lange, Lawrence L.: *129*
Lange, Peter: *246*
Lanzmann, Claude: 115, 133, 144, *249*
Laprecht, R.K.: *18*
Laqueur, Walter: 8, *35*, 283, 285
Laska, Werner: *91*
Laternser, Hans: 28, *106*, 107, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, *118*, *119*, *122*, *534*, *535*, *536*, *538*, *539*, *540*, *541*, 543, 544, *545*
Lauber, Heinz: *32*
Lauck, John H.: *270*
Laun, Rudolf von: *530*, *531*, *532*, *533*, *534*
Lautern, Mark: *91*, *92*, *93*, 94, *95*, *96*, *99*, *100*, 101
Lauterpacht, Hersch: 533, *535*, *540*, *543*, 546, 547
Lawrence, W. H.: 505, 506
Lazar, Józsefne: 150, 151, 153, 154, *190*
Leckner, Theodor: *569*

Leclerq, General: 537
Ledingham, Ian McA.: *460*
Lehner, Dieter: *36*, 472, 473
Lemercier, General: *536*
Lemkin, Raphael: *35*
Lenard, Dionys: 305
Lengyel, Olga: 140
Lenski, Robert: *301*
Lenz, Dr.: *147*
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: *390*, 399, 415, 416
Leoni, Bruno: 59
Leszcinsky, Jacob: *182*
Leszyńska, Zofia: *298*
Lettich, André: 140
Leuchter, Frederick A.: 9, 10, *39*, 41, 65, 84, 136, *191*, 303, 337, 338, 339, 350, *352*, *353*, 362, 364, 367, 368, 370, 374, 375, *414*, 419, *482*, *575*
Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger, Sabine: 22
Levi, Primo: *88*, 141, 142
Levitas, Ilia M.: 523
Levitas, L.: 507
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: *50*
Lewis, John L.: 445
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *97*, *104*, 105, *106*, *107*, 109, *110*, *111*, 112, *114*, 117, 118, *119*, *120*, *121*, 122, 123, *127*, *129*, *468*
Lill, K.: *357*
Lincoln, Abraham: 535
Lindsey, William B.: *85*, *96*, *136*, *437*, *468*
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: *131*, *357*
Linnas, Karl: *471*
Lippert: *532*, *539*, 546
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *40*, *55*, *311*, *339*, 367
Liszt, Franz von: *530*, *534*, *539*, *543*
Liver, Isaac: 152, 167, *171*
Lo Cascio: 543
Loftus, Elisabeth: 90, 111, 115, *116*, *133*, 474, 475
Longerich, Peter: *118*, *130*, *272*, *307*, *468*, *477*, *502*, *511*, *555*
Loock, H. D.: *212*
Loos, Célestin: *199*, *497*
Loscher, Josef: *494*
Löw, Konrad: *18*
Lüders, Martin: *567*
Lüftl, Walter: 10, 26, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 81, 82, 83, 84, *107*, *343*, *359*, 435, 559
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 481, 497, 498, 499
Lummert, Günther: *535*, *539*, *543*, 544, *546*, *548*, *549*
Lustiger, Arno: *287*
Luther, Hans: 526
Luther, Martin: 289

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *376*
MacDonald, Kevin: *56*
Maciejewski, J.: 497, 498
Mackensen-Maeltzer: *543*
Madajczyk, Czeslaw: *212*
Madarescu, General: 536
Mägerle, Anton: 24, 567
Maier, D.: *354*
Maietti: *26*
Maihofer, Werner: *104*, *123*, 147
Malina, P.: *258*
Manassero: *541*, *542*
Mangold, Tom: *497*
Manin, Y.: *469*
Mann, Thomas: *182*
Manner: *545*
Marais, Pierre: *88*, 142, *216*, *217*, 224, *225*, *226*, *227*, *232*
Marcuse, Herbert: *17*
Marczewska, Krystyna: *293*, *478*, *479*
Margolina, Sonja: 554
Markiewicz, Jan: *10*, *338*, *362*, 365, 367, 369, 370, 371, *560*
Marsalek, Hans: 220, *288*, *299*, *406*
Marshall, W.F.: *458*
Marszałek, Józef: *298*, *415*, *418*, 429, 432
Martin, James J.: *35*, 580
Martin, Victor: *88*
Maschke, Hermann: *530*
Maser, Werner: *47*, *98*, *100*, *197*, *221*, *552*
Masur, N.: *206*
Matthes: *440*
Matthew: 509
Matthies: *155*, *162*, *166*, *170*
Mattogno, Carlo: 34, *36*, 41, 55, *56*, 57, *72*, *73*, 75, *80*, *88*, *127*, *130*, 141, *190*, *207*, *208*, *280*, *283*, *286*, 292, 296, *298*, *299*, *300*, 301, 303, 304, 307, *311*, 312, *316*, 325, *338*, 339, *340*, *341*, *342*, *352*, *354*, *359*, *365*, *366*, 373, *374*, *401*, *411*, *413*, 422, 423, 427, 429, *433*, *436*, *438*, *457*, *471*, *479*, 480, *481*, *495*, 499, 560, 561, *579*
Maurach, Reinhart: *97*, *544*, *546*
Maurer, Standartenführer: 101
Maurizio, Pierangelo: *529*
Mayer, Arno J.: 11, *35*, 44, *127*, 287
Mayer, Hein: *97*, *219*, *552*
McAfee Brown, Robert: *55*
McCarthy, Joseph: 92, *93*, *94*
Meduna, Ladislav J.: *450*
Meehan, Patricia: 96
Meier, Horst: *23*, *569*
Meier, Wolfgang: *339*
Meinecke, Albert: 355
Meinhardt, Günther: *13*
Melen: *539*
Melnikow: 521
Melzer, Abraham: *122*, *472*, 474
Mencel, Tadeusz: *288*, *294*, *298*, *429*
Mendelsohn, John: *502*
Mendès-France, Pierre: 206
Mengele, Joseph: *123*, 159, 160, 169, 170
Mermelstein, Mel: *19*
Merriam, Ray: *93*
Merrion, David F.: *444*
Mertes, Alois: 146
Messerschmidt, Manfred: *48*
Messing, Heinrich: *403*
Metternich, Fürst: 567
Meurer, D.: *25*
Meyer, Brün: *69*
Meyer, Fritjof: 81, *201*, 309, *357*, *371*, *374*
Meyer, Hermann J.: *119*, *124*
Meyer, Winfried: *288*
Meyer-Clason, Kurt: *141*, 144
Mezger, Edmund: *544*, *549*
Michael, Saint: 177
Michailov, Alexander: 217, 465
Michalek, Austrian Minister of Justice: 83
Middlebrook, Martin: *270*
Mikhailovic, P.: 306
Mikhasev, Tamara: 509
Mills, E. C.: *354*
Milsom, John: *240*
Minz, Isaak I.: *552*
Mishkoff, Adina: *209*

Moeschlin, Sven: *350*, *560*
Mohler, Armin: *246*
Molau, Andreas: *58*
Moleschott: *375*
Moll, Otto: 410
Molotov, Vyacheslav: 504
Moltke, H. von: *130*
Mommsen, Hans: *190*
Montgomery, Bernard L.: 537, 546
Moog, A.: *352*
Moorehead, Alan: *96*
Moran, Tom: *128*
Morgan, Frederick: *546*
Morgen, Konrad: *129*, *260*
Morgenthau, Henry: *48*
Moser, Hans: *84*
Mossman, Allen L.: *367*, *440*
Mrugowsky, Joachim: *239*, *314*, 323, *351*, *415*
Müller, Filip: 114, *129*, *130*, 137, 143, *357*, 409, 410, 411
Muller, Jerry Z.: 555
Müller, Otward: 291
Müller, Rudolph: *375*
Müller-Focken, L.: *354*
Müller-Münch, Ingrid: *111*, *112*, *118*, *120*, *122*
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 452
Münch, Hans: *28*, *105*, *357*, 358
Murawska, Zofia: 307
Musial, Bogdan: *264*
Musmanno, Michael A.: *128*
Mußfeldt, Erich: 425
Mussolini, Benito: 529
Myers, P. S.: *442*

— N —

Nachtmann, Herwig: *84*
Nack, Armin: *86*, *87*, *107*, *111*, *127*, 174, 175
Nagel, Robert: *377*
Nagl, Walter: 6, *13*
Nansouty, M. de: *376*
Napoleon: 62
Naumann, Bernd: *103*, *104*, *105*, *106*, *107*, *108*, *110*, *112*, 114, *117*, *118*, *119*, *120*, 121, *122*, *128*, *130*, *341*, *343*, *357*
Naumann, Gert: *248*, *297*
Naumann, Klaus: *24*, 524
Nekrasow, V.: *528*
Neufert, Ernst: 71, *343*, *439*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 67, *69*, 83, *339*, *435*, *560*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *298*
Neumaier, Arnulf: *29*, 42, *56*, *87*, *111*, *130*, *133*, 195, *199*, *202*, *272*, *280*, *435*, *454*, *457*, *471*, *528*
Neumann, Robert: 246, 252, *261*
Neurath, Konstantin von: 100
Ney, Johannes P.: 36, *88*
Nickerson, Natalie: 266
Niedereiter, Wilhelm: 581
Nieflitz, Admiral: 533
Niepel, Andreas: *339*
Nigel, Tomas: *553*
Noakes, Jeremy: *35*
Nolte, Ernst: 15, 16, 19, *23*, *25*, 27, 29, *31*, 32, 36, *38*, 45, *46*, *85*, *102*, 127, 201, 217, 554, 555, *569*, *574*, 576
Nordbruch, Claus: *287*, *567*, *568*
Nordling, Carl O.: 186, 187, 205
Noro , Leo: *466*
Novick, Peter: *56*
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *38*, 40, *177*, 311, *339*, *340*, *348*
Nuvolone: *540*, *543*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 140, 141, *356*, *357*, *374*, *388*

— O —

O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *19*, *128*, *339*
Obenaus, H.: *252*
Oberländer, Theodor: 247
Obert, Edward F.: *448*
Odi, Josef: 165
Oerley, Wolfgang: *460*
Ogden, S.O.: *446*
Ohlendorf, Otto: 101, 220, 230
Olère, David: *129*
Olga: 150
Oliver, Revilo: *9*
Oppenheim, Lassa F. L.: 533, *534*, *535*, *540*, 541, *543*, *545*, *546*, 547
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 109, 111, 112, 114, *117*, *118*, *119*, 120, 127
Orlow, Dimitri: 508, 509
Ortloff, Hermann: *376*
Oscar, Friedrich: *92*, *93*, 95, *100*, *101*
Oskar: 167
Ostwald, Walter: *461*
Oswald, Werner: *215*, *216*, *240*
Ozerow, L.: 522

— P —

Pägert, Martin: *451*, *468*
Paget, Reginalt T.: 536, *545*, *546*
Palitsch, Boriwoje: *390*
Pallieri: 531
Pankow, Dieter: *447*
Pannain: *530*
Pappenheim, Erich: *239*
Paramonov, Boris: 554
Patek, J.: *503*, 505, *506*, *508*
Pattle, R.E.: *450*, *451*, 452, *456*, 458
Patton, Temple C.: *354*
Paul, Allen: *270*
Paulinchen: 493
Pauly, Max: *375*, *412*
Pawlikowski, John T.: *55*
Pedersen, Hans: *88*, 116
Peer, Moshe: *128*, 285
Peiper, Joachim: 93, *98*
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 367, 370, 371
Pelt, Robert van: *38*, *40*, 55, *311*, *339*, *341*, *342*, 344, *366*, 367, *370*
Pemsel, Richard: *553*
Perikles: *18*
Perl, Gisela: 140
Perry, J. H.: *410*
Perz, Bertrand: *38*, *83*
Peter, Erwin: *97*
Peters, A.: *377*, *378*
Peters, Gerhard: *75*, *239*, *240*, 313, *315*, 348, *351*
Petrenko, N. F.: 520
Petri, Gruppenführer: 101
Petzet, Michael: *353*, *560*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 438, 439, 455, 467, 468
Pfeiffer, Gerd: *572*
Pfenniger: *539*
Pfolz, Heinrich: 25
Philipps, Peter: *49*
Phillips, Raymond: *301*
Pichler, Hans: *240*
Pietra Santa, P. de: *375*, *376*
Pilloud: *539*
Pini, G.: *375*, *376*
Pinson, Koppel S.: *115*
Pinter, Stephen F.: 579
Piper, Franciszek: *201*, *280*, *295*, *298*, *342*, *374*, 409
Piper, Michael Collins: *19*, *58*
Pisar, Samuel: 140
Plack, Arno: *102*

Platz, Werner E.: 26
Poeppel, Hans: *551*
Pohl, Oswald: 96, 101, 289, 290, 292, 315
Poirer, Robert: 275
Polevoi, Boris: 305
Poliakov, Léon: 9, *35*, *182*, 438, 440, 481
Polischtschuk, Sheila: 518
Polson, Cyril J.: *439*
Ponsonby, Arthur: *127*
Pope Pius XII: 7
Popper, Karl Raimund: *19*, 25, 575
Porter, Carlos W.: *98*, *128*, *413*
Posner, Gerald L.: *123*
Posner, Vladimir: 522
Possony, S. T.: *474*
Post, Walter: *47*, *197*, 263, *264*, *552*
Powell, H. M.: *353*
Pradel, Friedrich: 225, 228, 229
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 11, 38, 54, 55, 71, *72*, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, *80*, 81, *88*, *127*, *129*, *130*, 140, 141, 142, 144, 163, *164*, 190, 201, *213*, 253, *277*, *280*, *300*, *311*, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 323, 324, *326*, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 335, *338*, *339*, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, *345*, 346, 347, 348, 349, *352*, 355, 356, 357, *359*, 361, 362, *371*, 374, 375, 404, 406, 408, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 427, 429, 432, 433, 434
Pridham, Geoffrey: *35*
Priebke, Erich: 529, 530
Priestley, J. G.: 448
Prinz, Michael: *31*
Pronitscheva, Dina: 510, 511
Proske, Rüdiger: *17*, 260
Provan, Charles D.: *277*, *450*
Prowazek: 313
Prüfer, Kurt: 380, 385, 387, 389, 394
Puhl, Emil: *95*
Puls, Franz: *381*
Puntigam, Franz: *75*, *80*, *239*, *240*, *331*, *340*, *351*
Pyš, Edward: *357*

— Q —

Quehl, Viktor: *378*

— R —

Rademacher, Werner: 26, 40, 55, *56*, *57*, *201*, 311, *335*, *339*, *343*, *358*, *411*, *435*
Radnitzky, Gerard: 16, 17, 18
Rajca, Czesław: *298*, 429
Rasch, W.: *239*, *240*
Rascher: 301
Rasgon, I. M.: *552*
Rassinier, Paul: 8, 9, *88*, 140, *181*, *182*, 295, 304, 305, *439*, 579, 580
Rau, Johannes: 177
Rauff, Walther: 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 236, 463, 465
Rauschenbach, Gerhard: *98*
Rauschning, Hermann: *36*
Raven, Greg: *128*
Rayzman, Samuel: 481, 498, 499
Reagan, Ronald: 435, 475
Reber, B.: *375*
Reclam: *375*
Rector, Franc: *292*
Redeker, Robert: *144*
Reder, Rudolf: *130*
Reel, A. Frank: *542*
Reemtsma, Jan P.: 260, 261, 262, 264
Regitz, Manfred: *451*
Rehak, Günther H.: 16
Rehm, Helmut: *246*
Reich, Robert: 6
Reichel, Peter: *122*
Reichenwallner, Balduin: *379*
Reichman, Yechiel: 491
Reichmann: 67, 68
Reiners, Anton: 137
Reitlinger, Gerald: *182*, 185, 186, 188, 189, 191, 192, 512, 515, 525, 553
Remer, Otto E.: *20*, *21*
Rendulic, Lothar: *91*
Rentrop, Wilhelm: *530*
Repky, Dr.: *378*
Reuter, Fritz: *286*
Reuth, Ralf Georg: *264*
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: *99*
Richter: *375*
Richthofen, Bolko von: *100*
Ricketts: 313
Rieger, Jürgen: 26, *104*, *110*
Rieß, Volker: *262*, *477*, 512
Rigg, Bryan Mark: *13*
Rimscha, Roberta von: *17*, *18*
Ringelblum, Emmanuel: 479
Rivier: *539*
Rjasanzwe, Waleri: *217*
Roberts, Jeff: *128*
Robertson, General: 546
Rocco, Francesco: 531
Roden, E. Leroy van: 95
Röder, Susanne: *86*, *87*, *107*, *111*, *127*, 174, 175
Rodway, Stella: 144
Roediger, Conrad: *97*
Rogerie, André: 140
Rogowski: *530*
Röhl, John C. G.: *13*
Rohwer, Jürgen: *31*, *33*
Rolin: *540*
Rolle, R.: *353*
Roosevelt: *539*
Roosevelt, Eleanor: *455*
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 7, 34, 139
Röpnack, Adolf: *240*
Roques, Henri: *25*, *110*, 438, *439*, *488*, *528*, *575*, 581
Rose: *95*
Rose, Maurice: 550
Rosenberg, Eliahu: *440*, 473, 474, 484, 488, 489, 490
Rosenthal, Ludwig: *358*
Ross, Alf: 531
Roßmann, E.: 559
Roth, James: 367, 368
Roth, Lutz: *451*
Rothe, Wolf Dieter: *88*
Rothfels, Hans: *182*, *438*
Rothkranz, Johannes: *182*
Rubinstein, W. D.: *183*
Rückerl, Adalbert: 35, 46, 87, *89*, 92, *96*, *97*, *98*, *99*, *101*, *102*, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, *108*, 109, 111, 114, 117, 118, *119*, *120*, 121, *123*, *128*, *131*, 218, 219, *229*, 232, *248*, *272*, 302, 303, *357*, *440*, *468*, *477*, *485*, 486, 513, *520*, *526*
Rudenko, Roman A.: 200
Rudolf, Germar: 10, *15*, *19*, *20*, *23*, *28*, *33*, *37*, *38*, 41, 55, *57*, *58*, 59, 65, 66, *69*, *76*, *88*, *105*, *110*, *113*, 145, *181*, *257*, *299*, 301, 309, *311*, *326*, 338, *339*, *340*, *347*, *353*, *355*, *357*, *359*, *361*, 362, 363, 364, *365*, 368, 370, *413*, *414*, *427*, *435*, *436*, *437*, *467*,

473, *482*, *489*, 530, 550, *553*, *554*, 555, *577*, *560*, 563, *572*, 576, 581
Rudolph, Tiudar: *10*
Rullmann, Hans P.: *440*, 471, *472*, *473*, 475, *477*, *484*, *490*
Rummel, Werner: *76*, *350*, *439*
Rumpf, Ernst: *208*
Rupper, Josef: *240*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *85*, *106*, *337*

— S —

S(p)iegel, Dr.: 250, 251
Sack, John: 48
Sagel-Grande, Irene: *85*, *337*
Sakowski: 304
Salm, Karl: *21*
Salvin: *538*, *539*
Sanning, Walter N.: 29, 30, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 200, 201, 203, 204, 205, 206, 208, 210, 211, 212, 508, *525*, *552*, 581
Sara: 510
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 141
Sauckel, Fritz: *101*
Sauer, Ernst: 531
Sauer, Wilhelm: 531
Saunders, Hrowe H.: *98*
Schäfer, Hans: *354*
Schaller, Herbert: 73
Schatzker, Chaim: *116*, *127*
Schäuble, Wolfgang: *569*
Schechtman, Joseph: 515
Scheckter, M.: *130*
Scheffler, Wolfgang: *35*, *46*, *106*, 121, *122*, *203*, *212*
Scheibert, Horst: *443*
Scheidl, Franz J.: *26*, *96*, *104*, *107*, *109*, *110*, *112*, *114*, *118*, *129*, *571*, 579
Schickel, Alfred: *250*
Schilling, Karl: *532*, *533*, *546*, *547*, *550*
Schimmelpfennig, Anton: *39*
Schindler, Oskar: 258, 259, 260, 492, 518
Schirmer, Gerhart: *202*, 304
Schirmer-Vowinkel, Ilse: *83*, *126*
Schittenhelm, A.: *313*
Schjerning, Otto von: *351*
Schläpfer, Paul: *378*, *383*, 391
Schlesiger, Wilhelm: *20*, *355*, *576*
Schleunes, K. A.: *31*
Schluch, Karl A.: *440*, *468*
Schmid, Karl: *531*
Schmidbauer, F.: *107*
Schmidt: *530*
Schmidt, Hans: *25*, 576
Schmidt, Helmut: 146
Schmidt, Robert F.: *350*
Schmidt-Jorzig, Edzard: *569*
Schmidt-Neuhaus, Dieter: *264*
Schmuhl, Hans-Walter: *31*
Schnabel, Raimund: 253, *254*, *256*, 257, *261*
Schneeberger: *539*, *543*, *544*
Schneider, Egon: *85*, *86*, *87*, *107*
Schneider, Peter: *119*, *123*, *124*
Schneider, Richard: *376*
Schnering, Hans Georg von: *56*, *359*
Schöbener, Burkhard: *48*
Schoenberner, Gerhard: *119*, *253*, 256, *261*, *357*
Schoeps, Julius H.: *272*, *307*, *468*, *477*, *502*, *555*
Scholle, R.: *331*
Scholz, Rainer: *35*
Schönke, Adolf: *544*, *549*, *569*
Schön-Kulka, Erich: 114
Schor, Dr.: 169
Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von: *17*, *121*
Schrenck-Notzing, Regina von: *16*
Schrenk, H. H.: *445*
Schröder, Horst: *569*
Schröder, Sibylle: *33*, *554*
Schübbe, Gustav Wilhelm: 514
Schuchhardt, Carl: *375*
Schüle, Erwin: *103*
Schultze: *344*
Schulz, Gerhard: *551*
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: *399*
Schumacher, Fritz: *72*, *339*, *376*, *378*, *379*, *388*
Schumann, Heinz: *494*
Schuster, Wolfgang: *338*
Schütze, Heinrich A.: 531, *534*, *535*, *536*, *538*, *539*, *540*, 543
Schwab, Jürgen: *568*
Schwammberger, Josef: *28*, *122*
Schwartz, A.: 250, 251
Schwartz, Alan M.: *339*
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 95, *96*, *101*
Schwarz, Hans-Peter: *264*
Schwarz, L.: *353*
Schwarzenberger, Georg: 531
Schwarz-Schilling, Christian: *147*, 175
Schwertfeger, Reinhold: *302*
Schwinge, Erich: *545*, *549*
Segev, Tom: *116*
Seidler, Franz W.: *18*, 262, 263, 551, 552, *553*, *554*
Seidman, K.: *128*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *23*, *568*
Selbach, Gerd: *217*
Selmi, Prof.: *412*
Semyda, Ian: *371*
Senteler: 159, 169
Sereny, Gitta: *31*, 120, *477*, *489*
Serpico, Tom: 580
Servatius, Robert: *113*, *118*, 137, *181*
Shabecoff, Philip: 510, 511
Shadek, Michael: 472
Shahak, Israel: *555*
Shapiro, Chaim: 507
Shapiro, S. Z.: *338*, *339*
Shawcross, Hartley: 284
Sheftel, Yoram: *474*
Sher, Eran: 454
Sherman, General: 535
Shermer, Michael: *37*
Shirer, William: *35*
Sibert, Marcel: 531, 541
Sidorow, Arkadij L.: *552*
Siegel, Michael: 250, 251
Siegert, Karl: 45, *56*, 530, *544*, *549*, 550, 552
Siegert, Standartenführer: 229
Siemens, Friedrich: 375, 376
Silberschein, Abraham: 430, *431*, 480, *481*
Simon, Arnd: 15
Simonov, Constantin: *256*, 257, *261*, 306, 421, 424, 431, 432
Simpson, Gordon: 95
Simpson, Keith: *442*
Simson, Eduard von: 13
Sinclair, K.: *450*
Singer, Peter: *18*, *32*
Sistino, B. J. A.: *354*
Skalski, Ernest: 6
Skowron, T.: *476*, 478
Slepokura, Orest: *128*
Smirnov, A. A.: 200
Smirnov, L. N.: 519, 523
Smith, Arthur L.: *93*, *95*, *97*, *128*, 246

Smith, Bradley R.: *46*, *88*, *342*
Smith, Herbert A.: *532*, *546*
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 80, 81, 294
Sobran, Joseph: *476*
Sofair, André N.: *32*
Sofsky, Wolfgang: *213*
Sojka, Klaus: 262
Soldan, Wilhelm G.: 125
Solms, Armin: *10*, *338*
Solzhenitzyn, Alexander: 286
Sommerdille, Admiral: 545
Sonnenburg, Karlhans: 538
Spaight, James M.: *49*, *539*, *541*
Spanic, Eli: *209*
Spanner, Prof.: 491
Spataro, Mario: *529*
Spee von Langenfeld, Friedrich: 175
Speer, Albert: 462
Spielberg, Steven: 259, 492
Spielberger, Walter J.: *216*, *461*, *463*
Sprenger, Isabell: 293
Springer, Elisa: 285
Springer, Hildegard: *95*, *99*, *100*, *101*, *102*, *258*
Stadler, Michael: *167*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 8, 9, *25*, *36*, 72, *88*, *104*, *121*, *137*, *275*, 284, *439*, *573*, 575, 580, 581
Stahl, Alexander von: *18*
Stalin, Joseph: 7, *23*, *24*, 34, *47*, *97*, *102*, *182*, 197, 200, 210, 217, 261, 263, *270*, 465, 508, 514, 515, 517, 518, 528, *551*, *552*, 555, 564
Stangl, Franz P.: *468*
Stark, Hans: *357*
Starke, K.: *439*
Stein, Burkhardt: 566
Stein, Edith: 206
Stein, Howard F.: *14*, 116
Stein, Judge: 178
Steinbach, Peter: *28*, *87*, 105, 106, *107*, *108*, *120*, 121, 122, 123
Steinberg, S.: *130*
Steiner, Jean-François: *457*, *487*, 491, 492, 518
Steininger, Rolf: *116*
Steinmetz: *537*
Stern, Hartmut: *47*
Stern, Kenneth S.: *339*
Stöcker, Hans A.: *23*, *569*
Stockhammer, Peter: 21
Stoecker, Wolf: *261*
Stomper, Herbert: *50*
Stowell, Ellery C.: *539*
Strauch: *532*
Strauß, Wolfgang: *48*, *217*, 261
Streicher, Julius: 101
Streim, Alfred: 263
Stretch, H.: *450*
Stromberger, Wilhelm: *36*, *313*
Strothmann, Dietrich: *567*
Struminsky, V.: *209*
Strupp, Karl: *534*, 540, 544
Struwwelpeter: 493
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *297*
Stübiger, Günther: *28*, *122*, *529*
Stuhlpfarrer, Karl: *38*, *83*
Sucato, Gaetano: *530*, *533*, *543*
Sukkel: 225
Summers, Anthony: *497*
Süßmuth, Rita: 524
Suvorov, Victor: 47, 48, *197*, *552*
Suzman, Arthur: *46*
Szende, Stefan: *130*, *481*

— T —

Tarrassevich: 313
Tattersall, R. N.: *439*
Tauber, Henryk: 71, *130*
Taylor, Telford: *98*, 283
Tec, Nechama: *555*
Telpuchowsky, Boris S.: 551
Tenenbaum, Edward A.: *295*
ter Linden, A.J.: *399*
Tesch, Bruno: 136, *355*, 437
Thieme, H.: *47*
Thion, Serge: *38*, *187*, *339*
Thomas, Earl W.: 580
Tidow, Alfred R.: *549*
Tiedemann, Herbert: 42, *199*, *273*, *489*, *553*
Tiemann, Ralf: *91*, *92*, *93*, *94*, *95*
Tilly, H.: *377*, 381
Tischler, Herbert: 149
Tito, Josip B.: 34, *48*
Titz, Wolfgang: *297*
Toben, Fredrick: *38*, *311*, *346*, *576*
Tompson, Henry: *375*
Toniak, Adela: 433
Topf, Ernst: *387*
Topf, Ludwig: *387*
Topitsch, Ernst: 47, 48, *197*, *552*
Tor, Malka: *55*
Torke, Hans J.: *551*
Toronto: 367
Townsend, Ralph: 580
Traficant, James V.: 475
Tregenza, M.: *481*
Tröndle, Herbert: *23*, *568*
Trusen, J.P.: *375*
Trzcinska, Beate: *338*, *370*
Tse Tung, Mao: *17*
Tuchel, Johannes: *28*, 106

— U —

Udowenko, Genadi: 523
Ungváry, Krisztián: *264*
Untermeyer, Samuel: *46*
Utley, Freda: *91*, *93*, *94*, 95, *97*, *99*, *100*

— V —

Vabres, Henri D. de: *545*
Vaillant-Couturier, Claude: *357*
Vanselow, Ernst: *533*, *534*, *536*, *539*, 541, *544*
Varlin, E.: 251
Vasili I.Tesslia: 217
Veale, F. J. P.: *98*
Veil, Simone: 134, 135, 140, 143, *187*
Ventilation
crematorium II/III: 368
Verbeke, Herbert: *19*, *20*, *25*, *38*, *43*, *50*, *69*, *75*, *113*, *316*, *325*, *338*, *339*, *356*, *359*, *365*, *370*, *576*
Verbeke, Siegfried: *43*
Verdroß, Alfred: 531
Vergès, Jacques: 139
Verral, Richard: 580
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 135, *141*
Vilkis: 507
Vogel, Hans-Jochen: 147
Vogel, Rolf: *106*
Vogt, Artur: 21
Volckmann, Hans: *378*, *379*, *380*
Vrba, Rudolf: 10, *11*, 114, 115, 138, 139, 142

— W —

Wagner, H. E.: *471*
Wahls, Hans: *36*
Walbaum, Jost: *240*
Waldkirch, Eduard von: *534*, *544*
Walendy, Udo B.: *24*, *36*, 37, *56*, 72, *84*, *88*, *96*, *101*, *128*, *130*, *137*, *176*, *181*, *183*, *217*, *237*, *243*, *244*, *246*, *247*, *249*, *250*,

251, *252*, *253*, *254*, *256*, *257*, *258*, *265*, *270*, *272*, *280*, *287*, 291, *338*, *355*, *357*, *412*, *439*, *471*, 477, *482*, *488*, *490*, *492*, *501*, *506*, *516*, *518*, 525, *553*, *570*, 576, 581
Waller, engineer: *390*
Wallus, Frank: *471*
Walter, Bernhard: 118
Waltzog, Alfons: *539*, *541*, 543
Wandres, Thomas: *23*
Ware, John: *123*
Warszawski, Szyja: 490, 492, 493, 494, 495
Wassermann, Rudolf: *50*
Wassner: 391
Waszawski, Szyja: *490*
Watt, G. D.: *353*
Waźniewski, Władysław: *293*, *478*, *479*
Weber, Charles E.: *9*
Weber, Dr.: 322
Weber, Helmut: 557
Weber, Joachim F.: *261*, *263*
Weber, Jürgen: *28*, *87*, *99*, *105*, *106*, *107*, *108*, *120*, *121*, *122*, *123*
Weber, Mark: *9*, *19*, 40, *91*, 101, *128*, *130*, *208*, *248*, 284, 295, *338*, *348*, *500*
Weckert, Ingrid: *32*, 37, *56*, *88*, *93*, *97*, 195, *199*, *202*, *248*, 297, *461*, 463, *465*, *500*, *553*, *571*
Wegmann: *375*
Wegner, Bernd: *38*, *197*, *552*
Wegner, Werner: *338*, *374*
Weidner, Herbert: *240*
Weigt, Karl A.: *375*
Weinbacher, Karl: 136
Weise, Gottfried: 28, 29, *104*, *111*, *113*, 117, *139*, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 155, 156, 158, 159, 162, 166, 167, 168, 169, *170*, 171, 172, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, *190*
Weiser, Rottenführer: 149
Weiß, H.: *36*
Weiss, Konrad: *379*
Weizmann, Chaim: *46*
Weizsäcker, Ernst von: *99*
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 50, *99*
Wellers, Georges: *46*, *88*, 142, *182*, 207, *208*, *338*, *359*, 367
Wellhöner, H.-H.: *350*
Wendig, Heinrich: *39*, *191*, *550*
Werkmeister, H.: *452*
Werle, Gerhard: *23*
Werner, Dr.: 472
Werner, Kurt: 512, 513
Werner, Martin: *351*
Werner, Steffen: 38, 200, *272*, 551, *571*
Wernicke, Kurt: 264
Wesche, Karlhans: *353*, *363*
Wesserle, Andreas R.: *98*
Westlake: *539*, *540*
Westphal, Hans Karl: *35*
Wet, J. F. de: *353*
Wetzels: *167*
Wetzler, Alfred: 114
Wheaton: *539*
Wickoff, Jack: *292*
Wiehn, Erhard R.: *502*, *505*, 506, 507, *508*, *509*, 510, 511, *512*, *513*, 515, 522, *523*, 525
Wiernik, Jankiel: *457*, 480, *487*, 491, *494*, *497*
Wiesel, Elie: 116, *128*, 133, 141, 142, 144
Wiesenthal, Simon: 81, 104, 123, *128*, *130*, 146, 265, *303*
Wigleb, Unterscharführer: *169*
Wilenchik, Witalij: *551*
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 21, 44, 199, 553
Willenberg, Samuel: *478*, 492
Williamson, R. G.: *382*
Willing, August: 384, 406
Willing, Dr.: 320
Willms, Patricia: *13*
Wimmer, Agnes: *141*, 144
Wirth, Christian: *123*, 437, 438
Wirth, Wolfgang: *350*
Wirths, Eduard: 314, 316, 317
Wisliceny, Dieter: *94*, 181
Wiśniewska, Anna: *296*
With, Hans de: *50*
Wittgenstein, Ludwig J.J.: 65
Wittkugel, Klaus: 264
Wohlrab, R.: *240*, *351*
Wojtczak, S.: *497*
Wolansky, O.: 175
Wolfer, H.: *379*
Wolffsohn, Michael: 14, *43*, *116*
Wolski, Marek: *503*
Woltersdorf, Hans Werner: *124*
Wright: *541*
Wulf, Joseph: *35*, *280*
Wüstinger, Emil: *75*, *240*, *315*, *348*
Wyman, David P.: *114*

— Y —

Yahil, Leni: 520
Yamashita, General: 542
Yeager, Chuck: 300
Yevtushenko, Yevgeny: 514, 515, 523, 528

— Z —

Zacher, Hans F.: *20*
Zaun, Alfred: *355*
Zaverdinos, Costas: *44*
Zayas, Alfred M. de: *49*, *263*, 552
Zenkteller, Dr.: 159, 160, 169, 170
Zentner, Christian: *35*
Zernik, Franz: *350*, 351, *423*
Ziereis, Franz: 220, 303, 308
Ziesel, Kurt: 247
Zimmerman, John C.: *373*
Zimmermann, Günter: *353*, 559
Zimmermann, Moshe: *14*, *56*, *116*
Zippel, Dr.: *136*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *18*, *21*, *31*, *199*, *338*, *374*, *554*
Żłobnicki, A.: *389*
Zmijewska-Wiesniewska, Anna: *425*
Zornig, Rudi: *110*
Zündel, Ernst: 9, *10*, *11*, *12*, *19*, 73, 133, 136, 138, 139, 142, 337, 367, 368, *375*, *414*
Zuroff, Efraim: *126*, *553*
Zwerenz, Winfried: *359*
Zylbersztain, Samuel: 308

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 33

HEALTHCARE IN AUSCHWITZ

Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HEALTHCARE IN AUSCHWITZ

Carlo Mattogno

Healthcare in Auschwitz

Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

October 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 33:
Carlo Mattogno:
Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates.
Translated by N. Joseph Potts, with a contribution by Christoph M. Wieland.
First edition, October 2016
Uckfield, UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-123-6 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-123-2 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured worldwide

Distribution:
Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

© 2016 Carlo Mattogno

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover: Left: Warning poster for inmates in German concentration camps, urging cleanliness; right: drawing by an inmate, gift to Garrison Physician of Auschwitz Dr. Eduard Wirths as a thank-you for his struggle against typhus-transmitting lice (see p. 267); bottom: map of the troop hospital at Auschwitz, built on the initiative and under the supervision of Dr. E. Wirths, and opened in 1944.

Table of Contents

page

Introduction **7**

Part One: The Inmates **11**
1. The Inmates' Living Conditions 13
   1.1. Provisions to Improve Inmates' Living Conditions 13
   1.2. Selection of Inmates on Arrival 20
   1.3. Treatment of Inmates 22
   1.4. Punishments 28
   1.5. Production Bonuses 30
   1.6. Correspondence 32
   1.7. Provisioning 35
   1.8. Releases from "Labor Educational Camp Birkenau" 38
2. The Prisoners' Infirmary 42
   2.1. Health-Care Provisions of the SS 42
   2.2. Reports on the Medical Treatment of Prisoners 46
   2.3. Drugs 53
   2.4. The Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz 53
   2.5. Disinfestation Facilities for Sick Prisoners 59
3. The Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau 60
   3.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Discovery 60
   3.2. Origins and Realization of the Sickbay of Birkenau 61
4. The Fate of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work 72
   4.1. Treatment of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work 72
   4.2. Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp 78
   4.3. Registration and Transfer of Sick Prisoners 80

Part Two: The Selections **87**
5. The Minor Selections According to the Chronicle 87
   5.1. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz 87
   5.2. The Death Certificates of the "Selected" 91
   5.3. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz 97
   5.4. The "Selections" in Danuta Czech's Chronicle 102
      5.4.1. The "Selections" of 1941: The "First Gassing" 102
      5.4.2. The "Selections" of 1942 102
      5.4.3. The "Selections" of 1943 115
      5.4.4. The "Selections" of 1944 126
   5.5. The Selections Counted by Otto Wolken 136
6. The Larger Selections per the Chronicle 144
   6.1. Selection and Alleged Gassing of Jews from the Family Camp 144
      6.1.1. Establishment of "Family Camp" BIIb and the Alleged Murders by Gassing 144
      6.1.2. Sources 145
      6.1.3. The Census of Camp BIIb 149
      6.1.4. The Transports of September and December 1943 151
      6.1.5. The "Gassing" of the Jews of the Family Camp: A Historically Credible Notion? 156

6.1.6. The Cremation of the Bodies of Those "Gassed" on March 8, 1944 ... 157
6.1.7. The Transport to Heydebreck ... 158
6.1.8. The "Liquidation" of the Family Camp (July 1944) ... 160
6.1.9. The Dead and the Survivors ... 164
6.1.10. The Transport of October 7, 1943 ... 166
6.2. The Selection and Alleged Gassing of the Gypsies of August 2, 1944 ... 167
6.2.1. Czech's Historical Reconstruction ... 167
6.2.2. The Documents ... 168
6.2.3. Interpretation of the Documents ... 168
7. Documents of the Selections ... 172
7.1. "S.B." and Female Prisoners ... 172
7.2. "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" ... 174
7.3. "S.B." in the Main Book of the Gypsy Camp ... 179
7.4. "S.B." in Strength and Work-Deployment Reports of the Women's Camp ... 184
7.5. "S.B." in the Census Reports of the Women's Camp ... 187
7.5.1. The Female Jewish Prisoners of the Transit Camp ... 190
7.5.2. Changes in the Census of the Women's Camp in October 1944 ... 191
7.5.3. "S.B." and "Jews in Transit" ... 192
7.5.4. The "S.B." of October 3, 1944 ... 195
7.5.5. The "S.B." of October 7, 1944 ... 197
7.5.6. Conclusions ... 199
7.6. Selections in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz Camp ... 202
7.7. Report of SS Untersturmführer Kinna of December 16, 1942 ... 210
7.8. The "Selection" of Polish Boys in Zamość and Elsewhere in Poland ... 213
7.9. Letter of the Head of Office DII of the WVHA of April 16, 1944 ... 214
8. Conclusion ... 216

Part Three: Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 217
Eduard Wirths, M.D., Garrison physician of Auschwitz – a Key Witness to the Holocaust!? ... 219
Documentary Appendix re Wirths ... 236
Comments on the Authenticity of the Statements by Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 270

Appendix ... 277
1. Tables ... 277
2. Documents ... 297
3. Source Abbreviations ... 381
4. Bibliography ... 383
5. Index of Names ... 388

Introduction

Selection in hospitals of the Auschwitz complex and the subsequent gassing of sick inmates who had become unfit for work is notoriously one of the cornerstones of Holocaust historiography relating to this camp.

Although the German term "*Selektion*" is not part of the terminology used by the SS, who employed the terms "*Auswahl*" or "*Ausmusterung*," for practical reasons I will continue to use the term "selection."

Such selections form part of the program of extermination of "useless mouths," *i.e.* inmates so worn out that they were no longer able to work profitably for the SS and were therefore, economically, dead weight, first among these the invalids and the inpatients.

The sentencing grounds of the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, in the section "The Auschwitz Concentration Camp as an extermination center of sick and debilitated inmates," states in this regard (Rüter 1981, pp. 416f.):

> *"In the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, sick inmates of the camp who were considered unfit for work, especially Jews, were also murdered in large numbers.*
>
> *a) In the* HKB,[1] *among inmates who reported sick and, following an examination, were presented by an inmate physician (the so-called physician presenter*[2]*) to the camp medical officer, those whom the camp medical officer judged unable to work were selected almost every day. Then they were killed with phenol injections. The number of inmates murdered in this way could not be ascertained. However, there were several thousand. More precise details on the selection process and the methods of killing will be discussed further in relation to the offences of the* SDGs[3] *Klehr, Scherpe, Hantl.*
>
> *b) Every now and then the camp doctor, in the company of an* SDG, *went into the wards of the* HKB *to check on orderliness and cleanliness and to assess whether the* HKB *was overcrowded. In this case, he selected a series of inmates who later were also killed with phenol injections. Particularly threatened were inmates who had already been in the* HKB *for a long time. The number of inmates chosen during these so-called small selections and then killed with phenol could also not be ascertained. We will also return later to these small selections.*

---

1 *Häftlingskrankenbau*: infirmary for inmates (*HKB*)
2 *Arztvorsteller*
3 *Sanitätsdienstgehilfen*: SS corpsmen.

c) In addition to these minor selections, there took place in the HKB *at certain time intervals so-called major selections. In these major selections, all sick inmates who were in the* HKB *were to be presented naked to the camp medical officer. Then with a look the camp medical officer decided whether a patient could still remain in the* HKB *or whether he should be killed. Often during these major selections 200-300 inmates were destined to die. Their temperature charts*[4] *were brought into the clerks' office, where a list with numbers of inmates destined to die was compiled. One or two days later, inmates selected were called, loaded onto trucks and taken to the gas chambers, where they were killed with Zyklon B. The number of inmates murdered in this way also could no longer be ascertained.*

d) Finally, there were from time to time so-called camp selections. In the course of these, camp inmates, except those who held a responsibility and others who were employed in special activities, were reviewed to verify their fitness for work. These so-called camp selections took place both in the Stammlager[5] *and in the various sectors of the Birkenau camp. The inmates in these selections had to line up naked. Their fitness for work was assessed by the camp doctors at a glance. Any inmates who did not appear fit for work – to this category belonged especially the so-called Muslims*[6] *– were separated from the other inmates and allocated to a particular block isolated from other inmates. After a few days, the men selected were taken by truck to the gas chambers and killed there with gas.*

As cause of death on death certificates of all inmates killed in this way, natural causes (e.g. cardiac weakness) were given.

It has not been possible to ascertain whether and to what extent these selections took place on the orders of the RSHA[7] *or* WVHA.[8]

They were probably based on the action, already mentioned, implemented in concentration camps with the secret code 14 f 13.

The Assize Court has, based on the presumption in favor of the accused, assumed that the SS doctors received from higher up (probably from Amt III[9] *of the* WVHA*) a general directive to select and unobtrusively kill sick and completely debilitated inmates whose labor could no longer be relied on. However, in addition to selections by the doctors, these selections were also carried out by SS officers, NCOs and nurses, at times without orders, on their own initiative. We will return later to specific cases in connection with discussions of the crimes of the defendants."*

The historical framework sketched out here was evidently built on the basis not of documents, but of simple testimonies. However, there is considera-

4 The medical records of inmates, which also contained a daily temperature graph.
5 The Auschwitz Main Camp.
6 Emaciated inmates.
7 *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*: Reich Security Main Office.
8 *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*: SS Economic and Administrative Main Office.
9 Office D III of the SS *WVHA* "Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene" (Camp Health and Hygiene) commanded by *SS Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling.

ble documentation that categorically refutes this historical framework, as I will show in the present study. Precisely for this reason, orthodox Holocaust historiography has so far been unable to produce a scientific work on the fate of those registered inmates who became unfit for work and were admitted to hospitals in the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex.

The study here presented seeks to overcome this serious historiographical lacuna by outlining on the one hand, on the basis of documentary evidence largely unknown or ignored, the real picture of events, in particular the medical treatment of sick inmates, which went as far as to surgical operations, and by refuting on the other hand, by means of a well-documented critical analysis, the Holocaust narrative as created by orthodox Holocaust historian. In this second part of the present book, I address the issue of the "special treatment" of registered inmates. As such, this study is a supplement to my earlier work *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term* (Mattogno 2016c).

Nota Bene

This books contains many quotations, translated into the English language, from original German wartime documents. The original German text of them can be found in the German edition of this book, which is available as a free PDF download at holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=33

Part One:

The Inmates

1. The Inmates' Living Conditions

1.1. Provisions to Improve Inmates' Living Conditions

From the end of March 1942, the economic aspect of detention in National Socialist concentration camps began to prevail over the strictly "re-educative." On March 31, 1942 SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of *Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager* (Office Group D – Concentration camps) of newly-formed SS *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, sent commandants of all the concentration camps a secret letter in which they were informed:[10]

> *"By order of the* Reichsführer *SS, in a number of camps work is being carried out inside these preventive detention camps on behalf of the arms industry. These works are of military importance and therefore particularly urgent. With newly-arrived inmates, I must first fill these camps; then, according to the level of urgency, the needs of other camps will be met."*

A month later the change was already decided. On April 30, the SS *Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of the SS *WVHA*, sent a letter to Himmler with the subject "Incorporating the Inspectorate of the Concentration Camps into the SS *WVHA*," in which he noted:[11]

> *"The war has brought a clear structural change in the concentration camps and has radically changed their duties with regard to the inmates. Increasing the number of inmates solely for reasons of security, rehabilitation or prevention is no longer the primary factor. The center of gravity has shifted to the economic aspect. Mobilization of the full working capacity of inmates, primarily for war-related tasks (increased armament production) and subsequently for peaceful tasks, moves more and more into the foreground.*
> *From this recognition, necessary steps result that require a gradual shift of the concentration camps from their previous entirely-political form toward an organization that corresponds to economic tasks."*

These new tasks of importance to the war required safeguarding of inmate labor. On December 15, 1942, Himmler, concerned about the high mortality of inmates in concentration camps, wrote the following letter to the head of the SS *WVHA*:[12]

> *"Dear Pohl, re our conversation in Hegewaldheim. In 1943, seek to acquire to a maximum extent for the inmates' sustenance raw vegetables and onions. During the vegetable season, distribute large quantities of carrots, kohlrabi, turnips and as many other similar vegetables as are available, and store a suf-*

[10] *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef D - Konzentrationslager*, March 31, 1942. AGK, NTN, 172, p. 38.
[11] R-129.
[12] Der Reichsführer-SS. Feld-Kommandostelle, 15.12.1942. BAK, NS 19/1542.

ficient quantity for the inmates in winter, so that inmates can receive a satisfactory amount of them every day. I believe that in this way we will significantly improve [their] *state of health. Heil Hitler. Yours, Himmler."*

On December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered concentration camp inmate mortality to be reduced at any cost. On the same day, *SS Brigadeführer* Glücks sent concentration camp medical officers (camp physicians) a letter concerning "medical activity in the concentration camps" (*Ärztliche Tätigkeit in den Konz.-Lagern*). To this was attached a summary of the variations in camp strengths, which showed that, of 136,000 inmates, there were 70,000 deaths. Glücks continues:[13]

"With a death rate so high, you can never bring the number of inmates up to the level that the Reichsführer SS has ordered. The chief physicians in the camps must strive with all means at their disposal to ensure that the death rate in individual camps falls substantially. The best doctor in a concentration camp is not one who seeks to attract attention with inappropriate harshness, but one who maintains the labor capacity as high as possible with surveillance and rotation in individual workplaces. Camp medical officers have to attach more importance to monitoring inmates' food and to make proposals for improvements to the camp commandants in agreement with the authorities. These must not, however, remain only on paper, but must be regularly checked by camp doctors. Camp doctors must also ensure that working conditions in individual workplaces are improved as much as possible. For this purpose, it is necessary that camp doctors check working conditions in person and on site. The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must be reduced. For this reason, it is ordered as above, and each month a report must be submitted to the head of Office D II on what measures have been taken. Starting February 1, 1943."

On January 20, 1943 Glücks replied to Himmler's order and wrote to the concentration camp commandants as follows:[14]

"I forward for information the copy attached. As I have already pointed out, the mortality rate in the camps must be reduced by all available means. This is also possible with the full utilization and appetizing preparation of the food available, and good management of the reception of parcels.

I hold the camp commandant and the head of the of the concentration camp administration personally responsible for exhausting every possibility to maintain the working capacity of the inmates, and will check in the future during staff assessments which must be submitted here whether in this case the SS officers responsible have fully performed their duty."

As a result of these measures taken by Himmler, in the first half of 1943 deaths in concentration camps dropped significantly. In the report on this by Pohl to Himmler, dated September 30, 1943, we read:[15]

---

[13] AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142f.
[14] NO-1523.

"Reichsführer,
After mortality in December 1942 fell to about 10%, already in the month of January 1943 it dropped to 8%, and has since decreased steadily. In essence, this decline in mortality is due to the fact that hygiene measures requested for a long time have now been implemented at least to a large extend. Also, with regard to food, it has been ordered that a third of the nourishment, raw and properly chopped-up, be added to the cooked food just before serving."

Other measures concerned the improvement of winter clothing, the shorter duration of roll calls, the right to receive food parcels, and a cookery class in Dachau for inmate cooks.

On October 26, 1943 Pohl issued an important secret directive that concerned the improvement of inmates' living conditions. Despite its length, I reproduce the full text of this directive, which was sent to the commandants of 19 concentration camps, including Auschwitz:[16]

"Within the framework of German war production, thanks to the construction work carried out during the past two years, concentration camps represent a factor of decisive strategic importance. We have created from nothing armaments factories that have no equal.
Now we must act with all forces at our disposal so that the achievements realized so far are not only maintained, but furthermore steadily increased in the future.
Since the workshops and factories are essentially set up, this is only possible by us maintaining the working strength of the inmates and further increasing it.
In recent years, as part of the tasks of rehabilitation then in force, it might have been unimportant whether an inmate could or could not provide useful labor. But now the working strength of the inmates is important, and all measures of the commandants, the heads of Office V[17] *and the doctors must chiefly focus on maintaining the health and the productivity of the inmates.*
Not from hypocritical sentimentality, but because we need their arms and legs, because they have to contribute to the German people achieving a great victory. For this we need to take to heart the welfare of the inmates.
As a first goal, I set this: no more than 10% of all inmates may be unfit for work due to illness. This objective must be achieved by a joint effort of all those responsible.
For this the following are necessary:
1) a correct and appropriate diet,
2) correct and appropriate clothing,
3) the use of all natural health resources,
4) avoiding all unnecessary effort, not directly essential to the ability to work,
5) productivity bonuses.

---

15 PS-1469.
16 AMS, I-IB-8, pp. 53-57. See DOCUMENT 1 in the APPENDIX.
17 The *Abteilung V–Standortarzt* (Department V–garrison physician) of the concentration camps.

1) Food

I have pointed out already multiple times the need for correct and appropriate food for inmates. I remind you of the following principles:

a) Store vegetables and potatoes in such a way as to minimize loss of stock. First-class storage facilities.

b) When cleaning potatoes and vegetables, keep waste to the lowest level possible. Constantly monitor peeler teams.

c) Wash potatoes as briefly as possible; do not leave them in running water for hours. If soaking in water is unavoidable, keep them just covered with water, whole and not broken. Distribute boiled potatoes as far as possible in their skins.

d) Shortly before distributing rations, mix 10-50% of all vegetables raw with the cooked food.

e) Stir into the food about 10% of raw grated potato.

f) Only throw away vegetable cooking water when it has a bad smell or taste.

g) Distribute vegetables alongside meals also raw as salad, or uncooked (carrots, sauerkraut). (Sutlership!). The collection of wild greens and herbs must be done with great care as before.

h) Do not overcook warm meals!

i) The amount of the lunch ration should be between a liter and a quarter and a liter and a half, yet not a watery soup, but a substantial dish, rich in content.

j) The cooks must turn their attention mainly to proper seasoning. No excessive amounts of salt, in general no more than 20-30 grams per day. The supply of spices, to the extent that they are not rationed, should be implemented vigorously.

k) Inmate cooks must be supervised constantly and replaced immediately in case of negligence in the service.

l) In contrast to cooking for soldiers, in cooking for inmates, food must be chopped and cooked together. Only workers involved in heavy labor are to receive in their hands their additional sausage ration.

m) All possibilities of providing additional food must be fully exploited (e.g. yeast, curd).

n) In the concentration camps there must be no waste food.

o) Hot food and drinks must be given and consumed hot.

p) Bread may not be ovenfresh. Where possible, distribute bread in whole loaves.

q) Great attention must be given to distribution of the food in equal shares. An inmate who receives food late through no fault of his own is entitled to the same amount as those who ate before him. Portions of surplus food must be distributed equally or equitably in turn.

r) Inmates are to be encouraged to carefully peel potatoes boiled in their skins.

s) The receipt of additional packages is to be encouraged.

t) Eating and digesting well require peace and quiet. Therefore, sufficient time off when food is received. No unnecessary walking: take the food to the people, not the people to the food.

Do not burden meal breaks with other tasks.
u) In the kitchens, living quarters and food receptacles there must be maximum cleanliness.
v) If a patient can recover faster with a special diet, it must be provided for him, but only in the infirmaries.

2) Clothing.

Clothing, along with hot meals, has the task of keeping the body warm and of protecting it from the common cold. This is of particular importance for inmates working outdoors.
I order that in winter, where these are available, hats, coats, woolen cuffs and socks be worn.
Several light garments keep one warmer than one heavy garment, so in the winter, if a coat is not available, wearing two shirts or similar must be allowed.
Newspaper is an effective protection against the cold (because it keeps in the heat). Therefore, if necessary, have several layers of newspaper worn on the chest, belly and kidney area. You must give attention to procuring a sufficient amount of paper.
If need be, inmates may make their own paper waistcoats. Shredded paper in socks is also a good protection against the cold. If no hat is available, allow close-fitting paper caps to be made as well. In this case, hair may be kept long as well to retain heat.
I will reward suitable designs of heat-retaining clothing of any kind.

3) Natural hygiene measures.

In winter, care must be taken that the inmates are not subjected to hypothermia. So in the case of outdoor work, have repeated short breaks for energetic body exercise. Make use of roll calls for warming-up exercise.
Hot drinks and foods promote blood circulation and warm the body from the inside. Always distribute cold food together with a hot drink.
Bedding should not be allowed to cool; therefore, in unheated barracks during the day, put blankets on straw mattresses. Constantly check that straw mattresses are properly filled.
You must provide an undisturbed night's rest of at least 7 to 8 hours.
Inmates who work during the day in dark areas, if possible, should be exposed during the lunch break to the light of day with a naked torso.
4) Avoid unnecessary exertion
Roll calls should be as short as possible; long periods of standing must be avoided. If it is cold, allow short exercises stamping the feet; if the weather is fine, have them sit [on the ground].
As far as possible organize workplaces with regard to layout and lighting so that all resources available work to the advantage of the labor process.
In the future, useful and easily-achievable proposals made by the inmates in this regard will be rewarded (facilitations, cigarettes).

5) Productivity bonuses.

Another key means to increase the performance of the inmates is awarding bonuses. The procedure is set out in the bill 'Service regulations for the granting of facilitations to inmates' of May 15, 1943. This bill is again attached to this letter. Its content must be made known in detail to all those in charge of the employment of inmates. Camp commandants must personally continuously and conscientiously take care that this possibility, too, is fully exhausted.

On the award of bonuses, especially on their effectiveness for the growth of productivity, you must report in detail on January 15, 1944. To these reports must be attached any suggestions for improvement.

I expect these rules to have a positive effect in a short time on growth of productivity in the concentration camps.

In the event that activities (e.g. the manufacture of paper waistcoats) are required on a fairly large scale, they should be performed in clinics and only by inmates in need of convalescence. They should be assembled there.

The necessary premises must be made available.

Every camp commandant who receives this letter must immediately forward it for information to the chief administrative officer and the camp medical officer. These two officers must certify with their signature on the letter that they have read it carefully.

I will take care personally to monitor the measures set out again in this letter."

As for Auschwitz, the echo of this directive may be felt in the *Sonderbefehl* (Special Order) of the camp commandant, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, of February 14, 1944, which contains, among other matters, these provisions:[18]

"On the other hand, as has been repeatedly ordered, we must do everything to preserve the capacity and working strength of inmates. This requires that the inmate, after performing the work accurately, is also treated correctly. To summarize the essentials:

1) There is to be only one roll call per day for counting, which is to last no longer than 10 to 15 minutes.

2) Free time is to be used for recovery of working strength consumed; this includes sufficient sleep. Unnecessary exertions or even bullying of inmates during leisure time is no longer to occur. Violations of this must be punished with severe penalties.

3) Closest attention must be paid to food, which means that every inmate must really receive what they are entitled to (supplements for hard and very hard work). Receipt of packages also plays an important role here. At Auschwitz, over a million parcels have arrived in two and a half months. The recipients of many parcels containing perishable items which, as I have convinced myself, they alone cannot consume, will, with proper education, if they do not already do so voluntarily, give them to other inmates who are worse off.

4) The condition of clothing must be monitored constantly, especially footwear.

[18] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 80.

5) Promptly remove sick inmates. Better a short period at the hospital under proper medical treatment and then again healthy at the workplace than leave them for a long time on the job without working capacity.
6) To diligent inmates, all types of facilitations, even as far as re-obtaining their freedom; to lazy incorrigible inmates, the harshness of all possible penalties in accordance with regulations."

In a letter "to the commandants of *KLs* Auschwitz I-III on the employment of inmates on March 8, 1944, Pohl, reiterating that the inmate workforce was the property of the Reich (*die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge dem Reich gehört*) ordered commandants, among other matters, to take action to

"ensure undisturbed sleep for inmates who are employed in shift work. Under no circumstances may these inmates be awakened from their sleep, for example to ensure the completeness of Kommandos in a roll call."[19]

On October 26, 1944, in a letter "to the commandants of *KL* Auschwitz III" (evidently intended to commandants of CCs Auschwitz *I-III*) Glücks stated that:[20]

"Every inmate must be able to sleep at least 7½ -8 hours, if the following day he is to be at 100%. Attention must be paid specifically to ensuring that inmates employed on night shift, after returning from duty, can also sleep undisturbed the number of hours needed during the day, and their sleep must not be interrupted for roll calls."

In the *Standortbefehl* (Garrison Order) 6/44 of February 7, 1944, Liebehenschel included provisions on "transport of inmates":[21]

"When we have to transport men (inmates) to another work deployment, all necessary conditions must also be in place during transport to conserve working strength, so that the working capacity ascertained before departure does not suffer because of the transport. For this I order again as follows:
a) The camp commandant is personally liable for any departing transport.
b) Selection (inspection) is carried out, as ordered, by the camp medical officer, by the head of the preventive detention camp, and by the officer in charge of the inmates' employment; in the case of transfer from one camp to another, possibly in the presence of relevant commandants of the new camp.
Until the departure of a train, the head of the preventive detention camp is solely responsible to the camp commandant for the proper preparation of the transport. This requires: assigning sufficient escort, weapons (machine guns) and enough food for them; in the case of larger transports (more than 4 cars) an SS officer must always be appointed as head of the transport. Similarly, proper clothing and enough food for inmates must also be taken along, as ordered. Regarding food provisioning, current traffic conditions must be taken into account, so always give more! Food for the transport must not be given to

[19] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frame no. 581.
[20] *Ibid.*, Frame 598.
[21] AGK, NTN, 121, p. 97.

> *the inmates all at once. The train for the transport must be furnished with packs of wood shavings to lie down on. In each car, there is a receptacle with boiled water or tea, a latrine bucket and safety lighting (stable lanterns). In case of very intense cold, railcars should be equipped with stoves by the Reich Railways. In case of moderate cold, to protect against the cold the floor covering already indicated and wrapping the feet and chest with newspaper will suffice. I Ask the camp administration to procure the necessary equipment for the transport, if it is not presently available, and to deliver it to the head of the preventive detention camp. The head of the preventive detention camp transfers the transport equipment in writing to the responsible officer in charge of the transport, who undertakes to return all equipment after delivery of the transport. Before loading the train for the transport, the cars have to be inspected with great attention to safety* [issues] *by the head of the preventive detention camp and the officer in charge of the transport. Deficiencies detected in this regard must be immediately rectified by appropriate tradesmen."*

The selection referred to in paragraph b) of the document was normal practice. For example, *Kommandanturbefehl* (Headquarters Order) No. 64 of CC Stutthof dated September 28, 1944 reads:[22]

> *"In accordance with telex dated Sept. 15, 1944 from Amtsgruppenchef D (Head of Office Group D) of SS* Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, *dated Sept. 29, 1944, 1,000 male Jewish inmates and 1,500 male Aryan inmates will be transferred from CC Stutthof to Schomberg Railway Station for the use of CC Natzweiler. Selection* [*Auswahl*] *of these inmates was conducted in accordance with verbal instructions by the first head of the preventive detention camp, the SS garrison physician and the head of labor deployment.* [...]
>
> *According to telex no. 9485 dated Sept. 8, 1944 from Amtsgruppenchef D of the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, on Sept. 29, 1944 500 female Jews will be transferred to the train station in Hannover-Vinnhorst, siding 2, for the use of CC Neuengamme for Brinkerwerke Hannover. The inmates to be transferred were selected* [*ausgewählt*] *according to verbal instructions from the first head of the preventive detention camp, the SS garrison physician and the head of labor deployment."*

1.2. Selection of Inmates on Arrival

In the Auschwitz Museum's comprehensive overview of its historiography of the Auschwitz camp in five volumes, Tadeusz Iwaszko, who died in 1988, is quoted as follows (Iwaszko 1999, pp. 18f.):

> *"Acceptance of mass transport of Jews deported to Auschwitz as part of the 'final solution' was carried out following a different procedure. In these transports also, the deportees were unloaded under circumstances similar to those of inmate transports, but later the 'selection' followed, and in the end, only some of the deportees were admitted to the camp. 'Selection' meant that the*

[22] AMS, I-IB-3, pp. 196f.

transport was divided on the ramp, and the criterion of this 'selection' was the fitness for work of the arriving deportees. Those responsible for the selection were the SS camp physicians. These selections were made quickly, and it sometimes also happened that bad lighting conditions prevailed. The member of the SS performing the selection based his decision only on the appearance [of the inmates]. *All this took place so quickly that not even a superficial examination would have been possible. After usually travelling for several days in overcrowded railroad cars, after not receiving anything to drink for days, with their smelly clothes and the men with their unshaven faces, they did not make a positive impression. In these circumstances, to be classified as fit for work was a matter of chance. Those classified as fit for work and needed at the camp were taken into the camp under surveillance only after the end of the selection."*

No document exists on the selection of inmates to be properly registered; everything depends on eye-witness accounts, so we do not know under what criteria the camp physicians were operating. However, a number of documents never mentioned before by any Auschwitz historian allow us to safely conclude that the work of the camp physicians was much more serious than Iwaszko would have us believe. According to these documents, which date back to 1943 and relate to the inmates in the men's camp, after the initial selection the camp physician had to examine all registered inmates, and every five days draw up a report on the results of the examination. That report was sent to the first head of the preventive detention camp of the CC. These reports, which also mention several Jewish transports, are drawn up in a standard pattern. The first is dated February 7, 1943.

I translate the report of 12 February:[23]

"Copy.
The camp medical officer *Auschwitz, 12 February 1943.*
CCL Auschwitz

To

Commandant's office
The officer in charge of the preventive-detention camp of CC Auschwitz
A u s c h w i t z

The 408 inmates interned from 6 to 10 February 1943 were examined by the camp medical officer.

389 inmates are healthy and fit for work
16 inmates are fit for light work
3 inmates are unfit for work.
New arrivals:
Nos. 100444 to 100497 fromKatowice (prison)
100498 " 100522 " Vienna (prison)

[23] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 119. See DOCUMENT 2.

100523 " 100805 " Jewish quarter Bialystok
100806 " 100839 " Katowice (prison)
100840 " 100851 " KL Stutthof

must undergo a quarantine of 3 weeks in the camp before they can be deployed for labor.
Only those inmates who do not come from a prison, a detention camp or the like can be used directly for labor.

The camp medical officer of KL Auschwitz
signed: signature
SS Untersturmführer

certified true copy
(Mulka)
SS Hauptsturmführer and aide-de-camp

Stamp with the words:
Waffen SS
Commandant's Office KL Auschwitz."

In the following table I summarize the data relating to the documents:[24]

Date of report (1943)	Period (1943)	Inmates	Fit for work	Fit for light work	Unable to work
Feb. 7	Feb. 1-5	1,853	1,772	74	7
Feb. 12	Feb. 6-10	408	389	16	3
Feb. 16	Feb. 11-16	1,641	1,572	65	4
Apr. 8	Apr. 1-5	245	234	9	2
May 18	May 11-15	302	286	12	4
May 23	May 16-20	101	97	3	1
June 28	June 21-25	421	390	24	7
Aug. 19	Aug. 11-15	410	376	26	8
Sep. 6	Aug. 26-31	1,196	1,112	64	20
Dec. 4	Nov. 26-30	347	252	66	29
	Total	6,924	6,480	359	85

The total of those unable to work is therefore 85 inmates out of 6,924, or 1.2%. This means that the initial selection by the camp physician was not arbitrary at all. The camp physician had to subject to medical examination all inmate transports arriving at Auschwitz, and those unable to work were sent by him to the inmate hospital (*Häftlingskrankenbau*).

As we will see in Section 4.3, the documents that have been preserved show that the diagnoses of the camp physician were very accurate.

1.3. Treatment of Inmates

In German concentration camps, nothing was in any way arbitrary. A regulation issued by the *RSHA* defined the organization of the camp, assigned certain functions and responsibilities to each department, and defined the

[24] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 20-20a, 42-42a, 53-53a, 71-71a, 91, 94, 107, 117, 119, 121.

treatment of inmates. There exists for certain a 1941 edition of these regulations entitled "Regulations for concentration camps (camp organization)," of which I have found only the cover and the index. The booklet was divided into sixteen chapters with the following titles:[25]

I. Purpose and organization of the concentration camp
II. Access to the concentration camp
III. The camp commandant
IV. The adjutant
V. The Political Section
VI. The preventive detention camp
VII. The camp administration
VIII. The camp medical officer
IX. Officer in charge of the Security Service, NCO in charge of daytime service and the camp police
X. The guard escort service
XI. Admission, release and transfer
XII. Administration of inmates' money
XIII. Postal Censorship
XIV. General regulations of the camp
XV. Penal code.

An excerpt from these regulations, signed by SS *Hauptscharführer* Jung, was transcribed by Jan Sehn and added to the file of the Auschwitz camp garrison trial. I will return to this document later. There are also "Regulations for the Ravensbrück women's concentration camp (camp organization)" presenting variations necessary for a women's camp.[26]

General rules for guards who served in concentration camps expressly forbade mistreating inmates. A form with questions and answers entitled "Instructions on the tasks and duties of concentration camp guards" says in this regard:[27]

> *"Question: What must the guard do if he observes laziness, negligence and idleness?*
> *Reply: He must report this to the team leader or the preventive detention camp commandant indicating the inmate's number.*
> *Question: What may he not do under any circumstances?*
> *Reply: It is prohibited to physically punish an inmate."*

The "Regulations for the Ravensbrück women's concentration camp" stated:[28]

---

[25] *Dienstvorschrift für Konzentrationslager (Lagerordnung)*, GARF, 7445-2-96, pp. 2f.
[26] *Dienstvorschrift für das Fr. KL Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung)*, NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frames no. 627-671.
[27] *Unterricht über Aufgaben und Pflichten der Wachposten in einem Konzentrationslager*, RGVA, 1367-1-2, p. 3.
[28] *Dienstvorschrift für das Fr. K.L. Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung).* NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, Roll No. 18, Frame 632 (p. 6).

> *"Particular attention is drawn to the severe punishment in cases of proven ill-treatment of inmates"*

and also indicated the punishment:[29]

> *"Any ill-treatment of inmates in preventive detention is forbidden (dismissal without notice)."*

They also declared punishable any inmate who lied to, stole from or abused another inmate.[30]

In the "Memorandum for the instruction of SS officers serving on concentration camp duty" we read:[31]

> *"Particular attention must be paid to ensuring that the weapon's safety catch is engaged at all times, in order not to unnecessarily endanger oneself, comrades, civilians or inmates, whose working strength must be preserved.*
> *Each guard also has the duty to encourage inmates to work, and in case of laziness, negligence etc., to report them giving their number.*
> *Guards are prohibited from punishing inmates themselves."*

The Auschwitz regulations strictly prohibited the SS from killing or arbitrarily mistreating an inmate. SS personnel who were transferred to the camp had to sign the following "Pledge":[32]

> *"I am aware that only the Führer may decide upon the life and death of an enemy of the state. I may not physically harm or kill any opponent of the state (inmate). Any killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal authorization of* Reichsführer *SS* [Himmler].
> *I am also aware that any violation of this pledge will be inexorably accounted for.*
> *CC Auschwitz,* [day missing] *November 1943.*
>
> *Andreas Lang, SS* Sturmmann*."*

The pledge of the undersigned was then emphasized by a "Negotiation" (*Verhandlung*) summarizing all the duties of the SS. Here is that of SS *Schütze* Anton Wessenhöfner:[33]

> *"N e g o t i a t i o n*
> *on the pledge of SS* Schütze *Anton Wessenhöfner.*
> *I was instructed on December 7, 1943 by SS* Hauptsturmführer *Schemmel*[34] *on my duties in general and in particular pledge to maintain silence on matters that may come to my knowledge during my service.*
> *I was also instructed that the duty to keep the service secrecy continues even after my discharge from the SS.*

---

29 *Ibid.*, Frame 650 (p. 22).
30 *Merkblätter für Unterricht an die SS Führer im KL Dienst, ibid.*, Frame 669 (p. 41).
31 AMS, I-IB-6, p. 18.
32 *Verpflichtung*, GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. See DOCUMENT 3.
33 RGVA, 502-4-50, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 4.
34 Alfred Schemmel, commandant of 7. *SS-Wachkompanie* from the end of May 1944 to September 1944.

I am aware that [otherwise] *I am guilty of disobeying a service order, that a violation of this order constitutes high treason.*
I know furthermore that only the Führer may decide over the life and death of an enemy of the state. No member of the SS and no one who is obliged to serve in the Waffen *SS therefore has the right to lay hands on an enemy of state or to abuse him physically. The inmate may be punished only by the* [camp] *commandant. Similarly, executions to be carried out in concentration camps may be carried out only on the orders of the* Reichsführer *SS and by SS officers authorized by him.*
I make the following declaration with a handshake:
'I solemnly affirm in lieu of an oath that I will promptly and conscientiously carry out my service duties in the Auschwitz concentration camp and to maintain service secrecy.'
In confirmation of this act of obligation, I sign after reading this negotiation.
Auschwitz, December 8, 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
SS Schütze.*"*

The prohibition to abuse inmates was not a purely formal rule that could be broken with impunity. If a medical investigation confirmed that an inmate had been mistreated, the SS garrison physician sent a brief report to the head of the protective-custody camp with a request to investigate the offense and punish the guilty party. This emerges from the following two documents. The first relates to the Monowitz (Buna) camp:[35]

"The garrison physician *Auschwitz June 07, 1943*
A u s c h w i t z
S/Ref.: h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W.Ri.
Subject: Ill-treatment of inmate 115385 Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z
Reference: communication of the Buna medical officer July 05, 1943
Attachments: none.

To the
1st head of the protective custody camp
Auschwitz

The Buna camp physician has informed the Auschwitz garrison physician that inmate 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz, was admitted to the inmate hospital with bruises to the left eye and the scalp, contusion of the back of the left hand, and bruises on the buttocks.
J.[edrzejkiewicz] *was mistreated with a rubber hose by the block eldest of Block 24 (Buna), Inmate 113932 Otto Osterloh.*
The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party.

[35] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63. See DOCUMENT 5.

For information to:
Commandant of CC Au.
Section IIIa.

The garrison physician
A u s c h w i t z :
(signature)
SS Hauptsturmführer.*"*

The second document concerns the Auschwitz camp:[36]

"The garrison physician, *Auschwitz June 30, 1943*
A u s c h w i t z
A/Ref.: 4 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.W/Ri.
Subject: Ill-treatment of inmate Z 4684, Jaroslaus Murka
Reference: communication of the camp medical officer of June 29, 1943
Attachments: none.

To the
1st head of the protective custody camp
Auschwitz

The Auschwitz I camp medical officer informs the SS garrison physician that the inmate Jaroslaus Murka was admitted to the inmate hospital with numerous bruises to the head, the face, on both upper arms and chest, with impaired vision and concussion.
M[urka] *was mistreated by block eldest 5a and by barracks eldest 6, who for a day prevented him from going to the hospital.*
The Auschwitz garrison physician requests an investigation and the punishment of the guilty party.

For information to:
Commandant of CC Au.
Section IIIa.

The garrison physician
A u s c h w i t z :
(signature)
SS Hauptsturmführer.*"*

The two documents follow a fixed pattern and refer to a specific "protocol number": 14 h. Copies thereof were then forwarded to the attention of the camp commandant as well as Department IIIa (labor deployment). From this it may be concluded that on the one hand, such incidents were fairly common and, on the other, that the injuries to the inmates concerned were sufficiently serious that the camp physicians had to inform the SS garrison physician, and that the latter, in turn, had to fill in the camp commandant on this.

In Headquarters' Order No. 4/44 of February 22, 1944, Monowitz Camp Commandant SS *Hauptsturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz wrote under the heading "Mistreatment of Inmates" (Frei *et al.* 2000. p. 413):

"It has happened in a satellite camp that inmates have been struck and otherwise mistreated by civilians with whom they worked in the same places such that they have had to be treated at the hospital. In those cases where working with civilians is intolerable, the camp commandant will be responsible for

[36] *Ibid.*, p. 70. See DOCUMENT 6.

maintaining order and must once more instruct the civilians, through the company, on how to deal with inmates. On the other hand, every case of mistreatment of an inmate is to be reported to me immediately.
I take this opportunity again to call attention to the standing order that no SS member may lay a hand on any inmate. In this fifth year of war, it is imperative to preserve the productive capacity of the inmates."

Of course, even more stringent provisions applied to investigations of unnatural deaths, therefore to suicide and murder. The regulations of the concentration camp assigned the duty of investigating (a) natural deaths; and (b) unnatural deaths and suicides to the Political Department. In connection with the second category, the regulations stipulated:[37]

"The RSHA *and the* RKPA[38] *as well as cognizant offices are to be notified of cases of unnatural death and suicide by teletype. Notification of next-of-kin is to be by telegram (for example, husband shot escaping, or committed suicide, etc.). When stating the time in messages, do not say "about," but rather "at" 4:40PM, etc. The chief of Office Group D is to be informed by priority mail as well as by teletype. Furthermore, the staff of the* Reichsführer *SS in Berlin is to be advised by teletype. The cognizant legal officer as representative of the cognizant SS and police jurisdictions is to be notified immediately; he will initiate an inspection of the corpse and the scene of the incident. In every case, two interrogations are to be conducted and a sketch as well as (documentary) photographs to be made. The cognizant SS and police authorities are to be notified in writing. Attachments will include:*
One each of transcript of witnesses' testimonies
report of the legal officer
medical report.
Disposition reports will be forwarded regularly to the chief of Office Group D in two copies with the following attachments:
(a) in cases of natural deaths, two copies each of
post-medical-officer report of inspection of corpse
commandant's report
(b) in cases of unnatural deaths and suicides, two copies each of
transcripts of witnesses' testimonies
commandant's report
doctor's death certificate
dissection findings report
funeral certificate by SS and police court
order for withdrawal of prosecution by the SS and police court.
If the concentration camp in question has a crematorium, a cremation order signed by the camp commandant or his deputy must be transmitted to the crematorium after release of the body by the SS and police court or by the district attorney, respectively. [...] *By the third of each month, per Regulation*

[37] AGK, NTN, 131, pp. 186f.
[38] *Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Reich Police Office for Criminal Investigation.

IKL[39] *Pol./Az. 14 f 1/ö 3/L./F., numbered name lists sorted by date of death are to be forwarded with surname, given name, age at death (last birthday), death sentence, class of offense and prior offenses in two copies in the following order:*

I) natural deaths in concentration camp from … to …

II) suicides in concentration camp from … to …

III) fatal accidents in concentration camp from … to …

IV) executions by firing squad in concentration camp from … to ….

Executions will be reported to the cognizant registrar's office for recording and issuance of the death certificates. The death certificates to be sent by the registrar's office to the camp headquarters will be passed on with the execution protocol to the RSHA, *c/o SS* Gruppenführer *Müller. The cremation order will be issued by the camp commandant or his deputy."*

In a letter of September 17, 1942 concerning "Reports of Cases of Unnatural Deaths of Inmates," the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA* made the camp commanders aware that in the future such reports were no longer to be addressed to the *RSHA*, Department IV C, but rather directly to the *Reichsführer* SS as well as Office Group D.[40]

1.4. Punishments

Violation of camp rules brought on various disciplinary sanctions that—depending on the severity of the offense—ranged from warnings to corporal punishment. When an SS member had established such a violation of rules, he would file a report, which the 1st leader of the protective-custody camp had to countersign before he could submit it to the camp commandant with a recommended punishment.[41] The camp commandant had final say over the punishment. In no case could corporal punishment be imposed without approval of the chief of Office Group D of the *WVHA*. The degree of punishment was prescribed according to predetermined two-page forms that had been promulgated by the commandant's headquarters of the concentration camp. Next to the offender's personal data, the reasons for incarceration, and the camp sector in which he committed the infraction in question, the front page contained the following disciplinary order, which listed all possible forms of punishment:

"In accordance with the penal code for concentration camps and by virtue of the administration of disciplinary punishment vested in me as camp commandant, I impose after due consideration the following punishments on the offender:

Administrative punishments:

---

39 Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager. (Inspectorate of concentration camps)

40 NO-3677.

41 Report concerning the inmate Davied Jsef [sic], Monowitz, January 22, 1944 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 138 see DOCUMENT 7.

... Warning under threat of punishment.
... Hours extra duty during off hours under supervision of the SS NCO.
Prohibition from writing or receiving personal mail, for the period of … weeks.
Denial of lunch at full duty on …
Assignment to the punishment company from … to … (until further notice).
Hard bedding after day's work in a cell in the following nights: …
Detention:

Level I standard	*Level II enhanced*	*Level III harsh*	*Level III can be assigned by itself or day-by-day as needed as enhancement of Level II*
up to 3 days	*up to 42 days*	*up to 3 days*	*Completion!*
plank cot	*without opportunity to sit or lie*		*Lever I or II served from … with…*
lighted cell	*dark cell*		*Level III (separately) served from… with…*
Days			*Level III (as enhancement of Level II) applied on… "*

On the reverse side of the form were listed the order for corporal punishment. In the upper left was a table with a blank captioned "Enter number," in which the number of lashes prescribed was to be entered: 5, 10, 15, 20 or 25. In the middle was the following legend:

> *"Examination beforehand by a doctor! Lashes to be administered in rapid succession with a single-tail leather whip, counted as administered; stripping and exposure of certain body parts is strictly forbidden. The subject may not be tied down, but must lie unbound on a bench. Only the buttocks and thighs may be struck. "*

A further box on the right side indicated whether the subject had received any similar punishment in the past: "The violator received corporal punishment: on … lashes …" It concluded with an affidavit from the camp doctor:

> *"Medical Affidavit:*
> *The herein-named prisoner was medically examined by me before infliction of corporal punishment; I have no reservations from a medical perspective regarding application of corporal punishment.*
> *As a doctor, I have reservations regarding application of corporal punishment because….*
> *Camp Doctor."*

Below the medical affidavit, the finding of the *WVHA* was noted:

> *"Administrative supervision:*
> *In view of the offense and the above medical affidavit, implementation of corporal punishment is approved – not approved. "*

The seal "*SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*" was affixed to this part of the form.

The final part of the form concerned those carrying out the punishment as well as witnesses:

> *"Executors:*
> *The penalty of corporal punishment was administered by the following inmates on … at … o'clock:*
> *Manual signature (signature, inmate no. 15473).*
> *Witnesses and Supervisor:*
> *As responsible SS officers and witnesses, the following were present:*
> *Camp commandant*
> *Manual signature leader of protective-custody camp*
> *Camp doctor."*

Finally, instructions as to the distribution of copies as well as the signature of the camp commandant appeared on the form.[42]

The "Procedure for Women's Concentration Camp Ravensbrück (Camp Regulations" stated the following regarding corporal punishment:[43]

> *"Five to 25 lashes may be applied, but only to the buttocks and thighs. The number of lashes are imposed by the camp director and entered by him in the appropriate blank in the disciplinary order.*
> *Medical examination of the prisoner by the camp doctor is performed first. The camp doctor notes with his signature whether any medical concern exists regarding the corporal punishment. Then the disciplinary order (in triplicate) is submitted for consideration and approval to the inspector of concentration camps and the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police. After approval of the punishment by the inspector of concentration camps and the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police, the punishment is carried out under the supervision of the camp director in the presence of the head supervisor and the camp doctor, who certify with their signatures the proper implementation of the punishment."*

1.5. Production Bonuses

As already mentioned, Pohl promulgated in his circular of October 26, 1943 the terms of incentive bonuses for the prisoners. He referred therein to a policy of May 15 of the same year with the heading "Regulations for the Granting of Perquisites to Prisoners," which took effect on June 1. On June 4, the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Hauptsturmführer*

---

[42] Report on the punishment of the Jewish prisoner Haim Calvo, January 2, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 135f. See DOCUMENT 8-8a. Report on the punishment of the Jewish prisoner Maurice Aelion, December 6, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 65f. See DOCUMENTS 9-9a.

[43] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frames 670f. (pp. 42f.).

Karl Bischoff, sent the following letter to 31 civilian firms that were involved in carrying out projects in the camp: [44]

> *"As the enclosed copy explains, the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police wishes to attain maximum worker productivity through awarding production premiums to prisoners. The vouchers issued by the administration of the concentration camp for this purpose may be purchased only by the Central Construction Office itself, and may be acquired by individual firms at their stated exchange prices. Prisoners awarded with bonuses are to be reported to the respective head of construction in writing, giving their inmate number.*
> *In order to attain higher productivity of prisoners, it is requested that the bonus system be utilized without delay, and to send a brief report on its effects to the Central Construction Office by June 26, 1943."*

Bonuses normally took the form of vouchers (*Prämienscheine*) that could be used in the camp prisoners' canteens. A series of reports of the Central Construction Office titled "List of Aggregate Prisoner Assignments for … per Regulation of the SS Main Office V of August 12, 1943" contains under Section 7 the following heading: "Bonus Vouchers (in Reichsmark) Awarded to Prisoners in the Report Period." The report indicates that, in the period in question, bonuses in the following amounts were distributed to prisoners:

Date	Period	Bonuses in RM	Source[45]
Aug. 31, 43	July 16 – Aug. 31, 43 Aug. 1 – Aug. 31, 43	7,114.00 19,602.00	142
Sep. 30, 43	Sep. 1 – Sep. 30, 43	11,207.50	135
Oct. 31, 43	Oct. 1 – Oct. 31, 43	20,355.00	132
Nov. 30, 43	Nov. 1 – Nov. 30, 43	33,360.00	127
Jan. 31, 44	Jan. 1 – Jan. 31, 44	24,941.00	118
Feb. 29, 44	Feb. 1 – Feb. 29, 44	11,377.00	109
Mar. 31, 44	Mar. 1 – Mar. 31, 44	12,327.50	111
Apr. 30, 44	Apr. 1 – Apr. 30, 44	13,055.00	105
May 31, 44	May 1 – May 31, 44	16,472.00	102
Aug. 31, 44	Aug. 1 – Aug. 31, 44	19,084.00	84
Oct. 31, 44	Oct. 1 – Oct. 31, 44	16,389.00	90
Nov. 30, 44	Nov. 1 – Nov. 30, 44	8,835.00	88
	Total:	214,119.00	

Already this fragmentary data shows that the bonuses awarded the prisoners were considerable. For comparison: the cost estimate for the new bak-

[44] RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 18-18a. See DOCUMENTS 10-10a.
[45] Page in File RGVA, 502-1-256.

ery at Birkenau, Construction Project 31, came in at RM234,000 including RM40,000 for five ovens.[46]

From November 1943, Jewish prisoners also were able to receive production bonuses. Pohl promulgated a decree with the following words:[47]

> *"There is occasion to note that Jewish prisoners, too, should enjoy production bonuses when they deliver especially good results."*

Irena Strzelecka has published various lists of the names of Auschwitz prisoners who received production bonuses, including one with the names of 31 prisoners, among them 19 Jewish ones (Strzelecka 1998, pp. 188f.).

1.6. Correspondence

Prisoners had the right to send and receive letters, and were also allowed to receive money via postal money orders. This right was confirmed by regulations that were printed on postcards which the prisoners sent from the camp:[48]

> *"The following rules are to be observed in correspondence with prisoners:*
> *1.) Every prisoner may receive mail from his family and send it to them twice a month. Letters to prisoners must be clearly legible and written in ink, and may contain only two pages of 15 lines each. Envelopes must be unpadded. A letter may contain no enclosure except a stamp for 6 pfennigs or 12 pfennigs. Everything else is prohibited. Postcards have 10 lines. Photographs may not be used as mail.*
> *2.) Money may be sent only as postal money orders.*
> *3.) Keep in mind that when sending money or mail, the exact address, consisting of name, birth date, and prisoner number, must be written on the piece. If the address is faulty, the piece will be returned to the sender or destroyed.*
> *4.) Newspapers are allowed, but may only be ordered through the Auschwitz Camp post office.*
> *5.) Parcels may not be sent, because the prisoners can purchase everything in the camp.*
> *6.) Requests for release from custody addressed to the camp administration are pointless.*
> *7.) Conversations with and visits to prisoners in the concentration camp are strictly prohibited.*
> *The Camp Commandant"*

---

46 Cost estimate for construction of *Waffen* SS PoW Camp of October 1, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 90.

47 Pohl letter to the commandants of all concentration camps on "Production Bonuses for Prisoners," November 18, 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 140.

48 See DOCUMENTS 11-11a. Author's archive.

The postcards of the women's concentration camp were distinguished from other postcards only in that, instead of "Konz.Lager Auschwitz" they carried the legend "F.K.L. Auschwitz."[49]

The "Concentration Camp Regulations" mentioned above contained the further provisions concerning prisoners' correspondence:[50]

> *"I. Outgoing mail.*
> *II. Incoming mail.*
> *As to Point I, every prisoner in the camp can write and receive a letter once a fortnight—reoffenders every 3 months. Prisoners in deportation proceedings, only in the conduct of their deportation (acquisition of passports and similar papers) may write and receive letters at any time (Rule RSHA III J). Every prisoner, upon his admission to a concentration camp, must submit the addresses to which he wishes to send letters. Educational prisoners are subject to the same general stipulations. Preprinted letter forms may not be used by prisoners in deportation proceedings; they must use plain paper and envelopes instead. For the return address, only the town and the legend 'General Delivery' may be given. Only the protective-custody leader may approve official letters. Such letters will, however, be approved only:*
>
> > *1. When the matter is so important and urgent that an immediate answer to the writer is essential.*
> > *2. When a prisoner wants to write a letter to an authority, party office, lawyer, or such.*
>
> *Official letters under 1. can be forwarded to the mail office immediately by the protective-custody camp leader after endorsement, if the content contains nothing objectionable. The application for such a letter will be recorded in the prisoner's file with the exact dates of incoming and outgoing mail.*
> *Official letters under 2. are subject to preliminary censoring by the protective-custody camp leader and, if objectionable, to be forwarded to the camp headquarters. Letters from the cell blocks are to be forwarded directly to the camp headquarters. The respective block eldest is to maintain a Mail Book in which the following is apparent regarding all outgoing letters:*
> *1. Mailing of the letters – 2. Addressees – 3. Destination.*
> *Letters subject to censorship by the referring authority*[51] *or Office Group D will be presented to the camp headquarters by the mail office with an accompanying letter.*
> *As to Point II: All mail addressed to prisoners goes to the mail office and there will be recorded in a card file and censored. Objectionable mail (except for mail subject to censorship by the referring authority or Office Group D) will be forwarded to the protective-custody camp and from there to the cognizant block eldest. Mail (letters, parcels, etc.) not in compliance with camp regulations is to be returned to the sender. In special cases, the postmaster must present the mailing to the commandant for decision."*

[49] See both postcards shown by Irena Strzelecka (Strzelecka 1997a, pp. 58f.)
[50] AGK, NTN 131, pp. 178f. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
[51] *einweisende Dienststelle*, authority which sent the inmate to a camp.

The presence of Jewish individuals such as Zionist veterans or rabbis in Auschwitz was known even to the British authorities. These even knew the specific block in which they were confined, for example in the case of Sigmund Sternberg: "Birkenau Labor Camp at Neubrunn, Upper Silesia, Block 19."[52]

At first, the regulations of the concentration camps prohibited the delivery of parcels to prisoners, but in the context of Himmler's measures to reduce fatalities in the camps, he sent an October 29, 1942 order concerning "Parcels Sent to Prisoners" with five points to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA*. Under Point 1, one reads:

> *"I permit with immediate effect that prisoners may receive packages of food from their families."*

Point 2 made clear that prisoners could receive an unlimited number of parcels, but that the food must be consumed by the next day, because they otherwise would be divided among the other prisoners. Point 3 noted that these regulations applied not just to German, but to all other prisoners, and Point 4 warned:

> *"Every member of the SS who misappropriates the food package of an inmate will be punished by death."*

The same punishment awaited any prisoner, according to Point 5, who attempted to smuggle forbidden items into the camp in parcels.[53]

This order was promulgated in slightly revised form on November 14, 1942 by the Reich Security Headquarters:[54]

> *"The* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered with immediate effect that prisoners may receive parcels of food from their families.*
> *The number of parcels that a prisoner may receive is unlimited, but the contents must be consumed by the prisoner on the day of receipt or the following day. Otherwise, they must be shared with other prisoners.*
> *This order applies not only to German, but to all other prisoners who have the means to have food parcels sent to them.*
> *Every abuse, for example, theft of food parcels, or misuse, such as smuggling of secret messages or other contraband, will be dealt with most severely.*
> *The SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D – Concentration Camps – has already advised the commandants of all concentration camps.*
> *I announce this and ask to decide accordingly when approached by family members.*
> *This decree is not applicable to local and county police."*

---

52 AGMAE, 15-b2. See DOCUMENT 12.
53 NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 556.
54 RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 14.

As we have seen above (p. 18), within two and a half months more than a million parcels arrived at Auschwitz after the special order of February 14, 1944.

In a directive of August 1, 1944, Pohl forbade the direct handover of parcels from foreign countries to the prisoners:[55]

> *"The Supreme Chief – SS* Obergruppenführer *und General*[major] *der Waffen* [SS] *– has ordered that no parcels from abroad, even when they come from the Red Cross, may be turned over to prisoners.*
>
> *All parcels are to be opened and their contents carefully inspected. Cans are to be opened, and all foodstuffs and confections as well as convenience items are to be searched carefully for prohibited messages, propaganda materials and the like.*
>
> *Foodstuffs are to be turned over to the camp kitchen. All other convenience items are to be turned over to the prisoners as needed. Significant cases of prohibited messages are to be reported immediately to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office via Office Group D."*

Security concerns undoubtedly underlay this directive.

1.7. Provisioning

In Section 1.1 we considered the regulations of the *WVHA* concerning improvement of living conditions of concentration-camp inmates including provisioning. Current orthodox knowledge on this issue depends—at least with regard to Auschwitz—almost entirely upon the testimonies of witnesses. A very few, little-known documents convey an outline of how the provisioning of the camp was organized. Responsibility for this fell to Department W III—Sustenance Enterprises—of the *WVHA*.

On September 20, 1942 SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl wrote the following file memo on the subject of "PoW Camp Auschwitz, Bakery. Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Stockyard":[56]

> *"Background: The interim bakery of the PoW camp is turned over to Department W III. To this purpose, the head of Department W III in Auschwitz was present and initiated negotiations with the head of the Central Construction Office relating to the further expansion of the bakery. The following were present:*
>
> *Head of Department W III SS* Sturmbannführer *Ohle,*
>
> *Head of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police SS* Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff with his adjutant SS* Untersturmführer *(Specialist) Ertl,*
>
> *Head of the SS General Mess Auschwitz SS* Hauptscharführer *Engelbrecht.*

---

[55] Pohl letter to the commandants of all concentration camps on the subject of "Parcels for Prisoners from Abroad" August 1, 1944. Copy from Jan Sehn, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 141.

[56] RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 88f.

Agreement: The bakery's capacity must be expanded so as to be able to produce sufficient bread for about 160,000 men.
Department W III has already launched negotiations with the following companies, and so far has reserved the following steam-heated baking ovens as well as received offers therefor:
1.) Werner & Pfleiderer Company
2 pullout ovens contracted
2 pullout ovens awaiting confirmation
2.) Oberle Company
3 pullout ovens offered
3.) Senking Company
3 each double-pullout steam-heated bakery ovens of 'Rekord' brand offered.
The four English-type bakery ovens of the Werner and Pfleiderer Company already ordered or reserved by the HWL *(Camp Business Office) will not be supplied because they are of insufficient capacity. In their place, high-capacity steam bakery ovens will be adopted. For that reason, the foundations for the four bakery ovens cannot be completed for now.*
SS Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff proposed that, if possible, only one firm should be dealt with that could undertake the planning of the expansion of the bakery. After inquiry with the individual companies, Department W III will forward the addresses, upon which negotiations will be commence from here with the company in question.*
For the stockyard, a generator with motor of 25KVA, at present available in Oranienburg, has been requisitioned and ordered for shipment here, plus used radiators. Regarding covering the walls with tiles or plate glass, Department W III is currently in negotiations; the floors and most of the walls in the stockyard will be done in terrazzo.
SS Hauptsturmführer *Bischoff declared explicitly that the Central Construction Office could not make any provision available for the erection of the stockyard or the bakery, and that they would have to be provided directly by Department W III."*

The construction of the stockyard, which is listed as Construction Project 33c in the documentation, began on April 1, 1942 and was completed at the end of July 1943.[57] As indicated in a survey of September 27, 1944,[58] it comprised a building of square plan with sides 36.02 meters long and three floors: basement, ground floor, and attic. In the basement was a refrigeration plant that provided two compartments. The ground floor contained, among other things, a bone-fat-recovery facility, already installed by September 1942.[59] The constituent bone-fat-recovery apparatus was supplied

[57] Baufristenplan Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, 2 Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 4.
[58] Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
[59] *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut."

by the Berlin-Hannover firm of M. Trüsted, as may be inferred from a letter to the administration of Concentration Camp Auschwitz of June 25, 1942.[60] This facility permitted the extraction of the fat (marrow) from the bones of slaughtered animals for the enrichment of the diets of the inmates.

A letter from the "Butcher-Shop Supply and Scrap-Recovery Company Kattowitz, Upper Silesia" of February 2, 1943 to the camp administration of Auschwitz lies before us, in which the subject "Fat-Extraction and Dripping Collection" is addressed. It concerned an arrangement for the assessment of the fat contained in cooking water of the kitchens, which was collected and sent to the East German Fat Processing Company in Breslau. For this reason, theoretically secret information concerning the structure of the camp kitchens was available to this company. I quote a few critical passages from this letter:[61]

> *"Troop provisioning at Auschwitz:*
> *2,400 hot meals are produced daily. Cooking vessels in service: 4 at 500 liters, 4 at 400 liters, so in total 3,600 liters* [...].
> *Prisoner provisioning at Auschwitz – Jewish Camp.*
> *At present, 15,000 hot meals are produces. Fat extractors are not available. 40 cooking vessels are in service, aggregate capacity 15,650 liters.* [...]
> *Prisoner provisioning at Birkenau—Men's Camp.*
> *10,000 hot meals are produced daily. 22 cooking vessels of 300 liters are in use, aggregating 6,600 liters* [...].
> *Prisoner provisioning at Birkenau—Women's camp.*
> *10,000 hot meals are produced daily. 22 cooking vessels of 300 liters are in service, aggregating 6,600 liters."*

A "Survey of Cooking Vessels and Capacities Thereof in the Temporary Prisoners' Kitchen and Staffing Strength in Concentration Camp Auschwitz I" by Bischoff of December 7, 1943 showed 47 cooking vessels of total capacity of 17,850 liters for the Main Camp. The document continued:[62]

> *"The present subsisting complement including the satellite camps, among which includes the women's camp in the administration building, amounts to about 20,000 persons. From this emerges a cooking-vessel capacity of 0.9 liters per head. Because the daily feeding for prisoners amounts to 1-¼ to -½ liters, it is necessary for the present complement to cook in two batches, to which heating of coffee and tea is added. The maximum capacity of the camp amounts to 25,000–30,000 persons. With the present 47 cooking vessels, this load could be carried only by cooking three turns, which is hardly practicable. With a single turn, only 0.6 liters per capita would result."*

---

60 GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain other documentation of this device, including user instructions and a technical diagram of the apparatus.
61 RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 102-105.
62 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 33.

Since there was no possibility of expanding the kitchen building, the document proposed the construction of an already-planned new kitchen building.

Also preserved is an excerpt from a journal of the Provisioning Department of Auschwitz covering the period from December 11, 1944 to January 17, 1945. For this period, the camp census, the total quantity of food (in kilograms) in the storerooms as well as the portion available for each prisoner (likewise in kilograms) is listed. This portion ranged from a minimum of 4 kg for tea to a maximum of 100 kg for "precooked soup."[63]

It may be concluded from the journal that the stocks of provisions were regularly replenished in order to maintain a stable balance between the quantities of available food and the number of prisoners.

On November 6, 1942, the Birkenau camp had a capacity of 113,040 prisoners. There were 84 communal spaces in total containing 48 tables with 17 places, which altogether could seat 68,544 prisoners,[64] so that feedings had to be conducted in two sittings.[65]

1.8. Releases from "Labor Educational Camp Birkenau"

Among the historical questions that most embarrass orthodox Holocaust historians belong, apart from those concerning the children born and regularly registered in the camp,[66] those concerning the release of prisoners from Auschwitz. Irena Strzelecka, a historian at the Auschwitz Memorial, devotes a very short chapter to this subject that strives primarily to minimize this remarkable fact. She writes (Strzelecka 1999a, p. 524):

> *"During the years 1942, 1944 and early 1945 (records for the years 1940-1941 and 1943 are lacking), including all educational prisoners sentenced to a specific time period (usually six weeks) in the Auschwitz concentration camp and the group of German criminal prisoners consigned to the 'Special Regiment Dirlewanger,' a total of 1,549 prisoners (men and women) were released from Auschwitz Concentration Camp."*

In Danuta Czech's *Chronicle* altogether 1,255 releases are reported, which fall into the following categories: 575 educational prisoners, 465 protective prisoners, 167 female prisoners, 47 Jewish prisoners, 1 prisoner of war (see Table 1 in the Appendix.). The entries concerned fall in the very brief periods from July 19 to July 27, 1942 and from November 4, 1944 to January

---

63 AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 127-131. See DOCUMENT 13.

64 "Aufstellung über die normale Belegstärke im Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz," written by Bischoff on November 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 50.

65 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler November 13, 1942 concerning "Concentration Camp Auschwitz and PoW Camp Auschwitz. Establishment of Standard Capacity." RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 45.

66 I go into this question in Section 7.4.

17, 1945. This then supports the impression that no prisoners were released during the peak of the alleged mass exterminations—which of course would only be logical, if these exterminations had in fact taken place. Czech could hardly ignore the releases of 1942, because these were reflected in the Census Book,[67] upon which she relied to a great extent.

Of course, she swept under the carpet the releases that were recorded in the census report of the Women's Camp Birkenau for October 1944:[68] on the 7th of that month, nine prisoners were released, on the 12th, ten, and on the 13th, 38.[69] Twenty-three further freed prisoners, seven Jews among them, are indicated in the "*Kommandobuch*."[70] A further record that shows numerous releases is the "Serial-Number Book 150,000 – 200,000"; under the first 30,000 numbers, there are 168 male prisoners released between September 1943 and November 1944 (cf. Paragraph 6.1.4.).

In surviving installments of a series of reports on "Summary of Number and Utilization of the Women Prisoners at Auschwitz Concentration Camp," it is indicated that between April 2 and June 30, 1942, 83 prisoners were released (cf. Section 7.4.). To this we have to add the fact that educational prisoners were released not only in 1942, but also in 1943 and 1944 after serving short sentences.

On May 28, 1941 Himmler promulgated the first directives concerning the "Establishment of Labor Education Camps." The document begins with the following words:[71]

> *"With the intensified labor deployment of foreigners and other workers in projects important to the war effort and the national economy, cases of refusal to work are increasing. These must be countered by every possible means in the interest of the welfare of the German people. Those capable of work who refuse to work or in other ways endanger the work ethic, and who have to be taken into police custody for the preservation of order and safety, are to be concentrated in special labor education camps and exhorted to work regularly."*

The maximum length of sentence for this category of prisoners was set at 56 days.[72] In Auschwitz, educational prisoners were consecutively numbered starting in February 1942, with either the letter "E" or the letters "EH" preceding the number. Per Jan Sehn, this series covered the names of 9,339 male educational prisoners who were incarcerated in Auschwitz

---

67 In the Census Book covering the period January 19 through August 19, 1942, 1,049 releases are recorded. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 83. "Stärkebuch," statistical inference by Jan Sehn.

68 Series of reports on changes in census of the women's camp; the reports in question cover the period October 1 through December 1, 1944.

69 APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.

70 AGK, NTN, pp. 149ff. 15f. See Table 2 in the Appendix.

71 RGVA, 1323-2-140, pp. 1f.

72 *Ibid*., p. 4.

from October 21, 1941 to September 10, 1944. Czech mentions the last of this kind of registration in the entry for January 14, 1944. On that day, eight educational prisoners with the numbers EH-7234 through 7241 were taken in (Czech 1989, p. 706). A list compiled by the camp resistance mentions the assignment of 7,549 numbers of Series "E" to male prisoners during the period July 16, 1941 through February 20, 1944.[73] Finally, Smoleń speaks broadly of 10,000 male and 2,000 female educational prisoners (Smoleń 1968, p. 17).

Other than the prisoners listed in the Census Book, there is no list of names of reform prisoners, and no intake of any such is known after January 14, 1944, except for one particular group of prisoners.

In 1943 and 1944, numerous persons were taken into the so-called "Labor Education Camp Birkenau," which later acquired the name "Labor Education Camp Auschwitz I." It had to do with "foreign civilian workers in breach of labor contracts," who after imposition of their punishments were sent to the Auschwitz branch of the Bielitz Labor Office. From there they were sent back to the company at which they had previously worked, or assigned to other work. These prisoners were not registered, for which reason their names do not appear in the Series "E" of previous mention. The surviving documents identify 304 persons of this category who were apprehended and released again after a certain number of days, among them 205 men and 99 women (see Table 3 in the Appendix). The following table affords a view of the chronological distribution of the releases:

July 1943	2	May 1944	27
August 1943	3	June 1944	57
September 1943	3	July 1944	67
October 1943	7	August 1944	37
November 1943	3	September 1944	50
December 1943	11	October 1944	29
January 1944	1	November 1944	2
April 1944	4	December 1944	1
		TOTAL	304

These numbers are obviously incomplete. In July 1944, 71 prisoners (33 men and 38 women) were released and assigned to the Bielitz Labor Office,[74] in August 84 prisoners (43 men and 41 women),[75] which already brings the total releases in this category up to at least 355.

According to Irena Strzelecka, the "Labor Education Camp Birkenau" was established in Auschwitz III-Monowitz, and was opened on January

[73] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 290.
[74] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[75] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

15, 1943; the Polish historian, however, offers no details of this designation, but rather states (Strzelecka/Setkiewicz 1999, p. 152):

"The reasons behind the selection of this name are unknown."

In my opinion, the apparently illogical choice of this name can be explained as follows: In Auschwitz III-Monowitz there was a labor education camp for the actual labor education prisoners who were registered in Series "E." As it happened, there were many admissions to the Monowitz prisoner's hospital that indicated prisoners of this category. One of the highest numbers is E-7943; it belonged to Stanislaw Skibiński, who was admitted on April 8, 1944 to the hospital and discharged on April 15.[76] On the other hand, there was no women's camp in Monowitz, and this was the reason why the Labor Education Camp Birkenau, which could also accommodate women, was established in Birkenau.

Most of the preprinted release forms carry the heading "Camp Headquarters, Labor Education Camp Birkenau,"[77] but in some cases, "Camp Headquarters, Concentration Camp Auschwitz II."[78] There can, therefore, be no confusion as to where the Labor Education Camp Birkenau was located. In addition, this designation appeared not only on the forms mentioned, but also in official documents such a letter from the "President of the District Labor Office and Labor Inspectorate of Upper Silesia" to the "Labor offices in the jurisdiction of the Labor Office of Upper Silesia" of March 29, 1944, in which are discussed "prisoners from Labor Education Camp Birkenau" as well as "pick-up at Birkenau by the Labor Office."[79]

The civilian workers in question were free and were merely bound to a firm by a labor contract. For what reason did the cognizant SS offices send them to serve their short sentences in Birkenau, of all places? So that they could discover the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz and immediately upon their release broadcast it to all the world?

One of these workers, a Pole of whom we know only the initials K. J., reported in June 1944 in Stockholm that he had found work in April 1943 with a company in Breslau. Because he had returned to work from vacation three days late, he was charged with breach of contract; he was supposedly arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to ten weeks in labor education camps. The first three weeks he supposedly served in Camp Rattwitz in Silesia, the remaining seven in Birkenau. There, he said he was ordered to take the bodies of "the gassed" from the gas chamber. He described amazing extermination contraptions: a "mechanical conveyor belt," that con-

[76] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 374. See below, Section 2.4.
[77] See DOCUMENT 14. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.
[78] See DOCUMENT 15; *ibid*., p. 190.
[79] *Ibid*., p. 3.

veyed the bodies "direct to the crematorium," as well as a system of carts that "ran to the fat factory by means of a mechanical shuttle." According to this witness, the (Jewish) "Section WVIII"[80] contained a gas chamber as well as a lubricating-grease factory in which the Germans "converted the bodies of the gassed Jews into grease that then was put into containers with labels that read 'Auschwitz Grease Factory!'"[81]

Obviously, this is all nothing more than atrocity propaganda of the crudest sort, but had there been any kind of "terrible secret" to conceal at Birkenau, would the SS have taken the risk to send hundreds of civilian workers there who after a few short weeks had to be set free again?

2. The Prisoners' Infirmary

2.1. Health-Care Provisions of the SS

The SS garrison physician and the SS camp doctors exerted themselves continually to improve hygienic and sanitary conditions in Camp Auschwitz, which occasionally placed them at odds with their superiors. Their responsibilities encompassed even the maintenance and repair projects in the prisoners' infirmary. For example, the camp doctor of the Gypsy camp wrote to the Central Construction Office on May 29, 1943:[82]

> *"It is urgently requested that the roofs in the area of the infirmary be repaired. These leak, and when it rains, the beds of the patients are in some cases soaked through."*

The SS garrison physician as well as the SS camp doctors also suggested architectural modifications to existing or planned buildings. On February 9, 1943, the camp doctor of PoW Camp Birkenau, Helmut Waldemar Vetter, insisted in a letter to the camp commandant:[83]

> *"Besides the 11 standard barracks for housing in PoW Camp Birkenau, Section 2, a latrine barracks in the area of the infirmary is planned for inpatient prisoners. According to what the camp doctor has heard from the Construction Office, it is planned to place the latrine barracks at the very end of the double-rowed infirmary facility. With the planned placement of the latrine barracks, the sick prisoners would be forced to walk a great distance from their respec-*

---

[80] The Auschwitz camp was divided into six departments: I: Headquarters; II: Political Department; III: Protective-Custody Camp Leadership; IIIa: Labor Deployment; IV: Administration; V: Garrison physician; VI: Logistics, Training and Staff Welfare.

[81] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. "Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J.," PRO, FO371/39451, pp. 137-140. On this, see Mattogno 2005a, pp. 168f.

[82] RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 307.

[83] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 107.

tive barracks to the latrine. It is to be expected that because of the length of the trip, many prisoners will relieve themselves outdoors in the area of the infirmary.

In view of this, the camp doctor, provided that no serious objections exist, requests that the original plans be modified so that the latrine barracks will be placed centrally among the infirmary area, so that it is built between the second row of infirmary barracks and the horse stable barracks (storage barracks) behind it."

The chief business of the senior doctors in Auschwitz consisted primarily of inspecting the camp's medical installations, as well as submitting suggestions for improvements.

On March 20, 1943, the SS garrison physician, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, sent the camp commandant the following report on the subject of the "PoW Camp Infirmary":[84]

"After discussion with the camp commandant, the number of adequate sickbeds for a census of 45,000 prisoners in PoW Camp Sector 2 is settled. Accordingly, at an average sick rate of 10% inpatients, 4,500 beds are required.

In the space in PoW Camp Sector 2 planned for the prisoners' infirmary there are currently 7 standard barracks, of which 2 must be fitted for use as outpatient-treatment spaces, therefore not allocated to the accommodation of patients.

In each of the remaining standard barracks, 70 two-level bunk beds can be placed in the tightest possible spacing, therefore providing for 350 patients.

For the accommodation of the remaining 4,150 patients, the substantially larger air-force-style barracks, in which 190 beds can be placed with a separated nurse's room, are to be erected per the commandant's specification. According to this, 22 more air-force-style barracks should be erected for accommodating the remaining 4,150 patients. Furthermore, the allocation of a space for binding and treatment is planned, in that the availability of such a space is of extraordinary importance. Also, the partitioning of a small space for handling bedpans is planned, which must in any case be provided for hygienic reasons.

For every 10 beds, one nurse must be figured on, for which the load of 10 beds for the performance of the associated work is already exceptionally high. Altogether 450 nurses would have to be planned for the care of the patients. In the planned treatment rooms in the air-force-style barracks, 12 beds can be requisitioned, so that altogether 264 beds are available for nurses. For the accommodation of the remaining 186 nurses as well as the nurses for the outpatient barracks (about 50 in all), a further air-force-style barrack would have to be erected, so that now the outstanding requirement for the prisoners' infirmary of PoW Camp Sector 2, is 23 air-force-style barracks.

For handling the outpatient treatment of a population of 45,000 prisoners, 2 barracks are needed, as already mentioned, which must be constructed according to the attached drawing.

[84] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 111f.

In the vicinity of the prisoners' infirmary it is further essential that 2 wash barracks and 2 latrine barracks be erected, because bedridden inpatients can under no circumstances walk the great distance to the wash and latrine barracks of PoW Camp Sector 2.

Bedridden patients must use dry toilets (bedpans lined with lime and peat moss) which, as also already mentioned, are kept in an isolated space in each barracks. For a load of 190 patient-prisoners, 14 dry toilets are required for this, 5 for each 70 patients, thus 343 dry toilets altogether.

Furthermore, a disinfection and disinfestation facility with laundry must be provided within the vicinity of the prisoners' infirmary in order at least to enable disinfestation of the prisoners being admitted to the infirmary. The provision of this facility can, in keeping with wartime conditions, be attained with the simplest means. In one of the planned wash barracks, a diet kitchen must also be installed, in order to provide alimentary fiber and tea for the numerous prisoners with intestinal infection to be expected.

For the removal of corpses from the prisoners' infirmary to the crematorium, two covered handcarts must be obtained, with a capacity of 50 bodies.

Furthermore, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz proposes the consideration of a dedicated kitchen for the prisoners' infirmary for 4,500 patients, since this number by itself very much accords with the demands of an entire camp.

The scheme here presented has as its premise that a provision for the sick will be attained in the traditional manner."

When SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C of the *WVHA*, inspected Auschwitz on May 7, 1943, the garrison physician submitted an unflinchingly frank report on the hygienic conditions in the camp to him, which he described in the following file memo of May 9:[85]

"II. Buildings under Cognizance of the Garrison Physician:

General description from the garrison physician that the maintenance of the prisoners' health appears tenuous, due to the bad conditions in the latrines, an inadequate drainage system, lack of medical barracks and separate latrines for the sick, as well as lack of laundry, bathing and disinfestation capabilities. For the improvement of the PoW camp, the renovation of the latrines is called for, that these be provided with toilet seats and lids. Due to the often-clogged sewer lines, many of them [the toilets] *have to be emptied out on occasion, and the feces have to be removed and recycled for agricultural purposes.*

The head of the Central Construction Office opposed this approach, and recommended an outlet from the water-supply network in which the latrines would be flushed by means of a ramp over which water would flow continuously. He opposed the septic-tank scheme because of the high groundwater level, from which contamination of the groundwater is to be expected, since the necessary but difficult tub-style insulation works cannot be performed at the moment, and because rough estimates indicate that the amount of feces cannot be deposited anywhere near the camp. The greatest difficulties could be overcome only by

[85] RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 36f.

> *fitting the entire drainage system with pipes and with a pumping station, for which, however, the necessary allotments* [of construction material] *are missing. The* Brigadeführer *has recognized the very special urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to remedy them. He wonders, however, that on the one hand he receives favorable reports from physicians about the sanitary and hygienic conditions, and on the other hand later receives completely opposite reports. The head of the Central Construction Office is instructed to submit suggestions to the head of Office Group C until May 15, 1943 for the resolution of the deficiencies and the design of an effective drainage system, while ignoring the current contingency difficulties, which the head of Office Group C will sort out himself.*
> *The doctor has indicated that the horse-stable barracks are inadequate to serve as treatment facilities, and has complained of the lack of light and water in the standard barracks in this sector. Likewise, the number of barracks is inadequate, so that the possibilities for additional barracks in this medical area must be explored. On closer inspection, the noted deficiencies repeatedly appeared as the result of interdependencies of the initially mentioned difficulties, and this underscores the necessity of separating them from all other construction issues and resolving them with special assiduity.*
> *In order to arrive at a permanent solution for disinfestation in the PoW camp, the garrison physician suggested to create for every subdivision of the construction sectors new, complete delousing facilities including bathing facilities—that is, 10 of them. Against this, the head of the Central Construction Office has indicated that the main disinfestation facility of the PoW camp is under construction, and must be finished first. If no further shortages of skilled labor arise, this could be the case by the end of August. SS* Sturmbannführer *Bischoff could not commit to a firm completion date. As a stopgap to this point in time, the* Brigadeführer *makes available as a loan a mobile microwave-disinfestation device."*

As we will see in the third chapter, a series of "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" was initiated in Auschwitz as a result of Kammler's visit. These included, among other things, entire buildings, such as Construction Project 160: "Laundry and Intake Building with Disinfestation Facility and Prisoners' Bath," as well as a "Microwave Disinfestation Facility," the first microwave facility in the world. Kammler's order to build this facility was transmitted to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office with the endorsement of the head of Office CV of the *WVHA* dated July 22, 1943.[86] There is a comprehensive article by Hans Jürgen Nowak on the subject of the Auschwitz microwave facility, to which I refer (Nowak 1998).

[86] RGVA, 502-1-337, p. 24.

2.2. Reports on the Medical Treatment of Prisoners

On December 16, 1943, the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz I submitted a report to the attention of Office D III of the *WVHA* with the subject "Quarterly Report of the Health Service in CC Auschwitz I." From this report a preliminary draft has been preserved, into which quantitative data had yet to be added. Reference was made therein to a regulation of Office Group D of May 25, 1940 in which the camp doctors of the concentration camps were evidently obligated to submit four "Quarterly Reports" on the situation in the hospitals. Each report was due on the twentieth of the last month of each quarter. The first was due on March 20. Ten appendices were attached to the report in which the various sections of the prisoners' infirmary were covered; unfortunately, only one of these has been preserved. I give the text in question here (Point 12 is partly illegible):[87]

> *"The following is reported on the individual points of the above order for the 4th (fourth) quarter of 1943:*
>
> *1.*
>
> *The average strength of CC Auschwitz I, with the satellite camps: Babitz and Birkenau Commercial Park, included in the period September 16 to December 15, 1943 overall _____ prisoners.*
>
> *2.*
>
> *The average census of inpatients at the Prisoners' Infirmary in the reporting period included _____ prisoners (_____.__%).*
>
> *3.*
>
> *The average number of deaths included in the 4th (fourth) quarter of 1943: _____ ÷ 92 = ___.__ per day.*
>
> *4.*
>
> *The census of inpatients at the Prisoners' Infirmary in CC Auschwitz I and the above-named satellite camps varied between a daily low of ____ and a high of _____. Treatment of the prisoners was guaranteed by the available medical personnel.*
>
> *5.*
>
> *The number of inmate nurses at the end of the reporting period was ____. Of these ____ are inmate physicians.*
>
> *In the reporting period 15 German inmate nurses were transferred from CC Buchenwald, who were assigned to duty in the Prisoners' Infirmary. Likewise, all physicians among the admittees to the camp were acquired for medical duties.*
>
> *The satellite camps Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube and Sosnowitz, newly established during the reporting period, were provided with a*

[87] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 93-98. See DOCUMENT 16.

numbers of inmate physicians and nurses in proportion to their respective strengths.
The activities of the inmate physicians and nurses were divided among the various wards of the medical facilities, the outpatient clinic, x-ray room, chemical laboratory, dental clinic, light therapy, apothecary, and medicinal herbs warehouse. Their additional duties included monitoring of the camp blocks, in particular contagion and lice control as well as supervision of the intake quarantine.
The work of the inmate physicians and nurses are under the direct supervision of the camp doctor and the SS medical personnel.
Disinfestation of the individual work details, new admissions, those seconded to branch camps, releases, and well as disinfection of housing is the responsibility of the disinfestation team of the prisoners' infirmary.

6.

No change has been made during the reporting quarter in the subdivision of the various wards of the prisoners' infirmary, nor in their accommodation.
In Block 28 (central ward and outpatient clinic) the warm-water devices for the shower room were extended and improved, so that it is now possible for new admissions to the prisoners' infirmary to take a hot shower before seeing the doctor.
In Recovery Ward 9 an outpatient clinic has been installed which made possible minor surgical interventions. Further in this ward, a room for physical therapy has been installed. For carrying out rehabilitative exercises, the erection of a dedicated gym would be necessary, especially since exercises are frequently frustrated by bad weather even during the summer months.

7.

The prisoners' infirmary offered the following specialty wards in the reporting quarter:

X-ray room
Pathology and hematology laboratory
Ear-nose-throat ward
Optician
Light therapy
Medicinal herbs pharmacy
Dietetic kitchen
Dental clinic

The efforts in the special departments of Ward 10 continue.

8.

Outpatient and inpatient treatments outside the facilities of the prisoners' infirmary were not needed during the reporting period.

9.

Activities of the dental clinic are covered in an attached separate report.

10 a.

The population of the camp continued to be high during the reporting quarter. Consequently, the quartering capacities also remained unchanged compared with the previous reporting period. The admissions-quarantine blocks (Blocks 2, 2a, 8 und 8a) are especially overcrowded, where prisoners must sleep two to a bed.

The wash and toilet facilities, just like the bathing facilities, are absolutely sufficient even for high occupancies. The prisoners get a bath once a week at least.

Likewise, the disinfection and laundry installations meet the needs of the camp at a high occupancy. Laundry can be exchanged every 14 days.

A rat-eradication campaign was conducted with Zelio poison paste during the reporting quarter in all buildings of the camp, in sewers and the like. The results achieved are satisfactory.

In the latter part of November, prisoners who belong to work detachments working in CC Auschwitz II (Birkenau) were diagnosed with typhus. These were admitted for treatment as inpatients.

In each case diagnosed, the barracks, room, and detachment of the prisoner were precisely determined, and the appropriate disinfection measures applied. Where several cases arose from a particular barrack, the most affected rooms therein were quarantined.

To combat the danger of a typhus epidemic, louse and infection controls were introduced, as well as the disinfestation and disinfection of all barracks were decreed. A broader spread of typhus infections could be prevented in this way.

The experimental vaccination program against erysipelas in the last reporting quarter were a failure and has been discontinued.

A brothel was established in Block 24 with 19 women. Before their selection, the women were tested for Wa.[88] *and for Go.*[89] *These tests are re-administered at regular intervals.*

Admission into the brothel is permitted every evening after roll call. An inmate physician and an inmate nurse orderly are always present during operating times who perform the required sanitary measures.

Supervision is assigned to an SS doctor and a corpsman.

During the reporting quarter, experiments were made to impregnate laundry and clothing items of the prisoners with Bayer LAUSETO. The results obtain are highly satisfactory. The prisoners involved reported that, after the impregnation of their laundry and clothing, they were not bothered by lice or fleas, even though for these test prisoners, their laundry was done only after several weeks.

During the autumn months, bugs invaded certain blocks in massive numbers. The infested blocks were fumigated with Zyklon-B and have been free of vermin ever since.

---

88 Wassermann Reaction: Named after its inventor August Wassermann (1866-1925) chemical reaction to diagnose syphilis.

89 Gonorrhea.

The soap supply is at present insufficient, likewise that of dental care.
The effective capacity of the prisoners' medical buildings remained unchanged during the reporting quarter, since the [rate of] *new cases has remained substantially unchanged since the prior reporting period.*
The ability to receive packages from home has a favorable effect on the prisoners' state of health; in comparison to the last reporting quarter, the nutritional state of the prisoners remained about the same.
Separate reports on the activities of the individual wards of the prisoners' medical buildings are attached hereto.

10 b.

The food supply in general underwent no great change and may be considered adequate. The supply of potatoes at present is not entirely adequate. The bread and sausage rations are likewise unchanged. Furthermore, the prisoners receive milk soup about twice per month.
With the onset of colder weather, the clothing of the prisoners has been improved accordingly. At present all work details have been outfitted with woven clothes, overcoats, caps, stockings, wool vests, gloves, ear protection. The provision of shoes to the prisoners has likewise been improved accordingly.

10 c and d.

In the reporting period ____ castrations and ____ sterilizations were requested and performed, of these ____ upon female prisoners.

10 e.

The quarantine protocols continue to be strictly maintained. Among the prisoners transferred to the concentration camp from prisons, some cases of scarlet fever have been encountered during the reporting period. In all cases, specific protocols of disinfection and quarantine have been followed.
To suppress an outbreak of malaria, an extermination campaign against flies and mosquitos with the Gigs mosquito-control chemical was conducted.
Those infected with malaria, including prisoners who have undergone malaria treatment, were by the end of the reporting quarter transferred to CC Lublin, which is an area considered to be free of the anopheles.
The disinfection of the worksite latrines and lavatories as well as chlorination of wells is seen to with heightened assiduity as before.

11.

The supply of medicinals was overall secure during the reporting period.
Certain unavailable drugs could be replaced by mixtures of medicinal herbs and constituent drugs. Experiences with phytotherapy demonstrated that various drugs can be entirely substituted for with medicinal plants and herbs.

12.

The trend of the incidence of illness in the Auschwitz Prisoners' Infirmary shows that … for the last quarter no significant [changes] *have been encoun-*

tered and that the health conditions [of the prisoners], *as previously mentioned, may be considered* [adequate] *in general. The ... in the last ... exceptions to admissions ... attribute to the time of year ... was caused by an increase in conditions causing colds.*

It may be noted from the trend of infectious diseases that essentially [illegible] *tuberculosis cases have arisen.*

The typhus [cases] *could be overcome, sicknesses due to typhus ... only in rare cases in which the source of infection is always to be sought outside the camp."*

On a separate sheet appears the following comment, which is obviously an addendum to Point 10:

"In order to avoid the further spread of typhus, those prisoners who are deployed for a long period of time in CC Auschwitz II (Birkenau), were transferred there. Furthermore, all unnecessary traffic of prisoners between Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II was prevented. If these measures are rigorously implemented, it may be assumed that new infections arising from Auschwitz II won't happen again."

In the X-ray rooms, diagnoses and therapies by means of x-rays were carried out; the names of the patients were recorded in a special register, the "X-ray Book."[90]

On December 16, 1943, the head doctor of Auschwitz Concentration Camp submitted a "Report on the Activity of the Surgical Department of the Hospital for Prisoners of Auschwitz I Concentration Camp from September 16, 1943 to December 15, 1943." Here is the text of this report:[91]

"The surgical department was, as before, housed in Block 21 during the reporting period. Because of space limitations in Block 21, many surgical patients were treated in Block 19. The outpatient treatments were performed in Block 28.

In the reporting period, 1,800 prisoners were in the surgical department, of whom 314[92] *prisoners received aseptic surgeries. Septic surgeries (for phlegmons, abscesses, etc.) were performed on 2135 patients.*

Of the septic surgeries, the following are to be listed:

Stomach resectioning	*2*
Removal of neck lymph nodes	*3*
Gall bladder excisions	*1*
Laparotomies	*2*
Appendectomies	*10*
Hernia operations	*102*
Castrations	*89*
"	*1*
Genital surgeries	*5*

[90] One page of this register is reproduced in Staatliches Museum… 1995. Vol. 1, p. 131.
[91] GARF, 7021-108-50, p. 62f. See DOCUMENT 17.
[92] The data here presented covers 326 operations.

Hydrocele operations	*9*
Vascular operations	*7*
"	*2*
Amputation of extremities	*11*
Mastoidectomies	*30*
Tonsilectomies	*30*
Deviated septums	*16*
Ovariectomies	*2*
Rotator-cuff resectioning	*1*
Tubal ligations	*1*
Skin grafting	*2*

Aside from these, various other septic surgeries were performed. Treatment of septic illnesses, such as phlegmons, suppuration, etc., was divided up as follows:

Lower extremities	*997*
Upper	*555*
Various surgical illnesses	*583*

Aseptic surgeries were performed with ether anesthesia or 2% Novocain. For small abscess surgeries, chloroethyl was used. A shortage of short-term anesthesia (chloroethyl) was noticeable in the reporting period. The lack of compartments for the treatment of wounds in the aseptic section has had a deplorable effect on postoperative cases and frustrated these efforts.

Surgical linens are in a deplorable state on the score of uninterrupted usage and lack of sufficient quantities to permit concurrent launderings."

The "Monthly Report on Temporarily Accommodated Hungarian Jews in the Camp" of July 27, 1944 has the following statistics on the treatment of prisoners in the "Prisoners' Infirmary Outpatient Clinic B II/a":[93]

"Cases treated:

In the reporting period 3,138 prisoners [were[94]] *treated in the clinic.*

Of these:

Surgical cases	*1426*
Diarrhea	*327*
Constipation	*253*
Angina	*79*
Diabetes	*4*
Congestive heart failure	*25*
Scabies	*62*
Pneumonia	*75*
Flu	*136*
Heat rash/impetigo	*268*
Other	*449*
Infectious diseases:	
Scarlet fever	*5*
Mumps	*16*

[93] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See DOCUMENTS 18-18a.
[94] The subsequently shown list shows only 3,135 cases.

Measles	*5*
Erysipelas	*5."*

The surgical operations were recorded in their respective registers, of which two were found after the war. The Polish historian Henryk Świebocki wrote on this (Świebocki, p. 330):

> *"The operation books contain the names and prisoner numbers of prisoners, the dates of admission, the diagnoses, and the kind of operation. They cover the period from September 10, 1942 to February 23, 1944. In this period, as the entries reflect, 11,246 operations of various kinds were performed."*

This works out to an average of more than 20 operations per day!

On December 9, 1943, Glücks promulgated the following circular on "Treatment of the Currently Held Jewish Prisoners" to the commandants of all concentration camps, including Auschwitz:[95]

> *"In coordination with the* RSHA*, I direct in amendment to my circular D I/1 Az.: 14 c 9/U./S.-Geh.Tgb.Nr. 1113/44 of August 30, 1944, that Jewish prisoners who* <u>*urgently*</u> *need surgeries may be transferred to the nearest hospital. The transfer may be effected only when the required surgery will be performed by a Jewish physician, who must also be transferred. The transfers back of the patient and the physician must then occur immediately after the surgery is completed. I expect of you that you that you will apply the strictest standards to the potentially eligible cases, and transfer only those prisoners for whom a surgery is inevitable."*

A few days later, on December 14, Rudolf Höß, the then-head of Office DI, advised the camp commandants of the following amendment to the circular just referred to:[96]

> *"Further to the above circular, I advise with authorization of the head of Agency D III that, when a Jewish inmate physician is not available for the surgery to be performed, a qualified non-Jewish inmate physician may perform the needed surgery."*

On the same day, the head of Agency D III of the *WVHA*, SS *Standartenführer* Enno Lolling, transmitted the following directive to the camp physicians for implementation of the order circulated by Glücks[97]

> *"The camp physicians are advised to make themselves familiar, through the camp commandants, with Circular DI/1, Az.: 14Sep. U./We. Of December 9, 1944. In this is to be noted that surgeries in civilian hospitals can be performed even if no Jewish inmate physician is available to perform the surgery. In such case, a qualified non-Jewish inmate physician is to be substituted. It is under no circumstances to be permitted for a physician of a civilian hospital to perform the surgery.*

---

95 AGK, NTN, 94, p. 143. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
96 *Ibid*., p. 145. Transcription by Jan Sehn.
97 *Ibid*., p. 144. Transcription by Jan Sehn.

A corpsman or matron is to be present at every surgery performed by an inmate physician. The return transfer is to be conducted immediately upon completion of the surgery. The head camp physicians are to coordinate with the hospitals and assure the smoothest possible transitions.
The head camp physicians will correspondingly instruct the physicians and corpsmen posted to the satellite camps and assure that the above order is complied with faithfully."

2.3. Drugs

Among the preserved documents a journal is to be found that shows on its cover the legend "Birkenau Prisoners' Infirmary Drug Consumption from Nov. 1/42 to" [no second date entered].[98] The pages are divided into six columns with the following headings: Serial Number; Date; Prisoner Number; Prisoner's Block; Surname; Drug Administered.[99] The journal begins with number 6472 and the date of November 1, 1942 and ends with number 14754 and the date of July 15, 1943. Many of the 8,282 entries have to do with prisoners who received drugs repeatedly, which indicates that they were undergoing some kind of treatment. For example, Prisoner No. 134, Choroszy, received on November 6, 1942, Coumadin, on the 7th aspirin, on the 8th Uritone, on the 9th as well as on the 10th digitalis, on the 13th and on the 16th Coumadin. Prisoner No. 772, Golębiowski, received on November 27 Coumadin, on the 28th caffeine, on the 29th Uritone, on the 30th Cardiazol, on December 2 again Cardiazol, on the 3rd Coumadin, on the 6th Cardiazol, on the 7th Coumadin, on the 8th activated carbon and on the 13th Coumadin. Sodium salt was prescribed on February 12, 1943 for Prisoner No. 13, Polechin, on the 13th aspirin, on the 16th as well as the 17th sodium salt and on the 22nd calcium.
The most frequently used drugs in the treatment of the prisoners were:[100]

Dextrose, Coumadin, Butamirate, Cardiazol, aspirin, Karlsbad salt, prednisone, Metamizole, activated carbon, Uritone, ether, valerian, caffeine, strychnine, kaolin, bromide, Quinine, Combelin, Transpulmin, Coramin, Gardenal, Combetin, Eubasina, Sympatol, camphor oil, Prontosil, sulfanilamide, calcium, Eleudron, Novalgin, Istizin, Tannalbin, Vitamin C, Vitamin A, Vitamin D, digitalis, Albocid, sodium salt.

2.4. The Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz

Monowitz Camp was opened in November 1942. At that time, it provided only an outpatient clinic for the treatment of minor illnesses. It was proba-

[98] AGK, OB, 382, p. 2. See DOCUMENT 19.
[99] *Ibid*., p. 3. See DOCUMENT 20.
[100] Some of the proper names listed were brand names of the era which we did not try to translate; translator's remark.

bly built under an undated project with the title "Prisoners' Health and Dental Clinic." This project bore the stamp of the SS garrison physician and the signature of Rudolf Höß as well.[101] But a camp hospital was indeed planned at the time, as may be inferred from a letter of November 5, 1942 from SS *Obersturmbannführer* Lolling to SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler. In the text, the following is written with reference to a previous telephone conversation:[102]

> *"In order to bring about a complete separation of Camp 'Buna' from Auschwitz Concentration Camp in the manner discussed on November 4, 1942, the erection of the infirmary facility proposed for the camp branch by the Auschwitz garrison physician is requisitioned, and it is requested to move forward as possible with the construction and furnishing of the infirmary barracks.*
>
> *For the infirmary, 6 barracks are planned for the camp 'Buna' (2 surgical, 2 medical, and 2 for infectious diseases). In these 6 barracks, the laundry and bathing facilities are still lacking, as well as latrines. These sanitary installations could be realized in a connecting corridor yet to be erected between the surgical and medical barracks, as was done, for example, in CC Dachau. For the surgical barracks, a room for aseptic surgeries is still missing. The construction of such a room is absolutely indispensable for the anticipated camp population and to prevent a great upsurge in prisoners incapable of working. The installation of the operating room is the responsibility of the I. G. Farben Company.*
>
> *Latrine, laundry and bathing facilities are likewise required for the infectious-diseases barracks. In order to prevent any infestation of the prisoners from the start, the installation of a disinfestation and delousing facility is the first order of business.*
>
> *In connection with these facilities, a morgue and an incinerator could be installed in the basement rooms.*
>
> *It is reiterated here that the foregoing planned installations are to be considered as the most urgent hygienic-medical requirement."*

The Monowitz hospital has been extensively described by the Italian Jewish doctor Leonardo de Benedetti as well as by the well-known author Primo Levi. Both were deported to Auschwitz on February 26, 1944. In 1946 they published a "Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews (Auschwitz, Upper Silesia),"[103] from which the following passages are taken:

> *"Illnesses of the stomach and digestive tract.* [...] *The standard treatment was of a dual nature and encompassed both nutrition and pharmacological therapies. After their admission to the hospital, the patients underwent a total fast for 24 hours, after which they received a special diet until their condition im-*

[101] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 110. See DOCUMENT 21.
[102] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 269-269a.
[103] L. de Benedetti, P. Levi, "Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz – Alta Slesia)." ISR, C 75.

proved discernibly and the number of bowel movements had declined, the stools had become firm and the prognosis became clearly favorable. For this regimen, the sausage ration as well as the soup was eliminated from lunch, white bread substituted for black bread, and for supper there was a very nutritious sweet semolina soup. Further, the doctors ordered the patients to take little, or best of all, no liquids, although the morning and evening doses of coffee were not reduced by the administration. The pharmacological treatment consisted of three or four Tannalbin pills and the same number of activated-carbon tablets; in severe cases the patients also received five drops of tincture of opium each day as well as some drops of 'Cardiazol.'" (p. 8)

"Infectious diseases. [...]

In view of the ever-greater spread of these skin diseases, on the one hand prophylactic measures were employed such as the prohibition of shaving for the patients, to combat the transmission [of germs] *on razors and brushes, while on the other hand patients were treated with ultraviolet light. The severe cases of psoriasis were transferred to the Auschwitz hospital to receive x-ray treatments."* (p. 9)

"Surgical Cases.

Here also, we will not dwell long on those ailments requiring surgical interventions which had no connection with life in the camps. We shall cover such matters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days' stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation. [...]
The surgical suite is equipped with an extensive assortment of instruments, which were at least adequate for the surgeries in prospect; the walls were clad in washable white tiles; there was an adjustable operating table that, although a bit old-fashioned, still was in good condition and made it possible to place the patient into the main positions for surgeries; further there was an electric autoclave for sterilization of surgical instruments; for lighting served several portable spotlights as well as a large, fixed lamp in the center of the suite. On one wall, behind a wooden screen, were lavatories with running hot and cold water in which the surgeon and his assistants washed their hands.
On the subject of aseptic surgery, we note that inguinal hernias were regularly operated upon at the request of the patient, at least until mid-Spring 1944; after that such operations were discontinued, except in cases of very serious her-

nias that were actually a hindrance to work; it had to be assumed that the patients requested the operation in order to secure a month's rest in the hospital.
The greatest number of interventions were against phlegmons and were conducted in a department specifically for septic surgery. Next to diarrhea, phlegmons were the most common sickness in the concentration camp. [...] *During the surgery on the patient, numerous incisions were made as a precaution, but then it took a long time for the wounds to heal, and with the cessation of purulence, the incisions had no tendency to form scars. Postoperative treatment consisted only in keeping the wound dry; no therapy to stimulate the immune system was employed. For this reason, there were a good many relapses, and because of these, many 'follow-on operations' on the same persons with the purpose of opening and drying of the suppurations that had formed around the previous incision site; when the recovery process eventually displayed unmistakable progress, the patients were released from the hospital and sent back to work, although the wounds were not yet fully healed; follow-up treatment was done on an outpatient basis. It is only to be expected that the majority of those released under these circumstances had to be readmitted to the hospital after a few days, whether for relapses on the original site or for the formation of new phlegmons at other sites.*
Acute ear infections were also rather numerous, which arose in extraordinary numbers from complications of mastoiditis; these also were regularly operated on by specialists in otorinlaryngology.
The treatment of skin infections relied on the use of four ointments, which were applied according a standard protocol, depending on the state of the lesions. First, at the stage of infiltration, the lesion and the area surrounding it were treated for relief with an Ittiol salve; after lancing and opening of the wound, its bottom was coated with a Collargol salve to disinfect it; finally, after drainage had ceased or at least diminished, a Pellidol salve was applied to support scarring, and finally a further salve of zinc oxide was applied to strengthen the skin." (pp. 9-11)
"Later the first beginnings of a medical-care service were attained with the establishment of a clinic, where anyone who thought himself ill could present himself, but those whom the doctors pointed out as malingerers would be subject to severe physical punishment by the SS. Where the illness was seen to impair the ability to work, a couple of days' rest could be prescribed. As time went on, several barracks were converted into infirmaries, which with time continually acquired new departments, such that during our stay in the camp, the following departments were in regular operation:
Clinic for general medicine; clinic for general surgery; ear, nose and throat clinic; dermatology clinic; dental office (where also fillings were done as well as the crudest of dentures); suite for aseptic surgery with attached otorinolaryngological department; suite for septic surgery; suite for general medicine with a section for nervous and mental ailments (the latter even equipped with a small electroshock device); suite for infectious diseases and diarrhea, as well as finally a ward designated for 'recovery,' in which dystrophic and

edematic patients were placed along with certain convalescents. The hospital possessed a physical therapy room with a quartz lamp for ultraviolet light as well as a lamp for infrared light; in addition, a room for chemical, bacteriological and serological analyses.

There was no x-ray machine, and when an x-ray was judged necessary, the patients were sent to Auschwitz, where there was a good facility of the kind available, and from which they returned with an x-ray diagnosis.

From this presentation one might form the impression that it portrays a hospital that, although small, still was fully equipped and that functioned well in most respects. In fact, however, there were deficiencies, some of which could perhaps not be remedied, such as the shortage of medically trained personnel and the lack of medication, which may be explained from the grave situation in which Germany found itself at the time; after all, from the one side it was threatened by the inexorable advance of the Russian troops while from the other side it was bombarded day in and day out by the British and American air forces; other shortages could clearly have been borne with a bit of forbearance and better organization of the health service." (p. 12)

"A great deal of intravenous barbiturates as well as bottles of chloroethyl for anesthetization were available; the latter was often used even for minor procedures such as lancing boils." (p. 14)

"The flow of patients was always very large and overwhelmed the capacity of the various departments; in order to deal with new arrivers, a certain number of patients were released each day who were not yet fully recovered and found themselves still in a serious state of general debilitation, but had nonetheless to return to work the following day." (p. 15)

Of course de Benedetti and Levi mentioned the alleged homicidal gas chambers, but they limited this to parroting the propaganda stories put about by the Jewish ex-prisoners Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler, to which they added of their own accord certain fantastic details (cf. Mattogno 2005a, pp. 173f), such as "a large opening [in the ceiling of the gas chamber] that was hermetically sealed with three plates that were opened by means of a valve" (pp. 115f).

Antoni Makowski described the surgery room of the Prisoners' Infirmary as follows (Makowski 1978, p. 134):

"This surgery room was built well for a concentration camp; it had a smooth floor of concrete and a pair of wash basins with running water and a surgical light hanging above the operating table. In Block 19, a recovery room was installed for patients who had just undergone 'proper operations." This hall was amply spacious; it provided beds in one place and had a special layer of insulation beneath the roof of the barracks."

Subsequently the author discussed the sections attached to the surgery room (p. 137):

> *"For the smooth operation of the hospital as well as good health conditions in the camp, the utilities sections were very important. Among these, the first to mention are:*
> *1) The bathhouse with warm water in the tubs and showers, in which all new arrivals in the camp washed, 2) the clothing disinfestation section, which was integrated with the bathhouse, 3) larders, where sustenance for the different departments of the hospital were distributed, 4) the hospital kitchen, where coffee was prepared, 5) a small vegetable garden surrounding the hospital."*

As to the kitchen, A. Makowski noted (pp. 144, 146):

> *"Around mid-1943, a small kitchen was built in the hospital where coffee service in the mornings and evenings and occasionally diet soups were prepared, which assured the sick prisoners an adequate source of fluids and spared them having to fetch these items from the main kitchen. In the kitchen and the larder, the distribution of nourishment for the various barracks as well as departments was accomplished. There the nurses distributed the subsistence rations to the patients and staff under the supervision of the barracks chiefs. In general, the distribution was done very conscientiously and fairly.* [...]
> *For those patients with more serious illnesses—involving impairments of the digestive system after surgical procedures—the hospital received 50 dietetic meals from the main kitchen: instead of the usual soup, black bread and spreads, they received a half-liter of milk soup with grits, sugar as well as 200 grams of white bread. From time to time the hospital received a little sugar and rolled oats, which was given to the convalescents in the form of a dry mixture."*

A register of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz covering the period July 7, 1943 to June 19, 1944 remains among the preserved documents. The pages are divided into six columns, which were headed as follows: serial number; inmate's registration number; surname and given name of prisoner; date of admission into hospital ("*Eingang*"); date of discharge from hospital ("*Abgang*"); as well as finally "Notes."[104] In this column the prisoners discharge from the hospital are registered with the stamp "discharge." The names of those who died in the hospital were indicated with a stamp depicting a cross; transfers to Auschwitz I, Birkenau, as well as—in very limited numbers—to other places (for example Sosnowitz, Gleiwitz, Günthergrube) are noted in handwriting. The total number of registered prisoners in that document runs to 15,707, of whom 766 or 4.8% died in the Prisoners' Infirmary.

In 1945, a certain Mrs. Los undertook a trip to Poland in search of documents relating to Auschwitz; she ultimately wrote a report titled "A Short Report on Records to Be Found in Poland: Auschwitz Records." She mentioned therein the fact that the "War Crimes Commission" in Krakow was

[104] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 165. See DOCUMENT 22.

in possession of various documents, among which was a register of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz:[105]

> *"A register of admissions with 15,706 names covering the period from July 7, 1943 to June 19, 1944. It appears for the most part to have to do with foreign Jews; only a few are marked 'nicht Isr.' Their nationality is unknown. Of the total, 12,341 are listed as 'discharged,' 766 show crosses. One may infer with confidence that these are dead, since none of the Jews was released from Auschwitz (476 pages)."*

This demonstrates how perfunctorily the documents were interpreted at the time. As this theory became untenable, recourse was taken to another, no less unfounded assertion, namely that the 2,599 prisoners transferred to Auschwitz and Birkenau were gassed. I will revisit this point in Section 7.6.

2.5. Disinfestation Facilities for Sick Prisoners

On May 28, 1943, the SS garrison physician wrote the following letter to the Central Construction Office:[106]

> *"After examination of the description of the disinfestation equipment and cost estimates, the recirculatory disinfestation equipment for use in CC Auschwitz and particularly for the disinfestation and fumigation of the sick prisoners and their clothing seems very suitable for installation in the individual subsections of the concentration camp.*
>
> *For that reason, the SS garrison physician Auschwitz requests 6 units to be ordered immediately and of these, to set up as quickly as possible the two mentioned in the proposal as immediately available.*
>
> *It is sensible to set them up in the air-force-style barracks according to the plan provided to me by the head of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police."*

The first contacts with the company that produced this equipment, the Berlin *Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft MBH* (Air-Circulation Equipment Corporation), were established on May 18, 1943 by Office C III of the *WVHA*.[107] A letter from that company to the Central Construction Office of July 7, 1943 conveyed confirmation that four units had already been supplied to Auschwitz, two on June 25 and two on July 5.[108] However, in a letter of SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, who had replaced Bischoff on October 1, 1943 as head of the Central Construction Office, it says there were only three "recirculatory disinfestation units" warehoused in the construction yard, since the installation of the microwave disinfestation units

[105] ROD, c[2]31.
[106] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 97.
[107] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 98-98a.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-170, pp.129-129a.

had made them superfluous.[109] Bischoff, who in the meantime had been named head of the Buildings Inspectorate of the Waffen SS and Police for Silesia, decided therefore to send the three units to the Groß-Rosen concentration camp.[110]

3. The Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau

3.1. Jean-Claude Pressac's Discovery

In the preceding chapter I have described the activities of the garrison physician as well as the camp doctors in the maintenance of the prisoners' health. These activities arose not from individual initiatives, but from orders of the *WVHA*. Also from this agency arose one of the most significant projects concerning Birkenau Camp that revealed what its actual function was in the eyes of the SS.

In his first study of Auschwitz, appearing in 1989, J.-C. Pressac publicized a plan (Plan 2521) for Section III of Birkenau, which was developed in Berlin on June 4, 1943 and bore the title *Auschwitz Concentration Camp—Section III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Department* (Pressac 1989, p. 512).

Therein, Section III was divided into two quarantine camps—one for men and one for women—with a capacity of 4,088 prisoners each, as well as two medical compounds—likewise one for men and one for women—with a capacity of 3,188 prisoners. In each of the medical compounds, there are two barracks for "surgery," two for "x-ray and treatment," two for a "pharmacy," four for "post-operation," and finally four for "intensive care."[111] Pressac further published Plan 2471, implemented one day later, which showed a "Sick Barracks for Prisoners" for Auschwitz Concentration Camp; in this plan appear six bed rooms, two for "30 beds," two for "24 beds," and two for "18 beds." (*ibidem*, p. 513)

The French historian commented on these documents as follows (*ibidem*, p. 512):

> *"The implications of Photo 20* [of the plan of June 4, 1943] *are a genuine godsend for the revisionists. According to the original specifications for the third construction phase in Birkenau (Concentration Camp Section III) it is unambiguously shown that this is merely to serve as a dual-purpose sickbay and quarantine camp. There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters*

[109] RGVA, 502-1-170, pp. 180-180a; cf. Nowak 1998.
[110] Letter from Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" to Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 13. Oktober 1944. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 179.
[111] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. See DOCUMENT 23.

> *away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated. The depiction of Plan 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners in Section III, in which the arrangements of the beds provides unmistakable images, supports this theory. Both drawings come from June 1943, just as the construction office had completed the erection of four new crematoria, and it is obvious that Birkenau Concentration Camp could not concurrently two mutually contradictory functions: health maintenance and mass extermination. The plan for the construction of a very large medical sector in Section III therefore shows that the crematoria were erected solely for incineration, without any human gassings, because the SS wanted to 'keep' the concentration-camp labor resource. This argument appears logical and is not easy to contradict. The plan exists and for that matter comes from the WVHA in Berlin, so that it may not be taken as a local humanitarian initiative."* (capitalization in original.)

Pressac was of the opinion, however, that he had found a document that refuted this "plausible, but theoretical" line of argument (ibid.):

> *"The decisive argument that proves that Plan 2521 was only a PROJECT arises in a comparison with an overall diagram of Birkenau, Plan 3764 of March 23, 1944 (Photo 22), where Section III no longer as planned has 16,600 inmates, but* ***60,000****, which implies that the population density of the barracks had risen by a factor of four, so that the degree of overpopulation was now comparable to that of Section II. Under these circumstances, it is quite meaningless to speak of 'hospital barracks."* (Capitalization and emphasis in original).

But is this in fact a "decisive argument"? And did the sickbay really remain just a "project"?

Numerous documents unknown to Pressac make it possible to give a dispositive and unambiguous answer to these questions.

3.2. Origins and Realization of the Sickbay of Birkenau

On May 14, 1943 SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler transmitted to the commandant of Auschwitz the written order to initiate "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" in Camp Birkenau.

Pursuant to these measures, Kammler ordered on May 17, 1943[112] the conversion of Section III of Camp Birkenau into a hospital for prisoners. This comes from a letter of Bischoff to the garrison physician of July 15, 1943, which begins as follows:[113]

> *"The development of Section III in the PoW camp as Prisoners' Sickbay was ordered on May 17 by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler."*

[112] According to the Bischoff letter of uly 18, 1943 the date was May 15, 1943. See below.
[113] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 115.

The planning was entrusted to Agency C of the *WVHA*, or more precisely to SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, the head of Department C/III Technical Specialties, as well as to SS *Untersturmführer* Birkigt, head of Division C/II/3-Sickbays and Infirmaries. Together with the head of Division C/III/1-Engineering Works, SS *Obersturmführer* Grosch, these two men were also signers of Plan 2521 of June 4, 1943.[114]

In a note dated May 28, 1943, Birkigt wrote, referring to himself in the third person, the following:[115]

> *"Per the order of head of Office Group C it is urgently necessary that SS* Untersturmführer *Birkigt overhaul the comprehensive health facilities of Auschwitz with the Central Construction Office and the garrison physician.*
> *A separate quarantine area for 8,000 to 12,000 patients is to be established for the camp. Thereof, 2,500 to 4,000 permanent barracks, the rest flexible expansion capacity as currently planned in Lublin. "*

On June 1, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on "immediate measures in the PoW camp for improvement of hygienic facilities," in which he sought approval for the recently launched project, among which was:[116]

> *"Planning of Section III as sickbay for 8-10,000 prisoners, including isolation quarters and quarantine, separated for men and women."*

Birkigt remained in Auschwitz from May 31 to June 2 in order to discuss the "special measures in Auschwitz Concentration Camp" with the local authorities responsible for it. In a note dated June 4, he wrote:

> *"On orders from the head of Office Group C, SS* Untersturmführer *(Specialist) held discussions on site with the Head of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz SS* Sturmbannführer *Bischoff, the garrison physician, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Wierts* [correct: Wirths] *and the current construction superintendent, SS* Untersturmführer *Janisch, to finalize the basis for the planning of the special measures in Auschwitz PoW Camp."*

Birkigt then got to the decisions that had to do with the sickbay project:[117]

> *"B. Prisoners' Sickbay.*
> *1.) The development of Section 3 has been discussed by all, and put on paper as sketches by me.*
> *2.) The site visit found that the first three rows of barracks and a part of the fourth have been built.*
> *3.) According to the Central Construction Office, only 89 barracks are available for the sickbay area. The head of central construction therefore wishes that*

---

[114] To indicate his aproval of the project, the plan was endorsed by SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, garrison physician of Auschwitz

[115] Birkigt note of May 28, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 270. On the hygienic facilities planned for the Lublin-Majdanek camp, see the report of SS-*Untersturmführer* Birkigt of March 20, 1943, published in Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 62-64.

[116] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 133.

[117] *Ibid*., pp. 267f.

at least the 16 special barracks be transferred from the 1000-bed sickbays east. These must then be brought to the size 42 x 50. (Against this is the fact that the transfer of these barracks would require 120-140 freight cars. The completion of RLM[118] *barracks seems entirely possible.) The decision will be made by C II.*

4.) A sketched proposal for upgrading a RLM barracks as prisoners' sickbay barracks has been submitted to the Central Construction Office. Number of beds about 150 in bunkbed configuration."

As early as June 1 the Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer (registration number 63003) had shown the plan for a "Wooden Accommodation Barracks (Luftwaffe Type) Medical Barracks" for Section III per the orders of the Central Construction Office.[119]

As we have seen above, Wirtz and Birkigt developed Plan No. 2521 "Auschwitz Concentration Camp – Section III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Department" on June 4; on June 5, they submitted Plan 2471 for the "Medical Barracks for Prisoners."[120]

Plan 2637 of the Central Construction Office was undated, but clearly from June 1943. It presented a design for the "Layout of the Men's Section" of the "Prisoners' Zone in Section '3' of the PoW Camp." It showed the barracks for "post-operative" (6a) and for "major internals" (6b) in full detail.[121]

A "List of Barracks Needed for Implementation of Special Measures in the PoW Camp" of June 11, 1943 mentions a total of 183 barracks (plus two for the troops' sickbay), including:[122]

– 4 Special Barracks 6a[123] (post-operative)
– 4 Special Barracks 6b (major internal)
– 2 Special Barracks 2 (X-ray and treatment)
– 2 Special Barracks 1 (surgical)
– 111 Barracks for minor illnesses.

Construction began at the end of June 1943. 26 barracks were completed by July 13; furthermore, the excavation of ring ditches for drainage as well as a temporary sedimentation tank had been begun.[124]

On July 19 Bischoff protested against the fact that the German Armaments Works had taken over two barracks in Section III without authorization; he wrote:[125]

---

[118] *Reichsluftfahrtministerium* – German Aviation Ministry, hence referring to airforce-type barracks.
[119] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 5.
[120] NO-4470, see DOCUMENT 24.
[121] RGVA, 502-2-110, Page number illegible. See DOCUMENT 25.
[122] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See DOCUMENT 26.
[123] In Plans 2521 and 2637 these barracks bear the designations 6a, 6b, 2 and 1.
[124] Report on the progress of work on the special measures in the PoW camp and the Main Camp, set forth by Bischoff on July 13, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 119.

> *"In order to allow completion of the construction of Section III as prisoners' infirmary as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Ing. Kammler on May 15, occupation during construction is not possible. Construction of the sickbay is already begun, and as is known, sanitary facilities (wash and toilet facilities) are to be installed in each barracks."*

On July 31, six more barracks had been built; the ring ditches for drainage were completely excavated, and erection of the fence had begun.[126] On the same day the garrison physician complained to Bischoff that individual plans for eight types of barracks were still lacking "in the master plan for the prisoners' sickbay and the quarantine department in Section III."[127]

In a report submitted by Bischoff on September 30, 1943 on the extension of the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Section III of the camp was described as follows:[128]

"Section III:

BW *3e*	*114 Ward barracks Type 5Jan. 34*
BW *4c*	*5 Utility barracks*
BW *4e*	*2 Utility barracks Type 260/9*
BW *4f*	*13 Supply and laundry barracks Type 260/9*
BW *4f*	*4 Supply and laundry barracks Type 5Jan. 34*
BW *6c*	*4 Disinfestation barracks Type VII/5*
BW *7c*	*11 Staff barracks ("Swiss" barracks)*
BW *12b*	*12 Barracks for major illnesses 5Jan. 34*
BW *12d*	*2 Block leader barracks Type IV/3*
	Conversion of an available house for special measures
BW *33a*	*3 Barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

On September 25 bricklaying works were underway in Barracks 68, 70, 71, 74, 89, 91,92 and 93, as well as carpentry works in Barracks 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 94, 128 and 146.[129] On October 1, 1943 Jothann produced a cost estimate for the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, in which a cost estimate was submitted for every building already erected or planned. For Section III—called Prisoners' Sickbay—which covered the buildings listed in the detail report just mentioned, the expected costs appeared as follows:[130]

---

[125] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 111.

[126] "Progress Report on Work for the Special Measures in the Concentration Camp and in the Main Camp," submitted by Bischoff on July 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 100.

[127] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 196.

[128] Detail report on construction of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.

[129] Progress report on work for the special measures in the concentration camp and in the Main Camp, submitted by Bischoff on September 25, 1943. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 215f.

[130] Cost estimate for construction of the PoW camp of the *Waffen*-SS in Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86f.

BW *3e*	*114 Ward barracks*	*4,542,216*	*RM*
BW *4c*	*5 Utility barracks*	*138,150*	*“*
BW *4e*	*2 Utility barracks*	*167,304*	*“*
BW *4f*	*13 Supply and laundry barracks*	*241,618*	*“*
BW *4f*	*4 Supply and laundry barracks*	*127,500*	*“*
BW *6c*	*4 Disinfestation barracks*	*80,940*	*“*
BW *7c*	*11 Staff barracks*	*103,488*	*“*
BW *12b*	*12 Barracks for major illnesses*	*515,625*	*“*
BW *12d*	*2 Block leader barracks*	*16,240*	*“*
	Conversion of an available house for special measures	*14,242*	*“*
BW *33a*	*3 Barracks for special measures*	*55,758*	*“*
	Total	*6,003,081*	*RM.”*

On October 5, Jothann represented the status of work in the Prisoners’ Sickbay thus:

> *“To date Barracks Types 1-2*[131] *– 6a and 6b*[132] *have been erected as first priority. Overall there are 12 barracks for the major-illnesses department as well as operations and x-ray. These barracks are structurally complete but for one. In 9 barracks all interior walls and chimneys are installed insofar as they required additional installation. In 4 of these barracks, plastering of the walls has begun. The establishment of connecting ways between these barracks is ¾ complete. 8 units of Barracks Type 7*[133] *are structurally complete, and installation of walls and chimneys has begun. Further, 4 laundry barracks Type 9, 3 kitchen barracks Type 12, and 20 ward barracks Type 7, therewith in total 47 barracks are structurally complete since March 43.”*

Jothann further mentioned the status of construction work on the fence, on streets (access streets, camp streets and throughways), drainage work, planning work as well as wastewater treatment facilities; the last encompassed four sedimentation tanks, which were almost complete.[134]

In a file memo of October 11, Jothann referred to a visit by a Mr. A. Knauth in Auschwitz. Knauth was the owner of the firm of the same name, from which the missing barracks for the infirmary of Section III had been ordered:

> *“Mr. Knauth of Dresden was introduced to the project manager Mr.* Obersturmführer *(Specialist) Jothann, and the a.*[bove-mentioned] *site inspection was conducted. It was established at the site that the special barracks for sur-*

[131] Barracks of Type 1: Special Barracks 1 (Surgical); Type 2: Special Barracks 2 (X-ray and Treatment).

[132] Barracks of Type 6a: Special Barracks 6a (Post-Operative); Type 6b: Special Barracks 6b (Major Internal).

[133] Ward barracks.

[134] Advice on the status of construction work in prisoners’ sickbay Concentration Camp Section III, as of October 1, 1943, compiled by Jothann on October 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 396f.

gical patients etc. were completed and could be put into operation immediately."

Among other things, the following was agreed upon:[135]

"For the accommodation barracks, of which there were 111, the cost was significantly reduced because it was a very large, confirmed order, so that a new quotation was forthcoming."

In a report dated October 30, Jothann reported:[136]

"To date 47 barracks erected. Interior work (i.e., masonry and finishing work) is currently underway on these. The pole structure[137] *for 7 additional barracks is complete, and erection of the barracks will begin in the next few days."*

The succeeding reports to the end of November mentioned the progress of construction of the barracks and the associated work on the erection of the "prisoners' infirmary" in Section III.

On February 24, 1944, Jothann directed a request to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Silesia for the allocation of metal to the Knauth Company; he justified this request as follows:[138]

"This concerns the allocation of 1844.4 kg of zinc-aluminum and 87.8 kg of brass for the provision of furnishings and fittings needed for Section III—prisoners' sickbay and quarantine camp— of the PoW camp. [...].

For the justification of the requested metals it is noted that Section III of the PoW camp comprises in all 180 barracks including kitchen, surgery, treatment, ward and quarantine barracks."

In a "Report on the Status of Construction in Auschwitz Concentration Camp Including Prisoners' Deployment," Jothann wrote on March 25, 1944:[139]

"In Section III of the PoW, first only the 2 with empty spaces were started. The barracks are almost all set up, and internal buildout has been started."

On March 31, 1944, 700 prisoners were deployed to Section III. On Kammler's instructions, work on the sites had to be suspended for three days because the prisoners were needed in Sections I and II of the camp.[140]

On March 23, 1944, the day Plan 3764 mentioned by J.-C. Pressac was drawn, the Central Construction Office was still working on the realization of the project for the prisoners' infirmary in Section III. Later we will see how the supposed conflict claimed by the French historian between the two plans can be explained.

---

[135] Jothann file memo of October 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 395.

[136] Progress report on work for the special measures in the concentration camp submitted by Jothann on October 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 198.

[137] *Pfahlroste*, probably referring to a supportive pole structure put into the swampy soil.

[138] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 158.

[139] *Ibid*., p. 38.

[140] Letter to Jothann from Bischoff of March 31, 1944; *ibid*. p. 34.

In 1944 the Central Construction Office finalized all bureaucratic practices pertaining to the camp sickbay. On May 25 Jothann submitted a "Detail Report on Construction of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," which stated:[141]

> *"Work began March 15, 1943* [actually May 15, 1943]. *37 barracks are built and partly built out internally."*

In the attached "Cost Estimate" that Jothann submitted on the same day, a total amount of 3,799,000 RM appeared.[142]

Both documents carry the stamp "Approved in Advance" of the Buildings Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia (with the date June 27, 1944) as well as the stamp "Approved" of Agency C/II of the *WVHA* (with the date July 13, 1944). In August 1944, the head of Agency C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the *WVHA*, which had received the mentioned documentation on June 26, issued the corresponding construction order after the fact, as was common bureaucratic practice in those days:

> *"On the basis of the attached documents, I transmit herewith the order for construction of 111 medical barracks in the PoW Camp, Camp II, Auschwitz, Section III, Projects 3e and 3f."*

As to the status of the work, a writing directed to the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia stated:[143]

> *"Because of its urgency, work has already begun. Progress and status of construction is to be reported to schedule."*

The construction application for the "12 barracks for critically ill" was submitted to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on August 12, 1944 by Jothann.[144] The documentation accompanying it also included a "Detail Report on Extension of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Erection of 12 Barracks for Critically Ill in Section III, Project 12b," which stated that the work had already begun on July 15, 1943;[145] further a cost estimate for 373,000 RM[146] as well as finally an "Attachment to the Cost Estimate for 12 Barracks for Critically Ill," which referred to ancillary work pertaining thereto.[147] On October 31, Agency C/V of the *WVHA* issued the appurtenant construction order retroactively.[148]

---

[141] RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 1-1a. See DOCUMENT 27.
[142] *Ibid*., pp. 2f. See DOCUMENTS 28-28a.
[143] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49. See DOCUMENT 29.
[144] RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 117. See DOCUMENT 30.
[145] RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 38-38a. See DOCUMENTS 31-31a.
[146] *Ibid*., pp. 40f. See DOCUMENTS 32, 32a.
[147] *Ibid*., pp. 42f. See DOCUMENTS 33, 33a.
[148] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 47. See DOCUMENT 34.

Besides these, a "Construction Order for Construction of 11 Staff Barracks in Section III – Project 7e" is know which was issued by Bischoff on October 9, 1944.[149]

On May 31, 1944, 63 barracks existed in Section III.[150] The deportation of the Hungarian Jews found the Central Construction Office totally unprepared and threw its plans for the medical compound into a cocked hat.

At the beginning of June, Section III, although it was not ready for occupation at the time, was converted together with Camp BIIc and part of Camp BIIa as well as of Camp BIIc into a "transit camp" for the unregistered Jews, who were to be transferred to other camps later on.

On June 2, Kammler gave Jothann the instruction to make 14 barracks in Section III available for the accommodation of these Jews, but the Central Construction Office raised objections against this. Upon inquiry by Kammler,[151] Jothann explained that such a measure would be inadvisable "on hygienic and sanitary grounds."[152] Of course Jothann had to give in, and on June 2 the commandant of Concentration Camp II, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Kramer, relinquished the 14 barracks to the desired purpose.[153]

On June 16, "The Hygienist of the Building Inspectorate Silesia," SS *Obersturmführer* Weber, sent the head of the Building Inspectorate as well as—for information—the "Reich Doctor SS and Police. Chief Hygienist" in Berlin a report on the subject "PoW Camp-Section III." which began as follows:

> *"In connection with a review of the water supply of Birkenau on 6/15/44, an inspection of the hygienic conditions in the newly occupied Section III of PoW Camp Birkenau took place.*
>
> *The first transport of prisoners arrived on 6/9/44. At present the section is occupied by 7,000 female (Jewish) prisoners.*
>
> *With regard to construction and hygiene, Section III is in no way fit for occupation, as even the most primitive sanitary facilities are lacking."*

According to the report, the requirements for survival of the female prisoners concerned were exceedingly tenuous:

> *"According to Corpsman SS* Oberscharführer *Scherpe, the accommodation barracks are occupied by 800-1,000 prisoners. The covering of the barracks with roofing felt is not completely done, and the connecting camp streets are*

---

[149] *Ibid*., page number illegible.

[150] Aerial photograph of Birkenau of May 31, 1944. NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60SQ, Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.

[151] Teletype message from Head of Agency C *WVHA* to Central Construction Office, June 2, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 5.

[152] Teletype message from Jothann to Kammler June 2, 1944. *ibid*., p. 2.

[153] Letter from Jothann to Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen*-SS and Police "Silesia" vom June 2, 1944. *ibid*., p. 3.

> *still under construction. For lack of bedsteads, the prisoners are sleeping on the floor."*

After commenting on the inadequacy of the water supply as well as the sewage disposal, the hygienist addressed the quarantine procedures:

> *"Since the prisoners of Section III are to be consigned to work as quickly as possible, a quarantine as such will not be conducted. In order to avoid greater delays in work deployment from any developing epidemics, it is expedient, in place of the normal quarantine measures, to divide the camp into 4 separate zones in advance. In this way, at least a part of the prisoners can be deployed or transported elsewhere."*

Weber's report closed as follows:[154]

> *"In consequence of the occupation of Section III before the completion of construction, an imminent threat of an outbreak of epidemics exists due to the lack of the most rudimentary hygienic provisions."*

As I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2001, pp. 387f.), the Central Construction Office was completely unprepared for the enormous wave of Hungarian Jews, and was unable to provide any accommodations for a great part of the future forced laborers of the Reich.

The project of the medical compound in Section III was finally abandoned on September 23, 1944. This derives from a letter by Jothann of December 6, 1944 to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on the subject "Construction of 12 Barracks for Critically Ill in Section III—Project 12b," which states:[155]

> *"Per discussion by the head of the agency on 9/23/44 in Auschwitz, the cessation of construction in Section III of the PoW camp has been ordered, and demolition of the 12 barracks for critically ill has been started."*

It remains to clarify finally, why Plan 3764 of the Central Construction Office of March 23, 1944 planned for the medical compound in Section III of Birkenau for 60,000 prisoners, although at that time that part of Birkenau Camp had only just been conceived. The explanation of this apparent contradiction is very simple if one knows the operating methods of the construction department of the Central Construction Office, where the technical drafts were created, and indeed practically always by prisoners who were engineers, architects and draftsmen by profession.[156] In order to save time and materials, several copies were produced of every drawing, upon which in case of necessity revisions of the plan were annotated. This applied also to the "Layout of the PoW Camp" No. 3764, which was submitted on March 23, 1944 by the Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer (Registration

[154] RGVA, 502-1-168, pp. 6-6a.
[155] RGVA, 502-1-261, pp. 115-115a.
[156] In February 1943, 96 prisoners worked in the construction office. RGVA, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.

No. 63003) and was endorsed by Jothann on March 24. This plan had the purpose of showing the future locations of the 111 ward barracks of Section III. In it, the rectangles representing the barracks were marked in red.[157] In accordance with usual practice, this plan bore three stamps: The already-mentioned stamps "Approved in Advance" of the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia (of June 27, 1944) and "Approved" of Agency C/II of the *WVHA* (of July 13, 1944) as well as in addition the stamp "Entered in Plan Registration Book" (of May 22, 1944).

The dates of these stamps permit the conclusion that the layout drawing formed part of the documentation that Jothann submitted to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia on May 25, 1944,[158] that is, of the "Detail Report on Construction of the PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Construction of 111 Medical Barracks" and of the accompanying "Cost Estimate." These three documents—detail report, cost estimate and layout drawing—were, according to bureaucratic procedure, indispensable to receive a construction permit for every construction project desired (see Mattogno 2015c on this).

In the detail report it was further explicitly noted as to this layout drawing:[159]

> *"The placement of buildings on the site in question is specified by the enclosed layout drawing."*

A copy of this layout drawing was later used to show the locations of the 6 morgues (Projects 3b and 3d). It was enclosed as the layout drawing for these projects in the "Detail Plan for Construction of Camp II of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia. Construction of 6 Morgues" that Jothann submitted on June 12, 1944 and which the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia reviewed on August 28, 1944.[160] The latter date appears on the "Approved" stamp of the Building Inspectorate that was applied to Layout Drawing 3764. The registration stamp in the plan registration book indicates the date July 18, 1944. The 6 morgues had to be installed in Sections I and II, and as to these the unambiguous sentence appears on the layout drawings:[161]

> *"The morgues to be installed are indicated in red on the layout drawing."*

Yet another copy, which is registered in the plan registration book under the date of August 18, 1944,[162] was enclosed with the documentation of the

[157] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 13. See DOCUMENTS 35-35a.
[158] The registration stamp of the plan registration book erroneously shows "5/22/44" instead of "2/25/44."
[159] RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 1a.
[160] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 10a.
[161] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 14. See DOCUMENT 36.
[162] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 39.

retroactive construction orders for the crematoria of Birkenau issued by Kammler on June 23 and 24, 1944.[163]

Let us turn now to the copy of Layout Drawing No. 3764 published by Pressac. On this copy one reads, "Section 3 for 60,000 prisoners." The document bears no stamp from which one might conclude that it had been reviewed, but instead merely the registration stamp in the plan registration book with the date "Dec. 7, 1944." From this it is clear that this date pertains to a project that is of a later date than the projects for the construction of 111 medical barracks and 5 morgue barracks. It clearly originates from autumn 1944.

Plan No. 2521, developed by Office Group C of the WVHA in Berlin on June 4, 1943 was sent to the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz on June 30, 1943. In the upper right-hand corner appears the inscription "Page 6b," because this plan was part of a series of plans for the prisoners' sickbay, which then were duplicated by the planning department of the Central Construction Office. One of these duplicates that Pressac did not know, Plan No. 2503, was drawn on June 19, 1943 by Prisoner No. 471, the Pole Alfred Brzybylski (see Documents 37, 37a). In contrast to Plan No. 2521, which merely showed the layout of some buildings (as shaded rectangles), Plan No. 2503 gives an overview of the medical compound. Above every rectangle representing a barracks the project number is shown, and under it a reference number, for example: ^{12b} = Project 12b; $_{6b}$ = "Special for Critically Ill Dep.[artment]" = intensive care unit.

As is revealed by a handwritten note, this plan was approved by the cognizant department of the *WVHA* on September 5 ("Approved Agency CIII Technical Services") and bore the registration stamp of the plan registration book with date of October 25, 1944. This confirms that the project of the Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Camp Birkenau remained in force until its effective abandonment on September 23, 1944.

In view of these facts the following conclusions are justified: because the medical compound was planned and also partly built, and because the "decisive" counterargument of J.-C. Pressac is in no way admissible, the following sentences of the French researcher remain resoundingly applicable:

> *"There exists an INCONGRUITY between the provision of a health facility and the existence of four crematoria only a few hundred meters away where, according to the official narrative humans in vast numbers were eliminated…*
> *The plan for the construction of a very large medical sector in Section III therefore shows that the crematoria were erected solely for incineration, with-*

[163] RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 42 (Krematorium II), p. 36 (Krematorium III), p. 43 (Krematorium V), p. 35 (Krematorium IV, 24. Juli 1944).

> *out any human gassings, because the SS wanted to 'keep' the concentration-camp labor resource."*

The planning and partial realization of the Prisoners' Sickbay in Section III of Birkenau with its 12 barracks "for critically ill" is an irrefutable proof that the policy of the SS vis-à-vis those prisoners unfit for work was aimed not at their destruction, but at their medical treatment.

On December 13, 1943, the commandant of the main Camp Auschwitz, Liebehenschel, recommended Dr. Wirths for the War Service Cross Second Class with the following justification:[164]

> *"With a unique exertion from early until late and in a ceaseless effort, garrison physician, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. Wirths, has succeeded since Sept. 1, 1942 in reducing the danger of epidemics in Auschwitz Concentration Camp to a minimum and thereby in maintaining the health and productivity of the SS men as well as the prisoners in general. His activities here in Auschwitz are acknowledged by all. To me personally, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. W i r t h s is an indispensable assistant whose efforts and energy I value most highly.*
> *I recommend the award of the War Service Cross without reservation."*

He received the War Service Cross Second Class with Crossed Swords on January 30, 1944.[165]

4. The Fate of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work

4.1. Treatment of Registered Prisoners Unfit for Work

In all preserved documents on the camp population of Auschwitz from 1942 to 1945, a very high number of "Prisoners unfit for work or deployment" is consistently to be seen. The legal status of these prisoners was established by the *WVHA* as early as 1942. On June 24 of that year, the head of Agency DII, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, sent the commandants of the concentration camps new instructions for the submission of reports on the utilization of prisoners for work. Under Point 1 it stated:[166]

---

[164] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 476f. "Vorschlagliste Nr. 1 für die Verleihung des Kriegsverdienstkreuzes II. Klasse," Auschwitz, 13. Dezember 1943.
[165] Garrison Order No. 5/44 of February 1, 1944. Frei *et al.* 2000, p. 401.
[166] PS-3677.

"Prisoners unfit for work or deployment. These are to be listed in the daily reports under 'Remarks' in the following order:
1. Sick
a) outpatients
b) inpatients
2. Invalids
3. Outpatients
4. Under interrogation
5. Released
6. limited fitness
7. Arrest
8. Quarantined
9. Admissions."

As we shall see, these categories appeared regularly in various forms in reports from the year 1944, of which a number of exemplars have been preserved. These are the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Prisoners in Auschwitz II Concentration Camp,"[167] the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Female Prisoners of Auschwitz, Upper Silesia Concentration Camp,"[168] as well as the monthly report "Labor Deployment of Birkenau Women's Camp."[169] In the "Summary of Prisoner Deployment" as well as in the "Comprehensive Summary of Labor Deployment," however, only the category "Unfit for work or deployment" appears.

On September 22, 1942, Auschwitz Camp held 28,207 prisoners, of which 16,459 were men and 11,748 women; 5,481 (19.4%) of the inmates were "Unfit for work and not deployable."[170] This is the only such document known to us from the year 1942. According to a report by the camp resistance of December 1, 1942, 22,391 prisoners were in the men's camp, including 1,620 patients in the Auschwitz Sickbay and 4,719 patients in the Birkenau Sickbay, in all therefore 6,339 patients, or 28.3% of the inmates.[171]

For 1943, the preserved documents enable us to derive the following more complete picture of the situation:[172]

---

[167] GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 121-124 (15 Januar 1944), 125-128 (31 Januar 1944), 129-132 (15. Februar 1944).
[168] *Ibid*., pp. 160-162 (3 April 1944), 144-147 (16. Mai 1944), 148-151 (5. Juni 1944), 152-155 (19. Juni 1944), 156-159 (30. Juni 1944).
[169] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 339a-371c, 1. Oktober -2. November 1944.
[170] Summary of overall labor deployment on September 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20. See DOCUMENT 38.
[171] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 301.
[172] Compilation by Judge Jan Sehn of the monthly reports in the series "Summary of Prisoner Utilization in Birkenau Concentration Camp, Month… 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 277-293.

Date	Men's Camp		Women's Camp		Total		
1943	Strength	Loss*	Strength	Loss	Strength	Loss	%
Jan. 1	24,263	2,451	5,367	1,452	29,630	3,903	13.2
Feb. 1	31,772	3,891	10,069	1,755	41,841	5,646	13.5
Mar. 1	28,554	3,913	10,016	1,848	38,570	5,761	14.9
Apr. 1	31,187	3,533	15,200	2,369	46,387	5,902	12.7
May 1	34,893	6,837	18,787	6,123	53,680	12,960	24.1
June 1	/	/	20,526	6,914	/	/	33.7
Oct. 1	/	/	32,066	6,288	/	/	19.6
Nov. 1	54,630	7,830	32,943	6,718	87,573	14,548	16.6
Dec 1	54,367	9,532	33,884	9,149	88,151	18,681	21.2
Dec. 31	55,785	11,433	29,513	8,266	85,298	19,699	23.1

* unfit for work or deployment

On September 4, 1943 SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, head of Agency DII of the *WVHA* (Prisoner Deployment), wrote the following letter to Höß (Berenstein 1960, p. 365):

> *"There are at this time about 25,000 Jewish prisoners in CC Auschwitz. On Aug. 25, 43 I told SS* Hauptsturmführer *Schwarz that I must know the number of fully work- and deployment-capable Jews, because I had in mind to transfer Jews from the concentration camp in order to put them work to in the Reich in arms production. I renewed this inquiry by teletype on Aug. 26, 43. According to the reply teletype message of Aug. 29, 43, of the 25,000 Jews in custody, only 3,581 are fit for labor. These, however, are in constant utilization in arms production and cannot be given up. What are the other 21,500 Jews doing? Something here doesn't add up! Please review this situation once more and report back to me."*

Since the number of prisoners in Birkenau who were unfit for labor or deployment in June 1943 lay at about 34% of the total camp population, the number mentioned by Maurer was probably correct: of the 25,000 Jews in Auschwitz at the end of August 1943, only about 3,581 were fir for labor, from which follows that about 21,400 were unfit for labor.

For 1944 the following numbers arise from the documents mentioned in the preceding pages:

Date 1944	Men's Camp			Women's Camp			Total Strength
	Strength	Loss*	%	Strength	Loss*	%	
Jan. 15	22,012	6,292	28.6	/	/	/	
Jan. 31	19,911	7,385	37.1	/	/	/	
Feb. 15	19,072	8,094	42.4	/	/	/	
Apr. 03	/	/	/	21,416	8,454	39.5	
Apr. 05	/	/	/	/	/	/	18,000[a]
Apr. 20	18,335	4,759	26.0	/	/	/	
May 03	18,403	5,789	31.5	/	/	/	
May 11[b]	17,589	7,099[c]	40.3				
May 14	17,558	5,544	31.6	/	/	/	
May 15	17,529	5,520	31.5	23,778	7,425	31.2	
June 05	/	/	/	30,898	11,678	37.8	
June 19	/	/	/	30,994	11,399	36.8	
June 30	/	/	/	31,905	11,213	35.1	
July 28	15,293	3,120	20.4	/	/	/	
Aug. 01	16,082	3,098	19.3	/	/	/	
Aug. 05	19,328	3,036	16.7	/	/	/	
Aug. 10	18,197	3,476	19.1	/	/	/	
Aug. 15	18,229	3,670	20.1	/	/	/	
Aug. 21	19,468	3,937	20.2	/	/	/	
Aug. 25	19,627	3,466	17.7	/	/	/	
Aug. 30	17,655	3,284	18.6	/	/	/	
Sep. 07	18,708	3,139	16.8	/	/	/	
Oct. 01	/	/	/	26,250	7,150	27.2	
Oct. 03	23,286	3,208	13.8	/	/	/	
Oct. 05	/	/	/	42,961	8,854	20.6	
Oct. 10	/	/	/	36,240	6,096	16.8	
Oct. 15	/	/	/	30,274	5,058	16.7	
Oct. 20	/	/	/	30,058	5,345	17.8	
Oct. 25	/	/	/	27,723	4,624	16.7	
Oct. 30	/	/	/	24,868	4,577	18.4	
Nov. 02	/	/	/	21,048	4,220	20.0	
Jan. 16, 45	4,482	2,228	49.7				

* "prisoners unfit for work or deployment"

a In the known letter from Pohl to Himmler of April 5, 1944 on the subject "Security Measures in Auschwitz" the aggregate camp strength (Auschwitz I, II and III) is stated to be about 67,000 prisoners; further it states: "The number of inpatients and invalids is at present 18,000." NO-021.

b Transcript in: Blumental 1946, pp. 100-105.

c This number includes 1,575 prisoners registered under the heading "Preparation for Transport."

In this table the heading "Loss" (prisoners unfit for work or deployment) encompasses several categories of prisoners, among which according to the official accounts two were inexorably consigned to death in the "gas chambers": the inpatients who required a lengthy stay in the hospital, and invalids, that is, "useless mouths" in a word. In reality, these two categories not only existed in the official statistics of Agency D of the *WVHA*,[173]

[173] The form for the "Summary of Number and Utilization of Prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" report showed a stamp at the bottom with the legend "WVHA-D-II-2-43."

but also appeared regularly in all preserved reports, as one may infer from the following table:

Date 1944	Inpatients		Invalids	
	Men's Camp	Women's Camp	Men's Camp	Women's Camp
Jan. 15	3,649		840[a]	
Jan. 31	2,518		278[b]	
Feb. 15	3,159		275[b]	
Apr. 03	/	5,358		282[b]
Apr. 20	3,056		64	
May 03	4,155		47	
May 11	3,934		50	
May 14	3,908		50	
May 15	3,905	4,409	50	222
June 05		3,853		222[b]
June 19		3,759		227[b]
June 30		3,760		233[b]
July 28	2,450		135	
July 29	2,390		135	
July 30	2,410		135	
Aug. 01	2,431		135	
Aug. 02	2,409		135	
Aug. 03	2,379		135	
Aug. 04	2,391		135	
Aug. 05	2,345		135	
Aug. 06	2,359		135	
Aug. 07	2,345		135	
Aug. 08	2,356		135	
Aug. 09	2,428		135	
Aug. 10	2,420		135	
Aug. 11	2,409		140	
Aug. 12	2,375		138	
Aug. 13	2,409		148	
Aug. 14	2,451		148	
Aug. 15	2,442		148	
Aug. 16	2,419		132	
Aug. 17	2,447		132	
Aug. 18	2,477		133	
Aug. 19	2,445		133	
Aug. 21	2,443		133	
Aug. 22	2,458		133	
Aug. 23	2,427		133	
Aug. 24	2,397		133	
Aug. 25	2,331		133	
Aug. 26	2,369		133	
Aug. 27	2,344		133	
Aug. 28	2,400		133	
Aug. 29	2,387		133	
Aug. 30	2,407		133	
Sep. 07	2,226		133	
Oct. 01		1,869[c]		42[d]
Oct. 02		1,869[e]		42

Date 1944	Inpatients		Invalids	
	Men's Camp	Women's Camp	Men's Camp	Women's Camp
Oct. 03	1,792	2,013	316	39
Oct. 04		1,859		38
Oct. 05		1,897		38
Oct. 06		1,924		38
Oct. 07		1,885		38
Oct. 08		1,961		43
Oct. 09		1,961		43
Oct. 10		2,009		43
Oct. 11		1,928		42
Oct. 12		1,983		42
Oct. 13		2,011		41
Oct. 14		1,920		41
Oct. 15		1,710		41
Oct. 16		1,911		39
Oct. 17		1,914		39
Oct. 18		1,832		37
Oct. 19		1,879		37
Oct. 20		1,872		36
Oct. 21		1,904		36
Oct. 22		1,786		36
Oct. 23		1,788		36
Oct. 24		1,851		35
Oct. 25		1,799		35
Oct. 26		1,887		34
Oct. 27		1,931		34
Oct. 28		1,945		34
Oct. 29		1,993		34
Oct. 30		2,020		32
Oct. 31		2,219		29
Nov. 02		1,945		29
Jan. 16, 45	954[f]		400	

a Including 560 Jews.
b "Invalids and aged over 60 years."
c Plus 615 "Recovering in quarters."
d "Invalids over 60"
e Plus 615 "Recovering in quarters."
f Plus 57 "Recovering"

On January 28, 1944, out of 77,000 prisoners, no fewer than 12,000 were sick.[174]

Concerning Camp Auschwitz III-Monowitz, the preserved documents provide the following picture (Makowski 1978, p. 160):

Month	Camp Strength	Number Sick	Clinic
Nov. 42	2,300	100	300
Dec. 42	3,700	380	480
Jan. 43	2,900	360	430
Feb. 43	1,500	170	300
Mar. 43	3,000	270	450
Apr. 43	3,200	310	500

[174] "List of Prisoner Status and Prisoner Assignments in Auschwitz Concentration Camp of January 28, 1944." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96. See DOCUMENT 39.

Month	Camp Strength	Number Sick	Clinic
May 43	4,000	380	500
June 43	4,000	380	500
July 43	5,000	350	600
Aug. 43	6,000	400	600
Sep. 43	6,400	400	620
Oct. 43	6,600	450	600
Nov. 43	6,400	500	670
Dec. 43	7,000	800	650
Jan. 44	7,000	970	600
Feb. 44	7,000	900	700
Mar. 44	7,800	880	800
Apr. 44	7,200	950	600
May 44	9,200	800	850
June 44	10,100	880	1,200
July 44	10,100	800	1,100
Aug. 44	11,500	820	1,300
Sep. 44	10,100	850	1,120
Oct. 44	9,800	700	1,040
Nov. 44	10,600	900	1,080
Dec. 44	10,500	1,120	950

4.2. Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp

Those patients staying in the quarantine camp were reported in a monthly statistical report, of which the pages for the period from May through September as well as parts of October 1944 survive. Each page has a column in which the various illnesses are tallied; on each line appears the day of the month, forming a line for each day; at each intersection of a day line with a column for an illness, the number of prisoners with said illness on that day is entered.[175] The following illnesses are covered in the statistical report:

Cellulitis, abscesses, periarthritis, surgical cases, dermatitis, edema, grippe, bronchitis, bronchial pneumonia, pneumonia, pleurisy, cardiac, kidney, liver, stomach, diarrhea, rheumatism, nerves, stomatitis, eyes, ear, typhus, abdominal typhus, paratyphus, suspected typhus, dysentery, suspected dysentery, malaria, suspected malaria, impetigo, psoriasis, scarlet fever, diphtheria, syphilis, gonorrhea, measles, glans inflammation, mumps, confirmed tuberculosis, clinical tuberculosis, suspected tuberculosis, pleuritic tuberculosis, glandular tuberculosis, scabies, fatigue, recovering.

At the end of the register, the inpatients, divided into "Aryans" and "Jews," are reported on the back side of the page;[176] the caption "Depot" follows, of which it is not clear to what it refers, as well as the patients

[175] AGK, OB, 383, p. 3. See DOCUMENT 40.
[176] *Ibid*., p. 10. See DOCUMENT 41.

with infectious diseases—again separated between Aryans and Jews—and finally again the caption "Depot."

The number of surgical cases totaled 747; they fell among the various months as follows:

May 1944:	153	August 1944:	243
June 1944:	25	September 1944:	318
July 1944:	77	October 1944:	8

The following table shows the data pertaining to the inpatients:

Day	May	June	July	August	September
1	1,331	749	569	473	580
2	1,301	763	569	494	589
3	1,050	769	535	483	589
4	1,043	753	518	477	590
5	1,056	740	514	476	550
6	1,056	736	507	482	546
7	1,053	730	503	477	555
8	1,047	721	503	500	549
9	1,048	727	501	567	547
10	1,037	720	499	569	551
11	1,013	741	496	569	551
12	1,007	703	493	570	552
13	1,009	696	488	584	574
14	949	686	484	585	564
15	920	679	481	582	578
16	909	673	480	574	586
17	880	667	476	574	566
18	870	570	473	575	570
19	869	559	471	564	361
20	857	556	502	563	370
21	854	539	498	561	398
22	842	541	496	573	404
23	827	542	492	583	408
24	808	538	489	587	408
25	816	485	491	590	394
26	819	578	494	589	404
27	810	565	493	586	403
28	779	562	488	574	409
29	769	?	477	577	409
30	759	?	476	578	416
31	755	–	474	578	–

4.3. Registration and Transfer of Sick Prisoners

Contrary to the assertions of orthodox historiography, patients taken into the hospitals of Auschwitz-Birkenau underwent no such thing as "Selection for the gas chambers," but rather those transferred to the camp were, after successful treatment, registered in the usual way, while many previously interned in Auschwitz were transferred to other camps. Even Czech admits as much, as we will soon see. Here, a number of conspicuous examples:

1) On October 30, 1942 SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, Head of Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) in Auschwitz sent the following radio message to Main Office DII of the *WVHA* (Labor Deployment of Prisoners):[177]

> *"The 499 prisoners transferred from Dachau arrived here on Oct. 29, 42. The prisoners are in the worst shape imaginable, infirm—walking skeletons. Perhaps one third will be fit to work after 14 days of rehabilitation. The prisoners are totally unsuitable for the Buna contingent. 50 of this group have useful trades and 162 are without skills, as well as 287 farm laborers.*
> *On Oct. 30, 42 186 prisoners arrived from Ravensbrück. Their physical shape is better than that of the transport from Dachau. 128 of this group have useful trades and 58 without skills."*

486 of the prisoners transferred from Dachau Concentration Camp were registered with the prisoner numbers 71275 to 71760; the arrivees from Ravensbrück received the numbers 71841 to 72026 (Czech 1989, p. 328).

2) 163 prisoners from Buchenwald Concentration Camp came to Auschwitz on November 29, 1942, who were taken into camp custody under the numbers 78577-78739. On December 5, the camp doctor of Auschwitz Concentration Camp sent the camp headquarters a letter with the following content:[178]

> *"The 163 prisoners from Weimar-Buchenwald who were intended for the Central Construction Office and presumably were to be used as masons were examined on Dec. 4, 1942 by the camp doctor and found to be in the conditions listed by their names in the enclosure."*

A list of the prisoners with their registration number, surname, given name, as well as doctor's diagnosis was enclosed with the letter.[179] The diagnoses are summarized as follows in the left margin of the letter:[180]

---

[177] APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, *Arbeitseinsatz*, p. 102.
[178] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100. See DOCUMENT 42.
[179] *Ibid*., pp. 101-103.
[180] *Ibid*., p. 100.

"† [Died]	*18*
Hospitalized	*19*
Incapable of or unqualified for work	*12*
Infirmity	*42*
Capable of working	*72*
	163."

This indicates that, of the 163 registered, therefore regularly received, prisoners, only 72, or 44%, were fit for work. On December 7, Maurer, head of Office Group D (Labor Deployment) of the *WVHA*, informed the commandant of Buchenwald of this.[181]

3) Under the date of March 14, 1943, Czech wrote (1989, pp. 440f.):

> *"The numbers 108413 to 108454 include 42 prisoners with pulmonary tuberculosis who are transferred from CC Ravensbrück to CC Auschwitz per order of the head of Office Group D of the* WVHA.*"*

4) On April 13, 1943 the "camp doctor of Branch Camp Buna" (Monowitz) submitted a report on the medical examination of 658 prisoners who arrived on April 10 from CC Mauthausen-Gusen. Among other things, it stated:[182]

> *"The health condition of the new admittees was inordinately bad. Not merely that a great part of the prisoners of this transport were sick for weeks with diarrhea, but actually that almost all prisoners of the transport suffer from severe diarrhea. 98 prisoners had to be designated as infirm, as to 40 of whom the infirmity had progressed so far that the possibility of attaining the capability to work cannot be anticipated in the foreseeable future. 51 prisoners who cannot become able to work in Branch Camp Buna in the prescribed time were therefore instantly transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Positive indications of tuberculosis were observed in 6 prisoners. These also had to be transferred to the Auschwitz Prisoners' Infirmary.*
>
> *154 prisoners had respiratory illnesses, above all brochitis and pharyngitis, of whom a part had to be admitted immediately into the Prisoners' Infirmary for treatment.*
>
> *17 prisoners were diagnosed with scabies. These are still in treatment.*
>
> *Other serious illnesses as well as bodily ailments were found:*

17	*prisoners*	*with*	*asthmatic bronchitis,*
1	*prisoner*	*"*	*middle-ear inflammation*
1	*"*	*"*	*inflamed bladder*
4	*"*	*"*	*bacterial skin infections*
3	*"*	*"*	*hernia*
7	*"*	*"*	*scoliosis, of which 3 severe*
4	*"*	*"*	*malformed hand*
2	*"*	*"*	*clubfoot*

[181] NO-1935.
[182] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 96f. See DOCUMENT 43.

1	*“*	*“*	*disabled right hand*
1	*“*	*“*	*short right leg*
1	*“*	*“*	*short right forearm*
1	*“*	*“*	*stiff left forearm*
1	*“*	*“*	*fracture of the right upper arm*
1	*“*	*“*	*ruptured meniscus*
1	*“*	*“*	*inflammation of knee joint*
2	*“*	*“*	*dactylitis*
1	*“*	*“*	*herpes zoster*

The poor health condition of the new arrivees is shown by the following summary:

Required to be admitted to Auschwitz Prisoners’ Infirmary because of illness as well as weakness	*51*
Required to be admitted to Prisoners’ Infirmary immediately or within one day after provision to Buna	*33*
Died of infirmity (of which one in transit)	*2*
Consigned to recuperation in barracks because of illness as well as infirmity	*25*
Total unfit for work on arrival	*111 = 17%*

The average age of the prisoners is 39 years.
Because the Buna Prisoners’ Infirmary does not have sufficient space for this many, all prisoners of this transport who are not designated as seriously ill had to be relegated to their quarters with recuperation in barracks.”

5) On May 27, 1943 the commandants of Camps Auschwitz and Lublin (Majdanek) received the following telex from SS *Obersturmführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, who at that time acted as deputy to the head of Office Group D/Concentration Camps in the *WVHA*, SS *Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks:[183]

“Copy.
Telex No. 3292
Oranienburg 3292 May 27, 43 0930 -Kg-
To Commandants CC Auschwitz and CC Lublin
CC Auschwitz transfers immediately in one transport 800 malaria patients to CC Lublin. Sufficient sustenance for the journey to be included.
CC Auschwitz to provide guards, CC Lublin to report arrival.
CC Auschwitz to report departure of prisoners.
Liebehenschel, SS Ostubaf., *Acting Head”*

Under the date of June 3, 1943, Czech writes (1989, p. 511):

“542 male and 302 female prisoners suffering from malaria are transferred from CC Auschwitz to CC Lublin (Majdanek).”

[183] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281. See DOCUMENT 44.

This means that the prisoners who contracted malaria were in no case consigned to death in the gas chambers, but by order of Office D of the *WVHA* were transferred to Lublin.
This corresponds fully and completely to the policy that is reflected in the above-mentioned "Quarterly Report of Health Service in CC Auschwitz I" of December 16, 1943 and states as follows (see p. 46):

> *"Those infected with malaria and inmates who have been treated for malaria, were transferred at the end of the reporting quarter to CC Lublin, which is free of the anopheles mosquito."*

It follows from this that the transfer of malaria patients to CC Majdanek was routine practice.

6) On July 8, 1943 the head of Department IIIa (Labor Deployment) sent a communiqué to the commandant in which the subject of "New Arrivals from CC Lublin" was addressed (Transcription: Blumental 1946, p. 140):

> *"Early today the prisoner transport from Lublin arrived with 1500 prisoners at about 6 o'clock, and among them were 5 dead and 2 with gunshot wounds. The prisoners were immediately bathed and disinfested and finally examined by the camp doctors in the men's as well as the women's camps with respect to their health and ability to work.*
> *Of the 750 male prisoners, only 424 were found to be capable of working, while the remainder of 326 prisoners were designated as unfit for work in the planned assignment to Labor Camps Buna and Neu-Dachs. Of these 40% not-fully-fit-for-work prisoners, some must be placed in prisoners' quarters as well as in the recovery barracks. The rest may still be used exclusively for light jobs, which however are no longer available here.*
> *Of the 750 female prisoners, 80 prisoners were designated as unfit for work, which amounts to about 10% of the entire transport. About 10% are suffering from scabies, and of the remaining prisoners the greater part cannot to be assigned to hard labor.*
> *Attached are a number of photos from which it can be seen in what miserable physical condition the prisoners were transferred.*
> *As further attachment, the report of the garrison physician."*

The enclosed report of the same date stated (*ibidem*, p. 141):

> *"Among the 1500 prisoners (750 men and 750 women) transferred from CC Lublin on July 8, 43 a very high percentage were unfit for work.*
> *Among the male prisoners, 49 prisoners had to be sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary or to the recovery barracks on account of extensive infirmity, abscesses, or severe hernias. A further 277 prisoners had to stay in Camp A I because of less serious cases of infirmity, so that only 424 could be passed on to their actual destination, Labor Camp Buna. These also will become capable of the hard labor characteristic of Buna only after the prescribed quarantine time of 4 weeks.*

Of the female prisoners, 5 were dead on arrival, 2 others had gunshot wounds, 80 others are to be designated as unfit for work. These are grouped as follows:
28 prisoners 15 to 17 years of age
2 with edema
44 with more or less serious injuries to the lower extremities
5 with abscesses on their lower legs
1 with periarthritis.
Further, a high percentage of the female prisoners are afflicted with scabies. Still further, the overall and nutritional condition of the prisoners is such that they cannot yet be deployed fully to the work required at Auschwitz."

Among these 1,500 prisoners, all were Jews. Regardless of their condition, they were all registered in the camp, the men with the numbers 127913–128662, the women with the numbers 48349–49098—not one of them was "gassed" (Czech 1989, p. 540).

7) On July 11, 1943 a further exclusively Jewish transport of 1,331 prisoners from CC Lublin-Majdanek arrived in Auschwitz. The 763 men were registered with the numbers 128951–129713, the 568 women the numbers 49207–49774 (*ibidem*, p. 542). The following day the head of Department IIIa sent the following report to the camp headquarters (Blumental 1946, p. 113):

"763 male and 568 female prisoners arrived here with the prisoners' transport of July 11, 43 from Lublin. The overall impression was better than that of the previous transport. As the medical examinations carried out have shown, the great majority could be pronounced good. Compare to the previous transport, the number of prisoners who had to be confined to quarters immediately was not reduced at all. From the enclosed photos that have been made of individual cases it is also clear and plainly to be seen that in Lublin sufficient care has not been provided as we are accustomed to doing here. – Attached 2 reports of the camp doctor and an envelope with photos."

The first of the two reports was evidently about the males, the second about the female prisoners. I quote from both reports below, beginning with the first, submitted by the camp doctor of Camp BIb on July 11:

"Among the 763 male prisoners transferred on July 11, 43 from Lublin were:
1) 1 dead,
2) 78 in need of treatment and/or admission,
3) 65 suitable for light duty,
4) 382 suitable for hard work."

The second report was committed to paper on the same day by Camp Doctor of the camp, SS *Untersturmführer* Werner Rohde (*ibidem*, p. 114):

"Among the 568 female prisoners transferred to BIa Birkenau from Lublin on July 11, 43 were:
1) 49 in need of treatment and/or admission,

2) 32 suitable for light duty,
3) 103 suitable for medium duty,
4) 384 suitable for hard work."

In a word: the sick Jews and those incapable of work were not only not "gassed," but rather admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary and even photographed to document that the inmates in Lublin were not as well looked-after as in Auschwitz!

8) Under the date of Nov. 25, 1943 Czech reported (1989, p. 663):

> *"It has been ordered that all prisoners in the Prisoners' Infirmary and the recovery barracks who are sick with malaria be listed. The prisoners sick with malaria will be transferred to CC Lublin (Majdanek)."*

This again reflects the policy in the "Quarterly Report …" of December 16, 1943 cited above several times earlier.

In accordance with a directive from the garrison physician of November 25, 1943 "to all camp doctors and medical personnel of the CC," those sick with malaria had to be noted, and the list of their names submitted each month to the garrison physician.[184] These lists were thus, exactly like those of Block 16 in the Quarantine Camp,[184] entirely the result of a "selection," but not one that designated the "selected" for gassing.

9) On January 31, 1944 the camp doctor of the Birkenau Men's Camp file the following "memo" (Blumental 1946, p. 75):

> *"Re: Transfer of 102 prisoners on 1/31, 1944 from Camp Auschwitz II to Auschwitz III (Buna).*
> *Concerning those transferred to Buna from Stutthof, the camp doctor notes that the greater part of this transport appears unsuited, medically speaking. A majority is physically infirm, also among these are many prisoners suffering from varicose veins, fractures, etc.*
> *Since the department for labor deployment needs these workers, they were transferred anyway."*

10) Under the date March 17, 1944, Czech writes (1989, p. 740):

> *"The numbers 175134 to 175155 include 22 prisoners who were provided from a prison in Mirau in Czechoslovakia. In the transport are 21 prisoners with tuberculosis."*

11) Finally on August 11, 1944, 212 malaria patients were transferred to CC Flossenbürg (*ibidem*, p. 847).

[184] APMO, Microfilm No. 1519/1. Reproduced in Strzelecka 1997b, p. 113.

Part Two:

The Selections

5. The Minor Selections According to the *Chronicle*

5.1. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz

According to orthodox historiography, the origins of the alleged selections for death of certain registered prisoners go back to the so-called "*Aktion* 14 f 13." In a section of his study on extermination methods in Auschwitz, Franciszek Piper deals specifically with this problem (Piper 1999, pp. 122f.):

> *"Not only Jews were selected upon their first arrival at the detraining ramp as well as those temporarily assigned to the so-called transit camp, but also prisoners of other nationalities who were registered in the records of CC Auschwitz and admitted to the camp. A decree issued early in the year* [1941], *about which nothing specific is known, became the basis for carrying out the selections of the prisoners as well as their execution by phenol injection as well as in the gas chambers. According to this decree, the prisoners in the concentration camps were also subjected to the Euthanasia Program (*Aktion *14 f 13); this decree was maintained for non-Jews until April 27, 1943 and for Jews until October 1944. This Euthanasia Program applied to prisoners sentenced under individual protective-custody orders as well as under an individual confinement directive. The causes of death were falsified for these persons, and instead of the actual cause, in most cases frequently occurring illnesses were recorded.*
>
> *Since March 1942, Jews were registered in CC Auschwitz as a further category, who in the course of the operation for the complete and final extermination of the Jews had been transported en masse to Auschwitz. Even these Jewish prisoners already registered and admitted to the camp underwent the selections until October 1944. From early 1943 on, generally no individual death documents were issued for these Jews, but rather they were merely recorded by use of the abbreviations* SB (Sonderbehandlung [= special treatment]) *or* GU

(gesondert untergebracht [especially accommodated]), *without specification of a cause of death. While during 1941 at first only a few selections among the registered prisoners of CC Auschwitz had been conducted, such selections had evolved into a significant element of the extermination system by 1942. These selections were conducted primarily in the inmate infirmaries and clinics, that is, in the places where the sick and totally exhausted prisoners presented themselves to receive medical help."*

Program 14 f 13 was ordered by the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps (*IKL*), whose chief of staff was SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel. Among the documents available to me on this subject, which deal with Camp Groß-Rosen,[185] the following appears:

1) The official designation of the program was "Special Treatment 14 f 13." The identification code "14 f" pertained to cases of death; so "14 f Allgem." for example meant deaths in general. "14 f 5" related to urns of deceased and cremated prisoners,[186] "14 f 8-10" indicated unnatural deaths, while "14 f 14" stood for executions.[187]

2) Prisoners subjected to the program had to undergo a preliminary selection by camp doctors and afterwards selection by doctors of the Euthanasia Program.

3) The prisoners selected in this fashion were then killed in institutions of the Euthanasia Program; prisoners of CC Groß-Rosen were sent to Bernburg for that purpose.

Up to December 15, 1941 293 prisoners from this camp were considered for this program, of whom 214 were selected on January 19 and 20, 1942. 70 of these prisoners were transferred to Bernburg on March 17, 1942, 57 further prisoners on the following day. Between January 20 and March 17, 1942, 36 selected prisoners were euthanized. The remaining 51 designated prisoners, 42 Jews among them, were excluded from this "special treatment" because of recovered capability to work, and not transferred to it.[188]

After the establishment of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*WVHA*) headed by SS *Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, the office of "Inspectorate of Concentration Camps" (including SS Management Main Office) was incorporated into the *WVHA* as Office Group D–Concentration Camps.[189] SS *Gruppenführer* Richard Glücks was named head, and Liebehenschel as his deputy.

---

[185] These are covered by the documents classified under the identifier PS-1151 as well as by Document NO-158.
[186] NO-1510.
[187] D-569.
[188] Letter from *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Rödl, commandant of CC Groß-Rosen, to the *WVHA* of March 26, 1942. PS-1151.
[189] PS-1063(F).

But back to Piper. He maintains that the order mentioned was in force until April 27, 1943 for non-Jews and until the end of October 1944 for Jews. As his only source, he here proffers an excerpt from a letter of Richard Glücks, the Head of Office D of the *WVHA*, where it says:[190]

> *"The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14 f 13.*
>
> *All other prisoners unfit for work (tuberculars, bedridden, crippled, etc.) are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed.*
>
> *The order of the Reichsführer SS is to be observed scrupulously henceforward."*

Nothing implies that this order would pertain only to non-Jewish prisoners. Piper has plainly and simply chiseled in order to avoid having to admit that all selections performed after this date that had the purpose of the physical elimination of the selectees were actually illegal even in the eyes of the leadership of the Third Reich, or that they never happened in the first place. In view of the fact that Himmler's order was given in totally unmistakable terms ("is to be observed scrupulously henceforward"), the implications are solidly for the second option: they never took place.

There are, furthermore, at least two documents that refute Piper's proposition. The first is a three-page listing of CC Flossenbürg with the heading "Special Treatments in the Period June 1 to December 18, 1944," in which 131 prisoners are included, among them 106 Russians, 21 Poles and 4 Germans.[191] A summary groups the entries in this list by month and nationality: 13 Russians in June; 3 Russians and 3 Poles in July; 53 Russians and 16 Poles in August; 10 Russians in September; 12 Russians and 2 Germans in October; 5 Russians, 2 Poles and 2 Germans in November; as well as finally 10 Russians in December.[192] Nothing is known of these prisoners' fates. It nonetheless follows from this document that the "special treatment" of non-Jewish prisoners after April 27, 1943 was very probably continued after April 27, 1943.

The second document concerns a series of strength reports from the women's camp in Birkenau, in which the entry "S.B." appeared over 300 times over the month of November (see Section 7.5.). This indicates that "special treatment"—whatever it entailed—was continued after October 1944 even for Jewish prisoners.

---

[190] NO-1007, published in: Mitscherlich/Mielke 1995, pp. 282f.

[191] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 118, Flossenbürg Case. Roll 6, frames 962-964.

[192] *Ibidem*, Frame 965.

On the other hand, Glücks does not mentions the term "special treatment" a single time in the letter cited by Piper, but rather merely the reference "Program 14 f 13." This indicates that the bare term "special treatment"—without further elaboration—represented a different concept than the terms "Program 14 f 13" or "Special Treatment 14 f 13," where its precise meaning was specified by the code number cited. In fact, the term "Special Treatment" had many meanings (see Mattogno 2016c), from "favorable treatment"[193] all the way to execution, and only a further specification (such as the identification code "14 f 13") or the context, enable unambiguous interpretation.

As for the content of the letter cited by Piper, it ought to be emphasized that Himmler's order was passed on by Richard Glücks, the head of Office Group D of the *WVHA*. The same office also concerned itself with "Special Treatment 14 f 13," and in that connection sent Liebehenschel's letter of March 28, 1942 to the commandant of CC Groß-Rosen in which it was stated that prisoners selected for "Special Treatment 14 f 13" must be permanently unfit for work.[194]

Indeed, as we saw in Chapter 4, the order of June 24, 1942 applying to all concentration camps for the establishment of the category "Prisoners unfit for work or labor deployment," to which not just "sick" prisoners (outpatients and inpatients), but also "invalids" belonged, was issued by no less than the head of Office D of the *WVHA*, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer. Therefore, prisoners were regularly registered in the category "Prisoners unfit for work or labor deployment" who according to mainstream interpretation were systematically condemned to death in the "gas chambers."

As far as is known, not even the mentally ill were ever subjected to "Program 14 f 13" in Auschwitz. In fact, a camp order to the clinic of Quarantine Camp BIIa of July 11, 1944 demanded:[195]

> *"A list of the <u>mentally and emotionally ill</u> is to be submitted, and to contain: I. Prisoner Number, II. Surname, III. Given name, IV. Nationality, V. brief diag-*

[193] For example, the exemption of minorities not considered hostile to the Germans from deportation in the occupied areas (PS-660); the installation of prominent prisoners in luxury hotels (IMG, Vol. XI, pp. 374-375/IMT, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339); the preferential treatment of Germanizable Ukrainians, who were hired as household help in Germany (PS-025); the gentler handing of the eastern populations by comparison with the harshness of the military and the police (PS-1024); releases from imprisonment (PS-1193); or the consideration given for provisioning to Balts and White Russians (EC-126). The regulations for the concentration camps set forth that "honor prisoners" were "handled specially" so that these seemed privileged relative to regular prisoners (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183).

[194] PS-1151.

[195] APMO, Microfilm No. 1523/1.

> *nosis. Complete this list ASAP and transmit to the Central Records Office of Infirmary B.II.f."*

From this, it may be seen that up to this time there were mentally ill patients in Camp Sector BIIa who were physically safe and sound and had not been entered in any kind of special list (that is, not slated for anything). It is not conceivable that this category of prisoners was suddenly "selected" for the purpose of any alleged gassing. As previously mentioned, there was in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Monowitz even a "Pavilion for General Medicine with a Section for Nervous and Psychological Illnesses" that was "even equipped with an apparatus for electroshocks" (see p. 56). This indicates that the mentally ill were not anything like killed, but were treated instead.

That Program 14 f 13 did not entail the killing of sick prisoners may also be seen from a radio message of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII–Prisoner Labor Deployment, to the camp commandants of October 29, 1942 that was intercepted and decoded by British intelligence. In it, Maurer ordered:[196]

> *"I plan to transport the greater part of the inpatients of all camps to DACHAU for Program 14 F 13. I request that you advise me what numbers of this type now and in the near future might be expected to be included in this."*

5.2. The Death Certificates of the "Selected"

F. Piper would also have it that, "from spring 1943," registered Jewish prisoners sentenced to death in the "gas chambers" were no longer to be recorded in the Death Books, but rather marked with the codes "SB" and "GU." This is clearly rank speculation.

Recording of deaths in the concentration camps was governed by a guideline that Glücks promulgated on November 21, 1942 with the heading "Reporting Procedure for Deaths in Concentration Camps." It was based on the "Order of the *Reichsführer* SS of Oct. 11, 1942—1870—and RSHA—IV C 2 Serial No. 42 455—of Nov. 13, 1942." This letter, sent to the commandants of all concentration camps—including Auschwitz, bore the identifier "14 f Allg." that covered, as mentioned above, deaths of prisoners in general. This letter stated:[197]

> *"By order of the* Reichsführer *SS and Chief of the German Police in coordination with the Reich Security Main Office, the following guidelines for the processing of deaths in the concentration camps are issued, superseding all prior orders:*

---

[196] TNA, HW 16-21, German German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: Oct. 29/42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, 3-4.

[197] NO-1543.

1.) Deaths of Jews and Jewesses are to be recorded merely in a collective list (one copy), to include the following data:
Serial number,
Surname, given name, for women also maiden name,
Birth date and place,
Nationality,
Last place of residence,
Date of death,
Cause of death,
Detaining authority.
Where protective custody or preventive detention was ordered by Office IV C or Office V of the Reich Security Main Office for Jews or Jewesses, the names of such persons in these lists should be underlined in red, and the case number of Office IV or V shown. The lists are to be ordered by date of death and are to be submitted here by the 3rd day after the end of the reporting month.
Priority letters and termination reports will henceforward be unnecessary for death cases of Jewish inmates.
2.) Announcements of deaths of all other prisoners are to be submitted in one copy merely with the familiar form (priority letter) to the Reich Security Main Office—Office IV C 2 and Office V—and to the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office–Office Group D. These forms are to be sent by regular mail to the Reich Security Main Office or to this very agency, respectively.
In both cases covered by 1 and 2 above it is of no moment whether deaths occurred by natural or unnatural causes.
The instant notification by telex of the detaining authority for the purpose of notifying the next of kin remains unaffected by this as required.
The current reporting procedures regarding deaths of Soviet prisoners of war and Russian civilian workers remain unchanged.
The camp commandants are responsible to the Reichsführer *SS and me personally that despite this relaxation of procedure, it may not be forgotten anywhere in the camps that even the lives of criminals must be accounted for."*

This document refutes Piper's assertion categorically. The data specified for the batch lists are those that under law would appear on death certificates, which implies that the data for compiling these batch lists would not have been available without the previous submission of individual death certificates. Furthermore, these lists included "natural" along with "unnatural" causes of death together. Besides, those allegedly gassed would be recorded in the lists as "unnatural" deaths, which contradicts Piper's assertion that they were recorded only with the codes "SB" (Special Treatment) and "GU" (Special Accommodation).

Finally, the last sentence confirms that in the regulations of the camps and in all disciplinary instructions under this principle, that it was strictly forbidden to kill prisoners wantonly, that this was, on the contrary, a crime.

Pursuant to a guideline of the *WVHA* that was transmitted to all commandants of concentration camps by Liebehenschel on February 20, 1943, "all occurring deaths" had to be classified by age from February 1943.[198]

Höß, who at the time was head of Office D of the *WVHA*, sent a reminder about these guidelines on March 12, 1944 that conveyed the following regarding deaths:[199]

> *1.) Deaths of Russians and of Poles who have not been admitted to the lists of ethnic Germans or who are not be admitted to them, have been reported to the* RSHA *and* RKPA[200] *by most camps with priority mail or teletype. This is forbidden per the existing order. Deaths of such Poles and Russians are merely to be reported to the detaining authority with Form KL 51/4.43 (as previously ordered by circular on 9/20/43).*
>
> *No other reports are needed. Jews are to be reported exclusively in lists. Priority letters and all other reports are discontinued here as well.*
>
> *2.) Lists of Jewish deaths are to be submitted monthly per Order Ref. 14 f Allg./Ot./S. of Nov. 21, 42 Secr. Serial No. 848/42, thereby the reference number(s) of the* RSHA *as well as the* RKPA *are absolutely required. It is not sufficient only to note* RSHA *or* RKPA. *The files need to be reviewed thoroughly as to whether they concern deported Jews (IV B 4 a)*[201] *or Jews with protective-custody order from IV C 2.*[202] *The latter are, as already ordered a thousand times, to be underlined in red."*

Piper obviously misunderstood why individual Jewish deaths were no longer to be reported to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA*. This was merely to reduce paperwork. Already on August 1, 1942 Glücks had ordered that "for reasons of paper and work saving" individual internments or transfers of Soviet civilian workers were no longer to be reported.[203]

It must be emphasized here that orthodox Holocaust historiography has not only not resolved but not even once given thought to the fundamental question: *where* were the codes "SB" and "GU" entered?

Miroslav Kárný confirms that the term "Special Treatment," at least in the case of Jews in the Theresienstadt Family Camp, was entered in the transport manifests, but neither in the work lists nor in the prisoner files (see Paragraph 6.1.4.). In order to gain further information, it is necessary to rely on witness statements.

---

198 PS-3677; the template mentioned in the letter seems to be unfindable.

199 Guidelines for Notification to the heads of the political departments per conversation of March 23, 1944. NO-1553.

200 Reich Criminal Police.

201 Office IV B 4 a (Jewish Matters) of the *RSHA*, headed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann.

202 Office IV C 2 (Protective-Custody Matters) of the RSHA, headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Emil Berndorf.

203 NO-1017.

In a letter of a member of the resistance movement of August 12, 1942, one reads (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 130):

> *"The chief activity of the Political Department, however, consisted only in the processing of the files of prisoners who died or had been gassed. Those gassed received the code 'SB' (Sonderbehandlung—Special Treatment) in their files."*

At the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (70th day, June 8, 1961) the witness Raya Kagan testified who had worked in the office of vital statistics at Auschwitz. This office of the Political Department there was responsible for filling out death certificates (and also birth certificates)[204] of prisoners. She stated that the personnel files of recipients of "Special Treatment" would be marked with the initials "SB" and then destroyed (State of Israel 1992, Vol. III, p. 1272.). She stated further (*ibidem*, p. 1277):

> *"'SB' did not belong in the death register, absolutely not. It was not a document—we did not record this."*

Helene Cougno, another ex-inmate of Auschwitz who had worked in the office of vital statistics there, said during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial:[205]

> *"The same was done with 'SB' (Special Treatment). The index card of the 'specially treated' (killed) prisoner was removed completely. But it was not transferred to the so-called death card index, but rather whole packages were made of the index cards of these killed prisoners, which then were bundled up and stored in the former gas chamber of Crematorium I."*

This testimony contradicts however the fact that the tabulating machines (using Hollerith cards—see Section 7.5.) used by the Third Reich for processing demographic data used the term "(SB) Special Treatment F 6" explicitly for *all* concentration-camp inmates, and entered this on the cards. The "*SB*" cards (*i.e.*, all prisoners' cards) must therefore have been retained in the index of Auschwitz and could neither have been taken out of them and stapled into packages, nor destroyed.

Furthermore, the testimonies quoted above contradict Piper's assertion that the files of prisoners "picked out" for the putative gas chambers were marked with the codes SB or GU. If the official code for such murders was really "Special Treatment," then "Special Accommodation" could not appear as a simple synonym for it in the documentation concerned. This expression must have had a different meaning.

Here also a further fundamental question remains unanswered: in what way and manner were the purported "SB" deaths reported to the *RSHA* and the SS *WVHA*?

---

[204] In this case the camp command issued a birth certificate, such as that for Regina Stitschko, born in Auschwitz on November 25, 1943 and recorded by the camp command on May 30, 1944 with the number 51, 1943. Therefore, this concerned the fifty-first birth in Auschwitz in that year. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 103. See DOCUMENT 56.

[205] 67th day (July 17, 1964); Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 12574.

With certainty it can only be said that this abbreviation appears in *none* of the documents that have anything to do with deaths or in those concerning occurrences of deaths among prisoners (except for the "Main Record of the (female) Gypsy Camp," to which I will return in Section 7.3), specifically:

– the Morgue Record (with 22,902 documented dead)[206]
– the Census Book (20,696 dead)
– the Death Book of Soviet PoWs (8,320 dead)
– the Death Registries (68,864 dead)
– the Infirmary Registry of Blocks 20 & 28 in the Auschwitz Main Camp (about 5,000 dead)
– the reports of recovery of the gold fillings of dead prisoners (2,904 dead)
– the reports of the Prisoners' Sickbay of deaths (a further 1,000 dead)
– the Death Registry of Quarantine Camp BIIa (1,746 dead, see Paragraph 5.9.9.)

From the list above, it is clear that the supposed "SB" deaths could not avoid a recording. It is also apparent why deaths required a specific marker on the file, in fact "14 f" together with a number such as "13" (as in "Special Treatment 14 f 13") or another number.

Thus, the camp doctor reported the death of a prisoner to the headquarters of CC Auschwitz by means of a form that always showed the following lines in its upper left as follows:

"Camp Doctor
of CC Auschwitz
L./Az.: 14 f....."

On the right stood the date of the report:

"Auschwitz, ...194…"

After the "14 f" a number was entered (in preserved documents a "1"), that indicated the cause of death as well as in abbreviated form the month and year of the death as well as the initials of the camp doctor. For example:

"Camp Doctor Auschwitz, March 23, 1942
of CC Auschwitz
L./Az.: 14 f 1/3.42. – V/-"

From the preamble of the death report of the Polish prisoner Johann Sobesto, died on March 23, 1942 and reported by camp doctor SS *Untersturmführer* Helmut Waldemar Vetter.[207]

[206] Before the prisoners who died in Auschwitz Camp were cremated, they were brought to the Morgue that was in the cellar of Block 28. There their prisoner numbers were recorded in the so-called Morgue Record.

[207] AGK, NTN, 119, p. 59. This volume of the proceedings against the camp management of Camp Auschwitz contains numerous documents of this kind.

These procedures applied likewise to unnatural deaths. During the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, a series of documents were presented that were written after prisoners had been shot while trying to escape.[208] Three letters of June 23, August 15 and October 8, 1942 to the "SS and Police Court XV" in Breslau pertained to this. They carry the following headings:

> *"Headquarters*
> *Concentration Camp Auschwitz*
> *Az.: KL 14 f 3/6.42./Ka,"*

as well as the signature of Höß as "SS *Sturmbannführer* and Commandant." The subject of the letters reads "Shootings of Prisoners in Flight." The prisoners concerned are identified therein (with registration number, complete name and birth date). A series of "events" is mentioned—10 in the letter of June 23, 1942—that are identical with the reports mentioned in the letter, which relates:

> *"In the attachment the headquarters of CC Auschwitz submits 10 reports concerning ... because of the shooting of the above-named prisoners in flight.*
> *It is requested that the criminal investigation be suspended and the bodies released to the crematorium, because the sentries performed in according to their standing orders and did nothing illegal."*

A few days later, the "SS and Police Court XV" answered with a letter to the headquarters of Auschwitz, in which it authorized the cremation of the bodies of the prisoners in question:[209]

> *"The bodies of the prisoners shot in flight … are released to the crematorium."*

This implies that the "SS and Police Court XV" opened a criminal investigation into possible murder, which was suspended when the killing was found to not be "illegal." Cases of prisoner deaths by shooting in flight were reported to the *RSHA* and the *WVHA* with the protocol number "14 f 3." As mentioned in Section 1.3, this practice was expressly prescribed by the regulations of the concentration camp.

A further problem comes here to the fore: According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, "*SB*" and "*GU*" are also supposed to have been camouflage terms for the gassing of Jews brought to Auschwitz and driven into the gas chambers after selection and without registration. How could one in Berlin, indeed in Auschwitz itself, know the number of gassed Jews—registered and unregistered—when both groups were labeled "SB" and "*GU*" without distinction? By whom and where were these statistics compiled? Orthodox Holocaust historians shirk from answering these cardinal questions.

---

[208] "Breslauer Dokumente." Appendix Volume 1a, Sheets 73-80 (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, pp. 1306-1320).

[209] In the files of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial are three documents of this kind, dated June 29 and August 20 and 27, 1942.

5.3. "Special Treatment 14 f 13" and Phenol Injections in Auschwitz

According to Czech, "Special Treatment 14 f 13" is supposed to have begun in Auschwitz on July 28, 1941. Under this date, she writes (1989, pp. 105f.):

> *"A special commission announced by Himmler's order comes to CC Auschwitz that selects prisoners of CC Auschwitz under the auspices of the 'Euthanasia Program' for incurables that was extended in 1940 to Jews and in mid-1941 to prisoners of the concentration camps. All invalids, cripples and chronically ill will be presented to the commission who previously have been picked out under the pretext by the camp management to transfer to another camp for lighter work. A member of this commission is Dr. Horst Schumann, who had headed the Grafeneck Euthanasia Institute in Württemberg since January 1940, and who, after its dissolution, became head of a similar institution in Sonnenstein near Pirna. The majority of the selected prisoners come from Block 15, called Recovery Barracks, in which sick, exhausted and unfit-for-work prisoners were assigned when a camp doctor no longer wanted them to stay in the Prisoners' Infirmary.* [...]. *Per Dr. Schumann's order, the transport under the supervision of* Rapportführer *Franz Hössler will be admitted to Sonnenstein. In a report to Höß that Hössler submitted after his return, it says that the prisoners were gassed in a shower room into which carbon monoxide was released through the showerheads."*

I have dealt exhaustively with this first alleged mass selection in another study, to which I may refer those interested in details (Mattogno 2016a, Chapter IV). I shall limit myself here to the most significant points.

From the outset, it is notable that there is not the slightest trace of documentary evidence for this visit of this "special commission" in Auschwitz, and the entire account once more relies exclusively on witness testimony. Czech relies on a report of the resistance movement of the camp ("Mat. R.O., Vol. VII, Sheet 474, a transport of 575 prisoners to Dresden is noted"). In fact, in this—secretly compiled—list of transports for July 28, 1941 a transport of 575 prisoners with destination "Dresden" is mentioned; in an annotation, the word "*Gazownia*" (gassing) has been added. Another report of the resistance movement, however, represents the incident entirely different (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 47):

> *"The first use of gas chambers took place in June 1941. A transport of 1700 'incurables' into the sanatorium was put together and* [allegedly] *sent to the sanatorium of Dresden, but in reality into a building that had been converted into a gas chamber."*

The allegedly selected (1,700, not 575) were thus allegedly gassed in Auschwitz and not in Dresden, and the mass murder is said to have occurred not on July 28 but in June of that year. But that's not enough confu-

sion: in the first German-language edition of her *Chronicle*, Czech gave the destination of the transport as "Königstein in Sachsen" and not "Sonnenstein." Records of this transport are completely lacking, and direct witness testimony about its destination likewise. Finally, the "Report to Höß" from Hössler mentioned by Czech is not a written document; we know of it only from a testimony that Höß gave almost two years after Hössler's execution.

Regarding the origins of "Special Treatment 14 f 13" in Auschwitz, therefore, a totally unresolvable chaos reigns among orthodox historians. The succeeding phases of this operation are even more puzzling than their origins. Very suddenly, one can't tell when, why or by whom, the decision was made to kill Auschwitz prisoners who were unfit for work with lethal injections. Czech asserts—as always with reference to eyewitness reports—that this decision was made in August 1941 (1989, p. 108). On May 4, 1942, the selections for the "gas chambers" were launched (*ibidem*, p. 206):

> *"The first selections are conducted among the prisoners in Birkenau. The selection in the isolation ward is conducted by an SS corpsman (*SDG*). The selected prisoners are loaded onto a truck, taken to the bunker put into operation early in the year, and there killed by gas."*

It hardly needs mentioning that this alleged event is not supported by even the slightest documentary trace either, but based merely on witness testimonies, which, however, cannot report the number of the allegedly "selected." The sources given by Czech are Volume 17, p. 100 of the Höß trial as well as the article "Isolation Ward—'Last' Block of Cesław Ostańkowicz" (1978, pp. 175ff.). The first source concerns the testimony, not mentioned by Czech, of the former prisoner Adolf Gawalewicz. Czech's remark, of which I repeat only the first, most important part, is based unmistakably on this testimony, quite as the following remark (*ibidem*, p. 176):

> *"On* <u>*May 4 and 5*</u> [1942] *the first transports went out from the 'Death Block'* [isolation ward], *and its destination was concealed by a secret name. It was clear to us. We knew:* [they were going] *to the gas."* (my emphasis)

The "isolation ward" was located in Block 4 of the Main Camp (later renumbered to Block 7; *ibidem*, p. 175). Since the witness was transferred from there to Block 6 (*ibidem*, pp. 174f.), he could not have known the destination of those "selected," if this event occurred in the first place. It also bears noting that in her *Chronicle* Czech overlooks for some mysterious reason the supposed selection of May 5. Furthermore, in the entry for May 4, 1942 she writes (1989, p. 206):

> *"89 prisoners and a Russian PoW lose their lives in Auschwitz-Birkenau, among them 31 prisoners in the Main Camp."*

The source for this is the census record, but this strength report only notes prisoners who died between the morning and the evening roll call, without distinguishing between the Main Camp and Birkenau. The number of deaths in the Main Camp is better revealed by the Morgue Registry, in which exactly 31 dead are noted.[210] In any case, none of these dead came from Block 4, the supposed "Death Block." Far from confirming the "selection murders," these are positively refuted by the Morgue Registry and the Census Record, and Czech knows this very well, but she promotes this "selection" nonetheless. The orthodox historiography of the "gassing selections" as a result of "Special Treatment 14 f 13," therefore, begins with a lie.

In order to make the story of the "selections" appear more believable, the author of the *Chronicle* writes of May 5, 1942 (*ibidem*, p. 206):

> *"An SS camp doctor orders 3 kilograms of phenol in the camp pharmacy, which is used in the Prisoners' Infirmary for killing prisoners by injection into the heart."*

Of course, the accusation of these injections is based exclusively on testimonies, but there is yet another, utterly grotesque "proof." We have seen in Chapter 2 that thousands of surgical procedures were performed in Auschwitz. Phenol is best known as a very effective disinfectant:[211]

> *"This use of phenol goes back to 1867, when Lister introduced its use in Glasgow for surgical procedures."*

There is therefore nothing unusual about the fact that the Prisoners' Infirmary in Auschwitz have ordered and been supplied with this chemical.

The Auschwitz Museum has a photo of an order for 5 kg of phenol, placed by corpsman SS *Unterscharführer* Josef Klehr with the camp pharmacy. A syringe was laid across this order, and the combination then photographed. The caption explains that this was all that was necessary "to kill prisoners with phenol" (Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II, p. 396).

This document (of course without the syringe) was sent from the Auschwitz Museum to the Frankfurt Court, which accepted it as Evidence Item No. 127.[212]

Jerzy Frąckiewicz published a letter from the Prisoners' Infirmary Golleschau "to the pharmacy of CC Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of February 26, 1943 in which among drugs and packing materials "5 liters of phenol" were ordered (Frąckiewicz 1966, p. 72). As already mentioned above, the ordering of phenol for the requirements of the operating rooms of this camp was more than justified.

[210] APMO, D-Au-5/3, 1942, p. 80.
[211] Giua/Giua-Lollini 1949, Vol. II, p. 238; see en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol
[212] Frankfurter Auschwitz Trial, Anlage 6 zum Protokoll der Hauptverhandlung of Jan. 28, 1965, 4 Ks 2/63, Hauptakte, Vol. 107, Document No. 127.

Regardless, the Auschwitz Museum has perverted the life-saving disinfectant phenol into a "proof" of killings!

Danuta Czech appeared during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial on its 138th main session day (February 19, 1965) as witness for the plaintiff. During this trial, the defendant Klehr was accused of being either the perpetrator of or an accomplice to the murder of prisoners by means of injection with phenol. Klehr's lawyer Gerhard Göllner asked the prosecutors for the source of these alleged murders. The author of the *Chronicle*—at the time the accuracy of the first German-language edition was contested—answered in Polish:[213]

> *"So, until December* [1942] *in a registry, in the so-called Death Book, in the registry* [of the morgue] *appeared the notation 'Szpila' next to selections."*

"*Szpilka*" (there's no such thing as 'szpila') translates to Polish as "awl" or "pin." This term was interpreted by Czech as the needle of a syringe, and so presented as evidence for lethal injections, even though the Polish term for needle in general is "igła" and for that of a syringe is "igła [do zastrzyków]."

Actually, the term "*szpilka*" appears nowhere in the registry in question, the *Morgue Registry* (and not *Death Book*). The term appears only in a secret "duplicate" of this document produced by members of the resistance, which Czech published in facsimile with the following caption (1960, p. 119):

> *"Material of the resistance movement. List of ID numbers of deceased prisoners compiled by members of the resistance based on the Morgue Registry. The entry 'szpil*[k]*a' = needle next to some numbers indicates that these prisoners were killed by injection of phenol directly into the heart as a result of a selection conducted in the Prisoners' Infirmary on Aug. 13, 1942."*

Immediately after her perjurious testimony in Frankfurt, Czech said:[214]

> *"After December 15, after December 12, there are no further entries of this kind."*

Nonetheless the *Chronicle* avers further selections for alleged phenol injections. The first is entered for December 16, 1942 (1989, p. 361). What is the source for this "selection"? It is a simple methodical trick. Czech proceeds from the unsupported assertion that the murders of prisoners by phenol injections into the heart were initiated in Block 28. From this, Czech implies that whenever corpses came from Block 28 after December 15, 1942, they had been killed by this means, despite the fact that most of the previously mentioned "*Szpilka*" annotations do not pertain to arrivals from

---

[213] *"Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce, widniały przy selekcjach wpisy 'szpila'"* (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 29518)

[214] *Ibidem*, p. 29519: *"Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma."*

Block 28. Of the 60 "*Szpilka*" entries in the above-mentioned facsimile 58 pertain to prisoner corpses from other blocks (13, 20, 21, 25, 42 and from the outpatient clinic) and only 2 (two!) from Block 28.

For such "selections," which are supposed to have happened between the 5th and the 14th of January 1943, the Morgue Registry is Czech's only "source" (*ibidem*, p. 377-383). For example, Czech writes for January 11, 1943 (*ibidem*, p. 381):

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Block 28 of the Prisoners' Infirmary in which he picks out 55 prisoners who have no prospects of early recovery. These prisoners are killed on the same day with phenol injections."*

In the same spirit, Irena Strzelecka writes with reference to one of her own articles (1999b, p. 397):

> *"Up to April 1943, between a few or several dozens of prisoners were killed with phenol almost every day in the Main Camp of Auschwitz. Just in August, in September, in November and in December 1943, 2467 prisoners were killed with phenol injections."*

Meanwhile she insisted that "physically exhausted prisoners" also were taken into Block 28 (which previously carried the number 20) allegedly in order to kill them with phenol injections (*ibidem*, p. 395). This alleged practice of killing terminally ill patients, who would die within a few days in any case, could be seen as a valid form of euthanasia, in order to spare the terminally ill unnecessary suffering. It is possible that some such cases in fact occurred. The most plausible hypothesis is, rather, that Block 28 really was the "anteroom of death" in the sense that the incurably ill, who had but days to live, were transferred there. This would also explain the relatively high rate of deaths for prisoners in this block.

One last major problem remains, which orthodox Holocaust historiography has failed to address: Were the alleged prisoner murders by means of lethal injection part of the overall "special treatment"? If so, why were these prisoners not killed in the supposed gas chambers? Alternatively, if these killings were part of the specific "Special Treatment 14 f 13," then the question arises, why is no trace to be found of any such treatment in the abundant documentation of deaths in Auschwitz? Under what category were such killings reported to Berlin? Moreover, by what means and according to what order were the "Special Treatment 14 f 13" converted into a general "special treatment," that is, to those "selections" as they were supposed to have been institutionalized in the framework of the purported extermination of the Jews? In addition, how would such an order be reconciled with the guidelines of the *WVHA* of June 24, 1942 as well as with the comprehensive practice of registration and medical treatment of inmates incapable of working? All these questions remain so far unanswered.

In summarizing, it is to be stated that the orthodox Holocaust theory of the origins of the "selections" of registered prisoners in Auschwitz is but a patchwork quilt of guesswork that lacks any historical-documentary foundation. These guesses are mutually contradictory—such as the supposed "selection" of July 28, 1941—or provably false, such as that of May 4, 1942. Because these inconsistent and/or false guesses are the two most important elements of the "mechanism of extermination" sworn to by Piper, the purported connection between the "selections" of registered prisoners for the supposed gas chambers and the initial "Special Treatment 14 f 13" collapses.

5.4. The "Selections" in Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*

In her *Chronicle*, Czech reports numerous selections allegedly from 1941 to 1944, as a result of which about 70,000 victims were sent to the "gas chambers." None of these selections is supported by any documentation. Quite to the contrary: the preserved documents support that the confirmable selections—and these are the majority—were never for any such thing as the "gas chambers." In the following section, we will analyze the way and manner in which Czech seeks to interpret in accordance with her preconceptions the lesser selections—that is, those in which a relative small number of prisoners were involved—as well as those broader selections that were supposed to have yielded greater numbers of victims, but which are hardly ever mentioned in the orthodox narrative. In the next section, I will deal with those large selections that involved Jews from the family camp as well as those in the Gypsy camp. We will discuss the documentarily reported selections for each individual year, so that we can review the data from Czech in tabular form.

5.4.1. The "Selections" of 1941: The "First Gassing"

The first selection—and also the only one that counted for 1941—is that of 250 patients who were supposed to have been killed together with 600 Soviet PoWs in the incident of the "first gassing" of September 3, 1941 (Czech 1989, p. 117). I have devoted an entire book to this non-event, in which I prove that the pertinent claims are devoid of any historical fact, and that the respective elaborations in Czech's *Chronicle* are inventions, plain and simple (Mattogno 2016a).

5.4.2. The "Selections" of 1942

For the year 1942, Czech's *Chronicle* shows the following "selections":

Date	Section	Gender	Number
May 04	Birkenau	M	?
June 11	Auschwitz	M	320
Aug. 03	Auschwitz	M	193
Aug. 29	Auschwitz	M	746
Sep. 05	Birkenau	F	800
Sep. 30	Auschwitz	M	84
Oct. 01	Birkenau	F	2,000
Oct. 02	Birkenau	F	2,012
Oct. 03	Birkenau	F	1,800
Oct. 30	Auschwitz	M	?
Nov. 14	Auschwitz	M	110
Dec. 03	Auschwitz	M ("Sonderkommando")	300
Dec. 05	Birkenau	F	2,000
Dec. 08	Auschwitz	M	94
		Total:	>10,459

Now we shall investigate the documentarily recorded "selections."

5.4.2.1.The "Selection" of June 11, 1942

Under this date, the *Chronicle* indicates a selection of 320 prisoners from the Main Camp, who are supposed to have been gassed in the so-called "Bunker 1." A further 20 prisoners from the penal company are supposed to have been shot on the same day. As source, Czech gives only "Reports of previous prisoners" (1989, pp. 224f.).

She maintains that these 340 supposed murders are not reflected in the Census Record;[215] in this, actually only 103 cases of death are noted. The regulations of the concentration camps and the previously noted orders of the *WVHA* did not allow that deceased or killed prisoners disappeared without a trace, without being registered as deaths. So what is the assertion based upon that 340 prisoners were murdered that day? Quite aside from the fact that the so-called "Bunkers" of Birkenau never existed (see on this Mattogno 2015a).

5.4.2.2.The "Selection" of August 3, 1942

The assertion that prisoners infected with typhus were supposed to have been gassed for "therapeutic" reasons was put about shortly after the end of the Second World War and promptly picked up by orthodox historians. For example, Gerald Reitlinger wrote in 1953 (p. 116; 1992, pp. 128f.):

> *"The number of inmates of the Birkenau men's camp rose from 16,274 on July 15, 1942 to 23,010 on August 8 as the daily transports from the west started arriving. At that time, it had become necessary to cease work at the Buna fac-*

[215] Register of changes in the strength of the men's camp of Auschwitz, in which also the names of deceased prisoners are included. It covers from January 19 to August 19, 1942.

> *tory, and the entire area around Auschwitz had to be closed off from the rest of the world for two months. Then began what was called a "delousing program," a systematic clearing out of the medical areas for the gas chambers."*

As we have seen in the first part of the present study (Section 2.2.), however, the documentation clearly shows that the policy followed by the SS concerning those infected with typhus consisted of quarantine, delousing, and assignment of the sick to the Prisoners' Infirmary:

> *"In each case diagnosed, the barracks, room, and detachment of the prisoner were precisely determined, and the appropriate disinfection measures applied. Where several cases arose from a particular barrack, the most affected rooms therein were quarantined."*

The only gassings with Zyklon B were those that were conducted for the disinfestation of the prisoners' barracks:

> *"During the autumn months, bugs invaded certain blocks in massive numbers. The infested blocks were fumigated with Zyklon-B and have been free of vermin ever since."*

In the "Jewish camp" of Blechhammer, which became a satellite camp of Auschwitz a few months later, typhus incidences occurred in September 1943. According to a report of the State Health Service, 31 prisoners underwent blood tests; the results were as follows:

> *"A mixed epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus has been detected with one case of paratyphus B."*

Various precautions were taken to combat the infestation. Most of all, the Jews of the infirmary were transferred "to a separate concentration camp"; as to those remaining in the camp, the following was ordered:[216]

> *"All camp inmates are deloused and their barracks put through a thorough scouring disinfection. Objects used by the infected and those suspected of infection were disinfected or burnt. Individual Jews not yet vaccinated will be inoculated against typhus.*
>
> *The Jews are put to work only under guard in closed groups with their own tools. In the workplace, they do not come into contact with other workers. They have separate toilets."*

Let us return to Czech. Under dateline August 3 she writes (1989, p. 265):

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection among the prisoners in the Prisoners' Infirmary, in the course of which he chooses 193 prisoners sick with and recovering from typhus. These are subsequently taken to Birkenau and killed in the gas chambers."*

In a remark, the author of the *Chronicle* explains (*ibidem*):

---

[216] Letter of the State Health Service of Cosel to the government president in Oppeln of September 14, 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, pp. 198f.), and letter from the government president in Oppeln to the governor of Upper Silesia Province in Kattowitz of October 11, 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, p. 205).

> *"In the registry of the sickbay of Block 28, 'transferred to Birkenau' is entered next to the 193 names of the sick prisoners. In the Census Record, however, the names of these prisoners are entered in the list of deaths; these entries are spread over the three following days. 30 of these prisoners were listed on the 10th, 100 on the 11th and 63 on the 12th of August."*

Since the documents mentioned by Czech aren't available to me, I shall make do with the following considerations. To start with, there is no evidence to hand that the 193 were murdered, much less "in the gas chambers." In that period the mortality in the camp was sky-high because of typhus infestations and other sicknesses then raging, without the need of any "gassings," as may be seen from the following table:[217]

Date 1942	Deaths	Jews	Non-Jews
Aug. 3	97	23	74
Aug. 4	102	20	83
Aug. 5	88	15	73
Aug. 6	79	21	58
Aug. 7	84	38	46
Aug. 8	123	34	89
Aug. 9	120	24	96
Aug. 10	207	35	172
Aug. 11	191	82	109
Aug. 12	164	58	106
Aug. 13	230	52	178
Aug. 14	126	102	24
Aug. 15	216	41	175
Aug. 16	202	34	168
Aug. 17	183	30	153
Aug. 18	323	41	191
Aug. 19	135	47	88
	2,670	697	1,883

If the 193 prisoners were actually "gassed" on August 3rd, it is hard to imagine why their deaths were not registered until the 10th. Indications that the death reports concerned were falsified do not exist.

It is further to be noted that there would have been no reason to falsify death certificates if the alleged "special treatment" had been ordered by Himmler with Hitler's approval, as orthodox historiography would have it. In that case, this special treatment would have been just as legal as the shooting of escapees by sentries.

In the few cases (a few hundred out of 68,864 cases altogether) in which a false cause of death was actually given in retrospect ("sudden heart stoppage" = infarction), the cause thereof was usually an execution

[217] *Stärkebuch*. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 110.

(by shooting or the noose; Grotum/Parcer, pp. 243-247).[218] It had to do therefore with "justified" killings. The prisoners shot in an escape attempt were registered as "shot in flight" (67 cases), but also sometimes with "sudden heart stoppage" (*ibidem*, p. 247). The reason for this falsification of the death reports for these "justified" killings might merely have been to avoid the inevitable bureaucratic rigmarole prescribed for such "unnatural" causes of death such as described in Section 1.3.

The total number of death reports that give "sudden heart stoppage" as cause of death is 2,727 out of 68,864 overall, therefore less than 4% (*ibidem*, p. 243). Therefore, even if one assumes that they are all false, it follows that the documented murders of registered prisoners (including executions of prisoners sentenced to death) comes to less than 4%. The remaining 66,137 cases, that is, over 96%, would have died a natural death. This cannot be reconciled with the asserted practice of systematically eliminating prisoners unfit for work.

Now back to the table of registered deaths shown above from August 1942. It is inexplicable why the number of Jews among those dying in this period only amounts to 26.1%. According to orthodox historiography, the situation should be the reverse; it would have had the majority of Jewish prisoners infected with typhus consigned to death in the "gas chambers." Czech says nothing of the nationality of the purported victims, from which it follows that they must for the most part have been non-Jewish.

Bottom line: nothing contradicts the assumption that the 193 persons were terminally ill inmates who were transferred to Birkenau in order to free up space in the hospitals for new arrivals, and who then died in the following days.

5.4.2.3.The "Selection" of August 29, 1942

The second and last selection in August 1942 is supposed to have occurred in Hall 3 of Block 20 of Auschwitz. Czech writes (1989 pp. 289f.):

> *"SS garrison physician Dr. Uhlenbrock arranged a selection among the sick and recovering prisoners in CC Auschwitz under the pretext of controlling the typhus epidemic. Those selected are to be killed in the gas chambers in order to eliminate the carriers of typhus, the lice, and the sick themselves.* [...]. *In total, the camp doctor Entress selects 746 prisoners from the infectious ward, who are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

The prisoners sick with typhus were at that time accommodated in Block 20. One of this block's registers has been preserved and analyzed in an interesting article on "Typhus in Auschwitz Camp I" by Stanisław Kłodziński. The Polish historian writes (Kłodziński 1965, p. 51):

[218] Of course there is no document that speaks of deaths by "gassing" or "phenol injection."

> *"The register of Hall No. 3 in Block 20 is an important document concerning typhus in Auschwitz Camp I. It covers the period from March 12 to December 1, 1942 (250 days). During the fumigation operation, that is from August 30 until September 7, Hall No. 3 contained no prisoners. The register consists of 168 numbered, handwritten pages; the headings cover the following items: 'Date, Census, Intake, From where, Treatment (typhus), Discharge, To where.' The first registration is dated March 12, 1942. At that time, the hall held 68 patients. On that day 2 patients died. In all, 323 patients died in this hall from March 12 to December 1. At the time of the above-mentioned 'general fumigation,' that is, on August 29, 1942, the number of patients in this hall stood at 93. On that day, three patients died natural deaths, and the number fell to 90. On the same day, the hall was evacuated, and the number of inmates fell to zero. On September 8, 1942 62 patients moved in, and the day after the census rose to 93 patients."*

There follows a table (shown below) that depicts the flow of patients in Hall 3 of Block 20. S. Kłodziński continues:

> *"From the table it is evident that from March 12 to December 1, 1942 a total of 1,792 patients were admitted. Of these, 413 (23%) died in this period either of natural causes or following selection.* [...] *In the above-mentioned register of Hall No. 3 of Block 20, the registration numbers of diagnosed typhus are marked. On March 12, there were already 645 cases of typhus. By November 30, 4,812 cases had been registered. This indicates that in the period from March 12 to November 30, 1942, no fewer than 4,167 cases of typhus were officially registered."*

The last-mentioned figure pertains to the prisoners sick with typhus who were registered in Hall 3 of Block 20 and then distributed to other halls.

This register is said to provide the evidence that on August 29, 1942, a selection was conducted and 90 patients were gassed; the latter were among the 746 killed in the "gas chambers" on that day, if we follow Czech.

I summarize the data provided by Kłodziński:

Period	Admitted	Deaths	"Gassed"	Reg. Number
Mar. 12–Mar. 31	24	2		645
Apr. 1–Apr. 30	77	?		
May 1–May 31	166	?		
June 1–June 30	190	?		
July 1–July 31	322	?		
Aug. 1–Aug. 29	389	?	90	
Sep. 8–Sep. 30	210	?		
Oct. 1–Oct. 31	275	?		
Nov. 1–Nov. 30	137	?		4812
Dec. 1	2	?		
?		323	90	
Totals	1,792	413		>4,167

The total number of prisoners admitted to Hall 3 of Block 20 therefore came to 1,792; of these, 323 (18%) died natural deaths, while 90 (5%) supposedly were gassed. The number that passed through this hall from 3/12 to Nov. 30, 1942 came to (4,812 –645 =) 4,167.

Kłodziński further published a graph from which the number of prisoners processed through the hall in question each month as well as the patient-registration numbers were shown (*ibidem*, p. 52). I compile the data in the following table:

Cut-off Date	Patient Number	Patients Processed through Hall 3
March 13	645	
March 30	717	72
April 30	867 [861]	144
May 31	1,162	301
June 30	1,557	395
July 31	2,367	810
August 28	3,746	1,379
September 8	3,746	0
September 30	4,695 [4,696]	950
October 29	4,780	84
November 30	4,812	32
Total:		4,167

On March 13, therefore, Patient Number 645 had been registered in Hall No. 3; by March 30, Number 717 was registered, which means that 72 additional sick prisoners passed through the hall (717–645=) 72, etc.

Let us return to the alleged gassing of August 29, 1942. All allegations of this rely exclusively upon the proposition that 90 of the prisoners registered in this hall had disappeared. However, from August 30 through September 7 that hall was closed because of the fumigation. Further, it may be inferred from the patient numbers that right after August 28 no further patients were admitted to this hall, so that the cumulative number for this day—3,746—remained unchanged through September 8. It hardly needs mentioning that this cessation of admissions was caused by the fumigation.

On the first day of the fumigation, August 29, Hall 3 was, logically, emptied of its occupants, and this constituted for S. Kłodziński the "evidence" that 90 patients were gassed. The argument of the Polish historian is disarmingly naïve. It is obvious that the sick prisoners were transferred to another hall and then on September 8 and 9 brought back into Hall 3. In fact, 93 patients were lodged in that hall on September 9: the 90 evacuated on August 29 plus three new arrivals. (It is of course possible that on these

days one or more of those evacuated died a natural death; in this case, the number of new arrivals would have been accordingly higher than three.)

To sum up: the register of Hall 3 of Block 20 indicates that none of the 1,792 typhus-infected patients brought there was "gassed." The only claimed gassing in the course of eight months, to which 90 prisoners are said to have fallen victim—5% of the total—was in fact a temporary evacuation undertaken for the purpose of the pending fumigation of the hall.

As concerns the alleged general selection of 746 prisoners, the assertions concerning it rely solely on witness testimony and are not supported by one single document. Czech submits as the most important of these testimonies that of Wiesław Kielar (1989 pp. 289f.), but in this neither the date of the alleged selection nor the number of the allegedly selected is stated (Kielar 1979, pp. 155-158). As for the reports of the secret resistance movement of the camp, upon which Czech also relies, it is stated in a letter of August 29, 1942 only:

> *"Step by step, 750 typhus patients and survivors thereof* [therefore, recovered!] *are sent to the* [gas] *chambers as well."*

Just "yesterday," the letter claims, therefore on August 28, 300 are said to have been gassed. There is no evidence of any kind for these alleged gassings either. Quite to the contrary, the register for Hall 3 of Block 20 shows irrefutably that the normal practice in Auschwitz was not the killing of prisoners sick with typhus, but rather their treatment.

5.4.2.4.The "Selection" of September 5, 1942

Danuta Czech writes:

> *"The SS camp doctor does a selection among the female prisoners in Block 27 of the Prisoners' Infirmary in the women's camp in Birkenau, in which he picks out all sick Jewesses, about 800 women. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers."*

Czech relies on the diary of Dr. Kremer, or more precisely on the entry for September 5, 1942, in which a "Special operation from women's camp 'Muslims'" is discussed. The second source used by Czech is "APMO, Höß Trial, Vol. 16, p. 55," which is the testimony of a Wanda Jakubowska, who served as liaison between the female prisoners and "the male communist conspirators" (Garliński 1974, p. 132), which renders this testimony worthless. This witness's claims are not supported by any document. Czech cites the diary of Dr. Kremer only because the term "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*) appears in it, which—according to the unfounded assertions of orthodox historiography—is supposed to be a synonym for gassing people. I have demonstrated in an earlier study that this inference is entirely without foundation (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 82-95).

5.4.2.5.The "Selections" of October 1942

For this month, Czech counts four selections. The first is supposed to have happened on October 1 (1989, p. 312):

> *"A selection is conducted in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau in which 2000 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

On the following day, a second selection is supposed to have occurred (*ibidem*, p. 313):

> *"A selection is conducted in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau in which 2012 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

For both "Selections" Czech provides the same source: "APMO, Höß Trial, Vol. 16, p. 55." This also is the testimony of Wanda Jakubowska.

Under dateline October 3, Czech reports the third "selection" as follows:

> *"In a further selection in Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau 1800 female prisoners are selected. The selectees are killed in the gas chambers."*

This time the citation reads: "APMO, Krakow Auschwitz Trial, Vol. 7, pp. 123f" (*ibidem* p. 312). It is the witness testimony of Maria Świderska in the trial against the camp staff at Auschwitz; this is found in Volume 7 of the trial record on pages 122-127.

Finally, Czech knows of yet a fourth "selection" to report that allegedly happened on October 30. As its consequence, an indeterminate number of Jews are said to have been gassed (*ibidem*, pp. 328f). As to its source, this time it is in the fifth volume of the records of the Höß trial, which contains protocols of witness testimonies. On that day, a certain number of Jews are said to have been murdered.

In all, according to Czech, 5,812 female prisoners were picked out just in the first two days of October 1942 and driven into the gas chambers, although "merely" about 4,600 prisoners are documented as having died in October (the registration numbers cover from about 33,800 to about 38,400),[219] among them about 1,600 male prisoners who met their end in the Main Camp,[220] as well as about 3,000 prisoners from Birkenau, and this includes killed prisoners.

For this reason, the stories of the gassing of those 5,812 female prisoners don't ring true. More precisely: no gassing is documentarily confirmed, and the number of prisoners dying of all causes is substantially below this number.

---

[219] Staatliches Museum… 1995. Statistical compilation by the author.

[220] Morgue Registry. Statistical presentation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 141f. For October 1942 this registry contains only two entries, but in September 1,636 and in November 1,688 deaths were listed, so that mortality in October must have been around 1600.

5.4.2.6.The Selection of November 14, 1942

Under dateline November 14, 1942, Czech writes:

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Prisoners' Infirmary, during which he picks out 110 prisoners. The selectees are taken to Birkenau and there killed in the gas chambers."*

The source listing here is as follows: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28" (1989, p. 339). It is the same source as that for the selection of August 3, but this time Czech avers neither that the names of these prisoners show the annotation "transferred to Birkenau," nor that their registration numbers have been confirmed in the Morgue Registry.[221] In the Morgue Registry only 26 deaths are shown for November 14, which is less than half of the average daily number of deaths of (1,688 ÷30 =) about 56 for that month.[222]

Of the 26 deaths listed in the Morgue Registry for November 14, ten carry the annotation "28.7.," nine the annotation "20," six the annotation "Buna" and one an illegible annotation.[223] Indeed the annotation "28.7.," which obviously indicates Hall 7 of Block 28 as the place of the prisoner's death, appears quite routinely also next to other entries, such as twenty times on November 13, thirteen times on November 12, nine times on November 11, etc.[224]

Hence, Czech "proves" the gassing of these 110 "selected" prisoners simply with her unsupported assertion that they were transferred to Birkenau!

5.4.2.7.The Selection of December 3, 1942

This selection concerns the so-called "special unit" (*Sonderkommando*) of Birkenau. Czech writes thereof (1989, p. 349):

> *"The 300 or so Jewish prisoners of the special unit assigned to digging up and incinerating the 107,000 bodies buried in mass graves are driven by the SS from Birkenau to the Main Camp. There they are led into the gas chamber at Crematorium I and killed by gas. So the witnesses to the incineration of the bodies are eliminated."*

I have dealt with this alleged gassing in one of my separate studies. (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 27-35). I will here only summarize the most significant points.

---

[221] Register of the morgue of Block 28 of Auschwitz, in which only the prisoner number of the deceased prisoners appear. It covers from October 7, 1941 to August 31, 1943.

[222] Morgue Registry. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f.

[223] Morgue Registry, AGK, OB, 385, p. 14.

[224] *Ibidem*, pp. 11-14. In the Registry also appear the annotations "28.17," "28.12," "28.9," "28."

As sources, Czech cites Vol. 1, p. 17 and Vol. 4, p. 76 of the Höß trial as well as Vol. 7, pp. 7 & 13 of the trial against the camp staff. The first two concern the witness testimonies of Stanisław Jankowski and Reinhold Puchała, and the last concerns an unidentifiable further testimony.

Jankowski testified as follows (Staatliches Museum… 1972, p. 48):

> *"I declare that at that time, i.e., in late 1942, there were not yet any gas chambers at Auschwitz. The only gassing action known to me from that period occurred in November or December 1942. On that occasion, somewhat more than three-hundred-ninety persons, only Jews of various nationalities, who had been employed in the Birkenau special unit, were gassed. This gassing was conducted in the morgue."*

This is Puchała's testimony:[225]

> *"The members of the special unit, including the barracks staff, who had not yet once gone out to work but rather performed functions in the barracks, were sent to the Main Camp and gassed in the gas chamber of Crematorium I. The special unit included about 300 prisoners as that time."*

This is supposed to have happened "in December 1942."[226] The most important source for this supposed event, ignored by Czech, is in fact the written report by Alfred Wetzler as part of the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," which began to circulate from early 1944:[227]

> *"On December 17, 1942, 200 young Jews from Slovakia who had been working in the so-called Sonderkommando at the gassing* [operations] *and the incineration of the corpses were executed in Birkenau. The execution resulted due to a prepared mutiny and an attempt to escape, which had been revealed early on by a Jew. The Kommando was replaced by 200 Jews from Poland who had just arrived with a transport from Makow. Among those executed were: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."*

Wetzler had been deported from Slovakia to Auschwitz on April 13, 1942 and there had received the registration number 29162. In that he gave many of their names, he must have had extensive knowledge of the men of the allegedly gassed "special unit." Before we evaluate this claim, it is to be noted that, during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, Wetzler gave testimony that seriously contradicted his 1944 report: while the special unit, according to his 1944 report, was made up of 200 men and the place of execution was Birkenau, he testified during the trial that it was 300 men, who were executed in the Main Camp. Furthermore, he provided an important set of details (Langbein 1965, pp. 531f.):

---

[225] Deposition of R. Puchała via Jan Sehn of Aug. 9, 1946. Höß Trial, Vol. IV, pp. 75f.
[226] *Ibidem*, p. 76.
[227] APMO, Akta obozowego RO, Vol. XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, pp. 22f.

> *"At that time, there were mostly Slovakian Jews with numbers in the 36,000 range. They came to Auschwitz from Lublin."*

Wetzler is the only witness who gave explicit and verifiable details of the special unit's execution, including:

Date: December 17, 1942
Number of prisoners: 200 (or 300)
Nationality of the prisoners: Slovakian Jews
Origin of the prisoners: CC Lublin
Registration numbers of the prisoners: range of 36,000.[228]

A transport of Slovakian Jews actually did arrive on May 22, 1942 from CC Lublin-Majdanek in Auschwitz; the 1,000 prisoners of this transport received registration numbers from 36132 to 37131.[229] Thus it obviously is the transport mentioned by Wetzler, from which the 200 or 300 prisoners of the special unit were recruited, who then on December 17, 1942 are said to have been gassed.

Actually, due to the deplorable catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions in the Birkenau camp, 947 of these 1,000 detainees died between May 27 and August 15, 1942.[230] If, therefore, only 53 of these detainees were still alive on August 15, 1942, it is impossible for 200 or 300 of them to have been gassed on December 17, all the more so as 20 of these 53 detainees died between August 16, 1942 and March 1, 1943, as shown in the following table:[231]

ID no.	Last name	First name	Date of birth	Date of death	Death register no.
36179	Bauer	Ladislaus	Sept. 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21295
36650	Blau	Maximilian	Dec. 14, 1910	Aug. 16, 1942	22370
37045	Ehrenreich	Samuel	July 27, 1925	Aug. 16, 1942	21296
37056	Hoenig	David	Oct. 15, 1926	Aug. 16, 1942	21245
37098	Mozes	Imrich	Nov. 28, 1927	Aug. 16, 1942	21364
36829	Hajnal	Zoltan	Apr. 27, 1922	Aug. 22, 1942	23914
36767	Ringel	Heinz	July 28, 1921	Aug. 22, 1942	23863
37065	Klein	Ladislaus	Dec. 30, 1925	Aug. 24, 1942	24566
36492	Sachs	Leo	Feb. 4, 1900	Aug. 25, 1942	24900
36498	Gerler	Josef	Oct. 18, 1924	Sept. 4, 1942	27683
36900	Schlesinger	Aladar	Apr. 13, 1924	Sept. 12, 1942	30198
37039	Braunstein	Samuel	Nov. 18, 1926	Sept. 16, 1942	30894
36338	Mandel	Arnold	Mar. 18, 1912	Sept. 23, 1942	32464
36186	Joeger	Max	May 4, 1919	Oct. 6, 1942	34829
36774	Politzer	Wilhelm	May 27, 1913	Oct. 14, 1942	35883

[228] *Ibidem*, p. 19.
[229] APMM fot. 423, Manifests of transports. The list also gives the data of death of prisoners who died before August 15, 1942.
[230] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 114, Statistics by Otto Wolken, and APMM, Photo 423.
[231] APMM, fot. 423, Manifest of transport of 5/22, 1942; Staatliches… 1995.

ID no.	Last name	First name	Date of birth	Date of death	Death register no.
36343	Engel	Vidor	May 3, 1907	Oct. 21, 1942	36947
37084	Adler	Isidor	July 24, 1924	Oct. 24, 1942	37330
37106	Fenster	Imrich	Aug. 11, 1926	Dec. 3, 1942	43046
36214	Rosenzweig	Josef	Feb. 7, 1915	Jan. 14, 1943	2116
37112	Margulies	Josef	Aug. 5, 1927	Mar. 1, 1943	12252

In fact, only one detainee from this transport died in December of 1942!

Furthermore, out of the six detainees Alfred Wetzler claims were murdered during the alleged elimination of the special unit on December 17, 1942, only one appears in the Auschwitz death registers: Dezider Wetzler, born at Trnava on March 11, 1908. He, however, died on July 10, 1942 (ID number 14676).

The asserted gassing of the 200 or 300 or even 390 prisoners of the so-called "Sonderkommandos" in the morgue of Crematorium I therefore has nothing to do with reality. This is also confirmed by other documentation.

For December 3, 1942 – the official date fixed by Czech – the Morgue Registry shows 125 deceased prisoners; for December 4, there are 118, and 102 for December 5. From December 6, the number of deceased prisoners declines noticeable: 22 on the 6th, 48 on the 7th, 53 on the 8th. For the first two days of December, 86 and 59 deaths are shown.[232] In November 1942, the mortality was 1,688 prisoners, which is 56 per day on average.[233] The same daily average occurred also during December (1,741 ÷31 =56).[233] Of the 125 prisoners who died on December 3, fifteen came from Outstation Chełmek, two from Camp Monowitz ("Buna") and one from Outstation Golleschau.[234] Of the 118 deaths of December 4, 9 came from Monowitz.[235] Finally, of the 102 deceased prisoners of December 5, eleven came from Birkenau, two from the Outstation Budy, and six from Monowitz.[236] Of the 345 prisoners who died between December 3 and 5, therefore, 35 came from various outstations and only eleven from Birkenau. All other dead had been prisoners of the Main Camp.

Czech spares not one word for the fact that the purported bodies of the members of the so-called special unit do not appear in the Morgue Registry. At the same time, however, she claims that 64 registered prisoners were murdered by lethal injection on December 3, 78 more on the 4th, and 60 on December 5—altogether 202 of the 345 prisoners who died on these days (1989, pp. 349-352). If the SS, according to Czech's view, recorded

[232] AGK, OB, 385, Morgue Registry, pp. 32-42.
[233] AGK, NTN, 143, Morgue Registry. Evaluation by J. Sehn, p. 142.
[234] AGK, OB, 385, Morgue Registry, pp. 35f.
[235] *Ibidem*, pp. 37f.
[236] *Ibidem*, pp. 39f.

these murders-by-injection properly, it is hard to imagine why they would not then have done the same with the allegedly gassed members of the special unit. The fact that their death is registered nowhere in that period can only mean that these prisoners were not murdered at all.

5.4.2.8.The Selection of December 5, 1942

Of all the selections mentioned in Czech's *Chronicle*, this is without a doubt one of the most unbelievable. According to the author, the following is supposed to have happened (*ibidem*, p. 351):

> *"In Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau, the SS conducts a larger selection among the prisoners that lasted the whole day. After the selection, about 2000 young, healthy women fit for labor are taken into the gas chambers of the bunkers."*

So only "young, healthy women fit for labor" were gassed, while presumably the old, sick and those unfit for work were left alive—because what other purpose could a "selection" have had? It goes without saying that the only foundation for this assertion is a witness testimony; it comes this time from a Julia Škodowa (*ibidem*).

5.4.2.9.The Selection of December 8, 1942

Czech describes this selection as follows:

> *"The SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Prisoners' Infirmary during which he picks out 94 sick prisoners, who have no chance of early recovery. The 94 selected prisoners are brought to Birkenau and there killed with gas."*

The source reads: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, Prisoners' Infirmary Register of Block 28, p. 232-235" (*ibidem*, p. 354), therefore is the same as given by Czech for the selections of August 3 and November 14 of the same year. As in the case of the latter, this time she also does not state whether the annotation "transferred to Birkenau" can be found next to the selectees' names, nor does she indicate that the prisoner numbers are shown in the Morgue Registry. Thus, a merely asserted—and nowhere documented!—transfer to Birkenau turns into a gassing!

5.4.3. The "Selections" of 1943

To start, I compile the gassings that according to the *Chronicle* happened in the Year 1943 in tabular form:

Date	Section	Sex	Victim count
Jan. 17	Main Camp	M	500
Feb. 28	Birkenau	F	1,000
Aug. 21	Birkenau	F	498
Aug. 29	Birkenau, BIIa	M	462
Aug. 29	Birkenau, BIId	M	4,000
Sep. 3	Birkenau	F	[hundreds]
Oct. 3	Birkenau	M	139
Oct. 8	Birkenau	F	156
Oct. 8	Birkenau	M	[a thousand]
Oct. 10	Birkenau	M	327
Oct. 20	Birkenau	M	293
Oct. 22	Birkenau	F	1,260
Nov. 14	Birkenau	M	219
Nov. 19	Birkenau	F	394
Dec. 9	Birkenau	M	13
Dec. 10	Birkenau	M	334
Dec. 12	Birkenau	F	2,106
Dec. 19	Birkenau	M	338
		Total:	>13,039

The fifteen selections during 1943 and 1944 as mentioned by key witness Otto Wolken I discuss separately in Section 5.5.

5.4.3.1. The Selection of January 17, 1943

Czech writes (*ibidem*, p. 385):

> *"The camp management conducts a selection among the prisoners in Quarantine Barracks 2 and 8 of the Main Camp, during which about 500 prisoners are selected. They are taken the same day to Birkenau and there killed in the gas chambers."*

In the Morgue Registry, a total of 1,605 deaths are recorded for January 1943, thus about 52 per day. Up to the 16th of that month about 1,027 prisoners or an average of 64 daily died. On the 17th ten deaths were recorded, from the 17th to the 31st a total of 578 or about 38 per day.[237] Since the alleged gassing of 500 victims concerned registered prisoners, this mass murder would have to have been reflected in the death statistics—but no, after the 17th, the mortality, instead of rising, declined from 64 to 38 daily! Thus, the Morgue Registry refutes the tale of these 500 pure and simple.

5.4.3.2. The Selection of February 28, 1943

According to Czech (*ibidem*, p. 425) on February 28, 1943

> *"… a selection occur, during which 1000 Jewish women are selected. The selectees are taken to Block 25 and wait there until they are taken to the gas chambers."*

[237] AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 141f. Morgue Registry, statistical presentation by J. Sehns.

On February 27, 1943 there were 9,982 prisoners interned in the women's camp, of whom 1,971 were "prisoners incapable of work or deployment;"[238] on February 28 the camp census had grown to 10,031, of which 1,973 were "prisoners incapable of work or deployment."[238] On March 1, of 10,016 female prisoners, 1,828 were "incapable of work or deployment."[238] On the 28th, no female prisoner was admitted to the camp, so that the number of missing inmates on March 1 was (10,031 –10,016) =15, who must have died of "natural" causes. The decline in "prisoners incapable of work or deployment" from 1,973 to 1,828, that is, by 145, is explained by the fact that the category of women "capable of work or deployment" grew from 8,058 to 8,188, that is, by 130.

5.4.3.3. The Selection of August 31, 1943

On this selection, Czech writes (*ibidem*, pp. 579f.):

> *"In the Auschwitz-Birkenau Women's Camp the camp management conducts a selection, during which 498 female Jewish prisoners are picked out, who in the opinion of the camp management and the SS camp doctor cannot be put to work. The chosen Jewesses are sentenced to death in the gas chambers.* [...] *Among the selectees are 438 Jewesses from Greece. The list of the selected Jewesses is marked '*G. U.*,' that is,* gesonderte Unterbringung *(special accommodation), and indicates the death sentence. The list is signed by the camp leader, Head Supervisor Mandel."*

Czech explains in a note:

> *"A typewritten transcript of this original list of the specific names of the 498 selected Jewesses and the signature of Head Supervisor Mandel is purloined and by illegal channels smuggled out of the camp by a member of the camp resistance movement, the prisoner Stanisław Kłodzinski, and brought to Teresa Lasocka, by whom this information is to be relayed to London."*

The document here in question is the "transcript" of a nonexistent original. It carries the heading "Birkenau Women's Camp. F.L. 8.43. Ma.Krt.", and its subject is "*G.U.* of Aug. 21, 43." Even if one proceeds from the assumption that the original document actually concerned the subject indicated and that the initials "*G.U.*" actually meant "special accommodation," this would still not be evidence for the alleged gassing. As I have established elsewhere, the expressions "special accommodation," "miscellaneous accommodation" and "specially accommodated" were used for prisoners who had gotten to Auschwitz from places other than concentration camps and who had to be specially quartered to prevent the danger of infesting the other prisoners with lice (Mattogno 2016c, Chapter 7).

The same, however, goes also for prisoners who were released or transferred elsewhere. In the latter case, they belonged to the category "Prepara-

[238] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 283.

tion for Transport," and they were housed separately in particular if they had already been deloused. This was normal practice. In fact, the regulations of the concentration camps prescribed for prisoners scheduled for release their "separation from the other prisoners," that is, a separated or special accommodation. The rules also prescribed that prisoners to be transferred be housed "separately until transport." Before their separate housing, they were showered, examined by the doctor, and dressed in clean clothes.[239] The educational prisoners had to be "specially accommodated" as well.[240] This practice of separate housing was implemented with special diligence when infestations were raging in the camps. For example, the SS garrison physician of CC Stutthof conveyed the following on November 24, 1944 in connection with the transfer of 500 Jews to CC Flossenbürg:[241]

> *"You are warned that these prisoners come from a camp in which at present typhoid fever, paratuphus, diphtheria and scarlet fever are epidemic. They should be quarantined and put to work in separate crews. The prisoners are bathed and deloused before transportation. "*

It is obvious that this also constituted a "separate accommodation." As seen before in connection with the "Jewish camp" of Blechhammer, prisoners suspected of having typhus were isolated from their fellow prisoners; they were not only housed separately from them, but they worked in other places and used other tools.

In a radio message to CC Auschwitz of October 25, 1942 that was intercepted and decoded by the British security service, Arthur Liebehenschel announced that in the coming week an inspection committee would visit the work facilities of the camp. Liebehenschel advised that "special facilities of the camp (separate accommodations)" were not to be shown.[242]

Let us return to our document. Here it is worth noting that it does not come from the sickbay of the Birkenau Women's Camp, and therefore in no way implies that the female prisoners enumerated therein were really sick and incapable of work. Just as little does anything indicate that they died in August 1943—actually the opposite could be demonstrated.

Death Registries 19 and 20 are missing for 1943. The greatest number of deaths they could encompass is 3,000 names,[243] and they cover the period of August 20 through October 7.[244] Therefore, it cannot be checked by

---

[239] AGK, NTN, 172, pp. 25f.
[240] AGK, NTN, 131, p. 183.
[241] AMS, I-IIC-4, p. 159.
[242] TNA, HW 1621, German Police Decodes, No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, 33/34.
[243] Each Death Registry contains 1,500 pages at most, of which each contains one death certificate.
[244] On October 7, 1943 it was noted in the Death Registries that 30,001 prisoners had died in the Auschwitz camp complex since the beginning of the year.

name whether the 498 female prisoners really were killed. According to the known letter of Pohl to Himmler of September 30, 1943, however, a total of 2,380 prisoners had died in Auschwitz in August, 1,442 of them in the men's camp and 938 in the women's camp.[245] According to this document, the monthly mortality in the women's camp amounted to 3.6% (938 deaths among an average of 26,000 inmates), while in the previous month the mortality rate was 5.15%. In the men's camp, on the other hand, the mortality in August was 3%, and in July it was 2.96%. In this month, the average census of the women's camp ran about 20,000,[246] and 3,255 new inmates arrived (International Tracing Service 1965, pp. 8f), which means that the median camp census at the time was no higher than about 23,000, and that the mortality could not have been higher than (23,000 × 0.0515 =) 1,200. The number of deaths for August (938) at a mortality rate of 3.61% therefore agrees with these numbers. That means that the 498 allegedly gassed could not have numbered among the 938 dead, because in this case the natural mortality would have sunk below a minimum of (20,000 x 0.0515 =) 1,030 to (938 –498 =) 440. For according to Czech, there were actually no selections in the women's camp in July, so that all cases of death in that month had "natural" causes.

Per the foregoing, one may conclude with confidence that these 498 female prisoners cannot have died in August 1943. From this the further conclusion follows necessarily that they were transferred to other camps. Czech herself inadvertently supported this chain of reasoning. According to a list of transports submitted by the resistance movement, 508 prisoners were sent to Neuengamme on August 26. Czech mentions earlier and later transports on this list with the correct citation "APMO, Mat. R.O., Vol. VII, p. 474" (Mat. R.O. = *Materiał Ruchu Oporu*: Material of the Resistance Movement), for example those for the 18th, 19th, 29th and 31st of that month, not however that of August 26. The reason for this omission is clear: the number of those transferred on that day[247] came to 508, so 498 plus ten. One may then posit with near-certainty that the 498 allegedly "gassed" female prisoners were transferred to Neuengamme.

This line of reasoning is supported by the similar case of the alleged gassing of 394 prisoners on November 1943, which we will consider further below.

---

[245] PS-1469, p. 4.

[246] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 285. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn in the report series "Overview of Prisoner Assignments in CC Auschwitz, Upper Silesia."

[247] The source does not give the genders of those transferred.

5.4.3.4. The Selection of August 29, 1943

This case has to do with a double selection, which Czech describes as follows (1989, pp. 588f.):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, in the course of which he picks out 462 Jewish prisoners. They are killed in the gas chambers on the same day.* […]
> *An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the Men's Quarantine Camp BIId in Birkenau, in the course of which he selects about 4,000 Jewish prisoners. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

In the Death Registries, there is not the slightest trace of such a huge massacre. In Death Registry 18/1943, deaths are registered up to August 19. The continuous numbering of the death certificates begins on the first of that month with progressive numbers around 26,000. As previously mentioned, the succeeding Death Registries, that is Nos. 19 and 20/1943 are missing; the next series of death certificates starts only on October 7, 1943, which starts out from about Number 30,000. It follows from this that between August 1 and October 6 about 3,900 prisoners met their deaths. As previously mentioned, according to Pohl's letter to Himmler of September 30, 1943, a total of 2,380 prisoners died in August in Auschwitz, of these 1,442 in the men's plus 938 in the women's camp. In September plus the first seven days of October, about 1,500 prisoners must have died according to the capacity of one Death Registry, so that one cannot even suppose that those allegedly gassed on August 29 had died natural deaths, and that the pertinent cases were recorded during the course of September.

The "gassing" of 4,462 prisoners on August 29, 1943 is consequently not only unsupported by any document, but is conclusively refuted by the Death Registries.

5.4.3.5. The Selection of October 8, 1943

Czech writes (1989, p. 623):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in the barracks of the Prisoners' Infirmary of Women's Camp BIa in Birkenau, during which he chooses 156 female prisoners. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers. The number of sick female prisoners comes to 6,261 after this."*

The source upon which Czech relies here is the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" of October 1943. According to this list, 6,417 female prisoners were "incapable of work or deployment," while on the following day there remained only 6,261 women in this category. Therefore, for Czech (6,417 – 6,261 =) 156 female prisoners had been gassed. However, the number of women capable of work or deployment rose on October 8 from 26,584 to 26,654 on the 9th, therefore, by seventy. Accordingly, the census of female

prisoners declined by (156 – 70 =) 86, which also follows from the facts that 33,001 women were registered in the camp on October 8, and 32,915 on October 9. On October 8, however, seven female prisoners from a collection transport (Nos. 64670 to 64706) were admitted into the camp, so that the actual decline came to (86 + 7 =) 93. Of course, there is no evidence for the claim that these 93 missing women have been gassed. It is more likely that a portion of these missing women died, another portion was transferred to other camps, and yet another portion was even released, or else that all these women were simply transferred.

5.4.3.6. The Selection of October 22, 1943

This selection is described as follows by Czech (*ibidem*, p. 635):

> *"The census of Auschwitz-Birkenau Women's Camp including the prisoners in the satellite camps, in the administration building, and at Dr. Clauberg's experimental station comes to 33,649 prisoners. After a selection held on this day, the number declines by 1,260 female prisoners; among these are 394 women from the Prisoners' Infirmary.*[248] *The selected prisoners are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

The sources for these assertions are the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" as well as the German edition of the well-known book by Gerald Reitlinger (*The Final Solution*, New York, 1953). Reitlinger speaks generally of "two large selections on September 3 and October 22 [1943]," without even indicating whether these happened in the men's or the women's camp. His source is Albert Menasche's book *Birkenau (Auschwitz II)*, New York 1947, p. 74 (Reitlinger 1953, p. 118). Reitlinger's work also served Czech as the basis for the alleged gassing of September 3, 1943 (1989, p. 595), in which she transmogrified the "large selection" mentioned by Reitlinger into a selection of "several hundred female Jewish prisoners"!

In the "Monthly Labor Deployment List" for October 1943, the census of the women's camp on the 22nd of that month is shown as 33,649, and that for the day after at 32,389, which is offered as evidence that the missing 1,260 women had been gassed. Although it is correct that the number of female prisoners "incapable of work or deployment" on October 23 came to 6,210, but on the previous day 6,604 were so registered, so that the decline comes to 394. A greater decline was seen in the category of women "capable of work and deployment." This fell from 27,045 on the 22nd to 26,179 on the 23rd of October, which amounted to a reduction of 866. 276 of these belonged to the subcategory "occupied," and 580 to the subcategory "unoccupied." So only 394 women incapable of work or deployment

[248] Czech remarks: "On the following day 32,389 female prisoners are counted, of which 6,210 women are sick or incapable of work. "

could have been "gassed" hypothetically (not 1,260), but even for the murder of these 394 there is not the smallest shred of evidence. As noted above, the transfer of malaria patients to Camp Lublin-Majdanek had begun in the last quarter of the year 1943, so that it is entirely possible that a portion of these 394 prisoners or even all of them were transferred to that camp.

5.4.3.7. The Selection of November 19, 1943

Czech asserts in this connection:

> *"In Birkenau Women's Camp a selection takes place, during which 394 Jewish prisoners are selected."*

Two female prisoners attempted to flee and were shot. The remainder, Czech writes,

> *"were killed in the gas chambers."*

Czech proffers as source a memorandum of the secret resistance movement, but adds thereto (*ibidem*, p. 658):

> *"The date of the selection is confirmed by the enumerations of the monthly labor deployment list."*

In truth, this list "confirms" absolutely nothing, but instead contradicts the alleged gassing categorically. From the 19th to the 20th of that month, the census of the women's camp actually declined by a mere 25 from 34,201 to 34,176.[249]

The second attribution ("Mat. RO, Bd. IV, Bl. 267-271," Materials of the Resistance Movement, Vol. IV, pp. 267-271) concerns a list of the names of 294 prisoners sorted by registration number. The first page of this document is missing, so that the list begins on page two with 101 and ends with 394. The first surviving page with the number 101 carries the heading "Odpis"—Transcript. The list contains seven columns: Sequence Number, Surname, Given Name, Registration Number, Notation "Jewess," Place of Birth, Date of Birth. The last two entries of this list for Bina Braun (No. 62390) and Rosa Thieberger (65462) show the words "shot attempting to escape" in place of Place of Birth and Date of Birth.

The Auschwitz Museum holds a copy of this list. It published the last page of this list with the following interpretation:[250]

> *"The third page of the list of November 19, 1943 with 394 Jewish prisoners selected for the gas chamber. It was signed by the camp commandant SS* Untersturmführer *Hössler. A typewritten transcript of this list smuggled out of the women's camp was given to the resistance movement of Auschwitz Camp I and*

[249] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 286.

[250] From the Website www.auschwitz.org, but since either deleted or otherwise lost. See DOCUMENTS 45, 45a.

> *was sent to Krakow on November 21, 1943 by Stanisław Kłodziński for utilization and relay to London."*

Above the signature indeed stand the typewritten words "Camp Leader," and under that a barely legible stamp, probably SS *Hauptsturmführer*. The signature is with certainty that of "Camp Leader" Maria Mandel, who acted in the capacity of her direct superior, the protective-custody leader of Birkenau Women's Camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Franz Hössler.

The time period in question is completely covered by Death Registry 22/1943, which encompasses from November 12 to December 11, 1943 and contains 1,400 death certificates. If the prisoners listed were really gassed, their names should have been in this Death Registry. A review, however, reveals that only the two prisoners who were shot appear therein:

– Bina Braun, born 9/21, 1910 in Jedrzejow, died Dec. 4, 1943, Death Certificate No. 33663 (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. 2, p. 128).
– Rosa Sara Thieberger, born 5/26, 1915 in Moravian Ostrau, died Dec. 4, 1943, Death Certificate No. 33614 (*ibidem*, Vol. 3, p. 1245).

All others were transferred elsewhere.

From this it may be concluded that this list contains the data for 394 prisoners who were "separately accommodated" by the head supervisor on November 19, 1943. After 15 days in quarantine, the transport set out on December 4; two inmates attempted escape and were shot.

This suggests that the previously discussed 498 prisoners in the list of August 21, 1943 likewise were not gassed, but rather were transferred to another concentration camp.

5.4.3.8. The Selection of December 10, 1943

Czech proclaims that on that day the following occurred:

> *"In the late evening, 334 Russian PoWs are selected from the Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau; these are the disabled PoWs transferred from Viljandi on November 28, who are brought to the gas chambers and murdered there. In order to cover up the killing of the PoWs, the camp management put it about that the prisoners were transferred to CC Lublin (Majdanek)."*

The source given here by Czech reads: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, Bl. 24; D-AuII-3/1, Bl. 4, Quarantäneliste" (1989, p. 675).

The first reference concerns the witness testimony of Otto Wolken, which is found in the 6th volume of the record of the Höß trial. On p. 24 of this volume, not the slightest reference to the question of the 334 Soviet PoWs is to be found, but rather on the previous page.[251] There one reads that 334 Russian PoWs were admitted to the camp on November 28:

[251] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 23.

> *"These were all badly disabled invalids. On December 10, trucks came in the late evening and took the whole group of 334 Russians away, probably to transport them to Lublin. In April 1944, a great number of prisoners from Lublin came into our camp who categorically and unanimously testified that this convoy never arrived in Lublin. I am convinced that the entire convoy was gassed, and the circumstances in which the Russians were spirited out of our camp likewise testify in favor of my conviction."*

In the quarantine list, Wolken observed that these PoWs arrived in Quarantine Camp BIIa on November 28, 1943 and were registered under the numbers R/10707–11040 (see Paragraph 5.9.1). Their quarantine period expired on December 26, and on December 10 they were transferred "to Lublin," Wolken writes.

The story related by Wolken sounds completely nonsensical. If the 334 Soviet PoWs were gassed because of being severely disabled, why then were they registered in the camp and admitted to the quarantine camp? Why were they not dispatched immediately after their arrival?

On the other hand, one cannot seriously believe the prisoners sent from CC Majdanek to Auschwitz would—four months later!—have known with certainty that those Russian invalids had never arrived in Lublin!

The fact is that a "Sickbay for Soviet Russian PoWs" existed in CC Lublin whose establishment was ordered by Himmler on January 6, 1943 (Telesz 1991, p. 89):

> *"Camp Lublin accommodated PoWs incapable to work in barracks in a section of the camp. The barracks were set up similarly to hospital barracks. Medical care is provided by Russian corpsmen and doctors, as in other camps. Disabled prisoners without legs should receive no modern prostheses, such as are usual in Germany, but rather crutches, as are used in Russia. The camp is obligated to render the greatest possible number of these prisoners marginally or even more capable of working, so that they can engage in adequate activities in our camps. We must utilize the fact of solid support for the disabled for propaganda."*

The first transport with 299 disabled Soviet PoWs arrived in the "Sickbay" on May 21. Up to December 14, a total of 2,573 invalids were admitted. The Polish historian Tomasz Kranz had this to say (2007, pp. 16f):

> *"From mid-December 1943, Majdanek took on an increasingly international character. In this period, it assumed the function of a 'reconvalescence camp', and so rather a dying place for sick and totally exhausted prisoners whose capacity for work had been exploited in the armaments industry in the Reich. In these transports were to be found even Germans, Frenchmen, Italians and Yugoslavian citizens."*

Starting in December 1943, 20,850 sick and invalid prisoners from the camps of the Reich (Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mau-

thausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz und Flossenbürg) were transferred to Majdanek, among these (on March 11, 1944) three hundred blind inmates from Flossenbürg (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 46). From Auschwitz, the arrival of a transport of 160 malaria-ridden prisoners was added on December 13, 1943.[252]

There is, then, no compelling reason to doubt that the 334 Soviet PoWs were indeed transferred to the "Sickbay for Soviet Russian Disabled PoWs" of CC Majdanek.

The instance of the Majdanek Camp gives evidence that there was no order of Himmler's for the murder of prisoners incapable of work. But then, where should the order have come from according to which such prisoners were to be murdered in Auschwitz?

5.4.3.9. The Selection of December 12, 1943

Czech writes about this selection (1989, p. 677):

> *"In the women's camp in Birkenau, 9,324 female prisoners are sick and unable to work. A SS camp doctor conducts a selection with SS men and women, during which 2,106 prisoners are chosen. They are killed in the gas chambers the same day. On the next day, 7,418 female prisoners are sick and unable to work."*

The sources presented by Czech are the usual "Monthly Labor Deployment List," a report from the secret resistance movement as well as finally a book by Seweryna Szmaglewske from the year 1945.

There were in fact 9,324 "incapable of work or deployment" female prisoners shown on the labor deployment list for December 12 and 7,418 on December 13, which makes a difference of 1,906 (and not 2,106). On the other hand, the number of the "capable of work and deployment" female prisoners rose from the 12th to the 13th from 21,939 to 23,057, that is, by 1,118. This means that 1,118 prisoners were added to the rolls of those capable of working. Thereby the number of female prisoners from the 12th to the 13th had merely fallen by 788, that is, from 31,263 on the 12th to 309,475 on the 13th of December.[253] No evidence exists for the murder of these 788 women.

5.4.3.10. The Selection of December 19, 1943

Czech writes (*ibidem*, p. 683):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau, during which he selects 338 prisoners, who are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

[252] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," (Prisoner Transports into Camp Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969, p. 206.
[253] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 260.

In support of this statement Czech settles on the Monthly Labor Deployment List, in which "on this day 388 prisoners are shown as losses," as well as on two unverifiable sources.

On the list just mentioned, 10,337 female prisoners are indicated as "incapable of work or deployment" for December 19; the day after, 9,949, which amounts to a decline of 388 prisoners. But the number of female prisoners "capable of work" went up in tandem with these numbers from 45,749 to 46,132, by 383, so that the number of female prisoners declined by a mere five (from 56,086 to 56,086) from the 19th to the 20th of December 1943.[253]

5.4.4. The "Selections" of 1944

The following table affords an overview of the selections of 1944:

Date	Section	Gender	Count
Jan. 2	Birkenau	M	141
Jan. 15	Birkenau	M	363
Jan. 21	Birkenau	M	35 (at least)
Jan. 22	Auschwitz	M	220
Jan. 22	Birkenau	M	542
Jan. 23	Golleschau	M	262
Feb. 2	Birkenau	F	800
Feb. 3	Neu-Dachs	M	247
Mar. 8	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	3,791
Apr. 3	Birkenau (not registered)	M,F	184
Apr. 15	Birkenau	M	184
Apr. 18	Birkenau	F	301
July 10	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	3,000
July 11	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	4,000
Aug. 2	Birkenau	Gypsies	2,897
Sep. 18	Birkenau	M	395
Oct. 2	Birkenau	M	101
Oct. 2	Birkenau	M	30
Oct. 3	Birkenau	F	989
Oct. 5	Birkenau	M	1,888
Oct. 6	Birkenau	M	2,000
Oct. 7	Birkenau	F	1,229
Oct. 7	Birkenau	M	20
Oct. 9	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 9	Birkenau (not registered)	F	2,000
Oct. 10	Birkenau	Gypsies	800
Oct. 11	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 12	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 13	Auschwitz (not registered)	F	3,000
Oct. 14	Birkenau, transit camp	F	477
Oct. 14	Birkenau	F	3,000

Date	Section	Gender	Count
Oct. 15	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 16	Birkenau	M	600
Oct. 17	Monowitz	M	2,000
Oct. 17	Birkenau	F	156
Oct. 18	Birkenau	F	13
Oct. 19	Birkenau	F	22
Oct. 20	Birkenau	F	248
Oct. 21	Birkenau	F	513
Oct. 21	Birkenau	M	1.000
Oct. 29	Birkenau	M	64
		Total:	≥ 47,512

5.4.4.1. General Considerations

As I have shown elsewhere (Mattogno 2003c, p. 25), a total of 114,500 prisoners were registered in 1944, while a further 98,600 passed through the transit camp of Birkenau. In the course of 1944, at least 250,800 prisoners were transferred or evacuated, 300 were able to escape, about 500 were released (aside from the "educational prisoners") and about 8,500 remained until the arrival of the Red Army in camp; of these, 536 died, and their corpses were autopsied by the Soviets. The greatest number of fatalities, then, would have been ([85,298 + 114,500 + 98,600] – [250,800 + 300 + 500 + 8,500] =) about 38,300. The witness Klari Weiss, who was employed in the Political Department of the camp, had mentioned 30,000 deaths, which therefore is eminently plausible (Piper 1993, p. 160). If the story of the "selections" were true, not counting the alleged 5,184 unregistered prisoners gassed, at least (47,512 – 5,184 + 30,000 =) about 72,300 registered inmates would have died. But as already mentioned, the actual highest number could not exceed about 38,000 and the actual number might have been still lower, around 30,000. Furthermore: if the claims about "selections" for the purpose of gassing were true, then no one in Auschwitz would have died a natural death in 1944, and that is clearly not so.

For example, on April 12, 1944 the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, forbade the interning of "Germanic prisoners" "in view of the high death toll in particular of the German female prisoners in CC Auschwitz" and ordered the rapid transfer of those already in the camp to Ravensbrück.[254]

It follows from this that the gassing claims made by Czech in her *Chronicle* are historically false.

[254] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 60.

This irrefutable general conclusion can be strengthened by several specific cases, and fortunately exactly by the most important ones. Of the alleged 47,512 "selections" for gassing in 1944, no less than 43,838 are said to have been killed within three large "gassing cycles":

Theresienstadt Jews (Mar. 8, July 10 & 11):	10,791
Gypsies (Aug. 2):	2,897
"Gassings" in October:	30,150
Total:	43,838

But let us first consider some of the other selections.

5.4.4.2. The Selection of January 21, 1944

On this, Czech writes (1989, p. 712):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Prisoners' Infirmary BIIf, during which he selected prisoners infected with typhus. They are killed the same day in the gas chambers. Among those killed are 35 prisoners who were transferred from the Men's Quarantine Camp BIIa into the Prisoners' Infirmary BIIf the previous day as suspected typhus cases without confirmed diagnoses."*

Czech's source as well as the following testimony of the ex-prisoner Otto Wolken came from Volume 6 of the Höß Trial (in Polish):[255]

> *"In January 1944, a typhus epidemic broke out in our sector of Camp Section BIIa. We had to place the prisoners who had been afflicted by this epidemic into Infirmary BIIf. I submit a list of those who contracted typhus from Jan. 7, 1944 to Jan. 31, 1944 that contains 66 names. We were interested in the fate of these prisoners in order to find out whether the diagnosis of typhus was positive. On that occasion, we found out that the prisoners included on that list with the numbers 13, 17, 39 and 50 had died of typhus. The prisoners with the numbers 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 49, 51 and 52 were sent to by gassed on Jan. 21, 1944. Among these were some in whom typhus had been diagnosed; the others were under regular observation. From a medical standpoint, I must state that all those people sent to the gas chamber, if sick or only suspected of having typhus, were curable. The natural mortality among those infected with typhus was very low: from the statistics I have seen, out of 180 typhus patients only 6 died from the effects of this illness."*

Aside from the fact that the indications about the alleged gassing come from a second, unknown source ("we found out"), the peculiar *modus operandi* of the camp administration needs emphasis. In the course of 25 days, from January 7 to 31, 66 prisoners were consigned to Prisoners' Sickbay BIIf for either infection or suspicion of typhus. Four of them died natural deaths. Of the 62 others, 35 were "sent to be gassed" on January 21,

[255] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 24f.

while the remaining 27 were not gassed. Hence these prisoners were allegedly first "selected" for the Prisoners' Sickbay, and there further "selected" for the gas chamber. In the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, this alleged gassing was quite pointless, since these prisoners had the potential to recover fully and to be reintegrated into the production process of Auschwitz. This case is therefore one of a gassing claim that is not only unfounded but also quite nonsensical.

5.4.4.3. The Selection of January 22, 1944

On this selection, Czech says (*ibidem*):

> *"In the Prisoner's Infirmary of CC Auschwitz I, an SS camp doctor conducts a renewed control among the 800 Jewish prisoners selected, during which he designated 200 of them as seriously ill. They are taken to Birkenau on the same day and there killed in the gas chambers"*

The source is a laconic report of the resistance movement in the camp, in which it says:[256]

> *"On Jan. 22, 1944 200 Jews—seriously ill—were sent to the gas in Auschwitz."*

This page contains statistical data on mortalities for the women's camp of Birkenau from February 1943 to January 15, 1944. This data is divided into four categories: Poles, Jews, Aryans and "just Jews, Gas." The first three concern natural deaths, while the last concerns alleged gassings as a result of "selections." The first thing to notice is that the resistance movement did not mark the allegedly gassed with the initials "SB" nor with the words "specially treated" or "special treatment," which discloses that this term was unknown to them.

Furthermore, the alleged gassings aren't supported by documentation. Quite to the contrary, there is a document that categorically refutes this proposition. Pohl's report to Himmler of September 30, 1943 on the mortality in concentration camps contains a list of the prisoners in all concentration camps who died in August 1943. It contains 938 deaths for the women's camp in Auschwitz.[257] In contrast to this, the resistance movement claims the following deaths in August for Auschwitz:

Poles	Jews	Aryans	Gas	Total
98	374	563	498	1,533

Already the total of natural deaths listed (without the supposed gassings) – 1,035 – is about 97 deaths more than the number reported by Pohl. If the death numbers reported by the resistance movement have any real basis at

[256] APMO, AU D-RO/85, Vol. II, p. 62.
[257] PS-1469, p. 4.

all, one must consider that the number of Aryans includes the Poles listed, so that these are counted twice. The actual total number of natural deaths reported by the resistance therefore is around (1,035 –98 =) 937, which differs from Pohl's number by only one death. In any case, it must be concluded that the 938 deaths mentioned in Pohl's report also included those Jews who died natural deaths (contrary to F. Piper's thesis), because if Jews were not included, the total would only amount to (1,035 –374 =) 661.

This highlights the lack of believability of the report by the resistance movement with respect to the claimed gassings, including the 220 Jewish inmates selected for being seriously ill.

5.4.4.4. The Selection of January 23, 1944

This is one of those alleged selections in which Czech's arbitrary method is unusually prominent. The Polish historian sets forth the following (*ibidem*, p. 713):

> *"An SS camp doctor conducts a selection in Golleschau Satellite Camp, during which he chooses 26 Jewish prisoners. The selected prisoners are transferred to Birkenau. In general, transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau is synonymous with them being sent to the gas chambers. The list of the names of the selected and transferred prisoners was signed by the then-leader of the unit, that is, the camp leader of the satellite camp, SS*-Oberscharführer *Mirbeth."*

Hence the 26 prisoners concerned were gassed, because according to Czech the transfer of sick prisoners to Birkenau "in general" meant "being sent to the gas chambers!"

Jerzy Frąckiewicz, who published a list of the 26 prisoners (Frąckiewicz 1966, p. 73), makes Czech's claim look even less convincing; he wrote (*ibidem*, p. 64):

> *"The Prisoners' Infirmary (*HKB*), actually a sickroom, was opened only in 1943 in the satellite camp* [Golleschau]. *It was located in the ground floor of the residential building. Despite having set up the sickroom, in serious cases the prisoners were transferred to Auschwitz or Birkenau."*

This is perfectly understandable if one considers that the sickroom of Golleschau was sparsely equipped; the prisoners claimed (as usual in keeping with the motto "exaggerating means clarifying") operations were performed there "with a kitchen knife" (*ibidem*).

Jerzy Frąckiewicz lists seven transfers from the Golleschau Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz and Birkenau, in which a total of 164 prisoners were involved. He comments on the transfer here under discussion as follows (*ibidem*):

> *"In the transfer of January 23, 1944, which contains the names of 26 prisoners, there is a handwritten notation with the following content: 'Where to?—Birkenau.' It is assumed that these prisoners were taken to the Prisoners' Infirmary at Birkenau (BF* [BII f]*) and from there were consigned to the gas chambers as incapable of work."*

The writer puts the whole matter to rest with the following fillip (*ibidem*, p. 65):

> *"In Golleschau Camp, killings by phenol injection were also performed."*

To sum up: Although normally, seriously ill patients were sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Birkenau or Auschwitz I, but in the special case here presented, it was "assumed" (where did this assumption come from?) that the prisoners were gassed. Yet instead of sending them directly into the "gas chambers," they were first sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary, where they underwent a further selection, were declared "incapable of work" and only then finally gassed—presumably!

And all this, even though in Golleschau itself "killings by phenol injection" were said to have been common: why would these small groups of sick prisoners then be sent to Birkenau for killing in the first place?

5.4.4.5. The Selection of February 3, 1944

The description of this selection shines a bright light upon how sloppily the writer of the *Chronicle* is operating (Czech 1989, p. 719):

> *"247 Jewish prisoners from Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs are killed in the gas chambers of Birkenau. The list of the selectees is compiled on January 18, 1944. It contains the names and numbers of 254 prisoners. Four prisoners died beforehand, and three were struck from the list."*

In a footnote, Czech adds (*ibidem*):

> *"The list of names from January 18, 1944 is marked with the abbreviation* SB *for special treatment, and crosses are drawn next to the prisoners' names."*

The satellite camp Neu-Dachs (also called Jaworzno) also had a Prisoners' Infirmary. Piper writes on this (Piper 1971, p. 76):

> *"There was a so-called Prisoners' Infirmary in the satellite camp. This was a large walled barracks in the form of a horseshoe. The infirmary was divided into three departments: the inner, the surgical and the so-called diarrhea department (for diarrhea patients). In the infirmary was a dental station as well as the room of the block elder and rooms for the personnel. The patients were looked after by inmate doctors and nurses. Czech and German prisoners—Jews—were the doctors. The dentist was a Jewish Czech doctor. The infirmary was intended for minor illnesses. Nonetheless, the mortality of patients was very high. The most basic of medical supplies were lacking in the infirmary. The range of medical supplies ordered by the corpsman was limited primarily*

> *to dressings, disinfectants, aspirin and charcoal. On occasion, seriously ill patients were taken to the camp infirmary in Monowitz."*

Piper then offers some individual examples (*ibidem*):

> *"For example, on the order of the camp doctor SS* Hauptsturmführer *Fischer, the following prisoners from Satellite Camp 'Neu-Dachs' were transferred to the infirmary in Monowitz in April 1944 in order to undergo operations: Hersz Aüfa No. 111669, Iwan Danieluk No. 130881, Isaak Frenkiel No. 138242, Jab Janc No. 123858, Władysław Jarorz No. 108805, Petro Miakota No. 131222 and Włodzimir Rajkow (Infirmary Registry of CC Auschwitz III, Vol. 6, p. 515)."*

Let's turn to the list of January 18, 1944 that F. Piper published in its entirety (*ibidem*, p. 78-82), and the first page of which I reproduce in the document appendix.[258] There is indeed at its top the handwritten abbreviation "*S.B.*," although, even if it is on the original, this is no indication whatsoever that this abbreviation implied a human gassing, any more than the before-mentioned initials "*G.U.*" (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 59f.). Also, the crosses next to the names prove nothing, because these could be simple check marks. (During the first muster, V-shaped check marks were placed to the right of the name, during the second, a cross). Three names are struck out with a horizontal line; to their left is a cross and a date, either January 22 or 23, 1944, but in these cases, it is the date that imparts evidentiary value to the cross.

The document betrays two attributes that Czech as well as F. Piper pass over in silence. The first is the heading, which simply says "Labor Camp *E.V.O.*" (the initials stand for "*Energie-Versorgung Oberschlesien*"—Energy Supply Upper Silesia," the firm at whose initiative the satellite camp was built). Hence we are not dealing here with a list of the Prisoners' Infirmary, and there is not the slightest indication that the prisoners concerned were seriously ill or unfit for work. The second attribute is the printed date—February 3, 1944—on the lower right of the first page; Czech interprets this as the date of the alleged gassing. Piper says this is the date of the prisoners' transfer to Birkenau, where they were then gassed (Piper 1971, pp. 76f.), but there is no evidence whatsoever that the prisoners in question actually were transferred to Birkenau. If Czech's and Piper's hypotheses were correct, then the prisoners would have been loitering about the Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs for 16 days after the issuance of the list. Such a length of time makes much more sense as a quarantine period prior to a transfer.

As already stated, there is nothing to suggest that this list comes from the Prisoners' Infirmary of Jaworzno Satellite Camp, and just so little is

[258] APMO, D-AuIII(Jaworzno)-3/1. See Document 46.

there to suggest that the prisoners listed were to be transferred out of Jaworzno. The opposite could also be true, namely that this list contained the names of prisoners who were to be added to the complement of this camp. The documents published by Piper that are in this context show at the top middle the stamp "Registry," and to the right, the date. Here is an example (*ibidem*, p. 84):

> *"* *Registry* *Jan. 24, 1944*
> *E.V.O. Labor Camp*
> *Subj: Soap Allotment for Prisoners on the Day Shift"*

The list in question is of little evidentiary value. One may conclude that it is only an attachment to a covering letter that explained its significance. This significance cannot, however, be inferred from the initials "*S.B.*" added with a pencil, of which one knows neither when nor by whom it was added to this document.

5.4.4.6. The Selection of April 3, 1944

Although this selection does not concern registered prisoners, it is nonetheless worthy of consideration, as it illustrates Czech's methods well. Czech presents this selection as follows (1989, p. 748):

> *"184 Jewish men, women and children, who were transferred on March 25, 1944 from The Hague and not registered in the camp's records, are taken from Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau into the gas chambers."*

As her source, Czech presented three declarations of Otto Wolken, which may be found in the sixth volume of the records of the Höß trial. Before we subject these to a critical examination, we must repeat the entry Czech made under the date of March 25, 1944:

> *"184 Jews were brought with a transport of the Reich Security Main Office from The Hague. In the transport are men, women and children. They were hidden by Hollanders and are arrested in consequence of denunciations. They are quartered in the so-called men's quarantine camp BIIa in Birkenau in Block 4, which is isolated. Because orders from the Reich Security Main Office are expected, no numbers are assigned to them. Only inmate officials have access to the barracks they occupy, such as Dr. Wolken, an inmate doctor from the clinic in Camp Sector BIIa."*

The author explains in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 744):

> *"They are killed in the gas chambers on April 4."*

These claims also originate from Wolken's declarations; I quote them now in their entirety. The first was recorded in Polish:[259]

> *"In late March 1944, a transport of Dutch Jews arrived in our camp that was made up of men, women and children. This transport was housed in Block 4 of*

[259] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 23.

> *our Camp BIIa. The block was tightly sealed off; no one was allowed in, and only camp officials, including myself as clinic doctor, had access. In camp headquarters, I was told the whole transport was 'on call' in our camp, and these people would not be taken into the camp's population. After 10 days, the whole transport was loaded onto trucks, taken to the sauna* [sic] *and gassed. The transfer of these people was carried out with all the precautions and methods that were adopted for putting people to the gas."*

The second was recorded in German:[260]

> *"In late February 1944, the date escapes me now, a transport of Dutch came to us in the camp with all their luggage, mostly women with children, some babies among them, some older people. They came from German police stations, they were people who had been hidden in Holland by Aryans and nonetheless fell victim to the German bloodhounds: they stayed almost 10 days with us in the camp, until the Political Department received its orders. Then they were picked up by trucks and taken to the chimney. There were 184 people."*

The third account, likewise recorded in German, is noticeably more laconic:[261]

> *"In mid-March, 184 Dutch Jews were put up for 10 days in our camp and were then conveyed to the gas chambers."*

We note well that Wolken gives neither the exact date of the alleged gassing nor that of the arrival of the transport in Birkenau, but with regard to the second point to the contrary three conflicting particulars: late February, late March and mid-March. The dates given by Czech—March 25 and April 3, 1944—come from her and are the product of a totally unbelievable manipulation. The date of arrival of the transport, March 25, 1944 relies actually on fragments of manifests that were transcribed by Jan Sehn in a long list of 5,271 names. These are found in the 81st volume of the trial of the camp staff and are precisely known to Czech. In this list under date March 25, 186 prisoners are registered in the usual way, with the notation that most are Dutch Jews.[262]

It concerns the transport of 599 Jews from the Westerbork Camp that left on March 23. Per Czech, 304 men and 56 women were taken into the camp population, while the remaining 239 are supposed to have been gassed (1989, p. 744). This was in fact the *only* transport that went from Holland to Auschwitz in the second half of March (Benz 1991, p. 163). Thus, the transport of 182 non-registered Jews of which Otto Wolken speaks was part of those allegedly gassed from the transport of March 23. That these 182 Jews are supposed to have been gassed after a ten-day layover in Camp BIIa is an assertion that not only lacks documentary support,

[260] *Ibidem*, p. 52.
[261] *Ibidem*, p. 59.
[262] AGK, NTN, 156, pp. 134-140.

but also violates the orthodox narrative of the claimed "extermination program" in Auschwitz.

Hence, contrary to all evidence, Czech has fastened onto the transport of March 23, 1944, which contained 599 prisoners, a second, nonexistent transport of 182 prisoners that was supposed to have been "gassed" ten days after the arrival of the first transport!

5.4.4.7. Selections in Women's Camp BIIc in October 1944

This selection reveals how the witness Leib Langfus and Danuta Czech pull the wool over their readers' eyes.

In the following table, I first list the selections for gassing in Women's Camp BIIc according to Czech:

Date	Section	Gender	Count
Oct. 3	Birkenau	F	989
Oct. 3	Birkenau	F	1,229
Oct. 9	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 9	Birkenau, unregistered	F	2,000
Oct. 11	Birkenau	M,F	2,000
Oct. 12	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 13	Auschwitz I, unregistered	F	3,000
Oct. 14	Birkenau, transit camp	F	477
Oct. 14	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 15	Birkenau	F	3,000
Oct. 17	Birkenau	F	156
Oct. 18	Birkenau	F	13
Oct. 19	Birkenau	F	22
Oct. 21	Birkenau	F	248
Oct. 21	Birkenau	F 1,000	513
		Total	21,647

In the next table, I compare Czech's version with the equivalent from her source Langfus:[263]

[263] Leib Langfus or Langfuß, self-styled member of the special unit of the crematoria of Birkenau, is supposed to be the author of a Yiddish manuscript that was dug up in April 1945 by a resident of the town of Auschwitz in the ruins of Crematorium III and given to the Auschwitz Museum in 1970. Part of the document is a list of transports that were gassed and cremated in the crematoria of Birkenau between October 9 to 24, 1944. See also on this: Staatliches Museum… 1972, pp. 61f., 73-129; Mark 1982, pp. 245-264. The [German] translation of the list is on p. 264. The original is in the archive of the Auschwitz Museum: "Wspomnienia" (Memoirs), Vol. 28a. Sygn. Wsp./148, Inventar-No. 105710. The list contains 5 columns: Date, Number of People, Gender (Man, Woman, Child, Family), Origin & Crematorium.

Date	"Gassed," Langfus	"Gassed," Czech	"*S.B.*" in Census
Oct. 9	2,000	2,000	7
Oct. 12	3,000	3,000	134
Oct. 13	3,000	3,000	8
Oct. 15	3,000	3,000	0
Oct. 20	1,000	0	194
Oct. 20	200	194	0
Oct. 21	1,000	513	515
Total	13,200	11,707	858

As is shown in the "*S.B.*" column, *if* the initials "*S.B.*" in the pertinent census actually indicated gassing, the number of allegedly gassed on the days shown in Camp BIIc came to 858 but L. Langfus counts 13,200 gas-chamber victims and Czech, who relies upon him, nonetheless only 11,707!

The deceptions by Langfus and the dishonesty of Czech could hardly be more brazen. As we have seen, the census reports and labor deployment reports of Women's Camp Birkenau for October 1944 enable us to reconstruct the camp census day by day (cf. also Section 7.5.).

According to L. Langfus and Czech, 2,000 female prisoners were gassed on Oct. 9, although the census of the women's camp declined under "Losses" by only 21.

Both authors aver that 3,000 women were gassed on October 12, although the number of female inmates declined by only 684 (of these 537 transferred and 10 released).

On October 13, too, 3,000 women were driven into the gas chambers according to them, although on that day no decline in the census at all was seen!

As for October 20, L. Langfus speaks of 1,200 gassed, while Czech satisfies herself with 194 (the total, that is, of the numbers that appear under the headings "*S.B.*" and "Transit Jews *S.B.*"). Although it is true that the census declined by 1,204 female prisoners on that day, but of these 1,009 were transfers.

For October 21, L. Langfus speaks of 1,000 gassed female prisoners and Czech of 513; the latter number appears under the heading "Transit Jews *S.B.*"

5.5. The Selections Counted by Otto Wolken

5.5.1. Otto Wolken's Documentation

The Austrian Otto Wolken was arrested in Vienna and deported to Auschwitz, where he arrived on June 20, 1943 and received Registration Number

128828. On October 2 of the same year, he entered Quarantine Camp BIIa, where he worked as a doctor in the clinic. In this position, he was able to purloin several documents, among these the so-called quarantine list compiled originally by himself,[264] in which the transports arriving in the quarantine camp from October 24, 1943 to November 3, 1944 are listed, as well as two books with the "Daily Reports," that is the daily changes in the camp census. The first of these covered the period September 16, 1943 to April 30, 1944, the second, from May 1 to November 3, 1944. Both books were compiled partly by himself.

Volume 6 of the record of the Höß trial contains a statement by Wolken that is no less than 303 pages long. It begins with a transcript of his interrogation by Jan Sehn that took place on April 24, 1945.[265] In it Wolken described the 13 selections allegedly conducted in Camp Section BIIa. In a German-language composition with the title "Pictures of the Camp," he portrays the following picture of the selections—this time 15 of them:[266]

Date[267]	Victims	Date	Victims
Aug. 29, 1943	462	Jan. 22, 1944	542
Oct. 3, 1943	139	Apr. 15, 1944	184
Oct. 10, 1943	327	Apr. 18, 1944	301
Oct. 20, 1943	293	Sep. 19, 1944	330
Nov. 14, 1943	219	Oct. 2, 1944	101
Dec. 15, 1943	338	Oct. 7, 1944	20
Jan. 2, 1944	141	Oct. 29, 1944	64
Jan. 15, 1944	363	Total:	3,824

To that, one must further add the 3,792 Jews who arrived on March 3, 1944, from the ghetto of Theresienstadt. I will deal with them in the following chapter.

In her *Chronicle*, Czech enumerates all these alleged selections, and gives as her source the testimony by Wolken at his interrogation of April 24, 1945. When discussing these claimed selections, I will subject this source to a critical examination. But first, the following observation: Wolken supports the numbers he presents by the previously mentioned "Daily Reports." From these the daily variations in the census of the quarantine camp can be seen. These lists contain the following headings: "Date," "Strength" (later "Complement"), "Outpatient treatment," "Delousing," "Referred to Infirmary" (later "To infirmary"), "Recovery," "Re-

[264] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, pp. 3-8.
[265] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 1-36. A German translation of this interrogation is in GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 13-49.
[266] GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 43f.
[267] As the date of the selection, Wolken vaguely lets on that it was the day after the one on which the census of the quarantine camp declines as a consequence of the selection of the day before.

port to physician," "Typhus Control," "To Delousing," "Notes." On the third sheet (p. 4 of the consecutive numbering) two more columns appear between "To Delousing" and "Notes", specifically "Death cases" and "Gains." On the seventh sheet (p. 10) appears in place of "To Delousing" "To Sauna"; the heading "Death cases" is missing, and after "Gains" appears the heading "Loss" as well as finally the heading "Scabies."

These data do not reconcile to the changes in the camp census. For example, the census on October 5, 1943 was of 7,280 prisoners; under the heading "Outpatient Treatment" on that day are 276, under the heading "Transferred to Infirmary" 8, under the heading "Recovery" 5, and under the heading "Referred to Infirmary," 10 prisoners; under the heading "Notes" appears "1-Bl.8," by which presumably a death in Block 8 is meant.

Wolken considered not only "Deaths" and "Losses" as reductions in the census, but also those under the heading "Referred to Infirmary" and "Recovery." Under these circumstances, the census on October 6 must have come to (7,280 –8 –5 –1 =) 7,266, but mysteriously it came to 7,721, hence 441 higher than the previous day.[268]

On December 25, 1943 the camp census came to 4,279; not one prisoner was listed as "Gains" or "Loss," and only one prisoner was listed as "Recovering," yet the census fell on December 26 mysteriously to 4,238, although there was no selection.[269] On January 8, 1944 a census of 3,586 was shown; that day had no "Gains" or "Loss" either; 94 prisoners were under the heading "To Infirmary" and 6 under the heading "Recovery," so that one would have to expect a camp census of (3,586 –94 –6 =) 3,486. But that would miss by a mile: on January 9, the camp census was down to 2,894, again without any selection.[270] On March 26, 1944 the camp census was 656, there were no gains and no losses, nine prisoners were in the infirmary and 2 in recovery, so that one would expect a decline in the camp census of 11, but instead it rose to 738.[271]

This allows the conclusion that the evidentiary methods used by Wolken are unreliable, and we may as well skip analyzing the selections described by him in detail. For that reason, I will confine myself to a few significant cases.

5.5.2. The Selection of August 29, 1943

Since Wolken arrived at the quarantine camp on October 2, 1943, it is not clear how he could have recorded any data about these alleged selections.

[268] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 3.
[269] *Ibidem*, p. 10.
[270] *Ibidem*, p. 11.
[271] *Ibidem*, p. 15.

By the way, he did not in the least try to support his claims documentarily. I have already dealt with the selection here under discussion in Paragraph 5.4.3.4.

For the following selections, Wolken relies upon the "Daily Reports." Here I repeat his testimony and offer commentary.

5.5.3. The Selection of October 2, 1943

On this selection, Wolken states:[272]

> *"On October 2, 1943 the census of Camp Section BIIa was 5,971 persons; on October 3, the census had sunk to 5,832, which is a difference of 139. Since those sent to the sickbay and the two who died on that day had already been subtracted from the census of October 2, and because no prisoner was transferred on October 3, the number of those selected and sent into the gas stands at 139. "*

However, on the day after, on October 4, 1943, the census rose to 7,441,[273] without new admittees according to the "Daily Reports," which confirms that these documents do not explain for the gains or losses in the census of the Quarantine Camp, so that they provide no illumination as to the reality of the purported selections.

5.5.4. The Selection of October 10, 1943

On this selection Wolken states:[274]

> *"On October 9, 1943 the camp census amounted to 7,356 persons. On October 10, 1943 in the morning a transport of 270 Russians from Vitebsk arrived, so that the census on October 10 rose to* [7,356 + 270 =] *7,626. In the evening of that day there were only 7,298 persons in the camp, which means that—when one accounts for one death—*[7,626 – 7,298=] *327 persons underwent selection and were sent to the gas."*

Czech asserts that "the 270 Russian prisoners from Vitebsk" were among these 327 allegedly gassed (1989, p. 626), but the arrival of such a transport was reported only by Wolken himself; in her pertinent entry on this, Czech in fact relies on Wolken as well (*ibidem*, p. 625):

> *"270 Russian prisoners are transferred into the camp by* Einsatzgruppe *C from Vitebsk and brought into Quarantine Camp BIIa in Birkenau."*

Yet if this transport had been designated for gassing, why would it first be brought into the quarantine camp, instead of being gassed upon arrival?

---

[272] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 5.
[273] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 2.
[274] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 5.

5.5.5. The Selection of November 14, 1943

On this selection Wolken states:[275]

> *"The number of those selected and driven into the gas on November 14, 1943 derives from the following numbers: On November 14, 1943, the camp census came to 4,707 persons; 75 Russian PoWs entered as well as a transport of 364 Poles from Radom, in all* [the camp census therefore rose to] *5,146. Of these have to be subtracted: 200 transferred to other camps, 34 admitted to the sick-bay, as well as 3 deaths, so that on November 14 still* [4,707 + 75 + 364 – 237=] *4,909 persons were in the camp. Since the camp census fell to 4,690 on November 15, 1943, a difference of* [4,909–4,690=] *219 persons arises, who were selected and sent to the gas."*

Against this, it is noted that, according to the "Daily Reports,"[276] the 364 Poles from Radom were added to the camp's population on the 13th and not on the 14th of November, 1943. On the later date, only the 75 Soviet PoWs were registered. The "loss" of 200 prisoners was likewise registered on the 13th. The number of 3 deaths agrees, while the number admitted to the sickbay was 16, not 34. On November 14, however, there were only one death and no admissions to the Prisoners' Infirmary!

5.5.6. The Selection of January 1, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[277]

> *"On January 1, 1944 a camp census of 39,924 was recorded, and on January 2, one of 3,759, which, with accounting for the 12 sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary and 12 to the recovery barracks, indicates a difference of* [3,924 – 3,759 – 12 – 12 =] *141 selected and gassed."*

The "Daily Reports"[278] in fact show 12 sent into the Prisoners' Infirmary and another 12 into the recovery barracks, but on the 2nd and not on the 1st of January. For the first day of the year 1944, however, they show a "Loss" of 118 prisoners, who obviously numbered among the 141 missing from the camp census on the following day.

5.5.7. The Selection of January 14, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[279]

> *"On January 14, 1944 the camp census was 2,975 persons; in addition, 77 Russian PoWs, 343 Polish Jews from Będzin and Sosnowice, as well as 343 from Stutthof arrived; overall the camp census subsequently rose to 3,395. On January 15, it was down to 2,995 persons, which after accounting for 37 losses*

---

[275] *Ibidem*, pp. 5f.
[276] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 6.
[277] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 6.
[278] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 10.
[279] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 6f.

> [22 to Prisoners' Infirmary, 13 to Department BIId, 2 deaths] *yields a figure of* [3,395–2,995–37=] *363 selected and gassed; I have indicated this number in the book under the heading 'Remarks' and underscored it with pencil."*

It is undeniable that the underlined number 363 stands in the "Daily Reports,"[280] but no comment accompanies it. According to the quarantine list, the 343 prisoners mentioned encompassed 119 Polish Jews from Stutthof as well as 224 from Będzin and Sosnowice. The 119 new arrivals, however, were taken into the camp on the 13th and not the 14th of January. On January 14, 73 (and not 77) Soviet PoWs (a number that is also confirmed by the quarantine list) as well as presumably also the 224 Jews from Będzin and Sosnowice were registered (the number is barely legible in the document). A gassing of the 363 missing prisoners can nonetheless be ruled out with certainty for the following reason:

The report "Summary of Number and Deployment of Prisoners at Auschwitz II Concentration Camp" of January 15, 1944 informs about the variations in the camp census for the period from January 10 to January 15, 1944. On January 10, the census stood at 21,806. In the period in question, there were 607 gains and 401 losses, among these 2 releases, 13 transfers and 386 deaths. The 386 deaths (64 per day on average) cannot include 363 alleged gassed, because the "natural" mortality would in that case have amounted only to ([386–363]÷6=) about 4 per day. But the Summary of January 31, which covered the time from the 27th to the 31st of the month, reports 257 deaths, on average, therefore, about 51 per day, and no selection is alleged during this period. Furthermore, the heading "Death cases" appears in this report, but not "*S.B.*," which should have been there if the theory of the orthodox Holocaust historians were correct concerning "special treatment" of the prisoners incapable of working.

This means that the 363 missing prisoners purely and simply were transferred from the quarantine camp into other sectors of the Birkenau Camp.

5.5.8. The Selection of January 22, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[281]

> *"On January 21, 1944 the prisoner census stood at 2,880 persons, on January 22, 1944 only 2,212 persons; since that day, 117 prisoners left the camp—100 in a transport, 15 to the Prisoners' Infirmary and two deaths; the rest, 542 persons, they were selected and gassed. Under the heading 'Remarks' I noted that these people were sent to the sauna, and I underlined this remark. "*

[280] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 11.
[281] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 7.

The "Daily Reports" in fact show a census of 2,880 prisoners for January 21, and 2,221 for January 22. On this day, there were "losses" of 100 as well as 542 inmates. In the heading "Remarks" the words "to transport" stand in the line of the 100, and in the line of the 542, "sauna," and that indeed underlined. On January 21, 667 registered prisoners are shown in the column "To Sauna," and in the column "Gains" stands "Oct. 13" as well as an illegible word, possibly "various." On the 22nd the notation "13, 14, 451" appears in the "To Sauna" column.

Since on the next day (100 +542 =) 642 of these 667 inmates sent to the sauna were transferred out of Camp Sector BIIa, the others probably returned to it. The decline in the census of (2,880–2,221 =) 659 prisoners probably included the 15 prisoners who were sent to the Prisoners' Infirmary on January 22 (although the change in the census in question should have first appeared on January 23).

In this case, Otto Wolken's assertion is inconsistent. If we grant him that the 100 prisoners in the "transport" of Jan. 22, 1944 were among the 667 inmates who the day before had been sent "To [Central] Sauna" for the purpose of showering and disinfestation, and so were not gassed, then why should the remaining 542 of the prisoners sent to the Central Sauna have been gassed?

5.5.9. The Selection of April 14, 1944

On this selection Wolken states:[281]

> *"On April 14 the camp census stood at 2,842 persons, on April 15 it fell to 2,658 persons; since there were no losses on that day,* [2,842 –2,658 =] *184 persons fell victim to selection and gassing."*

According to the "Daily Reports," it can be seen that this decline in fact occurred,[282] although on the day before, April 13, when the census stood at 2,895, an "admission" of 320 prisoners was reported, which per the quarantine list was made up of Jews from Athens (Nos. 182440 – 18275).[283] No losses were indicated, so that the camp census should have risen to 3,215, while as noted it only amounted to 2,842. Wolken did not ascribe this reduction to a selection for gassing, which supports the assumption that other factors not disclosed by him were affecting the changes in the census.

[282] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 16.
[283] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, "Quarantäneliste," p. 5.

5.5.10. The Selection of April 18, 1944

On this selection, Wolken states:[284]

> *"On April 18, 1944 the camp census came to 4,949 persons, of whom 169 were transferred (11 women to the Prisoners' Infirmary and 155 to the women's camp, 3 men to Camp BIId); a further 35 persons died, which yields a total decline of 204. That leaves in the camp* [4,949–204=] *4,745 persons. On April 19, the camp census came to only 4,444 persons; the remaining* [4,745–4,444=] *301 were therefore selected and driven into the gas."*

However, in the "Daily Reports," the changes in the camp census mentioned by Wolken occurred on April 19th, and not on the 18th, so that they should have reduced the figure for the 20th and not for the 19th of the month. On April 20, however, the camp census stood at 4,400 prisoners.[285]

5.5.11. Implications of Wolken's Testimony

It can be said in conclusion that the selections reported by Otto Wolken do not have the slightest documentary support, since on the one hand the "Daily Reports" provide no information concerning the causes of the fluctuations in the camp census, and on the other hand Wolken's calculations are entirely arbitrary.

Wolken's assertions are moreover refuted by documents that he himself introduces. According to the relevant register for this period, 4,032 prisoners were processed through the outpatient clinic of the quarantine camp between September 20, 1943 and November 1, 1944,[286] from where they were transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp BIIf. (In the "Daily Reports" these prisoners were listed under the heading "Transferred to Prisoners' Infirmary" or simply "to Prisoners' Infirmary").[287] According to the data collected by Wolken, 1,902 deaths are said to have occurred from December 11, 1943 to November 5, 1944 in the quarantine camp. Of these victims, 43 were shot, but not one was gassed.[288] It follows from this that the allegedly selected inmates cannot have been among either the sick or the dead.

In spite of this, Wolken asserts that selections for the purpose of gassing were conducted in the quarantine camp under the code word "special treatment." He claims that between November 20, 1943 and January 21, 1944 altogether 2,534 inmates fell victims to these gassings, as well as an

---

[284] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 8.
[285] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 16.
[286] APMO, D-AuII-5/2.
[287] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), p. 68.
[288] *Ibidem*, p. 69.

unspecified number of prisoners up to September 19, 1944 and finally another 699 by November 1, 1944.[289]

Fact is, however, that the death registry of the quarantine camp does not reflect Wolken's 1,902 deaths among the prisoners for the period December 11, 1943 to November 5, 1944, but only 1,746. Furthermore, the abbreviation "S.B." or the term "special treatment" appears nowhere in the column "Cause of Death."[290]

6. The Larger Selections per the *Chronicle*

6.1. Selection and Alleged Gassing of Jews from the Family Camp

6.1.1. Establishment of "Family Camp" BIIb and the Alleged Murders by Gassing

On September 6, 1943, two transports of 2,479 and 2,558—a total of 5,007—Jews from the Theresienstadt ghetto traveled to Auschwitz (Kárný 1995, Vol. I, p. 70). Two days later, on September 8, 5,006 of them[291] arrived at Birkenau; of these, 2,293 were men and boys who were registered under the numbers 146694-148986, and 2,713 women and girls who received the numbers 58471-61183 (Czech 1989, p. 600). They were finally quartered in Birkenau Camp Sector BIIb, which became known in the camp jargon as the "Family Camp."

In December 1943, two further transports of Jews from Theresienstadt were sent to the Birkenau Family Camp. The first arrived on the 16th of that month; it held 2,491 persons, of which 981 men and boys, who received registration numbers 168154-169134, and 1,510 women and girls, who were assigned the numbers 70513-72019 and 72028-72030 (*ibidem*, p. 680). The second transport of 2,473 prisoners arrived on December 20; it comprised 1,137 men and boys (registration numbers 169969-171105) and 1,336 women and girls (registration numbers 72435-73700; *ibidem*, p. 684).

Three further transports with Jews from Theresienstadt arrived in May 1944, the first with 2,503 prisoners on the sixteenth: it comprised 767 men and boys (registration numbers A-76—A-842) and 1,736 women and girls (registration numbers A-15—A-999 and A-2000—A-2750; *ibidem*, p. 776). The second transport with 2,447 persons, reached Birkenau on May

[289] *Ibidem*, pp. 71f. The table above (Paragraph 5.9.1.) reflects a total of 3,824 alleged gassing victims.
[290] APMO, D-AuI-5/2, and AGK, OB, 384.
[291] In all likelihood one of the deportees died during the trip.

17. 576 men and boys were in it (registration numbers A-843—A-1418) and 1,871 women and girls (registration numbers A-1000—A-1999 and A-2751—A-3621; *ibidem*, pp. 776f). The third transport, arriving on May 19, numbered 2,499 persons: 1,062 men and boys (registration numbers A-1445—A-2506) and 1,437 women and girls (registration numbers A-3642—A-5878; *ibidem*, p. 778).

In Table 4 of the Appendix, I compile the data concerning the Jewish transports into the Birkenau Family Camp.

As we will see in the following, the transports of September and December 1943 are said to have been kept in quarantine with "*SB*." Since the official historiography arbitrarily assigns "gassing" to the abbreviation "*SB*" (Special Treatment), this their logic would imply that the transports in question were gassed *after six months in quarantine*!

Czech writes under date March 8, 1944 (*ibidem*, pp. 736f.):

> *"Toward the morning, a total of 3,791 Jewish prisoners from Theresienstadt—men, women and children—have been killed in Crematoria II and III."*

On July 2, Dr. Mengele selected 3,080 prisoners capable of work.[292] Of these, 2,000 were women, who were transferred to the Stutthof and Hamburg Camps, and 1,000 women who went to Sachsenhausen CC, plus 80 boys. Czech writes in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 811):

> *"The census of Camp BIIb currently amounts to about 10,000 prisoners, since of the persons who arrived in the transports of December 16 and 20, 1943 from Theresienstadt, 3,256 prisoners are still alive on May 11, 1944, and on May 16, 17 and 19, 7,449 more persons were received and admitted into Camp BIIb. On June 10*[293] *1944, a total of 6,231 female prisoners were incarcerated; 5,799 women and 432 girls to 14 years of age."*

All the remaining 7,000 Jews, those incapable of working, are said to have been gassed. According to Czech, "3000 women and children went into the crematorium" on July 10, and on July 11, "4000 Jewish women and men" went "into the gas chambers" (*ibidem*, p. 820).

6.1.2. Sources

This alleged gigantic mass murder of *registered* prisoners is in no way supported by documentary sources. The entire story rests entirely upon two essential *witness testimonies*.

Miroslav Kárný cites the first of these in a long article about the Family Camp (Kárný 1997, pp. 177-181; but not Czech, who uses this source without mentioning it). This is the well-known April 7, 1944 report made by Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler after their escape from Birkenau. In

---

[292] According to Kraus/Kulka, upon whom Czech relies, it was 3,580. See Paragraph 6.1.8.
[293] Should be: On June 30. See following paragraph.

one of the first versions, which was submitted by Dr. Jaromir Kopecky on June 10 of that year to Richard Lichtheim, representative of the Jewish Agency in Geneva, says in rough German:[294]

> *"Around 148,000-152,000.*[295]
> *In the week of September 7, 1943, family transports of Jews from Theresienstadt arrived. It was entirely mysterious to us that these transports enjoyed a never-before-present exceptional treatment. The families were not broken up, not one of them went to the otherwise inevitable gassing. Their hair was not even cut off, and they stayed together as they arrived, men, women and children, put up in a separate part of the camp and were even allowed to keep their luggage. The men didn't have to go to work, for the children even a school was established under the management of Fredy Hirsch /Makabi, Prague/ and even had free postal privileges. They were bullied in an outrageous way only by their 'camp elder,' a German professional criminal named Arno Böhm, Prisoner Number 8, one of the biggest bandits in the camp. Our amazement rose still higher when, after a while, we learned the official designation of this transport, whose title read:*
> *'*SB*—Transport of Czech Jews with 6-months quarantine.'*
> *We knew very well what '*SB*'/Special Treatment/ means, but could make no sense of the way they were treated and the exceptionally long quarantine period of 6 months, especially since our own humble experience of quarantine never went above 3 weeks. We began to wonder. But the closer the end of the 6-months quarantine period came, the more we became convinced that the end of these Jews would come in the gas chamber, too. We sought means of contact with the leaders of this group. We made it clear to them what their situation was and what they had to expect. Some of them, particularly Fredy Hirsch, who apparently had the confidence of his campmates, told us that they would organize a resistance for the eventuality that our fears came to pass. The people of the 'Special Unit' told us that, if the Czech Jews undertook to defend themselves, they would join them as well. Some believed to be able to incite a general revolt in the camp in this way.*
> *On March 6, 1944, we learned that the crematoria were being prepared for the reception of the Czech Jews. I hurried to Fredy Hirsch to tell him this and urgently told him to get busy, since they certainly had nothing left to lose. He replied to me that he knew what his duty was. Before evening I slipped into the Czech camp again and learned that Fredy Hirsch lay dying. He had poisoned himself with Luminal. On the next day, on March 7, 1944 he was taken unconscious, together with his 3,791 comrades who had come to Birkenau on September 7, 1943, in trucks to the crematoria and gassed. The young ones rode singing to their death. To our great disappointment, there was no resistance. The men of the Special Unit, who had resolved to take part, waited in vain.*

---

294 APMO, RO, Vol. XXa, pp. 30f.

295 The registration numbers actually assigned during the stated period were 146694-148986.

About 500 older people had died during the quarantine period. Only 11 pairs of twins were spared among these Jews. Various medical experiments are conducted on these children. As we left Birkenau, these were still alive. Among those gassed from Slovakia was, among others, Rozsi Fürst from Sered.
A week before the gassing, that is, on March 1, 1944, all camp inmates were required to write to their relatives abroad about their wellbeing. The letters had to be dated between March 23 and March 25, 1944. They were obliged to request packages from their relatives abroad."

The authors of the report made it abundantly clear that they feared the same fate for the two transports that had arrived in December 1943:[296]

"On December 23, 1943 3,000 more Jews came from Theresienstadt. The manifest showed the same heading as that for those who arrived on September 7: 'SB Transport, Czech Jews with 6-months Quarantine.' […]. *Their quarantine period runs out on June 20."*

The second testimony, also mentioned by Czech, is that of Otto Wolken:[297]

"Adjacent to our camp, separated from it only by an electrified fence, was Camp BIIb. It was at first a Family Camp and was opened on September 9 with a transport of 8,000 men, women and children from the Theresienstadt ghetto. Then, in December 1943, a further transport of 5,000, and in January 1944 a third also of 5,000 arrived. The inmates of this camp were better off than the other prisoners. They were allowed to keep their belongings, their hair, to live with their wives and children, to write home every 14 days and to receive victual packages. For the children, a kindergarten was established, and the children received special provisioning, even milk was given out to them. Nonetheless the bad living conditions and infectious diseases that broke out among them resulted in mainly the older people dying in great numbers. On March 8, 1944, all the men, women and children of the first transport /Sept. 1943/ were rounded up, and after the men had been separated from the women, they all were led in groups of 500 to us in the camp, where they were assigned to the recently vacated Blocks 2 through 12. It was said that they would be prepared for further transfer to Heidebreck [sic]. *Provisions were not made for them, and as then in the evening armed SS people appeared in the camp and stationed themselves around the Theresienstadt blocks, the matter seemed suspicions to us. Nothing happened during the night, though, and in the morning, the sentries were withdrawn, and the people were allowed to move about freely in our camp. In the course of the day 40 of them were pulled back from the transport. Food was brought for them at noon, and they also received their evening meal. Muster was held in the afternoon in an entirely normal fashion, and everything seemed to be in order. Suddenly at 7:30 in the evening, I was hanging around one of the blocks where there was a group of Viennese women, a block curfew was decreed, and as I left the block, I saw coming from the direction of the train station the lights of a long line of trucks. The trucks turned*

[296] *Ibidem*, pp. 32f.
[297] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß Trial, Vol. 6), pp. 247f.

into our camp, there were 18, a heavily armed SS detachment showed up, reinforced by German and Polish Capos, who took up station in front of the blocks. In the blocks not occupied by the Theresienstadters, everyone had to go immediately into the bunks, and the lights were turned out. Oberscharführer *Pollaczek, military commander of BIId, controlled our blocks and threatened us in the outpatient clinic with being shot if lights were still on and not everyone was in bed. And then they started routing out the Theresienstadters block by block, loading every 80 of them onto a truck and taking them to the crematorium /Crematorium 3/. This went on almost the whole night, since there were 3,752 of them. They were completely healthy people, men, women and children."*

Finally, Wolken unburdened himself also about the alleged "liquidation" of the Family Camp in July 1944:[298]

"The rest of the Theresienstadt camp was liquidated at the end of June. First the sickbay was cleared out and the women taken to the gas. I was on hand myself to see how they grabbed stark naked, sick women by the hands and feet and hove them into the truck with no concern for how they fell one atop the other. In the following days, they picked out all men and women fully capable of work and sent the women to Hannover, Hamburg and Stutthof. The men fit for work came into our camp,[299] *likewise made ready for further transport. Old men and old women stayed behind, along with the feeble and women with children. The latter were encouraged to separate themselves from their children and to go on the transport. But very, very few did this, despite promises that the children would be well provided for in a dedicated children's block.*

On July 8, 50 large, strong boys were taken from this camp to BIIb as Pipel[300] *for the camp bigwigs. Two days later in the early afternoon the rest of the Theresienstadt men of our camp went to Blechhammer. In the evening, the mothers with children had to muster, and they were told that they would be transferred to the Gypsy Camp BIIe but must first go through the sauna /showers/ as was customary for any transfer from one camp to another. The only strange thing was that this was done by night, when the watchtowers were manned, and the registrar for the Gypsy camp had already retired for the night. And we should not deceive ourselves: they were all led together into the gas. The next day, the rest of the men and women, about 4000, were taken to the gas from the camp with trucks. Trucks had to be used along with a large contingent of SS because it was already known that the mothers with their children, rather than going into the Gypsy camp, had gone to heaven."*

The number of the "gassed" given here—3,752—is the result of a transcription error, since Wolken gave a different number in his report of March 9, 1944 with the title "Camp Images"; according to him, the number gassed was

[298] *Ibidem*, p. 250.
[299] Quarantine Camp BIIa.
[300] Camp jargon for "errand boy."

> *"3,792 Theresienstadters /men, women and children/, who were in our camp and were perfectly healthy."*

According to Wolken, the rest of the "Theresienstadters"—about 4,000 people—are supposed to have been gassed on July 28, 1944 (sic).[301] These numbers—3,792 and 4,000—were confirmed by the witness in his account "The Fates of the Women and Children."[302]

As further sources, Czech cites three books[303] that only appeared, however, many years after the events in question and are of little value.

6.1.3. The Census of Camp BIIb

Some documents already mentioned, which are apparently at least partly unknown to Czech and the other orthodox historians specializing on the history of CC Auschwitz, enable us to reconstruct the census of Camp Sector BIIb at least in part. These are the series of reports titled "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Prisoners of CC Auschwitz II," the series "CC Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment," for the Men's Camp, as well as the series "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" for the Women's Camp.

The camp census of Sector BIIb, as it can be reconstructed from these documents, is listed in Table 5 of the Appendix. As we will see in Paragraph 6.1.8, this data does not include the prisoners of the "Family Camp" who were assigned to various work crews.

Let's now take a closer look at the series of documents just mentioned. The "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz II" of January 15, 1944[304] contains a row of data that are explained in more detail by marginal notes in pencil. At that time, the category "unfit for work or deployment" covered 6,292 prisoners, among these 1,960 Jews, who were further divided into the following subcategories:

– "Bedridden sick": 1,061
– "Invalids": 560
– "Youth under 14": 339.

The category "idle prisoners" contains 5,233 prisoners, of these 3,690 in "quarantine." Among these were 2,315 Jews in the following categories:

– 800 "hardly capable of work"
– 300 "Feb. 10 (44?)"[305]
– 1,215 "Theresienstadt."

---

[301] AGK, NTN, 88, p. 44.
[302] *Ibidem*, p. 51.
[303] Adler 1955; Kraus/Kulka 1957; Gert 1962.
[304] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 124.
[305] An uninterpretable mark follows, probably the expiration date of the quarantine.

As results from Table 5 in the Appendix (p. 286), there were altogether 2,340 Jews from Theresienstadt in the Men's Camp on January 31, 1944. On February 15, 1944, however, the total was 2,978, hence (2.978–2.340=) 638 more. Since on January 15 only 339 Jewish children fell in the category "Youth under 14," it must be assumed that a minimum of (638 – 339 =) 299 additional children that belonged to this group on January 31 must have been categorized earlier in the Women's Camp with their mothers. It follows that the figure of January 15 cannot be the total of all the Theresienstadt Jews. Evidently, some of them had been listed in some of the other categories mentioned above.

From the series of documents "CC Auschwitz II. Labor Deployment," we can glean the following: On April 20, 1944 BIIb counted 210 "Therslg. boys to 14 years old" as well as 1,268 "Therslg. adults H";[306] on May 3 the number of boys was likewise 210, that of the adults then 1,250,[307] on May 11 the numbers stood at 210 and 1,242,[308] on May 14, 210 and 1,238,[309] on May 15, 210 and 1,235.[310] The next preserved report comes from July 28, 1944.[311] Camp BIIb no longer appears in it, because it had become an entirely women's camp.

Now, to the numbers of female prisoners according to the series "Summary of the Census and Deployment of Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia." On April 3, 1944, Camp BIIb counted 215 "Young from Theresienstadt" and 1,685 "Jews from Theresienstadt";[312] on May 15, the number for these headings stood at 215 and 1,589,[313] on June 5, 215 and 6,422,[314] on June 19, 895 and 5.514,[315] on June 30, 432 and 5,799.[316] The report of June 30 is the last preserved.

The increase in the camp census from 1,589 to 6,637 (female) prisoners in the report of June 5 was through the arrival of (1,736+1,871+1,437=) 5,044 Jewesses from Theresienstadt in the transports of May 16, 17 and 19, 1944, which raised the census of the women's camp to (1,589+5,044 =) 6,633. Four more women whose point of origin is unknown arrived, possibly girls born in Camp BIIb. In the report of June 19, 1944, the "young un-

[306] K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz for April 20, 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, No. inw. 425/1, p. 3.
[307] Ditto, 3 May 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 325.
[308] Ditto, 11 May 1944, in: Blumental 1946, p. 105.
[309] Ditto, 14 May 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, p. 333.
[310] Ditto, 15 May 1944.*ibidem*, p. 334.
[311] Ditto, 28 July 1944. *ibidem*, p. 18.
[312] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 4/3, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p.162.
[313] Ditto, May 15, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 147.
[314] Ditto, May 6, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 151.
[315] Ditto, June 19, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 155.
[316] Ditto, June 30, 1944. *ibidem*, p. 159.

der 14 years" in the three transports were separately counted under that heading, in which the census under this heading rose from 215 to 895. That is, the number of new arrivals came to (895 –215 =) 680. The heading "Jews from Theresienstadt" fell from 6,422 to 5,514, that is, by 908; among these were the 680 "young," including (908 –680 =) 228 female prisoners, to whose fate I will return later.

6.1.4. The Transports of September and December 1943

For the alleged gassing of March 8, 1944, Czech claims 3,791 victims, upon which she elaborates in a footnote (1989, p. 737):

> *"According to the author's calculation, 3791, according to the testimony of Dr. Otto Wolken 3792 persons"* (emphasis mine).

In the first German edition of *Chronicle*, the Polish historian further wrote that, of the total 5,006 prisoners arriving in the two Jewish transports of September 8, 1943, 1,140 had died natural deaths by the end of March 1944, 3,791 were gassed, and 70 would have survived, (Czech 1961, p. 82). Clearly, these data cannot tally precisely, since 5,006 – 1,140 – 70 gives 3,796, not 3,791.

In a later article, Czech applied slight corrections to these numbers: now 1,145 Jews in the Family Camp died natural deaths, 70 were left alive and 3,791 were gassed (1968, p. 203).

The last-given number is clearly in no way the result of some "calculation": Czech satisfied herself with lifting it from the Vrba-Wetzler report without granting it so much as a mention! Furthermore, the number she gives as having died natural deaths—1,145—stands in direct contradiction with Vrba and Wetzler, who speak of "about 500," and the number she offers for survivors—70—comes neither from Vrba and Wetzler—"11 pairs of twins," that is, 22 persons—nor from Wolken, who reported 40 survivors.

Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka come up with still other survivor numbers: 40 in a first phase, then a further 62 (1958, pp. 144, 146: 9 doctors, 1 pharmacist, 12 medical assistants and 40 patients), 102 prisoners in all.

It is not clear from which source Czech got her number of 70 survivors that contradicts all important witness testimony. It is abundantly clear, however, how she calculated the number of those dying natural deaths: 5,006 – 3,791 – 70 =1,145! But this number is completely arbitrary.

Let's turn to the 3,791 "gassing victims." As we have seen, this number was taken from the Vrba-Wetzler report, although it talks exclusively of male prisoners, as the authors of the report asserted that about 4,000 male prisoners from Theresienstadt were taken into the camp's population with the registration numbers 148000-152000. Of these, about 500 are said to

have died during the first months of the quarantine period and 22 survived, so that the number of the "gassed" should have been about 3,480, which comes pretty close to Wolken's number of 3,792 gassed. Yet in the "Comments" to his daily reports of the changes in the census of Quarantine Camp BIIa for March 8, Wolken himself reported "3,762" without elaboration.[317] This number obviously had to do with the prisoners of the family camp who were transferred temporarily on that date to Camp BIIa.

As we saw in the preceding paragraph, there were 2,978 Jewish prisoners from Theresienstadt in male sector of Camp BIIb on January 31, 1944, of them 638 children up to 14 years and 2,340 adults. These numbers cover both the prisoners who belonged to the two transports of September 8, 1943, and those who arrived with the transports of December 16 and 20, 1943. Since altogether these transports contained 4,411 male prisoners, (4,411–2,978 =) 1,433 were missing on January 31, 1944. What was their fate?

An original German document that the orthodox historians hardly know and in any case don't analyze, the "150000–200000 Numbers Book," helps us to shine a light in the darkness. This numbers book[318] is a record of the changes in the camp population, in which the 50,000 prisoner numbers from 150,000 to 200,000 are contained (the first number was assigned on September 10, 1943, and the last between September 28 and October 7, 1944). The numbers are recorded in 4 columns over 25 lines per page, and next to each number appears an abbreviated code reflecting each prisoner's change of status, although without any date. As Kazimierz Smoleń testified under oath in an affidavit dated December 16, 1947,[319] this register contains altogether 36 abbreviations, none of which is in any way suspicious. Among these is no code such as "*SB*" (special treatment) or "*GU*" (separated accommodations), which are interpreted by the orthodox historians as code words for "gassing." Among the more frequently used abbreviations are "*üb*" (*überstellt* = transferred), "†" (died), "*gefloh*." (*geflohen* = escaped), "*ent*." (*entlassen* = released), "II *üb*." (transferred from Auschwitz II, *i.e.*, Birkenau), "*KB*" (*Krankenbau* = infirmary), "Buna" (transferred to Auschwitz-Buna, *i.e.*, Monowitz), "*Blechh*." (transferred to Satellite Camp Blechhammer); otherwise, there are abbreviations for 23 more satellite camps of Auschwitz (see Section 7.1.).

Thanks to this document, it is possible to reconstruct the fate of the "disappeared" Jews from the two December transports as follows:

---

[317] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen," p. 14.
[318] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, 2.
[319] NOKW-2824, pp. 12-14.

1) Transport of December 16, 1943:
- 120 prisoners were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz, 112 of these to Blechhammer;
- 60 died in Birkenau;
- 148 were transferred to other CCs.

2) Transport of December 20, 1943:
- 136 prisoners were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz, 121 of these to Blechhammer;[320]
- 85 died in Birkenau;
- 371 were transferred to other CCs.

Thus, the fates of 971 prisoners can be traced, of which:
- 256 were transferred to satellite camps of Auschwitz;
- 196 died in Birkenau and its satellite camps;
- 519 were sent to other concentration camps.

Concerning the other 1,149 prisoners, the numbers book reflects no changes in status, which means that they must have remained in Birkenau. They probably numbered among those 1,201 Czech Jews still in Birkenau on September 2, 1944 (see Paragraph 6.1.8) and who were in part evacuated in January 1945. The "numbers book" went on until January 18, 1945.[321]

Interestingly, K. Smoleń, who as clerk in the Political Department had access to the numbers book, said nothing about irregularities or falsifications in the maintenance of this register in his affidavit of December 16, 1947, so that one may confidently assume that the data therein accurately reflect reality.

According to Miroslav Kárný, the deaths of 119 male and female prisoners in the Family Camp are recorded in the Auschwitz Death Registries between December 19 and 31, 1943 (Kárný 1997, p. 174). In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, one finds in fact the names of 62 prisoners of the Family Camp who died in Auschwitz, which are divided up as follows (Kárný 1995; see Tables 11-13 in the Appendix):
- Transports of Sep. 8, 1943: 16 (14 women and 2 men)
- Transport of Dec. 16, 1943: 39 (35 women and 4 men)
- Transport of Dec. 20, 1943: 7 (4 women and 3 men)

Although the Death Registries of Auschwitz for the period from October 7 through December 31, 1943 are preserved in their entirety, Kárný does not

[320] According to Piper (1967, p. 27) 112 prisoners from the transport of December 16, 1943 (Registration Numbers 168156-169120) and 123 prisoners from the transport of December 20, 1943 (Registration Numbers 169974-171042) were transferred to Blechhammer.
[321] NOKW-2824, pp. 13f.

mention this at all, and in the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews the first death recorded among the Jews from the transports of September and December 1943 that of Ruzena Hojdova, who arrived in Auschwitz on September 8 and died there on October 22 (Death Registry No. 22/43, Registration Number 34711). There is therefore reason to assume that the registration numbers mentioned by M. Kárný cover the entire period from October 7 to December 31, 1943. Under these circumstances, one may conclude that in the period from September 8 to October 6, 1943, for which the death registries are not preserved, at most a few dozen of the prisoners in question died. This is consistent with the number of deaths indicated in the numbers book overall.

On April 20, 1944, that is, *after* the alleged mass gassing of March 8, there remained in the men's sector of the Family Camp 1,478 prisoners after the December transports, so that the number of "missing" comes to (2,118 –1,478 =) 640; of these about 20% died and 80% were transferred.[322]

On April 3, 1944, there were 1,900 prisoners in the women's sector who had arrived in the transports of December. The total number therefore had fallen by (2,846 –1,900 =) 946. Obviously one cannot ascribe this massive reduction only to mortality. A comparison with the men's camp permits the conclusion that the majority of these 946 women must have been transferred.

Let us consider the transports of September. Czech's number of 1,145 dead is entirely made up out of thin air. As we just saw, according to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, of the 62 Jews shown to have died from October 7 to December 1943, 16 were members of the September transports.

Even if assuming that the total number of 119 deaths given by M. Kárný is correct, this changes nothing of the magnitude: the number of dead among those brought in the September transports would lie in the range of a few dozen. Furthermore, the following is noted: since the number of prisoners in the men's sector who arrived with the transports of September 1943 fell by 1,500 between February 15 and April 20, 1944, the reduction of the overall number of prisoners would have amounted to (2,293 –1,500 =) 793. This would correspond to a reduction of (1,500÷2,293) 65.4% within 65 days, or some 39% per month, which is impossibly high.

According to the former Auschwitz prisoner Hermann Langbein, who had access to the monthly reports of mortality submitted by the SS garrison physician, the mortality came to 13.2% in January 1944, 6.1% in February and 10% in March (Langbein 1965, p. 101). The highest death rate report-

[322] These percentages are derived from the registrations in the numbers book.

ed by Langbein—for January—not only lies far beneath that just mentioned, but is furthermore quite questionable. In the Men's Camp of Birkenau there were actually 386 deaths reported from January 10 to 15,[323] and 257 from January 27 to January 31.[324] Therefore there were in these eleven days 643 deaths, and this from a camp population of about 21,000. Extrapolating from this, we arrive at a monthly death rate of 8.6%.

The irresistible conclusion thus arises that the majority of the 1,500 missing male prisoners—presumably about 80%, as also in the case of the transports of December 1943—were transferred; this likewise applies to the missing female prisoners.

M. Kárný published two documents that concern two female prisoners (a Czech and a Hollander). As may be inferred from the registration numbers involved, both arrived in the transport of September 8, 1943. The following remarks are found in the documents (Kárný 1997, pp. 188f.):

> *"Two of the preserved work cards of female prisoners of the Theresienstadter Family Camp in Birkenau with annotation as to their death on March 8, 1944. On March 8/9, 1944 3,791 Jews from Theresienstadt—men, women and children—were killed in the gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. The originals are in the Center for Preservation of Historical Documentation Collections in Moscow, the copies are in the archive of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. "*

The Czech historian therefore cites these documents as evidence for the reality of the alleged gassing of March 8, 1944. He carefully avoids mentioning the total number of work cards that indicate that their bearers died on that day. According to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, actually only three prisoners died on March 8, 1944 (see Table 11 in the Appendix). One may therefore conclude with confidence that the number of documented deaths for that day very likely reflected the average mortality during that period. In this context, the fact is interesting that neither of the two documents contains the abbreviation "*S.B.*" or the term "special treatment." Kárný actually admits this (*ibidem*, p. 183):

> *"The notation 'special treatment after six months' appeared on the manifest, but not on the prisoners' cards and not on the index cards that the prisoners held in their hands."*

This manifest with these alleged annotations has not in fact yet been made available.

---

[323] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II. 15.1.1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 137.

[324] Ditto, 31.1.1944, *ibidem*, p. 125.

6.1.5. The "Gassing" of the Jews of the Family Camp: A Historically Credible Notion?

The Family Camp of Birkenau was erected, according to Kárný, because Himmler wanted it to be visited by a delegation of the International Red Cross. This visit was supposed to happen concurrently with that of the Theresienstadt Ghetto that Himmler had permitted in May 1944 and which in fact occurred on June 23 of that year (*ibidem*, pp. 213, 228). The Red Cross is said to have not used the opportunity of a visit in the Family Camp in Birkenau; it allegedly made no such effort, so that, according to Kárný, the 'Birkenau Work Camp' in the form of the Theresienstadter Family Camp was superfluous and so was liquidated (*ibidem*, pp. 236f.).

Although this hypothesis—unsupported by even a single document—provides an explanation for the creation of the Family Camp, it does not explain its elimination. It would have made no sense to impose a six-months quarantine of the transports of September and December 1943, and to follow that with a "special treatment" while the negotiations between Himmler and the Red Cross over the permission for the visit to Theresienstadt were still in progress. For if one accepts the hypothesis just summarized, the Family Camp would have under all circumstances to have been kept until the date of the visit, and this date was unknown.

Even less sensible is the assertion that the prisoners arriving in the transports of September 8, 1943 were gassed.

As we have just seen, of the 3,861 Jews of this transport still alive on March 8, 1944, 3,791 are said to have been driven into the gas chambers on that date. Only 70 prisoners fit for work, that is 1.8%, were left alive. 933 persons over 60 as well as 256 children under 15 belonged to the two transports in question (*ibidem*, p. 150), therefore 1,189 who were certainly unfit for work, or 23.7% of the entire group. 1,504 persons over 65 of age and 615 children under 15 belonged to the two transports of December 1943 (Kryl 1995, p. 74), therefore altogether 2,119 of the 5,007 deportees,[325] which yields a percentage of 42.3% persons unfit for work. Moreover, 775 male prisoners in these two transports, as well as some thousand women were transferred to other camps. According to the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, 426 of them survived the war (see Tables 6f.).

Thus, the following situation arises: Even though one and the same fate, "special treatment" supposedly befell the transports of September and December 1943 after the six-month quarantine, the survivors from the September transports were all gassed with the exception of 70 capable of work,

[325] 4,964 of these prisoners were registered at Auschwitz; the remaining 43 presumably died en route or escaped.

while of the survivors from the December transports at least (775 +466 =) 1,241 prisoners were spared as fir for work. It all becomes even more unbelievable since the September transports contained 3,270 individuals fit for work between 16 and 55 (Kryl 1995, p. 73), while there were only 1,760 persons "entirely fit for work" among those arriving in December, to which one must add 1,126,[326] so that the total comes to 2,886. In the first case the SS would have spared the lives of only 2.1% of the 3,270 inmates fit for work, in the second case on the other hand 43% of 2,886 fit inmates!

Finally, the following must be considered: Among the 40 survivors recorded in the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews were Hana Heitlerova, born January 16, 1930, and Otto Deutelbaum, born April 16, 1933. Among the 426 recognized survivors of the December transports were 15 children born in 1930, 6 in 1931 and 3 in 1932; there were moreover a pair of twins born in 1933 and two children born in 1939.

6.1.6. The Cremation of the Bodies of Those "Gassed" on March 8, 1944.

Czech asserts that the 3,791 survivors of the transports of September 8, 1943 were gassed and cremated in Crematoria II and III, but O. Wolken mentions only cremation in Crematorium III. According to a secret report of a member of the secret resistance movement of Auschwitz, Józef Cyrankiewicz, "on the day after [after the alleged gassing] black smoke" poured forth from the chimneys of the crematoria.[327] In reality, however, the furnaces of Crematoria II and III would have to have remained in use for another five days in order to convert the bodies of all the alleged victims into ashes. What in fact was their throughput capacity at the time?

On February 24, 1944, the SS garrison administration sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Crematoria of Birkenau," in which they requested the delivery of 20 bags of refractory mortar, 200 firebricks and 200 firebrick arch-stones "for urgent repairs in the crematoria."[328] The letter was received by the Central Construction Office on February 29, as may be seen from the stamp applied thereto. The Central Construction Office for its part had to order the material from the Topf Company, which would have taken several weeks. Several more weeks would elapse before the material would arrive in Auschwitz.

---

[326] Kryl 1995, p. 73, p. 74. It says there that, of 5,005 deportees, 1,504 were older than 65 and 615 younger than 15 (among the latter 115 under 5 years); the number of the "completely work-capable" ran to 1,760. It is clear that the remaining 1,126 must have belonged to the "work-capable" age groups.

[327] Photocopy of this message in: Kárný 1997, p. 149.

[328] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.

With reference to a letter of March 10, Construction Superintendent Jothann specified in a letter to the Topf Company of March 25 on the subject of "Auschwitz PoW Camp, Crematoria. Utilization of Exhaust Gases":[329] "Crematoria II and III and eventually also IV and V come into the question."[330] On May 4, 1944, Jothann requested the camp headquarters of Birkenau to send the civilian employee Jährling to visit the crematoria, because he was "instructed to take over supervision of the repair efforts in the crematoria,"[331] which means that the repairs also—or even primarily—concerned Crematoria II and III. On May 9, a similar inquiry was made for the Koehler Company (which completed the flues along with the chimneys of the crematoria), "because the Koehler Company is in charge of urgent repair work in the crematoria"[332]

When one considers the usual pace at which the bureaucratic interactions between the Central Construction Office and the Topf Company proceeded,[333] one can be sure that the "urgent repairs" ordered on February 24, 1944 were undertaken no earlier than the middle of May. In such circumstances, the cremation of almost 3,800 bodies on March 8 is simply unimaginable.

6.1.7. The Transport to Heydebreck

As we have already seen, Wolken reported that the SS put about the rumor that the survivors of both September transports were transferred to Camp Heydebreck (today Polish Kędzierzyn). In Heydebreck-Cosel (today Kędzierzyn-Koźle), a place about 40 km east of Gleiwitz, there was a "Blechhammer Jewish Forced-Labor Camp." According to the *Encyclopedic Informator* of the Central Commission for Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, in all 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France, Holland were admitted" to that camp, "among them even women and children." (Główna Komisja… 1979, p. 225). The transfer of the Jews unfit for labor from Theresienstadt therefore had nothing unlikely about it. Blechhammer was a common destination for Jews from the Family Camp: not only were the 233 prisoners of the transports of December 1943 men-

[329] Its purpose was to heat water for a shower installation.
[330] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.
[331] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 380.
[332] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.
[333] In keeping with usual bureaucratic practice, Topf answered the inquiry of the Central Construction Office with a cost estimate; for their part, the Central Construction Office had to place the order in writing and send the Topf Company the waybills bearing Speer's countersignature (Speer-Marke), so that the material could be shipped by rail. In the case of ordering refractory materials not produced by the Topf Company, they turned to another company such as the Collmener Firebrick Company in Colditz, which then sent the desired material to Auschwitz instead of to the Topf Company

tioned in the numbers book sent there, but many of the Jews arriving in subsequent transports from Theresienstadt as well. In August 1944, there were about 4,000 prisoners in Blechhammer, 99% of them Jews.[334] After the war's end, at least 147 Czech Jews were liberated there; six of them had been deported to Lodz in October 1941 and from there onward to Auschwitz, 29 had arrived with the transports of December 1943, and 112 with later transports (Kárný 1995). This means that the number of Czech Jews sent to this camp must have been at least 345.

At war's end, the surviving Jews were scattered among more than 120 municipalities, which I list below in alphabetic order:

Allach	Ebensee	Hirschburg	Melk	Salzwedel
Altenburg	Eichmannsdorf	Holzbach	Mercin	Scharfenstein
Argenau	Feldafing	Holzhausen	Mersenburg	Schlesiersee
Arnstadt	Flossenbürg	Horni	Merzdorf	Schwarzheide
Augsburg	Freiberg	Jamlitz	Meuselwitz	Schwerin
Auschwitz	Friedland	Janina	Monowitz	Slezsko
Bart	Fürstengrube	Jaworzno	Moorburg	Sosnowitz
Beehndorf	Ganacker	Judowa	Mühldorf	Steinort
Bergen-Belsen	Georgental	Kattowitz	Neuengamme	Strasburg/WPr
Berlin	Glebe	Kaufering	Neurohlau	Stutthof
Bilroda	Gleiwitz	Kochstadt	Neustrelitz	Taucha
Birnbäumel	Glewe	Korben	Niederorschel	Theresienstadt[335]
Bismarckhütte	Golleschau	Kratzau	Nikolai	Trachenberg
Bissingen	Görlitz	Kudova	Oederan	Trebischau
Blechhammer	Groß-Rosen	Kurzbach	Ohrdruf	Türkheim
Braunschweig	Grünburg	Landsberg	Oranienburg	Vöcklerbruck
Bromberg	Gunskirchen	Landshut	Parsnice	Vratislav
Brünnlitz	Gusen	Langenstein	Platting	Waldenburg
Buchenwald	Gutovo	Leipzig	Praust	Warschau
Christianstadt	Guttau	Leitmeritz	Raguhn	Weisswasser
Dachau	Halberstadt	Lenzing	Ravensbrück	Wels
Danzig	Haselbek	Lobositz	Remsdorf	Willischthal
Deutsch Eylau	Haselhorst	Magdeburg	Retzow	Wöbelling
Dora	Hersching	Malchow	Saaz	Zelle (Aue)
Dorbeck	Heydebreck	Mauthausen	Sachsenhausen	

Some of these places were located in the area around Blechhammer, such as Merzdorf (Mierzyce) with 44 survivors; Friedland (Mieroszów) with 60 survivors or Gleiwitz with 83 survivors. One survivor was liberated in Heydebreck. This was Mayer Jan, born in 1925, deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on September 28, 1943.

[334] AGK, NTN, 155, p. 96, Geheimbericht über die Lagestärke des KL Auschwitz.

[335] From April 20 between 12,000 and 14,000 prisoners from the evacuated concentration camps were transferred to Theresienstadt.

On the other hand, the prisoners transferred from Birkenau went first into Quarantine Camp BIIa, where they remained "in preparation for transport." This results from the series of daily reports on "work deployments." O. Wolken himself explained that on July 10, 1944 the men fit for work brought into Camp BIIa two days before were sent to Blechhammer. M. Kárný writes of this (1997, pp. 221f.):

> *"At this time, July 10, 1944 at the latest, more Theresienstadter men from Auschwitz were assigned to work details, specifically to the Blechhammer Concentration Camp. They went by truck. Along the way they saw the infamous name Heydebreck."*

6.1.8. The "Liquidation" of the Family Camp (July 1944)

As we have seen, on June 30, 1944, there were 6,231 Jewesses in the women's sector of the "Family Camp," of these 432 under 15 years of age. In the men's sector, there were 1,445 Jews on May 15, 1944, of these 210 under 15 years. The decline in the camp census in the period April 20 to May 15 came to 33—almost entirely the result of deaths, so that one may infer a death rate of one person per day. The population of the women's camp fell by 96 in the period April 3 through May 15, which amounts to an average death rate of 2 persons per day. But from June 5 to June 30, the census of the women's camp sank by 405 from 6,637 to 6,231. From June 19 to June 30 a decline of 178 from 6,409 to 6,231 prisoners was recorded. The report of the series "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia" covers the period from June 20 to June 30 and offers us a complete account of the changes in the census of the women's camp. It is certain that the 178 female prisoners mentioned above did not all die, because in the period in question 126 deaths were recorded in the whole women's camp. Just as certainly they were not gassed or executed,[336] released or transferred. So, what did happen to them?

According to my analysis, the explanation is as follows:

In the report mentioned above the prisoners are divided into two major categories: those fit for work (19,200) and those unfit for work (11,678). The second, to which the prisoners officially designated as "incapable of work or deployment" belonged, was further divided into six categories, of which two pertain to the "Family Camp" ("children from Theresienstadt" and "Jews from Theresienstadt"). One knows after all with certainty that the male as well as the female prisoners of the Family Camp normally

[336] The *Summary* mentioned above contains in the section "Losses" the heading "*S.B.*," under which 225 female prisoners fall. Czech has nothing to report of gassing or execution of small groups of Jewesses from the Family Camp, and no witness testimony asserts any such thing. I will explore this question in Section 7.4.

worked in different crews; here are a few of them: weaving, railcar crew, potato-peel crew, delousing crew, road construction, stone carriers, canal cleaners, sickbay–infirmary, surveying crew (Kárný 1997, pp. 159f.). The prisoners assigned to these crews obviously counted as "fit for work" and were counted in that category. This means that, while they were quartered in the Family Camp, they did not count as "unfit for work" as the other occupants. The reduction in the number of female prisoners by 178 can therefore be explained by the change in their administrative status by virtue of their assignment to a work crew. This applies to the majority of the mentioned 406 female prisoners.

The census of the men's sector rose by 2,345 with the arrival of the three transports of May 1944. With the 1,445 prisoners already present in that sector on May 15, a total number of 3,790 results. Therefore, the census of the Family Camp on June 30, 1944 must have been around 10,000 persons.

According to Kraus and Kulka about 1,000 prisoners fit for work were subjected to a selection and sent to Schwarzheide via Sachsenhausen, "and only 220 survived Schwarzheide." A further 500 prisoners were transferred to Germany, and 80 boys between 14 and 16 were selected "as apprentices for the factories in the Reich." Furthermore, 2,000 female prisoners fit for labor were sent to Hamburg and Stutthof. The overall number amounted thus to 3,580 (Kraus/Kulka 1958, p. 148). If one accepted the gassing hypothesis, the number of victims accordingly would have come to 6,400, and not 7,000 as Czech asserts.

The purported gassing of these Jews fit for work on July 10 and 11, 1944 would seem even more unlikely than that of March 8. Czech's sources are, first, the just-mentioned testimony by Wolken and, second, the book by Kraus and Kulka, from which Czech (in part) drew her data concerning the transfer of the prisoners fit for work.

The uncertainty of the author of the *Chronicle* is also reflected in the terminology she uses: The victims were sent "into the crematorium" (which?) and "into the gas chambers" (of which crematorium?). The secret resistance movement of Auschwitz, which had smuggled some reports of the alleged mass gassing of March 8, 1944 out of the camp (such as that cited above by Cyrankiewicz), remained silent as to this massacre, although it is said to have resulted in an even greater number of victims. This is surprising, to say the least. As M. Kárný has pointed out, the Vrba-Wetzler Report had actually aroused much attention from mid-June 1944, not just in the Allied and neutral press, but above all from eminent figures in the Czechoslovakian government in exile in London. These feared, in this case following the report, that the Jews who had arrived at Auschwitz

in the December transports would be gassed when the six-month quarantine period expired on June 20, and directed warnings and threats to the German government (Kárný 1997, pp. 229-233).

On June 16, 1944, the German radio monitoring service intercepted a report concerning the radio transmission of a speech given in London on the day before. The report stated (*ibidem*, p. 231):

> *"Reported to London: The German authorities in Czechoslovakia have ordered that 3000 Czechoslovakian Jews are to be exterminated in gas chambers in Birkenau on or about June 20. These 3000 Czechoslovakian Jews arrived in Birkenau in December of last year from the concentration camp of Theresienstadt on the Elbe. 4000 Czechoslovakian Jews who were brought to Birkenau from Theresienstadt in December 1943 were murdered in gas chambers on March 7."*

After so much publicity it is clear that Himmler (assuming that gassing of humans was a fact) would have made sure that the Jews of the Family Camp remained unharmed, and so to demonstrate that Vrba's and Wetzler's prophecy was not fulfilled. There was also the risk that the Red Cross, alerted by the shrill warning note, would seek permission from Himmler for a visit to the Jews in the Family Camp. Furthermore, it would have been in the interests of the secret resistance movement of Auschwitz to send a detailed account to London to confirm the prediction of the Vrba-Wetzler report. Contrary to all logic, however, Himmler ordered the prisoners of the Family Camp to be gassed, according to the official narrative, and the resistance movement failed to decry this crime in a report—and it is certain that there was no such report.

Among those members of the crematorium staff, Miklos Nyiszli is to my knowledge the only one who reported the (supposed) end of the Family Camp. Here I translate [into Italian—subsequently retranslated.—Ed.] the Hungarian original text of the passage in question (Nyiszli 1946, p. 65):

> *"Their number has fallen to 12000 in a short time. Today, on the day of the liquidation, 1500 still-work-capable men and women as well as 8 doctors are picked out. The others are brought to Crematoria III and IV. The next day, the Czech camp, occupied for two years, is depopulated. Everything is again quiet in the two crematoria, too. I see a truck loaded with ashes as it departs the crematorium yard and heads in the direction of Weichsel. In one stroke the camp population has fallen by 10000 people, the archive of the CC will extend one more page for that."*

Apart from a chronological mistake (the Family Camp had been established about 10 months and not two years previously) and the false statement of the camp census (this was at the time about 10,000 and not 12,000, and the number of the transferred prisoners fit for labor ran about 3,580 and not about 1,500), Nyiszli asserts that about 10,000 persons were gassed

and cremated in Crematoria III and IV over the course of a few days. Such an assertion is not the product of a concrete experience, but rather merely the result of a simple mathematical calculation. For Nyiszli every crematorium actually possessed a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day (*ibidem*, p. 39). That would have meant that Crematoria IV and V, which each had eight muffles, had the same capacity as Crematoria II and III with their 15 muffles each! Anyway, figured Nyiszli, if 10,000 bodies are converted to ashes in two crematoria, the time required had to be one day!

In reality, the cremation of 10,000 or 7,000 corpses (the latter number was given by Czech) in these two crematoria would have taken 18 (or 13) days, if they were operated around the clock for the entire time!

Furthermore, Nyiszli's account stands in contradiction to the orthodox narrative on an important point: Although he claims to have spoken with Dr. Heller,[337] the head physician of the Family Camp (*ibidem*, p. 66), he knows nothing of the six months' quarantine and its concluding "special treatment." And this even though—according to Kárný—all prisoners of the Family Camp became aware of the alleged gassing of March 8 after it had happened (Kárný 1997, p. 183). Rather, asserts Nyiszli, Dr. Mengele ordered the gassing of the Jews of Camp BIIb, because they had become incapable of work (Nyiszli 1946, p. 63):

> *"The old, the younger who had lost their strength after 2 years in the CC, and the children of the Czech part of the camp who had wasted away to their bones must vacate their places for the new arrivals who are capable of work."*

After the liquidation of the Family Camp in Auschwitz in which the prisoners admitted with the transports of September 1943 to May 1944 had been housed, one would have had to expect that only 80 boys between 14 and 16, as well as a few pairs of twins would have remained. But according to the camp resistance movement, 1,396 male Czech Jews were still at Auschwitz: 289 in Auschwitz I, 175 in Auschwitz II, as well as 737 in Auschwitz III; the number of female Czech-Jewish prisoners came to 195 according to the same source.

It is true that some Czech Jews from Theresienstadt were deported to Auschwitz earlier than September 8, 1943, but the number registered at Auschwitz from all earlier transports amounted to only 1,105, while on September 2, 1944 some 1,201 Czech Jews still remained in Auschwitz. Despite the general evacuation of the camp, 147 prisoners were still there on liberation day who had arrived with the transports from between May

[337] Dr. Otto Heller was deported to Auschwitz on September 6, 1943, where he received the registration number 146703. Although he was spared in both of the alleged gassings of prisoners of the Family Camp, the memorial book of the deportation of the Czech Jews shows that he died in Auschwitz, without the disclosure of any particulars of his death; it is therefore implied that he was "gassed." Kárný 1995, Vol. II, p. 1211.

1943 and September 1944, and of these no fewer than 118 had been born between 1886 and 1927, which means that they were between 17 and 58 years old at the time of the "liquidation" of the Family Camp. There is therefore ample reason to assume that a major part of the mentioned 1,201 inmates had gotten to Auschwitz via the pertinent transports. In fact, of the 147 remaining in the camp at liberation, fully 80 belonged to the transports of December 1943, and 10 to the transports of September of that year.

The reason for vacating (this expression is more fitting than "liquidation") the Camp BIIb lay without doubt in connection with the massive influx of Hungarian Jews. As already shown, the administration of this part of the camp was transferred from the men's camp and became the women's section of the transit camp of Birkenau, where the Hungarian Jews as well as the Jews from the Lodz ghetto were quartered for a certain period of time. Since they were designated for transfer to other camps, they were not registered (see on this Mattogno 2001 and 2003b).

6.1.9. The Dead and the Survivors

In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, the names of prisoners who survived the deportation are also shown. For the transport of September 8, 1943, 40 survivors are listed, 14 of them men and 26 women. Among those deported in the transport of December 16 there were 266 survivors according to this source (106 men and 160 women), among those carried in the transport of December 20, 469 (203 men and 266 women; see Tables 6f. in the Appendix).

It bears emphasizing that in the memorial book only the names of the deported *Czech* Jews who were deported to Theresienstadt and from there to Auschwitz (as well as other places) are listed. Therefore, it contains no information about Jews of other nationalities who were sent to Auschwitz by way of Theresienstadt. In the September transports, however, there were also 127 German, 92 Austrian and 11 Dutch Jews included (Kárný 1997, p. 133). In the transports of May 1944 only 2,543 of the total 7,503 deported Jews were of Czech nationality, while 3,125 German, 1,276 Austrian and 559 Dutch Jews belong among the rest (*ibidem*, p. 215).[338]

Furthermore, the lists of survivors are not complete. Despite my limited capabilities to investigate this matter, I have discovered about 50 Czech Jews transferred to Stutthof or Dachau and there registered who were summarily numbered among the dead (read: "gassed") of Auschwitz in the memorial book. Of these, four belonged to the transport of December 15, 1943 and five to that of December 18 of that year (see Tables 8-10 in the Appendix).

[338] The number of non-Czech Jews in the transports of December 1943 is not shown.

In the memorial book, 366 mostly female Jewish-Czech prisoners are mentioned as liberated in Bergen-Belsen, but in contrast to this, a list compiled by the Czechoslovak Jewish Committee and published in *Bulletin 14* (May-June 1945) contains the names of 610 Czech Jewesses.[339]

In Paragraph 6.1.5. I pointed out the children among the survivors, and there are still other, no-less-revealing cases.

Ruth Elias (Huppertova), who was deported from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz on December 20, 1943 and there had received the registration number 73643, was freed in Taucha at the end of the war. Later she wrote a book in which she described what a cunning trick she played in escaping the "selection" (for the gas chamber) despite being a "woman in the eighth month of pregnancy." When she had to parade stark naked in front of Dr. Mengele, she arranged for young female comrades fit for labor to walk in front of her so that Mengele wouldn't notice her, and so included her in the group of those capable of working! But that wasn't all. The female prisoners selected for work went to the women's camp, where they were received by hostile Polish and Slovakian women who had been incarcerated for a long time. These were so cruel that they had sent back (that is, to "gassing") a certain Mrs. Braun, who had hidden her infant in a basket. Since the selected prisoners were subjected to a "gynecological" examination to find pieces of jewelry possibly "hidden in the vagina," it was found out that Ruth Elias was in the eighth month of her pregnancy—but no bad consequences befell her! (Elias 1988, pp. 156-161)

The author pulled these stupid fairy tales from somewhere better left unnamed, because she would not admit that a pregnant woman would not in any case have ended up in the "gas chambers," but rather simply was transferred from Auschwitz to another place.

Sara Weissova, born April 8, 1876, was deported on April 28, 1942 to Zamość and from there onward on an unknown date to Auschwitz, where she was normally registered despite her age of 66 or 67, and she died there on December 27, 1943 (Kárný 1995, Vol. I, p. 315).

Even more extraordinary is the case of Minna Grossova, born on Sept. 20, 1874. On October 19, 1942, she was deported to Treblinka (an alleged "pure extermination camp"!), and died on December 30, 1943 in Auschwitz. Despite her 68 years, she survived not only Treblinka, but also at least one selection in Auschwitz (*ibidem*, p. 393).

Dinah Gottliebova,[340] born on January 21, 1923, was deported to Auschwitz on September 8, 1943. Since she was a painter, she was made

[339] See Website http://www.jewishgen.org/databases/Holocaust/.
[340] See her short biography on the Website www.nytimes.com/2009/08/02/arts/02babbitt.html.

assistant to Dr. Mengele, for whom she drew anatomical illustrations. Although she thereby was privy to the "unspeakable secrets" of Mengele, Gottliebova was neither gassed nor otherwise killed, but instead was deported to Ravensbrück and from there to a satellite camp of Neustadt Gleve, where she was liberated in May 1945. She later moved to Paris and emigrated to the USA in 1947. In the memorial book of the deportation of Czech Jews, Dinah Gottliebova was not even mentioned once.

The allegedly very small number of survivors merits some comment. This is an officially accepted number, which is supposed to arouse the impression that the mass gassing of the members of the transport of March 8, 1944 is a reality. But how many survivors of the transport in question have not disclosed themselves to the local authorities and revealed that they were still alive? How many of them never returned to their countries of origin, but instead (like Dinah Gottliebova) emigrating to the USA or other countries—and often from there to Israel? In addition, how many of them died from infestation and privation in that terrible spring of 1945 just before liberation of the western concentration camps?

There is no doubt that the overall death rate of those transferred from Theresienstadt to Auschwitz was very high. In the memorial book of the deportation of the Czech Jews next to the—already mentioned—deaths in Auschwitz, a further 520 deaths are mentioned, of which about 500 occurred in Dachau (3 in Kaufering, one in Holzhausen and the rest in unknown places), while only 77 of those in Dachau are said to have survived. In Paragraph 6.1.6 we saw that the Czech-Jewish prisoners were scattered over more than 120 places, including camps in which at the beginning of 1945 very high death rates occurred: Stutthof, Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen and above all Bergen-Belsen, where in 1945 after liberation 610 of the Jews in question were still alive—but how many had fallen victim to the devastating typhus epidemic raging there? And how many Jews from Theresienstadt died in the other 120 places? A dark irony of fate ordained that an unknown number of those included died right in Theresienstadt, since many prisoners evacuated from the western camps were pushed back there.

6.1.10. The Transport of October 7, 1943

I would like to close this chapter with the discussion of a further alleged gassing of a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt, which allegedly occurred on October 7, 1943. Under this date, Czech writes (1989, p. 623):

> *"With a transport of the RSHA, 1260 Jewish children and their 53 custodians are transferred from Theresienstadt. They are killed on the same day in the gas chambers."*

The children in question, 1,200 in number plus 20 custodians, arrived in Theresienstadt from Bialystok on August 24, 1943 (Klibanski 1995, p. 93).

According to the manifest "Dn/a"[341] 1,195 children and 53 custodians were sent somewhere else on October 5, 1943, but there is no indication whatsoever that its destination was Auschwitz. Neither in the Vrba-Wetzler report nor in any other report of the secret resistance movement of the camp is the slightest mention of it to be found. Bronka Klibanski writes merely that the above-mentioned manifest is the only trace of this transport, and "only after the war did one hear that they were all sent to Auschwitz and there promptly killed in the gas chambers" (*ibidem*, p. 94).

The only source for this assertion is the more-than-dubious witness testimony of a Noah Zabludowitsch, which is kept in the archives of Yad Vashem, Jerusalem. Although Klibanski also refers to Czech's *Chronicle*, the only "evidence" Czech adduces for the arrival of that transport in Auschwitz is the "Dn/a" manifest itself! This is an illustrative example of how the orthodox Holocaust scholars cite each other and support themselves with the most questionable sources.

6.2. The Selection and Alleged Gassing of the Gypsies of August 2, 1944

6.2.1. Czech's Historical Reconstruction

According to the *Chronicle* of Auschwitz, 2,897 Gypsies who lived in the so-called Gypsy Family Camp in Camp Sector BIIe were gassed on August 2, 1944.

On July 30, 1944, the population of Camp Sector BIIe stood at 1,518 prisoners (1989, p. 833). On August 1, it had climbed to 2,815. Czech explained this thusly (*ibidem*, p. 837):

> *"This is probably the total number of all men and women."*

On August 2, the number of inmates of Camp BIIe grew to 2,885, but the total number of Gypsies (including those in Camps BIIa, BIId and BIIf) was 2,898 persons (per Czech "probably … men and women"; *ibidem*).

Czechs historical reconstruction proceeds as follows (*ibidem*, p. 838):

> *"In the afternoon an empty freight train pulls up at the train ramp in Birkenau. 1408 Gypsies of both sexes from CC Auschwitz* [Birkenau] *who were selected from Camp BIIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the Main Camp are brought along. They are supposed to be kept alive and for that reason are transferred to other camps. Those leaving bid goodbyes through the fence to those Gypsies left behind in Camp BIIe. Toward 7PM the train leaves the ramp in Birkenau. In the*

[341] Transport Dn/a. "Special service from Theresienstadt departed on October 5, 1943." Klibanski 1995, pp. 102f. The list may be found on the Website www.zabludow.com/Bialystockchildrenlist.htm

> *train are 918 men, including 105 boys from nine to 14 years of age and 490 women. Destination of the train is CC Buchenwald* […] *After evening roll call, the camp in CC Auschwitz II* [Birkenau] *is locked down and a curfew is ordered in the Gypsy Family Camp BIIe. Camp BIIe as well as a few further barracks housing Gypsies are surrounded by armed SS men. Trucks enter the camp with which 2897 defenseless women, men and children are driven to the gas chambers in the crematorium."*

Right from the start it is notable that the number of the allegedly gassed is arrant nonsense, arithmetically speaking: if there were 2,898 Gypsies in total in Birkenau and 1,408 were transferred, how could the number of the "gassed" then have come to 2,897? The number obviously would have been (2,898 –1,408 =) 1,490.

6.2.2. The Documents

As to the fluctuations in the number of Gypsies in Birkenau, airtight documentary sources are available, specifically the series of daily reports on "work deployment" of the Men's Camp Auschwitz II (Birkenau).

On July 30, 1944, the "Gypsy Camp Census" came to 1,518.[342] On August 1 (the report for July 31 is missing) it came to 2,815,[343] on August 2 to 2,885.[344] On August 3 the heading "Gypsy Camp" no longer appears, and 1,408 Gypsies are now placed under the heading "Gyps. Transfer" in connection with Camp BIIe.[345]

Thus, to all appearances (2,885–1,408 =) 1,477 Gypsies have disappeared from the camp population: What happened to them?

Before we can answer this question, we must consider another question closely related to it: is Czech's above interpretation of the relevant documents correct?

6.2.3. Interpretation of the Documents

Between the end of July and the beginning of August 1944 the Men's Camp of Auschwitz II encompassed the following sections: BIa, BIIa, BIId, BIIf, BIIg. All these sections are shown with these designations in the reports of "work deployment."

Both male and female Gypsies were quartered in Camp Sector BIIe, so that on occasion it was also called the "Gypsy Family Camp." As logic would suggest, the men were listed as inmates in the Men's Camp, and the women as such in the Women's Camp, so that before August 3, Camp Sector BIIe never appeared in the series of reports on "work deployment." The

[342] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a, *Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944*. See Document 47.
[343] *Ibidem*, p. 35, *Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944*. See Document 48.
[344] *Ibidem*, p. 37, *Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944*. See Document 49.
[345] *Ibidem*, p. 39, *Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944*. See Document 50.

male prisoners of this camp were included under another heading, which bore the legend "Gypsy Family Camp."

As we have seen, the number of the Gypsies rose on August 1, 1944 from 1,518 to 2,815. Where did the additional (2,815 –1,518 =) 1,297 Gypsies come from? Czech assumes that it was all Gypsy women—but then, why would they have been shown as a component of the men's camp? This hypothesis is entirely unrealistic! Czech's assumption is contradicted by a series of "Strength Reports" of Camp Sector "B.II/e (Women)," which was the women's section of the Gypsy Camp. The series goes from July 16 to 31, 1944. The report of July 31, 1944 mentions a strength of 3,422 female Gypsies, for which reason the increase in the Gypsy Camp from 1,518 to 2,815 persons between July 30 and August 1, 1944 cannot be explained by an overall representation of men and women, as Czech proposes.

Gerald Reitlinger has already indicated that the Gypsies from the women's sector of Camp BIIe were transferred to Ravensbrück on August 1, 1944 (Reitlinger 1992, p. 488). The source quoted by the English-Jewish historian confirms in fact that a pertinent transport left Auschwitz on August 1 and arrived in Ravensbrück on August 3, and one reads there the explanation (Het Nederlandsche… 1952, p. 107):

> *"The transport arriving on Aug. 3, 44 from CC Auschwitz consisted entirely of the Gypsy females still alive from Camp Birkenau."*

The number of Gypsies transferred in this transport is unknown, quite as it is unknown whether still other transports of Gypsies departed for other camps. There is therefore nothing to refute the assumption that all 3,422 women present in the women's sector of Gypsy Camp BIIe were transferred to other camps. What documentary basis, however, might be cited to establish that any of these women was gassed?

Czech's statement that 918 Gypsy males and 490 Gypsy *females* were transferred to Buchenwald is wrong, since 918 male Gypsies probably entered that camp, but no female Gypsies. The only source cited by Czech is a letter by the Garrison Physician Weimar of the *Waffen* SS of August 5, 1944 on the subject "Gypsy Transport of Aug. 3, 44 from CC Auschwitz," in which 918 Gypsies are mentioned. Of these 105 belonged to the cohorts 1930–1935 (9–14 years old), while 2 were over 65 years old.[346] (As an aside, one wonders how these children and old people had escaped the "gas chambers!")

Also in the "record of new admissions from July 1, 1944" of CC Buchenwald—under dateline August 3—a single transport of 918 "Gypsies

[346] This document was mentioned by Czech in the first German edition of the *Kalendarium* (1964, p. 113).

from CC Auschwitz" is mentioned.[347] Finally, a report of the Dutch Red Cross confirms the arrival of a single Gypsy transport in Buchenwald on August 3. The new arrivals were assigned the registration numbers 74084-74998 (915 numbers; apparently three Gypsies either died or escaped during the transport). This document also explains that the new arrivals came from the "Gypsy Camp" of Birkenau and that the female Gypsies had been sent to Ravensbrück (Het Nederlandsche…, Part VI, pp. 39f.). Since only this single Gypsy transport with the mentioned number of prisoners arrived in Buchenwald, it is clear that another transport with 490 Gypsies must have departed for another camp.

All this in no way changes the fact that the "Gypsy Camp strength" of July 30 grew to 2,815 by August 1. Considering all that has been said so far, these additional 1,297 prisoners could not have been Gypsies—so who were they?

The documents enable us to arrive at an unambiguous answer. On July 30, 1944, a transport with 1,298 Jews from Radom arrived, who received the registration numbers A-18647–A-19944.[348] In the "work deployment" report of August 1 these show up neither under "admissions," which doesn't in fact show up at all, nor under "quarantine admissions." Under the latter are noted only 968 prisoners in Camp Sector BIIa, who represented a portion of the 1,318 prisoners mentioned in the report of July 30. Also in the report for August 2 one looks in vain for these 1,298 prisoners, as it reveals only the presence of 965 persons who were in Camp Sector BIIa in "quarantine gains"—the same ones as the previous day plus two newborns ("gains (newborn)")!

In the report of August 3 also, Camp Section BIIe appears for the very first time. There 1,415 prisoners are shown under the heading "quarantine admissions" as well as 547 under the heading "admissions." This heading further covers 16 more prisoners in Camp Sector BIa as well as 1,797 in Camp Sector BIIa.

The "quarantine list" [349] submitted by Otto Wolken enables us to tease apart the aggregation of the prisoners taken into Camp Sector BIIa.

The 1,797 prisoners registered on August 3 are divided up as follows:

- 1,614 from Blyżyn (July 31), registration numbers B-110–B-2902;
- 129 from Kaunas (August 1), registration numbers B-2774–B-2902;
- 54 from a mixed transport (July 31), registration numbers 190656–190707350 and A-19945–A-19946.

---

[347] NO-1300.

[348] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte," p. 17. See Documents 51-51a.

[349] "Quarantäne-Liste." APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6. See Documents 52-52a.

– The 547 prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe registered under the heading "admissions" were Jews from Radom who had been taken into the camp complement on August 2 and assigned the numbers B-2903–B-3449.[351]

Thus, the "quarantine list" sustains that the 1,298 Jews mentioned did not enter Quarantine Camp BIIa. Although they were certainly registered, they appeared neither under the heading "admissions" nor under the heading "quarantine admissions." So where had they been quartered? The answer arises on its own: they were put into Camp Sector BIIe, whose strength therefore rose to (1,518 +1,298 =) 2,816. The difference of one prisoner finds its explanation from the fact that the number of Gypsies for July 31 is unknown, but probably fell from 1,518 to 1,517. Thus, the 2,815 prisoners of the Gypsy Camp on August 1, 1944 consisted of 1,517 Gypsies and 1,298 Jews from Radom. On August 2, the census of Camp Sector BIIe was 2,885 prisoners. In the other camp sectors, there were only 13 Gypsies in all: one in BIIa, 5 in BIId and 7 in BIIf. On August 3, only Camp Sector BIIf had only one Gypsy.

On August 3, the heading "Gypsy camp strength" disappears from the "work deployment" reports, and for the first time Camp Sector BIIe appears, in which the 547 prisoners just mentioned in "admissions" as well as 1,415 prisoners in "quarantine admissions" appear. The latter came neither from outside the camp nor from Quarantine Camp BIIa. Therefore it is clear that they had already been in Camp Sector BIIe, and numbered among the 2,885 prisoners mentioned above. In addition, on August 3, there were 1,408 Gypsies "in transit." They belonged to this group of prisoners as well. Finally, 72 more prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe appeared under the heading "occupied."

Now to sum up: On August 3, 1944 (1,405 +1,408 +72 =) 2,895 prisoners must have been present in Camp Sector BIIe, of whom however only 1,408 were reflected in the registries.[352] On August 2, the number came to only 2,885, but twelve of the thirteen Gypsies in other camp sectors were pulled back into Sector BIIe. Likely two prisoners of Camp Sector BIIe were transferred or died, so that on August 3 2,895 Gypsy prisoners in all remained in Camp Sector BIIe.

Regarding the 1,408 transferred Gypsies, it is certain that these could not have been "selected from Camp BIIe and Blocks 10 and 11 of the Main Camp," as Czech maintains. This is because if what Czech previously re-

[350] The "quarantine list" mentions 53 prisoners (Nos. 190656-190706), and one—from Majdanek—prisoner received the number 190707.

[351] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte," p. 18

[352] The prisoners transferred to other concentration camps remained in the paper portion of the camp strength until the camp acquiring them had confirmed their admission.

ported, that 1,500 "Gypsies—men, women, children" had been transferred from Camp Sector BIIe to Blocks 10 & 11 of the Main Camp on May 23, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 781), they would have been deducted from the census of the Birkenau Gypsy Camp. Then they could no longer appear in the work-deployment report of the Men's Camp of Birkenau of August 3, 1944 with the remark "transfer" from Camp Sector BIId in Birkenau. They would then obviously appear in the work deployment of the Auschwitz Main Camp.

In short: the fluctuations in the census of the Gypsy Camp in the period from July 30 to August 3, 1944 can easily be explained as having no particular purpose. Thus, the conclusion emerges that the story of the gassing of the Gypsy Camp possesses no historical basis whatsoever.

7. Documents of the Selections

7.1. "*S.B.*" and Female Prisoners

The abbreviation "*S.B.*" (or "*SB*") appears in connection with registered female prisoners in two known documents mentioned above: the "main book of the [female] Gypsy Camp" of Birkenau and the document collection "census report." It appears in addition in other documents apparently unknown to orthodox Holocaust-history writers, specifically the series of reports on "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" mentioned here in Chapter 4. In all these documents, "*S.B.*" is used exclusively for female prisoners. The same goes for the only known case where the abbreviation "*G.U.*" appears; as we saw in the fifth chapter, this also applies only to female prisoners, which could hardly be a coincidence.

The abbreviation "*SB*" never appears in connection with male prisoners. There is in fact an important document according to which one can positively exclude for a period of 14 months that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" was used for male prisoners. This has to do with the "Numbers Book 150001–200000." With regard to this register,[353] Kazimierz Smoleń, former Auschwitz inmate and then-director of the Auschwitz Museum, testified the following on December 16, 1947 in a sworn statement:[354]

> *"I, Kazimierz Smoleń swear, declare and testify as follows:*
> *1. I have seen the Numbers Book 150001–200000 now before me during my service as recorder in the reception of the Political Department in Concentration Camp Auschwitz and consulted it often during my service.*

[353] APMO, D-AuI-3/1, 2.
[354] NOKW-2824.

2. This Numbers Book lay on in the prisoner's office on Block 24 and was maintained by inmate recorders. There were in total 7 such books in which the numbers of the prisoners were entered.
3. In the book before me, there are 3 columns next to the prisoner serial number in which entries were made. The meanings of the abbreviations are:
Üb = überstellt/*transferred*
Buna = Monowitz /I.G. Farben Camp
I = Auschwitz Main Camp
II = Birkenau Camp
† = died
Gleiw I = Gleiwitz I Satellite Camp /Gasrusswerke/
"II = " II " "
"III = " III " "
"IV = " IV " "
Dirl. = Dirlewanger /SS Unit/
Golesch. [sic] = *Golleschau Cement Plant*
Jawisch. = Jawischowitz Coal Mine
gefloh. = geflohen/*escaped*
gefl. *†* = geflohen *†/shot while escaping*
Bobrek = Bobrek Satellite Camp /Siemens-Schuckertwerke/
Jaworzno = Jaworzno Coal Mine
I. üb. = überstellt/*transferred from Auschwitz*
II. üb. = überstellt/*transferred from Birkenau*
EH. = *Eintrachthütte Satellite Camp*
Eintracht. = *"* *"* *"*
entl. = entlassen/*released*
Janina = Janina Coal Mine
Laura = Laura barracks
Blechh. = Blechhammer Satellite Camp /Hermann Göringwerke/
Wirt. *Birk.* = Wirtschaftshof *Birkenau/Maintenance Yard*
Budy = Budy Satellite Camp
Fürst. Gr. = Fürstengrube Coal Mine
Altham. = Althammer Satellite Camp/ Forest Unit/
KB = Krankenbau/*Infirmary*
Hubertus = Hubertushütte Satellite Camp
Sons. = Sosnowitz Satellite Camp
Babitz = Babitz Agricultural Unit
F.K.L. = *Women's concentration camp*
Günther = Günthergrube Coal Mine
Lagischa = Lagischa Satellite Camp
Plaszow = Plaszow Concentration Camp near Krakow
Plawy = Pławy. Satellite Agricultural Unit
4. The above-listed abbreviations are shown next to the prisoner number in the Numbers Book, and one can see from them, where the prisoner was transferred or whether he has died. Changes in this book were indicated to the effect that

> *the prior* [pencil] *entry was erased and replaced by a new one. Thereby this book gives an accurate reflection of the deployment of the prisoners whose numbers were between 150001 and 200000.*
> *5. This book was maintained up until the dissolution of Concentration Camp Auschwitz and its satellite camps on January 18, 1945.*
> *6. Since this book covers only male prisoners, the entry "Women's Concentration Camp" is to be understood as the case where a newborn child was of the male gender, who received his own prisoner number at birth, which was tattooed on him immediately."*

The registration number 150000 was, as mentioned above, assigned on September 10, 1943, Number 200000 between October 28 (199883) and November 7 (200001), 1944. Of the 50,000 added to the camp census during these 14 months, about 17,000 were Jews. In the same period, according to Czech's *Chronicle*, no fewer than 15,000 registered male prisoners were selected in the Birkenau men's camp for the "Gas Chambers." Such dispositions were to be indicated with the camouflage terms "*S.B.*" or "*G.U.*"– a claim also made by Smoleń himself (Smoleń 1968, p. 25). But these alleged camouflage terms appear nowhere in the "Numbers Book," so that none of the roughly 17,000 Jews therein registered can have been subjected to the alleged selection with consequent "gassing."

7.2. "*Sonderkommando* Zeppelin"

The only case of "special treatment" concerning prisoners mentioned in the *Chronicle* concerned two Soviet prisoners of war from a satellite camp. In her entry for January 28, 1943, Czech writes (1989, p. 396):

> *"Special Unit Zeppelin in Breslau advises Special Unit Auschwitz that pursuant to the decree of the* RSHA *of December 1, 1942 it has transferred the activists Jakob Semjonow, born September 30, 1916 and Wassili Gatschkow, born October 20, 1918 for 'special treatment' because they are infected with tuberculosis of the third degree and are therefore incurable."*

In an entry on January 29, Czech continues (*ibidem*, p. 398):

> *"Special Unit Zeppelin of the* Sipo *and the* SD *in Auschwitz transmits to the head of the Political Department in CC Auschwitz, Grabner, the request for special treatment of the two transferred activists Jakow Semjonow und Wassili Gatschkow as well as for transmission of a completion report."*

For February 6, one finds Czech's entry concerning the requested completion report (*ibidem*, p. 406):

> *"The head of the Political Department in CC Auschwitz, Grabner, signs a message with which the Special Unit Zeppelin of the* Sipo *and the* SD *in Auschwitz are advised that the activists Semjonow and Wassili Gatschkow transferred to Auschwitz have been executed. In the message the code words 'separately accommodated' are used, which means that they have been killed."*

The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* summarized the documents concerned as follows ("Unternehmen Zeppelin" 1992, p. 115):

> *"The medical diagnosis of January 28, 1943 sounded serious enough: 'Pulmonary tuberculosis II-III stage.' But the patient in Breslau's All Souls Hospital, the prisoner of war Soviet soldier Jakow Semjonow, 26, could not suspect that this finding was a death sentence.*
>
> *On the same day, however, an SS Hauptsturmführer by the name of Walter Weißgerber wrote to the 'SS Special Unit Auschwitz.' that for Semjonow as well as for another sick Russian, 'further in-patient treatment is no longer possible here;' for which reason 'special handling is requested for the same'.*
>
> *The guard who escorted the patients to Auschwitz described later how the patients were led into a washroom. Then an SS member with a special gun appeared and shot both of them."*

The document in question was entered into evidence in English translation with the ID numbers NG-5220–5223 during the Wilhelmstrasse Trial (*NMT*, Vol. XIII, p. 571-573).

NG-5220:

> *"To the Commandant of the SS Special Camp, Breslau*
>
> *The two sick agents, Gatschkow who is at this time in the camp, and Semjenow who is at the All Soul's Hospital, according to my diagnosis, have pulmonary tuberculosis in the second to third stage.*
>
> *(Signed) RASUMOVSKI Physician, Special Unit*
> *First Lieutenant*
>
> *Breslau, 28 January 1943"*

NG-5221:

> *"Breslau 10, 28 January 1943*
> *Schiesswerderplatz 25*
> *Telephon: 41252*
>
> *(Handwritten) 1 A-212/43 SS Sonderkommando 'Zeppelin'*
> *We./Brs.*
> *To the SS Special Detachment (SS-Sondereinheit) Auschwitz*
> *Attention SS First Lieutenant Huhn*
> *Auschwitz*
> *Subject: Delivery of sick agents (Aktivisten)*
> *Reference: Letter of the RSHA VI C 1 B. No. 54120/42*
> *of 1 December 1942*
>
> *The following agents:*
> *(1) Semjenow, Jakow, born 30 September 1916*
> *(2) Gatschkow, Wassili, born 20 October 1918 have been treated here and suffer from TB of the third degree. Any further treatment here is impossible. Referring to the order of the RSHA VI C 1 of 1 December 1942, regarding the delivery of sick agents, paragraph III (incurable patients), it is asked to give them*

special treatment. At the same time, notice of the delivery is given from here to the RSHA.
By ORDER: *(Signed) WEISSGERBER*
SS Captain"

NG-5222:

"Security Police and SD
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Auschwitz, 29 January 1943
(Stamp) Secret!
Reception Camp (Vorlager) Auschwitz
Original Top Secret
(Handwritten) Journal No. 174/43 II
To the Auschwitz concentration camp, Political Department
For the attention of SS Second Lieutenant Grabner
Auschwitz
The agents whose names appeared in the enclosure are being brought here with request that they receive special treatment. It is requested that a report be sent that the action has been carried out.
By ORDER:
Signed: DRAF
SS Staff Sergeant"

NG-5223:

"Auschwitz, 6 February 1943
Concentration Camp Auschwitz
Department II
File Reference: KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki
In original with 1 enclosure returned to the—
Security Police and SD
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Reception Camp Auschwitz, in Auschwitz Upper Silesia
with the notification that the persons referred to previously 'have been put into separate quarters.
(Stamp)
Chief of the Security Police and the SD
VI C/3
Preliminary Camp Auschwitz
By ORDER: *(Signed) PFLAUM*
(Stamp) Secret
Journal No. 174/43-g.VI.
In original, returned to the Chief of the Sipo and SD, Breslau—SS Sonderkdo Zeppelin—for the attention of SS Captain Weissgerber.
In Breslau, with the above report of compliance.
(Signed) (illegible)
SS Lieutenant Colonel"

The "order of the *RSHA* of December 1, 1942" is not mentioned in any documentary source known to me, and was obviously unknown even to the prosecutor Alexander G. Hardy of the Wilhelmstrasse Trial. He "proved" the existence of this order simply because of its being mentioned in precisely this Document NG-5221 (*ibidem*, p. 594).

The term "Special Unit Auschwitz" is at the very least unusual, which to my knowledge appears only here. The usual term was "Garrison physician Auschwitz" or "SS Garrison Administration Auschwitz."

Czech confirms in a footnote (1989, p. 385):

> *"This unit, that is formed for reconnaissance and diversionary purposes in the front area, is under the command of the* SD *and was headed by* Obersturmführer *Huhn. Ukrainian nationals among others belonged to it, whom Pery Broad mentions in his report* […]*."*

Broad, however, does not mention a "Special Unit Auschwitz," but rather "*Kommando* 'Zeppelin' which was formed close by Auschwitz by an *Untersturmführer* for news-service purposes".[355]

During his interrogation at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Broad testified on this matter on Aug. 2, 1961 as follows (Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, pp. 3498f.):

> *"I can remember a special unit that came to Auschwitz sometime during 1943. These were Russians—possibly Caucasians—who probably were trained for a special mission. This special unit was known by the name 'Zeppelin.' I myself have only seen these people, these were always only platoons of 30-50 men, marching on the street and heard them singing Russian songs. It was then spoken about that this was a special unit that was intended for special operations behind the Russian lines. More than that, I do not know about it. I have heard nothing of any other special unit."*

An *Obersturmführer* Huhn is completely unknown. His name was not mentioned during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial nor does it appear in the chief work of the Auschwitz Museum (Długoborski/Piper 1999).

During the Wilhelmstrasse Trial, Walter Schellenberg, former head of Office VI of the *RSHA*, under whom "Special Unit Zeppelin" operated, was questioned about this special unit by prosecutor A. G. Hardy (*NMT*, Vol. XIII, p. 590):

> *"F. What treatment was accorded to these particular prisoners selected for Operation Zeppelin? That is, did they get good food, good clothing, hospital treatment, and so forth, freedom of locomotion, and things of that sort?*
> *A. I stated yesterday, in direct examination, what the objective was. The objective was that Soviet Russians were to be won over in our favor to work for us in Russia, and of course they were treated excellently."*

[355] Bezwińska 1997, p. 116. Further he mentions no Ukrainian nationals but rather speaks in general of "Russians, Cossacks and Caucasians."

In practice, therefore, particularly favorable treatment was afforded the "Special Unit Zeppelin" because of their duties.

Now let us turn to Czech's thesis. What first comes to mind in that Breslau at the time was the base of the "SS and Police Court XV," which had jurisdiction also over Auschwitz. In cases of killings of prisoners, this court opened an investigation which was shelved only if the killing turned out to be legal. In that *Haupsturmführer* Weissgerber cited the authority of an order of the *RSHA*, such a killing would have been "legal." In that case, however, it would not have been necessary to conceal this killing by means of camouflage words such as "special treatment" and "separately accommodated," just as it was not necessary for killings of prisoners during escape attempts.

Second, Auschwitz is more than 200 km southeast of Breslau. If the two prisoners were to be killed legally, it is not apparent why they weren't killed right in the hospital where they were treated, for instance with the allegedly customary injection of phenol into the heart. But even if they had to be transferred to a concentration camp for this, why could they not have been transferred to Camp Groß-Rosen, only 60 km away?

"Special Unit Zeppelin" was subordinated to the Auschwitz Camp. From 1942 on it appears frequently in distribution lists of the "headquarters orders," "garrison orders," "garrison special orders" and "circulars" of this camp (Frei, *et al.* 2000, pp. 541-559). Nevertheless, that was no reason not to transfer them to Groß-Rosen.

The article from *Der Spiegel* carries unmistakable propagandistic features. The "guard's" duty (who was this, and why just one guard for two prisoners?) would have been ended with the turning over of the prisoners at the entrance to the camp. He would not have accompanied the prisoners into the camp. Therefore, he would not have been able to know where the prisoners were brought. The *Spiegel* article actually mentions a "washroom" as the place of execution, and the weapon was supposed to have been a "special gun," as though a guard would have been unable to recognize the weapon and describe it. All this besides the fact that, according to the *Chronicle* and the Auschwitz Museum, seriously ill patients at the time are supposed to have been killed by means of phenol injections.

If, because of some rigid bureaucratic rule, prisoners could not be killed in Breslau, but instead had to be sent off more than 200 kilometers away, and if their killings required the use of camouflage terms, they still could not purely and simply disappear from the documentation. In such a case, they would indeed likely have been killed right in Breslau.

Since the claimed usual method of killing seriously ill prisoners is said to have been the administration of a phenol injection in Block 20 of the

Main Camp, the prisoners would have been entered in the Morgue Registry. However, not the slightest hint appears in this document, and thus Czech stays utterly silent on this point. This claim of the killing of these two prisoners is therefore untenable.

The alternative scenario is as follows. Since "further in-patient treatment" in the hospital of Breslau was "no longer feasible," a "special treatment" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz was applied for. The choice of Auschwitz is justified because "Special Unit Zeppelin" was based at that camp. The inquiry with the Political Department is explained by the fact that this department was responsible for the recruitment of Soviet volunteers for espionage activities behind the Soviet lines. The witness Wilhelm Grünwald testified on that point in Nuremberg:[356]

> *"The Russians who volunteered for this work received a special treatment and supplemented rations."*

The term "separately accommodated" applied to these two prisoners meant simply that they were to be isolated in the manner that was usual for TB patients in the quarantine camp. The person who advised that these two prisoners were "separately accommodated" was *Sturmbannführer* Guntram Pflaum, who was the head of the Disinfestation Department, of all things.[357] Furthermore, the registration number of this letter was "KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki." But for death cases of whatever kind, including executions, the code "14 f" was used, not "14 k." Czech herself reports under the date March 14, 1943 (1989, p. 440):

> *"The numbers 108413 to 108454 are assigned to 42 prisoners sick with pulmonary tuberculosis, who per order of Office Group D of the* WVHA *from March 1 were transferred from CC Ravensbrück to CC Auschwitz."*

In September 1944, there was a daily average of 186 patients in the infirmary of the Auschwitz quarantine camp alone with confirmed, clinical tuberculosis, plus suspected cases (48 patients), pleuritic and glandular.[358] Czech's assumption is thus rendered completely groundless.

7.3. "*S.B.*" in the Main Book of the Gypsy Camp

Czech writes under date May 25, 1943 (*ibidem*, pp. 503f.):

> *"The camp doctor orders a lockdown of the Gypsy Camp in Birkenau, in the course of which 507 male Gypsies with the numbers Z-7666 to Z-8178 and 528 female Gypsies with the numbers Z-8331 to Z-8864 are led into the gas chambers. Among these are some sick with typhus and several hundred suspected of being so infected.* [...] *The prisoners in the records office of the infirmary are*

[356] *IMT*, Vol. XLII, p. 53. Recruitment was done also in Buchenwald.
[357] Fritz Bauer Institute/Staatliches Museum… 2005, p. 45541.
[358] AGK, OB, 383, p. 10.

> *ordered to record a natural death in the death certificates of the gassed Gypsies, a dozen or so of these each day."*

In an annotation, Czech explains (*ibidem*, p. 504):

> *"In the main book of the male Gypsies, a cross symbol and the date between May 25 and June 2, 1943 is entered beside the men from this transport who were gassed. In the main book of the female Gypsies, one finds either 'SB' for special treatment, or a cross symbol with the date between May 26 and June 11, 1943 is entered beside the names in question from the same transport."*

First of all, note that the alleged selections are based solely on the postwar testimony of witnesses. They were totally unknown to the resistance movement of Auschwitz. The first report of the resisters from Auschwitz, after the alleged gassing in which Gypsies are mentioned, dates from June 10, 1943 and noted only: "Gypsy Camp about 13,000."[359] Even the report of Stanisław Kłodziński about Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher of June 14, 1943 confined itself to mentioning the presence of 13,000 Gypsies (Świebocki 1998, Note 9 on p. 339). An English radiogram of June 10, 1943 to London by Stefan Korboński provided the following Information:[360]

> *"In April a new concentration camp for gypsies was formed in Rajsk near Auschwitz. There are 12 thousand people there from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Germany; there are also artists and German soldiers. They work there and their clothing is marked red. All children have been removed."*

In the resistance report "Appendix No. 54 for the Period June 1-15, 1943," only this laconic sentence is devoted to the Gypsies (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, pp. 105f.):

> *"Gypsies were sent here from everywhere, even decorated soldiers. There are 12,000."*

The resistance movement of Auschwitz mentioned gassing of Gypsies only very generally with reference to August 1943. In a report of August 12, 1943, it says that "they were gassed *en masse* anyway over a couple of days,"[361] and the "Appendix No. 58 for the Period August 1 – 31, 1943" asserts (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 121):

> *"Typhus epidemic in the Gypsy sector. Jews and Gypsies were murdered wholesale in the gas chambers."*

However, the *Chronicle* and orthodox historiography report no gassing of Gypsies in August 1943.

Let us now turn to the documents. 528 deaths a recorded in the Main Book of the female Gypsies for the period May 25 to June 11, 1943 (State Museum… 1993, Vol. 1, pp. 563-574):

---

[359] Raisko is a place south of Birkenau (Polish Brzezinka). Some reports of the resistance said that Camp Birkenau was located in Raisko instead of in Birkenau.
[360] SPP, 3, 16. On Raisko see also Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, p. 115.
[361] APMO, D-RO, 192, Vol. XXX, p. 54.

Date	Deaths	Notes	Date	Deaths	Notes
May 26, 1943	50	Died *S.B.*	June 8, 1943	50	†
May 27, 1943	50	Died *S.B.*	June 9, 1943	60	†
June 3, 1943	50	†	June 10, 1943	50	†
June 4, 1943	139	†	June 11, 1943	29	†
June 7, 1943	50	†	Total:	528	

First off, we see that the notation "*S.B.*" appears for only for 100 of 528 deaths, and for none of the 349 deaths of male Gypsies, so in total only for 100 cases of 877 (*ibidem*, Vol. 2, pp. 1181-1213).[362] If all these prisoners fell victim to the alleged selection and ensuing gassing, how is it then that the relevant abbreviation is only next to 100 of their names?

Another attribute of these registrations is the distribution of the deaths. On a total of six days the death of 50 Gypsies is registered and then, on one single day 60 and on June 4 fully 139. On the other hand, for a period of no less than eight days (from May 28 to June 2), and also for the 5th and 6th of June, no deaths at all are reported. If the Gypsies concerned were really murdered and the SS undertook to conceal the killings as natural deaths, why were they so irregularly distributed over the individual days between May 26 and June 11?

Moreover, if the routine of "special treatment with final gassing" was permitted by the *WVHA* and was legal from the standpoint of the camp administration, what reason would there then be for "concealing" these killing programs? The logic of the "cover-up" makes sense only if the killing measures were considered illegal also from the standpoint of the SS.

As a finale, a further point to note: why do the deceased carry unbroken series of consecutive registration numbers? Before we can answer this question, we must take into consideration what was going on during this time period in the Gypsy Camp. Henryk Świebocki writes in an article in which he analyzes the reports of the secret resistance movement about the Gypsy Camp (1998, p. 332):

> *"In* [...] *secret messages from the year 1943 many mentions of the typhus epidemic in the 'Gypsy Camp' and of the high death rate appear: 'Typhus rages in the Gypsy Camp. Mortality up to 30 per day. Gypsies flee frequently'* [May 1943].
>
> *'There is a great typhus epidemic among the Gypsies—high mortality, but the camp is blocked off, therefore I can make no contact'* [June 16, 1943].
>
> *'The high death rate of the Gypsy Camp, which numbers 13,000, is characteristic—mostly intestinal and spotted typhus'* [June 14, 1943].
>
> *'Typhus rages in the Gypsy Camp'* [Jun 20. 1943]*."*

[362] The series of registration numbers mentioned by Czech contains 158 illegible registrations, which Czech likewise regards as deaths.

From mid-May 1943, the installations of the entire Gypsy Camp were freed of pests in the disinfestation facility of Camp BIb, but despite this hygienic measure, lice and with them new cases of typhus occurred once more.[363] In early July, SS people who served in the Gypsy Camp also fell ill with this sickness.[364]

Most of the dead Gypsies belonged to a transport that came from Bialystok on May 12, 1943: 468 Gypsies were registered with the numbers Z-7666 to Z-8133 and another 503 Gypsies with the numbers Z-8331 to Z-8833 (Czech 1989, p. 492). Tadeusz Szymański, Danuta Szymańska and Tadeusz Śniecko wrote (Szymański *et al.* 1987, Vol. 1, p. 202):

> *"The first typhus infections were confirmed among Gypsies who had come from the voivodeship Bialystok and from Austria. The infected and those suspected of infection, some 900 persons, were quartered in the infirmary."*

From this, one has to infer that the men and the women who were in close contact with one another infected one another.

The typhus epidemic was the chief cause of the very high mortality in the Gypsy Camp during this period. In these circumstances one must ask oneself, what sense would it have made for "therapeutic" purposes to kill *en masse* the sick and those suspected of being sick? Why would one have killed people who were dying anyway in great numbers?

To the contrary, at least one document on the "typhus dry-blood test" is known, which inured to the benefit of the Gypsy prisoners and stands in obvious contradiction to the alleged "therapeutic" mass killing.[365]

From the end of February to December 1943, 7,359 of the prisoners registered in the Main Book died. To this, one must add at least half of the 1,329 deaths for which the date is illegible,[366] which means that in all, death must have come to at least 8,000 of these prisoners. Accordingly, the average death rate per day came to about 27. Moreover, if in fact 507 of the Gypsies died, the overall mortality (528 +507 =) about 1,035 deaths meant therefore about 74 per day. This mortality had to be expected when considering the typhus then raging in the camp. In the Men's Camp of Birkenau, when the typhus epidemic reached its peak from August 10 to 19, 1942, no fewer than 2,824 prisoners died in a ten-day period, therefore 282 (!) per day—and this with an average census of about 23,000.[367] Since the census of the Gypsy Camp, as we have seen, on average lay around 13,000, a dai-

[363] Letter from *Untersturmführer* Schwarzhuber to camp headquarters of July 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 101.

[364] Sonderbefehl N. 15/43 vom 7. Juli 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 216.

[365] State Museum… 1993, Vol. 2, pp. 1616f. The document is dated March 14, 1944 and has to do with the 100 Gypsies in Block 23.

[366] *Ibidem*, p. 1476. For 1944 the number of deaths came to 3,155, so that at least half of the 1,329 deaths for which no date is given must have occurred in 1943.

[367] AGK, NTN, 92, p. 97. Stärkebuch. Statistical compilation by Jan Sehn.

ly death rate of 160 prisoners would compare closely to the tragic norm of Birkenau at a time when typhus was rampant.

In short: there is no compelling argument against the assumption that those alleged to have been "gassed after a selection" actually died a natural death, even if it is most unlikely that day after day exactly 50 so died. The registration of the deaths was doubtlessly spread out for bureaucratic reasons in order to spread out the work involved in producing the needed death certificates, and not for any reason of "covering up."

As for what the abbreviation "*S.B.*" implies, I have pointed out the inexplicable irregularities associated with its application. I should like to add that the legend "Died *S.B.*" is no less mysterious: If "*S.B.*" by itself was a synonym for "gassing," what might then be the purpose of repeating that the subject had "died?" The whole thing would sooner seem the logic of people who wanted to establish the connection between "S.B." and the death of the subject, that is, to conjure up evidence for this alleged equivalence. The Main Book of the Gypsy Camp was first dug up in Birkenau on January 13, 1949 (State Museum… 1993, Vol. 1, p. XXXI), that is, at a point in time when Poland was already firmly under the control of the Stalinists. Is it conceivable that some overzealous Stalinist employer of the Auschwitz Museum[368] hit upon the idea of "augmenting" the register, by adding the abbreviation "*S.B.*" in many cases? If one looks more closely at page 542 of the women's register—the only published register in which the abbreviation "*S.B.*" actually appears—one sees right away that the abbreviation is written more clearly, cleanly and with darker ink than the notation "Died," which is followed by the date of death (Czech 1964, p. 119. See Documents 53-53b). This more-than-rightly invites the suspicion that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" was retroactively added to the register after its discovery. Three later-published volumes (two for the female, one for the male prisoners) were in bad condition, which foreclosed any systematic manipulation, since on their pages, new ink would have stood out more obviously from the old, faded original ink.

Such a suspicion is not much of a stretch. It is known that the employees of the Auschwitz Museum have committed even more brazen manipulations, in particular as concerns the "reconstruction" of the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium 1 of the Main Camp, which was presented as original and authentic to the end of 1992 (Mattogno 2016b, p. 218-220).

[368] The Auschwitz Monument was dedicated on June 14, 1947.

7.4. "*S.B.*" in Strength and Work-Deployment Reports of the Women's Camp

From the series already mentioned in Chapter 4 "Summary of Numbers and Deployment of the Female Prisoners of Concentration Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" these five reports have been preserved:

Date of Report	Period of Report	Source*
Apr. 3, 1944	Apr. 1-3, 1944	160-162
May 15, 1944	May 9-15, 1944	144-147
June 5, 1944	June 1-5, 1944	148-151
June 19, 1944	June 16-19, 1944	152-155
June 30, 1944	June 20-30, 1944	156-159

* Page numbers in GARF, 7021-108-33

In these reports, the changes in the camp census in the stated periods are noted as "Gains" and "Losses." The "Gains" are broken down into "Admissions" and "Newborns" as well as "Transferred from," the losses into "Releases," "Escaped," "Transferred to," "Died" as well as "*S.B.*" In the following table, I compile the most pertinent data:

Date	Newborn	Released	Died	*S.B.*	Date	Newborn	Released	Died	*S.B.*
April 2	/	1	64	13	June 17	2	/	8	21
April 3	/	/	17	/	June 18	/	/	10	19
May 9	1	/	32	7	June 19	/	/	4	/
May 10	/	/	18	2	June 20	/	/	15	38
May 11	/	/	15	4	June 21	1	/	10	15
May 12	/	9	21	2	June 22	/	/	13	22
May 13	/	/	13	6	June 23	/	24	6	11
May 14	/	/	31	3	June 24	/	/	14	20
May 15	/	/	6	/	June 25	1	/	8	14
June 1	1	/	/	/	June 26	/	/	5	/
June 2	1	22	31	19	June 27	2	/	22	51
June 3	1	6	10	9	June 28	/	/	9	22
June 4	3	/	18	4	June 29	1	/	17	15
June 5	/	/	8	/	June 30	/	21	7	17
June 16	/	/	6	21	Total	14	83	438	355

The first thing to notice is that in the above-referenced reports of the camp census, 14 newborn girls are shown. Concerning a girl born on June 25, 1944, Czech writes (1989, p. 806):

> *"A Jewish girl born in CC Auschwitz, Birkenau, receives Number A-7261."*

Under dateline June 18, 1944, she notes the registration of another Jewish girl born in the camp (under No. A-7260; *ibidem*, p. 803), which clearly is about one of two who were born on the 17th according to the report of June 19. The girls born in the women's camp were therefore routinely regis-

tered, even the Jewish ones, who according to orthodox Holocaust historiography should have numbered among the very first victims of "special treatment," just like the pregnant mothers. Among the registration numbers 150000 to 180000 in the Numbers Book appear eighteen newborns, to whom regular prisoner numbers were assigned between October 2, 1943 and April 4, 1944.[369] Next to the numbers 155912 and 155915 stands the notation "*F.K.L.*," with "*entl*." next to it, which means that these newborns were released, undoubtedly with their mothers. Finally, births are also recorded for women in the "education" category. In these cases, a birth certificate was issued for each newborn, but the children were not registered.[370]

On releases, I have already expanded at an earlier point above.

The heading "*S.B.*" encompassed 355 names of female prisoners over a period of 23 days. Czech clearly reports no "selection" of prisoners for any of the 23 days involved, which means that neither the members of the resistance movement nor the postwar witnesses knew of any such.

Furthermore, the registration of a very small number of prisoners is shown in this category almost daily. This contradicts the basis for convictions in the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial mentioned in the introduction to this book, according to which selections were supposed to have been conducted "from time to time" when the hospitals were overfilled—what kind of sense could it then have made to subject two, three or four of more than 11,000 female prisoners unfit for labor to a selection?

In practice, then, there appears not the faintest indication that the female prisoners registered with the abbreviation "*S.B.*" would have been murdered.

In order to understand, to which category the female prisoners assigned the heading "S.B." belonged, one must conduct an exhaustive analysis of the reports of June 19 and of June 30, 1944, which cover the period from June 16 through 30 and thus enable us to discern the fluctuations in the numbers of the various categories of female prisoners reflected therein.

First, we summarize the pertinent numerical data from both reports in tabular form.

Date of Report	June 19	June 30
Total number [of prisoners]	30,994	31,905
Incapable of work	11,399	11,213
Capable of work	19,595	20,692

[369] Registration book. APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2: these were the numbers 153310, 155910, 155911, 155912, 155914, 155915, 158673, 158713, 158722, 158734, 164876, 164880, 166879, 174266, 174268, 175050, 179567, 179963.

[370] See Documents 54-56. RGVA, 402-1-436, pp. 99, 100-100a, 103.

I. Prisoners Incapable of Work or Deployment		
Inpatients	3,759	3,760
Invalids and over 60 years	227	233
Under arrest	15	4
Youths under 14	989	985
Youths from Theresienstadt	895	432
Jews from Theresienstadt	5,514	5,799
TOTAL I	11,399	11,213
II. Prisoners Not Working		
Ambulatory patients	338	427
Outpatients	118	154
Interrogation	29	67
In release quarantine	221	238
Prisoners of limited fitness	966	1,226
In quarantine	2,318	3,051
Arrivals	6	0
In transit	1	25
Unassigned	1,883	1,194
TOTAL II	5,880	6,382
TOTAL I + II	17,279	17,595

In these reports, the total census is divided into two main categories: "Capable of work" and "Incapable of work"; the category "Capable of work" itself encompasses two subcategories: "Prisoners Working" and "Prisoners Not Working." The category "Incapable of Work," which has the official name of "Prisoners Incapable of Work or Deployment," breaks down into the subcategories shown in the table, as does the category "Prisoners Not Working."

In the period mentioned above, there were 1,328 gains and 417 losses of female prisoners, so that their number on June 30 came to (30,994+1,328–417=) 31,905 and the net camp census increased by only (31,905–30,994=) 911. Of those female prisoners in the "losses" category, 126 had died. By another 225 appears the abbreviation "*S.B.*" According to the Holocaust theory, there 351 women were all killed. If this were the case, the 225 women in the "*S.B.*" group would have to have come from the prisoners incapable of work, who would have been killed for that reason.

The number of the prisoners capable of work rose by 1,097 from 19,595 to 20,692, while that of those incapable of work fell by 186 from 11,399 to 11,213. The difference between these two numbers amounts to the actual increase in the camp census: 1,097–186 = 911.

The number of deployed female prisoners swelled by 595 from 13,715 to 14,310, that of the undeployed by 502 from 5,880 to 6,382. Thereby

arises the total increase in those fit for work, precisely (595+502=) 1,097. However, if assuming that all "gains"—naturally aside from the five newborns—were capable of work, (1,323–66–1,097=) 160 prisoners are still missing, if one accounts for the 66 released and transferred. This means that in the encompassed time period, 160 women previously capable of work had been newly reclassified as incapable of work. Together with the five newborns the number listed under the heading "capable of work" fell therefore by (186+165=) 351. Of these, 126 had died, so that 255 are still lacking—precisely those accounted for in the category "*S.B.*"

The majority of these missing female prisoners belonged to the Jewesses from Theresienstadt, whose number fell from 6,409 to 6,231, that is, by 178. As may be seen from the table above, these Jewesses were divided into "youths" and "Jews;" the number of the first sank from 895 to 432, that is by 463, while the number of the latter rose from 5,514 to 5,799, that is by 285. It is therefore obvious that at least a part of the Jewish girls later was included with the adults, although it cannot be established with certainty whether the 178 missing were girls or adults. Orthodox Holocaust historiography knows nothing of any "special treatment" (in the sense of killing) of these 178. In Paragraph 6.1.8, I have presented the most plausible hypothesis as to their fate.

According to the postulates of the orthodox Holocaust historiography, the remaining (225–178=) 47 female prisoners must logically have fallen under the headings "inpatients" and "Invalids and over 60 years," but the number of prisoners of both categories grew from June 19 to June 30, 1944, that of the first from 3,759 to 3,760, that of the second from 227 to 233. If the 47 female prisoners in question belonged to these two categories, they were immediately replaced by another 56 (the 47 plus the nine others that are found in the record of June 30)—but when and for what purpose is this selection supposed to have occurred? Why were not all 227 invalids and over-60-years-old female prisoners gassed, since no more labor potential was to be expected and they constituted only "dead weight"? Moreover, why were only 47 picked out from the 3,986 prisoners of this category?

7.5. "*S.B.*" in the Census Reports of the Women's Camp

A series of reports titled "Census Report" in which gains and losses from the previous day are shown affords information on the daily changes in the population of the Women's Camp of Birkenau ("Frauen-Lager, Kl. Au. II"). The reports for the months October through December 1944 have

been preserved.[371] In some of these documents, the following breakdown of "Losses" is shown:[372]
"died natural death"
"*S.B.*"
"releases"
"transfers"
"*S.B.*" is normally considered an abbreviation for "special treatment," which in all probability is correct. Georges Wellers comments on the census report for October 7, 1944, in which the four categories mentioned appear, as follows (Wellers 1983, p. 223):

> *"If a loss is due neither to a natural death nor a release nor a transfer, what then might it be due to?"*

It is a rhetorical question; the implicit answer to it is that the abbreviation "*S.B.*" refers to an unnatural death, read, to a murder. However, as we've seen in Section 1.3, the category "unnatural deaths" was already clearly defined and authorized and encompassed three categories: suicides, accidents, and executions.

Czech, for whom this abbreviation signifies "special treatment" as well, interprets it everywhere as a code word for "killing," to which she adds the following details: when the number of cases shown for "S.B." was small, a "violent killing" was to be understood, but when it was large, a "gassing" (1989, p. 894). Czech never stated the latter explicitly, but she nonetheless implied this by considering the prisoners concerned to have been "gassed." For example, she writes with reference to the Census Report of October 8, 1944 (*ibidem*, p. 898):

> *"1236 female prisoners perish in CC Auschwitz II, of whom 1229 are killed in the gas chambers after a selection."*

Hereby the abbreviation "*S.B.*" is seen to indicate a special category of death that is the consequence of either an unspecified "violent killing" or "gassing."

This interpretation is only superficially logical, because if one asserts that "*S.B.*" indicates two special forms of death, one has to answer the question, why it might not rather indicate a special category of release or transfer.

There is actually a document in which "special treatment" appears as a category of loss among all other categories, among these natural deaths, suicide and execution. This is the undated "Coding Key for CC-Prisoner Cards," which certainly stems from the year 1944. This key appears in the

---

[371] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a.
[372] *Ibidem*, p. 56. Stärkemeldung vom 8. Oktober 1944 über die Veränderungen im Vergleich zum Vortag. See Document 57.

context of the punch-card system that was invented by the US Firm Hollerith. This system was introduced in 1944 in German concentration camps in order to manage the work skills of the prisoners. In Stutthof, for example, 80,000 prisoners were entered into this system since August 1944 (Orski 1996, p. 214). When prisoners were transferred from one camp to another, their prisoner cards (the so-called Hollerith list) were transferred with them. In Auschwitz, the prisoner card of each prisoner was stamped "Entered Hollerith."[373]

In the coding key mentioned, the following categories of loss are defined:[374]

"Release	*A1*
Transfer	*B2*
Died	*C3*
Execution	*D4*
Suicide	*E5*
*(*SB*) Special Treatment*	*F6*
Escape	*G7"*

Unlike the various Census Reports, this document precludes the possibility that special treatment could have meant an execution, or authorized, "legal" killing. In order to maintain the assertion that it nonetheless signified killings, one must argue that it concerned unauthorized—that is, illegal—killings. This in turn would indicate that there were legal as well as illegal executions, which is totally absurd, if special treatment was a category of execution that had been ordered by Himmler himself, just as he had ordered the legal executions. Hence, if the executions ordered by Himmler were legally authorized, so also would have been the Holocaust executions implied by special treatment.

The only reason why Czech settled among all possibilities upon murder as the meaning of the abbreviation *SB* is entirely that she peremptorily defines the expression "*S.B.*" as a synonym for killing. Thus, her interpretation is nothing more than circular reasoning.

This by itself does not dispositively render Czech's interpretation false, and the question merits a careful investigation. In the absence of documents that would permit an unambiguous answer to the question of exactly what is meant by special treatment, I first assume for the sake of argument that Czech is correct, and turn then to the question of whether this interpretation can be brought into accord with the known documents.

---

[373] The Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum has published the prisoner personal cards of two prisoners that bear the stamp "Entered Hollerith": that of the Pole Kasimier Miechowicz, Prisoner No. 119366, confined in "KL Birkenau"; and that of the Pole Siegmund Dusza, No. 112012, confined in "KL Auschwitz." www.auschwitz.org. See Document 58.

[374] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/. See Document 59.

There are two essential points to settle first:

– Which prisoners belonged to the "S.B." category?

– For what reason would these prisoners have been killed?

According to orthodox historiography, "special treatment" in the specific sense of "gassing" was meted out to two categories of inmates: to prisoners deemed incapable of work upon arrival and for that reason never registered, and to registered prisoners who later became incapable of work. Where the abbreviation "*S.B.*" is applied to registered prisoners, then, necessarily according to this logic it must apply to patients who could no longer be deployed for work.

7.5.1. The Female Jewish Prisoners of the Transit Camp

The "Transit Camp" was established in 1944 in Camp Sectors BIIb, BIIc, BIIe and BIII of Camp Birkenau and was filled with ten thousands of Jews of both genders, most of them Hungarian but also some Polish, who all were not registered. At least 79,200 Hungarian (Mattogno 2001) and at least 19,400 Polish Jews from the Litzmannstadt ghetto (Lodz; Mattogno 2004a, pp. 31f.) passed through this camp. They were either transferred on to other camps or registered in Auschwitz later on. Piper points to a third possibility (Piper 1999, p. 129):

> *"A part of these deportees was registered as prisoners of CC Auschwitz, another part was transferred on without registration to other concentration camps, those incapable of working were killed in the gas chambers."*

On October 3, 1944, 17,202 Jewesses who were in the Transit Camp and were shown in the documents collectively as "Jews in transit" were included in the census of the Women's Camp. These prisoners had not been registered previously and were not registered subsequent to this date either. On October 2, there were 26,230 female prisoners, among them 1,868 "inpatients," or 7.1%. On October 5, the category "Jews in transit" was divided into five categories for the first time in the series of reports on "work deployment." On that day, 943 out of 13,760 female prisoners were listed as "inpatients," or 6.8%, which agreed essentially with the percentage of the other female prisoners. From this, one may assume that these women had already become "inpatients" before their incorporation into the complement of the Women's Camp two days before.

On October 2, there were also besides these 168 "children under 14 years," which was 0.6% of the total complement. On October 5, there were, however, 961 "adolescents" among the "Jews in transit," which came to 7.0% of the total.

That more than 2,800 female prisoners who were either sick or less than 14 years old were regularly registered poses a powerful refutation against

the theory according to which "*S.B.*" is supposed to be synonymous with killing: in this case the SS would have murdered these unfit prisoners without registration, without admitting them into the Women's Camp and so without leaving unnecessary documentary traces behind.

7.5.2. Changes in the Census of the Women's Camp in October 1944

The categories "*S.B.*" and "Jews in Transit *S.B.*" appear for the first time on October 4 and for the last time on October 21, 1944 in the "Census Report" series of documents. In the following table, I present the changes in the census of the women's camp between October 1 and 22, 1944:

		Gains			Losses						
Date	Morning Roll Call	Admissions	Transfers	Jews in Transit	Died Natural Death	*S.B.*	Releases	Jews in Transit *S.B.*	Jews in Transit Transfers	Transfers	Evening Roll Call
Oct. 01	26,230	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	26,230
Oct. 02	26,230	49		17,202	11	8	0	0	0	0	43,462
Oct. 03	43,462	16	0	488	4	989	0	0	0	0	42,973
⋮											
Oct. 06	38,544	1	0	271	2	9	0	0	0	13	38,792
Oct. 07	38,792	7	1	0	7	1,229	8	0	0	1,150	36,406
Oct. 08	36,406	48	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	401	36,050
Oct. 09	36,050	19	1	191	14	7	0	0	0	0	36,240
Oct. 10	36,240	19	3	0	7	12	0	0	0	2,219	34,024
Oct. 11	34,024	7	0	155	?	?	?	?	0	?	32,599
Oct. 12	32,599	2	0	181	3	3	10	131	0	537	32,098
Oct. 13	32,098	2	0	0	1	5	38	3	81	849	31,123
Oct. 14	31,123	0	0	0	1			477	49	322	30,274
Oct. 15	30,274	0	0	242	0	0	0	0	0	0	30,516
Oct. 16	30,516	18	1	0	4	3	0	0	348	255	29,925
⋮											
Oct. 18	29,793	5	219	157	3+1*	2	0	0	0	13	30,155
Oct. 19	30,155	1	0	113	5	3	0	0	200	3	30,058
Oct. 20	30,058	30	0	0	1	117	0	77	996	13	28,884
Oct. 21	28,884	5	0	169	2	2	0	513	0	510	28,031
Oct. 22	28,031	28	5	1,765‡	5	4	0	0	1,996	104	27,720
⋮											
Nov. 01	23,469	0	0	0	8	71	0	2	634	1,717	21,048
Nov. 02	21,048	3	9	0	4	4	0	0	795	11	20,246

* "Jews in transit died"; ‡ "Jews in transit transferred."

7.5.3. "*S.B.*" and "Jews in Transit"

In the series of reports on "work deployment,"[375] the category "Jews in Transit" appears for the first time in that of October 3; from that of October 6 it was divided up into the following categories: inpatients, preparation for transport, adolescents, arrivals and available. This enables us to make out to which categories to attribute reductions in the camp census relating to "*S.B.*" Let's analyze the quantitatively most important cases:

a) "*S.B.*" of 12. October 12, 1944: 131 Female Prisoners

On October 12 and 13 the Jews in transit present in the camp fell into the following categories:

	October 12	October 13	Difference
Inpatients	993	832	- 161
Preparation for transport	1,907	1,524	- 383
Adolescents	321	321	0
Losses	155	181	+ 26
Available	4,412	4,443	+ 31
Total	7,788	7,301	- 487

In view of the indicated changes, the census on October 13 should actually have been (7,788+181–131=) 7,838, but the actual number was 7,301, hence (7,838–7,301=) 537 female prisoners are missing. It is therefore clear that these prisoners are the 537 transferred of October 12. The category "*S.B.*" covers 131 women, but the number of "inpatients" fell by 161. If one assumes that "*S.B.*" pertained to this category, then 131 women would have been subjected to "*S.B.*" and 30 transferred.

b) "*S.B.*" of October 14, 1944: 477 Female Prisoners

Next we consider the makeup of the camp census on October 14 and 15:

	October 14	October 15	Difference
Inpatients	761	200	- 561
Preparation for transport	1,643	1,643	0
Adolescents	321	321	0
Losses	0	0	0
Available	4,492	4,520	+ 28
Total	7,217	6,684	- 533

On October 14, the census declined by 477 via "*S.B.*" and via transfer by 49 more, therefore by 526 female prisoners. The total decline in the number of Jews in transit was 533. The category "inpatients" declined by 561 prisoners, of whom 28 were moved to "Available." Of the remaining 533,

[375] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, pp. 339a-360c, October 1 through 22, 1944.

477 were listed under "*S.B.*" and 49 under Transferred. Seven female prisoners who appear in no category are missing.

c) "*S.B.*" of October 21, 1944: 513 Female Prisoners

On this date, the changes in the census looked like this:

	October 21	October 22	Difference
Inpatients	197	60	- 137
Preparation for transport	1,901	4,097	+ 2,196
Adolescents	110	0	- 110
Losses	0	169	+ 169
Available	3,236	773	- 2,463
Total	5,444	5,099	- 345

On October 21, 169 new female prisoners had been admitted, while 513 left via "*S.B.*" Arithmetically, however, a net loss of (5,444–5,099+169=) 514 prisoners results. Of the latter, 137 belonged to the category "inpatients" and 110 to the category "Adolescents"; the remaining 266 were newly added to the category "Available" with 3,236, of whom 2,196 were moved to "Preparation for transport."[376]

d) "*S.B.*" of November 1, 1944: 2 Prisoners

The significance of this data is in the fact that from November 1 to 2 the number of inpatients shrank by 21 prisoners, although there were only two prisoners in the category "*S.B.*" on November 1; hence, together with the 634 registered under "Transfers," altogether 636 prisoners.

Here are the comparative changes in the camp census:

	November 1	November 2	Difference
Inpatients	153	132	- 21
Preparation for transport	620	320	- 300
Adolescent	2	2	0
Losses	482	1,296 (of which 800 Transport)	+ 814
Gesch. Transporte*	1,330	201	- 1,129
Total	2,587	1,951	- 636

* It is unknown to me what this abbreviation stood for; possibly "protected."

The decline of 636 prisoners matches precisely that of the census report, but at least (21 – 2 possibly "*S.B.*" =) 19 inpatients were included among the mentioned group of the 634 prisoners to be transferred.

[376] Actually, the number must have come to (2,463 -2,196 =)267 prisoners and not 166. The difference is explained by the fact that the total of the census change (345) plus the admissions (169) is 514 and not 513.

e) Changes in the Number of "Inpatients" and "Adolescent"

As mentioned above, these are the two groups which would have been subjected to "special treatment" according to the orthodox narrative. As already indicated, in this case it seems unlikely that the SS would have registered at least 943 inpatients as well as at least 961 girls who would all have been consigned to be gassed, only to again record them a little later as losses under "*SB*," thereby leaving behind a clear indication of their murderous deeds. The development of the number of inmates in these two categories as listed in the next table therefore stands in contradiction to this alleged murderous intent:

Date 1944	Inpatients	Adolescent
Oct. 06	943	961
Oct. 07	936	911
Oct. 08	937	596
Oct. 09	944	596
Oct. 10	939	595
Oct. 11	972	587
Oct. 12	993	321
Oct. 13	832	321
Oct. 14	761	321
Oct. 15	200	321
Oct. 16	201	164
Oct. 17	205	164
Oct. 18	223	164
Oct. 19	223	164

Date 1944	Inpatients	Adolescent
Oct. 20	220	164
Oct. 21	197	110
Oct. 22	60	0
Oct. 23	62	0
Oct. 24	63	0
Oct. 25	62	2
Oct. 26	69	2
Oct. 27	78	2
Oct. 28	144	2
Oct. 29	144	2
Oct. 30	144	2
Nov. 01	153	2
Nov. 02	132	2

After a few fluctuations, the number of inpatients initially climbed from 943 (Oct. 6) to 993 (Oct. 12), then sank step by step to 200 (Oct. 15), after which it slowly rose back (223, Oct. 19). After a fall to only 60 (Oct. 23), number then rose again to 153 a little later (Nov. 1).

Why did the SS report prisoners allegedly slated for gassing in the category "inpatients?" And why would they have put up with these "useless eaters" if they could have just gassed them in one stroke? The same considerations apply to the girls as well.

It should be noted that the decline in the numbers in both categories, which do not always occur at the same times, occur in most cases on the day after the appearance of "*SB*" cases. For example, there was a "special treatment" of 131 prisoners on October 12 as well as a transfer of 537, and from October 12 to 13 the number of inpatients fell by 131 from 992 to 832, while the number of girls remained unchanged. On October 14, 477 prisoners underwent special treatment and 49 were transferred, and the number of inpatients sank by 561 from 761 to 200 from the 14th to the 15th, again with no change to the number of girls. On October 22, after 513

prisoners had been specially treated the previous day, the number of inpatients (from 197 to 60) fell as well as that of the girls (from 110 to 0; altogether 247). As I have shown above, however, "special treatment" applied not just to inpatients and adolescents, but also to prisoners in "preparation for transport" as well as those "available," which includes prisoners capable of working. This is in contradiction to the orthodox proposition that mainly inmates unfit for labor were murdered.

Concerning the girls, we know with certainty that their disappearance from the census of the Jewesses' transit camp by no means indicates that they were murdered. It doesn't even mean that they were transferred to other camps. When the Soviets occupied the camp, they found, among others, 123 girls of whom the majority had been brought to the camp before November 2, 1944—the date on which, according to Czech, the order was received to stop the gassings (1989, p. 921)—and all Jews arriving later were regularly registered. The vast majority of these girls were twins, the alleged victims of the experiments of Dr. Mengele, which would have made it even more imperative to gas them in order to leave no witnesses behind. At least ten of these girls belonged to the Jewesses' transit camp (for example, the registration numbers A-27632, A-27633, A-27638, A-27643, A-27660, A-27681, A-27712, A-27772, A-27789, A-27880). For instance Giza Landau, who was registered on October 22 with the number A-26098, although she had only just turned 12—her date of birth was May 5, 1932.[377]

7.5.4. The "*S.B.*" of October 3, 1944

As I mentioned earlier, the variations in the census of the entire Women's Camp are of a complex nature.

The census report of October 4, 1944 shows for the previous day a total of 43,462 female prisoners; 16 registered prisoners and 488 "Jews in trans-

[377] Poliakov/Wulf 1955, pp. 285-287. Czech cites the same sources, the census report of the day before October 24 as well as the work assignment report of the same day and confirms that Giza Landau was registered on Oct. 23, 1944 as part of a transport of 2,000 Jews who had arrived in Birkenau the day before from CC Płaszów. Of these, Dr. Mengele was supposed to have selected 1,765 out, who then were designated Jewesses in transit; the rest were supposedly gassed. D. Czech, l. c., p. 914. Giza Landau in her interrogation cited by Poliakov and Wulf, said she actually arrived in Auschwitz on Oct. 21/ and was registered on the next day, for which reason her transport cannot have arrived in Auschwitz on Oct. 23/. On Oct. 21, 1944, a transport of 169 inmates arrived who were registered the next day. Among these prisoners were nonetheless the Polish Jews Hanka Kartusz and Ita Kleiner, who received the registration numbers A-26347 and A-26350 on that day. Czech is silent about Giza Landau's age, obviously to spare herself the embarrassment of having to explain why Mengele admitted this 12-year-old girl to the camp instead of sending her to the alleged gas chambers.

it" were added in it; there were 4 natural deaths and 989 instances of "*S.B.*" Czech interprets the document as follows (1989, p. 894):

> *"In the women's camp of CC Auschwitz II 993 female prisoners meet their end, of these 989 are killed in the gas chambers after being picked out by an SS camp doctor in a selection."*

The documents on "work deployment" of October 4 and 5 enable us to analyze the changes in the camp census. Since those allegedly selected for gassing must *by definition* have belonged to the category of "prisoners incapable of work or deployment," I here repeat the pertinent data for both days under discussion:

	Oct. 3	Oct. 4	Difference
1. Inpatients	1,696	1,539	- 157
2. Inpatients BII/b	317	320	+ 3
3. Recovery	655	688	+ 33
4. Ambulatory patients	224	234	+ 10
5. Outpatients	187	199	+ 12
6. Adolescents under 14	125	128	+ 3
7. Adolescents under 14 BII/b	40	40	0
8. Invalids over 60	39	38	- 1
9. Interrogation and political department	71	70	- 1
10. Quarantine (scabies-malaria)	566	572	+ 6
11. " (arrival)	1,043	1,092	+ 49
12. " (arrival BII/b Warsaw)	815	813	- 2
13. " (Jews in transit)	17,202	16,614	- 588
14. Releases	85	85	0
15. Gains	49	504 (16 + 488)	+ 455
16. In transit	1,508	1,508	0
Totals:	24,622	24,444	- 178

Among those prisoners who, if one accepts selections with following gassing as reality, would have been most threatened, a reduction in the "inpatients" category of 157 occurred, and in the category "Invalids over 60" one of 1, while the numbers in the categories "inpatients BII/b," "Adolescents under 14" and "Adolescents under 14 BII/b" remained stable or even increased a little. Furthermore, the number of Jewesses in transit fell by 588. The overall decline therefore came to (157+1+588=) 746, which implies that (989–746=) 243 women in the "*S.B.*" category did not belong to the category "prisoners incapable of work or deployment," in which a reduction of (178+504=) 682 occurred. In order to understand to which categories they belonged, one must consider the variations of the total census of the women's camp:

	Oct. 3	Oct. 4	Difference
Occupied	9,776	9,591	- 185
Not deployed	8,208	8,129	- 79
Prisoners incapable of work or deployment	24,622	24,444	- 178
Supervisors[378]	856	809	- 47
Totals:	43,462	42,973	- 489

The changes in the census of October 3 to 4 yielded the following picture: 43,462 +16 (admissions) +488 (Jews in transit) –4 (died natural deaths) – 989 (*S.B.*) = 42,973.

The effective difference came to (43,462–42,973=) 489, because 504 female prisoners were newly added to the camp census, so that the actual decline in the number came to (489+504=) 993, 989 via "*S.B.*" and 4 through natural attrition.

As may be seen from the table above, 47 supervisors were included among the 489 prisoners mentioned, who are included among the 989 cases of "*S.B.*": 79+185+178+504+47 = 993; the last number includes also the four women who died natural deaths.

To sum up: the 989 cases of "*S.B.*" consisted of 678 "prisoners incapable of work or deployment,"[379] 185 deployed inmates, 79 undeployed inmates and 47 supervisors, although the inmates undergoing special treatment are said to have consisted exclusively of those incapable of working, particularly invalids, according to the orthodox viewpoint.

Besides, how can one seriously believe that the SS in Auschwitz would have gassed 47 of their own supervisors?

7.5.5. The "*S.B.*" of October 7, 1944

On October 7, 1944, the following changes occurred:

Camp census: 38,792 + 7 admissions + 1 transfer – 7 died natural death – 1,229 "*S.B.*" – 8 released – 1,150 transfers =36,406. The number of female prisoners thereby declined by 2,386. From October 7 to 8, the number of "prisoners incapable of work or deployment" underwent the following changes:

[378] The supervisors counted as an integral part of the population of the women's camp.
[379] Under the plausible assumption that the 4 natural deaths fell in this category.

	Oct. 7	Oct. 8	Difference
1. Inpatients	1,598	1,672	+ 74
2. Inpatients BII/b	252	256	+ 4
Inpatients BIIc/BIII	35	33	- 2
3. Recovery	659	594	- 65
4. Ambulatory patients	165	0	- 165
5. Outpatients	201	45	- 156
6. Adolescents under 14	128	132	+ 4
7. Adolescents under 14 BII/b	40	40	0
8. Invalids over 60	38	43	+ 5
9. Interrogation and political department	41	0	- 41
10. Quarantine (scabies-malaria)	566	583	+ 17
11. " (arrival)	2,048	756	- 1,292
12. " (arrival BII/b Warsaw)	814	849	+ 35
13. Warsaw children	0	370	+ 370
14. Releases	105	97	- 8
15. Gains	1	0	- 1
16. In transit	5	0	- 5
Totals:	6,696	5,470	- 1,226

As can be seen, the number of prisoners in the categories that would have to be considered most threatened (inpatients, adolescents, invalids) increased by 85 in total. The greatest decline was in the category "Quarantine arrival," and the total decline came to 1,226.

Let us turn our attention now to the fluctuations in the number of Jews in transit:

	Oct. 7	Oct. 8	Difference
Inpatients	936	937	+ 1
Preparation for transport	2,742	1,627	- 1,115
Adolescents	911	596	- 315
Admissions	271	0	- 271
Available	9,167	8,488	- 679
Totals:	14,027	11,648	-2,379

By all appearances, the 1,229 cases of "*S.B.*" as well as the 1,150 transfers concerned no one other than the Jews in transit, because 1,229 +1,150 equals exactly 2,379. The 1,220 "*S.B.*" cases did not encompass the inpatients, but possibly the 315 adolescents. In this case, however, the remaining (1,229–315=) 914 female prisoners subjected to "*S.B.*," together with the 1,150 transferred inmates, had to have belonged to the categories "Preparation for transport" and "Available."[380]

[380] The 271 female prisoners under the "In transit" category on October 7 were undoubtedly newly added to the "Available" category the following day.

7.5.6. Conclusions

In view of the just-analyzed cases, two conclusions become imperative:

1. The "*S.B.*" category absolutely did not consist exclusively of prisoners incapable of working and therefore allegedly condemned to gassing, but rather included some inmates capable of working as well; in three cases the number of the latter is even greater and comes to about 55%, while that of those incapable of working comes to only 45%. In one case, the category even included skilled workers fit for labor.
2. The prisoners incapable of working, particularly inpatients, were not assigned exclusively to the "*S.B.*" category, but also to the "Transfer" category.

The fundamental assumption of the orthodox Holocaust narrative is that the Jews taken into the transit camp, which were almost exclusively Hungarian Jews, were classified as incapable of working and thus were killed in the purported gas chambers. This assumption, however, is categorically refuted by an extremely important document. It is dated July 26, 1944 and its subject is "Prisoners' Infirmary Clinic BII/a, Auschwitz II. Monthly Report on H[ungarian Jews] Temporarily Quartered in the Camp." Camp Sector BIIa contained the so-called Quarantine Camp. The report covers the period June 26 to July 26. This report indicates that there was a previous report for the period May 17 to June 15. I translate here the most important parts of this document, of which the second page is missing and the right edge is damaged in places:[381]

> *"In the period (June 26 through July 26, 1944)* vo […gaps in original]
> *On average 2,500 Hungarian Jews ready for transport in camp* […gaps in original] *in 3 blocks, stay in camp for 3 – 10 days.*
> *They underwent in the meantime on entry and departure a thorough medical examination and were deloused. Daily monitoring of lice and body temperature enabled delousing of lice carriers in the camp's own disinfestation facility, clothes and linens were disinfested in the steam kettle and impregnated with anti-louse agents.*
> *Seriously ill inmates found during monitoring were sent back to BII/f or transferred to another camp.*
> *On July 1 of the same month arrival of 450 young Jewish Hungarians from B II/d* [...]
> *Since too many prisoners (up to 1,000) were housed in the barracks, many had to sleep on the bare concrete floor or on damp earthen floors, from which a wave of colds and dysentery. The youths in the special quarantine in Barracks 12 have for 10 weeks, the Hungarians in Barracks 8 for 8 weeks not changed their laundry. Since neither group is part of the camp census, no washing soap could be issued for them. A shipment of soap is urgently requested."*

[381] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76. See Document 18.

The report then lists the medical treatments provided to these Hungarian Jews, as I presented in Section 2.2 (see p. 51). This shows that the inmates of the "transit camp" who were incapable of working, rather than being murdered, quite to the contrary were given health care or were being transferred to the Camp Hospital BIIf or to another camp. This therefore refutes the assertion that those inmates assigned to "special treatment" were thereby consigned to being murdered.

The conclusion is thus irresistible that the "SB" category indicated no sort of killing, but rather a particular sort of transfer.

During the 101st day of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem on July 18, 1961, Eichmann was asked what the meaning of the term "special treatment" was. He testified that, besides killings, this term could have other meanings as well (State of Israel 1993, vol. IV, p. 1746):

> *"Originally special treatment meant the actual transport, the deportation to the concentration camp, or whatever the order had to do with; special treatment also means the utilization of the prisoners in question by the authority that assumed control of the prisoners in question—in this case the Economic and Administrative Main Office. That is specified by the documentation. Special treatment also meant the transfer from a concentration camp to a war-industry facility. And special treatment also had to do with killings, yes."*

The administrative bureaucracy of the SS distinguished between two types of imprisoned Jews:

1. The so-called Jews in transit, that is, Jews who were to be deported following an order of Office IV/B4a "Jewish Affairs" of the *RSHA* (headed by *Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann);
2. Protective prisoners who were sent to a CC on the order of Office IV/C2 "Protective Custody Affairs" of the *RSHA* (headed by *Sturmbannführer* Emil Berndorf).

Jews in transit, however, were frequently also categorized as protective-custody prisoners, as may be seen from various documents. As an example, the Hungarian Jews transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof were registered there as "Sch. H.Po.Ung." (protective prisoner, political, Hungary).[382] Walter Rosenberg (alias Rudolf Vrba) and Alfred Wetzler, who escaped from Auschwitz on April 4, 1944, were likewise "protective-custody Jews"[383] as were also Cesław Mordowicz and Ernst (Arnst) Rosin, who escaped on May 28, 1944[384] – therefore, all four of the authors of the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols."

The orders of Glücks of November 21, 1942 discussed in Section 5.2 and of Höß of March 23, 1944 underscore this distinction even regarding

[382] AMS, I-IIB-11, Namensliste des Transports vom 15. August 1944.
[383] APMO, JZ-8/G Lodz/4, p. 65, telegram of the Gestapo at Lodz.
[384] *Ibidem*, p. 117, telegram of the Gestapo at Lodz.

deaths cases, as they both specified that the deaths of protective prisoners should be underlined in red. A similar distinction obviously existed among the living as well. The abbreviation "*SB*" might therefore have served to distinguish protective prisoners from Jews in transit.

This is confirmed by the fact that this abbreviation in no way pertained to deaths in the only document known to me of the SS *WVHA* in which it appears. This is an order by Höß of January 13, 1944 on the subject of "Submission of Protective Camp Reports" with the protocol number "14 c 2 / Ot / We" (let us recall that death reports had the protocol number "14 f"):[385]

> *"Transmitted herewith are 100 CC forms 4/Dec. 42.*
> *Effective immediately, only these forms are to be used in submission of protective-custody-camp reports of the concentration camps, and thereby to ensure that both the front and the back sides are completed with utmost care.*
> *Prisoner classifications other than those appearing in Columns 1-15 may not be used, only the type of arrest may be stated in these columns (for example, police prisoners, when they are conveyed by the* Stapo*, in Columns 1 or 7, if conveyance is from the* Kripo*, in Columns 9, 10 or 11).*
> *The totals absolutely must agree with those of the reports of the same day to the heads of Offices DII and DIII.*
> *An attachment must be submitted with the protective-custody-camp report listing the following:*
> *List of names of prominent persons,*
> *Number of executions carried out,*
> *Number of prisoners with easing of detention conditions,*
> *Breakdown of the transports included under 2 b) and 3 c)*
> *(e.g.: on Apr. 2, 43 350 prisoners accepted from CC Neuengamme.*
> *on Oct. 4, 43 1,000 prisoners transferred to CC Buchenwald).*
> *Report on all satellite labor camps (as previously).*
> *CC Auschwitz I-III only: Number of* SB *(as previously).*
> *CC Stutthof only:*
> *Number of Norwegian special prisoners, separate report not required.*
> *From Feb. 1, 44 protective-custody-camp reports are only due on the 15th and last days of each month. Weekly reports are discontinued. As specified in the order of Jan. 13, 44 D I/1 Az.: 14 c 2/Ot/We.- Secr. Journal Serial No. 52/44–, the protective-custody-camp reports are to be sent by courier on the 1 and 16 of each month."* (emphasis added)

For CC Auschwitz I (Main Camp), II (Birkenau) und III (Monowitz) special treatment therefore pertained only to protective prisoners, but not in connection with deaths.

When one takes a good look at the fact that 47 (female) supervisors were assigned to the category "*S.B.*" as well, everything points to the fact

[385] NO-1548.

that this code indicated not a special form of death, but a special form of transfer.

7.6. Selections in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz Camp

Numerous inmates were transferred to Auschwitz I as well as Birkenau from the Prisoners' Infirmary of the Monowitz Camp. These transfers were interpreted by former fellow prisoners to indicate that those transferred were sent to the "gas chambers." Here this sort of testimony is represented by that given by Primo Levi (1984, p. 55):

> *"*Ka-Be *is the abbreviation for infirmary. It is eight barracks, in every respect similar to the others in the camp, but set apart by a rectangle. They hold at all times one tenth of the camp population, but only a few stay there longer than two weeks, and no one more than two months: within these limits, we must either die or recover. Those seen to be recovering are healed in the* Ka-Be*; those failing to recover are sent to the gas chambers."*

Fate must have smiled upon Primo Levi, though, because he spent from March 30 to April 20, 1944, that is, three weeks, in the main infirmary![386]

From the historical-documentary standpoint, however, things are clearly not so simple. Bernd C. Wagner, author of a monograph on the Monowitz Camp, writes of this (2000, p. 184):

> *"The question of how many prisoners, during the individual selections and in total, were sent to Birkenau to be gassed, encounters similar problems as the previous question as to their frequency. There aren't even any exact numbers for the last 'large' selection which can be reconstructed most easily and which took place before the demolition of the gas chambers in Birkenau. The numbers given vary between 200 and 800 prisoners picked out as incapable of working."*

A short while later, he adds (*ibidem*, pp. 185f.):

> *"After the war, transfer lists of the infirmary were found in the area of the Monowitz Camp which prisoners had managed to hide or which were not destroyed during the evacuation. The lists contain 7,295 names of prisoners whom the SS transferred from the Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz or Birkenau between November 1942 and September 1944.* [...] *The transfer destination listed for the first months in this document – Auschwitz – can be explained by the fact that at this point in time all serious cases of illness were transferred form the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary, which was not yet properly operational, to Auschwitz. It is to be assumed that a very high percentage of these prisoners were transferred from Auschwtiz on to Birkenau, where they were murdered."*

This is a typical example of how orthodox Holocaust historians bend the facts to make them fit the preconceived narrative. If the prisoners selected

[386] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, p. 360.

in the Prisoners' Infirmary were designated for the gas chambers, why then did they not go directly to Birkenau? Bernd C. Wagner knows the facts very well (the seriously ill were treated in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz, because the one in Monowitz was not yet equipped to handle such cases), but he takes the liberty to "assume" that "a very high percentage" of those concerned "were transferred to Birkenau and there murdered." Such an assumption then permits him to also "assume" that the prisoners transferred directly to Birkenau were not treated in the Prisoners' Infirmary, but rather were gassed.

If, however, one is not satisfied with hypotheses but rather seeks documentary support for these alleged selections with subsequent gassing, one becomes aware that the orthodox historiography of the Holocaust is hiding from difficulties that are far larger still than Wagner admits.

In all the relevant literature, I have come across only two cases in which at least the appearance of documentary evidence was involved. The first was mentioned by Piotr Setkiewicz; he published a "list of 10 prisoners, who were transferred from the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Buna to CC Auschwitz on January 13, 1943," as well as an excerpt from the Morgue Registry for January 13 and 14, 1943 and furnished it with the following commentary (1998, pp. 68-71):

> *"On January 14, 1943 the delivery of ten bodies of prisoners was reported, who the day before had been delivered to CC Auschwitz. They were probably killed by injections of phenol."*

Here there are two original documents involved. The numbers of nine of the ten prisoners actually are also shown in the Morgue Registry (only Prisoner No. 71589 is missing), but from what can it be inferred that these people were murdered?

The second case involves another 10 prisoners, who were transferred to Auschwitz on February 11, 1943. Antoni Makowski notes about this case (1978, pp. 153f.):

> *"The numbers of 9 of the 10 prisoners transferred from the Buna Camp to CC Auschwitz—on grounds of 'general weakness'—are registered under the date of the following day in the Morgue Registry with the annotation that the bodies were delivered from Block 28. In that place, phenol injections were administered, among other treatments. By all appearances this is an unambiguous, if not quite direct, proof that the nine prisoners were killed by phenol injections into the heart upon their arrival."*

Makowski did not publish the list of the selected prisoners, but satisfied himself with reproducing the page from the Morgue Registry for February 12, 1943. One inmate survived in this case as well.

There is nothing to indicate that these prisoners were murdered. But even if this were the case, it remains that there is not the slightest evidence that this was part of a general policy of murdering sick prisoners, as I shall demonstrate in the following.

Document NI-14997, introduced in the trial of the executives of IG Farbenidustrie AG (NMT, vol. VII), contains 601 pages and has records of hundreds of transfers of prisoners from the Prisoners' Infirmary in Monowitz ("Buna"), most of them to Auschwitz. Some of the lists are illegible. The 40 or so transfer lists to Birkenau begin on November 30, 1943 (p. 487). In some cases, they involve more than 100 prisoners. Among these is a list of 121 prisoners with illegible particulars (p. 499). These lists contain 1,585 names in total. All other lists contain just over 1,000 entries, so that the total number of prisoners transferred to Birkenau comes to about 2,600. In addition, seven inmates were transferred to Jawischowitz (May 25 and July 14, 1944) and Jaworzno (May 23, 1944).

After May 6, 1944, Camp Sickbay BIIf in Birkenau is mentioned as the destination for sick prisoners being transferred.

Most of the prisoners transferred from Monowitz ended up in Auschwitz. The number of those whose numbers were entered into the Morgue Registry is of great significance. These deaths can be divided into two categories: those being entered on the day or the day after arrival, and those entered considerably later.

It has been noted, though, that all cases were about seriously ill prisoners, some terminally so, in a concentration camp during wartime, so that it is no wonder that some of them died despite medical treatment. It cannot be ruled out that terminally ill prisoners were euthanized in order to spare them needless suffering, which could explain the deaths in the first category. Some of them may also have died naturally on the day of arrival or shortly afterwards.

All sick prisoners transferred went to the Prisoners' Infirmary in Auschwitz. There is no evidence that they were transferred to Birkenau in order to be murdered in the alleged gas chambers, as Wagner asserts. Quite to the contrary, many of the prisoners taken into the Prisoners' Infirmary underwent surgery there.

The "surgical log" encompasses four volumes from the period October 1, 1941 to January 15, 1945. 22,337 prisoners' names are entered therein.

The register of Block 20 (Prisoners' Infirmary) contains 5,470 prisoners' names who were admitted between June 21, 1942 and March 19, 1943. These were mainly inmates who had contracted infectious diseases, among these typhus, tuberculosis, meningitis and dermatitis, but also cases of general exhaustion. This explains the high mortality observed in this facility.

The register of Block 28 covers from August 27, 1941 to January 19, 1944 and contains 8,769 names.

All these registers, which are in the archives of the Auschwitz Museum, have been scanned, and the names of the prisoners therein have been entered in the database, which is accessible via the Web site of the museum.[387]

From a statistically significant sample of the cases listed in the database it is apparent that the sick prisoners transferred from Monowitz to Auschwitz were routinely admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary there.

Table 14 in the Appendix provides an example of 180 Jewish prisoners who were admitted to the Prisoners' Infirmary of Auschwitz; in 88 of the cases, surgical interventions were made. In cases where the database shows a name written in more than one way, I have listed only the first; this applies to cases in which the lists of Document NI-14997 show only the prisoner number or where the handwritten name is illegible; where the lists are typed and are legible, I adopted that form (the abbreviations "Jsr." As well as "Isr." (for Israel) served to identify Jewish prisoners).

None of the 180 prisoners in question appears in the Morgue Registry or in the Death Books.

After May 5, 1944, prisoners from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary were transferred to the Prisoners' Infirmary of the prisoners' sickbay in Sector BIIf of Birkenau ("*Verlegungsmeldung. Nach dem HKB B II f*"; NI-14997, p. 568). On that day, the transfer of Prisoner No. 173050 occurred.

On May 3, 15 inmates were transferred into the tuberculosis ward of the quarantine camp in Birkenau's Sector BIIa. ("*Verlegungsmeldung nach B II a zur Tbc - Station*"; *ibidem*, p. 572). Among these were the following prisoners:

–107785 Bernas, Horst Isr.
–124221 Rabinowicz, David Isr.
–150628 Courant, Wilhelm Isr.
–150099 Kaufmann, Herbert Isr.
–174505 Hirschhorn, Israel.

On May 22, the Jewish prisoner A6773 Feder Sandor Isr. was transferred into Prisoners' Sickbay BIIf (*ibidem*, p. 574). Thereafter successive admissions of a large number of additional prisoners ensued.[388] The last intake noted in Document NI-14997 occurred on September 18, 1944 by way of a "Notice of transfer to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz I by order of the 1st

[387] The database permits searching for individual names or prisoner numbers.

[388] 29 on 7/1 (p. 578); one on 7/10 (p. 572); two on 7/31 (p. 590); 93 on 8/23 (p. 583); 8 on 9/6 (p. 595); 16 on 9/15 (p. 598); 38 on 9/25 (p. 600); 236, among them many Jews, on 9/26 (p. 587). Further, two prisoners were transferred "to Prisoners' Infirmary Birkenau" on 9/25.

camp doctor CC Auschwitz III" concerning the Jewish Prisoner "A 12523 Galet, Jenö w/ fractured lower jaw" (p. 601).

On Jan. 20, 1944, a "Notice of transfer to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz for x-ray and return" was issued. The list in question covered 20 prisoners, among these the following Jews (p. 523):

–128162 Mandelman, Nuchim,
–115087 Camchi, Elieser
–104941 Guttentag, Arthur.

There was an "x-ray room" in the clinic of Block 28. The prisoners there x-rayed were recorded in the "x-ray book." On April 1, 1943, the following letter was written (p. 284):

> *"To the Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz*
> *The following were transferred from Prisoners' Infirmary Buna to Prisoners' Infirmary Auschwitz:*
> *on 3/29 Prisoner 105761*
> *" 3/30 " 105923*
> *" 3/31 " 105644*
> *" 4/1 " 106031*
> *These prisoners are absolutely to be kept capable of working per special order from Oranienburg. In case of death a detailed report to Oranienburg is required."*

These prisoners came from a transport from Berlin on March 4, 1943. They all died at an unspecified date.

Hence there can be no doubt that the purpose of the transfer from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz lay in the medical treatment of the inmates in question.

Prisoners were usually disinfested prior to their transfer. Such was specified, for example, in a "Notice of transfer to Birkenau" of March 6, 1943 (p. 218):

> *"Until today, the prisoners have cleaned and disinfested the quarantine quarters in Branch Camp Buna. The prisoners are deloused and their clothing fumigated."*

This concerned seven inmates, five of them Jewish.

The transfer lists of Prisoners' Infirmary Monowitz also contain some adolescents, who were unable to perform heavy labor. This is apparent in the "Notice of Transfer to Auschwitz" of March 1, 1943 (p. 224):

> *"The following prisoners come from a new transport that came directly from Berlin, Leipzig and Magdeburg to Branch Camp Buna. The prisoners are from areas free of epidemics, have not passed through any other prison or camp, and have been completely deloused.*
> *104517 Steinmetz, Egdar Jsr.*
> *104397 Daniel, Bernhard Jsr.*

104506 Seliger, Jürgen Jsr.
104414 Gerwin, Jster Jsr.
104380 Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr.
are adolescents, craftsmen or apprentices and are too weak for hard labor in Branch Camp Buna, for which reason they are transferred for further usage."

On March 8, 1943, eight prisoners were transferred to Auschwitz, among them even a Jewish child (p. 215):

"106765 Rosenbaum, Erich Jsr., 12-year-old boy, not deployable for hard labor."

The "Notice of Transfer to Auschwitz" of March 26, 1943 has the names of 10 prisoners, seven of them Jewish, "as adolescents to light labor" (p. 244):

–104668 Lewin, Germar Jsr.
–105703 Rosenberg, Günther Jsr.
–105860 [...illegible]scinski, Heinrich Jsr.
–107141 Wolff, Hans Jsr.
–107315 Zytnicki, Samuel Jsr.
–105592 Blumberg, Max Jsr.
–107796 Berger, Walter Jsr.

According to the database of the museum, Blumberg appears in the "surgical log" as well as in the Morgue Registry—there however without his prisoner number. The name is not to be found in the available Death Books. Berger was admitted to the surgical ward according to the database of the Auschwitz Museum.

As for the other transfers to Birkenau shown in Document NI-14997, there are, with few exceptions that I will discuss below, no further documents to my knowledge. As mentioned, some of these transports were very large. According to the orthodox narrative, these would have been exactly those that would have been subjected to a selection and gassing.

It still remains to be discerned what Danuta Czech knew about it, judging by the documents and testimonies she cites.

– Jan. 21, 1944 (p. 510): 372 transferred prisoners. The *Chronicle* mentions only a "selection" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Camp Sector BIIf of prisoners infected with typhus (p. 712). The 372 prisoners transferred from Prisoners' Infirmary Monowitz are nowhere mentioned.
– Jan. 23, 1944 (p. 503): 352 transferred prisoners. In the *Chronicle*, a "selection" of 26 prisoners in Satellite Camp Golleschau is mentioned (p. 713).
– Jan. 12, 1944 (p. 498): 205 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 705).

– Mar. 23, 1944 (p. 532): 150 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 742).
– Apr. 21, 1944 (p. 548): 149 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (pp. 758f.).
– Apr. 30, 1944 (p. 555): 119 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 763).
– Feb. 27, 1944 (p. 525): 117 transferred prisoners. Czech mentions no sort of "selection" (p. 730).

Evidently, not even rumors circulated among the prisoners of Auschwitz that these prisoners were gassed.

The same applies to the transfer of 236 prisoners into Camp Section BIIf of Birkenau on September 28, 1944 (p. 587), of which the *Chronicle* has nothing to say. (p. 888).

The "transfer list to Birkenau List A" of May 1, 1944 (NI-14997, p. 561) contains the names of 96 prisoners, of whom five are struck out. These prisoners are Germans, Belgians, Dutch, Frenchmen, Rumanians, Italians and stateless persons. Eight of these inmates were Italians, but according to the Memorial Book of Liliana Picciotto Fargion, at least three of these did not die on that day or the day after (the fates of the others are unknown):[389]

Line Number	Reg. Number	Name	Fate According to L.P. Fargion
64	168012	Raffaelo [Raffaele] Marcaria	Deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on Dec. 7, 1943. Prisoner No. 168012. Died in Buchenwald sometime after May 1, 1944 (p. 405).
80	173436	Roberto Jona	Deported from Milan to Auschwitz. Prisoner No.173436. Died in unknown place after November 1944 (p. 341).
85	174493	Gi[o]rgio Foa	Deported from Fossoli to Auschwitz. Prisoner No. 174493. Died in unknown place after Jan. 18, 1945 (p. 277).

It is therefore not apparent why these 91 transferred prisoners should have been gassed upon their arrival in Birkenau.

Of the 331 prisoners transferred from Monowitz to Auschwitz in July and August 1943, most of them Jews,[390] only the names of four appear in the Morgue Registry:[391]

[389] Picciotto Fargion 1992. Page numbers in the table appertain thereto.
[390] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, July 7 to August 31, 1943, pp. 1-65.
[391] AGK, OB, 385, Leichenhallenbuch, July 7 to August 31, 1943, pp. 209-228.

Morgue Registry No.	Reg. Number	Name	*HKB* Monowitz Admission	Transfer Date Auschwitz	Morgue Registry Date
9890	127986	David Ajchenbaum	July 10, 1943	July 15, 1943	July 17, 1943
10028	104489	Egon Nossek	July 14, 1943	July 15, 1943	July 22, 1943
10406	106832	Adolf Bartenstein	July 23, 1943	July 26, 1943	July 26, 1943
9921	117533	Moses Grünblatt	July 11, 1943	July 23, 1943	July 30, 1943

Another case where I was able to verify the inmates' fate pertains to inmates transferred in November 1943 from the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary to Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Although the surviving Morgue Registry ends in August 1943, the Death Registries for November 1943 are complete (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Vol. 1, p. 131).

For that month, 285 transferred prisoners are shown in the admissions registry of the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary, of whom 222 were transferred to Auschwitz I and 63 to Birkenau.[392] According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, most of those sent to Auschwitz and all of those sent to Birkenau should have ended up in the "gas chambers." But a search in the Death Registries discloses, however, that, of the 285 transferred prisoners, only the following seven died:[393]

Death Registry No.	Reg. Number	Name	*HKB* Monowitz Admission	Transfer Date*	Death Registry Date
14205	120535	Benedikt Niewiadomski	Nov. 6	Nov. 6 /A	Dec. 21, 1943
14318	114810	Marian Skopowski	Nov. 9	Nov. 9 /A	Nov. 25, 1943
14391	116880	Max Weiss	Nov. 11	Nov. 19 /A	Nov. 15, 1943
14475	105006	Horst Otto	Nov. 13	Nov. 14 /A	Dec. 16, 1943
14532	124547	Jan Sikora	Nov. 15	Nov. 17 /A	Dec. 9, 1943
14740	115398	Anton Stalewicz	Nov. 19	Nov. 23 /B	Dec. 5, 1943
14898	131295	Karl Kraus	Nov. 23	Nov. 23 /B	Dec. 2, 1943

* A= Auschwitz I; B = Birkenau

On November 30, 1943, 64 prisoners were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau. The first list ("Transfer Notice to Birkenau," NI-14997, p. 487) contains 34 names, the second, 30 (p. 488). The diagnosis given for all was "exhaustion." Among these were 43 Jewish prisoners, identifiable as such by the appendage of "Jsr." to their names. Of these 64 prisoners, only one appears in the Death Registries: Eljakim Gross, No. 113408, died on December 26, 1943. At least two prisoners appear in the "surgical registry": Josef Schüftan, No. 107084, and Moses Majerowitsch, No. 117634.

[392] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, November 1-30, 1943, pp. 117-165.

[393] The search was conducted by surname, first name and date of death, because the admissions registry of the Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary gives no indication of birth date and the death registries give none as to the registration number.

On March 31, 1944 (p. 539) four prisoners were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau, among them Orvieto, Aldo Isr. with the number 174537 for "diphtheria." In Fargion's Memorial Book, the fate of this Jew is described as follows: "Died in the evacuation of Auschwitz after January 18, 1945" (p. 451).

On March 27, 1944, two further Italian prisoners were transferred to Birkenau, likewise "for diphtheria":

No. 167992: Foa, Mario Isr.

No. 174525: Levi, Lelio Isr.

The first however died "at an unknown place after Apr. 17, 1944" (p. 278).

Among the 119 prisoners who were transferred to Birkenau on April 30, 1944 (p. 555), the Italian Alessandro Lewi, No. 174514, was also included, who "died at an unknown place after Jan. 18, 1945" (p. 369).

These prisoners, therefore, did not at all fall victim to the "gas chambers" after a "selection" in the Prisoners' Infirmary of Monowitz.

Summing up, the inspection of the documents available to me yields the conclusion that the assertion of the Holocaust orthodoxy is unfounded that prisoners who were transferred from Monowitz to Birkenau were systematically murdered. To the contrary, it emerges that natural mortality, despite medical care, was especially high among these prisoners for obvious reasons.

7.7. Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Kinna of December 16, 1942

In connection with the "Zamosc Action," Robert Jan van Pelt mentions a telegram by Cavendish-Bentinck, head of the British Psychological Warfare Executive, of August 26, 1943, that "referred to the deportation and killing of gentile Poles and not to the killing of Polish Jews" (van Pelt 2002, p. 128). Franciszek Piper says the following about this (Piper 1999, pp. 53, 58):

> *"Per decision of the Reich Security Main Office, CC Auschwitz was to become the destination of deportations and in consequence the point of extermination of the 'racially most inferior Poles' deported from the Zomosc region—where Himmler sought to carry out his 'General Plan East' and settle German immigrants in farms confiscated from Polish farmers. It was planned that from mid-November 1942 three trains each with 1,000 Poles in Racial-Value Group IV between the ages of 14 and 60 should be deported from Zamosc into Auschwitz Concentration Camp. It should be noted in this context that in charge of the resettlement of Poles from the Zamosc region was the department Eichmann, whose primary area of responsibility was the extermination of the Jews. The difference in treatment of the transports of Poles and the transports of Jews was that the Poles were not selected immediately upon arrival at Auschwitz*

> *and sent to the gas chambers, but were first registered as prisoners of CC Auschwitz and then killed by phenol injections to the heart."*

The document upon which Piper relies for these assertions is headlined "Instructions for the Polish collection camp in Zamosc with guidelines for the classification of Poles to be resettled," which was issued on November 21, 1942 by SS *Obersturmführer* Krumey (*ibidem*, pp. 54-57). There it said:

> *"Those in Group III, all children under 14 in Groups III and IV and all persons over 60 years of age will be taken to so-called retirement villages by special transportation."*

Under Point d) one reads in this document:

> *"Families and persons of* RuS *Group*[394] *IV will be transferred to 'Birkenau' as manpower."*

Birkenau is mentioned also in the following. Krumey ordered that a "central index" be established for the transferees in which each group was to be registered with a distinctive "index"; this applied also "to the Poles brought to Birkenau." In this "central index," each group of transferees was to be assigned one of the following designations:

> *"*WE = *Can be reassimilated as Germans*
> AA = *Labor deployment Reich*
> RD = *Retirement villages*
> Ki = *Children's operation*
> AG = *Labor deployment General-Government*
> KL = *Camp Birkenau."*

The last reference to Birkenau was specified as:

> *"The transports for labor deployment to Berlin and to Birkenau are to be made up of 1,000 persons each and must be guarded by an escort of 1 to 15."*

Summing up: those unfit for work, children up to 14 as well as old people over 60 who fell into the "racially less valuable" categories (Value Groups III and IV)—that is, those (allegedly) consigned to extermination—were in no case to be sent to Birkenau (as Piper fallaciously states), but rather to "retirement villages." Furthermore, those Poles diverted to Birkenau were used "as manpower" and "for labor deployment." Under these circumstances, Krumey's instructions categorically rule out an extermination of Poles in Birkenau.

In this connection, it is pertinent to consider the report of SS *Untersturmführer* Heinrich Kinna of December 16, 1942, which notably went unmentioned by van Pelt[395] as well as by Piper. This document had already

---

[394] RuS = *Rasse und Siedlung*/race and settlement.

[395] The document was in fact submitted in the Irving-Lipstadt trial in the proceedings of February 10, 2000. www.hdot.org/day18/, pp. 9-13.

been submitted in the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem[396] and later read out during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial on the 60th session on July 2, 1964.[397] It concerns a "report on the transport of 644 Poles to Labor Camp Auschwitz on Dec. Oct. 42." Kinna referred therein to the transport of Poles that arrived in Auschwitz at 11:00 PM on December 12, 1942, and was received the following day by the camp authorities (14 prisoners escaped during the trip). After the reception of the transport, Kinna had a conversation with the deputy commandant of the camp, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier (whom he erroneously calls "Haumeier"). He summarized the content of the conversation as follows:[398]

> *"As to fitness for labor, SS* Hauptsturmführer *Haumeier explained that only Poles fit for labor should be supplied so as to spare the camp as well as transportation resources all unnecessary burdens possible. Disabled persons, halfwits, cripples and sick persons must be liquidated as quickly as possible to relieve the camp of them. This measure is frustrated, however, in that contrary to the measures applied to the Jews, according to the* RSHA, *Poles must die of natural causes. For this reason, the camp administration wishes to refrain from sending persons who are unable to work."*

First off, I would like to point out that this document is entirely consistent with Krumey's instructions insofar as it says that Poles incapable of working should not be sent to Birkenau. This constitutes further evidence of the falsity of van Pelt's and Piper's assertion according to which the extermination of Poles incapable of working was planned to take place in that camp.

As for the specific statements of the document, the following may be understood from the quoted passage:

1) Poles incapable of working were to be liquidated as promptly as possible, but this violated a regulation of the *RSHA* according to which Poles in general were not to be killed. Kinna therefore obviously attributes conflicting testimony to Aumeier. It is quite clear that the killing of Poles incapable of working flew in the face of the *RSHA* directive and therefore was illegal. Moreover, the alleged necessity of their liquidation "as quickly as possible" also stands in contrast to the normal practice in Birkenau. As we have seen in Chapter 4, the *WVHA* ordered as early as June 24, 1942 that even prisoners incapable of working had to be included in the required daily reports of the concentration camps—Auschwitz not excepted—under such categories as "sick" ("outpatient" and "inpatient") as well as "invalids." Likewise in the fourth chapter, I have further compiled the data of all

[396] T-382. See Documents 60-60a.
[397] Langbein 1965, pp. 948f., asserts that Kinna testified before the court, which however is not the case.
[398] T-382, p. 2.

accessible documents, from which it can be seen that the admission of prisoners in these two categories was normal practice in Auschwitz.

2) According to another directive of the *RSHA*, the Jews in Birkenau incapable of working were to be liquidated. At least that is what it says in the Kinna Report, but no documentary trace of this directive has come to light; this moreover stands in diametric opposition to the normal practice in Birkenau of placing seriously ill Jews in the hospitals. After all, the *WVHA* directive of June 24, 1942 also applied to Jews.

In consideration of these facts, the remarks that Kinna attributes to Aumeier are contrary to documented facts and so appear to be unfounded.[399]

7.8. The "Selection" of Polish Boys in Zamość and Elsewhere in Poland

Danuta Czech mentions two "selections" of Poles who are said to have been deported to Auschwitz from Zamość under the guidelines mentioned above. The first is supposed to have occurred on February 23, 1943 (1989, pp. 420f.):

> *"39 prisoners between the ages of 13 to 17 years are brought to the Main Camp from Camp Birkenau and there assigned to a ward reserved for them in the Prisoners' Infirmary, Block 20. The boys are transferred to the Main Camp under the pretext that they will take a course in medical assistance. In the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections."*

The second is supposed to have happened on March 1, 1943 (*ibidem*, p. 426):

> *"Liaison officer Palitzsch brings 80 prisoners between 13 and 17 years of age from Camp Birkenau to the Main Camp. The boys are assigned to a ward reserved for them in the Prisoners' Infirmary, Block 20. These are Polish and Jewish adolescents who have been brought to the camp with their families in transports from various Polish cities. On the evening of that day they are killed with phenol injections by the corpsman SS* Unterscharführer *Scherpe."*

Pertinent entries in the Morgue Registry would be documentary evidence for these statements. 66 entries of deaths can be found in it on February 23, 1943, among these 39 consecutive numbers for prisoners with the annotation "Birkenau" and two non-consecutive (94720 & 90508), as well as 11 with the notation "[Block] 20."[400] For March 1, 1943, 115 deaths are en-

[399] Editor's note: The so-called Kinna Report displays a series of formatting and liguistic peculiarities that make it suspect. For example, it states, "that racially attractive persons should <u>not</u> generally but not casually be considered in Value Group II." The report also mentions that the deported Poles should not be allowed to bring beds (!) with them, as the barracks are already provided with such. Commentary not necessary.

[400] Leichenhallenbuch, AGK, OB, 385, pp. 122f.

tered, including 81 with the notation "[Block] 20" and 11 with "Birkenau."[401]

Although both groups of youngsters were allegedly transferred from Birkenau to Block 20 of the Auschwitz Main Camp in the same manner, for Czech the "evidence" for their murder is their point of origin in the first case (Birkenau), but in the second case the number 20 (for the block number), as they are supposed to have been murdered there. Which of the two "proofs" she chooses depends evidently on the number of the claimed victims: if most of the entries show the origin "Birkenau," she says the prisoners were killed by injections of phenol; if to the contrary the inscription is "[Block] 20," the prisoners were murdered there. For this period, the entries in the Morgue Registry actually usually show the annotation "Birkenau," and Czech mentions this often,[402] or with the annotation "[Block] 20," which she also occasionally mentions.[403]

Czech's sources for a murder are therefore not of a documentary nature, but rather are of an anecdotal nature (postwar testimonies as well as unverifiable reports of the camp resistance).

As for the deaths of the Polish youths, it bears noting that the natural mortality in Auschwitz during that period was very high according to the death registries. The consecutive numbers 6001 through 16500 were assigned between February 8 and March 31, 1943, which implies 10,500 deaths, or an average of 202 deaths per day. In that period, 312 male adolescents between 13 and 17 years old died. According to Czech, 121 of them were allegedly murdered,[404] but if the other 191 died of natural causes, there is no reason why the other 121 youths could not also have suffered the same tragic fate.

7.9. Letter of the Head of Office DII of the *WVHA* of April 16, 1944

In an important study of the labor deployments of prisoners in Auschwitz, Franciszek Piper writes (1995, p. 312):

> *"One way of keeping the prisoners' fitness for labor at the highest level was the systematic killing of the sick and exhausted. To this purpose, selections were carried out among the prisoners since mid-1941, as a result of which the*

[401] *Ibidem*, pp. 128-130.

[402] For example, 16 on 1/29, 1943, 30 on 2/8, 17 on 2/17, 20 on 2/26 Czech 1989, pp. 396, 408, 416, 424.

[403] Under dateline 2/22, 1943 Czech mentions for example that "83 dead were delivered from the communicable-diseases department of Prisoners' Infirmary Block 20"; *ibidem*, p. 420.

[404] The first killing of Polish youths from Zamość is supposed to have occurred on January 21, when two boys from Birkenau were transferred to Block 20 of the Main Camp, in order there allegedly to be killed. Czech 1989, p. 389.

> *prisoners who were regarded as unfit for further exploitation were killed either with phenol injections or in the gas chambers."*

Piper cites a letter of the head of Office DII of the *WVHA* of April 26, 1944 to the engineering company "Ost-Maschinenbau GmbH, Sosnowitz, Upper Silesia," in which it says (*ibidem*, p. 414):

> *"Those prisoners assigned to kitchen duties and to the maintenance of the quarters of prisoners are likewise charged at these rates. The sick prisoners who can no longer be assigned to labor as well as those assigned to the maintenance of the clothing of the guards and the prisoners remain without charge. The sick prisoners will be brought back to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in all cases where their illness is not curable and their restoration to full duties is no longer to be expected."*

This letter does not contain what Piper reads into it: Office D of the *WVHA* sent form letters of this kind routinely to those private firms that employed prisoners. An entirely similar letter went to the vehicle construction company Demag Fahrzeugbau in Falkensee by Berlin on March 6, 1943 (the first part of the letter is identical with the one just quoted):[405]

> *"*[…] *and the prisoners remain without charge. Those sick prisoners who cannot be restored to duty will be exchanged as quickly as possible for prisoners of CC Sachsenhausen who are capable of work."*

Actually, this practice was justified by the circumstance that the enterprises that employed prisoners from SS camps had to pay the camp in question a fee per person and per day (6 RM for skilled and 4 RM for unskilled workers). Of course, these firms did not want to pay for sick prisoners incapable of working. For this reason, prisoners who became incapable of working for the mid-to-long term were returned to their camp of origin. Clearly this does not prove that these prisoners were killed. For the Auschwitz Camp, the large number of those prisoners who stayed for long periods in the Prisoners' Sickbay there expressly refutes this theory of murder.

[405] RGVA, 1367-2-1a, p. 9.

8. Conclusion

The hypothesis that the registered prisoners who had become sick and therefore unable to work were subjected to a selection in the hospitals of the Auschwitz camp complex and thus consigned to the "gas chambers" lacks all documentary support. Quite to the contrary: from the surviving documents, it emerges that the SS, within the narrow framework of what was possible, exerted itself to improve the living conditions of the prisoners as well as the hygienic conditions in the camp, and that they established hospitals in which, among other things, thousands of surgical interventions were carried out. Other sick prisoners were even transferred to other camps where better facilities for treatment were available.

The project to establish a huge medical facility in Camp Sector III of Birkenau was thoroughly planned, but could be realized only partly because of lack of material and labor support. Yet this project demolishes—as Pressac has already emphasized—the claims according to which a mass extermination was carried out in Birkenau, and it establishes that the policy of the SS regarding prisoners who had become incapable of working consisted not in their murder, but in their medical treatment.

An analysis of the supposed selections of registered prisoners for the gas chambers, as reported by Czech, reveals that none of them has any historical documentary basis. Quite to the contrary, the surviving documents frequently consign all such notions to the realm of fairy tales. Bases for such assertions are not only mere witness statements, but also outrageous manipulations that disclose what the *Chronicle* is really about: far from being an instrument of historiography to determine real events, it is rather a work of propaganda meant to systematically falsify history.

Part Three:

Dr. Eduard Wirths

Eduard Wirths, M.D., Garrison physician of Auschwitz – a Key Witness to the Holocaust!?

by Christoph M. Wieland

There has never yet been a single credible eyewitness account to the so-called Holocaust. The much-quoted confession of the commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, is provably extorted by torture and in any case contains many mistakes. Other confessions, such as that of Pery Broad, are on the other hand obviously bought. In short, the exterminationists have not been able to present even one witness testimony to the revisionists that elevates the claim of the hundred-thousandfold murder of humans in the purported "gas chambers of Auschwitz" beyond any reasonable doubt. In this article, I would like to bring attention to a grievously neglected confession of a perpetrator: the absolutely credible testimony that the garrison physician of Auschwitz, Eduard Wirths, M.D., gave to the German and as well to the British authorities. Unlike the confession of Höß, Wirths's confession appears to have been neither bought nor extorted. Furthermore, thanks to his position at Auschwitz, Wirths really rates as a veritable key witness to the Holocaust.

On September 16, 1945, Colonel Draper in the British PoW Camp Staumühle near Paderborn had the German prisoner Dr. Eduard Wirths brought before him. After they had shaken hands, he gazed thoughtfully at his own and then said in a soft but portentous voice (Lifton 1988, p. 450):

> *"Now I've shaken hands with the man who, as the head doctor of Auschwitz, is responsible for the death of four million people. Tomorrow I will interrogate you about it. Think about your responsibility tonight. And look at your hands."*

That very night, Eduard Wirths hanged himself in his cell.

Everyone knows Oskar Schindler. Many know Kurt Gerstein. However, hardly anyone knows Eduard Wirths. This is the more regrettable since a genuine tragedy lies behind the death of the garrison physician of Auschwitz.

Born on September 4, 1909 in Geroldshausen, Frankonia, he studied medicine at Würzburg University from 1930 to 1935. In compliance with an ordinance of the Bavarian Culture Ministry that all students had to belong to a National Socialist organization, he joined the SA in 1933. Put off

by the loutish ways of the brownshirts, he soon thereafter applied for membership in the SS. After a stint at the gynecological clinic at the University of Jena, he took up practice as a country doctor in the village of Merchingen in October 1938.

In the "night of broken glass" from November 9 to 10, 1938, he treated Jews who had been beaten up by SA men. As Ulrich Völklein reports in his book *Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand* (*Eduard Wirths: From Accomplice to Resister*), "he made no distinction between Christian and Jewish patients, although Jews were no longer allowed to seek treatment from non-Jewish doctors according to the anti-Semitic discrimination measures implemented after the November 1938 pogrom. According to the recollection of observers in Merchinger at the time, they sneak into his consultation room in the dark of evening, and he treats them free of charge, since the health insurances have expelled their Jewish beneficiaries." (Völklein 2006, p. 70)

After the war broke out, Wirths was drafted as a doctor in a medical unit of the *Waffen* SS. He served first in Poland, then in Norway, next in Finland and finally in the Soviet Union. After experiencing cardiac inflammation, he was declared "no longer fit for duty at the front" on March 12, 1942. (Beischl 2005).

Wirths hopes to be finally able to return to his family in Merchingen and devote himself to his practice. But this hope is dashed. Already on April 22, 1942, he is posted as camp doctor at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Wirths is shocked. In the face of the conditions there, he considers applying for a transfer. In his spiritual crisis, he turns, as he writes, to "Father Wolfram Denser in Munich, because as a Catholic I feel myself unable to tolerate what I find in the Dachau Camp. Life there has brought me near despair. But knowing my character, Father Wolfram explained to me that he considered it my duty to continue to work in the CC and there to do good as far as lay within my power within the medical realm, since many clerics were incarcerated in the Dachau Camp." (Völklein 2005, p. 39).

Although as medical officer he is responsible only for the medical care of the guards, he also concerned himself with the health of the prisoners. One of the first whose attention Wirths attracts is the communist inmate Hermann Langbein. He writes in his memoirs (Langbein 1949, pp. 56f.):

> *"A new doctor arrives. His name is Dr. Eduard Wirths. Tall, thin, dark hair, very light eyes, determined attitude. In a buttonhole of his uniform jacket is a ribbon that I have never seen on anyone before. 'That's the Iron Cross Second Class, he must have been at the front', Valentin says.*
>
> *Already on the second day, I note that something else distinguishes him from the other SS doctors. He stands in the clinic with neck veins standing out, and*

his voice is frighteningly stern. Heini (the young head nurse, who all too often carelessly neglected the patients entrusted to him) stands before him at attention.

'Why did you not give the injection yesterday that I ordered?' – 'Obersturmführer, *I didn't get to it, there was too much to do at the station…' and Heini wants to talk his ear off. But Dr. Wirths interrupts him: 'Don't you realize the man could have died? Do you have no sense of responsibility?'*

This is new. He also makes rounds differently than the other doctors. Every day he goes from bed to bed, sometimes has a friendly word for a patient, and once I caught him even trying to communicate with an old Pole in Polish, which would never occur to any other SS doctor in his haughty mindset."

Wirths became the new garrison physician of Auschwitz on September 6, 1942. On this he writes (Völklein 2005, pp. 40f.):

"Before my assumption of duties there it was explained to me by the head of all concentration camps Gruppenführer *Glücks, and the head doctor of all concentration camps* Standartenführer *Dr. Lolling, that my exclusive task in Auschwitz was to combat a severe epidemic of typhoid fever and typhus among the guards, nothing else was to concern me. I discovered intolerable conditions for the prisoners. There was no running water, no proper toilets, no means of bathing. The barracks in which the prisoners were quartered were unheated, overcrowded, and beds were missing. Lice literally swarmed on the floors, clothes, bodies of the people. The walls were black with fleas. The people in an inconceivable condition, wasted to their ribs, plagued with vermin, the dead lying between the living and the dying. Every day hundreds of dead were carted off, often after lying for days among the living. I was so spiritually demoralized that I soon saw suicide as the only way out."*

Once again he was moved to stay, however, this time by his father, who explained to him that there was probably no other place in the world where he could do as much good as in Auschwitz. It was also helpful to Wirths that he would meet Hermann Langbein in the records office again. Langbein reports (Langbein 1949, pp. 73f.):

"The door opens. Both SS men leap up and click their heels. A tall man with an officer's cap enters. But that is Dr. Wirths from Dachau! He recognized me already as well. Before the topkick could say anything, he called out, 'Langbein, of all people! How did you get here?' And then he asked me how the patient was doing who lay in the ward at Dachau with gastroenteritis, and another who had had such bad rheumatism and whom he had treated. Suddenly he turned to the topkick: 'Langbein will be my secretary' and went back out. 'The garrison physician never spoke with me as much as with that prisoner there.' The other SS man resumed his seat in a huff."

Upon his arrival in Auschwitz, Wirths reports, there were more than 6,000 cases of typhoid fever and more than 30,000 cases of typhus, "and among these the mortality was incredibly high and amounted to over 90 percent of

the camp inmates according to calculations" (Völklein 2005, p. 42). By upgrading the barracks, establishing clinics, installing water pipes, erecting of toilet facilities and the targeted application of antiseptic measures, he succeeds at least temporarily in suppressing the epidemics.

Wirths goes still further (*ibidem*, p. 42):

> *"Through the medical society, approval of the provision of white bread and milk was sought. Instead of polluted drinking water, I arranged for the provision of beverages such as coffee and tea. I arranged for the deployment of field kitchens for working prisoners who, because of the remoteness of their workplaces, would otherwise not be able to get hot food. Where field kitchens were not available, I arranged for motor-vehicle delivery of hot food to the workplaces. I sought authorization to have herbs and wild vegetables gathered by convalescing prisoners and by so doing hoped at the same time to arrange for the possibility for Jewish women confined by the camp authorities to get about in the open air. For the prisoners with bodily infirmity, I demanded rehabilitation, in fact the establishment of entire rehabilitation departments."*

The next improprieties that Wirths put an end to were deliberate killings, of which Langbein made him aware. Langbein writes (Langbein 1949, pp. 84f.):

> *"The whole time, I sought the opportunity to be able to speak frankly with Wirths for once. I can't imagine that he would turn me in to the political department, we've already had too-candid exchanges for that. 'Doctor, I must tell you some things that no prisoner in the camp may know.' He looks at me with astonishment. 'Most of those who come into the infirmary are not cured, but rather injected.' – 'What do you mean by that?' – 'They receive an injection of phenol in the heart. A couple of dozen every day.' – 'Does Dr. Entress know about this?' – 'Dr. Entress picks them out and* Oberscharführer *Klehr administers.'"*

Wirths had Entress and Klehr transferred. A bit later Wirths confronted the head of the camp Gestapo, Maximilian Grabner. Grabner ordered entirely arbitrary executions by firing squad at the "black wall." As Wirths confronted him, Grabner threatened to arrest him. As luck would have it, SS Judge Dr. Konrad Morgen happened to be in Auschwitz at exactly that time to investigate the disappearance of melted dental gold. Wirths immediately informed him of the arbitrary killings by Grabner. Konrad Morgen took charge of this case and remanded Grabner before the SS court in Weimar for the murder of 2,000 prisoners in all (Pauer-Studer/Velleman 2015). The wanton shootings at the black wall ended therewith.

Despite his success, Wirths renewed his thoughts of leaving Auschwitz. If it hadn't been for Judge Morgen, he could have ended up in arrest by the Gestapo. But once more he was held back, this time by Auschwitz inmates. At Christmas 1943, they write him a card that reads:

> *"In the past year you have saved the lives of 93,000 people. We do not have any right to express our wishes to you. – So, we wish to ourselves that you will remain here in the coming year.*
> *One for the prisoners of Auschwitz"* (See Document 1)

Early in January 1945, Wirths protected the nurse Maria Stromberger from being arrested, who had joined the covert group "Auschwitz Resistance." Under the pretext that she had become addicted to morphine, he issued her a referral certificate and sent her to an Austrian sanitarium. In this manner, she was able to get away from the camp Gestapo, who had already become suspicious. (Eder 2007, p. 29).

As Auschwitz was evacuated on January 17, 1945 before the advancing Red Army, there was a two-day march of the prisoners to Loslau, 65 kilometers away. Anyone who fell to the ground exhausted is said to have been shot. As Karl Lill reports – another communist prisoner – Wirths drove behind the marching column and made it clear to the officer in charge, "that he would be held fully responsible that the transport arrives at its destination without further killings. Prisoners falling by the wayside are to be turned over to the police in the next town or otherwise accommodated in barns. To my knowledge, there were no further shootings after that" (Völklein 2005, p. 109).

After the war, many former Auschwitz prisoners testified for Eduard Wirths. The testimony of Jozef Paczynski, the chairman of the Krakow Auschwitz Committee, was typical (Völklein 2006, p. 170):

> *"The garrison physician was a tall, athletic man. He made a cool, reserved impression. When you got to know him, however, you noticed that he sought contact with the prisoners. He was polite and addressed them in a friendly manner, utterly unlike the other SS men. "*

Edward Pys, who had been assigned to cleaning duties in the SS hospital, said (*ibidem*, p. 169):

> *"Dr. Wirths always treated the prisoners assigned to the SS hospital unit politely and properly. He dealt with us not as prisoners but as people. He behaved quite as considerately to the Jews in our unit, even though acted like a committed National Socialist."*

Irena Idkowiak said for the record (see Document 2):

> *"I testify hereby that Dr. Wirths always exerted himself most humanely in the interests of the prisoners and that thousands of prisoners remain alive on the score of his selfless efforts. This was acknowledged universally by us prisoners. His dedication went even so far that the wives of SS men complained that he gave prisoners priority over them.*
> *On January 18, 1945, I went from Auschwitz to Bergen-Belsen. Dr. Wirths took me and 24 other women from this camp and sent us to Camp Nordhausen, where he had since been posted as camp doctor. From this camp, he assigned*

> *me to work in support of his wife. Since that time, I have remained with Mrs. Wirths."*

Karl Lill of previous mention from Karlsbad stayed in touch with the Wirths family to the end of his life. He once wrote Eduard Wirths's father (Völklein 2006, p. 106):

> *"It was always clear to us: your son was no SS man in the usual sense, but was he a National Socialist? We think we have to assume so, and I still think so today. Perhaps it was a matter of his middle-class background, but one thing is clear: he possessed a noble character in rare degree. Langbein was very devoted to him, and called him his 'fairy-tale prince,' whom he hoped to see after the war and in a different uniform—as a friend."*

In his book *People in Auschwitz*, Hermann Langbein summed up all of Eduard Wirths's good deeds (Langbein 1972, p. 556):

> *"The lethal poison injections were abolished in the hospitals, the most dangerous murderers in his department—Entress and Klehr—were removed from their key positions, epidemics were stanched, monitoring of nutrition was improved, trustworthy prisoners were brought into influential positions in the prisoners' hospitals, prisoner doctors were entrusted with medical duties, and measures against mistreatment of prisoners were implemented."*

In view of the fact that Langbein, as Lill writes, was "a communistic revolutionary of great conviction and determination," this acknowledgement of Wirths's accomplishments must certainly carry great weight.

Langbein did not forget to report a crime of Eduard Wirths (*ibidem*, p. 560):

> *"The darkest chapter in his work as garrison physician of Auschwitz in my eyes was an episode in which actually 'only' two persons had to die—by Auschwitz standards a veritable trivium—which do, however, taint Wirths's image. "*

What happened? Wirths had received a new medicine against typhus. Since he had defeated the typhus epidemic, there were no victims anymore available, so he infected four healthy prisoners, of whom two died. When Langbein took him to task, Wirths could not meet his eyes. With great shame, he said:

> *"That was the last time, Langbein, that this has happened."*

Langbein thus concluded that it was best for Eduard Wirths to have taken his own life.

I, however, view Eduard Wirths's death as a tragedy. In my eyes, he was a hero. There is a universal and infallible criterion for whether one has been feckless or heroic. This criterion consists of the danger that one was willing to subject oneself to in order to help others. In that Wirths stayed the course for the prisoners in Auschwitz and went up against Grabner for

the sake of their safety, he put his own life on the line. That commands the highest regard.

That he has been denied to this day such recognition is to be laid to the blanket conviction that he was a "Nazi," although such a conclusion is absurd. Even if it sounds strange to most today: having been a National Socialist does not make someone a criminal. This sounds strange because today we regard "Nazi" as more or less a synonym for "monster," but this is nonsense. It is not the worldview but rather the deeds of a person that make him a criminal.

In order to see this, one needs only to set the label "National Socialist" against the label "Communist." No one labels every Communist as a criminal, even though Communism has claimed quite as many, if not more, human lives as National Socialism has. If we do not hold a particular individual Communist responsible for all the crimes committed in the name of Communism, then we may not hold a particular individual National Socialist responsible either for all the crimes committed in the name of National Socialism. Finally, we must in no way assume that Communists and National Socialists are in agreement with every measure that their party chooses to implement its own grand design.

As mentioned above, Eduard Wirths was accused by Colonel Draper to have become responsible for the death of four million human beings. As everyone knows by now, the claim that four million persons were exterminated in Auschwitz originates in the Russian post-war propaganda. Today, the majority of researchers place the Auschwitz death toll at around 1 million (Hilberg 1990). Others speak of 700,000 (Pressac 1994). Still others of 510,000 (Meyer 2002).

Whenever the death toll of Auschwitz is discussed, we note a distinct discomfort. Most people end the discussion after a few minutes with the remark that it really doesn't matter how many met their end there, since murder is murder in any case. As a philosopher, I grant the point by answering, "Certainly, murder is murder—but truth is truth!"

To understand this as well, one must run another example through one's mind for just a moment. Assume someone would claim a death toll of Katyn, of Bromberg, of Nanking, of My Lai or of the New York terror attack on the World Trade Center which is multiplied by four, by ten, or even by twenty. Would anyone quietly accept this unquestioningly? Certainly not! If the correct number of victims matters in all these cases, it must also matter in the case of Auschwitz.

The Auschwitz death toll brings me to Eduard Wirths's involvement in the "Holocaust." Assuming that the "genocide of the Jews" and the "gas chambers of Auschwitz" actually existed, hardly anyone could be a better-

placed witness than the garrison physician. This is because as Hans Aumeier noted in his October 29, 1945 confession discovered by David Irving, not only the "selections" but also the "gassings" were under the supervision of the garrison physician of Auschwitz.

Before I thoroughly analyze Eduard Wirths's confessions, a couple of brief observations. The burden of proof for the existence of gas chambers and the murder of hundreds of thousands of people actually lies upon the exterminationists. They are the ones who must prove that the events of Auschwitz actually occurred in the manner they claim day in and day out. This is self-evident already on grounds of pure epistemological considerations: statements claiming existence, such as those of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, can indeed be proven, but they cannot be refuted. Vice versa, statements claiming non-existence are by definition unprovable.

We know this problem only too well from the confrontation between theists and atheists. Here also the burden of proof lies on the believers asserting the existence of God, and not on the unbelievers asserting that God does not exist. Because it is inherently unprovable that God does not exist.

Therefore, like theists and atheists of yore, naturally exterminationists and revisionists can interminably toss the "hot potato" of burden of proof back and forth. It is understood, however, that no advance of knowledge can possibly ensue from that. Meanwhile, on the question of the existence of God, one has implicitly agreed on the atheists pointing out weakness of the theists' arguments, and on the theists for their part trying to point out the weakness of the arguments of the atheists.

Just like on the question of the existence of God, so there should also be a continuing dialogue on the questions of the existence of gas chambers, in which the revisionists rebut the arguments of the exterminationists and the exterminationists rebut the arguments of the revisionists.

It is, of course, more easily said than done to promote such a dialogue between exterminationists and revisionists. Because revisionists like Faurisson, Mattogno, Graf or Rudolf find themselves today in the same situation in which earlier heretics such as Hobbes, Spinoza, Voltaire and Hume found themselves: as long as the "denial" of the Holocaust is prosecuted the same way as earlier the "denial" of God was, skeptics have good reason to fear for their livelihood, their freedom, in fact partly even for their lives.

I don't think it is necessary to stress that I find the prosecution of "Holocaust denial" utterly unjustified and unworthy of a free society under the rule of law. I wish to see just as free a dialogue on the question of the existence of gas chambers as it is accepted today on the question of the existence of God. It must be possible for revisionists to advance their arguments

against the exterminationists just as atheists can again against the theists. They must be allowed as well to show that there is not one persuasive argument for the existence of gas chambers.

With this short digression into the fields of philosophy of science and human rights, I can now address the testimonies that Eduard Wirths made during his interrogation by the German and British authorities. Therein, of course, I would like to invite the revisionists to try to dispute the authenticity of the documents or to invalidate the credibility of the confession.

Toward the end of the war, Dr. Eduard Wirths first went to his brother Dr. Helmut Wirths in Hamburg. He soon had to be admitted to the local Eppendorf university hospital because of appendicitis. While still recovering from his appendicitis, he was arrested by the Hamburg criminal police on July 20, 1945. According to the arrest report, he was detained on the same day in the Hütten Jail (see Document 3). The criminal police of Hamburg at that time were evidently obligated to notify the Allies of the arrest of potential "war criminals." For that reason, there exists in addition to the mentioned arrest report another "Arrest Report" in which the "Allied Military Personnel" are informed that "Wirts [sic!] has been active as an SS doctor in various concentration camps such as Dachau, Auschwitz, etc." (see Document 4)

At the beginning of the 8-page interrogation protocol by the Hamburg criminal police, apparently signed by Eduard Wirths himself, his career and the general conditions at the Auschwitz Camp are recorded. The "Holocaust" appears for the first time on page 6. There it says (see Document 5, pp. 6f.):

> *"Numerous trains filled with Jews who were to be exterminated arrived at Auschwitz. Only a small circle of persons was entrusted with this procedure,*[406] *this circle encompassed the Political Department and the camp command. After I became aware of this program through accounts by prisoners and colleagues, I immediately requested transfer from Auschwitz, because this procedure was incomprehensible for me. Transfer was denied me. Then I reported sick, to be admitted to the hospital, but the prisoners repeatedly and urgently beseeched me to stay, to persist, as I would be the only one who would have concern for their lives. I could, however, not be witness to this extermination without at least having tried to exert influence on this procedure or to mitigate its effects. The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas. I had nothing to do with the examination of the bodies. Only a very few, I think about 10%, were spared the extermination; the camp command chose the persons who were exempted from extermination and were admitted to the camp's population. In order to gain some influence on this procedure*

[406] Why was "ss" instead of "ß" used in the German word for procedure, "*Maßnahme*" in this document attributed to the Hamburg criminal police? German (language) typewriters have this character, while English (language) typewriters do not.

nonetheless, I emphasized the need in Germany for persons fit for labor, and stressed my opinion that there had to be many more people fit for work among of the arriving Jews. I succeeded in enabling the doctor to have an influence insofar as he was able to state his opinion on the ability to work. Thereby, many more persons were kept alive, in that roughly 10% escaped extermination before, while later at least or probably half of the arriving Jews were kept. By the proposal to erect Jewish family camps, I hoped to be able to reduce this extermination further. Jewish family camps were indeed erected later on.

The Russian offensive necessitated evacuation of the camp; the cognizant authority intended to lead the prisoners who could march back into Germany, but the sick were to be exterminated. Since that affected many thousands of persons, I exerted myself by any and all means to work against this crazy decree. I proposed leaving the sick behind with adequate care and medical personnel in the infirmaries, while the plan was to take the sick into the coal mines and there to kill them. Ultimately my proposal prevailed; the sick could be left alive with adequate medical support."

It is self-evident how an exterminationist will read this confession of a perpetrator: He would simply regard it as further evidence for the existence of gas chambers in Auschwitz in which, yes, "obviously" hundreds of thousands of Jews met their end.

A German—and thus usually—a notably self-righteous exterminationist will maybe add that Eduard Wirths tried cowardly to save his skin by inviting us in the most brazen way to believe that he deserves credit for saving Jews—after all, he points out repeatedly that many more Jews would have been murdered, had it not been for him.

Even Hermann Langbein himself, who, as previously noted, called Wirths his "fairy-tale prince" and portrayed him as having lightened the lives of prisoners through numerous improvements, indicates several times in his book *People in Auschwitz* that the garrison physician banished numerous atrocities, such as wanton shootings and nightly phenol injections, only at Langbein's urgings. In this, Hermann Langbein resembled his fellow Communist, Eugen Kogon, who was the secretary of the Buchenwald garrison physician. Kogon candidly claimed to have had Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler "eating out of his hand."

But whatever the truth might be, here is a report by the garrison physician of Auschwitz in which he confirms the killing of hundreds of thousands of Jews in gas chambers, and it falls now to the revisionists to critique this confession of guilt and if possible to discredit it.

Eduard Wirths's confession evidently was not bought, or he would not have committed suicide. Was it perhaps extracted by torture? It is impossible to rule out this possibility, but there is little evidence of it.

Nonetheless, there is at least a hint of coercion. In the very last passage of the confession record, Wirths is claimed to have said (see Document 5, p. 7):

> *"In Salza I immediately set about improving the living conditions of the prisoners and the protection of their lives, but I had little time to accomplish fundamental changes, for I was transferred away from Salza on March 30, 45. The revenge-weapons factories were here in Salza, and the prisoners had to work underground under the most difficult conditions. Every sabotage was punished with death, so that executions (hangings) were very numerous. I learned from the prisoners that the methods of securing confessions must have been horrific, but despite all my efforts I was unable to gain any influence on this."*

First, it is evident that Wirths could not have been talking about Salza, but must have been talking about Dora. Because the "revenge-weapons factories" were found to be in CC Mittelbau-Dora, about which Paul Rassinier has written a very informative report.

Far more unusual is Wirths's entirely unbidden assertion that "the methods of securing confessions must have been horrific." Could this possibly be a covert hint that his own confession was coerced from him? Why would Wirths draw attention to the extortion of confessions? While he was at Dora, he managed to get an impression of the working and living conditions of the prisoners. He knew how the prisoners lived in the camp, but not how they had ended up in the camp—whether through irrefutable evidence or through extorted confessions.

As I see it, Wirths's totally extraneous reference to the extortion of confessions is at lease an indication that something about his testimony is not right. Could the passage have been dictated to him in which the "exterminations in Auschwitz" are mentioned? Moreover, could he have sought to call attention to this through the digression about the extortion of confessions?

There are at least two indications that the confession protocol must have been edited. On page 4, Wirths gets to his transfer to Auschwitz and says that there were "unimaginably terrible conditions." Every reader, above all every Hamburg police officials on the scene would have thought at this point: "Here it comes! Now he'll finally tell us about the arrival of the Jews in Auschwitz, about the selections on the ramp and the murder of innocent children and old folks in the gas chambers of Birkenau!" But what does Wirths do? He decries the sanitary facilities! He reports that there were "no water supply, no drainage system, no toilet facilities, and no adequate opportunities for washing" and that there were insufficient "blankets, laundry and clothing." By the point where Wirths said that he suffered

from "depression" because of the inadequate sanitary facilities, the presiding official would have interrupted and asked: "You were in an extermination camp, and all you could worry about was that there weren't enough toilets?"

The third indication for a subsequent reworking—not to say: forgery—of the interrogation record follows on this. At the time of the interrogation, that is, in September 1945, Auschwitz had already acquired a wide reputation as a place of horror, about which innumerable rumors swirled. The Hamburg police officials therefore had a once-in-a-lifetime opportunity to interview the man who presided over the extermination of millions of people in this killing factory, yet they let him cover the whole subject with just one sentence: "The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas." No question as to the number of victims? No question as to the size of the chambers? No question as to the type of gas? No question as to the duration of the death struggle? No question as to disposal of the bodies? It is utterly impossible to imagine that the Hamburg criminal police would let Wirths go on and on about the inadequate sanitary facilities, but dispose of the mass gassings with one single sentence!

In addition to the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945 there is also an "Interrogation report" of the British military of July 21, 1945. Under the heading "Special Points" it says (see Document 6, p. 2):

> *"Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked. Can give also names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps."*

Under the heading "Conclusion" it says:

> *"WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the camps he was the doctor in charge."*

How is it that the British authorities consider Wirths merely as a witness for medical experiments, but not for the broader Holocaust? Just one day before, on July 20, 1945, he had told the criminal police of Hamburg according to the report that he had himself conducted selections on the ramp and sent the Jews into the gas chambers! Yet in the eyes of the British, he is now only of use to give the "names" of SS officers and doctors who took part in cruelties and experiments? After his confession, his capture should have created a sensation rather like the later one of Höß. After all, Wirths is said to have been the man on the scene who directly carried out the Holocaust!

Although the interrogation record of the German police as well as that of the British military raise numerous questions, perhaps it would be prem-

ature to dismiss Wirths's testimony as worthless out of hand. Because together with the interrogation records there is a further document: a set of notes taken by Captain Ian MacBallister on September 15, 1945 of his interview of Eduard Wirths in the Hamburg Curio House. The testimony that he gives therein seem entirely authentic; as for example his answer to the accusation that he took part in "pseudo-medical experiments" (Völklein 2001, p. 83):[407]

> *"Captain MacBallister: As garrison physician, you were also responsible for the pseudo-medical experiments that were conducted forcibly on an unknown, but in any case large number of helpless persons.*
> *Eduard Wirths: I was responsible for these only as the official superior, not as the scientific supervisor. Some experiments, such as those of Professor Clauberg and Dr. Schumann to investigate methods of sterilizing men and women, were conducted on the direct orders of Himmler. Other experiments, among these the ones of Dr. Mengele, were conducted under the direct auspices of research institutes in Germany, that is with universities,* [museum] *collections and Kaiser-Wilhelm Institutes. And still others, such as pharmacological experiments of Dr. Vetter, were conducted under the auspices of the pharmaceutical manufacturers. As garrison physician, I was these doctors' superior, but scientifically I had nothing to do with these things. However, I should like further to deny that these experiments were in any way pseudo-medical. These were trials for the advancement of scientific knowledge which could resolve legitimate scientific medical questions."*

Unlike Höß, Wirths also refuted the inflated numbers of victims in Auschwitz (*ibidem*, pp. 81f.):

> *"Captain MacBallister: Millions were murdered there, an inconceivable number. They either went to the gas chambers directly, or a bit later, if they had become too weak for the slave labor. Or they starved to death or died of minor illnesses…*
> *Eduard Wirths: …no, not of minor illnesses, but of typhus or other serious infections. I also do not believe that such a great number died there. The gas chambers were erected in summer 1942, the crematoria in spring and summer 1943. They worked a whole year. I have heard that in all five crematoria at most 5,000 corpses could be incinerated daily, if they ran without interruption day and night. Therefore, no more than two million persons could have been perished, and even this is only a theoretical umber, because an uninterrupted operation of the gas chambers and crematoria was of course impossible if only on a technical basis."*

Finally, like Fritjof Meyer, Eduard Wirths sees the killings in Auschwitz in the context of the euthanization order of "social deadweight" and "unnecessary eaters" (*ibidem*, pp 76f; see also Document 7):

---

[407] *Ibidem*, p. 83.

> *"Captain MacBallister: People were sent from the railroad ramp right into death, into the gas chambers, in whose very sight these selections took place.*
> *Eduard Wirths: It would have been impossible in wartime to accommodate and feed all these people in Auschwitz who were no longer capable of productive work. After the political decision was taken to bring all Jews in Germany and the occupied countries of Europe to the east for labor, we were faced with the problem: what do we do with those who cannot or can no longer work? We couldn't send them back. We couldn't send them onward either. Where should we have sent them? Keeping them with us was impossible. The camp was much too small for that, in spite of its size. We could not and did not want to let them starve to death either. We would have had to protect them against disease, such as the typhus epidemic due to which I was sent to Auschwitz. For that, too, he had insufficient means. Therefore, the selections and the killing of those incapable of work in the gas chambers disguised as showers were a thoroughly distasteful but, under the imperatives of wartime and the particular circumstances, a still-bearable solution.*
> *Colonel Draper: So you killed* [them] *out of mercy?*
> *Eduard Wirths: I cannot give an appropriate answer to such a question. It was war. Think of the situation in your own country in these years. You also had labor camps and internment camps for foreigners or such people as appeared dangerous to your government. It was your country that, during the Boer War, established the first concentration camps. War has its own law. As a commander at the front, you have to send men to their deaths. As a soldier, you kill not just soldiers, but also civilians when you shoot up a village or bombard a city. As a military doctor, you have to decide which casualties you help and which you let die. There are unfortunately situations in which you have only two evils to choose from. In this situation, you are unavoidably made responsible for decisions that are, strictly speaking, ethically condemnable, and you become in this sense innocently guilty."*

To be made "innocently guilty" is the hallmark of tragedy. In my eyes the life and death of Dr. Eduard Wirths was truly tragic. Instead of removing himself from Auschwitz, he stayed there due to the entreaties of the prisoners, battled a multitude of evils, and saved the lives of thousands of people. Nonetheless, he was denied the fate of a Dr. Münch or at least of a Dr. Kremer, who was set free after ten years' imprisonment and lived past the age of eighty.

Whether Eduard Wirths is a genuine tragic figure or not is not the issue. The issue is whether his quoted testimony concerning the controversial gas chambers of Auschwitz is genuine, credible and given of his own free will?

Experience shows that all documents created after the end of the Second World War are highly suspect. Unfortunately, the case of the interview of Wirths is no exception. In his book *Der Judenacker* (*The Field of Jews*),

in which the interview was first published, historian Ulrich Völklein wrote in a footnote (*ibidem*, p. 74):

> *"Ian MacBallister reported the existence of these notes to the author when the death of the Auschwitz Doctor Josef Mengele became known in the summer of 1985. The then-seventy-five-year-old Briton, who at that time lived in London as a retired bank official, asked that they be utilized only after his death. He died in 1998."*

Why all this secrecy? Why was Völklein supposed to wait until after MacBallister's death to publish the interview? How did this interview remain in the possession of the captain and not for example in the possession of the Nuremberg prosecution? Did Ian MacBallister neglect to forward the notes to the International Military Tribunal? Did he want this neglect to become known only after his death, or is the whole interview a fake from the start?

Whatever the case, there are also two letters from Eduard Wirths written during the war, in which he appears to address the killing of prisoners in gas chambers. According to orthodox opinion, Himmler ordered the demolition of the gas chambers and crematoria of Auschwitz in November 1944. Only a few days later, on November 29, 1944, Wirths wrote to his wife Gertrud (Völklein 2006, p. 230):

> *"Can you imagine, dear, how nice it is for me that I will never have to do this awful work anymore, indeed that it will no longer even exist?"*

On December 13, 1944, Wirths also told his parents of this order from Berlin (*ibidem*, pp. 230f; see also Document 8):

> *"Now it is not so, dear father, as you think, that I instigated the present great changes in Auschwitz, but the order came from the highest level. All that I can claim in it would be, perhaps, that I started the ball rolling by using every opportunity and by impressing on every important personage I came into contact with, to point out the inhumanity, impossibility and true unworthiness of the entire procedure; that in every respect I portrayed in the most glaring colors this terrible burden in order to show these people what they have encumbered our entire people with and continue to encumber, as long as no change is made, and all this in the time of such a horrible war. It is a wonderful satisfaction to me that after my return here I could hear of this clear, unambiguous decision in Berlin, and that I could bringing to Auschwitz the complete rejection, indeed the prohibition of any such things. We have taken a breath of relief that is beyond description. You well know how I think, dear father. Guilt cannot be denied. But certainly our people has also redeemed itself in many ways through its heroic comportment, through our awful sacrifice, especially among women and children, which in my judgement could have been avoided if one had only forgone to enter into such things from the start. Now it is really over for all time, this I know for certain."*

Strictly speaking, Wirths's letters to his wife and to his parents offer no evidence for the existence of gas chambers. Gas chambers are completely unmentioned, but what other inhuman, impossible and completely unworthy procedure that is "really over for all time," discontinued on orders directly from Berlin, could Wirths be talking about here?

It is of course conceivable that Wirths did not refer to the demolition of gas chambers, but rather to the discontinuation of euthanasia. As in all hospitals, there would have been patients in the prisoners' hospitals of whom it was obvious that, despite the best medical care, they had only a few weeks or days to live. It is therefore entirely imaginable that Wirths and his physician colleagues—he did write: "We have taken a breath of relief"—were assigned the duty in totally hopeless cases to perform euthanasia. As a devoted Christian, he might have experienced the order of "merciful death," issued on September 1, 1939 by Adolf Hitler himself, as an insufferable moral burden. Possibly, therefore, it was this practice of euthanasia that he found an inhuman, impossible and completely unworthy procedure.

Without the assumption that there really were gas chambers in Auschwitz, however, the behavior of Wirths's closest relatives is hard to understand. In 1976, a 60-minute documentary came to German television (Orthel 1975) with the title *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Garrison physician of Auschwitz*. In this documentary produced by the Dutch filmmaker Rolf Orthel, the wife, the father, the daughter and the son of Eduard Wirths appeared as well. Why did they make themselves available to speak of gas chambers before rolling cameras if they were not convinced of their existence? No one, not even Rolf Orthel, would have faulted Wirths's family if they had declined to appear in the documentary.

After the broadcast of the documentary, Wirths's father received a letter from a revisionist who contested the existence of gas chambers and put the number of all Jews killed in the Third Reich at 1,485,292. The father, who had visited his son in Auschwitz, answered (see Document 9):

> *"I am aware of the danger that after such a long time one's memory can become confused, but my son Eduard Wirths made oral references to the gassings. The gassings – now, my knowledge may also come partly from another source – were conducted only by the SS. After the arrival of Jewish transports, the men capable of work were picked out by the physicians (which my son had achieved according to his statement), and then the others, old and young, were led into the room disguised as a shower facility and there immediately gassed. The bodies were taken to the incineration furnaces by Jewish work details and incinerated. The Jews involved in this were themselves gassed from time to time so that nothing could leak out."*

Eduard Wirths's wife complained to the producer Rolf Orthel after the broadcast about the self-righteousness of a theologian who also appeared in the film and who was a schoolmate of her husband in his childhood. She compared the moral dilemma in which her husband found himself with that of the captain of an overfilled lifeboat: he was forced to sacrifice the lives of a few people in order to save the lives of as many others as possible (see Document 10).

Is there any plausible alternative explanation for the statements of Dr. Eduard Wirths and his family? Since exterminationists are unwilling even to address any such question, I would like to address it to the revisionists.

Documentary Appendix re Wirths

These documents concern only Part Three of the present book. Documents for the first two parts by Carlo Mattogno are in the Appendix, beginning on page 297.

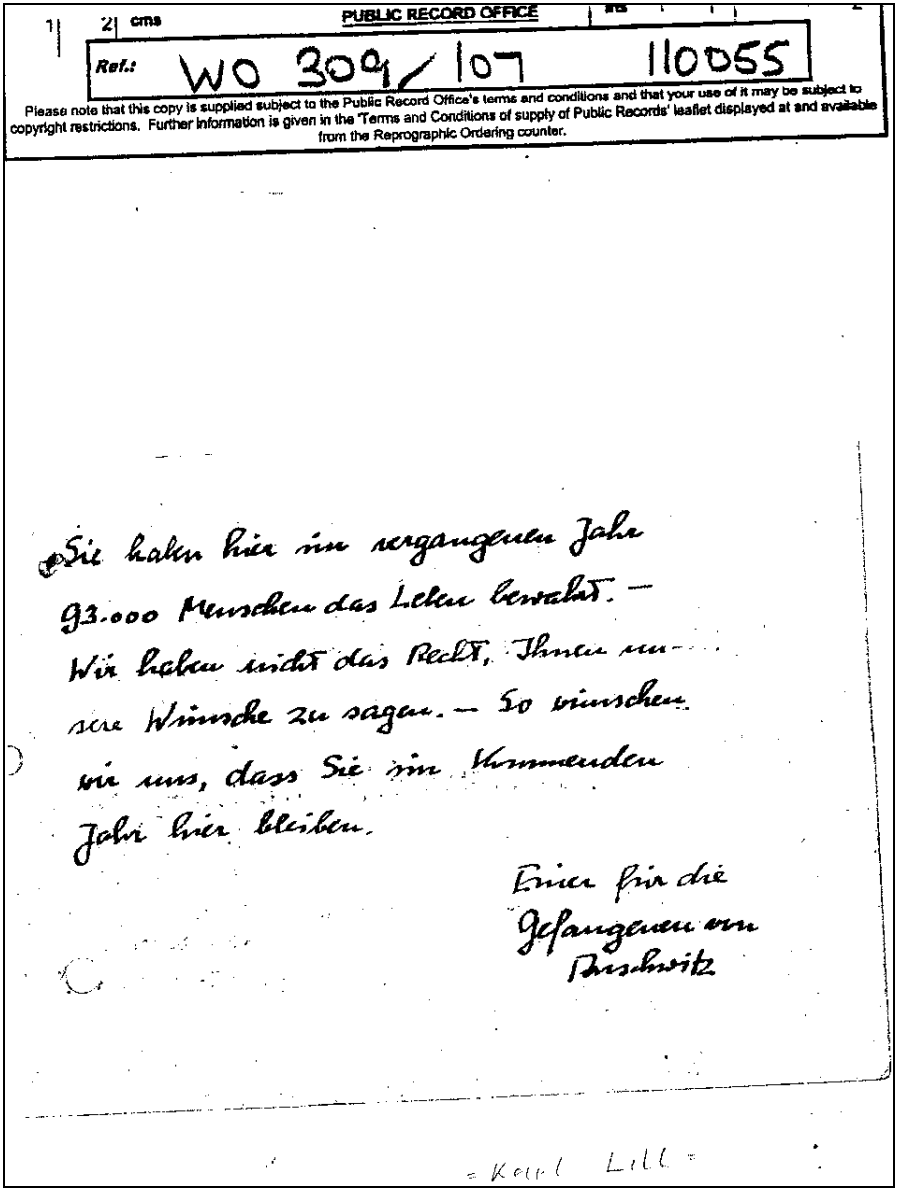
PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
Ref.: WO 309/107 110055
Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the 'Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Sie haben hier im vergangenen Jahr
93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. –
Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen un-
sere Wünsche zu sagen. – So wünschen
wir uns, dass Sie im kommenden
Jahr hier bleiben.

Einer für die
Gefangenen von
Birkenwitz

= Karl Lill =

Document 1: Christmas greetings from the prisoners of Auschwitz from the year 1943.

Abschrift!

Ausfertigung

Urk.Rolle Nr. 47.

Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Heute, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig,

27. Oktober 1945,

erschien vor mir, Karl Meixner, Notar mit dem Amtssitze in Würzburg, an meiner Amtsstelle:

Fräulein Irena Jdkowiak, geb. am 1.4.1923,

z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64.

Die Erschienene wies sich über ihre Person aus durch Vorlage ihrer zeitweiligen Registrierungskarte, ausgestellt am 24.Oktober 1945 in Geroldshausen, und durch Vorlage einer Bestätigung des Bürgermeisters von Geroldshausen vom 26.10.45 über ihre polizeiliche Anmeldung.

Auf ihr Ersuchen beurkunde ich ihre nachstehende Erklärung:

Über die strafrechtlichen Folgen einer unrichtigen Versicherung an Eides statt bin ich mir vollkommen bewußt. An Eides statt erkläre ich Folgendes:

Ich bin am 1. April 1923 in Posen geboren und besitze die polnische Staatsangehörigkeit. In der Zeit vom 3. August 1942 bis 18. Januar 1945 war ich mit meinen beiden Eltern im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz als Häftling gewesen. Die Verhaftung erfolgte seiner Zeit aus politischen Gründen, Meine beiden Eltern sind im Konzentrationslager gestorben. Als Häftling führte ich die Nummer 15 692 - fünfzehntausendsechshundertzweiundneunzig-.

Während der ganzen Zeit meiner Gefangenhaltung im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz war als leitender Lagerarzt Herr Dr. Eduard Wirths tätig gewesen. Ich erkläre hiermit unter Berufung auf die oben abgegebene Versicherung der Richtigkeit meiner Angaben, dass sich Herr Dr. Wirths stets in humaner und menschlicher Weise für die Häftlinge eingesetzt hat und dass Tausende von Häftlingen infolge seiner energischen Seuchenbekämpfung und aufopfernden Fürsorge dem Leben erhalten blieben. Dies wurde von uns Häftlingen allgemein anerkannt. Seine Fürsorge ging sogar soweit, dass sich Frauen von SS-Männern darüber beklagten, dass Herr Dr. Wirths die Häftlinge ihnen vorziehe. Ich betone nochmals ausdrücklich, dass ich von meinen Mithäftlingen nur Gutes über Herrn Dr. Wirths sagen hörte.

Am 18. Januar 1945 kam ich von Auschwitz aus zuerst nach verschiedenen Zwischenlagern und zum Schluss nach dem Konzentrationslager Bergen - Belsen. Aus diesem Lager hat mich zusammen mit 24 weiteren Frauen Herr Dr. Wirths herausgeholt und nach dem Lager Nordhausen

Document 2 contd.: Notarized affidavit of a (female) inmate of Auschwitz.

gebracht, wohin er in der Zwischenzeit als Lagerarzt versetzt worden war, dies geschah am 3.März 1945. Aus diesem Lager heraus hat mich auf seine eigene Verantwortung Herr Dr. Wirths seiner Gattin zur Unterstützung mitgegeben, als er diese vor den anrückenden anglo-amerik.Truppen nach der Gegend von Hamburg in Sicherheit brachte, dies war am 2. April 1945. Seit dieser Zeit befinde ich mich bei Frau Dr. Wirths.

Vorgelesen durch den Notar, von der Beteiligten genehmigt und eingenhändig unterschrieben.

Irena Jdkowiak

-Siegel- Meixner, Notar,

Kostenberechnung:

Wert:	3.000,-- RM	
Geb.§ 29	16,--RM	
" § 138	1,--RM	
Ums.St.	-,32RM	
Sa.:	17,32 RM	

Siegel- Meixner, Notar.

Vorstehende, mit der Urschrift übereinstimmende Ausfertigung wird hiermit der Ehefrau des Herrn Dr. Wirths, Frau Gertrud Wirths, (Fräulein Irena Jdkowiak fällt weg) z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64, auf Ansuchen erteilt.

Würzburg, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig.

ges. Meixner, Notar

Bürgermeister Geroldshausen -Siegel-

Die Richtigkeit der Abschrift wird bestätigt

Der Bürgermeister:

Geroldshausen, den 12. Februar 1947.

Document 2 contd.: Notarized affidavit of a (female) inmate of Auschwitz.

Tgb. Nº 1453/45 A III

Haftbericht

Familienname: W i r t h s Vornamen: Eduard Egid

Genannt:

Staatsangehörigkeit: Deutsches Reich Geburtsdatum: 4.9.09

Geburtsort: Würzburg

Adresse des letzten Wohnortes: Marchingen i./Baden

Beruf: prakt. Arzt

Ausweispapiere: Schwerkriegsbeschädigtenausweis III

Einzelheiten der Festnahme:

a) Ort: Hamburg

b) Datum: 20.7.45.

c) Zeit: 15 Uhr

Festnahme veranlaßt durch: Kriminalpolizei Hamburg

Gründe der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, sind Einzelheiten auf der Rückseite zu vermerken:)

Zeugen: (Namen und Adressen)

Angaben nach der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, ist ein Sonderbogen beizufügen)

Eigene Sachen: (die dem Häftling abgenommenen Sachen sind auf der Rückseite zu vermerken. Ebenfalls der Verbleib der Gegenstände, die diesen Fall betreffen)

Militär- oder Zivilbehörde, in deren Gewahrsam sich der Häftling befindet:

Polizeigefängnis Hütten

Unterschrift des mit der Festnahme Beauftragten:

Datum: 20. Juli 1945. Dienstgrad: Krim. [illegible] ([illegible])

Document 3: Arrest report of the criminal police of Hamburg of July 20, 1945.

Jgb. Nr. 1453/45 E 22/1 MG/PS/G/4 (13)

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

VERHAFTUNGS-BERICHT
ARREST REPORT

A III/262

An: Das Alliierte Militärpersonal
To: Allied Military Personnel

Dieses Formular muss ausgefüllt und der deutschen Polizei übergeben werden wenn eine verhaftete Zivilperson eingeliefert wird.

This form must be completed an handed to the German Police at the time you deliver an arrested civilian.

Name des Gefangenen:
Name of Prisoner: Eduard Egid Wirths,

Anschrift des Gefangenen:
Address of Prisoner: Merchingen/Baden

Ausweiskarte:
Identification Card: Schwerkriegsbeschädigten ausweis Nr.: Stufe III
No.:

Ort der Verhaftung:
Place of Arrest: Hamburg

Datum:
Date: 20.7.45. Zeit: 15 Uhr
Time:

Einzelheiten des Vorfalles der zur Verhaftung führte:
Details of incident leading to arrest: Wirts war in verschiedenen K.Z.Lägern, wie Dachau, Auschwitz u.s.w. als SS Arzt tätig.

Akte an Alsterufer 27
Registratur

über
over

51-5231

Document 4: "Arrest Report" of the criminal police of Hamburg of July 20, 1945.

[redacted]polizei Hamburg Hamburg, den 20. Juli 1945
[redacted]/H
[redacted]

[redacted]enststelle wurde heute zugeführt der Arzt
Dr. Eduard W i r t h s ,geb.4.9.09,Würzburg
wohnhaft z.Zt. Krankenhaus Eppendorf, Pav.19,
Privatwohnung Merchingen /Baden, und gibt auf Befragen folgendes an:

" Zur Person:

Ich bin praktischer Arzt in Merchingen in Baden und habe mich dort ¾ Jahr vor dem Kriege als praktischer Arzt niedergelassen. Der NSDAP gehörte ich seit dem Juni 1933 an, ebenso der SA. Seit Oktober 1940 gehörte ich der SS als Anwärter an und war dort im Sanitätssturm in Würzburg. Im November 1939 wurde ich zur ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ ReichsAerztekammer in Berlin kommandiert, und dann als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung der Volksdeutschen aus Russland eingesetzt, und zwar in Cholm und Dorohusk. Meine Aufgabe bestand darin, an den genannten Orten Lazarette einzurichten und die kranken Volksdeutschen aus den Trecks auszusondern und in den Lazaretten zu behandeln. Diese Tätigkeit übte ich bis Mitte Januar 1940 aus. Dann wurde ich von der Reichs ärztekammer zum Sanitätsamt der Waffen-SS befohlen, zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und kam zur Reserveübung nach Stralsund. Da meine bei der Luftwaffe begonnene und nach wenigen Tagen unterbrochene Reserveübung nicht anerkannt wurde. Nach Beendigung der Reserveübung kam ich zur San.Ers.Komp. nach Prag, von hier als Truppenarzt zum 16.Inf.Regtt nach Prag. Dann wurde ich wieder im Sommer 1940 von der Aerztekammer angefordert und wieder als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung eingesetzt (Sanok und Przemysl). Nach Beendigung dieser Tätigkeit im Herbst 1940 wurde ich zur Ausübung meiner Praxis in Merchingen entlassen und im Februar erneut zur Waffen-SS eingezogen. Diesmal als Truppenarzt im 9.Ing.Regt. kommandiert. Mit dieser Einheit in Nord-Norwegen, an der karelischen Front, an der Mumansk-Front und an der Wolchow-Front im Einsatz. ~~Bei~~ Wegen verschiedener, mir im Fronteinsatz zugezogenen Leiden kam ich im Frühjahr 1942 zu einer Ersatzeinheit in die Heimat. Ich musste mich in Berlin auf dem Sanitätsamt melden und erhielt dort Befehl, mich beim leitenden Arzt für die KZ-Läger zu melden. Dieser kommandierte mich zunächst nach Dachau, wo ich als Truppenarzt bei den Wachmannschaften des KZ-Lagers tätig war, darüberhinaus aber, soweit es mir meine Freizeit gestattete, mich auch als Arzt zur Versorgung der kranken Gefangenen im Gefangenenlazarett betätigte. (der mich kommandierende Arzt war Dr. ~~XXXXXXXX~~ L o l l i n g) Nach etwa 8 Wochen wurde ich über Flossenbürg nach Neuengamme kommandiert und war hier etwa 8 Wochen als Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt tätig. Nach dieser Tätigkeit wurde ich nach Berlin befohlen und kam dann auf Befehl des Dr. Lolling und des Leiters der KZ-Läger (Gruppenführer G l ü c k s) nach Auschwitz. Hier wurde ich als Standortarzt eingesetzt und hatte die Überwachung der lagerärztlichen- truppenärztlichen und Gesamtärztlichentätigkeit wahrzunehmen. In Ausschwitz war ich bis Januar 45,

Document 5: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 2 -

Auschwitz war ich bis Januar 1945, also bis zur Räumung, tätig. Dann wurde ich nach Meldung bei Dr. Lolling nach Salza befohlen, war dort als Lager- und Truppenarzt tätig, u.zw. bis zum 30.3.45. Am 30.3.45. erhielt ich Befehl, meine Familie aus dem feindbedrohten Merchingen zu evakuieren und sie nach Mitteldeutschland zu bringen. Da inzwischen aber auch Mitteldeutschland bedroht war, erhielt ich Befehl, sie weiter nach Norden zu bringen, und fand in Gehrden b./Winsen a.d.Luhe ein Unterkommen für sie. Danach hatte ich mich beim Kommandanten in dem Lager Neuengamme zu melden, der mich nach Berlin beorderte. Von Dr. Lolling wurde ich in Berlin wieder nach Neuengamme zurückgeschickt und sollte nich in Munsterlager bei dem dortigen Kommandanten melden. Inzwischen war ich aber krank, meldete mich krank und wurde nach 3 Tagen, nachdem ich mich wieder besser fühlte, von dem Kommandanten des Lagers vor ein Stand gericht des SS- und Polizeigerichts gestellt, da er der Ansicht war, dass ich eine Befehlsverweigerung begangen hätte. Ein Urteil wurde nicht ausgesprochen, ich wurde wieder nach Berlin geschickt und dort sollte die Verfolgung der Angelegenheit fortgeführt werden. Dort wurde mir erklärt, dass dazu im Augenblick keine Zeit wäre und die Untersuchung nach dem Kriege fortgeführt würde. Ich erhielt Befehl, Flüchtlinge (Frauen und Kinder) aus dem Raume Berlin als Transportarzt zu begleiten. Der Transport sollte nach Süddeutschland gehen, wurde aber schon kurz hinter Berlin angehalten und zurückgeleitet, da wegen Durchbruch der Russen eine Weiterfahrt nicht mehr möglich war. Ich meldete mich auf der Transportkommandantur in Berlin und erhielt Befehl, die Flüchtlinge zusammen in einem Behelfslazarett-zug mit Verwundeten nach dem Westen bzw. dem Nordwesten zu begleiten. Die Verwundeten und die Flüchtlinge wurden in Lazaretten in Lübeck und Husum untergebracht bzw. in der Nähe von Husum bei der Landbevölkerung aufgeteilt, Nach Auflösung des Zuges meldete ich mich beim Standortarzt in Husum und wurde als Abteilungsarzt im Res.-Lazarett eingesetzt. Krankheitshalber liess ich mich zur Operation in Behandlung nach Hamburg überweisen, und zwar ungefähr am 24.5.45. Z.Zt. befinde ich zur ärztlichen Behandlung im Allgemeinen Krankenhaus Eppendorf.

zur Sache :

Meine Eindrücke in Dachau waren die, dass die Gefangenen im Durchschnitt schlecht behandelt wurden. Ich bemühte mich, darauf Einfluss zu gewinnen, indem ich beispielsweise die Körperliche Bestrafung der Gefangenen, die oft aus geringfügigem Anlass geschah, aus Gesundheitsgründen zurückstellen oder aussetzen liess. Durch rechtzeitige Aufnahme der Kranken ins Lazarett wollte ich erreichen, dass die Sterblichkeit gemindert und der Allgemeinzustand der Kranken gehoben wurde. Bemerken möchte ich noch, dass ich in Dachau lediglich als Truppenarzt eingesetzt war und die Betreuung der kranken Gefangenen in meiner Freizeit vornahm. ~~Sixxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Die zur

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 3 -

Bestrafung vorgesehenen Gefangenen wurden vor Strafvollzug dem Arzt vorgeführt, dieser konnte insofern Einfluss auf die Bestrafung nehmen, als er bei kranken oder schwachen Häftlingen den Aufschub des Strafvollzuges in manchen Fällen erreichen konnte. Die Bestrafungen zu meiner Zeit bestanden lediglich in Prügelstrafen. Die Gefangenen wurden über einen Bock gelegt und wurden dann durch Stockhiebe bestraft. Nach dem Strafvollzug erwirkte ich die Behandlung und Lazarettaufnahme der Gefangenen, die durch die Strafe Körperverletzungen aufwiesen. Die Eindrücke, die ich in Dachau erhielt, belasteten mich sehr stark. Ich ging deshalb zu einem mir bekannten Pater D e n s e r in München, Kapuziner- oder Franziskanerkloster und besprach mich mit ihm, vor allem auch deshalb, weil in Dachau sehr viele Geistliche als Gefangene waren. Nur von Hörensagen weiss ich, dass vor meiner Zeit Gefangene durch Fesselung an Händen und Füssen und Aufhängen an denselben bestraft worden sein sollen. Zu meiner Zeit war die Prügelstrafe üblich. Es war Befehl, dass während des Strafvollzuges ein Arzt anwesend war.

Durch meine Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen kam sehr schnell ein gewisses Vertrauensverhältnis mit den Pflegepersonal zustande, darunter besonders mit einem Gefangenen, Hermann L a n g b e i n , aus Wien, der mich bei meinen Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen unterstützte. Ich hatte den Eindruck, dass dies der Lagerführung irgendwie bekanntgeworden war und ich deshalb nach Neuengamme versetzt wurde.

In Neuengamme war ich Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt zugleich und bemühte mich, das Los der Gefangenen dadurch zu erleichtern, dass ich Vorschläge zur Verbesserung der Ernährung machte, dass ich die Kranken Gefangenen recht- und frühzeitig zur Behandlung in ein Lazarett einweisen liess, dass ich durch Röntgenreinuntersuchungen besonders die tuberkulösen Kranken erfassen, der Behandlung zuführen und so der Gefahr einer starken Ausbreitung der Tuberkulose vorbeugen konnte. Die Bestrafungen im Lager bestanden erstens durch Prügelstrafen, 2) Erhängungen. Erhängungen sind während meiner Zeit ca. 30 durchgeführt, zu denen ich als Arzt hinzugezogen wurde, um den Tod festzustellen. Soweit mir bekannt ist, handelte es sich bei den Hingerichteten um russische Staatsangehörige, angebliche Agentenund Spione. Die Befehle zur Exekution kamen, soweit mir bekannt, von vorgesetzter Dienststelle. Erschiessungen habe ich zu meiner Zeit nicht erlebt. Wohl ist mir bekannt, dass die angefallenen Leichen im Lager selbst verbrannt wurden. Die Sterblichkeit in dem Lager war nicht sehr hoch. Ich habe zwar die Totenscheine ausgestellt, kann mich aber nicht mehr erinnern, wie hoch die Sterblichkeitsziffer pro Tag war. Der Kommandant des Lagers war seinerzeit der Sturmbannführer W e i s s .

Am 5. oder 6. September 1942 wurde ich von Neuengamme nach Oranienburg befohlen. Von Dr. Lolling, dem leitenden Arzt, wurde ich zu dem Leiter des Konzentrationslager G l ü c k s geführt, der mir erklärte, dass ich als

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 4 -

Standortarzt nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde. In Auschwitz war eine sehr [illegible]re Fleckfieber und Typhusepidemie ausgebrochen, ich hätte deren Bekämpfung bei der Truppe durchzuführen, mich sonst aber um nichts zu bekümmer Bei meiner Ankunft in Auschwitz fand ich so unvorstellbar schreckliche Verhältnisse vor, dass ich nicht wusste, wo ich mit meiner ärztlichen Arbeit beginnen sollte.

Auschwitz war ein riesenhaftes Lager, es waren dort ungefähr 100.000 Lagerinsassen, Frauen sowohl wie Männer, auch Kinder. Es fehlte an jeglichen sanitären und hygienischen Einrichtungen, insbesondere gab es keine Wasserleitung, keine Entwässerung, keine ausreichenden Abortanlagen, keine ausreichende Waschgelegenheit, die Unterbringung der Gefangenen war unvorstellbar schlecht. Die Menschen waren in Baracken zusammengepfercht, es fehlten Decken, Wäsche, Bekleidung. Es waren keine Entlausungsmöglichkeiten vorhanden, sodass Läuse buchstäblich auf dem Boden herumkrochen, die Wände und Fussböden in den Unterkünften waren teilweise buchstäblich schwarz von Flöhen. Auch die Unterbringungen für die Wachmannschaften waren sehr primitiv und schlecht. Der Kommandant des Lagers war Obersturmbannführer Höss. In heller Verzweiflung ging ich zu ihm hin und schilderte ihm meine Eindrücke und sagte ihm, dass ich nicht wüsste, wo ich anfangen sollte. Er erklärte mir, dass ich meine ärztliche Hilfe auf die Truppe anzuwenden hätte, ich nicht für die Häftlinge da sei, denn Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager. Ich erklärte ihm aber, dass ich die Seuchenbekämpfung allein für die Truppe nicht durchführen könnte, ohne gleichzeitig die Seuchen beimden Gefangenen zu bekämpfen. Ich liess mir die Erlaubnis zur Berichterstattung bei dem leitenden Arzt geben, Herrn Dr. Lolling, schilderte ihm die Verhältnisse ausführlich und machte ihm Vorschläge, wie eine Besserung der Verhältnisse zu erreichen sei. Als vordringlichst stellte ich die Einrichtung und den Bau von Entlausungsanlagen und Be- und Entwässerung, den Bau von ausreichenden Unterkünften, die Beschaffung ausreichender Bekleidung und Bettwäsche dar. Ich bat darum, wegen der furchtbaren Verhältnisse und der Ueberfüllung des Lagers keine Gefangenen mehr nach Auschwitz zu bringen, ich machte abermals klar, dass eine isolierte Seuchenbekämpfung bei der Truppe ohne gleichzeitige Durchführung von Gesundheitsmassnahmen bei den Gefangenen unmöglich sei. Mir wurde auch Hilfe zugesagt, insbesondere sollte schnellstens mit dem Bau von Entlausungsanlagen, von Be- und Entwässerungsanlagen, von Aborten, von Räumlichkeiten zur Unterbringung der kranken Häftlinge, also zur Schaffung von für die Behandlung der Kranken notwendigen Voraussetzungen begonnen werden. Nach Ueberwindung meiner ersten schwersten Depression begab ich mich in meine ärztliche Arbeit, indem ich mir sagte, dass ich auf Grund meiner Einstellung und meines Glaubens in diesem furchtbaren Chaos Hilfe bringen müsste, soweit es in meiner Kraft steht. Der Beginn meiner Arbeit wurde mir dadurch erleichtert, dass inzwischen Gefangene von Dachau als Pflegepersonal für kranke

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 5 -

[illegible]tlinge nach Auschwitz gekommen waren, die mir von meiner Tätigkeit in [illegible] bekannt und mit denen ich den Beginn meines Kampfes wagte. Unter diesen Gefangenen war wieder Herr Langbein, den ich sofort an mich heranzog und der mich in meiner Arbeit in jeder Hinsicht ganz ausserordentlich unterstützte. Bei meiner Ankunft bzw. bei Beginn meiner Arbeit in Auschwitz waren im Lager ca. 30.000 Flecktfieberkranke und ca. 6.000 Typhuskranke. Es galt also zuerst, diese schweren Seuchen zu bekämpfen. Ich veranlasste, da andere Möglichkeiten fehlten um für die Körperreinigung der Gefangenen nur kaltes Wasser zur Verfügung stand, zunächst den Bau von Saunas nach finnischem Muster, um dadurch die Möglichkeit des Badens zu geben. Gleichzeitig wurden Entlausungsanlagen errichtet. Durch unermüdliche Tätigkeit, indem ich mich gegen die schwersten Behinderungen seitens der Lagerführung durchsetzte, gelang es mir, nach einiger Zeit tatsächlich das Erlöschen der Seuchen zu erreichen. Die Sterblichkeit, die im Lager bei Beginn meiner Arbeit 90 % und darüber betrug, konnte ich dadurch innerhalb eines Jahres auf 1 - 2 % und noch weniger senken. Weihnachten oder Neujahr 1943 bzw. 1944 schenkten mir ein Gefangener ein Kärtchen, auf dem stand: "Sie haben in diesem Jahre 93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen unsere Wünsche zu sagen, so wünschen wir uns, dass Sie auch im kommenden Jahr bei uns bleiben. Einer für die Gefangenen von Auschwitz" Ich erhielt auch noch andere Schreiben von Gefangenen, in denen ich immer wieder aufgefordert wurde, durchzuhalten und zu bleiben, da sie fürchten müssten, durch mein Weggehen ihres Lebens nicht mehr sicher zu sein. Dieses Schreiben besitze ich nicht mehr. Ich musste sie vernichten, da ich laufend überwacht und beobachtet wurde und mit Haussuchungen rechnen musste. Nur das oben erwähnte Kärtchen habe ich meinem Vater zur Aufbewahrung übergeben. Jetzt hat dieses Kärtchen Herr Dr. Rodehau, Hamburg, Rothenbaumchaussee 121.

Die Bestrafungen in Auschwitz waren wie in den vorher erwähnten Lägern Dachau und Neuengamme Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen und Erhängungen. Misshandlungen waren an der Tagesordnung bei Vergehen kleinster Art, bei Vernehmungen und dergl.. Dagegen ging ich auch immer an, z.B. indem ich jeden mir bekannt gewordenen Fall einer Körpermisshandlung, ganz gleich ob von einem SS-Angehörigen oder von einem Gefangenen ausgeübt, schriftlich meldete an die Lagerführung und die Bestrafung veranlasste. Soweit mir bekannt war, wurden Bestrafungen durch Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen, Erhängungen durchgeführt. Es gab einen besonderen Bau, in welchen Gefangene eingesperrt wurden, um sie also der völligen Bewegungsfreiheit im Lager zu berauben. Dieses Gebäude wurde von der sogen. politischen Abteilung des Lagers beaufsichtigt, es erhielt dort niemand Zutritt. Auch der Arzt durfte dieses Gebäude nur betreten, wenn er zur Behandlung eines Kranken gerufen wurde. Um aber eine reguläre ärztliche Behandlung durchführen zu können, erwirkte ich die Erlaubnis, dass ein Arzt, der als Gefangener im Lager einsass, dort ständig ärztlichen

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 6 -

Dienst verrichten durfte. Die in diesem Gebäude zur Strafe befindlichen Gefangenen, die krank wurden, konnte ich in das Lazarett der Gefangenen überführen lassen. Es kam vor, dass aus diesem Gebäude Kranke mit schweren Körperschäden (Knochen- oder Rippenbrüche) in das Lazarett zur Behandlung kamen. Es kam auch vor, dass der Arzt erst gerufen wurde, wenn der Tod schon eingetreten war oder kurz vor dem Tode, wenn keine ärztliche Hilfe mehr möglich war. Mir fiel auf, dass den Lagerärzten täglich Hunderte von Totenscheinen zur Unterschrift vorgelegt wurden. Nach meinen Feststellungen handelte es sichbei diesen Toten um Menschen, die von der politischen Abt. erschossen wurden, und für die der Arzt eine natürliche Todesursache unterschreiben sollte. Gleichzeitig wurde mir von den Gefangenen berichtet, dass die von der politischen Abteilung zum Tode verurteilten Gefangenen, die krank waren, von Sanitätern durch Injektionen getötet wurden. Ich verbot sofort die Unterschrift unter derartige Todesbescheinigungen und verlangte, dass der Arzt nur dann eine Todesbescheinigung ausstellen darf, wenn er den Toten besichtigt hat und die Todesursache als Natürliche geklärt war. Den Sanitätern verbot ich die Tötung von Menschen, und ich befahl, dass jeder derartige Befehl, der von der politischen Abteilung (Krim.-Sekr.Grabner) oder von irgendeiner anderen Stelle käme, nicht befolgt und mir gemeldet wird. Ich erklärte den Sanitätern wie den Aerzten, dass sie nur ihre ärztliche Tätigkeit auszuüben hätten und diese sei helfen.und Not lindern. Wegen dieser meiner Haltung wurde ich von der Gestapo und dem Lagerkommandanten verhört und es wurde mir vorgeworfen, den Anordnungen der Führung entgegenzuarbeiten, ich sei mir meiner Aufgabe als Nationalsozialist nicht bewusst. Ich förderte die polnische Widerstandsbewegung und erschwerte den Kampf gegen diese. Da ich aber nachweisen konnte, dass Grabner nicht wie angegeben nur polnische Staatsangehörige hatte töten lassen, sondern z.B. auch Deutsche, entging ich einer Festnahme bzw. Bestrafung.

In Auschwitz kamen häufig Züge an mit Juden, die vernichtet werden sollten. Mit dieser Massnahme war nur ein kleiner Personenkreis betraut, dieser Kreis bestand aus der politischen Abteilung und der Lagerführung. Nachdem ich Kenntnis bekommen hatte von dieser Aktion durch Erzählen von Gefangenen und Kameraden, bat ich zunächst um meine Versetzung von Auschwitz, denn diese Massnahme war mir unfassbar. Die Versetzung wurde mir abgelehnt. Dann meldete ich mich krank, wollte in Lazarettbehandlung, aber die Gefangenen baten mich immer wieder dringend, zu bleiben, auszuhalten, da ich der Einzige wäre, der für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens sorgte. Ich konnte aber unmöglich diese Vernichtung mit ansehen, ohne wenigstens versucht zu haben, Einfluss auf diese Massnahmen zu bekommen oder sie in ihren Auswirkungen zu mildern. Die Juden wurden in Kammern getrieben und dort mit Giftgas getötet. Mit der Untersuchung der Leichen hatte ich nichts zu tun. Nur sehr wenige, ich schätze etwa 10 %, sind der Vernichtung entgangen, die Lagerführung bestimmte die Menschen, die von der Vernichtung

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

- 7 -

ausgeschlossen wurden und in das Lager aufgenommen werden konnten. Um nun Einfluss auf diese Massnahme überhaupt zu gewinnen, stellte ich den Bedarf an arbeitsfähigen Menschen in Deutschland dar, gab meiner Meinung Ausdruck, dass unter den ankommenden Juden viel mehr Arbeitsfähige sein müssten. Ich erreichte, dass auch hier der Arzt insofern Einfluss erhielt, als er seine Meinung aussern konnte über die Arbeitsfähigkeit. Dadurch wurden viel mehr Menschen am Leben erhalten als vorher, während vordem etwa schätzungsweise 10 % der Vernichtung entgingen, konnten später wenigstens bzw. durchschnittlich die Hälfte der ankommenden Juden am Leben erhalten bleiben. Durch den Vorschlag, jüdische Familienlager einzurichten, erhoffte ich, weiter dieser Vernichtung entgegenzutreten zu können. Es wurden später auch jüdische Familienlager eingerichtet.

Die russische Offensive machte die Räumung des Lagers notwendig, von vorgesetzter Dienststelle war beabsichtigt, die marschfähigen Gefangenen rechtzeitig in das Reichsgebiet zurückzuführen, die Kranken aber vernichtet werden sollten. Da es sich dabei um viele Tausende von Menschen handelte, bemühte ich mich , mit allen Mitteln diesem wahnsinnigen Vorhaben entgegenzutreten. Ich schlug vor, die Kranken mit ausreichendem Pflege- und Aerztepersonal in den Lazaretten zurückzulassen, während die Absicht bestand, die Kranken in ein Kohlenbergwerk zu bringen, um sie dort zu töten. Mein Vorschlag setzte sich schliesslich durch, die Kranken mit ausreichender ärztlicher Versorgung am Leben erhalten werden.

In Salza hatte ich mich sofort für die Besserung der Lebensbedingungen der Gefangenen und für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens eingesetzt, war dort zu wenig Zeit, um Grundlegendes zu erreichen, da ich am 13.3.45. von Salza weg kam. Hier in Salza befanden sich die Werkzeugmaschinen-Betriebe und die Gefangenen mussten unter den schwersten Bedingungen Tage arbeiten. Jede Sabotage wurde mit dem Tode bestraft. Hinrichtungen (Erhängungen) sehr zahlreich waren. Von den Gefangenen gehört, dass die Methoden zur Erpressung von Geständnissen grausam gewesen sein müssen, trotz aller meiner Bemühungen gelang es mir hierauf noch Einfluss zu gewinnen.

Ich könnte noch vieles mehr zu diesen Dingen sagen, aber das würde zu weit führen.

v.g.u.

.....

.....W. Baum

Krim.-Sekr. (Blan

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

Nachtrag:

"Ich muss noch erwähnen, dass ich bei der englischen durch Herrn R o d e h a u, Hamburg, Rotenbaumchaussee 121, Tel.44 20 20, ein Bericht über meine Tätigkeit eingereicht habe, dieser Bericht ist bei der englischen obersten Kommandobehörde in Vorlage, mit dem Ansuchen, von einer Festnahem meiner Person abzusehen, bis zur weiteren Untersuchung. Der Vertreter der englischen Behörde erklärte mir, bei meiner Vernehmung im Krankenhaus Eppendorf, dass ich dort (im Krankenhaus) bis zur weiteren Veranlassung durch ihn bleiben solle. Er wolle wiederkommen. Ich würde dann weiteres hören."

v. g. u.

Krim.-Sekretär(Blancke)

Document 5 contd.: Interrogation Report of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945.

6

INTERROGATION REPORT

Date of Interrogation 21.7.45. Serial No.

Surname WIRTHS Christian names EDUARD EGID

Date of Birth 4.9.09. Place of Birth Würzburg Nationality German

Profession Doctor Religion

Father (with profession and domicile)

Mother

Wife (name and address)

Children

Last Permanent address The Schloss, Merchingen Baden

Military service With No. & rank S.S. Medical Corps- OBERSTABSARTZ (Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Identity Documents Reise pass 120. SCHWERKRIEGSBESCHÄDIGTENAUSNEIS. Nr. 216398

Whether Searched yes Money in Possession Handed back

Miscellaneous Documents

Other Property in possession Personal effects- handed back
(List in detail on separate sheet if necessary)

Politics Member of S.A., N.S.D.A.P. and finally S.S.

Associates

CASE HISTORY

Apprehended by Cpl. Roney K.N. at 0900 hrs. on 21.7.45.

Joined S.A. in 1933(June) and then N.S.D.A.P. June 1933

1934 Became member of S.S. medical corps. Asked to be allowed to continue medical studies and prepare for examinations - granted

1940 February - enlisted in Waffen S.S. as a Doctor

1940 May - became OBERARTZ (S.S. Obersturmfuhrer)

1942 Promoted to STABSARTZ (S.S. Hauptsturmfuhrer)

1944 Promoted to OBERSTABSARTZ (S.S. Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Served with front line troops from 1940-1942 then became ill and transferred to concentration camps

1942 May and June at Dachau. The doctor in charge at that time was Dr. Wolther- saw experiments on prisoners for malarea by a Professor Schilling from Berlin

1942 July and August- at Nevengamme camp where he was Dr. in charge

Case History cont.

Document 6: Report on the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by a military authority of the Royal Air Force.

CASE HISTORY CONT:

No experiments at time but many atrocities - camp comman
Sturmbahnfuhrer Weiss.

1942 September 5 and 6th.- transferred to Auschwitz camp- also Doctor in charge- remained there until January 1945. Saw many atrocities and witnessed many experimental operations for sterilisation

1945 February 1st. to Salza - forced labour camp for workers making V.1,s.

1945 May worked as a Dr. in S.S. hospital at Husum
May 21st. to reserve Lazaret Gr. Flottbek Hamburg where he was treated for heart trouble
June- to german military hospital at Eppendorf Hamburg for appendicitus operation.

SPECIAL POINTS Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked.
Can also give names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps

CONCLUSION WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the camps he was the doctor in charge.

RECOMMENDATIONS Further interrogation of this man and an investigation into his activities at these camps would be productive of much useful information.

PERSONALITIES

Interrogated by Cpl. Roney K.N. Cpl. Ezersky G. R.A.F. Security Section, Hamburg

Document 6 contd.: Report on the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by a military authority of the Royal Air Force.

/4

die
Flecktyphusepidemie, deretwegen ich nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde, hätten wir sie schützen müssen. Aber dafür fehlte es uns letztlich an wirksamen Hilfsmitteln. Also waren die Selektionen und die Tötung der Nichtarbeitsfähigen in den als Duschräumen getarnten Gaskammern zwar durchaus keine angenehme, aber eine unter den Kriegsbedingungen und unter den besonderen Umständen noch erträgliche Lösung.

Q: Sie töteten also aus Mitleid?

A: Auf eine solche Frage kann ich ihnen keine angemessene Antwort geben. Es war Krieg. Denken sie an die Verh ltnisse in ihrem Heimatland in diesen Jahren. Auch bei Ihnen gab es Arbeitslager und Internierungslager für Ausländer oder solche Menschen, die Ihrer Regierung gef hrlich erschienen sind. Ihr Land war es, das im Burenkrieg die ersten Konzentrationslager eingerichtet hat. Der Krieg hat sein eigenes Gesetz. Als Kommandant einer Frontheinheit müssen sie Menschen in den Tod schicken. Als Soldat töte Sie nicht nur Soldaten, sondern auch Zivilisten, wenn sie eine Ortschaft beschießen oder eine Stadt bombardieren. Als Truppenarzt haben Sie zu entscheiden, welchen Verwundeten Sie helfen und welchen Sie sterben lassen. Es gibt leider Situationen, in denen Sie nur zwischen zwei Übeln entscheiden können und entscheiden müssen. Dabei übernehmen Sie zwangsläufig Verantwortung für ethisch eigentlich Verurteilenswertes und werden in diesem Sinne schuldlos schuldig.

Q: Beschreiben Sie, wie eine solche Selektion ablief.

A: Ich stellte für jede Woche einen Dienstplan zusammen, welcher Arzt die eintreffenden Transporte zu empfangen hatte. Dabei habe ich auch mich nicht ausgenommen, weil ich der Auffassung war, daß derart schwierige und unangenehme Einsätze von jedem übernommen werden müssen. Außerdem wollte ich dem Lagerkommandanten gegenüber durchsetzen, da die Selektionen ausschließlich in den Händen von Ärzten oder doch wenigstens von medizinischem Pers[illegible] im weiteren Sinne bleiben müssen. Es mußte also jeder ran und das heißt in jenen Wochen vom Sommer 1943 bis in den Sommer 1944 an denen die meisten Transporte eintrafen, auch mehrfach in der Woche. Die eintreffenden Transporte wurden also entweder an der Rampe des Stammlagers oder an der Rampe in Birkenau von einem Rampenkommando aus SS-Angehörigen, Lager-Kapos und dem

Document 7: Transcript of the interrogation of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Captain Ian MacBallister of September 15, 1945.

Ref.: WO 309/107 110055

Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Eduard WIRTHS Auschwitz, 1

Meine lieben Eltern !

Nun wollte ich Euch in Ruhe und ausführlich schreiben, da Gelegenheit ist, den Brief schnell durch einen ohnehin über Würzburg fahrenden Kurier zu Euch kommen zu lassen. Es geht leider nun nicht mehr, weil der Kurier schon heute abfahren muß und ich durch das Vorbereiten und Verpacken gestern nicht zum Schreiben gekommen bin. Nehmt also so meine herzlichsten Grüße für Weihnachten und alle guten Wünsche!

Bleibt uns gesund! Es ist so beruhigend und schön, Euch zuhause zu wissen. Gerade jetzt, da Traudel so krank war und ist, hat es mich außerordentlich beruhigt zu wissen, wie sehr Ihr Lieben Euch um sie kümmert, und ich bin Euch auch so besonders dankbar, daß Ihr mir immer so liebe Nachricht über ihren Zustand gegeben habt.

Habt auch noch recht herzlichen Dank für Euren lieben Brief, der mich sehr erfreut hat.

Nun ist es aber nicht so, lieber Vater, wie Du meinst, daß ich etwa die jetzigen großen Veränderungen in Auschwitz erreicht hätte, sondern der Befehl ist von höchster Stelle gekommen. So weit reich denn mein Arm doch noch lange nicht. Das Einzige, was ich für mich dabei buchen könnte, wäre vielleicht, daß ich [illegible] und [illegible] ich eben [illegible] lastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den [illegible] zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit [illegible]

Document 8: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

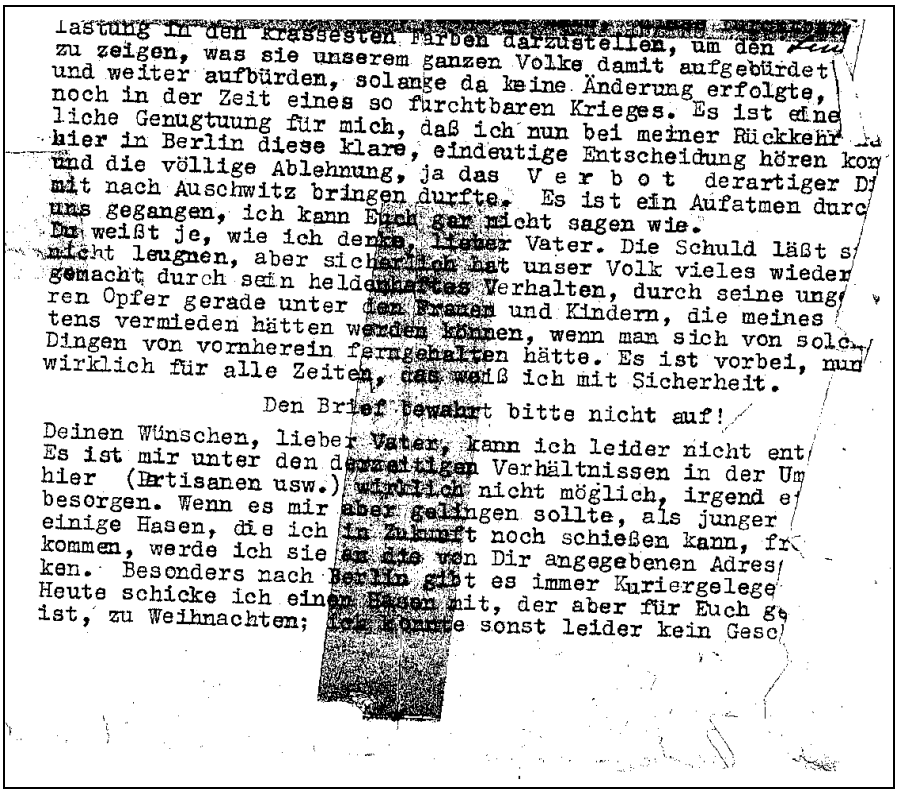

lastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den Feu
zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit aufgebürdet
und weiter aufbürden, solange da keine Änderung erfolgte,
noch in der Zeit eines so furchtbaren Krieges. Es ist eine
liche Genugtuung für mich, daß ich nun bei meiner Rückkehr
hier in Berlin diese klare, eindeutige Entscheidung hören kon
und die völlige Ablehnung, ja das V e r b o t derartiger D
mit nach Auschwitz bringen durfte. Es ist ein Aufatmen durc
uns gegangen, ich kann Euch gar nicht sagen wie.
Du weißt je, wie ich denke, lieber Vater. Die Schuld läßt s
nicht leugnen, aber sicherlich hat unser Volk vieles wieder
gemacht durch sein heldenhaftes Verhalten, durch seine ung
ren Opfer gerade unter den Frauen und Kindern, die meines
tens vermieden hätten werden können, wenn man sich von solc
Dingen von vornherein ferngehalten hätte. Es ist vorbei, nun
wirklich für alle Zeiten, das weiß ich mit Sicherheit.

Den Brief bewahrt bitte nicht auf!

Deinen Wünschen, lieber Vater, kann ich leider nicht ent
Es ist mir unter den derzeitigen Verhältnissen in der Um
hier (Artisanen usw.) wirklich nicht möglich, irgend e
besorgen. Wenn es mir aber gelingen sollte, als junger
einige Hasen, die ich in Zukunft noch schießen kann, fr
kommen, werde ich sie an die von Dir angegebenen Adres
ken. Besonders nach Berlin gibt es immer Kuriergelege
Heute schicke ich einen Hasen mit, der aber für Euch g
ist, zu Weihnachten; ich konnte sonst leider kein Gesc

Document 8 contd.: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

Euch Lieben besorgen.

Ich habe nun noch eine elektrische Grubenlampe für Euch, den Luftschutzkeller gedacht. Ich konnte sie aber nicht ihr mitschicken, weil das Gepäck einfach zu schwer wurde. Um sie aber sicher an Ort und Stelle zu bringen, schicke ich sie Euch als Nachnahmepaket. Da auch diese Lampe als Weihnachtsgeschenk gedacht ist, sende ich im heutigen Brief 50.-- RMk als Nachnahmebetrag.

Da Ihr mich nun leider Weihnachten nicht besuchen kommt - und dies ist sicher richtig, denn die Reiseschwierigkeiten sind ungeheuer und für Dich, liebe Mutter, besonders anstrengend und gefährlich, habe ich die Familie meines Fahrers, des Urschel, eingeladen, über Weihnachten in mein Haus zu ziehen. Die armen Leute sind aus Ungarn geflüchtet und haben im Sudetengau irgendwo provisorisch Quartier bezogen. So habe ich also auch Kinder um mich zu Weihnachten. Im Übrigen freut mich besonders, an diesen Tagen Euren lieben Anruf zu bekommen. Ich bin Euch sehr dankbar, wenn Ihr mich anruft, denn meine Versuche, Euch von hier aus zu erreichen, sind ausnahmslos gescheitert. Woran das liegt, kann ich nicht sagen, das Amt behauptet immer, Störungen in der Leitung zu haben udgl. Es liegt wohl auch am guten Willen.

Gesundheitlich geht es mir ausgezeichnet. Ich hatte mich, als ich zurück kam etwas erkältet, aber das ist alles vorbei. Von Seiten des Herzens spüre ich kaum noch etwas. Ich halte doch für recht wesentlich, daß ein guter Teil der seelischen Belastungen für mich wegfällt.

Nun seid Ihr, liebe Eltern, an Weihnachten auch ein wenig froh, trotz der schweren Zeit, und seid überzeugt, es gibt doch noch einsichtige Menschen und es wird auch noch vieles besser und ~~gut, was man im Augenblick noch so sehnlich erwünscht.~~

Nehmt Euch des R. ein wenig an und packt ihm bitte nicht zuviel für mich auf. Er soll noch verschiedenes auf seiner Reise erledigen und hat dann zuviel Schlepperei. Ich bin ja so gut versorgt hier, Marta betreut mich wirklich mütterlich.

Herzlichst grüßt u. küßt

Euer H. Eduard

Document 8 contd.: Copy of letter from Eduard Wirths of Dec. 13, 1944 to his parents.

Albert Wirths 8701 Geroldshausen, den 21. Juni 7
Nr. 64

Herrn Professor
Ernst K l e m e n t
Adlerstraße 3

A 9523 Landskron

Sehr geehrter Herr Professor Klement,

mit bestem Dank bestätige ich den Empfang Ihres geehrten Schreibens v. 25.Mai und danke Ihnen besonders für das Verständnis, das Sie mir entgegenbringen.

Ich haben Ihnen schon mitgeteilt, daß Sie mein volles Vertrauen besitzen und ich keine anderweitigen Erklärungen abgeben möchte.

Ich bin mir auch der Gefahr bewußt, daß nach so langer Zeit einen die Erinnerung täuschen kann.

Über die Vergasungen hat mir jedoch mein Sohn Eduard wörtliche Angaben gemacht.

Die Vergasungen wurden, nun kann meine Kenntnis z.T. auch von anderer Seite kommen, nur von der SS durchgeführt.

Nach Eintreffen der Judentransporte wurden die arbeitsfähigen Männer durch die Ärzte aussortiert (was mein Sohn nach seiner Angabe erreicht hatte) und dann die übrigen, Alt und Jung, in den als Badeanstalt getarnten Raum geführt und dort sofort vergast.

Die Leichen wurden durch Kommandos von Juden zu den Verbrennungsöfen geschafft und verbrannt.

Die hiermit beschäftigten Juden wurden von Zeit zu Zeit selbst vergast, so daß nichts hinausdringen konnte.

Bei der außerordentlichen Größe der gesamten Lager die gegeneinander abgeschlossen waren und sehr geringe Bewegungsmöglichkeit der Häftlinge war, kann es wohl sein, daß der Wiener Häftling "Kautsky" nie hiervon erfahren hat.

Nach Angabe meines Sohnes Eduard mir gegenüber, erfolgten die Vergasungen systematisch in großem Umfange.

Es ist wohl müßig um Zahlen zu streiten. Wenn wie Sie mir mitteilen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor, das jüdische Dokumentationszentrum in Paris ermittelt hat, daß im 2. Weltkrieg 1.485 292 Juden ums Leben gekommen sind, ist dies ja auch eine erschreckende Zahl.

-2-

Document 9: Copy of letter of Eduard Wirths's father to a revisionist.

-2-

Berechnungen aufzustellen, ob es räumlich und zeitlich möglich gewesen sei, Tötungen in den fantastischen Zahlen vorzunehmen, können wohl nicht weiterführen, alle Anlagen wurden ja völlig zerstört und die Leichen auch haufenweise mit Benzin übergossen und verbrannt.

M.E. sollte man die Ereignisse im eigentlichen Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, die durch die dauernde Überfüllung des Lagers und die ungenügende Verpflegung der Häftlinge, schrecklich genug waren und die Judenvergasung durch die SS, die sich hierdurch mißbraucht fühlte, auseinanderhalten.

Die überaus erfolgreiche Tätigkeit meines Sohnes wurde von vielen anerkannt, wie auch von dem SS Richter Morgen im Nürnberger Prozeß erklärt wurde. Er hat vielen Häftlingen das Leben erhalten, während mein Sohn durch die Judenvergasungen in Auschwitz selbst ein Opfer dieser wahnsinnigen Verbrechen geworden ist.

Ich kann allen Ihren Ausführungen in vollem Umfange beistimmen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor und füge Durchschlag eines Schreibens an Herrn Schörghofer bei, der mir einen umfangreichen Brief schrieb.

Ich verweise auch auf die Ihnen gesandte Ablichtung des Schr. meines Sohnes Eduard v. 13. Dez. 1944

3 Anlagen

J. Wirths

Document 9 contd.: Copy of letter of Eduard Wirths's father to a revisionist

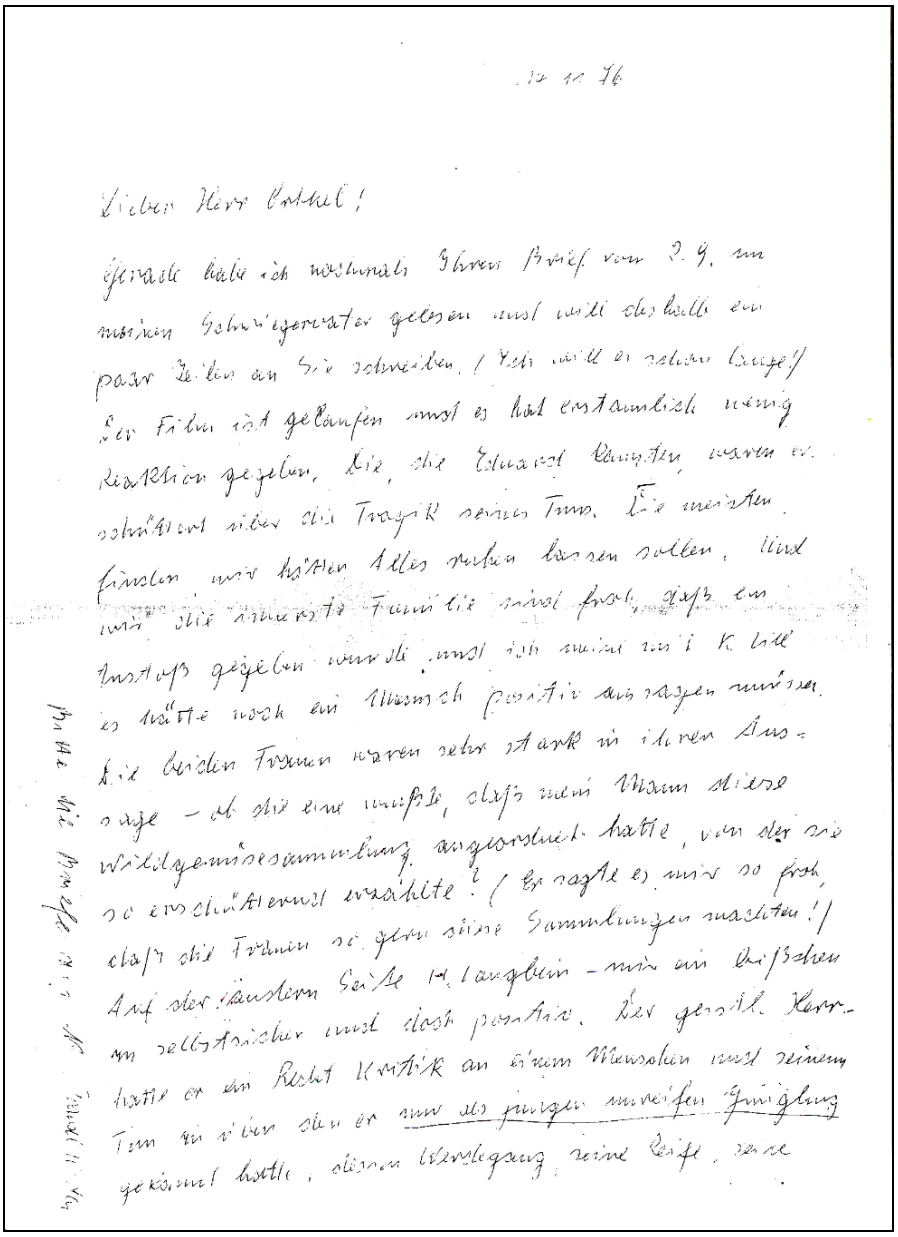

14.11.76

Lieber Herr Orthel!

Gestern habe ich nochmals Ihren Brief vom 2.9. an meinen Schwiegervater gelesen und will deshalb ein paar Zeilen an Sie schreiben. / Vielleicht will er selber kaum/ Der Film ist gelaufen und es hat erstaunlich wenig Reaktion gegeben, die, die Eduard kannten, waren erschüttert über die Tragik seines Tuns. Die meisten finden, wir hätten Alles ruhen lassen sollen. Und wie die innerste Familie wird froh, daß ein Anstoß gegeben wurde und ich meine mit K. will es hätte noch ein Mensch positiv aussagen müssen. Die beiden Frauen waren sehr stark in ihren Aussage – ob sie eine wußte, daß mein Mann diese Wildgemüsesammlung angeordnet hatte, von der sie so erschütternd erzählte? (Er sagte es mir so froh, daß die Frauen so gern seine Sammlungen machten!/ Auf der äußeren Seite 14. Lauglein – wie ein Kriegsbeschädigter und doch positiv. Der gerecht. Herr – hatte er das Recht Kritik an einem Menschen und seinem Tun zu üben, den er nur als jungen unreifen Jüngling gekannt hatte, diesen Überlegung, seine Reife, seine

Hab' wie gesagt nie ein Wort über Vater gesprochen

Lebensopferung er nicht entgolten hat, er nicht kommen konnte und den er mit niederträchtigen Lästereien als „SS Hauptling" abstempelte, dessen Tun er als „Alles logisch falsch" aburteilte, der doch der Gatte des Vaters war, den der Hr. Dr. Löffler heute noch so hoch verehrt?
Wir, als Angehörige lästern ja nicht.
Ich kann mir nicht denken, daß mein Sohn Lorenz es abgestritten hat daß er in An. Verbrechen gegeben hat.
Das steht nicht zur Debatte. Aber, was wir alle ab streiten ist, daß Eduard ein Verbrecher war. Er hat Verbrechen begangen, aber nicht freiwillig und nicht gern, sondern mit blutendem Herzen. (Ist es ein Verbrechen, wenn einer Schiffbrüchige vom Floß stößt, um die, die drauf sind wenigstens zu retten? – jeder Vergleich hinkt.)
Wir sind sehr stolz auf unseren Vater u. ich auf meinen Mann, er hat sein Leben und Wirken bestanden. Möge Niemand mehr in solch eine Situation kommen, möge Jeder in der gleichen Situation so handeln wie mein Mann.
Ich schicke Ihnen noch 2 Briefe von K. L. mit. Er wäre der fehlendste positive Aussager gewesen. In seinem 2. Brief muß ich sagen, ich hatte ihm geschrieben, daß es mich wundert immer zu hören, daß mein Mann ohne H. Langleim nichts hätte tun können sondern daß ich glaube, daß man Mann ohne Langleim mehr hätte tun können als Langleim ohne meinen Mann.

Weil aber Sie, Herr Orthel, Ihnen nochmals als für den Film und wenn wieder Ihnen, irgendwann von Ihnen in Polen, Berichte sie auch ohne Ihren Namen Folg. Wird Entfolg für Ihre Arbeit

Document 10 contd.: Copy of letter of Nov. 14, 1976 from Eduard Wirths's wife to documentary film producer Rolf Orthel.

A b s c h r i f t.

Der Kommandant
Konzentrationslager
Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz, den 3. Juli 1944

3

Militärische Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Eduard Wirths, geb. 4.9.1909

SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Eduard W i r t h s übernahm am 1.9.1942 die Dienststelle des SS-Standortarztes Auschwitz, weil zu diesem Zeitpunkt die Verhältnisse einen tatkräftigen und urteilsfähigen SS-Führer verlangten.

Seiner großzügigen Planung, gepaart mit soldatischer Zielsetzung in der Durchführung eines Auftrages war es zu verdanken, daß in kurzer Zeit der Sanitätsdienst in dem weitverzweigten Lagersystem ein Instrument wurde, das den überhandnehmenden Seuchenherden mit Nachdruck Einhalt gebot.
Dr. W. verstand es, mit den einfachsten zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln zu improvisieren.

Durch seine hervorragenden Charaktereigenschaften, Fleiß, Ausdauer, Selbstlosigkeit und Härte gegen sich selbst, war und ist er seinen Mitarbeitern das immer gleichbleibende Vorbild.

Von dem ihm zur ärztlichen Versorgung unterstellten SS-Angehörigen mit deren Familien wird ihm Achtung und größtes Vertrauen entgegengebracht.

Bei seinen Führerkameraden wird er seines bescheidenen Auftretens wegen geschätzt.

Seiner eigenen Initiative ist die Errichtung eines hier fast fertiggestellten SS-Lazarettes zuzuschreiben.

Mit derselben soldatischen Zähigkeit, mit der er die ärztliche Versorgung der Truppe organisierte, führte er auch die der hier einsitzenden Häftlinge durch. Seiner Umsicht und seinem ärztlichen Können ist es zuzuschreiben, daß manche Arbeitskraft der Rüstungsproduktion erhalten blieb.

Er ist dem SS-Standortältesten ein Berater von ausschlaggebender Bedeutung geworden.

Seine Beförderung zum SS-Sturmbannführer (R) ist auf Grund seiner bisher gezeigten Leistungen und im Hinblick auf die noch gestellten Aufgaben gerechtfertigt.-

gez.: Unterschrift

SS-Sturmbannführer

F.d.R.d.A.
Bln., d. 12.7.44

SS-Oberscharführer

Document 11: Transcript of a “military evaluation” of Dr. Eduard Wirths by the commandant of CC Auschwitz I.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager-

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 5. [illegible] 1944.

Fernsprecher: Sammel-Nr. 3171

Diktatzeichen:
Amt D III/Az.21/7.44-Dr.Lg/K.-

Im Antwortschreiben unbedingt anzugeben!

4

Fachliche Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.9.09.

Der SS-Hauptsturmführer d.R. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 4.9.09, wurde am 2.3.1942 als Lagerarzt zum KL Dachau versetzt. Am 1.9.1942 wurde ihm die Stelle des 1.Lagerarztes KL Auschwitz übertragen und er hat diese Stelle bisher zur vollsten Zufriedenheit seiner Vorgesetzten ausgefüllt. Wirths ist ein ehrlicher und offener Charakter; als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.

In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausserordentlich ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Massnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, im Bereiche des KL Auschwitz ein SS-Lager-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn im Frühjahr dieses Jahres in Auschwitz ein den anderen SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges Lazarett fertiggestellt wird. Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern so durchzusetzen, dass ohne Härten die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.

Seine Leistungen gehen über den Durchschnitt weit hinaus. Obwohl er körperlich nach seinem Einsatz in Karelien zeitweise stark behindert ist, tut er dann noch seine Pflicht, auch wenn es ihm körperlich ausserordentlich schwer fällt.

Als sein sanitätsdienstlicher Vorgesetzter halte ich ihn auf Grund seiner Leistungen und seiner Haltung für würdig, ihn zum nächsten Beförderungstermin zum SS-Sturmbannführer d.R. vorzuschlagen.

Der Leiter des Sanitätswesens
im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt u.
Chef des Amtes D III

SS - Standartenführer.

Document 12: Copy of a “professional evaluation” of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Enno Lolling, head of Office D III in the SS *WVHA* in Oranienburg.

11

-Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager-

Amt D III.

B e u r t e i l u n g

des SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.9.09.

SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.9.09, ist seit dem 2.3.42 als Lagerarzt im Bereiche der Konz.-Lager, seit 1.9.42 als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt im Konz.-Lager Auschwitz tätig.

Er besitzt einen ehrlichen und offenen Charakter. Irgendwelche Schwächen, Neigungen und Suchte sind nicht bekannt.

Als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.

In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausserordentlich ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss noch betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Massnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, im Bereiche des K.L. Auschwitz ein SS-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn in den nächsten Tagen in Auschwitz ein den andern SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges SS-Lazarett eröffnet wird.

Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern zu durchzusetzen, dass ohne Härten die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.

Sein ausserdienstliches Verhalten ist einwandfrei.

Weltanschaulich ist er vollkommen gefestigt, er besitzt eine überzeugende und freie Vortragsart.

SS-Hstuf. Wirths nahm bis zum 2.3.42 am Ostfeldzug teil und ist im Besitze des EK.II.Kl., der Ostmedaille und des KVK.II.Kl.m.Schw. Seine Stelle als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt füllt er zur vollsten Zufriedenheit voll aus.

Vorwürfe liegen nicht vor.

Der Chef des Amtes D III

SS - Standartenführer.

Document 13: Copy of an “evaluation” of Dr. Eduard Wirths by Enno Lolling, head of Office D III in the SS *WVHA* in Oranienburg.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Brzezinka w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

ODPIS 145

Sturmbannführer Dr. Eduard Wirths

war Standortarzt des K.L.Auschwitz von 1942 bis z. Räumung.

Wirths hatte vor dem Krieg eine ausgedehnte Landpraxis als praakt. Arzt im badischen Hinterland. Z-u Beginn des Krieges wurde er als Arzt zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und war bei verschiedenen Verbänden an der Front eingesetzt. Durch rücksichtslosen Einsatz seiner Person zog er sich in Finnland ein schweres Herzleiden zu und konnte an der Front nicht mehr verwendet werden. So kam er zur Insp. K.L. und zum K.L. Auschwitz.

Wirths war ein tüchtiger Arzt mit einem stark geprägten Pflichtgefühl und äusserst gewissenhaft und vorsichtig. Er hatte umfassende Kenntnisse auf allen medizinischen Gebieten und war stets bestrebt sein ärztl. Wissen u. Können zu erweitern. Doch war er sehr weich und gutmütig und brauchte unbedingt einen starken Rückhalt auf den er sich stützen konnte. Alle ihm erteilten Befehle und Weisungen befolgte er mit peinlichster Sorgfalt. In Zweifelfällen vergewisserte er sich stets über die Richtigkeit. So liess er sich die Weisungen der Polit. Abt. Grabners über verschleierte Executionen grundsätzlich immer von mir persönlich bestätigen, ehe er sie durchführte. Zum steten Ärger Grabners, der ihm dies sehr übel nahm. Oft und oft klagte mir Wirths, dass er diese von ihm verlangten Tötungen mit seinem ärztlichen Gewissen nicht vereinbaren könne und sehr darunter litte. Er bat auch immer wieder um eine andere ärztl. Verwendung bei Lolling und beim Reichsarzt, vergebens. Ich musste ihn immer wieder aufrichten mit dem Hinweis auf die harte Notwendigkeit der vom RF-SS ergangenen Befehle. Auch die gesamte Juden-Vernichtung brachte ihm Gewissensscrupel, die er mir oft im Vertrauen offenbarte. In seiner Gewissenhaftigkeit und Vorsicht hat er alle Experimente mit Cyklon B – die Herstellung der Blausäurelösung zum Einspritzen und die Versuche mit dem Präparat, ohne Schädigung, die Massen-Entlausung durchführen zu können. Die Versuche brachten ihm mehrfach schwere Schäden bei, bis ich ihm dies strikt verbot.

In seinen ihm unterstellten Ärzten und dem Sanitätspersonal hatte

Document 14: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

er bis auf wenige Ausnahmen keine besondere Hilfe. Die Ärzte waren für Auschwitz viel zu wenig, dann meist unbrauchbar, oft untragbar, durch ihr Verhalten oder ihre Mängel. Der Personalmangel war – wie bei allem Auschwitzer Dienststellen – chronisch. Fast die gesamte ärztliche Versorgung der Häftlinge lag in den Händen der Häftlingsärzte, die unter der "Aufsicht" der wenigen SS Ärzte ihre ärztl. Tätigkeit ausübten. Zum Teil hervorragend und wertvoll, aber oft auch verhängnisvoll. Die Tätigkeit derCapos und Blockältesten fand im Krankenbau ihre Krönung. Bei der Vielzahl und Unübersichtlichkeit der Häftlings-Kranken-Reviere nicht zu überwachen. Auch war es kaum möglich V-Leute in einem Krankenbau zu halten. Die Wissenden der Häftlinge zogen es vor zu schweigen!. Wirths hat mir oft über seine Versuche, mit diesen Zustand aufzuräumen, berichtet und deren klägliches Scheitern. Den Häftlings Ärzten und Pflegepersonal irgend eine Untat nachzuweisen war nicht möglich, besonders nicht bei dem Massensterben in den Seuchenzeiten. Auch das Bemühen Wirths aus den im Revier liegenden, durch Schläge verletzten Häftlg. die Täter herauszubringen war ergebnislos. Die Angst vor der Allmächtigkeit und Allwissenheit der wirklichen Lagergewalt war zu gross. Wirths hielt es für seine erste Pflicht, ständig alle hygien. Einrichtungen zu überwachen, zu verbessern und sich mit allen Mitteln für die Beseitigung alles hyg. sanit. Missstände einzusetzen. W. lag in ständigem Krieg mit der Bauleitung, weil er ständig um die Verbesserung und die Neuerrichtung dieser Einrichtungen drängen und bei ihm bekannt werdenden Fehlern unnachsichtlich nicht eher ruhte, bis diese beseitigt waren.– In seinen monatlichen Arztberichten an D III und an den Reichsarzt SS schilderte Wirths bis ins Kleinste den genauen Gesundheitszustand, den Stand der ges.Hygien. und sanitären Einrichtungen und die aufgetretenen Missstände in einer klaren Darstellungsweise und schonungslosester Offenheit. In diesen Berichten bat Wirths jedesmal um Hilfe zur Beseitigung dieses krassen, später grauenhaft zu nennenden, Allgemeinzustandes des Lagers. Jeder der diese Berichte las, konnte sich ein wirklichkeitsgetreues Bild die-

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

ser Zustände machen. Auch bei mündlichen Referaten bei D III bezw. RA-SS nahm dr. Wirths keine Rücksicht und berichtete schonungslos. Die von Pohl über D III angeforderten Sonderberichte bei Seuchen z.B. wenn ihm die hohen Totenziffern zu denken gaben - verfasste Wirths so krass und vor allem die Ursachen, die zu all diesen Mißständen führten, so eindeutig hervorhebend und unterstreichend, dass die Berichte oft selbst mir zu übertrieben schienen. Doch liess ich Wirths gewähren. Eine fühlbare Hilfe ist durch alle diese ärztl. Berichte Auschwitz nie erstanden. Aber keine massgebende vorgesetzte Dienststelle blieb im Unklaren über die katastrophalen Zustände des K.L.Auschwitz und kein Vorgesetzter - auch das RSHA nicht - kann je behaupten, darüber nichts erfahren zu haben!.- Wirths war oft verzweifelt ob dieses Nicht-Hören-wollens der oberen Dienststellen, er glaubte aber doch, dass eines Tages endlich entscheidend von oben eingegriffen würde. Ich liess ihm seinen Glauben, ich erhoffte nach dem RF-SS-Besuch 1/Sommer 42 nichts mehr.- Wirths tat zur Abstellung der schlimmsten Mißstände alles was er konnte, er hatte gute und auch durchfühlbare Einfälle - aber bis sie durchgeführt werden konnten - waren sie überholt, gegenstandslos geworden, durch die weitere Verstopfung. Mir selbst war W. ein guter, treuer Helfer, ein guter Berater in allen Dingen seines Aufgabenbereiches. Selbst Lolling gab zu - was er nicht gerne tat - dass W. der beste Arzt aller K.L. war. Ich habe in meiner 10-jährigen Dienstzeit im K.L.Wesen nie einen Besseren erlebt.- Im Umgang mit den Häftlinge war er korrekt und versuchte ihnen gerecht zu werden. M.E. war er oft zu gutmütig und vor allem zu leichtgläubig. Auch wurde seine Gutmütigkeit von den Häftlingen, besonders von den weiblichen, oft zu seinem Nachteil ausgenutzt. Die Häftlings-Ärzte bevorzugte er besonders, ja ich hatte oft den Eindruck, dass er sie als Kollegen behandelte. Das hatte wie ich oben schon andeutete, erhebliche Nachteile für das Lager. Seine Krebsforschungen in Verbindung mit seinem Bruder und die - soweit mir bekannt wenigen operativen Eingriffe auf diesem Gebiet, waren nicht schädi-

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM

148

gend. Doch die Erkenntnisse dieser Forschung sind für die ganze medizinische Welt von weittragendster Bedeutung, sie waren m.W. einmalig.

Nach der Räumung Auschwitz's kam Wirths erst nach Mittelbau dann nach Bergen-Belsen u. zuletzt noch nach Neuengamme. Sein Herzleiden hatte sich durch die Auschwitzer Arbeit so verschlimmert, dass er fast dienstunfähig war. Auch schwand sein Gehör zusehends.- Er lebte in einer glücklichen Ehe und hatte 4 Kinder.- W. war sehr kameradschaftlich und war unter den Kameraden auch sehr beliebt. Er half jedem, der zu ihm kam. Auch in den SS-Familien hat er als Arzt viel geholfen, Alle hatten Vertrauen zu ihm.

XI/46. /-/ H.

Z oryginałem zgodny

Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy

Jan Sehn

Document 14 contd.: Report on Dr. Eduard Wirths that the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, produced in Polish captivity.

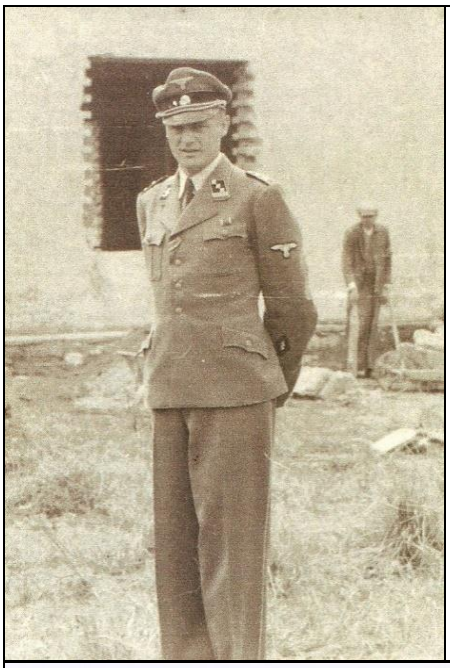

Photo 1: Dr. Eduard Wirths at the construction site of the SS Hospital of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

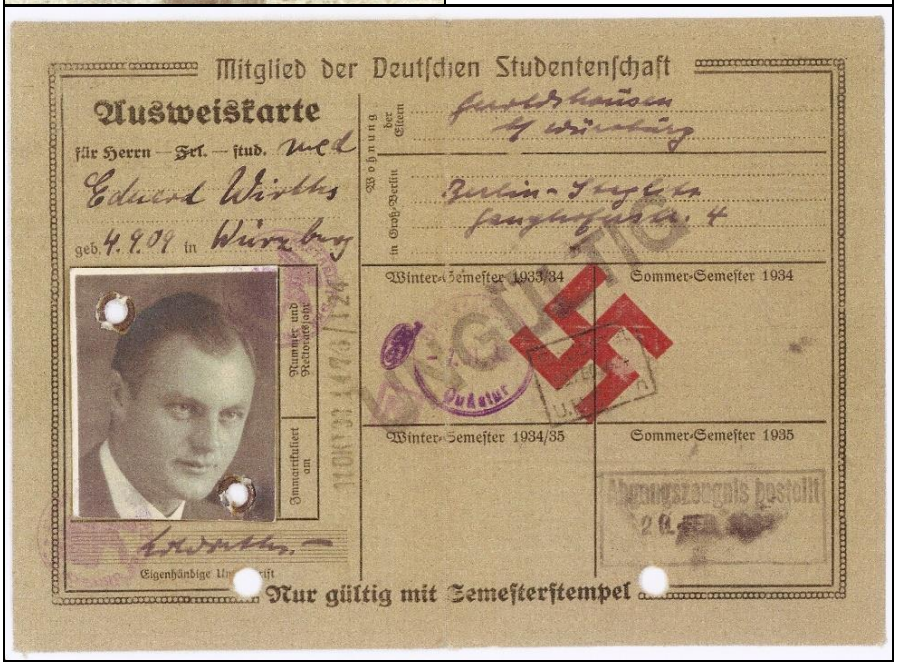

Mitglied der Deutschen Studentenschaft

Ausweiskarte

für Herrn — Frl. — stud. med

Eduard Wirths

geb. 4.9.04 in Würzburg

Wohnung der Eltern: Fürstenhäusen 4 Würzburg

in Groß-Berlin: Berlin-Steglitz Fangschstr. 4

Winter-Semester 1933/34 | Sommer-Semester 1934

Winter-Semester 1934/35 | Sommer-Semester 1935

Immatrikuliert am

Nummer und Matrikelsohn

Eigenhändige Unterschrift

Nur gültig mit Semesterstempel

Photo 2: Student identification card of Eduard Wirths.

Photo 3: A caricature by a prisoner showing Wirths as a tireless battler against infestation in Auschwitz.

Photo 4: Wirths with a certificate of award. On September 1, 1944, he received the War Service Cross Second Class with Swords. From left to right: Eduard Wirths, Enno Lolling, Richard Baer, Karl-Friedrich Höcker and Rudolf Höß.

Photo 5: On the way to the dedication of the SS Hospital of Birkenau.

Photo 6: Next to Eduard Wirths on the occasion of the dedication of the SS Hospital Karl Bischoff is shown. He is receiving the War Service Cross First Class. Between them, Richard Baer congratulates Karl Bischoff.

Photo 7: Eduard Wirths with his family during a stay at the vacation resort Solahütte.

Sources of the Documents

All photos and documents were made available to me by the kind permission of Peter Wirths, son of Dr. Eduard Wirths. I wish on this occasion to thank him once more for his invaluable assistance and support.

Comments on the Authenticity of the Statements by Dr. Eduard Wirths

by Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno

Regarded from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust narrative, Dr. Wirths, in his function as SS garrison physician of Auschwitz, is not just some witness or other, but one of the major perpetrators of the extermination of the Jews. This school of historiography follows its own logic and has its own argumentative coherence. Accordingly, Wirths's statements have an inner logic and coherence only if they are conceived as "confessions." Every accused person at that time undoubtedly sought by any and every means to ameliorate the accusations of the Anglo-American prosecutors, whether through denial or more often by minimizing his own role in the history of the camps. What makes sense in the juridical domain, however, makes considerably less sense in the moral and historical domains.

Dr. Wirths behaved like a simple, innocent "witness" certainly toward the British, but possibly also toward his own family. His two interrogations display the evolutional pattern typical of important persons, who at the outset aren't quite sure what they are supposed to say—as in the case of Hans Aumeier, the first head of the protective-custody camp in the Auschwitz Main Camp from February 16, 1942 to August 15, 1943. (see Mattogno 2015b, pp. 602f.). According to the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police of July 20, 1945, Wirths portrayed himself not only as an innocent witness, but also as an ignorant one.

Before we analyze Wirths's statements in greater detail, a couple of remarks are due. Wirths was apparently arrested in the hospital and taken to jail. He had just had an appendectomy, so it borders on torture to throw someone with open incisions into jail. It fits the scene perfectly that he killed himself a few days later. We don't know whether he was mistreated in other ways, but we do know that during German police interrogations, no verbatim transcript is made, only an ad hoc summary afterwards. How long was Wirths interrogated with his open incisions before a text was completed and given to him for signature? What was he accused of before he testified? What incriminating material was he confronted with in order to make his "hopeless situation" clear to him, as is often done in such cases? Which threats were uttered? What suggestive questions asked? We don't know, but Wirths's repeated mentioning of the prisoner Hermann

Langbein is notable. This could be an indication that Wirths was confronted with statements by Langbein, among others, and the he in turn adjusted his statements accordingly.

Now to the content of Wirths's testimony. According to it, he was posted to Auschwitz by the SS *WVHA*, in particular by Dr. Lolling and Glücks, in order to quell the epidemics of typhoid fever and typhus then raging there. Here Wirths employs his first defense strategy by assuming his accusers' claim, according to which Höß supposedly declared "that I had to use my medical resources only for the troops, that I am not there for the prisoners, because Auschwitz is an extermination camp" (p. 4 of the interrogation record of the Hamburg criminal police). This sentence is obviously absurd. Wirths implies with this testimony that the prisoners in Auschwitz required no health care, because Auschwitz was an "extermination camp." Since it is known that the typhus epidemic in summer 1942 broke out among the civilian workers and from them spread to the inmates and the SS complement of the camp, Höß would have condemned the majority of the civilian workers along with the registered prisoners to the "extermination," who had just survived the alleged selections for "extermination" in the "gas chambers" and who had since become integrated in the multifarious efforts upon which the prosecution of the war so critically depended.

Actually, this sentence contradicts both many documents as well as testimonies, first of all the import of Höß's statements about Wirths that he provided while in Polish custody (see Wieland's Document 14). Therein, Wirths's efforts at Auschwitz in behalf of the prisoners are praised to the skies. This concurs with the service commendations that Wirths received from his superiors during the war and in which his efforts for the health of the prisoners is emphasized and praised.

Thus wrote, for example, the Commandant of the Main Camp Liebehenschel on December 13, 1943, as already cited in Section 3.2 of the present work (p. 72):

> *"With a unique exertion from early until late and in a ceaseless effort, garrison physician, SS Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths, has succeeded since Sept. 1, 1942 in reducing the danger of epidemics in Auschwitz Concentration Camp to a minimum and thereby in maintaining the health and productivity of the SS men* ***as well as the prisoners in general****."* (Emphasis added.)

In his military evaluation of Wirths, Liebehenschel wrote on July 3, 1944 (see Wieland's Document 11):

> *"He organized the medical care of the prisoners stationed here with the same military tenacity with which he organized that of the troops. His care and his medical capabilities are to credit for the maintenance of much of the labor strength upon which war production relies."*

It is further to be noted that the term Wirths used, the present-day term "extermination camp," was first introduced in Allied propaganda and therefore would not have been used by an SS man of his own account, except as a repetition of this propaganda.

At the same time, Wirths overemphasizes the inadequacies of the hygienic-sanitary conditions at the time in Auschwitz, in order to magnify his contributions, and for the same motivations he exaggerates the camp census to 100,000 prisoners (p. 4 of the transcript), although there were only 28,726 inmates on September 22, 1942, that is, a few weeks after his arrival in Auschwitz (RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20).

Then Wirths makes a further concession to the preconceptions of his interrogators:

> *"Numerous trains filled with Jews who were to be exterminated arrived at Auschwitz. Only a small circle of persons was entrusted with this procedure, this circle encompassed the Political Department and the camp command. After I became aware of this program through accounts by prisoners and colleagues, I immediately requested transfer from Auschwitz,* […]. *The Jews were driven into chambers and there killed with poison gas."* (p. 6)

This testimony also is completely unbelievable. Wirths, the **garrison physician** of Auschwitz would have first learned of the alleged extermination "by prisoners and colleagues," which is altogether incommensurate with his position, responsibilities and activities in the camp. A plethora of documents unmistakably indicates that Wirths comprehensively integrated himself into the camp in order to improve the hygienic-sanitary conditions as well as the overall living conditions of the prisoners, a circumstance confirmed by Höß in his postwar testimony. This was the basis of the glowing reports of his superiors. In these circumstances, he would not have had a need to rely on rumors and whispering campaigns by which to discover the "horrible truth" about Auschwitz.

He claims to have sought transfer from Auschwitz just because he allegedly heard a rumor from third parties. This seems hardly believable. Efforts to uncover these atrocities and to end them, he does not mention. Compare this with his behavior regarding the abuses of the Gestapo agent Grabner, where he did not leave it at rumors but rather intervened actively.

The Christmas thank-you card from the year 1943, in which the prisoners thanked him for saving 93,000 prisoners during the previous year, can hardly be reconciled with the idea of Auschwitz as an "extermination camp." Thanks to their deployment to innumerable work details, the prisoners had detailed knowledge of the events unfolding in Auschwitz. If the extermination thesis had any truth to it, they would have known that Wirths was behind the doctors who conducted the "selections" on the "ramps,"

and that he was also responsible for the supply of Zyklon B, whether for purposes of disinfestation or murder. It seems therefore hard to believe that the people who had lost their relatives in these "gas chambers" would thank one of those most instrumental in the operation of this "extermination machinery."

During the interview by Captain Ian MacBallister on September 15, 1945 Wirths again presented himself as innocent, although this time up to speed about the "facts." "Selections" were known to him, as were also the "killing of those incapable of work in the gas chambers disguised as showers."

Wirths's letter to his parents of December 13, 1944 likewise can hardly have anything to do with the alleged extermination of the Jews. The date is important. According to Danuta Czech's *Chronicle*, the alleged order to "stop gassing" arrived on November 2, 1944 in Auschwitz. In his letter, Wirths mentions "the current great changes in Auschwitz," therefore changes that took place at that time (mid-December) or thereafter, that indeed had something to do with an inhuman, impossible and utterly unworthy procedure. As far as we know, there were at that time in Auschwitz no "great changes." The only event of note was the evacuation of the camp which had been going on for a couple of months by that time.

Let us now turn to statements made by Wirths's relatives claiming that Wirths told them about the terrible truth of Auschwitz. First, it should be noted that we do not know what Wirths actually said to his relatives. We have no record of any of these statements, if they were ever uttered in the first place. We only have what his relatives claimed he said. For us, these family claims are mere hearsay, made decades after the claimed conversations. Their evidentiary value is thus minimal.

The response of Wirths's father to a revisionist comes from the year 1976, therefore from a time when the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz had been in place for several decades. Wirths's purported revelation to his father, as told by his father, obviously derive from this very narrative. His father commented then in accordance with it and said precisely:

> *"I am aware of the danger that after such a long time one's memory can become confused. But my son Eduard Wirths made oral references to the gassings. The gassings – now, my knowledge may also come partly from another source – were conducted only by the SS. After the arrival of Jewish transports, the men capable of work were picked out by the physicians (which my son had achieved according to his statement), and then the others, old and young, were led into the room disguised as a shower facility and there immediately gassed. The bodies were taken to the incineration furnaces by Jewish work details and incinerated. The Jews involved in this were themselves gassed from time to time so that nothing could leak out."* (Emphasis added)

Most likely Wirths had told his father of the "selections," and in the succeeding thirty years his father liberally added to this picture what he had heard "from another source." At the time, Wirths's father, like the great majority of Germans, was doubtlessly convinced that Auschwitz was an extermination camp. Therefore, when his son spoke of a "selections," in his father's eyes this was an important aspect of the "extermination machinery," the further details of which clearly had to be supplied "from another source."

One feature of testimonies by self-appointed eyewitnesses to an event that they themselves have never seen is the extreme generalization and vagueness of the presentation as well as the mindless repetition of propaganda slogans and clichés.

In his interrogation, Wirths was unable to report on anything besides "chambers," "gas chambers," "poison gas," and "showers." His father added a further element of the propaganda: "room disguised as a shower facility" (only one!). The "shower facility" arose from US propaganda about Dachau, or it might have arisen from the Soviet interpretation of the "bathing facility" of the file memo of Fritz Ertl of August 21, 1942, for which of course a harmless explanation exists (Mattogno 2015b, pp. 206-212).

It is known that, of all the alleged "gas chambers" in Auschwitz and Birkenau, only one, that of Crematorium III, had 14 showers that allegedly were fake, but which were found on closer inspection to be genuine (*ibidem*, pp. 151-153). These 14 showers were vestiges of a project first mentioned by Fritz Ertl in summer 1942 to install real, genuine, functioning large shower facilities ("*Badeanstalten*") for prisoners. The project was later greatly reduced, however, because a separate large hygienic facility was erected instead (the so-called "Central Sauna"). Therefore, no SS man who had seen the rooms which were later labeled "gas chambers" would have sensibly describe them of his own accord as false "shower baths" or "bathing facilities." Wirths's only detail of these claimed murder chambers is therefore simply false and therefore by all accounts derives not from Wirths but from his interrogators, who ascribed this word choice to him.

It becomes apparent how such interrogation techniques work from the example of the interrogation of Joachim Drosihn – an employee of the Zyklon-B distribution firm Tesch & Stabenow. During this interrogation on October 17, 1945 the British Captain A. W. Freud asked him out of the blue how many "shower rooms" had to his knowledge been converted into "gas chambers" (The National Archives, WO 3Sep. 1603). This is quite the equivalent of asking a man whether he has finally stopped raping his wife.

Precisely because we have no German verbatim interrogation transcript in the case of Wirths, as mentioned earlier, but rather only a summary sup-

posedly signed by him, it must remain hidden to the critical researcher what might have moved Wirths to adopt this false cliché of Allied propaganda. It indicates, however, that something very odd must have been going on during this interrogation.

But that is not all. As garrison physician, Wirths was in charge of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau! In his writing of January 21, 1943 to the camp headquarters, he requested modifications to Crematorium II, which was then still under construction. He requested the division of the dissecting room into two spaces, and he requested "to provide an undressing room in the basement" (Mattogno 2004b, Part III). If this room served as the undressing room for the victims of the "gas chamber" as orthodox Holocaust historians claim, Wirths would have been directly responsible for the design of the "gas chambers." He would have known their structure and methods of operations exactly, and could therefore have provided an exact description of everything that occurred during the "gassings" (for example duration, symptoms of death, color of corpses, and so on). He would also not have depended on rumors put about by third parties in order to find out what was going on before his very eyes. Yet instead of describing the rooms, their equipment and operation in detail, Wirths confined himself to (false) banalities of propaganda.

Wirths's testimony as to the actual murder weapon is likewise noncommittal. He never once mentioned the poison-gas product Zyklon B, but confined himself to mentioning a generic "poison gas." And this from the chief orderer and manager of Zyklon B of the camp!

The documents of the camp administration of Auschwitz are obviously far more important than mere calculated responses to hostile interrogators.

The fact is that not the slightest hint of an extermination policy in Auschwitz can be found in the surviving documentation of the SS garrison physician.

As Carlo Mattogno has emphasized, some of these documents show that no such extermination *could* have been carried out in the crematoria of Birkenau (*ibidem*, Part II). Thus, for example, Wirths urgently requested in a letter to the Central Construction Office of July 20, 1943 the establishment of morgues in Construction Sector II of Birkenau. With that began a correspondence that ended as late as August 4, when the head of the Central Construction Office told him:

> *"SS* Standartenführer *Mrugowski has explained in the discussion on July 31 that the corpses are to be collected twice a day, in the morning and the evening, and are to be conveyed to the morgues of the crematoria, for which reason the separate erection of morgues in the individual sectors is redundant."*

Mattogno commented on this as follows:

> *"the order pertained to all the crematoria and was carried out twice a day, which means that the morgues in question were available without restrictions—and therefore could not be continually misused as 'gas chambers.' Wirths was of course fully aware of this fact."*

Wirths was also the initiator and supervisor of the "special measures for the improvement of the hygienic facilities" in Birkenau that were ordered in May 1943 by the SS *WVHA* and included, among other things, the establishment of the Prisoners' Infirmary in Construction Sector III of Birkenau. Jean-Claude Pressac very rightly said of this (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

> *"There is an INCONSISTENCY between the installation of a camp to provide medical care and four crematoria only a couple of hundred meters away in which, as the official history would have it, people were murdered en masse."* (Emphasis in original)

Appendix

1. Tables

Table 1

Prisoners released from Auschwitz according to Czech's *Chronicle*

Date	Number (Type)	Date	Number (Type)
Jan. 19, 1942	38	May 06, 1942	24 E
Jan. 28, 1942	38 E	May 12, 1942	56
Feb. 05, 1942	28 E	May 19, 1942	16 E
Feb. 10, 1942	67	May 19, 1942	47 Jews
Feb. 18, 1942	35 E	May 21, 1942	22, of which 8 E
Feb. 26, 1942	26, of which 13 E	May 22, 1942	42, of which 39 E
Feb. 27, 1942	1 K	June 02, 1942	47
Feb. 27, 1942	1 E	June 03, 1942	38 E
Feb. 03, 1942	23 E	June 16, 1942	67, of which 59 E
Mar. 04, 1942	51	June 23, 1942	58, of which 31 E
Mar. 10, 1942	24 E	Jan. 27, 1942	1 E
Mar. 12, 1942	30	July 02, 1942	26, of which 20 E
Mar. 17, 1942	23 E	June 10, 1942	2 E
Mar. 19, 1942	64 E	July 27, 1942	1
Mar. 26, 1942	12 E	Nov. 04, 1944	8 W
Apr. 01, 1942	48	Nov. 09, 1944	8 W
Apr. 03, 1942	27 E	Nov. 10, 1944	34 W
Apr. 04, 1942	1 E	Nov. 15, 1944	2 W
Apr. 14, 1942	45	Nov. 30, 1944	5 W
Apr. 16, 1942	15 E	Dec. 07, 1944	3 W
Apr. 22, 1942	5 E	Dec. 08, 1944	55 W
Apr. 23, 1942	1	Dec. 14, 1944	11 W
Apr. 28, 1942	7	Dec. 15, 1944	26 W
Apr. 29, 1942	1 E	Jan. 05, 1945	3 W
Apr. 30, 1942	2	Jan. 15, 1945	11 W
May 1, 1942	27 E	Jan. 17, 1945	1 W
May 1, 1942	1		
Total	1,255, of which: 167 W (women); 575 E (educational); 47 Jews; 1 K (PoW); others: 465 protective custody		

Table 2

Prisoners released according to the "crew book"

#	Reg.-No.	Category*	Surname	First name	Birth date	Origin	Released
113	1123	P. Polit.	Przywara	Hubert	Dec. 25, 1920	Königshütte	Dec. 14, 1942
162	1423	Pole	Drozdz	Norbert	Mar. 26, 1918	Neuheiduk	Dec. 14, 1942
171	1442	P. Polit.	Burek	Stanislaus	Aug. 20, 1904	Halemba	Dec. 14, 1942
198	1777	Rehab.	Jurkow	Stefan	Aug. 31, 1921	Stebnik	Dec. 12, 1942
497	10239	P. Polit.	Bieniek	Ernst	July 20, 1917	Gleiwitz	Dec. 14, 1942
629	14329	Pole	Golebiowski	Stephan	Apr. 01, 1925	Lublin	Dec. 11, 1942
792	18272	Polit.	Doszak	Franz	June 25, 1900	Neudorf	Dec. 12, 1942
2028	28874	Polit.	Piwko	Ladislaus	Mar. 11, 1923	Pastwiska	Dec. 14, 1942
2091	37947	Pol. Pole	Samerdak	Waclaw	July 08, 1914	Busko	Dec. 11, 1942
2141	48836	P.Polit.	Harenda	Siegmunt	Mar. 28, 1908	Gelsenkirchen	Dec. 11, 1942
2142	48879	R.D.	Schulz	Johannes	Aug. 07, 1903	Schleusenau	Dec. 14, 1942
2166	61627	P. Polit.	Pasz	Jozef	Feb. 21, 1905	Trzyniec	Oct. 16, 1942
2176	63687	P. Polit.	Kozlowski	Stefan	July 15, 1913	Litzmannstadt	Dec. 14, 1942
2177	63973	P.	Zaba	Antoni	??.??.1924	Tymce	Dec. 11, 1942
2178	66876	Russian Aso.	Danielenko	Wasil	Oct. 27, 1920	Kiev	Dec. 17, 1942
2180	68228	B.V.Dt.J.	Fritsche	Heinz	May 15, 1912	Maltsch Oder	Dec. 17, 1942
2181	69350	Jew Holl.	Van Gelder	Fritz	May 15, 1913	Boruch	Dec. 17, 1942
2182	70934	H.J.	Laufer	Paul	June 01, 1899	Kostany	Dec. 17, 1942
2184	74252	Jew Pole	Kagan	Motyl	Aug. 05, 1913	Skidel	Dec. 17, 1942
2185	74858	Jew Pole	Borenstein	Ber	Feb. 10, 1920	Szrensk	Dec. 17, 1942
2186	74859	Jew Pole	Borenstein	Noech	Jan. 04, 1883	Szrensk	Dec. 17, 1942
2187	78897	Jew	Hirsch	Norbert	Dec. 30, 1924	Treuburg	Dec. 12, 1942
2188	78898	Jew	Hirsch	Arno	Apr. 19, 1927	Treuburg	Dec. 17, 1942

* In original in Polish occasionally with addition of the triangle color.

Table 3

Prisoners released from "Worker Rehabilitation Camp Birkenau" (civilians)

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Adamczyk	Wladyslaw		July 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 66
Anelli	Giovanni	Aug. 03, 1944	Oct. 19, 1944	502-1-437, p. 148
Arzberger	Else-Marie		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 59
Baluk	Leo		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 106
Barczyk	Stanislaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 125
Barczyk	Wiktor		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 132
Barczyk	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 133
Barczyk	Teofil		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 33
Batyr	Wera	June 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 234
Bauer	Kathe		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Behounek	Jaroslav		July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 162
Belza	Stanislawa		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Bettini	Guido	Nov. 03, 1944	Dec. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 28
Beus	Wasyl		Dec. 09, 1943	502-1-438, p. 70
Bignami	Rinaldo	Aug. 30, 1944	Oct. 19, 1944	502-1-437, p. 147
Bogacz	Czeslaw		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 66
Bogatikowa	Lida		Sep. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 99
Bojko	Nikolai		June 24, 1943	502-1-436, p. 277
Bondarenko	Alexander		June 10, 1944	502-1-436, p. 115
Bowdyr	Nikolai		June 10, 1944	502-1-436, p. 115
Broszczyk	Wladyslaus		Apr. 28, 1944	502-1-436, p. 12
Bryzik	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 141
Budas	Ankica-Franje		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 57
Budniok	Elisabet		Nov. 07, 1944	502-1-437, p. 27
Bul	Stanislawa		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 201
Bulinski	Bronislaus		Sep. 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 32
Burzycki	Zygmunt		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 52
Chlebak	Susanne		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Chmielewski	Czeslaw		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 125
Churtenko	Viktor		Oct. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 194
Chwesko	Iwan		Aug. 17, 1943	502-1-436, p. 309
Ciaputa	Henryk		May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 25
Cielatko	Feliksa		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 3
Cieslar	Emilie		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Ciula	Rosalie		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 119
Czajkowski	Josef		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 210
Czapala	Emanuel		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Czauderna	Ladislaus		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 9
Czechowska	Anastasia		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 98
Czop	Michael		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 105
Czupryk	Janina		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 24
Czupryk	Stefania		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 16
Czyn	Paul		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 38
Dabrowska	Maria		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 46
Dawidiuk	Lion		Nov. 25, 1943	502-1-437, p. 209
Debski	Julian		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Deptula	Henryk		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 176
Derda	Adam		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 145
Djakowyj	Fedir		Jan. 06, 1944	502-1-437, p. 41
Dmitrach	Pauline		July 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 105
Domanski	Zygmunt		Aug. 24, 1944	502-1-437, p. 49
Dorozynski	Julian		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 32
Dratschewskaja	Alexandra		July 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 19
Drewal	Iwan		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 142
Dronik	Michael		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 40

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Dudowicz	Zbigniew		June 24, 1944	502-1-436, p. 180
Dulowski	Eduard		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Dydak	Bronislaw		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2
Dydak	Wladyslaw		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-438, p. 60
Dymasz	Anton		June 02, 1944	502-1-436, p. 89
Dzialek	Genowefa		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 79
Fait	Wenzel	May 22, 1944	July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 140
Faron	Franciszek		Aug. 24, 1944	502-1-437, p. 50
Fediuk	Iwan		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 144
Fedyk	Ewa	Apr. 24, 1944	July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 15
Fenowka	Maria		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 30
Francek	Jelen		Oct. 13, 1944	502-1-438, p. 43
Franzow	Hrichor		June 15, 1944	502-1-436, p. 133
Fydek	Ewa		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 24
Gamrot	Antoni		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 119
Gamrot	Jan		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 120
Gemra	Eugeniusz		Sep. 08, 1944	502-1-437, p. 67
Gil	Jan		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 124
Gluza	Wladislaus		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 122
Golik	Jan		June 02, 1944	502-1-436, p. 88
Gorna	Gertrud		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 19
Gorski	Rudolf		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 104
Grabos	Bronislawa		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2
Gruszczynska	Wladyslawa		July 20, 1944	502-1-437, p. 185
Grzesiak	Janina		Nov. 10, 1944	502-1-437, p. 29
Gudzien	Sofia		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 29
Gurdek	Philipp		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 172
Hrichor	Hanna		June 15, 1944	502-1-436, p. 133
Hawrylenko	Fedor		Sep. 09, 1944	502-1-437, p. 89
Hetmanczyk	Peter		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 44
Hnatij	Andej		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-438, p. 72
Holutzkich	Iwan		Sep. 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 41
Hosiawa	Eugeniusz		May 13, 1944	502-1-436, p. 48
Hrabnik	Dmitro		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 39
Hudz	Gregor		June 24, 1943	502-1-436, p. 275
Iwanski	Stanislaw		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 224
Iwinski	Josef		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 56
Iwoniak	Wasyl		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 30
Jarczyk	Marjan		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 50
Jartschewskyj	Iwan		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 40
Jaskiewicz	Thaddäus		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Jedrzejczek	Boleslawa		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Jedrzszczyk	Zdzislaw		May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 30
Jelen	Francek		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Jelincic	Anda		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 107

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Jeziorski	Albert		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 97
Jukalow	Wladimir		Sep. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 95
Kaczmarczyk	Josef		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 227
Kadluczka	Edward		Apr. 21, 1944	502-1-436, p. 9
Kairys	Alfons		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 41
Kaljaka	Iwan		Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 273
Kamionka	Feliks		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 127
Kapuscinski	Boleslaw		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 3
Kazapin	Michael		Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-437, p. 46
Kelar	Georg		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 71
Kempka	Karl		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 90
Kerpa	Albin		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 112
Kimstacz	Janina	Jan. 25, 1943	June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p.190
Kiriliuk	Iwan		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 31
Kleine	Frieda	Oct. 24, 1941	Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 58
Klimek	Rudolf		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-436, p. 306
Klimenkow	Wassilij		Aug. 31, 1943	502-1-436, p. 239
Kobelczuk	Alexander	Sep. 21, 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-537,p. 38
Kolodziejczyk	Kazimierz		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 53
Komandarczyk	Helena		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Kopec	Jan		Aug. 24, 1944	502-1-437, p. 48
Korolenko	Jurik	May 26, 1944	June 22, 1944	502-1-436, p. 165
Koscielna	Helena		July 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 104
Kosmann	Elisabeth		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 23
Kostenko	Iwan	Jan. 08, 1944	May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 34
Kott	Josef		July 08, 1944	502-1-438, p. 24
Kowalska	Anna		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 331
Kozanecka	Leokadia	Apr. 14, 1944	June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 206
Kristian	Jan	May 03, 1944	June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 105
Krzyminska	Weronika		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 27
Krzyzanowski	Bronislawa		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Krzyzanowski	Janina		May 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 110
Kubiak	Kazimiera		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Kulka	Franciszka		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 195
Kurowska	Anna		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 10
Kus	Ludwik		Aug. 21, 1944	502-1-437, p. 111
Kusch	Ludmilla		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 53
Kuszper	Maria		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 96
Kwiatek	Janina		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 18
Lach	Johann		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 111
Ladon	Stefan		Sep. 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 265
Ladon	Stefan		Oct. 05, 1944	502-1-438, p. 48
Lenkil Hnatis	Andrej		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-437, p. 39
Lesniak	Josef		July 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 65
Ligenza	Florentina		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 31

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Ligorowska	Krystyna		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 52
Lisenko	Dmitro		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 101
Machniewski	Johann		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 6
Madejczyk	Genowefa		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 3
Mader	Felicja		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 203
Majowski	Zygmund		Sep. 22, 1944	502-1-437, p. 109
Mamulowa	Walentina		Oct. 07, 1944	502-1-437, p. 146
Mararenko	Stefan		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-438, p. 72
Marasik	Emanuel		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 81
Marchewka	Tadeusz		June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 177
Maruska	Antonia		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 325
Matusiak	Jerzy		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 74
Mazur	Stefania		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 99
Medsatis	Petro		Aug. 24, 1943	502-1-436, p. 240
Menu	Augustin		Sep. 09, 1944	502-1-437, p. 92
Michalski	Ludwig		Aug. 23, 1944	502-1-437, p. 87
Mierzwa	Wojciech	May 12, 1944	June 16, 1944	502-1-436, p. 142
Mikulaszewski	Josef		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 170
Misiorz	Ferdinand		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 221
Moltschaniuk	Kusma		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 216
Moros	Anatolij		Sep. 01, 1943	502-1-436, p. 236
Moschko	Wlodymir		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 169
Moskalik	Julia	Nov. 20, 1943	June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 96
Mrzyglod	Marian		July 21, 1944	502-1-438, p. 114
Mularczyk	Helena		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 76
Mycko	Leonard		Oct. 03, 1944	502-1-437, p. 1
Navarro	Ginette		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 53
Nieboda	Susanne		May 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 109
Nocon	Boleslaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 121
Nocon	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 130
Nocon	Jan		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 34
Nocon	Stanislaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 36
Nowaczyk	Wanda		Sep. 02, 1944	502-1-437, p. 76
Nowczylow	Helena	Mar. 23, 1944	June 02, 1944	502-1-436, p. 90
Nowikow	Walentin		Dec. 16, 1943	502-1-438, p. 72
Okupniarek	Marian		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 84
Olic	Lida		Aug. 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 82
Olio	Milena		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Onysymiuk	Maria		June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 114
Oratschewskaja	Alexandra		July 28, 1944	502-1-436, p. 329
Osuch	Stanislaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 129
Owsianikowa	Anna		Sep. 01, 1944	502-1-437, p. 65
Pacia	Wieczyslaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 138
Panamarow	Wladimir		June 15, 1944	502-1-436, p. 133
Pasiok	Stanislaw	Aug. 05, 1944	Sep. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 162

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Pavlovic	Miodrag		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 174
Pawlowska	Bogumila		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 51
Petrenko	Iwan		Oct. 06, 1944	502-1-437, p. 144
Piechowski	Walenty		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 134
Piegsa	Josef		July 07, 1944	502-1-436, p. 205
Pielka	Marian		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 122
Pientka	Boleslaus		Sep. 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 42
Pierzynka	Josef		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 56
Pilka	Edmund		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 68
Platek	Piotr		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 43
Plonka	Walentin		July 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 205
Polischuk	Panas		Nov. 22, 1943	502-1-436, p. 235
Porzondnicka	Helena		Sep. 02, 1944	502-1-437, p. 78
Prasinski	Taddäus		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Preußker	Emma		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 61
Przekona	Matej	May 22, 1944	July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 140
Przytula	Jan	June 16, 1944	July 21, 1944	502-1-437, p. 25
Ptasinski	Thaddäus		July 28, 1944	502-1-438, p. 67
Pudysz	Edward		Sep. 08, 1944	502-1-437, p. 68
Rams	Max		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 88
Raschko	Paraska		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Rdest	Jan	Aug. 05, 1944	Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-336, p. 59
Rdest	Marian		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 137
Rekret	Barbara		Aug. 11, 1944	502-1-437, p. 47
Ribalka	Katharina	June 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 234
Ribalka	Petro		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 13
Rollin	Fernande		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 45
Rozalski	Henryk		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 1
Ruzieka	Karel	May 22, 1944	July 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 140
Rynski	Georg		July 21, 1944	502-1-438, p. 94
Sadowska	Janina		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Sajdowa	Bozena		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2
Sakrewska	Maria		June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 97
Sawela	Sergiej	June 27, 1944	Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-437, p. 54
Sawka	Wladimir		May 05, 1944	502-1-436, p. 27
Schaffner	Marta		July 29, 1944	502-1-437, p. 22
Schejko	Stanislaus		Oct. 03, 1944	502-1-438, p. 38
Sciuba	Maria		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 49
Sejda	Anastasia		Oct. 14, 1944	502-1-437, p. 7
Semtschenko	Oleksander	Oct. 12, 1943	Dec. 09, 1943	502-1-438, p. 69
Senko	Stanislaw		Oct. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 143
Serbin	Maria		Sep. 01, 1944	502-1-437, p. 66
Sieradzki	Roman		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 102
Sintschuk	Michael		Nov. 11, 1943	502-1-436, p. 238
Skicka	Maria		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 95

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Skorupski	Konstantin		May 12, 1944	502-1-436, p. 42
Slabosz	Pelagia		Sep. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 98
Sledena	Nadia		June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 98
Slusarkiewicz	Wieslaw		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 126
Smolinski	Stefan	June 09, 1944	June 24, 1944	502-1-436, p. 178
Sobel	Johann		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 100
Sochacki	Zenon		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 211
Stane	Maria		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-437, p. 60
Stankiewicz	Jadwiga		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 21
Stauber	Klara		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 191
Stebra	Franz		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 79
Stepanovic	Vlastevier		July 15, 1944	502-1-438, p. 123
Strzeminski	Ryszard		July 14, 1944	502-1-438, p. 93
Switalska	Stefania		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 78
Szafirowicz	Elidie		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 195
Szarawara	Bronislawa		July 29, 1944	502-1-438, p. 108
Szatan	Josef		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 131
Szczepara	Tadeusz		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 139
Szenczyk	Leopold		June 22, 1944	502-1-436, p. 163
Szumanski	Boleslaw		Sep. 15, 1944	502-1-437, p. 103
Tarakanow	Petro		July 03, 1944	502-1-438, p. 124
Tarasenko	Helene	July 19, 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-537, p. 26
Tarnowka	Wladyslaw		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 118
Tarnowka	Walenty		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 135
Tarnowka	Edward K.		Sep. 28, 1944	502-1-437, p. 140
Teliatmik	Marie	Juni 1943	Oct. 28, 1943	502-1-436, p. 234
Teliptschenko	Jewkodia		June 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 101
Todorovic	Stanojlo		July 15, 1944	502-1-438, p. 123
Toma	Paul	Mar. 31, 1944	Apr. 21, 1944	502-1-436, p. 8
Totek	Marian		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 217
Tracz	Witold	June 09, 1944	June 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 136
Turczyn	Peter		Dec. 02, 1943	502-1-437, p. 33
Tyka	Floria		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 28
Ujma	Henryk		June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 129
Urbanski	Anton		Sep. 01, 1944	502-1-437, p. 82
Valin	Paul		Sep. 23, 1944	502-1-437, p. 110
Walnik	Jozef		June 30, 1944	502-1-436, p. 213
Warcholinski	Felix		June 17, 1944	502-1-436, p. 153
Wasik	Stanislaus		Apr. 28, 1944	502-1-436, p. 18
Wasilew	Nikolai		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 91
Wawrzenczyk	Tadeusz		June 23, 1944	502-1-436, p. 182
Welnik	Josef		July 01, 1944	502-1-436, p. 126
Wieczorek	Wladyslawa		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 26
Wilkosch	Josef		Aug. 19, 1944	502-1-437, p. 88
Witucki	Johann		June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 123

Surname	First Name	Intake	Release	RGVA reference
Wlodarczyk	Teresa		July 12, 1944	502-1-438, p. 25
Wodarczyk	Jozefa		July 22, 1944	502-1-437, p.18
Wojan	Maria		June 29, 1944	502-1-436, p. 199
Wojciechowski	Zenon		June 08, 1944	502-1-436, p. 110
Wojtczak	Sofie		Oct. 16, 1944	502-1-437, p. 3
Wojtenko	Viktor		Sep. 01, 1943	502-1-436, p. 237
Wolarek	Antoni	Apr. 07, 1944	May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 55
Woloschin	Nikolai		Sep. 01, 1943	502-1-436, p. 233
Wozniak	Stanislawa		Aug. 26, 1944	502-1-438, p. 77
Wozny	Michael		May 19, 1944	502-1-436, p. 51
Wypych	Tadeusz	Jan. 14, 1944	May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 64
Wypych	Stefania		July 22, 1944	502-1-438, p. 100
Zabek	Wladyslaw		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-438, p. 61
Zaczyk	Stanislaus		May 13, 1944	502-1-436, p. 48
Zajac	Michaline		Oct. 07, 1944	502-1-437, p. 145
Zajonc	Franz		Aug. 25, 1944	502-1-438, p. 81
Zarebska	Gabriela		July 07, 1944	502-1-438, p. 23
Zaremba	Ladislaw		Oct. 13, 1944	502-1-438, p. 44
Zaszkolny	Johann		Aug. 04, 1944	502-1-438, p. 64
Zieba	Josef	Apr. 17, 1944	June 09, 1944	502-1-436, p. 120
Zmuda	Adolf		May 26, 1944	502-1-436, p. 78
Zoltek	Josef	May 22, 1944	July 06, 1944	502-1-436, p. 230
Zwierzynska	Anna	Apr. 14, 1944	July 21, 1944	502-1-438, p. 116
Zykanka	Maria		Aug. 05, 1944	502-1-437, p. 2

Table 4

Transports from Theresienstadt to the “Family Camp” in Birkenau

Arrival	Persons	Men	Women
Sep. 8, 1943	5,006	2,293	2,713
Dec. 16, 1943	2,491	981	1,510
Dec. 20, 1943	2,473	1,137	1,336
May 16, 1944	2,503	767	1,736
May 17, 1944	2,447	576	1,871
May 19, 1944	2,499	1,062	1,437
Total	17,419	6,816	10,603

Table 5

Summary of population of Birkenau Family Camp

Date 1944	Men's Camp			Women's Camp		
	Boys	Adults	Total	Girls	Adults	Total
Jan. 15	?	?	?	?	?	?
Jan. 31	?	2,340	2,340	?	?	?
Feb. 15	? [≤638]	? [≤2.340]	2,978	?	?	?
Apr. 03	?	?	?	215	1,685	1,900
Apr. 20	210	1,268	1,478	?	?	?
May 03	210	1,250	1,460	?	?	?
May 11	210	1,242	1,452	?	?	?
May 14	210	1,238	1,448	?	?	?
May 15	210	1,235	1,445	215	1,589	1,804
June 05	?	?	?	215	6,422	6,637
June 19	?	?	?	895	5,514	6,409
June 30	?	?	?	432	5,799	6,231

Table 6

Official number of survivors of the transports from the Birkenau Family Camp of September and December 1943

Arrival	Male	Female	Total
Sep. 08, 1943	14	26	40
Dec. 16, 1943	106	160	266
Dec. 20, 1943	203	266	469
Total	323	452	775

Table 7

The places where, according to the official history, the prisoners who survived from the transports of September and December 1943 from the Birkenau Family Camp were found after the war.

Place	Sept. 6, 1943		Dec. 15, 1943		Dec. 18, 1943	
	M	W	M	W	M	W
Altenburg	0	0	0	0	1	0
Argenau	0	0	0	0	0	1
Auschwitz	7	3	16	11	11	42
Bergen-Belsen	0	4	2	95	2	138
Bissingen	0	0	1	0	0	0
Blechhammer	0	0	12	0	17	0
Brodnica	0	0	0	0	0	1
Bromberg	0	0	0	0	0	2

Place	Sept. 6, 1943		Dec. 15, 1943		Dec. 18, 1943	
	M	W	M	W	M	W
Buchenwald	0	0	10	0	4	1
Christianstadt	0	0	0	3	0	6
Dachau	1	0	1	0	2	1
Dorbeck	0	0	0	2	0	0
Flossenbürg	0	0	1	0	0	0
Friedland	0	0	0	0	1	0
Fürstengrube	0	0	0	0	1	0
Danzig	0	0	0	1	0	1
Gleve	0	3	0	0	0	0
Gross-Rosen	0	0	2	1	0	1
Gunskirchen	0	0	2	0	0	0
Gutovo	0	0	0	0	0	2
Guttau	0	0	0	0	0	1
Kattowitz	0	0	0	0	0	1
Kochstadt	0	0	0	1	0	0
Korben	0	1	0	0	0	0
Malchow	0	0	0	0	0	4
Mauthausen	0	0	1	0	2	0
Melk	0	0	2	0	0	0
Neuengamme	0	1	0	0	0	7
Oranienburg	1	0	7	0	22	0
Praust	0	1	0	1	0	0
Sachsenhausen	0	0	2	0	13	0
Schwarzheide	0	0	5	0	14	0
Sosnowitz	0	0	1	0	0	0
Steinort	0	0	0	1	1	1
Stutthof	0	0	0	8	0	4
Taucha	0	2	0	1	0	1
Theresienstadt	2	0	29	0	101	1
Wels	0	0	1	0	0	0
Zelle	0	0	0	2	0	5
not stated	3	11	11	33	11	45
Total	14	26	106	160	203	266

Table 8

Jewesses deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Auschwitz and from there to Stutthof [408]

Surname	First Name	Birth Year	Transfer to Auschwitz	Transfer to Stutthof
Eislerova	Eliska	1898	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Feuermannova	Marie	1908	July 20, 1944	July 20, 1944
Fischerova	Hannelore	1922	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Fischerova	Sona	1931	May 18, 1944	Nov. 19, 1944
Freundova	Frantiska	1905	May 15, 1944	Nov. 19, 1944
Goldbergerova	Greta	1909	May 15, 1944	July 23, 1944
Grabova	Greta	1909	May 15, 1944	July 23, 1944
Gratzova	Marie	1900	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Grünfeldova	Marta	1906	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Grünfeldova	Marta	1892	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Grünhutova	Greta	1902	Dec. 18, 1943	July 20, 1944
Grünhutova	Zuzana	1931	Dec. 18, 1943	July 20, 1944
Gutfreindova	Greta	1902	Dec. 18, 1943	July 20, 1944
Gutfreundova	Greta	1902	Dec. 18, 1943	Nov. 19, 1944
Guttmannova	Greta	1901	Dec. 15, 1943	July 20, 1944
Pickova	Vera	1914	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Sommerova	Vera	1924	May 15, 1944	July 20, 1944
Weinerova	Marta	1901	Jan. 20, 1943	July 20, 1944
Weisskopfova	Edita	1913	May 18, 1944	Aug. 05 44

Table 9

Jewesses deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Lodz and from there first to Auschwitz and then to Stutthof[409]

Surname	First Name	Birth Year	Deportation to Stutthof	Reg. No.
Metzegerova	Ella	1898	Aug. 14, 1944	65537
Altschulova	Helene	1916	Aug. 28, 1944	74378
Fischerova	Stella	1905	Aug. 28, 1944	74787
Fischerova	Valerie	1912	Aug. 28, 1944	74788
Friedmannova	Henriette	1902	Aug. 28, 1944	74795
Huppertova	Hilda	1899	Aug. 28, 1944	75203
Kinzlova	Greta	1900	Aug. 28, 1944	75379
Kasztorova	Elisabeth	1899	Aug. 28, 1944	75380

[408] VHA, fond KT 2May R/1/40. This collection contains still other lists of the "Relief Committee of Jews from Czechoslovakia" with the names of persons liberated from German camps: there were 67 in Auschwitz, 3 in Lichtenau, Drazdany and Buchenwald, 4 in labor camps and 287 in Dachau.

[409] AMS, I-IIB-11/12.

Petrovska	Anna	1907	Aug. 28, 1944	76119
Porgesova	Else	1898	Aug. 28, 1944	76120
Pollakova	Frantiska	1898	Aug. 28, 1944	76121
Pollakova	Anita	1929	Aug. 28, 1944	76122
Sinkova	Marianna	1909	Aug. 28, 1944	76348
Rindova	Josefine	1900	Aug. 28, 1944	76437
Wertheimerova	Irena	1898	Sep. 03, 1944	83412
Wertheimerova	Judita Marie	1927	Sep. 03, 1944	83413
Wertheimerova	Hanna	1925	Sep. 03, 1944	83414
Neumannova	Regina	1911	Sep. 03, 1944	83457
Ganzova	Regina	1919	Sep. 03, 1944	83461
Aussenbergova	Amanda	1901	Sep. 27, 1944	87834
Aussenbergova	Gerda	1929	Sep. 27, 1944	87835
Beckova	Rita	1903	Sep. 27, 1944	87865
Fleischmannova	Ilse	1924	Sep. 27, 1944	87864
Lamplova	Margareta	1909	Sep. 27, 1944	88078
Lamplova	Mia Ruth	1930	Sep. 27, 1944	88079
Winterova	Vera	1925	Sep. 27, 1944	88301
Alexanderova	Anna	1899	Sep. 27, 1944	88369
Löwitova	Ruth	1923	Sep. 27, 1944	89200
Spitzova	Zuzana	1917	Sep. 27, 1944	89340
Weissbarthova	Anna	1906	Sep. 27, 1944	89984
Zimmermanova	Ruth	1926	Sep. 27, 1944	90013
Gottliebova	Netti	1912	Sep. 27, 1944	90195
Blochova	Edita	1903	Sep. 27, 1944	90142

Table 10

Jews deported from the Theresienstadt ghetto to Auschwitz and from there to Dachau[410]

Surname	First Name	Birth Year	Transfer from Theresienstadt	Transfer to Dachau
Rubin	Frantisek	1914	Oct. 21, 1941*	Oct. 27, 1944
Allina	Kurt	1922	Oct. 26, 1941*	Oct. 27, 1944
Singer	Oskar	1893	Oct. 26, 1941*	Oct. 27, 1944
Pollak	Bernard	1913	Dec. 18, 1943	Oct. 27, 1944
Aussenberg	Adolf	1914	Oct. 12, 1944	Oct. 27, 1944
Alter	Pavel	1929	Oct. 24, 1944	Oct. 27, 1944

* Transferred via Lodz to Auschwitz.

[410] RGVA, 1367-2-1a. The data is very incomplete, because the manifests (1,094) names are mostly illegible on the existing carbon copy.

Table 11

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transports of September 8, 1943)

Surname	First name	Birth date	Place of birth	Died	Death Book No.
Berg	Henriette/ Jindriska	Sep. 05, 1879	Rosnove	Dec. 27, 1943	36258
Bergman	Marta	June 19, 1881	Prague	Dec. 22, 1943	36214
Falik	Adela	May 13, 1902	Stanislau	Dec. 27, 1943	36321
Hess	Charlotte	May 04, 1892	Eisenstadt	Dec. 23, 1943	35625
Knetig	Klara	June 29, 1881	Unter Kralow.	Dec. 22, 1943	35599
Löwy	Ida	July 31, 1883	Zlin	Dec. 27, 1943	36319
Mai	Else	Aug. 06, 1892	Vlasin	Dec. 29, 1943	36630
Saxl	Gabriela	Jan. 21, 1882	Budweis	Dec. 23, 1943	36216
Weiss	Kamilla	Oct. 26, 1879	Napajedl	Dec. 28, 1943	36343
Ziegler	Amalie	Jan. 14, 1885	Podol	Dec. 21, 1943	35165
Boschanova	Vilma	Dec. 14, 1894		Dec. 23, 1943	
Hojdova	Ruzena	July 03, 1905		Nov. 22, 1943	34711
Janowitzova	Truda	Jan. 14, 1917		Mar. 08, 1944	
Hirsch	Alfred	Feb. 11, 1916		Mar. 08, 1944	
Janowitz	Leo	Dec. 08, 1911		Mar. 08, 1944	
Hübschova	Anna	July 10, 1895	Leipnik	Dec. 27, 1943	35915

Table 12

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transport of December 16, 1943)

Surname	First name	Birth date	Place of birth	Died	Death book No.
Antscherl	Berta Sara	July 18, 1877	Nachod	Dec. 27, 1943	36246
Aschner	Rosa Sara	June 29, 1870	Vrbovce	Dec. 28, 1943	36328
Bloch	Helene Sarah	Jan. 19, 1875	Raudnitz Elbe	Dec. 27, 1943	35916
Braun	Valerie Sara	Jan. 08, 1892	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36261
Buntzel	Flora Sara	Apr. 05, 1883	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36260
Drtin	Anna Sara	Nov. 08, 1865	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36311
Fürst	Berta Sara	Nov. 26, 1870	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36309
Kohut	Charlotte S.	Apr. 16, 1872	Gr.Meseritsch	Dec. 27, 1943	36244
Königstein	Anna Sara	Dec. 30, 1852	Poleschowitz	Dec. 27, 1943	36292
Langer	Therese Sara	Oct. 26, 1869	Mähr.Aussee	Dec. 27, 1943	36315
Mendl	Emma Sara	Mar. 07, 1864	Rakonitz	Dec. 23, 1943	36217
Minkus	Rosa Sara	Aug. 10, 1870	Roubowitz	Dec. 27, 1943	36265
Munk	Rosa Sara	Aug. 15, 1867	Wysoka	Dec. 28, 1943	36331
Pick	Bertha Sara	June 01, 1875	Brandeis Elbe	Dec. 27, 1943	36287
Pollak	Gabriele Sara	Nov. 17, 1877	Nemysl	Dec. 28, 1943	36349

Surname	First name	Birth date	Place of birth	Died	Death book No.
Priestr	Julia Sara	Jan. 16, 1874	Kittin Dobrin	Dec. 27, 1943	36253
Sabat	Roza Sara	Mar. 15, 1864	Kadow	Dec. 27, 1943	36318
Sabath	Anna Sara	Apr. 20, 1863	Kbel	Dec. 27, 1943	36248
Scharpner	Johanna S.	Apr. 11, 1869	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36257
Schick	Klara	Aug. 22, 1865	Vienna	Dec. 27, 1943	36267
Schorsch	Bedrich	Nov. 06, 1867	Semil	Dec. 26, 1943	36837
Schück	Leonie Sara	Mar. 25, 1875	Horschütz	Dec. 27, 1943	36308
Schwarz	Sofie Sara	Jan. 09, 1875	Prag	Dec. 27, 1943	36250
Seiner	Johanna S.	Jan. 26, 1871	Bejscht	Dec. 27, 1943	36299
Stern	Auguste Sara	Apr. 14, 1866	?	Dec. 27, 1943	36298
Tauber	Fanny Sara	Aug. 08, 1867	Buczacz	Dec. 28, 1943	36347
Waldner	Regine Sara	Jul. 19, 1868	Gaya	Dec. 27, 1943	36295
Weinberger	Malvine Sara	Feb. 19, 1866	Neutitschein	Dec. 27, 1943	36320
Weisz	Rosa Sara	Oct. 24, 1873	Gaya	Dec. 27, 1943	36262
Ziemlich	Rosa Sara	Feb. 26, 1874	Kalnitz	Dec. 27, 1943	36255
Soykova	Berta	Jan. 01, 1864	Jungbunzlau	Dec. 27, 1943	36317
Blochova	Arnostka	Apr. 29, 1865	Beraun	Dec. 27, 1943	36245
Schnabelova	Josefa	Dec. 22, 1877	Strany	Dec. 27, 1943	36293
Edelstein	Arje	May 15, 1931		June 20, 1944	?
Edelsteinova	Mirjam	Jan. 01, 1908		June 20, 1944	?
Olinerova	Jente	Apr. 24, 1884		June 20, 1944	?
Edelstein	Jakub	July 25, 1907		June 20, 1944	?
Faltin	Leo	Nov. 25, 1884		June 20, 1944	?
Meitnerova	Alice	Oct. 01, 1919		Feb. 18, 1944	?

Table 13

Family Camp prisoners dying in Auschwitz (Transport of December 20, 1943)

Surname	First name	Date of birth	Place of birth	Died	Death book No.
Benes	Karolina Sara	May 10, 1873	Horoschepnik	Dec. 30, 1943	36760
Brüll	Johanna Sara	Nov. 29, 1862	?	Dec. 30, 1943	36383
Steiner	Beatrice Sara	Oct. 25, 1881	Podhorschan	Dec. 30, 1943	36884
Voticky	Berta Sara	Aug. 30, 1877	Prague	Dec. 30, 1943	36762
Weigel	Otto	Aug. 17, 1916	?	July 31, 1944	?
Neubauer*	Bedrich	Feb. 25, 1932	?	July 17, 1944	?
Rappaport**	Mikulas	July 07, 1903	?	Aug. ??, 1944	?

* Died in Majdanek; ** Died in Blechhammer.

Table 14

180 examples of admission of Jewish prisoners into the prisoners' infirmary of Auschwitz; in 88 cases, surgical interventions were performed.

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
5	Nov. 10 42	70142	Philipp, Heinz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		69989	Haas, Kurt Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
17	Nov. 18/42	70922	Kropfel, Abraham	Surgery
20	Nov. 15/42	68506	Kahn, Rudolf	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
29	Nov. 28/43	70845	Braff, Wolf Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79482	Pugaczewski, Lejzer	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79490	Pruski, Ajzyk	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
30	Nov. 28/42	70948	Lierenz, Josef	Surgery
		69487	Mütemacher, Hartog	Surgery
37	Dec. 22/42	72793	Schein, Norbert I	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79482	Pugaczewski, Lejzer	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
38	Dec. 21/42	76285	Fischer, Leo	Surgery
40	Dec. 20/42	82406	Stawicki, Moszek Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 // ["*to Operation*"]
41	Dec. 18/42	72495	Gleicher, Abraham Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
43		68611	Pernstecher, Friedrich	Surgery
46	Dec. 16/42	75000	Haft, Arie	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
53	Dec. 14/42	76208	Eisenberg, Jakob Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79123	Gorwitz, Elias	Surgery
55	Dec. 11 42	68399	Grünbaum, Harry; I	Surgery
		70961	Meiboom, Meier	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76317	Chaikow, Abracham	Surgery
		76699	Warszawiak, Hersch;	Surgery
62		71188	Poláček, Otto;	Surgery
		71279	Berczka, Felix;	Surgery
58	Dec. 09 42	70871	Dresden, Isaak Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76422	Maluchna,Tonia	Surgery
82	Jan. 04 43	71271	Zenker, Otto Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76045	Lubicz, Jakob	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		76435	Miedziak, Oryn	Surgery
		76565	Posner, Schmul	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79175	Lahn, Oskar Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
84	Jan. 05 43	71074	Diamand, Jakob	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		71185	Neumann, Karl	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		71227	Straka, Georg	Surgery
85	Jan. 05 43	72763	Rosenberg, Hermann	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
90	Jan. 11 43	76023	Kagan, Abraham Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20
		76394	Lapka, Idek Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20
92	Jan. 12 43	76420	Messer, Hersch	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		76541	Perelmuter?, Isaak	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79666	Choman, Hersz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
		81504	Galena, Josek	Surgery
95	Jan. 13/43	69425	Kovl, Levi Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		69568	Sarloni?, Louis Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70859	Cats, Jacob	Surgery
100	Jan. 18/43	76020	Kanathin, Abraham Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79872	Plonsher, Abraham	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		81328	Kaiser, Leo Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81352	Moses, Erwin Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81391	Tabaksmann, Moritz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81392	Tabaksmann, Jacob	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		83018	Beiker, Mojsze Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
105	Jan. 20/43	85598	Gutowski, Zelman	Surgery
122	Jan. 25/43	69586	Seich;, Jacob	Surgery
		70119	Meyer, Martin Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70959	Mossel, Aaron	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		72617	Kornreich, Chaskel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
128	Jan. 28/43	76402	Lipszyc, Icek Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76671	Smulewicz, Hersz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79920	Stanisławski, Hersz Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
130	Jan. 29/43	70987	Sluis van der, Marcus Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
134	Jan. 30/43	69607	Slokvisch, Meyer	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79230	Schacht, Adolf Gabriel Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70930	Kamp, Andreas	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79953	Wasserzug, Schlama	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
158	Feb. 12 43	79391	Atłas, Cala Israel	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79877	Preigrot, Abraham Jsr.	Surgery
		82451	Zelasko, Leib Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		83199	Kleinmann, Pinkus Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
162	Feb. 13/43	69092	Friedmann, Josef Jsr.	Surgery
		69393	Heymans, Henri Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79093	Dawidsen, David Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
166	Feb. 17/43	76012	Chalew, Aron Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76325	Jckowicz, Leib Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79934	Tajtelbaum, Schyja Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		91267	Tankus, Meyer Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
177	Feb. 22/43	71261	Weisskopf, Rudolf Jsr.	Surgery
		76276	Figott, Moses Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		83041	Chmiel, Mozek Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79132	Hurwitz, Jakob Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		89082	Broderson, Symon Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
		89384	Miedzewicz, Daniel Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
182	Feb. 25/43	72412	Finkelstein, Alexander Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76350	Katz, Elias Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79394	Abrablanski, Aram Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79543	Terespolski, Josel Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79733	Gelmann, Horsch Jsr.	Surgery
		82314	Mosskowicz, Josef Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		83133	Wolòdbroch, Jdel Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		100908	van Leer, Samuel Jsr.	Surgery
188	Feb. 27/43	91183	Kuszner, Chaim Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20
		92666	Kapulski, Jakob Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 //Manifest of other CC
		93038	Gornicki, David Jsr.	Surgery
218	Mar. 06 43	72596	Kummer, Wolf Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
224	Mar. 01 43	104426	Haler, Benjamin Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104441	Kalkstein, Kurt Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104466	Lichtenfeld, Hans Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104385	Behrend, Emil Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104450	Kopp, Erich Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
224	Mar. 01 43	104517	Steinmetz, Edgar Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104414	Gerwin, Jster Jsr.	Surgery
		104380	Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr.	Surgery
227	Apr. 30/43	104954	Jaffe, Wolfgang Jsr.	Manifest of other CC
		106419	Gerson, Günther Jsr.	Surgery
		107116	Taterka, Erich Jsr.	Surgery
		116763	Joelson, Fritz Jsr.	Surgery
240	Apr. 21/43	79366	van Rooyen, Moses Jsr.	Surgery
244	Mar. 26/43	106400	Daniel, Heinrich Jsr.	Surgery
		107796	Berger, Walter Jsr.	Surgery
256	Mar. 20/43	76094	Spieler, Kopel Jsr.	Surgery
263	Apr. 20/43	105857	Pinkus, Artur Jsr.	Surgery
274	Apr. 12 43	83288	Lewin, Morka Jsr.	Surgery
279	Apr. 04 43	106491	Mamlok, Emil Jsr.	Surgery
281	Apr. 04 43	105195	Hermann, Günther Jsr.	Surgery
		105678	Loewenthal, Siegbert Jsr.	Surgery
285	May 04 43	115266	Razon. Albert Jsr.	Surgery
306	May 18/43	105736	Wollinski, Siegbert Jsr.	Surgery
		104498	Mendel, Max Jsr.	Surgery
307	May 14/43	106802	Tumbowski, Adolf Jsr.	Surgery
312	May 21/43	114878	Angel, Josef Jsr.	Surgery
315	May 24/43	117725	Zechel, Moise Jsr.	Surgery
		117630	Majzel, Baruch Jsr.	[“*Doctors* HKB *Auschwitz I*”]
		116972	Levy, Nathan Jsr.	[“*Doctors* HKB *Auschwitz I*”]
321	May 28/43	115342	Tores, Leser Jsr.	Surgery

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
325	June 01 43	116352	Aboam, Leon Jsr.	Surgery
326	June 04 43	116953	Bimka, Arnim Jsr.	[“*to X-ray and return*”]
341	June 15/43	107847	Hirsch, Werner Jsr.	Surgery
342	June 15/43	105333	Kiwi, Leo Jsr.	Surgery
		106943	Kasriel, Hans Jsr.	Surgery
350	June 22/43	116889	Kronberger, Oskar Jsr.	Surgery
360	July 31/43	128037	Glusznajder, Chaim Jsr.	Surgery
		127945	Bergmann, Jsak Jsr.	Surgery
364	July 22/43	117655	Pikowski, Michael Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 (Positive)
370	July 13/43	105069	Bach, Leo Jsr.	Surgery
		116783	Neumann, Max Jsr.	Surgery
380	Aug. 04 43	128021	Frajndlich, Szlama Jsr.	Surgery
		128172	Nozyce, Mieczyslaw Jsr.	Surgery
388	Aug. 04 43	128179	Opoczynski, Nuchim Jsr.	Surgery
		128190	Papierowicz, Naftali Jsr.	Surgery
		128206	Rosenstrauch, Szapsa Jsr.	Surgery
		128258	Szwarcberg, Moczko Jsr.	Surgery
391	Aug. 05 43	128110	Kirschbaum, Barach Jsr.	Surgery
		128139	Landsberg, Motek Jsr.	Surgery
		128255	Slodziarz, David Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8
396	Aug. 11 43	127098	Wolffsky, Fritz Jsr.	Surgery
402	Aug. 20/43	127057	Meyer, Ludwig Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8
404	Aug. 24/43	128279	Tenenbaum, Suchar Jsr.	Surgery
407	Aug. 31/43	105118	Levy, Leopold Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6
409	Aug. 31/43	116489	Krispi, Jsidor Jsr.	Surgery
410	Sep. 04 43	139768	Jacobs, Jonas Jsr.	[“*as doctor to* HKB *Auschwitz*”]
		139773	Kalker, Josef Jsr.	[“*as doctor to* HKB *Auschwitz*”]
414	Sep. 07 43	116777	Lewinski, Lothar Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6
417	Sep. 11 43	127091	Würzburg, Herbert Jsr.	Surgery
419	Sep. 11 43	116426	Gatenio, Leon Jsr.	Surgery
427	Oct. 04 43	105218	Müller, Waldemar Jsr.	Surgery
428	Sep. 21/43	142370	Helmer, Aria Jsr.	Surgery
435	Sep. 27/43	139724	Bronkhorst, Jacob Jsr.	Surgery
439	Sep. 29/43	106823	Adler, Bruno Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28
		144246	Grojnowski, Moses Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 6
453	Oct. 16/43	107219	Hirsch, Arthur Jsr.	Surgery
		150673	Herz, Herbert Jsr.	Surgery
461	Oct. 26/43	53908	Gotland. Simon Jsr.	Surgery
464	Oct. 30/43	98577	Frydman, Aron Jsr.	Surgery
466	Nov. 04 43	142496	Rubinstein, Szlama Jsr.	Surgery
		144409	Schumiraj, Jakob Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8 //

P.*	Transfer	Reg. No.	Name	Report
				Block 28
		150643	Dresden, Samuel Jsr.	Surgery
468	Nov. 04 43	150620	Braun, Walter Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 28
471	Nov. 08 43	106743	Neumann, Alexander Jsr.	Surgery
		116497	Lewi, Meyer Jsr.	*HKB* Auschwitz I - Block 20 Ward 8
		127967	Cwern. Gerrit Jsr.	Surgery
		128105	Konski, Moysze Jsr.	Surgery
475	Nov. 13/43	150688	de Jong, Simon Isr.	Surgery
		150772	Schlosser, Heinz Isr.	Surgery
		151881	Brozen, Isi Isr.	Surgery
		151978	de Leeuw, Abraham Isr.	Surgery
		120605	Jungwirt, Iwan Isr.	Surgery
		152031	Polak, Isak Isr.	Surgery
485	Nov. 26/43	97891	Haikin, Moses Isr.	Surgery
487	Nov. 30/43	150687	de Jong, Herbert Isr.	Surgery
		152347	Rubinstein, Leo Jsr.	Surgery

* Page number in NI-14997

2. Documents

Abschrift!

Der Reichsführer SS
Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes 26.Oktober 1943
Ch.Po/Ma.

Geheim!

An
alle Lagerkommandanten (Persönliche Anschriften)

) Dachau	- Ostubaf. Weiter	11.)	Ravensbrück	-Hstuf.Suhren
) Sachsenhausen	- Ostubaf.Kaindl	12.)	Lublin	-Stubaf.Weiss
) Buchenwald	- Ostubaf.Pister	13.)	Hinzert	-Ostuf.Sporrenb
) Mauthausen	- Ostubaf.Ziereis	14.)	Riga	Stubaf.Sauer
) Flossenbürg	- Ostubaf.Koegel	15.)	Herzogenbusch	-Stubaf.Grünewal
) Neuengamme	- Stubaf. Pauly	16.)	Bergen-Belsen	-HStuf.Haas
) Auschwitz	- Ostubaf.Höß	17.)	Vaivara	-Hstuf.Aumeier
) Groß-Rosen	- Haustuf.Hassebroek	18.)	Kauen	-Ostubaf.Goecke
) Natzweiler	- Hstuf.Kramer	19.)	Warschau	-Hstuf.Herbet
) Stutthof	- Stubaf.Hoppe			

Im Rahmen der deutschen Rüstungsproduktion stellen die KL.dank der Aufbau-Arbeit,die in den vergangenen 2 Jahren geleistet wurde einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar. Aus dem Nichts haben wir Rüstungswerke geschaffen,die ihresgleichen suchen.

Wir haben nun mit allen Kräften dafür zu sorgen,daß die bereits erzielten Leistungen nicht nur gehalten,sondern noch weiterhin dauernd gesteigert werden.

Das ist,nachdem die Werke und Fabriken im Wesentlichen stehen, nur dadurch möglich,daß wir die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten und noch weiter heben.

In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein,ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure,Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich vornehmlich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken.

Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei,sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen,weil sie dazu beitragen müssen,daß das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt,deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.

Ich stelle als erstes Ziel : höchstens 10 % aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muß dieses Ziel erreicht werden.

Notwendig hierzu ist :
1.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung,
2.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung,
3.) die Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel,
4.) Vermeidung aller unnötigen,nicht unmittelbar für die Arbeitsleistung erforderlichen Anstrengungen,
5.) Leistungsprämien.

-2-

1: Oswald Pohl order of October 26, 1943 for improvement of the conditions of confinement in concentration camps. AMS, I-IB 8, pp. 53-57.

- 2 -

1.) Ernährung.

Auf die Notwendigkeit einer richtigen und zweckentsprechenden Häftlingsverpflegung habe ich bereits mehrfach hingewiesen. Ich bringe folgende Grundsätze in Erinnerung:

a) Gemüse und Kartoffeln so einlagern, daß Lagerverluste [illegible] vermieden werden. Einwandfreie Mietenanlegen.

b) Beim Putzen von Kartoffeln und Gemüse Abfall möglichst gering halten. Die Schälkommandos dauernd überwachen.

c) Kartoffeln möglichst kurz waschen, sie nicht stundenlang in fliessendem Wasser herum liegen lassen. Wenn eine Wässerung nicht zu vermeiden, dann ganz und unzerstückelt eben von Wasser [illegible] halten.- Pellkartoffeln solange als möglich ausgeben.

d) 10-50% aller Gemüse roh kurz vor der Essensausgabe unter die kochfertige Speise mischen

e) Etwa 10 % der Kartoffeln roh und gerieben in die Speisen hineinmischen.

f) Kochwässer von Gemüsen nur dann weggiessen, wenn sie einen [illegible] ten Geruch oder Geschmack aufweisen.

g) Gemüse neben den Mahlzeiten auch roh als Salate oder unverarbeitet (Möhren, Sauerkraut) ausgeben. (Marketenderei!) Das Sammeln von Wildgemüsen und Gewürzen ist nach wie vor mit grösster Sorgfalt zu betreiben.

h) Warme Speisen nicht totkochen!

i) Die Menge der Mittagsverpflegung muß 1 1/4 - 1 1/2 Ltr. betragen, aber keine dünnen Suppen, sondern dicke, inhaltsreiche Gerichte.

j) Auf gute Würzung ist das Hauptaugenmerk der Küche zu richten. Keine zu grossen Salzmengen, 20 - 30 g tgl. dürfen auf keinen Fall verabreicht werden.- Die Beschaffung [illegible] von Gewürzen ist, soweit diese nicht bewirtschaftet sind, mit Nachdruck zu betreiben.

k) Die Häftlingsküche sind dauernd zu überwachen und bei Nachlässigkeiten im Dienst sofort abzulösen.

l) Im Gegensatz zur Soldatenküche ist in der Häftlingsküche das [illegible] zu zerkleinern und mitzuverkochen-. Nur die Schwerarbeiter bekommen ihre Wurstzulage in die Hand.

m) Die Möglichkeiten zur Beschaffung zusätzlicher Nahrungsmittel (z.B. Hofe, Quark) sind voll auszunutzen.

n) Speiseabfälle darf es in den KL. nicht geben.

o) Warme Mahlzeiten und Getränke müssen h e i ß verabreicht und verzehrt werden.

p) Das B r o t muß abgelagert sein. Vollkornbrot, wo es möglich ist, ausgeben.

qu) Mit grösster Aufmerksamkeit ist für eine gleichmässige Verteilung der Verpflegung zu sorgen. Der Häftling, der ohne Verschulden verspätet Essen empfängt, hat Anspruch auf die gleichen Mengen wie die vor ihm Gekommenen.
Überschüssige Essensportionen sind gleichmässig oder in gerechtem Wechsel zu verteilen.

- 3 -

1a: continuation, p. 54.

- 3 -

r) Die Häftlinge sind zur sorgfältigen Schälung der Pellkartoffeln anzuhalten.

s) Der Empfang zusätzlicher Pakete ist zu fördern.

t) Zum Essen und zur richtigen Verdauung gehört Ruhe. Deswegen genügende Pausen beim Essenempfang. Keine unnützigen Märsche: Das Essen zu den Leuten, nicht die Leute zum Essen schicken.- Die Essenpausen mit anderweitigem Dienst nicht belasten.

u) In den Küchen, Aufenthaltsräumen, bei den Eßgeräten muß größte Sauberkeit herrschen.

v) Wenn beim Kranken durch eine besondere Schonkost eine schnellere Genesung zu erreichen ist, so ist diese-aber nur in den Revieren-zu verabreichen.

2.) B e k l e i d u n g.

Die Bekleidung hat neben der warmen Verpflegung die Aufgabe, den Körper warm zu halten und vor Erkältungen zu schützen. Das ist gerade bei den Häftlingen von besonderer Wichtigkeit, die im Freien arbeiten.

Ich ordne an, daß im Winter, soweit vorhanden,

Kopfbedeckungen
Mäntel
Pulswärmer
Socken

getragen werden.

Mehrere dünne Kleidungsstücke halten wärmer als ein dickes-deshalb ist beim Fehlen eines Mantels im Winter das Tragen von 2 Hemden o.ä. gestattet.

Wirkungsvoll als (Wärmehälter) Kälteschutz sind Zeitungen. Deshalb, wenn erforderlich, auf der Brust, in der Bauch-und Nierengegend mehrere Schichten von Zeitungen tragen lassen. Für die Beschaffung ausreichender Papiermengen ist Sorge zu tragen.

Papierwesten können die Häftlinge sich gegebenenfalls selbst anfertigen.

Kleingeschnitzeltes Papier in den Strümpfen stellt ebenfalls einen guten Kälteschutz dar.- Wenn eine Kopfbedeckung nicht vorhanden, dann ebenfalls festsitzende Papiermützen anfertigen lassen. In diesem Fall auch die Kopfhaare als Wärmeschutz lang lassen.

Zweckmässige Entwürfe für Wärme-Schutz-Kleidung aller Art werde ich prämieren.

3.) Natürliche Gesundheitsmittel.

Im Winter ist darauf zu achten, dass die Häftlinge nicht durchkühlen.

Deshalb bei Arbeiten im Freien wiederholt kurze Pausen für starke körperliche Bewegungen einhalten. Zählappelle ebenfalls für Wärmeübungen ausnutzen.

- 4 -

1b: continuation, p. 55.

Hergestellt im Bundesarchiv – Weitergabe

- 4 -

ausnutzen.

Heiße Getränke und Essen fördern Durchblutung und Erwärmung des Körpers von innen her. Deshalb heiße Getränkeportionen über den Tag hinweg verteilen. Kalte Verpflegung stets zusammen mit heissem Getränk verteilen.

Das Lager darf nicht abgekühlt sein; deshalb in ungeheizten Baracken Decken tagüber ausgebreitet über den Strohsack liegen lassen. Strohsäcke sind ständig bezüglich ihrer Stopfung zu überwachen.

Für ungestörte Nachtruhe von mindestens 7 - 8 Stunden ist Sorge zu tragen.

Häftlinge, die tagsüber in dunklen Räumen arbeiten, sollen, wenn möglich mit nacktem Oberkörper dem Tageslicht in der Mittagspause ausgesetzt werden.

4.) Vermeidung unnötiger Anstrengungen:

Die Mühlappelle sind möglichst kurz zu halten, langes Herumstehen ist zu unterlassen. Bei kaltem Wetter kurze Trampelübungen, bei günstiger Witterung sitzen lassen.

Arbeitsplätze hinsichtlich Anordnung, Beleuchtung, nach Möglichkeit so gestalten, dass alle verfügbare Kraft dem Arbeitsvorgang zugute kommt.

Zweckmässige und leicht durchführbare Vorschläge, die in dieser Hinsicht von den Häftlingen gemacht werden, werde ich in Zukunft honorieren (Erleichterungen, Zigaretten?)

5.) Leistungsprämien.

Ein weiteres wesentliches Mittel, die Leistungen der Häftlinge zu erhöhen, besteht in der Gewährung von Prämien. Das Verfahren ist in dem Entwurf vom 15.5.1943 "Dienstvorschrift für die Gewährung von Vergünstigungen an Häftlinge" niedergelegt. Dieser Entwurf ist diesem Schreiben noch einmal angefügt. Sein Inhalt muß allen mit dem Häftlingseinsatz Beauftragten genau bekannt sein. Die Lagerkommandanten selbst haben fortgesetzt und gewissenhaft darauf zu achten, daß auch diese Möglichkeit restlos ausgeschöpft wird.

Über die Gewährung von Prämien, vor allen Dingen über ihre Wirkung auf die Leistungssteigerung ist zum 15. Januar 1944 eingehend zu berichten. Diesen Bericht sind etwaige Verbesserungsvorschläge beizufügen.

Ich erwarte, dass sich diese Hinweise in Kürze positiv für die Leistungssteigerung der KL. auswirken.

Sofern Arbeiten (z.B. Herstellung von Papierwesten o.Ä.) in grösserem Umfange notwendig werden, so sind diese in den Revieren von den lediglich schonungsbedürftigen Häftlingen durchzuführen. Diese sind hierzu zusammenzuziehen.
Erforderliche Räume sind zur Verfügung zu stellen.

- 5 -

1c: continuation, p. 56.

57.

- 5 -

Jeder Lagerkommandant, der dieses Schreiben erhält, hat es unverzüglich dem ersten Führer des Verwaltungsdienstes und dem Lagerarzt zur Kenntnis zuzuleiten. Diese beiden Führer müssen durch Unterschrift auf dem Schreiben bestätigen, dass sie es genau gelesen haben.

Für die Überwachung der in diesem Schreiben nochmals dargestellte Maßnahmen werde ich persönlich Sorge tragen.

gez. P o h l

1 Anlage

SS-Obergruppenführer
und General der Waffen-SS

Abschrift hiervon an

1) Reichsführer - SS
2) Amtsgruppenchef B
3) Amtsgruppenchef D

zur Kenntnisnahme.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Obersturmführer

1d: continuation, p. 57.

Abschrift.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L.Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 12.Febr.1943.

An

Kommandantur
I:Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L.

A u s c h w i t z

Die vom 6.bis 10.Februar 1943 eingelieferten 408 Häftlinge wurden vom Lagerarzt untersucht.

389 Häftlinge sind gesund und arbeitsfähig.
16.Häftlinge sind zur leichten Arbeit fähig.
3 Häftlinge sind arbeitsunfähig.

Die Neuzugänge:

Nr.	100444	bis	100497	aus	Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
	100498	"	100522	"	Wien (Gefängnis)
	100523	"	100805	"	Judenheimstätte Bialystok
	100806	"	100839	"	Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
	100840	"	100851	"	K.L.Stutthof

müssen hier im Lager eine 3-wöchige Quarantäne überstehen, bevor sie zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können.

Es können nur solche Häftlinge direkt zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, die nicht aus einem Gefängnis, Sammellager oder dgl. kommen.

Der L a g e r a r z t des
K.L.Auschwitz
gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer u.Adjutant.

Waffen-SS

2: Report of camp doctor of CC Auschwitz of February 12, 1943 on the medical examination of 408 prisoners. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 119.

Lang, Andreas

30

Verpflichtung.

Mir ist bekannt, daß nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführers-SS.
Ich bin mir bewußt, daß ich bei Zuwiderhandlung gegen diese Verpflichtung unnachsichtlich zur Rechenschaft gezogen werde.

K.L.Auschwitz, den 11.43.

Andreas Lang
Name

SS Strm.

3: Commitment of SS *Sturmmann* Andreas Lang. Auschwitz, November 1943. GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30.

3

Verhandlung

über die Verpflichtung des SS-Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

Ich wurde am 7. Dez. 43 durch SS-Hauptscharführer Schumann
(Dienstgrad und Name des Führers)
über meine Pflichten im allgemeinen, insbesondere über die Verpflichtung belehrt, dass ich über Angelegenheiten, die mir vermöge meines Dienstes bekannt geworden sind, Verschwiegenheit zu bewahren habe.

Ich wurde ferner darüber belehrt, dass die Pflicht, Dienstgeheimnisse zu wahren, auch nach meinem späteren Ausscheiden aus der SS fortbesteht.

Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich mich eines Ungehorsams gegen einen Dienstbefehl schuldig mache, und ich weiss auch, dass ein Verstoss gegen diesen Befehl Landesverrat bedeutet.

Weiter ist mir bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Kein SS-Angehöriger und kein zum Dienst in der Waffen-SS Verpflichteter ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu misshandeln. Bestraft wird der Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten. Ebenso werden in den KL. durchzuführende Exekutionen nur auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und den von ihm damit beauftragten SS-Führern durchgeführt.

Ich gebe auf Handschlag nachstehende Erklärung ab:
„Ich gelobe an Eides Statt, dass ich meine dienstlichen Obliegenheiten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz stets pünktlich und gewissenhaft verrichten und das Dienstgeheimnis wahren werde."

Zur Bestätigung dieses Verpflichtungsaktes unterzeichne ich nach Verlesung diese Verhandlung.

Auschwitz, den 8 Dezember 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

SS Schütze
(Dienstgrad)

4: Declaration of SS *Schützen* Anton Wessenhöfner. RGVA, 502-4-50, S. 3.

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.
S/Az:14 h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W/Ri.

Auschwitz, den 6.7.43

Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz
Bezug : Meldung des Lagerarztes Buna vom 5.7.43
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Tgb. Nr. 1402
8. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer KL
Auschwitz.

Der Lagerarzt Buna meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z mit Haematomen am linken Auge, auf der Kopfhaut, Kontusion des linken Handrückens und Striemen auf dem Gesäss in den HKB eingeliefert wurde.

J. wurde vom Blockältesten des Blockes 24 (Buna), Häftl. 113932 Otto Osterloh mit einem Gummischlauch misshandelt.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung des Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au.
Abteilung III a

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

5: Report of camp doctor of Auschwitz of July 6, 1943 on the mistreatment of Prisoner Richard Jedrzejkiewicz. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 63.

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.
S/Az:14 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.W/Ri.

Auschwitz, den 30.6.43

Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a
Bezug : ~~Meldung des Lagerarztes vom 29.6.43~~
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung III a
Tgb. Nr. 1417
30. Juni 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer
Auschwitz.

Der Lagerarzt A I meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a mit zahlreichen Haematomen am Schädel, im Gesicht, an beiden Oberarmen und auf der Brust, mit Sehstörungen und Gehirnerschütterung in den HKB aufgenommen wurde.

M. wurde vom Blockältesten 5 a und vom Stubenältesten 6 misshandelt, die ihn auch einen Tag lang hinderten, in den HKB zu gehen.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung der Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au
Abteilung III a

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

6: Report of garrison physician of Auschwitz of June 30, 1943 on the mistreatment of Prisoner Jaroslaus Murka. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 70.

90 138 11

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz III
Abteilung III

Monowitz, den 22. 1. 1944

Meldung

David Jsef geb.1914 Gr.J.

Ich melde den, ~~die~~ Kdo. 154

Schutz —, ~~Vorb.~~ —, ~~Asc.~~ —, ~~Erz.~~ —, Juden —, Häftling Nr. 110 626

weil er, ~~sie~~ sich während der Arbeitszeit unerlaubt vom Kommando entfern hat. Der Häftling trieb sich an der Werkküche herum, wo er sich die Taschen mit Gemüseabfälle und alten Knochen füllte. Ausserdem ist er faul und zeigt keine Arbeitsleistungen.

Strafe

bekanntgegeben 29. Jan. 1944

Strafe: 10 volle Sonntage Strafarbeit unter Aufsicht.

Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer:

Schütt

SS-Obersturmführer.

Gesehen u. weitergeleitet:
Der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer

B. Rakers.
Vor- u. Zuname

- 7. FEB. 1944

SS - Hauptscharführer
Dienstgrad

KL/36/4.43 500.000

7: Report on Prisoner Davied Jsef. Monowitz, January 22, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 138.

13

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz III

Monowitz, den 2. Januar 1944
Ort Datum

Grund der Schutzhaft:	
politisch	Jude
politisch rückfällig	
Berufsverbrecher	
Bibelforscher	
Rasseschänder	
homosexuell	
Emigrant	
Ausweisung	
arbeitsscheu	
Fürsorge	

(Zutreffendes bezeichnen mit +)

Personalien des Täters: 122 060

(Zu- und Vorname): C a l v o Haim Israel

geboren am 1910 zu Orestias b. Saloniki

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am im November 1943 sich einen Goldzahn ausziehen lassen und denselben gegen Lebensmittel verschoben.

Strafverfügung!

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

Ordnungsstrafen:

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

..... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ...../...../.....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

Arrest:

	Stufe I mittel	Stufe II verschärft	Stufe III streng	Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II fallweise eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen.
	bis zu 3 Tagen	bis zu 42 Tagen	bis zu 3 Tagen	
	Holzpritsche		ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen	
	helle Zelle	dunkle Zelle		
	Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung			
Tage				

Vollzug!

Stufe I oder II
verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
Stufe III (Einzelstrafe)
verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II)
angewendet am .....
am .....
am .....

SSV Strafverfügung KL
SS-Vordruckverlag W. J. Mayer, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 13798

8-8a: Report on punishment of Prisoner Haim Calvo, January 2, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 135f.

36

Körperliche Züchtigung:

Anzahl der Schläge*)	
5	
10	10
15	
20	
25	

*) Anzahl einsetzen.

Vorschriften:

Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen.

Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden:	
am	Schläge

Ärztliches Gutachten:

Der umseits bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

~~Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil~~

.....

Der Lagerarzt:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dienstaufsicht:

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt — ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
~~Der Führer der SS-Gruppenführer~~ Amtsgruppenchef D
i. V. Konzentrationslager
~~SS-Gruppenführer~~

~~SS-Obersturmbannführer~~

Ausführende:

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung habe Häftlinge ~~Schutzhaftlager~~zende ~~Schutzhaftlager~~führer am 11. Februar ~~1944~~ 1945 Uhr vollzogen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift: Häftl. Nr. 15473

~~SS~~

Zeugen und Aufsicht:

Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift:

~~SS~~-Hauptsturmführer — Lagerkommandant

~~SS~~-Obersturmführer — Schutzhaftlagerführer

~~SS~~-Hauptsturmführer — Lagerarzt

Aktenvermerk:

1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-TW/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

8a: continuation, p. 136.

Birkenau

230

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Az: KL 14 e 3/Hö./Ja.

Auschwitz, den 6.Dezember 1944. 65
Ort Datum

Grund der Schutzhaft:	
politisch	Jude
politisch rückfällig	
Berufsverbrecher	
Bibelforscher	
Rasseschänder	
homosexuell	
Emigrant	
Ausweisung	
arbeitsscheu	
Fürsorge	

(Zutreffendes bezeichnen mit +)

Personalien des Täters: 114923

(Zu- und Vorname): A e l i o n , Maurice

geboren am 26.2.25 zu Saloniki

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am 25.11.44, - Uhr mit einem weiblichen Häftling Briefverkehr unterhalten. In seinem Briefe stellte er Betrachtungen über die spanischen Scheiterhaufen und die hiesigen Krematorien an. Arbeitskdo."Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten

2. Jan. 1945

S t r a f v e r f ü g u n g !

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

O r d n u n g s s t r a f e n :

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

..... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ..... / ..... / ..... / .....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

A r r e s t :

	Stufe I mittel	Stufe II verschärft	Stufe III streng	Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II tageweise eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen.
	bis zu 3 Tagen	bis zu 42 Tagen	bis zu 3 Tagen	
	Holzpritsche		ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen	
	helle Zelle	dunkle Zelle		
	Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung			
Tage				

V o l l z u g !

Stufe I oder II
verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
Stufe III (Einzelstrafe)
verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II)
angewendet am .....
am .....
am .....

SSV Strafverfügung KL
SS-Druckverlag W. F. Mayer, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 13798

9-9a: Report on punishment of Prisoner Maurice Aelion, December 6, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, pp. 65f.

66

Körperliche Züchtigung:

Anzahl der Schläge*)	
5	
10	
15	
20	
25	

*) Anzahl einsetzen.

Vorschriften:

Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen.

Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden:	
am	Schläge

Ärztliches Gutachten:

Der umseits bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil .....

.....

Der Lagerarzt:

SS-..... Obersturmführer

Dienstaufsicht:

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt – ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppenchef D
Konzentrationslager

~~Der Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände~~
~~SS-Gruppenführer~~

SS-Standartenführer

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppenchef D
18. DEZ. 1944

Ausführende:

Häftlinge
~~SS-Unterführer~~

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung haben folgende ~~SS-Unterführer~~ am ....., ... Uhr vollzogen:

eigenhändige ~~Unterschrift~~

Häftl.Nr. 11204 K. Rose, Herbert
" " 72137 K. Thomalla, Melchior

Zeugen und Aufsicht:

Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift

..... Lagerkommandant
..... Schutzhaftlagerführer
..... Lagerarzt,

Aktenvermerk:

1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-TV/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:

K. .....
SS-Sturmbannführer

9a: continuation, p. 66.

Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g
der Waffen - SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z/OS.

Auschwitz, den 4.Juni 1943.

30291-
Bftgb.Nr.: 30321 /43/Po./Schul.

Betr.: Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge.
Bezg.: Schreiben der Abtlg.IIIa des KL.v.1.6.43-Az.:25/1861/Schw. Se./Ka.
Anlg.: 1 Abschrift.

Fa.

Siehe Rückseite!.....

in .....

Wie aus beiliegender Abschrift ersichtlich, soll auf Wunsch des Reichsführers - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei durch Gewährung von Leistungsprämien an die Häftlinge eine Steigerung der Arbeitsleistung bis zum Höchstmaß erreicht werden. Die zu diesem Zweck von der Verwaltung des K.L. ausgegebenen Gutscheine werden von der Zentralbauleitung daselbst geschlossen gekauft und können von den einzelnen Firmen durch Erstattung des Gegenwertes erworben werden. Die mit Prämien bedachten Häftlinge sind jeweils unter Angabe der Häftlingsnummer dem zuständigen Bauleiter schriftlich zu melden.

Um eine erhöhte Arbeitsleistung der Häftlinge zu erzielen, wird gebeten, von der Einführung des Prämiensystems sofort Gebrauch zu machen und über die Auswirkung desselben bis zum 26.Juni 1943 einen kurzen Bericht an die Zentralbauleitung zu geben.

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf. Pollok
Blg. KL
Bltg.KGL
Bltg. Industriegelände
Abtlg. Tiefbau
" Arbeitseinsatz
Registr.Akt Arbeitseinsatz

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

10-10a: Letter of SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff of June 4, 1943 to 31 civilian firms that were active on the grounds of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex RGVA, 502-1-60, pp. 18-18a.

1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Labanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Wasserwerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreysestr.7/9
10.)Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.)Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.)Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1o
13.)Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmannstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Niepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stefanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Gorsstr.47a
22.) Richard Strauch, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.24.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz, OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz, Miethe Allee 6
31.) Wedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

10a: continuation, p. 18a.

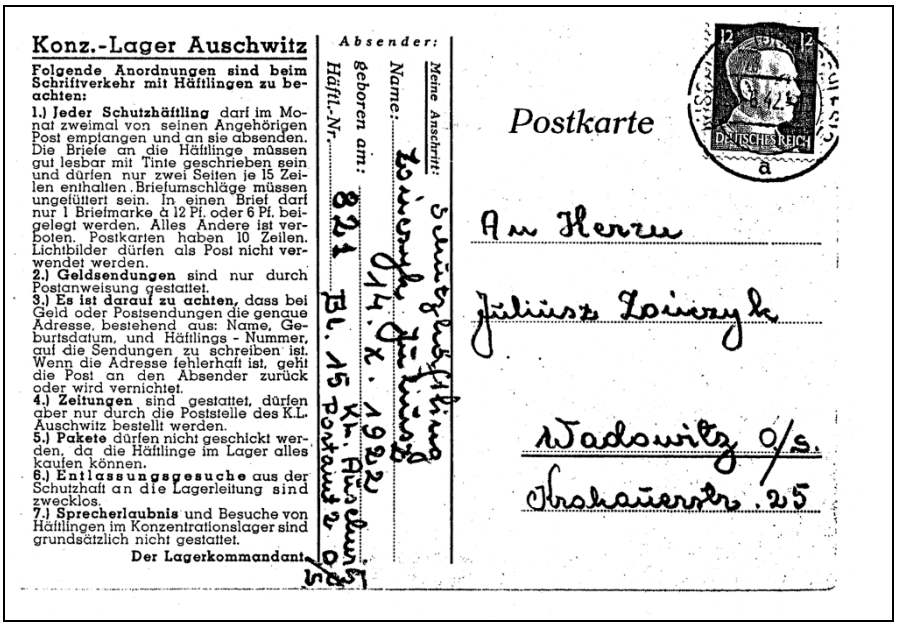

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz

Folgende Anordnungen sind beim Schriftverkehr mit Häftlingen zu beachten:

1.) **Jeder Schutzhäftling** darf im Monat zweimal von seinen Angehörigen Post empfangen und an sie absenden. Die Briefe an die Häftlinge müssen gut lesbar mit Tinte geschrieben sein und dürfen nur zwei Seiten je 15 Zeilen enthalten. Briefumschläge müssen ungefüttert sein. In einen Brief darf nur 1 Briefmarke à 12 Pf. oder 6 Pf. beigelegt werden. Alles Andere ist verboten. Postkarten haben 10 Zeilen. Lichtbilder dürfen als Post nicht verwendet werden.

2.) **Geldsendungen** sind nur durch Postanweisung gestattet.

3.) **Es ist darauf zu achten,** dass bei Geld oder Postsendungen die genaue Adresse, bestehend aus: Name, Geburtsdatum, und Häftlings - Nummer, auf die Sendungen zu schreiben ist. Wenn die Adresse fehlerhaft ist, geht die Post an den Absender zurück oder wird vernichtet.

4.) **Zeitungen** sind gestattet, dürfen aber nur durch die Poststelle des K.L. Auschwitz bestellt werden.

5.) **Pakete** dürfen nicht geschickt werden, da die Häftlinge im Lager alles kaufen können.

6.) **Entlassungsgesuche** aus der Schutzhaft an die Lagerleitung sind zwecklos.

7.) **Sprecherlaubnis** und Besuche von Häftlingen im Konzentrationslager sind grundsätzlich nicht gestattet.

Der Lagerkommandant

Absender:

Meine Anschrift: Schutzhaftlager Zowczyk Juliusz

Name: Zowczyk Juliusz

geboren am: 14.X.1922

Häft.-Nr. 8221 Bl. 15 Kl. Auschwitz

Postamt 2 O/S

Postkarte

An Herrn

Juliusz Zowczyk

Wadowitz O/S.

Krakauerstr. 25

11-11a (reverse, see below): Postcard written on June 21, 1942 by protective-custody Prisoner Juliusz Zowczyk. Writer's archive.

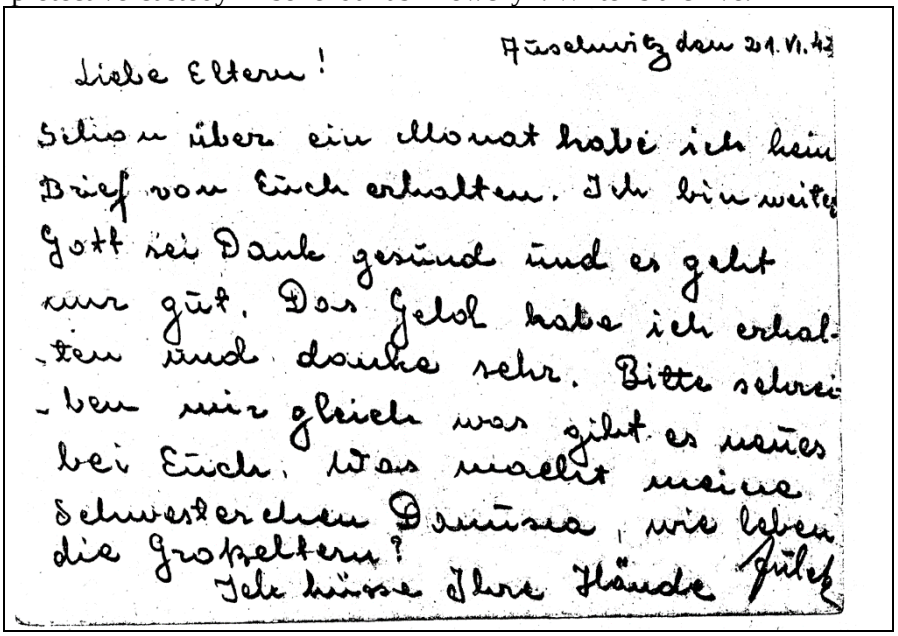

Auschwitz den 21.VI.42

Liebe Eltern!

Seit über ein Monat habe ich kein Brief von Euch erhalten. Ich bin weiter Gott sei Dank gesund und es geht nur gut. Das Geld habe ich erhalten und danke sehr. Bitte schreiben mir gleich was gibt es neues bei Euch. Was macht meine Schwesterchen Domusia, wie leben die Großeltern?

Ich küsse Ihre Hände Julek

3rd List GERMANY; (airgraph from Palestine, dated the 6th March 1944) submitted to the Commissioner for Migration and Statistics on the 5th March 1944 - ref. 2426/35/7/1964.

ZIONIST VETERANS. RABBIS, ETC.

1.	FRIEDMAN, Mosche & family	60 Internierten Lager, Bergen bei Hannover.
2.	FROST, Symon	19 Tittmoning, Ob.B.Ilag VII/2, No. 748.
3.	GEPNER, Aron	26 Tittmoning, Oberbayern, 746
4.	HELLER, Josef & family	Internierten Lager. Bergen bei Hannover.
5.	HOROWITZ, Samuel	Tittmoning.
6.	KRZESIWO Mordko & family	31 Tittmoning. Ob.B. Internierten No. 751, Lager Ilag VII/2
7.	LEVY, Emma	70 Hamburg 13, Boettgerstr. 5
8.	LINDENBAUM, Loebel	Tittmoning.
9.	LIWER, Arish	37 Tittmoning, Ob.B., Internierten No. 752. Lager Ilag VII/2
10.	MOKRY, Jakob & family	65 Arbeitslager Birkenau. Oberschlesien.
11.	ORLEAN, Cecilia and family	47 Arbeitzlager Birkenau, Ortsschai Neubrunn
12.	RECHTMAN, Roman	45 Tittmoning. Ob.B. Internierten 753, Lager Ilag VII/2.
13.	ROSENWEIN, Owi	28 Tittmoning.
14.	STERNBERG, Sigmund	Arbeitzlager Birkenau bei Neubrunn, Oberschlesieu, Block 19.

12. Third list Germany (report from Palestine), dated March 6, 1944; presented by the Commissioner for Migration and Statistics on March 5, 1944. AGMAE, 15-b2.

ODPIS 128

Montag, den 11.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4724
Zuker	10	47.240 kg.
Margarine	20	94.480 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	88.480 "
Roggenmehl	10	47.240 "
Tee	4	18.896 "

Dienstag, den 12.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4747
Zucker	10	47.470 kg
Kaffeee	9	42.723 "
Margarine	40	189.880 "
Nährmittel	50	222.350 "
Roggenmehl	10	47.470 "

Mittwoch, den 13.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4734
Zucker	20	94.680 kg
Margarine	17 1/2	82.845 "
Roggenmehl	50	236.700 "
Kochf. Suppe	20	88.680 "
Tee	4	18.930 "

Sonntag, den 17.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4659
Zucker	10	46.590 kg
Kaffee	9	41.931 "
Roggenmehl	20	93.180 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	87.180 "

Donnerstag, den 14.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4780
Zucker	10	47.800 kg
Kaffee	9	43.020 "
Margarine	40	191.200 "
Nährmittel	50	233.000 "
Roggenmehl	15	71.700 "

Freitag, den 15.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4769
Zucker	10	47.690 kg
Margarine	50	238.450 "
Marmelade	50	238.450 "
Kochf.Suppe	100	444.900 "
Roggenmehl	20	95.380 "

Samstag, den 16.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4744
Zucker	10	47.440 kg.
Kaffee	9	42.696 "
Margarine	15	71.160 "
Nährmittel	50	222.200 "
Roggenmehl	15	71.160 "
Käse	50	222.200 "

Montag, den 18.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4659
Zucker	10	46.590 kg
Margarine	20	93.180 "
Roggenmehl	20	93.180 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	87.180 "
Tee	4	18.636 "

13: Register of the Subsistence Office of Auschwitz, December 11 to 18, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 127-131.

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 8. 6. 1944

Entlassungsschein

Der Kristian Jan, geb. am 40 Jahre alt
in Slotnia, war in der Zeit
vom 3.5.1944 bis 8.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 8.6.1944

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort ~~bei der Gemeinde oder Staatspolizeistelle~~
beim Arbeitsamt, Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (lt. Verfg. Stapo Kattowitz O/S
zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.
(Schurz)
SS-Untersturmführer

14: Release certificate of Jan Kristian, June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 105.

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz II

Auschwitz den 29.6.1944 19

Entlassungsschein

Der Kimstacz Janina, geb. am 19.8.1921
in Odensee, war in der Zeit
vom 25.1.1943 bis 29.6.1944 in einem Konzentrationslager untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am: 29.6.1944
Seine Führung war:

Auflage:
Sie haben sich bis auf Widerruf jeden ./. Werktag
bei der Ortspolizeibehörde Ihres Wohnortes und sofort
~~bei der~~ beim Arbeitsamt
in Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (lt. Erlaß des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes)

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

15: Certificate of release of Janina Kimstacz, June 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 190.

93 ~~127~~

r Lagerarzt des
L. Auschwitz I

Auschwitz, den 16. Dezember 1943.

/Az.: 14 h 8/12.43. -T/-

Betreff: Vierteljahresmeldung über den San.-Dienst im K. L. Auschwitz I.
Bezug : Dort.Schreiben v. 25.5.4o. Abt. IV b/Az: 14 h 8/5.4o K/K.
Anlagen: 1o.
Termin : 2o. Dezember 1943.

A. d. D.

An das
W-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt,
Amtsgruppe D, Chef des Amtes D III,
O r a n i e n b u r g b/Berlin.

Zu den einzelnen Punkten obigen Befehles wird für das IV. (vierte) Vierteljahr 1943 folgendes berichtet:

Zu 1.
Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des K.L.Auschwitz I,mit den Aussenkommandos: Babitz, Budy und Wirtschaftshof Birkenau, betrug in der Zeit vom 16.September bis 15. Dezember 1943 insgesamt '' Häftlinge.

Zu 2.
Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des Häftl.Krankenbaues an stationär Behandelten betrug in der Berichtszeit '' Häftlinge (..,. v.H.).

Zu 3.
Die durchschnittliche Zahl der Todesfälle betrug im IV. (vierten) Vierteljahr 1943: '''' : 92 = '',' täglich

Zu 4.
Die Belegstärke des Häftl.-Krankenbaues im K.L.Auschwitz I und oben genannten Aussenkommandos an stationär Behandelten schwankte zwischen '' als niedrigstem und '' als höchstem Tagesstand. Die Behandlung der Häftlinge war mit dem vorhandenen Sanitätspersonal sichergestellt.

Zu 5.
Die Zahl der Häftlingspfleger beträgt zum Schluss der Berichtszeit ''. Hiervon sind '' Häftlingsärzte.

b.w.

16-16e: "Quarterly report of the Health Office in CC Auschwitz I," submitted on December 16, 1943 by the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz I. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 93-98.

94

- 2 -

In der Berichtszeit wurden 15 RD.-Häftlingspfleger aus dem K.L.Buchenwald überstellt, die zum Dienst im Häftl. Krankenbau herangezogen wurden. Ebenso wurden sämtliche in das Lager als Zugänge eingelieferten Häftlingsärzte zum Sanitätsdienst herangezogen.
Die in der Berichtszeit in der weiteren Umgebung des K. L. Auschwitz neu errichteten Nebenlager Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube und Sosnowitz wurden mit einer der Belegstärke der einzelnen Lager entsprechenden Anzahl von Häftlingsärzten und Häftlingspflegern versehen.
Die Tätigkeit der Häftlingsärzte und Häftlingspfleger verteilt sich auf die einzelnen Stationen des Krankenbaues, den Ambulanzraum, Röntgenraum, chemisches Laboratorium, Zahnstation, Lichtstation, Apotheke und Heilkräuterlager. Darüber hinaus obliegt ihnen die Kontrolle der Lagerblöcke, insbesondere Fieber- und Läusekontrolle, sowie Betreuung der Zugangsquarantäne.
Die Arbeiten der Häftlingsärzte und Pfleger stehen unter direkter Aufsicht des Lagerarztes und der SDG's.

Dem Entlausungskommando des Häftl.-Krankenbaues obliegt die Entlausung der einzelnen Kommandos, Neuzugängen, der Abgänge in Zweiglager, Entlassungen, sowie die Desinfektion sämtlicher Blöcke.

Zu 6.

In der Aufteilung der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues, sowie deren Unterbringung, ist gegenüber dem letzten Berichtsvierteljahr keine Änderung eingetreten.
Im Block 28 (innere Station und Ambulanzraum) wurde die Warmwassereinrichtung für die Brauseanlagen umgebaut und verbessert, so dass es nunmehr möglich ist, die zur Aufnahme in den Häftl.-Krankenbau bestimmten Häftlinge zu jeder Tageszeit vor der Vorstellung dem Arzte wann abzubaden.
Im Schonungsblock 9 wurde ein Ambulanzraum errichtet, wodurch die Durchführung kleinerer chirurgischer Eingriffe ermöglicht wurde. Ferner wurde in diesem Block ein Raum für physikalische Behandlung eingerichtet.
Für die Ausübung der Heilgymnastik wäre die Errichtung eines geeigneten Turnraumes notwendig, zumal die Übungen im Freien während der Sommermonate bei schlechter Witterung ebenfalls behindert sind.

Zu 7.

Der Häftl.-Krankenbau verfügte im Berichtsvierteljahr über folgende Fachstationen:

Röntgenraum,
chemisches Laboratorium,
oto-laryngologische Station
Optikerwerkstätte
Lichtstation
Kräuterapotheke
Diätküche
Zahnstation

Die Arbeiten in den Sonderabteilungen des Blockes 1o werden weitergeführt.

b.w.

16a: continuation, p. 94.

- 3 -

95

Zu 8.

Ambulante oder stationäre Behandlungen ausserhalb der Einrichtungen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues waren während der Berichtszeit nicht notwendig.

Zu 9.

Über die Tätigkeit der Zahnstation des Häftl.-Krankenbaues liegt ein Sonderbericht bei.

Zu 1o a.

Die Belegstärke des Lagers war im Berichtsvierteljahr weiterhin hoch. Dadurch haben auch die Unterkunftsmöglichkeiten im Vergleich zur letzten Berichtsperiode keine Veränderung erfahren. Besonders stark überbelegt sind die Blöcke der Zugangsquarantäne (Block 2, 2a, 8 und 8a), in denen die Häftlinge zu zweit in einem Bett schlafen müssen.
Die Wasch- und Klosettanlagen, ebenso wie die Badeeinrichtungen, sind auch für hohe Belegschaft vollkommen hinreichend. Die Häftlinge werden wenigsten 1-mal wöchentlich gebadet.
Ebenso genügen die Desinfektions- und Wäschereianlagen den Bedürfnissen des Lagers auch bei hoher Belegschaft. Der Wäschetausch kann ~~daher~~ jede 14 Tage stattfinden.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurde eine Rattenbekämpfung in sämtlichen Unterkünften des Lagers, in Kanälen, ~~auf Abtritten~~ und drgl. mit ZELIO-Giftpaste durchgeführt. Die erzielten Erfolge sind zufriedenstellend.

In den letzten Novembertagen wurden bei Häftlingen, die Kommandos angehören, welche im K.L.Au II (Birkenau) arbeiten, Fleckfieberfälle festgestellt, die zur stationären Behandlung aufgenommen wurden.
In jedem Erkrankungsfall wurde genau erhoben von welchem Block, Stube, Kommando der Häftling stammt und entsprechende Desinfektionsmassnahmen eingeleitet. Bei mehreren Erkrankungen von einem Block wurden ausserdem die am meisten betroffenen Stuben in Quarantäne gelegt.

Zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfiebergefahr wurden tägliche Läuse- und Fieberkontrollen eingeführt, sowie Entlausung und Desinfektion sämtlicher Lagerblöcke angeordnet. Eine weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen konnte auf diese Weise unterbunden werden.

Die im letzten Berichtsvierteljahr versuchsweise durchgeführte Impfung gegen Erysipel mit Erysipel-Vaccine hat sich nicht bewährt und wurde nicht weiter fortgesetzt.

Im Oktober wurde im Block 24 ein Bordell mit 19 Frauen errichtet. Vor ~~ihrem Einsetzen~~ wurden die Frauen auf Wa.R. und auf Go. untersucht. Diese Untersuchungen werden in regelmässigen Abständen wiederholt.
Der Zutritt ins Bordell ist den Häftlingen allabendlich, nach dem Appell gestattet. Während der Besuchszeit ist

b.w.

16b: continuation, p. 95.

96

- 4 -

immer ein Häftlingsarzt und Häftlingspfleger anwesend, die die angeordneten sanitären Massnahmen durchführen. Die Überwachung besorgt ein H-Arzt und ein S.D.G.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurden Versuche mit Imprägnieren von Wäsche- und Bekleidungsstücken der Häftlinge mit dem Bayer'schen LAUSETO durchgeführt. Die dabei erzielten Ergebnisse sind höchst zufriedenstellend. Die zu diesen Versuchen herangezogenen Häftlinge gaben einstimmig an, dass sie seit der Imprägnierung ihrer Wäsche und Kleidung weder von Läusen, noch von Flöhen geplagt werden, obwohl bei diesen Versuchshäftlingen ein Wäscheumtausch erst nach mehreren Wochen stattfand.

Während der Herbstmonate sind in einigen Blöcken Wanzen in grösserem Masse aufgetreten. Die so verseuchten Blöcke wurden mit Zyklon-B vergast und sind nunmehr ungezieferfrei.

Die Seifenversorgung ist weiter, zeitbedingt, unzureichen, desgleichen die Zahnpflege.

Die Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten im Häftl. Krankenbau blieben im Berichtsvierteljahr unverändert, zumal auch die Neuerkrankungen gegenüber dem letzten Berichtstermin keine wesentliche Veränderung erfahren haben. Die Möglichkeit des Empfanges von Heimatpaketen wirkt sich gut auf den Gesundheitszustand der Häftlinge aus; der Ernährungszustand der Häftlinge blieb, im Vergleich zum letzten Berichtsvierteljahr, ungefähr derselbe.

Über die Tätigkeit der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl. Krankenbaues liegen Sonderberichte bei.

Zu 1o b.

Die Verpflegung hat im allgemeinen keine grösseren Veränderungen erfahren und kann als ausreichend bezeichnet werden. Nicht voll ausreichend ist zur Zeit die Versogung mit Kartoffeln. Die Brot- und Wurstzulagen blieben ebenfalls unverändert. Ungefähr 2-mal monatlich erhalten die Häftlinge ausserdem Milchsuppen.

Mit Eintreten der kälteren Witterung wurde die Kleidung der Häftlinge entsprechend verbessert. Zur Zeit sind sämtliche Kommandos mit Tuchkleidung, Mänteln, Mützen, Strümpfen, Wollwesten, Handschuhen und Ohrenschützern ausgerüstet. Die Versorgung der Häftlinge mit Schuhen wurde ebenfalls entsprechend verbessert.

Zu 1o c und d.

In der Berichtszeit wurden ''' Kastrationen und ''' Sterilisationen beantragt und durchgeführt, davon bei weiblichen Häftlingen '''.

16c: continuation, p. 96.

124
97

- 5 -

Zu 10 e.

Die Quarantänemassnahmen werden weiter streng eingehalten. Unter den aus Gefängnissen in das K.L. eingelieferten Häftlingen sind in der Berichtszeit einige Scharlachfälle aufgetreten. In allen Fällen wurden zweckentsprechende Desinfektions- und Quarantänemassnahmen getroffen.

Um eine Verbreitung von Malariaerkrankungen zu unterbinden wurde eine Fliegen- und Mückenbekämpfung mit dem Mückenbekäpfnngspräparat GIGS durchgeführt.
Die an Malaria Erkrankten, bezw. ~~die~~ Häftlinge, welche eine Malariakur überstanden haben, wurden zum Schluss des Berichtsvierteljahres nach dem K.L. Lublin, das als anopheles freies Gebiet gilt, überstellt.

Der Desinfektion der auf den Arbeitsstätten ~~sich~~ befindlichen Latrinen und Abortanlagen, sowie der Chlorisierung der Brunnen wird nach wie vor erhöhte Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet.

Zu 11.

Die medikamentöse Versorgung war während der Berichtsperiode im grossen sichergestellt.
Einige ausfallenden Medikamente konnten durch Medizinalkräutermischungen und Einzeldrogen ersetzt werden. Die mit Phytotherapie gemachten Erfahrung ~~haben~~ gezeigt, dass verschiedene Medikamente durch Medizinalpflanzen und Kräuter voll ersetzt werden können.

Zu 12.

Die Kurve über die Krankenbewegung im Häftl.Krankenbau des K.L. [illegible] zum letzten Vier[illegible] keine wesentlichen [illegible] ungetreten sind, [illegible] dass der Gesundheitszu[illegible]e, wie schon früher erwähnt, im allge[illegible]eichnet werden kann. Die in den Lev[illegible] Aufnahme zu stationären [illegible]te Jahreszeit zurückzuführen [illegible] verse ein Steigerung der Erkrankungsziffern verursacht.

Aus der Kurve der Infektionskrankheiten ist zu ersehen, dass im we[illegible] Fälle in Erscheinung treten. Die Typhu[illegible]mmen überwunden, die Erkrankungen an [illegible] nur selten auf, wobei der Infektionsherd immer ausserhalb des Lagers zu suchen ist.

Kurve Ambulante Behandlungen: - - - - - -

Gesehen:
Der SS Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Der Lagerarzt des
K. L. Auschwitz I

SS-Hauptsturmführer.

SS-Obersturmführer.

16d: continuation, p. 97.

98

Um weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen zu vermeiden wurden diejenigen Häftlinge, die auf längere Zeit im K.L.Au.II (Birkenau) zum Einsatz kommen nach dort verlegt. Ausserdem wurde jeder, nicht unbedingt notwendiger Verkehr von Häftlingen zwischen Auschwitz I und Auschwitz II unterbunden, so dass anzunehmen ist, dass bei strenger Durchführung dieser Massnahmen neue Infektionen die von Auschwitz II stammen nicht mehr vorkommen.

16e: continuation, p. 98.

= 1 =

62

Abschrift

Haeftlingsspital des Konz=Lagers Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz, 16. Dez. 1943.

Bericht ueber die Taetigkeit d. Chirurg. Abt. des Spitals fuer Haeftlinge des Konz.=Lagers Auschwitz I, v. 16. 9. 1943 bis 15. 12. 1943.

Die Chirurgische Abteilung in der Berichtszeit, wie fruecher, im Block 21 untergebracht. Wegen Raummangel im Block 21 wurden viele chirurgisch erkrankte Haeftlinge in der chirurgischen Abt. im Block 19 behandelt. Die ambulatorische Abbehandlung fand im Ambulatorium im Block 28 statt.

In der Berichtszeit befanden sich in den chirurgischen Abteilungen 1000 Haeftlinge, von denen 314 Haeftlinge aseptischen Operationen unterzogen wurden. Septischen Operationen (bei Phlegmone, Geschwuren usw.) wurden 2135 Mann unterzogen.

Von den aseptischen Operationen sind folgende anzufuehren:

Magenresektion	2
Halslymphdruesen=Entfernung	3
Gallenblasenoperationen	1
Laparatomie	2
Blinddarmoperationen	1o
Leistenbruchoperationen	1o2
Hodenamputaion	89
"	1
Genitalienoperationen	5
Hydrocoele=Operation	9
Gefaessoperationen	7
"	2
Extremitaeten=Amputationen	11
Operationen d. mastoiditis	3o
Mandelentfernung	3o
Operationen d. sepsum nasi	16

17-17a: "Report of Activity of Surgical Department of Prisoners Hospital of Concentration Camp Auschwitz I, Sept. 16, 1943 to Dec. 15, 1943," submitted December 16, 1943 by head doctor of Concentration Camp Auschwitz. GARF, 7021-108-50, pp. 62f.

= 2 =

63

Eierstockentfernungen 20

Resektionen des Schulterkopfes..... 1

Entfernung des Eileiters 1

Thoracoplastica 2

Ausserdem wurden mehrere andere septische Operationen durchgefuehrt. Die Behandlung septischer Erkrankungen, wie Phlegmone, Eiterungen, usw. war folgendermassen eingeteilt:

untere Extremitaeten 997

obere " 555

verschiedene chirurg.Erkrankungen 583

Aseptische Operationen wurden unter Aether Narkose oder 2%=Novocain durchgefuehrt. Bei kleinen septischen Geschwueroperationen wurde Chloraethyl verwendet. In der Berichtszeit war ein Mangel an narkotischen Mitteln fuer kurzfristige Narkosen (Chloraethyl) fuehlbar. Das Fehlen von Raeumlichkeiten,fuer die Behandlung von Wunden, in der septischen Abteilung wirkte sich schlecht auf die Behandlung postoperativer Faelle aus und hinderte diese Arbeit.

Operations=Waesche befindet sich, infolge ununterbrochener Verwendung und Mangel an Austauschwaesche, im schlechten Zustand.

Chefarzt des Konz=Lagers Auschwitz

SS=Obersturmfuehrer (=)

17a: continuation, p. 63.

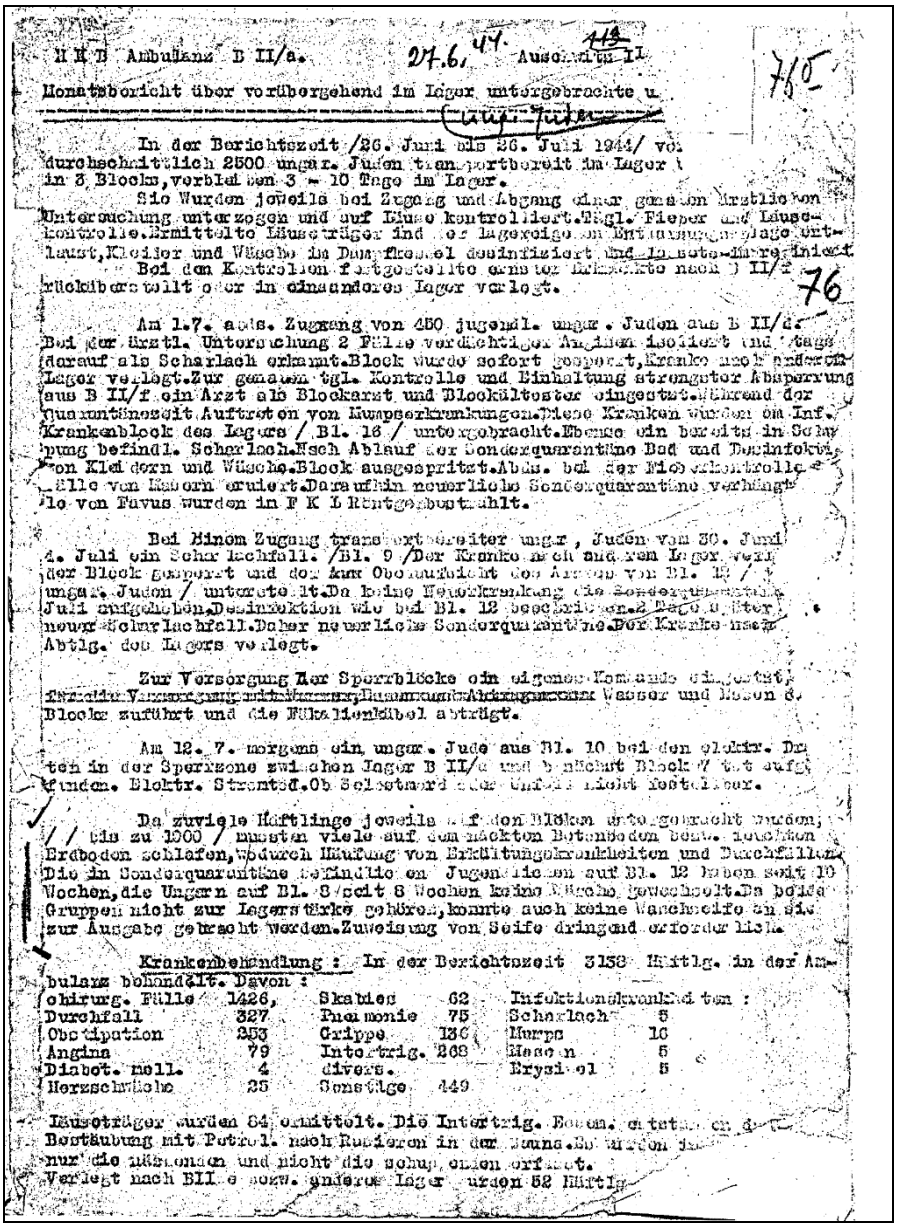

H K B Ambulanz B II/a. 27.6.44. Auschwitz II

Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u.

In der Berichtszeit /26. Juni als 26. Juli 1944/ vo. durchschnittlich 2500 ungar. Juden transportbereit im Lager in 3 Blocks, verblieben 3 - 10 Tage im Lager.

Sie wurden jeweils bei Zugang und Abgang einer genauen ärztlichen Untersuchung unterzogen und auf Läuse kontrolliert. Bgl. Fieber und Läusekontrolle. Ermittelte Läuseträger ind. der Lagerzeige. Entlausungsanlage unterlaust, Kleider und Wäsche in Durchfrasel desinfiziert und [illegible] eingeliefert.

Bei den Kontrollen festgestellte gesunde Häftlinge nach B II/f zurückbeordert oder in einanderes Lager verlegt.

Am 1.7. abds. Zugang von 450 jugendl. ungar. Juden aus B II/d. Bei der ärztl. Untersuchung 2 Fälle verdächtiger Angina isoliert und tage darauf als Scharlach erkannt. Block wurde sofort gesperrt, Kranke nach anderem Lager verlegt. Zur genauen tgl. Kontrolle und Einhaltung strengster Absperrung aus B II/f ein Arzt als Blockarzt und Blockältester eingesetzt. Während der Quarantänezeit Auftreten von Krätzerkrankungen. Diese Kranken wurden im Inf. Krankenblock des Lagers / Bl. 16 / untergebracht. Ebenso ein bereits in Schlafung befindl. Scharlach. Nach Ablauf der Sonderquarantäne Bad und Desinfektion von Kleidern und Wäsche. Block ausgespritzt. Abdn. bei der Blockkontrolle Fälle von Läusen erudert. Daraufhin neuerliche Sonderquarantäne verhängt. Fälle von Favus wurden in F K L Röntgenbestrahlt.

Bei einem Zugang transportbereiter ungar. Juden vom 30. Juni 2. Juli ein Scharlachfall. /Bl. 9 /Der Kranke nach anderem Lager verl. der Block gesperrt und der Aufsicht des Arztes von Bl. 12 / ungar. Juden / unterstellt. Da keine Neuerkrankung die Sonderquarantäne Juli aufgehoben. Desinfektion wie bei Bl. 12 beschrieben. 2 Tage später neuer Scharlachfall. Daher neuerliche Sonderquarantäne. Der Kranke nach Abtlg. des Lagers verlegt.

Zur Versorgung der Sperrblöcke ein eigenes Kommando eingesetzt, [illegible] Wasser und Essen d. Blocks zuführt und die Fäkalienkübel abträgt.

Am 12. 7. morgens ein ungar. Jude aus Bl. 10 bei den elektr. Drähten in der Sperrzone zwischen Lager B II/e und benachbart Block 7 tot aufgefunden. Elektr. Strom tödl. Ob Selbstmord oder Unfall nicht festgestellt.

Da zuviele Häftlinge jeweils auf den Blöcken untergebracht wurden, / / bis zu 1000 / mussten viele auf dem nackten Betonboden bezw. feuchten Erdboden schlafen, wodurch Häufung von Erkältungskrankheiten und Durchfällen. Die in Sonderquarantäne befindlichen Jugendlichen auf Bl. 12 haben seit 10 Wochen, die Ungarn auf Bl. 8 seit 8 Wochen keine Wäsche gewechselt. Da beide Gruppen nicht zur Lagerstärke gehören, konnte auch keine Wäschehilfe an sie zur Ausgabe gemacht werden. Zuweisung von Seife dringend erforderlich.

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3138 Häftlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon :

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	130	Mumps	10
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Masern	5
Diabet. noll.	4	divers.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Sonstige	449		

Läuseträger wurden 84 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. Ekzem. entstanden durch Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Sauna. Es wurden [illegible] nur die Mänaden und nicht die Schuhe [illegible] erfaßt.
Verlegt nach BII e bezw. andere Lager wurden 52 Häftlg.

18-18a: "Monthly Report on Hungarian Jews Temporarily Quartered in Camp," submitted on July 27, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 76.

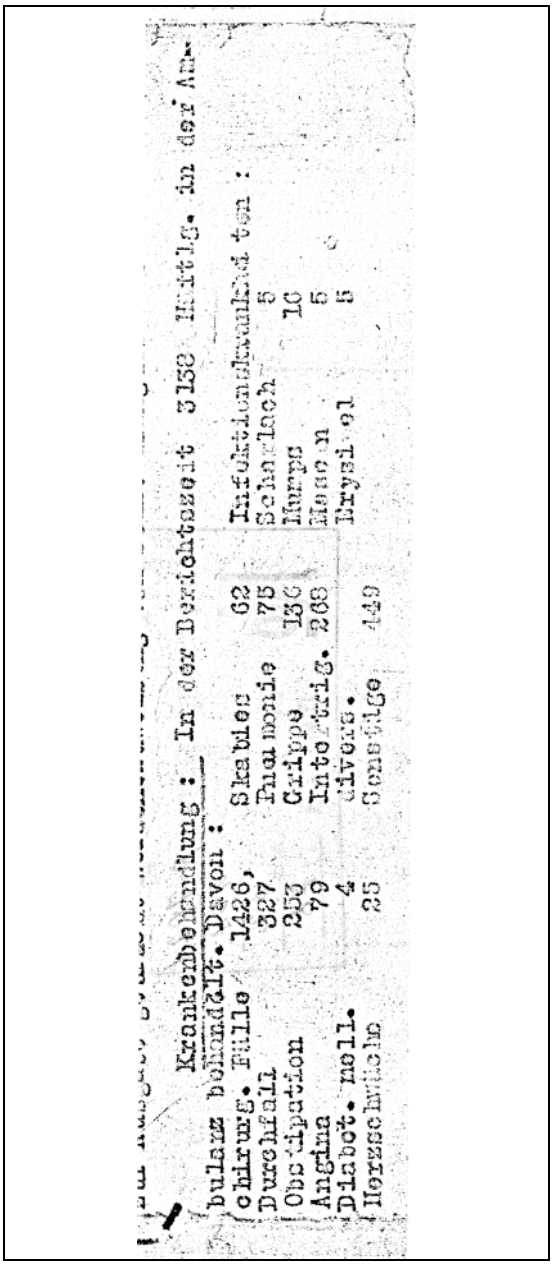

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3158 Mittlg. an der Am-
bulanz behandelt. Davon :

ohlrurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	16
Angina	79	Intoxikatig.	283	Masern	5
Diabet. mell.	4	Diverse.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	25	Sonstige	449		

18a: enlargement of excerpt.

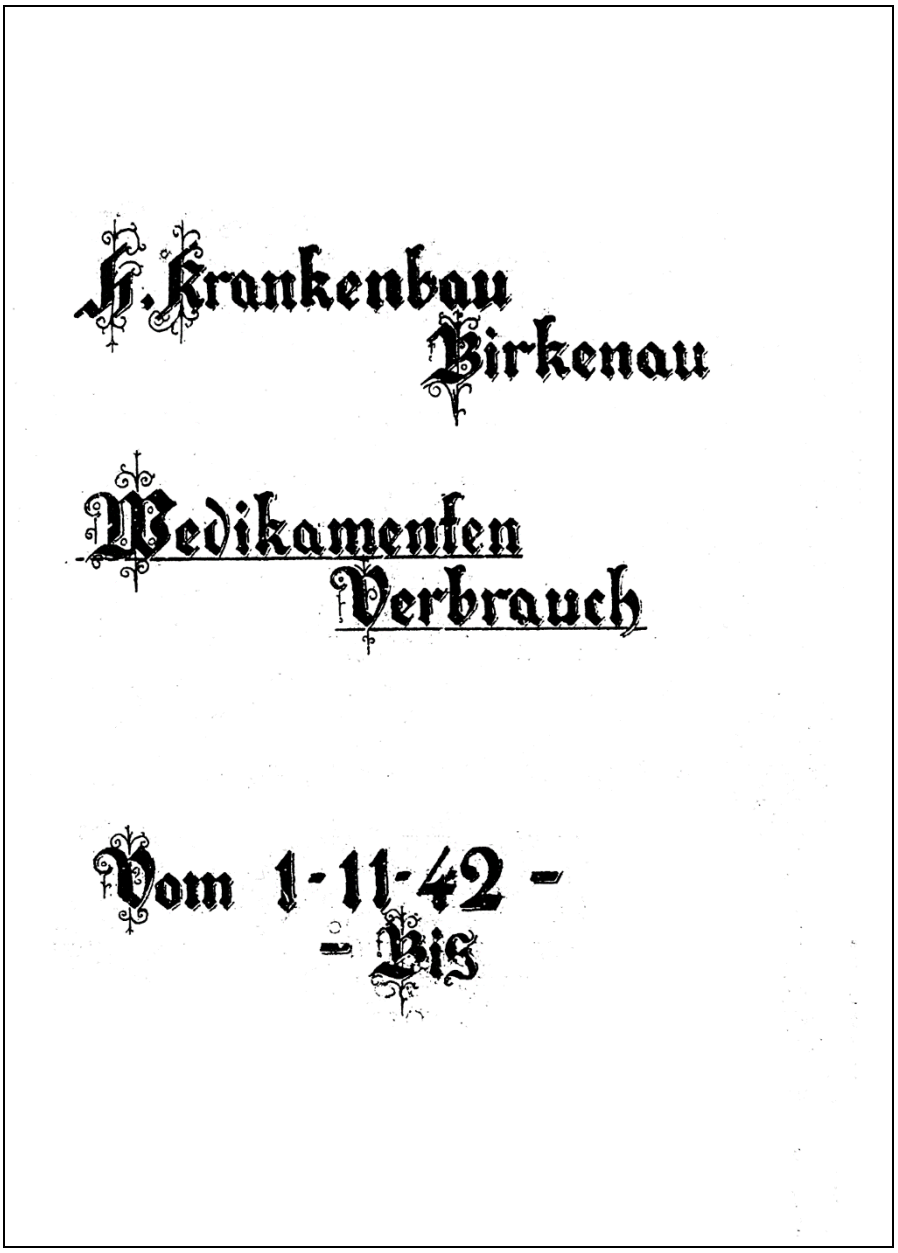

19: Cover sheet of "Prisoners Infirmary Birkenau Drug Usage Nov. 1, 1942: to …" AGK, OB, 382, p. 2.

Nr	Datum	Heftl. Nr	Stb	Name	Arznei
6472	1-11-1942	3266	1	Langenhagen	Aziin 12 Trop) Cardiazol 1 Amp
6473		3287		Bracht	-"- 12 -"-
6474		17808		Rahmann	Karlsbader Salz 10,0
6475		35032		Rudnicki	Cardiazol 20 Trop) Kohl 6 Tabl. Balb
6476		3654		Moruszewski	-"- 20 -"- -"- 6 -"- -"-
6477		39871		Walter	Pandigal 20 -"- Urotropin 2 Tabl.
6478		3217		Burghard	Cardiazol 1 Amp Morphanyl 1 Am
6479		15525		Kunstle	Traubenzucker 1 Amp Digipur 1 Am
6480		10427		Reichmann	Omnadin 1 Amp
6481		46971	3	Nouvian	Aziin 6 Trop) Bromun 4 Tab
6482		47072		Holski	-"- 6 -"-
6483		46971		Chodak	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6484		34696		Murzyski	-"- 6 -"-
6485		46427		Karablenko	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6486		34262		Hilk	-"- 6 -"-
6487		45780		Langlet	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6488		50890		Chantoniuk	-"- 6 -"-
6489		45929		Nonnet	-"- 6 -"-
6490		46257		Roug	-"- 6 -"-
6491		53324		Krawiecycki	-"- 6 -"-
6492		37344		Zuck	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6493		26667		Misch	-"- 6 -"-
6494		45379		Colin	-"- 6 -"-
6495		45594		Germa	-"- 6 -"-
6496		46199		Vinseus	-"- 6 -"-
6497		46086		Sanssouci	-"- 6 -"- Bolus alb 15.0
6498		56960		Niemczyk	-"- 6 -"- -"- 15.0
6499		44480		Kurek	-"- 6 -"-
6500		45529		Fauqeron	-"- 6 -"-
6501		45955		Faupy	-"- 6 -"-
6502		38022		Stolarski	-"- 6 -"-
6503		26028		Keyha	-"- 6 -"- Urotropin 4 Tab

20: "Prisoners Infirmary Birkenau Drug Usage Nov. 1, 1942: to …" AGK, OB, 382, p. 3.

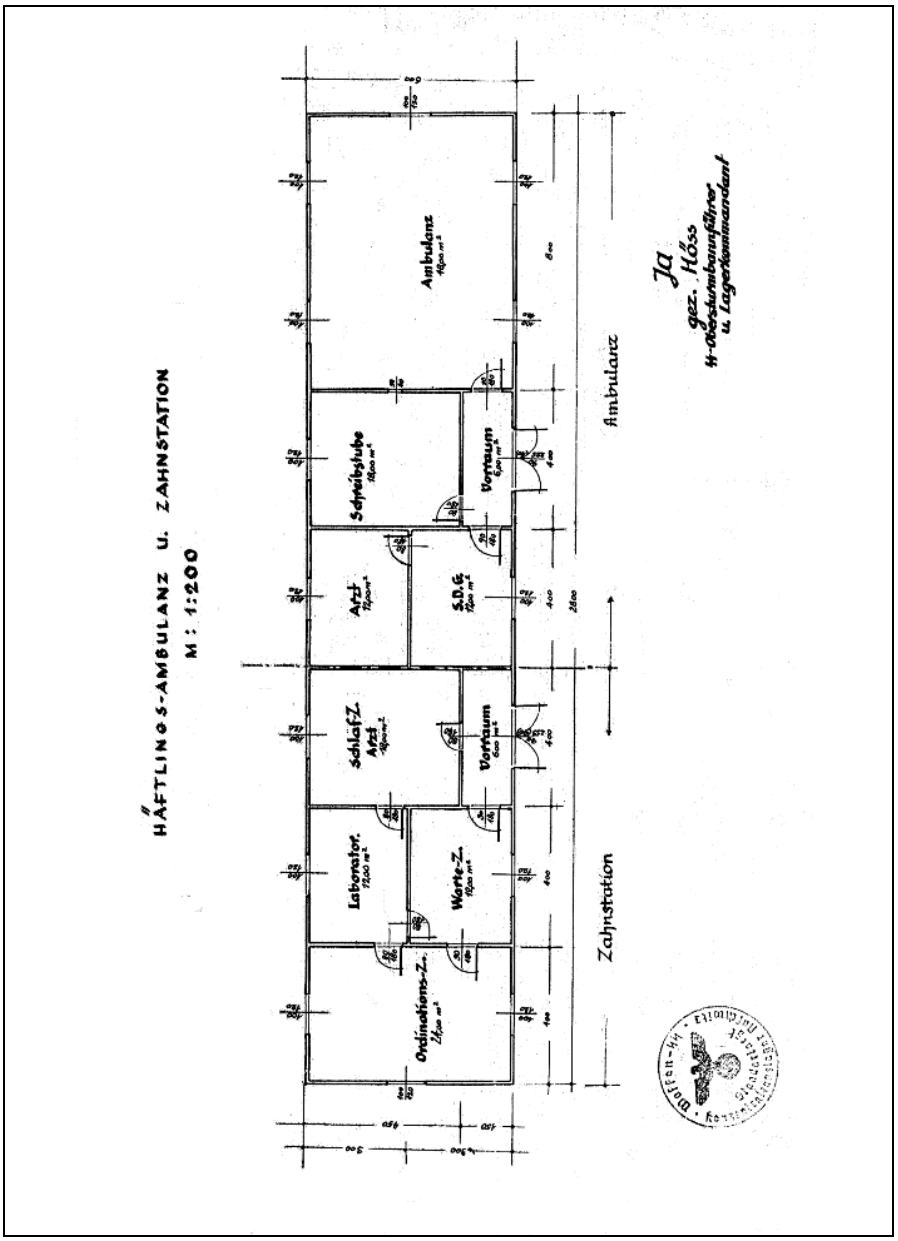

21: "Prisoners' Clinic and Dental Clinic." Undated Plan, showing approval by von Rudolf Höß. RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 110.

NI- 10186 165.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name	Zugang	Abgang	Bemerkungen
15206	129377	Kuperfarb, Moszek Isr.	30.11.43	30.11.43	nach Auschwitz
15207	144449	Zaklikovski, Jakob Isr.	"	"	" Birkenau
15208	157150	Marienstross, Emanuel Isr.	"	"	" "
15209	127952	Borenstajn, Chaim Isr.	"	"	" "
15210	139777	Kanes, Philipp Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15211	139803	Montezinos, Isak Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15212	139858	Teeboom, Max Isr.	"	"	" "
15213	153751	Popper, Joseph Isr.	"	4.12.43	Entlassen
15214	116943	Krebs, Ernst Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Auschwitz
15215	117170	Vrba, Antonín	"	"	" Birkenau
15216	151918	Fortuin, Salomon Isr.	"	"	" "
15217	152026	Plukker, Hermann Isr.	"	4.2.44	Entlassen
15218	152030	van Praag, Ruben Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15219	152079	Sonepouse, Barend Isr.	"	3.12.43	Entlassen
15220	156990	Casas, Isaac Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15221	151883	Barendse, Isidor Isr.	"	"	" "
15222	152136	Weinreb, Ernst Isr.	"	"	" "
15223	E 6400	Roszczyk, Gerhard	"	1.12.43	Entlassen
15224	122909	Woźniak, Jan	"	24.1.44	nach Auschwitz
15225	115075	Kohen, Abram Isr.	"	6.12.43	Entlassen
15226	150722	de Lange, Salomon Isr.	"	9.12.43	Entlassen
15227	115968	Chauel, Alberto Isr.	"	4.12.43	nach Birkenau
15228	152019	Presburg, Jakob Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15229	E 6532	Kurowski, Rudolf	1.12.43	3.12.43	[illegible]
15230	144298	Klonowski, Kunysz Isr.	"	9.1.44	[illegible]
15231	128195	Perkiel, Herrz Isr.	"	4.12.43	Entlassen
15232	132135	Szyndler, Stefan	"	"	Entlassen
15233	117710	Widawski, Jakob Isr.	"	18.1.44	Entlassen
15234	122869	Kaleta, Walenty	"	21.12.43	Entlassen
~~15235~~	~~142547~~	~~Żarnowiecki, Josef Isr.~~	"	1.1.44	Entlassen
15236	151944	Hilverrum, Philipp Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15237	131554	Sibilski, Henryk	"	"	Entlassen
15238	105371	Antzow, Michael Isr.	"	19.12.43	Entlassen

22: Register of Auschwitz III-Monowitz Prisoners' Infirmary. APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, p. 165.

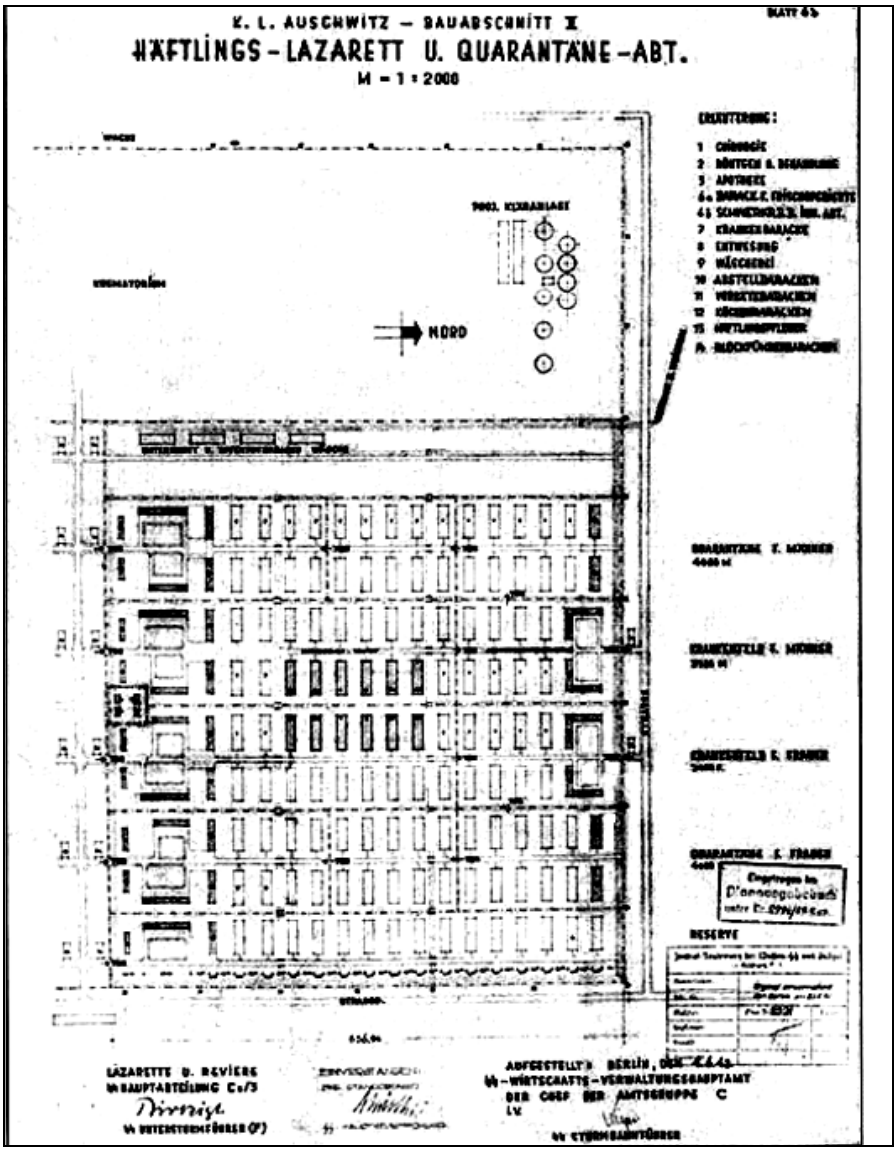

23: "*CC Auschwitz: Construction Sector III. Prisoners' Sickbay and Quarantine Dept.*" Plan No. 2521, submitted June 4, 1943 in Berlin. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 36. From Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 512.

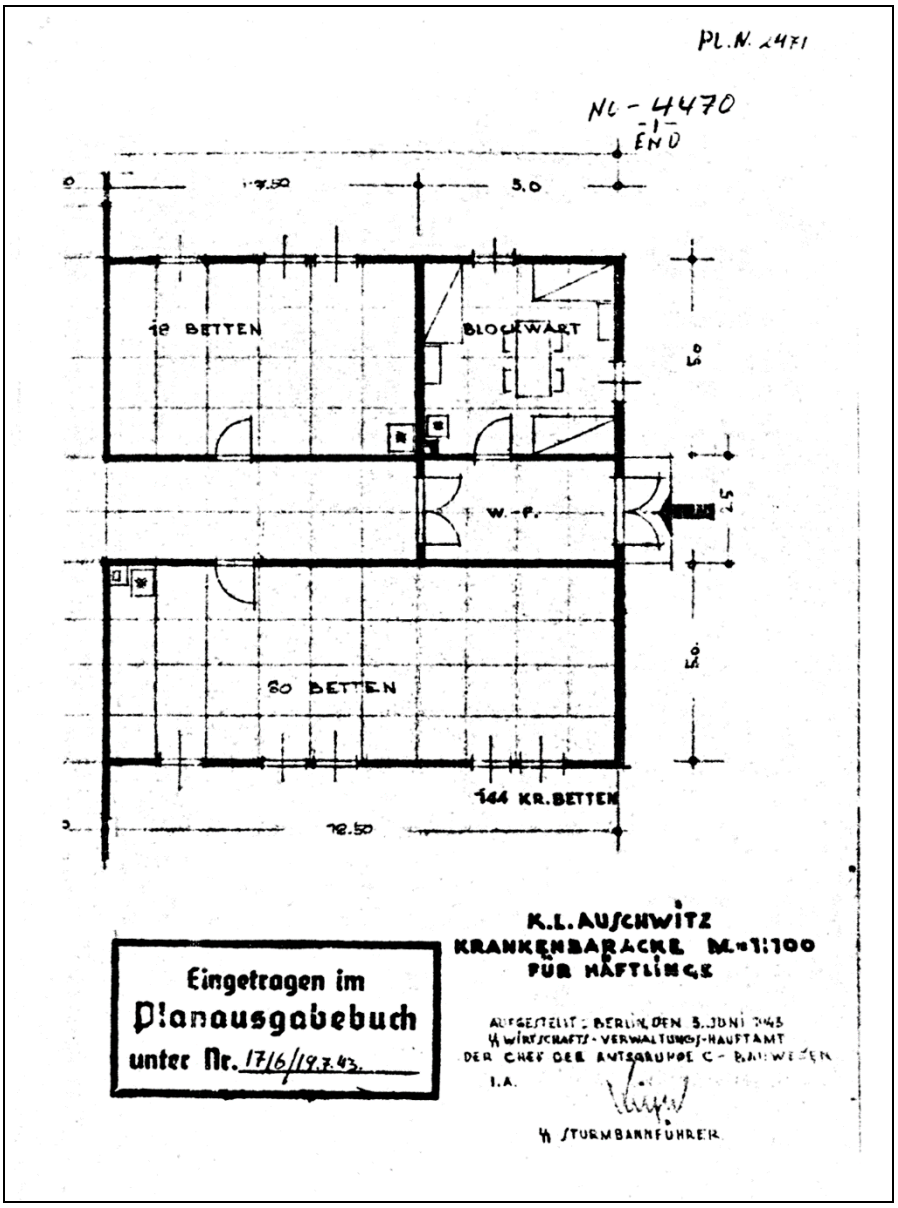

24: Drawing No. 2471 of "Medical Barracks for Prisoners" for CC Auschwitz of June 3, 1943. Excerpt. Document NO-4470.

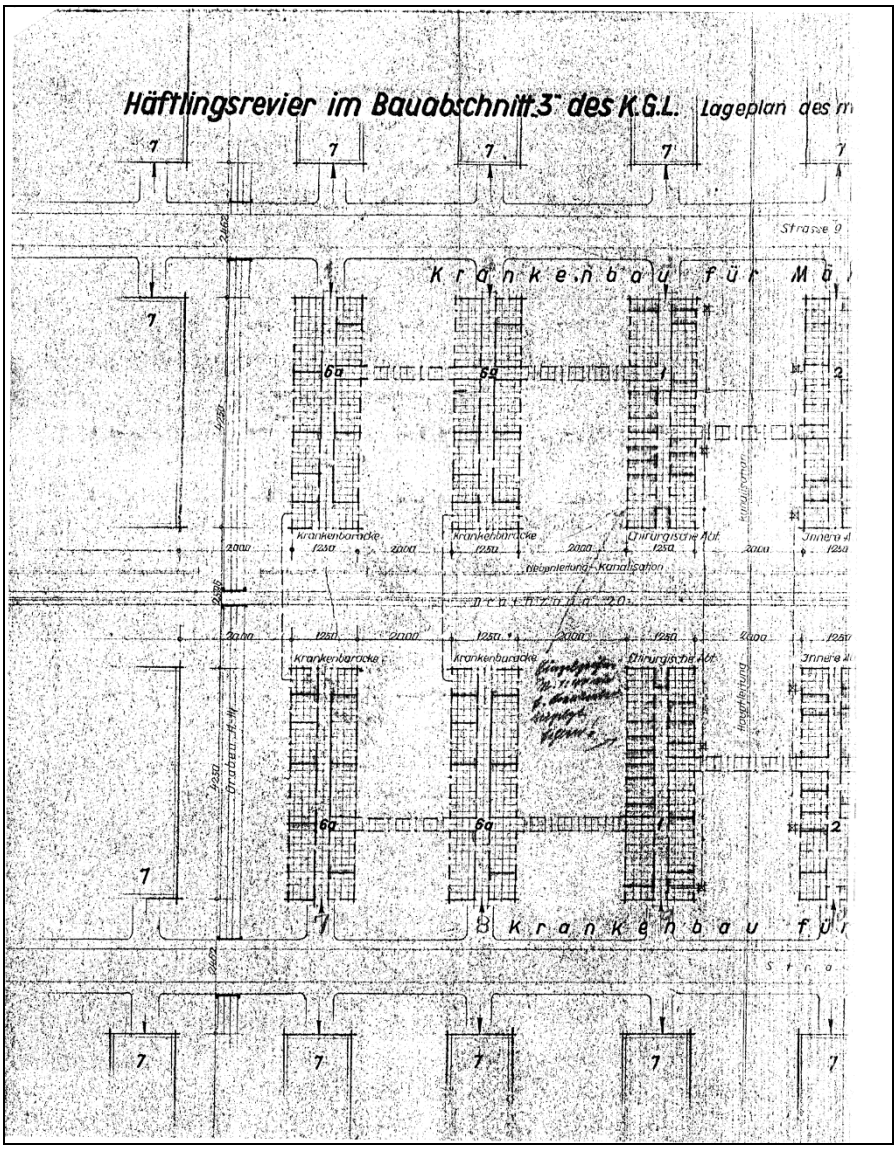

25-25a: "Prisoners Medical Compound in Construction Sector '3' of PoW camp. Layout of Men's Section." RGVA, 502-2-110, Page number illegible.

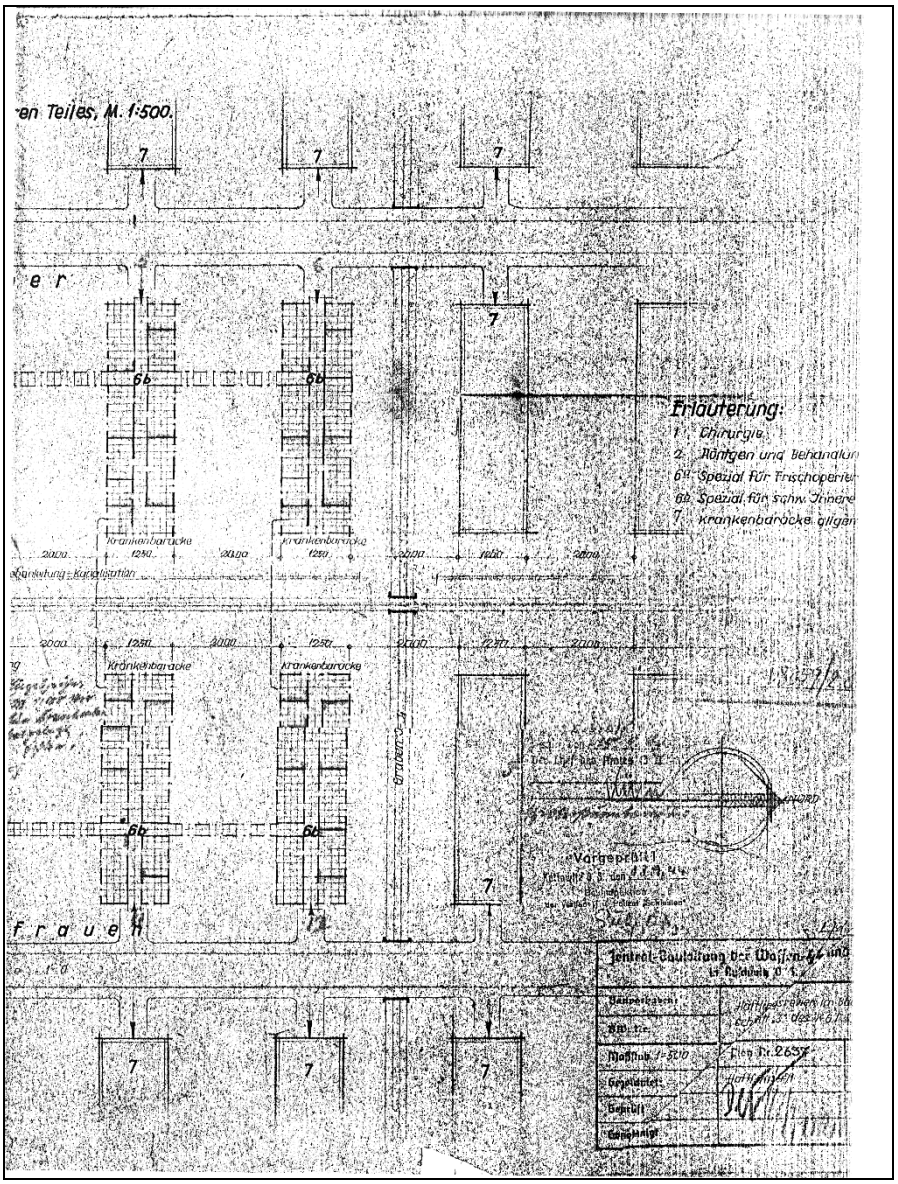

25a: continuation

140/e 100

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffen-baracken	Pferdestall-baracken
Bauabschnitt III (Häftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	1o	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	1o	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	—	—	42	1o

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.

Ja/L.

26: "Presentation on the Progress of the Special Measures for Barracks Needed in PoW Camp" dated June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

-.E.r.l.ä.u.t.e.r.u.n.g.s.b.e.r.i.c.h.t.-

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

Dienstliche Veranlassung :	Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut. Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift des Rahmenbaubefehls.
Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle :	Das zur Erstellung d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Wien-Krakau, südlich des Bahnhofes Auschwitz und ist am 4. Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.L. kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.
Baugrund :	Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm stark. Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage, in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind. Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen 0.30 und 1.20 m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.
Entwurfsanordnung :	Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten: I. Bauten BW 30a, 111 Stck. Krankenbaracken Typ 501/34 Baracken in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus dem beigefügten Lageplan, bzw. Einzelzeichnung hervor.
Lageplan :	Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beiliegenden Lageplan hervor.
Baukosten :	Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor.
Bauzeit :	Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.3.1943 begonnen. 37 Baracken sind fertiggestellt und zum Teil innen ausgebaut.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5..1944
Tei./Kn.

Vorgeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 27. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Geprüft
den 27. 7. 44
Der Chef des Amtes C II
i.V.
Hauptsturmführer

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

27: "Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," submitted on May 25, 1944 by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann. RGVA, 502-2-110, p. 1a

Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS u.Polizei, in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:

Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf reichseigenem Gelände errichtet	RM	- . -
A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:	RM	- . -

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 66.600 qm Bodenfläche, Entfernung v.Wildwuchs usw.einschl.Vermessung für 1 qm 1,20 z.b.N.	RM	79.920,--
B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:	RM	79.920,--

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:

I.Bauten:

BW 3af, 111 Krankenbaracken, Typ 301/34 Zeichng.11

Grundfläche: 42.50 x 12.50	=	531.25 qm	
Barackenhöhe:		3.00 m	
Umbauter Raum: 531.25 x 3.00	=	1593.75 cbm	
Kosten für 1 cbm: RM ~~25.00~~ 20,00			
20,00 1593.75 x ~~25.00~~ = RM ~~39.844,00~~ 31875,-			3.538125,-
für 111 Baracken= RM ~~39.844,00~~ 31875,- x 111	=		RM ~~4.422.684,--~~

II. Aussenanlagen:

wird ein besonderer Bauantrag gestellt	RM	- . -

Zusammenstellung

		3.538125,-
I. Bauten	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~
II.Aussenanlagen	RM	- . -
		~~3.538125,-~~
insgesamt	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~
C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~
		3.538125,-

28-28a: "Cost Estimate for Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S," on the "Erection of 111 Medical Barracks," submitted on May 25, 1944 by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann erstellt. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 2f.

D. Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B = RM 79.920,--
von Abschnitt C = RM ~~4.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-

180902,25

5 v.H. von RM ~~4.502.604,--~~ = RM ~~225.130,--~~

D. Hauptinsgemein u. zur Abrundung: RM ~~225.396,--~~

180955,-

Hauptzusammenstellung

A. Erwerb d. Grundstückes:		RM	- . -
B. Erschliessung d. Baugrundstückes:		RM	79.920,--
C. Bauten u. Aussenanlagen:	3.538125,-	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~
D. Hauptinsgmein	180955,-	RM	~~225.396,--~~
Gesamtsumme		RM	~~4.728.000,--~~ 3.799 000,-

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5.1944
Tei./En.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Vorgeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 27. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

gegen das Ergebnis der Vorprüfung w. v. F. F.
nichts einzuwenden.

Geprüft
Berlin, den 13. 7. 44.
Der Chef des Amtes C I
i. A.
SS-Obersturmführer

28a: continuation, p. 3.

Abschrift von Abschrift

29

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Berlin, den 1o. August 1944
Lichterfelde-West.

C V/1 - So 2/2/b - 485 /Mü/Fr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.Lager II, Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3e und 3 f.
Bezug: Dort. Schreiben vom 27.6.1944, Az:BI-Sch/Au/KGL/7/8974/44/Hl.
Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien,

K a t t o w i t z
Krakauer Str. 5o.

Baubefehl Nr. 1432

Aufgrund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Befehl zur Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.,Lager II,Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3 e und 3 f.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist nur im Einvernehmen mit dem zuständigen OT-Einsatzgruppenleiter möglich, da die Kontingentierung von dort erfolgt.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Der im Lageplan eingetragene Mindestabstand der Baracken ist zu beachten und einzuhalten.

1 Lageplan wurde zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die beantragten Baumittel werden in Höhe von
RM 3.799,ooo,-
(i.W.: Drei Millionen Siebenhundertneunundneunzigtausend RM)
bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65 zu verrechnen.

Die Zentralbauleitung muss über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 1o.v.H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen, anderenfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Rohstoffe stehen nur im Rahmen der vom OT-Einsatzgruppenleiter noch zu genehmigenden Kontingente zur Verfügung. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und von der Bauinspektion zu überwachen.

5.) Mit den Arbeiten ist wegen Dringlichkeit bereits begonnen worden. Über Fortgang und Stand der Bauarbeiten ist termingemäss zu berichten. Die Übergabe an den Nutznießer ist unter Bezugnahme auf die obige Baubefehlsnummer zu melden.

der Chef des Amtes C V
gez: F i n k e
SS-Untersturmführer (F)

F.d.R.d.A.
gez. Kalloch Z.A.

Eingang: 21.Aug. 1944
Bftgb.Nr. 5485o/44

F.d.R.d.A.v.A.

Mlinger z.a.

29: Backdated to August 10, 1944 order by Head of Office C/V (Central Building Inspectorate) of the *WVHA* for the building of 111 medical barracks. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 49.

12.Aug.1944.

54605/44/Be/P.

Betr.: KL II - Auschwitz - Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12b -

Bezg.: dort.Schrb. vom 28.1.44 - Az.:1846/44/Insp.Ki/Lm.-

Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei
" Schlesien "
Kattowitz O/S.

Unter Bezugnahme auf o.a. Schreiben überreicht die Zentralbauleitung den Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen im BA III des KL II Auschwitz.

Es wird gebeten, Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 435.000.-

bereitzustellen und das weitere zu veranlassen.

Das Bauwerk ist bereits mit Rahmenbaubefehl Nr.1239 des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes vom 13.1.44 - Diktatzeichen: C V/1-So-2/2b Ma/Fz - genehmigt und das Verrechnungskapitel mit

Kap.21/7b (Bau) 65

bekanntgegeben.

Verteiler:
1.Bauleitung KGL
2.Bauwirtschaft
3.Registratur-BI

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

30: "Application for Construction Permit for Erection of 12 Each Barracks for Seriously Ill," submitted by SS *Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann on August 12, 1944 to the Building Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police Silesia. RGVA 502-1-261, p. 117.

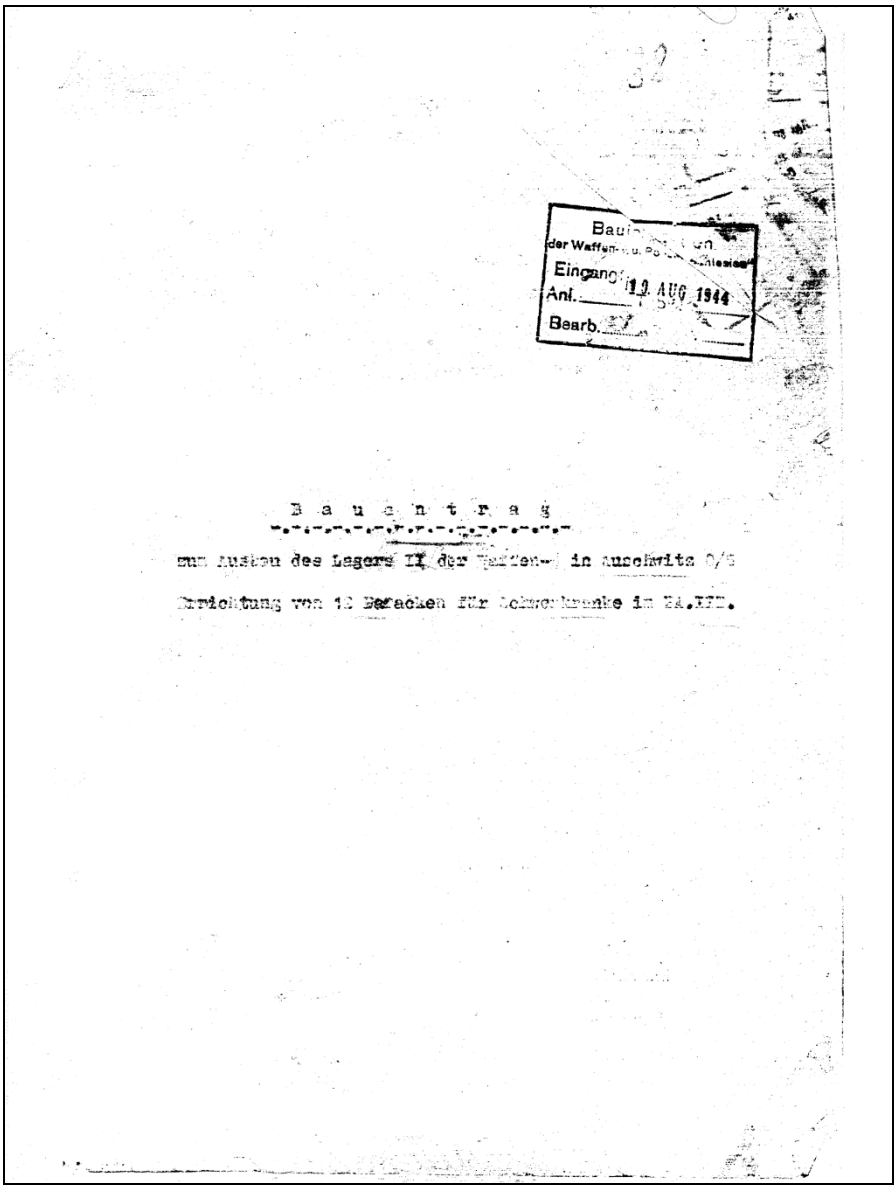

Bau
der Waffen- u. Po
Eingang 10 AUG 1944
Anl.
Bearb.

B a u a n t r a g

zum Ausbau des Lagers II der Waffen- in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke in BA.III.

31-31a: "Explanatory Report re Expansion of PoW Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz U/S. Erection of 12 Barracks for Seriously Ill in *BA*.III. *BW*. 12b" of August 12, 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, pp. 38-38a.

-.E.r.l.e.d.i.g.u.n.g.s.b.e.r.i.c.h.t.-

zum Ansatz des Planes II der Waffen- in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III. BW. 12b.

Allgemeine Vorbemerkung	:	Siehe vorgeheftester Rahmenbefehl.
Geschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle	:	Das für die Baracken bestimmte Gelände ist Reichseigentum und liegt im Interessengebiet des K.L.Auschwitz.
Baugrund	:	Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist gut. Der Grundwasserstand auf einer Tiefe von 3 m.
Entwurfsanordnung	:	Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten: I. Bauten : BW.12b - 12 Baracken f.Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen(Trc 501/34)-Zeichng. Die Baracken sind in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beiliegenden Zeichnungen hervor.
Lageplan	:	Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor.
Baukosten	:	Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor.
Bauzeit	:	Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.7.43. begonnen.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz,den 12.8.44.
Be/F.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen- und Polizei,Auschwitz

SS- Obersturmführer (R)

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den 18.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen- u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Geprüft
Auschwitz, den
Der Chef des Amtes C II

31a: continuation, p. 38a.

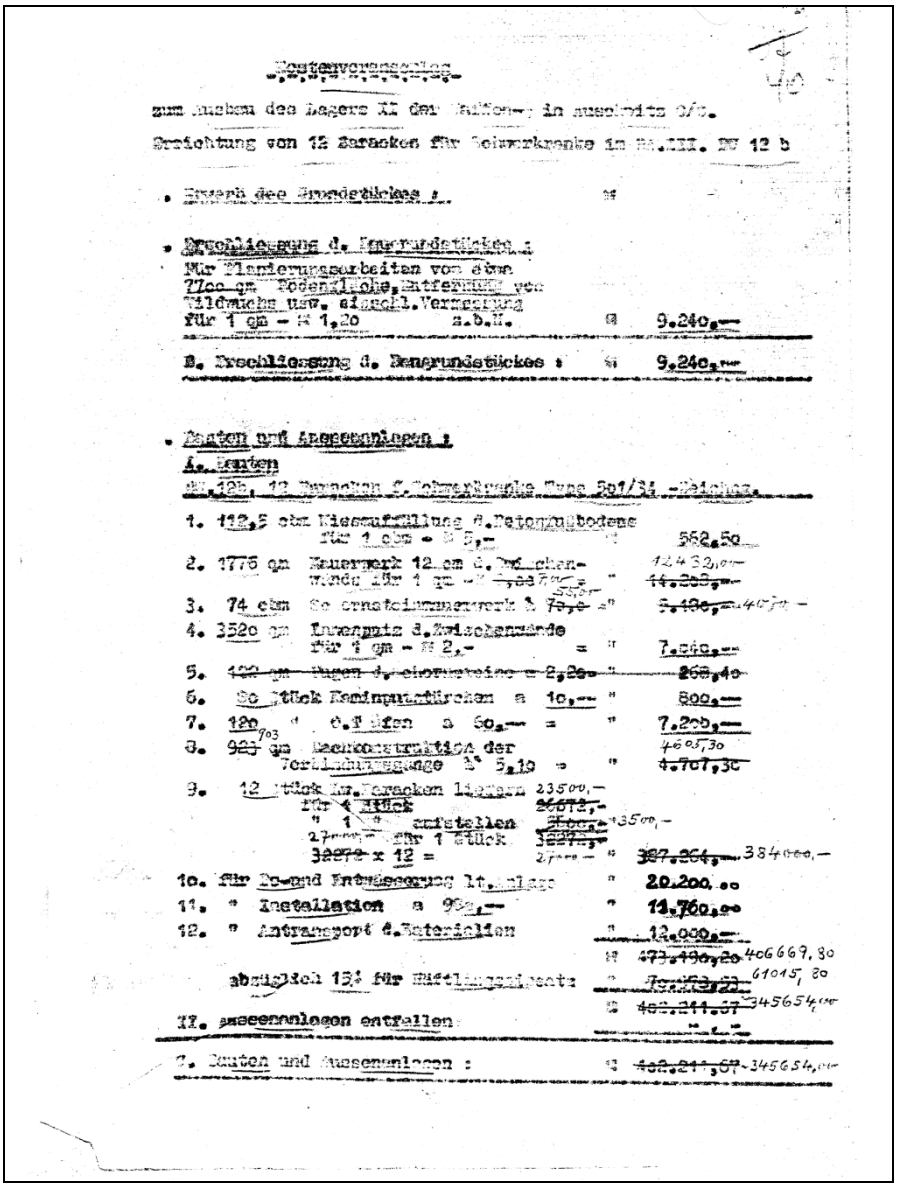

Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau des Lagers II der Kolonie in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke in BA.III. BV 12 b

• Erwerb des Grundstückes :

• Erschließung d. Baugrundstückes :

Für Planierungsarbeiten von dem 7700 qm Bodenfläche, Entfernung von Wildwuchs usw. einschl. Verwertung für 1 qm – M 1,20 a.b.N. 9.240,—

B. Erschließung d. Baugrundstückes : 9.240,—

• Bauten und Außenanlagen :

A. Bauten

Bk.12b, 12 Baracken f. Schwerkranke Zweg 501/34 – Zeichnung

1. 112,5 cbm Kiesauffüllung d. Betonfußbodens für 1 cbm – M 5,— 562,50
2. 1776 qm Mauerwerk 12 cm d. Innenwände für 1 qm – M 7,— 12.432,—
3. 74 cbm Betonsteinmauerwerk à 75,— 5.550,—
4. 3520 qm Innenputz d. Zwischenwände für 1 qm – M 2,— = 7.040,—
5. ~~120 qm Putzen d. eisernen Treppe à 2,20~~ ~~264,40~~
6. 80 Stück Reinigungstürchen à 10,— 800,—
7. 120 " Öfen à 60,— = 7.200,—
8. 923 qm Rauchkonstruktion der Verbindungsgänge à 5,10 = 4.707,30
9. 12 Stück Kr.Baracken liefern 23500,— für 4 Stück 26672,— " 1 " aufstellen 2500,— 27000,— für 1 Stück 32272,— 32272 x 12 = 387.264,—
10. Für Be- und Entwässerung lt. Anlage 20.200,00
11. " Installation à 950,— 11.700,00
12. " Antransport d. Baustoffen 12.000,—

473.190,20

abzüglich 13% für Mittellohnempfänger

402.211,37

II. Außenanlagen entfallen

C. Bauten und Außenanlagen : 402.211,37

32, 32a: "Cost Quotation" for construction of 12 barracks for seriously ill in *BA* III of August 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 40f.

- 2 -

[illegible]

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

vom Abschnitt 2 RM 9.240.—

vom Abschnitt [illegible] RM ~~401.344,67~~ 345654,—

5 v.H. von RM ~~411.491,67~~ 354894,— RM ~~20.774,73~~ 17744,—

D. Hauptingemein und zur Abrundung : RM ~~23.549,33~~ 18106,—

Hauptzusammenstellung

A. Erwerb des Grundstückes:	RM	- . -
B. Erschliessung d. Baugrundstückes	"	9.240.—
4. Kosten u. Aussenanlagen : 345654,—	"	~~402.211,67~~
7. Hauptingemein: 18106,—	"	~~23.549,33~~
Gesamtsumme:	RM	~~435.000,—~~ 373800,—

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 12. August 1944. Der Leiter der Kontrollbauleitung der Waffen- u. Polizei Auschwitz

Hanns

Oberaufseher

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den 18.[illegible]
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

[illegible]

Der Chef des Amtes C II

Wirth

32a: continuation, p. 41.

Anlage zum Kostenvoranschlag für 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke

Pos. 1c. Be-und Entwässerung

10 Aborte a	RM 120,—	RM 1200,—
5 Brin.	20,—	" 100,—
3 Waschrinnen m. je 5 Anschl.		" 300,—
für Leitungen		" 100,—
		RM 1700,—
für Unvorhergesehenes		" 150,—
für 1 Baracke -.		RM 1850,—
1850 x 12 =		RM 22.200,—

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den 18.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen- u. Polizei „Schlesien"
Stein, Obg.

33, 33a: "Attachment to Cost Quotation for 12 Barracks for Seriously Ill" of August 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-110, pp. 42f.

BW 12 b - 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III.

-Massenberechnung-

Pos. 1. Kiesauffüllung 15 cm (für Waschräume und Aborte) Betonfußboden
5 = 12,5 x 12 x 0,15 = 112,50 cbm

" 2. Zwischenwände 72 stark ist.

Baracke 1 /(6x5)+(6x2,5)/2,65 = 119,25
" 2 /(5x5)+(5x2,5)/x2,65 = 99,38
" 3 /(13x5)+(20K 1,25)/x 2,65 = 238,50
" 4 /(11x5)+(6x2,5)/x 2,65 = 198,75
" 5 /(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 = 99,38
" 6 /(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 = 99,38
" 7 /(6 x 5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 = 119,25
" 8 /(5x5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 = 106,00
" 9 /(14 x5)+(12 x 2,5)x 2,65= 265,00
" 10 /(10x5)+(9 x2,5)x 2,65 = 192,13
" 11 /(5 x 5)+(5 x 2,5)/x 2,65= 99,38
" 12 /(7x5)+(7 x 2,5)x 2,65 = 139,13
1775,53= rd. 1776 qm

3. Schornsteine 0,38 x 0,38 x 6,40 mtr.
Baracke 1 - 6 Stck.
" 2 - 5 "
" 3 - 9 "
" 4 - 8 "
" 5 - 8 "
" 6 - 6 "
" 7 - 6 "
" 8 - 5 "
" 9 - 9 "
" 10 - 8 "
" 11 - 6 "
" 12 - 6 " = 80 Stück
80 x 0,38 x 0,38 x 6,40 = 73,92 cbm = rd. 74 cbm.

" 4. Innenputz 1½ cm stark
wie Pos.2 = 1780 x 2 = rd. 3520 qm

" 5. ~~Putzen d.Schornsteine: 80x0,38x4x1,5 = 121,6 rd. 120 qm~~

" 6. Reinigungstürchen 80 Stück

" 7. S.R.Öfen: Baracke 1 - 7 Stück
" 2 - 7 "
" 3 - 16 "
" 4 - 12 "
" 5 - 8 "
" 6 - 10 "
" 7 - 7 "
" 8 - 7 "
" 9 - 12 "
" 10 - 12 "
" 11 - 8 "
" 12 - 10 " = 120 Stück

8. Dachkonstruktion d.Durchgänge
10 x 21,5 x 2,10 x 2 = ~~223,00 qm~~ 903,00

Vorgeprüft!

Kattowitz O. S., den

Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Aufgestellt:
Wüchrlitz, den 12.8.44.
Da/.

33a: continuation, p. 43.

Abschrift von Abschrift !

Kattowitz, den 16. 11. 44/Ho.
Eingang: 13. 11. 44 Tgb.Nr.14173

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

Fernsprecher: 76 51 01

Berlin, den31. Oktober 1944
Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Diktatzeichen:
C V/1 - So - 2/2/b - 640 Müh/Fr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b, Kgf. Lg. II Auschwitz.

Bezg.: Dort. Schreiben von 18. 9. 1944 - Az.: BI-Sch/Au/KGL/29/12216/44/Pi/Kal.

Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"
K a t t o w i t z O/S!
Verl. Kochlowitzer Straße

Baubefehl Nr. 1467.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit nachträglich den Befehl zur Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b - KGF. Lg. II Auschwitz.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist zum größten Teil fertiggestellt. Anläßlich der Besprechung des Hauptamtschefs am 23. 9. 1944 in Auschwitz wurde grundsätzlich die Einstellung sämtlicher Bauarbeiten im BA III des KL's II befohlen. Mit dem Standortältesten, SS-Sturmbannführer Baer, ist deshalb festzulegen, welche Bauarbeiten noch fertiggestellt werden dürfen.

Das Bauvorhaben ist unter der Kennzeichnung VII/VIII b Gd 99(M) durchführbar.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Die Prüfvermerke auf den Unterlagen sind zu beachten. Es fehlen die Einzelpläne M. 1 : 100 für Behandlungsbaracken, Chirurgie und Innere Abteilung, die bei dem Amt C II noch vorzulegen sind.

2 Lagepläne wurden zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 373 000.-- ? 12 -

(I.W.: Dreihundertdreiundsiebzigtausend 00/100 Reichsmark) bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) zu verrechnen.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Bauinspektion, muß über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Bauinspektion haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 10 v. H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, daß die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen, andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die erforderlichen Baustoffkontingente werden unter Berücksichtigung von Punkt 1.) durch den zuständigen OT-Einsatzgruppenleiter bereitgestellt. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und deren Einhaltung von der Bauinspektion laufend zu überwachen.

- 2 -

34: Order to build 12 barracks for seriously ill of October 31, 1944 by Office C/V of the *WVHA* retroactively issued. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 47.

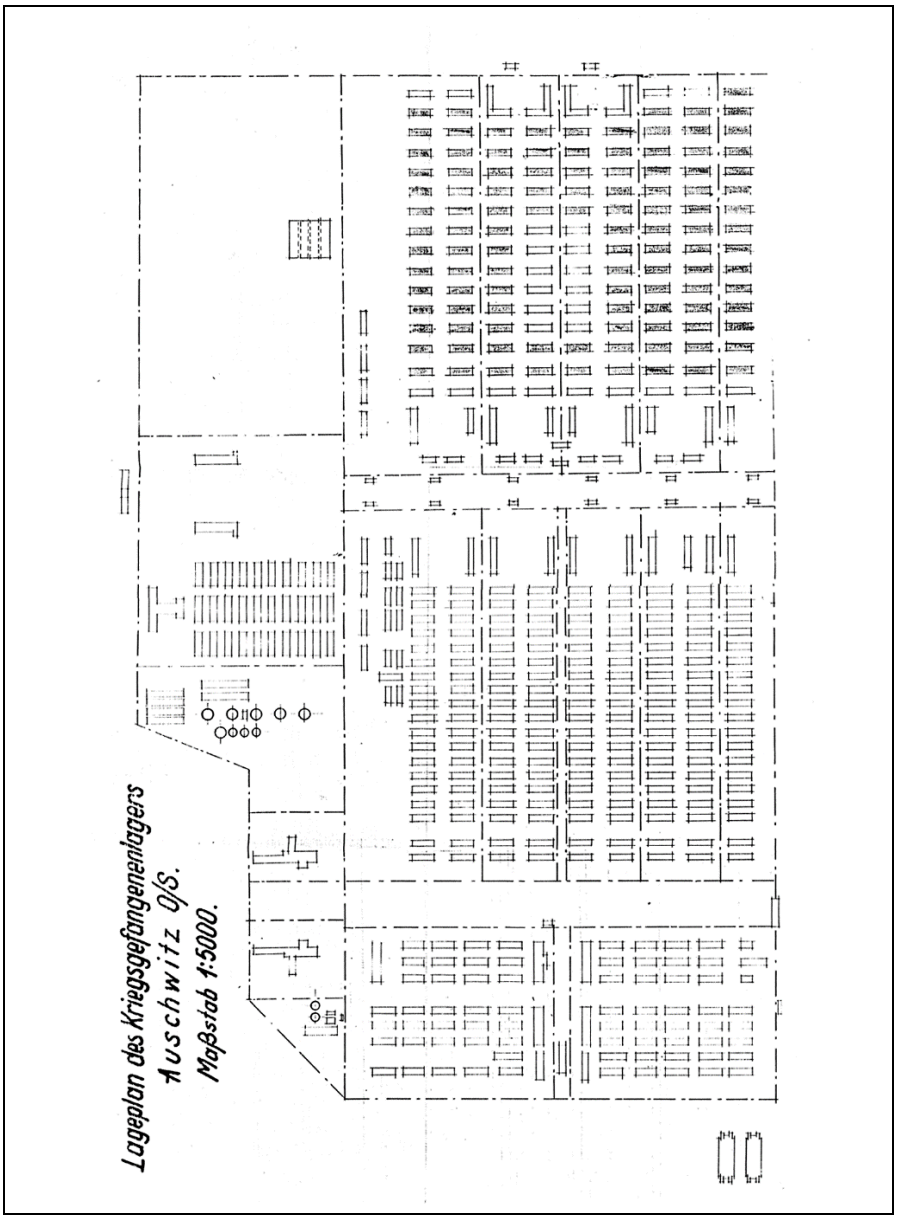

35-35a: "Layout of PoW Camp" No. 3764, drawn by Polish prisoner Stefan Millauer on March 23, 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, p. 13

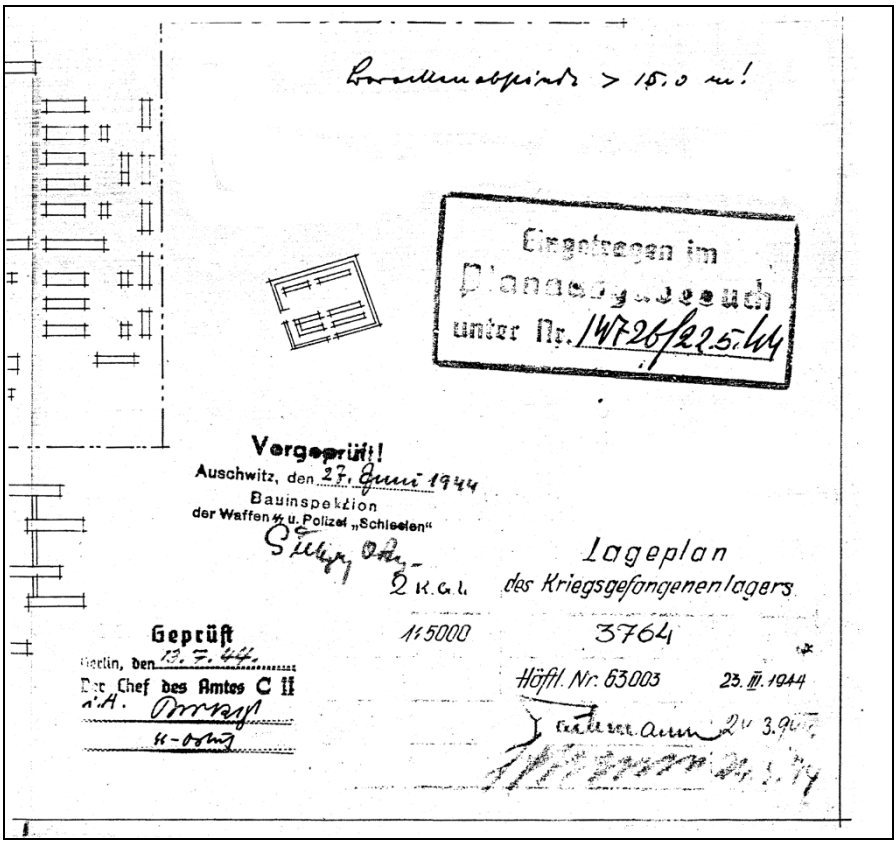

35a: Title and proofing remarks lower right of document.

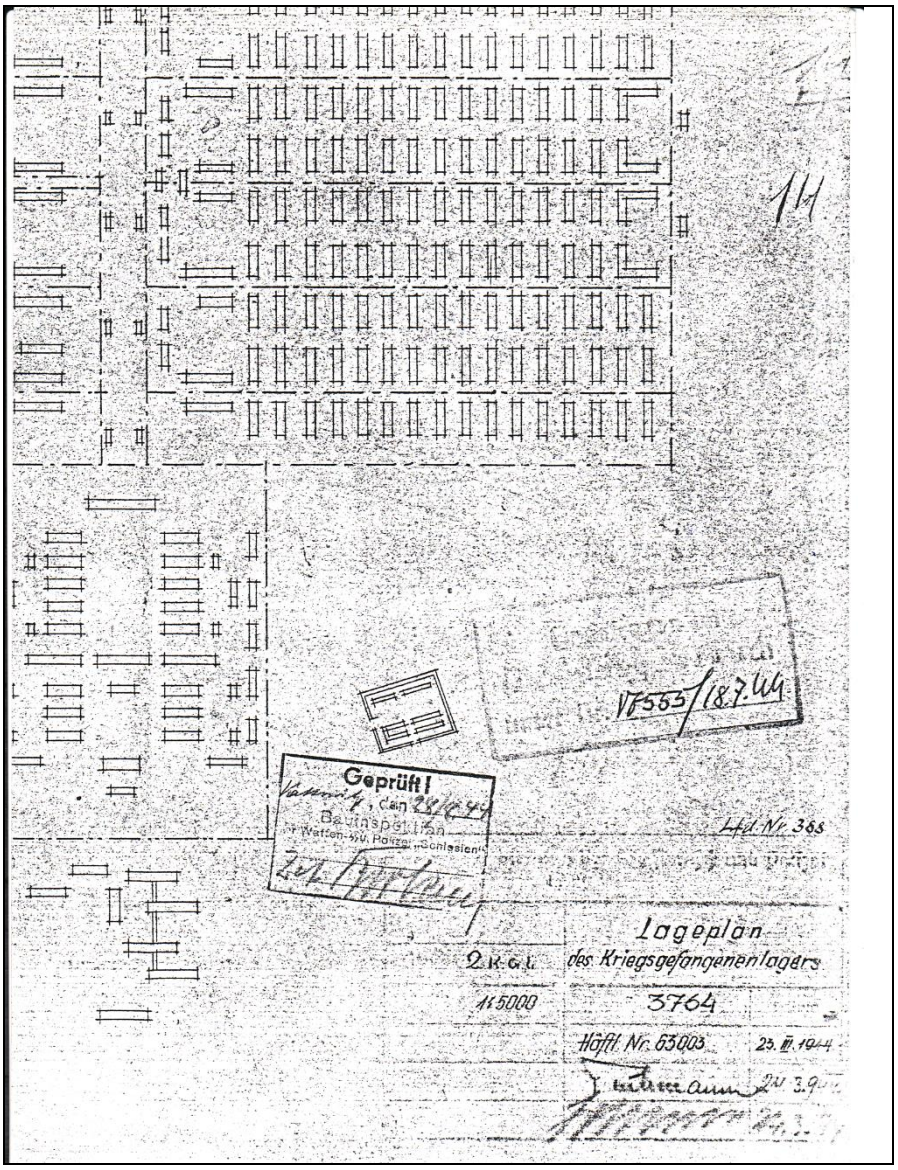

36: As Document 35, later used for clarification of location of 6 corpse rooms (*BW*s 3b and 3d). RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 14.

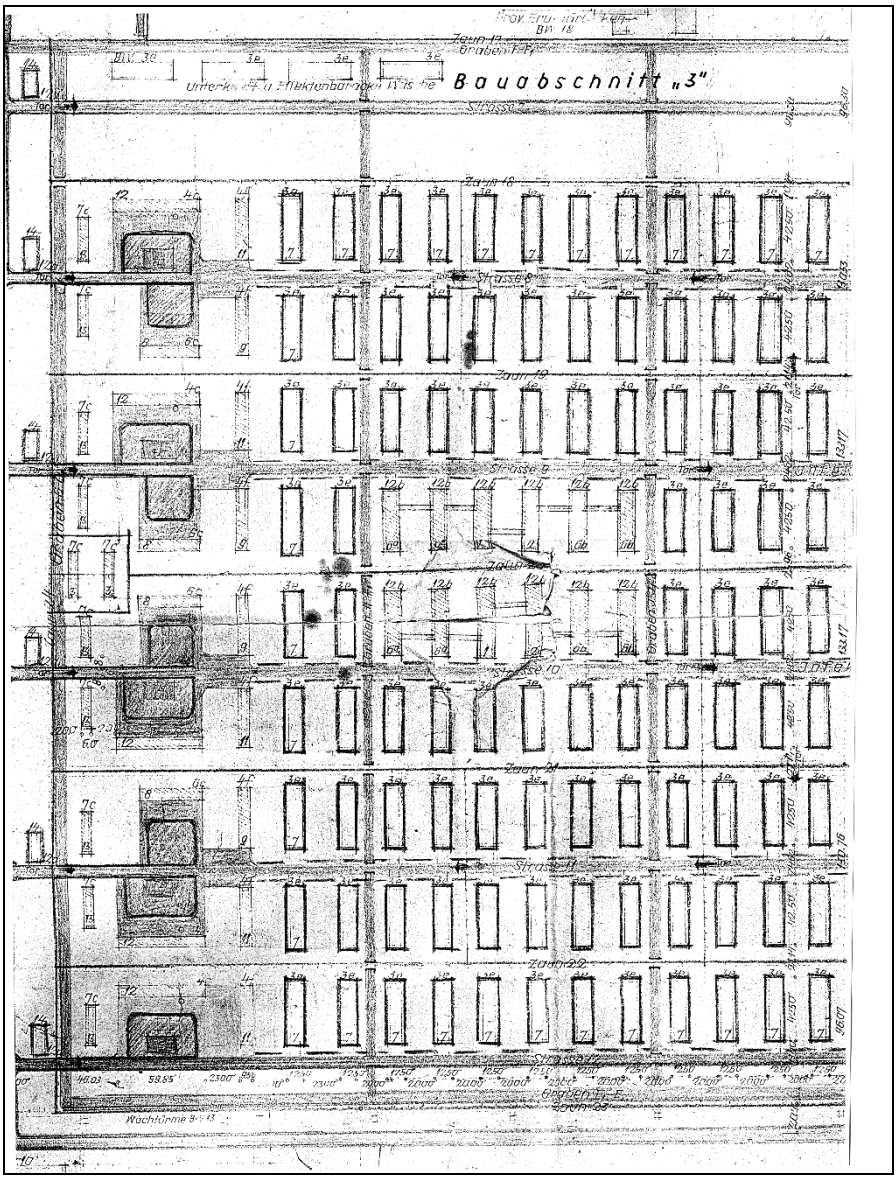

37: Plan No. 2503 of Birkenau, drawn on June 18, 1943. Excerpt for Construction Sector III. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.

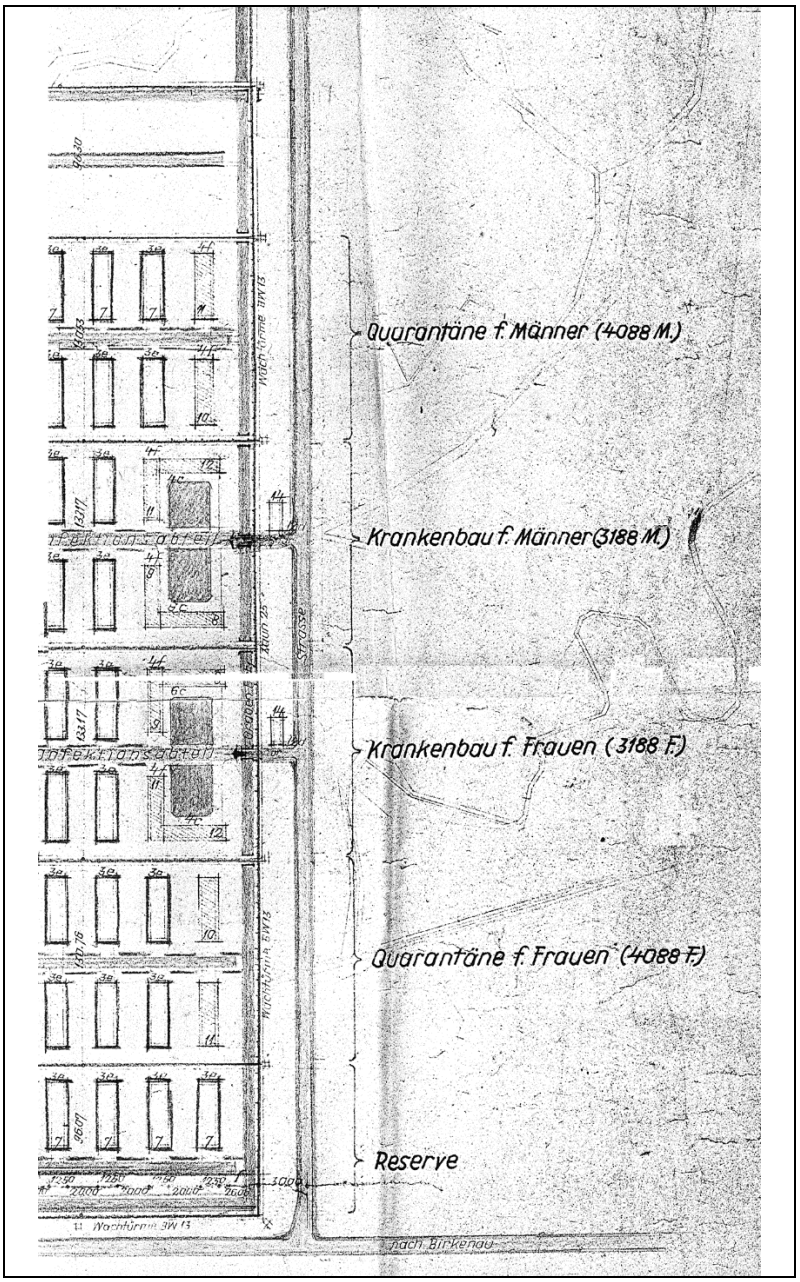

37a: As above, legend.

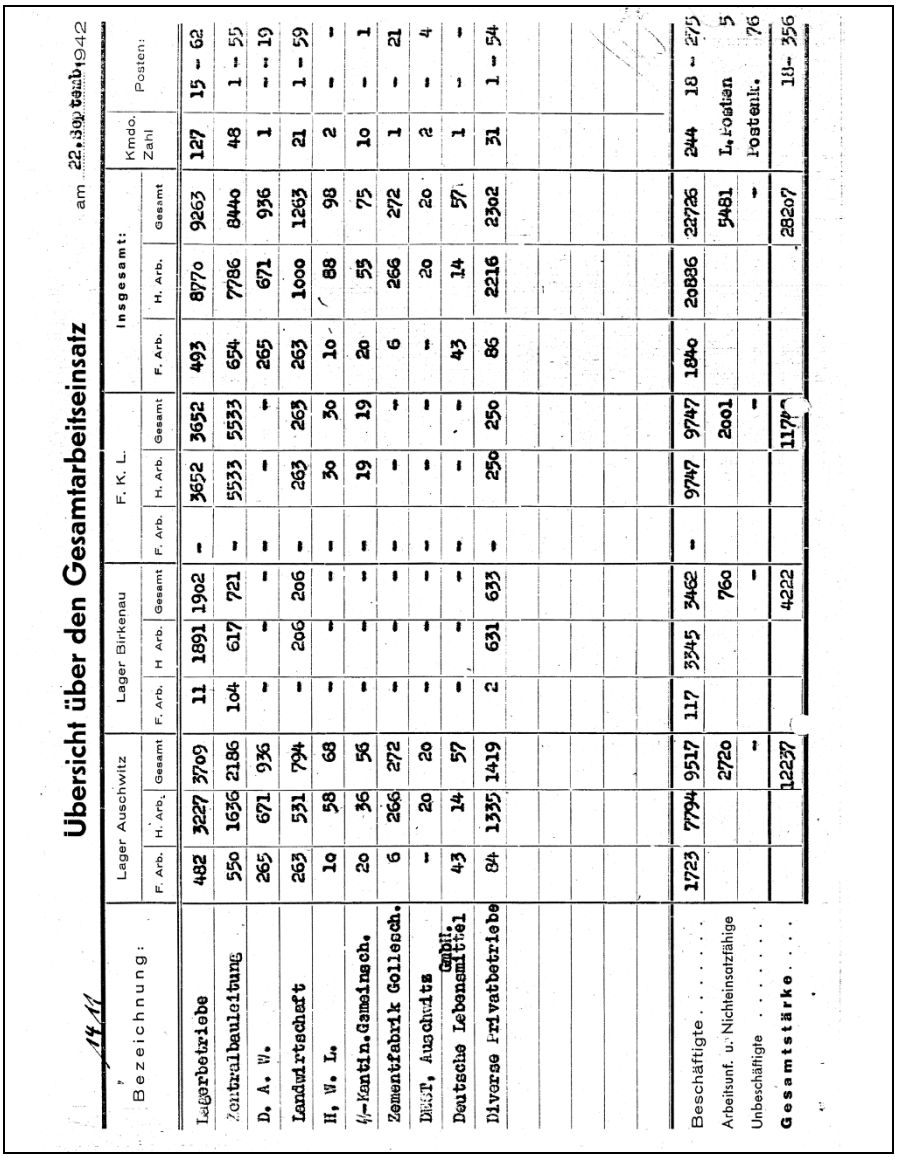

Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz

am 22.09.1942

Bezeichnung:	Lager Auschwitz F. Arb.	Lager Auschwitz H. Arb.	Lager Auschwitz Gesamt	Lager Birkenau F. Arb.	Lager Birkenau H. Arb.	Lager Birkenau Gesamt	F. K. L. F. Arb.	F. K. L. H. Arb.	F. K. L. Gesamt	Insgesamt: F. Arb.	Insgesamt: H. Arb.	Insgesamt: Gesamt	Kmdo. Zahl	Posten:
Lagerbetriebe	482	3227	3709	11	1891	1902	-	3652	3652	493	8770	9263	127	15 - 62
Zentralbauleitung	550	1636	2186	104	617	721	-	5533	5533	654	7786	8440	48	1 - 55
D. A. W.	265	671	936	-	-	-	-	-	-	265	671	936	1	- - 19
Landwirtschaft	263	531	794	-	206	206	-	263	263	263	1000	1263	21	1 - 59
H. W. L.	10	58	68	-	-	-	-	30	30	10	88	98	2	- -
W-Kantin.Gemeinsch.	20	36	56	-	-	-	-	19	19	20	55	75	10	- 1
Zementfabrik Golleschau	6	266	272	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	266	272	1	- 21
DEST, Ausschutz Gmbh.	-	20	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	20	2	- 4
Deutsche Lebensmittel	43	14	57	-	-	-	-	-	-	43	14	57	1	- -
Diverse Privatbetriebe	84	1335	1419	2	631	633	-	250	250	86	2216	2302	31	1 - 54
Beschäftigte	1723	7794	9517	117	3345	3462	-	9747	9747	1840	20836	22726	244	18 - 275
Arbeitsunf. u. Nichteinsatzfähige			2720			760			2001			5481	L.Kosten	5
Unbeschäftigte			-			-			-			-	Kostenk.	76
Gesamtstärke			12237			4222			11748			28207		18 - 356

38: "Summary of the General Labor Deployment of September 22, 1942." RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 20.

96

Aufstellung

über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944

Häftlingsstand		77 000
hiervon		
im Arbeitseinsatz		40 000
krank		12 000
Quarantäne		8 000
nicht eingesetzt		17 000
	zus.	77 000

39: "Presentation on the Status of Prisoners and Their Work Deployments in Auschwitz Concentration Camp on January 28, 1944." RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 96.

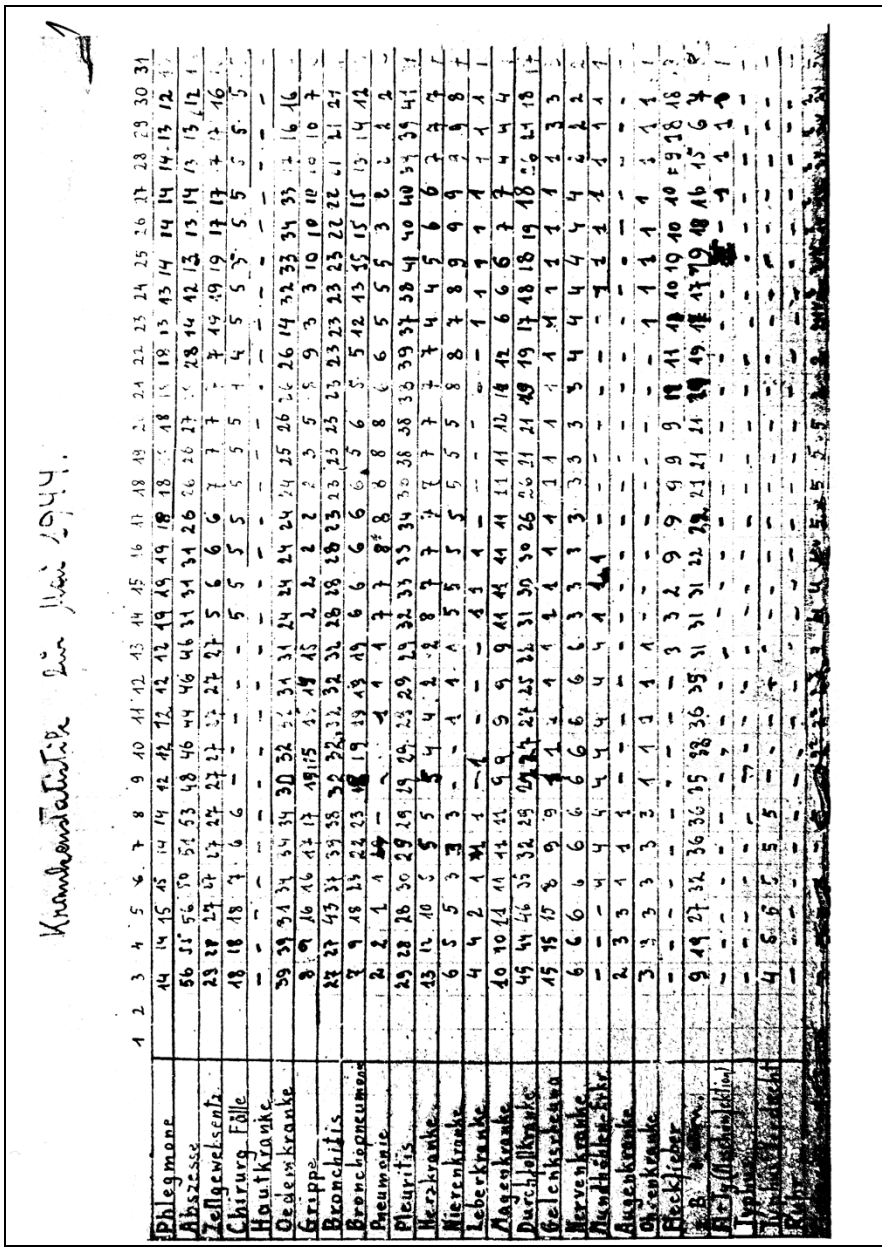

40: Monthly Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp for May 1944. June 1944. AGK, OB, 383, p. 3.

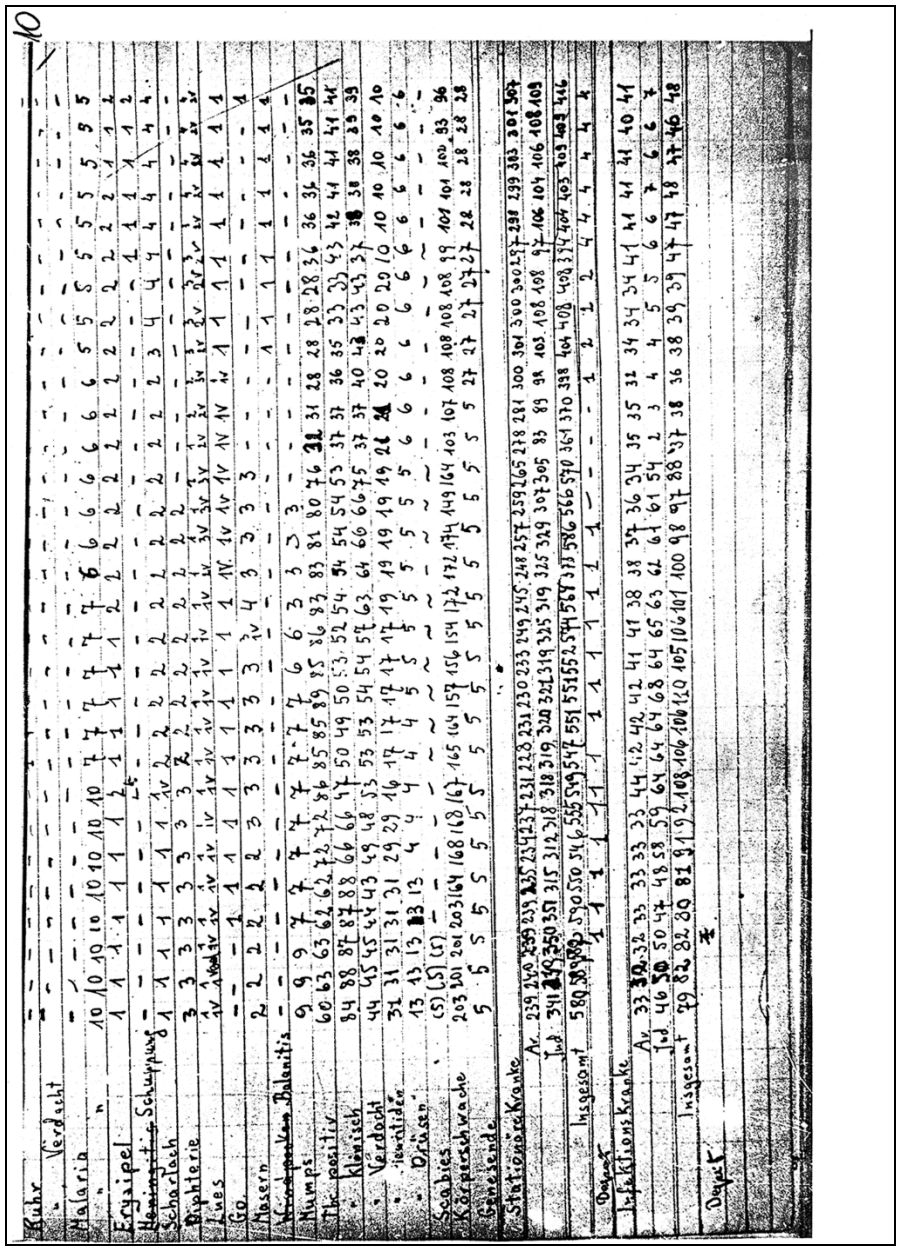

41: Monthly Patient Statistics of the Quarantine Camp. September 1944. AGK, OB, 383, p. 10.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.

39/5

Betr.: 163 Häftlinge aus Weimar-Buchenwald für die Zentral-Bauleitung.

Bezug: Schreiben des Amtsgruppenchefs C. vom 11.11.1942 an den Chef der Amtsgruppe D. C.V. Allg. 60 /Fr./W.
und: Bftgb. Nr. 19261/42/Bi/Th.

Anlagen: 1

An die

K o m m a n d a n t u r

A u s c h w i t z

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
Eingang: 5. DEZ 1942

Die 163 Häftlinge aus Weimar - Buchenwald, welche für die Zentralbauleitung bestimmt waren und wohl als Maurer verwandt werden sollten, wurden am 4.12.1942 vom Lagerarzt untersucht und der auf beiliegender namentlichen Liste festgestellte Befund erhoben.

Der L a g e r a r z t des
K. L. Auschwitz

SS- Obersturmführer.

Gesehen:
Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.
Der SS- Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

SS- Hauptsturmführer.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.
Eingang: 7.DEZ.1942
19694/42

+ 18
Krankenbau 19
Arbeitsmäßig oder ungeeignet 12
Körperschwach 42
Arbeitsfähig 72
163

42-42a: Letter of the camp doctor of CC Auschwitz to camp command headquarters, December 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 100.

- 3 -

111.	78687	Pokusin Michael	gestorben
2.	78688	Poludenko Johann	Schlosser, arbeitsfähig
3.	78689	Prycodko Michael	" "
4.	78690	Protasewicz Alexiej	körperschwach
5.	78691	Przenysznyk Alexiej	KB
6.	78692	Peretz Albert	Fettleibigkeit, nicht geeignet
7.	78693	Pürschel Hermann	Bäcker, Heizer, arb.fäh.
8.	78694	Rawiczuk Dmitrij	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
9.	78695	Rychter Erich	Gastwirt "
120.	78696	Rymskyj Alexander	Autoschlosser "
1.	78727	Rose Friedrich	K.B.
2.	78698	van Rooujen Peter	K.B.
3.	78699	Rossynskyj Fedor	Körperschwäche
4.	78700	Riess Gerhard	Fußdeformation, nicht geeign.Kellner
5.	78701	Rohs Alfred	Arbeiter arb.fäh.
6.	78702	Sanin Johann	KB.
7.	78703	Sawczenko Johann	körperschwach
8.	78704	Seifert Otto	Melker, arb.fäh.
9.	78705	Semenczenko Alex.	Körperschw.
130.	78706	Szigalow Alexiej	Elektromechaniker arb.fäh.
1.	78707	Sierleja Anton	Bergmann, Furunk,Krampfad.abr.unf.
2.	78708	Smyk Johann	Schuhmacher, arb.fäh.
3.	78709	Spikulickij Iljo	gestorben
4.	78710	Swystun Johann	körperschwach
5.	78711	Symygajlo Peter	Autoschlosser, arb.fäh.
6.	78712	Szadczeniew Wasilij	Kunstmaler, arb.fäh.
7.	78713	Szeludko Peter	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
8.	78714	Szyrszow Semen	KB.
9.	78715	Schmidt Walter	Kaufm.,Schwäche, ungeeignet
140.	78716	Szonin Wasilej	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
1.	78717	Szpunt Michael	Schuster, arb.fäh.
2.	78718	Schultz Kurt	körperschwach, Criptochusmus
3.	78719	Szuwalow Peter	Automechaniker, körperschwach
4.	78720	Stypanenko Johann	körperschwach
5.	78721	Tarasiuk Michael	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
6.	78722	Czajkow Wasilij	Tischler
7.	78723	Czernobrowkin Nikol.	arb.fäh.
8.	78724	Czornuluckyj Wasyl	Friseur, arb.fäh.
9.	78725	Czernysz Wiktor	Schuhmacher, arb.fäh.
150.	78726	Wahan Michael	arb.fäh.
1.	78727	Walijulin Nikolaus	gestorben
2.	78728	Wasilew Johann	Tischler, arb.fäh.
3.	78729	Wasilew Johann	Schuhmacher, ungeeignet
4.	78730	Waszczuk Iwan	KB.
5.	78731	Welyczanskyj Eugen	körperschwach
6.	78732	Wiensczyn Paul	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
7.	78733	Weretelnyj Wladimir	" "
8.	78734	Wetwickyj Iwan	Zimmermann, "
9.	78735	van der Wielen,Joh.	gestorben
160.	78736	Wolowyj Serhij	Handarbeiter, arb.fäh.
1.	78737	Weinberg Karl	Kaufm. arb.fäh.
2.	78738	Zielenow Alexiej	Tischler, körperschwach
163.	78739	Zivny Johann	KB.

KB. = Krankenbau

F.d.R.d.A.:

Thomas

SS-Unterscharführer

42a: continuation, p. 3 of the letter.

ABSCHRIFT

Der Lagerarzt des
Zweiglagers Buna

Auschwitz, den 13.4.43.

Betreff: Neuzugänge aus dem KL Mauthausen
Bezug : Deren Untersuchung
Anlagen: keine

An den
SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Bei der Untersuchung der 658 Neuzugänge, die am 10.4.43. im Zweiglager Buna eintrafen, stellte der Lagerarzt des Zweiglagers Buna folgende Tatsachen fest, die hiermit dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz zur Kenntnis gebracht werden:

Es handelt sich bei diesen Häftlingen um reichsdeutsche PSV-Häftlinge und einen kleinen Teil Jugoslaven, die vom Konzentrationslager Mauthausen-Gusen nach dem Zweiglager Buna überstellt wurden.

Der Häftling Nr.114089 wurde auf dem Transport erschossen, angeblich wegen Meuterei.

Die Bekleidung dieser Häftlinge bestand zum grossen Teil aus alten Uniformstücken verschiedenster Farben und war meist in sehr schlechtem Zustand. Die Fussbekleidung bestand aus Holländer-Holzschuhen. Infolgedessen war die Zahl der Fusskranken auffallend hoch. 41 Häftlinge hatten Oedeme an den Füssen, beziehungsweise an den Beinen und 54 Häftlinge Schürfwunden verschiedenen Grades.

Der Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge war ausserordentlich schlecht. Nicht nur, dass ein grosser Teil der Häftlinge dieses Transportes seit mehreren Wochen an Durchfall erkrankt war, leiden noch fast alle Häftlinge des Transportes an schwerem Durchfall. 98 Häftlinge mussten als körperschwach bezeichnet werden, wovon bei 40 Häftlingen die Körperschwäche bereits so weit vorgeschritten ist, dass mit einer Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit in absehbarer Zeit unter gar keinen Umständen gerechnet werden kann. Deshalb wurden sofort 51 Häftlinge nach dem HKB des Stammlagers Auschwitz überstellt, die in der vorgeschriebenen Zeit im Zweiglager Buna nicht mehr arbeitsfähig werden können. Bei 6 Häftlingen wurde begründeter Verdacht auf Tbc festgestellt. Auch diese mussten zum HKB-Auschwitz überstellt werden.

154 Häftlinge hatten Erkältungskrankheiten, vor allem Bronchitis und Pharyngitis, wovon ein Teil sofort im HKB zur Behandlung aufgenommen werden musste.

17 Häftlinge wurden mit Krätze festgestellt. Diese stehen noch in Behandlung.

An anderen schweren Krankheiten, beziehungsweise Körperfehlern wurde noch festgestellt:

17 Häftlinge mit asthmatischer Bronchitis,
1 " " otitis media
1 " " Blasenkatarrh
4 " " Furunkulose

-2-

43-43a: Report of camp doctor of Branch Camp Buna (Monowitz) of April 13, 1943 on the subject of medical examination of 658 prisoners arrived on April 10 from CC Mauthausen-Gusen. RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 96f.

- 2 -

3	Häftlinge	mit	Leistenbruch
7	"	"	Kyphoscoliose, davon 3 hohen Grades
4	"	"	verkrüppelter Hand
2	"	"	Klumpfuss
1	"	"	gelähmter rechter Hand
1	"	"	verkürztem rechten Bein
1	"	"	verkürztem rechten Unterarm
1	"	"	steifem linken Unterarm
1	"	"	Infraktur des rechten Oberarms
1	"	"	Meniskuariss
1	"	"	Kniegelenkerguss
2	"	"	Panaritium
1	"	"	Herpos Zoster

Der schlechte Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge ergibt sich auch aus folgender Zusammenstellung:

In den HKB-Auschwitz mussten wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Schwäche überstellt werden	51
In den HKB wurden sofort, beziehungsweise einen Tag nach der Einlieferung nach Buna aufgenommen	33
An Körperschwäche gestorben (davon einer am Transport)	2
Blockschonung wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Körperschwäche erhielten	25
Gänzlich arbeitsunfähig bei Ankunft	111 = 17%

Das Durchschnittsalter der Häftlinge beträgt 39 Jahre.

Da der HKB-Buna nicht über einen für dieses Ausmass ausreichenden Platz verfügt, mussten alle Häftlinge dieses Transportes, die nicht als schwer krank zu bezeichnen sind, in ihren Blocks mit Blockschonung belassen werden. Es ist natürlich in absehbarer Zeit mit dem Ausfall einer weiteren grösseren Zahl von Häftlingen aus diesem Transport zu rechnen, da die meisten infolge ihrer Körperschwäche den Anforderungen des Arbeitseinsatzes in Buna nicht entsprechen werden, obwohl die schwächeren Häftlinge, bezienungsweise die Körperschwachen bereits für alle hier in Frage kommenden leichten Arbeiten wie Stubendienst, Kartoffelschäler usw. verwendet wurden.

Der Lagerarzt des Zweiglagers Buna

gez.Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

Für die Richtigkeit d.Abschrift:

SS-Obersturmführer.

43a: continuation, p. 97.

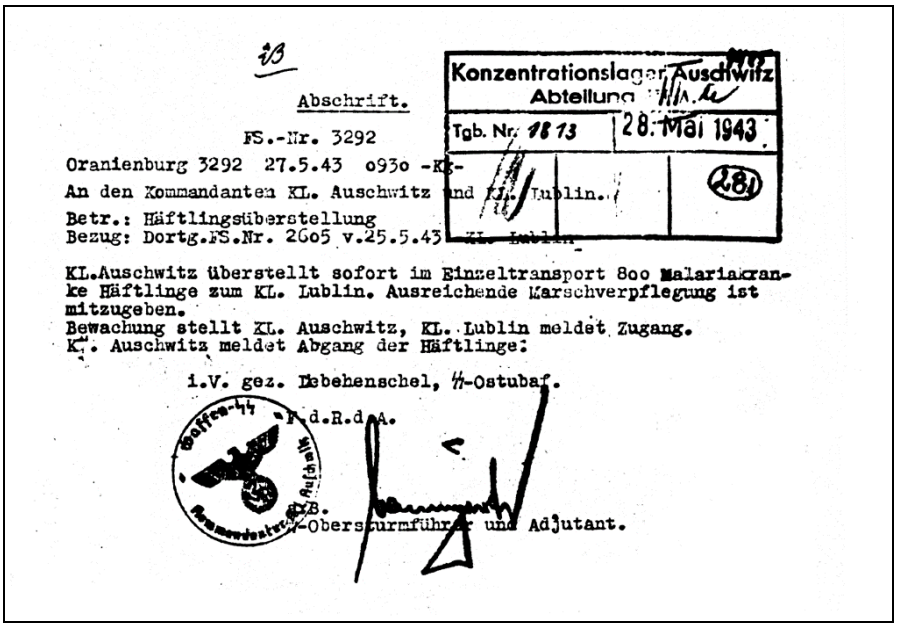

Abschrift.

FS.-Nr. 3292

Oranienburg 3292 27.5.43 0930 -KL-

An den Kommandanten KL. Auschwitz und KL. Lublin.

Betr.: Häftlingsüberstellung

Bezug: Dortg.FS.Nr. 2605 v.25.5.43 ~~KL. Lublin~~

KL.Auschwitz überstellt sofort im Einzeltransport 800 Malariakranke Häftlinge zum KL. Lublin. Ausreichende Marschverpflegung ist mitzugeben.

Bewachung stellt KL. Auschwitz, KL. Lublin meldet Zugang.

KL. Auschwitz meldet Abgang der Häftlinge:

i.V. gez. Liebehenschel, SS-Ostubaf.

F.d.R.d.A.

Kommandantur Auschwitz

Schreiber-SS

Hstuf.

SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz Abteilung IIIa

Tgb. Nr. 1813 28. Mai 1943

281

44: Order for transfer of 800 malaria patients from CC Auschwitz to CC Lublin-Majdanek, issued on May 27, 1943 by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel. APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281.

-6- 271

353.	Schein	Henriette	56382	Jüdin	1o.11.13.	Freistadt
354.	Schönfeld	Ruchla	56387	"	19.12.o9.	Bombrowa Grube
355.	Szarf	Jacheta	56398	"	1o. 4.12.	Warthenau
356.	Sternlich	Adela	56435	"	2o. 5.oo.	Warthenau
357.	Cukiermann	Miriam	56471	"	3o. 6.23.	Jędrzejów
358.	Gajcman	Estera	56628	"	16. 6.14.	Warthenau
359.	Jakubowicz	Perla	56670	"	- - o8.	Zarnowice
36o.	Windman	Ruchla	56894	"	- - o4.	Pilica
361.	Grojnowska	Teresa	57323	"	28. 9.17.	Radziejow
362.	Kotek	Bronia	574o7	"	15. - 16.	Turek
363.	Kohn	Pesa	574o9	"	2o.1o.2o.	Bolkenburg
364.	Kuperwasser	Frania	57432	"	1o.12.18.	Tonlingen
365.	Nicinska	Estera	57539	"	5. 5.21.	Tonlingen
366.	Rosenberg	Ewa	576o1	"	15. 5.19.	Litzmanstadt
367.	Kraut	Berta	58ooo	"	4. 2.15.	Amsterdam
368.	Katan	Emilia	58oo1	"	25. 5.o3.	Amsterdam
369.	Landau	Estera	58oo7	"	17. 4.29.	Turek
37o.	Mascowiter	Sara	58o27	"	22. 9.o7.	Amsterdam
371.	Rosenthal	Renate	58o72	"	3. 8.25.	Wiesbaden
372.	de Wilde	Gerline	58129	"	11. 9.o7.	Amsterdam
373.	Feuer	Debora	58714	"	15.12.88.	Niemirow
374.	Kotje	Ewa-Mina	61238	"	5. 7.18.	Amsterdam
375.	Edelstein	Heintje	61239	"	8. 8.14.	Amsterdam
376.	De Jong	Elisabeth	61253	"	17. 6.14.	Amsterdam
377.	Lopes de Leao	Laguna Hetlie	62562	"	18.12.o7.	Wabergraafs-meer
378.	Buchenholz	Ewa	628o8	"	24.1o.97.	Antwerpen
379.	Herschkowitz	Hendla	62873	"	17. 7.21.	Sanok
38o.	Ratzersdorfer	Doddy	62923	"	8. 8.24.	Antwerpen
381.	Orgelist	Frieda	63o88	"	2. 2.26.	Amsterdam
382.	Meyer	Hanna	65126	"	23. 9.21.	Ohlau-Schles.
383.	Feldberg	Fani	65357	"	12. 7.18.	Warthenau
384.	Heberman	Anna	65385	"	25. 7.18.	Warhenau
385.	van Laggen	Mary	65578	"	11.12.23.	Amsterdam
386.	Wagenhuis	Rosa	65648	"	4. 1.23.	Amsterdam
387.	Föck	Martha	662o8	"	17. 3.98.	Wien
388.	Hauser	Natalia	66618	"	23. 5.11.	Krakau
389.	Kraft	Mina	67111	"	11. 4.78.	Neuerhain
39o.	Ploske	Ilse	67214	"	24. 3.15.	Tübingen
391.	Dresden	Aaltje	68294	"	14. 2.91.	Amsterdam
392.	d'Ancona	Rachel	68736	"	26.11.o6.	Amsterdam
393.	Braun	Bina	82390	"	auf der Flucht erschossen	
394.	Thieberger	Rosa	65462	"	" " "	

45: List of names of allegedly gassed prisoners on November 19, 1943. Last page of the transcript. AGK, NTN, 155, p. 271.

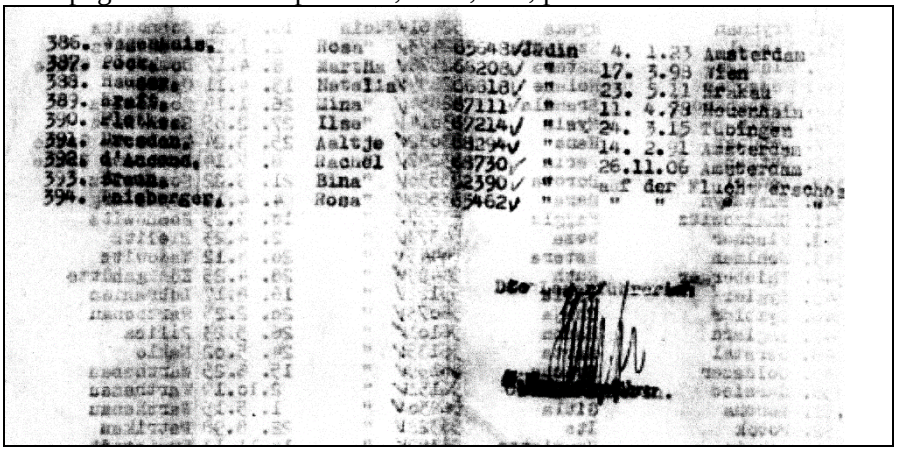

45a: As above. Last page of carbon copy. www.auschwitz.org.

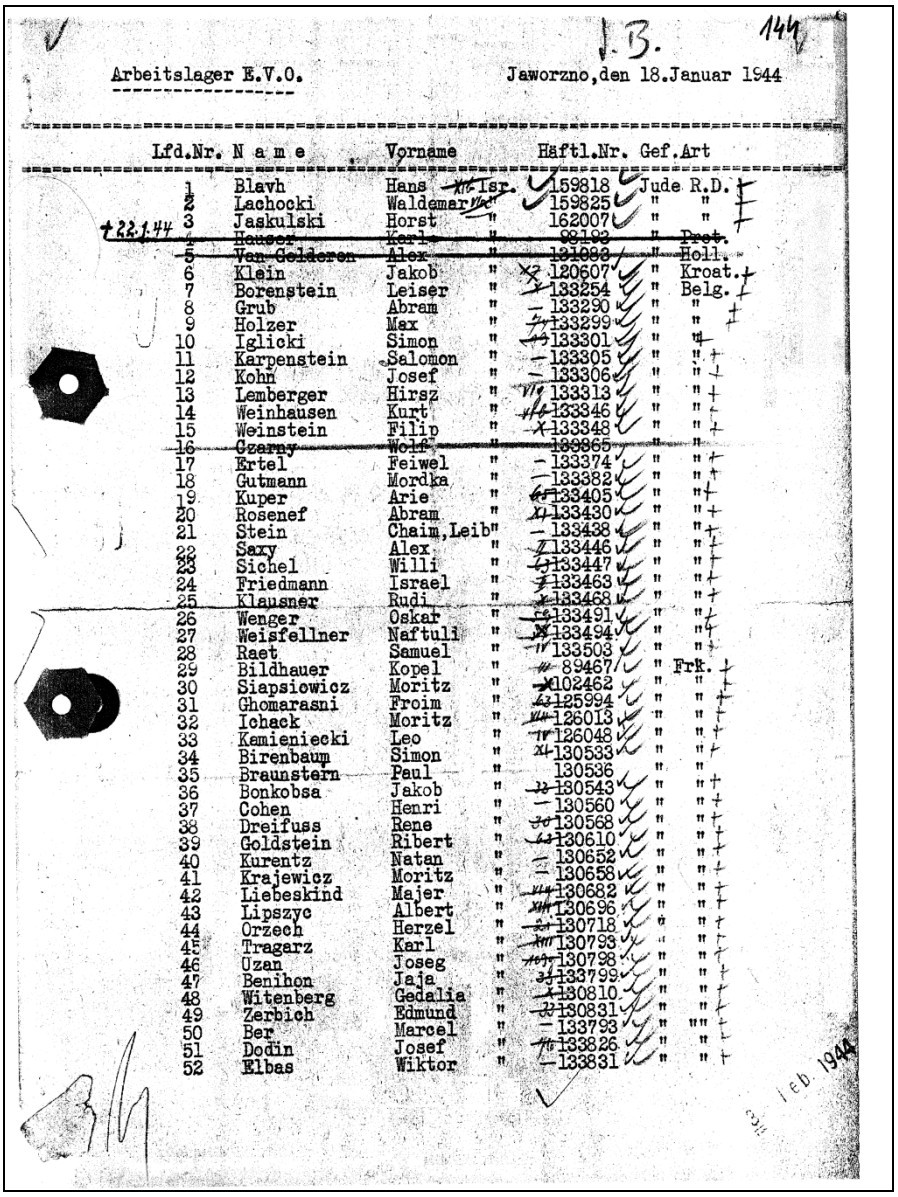

J.B. 144

Arbeitslager E.V.O. Jaworzno, den 18. Januar 1944

Lfd.Nr.	N a m e	Vorname	Häftl.Nr.	Gef.Art
1	Blavh	Hans Isr.	159818	Jude R.D.
2	Lachocki	Waldemar "	159825	" "
3	Jaskulski	Horst "	162007	" "
4	~~Heuser~~	~~Karl~~ "	~~98193~~	" ~~Prot.~~
5	~~Van Gelderen~~	~~Alex~~ "	~~191083~~	" ~~Holl.~~
6	Klein	Jakob "	120607	" Kroat.
7	Borenstein	Leiser "	133254	" Belg.
8	Grub	Abram "	133290	" "
9	Holzer	Max "	133299	" "
10	Iglicki	Simon "	133301	" "
11	Karpenstein	Salomon "	133305	" "
12	Kohn	Josef "	133306	" "
13	Lemberger	Hirsz "	133313	" "
14	Weinhausen	Kurt "	133346	" "
15	Weinstein	Filip "	133348	" "
16	~~Czarny~~	~~Wolf~~ "	~~189865~~	" "
17	Ertel	Feiwel "	133374	" "
18	Gutmann	Mordka "	133382	" "
19	Kuper	Arie "	133405	" "
20	Rosenef	Abram "	133430	" "
21	Stein	Chaim, Leib "	133438	" "
22	Saxy	Alex "	133446	" "
23	Sichel	Willi "	133447	" "
24	Friedmann	Israel "	133463	" "
25	Klausner	Rudi "	133468	" "
26	Wenger	Oskar "	133491	" "
27	Weisfellner	Naftuli "	133494	" "
28	Raet	Samuel "	133503	" "
29	Bildhauer	Kopel "	89467	" Frk.
30	Siapsiowicz	Moritz "	102462	" "
31	Ghomarasni	Froim "	125994	" "
32	Ichack	Moritz "	126013	" "
33	Kemieniecki	Leo "	126048	" "
34	Birenbaum	Simon "	130533	" "
35	Braunstern	Paul "	130536	" "
36	Bonkobsa	Jakob "	130543	" "
37	Cohen	Henri "	130560	" "
38	Dreifuss	Rene "	130568	" "
39	Goldstein	Ribert "	130610	" "
40	Kurentz	Natan "	130652	" "
41	Krajewicz	Moritz "	130658	" "
42	Liebeskind	Majer "	130682	" "
43	Lipszyc	Albert "	130696	" "
44	Orzech	Herzel "	130718	" "
45	Tragarz	Karl "	130793	" "
46	Uzan	Joseg "	130798	" "
47	Benihon	Jaja "	133799	" "
48	Witenberg	Gedalia "	130810	" "
49	Zerbich	Edmund "	130831	" "
50	Ber	Marcel "	133793	" "
51	Dodin	Josef "	133826	" "
52	Elbas	Wiktor "	133831	" "

+22.1.44

1 FEB. 1944

46: First page of the list of names of 247 Jewish prisoners of Satellite Camp Neu-Dachs, submitted on January 18, 1944. APMO, D-AuIII (Jaworzno)-3/1.

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1089	50	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	49	4505	137	531	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Zig.:	1	-	-	-	
		65	5594	187	592	6378
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Geh. Kr.	H.	-	479	132	1787	
" Kr.	Z.	-	-	-	6	
2. Invaliden	H.	-	-	135	-	
4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre	H.	79	-	96	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	59	
6. Vorber. z. Transport:		-	238	10	-	
		79	717	373	1901	3076
Unbeschäftigte:						
2. Arztmelder	H.	-	-	130	-	
3. Vernehmung	H.	-	-	13	-	
4. Überstellung v. II/d.n. B I/a.		3	-	-	-	
Überstellung v. KL.Au.III.		-	-	-	8	
5. Zugangsquarantäne	H.	-	1318	-	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckfieber-Verdacht:		-	-	384	-	
6. Unbeschäftigte	H.	-	-	2450	-	
	Zig.:	-	-	6	-	
		3	1318	2983	8	4312
Zigeunerlagerstärke:						1518
Insgesamt:						[illegible]

47: Work deployments for July 30, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 33a.

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1622	49	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	47	7185	137	459	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Zig.:	1	6	-	-	
		63	8813	186	520	9582
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Geh. Kr.	Häftl.:	-	499	132	1804	
" Kr.	Zig.:	-	-	-	6	
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-	
4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre	Häftl.:	82	-	106	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	59	
6. Vorber. z. Transport:		-	[illegible]	10	-	
		82	715	383	1918	3098
Unbeschäftigte:						
2. Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	77	-	
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	-	42	10	
4. Überstellung v. KL.Au.I. "	:	-	-	2	-	
" v. KL.Au.III. "	:	-	-	-	7	
5. Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	368	-	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckfieber-Verdacht:		-	381	-	-	
		-	968	502	17	1487
Zigeunerlagerstärke:						1515
Insgesamt:						16 682

48: Work deployments for August 1, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 35.

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1622	48	61	
Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	47	7240	135	459	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Zig.:	1	5	-	-	
		63	8867	183	520	9633
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kr.	Häftl.:	-	478	156	1768	
" Kr.	Zig.:	-	-	-	7	
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-	
4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre	Häftl.:	82	-	106	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	59	
6. Vorber. z. Transport:		-	236	10	-	
		82	714	407	1883	3086
Unbeschäftigte:						
Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	55	-	
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	1	48	1	
Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	965	-	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckfieber-Verdacht:		-	-	381	-	
7. Zugang (Neugeb.)		1 2	-	-	-	
		2	966	484	1	1453
Zigeunerlagerstärke:						2885
Insgesamt:						17057

Abteilung III a:

49: Work deployments for August 2, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 37.

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/e.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1627	24	48	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	48	7277	48	135	459	
		63	8904	72	183	520	9742
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge:							
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kranke Häftlinge u. Zig.		B I/a. -	B II/a. 499	B II/d. 138	B II/e. -	B II/f. 1741	
		-	-	-	-	1	
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-	-	
Knaben bis 14. Jahre "	:	84	-	106	-	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	-	59	
Vorber. z. Transport:		-	253	10	-	-	
		84	752	389	-	1850	3055
Unbeschäftigte:							
2. Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	59	-	-	
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	23	48	1	-	
4. Überstellung v. Kl. Au. I.	:	-	-	1	-	-	
" v. Kl. Au. III.	:	-	-	-	-	2	
Überstellung	Häftl.:	-	-	3	-	-	
Überstellung	Zig.:	-	-	1408	-	-	
6. Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	805	1415	1415	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckf.Verd.		-	-	384	-	-	
7. Zugang	Häftl.:	16	1797	-	547	-	
		16	2625	1899	1963	2	6505
Insgesamt:							19302

Abteilung III a:

50: Work deployments for August 3, 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, p. 39.

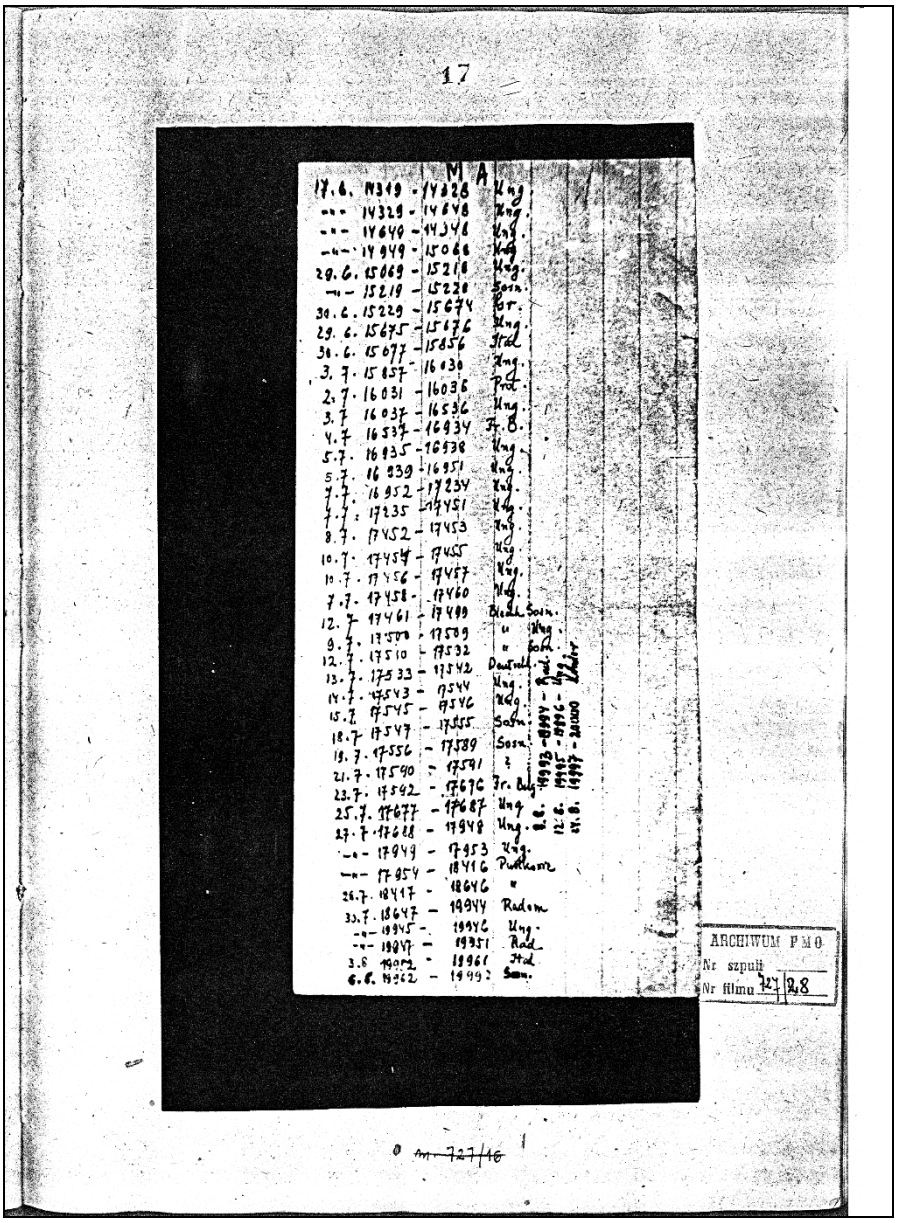

17

17.6.	14319	- 14328	Ung.	
-"-	14329	- 14648	Ung.	
-"-	14649	- 14948	Ung.	
-"-	14949	- 15068	Ung.	
29.6.	15069	- 15218	Ung.	
-"-	15219	- 15228	Sosn.	
30.6.	15229	- 15674	Gr.	
29.6.	15675	- 15676	Ung.	
30.6.	15677	- 15856	Std	
3.7.	15857	- 16030	Ung.	
2.7.	16031	- 16036	Prot.	
3.7.	16037	- 16536	Ung.	
4.7.	16537	- 16934	Gr. B.	
5.7.	16935	- 16938	Ung.	
5.7.	16939	- 16951	Ung.	
7.7.	16952	- 17234	Ung.	
7.7.	17235	- 17451	Ung.	
8.7.	17452	- 17453	Ung.	
10.7.	17454	- 17455	Ung.	
10.7.	17456	- 17457	Ung.	
7.7.	17458	- 17460	Ung.	
12.7.	17461	- 17499	Bleck	Sosn.
9.7.	17500	- 17509	"	Ung.
12.7.	17510	- 17532	"	Std.
13.7.	17533	- 17542	Deutsch	Std.
14.7.	17543	- 17544	Ung.	Ung.
15.7.	17545	- 17546	Ung.	Ung.
18.7.	17547	- 17555	Sosn.	Sosn.
19.7.	17556	- 17589	Sosn.	
21.7.	17590	- 17591	?	
23.7.	17592	- 17676	Gr. Bulg.	
25.7.	17677	- 17687	Ung.	9.8. 17973 - 18997 - Ung.
27.7.	17688	- 17948	Ung.	12.8. 18998 - 19016 - Ung.
-"-	17949	- 17953	Ung.	14.8. 19017 - 20000 Ukr.
-"-	17954	- 18416	Pudkarpa	
26.7.	18417	- 18646	"	
30.7.	18647	- 19944	Radom	
-"-	19945	- 19946	Ung.	
-"-	19947	- 19951	Rad.	
3.8.	19952	- 19961	Std	
6.8.	19962	- 19992	Sosn.	

ARCHIWUM PMO
Nr szpuli
Nr filmu 327 | 28

Am. 727/46

51-51a: List of Jewish transports, p. 17. APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, p. 17.

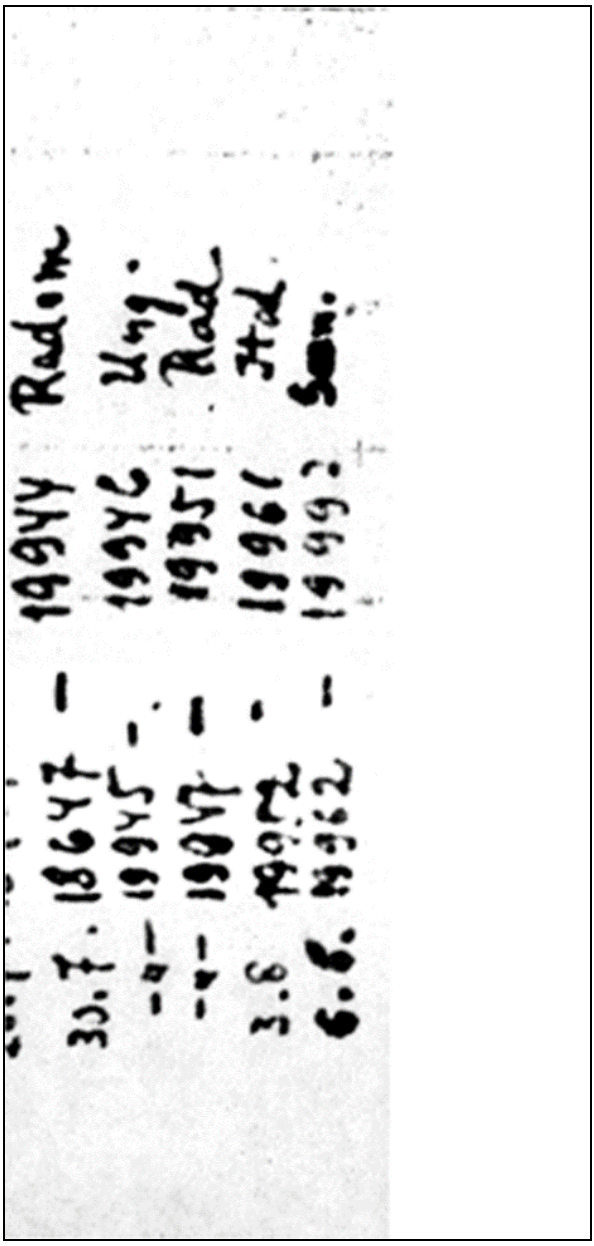

51a: Enlargement of the bottom five lines.

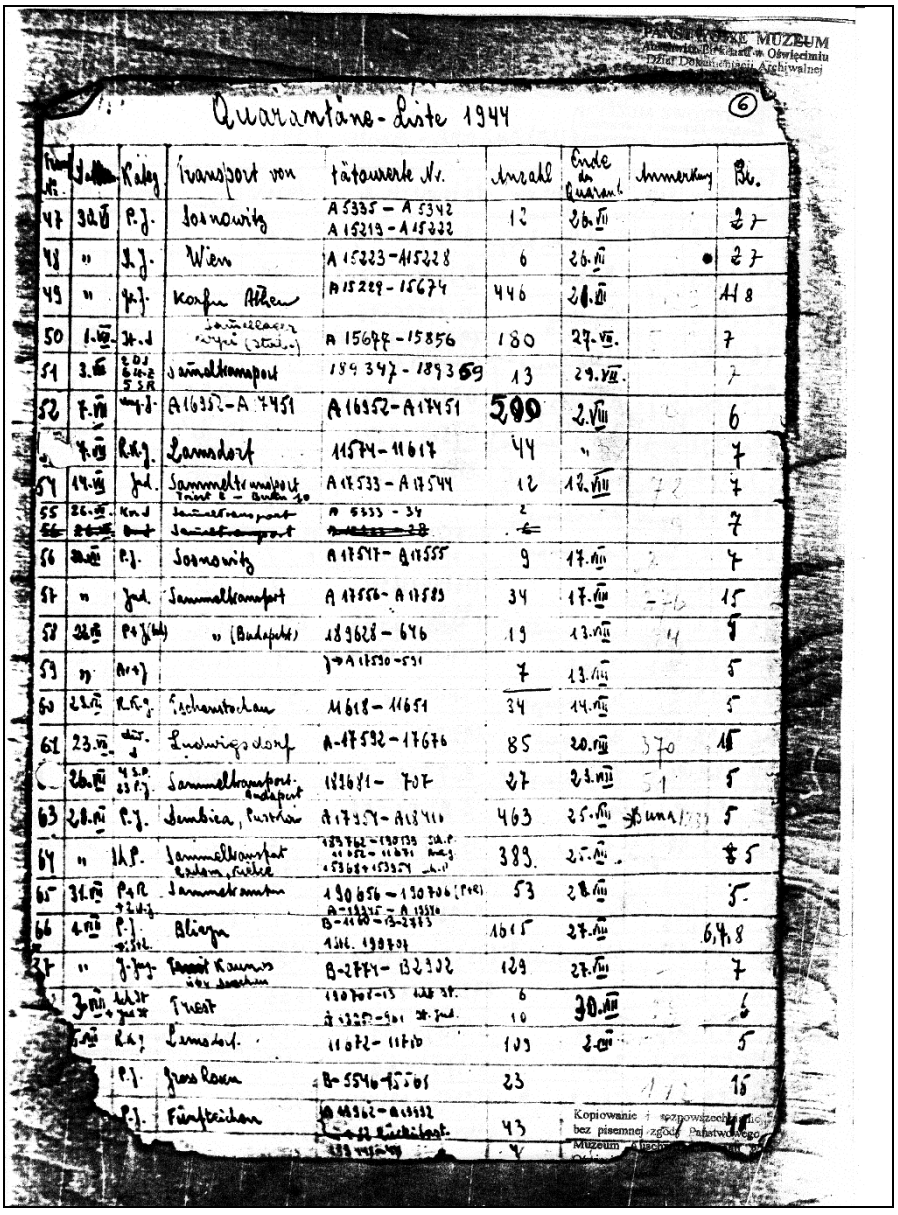

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Archiwum Dokumentacji Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

Quarantäne-Liste 1944 (6)

Transport-Nr.	Datum	Kateg.	Transport von	Häftlingsnummern	Anzahl	Ende der Quarantäne	Anmerkung	Bl.
47	30.VI	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 5335 – A 5342 A 15219 – A 15222	12	26.VII		27
48	"	J.J.	Wien	A 15223 – A 15228	6	26.VII		27
49	"	J.J.	Korfu Athen	A 15229 – 15674	446	28.VII		48
50	1.VII	J.J.	Sammeltransport Wien (Stadt)	A 15675 – 15856	180	27.VII		7
51	3.VII	2 DJ 6 Ju-Z 5 SR	Sammeltransport	189347 – 189359	13	29.VII		7
52	7.VII	J.J.	A 16952 – A 17451	A 16952 – A 17451	500	2.VIII		6
	7.VII	Kat.J.	Lemsdorf	11574 – 11617	44	"		7
54	14.VII	Jud.	Sammeltransport Trieb 8 – Buchen 10	A 17533 – A 17544	12	12.VIII		7
55	26.VII	Kat.J	Sammeltransport	A 5333 – 34	2			7
~~56~~	~~26.VII~~	~~Jud.~~	~~Sammeltransport~~	~~A 17545 – 38~~	~~6~~			
56	3.VIII	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 17547 – A 17555	9	17.VIII		7
57	"	Jud.	Sammeltransport	A 17556 – A 17589	34	17.VIII		15
58	12.VII	P+J (Mischl)	" (Budapest)	189628 – 646	19	13.VIII		5
59	"	Ar+J		→ A 17590 – 591	7	13.VIII		5
60	23.VII	Kat.J.	Eichenstock	M 618 – 11651	34	14.VIII		5
61	23.VII	Kat. J	Ludwigsdorf	A-17592 – 17676	85	20.VIII		15
62	26.VII	4 S.P. 23 P.J.	Sammeltransport Budapest	188671 – 707	27	23.VIII		5
63	28.VII	P.J.	Dembica, Pustkau	A 17677 – A 18140	463	25.VIII		5
64	"	1 S.P.	Sammeltransport Gedern, Hessen	189792 – 190159 (S.P.) [illegible] – 11671 (Kat.J) 153687 + 153689 (Ar.J)	389	25.VIII		15
65	31.VII	P+R +2 Ju.J.	Sammeltransport	190656 – 190706 (P+R) A-[illegible] – A [illegible] B-[illegible] – B-2783 Ges. 190709	53	28.VIII		5
66	4.VIII	P.J. +Sint.	Bilgoraj		1615	27.VIII		6,4,8
67	"	J.J.+J.+	Transit Kaunas über Insterburg	B-2784 – B 2922	129	27.VIII		7
	3.VIII	Mischl + Ju.J.	Transit	190707 – 13 Ges. 20. A 17677 – 591 20. Jud.	6 10	30.VIII		6
	5.VIII	Kat.J	Lemsdorf	11672 – 11710	109	2.VIII		5
		P.J.	Gross Rosen	B-5546 – 5561	23			15
		P.J.	Fürstenstein	A 18562 – A 18592 [illegible] Eichbergstr. [illegible]	43 7			15

Kopiowanie i szpowszechnianie [illegible] bez pisemnej zgody Państwowego Muzeum [illegible]

52-52a: Otto Wolken‘s “Quarantine List.” APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 6.

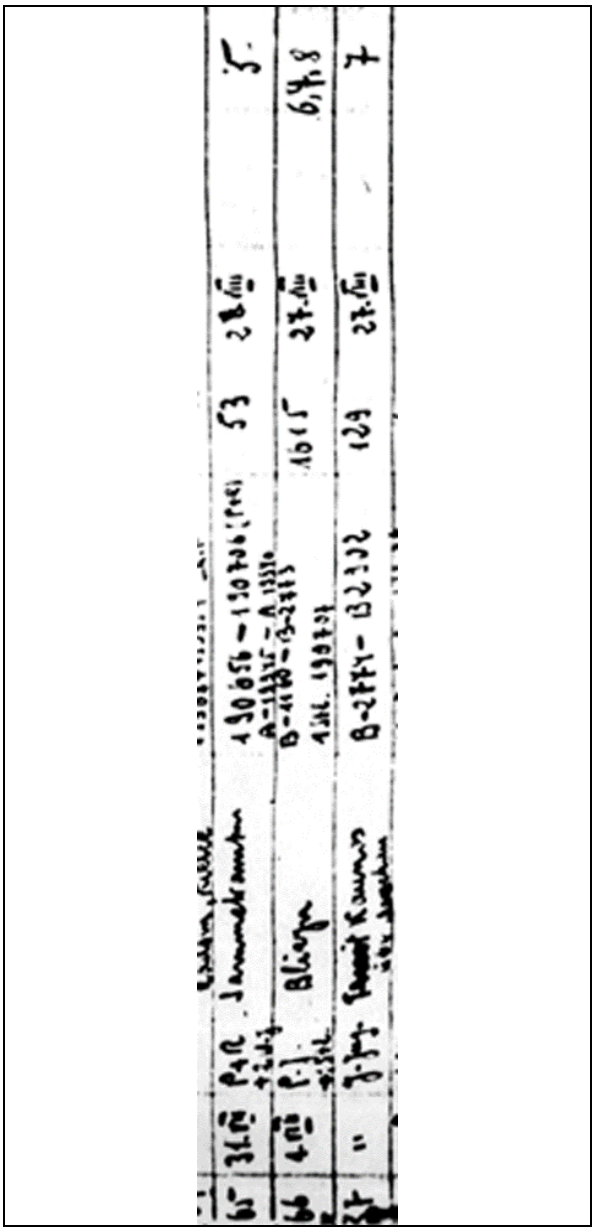

52a: as above, enlargement of excerpt.

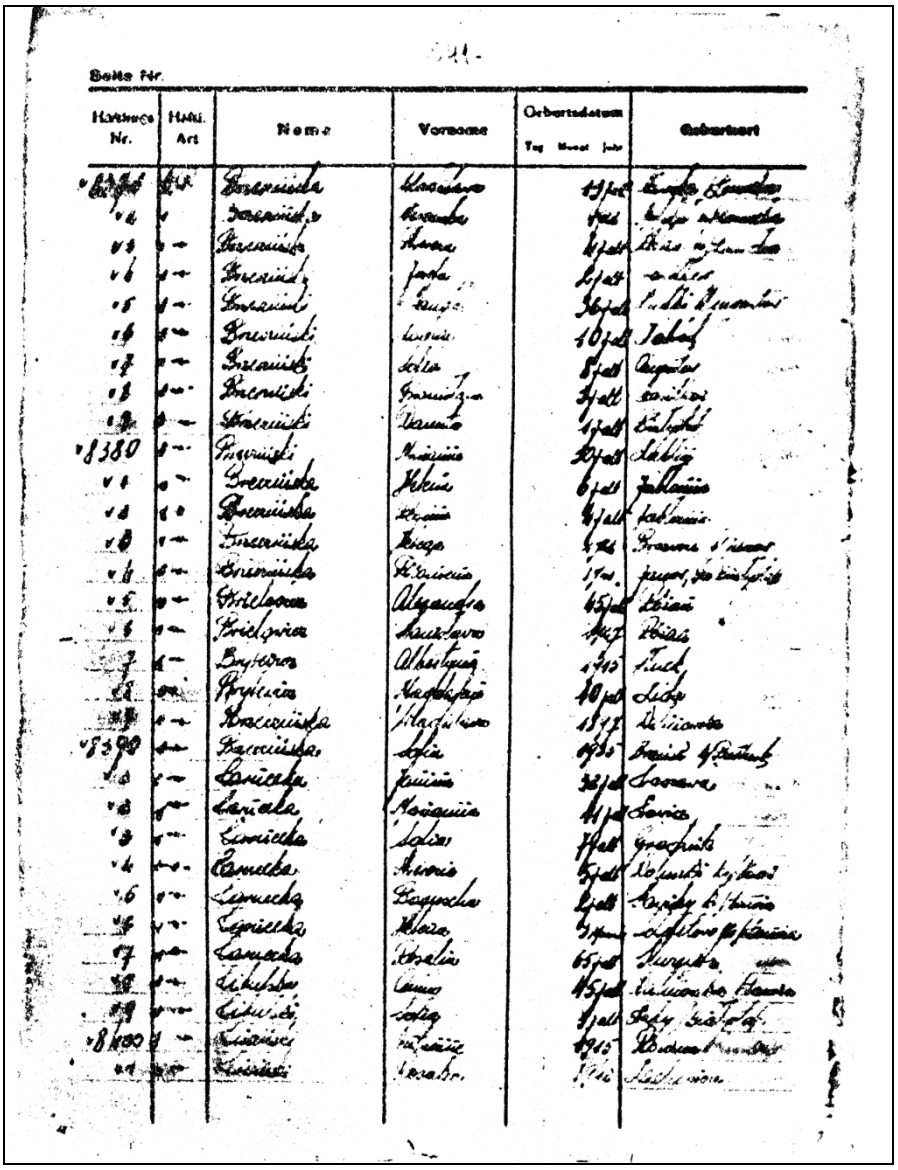

53-53b: "Main Book of the [female] Gypsy Camp," p. 542; from: Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, No. 8, 1964, p. 119.

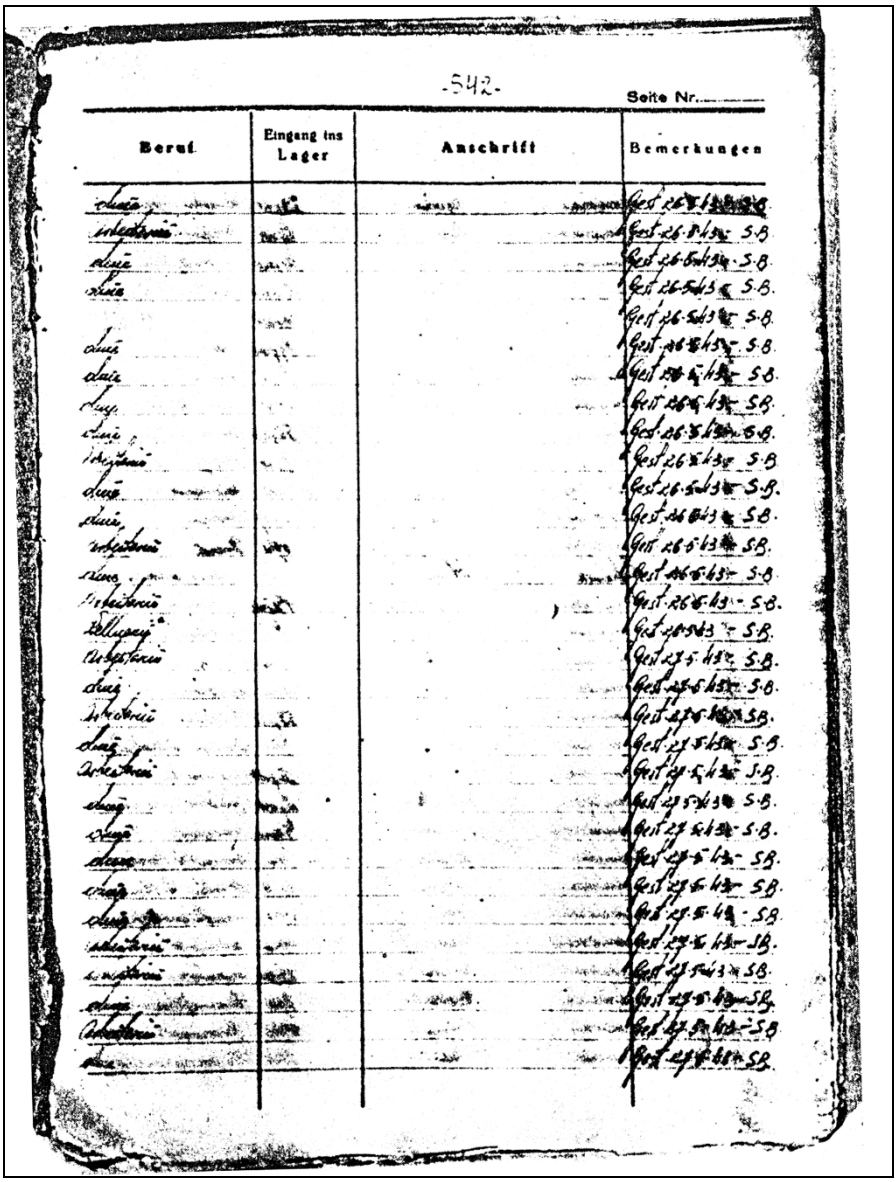

-542-

Seite Nr.

Beruf	Eingang ins Lager	Anschrift	Bemerkungen
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	Gest. 26.5.43 - S.B.

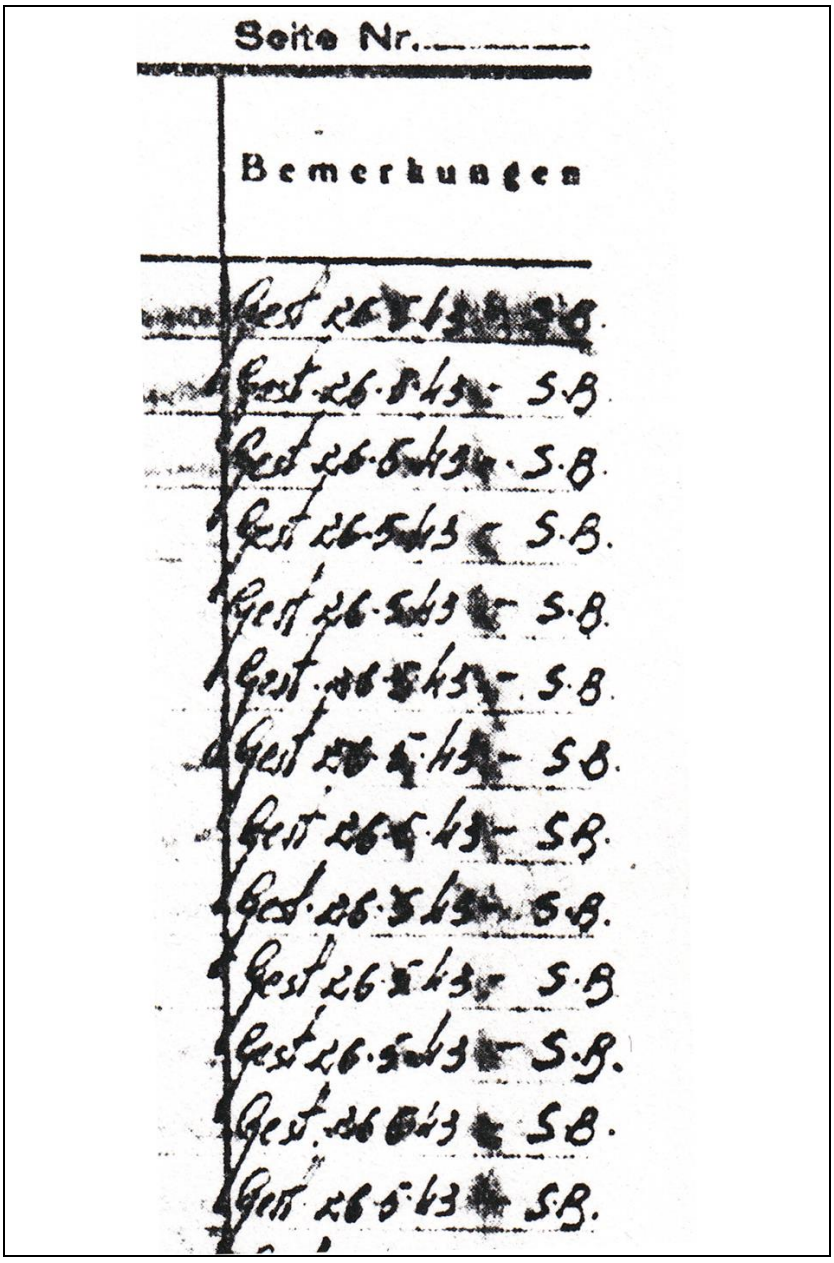

53b: Enlargement of excerpt from 53a, top right.

E 1, E 2

Geburtsurkunde

99

(Standesamt) II · Auschwitz Nr. 34/1944

Wlodimir Zledena

ist am 20. Februar 1944

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Nadia Zledena, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Hrihoriwka, Bezirk Nikolajew

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung:

(Siegel)

A 51, A. 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Kattowitz. B/0262

A 51 | A 52

54: Birth certificate of Wlodimir Zledena. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 99.

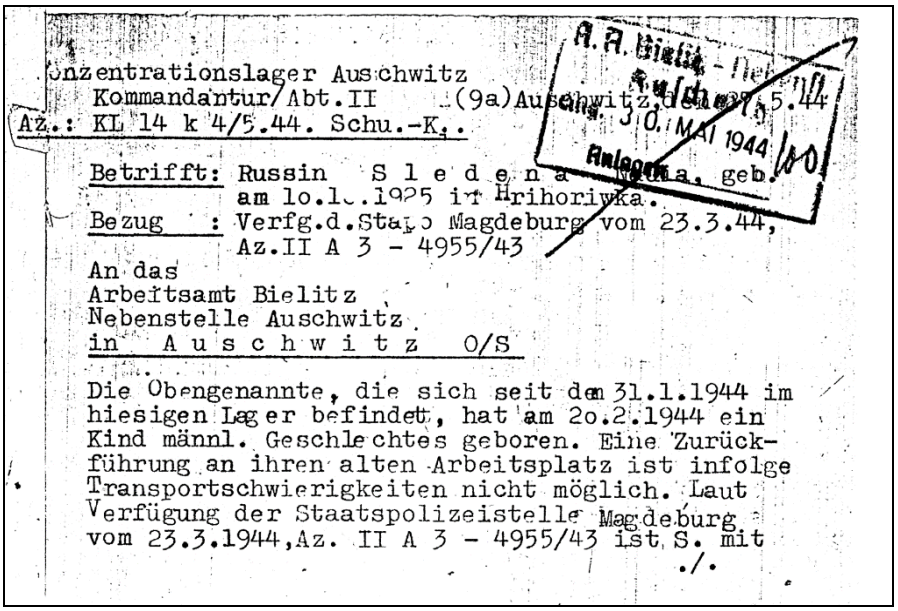

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur/Abt.II (9a) Auschwitz den 27.5.44
Az.: KL 14 k 4/5.44. Schu.-K.

A.A. Bielitz
Eingang 30. MAI 1944
Anlagen 100

Betrifft: Russin S l e d e n a [illegible]a, geb. am 10.1.1925 in Hrihoriwka.
Bezug : Verfg.d.Staatspolizeistelle Magdeburg vom 23.3.44, Az.II A 3 - 4955/43

An das
Arbeitsamt Bielitz
Nebenstelle Auschwitz
in A u s c h w i t z O/S

Die Obengenannte, die sich seit dem 31.1.1944 im hiesigen Lager befindet, hat am 2o.2.1944 ein Kind männl. Geschlechtes geboren. Eine Zurückführung an ihren alten Arbeitsplatz ist infolge Transportschwierigkeiten nicht möglich. Laut Verfügung der Staatspolizeistelle Magdeburg vom 23.3.1944, Az. II A 3 - 4955/43 ist S. mit

./.

55, 55a –Order for release of Nadia Sledena (Zledena) and her son Wlodomir. RGVA, 502-1-436, pp. 100-100a.

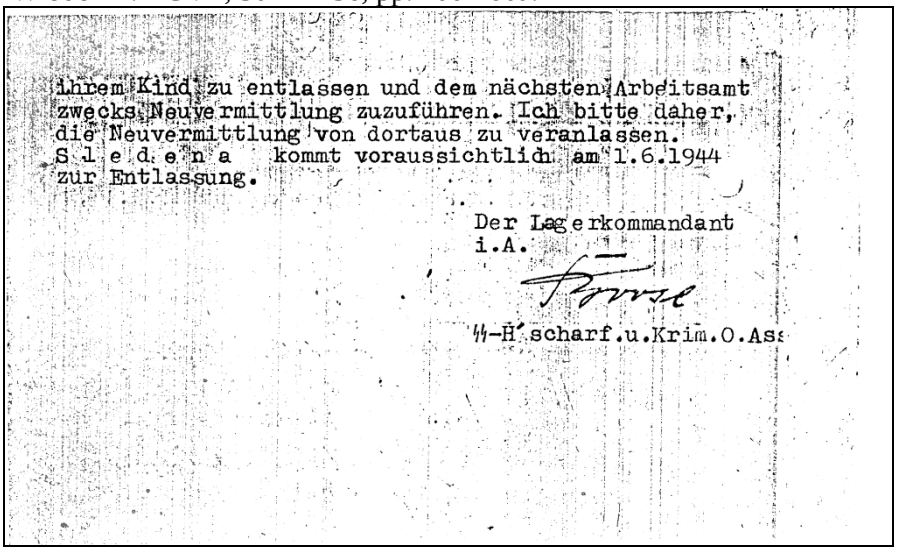

ihrem Kind zu entlassen und dem nächsten Arbeitsamt zwecks Neuvermittlung zuzuführen. Ich bitte daher, die Neuvermittlung von dortaus zu veranlassen.
S l e d e n a kommt voraussichtlich am 1.6.1944 zur Entlassung.

Der Lagerkommandant
i.A.

Pörsel

SS-Hscharf.u.Krim.O.Ass

55a: continuation, p. 100a.

E 1, E 2

103

Geburtsurkunde

(Standesamt) II. Auschwitz Nr. 51/1943

Regina Stitschko

ist am 25. November 1943

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Jewdokija Teliptschenko geborene Stitschko, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Bielgorod, seit September 1941 verwitwet.

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung:

(Siegel)

A 51, A. 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Kattowitz. B/0262

A 51 | A 52

56: Birth certificate of Regina Stitschko. RGVA, 502-1-436, p. 103.

56

Frauen-Lager, KL. u. II
Abteilung III/a
BIa-b/B.II b.g.c/B

Birkenau, am 8.10.44

Stärkemeldung.

Stärke am 7.10. 1944		38.792 Hftl.
Zugänge am 7.10.1944,		
Einlieferungen	7	
Überstellung	1	8 "
Abgänge am 7.10.1944		
gestorben nat. Todes	7	
S.B.	1229	
Entlassungen	8	
Überstellungen	1150	2.394 "
	SA.:	36. 406 Hftl.

SS- Obersturmführer.:

1116

57: Census report of October 8, 1944 on the changes entered in comparison with the previous day. APMO, AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, p. 56.

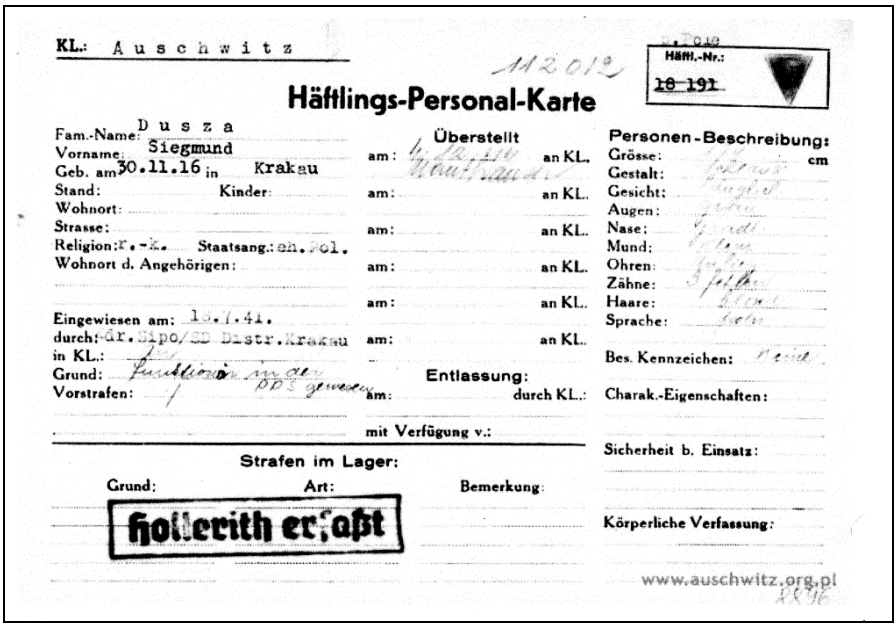
KL.: Auschwitz

112 012

Häftl.-Nr.: ~~18 191~~

Häftlings-Personal-Karte

Fam.-Name: Dusza
Vorname: Siegmund
Geb. am 30.11.16 in Krakau
Stand: Kinder:
Wohnort:
Strasse:
Religion: r.-k. Staatsang.: sh. Pol.
Wohnort d. Angehörigen:

Eingewiesen am: 18.1.41.
durch: Gr. Sipo/SD Distr. Krakau
in KL.:
Grund: Funktionär der PPS gewesen
Vorstrafen:

Überstellt
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.

Entlassung:
am: durch KL.:
mit Verfügung v.:

Strafen im Lager:
Grund: Art: Bemerkung:

Hollerith erfaßt

Personen-Beschreibung:
Grösse: cm
Gestalt:
Gesicht:
Augen:
Nase:
Mund:
Ohren:
Zähne:
Haare:
Sprache:

Bes. Kennzeichen:

Charak.-Eigenschaften:

Sicherheit b. Einsatz:

Körperliche Verfassung:

www.auschwitz.org.pl

58: “Prisoner Personnel Card” of Prisoner Siegmund Dusza with stamp impression “Entered Hollerith” www.auschwitz.org.

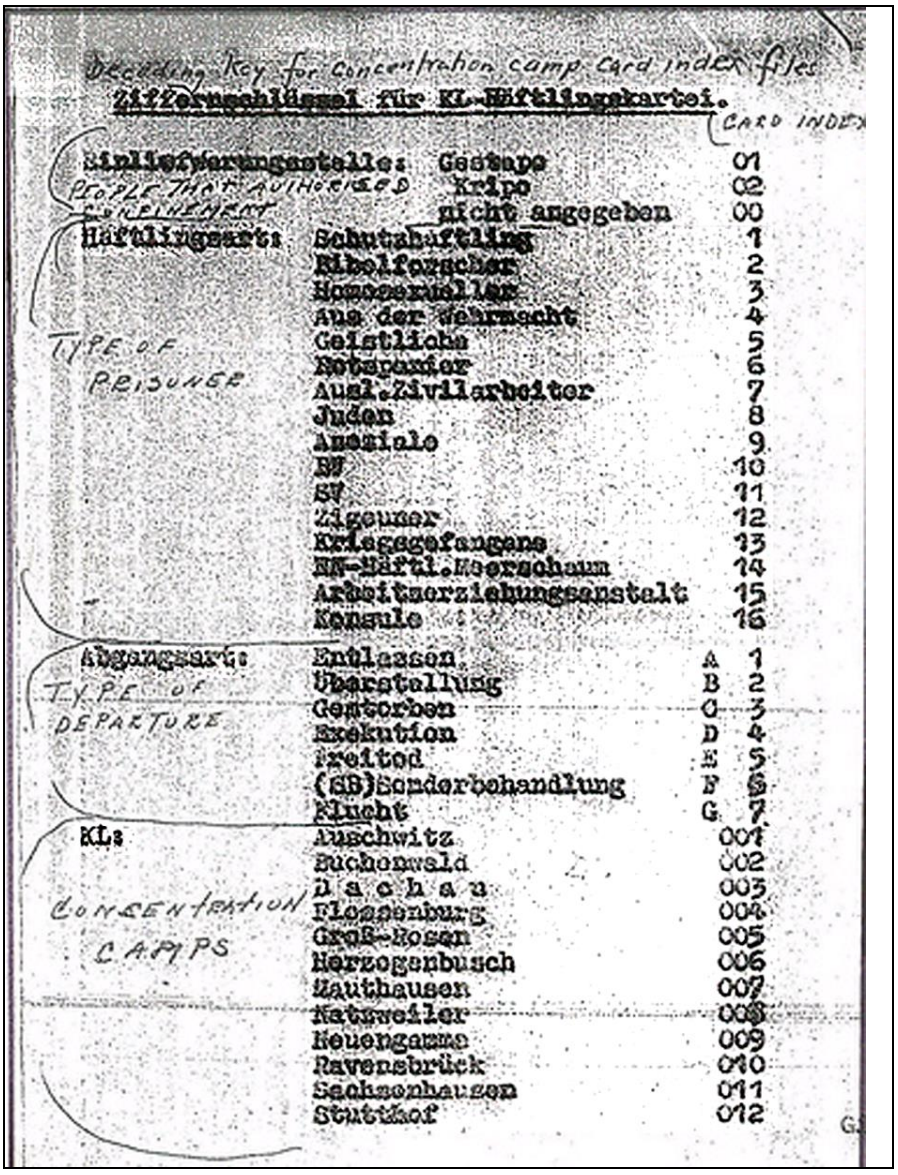

Decoding Key for Concentration camp card index files

Ziffernschlüssel für KL-Häftlingskartei.

CARD INDEX

Einlieferungsstelle:	Gestapo		01
PEOPLE THAT AUTHORIZED CONFINEMENT	Kripo		02
	nicht angegeben		00
Häftlingsart:	Schutzhäftling		1
	Bibelforscher		2
	Homosexuellen		3
	Aus der Wehrmacht		4
TYPE OF PRISONER	Geistliche		5
	Rotspanier		6
	Ausl.Zivilarbeiter		7
	Juden		8
	Asoziale		9
	BV		10
	SV		11
	Zigeuner		12
	Kriegsgefangene		13
	SS-Häftl.Meerscheum		14
	Arbeitserziehungsanstalt		15
	Konsule		16
Abgangsart:	Entlassen	A	1
TYPE OF DEPARTURE	Überstellung	B	2
	Gestorben	C	3
	Exekution	D	4
	Freitod	E	5
	(SB)Sonderbehandlung	F	6
	Flucht	G	7
KL:	Auschwitz		001
	Buchenwald		002
	D a c h a u		003
CONCENTRATION CAMPS	Flossenburg		004
	Groß-Rosen		005
	Herzogenbusch		006
	Mauthausen		007
	Natzweiler		008
	Neuengamme		009
	Ravensbrück		010
	Sachsenhausen		011
	Struthof		012

59: "Code key for CC Personnel Cards," undated, author unknown, but from the year 1944. www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.

Heinrich K i n n a
SS-Untersturmführer

Zamosc, den 16.12.42

382/k
Sn 40/61 Zü

B e r i c h t

zu dem Transport von 644 Polen nach dem Arbeitslager Auschwitz am 1o.12.42.

Der Transport wurde am 1o.12.d.Js. 16.oo Uhr in Zamosc auf den Weg gegeben. Die Ankunft erfolgte am 12.12. in Auschwitz nach 23.oo Uhr.
Von den 644 Polen entfernten sich insgesamt 14 Personen.
3 Personen, und zwar:

B i a l y	Karoline geb. Batzdorf,	geb.	14.1.oo
"	Sohn Czeslaw	"	17.2.26
S e d z i m i r s k a	Michalina	"	19.2.22

ergriffen auf offener Strecke während einer Fahrtunterbrechung vor dem Verschiebebahnhof in Krakau mit Hilfe polnischer Bahnbeamten, die die verschlossene Wagentür öffneten, die Flucht.
Die Flucht selbst wurde durch die herrschende Dunkelheit begünstigt und erfolgte zu dem Zeitpunkt, zu dem der Kontrollposten sich am anderen Ende des Zuges befand. Die sofort eingeleitete Suchaktion blieb erfolglos. Die restlich fehlenden 11 Personen müssen, sofern die bei der Verladung in Zamosc erfolgte Zählung stimmt, aus dem fahrenden Zug und zwar aus den oberen Lucken der Güterwagen gesprungen sein. Es wird deswegen vorgeschlagen, künftig die nicht mit Türen versehene Oberlucken durch Stacheldraht zu sichern. Die Übernahme in Auschwitz erfolgte am 13.12.42, eine namentliche Verlesung fand nicht statt.
Die Überführung des Transportes verlief abgesehen von der eigenmächtigen Entfernung der 14 Personen und ohne Inbetrachtziehung der Verspätung, planmäßig.
Auftragsgemäß wurde mit dem Vertreter des Lagerkommandanten, SS-Hauptsturmführer H a u m e i e r, über die Wünsche der Lagerführung und die Möglichkeit von den in den Transporten erscheinenden. II-er Fällen gesprochen.
II-er Fälle betreffend wurde darauf hingewiesen, daß nach Anweisung vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt, die in Zamosc eingelieferten Polen familienweise einer Gesamtwertung unterworfen

60, 60a: Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Kinna of December 16, 1942. Eichmann trial, T-382.

- 2 -

und dem entsprechend in die zuständigen Gruppen aufgeteilt werden. Durch die vorstehend angeführte Anweisung des RSHA ergibt sich möglicherweise die Tatsache, daß rassisch gut aussehende Menschen grundsätzlich aber nicht fahrlässigerweise nicht mit der Wertungsgruppe II bedacht werden. In solchen Fällen müßten die als II-er Fälle zu bewertenden Menschen nochmals überprüft und unter Inbetrachtziehung ihrer arbeitsmäßigen Leistung den zuständigen SS-Dienststellen zur Kenntnis gebracht werden.

Arbeitseinsatztätigkeit bezügl. erklärte SS-Hauptsturmführer Haumeier, daß nur arbeitsfähige Polen angeliefert werden sollen um somit möglichst jede unnütze Belastung des Lagers sowie des Zubringerverkehrs zu vermeiden. Beschränkte, Idioten, Krüppel und kranke Menschen müssen in kürzester Zeit durch Liquidation zur Entlastung des Lagers aus demselben entfernt werden. Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahme, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen. Es wird dieserhalb von der Lagerführung gewünscht, von der Zuweisung Nichteinsatzfähiger Abstand zu nehmen.

Das Gepäck der nach Auschwitz überstellten Polen, soll auf ein Minimum beschränkt sein, d.h. den nach dortselbst verbrachten Polen ist nur das Nötigste, das für die Reise benötigte Handgepäcks mitzugeben. Alle weiteren Gepäckstücke, wie Betten, Kleider, Wäsche, dürfen wegen Seuchengefahr nicht in das Lager eingeführt werden und können außerdem laut Lagerbestimmung daselbst auch keine Verwendung finden, da die Ausstattung der Baracken eine gleichmäßige ist. Es wird aus diesem Grund vorgeschlagen, alle weiteren Habseligkeiten mit der Begründung einer späteren Nachsendung in Zamosc zurückzuhalten und zur anderweitigen Verwendung zuständigen Dienststellen zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Voranmeldung der Transporte betreffend, bittet die dortige Lagerverwaltung bei Durchgabe durch FS Männer und Frauen getrennt aufzuführen.

F Bärebrot Pakin Pima

SS-Untersturmführer

60a: continuation.

3. Source Abbreviations

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archive of the High Commission for Research into Crimes against the Polish People, National Institute of Commemoration), Warsaw.

AGMAE: Archivio General del Ministerio de Asuntos Exteriores (General Archives of the Foreign Ministry), Madrid.

APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (State Archives of Kattowitz)

APL: Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (State Museum of Lodz)

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archives of the Stutthof Museums)

APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau)

BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archives Koblenz)

GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archives of the Russian Federation), Moscow.

ISR: Historical Institute of the Resistance, Turin

IMG Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, see below

IMT: Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal; see Bibliography

NA: National Archives, Washington, D.C

NMT: *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*; see Bibliography

PRO: Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, United Kingdom

RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russiab State Military Archives), Moscow.

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Imperial Institute of War Documentation), Amsterdam

SPP: Studium Polski Podziemnej w Londynie (Study of the Polish Underground in London)

TNA National Archives Richmond, United Kingdom

VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv, Praha (Military History Archives), Prague

4. Bibliography

Where an English-language version is listed after a source in another language, page numbers appearing in the text are from the first-listed language version.

- Adler, Hans G., *Theresienstadt* 1941-1945. Mohr-Verlag, Tübingen 1955.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
- Beischl, Konrad, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths und seine Tätigkeit als SS-Standortarzt im KL Auschwitz*, Königshausen, Würzburg 2005.
- Berenstein, Tatiana (ed.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord: Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Interpress, Warsaw 1997.
- Blumental, Nachmann (ed.*), Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź 1946.
- Ciechanowski, Konrad (ed.), *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*. Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdansk, 1996.
- Czech, Danuta, "Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 3, 1960.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 4, 1961.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 8, 1964.
- Czech, Danuta, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1968.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989. English translation: *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*. Henry Holt & Co., New York 1997.
- *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof*, zuletzt nachgedruckt von Komet, Frechen 2000.
- Długoborski, Wacław (ed.*), Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1998.
- Długoborski, Wacław, und Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999. English translation: *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Central Issues in the History of the Camp.* State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau 2000.
- Eder, Andreas, Maria Stromberger: *Zum Gedenken an den "Engel von Auschwitz."* Carl Lampert, Bregenz 2007.
- Elias, Ruth, *Die Hoffnung erhielt mich am Leben: Mein Weg von Theresienstadt und Auschwitz nach Israel*. Piper Verlag, Munich 1988. English translation: *Triumph of Hope: From Theresienstadt and Auschwitz to Israel*. John Wiley & Sons. New York 1998.
- Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 9, 1966.

– Frei, Norbert, und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (Eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Fritz Bauer Institute, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2005.
– Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący*, Odnowa, London 1974. English translation: *Fighting Auschwitz: The Resistance Movement in the Concentration Camp*. Julian Friedmann, London 1975.
– Gert, Ryszard, *Trzeba głęboko oddychach, Kominy, Oświęcim 1940-1945*, Warsaw 1962.
– Giua, Michele, and Giua-Lollini, Clara, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Turin 1949.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa. *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945* (*Hitlerite Camps on Polish Territory 1939-1945*), Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
– Graf, Jürgen, Mattogno, Carlo, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012.
– Grotum, Thomas and Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.* Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1995, Vol. 1.
– Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz*, Deel VI, s-Gravenhage, March 1952.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1990. Original English: *The Destruction of the European Jews*. 3rd ed., Yale University Press 2003.
– International Tracing Service, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern*, Arolsen 1965.
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Haftgründe und Häftlingskategorien," in: Długoborski/Piper (eds.). *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. 1999, Vol. II.
– Jankowski, Stanisław (Alter Feinsilber), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Special Issue No. I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972
– Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezínská pamětní kniha. 2 Bde*., Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, Prague 1995. English-language guide to the Czech original: *Terezin Memorial Book*. Terezínská Iniciativa Melantrich, Prague 1996.
– Kárný, Miroslav, "Das Theresienstädter Familienlager (BIIb) in Birkenau (September 1943-Juli 1944)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Heft Nr. 20, 1997.
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi: Fünf Jahre Auschwitz*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
– Klibanski, Bronka, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, 1995.
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim," in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, No. 1, 1965.
– Kogon, Eugen and Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983. English translation: *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*. Yale University Press, New Haven 1994.
– Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007.
– Kraus, Ota, and Erich Kulka, *Tovarna na smrt.* Naše vojsko, Prague 1957.
– Kraus, Ota, and Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958.
– Kryl, Miroslav, "Die Deportationen aus Theresienstadt nach dem Osten im Spiegel des Tagebuchs Willy Mahlers," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, 1995.

– Langbein, Hermann, *Die Stärkeren. Ein Bericht*. Stern Verlag, Vienna 1949.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß: Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Vienna/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965.
– Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa Verlag, Vienna 1972. English translation: *People in Auschwitz.* University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 2003.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," ("Transportation of Prisoners into Majdanek Concentration Camp"), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969.
– Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un'uomo*. Einaudi, Turin 1984. English translation: *If This Is a Man*. Orion, New York 1959.
– Lifton, Robert Jay, *Ärzte im Dritten Reich*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1988. Original English: *The Nazi Doctors: Medical Killing and the Psychology of Genocide*. Basic Books, New York 1988.
– Makowski, Antoni, "Organisation, développement et activité de l'hôpital des prisonniers à Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)," in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.
– Mark, Ber, *Des voix dans la nuit: La résistance juive à Auschwitz*. Plon, Paris 1982.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 5, No. 4, December 2001, pp. 381-395.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 7, No. 1, April 2003b, pp. 30-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper and the Number of Victims of Auschwitz," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 4, November 2003c, pp. 393-399.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni," *I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, Vol. 3, Effepi, Genoa 2004a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist* 2(3) (2004b), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 9, No. 2, November 2005a, pp. 167-187.
– Mattogno Carlo, *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015a.
– Mattogno Carlo, *The Real Case of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015b.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK 2015c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing: Rumor and Reality*. 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Denying Evidence." in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2016b, pp. 201-268.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Second edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016c.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016d.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," in: *Osteuropa* 5, 2002, pp. 631-641.
– Mitscherlich, Alexander, und Fred Mielke (eds.), *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit: Dokumente des Nürnberger Ärzteprosesses*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1995.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz. Revolutionäre Entlausungstechnik als Lebensretter im Konzentrationslager," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 2, No. 2, Juni 1998, pp. 87-105.
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946. English translation: *I Was Dr. Mengele's Assistant: The Memoirs of an Auschwitz Physician*. Frap-Books, Auschwitz 2001.

– Marczewska, Krystyna, und Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" ("Auschwitz Concentration Camp in Light of the Findings of the Commission of the Polish Government in Exile"), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Special Edition I, Auschwitz 1968.
– Orski, Marek, "Die Arbeit," in: Ciechanowski 1996.
– Orthel, Rolf, *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Standortarzt von Auschwitz*. Documentary film, Netherlands 1975.
– Ostańkowicz, Cesław "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Issue No. 16, 1978, pp. 159-187.
– Pauer-Studer, Herlinde, and J. David Velleman, *Konrad Morgen: The Conscience of a Nazi Judge*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2015.
– Picciotto Fargion, Liliana. *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan 1992.
– Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 10, 1967.
– Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Neu-Dachs," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Issue No. 12, 1971.
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1993. English translation: *Auschwitz: How Many Perished*. Frap-Books, Auschwitz 1996.
– Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim 1995. English translation: *Auschwitz Prisoner Labor*. State Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 2001.
– Piper, Franciszek, "Vernichtung," in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. III.
– Poliakov, Léon, and Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin, 1955.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992.
– Rudolf, Germar, and Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Rüter, Christiaan F., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Vol. XXII, Amsterdam 1981.
– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Wybrane problemy z historii IG Werk Auschwitz" ("Selected Issues in the History of the IG Factory in Auschwitz"), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, Auschwitz 1998.
– Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz," in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Édition du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1968.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos." In: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Special Issue No. I, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1972.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, Munich/New York/London/Paris 1995.
– State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (eds.), *Memorial Book: The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, Munich/London/New York/Paris 1993.
– State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*. Jerusalem 1992, Vol. III.
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Frauenabteilung im Stammlager," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, No. 20, 1997a.

– Strzelecka Irena, “Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa),” in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Issue No. 20, 1997b.
– Strzelecka, Irena, “Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId) Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok” (“The Men’s Camp of Birkenau [BIId], July 1943-January 1945”), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, Issue No. 22, 1998.
– Strzelecka, Irena, “Entlassungen aus dem KL Auschwitz und Entlassungsquarantäne,” in: Długoborski/Piper 1999a, Vol. II.
– Strzelecka, Irena, “Die Häftlingsspitäler (‘Prisoners’ Infirmary’) im KL Auschwitz,” in: Długoborski/Piper 1999b, Vol. II.
– Strzelecka, Irena, und Piotr Setkiewicz, “Bau, Ausbau und Entwicklung des KL Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager,” in Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. II.
– Świebocki, Henryk, “Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz in der Berichterstattung der polnischen Widerstandbewegung,” in: Długoborski 1998.
– Świebocki, Henryk, “Widerstand,” in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Vol. IV.
– Szymański, T, D. Szymańska, and T. Śniecko, “Das ‘Spital’ im Zigeuner-Familienlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau,” in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Issue No. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim and Basel 1987.
– Telesz, Henryka, “Lazaret dla inwalidów – bylych jenców radzieckich” (“The Surgical Hospital for Disabled Former Soviet Prisoners of War”), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal*: Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946, Nuremberg 1947.
– *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10*: Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949; Vol. VII, “The IG Farben Case”; Vol. XIII, “The Ministries Case.”
– “Unternehmen Zeppelin,” in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 47, Nov. 16, 1992, pp. 115, 117, 119; http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/13681192.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Der Judenacker: Eine Erbschaft*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 2001.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*. Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005.
– Völklein, Ulrich, “Der ‘Märchenprinz’. Dr. Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand.” *Als SS-Arzt im Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*. Haland & Wirth, Gießen 2006.
– Wegner, Bernd C., *IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, Munich 2000.
– Wellers, Georges, “Auschwitz,” in: Kogon *et al.* 1983.

5. Index of Names

Entries from footnotes are shown in italics. Prisoners' names in lists and tables of prisoner data are not included.

— A —

Adler, Hans G.: *149*
Aelion, Maurice: *30*, 309
Aüfa, Hersz: 132
Aumeier, Hans: 212, 213, 226, 270

— B —

Baer, Richard: 268, 269
Beischl, Konrad: 220
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 54, 57
Benz, Wolfgang: 134
Berenstein, Tatiana: 74
Berndorf, Emil: *93*, 200
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *177*
Birkigt, Egon: 62, 63
Bischoff, Karl: 31, 35-37, *38*, 45, 59, 60-64, *66*, 68, 269, 311
Blumental, Nachman: 75, 83-85, *150*
Böhm, Arno: 146
Braun, Bina: 122, 123
Broad, Pery: 177, 219
Brzybylski, Alfred: 71

— C —

Calvo, Haim: *30*, 307
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor F.W.: 210
Clauberg, Carl: 121, 231
Cougno, Helene: 94
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 157, 161
Czech, Danuta: 38-40, 80-82, 84, 85, 97-107, 109-112, 114-117, 119-123, 125-137, 139, 144, 145, 147, 149, 151, 154, 157, *160*, 161, 163, 166-169, 171, 172, 174, 177-180, *181*, 182-185, 188, 189, 195, 196, 207, 208, 213, 214, 216, 273, 277, 369

— D —

Danieluk, Iwan: 132
Denser, Wolfram: 220
Deutelbaum, Otto: 157
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 228
Długoborski, Wacław: 99, 177
Draf, SS Staff Sergeant/Oberscharführer: 176
Draper, Colonel: 219, 225, 232
Drosihn, Joachim: 274
Dusza, Siegmund: *189*, 376

— E —

Eder, Andreas: 223
Eichmann, Adolf: *93*, 94, 200, 210, 212, 378
Elias, Ruth: 165
Engelbrecht, SS-Hauptscharführer: 35
Entress, Friedrich: 106, 222, 224
Ertl, Fritz: 35, 274

— F —

Fischer, Horst: 132
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: 99, 130
Frei, Norbert: 26, *72*, 178
Frenkiel, Isaak: 132
Freud, A.W.: 274
Fürst, Rozsi: 147

— G —

Garliński, Józef: 109
Gatschkow, Wassili: 174, 175
Gawalewicz, Adolf: 98
Gerstein, Kurt: 219
Gert, Ryszard: *149*
Giua, Michele: *99*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *99*
Glücks, Richard: 13, 14, 19, 52, 82, 88-91, 93, 200, 221, 271
Göllner, Gerhard: 100
Gottliebova, Dinah: 165, 166
Grabner, Maximilian: 174, 176, 222, 224, 272
Graf, Jürgen: *62*, 125, 226
Grosch, Volkmar: 62
Grotum, Thomas: 106
Grünwald, Wilhelm: 179

— H —

Hantl. Emil: 7
Hardy, Alexander G.: 177
Heitlerova, Hana: 157
Heller, Otto: 163
Hilberg, Raul: 225
Himmler, Heinrich: 13, 14, 24, 34, 39, 75, 89, 90, 97, 105, 119, 120, 124, 125, 129, 156, 162, 189, 210, 230, 231, 233
Hirsch, Fredy: 146
Hitler, Adolf: 105, 234
Hobbes, Thomas: 226
Höcker, Karl-Friedrich: 268
Hojdova, Ruzena: 154
Höß, Rudolf: 52, 54, 74, 93, 96-98, 109, 110, 112, 123, 128, 133, 137, 200, 201, 219, 230, 231, 262-265, 268, 271, 272, 328
Hössler, Franz: 97, 98, 122, 123
Huhn, SS-Obersturmführer: 175, 177
Hume, David: 226

— I —
Idkowiak, Irena: 223
Irving, David: *211*, 226
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 20, 21

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 158
Jakubowska, Wanda: 109, 110
Janc, Jab: 132
Janisch, Josef: 62
Jankowski, Stanisław: 112
Jarorz, Władysław: 132
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 25, 305
Jothann, Werner: 59, 64-70, 158, 335, 336, 339
Jsef, Davied: *28*, 306
Jung, SS-Hauptscharführer: 23

— K —
Kagan, Raya: 94
Kammler, Hans: *38*, 44, 45, 54, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 71
Kárný, Miroslav: 93, 144, 145, 153-156, *157*, 159-165
Kartusz, Hanka: *195*
Kielar, Wiesław: 109
Kimstacz, Janina: 316
Kinna, Heinrich: 210-213, 378
Klehr, Josef: 7, 99, 100, 222, 224
Kleiner, Ita: *195*
Klibanski, Bronka: 167
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 106-108, 117, 123, 180
Knauth, A.: 65
Kogon, Eugen: 228
Kopecky, Jaromir: 146
Korboński, Stefan: 180
Kramer, Josef: 68
Kranz, Tomasz: 124
Kraus. Ota: *145*, *149*, 151, 161
Kremer, Johann: 109, 232
Kristian, Jan: 316
Krumey. Hermann: 211, 212
Kryl, Miroslav: 156, 157
Kulka, Erich: *145*, *149*, 151, 161

— L —
Landau, Giza: 195
Lang, Andreas: 24, 303
Langbein, Hermann: 112, 154, 155, *212*, 220-222, 224, 228, 271
Langfus, Leib: 135, 136
Lasocka, Teresa: 117, 180
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *125*
Levi, Primo: 54, 57, 202, 210
Lichtheim, Richard: 146
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 18, 19, 72, 82, 88, 90, 93, 118, 271, 360
Lifton, Robert Jay: 219
Lill, Karl: 223, 224
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *211*
Lolling, Enno: *8*, 52, 54, 221, 260, 261, 268, 271

— M —
MacBallister, Ian: 231-233, 251, 273
Makowski, Antoni: 57, 58, 77, 203
Mandel, Maria: 117, 123
Marczewska, Krystyna: 94, 97, 180
Mark, Ber: *135*
Mattogno, Carlo: 9, *42*, 57, *62*, 69, 70, 90, 97, 102, 103, 109, 111, 117, 125, 127, 132, 164, 183, 190, 226, 236, 270, 274, 275
Maurer, Gerhard: 72, 74, 81, 90, 91
Menasche, Albert: 121
Mengele, Josef: 145, 163, 165, 166, 195, 231, 233
Meyer, Fritjof: 225, 231
Miakota, Petro: 132
Miechowicz, Kasimier: *189*
Mielke, Fred: *89*
Millauer, Stefan: 63, 69
Mirbeth, Johann: 130
Mitscherlich, Alexander: *89*
Mordowicz, Cesław: 200
Morgen, Konrad: 222
Mrugowsky, Joachim: 275
Mulka, Robert: 22
Müller, Heinrich: 28, 127
Münch, Hans: 232
Murka, Jaroslaus: 26, 305

— N —
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 45, *60*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 162, 163

— O —
Ohle, SS-Sturmbannführer: 35
Orski, Marek: 189
Orthel, Rolf: 234, 235, 257, 258
Ostańkowicz, Cesław: 98
Osterloh, Otto: 25

— P —
Paczynski, Jozef: 223
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 213
Parcer, Jan: 106
Pauer-Studer, Herlinde: 222
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 210-212
Pflaum, Guntram: 176, 179
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 208, 210
Piper, Franciszek: 87, 89-94, 99, 102, 127, 130-133, 177, 190, 210, 211, 212, 214, 215
Pohl, Oswald: 13-15, 19, 30, 32, 35, 75, 88, 119, 120, 129, 130, 297
Poliakov, Léon: *195*
Pollaczek, SS-Oberscharführer: 148
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 60, 61, 66, 71, 216, 225, 276, 330
Puchała, Reinhold: 112
Pys, Edward: 223

— R —
Rajkow, Włodzimir: 132
Rassinier, Paul: 229
Rasumovski, Physician: 175

Reitlinger, Gerald: 103, 121, 169
Rödl, Arthur: *88*
Rohde, Werner: 84
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Ernst (Arnst): 200
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 7

— S —

Schellenberg, Walter: 177
Schemmel, Alfred: 24
Scherpe, Herbert: 7, 68, 213
Schindler, Oskar: 219
Schneider, Oskar: 112
Schumann, Horst: 97, 231
Schwarz, Heinrich: 26, 74, 80
Schwarzhuber, Johann: *182*
Sehn, Jan: 23, *33*, *35*, 39, *52*, *73*, *105*, *110-112*, *114*, *116*, *119*, 134, 137, *182*
Semjonow, Jakow: 174, 175
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 41, 203
Skibiński, Stanislaw: 41
Škodowa, Julia: 115
Sledena, Nadia: 373
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 40, 152, 153, 172, 174
Śniecko, Tadeusz: 182
Sobesto, Johann: 95
Speer, Albert: 158
Spinoza, Baruch: 226
Spitzer, Aladar: 112
Sternberg, Sigmund: 34
Stitschko, Regina: *94*, 374
Stromberger, Maria: 223
Strzelecka, Irena: 32, *33*, 38, 40, 41, *85*, 101
Świderska, Maria: 110
Świebocki, Henryk: 52, 180, 181
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 125
Szymańska, Danuta: 182
Szymański, Tadeusz: 182

— T —

Telesz, Henryka: 124
Thieberger, Rosa: 122, 123

— U —

Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 106

— V —

Velleman, J. David: 222
Vetter, Helmut Waldemar: 42, 95, 231
Völklein, Ulrich: 220-224, 231, 233
Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet): 226
Vrba, Rudolf: 57, 151, 161, 162, 167, 200

— W —

Wagner, Bernd C.: 202-204
Wagner, Fero: 112
Waskiewicz, M.: *42*
Wassermann, August: *48*
Ważniewski, Władysław: 94, 97, 180
Weber, SS-Obersturmführer: 68, 69
Weiss, Alexander: 112
Weiss, Klari: 127
Weiss, Vojtech: 112
Weißgerber, Walter: 175, 176, 178
Weissova, Sara: 165
Wellers, Georges: 188
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 24, 25, 304
Wetzler, Alfred: 57, 112, 113, 145, 151, 161, 162, 167, 200
Wetzler, Dezider: 112
Wieland, Christoph M.: 219, 271
Wirths, Eduard: 43, 62, 72, 219-276
Wirths, Gertrud: 233
Wirths, Helmut: 227
Wirtz, Willi: 62, 63
Wolken, Otto: *113*, 116, 123, 124, 128, 133, 134, 136-144, 147-149, 151, 152, 157, 158, 160, 161, 170, 367
Wulf, Josef: *195*

— Z —

Zabludowitsch, Noah: 167
Zledena, Wlodimir: 372
Zowczyk, Juliusz: 313

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 30

Warren B. Routledge

HOLOCAUST HIGH PRIEST

ELIE WIESEL, *NIGHT*, THE MEMORY CULT, AND THE RISE OF REVISIONISM

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HIGH PRIEST

ELIE WIESEL, *NIGHT*, THE MEMORY CULT, AND THE RISE OF REVISIONISM

To the memory

of Pope Pius XII

Holocaust High Priest

Elie Wiesel, *Night*, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism

By Warren B. Routledge

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
April 2015

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, vol. 30:
Warren B. Routledge:
Holocaust High Priest:
Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
April 2015

ISBN10: 1-59148-085-X
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-085-3
ISSN 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© 2015 by Warren B. Routledge

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books, The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: front center: Elie Wiesel addressing the UN General Assembly; surrounded by pictures showing Wiesel with five U.S. Presidents (Bush senior, Obama, Bush junior, Clinton, Carter) and addressing the U.S. Congress; bottom: various images of Elie Wiesel; most notably, from right to left: with U.S. President Bill Clinton; with U.S. President Barack Obama talking at the U.S. Congress; with U.S. President Ronald Reagan and his wife in the White House; with U.S. President Obama and German Chancellor Angela Merkel at the Buchenwald Memorial.

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword **9**

Introduction **17**

Chapter I: François Mauriac: Waiting for the Modern-Day Messiah **19**
François Mauriac, Catholic Novelist and Man of Letters 19
Mauriac Abandons the French Right and Supports the Jewish People 21
Mauriac Supports the Allied War Effort 23
Mauriac Is "Silent" about the Jews in *Le Cahier Noir* 24
Flash Forward: Seeds Planted for the 1952 Nobel Prize for Literature 29
Mauriac, a Bridge between Catholics and Jews 30
Mauriac Was the First Major Cultural Figure to Accuse Pius XII of "Silence" 31
Mauriac's Four Jewish Messiah Figures Prior to Meeting Wiesel 34
Mauriac's Admiration for Pierre Mendès-France 37

Chapter II: Wiesel before Mauriac: Inherited Hatreds and Suspicions **39**
The Myth of Wiesel's Idyllic Childhood 39
Wiesel's Divine Election Is Foretold 43
Wiesel Taught to Hate Catholicism as a Child 45
Wiesel's Hatred of the Blessed Virgin 46
Wiesel's Abusive Relationships with Older Men 48
Learning French in Paris 51
Wiesel's Trip to India 55
Zionist Newspaperman 56
The Ten-Year Vow of "Silence" 57

Chapter III: Mauriac and Wiesel: The First Meeting **59**
Mauriac's Version of the First Meeting 59
Wiesel's Version of Their First Meeting 63
Why the Difference of One Year Matters 68
Use of Retroactive Continuity to Explain the Genesis of *La Nuit* 70
The Mystery of Mauriac's Initial Attachment to Wiesel 71

Chapter IV: Wiesel's Exploitation of Mauriac, 1955 – 1970 ..... **73**
Mauriac Helps Wiesel to Prepare *La Nuit* for Publication 73
1958: Publication of *La Nuit* Coincides with the Death of Pius XII 80
The Mauriac/Wiesel Correspondence, 1958-1970 81
Wiesel Insults the Memory of His Benefactor 89
Mauriac's Death and State Funeral 91
Postscript on Mauriac and de Gaulle 92

Chapter V: Wiesel at Auschwitz **95**
Wiesel Guilty of Identity Theft? Was He Ever a Detainee at Auschwitz or Buchenwald? 95
Fundamental Dishonesty of *Night*'s Conformist Critics 97
Problem #1: Botched Chronology and Possible Identity Theft 98
Problem #2: Wiesel "Saw" Eichmann at Sighet 104
Problem #3: Wiesel's Personal Encounter with Dr. Mengele 106
Problem #4: Burning of Victims in Huge Trenches 113

Problem #5: The Deaths of Wiesel's Mother and Sister 131
Problem #6: Wiesel's Medical Treatment at Auschwitz 135
Problem #7: Wiesel's Alleged Loss of Religious Faith at Auschwitz 138
Problem #8: The Famous Hanging Episode 140
Problem #9: Wiesel Shuns Liberation, Leaves Auschwitz with Germans 147

Chapter VI: Wiesel at Buchenwald 155
Problem #10: Travel to and Arrival at Buchenwald 155
Problem #11: Liberation Day at Buchenwald 160
Problem #12: After Liberation: Interaction with the Germans 174
Problem #13: Mauriac and the Face in the Mirror 177

Chapter VII: The 1960s: Wiesel in New York while Mauriac Rewrites *Night* 181
Wiesel Launches His Career 181
Vatican II and *The Deputy* 184
Mauriac Blindsided by Hochhuth 187
Wiesel Starts His Career at *Commentary* 189
Wiesel Gradually Becomes the Spokesman for the "Survivors" 195
1959: Yad Vashem Policy Privileges "Memory" over History in Testimony 198
Wiesel Rises to Fame amidst Concern of Some Jews 199
Wiesel's Career Greased by Abe Rosenthal at the *New York Times* 202
The Frankfurt Show Trial of 1963 – 65 203
A Result of the Frankfurt Show Trial: The Birth of Holocaust Revisionism 206
Wiesel Searches for a New Issue: Soviet Jewry 208
Wiesel Adapts Pius XII's Term "Church of Silence" for Zionist Purposes 209
The *New York Times* and the Unveiling of the Auschwitz Propaganda Monument 210

Chapter VIII: The 1970s: Wiesel Rises to Fame amidst Concern of Some Jews 211
Wiesel Triumphant 211
Thomas Lask Questions Wiesel's Notion of "Causality" 213
Wiesel Addresses Jewish Skepticism about the Holocaust 214
From the Beginning, Skeptical Jewish Voices Question the Holocaust 215
New York Jewish Chicanery: Wiesel Becomes a "Distinguished Professor" 221
Arthur Butz's *Hoax of the Twentieth Century* Exorcized at NWU 225
Wiesel, His Credibility in Doubt, Defends the Veterans Again 230
1978: *Annus Horribilis* for the Emerging "Holocaust" 233
Alfred Kazin, Self-Professed "New York Jew," Mocks Wiesel 237
1978: Zionist Media Campaign on "Why Auschwitz Was Not Bombed" 237
Israel Loyalist Stuart Eizenstat Plans a "Holocaust Museum" 240
Robert F. Drinan's Unholy Alliance with Wiesel 242
January 1979: the Month When the Holocaust Died 243
Mendacity of the *New York Times* and *Washington Post* about the Aerial Photos 244
1979: British Code Breakers: Another Nail in the Coffin of the Holocaust 246
Wiesel and Carter Clash over the "Eleven Million" 246
June 7, 1979: John Paul II at the Auschwitz Monument 247
Wiesel Submits His Report to Carter 248
Wiesel Travels to Auschwitz, the "Golgotha" of the Holocaust 249

Chapter IX: 1980s: Wiesel Becomes America's Holocaust High Priest.... 251
1980: U.S. Holocaust Memorial Council Founded in Part to Fight Revisionism.....251
Founding of the Institute for Historical Review.....254
Another Blow to the Holocaust: Serge Klarsfeld Publishes the *Auschwitz Album*.....255
Zionist Media Use of Retroactive Continuity in the Holocaust Narrative 256
The Holocaust Narrative Is a Form of Lowbrow Culture 259
The *New York Times* Finally Mentions Prof. Faurisson by Name 261
Wiesel Begins to Positions Himself as the Holocaust Antipope 263
1982: Anti-Faurisson Conference at the Sorbonne.....264
1983: Walter N. Sanning's Revisionist Study of Overall Jewish Wartime Losses 265
1985: Wiesel Does Not Testify as Expert Witness at Zündel's Trial in Toronto 267
1985: Wiesel Testifies before the Senate Foreign Relations Committee.....269
Wiesel's White House Investiture as Holocaust High Priest.....270
The Nobel Prize Campaign.....272
After the Fact: Wiesel's Nobel Prize Campaign Revealed.....276
Simon Wiesenthal on Wiesel's Nobel 277
1985: Claude Lanzmann's *Shoah*.....278
French Jewish Holocaustian Attacks Wiesel.....278
1986: Wiesel Resigns as Chairman of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Council.....279
Another Revisionist Insurrection: Henri Roques and *La Thèse de Nantes*.....281
Noted Historian Michel de Boüard Supports Henri Roques' Right of Inquiry.....281
June 1987: Wiesel's Bungled Testimony at the Klaus Barbie Trial.....283
1987: Stage One of Wiesel's Abusive Relationship with Cardinal O'Connor.....289
1988: Wiesel, as Holocaust High Priest, Attacks John Paul II 292
Wiesel's Attack Was Part of the "Softening-Up" of John Paul II.....295
Wiesel and the Catholic Holocaustians.....297
1989: Wiesel Deeply Wounded by French Catholic Writer Jean-Marie Domenach....302
New, Obvious, Holocaust Fraudsters Reap *les dividendes d'Auschwitz* 303

Chapter X: 1990s: Growing Jewish Doubts about Wiesel..... 305
1990: Orwellian Removal of the Four-Million-Dead Figure at Auschwitz.....305
Main Components of Retroactive Continuity Applied to the Holocaust.....307
Credibility of the Jewish Holocaust Tale Continues to Disintegrate.....308
Bradley R Smith Emerges as a Major Figure in U.S. Revisionism.....309
1990: Wiesel and Cardinal O'Connor Collaborate on *A Journey of Faith*.....309
More Apologies from a Dying Cardinal.....315
Wiesel's Continuing Offensive against the Papacy.....316
The Pollard Affair 316
1992: John Ball's Groundbreaking Work on the Aerial Photography of Auschwitz ...317
1992: François Mitterrand Creates a High Priest Position for Wiesel.....318
Wiesel Launches the USHMM Campaigns against "Hate".....319
The Term "Holocaust Denial" Is Born.....322
On the Road with Wiesel's "Hate" Train 322
Changing of the Guard at the Holocaust Museum 324
New York Jewish Intellectual Takes a Dim View of Wiesel's Autobiography 324
1995: Official Remembrance of Auschwitz 325
Chirac in France, Like O'Connor in New York, Forced to Apologize 327
1997: Wiesel's Hypocrisy at De Paul University, Chicago 328
1998: More Hypocrisy at Boston University 328
1999: Faurisson's *Ecrits Révisionnistes* Appear as an Underground Publication.....329
1999: Peter Novick on Wiesel and "the Holocaust".....330
Rabbi Neusner: Wiesel's "Holocaust-and-Redemption" Cult Turns off Jews.....330

Chapter XI: 2000s: Wiesel, His Credibility Eroding, Is Satirized by Tova Reich, and Denounces "Deniers" **333**
New Elements in Second Volume of Wiesel's Autobiography 333
Wiesel Testifies under Oath That Everything in *Night* Is True 335
Holocaust Museum Gift Shops Encourage More Faux "Memoirs" 335
Wiesel, the Catholic Church, and the Holocaust 350
Wiesel's Public Persona as Holocaust High Priest 370
Wiesel's Holocaust Gradually Formalized as New Global Religion 379
Wiesel's Achilles Heel: Holocaust-Doubting Fellow Jews 383
Pope Pius XII: Final Considerations 389

Conclusion: What Is Needed to Happen Now **397**

Appendix: Elie Wiesel – the "Symbol of the Shoah" **401**

Bibliography **445**

Index of Names **465**

Foreword

"What are you writing?" the Rebbe asked. "Stories," I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. "About people you knew?" Yes, about people I might have known. "About things that happened?" Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. "But they did not?" No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: "That means that you are writing lies!" I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. "Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; other are—although they never occurred."

—Elie Wiesel in *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982, p. viii (Introduction), about an exchange he had in Tel Aviv with the Hasidic teacher of his childhood, twenty years after he had last seen him in Hungary during the war.

In October 1944, the victorious Red Army crossed the German border for the first time by penetrating briefly into East Prussia. When the German army managed to throw back the Soviet forces for a short while, they discovered with horror that many German civilians as well as French and Belgian PoWs had been raped, tortured and slaughtered in the most bestial ways imaginable.

When the Red Army advanced again during the following winter, more massacres were reported. Hence the German High Command ordered the evacuation of the entire German civilian population from East Prussia via the Baltic Sea, code-named "Operation Hannibal" – the biggest naval rescue effort ever undertaken.

In early 1945, the Red Army was approaching another German border area in the southeast: Silesia. Auschwitz was right in its path. Although this time the German civilian population was not to be evacuated, the inmates of the regional labor camps were slated to be deported west.

In history's best-selling Holocaust book *Night*, Elie Wiesel, who at that time was incarcerated at the Monowitz labor camp near Auschwitz, wrote about this:[1]

> *A doctor came into the room and announced:*
> *"Tomorrow, immediately after nightfall, the camp will set out. Block after Block. Patients will stay in the infirmary. They will not be evacuated."* […]

At that time Wiesel was in the camp's infirmary, where he was recovering from minor foot surgery. He had the option to stay and be liberated by the Soviets, or to leave with the Germans. Here is what he decided to do (p. 78):

> *"What shall we do, father?"*
> *He was lost in thought. The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him entered as a patient or a nurse. Or else we could follow the others.*
> *"Well, what shall we do, father?"*
> *He was silent.*
> *"Let's be evacuated with the others," I said to him.*
> *He did not answer. He looked at my foot.*
> *"Do you think you can walk?"*
> *"Yes, I think so."*
> *"Let's hope that we shan't regret it, Eliezer."*

We need to realize what this means: According to his book, Elie Wiesel and his father had been living for three-quarters of a year in a camp system where Jews had been burned alive *en mass* by their German tormentors. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated by every method one can think of. Then in early 1945 there was a chance to escape the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Soviets.

How would you have decided?

Elie decided to flee *from* their liberators *with* their diabolic tormentors. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell allegedly created by the evil Germans.

Arguing in my book *Lectures on the Holocaust* along these lines, I came to the conclusion that these lines prove that Wiesel never really felt threatened by the Germans, that the atrocity stories he tells in his book must therefore be untrue.[2]

---

1 New York: Bantam, 1982, p. 77.

2 G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holcoaust* (2nd ed., Washington D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010), 403.

But it's not that easy. When retired German judge Günter Bertram, who opposes the prosecution of peaceful historical dissidents in Germany,[3] read my book, he criticized me for having omitted a crucial passage from Wiesel's text which he claimed refutes me hypothesis. I checked it and found that Bertram was correct, superficially speaking, because Wiesel, after having been told by a doctor that they will be evacuated, writes (pp. 77f.):

> *This news made us think. Were the SS going to leave hundreds of prisoners to strut about in the hospital blocks, waiting for their liberators? Were they going to let the Jews hear the twelfth stroke sound? Obviously not.*
> *"All invalids will be summarily killed," said the faceless one. "And sent to the crematory in a final batch."*
> *"The camp is certain to be mined," said another. "The moment the evacuation's over, it'll blow up."*

So maybe he was afraid that he'd be executed when staying behind. Wiesel confirms himself, though, that these were only false rumors (p. 78):

> *I learned after the war the fate of those who had stayed behind in the hospital. They were quite simply liberated by the Russians two days after the evacuation.*

Even if he thought the Germans might kill anyone staying behind, it still would have made more sense to stay behind, because at that point in time it was clear to everyone that Germany was about to lose the war. Wiesel even says so in his book, which is full of references to the inmates' understandable longing for Germany's impending defeat and thus the end of their ordeal. Therefore Wiesel's captors would have to leave him behind eventually anyway. It was merely a matter of when this would happen. Hence, if Wiesel really thought that the SS would kill inmates rather than leave them behind, it would have made sense to try and get away from the Germans as early as possible, because the more desperate the Germans' situation was getting, the more likely excesses of violence would become.

There are other facts indicating that Wiesel could not have taken those rumors seriously, if they even circulated in the first place. First of all, the Monowitz camp, where Wiesel was housed, had no crematory. Next, the nearest crematories at the Birkenau camp had been taken out of service in late 1944 and dismantled in December 1944. Furthermore, Wiesel himself had experienced that thousands of inmates had been successfully cured of various ailments in the camp hospital where he was recovering at that time. Hence, Wiesel knew that sick inmates were *not* killed by the SS at Auschwitz, but that the German authorities went to great lengths to restore their slave laborers' health. Finally, it was most certainly clear that the few

---

[3] See Günter Bertram, "Panischer Schnellschuss: Die Volksverhetzungs-Novelle 2005," in: *Mitteilungen des Hamburger Richtervereins*, no. 2, 2005, 24-28; www.richterverein.de/mhr/mhr052/m05213.htm.

members of the SS camp staff who would stay behind – the vast majority of them was about to leave the camp with the inmates – could not have carried out a major operation like killing and disposing of hundreds of sick inmates within a day or two before the Soviets' arrival.

Cross-checking with another famous inmate at the Monowitz camp, the Italian Jew Primo Levi, can clarify the matter. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz* how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates that fled with the SS, if only he had not been so sick and had to stay behind in the same hospital where Wiesel claims to have been at the same time:[4]

> *It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock* [and fled with the Germans] *if I had not felt so weak: fear* [of the invading Red Army] *is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away.*

The atrocities committed by the conquering Red Army induced fear and panic everywhere in Central and Eastern Europe, including the camps the Red Army was supposedly liberating. It turned out that such fears were indeed justified to some degree, for many a female inmate was raped by these "liberators,"[5] and many detainees conquered by the Soviets ended up in Soviet labor camps rather than being liberated.[6] Wiesel was therefore right to run with the Germans, whatever his subjective reasons were at the time. The Red Army, after all, did not come as a liberator, but as an army of conquest, occupation and oppression.[7]

I therefore maintain that the choice Wiesel made is truly revealing. Fritz Berg once wrote fittingly about it:[8]

> *The choices that were made here in January 1945 are enormously important. In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the*

---

4 Primo Levi, *Survival in Auschwitz* (New York: Summit Books, 1986), 154.

5 Laurence Rees, "Raped by their saviours: How the survivors of Auschwitz escaped one nightmare only to face another unimaginable ordeal," *Daily Mail*, Febr. 2, 2010; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1247157; similar: Tom Hundley, "Struggle to mark horror of Auschwitz," *Chicago Tribune*, January 27, 2005; http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2005-01-27/news/0501270319:

> *Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.*

6 Jennifer Mascia, "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html.

7 On the Red Army's atrocious style of warfare see Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation* (Capshaw: Alab.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001).

8 Friedrich Paul Berg, "Poison Gas 'Über Alles'," *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 1, 2003, 37-47; here 39; www.codoh.com/library/document/1417.

> *chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime. In the vast majority of cases, they chose to go with the 'Nazis.'*
> *The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind:*
> *"To remain, or not to remain; that is the question:" to remain and be liberated by Soviet troops and risk their slings and rifles in order to tell the whole world about the outrageous 'Nazis' – or, take arms and feet against a sea of cold and darkness in order to collaborate with the very same outrageous 'Nazis.' Oh what heartache – ay there's the rub! Thus conscience does make cowards of us all.*

Considering all this, I contemplated revising my statements about this issue in a new edition of my book *Lectures*. However, since even just this one choice by Elie Wiesel is such a complex topic, and because the *Lectures* are designed to give a brief, encyclopedic overview of many facets of "the Holocaust," there was simply no way to give this topic the room it deserved. Hence, in order to keep the *Lectures* at a reasonable size, I don't plan on elaborating in it more on Wiesel or on other similar "survivors" (who should more accurately be called "camp veterans," just like soldiers returning from a war are not called "survivors" but war veterans). Still, something needed to be done to address this and other problematic statements by Wiesel.

The solution to this dilemma was a thorough, critical analysis of Elie Wiesel, his activities and his various published statements in a stand-alone monograph, to which I could then refer the reader in my *Lectures*. But who would undertake this effort?

* * *

In the spring of 2014, I was editing the English edition of yet another book by the prolific Italian revisionist Carlo Mattogno. I had edited the German edition in 2011, but the publishers of the English edition did not like its German title *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*,[9] which translates to *Shipwreck: On the Sinking of Holocaust Orthodoxy*. They came up with a radically different yet catchy title, which describes the fact that the book addresses and debunks basically all the Nazi-gas-chamber claims ever made: *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*.[10]

A few days after I had listed the book with Amazon, I checked its availability there by searching their website for that title. This is when I ran into Shlomo Venezia's book *Inside the Gas Chamber: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz*, which had been published in 2009.[11] It's

[9] Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2011.
[10] Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2014.
[11] Cambridge, UK: Polity.

the story of a person who in 1992 suddenly decided to claim that he had been a former Auschwitz inmate who had worked in and around the gas chambers of Auschwitz.[12] On Amazon.com, Carlo's book debunking the gas chamber myth was listed right next to Venezia's alleged eyewitness account. A more jarring contrast was impossible.

First I was dismayed that we had picked a title which had already been taken. But then I realized that this accident was giving Carlo's book a fortuitous placement it would otherwise never have received.

That is when the idea crossed my mind that a thorough, scholarly critique of each of the more popular eyewitness accounts – rated by Amazon sales statistics – should be published, starting with the bestseller and then working down the ranks, one by one. We would give each of these monographs a title which includes the keywords people would search on when looking for the original, and – bingo! – next to the camp veteran's testimony, the interested reader would also find a critical study of it.

There can be no doubt that Elie Wiesel's *Night* is *the* best-selling book among all the "eyewitness" literature, just as Wiesel has for decades been the politically and socially most influential of all the camp veterans. Wiesel with his book *Night* was therefore the number one on my list, followed by Rudolf Höss, the former commandant of Auschwitz, and then the lesser so-called eyewitnesses like Miklos Nyiszli, Filip Müller, Rudolf Vrba and so on.

In early 2015, when I reached out to the usual revisionist suspects who would be interested in taking on such a project, I quickly found takers for Höss and Nyiszli, two narrowly defined and rather limited subjects. But for the omnipresent Elie Wiesel I did not find anyone. The challenge seemed too big.

A few weeks later I got contacted by Prof. Dr. Warren B. Routledge, who was completely unknown to me at the time. He mentioned that he was looking for a publisher of his revisionist book project on Wiesel and his novel *Night*. As a last-ditch resort he had thought of Castle Hill Publishers, since no established publisher would dare touch this debunking of a modern-day saint. Needless to say I was more than delighted to hear that what I had merely spelled out as a future project might already have been accomplished.

As it turns out, the book you are holding in your hands is much more ambitious in scope than what I had originally envisioned, which was basically limited to a critique of Wiesel's various statements about the so-called Holocaust. Routledge's study is in fact the first-ever critical biography of

---

[12] For a critique of this book see Carlo Mattogno "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1, 2010; www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1

Elie Wiesel. Interwoven with this critical review of Wiesel's writings and activities is an overview of the development of Holocaust revisionism, which is a resistance movement formed in reaction to what Elie Wiesel, the "Living Symbol of the Holocaust," personifies: the perpetuation of wartime propaganda for insidious political, social and monetary ends.

Another strength of the present study is that it deals with the festering subject of the betrayal of Pope Pius XII by his own Church. The author contends that Pius XII can actually be considered as a forerunner of the revisionists, since he clearly never believed that Nazi Germany was carrying out an extermination program against Europe's Jews.

Finally, Routledge points out the toxic effect which the orthodox Holocaust narrative has on ordinary Jews. It makes them paranoid and has driven them to the exits through intermarriage with non-Jews, which assures that most of their children will probably not be raised in the Jewish traditions. The author also reveals that there are Jewish revisionists who have come to understand the menace which the falsity and venality of the Holocaust cult pose for Jewry in general. Granted, this issue is not explored in depth here, but it may serve as a call to action for others to investigate and develop it more thoroughly.

For me as the editor of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*, of which this present study is the 30th volume, working with the author on this ambitious project was a pleasure not only because of its interesting and multifaceted contents, but also due to the many improvements we managed to put in place during our many exchanges. Hence I can wholeheartedly endorse the book's message. I hope the reader will find it just as edifying as I did.

Ultimately there was only one point on which Dr. Routledge and I agreed to disagree. The author refers repeatedly to the detrimental brainwashing effect today's omnipresent Holocaust propaganda has on young people. But when he runs into one concrete example of such an effect, he seems to side with Elie Wiesel. I am referring here to the case of Eric Hunt (see p. 335 of this book). Hunt was in his early twenties when he suddenly discovered that what he had been taught about the Holocaust might be profoundly wrong. At school he had been forced to read Elie Wiesel's *Night*, but now he came to understand that he had been duped. He became angry, understandably so. When he heard that Elie Wiesel would attend a conference near his home, he took matters into his own hands. He grabbed his copy of *Night* and a video camera and sought to confront Wiesel. He wanted to do "ambush journalism," that is to say, suddenly showing up in front of an unsuspecting individual with a running camera, asking some tough, provocative questions. But Hunt was too angry, too excited, and too disorganized. What unfolded when the two men met is unclear. Wiesel claims

that Hunt became violent, whereas Hunt insists that he merely grabbed Wiesel by his sleeve trying to get him to stand still and answer his questions. The court believed Wiesel, so Hunt ended up in prison for 18 months.

After reading the present study, readers should be well-equipped to judge for themselves whether they would believe at face value anything Wiesel claims. I am convinced that Hunt would not have ended up in court, let alone in prison, had the person he confronted been Joe Shmoe rather than the world's Holocaust High Priest. Hunt's fate merely shows how Wiesel handles opponents.

With all this said, the book's stance is clear: It shows unambiguously that Wiesel's confession with which I started this Foreword has to be taken more seriously than any mainstream critic has ever dared.[13] Put bluntly, Wiesel's business is writing down lies. Exposing this shocking fact ineluctably required that the author, while writing the present study, had to defy the Holocaust taboo, or else he could not have gotten to the core of the many untruths spread by Wiesel in his various writings and public statements.

By revealing the unvarnished truth about Wiesel, his novel *Night*, and the Holocaust cult which Wiesel helped establish, this book has the potential to enlighten and therefore liberate readers from the conditioning they have received in schools and through the media.

But beware: when reading this book, you have a right to become upset, but your emotions *must* be harnessed to serve constructive and productive objectives. Violence is never an option.

Germar Rudolf
March 21, 2015

---

[13] See for instance how Gary Weissman beats around the bush after having quoted this very passage in his book *Fantasies of Witnessing: Postwar Efforts to Experience the Holocaust* (Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, 2004), 67ff. (http://books.google.com/books?id=kXO9wXvYuAQC&pg=PA67); Ruth Franklin takes a similar approach in her *A Thousand Darknesses: Lies and Truth in Holocaust Fiction* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2011), 69ff. (https://books.google.com/books?id=4jdOJO-XxQUC&pg=PA69)

Introduction

The present study seeks to accomplish several goals simultaneously. Written both for non-revisionists interested in learning more about Holocaust revisionism and its relationship to the Jewish Holocaust Story of World War II, as well as revisionists of various information levels, the work does not presume any prior knowledge. Its first objective is to provide the reader with a general, introductory overview of the revisionist movement, including its main arguments, key players, and historiographical achievements. The study covers the period from the 1960s to the year 2010, and its purpose is not only to bring forth new revisionist arguments and information, but also to summarize and contextualize the accomplishments of the leading revisionist scholars. The terminus date of 2010 was selected because the close of the first decade of the twenty-first century corresponds roughly to a half-century of revisionist activity.

The book's second goal is to tell the story of the emergence and blossoming of Holocaust revisionism within the context of Elie Wiesel's life and career. His name has become synonymous with the Holocaust, and not a few people have called him the "Holocaust High Priest." Indeed, the vast majority of Holocaust devotees (both Jews and non-Jews) look upon him as a holy man of sorts, in part because of his supposedly miraculous survival at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, but also because of the key role he played in the founding of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC.

An additional benefit of this approach is that, by telling the revisionist story in the context of Wiesel's career, I have been able to add the theme of "Catholic-Jewish Dialogue" to the mix. This is so because Wiesel's greatest benefactor from the very beginning of his career was the French Catholic novelist, man of letters, and Nobel Prize winner François Mauriac (1885-1970). Mauriac "discovered" Wiesel, helped him to get his first book, the supposedly autobiographical *La Nuit* (1958), published in Paris, and wrote a flattering review of it when no one else seemed interested in it. He also had a very close personal attachment to Wiesel until his death in 1970.Their relationship is connected to another of the present study's themes: the problematic and at times abusive relationship that has existed

between the various international Jewish organizations and media outlets on the one hand, and the men who served as Pope of the Catholic Church from Pius XII to Benedict XVI. In exploring this latter theme, I document and analyze the subversive role played by various Catholic "Holocaustians." Such men and women, nominally Catholics, often advance their careers in Zionist media or academic environments by claiming, without proof and to various degrees, that Pius XII and the Catholic Church as a whole somehow bear "guilt" for the Holocaust. It is a very cynical and mendacious game, but it pays quite well. The discussion of their activities, coupled with the surrender of the popes to the Zionist agenda, adds further insight into the reasons for the incredible and unprecedented decline of the Catholic Church over the past half century in every imaginable way.

While Holocaust revisionism is a truly international movement in which citizens of many nations are involved to varying degrees, the special focus here is on revisionism in France and the United States. In France, Professor Robert Faurisson has been the unquestioned leader in the effort for the past four decades. In the U.S., however, there has been a succession of actors over the years. From the emergence of Professor Arthur Butz in the 1970s, to the Institute of Historical Review in the 1980s and beyond, to the work of Bradley Smith and his Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) for the past thirty years, many hands have lent themselves to this work. With regard to Elie Wiesel, Carolyn Yeager's blog site, "Elie Wiesel Cons the World," has played an enormous role in recent years by bringing to light a great deal of valuable information about Wiesel. I hope that her work, and that of other revisionists, will continue to flourish.

This study is divided into three main sections. The first contains four chapters dealing with the Mauriac–Wiesel relationship and the genesis of his novel *Night*, while the second section's two chapters offer a close critical reading of Wiesel's novel. In the third section, I seek to combine my unauthorized biography of Wiesel with an overview of the development of historical revisionism in the U.S. (and to a lesser degree in Europe), from the appearance of *Night* in English in 1960 to 2010. These themes are presented chronically in order to give the reader a sense of how far revisionist arguments have advanced in a mere half-century of activity, as well as to document the inability of the Holocaustians to rebut them. I have also woven into this narrative the related issues of the abandonment of Pius XII by the post-Conciliar Catholic Church, and the negative reaction among many Jews to both Wiesel and the Holocaust narrative in general. While this ambitious, but focused, narrative might seem disjointed at times to some readers, it does adhere to this general outline and seeks as much as possible to avoid repetitions.

Chapter I
François Mauriac: Waiting for the Modern-Day Messiah

François Mauriac, Catholic Novelist and Man of Letters

François Mauriac (1885-1970) emerged in France in the 1920s as a "Catholic novelist" who used the traditions, symbolic world and belief system of Catholicism in his work. Although he rejected the term "Catholic novelist," preferring instead to be known as a "Catholic who writes novels," the term did nonetheless point up that his fiction portrayed a hidden and mystical world of divine grace active within every living person. In France, Mauriac was probably read by non-Catholics as much as by Catholics, for anticlerical readers enjoyed Mauriac's fictional portrayal of the hypocrisy of upper-class Catholic families. In his novels of the interwar years, Mauriac mercilessly skewered and pitilessly laid bare the obsession with money and property that characterized the Catholicism of many members of his social class.

The theme of repressed sexual desire also figured prominently in his novels, with the result that fellow Catholics were often among his most hostile reviewers. For example, the Assumptionists, the religious order that owned and published the nationally distributed Catholic daily newspaper *La Croix,* often found fault with Mauriac's novels on moral rather than esthetic grounds. Other opposition came from an influential Catholic priest with the improbable name of Louis Bethléem, who, during the interwar years, compiled a series of guidebooks on moral reading for Catholics. Of course, he warned them against reading Mauriac's novels. One of the supreme rebuffs from this Catholic milieu came from a highly respected and widely read priest and literary critic, the abbé Jean Calvet. In his book *Le renouveau catholique dans la littérature contemporaine* (Paris: Lanore,

Illustration 1: François Mauriac postage stamp on the 100th anniversary of his birth (fifteen years after his death)

1927), he refused even to classify Mauriac as a Catholic novelist. In his assessment of Mauriac's work, Calvet reflected the widely held belief among French Catholics that Mauriac was obsessed by sexual desire and its repression. They were repelled by his exploitation of Catholic signs and symbols to covertly sell sex to his readers. Yet, for better or for worse, in the Catholicism of many members of what we can call "mainstream" French culture, during the interwar years Mauriac was as "official" a Catholic intellectual as any man in France. In somewhat altered form, the same could be said of the twenty-five years from the end of the war until his death in 1970, during which he remained active as a novelist, political journalist and man of letters.

Mauriac, the youngest of four boys, grew up in a very wealthy family. The Mauriacs' wealth was largely based on property that included pine forests, which were lucrative for the manufacture of turpentine and related products in the naval stores industry. His mother was a staunch Catholic, while his father, who died when Mauriac was a boy, was an unbeliever. Mauriac had the feeling of being "different" as a boy growing up in Bordeaux. He never felt at home playing with the other boys and showed little interest in their games. He was subjected to terrible teasing by his older brothers (he was the youngest of five children) as well as by his schoolmates. Mauriac scholars have known for the last twenty-five years that Mauriac led a secret homosexual life, despite being married and fathering four children. In part to avoid embarrassing his children and grandchildren, this hidden aspect of his life was sometimes alluded to, but never directly discussed.

However, this situation has changed following the publication of Jean-Luc Barré's new two-volume biography of Mauriac.[1] In it, Barré candidly addresses an aspect of Mauriac's life that had been hidden until now. Thus, we know today that Mauriac began to feel homosexual tendencies as a boy. During adolescence and in early adulthood, he had a close relationship with the openly homosexual François le Grix. In fact, Mauriac's engagement to Marianne Chausson, the daughter of a well-known composer, was broken off by her family in 1911 because of his relationships with other "out" homosexuals, including Lucien Daudet and Jean Cocteau. Homosex-

[1] Jean-Luc Barré, *François Mauriac, biographie intime I, 1885 – 1940*, vol. 1 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2009), and *François Mauriac, biographie intime II, 1940 – 1970*, vol. 2 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2010).

ual urges would trouble Mauriac throughout his life. It will be argued in the pages which follow that these proclivities probably played a role of some kind, never before discussed, in his bizarre "amitié," or "friendship," with the ambitious young Jew Elie Wiesel. In fact, it is inconceivable that Wiesel could have been unaware of Mauriac's homosexuality when he burst into Mauriac's life, completely unannounced and unexpected, in 1955. Wiesel's main reason for trying to establish contact with Mauriac was because he was perceived by fellow Jews in Paris as a loyal friend of the Jewish people. At the same time, his Jewish informants almost certainly told him of the rumors that circulated in Parisian literary circles at the time with regard to Mauriac's ongoing attraction to young men.

Mauriac Abandons the French Right and Supports the Jewish People

When Mauriac was elected to membership in the ultraconservative Académie Française, that is, as one of the forty "living immortals" of French culture, in 1933, he was still politically a man of the French Right. He belonged to the right-wing nationalist strain in French politics led by Charles Maurras, and depended on support from key conservative members of the Academy for election to that body. For Maurras, French Jews were dangerous not only because they were a culturally alien element in the French body politic; even worse, they also tended to be pro-German. In 1933, Mauriac implicitly shared such views.

By 1936, however, he began to move leftward and to support Jewish political causes. After criticizing Mussolini in 1936 for his invasion of Ethiopia, in 1937 Mauriac joined with the Catholic novelist Georges Bernanos and the neo-Thomist philosopher Jacques Maritain in denouncing General Franco's revolt against the Spanish Republic. To Mauriac, who had supported Franco during the first few months of rebellion, Catholics could not make common cause with Fascists. Most European Catholics, including of course the Vatican, rightly recognized Franco as an authentic anti-Communist, and supported him for this reason, but Mauriac could not be persuaded. To him, the execution of fourteen Basque priests by forces under Franco's control for having supported the Republican government could not be excused.[2] While Mauriac had a valid point, at the same time

[2] Jean-Jacques Bozonnet, "Des évêques basques défient leur hiérarchie en honorant la mémoire de prêtres tués par des soldats de Franco," *Le Monde*, July 14, 2009. www.lemonde.fr/europe/article/2009/07/13/des-eveques-basques-defient-leur-hierarchie-en-honorant-la-memoire-de-pretres-tues-par-des-soldats-de-franco _1218241_3214.html. These deaths are still an issue in Spain. In July 2009, Basque bishops apologized for having kept silent about these deaths over the years. Yet, these same bishops have never questioned the myth of the angelic nature of those who fought for the Spanish Republic, and have never demanded an apology from those who slaughtered thousands of non-combatant and defenseless priests and nuns.

he turned a blind eye to the deaths of the thousands of priests and nuns who had been slaughtered by the Spanish Republicans and their Communist allies. The death toll of 6,832 victims included 13 bishops, 4,172 diocesan priests and seminarians, 2,364 monks and friars, and 283 nuns.[3] He also discounted the vast inventory of Church property that was confiscated and destroyed by the Republicans. The Catholic Mauriac's position on Franco was thus closer to that of most of the pro-Stalinist intellectuals of the day.

Luckily for the Spanish people and for Western Europe, the Communists did not win the Spanish Civil War. Franco's victory meant that Spaniards were not forced into Marxist servitude, as were over a hundred million innocent people in Eastern Europe (most of them Catholics) after World War II. For many years, it was fashionable for Western leftist intellectuals to denounce certain repressive aspects of Franco's regime as it continued into the 1970s. But Franco's rule over Spain, in comparison to the Communist regimes that persecuted the peoples of Eastern Europe after the war, was relatively benign. It also had the virtue of being homegrown, rather than imposed and enforced from without, as were the governments of the Soviet satellites.

By 1938, Mauriac was a fully-committed and fervent supporter of Jews and Jewish causes, and had begun to denounce the German government's policy of pressuring Jews to emigrate from the Reich. When many French intellectuals, fearful that Jews were trying to get France involved in another war with Germany, were urging caution and moderation regarding events within the borders of another sovereign nation, Mauriac called for direct involvement. By this time, he had come to reject the Maurrasian idea that Jews were foreigners on French soil. In February 1938, he wrote:[4]

> *If there is an issue that requires our intervention, it's the one that engulfs Israel* [Jewry] *with such a wave of hatred. The question is not to know what we think of the Jews as Jews any more than what we think of Auvergnats as Auvergnats. Before examining the problems created by this exodus of the persecuted* [Jews]*, we must begin by means of a public act of opposition to anti-Semitism.*

---

[3] Julio de la Cueva, "Religious Persecution, Anticlerical Tradition and Revolution: On Atrocities against the Clergy during the Spanish Civil War," *Journal of Contemporary History,* 33 (1998), 355. See also: Arnaud Imatz, *La Guerre d'Espagne revisitée* (Paris: Economica, 1993) [2nd edition, revised and expanded], pp. 47-50; Vicente Orti, *La Persecución religiosa en España durante la segunda república (1931-1939)* (Madrid: Rialp, 1990).

[4] François Mauriac, *Mémoires politiques* (Paris: Grasset, 1967), 73f.: "S'il est un drame qui exige notre intervention, c'est bien celui qui dresse Israël contre une telle vague de haine. La question n'est pas de savoir ce que nous pensons des Juifs en tant que Juifs, pas plus que des Auvergnats en tant qu'Auvergnats. Avant d'examiner les problèmes que soulève déjà l'exode des persécutés, nous devons commencer par un acte public d'opposition à l'antisémitisme."

Taking aim at the Maurrasian beliefs that revolved around the doctrines of integral nationalism and anti-Semitism, and that had played a major role in his life as a youth, he wrote:[5]

> *So let us be even more watchful against anti-Semitism, even unconscious, especially since all of us – yes all of us, without exception – are the heirs to this age-old hatred. If it's not actually hatred, it is at least a form of hostility that has been kept alive within us, we must admit in our defense, by the faults and missteps of the Jewish people as well as by the fearsome flame that persecution keeps alive within their breast.*

Mauriac then concludes his essay with his own advice about overcoming feelings of anti-Jewish hatred:[6]

> *To this element of hatred I have always contrasted the admiration that I feel for certain Jews, deceased or living, and the affection that more than one of them has inspired in me. There is no better antidote against racial hatred than to center our thoughts on certain people who are dear to us. There is no better response to anti-Semitic doctrines than to recall what both French and German culture owe to its Jewish ingredient – and what, in return, the Jewish genius owes to Western civilizations.*

This kind of statement exposed Mauriac to criticism from some of his former friends on the Right. But it also showed his deep commitment to justice for his Jewish friends and for the Jewish people as a whole.

Mauriac Supports the Allied War Effort

Mauriac completed his move to the Left during the war years. As early as 1940, de Gaulle's follower, Robert Schumann, in his BBC broadcasts from London, identified Mauriac by name as a writer and intellectual who had remained in France and who incarnated the virtues of traditional Republican France. Unlike so many other writers who quietly went into exile abroad, Mauriac remained sequestered at his home in the southwest of France. There, under terms of the 1940 armistice, he could be required to provide lodging for German military personnel. Thus, an SS officer, Major Westman, who commanded the German garrison in the nearby town of

---

5 *Ibid.*: "Gardons-nous d'autant plus de l'antisémitisme, même larvé, que nous sommes tous – oui, tous et sans exception – les héritiers de cette haine séculaire; sinon de cette haine, du moins de cette hostilité entretenue en nous, il faut le dire à notre décharge par les fautes, par les maladresses d'Israël; et par cette flamme redoutable que la persécution attise en lui."

6 *Ibid.*: "A ce ferment de haine, j'ai toujours opposé l'admiration que je ressens pour quelques Juifs, morts ou vivants, et l'affection que plus d'un m'inspire. Il n'est pas de meilleur antidote à la haine de race que d'arrêter sa pensée sur certains êtres qui nous sont chers. Il n'est pas de meilleure réponse aux doctrines antisémites que de constater ce que la culture française et la culture allemande doivent au ferment juif – et ce que doit en retour, le génie d'Israël aux civilisations occidentales."

Langon, presented Mauriac with a requisition order a few days after Christmas 1940. The next day he moved in, occupying an upstairs bedroom, while his orderly slept on a cot in the dining room. The demarcation line between the free (Vichy-ruled) and occupied zones ran right through the grape vines surrounding his home.

Mauriac watched and waited, while also spending the dark days between the fall of France in the summer of 1940 and Christmas of that year writing the novel *La pharisienne* (*Woman of the Pharisees*). Despite a shortage of paper, which limited the number of copies that could be printed, and the refusal of the pro-Vichy press to review his book, since they considered Mauriac to be a Jewish puppet, *La pharisienne* sold thirty thousand copies in the first two months, and went through several editions. It was widely read by the French people, who looked upon it as the quintessential "roman de l'Occupation" (novel of the Occupation). Amazingly, even though Mauriac had intended to write a "roman catholique," or Catholic novel, about his dominating and smothering mother and those whose lives she affected, his readers, for reasons that lack of space does not permit exploring here, saw the book as an allegory of their own condition under German occupation.

The pro-German Vichy intellectuals despised Mauriac, and portrayed him as a traitor to his nation, his class and his religion. They mocked his obsession with sex in his novels, and hinted, correctly as we now know, that he was a closet homosexual. In other words, certain vices that these same intellectuals routinely associated with the Jews were attributed to Mauriac.

Mauriac Is "Silent" about the Jews in *Le Cahier Noir*

Mauriac's most significant achievement on behalf of the Allies during the war was the publication of his pro-Allied propaganda pamphlet *Le cahier noir* in 1943. Smuggled out of France and rapidly translated in Britain as *The Black Notebook* by the Catholic intellectual (and future biographer of Mauriac) Robert Speaight, it became a success overnight. Mauriac's little book expressed the ideals espoused by the Allies in a way that no one in the United States or Great Britain had yet been able to achieve.[7]

Le cahier noir, and Mauriac's strategy in writing it, tells us much about the context in which we must understand the alleged World War II "silence" about the supposed extermination of the Jews that Mauriac, and many others, imputed to Pope Pius XII after the war. Mauriac, writing under the pseudonym of "Forez," had as one of his many goals in the book

[7] Robert Speaight, *François Mauriac: A Study of the Man and the Writer* (London: Chatto & Windus, 1976).

the arousal of sympathy for Jewry. His problem, as he wrote this piece of pro-Jewish propaganda, was to communicate his message without leaving himself open to the accusation, readily leveled by the pro-Vichy intellectuals and others, that those who championed the Jews were simply political puppets in Jewish hands. To be sure, by publishing *Le cahier noir* he was also risking his life, for the Germans could probably see through his pseudonym. Since the French press, whether in the occupied zone or in the Vichy-controlled area, repeated the principal German propaganda line throughout the war, namely, that the Allies were fighting a self-destructive war for the Jews and that Aryan boys were needlessly dying for Jewry, Mauriac chose to make his case indirectly, by writing of the travails of Jews in France but not referring to them by name.

Faced with the challenge of making a special plea for Jews without mentioning them as such, Mauriac used coded language. The code he followed involved the use of a simple little story in which the reader had to fill in the blanks. He told his readers that he had seen a train carrying a group of children at Austerlitz Station in Paris about a year earlier. This station was one of about a half-dozen major stations in Paris at the time, and provided train service to cities like Toulouse and Bordeaux in the southwest of the country. Since Jews at the time were being deported from Austerlitz Station to the transit camp at Pithiviers, it was likely that the children in question were Jewish.

The key point here is that Mauriac, like Pius XII, did not mention that these children were Jewish. He wrote:[8]

> *To accomplish Machiavelli's plans, groups of people have been shuffled around and deported, and whole races have been condemned to perish. At what other moment in history have jails enclosed so many innocent people? At what other time have children been ripped out of their mothers' arms, and piled into cattle cars, as I saw one sad morning at Austerlitz Station?*

Mauriac did not witness this event; he heard about it from his wife and son. He also gratuitously added the detail about "cattle cars," which his wife and son had not mentioned. Mauriac left it to his readers to fill in the blanks as to the children's being Jewish. This anecdote was very effective, for readers in Britain and the U.S., under the sway of the Allied propaganda that filled the "mainstream" press, were easily able to identify the children as Jewish. Furthermore, they could just as easily pencil in the idea that they were being sent to a concentration camp. Thus, there was no need to

---

[8] François Mauriac, *Le cahier noir*, in: *Œuvres complètes,* vol. 10 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 1952), 366f.: "Pour accomplir les desseins de Machiavel, les peuples sont brassés et déportés, des races entières sont condamnées à périr. A quel autre moment de l'histoire les bagnes se sont-ils refermés sur plus d'innocents? A quelle autre époque les enfants furent-ils arrachés à leurs mères, entassés dans des wagons à bestiaux, tels que je les ai vus par un sombre matin à la gare d'Austerlitz?"

tell these readers that the children were Jewish, for the Allied public would assume that otherwise the story would not have been told in the first place. Similarly, the propaganda movies that Hollywood studios made to support the war effort generally refrained from mentioning the Jewish dimension of the war. This fact is especially salient in the explicitly propagandistic series *Why We Fight*. Here, the predominantly Jewish producers followed the same script as Mauriac had in *Le cahier noir*, and largely sublimated the Jews, at most equating their sufferings with those of Christians.

It is in the context of this resounding "silence" by both Mauriac and Hollywood, of which the above are only two examples, that we must understand the supposed "silence" of Pope Pius XII. In following the strategy of "silence," these entities behaved much as did the Pope, who also undeniably favored the Allies and world Jewry. They all observed this "silence" for the same reason: because outright and explicit support of the Jews would have lent support to the Axis claim that they were acting as Jewish stooges and puppets.

Even after the war was over, Allied leaders and publicists – many of them Jewish – observed what was for all practical purposes a similar sublimation at the main Nuremberg tribunal. Mention of the Jews was virtually absent from the original indictment. In an edition of his father's letters from Nuremberg, where the latter had been a prosecutor, former Senator Christopher Dodd (D-CT) expressed shock at this, although lead U.S. prosecutor Justice Robert Jackson and the rest of the prosecution team were following a protocol of "silence" analogous to, though different from, that of Pius XII during the war years. After all, the Allies were utterly and unconditionally triumphant at Nuremberg, with Axis propaganda no longer a factor. Yet, as the letters reveal, concern lest the Allied populations see the war as a "Jew's war" was widespread among the Jews and the gentiles who conducted the Nuremberg tribunal. Mauriac's refusal during the occupation to describe child deportees as Jewish, Hollywood's downplaying the Jewish issue to ensure gentile support for the war, and the comparative neglect at Nuremberg of the alleged genocide of the Jews are but three instances of a policy of "silence" that was carried out by various participants on the Allied side. The Allied policy has been largely forgotten, while accusations of a culpable "silence" that has been wrongly attributed to Pius XII have grown louder and more frequent since the war.[9]

---

[9] Christopher J. Dodd, Larry Bloom, *Letters from Nuremberg: My Father's Narrative of the Quest for Justice*. (N.Y.: Crown, 2007), 135f. In September 1945, Thomas Dodd wrote to his wife that the prosecution staff was overwhelmingly Jewish, a fact that has been erased from the official history of the event. Is it any wonder that the Germans were denied justice there? Dodd wrote: "The staff continues to grow every day. Col. Kaplan is now here, as a mate, I assume, for Commander Kaplan. Dr. Newman has arrived, and I do not know how many more. It is all a silly business – but 'silly' isn't the right word. One would expect that some of these people would have sense enough to put

This book, which addresses the various silences of, and accusations of silence by, François Mauriac and Elie Wiesel, will examine the chief charge against Pope Pius XII in some detail – that he knowingly failed to speak out against an extermination of the Jews. Here it should also be recalled that the Catholic Church was officially a neutral party between Nazi Germany – whom Pius XII had not hesitated to speak against before the war – and the Communist Soviet Union. Those Jewish leaders in the U.S. who, somewhat hypocritically, requested that Pius XII explicitly "speak out" on behalf of the Jews in his various Christmas messages during the war years knew in advance that he could not. He simply could not speak specifically about the Jews without compromising his credibility as a neutral party. Even worse, with his loss of credibility would have come the charge by the Germans that he was just another Jewish puppet. In reality, as Professor Faurisson has pointed out in his study *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*,[10] Pius XII was committed to the Allied cause, and his public "neutrality" was a smokescreen intended to hide that fact. Yet the Jewish leaders in the U.S., so selfish, so short-sighted and so self-referential, as if nobody else in Europe was suffering, made their demand, knowing full well that the Pope could not comply with it. They also knew that the Pope, like the Allies – including many influential Jews – and like Mauriac, relied on the perspicacity of the public to recognize that Jews were included in his condemnation of persecution. He could no more do their bidding than he could allow himself to publicly endorse the French Catholics who fought Communism on the eastern front. The volunteers of the *L.V.F.* (*Légion des Volontaires Français*) and later the Frenchmen of Germany's Charlemagne Division, would have appreciated such recognition. Yet the Pope always refused to give his blessing to such Catholic anti-Communist crusades, whether or not he would have liked to support them. When he turned them down, he did so for precisely the same reason he turned down the impossible requests from U.S. Jewish leaders. He had to maintain his public posture of neutrality.

Let us now return to Mauriac's simple little story. He was able to arouse sympathy for Jews indirectly, without mentioning them by name, by recounting in *Le cahier noir* that he had seen the Jewish children on the train. Yet, he himself had not seen them. Mauriac simply repeated his wife and

---

an end to this kind of a parade. You know better than anyone how I hate race or religious prejudice. You know how I have despised anti-Semitism. You know how strongly I feel toward those who preach intolerance of any kind. With that knowledge – you will understand when I tell you that this staff is about seventy-five percent Jewish. Now my point is that the Jews should stay away from this trial – for their own sake. For – mark this well – the charge 'a war for the Jews' is still being made, and in the postwar years it will be made again and again."

[10] Robert Faurisson, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII* (Genoa: Graphos Edizioni, 2002). English translation: *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism* (Uckfield, UK: Historical Review Press, 2006).

son's account, but made two important changes. First, he claimed that *he* had seen the children with his own eyes, which was not true. He no doubt felt that he was prevaricating on behalf of a good cause, the fight against anti-Semitism, but he was in fact bearing false witness. A lie, even a white lie told with the best of intentions, is still a lie. Thus, ironically, Mauriac, a Catholic, became one of the first of the many false witnesses in what would later become the Jewish Holocaust narrative, a genre in which false testimonies proliferate, even dominate. The second change that he made in the story was to delete specific mention that the children were Jews, for reasons mentioned above. Mauriac, like Pius XII, could do this because he knew that, given the power of Allied propaganda during the war, his readers would be able to fill in the gaps and supply the word "Jew."

The publication of *Le cahier noir* won Mauriac many Jewish friends around the world. In addition, during the war years, French Catholics and Jews (primarily under the auspices of the Communist party) worked very closely together. Both groups, despite their many differences, supported de Gaulle and his call for internal "resistance" to the occupier. Judged security risks by the Germans, many resistors, Catholic and Jewish, were deported to work camps in Germany and Poland. Many of them died there, primarily of disease. And, finally, both groups shared the short-lived euphoria that followed the Liberation, with their respective ordeals being read into the record – however inaccurately – at Nuremberg. Mauriac was, in short, a living icon of the Catholic-Jewish alliance that had existed, however briefly and imperfectly, during World War II.

At the liberation of Paris in August 1944, Mauriac was commissioned to write the lead article in the first post-occupation edition of *Le Figaro*. Since that prestigious newspaper, which had been banned during the occupation, wanted a patriotic piece in honor of General de Gaulle, Mauriac penned "Le premier des nôtres" ("The First among Us").[11] Mauriac's selection as author of this article was laden with symbolism, for he was not only a Catholic, but one deeply committed to the Jews. His devotion to Catholicism and to French republicanism mirrored the symbolism of de Gaulle's flag, the French tricolor emblazoned with the Cross of Lorraine. The Catholic Church and the French Republic had been engaged in a cultural and political war since the separation of Church and State in 1905. When de Gaulle decided to include the Cross of Lorraine, invoking the memory of Joan of Arc, who had come to the aid of the nation in a time of crisis centuries earlier, he was imposing a symbol of traditional Catholic France on the ultimate symbol of the anti-clerical Republic. In terms of the political and ideological realities of occupied France, this flag embodied the temporary alliance of the many Catholics in the French Resistance with the Jews and

[11] François Mauriac, "Le Premier des nôtres," *Le Figaro*, August 25, 1945, 1.

Communists who played a disproportionate role in its ranks and leadership. The general reluctance to mention the Jewish role even after Allied propaganda was no longer a factor underlines yet again how strong the inclination was to downplay Jewish prominence for gentile eyes. As times changed, the major role that Jews, many from Eastern Europe, especially Poland, had played in the Resistance began to be acknowledged by the influential "Nazi-hunters" Serge and Beate Klarsfeld as well as other Jewish voices.[12]

In a word, Mauriac incarnated de Gaulle's Catholic-Jewish alliance quite well. Of course, once the war was over and the alliance had dissolved, the Cross of Lorraine would disappear from the French flag. But for this brief moment, Mauriac's authoring this first article in liberated France was tangible proof that he had behaved during the war like a true patriot. He was a living symbol, however briefly, of what de Gaulle liked to call *la France éternelle*.

Flash Forward: Seeds Planted for the 1952 Nobel Prize for Literature

Mauriac's support of the Jews during the war, more than his work as a novelist (he had not written a novel since 1940!), would be rewarded in 1952, when, most likely with Jewish support, he received the Nobel Prize for Literature. Due in part to the fact that the wording of the award was rather vague, most observers were astonished at his selection, especially during the heyday of existentialism, when names like Sartre and Camus dominated the headlines. Many had the distinct impression that Mauriac was receiving the prize as much for his political support of de Gaulle and the Allied cause during the war as for his fiction. After all, his best novels, *Thérèse Desqueyroux* (1927) and *Le noeud de vipères* [*Vipers' Tangle*] (1932), belonged to another era, and the literary pulse of France had changed dramatically since then. In fact, as François Durand reminds us, Mauriac's literary fortunes had hit rock bottom in the late 1940s. Not only had his last play, *Passage du malin* (December 1947), been a total flop, he spent a good part of the next two years in "an almost constant battle," in his newspaper columns in *Le Figaro*, "against the Communists and their sympathizers, and their exchanges were often lively. In addition, a new generation of writers and thinkers was reaching the crest of fame – with Sartre and Camus in the lead – for whom Mauriac belonged to the past: Mauriac's failure with *Passage du malin* coincided in time with the success of Sartre's play *Les mains sales*."[13] Thus Mauriac, with his career in a tailspin, and the ob-

[12] Monique-Lise Cohen, Jean-Louis Dufour, *Les juifs dans la résistance suivi de la présence juive en Europe et l'écriture de l'histoire* (Paris: Tirésias, 2001).

[13] François Durand (ed.), *Mauriac: Œuvres autobiographiques* (Paris: Pléiade, 1990), 993: "Il est depuis deux ans en lutte, dans les colonnes du *Figaro*, contre les communistes et

ject of ridicule in the eyes of many of the rising literary stars of the younger generation, would be open by then to friendly gestures coming from young Jews. They admired him for his courageous defense of Jews and Jewish interests during the war years, and were determined to show their gratitude. Mauriac's receipt of the 1952 Nobel Prize for Literature shocked his enemies, but did not inspire them to change their opinion of him as a vestige of a dead past. It did, however, re-ignite his career, for he began writing novels again, and found renewed inspiration and a younger audience as a political commentator.

Another reason for the consternation of many Parisian literati when Mauriac was awarded the 1952 Nobel was their naïve assumption that the Nobel awards are free of politics. They did not understand that there were forces, including influential Jews, behind the scenes who appreciated what Mauriac had done for the Jews during the war years. In addition, Mauriac's literary jousting with France's Communists at a time when Communist influence was a distinct threat to France's role as a U.S. ally in the opening years of the Cold War must have endeared him to the CIA. We now know that the CIA brought its influence to bear on the selection for the 1958 Nobel Prize for Literature when CIA efforts enabled the Russian dissident Boris Pasternak to win out over the Italian Communist Alberto Moravia. They did so to embarrass the Soviet Union. Did they also do the same thing for Mauriac in 1952?[14] In summary, only the naïve would believe that his novels of the 1920s and 1930s secured the 1952 award, and it is not an accident that the inner workings of the Nobel selection process remain hidden from view.

Mauriac, a Bridge between Catholics and Jews

Wiesel has never given a straightforward answer to the question of why he sought out Mauriac. But part of the affinity can be explained by the feeling among French Jews that Mauriac was very sympathetic to them, a feeling Wiesel came to share as a young man living in France. He claims to have been a "voracious reader of Holocaust Literature. […] I still want to understand what happened."[15] In keeping abreast of books being published

---

leurs sympathisants et les échanges sont souvent très vifs; d'autre part, une nouvelle génération d'écrivains et de penseurs arrive au zénith, Sartre et Camus en tête, pour qui l'œuvre de Mauriac appartient au passé: à l'échec de *Passage de Malin* succède la réussite des *Mains sales*."

14 Mark Franchetti, "How the CIA Won *Zhivago* a Nobel," *Sunday Times* (London), January 14, 2007, 6; Anatoly Korolev, "*Doctor Zhivago* and the 1959 Nobel Prize: The CIA's Secret Triumph," *RIA-Novosti*, January 20, 2009. http://en.rian.ru/analysis/20090119/119705315.html

15 Harry James Cargas, *Harry James Cargas in Conversation with Elie Wiesel* (N.Y.: Paulist Press, 1976), 89.

on the camps as they came out in the early 1950s, he must have noticed that Mauriac was widely known for supporting publication of memoirs associated with the war, even writing forewords for such works.

Thus, for example, Mauriac wrote a foreword for a memoir by a Belgian professor of history named Léon-Ernest Halkin. Entitled *À l'ombre de la mort* [*In the Shadow of Death*] (Tournai: Casterman, 1947), the book recounted how Catholics had clandestinely practiced their faith in the German camps. The fact that Mauriac had contributed a moving foreword probably did not hurt the book's fortunes, for it was awarded the *Prix Littéraire de la Résistance* in 1947. Mauriac also wrote an introduction for *Pays de rigueur* [*Land of Hardship*] (Paris: Seuil, 1951) by Boris Bouïeff, a young friend who had been imprisoned by the Germans during the war. Sickly before his arrest, Bouïeff, thanks to his religious faith, was able not only to survive, but to care for others. In Bouïeff's experience Mauriac found yet further evidence not only of man's inhumanity to man, but also of the power to overcome it through union with Christ. He wrote a third foreword for *Un camp très ordinaire* [*A Quite Ordinary Camp*] (Paris: Minuit, 1957), a memoir written by Micheline Maurel. A *lycée* teacher in Lyon in 1941-42, she joined the Resistance in 1943 and was arrested as a security threat shortly thereafter. Her book told of her twenty-month incarceration in Germany. Mauriac's foreword might have helped the book to succeed, for it received the *Prix des Critiques* in 1957. This foreword is of special interest because it was written while Mauriac was helping Wiesel prepare the proofs of *La Nuit* for publication by the same publisher, *Les Éditions de Minuit*.[16]

Mauriac Was the First Major Cultural Figure to Accuse Pius XII of "Silence"

We cannot be sure if Wiesel was familiar with the forewords discussed above. But there was another foreword by Mauriac that he almost certainly read, for it introduced a book that indicted the Nazi regime for what we call today "the Holocaust:" Léon Poliakov's *Bréviaire de la haine* [*Harvest of Hate*] (Paris: Calmann-Lévy, 1951). Mauriac's foreword to this book would prove to be an additional factor in his favor when the Nobel Prize for Literature was awarded to him a year later. That Poliakov asked Mauriac to write the foreword to his book, and that the author agreed to do it,

[16] Another important foreword that Mauriac wrote in these years introduced *Cinq Années de ma vie* (Paris: Fasquelle, 1962). This book was the "édition définitive" of Captain Alfred Dreyfus's 1901 autobiography. Although published only in 1962, when Wiesel was already established in New York, it showed Mauriac's ongoing commitment to Jewish causes. He seemed to want to make public penance for the anti-Dreyfus opinions held and expressed by his mother and siblings over the years.

testifies once again to the prestige that Mauriac enjoyed within the Jewish community of France.

Bréviaire de la haine is essentially a rehash of the Nuremberg documents as presented in the Blue Set (containing the transcripts of the main trial and documents presented in evidence). What Poliakov did was to rearrange the various atrocity claims found therein and present them by theme and in chronological order. Poliakov gave a great deal of importance to the supposed "confession" of former SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Thus, thanks in no small part to Mauriac's involvement, Poliakov became a historian of repute, while Mauriac earned another stripe on his sleeve as a friend of the Jews, and took a step up on the ladder that would lead to the Nobel Prize a year later. Yet the same nagging question that dogged Mauriac's wartime *Le cahier noir* bedevils his foreword to *Bréviaire de la haine*: was Mauriac a friend of the Jewish organizations, or their puppet?

The title of Poliakov's book was not chosen at random, for the word "breviary" refers to the book of scriptural readings that Catholic priests are enjoined to read each day. The provocative and scornful use of the word "bréviaire" by Poliakov contains a powerful dose of anti-Catholic venom, for it implies that the Catholic Church was the wellspring of Nazi-sponsored, anti-Jewish hatred. Poliakov purports to provide "readings" of his own that supposedly document German plans of extermination during the war. In Poliakov's view, Catholics were heavily responsible for Jewish suffering during the war years because many of the principal Nazis had been baptized as Catholics. Poliakov overlooks the Nazi persecution of the Catholic Church, including the thousands of Catholic priests who died in the camps, for he had no interest in writing a balanced history. His chief concern was to defame the Catholic Church and to help launch the attack on Pope Pius XII as the man responsible for Jewish suffering during the war.

In support of Poliakov's attack on the Pontiff, Mauriac, in his foreword, contrasts Pius's behavior with that of the local clergy who, according to him, were more heroic and charitable. He writes:[17]

---

[17] François Mauriac, foreword to Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine* (Paris: Calmann-Lévy, 1951), 63: "Mais ce bréviaire a été écrit pour nous aussi Français, dont l'antisémitisme traditionnel a survécu à ces excès d'horreur dans lesquels Vichy a eu sa timide et ignoble par – pour nous surtout, catholiques français, qui devons certes à l'héroïsme et à la charité de tant d'évêques, de prêtres et de religieux à l'égard des Juifs traqués, d'avoir sauvé notre honneur, mais qui n'avons pas eu la consolation d'entendre le successeur du Galiléen, Simon-Pierre, condamner clairement, nettement et non par des allusions diplomatiques, la mise en croix de ces innombrables 'frères du Seigneur.' Au vénérable cardinal Suhard qui a d'ailleurs tant fait dans l'ombre pour eux, je demandai un jour pendant l'occupation: 'Eminence, ordonnez-nous de prier pour les Juifs […]', il leva les bras au ciel: nul doute que l'occupant n'ait eu des moyens de pression irrésistibles, et que le silence du pape et de la hiérarchie n'ait été un affreux devoir; il s'agissait d'éviter de pires malheurs. Il reste qu'un crime de cette envergure retombe

> *But this breviary has also been written for us Frenchmen, whose traditional anti-Semitism has survived all the horrors in which the Vichy government played its timid and shameful role. And it has been written especially for us, French Catholics, whose honor was preserved by the heroism and charity of so many bishops, priests and members of religious orders who protected Jews, but who never had the consolation of hearing the successor of the Galilean, Simon Peter, condemn clearly, openly and not by diplomatic allusions the crucifixion of innumerable "brothers of the Lord." One day during the Occupation, I asked the venerable Cardinal Suhard* [of Paris]*, who did so much behind the scenes for the Jews, "Your Eminence, order us to pray* [publicly] *for the Jews* […at Notre Dame Cathedral]*." He lifted his arms up to heaven: there can be no doubt the occupiers had irresistible means of bringing pressure to bear, and that the silence of the Pope and the hierarchy was in fact a horrible duty; they wanted to avoid even worse misfortunes. Nonetheless, the guilt for a crime of this size falls to a large extent upon those who did not cry out, whatever might have been the reasons for their silence.*

How ironic it is that Mauriac, who knew enough not to mention the word "Jews" in his 1943 *Le cahier noir* lest his enemies dismiss him as a Jewish apologist, should reveal here that he had asked Cardinal Suhard to break the code of silence that he himself had observed in his book! Here he is also impugning Pius XII, who had followed the same pro-Allied protocol – and for the same reason – during the war years. Pathetically, Mauriac also tries to offer Cardinal Suhard as an example of heroism, yet the latter evaded responding to Mauriac's request to pray publicly for the Jews at Notre Dame. Instead, he raised his hands to heaven. He could not pray publicly for the Jews in his parish church, the seat of the Archbishop of Paris, for the same reason that Pius XII had been "silent" and that Mauriac had been "silent." Overt support of the Jews by a man who was supposedly neutral would have been tantamount to admitting that he too was a Jewish puppet, and Cardinal Suhard could not do that. Furthermore, there were instances when denunciations of German Jewish policy by Catholic clergy had led to reprisals, as when the Germans deported Jewish converts to Catholicism from the Netherlands after condemnation of Jewish deportations from the pulpits.

Elie Wiesel later declared, with characteristic magnanimity:[18]

> *For many centuries the Christian defined himself by the suffering he imposed on the Jew.* […] *Mauriac was sensitive to the problem. We became so close because of his recognition of Christian responsibility. He understood the part of*

---

pour une part non médiocre sur tous les témoins qui n'ont pas crié et quelles qu'aient été les raisons de leur silence."

When the English translation of Poliakov's book was published by Syracuse University Press in 1954 under the title *Harvest of Hate*, Mauriac's foreword was replaced with a new one by Reinhold Niebuhr.

[18] Cargas, *Conversation,* 35.

> *the Vatican, and he was the first to come out against Pius XII. It wasn't Rolf Hochhuth, it was Mauriac.*

Of course, in this instance Wiesel is correct, and his words clearly indicate familiarity with Mauriac's foreword to Poliakov's *Bréviaire de la haine.*

In writing this foreword in 1951, Mauriac provided cover and legitimacy for those extremists in the French Jewish community who wanted to stigmatize Pope Pius XII. He apparently gave no thought to how his words would be manipulated in the future, nor did he understand that he was entering into conspiracy with the Jewish organizations, the forerunners of today's Holocaust fundamentalists, that backed Poliakov. Yet, in attacking the Pontiff he was acting in a way that could bolster his candidacy for the Nobel Prize a year later. When he cashed his Nobel check in late 1952, he not only secured financial independence for his family, he also established a paradigm for later generations of ambitious Catholic intellectuals. Here the names of three such persons come to mind: the Rev. Robert Drinan, S. J.; Sr. Carol Rittner, RSM; and the former Paulist priest, James Carroll. All of them have advanced their careers by denying their religious heritage in order to cater to powerful Zionist Jewish interests.

Ironically, Mauriac's foreword for Poliakov in 1951 came back to haunt him in 1963. In that year, Mauriac's words about never having the consolation of hearing "the Galilean, Simon Peter, condemn clearly, openly and not by diplomatic allusions, the crucifixion of innumerable 'brothers of the Lord,'" were used to promote an anti-Catholic indictment of Pius, Rolf Hochhuth's play *The Deputy*. Hochhuth and his producers excerpted the line and placed it in a prominent place in the program distributed to theatergoers. When Mauriac, who had not been informed in advance of this use of his words, found out about it, he was thunderstruck and terribly embarrassed. He must have come to a sudden realization that certain of his Jewish "friends" were now using his words in a context that he could not have imagined possible back in 1951. But if he had received help and support from European Jews when he was nominated for the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1952, certain chickens were coming home to roost, and he had nothing to complain about. To add insult to injury, Mauriac's verbal assault on Pius XII still appears in the foreword to printed versions of Hochhuth's theater production.

Mauriac's Four Jewish Messiah Figures Prior to Meeting Wiesel

When Elie Wiesel burst into Mauriac's life in 1955, he fit neatly into Mauriac's philo-Semitic worldview. In fact, Mauriac's obsession over – and abusive relationship with – Wiesel, which would span the years 1955-1967, was not the first attachment he formed to a Jewish figure. At the top

of his list was Jesus, whom he revered as a member of the Trinity and Son of God. Then there was Captain Alfred Dreyfus, whose guilt had been taken on faith in his right-wing family during his childhood. (Mauriac's mother, a traditional Catholic, referred to the chamber pot that graced each bedroom as "le zola," in memory of the journalist Emile Zola, who had defended Dreyfus.) Such was the political background from which Mauriac had come: contempt for Dreyfus as a German spy. But, as I have shown above, after his abrupt move to the left and his alliance with Jewish interests after 1936, Dreyfus became a hero to him.

The third Jewish figure to whom he developed a strong personal attachment was the converted Jew and Catholic priest Jean-Pierre Altermann. Of Russian-Jewish heritage, Altermann was seven years Mauriac's junior. He had started out in life as a poet, painter and art critic before converting to Catholicism and studying for the priesthood. He was baptized at the age of 27 and, six years later, ordained a priest in 1925 at age 33. It was in part through Mauriac's friendships with Jacques and Raïssa Maritain and with the lesser-known writer Charles du Bos that Altermann entered Mauriac's life in the late 1920s. Altermann, who had been instrumental in converting du Bos to Catholicism about 1927, became Mauriac's confessor on du Bos's recommendation in 1929. At this time, Mauriac's life was in turmoil. In his forties, married and the father of four children, he had been involved for the past few years in an adulterous homosexual relationship with a young Swiss diplomat whose identity remained a taboo subject for years. Jean Lacouture, for instance, in his highly detailed but conformist 1980 biography of Mauriac, dismisses the question completely:[19]

Details about the personal crisis he had just been through are of little interest.

But thanks to the publication of the new Mauriac biography by Jean-Luc Barré, we know that this lover was Bernard Barbey, an extremely handsome man who was fifteen years Mauriac's junior. A novelist as well as diplomat, he and his wife Andrée would remain closely tied to Mauriac until the latter's death in 1970. Thus, it seems that both wives tolerated their husbands' relationship for many years. In the late 1920s, however, Mauriac seems to have undergone a spiritual crisis over this relationship with Barbey, since it was putting a severe strain on his family life.

---

[19] Jean Lacouture, *François Mauriac* (Paris: Seuil, 1980), 231: "Peu importe les détails de l'épreuve affective qu'il vient d'affronter." Mauriac's detractors would later hint that he had been a closet homosexual. Robert Brasillach, the novelist and columnist for the collaborationist newspaper *Je Suis Partout* during the Occupation, made reference to such rumors. Later, Roger Peyrefitte made the same accusation. Writing in a deliberately scandalous and exaggerated manner, he nonetheless encapsulated comments that Mauriac's enemies liked to repeat about him. Peyrefitte's "Lettre ouverte à François Mauriac" appeared in *Arts*, May 6, 1964, 1.

Altermann arrived on the scene just as Mauriac was writing the novel *Ce qui était perdu* [*That Which Was Lost*] (Paris: Grasset, 1930), in which he was trying to bring closure to the experience he had just been through. Incredibly, Altermann, as Mauriac's confessor, read drafts of the book as it progressed and made suggestions for improvement. Thus, he not only combined his two vocations, to literature and to the priesthood, he also had a decisive influence on *Ce qui était perdu*, the only one of Mauriac's novels that gives prominence to a homosexual character. By May 1930, Altermann had been du Bos's confessor for several years, but du Bos was growing tired of the man, and complained to Mauriac about him. Mauriac reminded him that they should not allow Altermann's domineering personality to become an obstacle to spiritual progress, but rather chalk up their problems with Altermann to differences in ethnic origin, education and personality. The period of deepest rapport and understanding between Mauriac and his confessor occurred while Mauriac was writing *Ce qui était perdu*, but from then on it was all downhill. Although the priest was invited to attend Mauriac's inauguration into the French Academy in 1933, he stayed away, for by this time their friendship was over.

Lacouture attributes their breakup to a number of factors, including the fact that religion and literature had been too intimately combined, with Altermann abusing his entree into Mauriac's life to trespass even further into his creative life. He fails to consider the possibility that there might have been a homosexual dimension to the relationship between the two men, and Jean-Luc Barré seems to agree with him. Nonetheless, Mauriac's relationship with Altermann, a Jewish man with a domineering personality, was one-sidedly abusive and self-destructive. This experience prefigures the nature of his later deep attachment to Wiesel. Mauriac would later write that Altermann was a holy man:[20]

> […] *on the border-line between the two Testaments* […] *the ideal priest for helping a lost sheep who was worn out and who did not put up a fight, asking only to be carried on strong shoulders, and letting himself be carried along.* […] *But as he got his strength back, he felt more and more uncomfortable about being led along in this way* […]

Mauriac would later use the same image to describe Wiesel, stating that, "like John the Baptist, he stands on the border between the two testaments."[21]

---

[20] Mauriac, *Œuvres autobiographiques*, 748: "[…] à la frontière des deux Testaments […] le prêtre le mieux fait pour secourir une brebis exténuée qui ne se débat plus, qui ne demande plus qu'à être prise sur des épaules robustes et à s'abandonner. A mesure que les forces lui reviendront, elle souffrira plus malaisément d'être portée […]"

[21] François Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, ed. Jean Touzot (Paris: Seuil, 1993), vol. 3 (May 29, 1963), 362: "Elie Wiesel se tient sur les confins des deux testaments: c'est la race de Jean-Baptiste […]"

Mauriac's Admiration for Pierre Mendès-France

In 1954, Mauriac was still conscious of the debt he owed to those Jewish friends who had presumably helped him win the Nobel Prize in 1952. Thus, in his "*Bloc-Notes*" newspaper columns during 1953 and early 1954, he made much of a young politician named Pierre Mendès-France. His obsession with the man offers an eerie echo of his earlier obsession with Altermann. As Jean Lacouture has written: "It's slowly that Pierre Mendès-France, deputy from the Eure [Department], enters Mauriac's field of vision,"[22] but by the time "PMF" came to power as prime minister in June 1954, Mauriac was beside himself. He wrote in his "*Bloc-Notes*" column as if "PMF" was nothing less than another expression of his long-awaited Jewish messiah. Although he belonged to the anticlerical Radical Party, he was acting in accordance "with our faith and our hope as Christians."[23] Mendès-France, who became prime minister on June 18, 1954, fourteen years to the day after de Gaulle's historic plea to the French people from London to continue the battle against Germany, was in Mauriac's opinion a Jew who brought Catholics and Jews together. When "PMF" was booted out after only eight months in office, Mauriac claimed that his fall was caused by the fact that he was too courageous and too honest, and compared him to Alfred Dreyfus, who had also been, in Mauriac's view, courageous and innocent.

Wiesel would fit neatly into Mauriac's world-view, for whom Jesus, Dreyfus, Altermann and Mendès-France all shared a common trait in their Jewishness. After getting to know Wiesel and hearing him talk, Mauriac would have no difficulty in comparing this foreigner from a mysterious background to Jesus himself. In fact, when he dedicated his book *Le fils de l'homme* (*The Son of Man*, 1958) to Wiesel, he called him a "crucified Jewish child." Unlike Dreyfus and Mendès-France, who were born into prominent Jewish families that were highly acculturated and thoroughly French, Wiesel had been raised as a Hasid in a ghetto atmosphere in Eastern Europe. Although Wiesel spoke French, his speech was accented, and he had no university degree. Nonetheless, Mauriac would embrace him without hesitation.

---

[22] Lacouture, *Mauriac*, 542: "C'est lentement que Pierre Mendès-France, député de l'Eure, entre dans le champ de vision de Mauriac."

[23] Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, vol. 1, 118. "Pierre Mendès-France, tout radical qu'il est, a agi en Indochine, à Tunis et va agir demain au Maroc selon ce qu'exigent notre foi et notre espérance de chrétiens."

Chapter II
Wiesel before Mauriac: Inherited Hatreds and Suspicions

The Myth of Wiesel's Idyllic Childhood

The Zionist media fuel the myth that Elie Wiesel is a moral authority because he survived "the Holocaust."[37] As *Tim*e put it in 1986, he is special not only because he survived to bear "witness to the century's central catastrophe," but also because his name is virtually synonymous with "the Holocaust," "a term Wiesel brought into currency," according to *Time.*[38] This hymn of praise arose from that influential pro-Zionist weekly as Wiesel's career was at its zenith. He had just been awarded the Nobel Peace Prize. He was now a living saint in a secular society.

This exalted status helps to explain why Jack Kolbert, his English-language authorized biographer, paints an idyllic picture of Wiesel's childhood. If Wiesel is considered to be a saintly man today, the reasoning goes, his early life must have already given signs of his future sanctity. Kolbert, intent on delivering a work bordering on hagiography, wanted to show that the man's sanctity and intelligence dated back to his ghetto childhood in Romania. Thus, he emphasizes Wiesel's violin lessons, but studiously

---

[37] I shall argue below that "the Holocaust," with its implications of a sacrificial offering and its generally accepted definition as the attempted extermination of European Jewry, resulting in some six million deaths, is far from describing the historical reality. Due to the prevalence of the term in this book, I have chosen to employ it without quotation marks or the skeptic's "so-called" or "alleged." The reader should bear in mind that my skepticism of the orthodox Holocaust narrative is implicit throughout.

[38] Richard Zoglin, Mitch Gelman, "Lives of Spirit and Dedication; The World Pays Tribute to Eleven Who Stirred Emotions and Laid Foundations; Peace: Elie Wiesel," *Time*, October 27, 1986, 66f.

avoids mentioning his subject's childhood mental problems and neurotic fears. He writes:[39]

> *Happy were the days of Wiesel's childhood. Growing up in a tightly knit family of loving parents and siblings was indeed a joyful period.*

While Kolbert systematically omits the dark side of Wiesel's childhood, the great man's other authorized biographer, Philippe-Michel de Saint Cheron, who writes in French, is a bit more forthcoming.

There is very little objective documentation about the early years of Elie Wiesel's life. Most administrative records have either been lost or destroyed. Since Wiesel is still alive, various administrative organizations deny researchers access to what they consider private records. Thus, if we want to know about Wiesel's life before Auschwitz, we must depend in large part on what he has chosen to reveal about himself. The primary sources for reconstructing these years are the two volumes of autobiography, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer* (Paris: Seuil, 1994), and *…et la mer n'est pas remplie* (Paris: Seuil, 1996).[40] In addition, there are various articles, interviews and nonfiction books that contain autobiographical material. Wiesel also claims that *Night* is an autobiography, and the opening pages of that work deal briefly with his life before being deported to Auschwitz.

As a boy, Wiesel was very frail, both physically and mentally. He was the third of four children, and the only boy. His parents owned a successful grocery store on the ground floor of their home. They had two Jewish employees at the store, and a gentile maid named Maria. Wiesel's father was often absent from the store, but his wife and two older daughters routinely stood in for him. Wiesel himself hardly ever did. Instead, he spent his time away from studying the Talmud or praying in the synagogue in hanging out with the village eccentric, a man called Moshe the Beadle. According to Saint Cheron, Wiesel "preferred by far to spend his time with Moshe the Beadle, also called Moshe the Madman, listening to him tell his weird stories."[41] There is no evidence that Wiesel played with other children or that he had any friends, either boys or girls; he preferred to hear his bizarre adult acquaintance's tall tales. Moshe prefigures other "friendships" with older men in the years ahead, including his Talmud tutor in Sighet in 1943/44, when he was at the threshold of adolescence; the Jewish doctors at the Monowitz SS hospital in January 1945; a man calling himself "Shu-

---

[39] Jack Kolbert, *The Worlds of Elie Wiesel* (Selinsgrove, Pa.: Susquehanna University Press, 2001), 23.

[40] These works have been translated as Elie Wiesel, *All Rivers Run to the Sea* (N.Y.: Knopf, 1995), and Elie Wiesel, *And the Sea Is Never Full* (N.Y.: Knopf, 1999).

[41] Philippe-Michel de Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel: Pèlerin de la mémoire* (Paris: Plon, 1994), 21: "Il préférait de loin passer ses rares temps libres avec Moché-le-Bedeau, appelé également Moshé-le-Fou, l'écouter raconter ses histories un peu bizarres."

shani" in Paris after the war, and of course the closet homosexual François Mauriac.

Wiesel had a neurotic attachment to his mother, which helps to explain why he liked to stay in bed all day. He simply wanted to be close to her at all times. He later wrote:[42]

> *Does that make you smile, Dr. Freud? I was attached to my mother. Too attached? All she had to do was leave me to go help my father in the store, and I started to shake under the covers. If I was separated from her, even for a few moments, I felt rejected, exiled.*

His parents could not understand why their son was so strange. According to Saint Cheron, "he was such a skinny kid, and his health caused his parents so much concern that they took him to one doctor after another."[43] Of particular worry to them was another one of his neurotic obsessions, the one about being "buried alive."[44] To their credit, they realized that a fear like this was abnormal. According to Saint Cheron, Wiesel's father, "when he wasn't waiting on customers, was an avid reader, including the works of Freud."[45] One can only speculate that he might have been reading Freud in an attempt to find out what made his son tick. Because of Wiesel's mental problems, his parents took him to a number of psychiatrists for analysis:[46]

> *Childhood, for me, was sickness. I was often sick. My mother used to take me to Hasidic Jewish sages to have them bless me, and to consult eminent professors. That's how I came to visit Budapest; doctors had referred me there to be examined by renowned specialists.*

Clearly, Wiesel's problem was psychological, not physical. As for his physical appearance, we have to imagine him "with his *payess*, the curly sidelocks that hang down behind the ears of Orthodox Jews, his Hassidic hat, and his *talith qatane*, the little prayer shawl that the most pious of Jews wear daily under their clothes."[47]

---

[42] Elie Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer* (Paris: Seuil, 1994), 18f.: "Cela vous fait sourire, docteur Freud? J'étais attaché à ma mère. Trop? Il suffisait qu'elle me quitte, qu'elle aille aider mon père au magasin, pour que je me mette à trembler sous ma couverture. Loin d'elle, ne fût-ce que le temps d'une brève absence, je me sentais rejeté, exilé."

[43] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel,* 25: "[…] il était un enfant maigre, qui consultait médecin après médecin, tant sa santé causait d'inquiétude à ses parents. "

[44] *Ibid*., 25: "Enterré vivant."

[45] *Ibid*., 22: "[…] entre deux clients, il lisait beaucoup, jusqu'aux ouvrages de Freud."

[46] François Mitterrand, Elie Wiesel, *Mémoire à deux voix* (Paris: Odile Jacob, 1995), 41: "L'enfance, c'est aussi pour moi la maladie. J'étais souvent malade. Ma mère m'emmenait chez les maîtres hassidiques pour leur bénédiction, et consulter des professeurs renommés. Si j'ai pu visiter Budapest, c'est parce que les médecins m'y envoyaient me faire examiner par les grands spécialistes."

[47] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel*, 16: "[…] avec ses *payess*, ces mèches de cheveux qui pendent derrière les oreilles des juif orthodoxes, son chapeau hassidique et son *talith qatane*, son petit châle de prière que les plus pieux portent sous leur vêtements en permanence."

As a child, Wiesel admired his father. But since Shlomo Wiesel was devoted to helping others, Wiesel seldom saw him:[48]

> *I used to see him only on the Sabbath. And the rest of the week he would go around taking people out of jail.*

In a word, while Wiesel was zealously studying his religious texts, his father was a community activist. This physical and psychological distance between the two would be a real problem after the Germans deported them to forced labor. Since Wiesel and his father barely knew each other, the chasm between them would widen in the stressful atmosphere of Auschwitz and Buchenwald. Ironically, while Wiesel laments the fact that he hardly knew his father as a boy, later he became, like his father, a Jewish activist. While Elie's own son, Shlomo, was growing up, Wiesel was often absent:

> *As for my son, I can tell you one thing. Since he was born, I have become doubly involved in public affairs. Because I brought a life into the world, it's my duty to make the world better for him.* (Journey, 83)

In any case, Wiesel has tended to present his father as a non-observant Jew who, philosophically, would be called a secular humanist today.

Ellen Fine, who taught courses in French literature at the City University of New York (CUNY) during the approximately seven years when Wiesel also worked there (1969-1976), struck up a friendship with him and became his first biographer. In her study of his literary career, she contrasts the secular humanism of Wiesel's father with his mother's religious beliefs and observance. His mother, she tells us, wanted him "to be both a rabbi and a Ph.D."[49] Fine, a pioneer in creating the Wiesel myth, tells us that, at the age of twelve, he wrote a long commentary on the Bible. His mother was understandably quite proud of this alleged accomplishment. Then, after the war, Wiesel is said to have made an astonishing discovery. According to Fine, who presumably relied on Wiesel for her information, his lengthy commentary, which had been written in 1941, was "found some twenty years later under a pile of discarded volumes in the only synagogue left in Sighet." (*Legacy*, 4) Fine accepts this tale at face value. Kolbert, who rivals Fine for sheer gullibility, also believes the story, and claims that it foreshadows great things to come:[50]

> *Decades following his departure from Sighet, when he returned, he was surprised to find among the hundreds of Jewish books that still remained in an otherwise destroyed community a copy of a book containing the same boyhood*

---

[48] John Joseph Cardinal O'Connor and Elie Wiesel, *A Journey of Faith* (N.Y.: Fine, 1991), 48f.

[49] Ellen Fine, *Legacy of Night* (Albany: SUNY Press, 1982), 4.

[50] Kolbert, *Worlds*, 22.

> *commentaries. This rediscovery confirmed his decision someday to become a professional writer.*

Saint Cheron avoids any reference to the alleged discovery, thus telegraphing his doubts about the "commentary."

Wiesel himself considerably downsized his claim to youthful brilliance in the first volume of his autobiography. Of his discovery at the former synagogue, he wrote:[51]

> *I wanted to see the synagogues again. Most were closed. In one I stumbled upon hundreds of holy books covered with dust. The authorities had taken them from abandoned homes and stored them here. In a frenzy, I began to look through them, and of course I discovered a few that had belonged to me. I kept on searching, and then searched some more. In a book of commentaries on the Bible, I stumbled upon yellowed and withered sheets of paper. I had written them at the age of thirteen or fourteen. It was my commentary on other commentaries. The writing style was clumsy, the thoughts confused.*

Finally, in his interview book with François Mitterrand, *Mémoire à deux voix*, Wiesel seems to express remorse about the fibs he has told about himself over the years:[52]

> *For me, it's a dialogue. A dialogue between the child in me and the adult that he has become. He* [the child] *weighs on my work. Sometimes I feel as though that child is with me, asking me questions, and judging me.*

Wiesel's Divine Election Is Foretold

In addition to the tale of his youthful commentary on the Torah, Wiesel also concocted a tale according to which his divine selection as "a great man in Israel" had been revealed to his mother before her death. This story, repeated by Wiesel over the years, received its definitive form in the opening pages of *Tous les fleuves*. By then, Wiesel had been the High Priest of the "Holocaust," the secular faith of the United States, since 1985, when President Ronald Reagan awarded him the Presidential Medal of Freedom at the White House. This high office would later be confirmed by Presidents Bush I, Clinton, Bush II and Obama. Perhaps his story of his desig-

---

[51] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 477: "Je tiens à revoir les synagogues. La plupart sont fermées. Dans l'une, je bute sur des centaines d'ouvrages sacrés qui traînent dans la poussière: les autorités les ont ramassés dans les maisons abandonnées et déposés ici. Fiévreusement, je me mets à fouiller et, bien entendu, je découvre quelques livres qui m'appartenaient. Je fouille encore, et encore. Dans un livre de commentaires de la Bible, je tombe sur des pages jaunies, flétries: je les avais écrites à l'âge de treize-quatorze ans. Mon commentaire des commentaires. Ecriture maladroite, pensées confuses […]."

[52] Mitterrand, Wiesel, *Mémoire*, 31f.: "Pour moi, il s'agit d'un dialogue. Un dialogue entre l'enfant en moi et l'adulte qu'il est devenu. Il pèse sur mon œuvre. Parfois je sens que l'enfant m'accompagne, m'interroge, et me juge."

nation as "a great man in Israel" is an effort to justify these undeserved honors.

According to the story, in 1936, when he was eight years old, a famous rabbi, the "Rabbi of Wizhnitz," came to Sighet, and gave his blessing to those of the faithful who sought it. When Wiesel's mother presented little Elie to him, he was able, through his mystical powers, to divine her son's extraordinary calling to be a "great man in Israel." When the rabbi prophesied Wiesel's future greatness to his mother, she began to cry, but little Elie, unaware of the content of the prophecy, did not understand her tears. Thus, for the last years of her life, from 1936 to her untimely death in the summer of 1944, she never told him the reason why she cried. After the war, Wiesel learned the Rabbi of Wizhnitz's secret from his cousin, Reb Anshel Feig, who was gravely ill in New York. Feig allegedly sent for Wiesel in order to have his blessing before he died. When Wiesel went to see him at the hospital, Feig told him the words from the rabbi that had made his mother cry:[53]

> *Sarah, know that your son will become a* gadol b'Israël*, a great man in Israel, but neither you nor I will be there to see it; that's why I'm telling you now* […]

Feig then went on to explain why he had summoned Wiesel before dying:[54]

> *If the Rabbi of Wizhnitz had so much faith in you, your blessing must count for something in heaven.*

Ironically, by the mid-1990s, Wiesel's claim to be "a great man in Israel" was becoming increasingly less persuasive in that country. For while he could claim with some validity to be a "great man in the pages of the *New York Times*," or a "great man in the Zionist-tilted U.S. media," of all places on the planet it is Israel where Wiesel's self-promotion is the most harshly criticized. In fact, one cannot help but think of the term used by the Israeli philosopher and man of letters, Avishai Margalit, to describe Wiesel: "kitschman of genius."[55] The term seems a lot more precise than "great man in Israel."

The rabbi's alleged prediction of Wiesel's future greatness shares a number of points with the story of the presentation of Jesus to the prophet Simeon in the Gospel of Luke (2: 33-5). There, Simeon, who has been assured by God that he will not die before seeing the Messiah with his own eyes, recognizes Jesus immediately. As he tells Mary and Joseph of their son's future greatness, "the child's father and mother stood there wonder-

---

[53] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 22: "Sarah, sache que ton fils deviendra un *gadol b'Israël*, un grand homme en Israël, mais ni moi ni toi ne serons là pour le voir; c'est pourquoi je te le dis maintenant […]"

[54] *Ibid*., 23: "Si le Rabbi de Wishnitz avait une telle foi en toi, ta bénédiction doit compter au ciel […] "

[55] Avishai Margalit, "The Kitsch of Israel," *NYRB*, November 24, 1988, 23.

ing at the things that were being said about him." Simeon is explicit about Jesus' calling: "You see this child: he is destined for the fall and for the rising of many in Israel, destined to be a sign that is rejected – and a sword will pierce your own heart too – so that the secret thoughts of many may be laid bare." In Wiesel's telling of his life, the Rabbi of Wizhnitz reminds us of Simeon, his mother plays the role assigned to Mary (and Joseph), while he, of course, is the future "great man in Israel." In his own personal mythology, as well as in the existential and absurdist religion of "the Holocaust," Wiesel takes the place of Jesus.

Wiesel Taught to Hate Catholicism as a Child

Wiesel's family and culture inculcated in him a dislike and distrust of Catholics. He developed these attitudes early in life. The Hasidic Jews among whom he was raised generally avoided contact with gentiles who, according to Wiesel, were about 60 percent of the population in Sighet.[56] Hasidic Jewish people, then and now, have considered non-Jews potential enemies, and this must be taken into consideration when evaluating Wiesel's fierce and determined hatred of Catholicism. This hatred sprang in part from the system of segregation enforced by the town's rabbis. To ensure that their flocks shunned gentiles (the fear of intermarriage was even stronger than it is today), they filled their heads with terrifying ideas. Thus, Wiesel grew up in a Judeocentric world with attitudes to match. Years later, he wrote:[57]

> *My dream back then? To live in a Jewish world, completely Jewish, a world where Christians would have scarcely any access. Before the war, I avoided everyone who came from the other side – that is, from Christianity. Priests frightened me. I avoided them; so as not to pass near them, I would cross the street. I dreaded all contact with them. I feared being kidnapped by them and baptized by force. I had heard so many rumors, so many stories of this type; I had the impression that I was always in danger.*

In addition to his strange obsession about being buried alive, mentioned by Saint Cheron, and his fear of being kidnapped, alluded to here, Wiesel had a neurotic fear of the incense used in some Catholic religious ceremonies. Of course, as an Orthodox Jew he was strictly forbidden by Jewish law from entering a Catholic church, but Wiesel's obsession went a bit beyond what the law required. He later recalled:[58]

---

[56] Elie Wiesel, "The Last Return," *Commentary*, March 1965, 44. In this essay, Wiesel estimated Sighet's Jewish population to have been 10,000 out of 25,000, or 40 percent.

[57] Elie Wiesel, *From the Kingdom of Memory* (N.Y.: Summit, 1990), 138. This same recollection is also presented in Wiesel's essay "Recalling Swallowed-Up Worlds, "*The Christian Century*, May 27, 1981, 609.

[58] Mitterrand, Wiesel, *Mémoire*, 40: "Moi, j'avais peur de cette odeur-là. Chaque fois que

> *I was really afraid of that smell. Every time I walked in front of a church and smelled incense, I crossed the street.*

The rumors and stories with which the rabbis had filled young Wiesel's head worked quite well.

Wiesel has always claimed that his dislike of Catholics was reinforced by experiences at school:[59]

> *At school I sat with Christian boys of my age, but we didn't speak to one another. At recess we played separated by an invisible wall. I never visited a Christian schoolmate in his home. We had nothing in common. Later, as an adolescent, I stayed away from them. I knew them to be capable of anything: of beating me; of humiliating me by pulling my payess or seizing my yarmulka (skull cap) without which I felt naked.*

Wiesel nursed his anti-Catholic fears and feelings, even though he was not required to attend public school every day. According to Saint Cheron, (who calls Wiesel by the diminutive name for Elieser, "Lazar," in this part of his book):[60]

> *Lazar went to school very rarely, as he himself has admitted, because his father bribed his teachers, as was often done in the shtetl. During the last month of the academic year, he went to school only to prepare for his exams, which he passed without difficulty.*

In other words, Wiesel benefited from special consideration as a child and in an environment in which his Jewish family lived above the laws that theoretically covered everybody. According to Saint Cheron, this special treatment was permissible because of the superior training he had received at his yeshiva school: learning how to study and to learn quickly.[61] But in hindsight it clearly would have done this neurotic child good to interact with other youngsters, especially those from diverse backgrounds. Young Elie would have been far better off if he had had playmates. Instead, he spent too much time in the company of an adult, the eccentric Moshe, who would later be transformed into a character in *Night.*

Wiesel's Hatred of the Blessed Virgin

In 1991, Wiesel mentioned the Rabbi of Wizhnitz in *Journey of Faith.* There, however, instead of using the story to remind us of his own divine

---

je passais devant une église et que je sentais l'encens, je changeais de trottoir."

59 Wiesel, *Kingdom*, 138.

60 Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel,* 20: "Lazar alla fort peu à l'école, comme il le confie lui-même, car son père 'soudoyait' les maîtres, comme cela se faisait couramment au Shtetl. Au cours du dernier mois de l'année, il y venait pour se préparer aux examens, qu'il réussissait sans difficultés."

61 *Ibid*., 20: "C'était là l'un des précieux apports de la *yeshiva*, que de savoir travailler et apprendre rapidement."

selection, he used it to impugn Catholic veneration of the Blessed Virgin. Recalling a trip back to Sighet, he described discovering that another family was living in his former home. They were Catholics. He stated:

> *When I was seven or eight, the Rabbi of Wizhnitz, who was a kind, compassionate man, came to my town. He sat me on his knee and examined me. That was the custom. I was the last child to be examined. I loved him with passion and fervor. I remember when he died. I took his picture and put it on the wall over my bed. Now* […] *the nail was there, but not his picture! There was, I think, a picture of the Virgin Mary. And that hit me with excruciating pain. I left silently, and in a way I'm still there.* (*Journey*, 58)

Wiesel later modified this evidence of anti-Catholic bigotry, with its implication that the picture of the Virgin Mary was at least as offensive as the removal of the rabbi's picture, replacing the picture of the Virgin Mary with a crucifix. In *Tous les fleuves* he wrote:[62]

> *The nail is still there, and a large cross is hanging on it.*

This gratuitous change from the Blessed Virgin to Christ on the cross also suggests that the story is a pure invention to begin with. It is also important to understand that Wiesel's intent in including this incident in *Journey of Faith* was to offend his naïve and gullible "friend" and co-author, Cardinal O'Connor. Such insults are an essential part of the "dialogue" that has been taking place between Catholics and Jews since Vatican II, with the self-hating "interlocutors" on the Catholic side apparently enjoying every minute of the abuse they receive.

In a 1995 piece in the weekly magazine *Parade*, Wiesel put yet another spin on his return visits to his house in Sighet:[63]

> *Dear Maria. If other Christians had acted like her, the trains rolling toward the unknown would have been less crowded. If priests and pastors had raised their voices, if the Vatican had broken its silence, the enemy's hands would not have been so free.*

We have no way of knowing whether this person actually existed or is simply another creation of Wiesel's imagination. I say this because this particular type, the good-hearted Catholic servant in a Jewish household, or the Catholic of humble background who befriends Jews, is a standard feature of the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story. This character is thrust forward as a means of criticizing, by innuendo, Pius XII and the various Catholic institutional elites who were "silent" or who reacted to the Holocaust as "bystanders." Maria should thus be seen as a stock character who is used in counterpoint to Pius XII and the institutional Church.

Finally, the bigoted atmosphere in which Wiesel was raised brings to mind the words from the famous Rogers and Hammerstein song about

---

[62] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 95: "Le clou y est toujours. Une grosse croix y est suspendue."
[63] Elie Wiesel, "The Decision," *Parade*, August 27, 1995, 6.

prejudice from *South Pacific.* In order to hate, "you have to be taught, carefully taught," and that was how the rabbis of Sighet formed the young Wiesel.

Wiesel's Abusive Relationships with Older Men

An interesting and very important subject ignored by the conformist academic critics who comment on Wiesel's life and work is the tendency he exhibited as a young man to gravitate to, and then be abused by, older men. In the opening pages of *La Nuit*, when he talks of Moshe, the local eccentric, he makes it clear that this man had been watching him as he prayed in the local synagogue, and in fact it was there that Moshe initiated contact with Wiesel and began their liaison. As Wiesel sat lamenting the destruction of the Jewish temple in bygone days, the older man kept eyeing him. One evening, he approached and asked: "Why do you cry while you pray?"[64] The two whiled away days and nights together, supposedly in conversation on the Kabbala:[65]

> *We would talk this way almost every evening. We would stay in the synagogue after all the faithful had left, sitting there in the darkness by the light of a few flickering candles.*

In his autobiography, he relates a story of an abusive relationship with a Kabbalist master named Zalmen. He states that two other boys, Yiddele and Sruli, also joined in this relationship with Zalmen, but fell ill, losing the ability to speak. Neither the local rabbis and doctors, nor specialists brought in from as far away as Sweden, could cure them. Despite the consequences of this bizarre and sick relationship, Wiesel continued to see this man, against his father's strong opposition (*Tous les fleuves*, 50-53). He was now completely under his master's control. When, in 1943, his family decided to forgo its annual summer vacation, Elie was unperturbed: his "Kabbala master" needed him:[66]

---

[64] Elie Wiesel, *La Nuit* (Paris: Les Éditions de Minuit, 1958), 17: "Pourquoi pleures-tu en priant?"

[65] *Ibid*., 18: "Nous conversions ainsi presque tous les soirs. Nous restions dans la synagogue après que tous les fidèles l'avaient quittée, assis dans l'obscurité où vacillait encore la clarté de quelques bougies à demi consumées."

[66] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 56: "D'autres familles partaient en villégiature mais, moi, j'étais content de rester à la maison […] Mon Maître avait besoin de moi […] je m'attardai chez mon Maître et nous veillâmes toute la nuit […] je sentis qu'une force terrible m'attirait, me faisait tomber dans un précipice, puis dans un autre […] je me réveillai en sueur, hors d'haleine. Je délirais, je ne savais plus quand je rêvais ou quand j'étais lucide. Je ne savais même plus qui ni où j'étais. Assis par terre, cognant sa tête contre un mur, mon Maître me sembla désespéré: des sanglots secouaient tout son corps. Je sentis alors que la folie nous guettait. Mais j'étais déterminé à poursuivre notre quête, coûte que coûte."

> *Other families left on vacation, but I was content to stay at home. My Master needed me.* […] *I stayed late at his house, and we stayed up all night.* […] *I felt a terrible force pulling me, making me fall off one cliff, then another.* […] *I awoke in a sweat, breathless. I was in a state of delirium and didn't know when I was dreaming or when I was lucid. I had lost touch with who and where I was. Seated on the floor and banging his head against the wall, my Master seemed desperate; his sobbing shook his whole body. I felt as if madness was overtaking the two of us. But I was determined to continue our quest, whatever the cost.*

This relationship with Zalmen foreshadows Wiesel's later strange liaison with a man called "Shushani."

It is unclear when Wiesel's relationship with Shushani actually began, but it seems to have lasted for two or three years, ending in 1948. Much as he had been picked out by Moshe back in Sighet, he was picked up by Shushani. The event occurred on a commuter train returning from Paris to the town where Wiesel lived with other refugee children. Thus began a perverse relationship in which Wiesel would prove to be no match for his abuser. In 1985, as he was becoming our Holocaust High Priest, he put the following spin on this early relationship:[67]

> *For three years, in Paris, I was his disciple. Alongside of him, I learned much concerning the perils of reason and language, concerning the ecstasies of the wise man and madman, concerning the mysterious evolution of a thought through the centuries.*

If, as Wiesel claims, he was later able to "study at the Sorbonne," it was not because of his non-existent secondary school training, but because of Shushani:[68]

> *Also, my teacher after the tempest, in the postwar tears, was Mordecai Shushani.* […] *he was the man who made me become what I am, who left an imprint on my thought, on my feelings, on my language. I took him as a prototype for many of my messengers, for many of my teachers, in many of my tales.* […] *he taught me philosophy.* […] *He prepared me for the Sorbonne. Whatever I knew, I got from him.*

A decade later, while writing his autobiography, Wiesel was more honest about this abusive relationship. He reveals that Shushani would force him to state that he hadn't learned anything yet, while demanding that he beg for further instruction. But what was the real subject being taught? (*Tous les fleuves*, 154) One day, his abuser, as a pleasant surprise after all his previous maltreatment, gave him a special present: he decided to learn the Hungarian language in a mere two weeks, so they could speak in Wiesel's native language from time to time! (*Tous les fleuves*, 155) Wiesel, of

---

[67] Irving Abrahamson, *Against Silence: The Voice and Vision of Elie Wiesel* (N.Y.: Holocaust Library, 1985), vol. 1, 27.

[68] *Ibid.*, vol. 2, 134.

course, expects his reader to believe this nonsense. Yet, two weeks or not, this is a classic scenario of manipulation, in which the dominating abuser turns suddenly "nice." Wiesel admits the extent to which he was dominated:[69]

> *I couldn't and I didn't want to break with Shushani.*

Shushani constantly played mind games directed at Wiesel, who described the process this way:[70]

> *He would disappear, then come back again. Then there were his mood swings and temper tantrums, whether feigned or real.*

Their relationship ended on a sour note in 1948, when Shushani dumped him and disappeared. They supposedly met again in Boston in the early 1960s. As he, Wiesel, was about to give a lecture there – Shushani magically materialized out of nowhere and would not let him speak. Seizing the microphone, Shushani cried out:[71]

> *But I know who he* [Wiesel] *is. A faker, that's who he is. I read an article he once wrote in a Yiddish newspaper in Paris. And he misquoted the Midrash. Anyone who misquotes the sources has no right to speak in public!*

Needless to say, neither of Wiesel's authorized biographers, Kolbert or Saint Cheron, bothers to inquire into this strange relationship. Both prefer to play dumb, mentioning Shushani only in passing. Their reticence hints that Wiesel's relationship with this man has become a taboo subject too hot to touch.

It should be noted, however, that Wiesel learned, as a victim of abuse at the hands of Shushani, how to apply abuse to others as needed. An excellent example of such behavior occurred when, upon first meeting François Mauriac at his home in one of the swankiest neighborhoods in Paris, he got up and stormed out on his host for no apparent reason, as described below in Chapter III. This theatrical and manipulative gesture, which was a flagrant abuse of the manners practiced and expected in Mauriac's very much upper-bourgeois French social milieu, was abusive in both form and content. Wiesel's deliberate abuse of Mauriac's generous offer of hospitality apparently convinced his host that he had somehow, unintentionally, said or done something of an "anti-Semitic" nature. Since such an act would be

---

[69] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 157: "Mais je ne pouvais ni ne voulais me détacher de Shoushani."

[70] *Ibid*., 159: "Ses disparitions, ses réapparitions, ses changements d'humeur, ses accès de colère, feints ou sincères."

[71] Elie Wiesel, *One Generation After* (N.Y.: Random House, 1970), 122. This book is supposedly a "translation" of Wiesel's volume of essays, published a few months earlier, entitled *Entre deux soleils* [Between Two Suns] (Paris: Seuil, 1970). In reality, however, it contains only several chapters from the French book. The chapter in which the present quote is found, entitled "The Death of My Teacher," has no corresponding equivalent in the French volume.

severely frowned upon in Mauriac's social sphere, he followed Wiesel down the hall and begged him to come back into his apartment.

Learning French in Paris

According to Wiesel, the four hundred Jewish children who were sent from Buchenwald to France were divided into two groups: one religious and the other secular. He belonged to the religious group, consisting of about one hundred children. Illustration 2 shown here on p. 52 shows some of these boys; this photo and the accompanying caption come from the website of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum (USHMM). The caption claims that Wiesel is pictured, but does not identify him. Wiesel began his studies in the town of Ambloy (Loir et Cher), and continued them at Taverny (Val d'Oise), a bit closer to Paris. Wiesel had continued to study the Talmud while at Auschwitz and Buchenwald, although the circumstances hardly lent themselves to such work. There exists no evidence to prove that Wiesel ever attended public schools in France or obtained a French *baccalauréat*, the secondary school graduation diploma, which is needed to enter the university system. The mystery surrounding the matter of his education as an adolescent, like that regarding his early sexual experiences, are taboo subjects that he passes over in complete "silence," and that friendly interviewers know is off limits.[72] Thus, it should come as no surprise that "Professor Wiesel," as Cardinal O'Connor obsequiously addressed him in *Journey of Faith*, has not a word to say about his non-existent secondary school studies in his two-volume autobiography.

Yet Wiesel would have us believe that he studied at the Sorbonne:[73]

> *I went on studying French – mainly to absorb the language – and I entered the Sorbonne to study literature, psychology, philosophy, psychiatry – in a very autodidactic manner. All I wanted was to study.*

The trick word here is "autodidactic." Wiesel might have attended a public lecture or two, but he never enrolled in a degree program. Nonetheless, his hagiographer, the irrepressible Jack Kolbert, proclaims naively:[74]

> *So proficient did he become that between 1948 and 1951 he felt comfortable enough with the language that he could enroll and study at the University of Paris's liberal arts program at the celebrated Sorbonne.*

Despite Wiesel's claim that he entered the Sorbonne, and Kolbert's assertion that he enrolled "in the liberal arts program at the celebrated Sor-

---

[72] The prolix Wiesel has made a career of denouncing gentiles' "silence," but is himself silent all too often about matters relating to various contradictory aspects of his published work and official biography. Another subject of silence concerns Jewish responsibility for the ongoing injustices committed against the Palestinians.

[73] Cargas, *Conversation*, 79.

[74] Kolbert, *Worlds*, 26.

Illustration 2: Group portrait of Jewish displaced youth at the OSE (Œuvre de Secours aux Enfants) home for Orthodox Jewish children in Ambloy. Elie Wiesel is said to be among those pictured. Ambloy, France, 1945.

bonne," there is no record that Wiesel ever entered a degree program at the Sorbonne, much less received a degree. Yet Kolbert wants us to believe that Wiesel advanced to at least the point where he could write a doctoral dissertation.

Ellen Fine, in her generally uncritical and laudatory book on Wiesel, also misleads her readers about Wiesel's education. She tells us that "a young French philosopher, François Wahl, helped him to learn French by introducing him to the great classical authors, beginning with Racine. Wiesel learned the language by listening in silence" (*Legacy*, x). Pious nonsense, of course, but it gets worse. Fine then claims that Wiesel embarked upon a plan of university study, but she is evasive, indeed totally silent, about dates, courses, programs and professors. Thus, she relates that "he took courses at the Sorbonne in philosophy and literature and, although he never officially completed his studies, he wrote a long dissertation on comparative asceticism" (5f.). In her narrative, Wiesel emerges as a hard-working student enrolled in a degree program at the university, not merely someone who hung out on the fringes in an "autodidactic manner." As for the "long dissertation," Fine identifies neither the subject of the thesis nor its director. One wonders, also in vain, which members of the Sorbonne faculty were on his dissertation committee. Unfortunately, Fine does not produce the name of even one former professor who is able to attest to having worked with the future Nobel laureate. Furthermore, it does not seem to

have dawned on Fine that the writing of a thesis is the last obstacle in the academic steeplechase. It comes only after one has passed the preliminary hurdles, *i.e.*, course requirements and general exams. When did Wiesel take these exams, and what results were obtained? Is there any record of Wiesel ever having been a student at the Sorbonne? Has Fine been able to locate former friends, classmates or professors from these years? These questions all beg for answers, but Fine offers none.

With regard to the enigmatic François Wahl, about whom Fine furnished no details other than that he was a "young French philosopher," Wiesel claims in *Tous les fleuves* that the refugee organization in whose care he had been placed assigned the young Wahl to give him "private lessons" ("des cours particuliers," 150), and that they took place at Wahl's mother's apartment ("nos leçons ont eu lieu chez sa mère," 151). Did the other Jewish refugee children receive similar private tutoring services? It was Wahl, says Wiesel, who taught him to speak and read French, but the two broke up when Shushani reappeared in Wiesel's life in 1947 (151). The unreliable Jack Kolbert, wanting to present Wiesel as a full-fledged French intellectual before beginning his career as a writer, completely transforms both Fine's and Wiesel's portrait of Wahl. For Kolbert, Wiesel already speaks French when he meets Wahl at the Sorbonne where he teaches. Thus, Wahl is not Wiesel's language tutor, but his mentor in the field of philosophy. Bizarrely, Kolbert also changes Wahl's first name to Gustave! He writes:[75]

> *Elie Wiesel seems always to have been susceptible to influences by his greatest teachers. Throughout his life, he had* [sic] *generously acknowledged his indebtedness to them. One of these teachers was Gustave Wahl, a philosophy teacher in Paris.*

Later in his book, Kolbert tells us more about their relationship. He writes:[76]

> *Once he had gained sufficient competency in French, the young man moved to Paris, where he could pursue a university degree at the Sorbonne. Selecting mainly courses in philosophy and literature, he fell under the spell of his philosophy teacher, Gustave Wahl, who seems to have exerted much influence on his intellectual formation.*

Despite the attempts by Wiesel and his biographers to blur François Wahl's true identity, we know that he was born in 1925, accepted his homosexuality at the age of fifteen, and was an active homosexual for the rest of his life.[77] He also passed the very competitive civil service "*agrégation*" exam,

---

[75] *Ibid.*, 26-7.
[76] *Ibid.*, 181.
[77] Elizabeth Roudinesco, "François Wahl (éditeur et philosophe), est mort," *Le Monde*, September 14, 2014. www.lemonde.fr/disparitions/article/2014/09/15/mort-de-l-editeur-et-philosophe-francois-wahl_4487663_3382.html

which entitled him to be employed in the state education system as a "*professeur agrégé*," a prestigious title. His father, arrested by the Germans and deported to Auschwitz, died there in 1943, which helps to explain his interest in helping Wiesel. Wahl, like Wiesel, was also a member of the Zionist Stern Gang between 1945 and 1948. Later in life, Wahl lived as a couple with his partner of many years, the Cuban artist and writer Severo Sarduy, until the latter's death in 1993.[78] Could Kolbert, whose book appeared nineteen years after Fine's, have known more about François Wahl's private life than Fine did? In fact, by 2001, Wahl was not only a well-known member of the Parisian intelligentsia, he was also an open and unapologetic homosexual. Did Kolbert change Wahl's name to "Gustave" in order to throw readers off the track of the real François Wahl? Did he do so in order to protect Wiesel from any possible suspicions of homosexuality because of his youthful association with this openly homosexual man who had come out of the closet at the age of fifteen?

In *From the Kingdom of Memory*, Wiesel presents himself as a consummate loner during these years in Paris:

> *I practiced asceticism on my own: in my home, in my little world in Paris, where I cut myself off from the city and from life for weeks on end. I lived in a room much like a prison cell – large enough for only one. The street noises that reached me were muffled. My horizon became smaller and smaller: I looked only at the Seine; I no longer saw the sky mirrored in it. I drew away from people. No relationship, no liaison came to interrupt my solitude. I lived only in books, where my memory tried to rejoin a more immense and ordered memory. And the more I remembered, the more I felt excluded and alone.* (142)

Yet Jack Kolbert presents a completely different and somewhat far-fetched view of the young man:

> *An almost instant convert to the Parisian lifestyle, Wiesel frequented the left-bank cafés, where as his favorite pastime he enjoyed playing chess.* (*Worlds*, 181)

The neurotic loner has also claimed that during his "Sorbonne days" he held a two-year graduate-level internship in psychiatry at a Parisian teaching hospital. He told Brigitte-Fanny Cohen that he did this internship because he had always been interested in the problem of mental illness:[79]

---

[78] Alain Badiou, "François Wahl ou la vie dans la pensée, " *Le Monde*, September 16, 2014. www.lemonde.fr/disparitions/article/2014/09/16/francois-wahl-ou-la-vie-dans-la-pensee-un-temoignage-d-alain-badiou_4488663_3382.html

[79] Brigitte-Fanny Cohen, *Elie Wiesel, qui êtes-vous?* (Lyon: La Manufacture, 1987), 63: "[…] les fous m'ont toujours fasciné. A Sighet, il y avait un asile de fous, et je m'y rendais tous les samedis pour leur porter de la nourriture. Après la guerre, à Paris, j'ai renoué avec eux; j'étudiais la littérature à la Sorbonne et j'avais choisi de préparer un certificat de psychothérapie. Pendant deux ans, tous les matins, je suivais des cours à l'hôpital Sainte-Anne. J'observais les malades."

> […] *the insane have always fascinated me. In Sighet there was an insane asylum, and I went there every Saturday to bring them food. After the war I reestablished contact with them: I was studying literature at the Sorbonne, and had decided to prepare a minor in psychotherapy. For two years, every morning, I took classes at the Hôpital Sainte-Anne and observed the patients.*

His long-time friend, Jean Halpérin, also assures us that this is why Wiesel is so interested in mental illness:[80]

> *It's important to realize that during his school years in Paris he spent two years studying psychiatry at Saint-Anne Hospital in Paris.*

Nowadays, of course, neither Wiesel, in his autobiography, nor his two official biographers make any mention of these alleged advanced studies in psychiatry; the claim is just another one of Wiesel's many tall tales. The only scenario that makes sense is that Wiesel, lacking any diploma or training in medicine, came in contact with the renowned psychiatric hospital as a patient, not a practitioner. Did the morose and solitary Wiesel, battling doubts about his sexual, ethnic, religious, and linguistic identity, go there for outpatient counseling? Is that the real connection?

Despite his lack of either a secondary school degree or a college diploma, two major U.S. universities later gave Wiesel faculty appointments – appointments for which a Ph.D. degree is usually required. Since the early 1970s, he has taught first at the City University of New York and later at Boston University. At the latter institution, he still occupies his endowed chair, even though he has not been able to teach since June 2011, when he underwent open-heart surgery. It is possible that Wiesel invented the myth of his formal attendance at the Sorbonne and the internship at Saint-Anne Hospital in order to justify his academic appointments, for which he is clearly unqualified.

Wiesel's Trip to India

Wiesel made a trip to India in January 1952, traveling by boat, and seems to have stayed there for several weeks.[81] This journey has now been deleted, more or less, from his life story and except for Downing his commentators generally do not discuss it. Yet at one time he seemed to be pretending that the trip to India was linked to his advanced studies at the Sor-

---

[80] Jean Halpérin, "Itinéraire, paysages intérieurs et message," in: David Banon *et al.*, *Présence d'Elie Wiesel* (Geneva: Labor et Fides, 1990), 29: "Il faut noter d'ailleurs, dans son itinéraire, pendant ses études à Paris, les deux années pendant lesquelles il fut étudiant en psychiatrie à l'Hôpital Sainte-Anne."

[81] Frederick L. Downing, *Elie Wiesel: A Religious Biography* (Macon, Ga., Mercer University Press, 2008), 89.

bonne, for he claims to have gone there as a student of philosophy, seeking to broaden his philosophical base and to write his "dissertation":[82]

> *Later I went to India, having in mind to write a dissertation on comparative asceticism: Jewish, Christian, Hindu. I had written a huge volume, some six hundred pages or so, which I'm afraid to open – I'm sure it's not good. One day I will and probably will have to rewrite it. I didn't complete my studies. I had to work as a journalist, and it was hard work.*

The impression he gives here is that he had been an "ABD," an "all but doctorate," someone who had finished all the course work and examinations for a doctorate from the Sorbonne, and had simply failed to complete his dissertation. Wiesel's trip to India took place in 1952, and it enabled him to continue to work on learning English.[83] The trip was once touted as one of the major educational experiences of his life. In *From the Kingdom of Memory*, Wiesel expands somewhat on his statement above, which he had made to Harry Cargas some twenty years earlier. He tells us that in these years he was attracted to Eastern philosophy, but provides no dates or specifics:[84]

> *Disgusted with the West, I turned toward the East. I was attracted by Hindu mysticism; I was interested in Sufism; I even began to explore the occult domains of marginal sects here and there in Europe.*

These days, however, the importance of his trip to India has been downsized, and he says very little about it in *Tous les fleuves*.

Zionist Newspaperman

Wiesel started out in life earning his living as a teacher in the Jewish community in Paris. Ellen Fine tells us that "he earned a living as a tutor in Yiddish, Hebrew, and the Bible" (*Legacy*, 5). In *A Jew Today*, Wiesel said:[85]

> *Ten years of waiting, of intense study, of earning my keep as best I could: as choir director, camp counselor, tutor, translator. I obtained a scholarship from OSE, the children's aid organization that brought me to France. I taught the Bible and Talmud in Yiddish to children of the rich who understood only French; after all, I had to pay the rent. There were times when I had only two*

---

[82] Cargas, *Conversation*, 79.
[83] Fine, *Legacy,* 6.
[84] Wiesel, *Kingdom,* 140-1.
[85] Wiesel, *Un juif aujourd'hui* (Paris: Seuil, 1977), 26: "Je gagnais ma vie comme je pouvais; chef de chorale, moniteur de colonie de vacances, boursier de l'OSE, précepteur, répétiteur. J'enseignais la Bible et le Talmud, en yiddish, à des gosses de riches qui ne comprenaient que le français. Il me fallait bien payer le loyer. Quant aux repas, il m'arrivait de n'en prendre que deux par semaine. La guerre était finie, mais je continuais à souffrir de la faim. Puis le hasard voulut qu'un journal m'acceptât comme collaborateur."

> *meals in a week. The war was over, but I continued to live with hunger. Then, thanks to a stroke of luck, a newspaper hired me as a contributor.*

Wiesel began working as a journalist as early as 1947, when he was only nineteen years old. He was hired by the Zionist paper *Zion im Kampf*, a mouthpiece of the Irgun Zvai Leumi, which, led by Menachem Begin, carried out numerous terrorist attacks and several massacres in furtherance of its Jewish apartheid policies. He eventually came to be an editor of this Yiddish newspaper and "in the late forties, published articles five, six times a week."[86]

His early association with this group confirms his commitment, from his youth on, to the quite narrow, parochial and ultimately racist worldview in which he had been raised.[87] Ironically, he refers romantically – and approvingly – to this Zionist Jewish terror group as the "Palestinian Resistance movement."[88] Yes, terrorism is deplorable if Palestinians engage in it, but morally uplifting if Jews do so.

The Ten-Year Vow of "Silence"

After the success of *La Nuit* paved the way for Wiesel's gradual ascent to media celebrity, he began claiming that, right after the war, he had decided to write a book about his wartime experiences. At the same time, however, he claimed that, in order to make sure he told the story correctly, he had also imposed a ten-year vow of silence upon himself. With regard to this alleged ten-year vow of "silence," the only one of Wiesel's commentators to have probed the subject with any degree of skepticism has been Brigitte-Fanny Cohen. In her book-length interview of Wiesel in 1987, she asked why he needed ten years, and he answered:[89]

> *I felt that I needed ten years of preparation. Afterwards, it was time to leave the period of silence behind.*

Dissatisfied with this response, she raised the question again, and Wiesel retreated into existentialist jargon to formulate his response:[90]

> […] *I had to act in such a way that silence would remain in the spoken word; silence and speech were not to be in opposition. And that takes time: I had to*

---

86 Wiesel, *One Generation*, 122.
87 Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves*, 194-5.
88 *Ibid.*, 194: "mouvement palestinien de Résistance."
89 B.F. Cohen, *Qui êtes-vous*, 41: "Je sentais que j'avais besoin de dix ans de préparation. Ensuite, il a fallu sortir de l'ère du silence."
90 *Ibid.*, 44: "En même temps, il fallait faire en sorte que le silence demeure dans le verbe; la parole et le silence ne devaient pas s'opposer l'une à l'autre. Et cela exige du temps: je devais être sûr que je pourrais dire ce que j'avais à dire, et surtout que je saurais le dire."

> *be sure that I could say what I had to say and especially that I would know how to say it.*

What Wiesel was really saying here was that, before publishing his book, he wanted to be sure that any alleged German atrocities allegedly proven at Nuremberg were still a part of the official history. He also wanted to write something original, and not simply repeat what other survivors had already written on the topic of Auschwitz:[91]

> *As soon as the Other appears*[92]*, he must out of necessity influence our own project. And that frightened me. That's why I gave myself ten years of silence.*

He also claimed that he waited ten years "because the number ten is a biblical number."[93]

---

[91] *Ibid*., 41: "Dès que l'Autre apparaît, il influe nécessairement sur notre projet. Et cela me faisait peur. Voilà pourquoi je me suis accordé dix ans de silence."

[92] Probably a reference to Jean-Paul Sartre's famous phrase: "L'enfer, c'est les autres," meaning "Hell, this is other people." Hence, for Wiesel, if someone else (l'autre) were to publish a work dealing with the Holocaust before his work in progress (notre projet) appeared, it would in some way or other influence what he would or could say in his book. Since that possibility frightened him, he let ten years go by before publishing his book.

[93] *Ibid*.: "Et aussi parce que le chiffre dix est un chiffre biblique."

Chapter III
Mauriac and Wiesel: The First Meeting

Mauriac's Version of the First Meeting

There are two versions of the first meeting between the two men. In 1958 Mauriac described it in a laudatory column on Wiesel that appeared in his regular space in *Le Figaro littéraire*.[94] The content of the column mirrors the text he had written for the foreword to *La Nuit*. His intention in publishing this foreword as a newspaper article was to promote Wiesel's book. While Mauriac's column did little to boost sales, we are fortunate to have it today. It offers an important touchstone to the self-serving version of their first encounter that Wiesel would publish in 1977, seven years after Mauriac's death.

Mauriac's sense of modesty prompted him to say nothing in the 1958 column about his behind-the-scenes role in convincing *Les Éditions de Minuit* to publish *La Nuit*.[95] Nor did he mention his editorial work on the manuscript, after Jérôme Lindon, the editor at *Les Éditions de Minuit*, had agreed to publish it. Finally he neglected to specify that his first interview with Wiesel had taken place in 1955, three years before the book was published. (I shall return to each of these points later.) Mauriac did, however, write of the emotions he experienced when the young Jewish man first came to his home. He began by stating that he had always been wary of

[94] François Mauriac, "Un enfant juif," *Le Figaro littéraire*, June 7, 1958, 1, 4.

[95] This publishing house, founded clandestinely in February 1941 by Pierre de Lescure and Jean Bruller (*alias* Vercors), had published Mauriac's patriotic pamphlet *Le cahier noir* in 1943. Mauriac wrote under the pseudonym of "Forez," a mountain range in south-eastern France. Starting in 1948, when Jérôme Lindon, scion of a very wealthy Jewish family, became publisher, *Les Éditions de Minuit* gradually became associated with avant-garde writers like Beckett and Robbe-Grillet.

granting interviews to foreigners, who might distort what he said and use it against France:[96]

> *That morning, the young Israeli who interviewed me for a Tel-Aviv newspaper inspired in me right away a sympathetic reaction that I couldn't fight off for very long because our conversation quickly touched on personal matters.*

Mauriac was still remarkably clear-headed at the age of seventy-three, for he seems to remember quite well what it was like to have lived in Paris during the war years, and what most people felt when they saw or heard of Jews being sent off to work in the East.[97] If during the war years he was incapable of imagining what he terms in the article the "Nazi extermination methods," he was certainly not alone. According to even the Jewish Holocaust narrative, scarcely anyone else, including the very well-informed Pope Pius XII, the Allied leaders, and even the various Jewish organizations, had any better information about an alleged "Nazi extermination," and much information that contradicted such claims. After all, Germany, a small country, was at war with the rest of Europe and the United States. It had an insatiable thirst for manpower, especially since Nazi ideology dictated that women remain at home and, as a general rule, be discouraged from working in factories. It was partly for this reason that by 1943 there were already over a million Frenchmen voluntarily working in Germany under the *STO* (*Service du Travail Obligatoire*) program.[98]

Jews drafted to be deported for work at Auschwitz were chosen for relocation to Poland not by the French or the Germans, but by the *Union Générale des Israélites de France* (*UGIF*), the governing body of the Jewish community in France that Marshall Pétain had created in 1941 specifically to look after Jewish interests during the Occupation. These people published their own newspaper, *Les Informations Juives*, and had a nearly complete registration list of all Jews residing in France. It was from these lists that the Jewish elders assembled the groups of people (mostly stateless Jews who had come to France from Eastern Europe) to be sent off to work in German factories in Poland.[99] Letters and packages came and went rou-

---

[96] Mauriac, "Enfant juif," 1: "Ce matin-là, le jeune Israëlien qui m'interrogeait pour le compte d'un journal de Tel-Aviv m'inspira dès l'abord une sympathie dont je ne pus guère me défendre longtemps car nos propos prirent vite un tour personnel."

[97] Mauriac discusses these issues in his *Journal du temps de l'Occupation*, in *Œuvres Complètes*, *op. cit.*, vol. II, 347-351. Other relevant information is found in his book *Le Bâillon dénoué: Après quatre ans de silence* (Paris: Grasset, 1945), 18.

[98] Pierre Arnaud, *Les STO: Histoire des Français requis en Allemagne nazie, 1942-1945* (Paris: Centre National de Recherche Scientifique, 2010.)

[99] Ariel Goldman, "Dannecker," in: Georges Wellers, André Kaspi, Serge Klarsfeld (eds.), *La France et la question juive, 1940-1944: actes du colloque du Centre de documentation juive contemporaine (10 au 12 mars 1979)* (Paris: S. Messinger, 1981), 281. Regarding the UGIF, see the two-volume study by Maurice Rajsfus, *Des Juifs dans la collaboration: L'UGIF, 1941-1944* (Paris: ÉDI, 1980); *Des Juifs dans la collaboration: Une Terre promise?* (Paris: L'Harmattan, 1989). See also: Michel Lafitte, *Un engrenage fa-*

tinely, despite the obvious transportation problems caused by the war. In addition, many French people, that is, non-Jews, also had relatives and friends who were already working in Germany or Poland, called "the General Government" by the Germans at the time. Thus, as the detainee literature has amply demonstrated in retrospect, the many factories located at camps like Auschwitz, for example, contained a veritable hodgepodge of nationalities in their work force, with forced laborers working side by side with "free" workers. Given this context of people routinely departing, voluntarily or not, to support the German war effort in the East, and with Jewish children sometimes left in the care of the Jewish elders of the *UGIF* when their parents were shipped off to concentration camps, we can better understand an astonishing remark that Mauriac now makes to Wiesel.

Mauriac told Wiesel that he reminded him of the Jewish children he claimed to have seen on the train at Austerlitz Station in 1942. As noted in Chapter I, Mauriac was actually telling a white lie here, for he did not actually witness that particular event. In reality, it was his wife and his eldest son who had seen those children. Mauriac later wrote that he thought nothing of it at the time, for it was an everyday event. Mauriac writes: "I was far from thinking that they were going to the gas chamber and the crematorium,"[100] and his skepticism was justified. It was only after the war, when the Allies discovered numerous corpses in certain camps in Germany, that these same Allies were able to impose the myth of "extermination camps." In so doing, they exploited the sufferings of men and women who had for the most part perished of disease, above all typhus, and who had often lacked proper treatment due to the interruption of food and medical supplies by Allied bombing. The newsreels and photos presented to the public became the basis of, and the justification for, the Allied version of what the war had been about. The new explanation was rolled out at Nuremberg, and came to undergird political arrangements in the postwar world. Mauriac, like the rest of those who had lived through the war, discovered only later that what had seemed like so ordinary, if deplorable, an event in 1942 now had to be completely reinterpreted. Some, including Pope Pius XII, never accepted this new interpretation of events. The Pope's disbelief has resulted in decades of defamation at the hands of the Holocaust fundamentalists and the Zionist media.

Most of those who, like Mauriac's wife, saw or heard of the deportations, gave them little thought at the time. Transferring the Jewish population to the East was growing in appeal to the Nazis, especially after a scheme for resettling European Jewry to Madagascar could not be realized.

---

tal: L'UGIF face aux réalités de la Shoah, 1941-1944 (Paris: L. Levi, 2003).

[100] Mauriac, "Enfant juif," 1: "J'étais à mille lieues de penser qu'ils allaient ravitailler la chambre à gaz ou le crématoire."

The pro-German writer and intellectual Pierre Drieu la Rochelle, writing even before the war began, on July 29, 1938, gives a good idea of what kinds of resettlement people were thinking of when they talked about this subject:[101]

> *As for a solution to the Jewish problem, it can only be settled on a worldwide basis. Since Palestine is not large enough, other territories must be found. The Russians have created two Jewish Republics in their huge empire, one in the Crimea and the other in Siberia.*

Thus, when Mauriac wrote in 1958 that nobody, including him, had imagined that trains headed for the East meant extermination for the Jews on them, he was telling the truth. Similarly, his son Claude, who was with his mother on the morning they saw the Jewish children on the train at Austerlitz Station, speaks for both his father and the average Frenchman when he says:[102]

> *I want to state categorically that at that time we had no knowledge of the* [extermination] *camps.*

Here are the two future winners of Nobel prizes talking about the war years. One, the gullible older man, a closet homosexual, father of four, unfaithful husband and "Catholic writer," is physically attracted to this young Jewish man who has suddenly appeared in his life. The other is applying to the utmost the lessons he has learned from his masters. As Mauriac tells his visitor how terrible he feels about the Jewish children on the train, Wiesel brusquely asserts that he was in fact one of those children. Wiesel, of course, is not speaking literally, for he was nowhere near France in 1942. His claim is that he and his family were deported from Sighet, at that time in Hungary, to Auschwitz in 1944. At least three of the six members of his family survived the war. Nonetheless, Mauriac proclaims:[103]

> *He was one of them, he had seen the disappearance of his mother, a beloved little sister and his whole family, except his father, in the furnace fed by living creatures.*

Mauriac was apparently overwhelmed by the atrocity stories – regardless of their veracity – that Wiesel told him that day.

---

[101] Pierre Drieu la Rochelle, "Journal Politique: à Propos du Racisme," in: Philippe Ganier-Raymond (ed.), *Une Certaine France: l'Antisémitisme 1940-1944* (Paris: Balland, 1975), 46: "Pour ce qui est de la solution sioniste, elle ne peut être réglée que par une entente mondiale. Puisque la Palestine est insuffisante, il faut trouver d'autres territoires. Les Russes ont créé dans leur immense empire colonial deux républiques juives: l'une en Crimée, l'autre en Sibérie."

[102] Claude Mauriac, *Le temps immobile X: L'Oncle Marcel* (Paris: Grasset, 1988), 230: "Je précise que nous n'avions alors aucune connaissance des camps."

[103] Mauriac, "Enfant juif," 1: "Il était l'un d'eux; il avait vu disparaître sa mère, une petite sœur adorée et tous les siens, sauf son père, dans le four alimenté par des créatures vivantes."

Wiesel's Version of Their First Meeting

Wiesel wrote nothing about his first meeting with Mauriac during the latter's lifetime. Instead, he waited until 1977, seven years after Mauriac's death, before describing the event. He did so in a collection of essays entitled *Un juif aujourd'hui* (*A Jew Today*). Wiesel's story is that he first saw Mauriac in person at a reception held at the Israeli Embassy in Paris in 1954. This date is a complete invention on Wiesel's part, for he actually did not meet Mauriac until May 1955. With Mauriac dead, however, Wiesel seems to have thought that nobody would notice. Since it will be instructive to track him through this exercise in mendacity, let us play along with him.

First, why did Wiesel move the date of the first meeting forward one year? What role did Pierre Mendès-France play in his deception? Let us try to find out.

It was well known in 1954 that Mauriac's political affections were centered on Pierre Mendès-France, a Jew who had been prime minister since June 18, 1954. To Mauriac, he was France's new savior, replacing de Gaulle, who had gone into retirement in 1947. Mauriac heaped praise on the man in his newspaper columns. According to François Durand:[104]

> *It was Pierre Mendès-France who, in Mauriac's view between 1954 and 1956, incarnated France's highest hopes. At most, both men* [de Gaulle and Mendès-France] *were equally venerated, but he preferred the one who was actually in power at the time.*

When, in 1977, Wiesel claimed that his first meeting with Mauriac had taken place in 1954 rather than in 1955, he was unaware that Mauriac had mentioned, in his "*Bloc-Notes*" newspaper column of May 14, 1955, that he had recently made the acquaintance of a young, unidentified Jewish man. This entry had been generally lost from view until the eminent Mauriac scholar and Sorbonne professor Jean Touzot began publishing a paperback collection of Mauriac's "*Bloc-Notes*" newspaper columns. The article in question appeared in 1993 in the first of what would become Touzot's five-volume collection of reprints of Mauriac's newspaper columns, and when it did, Wiesel's claim to have first met Mauriac in 1954 was exposed as false. Mauriac wrote:[105]

---

[104] François Durand, "Mauriac et de Gaulle," in: Jean Serroy (ed.), *de Gaulle et les Ecrivains* (Grenoble: Presses Universitaires de Grenoble, 1991), 42. "C'est Pierre Mendès-France qui, de 1954 à 1956, représente pour Mauriac l'espoir de la France. Tout au plus associe-t-il les deux hommes [de Gaulle et Mendès-France] dans une même vénération, mais avec une préférence pour celui qui est aux affaires."

[105] Mauriac, *Bloc-Notes*, vol. 1, 271: "Que d'êtres différents m'ont longuement parlé tous ces jours-ci! Entre plusieurs autres, le professeur d'une université américaine; un Japonais, professeur lui aussi; des étudiants musulmans; un jeune Israélien qui fut un enfant juif dans un camp allemand où il a vu, à treize ans, tous les siens enfournés dans une

> *How many different people have come to see me in recent days! Among others, a professor at an American university, a Japanese professor, several Moslem students, and a young Israeli who as a child was interned in a German camp and, at the age of thirteen, saw his whole family killed in the gas chamber; but there was a revolt in the camp, and it was liberated on the very day when he was to be killed.*

Obviously, that "young Israeli" was Wiesel. Putting aside the exaggerations that Mauriac would later ascribe to his Jewish visitor in his 1958 newspaper column, "L'enfant juif," most notably that he saw "his whole family killed in the gas chamber," a falsehood that Mauriac credulously accepted, and such lesser fibs as Wiesel's claim that his "camp was liberated on the very day he was to be killed," which Mauriac also seems to have believed, this column confirms that Mauriac first met Wiesel in 1955, not 1954.

I now return to Wiesel's version of his first meeting with Mauriac. Wiesel claims in *Un juif aujourd'hui* that his editor in Israel had been urging him to arrange an interview with Mendès-France. He goes on to say that he decided that the best way to meet PMF would be to convince Mauriac, a Catholic, whom he did not know, to make the introduction:[106]

> *Knowing the admiration the Jewish prime minister bore the illustrious Catholic member of the Académie, why not ask the one to introduce me to the other?*

In retrospect, it is not too difficult to see why Wiesel, who was twenty-six years old in 1954, was drawn to Mauriac. The fact that he links Mendès-France to Mauriac also shows that he was well aware not only of Mauriac's high regard for PMF, but also of his sincere sympathy for Jews and Jewish causes. He considered the aging Catholic writer to be what he called an "ayev Yisrael," a friend of the Jewish people, and he was right. Wiesel clearly intended to exploit Mauriac's philo-Semitic views to advance his own career. In order to understand why Wiesel waited until 1977 to float his tale of approaching PMF through Mauriac, it is necessary to situate Wiesel in relation to both PMF and to French culture. PMF came from an established and highly assimilated French Jewish family, and possessed university degrees and political connections. Wiesel was fully aware that he was an outsider in French culture. He spoke French with an accent, had no family connections, and, perhaps worst of all, lacked any evidence of formal education.

As Wiesel tells it, summoning his courage to ask the great writer for an interview, he approached Mauriac and was surprised at the cordial response

---

chambre à gaz, et le camp s'est soulevé et a été délivré le jour même qui avait été marqué pour lui."

[106] Wiesel, *Un juif*, 28: "Sachant l'admiration que le président du Conseil (juif) vouait à l'académicien (catholique), pourquoi ne prierais-je pas celui-ci de me présenter à celui-là?"

he received. The great man actually asked whether he would like to visit him at home:[107]

> *"Would you like to come next Tuesday or Wednesday?" he asked me in his gravelly voice after consulting his appointment book. "Would early afternoon suit you?"*

As Wiesel relates the story, he was so overwhelmed that such a great man had turned out to be so approachable that he could not help but say to himself:[108]

> *Would it suit me? "Yes, thank you." I would have accepted any date, any hour. I felt myself blushing. I admired the great novelist's work, but I had no intention of questioning him about his characters, his technique or his life. Imposter, I thought, I am an imposter.*

Wiesel was indeed an impostor, for he wanted to ingratiate himself with Mauriac in the hope the aging Frenchman would be able to help him to find a publisher for a French version of his Yiddish novel, *Un di velt hot geshvign*, which was scheduled to appear a few months later, in November 1955, in Argentina.

Wiesel's comments on this first visit supplement Mauriac's and, on one key point, contradict them. He tells us that, as he listened to Mauriac, he became irritated at what he was hearing. As a Jew, he was indignant at having to listen to a Catholic intellectual compare the Jewish children on the train at Austerlitz Station to Christ. Forgetting the ostensible purpose of his visit, obtaining Mauriac's introduction to Mendès-France, Wiesel relates that "For the first time in my life I exhibited bad manners."[109] Before getting up to stomp out of Mauriac's flat, Wiesel blustered:[110]

> *"Sir." I said, "you speak of Christ. Christians love to speak of him. The passion of Christ, the agony of Christ, the death of Christ. In your religion, that is all you speak of. Well, I want you to know that ten years ago, not very far from here, I knew Jewish children every one of whom suffered a thousand times more, six million times more, than Christ on the cross. And we don't speak about them. Can you understand that, sir? We don't speak about them."*

---

[107] *Ibid.*, 29: "'Voulez-vous mardi ou mercredi prochain?' m'a-t-il demandé dans sa voix rauque en consultant son agenda, 'En début d'après-midi, est-ce que cela vous va?'"

[108] *Ibid.*: "Si cela m'allait? 'Oui. Merci.' J'aurais accepté n'importe quelle date. Je me sentis rougir. J'aimais l'œuvre du grand romancier, mais je n'avais nullement l'intention de l'interroger sur ses personnages, ni sur sa technique, ni sur sa vie. Imposteur, me dis-je. Je suis un imposteur."

[109] *Ibid.*, 17f.: "Pour la première fois de ma vie, je manquai de manières."

[110] *Ibid.*, 18: "Vous parlez du Christ. Les chrétiens aiment en parler. La passion du Christ, l'agonie du Christ, la mort du Christ. Dans votre religion, il ne s'agit que de cela. Et bien, sachez qu'il y a dix ans, pas trop loin d'ici, j'ai connu des enfants juifs dont chacun avait souffert mille fois plus, six millions de fois plus que le Christ sur la croix. Et nous n'en parlons pas. Pouvez-vous comprendre cela, Maître? Nous n'en parlons pas."

In recounting this outburst, Wiesel displayed the bad manners he would later show with regard to popes and presidents, knowing full well that his "Auschwitz dividend" (*dividende d'Auschwitz*) would provide the necessary cover.[111] At this point, Wiesel arose and walked out on Mauriac without even saying goodbye. As he waited for the elevator in the hallway, Mauriac hastened after him. The guilt-ridden Catholic approached Wiesel and, "with an infinitely humble gesture the aged writer was touching my arm, asking me to come back."[112]

Back inside, Mauriac sat sobbing as Wiesel began to tell his story. Wiesel describes him as follows:[113]

> *Motionless, his hands knotted over his crossed legs, a fixed smile on his lips, wordlessly, never taking his eyes off me, he wept and wept. The tears were streaming down his face, and he did nothing to stop them, to wipe them away.*

Wiesel writes that he also felt uneasy. After all, what was he doing crashing into this man's life and causing all this distress? He too felt guilty:[114]

> *This exemplary man, whose behavior had been irreproachable during the Occupation, this man of heart and conscience, what right had I to come and disturb him?*

Wiesel even felt guilty over alienating Mauriac from his own feelings of love for Christ. He tells us:[115]

> *And then, inexcusable insolence on my part, on whose behalf had I allowed myself to cause him uneasiness and pain by detracting from his love for someone who, for him, represented Love?*

Although these lines are perhaps among the most touching that Wiesel has ever written, they obscure the fact that his very pretext for barging into Mauriac's life – to obtain from him an introduction to Mendès-France – was itself an outrageous lie. After all, Mauriac's 1955 "*Bloc-Notes*" column makes no mention of this issue, and there exists no record that Mauriac ever tried to bring the two men together. In fact, Mauriac's version of

---

[111] Elie Wiesel, *...et la mer n'est pas remplie* (Paris: Seuil, 1996), 167-171. The idea of an "Auschwitz dividend," first articulated by Jean-Marie Domenach, is a very valuable one, for it helps us to understand why some self-designated "survivors," like Wiesel, behave the way they do. In a word, because of their experiences in the camps, they act as if they are entitled both to monetary compensation and the right to behave in an uncivil and rude manner.

[112] Wiesel, *Un juif,* 18: "[…] d'un geste infiniment délicat, le vieil écrivain me toucha le bras et me pria de revenir."

[113] *Ibid*., 18: "Immobile, les mains nouées sur les genoux croisés, un sourire figé autour des lèvres, sans dire un mot, sans me quitter des yeux, il pleurait et pleurait. Les larmes lui coulaient le long du visage et il ne faisait rien pour les arrêter, pour les essuyer."

[114] *Ibid*., 18f.: "Cet homme irréprochable pendant l'occupation, cet homme de cœur et de conscience, de quel droit étais-je venu le déranger?"

[115] *Ibid*., 19: "Et puis, l'insolence inexcusable de ma part, au nom de quoi m'étais-je permis de le troubler, de le peiner en amoindrissant son amour pour celui qui, pour lui, représentait l'amour?"

the event makes it clear that from the very beginning of the interview Wiesel insisted upon discussing the war years, not PMF.

Once his tears stopped, Mauriac wanted to know everything about Wiesel's sufferings. Wiesel has claimed that he refused to tell him, due to a vow he had made after the war to give himself ten years of silence in order to digest his sufferings before speaking and writing about them. (The decade-long vow would have been in force if the first meeting had occurred in 1954, but not for the actual date as recorded in Mauriac's "*Bloc-Notes*" article.) This claim contradicts Mauriac's version of events, given above, in which he speaks of Wiesel having told him he saw all his relatives killed at Auschwitz. In fact, the "ten-year vow of silence" is another one of Wiesel's fabrications, for he had already been working on his book for several years before he met Mauriac. Holocaust theologian Naomi Seidman, citing the Yiddish version of *La Nuit*, puts it this way:[116]

> *Eliezer began to write not ten years after the event of the Holocaust but immediately upon liberation, as the first expression of his mental and physical recovery.*

Thus, Wiesel had completed his Yiddish book well before coming to see Mauriac, who, he hoped, would help him to find a publisher for it. Wiesel writes that, as he got up to leave, Mauriac encouraged him to record his experiences for posterity. On the way to the elevator, Mauriac impressed on him his duty to speak out, chastising Wiesel for his vow of silence:[117]

> *You are wrong not to speak.* […] *Listen to the old man that I am: you have to speak* [about your experiences]*, you also have to speak* [in addition to writing about them].

In other words, according to Wiesel's 1977 version of their first meeting, at that point – because of the alleged "ten-year vow of silence" – he had not yet written anything, even in Yiddish. Thanks to Mauriac's exhortation, Wiesel would have us believe, he began to write furiously and, a year later, was able to show the old man a manuscript. He ends his account by writing:[118]

> *One year later I sent him the manuscript of* Night*, written under the seal of memory and silence.*

---

[116] Naomi Seidman, "Elie Wiesel and the Scandal of Jewish Rage," *Jewish Social Studies,* 3 (Fall, 1996), 7.

[117] Wiesel, *Un juif*, 19: "Vous avez tort de ne pas en parler. […] Ecoutez donc le vieillard que je suis: il faut parler – il faut parler *aussi* […]"

[118] *Ibid.*, 19: "Une année après, je lui fis parvenir le manuscrit de *La Nuit*, écrit sous le signe du silence et de la fidélité."

Why the Difference of One Year Matters

One year's difference between meetings might seem trivial, but it is of enormous significance, as I shall explain. In his 1977 *Un juif aujourd'hui,* Wiesel first propagated the myth that he wrote *La Nuit* in Paris between 1954 and 1955, only after Mauriac had encouraged him to put his experiences of the war in writing. This claim is an outright lie. Wiesel had two reasons for telling it. First, he had already written the original version of the book in Yiddish,[119] and submitted it for publication before even meeting Mauriac in May 1955. His second reason for lying was to prop up his claimed "ten-year vow of silence" after the war. Even if, as Seidman assures us, Wiesel had been working on a book in the first days after liberation, it would have been impossible for him to meet Mauriac in mid-1955, decide to write the book, and then have it published in Yiddish in November of that year. Thus, when Wiesel claimed that he first met Mauriac in 1954, representing that he had sought him out as a conduit to Prime Minister Mendès-France, who was out of power by the next year, he was in effect allowing himself an extra year to account for the production of his book. Despite the clear evidence of a first meeting of the two men in Mauriac's "*Bloc-Notes*" column on May 14, 1955, Wiesel's lie went unchallenged for years.

Wiesel was quite explicit in *Un juif aujourd'hui* about his telling Mauriac at their first meeting that he had not yet begun to write:[120]

> *I can't, I can't talk about it. He wanted to know why I hadn't written about all that stuff. I answered that I had forbidden myself to do so. He wanted to know why; so I told him. And, again, he sat there thinking.*

Although Wiesel said nothing in *Un juif aujourd'hui* about the preexistence of a Yiddish version of his book, he had, a year earlier, revealed for the first time to the gentile world that there was also a Yiddish version of *La Nuit,* telling Harry Cargas: "I wrote *Night* first in Yiddish in 1955."[121] In other words, the existence of the Yiddish version of Wiesel's novel had for all practical purposes been suppressed for some twenty years, from 1955 until 1976. When Wiesel actually wrote the book remains open to conjecture, but it is probable that it had already been accepted for publication in Yiddish before he barged into Mauriac's life in May 1955. The book was then translated, shortened and condensed in French. The identity of the person or persons who helped Wiesel with this initial translation, or what I

---

[119] *New York Times*, December 5, 1985, 17. According to this brief note, the book appeared in Buenos Aires in December 1955. It actually came off the printing presses on November 10, 1955, and appeared shortly thereafter.

[120] Wiesel, *Un juif*, 19: "Je ne peux pas, je ne peux pas en parler. Il voulut savoir pourquoi je n'avais pas écrit *tout cela*. Je lui répondis que je me l'étais interdit. Il voulut savoir pourquoi; je le lui dis. Et il se remit à méditer."

[121] Cargas, *Conversation*, 88.

call below the "bridge text," has never been divulged. "Meanwhile," he tells us, "I met Mauriac and we had many conversations. I couldn't find a publisher for that book in France or for that matter in America; Mauriac took the manuscript, and he brought it personally to one of his publishers. That was the beginning of my adventure in literature."[122]

When the news of the Yiddish version of *La Nuit* emerged after 1976, it was soon evident that Wiesel's story of meeting Mauriac in 1954 – to gain an introduction to PMF – and of Mauriac's exhortation to break his vow of silence was untrue. By way of damage control, he launched a new spin on the story in 1985:[123]

> *Mauriac was not instrumental in making me write. He was instrumental in making me publish my work. I would have written anyway. It was he who prevailed upon me to publish.*

Even here he refused to admit that the book had already been written before he met Mauriac. In his autobiographical *Tous les fleuves*, he made yet another claim: that he wrote the original version in 1954 while traveling on a ship to Brazil:[124]

> *I spent all my time working on my narrative, in Yiddish, of my years in the concentration camps.* […] *My vow of silence will soon come to an end; next year, it will be the tenth anniversary of my liberation.*

By the time Wiesel began writing his autobiography in the 1990s, Mauriac's 1955 newspaper column had apparently been brought to his attention, and the lie that he had first met Mauriac in 1954 exposed. Within Wiesel's inner circle of admirers, it was P.-M. de Saint Cheron, his authorized biographer in French, who first corrected the record. Of course Saint Cheron was circumspect as to the details of Wiesel's deceit. He writes:[125]

> *Their first meeting took place at a reception at the Israeli Embassy, not in 1954, as Wiesel wrote without providing any further information, but at the beginning of May 1955, a date confirmed by Mauriac.*

Saint Cheron conveniently omits mentioning Wiesel's motives in dating that meeting a year earlier: to justify his claim to Mauriac that he had not begun writing about his wartime experiences. Nor does he explain that Wiesel's intention in falsely dating that first meeting was to deceive his readers. Worse, Saint Cheron, who interviewed Wiesel while writing his authorized biography of the man, admits that he was unable to get the truth

---

[122] *Ibid.*, 89.

[123] Abrahamson, *Against Silence,* vol. 3, 109.

[124] Wiesel, *Tous les fleuves,* 302: "Je passe tout mon temps dans ma cabine à rédiger en yiddish mon récit sur les années concentrationnaires […] Mon vœu de silence arrivera bientôt à son terme: l'an prochain, ce sera le dixième anniversaire de ma libération."

[125] Saint Cheron, *Elie Wiesel*, 148: "Leur première rencontre eut lieu au cours d'une réception offerte à l'ambassade d'Israël, non en 1954 comme Wiesel l'écrit sans autre précision, mais début mai 1955, date attestée par Mauriac."

out of Wiesel about what Mauriac was encouraging him to do: whether "to write the manuscript of *Night* – or to rewrite it from the Yiddish original."[126] Jack Kolbert, Wiesel's other authorized biographer, tells us that the book had already been written in Yiddish when Wiesel met Mauriac, and that he "urged the young Jewish journalist to rewrite his Yiddish opus in French." Then, according to Kolbert, "Wiesel allowed himself to be persuaded by the great French author, reducing the 888 pages of his Yiddish manuscript to 127 pages of gripping French text."[127]

Amazingly, in his interview with the so-called Academy of Achievement, now online and most recently updated on September 28, 2010, the mendacious Wiesel turned his back on the admission made in his autobiography that he had written his novel in 1954, a year before the expiration of his vow of silence. He now seems to have returned, for the most part, to the 1977 version of events. Speaking in his usual broken English, he states:[128]

> *He took me to the elevator and embraced me. And that year, the tenth year, I began writing my narrative. After it was translated from Yiddish into French, I sent it to him. We were very, very close friends until his death. That made me not publish, but write.*

Wiesel has a blank check to contradict at any time the already-established facts of his career without any fear of academic or media criticism. In this respect, he truly incarnates the master narrative of the Jewish Holocaust story which, despite its many internal contradictions, is always considered to be true.

Use of Retroactive Continuity to Explain the Genesis of *La Nuit*

The official line now seems to be that Mauriac talked to Wiesel only about rewriting the Yiddish book in French, not writing *La Nuit* from scratch. But this claim undercuts the legend of Wiesel's "ten-year vow of silence." It is on this point of contradiction that we can see clearly the connection between the Holocaust myth and other forms of lowbrow popular culture like television series, soap operas, comic books, professional wrestling and similar continuous narratives. In each of these genres, the creators employ a narrative tool known as "retroactive continuity." Thanks to it,

---

[126] *Ibid*., 154: "[…] écrire le manuscrit de *La Nuit* – ou le récrire à partir de l'original yiddish."

[127] Kolbert, *Worlds*, 29. Kolbert insists that Wiesel compressed the original Yiddish version of the novel from 888 to 127 pages! Seidman, however, disputes this page count, claiming that the comparative page count of the two books is 245 in Yiddish to 158 in French. She comments: "What distinguishes the Yiddish from the French is not so much length as attention to detail, an adherence to that principle of comprehensiveness so valued by the editors of the Polish Jewry series." ("Elie Wiesel," 5)

[128] www.achievement.org/autodoc/page/wie0int-3

they are able to create new episodes that contradict earlier ones, usually through the suppression of earlier characters and events from the narrative if they impede further development of the plot line. There is no problem in such a situation, for they disappear as if they had never existed. Since the Jewish Holocaust tale is essentially a work of fiction, it too must have continual recourse to rewriting through the use of "retroactive continuity." Thus, a lesser myth like Wiesel's "ten-year vow of silence" is slowly being deleted from the Holocaust story as if it had never existed. Likewise, numerous more grandiose claims, such as the lampshades made out of human skin, the bars of soap made from Jewish fat, and the four million dead at Auschwitz,[129] are also slowly being phased out of the official narrative of the Holocaust as if they had never existed.

The Mystery of Mauriac's Initial Attachment to Wiesel

After getting to know Wiesel and hearing him talk of his life experiences, Mauriac became very attached to Wiesel. Indeed, he had no difficulty in comparing the foreigner from a mysterious background to Jesus himself. When he later dedicated his book *Le fils de l'homme* (*The Son of Man*) to Wiesel in 1958, he called him a "crucified Jewish child." Unlike Dreyfus, Altermann and Mendès-France, each of whom had been born into highly acculturated Jewish families that were thoroughly integrated into French culture, Wiesel had been raised as a Hasid in a ghetto atmosphere in Eastern Europe. Although he spoke French fluently, his speech was accented, and he had no formal education. Nonetheless, Mauriac embraced him, literally and figuratively, without hesitation. These cultural and class barriers crumbled before the reality of Mauriac's hidden homosexual life.

Mauriac's homosexuality, from its awakening during his student days in Paris in 1906 through the rest of his life, is a theme running through his unpublished *journal intime* or private diary. It is unclear how many of these diary entries Mauriac's son Jean (b. 1925) allowed Jean-Luc Barré to see, but in the end he was only allowed to quote from a limited number of them. As a result of his two-volume biography, however, there can no longer be any doubt about Mauriac's hidden homosexual desires and behaviors. His obsession, throughout his life, with the beauty of the masculine, not the female, body was the cause of his lifelong interest in meeting young men. Barré writes that Mauriac "understood at an early age that he couldn't share his secret with anyone, neither with his mother, for fear of the pain it would cause her, nor his brothers, who would be shocked."[130]

---

[129] On the development of claims regarding the Auschwitz death toll, see Robert Faurisson, "How many deaths at Auschwitz?", *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 1, 2003, 17-23; www.codoh.com/library/document/1424.

[130] Barré, *François Mauriac*, vol 1, 115: "Il a compris très tôt qu'il ne pourrait partager son

One of Mauriac's lovers was Louis-Gabriel Clayeux, who would later become the part owner and artistic director of the famous Parisian art gallery, la Galerie Maeght. Described by Barré as a *jeune esthète homosexuel* (*François Mauriac*, vol. 1, 459), he was a student in the mid-1930s when he began his affair with the fifty-year-old Mauriac. For the latter, this was his preferred type of relationship. Obsessed as he was with the esthetic beauty of young men's bodies, the thirty-year difference in age between the two remained a key ingredient in his desire. Barré argues that this affair "allowed him to become once again, at about the age of fifty, the 'young man' he had been."[131]

Mauriac's obsession also helps to explain why he was so attracted to Wiesel when the latter introduced himself at the Israeli Embassy in 1955. The seventy-year-old Mauriac was not only accustomed to having young men seek his friendship, he also must have found Wiesel to be the physically attractive type he preferred. In addition, his Jewishness enabled Mauriac to conveniently insert him within his personal, philo-Semitic "Jesus, Dreyfus, Altermann, Mendès-France" pantheon. That is why he immediately invited Wiesel to his home and then volunteered to help him publish his book. He wanted at all costs to remain close to this young man. Their close relationship endured until their 1967 breakup over Israel's treatment of the Palestinians.

Although Mauriac was indeed attracted to Wiesel, there is no evidence that there ever existed a truly sexual dimension to this relationship. Strangely, one key to understanding this attraction can be found in Mauriac's belief, for a short time anyway, as adumbrated in the following chapter, that Wiesel was interested in converting to Catholicism. Since Mauriac ardently hoped that this would happen, he was able to project Wiesel as having been "crucified," and situated him "between the two testaments," like John the Baptist. Also, and more obviously, Mauriac probably thought that, in helping this young Jewish writer, he would be atoning for the French state's violation of the civil rights of many Jews during the war years. Misguided, he also probably wanted to compensate for his family's traditional "anti-Semitism."

---

secret avec personne, ni avec sa mère, par crainte de la faire souffrir, ni avec ses frères pour ne pas les scandaliser."

[131] *Ibid*., vol. 1, 459: "lui permit de redevenir le 'jeune homme' qu'il avait été."

Appendix
Elie Wiesel – the "Symbol of the Shoah"

by Carlo Mattogno

Elie Wiesel in Italy

On 27 January 2010, the tenth "Holocaust Remembrance Day," Elie Wiesel was invited into Montecitorio Hall, the seat of the Chamber of Deputies of the Italian Republic, where he gave a brief speech peppered with fatuous rhetoric and risible nonsense, such as his call to "introduce a bill defining suicide bombings as crimes against humanity," or his hope that Ahmadinejad "should be arrested and taken before the Hague Court and charged with incitement to crimes against humanity."

Elie Wiesel with Gianfranco Fini

Wiesel's most important statements, as we will see, are these:[1]

> *I, the number A-7713, am here to bring you a message about events that happened two thousand years later.* [...]
> *Just this week, seventy five years ago, my father Shlomo, son of Nissel and Eliezer Wiesel, number A-7712, died of starvation and disease in the extermination camp of Buchenwald.* (My emphasis)

This is a slightly revised English translation of Carlo Mattogno's Italian article "Elie Wiesel il 'simbolo della Shoah,'" Feb. 16, 2015; http://olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/02/16/0969

[1] See the transcript in: www.camera.it/cartellecomuni/Leg16/files/pdf/opuscolo_giorno_della_memoria.pdf

Gianfranco Fini, the president of the Chamber at that time, introduced Wiesel as follows:

> *This day today is an exceptional event, because it is the third time in the century-old history of the Italian Parliament that a guest speaks solemnly to the Assembly. It is an honor which Elie Wiesel richly deserves, because he really is an exceptional person. In fact, among the survivors of the Nazi concentration camps, he is the most authoritative living witness of the horrors of the Shoah.* (My emphasis)

Then he continued:

> *For decades, Elie Wiesel has been encouraging us in this vital effort not to forget and to advance the cause of human rights and peace in the world through his moral teachings, the energy of his intellectual and human charisma, and the strength of his commitment.* [...]
> *In addition to being an eyewitness of the Holocaust, Wiesel is also a person full of faith and love.* (My emphasis)

Is Elie Wiesel an impostor?

In 2007, Nikolaus Michael (aka Miklós) Grüner published a book in English titled *Stolen Identity. Auschwitz Number A-7713*.[2] Grüner is a Hungarian Jew who was deported from Hungary to Auschwitz in May 1944 (where he received the inmate number A-11104), then transferred to the Monowitz camp and finally evacuated to Buchenwald in January 1945 (where he received the inmate number 120762). In his book, Grüner accuses Elie Wiesel, who received the Nobel Prize for Peace in 1986, of stealing the identity of another Jewish-Hungarian inmate of Auschwitz and Buchenwald, Lazar Wiesel, and also of stealing his memoirs, which he had published in 1956 in Buenos Aires under the name of Elizier Wiesel with the Yiddish title *Un di velt hot geshvign* (*And the World Remained Silent*).

In his book, Grüner declares that at Auschwitz he had made friends with two brothers, Lazar Wiesel, born in 1913, who had the inmate number A-7713, and Abraham Wiesel, born in 1900, with the inmate number A-7712. According to Grüner, Elie Wiesel appropriated the identity of Lazar Wiesel and usurped that of Abraham for his father. Grüner adds that, during a meeting with Elie Wiesel, who had been introduced as his friend Lazar Wiesel, Wiesel refused to show the serial number allegedly tattooed on his forearm. Grüner then researched the matter and discovered that an Elie Wiesel was never interned in a concentration camp, and that he was not included on any official list of deportees.

---

[2] self-published by the author; printed in Sweden, Stockholm, 2007; online at www.nazigassings.com/PDFs/StolenIdentity2.pdf.

Grüner's book contains documents of considerable importance, even if the author's interpretation of certain documents can be questioned.

Miklós Grüner's declarations have been repeated many times, but have not caused any major research effort. We will thus scrutinize them critically but soberly.

Grüner's credentials as a former deportee are impeccable. A letter from the Auschwitz Museum of July 7, 2003, addressed to Grüner states that a prisoner Miklós Grüner, a Hungarian Jew born on April 6, 1928, in Nyiregyhaza, received the inmate number A-11104 at Auschwitz. As for Buchenwald, Grüner's name and birthdate show up accurately in a "Concentration Camps Inmates Questionnaire" of the Military Government of Germany. The serial number is recorded by hand on the top left: 1207624 (see Document 1).[3]

About Elie Wiesel we only know that he claims to have been born in Sighet, Romania, on September 30, 1928, to Shlomo and Sarah Feig, daughter of Dodye Feig, and that he is said to have been deported to Birkenau on May 16, 1944.[4] As to the father Shlomo, there is no document, and we do not even know the date of his birth.

In the minutes of the trial by the State of California against Eric Hunt on July 8, 2008,[5] Elie Wiesel made under oath the following statements:

> *A. French Lanueit, L-A-N-U-E-I-T* [La Nuit]*, and in English* <u>*Night*</u>*.*
> *Q. And was* <u>*Night*</u> *your first book published in English?*
> *A. Yes.*
> *Q. First book published anywhere, correct?*
> *A. First book published anywhere.*
> […]
> *Q. And is this book* <u>*Night*</u> *that you wrote a true account of your experience during World War II?*
> *A.* <u>*It is a true account. Every word in it is true.*</u>
> […]
> *Q. And what was your – what day were you born in Sighet, Romania?*
> *A. September 30th, 1928.*
> […]
> *Q. And what* [number] *was tattooed on your left arm?*
> *A.* <u>*My number was A7713. My father's number was 7712*</u>*.* (emphasis added)

The key persons here are obviously Lazar Wiesel and his alleged father Abraham, who according to Grüner was actually Lazar's brother. Considering the documented age difference of just 13 years, and assuming that this

---

[3] NARA, A 3355, RG 242.

[4] *Elie Wiesel*, section on "Early life," http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elie_Wiesel

[5] Superior Court of California. County of San Francisco. Before the Honorable Robert Donder, Judge Presiding, Department Number 23. *People of the State of California, Plaintiff, v. Eric Hunt, Defendant*. Testimony of Elie Wiesel, July 8, 2008, pp. 7, 13; cf. https://kuruc.info/r/6/51815/.

is correct, then Abraham could indeed hardly have been Lazar's brother. Abraham's and Lazar's internment at Auschwitz and Buchenwald is well documented.

A letter dated 15 May 2002, addressed to Grüner by the Buchenwald *Gedenkstätte* (memorial), contains the following information (see Document 2):[6]

> *Lazar Wiesel, born on 4 September 1913 at Maromarossziget, arrived at Buchenwald with a transport from Auschwitz (Buchenwald archives, microfilm Auschwitz, p. 41). On this page 41, under entry number 2438, you will find the data on Lazar Wiesel: Buchenwald number 123565, born on 4 September 1913, Auschwitz number A-7713. These data are confirmed by the numerical file card at the camp office [*Schreibstube*]. Lazar Wiesel appears on the American questionnaire (NARA Washington, RG 242, microfilm 60) with the number 123165 and a different date of birth (4 October 1928); he went to Paris on 16 July 1945 with a convoy of surviving children (Buchenwald archives, 56-6-12, p. 9). Here, however, there is a disagreement with respect to the numerical file card. The* Schreibstube *file card numbered 123165 was made out for a Slovenian Jewish detainee, Pavel Kun, who died at Buchenwald on 8 March 1945.*

The above-mentioned letter from the Auschwitz Museum to Miklós Grüner dated 7 July 2003 states that detainee ID A-7713 appears in a list of the SS Hygiene Institute dated 7 December 1944-Monowitz, and that it contains the following data:

> *A-11104 Grüner Miklos, Hungarian Jew, born on 6 April 28 at Nyiregyhaza, El. Tech (electrical technician)*
> *A-7712 Viesel Abram, born on 10 October 1900 at Marmarosz*
> *A-7713 Wiesel Lazar, born on 4 September 1913 in Marmarossziget, Schlosser (locksmith)*

The above-mentioned list, which was published by Grüner,[7] is not of much help, though, because the header is illegible and the meaning of the document is unclear. It is not even clear to what the date stamp of 7 December 1944 refers, i.e., whether it was a transfer of the listed prisoners to the Monowitz camp or something else.

In a letter dated March 15, 1987, the director of the Auschwitz Museum, Kazimierz Smolen, informed Mrs. Eva Kor, founder of CANDLES (*Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Lab Experiments Survivors*), as follows:[8]

> *2. In the concentration camp of Auschwitz, a Mr. Lazar Weisel* [sic] *was given A-7713. He was born 4/9/13. He was a Jew from Hungary, born in Marmarossiget. This particular prisoner arrived in Auschwitz 5/24/44. He was there until the end of 1944 in KL Auschwitz III called Monowitz. Towards the end of*

---

6 *Stolen Identity*, Figure 11.1.
7 *Ibid.*, Figures 19.1-3.
8 Reproduced at https://kuruc.info/r/6/51815

the evacuation he was transferred to KL Buchenwald. He was registered there on the day of 1/26/45.

The inmate file card concerning Lazar Wiesel's stay at the Buchenwald camp has in its upper left hand corner the handwritten entry "Ung. Jude" (Hungarian Jew), in the center, "Ausch. A 7713," i.e. "Auschwitz A-7713," the former Auschwitz ID number, and, on the right, "Gef.-Nr.: 123565," (Detainee number 123565, the new Buchenwald ID number). This detainee was born on 4 September 1913 (Lázár Wiesel's year of birth according to Miklós Grüner) at Maromarossziget and was the son of Szalamo Wiesel, who was at Buchenwald, and of Serena Wiesel née Feig, interned at KL Auschwitz. The stamp "26.1.45 KL. Auschwitz" indicates that Lázár Wiesel was registered at Buchenwald on 26 January 1945 coming from Auschwitz.[8]

Note: Maromarossziget [Máramarossziget in Hungarian], now Sighetu Marmatiei (in Rumanian) is the same place which Elie Wiesel calls Sighet.[9] The name "Szalamo" is the same as "Shlomo," while "Serena" is phonetically close to "Sarah."

A detainee registration card, probably stemming from the Buchenwald memorial archives, has the following data:[10]

123565
W i e s e l , Lazar *Polit.*
geb. 4.9.13 Maromarossziget *Ungar*
Schlosserlehrling *Jude*
26. Januar 1945

The list of new arrivals of January 26, 1945 (*Zugänge vom 26. Januar 1945*), prepared at Buchenwald on the same day, lists both detainees (see Documents 4f.):[11]

2438 123565 Lazar Wiesel 4. 9.13 Marmarossziget Schlol.[12] *A 7713*

And:

2372 123488 Viezel Abram 10:10:00 Marmaross Schl. A 7712

One document shows that Abraham Wiesel died at Buchenwald February 2, 1945:[13]

Database: Record of Change Buchenwald
Dataset: 9315
Inmate No.: 123488 [A 7712]
Name: Viezel, Abraham
Born: 10.10.00

---

9 *Sighetu Marmatiei*, in: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sighetu_Marma%C5%A3iei
10 *Stolen Identity*, Figure 7.1.
11 *Ibid.*, Figures 11.3 & 11.5.
12 Abbreviation for *Schlosserlehrling*, locksmith apprentice.
13 *Ibid.*, Figure 11.4.

Nationality: *Category:* *polit. Jew*
Admitted:
Deceased: 02.02.45 *in:* *Block 57*
Report of: 03.02.45

Hence, Abraham Viezel, born 10 October 1900, a Jewish political detainee with the ID numbers A-7712 for Auschwitz and 123448 for Buchenwald, died on 2 February 1945 at *Block* 57, according to the camp record of 3 February.

Concerning this detainee, we also have Document 6. In it, the date of birth and the ID number are exactly the same; "5514" is the registration number for his death.[3]

In short:

- The Auschwitz ID number A-7713 was assigned on 24 May 1944 to Lazar Wiesel, born on 4 September 1913 at Maromarossziget, who was later registered at Buchenwald under the ID number 123165.
- The Auschwitz ID number A-7712 was assigned on 24 May 1944 to Abraham Viezel (Wiesel), born on 10 October 1900 at Maromarossziget, registered at Buchenwald on 26 January 1945 under the ID number 123488, who died in this camp on 2 February.
- Elie Wiesel has stated under oath that, at Auschwitz, he was assigned the ID number A-7713, and his father the ID number A-7712.

The following table summarizes the results of the above verification:

Wiesel:	LAZAR	ELIE	ABRAHAM	SHLOMO
Registration no.	A-7713	A-7713	A-7712	A-7712
Date of birth	4 Sep. 1913	30 Sep. 1928	10 Oct. 1900	?
Place of birth	Máramarossziget = Sighet	Sighet	Máramarossziget	?
Name of father	Szalamo = Shlomo	Shlomo	/	/
Name of mother	Serena Feig	Sarah Feig	/	/
Residence, early 1945	Buchenwald	Buchenwald	Buchenwald	Buchenwald

It is therefore irrefutably ascertained that Eli Wiesel is a liar and a perjurer.

Is Eli Wiesel a Plagiarizer?

Another accusation levelled by Grüner concerns the origin of Elie Wiesel's book *La Nuit* (in English *Night*). In the Hungarian version of the internet news article on Grüner's claims,[14] it was claimed that the book was published in Hungarian in Paris in 1955 by his friend Lázár with the name of Eliezer and the title "*A világ hallgat*" (*And the World Remained Silent*).

[14] https://kuruc.info/r/6/36390/

In the English version of the article, the title was instead given in Yiddish as *Un di Velt hot Gesvigen* (*And the World Remained Silent*).[15]

A search for the title in Hungarian gave no result, whereas the Yiddish book is indeed documented. It is registered in the *Bibliography of Yiddish Books on the Catastrophe and Heroism*,[16] no. 549 on p. 81. The entry, in Yiddish, states: Eliezer Wiesel, *Un di velt hot geshvign* (*And the World Remained Silent*). Buenos Aires, 1956. Central Association of Polish Jews in Argentina. Series *Das poilische Jidntum*, vol. 117, 252 pages. There is an English translation of this book, which corresponds to chapter VII of *La Nuit*. We will discuss it further along in this article.

Michael Wiesberg provides some noteworthy details on this subject:[17]

> *Wiesel has often mentioned the story of how this book came about. Naomi Seidmann has noted that Wiesel himself, in* Alle Flüsse fließen ins Meer [*All Rivers Run to the Sea*] *has drawn attention to the fact that, in 1954, he gave the Argentinian publisher Mark Turkow the original manuscript of "*La Nuit*," written in Yiddish. According to Wiesel, he never saw it again, but Turkow strongly denies this. This manuscript was published at Buenos Aires in 1955 under the title* Und di Velt hat Geshveyn *(And the World Remained Silent). Wiesel asserts to have written it in 1954 while on a cruise in Brazil. However, in an interview he declared that it was only in May of 1955, after an encounter with François Mauriac,*[18] *that he decided to break his silence. "And in that year* [1955]*, in the tenth year, begins my story. It was then translated from Yiddish into French, and I sent it to him. We were very, very good friends until his death."*
>
> *Naomi Seidmann, in her research on "La Nuit," brought to light that there are considerable differences between the Yiddish and the French versions, with respect to the length, the tone, the argumentation and the topics treated in the book. She attributes these differences to the influence of Mauriac who can be described as a very particular person*

In this respect, hence, the least that can be said is that the origin of the book is quite uncertain and misty. I will return to this question further below.

Is Elie Wiesel a False Witness?

This having been stated, we have yet to establish whether Elie Wiesel is also a false witness on the subject of Auschwitz.

---

15 www.henrymakow.com/translated_from_the_hungarian.html.

16 YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, New York, 1962.

17 Michael Wiesberg, "Unversöhnlich – Elie Wiesel zum 80," in: *Grundlagen*, Sezession 25, August 2008, p. 25; www.sezession.de/wp-content/uploads/2009/03/wiesberg_unversohnlich-elie-wiesel-zum-80.pdf

18 François Mauriac wrote the foreword to Elie Wiesel's book.

We will examine his "eye-witness account" as it is set out in his "masterpiece" (Fini), "*La notte*."[19] As early as 1986, Robert Faurisson wrote an article entitled "Un grand faux témoin: Élie Wiesel"[20] (A prominent false witness: Elie Wiesel). More recently, Thomas Kues wrote a further article entitled *Una donnola travestita da agnello*[21] (A weasel in sheep's clothing). Both authors approach the subject in general terms. Now the time has come for a more thorough analysis.

We must stress that the overall tone of the account in question is that it tells a tale rather than describing something factual. Elie Wiesel goes to great lengths to avoid any verifiable details, and what he says about Birkenau, about Auschwitz, about Monowitz or about Buchenwald is so vague that his story might have taken place just as easily somewhere in Siberia or in Canada.

Quotes are from Elie Wiesel *Night, His Record of Childhood in the Death Camps of Auschwitz and Buchenwald*, Bantam edition (Translated from the French by Stella Rodway), New York 1982.

a) Deportation

Elie Wiesel does not specify the date of his deportation to Auschwitz. His narrative starts, though, with reference to a specific date:

> *On the Saturday before Pentecost* ["Shavuòth" in the Italian edition]*, in the spring sunshine, people strolled, carefree and unheeding, through the swarming streets.* (p. 10)

In 1944, this holiday fell on 28 May 1944,[22] a Sunday. The day in question was thus 27 May. The first transport of Jews left Sighet on the following day, hence, on 28 May. "Then, at last, at one o'clock in the afternoon, came the signal to leave" (p. 14). Elie Wiesel then speaks of "Monday" (p. 16), the dawn (p. 16), the day after tomorrow (pp. 15, 16) saying, at the end, "Saturday, the day of rest, was chosen for our expulsion" (p. 19) He then speaks about the traditional Friday evening meal and goes on to say: "The following morning, we marched to the station […]" (p. 20), which means that the trip to Auschwitz began on Saturday, 3 June 1944.

The duration of the trip is not given, but transports from Hungary usually took three or four days to reach Auschwitz-Birkenau. Elie Wiesel spent the night at Birkenau and was moved to Auschwitz the following day

[19] (Florence: Giuntina, 1986.

[20] In: R. Faurisson, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, vol. II, De 1984 à 1989. Édition privée hors commerce, 1999, pp. 606-610. Online: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF861017.htm (French); www.ihr.org/leaflets/wiesel.shtml (English).

[21] Kues, Thomas, "Elie Wiesel: la donnola travestiata da agnello," January 28, 2010; http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/2010/01/elie-wiesel-la-donnola-travestita-da.html

[22] www.hebcal.com/hebcal/?year=1944&v=1&month=5&yt=G&nh=on&nx=on&i=off&vis=on&set=on&c=off&geo=zip&zip=&m=72&.cgifields=nx&.cgifields=nh&.s=Get+Calendar

where he was given the number A-7713, which was tattooed on his arm (p. 39). Yet, according to him, "It was a beautiful April day" (p. 37).

This sequence is pure invention. If he did leave Sighet on 3 June 1944, he could not have arrived at Auschwitz in April. Moreover, the ID number A-7713 was given out on 24 May, the day on which 2,000 Hungarian Jews were assigned the numbers A-5729 through A-7728.[23] According to Randolph L. Braham, a Jewish transport left Máramarossziget on 20 May 1944.[24] Allowing four days for the journey, this was the transport of Lázár Wiesel who was assigned the ID number A-7713 precisely on 24 May 1944. But it may confidently be assumed that Elie Wiesel was unaware of all these things, as well as of the possibility that they might later be discovered.

b) Arrival at Birkenau

Elie Wiesel writes:

> *But we had reached a station. Those who were next to the windows told us its name: 'Auschwitz.' No one had ever heard that name.* (p. 24)
>
> *Toward eleven o'clock, the train began to move. We pressed against the windows. The convoy was moving slowly. A quarter of an hour later, it slowed down again. Through the windows we could see barbed wire; we realized that this must be the camp.* […] *And as the train stopped, we saw this time that flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky.* (p. 25)
>
> *In front of us flames. In the air that smell of burning flesh. It must have been about midnight. We had arrived – at Birkenau, reception centre for Auschwitz* (p. 26)

From the spatial point of view, this tale is nonsense. The spur towards Birkenau left the main track at a station, (the so-called "old ramp") some 500 meters from the camp – as the crow flies – and then ran obliquely to the east of the camp fence. The spur was about 700 meters long.

There were four crematoria at Birkenau, named II, III, IV and V. The chimneys of the crematoria closest to the "old ramp" (II and III) were some 1,400 m away, in a straight line, and the other two (IV and V) about 1,800 meters. Over the last 400 m, the spur ran perpendicularly to the camp fence, which means that Crematoria II and III could not be seen from the windows of the train, being situated straight ahead, as they were. The others were hidden behind at least 12 rows of barracks and had, moreover, two chimneys each (see Document 7).

As far as I know, no other witness ever spoke of having seen the chimneys of the crematoria from the deportation trains, and for good reason.

---

[23] Liste der Judentransporte, Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau, microfilm no. 727/27.

[24] R.L. Braham, *A Magyar Holocaust*. (Budapest/Wilmington: Gondolat/Blackburn International Inc., 1988), p. 514.

Elie Wiesel's arrival at the camp is described only vaguely in his account. He takes great care to skirt any detail that might be verifiable. Aside from the "chimney," which will be discussed later, he speaks only of "barbed wire" (p. 25), then, inside the camp, of "the square" (p. 29), a "ditch" (p. 30), "another and larger ditch" (p. 30), a "barracks" (pp. 31, 32), and "a new barracks" and "another barracks" (p. 34).

There is no mention of all the things which attracted the attention of the real deportees, as is shown in the photographs of the so-called *Auschwitz Album*[25] (which were taken a few days after the arrival of Lázár Wiesel's convoy): The entrance building (*Eingangsgebäude*) with its archway through which the trains entered the camp, the ramp (the so-called *Judenrampe* or Jewish ramp) with its three railway tracks inside the camp, the fences, the innumerable rows of barracks on either side, the long roads which split the camp lengthwise and crosswise, the drainage ditches, the watch-towers, the water basins for fire-fighting, or Crematoria II and III at the far end of the ramp.

Then the tale becomes a little more specific:

> *A barrel of petrol at the entrance. Disinfection. Everyone was soaked in it. Then a hot shower. At high speed. As we came out from the water, we were driven outside. More running. Another barracks, the store. Very long tables. Mountains of prison clothes. On we ran. As we passed, trousers, tunic, shirt, and socks were thrown to us.* (p. 34)

Again, this is pure invention: At the time, Birkenau had four disinfestation and disinfection installations (*Entwesungs- und Desinfektionsanlagen*). The main one was the so-called *Zentralsauna* (*Entwesungsanlage*, *Bauwerk* 32 (*BW*, building) in the shape of a T near the western fence of the camp with its three hot-air disinfestation chambers (*Heissluftentwesungskammern*), three steam autoclaves (*Dampf-Desinfektionsapparate*), shower hall complete with undressing room and dressing room, barbershop. There were two more such installations, designated as *BW* 5a and 5b, located in sectors BIb and BIa, similarly furnished with a shower hall, undressing room and dressing room, but one of them had a disinfestation gas chamber working with Zyklon B, the other one had two hot-air disinfestation chambers. Moreover, BIIa, the gypsy camp, had 8 electrical disinfestation devices (*elektrische Entlausungsapparate*).[26] In the first three installations, with their undressing rooms (*Auskleideraum*) and dressing rooms (*Ankleideraum*), all stages of the operation took place indoors. The disinfection procedure did not make use of petrol. But of all these things, Elie Wiesel did not have a clue.

---

[25] S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Paris: Éditions du Seuil, 1983).

[26] These installations have been well described by Jean-Claude Pressac in: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, (New York: The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989), pp. 53-85.

We should also mention, at this point, the little tale of the "good" detainee, *en vogue* during the 1950s, who went around among the new arrivals, telling them to make themselves older or younger than their real age, in order to avoid being "gassed." Elie Wiesel, who was not yet 15, was told to say that he was 18, while his father, who was fifty, was advised to say "forty" (p. 28). This is a foolish story, because each transport was accompanied by a transport manifest which contained, *i.a.*, the last name, first name and date of birth for each of the new arrivals, which means that any such calculated deception could be discovered immediately upon registration. It is also nonsense from the point of view of the orthodox holocaust historians, because, according to a publication of the Auschwitz Museum, all children below age 14 were systematically gassed,[27] whereas there was no age limit for adults. In the Auschwitz death registers (*Sterbebücher*) for 1943 we have 4,166 entries for persons between 51 and 90 years of age (registers for 1944 have not been found or made accessible).[28]

c) "The" flaming chimney

Elie Wiesel had no idea how many crematoria there were at Birkenau, what they were like nor where they were located. Even though at one point he speaks of "six crematoria" (p. 64), he always talks about "the" chimney, as if there had been only one, without identifying the crematorium, as if there had been only one. Actually, there were six chimneys at Birkenau: *which one* was spouting flames?

He dwells on a single strange phenomenon: "Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames? (Yes, we did see the flames.)" (p. 28; my emphasis). Now at last we know where the chimney was: "over there"!

From the Birkenau ramp, in May 1944, the chimneys of Crematoria II and III, one for each, were perfectly visible (see Document 9), but, strangely, Elie Wiesel "saw" only one.

The tale of the flaming chimneys was very popular in the 1950s, when Elie Wiesel's *Night* was published (1958). Nowadays, nobody treats the matter seriously, not even Robert Jan van Pelt, who made an effort to prove that smoke came out of the chimneys of the crematoria… period.[29] Actually, there is no technical basis to this tale of flaming chimneys, as I have shown in a specific article.[30]

---

[27] Franciszek Piper, Teresa Świebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte* (Auschwitz: Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997), p. 122.

[28] Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Munich: K.G. Saur, 1995), vol. 1, p. 248.

[29] R.J.van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial* (Bloomington/Indianapolis: Indiana University Press 2002), p. 504.

[30] "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the al-

d) The "cremation pits"

We have here the most sensational part of his "eye-witness account":

Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)

So this was where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.

I pinched my face. Was I still alive? Was I awake? I could not believe it. How could it be possible for them to burn people, children, and for the world to keep silent? No, none of this could be true. It was a nightmare…

Soon I should wake with a start, my heart pounding, and find myself back in the bedroom of my childhood, among my books…

My father's voice drew me from my thoughts:

'It's a shame… a shame that you couldn't have gone with your mother… I saw several boys of your age going with their mothers…'

His voice was terribly sad. I realized that he did not want to see what they were going to do to me. He did not want to see the burning of his only son.

My forehead was bathed in cold sweat. But I told him that I did not believe that they could burn people in our age, that humanity would never tolerate it…

'Humanity? Humanity is not concerned with us. Today anything is allowed. Anything is possible, even these crematories…'

His voice was choking.

'Father,' I said, 'if that is so, I don't want to wait here. I'm going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.'

He did not answer. He was weeping. His body was shaken convulsively. Around us, everyone was weeping. Someone began to recite the Kaddish, the prayer for the dead. I do not know if it has ever happened before, in the long history of the Jews, that people have ever recited the prayer for the dead for themselves.

'Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé rabai… *May His Name be blessed and magnified…' Whispered my father.*

For the first time, I felt revolt rise up in me. Why should I bless His name? The Eternal, Lord of the Universe, the All-Powerful and Terrible, was silent. What had I to thank Him for?

We continued our march. We were gradually drawing closer to the ditch, from which an infernal heat was rising. Still twenty steps to go. If I wanted to bring about my own death, this was the moment. Our line had now only fifteen paces to cover. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on, as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four steps more. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break from the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In

---

leged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72.

> *the depths of my heart, I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued in a whisper from my lips:* Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé rabai... *May His Name be blessed and magnified... My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death...*
> *No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into a barracks.* (pp. 30f.)

Where does all this take place? As always, Elie Wiesel takes care not to furnish any kind of reference point as to the location. According to the orthodox holocaust narrative, the "cremation pits" were located at two sites: one was outside the camp, across from the *Zentralsauna* at the alleged "*Bunker* 2,"[31] and another was in the yard north of Crematorium V. We must exclude the first site, because otherwise Elie Wiesel would have had to mention their leaving the camp and walking several hundred meters in open terrain.

What about the other site? In my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*,[32] I have shown, on the basis of an analysis of all available aerial photographs of Birkenau, that the story of the "cremation pits," as far as their *number*, their *size* or their *purpose* are concerned, is not borne out by the reality on the ground. The *only* documented site of any kind of cremation that may have existed at Birkenau was a space behind Crematorium V, but it covered an area of merely some 50 square meters, as we can see from Document 10.

In contrast to this, if we follow the holocaust propaganda, the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews would have required "cremation ditches" with an area of about 6,000 square meters altogether.[33]

We must remember, moreover, that in order to reach this point it would have been necessary to pass Crematoria IV and V, which surely would not have escaped the eye of as acute an observer of chimneys as Elie Wiesel – there were four chimneys, after all. What is more, there were no barracks in the vicinity, there was only Crematorium V. Finally, the nearest wire fence against which our witness wanted to throw himself (on the north side) ran along the far side of a drainage ditch.

Wiesel's tale is not only historically unfounded, it is also absurd, because if Wiesel had really come within two steps of a real "cremation pit" – which would have had to be run at a temperature of about 600°C to be effective – he would have been killed by the intense heat.

The scene of the truck unloading children into a "cremation pit" is also one of the most-ludicrous propaganda arguments of the post-war era. It was

---

[31] But no photograph shows the presence of smoke in this area.
[32] (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
[33] *Ibid.*, p. 51.

illustrated by one of David Olère's drawings in 1947 which was then to inspire a number of later "eye-witnesses" (see Documents 16a & b).[34]

Wiesel's story thus turns out to be both false and absurd, but it is also a blatant subterfuge: if he and his father had really been "selected" for work, why were they then taken anywhere near the "cremation pit"? So that they would discover the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz and spread their story to other camps?

Regarding Wiesel's route, using a criterion of charitable interpretation, the following should be noted: Inmates slated to be registered walked from the ramp along the *Hauptstrasse* (main street), passed between Crematoria II and III, then turned to the right onto the *Ringstrasse* (perimeter road) and came to the *Zentralsauna*. After disinfestation, they continued along the *Ringstrasse*, then turned right and turned onto the *Strasse B* (Avenue B), which passed between Crematoria IV and V, and separated Camp Sector BII from Sector BIII. Because the only small area where smoke can be seen on aerial photographs of the time was located in the northern courtyard of the Crematorium V, which was obscured by a pine grove, Elie Wiesel could not, under any circumstances, have gotten close to it, because there was no road leading to it. If his story were true, the SS escorts would have had to divert the column of prisoners who had left the Zentralsauna away from *Strasse B* for a sight-seeing trip in order to see the "cremation pits," and then bring them back onto *Strasse B* a little later.

It is obvious that we have here nothing but a simple subterfuge used by Wiesel to style himself as an "eye-witness" of a horrific but purely fictitious event.

e) The transfer to Auschwitz

After a night spent in a barrack of the gypsy camp, Elie Wiesel was moved to the Auschwitz main camp. Here too, the description is exceedingly vague:

> *The march had lasted half an hour. Looking around me, I noticed that the barbed wires were behind us. We had left the camp.*
> *It was a beautiful April day. The fragrance of spring was in the air. The sun was setting in the west.*
> *But we had been marching for only a few moments when we saw the barbed wire of another camp. An iron door with the inscription over it:*
> *'Work is liberty!'*
> *Auschwitz.* (pp. 37f.)

He does not even seem to have noticed passing through the archway of the Birkenau entrance building. Along the way, he notices nothing, neither the

[34] See also my study *Auschwitz – The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* (Washington, DC: The Barnes Review,, 2010), vol. 2, p. 607.

bridge across the railroad tracks, nor the long tree-lined road leading to the main camp. On the other hand, he immediately sees the inscription "*Arbeit macht frei*" (but does not render it in German), as could anyone who ever heard of Auschwitz.

Needless to say that he makes sure not to provide us with an even sketchy description of the new camp. On arrival, he was taken to *Block* 17, about which he does not tell the reader anything, for obvious reasons.

> *In the afternoon we were made to line up. Three prisoners brought a table and some medical instruments. With the left sleeve rolled up, each person passed in front of the table. The three 'veterans,' with needles in their hands, engraved a number on our left arms. I became A-7713.* (p. 39.)

Even this facet is false. I have already spoken of the fraudulent ID number. Here, Tadeusz Iwasko informs us that

> *The new arrivals (*Zugang*) were taken to the bathhouses which, at Auschwitz I, were located in Block no. 26.*[35]

Elie Wiesel keeps quiet about all the preparatory operations prior to admission, which he is obviously unfamiliar with. Iwasko writes about it:[36]

> *Registration took place immediately after the bath and the consignment of the clothes; it involved the filling-out of a form (*Häftlings-Personalbogen*) giving personal data and the address of the nearest relatives.* […] *The detainee was then assigned a serial number which would be used instead of his name throughout his stay at the camp. Registration ended with this number being tattooed on his lower left arm.*

Wiesel goes on to speak of the evening roll call:

> *<u>Tens of thousands</u> of prisoners stood in rows while the SS checked their numbers.* (p. 39; my emphasis)

The Auschwitz camp strength, however, was far lower. On 12 July 1944, the camp held about 14,400 detainees.[37]

f) The transfer to Monowitz

After having spent three weeks at Auschwitz (p. 41), Elie Wiesel was transferred to the Buna camp (p. 43), also called Auschwitz III, at Monowitz. Here, again, we have no verifiable particulars.[38] What few details he gives us are all fanciful. He starts out right away with a contradiction:

> *Our convoy included a few children ten and twelve years old.* (p. 45)

Perhaps these youngsters, too, had told the Germans that they were eighteen years of age, so that they would be spared the gas chambers?

---

[35] Piper, Świebocka, *Auschwitz*, p. 52.
[36] *Ibid.*, p. 54.
[37] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* (Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt Verlag, 1989), p. 821.
[38] Except the mention of the barrack of the camp orchestra.

Then "[…] we were installed in two tents" (p. 45), as if Monowitz did not have the 60 barracks which Primo Levi told us about as follows:[39]

> *Our Lager is a square of about six hundred yards in length, surrounded by two fences of barbed wire, the inner one carrying a high tension current. It consists of sixty wooden huts, which are called* Blocks*, ten of which are in construction. In addition, there is the body of the kitchens, which are in brick; an experimental farm, run by a detachment of privileged* Häftlinge*; the huts with the showers and the latrines, one for each group of six or eight* Blocks*. Besides these, certain* Blocks *are reserved for specific purposes. First of all, a group of eight, at the extreme eastern end of the camp, forms the infirmary and clinic; then there is* Block *24 which is the* Krätzeblock*, reserved for infectious skin diseases;* Block *7 which no ordinary* Häftling *has ever entered, reserved for the "*Prominenz*," that is,the aristocracy, the internees holding the highest posts;* Block *47, reserved for the* Reichsdeutsche *(the Aryan Germans, 'politicals' or criminals);* Block *49, for the* Kapos *alone;* Block *12, half of which, for use of the* Reichsdeutsche *and the* Kapos*, serves as canteen, that is, a distribution centre for tobacco, insect powder and occasionally other articles;* Block *37, which formed the Quartermaster's office and the Office for Work; and finally,* Block *29, which always has its windows closed as it is the* Frauenblock*, the camp brothel, served by Polish* Häftling *girls, and reserved for the* Reichsdeutsche.

When compared to this text, Elie Wiesel's non-description can only be characterized as pathetic.

When he spoke at Montecitorio, Elie Wiesel boasted of having known Primo Levi:[40]

> *At a certain point, both of us were assigned* <u>*to the same barrack*</u>*, but he was not there during the death-march towards the* [railroad] *cars which took us to Buchenwald, he stayed in the hospital.* (My emphasis)

However, Primo Levi was assigned to *Block* 30,[41] then to *Block* 45,[42] and finally to *Block* 48.[43] Which *Block* was Wiesel's? The answer is not as simple as that. Initially, Wiesel speaks of "the orchestra block"[44] which was, indeed, "near the door[!?] of the camp" (p. 47), then he mentions *Block* 36 a couple of times – "With all my might I began to run to block 36" (p. 69), "I ran to block 36" (p. 72) – without telling us whether he was actually lodged there. Finally he says clearly that he stayed in *Block* 57 (p. 80). In fact, Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi were never housed in the same barrack. A

---

39 Primo Levi, *Survival in Auschwitz. The Nazi Assault on Humanity* (re-titled edition of *If This Is a Man*) (New York: Collier, 1961), p. 27.

40 www.camera.it/cartellecomuni/Leg16/files/pdf/opuscolo_giorno_della_memoria.pdf

41 Primo Levi, *Survival in Auschwitz*, *op.cit.,* p. 33.

42 *Ibid.*, p. 51.

43 *Ibid.*, p. 116.

44 The *Block* for the orchestra was not counted with the other barracks of the camp, numbered 1 through 60.

little white lie right in the middle of Montecitorio, right smack in the face of so many listeners!

The little tale of ripping out gold teeth from the mouths of living detainees (p. 49) and the ensuing closure of the dental station (*Zahnstation*, p. 50) is unfounded. Gold teeth were removed from corpses, and the *Zahnstation*, located in *Block* 15 and run by the SS, was never closed down.

Elie Wiesel then goes on to tell us about a detainee "selected" for death in the "gas chamber":

> *When the selection came, he was condemned in advance, offering his own neck to the executioner. All he asked of us was:*
> *"In three days I shall no longer be here… Say the Kaddish for me."*
> *We promised him. In three days' time, when we saw the smoke rising from the chimney, we would think of him. Ten of us would gather together and hold a special service. All his friends would say the Kaddish.*
> *Then he went off toward the hospital, his step steadier, not looking back. An ambulance was waiting to take him to Birkenau.* (p. 73; my emphasis)

Our "eye witness" had either forgotten that he was at Monowitz where there was no crematorium or had such a keen eye that he could see the smoke from "the chimney" (one of six, the choice is yours) at Birkenau, something that would be rather improbable in view of the fact that the two camps were 5 km apart as the crow flies, and the town of Auschwitz stood between them.

Also, sending an ambulance to take *one* detainee to the gas chamber would really be an example of "*Sonderbehandlung*", a very "special treatment"!

On the subject of "selections," Elie Wiesel asserts that "the notorious Dr. Mengele" was present at one of them (p. 68). But Mengele was *Lagerarzt* of the gypsy camp (BIIe) at Birkenau, and certainly had other duties than to go to Monowitz and carry out "selections" there. Mengele, incidentally, is the only physician mentioned by Elie Wiesel, and is also the one who received him at Birkenau (p. 29). The name is very well known among those who never even came near Auschwitz.

Our eye-witness even mentions an occurrence that one can verify: an Allied air-raid. It took place "one Sunday" (p. 56). He remembers the day very well because he had decided "[…] to stay in bed late in the morning" (p. 56). "The raid lasted over an hour" (p. 57), and he comments:

> *To see the whole works* [*la fabbrica* in the Italian edition, p. 62] *go up in fire – what revenge!* (p. 57)

In reality, the raid took place on 13 September 1944, which was a Wednesday; it lasted 13 minutes, from 11:17 through 11:30 a.m., and destroyed only part of the installations. Actually, at Monowitz there was not only one plant but quite a few.

We will not go into minor silly statements, such as the death sentence pronounced "in the name of Himmler […]" (p. 59), and move on to his stay at the camp hospital (probably inspired by Primo Levi's account). It took place "in mid-January" when his right foot swelled up because of chilblains, and he had to be operated on. He had to move into the hospital, and immediately noticed that "it was indeed true that the hospital was very small […]" (p. 75). Actually, it consisted of *only* nine *Blocks*, two for recovery (13 and 22), two for surgery (14 and 16), one for internal medicine and dentistry (15), two for internal medicine (17 and 19), one for outpatients and reception (18), and one for infectious diseases.[45]

In January 1945, 1,645 inmates were hospitalized at the Monowitz hospital (running numbers from 17,009 to 18,653). Needless to say, Elie Wiesel is not on this list, and there isn't even a single inmate with an inmate ID number starting with A.[46]

g) The transfer to Buchenwald

We do not have to go into the motivations for Wiesel's decision to leave with the Germans rather than wait for the Soviets to arrive, because, in its literary context, it is psychologically explained by the (unfounded) fear that all those remaining behind in the camp would be shot.

Leaving aside all the vicissitudes of the evacuation march itself and the ride on the train, we will only consider the details of the arrival at Buchenwald, keeping in mind only the duration of the whole trip: three days' stay at Gleiwitz (p. 91), plus one day for the march from Monowitz, and "ten days, ten nights of travelling" (p. 95) for a total of at least 14 days.

But during an interview in January 1995, Wiesel said:[47]

> *We were evacuated on January 18* [1945]. *On the 19th we were loaded on a train, that is, into open cars.*

Since the detainees boarded the train in Gleiwitz, this happened both on January 19 and 22, 1945.

On arrival at Buchenwald we have the usual fogginess – no part of the camp can be identified in any way. Wiesel speaks of showers on "the third day after our arrival at Buchenwald" (p. 102), but avoids any kind of detail regarding the registration procedure.

In the above-mentioned interview he merely repeats this:[48]

---

45 Irena Strzelecka, Piotr Setkiewicz, "Bau, Ausbau und Entwicklung des KL Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager," in: W. Długoborski, F. Piper, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1999), Bd. I, p. 128.

46 NI-10186, pp. 219-269.

47 Jorge Semprun, Elie Wiesel, "Unüberbrückbare Erinnerungen. Ein Zwiegespräch zwischen Jorge Semprun und Elie Wiesel," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, no. 13, 1996, p. 51.

48 *Ibid*., p. 52

> *And we were welcomed. I remember it was already night. Finally to the shower. It was the small camp, and to me the small camp was initially almost worse than Auschwitz.*

We have already seen that Miklós Grüner and Lázár Wiesel, who really did go to Buchenwald, were assigned the ID numbers 120762 and 123565, respectively.

If Elie Wiesel had in any manner wanted to speak of the registration which he had to go through like everyone else, he obviously would have had to say something about *two* ID numbers: his own and his father's. Worse still, there is neither a record of a person by the name of Elie (or Eliezer) Wiesel nor of any Shlomo Wiesel as his father in the Buchenwald files.

In his book Elie Wiesel stated that his father was ill with dysentery (p. 102) and told about his suffering until he died:

> *Then I had to go to bed. I climbed into my bunk, above my father, who was still alive. It was January 28, 1945.*
> *I awoke on January 29 at dawn. In my father's place lay another invalid. They must have taken him away before dawn and carried him to the crematory.* (pp. 106)

In the above-mentioned interview he told a different story instead:[48]

> *It was the end of January. I remember that we were sprayed with water in front of the quarantine block with icy water. We turned into blocks of ice. I stood next to my father. And then suddenly my father was no more. My father had died.*

Let us take a look at the account of his arrival at Buchenwald to see whether it agrees with the documents.

He states that he went to take a shower "on the third day after our arrival at Buchenwald" (p. 102); then "a week went by like this" (p. 104), and that it was then "January 28, 1945" (p. 106), which means that he had arrived at Buchenwald ten days earlier, on January 18, and hence must have left Monowitz two weeks before that, on January 4, reaching Gleiwitz three days later and starting the train ride on the 8th.

This chronology is inconsistent with what Wiesel writes about his last days at Monowitz, though: "Toward the middle of January, my right foot began to swell […]. I went to have it examined. " (p. 74) "The doctor came to tell me that the operation would be the next day" (p. 75). "Two days after the operation" (p. 76) he was told that "Tomorrow […] the camp will set out" (p. 77), and so they did (p. 80). This would put the day he left the camp four days after "the middle of January", around January 19.

Actually, there were three convoys of deportees from the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex which went to Buchenwald in January of 1945:[49]

Departure	Arrival	ID numbers	Number of detainees
18 January	22 January	117195-119418	2,224
18 January	23 January	119419-120337	919
18 January	26 January	120348-124274	3,927

No convoy left on January 8 (or on the 19th or 22nd), and no convoy took longer than 8 days to arrive. The one arriving on 26 January had both Lázár Wiesel and Miklós Grüner on board, as we can see from the ID numbers assigned to them – 120762 and 123565.

The sixth chapter of *Un di velt hot geshvign*, which is entitled *Der metim-zug* (The train of the dead), is very similar to the seventh chapter of *Night* (the account of the journey from Gleiwitz to Buchenwald).[50] The two texts are very similar, except that in the first book the number of detainees loaded into Elie Wiesel's car is not 100 (pp. 92, 98) but 120.[51] Moreover, there is a mention here of the number of cars on the train: 20.[52] On the other hand, the number of detainees in Elie Wiesel's car still alive on arrival at Buchenwald is the same in both: 12 (p. 98).[51] This means that, in this car, there was a mortality of 88 or 90%, respectively. But the entire convoy would have had a similar death rate:[53]

> *The journey lasted ten interminable days and nights. Each day claimed its toll of victims and each night paid its homage to the Angel of Death.*

On the day of the arrival at Buchenwald, there were 40 deaths.[51]

Thus, initially there would have been (20 × (110 ±10) =) 2,200 ±200 detainees altogether on this train, with most of them dying on the way.

On the other hand, it is known from the train manifests that the transport which reached Buchenwald on 26 January comprised, on departure, exactly 3,987 detainees.[54] If 3,927 of them were registered at Buchenwald on arrival, then there had been 60 deaths along the way, or a mortality of 1.5%.

Taking all these aspects into account, one can see that, regarding the journey from Gleiwitz to Buchenwald, neither the description given in *Night* nor the one in *Un di velt hot geshvign* can be true.

---

[49] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz*, Deel VI, 's-Gravenhage, 1952, p. 39.

[50] This chapter has been translated into English by Moshe Spiegel under the title "The Death Train," in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, A Temple Book (New York: Atheneum, 1968), pp. 3-10.

[51] *Un di velt hot geshvign*, p. 217.

[52] *Ibid.*, p. 216; the English translation just has "infinitely long" (p. 92).

[53] *Ibid.*, p. 207.

[54] Andrzej Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim-Brzezinka, 1995), pp. 338f. Reproduction of two pages of the original transport manifest.

The story, or more exactly the non-story, of Elie Wiesel's alleged presence at Buchenwald is further proof that his story is completely invented, for in his book he jumps within half a page from events which allegedly occurred on January 29, 1945 (p. 106), to those of April 5 (p. 107)! Wiesel writes there:

> *I was transferred to the children's block, where there were six hundred of us.*

The Yiddish version reads as follows:[55]

> *I was transferred to the children's block (Kinder-Block) no. 66, where there were about 600 children.*

This block, as we shall see, is important for an accurate interpretation of the famous photograph taken on April 16, 1945.

In short, Elie Wiesel was never interned either at Birkenau, or at Auschwitz, or at Monowitz, or at Buchenwald.

Considering all this, Elie Wiesel's extreme reluctance to show his alleged serial number may be taken as a confession.

The Enigma of Lázár Wiesel

The letter by the Buchenwald Museum (*Gedenkstätte*) to Miklós Grüner of May 15, 2002, mentions a Lázár Wiesel, born on October 4, 1928, who was registered at Buchenwald with the ID number 123165. This results from a survey of the U.S. Military Government in Germany conducted in the Buchenwald camp (see Document 11).

This detainee was born at Máromarossziget on 4 October 1928, he was a student, was arrested on 16 April 1944 and interned at Auschwitz and Monowitz. According to the Buchenwald *Gedenkstätte*, he was sent to Paris on 16 July 1945 with a convoy of surviving children and is registered on the respective list. Is this Lázár Wiesel the writer Elie Wiesel?

We see right away that the dates of birth are not identical: Lázár was born on 4 October 1928, Elie on 30 September of the same year. Since Lázár Wiesel, by his own hand, signed the questionnaire mentioned above – using the last name "Wiezel" – we may exclude an error as far as the date of his birth is concerned.

The second important point is that the Auschwitz ID number of this Lázár Wiesel is not known, but it could not have been A-7713 in any case, because at the Auschwitz Museum there is only one ID number A-7713 in the men's series, assigned to Lazar Wiesel, born on 4 September 1913. What is more, on the transport manifest for the transport from Auschwitz to Buchenwald there is only one Lazar Wiesel, the one born on 4 September

[55] *Un di velt hot geshvign*, p. 239.

1913 and having the Auschwitz ID number A-7713. Where did Lázár Wiesel come from? And what connection is there between Lazar Wiesel and Lázár Wiesel or Lazar Vizel who have such similar record data (except for the dates of birth)?

At the moment, we cannot answer these questions.

To complicate matters even further, there is also a birth certificate of the "Central National Record Office" of Romania dated November 27, 1996, in the name of Lazar Vizel, born in Sighet on September 30, 1928, as a child of Solomon Vizel and Sura Feig. We will return to this record later.

The third point is the fact that the date for Lázár Wiesel's arrest – April 16, 1944 – does not agree with that of Elie Wiesel's: after May 27, 1944, as we have seen earlier.

The fourth point is the Buchenwald ID number; if Elie Wiesel is indeed Lázár Wiesel, why did he not mention the ID number 123165?

Even the name is significant. It is true that Lazar is a diminutive of Eliezer, but this name in Yiddish sounds like אליעזר (Eliezer), while Lazar is לייזער (Leizer) or לאזער (Lozer). Why did the alleged Elie Wiesel at Buchenwald sign his name as Lázár? And why did he never indicate his ID number for this camp?

Lázár Wiesel's Buchenwald ID number fits into the range of numbers assigned on 26 January 1945 to the convoy of 3,927 detainees arriving from Auschwitz: 120348 – 124274. It does not follow, however, that Lázár Wiesel was included in this list.

Actually, the question is even more complicated than that, because we have yet a third detainee, assuming that Lázár Wiesel and Lazar Vizel are the same person.

About this Lázár Wiesel, Grüner has published two important documents. The register of Block 66 contains the following annotation (see Document 12):[56] "[123]565 Wiesel Lazar U. Jun. A 4"

Grüner explained several times what he believes happened. Lazar Wiesel was assigned to Block 66:[57]

> *About a week later, I couldn't believe my own eyes to see Lazar in our Block 66. He told me that Abraham had passed away four days after our arrival at Buchenwald. He made it clear that he had received special permission to join us children in Block 66, since he was so much older than us.*

Several pages later he reaffirms Lazar Wiesel's presence in Block 66.[58] So far nothing about this is strange. But then he states cryptically and confusingly:[59]

---

[56] *Stolen Identity*, Figure 2.1.
[57] *Ibid.*, p. 28.
[58] *Ibid.*, p. 49.
[59] *Ibid.*, p. 51.

> *From the ARCHIVE'S of Buchenwald: Sabine Stein; 08.12.00 and 15:05:02. Stating that; Lazar Wiesel's identity number; 123565 according to the MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY'S INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE (NARA Washington, RG 242, film 60) were changed to Number 123165 and the date of birth to 04.10.1928. With this new identity he (Lazar Wiesel) left Buchenwald with a HIAS convoy* [Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society] *of 675 survived children (S-414) on the 16th of July 1945 to Paris. However there is a noticeable difference of contents between Lazar Wiesel's original registration card 123565 and the new Number 123 165; which did belong to a Jewish inmate from Slovakia; Pavel Kun, who died on the 8th of March 1945 in Buchenwald.*

Later, commenting on the above-mentioned questionnaire, Grüner adds:[60]

> *Concerning Number:123165 the inmate "Wiesel Lazar" Male; Born October 4. – 1928 Dated Buchenwald: April 22– 1945 to follow.*
> *This Affidavit*[61] *was drawn up in good faith to benefit Wiesel Lazar who was originally Born 04.09.1913 in Maramorossziget; and his registered Number in Buchenwald is 123565 was changed to 123165 for reason to suit Wiesel Lazar's future and the purpose to benefit his coming future.*

In another passage he speaks of the "falsified Buchenwald ID number 123165."[62]

According to Grüner, therefore, someone (he does not clarify who) would have written "in good faith (?)" false data into the above-mentioned questionnaire. But the reasons he gives are downright silly: how could a change of the date of birth and the inmate number have benefitted Lazar Wiesel's future? And who could seriously hope to pass a man of 32 years off for a boy aged 17? And why would a man of 32 years have been included in the transport of children to Paris?

Grüner published two documents (one page of the list of new arrivals from Auschwitz to Buchenwald on 26 January 1945, and a personal card) showing that the number of 123165 Buchenwald was actually assigned to the prisoner Pavel Kun, born on July 06, 1926, in Velka Bytca, and registered at Auschwitz with the number B-14131. He died on March 8, 1945.[63] But why would the number of this inmate have been re-assigned to Lazar Wiesel, "faking" his real number 123565?

One gets the impression that this number, precisely because it had already been assigned to Pavel Kun, is the result of an error: 123***1***65 instead of 123***5***65. But how can the altered date of birth be explained: October 4, 1928?

---

60 *Ibid.*, p. 59.
61 This questionnaire can obviously not at all be considered an "affidavit," which would be a sworn statement.
62 *Ibid.*, p. 34.
63 *Ibid.*, Figures 7, 12.1 and 12.3.

The questionnaire was definitely filled out by one of three British officers listed in the document, which would certainly have been able to make such a mistake, but the person signed the document in his own hand with the last name "Wiezel," endorsing either this alleged error or this falsification with his signature, so in both cases he would be the imposter.

In this Buchenwald questionnaire, answering the question "Give names and addresses, if known, of three reliable persons living in the locality where you intend to go, who can vouch for you," Lázár Wiesel wrote:

Ur [Mr.] *Ferenc Stark, Ferenc Pollak, Sámuel Jakobovits.*

Sámuel Jakobovits was born on October 2, 1926, at Marmarossziget; his mother's maiden name was Pollak, who may have been related to the inmate Ferenc Pollak mentioned by Lázár Wiesel. Jakobovits was deported to Auschwitz and registered there on May 24, 1944, with the ID number A-5763.[64] On January 26, 1945, he was transferred to Buchenwald. His file card (Document 14) indicates that his Buchenwald ID number was 121761.

That Lázár Wiesel and Sámuel Jakobovits knew each other is confirmed by Jakobovits's questionnaire (Document 15) filled out at Buchenwald on April 22, 1945, which lists on the reverse side, as references, the names of Hersch Fischmann, Antal Meisner and, specifically, Lázár Wiesel. The front page also gives the date of Sámuel's arrest – 16 April 1944, the same date as Lázár Wiesel's.

This friendship between Lázár Wiesel and the 19-year-old Sámuel Jakobovits (or Jakubowits) and the fact that Lázár chose this Sámuel as one of his three trusted people, supports the hypothesis that this was a boy of 17 years of age choosing as a guarantor a boy of 19, rather than the theory that a 32-year-old man chose a boy of 19 as a sponsor.

It is therefore difficult to accept the explanation that Lazar Wiesel's personal information was falsified, although this would explain the disappearance of 32-year-old Lazar Wiesel and the appearance of 17-year-old Lázár Wiesel.

Conversely, if these were two different people, then why is Lázár Wiesel, born on October 4, 1928, not on the list of new arrivals from Auschwitz to Buchenwald dated January 26, 1945? And why is he not on the list of Jews deported to Auschwitz?

At this point we are confronted with the enigma of Elie Wiesel. Grüner does not explain how he would have been able to partially take over the personal data of Lazar Wiesel. Perhaps he managed to do that based on documents? Lazar Wiesel, as we have seen earlier, appears in various doc-

---

[64] On this day 2,000 Hungarian Jews were in fact registered with the numbers A-5729 through A-7728; hence both Abram Wiesel [A-7712], and Lazar Wiesel [A-7713], born on Sept. 04, 1913, were part of this transport, although according to the questionnaire of April 22, 1945, Lázár Wiesel was born on October 4, 1928.

uments, but his parents' names are mentioned only in his Buchenwald inmate file, where, however, his date of birth is given as September 4, 1913. To impersonate Lazar Wiesel, Elie would have had to know Lázár Wiesel's documentation (especially in relation to his account on Block 66, where he joined the boys), but then why did he never mention either of the ID numbers of Buchenwald (neither 123565 nor 123165)?

The alternative is personal contact. Elie Wiesel may have known Lazar Wiesel and may have built his own history based on Lazar's stories, liberally revised. Fact is that Lazar and Abraham Wiesel lived in the same town of birth as Elie Wiesel, and it is likely that they knew each other. In 1910 this town had about 21,000 inhabitants, some 8,000 of whom were Jews; in 1930 the population had risen to about 27,000.[65] According to Braham, three transports with a total of 9,601 Jews (3,007 on May 16, 3,104 on May 20, and 3,490 on May 22) were deported from this town to Auschwitz,[66] hence virtually the entire Jewish community. It is therefore more than likely that Elie knew the two brothers Wiesel and their personal information.

The other possibility, that Elie Wiesel is actually identical with Lazar Wiesel, is already ruled out for chronological reasons, for he would be 102 years old today! On the other hand, why would he have "falsified" his date of birth 4 days backward to September 30, 1928, from the already "falsified" one on October 4, 1928?

On November 27, 1996, the "Central Services of Civil Status" of Romania provided a copy of a birth certificate in the name of a certain Lazar Vizel (see Document 13), born in Sighet to Solomon Vizel and Sura Feig. Even though it bears the date of birth of 30 September 1928,[67] this does not prove much, because it is unknown to whom it relates, by whom and why this certificate was requested, and especially, even if this refers to Elie Wiesel, it may merely be the result of Wiesel's own initiative, like the entry made by Elie Wiesel on October 8, 2004, about his father in the Central Database of Shoah Victims at Yad Vashem.[68]

Currently, the correspondences between Lázár Wiesel's data and those of the three other Wiesels don't have an unequivocal explanation:

---

[65] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sighetu_Marmației.
[66] R.L. Braham, *A Magyar Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 514.
[67] See the text at http://kuruc.info/r/6/51815, image 8.
[68] www.yadvashem.org/wps/portal/IY_HON_Welcome

	LAZAR WIESEL	LÁZÁR WIESEL	LAZAR VIZEL	ELIE WIESEL
Auschwitz ID	A-7713	?	?	A-7713
Buchenwald ID	123565	123165	?	?
Date of birth	4 Sept. 1913	4 October 1928	30 Sept. 1928	30 Sept. 1928
Place of birth	Máramarossziget = *Sighet*	Máramarossziget	*Sighet*	*Sighet*
Father's name	Szalamo = *Shlomo*	?	*Solomon*	*Shlomo*
Mother's name	*Se*rena *Feig*	?	*Su*ra *Feig*	*Sa*rah *Feig*
Residence, early 1945	*Buchenwald*	?	?	*Buchenwald*

It is beyond question, though, that Elie Wiesel can be neither Lazar Wiesel, nor Lázár Wiesel; the number A-7713 was not assigned to him, but to Lazar Wiesel, while the number A-7712 was not assigned to his father, but to Abram (or Abraham) Viesel (Wiesel).

The charge of identity theft raised against Elie Wiesel by Miklós Grüner does not merely concern Lazar Vizel, but Lázár Wiesel as well: from the former he took the Auschwitz ID number (A-7713), from the latter the stay at Buchenwald and the later transfer to Paris.

As far as his book *La Nuit* is concerned, what is the value of his sworn statement that "it is a true account. Every word in it is true," in the face of the analysis I presented earlier?

In this respect, it is interesting to note that the book in question does not contain any mention of the alleged "gas chambers" of Auschwitz. Elie Wiesel is perhaps the only self-styled Auschwitz witness not to speak of "gas chambers," something quite surprising, to say the least, which can – and must – be explained only by him.

Comparing *Night* and *Un di velt hot geshvign*

Grüner claims that Lazar Wiesel, with the new identity of Lázár, drafted a manuscript of 862 pages in Yiddish which the publisher Mark Turkov reduced to 253 pages.[69] The book, he wrote, was "published in Paris in 1955,"[70] but then he specifies it was only copyrighted to Eliezer Wiesel, aged 43, of Paris, and was actually published "in 1955, Buenos Aires. The copyright shall prove that he was tattooed in Birkenau with the number A-7713";[71] at another point Grüner writes "Copyright by Eliezer (in Yid-

[69] *Stolen Identity*. p. 43. To be precise, the story ends on page 245 with an explicit "Sof" (End). The following pages are advertisements (list of published works in the collection *Der poilische jidntum*, Polish Jewry).
[70] *Ibid*., p. 44.
[71] *Ibid*., p. 55.

dish the name means the same meaning as Lazar) Wiesel, Paris 1954."[72] Elie Wiesel, usurping the copyright of Lazar Wiesel, published a summary of *Un di velt hot geshvign* in 1958 with the title *La Nuit*.[73]

However, there is no evidence that the author of the Yiddish book is Lazar Wiesel. Grüner argues this, because on p. 87 of this book the author says he received at Auschwitz the ID number A-7713,[74] and on p. 239 that he had been housed in Block 66 while in Buchenwald,[75] but these data are not sufficient to identify with certainty Lazar Wiesel as the author.

The question of "copyright," contrary to what Grüner seems to believe, says nothing about the book's author. Indeed, it is unclear why the "copyright" was recorded in Paris, since the book was published in Buenos Aires. If Lazar Wiesel really were the author, he would have protested the blatant plagiarism allegedly perpetrated by Elie Wiesel just two years later, and the publisher, Mark Turkov, would have sued (unless he, or both, had an agreement with Elie Wiesel). But nothing happened.

Grüner seems to believe that the alleged plagiarist Elie Wiesel has somehow distorted the original text of Lazar Wiesel, inventing false stories and exposing authentic veterans to criticism by revisionists. In this regard he writes:[76]

> *The book "Night" is a masterpiece designed to defame us and our Jewish God, while spreading lies about the Holocaust without any kind of reasonable explanation. To mention the horribly twisted story making account for the huge flames coming from the ditches holding incinerated bodies of men, women and children, without mentioning of course, that they were dead, or that they were under the circumstances, already suffocated to death on arrival at the flaming ditches.*

At another point he observes:[77]

> *I had never seen or even come close to ditches burning with open fire, where people or children could be seen burning on my way to washroom in Birkenau, as written in "Night" by Elie Wiesel.*

In practice Grüner accuses Elie Wiesel of having invented at least the story of children being burned alive in "cremation pits," which I analyzed above.

In fact, the same description can be found in the Yiddish text, as is apparent from a comparison of the two related passages (left column from *Night*, right column from *Un di velt hot geshvign*):[78]

---

[72] *Ibid.*, p. 46. The book's production was finished on November 10, 1955, and it was officially released in 1956; it says in its imprint "Copyright by: Eliezer Wiesel, Paris" and is undated.
[73] *Ibid.*, pp. 44, 46 and Figure 17.
[74] *Ibid.*, pp. 55f.
[75] *Ibid.*, p. 57.
[76] *Ibid.*, p. 45.
[77] *Ibid.*, pp. 34f.

Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. [...]
A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults. [...] *Still twenty steps to go.* [...]
Our line had now only fifteen paces to cover. [...]
Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on, as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four steps more. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. [...]
No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into a barracks.

A hundred feet from us, flames are rising from a pit; huge flames; they are burning something there: but what?
A truck approaches the pit and automatically dumps its load; suddenly I see what it is transporting, what it dumps into the pit: small children! Babies! Toddlers! Yes, I saw it with my own eyes ... I saw how the children were thrown alive into the flames! [...] *We really walk to the fireplace, in the direction of the flaming pit; evidently before* [us], *a little further, there is another and larger ditch: for adults, for us.* [...]
Twenty steps to go. [...] *Another fifteen steps.* [...] *Ten more steps, eight, seven steps* [...] *four steps.*
Here, three steps, here, the pit, here, the flames.
Two steps before the pit we were ordered to turn left, into a bathing barracks.

The Yiddish book contains another passage, which is also rendered in *Night* (p. 28), which further enhances the doubt that Lazar Wiesel is its author. In this passage, an Auschwitz inmate asks the author for his age:[79]

I am not quite 15 years, I said.
The inmate shouted, "No, 18." [...]
Then he asked my father the same question.
"I am 50 years old," my father replied naively.
The detainee was indignant: "No! Not fifty years! Forty!"

Why would Lazar Wiesel have claimed to have been not even 15 years old, when he was actually 31 years old at the time of his arrival at Auschwitz?

The only thing in this tangled story that is actually certain is that Elie Wiesel has lied about the Auschwitz ID numbers assigned to him and to his father, but would he have had a need to do this, if he and his father had actually been deported to Auschwitz? In this case they would have received numbers which would necessarily be different than A-7713 and A-7712. What reason could Elie Wiesel have to not declare their *real* numbers?

Regarding *Stolen Identity*, Grüner, as I pointed out, accuses Elie Wiesel of having discredited the true witnesses with his fantasies, but Grüner isn't

[78] *La Notte*, pp. 37f.; *Night*, pp. 30f.; *Un di velt hot geshvign*, pp. 67-70.
[79] *Un di velt hot geshvign*, p. 63; *La Nuit*, p. 54.

much better either. There is no need to dwell on this aspect of Grüner's book. Just one quote from it suffices:[80]

> *They had saved my skin from being turned into lampshades or from being made into a burning torch. Most of all, I was spared from being turned into a cake of soap bearing the initials R.J.F. (reine judische fett)*[81] *on it.*

The Buchenwald Photograph

Finally, let us go back to the Buchenwald photograph in which Elie Wiesel is said to appear:[82]

> *Photo by Harry Miller of slave laborers in the Buchenwald concentration camp after U.S. troops of the 80th Div. entered the camp. Taken on 16 April 1945. Miklos Grüner (Haft-Nr. 120762) is on the left at the bottom, while Elie Wiesel (Haft-Nr. 123565) is on the next row up, seventh along, nearest to the third pillar from the left.*

However, the claim that the face of the person depicted in the photograph was that of Eli Wiesel is based only on a statement – on his self-recognition. As for "his" serial number – 123565 – it belonged to Lázár Wiesel!

Wikipedia has this to say about this photograph:[83]

Author	*Unknown or not provided*
Title	*"These are slave laborers in the Buchenwald concentration camp near Jena; many had died from malnutrition when U.S. troops of the 80th Division entered the camp.", 04/16/1945*
Record creator	*Office for Emergency Management. Office of War Information. Overseas Operations Branch. New York Office. News and Features Bureau. (12/17/1942 - 09/15/1945)*
Date	*16 April 1945*
Current location	*National Archives and Records Administration, College Park* *Still Picture Records Section, Special Media Archives Services Division (NWCS-S)*
Record ID	*This media is available in the holdings of the National Archives and Records Administration, cataloged under the ARC Identifier (National Archives Identifier) 535560.* […] – *Record group: Record Group 208: Records of the Office of War Information, 1926 – 1951 (ARC identifier: 535)* […]

80 *Stolen Identity*. unnumbered page headlined "In Gratitude".

81 R.I.F. (rather than R.J.F.) was the acronym for *Reichsstelle für industrielle Fettversorgung*, Imperial Office of Industrial Fat Supplies. This office supplied the German army with cheap soap bearing those initials. Some of the fat used for its production may have come from slaughterhouse waste. The misinterpretation of this acronym as reines Judenfett (pure Jewish fat) is based on false rumors and propaganda lies.

82 Christopher Hitchens, "Elie Wiesel's identitiy crisis," March 10, 2009; http://christopherhitchenswatch.blogspot.com/2009/03/elie-wiesels-identity-crisis.html

83 http://commons.wikimedia.org; NARA 535560; see p. 166 for a reproduction in the present study.

The date of 16 April 1945 is thus confirmed officially. In his book, however, Elie Wiesel writes (pp. 108f.):

> *On April tenth, there were still about twenty thousand of us in the camp, including several hundred children.* […]
> *Three days after the liberation of Buchenwald I became very ill with food poisoning. I was transferred to the hospital and spent two weeks between life and death.*

The camp was liberated on 11 April 1945. Three days later, on 14 April, Elie Wiesel fell ill and was taken to the camp hospital where he stayed "between life and death" for two weeks, *i.e.* until 28 April.

But then, how could he have been in barrack 56 on 16 April, which was obviously a normal housing barrack for grown-up men, hence neither the children's block nor the hospital? And how could he have signed the questionnaire mentioned above on 22 April as Lázár Wiesel?

Imposture, perjury and false testimony:
Elie Wiesel is indeed the appropriate "Symbol of the Shoah"!

Editor's Caveat

Relying on the claims of yet another megalomaniac Auschwitz "survivor" – Nikolaus Grüner – to prove that Wiesel is an impostor is a risky business. To see this risk, it suffices to read Grüner's book, which is replete with bizzare accusations against his host nation Sweden for allegedly having participated in the Nazi Holocaust, even though Sweden was neutral during the war and a haven for many refugees from Nazi-dominated Europe. Grüner also seriously claims that Sweden is in the advanced process of preparing yet another Holocaust![84] Add to this that in early 2000 Grüner tried to get Wiesel's support for his initiative to establish yet another Holocaust memorial organization, appealing to him as a former fellow inmate.[85] Only after Wiesel kept ignoring him did Grüner start out on his campaign to prove that Wiesel was an impostor. Hence it looks like this could be merely a case of "hell has no fury like a 'survivor' scorned."

Thus, it is all the more important that Carlo Mattogno cross-checked Grüner's claims and separated the wheat from the chaff. Still, it is possible that Grüner and Mattogno are wrong and that Wiesel was in both Auschwitz and Buchenwald. The wrong date of birth on the Auschwitz and Buchenwald documents allegedly referring to Elie Wiesel may merely be a matter of bureaucratic bungling.

---

[84] See for instance his letters to the Swedish government, Figures 1.3 and 1.10, in his book *Stolen Identity.*

[85] *Ibid.*, Figure 14.

At any rate, the question whether Wiesel is an impostor or not may be interesting, but I think it distracts from the core issue: that Elie Wiesel's statements about so many things – his experiences during the war included – are grossly and obviously untrue, and that he therefore cannot be trusted, regardless of whether he ever was "there."

Documents

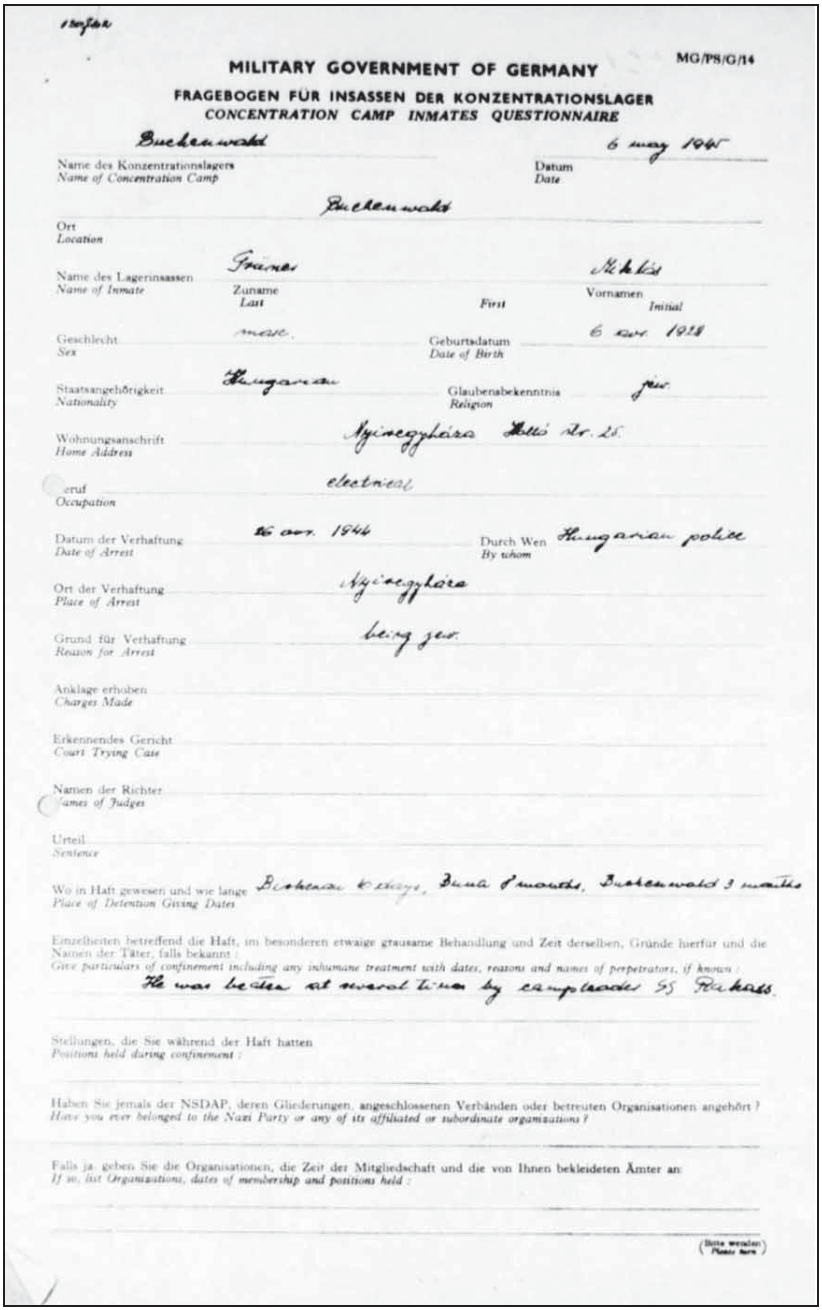

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

MG/PS/G/14

FRAGEBOGEN FÜR INSASSEN DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
CONCENTRATION CAMP INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE

Name des Konzentrationslagers / Name of Concentration Camp: Buchenwald
Datum / Date: 6 may 1945

Ort / Location: Buchenwald

Name des Lagerinsassen / Name of Inmate: Zuname / Last: Grüner; First: Miklós; Vornamen / Initial:

Geschlecht / Sex: male.
Geburtsdatum / Date of Birth: 6 nov. 1928

Staatsangehörigkeit / Nationality: Hungarian
Glaubensbekenntnis / Religion: jew.

Wohnungsanschrift / Home Address: Nyiregyhaza Dózsa Gy. 25.

Beruf / Occupation: electrical

Datum der Verhaftung / Date of Arrest: 16 nov. 1944
Durch Wen / By whom: Hungarian police

Ort der Verhaftung / Place of Arrest: Nyiregyhaza

Grund für Verhaftung / Reason for Arrest: being jew.

Anklage erhoben / Charges Made:

Erkennendes Gericht / Court Trying Case:

Namen der Richter / Names of Judges:

Urteil / Sentence:

Wo in Haft gewesen und wie lange / Place of Detention Giving Dates: Birkenau 6 days, Dina 8 months, Buchenwald 3 months

Einzelheiten betreffend die Haft, im besonderen etwaige grausame Behandlung und Zeit derselben, Gründe hierfür und die Namen der Täter, falls bekannt:
Give particulars of confinement including any inhumane treatment with dates, reasons and names of perpetrators, if known:
He was beaten at several times by camp leader SS Richards.

Stellungen, die Sie während der Haft hatten / Positions held during confinement:

Haben Sie jemals der NSDAP, deren Gliederungen, angeschlossenen Verbänden oder betreuten Organisationen angehört? / Have you ever belonged to the Nazi Party or any of its affiliated or subordinate organizations?

Falls ja, geben Sie die Organisationen, die Zeit der Mitgliedschaft und die von Ihnen bekleideten Ämter an: / If so, list Organizations, dates of membership and positions held:

(Bitte wenden / Please turn)

Document 1: Questionnaire concerning Miklós Grüner. Buchenwald, 6 May 1945.

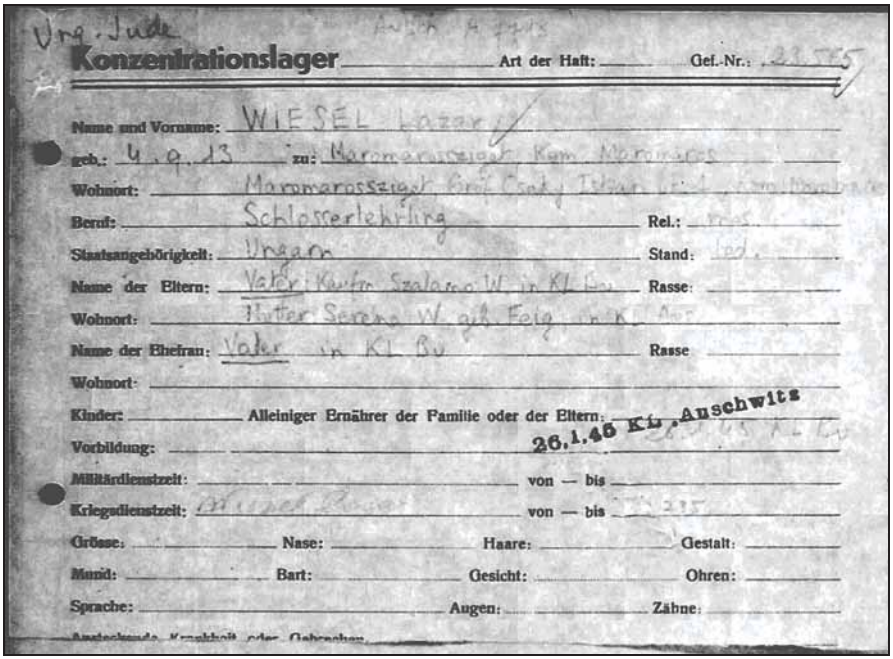

Ung. Jude

Konzentrationslager _____ Art der Haft: _____ Gef.-Nr.: 123565

Name und Vorname: WIESEL Lazar

geb.: 4.9.13 zu: Maromarossziget Kom. Maromaros

Wohnort: Maromarossziget Kreis Csaky Istvan

Beruf: Schlosserlehrling Rel.: mos.

Staatsangehörigkeit: Ungarn Stand: led.

Name der Eltern: Vater: Kaufm. Szalamon W. in KL Bu Rasse:

Wohnort: Mutter Serena W. geb. Feig in KL Au

Name der Ehefrau: Vater in KL Bu Rasse

Wohnort:

Kinder: _____ Alleiniger Ernährer der Familie oder der Eltern:

Vorbildung: 26.1.45 Kl. Auschwitz

Militärdienstzeit: _____ von — bis

Kriegsdienstzeit: _____ von — bis

Grösse: _____ Nase: _____ Haare: _____ Gestalt:

Mund: _____ Bart: _____ Gesicht: _____ Ohren:

Sprache: _____ Augen: _____ Zähne:

Ansteckende Krankheit oder Gebrechen

Document 2: Personal file card for Lázár Wiesel (KL Buchenwald).

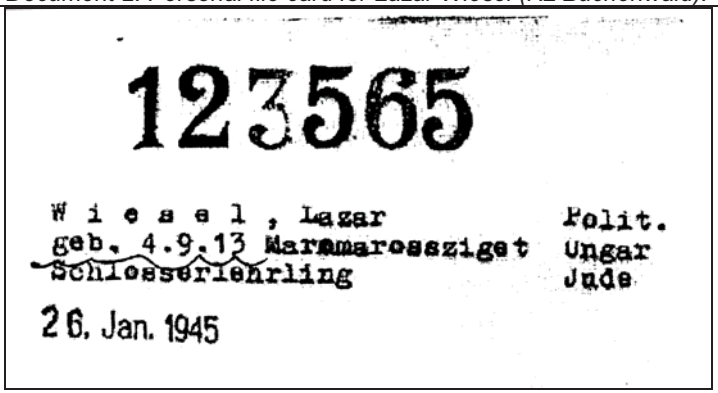

123565

W i e s e l , Lazar
geb. 4.9.13 Maromarossziget
Schlosserlehrling

Polit.
Ungar
Jude

26. Jan. 1945

Document 3: Buchenwald registration card for Lazar Wiesel, born Sept. 4, 1913

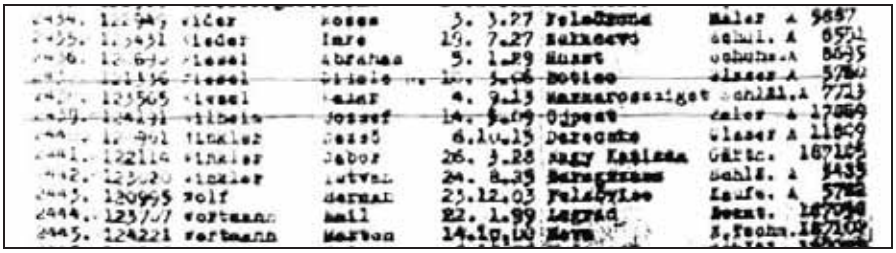

Document 4: List of new arrivals at the Buchenwald camp on January 26, 1945 (Zugänge vom 26. Januar 1945) prepared on the same day; here with Lazar Wiesel, A 7713, born on Sept. 4, 1913.

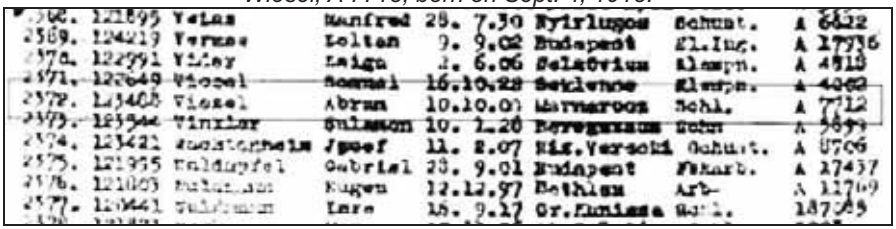

Document 5: Same as Document 4, but here with Abram Viezel, A 7712, born on Oct. 10, 1900.

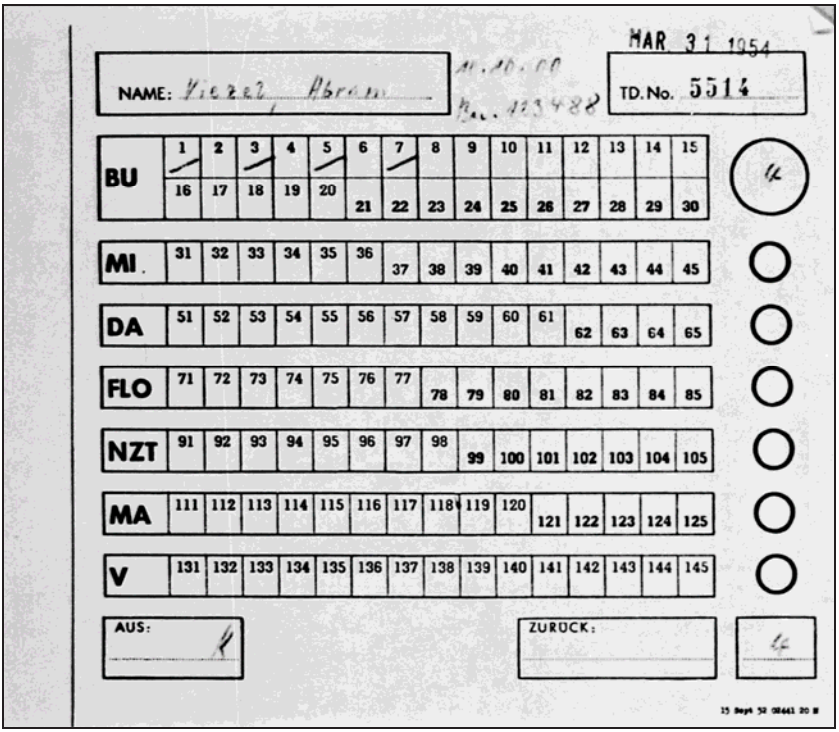

Document 6: Death certificate of Abram Viezel

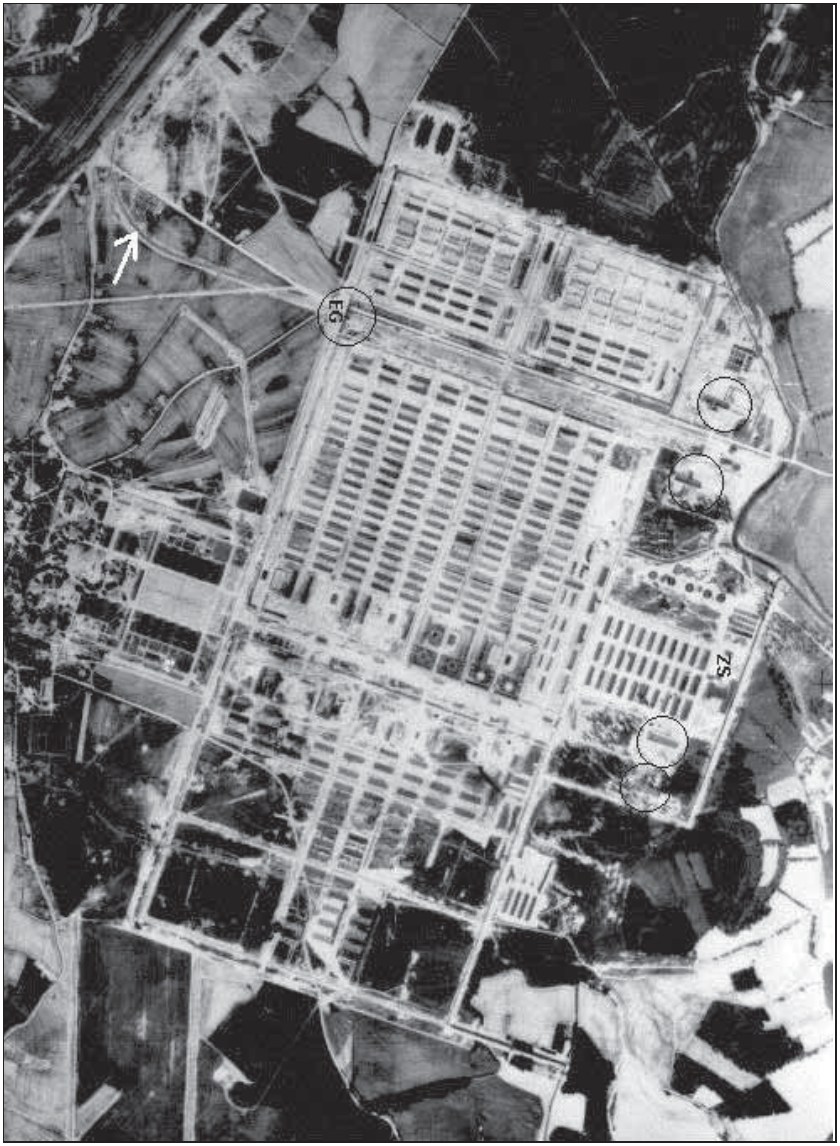

Document 7 (sideways): Aerial photograph of the Birkenau camp, taken on 31 May 1944 (NA, 60PRS/462, D 1508, Exp. 3056). The circles mark the crematoria; (left to right) II, III, IV, V. The building in the shape of a "T," marked "ZS" is the Central Sauna. "EG" is the entrance building (Eingangsgebäude). The white arrow (at bottom) marks the railway spur.

Document 8: Entrance building (Eingangsgebäude) of the Birkenau camp
© Carlo Mattogno

Document 9: A convoy of Hungarian Jews at the Birkenau camp – end of June 1944. The added arrows point to the chimneys of Crematoria II and III, without "flames" or smoke (from: L'Album d'Auschwitz*)*

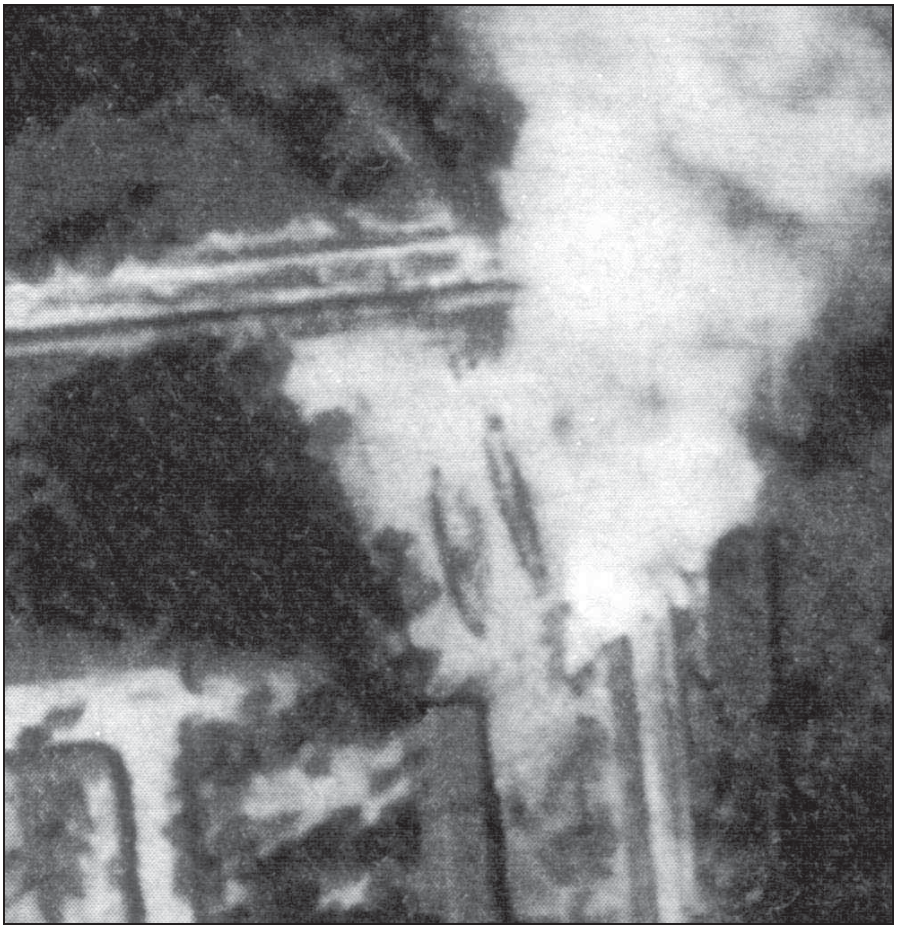

Document 10: Aerial photograph of Birkenau taken on 23 August 1944 – northern yard of Crematorium V. The smoking site is very small, as can be seen from the size of crematorium V which was about 13 meters wide.

123 165

123.165

MG/PS/G/1

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

FRAGEBOGEN FÜR INSASSEN DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
CONCENTRATION CAMP INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE

Name des Konzentrationslagers / *Name of Concentration Camp*: Buchenwald — Datum / *Date*: April 22, 1945

Ort / *Location*: Buchenwald

Name des Lagerinsassen / *Name of Inmate*: Zuname / *Last*: Wiesel — Vornamen / *First*: Lázár — *Initial*: V.

Geschlecht / *Sex*: male — Geburtsdatum / *Date of Birth*: Oct 4 1928

Staatsangehörigkeit / *Nationality*: Rumanian — Glaubensbekenntnis / *Religion*: Jew

Wohnungsanschrift / *Home Address*: Máramarossziget — Rumania

Beruf / *Occupation*: student

Datum der Verhaftung / *Date of Arrest*: April 16 1944 — Durch Wen / *By whom*: Police

Ort der Verhaftung / *Place of Arrest*: Máramarossziget

Grund für Verhaftung / *Reason for Arrest*: being a Jew

Anklage erhoben / *Charges Made*:

Urteilendes Gericht / *Court Trying Case*:

Namen der Richter / *Names of Judges*:

Urteil / *Sentence*: [illegible]

Wo in Haft gewesen und wie lange / *Place of Detention Giving Dates*: Auschwitz, Monowitz, Buchenwald

Letzte Partei, welche Sie die Haft, an besonderen etwaige grausame Behandlung und Zeit derselben, Gründe hierfür und die Namen der Täter, falls bekannt / *Give particulars of confinement including any inhumane treatment with dates, reasons and names of perpetrators, if known*:

Stellungen, die Sie während der Haft hatten / *Positions held during confinement*:

Haben Sie jemals der NSDAP, deren Gliederungen, angeschlossenen Verbänden oder betreuten Organisationen angehört? / *Have you ever belonged to the Nazi Party or any of its affiliated or subordinate organizations?*

Falls ja, geben Sie die Organisationen, die Zeit der Mitgliedschaft und die von Ihnen bekleideten Ämter an / *If so, list Organizations, dates of membership and positions held*:

(Bitte wenden) / *Please turn*

Document 11a & b (next page): Buchenwald questionnaire for Lázár Wiesel dated 22 April 1945 – front and back

594

Geben Sie Ihre Militärdienstzeit unter Angabe der Organisationen, Daten und des Dienstranges an:
List periods of military service giving organizations and dates as well as ranks held:

No

Geben Sie Tatsachen an, die Ihre etwaige Gegnerschaft gegen die Nationalsozialisten erkennen lassen, sowie diesbezügliche Tätigkeiten:
List any facts indicating anti-Nazi attitude or activities:

Geben Sie Ihre Beschäftigung durch Regierungs- und NSDAP Behörden einschliesslich die Art der Beschäftigung und wie Sie diese Anstellung erhalten haben:
List any employment by governmental or Nazi Party agencies, giving nature of duties and method of appointment:

Waren Sie vom Militärdienst zurückgestellt?
Were you deferred from military service?

Wann?
When?

Warum?
Why?

Sind Sie jemals wegen einer strafbaren Handlung verurteilt worden?
Were you ever convicted of any criminal offense?

Falls ja, geben Sie hier in jedem einzelnen Fall Datum, Gericht, Urteil, die strafbare Handlung und das Datum der Hafteintlassung:
If so, give date; court, sentence, offense and date of release in each case:

Wohin beabsichtigen Sie zu gehen, falls Sie aus der Haft entlassen werden?
If released from detention, where do you intend to go?

Mărăminosrijat Romania

Geben Sie die Namen und die Anschriften dreier vertrauenswürdiger Personen an, die in dem Orte wohnen, wohin Sie gehen wollen und die für Sie bürgen können:
Give names and addresses, if known, of three reliable persons living in the locality where you intend to go, who can vouch for you:

Mr Ferenc Stark Mărăminosrijat
Ferenc Polak
Sandor Szabolcs

Gezeichnet
Signed

Entscheidung des Ausschusses
Decision of the Board

Release

Endgültige Verfügung betreffend den Lagerinsassen
Final disposal of inmate

Gezeichnet
Signed

Vorsitzender des Ausschusses
Presiding Officer of Board

Datum
Date

Rang *Rank*	Waffengattung *Branch*		
AUSSCHUSS *BOARD*	Allen B. Mitchell	Col.	GSC
	T.A. Turnouzio	Capt.	MC
	Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
	Leonard M. Bessman	Capt.	Inf.(CIC)
	Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
	Cyrus G. Sturgis jr.	1st Lt.	A.C.
	Name	*Rank*	*Branch*

Wi 485Hi 50378 1 45/250m 44 S

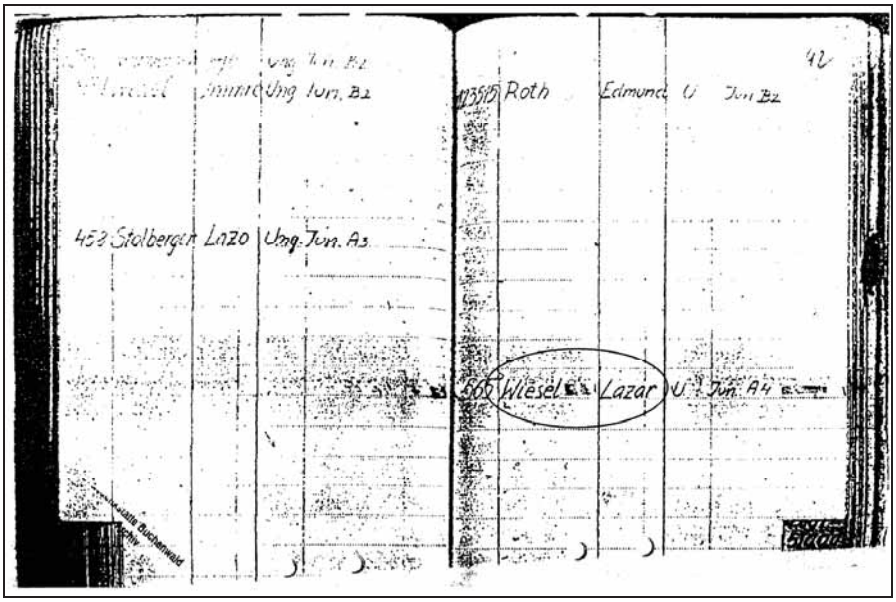

Document 12: Register of Block 66 at Buchenwald:
405 Wiesel Lazar 4/10/28 Marmarossziget, " [Romanian]

ROMÂNIA

SERVICIUL CENTRAL DE STARE CIVILĂ

CERTIFICAT DE NAȘTERE

Numele de familie VIZEL prenumele LAZAR
de sex BĂRBĂTESC născut(ă) în localitatea SIGHET
județul MARAMUREȘ în anul 1928 luna SEPTEMBRIE ziua 30 TREIZECI
fiul/fica lui VIZEL SOLOMON și FEIG SURA
Nașterea s-a înregistrat în localitatea SIGHET
județul MARAMUREȘ în registrul de stare civilă la nr. 511
din anul 1928 luna OCTOMBRIE ziua 6
Data eliberării certificatului 1996 NOIEMBRIE 27

ȘEFUL SERVICIULUI. SERIA E. N. Nr. 170737

Document 13: Romanian Birth Certificate for Lazar Vizel, born on Sept. 30, 1928; issued on No. 27, 1996.

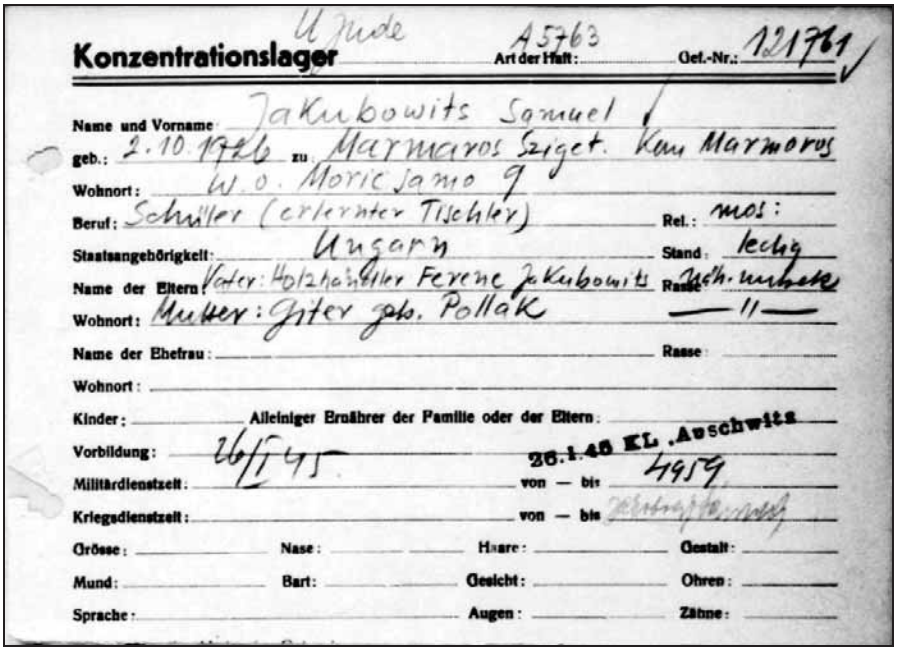

Konzentrationslager U Jude Art der Haft: A 5763 Gef.-Nr.: 121761

Name und Vorname: Jakubowits Samuel

geb.: 2.10.1926 zu: Marmaros Sziget. Kom Marmoros

Wohnort: W.o. Moric Jano 9

Beruf: Schüller (erlernter Tischler) Rel.: mos:

Staatsangehörigkeit: Ungarn Stand: ledig

Name der Eltern: Vater: Holzhändler Ferenc Jakubowits Rasse: Sch. unbek.

Wohnort: Mutter: Jiter geb. Pollak — " —

Name der Ehefrau: Rasse:

Wohnort:

Kinder: Alleiniger Ernährer der Familie oder der Eltern:

Vorbildung: 26/I 45 26.1.45 KL. Auschwitz

Militärdienstzeit: von — bis 4959

Kriegsdienstzeit: von — bis

Grösse: Nase: Haare: Gestalt:

Mund: Bart: Gesicht: Ohren:

Sprache: Augen: Zähne:

Document 14: Buchenwald file card of Samuel Jakobovits

18.179 121.761

MG/PS/G/14

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

FRAGEBOGEN FÜR INSASSEN DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER
CONCENTRATION CAMP INMATES QUESTIONNAIRE

Name des Konzentrationslagers / *Name of Concentration Camp*: Buchenwald — Datum / *Date*: April 22 – 1945

Ort / *Location*: Buchenwald

Name des Lagerinsassen / *Name of Inmate*: Zuname / *Last*: Jakobovits — Vornamen / *First*: Sámuel — *Initial*: /

Geschlecht / *Sex*: male — Geburtsdatum / *Date of Birth*: Oct 2 – 1926

Staatsangehörigkeit / *Nationality*: Roumanian — Glaubensbekenntnis / *Religion*: Jew

Wohnungsanschrift / *Home Address*: Máramarossigét — Roumania

Beruf / *Occupation*: student

Datum der Verhaftung / *Date of Arrest*: April 16 – 1944 — Durch Wen / *By whom*: Police

Ort der Verhaftung / *Place of Arrest*: Máramarossigét

Grund für Verhaftung / *Reason for Arrest*: being a Jew

Anklage erhoben / *Charges Made*:

Erkennendes Gericht / *Court Trying Case*:

Namen der Richter / *Names of Judges*:

Urteil / *Sentence*: 2 days 8 months 4 months

Wo in Haft gewesen und wie lange / *Place of Detention Giving Dates*: Auschwitz, Mauvitz, Buchenwald

Einzelheiten betreffend die Haft, im besonderen etwaige grausame Behandlung und Zeit derselben, Gründe hierfür und die Namen der Täter, falls bekannt:
Give particulars of confinement including any inhumane treatment with dates, reasons and names of perpetrators, if known:

Stellungen, die Sie während der Haft hatten
Positions held during confinement:

Haben Sie jemals der NSDAP, deren Gliederungen, angeschlossenen Verbänden oder betreuten Organisationen angehört?
Have you ever belonged to the Nazi Party or any of its affiliated or subordinate organizations?

Falls ja, geben Sie die Organisationen, die Zeit der Mitgliedschaft und die von Ihnen bekleideten Ämter an:
If so, list Organizations, dates of membership and positions held:

(Bitte wenden / *Please turn*)

Document 15a & b (next page): Buchenwald questionnaire of Sámuel Jakobovits dated 22 April 1945 – front and back

248

Geben Sie Ihre Militardienstzeit unter Angabe der Organisationen, Daten und des Dienstranges an :
List periods of military service giving organizations and dates as well as ranks held :

No

Geben Sie Tatsachen an, die Ihre etwaige Gegnerschaft gegen die Nationalsozialisten erkennen lassen, sowie diesbezügliche Tätigkeiten :
List any facts indicating anti-Nazi attitude or activities :

Geben Sie Ihre Beschäftigung durch Regierungs- und NSDAP Behörden einschliesslich die Art der Beschäftigung und wie Sie diese Anstellung erhalten haben :
List any employment by governmental or Nazi Party agencies, giving nature of duties and method of appointment :

Waren Sie vom Militärdienst zurückgestellt ?
Were you deferred from military service ?

Wann ? *When ?* Warum ? *Why ?*

Sind Sie jemals wegen einer strafbaren Handlung verurteilt worden ?
Were you ever convicted of any criminal offense ?

Falls ja, geben Sie hier in jedem einzelnen Fall Datum, Gericht, Urteil, die strafbare Handlung und das Datum der Haftentlassung :
If so, give date, court, sentence, offense and date of release in each case :

Wohin beabsichtigen Sie zu gehen, falls Sie aus der Haft entlassen werden ?
If released from detention, where do you intend to go ?

Maramarossrigot Romania

Geben Sie die Namen und die Anschriften dreier vertrauenswürdiger Personen an, die in dem Orte wohnen, wohin Sie gehen wollen und die für Sie bürgen können :
Give names and addresses, if known, of three reliable persons living in the locality where you intend to go, who can vouch for you :

Mr Hersch Fischmann Maramarossrigot
" Antal Meisner "
" Lázár Wiesel "

Gezeichnet *Signed* Jakob Hammer

Entscheidung des Ausschusses *Decision of the Board* Release

Endgültige Verfügung betreffend den Lagerinsassen
Final disposal of inmate

Gezeichnet *Signed* Vorsitzender des Ausschusses *Presiding Officer of Board*

Rang *Rank* Waffengattung *Branch* Datum *Date* : 5 Mai 1945

AUSSCHUSS *BOARD*		
Allen B. Michell	Col.	GSC
Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
T.A. Taracouzio	Capt.	AUS
Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
Leonard M. Bessman	Capt.	Inf. (CIC)
Name	*Rank*	*Branch*
Cyrus C. Sturgis jr.	1th Lt.	A.C.
Name	*Rank*	*Branch*

W1 48510/m375/1 45/250m 44-5

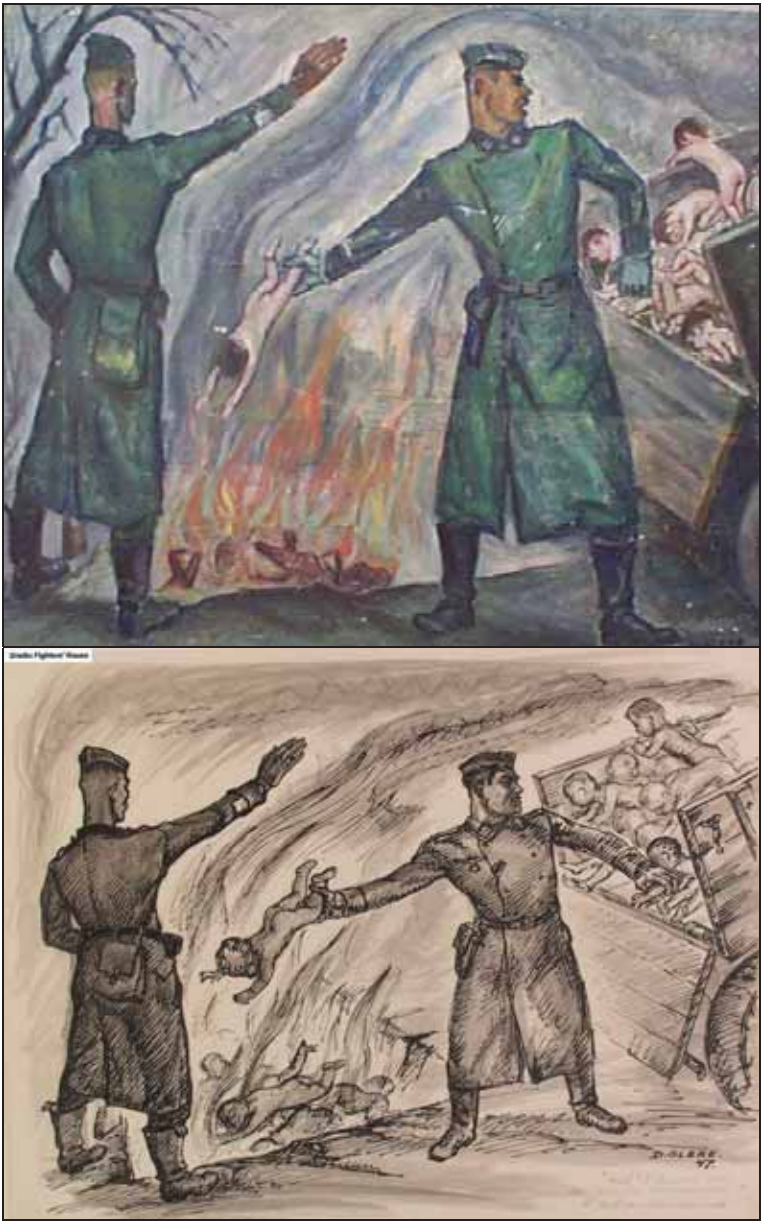

Document 16a & b: The two 1947 drawings by David Olère showing a scene similar to the one described by Wiesel (taken from www.infocenters.co.il/).

Bibliography

- "1,000 Nazi Death Camp Survivors Meet Here; Honor British Liberator of Belsen as They Observe 20th Year of Freedom," *New York Times*, November 25, 1965, 61.
- "A Survivor's Prize," *New York Times*, January 4, 1987, XIII, 3.
- "Anti-Defamation League: Wiesel Spends Lifetime Searching for Words," *15 Minutes Magazine*, July/August 2004. http://15minutesmagazine.com/archives/issue_60/leica.htm.
- "Auschwitz Memorial Partly Opened, Water Receding," *Taiwan News*, May 20, 2010.
- "Author Defends Disputed Holocaust Memoir: Herman Rosenblat Says Love Story, Promoted by Oprah, Is Based on Vivid Childhood Memories," *CBS News*, December 26, 2008.
- "Ben-Gurion Here to Lead Zionists," *New York Times*, May 10, 1947, 4.
- "Boston Author's Book a Holocaust Hoax," *Providence Journal*, April 27, 2008, I, 1.
- "Cardinal Pio Laghi, RIP," *The Catholic World Report*, March 9, 2009, 6.
- "Flooding Causes Holocaust Site to Close," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, May 19, 2010, A4.
- "Jeremiah II," *Time*, December 25, 1978, 81.
- "John Paul Cites Suffering of Jews; Criticized, He Says Ordeal of All Nazis' Victims Was a 'Gift to the World,'" *New York Times*, June 26, 1988, A6.
- "Keeping Up With the Stallones: What To Remember About 1986," *Newsweek*, December 29, 1986, 66.
- "L'aide des régions pour rénover Auschwitz pourrait être de 1 à 3 M euros," *La Croix*, February 7, 2010.
- "Maya Angelou and Elie Wiesel on Love, Hate, and Humanity," *Massachusetts*, Spring 1995, 4.
- "Mission to Cambodia," *New York Times*, January 16, 1980, B2.
- "Nombre record de visites à Auschwitz," *7sur7* (Belgian TV news station), January 3, 2010.
- "Rabbi Fights Poles," *New York Times*, January 27, 1995, 5.
- "Remembering Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 26, 1995, A20.
- "Report 'Shoah' Got Grant from Israel," *The Jewish Journal* (New York), June 27, 1986, 3.
- "Wiesel Slams Pope's Comments," *News24.com*, November 17, 2003.
- Abrahamson, Irving, *Against Silence: The Voice and Vision of Elie Wiesel* (New York: Holocaust Library, 1985).
- Agence France-Presse, "Elie Wiesel Expects Obama to Be 'Very Moved' by Visit in Buchenwald," *European Jewish News*, June 5, 2009; http://ejpress.org/index.php?option=com_content&view=article&id=14777&catid=9:germany&Itemid=5.
- Alvarez, A., "*Night*," *Commentary*, October 1964, 65.
  ___"The Concentration Camps," *The Atlantic Monthly*, December 1962, 69-72.

- Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011).
- Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil* (New York: Viking Press, 1963).
- Arnaud, Pierre, *Les STO: Histoire des Français requis en Allemagne nazie, 1942-1945* (Paris: Centre National de Recherche Scientifique, 2010.).
- Association Internationale de Droit Pénal, *VIe Congrès International tenu à Rome du 27 septembre au 3 octobre 1953 sous les auspices du Gouvernement de la République Italienne. Comptes rendues des discussions* (Milano: Giuffré, 1957).
- Attanasio, Paul, "Resurrecting the Horror on Film: Claude Lanzmann's Long Struggle With the Holocaust and 'Shoah,'" *The Washington Post*, November 20, 1985, B1.
- Auswärtiges Amt, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn* (Berlin: Franz Eher Nachf., 1943).
  ___*Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza* (Berlin: Franz Eher Nachf., 1944).
- Aynat, Enrique, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz: Statistische Daten über die Sterblichkeit der 1942 aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 2, no. 3, 1998, 188-198.
- Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950* (Vancouver: Talonbooks, 2007).
  ___*Other Losses: The Shocking Truth behind the Mass Deaths of Disarmed German Soldiers and Civilians under Gen. Eisenhower's Command* (Rocklin, Ca.: Prima Publishing, 1989).
- Badiou, Alain, "François Wahl ou la vie dans la pensée, " *Le Monde*, September 16, 2014.
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest* (Delta: Ball Resource Services, 1992); 3rd, corrected and expanded ed.: *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
- Banerjee, Neela, "Conservative Rabbis to Vote on Resolution Criticizing Pope's Revision of Prayer," *New York Times*, February 9, 2008, A9.
- Banon, David *et al.*, *Présence d'Elie Wiesel* (Geneva: Labor et Fides, 1990).
- Barré, Jean-Luc, *François Mauriac, biographie intime I, 1885 – 1940*, vol. 1 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2009).
  ___*François Mauriac, biographie intime II, 1940 – 1970*, vol. 2 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 2010).
- Bauer, Yehuda, *A History of the Holocaust* (New York: Benjamin Watts, 1982).
  ___*The Holocaust in Historical Perspective* (Seattle: University of Washington Press, 1978).
- Bedford, Sybille, "The Worst That Ever Happened," *The Saturday Evening Post*, October 22, 1966, 92.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords* (Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991).
- Berenbaum, Michael, "The Spoken Word and the Temptation of Silence," *America*, November 19, 1988, 413.
  ___"The Struggle for Civility: The Auschwitz Controversy and the Forces Behind It," in: Rittner, Roth, *Memory Offended.* .
- Berg, Friedrich P., "Poison Gas 'Über Alles'," *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 1, 2003, 37-47.
- Berger, Joseph, "O'Connor Tours the Holocaust Museum," *New York Times*, January 3, 1987, A3.
  ___"O'Connor, Ending Visit to Israel, Stresses the Plight of the Palestinians," *New York Times*, January 6, 1987, A12.
  ___"Once Rarely Explored, the Holocaust Gains Momentum as a School Topic," *New York Times*, October 3, 1988, A16.
  ___"Pepi Deutsch, 101, Holocaust Survivor with Remarkable Tale," *New York Times*, November 8, 1999, A29.
  ___"The View from St. Patrick's," *New York Times*, March 28, 1989, SM38.

___"Witness to Evil," *New York Times*, October 14, 1985, I, 10.
- Bernstein, Richard, "Wiesel Testifies at Barbie's Trial," *New York Times*, June 3, 1987, A7.
- Bertram, Günter, "Panischer Schnellschuss: Die Volksverhetzungs-Novelle 2005," in: *Mitteilungen des Hamburger Richtervereins*, no. 2, 2005, 24-28.
- Black, Edwin, "Survivors Oppose the Transfer of Holocaust Archive to D. C.," *JTS Wire Service*, May 10, 2007.
- Black, Edwin, "Survivors Outraged at Holocaust Museum over Bad Arolsen," *History News Network*, May 13, 2007 ; http://historynewsnetwork.org/article/38788.
- Blet, Pierre, *Pie XII et la seconde guerre mondiale d'après les archives du Vatican* (Paris: Perrin, 1997).
___*Pius XII and the Second World War: According to the Archives of the Vatican* (New York: Paulist, 2000).
- Boüard, Michel de, "Où ai-je acquis la conviction qu'il y avait une chambre à gaz à Mauthausen?," *Ouest-France*, August 2/3, 1986, 3.
- Bourdieu, Pierre, *La Distinction. Critique sociale du jugement* (Paris: Minuit, 1979).
- Boxer, Sarah, "Giving Memory Its Due in an Age of License," *New York Times*, October 28, 1998, C1, C6.
- Bozonnet, Jean-Jacques, "Des évêques basques défient leur hiérarchie en honorant la mémoire de prêtres tués par des soldats de Franco," *Le Monde*, July 14, 2009.
- Braham, Randolph L., *A Magyar Holocaust* (Budapest/Wilmington: Gondolat/Blackburn International, 1988).
- Brean, Joseph, "Salman Rushdie: 'We Are in Danger of Losing the Battle for Freedom of Speech,'" *National Post*, May 31, 2010.
- Breslin S.J., John B., "Elie Wiesel, Survivor and Witness," *America*, June 19, 1976, 537ff.
- Brozan, Nadine, "Chronicle," *New York Times*, June 20, 1992, A24.
___"Out of Death, a Zest for Life," *New York Times*, November 15, 1982, C20.
- Brugioni, Dino A., and Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex* (Washington, DC: The Central Intelligence Agency, 1979).
- Burg, Josef G., *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit* (Munich: Ederer, 1979).
___*NS-Verbrechen: Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens unter Zions Regie* (Munich: G. Fischer, 1968).
___*Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern* (Munich: Damm Verlag, 1962). .
___*Sündenböcke: Grossangriffe des Zionismus auf Papst Pius XII. und auf die deutschen Regierungen* (Munich: G. Fischer, 1967).
___*Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD* (Munich: Ederer, 1980).
- Butz, Arthur R., "Robert Graham and Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 17, no. 2, March/April 1998, 24f.
___*The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (Brighton, UK: Historical Review Press, 1976; 4th ed.: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
- Calvet, Jean, *Le renouveau catholique dans la littérature contemporaine* (Paris: Lanore, 1927).
- Cargas, Harry James J. (ed.), *Responses to Elie Wiesel* (New York: Persea, 1978).
___"After Auschwitz: A Certain Script. An Interview with Elie Wiesel," *The Christian Century*, September 17, 1975, 791f.
___"What is a Jew? Harry James Cargas Interviews Elie Wiesel," *U.S. Catholic/Jubilee*, September 1971, 28.
___*Harry James Cargas in Conversation with Elie Wiesel* (New York: Paulist Press, 1976); 2nd ed.: *Conversations with Elie Wiesel* (Notre Dame, Ind.: Justice Books, 1992).
- Carroll, James, "The Pope's Big Holocaust Lie," *The Daily Beast*, December 24, 2009; www.thedailybeast.com/blogs-and-stories/2009-12-23/the-popes-big-holocaust-lie/full/.

___"Witness: For Elie Wiesel Silence Is Not an Option: *And the Sea Is Never Full,* Memoirs," *New York Times Book Review*, January 2, 2000, BR10.
___*Constantine's Sword* (Boston: Houghton-Mifflin, 2001).
– Caulfield, Brian, "Holocaust Memorial: Cardinal Asks Forgiveness for Christians Who Turned Their Backs on Jews," *Catholic New York*, September 18, 1997, 14f.
___"University Award: Cardinal Honored for Promoting Catholic Jewish Relations," *Catholic New York*, November 13, 1997, 12.
– Charlton, Angela, "Ukraine Killing Fields Not Forgotten: Elderly Provide Chilling Details," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, July 6, 2007, C1, C4.
– Chelain, André (=Henri Roques), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques* (Paris: Polémiques, 1989).
___*Le procès Barbie, ou le shoah-business à Lyon* (Paris: Polémiques, 1987).
– Chmiel, Mark, *Elie Wiesel and the Politics of Moral Leadership* (Philadelphia: Temple University Press, 2001).
– Christophersen, Thies, *Auschwitz* (London: Steven Books, 2007).
___*Die Auschwitz-Lüge* (Mohrkirch: Kritik-Verlag, 1973).
– Clarity, James F., "Brandt to Visit Israel; Notes on People," *New York Times*, April 3, 1973, 39.
– Clausen, Oliver, "Auschwitz: It Still Stands," *New York Times*, October 16, 1966, B1.
– Cockburn, Alexander, "Beat the Devil," *The Nation*, November 8, 1986, 478.
___"Did Oprah Pick another Fibber? Truth and Fiction in Elie Wiesel's *Night*: Is Frey or Wiesel the Bigger Moral *Poseur*?" Counterpunch.com, April 1-2, 2006.
___"Judy Miller's War," *Counterpunch.com*, August 18, 2003.
___"Letters: Cockburn Replies," *The Nation*, December 20, 1986, 690.
– Cohen, Brigitte-Fanny, *Elie Wiesel, qui êtes-vous?* (Lyon: La Manufacture, 1987).
– Cohen, Monique-Lise, Jean-Louis Dufour, *Les Juifs dans la Résistance suivi de La Présence juive en Europe et l'écriture de l'histoire* (Paris: Tirésias, 2001).
– Cohen, Roger, "French Church Issues Apology to Jews on War," *New York Times*, October 1, 1997, A1, A8.
– Cohen, Steven M., "Half of U.S. Jews for Palestinian Homeland," *New York Times*, July 1, 1986, A22.
– Cointet, Michèle, and Rainer Riemenschneider, Philippe Bernard, Jacques Lebailly, "Histoire, déontologie, médias: à propos de l'affaire Roques," *Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, vol. 34, no. 1 (Jan-Mar 1987), 174-184.Bouïeff, Boris, *Pays de rigueur* (Paris: Seuil, 1951).
– Cole, David, *David Cole in Auschwitz: David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*; http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1004.
___*Republican Party Animal: The "Bad Boy of Holocaust History" Blows the Lid off Hollywood's Secret Right-Wing Underground* (Los Angeles: Feral House, 2014).
– Commission for Religious Relations with the Jews (ed.), "We Remember: A Reflection on the Shoah," March 16, 1998; www.vatican.va/roman_curia/pontifical_councils/chrstuni/documents/rc_pc_chrstuni_doc_16031998_shoah_en.html.
– Conan, Éric, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995, 54-73.
– Conquest, Robert, *The Harvest of Sorrow: Soviet Collectivization and the Terror-famine* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1987).
– Conway, John S., "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, vol. VII, no. 3, August 1985, 441-450.
– Cooper, Helene, "Obama Tries to Mend Fences with American Jews," *New York Times*, May 4, 2010, A6.
– Cornwell, John, *Hitler's Pope* (London: Penguin, 2002).
– Cuesta, Jose Luis de la (ed.), *Resolutions of the Congresses of the International Association of Penal Law (1926 – 2004)* (Toulouse: Érès, 2009).
– Cueva, Julio de la, "Religious Persecution, Anticlerical Tradition and Revolution: On

Atrocities against the Clergy during the Spanish Civil War," *Journal of Contemporary History*, 33 (1998), 355.
- Czech, *Danuta, Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* (Reinbek bei Hamburg: Rowohlt Verlag, 1989).
- Dalton, Thomas, "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 6, no. 3, fall 2014.
___*Debating the Holocaust*, (New York: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2009).
- Dargis, Manohla, "Innocence Is Lost in Postwar Germany: Film Review," *New York Times*, December 10, 2008, C1.
- De Witt, Karen, "Holocaust Museum's New Chief Resigns," *New York Times*, March 4, 1995, 11.
- Defonseca, Misha, *Misha: A Memoire of the Holocaust Years* (Boston: Mt. Ivy, 1997).
- Delacroix, Simon (ed.), *Les Documents pontificaux de S.S. Pie XII*, 21 vols. (Saint-Maurice (Switzerland): Ed. Saint-Augustin, 1962/63).
- Dempsey, Judy, "Perplexity after Auschwitz Sign Theft," *New York Times*, December 24, 2009, A6.
___"Sign over Auschwitz Gate Is Stolen," *New York Times*, December 18, 2009, A6.
- Denny, Harold, "The World Must Not Forget," *New York Times*, May 6, 1945, 42.
- Desbois, Patrick, *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles* (Neuilly-sur-Seine: Ed. Michel Lafon, 2007).
___*The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews* (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009).
- Desjardins, Dan, "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 3, 1986, 375, 379.
- Devereaux, Elizabeth, "Elie Wiesel," *Publisher's Weekly*, April 6, 1992, 29f.
- Dionne, Jr., E. J., "O'Connor Calls for a Homeland for the Palestinians," *New York Times*, June 19, 1986, A2.
- District Court of Ontario, Her Majesty the Queen - versus - Ernst Zündel, before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and a Jury; ref. AG 87 (6/76) 7540-1171; www.codoh.com/library/document/3355.
- Długoborski, Wacław, and Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1999).
- Dodd, Christopher J., with Larry Bloom, *Letters from Nuremberg: My Father's Narrative of the Quest for Justice*. (New York: Crown, 2007).
- Donadio, Rachel, "Popes Move Closer to Sainthood," *New York Times*, December 20, 2009, A13.
- Downing, Frederick L., *Elie Wiesel: A Religious Biography* (Macon, Ga., Mercer University Press, 2008).
- Dreyfus, Alfred, *Cinq Années de ma vie* (Paris: Fasquelle, 1962).
- Drieu la Rochelle, Pierre, "Journal politique: à Propos du Racisme," in: Ganier-Raymond, *Une Certaine France*, 42-47.
- Drinan, Robert F., *Honor the Promise: America's Commitment to Israel* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday, 1977).
- Droit, Michel, *Les Feux du Crépuscule, Journal 1968 -1969 -1970* (Paris: Plon, 1977).
- Dupras, Tosha L., *et al.*, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains: Archaeological Approaches* (2nd ed., Boca Raton, Fl.: CRC Press, 2012).
- Durand, François (ed.), *Mauriac: Œuvres autobiographiques* (Paris: Pléiade, 1990).
- Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Science Sociale (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif* (Paris: Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985).
- Ekkehard Schuster (ed.), *Hope against Hope: Johann Baptist Metz and Elie Wiesel Speak out on the Holocaust* (New York: Paulist, 1999).
- Ellis, Marc H., *Innocence and Redemption: Confronting the Holocaust and Israeli Power* (New York: Harper & Row, 1990).
___*Judaism Does Not Equal Israel: A Call for a Return to Prophetic Jewish Value* (N.Y.:

New Press, 2009).
- Evans, Richard J., *Lying about Hitler: History, Holocaust and the David Irving Trial* (New York: Basic Books, 2001).
- Evron, Boaz, "Holocaust, a Danger for the Jewish People," *Yiton*, no. 77, May – June 1980.
- Faurisson, Robert, "Enfants juifs: leur déportation ne signifiait pas leur extermination," February 23, 2008; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2009/03/enfants-juifs-leur-deportation-ne.html.
___"How many deaths at Auschwitz?", *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 1, 2003, 17-23.
___"Les falsifications d'Auschwitz d'après un dossier de 'L'Express'," January 19, 1995; www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/1995/01/les-falsifications-dauschwitz-dapres-un.html.
___"Mémoire juive contre histoire: ou l'aversion juive pour tout examen critique de la Shoah," June 15, 2006; http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2009/03/memoire-juive-contre-histoire-ou.html.
___"The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 8, no. 4, winter 1988/89, 417-443.
___*Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)* (Vichy: self-published, 1999).
___*Le révisionnisme de Pie XII* (Genoa: Graphos Edizioni, 2002).
___*Mémoire en défense: contre ceux qui m'accuse de falsifier l'histore* (Paris: La Vieille Taupe, 1980).
___*Pope Pius XII's Revisionism* (Uckfield, UK: Historical Review Press, 2006).
- Favez, Jean-Claude, "Elie Wiesel et la Shoah," in: Banon, *Présence*, 69-75.
- Feron, James, "A Bonn Minister Visits Auschwitz; Scheel Lays Wreath during Tour of Nazi Death Camp," *New York Times*, November 9, 1970, 16.
- Fine, Ellen S., *Legacy of Night: The Literary Universe of Elie Wiesel* (Albany, N.Y.: SUNY Press, 1982).
- Finkelstein, Norman G., *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections on the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering* (London: Verso, 2000; 2nd ed., *ibid.*, 2003).
- Finkielkraut, Alain, *Remembering in Vain: The Klaus Barbie Trial and Crimes against Humanity* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1992).
- Fisher, Eugene, Leon Klenicki (eds.), *Pope John Paul II, Spiritual Pilgrimage: Texts on Jews and Judaism 1979–1995* (New York: Crossroad, 1995).
- Fisher, Ian, "A German Pope Confronts the Nazi Past at Auschwitz," *New York Times*, May 29, 2006, A7.
___"Pope Eases Restrictions on Wider Use of Latin Mass: Stresses Current Rite to Remain Standard," *New York Times*, July 8, 2007, A4.
___"Pope's Rewrite of Latin Prayer Draws Criticism from 2 Sides," *New York Times*, February 6, 2008, A8.
- Fiske, Edward B., "Elie Wiesel: Archivist with a Mission; Charisma without a Beard," *New York Times*, January 31, 1973, 43.
- Flannery, Edward H., *The Anguish of the Jews: Twenty-Three Centuries of Anti-Semitism.* (New York: Macmillan, 1965).
- Flanzbaum, Hilène (ed.), *The Americanization of the Holocaust* (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1999).
- Fleischner, Eva, "Mauriac's Preface to *Night*: Thirty Years Later," *America*, November 19, 1988, 419.
- Forges, Jean-François, *Eduquer contre Auschwitz* (Paris: ESF, 1997).
- Franchetti, Mark, "How the CIA Won Zhivago a Nobel," *Sunday Times* (London), January 14, 2007, 6.
- Franklin, Ruth, *A Thousand Darknesses: Lies and Truth in Holocaust Fiction* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2011).
- Freedman, Samuel G., "Bearing Witness: The Life and Work of Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, October 23, 1983, 32-36, 40, 65-69.
- Friedlander, Albert H., *Out of the Whirlwind: A Reader of Holocaust Literature* (Garden

City, New York: Doubleday, 1968).
– Friedman, Philip, and Joseph Gar, *Bibliography of Yiddish Books on the Catastrophe and Heroism* (New York: YIVO Institute for Jewish Research, 1962).
– Friedrich, Otto, "The Kingdom of Auschwitz," *The Atlantic Monthly*, September 1981, 30-60.
– Further Glory, "Whatever happened to Ken Waltzer's proposed book about the Buchenwald orphans?," July 17, 2013; https://furtherglory.wordpress.com/2013/07/17/whatever-happened-to-ken-waltzers-proposed-book-about-the-buchenwald-orphans/.
– Ganier-Raymond, Philippe (ed.), *Une Certaine France: l'Antisémitisme 1940-1944* (Paris: Balland, 1975).
– Gauss, Ernst (ed., Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*: *The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory*,*"* (Capshaw, Al.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2000).
___(ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Tübingen: Grabert, 1994).
___*Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1993); 2nd ed.: Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust* (Hastings, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2005; 3rd ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2012).
– Geller, Jay, "The Wilkomirski Case: Fragments or Figments?," *American Imago* 59 (Fall 2002), 343-365.
– Gill, Brendan, "Zalmen," *The New Yorker*, November 29, 1976, 64.
– Glatstein, Jacob, and Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature* (New York: Atheneum, 1968).
– Goldberg, Jeffrey, "The Exaggerators," *New Republic*, February 8, 1993, 13f.
– Goldberg, Michael, *Why Should Jews Survive? Looking Past the Holocaust toward a Jewish Future* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1996).
– Goldman, Ari L., "A. M. Rosenthal: New York Times Editor and Advocate for Israel," *New York Times*, May 19, 2006, A1.
___"For Cardinal, Wiesel Visit Proved a Calm in Storm over Trip," *New York Times*, February 15, 1987, I, 67.
___"Jewish Groups Fault O'Connor on Mideast Trip," *New York Times*, January 11, 1987, A1.
___"O'Connor Is Upset by Critics of Trip," *New York Times*, January 12, 1987, A1.
___"Blacks and Jews Join Hands for an Even Brighter Future," *New York Times*, December 18, 1992; B1.
– Goldsmith, Samuel, "Pope Benedict Declares Pius XII 'Venerable,' Angering Jewish Groups," *New York Daily News*, December 19, 2009; www.nydailynews.com/news/world/1.433879.
– Goodman, Walter, "Elie Wiesel: A Self-Portrait," *New York Times*, November 10, 1988, A10.
– Goodstein, Laurie, "Poll Shows Major Shift in Identity of U.S. Jews," *New York Times*, October 1, 2013, A11.
– Göran Holming, "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 1. no. 4, 1997, 258f.
– Graf, Jürgen, "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai," June 2010; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/hungarian-holocaust-debate.html.
___ and Carlo Mattogno; *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study* (3rd ed., Washington, DC: The Barnes Review, 2012).
– Graham, Robert A., *et al.* (eds.), *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*, 12 vols. (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1967-1982).
– Gross, Tom, "Real Horrors: Phony Claims: Duping the Holocaust Experts," *WSJ*, February 6, 2002.
– Grüner, Nikolaus Michael (Miklós), *Stolen Identity: Auschwitz Number A-7713* (Stockholm: self-published by the author, 2007).
– Guttenplan, Don D., *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case* (London: Granta Books, 2001).
– Haberman, Clyde, "Wiesel and Walesa Visit Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 18,

1988, A3.
- Hagerty, Ryan, "Calling Holocaust a 'Failure of Humanity,' Scholar Also Targets Iranian President," *Chicago Tribune*, October 17, 2007; http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2007-10-17/news/0710160876_1_elie-wiesel-holocaust-denier-holocaust-museum.
- Halkin, Léon-Ernest, *À l'ombre de la mort* (Tournai: Casterman, 1947).
- Hall, Robert A., "The Gerstein Report: The Anatomy of a Fraud,"*The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 1, 1986, 115-119.
- Halperin, Irving, "From *Night* to *The Gates of the Forest*: The Novels of Elie Wiesel," in: Cargas, *Responses to Elie Wiesel*, 45-70.
- Halpérin, Jean, "Itinéraire, paysages intérieurs et message," in: Banon, *Présence.*
- Halpern, Micah, "In Defense of Pope Benedict XVI," *MicahHalpern.com*, July 18, 2007; http://archive.frontpagemag.com/readArticle.aspx?ARTID=27417.
- Handler, M. S., "Lillian Hellman Is among Nine Named to City University Chairs," *New York Times*, September 26, 1972, 38.
- Harlow, John, "Winslet Nude Scenes Trivialise Holocaust," *The Sunday Times*, December 7, 2008; http://cma.thesundaytimes.co.uk/sto/news/world_news/article136295.ece.
- Hart, Kitty, *Return to Auschwitz: The Remarkable Story of a Girl Who Survived the Holocaust* (New York: Atheneum, 1982).
- Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust*, (reprint of 2nd ed., Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011).
- Heller, Aron, "Bush Visits Israel's Yad Vashem Holocaust Memorial," *AP Worldstream*, January 11, 2008.
- Heller, Jonathan, *War and Conflict: Selected Images from the National Archives*, (Washington, D.C., National Archives and Records Administration, 1990).
- Herman, Edward S., and Noam Chomsky, *Manufacturing Consent: The Political Economy of the Mass Media* (New York: Pantheon, 1988).
- Herzberg, Arthur, "An Open Letter to Elie Wiesel," *New York Review of Books*, August 18, 1988, 13f.
- Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Deel VI ('s-Gravenhage: Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 1952).
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews* (New York: Quadrangle, 1961; 2nd ed., New York: Holmes & Meyer 1985; 3rd ed.: New Haven, Conn.: Yale University Press, 2003).
- Hinsley, F. H., *et al.*, *British Intelligence in the Second World War: Its Influence on Strategy and Operations* (London: H. M. Stationary Office, 1979; 2nd ed.: London, Cambridge University Press, 1979).
- Hitchens, Christopher, "Elie Wiesel's identitiy crisis," March 10, 2009; http://christopherhitchenswatch.blogspot.com/2009/03/elie-wiesels-identity-crisis.html.
- Hoffman II, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1985; 2nd ed.: Coeure d'Alene, Idaho: Independent History and Research, 2010).
- Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination, 1941-1945: Planning, Realization and Documentation* (Capshaw: Alab.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001).
- Hornaday, Ann, "Documentaries and the Oscars: No Cinderellas at the Ball," *New York Times,* March 14, 1993, H13.
- Hundley, Tom, "Struggle to mark horror of Auschwitz," *Chicago Tribune*, January 27, 2005; http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2005-01-27/news/0501270319.
- Hunt, Eric, *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (20th Century Hoax, 2014); www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1009.
  ___*The Treblinka Archeology Hoax* (20th Century Hoax, 2014); www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1008.
- Huttenbach, Henry R., *Martyrdom and Resistance*, vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, 2, 12.
- Imatz, Arnaud, *La Guerre d'Espagne revisitée* (2nd edition, revised and expanded; Paris: Economica, 1993).
- IMT, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, 42

vols. (Nuremberg, 1947).
– Institute for Historical Review, "How Jewish Terrorists Fire-Bombed the Institute for Historical Review," May 2013; www.ihr.org/other/jdl1984arson.html.
___"Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, nos. 1&2, 2000, 40-52, 47-53.
– Italie, Hillel, "Oprah's Holocaust Memoir Recommendation, *Angel at the Fence*, Defended by Author, Publisher, Following Scrutiny," *Huffington Post*, December 26, 2008.
– Jansson, Friedrich, "Jan Karski's Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 6, no. 4, 2014.
– Jones, E. Michael, "Holocaust Denial and Thought Control: Deborah Lipstadt at Notre Dame University," *Culture Wars*, May 2009, 12-27.
– Judelson, Larry, "New Holocaust Museum Director Promotes the Uniqueness of the Jewish Genocide," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, January 3, 1995.
– Kakutani, Michiko, "When History Is a Casualty: Holocaust Denial," *New York Times*, April 30, 1993, C1.
– Kamm, Henry, "Marchers with Food Aid Get No Cambodian Response," *New York Times*, February 7, 1980, A3.
___"Monument Unveiled for 4 Million Killed at Auschwitz Camp," *New York Times*, April 17, 1967, I, 1.
___"No Mention of Jews at Buchenwald," *New York Times*, March 25, 1989, A8.
– Kaplan, Edward D., *Spiritual Radical: Abraham Joshua Heschel in America* (New Haven: Yale University Press, 2007).
– Katz, Steven T., "The Holocaust as Revelation: Fackenheim and Greenberg," www.myjewishlearning.com/beliefs/Theology/Suffering_and_Evil/Responses/Modern_Solutions/Holocaust_as_Revelation.shtml.
– Kazin, Alfred, "My Debt to Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi," in: Rosenberg, *Testimony*, 115-128.
___*New York J*ew (New York: Alfred A Knopf, 1978).
– Keating, John, "Memories from the Living Dead," *New York Times*, April 9, 1967, B17.
– Keleny, Jeff, and Nicholas Kulish, "At a Holocaust Site, Obama Calls Denial 'Hateful,'" *New York Times*, June 5, 2009, A8.
– Kennedy, John F., *Profiles in Courage* (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1956).
– Kertész, Imre, *Fateless,* tr. Christopher C. Wilson and Katherina M. Wilson (Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1992).
___*Fatelessness*, tr. Tim Wilkinson (New York: Knopf, 2004).
– Kessler, Eve V., "The Rage That Elie Wiesel Edited Out of *Night*," *Forward*, October 4, 1996, 1.
– Khoury, Jack, *et al.*, "Survivors Angered by Pope's 'Lukewarm' Yad Vashem Speech," *Haaretz*, May 12, 2009; www.haaretz.com/news/survivors-angered-by-pope-s-lukewarm-yad-vashem-speech-1.275872.
– King, Seth S., "Professor Causes Furor by Saying Nazi Slaying of Jews Is Myth," *New York Times*, January 28, 1977, 10.
– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Paris: Fils et Filles des Déportés Juifs de France, 1980).
___(ed.), *The Auschwitz Album: Lili Jacob's Album* (New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1980).
___*Les enfants d'Izieu: une tragédie juive* (Paris: Les Fils et les Filles des Déportés Juifs de France, 1984).
___*The Children of Izieu: A Human Tragedy* (Washington, D.C.: U.S. Holocaust Museum, 1985).
– Köchel, Heinrich, "Open Air Incineration of Corpses," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 7, no. 1, 2015.
– Kolbert, Jack, *The Worlds of Elie Wiesel* (Selinsgrove, Pa.: Susquehanna University Press, 2001).
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality* (Uckfield,

UK: Castle Hill Publishers: 2014).
- Korolev, Anatoly, "Doctor Zhivago and the 1959 Nobel Prize: The CIA's Secret Triumph," *RIA-Novosti*, January 20, 2009.
- Kothen, R. (ed.), *Documents Pontificaux de sa sainteté Pie XII*, vol. 13, 1951; vol 15, 1953 (Paris: La Bergerie, 1952/1954).
- Krausnick, Helmut, and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942* (Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1981).
- Kues, Thomas, "Elie Wiesel: la donnola travestiata da agnello," January 28, 2010; http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/2010/01/elie-wiesel-la-donnola-travestita-da.html.
- Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988* (Toronto: Samisdat Publishers, 1992).
- Labro, Michel, *et al.*, "Juifs-cathos: le face à face, Finkielkraut-Domenach," *L'Evénement du jeudi*, September 28 – October 4, 1989, 86-90.
- Lacouture, Jean, *François Mauriac* (Paris: Seuil, 1980).
- Lafitte, Michel, *Un engrenage fatal: L'UGIF face aux réalités de la Shoah, 1941-1944* (Paris: L. Levi, 2003).
- Lambinus, Gene, "Television Week: Poignant Pilgrimage," *New York Times*, February 1, 1981, D39.
- Landman, Beth, and Deborah Mitchell, "A Bitter Battle over Nobel Pursuit," *New York Magazine*, vol. 29, no. 3, January 1996, 9.
- Langbein, Hermann, *People in Auschwitz* (Chapel Hill, NC: The University of North Carolina Press, 2004).
- Langer, Lawrence L. "The Dominion of Death," in: Cargas, *Response to Elie Wiesels*, 29-44.
- Lask, Thomas, "The Stain That Won't Go Away," *New York Times,* December 15, 1970, 43.
- LeMénager, Grégoire, "Les Mensonges de Marek Halter," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, October 15, 2008.
- Leuchter, Fred A., and Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*: *Critical Edition* (3rd ed., Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011).
- Levi, Primo, *If This Is a Man*, Stuart Woolf, trans. (New York: Orion, 1959).
  ___*Survival in Auschwitz: The Nazi Assault on Humanity* (New York: Collier, 1961).
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* (Cologne: Bund-Verlag, 1980).
- Lin, Carol, "CNN Sunday Night," *CNN.com Transcripts*, May 28, 2006; http://edition.cnn.com/TRANSCRIPTS/0605/28/snn.01.html.
- Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust* (New York: Free Press/London: Penguin Books, 1993).
  ___*History on Trial: My Day in Court with a Holocaust Denier* (New York: Ecco, 2005).
- MacLennan, Nancy, "Lie Forwards Plea on Palestine Curb," *New York Times*, June 7, 1947, 5.
- Mandelbaum, Jacques, "La Shoah et ces images qui nous manquent," *Le Monde*, January 1, 2001, 17.
- Marc H. Ellis, "Exile and the prophetic: Elie Wiesel and the history of the court Jew," December 11, 2012; http://mondoweiss.net/2012/12/exile-and-the-prophetic-elie-wiesel-and-the-history-of-the-court-jew.
- Marchione, Margherita, *Crusade of Charity: Pius XII and POWs (1939-1945)* (Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 2006).
- Margalit, Avishai, "The Kitsch of Israel," *NYRB*, November 24, 1988.
- Margolick, David, "Happy Campers," *New York Times*, May 27, 2007, F20.
- Mascia, Jennifer, "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html.
- Mattogno, Carlo "'The Truth about the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1, 2010;

www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1.
___"'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 1, 2003, pp. 13-16.
___"Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72.
___"Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 5, no. 4, 2013; www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2013/volume_5/number_4.
___"Elie Wiesel il 'simbolo della Shoah,'" February 16, 2015; http://olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/02/16/0969.
___"Elie Wiesel, 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of the Shoah?," *Inconvenient History: An Independent Revisionist Blog*, February 24, 2010.
___"Elie Wiesel: New Documents," *Inconvenient History: An Independent Revisionist Blog*, March 26, 2010.
___"Obituary: Memories about Russell Granata (Aug. 22, 1923 – Aug. 14, 2004)," *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 4, 2004, 442f.
___"Patrick Desbois e le 'fosse comuni' di ebrei in Ucraina," 2009; http://ita.vho.org/052_Desbois_Fucilazioni.htm.
___"The Myth of the Extermination of the Jews," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 8, nos. 2f., 1988, 133-172, 261-302.
___*Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (Chicago, Ill.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
___*Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* (Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
___*Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010).
___*Auschwitz: The End of a Legend* (Newport Beach, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1994).
___*Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History* (Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
___*Il rapporto Gerstein: anatomia di un falso*, (Monfalcone: Sentinella d'Italia, 1985).
___*Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2014).
___*My Banned Holocaust Interview: Debate, Italian Style?* (Palos Verdes, Calif.: Granata Publishing, 1996).
___*Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie* (Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2011).
___*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz: Organization, Responsibilities, Activities Special Treatment* (Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
___*The Crematories of Auschwitz: A Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac* (Palos Verdes, Calif.: Granata Publishing, 1993).
___, and Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (2nd ed., Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).
___, and Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers* (Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2013).
– Maurel, Micheline, *Un camp très ordinaire* (Paris: Minuit, 1957).
– Mauriac, Claude, *Ce qui était perdu* (Paris: Grasset, 1930).
___*Le temps immobile II: Les espaces imaginaires* (Paris: Grasset, 1976).
___*Le temps immobile X: L'oncle Marcel* (Paris: Grasset, 1988).
___"Le premier des nôtres," *Le Figaro*, August 25, 1945, 1.

___"Un enfant juif," *Le Figaro littéraire*, June 7, 1958, 1, 4.
___, as "Forez," *Le cahier noir* (Paris: Les Éditions de Minuit, 1943).
___*Bloc-Notes, I, 1952-1957*, ed. Jean Touzot (Paris: Seuil, 1993).
___*Bloc-Notes, III, 1961-1963*, ed. Jean Touzot (Paris: Seuil, 1993).
___*Journal du temps de l'occupation,* in *Œuvres Complètes*, vol. II, 347-351.
___*Le bâillon dénoué: Après quatre ans de silence* (Paris: Grasset, 1945).
___*Le cahier noir*, in: *Œuvres complètes*, vol. 10 (Paris: Arthème Fayard, 1952).
___*Maltaverne* (London: Eyre & Spottiswoode, 1970).
___*Mémoires politiques* (Paris: Grasset, 1967).
___*Nouvelles lettres d'une vie*, ed. Caroline Mauriac (Paris: Grasset, 1989).
___*The Black Notebook*, Robert Speaight, trans. (London, 1943).
___*Un adolescent d'autrefois* (Paris: Flammarion, 1969).
– McAfee Brown, Robert, "The Power of the Tale," *The Christian Century*, June 30, 1981, 650.
– McBee, Susanna, "These Glittering Nobel Prizes," *U.S. News and World Report*, October 27, 1986, 67.
– McLaughlin, Daniel, "Pope Bows down for the Victims of Auschwitz Killed by His Countrymen," *The Guardian*, May 29, 2006; www.theguardian.com/world/2006/may/29/secondworldwar.catholicism.
– Menuhin, Gerard, *Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil* (Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, in preparation (2015)).
– Merkin, Daphne, "Witness to the Holocaust: A First-Person Look at the Shy Boy Who Became the Cautious Man Who Became Elie Wiesel: *All Rivers Run to the Sea*, Memoirs," *NY Times Book Review,* December 17, 1995, BR7.
– Michael, George, "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism," *Middle East Quarterly*, summer 2007, 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism.
– Miller, Judith, *One by One by One, Facing the Holocaust* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1990).
___, and Stephen Engleberg, William Broad, *Germs: Biological Weapons and America's Secret War* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2001).
– Mitgang, Herbert, "Wiesel to Be Honored for 3-Volume Work," *New York Times*, December 5, 1985, C17.
– Mitterrand, François, Elie Wiesel, *Mémoire à deux voix* (Paris: Odile Jacob, 1995).
___*Memoire in Two Voices* (New York: Arcade, 1996).
– Morgan, Ted, *An Uncertain Hour* (New York: William Morrow, 1990).
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz: A Report on the Proceedings against Robert Karl Ludwig Mulka and Others before the Court at Frankfurt* (New York: Praeger, 1967).
___*Auschwitz: Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt* (Frankfurt: Athanäum Verlag, 1965).
– Nelson, Andrew, "Bishop's Remarks on Holocaust Repudiated," *The Georgia Bulletin*, February 5, 2009, 3.
– Neusner, Jacob, "American Jews Embrace a Religion of Memory," *St. Petersburg Times*, April 12, 1999, A11.
___*Stranger at Home: "The Holocaust," Zionism and American Judaism* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1981).
– Novick, Peter, *The Holocaust in American Life* (New York: Houghton-Mifflin, 1999).
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, and Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf *Dissecting*, 324-336.
– O'Brien, Conor Cruise, "A Lost Chance to Save the Jews," *New York Review of Books*, April 27, 1989, 28.
– O'Connor; John J., "America's Black Army and a Dual War Front," *New York Times*, November 11, 1992, C24.
___, and Elie Wiesel, *A Journey of Faith* (New York: Fine, 1991).
– O'Toole, Thomas, "44 Photos Showed Auschwitz Camp," *Washington Post*, February 23,

1979, A1, 14.
- Olsen, Arthur J., "Auschwitz Trial Enters Second Year: 20 Defendants in Frankfort Arouse Strong Emotion," *New York Times*, December 22, 1964, 11.
___"The Auschwitz Trial: It Holds the West Germans' Attention although They Disagree on Its Value," *New York Times*, April 3, 1964, 2.
- Orti, Vicente, *La Persecución religiosa en España durante la segunda república (1931-1939)* (Madrid: Rialp, 1990).
- Paris, Erna, *Unhealed Wounds* (New York, Grove: 1985).
- Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2002).
___, and Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present* (New Haven/London: Yale University Press, 1996).
- Perlez, Jane, "Confusion Marks Polish Plan to Commemorate Auschwitz," *New York Times*, January 16, 1995, A2.
___"Separate Auschwitz Services Highlight Jewish-Polish Dispute," *New York Times,* January 26, 1995, A10.
___"Wiesel Now Agrees to Take Part in Auschwitz Rites," *New York Times,* January 20, 1995, A4.
- Peyrefitte, Roger, "Lettre ouverte à François Mauriac," *Arts*, May 6, 1964, 1.
- Piper, Franciszek, and Teresa Swiebocka (eds.), *Auschwitz: Il campo nazista della morte* (Auschwitz: State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997).
- Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine* (Paris: Calmann-Lévy, 1951).
___*Harvest of Hate*, (Syracuse, New York: Syracuse University Press, 1954).
- Posner, Gerald L., and John Ware, *Mengele: The Complete Story* (2nd ed., New York: Cooper Square Press, 2000).
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989).
___*Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: la Machinerie du Meurtre de Masse* (Paris: Editions du CNRS, 1993).
- Pullella, Philip, "Elie Wiesel Attacks Pope over Holocaust Bishop," *Reuters.com*, January 28, 2009; http://in.reuters.com/article/2009/01/28/idINIndia-37701220090128.
___"Italy Rabbis Pull out of Dialogue, Accuse Pope," *reuters.com*, January 13, 2009; www.reuters.com/article/2009/01/13/us-pope-jews-idUSTRE50C7KF20090113.
- Rademacher, Werner, and Michael Gärtner, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no.1, 2003, pp. 3-12.
- Rajsfus, Maurice, *Des Juifs dans la collaboration: L'UGIF, 1941-1944* (Paris: ÉDI, 1980).
___*Des Juifs dans la collaboration: Une Terre promise?* (Paris: L'Harmattan, 1989).
- Rassinier, Paul, *Debunking the Genocide Myth: A Study of the Nazi Concentration Camps and the Alleged Extermination of European Jewry* (Los Angeles, Calif.: Noontide Press, 1978); 2nd ed.: Rassinier, Paul, *Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses* (Costa Mesa: Institute for Historical Review, 1989).
___*L'opération vicaire* (Paris: La Table Ronde, 1965).
___*Le drame des juifs européens* (Paris: Les Sept Couleurs, 1964).
___*Le mensonge d'Ulysse* (Paris: La Librairie Française, 1950; expanded 5th ed., *ibid.*, 1961).
___*Le véritable procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles* (Paris: Les Sept Couleurs, 1962).
___*The Real Eichmann Trial, or, The Incorrigible Victors* (Ladbroke, UK: Historical Review Press, 1979).
- Rees, Laurence, "Raped by their saviours: How the survivors of Auschwitz escaped one nightmare only to face another unimaginable ordeal," *Daily Mail*, Febr. 2, 2010; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1247157.
- Reich, Tova, "Letters to the Editor: *My Holocaust*," *New York Times*, June 10, 2007, F6.
___*My Holocaust* (New York: Harper Collins, 2004).

- Reich, Walter, "Erasing the Holocaust," *New York Times*, July 11, 1993, BR1.
- Rein, Arielle, "L'historien, la mémoire et l'Etat / L'œuvre de Ben Zion Dinur pour la commémoration et la recherche sur la Shoah en Israël," *Revue d'histoire de la Shoah*, no. 182, January-June 2005, 257-278.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution* (London: Mitchell, 1953).
- Reuters, "Elie Wiesel Tells Hungary to Ban Holocaust Denial," *Yahoo! India News*, December 9, 2009; http://in.reuters.com/article/2009/12/09/idINIndia-44603620091209.
- Rich, Motoko, and Joseph Berger, "False Memoir of Holocaust Is Cancelled," *New York Times*, December 28, 2008, A12.
- Rittner, Carol "An Interview with Elie Wiesel," *America*, November 19, 1988, 397-401.

___(ed.), *Elie Wiesel: Between Memory and Hope* (New York: New York University Press, 1990).

___, and John K. Roth (eds.), *Memory Offended: The Auschwitz Carmel Controversy* (New York: Praeger, 1991).

- Robin, Jean, "Elie Wiesel n'a pas le tatouage qu'il prétend avoir." *Enquête et Débat*, December 24, 2012.
- Roddy, Joseph, "How the Jews Changed Catholic Thinking," *Look*, vol. 30, no. 2, January 25, 1966, 19-23.
- Roques, Henri, "Le doyen Michel de Boüard et les chambres à gaz homicides," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, vol. 1, no. 2, August-October 1990, 46-49.

___*The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein* (Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1989).

- Rosenberg, David (ed.), *Testimony: Contemporary Writers Make the Holocaust Personal* (New York, Random House, 1989).
- Rosenfeld, Alvin H. (ed.), *Thinking about the Holocaust* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1997).
- Rosenthal, A. M., "On My Mind: Detesting the Haters," *New York Times*, January 14, 1992, A23.
- Roudinesco, Elizabeth, "François Wahl (éditeur et philosophe), est mort," *Le Monde*, September 14, 2014.
- Rubinstein, W. D., and Walter N. Sanning, Arthur R. Butz, letters, *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, nos. 2-4, 1984, 367-373.
- Rudolf Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann* (Leoni, Bavaria: Druffel, 1980).
- Rudolf, Germar, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", in: Rudolf, *Dissecting*, 181-213.

___"Statistisches über die Holocaust Opfer – W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich," in: Gauss, *Grundlagen*, 141-168.

___(ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac* (Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2005).

___(ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*: *The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* (2nd ed.; Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003).

___*Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Bad Kissingen: Remker-Heipke, April 1993); 2nd, revised ed., edited by Rüdiger Kammerer and Armin Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (London: Cromwell Press, July 1993). 3rd, revised ed.: *Das Rudolf Gutachten: Gutachten über die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* (Hastings, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2001).

___*Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross Examined* (Chicago, Ill., Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003; 2nd ed.: Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010).

___*The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz* (Chicago, Ill., Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003; 2nd ed., edited by Wolfgang Lambrecht, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011).

- Rynne, Xavier (Francis X. Murphy), *Letters from Vatican City* (New York: Farrar, Straus

and Giroux, 1963).
- Saint Cheron, Philippe-Michel de, *Elie Wiesel: Pèlerin de la Mémoire* (Paris: Plon, 1994).
- Samuels, Gertrude, "When Evil Closed In," *New York Times*, November 13, 1960, BR20.
- Sanning, Walter N., "Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg," 4 parts, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, vol. 28, nos. 1-4, 12-15, 17-21, 17-21, 25-31.
  ___*Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums* (Tübingen: Grabert 1983).
  ___*The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (Torrance, Calif.: Institute for Historical Review, 1983; 2nd ed., Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
- Sarafian, Michael (Malachi Martin), *The Pilgrim* (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1964).
- Schalk, Adolph, "Return to Auschwitz," *Commonweal*, July 9, 1965, 500.
- Schemo, Diana Jean, "Holocaust Museum Dedicated in Payment to Dead," *New York Times*, April 23, 1993, A1, A14.
- Schmemann, Serge, "John Paul II Meets with Waldheim Again: Arriving for Visit to Austria, Pope Avoids Mentioning Furor over President," *New York Times*, June 24, 1988, A3.
  ___"John Paul Meets with Austrian Jews; Papal Remarks at a Death Camp Are Criticized," *New York Times*, June 25, 1988, A1.
- Schult, Christoph, and Alexander Smoltczyk, "The Word Left Unspoken: For German Pope, Yad Vashem Is Everywhere," *derspiegel.de*, May 18, 2009 (translated from *Der Spiegel*, no. 21, 2009).
- Schwarz, Solomon M., *Jews in the Soviet Union* (Syracuse, New York: Syracuse University Press, 1951).
- Sciolino, Elaine, "A Priest Methodically Reveals Ukrainian Jews' Fate," *New York Times*, October 6, 2007, A1.
- Scislowska, Monika, "Germany Pledges Funds to Preserve Auschwitz," *AJC*, December 16, 2010, A18.
- Seidman, Naomi, "Elie Wiesel and the Scandal of Jewish Rage," *Jewish Social Studies,* 3 (Fall, 1996), 1-19.
- Semprun, Jorge, and Elie Wiesel, "Unüberbrückbare Erinnerungen. Ein Zwiegespräch zwischen Jorge Semprun und Elie Wiesel," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, no. 13, 1996.
- Serroy, Jean (ed.), *de Gaulle et les Ecrivains* (Grenoble: Presses Universitaires de Grenoble, 1991).
- Shabecoff, Philip, "17 Auschwitz Aides Get Prison Terms; 6 Must Serve Life," *New York Times*, August 20, 1965, I, 8.
- Shamir, Yoav, *Defamation*, http://wideeyecinema.com/?p=7208.
- Shenker, Israel, "The Concerns of Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, February 10, 1970, A48.
- Shepard, Richard F., "TV: Story of Auschwitz by a Survivor," *New York Times*, February 4, 1981, C22.
- Simons, Marlise, "Chirac Affirms France's Guilt in Fate of Jews," *New York Times*, July 17, 1995, A1.
- Smith, Bradley R., "Elie Wiesel: sometimes the truth is an accident," *Smith's Report*, no. 42, April 1997, 3f.
- Smith, Mike (DenierBud), *Auschwitz: The Surprising Hidden Truth*; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1005.
- Smolar, Piotr, "Marek Halter, le bonimenteur," *La Revue XXI*, 4, autumn 2008, 142–153.
- Sparknotes, *Night*, SparkNotes Literature Guide Series (New York: SparkNotes, 2003).
- Speaight, Robert, *François Mauriac: A Study of the Man and the Writer* (London: Chatto & Windus, 1976).
- Special to the *New York Times*, "Photos of Auschwitz Extermination Unit Produced," *New York Times*, February 24, 1979, A2.
- Spiegel, Irving, "Inaction Charged to Western Jews on Soviet Issue; Dr. Heschel of the Theological Seminary Scores Americans," *New York Times*, May 17, 1966, 10.

- Springer, Markus, "The New Face of the 'Holocaust'," *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 3, 2004, 297-300.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz* (Munich: K.G. Saur, 1995).
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, letter to the editor, *Nation Europa*, vol. 22, no. 10, October 1973, 50-52.
  ___*Der Auschwitz Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit*? (Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1979).
  ___*The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, tr. Thomas Francis (Costa Mesa, Ca.: IHR Press, 1986); 2nd ed. as *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence* (*ibid.*, 1990; 3rd corrected ed.: Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015).
- Sternlicht, Sanford, Student *Companion to Elie Wiesel* (Westport, CT: Greenwood Press, 2003).
- Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz* (Auschwitz: Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim-Brzezinka, 1995).
- Superior Court of California. County of San Francisco. Before the Honorable Robert Donder, Judge Presiding, Department Number 23. *People of the State of California, Plaintiff, v. Eric Hunt, Defendant*. Testimony of Elie Wiesel, July 8, 2008.
- Suskind, Martin, "A Voice from Bonn: History Cannot Be Shrugged Off," *New York Times*, November 2, 1986, D2.
- Swaim, Lawrence, "Ken Starr's Pogram: Religious Right and NeoCons Gang Up on a Progressive Jew," June 20, 2012; www.counterpunch.org/2012/06/20/ken-starrs-anti-semitism/.
- Sweet, Lynn, "Obama on Holocaust Remembrance Day: 'Contemplate the Obligations of the Living,'" *Chicago Sun-Times*, April 23, 2009; http://blogs.suntimes.com/sweet/2009/04/obama_and_holocaust_and_united.html.
- Tagliabue, John, "Elie Wiesel Back in Germany after 41 Years," *New York Times*, January 23, 1986, A4.
- Tenenbaum, Joseph, *In Search of a Lost People: The Old and the New Poland* (New York: Beechhurst Press, 1948).
- The Pontifical Biblical Commission (ed.), *The Jewish People and their Sacred Scriptures in the Christian Bible* (Vatican City: Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 2002); www.vatican.va/roman_curia/congregations/cfaith/pcb_documents/rc_con_cfaith_doc_20020212_popolo-ebraico_en.html.
- Thion, Serge (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?* (Paris: La Vielle Taupe, 1980).
- Thomas, Jo, "'Holy Document' of Auschwitz Found: Closing the Past, Knew Her Tattoo Number," *New York Times*, August 14, 1980, A16.
- Treaster, Joseph B., "Film Halted on Blacks Freeing Jews: Movie Is Withdrawn on Unit's War Role," *New York Times*, February 12, 1993, B3.
- United Nations, General Assembly, "Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the Holocaust Remembrance," A/RES/60/7, 1 November 2005; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml.
  ___"Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679.
  ___"Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml.
- Venezia, Shlomo, *Inside the Gas Chamber: Eight Months in the Sonderkommando of Auschwitz* (Cambridge, UK: Polity).
- Verbeke, Herbert (ed., Germar Rudolf), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac* (Berchem, Belgium: Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, 1995).
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, "Une entrevue avec Pierre Vidal-Naquet," *Zéro*, April 1987, 57.
  ___*Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1993).
  ___, *et al.*, "Déclaration de trente-quatre historiens," *Le Monde*, February 21, 1979, 23.

– Vinocur, John, "Pope Prays at Auschwitz: 'Only Peace,'" *New York Times*, June 8, 1979, A1.
– Waltzer, Kenneth, "Ken Waltzer on Elie Wiesel's *Night*," once at http://special.news.msu.edu/holocaust/wiesel.php?wiesel, but now removed.
– Weber, Mark, "'60 Minutes' Takes Aim at Holocaust Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 3, May/June 1994, 16-18.
___"Smith and Cole Appear on 'Donahue' Show in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 3, May/June 1994, 19f.
– Weinraub, Judith, "Holocaust Museum Chief Forced Out before Starting," *Washington Post*, March 4, 1995, 6.
– Weisberg, Jacob, "Pop Goes Elie Wiesel," *New Republic*, November 10, 1986, 12.
– Weiss, Avi, "Auschwitz is a sacred place of Jewish memory. It's no place for a Catholic church," *The Washington Post*, January 28, 2015.
___*Principles of Spiritual Activism* (Hoboken, N. J.: KTAV Publishing Co., 2002).
– Weissman, Gary, *Fantasies of Witnessing: Postwar Efforts to Experience the Holocaust* (Ithaca, New York: Cornell University Press, 2004).
– Wellers, Georges, and André Kaspi, Serge Klarsfeld (eds.), *La France et la question Juive, 1940-1944: actes du colloque du Centre de documentation juive contemporaine (10 au 12 mars 1979)* (Paris: S. Messinger, 1981).
– Wiesberg, Michael, "Unversöhnlich – Elie Wiesel zum 80." In: *Grundlagen*, Sezession 25, August 2008, pp. 22-25.
– Wiesel, Elezier, *Un di velt hot geshvign* (Buenos Aires: Tsentral-Farband fun poylishe yidn in Argentina, 1956), p. 217.
– Wiesel, Elie, "A Mideast Peace: Is It Impossible?," *New York Times*, June 23, 1988, A23.
___"An Appointment with Hate," *Commentary*, December 1962, 470-476.
___"Eichmann's Victims and the Unheard Testimony," *Commentary*, December 16, 1961, 510-516.
___"John Paul II and His Jewish Problem," *New York Post*, June 28, 1988, 27.
___"Le jour où Buchenwald a été libéré," *Paris-Match*, April 10-16, 2003, 116.
___"Learning and Respect," June 15, 1997; http://archive.humanity.org/printview.php?page=wiesel_at_depaul&sectionName=voices.
___"*Nostra Aetate*: An Observer's Perspective," *Thought*, no. 67, December 1992, 366-370.
___"Pilgrimage to the Country of Night," *New York Times*, November 4, 1979, VI, 37.
___"Recalling Swallowed-Up Worlds, "*The Christian Century*, May 27, 1981, 609-612.
___"Remarks on Presenting the Congressional Gold Medal to Elie Wiesel and on Signing the Jewish Heritage Week Proclamation," April 19, 1985.
___"Survivors' Children Relive the Holocaust," *New York Times,* November 16, 1975, 36.
___"The Decision," *Parade*, August 27, 1995, 4-6.
___"The Last Return," *Commentary*, March 1965, 43-49.
___"Trivializing the Holocaust: Semi-Fact and Semi-Fiction," *New York Times*, April 16, 1978, 75.
___"What It Means to Be Stateless: 'How Could a People Expel and Disown Its Citizens?'" *New York Times*, July 6, 1986, E13.
___"When Passion Is Dangerous," *Parade Magazine*, April 19, 1992, 20f.
___"Wiesel Answers Green," *New York Times*, April 30, 1978, D39.
___"Will Soviet Jews Survive?," *Commentary*, February 1967, 47-52.
___*...et la mer n'est pas remplie* (Paris: Seuil, 1996).
___*A Beggar in Jerusalem* (New York: Random House, 1970).
___*A Jew Today* (New York: Random House, 1978).
___*All Rivers Run to the Sea* (New York: Knopf, 1995).
___*And the Sea Is Never Full* (New York: Knopf, 1999).
___*Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, tr. Kurt Meyer-Clason (Berlin: Ullstein, 1962).

___*Entre deux soleils* (Paris: Seuil, 1970).
___*From the Kingdom of Memory* (New York: Summit, 1990).
___, interviewed by Werner A. Perger, "1945 und Heute: Holocaust," *Die Zeit*, April 21, 1995, 16.
___*La Notte* (Florence: Giuntina, 1986).
___*La Nuit* (Paris: Les Éditions de Minuit, 1958).
___*Le chant des morts* (Paris: Seuil, 1966).
___*Legends of Our Time* (New York: Holt Rinehart & Winston, 1968; Schocken Books, New York, 1982).
___*Night*, Stella Rodway, trans. (New York: Hill & Wang, 1960; New York: Penguin Books, 1981; New York: Bantam, 1982); new translation by Marion Wiesel (New York: Farrar, Straus & Giroux, 2006).
___*One Generation After* (New York: Random House, 1970).
___*The Jews of Silence* (N.Y.: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1966).
___*Tous les fleuves vont à la mer* (Paris: Seuil, 1994).
___*Un juif aujourd'hui* (Paris: Seuil, 1977).
___, *et al.*, *Dimensions of the Holocaust* (Evanston, Ill.: Northwestern University Press, 1977).
– Wilkomirski, Benyamin (Bruno Grosjean, Bruno Dössecker), *Fragments: Memories of a Wartime Childhood* (New York: Schocken Books, 1997).
___*Bruchstücke: Aus einer Kindheit 1939–1948* (Frankfurt: Jüdischer Verlag, 1995).
– Williams, Roger M., "Why Wasn't Auschwitz Bombed?" C*ommonweal*, November 24, 1978, 746-751.
– Wills, Gary, *Papal Sin: Structures of Deceit* (New York: Doubleday, 2000).
– Winfrey, Oprah, "Elie Wiesel," *Time*, April 30, 2006, 117.
– Winston Smith, "The Most Famous Holocaust Photo a Fraud," Jan 17, 2013; http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2013/01/the-most-famous-holocaust-photo-fraud.html.
– Wisse, Ruth R., *The Modern Jewish Canon: A Journey through Language and Literature* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2003).
– Wood, E. Thomas, and Stanislaw M. Jankowski, *Karski: How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust* (New York: John Wiley, 1994).
– Woodward, Bob, *Plan of Attack* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 2004).
– Wyatt, Edward, "It's a Matter of Timing," *New York Time*, January 19, 2006, E7.
___"Oprah's Book Club Turns to Elie Wiesel," *New York Times*, January 16, 2006, E1, 8.
___"The Translation of Wiesel's '*Night*' is New, but Old Questions Are Raised," *New York Times*, January 19, 2006, E1.
– Wyman, David S., "Why Auschwitz Was Never Bombed," *Commentary* (May 1978), 37-46.
___*The Abandonment of the Jews: America and the Holocaust, 1941-1945* (N.Y.: Pantheon Books, 1984).
– Yeager, Carolyn, "Gigantic Fraud Carried Out for Wiesel Nobel Prize" ; www.eliewieseltattoo.com/the-evidence/photographic-evidence/gigantic-fraud-carried-out-for-wiesel-nobel-prize/.
___"Is Ken Waltzer on the outs; or is he in hiding?," June 29, 2013, www.eliewieseltattoo.com/is-ken-waltzer-on-the-outs-no-longer-cited-as-a-holocaust-expert/.
___"Ken Waltzer inadvertantly supplies proof that Elie Wiesel was not at Buchenwald," September 8, 2013, www.eliewieseltattoo.com/ken-waltzer-inadvertantly-supplies-proof-that-elie-wiesel-was-not-at-buchenwald/.
___"Ken Waltzer Replies to My Question," June 30, 2011; www.eliewieseltattoo.com/ken-waltzer-replies-to-my-question.
– Zenit.org, "La Shoah par Balles: Intervention du Père Patrick Desbois," *Zenit*, April 24, 2009; www.zenit.org/fr/articles/la-shoah-par-balles-intervention-du-p-patrick-desbois.
– Zoglin, Richard, and Mitch Gelman, "Lives of Spirit and Dedication; The World Pays

Tribute to Eleven Who Stirred Emotions and Laid Foundations; Peace: Elie Wiesel," *Time*, October 27, 1986, 66f.

Other Recommeded Sources:

- Davis, Colin, *Elie Wiesel's Secretive Texts* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 1994).
- Estess, Ted, *Elie Wiesel* (New York: Ungar, 1980).
- Faurisson, Robert, "A Prominent False Witness: Elie Wiesel," Leaflet of the Institute for Historical Review, October 1993; http://codoh.com/library/document/858.
- Johnston, Laurie, "Feeling a Need for 'A Change of Atmosphere,'" *New York Times*, June 17, 1975, I, 25.
- Kolbert, Jack, "Elie Wiesel," in: William Thompson (ed.), *The Contemporary Novel in France* (Gainesville: University of Florida Press, 1995), 217-230.
- Lamont, Rosette C., "Elie Wiesel: In Search of a Tongue," in: Alvin H. Rosenberg and Irving Greenberg (eds.), *Confronting the Holocaust* (Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1978), 80-98.

Index of Names

Entries in footnotes are in italics.

— A —

Abrahamson, Irving: *49*, *69*, 82, *90*, *161*, *191*, *229*, *253*, 272
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 214, 373, 399
Altermann, Jean-Pierre: 35-37, 71f.
Alvarez, A.: 190, 193
Alvarez, Santiago: *363*
Anderson, Walter: 323
Angelou, Maya: 173, 322f.
Arafat, Yasser: 316, 386
Arc, Joan of: 28
Arendt, Hannah: 193, 199f., 231, 240
Arnaud, Pierre: *60*
Attanasio, Paul: *278*
Atzmon, Gilad: 383
Aynat, Enrique: *328*

— B —

Bacon, Bunny: 384
Bacque, James: *162*
Badiou, Alain: *54*
Baez, Joan: 274
Ball, John C.: *113*, 115, 269, 317f., 337
Banerjee, Neela: *359*
Banon, David: *55*, *308*
Banzer, Hugo: 284
Barbey, Bernard: 35
Barbie, Klaus: 104, 167f., 283-289, 302, 318, 327, 396
Barnum, Phineas T.: 258
Barré, Jean-Luc: 20, 35f., 71f., 88
Bauer, Yehuda: 239, 300
Bea, Augustin: 186, 208
Becher, Kurt: *97*
Beckett, Samuel: *59*
Bedford, Sybille: 205
Begin, Menachem: 57, 191, 278
Bellow, Saul: 145, 232, 237
Ben-Gurion, David: 310
Benz, Wolfgang: 266
Berenbaum, Michael: 230, 280
Berg, Friedrich P.: 12
Berger, Joseph: *111*, *271*, *275*, *290*, *292*, *310*, *314*, *345f.*
Bergoglio, Jorge Mario: 182
Berle, Milton: 202
Bernanos, Georges: 21
Bernstein, Richard: *289*
Bertram, Günter: 11
Bethléem, Louis: 19
Black, Edwin: *134*
Blet, Pierre: 390f.
Bloom, Larry: *26*
Boll, Uwe: *353*
Bookbinder, Hyman: 241
Borowitz, Eugene: 217
Bos, Charles du: 35f.
Boüard, Michel de: 281-283
Bouïeff, Boris: 31
Bourdieu, Pierre: 249, 270f.
Boxer, Sarah: 328
Bozonnet, Jean Jacques: *21*
Braham, Randolph L.: 407, 423
Brasillach, Robert: *35*
Brean, Joseph: 377f.
Brecht, Bertolt: 187
Breslin, John B.: 224, 298
Broad, William: *350*
Bronfman, Edgar: 364
Brooks, David: 192
Browning, Christopher: 268
Brozan, Nadine: *112*, *317*
Brugioni, Dino A.: *113*, 114, 243, 245
Bruller, Jean: *59*
Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Josef
Bush, George H.W.: 43, 294
Bush, George W.: 43, 290, 350f.
Butz, Arthur R.: 18, *204*, 207, 213, 225-230, 234f., 239, 242, 256f., 265, *266*, 278, 312, 391, 393

— C —

Caesar, Sid: 202
Calvet, Jean: 19f.
Camus, Albert: 29, *30*
Cargas, Harry James: *30*, *33*, *51*, 56, 68, 87, 89, 119, *138f.*, *161*, 181-184, *189*, 211, 222, 224, 297
Carroll, James: 34, 301, 333f., *359*, 391
Carter, James E. (Jimmy): 240-242, 246-249, 252f., 280, 313
Carto, Willis: 254
Caulfield, Brian: *315*

Cerdini, André: 285, 288
Chagall, Marc: 77, 182
Charlton, Angela: *365*
Chausson, Marianne: 20
Chelain, André: see Roques, Henri
Chirac, Jacques: 327-329, 355, 380
Chmiel, Mark: 240, *241*, 246, 249, 252f., 269-271, 326
Chomsky, Noam: *252*
Christie, Douglas: 267
Christophersen, Thies: *206*
Clarity, JamesF.: *221*
Clausen, Oliver: *207*
Clayeux, Louis-Gabriel: 72
Clinton, William J.: 43, 320f.
Cockburn, Alexander: 144, 146f., 276f., *350*, *370*
Cocteau, Jean: 20
Cohen, Brigitte-Fanny: 54, 57, 104, *105*, 106, 139, *230*, 286
Cohen, Monique-Lise: *29*
Cohen, Roger: *328*
Cohen, Steven M.: *290*
Cointet, Michèle: *283*
Cole, David: 383
Conan, Éric: *190*
Conquest, Robert: *363*
Conway, John S.: *266*
Cooper, Helene: *376*
Cornwell, John: 301, 391
Cuesta, Jose Luis de la: *197*
Cueva, Julio de la: *22*
Cuomo, Mario: 320
Cushing, Richard J.: 187
Cywinski, Piotr: 380
Czech, Danuta: *413*

— D —
Dalin, David: 391
Dalton, Thomas: *265*
Dargis, Manohla: *259*
Daudet, Lucien: 20
De Witt, Karen: *324*
Defonseca, Misha: 199, 303f., 343-347, 367
Delacroix, Simon: *197*, *393*
Dempsey, Judy: *380*
Denny, Harold: 162
Desbois, Patrick: 362-367
Desjardins, Dan: *266*
Deutsch, Pepi: 111f.
Devereaux, Elizabeth: *75*
Dinkins, David: 171
Dinur, Ben Zion: 198f.
Dionne, E.J.: *289*
Długoborski, Wacław: *416*
Dodd, Christopher J.: 26
Dodd, Thomas: 258
Doino, J. William: 391
Domenach, Jean-Marie: *66*, 302-304
Donadio, Rachel: *361*
Donder, Robert: 335, *401*
Dondrub, Lhamo (Dalai Lama): 351
Donohue, William A.: 392
Dössekker, Bruno: see Wilkomirski, Benjamin
Downing, Frederick L.: 55
Dreyfus, Alfred: *31*, 35, 37, 71f.
Drieu la Rochelle, Pierre: 62
Drinan, Robert: 34, 242f., 301, 317
Droit, Michel: 92f.
Dufour, Jean-Louis: *29*
Dupras, Tosha L.: *365*
Durand, François: 29, 63
Dwork, Deborah: *190*

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf: 84, 104-106, 191-193, *194*, 199f., 204, 284
Eisen, Paul: 383
Eisenhower, Dwigth D.: 162
Eizenstat, Stuart: 240f.
Ellis, Marc H.: 218f.
Engleberg, Stephen: *350*
Evans, Richard: 313
Evron, Boaz: 257

— F —
Fackenheim, Emil: 263
Falstaff, John: 268
Faurisson, Robert: 18, 27, *71*, *101*, *112*, *190*, 198, 207, 213, 233, 239, 256f., 261f., 264, 267f., *269*, 279, 281, 301, 305, 309, 322, 329, 337, 391, 393, 406
Favez, Jean-Claude: 308
Feig, Anshel: 44
Feig, Dodye: 401
Fernandez, Ramon: 79, 84
Feron, James: *212*
Feuer: 84
Fine, Ellen: 42, 52-54, 56
Fini, Gianfranco: 399f.
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 220, 236, 330
Finkielkraut, Alain: 289, 302
Fischmann, Hersch: 422
Fisher, Eugene: *247*, 291
Fisher, Ian: *356*, *358*
Fiske, Edward B.: 215-217, 273, 334
Flamand, Paul: 91
Flannery, Edward H.: 185, 242
Flanzbaum, Hilène: *234*
Fleischner, Eva: 299f.
Forez: 24
Forges, Jean-François: 113, 124, 129f., 147
Foxman, Abe: 195, 358, 361, 370
Franchetti, Mark: *30*
Francis, Thomas: *207*
Franco, Francisco, General: 21f.
Frankfurter, Felix: 217
Franklin, Ruth: *16*, 347
Freedman, Samuel G.: *163*, 191, *272*, 273, 298, 334
Freud, Sigmund: 41
Frey, James: 370
Friedlander, Albert H.: 201
Friedrich, Otto: *257*, *263*

— G —
Ganier-Raymond, Philippe: *62*
Gaulle, Charles A.J.M. de: 23, 28f., 37, 63, 86-88, 92f., 355
Gauss, Ernst: see Rudolf, Germar
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 281, 306, 308, 319, 327, 329, 355
Gelbman, Leslie: 345
Geller, Jay: *342*
Gelman, Mitch: *39*
Gerstein, Kurt: 32, 187, 281
Gibson, Mel: 354
Gill, Brendan: 224
Ginsburg, Josef: 383
Glatstein, Jacob: *418*

Goldberg, Jeffrey: 171f.
Goldberg, Michael: 219
Goldman, Ari L.: *171*, 202, *291*, *314*
Goldman, Ariel: *60*
Goldsmith, Samuel: *361*
Goldstein, Ellen: 241
Goodman, Walter: *292*
Goodstein, Laurie: *388*
Graf, Jürgen: *101*, *194*, *223*, 269, 340, *366*, *377*
Graham, Frank Porter: 268
Graham, Robert A.: 390f.
Granata, Russ: 339f.
Green, Gerald: 235
Greenberg, Irving: 235
Greenberg, Yitz: 222
Greenebaum, Gary: 369f.
Greenspan, Alan: 145
Gregory, Wilton D.: 369f.
Grix, François le: 20
Grosbard, Uli: 207
Grosjean, Bruno: see Wilkomirski, Benjamin
Gross, Ted: 222
Gross, Tom: 343
Grotum, Thomas: *409*
Grüner, Nikolaus Michael, aka Miklós: 95f., 102, 158, 376, 400-404, 417-430
Guttenplan, Don D.: *341*

— H —
Haberman, Clyde: *167*, *275*
Hagee, John: 375
Hagerty, Ryan: *375*
Halkin, Léon-Ernest: 31
Hall, Robert A.: *339*
Halperin, Irving: 138, *139*
Halpérin, Jean: 55
Halpern, Micah: *358*
Halter, Marek: 167f.
Hammer, Zevulon: *290*
Handler, M.S.: *221*
Harlow, John: *259*
Hart, Kitty: 261-263, 292
Heddesheimer, Don: 265
Heller, Aron: *290*
Heller, Jonathan: *160*
Herman, Edward S.: *252*
Herod, King: 76
Herzberg, Arthur: 293
Heschel, Abraham: 208
Hilberg, Raul: 121f., 125, 127, 146f., *265*, 267f., 318, *362*
Hinsley, F.H.: 246
Hirsch, David: 144
Hitchens, Christopher: *427*
Hitler, Adolf: 111, 131, 188, 212, 224, 267, 271, 301, 321, 354
Hochhuth, Rolf: 34, 89, 187-189
Hoffman II, Michael A.: *267*
Hoffmann, Ernst: 255
Holming, Göran: *97*
Hornaday, Ann: *171*
Höss, Rudolf: 14, 109
Hundley, Tom: *12*
Hunt, Eric: 15f., *223*, 335, *366*, 401
Hussein, Saddam: 350
Huttenbach, Henry: 266

— I —
Imatz, Arnaud: *22*
Irving, David: 268f., 313, 340f.
Italie, Hillel: *346*
Iwasko, Tadeusz: 413

— J —
Jackson, Jesse: 171
Jackson, Robert: 26, 194
Jacob, Lili: 152f., 255
Jakobovits, Sámuel: 422, 439f.
Jankowski, Stanislaw M.: *217*
Jansson, Friedrich: *217*
John the Baptist: 36, 72, 77, 79
Judelson, Larry: *324*

— K —
Kafka, Franz: 374
Kaganovitch, Lazar: 363
Kahane, Meir: 279
Kahant, Carolyn: see Yeager, Carolyn
Kakutani, Michiko: 321
Kamm, Henry: *163*, *170*, *210*, *274*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *337*
Kaplan, Edward D.: 186
Karsai, Laszlo: *377*
Karski, Jan: 217
Kaspi, André: *60*
Katz, Steven T.: 251f., 324
Kazin, Alfred: 144-147, 232, 237, 347
Keating, John: *207*
Keleny, Jeff: *373*
Kennedy, John F.: 394
Kertész, Imre: 348
Kessler, Eve: 175f.
Khoury, Jack: *360*
Ki-moon, Ban: 379
King, Larry: 218
King, Seth S.: *226*
Klarsfeld, Beate: 29
Klarsfeld, Serge: 29, *60*, 122, 255, 285-288, *408*
Klenicki, Leon: *247*
Knox, Israel: *418*
Koch, Ilse: 178
Kohl, Helmut: 275
Kolbert, Jack: 39f., 42, 50-54, 70, 87
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: *246*, 296
Kor, Eva: 402
Korolev, Anatoly: *30*
Kothen, R.: *197*, *209*, *245*
Krausnick, Helmut: *362*
Kues, Thomas: *366*, 406
Kulaszka, Barbara: *268*
Kulish, Nicholas: *373*
Kun, Pavel: 402, 421

— L —
Labro, Michel: *302*
Lacouture, Jean: 35-37, 86f., 92
Lafitte, Michel: *60*
Laghi, Pio: 350f.
Lambinus, Gene: *261*
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *336*
Landman, Beth: *277*
Langbein, Hermann: *112*
Langer, Lawrence L.: 138
Lanzmann, Claude: 278
Lask, Thomas: 213f.
Lau, Yisrael Meir: 360f.
Lefebvre, Marcel: 359
LeMénager, Grégoire: *168*
Lerman, Miles: 324, 384-386
Lescure, Pierre de: *59*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 268f.
Levi, Primo: 12, *144*, 152f., 414, 416
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *238*

Lie, Trygve: 311
Ligeti, K.: *197*
Lin, Carol: 357f.
Lindon, Jérôme: 59, 73f.
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 226, 261, 312f., 322, 336, 340-343, 347

— M —
Machiavelli, Niccolò di Bernardo dei: 25
MacLennan, Nancy: *311*
Mandelbaum, Jacques: 128f.
Marchione, Margherita: *80*, 391
Margalit, Avishai: 44
Margolick, David: 385-387
Margolis, Susanna: 345
Margoshes, Samuel: *418*
Maritain, Jacques: 21
Maritain, Raïssa: 35
Martin, Malachi: 186f., 208, 224, 242
Martini, Angelo: 390
Mascia, Jennifer: *12*
Mattogno, Carlo: 13f., 96, 101f., *107*, *114*, *123*, *153*, 157-159, *190*, *194*, *206*, *223*, 336-341, *365*, 366, 399, 428, 434
Maurel, Micheline: 31, 73
Mauriac, Andrée: 35
Mauriac, Caroline: 81, *83*
Mauriac, Claude: 62, *78*
Mauriac, François: 17-37, 39, 41, 50f., 59-93, 99, 120, 130, 138, 140, 142-144, 175-179, 181, 184, 186-189, 191f., 208, 224, 237, 272, 274, 281, 290, 299, 301, 313, 346, 395f., 405
Mauriac, Jean: 71, 81
Maurras, Charles: 21-23
McAfee Brown, Robert: 264
McBee, Susanna: *276*
McLaughlin, Daniel: *357*
McMahon, Thomas J.: 310f.
Meir, Golda: 80f., 389
Meisner, Antal: 422
Mendès-France, Pierre: 37, 63-72
Mengele, Josef: 106-112, 116, 329, 415
Menuhin, Gerard: 383
Merkel, Angela: 374
Merkin, Daphne: 324f., 333
Messer, Maurice: 220, 384
Messer, Norman: 384
Metz, Johann Baptist: 392
Meyer-Clason, Kurt: *101*
Michael Jones, Eugene: *226*, *261*
Michael, George: *379*
Miller, Harry: 160, 427
Miller, Judith: *168*, *195*, 196, 241, 271, *304*, 350
Mitchell, Deborah: *277*
Mitgang, Herbert: *272*
Mitterrand, François: *41*, 43, *45*, 140, 284, 318f., 327, 355
Moll, Otto: 125
Monaco, Prince Albert of: 374
Montini, Giovanni B.E.A.M.: 390
Moravia, Alberto: 30
Morgan, Ted: 285f.
Mother Teresa (Anjezë Gonxhe Bojaxhiu): 364
Müller, Filip: 14
Murphy, Francis X.: 185, 242
Mussolini, Benito A.A.: 21

— N —
Naumann, Bernd: 205
Nelson, Andrew: *369*
Netanyahu, Benjamin: 386
Neusner, Jacob: 217f., 330f., 388
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 265
Novick, Peter: 220, *234*, 297, 330, 334
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *213*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 14

— O —
O'Brien, Conor Cruise: 301
O'Connor, John J.: *42*, 47, 51, *171*, 289-292, 294, 309-316, 327, 362
O'Toole, Thomas: *244*
Obama, Barack H.: 43, 372-376
Olère, David: 412, 442
Olsen, Arthur J.: 203, *204*
Orwell, George: 226, 307, 374

— P —
Pacelli, Eugenio M.G.G.: 15, 18, 24-28, 31-34, 47, 60f., 80f., 89, 130, 181, 186-189, 192, 196f., 202, *204*, 209, 211, 215, 223f., 238, 242-245, 252, 264, 293f., 296, 298, 300f., 310-316, 352-362, 378, 388-394
Parcer, Jan: *409*
Paris, Erna: *284*
Pasternak, Boris: 30
Pelt, Robert J. van: *190*, 340f., 409
Peres, Shimon: 375
Perge, Otto: *377*
Perger, Werner A.: *170*
Perl, Gisella: 112
Perlez, Jane: *326*
Pétain, Henri Philippe: 60, 286
Peter, Simon: 33f., 188
Peyrefitte, Roger: *35*
Pilate, Pontius: 141
Piper, Franciszek: 383, *409*, *413*, *416*
Płosa, Wojciech: *102*
Podhoretz, Norman: 191
Poirier, Robert G.: *113*, 114, 243, 245
Polanski, Roman: 259
Poliakov, Léon: 31f., *33*, 34, 120-123, 125, 127, 188, 281
Pollak, Ferenc: 422
Pollard, Jonathan: 316f.
Pompidou, Georges: 91
Pope Benecit XVI: see Ratzinger, Joseph A.
Pope Francis: see Bergoglio, Jorge Mario
Pope John Paul II: see Wojtyla, Karol
Pope John XXIII: see Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe
Pope Paul VI: see Montini, Giovanni B.E.A.M.
Pope Pius X: see Sarto, Giuseppe Mel
Pope Pius XII: see Pacelli, Eugenio M.G.G.
Posner, Gerald L.: *107*
Powell, Colin: 350, 351
Pressac, Jean-Claude: *338*,

341, *408*
Pressman, Gabe: 311-315
Pullella, Philip: *359*, *368*

— R —
Rabbi of Wizhnitz: 44-47, 104, 132, 325
Racine, Jean: 52
Rademacher, Werner: *213*
Rajsfus, Maurice: *60*
Rassinier, Paul: *204*, 239, 394
Ratzinger, Joseph A.: 18, 182, 291, 354-362, 368f., 378
Reagan, Ronald: 43, 119, 270, 272, 295, 318, 326, 362
Rees, Laurence: *12*
Reich, Tova: 220, 333, 384-387
Reich, Walter: 220, *322*, 324, 385f.
Rein, Arielle: 198f.
Reitlinger, Gerald: *265*
Renoir, Jean: 110
Rich, Motoko: *345f.*
Rittner, Carol: 34, *280*, 298-301
Robbe-Grillet, Alain: *59*
Robin, Jean: *102*
Roddy, Joseph: 187
Rodway, Stella: 371, 406
Rollins, Byron H.: 173
Roncalli, Angelo Giuseppe: 184, 224, 358, 368
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 188, 209, 270
Roques, Henri: *187*, 281, 283, *289*
Rosen, David: 356f.
Rosenberg, David: *144*
Rosenblat, Herman: 344-347
Rosenblat, Roma: 345f.
Rosenfeld, Alvin H.: *234*
Rosenstein, Natalie: 345
Rosenthal, Abe: 145, 202f., 208, 211, 213, 226, 234, 236, 320
Roth, John K.: *280*
Rothschild, David de: 379f.
Roudinesco, Elizabeth: *53*
Routledge, Warren B.: 14f.
Rubenstein, Richard: 263
Rubinstein, W.D.: *266*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, 16, *101*, *194*, *213*, 266, 269, 336-341
Rustin, Bayard: 274
Rychlak, Ronald: 391
Rynne, Xavier: see Murphy, Francis X.

— S —
Saint Cheron, Philippe-Michel de: 40-46, 50, 69, *73*, 78, 87, 92, 101f.
Samuels, Gertrude: 184
Sanning, Walter N.: 265f.
Sarafian, Michael: see Martin, Malachi
Sarduy, Severo: 54
Sarkozy, Nicolas: 368, 381
Sarto, Giuseppe M.: 359, 368
Sartre, Jean-Paul: 29, *30*, *58*, 178f.
Schalk, Adolph: 204f.
Scheel, Walter: 212
Schemo, Diana Jean: *321*
Schmemann, Serge: *293f.*
Schneider, Burkhart: 390
Schult, Christoph: *359*
Schumann, Robert: 23
Schuster, Ekkehard: *392*
Schuster, Zachariah: 186
Schwarz, Solomon M.: *363*
Sciolino, Elaine: *366*
Scislowska, Monika: *307*
Seidman, Naomi: 67f., *70*, 99, 174-177, 405
Semprun, Jorge: *416*
Serroy, Jean: *63*
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *416*
Shabecoff, Philip: *204*
Shakespeare, William: 13
Shamir, Yoav: *382*
Shenker, Israel: 82, 212
Shepard, Richard F.: *262*
Shushani: 41, 49f., 53, 75, 191, 237
Siegel, Mark A.: 241
Simeon, prophet: 44f.
Simons, Marlise: *328*
Singer, Israel: 364
Smith, Bradley R.: 18, 164, 309
Smith, Mike, aka DenierBud: *353*
Smith, Stephen D.: 300
Smith, Winston: 166
Smolen, Kazimierz: 402
Smoltczyk, Alexander: *359*
Solms, Armin: *337*
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: 184
Speaight, Robert: 24
Speer, Albert: 131
Spellman, Francis J.: 310
Spiegel, Irving: *207*, *208*
Spiegel, Moshe: *418*
Spielberg, Steven: 260, 352f.
Springer, Markus: *348*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 206f., 239
Stalin, Joseph: 334, 363
Stark, Ferenc: 422
Starr, Kenneth W.: 219
Stein, Sabine: 421
Steinfeldt, Irena: 300
Sternlicht, Sanford: 98
Strochlitz, Sigmund: 275f.
Stroheim, Erich von: 110, 329
Strzelecka, Irena: *416*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *418*
Suhard, Emmanuel C.: 33
Suleiman, Susan: 328f.
Suskind, Martin: *165*, *275*
Swaim, Lawrence: *219*
Sweet, Lynn: *373*
Świebocka, Teresa: *409*

— T —
Taft, Robert A.: 393f.
Tagliabue, John: *165*
Tarsus, Paul of: 247
Tenenbaum, Joseph: *263*
Thion, Serge: *239*, 337
Thomas, Jo: *152*
Touzot, Jean: *36*, 63
Treaste, Joseph B.: *172*
Turkov, Mark: 405, 424

— V —
Venezia, Shlomo: 13f.
Verbeke, Herbert: *338*
Vergès, Jacques: 283f., 287-289
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 279, 308, 322
Vinocur, John: *247*
Vrba, Rudolf: 14

— W —
Wael, Monique de: 344, see also Defonseca, Misha
Wahl, François: 52-54
Wahl, Gustave: see Wahl, François
Waldheim, Kurt: 293, 316
Walendy, Udo: 337
Walter, Bernhard: 255
Waltz, Christoph: 260
Waltzer, Kenneth: 164, 174
Ware, John: *107*
Weinberg, Jeshajahu: 324
Weinraub, Judith: *324*
Weisberg, Jacob: *276*
Weiss, Avi: 296, *385*
Weiss, Peter: 207f.
Weissman, Gary: *16*, 111
Wellers, Georges: *60*
Wertheimer, Jack: 388
Westman, SS Major: 23
Wiesberg, Michael: 405
Wiesel, Abraham: 95, 102, 400, 403, 423, 432
Wiesel, Bea: 107
Wiesel, Elie: passim
Wiesel, Hilda: 107
Wiesel, Lazar: 95f., 100-102, 133, 158, 400-404, 419-426, 431f.
Wiesel, Marion: 100, 103, 108f., 133, 156f., 371
Wiesel, Sarah: 403f., 420, 423f.
Wiesel, Shlomo: 10, 40-42, 46, 48, 62, 95, 102, 107f., 110, 131, 137, 143, 148f., 152-159, 167, 256, 274f., 325, 335, 399-401, 404, 409-412, 417, 423f., 426
Wiesel, Shlomo (son): 42
Wiesenthal, Simon: 220, 247, 277, 280
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: *362*
Wilkomirski, Benjamin: 199, 303f., 342-347, 367
Williams, Roger M.: 238
Williamson, Richard: 359, 368f.
Wills, Gary: 301, 391
Winfrey, Oprah: 98, 345, 349, 357, 370-373
Winslet, Kate: 259
Wisse, Ruth R.: 143f.
Wojtyla, Karol: 80, 182, 247-249, 291-297, 316, 350-352, 358, 361f., 368, 386
Wood, E. Thomas: *217*
Woodward, Robert: 350
Wyatt, Edward: *371*
Wyman, David S.: 238
Wynn, Ed: 202

— Y —
Yeager, Carolyn: 18, 164, 168, *169*, *174*

— Z —
Zalmen, Kabbalist: 48f.
Zaoui, Michel: 289
Zoglin, Richard: *39*, *275*
Zola, Emile: 35
Zündel, Ernst: 267-269, 283, 340

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 25

INSIDE THE GAS CHAMBERS

THE EXTERMINATION OF MAINSTREAM HOLOCAUST HISTORIOGRAPHY

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 25

INSIDE THE GAS CHAMBERS

Since the early 1990s, critical historians have published a steadily growing number of carefully investigated studies on the so-called "Holocaust." Hence the orthodox historians, usually paid by the government, were compelled to do something against the rising tide of revisionist arguments. Therefore, after a conference had been held in Germany to discuss the matter, an anthology appeared in early 2011 under the aegis of the German historians Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz. It claims to refute the arguments of critical historians. Indicative for this study is, however, that revisionist arguments are basically ignored. Hardly any of the many revisionist works which have appeared over the past 20 years is even mentioned.

In this book, Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno mercilessly exposes the egregious superficiality and dogmatic ignorance of these historians. Over and over it becomes clear that their claims are in part utterly unfounded or are frequently based on the distorted and disfigured use of sources. Based on his unparalleled knowledge of the source material, Mattogno aptly reduces the theses of the court historians to absurdity. This book summarizes the arguments for and against every single gas chamber claim made for any of the German wartime camps: Auschwitz, Belzec, Chelmno, Dachau, Majdanek, Mauthausen, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Sobibor, Stutthof and Treblinka. Even the mystical "Gas Vans" are covered plus the euthanasia centers at Bernburg, Brandenburg, Grafeneck, Hadamar, Hartheim and Sonnenstein. This is the most comprehensive and up-to-date summary of revisionist knowledge.

By means of this book, mainstream Holocaust historiography has suffered a defeat which comes close to its intellectual extermination—literally every alleged "homicidal gas chamber" is shown to be a fraud!

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 978-1-59148-161-4
90000 >
9 781591 481614

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Inside the Gas Chambers

Inside the Gas Chambers

The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography

By Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 25:
Carlo Mattogno:
Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.
Translated by Henry Gardner
Original Italian edition: *"Nuovi studi" contro il revisionismo: La storiografia olocaustica alla deriva*
2nd edition with typographical corrections
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-161-4 (print edition)
ISBN10: 1-59148-161-9 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2014, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
UK

Set in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: top left: the fraudulent "homicidal gas chamber" at the Mauthausen Camp; top right: the fraudulent "homicidal gas chamber" at the Auschwitz Main Camp; center left: one of the fraudulent "homicidal gas chambers" at the Majdanek Camp; center right: the fraudulent "homicidal gas chambers" at the Dachau Camp; bottom: group of concentration-camp inmates.

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword 7
Introduction 23
1. The Lethal Gases 24
2. The Euthanasia Centers and "*Aktion 14 f 13*" 38
3. The "Gas Vans" 55
4. From Euthanasia to the Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" 62
5. The Chełmno Camp 72
6. The Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" 79
7. Van Pelt's Auschwitz 87
8. The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp 114
9. The Gas Chamber of the Mauthausen Camp 131
10. The Gas Chamber of the Sachsenhausen camp 151
11. The Gas Chamber of the Ravensbrück Camp 181
12. The Gassings at the Neuengamme Camp 198
13. The Gas Chamber at the Stutthof Camp 200
14. The Gas Chamber at the Natzweiler Camp 205
15. The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau 223
16. Holocaust-Propaganda against Revisionism 228
17. Conclusion 235
18. Appendix 245
    18.1. Abbreviations 245
    18.2. List of Tables 245
    18.3. Documents and Photos 246
    18.4. Bibliography 258
    18.5. Index of Names 268

Foreword

By Jürgen Graf

1. The Definitive Establishment of Total Historical Truth

In reaction to the spectacular advances of revisionist historical research after the mid-1970s, an anthology entitled *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*[1] (*National Socialist Mass Killings by Means of Toxic Gas*) appeared in Germany in 1983. (An English translation with the title *Nazi Mass Murder* followed ten years later.) Its main editors were

- Eugen Kogon (1903-1987), former Buchenwald detainee and author of the book *Der SS-Staat* (1946), which is steeped in coarse political propaganda of the early post-war period;
- Hermann Langbein (1912-1995), former communist combatant, Dachau and Auschwitz detainee and co-founder and activist of the International Auschwitz Committee, founded in 1974;
- Adalbert Rückerl (1925-1986), at the time head of the German Central Office of the State Justice Administrations for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes (*Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen*).

The introduction to this collection included a paragraph which could not but arouse suspicion in the mind of a non-partisan reader:

> *"People who attempt to clear the national-socialist system of any guilt are trying to profit from the incredible character of the events. Some will go so far as to deny outright the mass murder of a heretofore unimaginable degree. In order to fight such tendencies effectively and limit their propagation, the whole historical truth must be definitively stated once and for all. A group of 24 specialists from 6 different countries has consecrated itself to this cause."*

Historical research, just like any other discipline, is always open for revisions and thus can never be settled in a definitive way, and attempting to impose a certain vision, taken by some to be true, in such a dogmatic and unscientific manner, is proof of an unscientific approach. Such endeavors pave the way for an imposition of this dogma by means of the penal code. Revisions may be judged to be superfluous if we are dealing with matters that are clearly established by scientific proof and no serious objections

---

[1] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

can be raised. This would apply, for example, to the fact that the Battle of Waterloo took place in 1815, that Adolf Hitler became Germany's Chancellor on 30 January 1933, or that the US Air Force dropped nuclear bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki in August of 1945. Anyone asserting that the Battle of Waterloo did not take place in 1815 but in 1789, that Adolf Hitler was nominated Chancellor not on 30 January 1933, but on 9 November 1918, or that the atom bombs which struck Hiroshima and Nagasaki were a product of Japanese black propaganda would be generally ignored. Such theories might be mentioned as curiosities in newspapers, but no serious historian would waste his time refuting them. The mere fact that "a group of 24 specialists from 6 different countries has consecrated itself to this cause" of definitively proving "the mass murder of a heretofore unimaginable degree" would indicate that already in the early 1980s Holocaust revisionism had become so significant that the proponents of the orthodox version of history could no longer afford to ignore it.

2. A Brief Review of the History of Revisionism prior to 1983

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier may rightly be called the founder of revisionism. He was a socialist and a member of the resistance in occupied France during WW2; arrested in 1943 by the Gestapo, he was tortured, deported to Buchenwald and later taken to the Dora-Mittelbau camp. In his post-war book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* ("Ulysses' Lie," 1950) Rassinier attacked the blatant exaggerations by former detainees about conditions in the German camps. For several years he carried out his own studies about homicidal gassings and came to the conclusion that such gassings had never been carried out or were attributable only to a few individual madmen. Three years before his death, in 1964, he wrote[2]:

> *"Over the last 15 years, whenever I heard of someone in a European country not occupied by the Soviet Union who claimed to have witnessed gassings, I travelled there to hear his account. Every time, though, things took the same course: on the basis of my file, I asked the witness a number of detailed questions only to hear the same obvious lies over and over again; in the end, he always had to admit that he had not seen the alleged scenes himself but had merely repeated the account given to him by a trustworthy friend who had died in a camp. I covered literally thousands of miles all over Europe."*

In 1976, Arthur Butz, professor of electrical engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, USA, published a study entitled *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,[3] which went considerably beyond Rassi-

---

[2] Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964, p. 79.

[3] Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd, exp. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

nier's various works. Butz compared the scenario drawn up by leading Holocaust historians, such as Gerald Reitlinger and Raul Hilberg, concerning the alleged eradication of the Jews with war-time reports and concluded that, on the subject of the killing methods allegedly employed and at least partly also regarding the alleged locations, the story had fundamentally changed. He also raised the question as to whether it would have been possible to hide an industrial genocide in extermination camps over any length of time. His answer was unambiguous: for any number of reasons such a cover-up would have been impossible. If the Allies had presented the Vatican or the International Committee of the Red Cross with proof of systematic mass murder, these institutions would have reacted without hesitation. They did not, however. While criticizing severely the persecution of Jews, they never spoke of gas chambers or extermination camps.[4] Butz concluded that the stories about gas chambers and exterminations were nothing but black propaganda which was continued after the war for political reasons.

The year 1978 saw the publication, in Germany, of a book entitled *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (The Auschwitz Myth) by Wilhelm Stäglich.[5] Stäglich dealt primarily with the two basic pillars of the orthodox Auschwitz edifice, viz. the account written by the erstwhile Auschwitz commander Rudolf Höß while detained in a Krakow prison, and the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (1963-1965). He concluded that both elements were untrustworthy from any point of view: Höß's account was so full of contradictions and absurdities as to deprive it of any legal value, while the Frankfurt trial blatantly disregarded the elementary rules applying to a court of law, such as the precedence taken by factual or documentary proof over witness testimony.

Even more decisive than the books by Butz and Stäglich were the investigations of the French professor Robert Faurisson. Faurisson was convinced that any critical appraisal of alleged gassings at Auschwitz would have to begin with the weapon of the crime. He drew up a comparison between the rooms at Auschwitz which are labelled as "gas chambers" by orthodox historiography with rooms which have actually been used for executions with hydrogen cyanide in the United States since 1924. An execution using this poison was a dangerous and complicated act. The delinquent was strapped onto a chair, and then a certain amount of cyanide was dropped by the executioner from the outside into a container filled with

---

4 On the Vatican's attitude see esp. Robert Faurisson, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Graphos, Genoa 2002; Engl.: *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006.

5 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; Engl.: *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Revisionism, Newport Beach 1990.

sulfuric acid. Fatal vapors of hydrogen cyanide were liberated in the process. The delinquent would lose consciousness within 45 seconds and died within 8 or 10 minutes. The gas chamber would then be ventilated for 15 minutes, another 30 minutes later a physician and two helpers, protected by gas masks, entered the chamber and removed the corpse.[6] Faurisson compared this procedure with the description given by Rudolf Höß, according to which the *Sonderkommando* would enter the gas chamber – which was full of corpses – some 30 minutes after the death of the victims without any gas masks, for, as we know from Höß, the members of the *Kommando* used to smoke and eat while removing the corpses. Faurisson concludes that the *Sonderkommando* members would have died on the spot and that, furthermore, any gassings in the poorly sealed rooms at Auschwitz would have quickly caused a chemical catastrophe in the whole camp.

On 29 December 1978 and on 16 January 1979, Faurisson succeeded in publishing two articles in the French newspaper *Le Monde* expounding these arguments.[7] Thereupon 32 French scholars published a reply in the same newspaper on 21 February 1979, declaring:

> *"We must not ask ourselves how such mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it took place."*

In addition to Butz, Stäglich, and Faurisson, a number of high-caliber revisionist authors started speaking out toward the end of the 1970s. In Germany Udo Walendy started publishing his valuable journal *Historische Tatsachen*; in France, Faurisson received the support of revisionists like Serge Thion and Pierre Guillaume; in the US, under the leadership of Willis Carto, the *Journal of Historical Review* began to appear in 1979. The collection *Nazi Mass Murder* was obviously meant as the court historians' rebuttal of this worrisome revision of the officially sanctioned scenario.

3. *Nazi Mass Murder*: The Argumentative Structure of an Anti-Revisionist Anthology

When reading through this collection one is struck by the almost unbelievable fact that no revisionist scholar is mentioned by name, that no revisionist work is quoted and no revisionist argument is addressed for any kind of scrutiny. This aspect by itself casts a glaring spotlight on the propagandistic and unscientific character of the book and reveals the absurdity

---

6 A detailed description of the U.S. gas chambers can be found in: Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; see also: Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005.

7 Robert Faurisson, "Le problème des chambres à gaz" ou "La rumeur d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde*, 29 December 1978; *idem.*, "Droit de réponse," *Le Monde*, 16 January 1979. Both articles are included in R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes* (1974-1998), private edition, Vichy 2004, pp. 123, 133.

of its arrogant claim that "the whole historical truth must be carved in stone once and for all" – anyone claiming to search for "the whole truth" must not shy away from a dispute with his opponents and their arguments.

A large part of this volume dealt with the so-called *Euthanasia* – the killing of mentally ill persons by the authorities of the Third Reich, which is not denied by the revisionists. Their past and present doubts (but not outright denial) concern merely the allegations that the killings were carried out by means of carbon monoxide gas supplied in steel bottles – there is no documentary proof for this. As the historic fact of euthanasia is not put in doubt, the question of the means used (carbon monoxide or injections?) would as such appear to be of secondary importance. Seen from the point of view of the orthodox historians, however, its great significance becomes clear in that the alleged mass killings of Jews in the "Eastern extermination camps" such as Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are depicted as a logical sequel to the Euthanasia Action.

An alert reader of this collection will soon notice that no documentary evidence exists for the alleged mass killings of Jews in gas chambers or gas vans. In an effort to get around this predicament, the authors made use of a sleight-of-hand, already used at the Nuremberg Trials, which was characterized in the following way by Carlo Mattogno[8]:

> *"At Nuremberg the inquisitors invented this absurd method of proof which allows reading into any document a meaning which cannot be found explicitly. This method of interpretation is based on the arbitrary and unfounded axiom that even in the most secret documents the NS authorities had employed a kind of code language, the key to which the Nuremberg inquisitors obviously claimed to have found. Thus, even the most innocent documents could be falsely interpreted in the sense of a thesis of extermination."*

In *Nazi Mass Murder* this technique was taken to a new level: on pp. 5-12 Rückerl provides us with a "decoding of the encoded notions." Like his predecessors, he regards words like "*Auswanderung*" (emigration) or "*Evakuierung*" (evacuation) as euphemisms for "physical extermination." He also distorts words which begin with "*Sonder-*," like "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment), "*Sonderaktion*" (special action), "*Sondermaßnahmen*" (special measures). These designations, while sometimes being used as synonyms for "execution,"[9] could in other cases signify housing of famous enemy personalities in princely conditions and with additional food ra-

---

8 Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991, pp. 64f.

9 According to a decree of the RSHA as quoted on page 17 of the discussed anthology, severe crimes committed by foreign workers were to be punished by "special treatment by the rope." 3040-PS.

tions.[10] The topic "Special Treatment in Auschwitz" has been dealt with by Mattogno in a separate book, published in 2003, which presents a number of Auschwitz documents containing "*Sonder*-" composites. He proves that in not even a single case did these words have a criminal connotation, yet instead often referred to hygienic, life-saving measures.[11]

Seeing the meagerness of such "documentary evidence," the authors of this collection felt obliged to make use of a large number of testimonies as "proof" for the mass killings by means of gas, some of which could only provoke incredulity. (In his article about the gas chamber of Mauthausen Hans Marsalek, on p. 247, quotes the verdict of a U.S. court, according to which the "gas cell" was preheated with a hot brick and the gas was introduced "bound on shreds of paper"!) Judged superficially, most of the testimonies and confessions did not appear to be contradictory and could thus be taken to be convincing at first sight. There is a significant reason for that: The editors had carefully combed through the corresponding statements and removed any obviously absurd passages. A significant example is the brief paragraph from an account by the SS officer Kurt Gerstein on the subject of alleged gassings of Jews in the Bełżec camp, quoted on pp. 171f. (German edition) by the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad, where the author leaves out a line speaking of 700 to 800 victims herded into a 25 sqm chamber (*i.e.* some three persons per square foot!). Furthermore, the author omits Gerstein's repeated references to a diesel engine being used as the murder weapon, which would have roused the suspicion of any reader with some basic knowledge of toxicology.[12]

There is hardly any need to mention that this collection never discusses the fantastic stories published during the war and in the early post-war years, which proffered the most outrageously varying accounts of killing methods. At the time, most witnesses spoke of electric current as having been the means used at Bełżec. In 1945, a certain Dr. Stefan Szende asserted that "millions" of Jews met their death in gigantic subterranean water basins through high-voltage current.[13] According to another key witness for Bełżec, the non-Jewish Pole Jan Karski, the Jews were herded and locked

---

[10] IMT, vol. XI, pp. 338f.

[11] Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

[12] Due to their high oxygen and low carbon monoxide contents, diesel exhaust gases are not at all suited for killing people; any gasoline engine would have been far more efficient. One year after the appearance of the German original edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*, U.S. revisionist Friedrich P. Berg published a well-founded paper about this ("The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, no. 1, Spring 1984, pp. 15-46).

[13] Stefen Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.

into cattle cars whose floor was covered with unslaked lime which burnt the flesh off the living victims.[14]

In the case of Sobibór, the most important witnesses named chlorine as having been the killing agent, or an ill-defined "black fluid" which was poured into the death chamber through holes in its ceiling. Most witnesses state that the gas chamber had a moveable floor through which the corpses fell either into a pit or into a railroad freight-car.[15]

Passing on to Treblinka, we encounter a long report distributed by the underground resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto, according to which two million Jews had been killed there by means of hot steam.[16] Once the Red Army had liberated the Treblinka area, a Soviet commission asserted that the Germans had suffocated three million Jews to death in that camp by herding them into sealed chambers and removing the air.[17] Later on, during the Nuremberg Trial, the Polish government revived the steam version; a document presented by Poland spoke of "several hundred thousands of people" having by murdered by hot steam in the Treblinka camp.[18]

The year 1946/47 saw the switch-over to chambers using toxic gases. As it was most incredible that in the three camps, all run by the same authority, such diverse methods of murder had been applied, all these variants were dumped into the trashcan of history and replaced by chambers using the exhaust gases of combustion engines. This version had been proposed by the confessions of Kurt Gerstein who claimed to have witnessed a gassing operation at Bełżec employing the exhaust gases from a diesel engine.

The case of Auschwitz is no less enlightening. In the period between 24 October 1941 and 7 July 1944, the Polish underground resistance published a total of 32 reports about this camp, depicting it as an extermination camp. The means used were described as having been poison gasses, an imaginary gas called "Kreuzolit," "electric baths" as well as a "pneumatic hammer"; whereas "Zyklon B" was never mentioned. The gas chambers themselves, according to these reports, were not in the crematories but in "houses in a forest."[19]

Very tactfully, the authors of *Nazi Mass Murder* treat these stories with complete silence.

---

[14] Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944, pp. 339-351.

[15] Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

[16] K. Marczewska, W. Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji," *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 136ff.

[17] Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moscow, 7021-115-9, p. 108.

[18] Nuremberg Document PS-3311.

[19] Enrique Aynat, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166.

The revisionists did not react with a comprehensive reply to this orthodox onslaught against critical, well-reasoned historiography. This is not really surprising, as revisionist scholarship was still in its infancy at that time. For reasons evident, the revisionists had concentrated almost completely on Auschwitz. There were as yet no revisionist works dealing with the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka) or with the gas vans. Over the years, there have been fundamental changes, though.

4. The Evolution of Revisionist Scholarship from the Late 1980s Onward

In 1988, the Toronto court of appeals handled the appeal lodged by Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian revisionist.[20] During the appeal trial, Zündel and Faurisson called for an expert opinion by Fred Leuchter, a U.S. specialist employed in the installation and maintenance of gas chambers which were still in use for executions in some U.S. states at the time. The expert opinion was to cover the rooms labeled gas chambers at Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Majdanek. In February of 1988, accompanied by a small group of assistants, Leuchter flew to Poland, visited the sites and then wrote the first ever technical expert opinion on the "crime scenes" of the "greatest mass murder" in history.[21] His conclusions covered three issues:

- The "gas chambers" were not designed as such and could not have been used for such a purpose.
- The capacity of the crematoria would have allowed for the incineration of only a fraction of the alleged victims.
- Chemical analyses carried out (not by Leuchter himself but by a chemist called Dr. James Roth) on samples taken from the walls of the "gas chambers" showed no or only insignificant traces of cyanic residues, whereas a control sample taken from a Zyklon B delousing chamber revealed enormously high cyanide contents.

The *Leuchter Report* had its undeniable weaknesses also in the eyes of revisionist researchers,[22] but its function as an ice-breaker cannot be overestimated. In the years between 1990 and 1993, the German accredited chemist Germar Rudolf analyzed the *Leuchter Report* in detail. A consider-

---

[20] Cf. Robert Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2010.

[21] Fred Leuchter, *An engineering report on the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek*, *Poland*, Toronto 1988; cf. Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 2nd ed., Washington, DC, 2011.

[22] For example, the cremation capacity claimed by Leuchter was too low, and he claimed erroneously that the "gas chambers" had no ventilation system. Just as flawed was his hypothesis that gas chambers could not have been located in the same building as incineration ovens due to the high explosivity of hydrogen cyanide. Such a danger would have existed only at extremely high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide. See apart from F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *ibid.*, also Carlo Mattogno, *Holocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, pp. 212ff.

ably enlarged new German edition of his report was published in 2001,[23] while the latest English edition of 2011 has been greatly expanded and revised.[24] Rudolf came to the conclusion that the mass gassings reported by the witnesses for Auschwitz could not have taken place for structural and chemical reasons:

- At the alleged time, the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B were missing; the granules could not have been introduced in the manner described by the witnesses.
- Hydrogen cyanide reacts with some of the substances contained in the brickwork. The most stable of the resulting compounds is the pigment Iron Blue or Berlin Blue, which originally provided the German name for hydrogen cyanide ("*Blausäure*," *i.e.* blue acid). If mass gassings had taken place in the "gas chambers," Iron Blue should have been found in quantities comparable to their presence in the brickwork of disinfestation chambers, but the walls of the "gas chambers" contain only non-reproducible amounts of cyanide, close to the detection limits.

The enormous upswing which revisionism experienced in the early 1990s was primarily due to Germar Rudolf and Carlo Mattogno. In 1994, Rudolf published the revisionist anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[25] under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss. In it, the essential aspects of the "Holocaust" topic were discussed. An enlarged English edition appeared later under the title *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[26] From 1996 onwards, Rudolf acted as the editor of the academically demanding *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Research), regularly publishing his own articles there as well; he also supervised the publication of a large number of revisionist works by the publishing companies Castle Hill Publishers (England) and Theses & Dissertation Press (USA) which he had founded. In 2005, he summarized, in the form of dialogues, the most important revisionist arguments in a book entitled *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*.[27] Lacking convincing counter-arguments, the Holocaust lobby had to be satisfied by a personal vendetta directed against Rudolf. In November of 2005, he was expelled from the USA, where he had been living with his American wife and daughter, and handed over to Germany where he was imprisoned until July of 2009. This perse-

---

[23] Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

[24] G. Rudolf, W. Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd, revised ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[25] Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.

[26] Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003.

[27] Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

cution was too late, though, as Rudolf's work had already been done by that time.

In contrast to the German citizen Rudolf, the Italian citizen Mattogno has so far enjoyed the benefits of living in a country which has not (yet) fettered historiography (although the Italian Holocaust lobby has been trying and keeps trying to change that; if they succeed, such a measure will come into force too late to be effective.)

In the years after 1985, Mattogno has devoted the better part of his creativity to the elucidation of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War. His impressive activity when it comes to Auschwitz, culminating in the gigantic two-volume work *Auschwitz—The Case for Sanity*,[28] has been complemented by research into the other alleged extermination camps. For his studies on Majdanek[29] and Treblinka[30] as well as Stutthof,[31] labeled an "auxiliary extermination camp" by the Polish historical literature, I was able to assist him as a project initiator and co-author; the Bełżec[32] und Chelmno[33] camps he has handled by himself. The final one of the "extermination camps," Sobibór, we both covered together with the Swedish researcher Thomas Kues in a 500-page study.[15] I regard my contribution to this work as the epitome of my work as a revisionist.

Today the most significant revisionist author next to Mattogno is Thomas Kues, who is presently conducting a thorough analysis of the fate of those Jews who were deported to the East by the Germans, aimed at depriving orthodox Holocaust historians of their last remaining argument: What happened to the deported Jews, if they were not gassed?

5. "New Studies" – or Old Wine in New Skins

The "democratic" system reacted to the progress of revisionism by increasing Holocaust propaganda and by intensifying repression. Muzzling laws were foisted upon one European nation after another, and subsequent-

---

28 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz. The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

29 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

30 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka – Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

31 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC (in press).

32 Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

33 Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, effepi, Genoa 2009; Engl.:, *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda*, Washington, DC, 2011.

ly many revisionists landed behind bars, some of them for many years. But there were some people in the Holocaust lobby who found that propaganda and the terror of a police state were not enough. Something had to be done to counter the arguments of the "deniers." Hence, on the 25th anniversary of the publication of the original German edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*, a meeting dealing with "New Studies on National Socialist Mass Killings by Poison Gas" was organized. Three years later, the lectures given there were published in an anthology (no doubt with the usual corrections and enlargements added later) bearing the same title, whose editors were Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz.[34]

Even a cursory examination of the book reveals the following points:

1. An over-emphasis on euthanasia

No less than six contributions (covering a total of 61 pages) are devoted to "euthanasia," the historical truth of which has never been put in doubt by anyone. What might be discussed in this connection are the means employed and possibly the number of victims. Unqualified as I am to pronounce myself on this topic, I shall not comment on it. Therefore, my criticism below does not refer to these texts.

2. The "Aktion Reinhardt camps": Ten pages and ten lines for 1.3 million "gassed" victims

In an article entitled "Mass killings by poison gas within the framework of '*Aktion Reinhardt*'" ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt'"), Dieter Pohl sets the number of Jews allegedly gassed at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka at "roughly 95% of at least 1,366,000" persons (S. 193). This group of 1.3 million alleged victims is discussed on ten pages and ten lines (pp. 185 to 195) out of a total of 477 pages. This corresponds to one sixth of the number of pages devoted to the victims of euthanasia (allegedly 70,273[35] according to official sources)!

It had to be expected that Pohl would not write a single word about the revisionist studies on Treblinka and Bełżec, which have been available since 2002 and 2004, respectively. What could he have replied? But the fact that he brazenly distorts the archeological findings on the Bełżec site takes the cake, as it were. On p.193, he writes:

> *"New findings have resulted from the archeological digs on the camp sites as well as from aerial photographs of the Luftwaffe taken in 1943 and 1944. A precise topography of the camp sites, especially the locations of the mass graves and of the gas chambers, can now be es-*

[34] Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

[35] *Ibid.*, p. 84.

tablished with greater accuracy. For Bełżec in particular, this has led to a significant enhancement of what we know."

Pohl's source is given here as follows: Andrzej Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999,* Warsaw-Washington 2000. Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec – The 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs* 28 (1998), No. 2, pp. 49-62. It is, however, a fact that neither Kola nor O'Neil, in their soundings and digs at the Bełżec site, discovered even the slightest trace of the two gas chamber buildings mentioned by "witnesses,"[36] and that O'Neil admitted this quite frankly:[37]

"We found no trace of gassing barracks, neither for the first nor for the second construction phase of the camp."

It is obvious that nobody could be gassed at Bełżec if there were no buildings housing the gas chambers!

3. A considerable rise in the alleged number of victims of gas vans compared to previous Holocaust writings

The total number of Jews killed in gas vans is given by Richard Evans as 700,000 (p. 9) and by Achim Trunk as 500,000 (p. 24). Out of these, some 250,000 are said to have met their death on the territory of the Soviet Union (*ibid.*) and 152,477 in Chelmno (p. 183). The authors don't explain what happened to the remaining ca. 100,000 to 300,000 victims. The reason for this strong increase beyond the traditional Holocaust figures is easy to comprehend: the alleged mass killings in stationary gas chambers are questioned by revisionists not only on the basis of historical but also technical arguments. On the other hand, it is obvious that people can be killed in a closed van by means of suitably introduced engine exhaust gases, and thus the tale of the gas vans cannot be refuted by technical arguments only. It is therefore in the obvious interest of the concerned circles to inflate the proportion of "gas van" victims within the total number of people allegedly gassed.

4. Playing up the alleged gassings at the Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme and Stutthof camps

A total of 59 pages have been devoted to the alleged gassings in the Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme and Stutthof camps, which is six times more pages than those discussing the three "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps and two and a half times more than those dealing with the Auschwitz camp. At first sight this appears odd, all the more so as Raul Hilberg, in his standard treatise *The Destruction of the European*

---

[36] See on this C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 32), chapter 4.

[37] Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec – The forgotten Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28 (2) (1998-1999), p. 55.

Jews, does not claim any gassings for these five camps, and because they would not be necessary at all in order to prop up the orthodox Holocaust narrative in view of the small number of people allegedly killed there (a total of a few thousand).

There are two reasons for the authors' persistent occupation with these rather insignificant gas chambers, though: For one thing, an admission that nobody was gassed in these camps and that, hence, all testimonies to killings by gas at those sites are false, would lead an attentive reader to the question, why witness statements concerning gas killings at Auschwitz, Treblinka, Sobibór or Bełżec should be more trustworthy than those about Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen or Mauthausen.

A second and very important reason for this state of affairs is underlined by Mattogno: The articles were written by historians and employees working at the various memorial sites who seem to possess a perverted sense of pride that "their" camp, too, could at least boast of a small gas chamber and thus contributed its share to the Holocaust. It is not enough for them that in "their" camp tens of thousands of people died from disease, malnutrition, or exhaustion. "Without any gas chamber of their own to boast of, these narrow-gauge historians feel excluded from the pack," states Mattogno in the present work.

For lack of any documentary evidence, these dodgy historians feel obliged to accept even the most foolish witness accounts and the most absurd confessions as legal tender. Morsch himself, who is working for the Sachsenhausen memorial, is the most daring of the lot. He reveals to his stunned audience that at Sachsenhausen, aside from Jews, Soviet PoWs and sick inmates, even German soldiers were gassed (p. 271).

5. The missing refutation of the "revisionist deniers"

In spite of the initial promise to unmask the "revisionists of history" who "disregard the fundamental rules of scholarly historiography and who present history selectively" and to provide "suggestions and concepts for dealing with revisionist denials" (pp. XI f.), an examination of revisionist arguments, as announced, does not take place. In the introduction, Morsch and Perz write (p. XXIX):

> *"The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society.* […] *But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend."*

While mentioning some revisionists in his chapter "Killings by means of toxic gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp ("Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen"), Morsch strictly follows this procedure otherwise and keeps completely mum about the most de-

tailed analysis of the alleged mass murders at Sachsenhausen, provided by a German paper authored by Mattogno in 2003.[38] It's as simple as that for the court historians!

The only author who at least tries to refute this or that argument put forward by the revisionists is Achim Trunk, author of the chapter "The lethal gasses" ("Die todbringenden Gase") but he fails miserably, as Mattogno demonstrates in chapter 1 of the present volume.

Thanks to his profound knowledge, acquired over more than two decades of research, Mattogno relentlessly dissects the elements of "proof" advanced by the authors of this anthology and unmasks these historians for what they really are: at best incompetent and naïve amateurs, at worst blatant impostors. The total bankruptcy of orthodox historiography cannot be made any more devastating than by comparing *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* with Mattogno's reply. The Great Lie can only be maintained by brainwashing, censorship and repression – for the time being.

As stated above, this merciless judgment does not apply to the authors of the chapters on "euthanasia." It may well be that what they say about this point does correspond more or less to the facts. Neither Mattogno nor I can assess this topic. We also have to exempt from this accusation the author of the chapter "The gas chamber in the Natzweiler concentration camp" ("Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler"). For me, who translated Mattogno's book from Italian to German, the conclusion that a gassing was "probably" perpetrated in the Alsatian camp at Natzweiler was very surprising. In August of 1943, 86 Jews were sent to the Natzweiler camp from Auschwitz and were subsequently murdered. The documents do not permit any doubt in this regard. The criminal deed was initiated by an SS professor who wanted to prepare a collection of Jewish skeletons. Without providing us with any clear documentary evidence, Mattogno believes that the murders were probably carried out by means of phosgene gas. By allowing such a hypothesis, the Italian researcher risks being rebuked by other revisionist historians. The fact that he accepts this risk proves that he does spread neither black nor white propaganda but is trying to do serious science.

Both the followers and the opponents of revisionism will wonder: if Mattogno, the leading revisionist historian, suspects that the gassing action at Natzweiler did in fact take place, could it not be that gassing actions also took place at other locations? The only answer which we, as revisionists, are able to provide in this respect is: if we are presented with proof or at least with circumstantial evidence pointing to such gassings, we shall take

---

[38] C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185.

them into serious account. Passing over counter-arguments with complete silence is something the other side may practice. They have decades of experience in this field.

16 August 2011

Introduction

In 2008 an international meeting of historians took place at Oranienburg, a northern suburb of Berlin, Germany. Three years later, the papers presented there were published as a collection by Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz (and assisted by Astrid Ley) under the title *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (*New Studies on the National Socialist Mass Killings by Poison Gas*). In his foreword, Thomas Krüger describes the contents and the structure of this book with the following words (p. XII):

> *"This anthology summarizes new findings resulting from the international scientific meeting devoted to the topic 'Mass murder by means of poison gas.' It describes the aims and structures of revisionist propaganda and presents suggestions and concepts for the treatment of revisionist denial."*

As early as 1983, an anthology with the title *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*[39] had appeared, claiming to refute revisionism by way of scientific historical methods. Still, in the introduction to the book being discussed here, Morsch and Perz are forced to admit that "questions and denials did not decrease after the publication of the collection in 1983" (p. XV) and that a new effort has thus become necessary.

The new work has six parts:

1. "Mass killings by poison gas: Scientific appraisal and memory."
2. "Technical and pharmacological aspects and the significance of remainders."
3. "The killing institutions of *Aktion 'T4'*."
4. "Poison gas as a means of genocide in gas vans and extermination camps."
5. "Murder by gas in the concentration camps located in the '*Altreich*' at Mauthausen, Stutthof und Natzweiler."
6. "The 'gas chamber lie' in the international revisionist propaganda."

The significance of each contribution varies greatly. Some of them are so unimportant and have so little to do with the objectives of the Oranienburg meeting that they are hardly worth being discussed in any detail. This applies especially to the article "How unique was the murder of the Jews

---

[39] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine documentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt upon Main 1983; Engl: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

by the National Socialists?" by Richard Evans ("*Wie einzigartig war die Ermordung der Juden durch die Nationalsozialisten?*"; pp. 1-10), "Mass murder by poison gas as perceived by the survivors" by Moshe Zimmermann ("*Massenmord durch Giftgas in der Wahrnehmung der Überlebenden*"; pp. 11-20), "Technical aspects of the mass murder by poison gas as arguments in court" by Volker Bieler and Kurt Schrimm ("*Technische Aspekte des Massenmordes durch Giftgas als Argumente vor Gericht*"; pp. 50-63) as well as "Violence and death in concentration and extermination camps. Possibilities and limitations of archeology" by Claudia Theune ("*Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie*"; pp. 64-73), although I will address Theune's paper later.

Finally, Detlef Garbes's contribution "The concentration camps as scenes of mass murder" ("*Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes*"; pp. 316-334) has only a tenuous link with the objectives of the meeting. Notwithstanding this, I will of course examine individual arguments as presented in these contributions and where necessary.

In the following analysis of the book I shall maintain the sequence in which the individual papers appear in the book. From time to time, however, I will allow myself to assess as a group those articles which deal with the same topic. For that reason, a discussion of the articles attacking revisionism, devoid of substance as they are, appears only towards the end of this present analysis.

1. The Lethal Gases

The first article deserving attention was written by Achim Trunk and is entitled "The lethal gases" ("*Die todbringenden Gase*"; pp. 23-49). It deals with the various gases allegedly used for killing people in the National Socialist era. The first three are well-known from Holocaust literature:

Carbon monoxide which, as we are told, was allegedly applied in the euthanasia centers during the so-called "*Aktion 14f13*," in an experimental gas vans of "*Sonderkommando Lange*," as well as in the Majdanek concentration camp.

Engine exhaust gases, said to have been employed in the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" (Bełżec, Chełmno, Sobibór, Treblinka).

Zyklon B, claimed to have been used for killing people at Auschwitz, Majdanek, Mauthausen, Stutthof and Ravensbrück (as well as, maybe, Dachau).

Aside from these three gases, Trunk introduces a fourth and ill-defined compound into the debate: a "Hydrogen cyanide preparation" ("*Blausäure-Präparat*"), also labeled "*Blausäure*" or a "chemically related substance."

In a paragraph of seven lines, entitled "Murders by means of carbon monoxide: No objections from the deniers" ("*Kohlenmonoxidmorde: Keine Einwendungen der Leugner*"), Trunk writes (p. 30):

> *"No chemically-oriented arguments concerning mass murder by means of pure carbon monoxide have been brought forward by the deniers."*

Aside from the silly use of the word "denier," this is basically correct, but, as we shall see, far more important historical arguments exist against the alleged mass killings by means of pure carbon monoxide which render "chemically-oriented arguments" superfluous.

On the subject of the toxicological effects of carbon monoxide, Trunk explains (p. 28):

> *"As a rule, victims of carbon monoxide poisoning can be recognized by the red color of their mucous membranes due to the fact that hemoglobin loaded with carbon monoxide (and thus the blood in general) is cherry-red."*

We agree,[40] but then why do some witnesses assert that the corpses of the victims killed by means of carbon monoxide showed a blue discoloration? Trunk explains the matter as follows (p. 32):

> *"If diesel engines were used, agony surely extended over a longer period of time, because diesel engines produce appreciably less carbon monoxide. Furthermore, they also produce a considerable amount of irritants. In such cases, death could have been caused under certain circumstances by a combination of carbon monoxide (internal suffocation) and oxygen deficiency (external suffocation)."*

In a footnote, Trunk adds the remark that "occasional accounts" exist, according to which the corpses had a bluish color, which would point to "lack of oxygen as a cause of death" (fn. 24 on p. 32).

Before we discuss this point, we must remember the context within which the questions discussed here are placed. In his argument against revisionists who point out that diesel engines are most unsuitable for killing people, Trunk surprisingly asserts (p. 32):

---

[40] On the skin discoloration of the alleged gassing victims at the Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno camps see the detailed discussion by Kues in Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2013, pp. 856-868.

"This argument is irrelevant, as serious research does not believe at all that diesel engines were generally used at the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camps."

Trunk admits that in the earlier literature there are "indications attributing a considerable weight to the share of murders by means of diesel exhaust gas." He mentions Raul Hilberg in this connection (p. 32). In fairness he should also have mentioned the prestigious *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, which explicitly mentions a 250 HP diesel engine for the Bełżec camp[41] and postulates a diesel engine for Treblinka as well (for Sobibór it speaks merely of a 200 HP engine but does not indicate the type). It is of course possible that earlier Holocaust historians have erred, but anyone advancing such an argument must back it up by *new sources*.[42] Trunk writes (p. 34f.):

"The fact that gasoline engines were indeed employed in the 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camp is substantiated by reliable sources. Rudolf Reder for instance, one of the very rare survivors of the Bełżec extermination camps, speaks of a gasoline engine standing in a small room near the gas chambers."

This is correct, but either Trunk has not read Reder's corresponding statements or disregards them on purpose. When questioned by Judge Jan Sehn, Reder clearly stated on 29 December 1945:[43]

"The bodies in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons, most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The [exhaust] *gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."*

Hence, for Reder, the corpses were colored neither red nor blue, and furthermore the gasoline engine was *not* used for killing the victims. Anyone willing to go along with Trunk and considering the "older" Holocaust literature as unreliable must not shy away from the question why, of the two most important witnesses on the subject of Bełżec, one – Kurt Gerstein

---

41 I. Gutman, E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J.H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin 1993, vol. I, p. 176 (Bełżec), vol. III, p. 1428 (Treblinka), p. 1332 (Sobibór). The English edition of this encyclopedia, which appeared three years earlier, is rather badly edited: I. Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990.

42 The issue is thoroughly discussed in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), points 95-111, pp. 815-838.

43 AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, pp. 4-4a. See my study on *Bełżec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, p. 38.

– speaks of a diesel engine as having been the murder weapon (something which Trunk accepts in his footnote 22 on p. 31), while the other, Reder, speaks of a gasoline engine whose exhaust gases, however, were *not* used to kill any victims. As a graduate engineer and mining expert,[44] Gerstein was no doubt able to tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine!

Trunk may well believe that Gerstein was wrong. But in this case he must also explain why Gerstein claims to have seen blue corpses of persons[45] which, according to Trunk, were victims of a gassing with gasoline engine exhaust gas and thus would have had to exhibit a cherry red skin discoloration, because he claims that a bluish discoloration could have been caused only "under certain circumstances" during gassings with diesel engines! But then perhaps the engine was both a gasoline engine for gassings and a diesel engine for the discoloration…

Trunk confirms that diesel engines operate "with a great excess of oxygen" and that, for this reason, their exhaust gases contain a higher "concentration of oxygen sufficient for [potential gassing victims] to survive." On the other hand, he states that diesel exhaust gases act faster "under higher loads." Referring to tests run by American engineers in the 1950s, he writes (p.33):

> *"Idling, or without any special load, the motors investigated produced exhaust gases with a high concentration of oxygen and very little carbon monoxide. Under higher loads, the carbon monoxide values increased without in themselves reaching directly critical values. At the same time, though, the oxygen content dropped to 3 percent."*

This decrease in the oxygen concentration down to 3% hence becomes the basis for Trunk's thesis mentioned above, according to which the death of the victims was possibly caused by suffocation as a consequence of a lack of oxygen.

The study mentioned by Trunk (in footnote 29 on p. 33) was done by John C. Holtz and M. E. Elliot and published under the title "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis."[46] The results summarized by Trunk were obtained by means of a modified injection pump which allowed an increase of 60% in the fuel injected, thus resulting in an incomplete fuel combustion on account of the unfavorable air-to-fuel ratio. Furthermore, the engine was loaded by means of a brake dynamometer. Page 99 of this study shows "Table 3" which contains the relevant data for "Engine B." For a total of eight runs, the highest concentration of carbon monoxide reached 6%, whereas the lowest oxygen concentration was as low as 0.3

---

[44] T-1310, p. 1.
[45] PS-1553, p. 4 of the "Gerstein confession."
[46] In: *Transactions of the ASME*, vol. 63, February 1941, pp. 97-105.

Table 1: Concentration of Gasoline Engine Exhaust Gases, Vol. %

Conditions	**Engine**	**CO_2**	**CO**	**O_2**
Idling at 1000 rpm	Hanomag	7.7	5.2	1.6
	Adler	8.5	8.5	1.1
	Benz	9.2	6.3	1.0
Full load at 1500 rpm	Hanomag	13.2	0.2	1.4
	Adler	13.3	0.2	2.3
	Benz	13.5	1.7	1.1

percent. On the other hand, gasoline combustion engines will normally produce an even higher carbon monoxide concentration and a slightly higher oxygen level; this was observed during tests carried out by the German *Reichsgesundheitsamt* (Reich health agency) and the I.G Farben company.[47] On moving from idle to full load, the percentage of carbon monoxide showed a strong decrease with a corresponding sizable increase in the carbon dioxide content, while the oxygen content increased slightly. This can be seen from Table 1 which I have simplified by merely showing the three gases which interest us here.[48]

This means that even the potential victims of a gassing procedure using gasoline engine exhaust gases would have died of "external suffocation." Hence, it is not really clear why the SS would have manipulated a diesel engine and slowed it down in a cumbersome way in order to reach concentrations of carbon monoxide which were still lower than those produced by an idling gasoline engine under conventional conditions.

Trunk explains his criticism of the assertion in the "older" literature that diesel engines were used in the Reinhardt camps by saying that, for Sobibór, the use of a gasoline engine has been postulated (p. 35). While this is true, an SS man stationed at Sobibór during the war, Erich Fuchs, stated that, during the installation of the engine, a chemist entered the chamber with a measuring device to verify the gas concentration.[49] It may be postulated that corresponding measurements would have been carried out on the diesel engine at Bełżec as well (although no witness stated this explicitly[50]) and that then the SS necessarily would have come to the conclusion that gasoline engines were more suitable for mass murder than diesel engines. But if that is so, it is not understandable why a diesel engine would once

[47] See on this C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 123-125.

[48] E. Keeser, V. Froboese, R. Turnau *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930, p. 4.

[49] Footnote 37 on p. 35; Interrogation of E. Fuchs of April 8, 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. IX, pp. 1784f.

[50] Although Fuchs declared he knew the chemist doing the test "from BELCEC"; see the text in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), point 48, pp. 749-753.

again have been opted for at Treblinka later on.[51] Trunk mentions the fact that Holocaust historiography does assert the use of a diesel engine at Treblinka (p. 35), but he wiggles his way out by saying that the witnesses had mistaken the diesel generator used at Treblinka for the generation of electrical power with the gasoline engine employed for the mass killings.[52] This limping explanation is followed by a no less dubious argument (p. 37):

> *"That these witnesses may be in error on this one aspect is quite possible; the details of the scenario of the killings as gathered from the sources can best be explained, both technically and toxicologically, by the use of a gasoline engine for the production of the deadly gases."*

The "sources" referred to by Trunk are nothing but assertions of self-styled eye-witnesses which "technically and toxicologically" explain nothing at all, not least because quite a few of them speak of the corpses having a bluish tint, which according to Trunk could "possibly" be caused only by the use of diesel exhaust gases for the killings.

Trunk's conclusion is just as unfounded as the conjectures which form the basis of his thesis (p. 36):

> *"The revisionists' assertion that it is not at all possible to kill groups of people by means of diesel exhaust gases is not correct. What is correct is that diesel engines are much less suitable for mass murder than gasoline engines – something which no serious Holocaust scholar would dispute."*

This is precisely what is asserted by serious revisionists. They ask, however, why the SS opted for diesel, even though such engines – to use Trunk's own words – "are much less suitable for mass murder than gasoline engines." In a study pertinently titled "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," engineer Friedrich P. Berg comes to the conclusion:

> *"It would be hard to imagine a mass murder method more awkward and more inefficient. Even if some deranged minds had tried for a time to commit murder with diesel exhaust, after a few tries it would have become apparent to even the most demented fiend that something far better was needed."*

If we follow Berg, gasoline engines would have been "so much better" for mass murder – and especially gas generators, widely used by the Ger-

---

[51] On this question see J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, pp. 257f.

[52] This objection has been thoroughly discussed several times in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40). pp. 116, 750, 766, 780, 827-830, 834, 873, 883.

mans during WW2, because they could use wood or coke as fuel and yielded a gaseous engine fuel containing up to 35% of carbon monoxide.[53]

In his discussion of Zyklon B, Trunk presents us with some well-known facts about the physical, chemical and toxicological properties of the disinfestation agent, and adds (p. 40):

> *"The skin of victims of hydrogen cyanide often shows a pinkish discoloration, typical for carbon monoxide poisoning."*

This is absolutely true, but Trunk forgets to mention the many witnesses according to whom persons gassed with Zyklon B showed a blue discoloration.[54] He reminds us of the fact that hydrogen cyanide, in spite of being called "blue acid" in German, "is not really blue but colorless, in the liquid and gaseous state" (p. 37). He does not explain, however, why numerous witnesses speak of "blue crystals" and "blue vapors."[55]

Trunk touches only briefly on the use of Zyklon B as a killing agent. He asserts that a concentration of 10 grams per cubic meter was used in the disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B (footnote 59 on p. 39). Referring to the statements made by Rudolf Höß, he writes that in the alleged homicidal gas chambers in crematoria II and III, which had a volume of 500 cubic meters each, 1,500 people had been gassed at the same time, with a corresponding "concentration of 10 up to a maximum of 20 grams of hydrogen cyanide per cubic meter" and that this, "hardly by accident, is the very concentration used for the elimination of insects" (footnote 60 on p. 39).

The modifier "hardly by accident" signifies, of course, that, in order to kill people, the SS had employed the same concentration of Zyklon B as was also needed for disinfestation. If we look at the fundamental differences between human beings and insects, this idea becomes simply ludicrous. This is also underlined by Robert Jan van Pelt, considered by the orthodox side to be the leading Holocaust historian, who has contributed two papers to the work discussed here. On p. 210 he writes:

> *"Since Zyklon B had been developed as a disinfestation agent, an evaporation time of 24 hours had been planned for the cyanide. Nits*

---

[53] Friedrich P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 435-469. Berg's quote is on p. 469.

[54] I quote numerous witnesses reporting about blue corpses of gassing victims in my study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 40, 61, 66, 86f.

[55] Among these witnesses is, for instance, the SS driver Richard Böck, who claimed to have seen a "blue mist" over the corpses after a "gassing" in one of the "bunkers" of Birkenau; see for this Germar Rudolf, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 470-472. The former Auschwitz inmate Filip Müller spoke of "bluish-violet Zyklon B crystals." F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 111.

[the larvae of lice] *are difficult to eliminate and must therefore be exposed to the cyanide for a long time. People, on the other hand, die quickly."*

Trunk's assertions concerning the cyanide concentration used are also in fundamental disagreement with van Pelt's views. According to the latter, a concentration of merely 100 to 300 parts per million was used, which would amount to 0.12 to 0.36 grams per cubic meter, or 0.24 grams per cubic meter on average. The concentration proposed by Trunk (15 grams per cubic meter) is roughly 62.5 times higher than van Pelt's figure.[56]

The chapters of this book dealing with the Natzweiler and Sachsenhausen camps contain a discussion of the other "hydrogen cyanide preparations" mentioned by Trunk and alleged to have been used for killing people in these two camps.

In the last section of his article, Trunk addresses the "chemical objection of the deniers." He starts by criticizing Fred Leuchter's thesis which labels hydrogen cyanide as explosive and hence cautions against its use in a crematorium (p. 45). Here Trunk preaches to the choir, since I have shown in detail as early as 1996 that Leuchter's argument is indeed not cogent.[57] Trunk goes on to say (p. 46):

"Another argument concerns the allegedly overly slow evaporation of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier. It is based on a wrong extrapolation of data from the product sheets."

In an effort to strengthen his thesis, Trunk refers the reader to the alleged refutation of the revisionists' chemical arguments by Josef Bailer ("Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie"[58]). In that article Bailer polemicizes against Germar Rudolf; he asserts that the slow evaporation of Zyklon B mentioned by Rudolf (90% of the hydrogen cyanide has evaporated from the granules after two hours) was "presumably" based on the "data sheets for commercial Zyklon as available today" which would mean that Rudolf's interprets the values incorrectly.[59] Bailer mentions a patent issued on 27 December 1926 to DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*, German Society for Pest Control) and referred to by Rudolf, although it does not speak about Zyklon B but only in a general way about

---

[56] See about this my study *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 28), chapter 14.1.: "HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers," pp. 499-503.

[57] Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996, chapter V,5: "A titolo di esempio: una obiezione scientifica al rapporto Leuchter", pp. 212-215.

[58] J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung "revisionistischer" Propaganda*. Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 99-118.

[59] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

hydrogen cyanide adsorbed on a porous substance such as diatomaceous earth. The patent states *i.a.*:[60]

> *"If the can's contents are spread out in a thin layer, the hydrogen cyanide will evaporate with 10 minutes."*

On the basis of this sentence alone, and without referring to any other documents, Bailer concludes:[61]

> *"The idea that it would take hours for the product to release the active agent is absurd."*

This alleged refutation of Rudolf's argument is openly contradicted by van Pelt, according to whom an evaporation time of the HCN of 24 hours was expected. It mainly fails to convince, however, if we take into account the results of experiments carried out in 1942 where the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide was evaluated. The corresponding study[62] is also mentioned by Trunk, but only as proof of the fact that "even at temperatures below the freezing point, considerable amounts of gaseous hydrogen cyanide are released by the carrier" (p. 46) and that "even at temperatures as low as minus 6°C something like half of the hydrogen cyanide adsorbed is released from the Erco cube" (footnote 84 on p. 46; Erco mainly consisted of gypsum). Table 2 of this article does indeed permit the conclusion that, at a temperature of -6°C, some 45% of the hydrogen cyanide has been released from the pellets; on the other hand, the last column of this very table[63] gives also the data for a temperature of +15°C:

After one hour:	57.0%
After two hours:	96.4%
After three hours:	100.0%

When cardboard disks were used as a carrier for hydrogen cyanide, like wise at +15°C, the results were as follows:[63]

After one hour:	77.0%
After two hours:	96.8%
After three hours:	100.0%

These experiments are vastly more significant than the claims made in the mentioned patent. Their conclusions were confirmed by two experiments which a Polish-Soviet commission carried out in the Majdanek camp

---

60 Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 438818, Klasse 451 Gruppe 3. Ausgegeben am 27. Dezember 1926. *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H. in Frankfurt a.M.* Verfahren für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. Juni 1922 ab.

61 J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 110.

62 R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 34, 1942, pp. 35-37.

63 *Ibid.*, p. 36.

shortly after its occupation in August 1944. Two cans of 1,500 grams each of Zyklon B were opened and then exposed at a temperature of +28°C; after that, the remainder was weighed. The contents of one of the cans weighed 450 grams, the other 470 grams, which means that over the period of two hours about 70 and 69 percent, respectively, of the hydrogen cyanide had evaporated.[64]

This leads us to the inexorable conclusion: If we follow Trunk, who cites witness statements to the effect that "the [homicidal] gassing procedure was normally terminated after 20 minutes by switching on the ventilation system" (p. 41), and if we follow Jean-Claude Pressac, who states that the ventilation in the morgues of the crematoria II and III, which were equipped with an aeration and a de-aeration unit, lasted 15 to 20 minutes,[65] we may conclude that the Zyklon B granules would go on releasing their deadly load for more than another two hours, *i.e.* during the removal of the corpses from the morgues. The situation in the alleged gas chamber of crematoria IV and V would have been much worse, as these chambers were not equipped with a forced ventilation system, to say nothing of the Birkenau "Bunkers"! Since the better part of the hydrogen cyanide would be released only after the victims' demise, the gas chambers' operating personnel would have been in constant mortal danger. We must realize here that there was a quick, efficient, easy and safe way of releasing the Zyklon B – by means of the DEGESCH circulation system developed in 1940, which I shall discuss later and about which no witness and no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever claimed that it has ever been employed for homicidal gassings.

These SS guys truly exhibited a very strange planning behavior: In the form of the DEGESCH circulation gas chamber they had at their disposal a highly efficient system for disinfestation, but they never used it for any killings. They possessed gasoline engines and gas generators, which were quite suitable for mass murder, but are said to have used diesel engines instead. What is most astounding, though, is that in the Forensic Institutes of the German Police, where it is claimed a host of wannabe Frankensteins were working at the development of effective killing systems, nobody ever had the idea to use the gases coming from gas generators for homicidal purposes before being fed into the engine. This method imposed itself outright. This is revealed in particular by a table published by the German chemists Flury and Zernik in 1931, which gave the carbon monoxide con-

---

[64] See on this J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3nd. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012, p. 125.

[65] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes.* Piper Verlag, Munich Zürich 1994, p. 95.

tents of various gases. Engines of an unspecified type (probably gasoline engines) produced a maximum concentration of 12%, those from wood-fired gas generators, on the other hand, contained up to 34 percent.[66] Apparently, these SS technicians of death proceeded in accordance with the motto: "Efficiency is to be avoided at all cost"!

Towards the end of his contribution, Trunk raises a further question: The "absence of a compound called 'Iron Blue' in the remaining brickwork of the Auschwitz gas chambers" (p. 46). In doing so, he presents the results of the *Leuchter Report* and the *Rudolf Report* which set out, in simplified form, the extreme differences in cyanide content of samples taken on the one hand from alleged homicidal gas chambers and on the other hand from the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers at buildings 5a and 5b at Birkenau, and Trunk raises the following objection (pp. 46f.):

> *"To begin with, it is not at all certain that the Iron Blue of the disinfestation chambers was caused by the effect of hydrogen cyanide vapors. For example, its origin could also be faded paint; many wall paints in those days in fact contained this pigment. A lack of discoloration would then simply mean that, while the delousing chambers were painted in this manner, the gas chambers were not. But even if we accept that the Iron Blue of the delousing chambers was caused by exposure to hydrogen cyanide, it does not necessarily follow that similar stains would have developed in the homicidal chambers."*

Then Trunk lists the differences between the delousing chambers and the homicidal chambers and asserts that no Iron Blue could have developed in the latter "even if they had been exposed to hydrogen cyanide" (p. 47).

This argument fails on account of the following facts:

Rudolf utterly refuted the thesis of blue wall paint with eleven pertinent arguments in his expert report, which Trunk treats with silence, because the findings radically contradict his thesis.[67]

Aside from this, Trunk's reasoning is also refuted by hard facts. In addition to the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, as I mentioned above, Zyklon B is asserted by Trunk to have been employed for homicidal purposes at Stutthof and Majdanek as well. He postulates 1,500 of such murders at Stutthof (fn. 5 on p. 25) but is cautious enough not to assign any figures to Majdanek. However, Tomasz Kranz, author of the article on Majdanek in the discussed anthology, mentions a maximum of 12,000 persons gassed there, either by means of Zyklon B or carbon monoxide (p.

---

66 F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.

67 G. Rudolf, *op. cit*, (note 23), pp. 169f.; Engl. G. Rudolf, W. Lambrecht, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 269f.

227). Both the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Stutthof and at Majdanek show large Iron Blue stains, however, and this not only on the inside of the walls but on the outside as well. Jürgen Graf and I have pointed to this fact in our studies of these camps.[68] A strong blue discoloration is also shown on the outside of the southern wall of the Birkenau delousing chamber of BW 5b at Birkenau and – albeit to a noticeably lesser degree – on the outside of the western wall of BW 5a.

Hence, if the gas chambers at Stutthof and Majdanek were "homicidal chambers," there are only two possibilities: Either, these chambers were all painted with Iron Blue paint patches[69] – but then, why in the world were the bricks on the outside painted patchy blue as well? – or the stains did result from homicidal gassings in spite of all of Trunk's objections. This would mean that these stains should all the more appear in the homicidal chambers at Birkenau, which are said to have been used for considerably more gassings. If orthodox Holocaust historians maintain that a total of 13,000 people were killed by gassings at Stutthof and Majdanek (not all of them by means of hydrogen cyanide), and yet their walls show such a strong blue discoloration, then one should *a priori* expect to see such stains in the alleged gas chambers of crematoria II and III at Birkenau as well, as altogether 550,000 people were killed there by means of Zyklon B as affirmed by van Pelt.

The orthodox Holocaust historians have argued themselves into a corner, from which there is no way out. They must now choose: Either the gas chambers at Majdanek and Stutthof were "homicidal" chambers – then the blue stains should also be visible in the "homicidal" chambers at Birkenau; or it was impossible for Iron Blue to form in "homicidal" chambers – then the gas chambers at Stutthof and Majdanek were not "homicidal."

Trunk concludes with the following argument:

> *"That the victims had been exposed to large amounts of hydrogen cyanide was shown* […] *as early as 1945 by a toxicological analysis. It showed that e.g. the hair of the persons killed, which was destined to be used industrially, contained considerable amounts of cyanide residue."*

Let us first point out a lack of precision in Trunk's wording. The assessment at the time was a qualitative, not a quantitative one, and it did not speak of "considerable" amounts of cyanide residues but only in general of

---

[68] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 2nd, revised ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004, color images between pp. 110 & 111; J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), pp. 341-344 (consult the online version, as the print version is b/w only); see farther below, chapters 8 & 13.

[69] Both the inside and the outside walls show patches of various hues and sizes, located only here and there, which precludes the use of paint, which would have covered the entire surface of the walls equally.

their presence. The expertise was presented on 15 May 1945 by the director of the Krakow forensic institute, Jan Z. Robel, and was accepted on 15 December of the same year by the investigating judge Jan Sehn as an element of proof for the prosecution in the trial against Rudolf Höß.[70] The conclusion of the opinion – based on three analyses – stated:[71]

> *"It has thus been ascertained that, into an aqueous solution* [into which the hair had been immersed] *at room temperature, the hairs have released hydrogen cyanide."*

Furthermore, it has never been shown that the hair in question, bags of which the Soviets had discovered at Auschwitz, was hair of persons killed – *i.e.* persons gassed. On 9 August 1942, SS-*Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, Head of Office Group D of SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (SS-*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS-WVHA), had written a letter to the commanders of the concentration camps on the subject of "Utilization of hair cuttings." In it he transmitted the order by SS-*Obergruppenführer* and WVHA-Head Oswald Pohl to collect the hair of detainees for the purpose of its industrial use:[72]

> *"It is* […] *ordered to conserve the hair removed from female detainees after disinfection. Hair of male detainees can only be used if longer than 20 millimeters."*

Orthodox historiography tells us that, at the time, homicidal Zyklon B gas chambers were operated only at Auschwitz, whereas the collection of hair applied to all camps. At Sachsenhausen, for example, German, Flemish, Dutch and Norwegian detainees were allowed to have hair of up to 20 mm length, while all other detainees were shorn completely.[73] We hardly need to mention that hair was cut from living detainees and not from the dead. After the liberation of the Natzweiler camp, the French authorities found some 27 kg of hair at that campsite.[74]

It must be understood that "disinfection" actually meant "disinfestation," because hydrogen cyanide is not a "disinfection agent," as it cannot kill bacteria or viruses. The incorrect use of these terms is *i.a.* also found in the correspondence between the Majdanek camp administration and the firm Tesch & Stabenow concerning the supply of Zyklon B. For example,

---

70 Höß Trial in Warsaw, vol. 11, appendix no. 12, pp. 72-74.
71 *Ibid.*, p. 74.
72 URSS-511.
73 Letter of the camp commander to the administration of the inmate hospital, 11 October 1944. GARF, 7021-104-8, p. 1.
74 J.-C. Pressac, *The Struthof album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, p. 57.

the Majdanek camp physician addressed a memo to the camp administration on 11 September 1943 saying:[75]

> *"It is requested to order disinfection gas in large amounts for the purpose of disinfection at the camp."*

It was standard practice to disinfest the hair clippings by means of Zyklon B before packing them and shipping them to the companies concerned.[76] After all, it was an urgent matter that lice from this hair, which were responsible for transmitting typhus in the camps, did not get transferred to the outside world and thus possibly causing epidemics there too. Therefore, any kind of analysis of a hair sample sent from any concentration camp to companies concerned would have shown traces of hydrogen cyanide. Hence, Trunk's thesis that the analysis run at Krakow is proof of homicidal gassings at Auschwitz is completely untenable.

Let us conclude by raising a point on which Trunk is completely silent but which causes problems for other Holocaust historians: why did the alleged extermination of the Jews make use of so many vastly different methods of killings:

- pure carbon monoxide in gas cylinders
- "Gas vans" of the first generation (an ill-defined collection)
- "Gas vans" of the second generation (using diesel engines)
- Exhaust gases from diesel or gasoline engines in stationary gas chamber
- Zyklon B

The Holocaust historians claim that each of these methods had its own genesis; thus, it would be incorrect to speak of any kind of systematic "development of the technology." This means that the execution of the alleged Hitler order or any alleged decision by Hitler was not at all centrally planned but implemented individually by local commanders and their staff in a clumsy and amateurish manner, resulting in a hodge-podge of wildly diverging and mostly inefficient killing methods!

---

[75] APMM, I.d.2, vol. I, p. 19.

[76] The Majdanek camp sent the hair to the Paul Reimann company at Bratislava; see Edward Dziadosz, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna" in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, pp. 171-204.

2. The Euthanasia Centers and "*Aktion 14 f 13*"

No less than seven contributions are devoted to euthanasia centers. They vary in significance. I shall discuss them here as a group.

In her article "The destruction of life unworthy of living under National Socialism: 'Operation T4'" ("*'Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens' im Nationalsozialismus: Die 'Aktion T4'*", pp. 77-87) Brigitte Kepplinger characterizes the body of source material with the following words (footnote 9 on p. 79):

> *"We must underline here the precarious nature of the sources which does not allow us to define with any degree of precision the beginnings or the detailed scenario of how the various euthanasia actions were set up. The most important primary sources no longer exist, such as the files of the Führer chancellery. The files of 'Zentraldienststelle' of 'T4' were destroyed in 1944/45 except for a small portion which was later labeled the 'Heidelberg Documents.' For that reason, the statements by the witnesses and the defendants during the corresponding trials thus constitute the most important source. These statements are in part imprecise, contradict one another or are contradictory in themselves to such an extent that a reconstruction of the planning process is tainted by a degree of uncertainty."*

As early as 1987, Matthias Beer, a participant of the Oranienburg meeting and author of an article concerning the "gas vans" in the present collection (cf. chapter 3), wrote:[77]

> *"However, the historian is not entitled to use court verdicts without examining them, because justice and historiography pursue different ends. For him* [the historian] *primarily witness testimonies are important, because they help to fill the gaps in the sources. But due to their peculiarities testimonies can be treated on an equal footing with documents, for example, and be used profitably by historical research only if certain principles are observed. The basic requirement is not to abandon the link between witness statements and documents which have been subject to thorough sources criticism, that is to say, to always connect the probable with a certain fact.* [But] *even in this way we cannot respond satisfactorily to every question."*

These considerations are valid in particular when we keep in mind that, in these cases, we are dealing with Allied military courts which later were followed by political tribunals conducted mainly in Germany.[78]

---

[77] M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 35. no. 3, 1987, p. 404; Engl.: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm

The primary, though not the only aim of the prosecutors in both cases was to discredit the National Socialist ideology and the entire German nation. (Another goal of the Allied tribunal was also to divert attention from crimes committed in the name of the Allied nations.) The defendants, on the other hand, employed a strategy of emerging from the trial with the least damage possible. Seen in this light, both sides did evidently not shy away from resorting to lies in order to achieve their goals.

The Americans began moving against the directors and the personnel of the euthanasia centers at a very early stage. In April 1945 they investigated the Bernburg case (p. 137), in June 1945 the Hartheim case followed (p. 129), and in October 1945 the Hadamar case came under scrutiny (p. 149). Thus, the basic points of future charges had been formulated very early and became the foundations of all future trials. This means that for these latter procedures – which, in many cases, began years after the respective events – the observance of standard legal practice was not assured in any way. It would be naïve to use them as a means for elucidating historical facts. Hence, any historiographic approach using the verdicts of such trials as its basis would have to be called essentially unscientific.

I should stress the point that the historical reality of the euthanasia of mental patients is not in doubt. Still, I think it is legitimate to raise the following questions:

1. What items of proof exist for the assertion that the euthanasia centers were equipped with homicidal gas chambers employing carbon monoxide?
2. What items of proof permit the assertion that carbon monoxide in steel cylinders was used in the euthanasia centers?
3. What items of proof allow establishing the Ludwigshafen branch of I.G. Farben as the supplier of carbon monoxide in steel bottles to the euthanasia centers?
4. In what manner did carbon monoxide become the selected killing instrument?
5. A secondary, albeit certainly not irrelevant question concerns the crematorium furnaces allegedly installed at the euthanasia centers. Is material or documentary evidence available for their existence? If so, which firms were the manufacturers? What type of fuel was used? How did they operate and what technical characteristics did they have? Most important however: what was their capacity? This latter question is relevant in connection with the number of persons killed, said to have exceeded 100 per day at some centers over a longer period of time (p. 146).

---

[78] Cf. Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 68-83.

What is even more relevant, though, is the alleged link between these centers and the so-called "extermination centers" of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," which are said to have been extensions of the euthanasia centers. This aspect of orthodox Holocaust historiography will be dealt with in chapter 4 of the present book.

In her article "Mass killings by means of carbon monoxide. The 'invention' of a homicidal method, the 'test gassing' and the murder of patients at Brandenburg on the Havel" ("*Massentötung durch Kohlenmonoxid. Die 'Erfindung' einer Mordmethode, die 'Probevergasung' und der Krankenmord in Brandenburg/Havel*"; p. 88-99) Astrid Ley discusses the fourth of the points just raised, *i.e.* the decision process said to have led to the choice of carbon monoxide as the instrument of murder.

Following in the footsteps of Gerald Reitlinger,[79] she also starts out from the known statement by SS judge Konrad Morgen at Nuremberg in which Morgen referred to the euthanasia centers. Then she comments on them as follows (pp. 88f.):

> *"Morgen's statement is a rather early indication of the link between the 'euthanasia' undertaking and the Holocaust of the European Jews, even though the declaration by this questionable IMT witness may be somewhat problematic.* […] *No NS files in this respect being in existence, we shall reconstruct events on the basis of trial statements made by persons involved."*

According to these "statements," the original plan had been to kill mental patients by means of injections; later, in view of the large number of potential victims, a different killing system was opted for. Astrid Ley writes (p. 91):

> *"Although Ferdinand Flury, who held a professorship at the University of Würzburg and could have replied exhaustively to the special inquiry from the Führer chancellery – Ferdinand Flury and Fritz Haber had done research and development work on chemical warfare during the First World War – another institution was consulted: the Institute of Forensic Technology (KTI) in Berlin, which was part of the Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation and had just begun developing new killing methods."*

For the latter assertion there is not even the shadow of any kind of proof. Flury, by the way – together with Franz Zernik – was the author of a highly documented standard work in this field, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel*, *Rauch- und Staubarten*[66] (Harmful gases, vapors, mists, and types of smoke and dust). Even a very cursory look at this book informs the

---

[79] G. Reitlinger, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan 1965, pp. 156-158.

Table 2: Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI

COMPOUND	TOXICITY INDEX†		
Phosgene	450	highly	toxic
Diphosgene	500		
Mustard gas	1,500		
Ethyl-iodo-acetate	1,500		
Chloro-picric acid	2,000		
Chloro-ethylsulfate	2,000		
Hydrogen cyanide*	1,000-4,000		
Ethyl-bromo-acetate	3,000		
Perchloro-methylmercaptan	3,000		
Chloro-acetone	3,000		
Bromo-acetone	4,000		
Bromo-xylene	6,000		
Chlorine	7,500		
Carbon monoxide	70,000	slightly	toxic

† according to Haber'S rule; * depending on concentration

reader of the substances best suited for mass killings. In fact, the effectiveness of these substances was ranked according to their toxicity based of a rule established by Haber.

The most lethal substances are listed in Table 2; the figures given for each entry correspond to the dose (in milligrams) which provokes death within one minute.[80]

This table clearly shows us that carbon monoxide – allegedly used in the euthanasia centers – is 155 times less toxic than phosgene, and 17.5 to 70 times less toxic than hydrogen cyanide. Still, Albert Widmann, a chemist working at the Institute of Forensic Technology, is reported to have recommended its use (pp. 91f.):

> *"Albert Widmann thus recommended carbon monoxide and not cyanide gas, used for executions in the gas chambers of various U.S. states and most probably known to him."*

In this connection, this is the second point which would cause one to raise eyebrows. How was this decision arrived at and how was it tested? Ley tells us (p. 92):

> *"Historical literature usually mentions a so-called test gassing carried out at the 'euthanasia institution' of Brandenburg on the Havel on-*

[80] Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Turin 1948, vol. I, entry "Aggressivi chimici di guerra," p. 313; Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1935, "Principali aggressivi chimici," Table on unnumbered page.

ly 70 km away from Berlin. […] *It is not known who the patients killed were, or where they came from. Furthermore, an exact date for this first mass murder cannot be established on the basis of the available sources."*

During one of the post-war trials it was asserted that the gassing was carried out in December 1939 or January 1940. Ley states that it "probably took place in the early days of January 1940." At this point matters become highly convoluted, though, because the orthodox Holocaust historians – as usual basing themselves on some witness statement or other made during a trial – maintain that carbon monoxide had been in use since late November of 1939 "for killing patients of mental institutions" at "Fort VII in western Posen (Poznan) converted to an SS-camp" and explicitly "unrelated to the 'T4' enterprise" (pp. 93f.).

This propaganda story had originally no connection at all to an alleged testing of carbon monoxide. In 1942 it was claimed that,[81]

"from the institution at ***Kocborowo****, in Pomerania, as well as others, hundreds of patients were sent in lorries to Poznań, where they were poison-gassed in special chambers in Fort VII, called* Entwesungs-Kammer. *The children of the establishment at* ***Jankowice*** *were also poison-gassed.*

Cripples were disposed of in this manner. A considerable number of them were poisoned at Fort VII a ***Poznań****.* [...]

In this fort existed a 'gas chamber,' to which dozens of cripples (victims of terror) and invalids from various hospitals were carted, and there were poisoned, apparently with military gases ."

The term "*Entwesungs-Kammern*," however, means disinfestation chambers, and that's exactly what they were. Their use with military gases does not fit at all into the context mentioned above. This alleged event was unknown at the trial of Arthur Greiser (21 June to 9 July 1946): in the indictment and during the trial, the prosecution rested their case particularly on "Fort VII" of Posen, but without the slightest hint of these "gassings."[82]

This brings into focus once more all the questions mentioned above, even though Astrid Ley remains completely silent about them. This also concerns the unclear relationship between these alleged gassings and the "test gassing" at Brandenburg as mentioned above.

Astrid Ley then goes on to cite the statements made by the two most

---

[81] Polish Ministry of Information (ed.), *The Black Book of Poland*, G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York 1942, pp. 72, 80.

[82] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (ed.), *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Tribunałem Narodowym* (Trial of Artur Greiser before the National Supreme Court), Warsaw 1946, pp. 34f., 57-60.

important witnesses of this (alleged) event, Viktor Brack and Werner Heyde, and discusses them as follows (pp. 96f.):

> *"The text passages quoted here show that the statements of the persons involved, when describing the scenario of the 'test killings,' contradict each other on occasion, e.g. as to the number of victims or the question as to who fed the toxic gas into the chambers. They also differ in the essential significance of the event, i.e. they at times assign to the Brandenburg murders different degrees of relevance as far as the 'T4' procedure is concerned.* […] *Brack and Heyde basically had opposing views as to the significance of the Brandenburg experiments: while Brack considers this to have been a central point in the definition of a suitable killing method serving as a basis for Hitler's later decision in favor of CO gas, Heyde plays down the relevance of the experiment for this decision."*

The last sentence quoted is not precise: According to footnote 30 on p. 97, Heyde not only played down the relevance of the experiment for this decision, but excluded it altogether, because, according to him, "the decision to use CO was taken before the end of November [1939]."

We are dealing here without exception with mere assertions which have no basis in documents and which contradict each other. One might say that the whole story of the genesis of the killings by means of carbon monoxide, including the Brandenburg "test gassing," is located in the realm of holocaust mythology without any links to factual history.

For the total number of mental patients killed in the euthanasia centers, Brigitte Kepplinger refers the reader to a "*Hartheimer Statistik*" which sets it at 70,273 victims (p. 84). It consists of two sheets without header, undated, unsigned and without any official stamp imprints. The first sheet begins with this sentence:

> *"As of 1 September 1941 were disinfected: Persons: 70,273*
>
> *This number*
>
> *1. distributed over the individual institutions results in the following breakdown for the years 1940 and 1941:"*

A table follows with the following data:

Institution	1940	1941	Total
A [*Grafeneck*]	9,839	–	9,839
B [*Brandenburg*]	9,772	–	9,772
Be [*Bernburg*]	–	8,601	8,601
C [*Hartheim*]	9,670	8,599	18,269
D [*Sonnenstein*]	5,943	7,777	13,720
E [*Hadamar*]	–	10,072	10,072
A-E:	35,224	35,049	70,273

The second sheet continues with the following sentence:

"2. distributed over the individual institutions for the months of 1940:"

Below this follows another table and a chart. The table contains the following data:

Institution	January	February	March	April	May	June	July
A [*Grafeneck*]	95	234	500	410	1,119	1,300	1,262
B [*Brandenburg*]	–	105	495	477	974	1,431	1,529
C [*Hartheim*]	–	–	–	–	633	982	1,449
D [*Sonnenstein*]	–	–	–	–	–	10	1,116
E [*Hadamar*]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Totals	*95*	*339*	*995*	*887*	*2,726*	*3,723*	*5,356*

Institution	August	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total	[corr.]
A [*Grafeneck*]	1,411	1,228	761	971	948	9,839	10,239
B [*Brandenburg*]	1,419	1,382	1,117	397	386	9,972	9,712
C [*Hartheim*]	1,740	1,123	1,400	1,396	947	9,670	
D [*Sonnenstein*]	1,221	1,150	801	947	698	947	5,943
E [*Hadamar*]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Totals	*5,791*	*4,883*	*4,139*	*3,711*	*2,572*	*35,224*	
[corrected]			4,079		2,979	35,564	

The chart's curve gives the "number of disinfected"; a side note explains the correspondences between the letters shown in the "Institution" column of the tables (A-E) and the related institutions.[83]

I want to draw the readers' attention to the strange fact that the total figure given on these two sheets corresponds closely to a prediction by Viktor Brack who stated on 9 October 1939 that one might be facing some 65,000 to 70,000 cases (p. 82). Although it is not disputed that the "Aktion" was cut short on 24 August 1941, the figure of projected killings given by Viktor Brack would thus still have been reached.

[83] NARA II, RG-549, Exhibit 39.

Let us now return to the questions I raised in this regard. All authors dealing with the euthanasia centers assume *a priori* as a certain and indubitable fact that they were equipped with gas chambers using bottled carbon monoxide, but they offer no documentary evidence for their claim.

Concerning my point 3, Thomas Stöckle asserts in his contribution "Grafeneck. The installation of an extermination center" ("Grafeneck. Der Aufbau einer Vernichtungsanstalt") that Viktor Brack had been entrusted with the task of "transporting the carbon monoxide gas needed for the killings from the Ludwigshafen branch of I.G. Farben to the individual killing centers. The necessary gas cylinders came from the Mannesmann factory at Buss upon Saar" (p. 105), but Stöckle does not give any source. In this connection the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*[84] mentions two letters from I.G. Farben, dated 17 December 1943 and 18 February 1944 respectively, but already the extremely late dates of these letters raises suspicions about their authenticity. If any documents proving or suggesting the supply of carbon monoxide in steel cylinders to the euthanasia centers had ever been found, it is obvious that the orthodox Holocaust historians would have published them right away. But as far as I know, any such documents have been referred to only in passing for the last three decades.

The Ludwigshafen plant is mentioned by Mathias Beer as well, but the source given is a statement by Albert Widmann dated 28 January 1959 (p. 156).[85] The same point is dealt with by Florian Schwanninger in his article "Hartheim 1940-1944" (p. 127); he writes:

> *"On 19 April the purchasing department of 'T4' ordered 15 CO cylinders which, according to Choumoff, 'could only have been destined for Hartheim.' "*

Schwanninger's source is not a document but a book by P.-S. Choumoff (footnote 70 on p. 127). As opposed to his colleagues, Tomasz Kranz maintains that the cylinders in question had the markings "Jennerwein und Brenner, Berlin" (cf. chapter 8).

Some of the seven articles contain answers to the fifth question I raised on the subject of the cremation furnaces. I shall list them under the heading of the respective euthanasia center:

<u>Brandenburg</u>: Astrid Ley merely says that the corpses of the patients killed were cremated "in crematoria (p. 99)."

<u>Grafeneck</u>:

> *"During the first half of January* [1940], […] *two mobile crematorium furnaces are supplied to Grafeneck.* […] *In the spring of 1940, when*

---

[84] E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 39), German edition, note 86a on p. 307.

[85] In his earlier paper Beer gave the date of August Becker's statement as January 28, 1960; M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 405.

the killing capacity is to be raised, the gas chamber is enlarged, and a third crematorium furnace is set up in the crematorium." (p. 104)

Sonnenstein: As Boris Böhm explains in his article "The National Socialist killing facility at Pirna-Sonnenstein" ("Die nationalsozialistische Tötungsanstalt Pirma-Sonnenstein"), two crematorium furnaces were set up in this institution under the direction of master mason Erwin Lambert:[86]

"The particular installation works, among other things the construction of the incineration furnaces, was carried out by a fitter of the Kori company, Berlin."

Just like the Erfurt company Topf & Söhne, Böhm continues, the Kori company had also developed special crematorium furnaces for mass incineration which came to be used both at the "T4" institutions and in concentration and extermination camps. A fire in the chimney of the killing building during the euthanasia period showed, however, that "the technology used did not always correspond to the requirements." According to an investigation by Albert Widmann, head of the chemistry department of the Institute of Forensic Technology, "the long flames were due to too many corpses having to be cremated at one time." Furthermore, Albert Widmann is said to have found that the design of the chimney – rectangular instead of round – was unsuitable: "A round chimney would not have cracked either" (p. 110).

Let me point out right away that no documentary evidence exists for the alleged supply of Kori furnaces to the euthanasia centers and that these furnaces have never been found.[87] Furthermore, Böhm's expression "special crematorium furnaces for mass incineration" is misleading, because we are dealing here with absolutely normal furnaces, each of which was designed to cremate one corpse at a time.[88] As Widmann writes about the construction process of such furnaces, it is clear that he referred to coke-fired furnaces, because the oil-fired mobile furnaces were supplied fully assembled and ready for use.

The tale of the chimney fire makes no sense at all. Seen from the point of view of heat technology, the simultaneous cremation of several corpses presents no advantage at all, neither concerning the duration of the crema-

---

[86] Excerpt from the statement by Erwin Lambert of 2 October 1962 (note 7, p. 110).

[87] Annegret Schüle asserts that the Kori firm "equipped the euthanasia institutes […] with its ovens," but she gives no documentary sources. A. Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2010, pp. 114f.

[88] On the structure and operation of the Kori ovens see my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana.* Effepi, Genoa 2011, vol. I, second part, chapter XI, pp. 435-448; an English edition is in preparation.

tion nor in terms of fuel needs; hence there was no motive for it. If it was done anyway, the duration would practically have doubled for two corpses, tripled for three, etc., but a chimney would not have caught fire for that reason alone.[89] Widmann's reasoning on the subject of the chimney design is likewise confused, because the draft in the duct would have been determined by its cross-sectional area, its height and the load involved,[90] and the formation of any cracks would not have been linked to the shape of this cross-sectional area. Viewed in this light, the whole tale strikes one as not very credible.

Böhm then moves on to a description of the furnaces (pp. 113f.):

> *"Then, two of three corpses were cremated each in both crematoria. They consisted of brickwork, strengthened by steel bands at different levels. The corpses were pushed by a stretcher to the front of the furnace, which was protected by a heavy shield of steel and closed by a trap. The shield hung down from a cable having a counterweight; over rollers the cable was led to the side, where it could be moved. The stretcher consisted of sheet metal, welded to two rods, one on each side. These rods were pushed onto two rollers set onto a support bar in front of the furnace. According to Emil Hackel,*[91] *the ash was 'not preserved individually' but commingled. Behind the furnace section was a bone mill which reduced to the size of oatmeal any bones that might not have crumbled during the combustion process."*

As I have already stated, the simultaneous cremation of two or even three corpses would not have brought along any improvement (except for small children). In all likelihood, we have here a model for the future Auschwitz propaganda stories.

The description of the furnace is not very precise and, in places, nearly unintelligible. The "shield," in any case, was a fire-clay closure, held by a frame of cast iron; located above the rear portion of the furnace, it could be moved by a cable and two pulleys with counterweights, but this closure ran up and down vertically like a guillotine along two guide rails set into the furnace brickwork behind the muffle door. Its purpose was to retain the corpse in the muffle while the introduction cart was being pulled out. This cart ran on two rollers, mounted on a roller frame, the horizontal bars of which were welded to the anchor frame of the muffle door, whereas the vertical bars were set into the floor.

A "bone mill" is out of place in a normal crematorium. I shall return to this point in connection with the Hartheim euthanasia center.

---

[89] *Ibid.*, chapter X, § 11, "Il problema dei camini fiammeggianti," pp. 430-434.
[90] *Ibid.*, first part, chapter 2, § 4, "Il camino," pp. 39-41.
[91] Hackel was the stoker of the crematorium.

The whole description is apparently based on the Kori furnaces, the design and operation of which, however, escape Böhm.

Finally, Böhm looks at the ruins of the crematorium furnaces (p. 117):

> *"One can still see the very rusty U-shaped remains of the steel frames which supported the furnaces. In addition, the ceiling shows knocked-out holes which served to support the rollers of the furnace. The two crematoria were connected to a large square chimney, measuring about 1.40 by 1.40 meters.* […] *The attic still shows stains caused by the fire of the chimney."*

This description is again rather confused and shows that the author did not know much about the design of such furnaces. The term "knocked-out holes" ("*Ausbrüche*" in German) is somewhat mysterious; apparently we have here holes in the ceiling from which some object, a hook for example, had been removed by force. We have already seen that the rollers of the Kori furnaces served only to guide the introduction cart and did not have anything to do with the ceiling. The ceiling could have served for hooks holding the pulleys for the fire-clay plate or those of the smoke-duct vane which was operated in a similar way. If the "steel frames" were roller supports, the bars were ⊓-shaped (the vertical bars) or ⊔-shaped (the horizontal sections set into the furnace wall.

The chimney was part of the building, but was removed in spite of this. Why should this have been done? That an ordinary smoke duct, planned and designed for an ordinary heating plant, would have measured 1.40 by 1.40 = 1.96 square meters is something totally outrageous, if we remind ourselves that the chimneys of crematoria II and III at Auschwitz reached a height of 15.46 meters and were split into three ducts, 0.80 by 1.20 meters. As these ducts were each fed by two furnaces consisting of three muffles each, a section of 0.96 m² would have sufficed for the equivalent of six Kori furnaces. At the time it was not unusual for a domestic chimney to catch fire,[92] so that even the traces of a fire by themselves do not prove anything significant.

Hartheim: In his article mentioned above, Florian Schwanninger speaks of the cremation of corpses in this euthanasia center (pp. 120f.):

> *"The killing institution was equipped with its own cremation furnace which the Kori company supplied from Berlin and which was presumably installed by Berlin workers. The coke-fired furnace contained two chambers ('muffles'), in which up to eight corpses were cremated simultaneously. Originally the crematorium was connected to the domestic chimney. Presumably caused by the permanently high load, a chimney*

[92] *Ibid.*, p. 434.

fire occurred which threatened to spread to the rest of the castle as well."

In this case as well, the assertion that the furnace in question was supplied by the Kori company is supported merely by a statement of Lambert (footnote 16 on p. 120). Schwanninger apparently confuses the Kori furnace with the Topf double muffle furnace, because the former had only one muffle, and if it became necessary to install two muffles in one block – as in the case of the two central furnaces at the Dachau crematorium – two single furnaces were used. The idea of simply feeding the exhaust gas from a cremation furnace into a domestic chimney is ludicrous and could only be entertained by someone without any foundation in heat transfer, because the very hot gases would soon have set on fire the layers of soot always found in a domestic chimney.

A few pages on, Schwanninger tells us (p. 124):

"As the carcasses would not completely disintegrate into ash during cremation, an electric bone mill was employed. Part of the ash was shipped away in urns, each one having a capacity of some 3 kg. The remainder was filled into bags and, using a truck stationed at Hartheim, taken to the Danube, where it was dumped into the water."

As the ash was placed partly into urns that were later sealed, partly dumped into the Danube, the electric bone mill makes no sense at all – quite apart from the fact that the Kori furnaces were very efficient and a cremation with them yielded only ash, but no larger bone fragments.

When construction work was carried out in 2001 on the eastern wing of Schloss Hartheim, "large amounts of ash and bone fragments were found" (which is not what Schwanninger claimed earlier!) as well as "urn lids with the names of victims and identification tags which detainees had held at the Mauthausen concentration camp" (pp. 129f.).

Bernburg: In her contribution "Cleared for imperial purposes. On the equipment and function of the 'euthanasia' institution Bernburg/Saale" ("Für Reichszwecke freigemacht. Zur Einrichtung und Funktion der 'Euthanasie'-Anstalt Bernburg/Saale"; pp. 131-139) Ute Hoffmann writes that this euthanasia center contained "a crematorium with two stationary incineration furnaces" (pp. 135f.).

Brandenburg: In the same paper Hoffmann says merely that this center had a crematorium whose smoke was objected to by the people living in the area, whereupon cremations were moved to a site of a mansion some 4 km east of Brandenburg (p. 133).

Hadamar: In his article "Gas murder at Hadamar" ("Der Gasmord in Hadamar"; pp. 140-150), Georg Lilienthal tells us only very little about the cremation of the corpses in this euthanasia center, except that it contained

two cremation furnaces (p. 148). Whether these furnaces were also supplied by the Kori company is not made clear. The two furnaces are said to have left "visible traces" (p. 150) after having been "dismantled." Apparently, the furnaces of all other euthanasia centers were dismantled as well, except for the two mobile furnaces at Grafeneck, of which we do not know whether they were built by the Kori or the Topf company (no other firms built such furnaces).

The stationary coke-fired Kori furnace had metal fittings which weighed a total of 1,460 kilograms,[93] which means that, when dismantling the 10 or 11 furnaces allegedly set up in the euthanasia centers by Kori,[94] some 14,600 to 16,060 kg of iron would have been recovered, the fate of which is unknown. (By comparison: the metal fittings of the Topf furnaces dismantled by the camp administration at Auschwitz were stored in a room of Crematorium I where they are visible even now.) And what happened to the two or three mobile furnaces? They did not leave a trace either.

In connection with Hadamar, the topic of cremation takes on a particular importance, because an extremely large number of people is said to have been killed there within a short period of time. According to Lilienthal (p. 146)

> *"between 5 and 9 May* [1941]*, 88 to 90 patients were taken to Hadamar each day and murdered there. Starting in June, transports of more than 100 persons took place frequently. For example, between 21 and 24 July between 102 and 173 patients arrived daily, an average of 136 persons daily."*

The crematory was allegedly opened on 13 January 1941 (p. 144) and closed on 24 August (p. 147), so it worked for about 220 days, during which 10,000 people are said to have been murdered there (p. 147), or precisely 10,072, if we follow the above-mentioned "Hartheimer Statistik."

During one operating day of 20 hours of operation, one Kori crematorium furnace could cremate a maximum of about 24 corpses daily,[95] or 48 for two such furnaces. If we accept the above number of victims, the Hadamar furnaces would have been running at full load for more than seven months, but as the number of victims fluctuated from day to day, on certain days a large number of uncremated corpses would have had to be dealt with. For example, during the month of June only half of the corpses could have been disposed of in this manner. The witnesses – starting with the

---

[93] *Ibid.*, pp. 437f., letter of the H. Kori company of 18 May 1943 to engineer Waller of Office CIII of the SS-WVHA.

[94] It is unclear whether the Grafeneck furnace was mobile or stationary.

[95] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 362.

furnace attendants – have nothing to say on this. Instead, they proffer the tale of several corpses in one muffle as a solution to all of these problems!

I do not wish to assert in any way that no crematorium furnaces existed in the euthanasia centers. I merely wish to stress the fact that the information offered by the various authors is contradictory, both as far as documents are concerned and in technical respects, and thus cannot be taken as reliable historical sources.

Another topic which is not even cursorily addressed by orthodox historians concerns the death certificates of those killed. Böhm merely says that the employees at the registrar's office had indeed established such certificates, always signed them with the fictitious name of "Greif," and wrote "so-called letters of condolences"; the fact that they had always used fictitious names when writing to the families "would indicate that the killer physicians were aware of the illegal character of what was going on" (p. 114). In this respect Saul Friedländer explains elsewhere:[96]

> *"A death certificate was an official document, and the physician, when stating the cause of death, did so in his function as a government official."*

We may conclude the following: If a death certificate giving a false cause of death had to be issued, it was also necessary to establish an official confirmation to the effect that the deceased had been cremated and buried. With respect to cremation the legal dispositions in force at that time were particularly severe, as we can deduce from the legal requirements, *i.e.* the "Law on cremation" ("*Gesetz über Feuerbestattung*") dated 15 May 1934, the "Service regulations concerning cremation plants" ("*Dienstreglement für die Verbrennungsanlagen*") dated 5 November 1935, and finally the "Decree concerning the implementation of the law on cremation" ("*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*") dated 10 August 1938.[97] All of these dispositions were in effect long into the war, even for concentrations camps, as is documented by Himmler's decree dated 28 February 1940, entitled "Decree concerning the implementation of incinerations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" ("*Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen*").[98]

Aside from all this, not even a single witness statement claims that after the cremation of the victims false cremation documents were created, even

---

[96] S. Friedländer, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall'eutanasia alla soluzione finale.* Editori Riuniti, Rome 1997, p. 142.

[97] See on this C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), second part, chapter VIII, § 4, "Le liste delle cremazioni del crematorio di Westerbork," pp. 357-362.

[98] BAK, NS 3/425.

though such documents would have been as indispensable as false death certificates. After all, cremations were permitted only in officially licensed crematoria, which means that the furnaces of the euthanasia institutions – always assuming that they existed – would have been illegal.

Let us now turn to another question: the technical operation of the gas chambers at the euthanasia centers. It strikes me that the witnesses are unanimous when it comes to a particular detail which causes an impartial observer to raise his eyebrows. In all euthanasia institutions the gas is reported to have been removed by means of a blower (often labeled using the Anglicism "*Exhauster*"). At Brandenburg the gas supply "was stopped after half an hour; the room was ventilated by means of an exhauster and then opened" (p. 105). At Grafeneck the ventilation of the chamber was carried out "by means of a ventilator" (p. 105). At Bernburg, "a ventilation unit set into the window removed the CO-air mixture before the gas chamber was opened" (p. 136). At Hadamar "a ventilation device was installed" for the removal of the gas was. "It consisted of a pipe with a diameter of about 8 cm, set below the ceiling. It passed through the wall next to the door into the room in the west, was connected to a ventilator there and passed through the window of this room to the outside" (pp. 141f.).

Such systems cannot correspond to reality, because a gas chamber of this type would have needed *two* ventilators – one to feed fresh outside air into the chamber, and another one removing the air from the gas chamber to the outside. The disinfestation plant at Sachsenhausen (cf. chapter 10) operated in this manner.

Let me summarize: The "reconstruction" of the events in the euthanasia centers, while useful for backing up verdicts of politically motivated trials, has nothing to do with serious historiography.

It is practically an axiom for orthodox Holocaust historians that euthanasia served as a model for the alleged extermination of the Jews. They claim that, as a result of this, the personnel from the euthanasia centers were partly transferred to the "extermination camps" and that the killing method (gas chambers) was taken over by the latter. This transfer of personnel allegedly went along two avenues: into the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps and, via "*Aktion 14 f 13*," into the concentration camps.

The second avenue is covered by Astrid Ley in an article titled "Aktion 14 f 13 in the concentration camps" ("Die Aktion 14 f 13 in den Konzentrationslagern"; p. 231 – 243). She asserts that this "Aktion" has so far been interpreted "by a portion of historical research" as "a step in the direction of creating a 'genocidal mentality' and has been linked to the preparation of the genocide against the European Jews" (p. 231). The designation "Aktion 14 f 13," Ley assures us, was "taken from the code which was

Table 3: Euthanasia Victims at Various Concentration Camps

Location	Victims	Page
Sachsenhausen (first phase):	269	235
Sachsenhausen (second phase):	232	235
Auschwitz:	575	236
Buchenwald:	187	236
Mauthausen (first phase):	150	236
Mauthausen (second phase) and Gusen:	1,132	237
Dachau:	1,452	238
Ravensbrück:	572 female 334 male	239
Groß-Rosen:	214	239
Flossenbürg:	208	240
Neuengamme:	240	240

used by the Oranienburg Inspectorate of Concentration Camps (IKL) to designate a murder by gas. The code 14 f by itself stood for 'death in the concentration camp,' with 13 specifying 'gassing'" (p. 231).

It is absolutely correct that "14 f" indicated death in a concentration camp. For example, "14 f 8-10" was used for non-natural causes of death,[99] while "14 f 14" stood for an execution, but there is not the slightest proof that "13" referred in any way to gassings. This assertion is based on a misleading fallacy of logic: because the victims of "*Aktion 14 f 13*" were gassed with carbon monoxide in the euthanasia centers, the figure "13" had to stand for "gassing"!

The only valid conclusion, however, is the following: As "*Aktion 14 f 13*" signified an extension of the euthanasia from civil institutions to concentration camps, the figure "13" stood for "death by euthanasia," quite independent from the way euthanasia was brought about – in the same way as "14 f 14" referred to legal executions, whether carried out by shooting, hanging or in any other manner.

This *Aktion*, "probably decided on by Heinrich Himmler" (p. 231), initially concerned "physically and mentally sick detainees unsuitable for work," as Ley tells us, and it was later extended to include all detainees unfit for work (p. 231), and finally, at least in the Mauthausen and Buchenwald camps, to all Jews (pp. 231f.). If we follow Ley, this *Aktion* began in April 1941, lasted through April 1942 (it was officially terminated only in February 1943) and is said to have caused the number of victims as given in Table 3.

[99] D-569.

According to this data, the total number of persons killed in this way amounts to some 5,900, roughly one twelfth of the "civilian" victims of the euthanasia centers.

The case of Auschwitz is especially interesting. Ley refers here to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, which says that on 28 July 1942, 573 sick and unfit detainees were sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed there, but this incident is based exclusively on a statement by Rudolf Höß.[100] As opposed to this, the Polish underground movement at Auschwitz had sent out the following message on 2 July 1942:[101]

> *"The first use of gas took place in June 1941. A convoy of 1,700 'incurably sick patients' was formed and* [allegedly] *sent to Dresden; actually, though,* [it was sent] *into a building converted into a gas chamber."*

Thus, the Polish underground asserts that the "first gassing" occurred at Auschwitz itself and not at Sonnenstein. Moreover, it should be noted that the two sources differ by thirteen months, as far as the date is concerned!

Hence, an extension of "*Aktion 14 f 13*" to Auschwitz is not borne out by documents.[102]

Ley does not explain why this *Aktion*, also known as "*Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13*," is said to have evolved eventually into the alleged extermination of the Jews, which is also (but wrongly) labeled "*Sonderbehandlung*"[103] in the orthodox Holocaust literature. Thus, there is no connection between the euthanasia centers and the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz.

Even as to the question why the SS relied on the help of the euthanasia centers when it came to implementing "*Aktion 14 f 13*" instead of solving these problems by the means available to them in the concentration camps, Ley leaves us stranded. She offers only the excuse that this question "cannot be satisfactorily answered" (pp. 242f.). Actually, the alleged "genocidal mentality" of the SS, a concept so popular among orthodox Holocaust his-

---

[100] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989, pp. 105f.

[101] *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.S. na Kraj,* Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, p. 47.

[102] Jochen August's paper "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transport" (The transport of 575 inmates of KL Auschwitz to Sonnenstein (28 July 1941). Reconstruction of the destroyed transport list), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008, pp. 111-160, confirms that the Auschwitz Museum has no documentary proof whatsoever about the reality of this transport.

[103] See on this my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term,* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, as well as *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa 2010; a combined English edition of both works is planned.

torians (p. 231), should have prompted them to set up gas chambers on their own and right on time. In a search for an argumentative safe haven, Ley quickly moves on to the "relocation to the east of the center of gravity of the National Socialist mass murders by poison gas," where, "from March 1942 onwards, 'T4' collaborators murdered the Jews deported into the General Government within the framework of the '*Aktion Reinhardt*'" (p. 243). This topic will be dealt with in chapter 6.

3. The "Gas Vans"

Mathias Beer's article "Gas vans, from euthanasia to genocide" ("Gaswagen. Von der Euthanasie zum Genozid"; pp. 153-164) is nothing but a pale rehashing of his earlier study "The development of the gas vans and the murder of the Jews" mentioned above ("Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden"), which I have already analyzed critically in an earlier book.[104] Even more than the first article, this one shows a blatant lack of critical judgment.

Beer attributes a great deal of importance to the role of the Institute of Forensic Technology (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut*, KTI) of the German police in the development of the "gas vans." After the creation of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA; Imperial Security Main Office), the KTI was integrated as group D into department V (*Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*, Imperial Police Office for Crime Investigation), headed by SS-*Gruppenführer* Arthur Nebe. Section VD2 (Chemistry and Biology) was headed by the chemist Dr. Albert Widmann (p. 155).

As a starting point for his presentation, Beer chooses the already analyzed declaration by Widmann, dated 27 January 1960, in which the latter stated that he had recommended carbon monoxide for the killing of mentally sick patients. Based on Widmann's recommendation, Beer goes on to state that the Hitler chancellery had opted for carbon monoxide (CO) as the "most suitable agent." Passing along well-trodden paths, Beer then moves on to the phantom "test killing" at Brandenburg and mentions August Becker's assertion, dated 4 April 1960, that the first gassing was "carried out by Dr. Widmann," who "manipulated the gas lever and controlled the gas flow" (p. 156). In doing so, however, he omits the account given by witness Richard von Hegener in 1949, also mentioned by Astrid Ley, according to whom, at the very same "test gassing," "the room was closed"

[104] *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 9-16.

and "the chemist concerned, Dr. Becker, let CO-gas flow into the room" (p. 95).

Without furnishing any documentary source, Beer goes on to assert that two "test gassings" had taken place at Fort VII in Posen/Poznan in October of 1939 (p. 156). This is in contradiction with the depositions made by Werner Heyde during his interrogations on 12 October and 22 December 1961 to the effect that "two tests were carried out on mental patients, one using lethal injections, the other CO gas" (p. 96).

After these contradictory accounts, for which there is no solid proof, Beer turns to the alleged consequences of these "test gassings":

> *"On the basis of the 'test gassings,' the search for efficient, or, in NS terms, more 'mass-effective' killing methods yielded two lines of approach. One led to the stationary gas chambers used for the 'T4'-Aktion.* […] *The other approach resulted in a first (proto)type of gas vans."*

According to Beer, the other approach was undertaken by the activities of "*Sonderkommando* Lange," but "unfortunately, the genesis of this killing process cannot be established cohesively in view of the lack of contemporary sources as well as of suitable methods of investigation" (p. 157). Or in plain English: Historians depend on speculations, and this is exactly what Beer does as he goes along: He speculates vacuously on the structure of a "gas van" of the first type and states that such a device was a "mobile gas chamber" consisting of an "air-tight trailer, moved along by a tractor." On the trailer were "steel cylinders with CO, [which] fed the lethal gas to the passengers." We learn neither where the victims were located nor how the gas was piped into the cargo box, but we are told that this "mobile gas chamber" carried the designation "*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*" on the outside.[105]

"*Kaisers Kaffee Geschäft AG*" was a commercial company founded by Josef Kaiser which blended and roasted coffee and distributed it in many countries of the world with their vehicles, which on the side bore the name of the company. Witness references to "Kaisers Kaffee" vehicles may have been the result of a confusion of a special military vehicle referred to as "LC-Koffer," which had been produced since 1940.[106]

---

[105] The first reference to such a coffee van was made by the Polish investigating judge Władysław Bednarz during his 1946 investigations on the Chełmno camp, cf. *idem*, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946, p. 23; from there it entered the verdict against Albert Widmann handed down by the Stuttgart district court on 15 September 1967, cf. Christiaan F. Rüter *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, Case 658, vol. XXVI, p. 565.

[106] Michael Ehrmann, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-*

Toward the end of 1939, Beer tells us, a practical test was decided upon which proved positive indeed, because:

> *"Between January 1940 and July 1941, the 'Sonderkommando Lange' killed thousands of patients brought in from institutions located in the Warthegau by means of this 'Kaiser's Coffee Shop' van."*

Another 1,500 patients, Beer continues, were killed in the Soldau transit camp by vans of this type (p. 157).

As usual for cases of this nature, he cites writings by other orthodox Holocaust historians as his sources, which, in turn refer to their colleagues, resulting in a vicious circle. As far as the Soldau transit camp is concerned, however, Beer did give a source in his first article, viz. a letter from Higher SS and Police Leader (*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführers*) Wilhelm Koppe to *SS-Gruppenführer* Jakob Sporrenberg, which says, among other things:[107]

> *"The so-called Lange Sonderkommando for special tasks subordinated to me was seconded to Soldau, East Prussia, during the period of 21 May to 8 June 1940 in accordance with the agreement made with the RSHA, and in that time has evacuated 1,558 patients from the Soldau transit camp"*

There is no mention here of "Kaiser's Coffee Shop" nor of any killings, but of a transit camp. That there were also sick people passing through this camp is not surprising.[108] For example, between December 1943 and March 1944 no fewer than 20,850 sick or incapacitated detainees were moved from the camps at Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz (!) and Flossenbürg to the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek.[109]

For some unknown reason, this imaginary line of technical development in the field of "test gassings" breaks off abruptly at this point. The "gas vans" of the second generation are said to have come on the drawing boards only in late fall of 1941, this time not for the purposes of euthanasia, but for the extermination of the Jews.

In this case Beer travels along well-known paths as well and starts his narrative with a visit by Himmler to Baranovici and Minsk on 14 and 15 August 1941, accompanied by SS-*Obergruppenführer* Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, who held the position of *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte*, (Higher SS and Police Leader, Central Russia), where they are said to have attended the shooting of mental patients. Shaken by the in-

---

Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG. Historiches Institut Universität Stuttgart, 1998, p. 201.

[107] See on this my study about Chełmno, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 11.

[108] On this see Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), Chapter 5, points 81-83, pp. 281-284.

[109] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 46.

humanity of the killing process, Himmler allegedly realized that "shooting, after all, was not the most humane way" and worried about the psychological effect on the firing squad, whereupon he ordered von dem Bach-Zelewski and Nebe to look for more humane killing methods.

This anecdote appeared on 23 August 1946 in the New York Jewish newspaper *Der Aufbau* as part of a statement attributed to von dem Bach-Zelewski,[110] but its contents had been massively manipulated by the editorial staff of the newspaper, as is apparent from a comparison with the original statement of this SS officer.[111]

The search for a "more humane" method is said to have been entrusted to KTI, the institute for forensic technology (p. 159):

> *"In the second half of September, Nebe, in his position as head of Office V of RSHA, called two meetings with KTI personnel, including Dr. Widmann, who brought along 400 kg of explosives and flexible metal tubing. The idea was to experimentally explore 'more suitable' killing methods at the Nowinski institution near Minsk and at the one in Mogilew. If we follow these depositions, it was probably intended also to take into consideration the fact that, on account of the distances involved, it was impossible to bring sufficient amounts of cylinders with pure CO into the operational areas of the Einsatzgruppen in the USSR."*

At this point, Beer briefly touches on alleged experiments with explosives as well as with the exhaust gases of two vehicles which were fed, by way of metal tubes, into a closed space holding several patients of an institution. The source given by Beer is an interrogation of Widmann on 11 January 1960 at Düsseldorf.[112] Yet nobody in his right mind should take this account seriously for the following reasons:

Widmann reports about a phone call Nebe had with his deputy Werner after the beginning of the Russian campaign. The latter then informed him, Widmann, about the subject of this phone call. According to this, Nebe said that he had received the order to kill the mental patients in his area and had selected explosives and gas for this purpose. Widmann was allegedly ordered to get hold of 250 kg of explosives and two metal tubes and to take them to Minsk. He said that he had executed this order, taking along 400 kg of explosives as a precautionary measure. He reported that the transportation of CO cylinders into Russia was impossible and that engine exhaust

---

[110] "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946, p. 1.

[111] NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, von dem Bach-Zelewski, pp. 37-42. This issue will be discussed in detail in an upcoming study on the *Einsatzgruppen*.

[112] ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59.

gas had to be used instead. He stated that it was actually Nebe who had hit on this idea after almost dying of suffocation in his garage while the engine of his car was running.

After having reached Minsk with his two vehicles (the detonators had to be transported separately from the explosives), Widmann had met Nebe and carried out the following experiment together with him:[113]

> *"In the afternoon of that day, we drove with Nebe into a forest near Minsk. We found a clearing with 2 shelters. They must have been built by the Russians. The shelters measured about 3 by 6 meters. When we arrived, the shelters were still empty. We then set up the explosives, which were contained in boxes, and the cables. The boxes with the explosives were in the shelters themselves."*

The experiment was carried out in a single shelter. On this subject Widmann stated:[114]

> *"At Minsk 250 kg were used, as it had been planned by Nebe."*

Earlier, Widmann had spoken of "a killing of a maximum of 18 mental patients" and of the "use of 250 kg of explosives."[115] Nebe had apparently been in touch with the *Luftwaffe* to find out how much explosive material would have to be used in order to achieve the necessary effect,[116] and he had apparently been told that the needed amount was 250 kilograms. This amount had then been used as planned.

Later, Widmann spoke of the test gassing:[117]

> *"Next morning, I went to the mental institution at Mogilev together with Nebe.* […] *All that was needed was to select a room where this was to be done. It turned out that a laboratory was most suited; it was located in the same building.* […]
>
> *Nebe then had the window walled up in the afternoon, leaving two openings for the gas feed. Nebe wouldn't have it in a different manner. It was clear that this feed had to be left open for the hoses.* […]
>
> *The next morning the operation was carried out.* […]
>
> *When we arrived, first of all a hose which I had brought along in the car was connected. It was connected to a passenger car.*
>
> *I do not remember whether it was one of the cars Schmidt and I had brought with us. Pieces of pipe had been set into the openings and allowed an easy mounting of the hoses.*

---

[113] *Ibid.*, pp. 45-47, quote is from p. 47.
[114] *Ibid.*, p. 48.
[115] *Ibid.*, p. 51.
[116] *Ibid.*, p. 45.
[117] *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.

Initially, there were no patients in the laboratory. They arrived shortly afterwards on [horse-drawn] *farm wagons. I remember only one of those wagons, but there may have been room on those wagons for 5 or at most 6 patients who were taken into the laboratory.*

Once the patients were in the laboratory, Nebe ordered the engine of the car with the hose to be turned on. Nebe went into the building, where one could look into the laboratory through a window in the door.

Five minutes later, Nebe came out saying that no effect was noticed and wondered what to do now.

Nebe and I decided that the engine of the car was too weak. Thereupon, Nebe had the second hose connected to a personnel truck of the police. Then it took only a few minutes until the people fainted. Then both cars were left running for some 10 minutes."

The description of the alleged experiment with explosives is grotesque, to put it mildly. It would mean that, while the perpetrators were still in Berlin, they already knew that they were going to kill 18 mental patients with 250 kg of explosives – some 14 kg per head! Truly a reckless waste of war material.

From the results of the experiment, Nebe and Widmann concluded that, while the explosion did cause the immediate death of the victims, the method was not really practical – first of all on account of its laborious preparation and, secondly, because much work was involved in leveling the resulting craters.[118] Was it really imperative to run an experiment in order to arrive at such an obvious conclusion?

From the description, the test gassing seems to have been a rough improvisation, starting with Nebe's bright idea (the incident in his garage) right down to Widmann's vague description. On what floor and at what distance from the cars was the laboratory located? How big was it? What type of engines did the vehicles have? What was their displacement? All these indications would have been required if one were to draw any even halfway reliable conclusions. And how could Nebe be sure that the exhaust gases would bring about death within five minutes, if a gassing with pure carbon monoxide in the euthanasia centers took two or three times as long?[119]

Thus, the whole narrative sounds absolutely foolish. Who can seriously believe that the SS would have sent one of their people to Minsk, some 1,150 km away from Berlin, with a load of 250 kg of explosives and two metal pipes in order to run experiments involving a handful of patients,

---

[118] *Ibid.*, p. 51.

[119] 15 min. at Grafeneck (p. 105), 10-15 min. at Hartheim (p. 123), 10 min. at Hadamar (p. 146).

which could just as well be killed at some shooting range or euthanasia center in the Reich?

The reason for my detailed analysis of this ludicrous story is because Beer takes it at face value and draws a far-reaching conclusion (p. 160):

> *"The tests at Mogilev and Minsk constituted the starting point for the development of the second generation of gas vans which would now use exhaust gases instead of pure carbon monoxide."*

This decision was of course triggered by the *Einsatzgruppen*'s urgent need for mobile gas chambers… Arthur Nebe und Walter Heeß, the head of the KTI, submitted this proposal to the head of the RSHA, Reinhardt Heydrich, who in turn ordered the construction of a first prototype of the second generation gas van. Subsequently, "the vehicle, modified accordingly into an instrument of death, […] was taken to the KTI, where chemists, protected by gas masks, took air samples with the engine running and analyzed their composition" (p. 160).

While not the slightest trace of documentary evidence exists for this account, it does show the absurdity of the alleged experiment at Mogilev. Beer continues (p. 161):

> *"The chemical analyses were followed by several 'test gassing' of Russian prisoner of war at Sachsenhausen: 'the corpses had a pinkish appearance, as we chemists determined, which is typical of people who have died from carbon monoxide poisoning."*

Such gassings, too, were "proven" only by witness statements and the confessions of the perpetrators; we have already seen the value of such statements. The mention of the corpses' pinkish color in Beer's text, by the way, is based on a statement by Theodor Friedrich Leiding dated 6 February 1959 (footnote 33 on p. 161). While it does show on the one hand that Leiding, as a chemist, obviously knew what color corpses of CO victims would show, it does not prove, on the other hand, that he had ever seen such corpses himself. It is interesting to note that in this case not one of the seven articles dealing with euthanasia in this anthology mentions such a discoloration, which should necessarily have struck the perpetrators. In particular, such a reference is lacking in the very detailed description of the corpses provided by Maximilian L. on 3 March 1947 at the Hadamar trial (p. 147).

Once Beer has presented his tale of the genesis of the second generation gas vans, he goes on to relate their alleged use, citing the rare documents available to historiography. Pierre Marais and Santiago Alvarez very thoroughly analyzed these documents, so I shall limit myself to simply referring to their studies[120] and to one additional remark:

---

[120] P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994. S. Alvarez, *The Gas*

Beer cites the well-known paragraph from a letter said to have been written by August Becker to Walter Rauff on 16 May 1942 and used as a document at the Nuremberg trial (p. 163):[121]

> *"On all occasions the gassing is not done in the right manner. In order to get the work done as quickly as possible, the driver gives full throttle. Through this measure the executees suffer a death through suffocation and not as intended a death by being put to sleep."*

Let me remind the reader that Achim Trunk asserts in his article mentioned above that the "gas vans" had gasoline engines but that, in stark contradiction to this, the victims allegedly suffocated under the effect of a diesel engine run at high speed.

Considering the high standard that German engine technology had already attained in the 1930s – as shown by the aforementioned German book on toxicology of vehicle engines[48] – the test gassings carried out ten years later and described by Beer and other writers appear rather childish. The only purpose of this permanent rehashing of these ridiculous stories merely is to prop up the credibility of the "gas van" legend, which is solely based on worthless testimonies and verdicts of politically motivated trials.

4. From Euthanasia to the Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*"

Let us now turn to the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the alleged extermination camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." This topic is dealt with by Patricia Heberer in her article "From "Aktion TA" to the mass murder of the European Jews. The transfer of the killer staff" ("Von der 'Aktion T4' zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden.' Der Transfer des Tötungspersonals"; pp. 165-175). Two topics dominate here: the transfer of personnel from the euthanasia centers to the eastern camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Majdanek, and the alleged relationship between the mysterious gas chambers at these centers and those of the three camps. This second point is what mainly concerns us here.

Patricia Heberer believes that euthanasia had served "in many ways as a technical model for the 'final solution,'" whose planners had "referred to the experience and the methods of 'Aktion T4' (p. 171). She backs up her assertions by saying (p. 171):

Vans. A Critical Investigation, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[121] This letter was thoroughly scrutinized by P. Marais, *ibid.*, pp. 29-43. See also S. Alvarez, *ibid.*, pp. 40-55.

"The gassing method used in the camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' was a nearly perfect reflection of the model that had taken shape at the 'euthanasia' murder sites. As opposed to most concentration camps where the prisoners were used as cheap labor, only a few 'able-bodied' men or women were selected at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka from each transport while the others were immediately sent to their death. Here, too, the gas chambers resembled shower rooms; the deportees were told that they had to undress for washing and disinfection. […] *After the gassing, Jewish 'Sonderkommandos' were forced to bury or incinerate the victims, just as the 'T4 murderers' had dealt with the corpses of the mental patients."*

Patricia Heberer concludes that the men of "*Aktion T4*" had arrived in occupied Poland with a thorough knowledge of the gassing procedure and the corpse incineration process (p. 175).

This thesis is a little adventurous. We have heard that in the euthanasia centers crematoria were allegedly used for this purpose, and so one wonders about the experience the men of "*Aktion T4*" may have had when it came to open-air incinerations as allegedly employed in the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps. What is much more important, however, is the question of the gas chambers. Heberer's "model" theory is not supported by the sources, as the descriptions of witnesses relating to the gas chambers for euthanasia centers are radically different from the chambers allegedly used in the "eastern extermination camps." While carbon monoxide supplied in steel cylinders is said to have been used in the former, engine exhaust gases were purportedly employed in the latter, we are told today. This is how Patricia Heberer tries to get around this contradiction:

"At Bełżec, initially pure carbon monoxide from cylinders was used for the first gassings, just like in the 'euthanasia' centers. Later on, the exhaust gases containing carbon monoxide[122] *from operating automobile engines became the standard killing method at Bełżec and at all other 'Aktion Reinhardt' extermination camps."*

The assertion that carbon monoxide in steel cylinders was initially used at Bełżec is based solely on a somewhat opportunistic statement made in 1962 by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Oberhauser, who was stationed at Bełżec at one time:[123]

"While bottled gas was still used during the first experimental series and also for the first transports of the second series, the Jews of the last

---

[122] Note that P. Heberer carefully avoids referring to the type of engine allegedly used!

[123] Interrogation protocol of J. Oberhauser, 12 December 1962. ZSL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1685.

transports of the second experimental series were killed with the exhaust gases from a tank or truck engine operated by Hackenholt."

When, how and by whom it was then decided to use engine exhaust gases at Bełżec instead of bottled carbon monoxide has not been made clear yet. I have underlined elsewhere that Holocaust historians are still busy looking for the "missing link" between the alleged gas chambers of the euthanasia centers and those of the three "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps. Patricia Heberer now claims to have discovered this link in a well-known document (p. 168):

> *"On 25 October 1941, Dr. Erhard Wetzel, responsible for racial issues at the Imperial Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, wrote a letter to Reichskommissar Hinrich Lohse, explaining the proposal made by Brack, i.e. to set up stationary gassing plants within the Reichskommissariat Ostland and to use 'T4' gassing technology as well as the staff from the killing centers for this purpose. In the so-called 'gas chamber letter,' Wetzel recommended using 'Brack-type means' on Jews who were no longer able to work, whereas able-bodied Jews were to be taken further east for further assignments. While Brack's proposals were never implemented at Riga as originally planned, the 'Reinhardt' strategists now came back to his offer to delegate 'T4' personnel for the gassing of Jews in the General Government. The interruption of the 'euthanasia' program in August of 1941 thus occurred at an auspicious moment when the plans of the 'final solution' were taking shape."*

In one of my previous books I have already dealt with the questionable aspects of this document:

– It is the draft of a letter which never went out;
– Wetzel never recognized the authenticity of this letter;
– The criminal content of the letter was put in doubt or at least not confirmed by Eichmann and by Helmut Kallmeyer who was mentioned in the letter.[124]

Furthermore, we must note that the letter suggests merely the killing of Jews no longer able to work, whereas – if we follow orthodox historiography – even the able-bodied Jews are said to have been systematically killed in the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*,"' which is explicitly mentioned by Patricia Heberer.

Wetzel's letter begins as follows:[125]

---

[124] See on this Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op, cit.* (note 40), Chapter 5, points 49-51, pp. 171-176..
[125] NO-365.

"Referring to my letter of 10/18/1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Führer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing apparatus. At the present time the apparatus in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient number; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the apparatus in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there."

According to Patricia Heberer, the "gassing apparatus" were standard carbon monoxide bottles. But then why would Wetzel say that their manufacture in the Reich was so much more difficult? On the other hand, we have heard that it was allegedly almost impossible to ship CO cylinders into the occupied East; hence their local manufacture would have been just as logical.

Santiago Alvarez has proffered a number of arguments indicating that the "gassing apparatus" were mere delousing equipment, for instance the fact that they are mentioned in connection with "living shelters."[126] This interpretation is supported by a radio message intercepted by the British on 13 November 1941:[127]

"SS Main Section North Sea, HAMBURG 13.

Firm TESCH STABENOW, HAMBURG 1. Re. letter of Nov. 5. Request immediate notification when Zyklon was shipped, and when partial shipping of Tegas, Ethyleno. D and Trito can be expected, so that Dr Tesch, who [does] *training at RIGA ... (corrupt groups) ... all of them ... are very needed. Dr TESCH asks to forward his mail here. Senior physician at Higher SS and Pol. Leader Riga"*

The chemicals referred to in a garbled way were the disinfestation agents "T-Gas", ethylene oxide and "Tritox," none of which could have been used for homicide. It is thus clear that at that time the SS at Riga was being trained in the use of a number of disinfestation methods to fight disease carrying insects.

The theory that the euthanasia centers were a "model" for the "eastern extermination" camps is moreover refuted by bare facts. Between 1997 and 1999 a group of archeologists from the Nicolaus Copernicus University at Thorn, headed by Professor Andrzej Kola, carried out studies on the site of the former camp at Bełżec. They undertook soundings at a total of 2,227 locations spaced some 5 m apart, using a drill of 65 mm in diameter and 6

---

[126] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 96f.

[127] TNA, HW 16/32, German Police Decodes, No. 1 Traffic: 13.11.41, no. 10.

m in length. The length could be increased to 8 meters by a supplementary rod. The official goal of the soundings was to locate the sites of the mass graves and to find architectural remains of any buildings of the erstwhile camp. Andrzej Kola published a report on the results,[128] which also exists in an English version with the title "Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999."[129] Kola was unable to find any trace of the alleged Bełżec gas chambers, neither of those of the first phase of the camp's history, which were allegedly located in a wooden building, nor those of the later phase, whose gas chambers are said to have been located in a concrete structure.[130]

In 2000 and 2001, Kola carried out similar studies at the Sobibór camp. He published the results in a brief article whose title translates to "Archeological investigations in the area of the former extermination camp for Jews at Sobibór."[131] So far this report has not been translated into a western language. Revisionists have nevertheless analyzed it in great detail in one of their books.[132] Neither Kola nor the other archeologists, who picked up their shovels between 2007 and 2011, accurately described by Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek,[133] were able to unearth even the slightest trace of the alleged building for the gas chambers.[134] Under these circumstances it is not surprising that Kola's results were not discussed by the participants of the Oranienburg conference. Claudia Kühne mentions Kola merely in a footnote (footnote 9 on p. 66) without devoting a single word to its contents, in spite of the title she gave to her paper, *i.e.* "Violence and death in concentration and extermination camps. Possibilities and limits of archeology" ("Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie"), which would well have warranted a critical discussion with this immensely important topic.

The tale about the genesis of the alleged gas chambers in the eastern camps, as proposed by orthodox Holocaust historians, is bursting with arbi-

---

[128] A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999.* Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, DC, 2000.

[129] The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, DC, 2000.

[130] On this see my study *Bełżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 93-96.

[131] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2001 r.," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 4, October-December 2001, pp. 115-122.

[132] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 109-167.

[133] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*, The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation," Warsaw-Włodawa, 2012.

[134] This issue is treated with more detail in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit*. (note 40), pp. 868-939.

trary assertions and raises so many questions that it fails to convince a critical mind.[135]

The second aspect of the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" consists in the assignment of a considerable portion of the staff of these centers to the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps. Patricia Heberer writes (p. 167):

> *"The first assignment of German personnel to the camps of 'Aktion Reinhardt' comprised 153 SS members and policemen under the command of Globocnik in the Lublin district, another 205 SS-men, policemen and men from other SS units, as well as 92 persons from the 'T4' staff."*

Hence, some 20% of the German personnel of these three camps consisted of former "T4" staff members. We see no reason to doubt these figures – but why were these men assigned to those camps?

Orthodox historians, basing themselves on the untenable thesis that the alleged gas chambers in the three camps were modeled on those of the euthanasia centers, take the transfer of euthanasia personnel to the Lublin district as proof for the claim that they were used there for the alleged extermination of the Jews. But the problem is far more complex. The participants of the Oranienburg meeting did not even try to begin dealing with the serious contradictions which orthodox Holocaust historiography has been facing for a long time.

As I have already explained, the NS policy towards the Jews is very well documented, from the promotion of Jewish emigration up to the concept of a "territorial final solution," which initially targeted the island of Madagascar for this purpose and later the temporarily German-occupied Soviet territories. As against this, the radical change of course towards a policy of systematic extermination is not based on a single document. At what time was this new objective of NS policy conceived? When did expressions like "evacuation" or "resettlement" become euphemisms for physical annihilation? Who decided the construction of extermination camps, and when, and for what reason did this take place?[136]

Patricia Heberer and her likeminded colleagues assume axiomatically that such a crucial change did indeed occur, but they don't make the slightest effort to prove their thesis.

---

[135] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), foremost chapter 8.4, "The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór" as well as chapter 8.3.3., "Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems." On Treblinka see C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 47), chapters IV.1.-IV.7, pp. 111-137.

[136] I have discussed this issue extensively in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40).

Another problem avoided by these historians concerns the command levels on which the alleged extermination orders are said to have been issued. According to orthodox Holocaust historiography, there were at least three chains of command (regarding the authorities involved and the killing methods allegedly arrived at):

1) Hitler → Führer chancellery → The KTI: carbon monoxide in steel cylinders (euthanasia centers, Majdanek) → gas vans (Chełmno; *Einsatzgruppen*);

2) Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß: Zyklon B (Auschwitz/Majdanek);

3) Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth: exhaust gases of diesel and/or gasoline engines (Bełżec/Sobibór/Treblinka).

Orthodox Holocaust historians admit that the former euthanasia personnel were recruited on two occasions to temporarily take part in two undertakings which have nothing at all to do with mass killings and are thus completely unexplainable from the orthodox point of view. Patricia Heberer tells us (p. 166):

> *"In January of 1942, the managers of certain 'euthanasia' institutions urged their staff to take part in a special medical assignment on the eastern front. In this so-called 'assignment east,' coordinated by 'Organisation Todt, the 'T4' personnel was supposedly employed for the evacuation of soldiers wounded at the eastern front."*

In an effort to extricate herself from this quandary, Heberer asserts that the euthanasia personnel were possibly sent to the eastern front in order to kill *German soldiers* who "were suffering from serious head injuries or other untreatable wounds" (p. 167), but she is unable to support her outrageous thesis with even one witness statement. If this had really been the case, one could not understand why such an undertaking was ordered only once, in January 1942, because the number of seriously injured German soldiers strongly rose after this date.

Finally, Heberer's thesis is based on a logical error: As the staff in question had earlier been used for killings, she imputes that they could now be used only for that purpose! With the same twisted logic, Heberer *et al*. explain the fact that many of the people concerned were moved to the Adriatic coast in late 1943 in order to serve at the so-called "Risiera di San Sabba" camp near Trieste, which some Holocaust historians therefore consider to have been a small "extermination camp." Heberer writes (p. 175)

> *"Erwin Lambert himself, the former master mason of 'T4,' built the gas chamber and the crematorium of the new camp, in which several thousand Jews and other victims were to perish."*

In September 1943 Globocnik was moved to Trieste, together with the staff of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." At that time the Bełżec camp had already been shut down and the Sobibór as well as the Treblinka camp were about to be closed. At Trieste Globocnik became the "Higher SS and Police Leader in the Operating Zone of the Adriatic Coastal area." The former personnel of the three camps were regrouped as a new "Unit R" (the letter R probably referring to "Reinhardt"). The unit was directly attached to the Führer chancellery and to Globocnik and had three sections:[137]

"R"/I: Trieste – Risiera di San Sabba, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Gottlieb Hering;

"R"/II: Fiume-Susak, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Franz Reichleitner;

"R"/III: Udine, under the command of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Franz Stangl.

The Risiera di San Sabba camp was used as a transit camp for some of the deported Italian Jews. On this matter, the Italian historian Liliana Picciotto-Fargion has this to say:[138]

> *"From December 1943 through March 1944 the prison of Coroneo in Trieste served as a collection center for deportees and was then replaced by the collection and transit camp of Risiera di San Sabba (police detention center)."*

The author adds that, while the number of deportees per transport had amounted to an average of 500 to 600 persons in other parts of the country, it had only reached some 68 to 80 persons in the operational zone of the Adriatic coastal area with its "capital" Trieste.[139]

Altogether 23 transports left the area, with a total of 1,173 Jews; most of them went to Auschwitz.[140] One of the deportees was Bruno Piazza, about whom Picciotto-Fargion has this to say:[141]

> *"Born in Trieste on 15 January 1899.* […] *Arrested by the Germans at Trieste on 13 July 1944. Detained at the San Sabba camp, as well as Trieste prison. Deported from Trieste to Auschwitz on 31 July 1944. Inmate ID number 190712."*

Piazza died in 1946, but before passing away he wrote a report – published in 1946 as a book – in which he also wrote about his stay at Risiera di San Sabba.[142]

---

[137] P.A. Carnier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milan 1982, p. 66.

[138] L. Picciotto-Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milan 1995, p. 35.

[139] *Ibid.*, p. 35.

[140] *Ibid.*, pp. 60-63.

[141] *Ibid.*, p. 471.

[142] B. Piazza, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Milan 1960, pp. 14f.

"Regardless of the presence of informers which the SS had placed among us in order to spy on what we did while in our quarters, the stay at the Risiera was still better than while in deportation. At least we were still in our own country; we hoped to see the end of the war quite soon and to be able to return home in good shape right away. Leaving here meant to give up any hope of being saved, even if we did not yet know what we would have to face. Here we weren't nourished that bad at all so that we would have starved to death. One of us, Nino Belelli functioned as a cook, and there was always enough fat in the soup dished out to us. The bread ration was sufficient, the water was clean. One night we even had wine. Then several blankets and linens were stolen from private homes on which we could rest quite comfortably in spite of the fleas. There were stools and even a table. We also had – albeit hidden away – an electric stove on which we could secretly toast some bread and fry a few potatoes. We had two faucets for washing. A few even received parcels from outside with food and newspapers. The men assigned to work unloaded heavy bags, one of us had to clean our room. I did nothing. On Sundays we were allowed to get some fresh air in the courtyard. I stayed at the Risiera only for a few days, during which time other unlucky fellows were brought in, later to end up, like me, at the Auschwitz hell where they met a cruel death."

At the time Piazza penned his account, the legend of the "extermination camps" was still in its infancy. While Piazza does write that the political detainees at Risiera were able to escape "death by suffocation and the crematorium," he adds right away: "I learned about all this, as I have already said, only later"[143] – *i.e.* after his return to Italy where the myth of the extermination camp at Risiera di San Sabba was already in the making. The inventors of this legend were led by ideological motives: in order to balance the massacres committed by the Tito terrorists in Istria and Dalmatia – in 1945 thousands of Italians had been thrown, some of them alive, into ravines in the Karst Mountains. The political left was thus in desperate need of a "Nazi extermination camp on Italian soil"!

The "evidence" adduced by orthodox Holocaust historiography for the existence of a gas chamber at the Risiera camp is more than far-fetched, the assertions as to the existence of a crematorium border on the ridiculous.[144]

---

[143] *Ibid.*, p. 17.

[144] See my book *La Risiera di San Sabba. Un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985, as well as the well-documented study by Carnier, who came to the following conclusion: "There is no material proof for the existence of a furnace at Risiera. […] The claim according to which mass murders are said to have occurred in Risiera di San Sabba is untenable." P.A. Carnier, *op. cit.* (note 137), pp. 160f.

On 29 April 1976, thirty years after the events themselves, a trial took place *in absentia* against members of the SS who had been on duty at the Risiera. The verdict states, *i.a.*:[145]

> "[Heinrich] *Gley has provided the following detailed description:* […] *'I knew that an incineration plant existed at the Risiera of Trieste. This plant was built by Lambert in the same way as the others of this type in the extermination camps*[146] *and the euthanasia centers. At the Risiera, an existing chimney was incorporated. The rest of the installation I remember only vaguely. At the foot of the chimney, there was an open brick furnace measuring roughly 2 by 2 meters, with a large steel grid. I should say that some 8 to 12 corpses could be placed into this furnace simultaneously. The furnace and the chimney were open. There was no iron door. It was a very primitive set-up that did the job because of the high chimney.'"*

For the San Sabba camp, the alleged SS crematoria "specialist" Lambert, who is said to have erected modern Kori furnaces at the euthanasia centers, is described here as having resorted to the furnace designed by Brunetti in 1873, which needed six (!) hours to incinerate a body completely.[147]

If Lambert's furnace really measured 2 by 2 meters, as Gley asserts, it could not accommodate more than two corpses at the same time, which meant that its maximum theoretical capacity would have been about eight corpses in 24 hours!

After this unavoidable detour through Italy, let us return to our initial question: Why was the euthanasia staff moved to the Lublin district in the first place? If we want to find a logical answer, we must remember the following ascertained facts:

1. The National Socialist policy towards the Jews did not intend their physical annihilation, but their relocation to the Eastern Territories.
2. There is not the slightest trace of a document indicating a basic change of this policy. Any "Führer order" changing the relocation into a policy of extermination has remained a mirage.
3. There is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at the euthanasia centers.
4. There is no material or documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*."

---

[145] Adolfo Scapelli (ed.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*. ANED, Mondadori, Milan 1988, vol. II, p. 307. This work is also quoted by P. Heberer (note 40 on p. 175).

[146] The "extermination camps" in the east, where Lambert was deployed, never had any cremation furnaces.

[147] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), p. 47.

The only rock-solid conclusion which orthodox historiography could draw from this state of the matter is to accept that the euthanasia program was extended to include Jews destined for resettlement in the east who were physically and/or mentally severely handicapped. We cannot expect this to happen any time soon, though, because it could bring down the tale of a systematic annihilation of Jews like a house of cards.[148]

5. The Chełmno Camp

In his article titled "Mass killings through poison gas at the Chełmno camp" ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Vernichtungslager Chełmno"; pp. 176-184) Peter Klein deals with the Chełmno camp (German name: Kulmhof). In line with the usual practice of orthodox Holocaust historiography, he begins his account with a letter allegedly written on 16 July 1941 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf-Heinz Höppner, Head of the Security Service's central district of Posen, and addressed to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Adolf Eichmann. The letter reads *i.a.*:[149]

> *"All the Warthegau Jews will be assembled in a camp for 300,000 Jews which will be built in the form of barracks as close as possible to the railway line carrying coal and which contains equipment for industrial workers, tailors, cobblers and so on* […] *This winter there is a danger that not all Jews can be fed any longer. We must seriously consider whether the most humane solution is not to eliminate the Jews by some substance with rapid effect insofar as they are unfit to work."*

Klein notes that the construction project mentioned was "never actually realized" but states that "the partial project, the mass killing of Jews unfit for work" had begun "a good six months later." Between 8 December 1941 and 14 July 1944, more than 150,000 Jews are said to have been killed at Chełmno (p. 176). The "killing method sketched out in the Höppner memo – some quick-acting means" – is said to have been carbon monoxide from car exhaust gases (p. 177).

This explanation of the genesis of the camp is not supported by the letter ascribed to Höppner which suggested merely to submit the unfit Jews to some kind of euthanasia and to kill them – should starvation threaten – by "some quick-acting means." The identification proposed by Klein in the sense that this "quick-acting means" had the same meaning as "gas vans" is

---

[148] On this see J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.5, "Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt*," pp. 269-281.

[149] See on this my Chełmno study, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 25f., where I quote the complete content of that document.

utterly arbitrary, because it changes the meaning of a mere *allusion* into an *evidence* for an actual mass murder of *all* able-bodied Jews alleged to have taken place later on.

Who is said to have given the order for such murders, at what time, and for what reason? Klein supplies us with this highly dubious reply: only two days after Höppner's letter, the head of the Warthegau, *Gauleiter* Arthur Greiser, had the opportunity to "inform Hitler personally about the security situation in the Warthegau region."

> Although *"we cannot assume that Greiser submitted to Hitler detailed blueprints for the Jewish camp, or spoke about specific possibilities of mass murder, the Reich governor would have been satisfied to learn from the 'Führer' during this conversation that the latter had no objections against anti-Jewish measures which in principle included the regional murder of unfit persons."* (p. 177)

Klein has to admit, however, that "there is no written evidence for the conclusion that during this conversation the 'Jewish question' too was on the agenda" (p. 177). This is a blatant understatement, for there are *no written documents* on the subject of this meeting. The only evidence for the meeting to have taken place is a photograph dated 18 July 1941 showing Hitler in conversation with Greiser (footnote 4 on p. 177)! It is truly breathtaking to what extent Klein loads this snapshot with interpretations.

To back up his thesis, Klein claims that the "*Sonderkommando Lange*" became active once again, shooting or murdering in gas vans nearly 4,000 Jewish people who were unfit for work in the counties of Konin, Kalisz and Yarochin (p. 177). The only support for this claim, however, are accounts by some self-styled eye-witnesses which never even mention any "*Sonderkommando Lange*."

The Jews allegedly selected to be killed were males of 14 to 60 and females of 14 to 50 years of age, hence basically fit for work, something which speaks against Klein's thesis. Anyone having read the article by Matthias Beer and who goes into Klein's account must get the impression that the Jewish victims claimed by Klein were murdered in gas vans of the first generation (the ones marked "*Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*"), but no witness speaks of such vans. According to an account dated 25 March 1942, "the only thing that could be established was that the Jewish community of Zagórów, Distrikt Koniń [...], was taken by trucks into the nearby woods of Kazimierz where any trace of them was lost." The account thus does not explicitly state that these Jews were killed. Another witness, the Pole Miecysław Sekiewicz, does assert that the deportees were indeed killed,

but he does not mention any gas vans; instead, he describes the following rather bizarre method of murder:[150]

> *"Then – the witness continues – a truck appeared on the side of the road which stopped on the path at the edge of the clearing. I noticed that there was something on the truck, like tubs for washing. The Germans then started up a small engine, which was clearly a pump, and connected it via a pipe to one of the tubs. Two Gestapo agents held the pipes and began sprinkling the Jews herded into the pit with a liquid. I think it was water, as it appeared to be, but I cannot be sure. During the pumping operation they connected the pipes to each of the other tubs. People began to cook while still alive, and this was certainly due to the boiling fresh lime."*

Klein continues (p. 177):

> *"Once Greiser had learned from Himmler on 18 September 1941 that the deportation of Jews from the Reich was imminent and that the first trains were heading for the Litzmannstadt ghetto, an intensive search for a site for the mass murder of the unfit Jews began."*

Here, Klein insolently distorts the contents of the document he bases himself on. In fact, Himmler's letter to Greiser says:[151]

> *"The Führer wishes that the Old Reich and the Protectorate*[152] *be emptied and cleared of Jews from west to east as soon as possible. For this reason I have worked hard to transport, possibly even this year, the Jews of the Old Reich and the Protectorate, primarily as a first step, into the new eastern territories obtained two years ago by the Reich, and to expel them farther east in the coming spring.*
>
> *I propose to shelter for the winter about 60,000 Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate in Litzmannstadt ghetto, which, in my view, has the space to accommodate them.*
>
> *I beg you not only to understand this decision, which will certainly create difficulties for your Gau, but to support it with all your strength in the overall interest of the Reich.*
>
> *SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has to carry out this Jewish emigration, will approach you in due course directly or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."*

Hence this letter contains not the slightest reference either to unfit Jews or their intended death. It is thus most awkward for the orthodox Holocaust

---

[150] S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung,"* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen 2007, p. 24; see also: Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapter 5, p. 49. If this story has any basis in reality, then the liquid with which the able-bodied Jews were sprayed was undoubtedly a disinfestant/disinfectant.

[151] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), pp. 26f.

[152] Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia; today's Czechia minus the Sudenten area.

historians to acknowledge that as late as 18 September 1941 Himmler still intended to transfer the Jews from the Reich first into the newly gained eastern territories and then further east yet. Who then was it that decided to start up an extermination camp at Chełmno for unfit Jews only three months later?

The alleged extermination camp is said to have been started up on 8 December 1941. This date is mentioned by all orthodox Holocaust historians, but not a single one of them props it up by means of a document.

Klein established the following untenable hypothesis in this regard (p. 179):

> *"*[…] *early into the mass murder, the 'Sonderkommando Lange' still made use of its gassing cars with bottled carbon monoxide gas. In early 1942 new gas vans from the automobile section of RSHA arrived at Kulmhof."*

In order to prop up his thesis that the SS at Chełmno initially made use of "gassing cars with bottled carbon monoxide gas," Klein cites the "detailed account of a Chełmno survivor" (footnote 9 on p. 179):

> *"What he says about the gassings on 6 and 8 January 1942 unambiguously documents the use of an automobile in which the gas was fed from the driver's cabin into the truck body."*

As I have shown in my study on Chełmno, this "detailed account" by a Jewish detainee named Szlamek is totally unreliable.[153]

Concerning Klein's hypothesis, I wish to indicate that "Szlamek" describes the vehicle allegedly used at Chełmno as a genuine "gas van":[154]

> *"The vehicle had a special design. It looked something like this: It was as large as a normal truck, of gray color, but at the back it was closed hermetically with two doors."*

As opposed to this, the murder van allegedly used by "*Sonderkommando Lange*," the one marked *Kaisers Kaffee-Geschäft*, is said to have consisted of a tractor attached to a box-like trailer. Its depiction as "reconstructed" by orthodox Holocaust scholars and as published by Alvarez visually demonstrates the inconsistency of the hypothesis proposed above.[155]

Klein himself writes that the "gas vans" shipped to Chełmno in early 1942 were vehicles of the second generation, which allegedly used exhaust gas fed into the inside. If we follow him here, there was yet another type of "gas van" occupying an intermediate position between the other two! The convoluted story of the genesis of those vans thus takes on yet another twist, quite apart from the fact that the leading specialist of "gas vans" on

---

[153] *Ibid.*, chapter 6, pp. 51-58.
[154] *Ibid.*, p. 53.
[155] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), Ill. 17, p. 278.

the orthodox historians' side, Matthias Beer, explicitly contradicts Klein's thesis (pp. 161f.):

> *"The first gas vans of the new generation were probably shipped to the 'Einsatzgruppen' during the first half of November* [1941]*, certainly not any earlier.* […] *The Kulmhof extermination camp, with the 'Sonderkommando Lange' as the nucleus of its staff, started operations with two vehicles."*

Back to "Szlamek." It is correct that he stated that "gas was fed from the driver's cabin," but he does not mention any gas cylinders; the fact that he speaks of a "button" having to be pressed to liberate the gas[156] would even explicitly exclude the use of such cylinders. Moreover, "Szlamek" speaks of a "deep and pungent smell of gas" in the cargo box, but, as Astrid Ley underlines in her article discussed above, carbon monoxide "is known to be completely odor- and flavorless" (p. 95).

The corpses of the victims allegedly killed in "gas vans" are described by "Szlamek" in the following manner:[157]

> *"It seemed that they were only put to sleep; their cheeks were pale, and they maintained their natural skin color."*

Let us stop here for a moment and recall what Achim Trunk has written about the color of the skin of victims of carbon monoxide poisoning (p. 40):

> *"The skin of victims of hydrogen cyanide often shows a pinkish discoloration, typical for carbon monoxide poisoning."*

Hence, for all these reasons, Klein's assumptions are nothing but hot air.

Next Klein goes on to tell us the well-known story of how Paul Blobel came to Chełmno:

> *"The Gestapo's central office in Berlin delegated SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel to Kulmhof, where he was to try out ways to destroy corpses by burning them in the local forest camp in a manner leaving as few traces as possible. Actually, this was a problem not least for hygienic reasons – the threat of ground water pollution."*

Hence, Klein explains Blobel's (alleged) mission by arguing that cremation of the corpses had become imperative for hygienic reasons. The latter reason was also adopted by Wladysław Bednarz, the Polish judge who conducted the investigation into events at the camp in the early postwar years. However, Wladysław Bednarz does not mention Blobel in his account.[158]

---

[156] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 54.
[157] *Ibid.*, p. 55.
[158] *Ibid.*, pp. 83f.

In connection with Blobel's alleged stay at Chełmno, Klein speaks of a "bone mill" and a "ball mill," apparently in total ignorance of the questionable nature of the documents which mention such pieces of equipment.[159] He then goes on to write about Rudolf Höß's alleged visit to Chełmno (p. 180):

> *"During Höß's visit on 16 September 1942, the ball mill already mentioned came up on the agenda; it was rerouted to Auschwitz even before it arrived at Kulmhof."*

Here, too, Klein is completely ignorant of the problems resulting from Höß's alleged visit to Chełmno. If we follow Blobel himself, the meeting of the two men took place "on a former Jewish cemetery near Lodz"![160]

The story of Blobel's trip to Chełmno has no historical foundation; neither does his alleged responsibility for "*Aktion 1005*" or the interpretation of Höß's trip to the "*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhardt*." This designation, by the way, prompted Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler to proffer the hypothesis that "*Aktion Reinhardt*" (which orthodox Holocaust historians consider to have been the alleged extermination of Jews in the elusive "eastern extermination camps") had been extended to Auschwitz.[161] In this case one would have to explain why in Höfle's radio message of 11 January 1943, which refers to the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps with their initials, only Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Lublin (read: Majdanek) are mentioned, but not Auschwitz. In my study "*Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"*[162] as well as in my book about Chełmno[163] I have discussed the corresponding hypotheses of orthodox Holocaust historians and have demonstrated them to be unfounded, both from a historical and a technological point of view.

Klein does not tell his readers why the "first phase" of the camp "ended in April of 1943" (p. 180) and why, once Chełmno was re-opened in 1944, only 7,176 out of the more than 85,000 Jews still living in the Lodz ghetto at that moment (p. 182) are said to have been gassed (p. 183). In any case, it cannot even be shown that these 7,176 Jews were ever taken to Chełmno, let alone gassed there. The latter assumption can be excluded simply because these transports consisted almost exclusively of able-bodied Jews, which obviously contradicts Klein's assertion that the Jews *unfit for work* were murdered at Chełmno. In addition, a few months earlier, on 4 and 16

---

[159] *Ibid.*, chapter 8.5.

[160] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, p. 153.

[161] B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.

[162] Effepi, Genoa 2008.

[163] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapters 8 & 9, pp. 73-93.

March 1944, two transports (the first one with 750 Jews and the second one with 850 Jews on board) had left Lodz for the armament plants at Skarżysko-Kamienna located some 45 km southwest of Radom.[164]

Klein closes his account with an assertion that is utterly absurd even from an orthodox point of view (p. 184):

> *"Even though Chełmno, the 'Aktion Reinhardt' camps in the district of Lublin, and the concentration and extermination camps at Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek were located in areas with different jurisdictions, these camps were in any case interconnected as far as the optimization of the mass killings and the elimination of any traces was concerned."*

As I have stressed elsewhere, this "optimization" could apparently not prevent each one of these camps to develop their own system of killing… If we follow Gerstein's account, which is almost sacred for some of the participants at the Oranienburg meeting, the RSHA did indeed decide to "optimize" the murder method used in the eastern camps by replacing engine exhaust with hydrogen cyanide, but this plan came to naught, because no-one even dreamed of putting it into practice there![165] And what about the "elimination of any traces," *i.e.* the cremation of the corpses? This was not even "optimized" within the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," because at Sobibór it allegedly started in October 1942, at Bełżec two months later, in December of that year, and at Treblinka as late as March 1943, whereas Himmler is said to have issued a corresponding cremation order as early as July 1942![166]

Klein has apparently never heard or read of the archeological searches on the grounds of Chełmno. He therefore does not know that the results, as far as the mass graves and the crematorium are concerned, are in glaring contradiction to the assertions of orthodox Holocaust historiography.[167] Or maybe he thought it more prudent not to mention them at all.

Let us summarize: The article by Peter Klein is of a particularly low quality and does not withstand even a single moment of critical scrutiny.

Only a few of the authors of this anthology have made an attempt at refuting the revisionist arguments by counterarguments. As opposed to them, Peter Klein does not even devote a single word to my Chełmno study, the

---

[164] *Ibid.*, chapter 13, pp. 123-129.

[165] See on this C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka…*, *op. cit.* (note 47), chapter IV.5, "The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein," pp. 126-131.

[166] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.6. "Himmler's Cremation Order," pp. 281f.

[167] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 104), chapter 10, "Excavations and Archaeological Findings," pp. 95-105.

Italian edition of which had appeared a year before the publication of the anthology discussed here.[168]

6. The Camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*"

Dieter Pohl's article "Mass killings with poison gas within the framework of '*Aktion Reinhardt*'" ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt'"; pp. 185-196) is a real disappointment. The author pretends to present an overview of the state of the art of Holocaust research on the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but he is a far cry from fulfilling his promise, as he limited himself to rehashing hackneyed assertions.

Early into his explanations, Dieter Pohl writes that the background of the "mass murder" has not been fully elucidated to this date ("*nicht völlig durchleuchtet*," p. 185). After summarizing very briefly the NS policy towards the Jews in the General Government – the project of a "*Judenreservat*" (Jewish reservation) in the District of Lublin, the plans for the removal of the Jews into the occupied Soviet territories, as well as the role of the ghettos as transit stations for this expulsion – he comes up, as if by magic, with an alleged plan for the physical elimination of the Jews (p. 186).

> *"At roughly the same time, in September 1941, the National Socialist leadership decided to carry out systematic mass murders also outside of the occupied Soviet territories, e.g. in the Warthegau, the Polish part of the Province of Posen, but also in Serbia.* […] *It is most likely that, on 13 October 1941, SS-Chief Heinrich Himmler ordered the SS and Police Leader in the District of Lublin, Odilo Globocnik, to organize such a murder action within the GG* [General Government]*."*

This date can be found in a number of recent articles published by orthodox Holocaust historians. Saul Friedländer and Martin Pfeiffer, for instance, wrote in a 2006 book:[169]

---

[168] One could, of course, object against this that Mattogno's book existed only in Italian at that time (the English edition was published in late 2011) and that it is too much to ask of a German historian to have some Italian language knowledge. On the other hand, revisionist researchers also evaluate Russian, Polish, Czech and Hungarian sources, although these languages are more difficult to learn for western Europeans than Italian. Translator's remark.

[169] S. Friedländer, M. Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung, 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006, p. 311.

> *"On 13 October* [1941] *the Reichsführer met Globocnik and Krüger. During this meeting, the SS-Chief probably* [!] *ordered Globocnik to begin with the erection of the Bełżec extermination camp."*

Barbara Schwindt believes that the subject of this conversation had "probably"[!] been the "erection of a regional extermination center."[170] Everything is based on the sparse notes in Himmler's service calendar, which reads:[171]

> *"Monday, 13 October 1941.* […] *18h – 20h meeting with SS-Ogruf. Krüger and SS-Brif. Globocnik."*

The book's editor comments:[172]

> *"During the meeting Himmler probably commissioned Globocnik to build the Bełżec extermination camp."*

This is pure fantasy.

Regarding the hypothesized decision of a complete eradication of the Jews, orthodox Holocaust historiography has begun in recent years to move away from a "Führer order," and instead assumes a mere "decision" by Hitler, allegedly taken on 12 December 1941. Boris Bart bases the argument on the assertion that on that day Hitler allegedly announced his fundamental decision to murder all European Jews:[173]

> *"Hitler spoke to some 50 members of his immediate political staff who did not really need to get convinced once again. It was not an order, but the announcement of a decision."*

But even this is completely unfounded, as I have shown elsewhere in abundance.[174]

The desperate attempts by orthodox Holocaust historians to finally nail down in a conclusive manner a date for the decision to "eradicate the Jews" only continue to complicate the issue still further.

Ever since the publication of Karin Orth's article on Rudolf Höß and the Final Solution of the Jewish question,[175] it appears that no serious historian any longer believes that the alleged Führer order was transmitted to Höß by Himmler in the summer of 1941. Schwindt declares unambiguously:[176]

---

[170] Barbara Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung."* Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005, p. 38.
[171] *Ibid.*, note 40 on p. 205.
[172] Peter Witte (ed.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg 1999, p. 233, note 35.
[173] Boris Bart, *Genozid. Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006, p. 99.
[174] See in this regard Chapter 5 in Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 166-377.
[175] "Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, no. 18. November 1999.
[176] B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 26.

"Neither the Auschwitz commander, Höß, nor the SSPF in the District of Lublin, Globocnik, were ordered in the summer of 1941 to undertake preparations for the implementation of the 'Final Solution'."

This opinion is shared by Robert J. van Pelt. It follows that the first three of the alleged extermination camps – Chełmno, Bełżec and Sobibór – must have begun operations *before* Hitler's alleged "decision," because Höß is now said to have been informed about this decision only in July of 1942 according to the latest whims of orthodox Holocaust historians. I shall come back to this question in Chapter 7. At this point I will merely state that the excuse employed by orthodox Holocaust historians to resolve the anachronism that Chełmno, Bełżec and Sobibór were allegedly started up *before* Hitler decided to exterminate the Jews, is unusually silly. What, pray tell, does a "regional extermination center" (B. Schwindt) stand for?

Let us return to the alleged extermination decision of 13 October 1941. This date shows, into what kind of a corner the orthodox Holocaust historians have driven themselves. They feel the urge to resort to the most ridiculous attempts of an explanation in order to create the impression of reconciling things which are irreconcilable. At the point in time mentioned by Pohl – September 1941 – the NS policy of moving the Jews into the East was still continuing in full swing. This is borne out, *i.a.*, by a letter dated 18 of that month which Heinrich Himmler wrote to Arthur Greiser,[177] informing the Warthegau *Gauleiter* about Hitler's wish to ship the Jews of the Old Reich and those of the Protectorate (Czechia) into the occupied eastern territories.

Three weeks later, on 10 October 1941, Reinhardt Heydrich presided over a meeting in Prague, an account of which has come down to us entitled "Notes from the meeting of 10 October 1941 about the solution to Jewish questions" ("*Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung von Judenfragen*"). According to this, Heydrich confirmed there that "the Führer desires that, if at all possible, the Jews be removed from the German space by the end of the year." This meeting considered *i.a.* the deportation of 50,000 Jews to Riga and Minsk. On this topic the account tells us that SS-*Gruppenführer* Nebe and SS-*Brigadeführer* Rasch would be able to take the Jews "into the camps for communist detainees in the operational territory."[178]

The option for Jews to legally emigrate from the German sphere of influence, by the way, was rescinded only on 23 October – ten days after the extermination decision had allegedly been made:[179]

---

[177] See chapter 5.
[178] T-1193.
[179] T-394.

"The Reichsführer-SS und Chief of the German Police has ordered with immediate effect that the emigration of Jews be prevented."

The collision between the date mentioned by Pohl and the documents I have just cited is a minor one, if we consider it in the light of the so-called Wannsee Protocol of 20 January 1942. During the Wannsee meeting Heydrich advised the officials present of a new orientation of the German policy towards the Jews:[180]

"As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East."

The usual trickery to accuse Heydrich of using a coded language in which "evacuation" stood in fact for "extermination" does not apply here in any way because the "protocol" speaks explicitly of the evacuation of "Jews capable of working" who are to be moved east, for road-building, via "transit ghettos."[181] It is silent about the fate of unfit Jews, aside from the following paragraph:[182]

"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."

Out of all Jews still present in the *Altreich* and Austria, a total of 280,000 persons, 30 percent belonged to this category, some 84,000 persons altogether.[183] Hence, if "evacuation" was a code word for "extermination," the SS was planning to murder the able-bodied Jews and to spare the lives of the Jews who could not work!

Pohl lists the new sources concerning his topic and notes (pp. 186f.):

"The investigation into the extermination camps of the so-called 'Aktion Reinhardt' made considerable progress between the end of the 1970s and the mid-1990s, not least by the publication of the anthology Nazi Mass Murders*."*

More recently, he continues, while "many new insights into the clearing of the ghettos and the deportations" have been gained, "less was achieved when it comes to the extermination camps themselves, *i.e.* Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka" (pp. 188f.). He praises the books by Thomas Blatt and Jules Schelvis about Sobibór,[184] which by the way have been discussed extensively by revisionist authors,[185] and adds regretfully:

---

[180] NG-2586-G, p. 5 (following the English translation on www.ghwk.de).
[181] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.
[182] *Ibid.*, p. 8.
[183] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.
[184] T. Blatt, *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.S. Issaquah, 1998; J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.
[185] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 40-45 as well as *passim*.

> *"Still, more detailed studies are still lacking, especially into Treblinka, the largest of the three camps, and Bełżec."*

He complains that the investigations into the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*" "are limited by a lack of reliable sources" because we dispose of "hardly any contemporary documents." For that reason, historians have to base themselves "almost exclusively on statements by the perpetrators, by the few survivors, and by Polish eye-witnesses" (p. 187).

In an effort to compensate at least in part for this lack of documents, Pohl points out new sources on the three camps. The major part, he tells us, consists of files from Soviet trials of the so-called Trawniki men, Soviet citizens who had served the Germans as helpers. There were some 200 such trials, it appears. Pohl does admit that these trials cannot be counted as legal procedures, if measured by western standards (p. 188):

> *"During the interrogations, the defendants were often threatened and at times – especially during such proceedings at the end of the 1940s or the early 1950s – ill-treated, which means that individual accusations or self-incriminations should be considered with the necessary caution."*

Still, says Pohl, the results of these trials can be verified to a certain degree by comparing them with the results of similar proceedings in western countries, thus determining their credibility (p. 188).

In other words, "individual accusations or self-incriminations" in connection with Soviet trials are believable as long as they agree with the "individual accusations or self-incriminations" made during proceedings in western countries. A truly peculiar kind of logic, which does not take into account that both the defendants and the witnesses of all such trials in western countries based their statements, voluntarily or not, on the propaganda claims spread by the Soviets and the Poles after 1945.[186] This signifies that the verdicts of all these trials are historically worthless.

Among the important new sources, Pohl refers in particular to the trials conducted in the 1980s and 1990s in the U.S. and Canada, even though here, too, "Soviet trial documents, once more, were largely used," but at least "new witness statements were also obtained" (p. 189). Pohl disregards the obvious fact that witness statements made many decades after the events and after decades of exposure to a relentless Holocaust propaganda are without probative value.

Then Pohl goes on to the "contemporary sources," which have not yet "been fully exploited." This applies in particular to the documents concerning the Polish underground resistance movement and the government in exile. In this connection he mentions two articles, one by Józef Marszałek

---

[186] On this see my study on *Bełżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), chapters II & III.3.

dealing with the Polish resistance at Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka,[187] and one by Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Ważniewski dealing specifically with the reports on Treblinka[188] (footnote 13, p. 189). These sources are "new" only for orthodox Holocaust historians, whereas revisionist authors have analyzed them and cited them as references in their earlier books[189] along with other sources which Pohl and his colleagues apparently do not know.[190]

Further along, Pohl discusses the decryption reports by the British secret service, in particular the well-known "Höfle radio message," as well as the "forensic digs undertaken in the 1990s on the sites of the former camps." Nonetheless, he concludes that "we are still at some distance from an all-encompassing synthesis of all these findings; the state of the art has not fundamentally changed since the 1980s" (p. 190). Here, too, Pohl's statement applies only to orthodox Holocaust historiography, whereas the revisionists have already prepared such an "all-encompassing synthesis," thereby creating a ground-breaking change in the state of our knowledge as compared to the 1980s.[191]

What Pohl writes about the relationship between the euthanasia centers and the eastern camps sounds quite convincing (p. 191):

> *"First of all, we must answer the question whether it was originally intended to continue the euthanasia murders – after their temporary interruption – in occupied Poland. During the "T4'-Aktion,' deaths of Jewish mental patients were often certified by an imaginary registrar's office at Cholm in the Lublin area. There had been a mental institution at Cholm, the inmates of which were murdered by the Gestapo as early as January 1940. The death certificates, however, were actually prepared in Berlin, then sent to Lublin by courier and mailed from there. The first assignment of euthanasia personnel dates from late September or early October 1941, i.e. before the decisive meeting between the Lu-*

---

[187] "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobibórze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV (1992), pp. 39-59.

[188] "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.

[189] Chapter II of *Treblinka…*, *op. cit.* (note 47), for instance, begins with a quote from the article by Marczewska/Ważniewski, and chapter 3 of *Sobibór…*, *op. cit.* (note 51), with a quote from the book by Marszałek.

[190] Among others Maria Tyszkowa's paper "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. documenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw"; in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No, 4 (164), 1992, pp. 47-60; cf. C. Mattogno *Bełżec nella propaganda, nelle testimonianze, nelle indagini archeologiche e nella storia*. Effepi, Genoa 2006, pp. 17f.; this source is not included in the English edition, which originally appeared in 2004 (reprint 2011; note 43).

[191] Foremost Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40).

blin SS and Police Leader Odilo Globocnik and Himmler, which probably took place on 13 October 1941."

This explanation confirms what I stated earlier on the subject of the euthanasia centers: the only legitimate conclusion one may draw from the reassignment of the euthanasia personnel to the eastern camps is that of an extension of euthanasia to include mentally ill Jews who were not to be moved on into the eastern territories by way of these camps.

The genesis of the three camps is described by Pohl only very concisely. He carefully avoids crucial questions such as the number and size of the gas chambers or the type of engine used. He tells us that in all three camps the original buildings were torn down after a while and replaced by larger ones (p. 192), without realizing in the least the nonsensical nature of such a tale. A critical reader would certainly wonder why the administration of each camp, first at Bełżec, then at Sobibór and finally at Treblinka, would have erected a gas chamber building which turned out to be too small in each case, although the alleged gas chambers were all designed by the same "SS specialists" who could easily have used their experience from one camp for the design of the following one![192]

As far as the archeological investigations on the sites of the former camps are concerned, Pohl knows only those carried out by professor Andrzej Kola at Bełżec, but draws his knowledge not directly from this source but from a brief article by Robin O'Neil (footnote 26 on p. 193),[193] which he comments as follows (p. 193):

"The exact topography of the three sites, especially the location of the mass graves and of the gas chamber building, can now be established in greater detail."

In doing so, Pohl unabashedly turns O'Neil's conclusion upside down, as the latter had actually written:[194]

"We did not find any trace of the gassing barracks dating from the first or the second construction phase of the camp."

As I have already pointed out, Andrzej Kola did not find any traces of the alleged gas chambers either!

The immensely important archeological investigations carried out by Andrzej Kola in 2000 and 2001 on the site of the former camp at Sobibór do not belong to what Pohl calls the "new sources." The fact is that only the revisionists – often labeled "deniers" by orthodox Holocaust historians

---

[192] See about this J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 8.3.3., pp. 254-262.

[193] "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28 (1998), no. 2, pp. 49-62.

[194] *Ibid.*, p. 55.

– went to the trouble of translating the accounts by this Polish archeologist about his soundings and digs at Sobibór[195] into two western languages (German and English) and of analyzing them in detail.[196]

The "famous telegram sent by Hermann Höfle, the chief of staff of '*Aktion Reinhardt*,' to Adolf Eichmann" is taken by Pohl to "contribute greatly to the elucidation of the number of victims" (p. 190). We must remember, though, that this telegram speaks only of "arrivals" and presents no clues as to the fate of the persons deported into those three camps. For some unknown reason, Pohl says nothing at all about the camp at Lublin-Majdanek, even though this camp, too, is mentioned in Höfle's radio message and hence ought to be counted as one the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps.

According to this radio message, a total of 434,508 Jews had been moved to "B[ełżec]" which causes Pohl to conclude that some 434,000 victims can be allotted to this camp. "Up to five percent" of the victims, he concludes, died during the transport (p. 193). Five percent of 434,000 would be roughly 21,700 – a figure which would be quite compatible with the mass graves located by A. Kola on the camp site. The total volume of these mass graves amounts to some 21,300 cubic meters, if we follow Kola (actually, he considerably overestimates both the number and the size of the graves).[197] If a total of 434,000 corpses had actually been interred, this would correspond to 20 corpses per cubic meter – obviously a physically impossible figure. As a comparison, let us remember that the alleged 80,000 corpses of the first phase of the existence of the Sobibór camp were alleged buried in graves having a total volume of some 13,739 cubic meters, or roughly six corpses to the cubic meter – a somewhat high but not unreasonable figure.[198]

Pohl's article never even mentions Kurt Gerstein, who has been counted for decades as one of the major witnesses concerning the extermination of Jews at Bełżec, and nothing is said about Gerstein's alleged companion either, Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, who used to be another key witness for Bełżec.

Just like Peter Klein in the case of Chełmno, Pohl completely disregards the fundamental revisionist studies on the subject of the camps of Bełżec and Treblinka, even though the German editions appeared as early as 2002

---

[195] In: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-August-September 2000, pp. 89-92.

[196] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), chapter 5; ditto in the German edition (*Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010).

[197] *Bełżec*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 88-90, as well as my online paper "Bełżec e le Controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp", 2009 (www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC_RISPOSTA_A_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf).

[198] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 125. The entire chapter 11 of Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40) is dedicated to the issue of mass graves of the Operation Reinhardt camps, including Chełmno, pp. 1071-1168.

and 2004 (the book on Sobibór may have come too late to be considered here). For the sake of completeness, I will list these studies once again here:

- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, 432 pages, 24 documents and 11 photos; English edition: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd edition, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, 370 pp.
- Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004, 156 pages, 17 documents; English edition: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, 138 pp.; this book also exists in an Italian and a French edition.
- Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, 526 pages, 6 Documents and 15 photos; English edition: *Sobibór. Holocaust- Propaganda and Reality,* The Barnes Review, Washington 2010, 434 pp.

Neither Pohl nor the other participants of the Oranienburg meeting even mention a single one of these books! To consciously ignore counterarguments is an infallible sign of an unscientific attitude, and these historians thus pronounce their own verdict.

7. Van Pelt's Auschwitz

The anthology under discussion here contains two articles by Robert J. van Pelt: "Auschwitz" (p. 196-218) and "For want of a nail, or reflections on how history must not be rewritten" ("Weil ein Nagel fehlte, oder Überlegungen, wie die Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf"; pp. 343-354). It seems logical to discuss both contributions together. I shall start with the second one. We are dealing here with a polemic rather than a serious paper, which is revealed by its frequent use of inflammatory words (several times van Pelt even refers to Clausewitz!). While the author apologizes for his "military metaphors," he still considers that "the fight against the denial of the Holocaust" feels "like a war" and "is conceived as a defensive battle" (p. 344).

This introduction makes the reader believe that he witnesses a fight to the finish against the revisionist "enemy," but anyone reading the article carefully gets the impression of not observing a "war," or at least a "bat-

tle," but rather merely a desperate rear-guard skirmish. The author ends his contribution by a somewhat shameless self-adulation.

Van Pelt describes his career up to its apex when he led the "counterattack" against revisionism by accepting the position of an "expert witness" offered to him by the lawyers of Deborah Lipstadt and the publishing house Penguin Books in their court battle against British historian David Irving. Somewhat surprisingly, he also speaks of his relationship with Jean-Claude Pressac, among other things. In his preceding works – the book *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*,[199] written jointly with Debórah Dwork, and the study *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*,[200] van Pelt had shamelessly plagiarized the so-called "criminal traces" which Pressac had discovered (or, shall we say, rediscovered[201]) by reintroducing into the discussion a number of documents already cited or published by Pressac without naming his source. An uninitiated reader had to get the impression that van Pelt had made the discoveries himself. Maybe as a sign of remorse, van Pelt dedicated his second article to Pressac (footnote 1 on p. 343). As far as I know, he never publicly acknowledged Pressac's death, who had passed away on 23 July 2003. In icy silence the orthodox historians and the press had passed over the death of the man whom, a decade earlier, after the publication of his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*,[202] they had celebrated as someone who had finally refuted revisionism. Ironically, the only obituaries were written by his "enemies" – by Jürgen Graf, Germar Rudolf, Robert Countess and myself.[203]

Van Pelt asserts that Pressac's first book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*,[204] had turned out to be the catalyst he had needed for "starting my own work in the archives of Auschwitz in the expectation that I would be able to provide the historical context for the material elements which Pressac had discovered, hoping that I would bring to light yet more plans and documents" (p. 353).

Things, he goes on to say on the same page, had developed "as planned" – which evidently means that his expectations and hopes were fulfilled. If we compare this rather global statement with the results of his

---

[199] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company. New York/London, 1996.

[200] Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[201] Most of the pertinent documents were already used by Roman Dawidowski in his expert report on Auschwitz dated 26 September 1945; see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 28-30.

[202] CNRS, Paris 1993. Deutsche Fassung: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, Munich-Zürich 2004.

[203] J. Graf *et al.*, "In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac", in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-435.

[204] The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.

activity at Auschwitz, these are astonishingly disappointing. His contribution to the research on Auschwitz is in fact limited to a single "criminal trace" he found in a file memo of 29 January 1943 by SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, which he interprets in a rather bizarre manner,[205] as well as his elaborations on an alleged "convergence of proof" and his fanciful reconstruction of a historical background.[206]

After sketching out his personal relationship with Pressac, van Pelt describes the circumstances concerning their parting of ways. He gives as a reason Pressac's "insistence that no-one except himself would be able to provide a legitimate interpretation of the architectural evidence for the crematoria" (p. 353). It is much more probable, though, that Pressac resented the manner in which van Pelt plagiarized the contents of his studies, while van Pelt, as a Jew, was deeply worried by the idea that Pressac's position and the revisionists' point of view increasingly converged.

Let us now look at van Pelt's pompously labeled "counterattack." Once having paid due tribute to the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, he defines the term "fact," insisting that the revisionists were attempting to "attack and eradicate those facts which that book had assembled" (p. 343). He summarizes the duels between the orthodox Holocaust historians and the revisionists since the 1980s and counters the revisionists' insistence on proof for the homicidal gas chambers with "a convergence of various types of proof" (p. 350). His rather haphazard salvos against the revisionists refer *i.a.* to a paper presented in 1982 (!) by Arthur Butz[207] saying that the "Holocaust deniers" do not intend to question "all the evidence. They rely on the so-called butterfly effect" (p. 349) which consists of attacking merely a few major points of the history of the Holocaust, hoping that, in doing so, they will bring about a collapse of the whole structure (*ibid.*). This angle of approach, van Pelt believes, has "become a dogma with a number of variants" (*ibid.*). In an effort to prove the validity of his assertion, he cites Robert Faurisson's well-known phrase "no holes, no holocaust" and concludes that the revisionists' motto was "for want of a hole, there was no Holocaust." But this pronouncement by Faurisson is obviously a provocative simplification. In the conclusion to my own study of the alleged Zyklon B introduction holes in the concrete roof of the Birkenau Crematorium II, I had said "no holes, no homicidal gas chambers in Crematorium II" – with all the serious consequences this entails for Holocaust historiography.[208]

---

[205] See C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 189-199.
[206] *Ibid.*, pp. 658-663.
[207] Arthur Butz, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy," *The Journal of Historical Review*, winter 1982, pp. 371-405.
[208] "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005, p.

Personally, I don't feel touched by van Pelt's criticism in any way, having discussed and refuted in various studies, many of which have also appeared in English or German,[209] *all* types of alleged "proof" – not only a few – for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. In my most comprehensive work so far I have examined in detail all the "evidence" proffered by Pressac and van Pelt for the reality of these rooms and have come to the following conclusion:[210]

> *"his study of Auschwitz has no scientific and historiographic value,*
> - *because it ignores works of crucial importance;*
> - *because it does not even mention essential opposing views and arguments;*
> - *because it fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means;*
> - *because it is highly inconsistent;*
> - *because it uses deceptive methods;*
> - *because it presents conflicting sources without due source criticism;*
> - *because it reveals a decidedly threadbare knowledge of the camp's history;*
> - *because it deforms all sources to serve the alleged 'extermination' aspects of Auschwitz;*
> - *and because even regarding the claimed 'extermination' aspects it exhibits an incomplete and superficial grasp.*
>
> The Case for Auschwitz *is neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources."*

Initially I had only intended to refute van Pelt's "expert opinion" mentioned above, but then I realized that I had to extend my criticism also to Pressac for the following reason:[211]

> *"Whereas Pressac was an investigator, van Pelt is first and foremost a compiler with a much weaker critical mind and much less gifted for historical and documental analyses. His reassessment of the 'criminal traces' represents a simpler way of spreading Pressac's theses and does not take into account their complexity and variety.*
>
> *Hence, replying directly to van Pelt's recycled arguments makes no sense."*

316.

[209] See the revisionist bibliography at the end of this volume.

[210] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), p. 670.

[211] *Ibid.*, p. 26.

Hence, Pressac was quite right in his insistence that no orthodox historian "is able to provide a legitimate interpretation of the architectural evidence for the crematoria" – least of all van Pelt!

As I have categorically refuted, item by item, van Pelt's "evidence" for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz in my book mentioned above, I would not be obliged as such to deal with his contribution about the Auschwitz camp, but the new theses which he amasses in it warrant a critical assessment of his text after all.

As far as the question of the origin of the alleged order to carry out mass killings at Auschwitz is concerned, van Pelt tells us that "contradictory documents" make it "difficult to reconstruct the exact sequence of events" (p. 199). Rudolf Höß, the first Auschwitz commander, had asserted in his "autobiographical notes" that Himmler had given him the order for the extermination of the Jews in the summer of 1941,[212] but van Pelt regards this statement as "problematic," because "in the summer of 1941 the decision to kill the western and central European Jews had not yet been taken" (p. 199). Furthermore, van Pelt continues, the "existing extermination centers in the east" mentioned by Höß, *i.e.* the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," did not yet exist at that point in time. He concludes:

> *"Probably, when writing down his text, he* [Höß] *mixed up his dates and really meant the summer of 1942."*

This hypothesis is also untenable for two reasons. For one thing, Höß spoke clearly and unmistakably of the summer of 1941 in all of his statements: On 14 March 1946 ("June 1941"),[213] on 5 April 1946 ("June 1941"),[214] on 29 January 1947 (summer of 1941"),[215] at Nuremberg ("summer of 1941")[216] as well as at the Warsaw trial (summer of 1941).[217]

Secondly, in the "autobiographical notes" cited by van Pelt, Höß wrote:[218]

> *"As to the time the extermination of the Jews may have begun, I do not remember. Probably by September of 1941, but possibly as late as January of 1942."*

But how could Höß confuse the summer of 1941 with the summer of 1942, if the alleged extermination began in January of 1942 at the latest? If van Pelt's hypothesis were correct – in fact all orthodox historians are in

---

[212] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß,* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 157.
[213] NO-1210.
[214] PS-3868.
[215] NI-7183.
[216] IMT, vol. XI, p. 398.
[217] Höß trial, 2nd session, 12 March 1947. AGK, NTN, 105, p. 110.
[218] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), pp. 159f.

agreement as to the beginning of the mass murders in early 1942 – mass exterminations would have begun before a corresponding order was ever issued!

Van Pelt examines Höß's account of the events after the issuance of the alleged extermination order, in connection with which Eichmann, according to Höß, played a major role. Van Pelt states (p. 200):

> *"After his arrest in 1960, Eichmann vehemently denied Höß's account, both as to their meeting at Auschwitz and to the discussion of a suitable poison and the location of the killing sites."*

Van Pelt asserts that, "as in the case of the alleged meeting of Himmler and Höß in the summer of 1941," there is no evidence for the correctness of Höß's account. Referring to a study by Karin Orth[219] he concludes that "Höß's statement concerning the meetings with Himmler and Eichmann do not reflect the truth" (p. 200). In doing so, van Pelt disputes the explanation given by Höß, which had constituted one of the mainstays of orthodox Holocaust historiography on Auschwitz for many years. He does this in spite of the fact that he had boasted in 2002 that the "negationists" had not succeeded in "destroying Höß's credibility by stressing its contradictions."[220]

Van Pelt then embarks on a laborious attempt to reconstruct the genesis of the alleged homicidal gassings. He accepts as "an undisputed fact" that poison gas was first used at Auschwitz to kill Soviet prisoners of war, even though this assertion is essentially based on Höß's statements, which van Pelt himself had classified as being unreliable. He stresses that at the end of August 1941 several high-ranking SS officers had met at Oranienburg to discuss the most efficient killing method (p. 200). I shall come back in greater detail to this alleged meeting in chapter 9. Let me merely state here that there is not the shadow of a proof that this meeting ever took place.

Van Pelt continues (p. 201):

> *"It is not clear whether it was Höß himself or one of his deputies who participated in the Sachsenhausen meeting.*
>
> *It is, however, a fact that the Auschwitz camp commander Karl Fritsch* [recte: Fritzsch] *started his own killing tests a few weeks after said meeting."*

According to van Pelt, Zyklon B was used in these experiments, which was already being used in the camp as a disinfestation agent (*ibid.*).

---

[219] K. Orth, *op. cit.* (note 175), p. 57.

[220] R. J. van Pelt, *The Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 200), p. 271. Fact is that Höß's "credibility" had already been undermined in 1997 by Karin Orth and that it had been utterly destroyed much earlier by the revisionists with the same and even farther reaching arguments.

It is, however, a fact that Höß, in his numerous and extensive statements, never refers to this alleged meeting at Oranienburg, in spite of the fact that, before his transfer to Auschwitz, he had been detention camp commander at Sachsenhausen. Van Pelt freely admits that the exact date of the experiment conducted by Frit[z]sch is not known and offers a selection of dates ranging from 15 August 1941 through early December 1941 (footnote 14 on p. 201)!

There is, however, no chronological connection between these two "events," because we have no evidence for the first one (the Oranienburg meeting), and the second one, the alleged "first gassing at Auschwitz," is pure invention, as I have shown in an extensive study.[221]

At this point van Pelt's description becomes entirely chaotic. At first he writes about a gassing of Soviet PoWs which Fritzsch is said to have conducted in the "Bunker" (basement) of Block 11 of the Auschwitz main camp during Höß's absence. Höß had this to say about this alleged gassing in his "autobiographical notes":[222]

> *"On occasion of a business trip, my deputy, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, had used gas on his own initiative for the extermination of these Russian PoWs. He did this by cram-packing the individual cells located in the basement with Russians and by throwing Cyklon B into the cells while wearing a gas mask, which caused an instant death."*

According to van Pelt, this "test gassing" was followed by a second one (p. 203):

> *"After Höß had returned to Auschwitz, Fritsch conducted a second experimental gassing in the basement of Block 11. This time it involved 600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick detainees from the camp infirmary selected by Dr. Siegfried Schwela."*

Van Pelt cites the *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* as his source, which he praises as a "fundamental description, very useful for anyone interested in the history of Auschwitz" (footnote 1 on p. 196). This book, however, speaks of only one gassing in the basement of Block 11, said to have taken place from 3 through 5 September 1941.[223] In the book containing Rudolf Höß's "autobiographical notes," edited by the Auschwitz Museum, one can read on this subject:[224]

---

[221] *Auschwitz. The First Gassing,* 2nd revised ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[222] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 159.

[223] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), pp. 117-120.

[224] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, note 107 on p. 64.

"Previous investigations have shown that the first experimental killing with gas took place in the basement of Block 11. A second gassing of detainees in this basement has not been proven."

As van Pelt does not cite any new source to prove his "second experimental gassing," a favorable view would be that he has not read the available sources correctly, or, more severely, invented the whole story himself. The latter assumption is probably correct, because van Pelt does not shy away from inventing "historical facts," like he does when pretending to know exactly how the alleged gassing at Block 11 proceeded (p. 203):

"The main access [to the Bunker] *consisted of a door opening up into a long corridor which was cut into three sections by gates with crossbars. Once the victims had been herded behind the gates of the first and third sections, an SS man with a gas mask had no problem to throw the cyanide-laden cubes of calcium sulfate* [= gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide] *into the second section and then close and seal the door. The cross bars were no obstacle for the evaporating cyanide."*

A page further on he comes back to the "special separation of the corridor of Block 11 into three sections" which allegedly permitted the SS men to empty their Zyklon B containers unimpeded into the central section (p. 204).

These assertions are nothing but hot air. For one thing, van Pelt refers to the present state of the Bunker.[225] While there is evidence for two gates in the basement of Block 11 in the form of a drawing dated 26 June 1944, there is no proof that they existed already in 1941. Secondly, no witness asserting to have been involved in the removal of the corpses from the Bunker confirms van Pelt's description. According to Zenon Rozanski, the corpses of the victims were located directly behind the steel door leading into the Bunker, which can only mean that the central section must have been full of corpses as well:[226]

"Wacek turns the knob while taking a step back and yanks the door open.

The door opens and at the same time I feel that the stubbles of hair on my head stand on end.

One meter in front of me there are people standing!"

Other witnesses say, on the other hand, that the corpses were in the cells. Vojciech Barcz:[227]

---

[225] Pertinent photos can be found in C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. 144-150.
[226] *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.
[227] *Ibid.*, p. 53.

"We had to move the corpses out of the Bunker cells. That way, we were able to see that they had simply gassed in those cells a large number of Russian inmates together with the patients we had taken there.

The sight we faced when the doors were opened was something like opening a tightly packed suitcase. The corpses fell towards us."

Bogdan Gliński:[228]

"In the cells there were piles of corpses, and a stifling odor irritating the eyes reigned in the basement."

Konrad Szweda:[229]

"In a cell [meant] *for one, detainees were piled 30, 40, finally 50! One standing on top of the other."*

The preceding paragraph of Höß's "autobiographical notes" flatly contradicts van Pelt's assertions:[230]

"The gassing was carried out in the stockade cells of Block 11. I myself witnessed the killing, protected by a gas mask. Death in the crowded cells took place immediately after throwing in [the product]. *There was only a brief, almost choking scream, and everything was over."*

Hence, the victims were locked into the cells, the doors of which would at least have slowed down the penetration of the cyanide vapors into the corridor. If Höß's account is to be believed, he could at best have observed the progress of death through a peep-hole in the cell door,[231] but in that case van Pelt's tale of the three sections collapses completely. Hence, his description is pure invention and contradicts the witness statements.

The utter unreliability of Höß's "autobiographical notes" results also from the following, rather revealing fact: Höß wrote that the next gassing carried out "shortly afterwards" took place in Crematorium I, which confirms that only a single gassing occurred in Block 11, namely the very one he claims to have witnessed while wearing a gas mask. This is what Höß himself had to say about the alleged gassing:[230]

"While [I was] *on a business trip, my deputy, Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch, had used gas for killings. In fact, it was the hydrogen cyanide preparation Cyklon B which was in daily use at the camp for disinfestations and hence was in stock. After my return he informed me about this, and then this gas was again used for the following transport."*

This is followed(!) by the paragraph quoted above. One can only conclude that Höß witnessed a gassing which took place in his absence!

---

[228] *Ibid.*, p. 46.
[229] *Ibid.*, p. 63.
[230] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 126.
[231] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), p. 153.

But this is not the end of the absurdities. In accordance with orthodox Holocaust historiography, van Pelt asserts that the gassing had caused the death of "600 Soviet PoWs and 250 sick inmates" (p. 203) while Höß speaks exclusively of "Russian Politruks and political commissars."[232]

Another discrepancy: whereas Höß, as we have just seen, stated that the victims died immediately, Michał Kula – whose statements of 11 June 1945 were used by the Polish judge Jan Sehn as a basis for his "reconstruction" of the "first gassing"[233] – asserts that the victims were still alive at 4 p.m. the day *after* the introduction of the Zyklon B.[234]

Van Pelt next deals with the alleged gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz main camp, where, he says, "an existing ventilation system" which "had been installed by the Gestapo-henchmen" allowed "the uncomplicated removal of the hydrogen cyanide" (p. 204).

The Auschwitz *Kalendarium* states that the first gassing in Crematorium I took place on 16 September 1941,[235] but at that time the ventilation system requested on 7 June of that year by SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the political department of Auschwitz (one of the "Gestapo-henchmen" in van Pelt's terminology) did not yet exist. It was only on 25 September – nine days after the alleged first gassing in this crematorium – that the detainee workshop began with the necessary job which took at least until 13 October to finish.[236]

Van Pelt writes that "introduction holes" for the Zyklon B granules had been chiseled through the roof (p. 204) but keeps quiet about the source for this assertion, and he does not write anything about the size and shape of these openings either. He continues (p. 204):

> *"In early 1942, this gas chamber was also used for the first group of Jews. They had been working for 'Organisation Schmelt' named after its head, SS-Oberführer Albrecht Schmelt, who coordinated the employment of 50,000 Jews as forced laborers in Upper Silesia. In early 1942, Schmelt decided that the 'unfit' among them were to be killed, and he talked Höß into carrying out the dirty work at Auschwitz."*

Once again this story is pure fiction made up by van Pelt. In the *Kalendarium von Auschwitz*, the name Schmelt appears for the first time under the date of 28 August 1942.[237] Starting on 28 August 1942, Jewish trans-

---

[232] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 125.
[233] Except for the date, as this gassing is said to have taken place on 14 & 15 August 1941 according to Kula.
[234] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. 83f.
[235] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 122.
[236] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 209ff.
[237] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 288.

ports headed from France to Auschwitz stopped at Cosel, where a portion of the able-bodied Jews were selected for the "*Organisation Schmelt*" as replacements for deceased or sick detainees.

In a section of his "autobiographical notes," dated 16 November 1946 and not published by Martin Broszat, Höß wrote several pages about the "*Organisation Schmelt*." The following is an excerpt:[238]

> *"Schmelt, as far as I can remember, employed more than 50,000 Jews. I do not know how many Poles and Czechs. The extermination order from RF-SS of the summer of 1941 forced 'Organisation Schmelt' to close down the work camps and workshops where Jews were employed and to transfer the Jews to Auschwitz. But continuous serious objections by the Wehrmacht and the armament commandos, both with RSHA and with the RF-SS, caused the dissolution to be repeatedly postponed. It was only in 1943 that an unmistakable RF-SS order was issued to close down the workshops, to move the Jews and their jobs to Auschwitz, and to transfer the major work camps to factories essential for victory, under the administration of the Au*[schwitz]. *or K. Gro*[ss].*-Rosen camps, respectively."*

This happened in the spring of 1943. Hence, "*Organisation Schmelt*" cannot have ordered any gassings of physically unfit Jews in early 1942, but then perhaps van Pelt knows these things better than Höß!

Van Pelt next describes this alleged gassing, calling upon "SS-*Unterscharführer* Pery Broad," a self-declared witness of this alleged event (p. 205). Here, too, van Pelt makes a big mistake, because *SS-Rottenführer* (not Unterscharführer!) P. Broad was transferred to Auschwitz only on 8 April 1942 and consequently could never have "witnessed" events which took place or are said to have taken place several months earlier – unless he had, like Höß, the rare gift of being present at events which occurred in his absence…

Van Pelt describes the "procedure" as described by Broad in the following words (p. 205):

> *"For the first time, deception was used in the killing of the 'Schmelt-Jews'* […]. *The so-called 'delousing' in the Birkenau gas chambers was made more credible by the fake shower heads installed here and by the calm behavior of the SS and the Sonderkommando."*

The only thing wrong with this is that no fake shower heads existed in the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I, and that the only shower heads

---

[238] Höss Trial, vol. 21. pp. 180f. The Korherr Report of 27 March 1943, modified on 28 April of that year, mentions 50,570 Jews working for the "Organisation Schmelt"; NO-5194, p. 13.

which can be shown ever to have existed at Birkenau were the real ones in Crematorium III![239]

Van Pelt tells us that Höß was proud of his killing system which was more efficient than the one used at Treblinka (p. 205). Unfortunately van Pelt "forgets" to draw the reader's attention to the fact that Höß, in a declaration under oath made on 5 April 1946, asserted to have visited the Treblinka camp *before* the adoption of Zyklon B for the murders at Auschwitz,[240] and that he had specified on 14 March 1946 that his stay at Treblinka had taken place in the spring of 1942.[241] The problem with this story is, though, that Treblinka began operating only on 23 July 1942[242] and thus was not yet in existence when Höß claims to have paid it a courtesy visit! In an effort to eliminate this gaping discrepancy, van Pelt arbitrarily moved Höß's trip to July 1942 in an earlier book,[243] but that gets him from the frying pan into the fire, because then the adoption of Zyklon B at Auschwitz would have been decided upon only *after* that date.

Van Pelt posits the "evolution of the Auschwitz concentration camp from a concentration camp with unusually many deaths, which also operated a gas chamber as one of its killing instruments, into an extermination camp in which nearly all of the victims were murdered in gas chambers." He splits that evolution into two discrete steps, the first one being said to have lasted from January to August 1942, and the second one from September 1942 through May 1943 (p. 205). He attempts to retrace the genesis of "Bunker I,"[244] in spite of the fact that there is no documentary evidence for the existence of such a building and that there is no logical reason as to why such a structure should have been set up. For what purpose and on whose orders would such a killing site have been built? Van Pelt does not supply us with a clear answer; he merely writes (p. 207):

> *"The Bunker began operating on 20 March 1942 when a small group of 'Schmelt-Jews' was killed as an experiment."*

This assertion is obviously linked to the completely untenable thesis that Jews who were not fit enough to work for "*Organisation Schmelt*" were shipped to Auschwitz for extermination. In an earlier book van Pelt had written:[245]

---

[239] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 148-157.
[240] PS-3868.
[241] NO-1210.
[242] I. Gutman *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), p. 1430.
[243] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 321.
[244] In contravention to the common nomenclature, van Pelt writes "Bunker I."
[245] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 301.

"Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program.'"

Let us first of all note that, in the documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office with its tens of thousands of pages, not even the slightest reference to the Auschwitz "Bunkers" has ever been found. Van Pelt freely concedes this point (p. 207):

"There no longer exists any written evidence on the way in which this farmhouse was turned into a gas chamber."

As I have stated in a study devoted to the Birkenau "Bunkers," it can be shown that the two Polish farmhouses, called "Bunker 1" and "Bunker 2" by orthodox Holocaust historians, were not within the domain of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office and were never used by it.[246]

The date of the first alleged gassing in "Bunker 1" was taken by van Pelt from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. I do not have to emphasize that no documentary evidence exists for this. In addition there is not even a witness statement which would allow us to affix the date of 20 March 1942 to the beginning of the alleged gassings in this building. Incidentally, the first edition of the *Kalendarium* stated just as arbitrarily that "Bunker 1" went into operation in January 1942.[247]

For good measure, van Pelt distorts the contents of his source. Danuta Czech, in fact, speaks only of "transports of Polish Jews from Upper Silesia organized by the Gestapo" which were allegedly gassed "without having undergone a selection."[248] This means that the author of the *Kalendarium* never referred to "the unfit Jews of *Organisation Schmelt*," because these had already been selected as such and would not have required a further selection.

Rudolf Höß tells us:[249]

"Now in the spring of 1942 the first Jewish transports from Upper Silesia began to arrive, which all had to be annihilated. They were led to the farmhouse – Bunker 1 – from the ramp across the fields of what later became construction sector II."

Broszat, in this respect, speaks of Jews from Beuthen (Bytom) in a footnote, which means that those Jewish transports came from the ghettos in Upper Silesia and not from *Organisation Schmelt*.[250]

---

[246] Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[247] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960, p. 49.

[248] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), pp. 186f.

[249] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 127.

Van Pelt must necessarily take recourse to such falsifications because his own thesis concerning the beginning of the alleged mass gassings at Auschwitz cannot be reconciled with that of Czech. While the latter embraces fully the statements by Rudolf Höß (although they are bursting with contradictions) and has the *systematic* annihilation of the Jews begin in March 1942, van Pelt, as we shall see, is convinced that it began in mid-July of that year.

Still, van Pelt's statements, too, are loaded with contradictions. If "Bunker 1" did not serve for the systematic killing of Jews, but only for the liquidation of the unfit Jews from "*Organisation Schmelt*," it would have been no problem for the SS to make use of the "gas chamber" in Crematorium I, which, after all, is said to have been in operation for several months. The alleged reason why the SS is said to have moved the gassings from Block 11 into Crematorium I is given by van Pelt on p. 204:

> *"The location of the crematorium just outside of the camp perimeter allowed the victims to be taken there quietly, without imposing a camp closure."*[251]

Thus, for van Pelt, all requirements for gassing the unfit Jews of "*Organisation Schmelt*" in Crematorium I were fulfilled – but then why convert and use Bunker 1?

The second reason given by van Pelt for the start-up of "Bunker 1" is related to the negotiations between the Slovak government and the Reich on the subject of the deportation of Slovakian Jews (p. 206):

> *"The Slovak government was worried that the SS would accept only young and strong Jews* [who, according to van Pelt, were sent to Auschwitz to replace the PoWs working in the armament factories there]*, leaving behind children, old people and the sick, which would then have to be taken care of by the Slovakian state. The government therefore tried to talk the SS into accepting all Jews, offering a sum of money for each Jew deported to Auschwitz."*

Then, on p. 208, van Pelt sums up his thesis:

> *"The sequence of steps in this process – the selection on arrival and the creation of a 'Sonderkommando' – turned an initially 'sporadic' process (the killing of the Schmelt-Jews from Upper Silesia), into something that might be called 'normal practice' of annihilating the Jews at Auschwitz. But this practice had yet not become official. The Bunkers*

---

[250] *Ibid.*, p. 187.

[251] Van Pelt confuses two terms: "*Blocksperre*" (block closure, which meant that the inmates were not allowed to leave their buildings) and "*Lagersperre*" (camp closure, which refers to an isolation of the camp from the outside world, usually due to hygienic measures like quarantine).

continued to be a special solution for a problem which had arisen from the concurrence of two facts: first of all the unwillingness of the Slovak government to take care of children and the elderly among the Jewish population, and secondly the greed of the SS for money and manpower."

When discussing the (alleged) consequences of these negotiations, van Pelt mentions the Auschwitz visit by SS-*Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, Head of Office Group C of SS-WVHA, on 27 February 1942. At that time Kammler ordered the new crematorium, which originally was meant to be set up at Auschwitz I, to be moved to Birkenau instead. Van Pelt comments on this order as follows (p. 206):

"A layout plan of Birkenau prepared soon after this meeting indicates that the crematorium was initially planned to be set up directly next door to the farmhouse which the SS, a month later, would convert into a gas chamber. This gas chamber was referred to as 'little red house' or 'Bunker 1.' As the crematorium and the Bunker were to be located so close to each other, one may suspect that Kammler not only opted for the construction of a crematorium at Birkenau modeled on the one at Auschwitz, but also ordered the farmhouse to be turned into a killing station at the same time. What is crucial in this case is the fact that the SS notified the Slovak government of its readiness to accept even unfit Slovakian Jews only after Kammler's return to Berlin. If Höß is right in saying that Eichmann visited Auschwitz in late 1941 or early 1942 and in saying that both men searched the Birkenau area for a location suitable for setting up a killing station, it would not be far-fetched to assume that Kammler simply approved the decision arrived at by Eichmann and Höß earlier on, viz. to consider the farmhouse as a suitable location for a gas chamber. On the basis of the available evidence, no unambiguous pronouncement can be made."

In order to lend some credence to his outrageous speculations, van Pelt systematically distorts the facts and the contents of the documents. Let us begin with the negotiations between the German and the Slovak governments.

On 16 February 1942 Martin Luther, head of the domestic department in Germany's Ministry of Foreign Affairs, sent a telex to the German embassy at Pressburg (Bratislava) stating that the Reich, as part of the "measures related to the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe," was willing to immediately "deport 20,000 young and healthy Slovakian Jews" to the east where there was a demand for manpower.[252] On 13 March 1942 a schedule for the first transport of that kind was drawn up. It com-

[252] T-1078.

prised of 10 trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin with a load of 1,000 deportees each.[253]

Referring to this telex, Luther prepared a memo, dated "21 August 1942," for his Ministry, stating *i.a.*:[254]

> *"The number* […] *of Jews deported to the east is insufficient to cover the local demand for manpower. Therefore, the Reichsführer-SS asked the RSHA to approach the Foreign Ministry with the request of asking the Slovak government to furnish 20,000 young and healthy Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The Pressburg embassy reported to* [department] *D III 1002 that the Slovak government had responded very positively and that the preparations could begin."*

On 20 March Luther transmitted to the German Embassy in Bratislava a communication by the Chief of the Security Police and Security Service, Reinhardt Heydrich, about two days prior to the deportation of Jews from Slovakia:

> *"In the course of this operation it is planned to charge Slovakia with the payment to the Reich of an amount of RM 500,-- for each Jew taken over."*

The reasoning was as follows:

> *"The mentioned contribution of RM 500.-- per capita is used to cover the costs which will arise from the lodging, provisioning, clothing and training of these Jews in the near future. It ought to be considered that, according to experience, the productivity of these as yet untrained Jews is very low as such and that the training will have an effect only after some time."*

Since the Jewish wealth in Slovakia amounted to 3 billion Slovak Crowns, the document continues, "it can be assumed, as has already been confirmed, that Slovakia will not only not object to this regulation, but that it will assume responsibility for paying this sum."[255]

On April 25, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny sent a draft of a verbal note with the following content to the German Embassy in Bratislava:[256]

> *"The Jews taken over from Slovakia to the territory of the Reich are taken to labor camps for business use, while their families are housed in appropriate residential areas. According to experience, however, the productivity of the Jewish workers is initially very low, and there is a need for a thorough re-education and training to prepare them to work*

---

[253] C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 29f.
[254] NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.
[255] T/1080.
[256] T/1084.

in a regulated production. In addition, the housing of family members unfit for labor often requires a considerable expenditure of resources. For this reason it is necessary that the Slovak state pay a resettlement contribution to the German Reich of RM 500 for every Jew. This contribution is calculated on the basis of experience gained so far. The German Embassy requests to be notified whether the Slovak government is willing to make available this respective contribution and awaits proposals about the form in which this contribution will be made available to the German Reich and the period of time within which the payment may be made."

Finally, on 29 April the German embassy at Pressburg sent a verbal note to the Slovak government, which stated:[257]

"The Jews transported or to be transported into the Reich area from Slovakia will be used for work in the General Government and in the occupied eastern territories after preparation and retraining.

Housing, food, clothing and retraining of the Jews including their dependents will require expenses which cannot be recovered from their initially low productivity, as retraining [*will*] *become effective only after some time and as only a part of the Jews transported or to be transported are fit for work."*

To cover these expenses, the Reich government requested the Slovak government for reimbursement of 500 RM per person.

From these irrefutable documentary facts we may conclude unambiguously:

1. From its very beginning the German plan for the deportation of the Slovak Jews provided also for the deportation of physically *unfit* Jews, for, as Luther stated in his memo, "only part of the Jews transported or to be transported are fit for work."
2. The payment of 500 RM for each Jew deported was not a spontaneous offer by the Slovak government but a request by the German government explained by the argument that only a portion of the Jews would be fit for work and that retraining and housing etc. of those fit would initially not be compensated by their low productivity.
3. This request to the Slovak government, which van Pelt considers to be the reason for the erection of "Bunker 1," was made on 28 April, *i.e.* more than a month after the claimed start-up of this "murder station."

Let us now look at this matter from Kammler's point of view. The Birkenau map mentioned by van Pelt, which shows the location of the new crematorium in the north-eastern corner of the camp, was not drawn up

---

[257] *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945).* Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava 1994, documenty, 2. Časť, p. 105.

"prepared soon after this meeting" (*i.e.* the meeting between Kammler and the camp command on 27 February 1942) but seven weeks earlier. We are dealing here with the "Situation map of the PoW camp Auschwitz-Upper Silesia, Plan No. 885," drawn on 5 January 1942 by SS-WVHA,[258] hence a long time *before* the negotiations between the Slovak and the German government ever began. When Kammler visited Auschwitz on 27 February, he merely gave his blessings to a decision which obviously had been taken before, i.e., he approved a proposal submitted in early January. Hence, the relationship between Kammler's trip to Auschwitz and the idea to erect the new crematorium near "Bunker 1," as construed by van Pelt, is pure imagination.

The fact that van Pelt's assumptions are devoid of any logical cohesion can also be shown in the following manner: As the Birkenau camp was rapidly being enlarged, complete with two Zyklon B disinfestation chambers in building 5a and 5b on the drawing board, the SS – if a project of mass killings by gas had been planned – would surely have built a separate gas chamber along the lines of the disinfestation chambers in buildings 5a and 5b or installed one within the new crematorium (as, supposedly, had already been the case at Auschwitz I), rather than converting an existing, yet poorly suited farmhouse into a gas chamber and setting up the crematorium next door.

In fact, the above-mentioned plan shows the outline of a crematorium which refers unequivocally to the design by architect Werkmann of November 1941, correctly reporting its size (55.50 m × 12 m).[259] The respective cost estimate for a ventilation system (*Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*), written by the Topf company on 4 November 1941, for the ventilation of the *"B"-Raum* (= *belüfteter Raum*: ventilated room), that is, the future Morgue 1 (*Leichenkeller* 1), provided two blowers (one intake, one exhaust fan), each with an hourly capacity of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure of 40 mm of water column and driven by a three-phase motor of 2 hp,[260] which was later indeed delivered and installed.[261] Therefore, from the perspective of the orthodox Holocaust version, an option had existed ever since late 1941 to create a "gas chamber" inside the

---

[258] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 625-627.

[259] These are two drawings, which were already published by Pressac* and in better quality also by van Pelt,** The outline on the map differs from the blueprints by the chimney tract being located at the top instead of the bottom and by being 10 m wide instead of 7 m.
* J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 202), documents 1-11, unnumbered pages.
** D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit*. (note 199), document 14f., unnumbered pages.

[260] J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*. 4 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[261] Invoice no. 171 by the Topf firm of 22 February 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25.

planned new crematorium, and Michael T. Allen interprets the Werkmann drawings mentioned above precisely in this sense.[262]

Thus, we see that van Pelt's thesis is nothing but a collection of unfounded speculations!

Van Pelt then adds a brief description of "Bunker 1," basing himself on an "eye-witness account provided by Shlomo Dragon in 1945." According to van Pelt, the building consisted of "two rooms with a floor area of 50 square meters, which allowed the killing of between 250 and 500 people, depending on size and age" (p. 207). This data, unfortunately, disagrees with van Pelt's source, because Dragon attributes a total floor area of 80 square meters to the two rooms, asserting that 2,000 victims could have been herded into them (the equivalent of 25 persons per square meter!).[263] Van Pelt writes that this gas chamber "did not possess a mechanical ventilation," but he does not explain why the SS would have foreseen such a device in the disinfestation chambers but not for the homicidal gas chambers. He states that the Bunker went into operation on 20 March 1942 with a group of "Schmelt-Jews" and goes on to say (p. 207):

> *"The following set of victims did not consist of Slovakian Jews, but of 1,000 sick inmates who were gassed on 4 May.* [A total of] *5,200 Jews from the surrounding area were killed here over that month."*

His – unnamed – source for these assertions is the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. However, as I have shown elsewhere,[264] there is no documentary evidence for the alleged gassing of 1,000 sick detainees, and on the subject of the "5,200 Jews from the surrounding area" nothing shows that they were ever deported to Auschwitz in the first place.[265]

And if the sick inmates were indeed the "following set of victims" after the alleged trial gassing of 20 March, we may conclude that the "Bunker" stood idle for 44 days. But if that facility was indeed rarely used, why, then, did the SS decide to build a second gassing bunker? Van Pelt answers this question in the following manner (p. 207):

> *"As the gas chamber which had originally been set up for the Slovakian Jews was already in full operation even before the first transport*

---

[262] Michael T. Allen, "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 16, fall 2002, pp. 189-216. See my critique "Le camere a gas di Birkenau nell'ottobre 1941: Le fantasie storico-tecniche di un 'tecnologo'," in: *Auschwitz: nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, vol. 4, Effepi, Genoa 2004.

[263] In the above-mentioned study on the "Bunkers" I quote Dragon's statement, *op. cit.* (note 246), pp. 71-74.

[264] *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria…*, *op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 111f.

[265] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), "Number of Deported Jews," pp. 523-527.

of 'unfit' Jews began arriving, the SS decided on the conversion of a second farmhouse into a killing station."

Van Pelt's thesis concerning the genesis of the gas chambers and the extermination of the Jews bursts with absurdities and is devoid of any logic. If we assume that the order Höß claims to have received from Himmler in June 1941 is not a historical fact, the whole story of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz simply floats in mid-air. Van Pelt asserts that the Auschwitz gas chambers were developed in "1941 to kill Soviet PoWs" (p. 213), but who could have ordered the camp commander to use them later on to kill Jews, if there was no corresponding order from Himmler yet?

Can anyone in his right mind seriously believe that an SS-*Oberführer*[266] could have "persuaded" Höß (to use van Pelt's own expression on p. 204) to carry out limited exterminations at Auschwitz? This idea is all the more outrageous, as the "*Organisation Schmelt*" was under Himmler's command, making him the only person to decide over the fate of the unfit Jews. Van Pelt's other fantastic story, the one of the unfit Slovakian Jews whose alleged killing was the starting point for the systematic extermination of Jews, fails from the very start because no such order was given. Who, in the world, at what point in time and for what reason is alleged to have given such an order?

The traditional story of Auschwitz, illogical and contradictory as it is, becomes even more confusing when we listen to van Pelt. He makes no attempt at explaining the second phase of the evolution of Auschwitz into an "annihilation camp" where "almost all victims were murdered in gas chambers" (p. 205). In connection with Himmler's trip to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942, van Pelt does not shy away from making historical facts out of Höß's fictional account about this visit, beginning with the presence of the *Reichsführer*-SS at the gassing of a "freshly arrived transport of Jews"[267] (p. 208). Van Pelt quotes the following statement by Höß (p. 209):[268]

"Eichmann's program continues with increasing vigor each month. See to it that you move ahead with the enlargement of Auschwitz. The Gypsies are to be annihilated. Just as remorselessly you will kill the unfit Jews."

---

[266] This rank was between that of a Colonel and of a Brigadier General.

[267] These inventions are refuted by the extant documents, starting with Himmler's journey. See about this my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 103) pp. 17-29.

[268] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 184.

This complicates matters even further. According to Höß, Himmler had informed him of Hitler's order of a complete eradication of the Jews in the summer of 1941:[269]

> *"All Jews within our reach are to be annihilated now during the war."*

When he went to Auschwitz in July of 1942, Himmler is said to have softened the earlier order and to have decreed only the killing of the Jews *unfit for work*:[270]

> *"When the RF-SS changed his original order, according to which all Jews without exception were to be destroyed, by ordering that the able-bodied ones were to be used for work in the armament industries, Auschwitz became a camp for Jews, a collection camp for Jews of a dimension heretofore unknown."*

If we follow van Pelt's representation, however, the annihilation of the Jews had begun – more or less by accident – in January 1942, had become standard practice by March 1942, only to be accelerated in June by the completion of the second "gassing bunker" – without Himmler ever having given a corresponding order!

As van Pelt has access to no source except for the declarations by Höß, but is reluctant to make full use of them in view of their numerous absurdities, he gets caught in an inextricable web of contradictions.

If there was no "Führer order" in the summer of 1941, the alleged order issued by Himmler has no basis in reality, being, as it is said, the consequence of that very "Führer order." In an effort to bring at least a minimum of order into this utter chaos, Barbara Schwindt, author of a book about Majdanek, invents the explanation that this "Führer order," while not having led to the alleged mass extermination, had merely caused an "acceleration of the final solution."[271] But if that is so, when was the extermination order issued? Many orthodox Holocaust historians believe that it was issued on 12 December 1941 (cf. chapter 6),[272] but then, why is it that the Auschwitz camp authorities let a full seven months pass before implementing it? And on whose orders did the numerous alleged killings occur which happened before July 1942?

---

[269] *Ibid.*, p. 157.
[270] *Ibid.*, p. 114.
[271] B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 122.
[272] According to the "new" orthodox Holocaust historiography, Hitler announced the extermination decision on this day in a meeting with the Gauleiters; see C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to *Exterminate* All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, vol. 70, no. 4, December 1998, p. 810.

In an earlier work, van Pelt wrote that the second phase of the history of Auschwitz, characterized by systematic exterminations, started in September 1942:[273]

> *"The final transformation of Auschwitz into a killing site for Jews was confirmed on 26 September 1942, when Höss received explicit instructions from Berlin about the property of gassed victims."*

But the go-ahead order for this transformation is said to have been given earlier, when Himmler visited Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942 and is said to have explained, according to Rudolf Höß, "the new role of Auschwitz as the destination for the Jews of Europe."[274]

Van Pelt based his earlier thesis – that the "final transformation" of Auschwitz into an annihilation camp for Jews was decided on 26 September 1942 – on an order issued on that day by SS-*Brigadeführer* August Frank, head of *Amtsgruppe* A of SS-WVHA concerning the utilization of possessions in connection with the settlement and resettlement of Jews." The addressees of this order were the commanders of the SS administration of Lublin and the camp command of Auschwitz.[275]

That these possessions stemmed from "gassed Jews" is therefore nothing but yet another untenable assertion by van Pelt, which moreover contradicts the fact that these instructions also concerned the camp at Lublin-Majdanek where the alleged extermination of Jews in gas chambers is said to have begun only in October 1942 (cf. Chapter 8).

Moving on to the order Höß claims to have received from Himmler concerning the extermination of the Gypsies, we see that, while van Pelt does quote the corresponding sentence, he does not say that, according to Höß, Himmler never ordered the killing of *all* Gypsies. Here is what Höß stated about this:[276]

> *"The RF-SS insisted on preserving the two major Gypsy tribes by all means – the designation of the tribes is no longer in current use.* […] *Those people moved to Auschwitz were to be held in a family camp for the duration of the war."*

Höß adds:

> *"Then there was the RF-SS visit in July 1942. I took him on a detailed tour of the Gypsy camp."*

Himmler paid particular attention to the diseases and epidemics raging in the camp:[277]

---

[273] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 199), p. 322.
[274] *Ibid.*, p. 320.
[275] NO-724.
[276] M. Broszat (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 212), p. 108.
[277] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

"He looked at everything in detail as it really was – and gave us the order to destroy them after selecting the able-bodied, as in the case of the Jews."

The only thing wrong with this account is that the Gypsy camp (sector BII of Birkenau) did not yet exist in July 1942. There is evidence to show that it was set up only in February 1943.[278] Here we have further proof for the "reliability" of Höß's "autobiographical notes" and of the hypotheses based upon them.

Let us return to the "Bunkers." "Bunker 1," said to have been set up for the annihilation of the unfit Slovakian Jews, allegedly went into operation on 20 March 1942 – but the first transport from Slovakia which also carried Jews of this category reached Auschwitz only on 4 July, or three months later! In the meantime – starting in May – the mass extermination of the Jews from the Upper Silesian ghettos is alleged to have begun. According to Danuta Czech, a total of 10,700 of them were gassed in "Bunker 2" in May and June 1942. But who ordered this mass murder, at what time, and for what reason? Moreover, as "Bunker 1" was needed for killing the Jews from the ghettos of Upper Silesia, if we are to believe van Pelt, the SS erected "Bunker 2" for the gassing of unfit Slovakian Jews – even though the Slovakian Jews began arriving at Auschwitz only after all Upper Silesian Jews are said to have been annihilated, as Danuta Czech tells us! If we follow van Pelt, this "Bunker 2" had "a total floor area of 65 square meters, allowing some 320 to 600 persons to be killed here, depending on age and size" (p. 207), but according to Dragon it measured 100 square meters and could take in 2,500 persons (which means that, again, 25 persons would be compressed into one square meter!).[279] As he did earlier with "Bunker 1," van Pelt improves his source once again without telling his readers!

Let us consider now the Birkenau crematoria. They are said to have undergone some architectural modifications which, for van Pelt, reflected the Himmler order discussed above, because, as he puts it, the "Auschwitz architects went to work" straight away after Himmler's departure (p. 209). I will not go into the details of van Pelt's theses, having already done so elsewhere on 200 pages.[280] Instead, I will examine here the new theses proffered by van Pelt in his 2011 contribution. There he stresses in particular the significance of the (alleged) wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chambers (p. 210):

"These wire-mesh columns allowed not only the easy introduction of the cyanide-bearing cubes of calcium sulfate, but also their quick re-

---

[278] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 100), p. 423.
[279] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 246), p. 78.
[280] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 28), pp. 441-667.

moval. The cubes continued to give up their hydrogen cyanide even after the poisoning process had ended after 20 minutes and no one was alive any more. The removal of these Erko cubes was essential for the smooth and continuous operation of the killing station. Zyklon B having been developed as a disinfestation agent, the duration of the evaporation had been fixed at 24 hours. Nits are difficult to get rid of and must be exposed to the cyanide for a long time. People, on the other hand, die quickly. With fresh transports arriving day by day, the SS insisted on the gas chambers being accessible right away after the death of all victims. The architects must have concluded that the removal of the still active Erko cubes would facilitate the cleaning-up operations."

I wish to draw the reader's attention to the fact that these explanations squarely contradict the arguments brought in by Achim Trunk in his polemic against Germar Rudolf (cf. chapter 1)! Only one page further on, when he speaks of crematoria 4 and 5, van Pelt makes a sudden about-face to refute his own arguments in one swoop (p. 211):

"Modeled on the gas chambers in the Bunkers, the appropriate gas chambers of crematoria 4 and 5 were simple spaces, above ground, without the rather complicated equipment for removing the toxic gas, such as the gas columns in the gas chambers of crematoria 2 and 3, and, at least initially, without a mechanical ventilation system."

Hence, on the one hand the wire-mesh columns were "essential for the smooth and continuous operation of the killing station" in crematoria II and III, whereas on the other hand they were completely superfluous, because, in the "appropriate gas chambers" of crematoria IV and V, one could very well manage without them. Regrettably, van Pelt "forgets" to explain to his readers how these Erco cubes were removed from the gas chambers of these crematoria. Here the Zyklon B is said to have been poured directly on the heads of the victims through holes in the walls, with the effect that the hydrogen cyanide would have gone on evaporating during the removal of the corpses. The carrier granules could only have been collected after the corpses had been removed from the chambers. As "the architects" must have concluded this to be the case, their decision not to install a mechanical ventilation system in the gas chambers of these two crematoria[281] to compensate at least partly for the absence of a wire-mesh column would have constituted a shot in the foot of the worst order.

When discussing the deportation of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, van Pelt states on p. 214:

[281] In the crematories IV & V ventilation devices had been planned but were never installed.

"In the months of May and June, nearly 7,000 Jews from Hungary arrived every day. The crematoria could not cope with the demand, and so there were once again piles of corpses."

Van Pelt does not even waste one word on the cremation trenches described by the Holocaust historians!

On the subject of the number of persons gassed, van Pelt has this to say (p. 216):

"I should think that it is probable that over 300,000 persons were murdered in crematorium 2 and another 200,000 in crematorium 3, while the gas chambers of crematorium 4 and those of Bunker V brought about the death of at least 100,000 people."

In one of his earlier books, van Pelt had spoken of 500,000 people murdered in Crematorium II.[282] He provides no explanation for the reduction of this number by 200,000 victims.

Towards the end of his article, van Pelt brings out of the junk closet the tale of the Auschwitz "gas van" and, so to speak, provides it with an official blessing (p. 215):

"In September 1944, when the systematic gassings with Zyklon B were slowly ending in the camp, the Polish detainee Stanisław Kłodziński smuggled a message to Teresa Lasocka [out of the camp] *saying that the SS at Auschwitz had begun using a Saurer gas van with the registration number POL71462. This truck was used for killing people who had been condemned to death by the Gestapo at Kattowitz and whom, so far, the SS had executed in the yard of Block 11 or in the morgue and/or gas chamber of crematorium I. It appears that the gas van was also used in the smaller satellite camps as a 'rolling Kommando of death.' According to Stanisław Kłodziński, exhaust gases were used as the killing means in this case. Until recently no evidence from the archives was known which would have confirmed the use of a gas van at Auschwitz. Recently, however, a researcher found evidence for the existence of a Saurer gas van with the license number POL 71462. It is neither known with certainty when this mobile gas chamber stopped operating nor how many people were killed in it."*

In this case van Pelt's source is a well-known holocaust website (footnote 49 on p. 216), although this claim was first made in the Polish literature as early as 1946.[283]

---

[282] R. J. van Pelt, *The Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 200), pp. 68, 458, 469.

[283] F. Friedman, T. Hołuj, W. Barcikowski, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka", Warsaw/Bromberg 1946, pp. 81f. The license plate number is given as "Pol. 71-462."

The document mentioning the "gas van" is the "Activity and Situation Report of Einsatzgruppe B for the period of 16 through 28 February 1942," dated 1st March 1942 which states, *i.a.*:[284]

> *"The gas vans received at Smolensk on 23.2.42 were distributed as follows:*
>
> *EK 8 : Lkw Saurer Pol 71462*
>
> *EK 9: Lkw Saurer Pol 71457.*
>
> *Both vehicles arrived at Smolensk in need of repair and were distributed to the Einsatzkommandos after reparation.*
>
> *The two smaller gas vans will be dispatched to SK 7a and 7b after completion of their use with EK 8."*

This document proves in no way that the "*Einsatzgruppen*" employed "gas vans" for homicidal purposes. In fact, all Saurer trucks had diesel engines, the exhaust gases of which were totally unsuitable for murder,[285] a fact now even acknowledged by orthodox historians, as we have seen earlier. Although Achim Trunk goes so far as to assert that such mobile gas chambers had killed 250,000 persons in Russia alone (p. 24), the piles of documents[286] which have come down to us contain only a single one speaking of "gas vans" – the one being discussed here – and the text does not prove in any manner that this car was used for homicidal purposes. Hence, the usual explanation of the SS having destroyed all incriminating documents does not apply in this case.

Matthias Beer, who is considered the expert historian on "gas vans," for some strange reason does not mention the document cited by van Pelt in connection with the use of these vehicles at Smolensk. He writes that in the "language of the period," the "mobile gas chambers" were known by such designations as "*Sonderwagen*" (special cars), "*Spezialwagen*" (dto.), "*Sonderfahrzeuge*" (special vehicles) and "*S-Wagen*" (S-cars), which allegedly confirms the thesis of a "coded language" used by the SS (p. 154). But then why was the specific designation "*Gaswagen*" used in this unique document?

The word "*Gaswagen*," in the sense of "mobile homicidal gas chamber" was coined only after the Second World War by the victorious powers. Earlier, a "*Gaswagen*" had simply been an abbreviation for "*Holzgaswagen*" (a vehicle using gas from the gasification of wood). Such a vehicle was al-

---

[284] *Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Sicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR* (BStU) ZUV 9, vol. 31, p. 159.

[285] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), p. 24.

[286] The "*Ereignismeldungen UdSSR*" (Event Reports USSR) alone encompass more than 2,900 typewritten pages. H. Krausnik, H.H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*. *Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 333.

so distributed to the Auschwitz motor pool (*Fahrbereitschaft*). In a report dated July 1942, reference is made to "1453 km using wood gas."[287] The report speaks *i.a.* of a "tractor, wood gas."[288] In a document of 22 September 1942, the vehicles of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office are classified according to the type of fuel used: *Benzin* (gasoline), *diesel*, *Treibgas* (fuel gas) and *Holzgas* (wood gas). There is only one vehicle in this latter category which, in all likelihood, is the "*Gaswagen*" mentioned by van Pelt.[289] In October of 1942 a distance of 662,[290] in November 470[291] and in December another 470[292] kilometers were covered using "wood gas."

In fact, the shortage of fuel had led the German secretary for armament Albert Speer to appeal to vehicle owners on 22 October 1942 to convert their vehicles to operate "with producer gas" on their own initiative.[293]

On 6 September 1944, the head of the Central Construction Office, SS-*Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann, informed the regional counselor of the Bielitz economic authority that the Breslau authorities had supplied him with a generator vehicle:[294]

> *"The vehicle in question is a generator*[-powered] *vehicle. In view of the present difficult supply situation in the domain of liquid fuels, it is irresponsible for generator vehicles to be standing idle for lack of tires in favor of gasoline and diesel vehicles."*

Under these circumstances, the assumption that the alleged "vehicle for homicidal purposes" was, in fact, this very vehicle is absolutely warranted. The assertion that it was a "mobile gas chamber" was made solely by Kłodziński. In the internet source cited by van Pelt the text of this message can be found, but it shows merely that Kłodziński's source[295] was someone who had seen a vehicle with the license number POL 71462. During the

---

[287] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juli 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 275.

[288] *Ibid.*, p. 278.

[289] "Aufstellung der im Dienste der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz stehenden Transportfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 80.

[290] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 31. Oktober 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 246.

[291] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 30. November 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, 235.

[292] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Dezember 1942," RGVA, 502-1-181, p. 227.

[293] Werner Kroll, *Der Gasgenerator*, Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa. 1943, pp. 14f.

[294] RGVA, 502-1-190, p. 416.

[295] Kłodziński was deported to Auschwitz on 12 August 1941 and stayed there until 19 January 1945. He was initially employed as a nurse and later as a physician in Block 20 of the inmate hospital. Since the "gas van" is said to have been stationed near the camp, he would inevitably have seen and thus mentioned it.

trial of the camp staff, Kłodziński declared *i.a.* that in January 1944, "another 7,000 [Polish] officers had been gassed,"[296] something which speaks volumes about the reliability of this witness.

Incidentally, two further witnesses, Bronisław Falborski and Szymon Srebrnik,[297] had identified a perfectly harmless vehicle – a furniture truck stationed in the yard of the Ostrowski factory – as being a "*Gaswagen*."

As the structure of a generator vehicle differed greatly from an ordinary truck, especially on account of the pipes feeding the gas from the generator to the engine's cylinders, it was easy to mistake it – innocently or on purpose – for a homicidal "*Gaswagen*." Such gas generators were in use in Italy as early as 1934, by the way.[298]

As far as the alleged use of a "*Gaswagen*" at Auschwitz is concerned, let me finish by saying that it would have spoken volumes about the local SS men's intelligence, had they added such a vehicle to the many killing methods allegedly already practiced in that "extermination camp" (gas chambers, phenol injections, shots in the back of the neck etc.).

8. The Gas Chambers of the Majdanek Camp

Tomasz Kranz, the director of the Majdanek memorial site and author of the chapter "Mass killings with poison gas at the Majdanek concentration camp" of the book discussed here ("Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek"; pp. 219-227), is very familiar with the German edition of the book about that camp written by Jürgen Graf and myself.[299] In a Polish article of 2005, which was translated into German two years later, he summarizes our book as follows:[300]

> *"In connection with the computation of the number of victims for Majdanek, we must mention a revisionist book in which the questions of the deportations and the mortality, along with other topics, take up considerable space. The authors deny*[301] *the gassings and the mass shootings of detainees but do admit that the mortality in the camp was significant on account of the living conditions and typhoid epidemics. Based*

---

[296] AGK, NTN, 162, p. 136.
[297] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 147 & 155.
[298] Serafino de Capitani, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1940.
[299] *KL Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 29).
[300] T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007, p. 54.
[301] The original Polish says "*negują*," which can mean deny or negate.

on an analysis of the available death books, they estimate that a total of 42,200 detainees lost their lives at Majdanek."

In his contribution to the anthology discussed here, Kranz no longer even mentions this book. He probably was discouraged from doing so by the German editors.

Kranz begins by saying that Odilo Globocnik, head of the SS and police in the district of Lublin, had regarded the Lublin concentration camp as "his own" and had included it into "*Aktion Reinhardt*," which he had organized (p. 219). As far as the "use of poison gas for homicidal purposes" is concerned, Kranz continues, the Majdanek camp was a special case (p. 219f.).

> *"Not only were two different gases used here as killing agents in gas chambers – the disinfestation agent Zyklon B (HCN) and carbon monoxide (CO) – but a gas van was used as well. It would appear that the installation of the gassing facilities in this camp was due to the SSPF* [SS and Police Leader, *i.e.* Globocnik] *in Lublin."*

Kranz believes that two "anecdotes" [sic!] indirectly point this out: the report by Kurt Gerstein and the deposition of the head of the camp's technical department, Friedrich W. Ruppert (p. 220). Unfortunately, these two "sources" are not only "indirect" but have no historical value either…

The odd thing about the alleged mass murders at Majdanek is that two entirely different killing agents were supposedly used in parallel, Zyklon B and carbon monoxide in steel bottles. As we have seen earlier, the SS is said to have abandoned the latter agent – allegedly used in the euthanasia centers – in favor of other, more practical methods. But then why was it reintroduced at Majdanek? Kranz answer this question in the following way (pp. 222f.):

> *"Carbon monoxide began to be used in September or October 1942. The experience gathered by the camp personnel during the murder program 'T4' probably played a major role in the decision to use this toxic gas at the Majdanek concentration camp. A large part of this* [T4] *personnel was moved to Lublin in connection with 'Aktion Reinhardt.' The main figure in this context was Christian Wirth, who initially was in command of the Bełżec extermination camp and became inspector of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' Sonderkommando in August 1942, residing at Lublin."*

But this explanation does not remove any problem; it merely creates new ones. In his article which I have already discussed above, Dieter Pohl argues that the alleged order to kill the Jews was given to Globocnik by Hitler on 13 October 1941, and that Globocnik then had the Bełżec camp set up. If this was so, one does not quite understand why Globocnik and

Wirth, after Bełżec was in operation, waited for another six or seven months before they began building gas chambers at Majdanek, a camp that, after all, pas part of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." It is even more difficult to understand why the system of using carbon monoxide from steel bottles was thrown out at Bełżec after a few trials, whereas it was re-introduced at Majdanek as late as September or October 1942. As we shall see, the Zyklon B gas chamber would be installed even later than that.

In this connection, another question arises which Kranz does not even mention in passing. Orthodox Holocaust historians maintain that at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka any and all Jews were murdered, even the ones who would have been able to work, while at Majdanek this fate allegedly awaited only the "unfit" ones. Why this difference in treatment, if all four camps were part of "*Aktion Reinhardt*"?

The purported genesis and design of the gas chambers are dealt with by Kranz as follows (p. 220):

> *"Little is known about the installation of the gas chambers at the Majdanek concentration camp, because there are practically no documents describing their construction or their start-up. The only thing known with certainty is that these gas chambers were built along the lines of the appropriately modified design of a disinfestation plant using the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide (HCN is the active ingredient of Zyklon B)."*

These assertions are absolutely untenable. As I have explained in the study of Majdanek mentioned above, the disinfestation gas chambers of the Majdanek camp were designed exclusively for hygienic reasons and were genuine Zyklon B delousing chambers.

Before going briefly into the genesis of these sanitary installations, I wish to outline the meanderings of orthodox Holocaust historiography on the subject of the homicidal gas chambers of Majdanek.

Between 4 and 23 August 1944, a Polish-Soviet commission investigated the camp, which had been liberated a short time earlier, and wrote a technical and chemical report about the alleged killing installations. The report stated that there had been six homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek. Later on Polish historians added a seventh such chamber. The following table summarizes the characteristics of these chambers:

Table 4: Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers at the Majdanek Camp

ROOM	LOCATION AND DESIGNATION	SIZE [M]	AREA[M^2]
I	Barrack 41, room in the south-west	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
II	Barrack 41, room in the north-west	4.50 × 3.80	17.1
III	Barrack 41, delousing chamber in the east	9.27 × 3.80	35.2
IV	Barrack 41, gas chamber, next to shower		107.7
V	Barrack 28, drying unit	11.75 × 6	70.5
VI	Barrack 28, drying unit	11.75 × 6	70.5
VII	New crematorium, room between morgue and autopsy room	6.10 × 5.62	34.9

Chambers I, II, III and IV are claimed to have been conceived and built as homicidal gas chambers whereas chambers V and VI, according to the Polish-Soviet commission, could also be used for disinfestation but were solely used for the disinfestation of the clothes of murdered detainees.

Decades later, orthodox Holocaust historiography cast several of these chambers overboard. The first one to go was the gas chamber in the new crematorium (no. VII), although it would have been most logical to set up such a killing site directly next door to the cremation furnaces – in the same way as orthodox Holocaust historians claim this to have been the case at the crematoria of Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Polish Majdanek literature clung to chambers V and VI of barrack no. 28 (drying unit) into the early 1990s, but then abandoned them. The latest gas chamber given up by orthodox historiography was chamber IV, which was located in barrack no. 41 (bath and disinfection) next to the shower room. As late as 1997, a sign could be seen there saying:

> *"Experimental gas chamber for killing detainees by means of Zyklon B. It was dumped through openings in the ceiling"*

It is likely that this gas chamber was discarded because of the already mentioned study written by J. Graf and myself, which appeared for the first time in German in 1998.[29] In 2000, we enjoyed the support of two orthodox Holocaust historians, Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman, who declared that this room was used "for the disinfestation of clothing and blanket, but not for mass killings."[302] It is slightly ironic to note that this chamber is the only one labelled "gas chamber" in a document.[303]

Thus, we are left solely with the chambers I to III, which were located in a concrete building behind barrack no. 41. Kranz deals exclusively with

[302] M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rome 2002; Engl. edition: *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000.

[303] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 145, p. 14, cost estimate by the Michael Ochnik company of 18. Nov. 1942. Reproduced in J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op cit*. (note. 64), p. 323.

these.[304] In a book published in 2005,[170] orthodox Holocaust author Barbara Schwindt also considers only these rooms as homicidal chambers.

Let us now examine the genesis of these chambers.

The drawing prepared by the Majdanek Central Construction Office on 31 March 1942 and labelled "Prov.[isional] delousing installation PoW camp Lublin" shows eight small disinfestation chambers lined up in the center of a room labeled "Delousing" and measuring 13.5 m × 4 m. These chambers separate the "clean" side next to the shower room from the "unclean" one toward to the outside. The delousing installation was housed in a building measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m.

During delousing, the detainees followed the following sequence of stations: Entrance/registration → undressing room/shearing → showers → dressing room → exit.

The clothes laundry sequence was: clothes reception → delousing (unclean → clean) → clothes hand-out.

There were 40 showers, with the hot water coming from the boiler room.[305]

This layout followed an older plan of 23 March 1942 for a delousing facility which was originally meant to be built outside the camp.[306] From the outside, it can be seen that it was realized, with a few modifications, in barrack 42, building BW XII, inside of which the boiler plant and a chamber made of concrete can still be recognized. Both rooms are considerably larger than originally planned. Today barrack 42 is designated as "Bath and disinfection II."

A report by the Lublin Central Construction Office tells us that by 1 July 1942 BW XII had been 40% completed. The document says *i.a.*:[307]

> *"Building XII Delousing and Bath – meanwhile a second horse stable barrack, with shower facility, has been added"*

This second installation was barrack 41, today called "Bath and disinfection," which was erected to the east of barrack 42.

On 19 June 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, head of the Office of Central Construction Inspection of SS-WVHA,[308] forwarded to the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government a

---

[304] The *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* mentions seven gas chambers (I. Gutman *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 41), vol. II, p. 918).

[305] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 30 on p. 321.

[306] Józef Marszałek, *Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku* (Origin and Early Construction of the Majdanek Concentration Camp). *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965, plan 5 (unnumbered page).

[307] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 3.

[308] Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.

request dated 27 May of that year concerning the erection of a disinfestation plant for the Lublin garment works:[309]

> *"In the aforementioned letter Office BII submitted a request for the construction of a disinfestation facility as per the system of disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide."*

A week later, on 27 June 1942, the head of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government advised the Lublin Central Construction Office that the "advance project with cost estimate" for the Lublin garment works would have to be addressed to him as "addendum to the preliminary draft for the construction of the fur and garment workshop by 10 July 1942."[310]

On 10 July, the head of the Central Construction Office of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police General Government forwarded the complete documentation concerning the disinfestation plant: motivations, explanatory note, construction notification, cost estimate, local map as well as the drawing of the disinfestation barrack. In his letter of transmittal he stated:[311]

> *"Enclosed as per the order of 27 June 1942, please find the supplement to the construction proposal for a disinfestation facility as Building XII in the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin, <u>to the amount of RM 70,000</u>, with the request for review and provision of the financial and material means. The Polish contractors' prices were used as basis for the cost estimate."*

Of the documents enclosed with this letter, the explanatory report and the cost estimate are the only ones to have survived; both were drawn up by Chief of the Central Construction Office on 10 July 1942. The first, reproduced in its entirety below, explained the purpose of this facility:[312]

> *"Explanatory Report for the Construction of a Disinfestation Facility for the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin.*
>
> *For purposes of disinfesting the arriving items of fur and clothing, a disinfestation facility as per the diagram provided by the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office is to be built on the grounds of the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin. As the enclosed diagram shows, the disinfestation chamber is to be constructed solidly with a ceiling of reinforced concrete. A so-called pole-support roof must be built above this delousing chamber. This pole-support roof is to be 60.0 x 18.0 m in size to allow the disinfested materials to be spread out and stored. The furnace*

---

[309] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, p. 5.
[310] *Ibid.*, p. 4.
[311] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[312] *Ibid.*, p. 5.

as well as the remaining equipment is provided by Office BII. Everything else results from the drawing."

The "Cost Estimate for the Construction of a Disinfestation Barrack for the Fur and Garment Works of Lublin" comprises 27 sections and cites a total cost of 140,000 Złoty. Section 18 reads:[313]

"4 air-tight iron [sic] *doors, delivered by the contractor and installed with the fitter's aid, including all work involved in caulking and plasterwork."*

The original project, of which a subsequent diagram has been preserved—namely, the August 1942 diagram "Prisoner-of-war Camp Lublin. Disinfestation Facility. Building XII^{A}," by the Central Construction Office—shows a rectangular block 10.76 × 8.64 × 2.45 m in size, containing two disinfestation chambers 10 m long, 3.75 m wide and 2 m high. Each chamber has two doors 0.95 m wide and 1.8 m high, located opposite each other in such a way that each of the shorter sides of the chambers included a pair of doors 3 m apart. Above the block with the two disinfestation chambers is a similarly rectangular pole-support roof of 18 × 60 m, which is divided down the middle into two halves of equal size, corresponding to the "contaminated" and the "clean" sections. Between the two doors of the disinfestation chamber on the smaller side of the "clean" sector, a coke-fuelled furnace is installed whose structure resembles the previously described Kori air heaters. The furnace is set 0.66 m onto the ground; its lower part includes a trap door and a stoking door. Four steps lead down to it. Its upper part includes the smoke stack. The furnace is connected to the two disinfestation chambers via two round openings of 35 cm diameter each. The latter are located sideways to the left and right of the wall dividing the two sectors, 33 cm away from this wall and 1.72 m above the floor.[314] Since the disinfestation facility was operated with hydrogen cyanide, this furnace served to heat the air and to accelerate the circulation of the air-gas mixture.

The actual construction of the facility adhered to this plan, with the exception of the heating system:[315] the central furnace described above was replaced by two air heaters manufactured by the Theodor Klein Maschinen- und Apparatebau company, headquartered in Knollstrasse 26 in Ludwigshafen. The Central Construction Office had ordered them on 11 September 1942.[316] One of them was installed in front of the outside wall of

---

[313] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

[314] See *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 31, p. 322.

[315] The dimensions of the various rooms were also modified slightly: the Commission speaks of 9.70 × 3.70 m, whereas the Polish reports give the measurements as 9.27 × 3.80 m.

[316] J. Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944." In:

the westward-facing delousing chamber described in the Soviet expert report as "Chamber III."

The Klein hot-air device was a coke-fueled air heater. It consisted of a stoking system underneath a heating chamber, within which a recuperator was installed. This recuperator was composed of a number of ridged vertical heating pipes connected to the stoking chamber below and to the air exhaust above. A ventilator was installed in the heating chamber, and underneath the ventilator, beside the heating system, was a chamber out of which the pressurized-air pipe extended. In front of the ventilator was the opening of the ventilation pipe, which was equipped with a flap to regulate the air flow. Both pipes – pressurized-air and ventilation – were 31 cm in diameter and were connected via two round openings in the wall to the chamber where the air heater was installed.

The system worked as follows: the smoke from the stoking chamber flowed through the recuperator pipes, giving off some of its heat in the process, and then escaped through the chimney. If the ventilator was operating, the air flowing through the ventilation pipe came into contact with the hot recuperator pipes, warmed up, and was pumped by the ventilator through the pressurized-air pipe into the room. In this way a constant circulation of hot air was ensured. The air heater could produce 80,000 Kcal per hour; the air temperature could reach as much as 120° and could be regulated with the air flap as well as with suitably timed additions of fresh outside air into the circulation system.[317]

If the air temperature was kept low, this air heater could serve the same function as the DEGESCH circulation system for delousing with the hydrogen cyanide product Zyklon B. A similar unit was set up in BW 20L of the Auschwitz detention camp in the autumn of 1942.[318]

On 22 October 1942, the Chief of the Lublin Central Construction Office sent the SS-Economist of the Higher SS and Police Leader in the General Government a progress report about the camp's various construction projects. The work in progress for the building project PoW Camp Lublin included the construction of

> *"2 delousing barracks with baths, erected partly on wooden post supports and partly on solid foundations."*

Under the heading of "construction project Lublin fur and garment workshops" the report mentions the "erection of a disinfestation plant,"[319]

Zeszyty Majdanka, IV, 1969, p. 53, note 117.

[317] Instytut Techniki Cieplnej. *Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lódż 1968. APMM.

[318] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46.

[319] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, p. 22.

i.e. the unit with the two disinfestation chambers in BW XII^{A} next to barrack 41.

There is not even the slightest hint that the technical project of a delousing plant was later modified in any way for criminal reasons, as Kranz asserts.

Kranz then goes on to describe these "modifications" of what he calls the "Bunker." To make matters clearer, I have added to his explanations, in square brackets, the Polish-Soviet designations used in our book on Majdanek mentioned above: the two original gas chambers were designated as III and IIIa in that publication; chamber IIIa was split into two rooms: Room I is the one with the pipe, the other one became room II.

Kranz writes:

> *"According to the drawings, two chambers* [= III & IIIa] *were originally projected. The chamber in the eastern portion (towards the camp), however, was then divided into two smaller ones* [= I & II]*, one of which was then arranged for the use of Zyklon B and carbon monoxide, while the other one* [=II] *apparently remained idle. The first one* [= I]*, however, was equipped with a metal pipe which ran along the walls at floor level. The pipe had perforations through which the gas was fed into the chamber. The ceiling also had an opening, used for dumping in Zyklon B. It ended in a shaft mounted on the roof. The chamber was illuminated by two electric lights protected by double iron grids. The larger gas chamber* [= III]*, next to the two smaller ones, on the other hand, was equipped solely for the use of carbon monoxide. The metal pipe ran along only one wall. At both ends it had openings allowing the gas to be fed in, protected by cast iron grids set into the wall. In the opposite wall, there were two openings through which hot air could be blown in from a furnace set outside the chamber. The chamber was illuminated by an electric light, arranged in a way similar to the lamp in the small gas chamber. A small room abutted both gas chambers, the so-called cabin of the SS personnel, where two cylinders with carbon monoxide were located. The SS men were able to observe the gassings through a small window in the wall, protected by bars. The light switches were next to it. All gas chambers were equipped with steel doors which could be closed hermetically from the outside; they carried the name of the supplier – 'Auert Berlin.'"*

Towards the end of his text Kranz admits (p. 222):

> *"As there are no documents concerning the erection of the gas chambers, many essential details cannot be retraced."*

This means that there is no documentary evidence for the assertion that the disinfestation plant was modified for criminal purposes, and the origin of the alleged gas chambers for mass homicide remains unexplained.

Kranz asserts that the carbon monoxide gas chambers went into operation in September or October 1942, the ones using Zyklon B in the spring of 1943 (p. 222). He adds that the gas chambers "were in use for one year" and that the "annihilation of human beings by means of poison gas" was stopped in early September 1943 (p. 226). He goes on to say (*ibid.*):

> *"Furthermore, the carbon monoxide cylinders were dismantled in September. On 21 September, 23 Jewish detainees from the Sonderkommando which had been forced to operate the gas chambers were shot. Later on, garments were disinfested by means of Zyklon B in the larger gas chamber (the one without a shaft for dumping in the Zyklon B), as was the case in the dressing room of the men's bath."*

The dates are completely arbitrary, since there is no document confirming any of them. The arbitrariness of the whole reconstruction can be seen from the fact that the chronological sequence of the events as claimed by Kranz is not only not documented in any way, but not even supported by any witness accounts. It is based solely and entirely on my own analysis of the material findings which, needless to say, Kranz never even mentions. In the book I wrote together with J. Graf we mentioned that on the surface of the plaster above the pipe attached to the eastern wall of chamber III there was a clearly visible blue stripe, as if the pipe had been the catalyst for the formation of blue iron cyanides. As against this, no such blue pigments can be seen in chamber I. A few such spots do exist in chamber II, but only on the eastern wall, between the door and the central partition and in the lower portion of the partition itself at places which correspond to their location above the pipe in the adjoining room. This would lead one to assume that hydrogen cyanide was used in chamber III *after* the installation of the pipe, but not at all in chamber IIIa. The blue spots in that chamber are, in fact, too small and can be found only at a few locations **opposite those** of chamber II, which means that their presence can be explained most easily by diffusion of hydrogen cyanide through that wall. This diffusion phenomenon has also caused the appearance of blue cyanide pigment stains on the southern and northern outside walls. Chamber IIIa was split into chamber I and II *before* the disinfestation plant went into operation. This can be shown by the fact that it was never equipped with the air preheater originally projected.

Hence the SS – although it had two real cyanide gas chambers at its disposal which it could easily have been converted into homicidal gas chambers by opening up holes in the ceiling for the Zyklon B – is said to

have set up from the very beginning a plant for killing people by means of bottled carbon monoxide. Why would the SS have done that? If gassings with hydrogen cyanide ran as smoothly at Auschwitz as we have always been told, there would have been no reason for using carbon monoxide at Majdanek!

If the gassing of people had actually been planned, it would have made no technical sense at all to split chamber IIIa into two rooms measuring 4.50 m × 3.80 m each with the result that only one chamber with a floor area of 17.1 square meters would have been available. On the one hand, this would have made chamber II completely redundant and superfluous. Kranz says nothing about that at all. A partition would also have made the natural ventilation of chamber I much more difficult. Without this absurd partition in chamber IIIa, one could easily have ventilated the entire chamber by opening the two opposing doors for cross-ventilation.

The tale of the alleged gassings by means of Zyklon B is even more absurd. Kranz freely admits that the Zyklon B supplied to Majdanek was used for disinfestation – as it was in all other camps. He says (p. 222) that the date on which it was "used for the first time to kill detainees" could not be ascertained. As evidence for such killings, Kranz quotes a brief extract of a statement made on 8 September 1947 by the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Erich Mußfeld,[320] who had earlier served at Auschwitz and was later appointed head of the Majdanek crematorium. A more detailed passage from that statement is given below:[321]

> *"As I have stated previously, I was sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz on 19 February 1943 in order to learn there how to burn corpses in ditches in the open air. On this occasion, I was accompanied to Auschwitz by SDG*[322] *SS-Oberscharführer Entress* [Enders] *who had to familiarize himself with disinfestation units and with the system of killing people by means of gas in homicidal gas chambers."*

After their arrival at Auschwitz, Mußfeldt continues, the two SS NCOs were taken to "Bunker 5" (according to orthodox Holocaust historiography, this building was called that way only from 1944 onwards!), without, however, having been able to witness a gassing for lack of a transport. They were satisfied with a tour of the installation, the Zyklon B introduction holes in particular, but Mußfeldt does not say anything about their design or their location. After his return to Lublin, Mußfeldt is said to have been

---

[320] This spelling appears in a document about his promotion to this rank; see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), document 26 on p. 317. He signed with Muhsfeldt, though (as such in the Polish interrogation protocols), as he seems to have written all ß as hs.

[321] AGK, NTN, 144, pp. 91f.

[322] Sanitätsdienstgrad, paramedical service rank.

put in charge of the incineration of corpses in the forest of Krempec, whereas "Entress was employed in the gas chamber of Majdanek."

Hence, the Zyklon B gas chamber at Majdanek must have gone into operation in February 1943 – but which gas chamber was it? Kranz does not provide us with a clear answer – apparently because he realizes the absurdity of it all – but hints that it was chamber I. In fact, today "a hole in the ceiling" allegedly used "for the introduction of Zyklon B" can be seen there (p. 221).

This means in plain English that the SS personnel at Majdanek had at their disposal a genuine cyanide gas chamber measuring a full (9.27 m × 3.80 m =) 35.2 square meters. This room was equipped with an air-heater which could greatly accelerate the vaporization of hydrogen cyanide, allowed the air-gas mixture to be recycled, and facilitated the ventilation of the room. But for killing people, they instead are said to have used the small chamber I with its 17.1 square meters, yet – in spite of its hole in the ceiling – not for Zyklon B, no, they employed carbon monoxide instead!

Kranz furthermore "forgets" to tell his readers that a hole in the ceiling existed not only in chamber I but also in chamber II. The opening in chamber I measures 26 cm × 26 cm,[323] the one in chamber II 29 cm × 33 cm.[324] Both openings, especially the one in chamber II which did not even have a wooden frame, show very crude workmanship. In neither case were the reinforcing steel bars of the ceiling removed, which clearly shows that the holes were opened up in great haste for the benefit of the Polish-Soviet commission. As a matter of fact, Konstantin Simonow, special correspondent for the Soviet army newspaper *Red Star*, who visited the camp immediately after its liberation, does not even mention them, although he certainly would have noticed them, had they existed at that time.[325]

On the alleged gassings with carbon monoxide, Kranz has this to say (p. 233):

> *"There are* […] *no documents referring to the supply of carbon monoxide. After the dissolution of the camp, on the other hand, the Polish-Soviet investigation commission ascertained traces of this gas in five cylinders found in the area* [of the camp]. *If we follow the Russian text of the report by the commission, the cylinders were dark red and bore the numbers 10, 17, 44, 52 and 60. They bore the inscription 'Kohlenmonoxid. Bei 150 Atmosphären abgefüllt. 8. 7. 42, Żeberwajn und Brenen. Berlin B. 9.* [recte: W 9] *Getestet bei 225 Atmosphären. Leergewicht 75,8 kg. Volumen 40,6 Liter' (Carbon monoxide, filled at 150 at-*

[323] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), photo XI, p. 340.
[324] *Ibid.*, photo XII.
[325] *Ibid.*, pp. 142f.

mospheres. 8 July 42, Żeberwajn & Brenen, ... Tested at 225 atmospheres. Empty weight 75.8 kg, volume 40.6 liters). These markings indicate that the cylinders stemmed from the stores of 'Aktion T4.'"

In a footnote, Kranz adds that the address was to be read as "Jennerwein und Brenner"; the names used here were allegedly pseudonyms for Victor Brack and Werner Blankenburg (footnote 15 on p. 223).

Quite apart from the fact that the sources used to prop up these arguments are not documents but books by orthodox Holocaust historians, this tale is simply silly: Why for heaven's sake would Victor Brack and Werner Blankenburg have engraved their (alleged) pseudonyms on the steel bottles right next to the technical data – a task that was up to the manufacturer of the cylinders? To show that these bottles were destined for the euthanasia centers? Would the local personnel not have understood anyway what the bottles were for? If euthanasia, at least within Germany, is known to have been stopped on 24 August 1941, how can anyone seriously assert that a bottle filled on 8 July 1942 stemmed from "the stores of 'Aktion T4'"?

That this is pure nonsense can also be seen from the fact that the markings on steel bottles were punched in when the bottles were produced and tested. Any aliases of later owners could never have been on them.

Incidentally, J. Graf and I were the first to have dealt with the five steel bottles left behind by the Germans in the area of Majdanek and with the Polish-Soviet commission report.[326] This report had never been mentioned in the Polish literature on Majdanek before the publication of our book, obviously because Polish historians were unfamiliar with it. In this context Kranz consciously hides certain not altogether unimportant facts:

For one thing, the five steel bottles which allegedly contained carbon monoxide have meanwhile disappeared from the camp; nobody seems to know where they are now. It is truly most unusual for a prosecutor to allow the "murder weapon" to disappear – unless he wants to avoid any later scrutiny. For this reason, the report by the Polish-Soviet commission must be handled with extreme caution!

Secondly, the two steel bottles which today are shown in the "cabin" of the "Bunker" do not contain carbon monoxide at all, but carbon <u>*di*</u>oxide. They bear in fact the following inscription:[327]

"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr. 6196 Füll. 10 kg […] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* […] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg* CO_2 *gepr."*

---

[326] *Ibid.*, pp. 121, 126, 143f.

[327] *Ibid.*, pp. 143. Personal inspection by the author of these lines as well as written confirmation by the then director of the Majdanek Museum Archives to me on 30 January 1998. The inscriptions are only partly legible.

(Dr Pater Victoria carbonic acid factory Nussdorf no. 6196, fill. 10 kg […] and Fluid Warszawa carbonic acid […] Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10.1 kg CO_2 test.)

This means that the five alleged carbon monoxide cylinders have disappeared and were replaced by two totally innocuous cylinders of carbon dioxide! It would be nice if Herr Kranz could give us an explanation for this wondrous incident.

On the question of gassings, there are a few – but very vague – witness statements about homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, but there is nothing at all in the copious literature on Majdanek where gassings with carbon dioxide are mentioned.[328]

When K. Simonow investigated the "Bunker," he did not find any steel cylinders in the "cabin" – he found a few cans of Zyklon B. The former inmates who accompanied him explained that the gassings were implemented by dumping the contents of these cans into the pipes,[329] which would have been an entirely senseless procedure, technically speaking.

During the trial of some members of the camp staff at Lublin in December 1944 a single witness, Tadeusz Budzyn, spoke of killings in the chambers that were equipped with pipes:[330]

> *"Presiding judge: Were any murders committed by suffocation?*
>
> *Witness: Let me begin by stating that, when there was* [as yet] *no Zyklon B, there existed a first gas chamber where gassings could be implemented by means of combustion gases. This chamber is arranged in such a way that, on the one hand, it had pipes connected to a diesel engine feeding the gas into the chamber. In the last phase, the Germans at Majdanek hit on the idea to design cars which were gas chambers at the same time. These cars were built in such a manner that, when the driver started out, the gas was fed from the exhaust pipe into the interior of the car, and when the driver had reached his destination, the detainees were already dead."*

There is no reference to carbon monoxide bottles here either, but to the exhaust gas of a diesel engine, as in the camps of "Aktion Reinhardt," at least according to the "old" version of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

---

[328] A witness quoted by Kranz describes the corpses' hue as "bluish" (p. 225), but as we have seen in chapter 1, people poisoned with hydrogen cyanide or carbon monoxide turn pinkish to cherry-red. According to another source, "the hypostasis has a cherry red discoloration in cases of CO poisoning, bright red in cases of cyanide poisoning." Marco Strano, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*, SEE, Florence 2003, p. 238.

[329] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 64), p. 178.

[330] *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*, Czytelnik. Lublin, 1945, p. 52.

It is unbelievable to note that Kranz makes use of the tale of gas vans! On p. 219 he apodictically asserts that "a gas van had also been in operation" at Majdanek. But on p. 225 he has to admit dejectedly that there is only "circumstantial evidence" for this assertion. He does not condescend to tell his readers what kind of "evidence" he refers to.

Incidentally, Barbara Schwindt believes that the tale of the gas vans was based on a "propagation of errors" caused by an insufficient knowledge of the history of the camp.[331]

In the conclusion of his article, Kranz presents a numerical assessment of the alleged gassings at Majdanek (p. 227):

> *"The sources do not allow us to determine exactly how many of the almost 80,000 victims of this camp were murdered in the gas chambers. We only have the statement by Ruppert,*[332] *who estimated the number of people gassed during the last quarter of 1942 to have been some 500 – 600 detainees per week and the number of Warsaw Jews murdered in the spring of 1943 to have been 4,000 to 5,000 persons."*

This would bring the total number of people allegedly gassed to a maximum of 12,200 persons.

SS-*Obersturmführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert was transferred from the Dachau concentration camp to the Lublin-Majdanek camp on 18 September 1942, where he supervised the fitters, electricians, carpenters and painters. Hence he must have had an accurate knowledge of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, if they existed, because his office would have been in charge of the alleged adaptation of the disinfestation chambers described above to instruments of mass murder. But he actually knew practically nothing. References to gassings are fleeting and insubstantial in his testimony:[333]

> *"For the weeks and the months of October to December 1942, I estimate the number of prisoners who died from this disease* [typhus] *at 100-120 cases per day and the number of those who perished in the gas chamber at 500-600 every week."*

This means that the maximum number of those who died from typhus (120 × 7 = 840) was higher than that of those allegedly gassed (600)!

The second reference to gassing concerns the so-called "Operation Warsaw," which took place in the months of May, June and July 1943. Inmates fit for labor were registered, while

---

[331] B. Schwindt, *op. cit.* (note 170), p. 13.

[332] Friedrich W. Ruppert, head of the technical department at the Lublin camp.

[333] Affidavit by F.W. Ruppert of 6 August 1945, document NO-1903. The German text is reproduced in: T. Kranz, "Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XXIII, 2005, pp. 97-115, German text: pp. 101-107, subsequently quoted: pp. 104f.

"the older, the weak and the sick inmates were not admitted into the camp; they had to stay in the bath barrack in the evening hours and were then taken to the gas chamber."

Ruppert added:

"I estimate the number of prisoners who arrived at the Lublin camp as a result of Operation Warsaw at 15,000 and the number of prisoners who perished in the gas chamber at 4,000-5,000."

An observation concerning the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto is due here. On 31 March 1943, the Ostindustrie company sent the following letter to the Lublin Central Construction Office:[334]

"On the basis of the order issued by Reichsführer-SS, the factories located in the Warsaw ghetto which have an importance from the point of view of the armament industry must be moved out as quickly as possible for security reasons and with the aim of increasing the Jewish labor deployment. Relocation will be to Poniatowa, Trawniki and Lublin into available buildings. These building still require certain additions and changes which must be undertaken soonest."

This letter does not mention any unfit Jews, because they were not part of the persons to be moved: the Jews assigned to the three camps were all skilled workers. After all, Himmler aimed at "increasing the Jewish labor deployment."

According to the Polish historian Zofia Leszczyńska, these Jews numbered 16,000,[335] but this is only an estimate which is not supported by documents.[336] Ruppert mentioned 15,000 deportees. But even if we accept these numbers, can anyone seriously believe that some 4,000 to 5,000 – 27 to 33 % – of them had all of a sudden become unfit and had to be "gassed"?

Ruppert also described "the" gas chamber:[337]

"The gas chamber was a solid brick building of about 6 x 6 meters and about 2 meters high, with two doors, one of which was opened during ventilation.[338] *Outside the building was a small annex where the gas container was held."*

---

[334] APMM, ZBL, 268, p. 1.

[335] Z. Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 194.

[336] In 1991 Z. Leszczyńska still wrote about 11 transports of Jews from Warsaw, although she gave numbers only for five of them (a total of 7,411 inmates; in: T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, pp. 447f.). Hence the total number of Jews transferred to Lublin Jews is unknown. It is thus also unknown, how many of them eventually ended up at Majdanek.

[337] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 333), p. 105.

[338] This does not make sense, because an effective ventilation would have required opening both doors.

Apart from the clearly erroneous dimensions, this describes the installation of the above-mentioned disinfestation building BW XIIa adjacent to Barrack 41, and the "gas container" could be a circumscription of a steel cylinder with carbon monoxide. This confirms that Ruppert had no knowledge of the alleged homicidal gassings: Neither does he mention anything about the fact that the gas chambers were designed and built as Zyklon B delousing chambers, nor that they were allegedly adapted to homicidal gas chambers, nor that there were two of them; he does not explain how the killings happened and does not even mention the type of gas allegedly used. In practice, he had no direct personal knowledge of homicidal gassings, and his testimony in this regard is a simple repetition of propaganda themes.

But back to Kranz. Viewed from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, it is not very surprising that Kranz makes use of a mere assertion, substantiated by no supporting document, while ignoring the so-called "Höfle radio message." Achim Trunk, on the other hand, does mention this message, commenting it as follows (footnote 6 on p. 25):

> *"What remains unclear is the fraction of the 78,000 victims at Majdanek that was killed by means of carbon monoxide gas. We may assume that the 25,000 persons who were murdered at Majdanek as part of 'Aktion Reinhardt' were killed in this manner: this figure would then constitute a minimum."*

Kranz's silence on this point is all the more surprising in view of the fact that he includes in the (allegedly) 78,000 Majdanek victims also the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle message.[339] However, the thesis that these Jews died or were even murdered at Majdanek is untenable.[340] This may be the reason why Kranz, in this case, does not want to take any more risks.

On balance, I must say that Kranz's assertions are based on highly dubious sources. His argumentation is not coherent. He is far from refuting the conclusions of our book *Concentration Camp Majdanek* but rather confirms them inadvertently. On the one hand, Kranz accepts the book's genesis of the disinfestation plants at Majdanek, on the other hand he is careful to avoid mentioning the arguments presented in our book against the his-

---

[339] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 61. For some inscrutable reason Kranz also includes in this number the 14,348 Jews (14,217 men and 131 women) who had died at Majdanek as of 31 December 1942 according to the Korherr Report (NO-5194, p. 12), although they belonged to a different category of inmates than the 24,733 inmates mentioned above, who had been deported within the framework of the "evacuation action" and who had not been registered in the camp.

[340] See J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 51), pp. 321-326.

torical reality of the "gassings." Our book on Majdanek is, in fact, never mentioned even once in the book discussed here.

9. The Gas Chamber of the Mauthausen Camp

The fifth part of the book under scrutiny here is dedicated to the alleged gas chambers said to have existed in some concentration camps on the territory of the German Reich proper as it existed at the time: Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof and Natzweiler.

The series begins with a contribution by Bertrand Perz and Florian Freund and is entitled "Killings by means of poison gas at the Mauthausen concentration camp" ("Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen"; pp. 244-259). The two authors can hardly contain their pride at being able to show that their camp, Mauthausen – apart from Auschwitz – was not only the camp where "Zyklon B was systematically used for homicidal purposes for the first time," but that in this camp "more detainees [were killed] by poison gas than in the other concentration camps on the Reich territory" (p. 244). These murders by Zyklon B are reported to have taken place in a gas chamber as well as in a gas van, and furthermore in another gas chamber in Hartheim castle located not far from Mauthausen.

Bertrand Perz and Florian Freund state that fortunately "the body of source material for these killings […] is relatively good in spite of the destruction of many documents by the SS" (p. 244). This is, however, nothing but hot air, because these sources stem solely from post-war trials. The reliability of the "knowledge" gained from these trials can be judged by what no lesser author than the Jewish Holocaust historian Olga Wormser-Migot wrote on these matters in her 1968 book where she contested (or, to use the argot of the anthology, "denied") the existence of a homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen and relegated it to the "realm of myths."[341] (Olga Wormser-Migot also regards the gas chamber of Ravensbrück as a myth, see chapter 11.)

Perz and Freund supply some rather useful information on the use of Zyklon B for the purpose of disinfestation at Mauthausen (p. 246):

> *"A special role with respect to the use of Zyklon B at Mauthausen was played by the Linz cleaning and disinfestation company owned by SA-Obersturmführer Anton Slupetzky, which as a well-established com-*

[341] Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris 1968, p. 541.

pany carried out disinfestations with Zyklon B in the barracks of Mauthausen and Gusen. […]

No later than the second half of 1941, a Zyklon B delousing chamber for textiles was built at Mauthausen along the lines of the one erected at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp by the Degesch company."

This delousing chamber, erected in Barrack 25, was a DEGESCH circulation chamber, designed by the Boos company and delivered by the Heerdt-Lingler company.[342] The training of Mauthausen SS staff as disinfectors occurred simultaneously (pp. 246f.). While all of this is properly documented, things change drastically when the homicidal gas chamber comes in, and the two authors have to admit (p. 248):

"Nothing is known about the events leading up to the erection of a Zyklon B gas chamber at Mauthausen."

Perz and Freund construe a link between the erection of the alleged homicidal gas chamber and the arrival of 4,000 Soviet PoWs at Mauthausen and Gusen on 20 and 24 October 1941. Then they discuss a mysterious secret meeting said to have taken place at Sachsenhausen in late August of 1941.

We must pause here for an explanation. The story of this "secret meeting" is presented by several authors of the anthology under discussion. The first one to mention it is Robert Jan van Pelt (p. 200) who says:

"It is highly likely that this first use of poison gas [i.e. the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz] *was linked to the search for a suitable mass killing method of Soviet 'political commissars' conducted by the IKL* [concentration camp inspectorate] *during the summer of 1941. A meeting was held at Oranienburg in late August of 1941 at which the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, and other leading members of the SS participated; Eicke informed the participants about Hitler's order to liquidate the 'commissars.' The participants then discussed the possibilities of implementing these massacres efficiently and in a manner which would not be overly hard on the SS henchmen. After the meeting, the Sachsenhausen SS staff devised an installation for shooting people in the back of the neck, which Eicke demonstrated to the commanders of all concentration camps at Sachsenhausen in September 1941 using several Soviet PoWs."*

---

[342] Already on 26 June 1940 Heerdt-Lingler had been in contact with the Boos company regarding a "*Entlausungsanstalt K.L. Mauthausen*" (delousing installation for the Mauthausen camp). NI-13781.

The source for these assertions – a book – is given by footnote 12 on page 201:

> *"Reinhard Otto,* Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*, Munich 1998, pp. 263ff. Cf. the contribution by Günter Morsch in the present volume."*

A closer look at the date supplied by Reinhard Otto, however, shows that he speaks of "early August" rather than "late August." Furthermore he never mentions the participation of the Institute of Forensic Technology in this matter, as opposed to Morsch (p. 262). Since Otto's book is referred to as a source by all contributors who speak of the "secret meeting," it is worthwhile quoting the corresponding paragraph in full:[343]

> *"In early August 1941 a secret meeting was held at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp attended by the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, the inspector of the concentration camps, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, and the head of his intelligence department, SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, as well as staff members. Eicke informed the participants that the Führer had ordered the liquidation of certain groups of Soviet PoWs and the erection at Sachsenhausen of an installation for shooting* [them] *in the back of the neck. Prior to the systematic liquidation of major PoW transports on 31 August 1941 – it concerned 448 Red Army personnel from Stalag 315 at Hammerstein – the camp commander, SS-Oberführer Loritz, ordered two 'test runs' involving small groups of prisoners. Apparently, even the first one turned out to be so 'satisfactory' that all concentration camp commanders were ordered to Sachsenhausen 'to see how the Politruks and the Russian commissars could be liquidated.'"*

Otto's source is not a document, though. He merely refers to literary works on the subject of Sachsenhausen and the Soviet PoWs. The last sentence, however, indicates that the original source was the confession by Franz Ziereis, the Mauthausen commander, who had been fatally wounded by two shots in the stomach at his capture:[344]

> *"Ziereis goes on to say: I know details of other camps. In 1941, all commanders were ordered to come to Sachsenhausen in order to see the fastest way of liquidating the politruks and the Russian commissars."*

Immediately after that, Ziereis goes into the details:

> *"In a separate barrack, the politruks and the commissars were assembled at one end and then led through a dark corridor to the execu-*

---

[343] Reinhard Otto, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im dunklen Reichsgebiet 1941/1942*, Munich 1998, p. 263.

[344] GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 48.

tion cell while a radio was drowning out all sounds. At the other end of the cell there was a lath with a slit, behind which was a support, moveable [for a gun]. *Using this slit, the execution was carried out by a shot in the back of the neck."*

Günter Morsch reconstructs the history of the "secret meeting" in the following manner:

> *"In August and September 1941, members of these SS institutions* [the Institute of Forensic Technology, as well as the Sachsenhausen camp Kommandantur] *had met in the large conference room with the commanders of other concentration camps for a discussion of suitable methods for murdering Soviet PoWs. Chaired by Theodor Eicke, the roughly 20 SS-leaders spoke about various killing methods: Murder by hanging, by fatal injections, by shooting squad or by an automatic method for shooting them in the back of the neck."*

No source is given for these assertions!

In his article "The Concentration Camp as Sites of Mass Murder" Detlef Garbe accepts this tale at face value ("*Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes*," here p. 329):

> *"In early August 1941 and in the presence of SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks and SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel as the representative of the IKL, the commander of SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, informed the commander of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, Hans Loritz, and his immediate staff about the 'Führer order' to liquidate, after selection in the PoW camps, the 'partisans of the communist party of the SU,' 'Soviet-Russian intelligentsia,' all Jews and all former 'Polit-commissars' of the Red Army. Eicke went on to say that an installation for shooting* [them] *in the back of the neck was to be set up at Sachsenhausen."*

Again, Garbe quotes the book by Reinhard Otto as his source (footnote 47 on p. 329). It is interesting to note that, without any fuss, the Jews were smuggled in with the alleged intended victims!

It is worthwhile taking a closer look at the blatant manipulations of this topic perpetrated by these orthodox Holocaust historians. The original source – Ziereis's untrustworthy "confession" – vanishes behind a flood of quotations which one author copies from another without mentioning Ziereis in any way. The date given by the latter – 1941 – is so vague that this select group of historians is obliged to invent a more precise date: early or late August 1941. While Ziereis speaks only of one meeting, the historians turn it into two, the first one allegedly having taken place in early August, the second one late that month (or one in August and one in September). It is easy to see the reason for this fraudulent procedure: Ziereis, in

fact, knew nothing of an "order from Hitler for the liquidation of the commissars" and says that, when the commanders arrived at Sachsenhausen, the device for shooting the victims in the back of the neck had been in operation for two weeks[344] and could thus be shown to the guests. But since this installation could never have been set up before a corresponding order to kill Soviet commissars had been issued, a second meeting was needed. Another one of Morsch's inventions is his assertions that the SS leaders had discussed "various killing methods." The reason for bringing in the Institute for Forensic Investigations into these alleged murders is that, for the younger generation of orthodox Holocaust historians, this Institute has become, as it were, a *deus ex machina* who crops up everywhere and has an explanation for everything.

Perz and Freund also bring up the story of the meeting at Sachsenhausen, but at least name the direct source, Ziereis (p. 248):

> *"Commander Ziereis – as he stated in May 1945 – had earlier* [before the arrival of the Soviet PoWs] *been summoned to Sachsenhausen, together with other camp commanders, to be shown 'how politruks and Russian commissars could be liquidated' by means of the automatic shooting device."*

On 15 October 1941, Richard Glücks, "who had participated in the secret meeting held in late August 1941 at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" (p. 249), visited the Mauthausen camp. Perz and Freund surmise that on this occasion he discussed with the camp commander a method for killing the Russian PoWs whose arrival was imminent. Their source – who would have expected it? – is the article by Morsch as well as the book by Otto (footnote 25 on p. 249). What is really incredible about this incestuous and inextricable tangle of references is that Morsch, while discussing the "secret meeting" without naming his source, does not even mention Otto's book.

The indictment of the Soviet Sachsenhausen trial (to which I return in chapter 10) reads:[345]

> *"The extermination of Soviet PoWs was implemented in 1941 under the direction of General of the Waffen-SS Eicke, specifically appointed by Himmler, who came to the Sachsenhausen camp in August 1941 and held a secret meeting with the camp's senior staff, during which he gave instructions about the methods and the system of the extermination of Soviet PoWs."*

---

[345] Fritz Sigl (ed.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin 1948, p. 29.

The defendant Gustav Sorge, former *Rapportführer* of the camp, claimed that it had been a local affair without the involvement of Glücks, Liebehenschel and the commanders of other concentration camps:[346]

> *"Prosecutor: What do you know about the meeting of August 1941 where the extermination of Russian PoWs was discussed?*
>
> *Sorge: General of the Waffen-SS Eicke, then commander of the Death Head division, arrived at the camp in August 1941 and had a meeting with the individual camp leaders."*

Perz and Freund continue (p. 249):

> *"Before the end of autumn of 1941 and in line with other concentration camps, an execution site equipped with an installation for shooting people in the back of the neck and a gallows was set up, and work on a gas chamber was begun."*

Later on this installation is mentioned no more. It should be said in passing that the existence of a neck-shooting device is also mentioned for Buchenwald,[347] but for some strange reason no such device is claimed for Auschwitz. Even though these historians claim that Rudolf Höß was also present at this phantom meeting, the latter does not devote even a single word to such a contraption in his copious notes.

A little further along, Perz and Freund return to Ziereis, who is said to have asserted "when he was interrogated in May 1945" that the Mauthausen gas chamber was due to a decision by Glücks (p. 249). The quotation is as follows:[348]

> *"Basically, the gassing installation at Mauthausen was built on the orders of SS-Obergruppenführer Glücks, because the latter thought that it was more humane to gas detainees rather than to shoot them."*

At this point Perz and Freund proffer a hypothesis which, a little further along, they designate as being not entirely defensible (p. 249):

> *"A possible indication for an order to build a gas chamber could be a note, dated 8 October 1941, in the activity report of the administrative head of the Mauthausen concentration camp which mentions an order received from Reichsführer-SS (RFSS) concerning the erection of a 'special building in the detention camp KLM.' The camp drawings from this period designate as 'special building' the area of the crematorium where the execution site and the gas chamber would eventually be set up. On the other hand, the designation could also refer to the installa-*

---

[346] *Ibid.*, p. 99.

[347] Eugen Kogon even furnisheds a sketch of this alleged device: *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946, p. 344.

[348] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, p. 282.

tion of a brothel for the detainees which is referred to as 'inmate special building' in the same drawings."

Immediately after this the authors refute their own initial thesis on the subject of the relationship between the erection of the gas chamber and the arrival of Soviet PoWs when they write that the latter "were intended for employment as workers, and not for execution" (p. 249). Seen in this light, the tale of the secret meeting at Sachsenhausen loses any significance for the argumentative structure of the article.

After dealing with more such useless speculations, the authors approach the core of the question (p. 251):

> *"On the subject of the construction of the gas chamber at Mauthausen and the process of killing with poison gas, we have a number of statements made by SS personnel involved* [in these matters] *and by former detainees which stem in particular from the trial at the Hagen* [Germany] *district court against Fassel and Roth.*
>
> [… The alleged gas chamber was] *a windowless room some 3.80 m in length and 3.50 m wide, partly tiled, having two air-tight doors, a heating device, operational shower heads and a ventilation device, the closure of which could be operated from the outside. From a small adjacent room called 'gas cell,' which contained a sealable gas feed device and a blower, the gas was fed in through a pipe sporting a slit about one meter long pointing toward the wall in such a way as to be invisible."*

Document 1 shows a floor plan of the basement of the infirmary said to have housed the alleged gas chamber (the room labelled no. 5). Photographs 1 to 7 show its state in December 1990. When the gas chamber is said to have been built, the Boos company, which specialized in the construction of hydrogen cyanide disinfestation plants, is claimed to probably have been involved as well (p. 252).

Then, Perz and Freund go on to quote a long passage from the verdict of the Hagen court which spoke of the gassing technology. The important parts are quoted here (pp. 252f.):

> "[Prior to of a gassing], *Roth ordered a detainee from the crematorium squad, usually witness Kanduth, to heat a brick in the furnace of the crematorium. Then Roth transferred the brick into the gas cell by means of a shovel* [sic!] *and placed it into the gas feed device; the latter consisted of a box with a removable lid which could be made airtight by means of wing nuts and a seal. By increasing the temperature, the brick was to serve later to hasten the release of gas from the paper shreds to which it was bound.* […] *Depending on the size of the group of detainees to be gassed, one or two cans* [of Zyklon B] *were opened in the gas*

cell, and the gas contained in paper shreds or felt pads was poured into the gas feed device, which had been pre-heated by the brick placed there earlier. When the lid had been bolted down, a ventilator, also located in the gas cell, was switched on, feeding the gas into the gas chamber through a feeding pipe."

According to the verdict of the Hagen court, the gassing phase lasted about 5 minutes. Some 15 minutes after feeding in the gas, "defendant Roth, by looking through the peep-hole of a door, made sure that no victim in the gas chamber was moving any longer." He then switched on

"the ventilator located in the space between the dressing room and the tool room, which removed the gas from the gas chamber to the outside by way of a chimney. This ventilation process took about two to three hours. Then Roth opened the two doors of the gas chamber, cautiously introducing a specially prepared strip of paper to test whether the room was free of gas, and then ordered the detainees under his command to move the corpses to the refrigerated space of the crematorium."

Before the corpses were incinerated,

"female victims had their long hair shorn off, and gold teeth were removed by the SS camp physicians from the corpses marked with a colored cross." (pp. 253f.)

Perz and Freund inform their readers that "the ventilator is now held at the Terezin memorial site, the original gas chamber doors and the feeding device have disappeared for the time being." They add that the gas chamber had been "reconstructed during the transformation of Mauthausen into a memorial site in 1948/49 by the addition of non-original doors and the rebuilding of the walls of the adjacent gas cell. These changes are "not precisely documented," as the aim had not been a "scientific documentation" but a "dignified memorial" (p. 259).

Whatever the case may be, up to December 1990, when I visited the camp, there was not the slightest indication in the sense that there had been a reconstruction. Quite to the contrary, the gas chamber was implicitly presented to be "in its original state." A few years earlier, Pierre Serge Choumoff, a historian specialized in the history of this camp, had published the photograph of one of these reconstructed doors with the following caption:[349]

"One of the two armored doors of the gas chamber. One can see the hermetic seal (which has nothing to do with a shower room) and the peep-hole."

---

[349] P.S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien.* Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris 1987, p. 63.

Actually, the doors of the alleged gas chamber are ordinary steel doors like those for an air-raid shelter.[350] Nonetheless, Perz and Freund blithely attack those revisionists who, in the 1980s, referred to the alleged gas chamber as a "fake" and a "reconstruction by the Allies"! (p. 259)

Before we go into a closer examination of the whole installation, let us look at how the gassings are said to have been carried out by the two authors (p. 254):

> *"After the completion of the gas chamber, a 'test gassing' involving rats is said to have been carried out in March 1942"*

No comment.

> *"Then, for a further 'test,' 15 probably seriously ill detainees were smothered in this gas chamber. Slupetzki is said to have been present, according to some witness statements."*

To use the term employed by the two authors, this "probable" gassing rests entirely on witness statements, with the names of the witnesses not even mentioned. We are thus dealing here with a mere assertion, which cannot be examined objectively. Perz and Freund then continue (*ibid.*):

> *"After these 'tests,' 231 Soviet PoWs were murdered in the gas chamber during the night of 9/10 May 1942; they had been moved to Mauthausen shortly before that in order to be executed on the orders of Sipo* [security police] *and the SD."*

Perz and Freund use as a source the verdict by the Hagen court (footnote 39 on p. 254). They could just as well and more appropriately have used the Nuremberg document PS-495. The latter is an excerpt from the death book of PoWs at Mauthausen which lists the names of these 231 persons together with the date, the hour and the reason of their execution (an order given by Heydrich on 30 April 1942). Nothing indicates that these PoWs were gassed. In fact, the details of the document exclude this explicitly. The first 21 delinquents were executed at 23:35 hours on 9 May, the remaining 210 on 10 May at 0:15 hours.

If we keep in mind that the first group of 21 prisoners all died at the same hour and that this is also true for the second group of 210 prisoners, one could believe that we are dealing here with two mass killings in the alleged gas chamber.

On the other hand, Perz and Freund say that the gas chamber had a maximum capacity of 100 people (p. 252), an exceedingly high number for a room having a floor area of just [3.50 m × 3.80 m =] 13.3 square meters, because it would have involved 7.5 persons per square meter (all adults).

---

[350] Among others, these steel doors were manufactured and promoted by the company Firma Fr. Richardt, Eisenbau, Hameln/Westfalen; see *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, vol. 14., No. 1, January 1944, p. 2.

Furthermore, we have been told that a gassing took 15 minutes, followed by a ventilation phase of three hours. This means first of all that 210 persons could not have been gassed at one time, and also that a second gassing could not have been conducted for at least 40 minutes after the gassing of the first 21 victims.

In this case the promoters of orthodox history cannot even hide behind the argument that the entries in the death book were falsified, because we are dealing here with an execution explicitly carried out upon the orders of a superior, which means that, technically speaking, the operation was legal. If a homicidal gas chamber had existed, it would even have been legal to use it because, if we follow Ziereis, it had been set up on the orders of Glücks. Hence, from the point of view of orthodox historiography there was no reason at all for any "camouflage."

Also the further gassing of 261 Czech detainees on 24 October 1942, which is claimed by the verdict of the Hagen court, may be considered as "legally proven" due to this court verdict, but this does not mean that it must be regarded as a historical fact.

"In spite of all the secrecy surrounding the killings by poison gas," Perz and Freund tell us that soon rumors were spreading even outside of the camp (p. 255):

> *"Thus, the exile journal* Der Aufbau *published an article on 12 June 1942 with the title 'American official confirms Mauthausen crimes' which spoke about the murder of Dutch and Czech Jews by means of 'gas experiments.'"*

Unfortunately the two authors forget to inform their readers about the fact that *Der Aufbau*, in its edition of 5 December 1941, had already published two letters to the editor on the subject of "The Mauthausen Secret." The first one, signed by a "Carl von Hester," spoke of Dutch Jews who "died from poison gas," the other one, signed "R. Pisk (New York City)" asserted that the Dutch Jews had been "subjected to experiments with poison gas."[351]

In its edition of 12 June 1942, cited by Perz and Freund, *Der Aufbau* wrote that a high American official had "confirmed the events concerning poison gas at the Mauthausen concentration camp, which *Der Aufbau* had brought to the attention of a shocked world," *i.e.* the fact that "hundreds of Dutch Jews rounded up in Holland had been killed in these gas experiments at Mauthausen."[352]

This would mean that in June 1942 *Der Aufbau* confirmed the gassing experiments which allegedly took place in that camp in *November 1941*,

---

[351] *Der Aufbau*, 5 December 1941, p. 6.
[352] *Ibid.*, 12 June 1942, p. 5.

i.e. at a time when there was as yet no gas chamber at Mauthausen according to orthodox historiography. If Perz and Freund use this propagandistic assertion as proof for the existence of a gas chamber at Mauthausen, in spite of the fact that according to their own account such a gas chamber did not yet exist at Mauthausen at the time, then this demonstrates merely what kind of "scientific ethics" these two gentlemen subscribe to.

Thomas Kues, who has investigated the pertinent sources, stresses that the first propaganda reports about a gas chamber at Mauthausen began to circulate precisely in November 1941.[353]

Perz and Freund claim that, in the spring of 1945, "the gas chamber was first used also for murders of sick detainees" (p. 255). Prior to that date, Soviet PoWs were allegedly predominantly murdered there (p. 254). Altogether 1,400 sick persons are said to have been gassed there (p. 256). In this case, the source used by the two authors is the article by Choumoff on Mauthausen in the German edition of the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*.

On the subject of the technical characteristics of the gas chamber, Perz and Freund say that it was "a simplified form of the cyanide disinfestation chamber with circulation equipment" designed by Degesch. They go on to say:

> *"This technology could be used by the SS only with the assistance of qualified companies like Slupetzky and Boos and by replacing the technically complicated Degesch design by simpler means. A metal box, probably manufactured in the camp, with a screwed-down lid and two pipe connections was used for the gas feed; instead of a heating element, a pre-heated brick would have to do for the acceleration of the gas release, the integrated gas circulation system with its four-way switch for changing the gas flows was replaced by two ventilators, one for the air feed, the other for air removal."*

Finally, the steel doors used by Degesch for their delousing chambers are said to have been replaced by gas-tight wooden doors (p. 253).

At this point, we must stop briefly for a description of the design and operation of the Degesch disinfestation chamber with circulation. In it the Zyklon B can was opened from the outside with a four-way switch, equipped with a can opener. This device could be adjusted to two positions: "ventilation" – with the air entering the gas chamber from the outside by way of this valve – and "circulation," with the air circulating within the chamber. When the can was opened, the contents dropped into the "Zyklon catchment basket" placed in front of the heater and struck by the circulating current of warm air, driven via the circulation pipe by a fan designed

---

[353] T. Kues, "More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation," in: *Smith's Report*, No. 177, December 2010, pp. 4-8.

for 72 air exchanges per hour and located on the other side of the chamber. Through the pressure pipe, the air re-entered the circulation device and struck the Zyklon B granules anew. After the disinfestation was complete, the gases were removed from the chamber through the ventilation pipe by the fan. Normal operating temperature was 35 to 40°C. An average disinfestation would require 70 to 75 minutes.[354] In the Degesch disinfestation chambers with recirculation operating at Buchenwald, the duration of one fumigation varied between one and twelve hours, with an average of three and a half hours.[355] Document 2 shows a typical Degesch circulation plant for delousing by Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide.

Let us now return to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Mauthausen. The technology described in the verdict of the Hagen trial would have been primitive, dangerous and inefficient. Emptying a can of Zyklon B onto a hot brick would immediately have released clouds of cyanide vapors, like water hitting a hot surface.[356] These vapors would have spread throughout the basement of the infirmary where the alleged gas chamber was located, and removal of the vapors would have been impossible for lack of ventilation. Moreover, this procedure would have been dangerous as well on account of a possible explosion. The explosive limits of HCN in air lie between 5.4% (= 60 g/m^3) und 46.6% (= 520 g/m^3).[357] If the brick had been hot enough, a conflagration in the metal box could not have been prevented.

We are told that the gas chamber was not designed for mass killings, but for the execution of a limited number of persons at a time, and so it is difficult to understand why the hot brick was needed at all, because the room itself could have been heated, so that the radiator there could have been used for accelerating the release of the hydrogen cyanide vapors.

A fundamental question addressed neither by Perz and Freund nor by any other orthodox Holocaust historian is the following: Why was an operational shower system needed for this gas chamber, or an operational radiator? There is another absurd aspect of the official version: For standard clothes disinfestations Richard Glücks approved a regular Degesch circulation system, but for the homicidal chamber which, as Ziereis tells us, he

---

[354] G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, No. 10/11 (1940), pp. 193-196; *Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure*. APMM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

[355] Letter by Weimar Central Construction Office to the Auschwitz Central Construction Office dated 4 July 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 17.

[356] One has to keep in mind that the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide (25,7°C) is much lower than that of water (100°C).

[357] Berufgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie (ed.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg, p. 6.

himself had ordered, he could apparently not provide the necessary funding, forcing the camp authorities to piece together a dangerous makeshift replacement.

A published photo of this device,[358] if it is that device to begin with, can actually be interpreted in a completely different way. It shows a metal box open at the top, with a lid leaning on its right rear corner. The box sports four visible bolts with wing nuts (one on each side, two at the front; two more are probably at the back) used to firmly (hermetically) seal it with the lid. A person is holding two cans over it – probably of Zyklon B – each of which has a large hole in its bottom. At the bottom left side the box is connected via a pipe to a circular device which is undoubtedly a fan. The pipe can be closed with a hand wheel valve (pointing to the rear). At the top right side of the box another pipe enters, which also sports a hand wheel valve (pointing upward). No mechanism is clearly visible to open a Zyklon B can located in the sealed box – unless the feature running vertically through the center of the box is such a mechanism. Or such a mechanism may simply not be visible on that photo, if it was located at the back of the box on this photo. It is also possible that the Zyklon B can was opened outside the box and merely its contents poured into the box – a risky albeit possible procedure requiring the operator to wear a gas mask and the room where this happens to be equipped with some sort of ventilation. But since the box had to be opened after completion of the procedure anyway in order to remove the Zyklon B can and/or loose granules, working with a gas mask in an area that can be ventilated would have been necessary anyway.

The similarities between the gas chambers at Sachsenhausen and Mauthausen are so evident that they cannot be accidental. In both cases, an existing room was possibly converted into a disinfestation chamber which could also serve as a shower room. The Mauthausen chamber was certainly using a modified Degesch circulation system, similar to the one used at Sachsenhausen. This procedure was linked to the fact that the ceiling of the room was below the surface of the surrounding area. The structure of the system can be inferred from the sources available for the Sachsenhausen device (see Documents 4f.). The container for holding and opening the Zyklon B cans (the above-mentioned metal box [Doc. 5, no. 1]) was located in an adjoining room (called "gas cell" today). Inside the disinfestation chamber, attached to the opening device, stood a circulation blower [no. 7], while the bent tube to the right of the device went back through the wall into the disinfestation chamber at a short distance and thus constituted the suction pipe [10-12]. The ventilation fan was mounted in the opposite cor-

[358] Bundesministerium für Inneres (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008, p. 44. See Document 9.

ner, under the ceiling, where the opening for it can still be seen [9]. The opening could be closed by means of a round lid and was connected to a chimney above the ceiling, through which the hydrogen cyanide vapors could be removed without endangering anyone (the Sachsenhausen device will be described in more detail in the next chapter, p. 179).

As if the "evidence" for the presence of a homicidal gas chamber at Mauthausen was not dubious enough, the story of the homicidal gassings at the Gusen camp, a sub-camp of Mauthausen, is even more absurd. Perz and Freund tell us (p. 256):

> *"In this phase* [spring 1945]*, sick inmates were also killed at Gusen by means of Zyklon B. As had been the case before, in 1942 this poison gas was used in a barrack; some 600 persons of various nationalities lost their lives in the process."*

The source for this assertion (footnote 45 on p. 256) is a witness statement of 1968! It also crops up in Choumoff's work, who dealt with these alleged gassings in 1987 and also makes use exclusively of witness statements.[359] Perz and Freund add that "executions in the gas chamber continued to be carried out" (p. 256), *i.e.* in the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber mentioned by them on p. 248. According to Choumoff, incidentally, it had a volume of some 100 cubic meters,[360] more than three times the size of the homicidal chamber at Mauthausen, something which would have rendered the latter completely superfluous!

On the subject of the Gusen delousing chamber, there are detailed operating instructions. We can see that the room had doors (two, no doubt, one for the "clean" side and another for the "unclean" side), that it had windows and a ventilator connected to a gas removal opening. The document, drawn up by SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach, the Mauthausen camp physician, begins with the following words:

> *"The work near and inside the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chamber is life-threatening if the following instructions are not respected to the letter."*

The service instructions specified *i.a.* that a gas test was performed, after at least one and a half hours of ventilation, from the outside through an open window and by someone wearing a gas mask.[361] This gas test was a legal requirement and was standard practice also in the case of disinfesting dwellings. It gave rise, no doubt, to the passage of the Hagen verdict quoted above, which said that, in the case of the homicidal gas chamber at

---

[359] P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), pp. 31-36.
[360] *Ibid.*, p. 31.
[361] "Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen," ÖDMM, Archiv, M 9a/1.

Mauthausen, defendant Roth had "cautiously introduc[ed] a specially prepared strip of paper to test whether the room was free of gas." Such gas indicator strips were part of the standard gas testing kit.[362]

Towards the end of their article, Perz and Freund discuss the alleged gas van of Mauthausen and Gusen, cautioning that the details of its use are "not clear" (p. 257). They continue (*ibid.*):

> *"Apparently the Mauthausen camp physician, Eduard Krebsbach, had heard about this new killing method soon after the tests of a gas van at Sachsenhausen, because in early August he asked Berlin for such a gas van."*

In order to be allotted the vehicle, the head of Department II D of RSHA, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Walter Rauff, is said to have approached the omnipotent Institute for Forensic Investigations (*ibid.*).

Rauff's letter has undergone a critical analysis by the French researcher Pierre Marais and by Santiago Alvarez. Both of them came to the conclusion that the document is a fabrication prepared during the run-up to the Nuremberg trials and intended to lend credence to the assertions by Hans Maršálek and especially to those of Franz Ziereis on the subject of the Mauthausen gas vans.[363]

As a matter of fact, the letter – published earlier by Choumoff[364] – exhibits a number of points which give rise to doubts about its authenticity. Let me stress that, in addition to the analyses carried out by Marais and Alvarez, the letter, based on its letterhead ("II D Rf/Hb"), would have come from Walter Rauff ("Rf")[365] who held the rank of an SS-*Obersturmführer* and the position of head of group II D 3 (Technical matters) of RSHA. Subsection II D 3a (Security police vehicles) was headed by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Friedrich Pradel. Nonetheless, at the bottom of the document we have Rauff's signature, preceded by "*i.A.*" (*im Auftrag*, by order). Contrary to normal practice, the typed name of the author of the letter is missing, as are his name and rank. Item 2 of that letter lists the name of a second addressee, "II D 3 a – Major Pradel," but Pradel was not a "Major" in any way; his SS-rank of *Hauptsturmführer* corresponded to that of a captain.

---

[362] See the chapter "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in my article "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, 7 2(2) (2004), pp. 150-154, where I describe the common standards for delousing measures and where I reproduce the original text of the service instructions mentioned (pp. 63-67).

[363] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 297f.

[364] P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), p. 40.

[365] "Hb", acc. to Marais, was the initial of Rauff's secretary.

The first addressee, the Institute of Forensic Technology in Berlin, is mentioned under item 1, below the word "*Schreiben*" (letter). An analysis of the contents reveals the following peculiarities:

a) "Attached I return the file of the garrison physician concentration camp Mauthausen."

Returning such "files" (apparently referring to a documentation) was not standard practice.

b) "The special vehicles manufactured by us are currently all in use according to the order of the head of the Security Police and the SD."

This is apparently intended to create the impression that there was an order from Heydrich for the use of these vans, although no such order exists.

c) "More vehicles are on order, whose delivery, however, depends on the availability of the chassis by the Plenipotentiary of motor vehicles. It is not yet known when the allocation will be made by the GBK, and it has to be reckoned that after the allocation an additional time for conversion of ca. 8 to 14 days will be needed for the individual vehicles"

As Matthias Beer tells us in his article discussed above, the Gaubschat company at Berlin-Neuköllln "had received the order to equip six chassis of gasoline powered 3.5 ton vehicles of two different brands (Diamond and Opel-Blitz with an airtight cargo box, p. 160). A letter from Section II D 3 of RSHA, addressed to this company, spoke of "10 Saurer chassis already supplied."[366] All this favors the interpretation that the story about the "availability of the chassis" is based on the correspondence between RSHA and the Gaubschat company.

d) "After this point in time I would be prepared to place such a special vehicle at the disposal of the concentration camp Mauthausen for a certain period of time. At a given time I will apprise you, as soon as the vehicle can be deployed.

Since I assume that the concentration camp Mauthausen cannot wait for an undetermined amount of time for the allocation, I ask to initiate from there the acquisition of steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents for the implementation."

The use of the senseless term "implementation" without its object, *i.e.* without stating who or what was to be implemented, can only stem from an error in translation. It seems that the letter was drawn up in English and that on translation into German the English word "execution" was rendered as "*Durchführung*" = implementation rather than as "*Hinrichtung*" or "*Exekution*" in the sense of capital punishment. Choumoff, for instances, trans-

[366] S. Alvarez, *op. cit.* (note 120), pp. 323-325, where the original document is reproduced.

lated it as "*exécution*,"[367] which can mean both in French as well: implementation or capital punishment. The proposal to supply Mauthausen with "steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents" (what agents?) is nothing but yet another attempt to produce a document using this infamous term which otherwise does not appear in any document.

Perz and Freund, in turn, have to admit that the content of this letter is highly dubious even in the light of orthodox Holocaust historiography (p. 258):

> *"Why the camp physician at Mauthausen would have requested a gas van around the turn of the year 1941/42, at a time when sick or unfit detainees were shipped to Hartheim to be killed and a gas chamber was under construction with the active participation of Krebsbach himself, cannot be explained unambiguously on the basis of the existing sources."*

Referring to the statement of a witness, the two authors come up with the hypothesis that the gas van was "intended for killing detainees who suffered from an epidemic" which one did not want to ship to Hartheim because of the preventive measures in connection with epidemics (*ibid.*). But why use a gas van if a Zyklon B gas chamber was available in the camp?

There is no documentary evidence for any actual use of a gas van at Mauthausen. Perz and Freund admit that it is not clear "if and when the Mauthausen camp physician received the requested gas van" (p. 257) and that "nothing is known about what became of a gas van" at Mauthausen (p. 258)

The only basis for assuming the presence of such a vehicle in this camp consists in the statements made by former SS personnel and detainees who differ, however, about the way the vehicle is said to have operated. According to the U.S. detainee Jack H. Taylor, there was a "gas van with Zyklon B utilization" [sic] in which, "some 3,300 detainees are said to have been killed between March and October of 1943" (p. 257). This contrasts with the interrogation of SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Adolf Zutter, camp commander Ziereis's deputy, during a 1967 trial at Cologne:[368]

> *Prosecutor: Were you responsible for the trucks called 'gas mobiles' in the same way as for the car pool as a whole?*
>
> *Zutter: 'Gas mobile'? This is the first time that I hear such a word. We had two motor vehicles for transporting people. They were called 'Minas' and were used both for transporting soldiers and for detainees.*

---

[367] P.S. Choumoff, *op. cit.* (note 349), p. 41.

[368] Vincenzo & Luigi Pappalettera, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Milan 1979, p. 161. Since I do not have access to the court files, I had to retranslate this from the Italian.

Prosecutor: Do you want to tell the court that you knew nothing of the existence of two vehicles converted to gas chambers? And that you did not know they were being used for gassing prisoners?

Zutter: That is impossible. There were two vehicles for disinfestation, used by the laundry department. I was not responsible for any 'gas cars.'

Prosecutor: And you never heard anyone talking about them?

Zutter: It is here that I have heard for the first time any mention of 'gas mobiles.'

We hardly need to tell our readers that Zutter is never even alluded to by Perz and Freund!

In the alleged confession by Franz Ziereis, he is reported to have said on this subject:[369]

"Furthermore, a car of a special type shuttled between Mauthausen and Gusen, in which detainees were gassed during the ride. The idea for the design of this car originally came from the pharmacist SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Wasicki. I have never put gas into that car, I have only driven it, but I knew that detainees were being gassed."

The story which Maršálek ascribes to Ziereis was, at that time, still in an embryonic state, because the former detainees had not yet reached agreement on how this mobile gas chamber operated, but the story was, as it were, officially consecrated in this manner.

In any case, it is totally absurd to imagine that the camp commander himself would have driven the shuttle van between Mauthausen and Gusen.

At this point I would like to show the incredible negligence exhibited by orthodox Holocaust historians when it comes to witness statements. Axiomatically and without any kind of critical analysis they assume them to be correct, carefully leaving out any passages which might expose them as unreliable. Here I am talking about Franz Ziereis's alleged deposition made during his interrogation (Perz and Freund on pp. 248f.). The two authors pass in silence over the fact that this document was qualified as "worthless" by the Cologne court,[370] simply because it is *not* a "deposition" made up during an "interrogation." Perz and Freund also keep silent about the fact that one of the two versions of this "confession" – the one presented at Nuremberg and accepted as document PS-3870 – is nothing but a sworn statement by the former Mauthausen detainee Hans Maršálek who asserted:[371]

---

[369] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 281f.
[370] V. & L. Pappalettera, *op. cit.* (note 368), p. 140.
[371] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, p. 280.

> *"On 22 May 1945, the Commander of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen, Franz Ziereis, was shot by American soldiers while escaping and was taken to the branch camp of Gusen. Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th Armored Division (American Armored Division) Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Koszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was carried out in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and he knew that he would die shortly and told me the following:"*

The alleged statement by Ziereis is written throughout in the first person singular, which is to create the impression that Maršálek limited himself to writing down the words of the former Mauthausen commander.

The second version is a document entitled *Protokol* (sic) *des Kommandanten Ziereis Franz aus Mauthausen*, and is dated "Gusen, 24 May 1945." The circumstances of its origin are summarized in a final note, written in Polish:[372]

> *"The above declarations were written during the night of 23/24 May 1945 and were closed at 6 a.m. in the presence of the head physician of the Gusen hospital, Dr. Anton Goscinski, as well as the director of the hospital Kosmal Roman."*

For one thing, the date does not agree with the one given by Maršálek, and secondly, neither he nor Seibel is mentioned. The text is longer than the one presented by Maršálek. In addition to the alleged statements by Ziereis, it also contains comments by the Polish originators as well as certain passages missing in the other version (*e.g.* a letter dated 24 May 1945 written by Ziereis to his wife[373]) and various rather fanciful stories about other concentration camps, beginning with the mysterious meeting of camp commanders at Sachsenhausen where they were shown the "installation" for neck-shooting people. Both documents burst with obvious absurdities. For example, one or one and a half million people are claimed to have been murdered at Hartheim Castle[374] – a figure which appears twice, for good measure.[348] Elsewhere there is even talk of a figure as high as four million[375] – while literally ten million victims are ascribed to the area of War-

---

[372] GARF, 7021-115-24, pp. 43-50; the quote is on p. 50.
[373] *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.
[374] In a concluding comment Maršálek writes that ghe considers this number to be exaggerated. I explain the reason for this remark further below.
[375] GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 48.

saw, Kaunas (Kowno) and Libau.[376] According to his "confessions," Ziereis claims to have *personally* shot 4,000 detainees![377]

The document prepared by the two Poles also contains the story adopted by Perz and Freund about the gassings at Gusen:[378]

> *"Slupetzky is famous for having gassed at Gusen I on 13 March 1942 some 170 Russian PoWs in Block 16 under orders from SS-Hauptstf.* [sic] *Krebsbach together with the former head of the protective custody camp Hauptstuf. Karl Chmielewski with the gas Zyklon B."*

I will not go into the claimed extermination orders Ziereis is alleged to have received from his superiors, but one of the stories is worth recording here. On 31 May 1943 Himmler honored Mauthausen with his visit. True to his reputation as an innate sadist, he ordered the detainees working in the quarry to carry rocks weighing more than 50 kg up the steep hill. Three months later (*i.e.* in August 1943) 1,000 Czech Jews arrived:[379]

> *"At the time, mortality was less than 3%. For the superiors in Berlin this was too low. They therefore summoned Ziereis asking him why the mortality in his camp was so low."*

Just like the whole remainder of Ziereis's "confession," such horror stories, while showing the hatred and revengefulness of the former detainees who wanted to crush their former oppressors, are not confirmed in any manner by contemporary documents. As early as 28 December 1942, Oswald Pohl had, in fact, informed the commanders of all concentration camps including Mauthausen of an order by Himmler according to which mortality in the camps was to be *lowered* by all means, and Glücks himself repeated this order on 20 January 1943.[380] Thus, it is clear that Ziereis's "confession" was essentially written by the detainees who "interrogated" the dying commander. Besides many other oddities, this is shown by the fact that the document lists no less than 33 camps (Mauthausen and 32 satellite camps) with their precise camp strength.[381] A man dying from three shots in the abdomen would certainly not have been capable of such mathematical showmanship. When Maršálek wrote that he considered the death toll figures for Hartheim mentioned by Ziereis to be too high, he merely wanted to underline the "critical attitude" with which he regarded the "voluntary" statement in question.

---

[376] *Ibid.*, p. 49.
[377] PS-3870. IMG, vol. XXXIII, p. 281.
[378] GARF, 7021-115-24, p. 47.
[379] *Ibid.*, p. 49.
[380] See on this my study *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria…*, *op. cit.* (note 103), chapter I, "Le condizioni di vita dei detenuti," pp. 15-23.
[381] PS-3870. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 283f.

It must be said that the U.S.-Americans were no less eager to spread mere propaganda. In the official report by the Prosecutor of the Third Army about Mauthausen and its subcamps, date 17 June 1945, one reads:[382]

> *"The total count of victims is impossible to estimate, but with HARTHEIM Castle (a building used for mysterious disposal of people), (See Exhibit 213,) almost 2,000,000 are counted from the German Records themselves."*

10. The Gas Chamber of the Sachsenhausen camp

The article on this topic, written by Hajo Funke and bearing the title "The 'gas chamber lie' in the revisionist propaganda in Germany and Austria" ("*Die 'Gaskammerlüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich*"; pp. 382-393), is so pitiful that it is not really worthwhile discussing it in detail. The author writes on pp. 390f.:

> *"As early as 2003, the revisionist journal* Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung *– which often denies the Holocaust outright – published an article by Carlo Mattogno about the Sachsenhausen concentration camp: 'Sachsenhausen. Occupancy reports and 'exterminations' 1940 through 1945.' The introduction clearly presents the revisionist purpose; it says i.a. that the 'case of Sachsenhausen is highly revealing as to the methods used by the Allies, in this case specifically by the Soviet black propaganda in the immediate post-war period.' It is claimed, writes Mattogno, that 'in this camp, numerous detainees were killed by poison gas, and that, furthermore, the Germans had murdered thousands of Soviet PoWs in a shooting installation.' The author asserts that such claims are without any historical substance and uses revisionist literature in doing so."*

I will begin with a correction: first of all, the introduction was not written by me but by the editor of the journal. Secondly, the introduction does not merely "present[s] the revisionist purpose," in fact it begins with these words:[383]

> *"The Sachsenhausen concentration camp, located in the Berlin vicinity and often referred to as Oranienburg* [a nearby town] *hardly plays a role in the 'Holocaust' discussion. If Carlo Mattogno deals with this camp in the following article, the reasons are twofold: On the one hand, the documents retrieved by him and by Jürgen Graf in the State*

---

[382] PS-2176. IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 314.
[383] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 173.

Archive of the Russian Federation in Moscow permit a very precise determination of the camp strength and the mortality in this camp during the war years. The publication of these data is an act of positive historiography which does not want to merely refute historical lies and myths but rather wants to determine as clearly as possible what really happened. On the other hand, the case of Sachsenhausen is highly revealing…"

We can see that Funke's arguments do not burst with excessive precision.

If one of the authors of the anthology under scrutiny here could be expected to present a scientific refutation of my article on Sachsenhausen, then it would be Günter Morsch, the author of the paper "Killings by poison gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" ("*Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*"; pp. 260-276). The sad fact is, though, that Morsch, while ending his article with a grandiloquent paragraph about "revisionist strategies of denial," is too much of a prude too mention even the title of my article!

Morsch's main topic is the recent research into the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen. From the mid-1990s onwards, orthodox Holocaust historiography seized upon newly discovered sources which, according to Morsch, supply us with a "considerably more precise vision of the use of poison gas for homicidal purposes in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp," even though "important questions, unfortunately, still remain unresolved" (p. 260). We shall discuss these "important questions" as we go along.

Despite these advances of orthodox historiography, its way of "demonstrating" the alleged homicidal gassings still follows essentially the script of Soviet postwar propaganda. In this regard, clarification is needed. Any historiographical assessment of the declarations about the gas chamber and the "gas van" as made by the camp commander and other members of the garrison cannot be considered outside the procedural framework in which they were made. The Sachsenhausen trial, which was staged in Berlin from 23 October to 1 November 1947, was a typical Stalinist show trial. All the defendants were accused – and sentenced guilty – of the most diverse and atrocious crimes. Going way over the top with their zeal to prosecute, the prosecution indicted 16 defendants, including the last camp commander Anton Kaindl, and charged them with all kinds of crimes, even at the cost of incurring blatant contradictions. The indictment stated, for example, that, "in order to conceal the number of people killed in Sachsenhausen, in early 1945 the ashes that had been gathered from the cremation of these bodies in the crematory furnaces were destroyed at the order of Kaindl" (p.

S53).[384] Yet "the inspection of the camp area near the crematorium revealed two pits with a total content of about 27 cubic meters; they contained human bones and ashes, which, according to the statements by former crematorium workers – Sakowski and Zander – were remainders from the cremation of prisoners killed at the camp" (p. S21, cf. p. S133).

According to a statement by Heinrich Fresemann, former branch manager of a brick manufacturer, 8-9 tons of ashes are said to have been "sunk at the Hohenzollerndamm" (p. S92). The witness probably didn't know – or he fooled the prosecutor interrogating him – that the Hohenzollerndamm was not a reservoir dam, as the German name suggests, but the name of a main traffic road in Berlin. If we take that figure of 8-9 tons seriously anyway, and assuming an ash density of half a ton per cubic meter,[385] in total there would have been some [27+(16-18)≈] 44 cubic meters of ash. This translates to approximately 22 tons of ash corresponding to some 7,300 corpses,[386] a figure more consistent with the actual deaths (less than 20,000) than with those put forward by Soviet propaganda (about 100,000).

In addition, inmates unfit for labor were allegedly killed on a regular basis, possibly sent to other "extermination camps" for this purpose, but on the other hand the SS is said to have exploited the detainees for labor regardless of their age, and among these were also "Jewish children between 6 and 12 years old" (p. S44), although it is unclear what kind of work they could have performed. This is all the more incomprehensible because at the same time it was claimed that "the Sachsenhausen camp was a place of mass extermination of the Jews" (p. S40).

The trial setup (and its preliminary investigation) left no escape for the defendants, because the Soviets presupposed that the "fascists", ever since their assumption of power, had carefully worked out "a plan for the mass extermination of political opponents of Nazism"; they then are said to have set up the entire network of concentration camps "for the mass destruction of men," and "the mass extermination was implemented mainly through the system of concentration camps of the SS." In this context, Sachsenhausen was allegedly merely one among many camps "in which the plan of the Hitlerite government for the extermination of men was carried out" (pp.

---

[384] All subsequent page numbers in this chapter initialed with S refer to Fritz Sigl, *op. cit.* (note 345).

[385] Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005, p. 134.

[386] Assuming an average weight of 3 kg of ashes from the cremation of an emaciated corpse, with an ash density of 0.5 g/cm³. C. Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2012, vol. I, p. 30.

S17f.). The defendants' lawyers were five Soviet attorneys who were at least as hostile and prejudiced against them as the Public Prosecutor. The lawyer S.K. Kasnatschejew for instance, who defended Kaindl and another defendant, stated in his speech (p. S142):

> *"This trial has revealed the monstrous mechanism of organized crimes and has called back into the memory of the people recently experienced pages in the history of the Hitler regime, of that regime which has contrived and encouraged atrocities never before seen in the history of mankind, such as those perpetrated in the Sachsenhausen camp."*

Needless to say that the verdict could not be appealed (p. S215). The defendants conformed fully to the charges, completely embracing the Soviet theory of Sachsenhausen as a "death camp" and, consequently, the myth of the gas chamber, which had a semblance of logic only in this context. This legal framework necessarily entailed a systematic distortion of facts and documents, as is evident from Kaindl's statements (pp. S65f.):

> *"Prosecutor: What orders are you familiar with regarding the treatment of prisoners of war?*
>
> *Kaindl: Three days before the aggression* [sic] *against the Soviet Union, a Führer order was issued to the division and regiment commanders according to which all the commissars had to be isolated and delivered to the SD for extermination.*
>
> *Prosecutor: What types of extermination happened in your camp?*
>
> *Kaindl: In Sachsenhausen mass killings were carried out by shootings and hangings until the autumn of 1943. For the shooting of Russian prisoners, a special room had been disguised as a medical room. It was equipped with a device for measuring the body height, a table to test the visual acuity and also SS men dressed as doctors in white coats. While apparently measuring the height, the detainee was liquidated with a blow to the neck from behind through an opening in the measurement stick. In the adjoining room, from which the shot was fired, a gramophone played music to drown out the shots.*
>
> *Prosecutor: So while you were the camp commander, did you devise an elaborate extermination technique?*
>
> *Kaindl: Yessir! In addition to the medical room there was also an execution site, a portable gallows and a mechanized gallows, where 3 or 4 prisoners could be hung together.*
>
> *Prosecutor: You made some changes to this extermination technique, didn't you?*
>
> *Kaindl: In mid-March 1943 I introduced the gas chambers as a mass extermination site.*
>
> *Prosecutor: On your initiative?*

Kaindl: In part, yes. Since the existing facilities were no longer adequate for the envisioned extermination, I organized a meeting, also attended by the chief medical office Baumkötter, and he told me that the poisoning of persons with hydrogen cyanide in special rooms would result in their instant death. So I considered the construction of gas chambers for mass extermination to be appropriate and also more humane.

Prosecutor: Who was responsible for the mass killings?

Kaindl: The camp commander personally.

Prosecutor: So you?

Kaindl: Yessir!"

These claims about "gas chambers" (in the plural!) must be seen against the background of Soviet propaganda, which led to Kaindl's following, no less brazen "confessions" (p. S67):

"Prosecutor: How many prisoners were exterminated in Sachsenhausen during your activity as camp commander, hence during two years and eight months?

Kaindl: (bows his head for a moment's reflection, then turns to the interpreter, his voice clear and firm): All things considered, under my responsibility about 42,000 were exterminated, including about 18,000 directly in the camp itself.

Prosecutor: And how many died of starvation during your time?

Kaindl: During this time, according to my assessment, about 8,000 prisoners died of starvation."

Apart from the fact that all these figures are contradicted by documents, as we will see later, if 42,000 prisoners had indeed been exterminated under Kaindl's command, *i.e.* from August 1942 until April 1945, it follows that even more would have been murdered prior to August 1942 – at least 58,000 in order to reach the total death toll of 100,000 as claimed. Yet the Soviets did not bother at all to determine whom such an alleged extermination would have to be attributed to.

The assumption of such an enormity, which was of value only in the aberrant logic of the show trial, was a historical fraud crafted for the following purpose (pp. S67f.):

"Prosecutor: Defendant Kaindl, did you receive the order to blow up the camp in order to erase the traces of the crimes committed?

Kaindl: Yessir. On 1 February 1945, I had a conversation with the head of the Gestapo, Müller. On that occasion he conveyed to me the order to destroy the camp by artillery fire and air attack or by gassing. The execution of this order, however, which came from Himmler, was technically impossible.

Prosecutor: Would you have followed the order if it had been technically possible?

Kaindl: Of course. But it was not possible. In case of artillery fire or air attack the surrounding population would have noticed this. In the case of gassing, this would not only have endangered the civilians, but also my SS staff.

Prosecutor: What did you do then?

Kaindl: I spoke with Höhn and others, and then gave the order to exterminate all sick inmates, those unable to work and above all the political prisoners who were to be exterminated.

Prosecutor: Were they [exterminated]*?*

Kaindl: It was begun. On the night of February 2, the first inmates were shot, about 150. Until the end of March it was possible to exterminate around 5,000.

Prosecutor: Who directed this mass extermination?

Kaindl: The defendant Höhn on my orders."

It should be noted that the idea of gassing the entire camp (with what gas?) was not just technically impossible, but the idea as such was utterly insane and would not even have occurred to a fool.

This contrived and phony logic of extermination was pushed to the ridiculous by the Soviets: if all concentration camps were death camps, and if Himmler had explicitly ordered the extermination of all Sachsenhausen prisoners, all transports that departed from this camp to any others camp would also have been slated for extermination, "*zur Vernichtung*," as was explicitly and repeatedly stated (pp. S54f., S58, S86 *et passim*). And not only Auschwitz and Majdanek (often accompanied by "Lublin," as if it were another camp) counted as "extermination camps," but also Mauthausen, Dachau, Bergen-Belsen and Nordhausen! The interrogation of the former SS-*Untersturmführer* Ludwig Rehn, who was in charge of the inmates' labor deployment, is emblematic in this regard (p. S90):

"Prosecutor: How many [inmates] *were transferred by you in the first period?*

Rehn: 6,000 to Auschwitz, including those interned in September 1944.

Prosecutor: How many to Majdanek?

Rehn: 3,000!

Prosecutor: To Dachau?

Rehn: 2,000!

Prosecutor: To Bergen-Belsen?

Rehn: 2,500!

Prosecutor: And during the second period?

Rehn: 5,000 people to Bergen-Belsen.

Prosecutor: And how many were transferred from the Heinkel auxiliary camp to Nordhausen?

Rehn: Around 7,000!

Prosecutor: So during the two periods together around 26,000 people were transferred to other camps for extermination?

Rehn: Approximately 26,000, yessir!"

Although Rehn knew that these had been perfectly normal transfers or evacuation transports, he fully accepted the Soviet propaganda and was therefore found guilty of sending 26,000 prisoners to their extermination! (The sum actually resulted in 25,500.)

Two Jewish transports were mentioned in particular: one comprising 1,094 individuals went to Dachau on 14 November 1944, the other with 300 people was sent to Auschwitz on 30 August 1944 (p. S42). The first was regularly registered at Dachau: the 1,094 Jews were given the serial numbers 126919-128012.[387] The transport to Auschwitz is not mentioned in Czech's *Kalendarium*.

Rehn also made other statements which were just as foolish (p. S89):

"Prosecutor: Where did the prisoners go who were unable to work, exhausted?

Rehn: To other extermination camps.

Prosecutor: Are you convinced that the prisoners in the other camps were actually exterminated?

Rehn: Based on my activities at Majdanek and Lublin [sic] *I certainly assume this.*

Prosecutor: So according to your experience at Majdanek and Lublin you confirmed to the court that all the prisoners who were transported from Sachsenhausen to other camps were transferred only in order to be exterminated?

Rehn: Absolutely. [...]

Judge: Why were people, who were unable to work, transported from the Sachsenhausen camp to other camps for extermination?

Rehn: Because the capacity of the crematorium at Sachsenhausen was insufficient for their envisioned extermination."

The last response was also in flagrant contrast to the "findings" of the Soviet "experts" about the cremation capacity of the camp's six cremation furnaces (two mobile oil-fired and four stationary coke-fired furnaces, all

[387] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz, Deel VI: De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het Westen en de grote evacuatietransporten*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953, p. 54

built by Hans Kori): 864 corpses per day,[388] which – if true (which it wasn't) – would have meant that 30 days would have sufficed to cremate the bodies of the 26,000 prisoners transferred to other camps for their alleged extermination.

> *"Prosecutor: At that time, how many detainees were still in the camp?*
>
> *Kaindl: 40,000-45,000. On April 18, I received orders to load them on barges and bring them along the channel of the river Spree into the Baltic Sea or the North Sea and to scuttle them there in the open sea. But even that was impossible, because procuring barges for so many prisoners would have been time-consuming, and the Red Army was advancing rapidly.*
>
> *Prosecutor: What happened then?*
>
> *Kaindl: I made the detainees march first toward Wittstock, then to Lübeck in order to load them onto ships and to scuttle them as ordered."* (p. S68)

The defendant August Höhn, who had been the second camp commander, was coaxed into making this absurd "confession" (p. S73):

> *"Höhn: I have heard personally from the camp commander of Neuengamme, Pauli, that two large ships with camp inmates were sunk at sea.*
>
> *Prosecutor: So there was already a method of exterminating prisoners by sinking inmates into the sea?*
>
> *Höhn: Yessir, there was.*
>
> *Prosecutor: And this criminal plan was not carried out with Sachsenhausen detainees because it was beyond the control of the camp authorities?*
>
> *Höhn: Yessir. That the remaining 45,000 prisoners of our camp were not drowned was not due to the fact that the camp authorities did not want it, but because it was prevented by the rapid advance of the Red Army."*

With utmost hypocrisy, the Soviets attributed to the Germans crimes which had actually been committed by the Allies. It is known that on 3 May 1945 the Royal Air Force sank the luxury ocean liner *Cap Arcona* and the freighter *Thielbek*, carrying altogether about 8,000 inmates mostly from the Neuengamme camp, only 200 of which survived the attack.[389]

Due to this farce the Soviets could present themselves in the guise of "saviors." The trial verdict in fact sanctioned this (p. S203):

---

[388] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 386), vol. I, p. 384

[389] Pit Pietersen, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte.* Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006, p. 559

"With the rapid advance of the Soviet troops some 45,000 prisoners of various nationalities were rescued in the Sachsenhausen camp who had been sentenced to death by Himmler's order."

In the context of this trial, Kaindl's "confession" about the alleged gas chambers (which he mentioned in the plural!) demonstrates its utter inconsistency: their construction in March 1943 is said to have been part of an alleged extermination practice which did not exist at all, in order to carry out a "mass" murder, although its surface area, a little more than 8 square meters, makes such an assumption simply ridiculous, as is the claimed use of Zyklon "A" instead of Zyklon B, which was confirmed during the trial (pp. S24f., S203).

Earlier, on 16 July 1946, Kaindl had made an affidavit while in Nuremberg which had an altogether different thrust and is far more consistent with reality. It does not contain any of the enormities he "confessed" later while in Soviet custody and also fails to mention any extermination order of detainees:[390]

"In the last phase of the war, at the beginning of February 1945, I also verbally suggested to MUELLER that the German prisoners should be enlisted in the Wehrmacht, while the foreign prisoners should be assigned to the labor service. This unfortunately was refused.

On 4 April 1945 I suggested to HIMMLER in Rheinsberg that at the enemy's approach the Sachsenhausen concentration camp should be handed over to the International Red Cross. This suggestion was also turned down.

On 18 April 1945 I received the verbal order from the Chief of Office Group D (Economic Administrative Main Office) Gluecks to requisition the ships, lying in the West Harbor of Berlin, to take them to the Lohnits Lake via the Hohenzollern Canal and to ship the Sachsenhausen prisoners through the canals to the North Sea and the Baltic Sea. I refused to carry out this order and suggested once more that the camp should be handed over to the International Red Cross; Gluecke [sic] *was furious about my refusal and threatened to report me to HIMMLER. I did not carry out the requisition of the ships, thus this mad scheme was not carried out.*

In conclusion I wish to state that three members of the staff of the camp headquarters Sachsenhausen were shot in Sachsenhausen on 22 December 1944 in the presence of the assembled troop, after having been sentenced by an SS and Police Court for the theft of prisoner's property and Reich property."

---

[390] From the website *Holocaust Texts*, http://madness-visible.blogspot.it/2011/05/anton-kaindl-commandant-of.html. Last accessed on 16 April 2014.

At the Sachsenhausen trial the prosecutors declared with satisfaction that the Soviet Union had abolished the death penalty on 18 October 1947 (p. S62), but Kaindl and the other defendants had been interrogated the year before during the preliminary investigations (e.g. Sakowski on 21 Dec. 1946, Sorge on 19 Dec.; pp. S174, S148). It is therefore very likely that they made their aberrant "confessions," which they then "confirmed" during the trial, under the threat of a death sentence.

I will now analyze Morsch's paper.

Morsch stresses that the department "Sanitation and Camp Hygiene" of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate was housed on the edge of the camp, an institution which controlled all disinfestation plants as well as the disinfestation school of the Waffen-SS where SS personnel were instructed in the use of these plants. Morsch then goes on to say (pp. 216f.):

> *"It must, therefore, be assumed that the Sachsenhausen concentration camp also served as a kind of model and guide for the use of poison gas throughout the camp system as a whole. This function can also be shown by the objective figures of the Zyklon B suppliers. Thus, the majority of orders for Zyklon B, which the pertinent SS officer in the hygiene institute of the SS supreme headquarters, Kurt Gerstein, placed with the Degesch company, were supplied to Oranienburg. The metal cans with the red and yellow labels and a warning skull were then forwarded to all other camps. On their business trips, the agents of that company most frequently called on and visited this camp in the vicinity of the Reich capital. The only other camp to rival with it was Auschwitz, incidentally."*

In his footnote 4, Morsch mentions a book by Saul Friedländer about Kurt Gerstein,[391] which mentions 12 invoices for Zyklon B shipments to Auschwitz and Oranienburg and which were addressed by Degesch to Gerstein. The pesticide was supplied in 500 gram cans. Table 5 provides details on the total volume of these shipments.[392]

Nothing speaks against the assumption that the Zyklon B supplied to Oranienburg was destined for the Sachsenhausen camp which was also called Oranienburg. The fact that shipments to Auschwitz went directly to that camp clearly support this assumption because if Oranienburg had really been a hub for the distribution of Zyklon B to the other concentration camps, Auschwitz would likewise have received its shipments from Oranienburg.

---

[391] Saul Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, Munich, 2007, pp. 158ff.

[392] PS-1553, pp. 15-26. Note the identical shipments to both camps!

Table 5: Zyklon B Shipments to Auschwitz and Oranienburg

CAMP	SHIPMENT DATE	INVOICE DATE	NUMBER OF CANS	WEIGHT [KG]
Auschwitz	14 Feb 1944	14 Feb 1944	390	195
	8 Mar 1944	13 Mar 1944	420	210
	20 Mar 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	11 Apr 944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	27 Apr 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	31 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total:	2,370	1,185
Oranienburg	16 Feb 1944	16 Feb 1944	390	195
	8 Mar 1944	13 Mar 1944	420	210
	20 Mar 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	11 Apr 1944	30 Apr 1944	390	195
	12 May 1944	18 May 1944	390	195
	26 May 1944	31 May 1944	390	195
		Total:	2,370	1,185

There is no doubt that Sachsenhausen did indeed serve "as a kind of model and guide for the use of poison gas," but the gas was used for disinfestations. This is borne out by the simple fact that the department "Sanitation and Camp Hygiene" was located at the edge of the camp and also housed the disinfestation school of the Waffen-SS. Morsch, however, assumes that the poison gas was used for homicidal purposes. In the section "The first homicides by means of poison gas in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" ("*Die ersten Menschentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*") he tells us the following well-known story:

> *"In the fall of 1941, <u>probably</u> in early October, the concentration camp near the Reich capital would once again play the role as an experimental station and forerunner. The process for killing people with carbon monoxide in a truck converted into a <u>gas van</u>, ordered by Arthur Nebe, the head of the criminal investigation department of the police, and elaborated by the Institute of Forensic Technology (KTI) headed by Dr. Albert Widmann, was tested on some 30 Soviet PoWs in the presence of high-ranking technicians of the KTI."* (p. 262, my emphasis)

Mathias Beer maintains that the test gassing occurred on 3 November 1941.[393] The "proof" for this experiment rests solely on post-war witness statements, unsupported by any documentary or forensic evidence, and thus constitutes nothing but assertions totally devoid of any historical value.

[393] M. Beer, *op. cit.* (note 77), p. 417.

The gas vans entered the Holocaust myth only after the Sachsenhausen trial had been celebrated by the Soviets in 1947. Hence the use of two "gas vans" was claimed during this trial for a point in time when the first models are said to have only been tested (pp. S30f.):

> *"According to the statements of the former camp inmate Lothar Blank, questioned as a witness, it is established that in the fall of 1941, as a result of overloading the local shooting ranges, the extermination of Soviet prisoners of war was carried out in special gas vans. He declared:*
>
> *'I learned from Franz Schimalla that the Soviet prisoners of war were also exterminated in two gas vans and that their bodies were cremated in the same crematorium. I myself saw that the gas van described to me by Franz Schimalla made two trips from the barracks in the 'Industriehof,' where the Russian PoWs were, to the crematorium.'"*

The defendant Paul Sakowski, the "executioner," declared in this regard (pp. S121f.):

> *"Prosecutor: I am interested in mobile gas chambers. What do you know about them?*
>
> *Sakowski: The Gasautos?*[394] *I learned of these Gasautos in October 1941, during the action against the Russians. They were tall, closed vehicles; in each there were about 50 Russian prisoners of war, completely undressed, but still alive. They came to us at the crematorium and then the tube was connected to the cargo space and the exhaust gas was piped inside. When we opened the doors after about 20 minutes, the corpses fell towards us."*

Morsch then tells us that these gas vans were "not used systematically and permanently for the assassination of the more than 13,000 Soviet PoWs" (p. 263). This means that the Sachsenhausen camp authorities generously allowed others to use their "inventions" without themselves making any proper use of them. Morsch ignores just as generously all the absurdities and contradictions of this trial.

There is first of all the number of Soviet prisoners of war allegedly killed. The Soviet indictment and verdict put the number at 18,000 (pp. S30, S202), but the former *Blockführer* Klittner Martin spoke of 12,000 deaths, of which about one-third had died of hunger in the months of September, October and November 1941 (pp. S108f.).

Sakowski stated that the detainee Franz Schimalla

---

[394] The defendant was still unfamiliar with the term "*Gaswagen*", as it was introduced only later during the course of the trial.

"kept statistics about the fuel consumption of the furnaces and came to the conclusion that the total number of cremated prisoners of war must amount to 20,000-25,000." (p. S121)

If assuming the figure of 18,000 killings within three months (90 days), this would amount to 200 prisoners killed per day. Since the neck shooting device is said to have allowed the killing of a prisoner in 1½ minutes (p. S131), and because on the first day of operation, on 3 September 1941, 465 prisoners were killed and then 250 per day, as Sakowski stated (p. S121), there would have been no practical need for a "gas-van," if we follow the logic of the case, because the neck shooting device was by no means "overloaded." In fact, it would have worked at merely ([250÷465]×100=]) 54% of its potential maximum capacity according to Sakowski (250 per day), or at ([200÷465]×100=] 43%, if filling a need to kill 200 prisoners per day.

On the subject of the legend concerning the 13,000 allegedly murdered Soviet PoWs (or 12,000 or 18,000 or 20-25,000), it is worth repeating what I have written in my article on Sachsenhausen already mentioned.

The *Enyklopädie des Holocaust* says in this connection:[395]

"Probably in early August 1941, the camp command had a mass shooting installation set up, camouflaged as a [medical] *examination room, in which during the following months 13,000 to 18,000 Soviet PoWs were murdered who had not even been registered in the camp."*

At first sight, these assertions seem to be corroborated at least in part by a hand-written entry in the change reports of 1941, which says:

"On 23 October 1941 2,436 Russ. PoWs removed fr. camp strength, i.e. liquidated in the crematorium."

The clause "*i.e.* liquidated in the crematorium" however, does not agree with the facts and was undoubtedly added later, probably by the three former detainees who summarized the strength reports after the liberation of the camp. In fact, there is an original document which provides us with details on the numerical changes of Soviet PoWs for the period between 18 October 1941 (the arrival of the first transport of such prisoners) and 30 December 1941.[396] Under the date of 23 October, when 2,436 Soviet PoWs were housed in the camp, there is a typewritten entry "*v. 23. 10. 41 nicht mehr in der Lagerstärke*" (no longer in camp strength from 23 October 1941). As this document keeps on recording the numerical changes of Soviet PoWs housed in the camp – from 2,423 on 24 October to 1,360 on 30 December – it is obvious that the 2,436 PoWs were not murdered but rather moved elsewhere. They belong, in fact, to the 2,814 detainees who are

[395] I. Gutman *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 41), vol. III, p. 1270.
[396] This document is reproduced in my article, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 179.

listed in the change report of October in the category "transfer." From 24 October onwards, the Soviet PoWs were counted separately.

700 prisoners were admitted to the camp on 18 October 1941, 1,796 more the next day, and 12 during the following few days, so that a total of 2,508 prisoners were interned during that time. Only 1,360 of them were still alive on 30 December 1941, so that the mortality was 1,148 in 73 days, or on average about 16 per day (with peaks of 51 deaths and lows of 2 deaths in one day). Mortality, however, was in general very high: about 45.8% of the total number of inmates during those 70+ days. It is possible that some of these prisoners were executed as Soviet political commissars, but the story reported by *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* is still wrong on two counts. First of all, it is not true that Soviet PoWs were interned but not registered at Sachsenhausen, and secondly it is not true that, after August 1941, 13,000 to 18,000 of them were murdered.

Morsch then discusses the "stationary gas chamber in the so-called 'Station Z'" and pretends to reconstruct its "origins and erection." He begins his demonstration by inventing the following:

> *"In May of 1942, the camp command began operating the new and factory-like extermination facility with a major mass murder operation."*

The victims involved in this "operation" supposedly were 250 Jews, but no source for this assertion is provided for the interested reader!

Morsch then goes on to the "confession" of the camp commander of Sachsenhausen, Anton Kaindl, which I have analyzed in my article mentioned above. Kaindl's statement to the effect that he himself had decided to build a gas chamber for mass killings of detainees is commented by Morsch as follows (p. 265):

> *"While Kaindl's assertion is not totally implausible, it appears dubious for good reasons, not least because the Soviet Secret Police conducted the interrogations by applying mental and physical violence, which means that its value as a source is very uncertain. Moreover, the chief camp physician at the time, Dr. Heinz Baumkötter, when brought face-to-face with his former commander, denied having discussed this project with him. Lastly, an order from IKL concerning the use of gas chambers in the camps is neither known so far nor is it even highly probable on account of the unsystematic or – in the case of Buchenwald and Flossenbürg – even largely absent use of poison gas."*

Morsch's overly tortuous phrasing cannot hide the fact that he fully confirms the essence of my criticism of Anton Kaindl's confession! In this respect, he raises the following question (p. 266):

> *"If* […] *the commander had merely wanted a gas chamber for mass killings also in 'his' concentration camp, why did he not make use of the crystalline Zyklon B available at Sachsenhausen in large quantities, whose effect was well-known by the SS camp staff?"*

My summary of the deliveries of Zyklon B to Oranienburg as shown in the above table underline the validity of this argument. In doing so, however, Morsch completely demolishes the entire line of argument of the article on Sachsenhausen contained in the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, because it rests almost entirely on Kaindl's confession!

When seen in this light, it becomes most obvious that the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen must have had an entirely different function from that ascribed to it by Morsch and his cronies. I will return to this point below.

Now, when is this gas chamber supposed to have been built? Morsch says (p. 266):

> *"According to coinciding statements by Kaindl and those of other contemporary witnesses, the gas chamber began operating in the autumn of 1943 at the latest. Since Paul Sakowski was relieved of his function in the crematorium in September 1943 but is known to have been present at the first 'test gassing,' the gas chamber was probably built during the summer of 1943."*

This date is pure imagination. If we follow the Soviet "experts" who drew up a report about the camp after its liberation, "Station Z," the building which housed the crematorium and the alleged gas chamber as well as an installation for neck-shooting people, had been completed in March 1943, because their computations of the corpses allegedly incinerated in the stationary furnaces of the crematorium begin with that month:[397]

> *"In the stationary crematorium, 432,000 corpses were incinerated between March 1943 and April 1945."*

This figure is simply ludicrous,[398] and it becomes evident why the Soviets forced Kaindl to "confess" the following:

> *"In mid-March 1943 I introduced the gas chambers* [plural!] *as a mass extermination site."*

The Soviets had decided that the "gas chamber(s)" had operated from the moment of the completion of "Station Z" onwards; this also provides us with an explanation for the "coinciding statements by Kaindl and those of other contemporary witnesses" which Morsch refers to.

---

[397] GARF 7021-104-2, pp. 5f.

[398] According to the Soviet "experts," 492,480 more corpses had been cremated in the mobile crematories of Sachsenhausen, so that the total number of cremated corpses in that camp would have amounted to 924,480! *Ibid.*

Just as untenable are the following propositions which are supposed to support Morsch's dates (p. 266):

> *"A few months earlier, in early June, Dr. Kurt Gerstein and Dr. Gerhard Peters had met in Berlin. During that meeting which is mentioned both in the famous Gerstein memorandum and by Peters in his various* [post-war] *trials, the department head of the Waffen-SS hygienic institute who was in charge of these matters asked the Degesch manager for the supply of liquid hydrogen cyanide, as he regarded the use of Zyklon B to be overly cruel* [for homicidal purposes] *on account of the irritant contained in Zyklon B as a warning agent.* […] *Could it be that the Sachsenhausen concentration camp was once more turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation?"*

Morsch's date of the meeting (early June 1943) is not borne out in any manner by the source he cites in footnote 12 on p. 266. This source is the verdict reached by a court on 27 May 1955 in the trial against Gerhard Peters, mentioned in volume 13 of the series *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen* on p. 113. The text of the verdict refers to a meeting of a commission which took place in early 1943 at the Degesch headquarters. It has this to say about the discussion between Peters und Gerstein:[399]

> *"The defendant* [Peters] *often went to Berlin at that time and on the occasion of one of his visits he was told by Prof. Mrugowski that Gerstein wanted to see him. He therefore called on Gerstein at the latter's office in Berlin."*

Then the verdict summarizes Gerstein's request:

> *"Gerstein allegedly then told him* [Peters] *that he had the most secret order to obtain hydrogen cyanide for killing people and therefore needed the defendant's advice on these matters.* […] *Gerstein then informed him that this was not the point, but that Himmler's request concerned the use of hydrogen cyanide for executions. He was to supervise the procedure and to obtain the substance. He himself, though, took the use of Zyklon B for this purpose to be overly cruel in view of the unnecessary pain caused by the irritant added and regarded liquid hydrogen cyanide to be more useful."*

According to the court, Peters then "advised Gerstein of the dangers presented by the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide, e.g. in connection with its transportation" and refused his request (*ibid.*).

During his interrogation on 27 October 1947, Peters had already referred to his meeting with Gerstein without, however, giving the year the meeting took place:

---

[399] C. F. Rüter, D. W. de Mildt (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 105), vol. XIII, p. 113.

"As I could see no way to provide pure liquid hydrogen cyanide, there was only the possibility to produce Zyklon B without an irritant. Gerstein requested the supply of such Zyklon without the involvement of Tesch & Stabenow or Heli."

Under a pretext, Peters allegedly managed to have Zyklon B manufactured without an irritant. He then allegedly convinced Gerstein to order a large amount of the material to avoid suspicion – the very quantity which is mentioned in the invoices for Auschwitz and Oranienburg sent to Gerstein.[400]

The credibility of this story is zero. The irritant added to Zyklon B is the methyl ester of bromo-acetic acid, an agent for chemical warfare which is described thus in an Italian reference book:[401]

"An important chemical warfare agent which acts both as a tear gas and as a poison gas. Its primary effect, however, resides in its lachrymatory effect."

In the manufacture of Zyklon B, this agent was added routinely.[402] On the other hand, it was legally required only in the case of the gassing of buildings which were part of a block of houses.[403]

A test on animals, conducted in 1943, proves the fact that this irritant would not have caused excessive pain to the victims of a hypothetical homicidal gassing:

"Practical work with standard Zyklon B and with Zyklon B lacking this irritant shows no differences in the gassing process. In cases of a leaking gas mask as well as during ventilation the characteristic odor of hydrogen cyanide was also present, yet basically never the piercing lachrymatory effect of bromo-acetic acid methyl ester. Animals showed no change in their behavior when exposed to Zyklon B with or without the warning agent. It has been observed on the basis of the behavior of cats and dog that [the animals] *did not notice the* [presence or absence] *of the warning agent."*

The reason for the absence of such an effect was due to the high boiling point of the irritant: 144°C as opposed to 25.7°C for hydrogen cyanide,[404]

---

[400] NI-12111.

[401] M. Giua, C. Giua-Lollini, *op. cit.* (note 80), keyword "*Aggressivi chimici di guerra*," p. 321.

[402] G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, pp. 61-63.

[403] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Vom 25. März 1931," *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, no. 12, part I, § 10, p. 84.

[404] R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190f.

which means in practice that HCN evaporates and dissipates much faster than the tear gas, hence killing the victims before any noticeable lachrymatory effect can be produced.

The verdict concerning Peters mentions explicitly that Degesch has always also supplied commercial Zyklon B *without* the irritant for the gassing of delicate substances (food, tobacco, etc.), which could be learned from the information on the labels of the cans. It stated furthermore that the amount of irritant was *reduced* during the war on account of its scarcity, that Tesch & Stabenow also furnished the hygienic section of the German military barracks at Berlin-Lichterfelde with Zyklon B containing *no* irritant, and that the Zyklon B supplied by Degesch to Oranienburg, "where no killings with Zyklon B occurred" did *not contain* the irritant either.[405]

Let me stress finally that the supplies of Zyklon B which I have summarized in the table above and which are borne out by the invoices sent to Gerstein, carried the mention "Zyklon B hydrogen cyanide without irritant" also in the case of the Auschwitz camp.[406] This should take care of Morsch's hallucination according to which "the Sachsenhausen concentration camp was once more turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation."

Gerstein's own account of the matter reads as follows:[407]

> *"The director of Degesch* [Peters]*, who had made out this invoice, told me that he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials for the killing of people."*

Once again we have no indication of a date. Thus, the date given by Morsch for the meeting is pure invention, which evidently was meant to provide at least some credence for his assertion that the alleged gas chamber at Sachsenhausen was built in the summer of 1943.

Quite apart from the fact that the accounts of Peters and Gerstein do not allow any conclusion to be made with respect to the date of their meeting, they contradict each other squarely and are utterly absurd as far as Gerstein is concerned. Limiting myself to the topic of hydrogen cyanide, I will quote only one sentence from Gerstein's "report" (*ibid.*):

> *"The method for killing children* [at Auschwitz and Mauthausen] *consisted in placing under their noses a cotton pad soaked with hydrogen cyanide."*

It is easy to see why Morsch refrains from quoting the Gerstein report or from at least mentioning it in a footnote!

---

[405] C.F. Rüter, D.W. de Mildt (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 105), vol. XIII, pp. 108, 122, 123.
[406] PS-1553.
[407] *Ibid.*, p. 6 des "Gerstein-Berichts."

Morsch's hypothesis that the Sachsenhausen camp may have been "turned into a field of experiments for a new technology of mass killings with poison gas, in this case a liquid cyanide preparation" is in contradiction with Himmler's order to simply use liquid hydrogen cyanide. By speaking of a "liquid cyanide preparation" Morsch wants to eliminate an additional contradiction which results from the alleged use of a mysterious "Zyklon A" in the Sachsenhausen gas chamber. I will deal with this question below.

Realizing that his speculations are untenable not least due to their mutual contradictions, Morsch writes (p. 266):

> *"The chronological coincidence between the construction of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber and the often-cited meeting of Gerstein and Peters is certainly not sufficient to substantiate such a hypothesis. What is surprising, though, is that a new and largely unknown technical method for killing people was used at Sachsenhausen, for which, so far, no precedents are known."*

Before quoting more text, allow me to stress that this paragraph stems from a section entitled "The technical procedure" ("Das technische Verfahren") which shows that Morsch's claim to demonstrate "genesis and construction" of the alleged gas chamber was somewhat reckless. His "findings" in this respect can be summarized in a single sentence: "The gas chamber was *probably* built during the summer of 1943."

This is what Morsch has to say about the technical details of the alleged gas chamber (p. 267):

> *"The aim of the numerous technical innovations was the replacement of the crystalline Zyklon B by a liquid cyanide preparation which the sources, however, refer to alternatively as liquid hydrogen cyanide, liquid Zyklon B or Zyklon A."*

Morsch does not cite any sources for the first two designations, quite apart from the fact that it makes no sense to speak of "liquid Zyklon B" because Zyklon B, in chemical terms, is a porous carrier soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide. The witness statements known to me in this respect[408] speak only of "Blausäure" *i.e.* hydrogen cyanide (Kaindl) or of "a capsule" with "liquefied poison gas" (witness Höhn[409]), which would make "Zyklon A" the only designation to be substantiated, albeit in a rather unconvincing manner:

According to Morsch, the Soviets, on 31 May 1945, discovered a strongbox in the underground morgue of the camp containing seven small flasks sealed with paraffin wax and holding a light-colored fluid. On 14

---

[408] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 255f.
[409] Declaration by August Höhn according to the verdict against him of 15 October 1960.

June of that year a chemical analysis is said to have been made showing that the fluid was "a preparation of hydrogen cyanide (HCN) containing 25 g HCN in 100 g of fluid." In the analysis the preparation was designated as "Zyklon A" said to contain a mixture of 90% "cyano-carbon ether" and 10% "chloro-carbon ether" (p. 267). Morsch then describes the technical procedure used in the gassings:

> *"Previously, liquid hydrogen cyanide had been used mainly by placing the strong poison in an unprotected manner in the room to be gassed and letting it evaporate or by spraying it. As this way of operation was not applicable to the planned homicides, a specifically invented or adapted device had to be developed. As substantiated by drawings, photographs, and descriptions it consisted of a ventilator in pressure and one in suction, an electric heater, a bottle-like container which could be closed and into which the glass flasks with the hydrogen cyanide preparation were placed; they could be shattered from the outside by means of a prick. There was also a system of tubes through which the pre-heated gas could be pressure-fed into the gas chamber. This device was attached to the outside of the wall which separated the gas chamber from the adjacent room, right next to the door leading into the gas chamber."*

Such a way of operation, however, was possible only with liquid hydrogen cyanide but not with Zyklon A, as described by Achim Trunk in his chapter entitled "Mass murder with other preparations of hydrogen cyanide" of his paper "The deadly gases," which I have discussed elsewhere. Trunk writes (pp. 43f.):

> *"The Sachsenhausen concentration camp, the model for the whole camp system, also had a gas chamber of its own in which prisoners were murdered with hydrogen cyanide or a similar poison: the total number of victims is as yet unknown. The murders by poison gas, however, were not committed with Zyklon B; the sources mention the use of a liquid poison, not a solid substance. The deadly fluid was, in fact, discovered after the liberation of the camp; it was contained in small flasks held in a strongbox. The military laboratory of the Red Army subjected them to a chemical analysis. It was found that the poison was probably the liquid preparation Zyklon A.* […] *Zyklon A is composed of 90 % cyanoformic acid methyl ester, toxic when inhaled, and 10% chloroformic acid methyl ester, an irritant. The mixture has a boiling point of 96°C; for use at room temperature it was sprayed under pressure and thus finely distributed."*

Achim Trunk points out that the use of Zyklon A for homicidal purposes was basically possible (which is quite correct) and continues (p. 44):

"[…] *in case the Zyklon A hypothesis* [sic!] *is correct,* [we also have] *a simple explanation for the installation of operational showers in the Sachsenhausen gas chamber (not fake showers as in other gas chambers): water will in fact quickly destroy the components of Zyklon A; running the showers could quite possibly quicken the removal of the poison from the gas chamber after the deed was done – and at the same time take care of any body secretions left behind by the victims."*

If we follow Morsch, however, the showers had an entirely different function (p. 268):

"The showers were not only used for camouflage, they accelerated the action of the hydrogen cyanide gas."

We see that the showers were good for many applications except for taking showers…

Let us return to Zyklon A. Once Trunk has expressed his doubts on the subject of the "Zyklon A hypothesis" in the manner shown, he explains in detail the reasons for his reticence (p. 44):

"The source of Zyklon A, however, is uncertain. At the time, it did not constitute a normal commercial product, as Zyklon B or Calcid would have been. Its place in disinfestation had been taken over completely by its successor, Zyklon B, both because of the ban imposed by the Versailles treaty and for economic reasons. Furthermore, the way it was used has yet to be ascertained with respect to the boiling point of this preparation, which was considerably higher than that of hydrogen cyanide. One of the technical particularities of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber – apparently derived from the more modern disinfestation chambers for goods – was the possibility to allow a stream of preheated air to strike the poison before it entered the murder chamber. It has yet to be determined to which degree the indications given by the sources about the way the murders were performed are compatible with these technical and toxicological conditions."

These explanations show Trunk's uneasiness. He does not want to go so far as to say that gassing with Zyklon A would not have been possible using that device. Zyklon A, in fact, requires a device which would resemble a sprayer for plants operating under 5 to 10 atmospheres pressure. Although technically speaking it was more toxic than hydrogen cyanide, this preparation required a higher dosage on account of its high molecular weight – 2 g per cubic meter.[410]

For that reason, Trunk posits the "hypothesis" of liquid hydrogen cyanide usage (p. 45):

[410] G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), p. 57.

> *"The majority of the indications provided by the sources are more easily compatible with the hypothesis that the deadly poison was liquid hydrogen cyanide."*

This hypothesis, however, contradicts the Soviet account, which causes Trunk to question its validity. The analysis stated that almost 30% of the fluid was cyanide; the conclusion of the Soviet experts is based

> *"primarily on this value – Zyklon A was, after all, a substance containing hydrogen cyanide and had a cyanide content of nearly 30%. The expertise does not provide any other data which could help to determine the nature of the fluid."* (p. 45)

Among other things, the expertise said neither anything about the specific gravity of the fluid nor about its boiling point (p. 45, footnote 81). But if the result of the chemical analysis is questionable, there is no longer any reason to accept at face value the story about the flasks said to have contained a fluid with 30% of hydrogen cyanide. This is a very significant point, because the Soviets spoke of the investigated "Zyklon A" having contained up to 30% of hydrogen cyanide [*sinil'noj kisloty*]; the weight of the contents of one bottle is given as 150 grams.[411] Now, if the fluid was not Zyklon A, what was it? And why would pure hydrogen cyanide be mixed with 70% of something else? One thing is certain: the flasks did not contain pure hydrogen cyanide – which causes Trunk's hypothesis to crumble. He obviously realizes this and is thus forced to make the following logical somersault (p. 45):

> *"In any case, regardless of whether the substance employed at Sachsenhausen was pure hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon A or yet another preparation – one thing is certain: once the National Socialist homicide machine had poisoned people with pure carbon monoxide, with engine exhaust gases and with Zyklon B, it devised, at Natzweiler and Sachsenhausen, a fourth and then a fifth method for killing masses of people by means of toxic gases."*

These assertions are in total disagreement with the chronology used by orthodox Holocaust historiography. This timetable states that, at the time the Sachsenhausen gas chamber was being erected (summer of 1943), mass killings with engine exhaust gases in the camps of the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" were coming to an end (Treblinka, Sobibór) or had already been terminated (Bełżec), whereas the murders with Zyklon B at Auschwitz were moving along at full speed. What would have prompted the SS at this point in time to devise a "new" method "for killing masses of people by means of toxic gases"?

---

[411] Soviet report on the Sachsenhausen camp, 10-22 June 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 4.

On this point, Morsch agrees with Trunk. He, too, asserts that, at Sachsenhausen, the SS wanted to devise a "new, more perfect killing technology" (p. 269) which would possibly have involved the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide.

In addition to my own serious arguments already laid out against this thesis, the thesis is contradicted also by Gerstein's and Peters's statements on the contents of their conversation as cited above. If we follow these witnesses, the search for a new killing agent could have had no reason other than the one given by Gerstein: the use of Zyklon B for killing people was too cruel, because the irritant it contained would have caused unnecessary pain to the victims (which is untrue). For that reason, Gerstein took liquid hydrogen cyanide to be more suitable. Based on these two testimonies, false as they are, there could simply not have been any other reason for the search for a new killing agent. However, as Peters did not supply the SS with liquid hydrogen cyanide, the hypothesis propounded by Messrs. Trunk and Morsch collapses like a house of cards. After the invention of this "new, more perfect killing technology," the gassings in the second and third Reinhardt camps, Treblinka and Sobibór, were stopped, whereas murders with Zyklon B would go on unaltered and unimpeded at Auschwitz – what in the world was the use of a "new, more perfect killing technology"?

Apparently without realizing what he is doing, Morsch takes up here one of the most absurd aspects of the tale of homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, and his hypothesis provides an indirect confirmation of its erroneous character. It is well-known that the "newest and most perfect technology" in the field of disinfestations was the Degesch circulation system. It could have been applied to human beings without any essential modifications. Such an operation would have entailed all the advantages which Morsch ascribes to the "new method" developed at Sachsenhausen. As Morsch himself explains, the Degesch system was first used at Sachsenhausen. On 25 October 1940 technicians from the "Sanitation and Camp Hygiene" of the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps and from Degesch introduced this method at Sachsenhausen. On the same day the head of the department *Haushalt und Bauten* (budgeting and buildings) ordered all concentration camps to use this method in the future. Morsch comments this order as follows (p. 262):

> *"This decree assigned a model character to the delousing station of Sachsenhausen, introduced Zyklon B as the poison gas preferred by the SS, and* [imposed] *the technical process of the circulation chambers officially on all camps."*

This means that, in spite of the fact that from late October 1940 onwards the SS disposed of the most highly developed delousing system of the time employing hydrogen cyanide (which could theoretically also be used for killing people), the SS opted for the use of liquid hydrogen cyanide or "Zyklon" A three years later, regardless of the fact that Zyklon B had been especially developed to reduce the risks and drawbacks associated with the use of these two products! But there is more: at the same time the SS began using a device for feeding the poison gas into the chamber, which, as Morsch tells us, resembled the circulation chambers (p. 268). Why in the world did they not simply use the Degesch system right away for their homicidal projects?[412]

When it comes to the gassings and the number of victims, Morsch limits himself to the terse statement that "the sources concerning the murder actions carried out in the gas chamber are rather sparse." At least, he says, the fact that people were murdered in the gas chamber is borne out by "many witness statements, both by former SS personnel and by erstwhile detainees" (p. 269). The fact remains, however, that there is not even the shadow of documentary evidence for homicidal gassings at Sachsenhausen, but merely witness statements. Morsch himself concedes that "the Soviet Secret Police conducted the interrogations by applying mental and physical violence" and that the value of the confessions is therefore "very uncertain" (p. 269). Surely, the erstwhile detainees did not have to suffer violence in order to toe the Soviet propaganda line – on the contrary. Not one of them would contradict the crazy assertions dished out by the Soviet "experts." These statements are nothing but very general declarations for whose accuracy we have no objective proof. To become convinced of this state of things, we only have to read Morsch's summary of the statements provided by these eye-witnesses. Once Morsch has claimed that "in the course of a number of investigations and criminal proceedings in the old Federal Republic" of Germany several gassing actions have been "ascertained beyond any doubt," he goes on to say (p. 270):

> *"In the summer and early fall of 1943, the camp commander ran at least three 'test gassings' in the gas chamber that had just been completed. The victims were small groups of Soviet PoWs, between two and five persons each."*

Then, according to Morsch, in the summer of 1944, after the 20th of July (the attempt on Hitler's life) "eight to ten civilian workers" were gassed, and, "in early 1945, probably in February," "a group of female forced la-

[412] A thorough discussion of this issue can be found in my study on the Auschwitz gas chambers, *op. cit.* (note 28), chapter 6.2., "Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides?," pp. 185-188.

borers from eastern Europe" was taken "directly into the gas chamber." Morsch says that, at an unknown point in time, twelve persons suffering from syphilis as well as three Wehrmacht soldiers were gassed as well! Finally, "several major murder actions" are said to have taken place from December 1944 onwards "in connection with the evacuation of the camp." According to Morsch, as before, the victims included "hundreds of Jews," aside from "sick persons or people unable to walk and other specially selected groupings." Altogether, Morsch tells us, "several thousand detainees" ended up as victims of "the mass murders ordered directly by Himmler, by Kaltenbrunner, the head of the RSHA, by Heinrich Müller ("Gestapo-Müller"), head of the Gestapo, and by the Inspector of the Concentration Camps, Glücks" (p. 271).

These alleged massacres are categorically refuted by a contemporary document about changes in the camp strength which I have mentioned in my article cited above. It is summarized in the table below:

Table 6: Changes of Detainee Numbers at Sachsenhausen Camp

Year	*Entries*	*Departures*	*Releases*	*Transfers*	*†*	*Executed*	*Escapes*	*Missing*	*Unspecified departures*
1940	18,555	18,402	2,064	11,425	3,788	–	–	–	1,125
1941	8,662	8,531	1,153	6,191	1,187	–	–	–	–
1942	16,590	10,747	1,663	4,701	4,175	208	–	–	–
1943	20,011	8,334	1,064	3,387	3,563	320	–	–	–
1944	50,565	31,100	2,349	25,129	2,366	136	96	1,024	–
1945	17,813	22,721	278	17,251	4,821	11	295	65	–
Σ	132,196	99,835	8,571	68,084	19,900	675	391	1,089	1,125

On 1 January 1940 the camp held 12,187 detainees. Between January 1940 and April 1945 (132,196 – 12,187 =) 120,009 detainees were admitted. Over the same period, 8,571 detainees were released, 68,084 were transferred elsewhere, 19,900 died, 675 were executed, 391 escaped, 1,089 were probably removed from the camp by the local police authorities, and 1,125 were transferred to unspecified destinations. These numbers concern only male detainees, but we must underline that the camp was set up on 12 July 1936 as a camp for male inmates only. The presence of female detainees has only been shown for the time after 15 March 1945.[413]

During the Nuremberg trial, the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov declared during the session of 19 February 1946:[414]

> *"I shall now present to the Tribunal evidence of the fact that besides the stationary crematoria, there existed also movable crematoria. The*

[413] Gudrun Schwarz, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 1990, p. 189.
[414] IMT, vol. VII, p. 586.

Tribunal already knows about the movable gas chambers. These were 'murder vans.' There were also created transportable crematoria. An SS member, Paul Waldmann, testifies to their existence. He was one of the participants in the crime perpetrated by the German fascists when 840,000 Russian prisoners of war in Sachsenhausen were annihilated at one time."

This figure is yet another striking proof for the "reliability" of the famous Soviet "expertises."

Continuing with Morsch's summary of the gassings, we learn that "many sick, burdensome and Jewish victims were smothered in the gas chamber just before the end of the war" and that, in 1968, the former SS man Paul Breckenfelder was found guilty by a court of the communist East-German "Democratic Republic" of "having participated in the gassing of some 400 old and sick detainees in February/March 1945" (p. 271).

When reading Morsch's listing of alleged gassings, one is struck by the fact that he does not indicate a precise date for any of these events and that he never provides us with an accurate number of victims either. Still, in the end he goes as far as to say that

"Mass killings by means of poison gas in a stationary gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen concentration camp can be substantiated beyond doubt."

Apparently Mr. Morsch has his own special ideas about the meaning of the term "beyond doubt." Hence Achim Trunk, when referring to Morsch's article about the Sachsenhausen gas chamber, is perfectly right when speaking about the "difficulty of ascribing a precise number of victims to the gas murder carried out there" (p. 25, footnote 7).

Morsch believes that the gas chamber was used "for homicides rather in exceptional cases, sporadically and selectively." The victims were for the most part persons "who were shipped to Sachsenhausen specifically to be killed, often by superior authorities of the SS state, be they Soviet PoWs, women, civilians or so-called looters." But even for these doomed persons the gassing was "rather an exception"; normally they were shot (p. 272).

When trying to answer the question why the gassings occurred only sporadically, Morsch goes back to his untenable thesis set out above that gassing techniques were being perfected at Sachsenhausen (p. 273).

"The chemical technology […] *was probably conceived rather more as an improvement of the existing ways of killing people with poison gas: faster, better camouflaged, and easier and less complicated for the SS operators. At Sachsenhausen the gas chamber of the future, as it were, was being tested."*

As I have stated before, this thesis makes no sense at all. The "gas chamber of the future" was the one based on the Degesch circulation model which was indeed tested at Sachsenhausen but was never used for homicidal purposes according to the opinion of orthodox Holocaust historians.

In a final paragraph, Morsch takes on the "revisionist denial strategies" (p. 274):

> *"Over the last few years, leading revisionists, in their journals such as the 'Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung' and elsewhere, above all on the world-wide web, have tried to refute the existence of a gas chamber in the concentration camp. In doing so, the authors use pseudoscientific arguments, by analyzing the contents of Russian archives as well as those of the Memorial site over an extended period of time and then going into an extended and detailed discussion of the value of these sources. Often these attempts at denial are in no way simple, clumsy and transparent, but consist of chains of apparently objective arguments and denial strategies which even historians not conversant with these matters cannot easily refute. In my opinion, these revisionist attempts at denial must therefore be taken most seriously, particularly so as they find a large audience by means of the Internet and have even made a foray into the British Irving trial."* (Emph. added)

Morsch then criticizes various revisionist arguments but without ever even mentioning, let alone discussing, my above-mentioned article on Sachsenhausen. Instead, he merely informs his readers that "Station Z" was blown up in two major steps in 1952 and 1955 by the East German paramilitary "*Volkspolizei*" (people's police). But why would they have done that, if they contained "traces of the extermination plants" which the SS had unsuccessfully tried to hide (p. 276)? According to Morsch, the SS had "considered a possible re-activation of the gas chamber in the case of a possible re-occupation of the camp, otherwise they would probably have destroyed the equipment" (p. 275) – a truly unusually ridiculous argument! Would it not be much more logical to assume that this "equipment" had nothing to do with a *homicidal* gas chamber and that the German communists therefore, after the war, thought it better to do away with this exonerating evidence?

I will conclude this chapter by examining the value of the Soviet "technical expertise" concerning the Sachsenhausen camp. Let us first consider the cremation furnaces. The Soviet "experts" claimed that the four coke-fired Kori furnaces could have incinerated 575 corpses in 24 hours, a figure five times higher than the maximum theoretical capacity.[415] The total number of persons cremated is given as 924,480 – a truly grotesque figure.

---

[415] See C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 88), vol. I, second part, chapter IX, 3.2, "La perizia so-

In my above-mentioned article on Sachsenhausen I have already discussed the equally outrageous figure of 840,000 murdered Soviet PoWs. According to Messrs. Trunk and Morsch, the flasks with the mysterious fluid were found in a strongbox, but the Soviet report says that they had been discovered "in a recess of the morgue." As we have seen, even Achim Trunk has his doubts about the character of the analysis of this fluid (if it ever existed). It is an unsupported assumption that the flasks contained 30% hydrogen cyanide and were used for the alleged homicidal gas chamber. When the Soviet "specialists" inspected the alleged homicidal gas chamber, it was empty. The technical equipment was found "in the rechargeable battery building of the industry yard" (p. 275).

"Station Z," as I have already pointed out, does no longer exist. But this is not due to the SS (which would have had good reasons for the demolition, *if* the place had really been an extermination site) but due to the "People's Police" of the obediently communist, anti-fascist "German Democratic Republic." Thus, for better or for worse, we must rely on the Soviet "expertises."

The conclusion is now very easy: the tale of the Sachsenhausen gas chamber is nothing but Soviet propaganda. Historiography is unable to determine today at what time, for what reason and on whose orders the alleged chamber was erected, what kind of poison was used there, how many victims any gassing actions caused, if any, or when such actions were carried out, if at all. So much for what Morsch and his friends have "substantiated beyond doubt."

It is highly likely that the small room in question was a gas chamber indeed, but one for the destruction of insects and not people.

Between 10 and 22 June 1945 a commission of Soviet experts, consisting of Colonel Vlochin and the engineers Teljaner and Grigorev, inspected the Sachsenhausen crematorium and the alleged adjacent execution sites (gas chamber and shooting installation). The group then wrote a report with several additional drawings. On the subject of the alleged homicidal gas chamber, the report states:[416]

> *"Gas chamber.*[417] *This is a rectangular room, 2.75 by 3 m, with two entry doors: one from the garage* [no. 1]*, the other from the undressing room* [no. 4]*. At a level of 1.5 m above the floor the northwestern wall had a window 75 by 100 cm with an armored glass pane and a metal grid.*

---

vietica sui forni crematori Kori del KL Sachsenhausen," pp. 382-384 as well as IX.4, "Discussione sulle perizie tecniche sovietiche sui forni crematori Kori," pp. 385-389.

[416] Soviet report on the Sachsenhausen camp, 10-22 June 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 2-4.

[417] Appears as no. 2 on the drawing of the crematory; see document 3.

At a level of 2.20 m above the floor, the northeastern wall had a ventilator for the aeration of the room as well as a window with an armored glass pane and a metal grid. All four walls are tiled up to a level of one and a half meter. On the wall and the ceiling there is a water pipe with six shower heads. The floor is made of concrete. The floor has a drainage channel.

Closer inspection of the gas chamber wall adjacent to the garage [no. 1] *revealed traces of an opening which was closed later on and which had held the device for the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, examined during the technical investigation. This device consisted of a hermetical*[ly closed] *chamber, an electrical mechanism for heating the air, a blower for feeding hot air, and a connecting tube. The feed of the hydrogen cyanide vapors into the gas chamber was accomplished in the following manner: a flask of Zyklon 'A' containing 30% hydrogen cyanide was placed in the chamber. The contents of the flask weighed 150 grams.*

Note: Seven flasks with hydrogen cyanide – the preparation Zyklon 'A' – were found within the confines of the crematorium in a recess in the morgue, next to the shooting installation. At the same spot, a large number of broken Zyklon 'A' flasks was also found.

The flask would be broken by a pressure screw, and by heating the air with the mechanical mechanism the vapors of hydrogen cyanide were blown into the gas chamber through a wire-mesh… [illegible word].*"*

It can be said with certainty that the installation described and drawn by the Soviet experts was a modified version of the Degesch circulation system, adapted to this room. This is clearly borne out by a comparison of the Soviet drawing (document 4) and the diagram of the operating manner of the mechanism (document 5), on the one hand, with a drawing showing the Degesch device (document 2), on the other.

As the ventilator could not be mounted above the ceiling, the Degesch standard design was modified in such a way that two ventilators were installed for the ventilation of the room. The first one, effecting the circulation (cf. no. 7 in document 5) was mounted on the floor and opened into an open distribution tube (no. 8), the second one, for ventilation, was set on the ceiling and connected to a chimney (no. 9). The Zyklon B can was placed into the – gastight – opening mechanism (no. 1) which had an opening lever (no. 2) and a hermetically sealing lid (no. 3). The Zyklon B granules dropped into a wire-mesh basket (no. 4) below. Underneath the latter was an electric heater (no. 5) for the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide. The ventilator on the floor (no. 7) fed the gas mixture into the room

through the distribution tube (no. 6). In the opposite corner was the opening of the circulation tube which was connected to the device for opening the Zyklon B cans (no. 1). On each passage, the gas mixture was heated so that the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more quickly. This system assured the circulation of the gas mixture, which was the underlying principle of the Degesch circulation system. When the disinfestation had ended, the lid was opened, the Zyklon B can was removed, the connection between the vertical suction tube and the mechanism was closed, and both ventilators were switched on. The circulating ventilator blew in fresh air from the outside while the ventilation fan (no. 9) removed the air from the room.

A contemporary photograph of the gassing device confirms that it was designed to hold a can of Zyklon B.[418] The alleged bottles of Zyklon A actually had a capacity of merely 150 grams, or not more than fits into an ordinary small beverage glass, but the seat of the device has a much larger diameter. Moreover, since the alleged Zyklon A bottles were made of glass, recovery of the glass fragments after the bottle's rupture would have been at least inconvenient.

Even though this disinfestation chamber – just as any other such chamber in any other concentration camp – could theoretically have been used for homicidal purposes, its very size – 2.75 m × 3 m = 8.25 square meters – renders Kaindl's "confession" absurd that it had been built "as a mass killing station."[419]

As I have explained elsewhere (chapter 9) this gas chamber operated in the same way as the one at Mauthausen. The design of both chambers was very similar as well. Both had two doors, one for the "unclean" side through which the garments to be disinfested were carried into the room, and another for the "clean" side used for removing the garments after treatment.

The Sachsenhausen gas chamber had a genuine water pipe with six genuine shower heads. A gutter in the floor ensured the draining of the water. The walls were tiled up to a level of a meter and a half.

At Mauthausen, the gas chamber located in the vicinity of the crematorium[420] has two gas-tight doors (photographs 1 – 3), a genuine water pipe with 15 genuine shower heads (photograph 5); its walls are tiled with fine tiles up to a level of one meter and a half. It is relatively small, having a floor area of 3.59 m × 3.87 m = 13.89 square meters and a height of 2.42

[418] See Document 10, taken from *Filmblatt*, vol. 11, winter 2006, p. 22.
[419] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 322.
[420] Just like the Topf double muffle furnace, it is located in the basement of the camp hospital. See document 5.

meters.[421] It is equipped with a heating radiator consisting of five horizontal tubes (photograph 6). A round metal lid in the ceiling closed off the opening which had held the ventilation fan (photograph 7). Both rooms served undoubtedly alternately as shower rooms and disinfestation chambers for the crematorium personnel who were constantly handling corpses.

Just like most revisionist studies, my article on the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which raised serious arguments against the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Sachsenhausen[383] was received with icy silence by Messrs. Morsch, Perz and Freund, as well as by the other participants of the Oranienburg meeting. The gentlemen, once again, failed to counter the revisionists and their "denial strategies" with concrete arguments.

11. The Gas Chamber of the Ravensbrück Camp

At the beginning of his article "The gas chamber in the Ravensbrück concentration camp, early 1945" ("Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Ravensbrück Anfang 1945"; pp. 277-287), Bernard Strebel writes that the history of the investigations into the gas chamber at Ravensbrück was "closely linked with its denial" (p. 277). Strebel himself admits that the first "denier" (the correct term would of course be contester or person to contest) of this gas chamber was, ironically, not a revisionist but the French historian Olga Wormser-Migot, a woman of Jewish descent (*ibid.*).

The strangest aspect of this alleged gas chamber is that it is said to have gone into operation only "in the final phase of the camp history" (*ibid.*) or more precisely in February 1945 (p. 282). In view of this odd timing, the question as to who ordered the killing station to be built, why, and for what reason is of utmost importance.

In the second half of 1944, Bernard Strebel says, 52,000 detainees were moved to Ravensbrück who ran the risk of "being [considered] superfluous from the start" (p. 278). He goes on to say (p. 280):

> *"It is no longer possible to say without ambiguity who initiated the installation of a gas chamber. Commandant Suhren and the Head of the Protective Custody Camp, SS-Obersturmführer Johann Schwarzhuber, independently declared that in early 1945 the camp command had received an order from their superior authorities to kill all sick inmates as well as those unable to walk."*

This order is said to have come from Himmler, Richard Glücks and August Heißmeyer, the Higher SS and Police Leader in military district VIII

[421] Measured by me *in loco*.

(Berlin; pp. 280f.). On 15 August 1946 Schwarzhuber made the following deposition:[422]

> *"9. GASSING.*[423] *End of February 1945 I was summoned, together with Dr. TROMMER, to the camp commander Sturmbannführer SUHREN. SUHREN informed us that he had received an order from Reichsführer HIMMLER to the effect that all women who were ill or unable to march were to be killed. Before he told us this, he asked us, how many sick women there are in the camp. I told the camp commander that I was glad to have gotten away from Auschwitz and that I didn't want to do this a second time. He then told me that the deputy camp commander SAUER was charged with carrying out this order. During the subsequent days selections were carried out in various blocks by Dr. TROMMER, on which occasion he selected more than 2,300 women. First they started to shoot these women. These shootings were performed by Hauptscharführer MOLL. He had 8 inmates assisting him. This method didn't seem to be fast enough for the camp commander. He said in my presence, 'this is not fast enough; we have to use other methods.' Subsequently Sturmbannführer SAUER ordered the installation of a gas chamber in a barrack next to the crematorium. I was present during one gassing. Always 150 women were forced into the gas chamber at a time. Hauptscharführer MOLL ordered the women to undress and told them that they were about to be deloused. Then they were led into the gas room and the door was closed. A male inmate wearing a gas mask climbed onto the roof and from the top threw a gas can into the room through an opening, which he closed again immediately. I heard moaning and wailing in the room. After two to three minutes it became quiet in the room. I cannot say whether the women were dead or stunned. I was not present when the room was emptied. I was merely told (by MOLL) that the corpses were brought into the crematorium instantly. Sturmbannführer SAUER, Dr. TROMMER and Hauptscharführer MOLL were in charge of the entire implementation of this operation, and they were always present during the gassing. The whole work was done by inmates who had been commandeered from the male camp."*

A while earlier, on 30 December 1945, commander Suhren said the following on the same subject:[424]

---

[422] Deposition by J. Schwarzhuber of 15 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, pp. 4f. of the statement.

[423] The German term used twice by Schwarzhuber in his deposition – "*Gasen*" – is unheard of. It should be "*Vergasung*." Translator's note.

[424] Statement by Fritz Suhren of 30 December 1945. TNA, WO 235-310. p. 1. Strebel quotes a part of it on p. 282.

"Gas Chamber:

I was occupied with the dissolution of various subcamps in March 1945, and for this reason I was absent from my main camp Ravensbrueck. When I returned, this was roughly in mid-March, I found a so-called Sturmbannfuehrer Sauer to be camp commander. Sauer was the former commander of the Riga camp. I took over the command again – but Sauer stayed in the camp and negotiated with the Higher SS and Police Leader in Berlin, defense district III, named Heiszmeyer.

I was informed by Sauer that he had received the order from Heiszmeyer to build a gas chamber. As far as I know, the gas chamber already began to operate at this point in time for some three weeks, that is [it was] *in operation until early April. The inmates destined for the gas chamber were selected by the camp physicians. The head physician was Dr. Trommer, and I found out through him that some 1,500 women were gassed, namely those suffering incurably from tuberculosis and consumption* [which is the same thing]. *I cannot tell with certainty which physicians were involved in the selection of those destined for the gas chamber, but I consider it almost certain that Dr. Winkelmann was involved in it. Other camp physicians were probably involved in it as well. The names of the physicians I can remember are:*

Dr. Trommer, Dr. Treite, Dr. Winkelmann, Dr. Lukas, Dr. Rosenthal, Dr. Oberhauser, Dr. Schietlauski, Dr. Trommer's predecessor."

These "confessions" are squarely opposed by two substantiated facts:

First of all, in late 1944 the Bergen-Belsen camp was turned into a collection camp for sick detainees from other camps,[425] which means that there could not have been an order from Himmler to kill all unfit detainees. Secondly, as Strebel himself explains,

"there were ever more concrete negotiations of high-ranking SS officers with representatives of the Swedish Red Cross and the World Jewish Congress. In this way, Himmler hoped to negotiate a separate peace with the Western Allies behind Hitler's back and against his explicit will. Among other things, the negotiations resulted in the liberation of 7,800 female detainees from Ravensbrück before the end of the war – in particular through the 'Aktion Bernadotte.'" (p. 279)

This was a gesture of good will by Himmler who tried to score bonus points with the Allies. It is therefore simply nonsensical to ascribe to him a simultaneous order to have all unfit detainees killed.

Seen from the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historians, such theories are particularly foolish, because these same historians have been as-

---

[425] R. Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949, pp. XXIX, 515.

serting that in October 1944 Himmler ordered "the gassing at Auschwitz to be stopped and the gas chambers and furnaces in the crematoria to be dismantled" (van Pelt, p. 215). Before abandoning the Auschwitz camp, all detainees were moved to other camps, Ravensbrück included, except for 7,000 sick inmates who were unable to march and whom the SS left at Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Monowitz where they would soon be found by the Soviets.[426] This means that the physically unfit of an alleged extermination camp were spared – at the risk of allowing them to tell the Russians about all the unbelievable things that had happened in that camp – whereas the unfit detainees of an "ordinary" camp like Ravensbrück would have been gassed a few weeks later! All this reveals the lack of plausibility of Strebel's argument that the SS had "truly attempted […] not to let any inmates fall alive into the hands of the Allies" and had therefore planned to annihilate them (p. 286). The whole argumentation thus assumes an utterly fictitious character.

It is easy to retrace the way in which the legend of the Ravensbrück gas chamber took shape. Over the last few months of 1944, the conditions prevailing in all the remaining camps had taken a catastrophic turn for the worse – not only because the epidemics raging there had gone completely out of control, but also on account of the ever worsening hygienic and sanitary situation and the lack of food, provoked by the collapse of the German infrastructure which had been completely destroyed by Allied bombing. These consequences of the war led to the death of thousands of inmates. The mortality in the camps was to reach its peak only *after* the end of the claimed program of mass extermination.

A number of terse statistical data demonstrates this:[427]

- At Buchenwald, no fewer than 12,595 out of the total of 32,878 deaths registered in the statistics of the infirmary occurred in the first three and a half months of 1945 (as compared to 20,283 deaths in the preceding six years!)
- At Dachau, 15,385 detainees, more than half of the total of 27,839 deaths registered there, died between the beginning of January and the end of April of 1945 (as compared to 12,455 detainees who died in the earlier four years!)
- At Mauthausen, a total of 86,026 deaths have been registered, 36,043 of which belong to the period of January through May 1945.

---

[426] A. Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, p. 256. Of these ca. 7,000 inmates, 536 died; their corpses were subjected to an autopsy by the Soviets. GARF, 7021-108-21.

[427] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Milan, 2006, pp. 74f.; Engl.: "Denying Evidence," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 208), p. 242.

- At Sachsenhausen, a total of 19,900 deaths were registered in the years of 1940 through 1945; a quarter of them – 4,821 – occurred in the first four months of 1945.

When British and American troops reached these camps, they considered the horrifying scenes they saw in the camps as a confirmation of the intensive propaganda they had been subjected to over the years. They believed that the National Socialists had exterminated entire groups of people, Jews in particular, and ascribed the extreme mortality to an intentional policy of killing the inmates, which, in their opinion, had also been accomplished by means of gas chambers. During the Nuremberg trial, the British chief prosecutor, Sir Hartley Shawcross, went so far as to declare:[428]

> *"Two-thirds of the Jews in Europe exterminated, more than 6 million of them on the killers' own figures. Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg."*

This charge is echoed in a quotation taken from the works of the British-Jewish Holocaust historian Gerald Reitlinger:[429]

> *"In this way, over time, every single one of the concentration camps was given its own gas chamber, of one type or another, even though its use did not always turn out to be feasible."*

It goes without saying that "witness statements" were available for every camp, including Buchenwald[430] and Groß-Rosen.[431] It would be quite interesting to find out why the historical legend of the gas chambers took hold for some camps, but not for others, as was the case for Buchenwald and Groß-Rosen.

While the legend of the gas chambers was being promoted, the Allies knew no bounds in increasing the numbers of victims. Thus, Ravensbrück was assigned 92,000 deaths whereas the "true" figure – according to Strebel – amounted to 28,000 (p. 287), for Dachau Allied propaganda touted a figure of 238,000 victims (B. Distel on p. 340), although available docu-

---

428 IMT, Vol. XIX, p. 434.

429 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 79), p. 166.

430 Reverend Georges Hénocque has described this camp's "gas chamber" in detail. A reproduction of his eyewitness statement can be found in R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 191f.

431 In one of the most important Polish books about this camp, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku,* Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warsaw 1990, the author Mieczysław Mołdawa dedicates several pages to the room "for killing people with gas." The former inmate of Groß-Rosen Isaak Egon Ochshorn stated about it: "Between October 1941 and August 1942, 500 to 600 Russian PoWs were killed with poison or gas every day. I myself was present, because I had to write down the respective numbers." NO-1934, p. 3.

ments prove that the actual figure was 27,839.[432] Soviet exaggerations of the number of victims in the camps they had occupied, such as Majdanek and Auschwitz, though, were even more blatant.

The existence of gas chambers immediately became a dogma which the SS defendants could not question without risking to get entangled in a hopeless situation. Hence they – and their lawyers – almost invariably opted for an opportunistic defense strategy. The circumstances in which the witness statements of former detainees took shape have been described most succinctly by Olga Wormser-Migot for the case of Ravensbrück:[433]

> *"It is striking that assertions as to the existence of gas chambers began to be made at Ravensbrück in February 1945, hence after the arrival of inmates evacuated from Auschwitz, when the prisoners at Ravensbrück learned about the* [alleged] *existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz."*

A transport of 4,782 detainees from Auschwitz did indeed arrive at Ravensbrück on 29 January 1945.[434] Members of the Auschwitz camp staff had also been moved to Ravensbrück, among them Schwarzhuber himself and SS-Hauptscharführer Otto Moll, who is said to have been the head of the Auschwitz "murder squad" (p. 284). Under these circumstances the local detainees became convinced that there *had* to be a gas chamber at the Ravensbrück camp as well!

If we follow the French author Germaine Tillion, who was herself interned at Ravensbrück, Suhren, when questioned about the existence of a gas chamber, had initially denied it, but later on he accepted it with the proviso that it had not been under his command.[435] Strebel notes (p. 281):

> *"Not one of the defendants of the Ravensbrück trials has denied the existence of a gas chamber. Schwarzhuber and Suhren merely claimed that they were not yet present at Ravensbrück, or stationed elsewhere, at the time of installation and start-up (late January/early February). Both of them named SS-Sturmbannführer Albert Sauer, the erstwhile commander of the concentration camp at Riga-Kaiserwald, as the one who had been put in charge of the installation of a gas chamber."*

In view of the defense strategy adopted by nearly all defendants at such trials, such protective statements are quite understandable.

Strebel describes the alleged gas chamber as

---

[432] G. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich, 1961, p. 27.
[433] Quoted according to G. Tillion, *Ravensbrück*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973, p. 240.
[434] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, Auschwitz. Deel VI. 's-Gravenhage, 1953, p. 107.
[435] G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 433), p. 175.

> *"a wooden barrack in the immediate vicinity of the crematorium which, until then, had been used for the storage of materials. We may be certain that this gas chamber operated from 8 February until 30 March 1945 (Good Friday)."* (p. 282)

We will soon show the degree of "certainty" of this assertion. First, it behooves us to examine the testimonies. On 30 August 1946 Schwarzhuber declared:[436]

> *"Between 150 and 200 inmates were shot by MOLL. After these executions VON ZUREN was told that this is too slow, that the rest had to be gassed now. Sturmbannführer SAUER was told about that, who in turn told me about it. Between 2300 and 2400 persons were gassed at RAVENBRUECK* [sic]. *The gas chamber measured some 9 by 4.5 meters and could take in 150 people. The gas chamber was about 5 meters away from the crematorium. The prisoners had to undress in a small shed some 3 meters from the gas chamber and were then led into the gas room through a small chamber."*

As we have already seen, the "gassing" (*Gasen*) was carried out as follows:

> *"A male inmate wearing a gas mask climbed onto the roof and from the top threw a gas can into the room through an opening, which he closed again immediately."*

Strebel states that it is rather unlikely that this task was entrusted to an inmate (note 24 on p. 282). This is his only criticism of Schwarzhuber's and Suhren's testimonies. The least one can say is that his critical sense is extremely weak.

If the "gas chamber" measured 9 m × 4.5 m = 40.5 m², it could have accommodated more than 150 inmates, or about 4 per square meter. Given that the "gas chamber" had allegedly been built because killing by shooting into the neck was too slow, it does not make much sense that it was used only at more or less half its potential maximum capacity (8 inmates per square meter would have been a reasonable maximum packing density).

On the other hand, the number of alleged victims provided by the two witnesses is not only contradictory (2,300-2,400 versus 1,500), but also at odds with their assumptions.

The "gas chamber" is said to have been in operation for 3 weeks (21 days), during which it could have "processed" at least (21 × 150 =) 3,150 inmates. Conversely, if there were 2,400 or 1,500 gassing victims, they could have been killed within 16 or 10 days, respectively. Hence, the whole story seems to be utterly inconsistent.

---

[436] Statement by J. Schwarzhuber of 30 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-310 (only one page). Strebel quotes from it on p. 283, omitting the initial part.

The witnesses talk about the "gas chamber" as if it were a common facility known to everybody, like for instance a storage hut, and all the technical problems involved are therefore totally ignored by both witnesses. The description of this room is rather superficial. It is not even specified what kind of "gas" this installation used. Schwarzhuber merely hints at it when he speaks of a "gas can" – presumably of Zyklon B. The inmate carrying out the gassing had to "climb" onto the roof of the chamber, and there the contents of the "gas can" were thrown – obviously on the heads of the victims – through an "opening" that could be closed (it is not specified how). How was the "gas chamber" ventilated? Schwarzhuber mentions only one door. The structure of the extermination facility defies our imagination: the "gas chamber" was "in a barrack" (*in einer Baracke*) 5 meters away from the crematorium, but the prisoners had to undress "in a small shed" (*in einem kleinen Schuppen*) which was 3 meters away from the "gas chamber," and the gas chamber was accessed by walking "through a small room" (*durch ein kleines Zimmer*): So there were at least two buildings: "*Baracke*" and "*Schuppen*." How do you reconcile this description with the official version, according to which the "gas chamber" was in a barrack? And what kind of barrack was it? There were indeed many standard models of barracks, for example the "*Pferdestallbaracke Typ 260/9*" (horse stable barrack) measuring 40.76 m × 9.56 m; the "*RAD-Baracke*" (barracks of the Reich Labor Service), 69.70 m × 8.14 m; the barrack "RAD IV/3" (19.95 m × 8.14 m); and the "*Schweizer-Baracke*" (Swiss barrack, 28 m × 6 m). None of them fits Schwarzhuber's description, though ("9 by 4.5 meters").

Since the buildings in question no longer exist (if they ever did), the evidence for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber is reduced to mere testimonies and a few transport lists.

Before we examine them, it is worthwhile taking a closer look at the alleged strange procedure of the "extermination scenario" supposedly implemented at Ravensbrück. Strebel says that "no precedence of any racist criteria used in the selection" has been determined (p. 286 – as if the SS guards had mutated overnight into staunch anti-racists) and that the male and female detainees selected in the camp for being killed were taken to the so-called "youth protective camp" at Uckermark, a mile away from Ravensbrück. There they were allegedly subjected to another selection, sent back to Ravensbrück and gassed there (p. 280). Not really the most efficient procedure, in my opinion.

Among the female guards allegedly involved in this operation was commander of the Uckermark camp, Ruth Neudeck. Tillion provides us with a longer excerpt of one of her statements:[437]

[437] G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 422), p. 260.

> *"Every day some 50 to 60 women were put onto the list by me, who, it was said, were to be moved to the Mittweida camp. This camp never existed; it was an invention by Schwarzhuber to avoid telling the inmates that they were to be gassed. The selected women were taken by us into an empty barrack which we called the gym. Around 6pm, still on the same day, a truck arrived which took the detainees to the gas chamber at Ravensbrück in 2 runs."*

3,000 women were gassed according to Ruth Neudeck (*ibid.*). In other words, the truck had to make 100 round trips to take the intended victims to Uckermark and back to Ravensbrück, covering some 600 kilometers in the process. Apparently there was a surplus of fuel at the Ravensbrück camp in the spring of 1945…

The insanity of this procedure becomes even more apparent if we imagine that something like that would have taken place at Auschwitz. In that case the intended, pre-selected victims from the Birkenau camp would have been moved to the Auschwitz main camp in order to be "selected" there once again and then taken back to Birkenau to be gassed![438]

What Ruth Neudeck had to say about the gas chamber of Ravensbrück is much more important, though:[439]

> *"After I had been at Uckermark for 3 or 4 days, Rapp told me that the women we had selected were taken to be gassed in the Ravensbrück crematorium. The car always stopped at 50 meters from the crematorium. Rapp and his friend then took 2 women at a time from the car and led them into the crematorium. I and the other female guards stayed near the car until the last detainees had been taken into the crematorium."*

This statement clearly says that the gas chamber was not at all in a barrack next to the crematorium but in the crematorium itself! We see once again that the myth of the Ravensbrück gas chamber had its roots in the Auschwitz myth. Since the Auschwitz gas chambers are said to have been located in the crematoria, this also had to apply to Ravensbrück.

In a later interrogation Ruth Neudeck "improved" her first confession. In a short excerpt from this interrogation quoted by Tillion in her book it is said three times that the alleged gas chamber was located in a "barn."[439]

According to Suhren, the total number of persons gassed amounted to 1,500.[440] According to Schwarzhuber there were 2,300 to 2,400 victims (p. 283). The former detainee secretaries who had worked in the office of the

---

[438] The difference is that the distance between Birkenau and Auschwitz I is a little longer than that between Ravensbrück and Uckermark.
[439] *Ibid.*, p. 261.
[440] *Ibid.*, p. 175.

labor command claimed 3,660 (p. 285). Yet if we follow Strebel, then we get 5,000-6,000 (p. 286). Needless to say that there is no trace of any evidence for these alleged gassings.

Such eye-witness accounts – illogical even from the point of view of orthodox historiography – are not supported even by a single document. The key witnesses are not even in agreement as to whether the gas chamber was located in the crematorium or in a nearby building. Seen in this light, the weight of such accounts is zero.

Aside from witness accounts, orthodox historians present us with further proof for the existence of the Ravensbrück gas chamber in the form of some transport lists which have the name of a "Recovery camp Mittwerda" in Silesia as their place of destination. As we have seen, this "recovery camp" was labelled in Ruth Neudeck's confession as an invention by Schwarzhuber. As in other such cases, the SS is painted as incredibly stupid, because if Schwarzhuber had wanted to allay suspicion among the detainees to be moved, he would obviously have spoken of a real camp, such as Bergen-Belsen, which was a true collection camp for sick detainees.

Strebel writes (p. 285):

> *"The secretaries in the youth camp soon suspected that these indications were fakes. In the 'labor command' group as well, the detainees working there became suspicious of the Mittwerda transports, as these were handled in a manner very different from the usual procedure. Only one of these 'Mittwerda-lists' – the one dated 6 April – could be hidden by the detainees. It contained the names and the ID numbers of 496 female prisoners who, in all likelihood, were murdered on 30 March in the last gassings; it is signed by Commandant Suhren."*

Tillion, too, mentions this document and adds that there had also been "other vanished lists with the spelling Mittweida."[441] "Mittweida," however, which differs from "Mittwerda" by only one letter, was a satellite camp of Ravensbrück,[442] which means that it could hardly have been an accidental error. Tillion, in fact, writes:[443]

> *"The female detainees who had to keep the Mittwerda lists up to date had never any doubt about the identity of the gas chamber and Mittweida, recording, as they did, the names and the ID numbers of the inmates at the very moment they saw them being moved away."*

This was the case for any kind of detainee transports. The need to identify "Mittwerda" with the alleged gas chamber was an indispensable part of the gas chamber story. If such a killing site did exist, it had to have its vic-

---

[441] *Ibid.*, p. 170.
[442] G. Schwarz, *op. cit.* (note 413), p. 162.
[443] G. Tillion, *op. cit.* (note 433), p. 170.

tims, and in view of the documents the detainees clearly concluded that they were being taken to an imaginary camp – Mittwerda in this case.

The orthodox Ravensbrück historians did not hesitate to consider such a fable, born out of the propaganda of the immediate post-war period, as a "historical fact." They were guided not by scientific but by "moral" principles. After all, each memorial site was in need of a gas chamber as a permanent reminder of "Nazi barbarity"! Furthermore, there were personal motivations. Without any gas chamber to boast of, these narrow-minded historians feel excluded: their camp would no longer have anything to do with the Holocaust, and thus the historian of a second-rate camp automatically becomes a second-rate historian. This is why it is so important for these people to pride themselves on a gas chamber "of their own." Quite apart from the fact that the only things tourists, when visiting the camp, are really interested in are the gruesome gas chambers. Without a gas chamber, there is no public attention, and without attention there is no funding, and without any funding there is no job and no justification for Holocaust dogmatists.

Still, all this should not distract us from the fact that the story of the Ravensbrück gas chamber has always been absurd. Even Strebel recognizes that "during the last few months of the war, more detainees fell victim to the catastrophic conditions […] than were murdered in the makeshift gas chamber" (p. 286).

If we keep in mind that the Ravensbrück gas chamber is said to have been erected at a time when the mortality in all camps, including Ravensbrück, reached astronomical heights and struck, first of all, the weakest of the inmates, one wonders why anyone would have gone to the trouble of setting up such an installation at that point in time in the first place.

Due to its content and its early date (5 May 1945), the statement by Dr. Percival Karl Treite, one of the physicians at Ravensbrück, helps to understand the genesis of the legend of the "gas chambers" of this camp. He actually told the tale of the Ravensbrück camp's final months quite differently than the version which prevailed later on:[444]

> *"In early 1945 the camp's overcrowding got extraordinarily severe, and since the camp's evacuation had to be anticipated, all inmates unable to walk were to be eliminated. Being the camp physician, I was to medic out these inmates. But since the allotted time did not suffice, I refused to carry out this selection, because I knew its meaning. – This selection was then carried out in a very superficial way by the garrison physician Dr. Richard Trommer, Ravensbrück (Hauptsturmführer). Some 5,000 female inmates were separated to the 'Uckermark' camp.*

[444] Statement by P.K. Treite of 5 May 1945. TNA, WO 235-309, pp. 2f.

As far as I know, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, former camp commander of Auschwitz, and SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, former commander of the Riga camp, were in charge of eliminating these inmates. Initially 50 inmates were finished off every day in front of the crematorium by shooting them into the neck, after I had refused to kill these inmates by injections. As a camp physician I had to be present during the first shooting (ca. 50 inmates), which was necessary because a shot did not always kill the inmate at once.

Because I refused any further such work, it had to be taken over by SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Lucas, who after one day also refused to continue doing this task and who had by then also deserted from the SS.

It needs to be emphasized that these were not merely old and ailing persons, but that also young women fit for labor were shot due to the superficial examination. The shootings were subsequently carried out without the presence of a physician under the direction of the head of the protective custody camp [*Schutzhaftlagerführer*]*, SS-Obersturmführer Schwarzhuber.*

The women who were still alive in the 'Uckermark' camp were put on half food rations and had to stand 5-6 hours in the open every day; these measure evidently were also meant to let perish a major part of these inmates. At times as many as 50 persons died every day in this camp.

Neither the camp physicians nor the national socialist nurses were permitted to serve this 'Uckermark' camp in sanitary terms.

Of the ca. 1,500 sick inmates of the Ravensbrück camp, several hundred long-term patients were transferred to the 'Uckermark' camp. Since the daily shootings lasted too long, a gas chamber was built, in which the inmates could be killed faster and in larger numbers; a camp physician was never consulted for this.

I refused to carry out the order by garrison physician Dr. Trommer to issue death certificates giving [false] *natural causes of death. Subsequently he personally issued such fabricated death certificates for all inmates who had died or had been killed there.*

After this operation had been finished, the gas chamber was completely eradicated."

On 14 August 1946 Dr. Treite returned to the issue at hand in another interrogation:[445]

"As far as I have heard,[446] *the mass executions by shooting were stopped in January/February 1945, and the executions were* [then] *car-*

[445] Statement by P.K. Treite of 14 August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, p. 2.
[446] This handwritten phrase was added at the margin.

ried out by gassings. I received the order from Dr. TROMMER to examine inmates regarding their ability to work. I knew what that meant and replied that this would take a very long time. I then was to conduct an expedited examination, but as this was impossible, I refused to do it. Later I heard that the Schutzhaftlagerführer SCHWARZHUBER had instructed the female guards to do the selections themselves. All inmates unfit for labor from all blocks were separated and later transported to the youth camp, ~~where they were executed~~[447]*."*

It is interesting to note that Dr. Treite, after reading the protocol of this interrogation, evidently made changes to it which indicate that he had a change of mind and that his knowledge of executions was based merely on hearsay. This impression is confirmed by statements Dr. Treite made during an interrogation on 3 October 1946:[448]

"In 1944 a transport of inmates unable to work was transferred to the Bergen-Belsen camp. As I heard from my superior, this camp was designated only for sick inmates unfit for labor. I was present during the evacuation of the inmates; it happened in closed freight cars, their floors lined with straw and which had a bucket inside. Medicine was handed out, and I saw also that food had been given to the inmates. I can no longer say how many inmates were in each car.

13. In 1945 I heard from inmates that a gas chamber is said to have been built at RAVENSBRUECK. I have never seen it myself and I have never been present during such executions."

It is thus clear that Dr. Treite knew only from hearsay about the alleged "gas chamber" and did not even know where it was located, since he apparently attributed it to the youth protective camp. And how can the extermination in the "gas chamber" of prisoners unfit for labor be reconciled with the transport of other prisoners to the Bergen-Belsen camp, who were just as unfit for labor? The absurd claim that Rudolf Höß, the former Auschwitz commander, was responsible for the alleged extermination clearly indicates that Olga Wormser-Migot's interpretation is well justified.

In conclusion, the more believable story of events evolving during the months of March and April 1945 was told by Suhren in his affidavit of 22 July 1946 concerning the evacuations from the subcamps and the main camp Ravensbrück. Under point II he mentioned the evacuation order (*Verlagerungsbefehl*):[449]

"End of February 1945 I received the order from the Higher SS and Police Leader, defense district III, SS-Obergruppenführer Heissmeyer,

---

[447] This phrase is struck out in the original.
[448] Statement by P.K. Treite of 3 October 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, p. 4.
[449] Unsigned(!) affidavit by F. Suhren of 22 July 1946. TNA, WO 235-310, pp. 1-6.

who has been authorized for this since early February according to a decree by the Reichsführer-SS in cases of emergencies, to first transfer the subcamps Kallies, Stargard, Koenigsberg, Pinow, Eberswalde and Grüneberg to Ravensbrueck."

He gave guidelines for the transfer, including this one:

"The old and sick inmates and those unable to walk as well as food and clothing supplies and items owned by the SS which are to be removed will be picked up by trucks from the main camp."

Suhren personally participated in the evacuation of the subcamps Kallies and Stargard:

"The evacuation of Kallies and Stargard took 2 to 3 days. After my return I was informed that, during my absence from Ravensbrueck, the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Office Group D, had appointed the former camp commander of Riga, SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, as commander of Ravensbrueck."

Sauer arranged for the evacuation of the Koenigsberg camp: within a few days 550 men were taken by train to Ravensbrück; 250 men had fled.

In point IV Suhren describes the evacuation of the Ravensbrück camp:

"Roughly toward the end of March, after the [inmates of the] *subcamps had been transferred back to the main camp Ravensbrueck, I received the special order* [*Sonderauftrag*] *from SS-Obergruppenführer Heissmeyer as well as from SS-Gruppenführer Glücks to evacuate the inmates of the main camp.*

The order stated that all inmates had to be set in motion immediately toward the Mecklenburg Gau, that barns and pit-dwellings had to serve as accommodations and that food had to be provisioned by farmers. Including the persons transferred from the subcamps to Ravensbrueck, the total to be transferred was:

24,500 female and 3,100 male inmates, plus some 800 guards."

Of these 27,600 inmates, 5,000 were evacuated to Neustadt-Glewe, Malchow and Rechlin. In late April the evacuation of the remaining 22,600 inmates began, which took place as follows:

"A. Handover to the Intern. Red Cross	*7,000 persons*
B. Releases from custody [*Haftentlassungen*]	*2,500 persons*
C. Non-transferrable sick/old and unable to walk [*Nichverlagerungsfähige Kranke/Alte und Nicht-Gehfähige*]	*3,500 persons*
D. Designated for the trek	*9,600 persons."*

Suhren then explains:

"The handover of the inmates to the International Red Cross occurred after March 1945. According to the order by the Reichsführer-SS, all [inmates of] *the western and Scandinavian peoples, all Poles*

and Hungarian Jewesses were to be placed at the disposal of the I.R.C. Based on this order, some 18 to 20,000 persons of the entire camp should have been handed over. But since the I.R.C. could not provide a sufficient fleet of vehicles, only 7,000 persons from the main camp were handed over. [...]

Some 3,500 male and female inmates who were sick and unable to walk, plus those who were old, did not qualify for the foot march und remained in the Ravensbrueck main camp."

As logic demands, Himmler's order therefore concerned the general evacuation, not the extermination of inmates who were sick, unfit for labor or unable to walk. These were actually left behind in the main camp as had happened before at Auschwitz-Birkenau. In this context, all the other characters implicated in this Holocaust tale – Glücks, Heißmeyer, Sauer – appear in a much more believable light.

In view of the policy to hand over the inmates to the International Red Cross, the extermination of some of them would have been a form of schizophrenia, but this seems so only because it is filtered through the respective schizophrenia of orthodox Holocaustology.

Before proceeding, it is appropriate to look into this a little deeper, which will fully confirm the conclusions I have drawn above.

In her doctoral dissertation, Silke Schäfer deals specifically with the "gas chamber" at Ravensbrück. I omit her discussion of the "evidence" which I have already discussed earlier and will instead focus on a few new elements. She traces the alleged gassings to a general policy allegedly implemented in October 1944, of all things:[450]

"When the daily 'normal' mortality and the executions did not 'yield' enough murdered persons in the eyes of the camp's leadership, the construction of a provisional gas chamber was commenced in late 1944 or in February 1945. Camp commander Suhren is said to have received the order from Himmler in October 1944 that, 'with a retroactive effect of 6 months, 2,000 persons had to die each month'."

This phrase, taken from the statement of the former inmate Anni Rudroff of 11 March 1948, is given as such in a note by Strebel, who comments: "Dating and content of this order are doubtful" (note 17, p. 281).

Schäfer then expounds an utterly far-fetched theory of a double "gas chamber":[451]

---

[450] Silke Schäfer, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. Dissertation, Technische Universität Berlin, 6 Feb. 2002, p. 199.
[451] *Ibid.*, p. 200.

"Starting in early 1945, the second, technically improved gas chamber was also erected by male inmates using rocks. Due to inclement weather and lack of supplies, but also due to the way the inmates worked, who had figured out what they were expected to build, the completion was repeatedly delayed. The gas chamber was finished shortly before the evacuation, but it was not used, and it was destroyed prior to the liberation."

Having even less of a critical mind than Strebel, the dissertation's author refers to a number of testimonies which show the fairytale-like character of the "gas chamber." The former inmate Irma Trksakova, for instance, provided the following hearsay description based on the lore of an inmate who allegedly "was able to escape" (presumably from the "gas chamber"):[452]

"It was a rather small room, whose cracks were plugged with blankets. The SS men threw gas bombs [*Gasbomben*] *into the chamber; some women were only stunned; they were then cremated in this condition."*

Similar statements were made by Michalina Woźniakówna in 1946, who described the alleged gas chamber as follows:[453]

"It was a small room into which the women meant to die were locked up and into which gas was released. The room designed for 'gassings' was not very gas tight, and the women were mostly stunned, but not dead. But no one cared, nor did they check. The partially poisoned women were taken half alive from the gas chamber to the crematorium."

And the legendary "gas vans" aren't missing either:[454]

"There are also some statements of survivors who speak of killing with carbon monoxide. This is probably due to the fact that car engines were run to drown out the people's screams. Another method of gassing also repeatedly referred to by surviving female inmates is the conversion of ambulance vehicles to a mobile gas chamber. In this regard, however, it is doubtful whether these mobile gassing installations were ever used at Ravensbrück. Information on this method presumably came to Ravensbrück during the evacuation of the eastern concentration camps. It is conspicuous that the defendants in the Ravensbrück trials at Hamburg report in detail about the stationary gas chamber, but do not mention a mobile gassing device."

---

[452] *Ibid.*, p. 201.

[453] M. Woźniakówna, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*, Nakladem Związek B. Wiezniow Politycznych, Poznań 1946, pp. 96f.

[454] S. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 450), p. 202.

Hence the "gas vans" were even more imaginary than the "gas chambers."

George Clutton, Second Secretary of the Embassy of Great Britain in Stockholm, wrote a report on 20 June 1945 which summarized the statements of former Ravensbrück inmates who had been evacuated to Sweden:[455]

> *"There seem to have been two gas chambers at Ravensbruck.* [One] *was situated next to the crematorium outside the boundary of the camp and was a small brick building with the appearance of a washroom with showers. It took one hundred victims at a time. The existence of the second gas chamber was widely believed, but no one had ever seen it. It was said to have been brought to Ravensbruck at the end of 1944 by S.S. Obersturmführer* [sic] *Brauning from Auschwitz where he had been in charge of gassing methods. It consisted of what appeared to be two covered railway wagons attached together and connected with two railway tankers containing the gas. The women put into the trucks were unaware of the fate in store for them and were generally under the impression that they were to be removed to another camp. The doors of the wagons were shut and the gas pumped in at either end from the tankers. Death was stated to have taken two hours. The victims to be taken to the gas chambers were given old clothes, stripped of everything except chemise and frock and taken away in lorries. Camp numbers were at the beginning written on the back or chest of those stripped for post mortem examination but latterly this was given up. The bodies of those gassed were later brought back to the morgues, piled in lots of three and counted. Any victim not yet dead was usually finished off by an S.S. man with a club or else taken still living to the crematorium. The refugees estimated that over 5,000 persons were gassed in Ravensbruck. The last gassing at Ravensbruck took place 30th March and on April 2nd, the chamber was demolished, the prisoners employed on the work never being seen again."*

It is needless to say that Schäfer fails to raise the imperative question whether the story of the stationary "gas chamber(s)" at Ravensbrück, just like the tale about the Ravensbrück gas vans, has its origin also in "information," that is to say propaganda, spread by inmates transferred from Auschwitz to Ravensbrück – as is Olga Wormser-Migot's well-founded theory.

---

[455] TNA, FO-371-50982, pp. 20f.

12. The Gassings at the Neuengamme Camp

It is hardly worthwhile to look at Reimer Möllers's article "The two murder actions with Zyklon B at the Neuengamme concentration camp in 1942," ("Die beiden 'Zyklon B'-Mordaktionen im Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1942"; pp. 288-293). The text merely testifies to the fact that the orthodox Neuengamme historians have the insane feeling that they should add a gas chamber to "their" camp as well. Reimer Möllers begins his paper as follows (p. 288):

> *"In October 1942 accredited tradesmen were given the order to carry out certain structural modifications on the stockade of the Neuengamme concentration camp. They replaced the wooden shutters on the window with steel plates and attached steel bars with bolts on the entrance door of the stockade. In the building itself they installed an electric cable which was connected to a heating coil and a ventilator. Six tubes, each one having a length of half a meter and a diameter of 80 mm, were sunk into the roof, and a catchment plate was attached at the lower opening."*

The source for this assertion is a witness statement dating back to 1967 (footnote 1 on p. 288). We will now move on to the brief description of the two (!) gassings said to have led to the death of a total of 197 Soviet soldiers (p. 290):

> *"The two SS men poured the 'Zyklon B' crystals into the tubes. At the outlet of the tubes, the crystals fell upon the metal plates which were warmed by the heating coil. The heat accelerated the liberation of the hydrogen cyanide gas which was quickly fed into the room by the fan."*

The source is different from the first but is also a witness statement dating back to 1967 (footnote 5 on p. 290). According to another witness, "the bunker door was opened 5 or 6 minutes after the introduction [of the Zyklon B]" (footnote 6 p. 290). According to Reimer Möller, the first gassing took place "probably in October 1942" (p. 289). Möller hardly tells us anything about the second and final gassing (p. 292):

> *"A second gassing took place four weeks after the first. This time, the victims were 251 Soviet PoWs, among them considerably more wounded than in the first group."*

In this case no source at all is given, not even a witness statement.

The "gas chamber" is said to have had a floor area of 35 square meters (p. 290), which means that for the first gassing six persons were squeezed onto one square meter, and seven in the second case. As usual in those cases, the henchmen lured their victims into the gas chamber by an evil deception ("The Soviets had towels in their hands, the SS seem to have told them

that they were going to take a shower," p. 290), but such an attempt at deception would have been particularly ridiculous and unsuccessful in this case, because this room had neither real nor fake showerheads. How on earth could the SS men hope to deceive the delinquents in such a case?

One does not quite understand why the SS should have gone to the trouble of setting up a gas chamber for two gassings, wasting manpower and materials, even less so as a delousing chamber already existed at Neuengamme according to Möllers (p. 288), which probably operated along the lines of the Degesch circulation system. The camp administration could have made use of the experience gathered there, but is said to have decided to proceed in an absolutely amateurish way when they allegedly built this homicidal gas chamber. A space of 35 square meters with an overkill of six Zyklon B feed openings would have caused all alarm bells to sound with the victims, inducing desperate reactions. The device for accelerating the vaporization of the cyanide was complicated, useless and easy to sabotage by the victims. Even when viewed from the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, it makes no sense at all. If gassings could be carried out continuously in the large gas chambers of Auschwitz without such a device, as is claimed, why was it necessary on a much smaller scale for minor gassings? Achim Trunk correctly says in connection with the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz that "the body heat released by a large group of people herded into a [small] space will quickly heat it" (footnote 85 on p. 46) – why then would metal plates heated by a heating coil have been needed at Neuengamme?

Möller's "evidence" for the two gassings he postulates is so meager that, in order to beef up his article a little more, he feels compelled to add a section on "Sources and Literature" (pp. 292f.). These sources, however, consist entirely of witness statements and confessions made at post-war show trials. Among other things, he mentions Fritz Bringmann's article on Neuengamme in the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*. This text of a little more than four pages consists almost entirely of an excerpt from the interrogation of SS-*Unterscharführer* Willi Bahr during a British show trial in Hamburg, dated 22 April 1946. Defendant Bahr made the following deposition, *i.a.*:[456]

> *"A tube was installed on the roof and an artificial hot-air ventilation unit with an electric coil."*

Bahr went on to say that he had brought five cans of Zyklon B for a gassing of 180 to 200 persons and that the camp physician had instructed him to pour half a can into each tube.[457] The most important point of this

[456] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 267.
[457] *Ibid.*, p. 268.

confession, which Möller is careful to not even mention, is that "in this bunker the individual cells were very small" and that the cells had doors.[458]

If there really had been six tubes in the roof of this stockade, it would logically have consisted of six cells, each one measuring (35÷6 =) 5.8 square meters. In such a case, though, Möller's device for heating the air and for ventilation would only have served one cell, but not the others, and it would have made no sense at all to build such a device individually for a 6 sqm cell. This illustrates the credibility of the tale about a homicidal gas chamber at the Neuengamme camp.

13. The Gas Chamber at the Stutthof Camp

The Polish historian Józef Orski writes in his article "The annihilation of detainees of the Stutthof camp by the poison gas Zyklon B" ("Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B"; pp. 294-303) about the alleged homicidal gas chamber at Stutthof. As early as 1999, Jürgen Graf and I had published a book about this camp in German,[68] in which Orski's arguments had already been comprehensively refuted. His arguments are, in fact, nothing but a mere rehash of the arguments which the Polish Stutthof historians have been proffering for decades.

Orski, who could have been expected to make an attempt at refuting the "deniers," passes over our study in complete silence, just like most of the other authors of this anthology who act as if revisionist research did not exist.

At the beginning of his text, Orski writes that the camp administration, faced with the peak of an epidemic, had decided to build a disinfestation chamber inside the camp near the crematorium. Earlier, he says, the garments to be treated were taken to a delousing station in the city of Danzig (p. 294). Orski writes explicitly that the Stutthof gas chamber had at least initially been used as a "disinfestation chamber for detainee garments," (p. 295) but then he brings up a totally incredible story about how a delousing chamber allegedly became a homicidal gas chamber: the paramedic of the infirmary, *SS-Untersturmführer* Otto Karl Knott, was sent to Oranienburg "on a special course for disinfectors lasting several weeks" during which, however, the participants were also informed that "mass killings of people in eastern camps were being carried out by means of the gas" (*ibid.*). I do

[458] *Ibid.*, pp. 269f.

not have to stress that the source for this statement is not a document but – in the usual manner – a witness statement made during a show trial.

After the course, Orski continues, Knott was sent to Lublin where he stayed until 20 August 1943. During that time "he underwent practical instruction in how gas chambers could be used for killing people" (p. 296). Undoubtedly, the mythical Zyklon B homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek were used for demonstrations of the procedure.

It is needless to say that all this is mere speculation on the part of the author. It may well be that Knott was sent back to Stutthof after his stay at Majdanek and was assigned there to the staff of Department V (camp physician) and that the delousing chamber was under the direct authority of the latter (p. 296), but in line with the invented background of Knott's reassignment, Orski evidently takes this reassignment to be a proof for the assertion that the delousing chamber at Stutthof was henceforth used to kill people. He goes on to say (*ibid.*):

> *"The mass murder of prisoners in the gas chamber began in June 1944 under the code name of 'special treatment.'"*

This too is completely unfounded, because the orthodox Stutthof historians have never presented a document which mentions a special treatment of detainees.

Orski then goes into the details of the alleged murders by poison gas. The starting point is said to have been the gassing of 100 Polish partisans on 22 June 1944 (p. 297), but on p. 301 he postulates a total of 70 gassings for the whole month, and he thus contradicts his own previous assertion. On 26 July 1944, 12 Poles are said to have been murdered in the gas chamber. Orski does not claim any other gassings for July, but for some mysterious reason, the 12 Poles killed during that month grow into 400 persons! I shall return later to the alleged murder by gas of 77 wounded Soviet PoWs – the only one for which there is an apparent documentary reference.

Orski believes that most of the victims of the gassings at Stutthof were "detainees of Jewish origin" and continues (p. 299):

> *"The murder of Jewish inmates at Stutthof was carried out pursuant to the orders of the Head of Office Group D (concentration camps) of SS-WVHA. In this way, the camp was integrated into the 'Final solution of the Jewish question.' The immediate cause was the arrival of 49,000 Jews, 38,000 of whom remained at Stutthof. Initially only those Jewish inmates who were unfit for work were murdered* […]. *At Stutthof, the decrees for the implementation of the 'final solution' caused far fewer victims than in other concentration camps."*

Here, Orski becomes very sloppy with his use of terms, because the term "final solution" does not appear in any of the documents concerning the transfer of Jews to Stutthof. Even a cursory glance at the list of Jewish transports which reached Stutthof in the second half of 1944 shows the absurdity of Orski's thesis – and thus, in a more general way, the absurdity of Polish Stutthof historiography, in that it classifies this camp as some kind of "auxiliary extermination camp" besides Auschwitz:

Table 7: Deportations of Inmates from Auschwitz to Stutthof in 1944[459]

DATE	NUMBER	DATE	NUMBER
29 June	2,502	3 September	2,405
20 July	2,500	10 September	668
14 August	2,800	10 September	1,082
16 August	2,800	27 September	4,501
28 August	2,800	28 October	1,500
31 August	8	Total:	23,566

All these detainees were duly registered as camp inmates. The thesis concerning the "Auschwitz auxiliary extermination camp" fails, if only because on 25 July 1944 a total of 1,423 Jews were shipped from Stutthof to Auschwitz, followed by another 575 on 10 September 1944.[460] Thus, Orski and his cronies assert that Auschwitz sent unfit Jews to Stutthof to be gassed, while Stutthof in turn packed off its own unfit Jews to Auschwitz to be gassed there?

Orski sets the total number of Jews allegedly murdered in the Stutthof gas chamber at 1,150 (p. 301) but mentions only one specific gassing of Jews in which "in the summer of 1944" (not even the month seems to be known) between 70 and 200 Dutch Jews were killed. These people, he claims of course, were not "registered in the camp book" (p. 300), which precludes any possibility of an objective verification. The source for this assertion is a "witness account," as usual.

In an effort to provide his claims with at least the semblance of credibility, Orski imbeds them into a fictional historical context: According to this, in late July or early August 1944 camp commander Hoppe is said to have travelled to Oranienburg where he was told what was to be done with the deportees. A few weeks later, so Orski tells us (pp. 299f.),

> *"a first meeting took place at Oranienburg during which Richard Glücks, the head of IKL, decreed to begin with the annihilation of the unfit Jews (mostly women who constituted the majority) and to use Zyklon B for this purpose. The gassings in the gas chamber were prob-*

[459] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 28.
[460] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

ably stopped in late October or early November 1944, after a corresponding order from Oranienburg had been received."

Do I have to make a special point by underlining that Orski is unable to give a source for these freely invented stories? From the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historiography, these claims are nothing but an unnecessary complication, as they have already enough problems to explain the genesis of the alleged order concerning the extermination of the Jews. Initially, Himmler is said to have transmitted to the Auschwitz commander Höß an order from Hitler decreeing the total annihilation of the Jews, but later this order is said to have been modified by Himmler himself in the sense that only unfit Jews were to be killed. For unknown reasons this second order was not applied to the camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," as opposed to those at Chełmno and Majdanek. Later on even this order was softened by Glücks who prohibited even the killing of unfit persons – except for mental patients which would be selected by medical commissions within the framework of "Aktion 14f13."[461] Finally, Himmler is said to have ordered the gassing actions to be stopped. There is not even the shadow of any documentary evidence for any of this!

As I have already mentioned, there is a document which seems to confirm one of the alleged gassings at Stutthof, at least at first sight. Orski writes (pp. 297f.):

> *"Another gassing which created a strong resonance in the camp concerned the murder of 77 Russian detainees in the gas chamber; they were PoWs who had been moved to Stutthof by the Security Police (Sipo) at Riga. The camp documentation on this event is complete. A detailed account of these gassings has been given by Aldo Coradello, former vice-consul of the Kingdom of Italy at Danzig and a key witness in the trial of 1946.* […] *During the session of 21 May 1946, sixty pages of Aldo Coradello's written eye-witness report, translated into German, were read."*

On the subject of the documentation of this case, Orski writes (p. 298):

> *"The transfer of the Soviet prisoners by the Sipo at Riga on 15 August 1944 is documented by an entry in the camp register. Out of this group, 77 wounded were given the same date of death, 22 August 1944. It was the first time that the dates were already entered into the camp register. As neither the letter 'E' nor the numbers of the death certificates appear in the death book of the registrar's office (the file for 1944 has not survived), it is warranted to assume that these men who were unfit because of their injuries died in the gas chamber."*

[461] Letter by Glücks of 27 April 1943. PS-1933.

This is a question which I have dealt with at length in our book on Stutthof.[462] If these Soviet PoWs were killed, the reason cannot have been the one given by Orski (the fact that they were unfit for work), because at Stutthof a policy of annihilation of unfit detainees can be shown not to have been practiced. Even Orski himself has reported elsewhere that a "cripple company" existed at Stutthof consisting of men who "were so emaciated as to be unfit for any kind of work."[463]

It would even be improper to argue that the National Socialists had systematically killed disabled Soviet PoWs, for at Majdanek a "Soviet-Russian infirmary for disabled soldiers" existed.[464] The first transport of 299 disabled PoWs arrived at the Lublin camp on 21 May 1943; on 22 August the infirmary housed 1,742 inmates, and 2,573 on 14 December.[465] The disabled were registered in a special register which listed *i.a.* "details of the kind of wound (injury by combat agent, body part, weapon) or disease." The last entry, number 2,886, is dated 29 February 1944.[466]

In case the 77 Soviet invalids were indeed murdered at Stutthof, it must be due to a local initiative, and the only plausible motive was euthanasia. The fact that the letter 'E' is missing in column "deceased" of the arrival registry below the stamped-in date of death excludes a regular execution (*i.e.* an execution ordered by a special SS court) whereas a missing number for the death certificate as such is not significant. In an analysis I carried out on the names of 1,850 Jewish detainees who were registered between 19 July and 15 August 1944, I showed that 273 of them died and that for 37 of these deaths no number of the death certificate had been given.[467]

The camp registry and the personal registration cards for these Soviet PoWs thus merely indicate that all of them died on 22 August 1944. The strange circumstances of the discovery of this document, however, cast doubts on the assumption that the men were actually murdered. It is also strange that the entries in the registry of detainees containing these inmates' death dates were discovered only in 1987 (by the Polish historian Maria Elżbieta Jezierska), although the documents in the Stutthof museum had, at that time, been available to the public for decades! We must remember that these entries for the 77 Soviet soldiers with their identical

---

[462] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 88-96.
[463] *Ibid.*, p. 93.
[464] *Ibid.*, p. 92.
[465] T. Kranz, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 16.
[466] GARF, 7021-107-6, pp. 1-294.
[467] C. Mattogno, J. *Graf, KL Stutthof. Il campo di concentramento di Stutthof e la sua funzione nella politica ebraica nazionalsocialista*. Effepi, Genoa, 2002, pp. 98f. This paragraph is missing in the 2003/2004 English editions, as it was added to the later Italian edition. (A new, scheduled English edition will include it, though.)

dates of arrival (15 August 1944) and of death (22 August 1944) cover eight successive pages and are most apparent.[468] Hence, something seems to be fishy about this case.

Orski's hypothesis that these invalids were gassed is based solely on the statements by Aldo Coradello, which, however, are unreliable.[469] Coradello declared that he had merely seen the prisoners when they were still alive, whereas he only knew from hearsay that they had been gassed. Moreover, he explicitly noted: "On 26 August [1944] I was once again interned at Stutthof" and said that he saw the Soviet invalids on the same day,[470] but how could this be if they had been killed four days earlier?

On the subject of the gas chamber at Stutthof, I refer the reader to the above-mentioned study written by Jürgen Graf and myself.[471] It should be kept in mind that there is no documentary evidence for its use as a homicidal gas chamber.

Orski himself supplies us with an involuntary indication on the origin of the fable about homicidal gassings at Stutthof. He quotes the statement by a witness, the Polish engineer Wacław Lewandowski, who had jokingly asked SS-*Unterscharführer* J. Paul what would happen if he ever forgot to get a person out of the chamber before starting a disinfestation (p. 295):

> "[Paul was] *very surprised at this question. We, the prisoners, had heard about the gas chambers at Auschwitz etc. from friends. Actually, here, garments were disinfected from time to time, but later on* […], *people began to say that in the chamber detainees were being killed by gas.*"

Just as in the case of Ravensbrück, the propagandistic rumors spread by detainees arriving from Auschwitz were at the origin of the legend of homicidal gassings at Stutthof as well!

14. The Gas Chamber at the Natzweiler Camp

Florian Schmaltz, author of the article "The gas chamber at the Natzweiler concentration camp" ("Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler"; pp. 304-315), believes that this gas chamber was "an exception" in that "scientific-medical research into the use of chemical weapons for military use were being carried out there" (p. 304). With that statement

---

[468] AMS, I-IIE-12, pp. 304-311. Each page contains 10 registrations.
[469] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 67-73.
[470] Witness statement by A. Coradello in: Hermann Kuhn (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig 1990, pp. 126f.
[471] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 62-69.

Schmaltz moves away from the traditional meaning attributed to the function of this chamber. He writes (p. 314):

> *"As opposed to what has been assumed in the literature for a long time, the gas chamber at Natzweiler was not originally set up to gas the victims which the SS physician August Hirt had caused to be murdered in August of 1943 for his collection of skeletons."*

Schmaltz believes instead that the gas chamber was needed "solely for experiments with the gaseous pulmonary agent phosgene" which Otto Bickenbach, the head of the biological section of the medical department at the Reichsuniversität Straßburg had undertaken (p. 314). According to a witness, these experiments involved "exposing between 90 and 150 inmates to phosgene, 50 to 60 of whom died painfully by suffocation" (p. 310).

Schmaltz notes that the gas chamber at Natzweiler was the only gas chamber in a German camp to have been equipped with "measuring devices" which "permitted to measure the concentration of phosgene in order to determine the dosage of this life-threatening poison gas" (p. 314). According to Schmaltz, this chamber was built between the autumn 1942 and April 1943 (p. 309).

One of the most prominent proponents of the thesis that the Natzweiler gas chamber was built on account of establishing a collection of skeletons is Jean-Claude Pressac, who has written a well-documented book about this question. It is worthwhile to consider and examine his arguments. He starts out by giving very interesting details:[472]

> *"The gas chamber at Struthof, which was located outside the camp in a building designated by the SS work management as 'building 10,' was originally a cold storage room; this explains why it was lined with white tiles. Blocks of ice were used to keep the temperature low for the conservation of easily rotting food. The room – in line with all cold storage rooms – was relatively air-tight and was therefore used as a gas chamber in which SS recruits acquainted themselves with the use of gas-masks and where teargas was used for training purposes (in the French army, benzyl bromide is normally used for this purpose). Because this basic training was carried out in view of a possible chemical warfare,* [camp commander] *Kramer immediately thought of this training chamber when he was approached by SS-Professor Hirt of the anatomical institute of Reichsuniversität Strasburg who wanted him to gas a group of Jewish detainees from Auschwitz; he thought about the modifications which would have to be implemented before he would be able*

[472] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 6.

to use the cyanide salts which Hirt had provided. The modifications were finished between 3 and 12 August [of 1943]*."*

Before we look at the document itself where the modifications are described, we must take note of a letter written by Kramer to the SS institution "*Ahnenerbe*" on 12 April 1943 in which he writes that "The G-cell here has been finished and has a volume of 20 cubic meters." The designation "G-cell" undoubtedly refers to a "gas cell."[473]

Although the first document concerning the skeleton collection dates from 9 February 1942,[474] and the issue was raised again in early November,[475] it remained dormant for several more months. On 21 June 1943 *SS-Standartenführer* Wolfram Sievers wrote a letter to Adolf Eichmann, saying that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Beger had stopped his work at Auschwitz because of the risk of an epidemic and that he had selected 115 detainees – 79 Jews, 2 Poles, 4 Asians and 30 Jewesses – which were now in quarantine. Sievers stressed that, for the further treatment of the persons selected, they had to be transferred to Natzweiler immediately on account of the risk of the epidemic at Auschwitz. In order to prevent the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz from being transmitted to Natzweiler, Sievers demanded that the Natzweiler command ship immediately clean and deloused clothing for 80 men and 30 women to Auschwitz. At the same time it would be necessary to provide temporary housing for 30 women at Natzweiler.[476]

Since this letter is dated 21 June 1943, there cannot have been any need for a homicidal gas chamber at Natzweiler before this date. This means that the gas chamber mentioned by Kramer in his letter of 12 April 1943 was necessarily related to the experiments with phosgene. There is yet another document which refutes Pressac's thesis. It is a letter written by Hirt to "*Ahnenerbe*" on 14 July 1943 saying:[477]

> *"Having read the contents of the letter, I impart that, according to information from the camp commander, a difficulty has arisen in that the material for gassing is not available. I ask you to prompt the authorities concerned to provide the corresponding substances, because otherwise the matter cannot be implemented."*

This letter confirms that the gas chamber as such already existed and only the "material for gassing" was missing. It is therefore incorrect to say that the gas chamber was modified between 3 and 12 August 1943. Pressac

---

[473] *Ibid.*, p. 10. This document is also mentioned by Schmaltz (p. 309).
[474] *Ibid.*, p. 18, NO-085.
[475] *Ibid.*, pp. 20f., CXXXIII-52 (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine) and NO-089.
[476] *Ibid.*, p. 22, NO-087.
[477] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

(or his translator/editor) was apparently aware of this contradiction, because the expressions used in the document – "material for gassing" and "the corresponding substances" – are translated as "gassing equipment" and "the necessary equipment", respectively,[477] in order to create the impression that it was not the *toxic substance* which was missing but the *equipment* of the gas chamber.

This signifies that the entries which Pressac found in the "Construction report for the new construction of concentration camp Natzweiler, Alsace" cannot have referred to the modification of a cold storage room or a training gas chamber into a homicidal chamber. The entry for 3 August 1943 reads:[478]

> *"– Mason / 10 working hours / work in gas room*
>
> *– Roofer / 5 hours / gas chamber / lengthen exhaust tube 1 tube clamp*
>
> *– Painter / 60 working hours incl. physical plant / work in gas room*
>
> *– Mason / 40 hours /work in the gas room."*

The roster concerns the period between 20 May and 28 August 1943. The mentioned entries for 3 August are apparently the only ones related to the gas chamber, which means that Schmaltz is correct when he writes:

> *"The construction reports for the new construction of the Natzweiler concentration camp contain entries for 3 August 1943 which substantiate masonry, roofing and painting work in the 'gas room.' These modifications were closely related to the impending murder of a group of Jewish detainees for Hirt's skeleton collection."*

Hence, we are dealing here with the modification of an existing gas chamber. It is, after all, a natural thing that a room which is converted into a gas chamber cannot have been one before the conversion. If the entry of 3 August suddenly speaks of a "gas chamber" it must have existed before and must have been serviceable.

This brings us to the central point of the question. The conversion of the chamber, in fact, is said to have involved the laying of a pipe "which ended in a hole in the floor of the gas chamber" and was "equipped with a closeable faucet and a funnel," to "feed liquids into the gas chamber" (p. 310). This is a very vague description and nearly unintelligible.

The former Natzweiler detainee Georg Weydert has described the conversion in detail:[479]

---

[478] *Ibid.*, p. 69. Pressac reproduced it in his book *Auschwitz: ...*, *op. cit.* (note 204), pp. 448f.

[479] Jean-Pierre Faye, "Natzweiler: Eine Skelettesammlung wird angelegt," in: E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 273.

"He [SS-Mann Schondelmaier] *ordered me to fashion a funnel from sheet metal which was mounted on the outer wall of the gas chamber, very close to the opening towards the chamber. At the narrow end of the funnel was a pipe which went into the chamber and ended in a hole that had been broken into the concrete floor. In this hole was a porcelain vessel of 1 or 2 liters capacity. In the pipe just below the funnel, there was a faucet. The objective of this device was to allow a liquid, unknown to me, to be poured into the funnel when the faucet was closed and then, at a certain moment, to cause the liquid to flow into the porcelain vessel in the gas chamber. Another liquid had been filled into the porcelain vessel beforehand. The chemical reaction of the two liquids was intended to produce a toxic gas, destined to cause the prisoners locked up in the chamber to suffocate."*

The former SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, commander of the camp, made the following deposition during an interrogation by a French military court on 26 July 1945:[480]

"In August 1943 I received the order from the Oranienburg camp, or more precisely from the SS high command in Berlin that contacted me via the commander of the Oranienburg camp, to receive some 80 detainees from Auschwitz. The accompanying letter specified that I was to get in touch immediately with Prof. Hirt. The latter explained to me that a transport of detainees from Auschwitz to Struthof was planned. These people, he added, were to be suffocated by gas in the Struthof gas chamber and the corpses were to be taken to the anatomical institute for his attention. After this conversation he handed me a flask having a volume of about one quarter of a liter, which contained salts. In my opinion they were cyanide salts. The professor indicated the approximate dosage I was to use to kill the detainees from Auschwitz myself.

So, in early August 1943 I received the 80 detainees to be put down by means of gas which had been put at my disposal by Hirt. One night, around 9 o'clock, I began to take them to the gas chamber by truck, some 15 women initially. I told them that they would have to enter a disinfection chamber, hiding from them the fact that they were to be killed. With the help of a few SS men, I ordered them to undress completely, and when they were completely naked, I pushed them into the gas chamber.

As I closed the door, they started screaming.

After I had closed the door, I poured a certain amount of salt into the funnel which was on the right, directly above the peep-hole. At the same

[480] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 72f.: from the French translation of Kramer's statement. I do not have access to the original German wording of Kramer's statement.

time, I added a certain amount of water which, just like the salts, fell into a pit which was located inside the gas chamber below the peep-hole.

Then I closed the opening of the funnel by means of a faucet which was connected to the end of this funnel and continued into a pipe. Through this metal pipe, the salts and the water reached the pit inside the chamber which I just mentioned.

I lit up the inside of the chamber by means of a switch located next to the funnel and observed through the peep-hole what was going on in the chamber. I saw that the women continued breathing for about half a minute and then collapsed. As I opened the door after having switched on the ventilator below the aeration duct, I saw that these women were lifeless and had released excrements before dying.

The next morning, I ordered two male SS nurses to load these corpses on a truck and to take them to the anatomical institute, in line with what Professor Hirt had told me.

A few days later, I took a certain number of women to the gas chamber in the same way as before, who were killed there in the same manner; another few days later, I had some 50 men taken there in two or three trips who were once again liquidated by means of the salts put at my disposal by Professor Hirt.

In answer to a question: I don't know what Hirt did with the corpses of these murdered detainees, I think they came from southeast Europe, but I don't know from which country.

The representative of the French military court: We showed the witness the album containing photographs of the gas chamber.

The witness: I recognize on these photographs the Struthof gas chamber which was built in mid-1943 for the purpose of killing the inmates destined for Professor Hirt.

In answer to a question: The gas chamber was modified by inmates according to my order. Some time earlier, it had been erected as a cold room.

In answer to a question: As far as I know, nobody was killed in this manner aside from the 80 detainees shipped from Auschwitz

In answer to a question: As far as I know, no vial was ever thrown into the gas chamber to kill inmates. I do not know the purpose of the iron pipe that was mounted in the entry door of the gas chamber."

For a better understanding of this deposition, I should like to stress that the device described by Kramer serving for the introduction of the salts and the water is said to have been identical to the one of which Pressac published a photograph.[481] It consists of a vertical faucet having at its upper

[481] *Ibid.*, p. 66. See also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 478), p. 15. See document 6. The

end a funnel. The device is said to have been on an outside wall of the gas chamber building. At the lower end, a 90-degree elbow had to be attached which led into the gas chamber through a specific hole in the wall, where another 90 degree elbow led downwards along the wall, ending in a pit, 60 cm × 60 cm, which had been opened up in the floor of the chamber. This is shown in a drawing by Pressac (cf. document 7).

According to Pressac, the device is held in the Besançon citadel, but there is no evidence to show that it actually came from the Natzweiler gas chamber. Pressac writes that, after the liberation of the camp, the device was removed for a toxicological analysis,[482] but in the contemporaneous drawing of the gas chamber the funnel and its pipe are not included. One has trouble believing that the French military authorities dismantled the funnel and the pipe before having a drawing of the room prepared! In fact, the "French specialists" who "inspected and described the chamber in detail" after the war mentioned neither the funnel nor the pipe.[483]

Moreover, the construction reports for the period of 20 May through 28 August 1943, mentioned above, yield no information concerning the installation of a funnel or a tube (the indispensable ventilator, which was apparently installed earlier in connection with the phosgene experiments, is not mentioned either). Furthermore, two photographs published by Robert Faurisson show that the hole broken through the wall for the passage of the pipe was fashioned in a very coarse manner on both sides of the wall. On the inside, no fewer than five small bricks were damaged for piercing a hole a couple of centimeters in diameter.[484] This could indicate that the device was invented only after the liberation of the camp. It is also possible that the funnel was indeed manufactured in the camp but that it served an entirely different purpose than we are told. Pressac himself notes, in his commentary on the witness Weydert, that the latter could not have known that the funnel was to serve a criminal purpose.[485]

The killing process described by Kramer sounds ponderous and inefficient. The women could have blocked the lower end of the pipe with one hand, thus preventing the water from reaching the pit and making a gassing

---

French text published by Pressac is incomplete; certain passages are missing, although they are included in the English translation added by Pressac himself. The latter corresponds to the French version published by Faurisson, so that we are dealing with two French versions, one abridged, the other complete.

[482] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 12.

[483] Jean-Pierre Faye, *op. cit.* (note 479), p. 274.

[484] Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz.* La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, p. 313.

[485] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 29.

impossible. Men could even have bent the pipe itself. A smooth operation was possible only if the victims cooperated.

Then there is the riddle of the cyanide salts. What did Kramer mean? He may have been talking about potassium cyanide (KCN) or sodium cyanide (NaCN). On contact with stronger acids, such as sulfuric acid (H_2SO_4), these salts release gaseous hydrogen cyanide according to the reaction:

$$2\ NaCN + H_2SO_4 \rightarrow 2\ HCN + Na_2SO_4$$

Concentrated sulfuric acid is diluted with a double amount of water, and the necessary amount of sodium cyanide is added. The first cyanide disinfestations operated according to this so-called "vat process."[486] The same method used to be applied in the U.S. execution gas chambers.

On the subject of Kramer's deposition, Pressac notes categorically:[487]

> *"The manner how he* [Kramer]*, in his confession made on 26 July 1945 in front of Major Jadin, claims to have gassed a certain number of people, cannot be considered credible. He would have gassed himself."*

The gassing described by Kramer, Pressac argues, would have involved a "chemically impossible" reaction. He continues:[487]

> *"On account of the absurdity of this modus operandi and his* [Kramer's] *ignorance concerning the substances used, legitimate doubts about this gassing procedure and even concerning the gas chamber itself have been raised."*

Since Kramer claims that the liquid was not sulfuric acid but plain water, no considerable amount of hydrogen cyanide could have been released. If some acid had been used, it would have been completely irresponsible to mix the two substances outside the chamber, because the release of HCN would have begun right then and there.

The above-mentioned deposition by Kramer is far from being his only one. On 26 July 1945, at Celle, he handed over a typewritten declaration which, however, does not bear his signature. It says *i.a.*:[488]

> *"I declare the following to the French lieutenant Paul Heiker: in July 1943, executing an order received from Berlin, I caused 30 women and 50 men (Jews from the east), who were between 20 and 55 years of age, to be treated with gas in the camp at Nutzweiler*[sic]*, Alsace. The*

---

[486] Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934, p. 9; G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), pp. 45-47.

[487] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 5.

[488] R. Faurisson, "Sur la prétendue 'chambre à gaz' homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer", in. *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, private edition 1999, vol. I, pp. 247-255.

corpses were taken to the hospital in Strasburg. I declare that there was a gas chamber in the Nutzweiler [sic] *camp."*

In his first declaration made during the Belsen trial, Kramer spoke at length about his activities at Natzweiler, but he did not mention any gassings.[489] On the other hand, in his second statement he declared the following:[490]

"On the subject of the orders I received to gas a certain number of women and to send [their corpses] *to the University of Strasburg, as I have declared under oath to Major Jadin of the French army, I will provide the following details: the orders I received were put down in writing and signed by Gruppenführer Glücks by order of Reichsführer Himmler. As far as I can remember, they specified that a special transport would arrive from Auschwitz, that the persons making up this transport were to be killed, and that their corpses were to be shipped to Professor Hirt at Strasburg. It also said that I was to get in touch with Professor Hirt in connection with the killing method. I did this, and Hirt gave me a container with crystal gas as well as instructions for its use. At Struthof no regular gas chamber existed, but he advised me how I could use it in a normal room. I know nothing more about the professors who were connected to Hirt, but I do know that in one of the departments there was a professor Bickerbach."*

During the proceedings, Kramer committed a strange *lapsus liguae* by confusing the names Hirt and Höß. He added some more details:[491]

"Was there a gas chamber before you arrived? – No.

Did you consciously order 80 female detainees to be gassed? – Yes, on the orders of Reichsführer Himmler […].

Did you personally feed in the gas and did you then observe through the peep-hole what you had done? – No.

Did you not state that the women went on breathing for another half minute? – One could hear that. There was no need to look."

Kramer's last declaration dates from 6 December 1945:[492]

"In mid-May of 1943 I received from Berlin the written order to kill the persons that had been sent to us from Auschwitz and to send their remains to the anatomical institute at the Strasburg hospital. As to the killing method, according to the written order I had to get in touch with

---

[489] R. Phillips (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 425), pp. 725-729.
[490] *Ibid.*, p. 738.
[491] *Ibid.*, p. 174.
[492] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), pp. 35f. The French text of this quote is on pp. 258f. of Faurisson's article, *op. cit.* (note 488).

Hirt, professor of anatomy. I called on the professor and informed him about the orders I had received.

Hirt advised me to kill the people with gas. I answered that there was as yet no gas chamber in the camp. Thereupon Hirt gave me a glass bottle closed with wax. Inside there was a substance consisting of small white particles, similar to soda. Hirt said to me, if I poured water on it, I would get a toxic gas. He also instructed me in detail about the dosage. I told him that I was being assisted by the civil engineer Untersturmführer Heider who had been delegated by Oranienburg to help me. So I had the gas chamber built by detainees.

After some time, the first transport arrived, consisting of 26 women aged between 20 and 50. They stayed in the camp for eight days. They were not ill-treated and were fed better than the other detainees. I had received no special instructions concerning these persons. After having waited for eight days, in mid-August of 1943, I had these women taken to the gas chamber at eight o'clock at night. They had to undress in the adjacent room. I then poured a handful of the substance into the hole in the floor. I had the women enter the gas chamber and closed the door. The women started crying and screaming. From the outside, I poured water into the funnel provided [for this purpose]. *The water flowed through a pipe that could be closed by a faucet into the hole where the granules were. Half a minute later, the cries in the chamber stopped.*

I declare that I did not observe their death through the peep-hole. I only listened. As nothing could be heard and nothing moved, I switched on the ventilator. During that time, I was outside and I neither sensed nor felt the gas. After a quarter of an hour, I opened the door. It seemed that death had occurred normally. Only three or four had not been able to retain their excrements. It was around 9:30.

The next morning, around 5:30, I had the corpses taken to Strasburg by means of a truck covered by a tarpaulin. This system was chosen so that nobody would know what had happened. I had, in fact, been sworn to absolute secrecy. I affirm that I did not shoot any of these detainees. Four SS men were present at the gassing, but I can remember only one of them by name, Lagerführer Zeus [Wolfgang Seuss]. *Stabscharführer Jung did not participate. I deny that I gave a speech* [on that occasion].

Hirt was not present. He came to Struthof two or three times for a personal visit, unrelated to any executions. Some time later, another transport from Auschwitz arrived at Struthof, consisting only of men. Eight days later they were killed in the same manner. [Another] *two or three weeks later, a transport of 30 men arrived who stayed in the camp for 10 days and were killed likewise with gas. I deny that the SS men*

drank after the execution. The same SS men were always present at the executions.

The professor had told me the name of the gas, but I forgot it. But I could recognize the granules if they were shown to me. […] *The 86 corpses that were taken to the Strasburg hospital were all Jewish. I could verify this by means of a list of names. They all came from south-eastern Europe."*

The following "correction" was added later on a separate sheet:[493]

"There was a single transport, consisting of 26 women and 60 men. They were all Jewish. Within ten days, they were all killed in the manner described."

The contradictions between these declarations are obvious. Robert Faurisson has presented them in an excellent article, the English title of which is "The three successive confessions and contradictions of Josef Kramer about the alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' at Struthof." In this article, he quotes and analyzes the three declarations made by Josef Kramer to the French military court.[494] I will summarize only the most obvious of them:

- At times the gas chamber existed already when Kramer received the order from Berlin, at times it did not.
- At times, Kramer observed the killing process through the peep-hole, at times he was content with only "listening."
- The number of women murdered in the first gassing was both 15 and 26, and the "correction" added later devastates Kramer's chronology completely. It furthermore contradicts his statement of 26 July 1945 where he said that the 80 detainees arrived in a single transport.
- Kramer asserts to have poured the "salts" into a pit inside the gas chamber ("I then poured a handful of the substance into the hole in the floor") and then says that from "the outside, I poured water into the funnel provided." On the other hand, he claims to have poured both the "salts" and the water into the funnel on the outside ("After I had closed the door, I poured a certain amount of salt into the funnel which was on the right, directly above the peep-hole. At the same time, I added a certain amount of water which, just like the salts, fell into a pit which was located inside the gas chamber below the peep-hole.")
- Kramer declared that, after the death of the people inside, he had opened the door to the gas chamber while switching on the ventilator. That would have been a logical thing to do, but if Kramer had entered the gas chamber without a gas mask, he would have met his death.

[493] R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 488), p. 257.
[494] *Ibid.*, pp. 247-259.

Then, elsewhere, he said that he had switched on the ventilator and opened the door fifteen minutes later. This, however, would have been illogical on two counts, for no air could have been removed from the gas chamber without a fresh-air feed, and in this case Kramer would have been poisoned as well. The fact that he did not wear a gas mask can be seen from his own statement that he "did not breathe" the whole time.

At this point I must call the reader's attention to the fact that the "glass bottle" with the "substance consisting of small white particles" logically had to contain potassium or sodium cyanide, but in this case, no poison gas would have been released on addition of water (instead of sulfuric acid)!

The chronology of the alleged gassings is vague, even contradictory. According to Schmaltz, the first one took place on 11 August 1943 and involved 15 Jewish women (p. 312). It was followed by three more gassings, "probably" on 13, 17 and 19 August (p. 313), but if we follow the only witness, Josef Kramer, the dates were as follows:

Declaration of 26 July 1945

- In early August of 1943 (no precise date is indicated) 15 women were gassed.
- A few days later, an unknown number of women were murdered in the gas chamber.
- A few days after that, some 50 or 55 men were gassed in two or three turns.

As the total number of persons gassed was 86, the number of women gassed on the second occasion must have been between 16 and 21.

Declaration of 6 December 1945

- 26 women were gassed in mid-August of 1943.
- A second transport, consisting of men, arrived some time after that and was gassed 8 days after its arrival.
- Two to three weeks later, 30 men arrived who were killed 10 days later in the gas chamber.

It is difficult to understand why Pressac, who discards Kramer's statement of 26 July 1945 on account of an "obvious physical impossibility," would judge the statement made on 6 December of the same year to be credible. He explains:[495]

> *"Kramer proceeded as he related on 6 December 1945 in his second statement. There was, in fact, no other way in which the operation could have been carried out. The water poured into the funnel flowed upon a*

[495] Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 6.

substance which had earlier been placed into the basin, and provoked the liberation of the 'hydrogen cyanide gas.'"

The reason why Pressac speaks of "hydrogen cyanide gas" [*Gas Blausäure*] is that the SS-*Mann* Volkmar, who was on duty at Natzweiler, noted in his diary the entry "Gas Blausäure Prof. Hirt." Pressac presents photocopies of four pages of this diary, the entries on which have mostly been crossed out by ink or by pencil. No. 43 clearly has "Gas Blausäure," followed by two illegible words. No. 42 clearly shows the words "Prof. Hirt," but this obviously refers to a different entry. Moreover, these entries are undated. Thus they do not prove the gassings allegedly carried out by Kramer.

In the crematorium at the Natzweiler camp, there was a small chamber with two doors, which was incorrectly labelled "disinfection" by the French when they drew the plan of the crematorium in 1945. It was, no doubt, a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber.[496] The sequence of operations there was the same as in the Birkenau buildings 5a and 5b. Coming from the undressing room, the detainees entered a vestibule ("unclean" side), placed their garments there, entered the shower room next to the delousing chamber ("clean" side), scrubbed themselves, took back the disinfested garments, entered the dressing room and got dressed there. In the meantime, the garments were taken to the gas chamber by the "unclean" side, and after disinfestation they were removed from it from the "clean" side. The plan indicates that the chamber had two chimneys, one for the fresh-air feed from the outside, the other for the removal of the gas. The entry "Gas Blausäure" thus could easily have referred to this installation.

In an effort to provide a chemical explanation for the gassing mode he believes to be credible, Pressac refers to Georges Wellers. Schmaltz also refers to Wellers when writing that

> *"chemically speaking, two possibilities might be considered. Either the substance used at Natzweiler was potassium or sodium cyanide (KCN or NaCN) which reacts with water (H_2O) to yield hydrogen cyanide (HCN), or it was the calcium salt of hydrogen cyanide which is used in agriculture as a disinfestation agent under the name of 'Cyanogas.'"* (p. 313)

Wellers' assertion that KCN or NaCN reacts with water to release hydrogen cyanide is incorrect. These salts are soluble in water but dissociate only to a very limited degree, *i.e.* the solutions smell of hydrogen cyanide but the vapor pressure is too low to affect human beings.

Pressac[497] thinks that the flask with the salts

---

[496] *Ibid.*, p. 53.
[497] *Ibid.*, p. 7.

"could have been an inert combination of potassium cyanide, carefully mixed with a crystallized acid such as citric, oxalic, or tartaric acid, two substances which react only in an aqueous environment, or else the flask contained calcium cyanide which dissolves in water liberating hydrogen cyanide."

If a dry and solid strong organic acid such as oxalic, citric or tartaric acid is mixed with an absolutely dry cyanide (such as KCN), nothing much will happen initially, except possibly a slow decomposition. A reaction will start only after an addition of water or under the influence of humidity in the air, *i.e.* the cyanide will be decomposed slowly and hydrogen cyanide will be released. In that case the victims could not have died after "about half a minute."

Of these substances, only "Cyanogas" was normally used as a disinfestation agent. It was the trade name of a product used by the Germans in the 1930s and 1940s. It was based on calcium cyanide which generates HCN gas when in contact with water according to the following reaction:[498]

$$Ca(CN)_2 + 2\ H_2O \rightarrow 2\ HCN + Ca(OH)_2$$

Calcium cyanide was produced in the form of 20 gram disks which were pulverized into particles 0.001 to 0.01 mm in size by means of a special device, whereupon they yielded hydrogen cyanide under the influence of the humidity of the air.[499] The alleged device at Natzweiler would have been unsuitable for this product, though.

The other substances would surely have yielded hydrogen cyanide gas, but it is highly improbable that the vapors would have developed fast enough to be fatal within half a minute.

On the other hand, the pit in the floor of the gas chamber shows no outlet duct. It would have had to contain a porcelain vessel which Kramer, however, never mentions. How would the liquid substance which formed during the reaction have been disposed of? Would it really have been so difficult to connect the pit to the drain in the middle of the room, which was protected by a drain cover?

The question as to the substance used for the gassings is an essential one for a reason I shall explain below. Even if we assume that the killing system described by Kramer in his statement of 6 December 1945 was operational, it does not necessarily mean that the statements of the Natzweiler commander are credible, let alone true. For one thing, as I have already pointed out, he would have killed himself in this case as well on opening the door. In addition, this declaration is in contrast to the dates accepted by

[498] G. Peters, *op. cit.* (note 402), p. 66.
[499] *Ibid.*, pp. 67-70.

orthodox Holocaust historiography. In fact, Schmaltz writes that the 86 delinquents arrived at Natzweiler as a single group, on 2 August 1943 (p. 312), and not in several transports spaced out over several days.

Last but not least, the beginning of Kramer's declaration contradicts the contents of Hirt's letter of 14 July 1943, which says that "according to information from the camp commander [Kramer], a difficulty has arisen in that the material for gassing is not available." As I have pointed out earlier, there was a gas chamber at Natzweiler at that time, but according to Kramer the "material for gassing" was missing.

Yet according to Kramer's post-war declaration, the gas chamber did *not* yet exist a month later – in mid-August – so that Hirt "advised" Kramer to use toxic gas, and he even gave him the material!

Pressac has published two weekly reports concerning the camp strength, the first one covering the period of 7 through 14 August, the second one the period of 15 through 21 August. On 7 August, the column "Jews" has 90 persons, 30 of whom were registered as "deceased," with another 57 deceased Jews for the following period, which means that between 7 and 21 August 87 Jews died.[500] It would be extremely difficult to attribute these sudden deaths to a cause other than intentional killing, all the more so as this explanation agrees with the other documents cited.

As we have seen, the letter from *SS-Standartenführer* Sievers to Eichmann dated 21 June 1943 states that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dr. Bruno Beger had to stop his work on 15 June on account of the danger of an epidemic, after having selected 115 detainees – 79 Jews, two Poles, four Asians and 30 Jewish women at that time housed in quarantine.

The letter goes on to say that, for the further treatment of these persons, their immediate transfer to Natzweiler was imperative without any delay on account of the threat of an epidemic at Auschwitz. In order to prevent the typhus epidemic raging at Auschwitz from contaminating Natzweiler as well, clean and deloused garments for 80 men and 30 women would have to be shipped to Auschwitz immediately. At the same time, temporary housing for 30 women had to be arranged at Natzweiler.[476]

On 5 September 1944 Sievers wrote to Brandt in connection with the collection of Jewish skeletons:[501]

> *"In accordance with the proposal of 9 February 1942 and approval dated 23 February 1942 ref. 23.2.42 AR/493/37, the corresponding and so far missing selection of skeletons has been assembled by SS-Sturmbannführer professor Hirt."*

---

[500] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 70.
[501] *Ibid.*, p. 24.

Now why did Kramer make such diverging statements? Pressac tried to answer this question as follows:[502]

> *"Early into his detention, Kramer felt that he was still bound to his superiors such as SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl by his oath of obedience and thought that it was his duty not to betray anything he might know. This would also explain why he gave to Major Jadin a false description of the gassing procedure during the Struthof trial. He did this on purpose because he believed that the gassing technique and the substances used in this connection actually were 'secrets' of the medical 'science' of the Third Reich. But later, having seen how his former superiors behaved in front of the Allied tribunals – some of them even committed suicide – he felt that he had been relieved from his oath, 'put his cards on the table' and gave quite honest replies. This is how the 'second versions' originated."* [It would be correct to say: "This is how the second version originated," *i.e*. the statement of 6 December 1945.]

To me this explanation seems a little laborious, because Kramer's declaration of 6 December 1945 is just as unreliable as the one given on 26 July of that year. It would seem that Kramer did not know anything about the gassing of these people and yielded to the pressure of the prosecution who was out to show that a special gas chamber had been built for the purpose of killing these Jews. It is inconceivable that such a primitive technique would indeed be considered a "secret." Moreover, even after "repenting," Kramer did not divulge the name of the substance used for the gassings. What is even less convincing, however, is the fact that the camp commander himself claims to have carried out the gassings!

As there was a gas chamber at the Natzweiler camp, with "measuring devices" which "permitted to measure the concentration of phosgene" (p. 314) and as the first experiments took place in June 1943 – according to Schmaltz (p. 310) – the detainees selected for the skeleton collection could have been gassed there without any major problem. But then, why was it necessary to install a funnel and a pipe for the introduction of an unknown substance? As mentioned earlier, phosgene has a toxicity index of 450, in contrast to 1,000-4,000 for hydrogen cyanide. This means that it was considered to be roughly two to nine times more toxic than the latter, and the SS were certainly well familiar with this.

Faurisson mentions an "expertise by professor René Fabre, which said that he had not found any trace of cyanide, neither in the corpses [found at the anatomical institute at Strasburg] nor in the samples of the brickwork

[502] *Ibid.*, p. 8.

taken from the gas chamber or in their plasterwork."[503] Pressac confirms this at least partly:[504]

> *"At Struthof, the results were negative, something that was rather embarrassing."*

Referring to the letter of 14 July 1943 mentioned above, Schmaltz writes (p. 312):

> *"At the end of July 1943 'the corresponding substances' were handed over by the secretary of SS-Ahnenerbe, SS-Obersturmbannführer Wolf-Dietrich Wolff, to Hirt personally in Strasburg."*

In a footnote he adds that this letter is dated 30 July 1943, but quotes only the words "*die entsprechenden Stoffe*" (the corresponding substances).

My conclusion, therefore, is that the 86 Jews were indeed murdered at Natzweiler, most probably by means of gas, but in an existing gas chamber that had been built for experiments with phosgene gas.

Still, much remains mysterious. For one thing, one does not know when the 90 Jews who were interned at Natzweiler on 7 August 1943 had arrived there. It is unlikely that, of all the camp strength reports, the only two to have survived would be the ones mentioned by Pressac!

The Auschwitz *Kalendarium* mentions Professor Hirt for the last time under the date of 15 June 1943 in connection with the contents of the letter which Sievers wrote him on 21 June. No further documents exist on the subject of the transfer of the 86 or 87 Jews to Natzweiler (it is not clear why only 86 or 87 Jews out of those selected were sent to Natzweiler). This means that one can only surmise that they came from Auschwitz. This is corroborated at first sight by the fact that one of the corpses found towards the end of the Second World War at the anatomical institute of Strasburg university bore the number 107969 on its lower left arm. At Auschwitz, this number had been assigned to the detainee Menachem Taffel.[505] But if the photograph of this number is compared with an undoubtedly genuine Auschwitz tattoo,[506] one can see that it was inscribed in ink or indelible pencil rather than as a tattoo.

On the subject of the work carried out in the gas chamber according to the construction reports, it is probable that their purpose was to modify the chamber from one for non-fatal phosgene tests to one in which the victims could be killed. The only specific job mentioned concerns the lengthening of the chimney duct and its fixation by means of a clamp.

---

[503] R. Faurisson, *op. cit.* (note 488), p. 253.
[504] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 74), p. 12.
[505] *Ibid.*, pp. 16 & 77 (photos 5 & 6).
[506] See document 8.

Towards the end of his article, Schmaltz writes that, while the gas chamber at Natzweiler was linked "to criminal scientific purposes," it had not served the same purpose as the "gas chambers in the extermination camps at Kulmhof, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek or Auschwitz-Birkenau, in which thousands of inmates were murdered" (p. 315).

If taken seriously, the history of the gassings at Natzweiler – by means of those unknown compounds (letters of 14 and 30 July 1943) or the alleged use of this mysterious substance (claimed by Kramer) as well as the gas chamber's claimed primitive equipment – shows merely that the Natzweiler SS guards knew nothing about mass murders by gas in other camps. From the viewpoint of orthodox Holocaust historiography, this is all the more astonishing as the victims came from Auschwitz, the purported model of all "extermination camps." The correspondence preceding the Natzweiler killings contains no indications concerning the Auschwitz gassing procedure which, logically, should have been applied also at Natzweiler – if orthodox Holocaust historiography were really based on facts. The letters do not speak of Zyklon B; they don't mention the assignment of an Auschwitz "specialist" to Natzweiler; or the dispatch of a Natzweiler guard to Auschwitz so that he may familiarize himself with the alleged gas chambers there (such as SS-*Oberscharführer* Anton Enders was allegedly sent from Majdanek to Auschwitz to learn there how to gas human beings). This is all the more remarkable as the Natzweiler gas chamber could easily have been used with Zyklon B, possessing, as it did, a small window below the chimney, which merely would have had to be furnished with a hermetic shutter to obtain a perfect orifice for feeding Zyklon B granules.

Without the need of breaking any holes into the walls, the room could also have been turned into a gas chamber of the type allegedly used in the euthanasia centers. It would have sufficed to hook up a pipe to the slightly enlarged peep-hole and connect the pipe to a cylinder of carbon monoxide. Another possible way would have been to connect it to the exhaust pipe of a gasoline engine, such as was allegedly the case in some of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, or to set up a gas generator using wood as a fuel. In any case, it would have been possible to bring in one of those gas vans which were ubiquitous, if we are to believe the authors of this collective volume.

So why didn't the SS guards use any of those techniques, well-tested as they allegedly were by gigantic mass killings?

It is possible that the murders were committed by means of phosgene. The fact that experiments with this chemical warfare agent were secret could also explain the cautious formulations found in the two letters. The contradictions and absurdities in Kramer's declarations indicate that he was

not present during the killings. If he did say so later on, he must have acted under pressure.

15. The Mysterious Gas Chamber at Dachau

The last part of the anthology discussed here exhibits a specifically anti-revisionist tendency and claims to refute the revisionists. This results already from the title "The 'gas chamber lie' in the international revisionist propaganda" ("Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda") which is meant to discredit revisionist research as mere "propaganda."

The first contribution of this part of the series comes from Barbara Distel and is entitled "The gas chamber in 'Baracke X' of the Dachau concentration camp and the 'Dachau lie'," ("Die Gaskammer in der 'Baracke X' des Konzentrationslagers Dachau und die 'Dachau-Lüge'"; pp. 337-342). It begins as follows (p. 337):

> *"In the spring of 1942, the construction of a new crematory in line with the plans of the SS was started at Dachau – designated as 'Baracke X' by the SS, because the capacity of the crematorium erected in 1940 was no longer sufficient in view of the high mortality in the camp, caused in particular by the execution of thousands of Soviet PoWs. The new crematorium was equipped with a gas chamber."*

Distel continues (p. 338):

> *"The question of whether people were actually murdered by poison gas in the gas chamber installed in this crematorium has not yet been answered with certainty; the sources in this respect are poor, and this has not changed in the 25 years which have passed since the first scientific inventory on 'Nazi Mass Murders.'"*

For this reason, Distel tells us, the "date of the termination and/or the start-up of the gas chamber is still unclear" (footnote 8 on p. 338), in spite of the fact that, at Dachau, "in the early 1960s an intensive search for reliable sources was carried out in the area of the former camp as part of the creation of a memorial" (footnote 6 on p. 338).

The author tells us that, in the opinion of some orthodox historians, the alleged gas chamber was built in connection with the execution of Soviet PoWs, but adds (p. 339):

> *"The question as to why the gas chamber, presumably erected in the spring of 1943, was not used for executions according to what we know today must remain unresolved just like the question whether the gas chamber was possibly used for individual killing actions."*

While evidence is said to exist to the effect that "during the construction of Baracke X" the infamous Dr. Siegmund Rascher considered using "the gas chamber for the testing of deadly combat gases," this has "not been ascertained unambiguously to the present day," although it "could not be excluded" either (p. 339). This is really beating about the bush in the true sense of the word.

Distel refers to the well-known statement of the former detainee Franz Bláha dated 3 May 1945 (PS-3249), in which he claimed personally to have seen gassed victims, but she then admits that "evidence for the killing of people in the Dachau gas chamber does not exist in this case either." Just as unresolved, in her opinion, is the question why the alleged gas chamber "was not used during the last months of the war for the murder of the sick and the weak, as was the case in other camps which possessed such killing installations."

In what way Distel's article is aimed at the revisionists is made clear only on p. 341. She writes that, in the early 1960s, the *Deutsche Soldaten-Zeitung und National-Zeitung* "again and again reported extensively about the alleged 'gas chamber lie' at Dachau." Over and over again new witnesses had appeared "who claimed that, after the liberation of the concentration camp, they had been forced by the American military authorities to set up a gas chamber in the existing crematorium of the camp." She also states that, according to these claims, the furnaces of the crematorium had been faked after the war and that the furnaces in the crematorium and the gas chamber had been blended into the expression 'gas ovens.'

Distel then writes about Martin Broszat's much-cited letter to the editor of the German weekly *Die Zeit*, published on 19 August 1960 under the title "No gassing at Dachau" ("Keine Vergasung in Dachau") and adds that "the revisionists" (it would have been better to say "*some* revisionists") had distorted its contents and had claimed falsely that Martin Broszat had contested in a general way the existence of gas chambers on the territory of the *Altreich*, *i.e.* Germany in the borders of 1937 (which, in fact, he did not do).

All this is well known. What is less well known is that Martin Broszat wrote his letter in reply to a front page article in *Die Zeit* by Robert Strobel, in which he "implicitly painted as a fact the assertion that mass killings by poison gas had been carried out in the Dachau gas chamber and moreover created the impression that the victims had been Jewish" (p. 314). In this article, Robert Strobel had attacked the former Wehrmacht general Martin Unrein, a "proto-denier" who had labeled the gas chamber

as an ordinary shower room. The meaningless notion of "gas ovens" was introduced into the discussion by Robert Strobel himself:[507]

> *"For him* [General Unrein]*, it was not Hitler's victims who were burned in the Dachau gas ovens but the corpses of the German SS-soldiers who had died at Dachau."*

The article mentioned by Distel actually appeared only on 7 January 1966 (since 1963 the title of the newspaper has simply been *Deutsche Nationalzeitung*). It was written by H. Berger and was entitled "Rumors about Dachau." It said that the SS guards, interned at Dachau, had been forced by the Americans to build "new and larger gas ovens" – which, of course, is incorrect.

Distel indicates that, in 1945, the local U.S. military authorities had erected a sign in front of the crematorium which spoke of 238,000 victims having been incinerated in this building (p. 340). Paul Rassinier, who published a photograph of this sign, wrote:[508]

> *"In a lecture presented on 3 January 1946 and published in Stuttgart by Franz M. Hellbach under the title 'The road to freedom,' Pastor Niemöller asserted that '238,756 people were burnt' at Dachau, more than had ever been interned there."*

Although this claim was actually not made by Pastor Niemöller, the poster outside of the crematorium did indeed say:[509]

> *"In the years between 1933 and 1945, 238,756 people were burnt here."*

Let me remind my readers that the correct figure is 27,839 (cf. chapter 11).

At this point, it is interesting to read what is asserted in the first official American report about Dachau – prepared in May of 1945 by Colonel William W. Quinn of the 7th Army – in the section entitled "Executions":[510]

> *"GAS CHAMBERS: The internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole screening*

---

[507] R. Strobel, "Weg mit ihm!" in *Die Zeit*, no. 33, 12 August 1960; see www.zeit.de/1960/33/weg-mit-ihm.
[508] P. Rassinier, *La menzogna di Ulisse*, Le Rune, Milan 1961, p. 334.
[509] M. Niemöller, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart 1946, p. 19.
[510] Brochure with the title "Dachau." GARF, 7021-115.17, p. 33; cf. www.scribd.com/doc/36088795/Dachau.

process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp.

Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written 'Brause Bad' (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory[sic] *to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two to three bodies at a time."*

Numerous other statements by witnesses on the subject of the alleged gas chamber have been collected by Robert Faurisson.[511]

In the same way as in all other camps, the story of the Dachau gas chambers was a reaction to the harrowing scenes the Americans and the British saw and recorded on film on their arrival. Distel writes (p. 337):

"In front of the [crematorium] *building, as well as in the so-called morgue, there were piles of naked corpses that it had been impossible to throw into the mass grave near-by. That is where the dead had been taken in the last weeks before the liberation, as there was no longer any fuel for the incineration of the corpses in the cremation furnaces."*

It was clear to the U.S. propaganda staff that these poor people must have been murdered in a gas chamber. This version was all the easier to sell as there existed – in front of the crematorium – four genuine Zyklon B circulation disinfestation chambers (plus an empty one, without any equipment, which was probably used for the storage of the Zyklon B cans). As we have seen, these chambers would be presented as homicidal gas chambers in the official American report on Dachau prepared in May of 1945.

During the Dachau trial (15 November through 13 December 1945) it was explicitly recorded:[512]

"A typhus epidemic was raging at the camp from December, 1944, until the liberation of the camp by American troops in April, 1945. Approximately 15,000 prisoners died of typhus during this period."

Hence, Distel's "refutation" of the revisionists rests on very shaky ground and is most confused. On the one hand, she hints – without explaining for what reason – that the room in question had actually been a homici-

---

[511] F.A. Leuchter *et al.*, *op cit.* (note 21), pp. 149-158.

[512] *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office. London 1949, vol. 11, p. 5; www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/pdf/Law-Reports_Vol-11.pdf.

dal gas chamber, on the other hand she admits four times (pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341) that there is no evidence showing that killings were actually carried out in these chambers. Does this not entitle a person to accuse those who present the alleged gassings at Dachau as established historical facts of "fraud" and "cheating"?

The unreliability of witness statements is clearly shown by the statements of the former Dachau detainee Eugen Seibold, who declared the following on 10 November 1945:[513]

> *"Gaskammer. I have never seen a person gassed in the gas chamber. Initially, the gas chamber was arranged differently from the way it looks today. Rows* [of showers] *running parallel to the floor, as in a shower room; it is assumed that they sprayed gas. It was only later, roughly a year ago, that the ceiling with the fake shower heads was put in. The reason was that the gas used arrived in the form of granules. It was thought that the entry of the steam heated by the furnaces took place above the false ceiling where the granules were dissolved by the steam, upon which they left through the shower heads and killed the people."*

The false ceiling with the fake shower heads, however, could not have been installed a year earlier – *i.e.* in late 1944. In fact, Fred Leuchter has stressed that the alleged gas chamber, according to a document presented by the U.S. prosecutors at Nuremberg, had a height of "10 feet," a little over three meters, whereas its present height is about 2.15 meters. The document in question states that the gas "was fed into the chamber through perforated pipes attached to the ceiling, which ended in brass fittings."[514]

If this Nuremberg document does indeed describe the state of the room at the time, it is clear that the false ceiling with the fake shower heads was put in only after the end of the war. The historian Hellmut Diwald, mentioned by Distel towards the end of her article, was therefore absolutely right when he talked about "*Attrappen*" (mockups) which were fabricated by the Americans. It would be nice if Mrs. Distel would explain why they did this.

Photographs 8 – 12 show the state of the crematorium in December of 1990. The arcade in front of the crematorium contains four Degesch circulation disinfestation chambers (photograph 8). The entrance to the alleged gas chamber shows the famous inscription "*Brausebad*" (shower room, photograph 9). As can also be seen from the inside (photograph 10), the steel door is the standard air-raid shelter door, just as the door of the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen, with the minor difference that the door

---

[513] AKfSD, 767, p. 87.

[514] "Atrocities and other conditions in concentration camps in Germany." Report to the U.S. Congress of 15 May 1945; L-159; IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 621.

at Dachau did not have a peep-hole. Photograph 11 shows the false ceiling with the fake shower heads. From the time this building had been accessible after the former camp's conversion to a museum up to the 1990s, a sign was standing in that room announcing in five languages "Gas chamber – camouflaged as a shower room – was never in operation" (photograph 12).

On a more detailed critical analysis of the alleged gas chamber of Dachau see the most recent edition of *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition* as well as Thomas Dalton's paper "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau".[515]

16. Holocaust-Propaganda against Revisionism

On the subject of Robert Jan van Pelt's article "For want of a nail, or considerations on how history must not be rewritten" ("Weil ein Nagel fehlte oder Überlegungen, wie Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf"; pp. 343-354) I have already laid down my reservations in chapter 7. The subsequent contribution by Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, "Holocaust denial in Austria. On the history of right-wing extremism in Austria" ("Holocaust-Leugnung in Österreich. Zur Geschichte des Rechtsextremismus in Österreich") discusses briefly the main representatives of revisionism in Austria (Franz Scheidl, Gerd Honsik, Walter Lüftl, Wolfgang Fröhlich), limiting herself by and large to the latest repressive measures taken against them by the authorities and without in the least trying to sum up their arguments, let alone attempting to refute them.

The article "Negationism as a pseudoscientific cloak for anti-Semitism" ("Negationismus als pseudowissenschaftliche Tarnung des Antisemitismus"; pp. 366-381) by a certain Jean-Yves Camus was apparently planned as a comprehensive refutation of "negationism," but its very title announces that the reader will encounter nothing but a political polemic. As a matter of fact, this contribution turns out to be nothing but a rehashed version of the traditional anti-revisionist propaganda along the lines of the late French-Jewish historian Pierre Vidal-Naquet.

If one listens to Camus, negationism "takes recourse to conspiracy theories," which makes it "inherently anti-Semitic." I do not have to stress that the mandatory reference to the "Protocols of the Elders of Zion" also figures here; after all, Deborah Lipstadt herself had construed a fictional rela-

[515] Thomas Dalton, "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau," *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011), http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_4

tionship between this pamphlet and revisionism, a mirage later on perfected by Valentina Pisanty in Italy.[516]

The alleged "conspiracy theory" seems to have become the true obsession of poor Mister Camus, as he always returns to this topic (pp. 367-370). The main characteristic of this propaganda is a most interesting psychological phenomenon: People like Camus assign to revisionism the very methods they themselves are employing and the blind dogmatism which shapes their own patterns of reasoning. Camus deplores the fact that the revisionists are acting in a universe "largely removed from reality and based on a quasi-theological conviction." Ever since the 1980s, he says, they have appeared "as a genuine sect, with their own dogmas, high priests and faithful believers" (p. 373). Actually, it is just the other way around: the "quasi-theological" dogmatism of which Camus accuses the revisionists found its most poignant expression in the famous declaration by 34 leading French intellectuals of 1979:[517]

> *"One must not ask how such a mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it took place. This is the mandatory starting point of any historical approach to this question. We must underline this simple truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers and there must not be one."*

Several authors, especially the Italian writer Gianantonio Valli,[518] have underlined that the present belief in the Holocaust is, in effect, a secular religion or "superstition." This belief has its own

- Crucifixion (the Jewish people as a collective Messiah),
- Lamb of God (the victims slaughtered by the Nazis),
- Priests (the Holocaust historians),
- Cathedrals and Churches (Holocaust Museums and Memorials),
- Holy Days (the "Day of Remembrance," 27 January),
- Saints (like Elie Wiesel and Yisrael Meir Lau)
- Prophets (the eye-witnesses whose statements of what they saw cannot be questioned),
- Pilgrimages (to the former German concentration camps)
- Inquisition (the media that enforces Holocaust orthodoxy),
- Excommunication (anathema will be pronounced against revisionist heretics)

---

[516] See my study *Teoria e prassi del anti-"Negazionismo." Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty*, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

[517] P. Vidal-Naquet *et al.*, "La politique hitlérienne d'extermination: une déclaration d'historiens," in: *Le Monde*, 21 February 1979, p. 23.

[518] See Gianantonio Valli, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*. Effepi, Genoa 2007.

- Prosecutorial Arm (secular laws and law-courts that punish revisionist utterances),
- Zealots (like French existential writer Albert Camus, and Abe Foxman), and
- The Faithful (the unquestioning believers of Holocaust propaganda).

Another standard feature of this crude propaganda is the assertion that all revisionists are poorly-camouflaged anti-Semites or Nazis whose only objective is the "rehabilitation of Nazism" (p. 373). This fictional notion goes back to Vidal-Naquet, and its only aim is to discredit revisionism. Near the end of his text, Camus blames the revisionists for harboring an "extreme, almost obscene hatred" (p. 381) – the very quality which he himself exhibits towards his opponents.

With respect to revisionist websites, Camus notes with obvious displeasure (p. 376) that in the USA, "the legal situation is complicated [sic] by the freedom of opinion guaranteed by the First Amendment." In line with all dogmatists of his ilk, Mr. Camus feels that the principle of freedom of opinion is just an unnecessary complication of the matter.

Even orthodox Holocaust propaganda is projected onto revisionism. According to Camus, the latter puts on a "pseudo-academic cloak" and acts behind a "pseudo-scientific façade" (p. 367); its representatives are "pseudo-scientists" (p. 373) – boomerang arguments which backfire onto their originators.

Perhaps the most descriptive example of the fraudulent methods used by Camus is his assertion on page 367:

> *"Trying to maintain respectability and to hide their true intentions, many negationists call themselves 'revisionists.' As opposed to this, the 'genuine revisionists' do not doubt the Nazi genocide as such, but only the number of victims claimed."*

Among the "genuine revisionists," Camus counts people like Ernst Nolte, who were labeled as such during the west-German "Historians' Dispute" of 1986/87. Camus knows perfectly well that, at that time, *genuine* revisionists had existed for at least a decade. If anyone is trying to "hide their true intentions," it was the historians of the Federal Republic of Germany. It is well-known that silly expressions like "negationists" or "Holocaust deniers" were coined later – not to distinguish the genuine revisionists from the others, but to discredit them.

Camus presents a brief account of the history of revisionism, claiming – like another Holocaust propagandist, Deborah Lipstadt,[519] before him – that the founder of "negationism" was the French writer Maurice Bardèche (p. 368). It is an established fact, however, that Bardèche, an avowed fas-

[519] Deborah Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust,* Free Press, New York 1994, p. 49.

cist, while severely criticizing the Nuremberg Trial, explicitly recognized the veracity of the extermination of the Jews.[520] It is also well known that the first revisionist was in fact Paul Rassinier, a socialist and member of the French *Résistance* interned at the Buchenwald camp during the war, but he does not fit very well into the dogma that revisionism has "anti-Semitic" and "Nazi" origins. In such a situation it is easier to nominate the fascist Bardèche to the post of Ancestor of Revisionism.

At least Camus calls some revisionist authors by their names, but cheats here and there in doing so. Following in the footsteps of Deborah Lipstadt, he does not shy away from listing the alleged "eight theses of negationist doctrine" as formulated by a practically unknown American author, Austin App. He devotes more than half a page to this nonsense, while consecrating barely a few lines to Germar Rudolf, one of the key figures of revisionism: On p. 367, the reader learns that Rudolf is a chemist, and on p. 373 that he lived in the U.S. until 2005 and was then deported. Not a word about the fact that, at that time, he was deported to Germany where he was sentenced to further 30 months in prison on 15 March 2007 on account of renewed infringements of the Holocaust dogma.[521]

Camus consecrates three lines to the Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf (p. 375). I myself am mentioned on the same page, together with Claudio Moffa, as representatives of Italian revisionism. Here, too, Camus plays with a stacked deck: Claudio Moffa, professor at the University of Teramo, is not a revisionist researcher, not even a self-confessed revisionist. He is merely a "heretic," courageous enough to classify the Holocaust as a historical topic like so many others, which can be debated and critically questioned.

Cheating reaches its peak when David Irving is called "without doubt the most famous revisionist in Europe" (p. 375). It is well-known that all serious revisionists regard David Irving merely as a pseudo-revisionist. This is particularly true after David Irving's pronouncement regarding the alleged "eastern extermination camps."[522] Moreover, Irving has never even published a single article dealing with the persecution of the Jews, let alone written a book about this matter. But because of his rather overt sympathy for National Socialism and of the libel suit he filed – and lost – against Deborah Lipstadt in 2000, Irving is a convenient bogeyman for propagandists like Camus, against whom they can vent their wrath.

---

[520] Maurice Bardèche, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise,* Les sept couleurs, Paris 1948, p. 187.

[521] Already in 1995 Rudolf had been sentenced to 14 months' imprisonment for his chemical research in Auschwitz, but he had to serve this time only after his deportation from the U.S. in 2005. On 5 July 2009 Germar Rudolf was released from prison.

[522] J. Graf, "David Irving and the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. I, 2009, pp. 149-175.

The pseudo-scientific and clumsily propagandistic nature of Camus's article becomes also apparent in that he makes no attempt whatsoever at presenting a critical analysis of revisionism. He does mention the occasional revisionist title, but never wastes even a single word on the arguments presented in these texts. Without giving any evidence, he declares that revisionism is "pseudo-scientific" in a way used to pronounce an anathema. In other words, it is he, Jean-Yves Camus, who claims to be the guardian of absolute truth, thus assuming the right to prohibit any discussion *a priori* and deciding *ex cathedra* that anyone who does not believe whole-heartedly in the dogmas of the Holocaust religion is automatically wrong. He uses this dogmatic approach as an excuse to not even read the most important revisionist works, let alone to analyze them – after all, the high priests of the Holocaust creed, Pierre Vidal-Naquet in particular, have set down the truth, once and for all. Since the latter and most reverend of the lot published his Papal Bull against revisionism as early as 1987,[523] his followers refuse to say anything about the revisionist texts which have appeared later, in spite of the enormous surge which scientific revisionism has experienced after the mid-1990s.

This can easily be documented. In his first footnote on p. 366, Camus presents a "general bibliography on negationism" prepared by John A. Drobnicki. It lists 37 revisionist books, articles and journals from the following periods:

1950-1959:	1
1960-1969:	1
1970-1979:	16
1980-1989:	15
1990-1999:	2

In addition, there is the undated "Letter to the Pope" by Léon Degrelle (written in 1979), as well as the U.S. newspaper "*The Spotlight*" (1975 – 2002). Among the authors mentioned, one finds totally or relatively unknown names such as Alfred Eris, Benjamin H. Freedman, Joseph Halow und Malcolm Ross as well as some second-order revisionists of the 1970s.[524] Aside from three titles in French, only English language literature

---

[523] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987.

[524] On Eris see his book *Lucy Dawidowicz and the "Holocaust Industry."* Dawn Publishing, Dollared des Ormeaux, Quebec, 1984; on Freedman see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_H._Freedman as well as his article "Six Million Jew Hoax" in: *Common Sense*, 1 May 1959, p. 4; on Halow see his book on the U.S. show trials at Dachau during the immediate postwar years: *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1993; on Ross see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Malcolm_Ross_(school_teacher) as well as his book *Web of Deceit*, Stronghold Publishing, Moncton, New Brunswick, 1978.

is considered (even the writings of the four German authors mentioned are listed in their English translation). Drobnicki's article appeared in 1998, but Camus mentions an internet version (footnote 1 on p. 366) which ends on 16 August 2006 and does not mention in any way the most important revisionist works which have appeared since the 1990s. Does anyone need more evidence for the propagandistic and unscientific mentality of the anti-revisionists?

Let us review briefly the lies used by Holocaust propagandists in their fight against revisionism. According to Camus, this revisionist view

- is by nature anti-Semitic and attempts to rehabilitate National Socialism;
- is nothing but camouflaged anti-Semitism;
- is a false and consequently pseudo-scientific doctrine.

This means that revisionism is heresy and thus does not have the right to exist. It goes without saying that Camus and his cronies have never presented any proof for their assertions in this respect! They have never tried to critically analyze and refute the most important revisionist texts. As opposed to this, revisionist authors have on several occasion discussed in detail the most important books published by their antagonists.[525]

It is quite obvious that Camus and his ilk want to hide their inability to face revisionists – at least the most important of them – at eye-level. The more helpless they feel in this regard, the more they resort to invectives and the louder they call for the police in an effort to silence their accursed opponents. They are careful to avoid any debate and hence cannot even refer to certain anti-revisionist internet bloggers who are at least trying to refute what the revisionists have to say. The fact is that the arguments of these bloggers are so poorly put together that not even the participants of the Oranienburg meeting take them seriously, even though these participants are quite willing to use internet sources. In a huge two-volume tome we recently finished off those bloggers – who are more accurately called Holoplagiarizers – by teaching them a harsh lesson in historical methods which encompasses the entire Holocaust historiography.[526]

---

[525] For instance: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010 (the first, German edition appeared in 1996); J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay—Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (the first German edition appeared in 1999); G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 (the first German edition appeared in 2005); C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's 'Convergence of Evidence,'* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

[526] I refer to the 1500+ pages of Mattogno, Graf, Kues, *op. cit.* (note 40), long PDF version

Hajo Funke's article "The gas chamber lie in the revisionist propaganda in Germany and Austria" ("Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich"; pp. 329-393) contains a remark on one of my articles which I have already addressed in chapter 10. The contents of Funke's paper as such are of such deplorable quality that I shall refrain from answering it.

Therkel Stræde's contribution "Lone wolves against the Holocaust. The gas chamber denial in Denmark" ("Einzelkämpfer gegen den Holocaust. Gaskammer-Leugnung in Dänemark"; pp. 394-402) is in no way better, although it does mention a few persons who are more or less inclined towards revisionism but who are totally unknown outside of Denmark. When reading the article, though, it becomes apparent that the Danes are vastly more tolerant towards their own dissidents than the French, the Germans and the Austrians are towards theirs, and that in Denmark freedom of opinion exists even for avowed National Socialists.

Just as devoid of any significance is the article written by Thomas Skelton-Robinson, "New tendencies of Holocaust denial in North America" ("Neue Tendenzen der Holocaust-Leugnung in Nordamerika"; pp. 403-411). In line with Camus, Skelton-Robinson makes no bones about his contempt for free speech as guaranteed by the First Amendment of the U.S. constitution (p. 404). He dismisses the revisionists' defense of this general principle as a kind of abuse (p. 405):

> *"The wide-spread inclination to defend the unrestricted right of free speech has been periodically appropriated and used by the agitators of Holocaust denial."*

In order to deny the revisionists their right to free speech, Skelton-Robinson employs the usual slogans of orthodox Holocaust propaganda (p. 412):

> *"The denial of the Holocaust is, in its essence, nothing but yet another variant of anti-Semitism."*

It follows, quite naturally, that the true objective of the revisionists is the "rehabilitation of the Third Reich and National Socialism" (p. 411). As I have already pointed out, this is nothing but a threadbare excuse to avoid a discussion of the revisionist arguments, against which the orthodox Holocaust ideologues seem to be powerless.

Nobody will argue against Skelton-Robinson's assertion that the revisionist movement, numerically speaking, is "minute" – but why is it necessary to organize an international meeting and to publish the proceedings in a heavy anthology in order to fight it? Why are laws needed to suppress it?

---

online, see www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/28-tecoar-long.pdf.

Why do orthodox historians have to make use of the most blatant distortions and to project onto the revisionists the most sinister motives?

The last chapter of this anthology is an article by Matthias Heyl with the title "Denial of National Socialist crimes as an educational problem for memorial sites" ("Leugnung der nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen als gedenkstättenpädagogisches Problem"; pp. 415-424) which is not any more significant than the preceding chapters. One can only marvel at the way these "scientists" are beating about the bush and fire away with empty slogans without ever even touching on the really important issues. Who are the most important representatives of revisionism today? What do they have to say? Are their arguments well-founded or not? If they are unfounded, how can they be refuted? All these questions are disarmingly simple, but these splendid scientists do not have the guts to ask them. When seen in this light, the claim "to develop strategies against denial" (p. 415f.) is nothing but hot air.

Even if Matthias Heyl's article consists mainly of meaningless cant, it does entail an important piece of information: On 22 August 2002 a man was sentenced to six months in prison for having "denied," *i.e.* contested, the existence of the gas chamber at Ravensbrück (p. 418). As we have seen, there is not a single document lending credence to the existence of this alleged gas chamber. There are no photographs or material remains. For this reason, the French historian Olga Wormser-Migot, a writer of Jewish descent, declared this gas chamber to be a myth as early as 1968. But, hold it – there are the "witnesses," those prophets of the Holocaust religion, who do not describe but invent the erstwhile "reality." For the followers of the Holocaust religion, any heretic who is insolent enough to cast a critical light on the assertions of these saintly "witnesses" must indeed be put behind bars!

17. Conclusion

The anthology *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* claims to refute revisionism. In doing so, it repeats the orthodox Holocaust dogmas about the Holocaust as handed down by their predecessors and at once attempts to reinforce these dogmas by claiming to refute revisionism. Both aspects are present in some of the articles, whereas towards its end the book specifically aims at confronting revisionism.

Let us first consider the second aspect, *i.e.* the evidence that the authors of the book present to support the officially sanctioned version of history. In spite of the fact that in a number of cases they were able to use sources

which were made available only recently, they have not succeeded in presenting a scientifically sound demonstration of their theses. Instead of such a demonstration, they offer the credo of a new and dogmatic historiography which no longer has to be proved because, according to the unfathomable mysteries of this creed, everything has already been shown to be true. Questions which are absolutely fundamental remain unanswered, for example the manner in which the alleged gas chambers using engine exhaust gases or Zyklon B evolved from the alleged carbon monoxide chambers in the euthanasia centers, or the genesis and the evolution of the "gas vans" of the first and the second generation. Instead, the authors arbitrarily link fictitious events created by the congress participants, which are based exclusively on contradictory witness statements that have been cleaned of their most blatant absurdities.

Another fundamental problem which the participants of the Oranienburg meeting have not even touched upon is the mythical "Führer order" to eradicate the Jews. The existence of such an order is tacitly – or shall we say, dogmatically – assumed. The gas chambers, whose existence remains to be demonstrated, are said to have been used in order to carry out an industrialized genocide, but nobody can say who ordered it at what time and for what reason.

Just as unexplored is a third question of equal importance: the choice of the various killing methods allegedly employed when implementing such a policy. In the euthanasia centers, carbon monoxide in steel cylinders is claimed to have been used; in some of the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps it was exhaust gas from gasoline and/or diesel engines; in Auschwitz and a few other camps it was Zyklon B, as against gas vans in Chełmno, in Serbia and behind the Russian front; and a hodge-podge of means is claimed for Majdanek. In spite of all the frantic efforts of the authors of the anthology to come up with a virtual relationship between all these widely diverging killing methods, recurring to the German Institute of Forensic Investigation as a kind of *deus ex machina*, or by conjuring up a fictitious meeting of concentration camp commanders at Sachsenhausen, the critical reader ends up having the impression that the implementation of the alleged genocide had been left to the discretion of the local SS staff who, though acting without overall coordination, were still linked by means of three different chains of command, which were all independent of one another.

These orthodox historians attempt to demonstrate a horrifying mass murder carried out in chemical slaughterhouses in spite of the total lack of documentary proof and, for many camps, even the lack of any circumstantial evidence. This clearly demonstrates both their credulity and ideological blindness as well as their resounding disregard for elementary scientific

Table 8: Locations Where Poison Gases Were Allegedly Used for Homicides, Types of Gas Used and Number of Victims

LOCATION	TYPE OF CHAMBER	POISON†	VICTIMS	DOCUMENTS	MATERIAL TRACES*
USSR	≥ 30 "Gas vans"	Engine exhaust	250,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Chełmno	2 or 3 "Gas vans"	Engine exhaust	152,477 (p. 183)	None	None
Other sites‡	≥ 1 "Gas van"	Engine exhaust	97,500	None	None
Bełżec	3, later 6 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	435,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Sobibór	3, later 6 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	150,000-250,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Treblinka	3, later 6 or 10 gas chambers	Engine exhaust	800,000-1,100,000 (p. 24)	None	None
Euthanasia centers	6 centers	CO	70,273 (p. 84)	None	None
Lublin-Majdanek	3 gas chambers	CO & HCN	12,200 (p. 227)	None	Present
Mauthausen	Gas chamber(s)	HCN	3,500 (p. 25)	None	Present
Sachsenhausen	1 gas chamber	Zyklon A (?)	Thousands (pp. 271f.)	None	None
Ravensbrück	1 gas chamber	HCN	5-6,000 (p. 25)	None	None
Neuengamme	1 (6?) gas chamber(s)	HCN	448 (pp. 289, 292)	None	None
Stutthof	1 gas chamber	HCN	1,150 (p. 25)	None	Present
Dachau	1 gas chamber	(HCN)	0	None	Present

† Exhaust gases from gasoline or diesel engines; CO: from steel cylinders; HCN: from Zyklon B.
‡ Serbia (Semlin), Majdanek, Auschwitz, Mauthausen; Number of victims is the difference between the two figures directly above.
* Buildings, rooms, equipment or parts thereof, with no opinion on their genuine character or their use.

principles. Exemplary in this regard is the way in which they rely exclusively on witness statements which they have selected and cleaned of the most nonsensical passages.

Even those chapters which at least merit discussion are superficially and hastily written; sources are often not indicated, with many cross-references among the authors, leading to a sterile vicious circle.

I have summarized the situation regarding the source material for the existence of the alleged homicidal gas chambers and "gas van" in Table 8.

If we are to believe Achim Trunk, the mythical gas vans caused no fewer than 500,000 victims altogether, 250,000 in the Soviet Union, 152,477 at

Table 9: Evidence for Auschwitz: Crematory I and Bunkers

BUILDING	NUMBER OF GAS CHAMBERS	DOCUMENTS	"CRIMINAL TRACES"
Block 11	("First gassing")	None	None
Crematory I	1	None	None
"Bunker 1"	2	None	None
"Bunker 2"	4	None	None

Chełmno, and consequently 97,500 at all the other sites where they were reportedly used. However, not a single such vehicle has ever been found or photographed. I have already expressed myself clearly on the subject of the sparse documents relating to this matter.

Between 1,385,000 and 1,785,000 persons are reported to have perished in the alleged gas chambers of "*Aktion Reinhardt*," without any documentary or material evidence for such a claim. These are the fragile foundation of the Holocaust religion! The same is true for the alleged gas chambers at Ravensbrück and Neuengamme.

At Majdanek and Stutthof, buildings which obviously were delousing chambers are presented as homicidal gas chambers, even though any evidence to support such assertions is lacking. The same goes for the corresponding localities at Mauthausen and Sachsenhausen.

In the case of Auschwitz, the situation is rather complex and somewhat different. I will therefore discuss it separately below. Here, too, there is a complete absence of documentary evidence for the existence of homicidal gas chambers, but at least we have more than a dozen alleged "criminal traces" (an expression coined by J.-C. Pressac), although if investigated in their context, they have no probative value either.

Again, in the case of Auschwitz the orthodox Holocaust historians are unable to tell us who ordered the construction of these gas chambers, at what point in time and under what circumstances. Table 9 summarizes the data regarding the alleged murders with Zyklon B at the Auschwitz main camp and the two "Bunkers" of Birkenau.

For the Birkenau crematoria II to V there are alleged "criminal traces," but their number reflects in no way the alleged duration of the operation or the number of victims who allegedly perished in the gas chambers installed there. (We must remember that van Pelt affirms that at least 550,000 persons were gassed in the crematoria II and III alone, p. 216). Each one of the 15 so-called "criminal traces" can be explained in a completely innocuous way. All of them concern only the period of planning and erection of these crematoria. Not a single one of these "traces" dates from the time these facilities were in operation (whatever operation this might have been). Moreover, van Pelt's contribution is of an even poorer quality than

the others and has little more to offer than unproven apodictic assertions and fanciful hypotheses.

Still, the last part of the anthology is its absolute nadir. It is pompously titled "The "gas chamber lie" in international revisionist propaganda" ("Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda"), and its objective is to refute revisionism. Yet the authors have not a single argument to offer. One cannot but feel that it was written to fulfill an unpleasant duty – after all, one of the stated aims of the Oranienburg meeting was the refutation of revisionism, even though not a single one of the participants was in a position to do so even in a rudimentary way. The editors may have felt the need to publish these latter contributions in an attempt to make the book more voluminous and thus give it a more impressive appearance. The same goes for those articles which are so devoid of significance or that are unrelated to the meeting's topic that I have felt no urge to discuss them.

When compared to the preceding work, *Nazi Mass Murder*, the present volume offers hardly any new ideas. Although many of the "at least 60 pertinent articles and monographs […] published since 1983" have been considered (p. XVII), the quality has in no way been improved, because the sources are mentioned haphazardly in footnotes and merely serve to hide the lack of watertight documentary or material evidence.

On balance, the results of the Oranienburg meeting are devastating for orthodox Holocaust historiography. The meeting has not succeeded in presenting a documented and coherent analysis of the genesis of the alleged industrial homicidal gas chambers and has failed spectacularly in its attempt to refute revisionism. This kind of pseudo-scientific historiography can only survive thanks to propaganda and government repression.

* * *

In conclusion I wish to point out the most important revisionist studies that have been published over the last two decades and which deal with various aspects of the "National Socialist mass killings by poison gas." The better part of these studies is available in two or more languages. To the extent that they exist in German or English, I shall merely refer to them and omit any other language editions.

If the participants of the Oranienburg meeting had sincerely wished to fulfill their duty as historians, they would have had to take these studies into account and refute them, but, except for one or two instances, they have not even mentioned them.

General Studies

– Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte.* Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2000; 2nd, exp. ed., 2003.
– Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd, rev. ed., Uckfield 2012; Engl.: *Lectures on the Holocaust.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen: Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; Engl.: *The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

On the Camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt"

– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2nd ed. 2005; reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2004; Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2010; Engl.: *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2013

On the "Gas Vans"

– Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

On the Chełmno Camp

– Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*. Effepi, Genoa 2009: Engl.: *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; German: *Chełmno: Ein deut-*

sches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

On the Majdanek Camp

– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; 2nd, corr. ed. 2003; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd rev. ed. 2004; 3rd, exp. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

On the Stutthof Camp

– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. 2004.

On the Camps in the 'Old Reich' and in Austria

– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *The Second Leuchter Report: Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim*. Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1989; German: *Der zweite Leuchter Report*. Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1989; more recent: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd, rev. ed. 2005; 3rd, rev. ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; German: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Carlo Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945" in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 2, July 2003.

On the Auschwitz Camp

– Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*. Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001; 3rd rev. & exp. ed. together with Wolfgang Lambrecht, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (in press); Engl.: Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd, rev. ed. together with Wolfgang Lambrecht, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Carlo Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2007; 2nd rev. & exp. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press); Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. *Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2nd, rev. & exp. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004; German: *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Greuelpropaganda versus Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press).
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; German: *Auschwitz: Krematorium I—und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; German: *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Open Air Incinerations*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 German: *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; the German edition has a different content tailored toward German language "refutations" of revisionism: *Auschwitz-Lügen, Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 2nd rev. ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.
– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd, rev. ed. 2005; 3rd, rev. ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; German: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (in press).
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa 2010 (Engl. edition as part of a new edition of *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* in preparation).
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

– Carlo Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa 2011 (Engl.: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

<u>*Some of My Other Works on the Holocaust*</u>
– *La Risiera di San Sabba: un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, 1985.
– *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*. La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
– *Come si falsifica la storia: Saul Friedländer e il "rapporto" Gerstein*. La Sfinge, Parma 1988.
– *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1994; Engl. as part of G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; German: Herbert Verbeke (ed,), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac*. Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996.
– *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996.
– *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998
– *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*. Effepi Edizioni, Genoa, 2002.
– *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genoa, 2005.
– *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Risposte ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell'anti-"negazionismo."* Effepi, Genoa, 2006.
– *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Bełżec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2011.

Altogether these works comprise more than 10,000 pages, and one cannot endlessly pretend that they don't exist. This is all the more true, since a synthesizing and objective compilation of the revisionist position has been available since 2009: Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides* (Theses & Dissertations Press, New York, 2009). How many international conferences of historians are still required before these ladies and gentlemen finally condescend to address the revisionist arguments on a scholarly level?

18. Appendix

18.1. Abbreviations

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, currently called Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej, Warsaw, Poland
AKfSD	Archiv des Kuratoriums für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau, Germany
APMM	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, Poland
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Germany
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moscow, Russia
IMG	Internationaler Militärgerichtshof, Nuremberg, Germany
IMT	International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Germany
ÖDMM	Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Austria
TNA	The National Archives, Kew Richmond, Great Britain, formerly Public Record Office.
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Mocow, Russia
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, Lublin, Poland
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, Germany

18.2. List of Tables

Page
Table 1: Concentration of Gasoline Engine Exhaust Gas Components.....28
Table 2: Toxicity of Poison Gases Used in WWI 41
Table 3: Euthanasia Victims at Various Concentration Camps.....53
Table 4: Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers at the Majdanek Camp 117
Table 5: Zyklon B Shipments to Auschwitz and Oranienburg 161
Table 6: Changes in the Number of Detainees at Sachsenhausen Camp..175
Table 7: Deportations of Inmates from Auschwitz to Stutthof in 1944....202
Table 8: Alleged Poison Gas Locations, Gas Types, and Victims Numbers 237
Table 9: Evidence for Auschwitz: Crematory 1 and Bunkers.....238

18.3. Documents and Photos

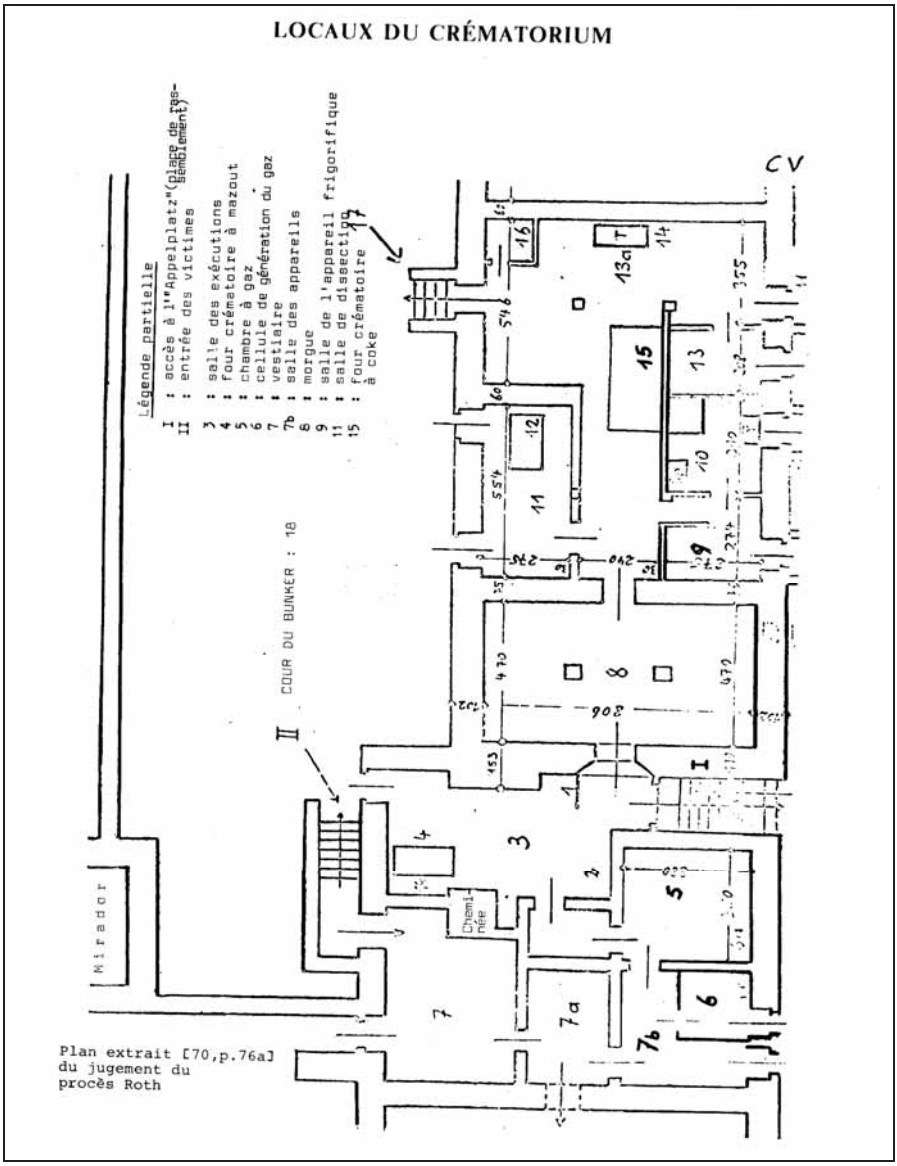

Document 1: Basement plan of the Mauthausen camp hospital. Taken from: P. S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien.* Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.

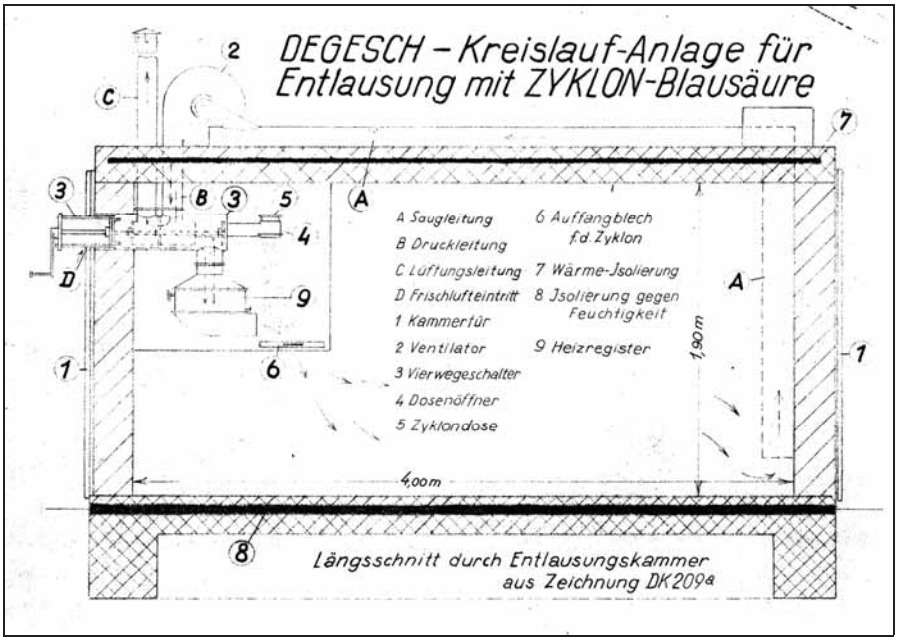

Document 2: Degesch circulation device for disinfestation with Zyklon B. APMM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

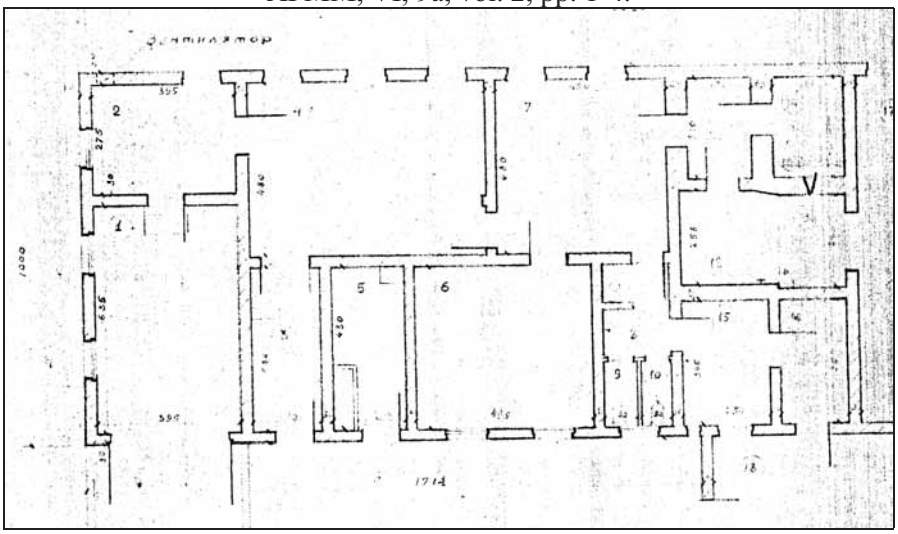

Document 3: Floor plan of the Sachsenhausen crematory. Room no. 2 (top left) was the delousing chamber. GARF, 7021-104-3, p. 7.

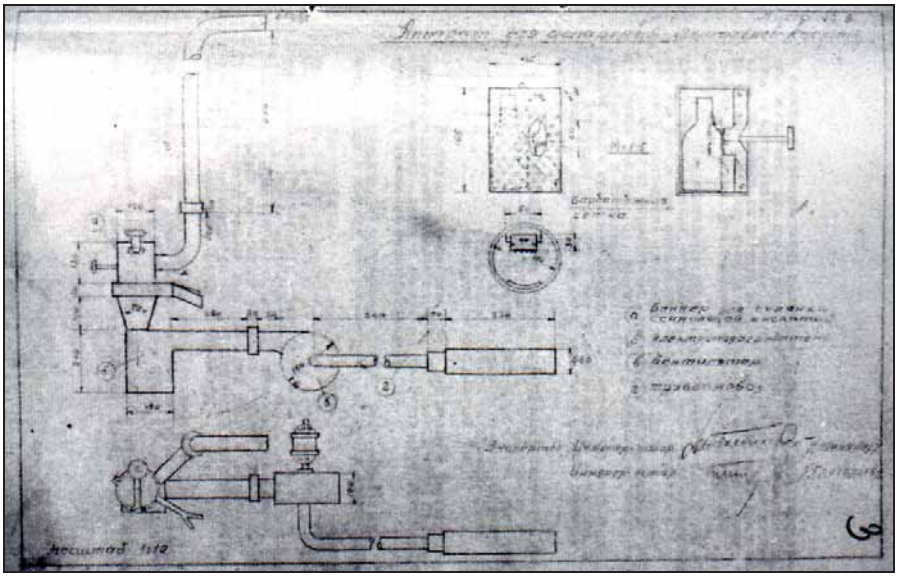

Document 4: Soviet drawing of the technical equipment of the delousing chamber at Sachsenhausen. GARF, 7021-104-3, S. 21.

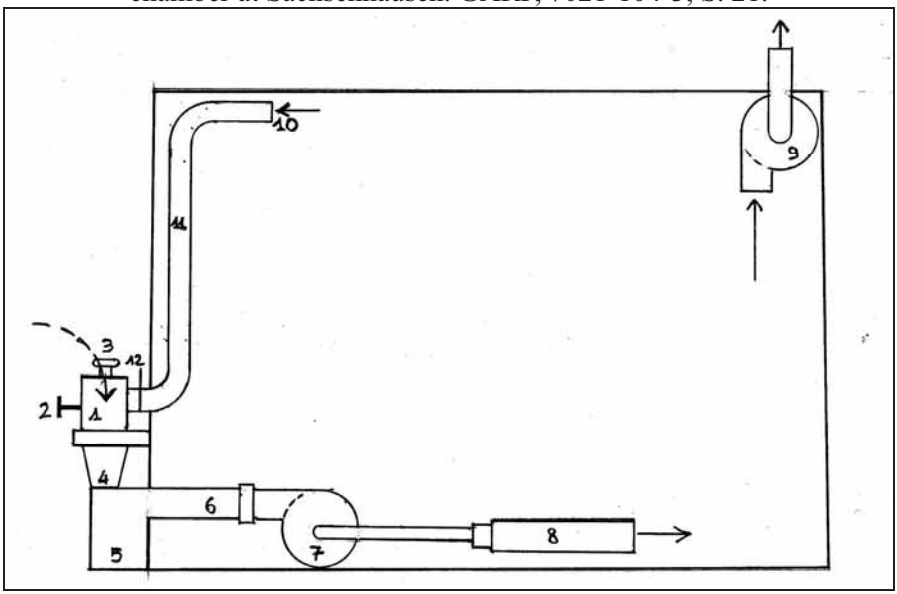

Document 5: Functional schematic of the technical equipment of the delousing chamber at Sachsenhausen. © Carlo Mattogno.

1: box to hold the Zyklon B can; 2: lever to puncture the can; 3: lid; 4: funnel; 5: box to catch falling Zyklon B granules; 6: feeder pipe from can opener to fan; 7: circulation fan; 8: circulation exit pipe; 9: exhaust fan; 10-12: circulation entry pipe

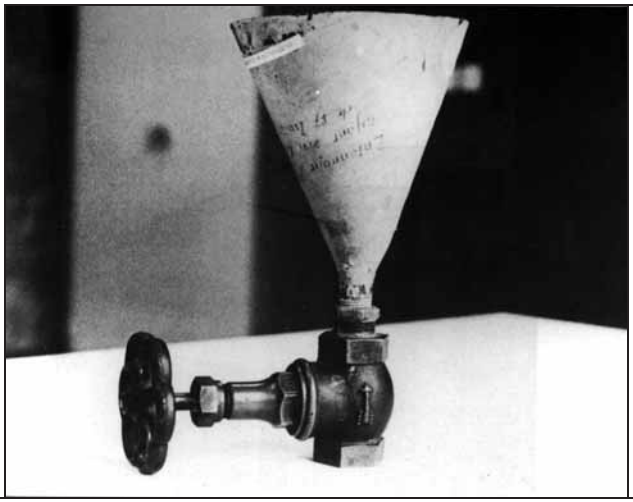

Document 6: Alleged introduction device of the gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof. From: Jean-Claude Pressac, *The Struthof Album*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, p. 66.

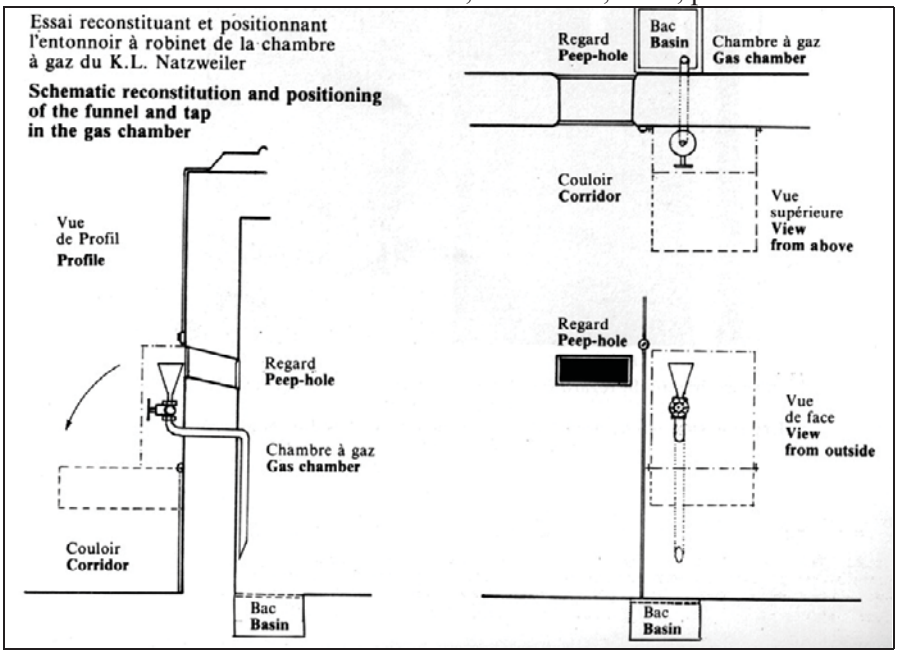

Document 7: Schematic drawing of the introduction device of the gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof. From: J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 66.

Document 8: Comparison of the fictitious inmate number 107969 and the actual inmate number 182727. The former was allegedly found on the lower arm of a corpse at the Institute for Anatomy in Strasbourg (*ibid.*, p. 77). The latter is tattooed onto the lower arm of Shlomo Venezia. (http://memoria.comune.rimini.it/foto_video/pagina3-201.html).

Document 9: Zyklon B gassing device allegedly used at the Mauthausen camp; taken from: Bundesministerium für Inneres (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008, p. 44.

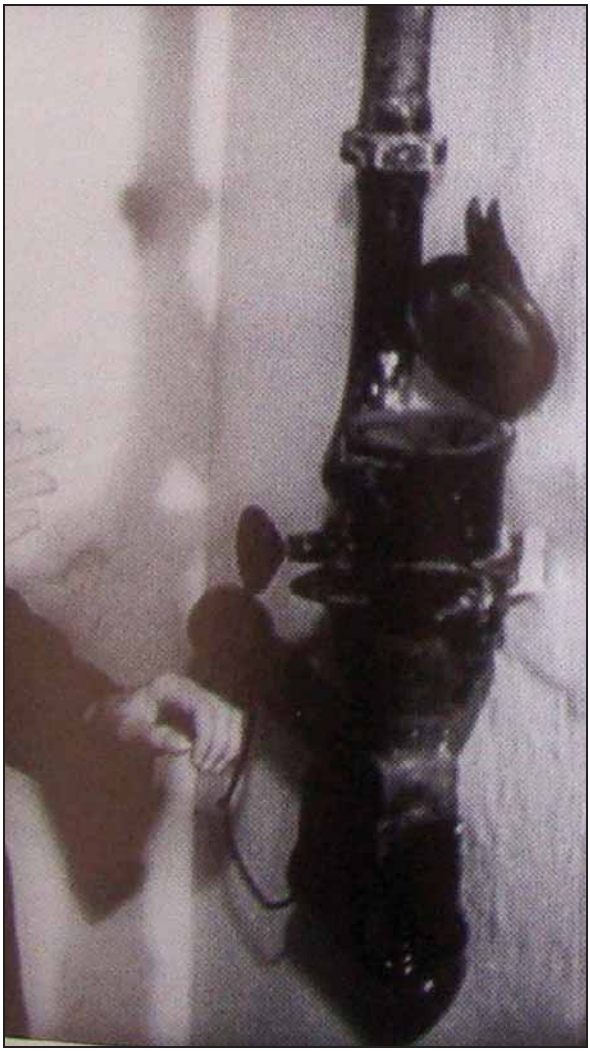

Document 10: Zyklon B gassing device allegedly located at the disinfestation chamber ("gas chamber") at the Sachsenhausen camp; taken from *Filmblatt*, vol. 11, winter 2006, p. 22.

Photo 1: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: one of the two doors, seen from the outside. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 2: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: one of the two doors, seen from the inside. Dec. 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 3: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: the other of the two doors, seen from the inside. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 4: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: The shower heads at the ceiling. © 1990 Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 5: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: The floor drain. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 6: "Gas chamber" of Mauthausen: Showers and radiator with five pipes. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 7: "Gas chamber" at Mauthausen: Lid of the ventilation opening and part of the radiator. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 8: The four Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with Degesch circulation system in the Dachau crematory. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photos 9 & 10: Entry- (left) and exit door of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Photo 11: The interior of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau: The ceiling with the phony shower heads. December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

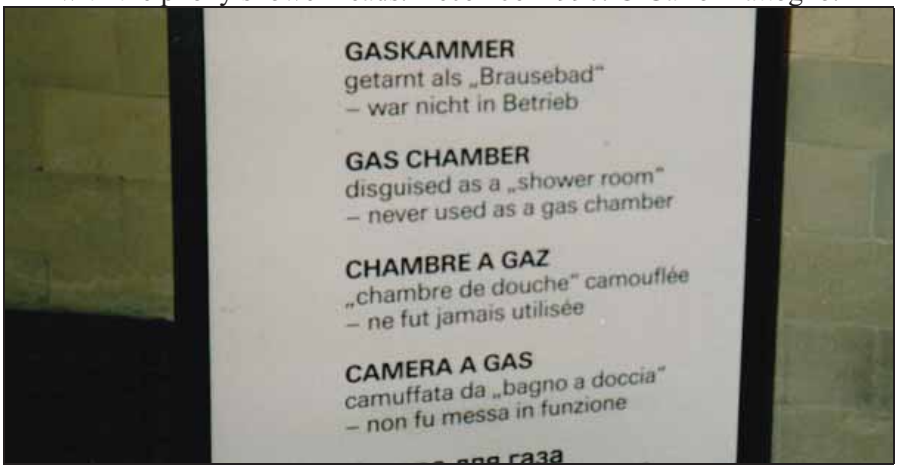

Photo 12: The interior of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. Sign in five languages: "Gas Chamber disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber." December 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

18.4. Bibliography

– ALLEN, Michael T., "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 16, fall 2002, pp. 189-216
– ALVAREZ, Santiago, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– AUGUST Jochen, "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu," in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, no. 24, 2008.
– AYNAT, Enrique, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166.
– BAILER, Josef, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie," in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung "revisionistischer" Propaganda*. Deuticke, Vienna, 1995, pp. 99-118.
– BARDÈCHE, Maurice, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise,* Les sept couleurs, Paris, 1948.
– BART, Boris, *Genozid. Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen*. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006.
– BEDNARZ, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946
– BEER, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987, pp. 403-417.
– BEM, Marek, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation," Warsaw-Włodawa, 2012.
– BERG, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, no. 1, spring 1984, pp. 15-46.
– BERG, Friedrich Paul, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 435-469.
– BERUFGENOSSENSCHAFT der chemischen Industrie (ed.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg.
– BEZWINSKA, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (ed.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997.
– BLATT, Thomas, *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.P. Issaquah, 1998.
– BROSZAT, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981.
– BUNDESMINISTERIUM FÜR INNERES (ed.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Vienna 2008

– BUTZ, Arthur, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd , expanded. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
– BUTZ, Arthur, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy," T*h*e *Journal of Historical Review,* winter 1982, pp. 371-405.
– CARNIER, Pier Arrigo, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milan, 1982.
– CHOUMOFF, Pierre-Serge, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*. Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.
– *Comandante ad Auschwitz. Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höß*. Einaudi, Turin, 1985.
– CZECH, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek near Hamburg, 1989.
– CZECH, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960.
– DE CAPITANI, Serafino, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1940.
– DALTON, Thomas, "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau," *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011), http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_4
– DAVIES, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005
– DZIADOSZ, Edward, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, pp. 171-204.
– EHRMANN, Michael, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG*. Historiches Institut Universität Stuttgart, 1998.
– ERIS, Alfred, *Lucy Dawidowicz and the "Holocaust Industry."* Dawn Publishing, Dollared des Ormeaux, Quebec, 1984.
– FAURISSON, Robert, "Le problème des chambres à gaz ou La rumeur d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde*, 29. December 1978.
– FAURISSON, Robert, "Droit de réponse," *Le Monde*, 16. January 1979.
– FAURISSON, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
– FAURISSON, Robert, "Sur la prétendue 'chambre à gaz' homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer," in: *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998).* Édition privée hors-commerce, Vichy 1999, pp. 247-255.
– FAURISSON, Robert, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Graphos, Genoa 2002.
– FLURY, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*.Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– FREEDMAN, Benjamin H., "Six Million Jew Hoax" in: *Common Sense*, 1 May 1959, p. 4

– FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall'eutanasia alla soluzione finale*. Editori Riuniti, Rome, 1997.
– FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, Martin Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung*, 1939-1945. C.H. Beck, Munich, 2006.
– FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, Munich, 2007.
– FRIEDMAN, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, Wacław Barcikowski, *Oświęcim.* Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka," Warsaw/Bromberg 1946.
– GAUSS, Ernst (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte.* Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994; Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd, expanded ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
– GERLACH, Christian, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, vol. 70, no. 4, December 1998.
– GIUA, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Turin, 1948.
– GŁÓWNA Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Tribunałem Narodowym*. Warsaw, 1946.
– GRAF, Jürgen, *The Giant With Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
– GRAF, Jürgen, "David Irving and the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. I, 2009, pp. 149-175.
– GRAF, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC (in press).
– GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; 2nd, corr. ed. 2003; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. 3d, expanded ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– GRAF, Jürgen, Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Robert H. Countess, "In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 426-435.
– GUTMAN, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990.
– GUTMAN, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin, 1993.
– HALOW, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1993.
– HET NEDERLANDSCHE ROODE KRUIS, *Auschwitz. Deel VI*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953.
– HOLTZ, John C., M. E. Elliot, "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis," in: *Transactions of the ASME*, vol. 63, February 1941, pp. 97-105.

– INSTYTUT TECHNIKI CIEPLNEJ, *Ekspertyza dotyczaca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lódz, 1968. APMM.
– IRMSCHER, R., "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 34, 1942, pp. 35-37.
– IZZO, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milan, 1935.
– KARSKI, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1944.
– KEESER, Eduard, Viktor Froboese, Richard Turnau *et al.*, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*. Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin, 1930.
– KOGON, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, Munich, 1946.
– KOGON, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1983.
– KOLA, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999.* Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000; Engl.: "Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999," The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, *ibid*.
– KOLA, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2001 r.," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 4, October-December 2001, pp. 115-122.
– KRAKOWSKI, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.
– KRANZ, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
– KRANZ, Tomasz, "Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XXIII, 2005, pp. 97-115.
– KRAUSNIK, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.
– KROLL, Werner, *Der Gasgenerator*. Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa./Berlin, 1943.
– KUES, Thomas, "More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation," in: *Smith's Report*, no. 177, December 2010.
– KUHN, Hermann (ed.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig, 1990.
– *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office. London, 1949.
– "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen SS Erich vom dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946.
– LENSKI, Robert, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., Uckfield 2010.

– LENZ, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934
– LESZCZYŃSKA, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. IV, 1969.
– LEUCHTER, Fred A., *An engineering report on the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek*, *Poland*, Samisdat, Toronto 1988.
– LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, *Der zweite Leuchter Report*. Dachau Mauthausen Hartheim. Decatur, AL, 1989
– LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– LIPSTADT, Deborah, *Denying the Holocaust,* Free Press, New York, 1994.
– *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik," Lublin, 1945.
– MARAIS, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*. Polémiques, Paris, 1994.
– MARCZEWSKA, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.
– MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. I, 1965.
– MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. IV, 1969.
– MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobibórze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV, 1992, pp. 39-59.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La Risiera di san Sabba. Un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1991
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992; Engl.: *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1994; Engl. as part of G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1996.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genoa, 1998.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001; Engl.: *Special Treatment. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo,"KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7 (2) (July 2003), pp. 173-185.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, 7 2(2) (2004), pp. 150-154.

– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2004; Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, "Le camere a gas di Birkenau nell'ottobre 1941: Le fantasie storico-tecniche di un 'tecnologo'," in: *Auschwitz: nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche. I Quaderni di Auschwitz*, vol. 4. Effepi, Genova, 2004.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Milan, 2006; Engl.: "Denying Evidence," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 199-268.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, "The Elusive Holes of Death," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies.* 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 279-393.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genoa, 2008.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Bełżec e le Controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, 2009 (www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC_RISPOSTA_A_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf).
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*. Effepi, Genoa 2009: Engl.: *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda.* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genoa, 2010.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Teoria e prassi del anti-"Negazionismo." Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty*, Effepi, Genoa, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genoa, 2011; Engl. in preparation.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. PDF, 2011.
– MATTOGNO, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

– GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999; Engl.: *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
– MENCEL, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
– MOŁDAWA, Mieczysław, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku*. Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warsaw, 1990.
– MORSCH, Günter, Betrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.
– NEUHÄUSLER, G., *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, Munich, 1961.
– NIEMÖLLER, Martin, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart, 1946.
– MÜLLER, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich 1979.
– O'NEIL, Robin, "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, 1998, no. 2, pp. 49-62.
– *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj*. Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968.
– ORTH, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, no. 18, November 1999.
– OTTO, Reinhard, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. Munich, 1998.
– PAPPALETTERA, Vincenzo & Luigi, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Milan, 1979.
– PERZ, Bentrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, no. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.
– PETERS, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke Stuttgart, 1933.
– PETERS, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 10/11 (1940) , pp. 193-196 (also as a special reprint).
– PHILLIPS, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow, 1949.
– PIAZZA, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Milan, 1960.
– PICCIOTTO-FARGION, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1995.
– PIETERSEN, Pit, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte: Terroristische Bombenangriffe auf Deutschland und Europa 1939-1945*. Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006
– Polish Ministry of Information, *The Black Book of Poland*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1942.

– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985.
– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse.* CNRS, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes.* Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich, 1994.
– QUEISNER, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943.
– RASSINIER, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris, 1950; Ital.: *La menzogna di Ulisse*. Le Rune, Milan, 1961.
– RASSINIER, Paul, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964.
– REITLINGER, Gerald, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1965; dt.: *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin, 1992.
– RICHARDT, Fr. (company), *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, 14(1), January 1944, p. 2.
– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)*. Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava, 1994.
– ROSS, Malcolm, *Web of Deceit*, Stronghold Publishing, Moncton, New Brunswick, 1978.
– RUDOLF, Germar, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*. 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001; Engl.: Germar Rudolf, Wolfgang Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the "Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz*. 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– RUDOLF, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd, expanded ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
– RUDOLF, Germar, "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," in: *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 470-472.
– RUDOLF, Germar (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; reprint, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– RUDOLF, Germar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; Engl.: *Lectures on the Holocaust.* 2nd, rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
– RUDOLF, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– RÜTER, C.F., D.W. de Mildt *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1969*. Amsterdam-Munich, 1966-2011, vols. XIII, XXVI.
– SCALPELLI, Adolfo (ed.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*. ANED, Mondadori, Milan, 1988.

– SCHÄFER, Silke, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. PhD thesis, Technische Universität Berlin, 6 February 2002.
– SCHELVIS, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin, 1998.
– SCHÜLE, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust. Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*. Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 2010.
– SCHWARZ, Gudrun, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York, 1990.
– SCHWINDT, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung."* Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005.
– SHERMER, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000; Ital.: *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rome, 2002.
– SIGL, Fritz (ed.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin 1948.
– "*Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobibórze w 2000 r*," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-September 2000, pp. 89-92.
– STÄGLICH, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; 2nd, expanded ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
– STRANO, Marco, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*, SEE, Florence 2003.
– STROBEL, Robert, "Weg mit ihm!," in *Die Zeit*, no. 33, 12 August 1960.
– STRZELECKI, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
– SZENDE, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
– THION, Serge, *Véritè historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
– TILLION, Germaine, *Ravensbrück.* Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973.
– TYSZKOWA, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (164), 1992, pp. 47-60.
– VALLI, Gianantonio, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*. Effepi, Genoa, 2007.
– VAN PELT, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
– VAN PELT, Robert Jan, Debórah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* W.W. Norton & Company. New York/London, 1996.
– VERBEKE, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac.* Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1995.
– VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre *et al.*, "La politique hitlérienne d'extermination: une déclaration d'historiens," in: *Le Monde*, 21. February 1979, p. 23.
– VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987.

– WITTE, Peter (ed.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*. Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg, 1999.
– WOŹNIAKÓWNA, Michalina, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*. Nakladem Związek B. Wiezniow Politycznych w Poznaniu, Poznań, 1946.
– WORMSER-MIGOT, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris, 1968.

18.5. Index of Names

Page numbers of names in footnotes are in italics.

— A —

Allen, Michael T.: 105
Alvarez, Santiago: 61, *62*, 65, 75, *112*, *114*, 145, *146*, 240
App, Austin: 231
Arad, Yitzhak: 12
Auert, Company: 122
August, Jochen: *54*
Aynat, Enrique: *13*

— B —

Bahr, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 199
Bailer, Josef: 31, 32
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *31*, 228
Barcikowski, Wacław: *111*
Barcz, Vojciech: 94
Bardèche, Maurice: 230, 231
Bart, Boris: 80
Bastian, Till: *31*, 243
Baumkötter, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 164
Becker, August: *45*, 55, 56, 62
Bednarz, Wladysław: *56*, 76
Beer, Mathias: 38, 45, 55, 56-58, 61, 62, 73, 76, 112, 146, *161*
Beger, Bruno, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 207, 219
Belelli, Nino: 70
Benz, Wolfgang: *31*
Berg, Friedrich P.: *12*, 29, *30*
Berger, H.: 225
Bernadotte, Folke: 183
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *93*
Bickenbach, Otto: 206, 213
Bieler, Volker: 24
Bláha, Franz: 224
Blankenburg, Werner: 126
Blatt, Thomas: 82
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 76, 77
Böck, Richard: *30*
Böhm, Boris: 46, 47, 48, 51
Boos, Friedrich, company: 132, 137, 141
Brack, Viktor: 43-45, 64, 65, 126
Brandt: 219
Brauning, SS Obersturmführer: 197
Brayard, Florent: *31*, 243
Breckenfelder, Paul: 176
Bringmann, Fritz: 199
Broad, Pery, SS-Unterscharführer: *93*, 97
Broszat, Martin: *91*, *93*, *95*, *96*, 97, 99, *106*, *108*, 224
Brunetti, Lodovico: 71
Budzyn, Tadeusz: 127
Butz, Arthur R.: 8-10, 89

— C —

Camus, Jean-Yves: 228-234
Carnier, Pier Arrigo: *69*, *70*
Carto, Willis: 10
Chmielewski, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 150
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: 45, 138, 141, 144-146, *147*, 246
Clausewitz, Carl von: 87
Clutton, George: 197
Coradello, Aldo: 203, 205
Countess, Robert H.: 88
Czech, Danuta: 54, *93*, *96*, 99, 100, 109

— D —

Dalton, Thomas: *228*, 243
Davies, Douglas J.: *153*
Dawidowicz, Lucy: *232*
Dawidowski, Roman: *88*
de Capitani, Serafino: *114*
de Mildt, D.W.: *166*, *168*
Deana, Franco: *46*, *153*, 243
Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), company: 31, 33, 121, 132, 141-143, 160, 166, 168, 173, 174, 177, 179, 180, 199, 227, 247, 255
Degrelle, Léon: 232
Distel, Barbara: 185, 223-227
Diwald, Hellmut: 227
Dragon, Shlomo [Szlama]: 105, 109
Drobnicki, John A.: 232, 233
Dwork, Debórah: 88, *98*, *104*, *108*
Dziadosz, Edward: *37*

— E —

Ehrmann, Michael: *56*
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 64, 68, 72, 86, 92, 101, 106, 207, 219
Eicke, Theodor, SS-Obergruppenführer: 132-134
Elliot, M.E.: 27
Enders, Anton, SS-Oberscharführer: 222
Entress [Enders], Antoni, SS-Oberscharführer: 124, 125
Eris, Alfred: 232
Evans, Richard J.: 18, 24

— F —

Falborski, Bronisław: 114
Fassel, Werner: 137
Faurisson, Robert: 9, 10, 14, 89, *185*, 211, *212*, *213*, 215, 220, *221*, 226, 241, 242
Faye, Jean-Pierre: *208*, *211*
Flury, Ferdinand: 33, *34*, 40
Frank, August, SS-Brigadeführer: 108
Freedman, Benjamin H.: 232
Fresemann, Heinrich: 153

Freund, Florian: 131, 132, 135-142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 150, 181
Friedländer, Saul: 51, 79, 160, 243
Friedman, Filip: *111*
Fritzsch Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 92, 93, 95
Froboese, Viktor: *28*
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 228
Fuchs, Erich, SS-Scharführer: 28
Funke, Hajo: 151, 152, 234

— G —

Garbe, Detlef: 24, 134
Gassner, Ludwig: *212*
Gaubschat company: 146
Gauss, Ernst: *15*, 240
Gerlach, Christian: *107*
Gerstein, Kurt, SS-Obersturmführer: 12, 13, 27, 78, 86, 115, 160, 166-169, 173, 243
Giua, Michele: *41*, *167*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *41*, *167*
Gley, Heinrich, SS-Scharführer: 71
Gliński, Bogdan: 95
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Gruppenführer: 67-69, 79-81, 85, 115
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 36, 132-136, 140, 142, 150, 159, 175, 181, 194, 195, 202, 203, 213
Goscinski, Antoni: 149
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: 96
Graf, Jürgen: *13*, *16*, *25*, *26*, *28*, *29*, *33*, 35, *39*, *57*, *64*, *66*, *67*, *72*, *78*, *80*, *82*, *84*, *85*, *86*, 87, 88, 114, 117, *118*, 123, *124*, *125*, 126, *127*, *130*, 151, 200, *202*, 204, 205, 231, *233*, 240, 241
Greiser, Arthur: 42, 73, 74, 81
Grigorev, sowjetischer Ingenieur: 178
Grobman, Alex: 117
Guillaume, Pierre: 10
Gutman, Israel: *26*, *98*, *118*, *163*

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 40, 41
Hackel, Emil: 47
Hackenholt, Lorenz, SS-Hauptscharführer: 64
Halow, Joseph: 232
Heberer, Patricia: 62-65, 67, 68, *71*
Heerdt-Lingler (Heli), company: 132, 167
Heeß, Walter: 61
Heider, Untersturmführer: 214
Heiker, Paul: 212
Heißmeyer, August: 181, 183, 193-195
Hellbach, Franz M.: 225
Hénocque, Georges: *185*
Hering, Gottlieb, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 69
Hester, Carl von: 140
Heyde, Werner: 43, 56
Heydrich, Reinhardt, SS-Gruppenführer: 61, 74, 81, 82, 102, 139, 146
Heyl, Matthias: 235
Hilberg, Raul: 9, 18, 26, 243
Himmler, Heinrich: 51, 53, 57, 58, 68, 74, 75, 78-81, 85, 91, 92, 106-109, 129, 150, 159, 166, 169, 175, 181-184, 195, 203, 213
Hirt, August, SS-Sturmbannführer: 206-210, 213, 214, 217, 219, 221
Hitler, Adolf: 8, 37, 43, 68, 73, 81, 107, 115, 132, 183, 203, 225
Hoffmann, Ute: 49
Höfle, Hans, SS-Sturmbannführer: 68, 77, 84, 86, 130
Höhn, August: 156, 158, 169
Holtz, John C.: 27
Hołuj, Tadeusz: *111*
Honsik, Gerd: 228
Hoppe, Paul Werner, SS-Sturmbannführer: 202
Höppner, Rolf-Heinz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 72, 73
Höss, Rudolf: 9, 10, 30, 36, 54, 68, 77, 80, 81, 91-93, 95-101, 106-109, 136, 192, 193, 203, 213

— I —

Irmscher, R.: *32*
Irving, David: 88, 231

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *26*
Jadin, Major: 212, 213, 220
Jennerwein und Brenner: 45, 126
Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta: 204
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturnführer: 113
Jung, Stabscharführer: 214

— K —

Kaindl, Anton, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 152, 154-156, 158-160, 164, 165, 169, 180
Kallmeyer, Helmut: 64, 65
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, SS-Obergruppenführer: 175
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 101, 103, 104
Kanduth, Johann: 137
Karski, Jan: 12, *13*
Kasnatschejew, S.K.: 154
Keeser, Eduard: *28*
Kepplinger, Brigitte: 38, 43
Klein, Peter: 72-78, 86
Klein, Theodor: 120, 121
Klittner, Martin: 162
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 111, 113, 114
Knott, Otto Karl, SS-Untersturmführer: 200, 201
Kogon, Eugen: 7, *23*, *45*, *136*, *169*, *180*, *199*, *208*
Kola, Andrzej: 18, 65, 66, 85, 86
Koppe, Wilhelm, SS-Gruppenführer: 57, 74
Korherr, Richard: *97*, *130*
Kori, Hans, company: 46, 48-50, 71, 120, 177, *178*
Koszeinski, physician: 149
Krakowski, Shmuel: *74*

Kramer, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *183*, 206, 207, 209-213, 215-220, 222
Kranz, Tomasz: 34, 45, 114-117, 122-128, *129*, 130, *204*
Krausnik, Helmut: *112*
Krebsbach, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 144, 145, 147, 150
Kremer, Johann Paul: *93*
Kroll, Werner: *113*
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm, SS-Obergruppenführer: 80
Krüger, Thomas: 23
Kues, Thomas: *13*, 16, *25*, *26*, *28*, *29*, *39*, *57*, *64*, *66*, *67*, *72*, *78*, *80*, *82*, *84-86*, 87, *130*, 141, *233*, 240
Kuhn, Hermann: *205*
Kühne, Claudia: 66
Kula, Michał: 96

— L —

L., Maximilian: 61
Lambert, Erwin, SS-Unterscharführer: 46, 49, 68, 71
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *15*, *34*, 241
Langbein, Hermann: 7, *23*
Lasocka, Teresa: 111
Leiding, Theodor Friedrich: 61
Lenski, Robert: *14*
Lenz, Otto: *212*
Lenzer, SS-Sturmbannführer: 118
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 129
Leuchter, Fred A.: 14, 31, 34, *226*, 227, 241, 242
Lewandowski, Wacław: 205
Ley, Astrid: 23, 40-42, 45, 52-55, 76
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Sturmbannführer: 133, 134, 136
Lilienthal, Georg: 49, 50
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *31*, 88, 228, 230, 231, 243
Lohse, Hinrich: 64
Longerich, Peter: *26*
Loritz, Hans, SS-Oberführer: 133, 134
Lucas, Dr., SS-Obersturmführer: 192
Lüftl, Walter: 228
Lukas, Dr.: 183
Luther, Martin: 101-103

— M —

Mannesmann, company: 45
Marais, Pierre: 61, *62*, 145
Marczewska, Krystyna: *13*, 84
Marsalek, Hans: 12
Maršálek, Hans: 145, 148-150
Marszałek, Józef: 83, *84*, *120*
Mates, Lewis H.: *153*
Mattogno, Carlo: passim
Mencel, Tadeusz: *129*
Moffa, Claudio: 231
Mołdawa, Mieczysław: *185*
Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 182, 186, 187
Möller, Reimer: 198, 199, 200
Morgen, Konrad: 40
Morsch, Günter: 17, 19, 23, 133-135, 152, 160-162, 164-166, 168-171, 173-178, 181
Mrugowski, Joachim, SS-Oberführer: 166
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *86*
Muhsfeldt, Erich, SS-Oberscharführer: 124
Müller, Filip: *30*
Müller, Heinrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 155, 159, 175
Mußfeld, Erich SS-Oberscharführer: see Muhsfeldt, Erich

— N —

Nebe, Arthur, SS-Gruppenführer: 55, 58-61, 81
Neudeck, Ruth: 188-190
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *31*
Neuhäusler, G.: *186*
Nicolaus Copernicus University: 65
Niemöller, Martin: 225
Nolte, Ernst: 230

— O —

O'Neil, Robin: 18, 85
Oberhauser, Dr.: 183
Oberhauser, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 63
Ochnik, Michael, company: *117*
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: *185*
Orski, Marek Józef: 200-205
Orth, Karin: 80, 92
Ostrowski, company: 114
Otto, Reinhard: 133-135

— P —

Pappalettera, Luigi: *147*, *148*
Pappalettera, Vincenzo: *147*, *148*
Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik: 126
Paul, J., SS-Unterscharführer: 205
Pauly, Max: 158
Penguin Books: 88
Perz, Bertrand: 17, 19, 23, 77, 131, 132, 135-142, 144, 145, 147, 148, 150, 181
Peters, Gerhard: *142*, 166, 167-169, *171*, 173, *212*, *218*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 86
Pfeiffer, Martin: 79
Phillips, Raymond: *183*, *213*
Piazza, Bruno: 69, 70
Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana: 69
Pietersen, Pit: *158*
Pisanty, Valentina: 229
Pisk, R.: 140
Pohl, Dieter: 17, 18, 79, 81-87, 115
Pohl, Oswald, SS-*Obergruppenführer*: 36, 150, 220
Pradel, Friedrich, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 145
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, *36*, 88-91, *104*, 206, 207, 208, *209*, 210-212, *213*, 216, 217, 219-221, *233*, 238, 242, 243, 249

— Q —

Queisner, R.: *167*

Quinn, William W.: 225

— R —

Rapp: 189
Rasch, Otto, SS-Brigadeführer: 81
Rascher, Siegmund: 224
Rassinier, Paul: 8, 9, 225, 231
Rauff, Walter, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 62, 145
Reder, Rudolf: 26, 27
Rehn, Ludwig, SS-Untersturmführer: 156, 157
Reichleitner, Franz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 69
Reimann, Paul, company: *37*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 9, 40, *77*, 185
Richardt, Fr., Eisenbau, company: *139*
Robel, Jan Z.: 36
Roman, Kosmal: 149
Rosenthal, Dr.: 183
Ross, Malcolm: 232
Roth, James: 14
Roth, Martin, SS-Hauptscharführer: 137, 138, 145
Rozanski, Zenon: 94
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, 11, *23*
Rudolf, G.: 243
Rudolf, Germar: 14-16, *30*, 31, 32, 34, 88, *89*, 110, *184*, 231, *233*, 240-242
Rudroff, Anni: 195
Ruppert, Friedrich W., SS-Obersturmführer: 115, 128-130
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *56*, *166*, *168*

— S —

Sakowski, Paul: 153, 160, 162, 163, 165
Sandkühler, Thomas: 77
Sauer, Albert, SS-Sturmbannführer: 182, 183, 186, 187, 192, 194, 195
Scapelli, Adolfo: *71*
Schäfer, Silke: 195, *196*, 197
Scheidl, Franz: 228
Schelvis, Jules: 82
Schietlauski, Dr.: 183
Schimalla, Franz: 162
Schmaltz, Florian: 205, 206, *207*, 208, 216, 217, 219, 221
Schmelt, Albrecht, SS-Oberführer: 96-100, 105, 106
Schmidt: 59
Schoeps, Julius H.: *26*
Schondelmaier, SS man: 209
Schrimm, Kurt: 24
Schüle, Annegret: *46*
Schwanninger, Florian: 45, 48, 49
Schwarz, Gudrun: *175*, *190*
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Obersturmführer: 181, 182, 186-190, 192, 193
Schwela, Siegfried: 93
Schwindt, Barbara: 80, 81, 107, 118, 128
Sehn, Jan: 26, 36, 96
Seibel, U.S. soldier: 149
Seibold, Eugen: 227
Sekiewicz, Miecysław: 73
Seuss, Wolfgang, Lagerführer: 214
Shawcross, Sir Hartley: 185
Shermer, Michael: 117
Sievers, Wolfram, SS-Standartenführer: 207, 219, 221
Sigl, Fritz: *135*, *153*
Simonow, Konstantin: 125, 127
Skelton-Robinson, Thomas: 234
Slupetzky, Anton, SA-Obersturmführer: 131, 139, 141, 150
Smirnov, L.N.: 175
Sorge, Gustav: 136, 160
Sporrenberg, Jakob, SS-Gruppenführer: 57
Srebrnik, Szymon: 114
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 9, 10
Stangl, Franz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 69
Stöckle, Thomas: 45
Stræde, Therkel: 234
Strano, Marco: *127*
Strebel, Bernhard: 181, *182*, 183, 184, 185, 186, *187*, 188, 190, 191
Strobel, Robert: 224, 225
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *184*
Suhren, Fritz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 181, 182, 186, 187, 189, 190, *193*
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 89
Szende, Stefan: 12
Szlamek: 75, 76
Szweda, Konrad: 95

— T —

Taffel, Menachem: 221
Taylor, Jack H.: 147
Teljaner, sowjetischer Ingenieur: 178
Tesch & Stabenow, company: 36, 167
Theune, Claudia: 24
Thion, Serge: 10, *211*
Tillion, Germaine: 186, 188, 190
Topf & Söhne, company: 46, 49, 50, *180*
Treite, Percival Karl: 183, 191-193
Trksakova, Irma: 196
Trommer, Richard: 182, 183, 191-193
Trunk, Achim: 18, 20, 24-35, 37, 62, 76, 110, 112, 130, 170-173, 176, 178, 199, 237
Turnau, Richard: *28*
Tyszkowa, Maria: *84*

— U —

Unrein, Martin: 224, 225

— V —

Valli, Gianantonio: 229
van Pelt, Robert J.: 30, 31, 35, 81, 87-101, 103-113, 132, 184, 228, *233*, 238, 242
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *31*, 228, *229*, 230, 232, 243
Vlochin, Oberst, sowjetischer Gutachter: 178
Volkmar, SS-Mann: 217

von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 57, 58
von Hegener, Richard: 55

— W —
Waldmann, Paul: 176
Walendy, Udo: 10
Waller, Ingenieur: *50*
Wasicki [Wasicky], Erich, SS-Untersturmführer: 148
Ważniewski, Władysław: *13*, 84
Wellers, Georges: *31*, 217, 243
Werkmann, architect: 104, 105
Werner, Martin: 58
Wetzel, Erhard: 64, 65
Weydert, Georg: 208, 211
Widmann, Albert: 41, 45-47, 55, *56*, 58-60, 161
Wilhelm, Hans Heinrich: *112*
Winkelmann, Dr.: 183
Wirth, Christian, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 68, 115, 116
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 102
Witte, Peter: *80*
Wolff, Wolf-Dietrich, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 221
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 131, 181, 186, 193, 197, 235
Woźniakówna, Michalina: 196
Wüstinger, Emil: *142*

— Z —
Zander: 153
Zernik, Franz: 33, *34*, 40
Ziereis, Franz, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 133-136, 140, 142, 145, 147-150
Zimmermann, Moshe: 24
Zündel, Ernst: 14
Zutter, Adolf, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 147, 148

Ingrid Weckert

Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich

Current historical writings dealing with matters related to the Third Reich paint a bleak picture. This applies especially to writings that deal with the Jewish ethnic group. To this day there are still accounts of the Jewish emigration that depict it as some kind of clandestine operation – as if the Jews who wished to leave Germany had to sneak over the borders in defiance of the German authorities, leaving all their possessions and wealth behind.

The truth is that the emigration was welcomed by the German authorities, and frequently occurred under a constantly increasing pressure. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy, thereby augmenting the traditionally received picture of Jewish emigration from Germany.

German and Jewish authorities worked closely together on this emigration. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. The accounts of Jews fleeing Germany in secret by night across some border are untenable. On the contrary, the German government was interested in getting rid of its Jews. It would have been senseless to prevent such an emigration.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 978-1-59148-009-4
90000>
9 781591 480099

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume 12
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

Jewish Emigration
from the
Third Reich

Ingrid Weckert

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

2nd, expanded edition, January 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 12:
Ingrid Weckert:
Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich
Translated by Dr. Fredrick Toben and Germar Rudolf
2nd, revised and expanded edition.
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
January 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-125-2 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-125-6 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by Ingrid Weckert

Distribution:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
https://shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: top left: Nathan Yalin-Mor, Irgun's liaison with the Nazis; center: Avraham Stern, leader of the Irgun; right: Vladimir Jabotinsky, founder of the Irgun; below: schematic map of emigration flow of German Jews into the entire world from 1933 until 1940; background bottom: Jewish refugee ships reach ports in Palestine.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **7**

1. The Jewish "Declaration of War" **9**

2. Jews in Germany **13**

3. Emigration **23**

4. Haavara **27**
4.1. Origin and Activities 27
4.2. Opposition to the Haavara 35

5. Emigration and the SS **41**

6. The Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement **47**

7. The Mossad le Aliyah Bet **57**

8. Irgun Proposals **61**

9. Conclusion **67**

Appendix **73**
Irgun's Offer to Cooperate 73
A Brief Overview of the Origins, Nature and Activity of the NMO in Palestine 76
Affidavit by Dr. Ernst Marcus, Manager of Paltreu 79

Bibliography **119**

Index of Names **121**

Introduction

Current historical writings dealing with matters related to the Third Reich paint a bleak picture. But such historiography has little to do with actual historical events. This applies especially to writings that deal with the Jewish ethnic group. The emigration of Jews from Germany is an example of such historical distortion.

To this day there are still accounts of the Jewish emigration that depict it as some kind of clandestine operation – as if the Jews who wished to leave Germany had to sneak over the borders in defiance of the German authorities, leaving all their possessions and wealth behind. Or as if certain avenues out of Germany were 'inside knowledge' not available to all Jews. In other accounts the emphasis is on Germany offering exit visas for a high price. There is no limit either to the inventive powers or to the mendacity of their authors.

The truth is that the emigration was encouraged by the German authorities, and frequently occurred under constantly rising inducements. The anti-Jewish legislation of the Third Reich is an undisputed fact in this emigration story. Likewise, the psychological pressure that Jews in Germany came to experience after 1933 is not trivialized here; it was often tragic for individuals and families. But this tragedy has already entered the public consciousness through countless publications, in radio and television programs. We needn't recapitulate them here.

However, contrary to numerous eyewitness or autobiographical accounts, the following needs to be insisted on: Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter.

The purpose of this work is to elucidate the emigration process in law and policy, thereby correcting the traditionally received picture of Jewish emigration from Germany.

German and Jewish authorities worked closely together on this emigration. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. The accounts of Jews fleeing Germany in secret by night across some border are untenable. On the contrary, the German government was interested in getting rid of its Jews. It would have been quite counterproductive for them to deter such emigration.

1. The Jewish "Declaration of War"

After Adolf Hitler was elected Reich chancellor on January 30, 1933, and the subsequent assumption of power by the National Socialist party, the majority of Germany's 500,000 Jews did not anticipate any significant change in their situation.

At most they expected temporary hindrances in one area or the other, but not exclusion from public life, let alone expulsion from Germany. Thus only politically or

March 24, 1933: Jewish call for boycotting Germany after Hitler's assumption of office.

Top legend: "A staged one-day propaganda show. Camera crews wait in front of the Wertheim department store in Berlin for an audience." On Saturday, April 1, 1933, eight days after the Jewish declaration of war or the call for a boycott, the Nazis staged a one-day protest against Jews for the media. Many similar photos exist, because these photos were planned well in advance and the scenes arranged.

economically motivated individuals packed their bags and resettled in a foreign country, most of them believing that sooner or later they would return to Germany.

On March 24, 1933, two months after the National Socialists took power, "*World Jewry*," as it referred to itself, declared war on Germany.[1] As World Jewry did not have its own state, it used the power at its disposal, namely

[1] There was actually a whole series of such declarations of war, c.f. Hartmut Stern: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland*.

its influence on the world economy, to impose a world-wide boycott of Germany.

After this spectacular declaration, which appeared in the London *Daily Express*, it should have been obvious to World Jewry, and also to Jews living in Germany, that there would be consequences. No country in the world with any self-respect – and Germany at that time regarded itself quite favorably – can ignore such a challenge. And in fact the boycott hit Germany at its weakest point in time.

The economic situation was catastrophic. Over 6 million unemployed, countless bankrupt enterprises, a prostrate economic system posed for the new German government an almost unanswerable challenge and seemingly insoluble problems. On top of all that, the foreign boycott of its goods should have dealt Germany a death blow. That it did not, that on the contrary Germany's economy recovered with astounding rapidity, thereby setting an example for other countries, was due entirely to the genius of its leadership. This is confirmed not only by contemporary reports, but also by recent studies devoted to presenting the facts. Of these, the two chapters devoted to Germany's economic recovery in Rainer Zitelmann's *Hitler* are most instructive.[2]

Next page: Already on März 24, 1933, not even two months after Hitler had become elected, "World Jewry", as they called themselves. Declared war on Germany.

[2] Rainer Zitelmann: *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, in particular Chapters IV and V.

FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933

A Daily Express

To-day's Weather: Fair; Mild.

NO. 10,258. FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933. ONE PENNY.

BUY BRITISH ballito STOCKINGS

St. IVEL LACTIC CHEESE Aids digestion 2d., 6d. & 8½d. each. Aplin & Barrett & An Western Counties Creameries Ltd., Yeovil, Somerset.

JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS

MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS

DRAMATIC ACTION

"Daily Express" Special Political Correspondent.

ALL Israel is uniting in wrath against the Nazi onslaught on the Jews in Germany.

Adolf Hitler, swept into power by an appeal to elemental patriotism, is making history of a kind he least expected. Thinking to unite only the German nation to race consciousness he has roused the whole Jewish people to a national renaissance.

The appearance of the swastika symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance.

Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have banded together as one man to declare war on the German persecutors of their co-religionists. Sectional differences and antagonisms have been submerged in one common aim—to stand by the 600,000 Jews of Germany who are terrorised by Hitlerist anti-semitism, and to compel Fascist Germany to end its campaign of violence and suppression directed against its Jewish minority.

World Jewry has made up its mind not to rest quiescent in face of this revival of medieval Jew-baiting.

appealing for an end of the Hitler "terror."

Every Rabbi in the City of New York has been placed under a sacred obligation by Rabbinical decree to devote Saturday's sermon to the plight of the Jews in Germany.

The "New York Times" this morning says a list of a thousand German immigrants who have come to the United States during recent years has been compiled by an overseas Nazi organisation, the object being to use these people for Nazi propaganda in the United States.

SPECIAL SESSION

The organisation of Jewish youth in Britain is organising demonstrations in London and the provinces during the week-end.

The Board of Deputies of British Jews, representing the entire Jewish community in Great Britain, is meeting in special session on Sunday to discuss the German situation and decide on what action is to be taken to counteract the

£833,333 a minute to £4,000,000 a minute.

This is the record of the public's thirst for sound investments with a trustee status.

When the West Riding County Council issued £1,000,000 of 3½ per cent. stock at £99 per cent. last week they obtained £14,000,000 in fifteen minutes.

Yesterday Middlesbrough asked the public to subscribe to £1,000,000 of its 3½ per cent. stock, and raised the price to £99 10s. per cent.

The lists were closed in few minutes, during which time applications had been received for £20,000,000.

THE BIRTH OF AN IDEA

DENNIS GLENNY, the young British dress designer, finds inspiration for his fashions by draping living models.

Every man to his own trade!

OFFICER'S DAYS OF LOVE

HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS

AN INCREASE OF THREE SHILLINGS A WEEK

BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

THE "Daily Express" has sent a special representative on an unusual mission. He is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how courageous spending reacts favourably throughout the community.

In his first dispatch it is revealed that the steel masters of Middlesbrough have been able to make a gesture in the cause of high wages.

Fitters in steel works have recently received an increase of 3s. a week. Their wages are not high, but this is a step in the right direction. It is a bright spot in an otherwise black town—brought low by wage cuts and false economy.

CUTS THAT KILL

The Powell Duffryn Steam Coal Company of South Wales increased its profits by £100,000 last year.

Mr. E. L. Hann, the chairman and managing director, told shareholders at yesterday's annual meeting that this had not been achieved by a policy of wage reductions.

In fact he revealed that the earnings of their employees were higher than the average of the coalfield.

New "Sweep" Bill In The Dail

MR. DE VALERA AND STATE CONTROL

SECRET MEASURE

"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.

DUBLIN, Thursday.

WHILE Mr. Jack O'Sheehan, the official announcer of the Irish sweepstake draw, was dividing the remnants of the latest Irish lottery prize fund between lucky ticket-holders in the Plaza Ballroom to-day I was listening to an Under-Secretary of the Free State Government introducing a Bill which may change the whole future, scope, and purpose of these Irish hospitals lotteries.

NO CLUE

A mysterious measure entitled "The Public Hospitals Bill, 1933," appeared on the agenda for this afternoon's meeting of the Dail.

The Bill was set down for formal introduction, and a motion to this effect was moved in a six or seven-words speech by Mr. Sean O'Kelly, the Minister of Local Government.

MR. MacDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

"PEACE CAN BE KEPT IN EUROPE"

MR. RAMSAY MACDONALD faced a crowded House of Commons yesterday afternoon when he spoke about his visits to Paris, Geneva, and Rome, and his talks with Signor Mussolini.

The German, French, Italian, Polish, and Belgian Ambassadors were among a crowd of diplomatic representatives in their special gallery, and Mr. Bruce, of Australia, and other representatives of the Dominions also listened.

Mr. MacDonald, who was greeted with cheers, said:—

"I take the earliest available opportunity to inform the House regarding what happened while the Foreign Secretary and myself were at Geneva and Rome.

"We were asked by our colleagues here to go to Geneva, first because every report showed that there was a grave danger of immediate collapse of the Disarmament Conference, and we felt strongly that it might be possible to avert such a collapse, because we were not at all convinced that it was necessary that it should take place.

Mr. MacDonald.

"Therefore, the Foreign Secretary and I went to Geneva. Our first business was to discover how matters exactly stood, and for that purpose we interviewed for some two or three days the leading delegates from various nations.

"It is perfectly plain that the conference work had somewhat lost itself

Geneva and discussed steadily and persistently an investigation of the condition of affairs there.

LATE NEWS

LABOUR LEADER BEREAVED

Mrs. Lansbury, wife of Mr. George Lansbury, M.P., leader of the Labour Party, died last night.

Broadcasting Programmes on Page Fifteen.

2. Jews in Germany

One of the consequences that flowed from the antagonistic attitude of so-called World Jewry was the German government's endeavor to remove its Jewish residents, to encourage them to emigrate.

For the German Jews this was a tragic development: Regardless of the fact that "World Jewry" had declared war on Germany, for hundreds of thousands of them Germany was home. Many of them had lived in Germany for generations. At first emigration was not a feasible alternative, and for a long time many could not take that decisive step.

Among the German Jews there were numerous groups and sub-groups, representing a multitude of differing political opinions. Besides purely religious organizations, there flourished very diverse associations, often with opposing viewpoints on various questions.

The four largest Jewish organizations were:

1. The Central Union of German Citizens of Jewish Faith (*Central-Verein deutscher Staatsbürger jüdischen Glaubens*, hereinafter *CV*), which was formed in 1893. Later the organization was renamed the Central Union of Jews in Germany. Membership numbered about 10,000. Its political voice was the *C.V.-Zeitung*.
2. The Zionist Union of Germany (*Zionistische Vereinigung für Deutschland*, hereinafter *ZVfD*), founded

in 1897, with up to 10,000 members. It published the *Jüdische Rundschau* (*Jewish Review*).
In 1925 this Zionist Union split, and the New Zionist Movement arose (*Neu-Zionistische Bewegung*); they also called themselves the Revisionists or State Zionists (*Staatszionisten*). The name State Zionists indicated their desire for a Jewish state. The founder and leader of the Revisionists was Vladimir Jabotinsky. His deputy in Germany was Georg Kareski.

3. The Reich Federation of Jewish Soldiers (*Reichsbund jüdischer Frontsoldaten*, hereinafter *RjF*) was founded in 1919 and had about 10,000 members. It published a newspaper, *Der Schild* (*The Shield*).
4. The Union of National German Jews (*Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden*, hereinafter *VNJ*) was founded in 1921, and had about 10,000 members. Its newspaper was the *Nationaldeutsche Jude* (*National German Jew*).

In order to represent Jewish interests more effectively an umbrella organization was formed, the Reich Deputies of German Jews (*Reichsvertretung der deutschen Juden*, *RV*). In 1939 it changed its name to the Reich Association of Jews in Germany (*Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland*). The *VNJ*, however, refused to join this umbrella organization.

In spite of these differences, two basic directions emerge: one in which Germanism was the top priority and Judaism was a religious matter; the other in which a consciousness of belonging to a separate, Jewish nation was combined with the Jewish religion. The second of these two groups comprised the Zionists, who were a minority among German Jews but in time became the most influential force.

Theodor Herzl, founder of modern Zionism

The majority of Germany's Jews had been settled there for over a century. The Jewish Edict of 1812 eliminated all legal restrictions and gave Jews the same political rights as other Germans. Many of them thus saw themselves as Germans, not aliens. In the first few years after 1933, this attachment to Germany led not only to declarations of support for their German fatherland and the National Socialist movement, but also to open antagonism toward the Zionists, with growing fervor who pressed for emigration.

At first even the Zionist *Jüdische Rundschau* of April 13, 1933, declared:

> *"The German people must know that the historical ties of centuries cannot simply be severed."*

A little later, on August 29, 1933, the same newspaper wrote:

> *"We believe that the German Jews must find their place and their integration in this state, and we hope that it will occur in harmony with the basic principles of the new state."*

Even after the 'Nuremberg Laws,' on September 9, 1935, the *Jüdische Rundschau* wrote that it was now the task of Jews to develop their special status within the German people in a positive way.

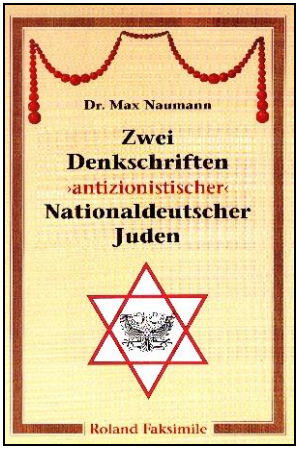

Two Memoranda of anti-Zionist, National German Jews
A book by Dr. Max Naumann, President of the VNJ.

Several quotations that document how closely Jewish citizens identified with Germany in those years follow below. This is not to suggest that the majority of Jews did not adopt an attitude of distrust or rejection of the National Socialist government. But there were other points of view as well, that are generally suppressed today.

The first article of the constitution of Union of National German Jews (*VNJ*) states:[3]

> *"The* VNJ *is an organization of Germans of Jewish ancestry who publicly declare that they feel their heritage is the German spirit and German culture, so that they can only feel and think as Germans."*

Dr. Max Naumann, the chairman of the *VNJ*, had published numerous essays about the Jewish question a decade earlier, in 1920 and 1924, *i.e.*, long before the rise of National Socialism. He took the following position in these writings: He differentiates between "*German Jews*" and "*foreign Jews*", stating:

> *"The German Jews belong to the German people, the foreign Jews scattered to the winds are a people without a country – even the English Palestine is not their country and will never be their country."*

He defines the foreign Jews as a group marked by:

---

[3] Ref. in Herrmann, p. 74.

*Max Naumann (1875-1939) was a PhD lawyer, politician and publisher. From 1921 until 1935 he was the president of the German-nationalistic and anti-Zionist Union of National German Jews, which he had established (*Verband nationaldeutscher Juden, VnJ*). Between 1922 and 1934 Naumann published the magazine* The National German Jew.

> *"the fanatical attachment to backwardness* […] *through the madness of being a community of the chosen and a problem for others."*

He considers the Zionists to be among *"foreign Jews"*. Here again, he distinguishes between two groups. The *"honest and upright thinking Zionists"* are those who recognize their difference and are prepared to live in Germany as foreigners, if need be under legal constraints as aliens. But those who neither belong to the *"German Jews"* nor to the conscious Zionists, are:[4]

> *"the remainder that deserves to perish. It is better that a few rootless perish than that hundreds of thousands of people who know where they belong, perish – our German people must not perish."*

It is possible to claim that this was one man's opinion, but Dr. Naumann was re-elected chairman of the Union of National German Jews year after year. That would not have been possible had the Union sought to distance itself from Dr. Naumann's views. So it is fair to assume that there was

[4] Ref. Herrmann, p. 30.

a group of Jews who shared this extreme view of their Jewishness.

As noted above, the Union of National German Jews refused to join the organization that comprised the other major Jewish groups. Its members felt so German that they saw no need to join a Jewish umbrella organization.

Even more radical was the attitude of a German national youth group, the Black Banner. It dissolved itself in 1934 after a number of its members left Judaism in order, as the official declaration states, to demonstrate "*complete separation from Judaism in every form*."[5]

These national German Jews expressed a number of positive opinions about Germanism and National Socialism as well.

In 1931 the magazine *Der Nationaldeutsche Jude* posed the question: *"Can Jews Be National Socialists?,"* and the answer was a unanimous yes. In its January 1931 issue, the magazine wrote:

> *"Did not we Jews shed our blood on the battlefields for Germany? Was not a Jew the president of the first German Parliament in the Paulskirche?*[6] *Was not the founder of the conservative party a Jew? Whom do the parties thank for having adopted the rallying cry for a united Fatherland, its creation and its organization? The Jews! Who was the first precisely and clearly to formulate the demands that today are the main points of*

---

5 Herrmann, p. 41.

6 This is an error. The president of the first German parliament in the Frankfurt Paulskirche was Heinrich Freiherr von Gaggern. He belonged to an old aristocratic family from Rügen which goes back to the 13th century. Most probably the writer of this article mixed up Gaggern with Martin Eduard von Simson, a converted Jew who in 1871 was the first president of the Reichstag; see Meinhardt.

Georg Kareski (1878-1947), director of the Jewish credit union Iwria, which he had founded in 1927 and which went bankrupt in 1937; between 1928 and 1930 he was president of the Jewish community in Berlin. Since 1934 he headed the revisionist State Zionist organization

the National Socialist Program? A Jew – Walter Rathenau."

In May 1933, after Hitler assumed power, the same magazine wrote in a special edition:

"The Germany of the future is faced with completely new tasks, which can only be solved by a nation renewed at its foundation. To create this nation in the form of a national community that has never before existed in Germany's history, is the major and, if properly undertaken, truly liberating task of the national leader."

In 1934 *VNJ*'s Dr. Max Naumann declared: [7]

"We have placed the well-being of the German peoples and the Fatherland, to which we feel inextricably linked, above our own well-being. That is why we welcomed the January 1933 national uprising, this in spite of the hardships it brought for us, but we saw in it the only means with which to overcome the damage wrought by un-German elements during those 14 tragic years."

An orthodox rabbi from Ansbach wrote in the same year:[8]

---

[7] Ref. Herrmann, p. 22.

> *"I reject the teachings of Marxism from a Jewish viewpoint and profess National Socialism, naturally without its anti-Semitic components. Without this anti-Semitism National Socialism would find its most devoted adherents amongst the orthodox Jews."*

As stated earlier, these views were not that of the Jewish majority, but they were expressed in the media – an attitude, by the way, that the National Socialists did not appreciate. They did not want any support for their ideas from Jewish citizens; they wanted the Jews to disappear from Germany.

The National Socialist attitude corresponded in principle to the Zionist position. They wished to establish a nationalistic Judaism and thus opposed any inner Jewish attachment to anything German. But they approved of National Socialism because they shared its basic tenet: devotion to one's own people and state.

In December 1935 George Kareski, the chairman of the German State Zionists, was interviewed on the Nuremberg Laws by Goebbels's magazine *Der Angriff* . His views on how various questions arising from the legislation had been dealt with were quite positive. Kareski said that the Nuremberg Laws fulfilled old Jewish demands. For example, the separation of German and Jewish nationality, the establishment of schools for Jewish students only, nurturing and supporting a specific Jewish culture, and above all the state prohibition of mixed marriages, which in any case Jewish law did not permit. [9]

---

[8] Ref. Herrmann, p. 3.

[9] *Der Angriff*, December 23, 1935. The text is reproduced in Udo Walendy: "*Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich*" Part 1, *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 61, Vlotho 1993, pp. 17f.

The Kareski interview aroused controversy in Jewish circles, but Kareski received support from orthodox Jews and even more so from Zionist groups.

3. Emigration

For the Zionists the only viable future was in their own country, the former Palestine. But even for them it was unimaginable that all Jews would leave Germany. They wanted to win over the younger Jews for emigration so that they could do the heavy work in Palestine. In order to bring this about they realized that working together with the National Socialists was the only course for their organizations. And that is what happened. Over the following years an ever-closer positive relationship with the National Socialists developed among those Jews who wished to immigrate to Palestine.

German institutions were desirous of completing the emigration as quickly as possible. As noted earlier, the Jewish groups and organizations realized the imperative of emigration only gradually.

There were three Jewish emigration agencies which had operated in Berlin (among other places) since the beginning of the century.

The *Hilfsverein für deutsche Juden* was responsible for emigration to all parts of the world except Palestine. It maintained agents in foreign countries who investigated the possibilities of immigration and settlement, *i.e.*, accommodating German Jews and establishing contact with local Jewish organizations, thereby making it easier for the immigrants to settle in.

Passport of the German Reich, issued on February 14, 1939, to the German Jew Wilhelm "Israel" Steiner. The Reich preferred to see Jews leave the country – for good.

The Palestine Office (*Palästinaamt*) concerned itself with the "*Aliyah*" – literally: ascending – meaning the ascent to Jerusalem, synonymous with immigration to Palestine. Its 'clients' were above all young Jews who were suitable for the hard physical labor that settlement in Palestine brought with it.

A third institution was the Main Office for Jewish Migration Welfare (*Hauptstelle für jüdische Wanderfürsorge*). Initially this agency concerned itself with Jews who were traveling in Germany. Later this organization concerned itself with caring for and resettling non-German Jews.[10]

The National Socialist government attempted to promote the emigration of its unwanted Jewish citizens. Two principal agreements were used by the state to regulate emigration: the "Haavara" and the "Rublee-Wohlthat." The Haavara Agreement was in force from 1933 until 1941 and concerned emigration to Palestine. This agreement is now

[10] This relief organization was founded in 1901, and in 1904 it established its migration section. In 1917 the headquarters for Jewish Travelers Aid was established; the *Palästinaamt der Zionistischen Vereinigung für Deutschland* was established during the 1920s.

regularly mentioned in the relevant literature. In 1972 the former director of the Haavara Agreement, Werner Feilchenfeld, self-published a brochure which has obviously not been read by most people who write about the Haavara; otherwise they might not write so much nonsense about it.

The Rublee-Wohlthat agreement, on the other hand, generally falls under the historical blackout.[11]

It covered the majority of emigrating Jews, all those who did not go to Palestine, but to other European countries or overseas countries. That was about two-thirds of all migrants. Unfortunately this agreement operated for only eight months; then war broke out and regulated emigration came to a stop. We note this point here because it makes clear the intentions of the German government, which were far removed from the 'extermination of the Jews'.

[11] The original English text has been published only in: I. Weckert, *Flashpoint* (*Feuerzeichen*), pp. 145–148. A German translation is found in *Feuerzeichen*, pp. 275–281.

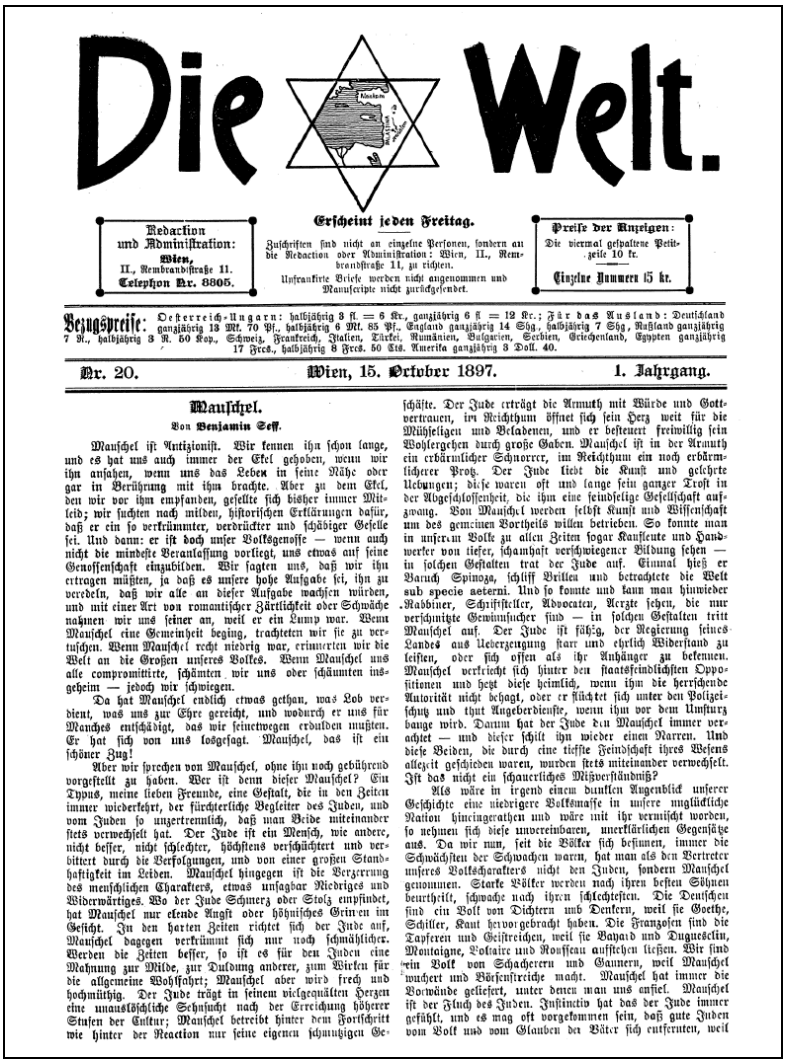

Die Welt.

Redaction und Administration: Wien, II., Rembrandtstraße 11. Telephon Nr. 8805.

Erscheint jeden Freitag.

Zuschriften sind nicht an einzelne Personen, sondern an die Redaction oder Administration: Wien, II., Rembrandtstraße 11, zu richten.

Unfrankirte Briefe werden nicht angenommen und Manuscripte nicht zurückgesendet.

Preise der Anzeigen: Die viermal gespaltene Petitzeile 10 kr.

Einzelne Nummern 15 kr.

Bezugspreise: Oesterreich-Ungarn: halbjährig 3 fl. = 6 Kr., ganzjährig 6 fl. = 12 Kr.; Für das Ausland: Deutschland ganzjährig 13 Mk. 70 Pf., halbjährig 6 Mk. 85 Pf., England ganzjährig 14 Shg., halbjährig 7 Shg., Rußland ganzjährig 7 Rl., halbjährig 3 R. 50 Kop., Schweiz, Frankreich, Italien, Türkei, Rumänien, Bulgarien, Serbien, Griechenland, Egypten ganzjährig 17 Frcs., halbjährig 8 Frcs. 50 Cts. Amerika ganzjährig 3 Doll. 40.

Nr. 20. Wien, 15. October 1897. 1. Jahrgang.

Mauschel.

Von Benjamin Seff.

Mauschel ist Antizionist. Wir kennen ihn schon lange, und es hat uns auch immer der Ekel gehoben, wenn wir ihn ansahen, wenn uns das Leben in seine Mähe oder gar in Berührung mit ihm brachte. Aber zu dem Ekel, den wir vor ihm empfanden, gesellte sich bisher immer Mitleid; wir suchten nach milden, historischen Erklärungen dafür, daß er ein so verkrümmter, verdrückter und schäbiger Geselle sei. Und dann: er ist doch unser Volksgenosse — wenn auch nicht die mindeste Veranlassung vorliegt, uns etwas auf seine Genossenschaft einzubilden. Wir sagten uns, daß wir ihn ertragen müßten, ja daß es unsere hohe Aufgabe sei, ihn zu veredeln, daß wir alle an dieser Aufgabe wachsen würden, und mit einer Art von romantischer Zärtlichkeit oder Schwäche nahmen wir uns seiner an, weil er ein Lump war. Wenn Mauschel eine Gemeinheit beging, trachteten wir sie zu vertuschen. Wenn Mauschel recht niedrig war, erinnerten wir die Welt an die Großen unseres Volkes. Wenn Mauschel uns alle compromittirte, schämten wir uns oder schämten insgeheim — jedoch wir schwiegen.

Da hat Mauschel endlich etwas gethan, was Lob verdient, was uns zur Ehre gereicht, und wodurch er uns für Manches entschädigt, das wir seinetwegen erdulden mußten. Er hat sich von uns losgesagt. Mauschel, das ist ein schöner Zug!

Aber wir sprechen von Mauschel, ohne ihn noch gebührend vorgestellt zu haben. Wer ist denn dieser Mauschel? Ein Typus, meine lieben Freunde, eine Gestalt, die in den Zeiten immer wiederkehrt, der fürchterliche Begleiter des Juden, und vom Juden so unzertrennlich, daß man Beide miteinander stets verwechselt hat. Der Jude ist ein Mensch, wie andere, nicht besser, nicht schlechter, höchstens verschüchtert und verbittert durch die Verfolgungen, und von einer großen Standhaftigkeit im Leiden. Mauschel hingegen ist die Verzerrung des menschlichen Charakters, etwas unsagbar Niedriges und Widerwärtiges. Wo der Jude Schmerz oder Stolz empfindet, hat Mauschel nur ekende Angst oder höhnisches Grinsen im Gesicht. In den harten Zeiten richtet sich der Jude auf, Mauschel dagegen verkrümmt sich nur noch schmählicher. Werden die Zeiten besser, so ist es für den Juden eine Mahnung zur Milde, zur Duldung anderer, zum Wirken für die allgemeine Wohlfahrt; Mauschel aber wird frech und hochmüthig. Der Jude trägt in seinem vielgequälten Herzen eine unauslöschliche Sehnsucht nach der Erreichung höherer Stufen der Cultur; Mauschel betreibt hinter dem Fortschritt wie hinter der Reaction nur seine eigenen schmutzigen Geschäfte. Der Jude erträgt die Armuth mit Würde und Gottvertrauen, im Reichthum öffnet sich sein Herz weit für die Mühseligen und Beladenen, und er besteuert freiwillig sein Wohlergehen durch große Gaben. Mauschel ist in der Armuth ein erbärmlicher Schnorrer, im Reichthum ein noch erbärmlicherer Protz. Der Jude liebt die Kunst und gelehrte Uebungen; diese waren oft und lange sein ganzer Trost in der Abgeschlossenheit, die ihm eine feindseelige Gesellschaft aufzwang. Von Mauschel werden selbst Kunst und Wissenschaft um des gemeinen Vortheils willen betrieben. So konnte man in unserem Volke zu allen Zeiten sogar Kaufleute und Handwerker von tiefer, schamhaft verschwiegener Bildung sehen — in solchen Gestalten trat der Jude auf. Einmal hieß er Baruch Spinoza, schliff Brillen und betrachtete die Welt sub specie aeterni. Und so konnte und kann man hinwieder Rabbiner, Schriftsteller, Advocaten, Aerzte sehen, die nur verschmitzte Gewinnsucher sind — in solchen Gestalten tritt Mauschel auf. Der Jude ist fähig, der Regierung seines Landes aus Ueberzeugung starr und ehrlich Widerstand zu leisten, oder sich offen als ihr Anhänger zu bekennen. Mauschel verkriecht sich hinter den staatsfeindlichsten Oppositionen und hetzt diese heimlich, wenn ihm die herrschende Autorität nicht behagt, oder er flüchtet sich unter den Polizeischutz und thut Angeberdienste, wenn ihm vor dem Umsturz bange wird. Darum hat der Jude den Mauschel immer verachtet — und dieser schilt ihn wieder einen Narren. Und diese Beiden, die durch eine tiefste Feindschaft ihres Wesens allezeit geschieden waren, wurden stets miteinander verwechselt. Ist das nicht ein schauerliches Mißverständniß?

Als wäre in irgend einem dunklen Augenblick unserer Geschichte eine niedrigere Volksmasse in unsere unglückliche Nation hineingerathen und wäre mit ihr vermischt worden, so nehmen sich diese unvereinbaren, unerklärlichen Gegensätze aus. Da wir nun, seit die Völker sich besinnen, immer die Schwächsten der Schwachen waren, hat man als den Vertreter unseres Volkscharakters nicht den Juden, sondern Mauschel genommen. Starke Völker werden nach ihren besten Söhnen beurtheilt, schwache nach ihren schlechtesten. Die Deutschen sind ein Volk von Dichtern und Denkern, weil sie Goethe, Schiller, Kant hervorgebracht haben. Die Franzosen sind die Tapferen und Geistreichen, weil sie Bayard und Duguesclin, Montaigne, Voltaire und Rousseau aufstehen ließen. Wir sind ein Volk von Schacherern und Gaunern, weil Mauschel wuchert und Börsenstreiche macht. Mauschel hat immer die Vorwände geliefert, unter denen man uns ersäuft. Mauschel ist der Fluch des Juden. Instinctiv hat das der Jude immer gefühlt, und es mag oft vorgekommen sein, daß gute Juden vom Volk und vom Glauben der Väter sich entfernten, weil

First issue of the newspaper Die Welt *(*The World*) of October 15, 1897, central organ of the Zionist movement. Since Herzl's appeal to establish a "Jewish State", emigration of the Jews was advocated with fervor by the Jews. Herzl's program has changed Judaism decisively. With this idea, the foundation of Zionism was created.*

4. Haavara

4.1. Origin and Activities

Already in February 1933 Palestinian representatives of the citrus-growing company *Hanotea Ltd*. approached the German government to explore ways of realizing their mutual interests: for the Germans, the emigration of Jews; for the Jewish Palestinians, the immigration of Jews. The Jewish side attempted to get advantageous emigration conditions that would benefit Palestine. The German authorities accepted the Jewish proposals, and in May 1933 the first accords on economic policy were signed. These formed the basis of the Haavara Agreement. The word Haavara (Haavara, with emphasis on the last syllable) is Hebrew for 'transfer,' *i.e.*, to transport/transfer, in this case the transfer of wealth and goods. It is by this Hebrew name that the agreement became known in German files. [12]

The Haavara provided for the following arrangement: Jews who wished to migrate to Palestine could deposit their money into one or more accounts of Jewish banks in Germany. They could make such deposits even if they re-

[12] Circular 54/33 of the Reich Economic Ministry of August 28, 1933, Political Archive of Foreign Affairs (PA/AA), special W, Financial planning 16, vol 2. The text of the Haavara Agreement is reproduced in: I. Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, pp. 219 f.

mained in Germany in the foreseeable future, *i.e.*, even if they had merely the intention of emigrating from Germany. They could then use this money for the benefit of any Jewish settlers already in Palestine, or they could invest the money in Palestine. They were also able to pay their medical insurance out of this money, up to ten years in advance. German Jews thereby received rights that German Reich citizens did not enjoy. Feilchenfeld wrote:[13]

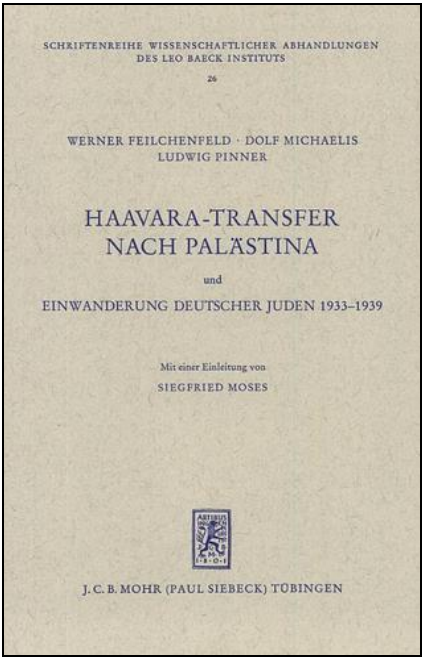
SCHRIFTENREIHE WISSENSCHAFTLICHER ABHANDLUNGEN
DES LEO BAECK INSTITUTS
26

WERNER FEILCHENFELD · DOLF MICHAELIS
LUDWIG PINNER

HAAVARA-TRANSFER
NACH PALÄSTINA

und

EINWANDERUNG DEUTSCHER JUDEN 1933–1939

Mit einer Einleitung von
SIEGFRIED MOSES

J. C. B. MOHR (PAUL SIEBECK) TÜBINGEN

Feilchenfeld's trend-setting paper about the Haavara agreement

> *"Preparations for a home in Palestine for those still in Germany were a breakthrough as regards the currency controls prohibition that applied to Germans investing overseas."*

A traveler's credit agreement, in cooperation with a travel agency in Tel Aviv, was built into the Haavara Agreement; it enabled prospective German Jews to journey to Palestine to find out what opportunities the country offered. They paid their expenses in Reichsmarks, and in Palestine received vouchers for all incurred costs. This as well was an exceptional provision: Due to strict foreign currency

[13] Feilchenfeld, p. 48.

regulations, it was almost impossible for Germans to travel outside of Germany. The tours organized by the *KdF* (*Kraft durch Freude*) [Strength through Joy, an organization which offered affordable cruises to German workers and their families–ed.]) were settled by clearances.)

Once ready to emigrate, individuals received from their German bank, according to the exchange value, the minimum amount of foreign currency needed, 1000 Palestine pounds (the value of the Palestine pound was equal to that of the English pound sterling).

The Israeli historian Avraham Barkai has stressed that, given the prevailing foreign currency regulations, this allocation of foreign currency exclusively to emigrating Jewish citizens was a marked exception.[14]

Upon entering Palestine, the Jews from Germany had to show their money. A study of some years ago interpreted the 1000 pounds required for entry as payment for an entry visa.[15] This is complete nonsense. The money was theirs, and they were only required to present it in order to demonstrate that they were able to support themselves and to create a new life so as not to burden the Jewish community in Palestine.

The rest of their money remained at their disposal in their Haavara account. Upon migrating they could take their complete household with them, including equipment and instruments needed for establishing themselves in their professions. All German citizens who decided to emigrate from

---

[14] *Vom Boycott zur "Entjudung,"* p. 63.

[15] Kroh, *David Kämpft*, p. 24. This work is full of inaccuracies and distortions. The entire treatment of emigration is full of false assertions; e.g., p. 28: "*The National Socialists made their expulsion pay*," or, immigrants to Palestine had to pay the Reich flight tax and exchange currency at a fantastic rate. Both are untrue.

Germany had to pay a "Reich flight tax" (*Reichsfluchtsteuer*), something the Jews who left Germany under Haavara did not.

The Haavara accounts also paid for goods imported from Germany by Palestinian traders and merchants. In Palestine the immigrants received the equivalent in homes, land, citrus orchards, or the full amount in cash. A supplementary agreement enabled merchants from Egypt, Syria and Iraq to finance imports from Germany through Haavara.[16]

Additional rules and special privileges benefited the immigrant Jews from Germany in Palestine, among them that all social security and pension payments could be transferred without deductions.[17]

Jews living in Palestine could also make payments to friends in Germany through Haavara:[18]

> *"The sponsor paid the equivalent value in Palestinian currency at a discounted rate to the Haavara in favor of the recipient in Germany. The recipient of such support then received the equivalent in Reichsmarks through the Paltreu*[19] *in Berlin. This system of a clearing house in private hands for payments of benefits to Germany developed in 1937 into a world-wide organization. Its task was to organize the relief payments from all over the world, and to use the accumulated foreign currency for the transfer of Jewish capital to Palestine."*

---

16 Feilchenfeld, pp. 54f.

17 *Ibidem*, p. 49

18 *Ibidem*, pp. 61f.

19 The "Paltreu" was a kind of sister organization of the Haavara. Its task was to enable the transfer of assets beyond the limits imposed on the Haavara. Both Haavara and Paltreu were controlled by Jews.

Another form of clearing is recounted by adviser to the Reichsbank Walther Utermöhle, former director of the center for currency control in the Reich Ministry of Economics:[20]

> *"This enabled a clearing between emigrating Jews and* [...] *from overseas returning Germans. For example, if a German could not sell his house or business* [because of the boycott in a foreign country] *but found a Jew in Germany who had similar assets, then permission to exchange was given where neither side made an unfair gain."*

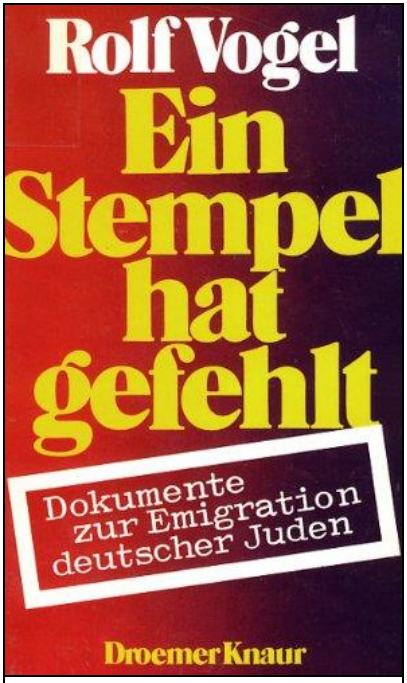

A Stamp Was Missing: Documents on the Emigration of German Jews

Besides the official regulations that applied to the Jews, there was a number of cases that were regulated through the Haavara to the advantage of the emigrants.

The Haavara was beneficial to those Jews unable to raise the one thousand pounds required in order to go to Palestine. The Haavara enabled them to obtain loans repayable years later.[21] For these individuals the normal transfer fees were reduced by 50 percent, thereby enabling virtually

---

[20] Letter in *Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung*, December 16, 1977.

[21] Adler-Rudel, pp. 102f.

every Jew in Germany who desired to go to Palestine to emigrate.

Insofar as the basic tenor of the Haavara Agreement reflected the German government's encouragement for Jews to emigrate, it also encouraged some Germans to actions that verged on the illegal. Rolf Vogel, the former Jewish journalist and publisher of the *Deutschlandberichte*, which aimed at promoting German-Jewish understanding, reports the following:[22]

> *"Numerous individual actions of support were not legal, especially in cases where Jews did not wish to go to Palestine and could not be helped in any other way. It so happened that Jews sold their businesses and then lost their proceeds because they could not transfer them. To prevent this loss, government officials offered Jewish proprietors not emigration, but rather the opportunity to represent their own business overseas. By receiving high commissions and the proceeds from sales as representatives of their own firms, Jewish businessmen got back most of their lost money.*
>
> *Another transfer trick, also conducted with the knowledge and good will of the foreign-currency bureaucrats, was the transfer of money through the courts: A person left at the court an envelope marked 'My last will.' The person then migrated, and after a few months would make a request to the local judiciary to have his envelope containing money and shares forwarded on to him from Germany.*
>
> *Money could be transferred just as smoothly by an advertisement in the paper. For example, a Jew in Zurich would place an advertisement in the* Völkischer Beo-

[22] Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt*, pp. 48f.

bachter*: 'Representative required'. He would then have someone in Germany send envelopes filled with money or shares to the* Völkischer Beobachter*, which then collected and forwarded them on to Zurich."*

In some respects the Haavara assisted in developing German exports, though this was not a primary factor, despite what one reads occasionally today.[23]

Altogether one should not exaggerate the consequences of the agreement for the German economy. The consumption of goods by a community of 200,000 to 300,000 people – and the *Yishuv* (the Jewish community in Palestine) was no larger than that – which was also limited to certain goods, was not in a position to lend a country of sixty million any essential export help. Furthermore, there was no foreign currency flow to be gained by selling to Palestine; payment was in German money from the Haavara accounts. Even Feilchenfeld stressed that the export activity of the Haavara offered no significant advantage for Germany, because *"Haavara brought Germany no gains in foreign exchange."* (p. 29).

For Palestine the Haavara brought untold advantages. In the brochure published by Feilchenfeld, Dr. Ludwig Pinner, a former member of Haavara Society, is tireless in singing the praises of the agreement:[24]

> *"Until the beginning of the 1930s Palestine was an agricultural country with a primitive level of development."*

---

[23] E.g. F. Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, p. 83 writes:
> *"The fear of a German decline in goods on the international market, and thus the Middle East market, influenced the German government in its decision to sign the Haavara Transfer Agreement with the Zionist representatives in summer 1933."*

[24] Feilchenfeld, pages as indicated.

It was only the immigrants from Germany that

> *"altered the economic structure and the social composition of the 'Yishuv' and contributed significantly to its development. Under their influence and participation industrial output doubled, technology modernized, and slowly the choice and quality of manufactured goods reached a European standard."* (p. 107)

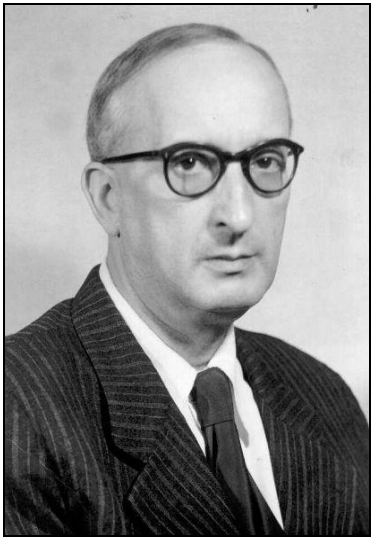

Georg Landauer (1895-1954)

> *"The activity of the German Jews as industrialists and investors was decisive for the development of the 'Yishuv' out of its pre-industrial and pre-capitalist stage."* (p. 102)

> "[Their influence] *on the development of Jewish Palestine was found not only in the economic and social sphere; it was also marked in the cultural, scientific and artistic spheres. The modernization of hospitals, made possible by the Transfer, made Palestine one of the most renowned medical centers."* (p. 106)

> *"The commitment of these people in research and teaching institutions, in business and administration, in public life and in the defense organizations was immeasurably important for the preparation of the 'Yishuv' for the fateful task that stood before them."* (p. 108)

The money of the 'capitalists,' who thanks to the Haavara could migrate to Palestine practically unhindered, also made migration to Palestine possible for workers. Dr.

Georg Landauer, the director of the German section of the Jewish Agency and a member of the board of directors of the Haavara, stated in an interview with the *Jüdische Rundschau* of February 18, 1936:

> *"Palestine as a developing country can absorb new immigrants looking for work proportionate to the inflowing capital and entrepreneurial spirit that creates new jobs."*

But there was the fear that wealthy Jews would go elsewhere with their capital and that only poor Jews would come to Palestine. Landauer warned:

> *"It is not possible to have worker immigrants without the immigration of employers."*

4.2. Opposition to the Haavara

4.2.1. …on the Jewish side

Although the Haavara Agreement was advantageous for both the Jews and for Palestine, opposition to it was significant. The behind-the-scenes battles are described in detail by Edwin Black in his book *The Transfer Agreement*. The fact that there was an agreement between the Third Reich and the Zionists to the advantage of Israel seems to him incomprehensible and unpardonable, and he accuses the Jewish agencies involved of "*Nazi collaboration*". Black's attitude is all the more inexplicable because he is convinced that all Jews who remained in Germany became victims of the 'Holocaust'.

Jewish organizations around the world complained of their own people's violation of the boycott against Germany. The welfare of the German Jews who migrated to Pales-

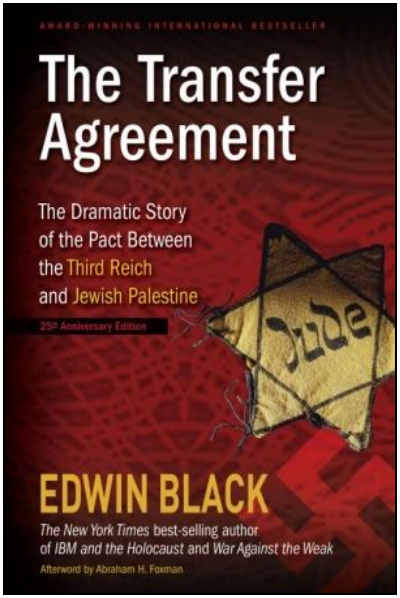

tine meant little to them; they regarded the betrayal of general Jewish interests as far more important.

There were problems in Palestine as well. The Haavara's monopoly on importing German goods aroused envy among Palestinian traders, who saw their own existence threatened. This was especially the case with nascent Jewish industries in Palestine, which strove to sell their own goods and revolted against the cheaper and better-quality products from Germany. The Haavara finally had to yield to the demands of the Jewish entrepreneurs in Palestine, and stopped importing certain goods, thus guaranteeing the protection of "*Tozeret Haaretz*" (products made in Israel). Enterprising businessmen exploited this dispensation to their own advantage. There were cases in which an enterprise obtained a factory through Haavara, then used the "*Tozeret Haaretz*" protection for its own manufactured goods. As a result the demand for imported goods and the transfer of money on the Haavara accounts declined.[25]

On November 12, 1935 the *Jüdische Rundschau* bemoaned this lack of solidarity with the immigrant Jews from Germany:

[25] Feilchenfeld, p. 54.

> *"The transfer question is of financial importance for the emigration of Jews from Germany to Palestine, as well as for the transfer of money into the Jewish funds. Without this capital transfer it is almost impossible to emigrate in style* […] *That this matter regularly comes up in public discussion in Palestine may be due partly to a lack of knowledge of the real factors, and partly due to those who wish to eliminate the competition that Haavara generates out of economic or other motives."*

4.2.2. …on the German side

The Haavara Agreement was also not universally welcomed by Germans. It was of course quite a burden on the German foreign exchange market, and there were also political disadvantages. The German consul general in Jerusalem, Hans Döhle, emphasized in a March 22, 1937, study that through the Haavara Agreement the German government had "*subordinated all considerations that are decisive in advancing German interests in other countries*" to the "*facilitation of Jewish emigration from Germany and the settlement of immigrant Jews in Palestine*." The strengthening of the Jewish economy "*that we made possible through facilitating the transplanting of German-Jewish industrial firms to Palestine*" necessarily worked against Germany on the world market. Döhle stressed that "*the opposition of the Palestinian Jews to Germanism is manifested at every opportunity*."[26]

Great Britain felt itself disadvantaged in its Palestinian mandate by the import of German goods and began to attack Germany in its press. According to Döhle's study, the

[26] In: Vogel, pp. 110f.

negative imbalance of the Haavara Agreement was as follows:

1. Through export of goods with no foreign currency inflow.
2. Building up the Jewish economy builds anti-German Jewish influence in Palestine.
3. Direction of German imports to Palestine through the Jewish Agency without regard for German mercantile interests.
4. Anger among the local Arab and German businessmen, who can only trade with Germany through the Jewish Agency.
5. Anger of the British Mandatary administration, threatened by the German competition.

If one recalls that Döhle witnessed anti-German incidents and was aware how much the country owed to German immigrants, his critical assessment was not unjustified. Palestine was like the animal that bites the hand that feeds it. The hostility of the Jews toward Germany expressed itself on many different levels. For example, during a Purim procession[27] Germany was depicted as a poisonous-green

---

[27] Purim: The biblical book of Esther relates a historically unverifiable tale. Esther, the Jewish wife of the Persian king, discovers a plan to exterminate the Jews of Persia, to be carried out by Haman, a court official. The Persian king, Artaxerxes, is not opposed to this plan. Esther formulates a plan to save her people. On the occasion of a banquet, Esther seduces Haman and is then found by the king in a compromising situation. She informs the king that Haman has raped her. Now the king's anger turns against Haman, who is hanged. Esther succeeds in convincing the king to give the Jews free rein against their opponents.

> *"In all provinces of King Artaxerxes the Jews came together in the cities and attacked all those who had planned the downfall of the Jews. No one could stand against them; all peoples feared them."* (Esther 9.2)

fire-breathing dragon covered with swastikas, and a placard demanded "*Tozeret Haaretz*" protection and a boycott of German goods.[28]

In spite of it all, Adolf Hitler decided repeatedly that emigration of Jews was to be supported with all means and that a suspension of the Haavara Agreement was out of the question.

The transfer of assets through the Haavara remained possible even after the war began, through neutral countries. These connections broke down only after December 1941, following America's entry into the war.

Winding up the Haavara in Germany was entrusted to two Jewish banks, Warburg in Hamburg and Wassermann in Berlin. At the end of the war there was still Haavara money in the accounts, which had been frozen by the German government as enemy funds; after 1945 the money was paid out in full to the owners. [29]

The Bible reports that in just two days 75,000 people were murdered by the Jews. As already stated, history offers no foundation for this. According to one theology textbook (Preuß/Berger, *Bibelkunde*, p. 118):

> *"Judaism found in the book of Esther a narrative of wish-fulfillment, of things lacking in the Jews' actual circumstances."*

In memory of this pogrom of revenge (Why revenge? Nothing had happened to the Jews!), the Purim festival arose and is celebrated to this day in February/March as a joyous occasion in a carnival atmosphere.

28 Mildenstein in: *Der Angriff*, November 1, 1934.

29 Feilchenfeld, p. 71.

5. Emigration and the SS

Besides the Reich Economic Ministry, it was paradoxically the SS and its agencies that supported and encouraged the emigration of the Jews.

The SS took it upon itself to influence German Jewish policy from the very beginning. It suggested mass emigration but warned against putting pressure on those Jews who felt German first, then Jewish. In those Jews it was necessary first to awaken a Jewish consciousness and a Jewish self-image. This was to take place through Jewish cultural [30] organizations. Only a Jew who had become conscious of his identity would be prepared to leave Germany and to immigrate to a future Jewish homeland.[31]

It was under such auspices that the SS and Gestapo conducted all supportive and protective measures involving Jewish institutions. As strange as it may sound, it was to the Gestapo to which many Jews turned whenever a German bureaucracy disadvantaged them or if they needed some other form of help.

For example, when during the so-called *Kristallnacht* in November 1938 the Jewish Emigration Center on Ber-

---

[30] It is surely a paradox for those who have derived their historical knowledge from the media, wherein the SS is depicted as a murderous Third Reich gang, with chief responsibility for the Jewish 'Holocaust'.

[31] Reichsführer SS, Chef des Sicherheitsamtes: "Lagebericht Mai/Juni 1934, Die Judenfrage"; quoted in: Nicosia, p. 106.

Einzelpreis 15 Rpf.

Berlin, 30. Juni 1935
26. Folge • 4. Jahrgang

Das Schwarze Korps

ZEITUNG DER SCHUTZSTAFFELN DER NSDAP
Organ der Reichsführung SS

Wenn das der Führer wüßte...

„Und denken Sie nur, Schmalzlerne gibt es da in Hülle und Fülle, soviel Sie haben wollen, da sollte man doch lieber Butter draus machen, ich denke nur, wenn das der Führer wüßte..."

„Den Leuten geht es so gut, sagt mir doch der Meister, er könnte die Arbeit nicht vor nächster Woche anfangen, und wenn es mit so lange dauerte, sollte ich sogar zur Konkurrenz nach nebenan gehen. Wenn man denkt, wie das Frieder war. Die machen solcher Sprüche, wenn es immer besser geht, das sollte der Führer wissen..."

„Neulich bin ich um die Gedächtnisfeiche herumgelaufen, meinen Sie, ich hätte irgendwo meinen Wagen parken können? Alles verstellt und jeder Platz belegt. Da geht man schon hinter im Zeichen der Motorisierung zu Fuß. Wie soll das erst werden, wenn der Volkswagen kommt? Das sollten sich die Leute da oben mal ansehen, das müßte der Führer wissen..."

So liefe sich die Reihe ins Endlose beliebig fortsetzen, tagtäglich und auf allen erstiegen und heiteren Gebieten von Politik, Wirtschaft und privatestiser Auseinandersetzung ... „Ja, wenn das der Führer wüßte ..."

Und diesellben Leute, die so anscheinend den Führer, die Staatsführung, von einer undurchsichtigen ordnende Hand, wo hat sich dieser „Eingriff" nicht als fruchtbar und aufbauend ausgewirkt? Wir erleben heute eine Konjunktur, die über jeden Verdacht einer Scheinblüte erhaben sein dürfte.

Nicht wahr, der allgemeine Eindruck ist der: der Juden läuft, soweit man sieht, es flutzt!

Nur in manchen Kleinigkeiten, so manche Sachbearbeiterchen, das ist ärgerlich, das ist unerfreulich, da oft man an, da wird man unwillkürlich, das kann doch eben nur heißen Ärgern, [illegible] es noch nicht bis „da oben" hingedrungen ist, da müßte man mal hinschreiben, ja — wenn das der Führer wüßte ...

Gewiß, Österreich — fabelhaft, großartig! Wie haben wir das gemacht? — Aber das mit den Parfüdern, das müßte der Führer mal in die Hand nehmen, und dann die ungerechten Rohstoffeinschränkungen und die Zwölftage. Überhaupt, es macht wirklich keinen Spaß!

Nicht wahr, am besten wäre es, wenn an jedem Sonnabend, nicht zu früh, aber auch nicht zu spät natürlich, ein Stimmungsnachbeamter vorsprechen würde, um Herrn Müller oder Schulze ganz ergebenst im Auftrage des Führers nach seinem jeweils brennenden Wehwehchen zu fragen, wobei ganz selbstverständlich der Anzahl seiner Klagen nach oben keine einengende Kontingentvorschrift entgegenstünde.

Trachtenverbot für Juden

Die einzige Tracht, die man solchen Typen zugestehen soll, ist eine Tracht Prügel!

In the SS newspaper Das Schwarze Korps *(*The Black Brigade*) sentences like the following could be read: "The time should not be too far off when Palestine can welcome again the sons it lost more than a thousand years ago. Our wishes accompany them, with governmental sympathy." (May 1935, p. 1)*

lin's Meinekestrasse was damaged, it was the SS that sent a team to clean up and to ensure that the office would be functioning again as soon as possible.[32]

Leopold Edler von Mildenstein, who later headed the Jewish section of the SS, published a kind of propaganda tract for migration to Palestine as early as 1934. In that year Mildenstein traveled to Palestine and remained there for

[32] Nicosia, p. 244.

Assembly of newspaper clippings of the NS newspaper Der Angriff *(*The Attack*) on the supplement "A Nazi Travels to Palestine."*

half a year. His travelogue titled *"Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina"* (A Nazi travels to Palestine) was serialized in Goebbels's magazine *Der Angriff* (Sept. 26 to Oct. 9, 1934). The report is lively, vividly written, and offers an interesting picture of conditions in the British mandate and of the political currents that prevailed in Palestine in the early 1930s. It is still quite readable today. Mildenstein used the pseudonym *"Lim"* – the first three letters of his name, read from right to left as in Hebrew.

The SS and Gestapo participated in establishing and financing the re-training camps which in the meantime had been established by Zionist organizations all over Germany.

A coin minted by the Angriff *newspaper to commemorate the publication of the travel report by Baron Leopold Itz Edler von Mildenstein about his journey to Palestine.*

In these camps young Jews were to learn agricultural and trades to prepare them for the completely different life of Palestine. In part the SS even provided the land on which such camps could be established. Nicosia reproduces a map from August 1936 on which are marked 40 such establishments all across the Reich, from the farthest north (Flensburg and Gut Lobitten, Königsberg/East Prussia) to Gut Winkelhof in the south, near the Swiss border (see illustration).[33]

Such re-training camps were established even in Austria, the former *Ostmark*, after its annexation. Adolf Eichmann, the director of the Vienna *Hauptamt für jüdische Auswanderung* (Main Office for Jewish Emigration) actively supported this program. Later, in concert with the Mossad, he vigorously supported illegal Jewish emigration. Occasionally, SS units escorted Jewish emigration groups

[33] Nicosia, *Third Reich* …, p. 217. Only in the original English edition. In the German translation there is only a blank page. Nicosia cites as his source a document from the National Archive, USA: NA T-175/411, 2935451.

Jewish Re-training Camps of the Hechaluz in Germany as of August 1936

across the border, and ensured that they crossed unhindered. Hannah Arendt was of the opinion that Eichmann's comment before the Jerusalem Tribunal in 1960 – that he had saved hundreds of thousands of Jewish lives by such measures – was factual, even though it was met with scornful laughter in court.[34]

[34] Arendt, p. 56; Kimche, pp. 17, 30. There is no evidence to support Kimche's contention that emigrating Jews had to pay to get out. This appears to be the sort of imaginary assertion without which it is not possible for Jews to write books that deal with such topics.

6. The Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement

The Haavara Agreement specifically dealt with migration to Palestine. The second state-regulated process was the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement, which concerned itself with immigration to other countries, the goal of the majority of emigrating Jews. Just as did Palestine, other countries also required proof of the immigrant's financial self-sufficiency, which caused considerable problems for Germany. The German Reichsbank was forced to provide large amounts of

Myron Taylor gives a speech during the international conference on Jewish refugees from Nazi Germany in Evian-les-Bains, France. Next to him is James Grover McDonald.

already-scarce foreign currency for this emigration. Many countries refused to accept Jewish immigrants as well.

George Rublee (1868-1957) was a U.S. lawyer engaged in public matters, who got increasingly involved in foreign affairs starting in 1917.

This topic was addressed at the international refugee conference in the summer of 1938 at the French health resort Evian-les-Bains on Lake Geneva. Representatives from 32 countries met there at the Hotel Royal from July 6–15 to discuss how German Jews could be helped. All the conference participants were united: They condemned the prevailing anti-Semitism in Germany, they were most empathetic toward the poor Jews who had been expelled from their homes, they agreed on resolutions that places must be found where the Jews could accommodated – but every single speaker emphasized that unfortunately his country was not in a position to help by taking in a larger number of immigrants.

The only result to come out of the conference was the establishment of an "Intergovernmental Committee" based in London. Its president was a lawyer from New York, George Rublee.

From the outset Rublee tried to establish contact with the German government. This endeavor, which was supported by the German ambassador in London, Herbert von Dirksen, and the director of the political section of the Foreign Ministry, Ernst Woermann, was successfully sabotaged

Helmuth C. H. Wohlthat (1893 – 1982) was a German political scientist and economist. Since 1934 he was the head of the Department for the Procurement of Foreign Currencies within the Reich Department of Commerce. In 1938 he transferred to the Prussian State Government. As State Secretary of the agency in charge of the "four year plan," he was an immediate subordinate of Hermann Göring. There he was primarily in charge of foreign trade and foreign currency regulation. In this position he brokered the so-called Rublee-Wohlthat agreement with George Rublee of the Intergovernmental Committee on Refugees in February 1939. It was meant to organize the emigration of Jews from Germany.

for months on end by the state secretary in the Foreign Ministry, Ernst von Weizsäcker, father of postwar German President Richard von Weizsäcker.

Weizsäcker let Rublee understand that he should not hope for any kind of cooperation from the German side. He repeatedly rejected any attempts from other diplomats to put Rublee in contact with German authorities. He even forbade the German embassy in London to respond in any way to Rublee's attempts to make contact, or so much as to mention them in Berlin. He inquired of the British chargé d'affaires in Berlin whether Rublee was Aryan. When Rublee wanted to travel to Berlin of his own accord,

Weizsäcker bluntly rejected his request because to his mind it was of no value.[35]

Finally Hitler learned of Weizsäcker's unauthorized conduct and immediately summoned Reichsbank President Schacht to his office. He authorized Schacht to work out a financial plan that would enable Germany's remaining Jews to emigrate. Schacht developed a proposal, and in mid-December 1938 Hitler dispatched him to London for a discussion with Rublee and other individuals.

After the war Schacht described this so as to suggest that the plan and the trip to England had been his idea, which he had had to convince Hitler to adopt. Contemporary documents prove otherwise. After his return from London, an article written on his initiative appeared in the *Berliner Zeitung* of December 19, 1938:

---

[35] Compare with Weizsäcker's own account: in ADAP, Serie D, Bd. V.:

> *"27.7.1938: The American Ambassador spoke with me today* […] *on whether we might not in any way support the Evian Committee* […]. *I said he need not be hopeful about it."* (Doc. 641, p. 754).
>
> *"18.10.1938: The British Ambassador delivered to me the attached memorandum, which the intergovernmental committee* […] *is dealing with. In this memorandum – as during the past two months – it is suggested that the London-based director of the committee, the American Rublee, and his colleague Mr. Pell, come to Berlin and begin talks* […]. *I advised the Ambassador – as I did last summer – that a trip by Mr. Rublee to Germany is, according to my personal view, of no value."* (Doc. 645, p. 758.)
>
> *"7.11.1938: The British chargé d'affaires asked me again today in matters Rublee. I explained to him,* […] *'the matter needs time.* […] *I asked in what percentage was Rublee Aryan* […]*"* (Doc. 648, p. 761)

C.f. Documents 646, 647, 662. Further rejections from Weizsäcker and the AA are cited in Vogel, pp. 180–228.

"Schacht Discussion in London, the Purpose of the Trip."

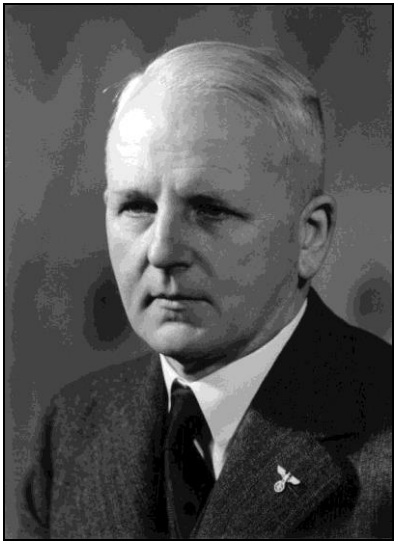

Saboteur Ernst von Weizsäcker

The Foreign Ministry was annoyed at this and Weizsäcker was given the task of getting an explanation from Schacht. This occurred in a telephone conversation on December 20, 1938, about which Weizsäcker wrote a memo.[36] It states that Weizsäcker had asked Schacht whether he had received an order from the Führer, and whether he, Schacht, had initiated the newspaper report:

"President Schacht unhesitatingly admitted that the article came from him. It concerned a command from the Führer, which he, the president, had executed within the prescribed framework in London. The Führer requests a report after return. He, Schacht, has now made an appointment to report to the Führer within the next two days, and then will also call upon the Reich minister [Ribbentrop] *to give a report. He will not comment further on the matter until he has reported to the Führer ."*

Schacht's later recollection of his activities at this stage of his career was obviously influenced by subsequent historical events. His version and what the documents reveal are quite different.

---

[36] ADAP Series D, Bd. V, pp. 768f, Doc. 655.

Hjalmar Schacht

In any case, in 1938 the Schacht Plan was adopted by the Intergovernmental Committee as a basis for discussion. In January 1939 Rublee was invited to Berlin independently of the Foreign Ministry. There he discussed matters first with Schacht, then with Göring's ministerial director Helmut Wohlthat. Within four weeks the Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement had been reached.

The basic idea of the agreement was: By establishing trust funds which would comprise 25 percent of the wealth belonging to Jews in Germany, Jewish emigration would be financed through foreign loans. Each emigrant would, in addition to receiving the requisite amount of cash for entry (*Vorzeigegeld*), receive a minimum amount of capital necessary to establish himself. About 150,000 able-bodied Jews were marked for emigration, and their next of kin were to follow later. The Intergovernmental Committee would concern itself with which countries Jews could migrate to. All Jews over 45 were to be able to remain in Germany and be protected from discrimination. Residential and work restrictions for these Jews were to be lifted.

The text of the memorandum on the Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement was an official contract. Rublee wrote it up after his return to London, and sent it to Wohlthat. Weizsäcker

hesitated to sign it,[37] because the Foreign Ministry had not been involved in the negotiations – something he himself had prevented.

Therefore it was Hermann Göring who presented the text to Adolf Hitler, who wholeheartedly assented to it. For his part, Rublee passed the text to the Intergovernmental Committee, made up of the representatives of 30 countries. The committee gave Rublee the task of informing Wohlthat that these countries had taken note of the agreement with interest, and that they would do everything to facilitate the emigration of Jews from Germany on its terms.

In practice this support proved less than promised, but that was not the fault of the agreement or of its German initiators.

After successfully concluding the negotiations, the 72-year-old Rublee resigned from his post as director of the Intergovernmental Committee.

In England a finance company was founded with start-up capital of one million dollars. In the United States, Jewish bankers pledged to raise enough capital to guarantee the realization of every settlement project. The new director of the Intergovernmental Committee, Sir Herbert Emerson, was convinced that the emigration of Jews had been secured and that it would be completed in three to five years' time.[38]

In January 1939 the Reich Center for Jewish Emigration was founded in Berlin. Its work was based on the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement. It cooperated closely with the Reich Jewish Association in order to simplify the emigration process.

---

[37] "Signing of Agreement with Mr. Rublee is out of the question," ADAP Series D, Bd. 5, Doc.662.

[38] Vogel, pp. 252f.

The process began slowly, because most countries refused to take in Jewish immigrants. But at least the Rublee-Wohlthat agreement had removed the financial barriers. Of this period, Rublee later wrote:[39]

> *"The Germans fulfilled all their obligations* […] *In the months between my departure from Germany and the outbreak of war few, if any, Jewish persecutions occurred in Germany. Some left, and the rest had it easier in Germany. I received quite a number of letters from Germany wherein* […] *Jews* […] *thanked me for what I had done for them."*

With the outbreak of war, hopes of finding countries to which to emigrate diminished. The Royal Navy blocked the previously used sea routes, and Palestine was practically closed to immigration because the British had severely tightened the requirements for entry.

Emigration routes then went overland, for example through Greece and Turkey. On 18 and 21 June 1940 the *Jüdische Nachrichtenblatt* revealed an adventurous route: *"Via Yokohama to America."* A map showed the new travel routes: Berlin – Warsaw – Moscow – Chita – Shanghai – Yokohama – San Francisco/Los Angeles. From there on either in an easterly direction to Chicago – New York, or south to Mexico – Panama – Santiago de Chile. The German government offered Jews with valid visas a route through occupied France to Spain and Portugal, from where they could then travel to their destination by ship.[40]

That Jewish emigration continued even after the war began was principally due to, first, the international connections of the Jews, and second, to the assistance of the Ger-

---

39 Cited in: Vogel, pp. 238f.

40 *Jüdisches Nachrichtenblatt*, December 10, 1940.

man bureaucracies, and finally, to an organization that was later to play a completely different role, the *Mossad le Aliyah Bet*.

A. A. eing. 2. FEB. 1939

232

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei

S V 1 Nr. 703 VI/38-151-

Hier in der Antwort vorstehendes Geschäftszeichen und Datum anzugeben

Berlin SW 11, den 30. Januar 1939

Prinz-Albrecht-Straße 8

Fernsprecher: A 2 Flora 0040

Schnellbrief

An den

Herrn Reichsminister des Auswärtigen,

Berlin.

Auswärtiges Amt Kult. E eing. 3. FEB. 1939 Durchschläge

Auswärtiges Amt eing. 2. FEB. 1939 Durchschl.

Betr.: Die Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung.

In Anlage übersende ich eine Abschrift des Schreibens des Herrn Generalfeldmarschalls Göring als Beauftragten für den Vierjahresplan vom 24.1.1939 an den Herrn Reichsminister des Innern, auf Grund dessen im Reichsministerium des Innern eine Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung zu bilden ist, deren Leitung mir übertragen ist.

Auf Grund des Auftrages, die Geschäftsführung der Reichszentrale zu regeln, bestimme ich folgendes:

a) Die Reichszentrale besteht aus einem Ausschuß und einer Geschäftsstelle.

b) Der Ausschuß besteht aus den Vertretern der an der gestellten Aufgabe beteiligten Dienststellen.

c) Als Geschäftsstelle bestimme ich die bereits sachlich mit diesen Aufgaben befaßte Abteilung II des Geheimen Staatspolizeiamtes, zum Geschäftsführer den Leiter dieser Abteilung, SS-Standartenführer Oberregierungsrat Müller.

Ich bitte den Herrn Reichsminister des Auswärtigen, den Herrn Reichswirtschaftsminister, den Herrn Reichsminister der Finanzen und den Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Stuckart, mir je 1 Vertreter für den Ausschuß der Reichszentrale zu benennen, damit ich alsbald die erste Sitzung des Ausschusses anberaumen kann.

K210480

372112 K

Letter by Reinhard Heydrich of January 30, 1939, to the Reich Minister of Foreign Affairs regarding formation of the "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration"

7. The Mossad le Aliyah Bet

Mossad le Aliyah Bet literally means 'Office for the Second Immigration,' which referred to the illegal immigration to Palestine. It was out of this organization that later the Israeli secret service, Mossad, developed. Jews from Palestine founded it in Paris in 1937 in response to Britain's Palestine policies. The British were then issuing only a limited number of immigration certificates to Palestine – fewer, in any case, than the number of Jews seeking entry.

The British classified prospective immigrants according to wealth, profession, and class; the certificates were distributed in these individual categories in numbers that reflected the desirability of immigration from each categories. Anyone who did not fit into a category considered essential by the mandatary administration would not be granted a visa.

The following immigration categories were valid from 1932 to 1945:

Category A: Persons with their own capital:

- A1: Capitalists possessing £P1000 (Palestine pounds)
- A2: Professionals with £P500, so long as the economic situation warranted their immigration.
- A3: Craftsmen with at least £P 250.

A4: Pensioners with a minimum income of £P4 per month.[41]
A5: Persons with work skills scarce in Palestine, with a minimum capital of £P500.

Category B: Persons with a secure income:
B1: Orphans under 16 years of age whose keep was guaranteed by public bodies.
B2: Clergymen.
B3: Students and pupils whose keep was guaranteed until their entry into the work force.

Category C: Work certificates for workers between 18 and 35 years. The number of these certificates was audited by the Palestinian authority twice a year.

Category D: This category was reserved for wives, children and parents of Jews living in Palestine, as long as the residents could show that they were able to support their relatives.

Finally, there was the category *Jugendalija* (Youth Aliyah) for youths between the ages of 15 and 17 years.[42]

Jewish leaders were understandably furious at Jews being categorized on the basis of their economic value. The Palestinian Mandate entrusted to Britain on July 24, 1922, called for the British to support and to simplify Jewish immigration, while safeguarding the rights of other peoples in the country. Hence from the inception of the restrictive measures, the Zionists attempted to find ways around them,

---

41 This minimal sum indicates the purchasing power the British Pound Sterling had at that time.

42 From: *Philo-Atlas*, pp. 141–144, quoted in: Eckert, *Emigration*, p. 143.

and to send Jewish transports to Palestine illegally, in the eyes of the British.

On May 17, 1939, the British published a new White Paper, which tightened the immigration regulations anew.

Official seal of the Mossad

In reaction to these events, in 1937 the Mossad began to establish offices in all the European countries, and sought immediate contact with agencies in Berlin, in particular with the SS and the Gestapo. Thus began a lively collaboration between the Gestapo and the Mossad.

As befitted their attitude towards Jewish emigration, the SS and the Gestapo were helpful towards the Mossad agents in many ways. In December 1938 Himmler ordered that Jewish prisoners in concentration camps who desired to emigrate should be released.[43] Additionally, Mossad agents were permitted to enter the camps to recruit Jews willing to go to Palestine in illegal migration ships. Nothing stood in the way of the release of such inmates. Kimche writes:

> *"Since he* [Pino, the Mossad delegate] *guaranteed the Gestapo that he would provide for their immediate emigration, Pino was in a position to get a large number of young Jews out of the concentration camps. A signed form from him sufficed to effect their release."* (p. 30)

---

43 "*The Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has lifted restrictions on Jews who intend to emigrate*." Circular of December 8, 1938, Bundesarchiv Koblenz (BA), R58/276, Bl. 165. A number of similar orders can be found in further volumes of documents as late as 1942.

Since direct travel to Palestine was illegal, the emigrants needed visas from other countries, for example, from immigration authorities in ports that the ships would stop at on the way to Palestine. The Gestapo became involved in this as well as in the chartering of suitable ships, even covering part of the costs. In 1939 a number of ships arrived in Palestine, bringing thousands of illegal immigrants to the country.[44]

The cooperation between the Mossad and the Gestapo did not end with the outbreak of the war; indeed, it grew even stronger. Emigration papers were often made out for other countries, and the emigrants instructed not to reveal anything about their final destination. Without such help from the SS and the Gestapo and without the tacit acquiescence of the German authorities, the Mossad could not have done its work.

In the summer of 1939, an operation was planned that would have to shipped 10,000 Jews from German ports in a single convoy to Palestine. Before the ships could sail, however, war broke out and the English blocked the Channel.

---

[44] More details are offered in Kimche's book, though it contains some factual errors. Interesting details are also found in the essay by Ball-Kaduri, who, like Kimche, is not always accurate.

8. Irgun Proposals

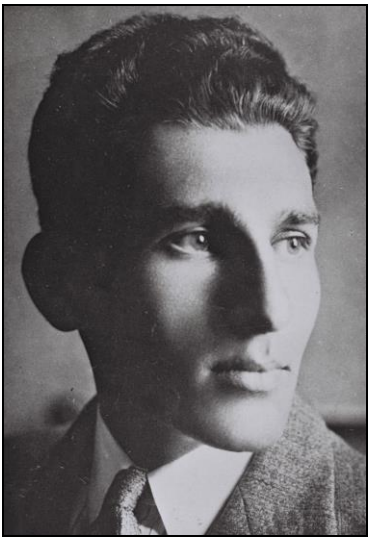

Abraham Stern (1907-1942)

Two years later, in summer 1941, the 1939 plan was revisited by Abraham Stern, one of the leaders of the Irgun, the Jewish anti-British resistance and freedom organization.[45] He offered to help the Germans in their battle against England, and suggested that Germany immediately begin to ship out 10,000 Jews in return.[46] He was of the opinion that the German ships could break through the English blockade and bring the Jews to Palestine. Once they had arrived there, the English would not be able return them.

---

[45] The full name reads: *"Irgun Zevai Leumi"* = national military organization. Since September 1940 Abraham Stern had dissociated himself from the "Irgun" and established his own group, "Lechi" *("Lochamei Cherut Israel"* = fighters for Israel's freedom). But in the first few months after the separation, he continued to use the former name because he saw himself as the legitimate representative of the Irgun.

[46] Katz, pp. 85f.

Promotional poster for an armed struggle to conquer a Greater Israel

Whether this suggestion ever reached the right address is questionable, because the agents sent out by Stern were later imprisoned in Syria. In any case, Berlin had to regard breaking the blockade hopeless. A convoy of ships full of civilians, especially women and children, had little chance of reaching Palestine unscathed. The German government could not assume responsibility for such an enterprise.

This was Stern's second attempt at establishing contact with the German government. Half a year earlier, in January 1941, Irgun had offered in a letter to fight for Germany against England,[47] in particular through sabotage and spying in Palestine. In return they demanded *"*that the […] national aspirations of the Israeli freedom movement be recognized by the German Reich,*"* and the establishment of a Jewish brigade:[48]

> *"*[…]*military training and organization of Jewish manpower in Europe, under the leadership and command of the NMO, in military units that would play a combat role in the conquest of Palestine, should that become a front."*

This letter was obviously sent at the same time that two of Stern's agents arrived to see Werner Otto von Hentig in Beirut. Hentig was an advisor in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs; at the beginning of 1941 he was on an official visit to what was then the French mandate of Lebanon. The conversation must have been similar in content to the letter, because Hentig wrote:

> *"In Beirut I took up residence in the 'Hotel Monopol.'* […] *The most extraordinary delegation came from Palestine itself. The leader, a handsome young officer type, offered to work together with the National Socialists against their own people, especially the orthodox Zionists, if Hitler would agree to an independent Jewish Palestine."* (p. 338f.)
>
> *"I could only respond to the Jewish delegation that the offer of cooperation and the conditions stated could*

---

47 According to Brenner, p. 267, it was Stern who authorized the communication.

48 For the full text of this historic document see the Appendix.

never be accepted out of consideration for our Arab friends and our general principles." (p. 399)

The Irgun letter, written in German, arrived safely in Germany,[49] but whether a German reaction followed cannot be ascertained from the files.

[49] A copy of this letter is found in the Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Bonn (PA/AA), Nr. E 234152-234158.

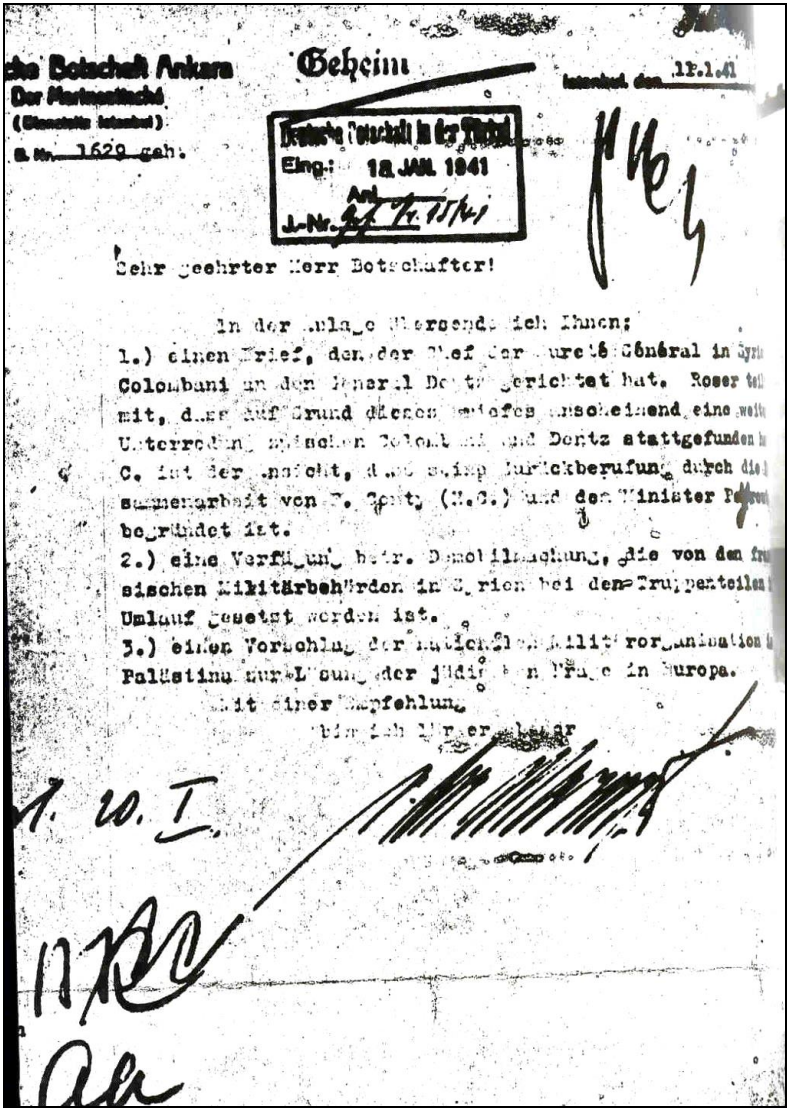

Geheim

Deutsche Botschaft Ankara
Der Marineattaché
(Dienststelle Istanbul)
A. Nr. 1629 geh.

Istanbul, den 11.1.41

Deutsche Botschaft in der Türkei
Eing.: 18. JAN. 1941
Anl.
J.-Nr.

Sehr geehrter Herr Botschafter!

In der Anlage übersende ich Ihnen:

1.) einen Brief, den der Chef der Aurcté Général in Syrien Colombani an den General Dentz gerichtet hat. Roser teilt mit, dass auf Grund dieses Briefes anscheinend eine weitere Unterredung zwischen Colombani und Dentz stattgefunden hat. C. ist der Ansicht, dass seine Zurückberufung durch die Zusammenarbeit von C. Dentz (H.C.) und dem Minister Peyrouton begründet ist.

2.) eine Verfügung betr. Demobilisierung, die von den französischen Militärbehörden in Syrien bei den Truppenteilen in Umlauf gesetzt worden ist.

3.) einen Vorschlag der zionistischen Militärorganisation in Palästina zur Lösung der jüdischen Frage in Europa.

Mit einer Empfehlung

bin ich Ihrer ergebener

1. 20. I.

First attempt at making contact by Abraham Stern of the Irgun with the German government for the purpose of cooperation, made by a letter sent to the German embassy in Turkey on January 11, 1941 – here the accompanying letter. The complete text of the proposal is reprinted in the Appendix.

9. Conclusion

The illegal immigration to Palestine continued even after the war ended, until the founding of the State of Israel in 1948, because the British kept Palestine's borders closed to Jews. In the decade from 1938 to 1948, over a hundred thousand Jews migrated to Palestine illegally.[50]

The total number of Jews who left Germany (and Austria) after 1933 cannot be ascertained statistically, because there was no counting at the points of departure or at the points of arrival. Estimates vary from 100,000 and 537,000, a discrepancy that reflects the unreliability of those figures.[51]

In actual fact, all figures – with one exception – remain guesswork, and refer to different groups and times. There are no reliable figures that embrace Jewish emigration as a whole. Some authors construe it as confined to emigration from Germany within its pre-1938 borders. Others add Austria to their calculations. Some wish to focus exclusively on the years from 1933 to 1939, although it is clear that emigration continued after outbreak of war, and that illegal emigration to Palestine accelerated in 1938.

---

[50] Nicosia, p. 245.

[51] Rosenstock attempts to shed some light on this confusion by focusing on the imponderables, to make clear that all figures must remain speculations.

There is only one figure that derives from an official German source that, however, is rejected by all establishment authors because it seems too high. Interestingly, this figure appears in a document that is otherwise highly regarded, thanks to its use in proving the German plan for "Jewish extermination": the "Wannsee Protocol." All information in this document is judged credible and convincing, except for its emigration statistics.

On page 4 of the Protocol the following figures are given:

> *"from the assumption of power until the October 31, 1941, deadline, altogether around 537,000 Jews emigrated."*
>
> *"From January 30, 1933, from the old Reich, about 360,000*
>
> *From March 15, 1938, from the Ostmark (Austria), about 147, 000*
>
> *From March 15, 1939, from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, about 30,000."*

We shall not question the authenticity of the Protocols here, nor comment on the significance of the meeting at the Wannsee villa, which has recently received a different interpretation. What is important here is to point out once again the tendency of establishment historiography arbitrarily to designate certain parts of a document as authentic, while rejecting other portions as inauthentic. As for our investigation, we stand by our statement that exact emigration figures are not available.

About a quarter to a third of the emigrants went to Palestine, a third to European countries and the rest overseas, especially to North and South America.

The Haavara, as stated at the beginning, is occasionally mentioned in specialized publications, but seldom in the

public media. The Rublee-Wohlthat agreement is practically unknown. Most Germans are certainly extensively informed about the 'Holocaust,' but have scarcely heard of the emigration plan that enabled the large majority of German Jews to depart unmolested. This is apparently one of the *"truths undesirable for national pedagogy,"* as Walter Hofer once formulated it.

The historian's task will always be to swim against the stream and to help discover truths with which to bring the past into clearer focus.

Über die Nachteile, die eine solche Auswanderungsforcierung mit sich brachte, waren sich alle Stellen im klaren. Sie mußten jedoch angesichts des Fehlens anderer Lösungsmöglichkeiten vorerst in Kauf genommen werden.

Die Auswanderungsarbeiten waren in der Folgezeit nicht nur ein deutsches Problem, sondern auch ein Problem, mit dem sich die Behörden der Ziel- bzw. Einwandererländer zu befassen hatten. Die finanziellen Schwierigkeiten, wie Erhöhung der Vorzeige- und Landungsgelder seitens der verschiedenen ausländischen Regierungen, fehlende Schiffsplätze, laufend verschärfte Einwanderungsbeschränkungen oder -sperren, erschwerten die Auswanderungsbestrebungen außerordentlich. Trotz dieser Schwierigkeiten wurden seit der Machtübernahme bis zum Stichtag 31.10.1941 insgesamt rund 537.000 Juden zur Auswanderung gebracht. Davon

vom 30.1.1933	aus dem Altreich	rd. 360.000
vom 15.3.1938	aus der Ostmark	rd. 147.000
vom 15.3.1939	aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren	rd. 30.000.

Die Finanzierung der Auswanderung erfolgte durch die Juden bzw. jüdisch-politischen Organisationen selbst. Um den Verbleib der verproletarisierten Juden zu vermeiden, wurde nach dem Grundsatz verfahren, daß die vermögenden Juden die Abwanderung der vermögenslosen Juden zu finanzieren haben; hier wurde, je nach Vermögen gestaffelt, eine entsprechende Umlage bzw. Auswandererabgabe vorgeschrieben, die zur Bestreitung der finanziellen Obliegenheiten im Zuge der Abwanderung vermögensloser Juden verwandt wurde.

Section of page 4 of the infamous Wannsee protocol with official emigration figures. Translation overleaf.

All the offices realized the drawbacks of such enforced accelerated emigration. For the time being they had, however, tolerated it on account of the lack of other possible solutions of the problem.

The work concerned with emigration was, later on, not only a German problem, but also a problem with which the authorities of the countries to which the flow of emigrants was being directed would have to deal. Financial difficulties, such as the demands by various foreign governments for increasing sums of money to be presented at the time of the landing, the lack of shipping space, increasing restriction of entry permits, or the cancelling of such, increased extraordinarily the difficulties of emigration. In spite of these difficulties, 537,000 Jews were sent out of the country between the takeover of power and the deadline of 31 October 1941. Of these

starting Jan. 30, 1933, from Germany proper	ca. 360,000
starting March 15, 1938, from Austria	ca. 147,000
starting March 15, 1939, from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia	ca. 30,000

The Jews themselves, or their Jewish political organizations, financed the emigration. In order to avoid that impoverished Jews be left behind, the principle was followed that wealthy Jews have to finance the emigration of poor Jews; this was arranged by imposing a suitable tax, *i.e.*, an emigration tax, which was used for financial arrangements in connection with the emigration of poor Jews and was imposed according to income.

Appendix

Irgun's Offer to Cooperate

The main thrust of the National Military Organization (NMO) in Palestine's (Irgun Zevai Leumi) proposal for solving the Jewish question in Europe, and for actively participating on Germany's side in the war.

> *"Germany's leading National Socialist statesmen have in comments and speeches more than once emphasized that a New Order in Europe requires a radical solution of the Jewish question through evacuation ('Judenreines Europa').*
>
> *The evacuation of the Jewish masses from Europe is a prerequisite for solving the Jewish question, which is possible only by resettling these masses in the homeland of the Jewish people, Palestine, and by establishing the Jewish State in its historic boundaries.*
>
> *To solve the Jewish problem in this way and once and for all to liberate the Jewish people is the aim of the political activity and the ongoing struggle of the Israeli freedom movement, the National Military Organization in Palestine (Irgun Zevai Leumi).*
>
> *The NMO, which knows full well the good will of the Reich government and its authorities toward Zionist*

activity in Germany and toward Zionist emigration plans, is of the opinion that

1. a commonality of interest could exist between the interests of a new order in Europe according to the German concept, and the true national aspirations of the Jewish people as they are embodied by the NMO;

2. cooperation between the new Germany and a renewed folkish-national Jewry would be possible; and

3. the establishment of the historic Jewish state on a national and totalitarian basis, bound by treaty with the German Reich, would be in the interest of maintaining and strengthening Germany's future position as a power in the Near East.

Proceeding from these considerations, the NMO in Palestine, under the condition that the above-mentioned national aspirations of the Israeli freedom movement be recognized by the German Reich, offers to actively take part in the war on Germany's side.

This offer by the NMO, which could include activity in the military, political and information fields in Palestine and, after certain organizational preparations, outside Palestine, would be linked with the military training and organization of Jewish manpower in Europe, under the leadership and command of the NMO, in military units that would play a combat role in the conquest of Palestine, should that become a front.

The indirect participation of the Israeli freedom movement in the New Order in Europe, already in the preparatory stage, in connection with a positive-radical solution of the European Jewish problem in the sense of the above-mentioned national aspirations of the Jewish

people, would extraordinarily strengthen the moral basis of the New Order in the eyes of all humanity.[52]

The cooperation of the Israeli Freedom Movement would be in line with the last speech given by Chancellor Mr Hitler, that he would employ any combination and coalition in order to isolate and beat England.''

---

52 This rather complicated sentence, put in clearer language, states: German Jewish politics, *i.e.*, the expulsion of Jews from Germany, is possibly immoral in the eyes of the world. It would gain moral justification if through this expulsion a Jewish state came into being. The results justify the means, or: What isn't permitted for the Germans is welcome support for Jewish nationalists in their battle, and therefore justified.

A Brief Overview of the Origins, Nature and Activity of the NMO in Palestine

Vladimir Jabotinsky (1880-1940), was the leader of the revisionist Zionists and founder of the Irgun.

The NMO arose in part out of the Jewish self-defense force in Palestine and the Revisionist movement (New Zionist Organization), with which the NMO remained in a loose union facilitated by Vladimir Jabotinsky until his death.

The pro-British attitude of the revisionist organization in Palestine made a renewal of the union impossible, and resulted in a split in the fall of that year.

The aim of the NMO is to establish the Jewish state within its historic borders.

In contrast to all other Zionist movements, the NMO rejects infiltration of the colony as the only means of achieving occupation and gradual settlement of the Fatherland, and proclaims as its motto that struggle and sacrifice are the only true means by which to conquer and liberate Palestine.

Through its militant character and its anti-British attitude, and because of the constant persecution of the British administration, the NMO was forced to conduct its political activities and the military training of its members in secret.

The NMO, whose terrorist activity had already begun in the fall of 1936, gained prominence in the summer of 1939, after the British White Paper was published, through its intensified terrorist attacks and sabotage of British property. At that time the press of virtually the entire world reported and discussed this activity, as well as the [NMO's] daily clandestine radio broadcasts. Until the outbreak of war, the NMO maintained independent political offices in Warsaw, Paris, London, Geneva, and New York.

The Warsaw office was mainly concerned with the military organization and training of the national Zionist youth. It was in close contact with the Jewish masses, which, especially in Poland, enthusiastically followed the NMO's struggle in Palestine and supported it in every way possible. Two newspapers published by the NMO appeared in Warsaw: *Die Tat* and *Jerozalima wseljona*.

The Warsaw office also maintained close contact with the pre-war Polish government and with military circles that regarded the aims of the NMO with interest and favor. Hence, in 1939, groups of NMO members traveled from Palestine to Poland, where they were quartered in barracks and their military training perfected under Polish officers.

Negotiations between the NMO and the Polish government in Warsaw aimed at actualizing and concretizing their assistance were terminated due to the outbreak of the war. Documentation of this will be easy to find in the archives of the pre-war Polish government.

In its worldview and structure the NMO is closely related to the European totalitarian movements.

The ruthless defense measures of the British administration, the Arabs, and the Jewish socialists have at no time sufficed to weaken or to paralyze the NMO's fighting ability.

Affidavit by Dr. Ernst Marcus, Manager of Paltreu

The following affidavit on the emigration policy of the German government under Hitler was written in 1946 by the German Jew and lawyer Dr. jur. Ernst Marcus, who between 1933 and 1939 was the deputy chairman of the Paltreu (*Palästina Treuhandstelle zur Beratung deutscher Juden G.m.b.H.*; Palestine Escrow Agency for Counseling German Jews, Ltd.). This agency financed the emigration of German Jews to Palestine by offsetting the costs with German exports. As such, Marcus had close contacts within the German Departments of Foreign Affairs and Commerce, to the German industry and to various Zionist organizations. In 1939 he emigrated to Palestine, but in 1951 he returned to Germany.

The following text is a translation of a document existing as a carbon copy on thin copying paper, making text typed on the reverse shine through. Page three is not a copy but an original, though, and was obviously written with a different typewriter without umlauts. Whether the text is authentic remains to be verified. Page 11 of this document was typed on twice, with a line shift. One line was typed over completely, making it illegible.

Caution is advised when Dr. Marcus comments on issues beyond his immediate realm of experiences. In some cases his views are clearly wrong, as noted in footnotes.

Source: Yad Vashem Archive, Item ID 3549156; Record Group O.1 (Ball-Kaduri Collection), File No. 11.

On Marcus see Röder/Strauss (ed.), p. 474.

Translation

The German Foreign Office
and the Palestine Question in the Years 1933-1939
by
Dr. ERNST MARCUS
(written in the year 1946)

I. When, with the "seizure of power" on 3 January 1933, the hour struck which made the leader of National Socialism chancellor of the German Reich, the big terrible ordeal approached, and not only for German Jewry. There seemed no doubt that, according to his program, Hitler would handle the Jewish question in a global scope and make an attempt to find a solution along his lines. What role would Zionism and Palestine play in this? Which attitude would German foreign policy, directed by Hitler, take towards the Jewish National Home in Palestine? How would the question of emigration of German Jews to Palestine be treated?

When, in the fall of 1933, I re-entered the rooms of the building at Wilhelmstrasse 75 for the first time since the fall of the Weimar Republic, the transfer agreement between the Jewish agencies in Palestine and the Ministry of Commerce had been signed by Mr. E.S. Hoofia. The transfer companies Haavara and Paltreu had been established. As their representative and as a representative of those interests of the Palestine Office which led to the creation of an appropriate organization for emigration and the continuous transfer of people and capital to Palestine, I came once more into contact with the Orient Department. The first discussions on the foreign- and economic-policy aspects of our work began where Moritz Sobernheim, as "adviser for Jewish questions,"

had peacefully dwelled for more than a decade with his large library (many of his colleagues and the old allies were still in office). When I now look back on the history of the negotiations conducted by me between 1933 and 1939, I realize how valuable the knowledge of men and relationships was that I gathered in earlier years as an expert for mandate law and as a member of the "German Committee Pro Palestine" and the "German League for the League of Nations." It was not a new beginning but a reunion with the Foreign Office.

- 2 -

I knew well its old Prussian royal and German imperial history. I had frequently met personalities from the Foreign Office during the time of the Weimar Republic. Now I had to represent interests that made it necessary to first observe which direction the Palestinian policy of the Third Reich would take. The starting points for a National Socialist policy in relation to Palestine were:

a) Already in 1933 it became clear that Palestine represented the main receiving area for the emigration of Jews from Germany as desired by Hitler;
b) The national renaissance of the Jews in Palestine could not be ignored by National Socialism, even if the developing community remained small and was insignificant as a potential enemy;
c) The more the foreign policy of the German Reich transitioned to reintroduce Germany into the great game of the powers in the Middle East, the more it had to take a stance on Arab aspirations in Palestine.

However, during the first period of Hitler's rule it turned out that German foreign policy towards Palestine was extraordinarily restrained. That restraint was not abandoned until 1936. The reasons for this may have been multifari-

ous in nature. First, Hitler tried to initially give the impression that his regime would not disrupt the continuity of German foreign policy, and especially would not work against British interests. – However, continuity of German foreign policy in the Palestinian question meant compliance with the line that had not been abandoned by the Foreign Office since the first emergence of the Palestinian issue in world politics. Wilhelm II, who for romantic reasons, as is known, did not look unfavorably upon Herzl's proposals for Germany to become a protective power over a Jewish homeland to be established in Palestine,

- 3 -

was held back by von Buelow and Marschall. Maintaining the status quo in the Arab provinces of Turkey remained a fundamental principle of the Wilhelmstrasse until 1916. One need only read the German declaration of 1917 on the Jewish developmental work in Palestine, formulated with extreme caution, which was based on Zionist negotiations in Berlin and Constantinople, to realize that Jagow did not want to deviate from Marschall.

After Palestine had been separated from the Turkish realm due to the peace treaties of Sèvres and Lausanne, and after it had become a British mandate, the Foreign Office behaved passively in the Palestine question. Nothing changed even when, after the entry of Germany into the League of Nations, a German member – Councilor Kastl from the Reich Union of German Industry – was appointed to the mandate commission. Kastl, who was an economist and had hardly any interest in foreign policy, intervened little in the discussions between the commission and the mandatary power. –Although Rathenau and Stresemann, as Foreign Secretaries, made statements on

the Palestine question, they did not change the cautious, benevolent attitude towards Jewish plans in Palestine. The actual work was done in the Oriental Department under the direction of Privy Councilor Pruefer, and in the Department for Jewish Affairs, which was established during the war of 1914 and staffed with Legation Councilor Professor Moritz Sobernheim and later with Professor Eugen Mittwoch.

It is a known fact that leading personalities of German foreign policy sympathized personally with the Zionist cause, and that they expressed this sympathy in the German Committee Pro Palestine. Meetings held on the occasions of the many visits by Dr. Weizmann in Germany were attended by many German diplomats. This circle included: the Secretaries of State von Schubert and von Buelow, Freiherr von Richthofen, Earl S. Bernstorff, Dr. Diekhoff, Privy Councilor Pruefer, et al.

- 4 -

II. When Hitler became chancellor, and right after that Jewish emigration began with feverish rapidity, the Palestinian Unit in the Wilhelmstrasse was staffed by Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe. The German consul general in Jerusalem was Dr. Wolff, married to a Jewess.

Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe, earlier active in the Reich's consular service and by disposition conservative and patriotic, soon found himself facing acute problems mainly concerning trade, economics and foreign exchange, but they also had to be examined under aspects of foreign policy. These included mainly transfer projects of various kinds, partly brought to Berlin by Jewish negotiators from Palestine through the mediation of Consul General Wolff. The largest of these projects was the

so-called Hanotea transfer,[53] based on the offer by Pardessim[54] to Jewish emigrants from Germany, who had to deposit the requisite amount in Reichsmarks. The resulting Reichsmark accounts were to be transferred by purchasing German merchandise. While the monetary and economic issues emerging from such projects were within the jurisdiction of the Reich Department of Commerce and the Reich Office for Foreign Exchange Control, the Foreign Office was interested in the repercussions which the settlement of many German Jews had on German foreign policy, on the trade situation in Palestine and the Middle East, and on the boycott movement against German goods in the Anglo-Saxon countries. The conviction of the advisors that emigration was indispensable, and that the creation of a firm framework for this emigration was also in Germany's interest, as well as the assumption of a favorable effect on German exports to the Middle East and against the boycott, led to the endorsement of the transfer agreement between the Reich Department of Commerce and the Jewish agencies in Palestine, which had been finalized by Mr. Hofien in the fall of 1933.

- 5 -

This agreement was a decisive step on the path of promoting an organized Jewish emigration to Palestine, while taking along assets in the long run. As such, the radical group among the NSDAP was deprived of an opportunity to let Jewish emigration take on chaotic forms, as ultimately happened in late 1938. In addition, the agreement was based on the fact that among all coun-

53 A company dealing in citrus trees.

54 Jewish cooperatives.

tries, Palestine remained the preferred destination of emigration until the outbreak of war.

Schmidt-Roethe, a smart negotiator, swift in detecting problems and energetic in expressing his opinion about them, was extremely impulsive. I remember a discussion leading to a fierce dispute in early 1934, when he insisted on his opinion – based on Jewish reports from Palestine – that the transfer primarily served to promote Marxist institutions in Palestine, and that this was politically dangerous. The dispute was carried out by him with the greatest intensity and stridency, and it took a lot of calmness and steadfastness lest such outbreaks ended in a personal conflict. But Schmidt-Roethe was fair and respected the opinions of his interlocutors. A firm word, used at the right moment, brought him back to self-control. Above all, he respected the Jewish attitude toward the situation, and our attempts to handle it. His influence on the attitude of the Office in the years 1933 and 1934 is to be regarded as favorable.

The Berlin office based its position on reports which it received from the Jerusalem Consulate General. It proved to be quite valuable that Consul General Wolff was a staunch opponent of the NSDAP. He did not even bother to deny it. When I visited him in Jerusalem in early 1934 – as arranged by the Foreign Office – he was sitting in his office at his desk, turning his back to the Führer's portrait which had been foisted upon him, and as soon as the conversation turned to the regime, he expressed himself with unreserved clarity. Had Hitler's portrait

- 6 -

had ears to hear, there would have been no telling what effect the curses would have had which the Consul Gen-

eral uttered. But it was not until about the end of 1935 that Berlin decided to change its representative in Jerusalem. The cooperation of the German Consulate General was very important for the promotion of Jewish emigration to Palestine, for the transfer of capital, and for the maintenance of imports of citrus fruits from Jewish Pardess cooperatives because the Consulate had the competence to express its expert opinion on all the information underlying our plans – and a hostile representative of the Reich would have been able to do us infinite harm. But even an indifferent and bureaucratic tardiness could at times, when quick decisions were needed, delay important actions until they lost their value. All this we were spared by Wolff's sympathetic cooperation. This cooperation was at times very far-reaching. During my stay [in Palestine] in early 1934, the final form was established for the transfer of capital, which had been set up by Haavara and Paltreu as transfer companies after the aforementioned agreement of August 1933 had been reached. During that time, hardly a telegram or a report by the consul general was sent to Berlin that had not been discussed with me. Through personal helpfulness, Wolff did everything in his power in order to compensate in his field of work for the consequences of German policy with regard to the Jewish problem. During those days, I have often warned him to be more careful with his statements to strangers about the regime. He never heeded these warnings. It was therefore not surprising that he was eventually made to resign and simply retire. His fate could easily have been much worse.

Two German personalities should be mentioned here that played an important role in Palestine affairs at that time: the old consul Timotheus Wurst, Senior of Palestine-

Germans and director of the Templar Bank, and Dr. Schnei-

- 7 -

der, managing director of the German Oriental Society. Wurst belonged to the old generation of Palestine-Germans, who are mostly descendants of the peasantry of Swabia and who settled in Palestine as early as two generations ago. They had remained culturally linked to Germany without paying much attention to political developments in Germany. Wurst himself, who was already in his seventies in 1934, had never seen Germany until 1933. In 1933 he made his first trip to Germany, where he was mesmerized not by Berlin, but by his southern German homeland. He had no inclination toward or appreciation for National Socialism. He also could not find any meaning in the development that had led to Hitler, since he had neither seen Wilhelmine Germany nor the Germany of the Weimar Republic. But now the Third Reich was a fact to be reckoned with, and the quiet house on the Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road in Tel Aviv, hidden behind garden walls and trees, which was Wurst's office building, admitted a growing stream of applicants for visas and certificates, and Wurst accommodated them generously. Particularly important, however, was Wurst's position as director of the Bank of the Templar Society. Because this bank – the only German bank in Palestine – was the correspondent bank of the Reichsbank, and as such it assumed various functions within the capital transfers of the Transfer Agreement. Thus the bank's business suddenly took an unexpected upturn, not only due to administering the so-called special accounts, but also because of the important commercial and currency transactions carried out or approved by

the transfer companies Haavara and Paltreu. It was primarily to Wurst's credit that the Bank's operations with the Jewish authorities were carried out correctly and without friction. But above all, he showed impartiality and discretion, when he showed up in Berlin every year, together with Jewish and Arab representatives of the citrus-export cooperatives and farmers, in order to negotiate with the Department of Commerce issues like import quota and payment conditions for Palestinian

- 8 -

citrus fruits to Germany. The last time he called me in my office in Berlin in 1939, he began the conversation flustered and without greetings. I sensed that something was wrong. Later he came to see me and apologized. He spoke from the rooms of the representative of the NSDAP's foreign organization, and was therefore "under surveillance." His dejection was sincere. He did not feel comfortable among Nazi officials.

In 1933, Dr. Schneider was a leading member of the German Oriental Society, later serving the I.G. Farben Trust in Germany, and finally president of the German Oriental Society. Since the first days under Hitler he tried to exert influence on his Palestine politics. He was a man of a different kind. As a party member belonging to the younger generation of smart businessmen and politicians who had brought the National Socialist regime to notice, he based his expert knowledge about Palestine on just one short visit in 1933. Ever since, in an attempt to assert himself, he repeatedly surfaced when in this context matters of foreign policy or economics were negotiated in Berlin. He was pretentious and scheming, and therefore quite a dangerous opponent in the Berlin milieu, which was difficult as such. Schneider was in touch

with Jewish personalities and groups in Palestine, which were partly commercial in nature. Above all, Hanotea's transfer projects relied on him, and he represented them to the Berlin authorities. Although Schneider outwardly exhibited a friendly attitude, I have never doubted that he played a duplicitous role.

One incident from the early period of Palestine policy deserves to be mentioned for reasons of curiosity. One day – I think in February 1934 – I was called by the Foreign Office and asked by Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe to join an urgent meeting. Dr. Schmidt-Roethe informed me that Reich Minister Frick, who had just married, was about to embark on a cruise through the Mediterranean on a Hapag steamer, and that he intended to disembark in Palestine. The Foreign Office, which found out about this plan only recently, had vainly warned about the dangers coming with a visit to Palestine. This warning was not respected, and Frick had not changed

- 9 -

his dispositions. He – Schmidt-Roethe – therefore decided to inform me confidentially about this in view of the importance of the matter and the serious complications that would arise for the German Jews if anything were to happen to Reich Minister Frick, and he asked me to do everything in my power to prevent an action from the Jewish side against Frick. I replied that the Office's warning to Frick was certainly justified. For my part, I wanted to pass on this message to the Jewish Agency, which would certainly recognize the danger caused by Frick. I could not know, however, what they could or wanted to do about it, and in any case I would have to point out that my acceptance of the notice given to me

could in no way burden the Jewish side with responsibility should unpleasant events occur. After this promise had been given, I spoke first with Captain Foley of the British Embassy who in his capacity as passport officer already knew about Frick's intended disembarkation in Palestine. The British Embassy had informed the Foreign Office immediately, and they forwarded this to the Colonial Office. From there, the high commissioner had probably been notified regarding safety measures. For my part, I then issued a special communication to the Jewish Agency abroad. When I myself arrived in Palestine shortly afterwards, I heard that Frick had gone ashore in Palestine with a tour group of the Hapag steamship *Milwaukee*, had made the usual sightseeing tour of the Christian holy sites, and had finally dined at the King David Hotel, when incidentally Dr. Weizmann was also having lunch with his party at another table. Frick had then left the country without incident. I sighed with relief, because an incident back then could have affected the German Jews far worse than they were affected later by the vom Rath affair. Many thousands were still in Germany who by November 1938 had already emigrated.

Legation Councilor Schmidt-Roethe was replaced by Privy Councilor Pilger as advisor for Palestine, who later was ambassador in Kabul. Pilger did not have the stormy temper of his predecessor, and none of the many conversations which

- 10 -

I had with him was anything but calm and orderly. He was one of those diplomats who exhibit an attitude like a public official and avoid to comment recognizably on questions put forward to them. For example, as long as

Pilger held that position, he never took the initiative in any matter relating to Palestine. However, it must be acknowledged that he handled all matters submitted to him with great objectivity and accuracy, and that he never refused to help, if he was asked. Having been particularly interested in economic issues following his inclination, Pilger was personally familiar with the economy of the Middle East, since his father-in-law was director of Siemens Orient in Cairo and played a major role among the Germans in Egypt.

III. Privy councilor Pilger finally left this office and went as an envoy to Afghanistan, and he was succeeded by a personality whose mentality was the opposite of Pilger's: Envoy Werner Otto von Hentig. Whoever saw Pilger sit broadly and gravely, distantly and properly at his desk, talking and smiling measuredly, lost in phlegmatic calm, and who then met the new advisor – this slender, toned, lanky man with the clean-cut face, eyes flashing, his swift way to comprehend and speak, to comment briefly and passionately, to give free rein to his volcanic temperament – he knew that not merely a new advisor had made his entry into the room with the red plush furnishings and the gilded backrests of the *fin de siècle*, but a new spirit. It was this man who was to experience with us the fateful hours of 1938 and 1939, without us or him suspecting at the time what the management of this office would entail, when I went to see him for the first time.

Because – truly – Hentig had not been put in that position in order to deal with Jewish affairs. He had been active in foreign diplomatic services in the Netherlands and in South America before returning to the Wilhelmstrasse, and he had turned out to be an inconvenience. His criti-

cal attitude toward the Hitler regime was known. On the other hand. he had

- 11 -

experience and skills that could not be discarded. During the First World War, he had led the German expedition to Afghanistan as a young attaché and officer, and during the last year of the war he had been an attaché at the German Embassy in Constantinople. He knew the countries and mastered the languages of the Middle East. The German Foreign Services could boast of only a few people of this kind. Already at our first meeting it became clear that not much needed to be explained to Hentig. It turned out that, while serving under Bernstorff in Constantinople, he had dealt with the Zionist issue and had participated in the pertinent negotiations. Later he had also seen and heard Weizmann in Berlin on occasion and had been deeply impressed by him, as he related. Since he himself was a man deeply permeated by the spirit of his people and the love of his nation, he seriously understood the driving forces of Zionism as an element related to his own perception. Most important, it was also the experimental, the daring aspect that attracted him, and which made the researcher in him (which he was more than a diplomat), with his urge for the adventurous and the new, a friend of our cause.

[double-typed, illegible line ...] and encouraging. We talked openly to each other, got to know the world where every one of us was deeply embedded, and we knew we could trust each other. Already the second encounter led to a practical test. Because in the Prinz-Albrecht-Strasse, where the Gestapo had found lodgings in the vast spaces of the former Museum of Decorative Arts, a young man had appeared, smart and quick, of the type which had

liberated themselves of sentimentality – as the gentlemen themselves frequently said – in order first to rule Germany and then the entire world. This promising young man, of whom to say more there is no room here, was still unknown at that time. He even loved to remain anonymous and considered mentioning his name in addition to his official title "Herr Kommissar" as an unauthorized insult. He later grew to become the absolute master of the Jews in Vienna and Prague, a big plunderer and mass murderer, who finally, at the end of his career, disappeared without a trace. But back then the name Eichmann did not mean anything to us yet. At the time when Hentig took office, Eichmann was also about to

- 12 -

introduce himself to us, and so it happened that I, on the morning of one day when I had an appointment at the Foreign Office, was ordered by phone to show up very early, as was customary, at Gestapo headquarters and to stay there until the evening. All that happened on that remarkable day yields a wealth of substance for anecdotes. Although this kind of presence at the Gestapo headquarters evidently does not exactly improve one's life, this time even Eichmann had to endure a surprise. At 10 o'clock in the morning he had haughtily denied me permission to attend my appointment with Mr. von Hentig, for which I requested leave, and he had forced me to cancel it by phone in a rude manner following his script – but without giving a reason. In fact, he had used the incident as a welcome opportunity to make all contacts of the Reich Departments with us contingent upon his prior authorization. On the evening of the same day, however, he had become soft and polite. He knew nothing anymore about the aforementioned refusal and de-

clared that he would never do anything to interfere with my negotiations with the Reich Departments. When I visited von Hentig the next morning in order to apologize, he told me with a smile what had happened. Herr Eichmann had in turn confronted Hentig by phone, asking him how he dared to arrange a meeting with me, and had received the answer, how he dared to disturb Hentig in his official duties. The thing then went via the State Secretary of the Foreign Office, with whom Hentig immediately filed a formal complaint, to the head of the Gestapo, from whom Eichmann got a reprimand in turn. From then on, Eichmann remained distinctly polite toward me, but I knew that he would never forget my debut. No one would have dared such a clash with a member of S.D., except Hentig. For him it was nothing but a matter of course that he opposed an attack. –

IV. Incidents from the years 1937 to 1939 which ought to be mentioned, because they were either characteristic as such or had substantial results, were:

– Hitler's personal involvement in the treatment of the Palestine question,
– the “Milch conflict”
– Hentig’s attitude in September 1938
– during “the days of November 1938”

- 13 -

One might have thought that Hitler would have shown a personal interest in a Jewish national home in Palestine, either deciding to fight the national renaissance of the Jews in Palestine, or trying to include them in his plans to eliminate the Jews. However, until 1937 no statement by the Führer was known that hinted in one direction or the other. It was a political fact that the top German authorities not only tolerated the emigration of Jews to Pal-

estine, but encouraged it by granting transfer opportunities and other measures. There existed also a number of statements by various government departments indicating that emigration to Palestine was preferred over emigration especially to Germany's neighboring countries, and that the German authorities did not consider the development process in Palestine as detrimental to the interests of the Third Reich. But the Führer himself had expressly mentioned Palestine only once, in a speech he delivered in 1933. Since then he had remained completely silent on this point – which was quite unusual for Hitler. In the 1933 speech, he said roughly that England was impeding the integration of the Jews, while Germany lets them emigrate, and even gives them the £1000 required for immigrating to Palestine. It was then inferred that he was in favor of the Jews immigrating to, and integrating into, Palestine. It was then evident that the German officials of all departments and top authorities dealing with the individual cases – including the young, national socialist generation – showed no hostility against the Zionist cause. My years of experience in dealing with all kinds of civil servants involved proved to me that a commitment to the Jewish nation and its goals in Palestine, combined with an upright and frank attitude when dealing with them, commanded their respect, and that they most notably also understood the Jews' desire for freedom and an independent existence as a nation, and observed the details with interest. On the other hand, there was a small minority

- 14 -

of National Socialists, consisting of outright criminals who wanted to destroy everything that could be destroyed, and of those stupid subordinate officials who

were spiteful because the matter was beyond their capacity – inclined to destroy the physical and psychological livelihoods of the Jews, however and wherever they could.

The first sign that something was going on behind the scenes could be seen right after the publication of the Peel Commission's recommendations [7 July 1937]. Suddenly the ongoing transfer negotiations with the Reich Department of Commerce stalled, and with other authorities previously nonexistent obstacles appeared as well. Initially nothing precise could be found out about the reason. From remarks it could be inferred, however, that Hitler himself had made negative statements that spread throughout the departments. Herr von Hentig clarified this by calling me over and telling me that the reasons for the Führer's new attitude were to be found in the fact that Hitler was worried about the proposed creation of a Jewish state in one part of Palestine as a result of the partition plan. He considered such a state as the second Vatican, which could become a spiritual center for a Jewish world conspiracy. He was encouraged in this view by Goebbels. Under such circumstances, the Führer wanted to cause difficulties for the formation of the Jewish state rather than supporting the national home with people and money by way of Jewish emigration from Germany. This statement showed that the situation was very serious. Even externally Hitler's worries could be noticed. When Lord Halifax had come to Berlin on a special mission, Hitler asked him at the beginning of the first conversation, and to Halifax's surprise, about the Jewish state in Palestine – a question that Halifax answering by saying: This matter is decided by the League of Nations, not by the United Kingdom. But the question

itself was symptomatic. While important issues for the relations between the powers were to be discussed, Hitler posed this question at the very beginning, and it seemed at first as if he could not be dissuaded from pursuing the matter further. Such was the situation as presented to me by Hentig. His advice was to prepare suitable material in order to prove that both the number of Jewish emigrants from Germany to Palestine as well as their financial contribution to the formation of the Jewish homeland was too small

- 15 -

to influence the development in Palestine decisively. So I worked out a memorandum that emphasized the share of Polish Jewry in the development process in all relevant details, described the financial contribution of American Jewry, and put this in relation to the small contribution of German Jewry. This memorandum was revised by a young official of the economic section of the Foreign Office, which was under the direction of Gerhart Clodius, who later became known for his economic negotiations with the Balkan countries. I had a series of meetings with this official, during which the contents of the memorandum were discussed, and finally a "Report by the Foreign Office to Hitler" emerged from the material provided to that office.

The objective of this activity was to preserve the Jewish emigration and the transfer of capital from Germany to Palestine. The described development of the second half of 1937 relates to a period during which I was tormented day and night by the knowledge of the fateful events occurring behind the scenes. Every moment could bring the news that closed the still-open gate to Palestine, and – given the lack of emigration opportunities to other coun-

tries – condemned thousands of German Jews to remain within the borders of Germany. The daily work, however, was not to show any trace of this anguished tension neither toward the emigrating audience nor to the authorities, who were not informed about the background of the existing uncertainty relating to the emigration to Palestine.

Back then, Herr von Hentig made many an effort over many months to finally bring about a definite decision by Hitler in favor of emigration to Palestine. This should have happened when the above-mentioned report was presented in the Reich Chancellery. Then the situation should have been presented to the Führer personally. It was very instructive to see how such a move had to be prepared with Hitler. When the so-called Weimar system collapsed in Germany, many capable, non-partisan officials in Germany's top authorities breathed a sigh of relief, because they believed they had been rescued from the wheels of an extremely cumbersome parliamentary legislative machine and the related parliamentary system of government.

- 16 -

They were inclined to believe that now the way was free for independent and uninhibited work and quick decisions. This illusion had since disappeared. How much this was justified was shown all too clearly by the case at hand. Because according to his habit of not reading any reports, and of not committing in writing, this report could not be presented to Hitler through office channels either. Instead one had to try to get the matter submitted by persons from the leading group of the NSDAP who at that time were on good terms with Hitler, and during a "favorable moment", i.e. at a moment when he was in an

accessible mood. Such an exertion was not exceptional at all. There was no other way to bring a matter to a definitive solution by the head of the Reich. Just as many months of difficulties ensued with all authorities concerned regarding emigration to Palestine because for reasons of trepidation they did not dare take any responsibility without a Führer decision, so the government machinery faltered in many cases. For each official, however high his rank may have been, had to fear being suddenly not just reversed but also to fall victim to an intrigue, if someone else played off connections to the highest level against him.

This situation therefore lasted until 1938, when one day Herr von Hentig phoned and asked me to come to the office, where he told me that the Führer's decision had been positive and that nothing stood in the way of continuing emigration to Palestine. It was a very funny scene at Reich Department of Commerce, when the good news was reverentially conveyed to me a short while later about the highest decision making, for the clerks knew nothing of my activity at Wilhelmstrasse. But in fairness to these gentlemen it has to be said that they were absolutely innocent, and that they merely missed the comedy of the events surrounding their dictator.

At about the same time the Woodhead Report was released which, as is known, abandoned the Peel Commission's partition plan, and I still remember the tone of voice with which Hentig told me on the phone that the leadership of the Reich had now been relieved of their grave worries which had arisen from the seemingly imminent establishment of a Jewish state.

- 17 -

V. The fateful days of Evian were approaching. The certain prospect of war was crucial for the situation of the Jews. A brief respite could save them. A catastrophe they could not survive. We worked to save what could still be saved of German Jewry. Each organization submitted their own memorandum. Secretaries of the British and American Jewish organizations sat at the conference table as economic experts, although they had neither the expertise nor did they know the means needed to implement the projects. When the old trees of Evian cast their shadows over Lake Geneva in the evening and the lights of the casino were turned on, I was overcome by pain about this desperate situation, and I could no longer laugh. Soon the attitude of "every man for himself" would put an end to all work. The course of the Evian Conference, the pressed haste with which the Jewish organizations had to present their explanations to their memoranda in just a few minutes to the Conference President Lord Wintertur, because it is needless to say that some 30 delegations could not be heard at length, was the unwinding of a tragedy, with extermination as a certain result. The gates had closed in front of us.

Within Germany, the lack of results of Evian had the consequence that the groups of the party and the Gestapo which so far had been restrained with difficulty gradually gained the upper hand over those who preferred an orderly emigration of the Jews to the outbreak of chaos within the Jewish community. The relationship between the end of Evian and November events is unmistakable. For the November events were nothing more than an attempt by the radical wing of the party to solve the Jewish

question in their own way. Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc. were then further steps.

Of the many individual episodes from the turbulent years 1936-1939, one shall be described which was very typical for the atmosphere at the Foreign Office. Until 1936 there was, as far as foreign policy came into play, calmness in the Palestine issue, and potentially existing differences between Jews and Germans in Palestine did not come to Berlin to be resolved. In Palestine itself Consul General Wolff and Consul Wurst both contributed their share to nip the threat of conflict in the bud.

- 18 -

This state changed quickly after Dr. Döhle had been appointed Consul General in Jerusalem in 1936, replacing Dr. Wolff. Dr. Döhle came from Paris, where he had worked for a decade at the embassy as an economic attaché. He was a former democrat, and competing with party members for the position in Jerusalem, he prevailed due to support by those who wished to have a moderate individual at a post which was at the focus of so much tension. When I met Döhle for the first time, who was introduced to me by Herr von Hentig at the hotel "Kaiserhof" in Berlin so that I could inform him about the problems of his new sphere of activity, I had the pleasant impression of an objective, especially economically interested, and in any case utterly unprejudiced man. While this impression still persisted until Döhle left Berlin, another side of his personality surfaced immediately after his arrival in Jerusalem. It seemed as if he wanted show that a "new wind" was blowing in the Consulate General, maybe due to the influence of local Nazis and the foreign organization of the NSDAP, which back then, headed by

Bohle,[55] competed with the Foreign Office before it was integrated into it. For example, this could be sensed from reports resulting from his first encounters with Jewish personalities in Palestine. They reported a rude and hostile behavior. In the press this soon showed up as well. Suddenly a wire of the *Völkische Beobachter* from Palestine, about which all Berlin offices laughed, described how – during a battle between Arab insurgents and British troops – all the cars stopped on the road from Jaffa to Jerusalem, except for the car of the German Consul General, which drove with a fluttering swastika flag on the hood through the combat zone. It was clear that the Consul General wished to perform a "heroic act."

Then things got more serious. The radical Nazis among the Palestine Germans and their close friends within the NSDAP's foreign organization needed an incident. The pretext seemed given when Tel Aviv dairymen ceased purchasing products from the German agricultural settlement Wilhelma, which thus far had been sold in the market of Tel Aviv. The Consul General intervened, and the Foreign Office demanded that the transfer of emigrants be interrupted until this issue was settled. When I was informed about this matter, I replied to Herr von Hentig that the transfer agencies had no influence on the dairymen of Tel Aviv, that even any influence by the Jewish Agency would be doubtful. Moreover, this was, in my opinion, an internal matter of the mandate area of Palestine.

---

55 Between 1933 and 1945, Ernst Wilhelm Bohle was head of the NSDAP/AO, the NSDAP's organization in foreign countries.

- 19 -

Some of the ethnic Germans involved were themselves citizens of that area. The matter could therefore hardly be dealt with in Berlin. Hentig, who had grasped the situation beforehand, then opted for a personal talk, for which Döhle and Wurst were ordered to come to Berlin. A joint meeting was held at the Foreign Office, which, in addition to yours truly, was also attended from the Jewish side by Dr. Siegfried Moses and by Dr. Senator, who happened to be in Berlin. An agreement was reached quickly – and the settlement of the matter was a textbook example of how good will can stamp out the spark that was about to ignite the powder keg. Because blowing up the powder was the desire of Döhle's furtive men in Palestine, where there was already a Gauleiter Herr Schwarz with his promising scion who was later seconded to Berlin for special duty. Schwarz senior, small and bent, was certainly not a Siegfried figure. When he entered, decked in his party badges, and raised his arm in greeting, everyone was surprised that the party couldn't find more imposing representatives. Schwarz preferred the poison to the sword. In the spring of 1937, Assessor Dr. Williams from the Reich Department of Commerce, accompanied by me, visited Palestine on behalf of the Department. I can attest to the fact that he worked here restlessly, literally day and night, to deal with the economic problems entrusted to him. He was denounced by this fine Party member in a special petition to the Reich Chancellery, among other things because on the Führer's birthday, when Sarona[56] was festooned with swastika

56 Name of the German Templar colony in Tel Aviv, Israel, which is now a neighborhood of the city.

flags, he dared visit the Jewish Agency, and he used to stay at a Tel Aviv hotel. Williams, an indefatigable and intelligent official, but not an old party comrade, subsequently lost his position in the "foreign exchange" office at the Reich Department of Commerce.

VI. Regarding German foreign policy, the year 1937 showed all the characteristics of a transitional period from a restrained policy with evolutionary trends for the so-called policy of dynamics with revolutionary tendencies. As far as the Foreign Office was concerned, the situation had remained stable under the leadership of Neurath, and in the corridors of Wilhelmstrasse 75 and in its rooms still equipped with red plush furniture from the Kaiser era, one walked quietly and negotiated conventionally, while at the competing agency, the foreign organization in the Bendler Street, the jackboots clattered already and the "fifth column" took over. When Ribbentrop took over the Foreign Office in 1938, his staff, who had worked separately for some time, was integrated. The planned military buildup now progressed vigorously. The occupation of Austria was followed by the escalating Czech conflict. In August 1938, Germany was on the brink of war. The situation of the Jews in Germany deteriorated rapidly – especially since the Gestapo in Vienna

- 20 -

had the opportunity, unmolested by the Berlin authorities with their restraints, to take the liquidation of the Jewish group in their own hands. Since March 1938 Herr Eichmann sat in the Rothschild Palace in Vienna and implemented his "conveyor-belt system," of which he was inordinately proud. This system was that the applicant for a passport entered the building through the entry – not happy, but in possession of his assets. When he left the

building by the back door after a laborious walk through many rooms, his fortune was gone, but he had the passport. The Foreign Office in Berlin as well as the economic authorities opposed the Gestapo's desire to extend this legal system to what had become the *Altreich*, the former Reich territory.

The line was clear which Herr von Hentig followed as a kind of special representative for Jewish affairs. All possible arguments that one could come up with in the field of foreign policy in order to prevent the creation of chaotic conditions in the Jewish question, as was the intention of both Party and Gestapo, were submitted over and over again to the executive. At short intervals, I had conferences in the office where the situation was discussed in detail.

At the end of September 1938, it seemed certain that war would break out. Herr von Hentig considered it inevitable as well. He observed with growing desperation how many German patriots recklessly steered the leadership into the disaster. He did not think there was a chance of success, if war should come. How grotesque the events were behind the scenes emerges from a fact which he told me. At the time of the Nuremberg Party Rally of 1938, the German ambassadors from the most important capitals who were present in Berlin, including the German envoy in Prague, received a prohibition from the Gestapo to personally approach the Führer.[57] In their decisions, the senior leadership of the Reich was to be influenced by nobody. Under the prevailing circumstances, this meant that Hitler was not to be deflected from his will to war by any report by his diplomats.

---

57 No doubt a grotesque and untrue rumor.

During the days of the highest tension, on September 27, 1938, I called on Herr von Hentig in order to discuss the treatment of a number of officials in the event of war, especially the possibility of emigrating to Palestine. It was about 7 o'clock in the evening. When I passed the new Reich Chancellery, which was only a few minutes' walk away from the Foreign Office, they were working feverishly in the basement. I knew that the air-raid shelters for Hitler and his staff were being completed. In the office,

- 21 -

almost no one was present anymore. When I found Hentig, he was very excited. Contrary to his usual manner, he largely ignored the questions posed to him. I said nothing and waited, because I felt what was going on in him. – When he broke the silence, he revealed to me the secret of the conspiracy against Hitler, which was supposed to strike in the event of war, to spare Germany an unfortunate war.[58] He described how a closed circle of officers, officials and other personalities had taken the task upon themselves to eliminate the Reich leadership. They would prevail or fall. Their concern was only whether, even in case of a victorious conspiracy, which would cost a lot of blood, a sufficient number of them would still be left to form a new national leadership. I deeply sensed the passion of the emotional outbreak that had led to this revelation, and my heart was with Hentig and his friends who had the courage to take the risk.

58 Here the truth comes to light: It was in fact not Hitler who strove for war – quite to the contrary – but rather the secret resistance, which aimed for war and promised to the western powers a putsch or even a popular insurrection in case of a war, thus stiffening their attitude toward justified German interests.

These were the same men who many years later, in July 1944, proceeded to act during an even more desperate situation. As Hentig ended, we were both silent, and shook hands – perhaps for the last time – with a glimmer of hope to experience the liberation. – About two days later it turned out that providence was with Hitler. The retreat of the western powers at the Munich conference on September 29 resulted in a huge success of his personal foreign policy. With this "bloodless" victory and the associated increase of the stature of Hitler's demonic person, any attempt to bring about a revolution in Germany by force had to be abandoned.[59] – But no one who had not experienced the last days of September in Berlin as I did, can appreciate how moving the last few hours before and the first few hours after the Munich Conference were. There can be no doubt that at that time the Berlin population was deeply opposed to war. No enthusiasm could be sensed. Not even military parades through the streets, which used to impress the Berliners in general, could cause any visible change. The people hung their heads. During the last 24 hours before Munich, an atmosphere prevailed like after a disaster. Yet after the first message arrived about Munich, the faces lit up, and cheerfulness seized the city. Who was thinking about the Sudeten Land? Probably only a few. I must confess that I was shaken as well. On the morning of September 29, when the last Palestinian visitors left my office to go to Basel after I had given them some more instructions, at noon, when one more phone call came in

59 Which shows once more that and why the resistance was interested in a war.

from London, in the afternoon, when I was in the west of the city, I had

- 22 -

the feeling of departing from life. Within a few hours our fate would be decided. (In the first night after the outbreak of war, rumors had it back then, personalities considered subversive, including all Jewish functionaries, were to be shot.)[60] – When the first phone calls came from London the next morning, the sober voices of my partners sounded like greetings from a new world – the world of peace and freedom. When I passed the Reich Chancellery again on my way back, I was aware of the burden of the secret that I knew and would never betray. Hitler did not suspect that, at the moment of decision on war and peace, just a few steps outside his door was waiting his doom, was rising his nemesis. Had the war erupted in September 1938, we German Jews, the hundreds of thousands who emigrated due to the November events, would have been the likely victims. But perhaps liberation would have taken place earlier, and Europe would have been spared some of the terrible years of the war of 1939.

The Western powers' retreat changed the path. Hitler's prestige rose unmeasurably.

VII. (The description of the November events belonging here is contained in a special contribution by Ernst Marcus) –

VIII. The consequence of the November events was especially that chaos reigned instead of a certain order in the handling of Jewish emigration from Germany, and the insight that the Jews [waiting for] visas and certificates

60 Obviously a false rumor, since nobody was arrested or even shot after the 1st of September 1939.

needed to be allowed a meager base to enable them to eke out a living until the emigration date. Vienna had become an example. The perfect organization of robbery with lightning speed which Eichmann had created in Vienna, the panicked flight of those who had received an unfeasibly short deadline to emigrate, even across closely guarded borders, this "success" of this Gestapo emigration policy became popular which began to move thousands to Shanghai or to small South American countries, whereas they would otherwise have waited for their visa to the USA or for their Palestine certificate. Didn't this prove that the "strong hand," which now took over the reins, was able to quickly and thoroughly solve the Jewish question in spite of all the difficulties, while the prudent measures of the departments couldn't boast of such a complete success? One city after another announced proudly to be free of Jews! Homes of expelled Jews became available for Aryans. Furniture and other

- 23 -

furnishings came onto the market for cheap. Valuable real estate was sold below value. The incessant pressure by the Gestapo which increased beginning in the summer of 1938, and aimed at bringing the emigration under the management of the State Police, led to the top authorities slowly giving way. But despite all that, it took until the end of the year before a Central Office for Jewish Emigration following the Viennese example and led by the Gestapo could be established in Berlin, and even then the transfer of assets remained unaffected. After the November events and the imposition of the levy of a billion Reichsmark, in association with the lock-down and the handing over of Jewish effects, real estate, home furnishings and equipment, desperation broke out in the respon-

sible offices of the government departments that had nothing to do with any of this. The regulations had been conceived and designed by the Police Department. – All affected markets were derailed; there was nothing left of a normal formation of prices and stock market values. Buyers were no longer available despite low prices. A thin class which bought goods enriched itself. The Reich Treasury was the ultimate beneficiary. Finally the banks, industry, and all other relevant economic groups protested in the same way. This initiative led to the Reich Department of Commerce trying to eliminate the worst effects, and to create certain reliefs in negotiations with us, which enabled the continuation of the emigration to Palestine and the transfer. Proposals were renewed on how the Jewish emigration could be facilitated on the condition that the German armament enterprises, esp. the Hermann Goering Werke,[61] would be financed with the help of Jewish bonds. It was difficult to determine who exactly was the first to come up with this idea. In any case, Schacht was working on such plans in conjunction with Max Warburg, and they were repeatedly brought up for discussion as major loan projects, like long-term mortgages to finance individual industrial projects, for instances refineries. The "Altreu",[62] a transfer company that had been established in 1937 by Jewish representatives, representatives of the Reich, and the Zionist Asso-

---

61 The *Reichswerke Herman Göring* was a steel-producing enterprise established in the course of Germany's drive for autarky by exploiting hitherto-unprofitable iron-ore deposits near Salzgitter. Connection to rearmament arose only later.

62 "Allgemeine Treuhandstelle für die jüdische Auswanderung G. m. b. H." (Altreu; General Fiduciary Agency for Jewish Emigration, Ltd.), established on May 24, 1937.

ciation for Germany, and which was to promote emigration to countries other than Palestine, dealt with projects of the described kind. –

I did not have the opportunity to formulate a general rejection in such a strident way as the subject seemed to required. During

- 24 -

unofficial meetings with officials of the Reich departments I nevertheless succeeded, by way of clarifying the difficulties and by asserting objections to certain aspects of economic nature, to impede the negotiations and to prevent them from ever reaching a conclusion.[63]

At this time, the atmosphere became more oppressive every day. However, it could not yet be determined when the outbreak of war would put a definitive end to our efforts to save the German Jews. But it could not be denied that the end was near. It was just a matter of preventing the collapse as long as possible and not burning the bridges, as long as survivors of the disaster could still use them. When Schacht visited the City of London exactly at this time in order to negotiate with Montague Norman, the head of the Bank of England, about loans connected to the liquidation of German Jews, while at about the same time the Commissioner for Jewish Emigration of the League of Nations, the American Professor MacDonald, who was visiting Berlin, was cut off from any contact with the Jewish organizations, the background of these events was hardly discernible even from behind the scenes. For example, Schacht's visit to London could have been a covert maneuver, which in the intentions of the Germans was meant to prevent the City

63 Here Marcus sabotages Jewish emigration!

from prematurely abandoning the policy of appeasement and to mitigate the impression left by the November pogrom, which was very strong in London.

For the initiated, however, no doubt was possible. The ongoing efforts at work became more and more difficult, since not a single day passed which did not highlight the terrible situation of the German Jews in a dramatic way.

Even in this dark hour, von Hentig's brave helpfulness did not fail. The Wilhelmstrasse was within the area forbidden for Jews, and when Hentig offered to apply for a pass on my behalf, which would have made it possible for me to reach the Foreign Office, I rejected his offer. It seemed to me that the investigation by the security service, which would follow after the issuance of such a pass, was too dangerous for all concerned to risk getting such a pass. Thereupon Herr von Hentig moved our meetings with his typical decisiveness to his apartment in the Händelstrasse. At that time, Ernst Eisenlohr, the Reich's last envoy in Prague, was liaison officer of the Foreign Office for Jewish Affairs, insofar as international organizations were involved. Through Hentig, an important channel to him existed. There were moreover reports on the conditions in the concentration

- 25 -

camps, which I could convey to important German personalities through this channel, and effective steps for the release of Jewish functionaries who had been in custody since November 1938. Otto Hirsch was released back then in this way. – The old Tiergarten trees in the pale evening light of winter days – the dark doorway, which I studied very carefully before I entered the house, – then the typical, slightly formal interior of a Berlin Tiergarten home, and finally the vibrant activity of the

host who, supported by his spirited wife, did not lose his courage even in the worst days, and tried to alleviate our suffering with deep empathy – he felt the morbidity of the atmosphere, the demise of his – the other – Germany and his Europe, where his life was still worth living. It probably took intimate knowledge of the milieu in order to understand the tragedy of those people who could not leave Germany because they loved it, whereas Hitler's Germany instilled hatred and contempt in them.

When I left Berlin at end of March 1939 in order to immigrate to Palestine, I did not yet know that I would not return. On the morning of the day on which my plane took off at Tempelhof, Hitler had occupied Memel. The weapons rattled.[64] The lights of the Amsterdam airport shone cheerfully through the evening mist. But worries were widespread in the city, and a few days later we saw Zurich in invasion panic.[65]

The Orient seemed peaceful after such a departure from Europe. Although the repercussions of Germany's "dynamic" foreign policy and of Italy's neo-imperialism had long since set the Middle East on edge, and although the actions against the Jews in Germany and the immigration kept Jewish Palestine in constant commotion, those coming from Europe could feel that an ocean lay between them and the hot spots. At that time, German foreign policy no longer had the tendency to avoid, in deference to

---

64 The entirely German Memel area, which had been ceded to Lithuania after World War I against all international law, was peacefully and voluntarily given back to Germany in 1939 by Lithuania without any German pressure or initiative. Not a single shot was fired, and the Wehrmacht also never marched in to "occupy" it.

65 At no point in time did plans exist by any power to invade Switzerland. This remark merely proves Marcus's war hysteria.

England, an open statement in favor of the Arab nationalist movements, even though an anti-British tone was usually still suppressed. The door between Germany and England had still not been slammed shut. But in addition to the activities of Italian agents, German actions could be sensed everywhere, although not initiated by the Foreign Office, but by the foreign organization of the NSDAP and other party sections. Supplies of arms and money were reaching all areas of the Middle East.

- 26 -

The German diplomats working in the Orient Department or the Orient organizations watched the new busyness with great apprehension. They had, after all, some experience with the Arabs from the World War of 1914, which were not the best. Dr. Grober in Baghdad and Hentig most certainly did not support an anti-British policy based on the Arabs, since the latter was generally inclined toward a western – Anglo-Saxon – orientation of German foreign policy. But their position was not strong enough to prevent foreign policy excesses by the Party in the East. In March 1939, the Foreign Office had delegated Herr von Hentig to do an inspection tour through the Middle East. He had to visit all German missions from Cairo to Ankara, a journey that led to the strangest observations by the British and British-oriented press about his person. This staunch opponent of Nazism, who was not in contact with any of its most important representatives, was called a friend and confidant of Göring, among other things. His surveillance was strikingly close. The role he had played in Central Asia during the war of 1914 had apparently not been forgotten in the Colonial Office.

In early May 1939 – immediately after he had officially arrived in Palestine and had been received by the High Commissioner – Hentig called me from the German consulate in Jaffa, and an hour later we met in the old garden of the consulate in the Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road. We left the consulate after a brief farewell to the old Consul Timotheus Wurst, who wore his spectacles on the tip of his nose as always. The types could hardly be more different than the stout, slow-moving Swabian Wurst and the stiff and tall Hentig, vibrant with energy. – Then suddenly the representative of the Party, the "Gauleiter of Palestine", P[arty]C[omrade] Schwarz stood in front of us with medals and decorations, stretching his arm toward the sky. He had come to greet Hentig, and turned into a pillar of salt when he saw me leaving with Hentig, as he did with any other guest from Berlin. He did not notice the mocking welcome. His concern about Hentig, who said: "Oh, what a pity, I am just about to drive with Dr. Marcus to Tel Aviv", darkened his face. That this hero – small, crooked, the archetype of a fairytale tailor – would embody the militant party members, increased the irony of the scene.

But even funnier was the face of my Tel Aviv taxi driver, who believed himself to have fallen among the Nazis and could be

- 27 -

calmed down only with difficulty.

While I showed my guest the seaside of Tel Aviv, he told me about Cairo. There appeared during his stay no less a figure than Goebbels – surprisingly and without anyone knowing the motive for his visit. Hentig, whose feelings for the Reich Minister were clear, greeted him with the words: "It is a sign of great courage that you, Mr. Reich

Minister, will visit Palestine!" Goebbels, who had no intention of doing anything like that, but merely wanted to enjoy himself in Egypt, took that statement seriously and, feeling flattered, denied such a plan. The visit ended with a mishap. After his trip the world press announced that Dr. Goebbels, while in Cairo, had shopped almost exclusively in Jewish stores. Nobody knew who had instructed Goebbels's tourist guides!

It was my last encounter with Hentig. His interest in the growing Jewish Palestine was great. The audacity of the Jewish endeavor, the experimental element, appealed to his nature. In all this he felt oppressed by the awareness of the German people's responsibility for what Hitler was doing to the Jews. He felt a genuine friendship for us.

He used his mission, a component of German politics, to impede the wheel that was rolling downhill toward war. But he knew that the war was coming, and he hoped that it would liberate Germany from its bloody and ignominious regime.

My intention to show Hentig the Emek[66] – a journey which he would have made incognito, of course – had to be abandoned due to Arab raids along the roads. He left Palestine without having seen our settlements.

The farewell to him was also a farewell to "the other Germany" that fought a hopeless struggle against Hitler during the war, and which had its courageous representatives in Hentig and in other individuals of the Reich's diplomatic corps.

---

[66] Emek Yizra'el is a large fertile plain and inland valley south of the Lower Galilee region in today's Israel.

Hentig is also quoted in the published diary of the executed ambassador Ulrich von Hasselt.

The End

Ernst Marcus

Bibliography

– *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918–1945*, ADAP, Serie D (1937–1945), vol. 5: *Polen, Südosteuropa, Lateinamerika, Klein- und Mittelstaaten, Juni 1937-März 1939*, Baden-Baden 1953
– Adler-Rudel, *Schalom: Jüdische Selbsthilfe unter dem Naziregime 1933–1939. Im Spiegel der Berichte der Reichsvertretung der Juden in Deutschland*. With a foreword by Robert Weltsch. (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 29), Tübingen 1974
– Arendt, Hannah: *Eichmann in Jerusalem. A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Viking Press, New York 1963
– Ball-Kaduri, Kurt Jakob: "*Illegale Judenauswanderung aus Deutschland nach Palästina 1939/1940 – Planung, Durchführung und internationale Zusammenhänge*," in: Walter Grab (ed.), *Jahrbuch des Instituts für Deutsche Geschichte*, vol. 4, Tel Aviv 1975, pp. 387–421
– Barkai, Avraham: *Vom Boykott zur "Entjudung." Der wirtschaftliche Existenzkampf der Juden im Dritten Reich 1933–1943*, Fischer 4368, Frankfurt 1988
– Black, Edwin: *The Transfer Agreement. The Untold Story of the Secret Agreement between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine*, New York/London 1984
– Brenner, Lenni: *Zionism in the Age of the Dictators*, Westport 1983
– Eckert, Brita (ed.): *Die jüdische Emigration aus Deutschland 1933–1941. Die Geschichte einer Austreibung. Eine Ausstellung der Deutschen Bibliothek*, Frankfurt am Main, in cooperation with the Leo Baeck Instituts, New York, Frankfurt am Main 1985
– Feilchenfeld, Werner/Dolf Michaelis/Ludwig Pinner: *Haavara-Transfer nach Palästina und Einwanderung deutscher Juden 1933–1939* (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 26), Tübingen 1972
– Hentig, Werner Otto v.: *Mein Leben eine Dienstreise*, Göttingen 1962

– Herrmann, Klaus J.: *Das Dritte Reich und die deutsch-jüdischen Organisationen 1933–1934* (Schriftenreihe der Hochschule für politische Wissenschaften München, N.F. H. 4), Cologne 1969
– Katz, Samuel: *Tage des Feuers. Das Geheimnis der Irgun*, Königstein/Ts. 1981
– Kimche, Jon und David: *Des Zornes und des Herzens wegen. Die illegale Wanderung eines Volkes* (English, *The Secret Roads*), Berlin 1956
– Kroh, Ferdinand: *David kämpft. Vom jüdischen Widerstand gegen Hitler*, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1988
– Meinhardt, Günter, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
– Mildenstein, Leopold Edler von: "*Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina*," in: *Der Angriff*, September 26–October 9, 1934.
– Nicosia, Francis R.: *Hitler und der Zionismus. Das 3. Reich und die Palästina-Frage 1933-1939*, Leoni 1989
– Nicosia, Francis R.: *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Austin 1985
– *Philo-Atlas. Handbuch für die jüdische Auswanderung*, Berlin 1938
– Preuß, Horst Dietrich/Klaus Berger: *Bibelkunde des Alten und Neuen Testaments. Erster Teil: Altes Testament*, (UTB 887), Heidelberg, Wiesbaden, 3rd ed., 1985
– Röder, Werner und Herbert A. Strauss (Hg.), *Biographisches Handbuch der deutschen Emigration nach 1933*, Saur, Munich 1980
– Rosenstock, Werner: "*Exodus 1933–1939. Ein Überblick über die jüdische Auswanderung aus Deutschland*," in: Robert Weltsch (ed.), *Deutsches Judentum – Aufstieg und Krise. Gestalten, Ideen, Werke*, Stuttgart 1963, pp. 380–405
– Stern Hartmut: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland. Wortlaut, Vorgeschichte, Folgen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2000
– Vogel, Rolf: *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Munich 1977
– Walendy, Udo: "*Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich, 1. Teil*," *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 61, Vlotho 1993
– Weckert, Ingrid: *Feuerzeichen. Die "Reichskristallnacht," Anstifter und Brandstifter – Opfer und Nutznießer*, Tübingen 1981
– Weckert, Ingrid: *Flashpoint. Kristallnacht 1938. Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries*, Costa Mesa 1991
– Zitelmann, Rainer: *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, Stuttgart 1987

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Adler-Rudel, Schalom: *31*
Arendt, Hannah: 45

— B —
Barkai, Avraham: 29
Berger, Klaus: *39*
Bernstorff, Earl S.: 83, 92
Black, Edwin: 35
Bohle, Ernst Wilhelm: 102
Buelow, von: 82f.

— C —
Clodius, Gerhart: 97

— D —
Dirksen, Herbert von: 48
Döhle, Hans: 37f., 101, 103

— E —
Eckert, Brita: *58*
Eichmann, Adolf: 44f., 93f., 104, 109
Eisenlohr, Ernst: 112
Emerson, Herbert: 53

— F —
Feilchenfeld, Werner: 25, 28, *30*, 33, *36*, *39*
Foley, Captain: 90
Frick, Wilhelm: 89f.

— G —
Gaggern, Heinrich von: *18*
Goebbels, Joseph: 20, 43, 96, 115f.
Göring, Hermann: 52, 53, 114
Grober, Dr.: 114

— H —
Halifax, Lord: 96
Hasselt, Ulrich von: 117
Hentig, Werner Otto von: 63, 91-107, 112-116
Herrmann, Klaus J.: *16-20*
Herzl, Theodor: 15, 26, 82
Himmler, Heinrich: 59
Hirsch, Otto: 112
Hitler, Adolf: 9, 19, 39, 50, 53, 63, 75, 80-88, 92-98, 105-108, 113, 116
Hofer, Walter: 69
Hofien: 84
Hoofia, E.S.: 80

— J —
Jabotinsky, Vladimir: 14, 76

— K —
Kareski, Georg: 14, 20f.
Kastl, Councilor: 82
Katz, Samuel: *61*
Kimche, John and David: *45*, 59, *60*
Kroh, Ferdinand: *29*

— L —
Landauer, Georg: 35

— M —
MacDonald, Professor: 111
Marcus, Ernst: *111*, *113*, 115, 117
Marschall: 82
Meinhardt, Günter: *18*
Milch, Erhard: 94
Mildenstein, Leopold Edler von: *39*, 42f.

Mittwoch, Eugen: 83
Moses, Siegfried: 103

— N —

Naumann, Max: 16-19
Neurath, Konstantin von: 104
Nicosia, Francis R.: *33*, *41f.*, *44*, *67*
Norman, Montague: 111

— P —

Pilger, Privy Councilor: 90f.
Pinner, Ludwig: 33
Preuß, Horst Dietrich: *39*
Pruefer, Privy Councilor: 83

— R —

Rath, Ernst vom: 90
Rathenau, Walther: 19, 82
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 51, 104
Richthofen, Freiherr von: 83
Rosenstock, Werner: *67*
Rublee, George: 24f., 47-54, 69

— S —

Schacht, Hjalmar: 50-52, 110f.
Schmidt-Roethe, Legation Councilor: 83, 85, 89f.
Schneider, Dr.: 87-89
Schubert, von: 83
Schwarz, Gauleiter: 103, 115
Senator, Dr.: 103
Simson, Martin Eduard von: *18*
Sobernheim, Moritz: 80, 83
Stern, Abraham: 61-63
Stresemann, Gustav: 82

— U —

Utermöhle, Walther: 31

— V —

Vogel, Rolf: 32, *37*, *50*, *53f.*

— W —

Warburg, Max: 110
Weckert, Ingrid: *25*, *27*
Weizmann, Chaim: 83, 90, 92
Weizsäcker, Ernst von: 49-52
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 49
Williams, Dr.: 103f.
Wintertur, Lord: 100
Woermann, Ernst: 48
Wohlthat, Helmut: 24f., 47, 52-54, 69
Wolff, Dr.: 83-86, 101
Wurst, Timotheus: 86-88, 101, 103, 115

— Z —

Zitelmann, Rainer: 11

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 15

LECTURES on the HOLOCAUST

CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES CROSS-EXAMINED

THIRD, EXPANDED EDITION

GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

LECTURES ON THE HOLOCAUST

For Tamara, Kay, and Natalie

Hoping that one day
they will understand

Lectures on the Holocaust

Controversial Issues Cross-Examined

Germar Rudolf

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

3rd edition, July 2017

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 15:
Germar Rudolf
Lectures on the Holocaust: Controversial Issues Cross-Examined
Third, revised and corrected edition.
Translated by Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, Fredrick Toben, and the author
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-166-X (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-166-9 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2011, 2017 Germar Rudolf

Set in Times New Roman.

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

If these sites are inaccessible, try it with www.anonymizer.com

Cover illustrations, top to bottom: Dr. Arthur Butz, Dr. Robert Faurisson, Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno and Germar Rudolf.

Table of Contents

Introduction **9**
First Section: Food for Thought **15**
1.1. The White House Speaks 15
1.2. What Is the Holocaust? 22
1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust? 23
1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now 33
1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many 36
1.6. Are Six Million Missing? 37
1.7. Holocaust Survivors 47
1.8. No Permanent Truths 53
Second Section: Public Controversies **59**
2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism 59
2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist 62
2.3. Scandal in France 65
2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper 71
2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen 75
2.6. Clarity about Dachau 78
2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads 89
2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement 98
2.9. The Mermelstein Lie 103
2.10. The Executed Execution Expert 105
2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA 108
2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy 115
2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies 123
2.14. The Wannsee Debacle 126
2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries 133
2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World 139
2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt 142
2.18. The Holocaust Industry 148
2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy 149
Third Section: Material and Documentary Evidence **159**
3.1. Defining Evidence 159
3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence 160
3.3. The “Final Solution” of the Jewish Question 163
3.4. Auschwitz 174
3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz 174
3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes 180
3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence 185
3.4.4. Crematories 193
3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches 198
3.4.6. Chemical Analyses 200
3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes 214
3.4.8. The Bunkers 231

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence ... 234
3.5. Treblinka ... 254
3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder ... 254
3.5.2. The Murder Weapon ... 256
3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas? ... 257
3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace ... 267
3.5.5. The Search for Traces ... 272
3.5.6. Documentary Evidence ... 279
3.6. Belzec 280
3.7. Sobibór ... 285
3.8. Transit Camps ... 288
3.9. Majdanek ... 293
3.10. Stutthof, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp" ... 301
3.11. Chelmno and the Gas Vans ... 303
3.12. Mountains of Corpses ... 307
3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the Einsatzgruppen ... 315
3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles ... 332
3.15. Document Forgeries ... 336
Fourth Section: Witness Testimonies and Confessions ... 345
4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War ... 345
4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies ... 356
4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay ... 356
4.2.2. False Memories ... 359
4.2.3. The Phantom Disease ... 370
4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies ... 371
4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture ... 386
4.3. Testimonies before Courts ... 400
4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice ... 400
4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT ... 401
4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials ... 406
4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law" ... 409
4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media ... 429
4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements ... 441
4.5.1. Would You Believe It? ... 441
4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein ... 444
4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer ... 445
4.5.4. Rudolf Höss ... 448
4.5.5. Pery S. Broad ... 449
4.5.6. Richard Böck ... 451
4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler ... 454
4.5.8. Henryk Tauber ... 455
4.5.9. David Olère ... 456
4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli ... 460
4.5.11. Filip Müller ... 460
4.5.12. Michał Kula ... 465
4.5.13. Adolf Rögner ... 466

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik et al. 466
4.5.15. Elie Wiesel 470
4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements 472
4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman 472
4.6.2. "Opera during the Holocaust" 475
4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files 480
Fifth Section: On Science and Freedom 489
5.1. Pseudo-Science 489
5.2. Violence 497
5.3. Censorship 501
5.4. Possible Solutions 506
Acknowledgments 519
Appendices 521
1. Documents 521
2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 534
3. Abbreviations 534
4. Bibliography 536
5. Indices 574
5.1. Index of Names 574
5.2. Index of Subjects 583

Introduction

Is anyone today still interested in the Shoah, also called the Holocaust? If so, then how can such individuals continue to justify their interest in such an ugly topic? Or, dear reader, don't you think that the Holocaust is not an ugly topic? I still continue to hear from individuals who claim that it is a perversion to be rummaging through last century's mountains of corpses – figuratively speaking, of course. So the refrain is: let the matter rest because there are far more urgent and pressing problems confronting us today. I can certainly understand such views, because in my youth my parents moved during my school years, causing me to encounter the Holocaust three times in my history lessons. It was not fun having the mountain of corpses repeatedly dished up that my grandparents' generation had allegedly created. Thus even if we ignore certain topics, they will not disappear. So it is with the Holocaust, and it is futile to adopt an unrealistic attitude and hope the Holocaust will simply go away.

This is why it is important to realize the significance which the Holocaust has assumed in Western societies (see Novick 1999). The Holocaust is dealt with by countless:

- museums
- monuments
- commemoration days
- orations
- books
- periodicals
- newspaper reports
- lectures and conferences
- university chairs
- documentaries and movies
- penal laws and prosecutions
- censorship

And the above list is certainly incomplete. So, if I claim that the Holocaust is the most important of all historical topics, I am not saying this because it suits me personally or because I consider this importance to be appropriate. In fact, an objective analysis of the Western value system enables us to conclude that the Holocaust has become something like an absolute zero point of our moral value system, the symbol of ultimate evil.

No doubt this is what former director of the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, Michael Berenbaum, had in mind when he said in 2000 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 55, n. 193):

> *"As I observe young people in relativistic societies seeking an absolute for morals and values, they now can view the Holocaust as the transcendental move away from the relativistic, and up into the absolute where the Holocaust confronts absolute Evil* [=Nazism] *and thus find fundamental values."*

The presentation in this volume therefore deals with what today many view as the embodiment of "absolute evil." Naturally this characterization of the Holocaust confers upon the topic a theological dimension. Although the concept "evil" can be

viewed from a non-theological perspective, for example through moral philosophy or evolutionary ethics, to define *absolute* evil is absolutist, fundamentalist and dogmatic in nature, and as such places the topic beyond scientific analysis.

Other aspects of the Holocaust also indicate that the way the Western world deals with it has now reached a religious dimension. A re-reading of the above list attests to that. For some time now the historic places and museums of the Holocaust have become places of pilgrimage where relics of all sorts are on display (hair, spectacles, suitcases, shoes, gastight doors, etc.). Don't the passionate orations on remembrance days remind you of a religious repentance service? Are there not everywhere the high priests who admonish us with a raised index finger how to behave in matters Holocaust and all that is connected with it? They advise us how to treat the perpetrators, the victims, their descendants, their countries, their customs, their demands, etc. They also advise us on how we are to think, to feel, to act, to remember, to live if we wish to be known as good human beings. And last but not least, there is even a debate among theologians and philosophers about the meaning of the Holocaust for religion which is covered by the term "Holocaust theology."[1]

In the following I will not discuss whether the moral categorization of the Holocaust and the demands and behavioral norms deduced from it are legitimate and justified or not. This is a moral question which ultimately every one of us has to work out for themself. However, when I ask questions and seek answers, I am not going to be intimidated by this quasi-religious and moral categorization. In spite of holding different opinions on all sorts of topics, I hope that we can reach agreement on the following: One of the important characteristics of evil is that it forbids questioning and it taboos or criminalizes the candid search for answers. Yet prohibiting the asking of questions and the searching for answers amounts to denying that which makes us human. For the ability to doubt and to search for answers to pressing problems is one of the most important attributes that distinguishes humans from animals.

But before we turn our attention to this evil, permit me to make one further observation. Now and again I have a bit of fun by asking the proverbial John Doe in public: "What is the greatest taboo in Western societies?" The average person is quick to respond with all sorts of answers: homosexuality, illegal immigration, race relationships, sex. I then probe further: No, I mean a taboo that is so powerful that one does not even dare mention in public that it *is* a taboo, because by so doing one would already accuse the general public of repressing dissenting thoughts. That the very act of just pointing out the existence of this taboo means to violate it, which in itself can already give rise to persecution. I have repeatedly experienced that I will get an honest answer only if John Doe feels safe and secure that he is not being observed, that no one else is listening. This is particularly so in many western European countries and especially strong in the German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, and Switzerland). What does this reveal about the state of current Western societies? And what in *your* view is this taboo that cannot publicly be labeled a taboo?

Instead of answering this question myself, I would like to quote a professional who has studied this topic. In an anthology dedicated to the late German historian Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, sociology professor Dr. Robert Hepp wrote (Eibicht 1994,

[1] With its own Wikipedia entry since 2006: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust_theology (accessed on May 19, 2017).

p. 140):

> *"Occasional experiments that I have conducted in my seminars convince me that 'Auschwitz'* [the most well-known site of the Holocaust] *is strictly ethnologically speaking one of the few taboo topics that our 'taboo-free society' still preserves (see Steiner* [1956], *p. 20ff.). While they did not react at all to other stimulants, 'enlightened' central European students who refused to accept any taboos at all, would react to a confrontation with 'revisionist'* [denialist] *texts' about the gas chambers at Auschwitz in just as 'elemental' a way (including comparable physiological symptoms) as members of primitive Polynesian tribes would react to an infringement of one of their taboos. The students were literally beside themselves and were neither prepared nor capable of soberly discussing the presented theses. For the sociologist this is a very important point because a society's taboos reveal what it holds sacred. Taboos also reveal what the community fears (Webster* [1973], *p. 14: 'Fear is systematized in taboo'). Sometimes fear of perceived danger takes on the form of ticks and phobias that remind us of obsessive neurotics. However, it cannot be denied that numerous taboos have a function that preserves individuals from danger, and even where taboos are a part of an individual's make-up, it is difficult to ascertain whether the power of those using the taboo rests on the fear on the part of the rest, or vice versa.*
>
> *It is thus understandable that priests and rulers have never hesitated to use taboos to secure power. To date there has been no society which has totally relinquished the especially effective use of taboos for the sake of 'social control.' In a 'modern society,' such as the Federal Republic of Germany, the formal rules of behavior and sanctions play a larger role than they do within the Polynesian tribes, where European explorers first discovered taboos as such. However, besides the usual 'legally codified' commands and prohibitions that control behavior, in our* [German] *society there are also behaviors that 'go without saying' or are evidently 'out of the question'. If such expectations are frustrated nevertheless, then, as in the Polynesian society, automatic sanctions set in which do not need to be justified.*
>
> *Basically, a 'modern' society does not react differently to violations of taboos than does a 'primitive' society. Violating a taboo is generally perceived as 'outrageous' and 'atrocious' and produces spontaneous 'revulsion' and 'horror.' In the end the perpetrator is isolated, excluded from society, and himself 'tabooed.'"*

This book could therefore also be called *Lectures about a Taboo*, because that is what the Holocaust has become. It is possible to talk and report on the Holocaust but only in a certain permitted way. "Wrong" questions and unwanted answers are tabooed.

However, the fact that the Holocaust has been made taboo will not prevent me from asking all sorts of questions, because any scientific investigation requires the asking of questions so that alternative answers can be postulated, thereby offering us more information about topics that otherwise would remain mysterious. This occurs independently of whether the keepers of the taboo consider the answers as "good" or "bad," because what is ultimately important is whether an answer is, with high prob-

ability, correct or false. When it comes to answering open questions, "good" or "bad" are scientifically irrelevant categories.

To sum up this introduction then, it is clear that we cannot get around the Holocaust because we literally get it served up with our daily bread, so to speak, whether we like it or not. Also, for some influential groups the Holocaust serves as a means of setting moral standards, whether we agree with them or not. That is why it is worthwhile to critically study this subject, and this books aims to assist with such endeavors.

The following text is based mainly on actual presentations that I delivered in Germany and elsewhere. Most of them have been structured as dialogues with members of the audience, who were continuously encouraged to ask questions, make objections, and offer counter-arguments. This dialogue style is retained in this book. My own contributions are marked "R," and the listeners' with "L" (or L'/L''/L'' in case of consecutive comments by several distinct listeners).

This unusual mode of presentation does justice to the topic, which usually generates high emotions. Under such circumstances, no speaker should assume that the listeners will uncritically accept what they are hearing, especially as some material initiates argumentative and emotional resistance from the audience. If one wishes to deal effectively with the this emotionally charged subject of the Holocaust, then one also has to retain openness towards the audience.

Although I attempted to retain in this book the atmosphere and style of my presentations as I delivered them, there is inevitably a trade-off when presenting them in writing, for a multi-media event cannot be presented as such in a book. But I have tried to substitute the media used during the presentations (slides, transparencies, videos) with numerous illustrations. On the other hand, presenting my talks in book form enables me to delve deeper and more systematically into the topics discussed and to give the necessary references to the sources used. Hence, this book is much more comprehensive than my presentations were.

When lecturing about this sensitive topic, emotions sometimes ran high, which occasionally led to heated and polemical attacks against me. When arguing along similar lines as presented in this book, the reader may find himself in a situation where he is politically or emotionally attacked by others. I've decided to also include such attacks in this book, though I concentrated most of them in a separate chapter (1.8) in order not to disrupt the other chapters too much with polemics. argumentation. Hopefully these argumentative exchanges are of some educational value for the reader as well.

While reading this book, it ought to be borne in mind that it offers only an introduction into the problems and issues dealt with by serious Holocaust research, as well as an attempt to summarize the current state of research. This book is no expert study going into every detail of the topic, because if it were, it would encompass many volumes. I do hope, though, that the interested reader will study the footnotes and the bibliography as well as the book promotions at the end of the book, which list additional books that enable the reader to then deal with the Holocaust topic in more depth.

Now a few words about the history of the present book. After I had given two very successful presentations on the latest Holocaust research during the winter se-

mester of 1992, I sat down around Christmas and New Year of that year and within 14 days wrote the first German-language edition of this presentation under the pen name Ernst Gauss. The book bore the title *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (*Lectures on Contemporary History*). I omitted the word "Holocaust" on purpose in the original title to prevent attracting unwanted attention from government censors, which has always been, and still is, a problem in Germany. Since the mid-1990s, that precaution is no longer of moment, however, since ever since I have gained the censors' full attention anyway. Such a hide-and-seek game has become useless. All later editions therefore have had my actual name on them, and the title expresses clearly what the book is about.

Science is not a state but rather a process. It is no different for historiography. New insights due to new evidence as well as novel interpretations of old facts result in old knowledge being constantly revised. As a result, every book dealing with scientific issues needs to be revised constantly in order to keep up with ongoing research. The present book is a classic example for this. Its second English and German editions appeared in 2010 and 2012, respectively. A new German edition was again issued in 2015, and now, just two years later, I'm preparing yet another revised edition for both languages.

This present edition is quite different from the first German edition not only due to its volume – while the first German edition had some 100,000 words, this one has some 250,000 – but also and particularly due to the amount of sources discussed and quoted. While the first German edition of 1993 had a bibliography of 118 works and 349 footnotes with references, the first English edition of 2005 contained 973 works in its bibliography and no fewer than 1,367 footnotes.

"The revisionists are footnote-crazy," was the reaction by a professor of philosophy and friend of mine. In order to prevent a further escalation of the number of footnotes, he suggested changing the format in which I quote my sources. Since the second English edition of 2010, therefore, my sources are usually given in the main text with short references to entries in the bibliography. The number of footnotes thus sank to 385 in that 2010 edition, while the bibliography was trimmed down to 854 entries (some sources fully cited in footnotes are not included in it). This 2017 edition has 1,066 entries in the bibliography.

These purely statistical data indicate on the one hand that the knowledge of Holocaust researchers, indeed of all of us, about this topic has significantly increased, but on the other hand also that the character of this book has changed. While the book was initially not much more than a protocol of my presentations, it now tends to be more of an encyclopedic work trying to encompass and probe the entire topic.

Another difference from the first German edition of 1993 is that subsequent editions no longer contain dedicated chapters thoroughly discussing opposing views. That was impossible already due to space limitations. Instead, a discussion of opposing arguments occurs "in line" in this book whenever an issue demands it. In dealing with literature that attempts to refute revisionist arguments, however, numerous books have appeared in the meantime, to which I refer the interested reader (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, Rudolf 2016b-d, Mattogno 2015a, 2016b,c,e,g, Mattogno *et al.* 2015).

As just mentioned, sources are usually given in the main text in parentheses. They

point to the respective entry in the bibliography following the pattern: author(s)'s last name(s) (or beginning of publication's title, where without known author/editor; two authors are separated by a slash, more than two are usually marked as "*et al.*"), the year and a letter attached to the year in case of multiple entries for one year, followed by the page(s) where applicable.

Censorship in Europe has caused revisionists to post their writings online for free access. Hence, most of the revisionist writings quoted can be downloaded from the main archival revisionist websites vho.org, codoh.com und HolocaustHandbooks.com or HolocaustHandbuecher.com. In cases where specific pages or sites have been blocked by your Internet service provider due to threats by government authorities, I suggest using anonymizer websites. From such websites you can view the entire world's websites without incurring any form of censorship.

Germar Rudolf, June 2017

First Section: Food for Thought

1.1. The White House Speaks

R: Ladies and Gentlemen, dear guests. At the beginning of my presentation, allow me to quote the 58th president of the United States, Donald Trump. On January 27, 2017, on the occasion of International Holocaust Remembrance Day, the White House released the following statement (Trump 2017):

> *"It is with a heavy heart and somber mind that we remember and honor the victims, survivors, heroes of the Holocaust. It is impossible to fully fathom the depravity and horror inflicted on innocent people by Nazi terror.*
>
> *Yet, we know that in the darkest hours of humanity, light shines the brightest. As we remember those who died, we are deeply grateful to those who risked their lives to save the innocent.*
>
> *In the name of the perished, I pledge to do everything in my power throughout my Presidency, and my life, to ensure that the forces of evil never again defeat the powers of good. Together, we will make love and tolerance prevalent throughout the world."*

R: For our topic, the reactions to this statement are more revealing than the declaration itself. Jonathan Greenblatt, head of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, tweeted on that same day that Trump did not even mention Jews as victims of the Holocaust,[2] thus triggering a deluge of similar attacks on the U.S. President for not having expressly mentioned the six million Jewish victims of the Holocaust (see Scott 2017). The White House countered a day later that it wasn't just Jews who died in the Holocaust, but that five million gentiles were killed, too (Tapper 2017), who also deserve equal remembrance, referring to an article which had appeared two years earlier (Ridley 2015). That in turn unleashed a series of attacks on the president and that 2015 article, claiming that this "five-million-gen-

Ill. 1: *Jonathan Greenblatt, the CEO of the ADL*

[2] https://twitter.com/JGreenblattADL/status/825029350126936064?ref_src=twsrc%5Etfw (accessed on April 14, 2017).

tiles" victim figure is bogus and vastly over-inflated. Among those, I may quote here *The Times of Israel*'s take on this death toll (Kampeas 2017; for more see Scott 2017):

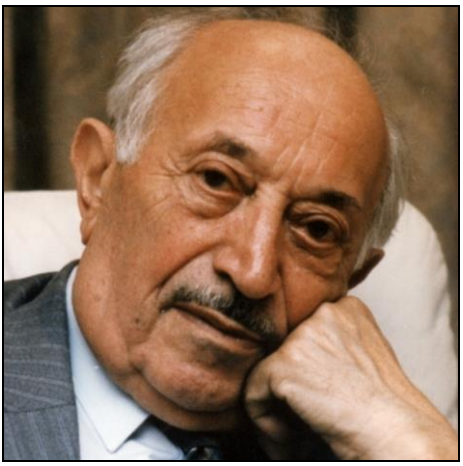

Ill. 2: *Simon Wiesenthal*

"It's a statement that shows up regularly in declarations about the Nazi era. It was implied in a Facebook post by the Israel Defense Forces' spokesperson's unit last week marking International Holocaust Remembrance Day. And it was asserted in an article shared by the Trump White House in defense of its controversial Holocaust statement the same day omitting references to the 6 million Jewish victims.

It is, however, a number without any scholarly basis.

Indeed, say those close to the late Nazi hunter Simon Wiesenthal, its progenitor, it is a number that was intended to increase sympathy for Jewish suffering but which now is more often used to obscure it.

In the wake of the controversy, the world's two leading Holocaust museums, in Washington and in Jerusalem [Yad Vashem], *issued statements emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust; neither mentioned Trump.*

The '5 million' has driven Holocaust historians to distraction ever since Wiesenthal started to peddle it in the 1970s. Wiesenthal told the Washington Post in 1979, 'I have sought with Jewish leaders not to talk about 6 million Jewish dead, but rather about 11 million civilians dead, including 6 million Jews.'

Yehuda Bauer, an Israeli Holocaust scholar who chairs the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance, said he warned his friend Wiesenthal, who died in 2005, about spreading the false notion that the Holocaust claimed 11 million victims – 6 million Jews and 5 million non-Jews.

'I said to him, 'Simon, you are telling a lie,'' Bauer recalled in an interview Tuesday. 'He said, 'Sometimes you need to do that to get the results for things you think are essential.''

Bauer and other historians who knew Wiesenthal said the Nazi hunter told them that he chose the 5 million number carefully: He wanted a number large enough to attract the attention of non-Jews who might not otherwise care about Jewish suffering, but not larger than the actual number of Jews who were murdered in the Holocaust, 6 million.

It caught on: President Jimmy Carter, issuing the executive order that would establish the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, referred to the '11 million victims of the Holocaust.'

Deborah Lipstadt, a professor of Holocaust studies at Emory University in Atlanta, wrote in 2011 how the number continues to dog her efforts to teach about

the Holocaust.

'I have been to many Yom Hashoah observances — including those sponsored by synagogues and Jewish communities — where eleven candles were lit,' she wrote in an article in the Jewish Review of Books in which she lacerated Wiesenthal's ethical standards. 'When I tell the organizers that they are engaged in historical revisionism, their reactions range from skepticism to outrage. Strangers have taken me to task in angry letters for focusing 'only' on Jewish deaths and ignoring the five million others. When I explain that this number is simply inaccurate, in fact made up, they become even more convinced of my ethnocentrism and inability to feel the pain of anyone but my own people.'"

Ill. 3: *Deborah Lipstadt*

L: Are you trying to tell us that a prominent Jew inflated the number of Holocaust victims for political purposes?

R: Well, to claim such a thing is a crime in a number of countries, had the victims under consideration been Jewish, but since they were not, we need not worry. For now, I am not trying to prove anything. I am merely pointing out a controversy surrounding the claimed number of Holocaust victims. So relax, sit back, buckle up, and enjoy the ride, because there's a twist to it! Or two, to be accurate.

During and right after the end of the Second World War, a number of war propaganda movies were filmed with the support or even under the control of the U.S. government. Throughout these propaganda movies, there are many references to the thousands and even millions of victims of National Socialist barbarism – yet none of these films ever single out Jews as the primary victims of a "Holocaust."

The most infamous among those propaganda movies was titled *Die Todesmühlen*,[3] which was designed for, and eventually shown to, German audiences as a tool for shock-and-awe re-education. It was later also released in an English edition (*Death Mills*).[4] Both movies mention as the death toll of National Socialist persecution 20 million without making any specific reference to Jews, in fact, by referring to "all the nations of Europe, of all religious faiths, of all political beliefs," who had been "condemned by Hitler because they were anti-Nazi" (*ibid*. starting at 1 min 59 sec).

This is only the most prominent example. There are many more, which highlight that death toll claims of National Socialist persecution have a history of exceeding the six million by a large margin, and that Jews have been mentioned with regularity as only one among many victim groups (see Scott 2017 for a more thorough

[3] youtu.be/OxJZBrtFD6Y (accessed on June 20, 2017)

[4] youtu.be/zC8fcjLvid8 (accessed on June 20, 2017)

analysis).

This issue is also not just a matter of journalists and propagandists making up wild figures. In 2015, in a book about the forensic examination of mass-murder locations of the Holocaust, a British archaeologist who has been working with the leading scientists in the field for several years wrote (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 3, fn):

> *"The exact number of people killed during the Holocaust remains unknown. Some scholars have suggested a figure of around 11 million. Of these, it is estimated that approximately six million Jews were killed but the number of Roma, Sinti, disabled people, political prisoners and others killed cannot be estimated with complete certainly."*

R: She provides no source for that claim, though.

L: Maybe she merely repeated what she had heard through Wiesenthal's grapevine?

R: But is it really Wiesenthal's? Interestingly, the very same Washington Holocaust Museum that issued a statement on Trump's text, "emphasizing the centrality of the annihilation of the Jews to the understanding of the Holocaust," had announced in 2013 in a press release that their research has revealed that "The Nazi Holocaust may have claimed up to 20 million lives," while leaving the 6-million Jewish death toll basically unchanged (Day 2013). This would mean that as many 14 million non-Jews died in the Holocaust, not just five.

I may also point out that 20 million is not the ceiling of death-toll estimates. For instance, an article of Sept. 21, 1992, from Germany's most prestigious daily newspaper, the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* (p. 13), illustrates in a very useful manner the kind of topic we are dealing with and the problems that are related to it. The title of the article translates to "Traces of the Crime; Shoes, Shoes, even Children's Shoes." It is the report written by a journalist about his visit to the Stutthof concentration camp not far from Danzig, in postwar Poland, that has been turned into a museum. The author, in his fourth sentence, states that he cannot imagine what an extermination camp might look like and talks of "installations in which '6 million Jews and a total of 26 million detainees […] were killed.'" So here we have a combination of the general 20 million victims *plus* six million Jews.

At the end of his account the author writes that he found himself facing "the remains of the most brutal genocide, the most modern killing machines of the time, the cruelest crime of humanity." By putting things that way, one of the most highly regarded newspapers in the world has given its definition of the Holocaust. The annihilation of a total of 26 million people by the National Socialists in ultra-modern killing machines is the cruelest crime in the history of humanity.

L: That's getting confusing. How many victims were there now? Six million Jews plus a few others, or eleven in total, or twenty, or even twenty-six million?

R: Confusion is exactly what's needed here, and I will get to that later. Just bear with me.

Let's get back to that 1992 newspaper article, for it contains one more item I'd like to point out: the title of the article insinuates that the existence of shoes proves the crime. However, a pile of shoes, in and of itself, proves nothing but the fact that someone has put them there; after all, the piles of old clothing and discarded shoes we come across during charity drives do not prove that their former owners were murdered.

Ill. 4: *Showcase at the Auschwitz Museum, showing a pile of shoes allegedly from former inmates. But whose shoes are they really? And what happened to the owners? There is no evidence giving us an answer.*

L: This makes me think of an incident during a visit to Auschwitz which I remember very well. I was passing through the museum in which one of those famous piles of shoes can be seen in a glass case (see Ill. 4). What surprised me was the fact that the case stood open with the museum personnel showing the arrangement of the shoes quite openly to the visitors: it was simply a wooden board set at an angle with only a single layer of shoes mounted on it. It was obvious that it was nothing but a fake pile of (real) shoes.

R: That is interesting. At what time of the year did you visit the museum?

L: In the winter of 1991/1992.

R: That explains it. The Auschwitz Museum has very few visitors in winter and they do renovating and cleaning during that time. Probably the staff at that time felt quite safe. May I ask why you chose such an inhospitable season for a visit to that former concentration camp?

L: We have relatives in Upper Silesia, not far from Auschwitz, that we spent a few days with during the Christmas season that year and used that opportunity for a visit. Our relatives refused to accompany us to the camp. After our return, when we spoke about this incident, an old German friend of the family told us that, after the war, the Germans in that area were forced to collect shoes and hand them to the camp authorities.

R: Now look at that! You can see that a talk like this can also teach the speaker a

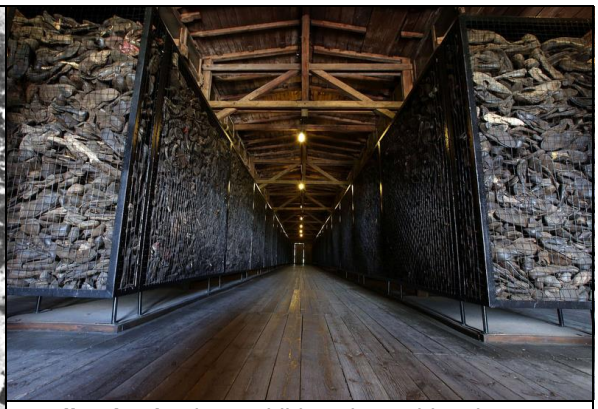

Ill. 5 (top): *Shoe exhibit at the Majdanek Museum today. (Some of it was destroyed in a 2010 fire, see AP 2010.)*

Ill. 6 (left): *Shoes of murdered inmates or the store of a shoe factory?*

number of things. I must say, though, that piles of shoes in German concentration camps may also have much more-innocent reasons. For example, when they liberated the Majdanek camp, the Soviets found literally mountains of shoes which were immediately pounced on as proof of the mass murder of detainees, as shown by Illustration 6 (Simonov 1944; also Pelt 2002, p. 155). This photograph has been used over and over again, with decreasing quality and sometimes retouched. The sloppiness of other authors led to blunders. In the case of Raimund Schnabel, for example, who gave it the following caption (Schnabel 1957, p. 244):

"Thousands of shoes of detainees murdered at Auschwitz."

R: What caused less of a stir was the correction presented decades after the war by Polish historians. It had turned out, in fact, that one of the companies which employed detainees from the Majdanek camp had set up a shop in the camp where old shoes were repaired. The piles of shoes found by the Soviets were the stocks of this shop (Marszałek 1969, p. 48). The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who worked at the Majdanek Museum, states in this regard (Rajca 1992, p. 127):

"It had been assumed that this [quantity of shoes] *came from murdered detainees. We know from documents that have later come to light that there was, at Majdanek, a store which received shoes from other camps."*

L: Do you mean to say that all objects shown to the visitors in the various camps do not stem from detainees?

R: No. I simply meant to stress the fact that in the heated atmosphere of the final months of the Second World War people sometimes came to conclusions which later turned out to be erroneous. And you should also be aware that what the media tell you, what books try to teach you, or what museums sell to you as truth is not necessarily always the whole truth and nothing but the truth.

For instance, to this day you will see inside the Majdanek Museum a building where piles of shoes, stored in large wire-mesh containers, are exhibited (see Illustration 5). A sign at the building's entrance states that these shoes belonged "to

victims of 'Operation Reinhardt,'" which according to the orthodox Holocaust narrative was the code name for the wholesale slaughter of European Jews by National Socialist Germany. Many visitors will therefore take that exhibit as proof for mass murder.

A museum geared toward informing visitors rather than propagandizing them would explain that these are shoes taken from the camp's shoemaker workshop (*Schumacher-Werkstätte*) right across from the building where they are displayed today, and that those shoes were collected from many sources and brought to Majdanek in order to be refurbished and reused, and that this large workshop also manufactured new shoes (see Hunt 2014c, starting at 50 min 2 sec).

L: You just explained what the code name "Operation Reinhardt" means to the Holocaust orthodoxy. What does it mean to you?

R: The extant documents on this issue indicate that this operation was a program of confiscating and reusing Jewish property, hence a large-scale state-sponsored plundering operation of Jewish property. But there is no evidence in that documentation that the victims of this robbery were murdered. That claim is supported by other means. I'll get back to that later in more detail.

L: So, those exhibited shoes once belonged to people who actually did fall victim to this "Operation Reinhardt" after all.

R: A large part of those shoes, possibly. Unless we have proof to the contrary, the former owners were merely victims of robbery, rather than holdup murder. At any rate, at first glance, a collection of objects should be taken only for what it proves: somebody has collected them. Such a collection says very little about the fates of the former owners of the items.

Returning to the issue of Holocaust victims, the controversy that broke out over Trump's statement has shown that it is considered politically incorrect among certain lobby groups to inflate the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims, while we all ought to be aware that is is morally unacceptable, if not utterly reprehensible, to ever underestimate, downplay or de-emphasize the number of Jewish Holocaust victims.

You could, of course, put it the other way around as well: while it is today *expected* that the vast majority of non-Jewish Holocaust victims claimed by many mainstream sources are denied, denying the Jewish Holocaust victims is a total no-go zone.

In the end, it all depends on what figures can be supported by facts and evidence, or at least that's what we should expect. Drastically revising down the number of non-Jewish Holocaust victims in the face of new evidence is okay. It won't get you in trouble. But what if the shoe is on the other foot? Would it also be okay to drastically revise downward the number of Jewish Holocaust victims, if that's what the evidence suggests?

L: My gut feeling tells me that this is not likely.

R: I'll substantiate your gut feeling during my presentation as well. But that bad feeling won't stop me from doing what needs to be done anyway. While I will subsequently focus primarily on the evidence pertaining to the Jewish Holocaust, some aspects of the non-Jewish Holocaust will be discussed briefly as well in order to give you some idea as to how and to what degree its death toll has been exaggerat-

ed.

So, while the total death toll of "the Holocaust" is somewhat uncertain, we nevertheless have a definition of what "the Holocaust" was according to traditional historiography: the Holocaust with its perfectly tuned annihilation machinery was a singular crime against humanity – primarily targeted against Jews. (And don't ever forget that essential addition, or you'll get Trumped!)

The problem we are facing, though, is the difficulty in salvaging the truth from the rubble of dramatic embellishments and the layers of propagandistic exaggeration that have been heaped upon it, which is apparently not limited to the number and distribution of victims among the various population subgroups.

1.2. What Is the Holocaust?

R: Let us ask a very simple and naive question, as if we had come from a far-away planet; let us ask: What is the Holocaust? What defines it, what are its characteristics, what makes it unique? Can anyone give a succinct answer?

L: The murder of six million Jews by the Nazis.

R: Excellent definition, although the number of victims by itself does not make the Holocaust unique. After all, there have been other large-scale massacres throughout history, such as those perpetrated in the Ukraine in the 1930s or those in China during the Cultural Revolution.

L: It was the industrial method of extermination that was unique.

L': … and the cold-blooded bureaucratic determination.

R: Those are excellent complements. Let me sketch out what I subsequently intend to call the Holocaust and what I think it is not. I define it as the premeditated murder of six million Jews who had come under German sway, carried out systematically, almost totally, and on an industrial scale, ordered by the National Socialist government of Germany, primarily by means of gas chambers, *i.e.* in chemical slaughterhouses, with a subsequent obliteration of any traces through the incineration of the victims. We thus have three main characteristics:

1. The planning of a full-scale and systematic genocide.
2. The industrial implementation of the plan in gas chambers and crematories.
3. The total of some six million victims.

Obviously, the Holocaust is surrounded by other aspects of persecution, such as the deprivation of rights and the deportation of Jews, their deployment as forced laborers, in parallel with a similar suppression of the rights of other sections of the population – political dissidents in general, Gypsies, homosexuals, and Jehovah's Witnesses. These aspects of the persecution of minorities in Germany's Third Reich are, however, unfortunately nothing new in the history of mankind and not part of what I shall call the (unique) Holocaust in the strict sense of the word. For that reason as well as for reasons of limited space I shall touch only in passing upon those other aspects. Allow me to add, however, that this exclusion is not to mean that I would want to ignore or condone this injustice. On the contrary: those persecutions were unjust, as any such persecution is, and the victims, all victims have my deepest sympathy.

1.3. Since When Have We Known about the Holocaust?

R: Obviously, the definition of the Holocaust that I have given here is only one of many, and in fact every one of us may see things in a different light, which makes it difficult, at times, to reach common ground. This is particularly true for our next topic: When did the world first hear about the Holocaust? The answer will depend on the definition of this term, and so I will permit myself, at this point, an extension of the definition to which we have just arrived in order to give it a wider scope.

Let me therefore pose a question: When did the world at large first become aware of the fact that some six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were either threatened by death or had already partly been killed? Is there anyone who can answer that question?

L: I am sure that the world knew before the end of the war to some degree what went on in the territories under German occupation, but no details, nor the extent of the crimes.

R: But how long have we been talking about the figure of six million victims?

L: I would say that it was only during the Nuremberg trials of 1946 that light was really shed on this matter.

R: That is the standard view of things, and if considering that an investigation into what happened in the territories occupied by Germany became possible only after the war, this seems to be a reasonable assumption. But let's look into the matter more deeply.

An analysis of the proceedings of the International Military Tribunal (IMT)[5] at Nuremberg tells us that the figure of six million Jewish victims[6] was based neither on statistical evidence from census data nor on the results of an investigation into the material evidence connected to the crimes, but merely on hearsay statements given by two German SS bureaucrats. One of these statements, given by Wilhelm Höttl[7] was produced only in writing; the other, coming from Dieter Wisliceny,[8] was given by him as a witness in court. However, Wisliceny was never cross-examined. Both witnesses assert to have heard the figure of six million mentioned by Adolf Eichmann, but the latter denied this during his own trial at Jerusalem in 1961.[9]

Both Höttl and Wisliceny were originally held in the defendants' wing of the Nuremberg prison because of their involvement in the mass deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Their statements, however, allowed them to be moved to the witnesses' wing – a life-saving switch in many cases. Whereas Wisliceny and Eichmann were later tried and hanged, Höttl was never prosecuted, even though he had been just as active in those deportations. It seems obvious that he was promised leniency for his services, that is to say, for his incriminating testimony, and that the

---

5 Including the protocols of the Nuremberg Military Tribunals online available at https://loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).

6 IMT, Vol. 12, p. 377, Vol. 13, p. 393, Vol. 19, p. 405, 418, 434, 467, 611, Vol. 21, p. 530, Vol. 22, p. 254, 538.

7 IMT, Vol. 3, p. 569, Vol. 11, p. 228-230, 255-260, 611, Vol. 22, p. 346, Vol. 31, p. 85f.

8 IMT, Vol. 4, pp. 371.

9 Aschenauer 1980, pp. 460f., 473ff., 494; for the historical value of this Eichmann biography cf. Kluge 1981; cf. also Servatius 1961, pp. 62ff.; *HT* no. 18; Arendt 1990, pp. 331ff.

promise was eventually kept, contrary to what happened to Wisliceny. What Höttl says in his autobiography (Höttl 1997, pp. 77, 412f.), though, where he tries to justify his original statements, clashes with his own earlier statements and makes him appear a dubious witness (Rudolf 1997a).

L: In other words, Höttl and Wisliceny have tried to save their skins by pleasing the prosecutors?

R: That is not so easy to say. The only thing that is certain is that the noose was dangling in front of the mental eyes of many prisoners, both in the defendants' and the witnesses' wings of the Nuremberg prison. It is therefore not surprising, for one or the other to have struck a deal to save his life.

L: Were the witnesses who appeared before the Nuremberg Tribunal also held in the prison?

R: Yes, at least to the extent that the Allies had an axe to grind with them, *i.e.* to the extent that they had themselves been members of an organization regarded as being criminal, such as the German government, German military units, the SA or the SS, etc. Such witnesses were "forced witnesses" if you like. They could not decide by themselves whether or not to remain in Nuremberg.

L: That is not very commendable, is it?

R: Quite so. We shall speak later on about the general procedures applying to this and other trials. But let's return to those six million. In a monograph on the Nuremberg Tribunal he published in 1996, David Irving, now black-balled because of his controversial ideas (see Chapter 2.19, p. 139), wondered about some Zionist leaders who were able, in June 1945 in Washington, D.C. , immediately after the cessation of hostilities in Europe, to come up with a precise figure for the Jewish victims – six million, of course – even though it was plainly impossible to do any kind of census work in the chaotic conditions prevailing in Europe at that time (Irving 1996, p. 61f.).

L: Well, Jewish organizations may have been in touch with local Jewish groups and had realized that these no longer existed.

R: Possibly. But let me carry on a little further. A year earlier than Irving, the German historian Joachim Hoffmann, who had worked for decades in the German Federal Research Office for Military History, noticed that Ilya Ehrenburg, the chief atrocity specialist for the Soviets, had published the figure of six million in the Soviet foreign-language press as early as December 1944, more than four months before the war came to an end (J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 189, 402f.). However, the six-million figure was in Ehrenburg's mind already earlier than that, as results from a press release of late November 1944. This press release announced that Ehrenburg and his co-editor Vasily Grossman were about to publish a book with which they would document "the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews" (H. Shapiro 1944). Although the "Black Book" mentioned appeared only much later (Ehrenburg/Grossmann 1980), the editors must have "known" already considerably prior to the publication of this press release that six million Jewish victims were to be bewailed. On May 16, 1944, Zionist activist Rabbi Chaim Weissmandel, who at that time lived underground in Poland, stated in a letter that six million Jews of Europe and Russia had been annihilated up to that time (Dawidowicz 1976, p. 327).

In a war-propaganda article featuring several purely invented atrocity stories, the Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht claimed in early 1943 that almost a third of the six million Jews threatened by Hitler had already been murdered by that time.[10] A look into the pages of the *New York Times* shows us that this was far from being an isolated case, as is borne out by a few quotations (first quoted by Butz in 1976; 2015, pp. 110-114).

The New York Times

December 13, 1942, p. 21:

> *"*[…] *'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain* [3×2,000,000=6,000,000] *and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"*

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4:

> […Rabbi Hertz said] *to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery.* […]*"*

R: Similar statements can be found in the issues of December 20, 1942, p. 23, March 10, 1943, p. 12, and of April 20, 1943, p. 11.

L: So it was known for a long time that some six million were threatened by extermination. That is not really surprising, for it must have been known how many Jews were living in the areas that were later occupied by German troops.

R: That is a valuable observation. It would mean that the origin of the figure of six million was not any kind of factual determination of the number of victims, but rather that is was based on the assumption that all Jews believed to be in the sway of the Reich were threatened by extermination.

It is not that easy, however. Shortly after the surrender of France, the daily press in the U.S. published a press release by the Associated Press, for instance. The *Palm Beach Post* printed it on June 25, 1940 under the headline "Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins." The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that "six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction" in case the world makes peace with Hitler. Although in light of subsequent events the opposite would be more accurate, that's not our topic here. The six-million figure was mentioned even before the war, hence at a time when Hitler ruled over only the Jews who were then living in Germany, and when no one could as yet predict the war and Germany's initial victories. In 1936, Chaim Weizmann, then president of the Zionist world organization, appeared before the Peel Commission, which was envisioning the partitioning of Palestine. In his testimony, Weizmann asserted that six million Jews were living in Europe as if in a prison and were regarded as undesirable ("The Jewish Case" 1936; Mann 1966, p.

[10] Hecht 1943, p. 108; on Hecht cf. the documentary "One Third of The Holocaust," Episode 9: "Reader's Digest"; http://codoh.com/library/document/534/ (accessed on June 20, 2017).

18). Once again, we have the general totalling-up of all the European Jews, including those in the Soviet Union. In 1936, one could say that only Germany and Poland were following a fundamentally anti-Semitic policy, and together those two countries accounted for some 3½ million Jews. The remaining 2½ million Jews mentioned by Weizmann certainly did not feel that they were living in a prison specifically erected for Jews. The Jews in the Soviet Union may not have been free, but their oppression was part of the general policy of the totalitarian regime there, not a movement directed against them and no one else.

THE PALM BEACH POST

Tuesday Morning, June 25, 1940

DOOM OF EUROPEAN JEWS IS SEEN IF HITLER WINS

NEW YORK, June 24.—(AP)—Dr. Nahum Goldmann, administrative committee chairman of the World Jewish Congress, said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory "6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."

"Their only hope for future existence lies in the ability of Great Britain to resist the Nazi conquest," declared Dr. Goldmann, who arrived here Friday from Geneva.

He issued a statement calling upon United States Jewry to take leadership in mobilizing Jews in North and South America for an organized defense program.

Ill. 7: Palm Beach Post *of June 25, 1940: Six Million Jews are doomed to destruction if the world makes peace with Hitler…*

L: It was still a prison where many different peoples were locked up.

R: I will grant you that, but then this is no argument for giving the Jews part of Palestine, and that was after all the background of Weizmann's statements before the Peel Commission. If the oppression of the Jews in the Soviet Union had been sufficient grounds for conceding them a part of Palestine – *i.e.* to take it away from the Arabs living there – what could the other peoples of the Soviet Union have claimed for themselves: the Christians, Muslims, Ukrainians, Germans, Georgians, Armenians, Uzbeks, Tadjiks, Mongols, and countless others? Another part of Palestine? Or other parts of the Arab world?

The fact of the matter is that Weizmann was using this impressive figure of six million suffering and oppressed Jews in his effort to reach a political goal, a Zionist goal. We also know that, at that time, he failed.

L: Now we are getting away a bit from our original question, because, after all, Weizmann did not speak of a holocaust or an impending or ongoing extermination. That was said only later, in press accounts during the war.

R: During which war?

L: Excuse me? During the Second World War, of course!

R: That is precisely where you are wrong. In fact, similar accounts were circulated during the First World War and, in particular, in the immediate postwar period of WWI.

Many of you are looking at me with astonishment and disbelief. Allow me, therefore, to go a little more deeply into what was happening at that time. I refer to the results of research done by U.S. author Don Heddesheimer who wrote a book

about this topic. From about 1915 onwards, various American newspapers, especially the *New York Times*, reported that the Jews in central and eastern Europe in particular were suffering under the conditions brought about by the war.

Between 1919 and 1927 there were, in the U.S., massive campaigns organized by Jewish circles to collect money claiming that five or six million Jews in central and eastern Europe were near death. I will quote a few relevant passages from those press reports and campaign ads, starting with the latest one (for more examples see Heddesheimer 2017):

New York Times, Nov. 13, 1926, p. 36: *"5,000,000 Needy* [Jews] *in Europe* […] *there are 5,000,000 Jews facing starvation in Central and Eastern Europe.* […] *Five million Jews are in desperate distress today.* […] *Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time."*

New York Times, Jan. 9, 1922, p. 19: *"unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people. Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell'* […]*."*

L: Is that the same Mr. Hertz you referred to a while ago who claimed on March 2, 1943, in the same newspaper that six million members of the Jewish people were on the verge of being slaughtered by the Nazis and had to be saved (see p. 25)?

R: Yes, that is the same man.

L: The similarity between the two statements is striking.

R: I shall show you other similarities in a minute. But first, let me produce some quotations from the 1920s and from WWI and the postwar months:

New York Times, May 7, 1920, p. 11: *"*[…] *Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death* […]*."*

R: Heddesheimer quotes six more such news items of April/May 1920 (2017, pp. 149-158) plus several from 1919 (*ibid.*, pp. 138-149), among them for instance:

New York Times, Apr. 21, 1920, p. 8: *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic."*

New York Times, Nov. 12, 1919, p. 7: *"tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth* […] *a million children and* […] *five million parents and elders."*

The American Hebrew, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"* (see reproduction in the Appendix, p. 522)

L: Now look at that! We have got it all together. The six million and the notion of a holocaust.

R: Yes, this source is perhaps the one where the parallels with later accounts are most striking, but let me go back in time a little further.

New York Times, Aug. 10, 1917, p. 3: *"Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death* […] *Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their*

suffering."

L: Oh my God, now we have the Germans as villains!

R: Yes, but this is the exception rather than the rule. In fact, various German agencies helped, during and after the war, to channel the funds collected by the Jewish organizations to eastern Europe. The branding of Germans as villains was part of the war propaganda and came to an end after the war. From then on, the focus was on actual or invented atrocities in the countries of eastern Europe. In this connection I have this article dated May 23, 1919, that appeared on p. 12 of the *New York Times* with the title "Pogroms in Poland" about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms. In an ironical twist of history, the editors of the *New York Times* somehow doubted the veracity of the report, for they said:

"It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end […]*"*

R: If we follow the *New York Times*, false reports regarding Jewish sufferings are cruel. We should remember that.

L: All that is begging the question whether those sufferings and deaths reported by the *New York Times* as having befallen the Jewish population of eastern Europe actually reflected the truth.

R: Don Heddesheimer has analyzed this in his book and has come to the conclusion that the Jews, on the whole, were the only population group of eastern Europe to come out of the First World War relatively unscathed. I guess that answers the question.

But come along with me on this trip into the depths of history.

New York Times, May 22, 1916, p. 11: *"*[…] *of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want."*

R: As early as 1916, a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* describing the alleged plight of the European Jews was sent to 25,000 important persons in American public life (Schachner 1948, p. 63). The book asserted that Russia had transformed a certain area into something like a penal colony where six million Jews were forced to live miserably and in constant fear of being massacred, without any rights or social status (American Jewish… 1916, pp. 19f.):

"[…] *a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers."*

R: This book, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, was at the time quoted extensively in the media, e.g. in the *New York Times*.

An even earlier report about six million suffering Jews during World War I dates from the first year of the war:

New York Times, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3: *"In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow* […]*."*

R: There exist even quotes predating World War I. During the 10th Zionist Conference in 1911, its president Max Nordau, who together with Theodor Herzl had founded the World Zionist Organization, said the following (Nordau 1941, p. 197; Patai 1959, p. 156; Hecht 1961, p. 254, fn 4):

> *"*[T]*he virtuous governments, who with such noble zeal work on preparations for eternal peace, lay the groundwork with their own hands for the destruction of* <u>*six million persons*</u>*, and no one except the victims themselves raises his voice against this, even though this of course is an infinitely greater crime than any war which as yet has never destroyed six million human lives."* (Emph. added.)

R: Intrigued by this plethora of news items about six million suffering and dying Jews during and after the First World War, professor Thomas Dalton has unearthed even older articles from the *New York Times* prior to WWI and mainly referring to six million suffering Jews in Russia (Dalton 2009, pp. 49f.). In 2016 I myself compiled a documentary on the origins of the six-million figure (Rudolf 2016a). During the research needed for this it turned out that the origin of the six-million figure and of claims about intentions to exterminate these six million Jews are closely linked to tsaristic Russia, which had an anti-Jewish stance, as is well known.

Already prior to the October Revolution, there had been a number of attempts in Russia to overthrow the government. The first of them occurred in 1881 with the assassination of Tsar Alexander II. Because that assassination was linked to Jewish radicals, anti-Jewish pogroms occurred subsequently. The *New York Times* reported repeatedly about those attacks, and in an article of April 22, 1882, headlined "Russia and the Jews," the term "annihilation" appeared for the first time.

The next ruler of Russia, the ultra-conservative Tsar Alexander III, did not improve the Jews' lot in Russia. Hence, the *New York Times* intensified its censure culminating in 1891 with a series of articles on the persecution of Jews in Russia. The first of these articles of January 26, 1891, headlined "RUSSIA'S WAR ON THE JEWS," reported among other things about "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews," and that they consisted of "about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."

Tsaristic anti-Judaism was the main driving force behind the fledgling Zionist movement of those years. Into that context we also have to put the statements by Rabbi Stephen Wise, which he made at a Jewish welfare organization in the U.S. (*New York Times*, June 11, 1900, p. 7):

> *"There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments* [in Russia] *in favor of Zionism."*

R: Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Tszar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn't coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the town of Kishinev, which is today's capital of Moldavia Chișinău.[11] On May 16 of 1903, the *New York Times* reported about the event in a long article, where we read, among other things:

> *"We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust."*

[11] Cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kishinev_pogrom and www.kishinevpogrom.com (accessed on May 19, 2017).

L: Oops, there is our magical buzzword!

R: Correct, but that's not all. Further below in that article we read:

> *"So long as a 'civilized' Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches."*

R: So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It's all there. The article's only deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million. Similar expressions can be found in an article of the same newspaper four days later, and when the next attempt to overthrow the Tsar failed in 1905, as a consequence of which there were again anti-Jewish excesses, the *New York Times* used the buzzword again, for example on November 10 and 13, 1905.

In this context, an article published in the *New York Times* of January 29, 1905, p. 2, is quite interesting, according to which a certain Rev. Harris had "declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism."

L: Which implies in turn that Zionism had an interest in 6,000,000 unhappy Jews.

R: This is the impression one certainly gets.

Dalton traced back the six-million figure even further, actually as far back as 1869, when the same newspaper published an estimate about the Jewish world population then:

> *New York Times*, Sept. 12, 1869, p. 8: *"It is stated by the* Hebrew National […] *that there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one-half of whom live in Europe."*

R: I managed to trace back this number of the Jewish world population to a publication of 1850 (British Society…, p. 216).

L: But this really doesn't have anything to do anymore with a holocaust.

R: Correct. So let's stick to sources speaking about persecution, suppression, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. As mentioned before, these began around the year of 1882.

L: This gives the impression that we are dealing with a constant in Jewish suffering, the figure of six million.

R: There may be a specific reason for that. Benjamin Blech tells about an ancient Jewish prophecy, promising the Jews the return to the Promised Land after the loss of six million of their people (Blech 1991, p. 214).

L: The passages you quoted would indicate that Jewish sufferings were useful to various Jewish leaders as an argument to bring about that very aim – the return to the Promised Land.

R: Quite so. We must not forget that Palestine had been promised to the Zionists in the Balfour Declaration by England during the First World War. That was, no doubt, a major reason for the holocaust propaganda during and after the First World War.

L: Why would the *New York Times* publish so many of those reports, as opposed to other newspapers?

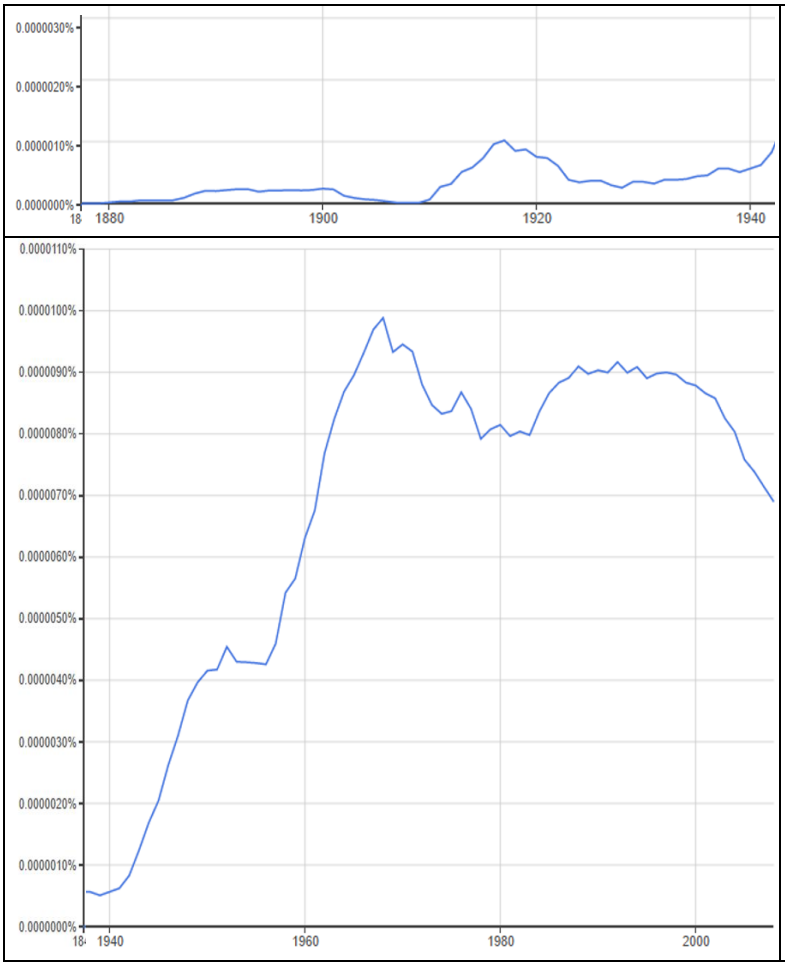

III. 8: *Frequency of the phrase "six million Jews" in the Google Books project.*

R: Well, first of all, I have quoted here the *New York Times* because, then as now, it is taken to be one of the most widely read, the most respected, and the most influential newspapers. That is not to say that other newspapers did not report similar accounts. Dalton made an online search of the London *Times* archive and found entries also referring to six million suffering or killed Jews, for example:

> *"6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates" – "6,000,000 people without a future."* (Nov. 26, 1936)
>
> *"Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine* […] *involved some 6,000,000 Jews"* (Nov. 22, 1938)
>
> *"a time of supreme distress for Central European Jewry.* […] *the fate of 6,000,000 people was in the balance."* (Feb. 14, 1939)
>
> *"Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate* […] *in effect, the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons"* (Jan. 25, 1943)
>
> *"some 6,000,000 men, women, and children were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites"* (Aug. 14, 1945)

R: The latest edition of Heddesheimer's book contains a list of more than 280 publi-

cations containing similar references (2017, pp. 107-126). In this context, the Google Books project is an interesting resource. With this project it is possible to search all the books in their database for certain terms or phrases and to create a graph showing the frequency with which this term appears in each given year. Ill. 8 shows the results for the phrase "six million Jews" for the years between 1890 and 2008.[12] A first rise can be seen with ongoing pogroms in Russia under Tsar Alexander III in the 1880s and early 1890s. Next we see a steep rise starting just prior to the First World War, with a peak toward the end of the war. The fundraising campaigns of the early 1920s keep the number in the media, but the frequency goes down. Another, less-pronounced rise can be seen during the early years of Nazi Germany, a further slow rise during the first years of the Second World War, and then an extreme rise after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war in mid-1941. The curve hits a maximum in the mid and late 1940s around the Nuremberg Tribunals and its legal and media aftermaths, and keeps rising throughout the late 1950s and 1960s, with the various trials against former German camp guards and Nazi officals like Adolf Eichmann fueling the trend. The last, less-pronounced rise of the curve indicates that "six million" has turned into a steadily used household term, but the later decrease is probably merely due to newer books being underrepresented in Google's database due to copyright protection issues.

Hence the appearance of the six-million figure was by no means limited to the columns of the *New York Times*. On the other hand, we ought to keep in mind that the *New York Times* was at the time already in Jewish hands. In this regard, let me quote its former chief editor, Max Frankel (Frankel 1999, pp. 400f., 403):

> *"Exploiting this atmosphere* [of anti-fascism], *and Gentile guilt about the Holocaust, American Jews of my generation were emboldened to make them themselves culturally conspicuous, to flaunt their ethnicity, to find literary inspiration in their roots, and to bask in the resurrection of Israel.* […]
>
> *Instead of idols and passions, I worshipped words and argument, becoming part of an unashamedly Jewish verbal invasion of American culture. It was especially satisfying to realize the wildest fantasy of the world's anti-Semites: Inspired by our heritage as keepers of the book, creators of law, and storytellers supreme, Jews in America did finally achieve a disproportionate influence in universities and in all media of communication.*
>
> […] *Within a few years of Punch's ascendancy* ["Punch" Sulzberger, owner of the *New York Times*], *there came a time when not only the executive editor – A. M. Rosenthal – and I but ALL the top editors listed on the paper's masthead were Jews. Over vodka in the publisher's back room, this was occasionally mentioned as an impolitic condition, but it was altered only gradually, without any affirmative action on behalf of Christians*. […]
>
> *And I wrote in confidence that* The Times *no longer suffered from any secret desire to deny or overcome its ethnic roots."*

R: The origin of this figure of six million – which has meanwhile been assigned the status of a "symbolic figure" by respected historians[13] even as far as the Holocaust

[12] http://books.google.com/ngrams/graph?content=6+Millionen+Juden&year_start=1900&year_end= 2008 &corpus=20&smoothing=3 (accessed on April 13, 2017)

[13] Statement by German mainstream historian Martin Broszat, expert called by Amtsgericht (county court)

of the Second World War is concerned – is, therefore, not based on any kind of factual knowledge regarding Jewish population losses. It is thus not surprising that well-known statisticians world-wide stated that the question of the number of victims had, for a long time, not been clarified at all – for example in 1958 by Prof. Frank H. Hankins, past president of the American Demographic Association (Hankins 1958). Meanwhile, however, this has changed due to two studies of this topic, which I will deal with later.

1.4. Wartime Propaganda, Then and Now

R: Let me now go into the causes given by the media for the Jewish sufferings in the years 1915 through 1927 and 1941 through 1945, respectively. Whereas the main reasons cited in connection with the first holocaust (the invented one) were by and large poverty, general oppression, and epidemics, the second (real?) one was ascribed to mass murder in gas chambers and large-scale shootings.

While it is generally true that gas chambers were not part of the standard propaganda weaponry during and following WWI, we know of one exception. The London *Daily Telegraph* reported on March 22, 1916, on p. 7:

> *"**ATROCITIES IN SERBIA***
> *700,000 VICTIMS*
> *FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT*
> ROME, Monday (6:45 p.m.)
>
> *The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.*
>
> […] *Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.* […]*"*

R: Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish owned and controlled *New York Times* reported about the alleged mass murder of Jews in German controlled Europe for the first time:

> ***"GERMANS MURDER 700,000***
> ***JEWS IN POLAND***
> *TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS*
> **DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER**
>
> *More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history.* […]*"*

Frankfurt on May 3, 1979, ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

R: This time, however, we all know that these claims were true, don't we? And it is also true that ever since, nobody has ever seriously claimed that any country in the world built gas chambers and stocked Zyklon B to murder all Jews, hence, that the Jews would once more face a holocaust, an extermination of millions.

L: Quite right. The mass murder with poison gas in gas chambers was something uniquely German and "Nazi."

R: Well, unfortunately you have to get that idea out of your head as well! Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started. In was in 1991, during the U.S.'s first war against Iraq in order to drive Iraqi troops out of Kuwait. The New York based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper," wrote on its title page on February 21, 1991:

"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"

R: Or take the front cover announcement of Vol. 12, No. 1 (spring 1991) of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles , with 381,065 copies distributed:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ

(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

R: Then, on p. 2ff., it goes on to say:

> *"**Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq***
> *True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…'* […]
> *Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B.* […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company* […] *(see cover photo of gas chamber prototype). German Gas Chamber: Nightmare Revisited."*

R: If you don't believe this, go to the Appendix, pp. 521f., where the documents have been reproduced.

L: Well, I'll be darned! Six million, and gas chambers all over the place!

R: I hope that you are developing a sense of the underlying design of Anglo-Saxon and Zionist war and fundraising propaganda – 1869, 1896, 1900, 1916, 1920, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991… In 1991, as we all know, these things were again nothing but inventions, as were the later assertions made before America's second war against Iraq, in 2003, to the effect that Iraq had weapons of mass destruction or would have them soon, even though this time the gas chambers and/or Zyklon B as "weapons of mass destruction" were not mentioned. But, as Israel's well-known newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed (Shavit 2003; cf. Sniegoski 2003):

> *"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."*

R: We all know, after all, that the Jews in Israel merit a preventive protection against any kind of annihilation with weapons of mass destruction, regardless of whether this threat is real or imagined…

L: Now, do I hear some cynicism here? Don't you think that Jews merit protection from annihilation?

R: The cynicism refers only to cases where such a threat was pure invention. Any ethnic or religious group is entitled to protection from the threat of annihilation, Jews are no exception.

What I meant to get across with this series of press reports was for you not to accept at face value what the media are saying – even if it is the *New York Times* – particularly in times of war. And since September 11 of 2001 at the latest, we have been living in a kind of perpetual state of war. I think it is fair to accept, at least as a working hypothesis, that not all assertions stemming from the period of 1941 to 1945 are absolutely true either. Couldn't it be that certain things were to some extent distorted, deformed, exaggerated, or invented?

L: Possibly…

R: To show you how war propaganda is generated, I have reproduced, in the Appendix, the transcript of a TV documentary produced in 1992 by the German public broadcasting corporation ARD in its *Monitor* series. It tells you how a U.S. advertising agency, paid for this purpose by the Kuwaiti government, invented the so-called incubator story. In order to get the U.S. and in particular the U.N. to agree to a war against Iraq, they tested which kind of horror story would eventually work best. The result: the murder of innocent babies.

Based on that result, the lie was concocted that Iraqi soldiers in Kuwait had systematically torn babies from their incubators and murdered them. An actress was prepared for her role as a witness; she eventually appeared before the human-rights commission of the Security Council, *like Niobe, all tears,* and proclaimed this lie about the evil deeds of the Iraqi soldiers. Her statement was a key element in getting the U.N. to finally agree to a U.S. invasion.

Keep this in mind when we come across similar stories about the cruel murders of babies later on.

I could add to all this the lies told by the U.S. administration in the years following 9/11 about weapons of mass destruction allegedly manufactured and hoarded by Saddam Hussein, leading straight up to the second war against Iraq in 2003, or the many lies told in general to push the U.S. into the eternal "War on Terror," for that matter. Discussing this would lead us too far astray, though. As a reliable starting point for your own research in this matter, however, I recommend the website of the Architects and Engineers for 9/11 Truth (www.ae911truth.org).

Faced with such facts, we should remember the old rule that truth is always the first casualty in any war. It is really surprising that so many people reject this simple truth when they are dealing with the worst of all wars – the Second World War. For the very reason that it has been, so far, the most brutal of all wars, it is obvious that in this case the truth has been raped and abused more often than in any other conflict. And I am not thinking merely of the Holocaust in this connection, which was only one of many incidents in that war. I am referring to that war as a whole. In these lectures, however, I will limit myself to the Holocaust.

1.5. One Person Killed Is One Person Too Many

L: You have just explained that, for many decades after the war, this figure of six million has a mystical or a symbolic basis rather than being founded on census data. But if all authorities in this area are in agreement on the point that six million people were killed in the Holocaust, would you say that they are all off the mark?

R: I will, in fact, now discuss the number of victims.

L: But does that really matter? Even if it turns out that only one million, or even only 10,000 Jews had been killed, it would still be a despicable crime, wouldn't it?

R: I would even go one step further. Even those measures of persecution during the Third Reich which did not cause the death of anyone were completely unacceptable from a legal and moral point of view. However, such a point of view is unsuitable when it comes to the analysis of statistical data, or as far as the question is concerned whether and, if so, how the extermination of the Jews was carried out. Let me give you three reasons for this:

First of all, it is an unsatisfactory argument for the very reason that for decades the number of victims has been regarded as sacred. If the number of victims did not matter, there would be no reason for making it a taboo or even go so far as to protect it by laws, as it happens in several nations. Apparently, there is more behind this figure of six million than just the sum of the individual fates of the people involved. It has become a symbol which must not be abandoned, because any justified doubts about this number would quickly lead to more undesirable questions into other aspects of the Holocaust. It is absolutely dumbfounding that, on the one hand, anyone who questions this figure of six million victims is made an intellectual outcast or will even suffer legal persecution, whereas, on the other hand, whenever valid arguments against this figure are raised, society and even judges will sound a retreat, claiming that precise figures are not the point and insisting on the criminal character of even a single victim. Is this figure of six million a legal yardstick or is it of no importance? It cannot be both.

Next, while it is perfectly valid from a moral point of view to stress the fact that one victim is one victim too many, this argument cannot be used against a scientific examination of this crime. While it goes without saying that we do not want to deny the tragic character of the fate of each individual victim, the scientific community must insist that discussing numbers must always be permissible, because it is in the very nature of science to look for accurate answers. Would it make sense to legally prevent a physicist from computing the capacity of a nuclear reactor's cooling system on the grounds that even the mightiest cooling system could not offer absolute safety, hence would still be insufficient anyway? If a physicist had to work under such conditions, he would sooner or later come up with false results which could turn out to be a gigantic threat to human life.

If historians are ostracized or even prosecuted because their findings or even the questions they set out to answer are regarded as immoral, we cannot but assume that the results of such a distorted way of writing history will be unreliable. And because our view of history has a direct impact on the policies of those who govern us, a distorted historical perspective will lead to distorted policies. It is the fundamental task and the main responsibility of any kind of science to produce re-

liable results and data. Principles that have been generally accepted for the field of science and technology cannot be thrown overboard when the science of history is concerned – unless we are ready to return intellectually to the dark periods of the Middle Ages.

Finally, the morally justified argument that one victim is one victim too many cannot be used to prevent the examination of a crime, in particular if the moral aberration of this crime is claimed to be unique in the history of mankind. An allegedly unique crime must, in fact, be open to detailed analysis of what actually did happen in a way that is applicable to any crime. I will even go one step further: anyone postulating the uniqueness of a crime must also accept a uniquely deep analysis of the alleged crime, before the uniqueness can be accepted. If, however, one were to surround this allegedly unique crime with a protective shield of moral indignation, one would *ipso facto* commit a unique crime, namely the denial of any defense against such monstrous accusations.

L: This sounds as if you are saying that in the many trials regarding the Holocaust that took place in Germany and elsewhere in the years after the war the defendants have been unable to muster a proper defense. But the vast majority of these trials were held in courts governed by laws of highly regarded legal systems where the defendants enjoyed all the legal protections available in a normal court of law.

R: We will deal with the circumstances of those trials later. However, I was not even thinking primarily about legal procedures. I was talking about the possibility, in the field of historiography, of bringing forward new evidence, regardless of whether or not this side or the other regards it as being helpful or detrimental to its cause. No one must be made an outcast or be prosecuted because of such new evidence or novel interpretations. If we applied such an approach generally, this would lead to the abolition of the freedom of science and inquiry as such, hence to man's right to doubt, to ask and to search for answers without coercion.

1.6. Are Six Million Missing?

L: Now, stop beating around the bush. How many Jews, do you think, died during the Holocaust?

R: I have not done any research into primary sources myself, and therefore I have to rely on the work of others. If you look at the literature available on the subject of population losses of Jews during the Second World War, you will notice that there are only two extensive monographs dealing with this topic.

L: But every major book on the Holocaust has victim numbers.

R: Yes, but in those works the victim numbers are merely claimed, not proven. Take, for example, the figures in the book *The Destruction of the European Jews* by mainstream Holocaust expert Raul Hilberg (2003, p. 1320) and compare it with those by Lucy Dawidowicz, another mainstream expert, which she published in her book *The War against the Jews.* They both claim that the Holocaust resulted in between five and six million murdered Jews. Yet if you compare how both authors allocate these victims to the various sites of the claimed mass murder, it turns out that they do not agree on anything, see Table 1. Such a table could be extended to

include many more mainstream Holocaust historians, and the figures would be just as wildly divergent. So how come that all these authors end up with basically the same total, when they disagree on everything else, and not a single one of them proves what they claim with incontestable sources?

Table 1: Distribution of claimed Holocaust victims according to murder site

LOCATION	HILBERG	DAWIDOWICZ[14]
Auschwitz:	1,000,000	2,000,000
Treblinka:	800,000	800,000
Belzec:	435,000	600,000
Sobibór:	150,000	250,000
Chelmno:	150,000	340,000
Majdanek:	50,000	1,380,000
CAMP TOTAL:	2,585,000	5,370,000
other locations:	2,515,000	563,000
Holocaust Total:	5,100,000	5,933,000

Let me therefore go back to the only two books that actually focused on nothing but the statistical topic of Jewish population losses in Europe during World War II.

There is the revisionist work *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* written in 1983 by Walter N. Sanning, aka Wilhelm Niederreiter, and the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Magnitude of the Genocide) edited in 1991 by political scientist Wolfgang Benz. While Sanning sets the unexplained losses of the European Jewry at an order of magnitude of 300,000, Benz, in accordance with traditional teaching, arrives at a figure of some six million.

L: Well, great! The difference couldn't be more striking. Which of the two works is the one you would recommend?

R: Benz's book is today regarded as a standard. To a large extent it rests upon considerably more extensive source material than Sanning's.

L: So we have six million dead Jews after all!

R: Easy now, and let's go step by step. Even though Benz's book is obviously a reaction to the revisionist work, it makes no attempt at a direct and serious discussion of Sanning's arguments. Sanning himself is mentioned only once in a footnote, and then only to be defamed.[15]

L: That is not really a very scientific approach!

R: Right, and all the more so as Benz expressly published his book to refute revisionist theses. Because of this lack of a discussion of revisionist arguments, one can only place the two works side by side and compare the statistics the authors present. That is precisely what I have done (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 181-213). Let me make a résumé of the most important results.

First of all, it turns out that in both works the victims of the Holocaust are defined in entirely different ways. While Sanning tries to add up only those victims who died from direct killings in line with a National Socialist (NS) persecution policy, Benz attributes to the Holocaust all Jewish population losses in Europe, including those of people killed in action while fighting in the Red Army, victims of Soviet deportations and forced-labor camps, surplus of deaths over births, or religious conversions.

What is more important, though, is the fact that Benz completely neglects the mi-

[14] Dawidowicz 1975, p. 149, for the individual camps, also including non-Jews. The "Holocaust Total" (p. 403) includes Jews only, so the calculated entry under "other locations" should actually be higher.

[15] Benz 1991, p. 558, note 396: "The author excels in a methodically unsound treatment of statistical material and adventurous but obviously erroneous combinations and conclusions." These reproaches were, however, not substantiated.

grations that occurred immediately prior to, during and after the Second World War. This is where the central problem of any statistical treatment of the subject is hidden, however. Benz casts completely aside the emigration of Jews from Europe to Israel and to the United States, which became known as the Second Exodus. It started before World War Two, was largely interrupted in 1941, and reached its peak in the years between 1945 and 1947. Benz also deals only very briefly with the migrations of Jews within eastern Europe, such as the number of Polish Jews who managed to escape before the advancing German armies – Sanning makes a convincing case for a figure of around one million – or the percentage of Soviet Jews who were deported to Siberia and elsewhere by the Soviets in 1941, after hostilities broke out with Germany, and in 1942.

L: Do you mean to say that Stalin deported Jews to Siberia?

R: Absolutely. Sanning quotes figures announced by Jewish charity organizations at the time which speak of somewhere between half a million and one million Jews who were moved east when the war with Germany broke out. Stalin himself attacked the Jews massively during the "Great Purge," which took place in 1937 and 1938. Let me give you an example in the form of a comparison of ethnicities in the upper echelons of the Soviet terror apparatus NKVD,[16] based on internal NKVD data. For reasons of space I shall show only those figures which concern Russians and Jews (Petrov 2001):

Table 2: Proportion of Jews in the upper echelons of the NKVD

Nationality	Jul. 10, 34	Oct 1, 36	Mar. 1, 37	Sept. 1, 38	Jul. 1, 39	Jan. 1, 40	Feb. 26, 41
Russians	31.25%	30.00%	31.53%	56.67%	56.67%	64.53%	64.84%
Jews	38.54%	39.09%	37.84%	21.33%	3.92%	3.49%	5.49%

L: But Jews are a religious group and not an ethnic one!

R: This is a point which the Jews themselves have been debating for thousands of years and which we cannot resolve here. It is a fact that the NKVD listed Jews as an ethnic group, probably because the Jews themselves insisted this should be so.

L: So some 40% of the leading positions in the Soviet terror structure were initially occupied by Jews. What was the percentage of Jews within the total population of the Soviet Union?

R: Before the war there were some 4 million Jews in a total population of about 200 million, which gives us 2 percent.

L: Does this excessive presence of Jews in the terror structure explain the myth of a "Jewish Bolshevism"?

R: Quite so,[17] except that this overrepresentation no longer existed when the war broke out. But let us return to Benz and Sanning. For the particular question of Jewish migrations in Poland and the Soviet Union due to flight, evacuation or deportation to the east after the outbreak of the German-Polish war and then the German-Soviet war, Sanning presents a wealth of material. Because Benz does not discuss this at all, one cannot avoid thinking that he could not argue with Sanning

[16] *Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del* = People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, predecessor of the KGB.

[17] Cf. the Jewish author Margolina 1992; more scientific: Weber 1994a; Strauss 2004; Bieberstein 2002; Solschenizyn 2003; historically: Kommos 1938; and finally Wilton 1920, who was correspondent of the London *Times* at St. Petersburg during the Soviet revolution.

at all and simply preferred to drop the subject.

On the whole, Benz's method of arriving at his alleged number of victims can be summarized in the following way: he computed the difference between the number of Jews mentioned in the last census data before the war for all the countries involved, and the first census data arrived at in the early postwar period, which were, however, usually taken several years after the end of the hostilities. Neither does Benz consider the fact that, by then, millions of Jews had emigrated to the USA, to Israel and elsewhere, nor does he discuss the fact that the postwar census data for the Soviet Union are notoriously unreliable, because confessing any religious affiliation in that radically atheistic country – be it Christian or Jewish – could result in persecution. The fact that in 1959 and 1970 only two million persons in the Soviet Union declared themselves to be Jewish, therefore, does not mean at all that only two million Jews had survived the war. It simply signifies that only two million people dared declare their Jewish faith in a radically anti-religious and in those years also anti-Zionist state (see Stricker 2008).

L: And Benz takes these Soviet statistics at face value?

R: Yes, without any ifs, ands or buts. If you look more closely at his choice of words, you discover that Benz claims that Stalin had made a foreign policy of appeasement, yet had been attacked by Hitler without provocation. This cliché of an unexpected, unprovoked attack on a peace-loving Soviet Union comes straight out of the communist propaganda playbook. Somehow, Benz overlooked the annoying fact that at that time the USSR had just gobbled up half of Poland, had fought a war of aggression against Finland and annexed Karelia, "reintegrated" Bessarabia, and swallowed Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania.

L: In other words, Benz has a notably uncritical position with respect to anything Stalin was trying to promote.

R: That seems to be the case. It may help to explain the strange attitude Benz and his co-authors exhibit. Let me demonstrate their dubious methods by taking two examples – France and Poland.

There is general consensus that some 75,700 Jews were deported from France during the war, most of them directly to Auschwitz. A standard work dealing with the fate of these people states that after the war only 2,500 of these Jews officially registered in France as having returned, which would mean that some 97% of the deportees had perished (Klarsfeld 1978a). This figure was largely accepted by Benz.[18]

L: Does this mean, then, that only those Jews deported from France were counted as having survived, if they registered themselves as survivors in France after the war?

R: Exactly.

L: But what about those who settled elsewhere?

R: Well, there is the rub. The Swedish census statistician Carl O. Nordling has shown in a study on this topic that most of the Jews deported from France were, in fact, not French at all but for the most part – 52,000 – were nationals of other countries who had fled to France, be it from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Poland, or even the Benelux countries, and most of the remaining Jews had only recently been naturalized, which means that most of them were refugees as well (Nordling

[18] Benz (1991, p. 127) refers to Klarsfeld 1978a, even though his number of victims is somewhat higher.

1997).

The pro-German government of Vichy France agreed to the removal from France of all those persons who either did not possess French citizenship or had acquired it only very recently. The bulk of French Jews was never deported. Now the $64,000 question: How many of these non-French Jews would have returned to France after the war and registered officially as surviving Jews, after having been deported to Auschwitz a few years earlier by a complacent and eager French administration?

L: I suppose that Palestine and the USA would have been more attractive destinations.

R: That would be true for most of them, I would say. In any case, France was not home to the majority of these Jews deported from France, so why should they have tried to return there? Thus, Benz's method of establishing the number of French victims is highly dubious.

L: Do you mean to say that most of these Jews actually survived?

R: No, I don't. The fates of the Jews deported from France can be traced quite well by means of the Auschwitz Death Books (*Sterbebücher*), which are documents kept by the Auschwitz camp administration listing all registered inmates who died in the camp. Some of this data has been published (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Although not all volumes have so far been found or released – the series stops at the end of 1943 – they still allow us to gain an insight into the fates of many of these Jews. They tell us that a frightening number of them died in a typhus epidemic which broke out in the camp in spring of 1942. The majority of the Jews deported after the outbreak of that epidemic were not registered in that camp, presumably because the camp, with its catastrophic hygienic conditions, was unable to accept further transports on a large scale, so that those Jews who had been taken to Auschwitz were immediately moved further east or to other camps (Aynat 1994 & 1998b).

L: What is the total number of deaths listed in those Death Books?

R: Some 69,000. But remember that the early months of the camp, the year 1944 and the month of the camp's liberation (January 1945) are not included.

L: That would amount to an extrapolated figure of perhaps 120,000 victims – a far cry from the million or so Jewish victims at Auschwitz we have been hearing of for decades.

R: Now be careful! The Death Books recorded only the deaths of registered detainees. Deportees allegedly led directly into the gas chambers are said to have never been registered at all and would, if that were true, not appear in any of those records. I will come back a little later to this particular topic.

I will now touch upon another example of Benz's incompetence: Poland. Aside from the Soviet Union, Poland was, at that time, the country with the largest Jewish population in the world. The census of 1931 reported some 3.1 million Jews in Poland. To arrive at his number of victims, Benz does three things: first of all he raises the initial figure by assuming that the population growth of the Jewish population up to 1939 was the same as for the Poles at large, thus arriving at 3.45 million Jews at the outbreak of the war with Germany. Then he assumes that all the Jews who were living in the area taken over by Germany in 1939 actually stayed

there, which gives him a total of two million Polish Jews under German occupation (Benz 1991, p. 443). Finally, to compute the number of those who perished, he deducts from that figure the number of Jews allegedly still in Poland in 1945, *i.e.* some 200,000 (*ibid.*, pp. 492f.). Now I ask you: what is wrong with this kind of reasoning?

L: How does Benz know how many Jews would declare themselves to be Jewish in postwar Poland, a country which was as radically anti-Semitic as ever?

R: Precisely. The actual figure could have been much higher. For example, the Allied occupation forces in the postwar years officially registered the weekly (!) arrival of up to 5,000 Polish-Jewish emigrants in the western zones of occupied Germany alone (Jacobmeyer 1977, p. 125), and an article by the United Press (UP) of February 1946 stated that there were still 800,000 Jews in postwar Poland who all sought to emigrate (Keesings… 1948). However, the report by the Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry quoted by this UP article actually mentions only an "estimated" number of 80,000 Jews with the caveat that "it is impossible to secure accurate statistics" (Anglo-American… 1946). So UP apparently got the digits wrong, which shows once more that media reports and press-agency releases are not necessarily trustworthy. Any other ideas about what is wrong with Benz's approach?

L: Benz ignores the possibility that many Polish Jews had fled to the east before the advancing German troops.

R: Correct. Anything else?

L: Poland's borders were moved west by a couple of hundred miles after 1945. At that time, the situation all over Europe was chaotic. How can anyone claim to know how many Jews were living in Poland at that time? Can the Poland of 1945 be defined at all?

R: Good argument. More suggestions? None?

Then let me start with the last pre-war census of 1931. Benz's extrapolation of the Jewish population by assigning to it a growth factor similar to the other ethnic groups is off the mark. Poland, in the years between the two world wars, was a nation that subjected its minorities to an enormous pressure of assimilation or emigration by means of persecution culminating in occasional pogroms. That goes for ethnic Germans, Byelorussians and Ukrainians as well as for Jews. It must be remembered that until the so-called "Crystal Night" in Germany in late 1938, Poland was regarded as more anti-Semitic than Hitler's Germany. The German historian Hermann Graml, a member of the postwar German academic establishment, has shown that some 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every single year after 1933 (Graml 1958, p. 80). Those were mainly young people able to procreate. Therefore the number of Jews in Poland overall was probably much lower than 3 million by 1939, closer to 2 million, I would say.

Then we have the flight of the population, the Jews in particular, before the advancing German army at the outbreak of the war. Whereas Benz assumes some 300,000 Jews to have fled, Sanning shows that Jewish charity organizations at that time mentioned 600,000 to 1,000,000 Polish Jews whom Stalin deported to Siberia. All in all, Sanning concludes that only some 750,000 Polish Jews ended up on the German side in 1939 (Sanning 1983, pp. 39-46), some 1,250,000 fewer than

Benz. You can see how easy it is to maximize figures like that.

I will not go into this more deeply. I only wanted to underline some methodic weaknesses of Benz's work.

L: Now we still don't know how many Jews, in your opinion, perished in the Holocaust. My impression is that you tend to believe Sanning rather than Benz.

R: I feel that Sanning's book needs to be updated, because of its limited use of primary sources and because it is already more than 30 years old by now. I believe his general approach is sound, even though I would hold back with respect to the exact number. Here, we simply need further research by critical scholars who would not be afraid of publishing unpopular results.

L: But don't we have lists with the names of six million victims of the Holocaust?

R: The Yad Vashem Research Center in Israel has been compiling such a list for decades. According to the website dedicated to this, it currently contains about 4½ million names, most of which originating from submissions by third parties.[19]

L: This 4½-million figure on their homepage is outdated, however. The database contains many more entries than that. When I selected all three options of "Victim's Fate" on their "Advanced Search" page on May 19, 2017, I obtained altogether 7,338,596 results. The option "Refine Your Search" lists the following categories:

murdered	4,948,740
not stated	1,917,691
presumably murdered	332,304
killed in military service	116,894
perished beyond Nazi occupation lines	22,964

Hence, at that point in time, the database had almost 5 million entries where someone was listed as "murdered," but they did not update the total on their homepage.

It is interesting to note, by the way, that these entries have changed during the past years. When sorting the search results of old Yad Vashem data by date, as they were saved in an internet archive,[20] it turns out that the status of individuals about whose fate little was known was given as "murdered/perished" a few years ago. When looking up the same "itemId" in the current database, their status is now given as "murdered."

R: It is indeed worthwhile to look more closely into the sloppy way with which statistical material is dealt with there.

The website with this database has a list of frequently asked questions (FAQ) which sheds some light onto the significance of this list.[21] For instance, next to the obvious victims of the Holocaust, it also includes as victims those who died as a result of armed resistance, who died up to six months after the liberation (until the end of October 1945) as well as Jews who died during flight, evacuation and deportation from the advancing German army. (Answer to the question "How do you define a Shoah victim?") On the origin of the names, Yad Vashem gives three main sources: a large part stems from submissions "primarily by survivors, re-

[19] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/index.html? (accessed on Nov 18, 2016).
[20] https://web.archive.org/web/*/db.yadvashem.org/names/nameDetails.html?itemId=*
[21] http://www.yadvashem.org/archive/hall-of-names/database/faq (accessed on Nov 18, 2016).

maining family members or friends; another part comes from local projects aiming at determining the identity of Jews who lived at certain places before the war. The last part originates from official, mainly German wartime documents.

The question as to whether every name in the database relates to a victim murdered beyond any doubt, was answered as follows:

> *"No. The Database is based on thousands of different sources. Yad Vashem experts have analyzed each source and have distinguished between sources that attest to murder, sources that point to a very high probability of murder (presumably murdered) and sources that lack a direct reference to murder.*
>
> *It is probable that part of the individuals whose names appear only in sources of the third category, that is, lacking a direct reference to murder, were murdered at a later stage, but this cannot be determined on the basis of the documentation available as of now."*

L: But this isn't just about murder. Their generous definition of Holocaust victims encompasses also those who surely died but not by way of murder.

R: More still, just because a relative or friends claim that someone was murdered doesn't make that murder a certainty. The questionable method used by Yad Vashem results from the answer to a question about the Lodz Ghetto:

> *"The list prepared by the Organization of Former Residents of Lodz in Israel contains some 240,000 personal records. It is known that the vast majority of the Jews imprisoned in the Lodz ghetto were ultimately murdered, but the editors of the list did not make a distinction between those who were murdered and those who survived. Due to the limitations of the list itself, there is no way of knowing with any measure of exactitude which of the individuals on the list was not murdered, and therefore we stated next to each name on the list 'presumably murdered.' The names of those for whom we have documentation attesting that they did indeed survive do not appear at this stage on the Database.*
>
> *If you find the name of a ghetto prisoner and you know that she or he survived, please fill out a Shoah Survivor Registration form. In this way you can help us distinguish between the names of the murdered and the survivors on the list."*

R: This method can be summarized as follows: Initially they assume that all Jews within Hitler's reach were "presumably murdered." Then they collect all the names they can somehow get, and delete from that list those for which they obtain documentary or anecdotal evidence of their survival.

L: That amounts to a reversal of the burden of proof.

R: Quite so.

L: Can anyone submit data on alleged victims to Yad Vashem?

R: Yes. Here are the forms: www.yadvashem.org/downloads. The wholesale style of this process was revealed when Yad Vashem reported about a case where a local inhabitant simply reported all the Jews living in the area before the war as having perished, for the simple reason that:[22]

> *"After the war, he realized that no Jews returned to his home region* […]*"*

L: Does anyone check whether the indications are correct? After all, it could be that those missing persons are now living somewhere in the U.S., in Israel, or else-

[22] www.yadvashem.org/about_yad/magazine/data3/whats_in_a_name.html (spring 2005, now removed; now: https://archive.fo/ffL88; accessed on May 19, 2017).

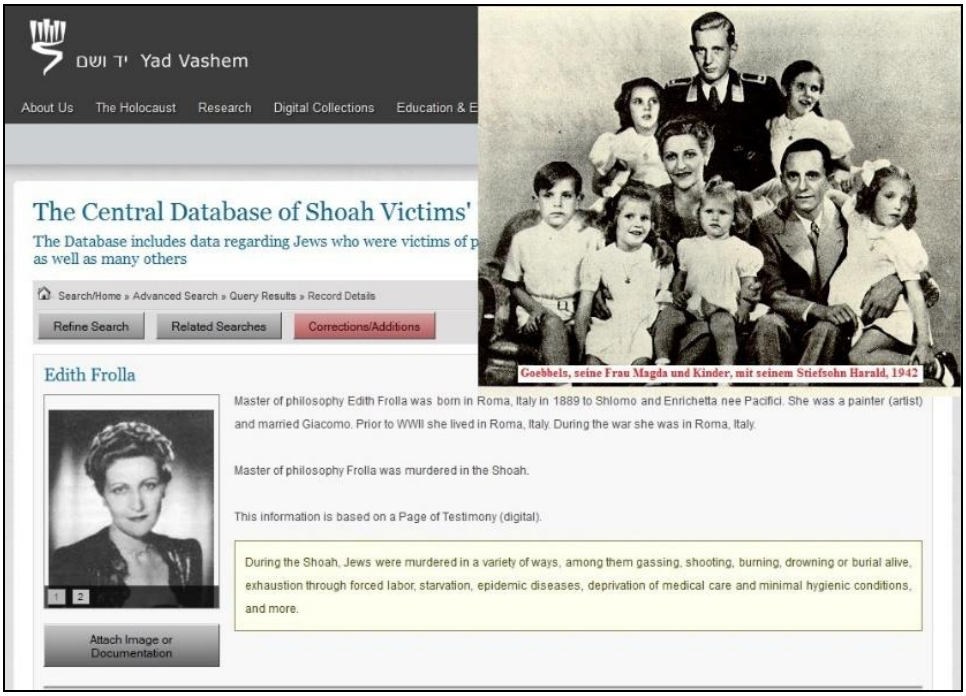

III. 9: *Magda Goebbels in Yad Vashem's database of Holocaust victims – now deleted.*

where.

R: Yad Vashem claims, as quoted above, that their experts have checked each source. But how thorough that analysis is, may be judged from some spot checks. Boisdefeu has checked numerous entries in that database and has found many flawed entries: many individuals are listed several times; entire groups of individuals were added with no proof that they actually died; in a number of cases it could even be shown that the individuals listed survived the war (Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 46-50, 133-136; 2017a&b). Carlo Mattogno has also shown that survivors are included in that database, some even several times (2013b; 2017b).

Possibly due to these embarrassing revelations, Yad Yashem redesigned its relative webpages not too long ago and now admits openly on its FAQ webpage that many double and even multiple entries exist for the same names, and that basically all known names are listed as victims until there is evidence to the contrary.

L: That's a clear case of confirmation bias: They assume as proven from the start what they first have to prove, and then they rig the process in a way which must perforce confirm their initial hypothesis.

R: Right, but the worst is yet to come. In order to disprove any efficient scrutiny of incoming submissions, an Italian revisionist submitted a photo of Joseph Goebbels's wife to Yad Vashem with the following data (Olodogma 2015; 2017):

1) Name: Edith Frolla (an Anagram of Adolf Hitler)
2) Birthday: 20 April 1889 (as Adolf Hitler)
3) profession: painter (as Adolf Hitler)
4) Residence: Rome, Via della Lungara 29 (the address of the Regina Coeli Pris-

on)

5) Death: murdered in the Majdanek Camp with carbon monoxide.

Magda Goebbels was promptly included in the Yad Vashem Names Database, see Illustration 9. Of course, this entry has been removed by now (cf. yvng.yadvashem.org/).

L: That's bad. But what criteria would have to be established by Yad Vashem to obtain your approval?

R: Yad Vashem would have to require documents proving, first of all, the presence of the persons concerned at the place in question, and demonstrating, secondly, that these persons actually did perish as a result of events of the Holocaust.

L: Now that is asking a bit much, isn't it, if you keep in mind that most of these victims died an anonymous death, without being registered in any way and without a death certificate, and were then burnt or simply put under?

R: That is the accepted view, and I would say you are right in underlining that kind of dilemma. But, on the other hand, to accept simply at face value the statements by someone who may or may not be acting in good faith and who may not really know anything about the fate of the missing people in question is a far cry from a credible approach.

Table 3: Officially certified deaths in German concentration camps*

Auschwitz	60,056
Bergen-Belsen	6,853
Buchenwald	20,687
Dachau	18,456
Flossenbürg	18,334
Groß-Rosen	10,951
Majdanek	8,831
Mauthausen	78,859
Mittelbau	7,468
Natzweiler	4,431
Neuengamme	5,785
Ravensbrück	3,639
Sachsenhausen	5,014
Stutthof	12,634
Theresienstadt	29,375
Others	4,704
TOTAL	**296,077**

* Letter of the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross, data from Jan. 1, 1993

The Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross at Arolsen, Germany, is proceeding in a very different manner. Deaths in German camps will only be registered there if they can be supported by unquestionable documents.

L: And how many victims did the Red Cross arrive at?

R: Up to 1993, Arolsen sent out lists of registered deaths in German camps in reply to inquiries. After being strongly criticized for this, it stopped this practice.

L: And why were they criticized?

R: Let's take a look at the figures in Table 3. They add up to about 300,000 deaths of detainees, regardless of ethnic group or religion.

L: Only 60,000 victims for Auschwitz? And only 300,000 altogether? If that were anywhere near the truth it would be sensational!

R: In Germany such a claim would be regarded as scandalous or even criminal rather than sensational, and the Red Cross was criticized for that very reason. But before

Table 4: Documented numbers of victims in various camps of the Third Reich

	Data from preserved camp documents*	Arolsen 1993
Auschwitz	135,500	60,056
Buchenwald	33,462	20,687
Dachau	27,839	18,456
Majdanek	42,200	8,831
Mauthausen	86,195	78,859
Sachsenhausen	20,575	5,014
Stutthof	26,100	12,634
TOTAL	**371,871**	**204,537**

* Graf, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 283-309

we jump to any conclusions, let us take a look at Table 4, which lists the figures for a number of these camps resulting directly or indirectly from original German camp documents. You will see that the Arolsen figures amount to only 55% of the data resulting from the documents of the camp administrations themselves. This would mean that the total applicable to all camps assessed by Arolsen could well be in the order of half a million.

Table 5: Religious affiliations of victims listed in the Death Books of Auschwitz

Catholic	46.8%
Protestant	3.4%
Greek Catholic	1.6%
Greek Orthodox	3.6%
Christian Total	55.4%
Jewish	42.8%

We have to keep in mind, though, that the Arolsen list does not cover all camps. The camps that have been described as pure extermination camps such as Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, in which murders without any sort of registration are said to have taken place and for which, obviously, no documents could have been preserved, have not been taken into account. This also goes for the various ghettos and for the mass shootings in the east. Furthermore, mass murder of unregistered Jews is claimed to have occurred at Auschwitz with a consequent lack of data. Another thing we don't know is the proportion of Jews in the total, although it can be argued that they represented the largest group of victims. Kollerstrom has pointed out, however, that the Death Books of Auschwitz contain more Christians than Jews (2014b, p. 83). The Auschwitz Museum gives the numbers shown in Table 5.[23]

L: That can be deceptive, though. After all, the Nazis also considered Jews who had converted to Christianity, and frequently Christians with just one Jewish parent as Jews and locked them up.

R: That is very true. I don't know who determined the religious affiliation of an inmate. If it depended on what the inmates declared, then some Jews might even have tried to claim that they are Christians when admitted to a camp in order to gain advantages.

1.7. Holocaust Survivors

L: Why do you think that the names collected by Yad Vashem do not even come close to the total number of victims?

R: I will answer that question from two points of view – a microscopic one and a macroscopic one.

Let us first look at the matter from a microscopic perspective – of the persons immediately concerned. Let's suppose that you and your family were deported. On arrival at a collecting site, the able-bodied men were separated from the rest of their family and sent to forced-labor camps elsewhere. Women and children were taken to special camps, and old people removed to yet another place and housed in segregated camps, according to sex. Depending on the requirements and the

[23] www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher (accessed on April 13, 2017)

whims of the various camp administrations, all of these people might then be moved around repeatedly. Towards the end of the war, they would be concentrated in the shrinking number of camps not yet captured by the Allies.

The ones who survive will, in the postwar months, end up in still other locations from where they will scatter every which way, once they have the opportunity. Some of them will keep their surname, many are fed up with being immediately recognized as Jews and will take on a new name in their new home – a Spanish name in South America, an English-sounding name in the U.S., or often a Hebrew one in Israel.

Now let me ask you: How would these people find out what happened to their relatives?

L: That would be almost impossible, although today, with the Internet, there ought to be a way.

R: It is certainly easier now than it was in the first so-many decades after the war, but we are also facing a new difficulty in that the second generation would have to find out, first of all, what sort of relatives they should look for.

But let me take up a few of the "human interest" stories that appear sporadically in local papers and tell about miraculous reunions of families that were dispersed by the Holocaust: Relatives who believed that everyone else had perished somehow managed to find each other again, be it by diligent searches, or by sheer happenstance. I will give you an example from a newspaper in the U.S.:[24]

> *"The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler's death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Colombia, Israel and from at least 13 cities across the United States. 'It's fabulous,' said Iris Krasnow of Chicago, 'There are five generations here – from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It's almost like a World War II refugee reunion.'"*

R: Another rather ironic case occurred in 1992 during a TV show in the U.S., where the Jewish revisionist David Cole was the focus of attention. During that show, Cole was confronted with the Holocaust survivor Ernest Hollander. Due to that public appearance, Ernest's brother Zoltan found out that his brother was still alive, and then also vice versa. For 50 years, both brothers had assumed that the other had been murdered (Weber 1993a).

L: But those are individual cases!

R: Yes and no. A short while ago, Yad Vashem created a web page called "Connections and Discoveries" which serves survivors and their descendants to find out "more about what happened to their families and friends who lived under Nazi rule during the Holocaust." We read there:[25]

> *"Since uploading the database* [of Shoah Victims' Names] *to the Internet in*

---

[24] "Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered," *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), Nov. 24, 1978, p. 8; see also *Jewish Chronicle*, May 6, 1994; "Miracles still coming out of Holocaust," *St. Petersburg Times*, Oct. 30, 1992; "Piecing a family back together," *Chicago Tribune*, June 29, 1987; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Nov. 25, 1978, p. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, Oct. 16, 1992; cf. M. Weber 1993a.

[25] www.yadvashem.org/remembrance/names-recovery-project/connections-and-discoveries (accessed on April 13, 2017).

2004, there have been hundreds of families who have been reunited with or discovered relatives with whom they had lost contact in the wake of the Shoah. We share with you here a sampling of these stories that tell of people who survived the horrors of the Holocaust and believed they were alone in the world, while somewhere members of their immediate or extended family still lived, yearning for any bit of information to re-connect them with their lost loved ones."

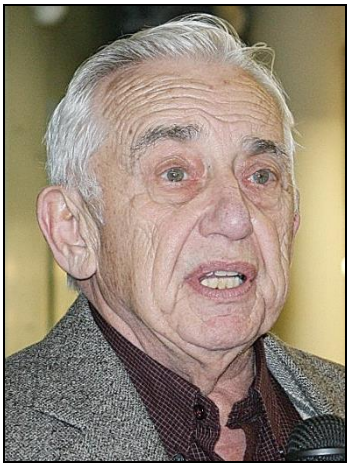

III. 10: *Arnold Friedman*

R: This is the power of the internet, and here Yad Vashem's database was put to good use. But this is obviously not their main focus, even though I think it should be. This shows first of all that the scenario I sketched out above actually does exist in hundreds of cases.

L: When Yad Vashem finds out that you are abusing their statements to deny the Holocaust, they will probably remove that web page.

R: I wouldn't be surprised. For them it is apparently more important to keep their dogma unchallenged than to help living Jews.

L: But even hundreds of cases aren't really many.

R: You are right that even hundreds of cases are still few compared to the millions affected. Imagine, however, what could have been done if Yad Vashem had had different priorities from the start by collecting primarily names and stories of survivors rather than presumed victims, and by systematically trying to reconnect separated families. This is still not their main focus, and meanwhile the generation of survivors is dying out.

Apart from Yad Vashem's wasted resources, we also need to keep in mind that reports by the media about miraculous reunions of families have been published mainly in local media. Who would search all these sources for such stories? The few cases reported in the mainstream media presented here were encountered quite by accident. Apparently no systematic research exists about this. And then: how many of those miraculous family reunions or the identification of lost relatives would be reported in the mainstream media in the first place? Also: what is the probability of finding anyone in the face of the difficulties we have been talking about? Or, if we put things differently, how many mutually unknown surviving relatives do we need for some of them to a) run into each other by accident, b) be mentioned in the media and c) be brought to our attention?

When it comes to Yad Vashem, we need to keep in mind that the actual survivors are now in their 70s, 80s and older. How many of them a) know about Yad Vashem's database, b) have internet access and c) know how to navigate it and carry out a thorough search for any of their lost relatives? The challenge would be daunting, if not insurmountable for most of them, unless assisted by the younger generations.

L: But can't we assume that the Holocaust survivors, after the war, left no stone un-

turned to obtain information on their relatives? Because, if you were right, there should have been many more reports about Jewish survivors finding lost relatives.

R: I don't think so, and I will back that up with the testimony given by a prominent witness, a man by the name of Arnold Friedman. When he appeared at a trial in 1985 as a witness to the alleged evil deeds at Auschwitz, he answered (A) the questions of the defense (Q) as follows (District Court… 1985, pp. 446f.):

> *"Q: Have you ever heard of the international tracing service at Arolsen, West Germany, that's attached to the Red Cross, I would suggest? You never heard of that?*
> *A: No.*
> *Q: You never made attempts to check with authorities to trace your family, or members of your family through – after the War?*
> *A: No.* […]
> *Q: I see. So you have no personal knowledge of the ultimate outcome of the members of your family. What became of them you really don't know.*
> *A: No documented evidence, no.* […]
> *Q: Would you agree that it* [people actually finding each other after many, many years] *was because after the Second World War many people were displaced all over Europe, some into Russian sectors, some into American, some into the British, some assumed the others were dead. Right?*
> *A: Yes.*
> *Q: And you're not familiar with the tracing service of Arolsen?*
> *A. No."*

R: So, after the war, Friedman never even tried to find out anything about his relatives.

L: But you cannot generalize that.

R: You are right, but we have to accept the possibility that, when the war had ended, many survivors were themselves so convinced by the Holocaust propaganda that they did not even think of searching for relatives. It's the attitude that defines behavior here. Yad Vashem is a perfect and prominent example of that. They are so focused on counting and naming six million victims that they forget the living in the process. The obsessive conviction that almost all died anyway, hence why bother searching, apparently led most survivors to not even try, and that is truly tragic.

L: Since we are already talking about special cases, I may mention that in 2016 the oldest man in the world was an "Auschwitz survivor" (Järkel 2016, AP 2016). The statistical probability is not exactly high that the oldest man of the world belongs to that one population subgroup, of all possible groups, whose members are said to have been exterminated by the millions and whose survivors were badly mistreated by the millions.

R: Correct, but as just mentioned, one should not draw general conclusions from individual cases.

The question as to how many Jewish families were permanently torn apart by those events and mistakenly believed that everyone else had perished can be answered with at least some approximation only with a macroscopic approach, that is to say, by a world-wide statistical assessment of Holocaust survivors.

There exists in Israel an official organization, Amcha, which takes care of Holocaust survivors. According to this source, there were between 834,000 and 960,000 survivors world-wide in 1997. Amcha defines a Holocaust survivor as follows (Mishkoff 1997, Spanic 1997):

> *"A Holocaust survivor will be defined as any Jew who lived in a country at the time when it was: – under Nazi regime; – under Nazi occupation; – under regime of Nazi collaborators as well as any Jew who fled due to the above regime or occupation."*

L: Now that is a rather generous definition, I would say. If we follow it, all the Jews who emigrated from Germany between 1933 and the beginning of the mass deportations in 1941 would be survivors, as would be all those who fled to the east before the advancing German army.

R: Correct. In that way, you maximize the number of survivors; that can be particularly profitable if you claim compensation for them.

L: Does that mean you feel those figures to be exaggerated?

R: Let me put it this way. In 1998, *i.e.* one year after those figures were published by Amcha, there was a statement by Rolf Bloch, the Jewish head of the Swiss Holocaust Fund. This organization was negotiating compensation for Jewish Holocaust survivors to be paid by Swiss banks, and Bloch claimed that there were still more than 1,000,000 such survivors (*Handelszeitung* (Switzerland), Feb. 4, 1998), and in 2000, the office of the Israeli Prime Minister again reported that there were almost one million survivors (Finkelstein 2000b). Three years after that, the number went up even further to 1,092,000 – if we are to believe the Israeli professor Sergio DellaPergola (DellaPergola 2003, p. 6).

L: Hence, the figure could well be motivated politically or financially.

R: The number of survivors does have a psychological significance for the German-Jewish relationship.[26] The interesting question now is: if there were at least one million Holocaust survivors in 2000, how many were there in 1945?

L: Lots more, I would say, because the majority of them must have died a natural death in the meantime.

R: Statistically speaking, one can come up with a pretty good approximation if the age distribution of those Jews still alive in 2000 is known. Actuaries in life insurance companies have fairly precise life-expectancy data, which allow you to go back in time to the original strength of a population group. Unfortunately we lack exact data on the age distribution of Holocaust survivors, although we do have some information. I have done some extensive calculations elsewhere, on the basis of various assumptions concerning age distribution. The result was that in 1945 there existed between 3.5 and 5 million Holocaust survivors (Rudolf 2003a, p. 209ff.).

L: Out of how many Jews in total?

R: If you include all the Jews who ever lived in areas that later came under NS domination, you would have a total of 8 million (Sanning 1983, p. 182).

L: That would mean 3 to 4.5 million Jews missing.

R: In the worst of cases.

L: A frightening figure, still.

---

[26] For example: American Jewish… 1997; Kirschbaum 1997; Jewish group… 1997a & b.

R: Even if a significant number of them cannot be attributed to the NS regime, for example those Jews who disappeared in Stalin's GULag or who died as soldiers or underground fighters. But I do not wish to give any definite figure for the survivors, because the statistical basis for any computation is too uncertain and would yield results with too wide a margin of error for any meaningful conclusions to be drawn from them.

What I did want to show was that there were millions of such people after the war dispersed all over the world. Many of them believed that their relatives had perished, in spite of the fact that we have seen that at least half of the Jews who lived in areas which at some point in time came under Hitler's direct or indirect influence, or who had lived there, did in fact survive. Therefore, the cases of miraculous individual reunions that were cited above were not miracles at all, but were based on a fairly high statistical probability. Against that, the names of alleged victims as collected by Yad Vashem are based on unverified assertions and aren't worth the paper they are written on.

L: But we still don't know how many Jews perished in the Holocaust.

R: I will not even give you a definitive answer, for the simple reason that I don't know. If you want to form your own opinion, I would advise you to study the works I have cited. All I wanted to show here was that while no one really knows, the figure of six million is more than questionable. Once you have understood this, you will agree that more-penetrating questions into the whether and the how are indeed appropriate.

L: Well, if you don't know, as you say, what do you believe?

R: "Believing" is not the right term to be used here, in my opinion. Let's rather say "hold to be probable." I think that something like half a million would come close.

L: Would the number of applications for compensation addressed to the German authorities allow us to estimate the number of survivors?

R: Only to a very limited degree. Up to the year 2015, Germany has paid some 73.4 billion Euros in compensations to Jewish individuals and the State of Israel.[27] As huge as this sum may appear, it should be kept in mind that *just in 2015* the Germans collectively spent more than 70 billion Euros for their vacations abroad![28] Hence, these compensation payments don't really hurt them financially.

According to what we can gather from published data, we must assume that by now more than five million applications for compensation payments have been submitted, although it is not clear from the information given whether the applicant is Jewish or not. Furthermore, groups of persons, families for example, can submit collective applications, and anyone can submit more than one application, depending on the nature of the damage suffered – physical or mental health, material, or even damage to a potential career (Rudolf 2003a, p. 208). If the German authorities wanted to, they probably could come up with somewhat more precise figures, but even so, those figures would probably not be published for fear of being "misused."

L: But what about data in encyclopedias? If you compare the data for Jews before and after the war…

---

[27] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe; (accessed on Nov. 20, 2016).

[28] https://de.statista.com/themen/65/urlaub/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: You have to be very careful when you do that. Encyclopedias and other such works cannot really be called reliable sources in the strict scientific sense of the word. If you take that route, you will immediately come under a barrage of counter-arguments by official historiography and end up looking ridiculous. That also goes for items from newspapers or magazines. After all, journalists have never been famous for a penetrating knowledge of the topics they write about.

1.8. No Permanent Truths

R: I have just used the term "official historiography," which is really a misnomer, for in a democratic society, science is not about officials telling us what is true and what is not. That is a characteristic of totalitarian states. Unfortunately, many European countries, among them all three German-speaking countries, prescribe a certain view about what happened during the Third Reich by penal law. A few Anglo-Saxon countries, among them Canada and Australia, use so-called "Human Rights Commissions" to stifle free speech on that topic, among others.

L: And that is certainly justified!

R: Why do you think that?

L: After the horrible crimes that the Nazis have committed, we have the duty to see to it that such things will never happen again. Hence we have to take action against anyone inciting people in that way or condoning these things.

R: But we are talking about being able to have a rational, unemotional discussion of historical facts or assertions. That has nothing to do with inciting anyone or condoning a crime.

L: No matter what kind of language is used, revisionism has in any case the effect of making National Socialism look acceptable. This is the first step to reviving it. To prevent that, we have to do all we can to prevent the Nazis from being whitewashed.

R: Pardon me, but that is nonsense. Even if revisionists are right with their claims about the Holocaust, many if not most of the other aspects of the claimed persecution and tyranny of National Socialism would not be changed by this. What you are advocating here is a dictatorial, totalitarian form of mind control, with which you want to foist upon everybody what you and the majority think is true. The irony about this is your claim that you are doing it in order to suppress the resurgence of totalitarianism. Don't you see that you are preparing your very own brand of totalitarianism? The philosopher Karl R. Popper has described this attitude succinctly (Popper 1962, vol. 2, p. 227):

> *"*[Pseudorationalism] *is the immodest belief in one's superior intellectual gifts, the claim to be initiated, to know with certainty, and with authority.* […] *This authoritarian intellectualism* […] *is often called 'rationalism', but it is the diametrically opposed to what we call by this name."*

R: So please don't waste our time with your or anyone else's alleged superior knowledge.

L: But revisionism cannot claim to be taken seriously, as it is only an assembly of pseudo-scientific hackneyed ideas.

R: Pseudo-science is sham science or even fraudulent science. In a way it is the opposite of science. Which raises the question: what is science? Since you claim to recognize pseudo-science when you see it, you surely can give me a concise definition of science, can't you?

L: How about this: science consists of systematically gathering knowledge, condensing that knowledge into verifiable and testable theories, and then exposing these theories to tests.

R: Very good. And how do we ascertain whether or not revisionists do this? I would say by looking into their works, right? Now that's exactly what we will do here. At the end of it we can then assess whether we are dealing with real or sham science. So let's postpone that question for now.

L: But how can something driven by reprehensible political motives be scientific?

R: Who decides which motives are reprehensible and which are not? And how do you discover someone's motives to begin with? By mind-reading? Are we back to totalitarian thought control?

My question to you is this: what are your motives for opposing revisionism?

L: Well, fighting Nazis of course.

R: Fine. Are you aware that this is a pure political motive?

L: But my political motive is noble; their motives are not!

R: And you are the one to decide this?

The fact is that science can reject results only if it has *scientific* reasons for doing so. Non-scientific motives are unacceptable. This is another characteristic of scientific work, which you apparently are not willing to adhere to. A scientist must not be influenced in his research by the effect his results may have on the moral stance of any individual or political system. A result has to be exact, coherent, supported by evidence, and free from contradictions. Political considerations are of absolutely no concern in this respect.

Let me now address the question, whether Holocaust revisionism represents in any way a danger for democracy or human rights, as has been argued by one of our listeners.

L: To the extent that revisionism is furthering ideologies which do not recognize human rights.

R: Now wait a minute! Would you believe it possible that the claims regarding German atrocities were helpful to Stalin in his fight against National Socialist Germany?

L: Well, the discovery of fascist atrocities did indeed morally strengthen the antifascist effort.

R: Did it help Stalin?

L: In a more general sense, certainly.

R: Then the thesis that National Socialism carried out the systematic industrial extermination of human beings promoted an ideology and a regime which were, undoubtedly, a danger for democracy and human rights.

L: But…

R: Or would you deny that Stalin and totalitarian communism of the Soviet type embodied such dangers?

L: No…

R: So here you have a totalitarian regime in Russia that by 1920, when the NS party was established in Germany, had already murdered hundreds of thousands. It had murdered millions by the time Hitler rose to power, and it had murdered several tens of millions by the time the war broke out between Poland on the one hand and Germany and the Soviet Union on the other hand, in September 1939. Poland, by the way, was a country which between the two world wars was mercilessly persecuting and ethnically cleansing the German, Ukrainian and Russian minorities on its territory (Blake 1993). Next, whereas Hitler did nothing after the war against Poland, Stalin attacked Finland and annexed its eastern territories. When Germany and France opened the hot phase of the war in the spring of 1940, Stalin marched his armies without provocation into Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania and took Bessarabia from Romania with brute force. Yet instead of perceiving Stalin as the greater threat for world peace and for the entirety of humanity, which he ultimately was, the entire world declared war on Germany and decided eventually to support Stalin unconditionally. At that time, and even until the summer of 1941, Hitler's death toll was a tiny fraction of Stalin's victims. And today, the sum of all victims of communism, including those in China and the killing fields of Cambodia, numbers many tens of millions.

Why then is it that communism in general and Stalin in particular are never referred to as the ultimate evil? And why is it that communists and other left-wing radicals who dominate mainstream Holocaust research are tolerated everywhere in the world today, whereas National Socialists are equated with the devil? What kind of logic is hiding behind that? I tell you what logic is behind that: none at all. All this is driven by mere irrational emotions, induced by one-sided, distorted, and false historical information, because objectively seen there is no way that calling National Socialism more evil than communism can be justified with any rational argument. The opposite is true.

And that is what it boils down to: You are not motivated by a rational analysis of the facts, but by prejudices and emotions. These are actually so strong that they not only prevent you from looking objectively at the facts, but they even drive you to deny others to look rationally at the facts and to draw their own conclusions. And that is what you fear: that people come up with their own conclusions which differ from yours.

L: I am not defending any totalitarian regime, either Nazi or communist. The Nazi atrocities did not, in the end, constitute the justification of communism, they justified democracy as we know it.

R: When compared to the official Holocaust lore, anyone can feel morally superior, be it Stalin or those alleged democrats who handed over the people of eastern Europe to Stalin's raping and plundering hordes, and who rubbed out the people living in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, or Nagasaki in bombing raids. Hence, the Holocaust is a convenient shield behind which other mass murderers can comfortably hide, nowadays especially those in Palestine.

If revisionism is reprehensible because it is welcomed by right-wing totalitarian ideologies, why is "Holocaustism" – to coin a term for the orthodox thesis on the Holocaust – not just as reprehensible, serving, as it does, much more dangerous left-wing totalitarian ideologies in a corresponding way?

Don't get me wrong. I do not intend to establish a moral ranking of the mass murderers of World War Two, which was, in itself, the greatest mass murder of all time. What I am getting at is this: if you have to throw out – or even declare to be illegal – any historical or other scientific thesis simply because it can be used or misused by some morally or politically reprehensible system, which might thus further its own aims, how many theses would be left which could be considered harmless or immune to such abuse?

Is Otto Hahn, the first man to split the atom, responsible for the victims at Hiroshima? Or would we blame Gutenberg for the printing of inflammatory articles of any sort? Of course not.

And since you are claiming that revisionists have reprehensible political motives, let me turn that political table: take Hermann Langbein, one of the most important authors and activists on Holocaustism in the German-speaking countries. He was a communist.

L: So what? What are you trying to prove?

R: I am trying to prove that political extremes can be found on both sides of the political spectrum. Therefore we should be watchful in all directions. Or think about the ethnic make-up of the revisionists. One would expect that Germans would dominate them, but that is not true at all. As a matter of fact, the French dominate revisionism by numbers, and the Italians by quantity and quality of their work. The author of these lines, an ethnic German, is an exception to that rule. In contrast to that, look at the following long, yet still very incomplete list of well-known Holocaust scholars and promoters, all of whom are Jewish:

Yitzak Arad	Richard G. Green	Fritjof Meyer
Hannah Arendt	Alex Grobman	Peter Novick
Yehuda Bauer	Israel Gutman	Robert van Pelt
Michael Berenbaum	Raul Hilberg	Léon Poliakov
Richard Breitman	Serge Klarsfeld	Gerald Reitlinger
Lucy Dawidowicz	Shmuel Krakowski	Julius H. Schoeps
Alexander Donat	Claude Lanzmann	Pierre Vidal-Naquet
Gerald Fleming	Walter Laqueur	Georges Wellers
Martin Gilbert	Deborah Lipstadt	Simon Wiesenthal
Daniel J. Goldhagen	Arno J. Mayer	Efraim Zuroff

It is needless to say that all these individuals are very hostile toward the Third Reich and have an interest in emphasizing the suffering of their fellow Jews. Hence, their efforts to write about the Holocaust are driven by a clear agenda. Does that mean that their writings are false from the outset?

L: Of course not.

R: So why then would it be any different with the revisionists? And besides, you will never find a revisionist rejecting a thesis by a Jewish scholar merely because of their heritage or views and thus a possible bias of that scholar.

But let's leave politics and go back to human rights.

L: Well, fundamentally, I think that, when you consider all the things the Nazis have done, it is imperative for us to see to it that it does not happen again. And if, to do that, it becomes necessary to prohibit anything, we should take appropriate action.

R: Have you noticed what you just said? In order to prevent books from being burned and minorities from being persecuted, we have to burn books and persecute minorities!

L: Are you insinuating that in Western countries books are being burned and dissidents sent to jail?

R: I am, sir. In Germany today, for instance, books by political or historical dissidents are confiscated and destroyed as "weapons of a crime," which in most cases means that they are literally burned.[29] Other European countries act similarly. What difference does it make whether a peaceful political or historical dissident is sent to a concentration camp as a communist, a Jehovah's Witness, or a socialist, or whether he is sent to jail for being a National Socialist, a right-wing extremist, or a revisionist?

L: That is really absurd. You cannot equate Nazi-Germany with the Germany of today.

R: I did not equate them, I merely highlight parallels, which I will explain in more detail in the last lecture.

In concluding this issue, let me state that we are being taught the completely wrong lesson about World War II and National Socialist Germany. In the light of that past, the only right and proper attitude would be the strict and impartial granting of human rights for all. This time, though, for a change, many Western societies refuse to grant those rights to what they perceive as "the other side."

I wish to end this lecture by making a somewhat trivial statement. One is not born or raised a revisionist. You become a revisionist on account of certain events in your life. In other words: nearly all revisionists were once solid believers in the Holocaust before they began to doubt the traditional dogma. Each one of them may have had different reasons for this change of mind, but they all have one thing in common: being human, they simply cannot walk away from their doubts or repress them. The ability to doubt is something inherent in the human soul, as is the search for answers, which may allay this doubting, nagging, painful state of mind. Doubt is the starting point for seeking the truth that lies below the surface. This human skill of doubting our senses and searching systematically for the truth is what distinguishes us humans profoundly from animals.

And now I ask you: What concept of man does a society have which renders doubting reprehensible and tries by means of the penal code to curtail the search for answers?

L: A society that prefers subservient underlings, apparently.

R: Right. But isn't National Socialism supposed to teach us that unquestioning obedience is something reprehensible itself?

L: Now you are going down a dangerous road, leading the way to doubt.

R: Doubting is human, and being human is a dangerous condition. The only alternative for us is to go back into the old cave or climb up that tree again.

That is why I want to say at the closing of this lecture: No truth is final! And any-

---

[29] Grasberger 1998: "The remaining copies will eventually be destroyed in a garbage incineration plant" (with respect to Eibicht 1994); H. Müller 1998: "65 years ago, this was done in public, today it is taken care of behind closed doors in a garbage incineration plant." On censorship in Germany see Rudolf 2005c, Nordbruch 1998, Schwab 1997.

one trying to tell us where to look for the truth and where not to is taking away from us the human side of our existence, our human dignity. The repression of Holocaust revisionists is therefore, just like the repression of anyone else who is searching for the truth, a classic example of oppressing the human aspect of our existence, a blatant violation of our right to be human beings, along with a clear violation of our human rights.

L: That sounds pretty nice, but the fact remains that doubting, contesting, revising, refuting or denying the Holocaust, whatever the case may be, is something that is prohibited in many Western countries.

R: Well, I cannot help that. But I can at least offer a consolation in the form of the opinion of an expert. In 2000, a graduate student of law submitted a doctoral dissertation in law in Germany on the subject of the so-called "Auschwitz lie." From his academic environment and his choice or words it becomes clear that he is a decided opponent of revisionism. Still, he comes to the conclusion that it is an infringement on human rights to make scientific revisionism, as we know it, a crime (Wandres 2000). There has been much criticism in German legal circles concerning the penal codification of this chapter of recent German history (Dreher/Tröndle 1995, Huster 1995, Beisel 1995, Stöcker 1995, Leckner 1997).

L: How does this help? Historical dissidents all over the Western world continue going to jail, no matter what the "experts" say.

R: Yes, but at least they go to jail as martyrs, as political prisoners, not as criminals. And that will sooner or later blow up in the face of these countries persecuting revisionists.

The next lecture will debunk certain myths about revisionism, for example that it is a "Nazi" movement or a "crackpot ideology."

Second Section: Public Controversies

2.1. The Left-Wing Origins of Revisionism

R: At the beginning of this second lecture, I would like to speak about the French history and geography teacher Paul Rassinier, who can be viewed as the father of critical historiography dealing with the Holocaust. Before the Second World War, Rassinier was an avowed communist, and for that reason he was also actively engaged in the French resistance movement after France fell to the Wehrmacht. As such, he was arrested during the war by the German occupation forces and deported into the Buchenwald concentration camp.

L: I thought the Wehrmacht shot partisans on the spot?

R: Well, first of all, Rassinier was not active as a violent partisan fighter. To the contrary, he had always advocated a pacifistic attitude free of any violence. One of his activites was for instance to help Jews in France escape to Switzerland. But even if he had picked up a weapon against the German occupiers, this would not necessarily have resulted in his execution after his arrest by the Germans. Even though the shooting of partisans under martial law was absolutely legal according to international law valid at that time, and still is today, in 1943 the Wehrmacht changed its policy in this regard, since the German troops simply had too many partisans to deal with, and because the mass execution of partisans aroused the local population against the German occupation forces to such a degree that the partisans gained the moral upper hand and thereby won ever-broader support from the populace (Seidler 1999, p. 127).

L: Which can well be viewed as only understandable.

R: Yes, the struggle of the civilian population against an occupying power may indeed be illegal, but it is morally understandable and is always viewed as glorious if the contested occupying power loses the war. But however that may be, the fact is that at that time the Germans preferred deploying the pacifist Paul Rassinier and his fellow prisoners as forced labor in factories important to the war effort rather than executing them. So, after several weeks in quarantine custody in Buchenwald, Rassinier finally landed in the Dora-Mittelbau camp, where the German assembled their rockets to remotely attack the British mainland. Toward the end of the war, he, along with the other prisoners, was transferred aimlessly from one place to the other by the SS, which by this time was pretty headless. Rassinier reports about the violent excesses of the unnerved SS men during this transport. He finally escaped his guards and was liberated by advancing American units (Rassinier 1948, 1990).

In the postwar period, Rassinier sat in the French parliament as a representative of

the Socialists. As is probably generally known, during the period directly after the war, a number of former concentration-camp inmates began to publish articles and books about their experiences. One of these concentration-camp authors was a French priest called Abbé Jean-Paul Renard, who had written:

"I saw how thousands upon thousands of people entered the showers in Buchenwald, from which then flowed suffocating gas instead of a liquid."

Ill. 11: *Paul Rassinier*

R: When Rassinier objected to this that he knew from his own experience that there were no gas chambers, Abbé Renard responded (Rassinier 1959, pp. 153f.):

"Agreed, but this is merely a literary expression, and since such things happened somewhere after all, this is hardly significant."

R: Another of these former inmates-turned-authors was Eugen Kogon, who was a political prisoner during the war and a former fellow inmate of Rassinier in the Buchenwald concentration camp. When Rassinier read Kogon's 1946 book, he became so upset over what, in his view, were the distortions, exaggerations, and plain lies written in it – particularly the blotting out of the responsibility of his communist comrades for many of the atrocities committed in the camps – that he dedicated an entire chapter to criticizing Kogon's account in his book *The Lies of Ulysses* (Rassinier 1950, English in 1990).

L: Therefore Kogon was wearing glasses with his own political distorting lenses.

R: In his introduction, Kogon himself wrote that he had presented his manuscript to former leading camp prisoners "in order to dissipate certain fears that the report could turn into a sort of bill of indictment against leading camp inmates."

Because Rassinier had characterized Kogon's book *Der SS-Staat* (English edition: *The Theory and Practice of Hell*) as a polemical pamphlet, he was sued by Kogon for defamation. Kogon, however, lost the subsequent court case. In its judgment, the court stated (Rassinier 1959, p. 205):

"This accusation [that Kogon's book was an unscientific pamphlet] *does not appear to have been made up out of whole cloth, insofar as the plaintiff has written a sociological assessment of the behavior of human beings in the concentration camp from the perspective that it ought not turn into a bill of indictment against leading camp inmates.*

[…] *If one considers that there were two members of the USSR and eight Communists among the fifteen representative men to whom he read his report in order to dissipate fears that he would present a bill of indictment, then the impression given is that, regardless of the mention of atrocities committed by Communists, this circle of persons above all would be spared,* […]. *Such considerations must be foreign to a scholarly work. Pure science does not inquire as to whether the result makes this person or that person uncomfortable. Where*

questions of expediency co-determine the content, objectivity is lost. Therefore, when the defendant, as a fellow-prisoner, expresses his opinion that the 'SS State' is a pamphlet, then he is making free use of his constitutional right to free expression of opinion, without thereby infringing upon the right of personal honor of the complainant […]*."*

Ill. 12: *Eugen Kogon*

L: Consequently, Kogon's book is a whitewash for himself and his communist friends, who impute all experienced (and invented) misdeeds to the evil SS and other prisoners.

R: And precisely this Eugen Kogon in his later days played a key role in Germany in the "work of bringing to light" the Holocaust.

L: His role actually goes way beyond that. On the occasion of his 100th birthday, the Swiss newspaper *Neue Züricher Zeitung* called Kogon, who was one of the founding members of Germany's largest political party (CDU, Christ-Democratic Union) and a co-author of its 1945 Guiding Principles, one of the founding fathers of postwar Germany (Czempiel 2003). Kogon's mindset also results from the fact mentioned by Kogon himself in his book that his "pamphlet" *Der SS-Staat* had been written at the behest of the Psychological Warfare Division of the Supreme Headquarters of the Allied Expeditionary Force in Europe (SHAEF), hence as a contribution to U.S atrocity propaganda.

R: Thanks a lot for this detail! I never stop learning myself. As can be seen from this, Kogon was primarily not a historian but an ideologue.

But back to Rassinier. In later books, Rassinier concerned himself on an ever-broadening basis with claims of German atrocities during the Second World War, and especially with the question of whether there had been at that time a German policy of systematic extermination of the European Jews.

In *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (English in *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*), Rassinier still assumed that there had been gas chambers somewhere, because he thought that there must be fire where there is smoke. Yet as his research progressed, Rassinier came more and more convinced that there never was a systematic program to exterminate the Jews, and with every book he wrote, his certainty grew that there were never any gas chambers in which Jews had been killed in masses. Thus, in his book *Le drame des juifs européens* he wrote in 1964 (p. 79):

"Each time when I was told during the last fifteen years that there was a witness in the part of Europe not occupied by the Soviets who claimed to have experienced a gassing himself, I immediately traveled to him in order to listen to his testimony. But in every case it ended the same way: With my folder in my hands, I asked the witness a series of precise questions, to which he could respond only with quite obvious lies, so that he finally had to admit that he had not experienced this himself, but that he had related only the story of a good friend, who had died during his internment and whose honesty he could not question. This way I traveled thousands upon thousands of miles throughout all of Europe."

R: I recommend Rassinier's books to whoever has an interest in these historical works of critical Holocaust historiography. I would like to point out at the same time, however, that Rassinier's works are not free of error. Yet which works are free of errors anyway, especially when they are those of a pioneer? Rassinier had only limited access to primary source material, so that his works necessarily had to be full of gaps. For that reason, regarded from today's perspective, the persuasiveness and exactitude of his arguments are of less interest than is the author himself: a French communist-turned-socialist, pacifistic member of the resistance, and former concentration-camp prisoner was the first who publicly opposed the mainstream lies and exaggerations in connection with the Holocaust.[30]

L: That surprises me. I had always believed that Nazis or neo-Nazi were the first.

R: That is a widespread but false cliché. It was a victim of the National Socialists, an ideological opponent of National Socialism, who tried to honor the truth.

L: Well, certainly no one can accuse that man of having wanted to whitewash anyone.

R: Ultimately it doesn't matter who presents an argument and why, so long as it is sound. But I agree with you that one is rather more inclined to listen to someone in this matter who has sat behind the barbed wire than to anyone who stood outside it with a rifle. Although, frankly one can say that both groups of persons might have had an interest from contrary motives in blotting out certain things and exaggerating others or even inventing them.

Therefore, we can affirm that the father of critical, revisionist Holocaust research was a radical leftist, an anti-fascist, a concentration-camp prisoner.

L: Did Rassinier encounter trouble due to his critical attitude?

R: Oh yes! A criminal proceeding was instituted against him, which in the final analysis was stayed, however. He was continually defamed in the French media and, other than in his own publications, only rarely had the opportunity to get a word in himself. Yet compared with the persecution against later critical researchers, Rassinier got off lightly.

2.2. Because What Should Not Exist, Cannot Exist

R: In the mid-1970s another Frenchman followed in the footsteps of Paul Rassinier, a professor of textual, documentary, and evidentiary criticism: Dr. Robert Faurisson. In 1978 he started disseminating his thesis that, technically seen, it was radically impossible that there had been any hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers for the mass murder of camp inmates in German concentration camps (Faurisson 1978a). At the end of 1978, France's greatest daily newspaper, *Le Monde*, decided to discuss Prof. Faurisson's provocative thesis in its columns by publishing an article by him (Faurisson 1978b, 1980c, 2000). In later contributions, Faurisson then underpinned his thesis of the technical impossibility of homicidal gas chambers with further arguments (1979, 1980b, 1981b & c). The response of established histori-

[30] Although it can be argued that the semi-revisionist books on the Nuremberg Military Tribunal by French author Maurice Bardèche, who called himself a fascist, predated those by Rassinier, although Bardèche wrote journalistic essays rather than scholarly works, and he did not doubt the extermination of Jews as such (Bardèche 1948 esp. pp. 128, 158f., 187).

ans to this provocation was typical[31] and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration signed by the French Holocaust activist Pierre Vidal-Naquet and 33 other French mainstream intellectuals (*Le Monde*, Feb. 21, 1979):

> *"One should not ask oneself how a mass murder was possible. It was technically possible because it happened. This is the inevitable starting point of any historical examination of this subject. We simply want to recollect this truth: there is no debate about the existence of the gas chambers, and neither should one be permitted."*

L: Good grief! There couldn't be a more dogmatically narrow-minded statement! Similar pronouncements based upon its own authority were made by the Holy Inquisition concerning the existence of witches and demons!

R: A good comparison. Such a systematic refusal to think amounts to a total intellectual dereliction. After some time that was probably understood. Faurisson's demand for technical and forensic evidence that the alleged hydrogen-cyanide gas chambers were possible in the first place and did actually exist finally gave mainstream Holocaust experts the opportunity to rake over the subject anew: conferences were thus organized[32] which, however, excluded Faurisson and his like-minded colleagues.[33]

L: But didn't they want to refute the revisionist theses? In order to do this, one has to give the revisionists the chance to first present their theses and then afterwards to defend them, if that is at all possible.

R: That would be proper form, the scientific way of doing things. But this was not about science, which was clear from the publications following the conferences, for the theses of Faurisson and his co-revisionists are not mentioned at all in them. The best-known of these, a mainstream work first published in 1983 by Eugen Kogon and a long list of European mainstream Holocaust notables, focuses on the revisionists merely in the introduction, in which it condemns them sweepingly – without mentioning their names or book titles – as evil extremists, whose evil theses are to be rejected.

L: Didn't we just make Kogon's acquaintance as a propagandist attacked by Rassinier?

R: We could look into the background of each of the contributors to this book, which would be revealing, but at the end of the day it isn't political or religious affiliations that count but arguments, so let's stick to the facts.

L: So the revisionists are personally attacked in that book without the reader having the opportunity hear their arguments for himself?

R: Right. At the same time, however, it is admitted that this book was published in order to refute for all time the evil deniers.

L: But if it is admitted that there is something to refute, then wouldn't the claim which is to be refuted at least have to be stated?

R: Yes, that is a fundamental maxim of science.

---

[31] Documented and summarized by Faurisson 1980a, esp. pp. 71-101, Faurisson 1999, Thion 1980.

[32] At the Paris Sorbonne from June 29 to July 2, 1982, under the title "Le national-socialisme et les Juifs"; cf. Ecole… 1985; from Dec. 11 to 13, 1987, a second colloquium took place at the Sorbonne, cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 2, pp. 733-750. Another conference took place in 1985 at Stuttgart, see Jäckel/Rohwer 1985.

[33] At that time this included primarily the revisionist scholars Arthur R. Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich and Wilhelm Niederreiter (aka Walter N. Sanning).

L: And Kogon and his co-authors didn't do that?

R: No, not a hint of it. The thesis put forward by Faurisson of the technical impossibility of the alleged gassings of human beings with hydrogen cyanide as well as the forensic evidence for the claimed mass murder demanded by him, were simply ignored. Instead, the old ploy was repeated of "proving" what they very badly wanted to have proved with questionable witness testimonies as well as with excerpts from documents torn out of their historical context, whose significance was thus distorted.

L: How do you know that the authors were intent upon proving a preconceived notion?

R: Well, from their admission in the original German edition on p. 2 under the heading "About this Book," the following amazing sentence appears:

> *"In order to be able to effectively combat and stem such tendencies* [the denial of mass murder], *the entire historical truth must be irrefutably established for all time."*

L: What is biased in that?

R: First of all, no viewpoint can be established as truth "irrefutably for all time." Everything is subject to revision, as soon as new discoveries or possibilities of interpretation surface. Moreover, it is pure insanity to write that a certain scientific thesis *must* be combated and stemmed. Untrue claims must be corrected, that is correct. But to equate untrue claims with dissident interpretations, as is done here, and to want to "combat" this – as if the science of history were a battlefield – shows incontestably that the authors of this sentence are themselves unshakably convinced that hypotheses which run contrary to their interpretation *must* be false, especially when they then completely disregard these allegedly false hypotheses. If that isn't biased, then I don't know what is.

This book of 1983 (an English translation appeared in 1993) had a sequel 28 years later, by the way, when an anthology was published bearing an almost identical title. Its contributions are also based on a conference during which contributions were presented to combat revisionism, this time in Oranienburg near Berlin in 2008 (Morsch/Perz 2011). True to their unscholarly tradition, the editors and authors of this book abided by a maxim similar to that of their predecessors, as is explained in the book's introduction (p. XXIX):

> *"The revisionist strategies of denial were reinforced with pseudo-scientific arguments and were disseminated widely in society.* […] *But our concern cannot be to address pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, as this would ultimately result in honoring their representatives and the abstruse theories they defend."*

R: The revisionists as well as their research results and publications, which had increased massively both in volume and scope during the preceding 25 years, were therefore once more ignored. The leading revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno, whose published writings on the Holocaust encompass by now more than 10,000 pages, almost all of which are completely ignored by Morsch, Perz and their colleagues, has devastatingly criticized this unscholarly work of propaganda (Mattogno 2011a, 2016i). Only one contribution of this orthodox anthology dealing with toxicological issues mentions and discusses revisionist arguments. I will re-

turn to this later when addressing the claimed mass murder with the poison gases allegedly used.

2.3. Scandal in France

R: Before discussing events in other countries, let me summarize a few more events in France, which in a certain sense is the cradle and hotbed of revisionism. Since the late 1970s, Faurisson has incessantly insisted on expressing his dissident views in public despite increasing societal and legal pressure to shut him up. He has been harassing and harrowing both the public and academia with his revisionist writings, which many conceive to be mere intellectual provocations. Hence he caused one outrage after another, but could also count on an ever-growing school of disciples and converts within France and beyond.

Let me now ask by a show of hands, who has ever heard the name Jean-Claude Pressac? Now that is at least 10% or so. Let me get right to the point and ask what you associate with his name?

L: Pressac was a French pharmacist who investigated the technology of the mass murder in Auschwitz and wrote a book on it which was praised by the mainstream media, because it finally refuted the technical arguments of the revisionists.

III. 13: *Jean-Claude Pressac*

R: So the claim goes. Pressac, who initially was one of Faurisson's followers, had a change of mind at some point and changed sides, so to say. He has actually written two books about Auschwitz. His first, published in 1989, gained hardly any attention, although it had been announced as the ultimate refutation of revisionism regarding Auschwitz. This 500 plus page book in oversize landscape format was printed only as a small edition, most of which ended up in major libraries of the Western world. Pressac attained a certain public renown for the first time in 1993/94, when his second book appeared, which one might describe as a sort of slightly updated summary of his previously mentioned mammoth work.

L: I remember that back then this book was celebrated as the argumentative victory over revisionism, because finally an expert had refuted the revisionists with their own technical methods.

R: Such was indeed the tenor of the media (Rudolf 2016b, pp. 25-40). Oddly enough, though, the media reports about this book basically stated: although there are no valid arguments against the Holocaust, now someone has finally refuted them! But is that true at all? Who of you has read Pressac's book? Yes – you over there, would you please come up here to the front? Thanks. So you have read the book?

L: Yes, and I was impressed by it.

R: Good. I have here a copy of the book. May I ask you to show me, from the list of references in the book, a single citation from technical literature on crematories or gas chambers or execution facilities, or alternatively, show me one single technical

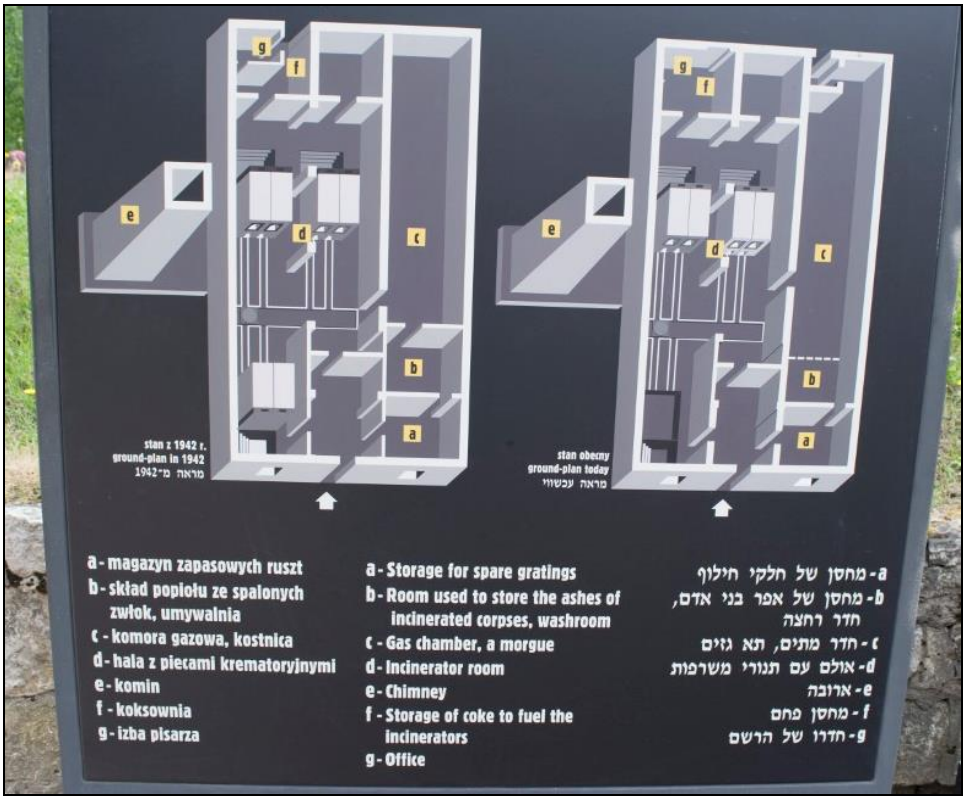

Ill. 14 a & b: *Signs set up in front of Crematorium I at the Auschwitz Main Camp today: Top left: condition in 1942; top right: today's flawed reconstruction. Bottom: "After the war, the Museum partially reconstructed the gas chamber and crematorium. The chimney and two incinerators were rebuilt using original components, as were several of the openings in the gas chamber roof."*

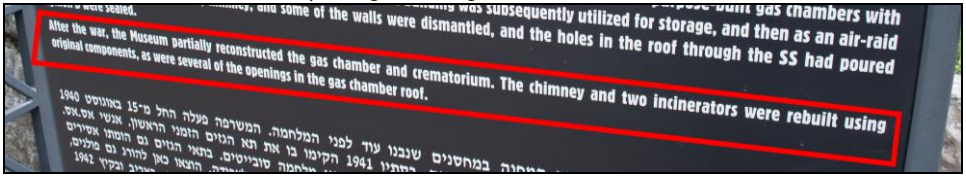

calculation which Pressac himself has performed? I will give you ten minutes for this. After all, you know the book. Would you do that for us?

L: OK, I will do that.

R: Thank you. In the meantime, we will turn our attention to the French journalist and distinguished opponent of revisionism, Eric Conan. A little over half a year after the ballyhoo about Pressac had died down, Conan wrote about the state of the Auschwitz Camp in the largest French daily, *Le Monde*:[34]

> *"Another sensitive topic: What to do with the falsifications which the communist administration left behind? In the 1950s and 1960s several buildings, which had disappeared or had been diverted to other uses, were reconstructed*

[34] Conan 1995; similar: van Pelt/Dwork 1996, pp. 363f.; cf. Faurisson 1999, Vol. 4, Jan. 19 & Feb 4, 1995.

with major errors and presented as authentic. […] *The example of crematory I is typical.* […] *With the creation of the museum in 1948, crematory I was converted into its assumed* [sic!] *original condition. Everything there is false:*[35] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the location of the doors, the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B, the furnaces which, according to the admission of some survivors, were newly rebuilt, the height of the chimney.* […] *For the moment, this remains as it is, and nothing is said to the visitors. That is too complicated. As for the future, one will see."* (Emphasis added)

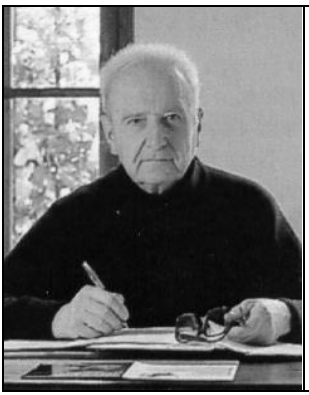

Ill. 15: *Roger Garaudy, born in 1913, was one of the leading French communists in the past. He later converted to Islam. Garaudy died in 2012.*

L: Does this mean that visitors to Auschwitz don't get to see the original gas chamber at all, but a so-called reconstruction?

R: That is exactly what it means, and on top of that, a reconstruction created according to an "assumed" original, therefore without evidentiary basis and with much poetic license.

L: But the visitors are told that this is the original gas chamber.

R: At least up until the late 1990s, it was suggested to them that this was genuine. The already mentioned U.S.-American Jew David Cole has documented this dishonesty in a very impressive way in a video on Auschwitz produced in 1992 (Cole 1993a; cf. 1993b). Cole's documentary, to which I will return in more detail in Chapter 2.11, was one of the triggers for Conan's above-quoted article. In the meantime, the museum administration at Auschwitz has set up signs which explain that the building is partially "reconstructed," see Illustrations 14a&b.

L: Obviously following the motto: we were lying, we are lying, and we will keep lying.

L': I cannot see what could be objectionable in a reconstruction.

R: It is reprehensible when it is not based on evidence but rather on propagandistic tenets. Whether and to what extent this so-called "reconstruction" is authentic, is something we will explore later. This is serving only as a prelude for me here to discuss what occurred in the spring of 1996 in France. As previously mentioned, Professor Robert Faurisson was quite successful in France with his critical research approach. Jean-Claude Pressac looked upon Faurisson's arguments as a challenge which gave him impetus for his own studies. The *Leuchter Report* and all subsequent forensic investigations, which we will address later, were direct consequences of Faurisson's activities. Eric Conan's admissions are in essence concessions to discoveries that Faurisson had made decades earlier.

In January 1996, the unthinkable happened in France: Of two famous French personalities of the political left, the first suddenly publicly declared himself a proponent of Holocaust revisionism, and the second demanded at least freedom of speech for the revisionists.

35 In French: "Tout y est faux"

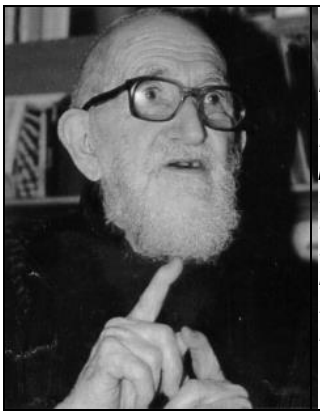

Ill. 16: *The abbot Henri Grouès, called Abbé Pierre, born in 1912, came from a wealthy family. As a member of the French National Assembly after the war, he supported the policy of the purging of personnel of the Vichy government. In 1949 he founded the Emmaus Alliance for the support of the have-nots. As such, he was well-known in France as a sort of French "Mother Theresa." He was repeatedly roped in by alliances of the extreme left, and for many years fought against Jean Marie Le Pen's right-wing party Front National. Grouès died in 2007.*

The first of the two to speak was Roger Garaudy, who in the 1960s and 1970s was one of the most active communists in France. In 1995 his book about the founding myths of Israeli politics was published by a leftist publishing house that had previously also published Faurisson's writings. In one section of this book, Garaudy deals with the Holocaust, and indeed from a totally revisionist perspective.[36] When Garaudy was roundly attacked because of his book, Henri Grouès openly supported him in April of the same year. Grouès was far better known as Abbé Pierre, a former resistance fighter during WWII and Catholic priest who for decades was one of the most popular figures in France. For months Garaudy's adherence to revisionism and Abbé Pierre's insistence upon freedom of speech for his friend dominated the media of France (see Faurisson 1997a). On June 27, 1996, the front page of the French weekly magazine *L'Evénement du Jeudi* even headlined:

"Holocaust – The victory of the revisionists"

R: This victory is represented as a catastrophe, of course. In reality, however, there was no victory to speak of, since mere claims *about* the revisionists were spread, along with the usual exaggeration, distortions, and lies. The revisionists themselves were nowhere given their say but rather experienced a renewed intensification of the campaign against them, a campaign of demonization and suppression of opinion. In the rest of the world this affair, which ended with the recantation of Abbé Pierre (*La Croix*, July 23, 1996), was for the most part met with silence, however.

L: Were the two ever legally charged?

R: Not Abbé Pierre, but Roger Garaudy was sentenced to a fine of 160,000 French Francs (about $30,000) and nine months'

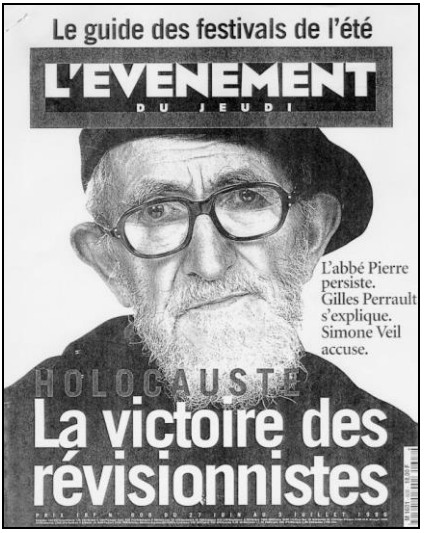

Ill. 17: *The victory of the revisionists*

[36] Garaudy basically plagiarized the work of Robert Faurisson without crediting him a single time.

imprisonment on probation.[37] But this did not prevent Garaudy from also publishing his book in other languages, of which the Arabic edition in particular enjoyed an enormous success, as one can imagine. Garaudy's book was sold there in the millions, and he was interviewed by the major Arab mass media and portrayed as a hero and martyr.

Ill. 18: *Jacques Baynac, historian and novelist, two professions which are evidently often complementary in the field of contemporary history.*

L: Therefore Garaudy did not recant.

R: No, quite the contrary. Certain natures come to flower only when they see themselves unjustly persecuted. Garaudy seems to have belonged to that group also.

The affair Garaudy/Abbé Pierre had repercussions, which were at first not perceptible on the surface. For example, the French mainstream historian and opponent of revisionism Jacques Baynac broke his silence on September 2, 1996, some two months after the end of the affair. In a learned study about revisionism, he wrote that the past scandal had "altered the atmosphere to the favor of the revisionists," while among their opponents perplexity, dismay, and terror prevailed. He made the point that the historians up to now had retreated from the revisionist challenge and instead had left the subject to the amateur historian Jean-Claude Pressac. Baynac stated (1996a&b, cf. Faurisson 1998):

> *"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven* […].
>
> *Either one gives up the priority of the archives, and in this case one disqualifies history as a science in order to immediately reclassify it as fiction; or one retains the priority of the archive, and in this case one must concede that* <u>*the lack of traces brings with it the inability to prove directly*</u> *the existence of homicidal gas chambers."*

R: But now back to our volunteer, who has looked through Pressac's book for technical citations or calculations. What have you found?

L: Well, to put it plainly, nothing at all.

R: Not a single citation from technical literature?

L: No.

R: And no calculations?

L: Well, of course I wasn't able to read through the entire book, but in paging through it, my eye wasn't caught by any calculations, which by their formatting naturally look different from the normal flow of text.

R: Good. This result doesn't surprise me, since that is precisely what makes up Pres-

[37] Reuters, Dec. 16, 1998; the verdict was confirmed by the European Supreme Court on July 8, 2003. According to this court, revisionist theses incite to hatred against Jews, which is why they are not covered by freedom of speech.

sac's writings: it is claimed that they come to grips with the technical arguments of the revisionists and refute them, but when they are examined closely, it becomes obvious that they do not fulfill this claim. In fact, his books are full of unsubstantiated ramblings and unfounded speculations.

In other words: the Jean-Claude Pressac celebrated by the media and established historians as *the* technical expert on Auschwitz turns out to be a charlatan on closer inspection.[38]

Eventually the mainstream must have figured out that using pseudo-revisionist methods in an attempt to refute the revisionists must backfire, as it merely leads to revisionist methods being recognized as legitimate. And that is exactly what Robert Redeker, an inveterate enemy of the revisionists, expressed with regard to Pressac's significance:

> *"Revisionism is not a theory like any other, it is a catastrophe.* […] *A catastrophe is a change of epoch.* […] *revisionism marks the end of a myth* […] *it forebodes the end of our myth."* (Redeker 1993a)
>
> *"Far from signifying the defeat of the revisionists, Mr. Pressac's book 'The Crematories of Auschwitz: The Technique of Mass Murder' signifies its paradoxical triumph: The apparent victors (those who affirm the crime in its whole horrible extent) are the defeated, and the apparent losers (the revisionists and with them the deniers) come out on top for good. Their victory is invisible, but incontestable.* […] *The revisionists stand in the center of the debate, determine the methods, and fortify their hegemony."* (Redeker 1993b)

R: The chief editor of the magazine that printed Redeker's above words, the staunch Holocaust promoter Claude Lanzmann, expressed similar thoughts that same year (Lanzmann 1993):

> *"Even by their refutation the arguments of the revisionists become legitimized, they become everyone's reference point. The revisionists occupy the whole territory."*

R: As a result of this, Pressac was increasingly considered by the mainstream as a loose cannon and a potential recidivist, and hence he was more and more shunned. He died in 2003 with no notice in the mainstream media.

The next case causing considerable attention both in France and abroad was that of the comedian Dieudonné M'Bala M'Bala, who campaigned for many years against racism. Yet he got in trouble with the establishment when, in late 2003, he criticized the latent anti-Arab racism of Jewish settlers in Palestine, because allegedly such criticism is itself racist.

L: How can criticizing racism be racist?

R: If the criticism is unjustified and is directed at a certain section of the population for obvious racist reasons. Since Jews are in principle incapable of racism, any accusation that Jews are racist must therefore be driven by anti-Semitism, which, as we know, is a subform of racism.

L: Why are Jews incapable of racism?

R: Because that is an anti-Semitic accusation, and that is morally inadmissible.

---

[38] Re. criticism of Pressac 1989 cf. Faurisson 1991a & b; Aynat 1991; for Pressac 1993 see Rudolf 2016b; more comprehensive Mattogno 2015a; for a fundamental critique of Pressac's method see Rudolf 2016c, pp. 29-44.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: Dieudonné was just as little impressed by such mental acrobatics, which is why, with every attack on his person, he increased his mordant humor and his satirical criticism against Jewish racism. In 2008, as the ultimate provocation, he invited Robert Faurisson to one of his stage shows in Paris and presented to him in front of 5,000 applauding spectators the "Award for Ostracism and Insolence" (prix de infréquentabilité et de l'insolence), which he probably invented for that event.[39] The subsequently initiated persecution by the media and prosecution for alleged anti-Semitic remarks led to him staging a parody, during which Faurisson played the role of a prominent representative of anti-revisionist fighters, mocking their way of arguing (M'bala M'bala 2013).

L: Hasn't Dieudonné gained prominence for his inverted Hitler salute, the so-called Quenelle?

R: Correct and wrong. The Quenelle is a gesture of opposition to the establishment in general and against Zionism in particular. It has absolutely nothing to do with a Hitler salute. The popularity of Dieudonné's gesture led to the establishment spuriously declaring it, with evil intent, to be an *ersatz* Hitler salute in order first to turn it into a taboo and then maybe even outlaw it.

The "denial scandals" erupting around M'Bala M'Bala haven't stopped since. He was repeatedly tried and convicted, and his public performances were banned, but he won't quit. On October 31, 2016, he once more ridiculed the gas chambers to the cheering ovations of his spectators (Henriot/Baulier).

This shows that certain personalities thrive on being censored, and once they have become martyrs in the eyes of the public, every act of persecution increases their popularity.

2.4. Gas Chambers in Germany Proper

R: During the IMT, Sir Hartley Shawcross, chief prosecutor for the United Kingdom, stated (*IMT*, Vol. 19, p. 434):

> *"Murder conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg* [=Sachsenhausen]*."*

R: These claims of mass murder in homicidal gas chambers in those camps are based upon witness testimonies like the one by Charles Hauter, who was a prisoner in the Buchenwald camp (Faculté… 1954, pp. 525f.):

> *"An obsession with machinery literally abounded when it came to extermination. Since it had to occur quite rapidly, a special form of industrialization was required. The gas chambers answered that need in very different ways. Some, rather refined in conception, were supported by pillars of porous material, within which the gas formed and then seeped through the walls. Others were simpler in structure. But all were sumptuous in appearance. It was easy to see that the architects had conceived them with pleasure, devoting great attention to them, gracing them with all the resources of their aesthetic sense. These were*

[39] Faurisson 2008; cf. www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGLmSXvRipk (accessed on June 20, 2017).

the only parts of the camp that had truly been constructed with love."

R: The French government was particularly fanciful in their description of the alleged gas chamber at Buchenwald in an official document:[40]

"Everything had been provided for down to the smallest detail. In 1944, at Buchenwald, they had even lengthened a railway line so that the deportees might be led directly to the gas chamber. Certain [of the gas chambers] *had a floor that tipped and immediately directed the bodies into the room with the cremation furnace."*

L: But didn't you just state in the previous chapter that there was no gas chamber at the Buchenwald camp?

R: Quite right, and this fact is basically agreed upon by all historians today. Yet during the immediate postwar years, things were a little different. As another example, take the confession by Franz Ziereis, last commander of the Mauthausen camp, who was shot in the stomach three times and was thereupon not sent to a hospital, but instead interrogated by a former inmate of Mauthausen, Hans Marsalek, while bleeding to death. In his "deathbed confession," Ziereis is said to have testified the following, among other things:[41]

"SS Gruppenführer Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them by gas in a facility located in Hartheim Castle near Linz. Around 1-1½ million persons were killed there."

L: Who would take such a "confession" of a deadly wounded man seriously who is bleeding to death and who not only receive no help, but who is also "interrogated" by one of his former inmates?

R: Well, today no one really does. But right after the war and during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, these confessions were taken seriously (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 331f.). The room in Hartheim Castle that is today claimed to have been this gas chamber measures some 280 sq ft (Marsalek 1988, p. 26).

L: Excuse me? A million people or more killed in a tiny chamber in a castle?

R: Yes, these are many more people than ever came anywhere near the camp complex of Mauthausen.

Anyway, it took some 15 years before these outrageous claims were challenged. In the beginning of the 1960s, a storm went through the German media: an activist of the political right had publicly questioned the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Dachau Concentration Camp, even though every visitor could view this gas chamber in Dachau. The journalists were outraged; the cry to bring charges was heard (Kern 1968, pp. 91-100). But nothing came of it, for among other reasons German historiography at that time wasn't itself entirely certain of the reality of homicidal gassings in Dachau. During the course of the argument, for example, Martin Broszat of the German federal Institute for Contemporary History (*Institute für Zeitgeschichte*) – he later became director of that institute – wrote a letter to the editor of the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*, in which he stated (Aug. 19, 1960; cf. Ill. 238 in the Appendix, p. 527):

---

[40] Nuremberg document 274-F (RF-301); IMT, Vol. 37, p. 148. On the Buchenwald camp see in general Weber 1986.

[41] Documents 1515-PS, May 24, 1945; 3870-PS, April 8, 1946, IMT, Vol. 33, pp. 279-286, here p. 282; cf. Marsalek 1980; see also Wiesenthal 1946, pp. 7f.

> *"Neither in Dachau nor in Bergen-Belsen nor in Buchenwald were Jews or other prisoners gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never entirely 'completed' and put into operation. Hundreds of thousands of prisoners who perished in Dachau or other concentration camps in the territory of the Reich proper, were victims above all of the catastrophic hygienic and supply conditions* […]. *The mass extermination of the Jews by gassing began in 1941/1942 and took place exclusively at several* […] *locations, above all in the occupied Polish territory (but nowhere in the Reich proper): in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor on the Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno, and Belzec.*
> *There, but not in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau or Buchenwald, those mass extermination facilities disguised as shower baths or disinfection rooms were set up* […].
> *Dr. Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich"*

L: What was the German Reich proper?

R: That is Germany within the borders of December 31, 1937, thus before the reunification with Austria, the Sudetenland, and the Memel region.

L: Broszat contradicts himself here though: If no extermination facilities were set up in Dachau, how can he say at the same time that the mass extermination facilities in Dachau were never completed?

R: This internal contradiction is absolutely symbolic of the disagreement among historians with respect to this question. But Broszat was not alone in having this opinion. On January 24, 1993, no less a person than the famous "Nazi hunter" Simon Wiesenthal joined Broszat in his opinion when he wrote a letter to the editor of the U.S. magazine *Stars and Stripes* (see p. 527):

> *"It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed."*

R: Both, however, contradict other researchers, as for example the already mentioned works of the years 1983 (Kogon *et al.*) and 2011 (Morsch/Perz) featuring authors who the mainstream considers to be the most reputable authorities in this field. The contributors to these books claim that there were homicidal gas chambers in the Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen and Ravensbrück camps in the Reich proper, in which hundreds or even thousands of victims are supposed to have been gassed.[42] So whereas these authors claim that mass-execution facilities were set up in camps located in the German Reich proper, a scholar from the official German Institute for Contemporary History stated that there were *no* such facilities ever set up in those camps. Both cannot be true.

In the case of Dachau, Kogon *et al.* begin by assuming the existence of gas chambers, but write with reservation (1993, p. 202):

> *"It has not been conclusively proven that killings by poison gas took place at the Dachau concentration camp."*

R: This hadn't changed 28 years later, because the contribution about Dachau in the book by Morsch/Perz states four times that there is no evidence for the use of this alleged gas chamber (2011, pp. 338, 338f., 340, 341).

[42] Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 245-280; Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 277-293, 382-393.

It is a further fact that in the museums of the former camps at Sachsenhausen, Dachau, and Ravensbrück, all located within the borders of the German Reich proper, anyone can view the sites where the gas chambers are supposed to have been located. In the Dachau Camp, the gas chamber is even shown in its alleged original condition.

L: Alleged – how so?

R: There is no documentation proving that the present condition corresponds to the original. Furthermore, as I just quoted, this alleged gas chamber is said to have never been completed, whereas it certainly seems complete today. So who completed it?

In the Ravensbrück concentration camp there is merely a memorial plaque, see Illustration 19.

Ill. 19: *Memorial plaque at the alleged site of the "gas chamber" in the Ravensbrück concentration camp: "Location of the gas chamber – December 1944 – Spring 1945"*

L: Hence there is a consensus that some of the gas chambers claimed after the war by witnesses or even government officials, like the one in Buchenwald, never existed. And their existence in other camps on the territory of the Old Reich is disputed as well.

R: Quite so, although in mainstream historiography the tendency prevails since the 1980s to maintain the claim that these gas chambers did indeed exist. Just imagine what would happen if it were generally admitted that no gas chambers existed in those camps at all. This would logically include the admission that many witnesses lied and that the conclusions of government officials, criminal trials, and investigative commissions were false. How could one then stem the flood of doubts that would necessarily result from this admission of a large-scale fraud? How could you then maintain the claim that gas chambers existed in the eastern camps in Poland, for which the evidentiary basis is just as shaky as for those camps in the Reich proper, as we will see later?

In order to prevent a revisionist landslide, the dogma needs to be upheld by all means and with all its aspects, however dubious they may be.

I will not thoroughly discuss the gas-chamber claims made about the Neuengamme and Ravensbrück camps here. Only two absurd witness statements exist claiming the existence of a gas chamber at Neugamme (cf. Mattogno 2016i, pp. 198-200), and regarding the chamber at Ravensbrück it is claimed that it was decided only in early 1945 to build it, which can be categorically excluded when considering the war situation at that time (*ibid*., pp. 181-197). In neither case do any documentary or material traces exist to support the gas-chamber claims.

In both cases the court historians are evidently only interested in bragging about "their" camp or rather the museum operated there today also having a gas chamber, because a concentration-camp museum without a gas chamber is like an amusement park without rollercoaster. Such a museum simply does not attract any tourists.

2.5. No Gas Chamber in Sachsenhausen

R: In Sachsenhausen, a northern suburb of the German capital city Berlin, the foundations of a demolished building were excavated, in which one room is supposed to have served as a gas chamber.

L: Then who tore down the building that is claimed to have contained a gas chamber?

R: In Sachsenhausen the East German communist Volkspolizei tore down this building in 1952.[43]

L: In other words: they destroyed the sole convincing evidence by which they would have been able to prove the ultimate wickedness of the Nazis and the correctness of their claims?

R: Exactly.

L: Whoever wants to believe it, let them. Rather, they have probably destroyed proof of their own malice.

R: Whatever kind of evidence was destroyed there, since it has disappeared, it can no longer be used as proof of anything at all. The German mainstream historian Professor Dr. Werner Maser has pointed out that the evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in Sachsenhausen is quite dubious for other reasons as well. He cites the trial record of the Soviet military court of 1947, from which it emerges that the defendants there were drilled before the proceedings to the point that in their testimony before the court they finally confessed their mass murder of prisoners with enthusiasm and pride (Maser 2004, pp. 355f.). Such behavior on the part of the defendants is only conceivable if they were appropriately brainwashed beforehand.

L: Does that mean that they were tortured?

R: Not necessarily physically, but most certainly at the very least psychologically. During the Nuremberg Tribunal, the Soviet chief prosecutor Smirnov claimed that 840,000 Soviet POWs were killed in that camp (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 586, Feb. 19, 1946). He must have known that he was lying, since the Soviets had secured the death books of this camp, in which 20,000 prisoner deaths are recorded for the years 1940-1945.[44]

In June 1945, a Soviet commission compiled a report on the alleged homicidal gas chamber, which is claimed to have had an area of just 83 sq ft.

L: 840,000 prisoners killed in a room of 83 sq ft?

R: Well, Smirnov did not claim that they were all gassed.

What the Soviets had described in their expert report on this alleged homicidal gas chamber, however, actually was basically a description of a delousing chamber to kill lice, as was installed in almost all camps of the Third Reich era. Of course, that explains the small size of that room, since only clothes were put into this delousing chamber.

L: So the Soviets spread the lie that the Sachsenhausen delousing chamber was a homicidal gas chamber.

R: Exactly. Prof. Maser suggests that testimonies of former inmates as to the gas chamber in Sachsenhausen are just as untrustworthy as the evidence presented by

---

43 www.stiftung-bg.de/gums/en/index.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

44 For these and other details about the Soviet's investigation into Sachsenhausen cf. Mattogno 2003c; also 2016i, pp. 151-181.

III. 20: *Memorial plaque in the remnants of the former hygiene building of the former concentration camp at Sachsenhausen with "gas chamber and shot-in-the-neck facilities," according to plaque.*

the Soviets (Maser 2004, p. 356). In Harry Naujoks's 1987 book, whose title translates to "My life in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp 1936-1942," it says on page 322:

> *"In March of 1943 a gas chamber was erected in 'Station Z.'"*

L: If Naujoks was in the concentration camp only until 1942, as the title of the book indicates, then on what basis does he know what was built there in 1943?

R: A shrewd question indeed. The book was brought out in 1987 – after Naujoks's death – by the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house and, according to the imprint, "edited by Ursel Hochmuth, Martha Naujoks, and the Sachsenhausen Committee for the Federal Republic of Germany."

L: So this was inserted by the committee or by Naujoks's widow?

R: One may well assume so. The Sachsenhausen Committee was and is dominated by communists and other radicals of the left, as are pretty much all of the organizations of former camp inmates, just as the Pahl-Rugenstein publishing house in Cologne is well-known for the publication of radical leftist literature.

L: Don't you think that here you are engaging in propaganda against the left?

R: Absolutely not, especially since I am not making any judgment. Nevertheless, though, it is permissible to point out, and it should be pointed out, from what political corner this literature is coming. Besides, that is the same corner from which the first revisionist literature by Paul Rassinier came.

The problem of the gas chamber of Sachsenhausen becomes "tricky" if one adds that there is witness testimony of German soldiers who were held prisoner by the Soviets in the Sachsenhausen camp after the war and were forced to build a gas chamber and a shoot-in-the-neck installation for propaganda purposes. The most important of these witnesses is Colonel (ret.) Gerhart Schirmer (Schirmer 1992, pp. 49f.):

> *"And why did the Allied victors have gas chambers installed in the former concentration camps just after the war? As the Americans, among others, did in*

Dachau. Does anyone have even one plausible explanation for this? In any case, together with other prisoners I personally had the 'fun' of installing a gas chamber and shooting facility in the Russian camp at Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen), which did not exist until then."

L: Which would explain why the Soviets tore down the gas chamber in 1952?

R: The situation is somewhat complex. Maser has pointed out that the Soviet plans of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp from the immediate postwar period show no gas chamber, and that is why the statements of Schirmer and his comrades can be called into question (Maser 2004, p. 356, 358-361).

L: But wasn't the Sachsenhausen concentration camp used after the war by the Soviets themselves as a concentration camp for dissidents?

R: Quite correct, and the conditions there are supposed to have been even worse than under the National Socialists (see Maser 2004, p. 358; cf. Agde 1994; Preissinger 1991).

L: So the purpose served by the Soviets' camp plans wasn't necessarily propaganda, but instead was probably for the administration of the camp. And if the Soviets knew that there was no gas chamber, then it wouldn't be surprising that they did not carry their own falsification over to their actual plans of the camp.

R: In any case, it should be permissible to assume that a gas chamber, actually existing in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp before the end of the war, would have been included in all postwar plans and also would not have been torn down by the Soviets or their East German lackeys in 1952. The pulling down of the crematory building, in which the gas chamber is supposed to have been located, must probably be seen in connection with the obliteration of traces of communist crimes which the Stalinists committed in Sachsenhausen.

Schirmer's statement raises another problem, which I will deal with in the fourth lecture: in particular, Schirmer's statement is in itself not more believable than the statements of other, contradicting witnesses. It is hardly possible to convincingly refute witness statements by means of other witness statements.

L: But the statements are qualitatively not of equal value. At least Schirmer did not make his statement under coercion or after a brainwashing session, and also he appears not to have been exposed to any ideological temptation.

R: None from the left, but possibly from the right, especially since he had been, after all, a soldier of the Third Reich.

L: Was Schirmer a Nazi?

R: That I don't know. He was a lieutenant colonel at war's end when he became a Soviet prisoner-of-war, but later served loyally in the armed forces of West Germany (*Bundeswehr*), where he finally attained the rank of full colonel. That probably means that according to the view of his superiors, therefore ultimately of that of the German federal government, he was regarded as a servant loyal to Germany's democratic postwar constitution. However, the view of the German federal authorities changed radically after Schirmer had published his statement about Sachsenhausen: criminal proceedings on grounds of "incitement of the people" were initiated against him by decision of the county court of Tübingen, and his writing was confiscated, which means: it was consigned to the waste incinerator.[45]

[45] County Court (Amtsgericht) Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 937/02, of Aug. 21, 2002. The case against Schirmer was

L: But on what grounds?

R: Because of Schirmer's statement that the gas chambers which are claimed to have been in the German camps were built only after the war by Germany's "liberators."

L: The essence of the whole thing is therefore that the German authorities today are defending with the penal law those historical "truths" created through torture, brainwashing, show trials, and forgeries, and which were then disseminated into the world by Russian and German Stalinists.

R: We will be coming to the behavior of the German authorities later. Fact is that Schirmer published his testimony despite the threat of being prosecuted for it. So he certainly was not encouraged by his circumstances to make his statement. Prof. Maser, at any rate, considers Schirmer's statement to be credible (Maser 2004, p. 358):

> *"That the Soviets had the gas chamber built in the fall of 1945 was obviously connected with the grossly exaggerated claims of the Soviet prosecutorial authorities concerning the number of prisoners murdered in the camps, which were published and discussed throughout the world during the Nuremberg trials just then ending. Already right after the capture of Sachsenhausen, they had forced an SS officer who had been taken prisoner to declare in a 'documentary film'*[46] *that there had been a gas chamber in the camp. What he had to point out as a gas chamber under frank coercion, however, had nothing at all to do with a gas chamber."*

L: But the Nuremberg Tribunal did end only in 1946.

R: Correct. Maser is inverting the chronology here. Actually, the Soviets were forced into action by the American PR frenzy over the alleged gas chamber in Dachau, which took care of creating sensational publicity after the capture of that camp by the Americans in the spring of 1945. So let's turn to that next.

2.6. Clarity about Dachau

R: At Dachau, the alleged homicidal gas chamber is still shown today. Until a short while ago, the museum administration there had displayed a sign in the "gas chamber" on which was written in several languages (see Illustration 21):

> *"GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

R: Later that sign was replaced by an explanation in the undressing room that now reads:

> *"Gas chamber – This was the center of potential*[sic!] *mass murder. The room was disguised as 'showers' and equipped with fake shower spouts to mislead the victims and prevent them from refusing to enter the room. During a period of 15 to 20 minutes up to 150 people at a time could be suffocated to death through prussic acid poison gas (Zyklon B)."*

R: This way the museum authorities do not commit to the question of whether or not

---

closed because the case was past the statute of limitations.

46 *KL Sachsenhausen*, Chronos-Film, Berlin-Kleinmachnow.

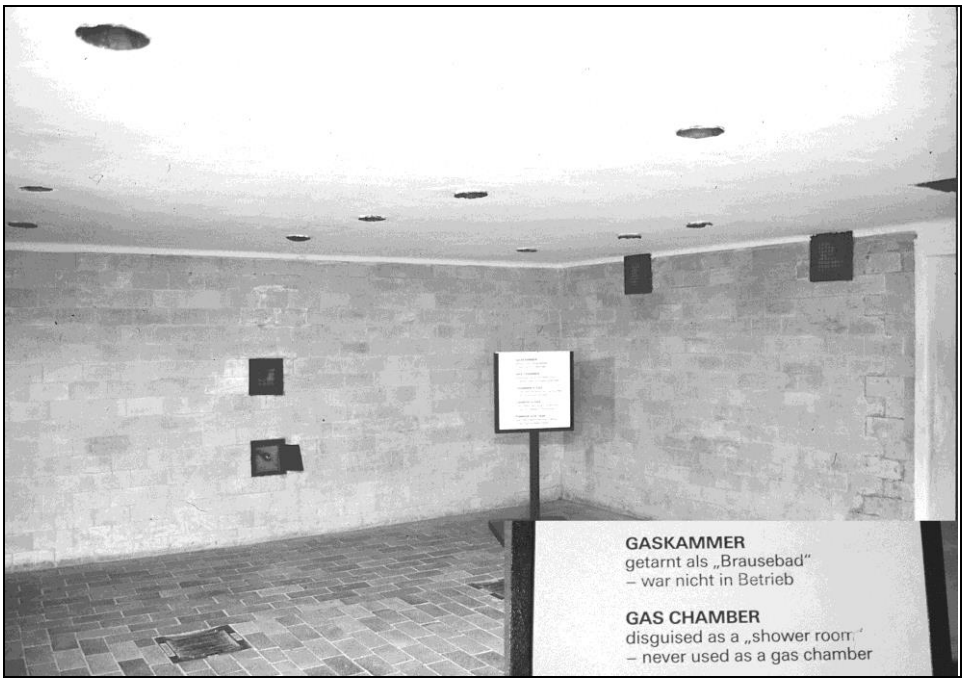

Ill. 21: *Room in the crematorium building located on the grounds of the former Dachau Camp. It is said to have been a gas chamber which, according to a sign on display in the room during the 1980s, was never in operation, though.*

a mass murder actually took place. However, Barbara Distel, between 1975 and 2008 director of the Dachau Museum, insisted that the Dachau gas chamber was never used (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 341f.):

> *"In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas* […]. *In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use."*

R: And the Alliance of Former Prisoners of the Dachau Concentration Camp supported the same view (Internationales… 1978, p. 165).

L: But that says nothing about the correctness of their claims. The correctness of a statement comes not from publicly assigned authority, but rather from the accuracy and verifiability of a statement.

R: I am aware of this, but I am mentioning these sources only because they are generally recognized as competent, and not as proof that their statements are correct. The fact of the matter is that, with the new text leaving this question open, the Dachau Museum is trying to have their cake and eat it, too.

L: The new text sure gives the impression as if the Nazis had the firm intention as well as the finished tool to commit mass murder, and if it didn't happen, then only because of some fortuitous coincidence. But are these claims true? Since the experts contradict each other constantly, how can we still believe anything they say without verifying it? Is what they show us at Dachau really what they claim it is? What verifiable arguments do they have for the claim that this was a gas chamber? And that it is really authentic the way it is presented to tourists today, rather than some postwar reconstruction such as in Auschwitz?

R: Let's review the evidence accessible so far in this regard. Claims about a homicidal gas chamber in the Dachau camp were first made right after U.S. troops took over the camp. This alleged gas chamber was described by a U.S. investigation team under David Chavez on May 7, 1945. Gas-chamber accusations appeared frequently during the pre-trial investigations preparing for the U.S. trial against 40 defendants in Dachau in late 1945, but the accusation was dropped during the trial itself (Leuchter *et al.* 2015, pp. 173-177). However, the gas-chamber claim reappeared during the Nuremberg IMT in 1946, along with a re-written report of the above-mentioned Chavez investigation team on the order of General Eisenhower (cf. *ibid.*, pp. 149f.). It was supported by a statement of the witness Dr. Franz Blaha, a Czech physician who was interned in Dachau and who was the only witness to ever claim during a trial that homicidal gassings happened in Dachau (Document 3249-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 32, pp. 56-64, here p. 62). When Dr. Blaha testified during the IMT, the court deprived the defense of their wish for an opportunity to question Dr. Blaha more closely (*IMT*, Vol. 5, pp. 194).

L: So there wasn't any cross-examination?

R: Not about Dr. Blaha's gassing claims at least. His claim was simply not discussed.

L: And the IMT was able to simply cut off interrogation of a witness if it threatened to become embarrassing?

R: That's how it was. We will get into the strange rules of evidence of the postwar trials later. But it should be pointed out in passing that portions of the established literature at times assume that the Dachau prisoners who were engaged in building this facility had prevented the completion of the gas chamber before the end of the war by drawing their work out over three years.[47]

L: How did the prisoners know what they were working on?

R: Well, if this was supposed to be a gas chamber, the SS would have hardly revealed that to them. At most, there may have been rumors, which of course could have been false.

L: If the prisoners succeeded in delaying the completion of a facility for a period of three years, doesn't this prove that Dachau was like some kind of holiday camp, where the prisoners could dawdle around at will, without punishment?

R: Careful! By characterizing Dachau this way, you are making yourself criminally liable in many European countries! The fact is that in Dachau we are dealing with the only alleged gas chamber in a camp on the territory of the Reich proper that has been preserved to the present day. For that reason, the opportunity exists to conduct more-comprehensive, even forensic examinations of this.

L: What do you mean by this?

R: By this I mean specifically the technical or, if you wish, forensic examination of what is supposed to have served as a murder weapon. The following two questions arise: Can the space, as it exists today, have served the purpose claimed by witnesses? And if the answer is yes: are there traces which prove that this weapon was used as testified? There is, moreover, the question of whether the alleged

[47] Berben 1976, p. 13: According to this, the gas chamber was designed in 1942, but was still unfinished in April 1945 at the camp's liberation, "because to a certain extent, it seems, of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it." (This passage does not appear in the 1975 English edition); similar Reitlinger 1987, p. 134: "but its construction was hampered."

weapon exists in its original condition, or if modifications have been carried out since April 1945.

In this connection, let me point out the following:

The re-written Chavez Report mentioned above described it as follows: 6 m × 6 m; ceiling 3 meters high; gas admission by means of brass shower heads through pipes which were connected to two valves in the exterior wall, into which the gas was introduced. This version was admitted as Document 159-L during the Nuremberg Tribunal (*IMT*, Vol. 37, pp. 605-627; here p. 621).

L: Wait a minute! That doesn't agree at all with what one finds in Dachau. Today, there are only two hatches in the exterior wall, through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been tossed in. And there is nothing similar to valves for the introduction of gas into any sort of pipes!

R: Right. You have the makings of a good criminal investigator! In addition, Zyklon B cannot be conducted through pipes and shower heads, since the hydrogen cyanide of this product is not a gas under pressure. Hence, the corresponding statements by this investigatory commissions and witnesses are therefore false.[48] But before we analyze the facts, let me first finish my account.

In a report of the "Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1" of the Headquarters of the U.S. 3rd Army, it says (Leuchter *et al.* 2015, p. 151):

> *"Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."*

R: An aspect is caught here which today is often overlooked: in Dachau, as is well-known, medical experiments significant to the war effort were performed upon prisoners on higher orders, for example the search for vaccines against various dangerous diseases or the search for ways and means to insure the survival of pilots who were shot down or shipwrecked sailors, if they were exposed at high altitude to extremely low air pressure or were drifting in cold water for hours, respectively.

L: So you don't dispute these crimes?

R: No. The incidents might at times have been distorted and exaggerated, but I do not doubt the fact of such experiments, which can hardly be justified morally.

L: What does "hardly" mean here?

R: I mean here moral borderline cases, for instance when prisoners sentenced to death in proceedings under the rule of law have the choice either to be executed or to subject themselves to such an experiment. If they survived it, they would be pardoned. That was the usual practice, at least in the beginning. The problem, of course, is how a physician in the Third Reich was able to know whether a prisoner had been justly condemned to death, and how he could know whether the inmate

[48] Regarding the properties of Zyklon B see, e.g., Rudolf 2017, Lambrecht 1997, Kalthoff/Werner 1998, Leipprand 2008.

had really volunteered. Or one might consider the problem that it can seem ethically justifiable to sacrifice a few human lives in order to save a large number of other lives, perhaps in the search for vaccines against typhus, of which many thousands were dying at that time.

The acts of German physicians were in any case punished by a U.S. military tribunal after the war, whose findings are based upon an atmosphere poisoned by the emotions and propaganda of that time and which are by no means sacrosanct. I will be going into the conditions of these trials in more detail later. It will then become clear why not everything that is today regarded as proven, because it was "proved" in these trials, is necesssarily true. But this changes nothing about the fact that there were experiments of that sort. And the report cited here alludes to the fact that there is not only extensive, and, as far as the core of the material is concerned, non-contradictory witness testimony for these experiments with humans, but in addition also many documents that confirm the fact of these experiments. It is quite different, however, with the alleged Dachau gas chamber and its use. There are flatly no supporting documents and also no coherent testimony.

But back to the evidence. In a propaganda film shown during the IMT, the following is intoned:[49]

> *"Dachau – factory of horrors.* […] *Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer's room – the intake and outlet pipes. Pushbuttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

L: That is again a description different from that previously cited by the investigatory commission. Each seems to have served up its own version.

R: And now here's a reference which could explain it all: the magazine *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA) on June 1, 1962 printed an article on page 2 under the heading "The False Gas Chamber":

> *"The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flagstones to the height of about four feet. Similar flagstones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flagstones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas)."*

L: Oops! So in Dachau the Americans emulated the Russians in Sachsenhausen!

R: From a chronological standpoint rather the reverse. But the last citation is, of course, basically nothing but a claim either.

But now, down to proper detective work. Let me enumerate some points here:

---

[49] Document 2430-PS: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, Nov. 29, 1945, IMT, Vol. 30, p. 470.

III. 22a (left), b, c (right): *external view of the alleged "Zyklon-B introduction chutes" of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. The different mortar used for the surrounding bricks proves that these holes were opened only after the wall had already been finished.*

1. The building in which the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Dachau is located also contained several modern circulation-type Zyklon-B delousing chambers[50] as well as two cremation furnaces. Hence, this building was the new hygiene building in the Dachau Concentration Camp, in which the clothing of the prisoners was deloused and in which the prisoners, so it stands to reason, were to take a shower. The usual procedure during the delousing of prisoners was as follows (Berg 1986 & 1988; Rudolf 2017, pp. 74f.): The prisoners undressed in one room. The clothing went from there to delousing and laundry, and the prisoners took a shower. From there they went into another room, usually on the opposite side from the undressing room, in order to receive fresh clothing. The separation of the undressing and dressing rooms had hygienic purposes, to give the lice no opportunity to reinfest the freshly bathed prisoners. According to the layout of the Dachau hygiene building, the alleged gas chamber, which was labeled as a shower room, would have been exactly that room which would have to have functioned as a shower, since it lies between the undressing and dressing rooms and since there is no other shower room in the building. This assumption is supported by the fact that this room has six large floor drains which make sense only for a large shower room.
   Questions: If this room was a homicidal gas chamber with false shower heads, then where was the real shower room? If there was no shower room, then for

[50] "DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entwesungsanlagen," circulation disinfestation devices made by the German firm DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control).

what purpose were the delousing chambers, undressing and dressing rooms? If the room served as shower as well as gas chamber: how was this technically possible?

2. The ceiling in the shower room today is some 2.10 m (6'10") high and has fake shower heads made of zinc-plated sheet metal embedded into the ceiling. They are not connected to anything. This is substantially different, therefore, from the 3-meter-high ceiling (almost 9 ft) with bronze shower heads connected to pipes found by the U.S. postwar commission. Also, there are no inlet and outlet valves for gas or any sort of valves or buttons for the regulation of gas.

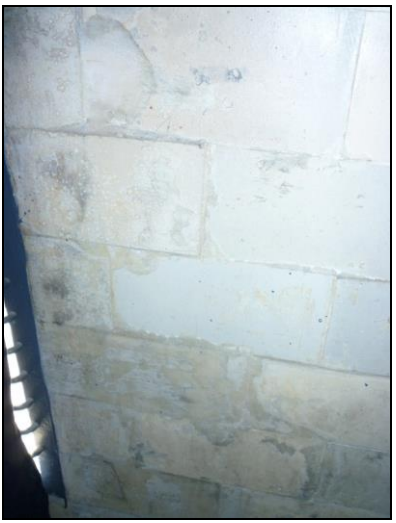

Ill. 23: *Newly added tiles, or rather, fake tiles, around the introduction chutes.*

3. There are two chutes in the exterior wall of the room in question whose bins were once moveable but which are now welded in the open position. They are not mentioned, however, in the report or descriptions cited here. A careful analysis of the mortar used for the bricks around those introduction shafts reveals the following:
   a) This mortar made with fine sand is distinctly different from the mortar containing crushed gravel used between the bricks of the rest of the building (see Ill. 22a-c).
   b) This mortar was obviously added later on, as can be seen where it flowed over the old mortar in some spots.
   c) The new mortar used around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which is a clear indication that the holes into which the chutes were inserted had been broken through an already finished wall without holes.
   d) The tiles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinctly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like tiles (see Ill. 23).

   From this we can conclude that the chutes were not part of the original construction of this wall.

L: Maybe the workmen just forgot those holes and had to add them later.

R: Although possible, the more-likely explanation is that they are postwar additions. This also follows logically, as the alleged use of such primitive chutes is at least astounding when considering that the camp authorities had installed in the same building highly advanced Zyklon-B fumigation devices – for clothes. If they really had had the intention to mass-murder people with the gas, one must expect that they would have used a similar technological standard for releasing and distributing the lethal gas in a homicidal chamber.

4. A hole in the ceiling where a fake shower head has been removed as well as a

Ill. 24: *Thick pipes in the room behind and in the area above the Dachau "gas chamber."*

photo taken in 1995 of the top (attic) side of the ceiling shown in the undressing room (museum display no. 3408) reveals that it consists of a primitive kind of concrete made of little cement and a lot of stones, brick fragments and rubble. With a metal detector one can also locate numerous metal objects which must be embedded in the ceiling, although no distinct pattern can be established. This is very bad craftsmanship and indicates that the ceiling was created in a hurry with a lack of building material. It stands in stark contrast to the quality of the rest of the building.

5. A glance through the window on the back side of the building shows a pair of heavily insulated, thick pipes leading in and out of the wall into the space above the alleged gas chamber (see Illustration 24), plus another set of thick air ducts without insulation. Both sets have large control wheels for large valves.

   On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp's occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Ill. 25).

   A later engineer's report by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:[51]

   > *"Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made of massive cast iron and carry a $ sign in a circle. Such valves are common in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.*
   >
   > *Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft* [Ill. 26], *which again goes through the adjoining room*

[51] The report is from the Dachau archives but was made accessible to me only in part, from which I can neither glean a date nor any archival number.

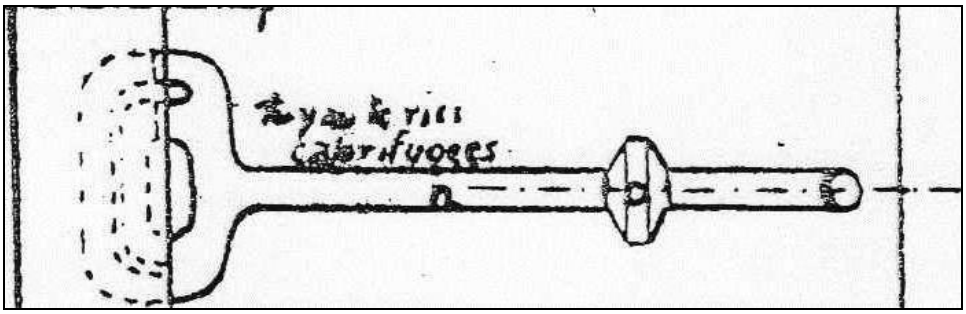

III. 25: *Alleged design of the pipe in the attic area above the gas chamber. Air enters through a chimney extending over the roof on the right, then runs through a heat exchanger connected to the building's steam central heating. Shortly before the wall the pipe splits into two, then into four pipelines, only to merge with itself on the other side of the wall. This way the gas would senselessly be circulating around. (Part of a sketch by Captain Fribourg, Dachau archival no. 3407.)*

and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber. This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.

The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed und thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe."

III. 26: *Warm-air-supply shaft behind the Dachau gas chamber.*

Imagine this: in order simply to get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

6. The alleged peephole in the rear wall of the "gas

chamber" was only later smashed through the wall in a very brutish manner, as a photo taken right after the war shows (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Ill. 27). Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.

These are only the most conspicuous features of this room.

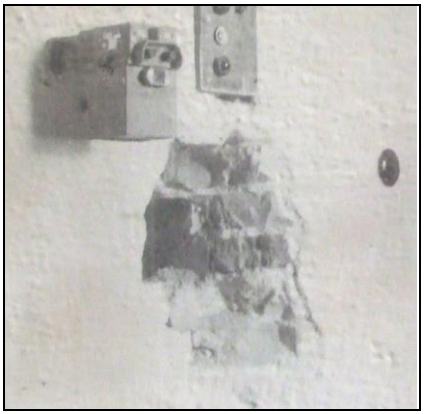

Ill. 27: *Alleged peephole in the back wall of the gas chamber, here in a photo taken right after the war.*

L: To this you should add that the heavy steel doors leading into the chamber cannot be closed. The latches have no fitting counterpart in the frame (Ill. 28a&b). That cannot have functioned this way.

R: There is an innocuous explanation for this, though. Fact is that the gas chamber of Dachau has become a religious icon. People visit it with devotion and reverence; they don't dare to speak out loudly there, and they certainly don't dare to ask critical questions, let alone do their own experiments. Already moving one of the doors ever so slightly raises the eyebrows of the average visitor, as such an act amounts to a sacrilege. I therefore assume that the museum administration simply changed the locking mechanism in order to prevent visitors from committing such a sacrilege by playing a prank on other visitors by locking them into the chamber. This assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the fumigation chambers located in the same building have been demobilized as well by welding them together in the open position.

L: So in Dachau as well there is the smell of falsification!

R: I would be careful with such bold statements. Only the later inclusion of the introduction chutes seem to be postwar forgeries with a high probability bordering on certainty. All the rest will have to be left open for now. It seems to be questionable whether it was possible for the Americans to install the highly complex, yet utterly pointless ventilation system within a few days after the liberation, before it was

Ill. 28a & b: *The doors to the alleged gas chamber at Dachau cannot be closed nowadays: missing closing mechanisms and blocking steel pins welded to the frame prevent this.*

admired by various visitors. Maybe the room had been designed for some completely different purpose by the camp administration. One would have to perform further research in order to come to firm conclusions in this matter. Despite all the time which has elapsed since the end of the war, no serious research has been conducted to this day with respect to these questions, or if there was, it hasn't been published.

L: Isn't there an Allied document, the so-called Lachout Document, in which it is stated that there were no gas chambers in the Reich proper?

R: There is a document, the author of which, Emil Lachout, claims that he wrote it at the direction of the Allied occupation authorities. Although initially taken seriously by some revisionists (Faurisson 1988b), a detailed investigation by a revisionist researcher suggests that this could be a matter of falsification (Schwensen 2004), something which has been maintained by mainstream historians all along (Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1989; Dokumentationszentrum… 1991/92).

The only things which, according to my own knowledge, were ever pronounced by the "Allied side" were the various writings by Stephen F. Pinter, an Austrian who had immigrated to America in 1906 at the age of 17. He obtained U.S. citizenship in 1924, and after the end of the Second World War he applied with the U.S. War Department to become an investigative judge and prosecutor during the Allied war-crime trials in Germany. He got the job and started his duty in early 1946 at the U.S. War Crimes Commission at Dachau. His task there was to investigate events at the Flossenbürg camp, and he eventually participated as a prosecutor during the respective trial. After that trial he changed to Salzburg, where he became Chief Defense Counsel for all war-crime trials conducted in Austria. In the years after the end of those trials he made several public statements which clearly show a revisionist leaning (Schwensen 2006). The most well-known of them was published in the U.S. paper *Our Sunday Visitor* on June 14, 1959 (p. 15), under the heading "German Atrocities," in which Pinter stated:

> *"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau."*

L: But anyone could have written that letter to the editor!

R: Well, considering that Pinter had a fairly responsible, well-documented position during that time, it seems unlikely that someone else made up a letter in his name. But even if coming from a former U.S. prosecutor, this, too, is merely a witness testimony, which should always be regarded with skepticism. This is demonstrated by the statement of Moshe Peer, a Holocaust survivor who, in a 1993 interview published on Aug. 5, 1993, in the Montreal newspaper *The Gazette*, declared that as a boy he survived no fewer than six gassings in the gas chamber of the Bergen-Belsen camp:

> *"As an 11-year-old boy held captive at the Bergen-Belsen concentration camp during World War II, Moshe Peer was sent to the gas chamber at least six times. Each time he survived, watching with horror as many of the women and children gassed with him collapsed and died. To this day, Peer doesn't know how he was able to survive."*

R: Another Holocaust survivor, Elisa Springer, claims in her memoirs, which ap-

peared 42 years after the end of the war, that "the gas chambers and furnaces"[52] in Bergen-Belsen were put into operation after Josef Kramer had become camp commandant there.

L: Were there gas chambers at all in Bergen-Belsen?

R: Well, at least on this point, historiography is unanimous today: no, it is certain that there were no gas chambers in Bergen-Belsen (see Weber 1995). This was never claimed by any historian or institute. Therefore the statements just cited prove only the trivial fact that the three to five million Holocaust survivors consisted of normal human beings. How many pathological liars do you think one would probably find among five million randomly selected people? This is, of course, merely a rhetorical question. Let me close the topic with that.[53]

2.7. Jewish Soap, Lampshades, and Shrunken Heads

R: Let's now turn to the question whether even established historians think that everything is true which was reported during the war and shortly after it. To begin with, this admittedly concerns only a few details which were reported over and over again in connection with the events in German concentration camps.

First there is the Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (Reich Office for Industrial Fat Supply), abbreviated RIF. During the Third Reich period, in addition to many other products, it also made soap, and the soap bars produced by it were embossed with the initials RIF. To this day, survivors harbor the false belief that these initials stood for "rein jüdisches Fett" – which means pure Jewish fat, hence that the Germans killed Jews during the war and turned them into soap. This rumor was encouraged by the victorious Allies after the war. During the IMT, for instance, the Soviets presented soap as an evidence exhibit with the allegation that the fat which was the base ingredient of this product came from Jews who died in mass killings.[54] To support this allegation, the written testimony of a certain Sigmund Mazur was submitted, which reads as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 597f.):

> *"In the courtyard of the Anatomic Institute* [in Danzig] *a one-story stone building of three rooms was built during the summer of 1943. This building was erected for the utilization of human bodies and for the boiling of bones. This was officially announced by Professor Spanner. This laboratory was called a laboratory for the fabrication of skeletons, the burning of meat and unnecessary bones. But already during the winter of 1943-44 Professor Spanner ordered us to collect human fat, and not to throw it away.* […] *In February 1944 Professor Spanner gave me the recipe for the preparation of soap from human fat. According to this recipe 5 kilos of human fat are mixed with 10 liters of water and 500 or 1,000 grams of caustic soda. All this is boiled 2 or 3 hours and then cooled. The soap floats to the surface while the water and other sediment remain at the bottom. A bit of salt and soda is added to this mixture. Then fresh*

[52] E. Springer 1997, p. 88; there was only *one* furnace in Bergen-Belsen, which went into operation long before Kramer was transferred to that camp.

[53] Readers interested in more details about this may consult the "Second Leuchter Report" in Leuchter *et al.* 2015, pp. 121-192; cf. Leuchter/Faurisson 1990.

[54] IMT documents 3420-PS; 3422-PS; exhibit USSR-393; cf. IMT, Vol. 7, pp. 175, 597-600; Vol. 8, p. 469; Vol. 19, pp. 47, 506; Vol. 22, p. 496.

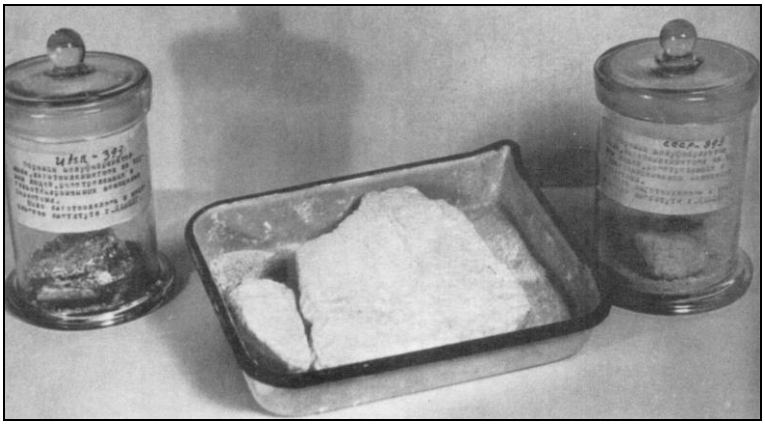

III. 29: *Soap, allegedly from human fat, Soviet "evidence" during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. It was never subjected to forensic investigation and disappeared later.*[55]

water is added, and the mixture again boiled 2 or 3 hours. After having cooled the soap is poured into molds."

R: This charge was echoed by the verdict as follows (*IMT*, Vol. 1, p. 252):

"After cremation [of the victims of mass murder] *the ashes were used for fertilizer, and in some instances attempts were made to utilize the fat from the bodies of the victims in the commercial manufacture of soap."*

L: That is very reminiscent of atrocity tales spread during the First World War about German corpse-processing facilities.

R: The difference is that the soap lie of the First World War burst shortly afterwards like a soap bubble, while the reprise of that story proved to be rather persistent. After the Second World War, only one person was ever prosecuted for this soap story, namely the Professor Dr. Rudolf Spanner mentioned by Mazur. However, due to a lack of evidence, the investigations were stayed already in 1948 (Neander 2006, p. 76), but this lack of evidence stopped neither eyewitnesses nor historians from perpetuating the soap story, although several historians such as Walter Laqueur, Gitta Sereny and Deborah Lipstadt contradicted it (see Weber 1991 for an overview). In spring of 1990, a correction came from the Israeli Holocaust Center Yad Vashem, which, apparently because it came from a Jewish expert institution, was spread by the mass media (Reuters 1990; see the excerpt in the text box p. 91). According to it, the fairy tale of the soap made of Jewish fat is supposed to have been invented by the National Socialists themselves in order to subject the Jews to psychological torture. It was a certainty, though, it said, that soap was never made from human fat. What is interesting here, is how, after the exposure of a lie, the attempt is made to place the blame for it on those against whom it had been hatched and spread to the world, plainly following the motto: the victim himself is guilty.

L: Wait a minute. I can't see how the soap story was revealed as a lie. The media merely stated that an error had been made or that they had believed some Nazi lie.

[55] U.S. National Archives, 238-NT-270.

The Daily Telegraph

April 25, 1990

Jewish soap tale 'was Nazi lie'

Israel's Holocaust Museum, rebutting a common belief, said yesterday that the Nazis never made soap from the fat of murdered Jews during the Second World War. But skin was used for lampshades and hair to fill mattresses.
Historian Yehuda Bauer said many Jews believed their murdered families and friends had been turned into soap because the Nazis themselves propagated the idea. "Nazis told the Jews they made soap out of them. It was a sadistic tool for mental torture" – Reuters

But when it comes down to it, this is merely unsubstantiated drivel. Where is the scientific research proving the origin of this story and exposing that lies were spread with evil intentions? The lie had been dropped only for reasons of publicity. Hardly anything has been researched. As I see it, it is completely unknown who invented and spread that fairy tale, and for what reasons.

R: That is indeed correct. Such research could rock the boat too much and could go to the root of many a wartime atrocity lie, which is probably why historians hesitate to touch that hot potato. But let's approach the issue from another angle, for this soap affair also raises the question how the researchers at Yad Vashem could be so sure that soap was never made from human fat.

L: Not because Yad Vashem itself perhaps knows the history of the origin and spreading of these lies in every detail?

R: No, the answer to this may lie in the fact that the researchers at Yad Vashem are not exactly stupid. They know all too well the witness testimonies cited as evidence for the soap myth as well as their lack of credibility. And that is precisely why they don't want any critical research to occur, because such research could have a domino effect.

L: And, did this soap opera end after that public denunciation?

R: Nope. Neander has shown in 2004 that the soap legend has been spread vigorously even after that, although less so by historians, but primarily by survivors, the general populace and the mass media.

But let us get to the kernel of truth of this legend. The soap fragments which the Soviets allegedly found in Danzig disappeared after the IMT, but apparently they were found some 60 years later in the Hague in the archives of the International Criminal Court, which is the successor institution of the IMT. A 2006 analysis performed on that soap allegedly established that the fat used to produce it came either from humans or from pigs who were fed a similar diet. The Polish expert performing the analysis explained during a press conference that such soap is the natural byproduct when processing human corpses to obtain skeletons, as was done at the Anatomical Institute in Danzig for the sake of educating medical students.

L: This is creepy.

R: That may be, but the use of corpses and parts of them for educational purposes in

medical faculties has always been common practice. As long as the deceased persons agreed to the use of their bodies during their lifetimes, this is absolutely legal. The only extraordinary thing in this case, according to the Polish expert, was that the soap contained abrasives, which indicates that someone planned indeed to use that soap for cleaning purposes, or actually did use it (State Museum 2006; Rudolf 2016d, pp. 133f.). By the way, already during his interrogations in 1947/48, Dr. Spanner explained the harmless origin of this primitive soap, and he even admitted to have used that soap on occasion, which led to his case being shelved, as I mentioned before (Neander 2006, p. 76).

L: So there is some truth to it after all!

R: If the facts are indeed as presented, yes. Although that had nothing to do either with Jews, the Holocaust or the Nazis, but at worst with morally questionable events of very limited scale at an anatomical institute in one German city, where no soap could be obtained anymore toward the end of the war, which may be the reason why Spanner resorted to this emergency expedient.

German Historian Joachim Neander has written an excellent article about this topic which probes the origin of the soap story (2006). I highly recommend this article to everyone, which can be accessed online. In an earlier contribution of 2004 in German, Neanders tells us even about Himmler's reaction to atrocity stories about soap from corpses as published in the Allied press. Himmler instantly demanded from the head of the Gestapo Müller to investigate the matter and to make sure that deceased inmates are cremated immediately without any violation of their bodies. Hence, the use of body parts evidently violated orders from the highest echelons of the Third Reich.

Closely related to the lie that soap was made of murdered Jews is the legend about the collection of liquid fat accruing underneath pyres while murdered Jews were being burned – although it is rarely claimed that the fat was used to make soap. A typical witness for this is Filip Müller. In his book he reports, among other things, that thousands of bodies in Auschwitz were cremated in pits under the open sky. Here are a couple excerpts (F. Müller, 1979a, p. 130):

> *"A few days later we made it: the two pits were 40 to 50 metres long* [130-164 ft], *about 8 metres wide* [26 ft] *and 2 metres deep.* [6.5 ft…] *By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the centre point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel."*

R: Müller continues (*ibid.*, p. 136):

> *"As it began to grow light, the fire was lit in two of the pits in which about 2,500 dead bodies lay piled one on top of the other.* […] *we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing."*

R: According to Müller, the fat is supposed to have been used as fuel. According to other witnesses, it was processed into soap (Faurisson 1987; Wendig 1990, Vol. 1, pp. 49f.).

L: And how does one prove that this sort of testimony is false?

R: First of all, it should be kept in mind that it is an accuser who must prove his accusation, *i.e.*, the guilt of the defendant, and not the defendant who must prove his innocence. Simply making a claim does not constitute proof, not even when it comes from a Holocaust survivor. But in this case, we can actually refute this claim, and indeed with rock-hard scientific arguments. And these are:

The flash point of animal fat – which is essentially identical to human body fat – is 184° Celsius (363°F; Perry 1949, p. 1584). That means that these fats, in the presence of fire or glowing embers, burn starting at a temperature of 184° Celsius. Burning wood would therefore undeniably kindle the fat escaping the bodies. This effect is well known to anyone who has ever seen fat drop from his steak onto the coals of a grill: when too much fat drops into the glowing coals, the entire grill quickly blazes up in flames. The scheme described by Filip Müller and many other witnesses is therefore simply ridiculous nonsense and would make any skimming of fat impossible (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 410).

L: So, no soap from fat, but we still have lampshades from human skin and mattress stuffing from human hair.

R: Whether mattress stuffing was produced from human hair remains open to question. Nobody disputes the fact that all persons who were taken to a camp had their hair shorn for hygienic reasons. That happened in all nations at that time with all prisoners. Also, the hair of all soldiers must to this day be kept short for the same reasons of hygiene. The utilization of such hair proves neither anything about the fate of its former wearers, nor can I see anything morally questionable in this use.

L: But it is a quite different matter with human skin.

R: Obviously. This allegation was also raised during the postwar Nuremberg Tribunal in parallel with the soap allegations.[56] In the same category usually belong two shrunken heads, which are supposed to have been made from killed prisoners. There are plenty of photographs and film footage of both things. Especially famous is film footage recorded by U.S. troops after liberating the Buchenwald Camp. They had set up a table there, onto which they had arranged all kinds of objects which were allegedly made of dead or murdered inmates: soap, a table lamp, two shrunken heads, tattooed skin etc.[57] The local population was forced to walk by this table for "educational purposes." Such images and the objects as well as an expert report by a pathologist of the U.S. Army of May 1946 served later as evidence during the Dachau trial against the staff of the Buchenwald Camp, and during the trials of Ilse Koch, the wife of the former camp commandant of the Buchenwald Camp. She is supposed to have selected living prisoners in the camp according to their tattooing and designated them for killing in order to have household objects produced from their skin. We will later discuss the circumstances of these trials.

In his detailed study, U.S. mainstream author Arthur L. Smith determined that the objects identified as human skin by a U.S. examination, after they were sent to the

---

[56] 3421-PS, 3422-PS, 3423-PS; IMT, Vol. 3, pp. 514-516.

[57] Cf. archive.org/details/FarbfilmBuchenwaldUmerziehungSchrumpkopfLampenshirm, starting at 7:40; edited and with soundtrack: www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file_num=1923 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

IMT at Nuremberg, disappeared without a trace.[58] According to the statement of General Clay of the U.S. Army, the alleged human-skin lampshades are supposed to have consisted of goatskin (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 227; similar the Buchenwald Museum[59]). All other objects found later were either of synthetic leather, animal leather, textile, or cardboard.[60]

L: I respectfully disagree. In one case reported by the media it was ascertained by DNA testing that a lampshade was indeed made of human skin (Chalmers 2010).

R: Yes, that's an interesting case. An American Jewish author named Mark Jacobson had purchased this lampshade via a friend from a certain Dave Dominici. When asked what the lampshade was made of, Dominici had answered: "The skin of a Jew." Being a real Jew, Jacobson became obsessed with the object and finally had a DNA test made, the result of which showed that the sample he had sent in (wherever it originated from) was indeed human, but, as the media reported:

> *"Dominici, Jacobson discovered, was a substance abuser who had served long sentences for stealing from graveyards. 'He told me: 'I am not a nobody. I am the famous cemetery bandit.' In New Orleans,' the author explains, 'bodies are buried above ground, because of the high water table. Dominici stole marble angels, urns and other works of art, from tombs.'*
>
> *It became clear that Dominici, a fan of Nazi documentaries on the History Channel, had no knowledge of the true nature of the object he had sold* […]. *He lied repeatedly about where he had obtained the lampshade, eventually admitting that he'd looted it from an abandoned house in Lamanche Street, New Orleans."*

L: So in other words: if the shade is indeed made of human skin, there is no way of verifying what its origin is?

R: That's how it looks to me, but for Jacobson this was good enough, so he sat down and wrote an entire book about it (Jacobson 2010). He thus forcefully resurrected and reinvigorated the story about lampshades made from the skin of camp inmates murdered by the SS, which had been considered dead after Yad Vashem's retraction of the story back in 1990.

L: That sounds like a case of Jewish paranoia to me.

R: Well, yes, all the more so since not even the most hackneyed stories about this topic have claimed that Jews had been killed to manufacture lampshades from their skin. For me the case is best described by the headline chosen by the British newspaper *The Independent* when it reported about the case: "The lampshade that drives its owners mad" (Chalmers 2010).

Right after the war, however, when those lampshades should have been readily at hand, there was no trace to be found of them. The charges against Frau Koch, which were later brought before a German court, were based merely upon witness testimony uncritically accepted as true by the court. Frau Koch, who had been previously sentenced to life imprisonment in Dachau by the Americans and finally pardoned, was again sentenced to life imprisonment by a German court in Augs-

[58] A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 103, 138, 153, 164; cf. *HT* no. 43, pp. 15ff.; Frey 1991, pp. 200ff., 211.

[59] www.buchenwald.de/en/1132 (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is moreover claimed there that pieces of tattoed human skin is stored in the U.S. National Archives, although no reference is given.

[60] The analysis of a relic in the U.S. National Archives had the following result: Skin of a large mammal, cf. Irving 1999, pp. 214-216; Plantin 2001b.

burg in the atmosphere of hysteria, "propaganda and mass-hypnosis" (A.L. Smith 1983, p. 138) prevailing at that time. Frau Koch later committed suicide in her prison cell.

Smith reports there was a medical student from the University of Jena during the war period who was doing his medical dissertation on the correlation between skin tattooing and criminality (A.L. Smith 1983, pp. 127f.). In his PhD thesis on the history of forensic medicine at the University of Jena, Bode wrote (2007, p. 106):

III. 30: *Shrunken heads of prisoners from a German camp or of Amazon Indians from an anthropological museum? (Neumann 1961, p. 183)*

> *"Prof. Timm* [of the University of Jena] *assigned a topic for a PhD thesis in June 1940: 'A Contribution to the Issue of Tattoos' to the SS camp physician Erich Wagner on duty at Buchenwald. Already on November 22, 1940, Wagner submitted his finished PhD thesis.* […] *For his work, Wagner examined a total of 800 tattoed inmates of the Buchenwald Camp, which was to clarify questions about the reasons for incarceration, social background, the motives leading to the tattoos, and the kind of tattoo. In addition, Wagner wanted to study closer the link between 'tattoos and criminality'."*

R: In this context, tattoed skin may have been used.

L: But there would be no need to take off the skin from deceased persons in order to study body tattoos. Taking a photograph would suffice, don't you think?

R: Sure. If they did indeed take skin from a prisoner, which has yet to be proven, then that could be justified only if permission was given by the deceased person or relatives of him.

L: So this legend therefore has a kernel of truth as well.

R: Correct. In his PhD thesis, Bode quotes statements according to which it is possible that the former commandant of Buchenwald Karl Koch had inmates killed which Wagner had picked out, so that Wagner could obtain their tattoed skin (*ibid*. pp. 106f.). But all these statements are from hearsay. Among those witnesses is also Eugen Kogon, who stated (Kogon 1946/1979, p. 181):

> *"Both* [Wagner and Koch] *combed the entire camp for tattoos and had them photographed. The inmates were then called to the gate by commandant Koch, were selected according to the beauty of their tattoed skin, and sent to the sick-bay. Soon afterwards the finest skin specimens appeared in the 'department for pathology', where they were prepared and were presented for years as special treasures to SS visitors."*

L: Well, since a court of law determined that Kogon's book is an unscholarly, politically biased pamphlet, I would not accept that at face value.

R: During the war, Kogon worked as a secretary of the camp physician Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler in the Buchenwald Camp. How would he have been able to know all

these details about what another physician did somewhere else? Furthermore, why should Wagner have had an interest in some cut-out skin pieces? Why risk getting prosecuted for wanton murder just to get some skin he couldn't do anything with anyway? This story makes little sense. In addition, I do not believe that the SS would have shown their chamber of horrors of tanned skins to just any SS visitor coming along. Here, Kogon laid it on a little bit too thick.

Hence, whether there is something immoral in this kernel of truth, I would like to leave as unproven, an open question for the time being.

Regarding the issue of objects prepared like lampshades from human skin, the website of the Buchenwald museum states that, if such abuse occurred, it was on a very limited scale. All the respective objects are said to have been destroyed by Koch when the SS initiated criminal investigations against him for various claimed crimes.[59]

L: Hence, this kind of violating corpses was also considered illegal by the SS leadership?

R: That's what we have to conclude from this. The matter of the shrunken heads appears to be similar. German political scientist and revisionist Udo Walendy claims without proof that the two shrunken heads presented at that time (see Ill. 30) were of South American provenance and bore an inventory number of a German anthropological museum (*HT* no. 43, p. 18).

L: The physiognomy of these shrunken heads seems totally non-European. The one on the right even has war paint on his cheeks!

R: I am no anthropologist and so don't know whether skin color and physiognomy remain intact after the shrinking process, so for that reason I won't go out on a limb on this point. But when one considers that the hair of the concentration-camp prisoners was basically shorn almost down to the scalp, and the hair of these shrunken heads is long, one is permitted to doubt the official history. In any case, the heads have disappeared without a trace, and a systematic search for similar heads in German or foreign anthropological museums has, as far as I know, not yet been done.

In conclusion we can summarize that the tales spread on the basis of the evidence discovered – soap, human skin, shrunken heads – were in part distorted accounts, in part obvious inventions.

L: But our children in school keep getting precisely these stories dished out to them as true and have to learn this material. What do you suggest we should do?

R: The question answers itself, if you apply the same standards that you do to movies: from what age would you allow your child to watch a horror film in which people are gruesomely killed and objects made out of their remains?

L: Not at all. They have to be 18 years old and older and have their own apartment and own television. No one is watching movies like that in my home!

R: Then why do you allow the teachers to present such things to children of 10, 12, or 14 years of age?

L: But that is something quite different. After all, the stories on the Holocaust deal with actual historical events, of course – at least from the viewpoint of the teacher.

R: And that makes the shock-effect on children less intense than if one says to them, all this is only made up?

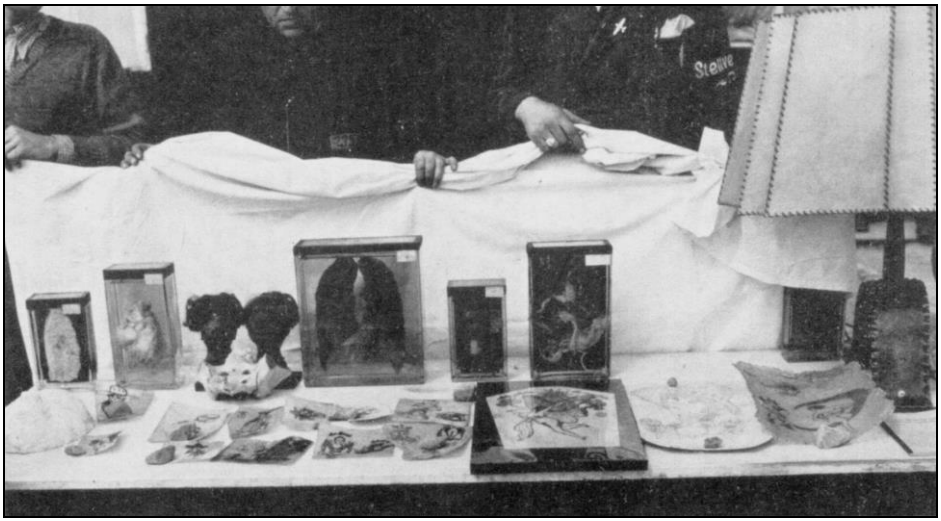

III. 31: *Collection of medical objects allegedly found in Buchenwald camp.*[61]

L: The shock effect is probably even greater.

R: That's what I think, too. Some children will have nightmares. Many will be convinced they have come face to face with the Devil. In any case, the sort of presentation of this kind of material to children has a traumatic effect.

L: So you recommend forbidding children to listen to these kinds of stories?

R: You should not get into this with the children, but rather with the teacher. You should speak with the history teacher in order to find out when and how he or she will bring up the subject in class. If the lesson plan includes films or literary accounts of atrocities, ask that your child be excused from these particular classes. You have a right to do this as your child's guardian, in any event.

L: And what reasons do I give the teacher?

R: If you want to avoid attacks and harassment, I suggest not making historically based arguments with claims that, for this reason or that, none of this is true at all. By doing so, you will only make an enemy of the teacher and eventually even the entire staff, and put your child in a precarious position. Argue on a purely pedagogical basis as I outlined above: horror stories should not be presented to your child either by movies, novels, "instructional" films, or Holocaust literature. You are reserving to yourself the right to present this subject, in a careful manner, to your child.

If you are somewhat more ready to deal with opposition, you can obviously also try to insist upon participating in the class, if you have the time for this. But here as well, I would use pedagogic rather than historical arguments.

L: But even if I keep my child away from such classes, I naturally cannot keep the subject hidden from my child.

R: That is something you should not and must not do. You must give equal time at home to the time your child is not spending in the class, using your own instruction. You must explain to your child why you took him out of class, and explain

[61] US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.

the pedagogic reasons as well as the historical ones. And above all, you must explain to your child why the historical reasons can be spoken about only with extreme caution. In this way you are giving your child at the same time an important introduction to social studies, with the topic being "societal taboos," a topic which gets the silent treatment in every school. In this way your child will learn not only what the other children are learning, but also why it is disputed and how and in what manner this subject afflicts and controls our society down to the marrow of our bones. In the end, your child will feel not as though he has been excluded from something, but rather the contrary, even privileged. He now knows something which no other student knows. He feels superior to them, because he has been allowed to share in a sort of forbidden secret knowledge.

2.8. The Invisible Elephant in the Basement

R: During World War II, Thies Christophersen was a German soldier assigned to the agricultural section of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp complex, which was set up in a small village named Harmense. In 1973 Christophersen published a pamphlet in which he described his experiences at that time and in which he denied that there ever was extermination of people in Auschwitz. Christophersen's report of his experiences caused a furor at the time and coined a new term, for the title of his pamphlet translates to *The Auschwitz Lie*. At that time, of course, Christophersen meant by this the exact opposite of what this buzzword is generally understood to mean today. Although the pamphlet cannot lay claim to being a scholarly treatment of the subject, it nevertheless had a signal effect, for it sowed doubt and stimulated a whole set of researchers into taking a critical look at the subject for themselves.

One of these researchers was Arthur R. Butz, Professor of Electrical Engineering at Northwestern University in Evanston near Chicago (Butz 2015, pp. 9, 31f.). After years of research, he published a book in 1976 dealing with the Holocaust under the title *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*.

L: That has a rather polemical sound to it.

R: I am not happy with it either, but titles are often chosen to excite attention.

L: How can an electrical engineer believe he is competent to write about historical subjects?

R: The competence certainly does not derive from his training as an electrical engineer. Whether Butz is competent or not is revealed exclusively by what he writes, not by his academic degrees. After all, even a historian can be incompetent in his field. I would like to point out, moreover, that many of the most celebrated mainstream Holocaust experts are not trained historians either, starting with Raul Hilberg, who was a political scientist. Butz himself addresses this issue and give more examples in his book (2015, pp. 9f., 317f.). In contrast to many other fields, one can indeed quite simply learn the science of history – at least for the modern period – autodidactically and rather rapidly acquaint oneself with special fields of inquiry, provided one has any foreign language skills which may be needed. Consequently, a host of researchers who have no academic credentials in history are

rushing into this field.

L: Is Butz German?

R: No, he was born in America. Certainly his forebears emigrated from Europe, mainly from Switzerland, but that goes several generations back.

Prof. Butz was probably the first who analyzed and described the Holocaust subject from a higher perspective. He examines the first reports in Western media which spoke of the murder of Jews. He gives an account of what information the Allied governments as well as influential organizations like the Vatican, the Red Cross, and Jewish organizations had available to them, from which sources this information originated, how this information was evaluated, and what reactions ensued from it. He describes the course of the postwar trials, at which a designated "truth" was produced within a framework whose parameters merit criticism. He also focuses upon the Auschwitz Camp, which he describes as a gigantic armament and forced labor complex in eastern Upper Silesia. I will return to this aspect later.

Ill. 32: *Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz*

L: Where is Upper Silesia located?

R: The region of Silesia was inhabited mainly by Germans since the 12th century, who had settled there at the request of some mixed Polish-German noble men who wanted this area to be developed. As a result of this German settling activity, Silesia was peacefully ceded by Poland to Germany in the early 14th century "for all eternity." It basically includes the lands left and right of the upper part of the river Oder/Odra. The south-eastern part of it is called Upper Silesia. The German-Polish border along Silesia used to be the most stable borderline in Europe, until almost the entire area of Silesia was annexed by Poland after World War II. Most of the 3.3 million Germans living there were ethnically cleansed, that is to say: they were expelled by force during 1945-1947. Auschwitz was located just east of the south-eastern border between German Upper Silesia and Poland, that is to say, in Poland.

L: Did Prof. Butz suffer any kind of negative repercussions after the publication of his book?

R: Well, he retained his position as a tenured professor. His university didn't dare to fire him, since it possibly would have lost a lawsuit, particularly since Prof. Butz had done nothing illegal by U.S. law, and because he never brought up the topic during his lectures or seminars at his school. But they pushed him into the smallest, darkest remote basement cubicle that they could find in the university building, and he was treated like a leper.

Just one year after the book's appearance, Butz made headlines, and the reactions were varied expressions of outrage. Abbot A. Rosen from the Anti-Defamation League in Chicago, for instance, stated:

> *"We have known about it* [Butz's book] *for some time. But we didn't want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it is too late; it is out in the open and we have to face it squarely."* (*Pittsburgh Press*, Jan. 26, 1977)

R: And with an indirect reference to Butz's book, two Israeli scholars were quoted as follows (*Chicago Sun-Times*, Oct. 25, 1977):

> *"Bauer and Prof. Moshe Davis agreed that there is a 'recession in guilt feeling' over the Holocaust, encouraged by fresh arguments that the reported extermination of six million Jews during World War II never took place.* […] *'You know, it is not difficult to fabricate history,' Davis added."*

L: But that cuts both ways – unintentionally, no doubt – yet if it is simple to distort history, then that is surely true for all sides, and all the more so for that side which has power and influence.

L: Why should it be a problem that the "guilt feeling" is receding? Already in 1977, the vast majority of people alive had done nothing regarding the Holocaust to feel guilty about. What are they talking about?

R: Making people feel guilty is big business. The Catholic Church got powerful that way in medieval times.

L: But who is guilty of what now?

R: All Germans, Christians, Europeans and Americans, because their ancestors perpetrated, collaborated, looked the other way, were indifferent, didn't care enough, didn't fight hard enough.

L: Nobody should feel guilty of what their ancestors did or did not do.

R: Right, but we all bear responsibility that it will never happen again, and feeling guilt and shame for what our ancestors allegedly did wrong sure helps instill that feeling of responsibility in us.

But let's not go off on a tangent, please. As to Butz's book, which was published in 2015 in a 4th, revised and updated edition, I don't think that an objective analysis of it has ever occurred by any mainstream scholar.

L: They are as shy of the subject as the Devil is of holy water.

R: Prof. Butz excellently summarized the essential results of his research some years later in an article, and really in response to several books which can be viewed as indirectly addressing his work. In these books some established historians expressed the notion that it was scandalous that no one had lifted so much as a finger for the Jews during the Second World War, although they all had been thoroughly informed about what was taking place in German-occupied Europe (Gilbert 1981, Laqueur 1980, Breitman 1998).

In his article, Butz explained that in fact neither the Allied governments, nor the Red Cross, nor the Vatican, nor the Jewish organizations which operated internationally, behaved as though they took seriously the information about alleged mass murder of Jews passed on by underground organizations (Butz 1982, 2015, pp. 401-431).

L: The Red Cross in German-occupied Europe could have been biased.

R: That it definitely was, because while the Red Cross during the war reported about the bad conditions in the German camps – without, however, being able to find anything whatever to the rumors about mass extermination – it was silent both about the extensive Allied bombing of European cities, which was contrary to international law, as also it was completely silent after the war about the disastrous conditions in Allied prisoner-of-war camps, about the mass murder and mass expulsions of Germans from eastern Germany and eastern Europe, and about all the

other injustices which set in across Germany after the end of the war.

L: Perhaps the information they received about the extermination of the Jews was simply not good enough?

R: The Vatican, with the whole Catholic Church in Poland part of the opposition, surely had the best of all intelligence services, and the Jewish organizations operating internationally made a practice of a constant exchange of information with the local Jewish groups in the German-occupied territories. The Allies finally cracked many German radio codes during the war and had hundreds of thousands of underground fighters upon whom they could rely. For that reason it must be taken as given that all these organizations knew in detail all that was going on. If they did not take seriously the atrocity reports reaching them, then this was so probably because they knew what quality of information they were dealing with. Laqueur quotes an Allied source stating that the Jews "tended to exaggerate the German atrocities in order to stoke us up" (1980, p. 83; cf. Faurisson 2006, pp. 16-18). In regard to this, the British Chairman of the Allied "Joint Intelligence Committee," Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, made the following comment in 1943:[62]

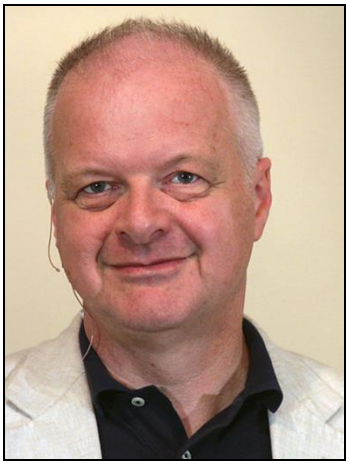

Ill. 33: *Prof. Dr. Robert J. van Pelt*

> *"I feel certain that we are making a mistake in publicly giving credence to this gas chambers story.* […] *As regards putting Poles to death in gas chambers, I do not believe that there is any evidence that this has been done."*

R: In the same document, however, Cavendish-Bentinck also speaks of knowing "that the Germans are out to destroy Jews of any age unless they are fit for manual labor," although stories about gas chambers as a murder weapon did not seem credible to him.

L: It may well be that, due to the lies invented and spread by the Allies during the First World War, the Allied authorities were skeptical when they heard similar things from others during the Second World War. However, that doesn't prove that these reports were profoundly wrong.

R: Correct. One can even argue that the exposure to the lies from the First World War could have caused people in the Second World War to no longer believe any reports about atrocities at all, particularly not those which resembled those from the First World War. The Dutch cultural mainstream historian Robert J. van Pelt argues precisely this, and therefore concludes (Pelt 2002, pp. 131, 134):

> *"The long-term effect of stories that told* [during WWI…] *of human bodies used as raw material for the production of soap was that few were prepared to be fooled once again by such a fabrication.* […] *There is no historical justification for judging and dismissing the accounts of German atrocities during the Second World War within the context of the atrocity propaganda of the First*

[62] Gilbert 1981, p. 150; Laqueur 1980, pp. 83, 86; see www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

World War: the attitude of the public of 1939-1945 was radically different from that of twenty-five years earlier, and it is clear that any attempt to generate the kind of propaganda symbolized by the notorious [WWI stories about corpse-exploitation establishments] *would have merely generated mockery* [during WWII]. *"*

R: In other words, van Pelt says that during World War II the Allied authorities would not have invented similar stories as were invented by them during WWI, because nobody would have believed them anyway. If such stories circulated during WWII nevertheless, it must have been because they were true.

The problem with that assumption is that during the Second World War there were dozens of reports similar to the World War I stories that the National Socialists were making use of camp inmates as a source of raw materials of every possible sort: hair for felt boots and mattress stuffing, fat for soap, skin for leather, ashes for fertilizer (Grubach 2003a). Nobody ever laughed about them or mocked the Allies for these stories. These claims were even part of the Allied charges in various war-crime trials after the war, as we have seen before. People who dared to laugh publicly about these claims at that time got into trouble, and even today I cannot advise you to laugh about it.

L: So van Pelt's argument isn't tenable.

R: Absolutely untenable, at least with regard to what the Allied intelligence services and governments wanted the world to believe. The citation of Cavendish-Bentinck mentioned above proves only that the very parties which had invented the lies in the First World War were skeptical during the Second World War. After the Second World War, the public itself, on the other hand, swallowed even much more uncritically what had still struck it as fishy after the First World War. As for the lie about soap of the Second World War, which was only generally ditched 40 years after the war's end, it is still kept alive in popular accounts to this day (see Chapter 2.9). The reason for this is again found in the files of the British government liars. Thus, the British Ministry of Information circulated a memo to the British Clergy and the BBC on February 29, 1944, which stated (Rozek 1958, pp. 209f.):

"We know how the Red Army behaved in Poland in 1920 and in Finland, Estonia, Latvia, Galicia and Bessarabia only recently.

We must, therefore, take into account how the Red Army will certainly behave when it overruns Central Europe. […]

Experience has shown that the best distraction is atrocity propaganda directed against the enemy. Unfortunately the public is no longer so susceptible as in the days of the 'Corpse Factory,' and the 'Mutilated Belgian Babies,' and the 'Crucified Canadians.'[63]

Your cooperation is therefore earnestly sought to distract public attention from the doings of the Red Army by your wholehearted support of various charges against the Germans and Japanese which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry."

L: Therefore van Pelt is indeed right.

R: I would say that van Pelt is arguing along the same lines as these British officials. That doesn't mean, however, that van Pelt is right. The British Ministry of Infor-

[63] Reference to Allied atrocity propaganda during WWI; cf. Ponsonby 1971.

mation was, of course, pursuing a goal, namely to get the media and churchmen to uncritically spread the most monstrous reports. Considering their patriotic and staunch anti-Hitler stance, they were probably very willing to comply. Naturally van Pelt's intention is also similar to that of the British wartime government: he desires that we accept the most monstrous reports just as uncritically.

L: But perhaps the Ministry of Information really spread only true reports, after all?[64]

R: It is unlikely that the Ministry of Information itself believed these reports to be true, for if that was so, then why didn't it write that explicitly? Let's read this text once again: "Unfortunately[!] the public is no longer so susceptible" certainly means that a population is preferred that can be lied to easily, and "charges […], which have been and will be put into circulation by the Ministry" can certainly mean nothing other than that the ministry is and has been putting it into circulation for some time already and not, say, merely passing it on.

Moreover, permit me to point out that in times of war government propaganda agencies have never been inclined to spread the truth and nothing but the pure truth about the enemy. The British have been, after all, the masters of psychological warfare in both world wars. One has to be totally naive to believe that in the worst and most dangerous of all wars for them, the British never resorted to lies. On the other hand, it was most certainly not the Ministry of Information which created and spread most of these atrocity stories. This was done by the clandestine propaganda agencies named the Political Warfare Executive. Yet since it was clandestine, it could not approach any members of the British public; hence the innocuous Ministry of Information had to serve as its mouthpiece.

But now back to Butz. Since no one was behaving as if mass killings of Jews were occurring in Europe, despite excellent intelligence information, Prof. Butz came to the inescapable conclusion, which he expresses in the form of a metaphor (Butz 1982):

> *"I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."*

R: Or, to put it in plain language, Butz is saying:

> *No one was acting as though there had been a holocaust. Had there been a holocaust, people would have behaved accordingly. Therefore there was no holocaust.*

2.9. The Mermelstein Lie

R: Butz's scholarly book was a seed crystal for revisionism in the world. It showed for the first time that revisionism can meet academic standards. And as such it also indirectly contributed to the formation of the first revisionist institution, the Institute for Historical Review (IHR), which was established in 1978 in California and which up to the mid-1990s produced a sizeable amount of scholarly revisionist literature, foremost with its now-defunct periodical *The Journal for Historical Revue*.

L: Hasn't the IHR ceased operation by now?

---

[64] Thus Christopher Browning during the second Zündel trial, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 155.

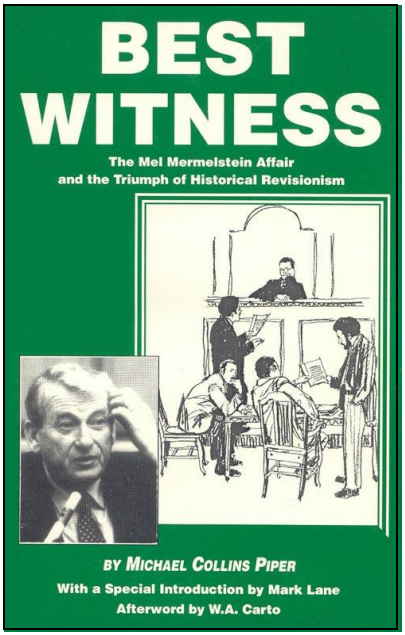

R: No, it still exists, but it has ceased being an inspiration to revisionists due to persistent mismanagement since the mid-1990s. But that is a different matter.

The IHR gained some public notoriety right after its inception when it provocatively offered a reward of $50,000 to anyone who could present "provable physical evidence for the extermination of Jews in gas chambers." The Jewish former Auschwitz inmate Mel Mermelstein demanded that the reward be paid to him, yet the IHR refused payment, as Mermelstein merely offered his testimony but no provable physical evidence. Mermelstein subsequently sued the IHR for this sum. In civil law suits in the USA, the plaintiff normally has to prove his case. But when it comes to the Holocaust, water sometimes flows uphill: The judge dealing with the case simply determined on Oct. 9, 1981 that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts, thus denying the defense to prove the opposite. So, the IHR grudgingly had to pay the reward plus expenses (Weber 1982). The mainstream mass media to this day celebrate this as a victory over revisionism, although not a single argument was exchanged during that trial, let alone refuted or confirmed.

L: Hence it was a public-relations disaster for revisionism, really.

R: It would have been, were it not for an important aftermath, which could have easily resulted in the financial ruin of the IHR. Four years after the above trial, Bradley R. Smith published an article in the IHR's newsletter, in which he called Mel Mermelstein a liar. Mermelstein sued the IHR again, but this time for eleven million dollars of damages. It took a while for this trial to unfold, but when it came to a showdown in 1991, the IHR was able to substantiate its claim that Mermelstein had indeed lied in a plethora of cases. Hence, Mermelstein met a crushing defeat, and his motion for an appeal was eventually denied (M. Piper 1994, O'Keefe 1994 & 1997).

L: Did the IHR now sue Mermelstein to get the initial $50,000 back? After all, as a proven multiple liar he obviously is no good as a trustworthy witness for anything.

R: Had the IHR been able to exploit this case, they could have made a fortune out of it one way or another. But right around that time the IHR inherited several million dollars, and subsequently an internal fight broke out within the IHR's umbrella organization, as a result of which most of the assets were lost, and the entire organization was crippled.

2.10. The Executed Execution Expert

R: With regard to the subject matter we remain in the U.S., but we turn to the exact sciences. Ladies and gentlemen, who of you knows what the *Leuchter Report* is? Be brave, that's not a trick question!

Well, that's at least some 10% of those present. But who of you has actually read the *Leucher Report*?

Well then, a brief introduction into the *Leuchter Report* seems to be appropriate in order that you understand how it came about that the public dealt with that issue as explained later.

As is known, the death penalty still exists in the U.S. Over the centuries, different methods of execution have been used in different states, and naturally there are technical facilities required for these. Of course there is a need for technical experts to produce and maintain these installations. In the 1980s there was only one technician in the U.S. who was skilled in the setting up and maintenance of these facilities: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., sometimes morbidly referred to as "Mr. Death" by the U.S. media (Morris 1999, Halvorsen 2000). In the U.S. media, Leuchter was repeatedly described as the leading execution expert (Weber 1998a, Trombley 1992; cf. Leuchter *et al.* 2015, pp. 193-224).

Now, what do you suppose would happen if Leuchter came to the conclusion, in a private expert report, that the huge numbers of executions by guillotine claimed for the French Revolution were technically impossible on the claimed scale?

L: The media and book market would have a controversy they could make money with, and some historians would have the opportunity to make a public name for themselves by tearing Leuchter apart or by agreeing with him.

R: So it is not your view that because of such a statement all of Leuchter's commissions would be cancelled and a media harassment campaign would be waged against him?

L: No, why would that happen?

R: Leuchter could, of course, have been wrong.

L: Then that would be open to proof. But errors in a private expert report regarding a historical subject would be no reason to want to pillory anyone.

R: …unless… Now, let me rephrase the question somewhat. What would happen, in your opinion, if Leuchter came to the conclusion in a private expert report that the huge numbers of executions in gas chambers claimed for the Third Reich were technically impossible on that scale?

L: That, of course, is something entirely different.

R: It is once again a matter of a private expert report regarding a historical topic, about the claimed mass execution of innocent people.

L: Yes, but the public sees this differently. There are sensitivities.

R: In any case, scientifically there is no fundamental difference between these two theses, and the reac-

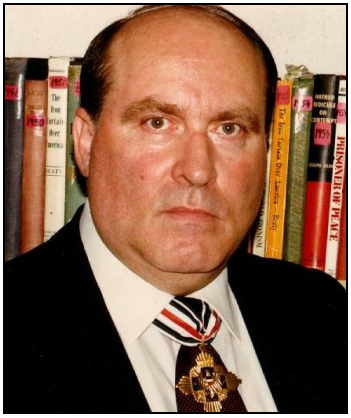

Ill. 34: *Ernst Zündel*

tion of the historians here should have been as it would be in the first example given, that is, Leuchter's arguments should have been considered and either refuted or accepted as valid.

L: So Leuchter's expert report contained such conclusions?

R: Right. This is the document which later became known as the *Leuchter Report*. In 1983 the German-Canadian Ernst Zündel had been charged in a Canadian court for knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was charged with having sold a 1974 brochure by Richard Verrall aka Harwood, in which the Holocaust is denied (Harwood 1974/2012, cf. Suzman/Diamond 1977, Committee… 1979). In the spring of 1988, during his appeal proceedings and on the recommendation of his adviser Dr. Robert Faurisson, Zündel began searching for experts to compile a forensic expert report concerning the facilities in the former German concentration camps of Auschwitz and Majdanek, at which witnesses have claimed people were gassed. At the recommendation of American state authorities, Zündel spoke to Fred A. Leuchter (Faurisson 1988d&e). Under enormous pressure due to time constraints, Leuchter eventually composed such an expert report, whose conclusions I would like to quote here (Leuchter 1988, p. 33; Leuchter *et al.* 2015, p. 56):

Ill. 35: *Fred A. Leuchter*

> *"After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence as overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers."*

L: That must have put the cat among the pigeons.

R: The initial effect of this opinion was very much like that.

L: Where does Leuchter stand politically?

R: I have not the slightest clue. Even though I met him, I did not ask him, nor has he ever made any political statement anywhere in public. So the best way to describe him is probably to call him utterly apolitical. He most likely had no idea what kind of hot water he would get into when he prepared his expert report.

L: Was it recognized by the Canadian court?

R: No. The court took notice of it but did not admit it as evidence (Kulaszka 1992, p. 354). It was probably way too hot an issue for the judge.

L: What arguments did Leuchter offer for his thesis?

R: Leuchter stated among other things that there had been no gastight doors in the gassing rooms as well as no ventilation systems for getting rid of the poison, that the capacity of the crematories had been much too small, and similar other technical arguments. However, it was Leuchter's chemical analyses above all which caused a sensation. Leuchter had taken wall samples from those rooms in which,

according to witnesses, great numbers of people had been gassed, and also from a room which served as a delousing chamber for prisoner clothing, therefore where no people but only lice had been killed. In both spaces the same poison – the pesticide Zyklon B – is supposed to have been used. Now, while large amounts of chemical residue of the pesticide were found in the sample from the delousing chamber, there was hardly any residue to speak of in the samples from the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Leuchter maintains, however, that just as much residue would have to be found there as in the delousing chambers, if the testimonies about mass gassings were true.

L: Then does he prove what he claims?

R: In asking this question you are putting your finger right on the sore spot of the *Leuchter Report*.[65] We will concern ourselves later with the technical questions of execution gas chambers dealt with by Leuchter. Here, we are interested first and foremost in the effect of this expert report upon the public.

Fact is that this expert report by Fred Leuchter opened the eyes of many by showing that there is a scientific and technical way of controversially dealing with this explosive topic. Due to this report, the discussion surrounding Auschwitz was carried deep into the mainstream, although it was completely hushed up by the mainstream media. That effect could be noticed much more in Germany than in the Anglo-Saxon world, though. Only in Germany was the *Leuchter Report* even discussed by mainstream historians (Backes *et al*. 1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf 1016c, pp. 55-72) and in Germany's largest weekly newspaper (Bastian 1992a&b, 2016; cf. Rudolf 2016c, pp. 73-118; Mattogno 2016b). Since that is not very relevant to the Anglophone reader, I will not discuss it in more detail here.

L: Was there any sort of official statement regarding Leuchter's expert report?

R: Yes, but they contradicted one other. The first response occurred in a letter of March 16, 1990, by a certain Böing, a government clerk of the German Federal Minister of Justice, directed to the revisionist Dr. Claus Jordan:

> *"With you, I am of the opinion that the actual Leuchter Report was a scientific investigation."* (file ref. II Bla-AR-ZB 1528/89)

R: Later, the German federal government changed its opinion, however. The ultimate proof for this occurred on October 28, 1993. On that day, Leuchter was scheduled to appear live on a German TV talkshow hosted by Margarethe Schreinemakers, titled "Killing as a Profession." But that was not meant to be, because ten minutes before the show was to air, officers of the Cologne and Mannheim police departments stormed the studio of Sat 1 TV and arrested Fred Leuchter for "inciting the masses" (Noé 1993). When the sensationalistically announced show did not air, 7.6 million German TV viewers experienced on that day how a public debate about the "gas chambers" of Auschwitz is suppressed by governmental violence. A few weeks later, Leuchter was released until his trial, after 50,000 deutschmarks of bail had been deposited. However, as soon as he was out, he instantly fled Germany and never came back.

Ever since, Leuchter's expert report has been characterized as "pseudo-scientific" or as merely "supposedly scientific" by the German government in their Reports of the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution (see Bundesministeri-

[65] See about this the critically commented new edition Leuchter *et al*. 2015.

um… 2000). Terms such as "pseudo-scientific" are used by the German authorities to denigrate historical viewpoints opposed to their own, but they never bother proving their derogatory claims in any way.

L: Perhaps it is correct that the *Leuchter Report* is not at all scientific.

R: We will return later to the objection that revisionist works are pseudo-scientific in nature. I would like to conclude the topic here with a short reference to what happened to the author of the *Leuchter Report* after the world-wide controversy had peaked.

In view of the many tens of thousands of copies of the *Leuchter Report* in all the main languages of the world that are in circulation global, as well as the many speeches given by Leuchter, the effect of his work was enormous.

Alarmed by this development, the "Never Forgive, Never Forget" brigade wasted no time in taking countermeasures. Self-styled "Nazi hunter" Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter "has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished" (Weber 1998a, p. 34).

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group "Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice." Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution-equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned (Leuchter 1990, 1992).

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the "get Leuchter" campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was temporarily forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

L: Does he stand by his controversial conclusions after all this?

R: Yes, absolutely. In 2009 he agreed to be an editorial advisor for the revisionist online periodical *Inconvenient History*,[66] and in October 2015 he gave an interview during which he related many intersting tidbits about the background of his expert report as well as the persecution resulting from it (Rizoli 2015; Katana 2016).

2.11. Freedom of Speech in the USA

R: As both the Mermelstein and the Leuchter cases show, freedom of speech can be a risky business even in America, where the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution should reign supreme. Although in theory everybody is free to search, find and present all the evidence required to refute just about any established thesis, things are different when it comes to the West's Taboo Number One. Fact is that the free market does not finance historical research, but mostly governments and

[66] See www.inconvenienthistory.com/who_we_are (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Ill. 36: *Bradley Reed Smith*

to some degree publishers do, when they can freely sell history books. Almost all historians therefore depend on public funding or alternatively on public success. Any historian voicing skepticism about the Holocaust would lose his job and public support, or rather the support of the mass media, which isn't necessarily identical. That is basically true for all Western societies. Legal persecution is not required to suppress revisionists. Ostracizing and financially ruining them works just as well, and if that does not do the job, physical attacks, bombs, and arson have quite a convincing effect, too, as many revisionists have experienced over the last several decades, including the IHR (see Chapter 5.2. for more details).

The activities which Bradley Smith initiated in the U.S. since the mid-1980s have had a decisive impact on the development of revisionism. In 1979 and by pure chance, Smith had received a flyer which was an early version of a paper by Robert Faurisson on "The Problem of the Gas Chambers" (Faurisson 1980c). As Smith related in his autobiographical booklet (B.R. Smith 1987), reading this flyer was for him the initial spark to spend the rest of his professional life on promoting an open debate on this issue in the U.S. Initially Smith became active within the framework of the IHR, but after he had gotten into deep trouble with the Mermelstein case described in Chapter 2.9., he made himself independent by establishing the "Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust" (CODOH). The main focus of Smith's work was his attempt to initiate a discussion of revisionist theses concerning the Holocaust at colleges and universities in the U.S. One way he did this was by placing advertisements in student newspapers. He attracted attention with succinct statements about freedom of speech and concisely written information about revisionism (*e.g.* B.R. Smith 1991).

Smith's campaign of placing advertisements caught the establishment unprepared, and the attention that Smith was able to gain from this at the beginning was correspondingly great. I would like to quote two comments from the two leading U.S. daily newspapers. The first is from the *Washington Post*:

> *"But the idea that the way to combat these ads* [by Bradley Smith] *is to suppress them – automatically and in every case – is bad strategy.* […] *Ironically, one sole sentence near the beginning of the* [CODOH] *ad copy is in fact correct: 'Students should be encouraged to investigate the Holocaust story the same way they are encouraged to investigate every other historical event.'"* (College Ads… 1991)

R: The daily paper that is perhaps the most-respected in the world, *The New York Times*, published an editorial on Smith's advertisement campaign and the diverse reaction to it by various college and university papers, stating:

> *"Denying the Holocaust may be monumentally more unjust. Yet to require that it be discussed only within approved limits may do an even greater injustice to the memory of the victims."* (Ugly Ideas… 1992)

Smith's ad campaign caused quite a furor and attracted the attention of two individuals whose reaction would prove to have far-reaching consequences. There is first of all Deborah Lipstadt, a Jewish-American academic who has dedicated her career to promoting the Jewish identity. In an early book she had already indicated that for her the Holocaust is a central element of this identity (Lipstadt 1986). Just around the time when Smith had a huge initial success with his ad campaign, Lipstadt was working on a new book about "denying the Holocaust." Already the cover art of the book's first edition indicates clearly that Smith's ad campaign was one of the main topics of Lipstadt's book, for it consisted of nothing else than a collage of reactions to Smith's ads and newspaper articles (see Ill. 37). In her book she describes how she, together with like-minded persons, was trying everything at her disposal to quash Smith's campaign (Lipstadt 1993). Smith described the impact of Lipstadt's activities on his work as well as his own reaction to it in detail, to which I may refer (B.R. Smith 2003a, esp. Chapters 1 and 10).

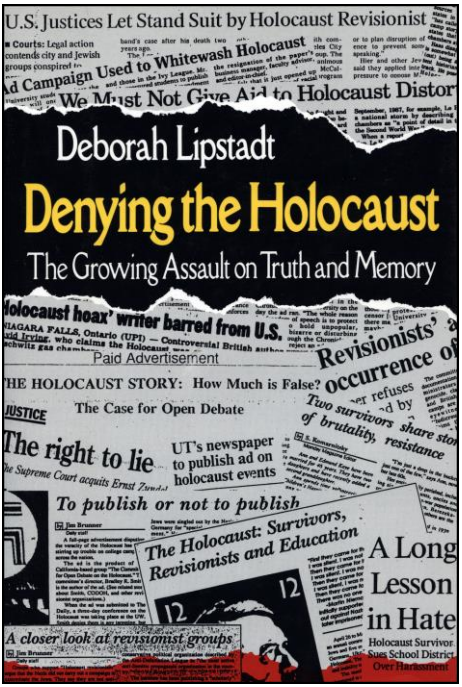

Ill. 37: *Cover art of the first edition of Lipstadt 's book* Denying the Holocaust*: a collage of CODOH ads and newspaper articles in reaction to them.*

L: Lipstadt's book is enormously important, because it exposes revisionists as right-wing extremists, and reveals their claims as pseudo-scientific and refutes them.

R: The book sure makes that claim. We will get back to Lipstadt's book later (Chapter 2.17), which is why I don't want to discuss it here in detail.

The second person whose reaction to Smith's campaign proved to be momentous is David Cole, a young U.S.-American of Jewish descent whom I have mentioned already twice. Smith's ads had made him curious, hence Cole contacted Smith. The result of this contact was the idea that Cole travel to Auschwitz and record on videotape what the museum's tour guides tell him about the alleged gas chamber in Crematorium I of the Auschwitz Main Camp. During his visit to the Auschwitz Museum in the summer of 1992, Cole wore a yarmulka and made no secret of his religious roots. This opened up an unexpected opportunity to an interview with the then curator of the museums, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The juxtaposition of what the museum's tour guide told Cole about the gas chamber – that everything there was original – and what Piper stated in front of the camera – that the building was significantly changed after the war – exposed the Auschwitz Museum as a mendacious organization telling the public fairy tales against their better knowledge.

L: But as you mentioned earlier, the museum no longer deceives the public in this

III. 38: *Smith's Campus Project led to nationwide media attention; here together with Jewish revisionist David Cole and Dr. Michael Shermer during* The Phil Donahue Show *of March 14, 1994 (codoh.com/library/document/214; Sept. 5, 2016)*

regard.

R: The attention which Cole's video attracted was the trigger for Conan's critical article mentioned earlier as well as for similarly critical remarks by van Pelt and Dwork (see footnote 34, p. 66), and it was evidently also the reason why the museum finally brought itself around to publicly admitting the "reconstruction" carried out after the war, and to no longer hiding this from its visitors either.

The video sold by Smith and Cole about Cole's museum visit had a tremendous psychological impact, not least precisely because Cole is a Jew, although he considers himself an atheist. One high point of this resounding success was reached in March 1994 when Bradley Smith and David Cole appeared on nationwide TV in the U.S. on the *Phil Donahue Show* together with science historian Dr. Michael Shermer (Weber 1994c). This in turn led to follow-up appearances in several other mass media (cf. Weber 1994b, Weber/Raven 1994).

For Dr. Shermer, by the way, this marked the beginning of a preoccupation with this topic lasting many years and resulting in several attempts at refuting the revisionists (Shermer 1994, 1997; Shermer/Grobman 2000), which backfired, though (Mattogno 2016c).

L: It's rather interesting to note that there are Jewish revisionists.

R: Yes, there are actually several, for example Joseph Ginsburg, who published many German-language revisionist books under the name Josef G. Burg.

L: That surprises me.

R: Why should Jews not be curious and critical about their own people's past? After all, if it turns out that powerful and influential Jewish personalities and lobby groups assisted in falsifying history, there is a real danger that in future the ordinary Jews will sooner or later be held accountable, even though they are not responsible. That is enough motivation for quite a few Jews to challenge the dogma.

But back to the U.S. media. Unfortunately, this openness and liberality of the U.S. media did not prevail for long. Toward the end of the 1990s, when the Internet had become a weapon for mass instruction and Smith's website www.codoh.com had become a major revisionist information hub, the pressure increased enormously upon the editors of those periodicals which had accepted and published paid revi-

75 YEARS OF NEWS
75th
UNIVERSITY CHRONICLE
NEWSPAPER OF ST. CLOUD STATE UNIVERSITY, ST. CLOUD, MINNESOTA
March 30,2000
News
Career & Money
Editorial
Staff Opinion
Opinions
Sports
Diversions
News Briefs
What's Happening
Insert Ignites Campus Fury
Rally draws large crowd in support ofHolocaust education and against anti-Semitism at St. Cloud State
By Betsy Cahill Diversions Editor
HEADLINE NEWS
The Revisionist

Ill. 39: *Campus magazine Chronicle of the St. Cloud State University in Minnesota:* ***They are burning literature which takes book-burning to task!***

sionist advertisements. Jewish lobby groups in particular, but also other politically "correct" associations as well as ultimately even the administrations of universities themselves, pressed the authors or editors of these papers – many of whom were students – to refuse to print such advertisements in the future (Brewer 2000, cf. B.R. Smith 2003a). The culmination of this effort occurred in that year. At the beginning of 2000, Smith had succeeded in getting a complete issue of his periodical, *The Revisionist* (no. 2, Jan. 2000), included as an advertising supplement in the magazine *University Chronicle* of St. Cloud State University in Minnesota. Reaction to this was prompt: during an anti-revisionist demonstration against this supplement, which had been organized by the Center for Holocaust and Genocide Research, some students publicly burned a copy of Smith's writing. The irony here is that the most important article in this issue of *The Revisionist* dealt with the subject of book-burning and freedom of speech (Widmann 2000; also in Koster 2000). Thus the students were burning nothing else than a magazine which took a position against book-burning!

L: That may not have been exactly sensitive behavior, but it certainly isn't forbidden! The students naturally have a right to do what they want with something that is given to them. And freedom of speech doesn't mean that one has a right to have his opinion published at will.

R: Within legal limits anyone can certainly do as he wishes with his property. But one should visualize what was going on there: representatives of the future intellectual elite of the leading world power are publicly burning a written work to whose content they are adamantly hostile. By the way, I don't believe that these students actually read the text. I particularly cannot imagine that an intellectually

open person can burn writings in which precisely this intellectual mortal sin is pointed out as such and its catastrophic consequences for any society are demonstrated.

If, however, intellectuals refuse to take notice of other viewpoints and instead consign to the fire these views which, in the final analysis, they know nothing about, then what must one think of these people? And what of a university that even promotes, supports, and celebrates such behavior? That is indeed comparable to a court proceeding where prosecutor and judge refuse to let the defendant have his say, and convict him merely on the basis of prejudice and hearsay.

L: Didn't the German poet Heinrich Heine say in his 1821 play *Almansor*:

> *"This was a prelude only. Where they burn books, so too will they in the end burn human beings."*

R: That is the path along which such conduct progresses! Without a doubt a raging, destructive fanaticism lies concealed behind anyone who publicly burns books or magazines only because – possibly or presumably (!) – the opinions expressed therein are disreputable.

But I might go one step further here: what is free speech worth, if one has the right, certainly, to speak his opinion but not to have it heard as well? To illustrate, using an extreme example, how would a country be regarded where everyone is allowed to freely express his opinion, but only if no one is listening?

L: That sounds like Germany, where judges even say expressly that everyone is allowed to hold any view they wish, only if it is about "illegal" opinions, we are not allowed to say them in the presence of others. Even five people who are sitting together in a restaurant can be my undoing if one of them rats on me!

R: Absolutely true. Therefore, what if *all* mass media of a nation refuse to publish articles, or paid advertisements, which represent the views of a persecuted minority? To give an example: how long do you believe slavery could have been maintained in the early years of the USA, if it had been possible for African Americans to compel the printing of paid advertisements in the papers of that time?

L: But they cannot force private firms to do such a thing. Within the limits of the law, the owners of property can do with it whatever they please. Constitutional guarantees of free speech apply only to the government, and then only in terms of prohibiting them from preventing people to speak out peacefully. There is no way of forcing media owners to give third parties access to their media outlet.

R: Correct. The only media outlets that could theoretically be forced to some degree to give everyone equal access are media owned by the government. After all, the owner of these media outlets is not allowed to make rules preventing people from speaking out, right? Good luck with that, though! After all, governments are usually the biggest enemies of free speech, which is why the constitutions of most countries bar their government from curbing free speech. Governments, however, are inventive when it comes to circumventing that. But however that may be: I am rather skeptical that any regulatory interference in this issue could have any success, since any law attempting to regulate the media can and will ultimately be used against free speech. In the end, the problem is rooted in the galloping monopolization of the mass media and advertising agencies and, paralleling this, in the world-wide decline in the variety of published opinions. But we are getting too

far afield of the subject.

Fact is that repeatedly discussions flare up in the USA about revisionist theses, yet these discussions are suppressed due to massive political and economic pressure upon publishers and editors. In order to nip Smith's initially successful advertising campaign in the bud, the leading figures of the U.S. media and the U.S. Jewish organizations were even impelled to exert extreme care: In 2003, Arthur Sulzberger, Jewish publisher of the *New York Times*, as well as Abraham Foxman, president of the Jewish Anti-Defamation League, two of the most influential men in American culture and politics, joined together to personally put an end to Smith's work at the universities. The Anti-Defamation League pronounced (ADL 2003, cf. B.R. Smith 2003b):

> *"When a campus newspaper editor is asked to print an ad denying that the Holocaust took place – or calling for 'open debate' on the subject – can he or she say 'no' without compromising freedom of the press?*
>
> *In the view of the ADL and The New York Times, the answer is yes. Both organizations have been disturbed by the continuing – and often successful – attempts by Holocaust deniers* […] *to place advertisements and other materials in campus newspapers. Out of their common concern came an annual colloquium, 'Extremism Targets the Campus Press: Balancing Freedom and Responsibility.'*
>
> *'We seek to educate campus journalists,' said ADL Campus Affairs/Higher Education Director Jeffrey Ross, 'to balance freedom of the press with responsibility of the press when responding to hate submissions.'"*

L: On the other hand, there is of course no reason to object if it actually is a matter of hate material.

R: Correct, if. The problem begins with how one defines hate. A mere claim as to facts regarding a historical subject or the advocacy of free speech for revisionists can hardly be described as hate, but this is exactly what the ADL and the mass media are doing.

This shows, therefore, to what lengths the U.S. establishment resorts in order to block the spreading of revisionist views: censorship is thus firmly implanted early on as a lodestone in the minds of these young journalists.

L: I would call this training which is contrary to the professional ethics of journalism, brainwashing.

R: Well, classic brainwashing resorts to other, more drastic measures.

L: Yet the more subtle and more civilized, the more effective this kind of brainwashing is.

R: Then any training would be a type of brainwashing.

L: But here, people are manipulated contrary to their professional ethics by the leaders of their professional field!

R: Let's put it this way: these leaders redefine their ethics: freedom of speech – of course; freedom to hate – no. The problem is that no universally applicable definition of hate is given. For if a historical thesis alone constitutes hate on the basis that this thesis appears hateful to certain people, or causes other people to develop unkind feelings toward a third party, then all historical theses potentially constitute hate, because there is always someone who is offended by certain historical state-

ments. I cannot see why one should make an exception when aspects of Jewish history are concerned, which of course impinges upon the history of other peoples as well.

L: Historical truth is hate to those who hate the truth, and that is the truth!

R: A good aphorism, but even if revisionism should not be the truth, but merely an honest error, then that still does not make it hate on that account.

2.12. Ivan the Wrong Guy

R: The repercussions of curtailed freedom of speech are revealed by the case of John Demjanjuk. In the USA, human rights form a basis for institutional identity to a far greater degree than is the case in Europe. For this reason, the public there keeps a considerably more watchful eye on the preservation of the corresponding standards of law, or so one should think.

In 1986 the U.S. citizen John Demjanjuk was extradited to Israel, because during the Second World War he was supposed to have murdered thousands upon thousands of Jews in the Treblinka "extermination" camp. But when it became manifestly clear toward the end of the 1980s that Demjanjuk had been convicted in Jerusalem only on the basis of extremely dubious, even falsified evidence, prominent voices were raised in the U.S. demanding the revocation of the extradition, since, they said, Israel had obtained this by deception with false facts. Finally, they argued, the U.S. had an obligation toward each of its citizens to guarantee that his rights were secured and that he had protection of the law, which obviously was not possible in the case of trials in Israel.

The statements of prominent personalities went beyond this demand, however. I would like to mention here Pat Buchanan as the individual in the forefront of these personalities. During the 1980s, Buchanan was a personal advisor to U.S. President Ronald Reagan and one of the Republican competitors of George Bush, Sr., running for re-election after his first term in 1992.

In 1986 Buchanan had already characterized the proceedings against Demjanjuk as a new Dreyfus Affair,[67] and then four years later, during the course of the appeal proceedings against Demjanjuk, he gave his opinion as follows (Buchanan 1990, see Heilbrunn 1999):

> *"Since the war, 1,600 medical papers have been written on 'The Psychological and Medical Effects of the Concentration Camps on Holocaust Survivors.'*
>
> *This so-called 'Holocaust Survivor Syndrome' involves 'group fantasies of martyrdom and heroics.' Reportedly, half the 20,000 survivor testimonies in Jerusalem are considered 'unreliable,' not to be used in trials.*
>
> *Finally, the death engine. During the war, the underground government of the Warsaw Ghetto reported to London that the Jews of Treblinka were being electrocuted and steamed to death."*

[67] *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland, Oh.), Oct. 1, 1986; see Rullmann 1987; Alfred Dreyfus was a French-Jewish officer, who in the late 19th century was scapegoated by the French media, authorities, and legal system for the defeat the French had suffered in their war against Prussia in 1870/71. Dreyfus had been accused of high treason, but the trial against him in an atmosphere of mass hysteria was nothing but a show trial (Zola 1898, Zola/Pages 1998). Dreyfus was ultimately acquitted.

L: That's news to me.

R: Well, the alleged murder methods for most camps changed quite a bit before historians eventually agreed upon a certain method. We will discuss that and other issues in more detail in Chapter 3.5. about the Treblinka camp. Now back to Buchanan's article:

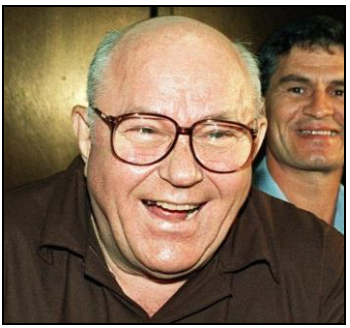

Ill. 40: *John Demjanjuk, victim of show trials.*

> *"The Israeli court, however, concluded the murder weapon for 850,000 was the diesel engine from a Soviet tank which drove its exhaust into the death chamber. All died in 20 minutes, Finkelstein swore in 1945.*
>
> *The problem is: Diesel engines do not emit enough carbon monoxide to kill anybody. In 1988, 97 kids, trapped 400 feet underground in a Washington, D.C. , tunnel while two locomotives spewed diesel exhaust into the car, emerged unharmed after 45 minutes.*
>
> *Demjanjuk's weapon of mass murder cannot kill."*

L: What does the capability of diesel engines have to do with Demjanjuk's possible guilt?

R: I will go more into that later. But let me indicate just this much here: the mass gassings which, depending upon the source, resulted in 700,000 to 3 million Jewish victims in the Treblinka camp, in which John Demjanjuk is supposed to have been such a terror, are supposed to have been carried out by means of exhaust gases from the diesel engines of a captured Soviet tank. But here we want to exclude from discussion, for the time being, the question of how valid this claim could be, and whether Buchanan is right in doubting the technical feasibility of the described mass-murder scenario.

Here I would like to call attention to other things. First: can you imagine, ladies and gentlemen, a prominent politician in, for instance, Germany making such a statement and then two years later still having the possibility, and actually even enjoying good prospects, of being the candidate of a major national party for the office of chancellor? Note well: Pat Buchanan has not retracted his statements made at that time! (Weber 1999a)

L: In many European countries, a politician who made such statements would probably fall afoul of the law and very quickly disappear from the political arena. After all, by doing so he is actually denying the mass exterminations in many camps!

R: In order to be able to understand what impelled Buchanan to make his statement, let me briefly summarize the events concerning John Demjanjuk.

The immigrants to America from the Ukraine were split into two groups during the Cold War: a communist group, directed by Moscow, and an independent group. The communist-directed group published at that time a weekly paper, *News from Ukraine*, whose chief assignment consisted of defaming the other, anti-communist nationalistically-oriented group of exiles from the Ukraine, particularly by repeatedly making claims that the nationalist Ukrainians had collaborated with the "German fascists" during World War II (Rullmann 1987, p. 76). One means to that end was the revelation of alleged war crimes by Ukrainians, by which not only

stern March 5, 1992, pp. 198ff.

Branded a Murderer

Although the Federal Crimes Bureau (BKA) warned the Israelis that the supposed SS employment identity card of Ivan Demjanjuk was forged, the former Ukrainian is supposed to be executed.
[…] The single written piece of evidence in this trial, an SS employment identity card of Demjanjuk made available by the Soviet Union, is a forgery, according to an evaluation by experts of the Federal Crimes Bureau in Wiesbaden. Even more: this was already known to the Israeli authorities before the beginning of the trial in February 1987. […]
[…] Twenty-one former guards from Treblinka have declared in proceedings, independently from one another, that a Ukrainian by the name of Ivan Marchenko had been Ivan the Terrible – and not Ivan Demjanjuk.
The Chief Prosecutor in Jerusalem, State Attorney Michael Shadek, was not concerned by the doubts raised about his evidence: "That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else." As to the BKA's suspicion of forgery, he now explains to *STERN*: "We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convincing as ever."

discord was sown among these exiled Ukrainians, but also their public reputation was damaged (*ibid.*, pp. 87, 96ff.; *HT* no. 25, p. 35; *HT* no. 34, p. 14). This practice by the USSR of combating opponents by means of disinformation and distorted or totally falsified evidence is generally well known. Even the West German Federal Ministry of the Interior warned of this practice in the mid-1980s (Innere Sicherheit 1985). So it is all the more astonishing that in the mid-1970s, the American authorities fell for the ruse concocted by the communist Ukrainian exiles in the Demjanjuk Case.

In 1975, Michael Hanusiak, at that time an employee of the pro-Moscow *News from Ukraine*, handed a list to the U.S. authorities which contained 70 names of alleged National Socialist collaborators of Ukrainian origin, among which appeared the name of John Demjanjuk, who was then living in Cleveland, Ohio, a U.S. citizen. Hanusiak came up with an incriminating statement of a certain Danilchenko, according to which Demjanjuk allegedly served at the German camps Sobibór and Flossenbürg (Rullmann 1987, pp. 76f.). This statement as well as the facsimile of an identity card which allegedly proved Demjanjuk's instruction as a camp guard in the Trawniki labor camp as well as his posting to the two above-named camps, were what caused the U.S. immigration authority to focus its attention on the Demjanjuk Case. In 1976, the U.S. Department of Justice moved to deprive Demjanjuk of his U.S. citizenship on the basis of alleged false information he gave in his immigration papers.

In the meantime witnesses surfaced in Israel who, on the basis of photos shown to them, recognized John Demjanjuk as the "Ivan the Terrible" allegedly employed at Treblinka, whereupon investigations involving both Sobibór and Treblinka ensued. The Office of Special Investigations (OSI), a Nazi-hunting agency established in 1979 under President Jimmy Carter,[68] officially took over the Demjanjuk

[68] In 2010, the OSI was merged with the Domestic Security Section under the new designation "Criminal

Münchner Merkur

Thursday, March 26, 1992

Demjanjuk: Ivan the Wrong instead of Ivan the Terrible

German federal authorities conceal knowledge about forged evidence

[…] Our paper has already […] reported about an expert report by historian Dieter Lehner […], in which this "document" is exposed as a complete forgery. One example: the identity card photo comes from the files of the U.S. immigration authorities and was first taken in 1947 (!) […]

In the meantime, it has turned out that federal authorities are also […] entangled in the affair. For it is clear that for the past five years, the highest political authorities have seen to it that the truth […] did not reach the public. […] When the expert report of the Crimes Bureau reportedly became well known, the Bonn Office of the Chancellor became involved in the matter. Representatives of the Demjanjuk defense were given the runaround. The existence of the BKA expert report was concealed from them. Although the Chancellor's office knew the report by Lehner and the BKA, a false trail was laid: not the identity card was said to have been examined by the BKA, but only the photo. […]

Yet even this statement is false. […] The Federal Crimes Bureau was compelled to publicly keep silent. A BKA Department Chief made a file memo: "Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects."

Case that same year. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship in 1984, mainly on the basis of the camp identity card produced by Hanusiak, and he was extradited to Israel in 1986, although Israel was not able to formally claim any right to take such a step.

L: But why not?

R: Accused persons are either extradited to those nations where they are citizens or were citizens at the time of the crime, or to those nations where they are alleged to have committed their crimes, thus, in this case, either to the Soviet Union or to Poland. At the time of the alleged crime, Israel of course did not exist.

During the criminal trial in Jerusalem,[69] the expert for Demjanjuk's defense, Dieter Lehner, exposed the camp identity card as a complete forgery (Lehner; Rullmann 1987, p. 103ff.), which was in agreement with the findings of the West German Federal Bureau of Investigations (*Bundeskriminalamt*, BKA). Although the Israeli authorities had already been informed about this circumstance in 1987, the Israeli court suppressed this finding. Israel's Chief Prosecutor Michael Shadek merely had this to offer in response (see article excerpt on p. 117):

> *"That Demjanjuk killed, is a certainty to me – whether at Treblinka, or Sobibor, or somewhere else."*

R: And to the objection that, according to findings of the BKA, the SS identity card was forged:

> *"We are supported by our own expert opinions and consider them as convinc-*

Division: the Human Rights and Special Prosecutions Section"; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations_(United_States_Department_of_Justice) (accessed on April 13, 2017)

[69] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, Verdict against Ivan (John) Demjanjuk.

SEMITTIMES

Special Edition, spring 1992

Prologue by British Historian N. Count Tolstoy
Expert Witness during the Jerusalem Trial of Demjanjuk

"I pray that this special issue of the SEMITTIMES with the article by Mr. Lehner may prevent a double evil: the one which befalls a person like any of us could be, and another, which is directed against humanity itself. Already by the time of Solomon, a breach of law was seen as a perversion of the natural order. Without truth and justice, honor and trust are destroyed, and with the triumph of the lie, the legitimacy of moral standards disintegrates into the chaos of the arbitrary."

ing as ever."

R: But German authorities also played a strange role in connection with the forged Trawniki identity card. The Bavarian weekly *Münchner Merkur* reported that the German Federal Office of the Chancellor took particular care to see to it personally that the existence of the German expert report by Dieter Lehner and the West German BKA was concealed from Demjanjuk's defense and that, on orders from above, the BKA was constrained to keep silent as far as the public was concerned. In addition: the expert from the BKA who finally did appear in the Jerusalem court was forced by German authorities to give only a partial expert opinion for this trial, which referred merely to certain points of similarity of the touched-up passport photograph in the identity card with facial features of Demjanjuk. This created the impression in the Jerusalem trial that the identity card was genuine. The partial expert opinion was presented by forensic expert Dr. Werner, a head of department of the BKA, who characterized this behavior of the West German authorities with these words in his file memorandum written at that time (see article excerpts on p. 118 and 119; Melzer 1992, esp. pp. 3, 13):

"Professional scruples obviously had to be subordinated to political aspects."

R: It turned out that the picture on the identity card is an old photo of Demjanjuk from the year 1947, taken from the immigration documents in the USA (!) and was correspondingly retouched for the identity card.

The importance of Demjanjuk's camp identity card was proven by the fact that the OSI, along with the Israeli authorities, tried to persuade a series of witnesses to testify untruthfully to confirm the authenticity of this forged document (Rullmann 1987, pp. 118ff., 174ff.).

L: So here we have a conspiracy against the truth by U.S. authorities in league with Soviet, German, and Israeli authorities!

R: Yes, an international conspiracy for the preservation of a myth! The show-trial character of the entire proceeding in Israel against Demjanjuk has been described in a 1994 book by his Israeli defense attorney, Yoram Sheftel, whose account I can wholeheartedly recommend (Sheftel 1994).

L: What exactly does that mean: show trial. How is that defined?

R: Here is a list of characteristics, not all of which are present in each case. The more

of them are present, the more a trial can be characterized as a show trial:[70]

– The crime as such, which in some cases is invented or exaggerated, cannot be challenged, or only with great obstacles.
– The alleged crimes are described as extraordinarily evil.
– The indictment contains polemical and/or political expressions.
– The judges are subjected to a lot of political and public pressure to sentence the defendants.
– The defendants/victims are unpopular individuals, usually political or ideological dissidents.
– The aim is to deter and discipline dissidents.
– A one-sided media attention serves to publicly prejudge, denigrate and humiliate the defendants.
– Principles of the rule of law are disregarded, in particular by curtailing the rights of the defense.
– Confessions and witness testimonies are obtained by illegal means (manipulation, suggestion, bribery, pressure, coercion, torture etc.).
– The harsh verdict is at times disportionate to the claimed crime.

We will encounter the term show trial quite frequently in this study, but I won't go through this list each time. Using the features of each case discussed, you can determine yourself with this list to what degree this was a show trial.

But let's get back to the trial against Demjanjuk. In the end, witness testimonies of survivors were the sole evidence during this trial upon which the charges against Demjanjuk could be based. However, it emerged during the trial that the testimonies of all of the prosecution witnesses were unreliable, because they contradicted themselves or one another, or because the witnesses were apparently senile to the point that their testimonies were of no value at all. Nevertheless, Demjanjuk was sentenced to death on the basis of the atrocities charged against him.

The show-trial character of this proceeding, which had become manifestly obvious to all objective observers, then led to an ever-growing movement in the USA protesting this travesty of justice. It demanded that the judgment of Jerusalem be overturned and that Demjanjuk be repatriated and his U.S. citizenship restored, since Israel was clearly not willing or able to conduct a trial of a former U.S. citizen according to the rule of law. Among the most active lobbyists, in addition to the already mentioned Patrick Buchanan, was U.S. Congressman James V. Traficant.[71]

Pat Buchanan's efforts on behalf of Demjanjuk attracted not inconsiderable attention due to his presidential candidacy and his media prominence. In 1992, he consolidated his views with respect to Demjanjuk in particular and concerning Treblinka in general on U.S. TV, saying that Treblinka was certainly a terrible place, to which hundreds of thousands of Jews were brought and where thousands died.[72]

L: Thousands? By this did he mean five thousand or seven hundred thousand?

R: That is a matter of interpretation. The fact is that Buchanan was furnished with

---

[70] Following Wikipedia's definition of the headword show trial (accessed on May 19, 2017).

[71] Under the influence of the Demjanjuk affair, Traficant turned into a rebel against the U.S. political establishment, which then started to persecute him relentlessly.

[72] "This Week with David Brinkley," *ABC television*, Sunday, Dec. 8, 1991.

evidence by a revisionist lone wolf (Skowron 1992), which was also made available to the Demjanjuk defense and in which the conclusion was reached that there cannot have been any mass murder in Treblinka. For this reason alone John Demjanjuk, like other accused persons, had to be innocent. Buchanan's way of arguing indicates that he had adopted at least part of this view as his own. At any rate, a chill wind was then arising for the Holocaust Lobby: the *Leuchter Report*, circulating world-wide at that time, was undermining the Auschwitz legend; during the Demjanjuk trial, survivor after survivor were showing themselves to be unreliable witnesses; and prominent Americans were at the point of publicly advocating revisionist positions.

Behind the shield afforded by the ever-mounting world-wide criticism of the Demjanjuk trial, even the German media finally ventured to deal with the topic, as for example in the articles already cited from the German periodicals *Stern* and *Münchner Merkur*, although using very cautiously chosen words.

It can therefore not come as a surprise that in those years even the most dogmatic of all orthodox Holocaust scholars made critical remarks about the reliability of witness testimonies on the Holocaust. In 1986, for example, *The Jerusalem Post* published an interview with Shumel Krakowski, the director of Yad Vashem, who considered many – if not most – of the witness statements in their archives to be unreliable:[73]

> *"Krakowski says that many survivors, wanting 'to be part of history' may have let their imaginations run away with them. 'Many were never in the place where they claim to have witnessed atrocities, while others relied on second-hand information given them by friends or passing strangers' according to Krakowski. A large number of testimonies on file were later proved inaccurate when locations and dates could not pass an expert historian's appraisal."*

R: Also in the context of the Demjanjuk trial, one of the most prestigious Holocaust scholars, Jewish-American political scientist Raul Hilberg, expressly confirmed in 1986 the statement by Jewish scholar Samuel Gringauz that "most of the memoirs and reports [of Holocaust survivors] are full of […] exaggeration, […] unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."[74]

L: I understand that this show trial backfired for Israel big-time. But why did they risk such a disaster in the first place?

R: We can thank the German-Jewish periodical *SemitTimes* for naming both horse and rider: according to the account of this magazine, Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage over the suffering of the Jewish people, so that it could divert attention from its own crimes against the Palestinians in the occupied territories and the Gaza Strip (Melzer 1992).

L: But what has that to do with the subject of this lecture?

R: Well, the question is whether the fact that Israel once again needed a circus of shock and outrage should not give us reason to check whether perhaps, at other trials in other nations, certain procedural parameters contradict the constitutional

---

[73] Amouyal 1986; in a letter to the editor to the *Jerusalem Post* (Aug. 21, 1986), Krakowski stated that he had admitted only "very few" testimonies to be inaccurate. However, he did not deny the many reasons he had given Amouyal, why these "very few" testimonies are inaccurate.

[74] *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, June 28, 1986, p. 8, with reference to Gringauz 1950, p. 65.

principles to which also Israel officially subscribes. The *SemitTimes* affords us a hint here as well: the Eichmann Trial, which was likewise held in Jerusalem, was considered a model for the Demjanjuk Trial. I will get into trials held in Germany later. But your question is more than justified. After all, what does the fact of just another falsification of documents as well as unreliable witness testimony mean for the whole Holocaust complex? For now, only that skepticism is appropriate with respect to any document and any witness testimony in this context. If I manage to convince you, dear reader, that it is appropriate to have as much skepticism toward our media and historians as you have, I should suppose, toward me, then much is already accomplished.

In view of the growing international pressure at the beginning of the 1990s, it was not surprising that in the summer of 1993 the Jerusalem appeals court did an about-face and acquitted Demjanjuk due to lack of evidence.[75]

L: So in Israel, the rule of law triumphed over the thirst for revenge after all.

R: The gulf between a sentence of death and acquittal is a little bit too large to simply pass over with a shrug of the shoulders and return to business. The Demjanjuk Case is, after all, not different from other similar trials which ended in sentences of death or incarceration, since the type and content of the witness testimonies, including internal and external contradictions and technical impossibilities, had not, of course, made their first appearance at the Demjanjuk proceedings, as we will discover later. It was only that during this trial they were successfully challenged for the first time. But if it was determined that all witnesses gave false testimony, which led to a misjudgment, then would not complaints have to be lodged against the false witnesses? And would not other trials, in which the same witnesses appeared or in which testimonies of similar questionable content were given – be it in Israel, in Germany, or in Poland – have to be reopened and retried? But nothing of the sort occurred. The cloak of silence was simply spread over this embarrassing matter.

L: So was Demjanjuk repatriated to the U.S.?

R: Yes, in 1998, but in 2002 the OSI again moved to have his citizenship revoked, a decision which was finally confirmed in 2004 by the U.S. Supreme Court, after which deportation proceedings to his country of birth, the Ukraine, were initiated. Regarding the evidence used to prove Demjanjuk's alleged wrongdoings, the *Cleveland Jewish News* stated on May 31, 2004:

> *"Most prominent among these* [documents to prove Demjanjuk's guilt] *is the Trawniki identity card, which bears a photo of Demjanjuk and a physical description."*

R: So after almost 30 years of struggle, Demjanjuk was back to Square One. This time he had no public support, though. In 2009 he was finally extradited to Germany, where he was tried for complicity in mass murder at the Sobibór camp (Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 387-390). Although he was eventually sentenced to five years in prison for aiding and abetting mass murder due to his claimed presence at the Sobibór Camp, he remained a formally innocent man, for he died on March 17, 2012 while the appeal filed on his behalf was still pending.

---

[75] See the daily media on July 30, 1993.

2.13. Anti-Fascist Lies

R: Human jealousies don't stop even when the victims of the Auschwitz concentration camp are involved. In 1989, when both the Danes and the Bulgarians received memorial plaques at Auschwitz although no Danes and only one Bulgarian had died there, Jewish organizations complained that in Auschwitz it was not being stressed that Jews had been the main victims at the camp. Rather, they said, it had been falsely recorded on the memorial plaques that of the four million victims of the extermination two million were Poles (Commission… 1990).

L: Didn't you mention earlier that according to the Death Books more Christians died at Auschwitz then Jews? (p. 47)

R: That is correct, and most of these Christians in fact were probably Poles, but these are only the victims who died a "natural" death. We are now talking about all the claimed victims, including those allegedly gassed who are said to have remained unrecorded.

A commission formed from this dispute finally determined toward the end of 1990 that, contrary to what had been officially alleged up to then, not four but "only" about 1.5 million people had died in Auschwitz, of whom approximately 90% had been Jews. As a result, the old memorial plaques in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp were removed that spoke of four million victims.

L: Does the removal of the old memorial plaques not have a connection to the expert report that was rendered at this time by a Polish institute?

R: Quite clearly not. The conclusion of this expert report from Krakow, which you speak of and which I will deal with later (Subchapter 3.4.6.), made no statement at all about the number of victims.

What is interesting is the reaction of the public to the official reduction of the number of victims at Auschwitz, and here I would like to give a few examples.

First there is the reaction of Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, research director of the Yad Vashem memorial in Israel. He blamed the exaggerated Auschwitz death toll of four million on Poland's former communist government, which had perpetuated these maximized figures "in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust" (see excerpt on p. 124). Can anyone explain to me, how one can minimize the Holocaust by exaggerating the victim numbers?

L: Krakowski meant that the old victim number did not emphasize that Jews were the primary victims.

R: Yes, but in order to achieve this impression, the communists had not reduced the Jewish death toll but exaggerated it – *and* they grossly exaggerated the number of Polish victims. Apart from that: those Polish victims could have been Jewish as well. In any event, the communists did not minimize the Holocaust, they exaggerated it.

Next, we have the comments of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski in Germany's largest political news magazine *Der Spiegel* (German for "the mirror"), addressing the moral consequences for the culprits of this Auschwitz-death-toll lie (Skalski 1990):

> *"What was already known to contemporary historians for some time now appears to be a certainty: that there were one to one-and-a-half million victims. Is*

The Daily Telegraph July 18, 1990

Auschwitz death reduced to a million

By Krzysztof Leski in Warsaw and Ohad Gozani in Tel Aviv

POLAND HAS cut its estimate of the number of people killed by the Nazis in the Auschwitz death camp from four million to just over one million.
The vast majority of the dead are now accepted to have been Jews, despite claims by Poland's former communist government that as many Poles as Jews perished in Germany's largest concentration camp. […]
Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, head of research at Israel's Yad Vashem memorial for Jewish victims of the Holocaust, said the new Polish figures were correct. […] Dr. Krakowski accused Poland's former communist government of perpetuating the false figures in an attempt to minimise the Holocaust and support claims that Auschwitz was not exclusively a Jewish death camp.

> *anything changed for us by this?*
> *Nothing at all is changed in the general balance-sheet of this outrageous crime. Six million Jews murdered by the Nazis continue as an entry on the books.* […]
> *What concerns me is that as a Pole I feel uncomfortable, above all because the situation is extremely embarrassing. The error, although committed by others a long time ago, remains tendentious. And it was 'our' error, if by 'us' is meant enemies of fascism and racism.* […]
> *But it* [the error] *was also the work of other murderers, who were interested in representing the guilt of their rivals in the arena of genocide as even more horrible than it actually was.* […]
> *I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives, perhaps from sympathy or delicacy of feeling. But it is always worthwhile to know why one does that, which results in the respective deviation from the truth.* […]
> *Even though the Truth does not always represent good, much more often the lie represents evil."*

R: Skalski's claim that the 4-million-number had been an "error" is clearly false, however, since it can be proved with documents that the Auschwitz victim count of four million originated from Soviet propaganda (Mattogno 2003e). For the anti-fascist and Pole Skalski, the lie was therefore "embarrassing." In my view, though, the most embarrassing thing about the entire article – even more embarrassing than this revelation of the exaggeration of propaganda, which was well known to specialists in this field for decades – is this sentence:

> *"I concede that one must sometimes conceal the truth – therefore must lie – at times even out of noble motives,* […]*"*

L: "Sometimes one must lie": does that also fits well with journalistic ethics?

R: Rather with a lack of the same, especially since one recognizes how far journalism has departed from its own principles. But isn't it fine that here at last lies, exaggerations and tendentious reporting in matters relating to the Holocaust are openly

III. 42: *The new memorial plaque in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

III. 41: *Old memorial plaque on the monument at Auschwitz-Birkenau with the "anti-fascist" propaganda number "four million" rendered into 19 languages.*

admitted and defended as appropriate, in part, by reputable anti-fascists and leftist media? In the end, one finally knows what to expect from these media!

The then Curator of Research of the Auschwitz Museum, Wáclaw Dlugoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:

> *"Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings."* (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 14, 1998)

L: But that is not significantly different from the procedure still in place today in many Western nations, where no one, government employees included, is permitted to cast doubt upon the central aspects of the Holocaust, and indeed not only under threat of disciplinary proceedings, but at times even under threat of criminal prosecution.

R: That's right. The same is of course still true today in Poland, where the dogma of the four million was merely replaced by a new dogma of perhaps one million. In Poland itself, Holocaust revisionism is just as punishable as it is in the German-speaking nations, for example. But more about this later.

L: I have read in newspapers that there are supposed to have been even fewer than a million victims in Auschwitz.

L': And I have heard that there were far more than four million.

R: Auschwitz is often viewed as the center of the Holocaust, and as such it is likewise the center of the Holocaust controversy and the differences of opinion about it. This is especially reflected in the victim numbers, which are scattered throughout literature and the mass media. In Table 6, I have listed some of the most important victim numbers claimed for the Auschwitz concentration camp as disseminated by publicly respected media or researchers (Faurisson 2003).

L: But these figures range all over the place, as though these numbers were arrived at by throwing dice instead of by evidence.

R: In view of these gigantic fluctuations in the Auschwitz victim numbers, I would

Table 6: Number of Victims Claimed for Auschwitz

NO OF VICTIMS	SOURCE (for exact references see Faurisson 2003)
9,000,000	French documentary film *Nuit et Brouillard* (1955)
8,000,000	French investigative authority (Aroneanu 1945, pp. 7, 196)
7,000,000	Filip Friedman (1946, p. 14)
6,000,000	Tibère Kremer (1951)
5–5,500,000	Krakow Auschwitz trial (1947), *Le Monde* (1978)
4,000,000	Soviet document at the IMT
3,000,000	David Susskind (1986); *Heritage* (1993)
2,500,000	Rudolf Vrba, aka Walter Rosenberg, Eichmann trial (1961)
1,5–3,500,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1982, p. 215)
2,000,000	Historians Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975)
1,600,000	Historian Yehuda Bauer (1989)
1,500,000	New memorial plaques in Auschwitz
1,471,595	Historian Georges Wellers (1983)
1,250,000	Historian Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985)
1,1–1,500,000	Historians I. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994)
1,000,000	J.-C. Pressac (1989), *Dictionnaire des noms propres* (1992)
800–900,000	Historian Gerald Reitlinger (1953 and later)
775–800,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1993)
630–710,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1994)
510,000	Fritjof Meyer (2002)

See also http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Auschwitz_concentration_camp#Death_toll

just like to point out first that there has obviously never been agreement about how many people actually died in the camp. Besides, it is publicly admitted today that lies were told for tendentious reasons (Skalski 1990). The "official" number of dead – that is, the number of dead to which the Auschwitz Museum has given its blessing – is now reduced to 20-30% of the original "official" number – that is, the Soviet figure – but this has not resulted in any correction of the total number of Holocaust victims. If one is familiar with the number-juggling at other Holocaust sites, which we will be dealing with later, then one can only shake one's head in amazement.

In light of such a confusing mish-mash of figures, in fact, in such a situation, in which facts, guesses and lies are jumbled together, who would want to claim that he is capable of reaching a certain, final pronouncement that justifies the criminal prosecution of those with different views?

L: But the more serious mainstream Holocaust scholars like Reitlinger and Hilberg have always claimed around one million Jewish victims. All the rest is mostly speculation or propaganda by people who had not much of a clue what they were talking about…

R: …as is currently claimed. Wait when they lower the death toll again, then Reitlinger and Hilberg will also be relegated to the league of those you now say had no clue what they were talking about. It's all a matter of perspective and time.

2.14. The Wannsee Debacle

R: Now I would like to ask you a question, ladies and gentlemen. I am asking for a show of hands from those of you who know what the Wannsee Conference was…

That is a clear majority of the audience. The lady over there, yes, can you please tell us in short what this Conference was about?

L: In early 1942, several top Nazi bureaucrats assembled in a villa in the Wannsee sector of the city of Berlin to discuss what to do with the Jews.

R: OK. Now I am asking for a show of hands from those who think they know the content of the Wannsee Protocol… That is only a few individuals. I am now randomly picking out the gentleman over there. Can you briefly tell us what this Protocol is all about? You know the content of the Protocol?

L: Yes!

R: Then you can surely briefly relate to us what is in this Protocol.

L: As far as I recall, in the Wannsee Conference the extermination of the Jews in Europe was decided upon as well as the measures necessary for this.

R: I actually asked you to tell me what is in the Protocol, not what is supposed to have been decided at the Conference. Therefore you have read the Protocol?

L: No, but it is known, of course, what was decided there.

R: Ah! It is known, of course! So it is obvious? Now, let me first speak of what is in the Protocol and what is not. By the way, you can find this document on the Internet, together with a bunch of other documents on this topic which all have the same thrust.[76]

Let me briefly summarize the Protocol's contents. It starts with summarizing the measures taken by the German government up to the fall of 1941 in order to expedite the emigration of Jews from the German sphere of influence. Next, it explains that deportation to the east has replaced the policy of emigration. The Protocol lists the number of Jews in Europe – even though it contains countries where Germany had no influence at all: England, Ireland, Turkey, Portugal, Sweden, Switzerland, Spain.

L: The numbers given there are way too high, however. For instance, 700,000 Jews in unoccupied France doesn't work, even if the North-African colonies are included, and 400,000 in Bialystok is outright ludicrous. The Dutch census numbers of 1941 with 160,000 Jews including some 23,000 refugees form other countries is also too high. According to Sanning, there were only some 112,000 Jews judged by the results of a 1935 census. To this day I have yet to hear a plausible explanation as to why the Nazis would have exaggerated the numbers to such a degree.

R: An explanation for this could be that half- and quarter-Jews were also included, and that the numbers were otherwise generously rounded up, which would have mightily inflated all these numbers. I can very well imagine that a fledgling bureaucracy for the "solution of the Jewish question" tended to exaggerate the issue numerically in order to obtain as many resources as possible. To me, this seems to be standard procedure among government authorities.

The Protocol next deals briefly with how deportations from some of these countries could be implemented. A long section deals with the question of whether, and if so under which circumstances, "half-Jews" and "quarter-Jews" are to be deported, and what is to happen with children from marriages between Jews and non-Jews or between persons of "mixed blood."

---

[76] www.ghwk.de/wannsee-konferenz/dokumente-zur-wannsee-konferenz.html (all subsequent URLs of that website accessed on April 13, 2017).

Frankfurter Allgemeine

ZEITUNG FÜR DEUTSCHLAND

June 22, 1992, p. 34

Historian Jäckel: Purpose of Wannsee Conference Disputed

The decision to murder Europe's Jews was made earlier

[…] The protocol of the Conference, said Jäckel, contains not a word about such a decision [to exterminate the Jews]. Also, the participants had not been authorized at all to do so.

[…] To be sure, the actual purpose of the Wannsee Conference is disputed, Jäckel conceded. [He said that] an English colleague had remarked more than 40 years ago that the Conference had been merely a 'comradely luncheon.'

[…] That the Conference played no sort of role in the deportations was proven [he said] by the list of participants. Representatives from the Wehrmacht as well as of the Reich Transportation Ministry were absent from it.

[…] Jäckel believes [sic!] that a corresponding order [Hitler's to exterminate the Jews] followed the meeting between Hitler, Himmler, and Heydrich on September 24, 1941, thus three months before the Wannsee Conference. […]

In connection with deportations to the east, it states that from now on Jews will be put to work constructing roads on their migration to the east, which will result in a reduction of their total number due to a natural selection process effected by the harsh conditions. Let me quote this passage (pp. 7f. of the Protocol):

> *"Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution, the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labor in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas while constructing roads, in the course of which a large portion will doubtlessly drop out due to natural reduction.*
>
> *The possibly finally remaining leftover, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, will have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and, on their release, has to be regarded as a seed of a new Jewish revival (see the experience of history.)"*

L: I cannot imagine that the Nazis would have allowed the Jews to start a revival with the remnant of this "natural" reduction. Hence, this treatment can only mean that the Jews would not have been released. That is to say: either they would have been kept imprisoned until they were all dead, or the Nazis would have assisted that dying.

R: This really is the only ambivalent passage in the entire Protocol, to which orthodox historians cling like grim death. But read it thoroughly once more: the remnant is the result of a "natural" selection at the end of this forced-labor project during the course of this forced migration to the east. Nothing is said here about any murder during that process. Only when this project is over, and possibly after the end of the war, the question of some kind of "special treatment" arises. How that would look is not dealt with in that Protocol, for that was obviously an issue of the distant future.

Apart, it is untrue to claim that the Nazi regime was fundamentally opposed to a Jewish revival. Fact is that, prior to the outbreak of war with the Soviet Union, numerous projects existed in Germany geared toward facilitating a new beginning of Jews *after* they had emigrated from the German sphere of influence (see Weckert 2016). It is also a fact that a number of documents exist which indicate that it was indeed planned for the time after the war to get the Jews out of Europe for a new beginning. This evidently makes sense only if this "possibly finally remaining leftover" (the German text is just as awkward) was still there at war's end. I will discuss these documents later (Chapter 3.3).

At any rate, there is not a word in the Protocol to the effect that the Jews were going to be sent to extermination camps. Furthermore, there is not a word about whether, when, and how the Jews were supposed to be conveyed to an intended extermination. Hence, Yehuda Bauer, professor at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, had explained in 1992 (Jewish Telegraph… 1992):

> *"The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at."*

L: That is pretty much the exact opposite of what is constantly dished out by most media.

R: Absolutely right. It took until the year 1992 before the media for the first time reported something to this effect. They needed the absolution by a reputable Jewish Holocaust scholar in order to dare state the obvious. Next in line was the leftist German historian Prof. Dr. Eberhard Jäckel, who five months later stated publicly that no decisions about the extermination of Jews had been made during the Wannsee Conference. These decisions, according to Jäckel, had rather already been made previously, even though he was unable to cite any source for this (Jäckel 1992). These sorts of rectifications by established historians do nothing, of course, to change the fact that the Wannsee Conference still continues to be represented as the decision-making event for the "final solution of the Jewish question." To paraphrase Oscar Wilde, who is going to be bothered by facts when they get in the way of a good story?

Let's take a close look at this, though. Let's assume that Jäckel is right, that the genocide against the Jews had been decided upon already earlier by the highest decision makers of the Third Reich. The task of the Wannsee Conference would then have been to organize the implementation of that decision. So, did they talk about erecting extermination camps? About choosing the murder method and the murder weapons? About allocating financial resources and construction material? Not a trace!

Just two weeks before Yehuda Bauer made the above-quoted statement, the German periodical *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, which is a supplement to the weekly magazine *Das Parlament* issued by the German parliament, wrote about this fittingly (Issue B 1-2/92, Jan. 3, 1992, p. 18):

> *"Taking note of the 'protocol's' content without prejudice gives the conviction that those gathered there did not decide anything which could be seen as a mental and hierarchical starting point of the crime. But historiography could not satify the need for concrete historical imagination, its representatives could not offer an illustrative alternative to this erroneous conception of history."*

R: In this context, the detailed description of the conference by one of its attendees is rather revealing: Dr. Gerhard Klopfer, back then the head of the Department for Constitutional Law of the Party Chancellery of the NSDAP. He reported that the primary thing discussed during the conference was an amendment to the so-called Nuremberg Laws which deprived the Jews of some of their civil rights. He insisted, however, that not even any suggestion to that effect had been submitted, let alone any decision been made. Drafts for any amendments were to be submitted at a later conference, which he thought never took place, for in his view Hitler had decided in the meantime to postpone the entire affair "until after the war."[77] A later conference did indeed take place, however, on March 6, 1942, to be exact. During that conference, the discussion centered around the forced sterilization of individuals of "mixed blood" and around forced divorces of mixed marriages. This meeting's protocol also merely refers to evacuations and settlements, but not to murder.[78]

L: Forced sterilizations are an extreme violation of civil rights, however.

R: No doubt a crime, indeed, had it been implemented, but that was apparently not the case. Furthermore, it was discussed to offer individuals of "mixed blood" a choice between being deported together with the (fertile) Jews or to be sterilized. In the latter case, they would not be deported. This plan of forced sterilization, however, seems to have been abandoned, because it was impossible to implement it during the war, as emerges from an file memo by *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of March 7, 1942.[79]

L: There are even recordings of Adolf Eichmann's testimony posted online which he made during his trial in Jerusalem. Eichmann, who is said to have been the author of the Wannsee Protocol, clearly speaks of murder with regard to the last-but-one sentence of the Protocol, where we read (p. 15 of the Protocol):

> *"In concluding, the different types of possible solutions were discussed, during which discussion both Gauleiter Dr. Meyer and State Secretary Dr. Bühler took the position that, during the final solution, certain preparatory activities should be carried out right in the affected territories, while it must be avoided to alarm the populace."*

L: When asked what that meant, Eichmann stated:[80]

> *"The various killing methods were discussed there."*

R: Only when asked about what was discussed in details, he couldn't come up with anything. The Wannsee Memorial Museum has compiled a document containing various, at times contradictory statements which Eichmann made during his trial.[81] This compilation inevitably gives the impression that Eichmann was confused. We will return later to the way the Jerusalem trial and similar postwar trials were conducted.

---

77 Letter by Dr. Gerhard Klopfer of Jan. 31, 1961, to the public prosecutor's office at Ulm during the criminal investigation against him, www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/klopfer-1961.pdf, here p. 4.

78 Protocol of the meeting at the RSHA of March 6, 1942; Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts (PAAA); www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/nachfolgekonferenz_maerz_1942.pdf

79 PAAA Berlin, R 100857, sheet 161f.; www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/rademacher-maerz-1942.pdf

80 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/mp-dateien/eichmann_zu_wannsee.mp3

81 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/texte/eichmanns-testimony.pdf

L: So, what kind of "preparatory activities" could have been meant which were to "be carried out right in the affected territories" and which could potentially alarm the local populace, apart from murder activities?

R: I assume that these were preparatory measures to arrest and deport the Jews from the affected territories, as well as measures to relocate or incarcerate these Jews in camps and ghettos in the target areas. All this was to be planned and carried out in such a way that the respective populace would not be alarmed.

L: Hasn't it been demonstrated already a long time ago that this Wannsee Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: It is true that a number of papers appeared in the 1980s and 1990s that cast doubt upon the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol. For instance, the *Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle* (Research Office for Contemporary History) in Ingolstadt (Germany) produced a detailed paper about that in 1987 (Wahls 1987). The point of departure for this critique is the fact that the person who claimed to have discovered this document – Robert Kempner[82] – reproduced a copy of it in one of his books (Kempner 1961, starting on p. 133). However, the version published by Kempner was obviously a different one from the one which today is claimed to be the original.[83]

A year after this, the political scientist Udo Walendy published a detailed study about the Wannsee Protocol (*HT* no. 35). Its most distinguishing aspect is that it examines the statements of those who participated in the Conference and who for that reason were brought before Allied military tribunals after the war.

L: So it isn't disputed that the Conference took place?

R: No, certainly not. According to the testimony of the participants of that time, this meeting was conducted for the most part by Reinhard Heydrich, the right hand of SS *Reichsführer* Heinrich Himmler, in order to make a report about the full authority granted him by Hitler for deportation of the Jews into the occupied territories of the east. There was nothing said at this conference about extermination through labor or other means. Also, the content of the alleged Protocol was not correct, since quite a lot was missing which had been discussed, while things were mentioned in it which had not been topics of the meeting.

The next attempt at investigation of the authenticity of the Protocol in the form of an expert report (Bohlinger/Ney 1992, 1995) cites a great amount of evidence and arguments for the thesis that it is a forgery; indeed, plainly the "forgery of the century" (Ney 1992). In addition to many stylistic and formal errors, there is a central point of contention in this protocol, which is the "ᛋᛋ"-symbol. As is well known, on most official typewriters in the Third Reich, the symbol had its own special key with the runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Now, it would hardly be troubling if, for lack of a proper typewriter, some of the many copies of the Protocol – according to the Protocol there should have been 30 copies – would have been written with a normal machine. It is peculiar, however, if of the 30 copies only the 16th has remained preserved at all, and this again exists in at least two different versions, one with a normal "SS" and one with a runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Moreover, in Table 7 (p. 132), the

[82] Cf. Kempner's letter about that discovery: www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/kempner-1992.pdf

[83] www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/protokoll-januar1942_barrierefrei.pdf

Table 7: Summary of deviations, compared with version A, of various versions of the 16th copy of the "Wannsee Protocol" (Wahls 1987)

A Kempner version		D Poliakov-Wulf version	F Ludwigsburg version I	G Ludwigsburg version II	H Staatsarchiv version
Text	Line				
Schöngarth	025	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth
diesen Gegner	058	diese Gegner	diese Gegner	diesen Gegner	diesen Gegner
30.1.1933	102	3o.Januar 1933	3o.Januar 1933	3o 1.1933	30.1.1933
15.3.1938	102	15.März 1938	15.März 1938	15.3 1938	15.3.1938
15.3.1939	104	15.März 1939	15.März 1939	15.3.1939 -	15.3.1939
1/4 Million	199	1/2 Million	1/2 Million	1/4 Million	1/4 Million
sollen nun im Zuge	209	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge
Arbeitskolonnen	212	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen	Arbeitskolonnen
bei Freilassung	220	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung	bei Freilassung
Wird	273	hat	hat	hat	hat
irgendwelche Lebensgebieten	319	irgendwelchen Geybieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten
des Verbleibens im Reich	336	für das Verblei-ben im Reich	für das Verblei-ben im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich
Deutschen	365	deutschblütigen	deutschblütigen	deutschen	deutschen
Deutschen	382	Deutschblütigen	Deutschblütigen	Deutschen	Deutschen
und Mischlingen 1. Grades	388	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades
Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	410	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen

most important textual deviations for some of the versions known today are given. Which of these ought to be the original version no one can say. Only one of them can be authentic, all other copies are not.

The cover letter belonging to the "Wannsee Protocol" likewise exists in two versions, one with normal "SS" and one with runic-formed "ᛋᛋ." Here, though, the situation is even more unmistakable: not only was an attempt made to leave the typewritten area unaltered, but the handwritten notes of some official, which are found on the version with the normal SS key, have been copied onto the second version with runic-formed "ᛋᛋ" symbols, but the forgers did not manage to completely erase all traces of the old typewritten text. Some traces are still there. Compared with the first version, the identical handwriting has also slipped a few millimeters with respect to the machine text. The forgery is plainly obvious and recognizable to anyone. The proof of the forgery, at least of one version of the cover letter, has thus been furnished for a long time now. For now, we can only be mystified about the reasons for these manipulations.

L: Has there been any sort of response to this on the part of established historians?

R: German mainstream historian Professor Ernst Nolte has expressed doubts about the authenticity of the Protocol (Nolte 1987, p. 592; 1993, pp. 313f.), and Dr. Werner Maser likewise determined the forgery of at least one copy of the cover letter in 2004 with the same arguments, though without citing the older studies for it (Maser 2004, pp. 317f.).

L: So he was plagiarizing?

R: Or he arrived at it by himself and doesn't know Bohlinger's expert report. In any case, he did not mention who first brought out the facts, which would have been

proper.

L: But then he would have to have cited disreputable sources and would thus have become disreputable himself.

R: Yes, the usual choice between Scylla and Charybdis. But otherwise historians, media, and official representatives remain silent.

L: Is it not also disputed among revisionists whether the Protocol is actually a forgery?

R: The Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno, with whose works we shall later become more closely acquainted, is actually of the opinion that one of the versions of the Protocol could be definitely authentic. In any case, he sees no contradiction between the substantial content of the Protocol and the main revisionist thesis – no plan, no decision made for, and no carrying out of a planned mass murder – and in that he is no doubt right. Therefore, should it turn out that one of the known or even an as yet unknown version of the Wannsee Protocol is genuine, then this would merely say in substance that the extermination thesis cannot be proved by this document.

L: Even if several versions of this one copy of the Protocol exist, and even if one version of the cover letter exists that has been manipulated, that doesn't prove that no originals exist at all. There may be a very mundane reasons for such a manipulation: Someone had a bad copy of the original, hence retyped it. That is particularly true for Kempner, who simply might have used a retyped copy for his book rather than the original. Or maybe that copy was even crafted by his publisher or the printer without Kempner's knowledge, because prior to going to print it was decided that the copy available for reproduction could not be reproduced clearly. That happens. That has little to do with document forgery. It merely proves a lack of editorial accuracy and conscientiousness (cf. Kampe 2002). And in any case, none of this proves that the mass extermination did not take place!

R: That is correct, and vice versa, I might add. I intentionally did not draw a conclusion from the Wannsee Protocol as to the reality or non-reality of any kind of events, but merely said that under no circumstances can the extermination thesis be proved by it.

I am convinced that the final word has not yet been spoken on the question of the authenticity of this document. A thorough, critical forensic analysis of the documents claimed to be originals would be required for this. Kempner's trustworthiness also needs some scrutiny. Later, we will encounter Kempner's extremely questionable attitude toward evidence. For now I merely want to point out that, after the Nuremberg tribunals were over, Kempner apparently stole documents from the tribunal's files (Merlin 2013; U.S. ICE 2013).

2.15. Revisionism in German-Speaking Countries

Germany and Austria are on occasion referred to as the countries of the perpetrators. The Germans (including the Austrians) hence bear a mark of Cain. After having been inculcated with stories of terrible guilt, today's Germans tend to a kind of moral self-castigation, which finds its nearest historical parallel perhaps in the medieval self-

flagellation of devout Christians indoctrinated with feelings of guilt for their sinful carnal desires. Yet while the Christian guilt cult focused on alleged individual flaws, the current German cult focuses on the alleged sins of their ancestors. And just like Christianity during that era, the German-speaking countries exhibit a fanatical intolerance toward anyone trying to take away their favorite object of indulgence. For only when the self-perceived sinner feels sorry, remorseful and penitent, that is: when the German is able to prove to himself and to the world that he has been successfully reintegrated into society and is no longer the world's arch-criminal, then he can retain or reclaim some feeling of self-respect. Hence revisionism is seen as the ultimate threat by the average re-educated German.

Excuse this elaboration, but most non-Germans assume that Germans should have an innate interest in critically scrutinizing the Holocaust story and in refuting it as best they can. But, alas, the opposite is true. There is no country in the world that persecutes historical dissidents as viciously as Germany and Austria (except maybe Israel, but that's a different story).

What remains true, though, is that Germans, once they have managed to overcome the Pavlovian conditioning of their upbringing and can muster the courage to face massive opposition, indeed tend to be skeptical about historical accusations against their nation. The history of postwar Germany is therefore riddled with revisionist events of various magnitudes, all of which were eventually stifled and snuffed out by an ever-increasing censorship and persecution.[84]

In Chapter 2.4. the upheaval in Germany in the early 1960s was mentioned which had been caused by revisionist doubts regarding gas chambers in Germany proper. Only a few years after that, in 1967, the Austrian author Franz J. Scheidl started publishing his seven-volume work *The History of the Outcasting of Germany* (*Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*). Several of these volumes attack the orthodox Holocaust version head-on. Scheidl had written his books many years earlier but couldn't find a publisher to carry them. The books, which have remained rather unknown to this day, are at times rather polemical in style and frequently do not give complete sources, which is why they are of limited value.

Also in 1967, the German political scientist Udo Walendy published a two-volume book on World War II, the second volume of which contained an appendix in which Walendy claims to expose a number of fabricated photographs in the context of the Holocaust. This was his entry into Holocaust revisionism. In 1973 he published that appendix as a separate booklet. Just two years after that he started a periodical called *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), the first issue of which contained a German translation of Richard Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* The *HT* series turned out to be the most enduring revisionist periodical in the world. It appeared until 2012 with a total of 119 issues. Walendy also published a German translation of Butz's *Hoax*. Although Walendy never caused a public uproar in Germany with his work, the impact of his many publications was substantial. As a result, his books and brochures were the target of Germany's censorship authorities, and Walendy himself was eventually prosecuted and sent to prison for many years for his work (cf. *HT* nos. 67, 69, 74, 77).

---

[84] This chapter contains in non-dialogue style a summary of Sections 2.7., 2.14f., 2.17., 2.19.-22. of the present book's first edition, where the full chapters can be read.

III. 43: *Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald*

As revisionism was gaining traction during the late 1970s, the first German mainstream historian also dared to utter revisionist inclinations: In 1978, Dr. Hellmut Diwald, professor of history at the University of Erlangen, published his work *History of the Germans* (*Geschichte der Deutschen*), in which he stated with regard to the Final Solution of the Jewish question that the German government, after losing the superiority at sea and thus after losing the options of emigration or expelling the Jews, planned to concentrate them in ghettos in the east. Regarding the Holocaust in today's interpretation, he wrote the following (p. 165):

> *"Despite all the literature, what actually took place in the following years is still unsolved with respect to its essential questions."*

The howl of outrage from the media which followed has been thoroughly documented by Dr. Armin Mohler and Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp (Eibicht 1994, pp. 110-120; 121-147). Due to public pressure, the publishing house ultimately found itself forced to withdraw the book from sale and, without consulting the author, to replace the corresponding passages in a second edition with the usual formulas of shocked concern. Although Prof. Diwald could keep his teaching position, he has been shunned by the mainstream ever since. The only utterances on this subject which have been heard from him in public after that are of the following kind (Diwald 1990, p. 72):

> *"From within as well as from without, due to other interests, everything which is connected with 'Auschwitz' lies under the protection of a most extensively, legally secured shield."*

Professor Diwald remained interested in the subject, though, which he once again emphasized shortly before his death in 1993 by expressing praise for the revisionist *Rudolf Report*, which will be discussed later (see quotes on the back cover of Rudolf 2003b).

Inspired by Butz's *Hoax* and by Walendy's industriousness, Hamburg judge Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich authored a voluminous book entitled *The Auschwitz Myth* in 1979, which argued along Butz's lines, yet with a focus on the most infamous of all German wartime camps (Stäglich 1979a). Since it challenged the taboo, it was eventually confiscated, which means that publication, storage, selling, import and export as well as advertising of this book are illegal. Furthermore, the University of Göttingen, where Stäglich had taken his doctorate in law in the 1950s, decided to revoke his doctoral title. This was done using a law which had been issued by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and which is valid to this day. Already before that, the German government had initiated disciplinary measures against Stäglich for having written a "denying" letter to the editor of a small right-wing magazine, as a result of which Stäglich retired early with a reduced pension. He was not prosecuted for his book, though, because the statute of limitations for "thought crimes" was only six months at that time (see Grabert 1984).

The furor unleashed against Stäglich was compounded by other revisionist publi-

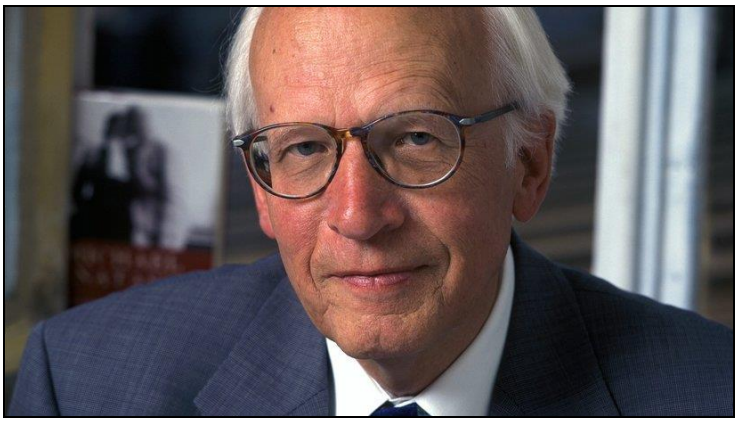

Ill. 44: *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte*

cations, most prominently among them Wilhelm Niederreiter's already mentioned 1983 book on Jewish population statistics, which he published under the pen name Walter N. Sanning.

Unnerved by such iconoclastic literature, the German legislators tightened their penal law against historical dissidents for the first time in 1985 after a lengthy public debate, which studiously avoided mentioning the specific causes, though. Up to then, it had been necessary for a victim of NS persecution to file a criminal complaint against a denier in order for the authorities to initiate a criminal investigation. Ever since, however, German state attorneys have to automatically prosecute dissidents disputing the veracity of mainstream claims about the Holocaust.

The ink for Germany's first anti-revisionist law had barely dried when the so-called "dispute of the historians" broke out in Germany, triggered by the Berlin professor of contemporary history Dr. Ernst Nolte. In essence, the historians' dispute resembled shadow-boxing, as both sides in this dispute had similar mainstream views about the Holocaust itself. They disagreed merely about philosophical issues (see Nolte 1987a, Augstein 1987, Kosiek 1988). That Nolte was good for more than mere philosophical issues was foreshadowed by a 1987 remark in a footnote with far-reaching consequences (Nolte 1987b, p. 594):

> *"Only when the rules of examination of witnesses have found universal application and expert testimony is no longer evaluated according to political criteria, will secure ground have been won for the effort toward scientific objectivity with respect to the 'Final Solution.'"*

Although it is true that Nolte never considered himself a revisionist – the opposite is actually true, although for peculiar reasons[85] – some of his later statements about revisionism are truly revealing. He stated for example that it is incompatible with scientific freedom, if scientific doubt with respect to the Holocaust is punished, since in science, everything must be open to doubt (Nolte 1993, p. 308). He recognized that revisionists are "treated in an unscientific manner in the established literature, *i.e.* with outright dismissal, with insinuations about the character of the authors, and mostly with plain dead silence" (*ibid.*, p. 9). Nolte furthermore insisted that the revi-

[85] "No author gladly admits that only rubble remains of his work, and thus I have a vital interest in revisionism – at least in its radical variety – not being right." Nolte/Furet, p. 79.

sionist methods of questioning "the reliability of witness testimony, the evidentiary value of documents, the technical possibility of certain events, the credibility of information dealing with numbers, the weighing of facts" is "scientifically indispensable, and any attempt to banish certain arguments and evidence by ignoring or prohibiting them must be viewed as illegitimate" (*ibid.*, p. 309). Finally he even conceded that, with respect to "their mastery of the source material and especially in their critique of the sources," the revisionist studies on the topic "probably surpass those of the established historians in Germany" (*ibid.*, p. 304) – and this at a time when revisionism had just started to publish its serious groundbreaking research.

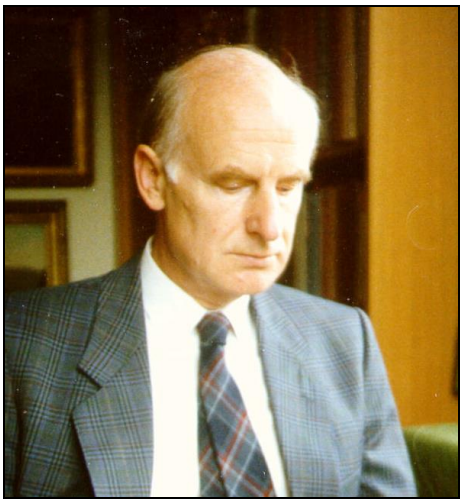

III. 45: *Dr. Joachim Hoffmann*

In 1998, and then again more extensively in 2002, Nolte admitted that a number of revisionist arguments are indeed correct (Nolte 2002, pp. 96f.). So far Nolte has been the only history professor in the world to publicly and consistently take revisionism seriously for decades, and it goes without saying that this got him into a good deal of social trouble, although he was never prosecuted.

There are other German historians who have uttered at least partial revisionist inclinations, though. Take Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, a long-time director at the official German *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Research Office for Military History) in Freiburg. In his book *Stalin's War of Extermination*, first published in German in 1995, he castigated the lack of academic freedom in his native country, describing it as a "disgraceful situation" (J. Hoffmann 2001, p. 24), and he inserted several statements of doubt or even outright revisionist remarks into his text which he backed up at times with revisionist sources (see Rudolf 2005d, pp. 138-140). In 1996 Hoffmann dared to prepare a pro-revisionist expert report for a court case initiated to ban and destroy a revisionist book.[86] Attacked for his crypto-revisionist leanings, Hoffmann was briefly supported by the Austrian historian Dr. Heinz Magenheimer of Salzburg University, who stated (Magenheimer 1996):

> *"That all these authors have to live branded as 'revisionists' is, after all, not disadvantageous. Any historical research bound to the truth must nourish the questioning of handed-down theses, must constantly carry out reexaminations, and must be ready to make corrections. In this sense, 'revisionism' is the salt in the process of establishing the truth."*

Another more-recent case of a German historian at least partially supportive of revisionism is the late Professor Dr. Werner Maser, who during his lifetime was consid-

[86] English in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; for the 2006 court case against Germar Rudolf for having authored, published and distributed the 2005 German edition of the present book, Prof. Nolte and Dr. Olaf Rose, another German historian (see Kosiek/Rose 2006), also wrote expert reports supporting the defense, although totally in vain, as any such evidence is rejected by German courts (Rudolf 2016f, pp. 256-304).

ered to be one of the most knowledgeable, if not the world's most competent historian, of the Third Reich in general and the personality of Adolf Hitler in particular. In 2004 Maser had a book published whose title translates to "Falsification, Legend, and Truth about Hitler and Stalin" and in which he made a very revisionist statement about our knowledge on the Holocaust:

> *"To be sure,* […] *the extermination of the Jews is considered to be one of the best researched aspects of contemporary history* […], *but that is not the case.* […] *Indeed, whole regions remain as much terra incognita as ever,* […]*"* (p. 332)

Ill. 46: *Prof. Dr. Werner Maser*

I have quoted Maser already in Chapter 2.5. in connection with the alleged gas chamber at the Sachsenhausen camp, about which he had a clearly revisionist stance. Throughout his entire book he argues like Dr. Joachim Hoffmann by assuming revisionist positions regarding the exaggeration of Allied war propaganda (pp. 339-343) and the reliability of witness statements (pp. 344-350; cf. Rudolf 2004e). I will return to Maser's statements when we discuss witness testimonies. Maser also complained about the persecution of historians in Germany for voicing dissident views about this topic (Maser 2004, p. 220):

> *"The sword of Damocles hovers over historians (not only in Germany) who portray the controversial phases of history as they 'actually were' – and identify the frequently even officially codified ideological specifications as falsifications of history."*

The next author worth mentioning is the Jewish German journalist Fritjof Meyer, who used to be responsible for reporting on Eastern European history in the German left-wing newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*. Although not a historian as such, he nonetheless had some clout as an expert in Eastern European modern history in the early 2000s. In 2002 he authored an article in which he used a host of revisionist arguments in order to prove that most of the claimed gas chambers at Auschwitz were hardly ever used for murder, if at all (F. Meyer 2002). Based on revisionist writings quoted by him (Gauss 1994, pp. 281-320), he also argued that the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz crematories was much lower than claimed by mainstream historians and witnesses. As a result of this argumentation, he lowered the Auschwitz death toll drastically (see Table 6, p. 126), which incurred the wrath of the establishment (see Rudolf 2003c & 2004d, Mattogno 2003b & 2004f, Zimmerman 2004, Graf 2004).

Probably the biggest anti-revisionist uproar in German speaking countries was not caused by a historian or a journalist, though, but by an engineer. In connection with a court case in Austria against a revisionist, the then president of the Austrian Federal

Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, had written a brief paper in 1991, in which he cast doubt – using a variety of technical arguments – upon the technical feasibility of mass gassings as reported by witness testimony (Lüftl 1991a). The media were outraged and successfully demanded Lüftl's resignation (Reichmann 1992, AFP 1992, Rücktritt… 1992). The attempt of various lobby groups to charge Lüftl with an offense against Austria's Prohibition Law, which outlaws "Nazi activities," failed, however (see Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84). What has eluded the public's attention, though, is the fact that Lüftl has published papers with revisionist leanings prior to this scandal as well as after it (see bibliography).

Some of Lüftl's arguments will be discussed later. What matters here is that his public appearance in support of scientific revisionism has had a profound societal effect. In this connection, he speaks of the creation of "catacomb revisionists," that is, of the fact that behind the scenes, directly and indirectly, he is constantly converting people to revisionism because, due to his reputation, no one suspects him of being a National Socialist. But since revisionists are persecuted, they have to conduct their activities underground, like the Christians in ancient Rome (Lüftl 2004b).

One of the ripple effects of the so-called Lüftl scandal was, for instance, that for a brief period Austria's national libertarian daily *Neue Kronen Zeitung*, which is Austria's highest-circulating newspaper, voiced revisionist views (Nimmerrichter 1992a-c, 1993). Another was a book by Count Rudolf Czernin, an Austrian nobleman, which contained an entire chapter expounding revisionist theses by introducing the most prominent revisionist authors and their works (Czernin 1998, pp. 159-182).

The most momentous and long-lasting repercussion of the *Leuchter Report* (see Chapter 2.10.) was no doubt that a young German PhD student at a prestigious Max Planck Institute was enticed by it to look into revisionist claims and to verify them rigorously: Germar Rudolf, the author of the present book. I have repeatedly described the dramatic history of my work's impact and the trials and tribulations resulting from it (Rudolf 2016e&f). A large part of the present book is a direct or indirect result of my work as an author, editor or publisher, so that it will not be covered here separately. To gauge a part of the impact of that work, we will now direct our focus to the Muslim world.

2.16. Revisionism in the Muslim World

R: Until the early 1990s the Muslim world perceived the Holocaust as a problem restricted to Western societies that garnered only peripheral interest, for example when Israel used the Holocaust to justify its policy of occupation (Bishara 1994). The first Muslim to effectively criticize the mystification and distortion of the Holocaust tale was Ahmed Rami, a Moroccan living in Swedish exile (Rami 1988 & 1989). Until 1993 Rami operated a small radio station named *Radio Islam* in Sweden (it is now a mere website, www.radioislam.org), which he used to spread his hodge-podge of propagandistic revisionism, Anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and pan-Arabism.

L: Can anyone be happy about that?

R: I don't know about you, but I am not happy when revisionism is mixed with any

kind of political or religious agenda. But then again, if the conventional Holocaust story is mixed with Western, leftist, communist, anti-German or pro-Jewish political or religious propaganda, most of us condone it, right? So people who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

Ahmed Rami's activities attracted the attention of fundamentalist Muslims, so that within a short period of time Rami evolved into a popular columnist and speaker in their circles. Introduced by Rami, the Egyptian fundamentalist bi-weekly journal *Al-Shaab* published interviews with Prof. Robert Faurisson and former Wehrmacht general Otto Ernst Remer in 1993 (Remer 1993, Faurisson 1993) and has reported on revisionism ever since.

As a result of this, Muslim communities all over the world started to spread a politically explosive mixture of anti-Zionism, anti-Judaism and revisionism.

L: I am not surprised that Muslims have an innate interest in revisionism, considering the Jewish-Arab conflict over Palestine. But that doesn't necessarily mean they take revisionism seriously on its scientific merits. They might just like it as a tool to harass and ultimately harm Jews.

R: That may indeed be true for some Muslims, in particular during the early phase of the dissemination of revisionist theories in the Muslim world. But as time went by and people learned more about revisionism, this has no doubt changed.

In 1995 the leader of the Muslim organization *Hizb ut-Tahrir* announced publicly in front of 3,000 participants of a rally in London that the Holocaust never happened (*Jewish Chronicle* (London), Aug. 18, 1995).

L: Don't you think that such an affiliation with fundamentalist Islam causes great damage to revisionism?

R: It could, indeed. After 9/11 the U.S. government tried to link revisionism to Muslim terrorism, but so far without success. I hope that this will remain so.

L: I am not so much worried about terrorism, but about the fact that Muslim fundamentalism has such a bad reputation in the West that any association with it will do harm.

R: …as likewise revisionism's reputation would suffer in the Muslim world if it affiliated itself with Western power politics or with Jewish interests. Why do we always have to have a Western-centric view? I think that scientists should be independent and should ward off all attempts of usurpation, no matter where they come from. But that doesn't mean that they have a duty to fight the use of their research results by certain societal groups which may be despised by other groups. Scientific research results are public goods and as such at anyone's disposal. Whether such use is appropriate and responsible is a different matter altogether. I won't go there, though.

The next stage of the Muslim love affair with revisionism was reached in 1996, when Roger Garaudy's book on the *Founding Myths of Modern Israel* was causing an uproar in France. Garaudy's persecution was watched with dismay by the Muslim world, where he was perceived as a martyr and hero. Hence Garaudy's book became a bestseller in the Muslim world a few years later (see p. 69). A subsequent attempt to organize a revisionist conference in Lebanon in 2001 failed due to diplomatic threats by the U.S. to withhold financial support for that country, should the conference take place (Rudolf 2001b, Faurisson 2001a, Alloush 2001).

By 2004 revisionism in Muslim countries had become so prevalent that revisionist theories were even mentioned in government-owned mass media on occasion. In one such case U.S. diplomacy once again intervened and led to the dismissal of the editor of a large Egyptian newspaper, because he had permitted the publication of a revisionist article (cf. Ägyptens… 2004).

L: Considering the potential strategic importance of revisionism for the struggle of the Muslim world against Western domination, it surprises me that the governments of many Arab countries are so subservient to Western demands of censorship.

R: Money rules the world – or at least the world of those in power. Since the governments of many Muslim countries are highly susceptible to financial and thus diplomatic pressure by Western countries, they tend to suppress revisionism when it is demanded of them.

L: It is an irony that the Western world constantly preaches freedom of speech to Muslims, but as soon as that speech has content they dislike, they change tack and ferociously demand censorship. How hypocritical! Who in the Muslim world is supposed to take these Westerners seriously anyway?

R: Correct. Add to this that those same Western countries persecute their own dissidents, which is much better known in the Muslim world than in Western societies, where this ugly truth is hushed up and swept under the carpet.

One exception to this Muslim servility, though, is Iran, which is one of the few countries unwilling to bow to Western pressure. Already in early 2001 Iran showed its inclination to give revisionists a platform by publishing a number of revisionist articles ghost-written by Jürgen Graf in the English edition of the government-owned *Tehran Times* (Geranmayeh 2001).

In 2004 the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben gained access to leading circles of the Tehran government and managed to convince them that revisionism is a scientific school to be reckoned with. The most important tool to achieve this was the series *Holocaust Handbooks* (of which the present book is a part; see the full list of titles at the back of this book), which was launched in 2000 by me while present in the U.S., where I applied for political asylum in that same year. In late 2005, however, I was detained by U.S. authorities and deported to Germany, where I was arrested for my revisionist publications.[87] A few weeks later, the Iranian president Mahmoud Ahmadinejad publicly chastised the West for persecuting historical dissidents, admitted that he himself had doubts about the veracity of the Holocaust story predominant in the West, and announced that Iran would organize a conference about these doubts in late 2006 (Michael 2007).

L: Wasn't that the speech during which he demanded that Israel should be wiped off the map?

R: No, that speech took place on Oct. 26, 2005, but it did not contain any passage even remotely similar to what Western media claimed. It was a mistranslation. He actually said that "this regime occupying Jerusalem" must vanish or be wiped away, with which he meant that the Palestinians – all Palestinians – ought to get equal voting rights in their home country.[88]

---

87 For details see www.GermarRudolf.com.

88 See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahmoud_Ahmadinejad_and_Israel (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Although most high-profile revisionists were prevented from joining Iran's Holocaust conference in late 2006, because they had either been incarcerated, were living underground, or feared more persecution if they participated, the conference went ahead anyway, resulting not so much in any tangible scientific results but primarily in lots of Western ire.

L: So was it worth it?

R: If Iran had managed to give revisionism a place in academia rather than in politics, they might have succeeded. Since it did not go much beyond propagandistic declamations, it was mostly a waste of time and effort.

2.17. Worldwide Attention: Irving vs. Lipstadt

R: Let us now go back to the already-mentioned US-American professor of Jewish religious studies and Holocaust research Deborah E. Lipstadt and her book about *Denying the Holocaust*. As mentioned earlier, in this book she primarily gives her perspective of the political background and motivations of the revisionists and also tries to deal with some revisionist arguments.[89]

L: A book very much to be recommended, so I would think…

R: …if one finds political polemics on the subject appropriate.

L: What's polemical about the book?

R: For example, Lipstadt castigates the revisionists, who are more often non-Germans, for being German-friendly, and in doing so appraises this attitude negatively, and in the same breath lumps this together with other supposed attitudes of the revisionists, likewise judged as negative, such as anti-Semitism, racism, and right-wing extremism.[90] To the Anglophone reader these passages might not stand out particularly, but in the German translation their effect is extremely repellent, and one gets the impression that the author is advocating the notion that only someone who is hostile to Germans is a good person.[91] That may be a widespread attitude among Jewish and also Anglo-Saxon circles, yet it merely proves their anti-German racist views.

Professor Lipstadt furthermore goes on to explain that she believes that keeping the remembrance of the uniqueness of the Holocaust alive in Germany has an extraordinary importance.

L: This is, of course, only appropriate.

R: That's debatable. Let me quote Ms. Lipstadt (1993, p. 213):

> *"If Germany was also a victim of a 'downfall,' and if the Holocaust was no different from a mélange of other tragedies, Germany's moral obligation to welcome all who seek refuge within its borders is lessened."*

R: What – aside from political motives – could induce a U.S.-American professor of theology to make the assumption that Germany is morally obligated to take in *every* refugee, and that in a book about revisionism, which obviously has no connection to the subject of refugees?

Finally there is Lipstadt's reaction to Professor Ernst Nolte's justified claim that

---

[89] Lipstadt essentially relies on the work of J.-C. Pressac, see Notes 1-29 to her appendix on pp. 231f.

[90] *Ibid*., pp. 74, 83, 91f., 127, 138.

[91] Lipstadt 1994, pp. 92, 107, 111f., 157, 170.

National Socialism, too, is historical and that it must be investigated scientifically without moral reservations, like any other era (Nolte 1987a&b, 1993). Lipstadt not only rejects Nolte's claim, but she also wishes to set herself up as an overseer of German historiography who strives to suppress opinions such as those of Prof. Nolte, for she explains (Lipstadt 1993, p. 218):

> *"We did not train in our respective fields in order to stand like watchmen and women on the Rhine. Yet this is what we must do."*

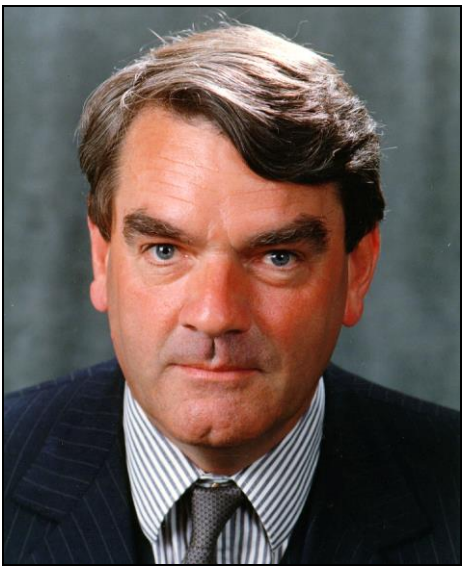

Ill. 47: *David Irving*

L: That's indeed a strange understanding of scholarly freedom! To judge by this, Ms. Lipstadt is in favor of special treatment for the Germans as creatures with inferior rights whom it is reprehensible to like.

R: That is exactly the meaning of her words. I want to leave it at that here. If you are interested in a more thorough analysis of Lipstadt's book, you may consult my pertinent book where I show in detail that in particular her attempt to refute revisionist assertions was ill-conceived and that her own methods are utterly anti-scientific (Rudolf 2016d). The actual controversy about the book, though, revolves around the British historian David Irving, who is mentioned in Lipstadt's book only in passing. Lipstadt berates him there as an extremist, a Hitler admirer and as a racist, anti-Semitic Holocaust-denier. David Irving, who was once considered the most successful historian of contemporary history in the world due to having the most editions of his works in circulation, was defending himself against this butchering of his reputation and sued Lipstadt and her British publisher for defamation (Bench Division 1996)…

L: … and lost the trial resoundingly. Since then the revisionist arguments are considered as having finally been refuted (Pelt 2002; Guttenplan 2001; Evans 2001).

R: So it is claimed, but that is absolutely not so, for revisionist arguments were not dealt with in this trial but rather Irving's arguments, and that is not the same thing. David Irving made a name for himself with his studies on World War II and with his biographies of personalities of this era. He has never even published a single article on the Holocaust, let alone a book. He has repeatedly expressed himself in a derogatory manner about the subject, which doesn't interest him at all, and when I visited him in London in 1996, he said to me personally that he has never read a single revisionist book (cf. Graf 2009).

Moreover, he refused even to consider, in the period preceding to his trial, letting revisionists appear as expert witnesses. Consequently his situation was catastrophic, when during his trial he saw himself confronted with the concentrated argumentation of the world-wide Holocaust Lobby. Defeat for him was inevitable.

This says little about the caliber of revisionist arguments. A revisionist refutation of the main arguments as presented by Lipstadt's defense was published only in 2010 (Mattogno 2010a, 2015a), heavily delayed and completely redesigned due to my arrest, deportation and long-term incarceration, because I had originally intended to get this refutation out by 2006.

III. 48: *Deborah E. Lipstadt*

L: Scientifically seen, the Irving-Lipstadt trial was largely irrelevant, not only because most revisionist arguments were not addressed, but also because ultimately a judge who had even less of an idea of the subject than Irving made the decision. One can just imagine how the judge's career would have fared, had he decided the Holocaust was now to be considered as at least partially refuted! For where would we be if historical truths were determined by judges!

R: We would be in Germany, for example. But all joking aside, let me cite here the former president of the organization of American historians, Carl Degler, who is quoted by Professor Lipstadt as having stated:[92]

> *"*[…] *once historians begin to consider the 'motives' behind historical research and writing, 'we endanger the whole enterprise in which the historians are engaged.'"*

R: I think that this is the proper commentary to Lipstadt's tirades as well as to the endless efforts to impute or to prove some sort of political motivations on the part of Irving or Holocaust-revisionist historians. That is nothing other than prying into private attitudes and repression of freedom of opinion.

What I would like to point out here is the fact that Holocaust revisionism never received such intensive attention in the international mass media as during the civil trial of Irving versus Lipstadt. I shall give some examples here. The first is an article by Kim Murphy published in the *Los Angeles Times* on January 7, 2000 with the headline: "Danger in denying Holocaust?" She introduces her article in this manner:

> *"A young German chemist named Germar Rudolf took crumbling bits of plaster from the walls of Auschwitz in 1993 and sent them to a lab for analysis. There were plenty of traces of cyanide gas in the delousing chambers where Nazi camp commanders had had blankets and clothing fumigated. There was up to a thousand times less in the rooms described as human gas chambers.*
>
> *Rudolf, a doctoral candidate at Stuttgart University, concluded that large numbers of Jews may have died of typhoid, starvation and murder at Europe's most famous World War II death camp, but none of them died in a gas chamber.*
>
> *When a report on his findings – commissioned by a former Third Reich general – got out, Rudolf lost his job at the respected Max Planck Institute and his doctoral degree was put on hold. He was sentenced to 14 months in prison* […], *his*

[92] Lipstadt 1993, p. 204. Even Prof. Lipstadt agrees with that, *ibid.*, p. 206: "But on some level Carl Degler was right: Their motives are irrelevant."

landlord kicked him out, he fled into exile and his wife filed for divorce.

[…] *Rudolf stands as a crucial figure because of what he represents: a highly trained chemist who purports – despite a wide variety of scientific evidence to the contrary – to have physical proof that the gas chambers at Auschwitz did not exist.*

Over the last decade, supporters of such theories have scrutinized hundreds of thousands of pages of Third Reich documents and diaries made available after the collapse of the Soviet Union. They have analyzed gas chamber construction. They have pinpointed contradictions and hard-to-believe details in stories told by camp survivors and, amid nearly universal scorn from the academic establishment, won testimonials for some of their work from academics at respected institutions, such as Northwestern University[93] *and the University of Lyon.*[94] *"*

R: Murphy's article then addresses Irving and his upcoming trial, and she lets both sides have their say, which is highly unusual. Five months later Kim Murphy, who had attended an entire revisionist conference as the first reporter of the mass media to do so, produced an undistorted report with fair quotations and characterizations of the speakers (Murphy 2000b; cf. IHR 2000).

The British media reported very extensively on Irving's trial. The London *Times* wrote on January 12 during the preliminary period (p. 3):[95]

"What is at stake here is not the amour-propre of individuals with grossly inflated egos. Rather it is whether one of the blackest chapters of 20th-century history actually happened, or is a figment of politically motivated Jewry."

R: The *Korea Herald* thought it a matter of distant Western vanities:[96]

"This trial goes to the heart of Western identity, psychology and self-image. For the victorious Allies: Britain, America and the former Soviet Union, the fight against Hitler became a legitimating narrative: a titanic struggle of light against dark, good against evil, progress against fascism. The reality, of course, was more complex. But the Allies came to believe their own propaganda."

R: The February edition of the *Atlantic Monthly* dedicated a long article to the Irving Trial, written by a declared enemy of revisionism. In it he stated (Guttenplan 2000):

"Now, nearly forty years after Eichmann's capture, the Holocaust is once again on trial […]. *Irving doesn't deny that many Jews died. Instead he denies that any of them were killed in gas chambers, that Hitler directly ordered the annihilation of European Jewry, and that the killings were in any significant way different from the other atrocities of the Second World War. Of course, many right-wing cranks have argued along similar lines. What makes Irving different is that his views on the Holocaust appear in the context of work that has been respected, even admired, by some of the leading historians in Britain and the United States."*

---

93 Reference to Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz.

94 Reference to Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

95 For more clippings on the trial's media coverage see www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press (accessed on April 13, 2017) and Raven 2000a&b.

96 *Korea Herald*, Feb. 25, 2000 (www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/KoreaHerald250200.html; accessed on April 13, 2017).

L: How can a historian who advocates such theses become the world's most widely read author of historical works on World War Two?

R: Up until 1988 he had what was essentially the common notion of the Holocaust, but changed his opinion due to the *Leuchter Report*.[97] In 1989 he even published a glossy edition of the *Leuchter Report* with a preface of his own (Leuchter 1989):

> *"Unlike the writing of history, chemistry is an exact science.* […] *Until the end of this tragic century there will always be incorrigible historians, statesmen, and publicists who are content to believe, or have no economically viable alternative but to believe, that the Nazis used 'gas chambers' at Auschwitz to kill human beings. But it is now up to them to explain to me as an intelligent and critical student of modern history why there is no significant trace of any cyanide compound in the building which they have always identified as the former gas chambers. Forensic chemistry is, I repeat, an exact science. The ball is in their court.*
>
> *David Irving, May 1989"*

L: That is a recipe for becoming a social and professional leper.

R: Which he himself probably had not expected. Due to his historical convictions, Irving committed a figurative financial and social suicide. In any case, like no one else before him, he has managed to draw public attention to revisionism. But even in this case the revisionists did not have their say anywhere, but rather for the most part were – as usual – only reviled.

One consequence of this temporary voyeuristic interest in "diabolical" revisionism was an eleven-page article in the February 2001 issue of the U.S. magazine *Esquire*, a highly reputable glossy magazine with a circulation of about 600,000 copies (Sack 2001).

The article entitled "Inside the Bunker" was written by John Sack, who had made a name for himself as author of *An Eye for an Eye*, in which he reported on the mass murder of Germans in forced-labor camps in Polish-occupied eastern Germany after the Second World War (Sack 1993).

L: Wasn't the German translation of that book (Sack 1995) destroyed in Germany?

R: At first it was supposed to be published by the Piper publishing firm, but because the author was the target of the animosity of Jewish groups, the publisher pulped the entire print run even before its release. But it was eventually published by a different German publisher (Curtiss 1997, cf. Rudolf 1999).

L: So is John Sack an anti-Semite?

R: No. Sack, who died in 2003, was himself of Jewish descent. His "mistake" was that he reported the indiscriminate revenge-murder of innocent Germans by Jewish camp personnel in eastern Germany after the war.

The late U.S. revisionist Dr. Robert Countess wrote a favorable review of Sack's book, and had it sent to Sack. Out of this a friendship developed between the two, and this made it possible for Sack to personally get to know some U.S. revisionists and participate in several of their conferences (Countess 2001, 2004). Now here is what an established Jewish author, who believes in the gas chambers and the Holocaust, has to say about the "malicious" revisionists (Sack 2001, pp. 100, 140;

[97] Cf. Irving's testimony during the trial against Ernst Zündel in 1988: Kulaszka 1992, pp. 363-423; Lenski 1990, pp. 399-447.

cf. Weber 2000b):

> *"Despite their take on the Holocaust, they* [the revisionists] *were affable, open-minded, intelligent, intellectual. Their eyes weren't fires of unapproachable certitude, and their lips weren't lemon twists of astringent hate. Nazis and neo-Nazis they didn't seem to be. Nor did they seem anti-Semites.* […]
>
> *But also I wanted to say something therapeutic* [during a revisionist conference], *to say something about hate. At the hotel* [where the conference took place], *I would see none of it, certainly less than I would see when Jews were speaking of Germans. No one had ever said anything remotely like Elie Wiesel, 'Every Jew, somewhere in his being, should set aside a zone of hate – healthy, virile hate – for what persists in the Germans,'*[98] *and no one had said anything like Edgar Bronfman, the president of the World Jewish Congress. A shocked professor told Bronfman once, 'You are teaching a whole generation to hate thousands of Germans,' and Bronfman replied, 'No, I am teaching a whole generation to hate millions of Germans.' Jew hatred like that German hatred, or like the German hatred I saw on every page of* [Daniel Goldhagen's 1996] Hitler's Willing Executioners, *I saw absolutely none of* […]*"*

R: Sack also admitted that some of the arguments that the revisionists ("deniers") have been advancing for many years are actually true:

> *"*[…] *Holocaust deniers say – and they are right – that one Auschwitz commandant* [Rudolf Höss] *confessed after he was tortured* [Faurisson 1986], *and that the other reports* [on the Holocaust] *are full of bias, rumors, exaggerations, and other preposterous matters, to quote the editor of a Jewish magazine five years after the war* [Gringauz 1950, p. 65]. *The deniers say, and again they are right, that the commandants, doctors, SS, and Jews at Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, and a whole alphabet of camps testified after the war that there were cyanide* [gas] *chambers at those camps that all historians today refute."*

R: Nor does Sack remain silent about the persecution of the revisionists:

> *"Sixteen other* [revisionist] *speakers spoke* […during the revisionist conference in 2000], *and I counted six who'd run afoul of the law because of their disbelief in the Holocaust and the death apparatus at Auschwitz. To profess this in anyone's earshot is illegal not just in Germany but in Holland, Belgium, France, Spain, Switzerland, Austria, Poland, and Israel, where denying the Holocaust can get you five years while denying God can get you just one. One speaker, David Irving, had been fined $18,000 for saying aloud in Germany that one of the cyanide* [gas] *chambers at Auschwitz is a replica built by the Poles after the war. A replica it truly is, but truth in these matters is no defense in Germany."*

L: And what was Sack's experience after this?

R: He had to have Deborah Lipstadt, for example, say of him that he was a neo-Nazi, an anti-Semite, that, yes, he was even worse than the "Holocaust-deniers" (Countess 2004). After all, revisionists and their friends must, according to the prevailing notion, be portrayed as inhuman evil-doers and not as sympathetic victims. That was the reasoning, incidentally, that Kim Murphy got when she was informed by the Editor-in-Chief of the *Los Angeles Times* that she would not be allowed to publish any more articles about the persecution of revisionists in the pages of the

[98] Elie Wiesel 1982, Chapter 12: "Appointment with Hate," starting on p. 142.

Los Angeles Times. Instead, Kim Murphy was "penalized by transfer" to Alaska for the fairness shown in the two articles by her mentioned above.[99]

The entire Irving-Lipstadt affair had a cinematic aftermath in 2016, because in that year a movie titled *Denial* came into the movie theaters which recounts the story of this trial from Lipstadt's perspective, based on Lipstadt's autobiographic account of it (Lipstadt 2005; cf. Lynch 2016).

2.18. The Holocaust Industry

R: Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein, a Jewish American political scientist, had gained public notoriety when he criticized Daniel Goldhagen's thesis that almost all Germans were at least aware of the Holocaust when it allegedly happened.[100] In 2000 professor Finkelstein drew the wrath of many powerful Jewish lobby groups when he had his book *The Holocaust Industry* published (Finkelstein 2000a). Whereas the U.S. media had stayed totally silent about the English edition of this book, the exact opposite happened when the book appeared in Germany in 2001 (Frey 2006). The success of the book and the huge echo from it which resonated through the German media had one cause which I venture to express here: the Germans have had it up to here with getting constantly hit over the head with the Holocaust, and Professor Finkelstein acted as a pressure-release valve because as an American Jew he could express what no one in Germany dares to say any longer. But Finkelstein didn't come away unscathed from it either, as he lost his teaching position in New York as a consequence.

L: But Finkelstein is by no means a revisionist.

R: No, he actually reacts with irrational hysteria when he is approached with anything smelling like revisionism, although he himself made several statements which are either revisionist in their approach or openly support a critical attitude (all page numbers from Finkelstein 2000a):

> *"The tales of 'Holocaust survivors' – all concentration camp inmates, all heroes of the resistance – were a special source of wry amusement in my home. Long ago John Stuart Mill recognized that truths not subject to continual challenge eventually 'cease to have the effect of truth by being exaggerated into falsehood'."* (p. 7)
>
> *"Invoking The Holocaust was therefore a ploy to delegitimize all criticism of Jews: such criticism could only spring from pathological hatred."* (p. 37)
>
> *"Deploring the 'Holocaust lesson' of eternal Gentile hatred, Boas Evron observes that it 'is really tantamount to a deliberate breeding of paranoia… This mentality… condones in advance any inhuman treatment of non-Jews, for the prevailing mythology is that 'all people collaborated with the Nazis in the destruction of Jewry,' hence everything is permissible to Jews in their relationship to other peoples.'"* (p. 51)
>
> *"*"[…] *How come we have no decent quality control when it comes to evaluat-*

[99] Personal communication from Mrs. Murphy. However, in 2005 she won a Pulitzer Prize for her reporting from Russia.

[100] Goldhagen 1996a; cf. the critiques by Birn 1997; Finkelstein 1997; Finkelstein/Birn 1998; cf. Widmann 1999; Kött 1999.

ing Holocaust material for publication?'" (quoting Prof. Raul Hilberg, p. 60)

"Given the nonsense churned out daily by the Holocaust industry, the wonder is that there are so few skeptics." (p. 68)

"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment." (p. 82)

"The challenge today is to restore the Nazi holocaust as a rational subject of inquiry. Only then can we really learn from it." (p. 150)

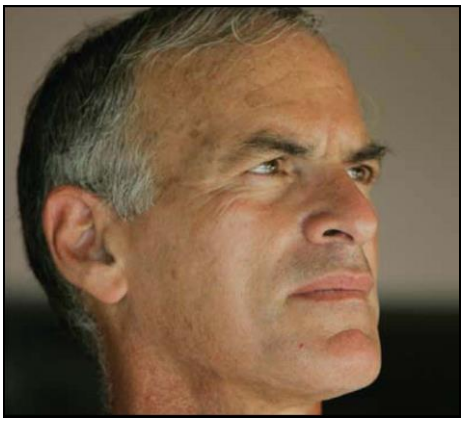

Ill. 49: *Dr. Norman Finkelstein*

R: Not being content with the controversy he had caused, Finkelstein published another book in 2005, *Beyond Chutzpah* – with the revealing subtitle *On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History* – which turned him into a pariah among Western academics. When his subsequent Alma Mater, the DePaul University in Chicago, refused to offer him a tenured position, he quit for good. He has since turned into a kind of loose cannon, making ever more radical statements.[101]

2.19. Revisionism by the Orthodoxy

R: As a conclusion to this lecture, I would now like to present some citations from research and the media, which to be sure have excited no great attention, but which are appropriate in connection with this lecture and for that reason are in my opinion worth mentioning.

First there is Samuel Gringauz, whom I have already mentioned before. At this point I want to quote a little more from his study, which focuses on the methodical problems with the investigations of Jewish ghettos of the war period. On the reliability of witness testimony from the Second World War, he stated (Gringauz 1950, p. 65):

"The hyperhistorical complex [of survivors] *may be described as judeocentric, lococentric and egocentric. It concentrates historical relevance on Jewish problems of local events under the aspect of personal experience. This is the reason why most of the memoirs and reports are full of preposterous verbosity, graphomanic exaggeration, dramatic effects, overestimated self-inflation, dilettante philosophizing, would-be lyricism, unchecked rumors, bias, partisan attacks and apologies."*

R: Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, former director of the official German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, spoke of

[101] See the interview excerpts in Yoav Shamir's 2009 documentary *Defamation*, https://archive.org/details/Defamation, from 1:13:55 to 1:20:00 (accessed on April 13, 2017); cf. also the novelization of Finkelstein's thesis by Reich 2007 (reviewed by Margolick 2007).

"[…] *incorrect or exaggerating* […] *statements of former inmates or witnesses."* (Broszat 1976, p. 5)

R: The American mainstream Holocaust expert Lucy Dawidowicz corroborates this (Dawidowicz 1981, pp. 176f.):

"Many thousands of oral histories by survivors recounting their experiences exist in libraries and archives around the world. Their quality and usefulness vary significantly according to the informant's memory, grasp of events, insights, and of course accuracy. […] *The transcribed testimonies I have examined have been full of errors in dates, names of participants, and places, and there are evident misunderstandings of events themselves."* (emphasis added)

R: Gerald Reitlinger cautioned similarly regarding the evidence he used to write his book (Reitlinger 1961, p. 581):

"A certain degree of reserve is necessary in handling all this material, and particularly this applies to the last section [Survivor narratives]. *For instance, the evidence concerning the Polish death camps was mainly taken after the war by Polish State commissions or by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland. The hardy survivors who were examined were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jew is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes. When a witness said that the victims from the remote West reached the death camp in Wagons-Lits, he probably meant that passenger coaches were used instead of box-cars. Sometimes the imagery transcends credibility."*

R: Despite the problematic nature of these survivor stories, it is usually considered to be blasphemous to criticize them (see Finkelstein's statement as quoted on p. 149). In his book *The Holocaust in American Life*, the late Jewish-American historian Peter Novick, who taught history at the University of Chicago, noted (Novick 1999, p. 68):

"In recent years 'Holocaust survivor' has become an honorific term, evoking not just sympathy but admiration, and even awe. Survivors are thought of and customarily described as exemplars of courage, fortitude, and wisdom derived from their suffering."

R: There, are, of course, exceptions: scholars who dare to question because they have the privilege of being Holocaust survivors themselves. Renowned French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard is one of them. He was interned in the Mauthausen Camp during the war and became a professor of medieval history and also a member of the Committee for the History of the Second World War in Paris in later years. In 1986 he stated the following on the quality of survivor stories:[102]

"I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures, generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical [revisionist] *studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations."*

[102] In reaction to revisionist analyses of testimonies by "Holocaust survivors," *Ouest-France*, Aug. 1-2, 1986, also published in *Revue d'Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, Vol. XXXIV (Jan.-March 1987); English: Lebailly 1988.

R: For my next citation, I have chosen U.S. mainstream historian Dr. Arno J. Mayer, Professor emeritus of Modern Jewish History at Princeton University, who wrote in a book about the Holocaust:[103]

> *"Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable. Even though Hitler and the Nazis made no secret of their war on the Jews, the SS operatives dutifully eliminated all traces of their murderous activities and instruments. No written orders for gassing have turned up thus far. The SS not only destroyed most camp records, which were in any case incomplete, but also razed nearly all killing and crematory installations well before the arrival of Soviet troops. Likewise, care was taken to dispose of the bones and ashes of the victims."*

L: But what Mayer says here sounds exactly like what we hear over and over again from historians.

R: Then consider once again what Mayer is claiming there. In principle, his argument boils down to this:

> *The fact that there is no material evidence proves that this evidence was eliminated without a trace.*

R: That is the same line of argument which Simone Veil, the first president of the European Parliament and Jewish Auschwitz survivor, said in reaction to Prof. Faurisson's thesis that there is no evidence for the NS homicidal gas chambers (*France-Soir*, May 7, 1983, p. 47):

> *"Everyone knows that the Nazis destroyed these gas chambers and systematically eradicated all the witnesses."*

R: Or, in other words: the lack of evidence for my thesis does not refute my thesis, but rather proves only that someone destroyed the evidence.

What would you think, if I were to assert that the ancient Egyptians already had wireless telegraphs? You want to have the proof for this? The archeologists did not find any telegraph posts!

L: I would laugh at you.

R: Then why aren't you laughing at Arno Mayer?

L: Because I don't want to go to jail…

L': No, because I don't want to insult the victims…

L": Because one cannot imagine that something that one has believed in so strongly for so long could be untrue.

R: You see, there can be many reasons why a person switches off logic in thinking about this matter. But that does not alter the fact that this type of argumentation is unscientific. Moreover, I would suggest that from the perspective of logic, Mayer has worsened his position. Namely, to the one assertion he has added yet a second, for which he can provide just as little proof, that is, his claim that the evidence was destroyed. How does one prove that something unknown has disappeared?

L: But it is possible, nonetheless, that this is true.

R: Whether it is actually possible to destroy the evidence of so enormous a crime is something we will consider later. The fact is that Mayer is now making two unproven claims and that with his argument he has made his thesis immune to any

[103] Mayer 1990, p. 362; some of the more daring statements have been deleted from the 1989 German edition of this book.

attempt at rebuttal, because a thesis that is accepted as true in spite of or even *because* of the lack of evidence evades any logical discussion.

I may also point out that Prof. Mayer's thesis that the SS destroyed all material and documentary traces of their alleged crimes is wrong. The Majdanek Camp was captured by the Soviets in an almost undamaged condition, and even the ruins at Auschwitz-Birkenau still speak a powerful language, if one only listens. Furthermore, almost the complete files of the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp have survived and were released by the USSR a short while after Mayer wrote these lines.

Let me now continue with quoting Mayer:

> *"In the meantime, there is no denying the many contradictions, ambiguities, and errors in the existing sources. These cannot be ignored, although it must be emphasized strongly that such defects are altogether insufficient to put in question the use of gas chambers in the mass murder of Jews at Auschwitz. Much the same is true for the conflicting estimates and extrapolations of the number of victims, since there are no reliable statistics to work with.* […] *Both radical skepticism and rigid dogmatism about the exact processes of extermination and the exact number of victims are the bane of sound historical interpretation.* […] *To date there is no certainty about who gave the order, and when, to install the gas chambers used for the murder of Jews at Auschwitz. As no written command has been located, there is a strong presumption that the order was issued and received orally"* (p. 363)
>
> *"*[…] *the whole of Auschwitz was intermittently in the grip of a devastating typhus epidemic. The result was an unspeakable death rate.* […] *There is a distinction between dying from 'natural' or 'normal' causes and being killed by shooting, hanging, phenol injection, or gassing.* […] *from 1942 to 1945, certainly at Auschwitz, but probably overall, more Jews were killed by so-called 'natural' causes than by 'unnatural' ones."* (p. 365)

R: That already sounds quite radical, doesn't it? The several thousand statements of witnesses therefore no longer possess evidentiary value even for one of the high priests of Holocaust historiography. But since there is no written order for gassings and there are hardly any other sources given, one inevitably asks oneself upon just what the entire edifice of mass gassings is actually based. Especially since Mayer declares the gas chambers to be practically a "secondary matter."

L: Well, what are the "natural" causes of death supposed to be?

R: "Natural" means the result of non-violent factors, and the quotation marks means that obviously the forced deportation into a camp is in itself an act of violence.

L: That looks as though Mayer is executing a retreat – away from the gas chambers…

R: Pierre Vidal-Naquet, one of the toughest opponents of revisionists, already warned against such tendencies in 1984. To give up the gas chambers, he said, would be "a total capitulation" (Vidal-Naquet 1984, p. 80). But that doesn't change the fact that this is attempted time and again. Take for example the letter to the editor by two teachers of Jewish descent who advanced the thesis that the National Socialists had intentionally made false confessions after the war and only mentioned the gas chambers in order thereby "to create a time bomb against the Jews, a diversionary maneuver if not an instrument of extortion as well" (Zajdel/Ascione 1987).

L: No matter which way the compass is turned, it always seems to point to the Nazis and thus indirectly to the Germans.

R: Yes, the bogeyman remains the same.

Next, I would like to mention Austrian mainstream historian Professor Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz, who had been commissioned to render an expert report in a criminal proceeding against the Austrian revisionist Gerd Honsik, on the question of the extermination of the Jews. At the beginning of 1991, Jagschitz sent a provisional report to the court and requested additional funds for further research for the following reason (Jagschitz 1991):

> *"Particularly since* […] *substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions* [with respect to the gas chambers in Auschwitz] *have been intensified, so that the* […] *continued writing of court judgments pertaining to this* […] *is no longer sufficient to build judgments with a democratic sense of justice based upon it."*

L: So no notoriety?

R: Not for Professor Jagschitz at that time.

L: Is it known what he meant by "substantial doubts regarding fundamental questions"?

R: No. I know from private communications that Walter Lüftl, at that time president of the Austrian Federal Board of Civil Engineers, was corresponding with Professor Jagschitz and tried to make it clear to him that he had to get specialized technical and scientific expert opinions for the production of a proper expert report regarding the question of mass extermination. However, Jagschitz refused to go into this with Lüftl. During the trial itself, which took place 14 months later, Professor Jagschitz then presented his opinion orally (Jagschitz 1992) – as far as I know, he never delivered a written report, as is required by Austrian law. Since Jagschitz had to refer to a great many technical questions, but was totally incompetent to do so, the result was correspondingly embarrassing. Walter Lüftl himself exposed some examples of Jagschitz's blatant nonsense in a critique (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 61-84).

L: Do you think that Professor Jagschitz during his research had started to doubt the truth of the gas chambers himself?

R: That doesn't emerge from his expert opinion; quite the contrary. But in his oral report he made at least some interesting admissions, such as, for example, that he finds a good two-thirds of all witness testimonies with respect to the camps in Poland to be not credible and considers the number of victims for Auschwitz officially accepted today to be exaggerated.

L: But if he ultimately no longer had any substantial doubts, then why the initial letter?

R: Only someone who declares that there is a need for research will in the end be able to get money for research. Finally, it is always a good strategy to throw a disparaging light on all research results up to the present, in order to then be able to say that you were the first to have proven the existence of the gas chambers. For example, the late French mainstream historian J.-C. Pressac made a very clear remark in reference to this in his first book (1989, p. 264):

> *"This study also demonstrates the complete bankruptcy of the traditional histo-*

ry (and hence also of the methods and criticisms of the revisionists), a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another."

R: The excited discussion among revisionists about Jagschitz's provisional report might also have contributed to pulling him back into line on the side of Holocaust orthodoxy, if he ever had any thoughts about getting out of line in the first place.

Next, I would like to cite a surprising statement by German mainstream historian Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, who is plainly considered to be one of *the* experts on the *Einsatzgruppen* murders (Backes *et al.* 1992, pp. 408f.):

"And only recently, suspicious facts are accumulating that the systematic extermination of the Jews was possibly first begun some time after the attack upon the Soviet Union, and indeed, without completely unmistakable directives from Berlin.

There are quite clear indications that 'rules of speech' were first arranged in Nuremberg in 1945, according to which the appropriate orders [for the Holocaust] *in 1941 are supposed to have already been given before the entry into the east. The testimony of witnesses differs quite considerably. There are witnesses who were repeatedly questioned on the same points in a whole series of trials and who were forced not only to modify these in direct confrontation with their earlier given statements, but to overturn them completely. The critical source problems which arise from this are obvious."*

R: By now historians have obviously noticed that witness testimonies are very shaky ground. In a telephone conversation that I had with Mr. Wilhelm in 2001, he even suggested that he was quite prepared to admit that the usual claims about mass exterminations were sometimes grotesque exaggerations. Nevertheless, he did not believe it possible to have fundamental doubts as to the existence of gas chambers.

The Dutch journalist Michael Korzec is also one of those who tried to turn things around full circle. In a newspaper article Korzec wrote that too much emphasis has been put upon the significance of the gassings and the numbers of the gassed. He added that the Germans, not the Jews, were guilty of this error, since with the thesis of secret gassings, the Germans had wanted to divert attention from the fact that many more Germans than had been believed so far had participated all over Europe in the murder of Jews by shootings and mistreatment (Korzec 1995).

L: That sounds like Daniel Goldhagen's thesis.

R: Right. In his book, which declared that the Germans were genetically conditioned mass-murderous anti-Semites, Goldhagen advanced a similar thesis, including downgrading the gas chambers to secondary importance (Goldhagen 1996a, p. 521, note 81):

"[…] *gassing was really epiphenomenal to the Germans' slaughter of Jews."*

R: In an interview that Goldhagen granted a Vienna magazine, he declared:

"The industrial extermination of the Jews is for me not the core issue of the definition of the Holocaust […]. *The gas chambers are a symbol. But it is nonsense to believe that the Holocaust would not have happened without gas chambers."* (Goldhagen 1996b)

R: Naturally, that doesn't fit the notions of the high priests of the gas chambers, such

as Robert Redeker and Claude Lanzmann, who had characterized the demystification of the gas chambers as a catastrophe (see p. 70 of the present book). Claude Lanzmann, for many decades one of the most active Holocaust lobbyists, expressed himself in his defeatist manner in much the same way. Asked why in his 1985 film *Shoah*[104] he only interviewed witnesses but presented no hard evidence (documents, material evidence), he says:

> *"In Shoah there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material.* […] *If I had found a film – a secret film, because filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of crematory 2 in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own."* (Lanzmann 1994)

L: But that is insane!

R: Three years later Lanzmann added to this:

> *"Not to understand was my iron law."* (Lanzmann 1997)

L: But all this makes no sense at all.

R: For me it has value because it provides us with a picture of the psyches of these people. Or take Elie Wiesel, who wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

> *"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And* [been left] *to the power of imagination."*

R: Considering the lack of documentary and material evidence for an event which, after all, encompassed six million people, dragged on for over three years, spanned an entire continent, and is supposed to have involved countless authorities, decision makers, executors, and helpers, the historians sometimes get in trouble when trying to explain how such a gigantic enterprise could have been launched entirely without organization. For example, Professor Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime one of the most respected, if not *the* most respected mainstream Holocaust expert of the entire world,[105] once summarized his thoughts on this as follows (De Wan 1983):

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction* [of the Jews] *not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They* [these measures] *were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus mind reading by a far-flung* [German] *bureaucracy."*

L: Mind-reading? Does he mean telepathy, perhaps?

R: Yes, the issuing of orders and the construction as well as the revision of plans by means of telepathy. Hilberg confirmed this view in the latest edition of his standard work with different words but with the same gist (Hilberg 2003, p. 50ff.):

> *"The process of destruction* […] *did not, however, proceed from a basic plan.* […] *The destruction process was a step-by-step operation, and the administrator could seldom see more than one step ahead.* […] *In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it*

[104] Lanzmann 1985; cf. the reviews by Faurisson 1988a and Thion 1997.

[105] Cf. Hilberg 1961/1985/2003, as well as Hilberg 2001; cf. the critique by Graf 2015 & 2003.

995 года НОВОЕ РУССКОЕ СЛОВО-Russian Daily-NOVOYE RUSSKOYE SLOVO

Евгений Манин

Проверка Катастрофой

впрочем, иного "мне- Вебера тоже относит ністам. В "The Journal al Review", выпедшем 81-го, Вебер оправды- тия нацистов, утвер- о «многие тысячи ев- ей Европе совершали ные акты убийства, ния, диверсий, сабота- котов и краж до того, ы начали их всеобщую ю». А десять лет спус- ию музе института он ся по поводу Мемори- мусея в Вашингтоне в еле, что «это будет от- кормушкой для его со- ». «Это эксгибиция по- бек, и мы хотели бы, ам дали право указать евизия реальности Хо- полным ходом идет в Прийдю время для это- ть, в Америке».

любопытный пример весьма своеобразно его жертв Катастрофы авших ее. Я прошу чи- обратить внимание на емую фотографию: дети итории детского лагеря ниме, тоже же после дения лагеря в 1945 м ография представлена в онском музее — ко- цевика дезинфектор, куды массовой депортации) — 1,2 миллиона "За его авторитетом

какое-то влияние на подобного рода пробл безню — на борьбу с ан тизмом.

* * *

Но вот любопытны как иногда эти вопро ются. 2 февраля эт влиятельнейшая япо дательская компания сюнпо лимитед» принесла свои изви публикацию в журнал Поло» статьи, отриц пользование нацист вых камер. Президен нии Танака, лично п извинения Центру Ви Лос-Анджелесе, соо виновные в публикац уволены, а выпуск приостановлен.

Статья называла чайшее табу в пос истории: нацистск камер не существовал тья эта была демон опубликована как ра нимской годовщине. «Бунгей» пояснила, Танаки, что в стать изложены новые фак Центра Визенталя р рахам Купер на сп пресс-конференции в

Ill. 50: The New Russian Word *openly admits: the revisionists have air superiority; diesel-exhaust gases are not suited for mass murder! Here, the edition of February 28, 1995: "Worldview Holocaust"*

was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization."

L: I cannot imagine that he wants this to be understood that way.

R: In any case, here we have the admission of the world's most recognized expert on the Holocaust that there is no documentary or bureaucratic trace of this millennial event.

I would now like to quote from the Russian-language newspaper *Novoye Russkoye Slovo* (The New Russian Word), which is published in the U.S. This paper is read mostly by Russian speaking Jews living in New York who emigrated from the Soviet Union or Russia during the last decades. From February 26 to February 29, 1995, the *New Russian Word* presented a three-part essay, in which each of these three parts filled almost an entire page of this large-format newspaper. This sober essay, based upon facts, explained accurately and in detail various revisionist arguments as well as those of the anti-revisionists. It also mentioned that by now even some of the world's most-recognized Holocaust experts, as, for example, Professor Raul Hilberg, would admit that in the war false rumors were spread that today could no longer be sustained. Historians had the duty in particular, according to Raul Hilberg as reported by this paper, of thoroughly separating rumors and falsifications from facts and truth. For little lies would furnish the revisionists with material against the established historians:

"This admission comes from the most highly recognized and respected Holocaust scholar and not from a hate-spreading anti-Semite. When Jews castigate revisionists wholesale for denial, they are thereby denouncing and defaming other [respectable] *Jews* [like Hilberg]. *These anti-revisionists refuse to hear*

facts which are presented by their own respectable historians because they are afraid of discussion. This generates the following vicious circle: Jewish leaders and scholars probably want to participate in the revisionist debate but refuse to do so because it would mean legitimizing this revisionist school of thought, and this would be a major triumph for the anti-Semites – something for which the anti-Semites yearn. On the other hand, imposed silence and a wholesale condemnation and disparaging of all revisionist arguments, accompanied by the publication of [anti-revisionist] *books which contain outdated* [incorrect and poor] *arguments, lead not only to the revisionists taking the initiative, but procured for them 'air superiority' as well, to speak figuratively."*

R: The author makes further allusions to his experiences in the Soviet Union that the suppression of the debate about the Holocaust will backfire just like the suppression of the thoughts of dissidents by the KGB in the Soviet Union backfired. The allusion suggests that the suppression of dissidents not only did not silence these, but on the contrary engendered in society a greater interest in their ideas – as a consequence of the natural fascination of forbidden fruits. The author concludes his long article with the realization that the present measures against Holocaust revisionism are totally ineffective, and he offers the proposal of introducing a worldwide contest in order to make an effort to find better solutions. With subconscious trepidation, the author concludes his article as follows:

"These solutions will offer Holocaust revisionism a double stake. They must!"

R: The late French historian Jean-Claude Pressac seems to have been the only person of the establishment who took notice of the progress of revisionist research, apart from the above-mentioned Prof. Nolte. Pressac recognized that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he kept changing his attitude when making public statements. The last and also most vehement attack by Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "rotten," with reference to the statement by Prof. Michel de Boüard (see p. 150). Asked if the course of historiography could be altered, he answered (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.):

"On the one hand, resentment and vindictiveness [of the survivors] *have gained the upper hand over reconciliation, and therefore memory the upper hand over history. On the other hand, the communist stranglehold on the most important leadership positions in the camps, the formation of associations after the liberation under communist control as well as the fifty-year-long creation of a 'people's democratic' history of the camps has led to the emergence of the virus of the clumsy anti-fascist language. Shoddiness, exaggeration, omission and lies are the hallmarks of most accounts from this era. The unanimous and irrevocable discrediting which has afflicted the communist writings must inevitably have consequences for the depiction of life in the concentration camps, which is spoiled by the communist idea, and thus must finish it off.*

Can this development be reverted? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible. Each historical change results in a devaluation of a rigid memory that has been described as defnitive. And new documents will

unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little. Puffing up the universe of the concentration camps amounts to squaring the circle and to turning black into white. The consciousness of the people does not like sad stories. The life of a zombie isn't 'fecund', all the more so as the pain has been exploited and turned into hard cash: decorations, pensions, careers, political influence. One cannot be at once victim and privileged, even executioner.*

Ill. 51: *David Cole*

Of all these events, which were terrible because they led to the death of women, children and old people, only those will prevail whose reality is ascertained. The others are assigned to the trash can of history."

R: In 2016 Jewish revisionist David Cole wrote these memorable lines (Cole 2016):

"Ah, Auschwitz. Yes, here's where we still have a problem. […] *there are genuine problems with what is commonly claimed to be part 3* [of the Holocaust]—*that in 1943 Auschwitz-Birkenau was 'renovated' to become an ultra-super be-all end-all extermination facility. To me, the evidence just isn't there, and the evidence that does exist calls that claim into question.* […Orthodox historians] *backed themselves into a corner by putting Auschwitz, with its phony, postwar tourist-attraction 'gas chamber' and its complete lack of documentary evidence supporting a killing program, front and center as the heart of the Holocaust. They're in so deep at this point that they can't back off.*

It's surprisingly easy to get the leading lights of anti-denial to admit as much one-on-one. Rick Eaton has been the senior researcher at the Simon Wiesenthal Center for thirty years. He's as major a player in the fight against Holocaust denial as anyone on earth. Two years ago, I corresponded with him (under a pseudonym, of course… he'd never speak directly with the likes of me!) regarding the Auschwitz problem. I explained my thesis to him, that Auschwitz, having various 'issues' that call the credibility of extermination claims into question, should not be used to represent the Holocaust. He agreed […].

Keep in mind that even though I was using a pseudonym, I was not falsely claiming to be anyone of note. In other words, Eaton made that admission to a complete nobody, a total stranger. One gets the feeling that many of these experts are secretly longing for the day when they can be open about the 'Auschwitz problem' and move past it […]*."*

R: We'll discuss the "Auschwitz problem" and Cole's take on things in the next lecture.

Third Section: Material and Documentary Evidence

3.1. Defining Evidence

R: Now let's forget about the Holocaust and its controversies for a little while and instead talk about evidence in general, so that we are equipped to better evaluate it.

L: How do you define "evidence?" I mean, when does an allegation become evidence?

R: Basically, evidence has to satisfy two main kinds of criteria, logical and formal. Let's take logical first. Evidentiary allegations must not be based on circular reasoning such as "A is true because B is true and B is true because A is true." Circular reasoning is quite tricky because it often passes through several intermediate steps before it closes the circle. Sometimes it branches off as well, making it even more difficult to identify. Next, an allegation must be principally open to attempts of refutation. Thus evidentiary allegations such as "A is true *because* or *although* it cannot be proven" are inadmissible.

L: Surely no one would claim that.

R: Oh, but they do! It is often claimed that the absence of evidence does not refute an allegation, but rather proves that the evidence has been destroyed. I gave an example of this in the Second Section (see p. 151). Such an allegation is logically irrefutable and is inadmissible for that reason. Or take the argument that evidence for an event was not just lost, but could never have existed. According to this reasoning, if someone asserts that there is evidence after all, this proves only that such evidence was wrongly interpreted or even falsified. Again this is an inadmissible way of arguing, because the argument that an event leaves no traces is logically irrefutable.

L: Could you give us an example of this?

R: Of course. We hear such pseudo-arguments over and over again in this dispute. We are told that the National Socialists would never have left behind documents referring to mass murder, since they did not want to incriminate themselves. Then, when such a document does turn up after all, there is the immediate suspicion that it is falsified.

L: But that might be correct, because we cannot expect that mass murderers would deliberately leave proof of their crimes.

R: Your point may basically be correct. It is the same idea expressed by Mayer and other Holocaust experts: Either the National Socialists left no evidence, or else they saw to it that the evidence was destroyed. But even if we find such argumentation plausible, it is still no substitute for missing evidence of a crime or any other event. Because, if *absence* of evidence proves a claim, then everyone can be "con-

victed" of mass murder. If we admit logic like that, absolutely everything can be "proven."

Finally, from the logical standpoint, it is just as inadmissible to maintain that evidence supports the exact opposite of what it suggests.

L: What do you mean by that?

R: Well, if I have a document that says "We are going to bring Person A to Place B and make him work there," this does not justify the claim that Person A was murdered.

L: But that is just obvious.

R: That is what one would expect, but unfortunately it is not the case. According to the established historiography, if a National Socialist document states that "The Jews from Place X are to be transported to the east for forced labor," this is proof that they are to be murdered, not transported as laborers. We are told that the document means something different from what it says; that the expressions used are code words which have to be "interpreted."

L: But we know that many Jews were deported and that from there on all traces of most of them are lost.

R: That may be so, but lack of evidence of someone's whereabouts does not prove that they were murdered in a certain way at a certain time in a certain place. We discussed the problems of locating survivors in the first lecture, to which I refer.

L: But there is indeed evidence for the use of code words.

R: When there is such evidence, then these interpretations may be admissible. But the practice of interpretation cannot be generalized, or else everything can be reinterpreted at will. I will deal with this complex of false logic later in more detail.

For now, let's move on to the formal criteria for evidence. According to this, evidence must be verifiable. This means for example that we must be able to locate a source quoted as proof for a claim. In the case of experiments, it means that they must be repeatable or reproducible by third parties. This is why it is so important to give the exact circumstances of an experiment. Where calculations or other forms of logical argumentation are concerned, they must correspond to the respective laws and rules and be comprehensible by others, bearing in mind that every professional discipline has its own rules. Furthermore, evidence should be supported and corroborated by similar evidence. This is known as "evidentiary context."

3.2. Types and Hierarchy of Evidence

R: Now I would like to pose a question to the whole room: what do you consider the most convincing evidence of the Holocaust?

L: I was most convinced by heartrending testimony given by an Auschwitz survivor who once gave a lecture about his experiences in my home town.

L': For me, the confessions of former SS criminals were more convincing – we cannot accuse them of wanting to exaggerate what happened.

L'': What made the strongest impression on me was the sight of mountains of dead bodies discovered and filmed in the concentration camps at war's end.

L": For me, visiting the gas chamber at Auschwitz was the most convincing thing.

R: Very well. Now, let's proceed systematically. The first two types of evidence you mentioned belong to the category of *party witnesses*.

L: And what is a "party witness?"

R: A party witness is someone who has personally participated in an event under discussion and is therefore not an impartial observer. In a civil court case, it would be either a member of the litigating or of the litigated party, or when talking about criminal cases, that would be the alleged victims and alleged perpetrator. The third type of evidence is documentary evidence, and the fourth is actual observation of a material item of evidence.

To review, the various types of evidence are as follows:

1. party testimony;
2. witness testimony;
3. documentary evidence;
4. observation by an investigating individual (researcher, judge);
5. material evidence, if necessary interpreted by an expert.

L: And what is "material evidence?"

R: That is a tangible, concrete trace of an event, which in most cases must still be interpreted through expert knowledge. Let me give an example: A person is accused of having run a red light at a specific time and struck a pedestrian, but maintains that he was sitting in an airplane at the time of the event. The court is presented with the following evidence:

1. The assertion of the defendant concerning his airplane flight (party testimony.)
2. The testimony of a pedestrian who claims that he was struck by the defendant (party testimony.)
3. The testimony of an airplane passenger who was unacquainted with the defendant, who stated that he had seen the defendant in the airplane (witness testimony.)
4. The testimony of an uninvolved automobile driver who stated that, from a side street, he had seen the automobile of the defendant run a red light while the defendant was behind the steering wheel (witness testimony.)
5. The passenger list of the corresponding airplane containing the name of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
6. A photograph of the subject intersection made by a surveillance camera, showing the automobile of the defendant (documentary evidence.)
7. The report of an examination of an airplane pillow from the seat in which the defendant claimed he had been sitting during his flight. The pillow contained traces of the passenger's hair and skin which under analysis provided the DNA "fingerprint" of the defendant (material evidence, analyzed and interpreted by an expert.)

Now, what would your verdict be if you were the judge?

L: All the pieces of evidence contradict one another.

R: That is daily routine for judges, sometimes historians and researchers as well. How are we going to proceed?

L: We have to rank the evidence according to its persuasiveness.

R: More precisely, the court follows the same principles as science. If there is a con-

flict, the evidence with a higher ranking refutes or supersedes that with a lower ranking. Conversely, evidence of higher persuasiveness cannot be refuted by evidence of lower persuasiveness. In the above listing, I listed the types of evidence with increasing persuasiveness, as it is generally accepted (Schneider 1987, pp. 188, 304).

L: According to that, testimony by a member of a party has the lowest credibility value on the scale.

R: That's right, because people who are involved in an event or have been involved in the past, are more likely to have a distorted view, whether deliberately or inadvertently, or even to lie.

The testimony of a party witness is inferior to that of witnesses who were not directly involved in the event and are therefore less engaged emotionally. With that I mean the proverbial impartial bystander. Next in the hierarchy are documents that were produced during the event and thus have preserved aspects of the case in the form of data. Here, documents are superior in which human contributions are a minor factor in their creation, as compared to documents directly created by people. Thus, depictions made by automated devices of an unfolding event are usually more reliable than for instance the file memos of a bureaucrat.

All these types of evidence can be overridden by material evidence properly interpreted by expert witnesses, however. In the above example, expert determination that hair and skin cells of the defendant were found on the seat of the airplane, would lead to his exoneration.

L: But what about the witness statements and the photo taken by the surveillance camera?

R: There are always explanations for false testimony, whether it is made deliberately or inadvertently. Documents can be erroneously interpreted because someone other than the owner may have been driving the car; or it can be simply inaccurate, for example because the camera clock malfunctioned and printed the wrong time or date; or a filthy-rich relative of the litigating person might have paid to have the photo falsified. There is no limit to our fantasy here. The fact is that the defendant was sitting in the airplane at the time of the accident.

L: But maybe he had been sitting there at a different time.

R: That could be true, but it would be the job of the expert witness to determine it.

L: And what if the guy who was struck by the car hired another expert who gave conflicting testimony?

R: In that case, it would be a contest over interpretation of material evidence. At any rate, material evidence cannot be refuted by witness testimonies or documents, and certainly not by the testimony of parties to the suit.

L: But ultimately, expert witnesses interpreting such material evidence are still just witnesses, even if they are experts in their field.

R: Of course. It can be argued that ultimately all evidence is subject to human interpretation. But there are objective differences between the credibility of normal witnesses and that of an impartial expert witness – provided he is really impartial. The difference is so great that witness testimony is sometimes treated as circumstantial evidence in courts of law on account of its unreliability – that is, not even treated as direct evidence (Bender *et al.*, Vol. 1, p. 173). Horst Bender, a former

president of the German Federal Bureau of Investigation, even tried once to have witness testimonies completely banned from court cases and to have only material evidence count (Rollin 2006).

L: So in the end you say that someone who has not been at, say, Auschwitz, who might not even have been born then, can come, claim to be an expert, and then he knows it all better than those who have been there and seen it?

R: I know it must be hard for a witness (or anyone who knows one and considers him trustworthy) to accept that he (or his friend) can be wrong. This is especially true regarding the Holocaust, where many witnesses make their statements with a high degree of conviction, if you wish. Let me quote the physicist turned philosopher Sir Karl Popper about this (1968, p. 46):

> *"No matter how intense a feeling of conviction it may be, it can never justify a statement. Thus I may be utterly convinced of the truth of a statement; certain of the evidence of my perceptions; overwhelmed by the intensity of my experience: every doubt may seem to me absurd. But does this afford the slightest reason for science to accept the statement? Can any statement be justified by the fact that K.R.P. is utterly convinced of the truth? The answer is, 'No'; and any other answer would be incompatible with the idea of scientific objectivity.* […] *But from the epistemological point of view, it is quite irrelevant whether my feeling of conviction was strong or weak; whether it came from a strong or even irresistible impression of indubitable certainty (or 'self-evidence'), or merely from a doubtful surmise. None of this has any bearing on the question of how scientific statements can be justified."*

R: In other words: no matter how convinced "Holocaust" witnesses may be of the authenticity of their experiences, and no matter the extent to which they are able to convince others, the scientist must disregard such enthusiasm – not on a human level, of course, but merely on the level of evidentiary assessment.

In the next lecture we will consider party witnesses and impartial witnesses in detail. In this lecture, however, we are concerned primarily with the essential, higher-ranking kinds of evidence: material evidence and documentary evidence.

L: Fine, but what is the role of revisionism in all this?

R: Holocaust revisionism respects this hierarchy of evidence and focuses on the discovery and proper interpretation of material and documentary evidence contemporary to the time in question. That is something that cannot be claimed by mainstream historiography, where material evidence interpreted by experts did not play any role until the late 1980s, and where documentary evidence is usually only used out of context to support witness claims. It was only the unrelenting pressure of revisionist research results that finally forced mainstream Holocaust scholars to pay attention to this hierarchy of evidence, even though they still do not respect it.

3.3. The "Final Solution" of the Jewish Question

R: First of all, let me define the framework of our subject by briefly mentioning what I will *not* cover here, namely the entire history of the National Socialist camp system as such. From the various categories of prisoners in those camps, we clearly

see the original purpose of the NS camps: to neutralize and re-educate political opponents.

L: Re-education by extermination?

R: I am referring to the early period of the camps, following the abolition of the Communist Party in early 1933. No one has claimed that systematic murder of prisoners took place at that time. In those years, attempts were made to convert those political prisoners to National Socialism. However, people who oppose a government on political grounds are usually well-educated and intellectual, whereas the SS men serving in those camps and who tried to instruct the prisoners were usually not the smartest people in town. It can therefore not surprise that these early attempts at political indoctrination were hardly successful. The German government's economic and foreign-policy achievements did more to sway oppositional sections of the population than any repressive measures in the camps, which often produced the opposite result from what was intended. Later on, the camps were also used to segregate criminal and asocial elements that were deemed to be incorrigible. Homosexuals were included in the former and Gypsies in the latter category. Following the so-called "Crystal Night" of Nov. 9, 1938, Jews first began arriving in the camps simply because they were Jews. However, nearly all of these were released after a short time. The changeover to the so-called "Final Solution of the Jewish Question" and mass deportation to the camps did not occur until the beginning of the Russian campaign in summer 1941.

L: Then you are admitting the irrefutable: there was a "Final Solution!"

R: Of course there was, and that's the real subject of our lecture. The National Socialists spoke quite specifically about the "Final Solution." It is well known that from the outset they favored the removal of Jews from Germany.[106] All historians agree that until shortly before the invasion of Russia, the Jewish policy of the Third Reich was not directed toward extermination at all. Rather, it was to encourage as many Jews as possible to emigrate from the German sphere of influence.[107] To accomplish this, Hermann Göring commissioned Reinhard Heydrich to organize the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* (Central Reich Office for Jewish Emigration) with the goal of "encouraging Jewish emigration by all means available."[108] However, Germany's enormous territorial conquests beginning in the early summer of 1940 drastically changed the situation. Huge numbers of Jews in Poland, France and other countries now came under German jurisdiction, while the war made emigration much more difficult. For this reason, Heydrich informed the German foreign minister Joachim von Ribbentrop on June 24, 1940, that it was now necessary to subject the overall problem to a "territorial solution" (T-173). In response to this directive, the Foreign Ministry developed the so-called Madagascar Plan, which provided for deportation to Madagascar of all Jews living in the German sphere of influence.[109]

L: But why Madagascar? That sounds so exotic, even fantastic.

---

[106] For Hitler's early statements see Deuerlein 1959, p. 204, and Phelps 1968, p. 417.

[107] Summarized by Weckert 2016; cf. also Nicosia 1985.

[108] NG-2586-A (for document identifiers see abbreviation list on p. 534).

[109] Plans to deport the Jews of Europe to Madagascar go back to studies by the Brit Henry H. Beamish from the 1920s, and later found many supporters. See Brechtken 1998, p. 34; Jansen 1997, pp. 60, 67-72; reviewed by Weckert 1999.

R: Madagascar was a French colony and therefore, following the defeat of France, an "object for negotiation." Palestine, in contrast, was under British control; and besides, the National Socialists were not particularly interested in alienating their potential Arab allies by creating Israel. It is a fact that these plans were seriously considered and not completely abandoned until early 1942, when they were overridden by decisions in the context of the notorious Wannsee Conference (Xanten 1997).

The so-called "Final Solution" was introduced by a directive written by Hermann Göring dated July 31, 1941, when Germany was expecting the momentary collapse of the Soviet Union following colossal early successes of the Wehrmacht in the east:[110]

> *"As supplement to the directive already given to you by the edict of Jan. 14, 1939, to solve the Jewish question through emigration or evacuation in a most favorable way according to the prevailing conditions, I hereby instruct you to make all necessary organizational and material preparations for an overall solution to the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other authorities are affected, they are to be involved.*
>
> *I further instruct you to promptly provide me with an overall conceptual plan regarding the organizational and material requirements for carrying out the desired final solution to the Jewish question."*

L: Well, there is no mention of murder.

R: To the contrary: Governmental policy from Jan. 14, 1939, until the summer of 1941 was in fact directed towards emigration and deportation. Heydrich's original mission was not superseded by his new directive but rather "supplemented," that is to say, expanded territorially. In 1939 his activities had been limited to the Reich, but after the summer of 1941 they were extended to nearly all of Europe. This is exactly what the Göring directive prescribes: develop an expanded plan that provides for emigration and evacuation of all the Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe.

L: And did Göring still have Madagascar in mind as destination, or was he already thinking about Russia?

R: The document does not say anything about that. From Goebbels's diary we do know that as early as August 19, 1941, Hitler was talking about deporting the Jews to the east (Dalton 2010a; see also Broszat 1977, p. 750). After that, references to Russia as a destination appear more and more frequently.[111] As a matter of fact, suggestions to deport "undesired elements" to Russia had been made even earlier than that by other government officials. On April 2, 1941, for example, Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg suggested "to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population" (1017-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 26, p. 549). Not even a month after the invasion of the Soviet Union, the German Governor General of occupied Poland, Hans Frank, entered into his diary on July 17, 1941, "that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government, with the

---

[110] NG-2586-E. 710-PS; Martin Luther from the German Foreign Office thinks that the order by Göring was a result of the Heydrich letter of June 24, 1940, mentioned above, NG-2586-J.

[111] Steffen Werner (1991) quotes a long list of such documents; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 179-201.

latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp," which implies that they will be deported further east (Broszat 1977, pp. 748f.).

One of the reasons why it was eventually decided to deport the Jews to Russia may be the decision of the Soviets from August 28, 1941, to deport the three million ethnic Germans – who had settled along the lower course of the Volga river during the 17th and 18th century – as members of an enemy nation to Siberia. This mass deportation was indeed implemented with the greatest brutality imaginable during subsequent months. It may be assumed that a great many of those Germans died during this process (Fleischhauer 1983). The reaction of the German government to this ethnic cleansing can be seen from the directives given to German radio stations, in which the National Socialist German government threatened the carriers of "Jewish Bolshevism" with retaliation (Fleischhauer 1982, p. 315):

> *"In case the actions against the Volga Germans are implemented as announced by the Bolsheviks, the Jews of central Europe will also be deported to the eastern most parts of the areas controlled by the German administration… If the crime against the Volga Germans becomes reality, Jewry will have to pay for this crime many times."*

L: So the German government viewed the final solution as a kind of retaliation?

R: That is at least what German radio propaganda claimed. Fact is, however, that the German government had planned the forced resettlement of the Jews already earlier, even though not necessarily to Russia, just as Stalin had planned and started the deportation of the Volga Germans already before August 28, 1941. In early 1940, almost 1½ years before the outbreak of hostilities between them, German officials even proposed to their then Soviet ally to have the German and Polish Jews deported to western Ukraine and/or to the "Autonomous Jewish Region Birobidzhan," a Jewish homeland located in eastern Siberia close to Vladivostok which the Soviet Union had created in 1933 (Altman/Ingerflom 2002; cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 75-78). The Soviets weren't to keen on that plan, though.

L: Which proves that at this point in time the German government had obviously no plans yet to physically eliminate the Jews.

R: That has to be assumed indeed. At any rate, in 1941 the terror apparatus controlled by Stalin could no longer be called "Jewish," because the dominant role of Jews in the Soviet government had been broken by Stalin in 1938 by the most-violent purges (see p. 39). As such, the central European Jews were the wrong target for this announced retaliation, not just because collective guilt is not permissible anyway, but also because Jews no longer predominated in the Soviet Union.

The Madagascar plan was apparently abandoned after the Wannsee Conference, in February 1942,[112] even though Goebbels continued to see it as a viable option into March – see his diary entry for March 7. And as late as mid-1942, Hitler still spoke of deportations to either central Africa (Goebbels diary, May 30) or Madagascar (Picker 1963, p. 456). However, a preliminary decision to deport Jews to the east must have been made earlier, since Himmler on Oct. 23, 1941 had ordered

[112] Letter by Franz Rademacher, Auswärtiges Amt, Referat D III (Jewish Affairs), to Harold Bielfeld, Head of AA Pol. X (Africa and Colonial Affairs), Feb. 10, 1942, NG-5770 and Auswärtiges Amt 1950, p. 403: "The Führer accordingly has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East."

"that effective immediately, the emigration of Jews has to be prevented."[113] On the very next day, Oct. 24, 1941, police chief Kurt Daluege gave a directive for the evacuation of Jews according to which "Jews shall be evacuated to the east in the district around Riga and Minsk" (3921-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 33, p. 535). In a discussion in the Führer headquarters on the following day, Oct. 25, 1941, Hitler referred to his speech before the Reichstag of Jan. 30, 1939, in which he had predicted the extermination of European Jewry in case of war.[114] He mentioned the more drastic policy, now going into effect, of deporting the European Jews to the swampy regions of Russia.[115]

L: Well it certainly looks as though Hitler's order for the change in the final solution was given in October 1941.

R: That could well be. The succession of documents indicating a territorial solution continues without interruption. On Nov. 6, 1941, Heydrich mentioned his directive to prepare for "the final solution" which he had received in January 1939 and which he had characterized as "emigration or evacuation" (1624-PS) The new goal of a "territorial final solution" was discussed during the Wannsee Conference. In its important passages, the protocol reads as follows (NG-2586-G):

> *"Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the east, provided that the Fuehrer gives the appropriate approval in advance.*
>
> *These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question."*

L: According to that, what happened during the war was not the Final Solution, but merely a provisional measure.

R: That is certainly true as far as the protocol is concerned, and it agrees with what is found in numerous other documents of that period. Here are some more examples:[116]

- On Aug. 15, 1940, Hitler mentioned that the Jews of Europe were to be evacuated following the end of the War.[117]
- On Oct. 17, 1941, Martin Luther, the head of the Germany department in the Foreign Office, composed a document which discusses "comprehensive measures relating to a Final Solution of the Jewish Question after the end of the War."[118]
- On Jan. 25, 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler wrote the following to Richard Glücks, Concentration Camp Inspector (500-NO):

---

[113] T-394: "Reichsführer SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented immediately."

[114] Often quoted as evidence for Hitler's intention for extermination; acc. to Yehuda Bauer (1994, pp. 35f.), however, this was only an unspecific statement made in the heat of the moment, since an intention of extermination contradicts the rest of Hitler's speech; cf. my review: Gauss 1997.

[115] Picker 1963, Oct. 25, 1941. There are many similar references in those confidential talks by Hitler in the circle of his closest friends, all referring to the resettlement or deportation of Jews to eastern Europe and elsewhere: 1941: Aug. 8-11; Oct. 17; Nov. 19; 1942: Jan. 12-13; Jan. 25; Jan. 27; Apr. 4; May 15; June 24.

[116] An updated, more encompassing documentation has been compiled by Graf *et al.* (2010, pp. 201-217).

[117] Memo by Luther for Rademacher of Aug. 15, 1940, in: *Documents…* 1957, p. 484.

[118] Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Berlin), Politische Abteilung III 245, ref. Po 36, vol. I.

"You will make preparations to receive 100,000 Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses in the concentration camps in the coming weeks. Large scale economic tasks will be assigned to the concentration camps in the coming weeks."

– In the spring of 1942 the chief of the German chancellery, Hans Heinrich Lammers, mentions in a document that Hitler wanted to "postpone the final solution of the Jewish question until the end of the War" (4025-PS).
– On Apr. 30, 1942, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS economic administrative main office, reported (R-129; *IMT* vol. 38, pp. 363ff.):

  "1. The war has brought about a visible structural change in the concentration camps and their tasks regarding the employment of inmates. The increase in number of prisoners detained solely on account of security, re-education, or preventive reason is no longer in the foreground. The primary emphasis has shifted to the economic side. The total mobilization of inmate labor, first for wartime tasks (increase of armaments) and then for peacetime tasks, is moving ever more to the forefront.

  2. From this realization arise necessary measures which require a gradual transformation of the concentration camp from its original, exclusively political form into one commensurate with its economic tasks."
– On June 24, 1942, Hitler announced at his headquarters that after the war he would "rigorously defend his position that he would hammer on one city after another until the Jews came out and emigrated to Madagascar or some other national state for the Jews" (Picker 1963, p. 456).
– On Aug. 21, 1942, Martin Luther produced a summary of the Jewish policy of National Socialism (NG-2586-J). In it, he referred to the Wannsee Conference as being preparation for "evacuation of the Jews" to the "occupied eastern regions" and observed that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor. The German government therefore asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 young, strong Slovakian Jews for labor in the east (NG-2586).
– September 1942: In the so-called "Green Map" for the "Administration of the Economy in the Occupied Eastern Regions," it is stated that "After the War, the Jewish question will be solved overall throughout Europe," which is why until then everything would merely be "partial measures." It admonished that "thuggish measures" against Jews would be "unworthy of Germans and must be avoided by all means."[119]
– On Sept. 5, 1942, Horst Ahnert of the Paris security police wrote that in conjunction with the "final solution to the Jewish question" the "deportation of Jews for purpose of labor" was about to begin (CDJC, vol. XXVI-61).
– On Sept. 16, 1942, one day after his meeting with Armaments Minister Albert Speer, Oswald Pohl reported in writing to *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler that all prisoners of the Reich were to be conscripted for armaments production:[120]

---

[119] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, Vol. 36, p. 348.

[120] Pohl report to Himmler of Sept. 16, 1942, on armament works and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

"The Jews destined for eastern migration therefore will have to interrupt their journey and work at armaments production."

– On Dec. 14, 1942, ministerial adviser Walter Maedel summarized the Jewish policy of National Socialism as "the gradual freeing of the Reich from Jews by deporting them to the east" (NG-4583).
– On Jan. 20, 1943, Concentration Camp Inspector Richard Glücks gave the following instructions to the commanders of 19 camps (1523-NO):

  "The head camp physicians have to ensure, by all means at their disposal, that the death rates in the individual camps decrease significantly. […] *More than heretofore, the camp physicians have to oversee nutrition of the prisoners and in accordance with the directors, make recommendations for improvement to the camp commandants. Furthermore these recommendations are not to remain on paper, they are to be effectively carried out by the camp physicians.* […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that the death rate must unconditionally decrease."*
– On Oct. 26, 1943, Oswald Pohl wrote the following to all concentration camp commandants:[121]

  "In the context of armaments production, the concentration camps […] *are of vital significance to the war.* […]

  In the context of reeducation, it might have been insignificant in previous years whether a prisoner performed productive labor or not. Now, however, prison labor is very significant. It is vitally important that all measures be taken by the commandants, leaders of V-Dienst (Information Services) and physicians to ensure the maintenance of health and the capacity of prisoners to work. Not from mere sentimentality, but because we need them with their sound bodies, because they must contribute to the great victory of the German nation: therefore we must insure the welfare of the prisoners.

  I am setting as a goal: A maximum of 10% of all prisoners may be incapable of work on account of illness. Through common endeavor, all responsible persons must achieve this goal. To achieve it, the following is necessary:

  1. A proper diet appropriate to the prisoner's task.

  2. Proper clothing appropriate to the prisoner's task.

  3. Application of all natural measures for health and hygiene.

  4. Avoidance of all unnecessary exertions which are not directly required by the prisoner's task.

  5. Performance rewards. […]

  I shall personally monitor compliance with the measures reiterated in this message."

R: On May 11, 1944, Adolf Hitler ordered the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes to improve Germany's air defense against the devastating Allied bombing raids (5689-NO).

To summarize this long list of documents, I have listed some of them in Table 8 in the right column. The left column contains what orthodox historiography claims to have happened at the same time, which is based, however, only on undocumented assumptions (for this see e.g. Gutman 1990). As you can see from this: the contra-

[121] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, pp. 53ff.

dictions between orthodox claims and documented facts could hardly be greater.

L: Assuming the correctness of your statements, how do you explain the various remarks by National Socialist officials made before or during the war, in which they speak of the extermination of Jews?

R: Aside from remarks by Hitler made in his confidential circles, which never mention extermination, I quote here only high-level bureaucratic documents. These never mention physical extermination. The situation is a bit different when we come to diaries, speeches, or postwar memoirs, and also some low-level documents. The first three items mentioned are basically written testimonies of party witnesses, which I will discuss in detail in the next lecture, where I deal with confessions made by accused persons.

L: But what if the official documents are lying, if "evacuation" and "deportation" were code words for murder? That was posited by Kogon *et al.* (1983 & 1993), who even have an introductory chapter called "A Code Language" (1993, pp. 5-12). They list a number of documents which clarify that "resettlement" or "expulsion" in fact meant execution or shooting (pp. 11f.).

R: These are documents of the low-level bureaucracy which I just mentioned. Kogon and colleagues quote a report of *Einsatzkommando* 3 of Dec 1, 1941 as well as three reports by local commanders near the eastern front, also from December 1941.

L: Kogon also quotes an order by the commander of the Security Police and SD of Ruthenia of Feb 5, 1943, and that is not exactly "low-level bureaucray".

R: It may be mid-level, but certainly is not from an authority defining German policies.

All these sources, especially those from the first months after the start of Germany's invasion of Russia, belong in the context of the activities of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* behind the eastern front. That topic is vast and will be covered separately in Chapter 3.13.

Fact is that there are no documents from the high-level bureaucracy of the NS government from which we could glean that, from a certain point in time onward, words like "emigration", "evacuation", "resettlement" or "deportation" had a different, sinister, malicious meaning. If one were to claim this, a logical problem would result from it. If there is no disagreement that, until the middle of 1941, the terms "emigration," "evacuation," "transfers," and "deportation" meant what they say, then how could it have been made clear to the recipients of official orders after mid-1941 that these *same terms* had *suddenly* become code words meaning something altogether different from what they say, namely mass murder? We must keep in mind that during the Third Reich, government officials are considered to have been obedient and subservient. They were expected to carry out orders literally and unquestioningly. Whether that was really the case is a different matter. It is a fact that disobedient conduct was severely punished. This would have been all the more true if the orders had been to resettle people or to deploy them in vital wartime production, and the recipients of these orders had murdered them instead.

The point is: how could the people giving orders have made it clear to those receiving orders that they suddenly, at a specific instant, had to reinterpret their orders and do something entirely different from what the orders instructed? Fur-

Table 8: The Final Solution: Facts and Fiction

FICTION	FACT
Jan. 20, 1942: The total extermination of all Jews in the German sphere of influence is organized at the Wannsee Conference.[122]	Jan. 25, 1942: Himmler writes to Glücks that the camps must prepare to accommodate up to 150,000 Jews; large-scale economic tasks would be assigned to them.
Feb. 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Auschwitz-Birkenau. March 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Belzec. May 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Sobibór.	April 30, 1942: Pohl writes to Himmler that the main purpose of all camps would now be the use of inmate labor.
July 23, 1942: Beginning of mass gassings at Treblinka. August 1942: Beginning of gassings at Majdanek.	Aug. 21, 1942: Luther writes that the number of transported Jews would be inadequate to cover the shortage of labor, so that the German government asked the Slovakian government to supply 20,000 Slovakian Jews for labor.
End of 1942: Six extermination camps are active.	Dec. 28, 1942: Glücks writes to all camp commanders that Himmler has ordered to reduce death rates in all camps by all means. The inmates have to receive better food.
Nov. 3, 1943: Some 42,000 Jewish factory workers are shot in Majdanek and several of its satellite camps.	Dec. 26, 1943: Circular letter by Pohl to all camp commanders: All measures of the commanders have to focus on the health and productivity of the inmates.
May 16, 1944: Beginning of mass murder of several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau	May 11, 1944: Hitler orders the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the construction of fighter airplanes.

thermore, how could those giving orders have hindered those receiving them from re-interpreting them when they were not meant to be re-interpreted?

L: They would have had to be given entirely different orders everywhere!

R: Exactly. The problem is quite simply that in connection with the "Final Solution," there are no documents stipulating definition and "re-interpretation" of presumed code words. Such orders would have undermined secrecy, and secrecy was the claimed reason for the alleged use of coded language in the first place.

L: The murderers would have been completely stupid if they had put all that down in writing. They would have abandoned their code language. Such orders would have to be given orally and passed on down the chain of command.

R: Wouldn't this have meant that the thousands of people who were involved in the Final Solution actually participated in mass murder without asking questions, simply because some superior gave an oral order that was diametrically opposed to the written orders?

L: Yes.

R: Well, what if you received a written note from the head of your company instructing you to move your company's computer system to another building, but your section chief tells you the boss secretly told him that you were supposed to smash it to bits. Would you take an axe and go to the computer room and make kindling

[122] This claim, by the way, is not reflected by the protocol of this conference, see Chapter 2.14.

out of everything?

L: Aaargh!

R: And consider this: in those days, the punishment for unauthorized killings, like the punishment for sabotaging the war effort, was always death. In view of the extremely harsh penalties exacted during the Third Reich, one could only have expected that such offenses would be severely punished.

L: Allow me to butt in here and to object. There are in fact a number of documents from the highest government positions of the Third Reich – from the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, the Reich's Security Main Office (RSHA), from Heydrich and Himmler – in which harmless terms are evidently used as euphemisms for executions or murder. That is especially true for the term "special treatment" ("*Sonderbehandlung*"). Some of these documents were even introduced during the International Military Tribunal (NO-905, 1944-PS, 3040-PS).

R: Although this is true, the documents mentioned by you, which Kogon and colleagues mentioned as well (1993, pp. 5f.), have nothing to do with the Jewish question. With Document 3040-PS, for instance, Himmler ordered on Feb. 20, 1942 that, as punishment for serious crimes, special treatment is to be carried out "with the noose" (*IMT*, Vol., 31, pp. 500-512, here pp. 505-507). In other cases, however, the expression "special treatment" refers to something entirely favorable. For instance exempting minorities friendly to the Germans from resettlement (660-PS); preferential treatment of Ukrainian women to be employed as houshold helpers in Germany and who can be Germanzied (025-PS); the more gentle treatment of eastern populations in contrast to a tough military attitude (1024-PS); release from imprisonment (1193-PS); or better food supplies for Baltic and Ruthenian people (EC-126). The concentration-camp regulations stipulated that "inmates of honor" had to be "treated specially," meaning they were privileged (GARF, NTN, 131, p. 183). This matches the testimony of the last chief of the RSHA, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, according to which "special treatment" for captured dignitaries of hostile countries meant lodging in luxury hotels with regal service (*IMT*, Vol. 11, pp. 338f.).

L: A few pages before that, however, Kaltenbrunner stated that the term "special treatment" usually referred to "a death sentence, not imposed by a public court but by an order of Himmler's" (*ibid*., p. 336).

R: Which raises the interesting question whether each single case of such special treatment required a decision by Himmler or an office charged by him. Document 3040-PS states in this regard that special treatment needs to be applied for with the RSHA specifying the personal data of the offender (*IMT*, Vol. 31, p. 505). Document NO-905, a file memo of Sept. 26, 1939 about a meeting within the RSHA, discusses responsibilities when deciding such applications.[123] We can glean from this that cases of special treatment were evidently seen as exceptions requiring special attention, which is of course what the term special suggests.

L: Then there is the huge topic of euthanasia in the concentration camps, which during the Third Reich had the bureaucratic acronym "special treatment 14 f 13." These killings did not require a decision by the RSHA, but merely of the physician

[123] The decisive first page of the original was evidently lost; see http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/search/?q=NO-905 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

in charge of the camp. Furthermore, according to the prevailing notion, this kind of murder of "life unworthy of living" was exactly the starting point for the murder of camp inmates unfit for labor, and later the wholesale murder of the European Jews.[124]

R: Euthanasia is a broad subject which we cannot thoroughly cover during these lectures. It is true, however, that during the war inmates permanently unfit for labor were subjected to special treatment by euthanasia. But an order to all camp commanders of March 26, 1942 specified that "every inmate worker must be maintained for the camp" (1151-PS), so that temporarily unfit inmates were not covered by this. A little more than a year later, on April 27, 1943, Himmler issued an order stipulating that frailness and physical infirmity can no longer be reasons for such a special treament (NO-1007):

> *" The Reichsführer SS and Head of the German Police has decided in principle that in the future only mentally ill prisoners may be processed by the medical boards created for Program 14 f 13.*
>
> *All other prisoners unfit for work* […] *are in principle exempt from this program. Bedridden prisoners should be assigned work that they can perform in bed."*

R: I will discuss in more detail the special treatment of inmates in the concentration camps, which is actually rather complex, when analyzing documentary evidence for the Auschwitz Camp (Subchapter 3.4.9). We will then recognize that the term "special treatment" did not necessarily mean murder there either.

The term "special treatment" itself is, after all, a very generic term that can be applied to anything outside the norm. Such expressions are very common in the vernacular, where they just mean that something does not conform to prevailing norms, however defined. After all, when someone gets "special privileges," that doesn't mean he is murdered. During wartime, however, "special treatment" may indeed be connected with killings most times, as this is the nature of wars. But we have to watch out not to walk right into the next trap: even though it is correct that the term "special treatment" in those wartime documents frequently referred to killings, it does not automatically follow from this that this was always the case. In each individual case it depends on the context; or to put it differently: although every execution or murder was without a doubt a special treamtent, it does not follow autromatically that every special treatment was a murder or an execution. Just as it would be wrong to conclude in reverse from the fact that all squares are rectangles that all rectangles are squares. It's impermissible to argue this way. During this lecture I will repeatedly discuss documents containing terms with the German prefix "special" ("Sonder-") that have nothing to do with murderous events. This will illustrate what I have explained here.

So let's put this problem aside for now, and let's first direct our attention to what was actually going on in the concentration camps after the middle of 1941. We will begin with Auschwitz, the most notorious camp of all.

---

[124] See for instance https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Action_14f13 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

3.4. Auschwitz

3.4.1. The Industrial Region of Auschwitz

R: Before we deal in depth with the Auschwitz Camp, I would like to describe the geographical region we are discussing.

Auschwitz is not just any region of Poland. We are actually discussing a city in the immediate vicinity of the industrial region of Upper Silesia, shown in Ill. 52. The city of Auschwitz (Polish name: Oswiecim) lies near the confluence of the rivers Sola and Vistula at a railroad intersection where railway lines from Bohemia via Ostrau and Bielitz-Biala connect to railway lines running to the areas of Krakow and Kattowitz. From the 1300s until 1919, the River Vistula had formed the border between German Silesia and Poland, or between German Silesia and the Austrian province of Galicia after the partitioning of Poland in the 18th century. Under the Austro-Hungarian Monarchy, a military barracks was built near the town. In 1919, it passed into the hands of the newly formed Polish army.[125] Following the German-Polish War in September 1939, this barracks was converted into a concentration camp for Polish prisoners. Today this camp is called the *Stammlager* (Main Camp), or simply "Auschwitz I." It lies southwest of Auschwitz, immediately adjacent to the River Sola.

Under German occupation the Auschwitz region changed drastically. Before the war, Auschwitz/Oswiecim had been a backward agricultural village by Western standards. Following the German withdrawal, it was a modern town with a high-quality industrial infrastructure and huge, modern chemical plants.

L: Are you trying to say that these German enterprises at Auschwitz benefited Poland?

R: If you limit consideration of German activity to the development of the industrial infrastructure, then it could have benefited Poland greatly indeed. This does not, of course, include consideration of other German activities in the region. I also don't mean to make any statement with this as to whether the totality of events there during the Second World War netted out positively or negatively.

It is easy to see the reason for the rapid industrialization of the region. Because of its proximity to the Upper Silesian area, good railroad connections, and the abundance of processing water from the Vistula and Sola, the Auschwitz region was an ideal place for expansion of the German chemical industry. In addition, on account of its great distance from England, the factories were safe from Allied aerial bombardment until mid-1944.

As should be known, Germany has always possessed little or no oil reserves. Oil products are vital for war production, however. Cut off from Arab and Russian oil, Germany developed a process for refining coal as early as World War I in order to overcome its dependence on crude oil. This process changes coal, which Germany had in abundance in the Ruhr, Saar, and Silesia areas, into gaseous or liquid hydrocarbons. These were then used by the petrochemical industry as raw materials for every imaginable chemical synthesis, including production of artificial rubber, fuel, and lubricants.

During World War II, German coal-refining technology was applied on a very

[125] On the history of Auschwitz see van Pelt/Dwork 1996 as well as Pressac 1989.

III. 52: *Map of the Auschwitz area today (Google Maps 2015) with location of German facilities during the war.*

large scale, especially in the Ruhr, in Baden (BASF) and at Auschwitz (Gumz/ Foster 1953). One of the first steps in the process for coal gasification is the production of carbon monoxide by means of burning wet coal in an oxygen-poor environment. An analysis by the U.S. War Department, which interpreted the effects of the Allied bombing campaign on Germany, summarized the importance of that technology for wartime Germany as follows (U.S. Strategic… 1947, p. 1):

> "*War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials.* […] *Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism.*"

Air photographs of Auschwitz taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in spring 1944 indicate the size of these chemical plants (Ball 2015, pp. 36, 38-44). Illustration 52, a map of 2015, still shows this complex as a gray-shaded area, in which I.G. Farbenindustrie AG created this huge chemical plant from scratch between 1941 and 1944, using to a great degree forced labor from the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Following the war, this technology was destroyed by the Allied theft of patents, kidnapping of German scientists, and dismantling of German industry. Because the Allied victors feared a self-sufficient Germany and due to the abundant availability of cheap crude oil, there was no revitalization of coal-refining technology in Germany after the war. Only after oil crisis in the 1970s was there a modest comeback in coal-refining research.

But let's get back to Auschwitz. The I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical complex is the

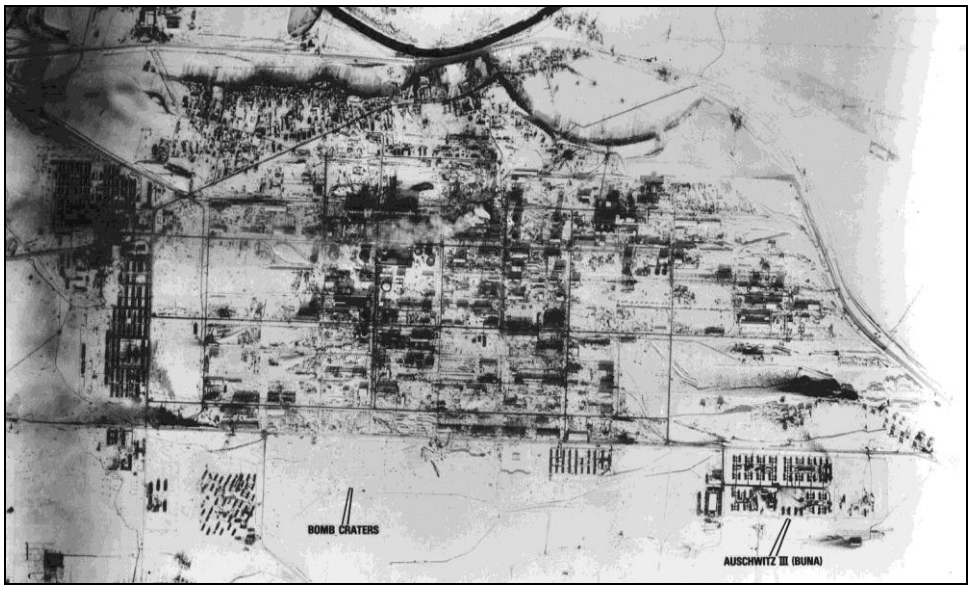

Ill. 53: *Air photo of the I.G. Farbenindustrie chemical plants near Monowitz, taken on January 14, 1945 by the U.S. Air Force; photo captioned by the CIA in 1978 (National Archives and Records Administration, #305911; https://catalog.archives.gov/id/305911).*

largest, but not the only example of the German intention to develop industry in the region. After the beginning of the Russian campaign, the Germans thought they could solve the problem of labor shortage in the new industries with Russian prisoners of war, among others. For this reason, a large PoW camp was planned by the Waffen SS west of the town of Birkenau, which today is known as "Auschwitz II" or "Auschwitz-Birkenau."

L: But Birkenau is widely known as a pure extermination camp.

R: It is definitely known, however, that in October 1941 it was not planned as such. All the early documents speak exclusively of a PoW camp.[126]

L: Did the camp remain under the administration of the Waffen SS?

R: Yes. Until the end of the war, the organization responsible for construction at Auschwitz was called the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei*, (Central Construction Office of Waffen-SS and Police; see Mattogno 2015b).

L: Then the Waffen SS were not garbed in snow-white robes as described by some German right-wing politicians? (Schönhuber 1981)

R: That depends on which version of history one believes. If the mass murders alleged to have taken place at Auschwitz and elsewhere really happened, then the Waffen SS certainly had a hand in them.

The Birkenau camp is situated in a swampy river valley at the confluence of the Sola and Vistula Rivers. With the increasing employment of prisoners in the industries of the Auschwitz region, a series of other, smaller work camps came to Upper Silesia, one after the other. Toward the end of the war, there were altogether 48 so-called satellite camps organizationally belonging to the Auschwitz Camp

[126] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf Neubau K.G.L. Auschwitz," Oct. 30, 1941, RGVA 502-1-233, pp. 13-30. K.G.L. = *Kriegsgefangenenlager* = PoW camp.

Ill. 54: *The I.G. Farbenindustrie AG chemical plant in Auschwitz-Monowitz in winter 1944/45.*[130]

and housing prison laborers near their work sites.[127] For example, on the map shown here there were satellite camps near the settlements of Harmense, Rajsko, and Monowitz. I am not going to discuss these smaller camps, since orthodox historians don't claim that mass murder took place in them. Quite the contrary! Allow me to digress a bit and quote the testimony of Jakob Lewinski, a former prisoner at Monowitz, which he gave at his interrogation in 1958, as part of the criminal investigations leading to the Auschwitz trial held at Frankfurt a several years later.[128] Lewinski was deported along with his wife but was separated from her at Auschwitz. He never saw her again. He describes his accommodations at the Auschwitz-Monowitz camp as "adequate for human beings":[129]

> *"Inside the camp there was a brothel with 10 women, but they were only available to Reich German prisoners. The prisoners received up to 150 DM* [should be RM - Reichsmarks] *scrip per week for their labor, with which they could purchase mustard, sauerkraut, red beets, and so on* […]
>
> *The camp had generally good sanitary facilities, bathing, and showering rooms, and an excellent health-care facility.* […] *For provisions we received 1/3* [loaf of] *army-type bread three times a week, 1/2 army-type bread 4 times, and additionally a bowl of coffee in the morning, 20 grams of margarine 5 times, one time a small amount of marmalade and one time a piece of cheese. In the after-*

[127] See http://auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).
[128] Interrogation on Nov. 24, 1958, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, pp. 305-310.
[129] *Ibid*., pp. 305, 305R; cf. in more detail Rudolf 2003h, pp. 356f.
[130] auschwitz.org/en/gallery/historical-pictures-and-documents/auschwitz-iii,5.html; cf. www.thirdreichruins.com/auschwitzmonowitz.htm (both accessed on April 13, 2017).

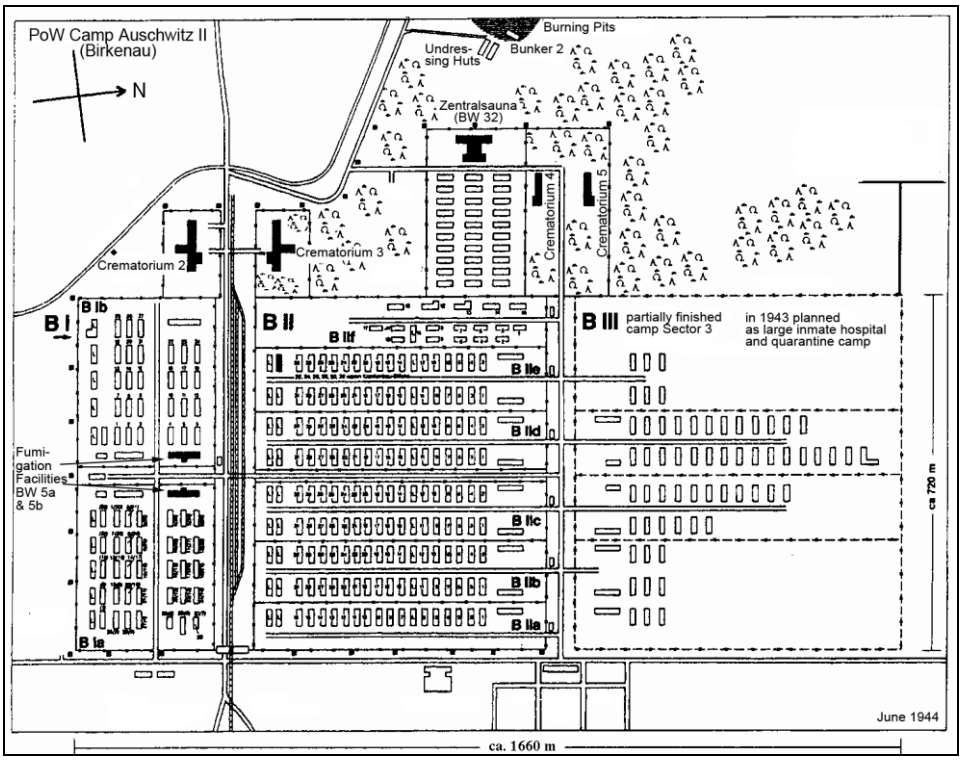

III. 55: *PoW Camp Birkenau in June 1944, including the alleged Bunker 2 and some of the associated burning pits (center top).*

noon at work there was the so-called Buna soup, nutritionally worthless. In the evening there was a thicker soup, partly beets, partly cabbage etc."

R: According to Lewinski, there was initially a high death rate at the camp on account of the strenuous 12-hour working days and inadequate nutrition. Later, however, the workload was decreased and there was a drastic decrease in the mortality rate. Concerning the SS leadership he stated:[131]

"Our camp commander was SS Obersturmführer Schöttl, who was sentenced to death at Dachau, supposedly for crimes he had committed before he came to our camp, because as camp commander of our camp he would never have deserved the death penalty."

L: I call this a truly amazing statement, completely free of vindictiveness! Remember that the poor man lost his wife on account of the SS. Hats off to such a noble character!

R: You are right. I regain my respect for some witnesses, thanks to such statements. Starting in 1942, Auschwitz served as the deportation center for Jews from western and central Europe. A great many transports passed through the Birkenau camp without many of the deportees being registered there. From here, they were either assigned to outlying camps or else transported to other labor-camp com-

[131] Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 2, p. 306; this statement is supported by the testimony of Gerhard Grande, who made a similarly positive statement about Schöttl, *ibid.*, vol. 7, p. 1058.

III. 56: *The area of the former PoW Camp Birkenau via Google Earth, 2015 (north is to the right).*

plexes. A part of them remained at the Birkenau camp and were registered there. Today's orthodox historiography assumes that Jews who were not registered at Birkenau went directly to "gas chambers" and killed there.

After the Allied landings in Italy, the Upper Silesian industrial region came into the range of American bombers. Hence, since the spring of 1944, industrial production in the Auschwitz area was getting interrupted and construction drastically curtailed by repeated bombing raids.

We can identify a great many details of the camp complex from air photos made by Allied reconnaissance aircraft during those days. Among other things, it can be seen that the camp could be observed rather easily from the outside, which means that it would have been impossible to keep secret what went on there (cf. Ball 2015, pp. 75-79). The same goes for the heavy passenger and freight traffic passing through the busy railroad hub at Auschwitz, from whom extended extermination activities could hardly have been hidden. Keeping secrets would also have been difficult if not impossible, because many of the camp's prisoners were employed as workers in German plants and factories, both civilian and military.

These internees had thus frequent contact with prisoners of war from other nations, as well as German and foreign civilians. In addition, a large number of civilian construction companies with all their employees were involved in erecting many buildings in the concentration and PoW camps.[132] Furthermore there were constant releases and furloughs from the concentration camp.

L: Releases from an extermination camp?

R: It may or may not have been an extermination camp. At any rate, releases from Auschwitz and Birkenau are easy to prove. According to a publication by the Auschwitz museum, for example, over a thousand of 26,200 registered inmates were released from imprisonment while around 3,000 were transferred to other camps.[133]

L: Those would have been 4,000 witnesses to mass murder. Apparently the SS were unconcerned about what those prisoners would tell the world about Auschwitz.

R: And those are just a fraction of the total. The official number of prisoners released is at least 1,400, and the official number of inmates transferred to other camps is around 200,000,[134] although Mattogno (2006) has shown that the total for the years 1944 and 1945 alone is at least 250,800.

Scholars who claim that huge numbers of people were secretly murdered at Auschwitz simply do not know what they are talking about. They are obviously unfamiliar with the layout and daily routine, ignorant of the objective reality of the situation.[135] There were thousands of locations in the German-occupied areas which would have been better suited for conducting secret mass murder than the bustling industrial city of Auschwitz.

3.4.2. Mass-Murder Scenes

R: There are basically two ways of getting a picture of what happened in Auschwitz. You can either go to original sources and read and analyze the thousands of documents and statements by witnesses, or else you can reach for a book published by the institution that claims to be the ultimate authority on the subject. That is the Polish State Museum at Auschwitz.

Needless to say, almost everyone chooses the latter method. Who has the time and resources for the former? For this reason, I would like to briefly summarize the museum's official history of Auschwitz as published in the literature put out by the Auschwitz State Museum, reduced to the aspect of the claimed extermination process as presented in it. It goes something like this (Danuta Czech *et al.* 1997):

In the summer of 1941, Camp Commandant Höss receives oral orders to get the camp ready to exterminate Jews. Early in September 1941, in the cellar of a building in the Main Camp, an experimental gassing of several hundred Soviet POWs is

---

[132] See the list of 46 firms and at times over 1,000 civil employees active in Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015b, pp. 53-58.

[133] Staatliches Museum… 1995, pp. 231; cf. Gärtner/Nowak 2002, p. 430.

[134] The number of released inmates are partly unknown for 1940 and 1941; see F. Piper 1993; cf. Mattogno 2003e, pp. 393-399.

[135] For example, an Allied lack of knowledge about the mass murder of the Jews during the war is emphasized by U.S. historian A.M. de Zayas, explaining it with the policy of secrecy by the German government: Zayas 1992.

carried out using the cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon B.[136] In subsequent weeks or months, the morgue of the crematory in the Main Camp is converted into a homicidal gas chamber. To this end, several holes are knocked through the concrete roof so that Zyklon B can be dumped into the room below. This gas chamber begins operation around the end of 1941/early 1942, and is in use until early 1943 for mass murder (see the plans of this crematory at that time in Ill. 104, p. 226).

The "selection" of victims is performed at the Auschwitz railway station a short distance from the Main Camp. Those prisoners who are able to work are accepted in the camp, while those unable to work are sent directly "into the gas." The bodies of the victims are then cremated in the room next to the gas chamber, which initially contains two, then three double-muffle[137] cremation furnaces.

In early 1942, an old farmhouse outside the Birkenau camp is converted to a gas chamber. It is called "Bunker 1" or sometimes "Red House." In early summer 1942 another farmhouse near the Birkenau Camp follows the same pattern, called "Bunker 2" or "White House." These facilites continue in operation until early 1943. Bunker 1 is then torn down, while Bunker 2 is merely deactivated. With the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, Bunker 2 is reactivated as a homicidal facility (see Subchapter 3.4.8. for more details).

The cremation of the victims of these facilities near Birkenau occurs between late summer 1942 and spring 1943, and then again between May 1944 and late summer 1944. It is carried out outdoors over wood fires in trenches that are several meters deep. Molten human fat is retrieved with large ladles and used as fuel for the fires.

L: Haven't you just demonstrated that this is nonsense?

R: Yes, but that doesn't change what witnesses have claimed, plus I haven't claimed that mainstream historians listen to reason.

Not long after establishing the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, the camp authorities initiate plans for replacing the make-shift munition-bunker-turned-crematorium of the Main Camp with a new facility specifically designed to serve as a crematorium. In the summer of 1942 it is decided to expand the Birkenau PoW Camp to house many more prisoners. At that point, it is also decided to build a new crematorium not in the Main Camp but in the Birkenau Camp, which leads to a number of design changes. In addition, since the camp capacity was to increase manifold, two crematories are planned instead of just one, the second being a mirror image of the first. Today these buildings are usually referred to as Crematories II and III. These buildings have two underground morgues each, one of which is used as an undressing room and the other as a homicidal gas chamber. The crematories' furnace rooms on ground level are each equipped with five triple-muffle furnaces, making a total of 15 muffles (see Crematories II and III, Ill. 95f., p. 216). When the typhus epidemic gets out of control in mid-summer 1942, causing thousands of fatalities, plans for two more crematories are hastily designed (Nos. IV and V[138]). They are both of a cheap design in having all rooms at ground level.

[136] Reports about this alleged undocumented first gassing are extremely contradictory, cf. Mattogno 2016j.

[137] The muffle is the cremation chamber of a cremation furnace, where the corpse is reduced to ashes. Each furnace can have one or several such muffles. There were double-muffle furnaces at Auschwitz, and triple- as well as eight-muffle furnaces at Birkenau.

[138] For a side view and a floor plan see Ill. 241, pp. 530, taken from my expert report (Rudolf 2017, p. 159);

Their furnace room has a single eight-muffle furnace. In addition to several other rooms, these buildings also have three smaller rooms in the west wing, two of which are used as homicidal gas chambers.

Between March and June 1943, these crematories go into operation one after the other, leading to Crematorium I being taken out of operation. The furnaces of Crematories II, IV and V quickly fall out of operation because of flawed design, defective construction and/or improper operation. Crematorium IV is never repaired, while the repairs of Crematories II and V take considerable time. The furnaces of Crematories II, III and V remain in operation, with numerous interruptions for repairs and maintenance, until the end of 1944. In the underground gas chambers of Crematories II and III, just as in the crematory in the Main Camp, Zyklon B is dumped through openings that were chiseled through the reinforced concrete roof after construction was completed. The gas chambers of Crematories IV and V, which are above ground, have small hatches in the walls through which the pesticide is introduced. The only gas chambers provided with ventilation systems are those in Crematories I, II, and III. Thus the poison gas cannot be forced out of the gas chambers in Crematories IV or V or the two farm houses.[139] One has to rely solely on the passive ventilation through opened doors and hatches.

L: I beg your pardon?

R: One moment please. Let me first finish my overview.

Until May 1944, victim selection takes place at the railroad tracks of the Auschwitz train station , but after that on the new railway ramp built at Birkenau.

Those selected for gassing are told that for hygienic reasons they have to shower and have their clothes deloused. The victims disrobe, partly in special buildings or rooms and partly in the open. Sometimes they are given soap and towels. Then they are directed into the gas chambers, some of which are equipped with phony shower heads in order to trick the victims. After the doors are sealed, pesticide is thrown into the chamber in quantities sufficient to kill insects. A few minutes later, everybody is dead. After about a quarter hour the doors are opened, and the so-called *Sonderkommandos* (prisoner special unit) begin the task of removing the corpses from the gas chamber. Sometimes they wear gas masks, sometimes they don't. They harvest hair from the corpses and extract gold teeth (although according to some accounts, cutting off hair occurs prior to the killings). Then they drag the corpses to the cremation furances or incineration trenches. The furnaces are stuffed chock full of bodies, up to eight in a single muffle. Flames and thick black smoke shoot out of the crematorium chimneys and the huge incineration trenches. The entire area is blanketed in smoke and the hellish stench of burning flesh. At least 10,000 Jews are murdered every day between May and September 1944. Most of the resulting corpses are burned in open trenches.

L: How many victims are supposed to have been crammed into these alleged gas chambers at a time?

R: The witnesses do not agree on this. In the Morgues #1 of Crematories II and III,

---

also reproduced by Pressac 1989, p. 401.

[139] Crematorium V was allegedly equipped with a ventilation system in early 1944, but its design is unknown, hence we don't even know which rooms they ventilated; cf. Pressac 1993, pp. 88-90; Mattogno 2015a, pp. 173-176.

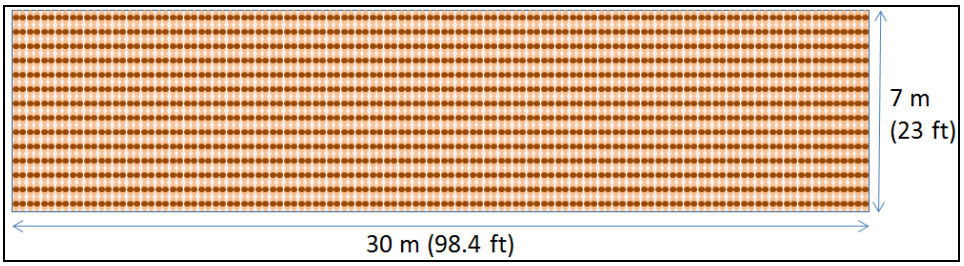

Ill. 57: *Room of the dimensions of Morgue #1 of Crematories II & III (7 m × 30 m), filled with 120 rows of 14 people in a row, a total of 1,680 people.*

which had a surface area of roughly 210 m² (2,260 sq ft), at least 1,000 victims are said to have been executed at a time. Other witnesses speak of 2,000 or even up to 3,000 victims.[140]

L: That is between ½ and 1½ persons on every square foot. How can you get up to three people to stand in two square feet? They must have squeezed themselves together extremely tightly?

R: That is quite a logistical problem, indeed. Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room (Morgue #2) with a surface area of 390 m^2 (4,200 ft^2). Each one would therefore have an area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area – unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so, like when they enter a bus and need to fill it tightly, so that other passengers can still get in.

L: Not even that works most of the time. People simply won't scoot over to make room for others unless they are informed of what they need to do and then are also willing to comply. And that is particularly true if they are told to undress completely in front of hundreds of strangers of both sexes. That would never work.

R: Correct. Actually, in order to get people to enter through just one door in a long, stretched-out room and to fill it tightly to the last place, starting at the room's opposite end, the procedure must be rehearsed. After undressing, the naked people walk over into the alleged gas chamber (Morgue #1). Since that room is much smaller, the problem gets worse. Here the victims must press themselves even more tightly together. The first people entering the room must proceed to the very end of this 100 ft long room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full. Even if choreographed perfectly, this would still take at least half an hour.

Ill. 57 is a schematic drawing of the topview of a room with the size of Morgue #1, hence the alleged gas chamber of the Crematories II and III. The room is filled with 120 rows of 14 persons each (hence 50 cm wide, 25 cm deep per person). As you can see, already a "mere" 1,680 persons would pack the room as tightly as sardines in a can. This is impossible to achieve without willing, even eager and skillful, disciplined cooperation of all. Not to mention 2,000 or even 3,000 individuals…

L: Such numbers are simply impossible.

[140] 2,000 per R. Höss (IMT, Vol. 33, p. 277) and C.S. Bendel; 3,000 per M. Nyiszli (each Pressac 1989, pp. 471, 473, respectively).

R: Exaggerations of the licensed poet, if you wish. So let's stick to 1000+ victims.

L: So how did they get these 1,000 naked people to pack themselves tightly together, touching other completely naked strangers?

R: I don't know, but it would have required the drill and discipline that you can instill only in soldiers after weeks of exercising, provided they are dressed. I don't know if that would still work if you had those soldiers line up naked, particularly if there are female soldiers present as well.

L: Well, that's ridiculous. After all, under such circumstances, the alleged claim by the SS that their victims are going to have a shower in that room would convince nobody. How do you take a shower when your neighbors step on your feet and you can hardly turn around, not to mention bend down to wash yourself?

L: I think it would work just fine if you simply scare the people enough and threaten them into submission.

R: Well, I don't think that fear and even panic can accomplish more than cooperative discipline. After all, the SS men could not possibly go with the victims into the chamber and threaten them somehow in there. I think indeed that the entire scenario in and of itself is quite absurd. So even before going into technical and documentary details, you can already see that the claims made about those alleged homicidal gassings are fishy on purely logistical grounds.

In closing this brief overview of the alleged murder scenarios, it should also be mentioned that the first report of an on-site investigation about the alleged murder methods used in Auschwitz, as reported by Boris Polevoy, a Soviet propagandist writing for the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*, differed quite distinctly from what was suggested otherwise (Polevoy 1945; cf. Faurisson 1997b, Heddesheimer 2002):

> *"Last year, when the Red Army revealed to the world the terrible and abominable secrets of Majdanek, the Germans in Auschwitz began to wipe out the traces of their crimes. They leveled the mounds of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part of the camp, tore up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the rolling mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields."*

R: The story about the conveyor-belt electrocution with subsequent incineration in blast furnaces was, of course, nothing but Soviet atrocity propaganda with no foundation in reality. It quickly ended up in the trash bins of history, together with other outrageous claims made during and shortly after the war, like huge "air hammers" killing people with air pressure (Aynat 2004) or trenches covered with tarps serving as gas chambers, to name only a few. The earliest claims about gassings in Auschwitz, by the way, are from October 1941 and claim that Soviet prisoners were used as guinea pigs to test chemical weapons. The reader interested in the whole gamut of absurdities claimed over time and their transmogrification into today's prevailing version of gas chambers using Zyklon B may consult the respective literature (Mattogno 2005b). In the next sections, we will merely focus on just how credible the allegations are regarding methods of mass murder and elimination of its traces, as they are maintained by orthodox historians today.

3.4.3. Air-Photo Evidence

R: Now, let us subject the allegations summarized above to critical examination. First of all, we will refer to documents that were produced mainly by the Allies at the time of the alleged murders, specifically, air photos made by reconnaissance aircraft. Beginning in the spring of 1944, these aircraft made air photos of Auschwitz on a regular basis, since it was part of the Upper Silesian industrial region.

Before we analyze these photographs critically, I would like to ask you all what you would expect to find if we believed the official version that I have just summarized.

L: I would expect the camp to be blanketed with smoke.

L': Especially from the chimneys: there should be a lot of smoke, maybe even flames.

R: But only if the furnaces happened to be operating, and I don't think that flames could be seen on daylight images.

L: The fires in the furnaces could be put out quickly, but not huge fires in trenches, where ten thousand bodies were being burned every day. Fires like that would

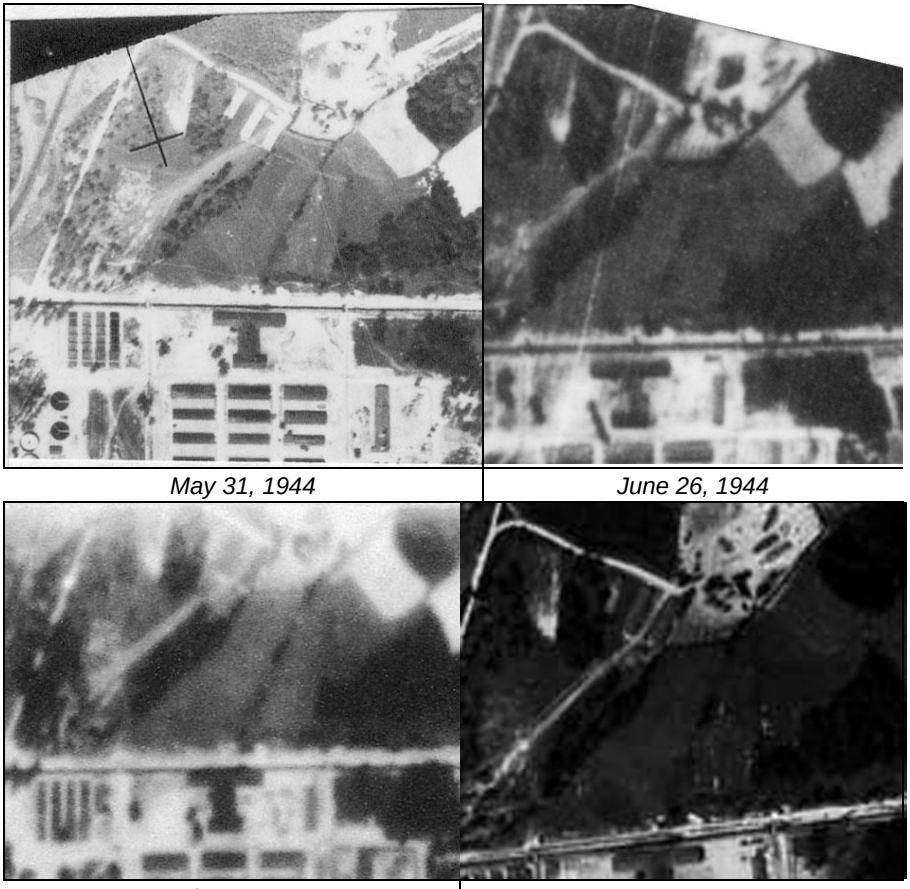

III. 58-61: *Sections of air photos of the region around the site of bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944*

Top: November 29, 1944
Left: September 13, 1944

December 21, 1944 | *February 19, 1945*

Ill. 62-65: *Sections of more air photos of the region around the site of Bunker 2, allegedly with massive incineration trenches, 1944-1945.*

smolder for days.

R: Well then, let's focus on trench incinerations outdoors. What would you expect to find in air photos?

L: First of all, huge trenches, smoking to a greater or lesser degree. Then, huge stacks of firewood. Ashes would have been scattered everywhere, and that would discolor the vicinity of the fire pits.

R: And how big would these pits be, if they were large enough to cremate 10,000 bodies per day?

L: 10,000 square meters, perhaps? Maybe they could complete two burnings per day, in which case they would need around 5,000 square meters, plus the area around the trenches. That would be roughly the size of a soccer field.

L': A lot of excavated material, mountains of dirt would be piled up near the trenches.

L'': We would see transport paths from the gas chambers to the trenches, as well as paths for bringing in firewood and carrying out the ashes.

R: German author Heinrich Köchel has analyzed the space, time, and fuel requirements for mass incineration of cattle that had died during a massive hoof-and-mouth epidemic in Great Britain in 2001. Uncounted thousands of animal carcasses had to be incinerated on pyres (Köchel 2015). According to this, a pyre of the size required in Auschwitz could only have been cleared of ashes after one week at

***Ill. 66**: Symbolic foundation walls of two barracks west of the* Zentralsauna *built after the war. Note the high groundwater level.*

***Ill. 67**: Location of the above foundation walls according to Google Earth. Their measurements (ca. 41 m × 9.50) correspond to the German wartime size of the horse-stable-type barrack.*

the earliest; such large fires burn for one to two days, and the remaining embers keep glowing for many more days. Also, the surface area required to build as many pyres as would have been needed to accomplish the task as claimed for Auschwitz, and to store the necessary fuel, would have been around half a square mile. This is far larger than what any witnesses ever claimed.

L: In addition, if I may interject, if all this is a swampy river depression, the whole area would have been turned into a swampy morass by such intensive activity. All the vegetation would have been destroyed.

R: Now, let us look at eight photos taken in and around Auschwitz. Here I have magnified the sections containing Bunker 2, close to which the alleged incineration trenches are claimed to have been located, west of the so-called Zentralsauna, Ill. 58-65. These photos were taken on May 31,[141] June 26,[142] July 8,[143] Aug. 23,[144] Sept. 13,[145] Nov. 29[146] and Dec. 21, 1944[147] as well as Feb. 19, 1945.[148] What can we see on the better quality pictures?

L: A light colored area in the form of an irregular pentagon.

R: Do you see any smoke?

L: No.

R: Any trampled or rutted paths for bringing in wood and hauling out ashes?

L: No, but there is a street leading into the area, so we would not expect such paths. We can make out three rectangular forms which might have been cremation

[141] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; cf. Ball 2015, pp. 117-119.
[142] *Ibid*., RG 373, Can C 1172, exp. 5022.
[143] *Ibid*., DT/TM-3/Germany-East, Auschwitz/Neg no. 3. N50 E19 (German wartime photo).
[144] The Aerial Reconnaissance Archives. Ref. no. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/ (accessed on April 13, 2017).
[145] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.
[146] *Ibid*., mission 15 SG/887, exp. 4058
[147] *Ibid*., RG 373 Can D 1534, exp. 4023.
[148] *Ibid*., GX 12337/145 (German photo).

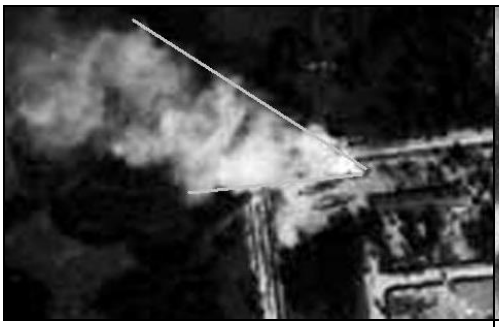

Ill. 68: *Allied air photo of Auschwitz taken Aug. 23, 1944, section showing smoke near Crematorium V.*[144]

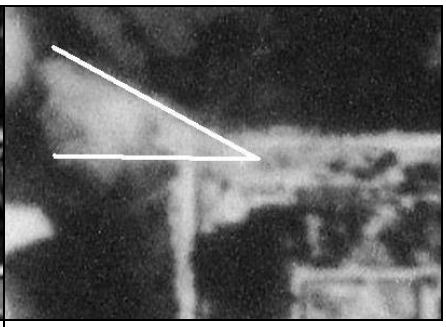

Ill. 69: *Section of German air photo of Auschwitz taken July 8, 1944, showing smoke near Crematorium V.*[143]

trenches.

R: In that case the vegetation around it would be trampled down and covered over with mud and ashes. The adjacent areas here are still intact, though. On later photos one can see that two buildings have been built on two of those rectangular shapes. Today, we find reconstructed foundation walls of two buildings in these locations, see Ill. 66f. Hence these were not pits but rather areas in preparation for the erection of two buildings.

During the entire period from May to September of 1944 nothing really changed in this area. This indicates that there was no significant activity. We conclude from this that the claimed gigantic burning pits did not exist there.

L: But this is true of the whole area. All these photos look so similar that one has to assume that nothing earth-shattering was going on there, literally speaking.

R: Now let's go to a different section from the photo taken Aug. 23, 1944, north of Crematorium V, see Ill. 68.

L: I can see smoke there!

R: That's right, this is what smoke looks like in an air photo. In almost the same area, we see similar smoke in a German reconnaissance photo taken about 6 weeks earlier, in Ill. 69. John Ball has shown two more air photos with similar amounts of smoke rising from the same area (2015, pp. 98-101). How large is the area from which the smoke is rising?

L: Following down the smoke funnel I would say the source is a single point, measuring a few square meters.

R: So no huge trenches incinerating thousands of bodies?

L: No, it is just a small fire. And we cannot tell what is being burned there at all.

R: Right. With this I would like to close the discussion of these alleged open-air incinerations for now. There are more, primarily logistical problems with the witnesses' allegations in this regard, but I would like to postpone a discussion of them to the subchapter about Treblinka (3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace, p. 267). Those interested in learning more details about the claims of open-air incinerations at Auschwitz may read a special study focusing exclusively on this topic (Mattogno 2016d).

Let us now consider another aspect of these air photos which might be just as interesting. The first air photos of Auschwitz-Birkenau were made available to the

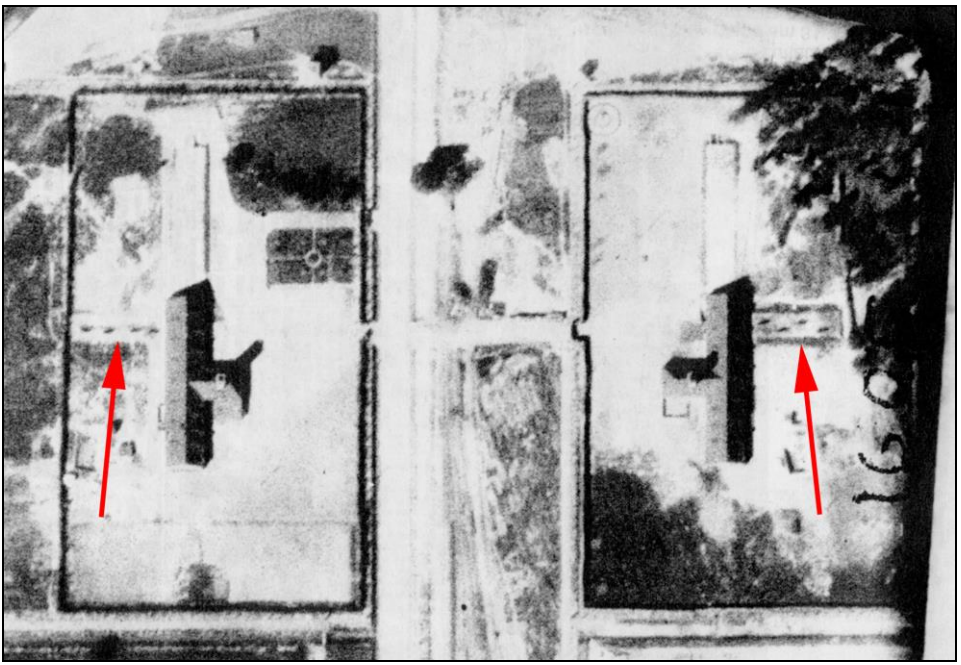

Ill. 70: *Enlargement of section of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, of Birkenau camp, taken Aug. 25, 1944. The dark specks on the morgues, the alleged "gas chambers" of both crematories (arrows) are especially interesting. We now know that these were not shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B.*

public by the CIA in 1979 (Brugioni/Poirier 1979; cf. Stäglich 1979b; *HT* no. 9).

L: That stinks. Why would the largest criminal organization of the world have their fingers in that? Why didn't an organization with academic prestige publish these photos?

R: Well, there is a lot at stake for the U.S.

Above all, I would like to direct your attention to two photos of the Birkenau camp taken on August 25, 1944.[149] These were taken at an interval of 3.5 seconds, which allows three dimensional inspections by means of a stereoscope (a three-dimensional viewing device). Let's start with the first of the two. Illustration 70 is an enlargement of the section around Crematories II and III, and Illustration 71 is a schematic drawing of it. The specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 of both crematories, the alleged gas chambers, were identified by the CIA as shafts for the insertion of Zyklon B, along with their shadows (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). But even without 3D vision, we can tell that these specks on the roof were not insertion shafts:

– The direction of the specks does not correspond to the direction of the chimney shadow.
– On a photo taken Sept. 13, 1944, the specks on Crematorium III retain their shape and direction, although the sun is now elsewhere in the sky.[150]
– In the same photograph, the specks are missing from Morgue #I of Crematorium II.

[149] Ref. no. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 and 3186.
[150] Ref. no. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2, Ball 2015, p. 65.

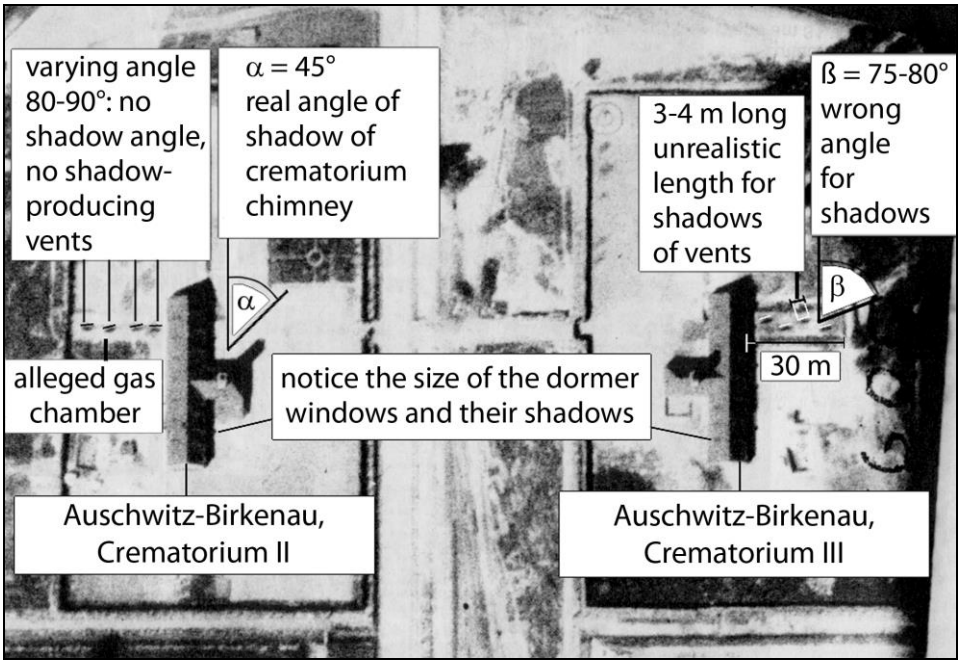

Ill. 71: *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Ill. 70. We can tell immediately that the specks on the roofs of Morgue #1 are not insertion shafts: too large, too irregular, and their "shadows" fall in the wrong direction.*

– The specks are some 4-5 m long and 1.5 m wide, which would correspond to a theoretical object height of 3-4 meters. However, the shafts described by witnesses were much smaller than one meter, both in length and width.
– These specks have a completely irregular and non-geometrical shape.

In other words, these specks cannot possibly be shadows or any construction object.

L: Well then, what are they?

R: It has been suggested that they are beaten paths made by SS men walking to the shafts, which are too small to be visible.[151]

L: But why would beaten paths be dark?

R: I don't know any reason why they should be. But consider that, according to the official version, countless thousands of victims had marched across the crematory courtyard and then gone in line down the cellar steps to Morgue #2. So if beaten paths would be dark, can you imagine how the trampled path to those cellar steps would look like?

L: Black as pitch. But there is nothing to be seen.

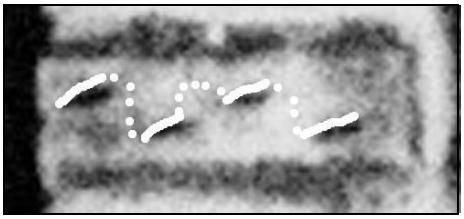

Ill. 72: *Dark specks on the roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium III in Birkenau. Do they show the beaten path of SS men jumping back and forth?*

[151] Dino Brugioni, letter to Charles D. Provan, Sept. 24, 1996, cf. Provan 2000; similar Keren *et al*. 2004, p. 72.

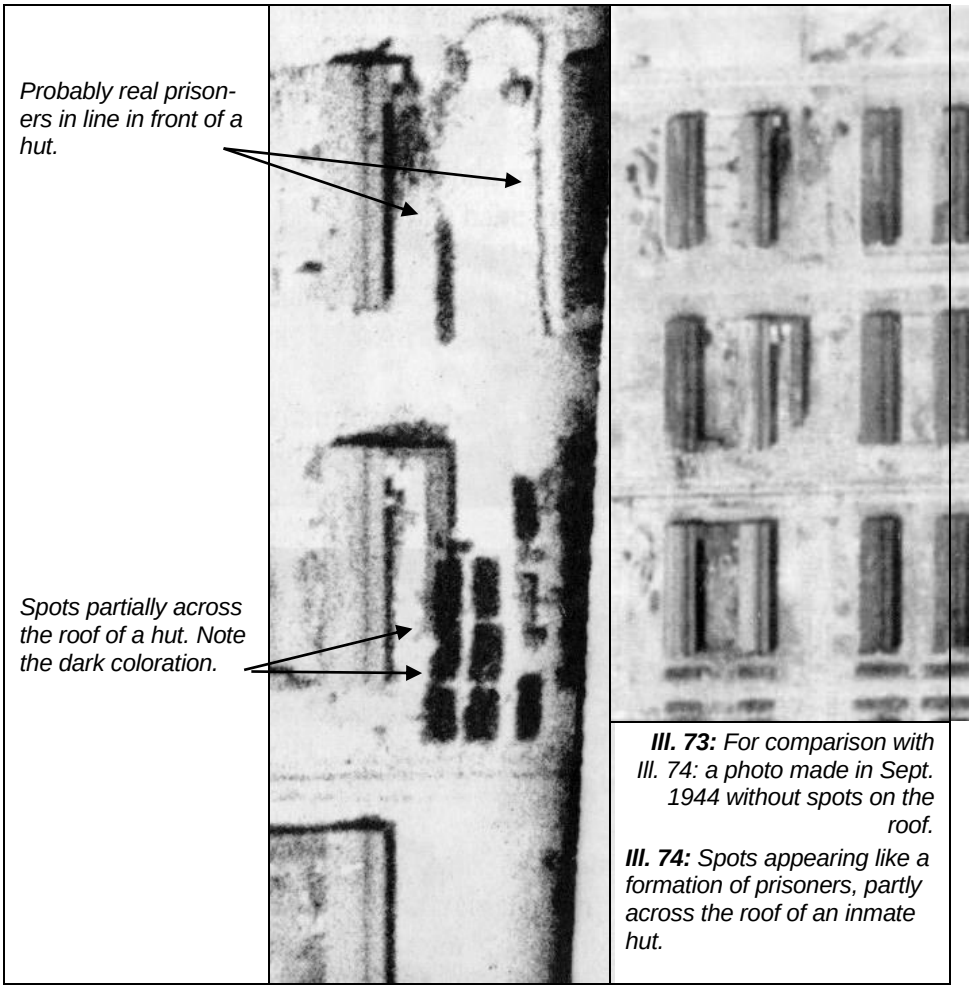

Ill. 73: *For comparison with Ill. 74: a photo made in Sept. 1944 without spots on the roof.*

Ill. 74: *Spots appearing like a formation of prisoners, partly across the roof of an inmate hut.*

R: Exactly! The shape of the alleged beaten path – only almost the direction of the shadow – would mean that the SS men did not walk directly from hole to hole, but in a pointless oblique direction. Then they would have had to jump five meters to the next hole, see Ill. 72.

L: Well, what is it then?

R: Just a second. Illustration 74 is another enlarged section of the same photo from which the section in Ill. 70 is taken. Arrows are pointing to a place that looks like a group of marching prisoners. Unfortunately, these prisoners are marching partly across the roof of a barracks, which is of course impossible. This becomes clear from the photo in Illustration 73, taken September 13, 1944, in which the barracks is again easily recognizable, but this time without the "prisoners" marching across it.

L: Maybe something just happens to be darker there than elsewhere, like a fresh layer of roof felt? (J. Zimmerman 2000, Appendix IV)

R: Accidentally exactly of the same length, width, position and shading as would

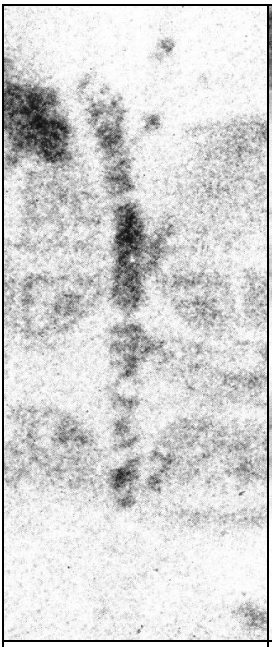

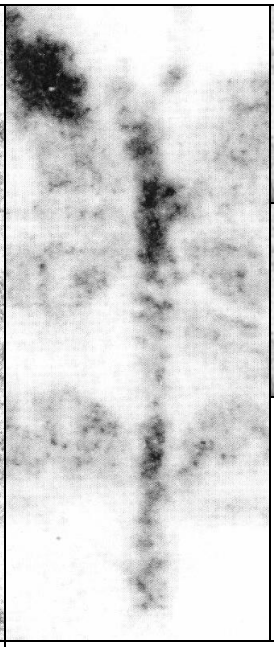

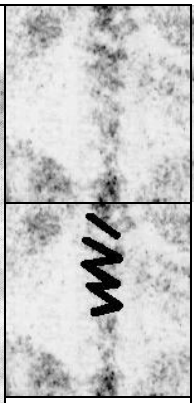

III. 75: *The forger's zigzag line is easy to recognize.*

III. 76 *(exposure 3185): Is this a column of prisoners marching to the gas chamber?*

III. 77 *(exposure 3186): 3.5 seconds later. Now the zigzag form is even more noticeable.*

correspond to the walking group of inmates? And where does the rest of the inmates not visible walk? Beneath the roof and through the wall of the building?

We are coming closer to a solution of the puzzle when we look at a different part of this photograph. Illustrations 76 and 77 are enlargements of sections of both these photos, taken shortly after one another on August 25, 1944. According to the CIA interpretation, this is a group of prisoners marching toward the gas chamber.

L: How do they know that?

R: I don't know. They just follow orders from their CIA superiors, I guess. Now note the shape of this marking in Illustration 75: a zigzag line, corresponding to the pencil movement of an unskilled retoucher.

L: That could simply be an interference effect, a so-called Moiré effect.[152]

R: No it cannot. Interference effects occur when two regular patterns interfere optically. This happens frequently with today's computer and digital-imaging techniques, because digital cameras and digital images have a highly regular pixel pattern. But the emulsions of chemical films as were used during the war have a statistically random distribution of silver grains. In addition, several inmates walking on the ground can hardly form any highly geometric pattern. After all, this is not a choreographed dance.

L: Are you suggesting that these pictures have been altered?

[152] That was claimed by Nevin Bryant, head of the Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications Department of the Jet Propulsion Laboratory of NASA in Pasadena, California; cf. Shermer/Grobman, p. 147.

R: The geologist John C. Ball came to that very conclusion in his analysis.[153] In this connection it is interesting to note that Dino Brugioni, the same CIA author who in 1979 first published the photo analyzed here, treated this same photo again about 20 years later. This time it was in a book about photographic forgeries. This picture, however, is the *only* photo in his book that he does *not* expose as a forgery. What a coincidence! Instead, he "proves" its authenticity with the same old insinuations that are here proven false! (Brugioni 1999)

No matter whether we are dealing with irregularities, alterations, scratches or stains, these pictures do not prove the allegations about Auschwitz. In fact, they actually refute it, as far as thick clouds of smoke and outdoor incineration in deep trenches are concerned.

3.4.4. Crematories

L: But what about thick smoke allegedly belching from the chimneys of the crematories? Can that be seen on the air photos?

R: None of the air photos known to me shows any smoking chimneys, even though Carlo Mattogno erroneously interpreted a scratch on one photo which has many scatches, one of which runs across the chimney of Crematorium III, as smoke.[154]

L: Well, missing clouds of smoke from crematory chimneys do not prove that they were not used, though. After all, they were built to be used. Maybe they were so well built that they did not smoke.

R: The crematories of Auschwitz were all fired with coke, so we must assume that their chimneys smoked like other coke-fired facilities. There actually are signs that these chimneys smoked, namely a photograph of the chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau whose rim is colored black by soot (see Ill. 78). This would not have sufficed to cover the whole camp or area with thick smoke, however. The air photos emphasize this. They may also indicate that during late spring and summer of 1944 they hardly operated at all.

L: Wouldn't the I.G. Farbenindustrie coal-refining plants in the vicinity have produced a lot more smoke than the crematories ever could? And if there was no constant breeze blowing, so much smoke would have accumulated in the river valley that it would have created a real problem.

R: Not to mention the stench from the chemical plants. In those days environmental-protection requirements for such industries were not as strict as they are today, if there were any at all. There is therefore a likely seed of truth to reports about stench at Auschwitz, although it was probably caused by a different culprit.

L: And what about the chimneys spewing flames?

R: First allow me to quote the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers, Walter Lüftl, who wrote on this subject (1991b):

> *"We know from past cases: even if 46 witnesses more or less firmly declare that they heard nothing, the 47th witness who heard something, whose statement can be verified by experts, nonetheless speaks the truth.*
>
> *On the other hand, it is strange that in certain proceedings relating to cremation facilities, testimony perhaps is given that 'meter-high flames shot out of*

[153] Cf. besides Ball 2015, pp. 62-69, also Ball in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 269-282, here pp. 277-279.

[154] Mattogno 2005a, pp. 64, 115f.; corrected by Bartec 2012; cf. Mattogno 2016d, p. 75, 177.

high chimneys,' although this is technically impossible, since as a rule only warm exhaust gases flow out of chimneys (except in quite rare explosions – with gas heating, perhaps) and there is never even a reflection to be seen, because the flames (as in the case of coke[155] *firing) are unable to leave the combustion chamber, and the reflection is dissipated in the flue."*

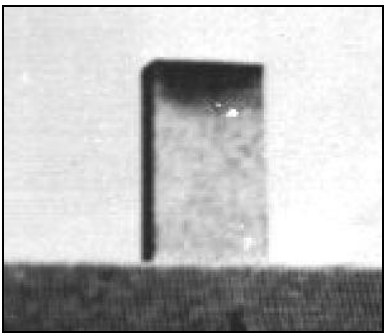

Ill. 78: *Soot deposits on outside of chimney of Crematorium II in Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 341).*

R: Italian revisionist scholar Carlo Mattogno settled that question with extensive and well-documented research. His experiments prove that even under the worst imaginable conditions, flames could never have shot out of the crematory chimneys. The reason for this is the simple fact that the smoke duct from the furnaces to the top of the chimneys was around 30 meters long (100 ft). Coke burns almost without a flame. Therefore its flames could never attain such a length, especially if there is nothing in the muffles except human cadavers, with no highly flammable liquids or gases (Mattogno 2004e).

L: Fine, no flames and only little smoke. But this would just make cremation all the more effective, since it would have been less noticeable.

R: The problem of smoking chimneys spewing flames is significant only in order to determine the credibility of witnesses. It is important to know whether they resort to dramatic but untrue enhancements of their testimony. As you correctly note, the presence of smoke and fire would tell us very little about the efficiency of the crematories or the alleged numbers of corpses incinerated in them.

In order to establish numbers, one would have to know the capacities of the crematories, that is to say, the number of corpses they could incinerate per unit of time. For the most part, orthodox historians uncritically repeat claims made by witnesses, which they then tend to adjust to fit their needs, since those claimed figures vary too much to make any sense. In addition to these diverging witness testimonies, an SS administration document is often quoted as proof of such magnitude. It mentions a daily cremation capacity of all crematories in Auschwitz together of 4,756 corpses.[156] Over a period of operation of one and a half years, this would give a maximum capacity of around 2.6 million corpses.

L: Aha, if we add to that number those corpses burned in pits, that takes us back toward the four-million number! Is the document authentic?

R: The great minds are in disagreement about that (Gerner 1998; Mattogno 2000a). But it is not especially important.

---

[155] Coke is produced from coal by heating it in absence of air (pyrolysis), which removes volatile components contained in coal. The resulting highly toxic gas (coke gas) is rich in hydrogen, methane and carbon monoxide. After removing certain components (tar, ammonia, hydrogen sulfide, hydrogen cyanide), the gas (then called city gas) was used until the 1970/80s as heating and cooking gas in many households of larger cities with coking and/or steel industries. Coke has a higher energy content per mass than most coals due to its higher percentage of pure carbon.

[156] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a; cf. Komitee… 1957, p. 269; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 157; Pressac 1989, p. 247; *Der Spiegel* no. 40/1993, p. 151; Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, p. 69.

Table 9: Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Crematories II & III	**Crematories IV& V**
coke per muffle, ideal:	15.5 kg/hr	11.7 kg/hr
coke per muffle, real:	22 kg/hr	16 kg/hr
time required per corpse	1 hr	1 hr
number of muffles	30	16
max. hrs of operation per day	20 hrs	20 hrs
max. no. of corpses per day	600	320
total no. of days in operation	888	276
TOTAL MAXIMUM CAPACITY	532,800	88,320

L: Well, listen to that!

R: Not so fast. If you found a "document" saying that an old VW beetle has a maximum speed of 320 miles per hour and therefore can cover 2.7 million miles per year, what would be your opinion of such a document?

L: I would consider the author of such a document to be a jokester.

R: On what grounds would you make that evaluation?

L: Well, if push came to shove, I'd prove it with the technical data of a VW beetle, of course.

R: Of course. Now let's go through a similar process with the Auschwitz crematories. I don't want to re-invent the wheel here. Since the early 1990s, the late Italian engineer Dr. Franco Deana and Italian revisionist historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz, from the company that built the crematory furnaces at Auschwitz, as well as all kinds of professional literature and trade publications pertaining to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general and to the models used at that time. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations (in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 373-412; Mattogno/Deana 2015). Even German left-wing radical mainstream journalist Fritjof Meyer, leading editor of *Der Spiegel*, relied on these scientific results in his controversial 2002 study (F. Meyer 2002; see p. 138). I have summarized the results of their research in Table 9.

L: More than 600,000 corpses in total! These numbers certainly suggest they planned to commit mass murder.

R: Not so hasty! It is the prevailing notion that Auschwitz was developed as the location for mass murder of Jews in early 1942, when the already-mentioned "bunkers" are said to have been set up. However, this was not what led to the planning of the four new crematories. At that time only one crematory was planned. That was the later Crematorium II, which was planned as a replacement for the old crematory in the Main Camp, which then was to cease operations. The three additional crematories were not planned until the summer of 1942,[157] after the typhus epidemic had gotten out of control that was taking a toll of up to some 500 prisoners per day (Staatliches Museum… 1995). That was the actual background for the massive expansion of cremation capacity. Furthermore Himmler had ordered that Auschwitz be expanded to a capacity of 200,000 prisoners, during his visit to

[157] The first known document proving the extended plans is a construction drawing of Crematories IV & V of Aug. 14, 1942, drawing no. 1678, APMO, negative no. 20946/6; Pressac 1989, p. 393.

Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942. This was a tenfold increase.[158] Can you imagine what would have happened if a typhus epidemic had broken out in that camp after its population had been increased by a thousand percent?

L: How could they even send people to a camp where such terrible conditions existed and prisoners were dying like flies?

R: That is a justified moral objection. It is a fact that deportations to Auschwitz continued even after the outbreak of this terrible epidemic; most of these deportees were no longer registered in Auschwitz, and probably because of this epidemic they were sent to other locations straight away.

L: Recklessly exposing innocent people to such dangers, to which many succumb, is called manslaughter by negligence.

R: That's right, negligent manslaughter of thousands and thousands. But let's get back to the number of crematories. The numbers given in Table 9 are misleading, because they are theoretical maximum numbers. It is like saying that because an old VW beetle can go as fast as 80 miles per hour, it can drive roughly 900,000 miles in one and a half year, if driven for 20 hours every day at maximum speed.

L: I don't think the engine would last that long, if always running at maximum speed.

R: And neither would the crematories' engines – that is, their fireplaces and muffles – last that long, when used always at maximum power, which brings me to the next point. For I would now like to discuss two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these parameters is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the furnaces. The Topf firm, which constructed the furnaces at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm (Jakobskötter 1941, p. 583), so it may be an exaggeration, a sales pitch. When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which necessitates an expensive and time-consuming overhaul of the entire crematorium. It's like installing a new drivetrain into our VW, to stick with that comparison. It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single furnace in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced! From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles × 3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded.[159] This is very nearly the number given as "natural" deaths by the Auschwitz camp authorities in the death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995), if we extrapolate their existing data for 1941-1943 to the entire existence of the camp, that is to say, the total deaths excluding those allegedly caused by gassings or other acts of mass murder of unregistered inmates.

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the amount of coke delivered to the camp, which is completely documented for

[158] Letters by Bischoff to Amt CV of the SS-WVHA, Aug. 3 & Aug. 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 37, 41; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 160-162; Mattogno 2015a, pp. 289f.; Pressac 1989, p. 203; 1993, pp. 53f.

[159] Add to this the six muffles of the old crematory in the Main Camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

the period February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 10).[160]

Table 10: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories

Month '42	Tons	Month '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144.5
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	**Total**	**1032.5**
∅ 2/42-2/43:	30	∅ 3/43-10/43:	80

First I would like to direct your attention to an astounding fact. From February 1942 until February 1943, when only the old crematorium of the Main Camp with it six muffles was in operation, the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle. The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging at that time, so the crematories were probably in almost uninterrupted operation at the beginning of this period.

The surprising fact is that the average coke consumption for the entire period of time during which all crematories were operational – except for interruptions due to repairs – rose only by a factor of 2.5 compared to when the old crematorium alone was operating, even though the new crematories had (46÷6=) $7^2/_3$ times as many muffles as the old crematory. Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more energy-efficient than the old one had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old one had been at times, when it had to carry the entire workload alone. In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they subsequently never used to its full extent.

If assuming an average coke consumption of 20 kg per corpse,[161] we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of the 21 months for which we have records of coke delivery. Again, this order of magnitude corresponds to the amount necessary to cremate the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

L: Allow me to make an objection. If we look at other German concentration camps like Dachau or Buchenwald, which also had crematories, isn't it striking that those had a much lower capacity, even when considering the lower number of inmates in these camps? Doesn't that indicate an intention of mass murder for Auschwitz?

R: We need to look at the actual mortality at those camps during the months when the German authorities planned the crematories. In Table 11 I have listed in the first row the "natural" mortality of the three camps you mentioned for the month, in which their respective crematory furnaces were planned. Again, the adjective "natural" only means that these figures do not includes any hypothetical victims of mass murder. The second row shows the number of muffles planned, and the third

[160] APMO, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 224.

[161] The coke consumption of the old double muffle furnaces in the Main Camp was actually somewhat higher than that of the new crematory furnaces in Birkenau.

Table 11: Relation between Inmate Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
mortality in month of furnace planning	66	337	8,600
number of planned new muffles	4	6	46
mortality ÷ no. of muffles	16.5	56.2	187.0

gives the ratio of mortality to number of planned muffles (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, p. 170).

Although the number of new muffles planned at Auschwitz was eight times higher than that of Buchenwald and 11.5 times higher than that of Dachau, the mortality at Auschwitz was 25.5 times higher than at Dachau and 130 times higher than at Buchenwald. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of the Buchenwald camp, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles! This also proves that there was nothing unusual about the number of crematories planned and built at Auschwitz.

3.4.5. Incinerations in Open Trenches

L: Maybe the mass-murder victims were not burned in the crematories, but rather in the open.

R: This is Fritjof Meyer's thesis (F. Meyer 2002). In this case, the problem is to explain why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method. Open-air incineration is much less effective than furnace incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection (Mattogno 2004d).

L: But didn't you already establish that there is no evidence of large-scale trench incinerations in the air photos?

R: That is correct, but it applies only to the period beginning May 1944. We have no photos for the preceding years. If at that time such hypothetical trenches existed, which had already been filled in by 1944…

L: …but even those would be visible on air photos.

R: Probably. Traces of such gigantic trenches with massively disturbed soil around them do not exist, as far as I know.

L: I have another question regarding trench incinerations. If the area around the Birkenau camp is as swampy as you said, is it even possible to dig a trench several meters deep, without hitting groundwater?

R: This is an excellent objection! Two expert studies, made independently of each other, did in fact demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a foot or two below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water (Gärtner/Rademacher 2003, Mattogno 2003a; Mattogno 2016d, pp. 97-127).

L: But the Birkenau Camp had a sophisticated system of drainage ditches which lowered groundwater level.

R: In 1944 there was a completed drainage system in the camp proper, but any trench incinerations during 1942/43 would have been located far away from the developed area. Furthermore the drainage system was built only since 1942. But even

the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in the camp by more than three feet below ground level. So, you wouldn't get far with that argument.

Realistically speaking, it is entirely possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to the chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves that were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. Those rectangular shapes visible on several air photos north of Crematorium V (see Ill. 81) might have been such graves.

Ill. 79: *Groundwater level at Birkenau, close to the location where the alleged deep trenches were dug to incinerate corpses. Photo taken in 1997, with the Birkenau drainage system still working.*

L: Couldn't those be incineration trenches?

R: By the way they have been laid out, clearly no. These lengthy rectangles are too close together. Gigantic incineration trenches require a lot of free space in between in order to handle the corpses, the fuel wood and the ashes, plus the heat of the fire and the developing smoke make it impossible to maintain another trench right next to it. Hence these are most likely the traces of ordinary mass graves.

It is entirely plausible that those typhus victims had to be exhumed after several weeks or months, in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau at that time, and because the old crematory in the Main Camp was out of commission, the camp authorities might have had no choice but to burn the exhumed bodies outdoors. However, this probably did not happen in deep trenches but rather on the surface.

There is a document dated Sept. 17, 1942, in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in planning the new crematories in Birkenau (Lüftl 2004a), reported a "visit of the special installation and discussion with SS *Standartenführer* Blobel on the design of such an installation." This "special installation" probably concerned burning corpses outdoors. Dejaco also mentions a "ball mill for substances," which might well have referred to a device for crushing incompletely incinerated remains.[162]

According to the *Kalendarium*, often quoted by mainstream historians as the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies exclusively on witness accounts when

Ill. 80: *flooding of the Birkenau Camp on May 18, 2010 (Routledge, p. 124).*

[162] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69; see Ill. 244 in the Appendix, p. 533.

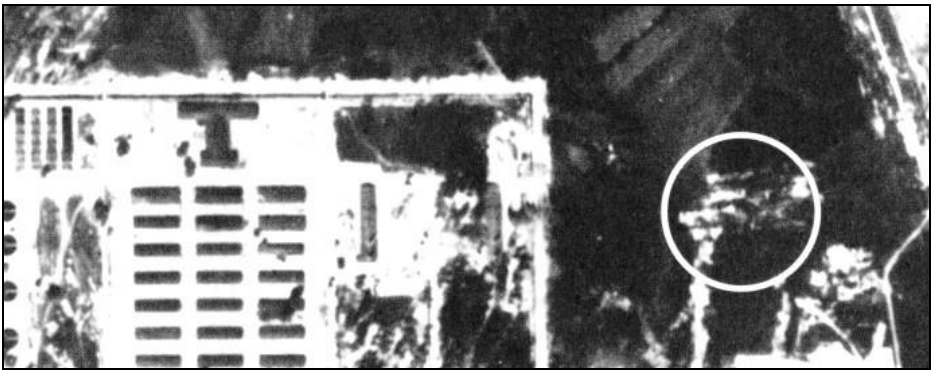

Ill. 81: *Possible location of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp on an air photo taken on May 31, 1944.*[141]

it comes to the claimed mass murders, these incinerations of previously buried corpses occurred between September 21 and end of November 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305).

L: That reminds me of the reports of survivors describing the gruesome task: digging up rotting corpses, the terrible odor, burning the corpses on bonfires, and then crushing the remains. Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations.[163] Do you believe those stories are true?

R: I suspect that such descriptions have their core of truth in what I just described. However, the testimonies to which you refer relate mostly to burning the corpses of prisoners who are claimed to have been murdered in gas chambers, and that is of course a different matter. At any rate, it was alleged that the gas chambers and incineration grounds at the so-called bunkers had already been in operation since the late winter of 1941/1942 (Bunker 1) or early summer of 1942 (Bunker 2). A trip in mid-September 1942 to inspect similar facilities elsewhere in order to learn how to build them would have been too late. In other words: The letter by Dejaco on the possible exploration of open-air incineration installations refutes claims that such incinerations took place on a grand scale before Sept. 17, 1942.

L: But not the statements claiming that these activities started at that time.

R: Correct. But their background was the typhus epidemic then raging in Birkenau.

3.4.6. Chemical Analyses

R: Now let's turn our attention from technology to the exact sciences. Let's consider the chemical qualities of the poison gas that was allegedly used to murder hundreds of thousands, if not a million people, along with its effects on organic and inorganic substances.

First let me describe the product that has such a dubious reputation throughout the world today. The 1992 edition of Römpp's *Chemical Lexicon* gives the following description (Falbe/Regitz 1992):

"Zyklon B. Originally the trade name for highly effective hydrogen-cyanide fu-

[163] Reitlinger 1961, pp. 144, 146f.; Klee 1983, p. 372; Hilberg 1985, pp. 389, 977; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60-62, 134, 169; Gutman 1990, article "Aktion 1005," Vol. 1, p. 11; Paskuly 1996, pp. 33f.; cf. NO-4498b as well as Paul Blobel's "confessions," NO-3842, 3947.

migant used against insect pests. In Second World War cover name for cyanide agent used for mass murder in National Socialist extermination camps."

R: Historically, however, the assertion that Zyklon B was used as a "cover name" for hydrogen cyanide is not tenable, since the name Zyklon B has been a trade name of *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH, German Association for Pest Control) since the 1920s.[164] Auschwitz-Birkenau is also the only so-called extermination camp where Zyklon B is said to have been used to commit mass murder.[165]

The commercial product Zyklon B, as used in German-controlled areas during the war, is basically liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed in gypsum granules.[166] For ease of transportation and storage, these granules were stored in sealed metal cans. Until the introduction of DDT toward the end of the war, it was the most effective of all known pesticides. Since the early 1920s, it had been increasingly used by exterminators all over the world to combat every imaginable pest: in food warehouses, grain silos, railroad trains and freight ships as well as private and public buildings, military barracks, prisons, PoW and and concentration camps. During such fumigations, the granules were spread out in the area to be fumigated. Depending on temperature and relative humidity, the hydrogen cyanide evaporated within one to two hours (cf. Irmscher 1942).

L: So Zyklon B was nothing more than the leading pesticide?

R: That's right. Today we have a wide assortment of highly effective pesticides that did not exist in those days. One of the most dangerous pests fought with Zyklon B was the common louse, the principal carrier of typhus. This disease was especially prevalent in eastern Europe, causing countless deaths among civilians as well as soldiers during both world wars. The disease was a huge problem wherever people were crowded together, especially in PoW and concentration camps.[167] The camp administration at Auschwitz struggled desperately against an epidemic which broke out in summer 1942 and was not fully brought under control until the end of 1943. This struggle has been described numerous times in the literature on the subject.[168] The similarly catastrophic typhus epidemics which broke out in the hopelessly overcrowded camps of the Third Reich toward the end of the war will discussed later. Until the beginning of 1944, fumigation with Zyklon B was the most effective method for controlling these epidemics. Other, less-effective methods were delousing with steam or hot air.

L: According to that, Zyklon B was a life saver, if used properly.

R: Exactly. There is general agreement among recognized historians that Zyklon B

---

164 On the history of Zyklon B see Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

165 Engine-exhaust gases are claimed to have been used in the camps Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór, and Chelmno. In the Majdanek Camp, Zyklon B was allegedly also used for murder, but Majdanek was not seen as an extermination camp (see Chapter 3.9). Zyklon B is claimed to have been used for murder in other camps as well which are not commonly referred to as extermination camps, like Stutthof (see Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016), Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme and Ravensbrück (see Sections 2.4f.).

166 I limit myself to a description of the product with the trade name Erco, which was used in the camps during WWII. The carrier materially also contained some starch, and the HCN was usually mixed with a tear gas as a warning agent as well as other ingredients to increase the chemical stability. For details see Lambrecht 1997, Mazal 2000.

167 Cf. summarizing and with further references: Rudolf 2017, Subchapters 5.2.1. "Danger of Epidemics" and 5.2.2. "Epidemic Control with Zyklon B," pp. 68-76; also Berg 1986 & 1988.

168 Besides the works just quoted see foremost Mattogno 2004g.

3. Activities of retaliation
(for the period January to April 1943)

a. the following were liquidated:

	January	February	March	April
Gestapo agents	50	16	27	
Germans - in combat and by hidden means	100	20		
members of the deportation committee			18	
b. poison has been administered		in 189 cases	in 132 cases	in 105 cases
Typhoid fever microbes and typhoid fever lice	in a few hundred cases			

Ill. 82: "3. Activities of retaliation *[...]* Typhoid-fever microbes and typhoid-fever lice: in a few hundred cases" (see Rudolf 2004a)

was extensively used in concentration camps to improve hygiene. It did in fact save lives. It is less widely known that typhus-bearing lice were used by Polish partisans as a biological weapon against the German occupation during World War II (Rudolf 2004a).

L: You mean, while the Germans were desperately trying to combat typhus epidemics and protect the lives of prisoners and laborers, her enemies were working to spread epidemics?

R: That's right. This is called war, waged contrary to international law by civilians in occupied countries.

L: And then when the war was supposed to be over, Germany's enemies exploited typhus victims to accuse the Germans of mass murder, and they claimed that Zyklon B, used to combat the disease, was a weapon used to commit mass murders.

R: Yes. This is called psychological warfare, which continues to this day. Remember that the truth is the first victim in every war.

The extent of the German effort to improve hygienic conditions at Auschwitz is evident from an amazing decision made in 1943/44. During the war, the Germans developed microwave ovens, not just to sterilize food, but to delouse and disinfect clothing as well. The first operational microwave apparatus was intended for use on the eastern front, to delouse and disinfect soldiers' clothing. After direct war casualties, infectious diseases were the second greatest cause of casualties of German soldiers. But instead of utilizing these new devices at the eastern front, the German government decided to use them in Auschwitz to protect the lives of the inmates, most of whom were Jews.[169] When it came to protecting lives threatened by infectious disease, the Germans obviously gave priority to the Auschwitz prisoners. Since they were working in the Silesian war industries, their lives were apparently considered as comparably important as the lives of soldiers on the battlefield.

But let's get back to Zyklon B. Now I will have to burden you with a little chemis-

[169] Nowak/Rademacher in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 311-336, here 312-324; see also Lamker 1998; a summary was published by Weber 1999b.

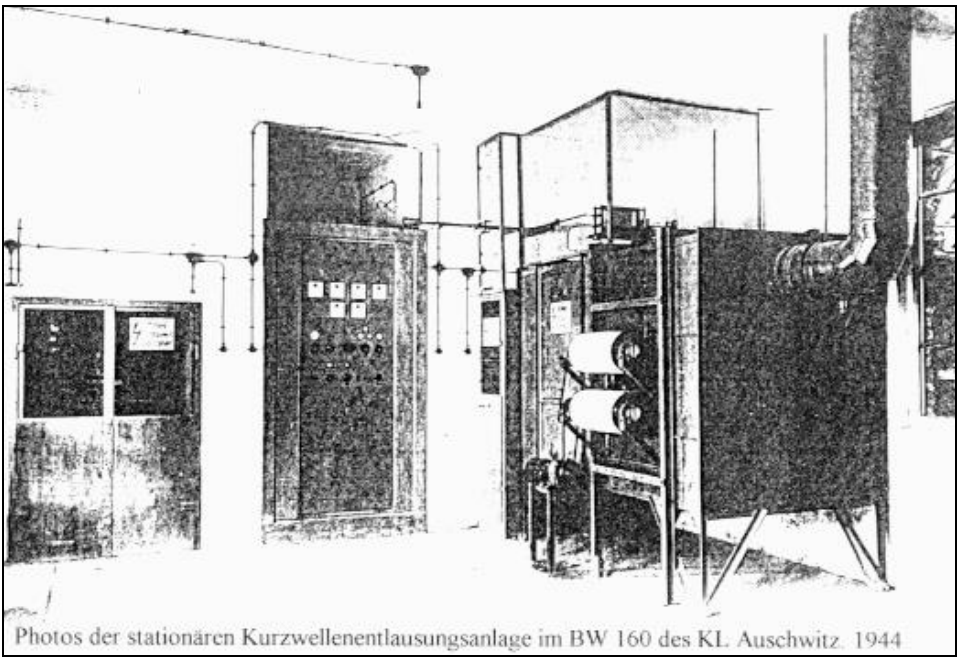

Ill. 83: *Microwave delousing device in the reception building of the Auschwitz Main Camp, summer 1944.*

try, but I promise to keep it to a minimum. As you know, it is alleged that hundreds of thousands of human beings were murdered in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz, using cyanide gas in the form of the pesticide Zyklon B. The question that now arises is: Could this poisonous gas have left traces in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses that might still be detectable today?

L: Isn't hydrogen cyanide a highly volatile liquid?

R: Yes it is.

L: Well then after a few days we would no longer expect to find traces of it, and certainly not today.

R: If we were looking for hydrogen cyanide itself we would no longer find traces of it. But what if it reacted with certain materials in the wall during the fumigation? What if it underwent a chemical change and formed new compounds that are much more stable? Does anyone know which compounds these could be?

The products of reaction that interest us are the iron salts of hydrogen cyanide, called iron cyanides. In nature, iron is found almost everywhere. Iron gives bricks their red color and makes sand ocher and clay reddish brown. If it were not for iron, all these things would be a uniform gray. To be more exact, we are talking about iron oxide, more popularly known as rust. There is hardly a masonry wall anywhere that is not composed of at least one percent rust, since it is present in sand, gravel, clay, and cement.

The iron cyanides have been known for a long time for their extraordinary stability, one of which is especially well known. This cyanide salt is called Iron Blue, Prussian Blue, or Berlin Blue, and has been one of the most common blue pig-

ments for centuries. It is known as one of the most stable pigments of all. To summarize, once it has formed within a wall, Iron Blue is as stable as the wall itself, since it is one of the most stable elements of the wall.[170] In short: once Iron Blue forms in a wall, it stays there as long as the wall stands.

L: And is this Iron Blue formed from hydrogen cyanide?

R: Yes, under certain circumstances. The German term for hydrogen cyanide – *Blausäure* (blue acid) – comes from the color of the compound which results from its reaction with iron compounds. Let me give you an example of such a reaction:

In 1972, the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was renovated. It received a new internal plaster, and shortly afterwards the church was fumigated with Zyklon B to kill woodworms. Several months later, the fresh plaster turned patchy blue.[171]

In 1976, the Protestant church at Wiesenfeld in Bavaria suffered the same fate, as it, too, was renovated. In the summer of 1977, the parishioners had to face a disaster: Here, too, huge blue splotches were forming all over the new interior plaster. This time, however, the case was properly analyzed and documented in the pertinent expert literature: Chemical analyses indicated that all the new plaster was full of this Iron Blue compound. It turned out that, in order to kill various wood pests that had infested the church's gallery as well as the structural woodwork for the choir section, the church had been gassed with Zyklon B a few weeks after application of the new plaster. The hydrogen cyanide had reacted with the rust in the sand of the plaster and formed Iron

Ill. 84: *In 1972, the Catholic church in Untergriesbach, Bavaria, was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently the entire plaster turned patchy blue (Konrad Lackerbeck; Wikipedia commons).*

Ill. 85: *In August 1976, this Evangelical church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (above) was gassed with Zyklon B. Subsequently, the plaster turned blue all over (cf. Ill. 86).*

[170] For a detailed proof of this see chapter "6.6. Stability of Iron Blue" in Rudolf 2017, pp. 202-214.
[171] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Blue.[172]

L: But if such reactions were normal, all the walls in every building ever gassed with Zyklon B would have turned blue, and people would have soon stopped using this Zyklon B treatment.

R: That's right. As a rule, there are no such problems connected with exposure to hydrogen cyanide. Basically, a moist and relatively fresh plaster surface or wall structure is necessary in order for Iron Blue to form after a single gassing. But fumigations normally occur only in buildings that have stood for many years, since new buildings are not normally infested with pests. Furthermore most buildings are kept warm and dry. The blue discolorations of these churches were therefore exceptions.

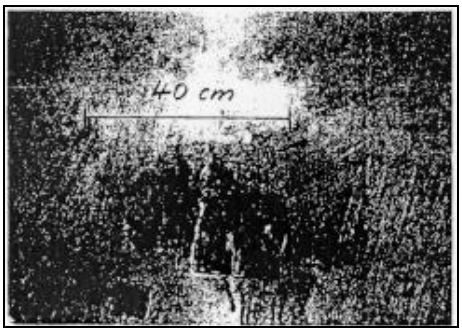

Ill. 86: *Ink-blue spot on plaster of a church that had been treated with hydrogen cyanide.*

But I have to make a big exception to this exception as well, since blue discoloration is the rule in some cases.

L: Where – in homicidal gas chambers using Zyklon B?

R: Bad guess. I am speaking of Zyklon-B delousing chambers during the Third Reich. As we have seen, Zyklon B was used to kill the insect carriers of several diseases. Sometimes this occurred in professionally constructed chambers designed specifically for this purpose, and at other times, ordinary rooms were used temporarily for delousing. After the war, many concentration camps were simply leveled to the ground. In others, existing buildings were dismantled and their materials used either as firewood or for reconstructing destroyed cities. Some survive to this day, however. Ill. 87-94 show what they look like (see color photos at the back cover of this book; more color images are reproduced in Rudolf 2017).

L: I recall that the delousing chambers in Dachau Concentration Camp did not have this blue discoloration. Does that mean that these chambers were never used?

R: Your observation is correct, but the reason is that the walls of the Dachau chambers were treated with waterproof paint so that the hydrogen cyanide could not penetrate. With the walls pictured above, this was not the case. In addition, the air in the Dachau fumigation chambers was intensely heated, so that the masonry was certainly warm and dry.

This blue discoloration of masonry walls therefore seems to be the rule rather than the exception, especially if the unprotected walls of a structure built expressly for this purpose are repeatedly and from the beginning exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods of time.

Massive and continuous fumigations with hydrogen cyanide in special delousing chambers really began only with the Second World War. These large-scale applications of hydrogen cyanide, however, ended just as abruptly with the end of the war, the invention of DDT, the closing of the National Socialist camps, and the dissolution of the company that produced and distributed Zyklon B (DEGESCH

[172] H. Weber in: G. Zimmermann 1981, pp. 120f., English translation in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 557-561.

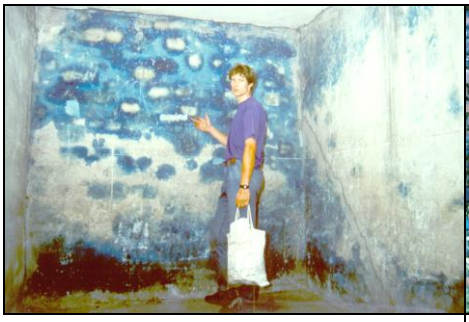

Ill. 87: *Interior wall, northwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5a in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*

Ill. 88: *Exterior wall, southwest, of Zyklon-B delousing wing of Building BW 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau – with the author.*

Ill. 89: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber III (east wall), of building 41 in Majdanek.* *(© C. Mattogno)*

Ill. 90: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chamber II (west wall), Building 41 in Majdanek.* *(© C. Mattogno)*

was a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG).

No one paid any attention to the obvious "damage" that had occurred to the walls of former delousing chambers. The subject did not come up in the literature of the construction industry until the incident at the Bavarian church quoted above.

The question that now arises is whether similar blue discoloration and thus the concomitant analytical evidence of Iron Blue would have occurred in homicidal gas chambers, if they existed. After all, they are supposed to have been built expressly for this purpose, gone into operation immediately after construction, and are said to have been used more or less uninterruptedly over a long period, if we are to believe the witness reports.

L: But you cannot compare gassing humans with delousing operations!

R: I would say we can compare them but not equate them. I have summarized several characteristics of Zyklon B and hydrogen cyanide in Table 12.[173] You will notice that humans are indeed much more sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than are pests such as lice. The data given in Table 12 is a bit misleading, however, because, in a way, apples are being compared to oranges here. The data on insects refers to the exposure necessary to thoroughly eradicate all of them along with their eggs and larvae, while the information on humans marks the threshold at which hydrogen

[173] For this see besides Lambrecht 1997 and Kalthoff/Werner 1998 also the various sources mentioned in Rudolf 2017.

Ill. 91: *Large Zyklon-B delousing chamber, ceiling, Building 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© C. Mattogno)*

Ill. 92: *Zyklon-B delousing installation, Chambers II and III (exterior walls), building 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© Carlo Mattogno)*

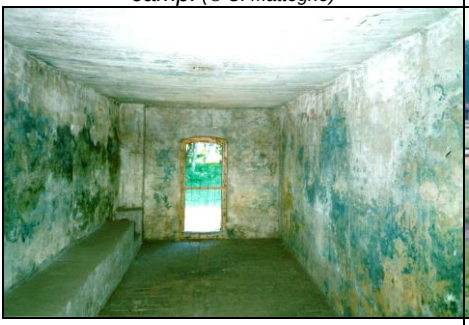

Ill. 93: *Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, interior seen from the southern door.* *(© Carlo Mattogno[174])*

Ill. 94: *Zyklon-B delousing chamber in Stutthof camp, exterior east wall.* *(© Carlo Mattogno[174])*

cyanide is fatal. It is a kind of lower safety threshold. Furthermore, a study by the U.S. Army has demonstrated that values given in expert literature about man's sensitivity to gaseous hydrogen cyanide has been inadmissibly deduced from experiments conducted with rabbits. It has turned out, however, that humans are less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide vapors than small mammals (McNamara 1976). Nevertheless, the fact remains that significantly less hydrogen cyanide per kg of body weight would be required to kill people than lice.

L: So for homicidal gassings a lot less hydrogen cyanide would have been required for a shorter period of time?

R: That depends on what we accept as parameters of such gassings.

L: Well, let's take the only thing we have, that is to say: the witness reports.

R: OK, that would mean that death occurred within five minutes.[175] If we consider that it takes ten to twenty minutes to kill a human with hydrogen cyanide in an American execution chamber using gas concentrations similar to those of delousing chambers,[176] then what does that mean?

---

[174] Taken from Graf/Mattogno 2003, Photos 13 & 14.

[175] See the discussion in Rudolf 2017, Paragraph 7.3.1.3.2. "HCN Quantities Deduced from Execution Times," pp. 250-267.

[176] Grieb 1997a; Christianson 2010 documents numerous cases, pp. 81f. (6 min.), 99f. (7 min.), p. 111 (10 min.); 112 (7½ min.), 114 (13 & 17 min.), pp. 180f. (10 min), p. 189 (5-9 min.), 209 (10-12 min.), 214 (14 min.), 216 (11 min.), 220 (9,3 min.,), 223 (12 min), 229 (18 min.).

Table 12: Characteristics of the Pesticide Zyklon B®
A fumigant for combating pests (insects, rodents)

Effective Ingredients:	Hydrogen cyanide (HCN) blocks the cellular respiration enzyme ferricytochrome oxidase through reversible addition to Fe^{3+}. As warning agent, several percent of a gaseous irritant is added, since some people cannot smell HCN.
Fatal Dose:	For humans: 1 mg CN^- per kg of body weight; for insects: 10 mg/kg or more.
Lethal percentage in air:	For humans 0.01-0.02 vol.% within ½ to 1 hour; for lice 1 vol.% within 1 to 2 hours (this would be fatal for humans in a few minutes.)
Types of packaging:	Absorbed in cardboard discs, gypsum granules (brand name Erco, the principal wartime brand) and diatomaceous earth (Diagrieß, abandoned in the late 1930s) in metal cans requiring a special opener. Around $^2/_3$ of total contents was the carrier substance.
Vaporization time:	At temp. 15-20°C, 10% in first 5-10 minutes. Vaporization is intense during the first 1.5 to 2 hrs.
Method of Application	Preparation laid out in space to be fumigated while wearing gas masks. Slow vaporization allows workers to exit safely. Ventilation begins after 2 hours earliest, since HCN is still present in carrier substance.
Prevalence:	Between WWI and WWII and before the invention of DDT (beginning of the 1940s, in Germany in 1943/44) it was the most widely used pesticide in the world.
Areas of application:	Used for fumigation of ships, freight trains, gristmills, silos, food warehouses; living areas in military barracks, prisoner/concentration camps, large public buildings, etc.
Present day use:	Under the name Cyanosil® only in special situations where modern chemical fumigants cannot be applied.

L: Then we would need still more gas in order to cause death more quickly.

R: And we would have to use at least ten times as much Zyklon B in the gas chamber as would be fatal, because in the first five minutes, only about 10% of the absorbed hydrogen cyanide (HCN) evaporates.

L: And the hydrogen cyanide would continue to evaporate for at least two hours.

R: That's exactly right.

L: Unless of course the gas chamber was equipped with powerful ventilators to remove the gas quickly.

R: But this was not the case. According to prevailing descriptions, the gas chambers in the bunkers as well as Crematories IV and V (until early 1944) at Birkenau had no ventilation whatsoever.

L: How likely is it that they would have been constantly handling poison gas in these rooms and never install ventilation fans?

R: I report the facts, you draw conclusions.

L: But the delousing chambers at Auschwitz had ventilation fans, right?

R: They certainly did.[177]

L: In a homicidal gas chamber, it would be absurd not to install a ventilation system that was at least as efficient as that in a delousing chamber.

R: Yes, but it would be absurd to gas millions of people anyway, so what do you expect?

[177] Cf. e.g. the ventilation openings in the HCN delousing wings of Buildings BW 5a and BW 5b as described by Pressac 1989, pp. 59f.

L: Technical impossibilities do not suddenly become possible just because people act crazy. A crazy person who thinks he can fly does not suddenly grow wings on that account.

L': But this has nothing to do with absurdity. You don't need ventilation to apply Zyklon B. The Bavarian churches that were fumigated by exterminators had no ventilation either.

R: You are right, but the churches were exposed to gas only a single time. Afterwards they were aired out for several days by opening doors and windows.[178] But here we are told that these so-called gas chambers were exposed to gas almost daily for months and years on end, sometimes several times a day, and the corpses removed immediately, with little or no time for airing.

L: But the gas chambers in the Main Camp and in the Crematories II and III in Birkenau were equipped with a ventilation system!

R: That's right, but their ventilation system had been designed for morgues, since these rooms were designed, constructed, and outfitted as such. A delousing chamber is recommended by expert literature to have a ventilation system with *seven times* this capacity. Keep in mind that the other rooms in the Birkenau Crematories II and III also had ventilation systems. Strangely enough, these systems had greater capacities than those of the morgues which we are now told were homicidal gas chambers (Mattogno in: Rudolf 2016b, pp. 173-176).

L: Are you saying that the SS equipped the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Crematories II and III with the smallest-capacity ventilation systems?

R: That is correct.

L: This gets more absurd all the time.

R: Not at all, if you remember that these rooms were planned, constructed, and equipped to be morgues.

L: The bottom line is, there were ventilation systems in the gas chambers of Crematories I, II, and III. It would have been possible to remove the poison gas.

R: That may be, but several more hours would pass before the gas dissipated, since it was still being released by the carrier (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 234-238, 275-282).

L: As I see it, your argument is that the circumstances of homicidal gassings, as claimed by witnesses, are very similar to those associated with insect fumigations.

R: Exactly. The time that the gas was in contact with the walls would have been shorter during the alleged homicidal gassings than during insect fumigations, but other factors would have tended to offset this. For example, the unheated basement morgues of Crematories II and III – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were very damp and cool. The walls of the delousing chambers, on the other hand, were warm and dry, since they were above ground and heated. Hydrogen cyanide accumulates much more readily in a damp and cool wall than a dry and warm one. In short: The prevailing conditions in the basement morgues of Crematories II and III (allegedly used for mass murders) were such that we would have to expect similar tendencies to form Iron Blue as in the delousing chambers.[179]

L: I have one last objection to make regarding a potentially decisive difference be-

---

[178] Standard procedure for fumigations using Zyklon B, see Leuchter *et al.* 2014, pp. 84-86; cf. NI-9912; Rudolf 2016b, pp. 115-124.

[179] For details see Rudolf 2017, pp. 187-202, 215-224.

tween delousing chambers and homicidal gas chambers. Isn't it true that the air in a room cram-packed with humans and sealed off quickly contains large amounts of carbon dioxide?

R: That is to be expected. In fact, if witness claims are correct regarding the packing density in those chambers, then the victims would have died of suffocation already after some 30 to 45 minutes even without applying any poison gas (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 260-262).

L': But if it is so difficult to handle this poison gas, why was it used in the first place?

R: Well, to suffocate even the last, fittest victim would probably have taken more than an hour, which would not exactly have been very efficient.

L: My question is: If the air in those rooms had a high percentage of carbon dioxide, wouldn't that have affected the walls' ability to absorb and bind hydrogen cyanide?

R: In theory, yes. Carbon dioxide is less soluble in water than hydrogen cyanide by a factor of roughly 250, but it is a stronger acid by a factor of some 870, so in the end carbon dioxide is 3.5 times stronger than hydrogen cyanide, if you wish. So it would outcompete hydrogen cyanide on a level playing field. In practice, though, we are dealing here with concrete and cement mortar, where the odds are heavily stacked against carbon dioxide. The moisture contained in concrete and cement mortar is by design at all times already saturated with carbon dioxide and all its chemical derivates (carbonates). This means that there is basically no additional room for carbon dioxide in that moisture. Hence the answer to your question is: in practice probably not.

L: So you are not sure.

R: That is correct. So far I do not know of any research that has addressed this issue *expertly*. Even though a Polish study of 1994 has reported about a few experiments (Markiewicz *et al*. 1994), their descriptions of the conditions and parameters were either missing or unspecific, so that it is impossible to properly interpret their results, let alone reproduce them. In addition, the analytical method chosen was wrong and their results were contradictory (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 47-70). So there is more work to be done. But let's now turn to the results of various chemical analyses.[180]

L: This is getting to be really interesting.

R: The first, unshaded block in Table 13 (p. 211) contains samples from rooms, or ruins of rooms, which are claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers. The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, contains samples from walls of delousing chambers. The third block, which is unshaded again, contains samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal gas chambers or delousing chambers.

L: Wow! The concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers!

L': But the results from the alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. This means that there are cyanide traces in them as well. This proves that people were gassed there!

---

[180] Leuchter *et al.* 2015, p. 59; Rudolf 2017, pp. 308f.; Ball 1993/2015, pp. 112-116; Mattogno 2011b; 2016e, pp. 75-77. The values given by Ball are average values of several samples taken from the buildings indicated.

Table 13: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematorium IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematorium I, morgue (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue (‘gas chamber’)	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Mattogno	0.0
	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Mattogno	0.0
3	Crematorium II, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Ball	0.4
4	Crematorium III, Morgue #1 (‘gas chamber’)	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.1
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematorium I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 (‘undressing room’)	Mattogno	1.2
	Crematorium II, Morgue #2 (‘undressing room’)	Mattogno	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.8
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company.

R: Don't be so quick to judge! The traces of cyanide found there are present in the same amounts as in rooms which were only occasionally fumigated, such as inmate huts, or never fumigated at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse, the washroom in Crematorium I, and Morgue #2 of Crematorium II. If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other "Auschwitzes" we don't know about, like in some Bavarian farmhouses?

L: Not likely.

R: And besides, just look at the results of the attempts to reproduce these minute amounts in Rudolf Samples #3 and 8, second value.

L: Those values could not be reproduced.

R: Exactly.

L: But those prisoner barracks we see in Birkenau nowadays – are they actually original?

R: They are new construction, built with materials of unknown origin, like the foundation walls of Crematories IV and V.

L: So, these values too indicate only that the values are too small to be interpreted.

R: These are exactly the results of this forensic investigation: the traces of cyanide in the alleged homicidal gas chambers are too small to be interpreted. If the testimonies of witnesses were truthful, there would have to be traces of cyanide in concentrations comparable to those in the delousing chambers.

L: But wasn't there another expert report done, by an institute in Krakow?

R: There certainly was, and I just mentioned it (Markiewicz *et al.* 1994). I deliberately omitted their results here initially, because the Polish researchers committed fraud.

L: That's a serious charge.

R: Yes, but it is justified, and I would like to explain why. In analyzing their wall

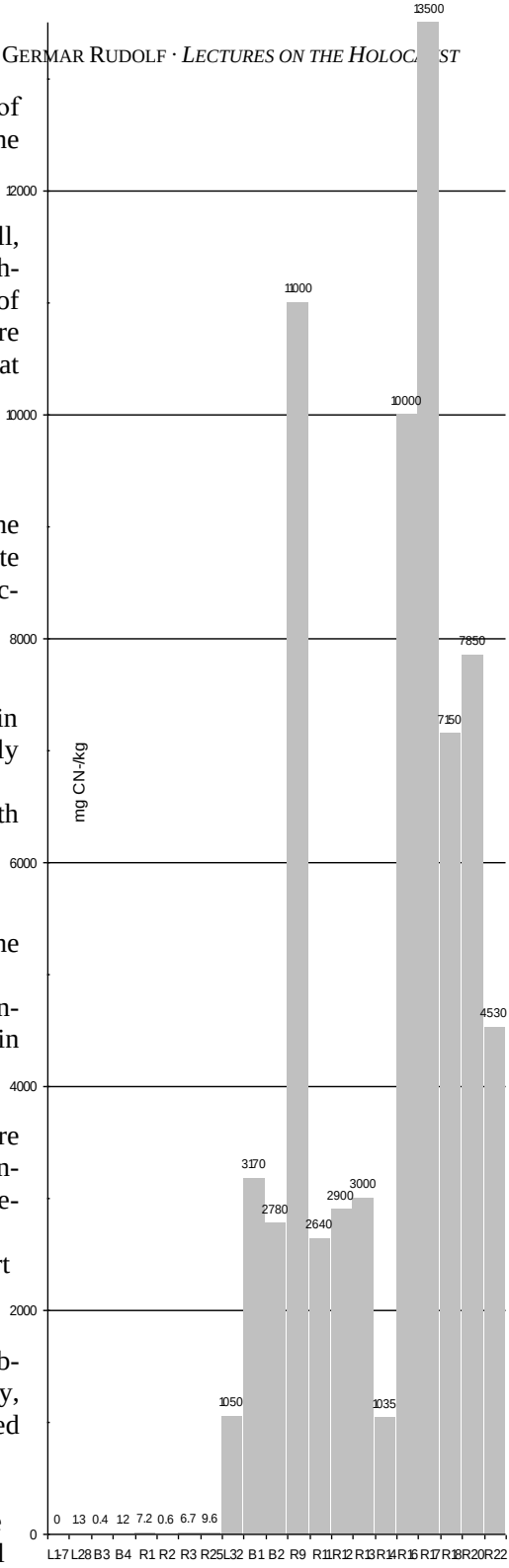

samples, the scientists involved in this report intentionally used a procedure that is incapable of indicating stable iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. According to their own testimony they did this on purpose, because *they* could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could have been formed (*ibid.*, p. 20).

L: Well, it is no disgrace to be unable to understand something.

R: No, it certainly is not. In a sense, a lack of understanding is the beginning of all research. When a scientist realizes that he does not understand something, it motivates him to discover what he did not know before. But this was not the case with the Krakow scientists. They used their ignorance as justification for failing to investigate. Did you ever hear that inability to understand something was a reason for a scientist *not* to investigate it? This was obviously the case with the Krakow scientists. It would be scientifically permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis only if one could *categorically* exclude the possibility that the reaction of hydrogen cyanide on masonry walls can produce Iron Blue, and if there is a different, plausible explanation for the origin of the blue pigment which to this very day stains the walls of basically all extant hydrogen-cyanide fumigation chambers of the Third Reich era. These Krakow scientists completely failed to do this.

Worse still: Not a single time did they attempt to refute my proof that Iron Blue can be formed by exposure of masonry walls to hydrogen cyanide. I had published these findings in spring 1993 (Gauss 1993, pp. 163-170; 290-294), and the Krakow scientists were obviously familiar with them, since they mentioned the book (their p. 18), but obviously not in order to discuss them

L: When reading their text, it gives the impression that those Krakow scientists were not looking for the truth but wanted to put a stop to the deniers' activities.

R: That is their declared political intent, and this should suffice to show that the efforts of these Krakow scientists around Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz are ideologically motivated to the highest degree. If they were objective scientists they would have utilized a proper and comprehensible method of analysis, and they would have objectively discussed my published research on the subject.

L: So you are saying the Krakow group came up with a method of analysis that would produce the results they wanted?

R: That is exactly what they did. If you delete the very datasets you are looking for from the outset by choosing a "suitable" methods that cannot detect them, then of course you won't find them. The result of their efforts was that they found the same infinitely small amounts of *unstable* cyanide in the delousing chambers that they found in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. This is not surprising, since unstable compounds are obviously not stable, and therefore not to be expected after 50 years. From the similarity of these minute amounts of *unstable* cyanide salts, they concluded: see here, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are about the same as those in the homicidal gas chambers! Therefore, the same amount of HCN gas was used in the homicidal gas chambers as in the delousing chambers.

L: Wow, that takes your breath away!

R: Yes but that is still not the end of it. Several years earlier, the Krakow group had analyzed a similar collection of samples. The results were so disturbing for them – too much cyanide in the samples from the delousing chambers, and basically noth-

ing in those from the morgues – that they decided to suppress the results of their initial investigations. They never published them. It was only through an indiscretion that this data was released to the public, in 1991 (Markiewicz *et al.* 1990). Hence, the Krakow group rejected their first series of tests and began a new series, until they finally produced results that supported their political concepts.

L: And how do the Krakow scientists respond to your charges?

R: The leader of this pseudo-scientific group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, died in 1997. By the way, he was nothing more than a "specialist for technical testing." The others have kept quiet since his death.

L: The Krakow group must have been really desperate to resort to such methods.

R: Unfortunately they are in "good" company. When it comes to forensic investigations of the Auschwitz gas chambers, there is a lot of hanky-panky. For instance, a PhD chemist ignores the most basic chemical rules in order to produce predefined results.[181] The German Press Agency *dpa* doesn't hesitate to invent the opinion of non-existant experts in an attempt to make me look silly;[182] and then the bureaucrats in the Orwellian "Agency for the Protection of the Constitution" of Germany distribute this false news release for years, knowing full well that they are lies.[183] Next a professor of chemistry and head of a laboratory tells a brazen lie on camera, disclaiming the results of his own research when it becomes clear that his research supports revisionist views (cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 195-198). Finally a PhD chemist defends the Krakow forgers by saying the Poles must never lower themselves to debate with "Holocaust deniers" like Germar Rudolf (*ibid.*, pp. 71-88).

L: So they clam up and threaten with the penal law instead.

R: That's exactly what happened. The good German judges confiscate all copies of forensic expert reports that arrive at politically unacceptable conclusions.[184] This is the way modern Germany solves scientific disagreements: by legal repression. Quite simple.

3.4.7. Those Pesky Zyklon Holes

R: Now let us turn our attention to architecture or, to be precise, the question of how poison gas got into the rooms which are claimed to have been "gas chambers." First, however, I would like to disregard what official historiography says on this subject, and stick to the laws of reason and logic. Imagine the following: You have a crematorium with a basement room which was designed to be a morgue, but you

---

[181] J. Bailer in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; see my critique in Rudolf 2017, pp. 334-336; as well as more detailed in Rudolf 2016c, pp. 187-227.

[182] See Rudolf 2017, p. 214; 2016e, pp. 199-201; more detailed Rudolf 2016c, pp. 119-131.

[183] Cf. Bayerisches… 1998, pp. 64. When it was pointed out to that authority that the factual claims by the *dpa* were incorrect by revisionist historian Hans-Jürgen Witzsch (letter of Oct. 8, 1998), they responded as follows: "Your efforts to deny or relativize the NS crimes have been known to the security services for years. […] We have no reason to discuss the gas chambers." Letter by Dr. Weber of Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern from Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1. It cannot get more brainless.

[184] The 2001 German edition of my expert report (Rudolf 2001a) was put on the German list of banned media "endangering the youth" on Feb. 12, 2002, according to the German Minister for the Interior (Bundesministerium… 2003, p. 98). A customer of mine who had ordered several copies of this report was prosecuted for it, which means that the book is not just banned for public distribution, but also ordered seized and destroyed. For more details about censorship in Germany see the Fifth Section.

decide to use it as an execution chamber instead. That is what is alleged to have happened at Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Unfortunately the idea of using your morgue as an execution chamber occurred to you only after it had almost been finished, so the official story goes.

L: But isn't it true that these crematories were not built until the fall of 1942, when full-scale exterminations of Jews in other buildings had already been underway for almost a year?

R: That is true if you believe the orthodox version of what happened.

L: But what kind of goofballs were they if they didn't think of using those basement rooms as gas chambers until they were almost finished?

R: Very good, that is Absurdity No. 1. Let's go on. This basement morgue has no floors above it, only a layer of dirt about two feet thick.

L: Why did they build those morgues underground in the first place?

R: To keep them cool. This makes perfect sense if you are planning to use them to store corpses. This is also why they are far away from the hot furnace room, have only one access door, and have an elongated shape. The latter increases the contact surface area with the surrounding soil and is thus conducive to its cooling effect.

L: But that does not make any sense for a poison-gas execution chamber. Such a chamber ought to be dry, warm and easy to ventilate. Furthermore, it should be easily accessible for the victims entering at ground level, preferably through several doors, and one would have wanted that room on the same level as the furnaces and near them. The actual design requires that the victims go into the basement, but then their corpses have to be dragged upstairs again, and all this through just one door. This is a very unfavorable layout.

R: Correct. Absurdity No. 2. This merely underscores the fact, however, that these rooms were definitely not designed as execution facilities.

The roof of this basement room consists of three layers: a thick layer of concrete reinforced with steel bars, above that an insulating layer of tar, and above that a thin concrete slab floating on top of the insulation, called concrete screed. In addition, this basement room has an air ventilation system that was also designed for a morgue. Through two ducts, this system allows fresh air to be introduced via numerous openings near the ceiling along the longitudinal walls. Stale air is removed through outlets along the floor. The chimneys for both fresh and stale air are located closely together in a different part of the crematorium and are easily accessible from the attic. You can see basement plans in Ill. 95 and 96 (p. 216).[185]

Now here is the question: As an architect, what changes would you make in order to bring poison gas developed from Zyklon B into this basement room as quickly and evenly distributed as possible?

L: Since there is already a duct designed for the even distribution of fresh air, I would modify it so that it would supply air mixed with poison gas instead.

R: Ingeniously simple! Are there other possibilities for modification?

L: If we want to use Zyklon B, which releases its gas gradually, we should try to somehow place Zyklon B in a basket inside the fresh air duct so that the incoming air would pick up the gas as it passes over the Zyklon B. Since we already have

[185] Pressac 1989, pp. 319-329. The numbers drawn into this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in Rudolf 2017; cf. Table 13 on p. 211 of the present book.

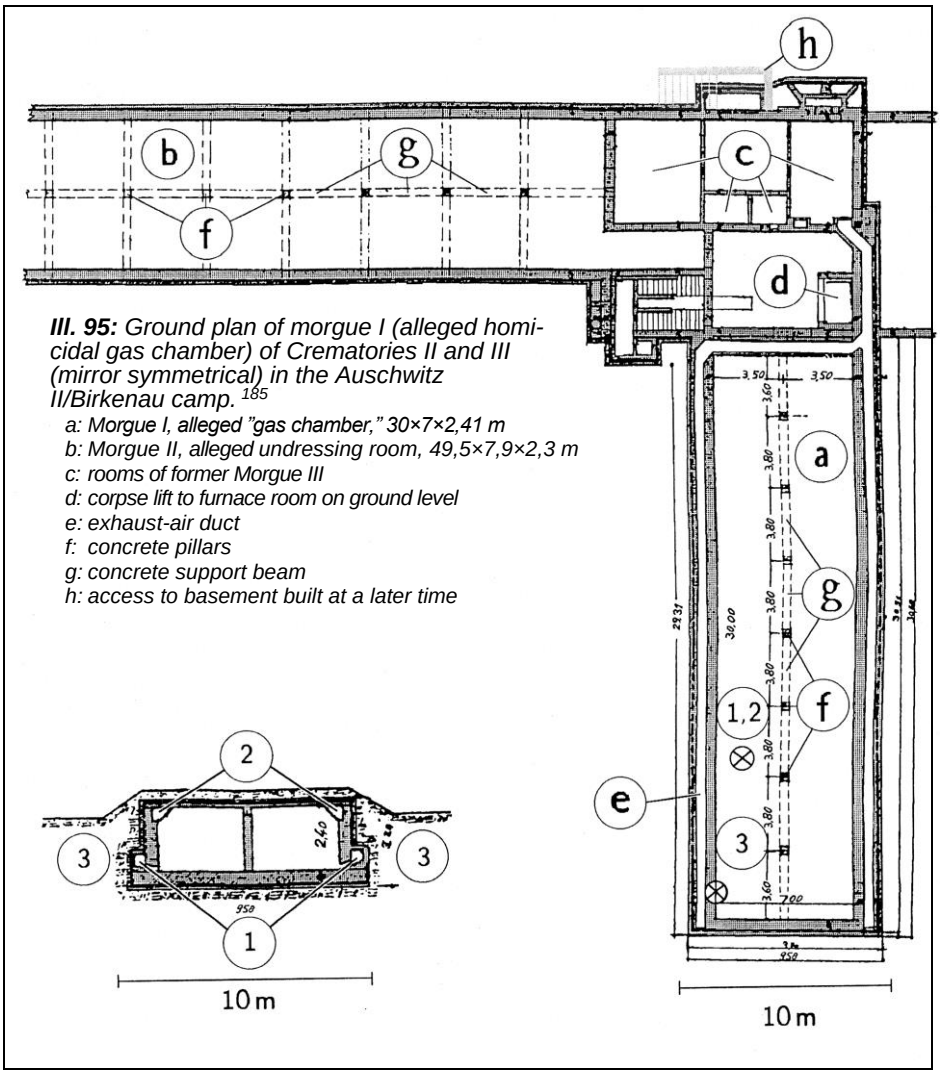

III. 95: *Ground plan of morgue I (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.* [185]

a: Morgue I, alleged "gas chamber," 30×7×2,41 m
b: Morgue II, alleged undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms of former Morgue III
d: corpse lift to furnace room on ground level
e: exhaust-air duct
f: concrete pillars
g: concrete support beam
h: access to basement built at a later time

III. 96 (bottom left): *Cross section through Morgue #1 (alleged homicidal gas chamber) of Crematories II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*[185] *1: exhaust-air duct; 2: fresh-air duct; 3: soil*

easy access to the air intake chimney from the attic, this should not present a problem.

L: And while we are on the subject of chimneys: divert some warm air from the crematorium chimney and mix it with the incoming air so the hydrogen cyanide would evaporate more quickly. It may also be conducive to add a duct connecting the air exhaust chimney with the intake chimney, and add some flaps, so we can circulate the air during the gassing rather than expelling the air filled with the poison right away.

R: Very good! In fact, the exhaust chimney is only a few feet away from the intake chimney, so adding such a circulation duct would be a breeze. It could also house

a door giving access to a basket inside the duct where the Zyklon B pellets could be introduced.

L': That arrangement would also allow us to "turn off" the poison gas so to speak, since one could simply shut off the ventilation and remove the Zyklon B basket from the air duct.

L'': And in addition, such a slight modification would leave hardly any trace, except for a little opening in both the intake and the exhaust chimneys that wouldn't prove anything.

R: You are all talking like real professionals – I hope none of you is an experienced mass murderer.

The problem is that they say the SS did not do any of these things. Instead, they are supposed to have acted like the proverbial *Citizens of Schilda* from a German fairy tale who tried to carry sacks full of sunlight into their newly erected town hall in an attempt to light it, because they had forgotten to equip it with windows.[186]

Jokes aside now. According to the politically correct version of what happened, the SS did the following:

First, they removed the two-foot-thick layer of dirt from the cellar roof. Then they took hammers and chisels and broke through the concrete screed at four places…

L: But that makes no sense. Such a thin layer of concrete would crack all over if you took hammers and chisels to it!

R: That is Absurdity No. 3. Then we are told that the SS removed the insulating layer of tar…

L: …so that rainwater could come into the cellar? There is Absurdity No. 4.

R: …and then they are supposed to have knocked out four square holes ranging from one to two and a half feet on a side, depending on the witness.

L: Through thick steel-reinforced concrete? They must have enjoyed chiseling through concrete! That's Absurdity No. 5. And the result of all this destructive frenzy was supposed to somehow facilitate the introduction of Zyklon B?

R: That is what they say.

L: How would you seal off such crude holes knocked through a concrete roof? Think of all the poison gas they were allegedly playing around with. And then, the water seal would have been destroyed, and the cellar would have filled with water and mud at the first rainy spell.

R: The best way to keep out water and mud would have been to build little brick chimneys around the holes, sealed with tar. An alternative might have been wooden shafts sealed with tar.

L: And after they had dumped Zyklon B through these little chimneys onto the people below, how did they stop the gas from vaporizing, after everybody was dead?

R: They didn't worry about that. The Zyklon B would have been lying among the dead bodies, merrily releasing more HCN.

L: There is Absurdity No. 6.

R: As a matter of fact, the great minds are debating whether there might have been something called "wire-mesh push-in devices" (*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung-*

[186] A German fairy tale in the imaginary town of Schilda whose residents do everything in the most irrational way imaginable.

en).[187] The prevailing opinion is that it was a kind of an interlaced wire-mesh column. With this sieve-like apparatus, they say it was possible to lower Zyklon B into the cellar and then pull it out again.[188] Carlo Mattogno has shown that the witness testimonies about these columns are contradictory and not backed up by either documents or material traces (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 83-93). But let's ignore that for now.

L: A wire-mesh column in a cellar where hundreds of people are being murdered?

R: Well, the term may be a bit misleading. They were supposed to have been made of sheet iron, orthodox historians contend.

L: Well they certainly should have. With hundreds of people in a mortal panic, they would have to be solid steel and anchored in concrete so they would not be knocked down.

Ill. 97: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("Gas Chamber") of Crematorium II, entrance to part of cellar still accessible today.* © *Carlo Mattogno*

R: That is right. According to witness Henryk Tauber, the dying victims actually demolished the entire equipment in the room (Pressac 1989, pp. 483f.):

> *"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."*

R: I have been concentrating here on Crematorium II because its Morgue #1, which is alleged to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber, is still relatively well preserved. At the end of the war the cellar was dynamited, and the force of the explosion blew the concrete roof off its supporting pillars. When the roof fell back down, these pillars knocked several holes in it, causing it to break into several large sections, mostly along the concrete center beam. Since that time, the cellar has been undisturbed for the most part, with the exception of a few small alterations which we will discuss later on. Thus we can still examine the scene of the alleged crime. In the light of what we have discussed so far, what evidence would we expect to find?

L: A great deal of evidence, and that is Absurdity No. 7.

R: What evidence, precisely?

L: The first of course would be four square-shaped holes of the size described, cleared of iron reinforcement bars.

Then I would look for remains of little shafts or chimneys, provided they had been

[187] Based on an entry of "4 Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen" in the inventory of Morgue #2, that is, the *other* morgue(!) of this crematory, cf. Pressac 1989, p. 430.

[188] Such a contraption was described by Michał Kula, see Subchapter 4.5.12.

of masonry construction. I would look for traces of mortar or concrete around the holes where these chimneys had been attached to the concrete roof.

L': But if the chimneys had been made of wood, there would be nothing left to see.

L': But if it was a masonry chimney, they would have had to clear the concrete screed and tar a certain distance away from the holes, to make room for the chimney. In any case, they would have to seal around the original layer of tar in order to build up a chimney.

L'': If there were really sheet-metal insertion shafts, they would have had to attach them to the ceiling, floor, and supporting pillars as well, if these shafts were next to the pillars. We should be able to observe where these sheet-metal columns were attached to the concrete.

Ill. 98: *Alleged hole for insertion of Zyklon B in roof of Morgue #1 ("gas chamber") of Crematorium II. It is clearly visible that it has not been cleared of iron reinforcement bars. They were simply bent backwards.* © *Carlo Mattogno 1991*

R: OK, let's have a look at the roof of this basement morgue. The first person who conducted a search for such traces and reported his findings was the Swedish revisionist Ditlieb Felderer. In 1980 he reported (Felderer 1980, p. 265):

> *"Obviously the hoaxers have paid token heed to the legend here, and have chiseled out two holes in the roof of gas chamber 2* [= Morgue #1 of Crematorium II]. *But the larger hole is so rough and sloppy that the reinforced steel bars at the concrete are visibly projecting, and the mortar has obviously been chiseled."*

L: Well, it was to be assumed that the holes had been chiseled out.

R: That's true, but not that reinforcement bars were still in the holes. I was the next person to inspect and record my findings, which I first published in 1993 (updated Rudolf 2017, pp. 108-112, 130-147). Let me summarize them here.

When I inspected this roof in the summer of 1991, I too found only two holes bearing chisel marks which had at least a somewhat geometric shape, see Illustrations 97 and 98. All the others were obviously only irregular cracks in the concrete, holes punched through the roof by the pillars and the center beam. None of the holes showed any chisel traces and none had been cleared of the crisscrossing steel reinforcement bars.

L: Two holes are two too few.

R: But that is not all: In the opening shown in Illustration 98 the reinforcement bars

were just severed and bent backwards. There is no way this hole could ever have been used as an insertion hole. It was never completed, it could not be sealed or closed, and no column or shaft could ever have been located there. Hence, even orthodox historians assume today that this hole had nothing to do with insertion of Zyklon B.

L: Well then what was it for?

R: It is assumed that this hole was knocked through the roof after the war, maybe because a Soviet or Polish investigatory commission wanted to see what was in the cellar, since the entrance had been buried by debris. There are other indications as well that the hole was not made until after the cellar was dynamited. The concrete speaks to us and can at least tell us when the hole was made. I discussed this matter with a construction professional, the court-appointed expert and accredited engineer Walter Lüftl. Here is a summary of what he advised me concerning this problem late in the summer of 1991:

> *"An opening in the roof of this morgue created afterwards by damaging the concrete and the structure of reinforcement bars would have resulted in cracks and fractures preferably running through this hole after the room had been dynamited. The reason for this is that, since an explosion is a tremendous application of force, the formation of cracks preferably begins at the weakest points, since the tension peaks reach extremely high values in corners. Holes which, due to having been created after construction of the roof, have weakened the concrete already, therefore represent points where fractures must occur almost certainly.*
>
> *In the morgues of Crematories II and III, the entire force of the explosion could escape only upward, causing heavy damage to the roofs. The hole under consideration here, however, is characterized by the fact that all the cracks and breaks of the slab are found around it, but do not go through it! This fact alone proves with technical certainty that it was created after the roof had been destroyed."*

L: In other words, the condition of the roof is not original, it was altered after the war.

R: That is unfortunately true. The true extent of the alterations is not known. There is an indirect indication of the condition of the roof at war's end in an expert report given by Polish Prof. Roman Dawidowski, however. This report was introduced in court during the trial of the former commandant of Auschwitz Camp, Rudolf Höss, in Krakow on September 26, 1946. In it, Dawidowski lists all kinds of "criminal traces" that could suggest the basement morgue had been used as a homicidal gas chamber, including objects that were probably found there.[189] But as Mattogno points out, the Dawidowski's report makes no mention of holes in the roof. The reason for this, Mattogno posits, is probably because the holes in the roof were only created on the occasion of this very investigation in order to gain access to the ruins of this morgue whose entrance was blocked by debris (Mattogno 2004h). That they had access to that room arises from a letter of the Polish investigative judge in charge of preparing the trial against the former camp staff. He mentions several perforated ventilation covers and a mortar sample allegedly removed from

[189] Höss trial, Vol. 11, p. 45.

inside that basement room (Bailer-Galanda *et al*. 1995, pp. 82f.). This was evidently possible only after having knocked holes through the ceiling.

The chisel marks on the edges of the hole in Illustration 97 do in fact resemble those on the edges of the hole in Illustration 98 so closely that it must be assumed that both holes were made at the same time.

L: This is so scary, it makes your hair stand on end! These cellar ruins actually represent their *only* physical evidence for the alleged mass murders! How can anyone simply come and arbitrarily manipulate physical evidence without documenting it? It would be like a criminal investigator finding a suspected murder weapon, like a gun, and then start scratching around inside the barrel. The grooves in a gun barrel are like fingerprints; you don't mess around with them. The same thing is true here: The original condition of this roof, specifically the question whether it contained holes, is critically important in determining whether the cellar was the scene of mass murder. If it is now proven that the Poles or Soviets knocked holes in the roof after the war, what value would the roof still have as evidence? How could you distinguish between holes chiseled out by Germans and alterations made by Poles or Soviets? This is a catastrophic situation! This amounts to destroying physical evidence!

R: It might be that the Auschwitz Museum has documents showing who made the holes, as well as when and why. If such documents exist, they have not been made available.

L: Well, all this suggests there were originally no holes at all.

R: That is my firm opinion. That circumstance was confirmed by mainstream cultural historian Prof. Robert J. van Pelt, who appeared as expert witness for architecture during the Irving trial, as I mentioned in Chapter 2.17 (Pelt 1999, p. 295, cf. Renk 2001):

> *"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys* [on the roof of Morgue #1, Crematorium II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there? We know that after the cessation of the gassings in the Fall of 1944 all the gassing equipment was removed, which implies both the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys. What would have remained would have been the four narrow holes in the slab. While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

R: First of all, Prof. van Pelt is cheating here, because there is no evidence at all that any "gassing equipment" was ever removed from anywhere. Based on his unfounded, false first claim, van Pelt then suggests that at the end of the war the SS also filled the alleged holes in order to deceive future researchers and then blew up the whole cellar.

L: That doesn't make sense. If they intended to blow up the roof, why did they repair it in the first place? Is there any evidence for such a repair to the claimed holes at all?

R: No. It would not have been possible to obscure the existence of pre-existing holes anyway, because holes filled with fresh concrete are still identifiable. There are no

such holes, but at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with us revisionists that there is no evidence of the alleged holes.

I would like to mention one more witness here, someone who contacted Mr. Irving by email after the conclusion of his court case against Deborah Lipstadt in May of 2000. This was an engineer named Paul Barford, who together with colleagues assisted the Auschwitz museum administration with preservation and restoration of the camp. He informed Irving that secret examinations of the holes had been conducted during that trial by the museum and explained:

> *"*[…] *despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eyewitnesses say were there* […].
> *I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."*

L: Then how is the Zyklon B supposed to have gotten into the gas chamber? Maybe our theory of the hatch in the air-supply shaft was correct, after all.

R: In that case they would have to declare all the witness testimonies false, which amounts to dropping even the last remaining circumstantial evidence for the existence of a gas chamber in the basement room. The consequence of this would be that all witness evidence of a "Holocaust" would be in question. This is what led Robert Faurisson to his early conclusion:[190]

> *"No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"*

R: This conclusion produced a massive reaction by orthodox Holocaust scholars, who promptly accepted the revisionist challenge in two publications. One of these was a private study by the late Charles Provan (Provan 2000), while the other appeared in the world-renowned mainstream periodical *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* (Keren *et al.* 2004).

L: Then it is not true that all revisionist arguments are ignored. Obviously they are being taken seriously, even in the loftiest circles.

R: That is correct. Carlo Mattogno scrutinized Provan's private study very carefully. In his critique he demonstrates that all the holes Provan thinks he has found resulted from the dynamiting. Mattogno also prepared a detailed response (Mattogno 2004i) to the study by Daniel Keren and colleagues that had appeared in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*. I summarize some points in the following.

First of all, Mattogno's critique of Provan's study was completely ignored in the *Holocaust and Genocide* article. Then the authors of the latter study themselves admitted:

- that none of the holes was originally planned and competently made when the concrete was poured, but that we are dealing with subsequent damage to the concrete;
- that all of the holes are located immediately next to pillars, suggesting that the pillars made them when the roof fell back down after having been blown in the air;
- and that there are no traces of anchor points, on which the elusive wire-mesh push-in devices would have had to be secured.

From a closer inspection of the roof as well as all the photos, it is also evident that

- neither concrete screed nor insulation has been removed from around the exist-

[190] Coined during the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1994.

ing holes and cracks;
- no traces of chisel marks are to be seen on any of the holes – except of course on those two discussed before (Ill. 97f.);
- there are no traces of mortar or concrete for any kind of chimney around the holes;
- the holes and cracks that were found were neither square nor did they have any kind of geometrical shape;
- the cracks have not been cleared of the iron rebars.

L: But there are at least holes in the roof.

R: Yes, but the decisive question is the following: How do I distinguish holes caused by the violent destruction of the roof from those that were in the roof before that, if there are no criteria to distinguish them? In other words: The thesis lying at the very foundation of the argumentation of Keren *et al.* – original holes cannot be distinguished from cracks and holes caused by the destruction – immunizes their claim of the existence of original Zyklon-B holes against any attempt at refutation. But that is the main characteristic of an unscientific thesis.

Ill. 99: *Photo of Crematorium II (Birkenau), Feb. 1943.*[191]

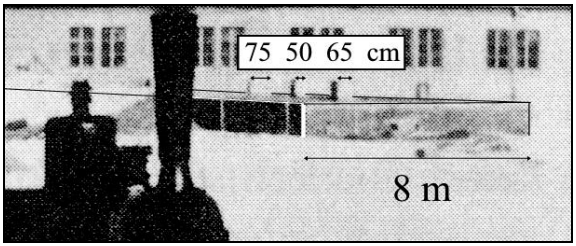

Ill. 100: *Section enlargement of part of Ill. 99 with outlines of cellar and scales. The width of the three objects in Ill. 99 shows variation between 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore the shade of the first object seen from left is significantly weaker than that of the others.*

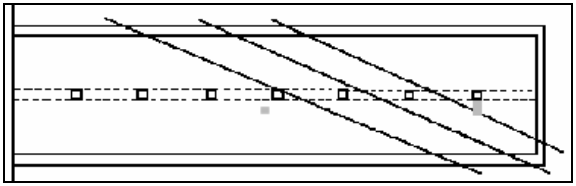

Ill. 101: *Schematic drawing of basement Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. Lengthwise the concrete center beam (dotted) with 7 supporting pillars. Shown as crossing lines: Flow lines showing alignment of the three objects found on the roof (Boisdefeu 1994, p. 168). Shaded rectangles: Locations of the openings shown in Ill. 97 and 98.*

It is therefore proven:

1. At least one hole, if not two, were made after the roof had been destroyed. Maybe even forgers were at work here, trying to "help out" with the unsatisfactory evidentiary situation.
2. There is no evidence that there were any holes in the roof before it was dynamited. All circumstantial evidence claimed can just as well have been created by the explosion and are therefore logically inadmissible.

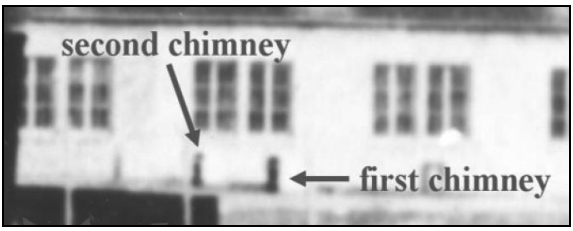

Ill. 102: *Blurred section enlargement of Keren et al. to mislead the reader: the third object at the left was ignored.*

3. If there had been holes in the roof before its destruction, with characteristics as claimed by witnesses and as required by construction technique and safety considerations, then these holes would have left traces behind which would allow their identification even after the roof was dynamited. Because such traces cannot be found, it is a proven fact that the witnesses made false statements.

At the end of this discussion I want to indicate that the three authors of the article in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* even resorted to intentionally misinterpreting photographs. That is evident from the fact that there are several wartime ground-level photographs of the cellar. On one of these, taken on or about Feb. 10, 1943, shortly before Crematorium II was completed, several objects can be seen on the roof of the alleged gas chambers (see Ill. 99).[191] From the section enlargement in Ill. 100 however, we recognize that these objects

– have differing widths,
– have shadows of differing darkness,
– and are all located very closely together, which contradicts the theory of an equal distribution of four chimneys on the roof (see Ill. 101).

In addition, the sectional enlargement by Keren *et al.* (Ill. 102) is of such an inferior quality that one can barely determine the widths of the objects (Keren 2004, pp. 80). They also ignore the third object from the right, since this would contradict the theory of an equal distribution of small chimneys.

Furthermore there are no objects in another photo of this cellar roof taken Jan. 20, 1943, as is clear in Ill. 103. This picture was taken about three weeks before the one in Ill. 99 (Czech 1989, p. 398; Pressac 1989, p. 335).

L: Well then what could the objects be, if not chimneys for inserting Zyklon B?

R: Since the crematorium was in the final phase of construction at that time, it could have been construction items that were left there, for example.

To conclude the discussion of these crematories, I would like to direct your attention to an absurdity. As already mentioned, orthodox historiography claims that the Crematories II and III were redesigned for homicidal purposes only at their final stage of construction. As circumstantial evidence for such homicidal planning, some changes in the design made in late fall and winter of 1942 are emphasized. I will prove later that these changes were completely innocent and had nothing to do with murderous intentions. What I would like to highlight here is the following: If the SS, as claimed, started in late fall 1942 to redesign the crematories, how can it be explained that the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, which was poured in January 1943, did not receive properly planned and designed Zyklon-B-introduction holes in its roof right from the start?

L: Such goofballs are capable of anything.

[191] Pressac 1989, Crematorium II, p. 340, taken between Feb. 9-11, 1943; also in Czech 1989, p. 454.

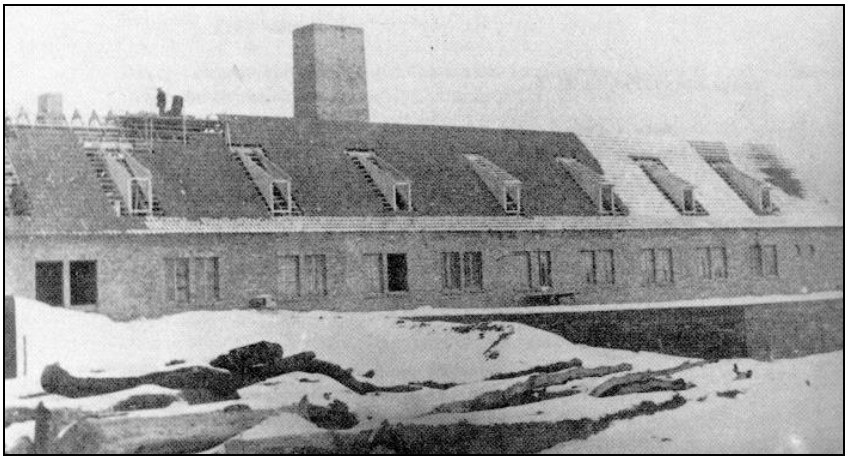

Ill. 103: *Photo of Crematorium II taken on Jan. 20, 1943, from a similar perspective as Ill. 99, obviously without the mystery objects.*

R: But with the efficiency of goofballs you can neither commit an efficient mass murder nor can you wage a war against the entire world for six years.
Ultimately, a homicidal gas chamber needs to be able to accomplish three tasks:
a) It must be possible to lock up a panicking crowd and to seal in poison gas.
b) It must be possible to add the poison gas.
c) It must be possible to remove the poison gas again.
If changes were made to the original plans along these lines, then the following has to be expected:
a) The installation of panic-proof, massive gastight steel doors.
b) An appropriate way of introducing the poison gas.
c) An increased ventilation capacity by installing larger fans and stronger motors.
Fact is that nothing of this sort was done. This alone speaks volumes.

L: They didn't even have steel doors?

R: Nope. I'll return to that later, so bear with me for a while.
Next I would like to discuss the old crematorium in the Main Camp. We are told that its roof also had four rectangular openings chiseled through it for insertion of Zyklon B, although no wire-mesh columns are said to have been used here.

L: So Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped directly on the heads of the victims.

R: That's right. Ill. 104 shows the floor plan of this crematorium at the time when the room marked "*Leichenhalle*" (corpse hall = morgue) is supposed to have been used as a homicidal gas chamber (Pressac 1989, pp. 151, 153).

L: But there is no direct entrance to this morgue!

R: No, at least none from the outside. The victims would have to enter the morgue either through the laying-out room and washroom, or else through the furnace room.

L: That means walking past dead bodies. That would not put the intended victims in a very cooperative frame of mind.

R: Certainly not.

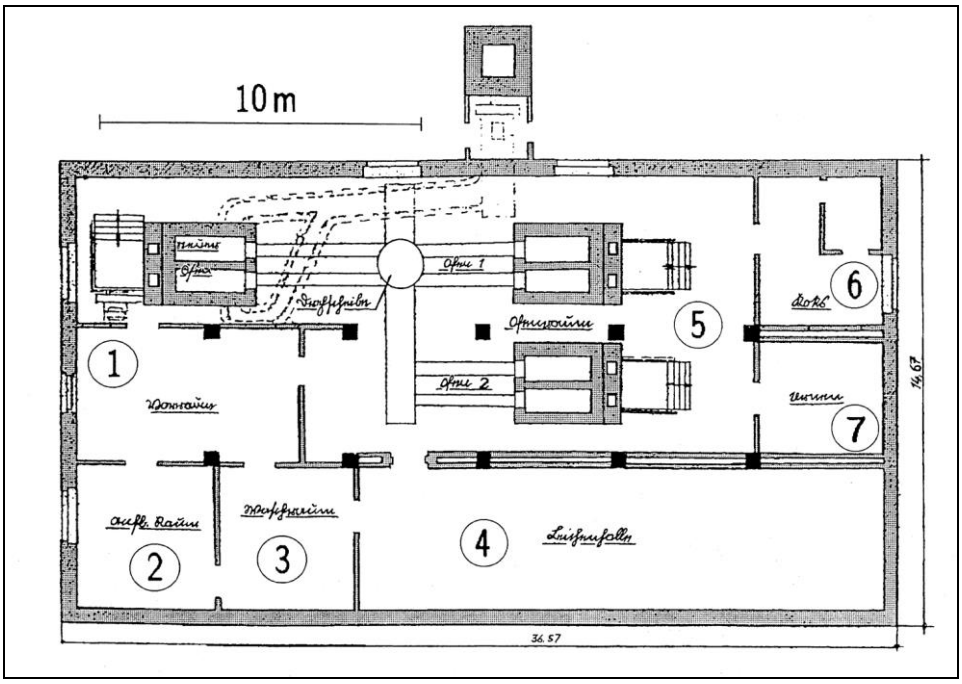

Ill. 104: *Floor plan of Crematorium I, Auschwitz Main Camp, situation in 1942. The morgue is alleged to have been used as a gas chamber.*
1: vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: washroom;
4: morgue; 5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

Documents about a ventilation system in that morgue were discovered by Mattogno. A letter from the head of the Political Department (Maximilian Grabner) to the SS director of new construction dated June 7, 1941, reads as follows (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 19f., 123):

> *"It is absolutely necessary that an appropriate ventilation system be installed in the crematory morgue. The system that was in use until now has been made useless by the second furnace.* […] *The lack of ventilation and delivery of fresh air is particularly noticeable in the present warm weather. It is hardly possible to remain in the morgue, even for short periods of time.* […] *We therefore request that two ventilators be installed in the morgue, one air exhaust and one air intake fan. For the exhaust fan an additional duct must be built to the chimney."*

R: The documents published by Mattogno show that bad air from the morgue was channeled into the main smokestack. So far we do not know how the fresh air was brought in, but it was probably through an opening in the roof.

In 1944, the crematorium building in the Main Camp, which had been out of operation since summer 1943, was converted into an air-raid shelter for the SS, as shown in Illustration 105 (Pressac 1989, p. 156). It is alleged that the holes for inserting Zyklon B were sealed at that time – assuming they had ever existed.

There is a document that lists the work done in the course of this conversion to an air-raid shelter. There is no mention of filling old openings in the roof, but there is detailed description of the installation of gastight windows and doors as well as

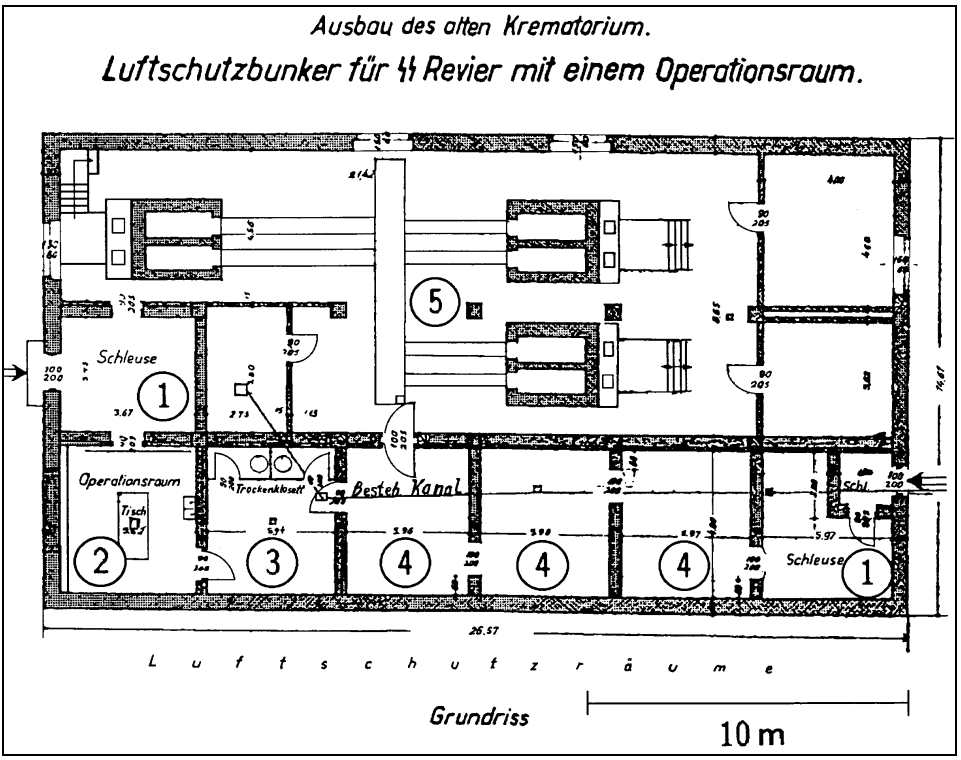

Ill. 105: *Floor plan of Crematorium I at Auschwitz Main Camp after conversion to air-raid shelter in 1944.*
1: air lock; 2: surgery room; 3: former washroom, now room of air-raid shelter with toilets; 4: air-raid shelter rooms; 5: former furnace room

new openings to be made in the walls (Mattogno 2016f, pp. 24, 129):

> *"installation of gastight doors, shutters, and windows;*
> *openings in wall necessary for heaters and various ventilation ducts and hoses."*

L: According to that, there had not been gastight doors and windows, or openings in the walls before this time.

R: That is the only way to interpret it, although there was probably an opening for a fresh-air duct as part of the morgue ventilation system. However, this would not have sufficed for the various rooms of the air-raid shelter.
There was no direct access from outside to the rooms of the former morgue, until this conversion was completed. This air lock to the air-raid shelter still exists today and was fraudulently called the "victims' entrance" until the late 1990s (Pressac 1989, pp. 131f.)

L: I have a question regarding the door drawn on the floor plan of the air-raid shelter leading to the former furnace room (Ill. 105). Was this door already there during the operation of this building as a crematorium?

R: Yes, as can be seen from situation plans of the years 1940 and 1942, even though the door was hinged on the opposite side according to these plans, see Ill. 106 (Mattogno 2016f, Docs. 1, 4, pp. 107, 110f.). But this door opening was walled up

during the conversion of this building to an air-raid shelter, so the floor plan in Ill. 105 is faulty in this regard.

L: So there was either a swinging door or two doors, of which the one closer to the morgue opened into it.

R: Correct.

L: That means that the gas-chamber story is finally finished. A swinging door can be made neither gastight nor panic-proof, and a door opening into an alleged homicidal gas chamber could not have been opened, because hundreds of corpses would have blocked it from the inside.

R: Well observed!

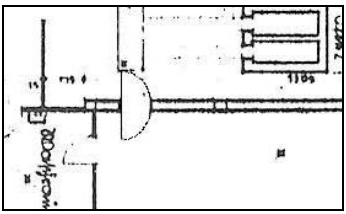

Ill. 106: *Swinging door between morgue (bottom) and furnace room (top) in Crematorium I in Auschwitz. Section of situation plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue is said to have been used as a gas chamber (Mattogno 2016f, Doc. 4, p. 111).*

Illustration 107 is a ground plan of the crematorium as it exists today (Pressac 1989, p. 159). The four little squares marked with the number two depict the holes in the roof as they exist today. The then director of the Auschwitz Museums Dr. Franciszek Piper explained in front of a recording camera that these holes were broken through the roof at exactly the same spots where one could see the traces of the original, filled-in holes (Cole 1993a, 28:38-28:51). He can back up this claim with a desposition

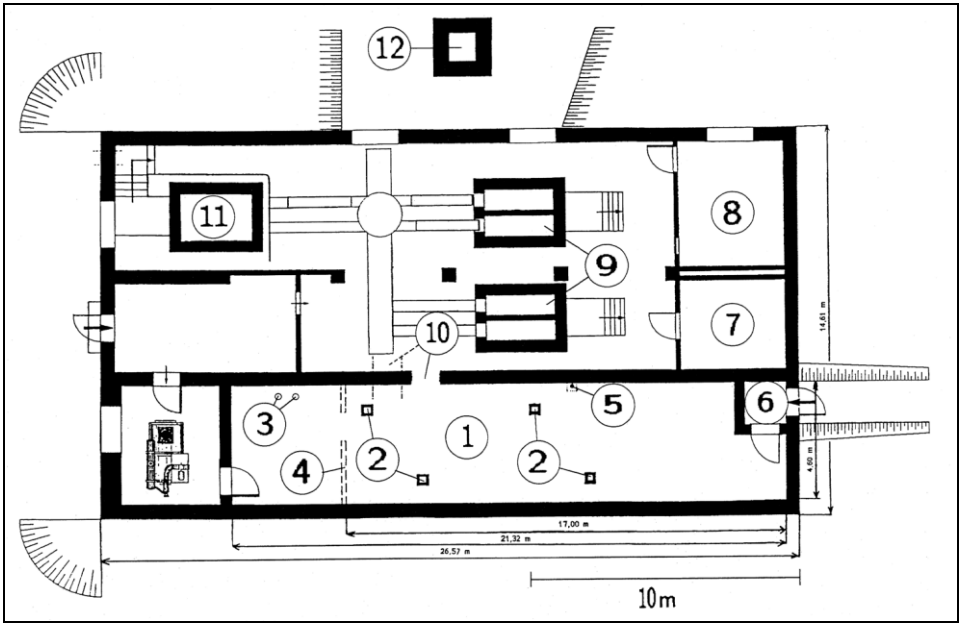

Ill. 107: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Main Camp as it exists today, following post-war alterations. 1: "gas chamber"; 2: hatch for inserting Zyklon B; 3: sewer line for toilets; 4: former dividing wall between morgue and washroom, now removed; 5: ventilation shaft for air-raid shelter; 6: air lock to air-raid shelter, now called "victims' entrance;" 7: urns; 8: coke; 9: reconstructed furnace;10: opening to furnace room at wrong location (original location at dotted lines); 11: remains of old furnace; 12: chimney dummy .*

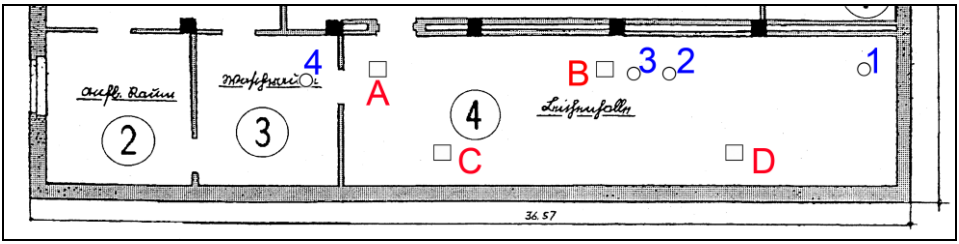

***Ill. 108**: Schematic floor plan of the morgue of Crematorium I with washing and surgery room (situation of 1942). A,B,C,D: location of current openings in the roof made after the war. 1, 2, 3, and 4: location of original openings of the air-raid shelter for ventilation and heating ducts, today closed. (following Mattogno 2004i, p. 413)*

written in 1981 by a witness who at the time when the holes were made – around 1947 – was a guard at the museum.[192]

L: How would a guard know what the basis of the conversion of this building was and how exactly this "reconstruction" was implemented?

R: This is a good question. Let us therefore take a closer look at the guard's claim, which he wrote down probably merely from hearsay or even because the museum asked him to.

If we compare the situation as shown in Ill. 107 with the layout of the air-raid shelter (Ill. 105), we can see all the changes made by the Polish museum administration after the war. This "reconstruction" was everything else but accurate, which Piper had even partially admitted in the above-mentioned interview. A comparison with the layout of 1942 (Ill. 104) clearly shows the reconstruction flaws:

– The entrance from the former morgue to the former furnace room was created anew, because it had been walled up during the conversion to an air-raid shelter in 1944. However, the new wall opening to the furnace room is at the wrong place. It also has no door at all and has an odd shape.
– The dividing wall of the original washroom, never part of the morgue or alleged "gas chamber," has been misleadingly removed, thus making the "reconstructed gas chamber" even larger than the original morgue.
– The entrance through the air lock to the air-raid shelter, built only in 1944, was never removed.
– Two non-functional cremation furnaces without flues were reconstructed in a flawed way, using various parts of old furnaces.
– A new chimney was built, but not connected to the furnaces.
– The new holes knocked through the roof are in locations which have no relation to the original morgue. Their distribution makes sense only in relation to the new, oversized gas chamber, see Ill. 108.

L: I beg to differ. If I look at Ill. 108, Hole A is right next to the only existing doors to the morgue in 1942. Since scared victims in a gas chamber tend to move toward doors during their fight for survival, it makes sense to have an introduction hole right there, and another one not too far away, Hole C.

R: Well then, let's take a look at Ill. 109. It shows the layout of the room today. We

[192] Adam Żłobnicki, APMO-B, testimonies, Vol. 96, p. 60.

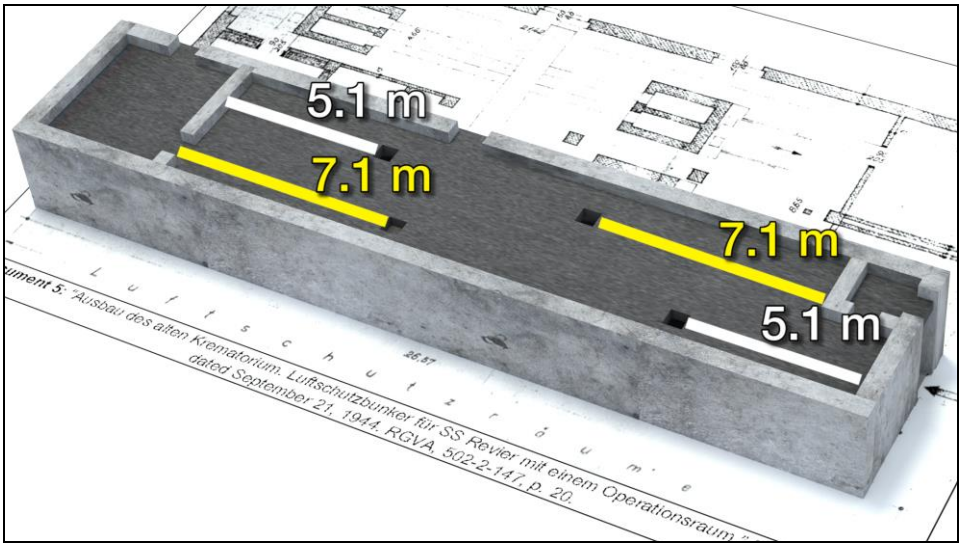

Ill. 109: *Distances of each hole in the morgue's roof of Crematorium I (today's situation) to the nearest transverse wall (Mattogno 2016g, p. 24).*

can clearly glean from this that the holes' locations were chosen with precision in order that crossing pairs are equidistant to the nearest transverse wall, leading to all four holes being somewhat evenly distributed over this room. This is the decisive evidence that these holes were created with regard to the measurements of the accidentally enlarged room, and have nothing to do with the original morgue.

L: So here again, "No holes, no Holocaust"?

R: That is exactly right. And in this case we have it even from the horse's mouth that there is no documentation whatsoever proving which state that building was in before "reconstruction" began, what those alterations were based upon, and which alterations were actually made, because in March 2016, Dr. Igor Bartosik from the Research Center of the Auschwitz Museum confirmed this lack of any documentation in writing (cf. Mattogno 2016g, pp. 8f., 15).

L: So the museum officials of yore manipulated this prime piece of evidence for or against mass murder without documenting anything?

R: That's exactly right, and such tampering with physical evidence is a major crime. One could therefore rightly say that the responsible staff members of the early Auschwitz Musuem were criminals obstructing justice, plain and simple. But then again, during those years of genocidally cleansing Poland and east Germany of all Germans, that characterization is probably accurate for all Polish authorities.

This incompetence or rather criminal energy in "reconstructing" the gas chamber, which was presented to a wider audience by David Cole in the above-mentioned video (see p. 110), caused Eric Conan to complain that everything there was wrong (see p. 66).

R: What remains to be discussed is the way in which Zyklon B was allegedly introduced into the claimed gas chambers of Crematories IV and V. The floor plan and side view of these buildings are reproduced in the Appendix (Ill. 241, p. 530). Here as well, the number two points to small openings in the wall of the building's

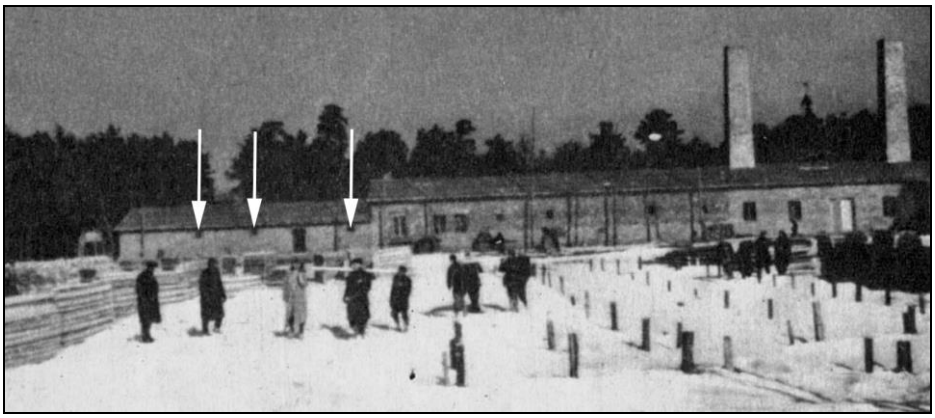

Ill. 110: *South view of Crematorium IV. The arrows point to openings in the annex through which Zyklon B is said to have been poured.*
(Yad Vashem Photo Archive, Ref. 8FO2)

annex. These are said to have been openings through which an SS man emptied the contents of a Zyklon B can. See the white arrows added by me to Ill. 110, a photo of Crematorium IV taken by the SS.

Mattogno has discovered a document according to which the wall openings of these rooms, which came in two sizes (15 cm × 25 cm and 20 cm × 30 cm of clear opening), were equipped with iron bars. That would have made it impossible to stick Zyklon-B cans through those openings, so the introduction of the poison in the manner claimed by witnesses was impossible (Mattogno 2015a, pp. 168ff.). Those iron bars were also mentioned by the already-mentioned survivor Henryk Tauber, who instisted, however, that the Zyklon B was poured through those bars (*ibid.*, p. 169):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

L: Well, that finishes off these gas chambers as well.

R: I think so, too. Apart from the fact that it is generally claimed that these rooms were never equipped with a ventilation system (for Crematorium IV at least until early 1944). This is simply inconceivable when using massive amounts of poison gas (cf. Mattogno 2015a, pp. 171-180).

3.4.8. The Bunkers

R: I now want to once more talk about the alleged homicidal gas chambers that were the first to become operational in the Birkenau Camp, that is: Bunker 1 and 2. We have already seen earlier that there were without any doubt two buildings in the area outside of the Birkenau Camp west of the so-called Zentralsauna, where the so-called Bunker 2 is said to have been, but that there is not trace of any gigantic active burning pits (Subchapter 3.4.5).

As detailed as the archival material of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office is, there is basically nothing about those mysterious bunkers. In the first edition of his book on those bunkers, Mattogno posited that there is actually no proof of their existence at all (2004c). Already three years earlier, however, I had pointed out

Ill. 111: *Foundation walls of an old building, allegedly Bunker 2, west of the Zentral-sauna in Birkenau.*

that, according to several documents of the Central Construction Office, a provisional sauna for the SS guards was installed in an "already-existing [old] building in the area of Construction Sector III" in 1942 also featuring a "hot-air disinfestation device" and a "disinfection device" (Rudolf 2001a, p. 98). At that point in time, the area of the planned northern Construction Sector III was still undeveloped. This old existing building most likely was a former Polish residential house or farmstead which had been expropriated by the SS. It is likely that this old building, together with other buildings in that area, was torn down when this section of the camp was being developed in 1943/44. At any rate, no remnants of that building or of Bunker 1, for that matter, have ever been found.

For now we cannot say whether this delousing facility for the SS guards, which at that time was located outside the proper, developed Birkenau Camp but was near to where Bunker 1 is said to have been, was the seed crystal for rumors about alleged homicidal gassings. What speaks against this is the fact that the delousing facility went into operation only in late 1942, whereas the legend has it that Bunker 1 went into operation in the spring of 1942.

L: Now, how likely is that the the SS would operate a delousing, shower and sauna facility for their men near a place of mass murder, mass burial, and mass cremation with all the accompanying smoke and atrocious stench?

R: Well, I don't know… At any rate, the situation is different with respect to Bunker 2. In this case, foundation walls existing to this day are presented as its remnants. They are located at a spot where one can indeed see a small building in air photos (see Ill. 111). In addition, the Auschwitz Museum published two documents in 2014 which mention a "Bunker I" without specifying where that building was and what purpose it served (Bartosik *et al*., p. 101). However, at that point in time, the orthodox narrative has it that the building in Construction Sector called Bunker 1 did not exist anymore.

L: Then maybe this was Bunker 2.

R: If that was so, then the content of those documents of March 1944 is problematic. It is about the removal of a 1 KV high-voltage electric wire leading to this bunker,

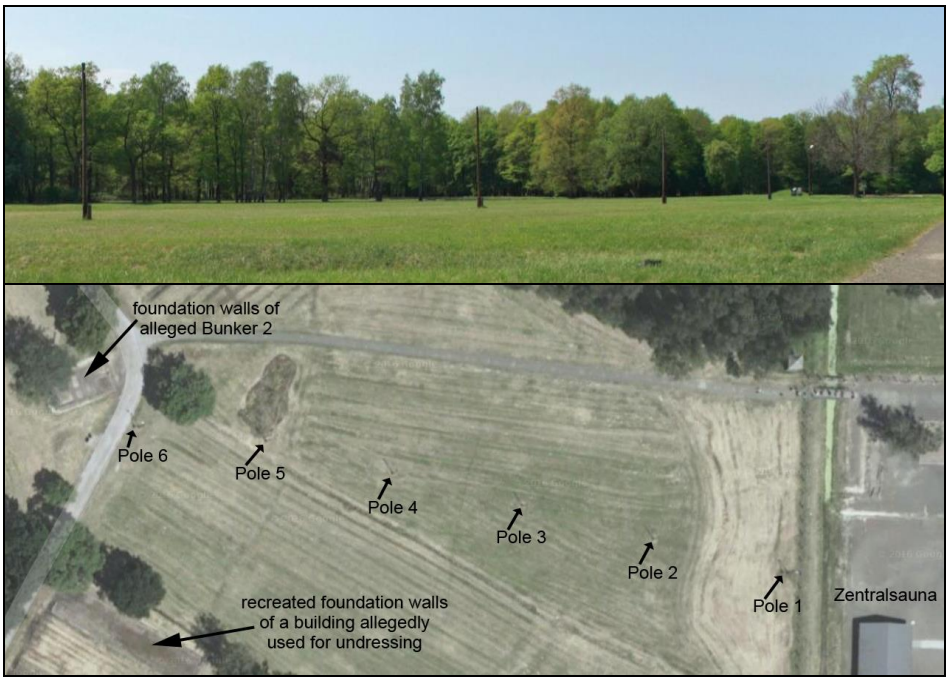

Ill. 112 (top) and 113 (bottom): *Electricity poles from the der Zentralsauna to the remnants of the alleged Bunker 2 (Google Earth).*

which they planned to use for a siren warning system against air raids instead. That means that in March 1944 they decided to retire for good this apparently unused building. Yet legend has it that the exact opposite is said to have happened: Since the beginning of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews in May 1944, this gas chambers is said to have been operating at full capacity (on the orthodox narrative and its critique see Mattogno 2016k).

L: Maybe they didn't need high-voltage electricity for this. Or else they didn't know in March 1944 about any of this and later reverted that decision.

R: Well, nothing indicates that the decision was reverted, and if we follow the witnesses, this Bunker did indeed have no electric equipment except for a few light bulbs, so no ventilation system either. So no high-voltage cable would have been needed for it at any time.

L: Can it be even more absurd? Mass killings with poison gas are simply inconceivable without ventilation systems. But if the building had a high-voltage cable until March 1944, what purpose did this electric supply serve, if not to power a ventilation system?

R: That is a good question. Fact is that today six electricity poles lead from the Zentralsauna to the foundation walls of the so-called Bunker 2, see Ill. 112f. The last pole near the foundation wall has a small floodlight on it. I don't know whether those poles are new or existed already during the wartime. But it is clear that neither a few light bulbs nor a small floodlight need such large poles and a 1 KV high-voltage cable.

Logically seen, it would have been sheer madness to lead hundreds of people out

of the fenced-in camp into the free countryside in order to kill them there in gas chambers. How would they have prevented mass escapes, how would they have controlled a panic? And how many witnesses who accidentally observed what was transpiring would they have created? It appears therefore inconceivable that the SS would have set up a mass-murder facility there.

L: Why are you making it so complicated? If the term "Bunker" shows up in an official document, doesn't this suggest that this was simply about a *bunker*? After all, never in the history of the German language did that term refer to a mass-murder facility. Bunkers are either air-raid shelters or storage facilities for bulk items like coal or potatoes.

R: Prison cells are sometimes also referred to as bunkers. But you are right. There is even a document of March 17, 1942, mentioning a potato bunker (*Kartoffelbunker*; Mattogno 2016k, p. 256). Another document of April 1942 calls the former ammunition-storage building of the Polish Army in the Main Camp, which was repurposed to serve as a crematorium, a "*Bunker*" (*ibid*., p. 78). We moreover encounter this term frequently during the 1944 conversion of the old crematorium to an air-raid shelter (*Luftschutz<u>bunker</u>*, Mattogno 2016f, pp. 11, 23-25). The term "*Bunker*" also shows up in numerous documents of the camp administration concerning air raid protection measures which I will address in the next chapter.

Fact is that the two buildings mentioned before which were located near the alleged Bunker 2 (cf. Ill. 66, p. 187) were set up only during June 1944, because in the air photo of May 31, 1944, merely the prepared soil and maybe the foundation walls can be seen, while the buildings can be seen in later photos. Their construction is most likely connected to the arrival of large transports of Hunagrian Jews beginning in mid-May 1944. The legend has it that these buildings allegedly served as undressing rooms for the Jews slated for murder. Yet when comparing the small foundation of the alleged Bunker 2 with those buildings, it become apparent that these large buildings were way too big for the few persons that could be killed in the bunker.

Now, here is my hypothesis: The Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz came with a lot of clothing and luggage. All this had to be cleaned, deloused, sorted, reused and possibly stored. The two buildings may have been used for sorting and storing some of these items.

If the old house close to those buildings was indeed the "Bunker I" referred to in the documents, the cable mentioned may have served to power a makeshift hot-air-disinfestation device prior to the Zentralsauna becoming operational. That would explain why the cable was no longer needed and thus removed in early 1944, as the Zentralsauna with its powerful disinfestation installations become operational in late January 1944.

3.4.9. Documentary Evidence

R: Now let us discuss some purely documentary evidence. When the Red Army captured the Auschwitz Camp on January 27, 1945, the entire files of the Central Construction Office fell into their hands – everything that had to do with construction and maintenance of the camp. The documents were carted off to Moscow and

stored in archives which were only opened to the public after the collapse of the Soviet Union. Since that time they have been evaluated by various researchers. Leading among those researchers has been for a long time the Italian historian Carlo Mattogno, whom I have mentioned already several times. It took until 2014 for the Auschwitz Museum to reveal that they had obtained a complete set of these documents on microfilm from Moscow and were in the process of analyzing it (Bartosik *et al.*). We can only hope that this will lead to a more-factual historiography by the museum, although this first book does not encourage any hope (cf. Mattogno 2016g).

I would like to divide my discussion into two parts. The first part deals with documents that contradict the thesis of mass murders at Auschwitz, while the second concerns documents that, if taken out of their context, can be interpreted as evidence for mass murder. By means of several typical examples, I will demonstrate, however, that these so-called "criminal traces" collapse as soon as the documents are placed in their proper context.

Now for the first group. In Subchapter 3.6.4. I already described the microwave delousing apparatus that was installed at Auschwitz (see p. 202). I strongly suggest that everyone read the article on this subject written by the late German architect Willy Wallwey writing under the pen name of Hans Jürgen Nowak. Then you will understand the tremendous effort the SS made at Auschwitz to drastically improve camp hygiene during the struggle against the typhus epidemic.[169] They were clearly attempting to preserve life, rather than destroy it.

In an article mentioned earlier with a different investigative emphasis, Carlo Mattogno has demonstrated the role that the crematories played in the SS attempts to improve camp hygiene and thereby survival at Auschwitz (Mattogno 2004g).

Wallwey carried out another study calculating the total costs of construction at Auschwitz, as reflected in the documents. In terms of today's currency, the SS spent the equivalent of more than a billion dollars, which comes to over a thousand dollars per prisoner allegedly murdered there (Gerner *et al.* 2002).

L: A billion dollars? That was a pretty expensive death camp, considering that bullets cost just a few pennies.

R: That's right. Compare it to the postwar American death camps along the River Rhine in Germany, where German POWs were held captive and died by the thousands between 1945 and 1947 due to lack of food, water, and medical care (Bacque 1989). All you need for a mass murder in a camp where an epidemic is raging is some barbed wire and a few guards, just a few thousand dollars in materials.

L: But Auschwitz was not just a death camp, it was a work camp. It may well be that the SS spent a lot of money to keep prisoners alive who were able to work, although that occurred to them only after the epidemic had broken out. But that tells us nothing about what happened to the prisoners who were unable to work.

R: On the surface, you seem to be right. But there is a logical catch to that. Legend tells us that SS doctors sorted out ("selected") the prisoners who were unable to work when they arrived at the camp. We are told they were sent to be gassed, rather than receiving medical treatment. However, at the same time there was an epidemic in the camp that was making many thousands of prisoners unable to work.

Instead of being sent to "gas chambers," these prisoners were sent to the camp hospital where they were nursed back to health.

L: What? – A hospital for prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: Yes, there was. A large part of Birkenau was made into a convalescence area. Countless thousands of medical records are stored at the Auschwitz Museum, showing that the camp spent enormous amounts of money caring for sick prisoners. At the neighboring camp of Rajsko in 1942, the Waffen SS even built a "*Hygienisch-bakteriologische Untersuchungs-Stelle*" (Hygienic Bacteriological Examination Office) devoted to improving camp hygiene. The documents of this office clearly show the extent of the struggle against the epidemics.[193] Also on this topic, the incredibly industrious researcher Carlo Mattogno has published a thorough documentation based on original camp records showing the vast extent of the entire Auschwitz healthcare system (Mattogno 2016a). Mattogno was not the first to stumble upon this apparent paradox. In fact, already in 1989, the French historian Jean-Claude Pressac commented on these documents as follows (Pressac 1989, p. 512):

> *"Concerning the initial arrangement for the third construction stage at Birkenau (KGL Bauabschnitt III), it formally states that this was to serve only as a mixed quarantine and hospital camp. There is INCOMPATIBILITY in the creation of a health camp a few hundred yards from four Krematorien where, according to official history, people were exterminated on a large scale. Drawing 2471 of a barracks for sick prisoners planned for BA.III (Photo 21) showing in detail the arrangement of the bunks, supports this demonstration. The two drawings date from June 1943, when the Bauleitung was completing the construction of the four new Krematorien, and it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination. The plan for building a very large hospital section in BA.III thus shows that the Krematorien were built purely for incineration, without any homicidal gassings, because the SS wanted to 'maintain' its concentration camp labor force.*
>
> *This argument seems logical and is not easy to counter. The drawings exist, and what is more they come from the SS Economic Administration Head Office in Berlin, so it was no local humanitarian initiative."*

R: Pressac subsequently tried to undermine this conclusion by claiming that this plan was not seriously pursued. Yet Mattogno has found an abundance of documents proving that this huge inmate hospital was actually built starting in the summer of 1943. True, it was never completed, but by the summer of 1944 it had made considerable progress (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 61-72). This ambitious project to save the lives of tens, if not hundreds of thousands of sick and weak inmates was the result of the heroic struggle of the Auschwitz SS Garrison Physician Dr. Eduard Wirths, who was the Angel of Auschwitz even in the eyes of the inmates, and who was praised by all his SS superiors for his life-saving work, as Wieland has shown (in

[193] The files of the Auschwitz-Raisko Hygienic Institute are stored at the Tracing Center of the International Committee of the Red Cross in Arolsen, Germany. They are not accessible to the general public. These files contain 151 volumes for the years between 1943-1945 (Boberach 1991, p. 118). The highest case number of these files is 79,698. They prove how intensive the care was of thousands of inmates received at Auschwitz; cf. also the contribution by Claus Jordan in Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.

Mattogno 2016a, pp. 219-269). Yet remember: This head physician of Auschwitz was in charge of Zyklon B and how it was used; he ordered all physicians to perform "selection" among the inmates – healthy and sick –, and he was co-responsible as to how the crematories were being designed and used, among many other duties.

Now you tell me: How can it be that the top doctor of Auschwitz, who according to the orthodox narrative should have been the devil incarnate, was seen as a guardian angel by the Auschwitz inmates and exactly because of this as a hero even by his SS superiors in Berlin?

L: Well, that truly is a powerful contradiction of the notion of an extermination camp.

R: Later on, I will introduce another batch of prisoners' statements regarding time they spent in Auschwitz Hospital.

If the camp administration made such a mighty effort to keep those prisoners alive and healthy after they had been admitted to the camp, this gives rise to the unavoidable question: Why would they not have done the same for prisoners who were sick or weak upon arrival?

That diseases and epidemics were indeed the biggest killers in the Auschwitz Camp and in other German camps is evident also from another set of documents which is beyond any suspicion: the British decrypts of secret radio messages sent between the various concentration camps and the SS headquarters in Berlin. For a year, from early 1942 to early 1943, hence during the time when the Final Solution is said to have been implemented in terms of mass murder, the British managed to crack the German Enigma code and to decrypt these and other German radio messages.

L: And after that no more?

R: Correct. The Germans must have found out about it and thus changed the code, which was evidently not cracked anymore.

We did receive an appetizer of what is in these radio messages in 1981 when the British government published a brief summary of them in a book on the British Secret Services during World War II. It says there succinctly (Hinsley, Vol. 2, p. 673):

> *"The messages from Auschwitz, the largest camp, with 20,000 inmates, mention disease as the chief cause of death, but also include references to executions by hanging and shooting. The decoded messages contain no references to gassings."*

R: Only in 2014 did a book appear, written by the British science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom (2014b), which quoted all the relevant radio messages sent from Auschwitz and other camps to Berlin which were intercepted and decoded by the British. These documents reveal not a mass-murder program or a racist genocide. Quite to the contrary, they show that the German authorities were determined, even desperate, to reduce the death rates in their labor camps caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.[194] These documents in turn motivated Carlo Mattogno to put them into the context of messages about Auschwitz which the Polish government in exile received in London from the Polish underground movement. This

[194] Kollerstrom 2014b/2017, pp. 95-102; see also www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

allows us to deduce the genesis of the gas-chamber myth to some degree (Mattogno 2018).

Next I would like to discuss the second group of documents, that is, documents that illustrate the topic of the alleged code words that I mentioned at the beginning of this lecture (see p. 160). Auschwitz camp documents never mention mass killings. However, it is alleged that code words were used for this, such as "special treatment," "special measures," "special actions," "special details," etc. Mattogno has written two books on this subject. In them, he discusses all the documents that he has found in which such expressions occur (Mattogno 2016a,h).

Let me give you one example how a innocuous document containing such a buzzword as "special action" is misrepresented by mainstream historiography (taken from Mattogno 2016h, pp. 98f.). On December 16, 1942, the German secret state police (*Geheime Staatspolizei*, Gestapo) made a "special action for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers" in Auschwitz. Does that mean that the Gestapo started to execute German civilian workers, whom they needed to build the camp?

L: Hardly.

R: Right, but that is what a Holocaust peddler claims (Zimmerman 1999). Fact is that the Auschwitz Camp had been under a permanent lock-down since summer 1942 due to the typhus epidemic. Not even the civilian workers had been allowed to leave the camp for that time, which finally resulted in a strike of the civilian workers. The Gestapo then, in a "special action" outside of their routine work, interviewed "all civilian workers" to find out how to remedy that situation and concluded:

> *"For that reason, a grant of leave* [for all civilian workers] *from Dec. 23, 1942, to Jan 4, 1943, is absolutely essential."*

R: On December 22, four days after the "special action," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3!

Let's turn to the specific term "special treatment." Wallwey pointed out already in 1996 that this term is closely connected with hygienic measures in the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. A description of the construction project "PoW Camp Auschwitz," hence Birkenau, dated Oct. 28, 1942, has as its subtitle: "(Implementing Special Treatment)". The only building designated for special treatment in that description, however, is what later would be called the Zentralsauna, hence the shower and delousing building for the inmates (Stromberger 1996). Based on this observation, Mattogno has sifted through thousands of documents mainly from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office in search of the "special" terms. He, too, concluded that this term predominantly refers to measures aimed at improving the camp's hygienic situation (2016h). Here again the main efforts of the camp administration were dedicated to reducing the death rate, in compliance with the very highest directives.[195]

L: The Polish historian Danuta Czech has repeatedly pointed out in her magnum opus on Auschwitz (Czech 1989), however, that there are many documents proving that

[195] Cf. Himmler's order, transmitted by Glücks to all concentration camp commanders on Jan. 20, 1943, p. 169 of the present book.

hundreds or even thousands of inmates were subjected to special treatment.

R: With this, Czech refers to the abbreviation"SB" for *Sonderbehandlung*, which can be found beside the names of many inmates on many documents (*e.g. ibid.*, note on p. 504).

Mattogno did not find a single document from the files of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz in which such an expression was used in connection with executions. Conflicting interpretations by established historians are based on false interpretations, because the context had either been unknown or ignored.

L: Or because they were compelled to lie again, for reasons of good anti-fascism.

R: Whatever the reasons. At any rate, Mattogno's study pulls the rug out from under official historiography's interpretations of these alleged code words. The thesis of code words has been very effectively refuted.

L: But what was the point of those selections carried out at the notorious railroad ramp at Auschwitz, if they were not for "gas chambers"? Do you also deny that such selections took place?

R: Certainly not, even if the expression used was actually "sorting out" rather than "selection." There is no doubt that such sortings took place. With hundreds and thousands of prisoners arriving, there had to be some kind of allocation. These people had to be sent somewhere. And finally, even those capable of work had to be sorted according to their skills. I may quote former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman in this regard. When presented with wartime pictures of such a selection at Auschwitz as published in the *Auschwitz Album* (Klarsfeld 1978b), the following exchange developed between prosecution witness Friedman (A.) and the defense lawyer (Q.) during the first Zündel trial in 1985 (District Court… 1985, pp. 431):

"Q. Okay, Turn the page again. We are looking at page 28 and 29. There's a selection process?

A. If I may clarify, 28 gives you a selection process. 29 gives you a questioning of an individual.

Q. I see. Okay.

A. And if I may explain that, if you'd like to know what that questioning was, they were searching out professional people, even amongst the older people, before relegating to one side. They would ask if there are any physicians or certain people that they were looking for at the particular time, like engineers.

Q. Engineers?

A. And so on.

Q. They wanted to use their skills, I guess. Is that right?

A. At that point I don't know what they wanted, but this is, I am just explaining to you the selection process as I know it.

Q. So obviously they were selecting them for their skills for some reason of other.

A. From time to time, yes."

R: So you see, Friedman himself unwillingly debunked the legend about the purpose of these selections.

Legend has it, though, that arriving prisoners who were capable of work were ad-

mitted into the Main Camp as forced laborers and then routinely entered into the administration's card files. According to witnesses, prisoners deemed incapable of work by the camp physicians – the sick, the frail, the old, and children – were sent directly to "gas chambers." None of these prisoners was listed in the camp records. We were told that none of these alleged gas chamber victims was registered in any way, so that their total number could be estimated only on the basis of daily arrival numbers.

Only the first part of this legend concerning the registered prisoners is supported by documents, though. As is German habit, everything that happened with those registered prisoners was meticulously recorded. And if any of those prisoners died, a bureaucratic avalanche was unleashed: forms had to be filled out, registries updated, and reports written and sent to all sorts of authorities. Hence, the death of every *registered* prisoner that ever died in Auschwitz left a thick paper trail. One item of this paper trail were the so-called *Sterbebücher* (death books), in which every prisoner ever registered at Auschwitz was entered when he died during his incarceration in that camp. But these death books had vanished after the war.

At the beginning of 1990 the media reported that the Soviets had found them at war's end and had locked them away in a secret archive, but were finally willing to release them to the Tracing Center of the International Red Cross in the small town of Arolsen, Germany. According to these media reports, the fates of 74,000 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz had been meticulously entered in these death books (Moskau… 1990). About five years later, the Red Cross published excerpts from these death books as a series of books (Staatliches Museum… 1995). It turned out that the fates of 68,751 registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz as of the end of 1943 are entered in the death books. The volumes for 1944 have so far not been found – or maybe someone is hiding them because their contents are too embarrassing.

L: Why would that be?

R: Well, it is no secret that the Auschwitz death rate was horrifying in 1942 and 1943 due to raging epidemics, but this was pretty much under control by 1944. It can therefore be assumed that the death rate dropped precipitously during that year, which wouldn't jibe well with the claim that hundreds of thousands of Hungarian and other Jews were exterminated in 1944 (cf. Boisdefeu 2009, pp. 185-190).

Now, what is really interesting are the statistics about the ages of those who died and were entered in those books. Can you imagine why?

L: To determine whether it is true that only those prisoners who were registered in Auschwitz were capable of working?

R: Exactly. Because if the legend had been true, there could be no victims at Auschwitz entered in those death books who were very much under 14 or above 60 when they were registered there.

L: Just don't tell me now that children and the elderly were routinely registered on their arrival at Auschwitz!

R: That's exactly what happened. In 1991, the German journalist Wolfgang Kempkens, thanks to high connections, had actually been allowed to make copies of around 800 death certificates in the Russian archives where the Auschwitz death books were stored. He collected 127 of these in a little book which he offered for

sale for a while. The revisionists were jubilant because, lo and behold, in the documents he selected several names appeared of persons who at the time of death were over 60, 70, even 80 years of age, as well as children under 10.[196]

This is not really as surprising as it might seem, however. For a long time now we have had documents showing that a great many Auschwitz prisoners were incapable of work, but had not been killed.[197]

For a while it was possible to search the death books online by name, dates of birth and death, place of birth, and place of residence. That option has been replaced by a general search for Auschwitz inmates.[198]

Table 14: Ages of registered prisoners who died at Auschwitz

AGE GROUP	NO.	%
>90	**2**	**0.0**
80-90	**73**	**0.1**
70-80	**482**	**0.7**
60-70	**2,083**	**3.0**
50-60	8,040	11.7
40-50	15,512	22.5
30-40	18,430	26.7
20-30	14,830	21.5
10-20	6,715	9.7
00-10	**2,584**	**3.7**
	68,751	99.6

Table 14 contains a statistical evaluation of the death books, according to the age groups listed.[199] In order to better illustrate this, I have listed the details of all registered deaths of persons aged 80 or above in Table 28 in the Appendix (p. 528).[200]

L: There are a great many Gentiles among them as well.

R: There certainly are. Jews were only one group among the prisoners at Auschwitz. Note that the category "religion" does not necessarily tell us about how these prisoners had been categorized by the National Socialists, since baptized Jews were still classified as Jews by the German authorities in those years. Religion and race are different categories. The Jews were persecuted as a race, not as members of a religion. At any rate, it is unlikely that there were many resistance fighters, hardened criminals, or political prisoners among those 80 years and older. So they were probably mostly Jews as defined by the National Socialists.

According to these statistics, at least 10% of all registered prisoners belonged to age groups that should have been gassed on arrival, without registration. Ill. 114 is a chart with the age distribution of the deceased inmates.[201] It clearly shows the extreme peak between March 1942 and March 1943 caused by the typhus epidemic which broke out in summer 1942. (It would show even more dramatically, if July had been chosen as a delimiter.) It also accurately reflects the fact that the de-

---

196 Weber 1992b, with 30 reproduced death certificates of geriatric inmates; Gauss 1993, pp. 214-219.

197 For example, an internal German telex message dated September 4, 1943, from the chief of the Labor Allocation Department of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA), reported that of 25,000 Jewish inmates in Auschwitz, only 3,581 were able to work; or a secret report dated April 5, 1944, by Oswald Pohl to Himmler, reporting that there was a total of 67,000 inmates in the Auschwitz camp complex, of whom 18,000 were hospitalized or disabled; cf. Weber 1992b.

198 http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/auschwitz-prisoners/ (accessed on April 13, 2017)

199 This distribution differs a little from that by the Auschwitz Museum (Staatliches Museum… 1995, vol. 1, p. 248), maybe based on a different definition of the age limits.

200 Here also three examples of children:
- Weiss, Adolf *June 6, 1934 †Nov. 2, 1943 = 9 years
- Weiss, Adolf *May 8, 1942 †April 10, 1943 = 11 months
- Weiß, Waldtraud *March 13, 1939 †March 25, 1943 = 4 years

201 Adapted from http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz (accessed on April 13, 2017).

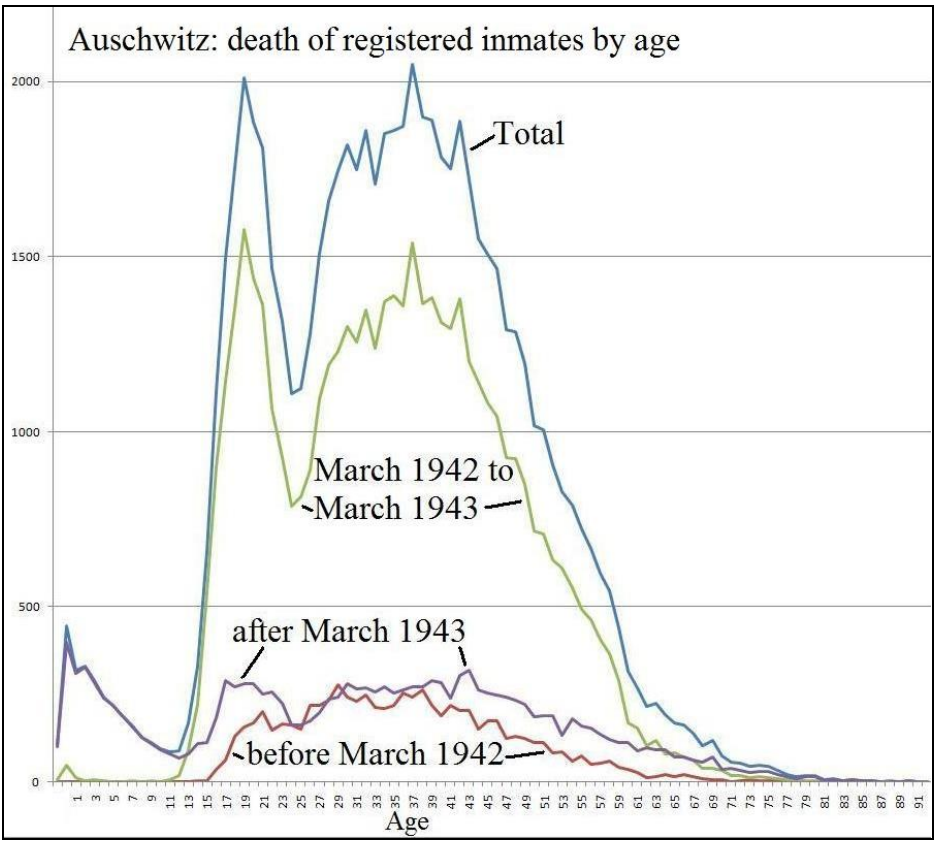

III. 114: *Distribution of Auschwitz victims from the death books, according to age groups.*

portation in particular of children but also of elderly people was the exception prior to spring 1943, hence in relation to the total death toll of that period, there is a very low percentage of casualties for those age groups. The data for the time after March 1943, when children and elderlies were deported and when the extermination machinery is claimed to have been in full swing, proves that there was no cut-off age for elderly individuals or for children, which means that they were registered just like everybody else. If almost everyone above or below a specific age had been selectively murdered without registration, as mainstream historiography claims, the curve would fall sharply at the borderline ages. But it doesn't do that.

Furthermore there is the mystery of the children who have survived Auschwitz (Boisdefeu 2005), a subject that deserves more attention than it has received so far.

From the death books we also perceive indirectly why not all prisoners continued to be registered after the summer of 1942. Until mid-July of that year, nearly all Jews deported to Auschwitz were registered there. That changed drastically on July 23, 1942, when a total camp lock-down (*vollständige Lagersperre*) was announced on account of the typhus epidemic (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 42-47). After that, only a few were accepted into the camp. In view of the evidence, we must

conclude that the SS stopped directing new arrivals to Auschwitz because of the raging epidemic. They diverted most of the arriving prisoners to other camps instead (Aynat 1998b).

L: From what you have just explained, it seems that the witnesses disagree with you only about the reason for selections.

R: I have no doubt that the prisoners were subjected to a sorting process on arrival, especially those who were sick or weak. In view of the information presented here, however, the point of the sorting was not "gas chamber" or "forced labor," but rather the question of whether the prisoners should be allowed into the camp; and if so, in which part of the camp or to which sick bay; or whether they should be sent to any of the many satellite camps or further to other camps or ghettos.

Even mainstream historians agree that many prisoners not registered at Auschwitz were *not* gassed on arrival. For example, Shmuel Krakowski, the former head of Israel's Holocaust memorial Yad Vashem, stated (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 52):

> *"The Germans did not register the prisoners who were sent to quarantine; nor did they compile statistical data on the number of prisoners sent there. Those who were transferred to other concentration camps were not registered, either. Only those prisoners who were selected for work in the Auschwitz satellite camps were registered and tattoed with Auschwitz concentration camp numbers."*

R: Similarly, mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger (1987, p. 460):

> "[…] *very large groups of Jews in 1944 stayed in the camp without registration, awaiting transfer elsewhere, and they stayed long enough to die of epidemics."*

R: As revisionist scholar Richard A. Widmann correctly stated (Widmann 2001):

> *"The issue is really not <u>whether</u> unregistered inmates were transferred elsewhere but rather just <u>how many</u> were transferred."*

R: Hence, the fact that some deportees were not registered upon arrival at Auschwitz does not prove at all that anything sinister happened to them. The documents also suggest that the subsequent return transfer of sick or weak prisoners from satellite camps to Birkenau did not mean their death, as is often suggested, but rather their admission into the large convalescent complex at Birkenau, where specialized medical treatment was available.

L: Are you saying the Germans' primary consideration was the welfare of the prisoners at Auschwitz?

R: I don't think that one should go to the opposite extreme, just because one extreme turns out to be false or misleading. The truth usually lies somewhere in between. I have already mentioned the epidemics that were raging in Birkenau. Some of the listed causes of death in the death books also clearly point to lack of medical care. Moreover, the documented minimum victim number of this camp certainly proves that the Auschwitz prisoners were not properly taken care of.

L: But there are Auschwitz documents that mention gas chambers.

R: Allow me to add: there is an array of documents that mention gas chambers and airtight doors and windows, and such things. The Polish expert report on gas chambers made in 1947, which I mentioned earlier, includes many such things

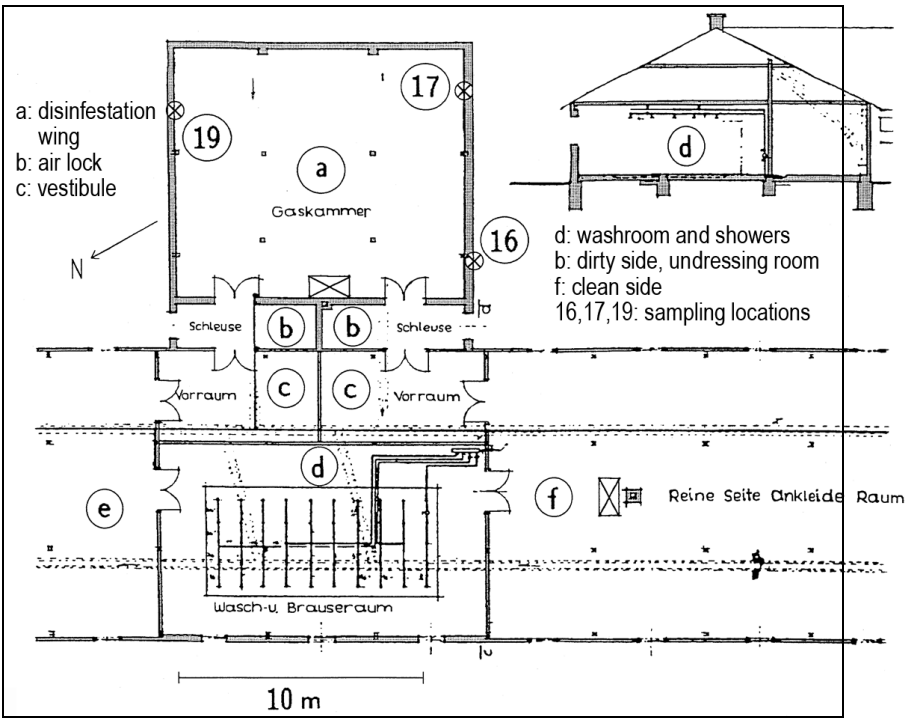

Ill. 115: *Floor plan of HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau, and of Building 5a (mirror symmetrical) before its conversion.*[202]

(see p. 220). In 1989, Jean-Claude Pressac listed them anew and dubbed them "criminal traces." The problem is simply that none of these documents refers to homicidal gas chambers. No one disputes that there were a lot of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Take a look at the floor plans of the two hygienic buildings at Birkenau construction sector 1, Illustration 115.[202] What do you read there?

L: Gas chamber ("*Gaskammer*").

R: That's right. It was one of the hydrogen-cyanide delousing chambers used to combat typhus.

The use of the expression "gas chamber" in construction plans for delousing chambers is very significant, because it proves that this term was used exclusively to indicate delousing facilities. This was true not only of the architects who planned the buildings, but of the professional exterminators as well. A good example for this is the title of a leading German wartime publication on fumigation written in 1943: "Hydrogen Cyanide **Gas Chambers** for Combating Typhus." (*Blausäure**gaskammern** zur Fleckfieberabwehr*; Puntigam *et al.* 1943). A typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm, which produced Zyklon B, also contains the term "gas chambers" to refer to delousing chambers as we see in Ill. 116, p. 245. Therefore, this term "gas chamber" was nothing more than the usual description for delousing chambers!

Unless and until there is proof to the contrary, we must logically assume that the

[202] Pressac 1989, pp. 55-58. The numbers drawn onto this plan indicate samples taken by me as listed in my expert report, cf. Table 13, p. 211.

Ill. 116: *Typical advertisement of the DEGESCH firm for the wide area of applications for the fumigation methods offered: Gristmills, ships, warehouses, granaries, houses, freight trains, trucks – and GAS CHAMBERS!*[203]

term "gas chamber" refers to delousing chamber when it appears in a German document of the period, since that is the only documented meaning of the term before the end of the war.

L: Today the situation is a bit different.

R: No wonder, considering the relentless propaganda about mass murder since the end of WWII. But this does not change the fact that the situation was radically different before 1945.

There may be one exception to this, though, and that concerns what the inmates in Auschwitz thought back then. Fact is that many of the blueprints for the buildings at Auschwitz were drawn by inmates, and that these inmate draftsmen had access to almost all the blueprints ever made. Imagine that an inmate who is either a member of the resistance or who knows members sees or even draws a blueprint for a building equipped with a "gas chamber." What would happen?

L: He might misunderstand that term and be convinced that homicidal gas chambers are being constructed at Auschwitz.

L': Or he knows better but misinforms his comrades. Or they all know what's going on but decide to exploit it for their atrocity propaganda.

R: Realistic possibilities, don't you think? Fact is that some of the early reports on the homicidal gas chambers in the two so-called bunkers of Auschwitz describe them in a way reminiscent of the two disinfestation buildings which were under construction at that time, as Mattogno has explained in detail (Mattogno 2016k, pp. 53-57, 66f.). This may be the true, albeit innocuous origin of the story about homicidal gas chambers.

But back to disinfestation technology. Another interesting aspect of the German

[203] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, issue 2, Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover; cf. Berg 1988.

delousing facilities of that time are railway tunnels built specifically to disinfest locomotives and railway coaches and cars. The DEGESCH firm advertised these facilities with pride, as they were designed to "block the entry of destructive insects" into Germany, see Ill. 117. Stock reports that Poland had such railway gassing tunnels capable of containing several railroad carts at its border with Russia since the 1920s (see Ill. 118), and that the Netherlands had them at their border stations as well (Stock 1924, pp. 26f.; see also Mackenzie 1942, p. 152). Berg posits that these facilities would have been perfectly suited for the mass murder of Jews: pack them into railway wagons like cattle (which they were anyway, we are told), drive them into the tunnel, gas them, drive to some ravine and dump them.[204] Whether this really would have been that easy is a matter of contention. But nobody has ever claimed that this happened.[205]

L: So are we now in a contest of finding the best way to dispatch large numbers of people? Isn't that a bit macabre?

R: Well, okay then. Let's get back to Auschwitz. When the typhus epidemic got out of control in the summer of 1942, the administration made plans to expand its delousing facilities. Because their construction would take too long, they considered outfitting the crematories with hygienic facili-

Ill. 117: *"We are blocking the immigration of destructive insects." Ad by DEGESCH depicting its railway disinfestation tunnels in Germany. (*Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, cover)*

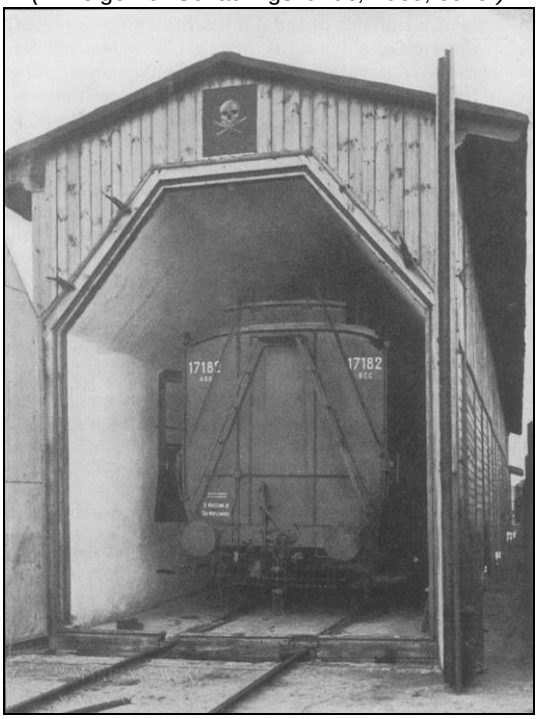

Ill. 118: *A railway car enters a railway gassing tunnel in Warsaw, Poland (Stock 1924).*

[204] F.P. Berg, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!," www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html (accessed on June 20, 2017).

[205] There, are, however, peculiar claims about gassings in railway cars, but without the technology described by Berg; cf. *e.g.* Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 192f. (on Stutthof); Helm 2016 (p. 769 in Google eBook; on Ravensbrück). See Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016 about the nonsense on Stutthof.

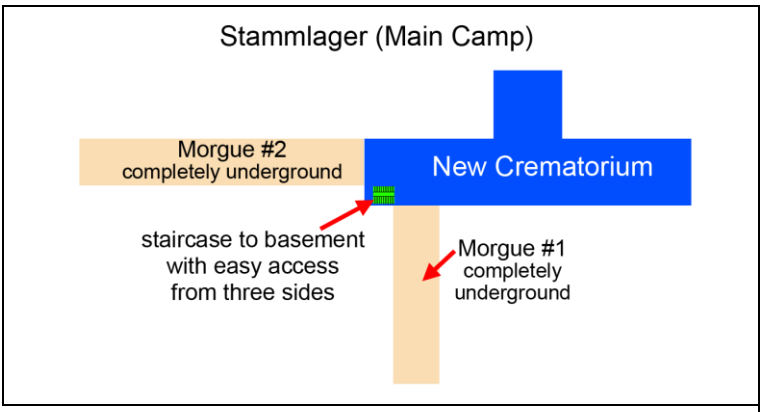

III. 119: *Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz Main Camp.*

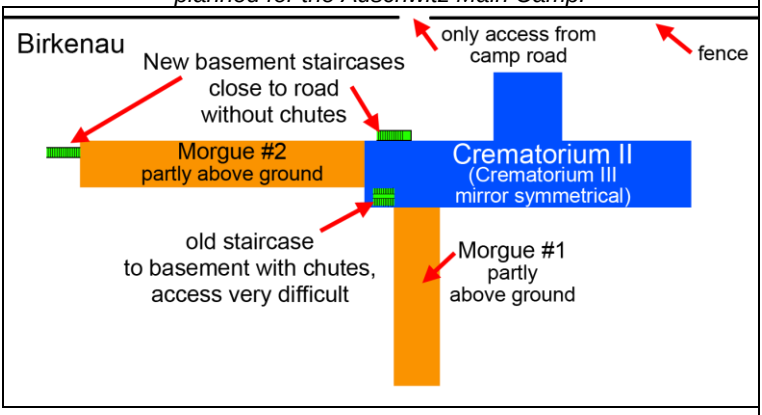

III. 120: *Schematic location of Crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring Crematorium III).*

ties as a provisional measure. This was because construction was more advanced there. A series of documents specifically discussed the inclusion of prisoners' showers in one of the basements of Crematories II and III (Mattogno 2000b, Crowell 2001a).

Space limitations do not allow me to cover the whole palette of alleged "criminal traces" concocted by Prof. Roman Dawidowski, followed by J.-C. Pressac, Prof. Robert van Pelt, and God knows who else.[206] These have been refuted numerous times. If you are interested in the particulars, starting at the latest and most-comprehensive of these refutations is probably the best approach (see Mattogno 2015a).

However, I would like to give you two examples of their method of arguing that certain documents were "criminal traces" of mass murder. It shows the low intellectual level to which one has to stoop in order to credit such traces.

It is a fact that during planning for Crematories II and III, the original building

[206] Cf. the plagiarizers Shermer/Grobman 2000; cf. the critique by Carlo Mattogno in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 203-290.

plans were changed in late 1942 to include, among other things, additional entry steps to the cellar. In contrast to the originally planned cellar entrance, the new auxiliary entrances do not have built-in ramps or chutes for sliding in corpses.

On account of this change in plans, Pressac concluded that construction of new steps *without* corpse chute could have only one explanation: From now on, no more bodies would be slid into the cellar. Instead, the victims would henceforth *walk* to the cellar and be murdered there. For Pressac, this was proof of the intention of mass murder.[207] To prop up his contention, he also alleged that the corpse chute in the original entranceway had been dismantled. This is not true, as Mattogno demonstrated: the body ramp is still present on all the crematorium maps throughout 1943 (Mattogno 2015a, Chapter 2.9.)

Furthermore, the plans for constructing additional entrances give the reason why they had become necessary, since the plans bear the following title:[208]

"Relocation of basement entrance to street side."

The fact is, as Pressac himself admits, that the twin Crematories II and III both evolved from a single new crematorium, which was meant to be built in the Main Camp rather than Birkenau. When the SS decided to build two mirror-identical crematories of the same type in Birkenau instead, they obviously had to change their plans in a number of ways. Among these was that the morgues could no longer be built completely underground. Because of the higher level of groundwater in the swampy area of Birkenau, they had to be somewhat higher. This higher elevation of the morgues cut off the direct path to the original entranceway, since the access road in Birkenau lay on the opposite side from that in the Main Camp (see Ill. 119f).

L: And did Pressac know all that?

R: He published the plans, but that obviously did not move him to think logically.

But even if the corpse chute would have been dismantled, would that really mean that from then on no more bodies could be brought into the cellar?

L: They could not be slid in, at any rate.

R: That's true, but sliding is not the only way to transport corpses. How did the corpses get from their place of death to the cellar entrances of the crematories? And how did they get from the cellar steps to their repositories in the morgue? And then, from there to the cremation furnaces? Did they slide all the way?

L: Of course not. They had to be carried or else transported on some kind of vehicle.

R: Sure. But how could the hypothetical removal of a corpse chute at an entranceway, which could only make access a little more difficult, possibly be an indicator for mass murder?

Since the chute had not been removed at all, the whole point is moot anyhow. It shows the total lack of any incriminating evidence, if the defenders of the orthodox Holocaust narrative focus on such trivialities and have to blow it so out of proportion with such nonsensical arguments.

The other so-called "criminal traces" are just as inadequate. The reason why they are constantly repeated by mainstream historians is primarily because these people

---

[207] Pressac 1989, pp. 213, 218; also in the Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84), based on the testimony of expert Prof. van Pelt (1999).

[208] Pressac 1989, pp. 183f., 302f.; reg. the original plans by Walter Dejaco see Pressac 1993, Document 9.

do not follow the scientific maxim of considering arguments to the contrary. They simply ignore that their arguments have been refuted many times.

The second instance we want to discuss here concerns a document of the Central Construction Office to the *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (D.A.W., German Equipment Works), an inmates' workshop, with the following content:[209]

> *"At this opportunity we remind you of an order of March 6, 1943, about the delivery of a gas door 100/192 for underground morgue I of Crematorium III, Bw 30a, which is to be made in type and measures exactly like the basement door for Crematorium II at the opposite side with peephole and double 8-cm glass with rubber sealing and iron fittings."*

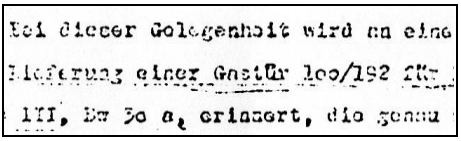

III. 121: *Reminder for a "gas door 100/192."*[209]

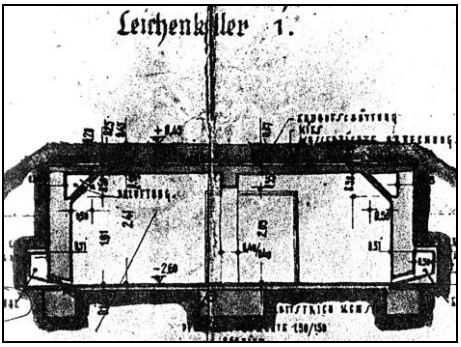

III. 122: *Cross section of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II. The cellar was 7 m wide inside, the door was 2 m wide.*[211]

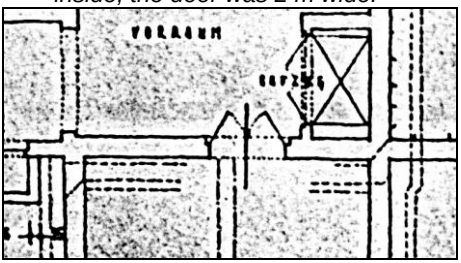

III. 123: *"Relocation of basement entrance to street side": double access doors to Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, perhaps even swinging through.*[212]

L: I wonder how you are going to explain away this criminal trace!

R: So you think that homicidal gas chambers were installed in these morgues and equipped with gastight doors?

L: Well, that document sounds like that, doesn't it?

R: Pressac said that as well.[210] The facts tell a different story, however. First of all, the document explicitly states that the door was for a morgue, not for a gas chamber. Next, the entrance door to Morgue #1, the alleged homicidal gas chamber, is two meters wide in all the surviving building plans (see Ill. 122).[211] Furthermore this morgue had a double door (see Ill. 123).[212] The door mentioned in the above document, however, was only one meter wide. Therefore, it could not have been installed in this opening.

In addition, all the so-called "airtight" doors found in Auschwitz, which had been manufactured by the inmates of the D.A.W. workshop, looked like the one in Illustration 124 (Pressac 1989, p. 49).

L: What is that written on the door?

R: It says "Poison Gas! Dangerous!" That is the door of a hydrogen-cyanide delous-

[209] Pressac 1989, p. 436, Letter by K. Bischoff to the Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke of March 31, 1943.

[210] Cf. previous note; cf. Judgment of the Irving trial (Bench Division… 1996, §13.84).

[211] Pressac 1989, pp. 322 (Sept. 21, 1942), cf. Ill. 122 (Pressac erroneously gives the year 1943), 308 (March 19, 1943). The blueprint on Pressac 1989, p. 311 (March 20, 1943), shows an opening of some 170 cm width, though, which is still too much for a 100 m door (Mattogno 2015a, Doc. 19, p. 696).

[212] Pressac 1989, pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942).

ing chamber in Auschwitz. Pressac shows us a whole series of such doors found at Auschwitz. Every one of them was made of simple wooden boards and temporarily sealed with strips of felt when in use (Pressac 1989, pp. 15, 28f., 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500).

L: But why would delousing-chamber doors have peepholes with glass and iron fittings?

R: Because this was the law in Germany. After all, hydrogen cyanide is a dangerous poison. Hence, it was prohibited during those years to enter a delousing gas chamber without someone watching from the outside. In case of an emergency, this observer could come to the rescue (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 230f.).

In this context, the engineers Nowak and Rademacher have pointed out what is quite important: These so-called "gastight," wooden doors at Auschwitz were not really gastight in the technical sense. The boards were not sealed, the hinges were fastened with bolts going through the wood, and the felt gaskets allowed huge amounts of gas through! (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 324-335)

Ill. 124: *Makeshift airtight wooden door of a delousing chamber in Auschwitz with peephole and metal grill in front. We are told that this is what airtight doors of homicidal "gas chambers" looked like. Note the flimsy latch!*

L: It might work for fumigating lice, but the idea that such a door could contain hundreds of humans while they were being murdered is rather illusory.

R: How is that?

L: Well, it is just ridiculous to think you could contain hundreds of people in a mortal panic with a door made of wooden boards, ordinary hinges and a flimsy latch. The least one would expect in a mass-execution chamber would be an ordinary steel prison door.

R: That's absolutely correct. Consider that hundreds of people are capable of tearing down steel posts and even concrete walls when they panic in a sports stadium.[213] Consider also that a door to any hypothetical mass-execution chamber would have to open to the outside. Obviously, if it opened to the inside, it would be blocked by the dead bodies piled against it. Can you imagine how strong a door that opened to the outside would have to be in order to withstand the pressure of hundreds of panicking people?

L: It would have to be made of solid steel. It would have to be strongly anchored,

[213] See for instance the so-called Heysel Stadium disaster of May 29, 1985, when a concrete wall collapsed under the onslaught of hundreds of panicking people, www.youtube.com/channel/UC6RrOMLWEe3Y1xMWmkvCK7A (accessed on April 13, 2017).

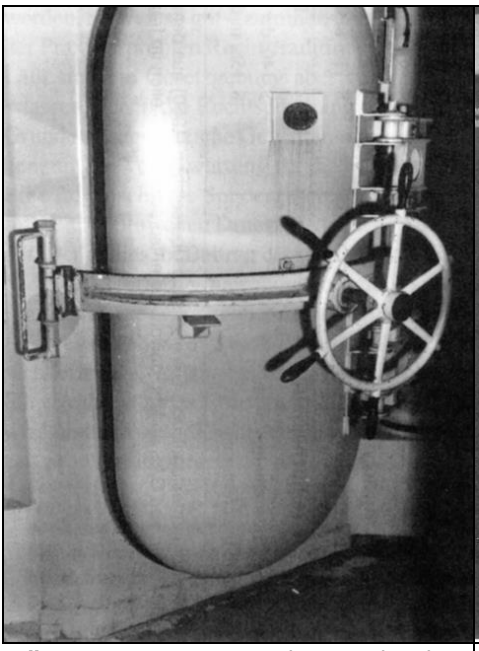

Ill. 125: *Door to an execution gas chamber for one single person (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology from the 1930s).*

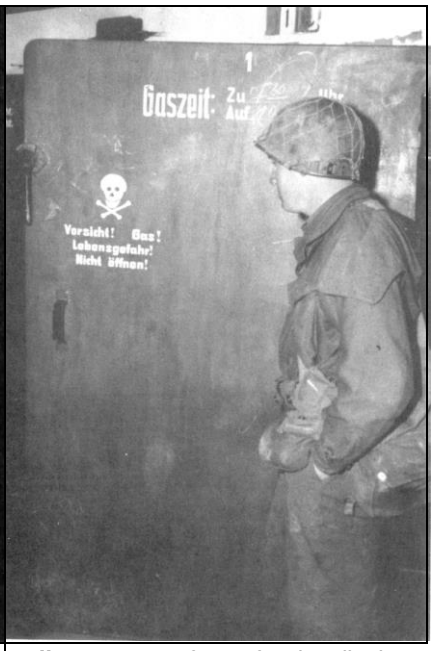

Ill. 126: *Door of a professionally designed delousing chamber (DEGESCH circulation procedure) at Dachau Concentration Camp. (Butz 2015, p. 508)*

sealed with bolts.

R: The flimsy wooden doors made temporarily "airtight," such as those found at Auschwitz, would never have withstood those conditions. And double doors opening outwards, such as those obviously installed in the morgues of Crematories II and III, would have been even less able to withstand the massive pressure. They would have sprung open in a few seconds.

The least one would expect in the way of gastight doors for mass-murder chambers can be seen in Illustrations 125 and 126. On the left is the kind of door used in gas chambers for executing just one single(!) individual in the USA. On the right is the door of a professionally designed hydrogen-cyanide delousing chamber at Dachau.

L: And there was nothing similar at Auschwitz?

R: No. No steel doors, no records documenting steel doors, and no witness statements about steel doors. All the evidence suggests that there were no doors except the common wooden doors described above.

But the story gets even wilder than that. In summer 1942, the camp administration did in fact solicit a bid for solid, technically airtight steel doors to be installed in DEGESCH delousing chambers, which were then still in a planning stage. An offer was sent by the Berninghaus firm on July 9, 1942 (see Ill. 127), but the camp administration ordered them only in May 1944. As can be seen from a letter by Berninghaus, these doors had still not been delivered in Nov. 1944 (Rudolf 2003a, p. 333). So with the exception of the air-raid-shelter door that was installed toward

the end of 1944 in the shelter in the former Crematorium I (Main Camp), there is no evidence that the camp administration ever received such doors, so we must assume that they had no real need for them.

L: Well then, what was the purpose of the "gas door" that was ordered for the morgue in Crematorium II?

R: As I already explained, in early 1943 it was planned to convert at least one of the basement rooms of Crematories II and III to hygienic facilities including showers for inmates (see page 247). There are also indications that installation of delousing devices was considered, although this was not carried out (Mattogno 2000b). Thus the order for this gas door could be connected with that.

L: But if these morgues were used as showers, where were all the victims of the typhus epidemic kept?

R: They would have used one or the other of these cellars to overcome a bottleneck. Such use would have been for a limited time only, as it went against the purpose for which the morgues were built. However, your question is the correct approach. The logistical problem which it implies would have been much greater if all the basement morgues – rather than just a few – had been used not just occasionally, but constantly as gas chambers and undressing cellars, respectively.

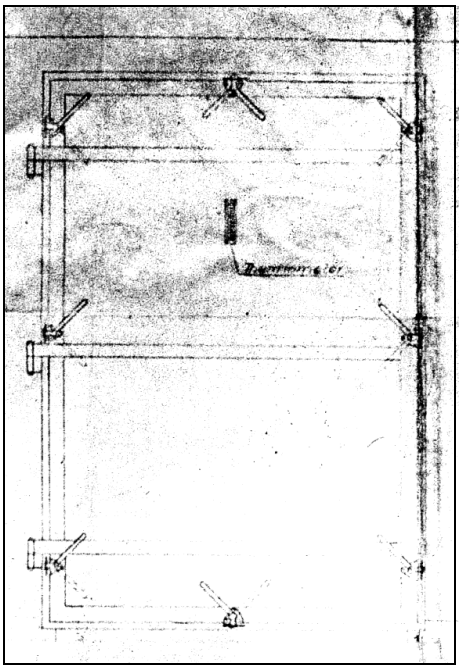

***Ill. 127**: Construction drawing of the Berninghaus company made March 20, 1942, for a gastight steel door for a Degesch circulation disinfestation chamber (Rudolf 2003a, p. 334). From the Auschwitz correspondence of the Berninghaus company we learn that these doors were ordered in May 1944; but by November they still had not been delivered.*

Let's not forget: We are told that the basement morgues of both Crematories II and III were used as homicidal gas chambers and undressing rooms immediately after going into operation. But at the same time there were thousands of corpses due to the typhus epidemic raging in the camp, which likewise had to be stored and cremated. The cellars cannot have served both purposes: homicidal gas chamber or undressing room on the one hand, and morgues on the other. But in view of the heavy casualties caused by the epidemic, at least one of the cellars had to be used as a morgue.

There is even a document from which we can infer that the bodies of those who had died in the camp had to be brought to the morgues of the crematories twice a day (Mattogno 2004g, p. 280). Hence they were really and indisputably used as morgues at all times.

L: Well, that seems to be the straw that breaks the camel's back.

R: But there is still another harmless explanation for the installation of a gastight door in those cellar rooms: Maybe the door was there in conjunction with the fact that they wanted to use the only solid concrete cellars of the camp as air-raid shelters as their secondary function. Thus for example Walter Schreiber, the chief engineer of Huta Firm, the company which constructed the crematories, explained in an interview with Walter Lüftl (Rademacher 2003):

> *"L: Do you know anything about insertion holes in the concrete roofs* [of Morgues No. 1 of Crematories II and III?]
> *S: No. I cannot remember anything about that. But since these cellars were supposed to serve also as auxiliary air-raid shelters, insertion holes would have been counterproductive. I would certainly have advised against such an arrangement."*

R: These basement rooms were in fact used as air-raid shelters for prisoners, as several witnesses have emphasized.[214] This approach explains other, lesser "criminal traces" as well, with which we cannot deal in detail here. In a number of works, Samuel Crowell demonstrated the extent to which the SS did in fact provide air-raid protection both for the prisoners as well as for themselves.[215] The term "bunker," by the way, appears quite frequently in the documentation of the camp authorities, but the purpose of these bunkers – air-raid facilities – is quite apparent and can therefore not be twisted to mean gassing bunker, which is why these documents are ignored by orthodox historians.

But whatever the purpose of these wooden doors: They were obviously not made of solid steel, and solid steel doors would have been indispensable for any chamber used to commit mass murder.

L: Then the SS used "gastight" doors to protect prisoners from air raids?

R: Or as doors to delousing chambers, which were likewise used to save the lives of prisoners.

L: Well then, once again a device to save lives, which is "the gastight door," is redefined as an indication for mass murder.

R: Correct, just like Zyklon B.

Let me summarize: The SS is claimed to have made changes to the Crematories II and III in Birkenau in late fall or early winter 1942 in order to convert them from objects of sanitation to objects of mass murder. If such conversion took place, we have to expect three main things to be addressed by the SS:

1. Getting the poison into the alleged gas chambers.
2. Keeping potentially panicking victims inside the gas chamber.
3. Getting the poison out of the gas chamber.

Truth is that none of these issues was addressed by the SS:

1. The alleged Zyklon-B-introduction holes were *not* part of the changed planning. It is claimed that the SS *forgot* to include them and thus chiseled them through the roof later. However, there are no traces of such holes (see Subchapter 3.4.7.).

---

[214] Miklos Nyiszli (1993, p. 128) claims that the inmates sought shelter in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert (1981, p. 309), contains the statement of a female survivor who claimed that she was led into a dark room together with many other women in order to stay there during an air raid. Colin Rushton (1998), another survivor, reported that inmates were repeatedly led into air-raid shelters during air raids in 1944.

[215] Crowell 1997, 2000, 2001b&c, 2011; cf. Mattogno's critiques (2000b, 2001a).

2. There is *no* evidence that the SS ordered, received, or installed gastight and panic-proof massive steel doors locking the rooms alleged to have contained one thousand or more panicking victims.
3. The original planning of the underground morgue alleged to have been converted into a gas chamber did not receive a more-powerful ventilation system than the one originally planned for that morgue. Its capacity is standard for morgues, but substandard for Zyklon-B-delousing chambers. That very system actually is the *weakest* of all ventilated rooms in those buildings (see p. 209).

Hence, the evidence clearly *refutes* that a conversion took place. All the alleged "criminal traces" highlighted by orthodox Holocaust scholars are based on false interpretations of completely irrelevant details.

L: So what was Auschwitz, if it wasn't an extermination camp?

R: After having thoroughly investigated and documented the origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp and its evolving functions throughout the war, Carlo Mattogno summarized it thusly (Mattogno 2010b):

> *"*[…] *Birkenau camp was created as a* Kriegsgefangenenlager [prisoner-of-war camp] *in October 1941 as a feature of the '*Generalplan Ost.*'*[216]
>
> *From September 1942, Birkenau became the selection center for Jewish manpower for German industries, either already in existence or in the planning stage, within the territory of Auschwitz, while simultaneously serving as a transit camp for non-able-bodied Jews deported within the framework of the* Ostwanderung [migration to the east].
>
> *Starting in May 1943, this function was accentuated as the result of a vast program of 'special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations' and plans for an enormous hospital camp to conserve and treat Jews engaged in forced labor.*
>
> *In May 1944, Birkenau also became a 'transit camp' for the distribution of Jewish manpower into other concentration camps.*
>
> *The alleged extermination of the Jews is refuted by this new historical perspective."*

3.5. Treblinka

3.5.1. Scenes of Mass Murder

R: Now let's take a big leap over to the alleged "extermination camp" Treblinka.

L: Isn't this one of the infamous camps of the so-called "Operation Reinhardt," which was the code name for the systematic extermination of Jews in pure extermination camps in eastern Poland?

R: Well, actually, yes and no. Yes, because established historiography calls the three alleged pure extermination camps at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór camps of "Operation Reinhardt," which they claim was an operation of mass murder.[217] But

[216] A plan for the German colonization of the occupied eastern territories, which was dropped after the war in the Soviet Union had stalled; cf. Heiber 1958, pp. 281-325; Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 236-243.

[217] The Kulmhof/Chelmno Camp is regarded as a fourth pure extermination camp, yet according to the German understanding at that time, it was located on German territory (Warthegau). See Chapter 3.10.

Table 15: Victim numbers claimed for Treblinka
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno/Graf 2004; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Wassili Grossmann (p. 21)
2,775,000	Samuel Rajzman (p. 96)
1,582,000	Ryszard Czarkowski (pp. 37, 106)
1,200,000	Franciszek Zabeki[218]
1,074,000	Rachel Auerbach (p. 23)
974,000	Frank Golczewski (Benz 1991, p. 495)
912,000	Manfred Burba (p. 104; Burba 1995, p. 18)
900,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 101)
881,390	Yitzhak Arad (p. 102)
870,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (p. 12)
731,600 – 800,000	Z. Łukaszkiewicz (p. 26), Stanisław Wojtczak (p. 102)
750,000	Raul Hilberg (p. 12; Hilberg 1985, pp. 893, 1219.)
≥ 700,000	Helmuth Krausnick (p. 100), Uwe Dietrich Adam (p. 102)
200,000 – 250,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (p. 108; Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

no, because they are wrong. The term "Operation Reinhardt" was probably coined after Reinhardt Heydrich. But various documents clearly show that this operation was about the collection and recycling of the property of Jews deported to the east. It had nothing to do with extermination. This term was also not exclusively applied to what is referred to by orthodox historiography as "pure extermination camps." It applied also to collection and recycling activities in camps like Auschwitz or Majdanek (Mattogno 2016h, pp. 38f; Graf *et al.*, pp. 236-250). The claim that the term "Operation Reinhardt" stood for mass murder is based solely on the theory of code language, insisting that the term meant something else than what the documents actually say. But there is no documentary evidence to support this claim.

Now back to Treblinka, the most infamous of these three camps in eastern Poland. When summarizing what has been reported about that camp, I rely on a study which brings together many sources relating to the camp and critically analyzes them (Mattogno/Graf 2004). We are told that between summer 1942 and summer 1943 at least 700,000, and perhaps as many as three million persons, practically all belonging to the Jewish faith, were murdered there.

L: That's a pretty broad span.

R: Yes, as for Auschwitz. I have listed some of the numbers in Table 15.

As murder weapon, various witnesses alleged the following: Mobile or stationary gas chambers; poison gas, both fast- and slow-acting; quicklime; steam; electricity; machine guns; vacuum chambers; chlorine gas; Zyklon B; and exhaust from diesel engines.

L: Stop! That is enough! Such a mish-mash makes no sense at all.

R: I didn't say that it makes sense. I just report, you decide!

According to the witnesses, the bodies of the victims were piled up as high as a multi-story building and then burned, with little or no fuel.

L: What was that? Without fuel?

[218] Head of railway station in Treblinka, per Gitta Sereny, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 158.

R: I merely report,…

L: But there is no way that could work!

R: Just let me finish summarizing the picture that arises from witness testimonies. Then we can discuss it later.

The concept of Treblinka that finally prevailed in mainstream historiography is summarized in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. 4., pp. 1483-1485). According to this, the orthodoxy assumes that the exhaust of a diesel engine was used as the murder weapon. When the deportees arrived at Treblinka, the victims are said to have been sent directly to the gas chambers under the pretense of having to shower. We are told that there were 13 of these in Treblinka, three in an old building (160 square feet each) and after 1943 ten more in a new building (around 320 square feet each). Until the beginning of 1943, the corpses were said to have been buried in mass graves. These bodies were exhumed early in 1943, however. The old corpses as well as those of newly murdered victims were then burned on huge bonfires. These bonfires were placed in deep trenches and the bodies were laid on a grill made of railroad tracks.

3.5.2. The Murder Weapon

R: In today's mainstream accounts, you won't find the above mentioned confusion about the alleged murder weapon used at Treblinka. The mainstream literature censors out all the witness statements that differ from the present dogmatically prescribed picture,[219] as Prof. Nolte had observed (Nolte/Furet, pp. 74-79). One of the alleged methods of execution was said to have been pumping out all the air from the gas chambers, thus creating a vacuum. However, creation of a deadly vacuum inside simple masonry walls is a technical impossibility, since the walls would give way to external pressure and the structures would immediately collapse. Other statements given by witnesses during and after the war overwhelmingly agree that people were murdered at Treblinka with steam.

L: Now saunas have turned into weapons for mass murder.

R: An excellent observation! Interestingly enough, there was a sauna for prisoners at Auschwitz in the delousing building BW 5b (see Ill. 182, p. 357) and possibly elsewhere. This could be the source of the rumor. Concerning this, the British Jewish mainstream historian Gerald Reitlinger made the following remark (1987, p. 149, footnote):

> *"It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam,* […]*"*

R: For this reason the steam chamber was then also replaced in the mainstream literature, step by step, by diesel engines. We are now told that diesel-exhaust gas was used as a murder weapon (cf. for this Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 47-76).

I will skip over a detailed discussion of the claimed technique of the gas chambers at Treblinka, since the witness testimonies concerning these buildings are too self-contradictory and ineffectual to allow any logical conclusions.[220]

I will, however, refer to a little Treblinka curiosity. It arises from the allegation

---

[219] Cf. foremost Donat 1979 and Arad 1987. The latter even deceives his readers by falsely summarizing a report by the underground movement of the Warsaw Ghetto from Nov 15, 1942: he replaced the words "steam-room" with "gas chamber," pp. 354f.; see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 62f.

[220] For details see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 116-121, 133-138; Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 471-500.

Table 16: Usage of gas chambers at Treblinka camp (cells merged)

PERIOD	NO. OF CHAMBERS	AREA	NO. OF VICTIMS	TIME IN OPERATION	CLAIMED UTILIZATION	RELATIVE LOAD
Until End of October 1942	3	480 ft^2	694,000	4 months	12/day/sq ft	100%
Starting November 1942	10+3	3680 ft^2	187,390	7 months	0.24/day/sq ft	2%

that, due to overloading the first "gas chamber" building equipped with only three execution chambers, an additional large building was built containing ten additional chambers. According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, construction of the new building continued into October of 1942. Therefore we assume that this system went into operation in November 1942 (Gutman 1990, vol. 4, p. 1486.). According to this same *Encyclopedia*, the chambers in the old building had a total area of (3×4×4 m^2=) 48 square meters while the new one had an area of (10×8×4 m^2=) 320 square meters. Thus after November 1942 there was allegedly a total area of (48 m^2+320 m^2=) 368 square meters available for mass executions in camp. Therefore the ratio of surface area available for mass murder before and after November 1942 was 48 square meters to 368 square meters, which gives a ratio of 1:7.66.

According to the official version, 694,000 persons had been murdered in Treblinka by the end of October 1942 within four months (120 days), but during the seven months (210 days) of operation afterwards "only" 187,390 more (Arad 1987, pp. 392-397). Thus the ratio of persons murdered per day until the end of October 1942 to persons murdered per day subsequently was 1:0.15. And if one assumes that the three small original "gas chambers" had been utilized at 100% capacity through October 1942 (otherwise there would have been no need to build bigger ones), then the relative load in terms of victims per day and surface area of the 13 chambers after November 1942 was only (0.15÷7.67=) 2%! (See Table 16.)

L: According to this, the ten big new "gas chambers" were not even needed.

R: You got it. There is a contradiction between the alleged mass murders in the time periods listed and the massive expansion of extermination capacity alleged by witnesses. This is a strong indication that the allegation of construction of a larger gas-chamber building does not rest on facts, but that it has a propagandistic origin instead. Three "gas chambers" were not considered monstrous enough. The infernal nature of the National Socialists had to be reinforced with ever more "data."

3.5.3. How Poisonous Is Diesel-Engine Exhaust Gas?

L: Another reason diesel engines were chosen is probably because diesels are considered typically German, since the diesel engine was invented in Germany in the 1920s.

R: We can assume that. The problem is that diesel exhaust is unable to cause the alleged murder. In the second lecture I already quoted Pat Buchanan about this (see p. 116), and the former president of the Austrian Federal Association of Civil Engineers Walter Lüftl has made similar comments. In his paper "Holocaust – Belief and Facts," which caused him to resign from his position, he explained the following regarding the problem of diesel engines (Lüftl 1991a):

"What the Holocaust writers have obviously overlooked is the fact that diesel engines are particularly unsuited for the efficient production of carbon monoxide (CO). The SS would have gone over to spark-ignition [gasoline] *engines immediately after the first alleged attempts to kill the victims with diesel-exhaust gases. Spark-ignition engines can certainly produce eight percent carbon monoxide by volume with poor idle adjustment, but diesels are practically CO free.* […]

Just what does this mean in plain language?

It means that nobody can be gassed with diesel exhaust. Instead, victims would more readily suffocate from using up the oxygen in the 'gastight' chambers. […]

The victims – who would otherwise die quickly [of suffocation] *– would easily live longer as a result of 'gassing' with diesel exhaust, because of its high oxygen content. This means that the diesel engine is not suited for quick killing, assuming this could be done at all.* […]

This proves that the testimonies about mass killings with diesel-exhaust gas […] *are objectively untrue."*

R: It must be said that Expert Witness Lüftl is not a specialist in motor exhausts. Nevertheless we can be sure that he double-checked his calculations before making such a statement, particularly since it would have serious consequences for him. Hence, he actually repeated and further substantiated his claims three years later in a published paper (Lüftl 1993a), for which he was attacked by his opponents (J. Bailer, in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-105), but mainly wrongly so (Rudolf 2016c, pp. 205-213). On account of this and other similar statements, criminal investigations for "Holocaust Denial" were initiated against Lüftl. In November of 1992, he was advised by telephone that the charges had been dropped, since it was established that he was scientifically correct. Lüftl's telephone message from the bureaucrat is a notable exception. In the written notification of dismissal, the grounds were not named. In official documents the authorities would always avoid writing down a statement that could have serious consequences, like admitting that revisionists are right after all.

L: And how do you know the contents of Lüftl's telephone conversations with this or that bureaucrat in Vienna?

R: Mr. Lüftl advised me of this by telephone, and I assume he was telling me the truth. Of course, a telephone message from a bureaucrat does not prove that Lüftl was correct. If he had been mistaken, however, the authorities would certainly have jumped on it.

But Lüftl wasn't the first. As early as the mid-1980s the U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg, who in his professional life has been concerned for decades about safety issues resulting from engine exhaust, investigated the question of the conditions under which diesel exhaust could be deadly (Berg 1984; updated in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 435-469). Berg's work laid the foundation for the statements of Buchanan and Lüftl which I quoted previously.

As Lüftl correctly pointed out, diesel engines operate with an excess of air. Carbon monoxide (CO), however, is produced only when inadequate oxygen is present to burn all the fuel. Illustration 128 shows the change in CO content in typical diesel

and gasoline engines with increasing engine load (sinking air-fuel ratio; Merrion 1968, p. 1535). We can see that a diesel engine produces measurable amounts of carbon monoxide only under extreme loads, that is, when their air-fuel ratio dips under 20.

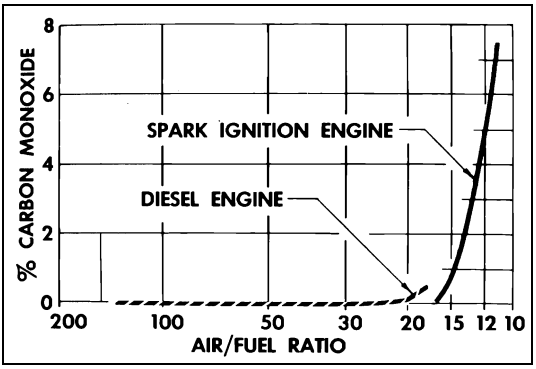

Ill. 128: *Carbon monoxide content of exhaust gases from spark engines and diesel engines as a function of engine load (air-/fuel ratio)*

L: It is the exact opposite of what one would expect.

R: Diesel engines have a bad reputation because they smoke and stink. This results from the relatively unrefined diesel fuel, which is incompletely burned under heavy loads; there is insufficient time for the heavier hydrocarbon molecules to combust completely. However, the smoke and stench of diesel exhaust has little to do with its carbon-monoxide content.

L: But if the air-fuel ratio is reduced to similar values as for a gasoline engine, wouldn't that produce comparably high concentrations of carbon monoxide?

R: The only way to further reduce the air-fuel ratio of a wartime diesel engine even beyond what can be achieved at heavy load would be to increase the amount of fuel injected into the engine. Normally the injection capacity of fuel pumps is adjusted to the engine type they feed. Some fuel pumps can be adjusted, and one can, of course, install bigger pumps. Then you probably can push an engine already running under heavy load into a region which produces considerably more carbon monoxide (cf. Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 99).

L: Which means we have found a way to kill with diesel-exhaust gas after all.

R: Not quite yet. As I have mentioned, low air-fuel ratios can be obtained only if a heavy load is imposed or somehow simulated. Just injecting more fuel without having any load on the engine will race the engine toward red-line speed, at which point the speed governor cuts back on the fuel, regardless of the operator's wishes. Messing with the speed governor is not a good idea, because running an engine constantly beyond red-line speed will wreck the engine pretty fast. You therefore have to have something that slows the engine down while pumping in more fuel. Imposing such a load on a large detached engine is quite a challenge. This is particularly true because the diesel engines allegedly used for the mass murder are said to have been tank engines from captured Russian T-34 tanks (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 440, 457). These engines produce some 500 to 550 HP when running close to or at full load (Scheibert 1988). Engineers use dynamometers on their test stands to absorb that power (see for example Elliot/Holtz 1941, p. 97, who used an electric brake dynamometer to impose load on their engine). But this can be ruled out in our case for two reasons: First of all, dynamometers for detached engines of that size are very large, very rare and therefore much more expensive than the engines usually tested on them. The second reason is that all witnesses referring to engines never mention anything like it, although such a huge engine-dynamometer unit

would have been very conspicuous.

L: But what if a diesel engine was used to generate electricity, and if its exhaust gases were used for executions? That engine would have run continuously with a considerable load. Since those remote Operation Reinhardt camps were probably not connected to Poland's electric grid, they must have had a need for such a generator. Maybe that engine was even running 24/7 to electrify fences, for instance.

R: It is very likely indeed that the Reinhardt camps had such diesel generators, but you can't run them on full load 24/7. That would ruin them quickly. Fact is that witnesses talking about engine-exhaust gases used for execution state that they were solely used for that purpose and were operated only during the gassings. I'll get back to that at the end of this subchapter.

So, the only feasible way to obtain low air-fuel ratios for a stationary engine of that size, with or without manipulated fuel pump, would have been to drastically choke the engine by mechanically restricting its air supply. That, however, reduces the power generated by the engine correspondingly, because now already small amounts of fuel combust incompletely. As a result of this, drastically choked engines are hard to keep operating. Increasing their fuel supply on top of it by manipulating the fuel pump would merely kill the motor instead of producing higher amounts of carbon monoxide in their exhaust gas. It is therefore very difficult indeed to get high amounts of CO out of a stationary high-power diesel engine.

L: Wouldn't fiddling with the fuel pump put the engine at risk of getting damaged?

R: Yes. Extremely low air-fuel ratios result in the formation of massive amounts of soot, which can damage the piston rings and valves.

L: Why would anyone use the engine of a hostile nation, for which spare parts weren't available – except perhaps from other captured tank engines?

R: It defies my imagination. I doubt that anyone trying to kill people with gas on a massive scale for months and years would have resorted to such a complicated and error-prone solution. The Germans had their own engines, and they had their experts knowing them inside out. Plus they could get spare parts for them.

Let me now turn away from theory and get practical instead, because at the end of the day we need real data. The only scientific study known to me which examined the toxicity of diesel-exhaust gas was conducted on several animals in 1957 by a British research team (Pattle *et al*. 1957). The plan was basically to gas these animals with diesel exhaust, as cruel as that sounds. But the authors of that paper had massive problems getting enough carbon monoxide into their exhaust gas in order to kill their animals, because they had no dynamometer. In the end they had to simulate a heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply to the engine artificially, which resulted in a maximum carbon-monoxide concentration of 0.22% in the exhaust gas. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor, which highlights what I said earlier: keeping a choked engine running is difficult. Any other operating condition did not lead to sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide to be lethal to the animals. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas, 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals died after three hours and 20 minutes. Faster execution times were impossible.

L: Hence the executions at Treblinka must have lasted at least three hours?

R: No, we are told that the motors were not started until the victims were already in the "gas chamber." In order for the victims to die within three hours from the exhaust gases alone, the room would have to already be filled with exhaust gas when they entered it.

L: Then it would have taken more than three hours?

R: No, that's still not right, because the victims in those gas chambers are said to have been so tightly packed that they would have deprived themselves of oxygen fairly quickly. Mattogno has established that the victims locked into a Treblinka-type gas chamber would have used up so much oxygen after 20 to 30 minutes that they would have suffocated even if no poisonous gas had been introduced at all (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 133-136). Lüftl was therefore right when he stated that channeling diesel-exhaust gases into such a chamber would probably have prolonged the lives of the victims rather than shortened them, because 20 to 30 minutes after the chambers had been closed, there would have been more oxygen in the exhaust gas than in the chambers (see p. 258).

L: What did the witnesses say about the duration of execution?

R: They mention around half an hour.

L: So perhaps they simply suffocated them by closing the doors and doing nothing?

R: That wouldn't have been very efficient either: Although it may be possible to kill most of the victims that way, the last victims will suffer for hours before they finally die, since the oxygen content in the chamber will hardly sink anymore once most victims are dead and stopped breathing. So the SS might have ended up with, let's say, 260 out of 300 prisoners in a chamber being dead, but 40 being merely unconscious, some of whom might wake up again once the chamber doors are opened. The whole process would have been preposterously awkward and inefficient.

The knowledge that diesel-exhaust fumes under normal operating conditions are relatively harmless is not new. Scientists have always known that diesel exhaust is not dangerous, as Berg reported (2003). In Germany, diesel engines were installed in mines as early as 1928, since their exhaust can be released underground without danger (Müller-Neuglück/Werkmeister 1930). In 1974, British accident statistics on diesel engines installed underground were analyzed with the following results (S. Gilbert 1974):

> *"An examination of <u>all</u> safety records has revealed that no person has suffered any harmful effects either temporarily or permanently as a direct result of breathing any toxic gas emitted from any vehicle powered by a diesel engine"* (emphasis added)

R: Under the paragraph heading "Over 20 studies find no significant danger to humans" from 1981 scientific study on the health effects of diesel-exhaust fumes, it plainly states (Lachtman 1981):

> *"A number of studies evaluating human response to exposure of diesel have included experience among diesel bus workers, diesel railroad workers, and metal and non-metal miners working with diesel production equipment and underground. There are more than 20 human health studies involving working populations exposed to diesel exhaust emissions. As can be seen from a careful review of these studies, <u>no significant</u> health hazards have been associated with*

exposures to diesel exhaust emissions." (emphasis added)

R: In 1998, Dr. Eran Sher of the Ben Gurion University in Israel published an engineering handbook on motor-exhaust fumes. In the chapter on diesel engines it states very clearly (Sher 1998, p. 288):

"Although carbon monoxide (CO) emissions are regulated, they will not be considered here, as the diesel engine combustion process by definition inhibits the production of CO."

L: Well then, has anyone ever died from diesel exhaust poisoning?

R: This question is difficult to answer. As I have found out myself, statistics about deaths caused by engine-exhaust gases rarely include data about the engine type. Right now I know of only two cases which have been reported in forensic literature.

The first concerns an 83-year-old geriatric suffering from a heart disease, who managed to kill himself with the exhaust gases of his diesel car. But the victim died not as a result of carbon-monoxide poisoning. Instead, he had inhaled a lot of soot over an extended period of time, which clogged up his lungs so that finally his heart failed. It is not known how long that suicide took, but since the motor was running on idle and because a thick layer of soot had covered the inside of the car, it may well have taken hours. This is an extraordinary case, because the author knows of no other case of a poisoning with subsequent death caused by a diesel engine (Sivaloganathan 1998).

Ten years later another article was published about the death of a truck driver sleeping in his cab with the truck engine running on idle and the cabin heater turned on. The coroner's report stated that the driver died of a mixture of heart disease and carbon-monoxide poisoning, so it was assumed that exhaust gas with lethal amounts of carbon monoxide had accidentally entered the driver's cab during the night (Griffin *et al.* 2008). The widow of the driver subsequently sued the manufacturer of the truck (Freightliner) for negligence and won, but some interesting facts were revealed during that case:

1. Even though "the diesel truck has been examined," and "no evidence of a defect, leak, or repair was found," this argument was dismissed by the court, as blood samples of the victim had shown that he had died of carbon-monoxide poisoning (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 14).
2. Since diesel-exhaust gases are smelly and irritating even when the engine is idling, let alone at higher engine loads, it is difficult to see why the victim wouldn't have noticed that exhaust gas was entering his cabin. This is all the more so as Griffin *et al.* claim that the flu-like symptoms the trucker had complained about for days were actually symptoms of a mild carbon-monoxide poisoning (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1210). The trucker died at a rest stop on June 8, 2000, in Kentucky on the way to Louisville, Ky. The daily maximum temperatures in Louisville from June 1 to June 9 of that year were between 73 and 90°F.[221] It is therefore inconceivable that the driver did not open his window once in a while or that he switched the cabin air to circulation. Hence there must have been a considerable amount of air circulation within the cabin while driving. How, then, could any sizeable amount of carbon monoxide from leaking exhaust gas

[221] wwwagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky_clim_data_www.pl (accessed on April 13, 2017).

have accumulated in the cabin while on the road? And even if it did: any driver noticing exhaust smell in his cabin will see to it that he gets fresh air from outside.

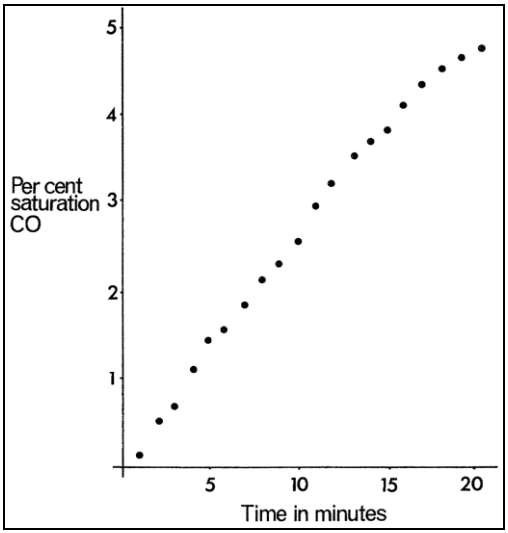

Ill. 129: *Carbon-monoxide concentration in a gasoline car during a replicated suicide lasting 20 minutes (Flanagan* et al. *1978, p. 118).*

3. The victim was found "lying in the fetal position, face down between the seats of the truck" (U.S. Court… 2005, p. 3). If the man really went to sleep in his Freightliner truck for the night, then he would have used the bunk for this. No trucker lies down to sleep between the seats of his truck with his face down. This indicates that the trucker must have suddenly succumbed due to heart problems, which is also what the coroner had concluded initially after finding that one of the victim's coronary arteries was almost completely clogged. The coroner added carbon-monoxide poisoning to the cause of death only after having received the test results from the lab (Griffin *et al.*, p. 1207).
4. Because idling diesel engines produce only minute amounts of CO – even if the fuel pump is maladjusted – it is not at all clear how this could have led to the observed high carbon-monoxide levels found in the trucker's blood. The court admitted into evidence the exhaust characteristics of a *similar* diesel engine whose exhaust gas contained lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, but refused to have the actual engine tested (U.S. Court… 2005, 32f.). Exhaust characteristics usually cover the entire range from idle to heavy load, and there can be no argument that diesel engines can kill when running with a heavy load. It is not clear from the court record, however, whether the tested engine was producing lethal amounts of CO when idling, which seems most unlikely.
5. The analytical method used to determine the amount of carbon monoxide in the man's blood was challenged as highly inaccurate when applied to severely decomposed samples, as was the case under investigation (*ibid.*, p. 21f., 27f.), but the court dismissed that argument as well. A scientific paper supports the claim of unreliability by showing that, with the criticized method, carbon-monoxide readings can be up to 50% higher than the actual levels in decomposed blood samples (Lewis *et al.* 2004), but Griffin *et al.*, who performed the victim's blood test and therefore have an axe to grind, disputed this but remained silent about the Lewis paper (p. 1209), which is *not* a scientific attitude. It was only in 2010 that a team of scientists developed an analytical method that could determine a carbon-monoxide posioning also in severely decomposed corpses (Walch *et al.* 2010, p. 23).

So this really is a unique case, and the real cause of the man's death may remain a mystery. Interestingly, Griffin *et al.* state that "an extensive literature review produced no scientifically reported case of fatal CO poisoning attributed to diesel fuel exhaust" (p. 1206).

L: If it was carbon-monoxide poisoning, then it obviously took days of exposure to exhaust gases, perhaps many hours of sleep, plus a diseased heart to kill the man. This isn't exactly proving that mass murder with diesel-exhaust gases is feasible.

R: Another explanation would be that there was a different, undetected, odorless source for carbon monoxide, which would explain the trucker's strange behavior.

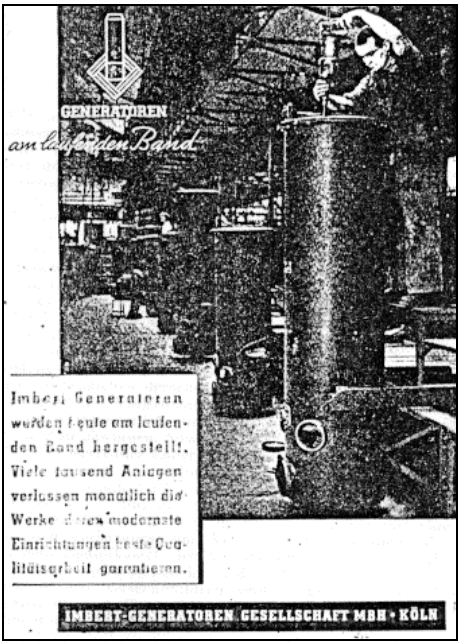

Ill. 130: *The Imbert Generator was the most common wood-gas generator of the Third Reich, here during its mass production on a conveyor belt in Cologne during 1943. (Motortechnische Zeitschrift, no. 6/7, 1943, p. 3A.)*

We can get a rough idea about the time it takes to kill a healthy, strong person with diesel-engine exhaust from a choked engine without load – the only realistic scenario for the alleged extermination camps – from another study, which also involved an unusual suicide – but this time with a gasoline engine. In this case a 36 year old healthy man committed suicide while taping the sounds he was making. The tape was later found and analyzed. From the breathing sounds he made, it turned out that the man had died some 20 minutes after he had turned on his car's engine. The scientists involved replicated this scenario by recording the carbon-monoxide content in the car in a separate experiment; see Ill. 129 (Flanagan *et al.* 1978). This proves that even with high carbon-monoxide concentrations, healthy people don't die fast. A choked diesel engine without load could have produced, at worst, 5 to 10% of the carbon-monoxide concentration of Flanagan's engine, hence, if we extrapolate Flanagan's data, the time it takes to kill a healthy person would be at least 200 minutes or more, which corroborates the results by Pattle *et al.* (1957).

L: But that doesn't mean that everybody would survive such an exposure for 200 minutes or more.

R: No, only healthy, strong people. The point I am making here is that killing healthy people with a method that barely suffices to kill at all is a long-lasting business, longer than textbooks may suggest. Yet if you intend to kill thousands of people regardless of their health condition and fitness, you will end up with many individuals who are fit and healthy. So you better have a method in place that dispatches them in a reasonable time. And a choked diesel engine simply wouldn't have done it.

This conclusion, by the way, can also be found in a 2011 book by orthodox historians, in which chemist Achim Trunk wrote (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 34):

> *" It can be derived from exhaust gas analyses and animal experiments* [by Pattle at el.] *that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down somehow Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author's knowledge, no clues in that direction exist."*

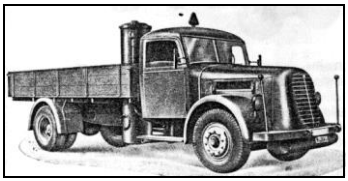

Ill. 131: *The Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, manufactured with wood-burning gas generator.*

Ill. 132: *The Saurer BT 4500 with a gas generator. A Saurer truck is supposed to have been used for mass murder at the Kulmhof/Chelmno camp – yet not by using generator gas, but allegedly its exhaust gas! (Spielberger 1976, pp. 207, 213)*

L: Then, were there no murders with diesel-exhaust fumes at all?

R: Before we make a hasty conclusion, let me mention a few additional arguments. First of all, of course, the question naturally arises: If the Germans had invented the diesel engine and used it in their mines since 1928, because it was relatively safe, and if they were aware of the dangers posed by gasoline motors – Mattogno found a German technical study from 1930 proving just how aware the Germans were of the toxicity of gasoline-motor exhaust (Keeser *et al.* 1930; cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 123-125) – how then can anyone seriously suggest that the SS would have tried to do something that was technically complicated, if not outright impossible?

L: Well then, maybe they used gasoline motors in those camps. That's the way people die all the time, either by accident or by suicide, isn't it?

R: Not so fast. After 1942/43 the Germans converted all their transport trucks to run with so-called generator gas, since petroleum was scarce. By the end of the war, hundreds of thousands of trucks in central Europe were running around with these wood-gas generators. Even some armored tanks were converted. Generator gas is generated in a simple furnace by burning moist coke, coal, or wood with reduced oxygen. This gas contains little or no oxygen, and 18 to 35 percent carbon monoxide. This is a highly toxic, fast-acting gas. All the political and military heads of the Third Reich, including those involved with Jewish deportations, were well

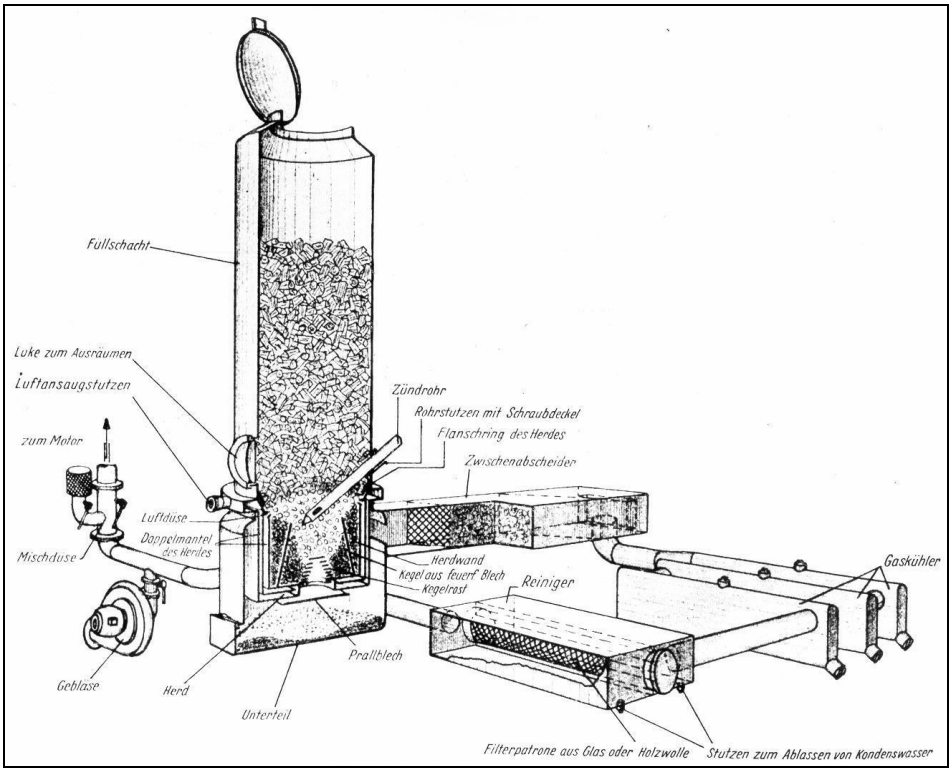

III. 133: *Design of an Ostmark Gas Generator.*

aware of these wood-gas generators and their toxicity.[222] It must be assumed that such technology would have been applied to attempts at mass murder, if there had been any such attempts. And yet there is no mention anywhere of its use.

We have to consider also that wood-gas generators were widely used in those days to fumigate rats and other pests. They were considered "very widespread" (Gassner 1943). Thus they would inevitably have been used in any scheme of mass murder, but in fact they were not used at all (see Grieb 1997b).

And last but not least: Because of the oil shortage, the Third Reich relied on the above-mentioned coal-refining technology (see p. 174 of the present book). This technology produced products similar to natural gas and petroleum. The initial step produced a "process gas" which contained a mixture similar to that described above. There was in fact enough carbon-monoxide gas everywhere in the Third Reich to exterminate the whole human race. And yet, not a cubic foot of this gas was used to commit murder.

L: And one of these poison-gas factories was located right next to Auschwitz Camp at the I.G. Farbenindustrie plant at Monowitz!

R: That is correct, and yet we are told that nothing except Zyklon B was used at Auschwitz.

L: But we cannot rule out the possibility that diesel exhaust was used at Treblinka.

R: If we apply the rules of logic, we can rule out that possibility. In fact, we have to

[222] Ostwald 1943, Fiebelkorn 1944, p. 189; Eckermann 1986; cf. Berg in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 459-467.

rule it out. Unless of course we cast reason overboard and assume that the SS was the greatest gathering of dimwits the world has seen since the Neanderthals died out.[223]

L: Just what are the consequences of abandoning the notion of diesel engines as murder weapons?

R: Without diesel exhaust as murder weapon, the witness reports about Treblinka and other alleged extermination camps for which the use of diesel exhaust is claimed – primarily – are incredible and untenable. The same holds true for the research results of a whole school of historiography which currently enjoys official sponsorship and protection. In order to assert and reinforce its specious allegations throughout the world, this peculiar school of historiography squarely contradicts the known facts of science and technology and ignores universally accepted principles of logic.

To escape this dilemma, Trunk has suggested arguing along the following line (Morsch/Perz 2011, p. 35):

> *"A different explanation is more likely, according to which the murder weapons were all gasoline engines.* […] *In the case of Treblinka, which was the latest of the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' to be built (and the biggest), science has so far assumed that a diesel engine was used. This raises the question why, from the point of view of the murdering institution, a successful method* [gasoline engines] *should have been replaced by a different, technically much more difficult. Confusions seem to be conceivable resulting from the fact that an electricity generator was evidently installed to supply the camp with electricity – possibly a diesel device – and that a second engine was installed next to it to generate toxic fumes."*

R: There is no evidence to support this, but such an auxiliary hypothesis permits shoring up the orthodoxy's crumbling edifice at least temporarily in the eyes of the uncritical reader – until we hit the next pothole of the orthodox narrative about Treblinka.

3.5.4. Burning Corpses without a Trace

R: I would now like to address the assertion that at Treblinka the bodies of murdered victims were burned without a trace.[224]

According to the orthodox narrative, most of the victims killed at Treblinka are supposed to have been buried in mass graves before being burned. The question then arises: what characteristics would these mass graves have had?

Based on the investigations made of the mass graves at Hamburg (Anglo-American carpet bombing of July 1943), Katyn (the 1940 Soviet mass murder of Polish officers) as well as Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths because of a typhus epidemic in the spring of 1945), John Ball concluded that one may assume a maximum density of six corpses per cubic meter (Ball in Rudolf 2003a, p. 270; Ball 2015, pp. 34,

---

[223] Maybe two false legends collide here, for if we consider that on average Neanderthals had larger brains than Homo Sapiens (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neanderthal), the legend of the dumb Neanderthal may be just as unfounded as that of the industrially mass-murdering SS man.

[224] I am summarizing Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 137-154; see Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 471-500; also Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 1169-1328.

118).

L: Since a human body has a density of roughly 1 kg/liter, and if the average body weight was 60 kg, that would mean that, physically speaking, up to 16.67 corpses could be placed into one cubic meter.

R: Well, yes, that's the physical limit. It requires that you compact those bodies with a device like a trash compactor. That's obviously not what we are dealing with here, even though some clowns trying to refute revisionist research have tried to argue that way (Harrison *et al.*, pp. 409f.). If you stack corpses neatly into a mass grave and never put any dirt between subsequent layers, you may be able to reach maybe eight bodies per cubic meter, but such a procedure isn't likely. So let's stick with the features of proven mass graves at various places. Based on their packing density, Table 17 reveals the resulting characteristics of the claimed mass graves.

The area needed for the claimed acitivities, therefore, would have been *five times* larger than the area of the camp where the gas chambers and graves are supposed to have been located – and later the burning pits. The graves and the excavation mounds would have actually covered more than half of the entire camp.

L: Perhaps the witnesses simply got it wrong.

L': The value for the excavated soil is probably too high, because it is unlikely that all mass graves were excavated at once. If they are excavated one at a time, this saves space.

L: But if the graves are filled with corpses, there is little space left for the excavated soil. Hence, most of it would have to stay were it was put.

R: Well, let's see what the gigantic open-air fire grates would have looked like, on which it is claimed that 870,000 corpses were burned.

L: Treblinka therefore did not have any crematories like Auschwitz?

R: No, at least not if we understand the term as referring to buildings with cremation furnaces. The Polish examining magistrate Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz, who investigated Treblinka after the war, stated (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 143):

> *"In Treblinka there were no crematories in the form of furnaces, only primitive provisions of fire grates."*

L: But if Treblinka had been a pure "extermination camp," would it not have been *more* important to build crematories there than, for example, at Auschwitz?

R: That would appear to be logical. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, and Ravensbrück – were equipped with fixed or mobile cremation furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which served allegedly at the same time as concentration and extermination camps, had several crematories. Even for a simple prisoner-of-war transit camp in Russia, a crematorium was established. And then, to top it off: When it turned out that the SS had bought a few too many cremation furnaces, all camps were asked if such furnaces were needed there. But neither from Treblinka nor from Belzec or Sobibór did anyone indicate a need for such furnaces (Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 143-145).

But now let's list some of the characteristics that the legendary fire grates are supposed to have had, according to witness testimonies. In view of the widely varying testimonies, the values shown in Table 18 are to be regarded only as rough esti-

Table 17: Characteristics of Mass Graves in Treblinka

size of the camp[225]	**14,500 m²**
no. of corpses	870,000
space required	146,000 m³
grave dimensions[226]	120 m × 15 m × 6 m (length×width×depth)
volume per grave[227]	8,300 m³
corpses per grave	ca. 50,000
no. of graves	ca. 17
total net surface	ca. 30,600 m²
excavated soil[228]	ca. 160,000 m³
dimensions of a single soil cone	45°:[229] 106 m ∅, 53 m high, 8,800 m²
	30°: 154 m ∅, 44 m high, 18,600 m²
soil mounts beside graves	45°: 120 m × 16.6 m × 8.3 m, 17×2,000 m² (34,000 m²)
	30°: 120 m × 21.8 m × 6.3 m, 17×2,600 m² (44,200 m²)
working space:	2 m around each grave: 10,000 m²
gross space needed:	**30,600 + ≥34,000 + 10,000 m² = ≥74,600 m²**

mates. They are only to help us gain a picture of what is being claimed about Treblinka.

Without wood between the corpse layers, each pyre would have been 9 meters high, and with wood between the layers, over 26 meters, making it a total of over 700 metric tons per pyre for a successful cremation.

L: You mean 700 metric tons on a few rails? Well, the fire would have soon bent them.

L': For that to happen you don't need fire because the rails would have bent even before lighting the pyre. But how could you have done this stacking of corpses without a huge crane? Or did they have such cranes?

R: It is maintained that in Treblinka there were excavators, but they are said to have been used merely to remove the corpses from the mass gaves. There are even pictures of an excavator in Treblinka, which is just an ordinary excavator as one would find at any gravel pit.[230]

L: Therefore not with a reach of nine or even 26 meters?

R: No, perhaps four meters. One must know that there was another camp in the vicinity of this alleged extermination camp, a penal labor camp where workers extracted gravel from a pit. The pictures of the excavator probably originate from this camp.

L: But even if you had such cranes, how do you keep a pile like that from collapsing? I mean, these pyres are claimed to have been just 3 m wide, but 9 or even 26 m

[225] "Camp II," the area of Treblinka II where the extermination is said to have occurred (gas chambers, graves, cremation pits). The entire camp had a surface area of 141,500 m².

[226] Acc. to Rosenberg 1947, p. 5.

[227] Minus a cover layer of 50 cm. Mattogno assumed vertical walls of the pits, which is technically impossible with the soil rich in sand as found in Treblinka. I therefore assumed a wall angle of 70°. As a result the pit loses 2 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 6 m, or some 1,600 m³.

[228] 10% increase in volume of the loosened soil.

[229] Angle of the piled-up soil.

[230] Arad 1987, p. 95; G. Sereny 1974, photo on unnumbered page; Klee *et al*. 1988, p. 222; Czarkowski 1989, photo on unnumbered page.

Table 18: Characteristics of the cremation pyres of Treblinka

no. of corpses	870,000
total mass[231]	39,150,000 kg
volume	39,150 m^3
duration of cremation	April – July 1943, 122 days
corpses per day	7,250
dimension of cremation grills[232]	30 m × 3 m (90 m²), 0.75 m above ground
no. of grills	2
corpses per grill and day	3,625 ≙ 163,125 kg
time require per load[233]	one day (but probably considerably more)
corpses per m² and layer[234]	$1^1/_3$
corpses per layer	120
height per layer	0.30 m
no. of layers	30
height of pyre[235]	9 m
wood needed per kg flesh[236]	3.5 kg
wood needed per grill & day	570,937,5 kg
space needed for wood[237]	1,679 m^3
space under grills	67.5 m^3 ≙ 22,950 kg wood
wood between each layer	(570,937.5 – 22,950)/29 = 18,896 kg ≙ 0.60 m
height with corpses and wood	**26.4 m (a 9-story house!)**
total required wood	**137,025,000 kg**
total wood ashes[238]	10,962,000 kg, 32,241 m^3
total human ashes[239]	1,957,500 kg, 3,915 m^3
excess volume[240]	51,156 m^3
height of ash layer in camp[241]	**3.5 m**

high? That would never work!

R: Even if you manage to build such a pile, as soon as you light the fire, it is only a matter of time when the corpses fall over to one side, because fires never burn evenly. Realistically seen, therefore, you cannot really build a stable pile that is higher than it is wide.

L: Didn't you point out earlier when discussing Auschwitz that such pyres burn or

[231] Average weight: 45 kg; reduction of weight due to decomposition.

[232] Consisting of 5 to 6 parallel rails; per the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, Rückerl 1977, p. 205. Other witnesses have given other, contradictory data, which are technically impossible, however, as for instance in Arad 1987, p. 174, claiming that the grill was 30 m wide. A fire under such a wide grill could have been maintained only at its edges.

[233] That is to say: Piling up corpses and firewood, lighting the fire, burning it completely down, cooling down of the remains, clearing of the ashes and unburned remains.

[234] 1.75 m × 0.50 m per corpse + necessary space in between to allow combustion gases to pass.

[235] Acc. to other witnesses the pile is supposed to have been even higher.

[236] Mattogno 2004d; cf. Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 133-145, esp. p. 140.

[237] The density of piled-up wood is between 340 and 450 kg per m^3. Since wood which is stacked together too closely does not burn well, I assume the first value here.

[238] 8% of the wood, 0.34 g/cm^3.

[239] 5% of the body, 0.5 g/cm^3.

[240] Ash (32,241 m^3 + 3,915 m^3) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (15,000 m^3).

[241] 51,156 m^3 on 14,500 m^2 of the extermination area of the camp. 26% soil from the excavation excess.

smolder several days before it is possible to remove the ashes?

R: Right (see p. 186). The experiences with large-scale cremations of cattle on pyres as documented by Köchel indicate that it takes at least a week before such huge fires can be cleared. Of course, if we increase the time required to seven days, but keep only two pyres, the height of each load would rise by the factor seven, which would be utterly absurd. Or we have to increase the number of pyres to 14, which contradicts both the witness statements and the space available.

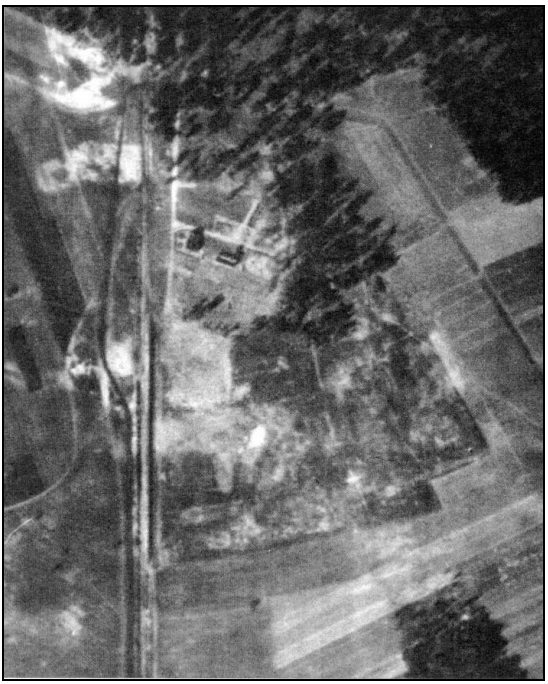

Ill. 134: *Air photo of Treblinka, November 1944.*

A further very interesting point is the fuel requirement to maintain the claimed pyres. I must add here that some witnesses claimed the SS developed a method of cremating corpses without using any kind of fuel. This is, of course, pure nonsense. In the next lecture I shall quote some of these statements. If that were true, then, for example, one of India's main problems would be solved, where the deceased are usually cremated on wooden funeral pyres. In the last decades this has almost completely denuded India of wood.

L: But I heard that bodies can spontaneously burn up completely and without fuel.

R: What you are referring to is often and misleadingly called "spontaneous human combustion," and only recently this phenomenon has been explained. It is not a spontaneous combustion but rather accidents where a small fire burns close to a corpse with a high fat content. If there is an object on this corpse that can act like a candle wick – cotton clothes for example – then it can happen that the fat-rich trunk burns slowly like a candle. However, this procedure takes many hours and burns only the trunk but not the extremities (lower arms and legs, feet and hands) which have less fat content.[242]

L: So humans can burn without fuel after all.

R: Not completely, not fast, and certainly not with a low body-fat content. This method is certainly not suited for a speedy cremation of thousands of corpses in a few hours. Such large quantities require an additional fuel source, and then in huge quantities: here about 140,000 metric tons of firewood. According to witnesses, this wood supply was procured by a wood-felling commando (Donat 1979, p. 97). This would have had to work every day for 122 days, cut 1,148 metric tons of

[242] Nickell/Fischer 1984; Nickell 1998; cf. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spontaneous_human_combustion (accessed on April 13, 2017).

wood each day, saw it up and transport it into the camp! That is at least 760 trees per day, which would have filled up 76 fifteen-tonner trucks. Richard Glazar claimed he was one of the inmate wood cutters, and there were 25 of them at Treblinka, according to his testimony (Glazar 1995, pp. 56, 127f.; cf. Kues 2009).

L: That is 30½ trees per man, per day, or 2½ trees per hour for a 12-hour day – cut the trees down, cut the branches off, saw the trunks into transportable lengths, and then transport these to the camp. That is quite impossible. Two men can perhaps cope with one tree per day. That means that hundreds of woodcutters had to have been at work.

R: And this means that about 280 hectares of forest (2.8 km^2, a little more than a square mile) would have been cleared.[243] There is not the slightest trace of this to be found in air photos taken of Treblinka (Ball 2015, pp. 121-135; *HT* no. 44, p. 33; Kues 2009). Also missing are the huge mountains of ash that such cremations would have created. If one would have distributed the ash evenly within the camp where the incineration is alleged to have happened, as it is claimed, then this whole area would have been raised by almost four meters.

One can also not assume that such a cremation method would completely reduce all corpses to ash. Large quantities of bone fragments and charred corpse parts, particularly skulls, as well as wood and charcoal remnants would have been left over – uncounted millions of such fragments.

3.5.5. The Search for Traces

L: Did anyone ever look for these traces?

R: Certainly. Both the Russians and the Poles conducted investigations there. The Soviets did this from August 15-23, 1944, thus still during the war. However, one can see from the report that not even a small piece of evidence was found that would prove Treblinka was an extermination camp. In their report, dated August 24, 1944, it is openly admitted (see Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 79):

> *"At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this furnace for the cremation of people* […]*."*

R: As the Nuremberg trials began, the camp again gained prominence, so the Poles conducted their own investigations. The already-mentioned Polish examining magistrate Łukaszkiewicz conducted excavations on November 9-13, 1945 in the area of the alleged extermination camp and wrote a report.[244] But not even Łukaszkiewicz found anything. His excavation of sites where witnesses said the mass graves were located remained fruitless, just as the search for the foundations of the gas chambers yielded nothing. He found only "layers of intact earth," and some unburned corpse parts. There simply was no proof of mass murder, let alone *many hundreds of thousands* of humans.

It is worthwhile mentioning that within the area of the alleged extermination camp Łukaszkiewicz found bomb craters up to six meters deep and 20 meters in diameter. That must have been very large bombs. Since these craters are not visible on

[243] A spruce forest of 50 years of age yields some 500 metric tons of wood per hectare; Colombo 1926, p. 161.

[244] English translation in Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 84-86. See there also references to, and excerpts from, Łukaszkiewicz' protocol as presented to the IMT, as well as about Łukaszkiewicz's research in the penal labor camp.

the air photos of 1944 (see Ill. 134),[245] after the German retreat, one must assume that the Red Army bombed the area after they occupied it. That would explain why Łukaszkiewicz found a few remains of corpse parts littered over a wide area, but no complete corpses.

Ill. 135: *Treblinka, stone memorial on a huge concrete area in the center of the former camp.* *© Carlo Mattogno, 1997.*

L: Why should the Red Army have bombed the area?

R: The bombs scattered the few existing decayed corpse parts over a large area and thereby created a horrible effect, superficially giving the impression of an "extermination camp." Indeed, the corpse parts found were then fully used for propaganda purposes.

Generally speaking, the forensic-archaeological research conducted at wars end or right after the war were rather superficial in nature. The reason for this was first of all the fact that the mostly communist authorities in charge were not particularly interested in an encompassing elucidation of the details by virtue of physical evidence, which is a quite time-consuming and expensive process. They could very well make do with witness testimony for the pending show trials, because the over-arching defendant, Hitler's defeated and disintegrated Germany, could not be expected to muster any defense anyway. Under these circumstances, material evidence, which always has the dangerous potential of exposing witness testimony as wrong or disatorted, could only get in the way. On the other hand, the technical means and experiences needed for an efficient implementation of such a large-scale investigation were simply missing back then, Sturdy Colls argues (2015, p. 26).

L: And is there a chance to conduct investigations today?

R: The area of the alleged extermination camp was partly sealed with concrete, into which large stone blocks were placed to serve as a memorial. In order to accomplish excavations there, one would have to tear up all this concrete. It probably requires a revolutionary upheaval in the historiography before that happens.

Yet non-invasive investigations can be carried out, such as the use of ground-penetrating radar. This and other non-invasive techniqes were used in 2011 at Treblinka by a team of British archaeologists in order to refute us revisionists, as Caroline Sturdy Colls from the University of Birmingham put it, who led the team. As far as I know, the results of this research have not yet been published, but the British Broadcasting Company BBC featured first a radio program about it (Jan. 23, 2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4) which was also published as an article (BBC 2012), and then as a TV documentary in collaboration with the Smithsonian Institution, which aired in the U.S. on April 3, 2013 (BBC 2013).

[245] U.S. National Archives, Ref. no. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of this photo is unknown. First published by Ball 1992, p. 87; 2015, p. 131.

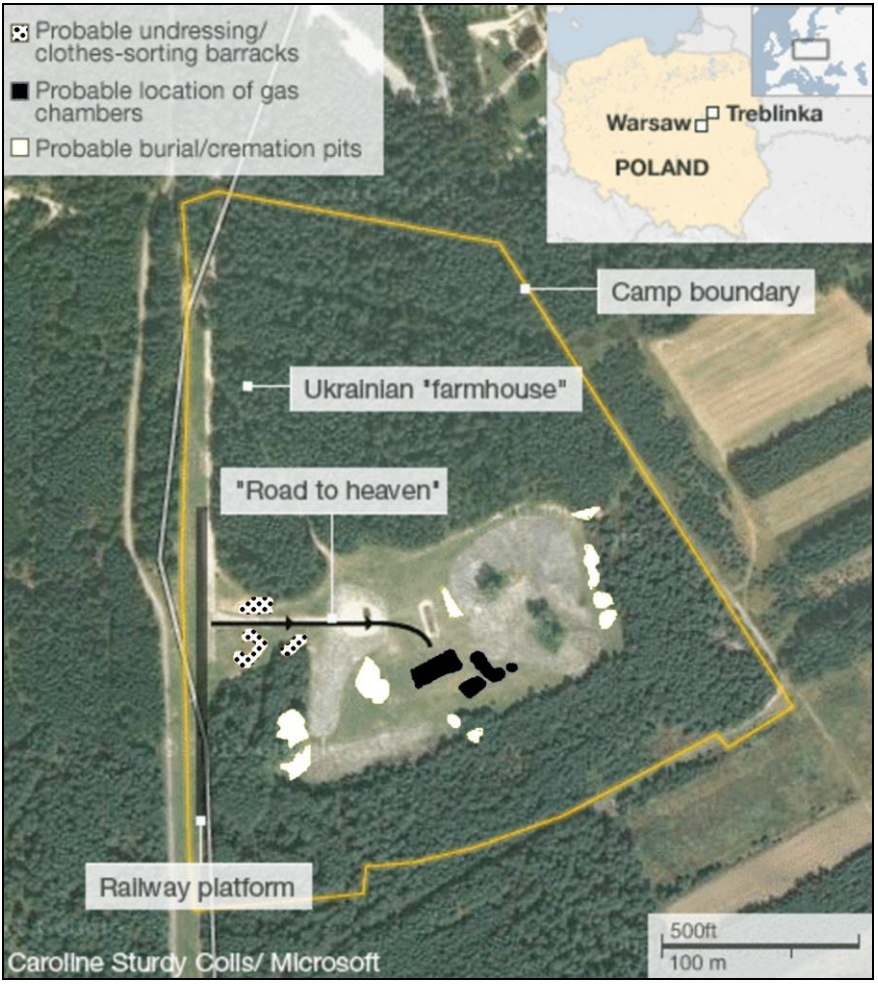

III. 136: *Treblinka, objects located by a British team of archeologists using ground-penetrating radar. See text for details (BBC 2012).*

III. 137: *Treblinka per satellite (Google Earth 2015). This section shows the area of the clearance. Spots colored white by me are areas which have been made basically inaccessible to archaeological research due to boulders set in concrete slabs.*

The results of Sturdy Colls's research as such can be found in a report which has remained unpublished,[246] and a publication of the results announced on her website for 2014 was still marked as "in preparation" at the time these lines were written (March 2017).[247]

L: That looks like this lady is playing hard-to-get.

R: We can only speculate about that. In an article of winter 2016, it said tellingly that Sturdy Colls's research "clashed with a diverse set of detractors—Holocaust deniers, as might be expected," among them (Svoboda 2016). Hence, let's now look into these critiques.

Kues has analyzed the public statements made by Ms. Sturdy Colls as of 2012, which I will summarize here (Kues 2012a; Mattogno *et al.* 2015, pp. 939-952). Ill. 136 shows a map drawn by Ms. Sturdy Colls showing objects which she claims to have located in the area of the former Treblinka II Camp.[248] The white spots are disturbances of the soil which, according to Sturdy Colls, are probably mass graves and/or cremation pits. However, these objects also need to include those disturbances of the soil caused by the just-mentioned Soviet and Polish excavations, where *nothing* was found, as well as disturbances by similar postwar events (bombardment, wildcat digs by locals, etc.). But even if we assume that the entire surface areas located by Sturdy Colls were indeed mass graves, and if we assume moreover that they all were six meters deep and had vertical walls, they would amount to a total volume of only some 10,800 m³. If we assume an unrealistically high packing density of eight bodies per m³, this would amount to a maximum capacity of 64,800 corpses. If asssuming more-realistic values, however, and if considering that some of the objects located are not mass graves, the actual capacity would amount to not even half of that.

Juxtapose this with the roughly 700,000 victims which are said to have been buried in that camp prior to any cremations allegedly having occurred. This means that forensic science has so far not even located 10% of the mass grave volume which must have existed if witness claims are true. Since an appropriate analysis of Sturdy Colls's research results requires that they have been published, I will abstain from discussing them more thoroughly.

The TV documentary broadcast in the wake of Sturdy Colls's investigation inadvertently revealed so many professional flaws and historical mistakes that it was easy for the filmmaker Eric Hunt to mercilessly expose these deficiencies (Hunt 2014b).

While this documentary is worthy of watching, I also have to add a few caveats here. First of all, Hunt's critique does not address the soil disturbances and structures which Sturdy Colls found, because for some inexplicable reason they were not discussed during the BBC documentary either. Next, many arguments which we have discussed here and which bolster the revisionist cause aren't addressed by

---

[246] In Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 51, 83, citing herself as Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University.

[247] www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications (accessed on April 13, 2017); Ms. Sturdy Colls does not respond to inquiries in this regard.

[248] Since the original is in color, I had to re-coler the items to make them distinguishable in a black-and-white print.

Hunt either, so his critique is really limited to only some aspects of Sturdy Colls's research. In addition, Hunt committed a blunder of his own while exposing Sturdy Colls's dismal record of blunders. Let me explain.

Abraham Krzepicki is featured as one of several wintesses who testified after the war about their experiences at Treblinka. When quoting him in his documentary, Hunt diligently left out any passage referring to gas chambers and mass murder. Here is the quote, with the words quoted by Hunt underlined, and the start time of each quote in his documentary given in brackets (text taken from Donat 1979, p. 105):

> *"But the longish, not too large brick building standing in the middle of the 'Death Camp' had a strange fascination for me: this was the gas chamber. Before I left the area, I felt I had to obtain a glimpse of this, the most terrible part of the camp where the sinister crime was perpetrated on the Jews.*
>
> *I had already come quite close to it several times, when I and others had been carrying water for the lime and clay from the well which stood right next to the building.* [56:49] *But it had not occurred to me to leave my group and move a little closer to see. Only as we were returning from our midday meal and our column halted for a while, did I sneak away from them and move toward the open door of the gas chamber.*
>
> *I think I have already noted that this building was surrounded by a wooded area. Now I noticed that, spread over the flat roof of the building, there was a green wire net whose edges extended slightly beyond the building's walls. This may have been for protection against air attacks. Beneath the net, on top of the roof, I could see a tangle of pipes.*
>
> *The walls of the building were covered with concrete.* [57:06] *The gas chamber had not been operating for a week. I was able to look inside through one of the two strong whitewashed iron exits which happened to be open.*
>
> *I saw before me a room which was not too large. It looked like a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse. The walls of the room were covered with small, white tiles. It was very fine, clean work. The floor was covered with orange terracotta tiles. Nickel plated metal faucets were set into the ceiling.* [58:03]
>
> *That was all. A comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area. There was nothing more to see.* [58:22] *But as one stood in front of the entrance to this 'bathhouse' one could see hills of lime, and beneath them the giant, still-open mass graves where tens, perhaps hundreds, of thousands of 'bathers' lay in eternal rest."*

L: That's mean! That's misleading the viewer!

R: It is. Honesty would have required to at least include some omission ellipses, a remark that Krzepicki talks about a gas chamber and mass murder in other passages, and a brief explanation by Hunt why he does not discuss it. Anyway, growing concerns about quality issues with Hunt's work led to increasing tensions between him and the revisionst community, which eventually escalated, but the present book is not the place to discuss this.

One interesting aspect of Hunt's video is his showing interviews of a number of former deportees which were conducted by various orthodox Holocaust institu-

tions. These witnesses explain how they and hundreds of other inmates were transited through the Treblinka Camp. This proves definitely that Treblinka served indeed as a transit camp for many inmates. It must therefore have had the infrastructure to fulfill this function. But this concerns eyewitness statements, which is not what this section is all about, so I will postpone discussing this to Section 4.

L: Even if Sturdy Colls found "only" 10% of the mass-grave volume hitherto assumed, that would still amount to 70,000 people. That's an awful lot for a transit camp, don't you think?

R: It would indeed indicate that not all Jews were transited, correct. But it has yet to be shown that those volumes of disturbed soil were indeed once filled with corpses.

L: That sounds a little like, no matter what evidence is shown to you, you always seem to find a way out of it. Is there any kind of physical evidence at all that you would accept as proof for mass murder? And if so, what would it be?

R: I don't think that a reasonable answer to this can deviate from what is standard practice anywhere else. Those claiming that a gigantic mass-murder operation unfolded have to deliver the kinds of evidence required in any murder case: primarily traces of the bodies, evidence of them having been murdered, and any kind of trace of the murder weapon.

Most-important, this concerns traces of the victims or of the manner in which their bodies were disposed of. In the present case of Treblinka, the orthodoxy claims that some 700,000 victims were buried within the camp and later exhumed and cremated on huge pyres.

L: But didn't we just determine that those cremation claims are basically physically impossible?

R: Let's suspend any skepticism as to how such a task could have been physically possible, for if the remains of 700,000 victims can be located, that feat obviously was possible somehow. Hence, we need to worry about the *how* only if we do not find the expected traces.

As mentioned earlier, the burial of 700,000 victims within a few months – most are said to have been murdered between July and October 1942 – requires a minimum amount of space in the soil. In addition, large areas where the cremations allegedly took place must have existed, too. Finally, the cremation remains – ashes, body fragments, unburned wood – need to be found somewhere. For the probable quantities for each of these items, see Tables 17f.

However, the task is not as simple as it seems, because we are not dealing with a pristine crime scene as it was left behind by the alleged perpetrators. Quite to the contrary. As explained earlier, it is a matter of record that two forensic investigations were conducted there, and we have the soil disturbances caused by the bombs dropped, plus the completely undocumented random digs by grave robbers (see pp. 272f.).

L: How are we going to tell which of these perturbations originate from the purported perpetrators, and which have been added later?

R: This is the real challenge, and I don't have a comprehensive answer to this. While it is perhaps possible to find out where and how much of a volume the Soviet and Polish investigative commissions dug up, and to what degree it included the volume of former mass graves and cremation sites, etc., it is probably rather difficult,

if at all possible, to distinguish bomb craters and haphazard digs from original mass graves and cremation sites. But such a distinction is indispensable in order to be sure which soil perturbation is original and which is later.

L: But this prerequisite is a very high standard of proof which may be extremely difficult or even impossible to meet!

R: Admitted, but that failure of securing the evidence while it was fresh is merely the fault of the authorities in charge of the area right after the withdrawal of all German authorities in 1944. Worse still, if the camp's area was indeed bombarded by the Soviet Air Force, this raises the suspicion that the Soviets themselves were those who initiated the process of destroying the evidence. It is moot to speculate about their motives, but it is safe to say that securing evidence in a mass-murder case was obviously *not* on their minds.

At any rate, not having conducted a thorough forensic investigation for so many decades has led to a considerable deterioration and spoliation of the evidence which we may never be able to overcome.

Still, considering that the cremation of 700,000+ victims must have left innumerable traces in and around the camp, it should be possible to come to some conclusions when scouring the soil of the entire former camp and its vicinity for these remains. Even that can be problematic to some degree, though, because even that evidence might have been corrupted by Jewish visitors scattering the ashes of their relatives, who had deceased somewhere else entirely, on the camp grounds in later years (see Hunt 2014b, starting at 39:30).

L: What you describe is a truly daunting task.

R: Yes, but I believe it is the only way of determining with any degree of reliability the magnitude of events that unfolded there.

As to remnants of homicidal gas chambers, this seems to be a wild-goose chase undertaken by the orthodoxy. While it is expected that some building remains have to be found in those camps, no matter what their purpose was, finding a homicidal "gas chamber" seems illusory, for how are we to decide whether the ruins of a building served as a chemical mass-slaughter facility? While it is possible to expect chemical traces of mass murder committed with hydrogen cyanide aka Zyklon B – in the form of long-term-stable Iron Blue (see Subchapter 3.4.6.), engine-exhaust gases would not have left any trace whatsoever – except maybe for traces of soot. Hence, if some fragments of tiles are discovered, as was the case at Treblinka, how are we to decide whether these tiles were part of an actual shower room, as revisionists claim, or of a homicidal gas chamber merely disguised as a shower room, as orthodox historians insist? As far as I can see, there is no way of telling the difference.

To wrap up this Subchapter, let me mention in passing that Treblinka had its own victims of disease, too, so not all bodies found there in the soil need to have been victims of mass murder. For example in autumn 1943 a typhus epidemic broke out in the penal labor camp (Treblinka I), causing 148 prisoners to die between November 12 and December 12, 1943 (Mattogno/Graf 2004, p. 89). The graves of these victims were also found by Łukaszkiewicz.

L: So the SS did not even bother to cremate these bodies.

R: Correct.

3.5.6. Documentary Evidence

L: What documentary proof exists that supports the mass-murder thesis?

R: Very few documents about Treblinka have been preserved. There is no documentation about the plan, organization, procuring of materials, personnel, budget, etc. that would support the gigantic act of extermination. Nothing, absolutely nothing at all.

Two documents by camp commandant Irmfried Eberl have survived from the camp's construction phase. These are orders for construction material, although they are not incriminating in nature but rather exonerating. One of them is an order for 160 meters of water pipes, various connection pieces and waterproof light fixtures. The other one is for "3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves [*Rückschlagventil*] 1 1/2 inch" (Gumkowski/Rutkowski 1962; see Kues 2012b).

L: Maybe these pipes were meant to duct the exhaust gases into the gas chambers?

R: That is unlikely, for in that case they would neither have ordered the waterproof light fixtures nor the intake strainers for a water well. In addition, water pipes of the sizes ordered (1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch) are too narrow to efficiently pipe gases over many tens of meters. The back pressure would be considerable. Much larger ducts or pipes are used for gases. All this indicates clearly that water was to be used on a large scale in that camp, piped through long water pipes – probably for inmate showers.

Concerning the deportations to Treblinka a whole set of documents exists, which speak of "evacuation" and/or "resettlement" to the east, however.

L: These are camouflage terms for murder.

R: So goes the prevailing view. One of these documents is the so-called Höfle telegram. SS *Sturmbannführer* Hans Höfle was subordinate to Odilo Globocnik, who in turn was head of the police and SS for the Lublin District. As such, he was responsible for the alleged extermination camps operating in this area (Belzec, Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka). In a telegram of January 11, 1943, Höfle summarized briefly the number of Jews deported to the above camps. That radio message was intercepted by the British secret service and decoded, hence we know of its contents today. According to this document, by the end of 1942 exactly 713,555 Jews had "arrived" at T, which we assume stands for Treblinka. Nothing is stated in it about the fate of these Jews, though (Witte/Tyas 2001; cf. Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 311-330). I'll get to the figures for Belzec and Sobibór later.

An interesting demographic study of what really happened to the Jews during that time was written in 1943 by mainstream Professor Eugene Kulischer in Canada. In his detailed investigation Kulischer relied on the data provided by many respected global organizations, all of which were hostile towards the Third Reich. This is how he summed it up (Kulischer 1943, pp. 110f.):

> *"For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination*

of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia [Belarus] *and Ukraine."*

R: Kulischer had nothing to report about any extermination camps. Before I elaborate more on documents about deportations to the camps of Operation Reinhardt in general, let's turn to the other two camps in that context.

3.6. Belzec

R: In my summary of the information available about the Belzec camp I rely once more on a study that critically analyzed all available sources on this camp (Mattogno 2004a).

Situated in east Poland, at least 300,000, if not up to three million humans, mainly of the Jewish faith, are alleged to have been killed there between March and December 1942.

L: Haven't I heard something like that before?

R: Yes, that is the nature of our subject matter, and so as not to repeat myself, I shall be brief here. In Table 19 a number of figures are listed that do not need commentary. For Belzec as well, wildly differing murder methods are claimed: diesel gas chambers; quicklime; electric current; vacuum chambers. The corpses were then burned on huge pyres – leaving no traces.

L: Thus essentially the same as what is said about Treblinka.

R: Generally, yes, except for some revealing differences. In Belzec the diesel engine emerged rather late as the murder weapon of choice. Initially there were more statements made about electric chambers. The most detailed and at the same time the most famous comes from Stefan Szende, from which I select some quotes (Szende 1945, pp. 290ff.):

"One had to work several months and build. […] *Hundreds of thousands of working hours were spent on it, and tens of thousands of tons of valuable material were required to establish the human mill in Belcec.* […] *The human mill covers an area of approximately 7 square kilometers.* [appr. 2.7 sq miles…] *The trains full of Jews would travel through a tunnel into the underground rooms of the execution place. There the Jews disembarked.* […] *The naked Jews were brought into enormous halls. Several thousand humans at one time could fit into these halls. They did not have windows, and they were made of metal with a floor that could be lowered. The floors of these halls with thousands of Jews standing on them were lowered into a water basin below it – but only so far that the humans standing on the metal place would not be completely submerged. When all the Jews standing on the metal were submerged in water up to their hips a strong electric current was sent through the water. After a few moments thousands of Jews were dead.*

Then the metal floors were raised out of the water and on them lay the executed corpses. Another electric cable was switched on and the metal plate was turned

Table 19: Victim numbers claimed for Belzec
(Unless stated otherwise, page numbers refer to Mattogno 2004a; see the references there.)

3,000,000	Rudolf Reder (p. 47)
2,000,000	Witness Eugeniusz G. (p. 48)
1,800,000	Eustachy Ukraiński and T. Chróściewicz (both p. 47)
1,000,000	Michael Tregenza (p. 49)
800,555	Robin O'Neil (p. 49)
≥600,000	Polish Central Commission (p. 47), A. Rückerl (p. 48), Y. Arad (p. 49), W. Scheffler (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, p. 122)[249]
550,000	Tatiana Berenstein (p. 48)
≥300,000	Minimal number of the Jury Court Munich (p. 48)
100,000 – 150,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)

into a crematory coffin, white-hot, until all corpses were burnt to ashes. Massive cranes then lifted the enormous crematory coffins and emptied the ash. Huge factory chimneys eliminated the smoke."

L: I assume there is nothing left of this enormous underground plant.

R: Of course, neither documents nor material traces remain. These and other similar outrageous stories about the high-voltage executions in Belzec are today rejected as false, and established historians deliberately ignore them.

L: So they are telling us only half the truth about what has been reported about Belzec.

R: Well, I would say they are only telling us a fraction of it, just like they do about Treblinka. For example, there are statements that report on a soap factory in Belzec where the fat from murdered Jews was allegedly turned into soap. And the other killing methods – quicklime, which killed the deportees while traveling in trains, as well as vacuum chambers – were also tacitly dropped (cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 9-34).

The diesel-engine story emerged mainly because of a statement by Kurt Gerstein, a mining engineer who could certainly tell a diesel engine from a gasoline engine. Gerstein was responsible for SS hygiene, and in this role he claimed he had visited Belzec and to have witnessed a diesel-engine gassing. We shall return to Gerstein in our next lecture. There is moreover the testimony by the survivor Rudolf Reder. He testified about a gasoline engine being used in the camp, but he insisted that its exhaust gases were not used for murder. Instead he said that the engine was used to suck the air out of the chamber (*ibid*., pp. 37-40). This led Trunk to assume that a gasoline engine was used as a murder weapon (Morsch/Perz 2011, pp. 34f.), even though Reder insisted explicitely in his testimony that the exhaust gas "was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers" *(ibid.*, p. 38). Trunk's task for the anthology cited, however, was apparently to somehow make the orthodox version look credible, no matter what, which is why he cheated a little by tacitly ignoring Gerstein and distorting Reder's deposition.

L: But Reder's claim about murder by vaccum is itself nonsensical.

R: Right. But if a witness statement is nonsensical, that is to say implausible, it cannot be rendered sensical or plausible by "correcting" it.

[249] Interestingly Rückerl and Scheffler refer to each other as a source: an inert self-referential system!

Table 20: Characteristics of mass graves in Belzec, claimed and found

	Claimed	**Found**
no. of corpses	600,000	???
space required	100,000 m³	21,000 m^3 [251]
dimensions of graves	100 m × 25 m × 12 m[252]	≤40 m ≤10 m ≤ 5m[253]
volume per grave[254]	22,750 m³	
corpses per grave	ca. 136,500	scattered
no. of graves	ca. 4.5	33
total net surface	ca. 11,250 m²	appr. 6,000 m²
excavated soil[228]	ca. 110,000 m³	23,100 m^3
mass of corpses[231]	27,000,000 kg	
volume	27,000 m^3	
duration of cremation	Dec. 1942 – March 1943, 121 days	
corpses per day[255]	4,959	
wood needed per day	570,937.5 kg[236]	
total wood needed	94,500,000 kg	
wood ashes[238]	7,560,000 kg, 22,235 m^3	
human ashes[239]	1,350,000 kg, 2,700 m^3	
excess volume[256]	ca. 35,000 m^3	
height of ash in camp[257]	56 cm	

L: And were there any forensic investigations undertaken at Belzec?

R: Yes. The first investigations were undertaken in October 1945, and then again in 1997 and 1999, whereby the latter were far more thorough: Core samples were drilled out of the soil at intervals of five meters covering the whole camp site, which altogether resulted in 2,227 samples (Kola 2000a; cf. O'Neil 1999). Of these samples, 236 revealed a disturbance of the earth layer in 33 different, highly irregular shapes.[250] And of these, 137 were "relevant" enough to have their data published. However, only six of these contained human remains – a mere 3% of all samples with a disturbed earth layer, or only 0.3% of all samples taken. The largest corpse layer found was only 75 cm thick (2.5 ft). What one generally found was a scattering of thinly layered ashes mixed with lots of sand and earth.

L: Which means it is proven that at Belzec humans died and their bodies were cremated.

R: True, but no one denies this. But this does not clarify to what extent this happened, nor what caused the deaths. For that we have to analyze the results more closely. The drillings determined that approximately 21,000 m^3 of soil had been disturbed. According to the official version, 600,000 corpses would have had to fit into this

[250] Description based on Mattogno's analysis of Kola's 2000a paper, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 71-96.
[251] Ignoring the question whether these pits were actual graves or if they were dug after the war.
[252] Length×Width×Depth; per witness statements, cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 73.
[253] The dimensions of the graves found are extremely irregular.
[254] Minus a cover layer of 50 cm; wall angle: 70°. Due to this the pit loses 4 m in width and length on all sides at a depth of 12 m, or some 6,000 m³.
[255] There are no witness statements regarding the cremation arrangement used. Cf. the resp. calculations for Treblinka, p. 270 of this present book.
[256] Ash (22,235 m^3 + 2,700 m^3) + excess of loosened soil from the mass graves (10,000 m^3).
[257] 35,000 m^3 on 62,000 m^2 (area of the entire camp).

area, because in Belzec the burning of corpses is said to have begun after the murder phase had allegedly ended.

Similar to Treblinka, Table 20 lists the data derived from witness statements about the mass graves and the mass cremations in the center column, whereas the right column gives data derived from the sample drillings mentioned.

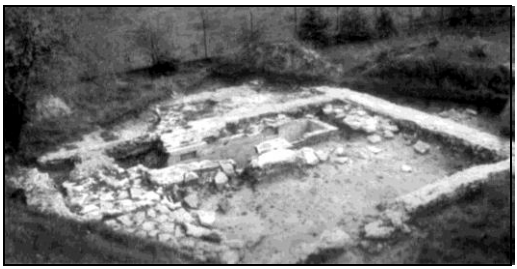

Ill. 138: *Photo of the ruins of a garage building with repair pit in Belzec. (Kola 2000a, p. 56)*

L: According to this information, then, only 21% of the number of alleged victims would have fit into these discovered pits, thus about 126,000, something that would confirm Pressac's estimate of the number of victims at Belzec.

R: That would be the case if these graves had been full of ash, but that is not so. Only occasionally did they find ash mixed with soil.

L: But why are there so many pits in Belzec, if they were not used?

R: The solution to this mystery lies in what happened in the camp area between 1945 and 1965. The Polish researcher Andrzej Kola wrote (Kola 2000a, p. 65):

> *"Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewellery. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits."*

R: On April 11, 1946, the public prosecutor of Zamosc had already explained what some witnesses confirmed (Mattogno 2004a, p. 89):

> *"At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred."*

R: In other words: the pits found through the sample drillings are not only mass graves, but to a large extent the remnants of wildcat excavations made by treasure hunters after the war. This also explains why the pits found are completely irregular both concerning their sizes, shapes, and orientations as well as their contents and the position, arrangement, and composition of the earth layers in them.

If one considers that at least 90% of the material of the sample cores exhibited neither human remnants nor ash, then the maximum number of the corpses that could have been buried in these pits – 126,000 – is at least to be reduced by a factor of 10, because the number 126,000 is based on the premise that the corpses were packed as tightly as possible in all of these pits.

L: Therefore the mass murder at Belzec is a maximum of 126,000, but realistically probably only roughly ten thousand?

R: Or only in the thousands, whereby I would rather talk of "mass dying" instead of "mass murder," because the most frequent causes of death at Belzec were probably diseases, exhaustion, etc. The results of these forensic investigations have consequences beyond the mere reduction of the victim number. Due to the already-

mentioned Höfle radio message, we know that by the end of 1942 exactly 434,500 Jews had been deported to Belzec (see p. 279; although it says there only "B"). If, however, not more than 126,000 could have been buried at Belzec – but probably much less than that – what happened with the majority of these deported Jews, who were not buried at Belzec? They were obviously *not* killed there.

Ill. 139: *The Sarcophagus of Belzec, a memorial which seals the forensic evidence refuting the Holocaust.*

L: Then they must have been taken elsewhere.

R: Correct, which confirms the revisionist thesis that Belzec was a transit camp. By the way, during the sample drillings a search for the remains of the gas chambers was also made. However, there were no traces of buildings resembling what witnesses reported. What was found instead were the ruins of a multiple-car garage.

L: A garage building?

R: Correct, recognizable by a repair pit.

L: After the graves were located through the drillings, did one actually exhume the mass graves and examine their contents?

R: Surprisingly, no.

L: But that would have been the only possibility of determining the actual size of the graves and the number of the corpses lying in them.

R: It appears that once the gigantic mass graves containing hundreds of thousands of victims or their remains were not located, there was little interest in doing anything else. Anyway, in 2004 a monument was built at Belzec which buried a large part of the camp under concrete (Berkofsky 2004), which basically means that from now on there is not to be any more research done here, something that would disturb the dead, but now it is time to grieve, pray, and sob.

L: I beg to differ. I don't think the authorities in charge are trying to cover up some ugly truth. In fact, I think they merely want to prevent any more wildcat digs in that area. After all, it is considered to be a kind of cemetery.

R: That may well be. For them, the issue is settled. They probably don't think of revisionists when making their decisions.

L: And what do the documents say about Belzec?

R: The few documents discovered or released so far state that, at its beginnings, Belzec was a labor camp, wherein harsh discipline against the Jews was maintained. They were badly treated, and it did happen that the sick and the weak were summarily shot. These procedures, however, are embedded in the contexts of the usual language used when talking about forced labor and deportations, and they contradict the thesis of systematic extermination at Belzec. Why would you, if you are intent on killing all Jews, go to the trouble of taking out and executing the sick and weak? (Cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 97-108)

Table 21: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór

2,000,000	Zelda Metz, Stanisław Szmajzner
1,000,000	Nachman Blumental
800,000	Kurt Ticho, Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg
600,000	Yuri Suhl
500,000	Ilya Ehrenburg, Wassili Grossmann
350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962
300,000	Léon Poliakov
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Wolfgang Scheffler
200,000	Raul Hilberg
170,000	Jules Schelvis
110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987
50,000 – 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac
25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950

Table taken from Graf *et al.* 2010, p. 60; see there for references.

3.7. Sobibór

L: And how about the Sobibór Camp?

R: In 2010 a revisionist team of researchers published a very detailed study on that camp, which also addressed the important question: what happened to the deported Jews, if they were not killed in these camps? (Graf *et al.* 2010).

The story of Sobibór is very similar to that of Belzec, including the widely varying victim numbers (see Table 21) and absurd claims about their cremation. I will not dwell on that here, as it gets repetitive. "New" to Sobibór, however, are claims of obscure if not absurd murder methods by witnesses who testified shortly after the war. They speak of chlorine as a lethal agent[258] and of collapsible gas chamber floors which discharged their load onto railway carts below.[259] I omit other absurdities, of which there are plenty in the various testimonies (cf. esp. Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 98-102).

L: But couldn't these claims be true?

R: Well, hypothetically maybe, but these statements contradict others, and most importantly they contradict what mainstream historiography has agreed upon regarding what happened in this camp: mass murder with engine-exhaust gases in plain rooms, with subsequent incineration on huge open-air fires in ditches. Hence many mainstream historians dealing with Sobibór give these deviating witness claims the silent treatment (e.g. Arad 1987, Schelvis 2006).

Archeological digs were conducted in Sobibór as well, this time even twice, once by the same Polish researcher who had already explored the Belzec camp (Kola 2000b & 2001), and a second time by a team led by Jewish researchers who were

[258] Witnesses Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, Salomea Hanel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 24, 32, 71f.

[259] Witnesses Alexander Pechersky, Zelda Metz, Ursula Stern, Moshe Bahir, Dov Freiberg, Ya'akov Biskovitz, Chaim Engel; cf. Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 24, 31, 71f., 77f.

Ill. 140: *Air photo of archaeological digs in the area of the former Sobibór Camp, with labels added by Spiegel.de (Hecking 2014b; image: Piotr Bakun/Stiftung Polnisch-Deutsche Aussöhnung)*

apparently not happy with Kola's initial results, hence they conducted further research between 2004 and 2014 (Gilead *et al*. 2009; Bem/Mazurek 2012). In September 2014, this team of archaeologists issued a press release stating that the foundation walls of the gas chamber had been found at Sobibór (Hecking 2014a&b). The website dedicated to these archaeological digs contains only meagre information about that discovery on its news page.[260] It was announced there in September 2014 that the results of this research would soon be documented, but there has been silence ever since. After I inquired in late 2016 regarding that publication, that announcement was even removed.

L: At least they found a gas chamber!

R: No. They found several rows of bricks in the soil delineating the perimeter of a former building. The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* published an air photo of it, see Illustration 140, and wrote about it (*ibid*.):

> *"Freshly uncovered foundations and remains of the walls can be seen in a clearing, the suspected remnants of four gas chambers. Each measures five by seven meters (16 feet by 23 feet) and served as death cells for 70 to 100 people at a time."*

R: Suspected is the keyword here. How do we know that this was a gas chamber?

L: Because witnesses has said so?

R: Right, but many of these witnesses have also claimed that the floors opened downward after the murder to discharge the load. Furthermore, most witnesses have claimed that the first gas-chamber building consisted of three rooms, while

[260] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1524 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Ill. 141: *Remnants of a well discovered at Sobibór near the foundation walls of a building claimed to have contained gas chambers (see Ill. 140; Wight 2015).*

another building erected later had six or eight chambers, three or four on either side of a hallway (Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 262-269, 149-152). Yet the foundation walls found show four rooms in a row.

The question is therefore: what evidence supports the claim that a few rows of bricks once belonged to a homicidal gas chamber?

L: It may turn out to be impossible to prove this.

R: A veritable dilemma. Here is something else that was found near those rows of bricks, which *Der Spiegel* hides from its readers, however. It can be seen in a video clip of the *Daily Mail*, see Illustration 141 (Wight 2015).

L: Are these the remnants of a well?

R: So the archaeologists maintain. Now you may guess why they needed a dedicated well next to a gas chamber operated with engine-exhaust gases?

L: In order to be able to clean it after each execution?

L': Or maybe in order to kill with steam rather than engine exhaust?

L": Or perhaps to let the victims drown rather than suffocate?

R: Or these weren't gas chambers comouflaged as shower rooms, but rather… shower rooms… At any rate, a number of testimonies exist which describe these rooms in such a way. Here are two examples (Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 70f.):

> *"At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in "* (Alexander Pechersky)
>
> *"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)"* (Leon Feldhendler).

R: Of course both claim that this was only a deception. How long such faucets and basins would have withstood panicking crowds is up for debate. False showerheads beyond the reach of people may make sense to deceive people, but basins with water faucets and other "pleasant" items are either the fruit of the witnesses' fantasy – which raises the question what else has been conjured up by them – or

else they were real and genuine. Be that as it may, judged by the material evidence found so far at Sobibór, this question probably cannot be settled with certainty. The well found nearby, however, gives us an indication where we might find some truths.

L: However, the long-lasting excavations at Sobibór have revealed a great many mass graves. That cannot be denied, can it?

R: That is true. However, just like in all the other cases, here, too, no areas that were suspected to have served as mass graves have ever been exhumed in order to determine how big they were exactly and how many victims' remains can be found in them. With a death toll claimed today of some 250,000, this camp had the least victims among the three large so-called extermination camps. But it was also the largest of them by surface area. It is therefore mathematically possible that the claimed number of victims could be buried in mass graves. This in contrast to Belzec and Treblinka, where the space inside the camp or at least the volume of the perturbed soil would not have sufficed for the claimed number of victims. That does not, of course, automatically mean that the death toll claimed for Sobibór is true. But it is at least theoretically possible insofar as space for disposition of remains is concerned.

What we have been told about this by the archaeologists – as far as can be gleaned from the PDF files posted on their project's websites[261] – does not permit any definite conclusion regarding the number of victims. The revisionist take on things, which is somewhat outdated by now, can be learned from their respective books (Graf *et al*. 2010, pp. 107-167; Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 890-939).

3.8. Transit Camps

R: In wrapping up this topic, I'd like to deliberate a little more on the revisionist hypothesis that the three camps Belzec, Sobibór and Treblinka were actually transit camps. First I would like to mention that all three camps discussed here were situated near the demarcation line between German- and Soviet-occupied Poland (see Ill. 142). From this geographic fact it can be assumed that these camps served as transit camps for the deportation of Jews "into the east." It must be noted that in contrast to the rest of Europe the Soviets used broad-gauge railway tracks. Therefore, each transport towards the east had to transfer its people at this demarcation line from trains of the European gauge to those of the Russian gauge. To my knowledge it is revisionist researcher Steffen Werner, in his study of the Jewish deportations, who was the first to point this out (Werner 1991).

This approach would also explain why so many witnesses talked about delousing and showering procedures – that is, hygienic measures – during the interruption of their deportation, which today are falsely regarded as deceptive measures preceding the mass murder. The two Treblinka documents mentioned earlier (p. 279) pointing at large-scale inmate showers support this view just as much as do the witness statements collected by Hunt of former deportees who were transited through Treblinka (p. 276).

[261] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1248 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

The mysterious steam chambers of Treblinka, which were probably nothing else but steam disinfestation chambers, could be explained that way, as could the statement by a Polish civilian who testified after the war that he was ordered to build a heavy furnace in the Belzec camp used to heat water, which was then led through a pipe into three chambers (Mattogno 2004a, p. 45). Finally, it would explain why SS *Obersturmführer* Kurt Gerstein, a *hygiene* expert,[262] was ordered to the Majdanek and Belzec camps together with SS *Obersturmbannführer* Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor at and director of the *Hygienic* Institute at the University of Marburg and *hygienic* adviser to the Waffen-SS. If you just open your eyes, the truth is easy to see: It all happened because the SS wanted to ensure that Jews deported to the east underwent some hygienic procedures at the border before being released into the eastern occupied territories.

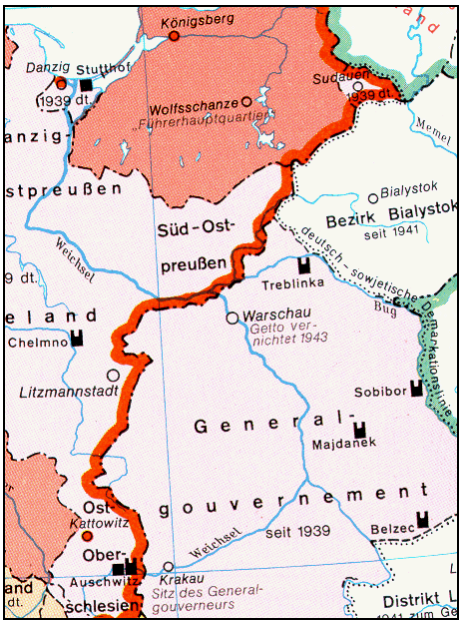

Ill. 142: *Location of six NS camps generally referred to as "extermination camps": Chelmno, Treblinka, Sobibór, Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz; Chelmno was allegedly the smallest and "most insignificant" of them all. (Zentner 1982, p. 522)*

L: This all sounds rather far-fetched to me. While mainstream historians may have a hard time establishing with material evidence that 700,000 or more human beings were killed, buried and cremated at Treblinka, to stick with that camp, where is the physical or documentary proof that hundreds of thousands of them were shipped elsewhere, be it to the temporarily German-occupied western Soviet territories or to any ghetto or labor camp, for that matter? That's a big hole in the revisionist theory. If that many people were transited through Treblinka, or any of the other Operation Reinhardt camps, there must be a thick paper trail for it!

R: You have hit the Achilles heel of all Holocaust research, be it revisionist or mainstream. For the mainstream theory of mass murder, the corpses and any of their traces are missing, so they cannot prove where the deported Jews or their remains are; and revisionists are at a loss to explain where they went as well.

What revisionists are slowly piecing together, though, is evidence indicating that many thousands of Jews thought to have been exterminated in Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibór, among other places, were indeed deported farther to the East (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 253-261). Thomas Kues presented three lengthy papers summarizing the results of his attempt at systematically scouring archives and libraries for evidence about the fate of those deportees – other than claims of mass murder, needless to say (Kues 2010a&b, 2011c; also partially in Graf *et al.* 2010,

[262] On Gerstein's see Subchapter 4.5.2.; on Pfannenstiel see Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 126-128, 309f.

pp. 347-374). He also responded exhaustively to orthodox critics, and in the process gave a chilling account of the ruthlessness and callousness of the German policy of ethnic relocations in eastern Europe (in Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 561-703).

A particularly illuminating example about deportees lost and found is a message in the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix*, which in April 1944 reported the following (Raisky *et al.* 1950, p. 179):

> *"Thank you! A message, which will please all Jews in France, was spread by Radio Moscow. Who of us doesn't have a brother, a sister, relatives of those deported from Paris? And who will not feel a deep joy, if he remembers that 8,000 Paris Jews were saved from death by the glorious Red Army!* […] *They were all in the Ukraine, when the last Soviet offensive began,* […] *they were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and all are at present in the Soviet Union."*

R: I will refrain from reiterating what Kues and colleagues have gathered, as that would excessively expand the present book. If you are interested in many more examples, I recommend that you read those books and papers and keep an eye on future upcoming research results.

L: But these are just superficial media reports. They don't prove much.

R: Kues has collected more than that, including a number of German wartime documents dealing with regional and local problems arising from these resettlements.

L: But if that is so, where are these Jews today?

R: Your question is wrong, because if you consider the time that has passed since the end of World War II, those actually deported during the war would be dead today either way, even if they survived. Here, too, we are confronted with an ongoing deterioration of the evidence, which complicates matters.

L: Well, okay, let me rephrase my question: Do you have any reliable evidence of anyone who went to any of those three Operation Reinhardt camps and came out the other end alive, that is, in Russia? One name! One single name!

R: I mentioned before the survivors who testified on camera that they had been transited through Treblinka (see p. 276).

L: That doesn't count. These people were not transited to the east but rather to the Majdanek Camp, which is 100 miles south of Treblinka.

R: How about Siegmund Rothstein, born on Jan. 16, 1867 in Mainstockheim, Bavaria, Germany. When he was deported from Berlin to the Theresienstadt Ghetto for elderly Jews in August 1942, he was 75 years old. From there, Rothstein was deported to Treblinka on September 26, 1942. According to the Yad Vashem database of Holocaust victims,[263] the *Memorial Book of Jewish Victims of National Socialism* (Freie Universität 1995) lists him as deceased in Minsk, the capital city of Belarus, some 240 miles (286 km) east of Treblinka (cf. Boisdefeu 2017b). I doubt that 75-year-old Mr. Rothstein jumped off the train prior to arriving at Treblinka and ran all the way to German-occupied Minsk. Hence, he must have traveled there by train. I also doubt that the German authorities reserved a train just for him or put just him on a military train going to Minsk. Rather, he must have made that journey on a deportation train together with hundreds or thousands of fellow deportees from Theresienstadt.

[263] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/nameDetails.html?itemId=4129032 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

L: OK, you win that one. Maybe one of them was transited through Treblinka, or even a few hundred or thousand deportees. But what happened to Mr. Rothstein in Minsk? He died, right? So whether he was murdered in Treblinka or Minsk makes no difference, really.

R: The difference is that a 75-year-old Jew wasn't good for anything to the Nazis anymore, we are made to believe. If the Nazis had the intention to kill frail old Jews, why send Mr. Rothstein and his fellow deportees to Minsk, since Treblinka was allegedly brimming with homicidal gas chambers? Furthermore, as a 75-year-old man you can easily die during such an ordeal without outright murder.

L: You're not getting off the hook that easily, because Minsk had its own extermination camp were tens or even hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed. So what does it matter where they were killed?

R: If you are referring to the infamous camp near Maly Trostenets, I may point out a few facts that need to be known in this context (see Kues 2011a&b):

1. The Soviet commission which investigated the alleged mass graves at Maly Trostenets, headed by Professor Nikolai N. Burdenko, the president of the Academy of Medical Sciences of the USSR, was the very same commission with the very same head which also "investigated" the Katyn mass graves after the German retreat. The latter "investigation," whose results were submitted by the Soviets to the Nuremberg Tribunal as evidence (*IMT* Document USSR-54), is today generally acknowledged to have been a gigantic fraud with which the Soviet Union tried to blame the Germans for this Soviet mass murder of Polish officers and intellectuals.
2. The wooded area where some of the mass graves were exhumed and "investigated" was the site of choice for executions/murders by the Soviet NKVD prior to the war.
3. In this case as in many others, the number of corpses allegedly exhumed and examined by the commission (as they themselves admit: a few hundred at most) bears no relation to the claimed death toll of thousands of victims. Hence, the commission's claims aren't even supported by the "facts" it claims to have established.

I think this suffices to prove what we are most likely dealing with here: not a case of German mass murder, but yet another case of Soviet attempts to blame Soviet crimes on the defeated and defenseless Germans. I'll get back to that pattern of Soviet behavior when addressing the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* in Chapter 3.13.

L: Wasn't Burdenko also the guy who headed the Soviet commission investigating Auschwitz at war's end, creating the legend of four million Auschwitz victims?

R: He was merely a co-author of that report submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal and accepted into evidence by it (*IMT* Document USSR-8). He sure was a habitual liar when it came to "government reports."

L: So, if the deported Jews weren't murdered, what happened to them?

R: I'm not saying none of them was murdered or killed. I think that at the end of the war a part of these Jews went toward the west and to Palestine, following the usual flow of emigrating Jews. Another group was taken by Stalin's executioners to the GULag, where most of them perished. Recently the *New York Times* reported on the fate of three Jewish women who had been held in German concentration

camps during the war and at war's end were "liberated" by the Soviets in Groß-Rosen, now located in Poland. But that "liberation" was not the end of it for them (Mascia 2010):

> *"In 1945, the three* [Jewish] *women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.*
>
> *'We couldn't speak one word of Russian,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'They didn't feed us. When people died, they didn't bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.'*
>
> *So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended. 'Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'A woman came to us and said, "The war is over."'*
>
> *The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn."*

R: But how many survived *and* managed to get out of the Soviet Union? Probably only a minority. Many thusly deported to Russia may have been scattered throughout the Soviet Union and will have been assimilated into the local populace (see Graf *et al.* 2010, 369-374). Hence it might be difficult to determine the exact fate of these deported Jews. There is without a doubt room for more research.

L: Isn't it true that some of the SS personnel who ran those alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland had been active during the euthanasia program of the early war years, during which some 100,000 mentally retarded Germans were killed as "life unworthy of living"? And doesn't that continuity of staff indicate a continuity of purpose as well, that is, mass murder?[264]

R: You are right regarding the continuity of the personnel, but that is no evidence for mass murder. It is first of all not uncommon in the military that most members of any unit are routinely transferred to other units, especially after old ones have been completed or discontinued. That does not mean that the new unit has the same purpose as the old one. It can actually be proven in this case: After the eastern camps were closed, Odilio Globocnik, who had been in charge of these camps, and the major part of his SS men were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943, where they were mainly engaged in fighting partisans, but to a minor degree also in incarcerating Jews and deporting them to labor camps (cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 307f.).

The thesis that the Third Reich's euthanasia program was transmogrified into a program to exterminate the Jews, both by its methods and its personnel, has numerous inconsistencies and is contradicted by a host of documents. Since this would lead us too far astray, permit me to merely direct your attention to the corresponding literature (Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 269-281).

---

[264] K. A. Schleunes, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, p. 78; Arad 1987, p. 17. For a list of personnel who served in the "Operation Reinhardt" camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

3.9. Majdanek

R: Since the end of the war, the concentration camp Lublin-Majdanek has continued to lose its significance in Holocaust propaganda (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2012). Majdanek was the first concentration camp which was occupied by the Red Army in summer 1944. The press frenzy was accordingly huge, because in Majdanek they found cremation furnaces, delousing chambers, cans of Zyklon B, as well as the huge pile of shoes about which I spoke at the beginning of this book. Although all these objects had life-saving functions – except for the shoes, of course – Soviet propaganda turned them into their opposite. A particularly horrible picture of the Majdanek cremation furnaces did the rounds, see Ill. 143.

Ill. 143: *The crematorium in the Majdanek Camp, as by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 517)*

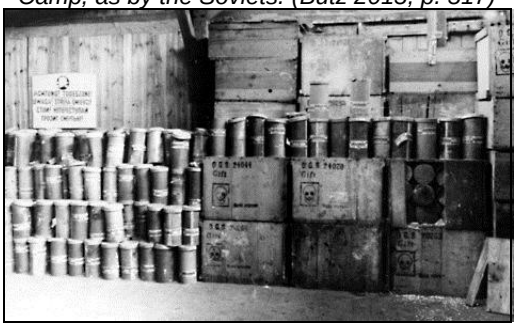

Ill. 144: *Empty Zyklon B cans in Majdanek camp as photographed by the Soviets. (Butz 2015, p. 514)*

L: There are human skeletons scattered about. That is really gruesome.

R: Yes, but the question to ask is: Did the Germans really leave behind such a scene, or was it fabricated by the Soviets in order to indict the Germans through such a gruesome scene? There was certainly no shortage of corpses on the eastern front.

L: But doesn't it take months, if not years, before a corpse decays into a skeleton? And you cannot really pull skeletons out of a cremation furnace in one piece. So it may be assumed that this scene was staged.

R: That is quite plausible. The destruction of the crematories at Auschwitz by the Germans before their retreat, by the way, may have been done as a result of this picture and similar Soviet propaganda photos, because no one in Germany wanted to see more of such photos appearing (A. Allen 1998).

In Table 22 some death-toll numbers claimed for the Majdanek Camp are listed. The most interesting of them is probably the second from last, which was claimed by the head of the research department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz (cf. Graf 2007; Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 260-274). It's less than 5% of what a

Table 22: Victim numbers claimed for Majdanek
(Unless stated otherwise, page nos. refer to Graf/Mattogno 2012; see references there.)

1,700,000	Penal Court Lublin (p. 80)
1,500,000	IMT (p. 79)
1,380,000	Lucy Dawidowicz (p. 89)
360,000	Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz (pp. 11f., 81), Józef Marszałek (p. 86), Eberhard Jäckel (p. 89), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, vol. III, p. 939)
250,000	Wolfgang Scheffler (p. 89), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (Jäckel *et al.* 1993, vol. II, p. 918)
235,000	Czesław Rajca (p. 87)
125,000	Martin Gilbert (Jews only, p. 89)
100,000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, pp. 640f.)
78,000	Tomasz Kranz (59,000 of these Jews; Kranz 2005)
50,000	Raul Hilberg (Jews only, p. 89)

Polish court had claimed right after the war, and it comes pretty close to what revisionists claim. Their number is the only one based on actual documents and amounts to about 42,200, which means that a terrifying 40% of all inmates ever transferred to that camp died there (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 79).

L: And how many of these victims were Jews?

R: This cannot be determined exactly, but probably more than half.

L: 40% mortality is awfully high and proves that the conditions in that camp must have been very bad.

R: That is true. The sanitary conditions in the camp were catastrophic. The camp got its first drinking-water well only in May 1942, got connected to the sewer system of Lublin only in late 1942, received its first laundry unit only in early 1943, and flushing toilets only in August 1943 (*ibid.*, p. 61). Typhus and other diseases reaped a grisly harvest under these circumstances. As a result of the order by the inspector of the German concentration camps, Richard Glücks, of December 28, 1942, to reduce mortality by any means (see p. 169 of the present book), two SS physicians inspected the Majdanek camp in early 1943. They criticized the sanitary conditions, but also confirmed improvements (*ibid.*, p. 61-64).

Regarding food supplies for the inmates, I would like to quote from the report of the Polish resistance movement from early February 1943 (Marczewska/Wazniewski 1973, pp. 222f.; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 293):

> *"The rations were quite meager initially, but they improved recently and are now of a better quality than for example those handed out in the PoW camps during 1940. Approximately at six in the morning the inmates receive half a liter of barley soup (twice a week peppermint tea). For lunch at one o'clock half a liter of quite nutritious soup is handed out, which is even thickened with fat and flour. The dinner at five o'clock consists of 200 grams of bread with spread (jam, cheese or margarine, twice a week 300 grams of lunch meat) as well as half a liter of barley soup or soup made from the flour of unpeeled potatoes."*

L: Well, that sounds better to me than what many German soldiers could get on the eastern front.

R: Most certainly, but such a comparison is a little out of place.

By the way, in the orthodox historiography of Majdanek there is also mention of mass murder through shooting: On November 4, 1943, 17,000 Jewish armaments workers are supposed to have been shot there. For unknown reasons, orthodox Holocaust literature calls this alleged massacre "Operation Harvest Festival."

L: Imagine, at the end of 1943 Germany was desperate for workers in the armaments factories, and then the Nazis shot 17,000 of them?

R: Yes, it is indeed absurd. More likely the Germans would have killed old people, the sick, or others not capable of working! In Chapter 9 of the Majdanek book, Mattogno gathered a large number of arguments pointing out that the alleged mass shooting of November 1943 is indeed a figment of someone's imagination (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 207-228). Primary witness for this alleged massacre is SS *Oberscharführer* Erich Mussfeldt, former head of the Majdanek crematorium, who testified about it in summer of 1947 during his incarceration in Poland, claiming that he had witnessed it from a window of the Majdanek crematorium. He claimed that the Jews had to dig out three ditches before being executed. The executions are said to have lasted from six or seven in the morning until five in the afternoon. More than 17,000 Jewish victims had to run from the undressing huts in groups of ten to the ditches to be shot (*ibid.*, pp. 212-221).

L: If we have one group of ten Jews run to each ditch, that makes 30 Jews per batch. 17,000 Jews results in 567 such batches. There are 11 hours between six in the morning and five in the afternoon, so we are talking about 51 batches per hour, which leaves 70 seconds for each batch. In those 70 seconds, the victims must run to the ditch, align properly, get shot, and get arranged efficiently in the ditch.

R: Do you think that was possible?

L: Well, sure, if the cooperation between victims and executioners ran smoothly and if the procedure had been choreographed and exercised thoroughly in advance…

R: But that was not likely to happen, was it?

L: No.

R: So we are dealing here with nothing else than just another example of nonsense told by a captive under the coercive influence of Stalinist interrogators. After the first batch of Jews had been shot, the remaining 16,970 would certainly have had other things in mind than to voluntarily line themselves up to submit to their own slaughter. Mussfeldt's description of the alleged cremation of the 17,000 corpses on pyres in the open is comparable to the absurd stories told about Treblinka, so I won't bore you here by repeating it.

It should be noted that there may be a true background to this atrocity story: The Jewish armaments workers of Majdanek were perhaps relocated to other camps in late 1943. Polish atrocity propaganda turned this transfer into their wholesale slaughter.

L: It appears that exaggeration and lies were told about nearly all of the camps.

R: Indeed, that cannot be denied at all. After Auschwitz and the "pure extermination camps" had moved into the foreground of Holocaust propaganda, the number of victims claimed for Majdanek was reduced step by step.

Let me now look at the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek in somewhat more detail. Since the middle of 1942, Allied propaganda had reported that mass

extermination of prisoners was being carried out in the concentration camps using poison gas, among other things. As had to be expected, when the Soviets liberated the first camps, they would assert this extermination was a fact. It therefore does not surprise anyone that the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek was "confirmed" by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission in August 1944.[265] However, in order to sell the gas chambers successfully to future generations, the Polish and Russian propagandists had to overcome two obstacles:

1. All documents by the Central Construction Office of the Majdanek camp found so far refer to the alleged "homicidal gas chambers" as delousing or disinfestation rooms.
2. In contrast to Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Belzec, there are practically no witness testimonies that describe the claimed homicidal gassing procedure for Majdanek at least in some detail.

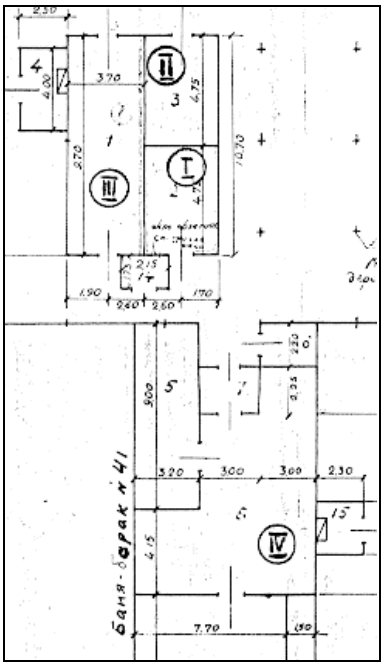

Ill. 145: *Section of a plan of the hygienic Building 41 in Majdanek, drawn by the Polish-Soviet Investigation Commission. I-IV: alleged gas chambers. (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 325)*

The first problem was solved by the Polish historians in the old-fashioned way: Without any kind of evidence it is claimed that the Germans used a code language for Majdanek. Since the second problem could not be solved, one simply used a semantic trick of circular reasoning: They claimed that the existence of the homicidal gas chambers is simply proven by the fact that the rooms still exist today. Contrary to what happened at Auschwitz and the three Operation Reinhardt camps (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór), at Majdanek the complete buildings continue to exist to this day in their (almost) original state. The few changes made by the "liberators" after the war are revealing, and I'll get to that in a moment.

Finally, the innocuous fact that Zyklon B was supplied to Majdanek has been appropriated as supporting circumstantial evidence for homicidal gassing.

L: If the Poles and Soviets were so clever in relabeling Majdanek's delousing chambers as extermination chambers, then why didn't they do that at Auschwitz as well?

R: That's a good question, about which I can only speculate. The fact is that for the Soviet propaganda the cremation furnaces were extremely important because of the horror pictures and imaginations that could be linked to them: cremations of living persons, pictures of half-burned bodies or decaying corpses lying next to the furnaces. That may have been a reason why it was decided that at Auschwitz the rooms within the crematories were designated to be homicidal gas chambers.

[265] Communiqué… 1944; cf. *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 379f., 451f., 565.

Ill. 146: *Window at the east wall of the Chamber IV, Barrack 41, (delousing chamber), Majdanek Camp (see plan Ill. 145).* © C. Mattogno

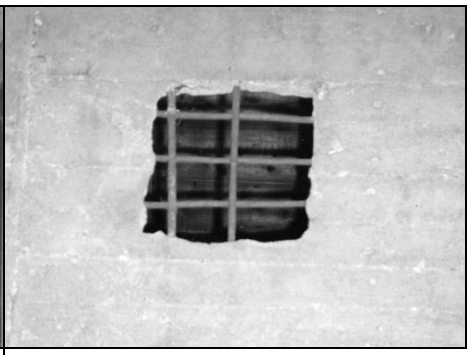

Ill. 147: *Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; opening in the ceiling.* © C. Mattogno

L: If hydrogen cyanide was used in the Majdanek delousing chambers as an agent, then shouldn't we find the famous blue discolorations on the walls of these rooms?

R: Absolutely. The walls of these chambers are stained blue just like the walls of the delousing chambers at Auschwitz or Stutthof.[266]

L: How does one prove that these remnants were not caused by homicidal gassings?

R: With chemical analyses alone, that could not be done. However, one can logically undermine the homicidal gas-chamber thesis, because the large building in which most of these gas chambers are claimed to have been located was one of the most important in Majdanek according to all documents: the hygienic-sanitary complex with delousing and disinfestation facilities and prisoner showers. Here the relevant rooms were part of the "delousing complex for the Lublin fur and clothing workshop," to which clothes were originally meant to be sent from the Lublin clothes workshops for cleaning and disinfestation (Graf/Mattogno 2012, pp. 129-131).

L: So in Majdanek, not only shoes but also clothes were repaired and cleaned?

R: Exactly. The functioning principle of the Zyklon-B delousing chamber with air heater resembles a primitive kind of DEGESCH circulation device that I mentioned earlier. The fact that these rooms actually served sanitary purposes as claimed in the documents is also confirmed by the condition of the buildings, that is, by the material evidence itself. There is thus no doubt that the delousing chambers were used as such.

L: But it does not mean that they were not *also* used for homicidal gassings in a secondary function.

R: Although that is correct, there is other evidence that permits us to *exclude* killings in these rooms. Let us look at all five rooms that are claimed to have been misused as homicidal gas chambers, which to this day still exist.[267]

– Room III (see Ill. 145), equipped with the air heater referred to above and without a doubt exposed to hydrogen cyanide – recognizable by the blue-colored walls – has no device through which Zyklon B could have been introduced from

[266] Cf. Ill. 89-92, pp. 206f., and the color images on the back cover of the present book, as well as in Rudolf 2017, pp. 182, 186-190 (Majdanek); 189-194, 196 (Stutthof).

[267] Two more rooms were claimed to have been used as gas chambers in the past, but no documentary or material trace exists of them, and statements as well as claims about them are contradictory and nonsensical.

the outside. Zyklon B would obviously have to have been scattered inside by a person wearing a gas mask, which is possible during delousing, but not during executions.

– Room IV, which shows blue wall discolorations like Room III, is labeled in all documents as a delousing chamber, has a normal window that panicking prisoners would have broken (see Ill. 146) as well as a door whose latch can be opened from the inside.

Ill. 148: *Barred opening in the wall of Room I in disinfestation Building 41, Majdanek Camp (cf. plan section Ill. 145)*
© C. Mattogno

Ill. 149: *Crematorium Majdanek Camp, room once claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber; openings in the wall which cannot be closed.*
© C. Mattogno

L: What proves that this window was already there at that time?

R: The window frame is discolored blue and was therefore exposed to hydrogen cyanide. But further:

– Of the two doors of Room IV, the northern one can be opened and locked only from the inside. The prisoners could thus not have been locked in.

– It is documented that the two openings in the ceiling of Room IV served as ventilation ducts. Today it is falsely claimed that they served as Zyklon-B-introduction holes. These holes were, however, connected by means of shafts to a chimney. If Zyklon B would have been thrown into the chimney, it would have landed at the bottom of the chimney, and not in the shafts.

– If the shafts of these openings had been removed to allow the insertion of Zyklon B – as is the case today after the building was altered by the Soviets – then the room would have had no ventilation. The southern door opened to the shower room and could therefore not have been used for ventilation purposes, because the whole building would thereby have been flooded with poison gas. The northern door opened to the inside. Even if it could have been locked from the outside, it would have been impossible to open it after the gassing, because of the pile of corpses pressing against it from inside.

– Rooms I and II did not have any provisions for ventilation.

– Rooms I and III are said to have been converted to gassings using carbon monoxide after their initial use for murder with Zyklon B. It is claimed that carbon monoxide from gas bottles was introduced by means of a metal pipe still in place today. Carbon monoxide is, however, not readily available as bottled gas and it is very expensive.[268] One would probably have fallen back on exhaust gases from gasoline engines or generator gas (see p. 265).

[268] CO from pressurized bottles was roughly 100 times more expensive than city gas, information communicated by the Messer Griesheim company, Frankfurt.

L: If mass murder with Zyklon B was so efficient, as is always asserted, then why should the chambers have been converted to taking carbon monoxide?

R: There is no logical reason. And as a matter of fact, the conversion thesis is wrong, because:
- two of the five gas bottles found in another area of Majdanek were set up in an area close to these rooms. However, they carry the clearly readable inscription "CO_2," thus carbon dioxide.

L: So maybe they gassed the victims using carbon dioxide?

R: No, that would have been really inefficient, since CO_2 is not poisonous. Mattogno suggested that these rooms were temporarily used as mortuaries when the number of deaths in the camp far exceeded the capacity of the old crematorium in summer 1942, similar to Auschwitz. According to Mattogno, the room was filled with CO_2 in order to slow the decaying process of the corpses.[269] But now let me finish my overview of the most important characteristics of the alleged gas chambers of Majdanek:

Ill. 150: *Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room I, opening in the ceiling.* *(© C. Mattogno)*

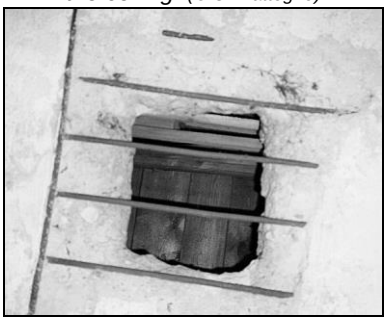

Ill. 151: *Delousing facility next to Building 41, Room II, opening in the ceiling.* *(© C. Mattogno)*

- Room I has an opening in a wall, into which an iron grate is set, but no provision for a window (see Ill. 148). Poisonous gas would therefore have escaped outwards. Likewise in the concrete ceiling of this room there is a roughly-cut hole that cannot be sealed.
- Like Room I, Room II also has a rough hole cut through the steel-reinforced concrete ceiling. Both holes were probably only made after the war (see Ill. 150).
- Finally, the room labeled as a gas chamber in the new crematorium is completely surrounded by other rooms, has two openings to the mortuary that cannot be closed (see Illustration 149), and has no ventilation system. One opening in the concrete ceiling was made where the reinforcement rods were not even removed. (see Ill. 147).

In view of this situation it is not surprising that even French mainstream historian Jean-Claude Pressac was very skeptical whether these rooms were ever used as homicidal gas chambers (Pressac 1988). As a matter of fact, none of them could ever have been used as such for very obvious technical and architectural reasons.

L: Therefore at Majdanek the fraud is easier to expose than in Auschwitz.

R: Owing to the essentially intact buildings and facilities. Thank God!

---

[269] Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 148. Such a use would have cooled the area around the pipes, resulting in moist walls. Since the walls are full of Iron Blue around the pipes, and Iron Blue preferably develops and accumulates in the presence of moisture, this may be an indication that such a process did indeed occur.

After the revisionist researchers Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf had presented these facts to the public for the first time in 1998, the museum administration at Majdanek must have recognized that the atrocity propaganda on this camp bandied about for decades is no longer tenable. Hence, they decided the straighten out their front line by ditching some of the hitherto claimed gas chambers and by drastically reducing the death toll (Kranz 2005). Today, museum visitors are told that Room IV was indeed what the blueprints say it was: a delousing chamber. The alleged execution gas chamber in the crematorium completely disappeared in the memory hole. Nothing there reminds the visitor that this room had been presented as a mass murder site for decades.

Ill. 152: *Left: Building 41 (Bath and Disinfection I) at Majdanek Camp. Right: fumigation building containing Rooms I-III. In a white box: structure added after the war connecting the two buildings (Hunt 2014c, 37:05).*

Ill. 153: *As above, but with postwar structure removed. (Drawing by Eric Hunt 2014c, 37:14).*

L: But what about the crude hole in the ceiling, which for decades was claimed to have been used to throw in Zyklon B? (Ill. 147)

R: Hush! Don't mention it, or else people will infer that, because this senseless hole was obviously made by the Poles or Soviets after the war, hence is a fake, the same is true for the similarly crude holes in Rooms I and II (see Ill. 150).

There is another argument which kills the claim that any of Rooms I through III could have been used to execute anyone, and that pertains to structural changes made after the war. Today, the building looks as shown in Illustration 152. Originally, as can be seen from the plan shown in Ill. 145 and from several German blueprints, the fumigation facility made up of Rooms I through III was a separate building not connected to the hygiene building Barrack 41, which on the documents is called "Bath and Disinfection I" and which contained Room IV (the delousing chamber), and inmate showers, undressing and dressing rooms, etc. (see Illustration 153).

L: Why should that matter?

R: Well, how do you get people to believe that the victims undressed somewhere in Building 41 and then proceeded to the "gas chamber," if they had to walk naked out of that building in order to get to a separate building? Fact is also that these two buildings were located right next to the main entrance of the camp. Hence a lot of people would have been able to watch that parade. Furthermore, how would you manage to prevent those inmates from trying to run away while outside? All this sounds absurd, hence they connected the two structures after the war.

L: So what the musuem autorities did when they changed that structure was basically

forgery.

R: Correct, like the fraudulent holes in the ceilings, it's all part of a big fraud. An additional deception is the impression given to visitors that the inmates entered at the opposite end of Building 41 and proceeded from there to the building's other end in order to get to their terminal destination, the "gas chamber." Original blueprints show, however, that the sequence was the other way around. Inmates admitted to the camp would enter through the very door shown in the drawing of Illustration 153, get registered inside, get undressed, take a shower, get dressed in clean clothes, and leave the building through what is now the only entry left. That inversion of the direction of the inmates' path is yet another fraud.

Eric Hunt produced an excellent video documentary about the many propaganda lies that have been abandonned by now, and also about the many lies which museum visitors are still being told to this day. I can only recommend all of you to watch this film: *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* (Hunt 2014c).

3.10. Stutthof, the "Auxiliary Extermination Camp"

R: Just one day after the outbreak of open hostilities between Germany and Poland, the German authorities established a detention camp near the town of Stutthof in the region of the "Free City of Danzig" meant to contain anti-German Polish political activists. This region had been separated from Germany after the First World War and was formally subject to the supervision of the League of Nations, but ever since the end of the First World War, Poland had tried to gain total control of it with a number of repressive and provocative measures which had been one of the main reasons for the German-Polish conflict.

Since 1941, the Stutthof Camp also served as a "labor education camp" for individuals who had violated their labor contracts in any way, and in 1942 the camp officially obtained the status of a concentration camp with the aim to serve the surrounding farms as a forced-labor pool. For the purposes of the present considerations, this camp becomes interesting only starting with the year 1944, when its prisoner population increased drastically due to the massive influx of Jewish inmates who were transferred from the Baltic countries as well as from Hungary and Poland via Auschwitz. The orthodox Polish narrative, which was clearly molded by Stalinist war propaganda, has it that the camp was converted into an "auxiliary extermination camp" in order to support the mass murder allegedly simultaneously unfolding at Auschwitz.

The revisionist researchers Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have reviewed these claims critically and concluded that they are untenable for numerous reasons, of which I will now summarize the most pertinent ones (cf. Graf/Mattogno 2003; 2016):

1. No documents exist supporting the claim that a homicidal gas chamber existed at the Stutthof Camp, or that any such gassings occurred.
2. Although no physical evidence exists for that claim either, it cannot be ruled out categorically that the small building (8.5 m × 3.5 m) which is said to have been

used as a homicidal gas chamber was in fact used as such. The building has all the features of a Zyklon-B fumigation chamber, including massive blue stains on its walls, which proves that Zyklon B was used in it intensively.

3. This building could be observed by all inmates. Consider then that between 20 and 50 inmates were released from Stutthof every day, even including the time period during which homicidal gassings are said to have been carried out.
4. The extermination claims are linked to claims about the local crematorium's cremation capacity, which has been grotesquely exaggerated by these witnesses, throwing an unfavorable light onto their credibility and trustworthiness.
5. Claims about the number of victims, their ethnic and religions afffiliation as well as the dates of these gassing are contradictory, very vague and contain at times obvious propaganda. Some witnesses even claimed that inmates were gassing in narrow-gauge railway cars.

L: That is not a convincing list of arguments *against* claims about homicidal gassings, though.

R: Although that may be true, the evidence offered to support these claims isn't convincing either, and since the accusers have to prove their claims, they cannot succeed. The ambiguity of the evidentiary situation on Stutthof, however isn't the reason why I bring up this camp in the first place. Truly significant are the inmate transfers from and to Stutthof starting in the summer of 1944, as they have huge repercussions on the entire orthodox Holocaust narrative.

Since late June 1944, large transports of Jews arrived at Stutthof. They came mainly either from the Baltic countries or from the Auschwitz Camp. The first set was the result of the Red Army advancing into these countries, leading to the evacuation of all sorts of camps in that area, while the second set consisted of Jews from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto, for whom Auschwitz had only been a transit camp.

Here are the two reasons why these transports blow the orthodox extermination narrative to shreds:

1. Some of the inmates from the Baltic countries were German Jews. According to the orthodox narrative, however, these Jews are said to have been murdered on arrival in those Baltic camps several years ealier. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove that at least some of them were not murdered.
2. If we follow the orthodox narrative, the vast majority of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz since May 1944, as well as the Jews deported to Auschwitz from the Lodz Ghetto in August 1944, are said to have been murdered on arrival without having been registered. The data about the Stutthof Camp prove, however, that at least some of these unregistered Jews (23,566, to be precise) were not murdered on arrival but were transferred to other camps as forced laborers.

One should not surmise that all Jews from the Baltic countries, Hungary and Lodz who were transited through Auschwitz in the summer of 1944 ended up in Stutthof, because that was only a small camp and merely one among many others. Future research about admissions to other camps, to the extent that the records still exist, may reveal that many more Jews were alive and kicking of whom orthodox historians had assumed that they had been murdered. Based on data available to

him in 2001, Mattogno was able to prove that at least 79,200 of the Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz but remained unregistered, had been transferred to other camps – without having been murdered (Mattogno 2001b).
Stutthof demontrates therefore that the orthodox conjecture about the mass murder of inmates who were not registered on arrival at Auschwitz is untenable.

L: Unless the Hungarian Jews were sent to Stutthof in order to get killed there.

R: This is indeed what orthodox historians claim about that camp. The problem is that since July 1944 thousands of Jews were transferred from Stutthof to other concentration camps in central and west Germany, some of them, lo and behold, even to Auschwitz.

L: So the inmates were sent on a merry-go-round?

R: That wouldn't make any sense if extermination was really their slated fate. The extant documents show, however, that the real purpose of the Stutthof Camp at that point in time was systematic data gathering of concentration-camp inmates in order to deploy them more efficiently in Germany's economy. In other words: Stutthof had been turned into a large labor reservoir and distribution hub for forced laborers for the German war economy. The two transports sent back to Auschwitz consisted of some 2,000 inmates "unfit for labor" – mainly women with children who had been evacuated from the Baltic countries.

L: So they had not even killed women with children in those countries during the war?

R: At least not these.

L: Well, maybe they were then killed at Auschwitz?

R: If the Nazis had planned to kill these Jewish women and children, why didn't they do so right in the Baltic camps? And if Stutthof was an "auxiliary extermination camp" with a homicidal gas chamber, why weren't these inmates killed right there on the spot? Sending them from one camp to another criss-crossing Europe proves with certainty that no policy of mass murder was in place.
And this is exactly the relevance of the Stutthof Camp: its extant documentation blows a huge hole into the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

3.11. Chelmno and the Gas Vans

R: Stéphane Courtois *et al.* described in detail the world-wide terror unleashed by the communists since the October Revolution (Courtois *et al.* 1999). There was hardly a means which was not used to terrorize dissidents. It therefore is not surprising when the Soviet dissident Piotr Grigorenko re-tells a report in his *Memoirs* of a friend who claimed that at the end of the 1930s he observed from his prison cell how a group of prisoners entered a prisoner transporter called a "black raven." When the van returned after approximately a quarter of an hour, the following happened (Grigorenko 1981, pp. 275f.; cf. *HT* no. 48, pp. 35f.):

> *"The attendants opened the door: Black smoke clouds and lifeless bodies issued forth, one falling over the other to the ground."*

R: According to F.P. Berg (in Rudolf 2003a, p. 465), in the spring of 1993 in the USA, a four-part television series was screened that dealt with the Soviet Union.

The title read *Monsters: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*. In the second part of the series, sub-titled "Stalin's Secret Police," former KGB Officer Alexander Michailow is quoted as saying that gas trucks for killing prisoners had been invented by Isai Davidovich Berg, and the Soviet NKVD (the KGB's predecessor organization) had used them before the Second World War in Moscow to kill dissidents.[270] This was later confirmed by Russian researcher Michael Voslensky, who wrote, based on his investigations of released NKVD files (1995, pp. 28f.):

> *"In the USSR a truck was constructed, whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed coachwork box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg's invention."*

L: I thought it was not possible to kill humans with diesel-exhaust gases.

R: It's difficult, but not impossible. But interestingly enough, the Soviets produced Ford trucks under license, and those were at that time equipped with gasoline engines (Rudolf 2003a, p. 465).

German propaganda over the Soviet's mass murder of members of the Polish elite in Katyn began after the exhumation in April 1943. The British immediately started a counter-propaganda offensive, as did the Soviet Union, as I will explain later (p. 372). Needless to say, the Soviets did not remain idle either. After the fall of Stalingrad the eastern front moved westwards, and the Soviets regained large areas, which enabled them to accuse German soldiers of war crimes. Such a trial took place on July 14-17, 1943, in Krasnodar (Ukraine), where Ukrainians who had cooperated with the Germans, were brought before court. During the trial the accusation was raised that Germans killed innocent Soviet citizens in "murder vans" by means of diesel-exhaust gases.[271]

L: What a slip-up! That should probably have sounded particularly German.

R: Most likely. The trial was held in typical show-trial fashion: The defendants admitted their guilt, enthusiastically incriminated themselves further, and made propaganda speeches as if they themselves were Stalin's executioners (Koestler 1950, pp. 259f.; Bourtman 2008). Even the professional German "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl confirmed the show-trial character of these proceedings (Rückerl 1984, pp. 99f.).

The core of the statements made at that time forms the basis of today's orthodox narrative: Units of the German *Einsatzgruppen* operating behind the Russian front, as well as in Poland and Yugoslavia, are said to have killed thousands of Jews in hermetically sealed diesel trucks with the exhaust gas flowing into the freight compartment (see Beer 1987).

A second show trial was then conducted on December 15-17, 1943 in Kharkov, where three German soldiers and Ukrainian workers were accused and sentenced to death (cf. Kladov 1944, pp. 45-124). Again the accusation was mass murder through diesel gassings in sealed trucks.

L: Was any material or documentary evidence ever presented during the trial?

R: Apart from theatric witness statements and enthusiastic confessions, the court also

---

[270] www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy_AQ4 (accessed on April 13, 2017); the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec

[271] *Pravda*, July 15-19, 1943; cf. *The Trial…* 1943; *IMT*, Vol. 7, pp. 571-576.

presented a forensic examination of exhumed corpses. Ironically, those forensic experts stated that they had established the corpses' cause of death as "carbon-monoxide poisoning," which, so they opined, could undoubtedly have occurred "in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten)." when committed with "the waste gases from the Diesel engine" (Kladov 1944, p. 13)

L: But that's only an error of interpretation. Fact is that they proved the victims to have been poisoned.

R: If only it were credible. On page 263 I demonstrated that only in 2010 did the scientific community manage to develop an analytical method allowing the reliable detection of carbon-monoxide levels in tissue and blood samples which had rotted several days. So how did the Soviets in war-torn Russia perform this feat on corpses which had been rotting maybe for a year using the technology of the 1940s? Furthermore, if Katyn has told us one thing, then it is that the Soviets were prodigious forgers of forensic expert reports. Maybe they did exhume bodies, and maybe they were even convinced that those victims had been killed by exhaust gases. But as in the case of Katyn, they may actually have exhumed mass graves containing the victims of *Soviet* gas-van executions as described earlier. Who knows?

L: So no matter what scientific proof would have been produced by the Soviets during or after the war, you would always reject it out of hand?

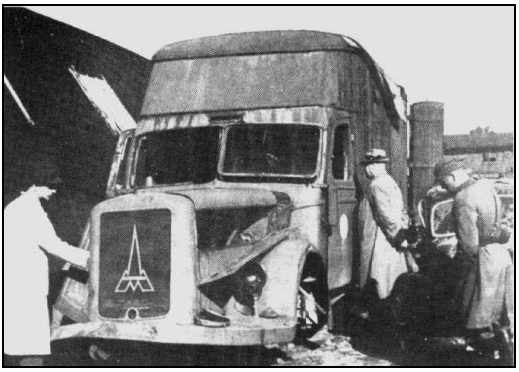

III. 154: *Allegedly a "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chelmno) extermination camp and near Konitz." Labeling fraud committed by Gerald Fleming.*[272] *The Polish commission which took that photo stated that this was a normal moving truck (see text).*

III. 155: *"Gas van of the SS: 'Dismal bungling'" – false image caption of* Der Spiegel *(Friedländer 1968, p. 92). This is in fact a scene from a Polish propaganda movie, see below.*

III. 156: *Scene from the Polish postwar movie "Ambulans", misused by* Der Spiegel *as evidence for the existence of gas vans. (Morgenstern)*

[272] Fleming 1984, plate 7, after p. 92, with the rather undefined source: "Archives of the Polish Ministry of Justice."

Table 23: Victim numbers claimed for Chelmno
(See Mattogno 2011c, pp. 107-111)

1,300,000	Polish postwar commission
400,000	Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah* (1985)
340,000	Polish investigating judge
310,000	Polish historical commission
≥152,000	Jury Court Bonn

R: No. The Soviets should have done it as the Germans did it with Katyn: invite a team of international scientists from neutral countries and let them do the investigation. The fact that they did not do that makes me suspect that they had a lot to hide – or little to show.

To this day there is no trace of these alleged gas vans. Not even a picture exists. Sometimes one finds photos of German wartime trucks (see Ill. 154). However, here we are dealing with photos taken by a Polish investigation team after the war which concluded that the depicted van was *not* a gas van but a common moving truck.[273]

Another photo repeatedly published by, for example, the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* with the claim that this is a Nazi gas van, turned out to be a scene from a Polish propaganda movie of 1961 (Alvarez 2014).

L: But you have shown pictures of some gas vans, Ill. 131f.

R: Correct, those are generator-gas vehicles. Their fuel gases – not, however, their exhaust gases – were actually extremely lethal. But such pictures were never submitted as evidence, and what would they prove? At the end of the war in Germany nearly all trucks were equipped with gas generators. To conclude that this is evidence for mass murder would imply that Germany wished to gas the whole world, including itself.

Revisionist historian Santiago Alvarez summarized the research findings about gas vans, and he critically evaluated the few documents available on this matter (Alvarez 2011). The core of this material consists of documents that mention "*Sonderwagen*" (special car) "*Sonderfahrzeug*," (special vehicle) "*Spezialwagen*," or "*S-Wagen*."

L: Ahh, there we have again the code language!

R: Yes, the problem is that all vehicles produced for the German military were called "special vehicle," and the "*S-Wagen*" was a designation for a truck with standard rear-wheel drive in contrast to an all-wheel drive truck ("*A-Wagen*").

As in most cases, the rumor about gas vans also has a true core, I quote:

THE TIMES

"SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE

'MENACING CONDITIONS'

FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29

German references to typhus, or merely to 'epidemics,' in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more fre-

[273] Jerzy Halbersztadt, http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; illustrated at www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html (both accessed on April 13, 2017); Halbersztadt was Director of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews between 1996 and 2011.

quent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front." (London, Dec. 30, 1941, p. 3)

L: So once more life savers were turned into murder weapons by war propagandists.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it?

Alvarez has also analyzed a vast amount of anecdotal evidence both from some 30 court cases where German defendants were accused of having deployed such gas vans as well as from the common survivor literature. His compilation of these vehicles' claimed features is absolutely devastating, as it shows that almost every imaginable feature, even the most nonsensical and puerile, can be found (Alvarez 2011, 253-267). I restrict myself to quoting the most striking of them (*ibid.*, p. 256, including the road sign):

"And here is my favorite, attested to by George Goiny-Grabowski regarding alleged gas vans deployed in Auschwitz:

'The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand.'

Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign like the one designed by me on the right warning everyone:

Danger! Stinker on the road!"

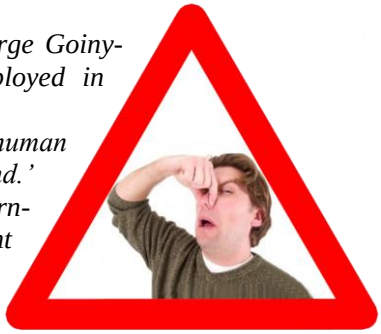

L: So Auschwitz had gas vans as well?

R: Allegedly, yes, and Majdanek, and Mauthausen, and who knows where else. As I said, this topic is a free-for-all.

A special case in the context of the German gas-van myth is the camp Chelmno in Poland, where mass murder is alleged to have taken place with these gas vans. Mattogno evaluated all sources available to him and revealed numerous contradictions and impossibilities of orthodox historiography, and he proved with extant documents that claims of mass extermination are untenable (Mattogno 2011c). Chelmno is a combination of the absurdities of the pure extermination camps discussed above with those of the gas vans.

I select here, for illustration only, some of the claimed victim numbers, to expose the confusion – see Table 23.

L: Was Chelmno forensically investigated?

R: Yes, several times, but as Mattogno has shown, those Polish investigations were performed very unprofessionally and were inextricably mixed with all kinds of propaganda claims (*ibid.*, Chapter 10).

3.12. Mountains of Corpses

L: If I understood you correctly, then you state that in the camps few humans died. How do you then explain the enormous corpse mountains that the Allies found

when they liberated the camps, and of which there are many photos?

R: You probably misunderstood me. In Table 4 (p. 46) I listed numbers of documented victims, and those are nearly 400,000. The pictures that you mention we know only too well. I reproduce some of them here. Ill. 157-159 were made by the British in the Bergen-Belsen camp. The first picture is probably also the most well-known and unfortunately also the most frequently misused, because it is used again and again in the media as proof for mass murder. These pictures actually show the victims of the typhus epidemic that occurred in Bergen-Belsen at the end of the war, which is evident from Ill. 159 (see Weber 1995).

What took place in the German camps at the end of the war is also apparent in the mortality statistics. Ill. 160 details the numbers of victims at Dachau, Mauthausen, and Buchenwald for each year as well as the total of the three camps (Graf in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 298f.). One has to remember that all three camps were liberated in spring 1945, and so for only a few months deaths occurred under German control.

Ill. 161 and Table 24 give the figures of the Bergen-Belsen camp for the final months of the war. A more detailed graphic about the statistics of the Dachau camp, where a similar disaster unfolded, can be found in the appendix (p. 531), which also illustrates the skyrocketing death rates during the last months of the war.

Ill. 157: *Photo of typhus victims taken after the British occupied the Bergen-Belsen camp (Butz 2015, p. 496).*

Ill. 158: *Deceptive caption of the picture of Ill. 157 by the West German Quick magazine in 1979.*

Ill. 159: *Entrance gate to Belsen Camp immediately after British liberation: "Typhus" (Butz 2015, p. 497).*

In all remaining camps, the numbers of deaths shot upwards toward the end of 1944 and early of 1945. Reason for this lay, on the one hand, in the collapse of the German infrastructure, and on the other hand in the fact that the remaining camps under German control were overcrowded, since prisoners from camps close to the front line were evacuated on Himmler's order to camps in central Germany (Rückerl 1972, pp. 122ff.).

Owing to the Allied carpet bombing towards the end of 1944, Germany was almost completely paralyzed (cf. Mierzejewski 1988). Most of the large cities were bombed out, the important traffic routes interrupted. The total devastation caused by the carpet bombings was not enough for the Allied commanders, though, as famous U.S. fighter pilot Chuck Yeager described, when in the fall of 1944 his fighter group was (Yeager 1985, p. 79f.):

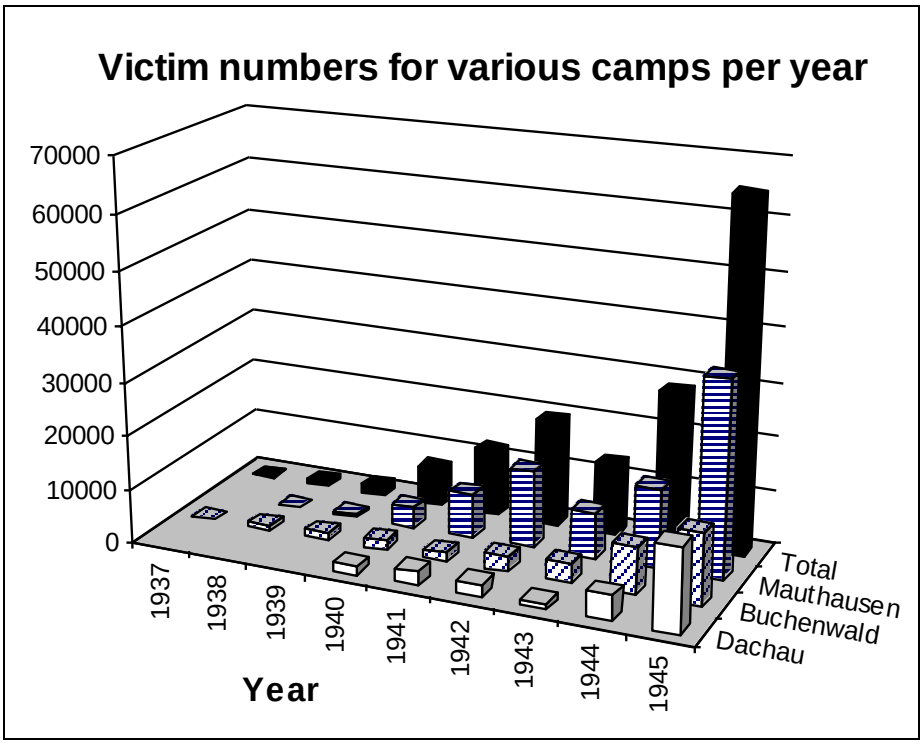

III. 160: *Dramatically rising victim number with continuing war and explosion at end of war.*

> *"*[…] *assigned an area fifty miles by fifty miles and ordered to strafe anything that moved.* […] *We weren't asked how we felt zapping people. It was a miserable, dirty mission, but we all took off on time and did it.* […] *We were ordered to commit an atrocity, pure and simple, but the brass who approved this action probably felt justified because wartime Germany wasn't easily divided between 'innocent civilians' and its military machine. The farmer tilling his potato field might have been feeding German troops."*

R: Neither the soldiers in the field nor the inhabitants of the cities could even get the bare necessities to sustain their lives: food, clothing, medicines, even drinking water became scarce. In addition to that, millions of east Germans fled towards the west at the beginning of 1945, clogging many traffic routes, and many other Germans fled the large cities. During those months, more than two million Germans died, particularly in east Germany (East and West Prussia, Silesia, East Pomerania, East Brandenburg) through the excesses of the Red Army.

L: Under these circumstances, how did the inmates of the various camps and prisons fare?

R: Certainly they were still worse off than all others. The effect of this Allied policy of total warfare can be seen from the statement by Josef Kramer, who commanded the Bergen-Belsen camp during the final months of the war. While interrogated by the British, he stated (Connolly 1953, pp. 109ff.; cf. Weber 1995):

> *"The camp was not really inefficient before you* [British and American forces]

crossed the Rhine. There was running water, regular meals of a kind […]. *But then they suddenly began to send me trainloads of new prisoners from all over Germany. It was impossible to cope with them.* […]

Then as a last straw the Allies bombed the electric plant that pumped our water. Loads of food were unable to reach the camp because of the Allied fighters. Then things really got out of hand. […] *I did not even have sufficient staff to bury the dead, let alone segregate the sick.* […] *I tried to get medicines and food for the prisoners and I failed. I was swamped."*

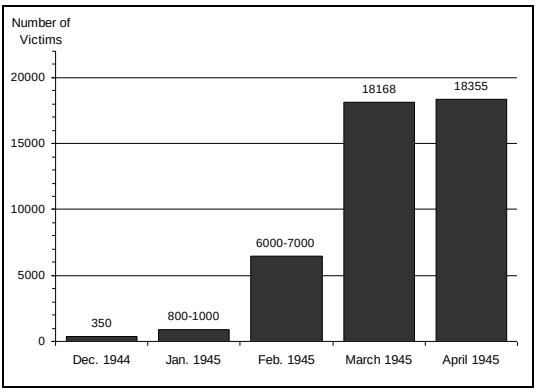

Ill. 161: *Official death statistics of the final months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen camp as displayed at the camp museum today. The camp was liberated on April 15, 1945. After that, some 13,000 more inmates died as a result of the raging epidemics.*

Table 24: *Inmate statistics of the last months of the war for the Bergen-Belsen camp.*

Date	*Inmates*	*of which deceased*	
Feb. 1, 45	*22,000*	*January*	*~900*
Mar. 1, 45	*41,520*	*February*	*~7,400*
Apr. 1, 45	*43,042*	*March*	*~25,600*
Apr. 15, 45	*60,000*	*1st half April*	*~34,600*

According to display at the camp museum. Increased number of inmates due to evacuation of camps close to the front.

L: But who would believe a German camp commander?

R: Few, I assume, although Kramer's statement was confirmed by Russell Barton, an English medical student who had spent a month in Belsen after the camp's liberation and had investigated the reasons for the camp's disastrous conditions toward the end of the war (Barton 1975; cf. Kulaszka 1992, pp. 175-180):

"German medical officers told me that it had been increasingly difficult to transport food to the camp for some months. Anything that moved on the autobahns was likely to be bombed. […]

I was surprised to find records, going back for two or three years, of large quantities of food cooked daily for distribution. I became convinced, contrary to popular opinion, that there had never been a policy of deliberate starvation. This was confirmed by the large numbers of well-fed inmates. […] *The major reasons for the state of Belsen were disease, gross overcrowding by central authority, lack of law and order within the huts, and inadequate supplies of food, water and drugs."*

R: Similar to this is the account given by Dr. Charles Larson, a U.S. forensic pathologist working for the U.S. Army's Judge Advocate General. Right after the war, Dr. Larson performed autopsies on hundreds of victims in some twenty former concentration camps. In 1980 he stated during a newspaper interview which bore the telling title "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," (Floerchinger 1980):

"What we've heard is that six million Jews were exterminated. Part of that is a

hoax. […There] *never was a case of poison gas uncovered."*

R: At that time Germany was like an enormous heap of corpses. Humans died by the thousands like flies every day and everywhere, and the camp inmates held the worst cards during this human catastrophe – especially if they had been deported from east to west. Like millions of civilian Germans, the inmates also went on a "forced journey," as former German federal president Richard von Weizsäcker called it. Today these deportations are also called death marches, and that they certainly were, because at that time death marched on all German roads.

At the beginning of 1945 the remaining camps were not able to supply the prisoners with the basic necessities: food, clothing, sleeping places. There was hardly any medicine available, and when in this chaos typhus and dysentery epidemics broke out, thousands died within a few weeks. There also was no fuel to cremate that many corpses.

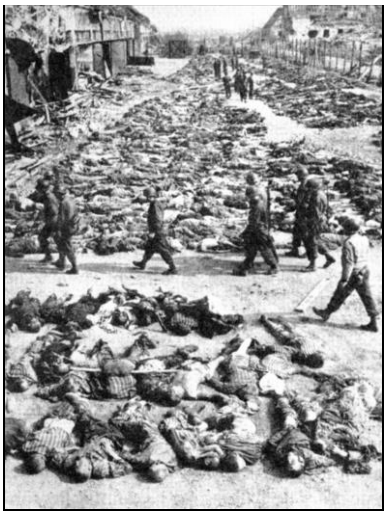

Ill. 162: *Prisoner corpses in the Nordhausen camp – victims of a U.S. bomb attack. U.S. media stated after the war those were victims of the NS extermination policies (Life, May 21, 1945).*

L: This proves that the Nazis had not found a way of burning bodies without fuel.

R: Well observed. And exactly that is what the Allies found upon the liberation of the camps: The result of their own campaign of saturation bombing.

L: You are thus making the Allies responsible for the mass deaths in the German camps?

R: My first concern here is to conduct an historical analysis and not get involved in a moral blaming game. Let us leave the moral evaluation until we know accurately what happened. Otherwise we run the risk of dampening our critical faculties. But now that we have touched on this matter: A partial responsibility lies, without doubt, with those who imprison innocent humans – if they were innocently locked up, which did not apply to all prisoners. But the mass deaths of Germans caused through carpet bombing naturally is the Allies' responsibility. Death did not distinguish between the prisoners in the camps and the free outside of camps.

There is at least one exception, though, where the guilt lies squarely on the Allies' shoulders: the bombing of the Nordhausen camp. It caused some three thousand casualties among the inmates, yet when U.S. ground troops reached the camp and found the victims, they laid them out neatly on the camp grounds for the world to see, falsely claiming that these were the victims of a German policy of mass annihilation; see Ill. 162 (Broszat 1970, pp. 194f.; cf. *HT* no. 34, p. 37). Eric Hunt collected footage of how the Allies exploited this tragedy to shift the blame onto the Germans, and he also found a video interview with a survivor of that camp. That survivor was a doctor himself, an inmate doctor. He explains that the camp had been a German military barracks until a month earlier, when it was turned into a

hospital for sick inmates, whom this inmate doctor tried to help. The attack by Allied aircraft, he states, was probably a mistake, because Allied intelligence may not have been informed of the repurposing of these former military barracks. To this day, this tragedy is being exploited by orthodox propagandists as evidence for their false accusation of a German policy of mass annihilation, as Hunt demonstrates with a number of examples (Hunt 2016, starting at 56:11).

Another tragic case is that of the liberation of the Dachau Camp. When American troops reached the camp, inmates were dying at an alarming rate from malnutrition and disease. Due to the total lack of any coke or wood supplies, there was also no way of cremating the resulting corpses, which were therefore piling up at the Dachau crematorium. This horrific scene was complemented by a long row of railroad cars full of dead inmates standing right next to the camp, see Ill. 163. Here, too, Eric Hunt managed to locate a survivor of this train who was interviewed by the University of Southern California's Shoah Foundation telling the gripping tale of how this inmate-evacuation train was bombed and strafed by Allied airplanes while on the way to Dachau (*ibid.*, starting at 52:28).

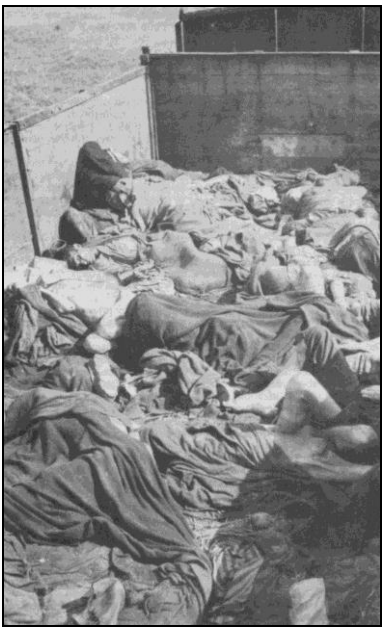

Ill. 163: *Prisoner corpses in a freight railroad car at Dachau. The prisoners died during their deportation. For weeks the train traveled aimlessly throughout Germany without food supplies because of bombed rail tracks, and then it was itself bombed and strafed by Allied aircraft (Butz 2015, p. 501).*

L: In this context I may interject that Nikolaus Wachsmann's award-winning book *KL* starts exactly with this scene when U.S. soldiers discover the corpses at Dachau in that train (Wachsmann 2015). Of course there is no indication why those inmates had probably died in that train, so that the uninformed reader instantly assumes yet another evil deed by the German devils.

L': Well, I watched Hunt's clip, and this survivor also says that the Germans had two trains traveling in the same direction side by side on parallel tracks, one being the evacuation train you just mentioned, the other a train transporting German artillery equipment. In other words, the Germans were trying to use the inmate train as a living shield to prevent getting attacked.

R: That sounds a little far-fetched, because that can never work when attacked from the air, for how is a pilot seeing a train with artillery equipment supposed to know what's in the cars on the train next to it? By the way, this isn't the only testimony mentioning the strafing of inmate transports.[274] In fact, during the final months of the war, Allied planes were shooting at anything that moved. But be that as it may,

[274] Henry Oster describes a case of an inmate train en route to the Buchenwald Camp: youtu.be/dU7q04r5iW4 (accessed on June 20, 2017).

Ill. 164: *Scene of the execution of German soldiers at the Dachau camp shortly after the camp's liberation by the U.S. Army (http://i.imgur.com/OzjHiEF.jpg).*

the fact is that these two horrific piles of corpses – one at the crematorium and the other in the railroad cars – pushed the unit of the U.S. Army that liberated Dachau to shoot any German guard on sight or beat them to pulp, and to eventually line all the surviving guards up against a wall and summarily execute them, a war crime, plain and simple (Bates 2015; cf. Buechner 1986). That scene was even photographed with many pictures taken by some member of the U.S. Army Signal Corps, see one of them in Illustration 164. You can find many more by Googling "Dachau guard execution." The fact that the Americans even brought in a machine gun for this execution shows that this was not a spontaneous execution resulting from some Americans spontaneously losing it in the heat of the moment, but that it was very deliberate.

These German victims, by the way, were not even SS men, for they had been ordered to take over from the camp SS just a few days earlier, because the SS staff had decided it's better to run rather than wait for the Americans, and let some young German men who had no clue what Dachau was all about take the blame – and the bullets. This was yet another culmination of the tragedy that Dachau was at war's end.

Other cases of similar tragedies involved Allied attacks on German refugee ships sailing under the Red Cross in the Baltic Sea, some of which carried concentration-camp inmates. Specifically I refer here to the British attack of May 3, 1945, on the German refugee ships Cap Arcona and Thielbek in Lübeck harbor, resulting in the death of 7,000 inmates aboard (Weber 2000a).

L: Isn't attacking refugee ships a war crime?

R: Quite so, just as ethnic cleansing leading to these refugees is a war crime. But as a German saying goes, where there is no prosecutor, there is no judge.

Anyway, the information spread around the world about the alleged mass murder at Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and other western German camps, however, rested on the infernal situation then prevailing in Germany in general. It is understandable that the uninformed viewer of such pictures gets the impression that here a policy of extermination was carried out, but that is not correct (cf. Weber in Gauss 2000, pp. 285-309).

Even the most adamant of Holocaust believers admits this, for example Norbert

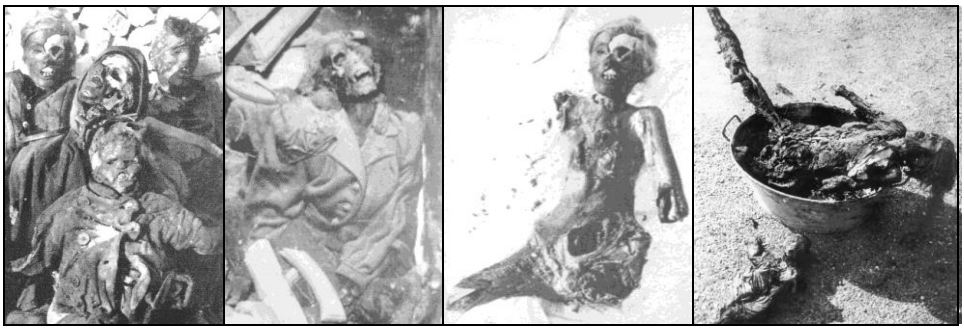

Ill. 165a-d: *The true Holocaust. Victims: 600,000 Germans of the bombing war; perpetrators: the Western Allies (cf. Friedrich 2002 & 2003; Czesany 1998).*

Frei in the left-wing official German magazine for modern history, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. On the reaction of the Western Allies at their discoveries in the camps he comments (Frei 1987, p. 400):

> *"The shock over the discoveries led more often than not to factually wrong conclusions, which proved in parts to be quite persistent. Paradoxically, from such conclusions emerged historico-politically correct insights."*

L: What are "historically-politically correct insights"?

R: There I must speculate. I suppose in his conclusion Frei alludes to the claims of mass murders in the western camps as being historically untrue but that it was true for the eastern camps.

The politics of this is that the propaganda lies spread about Dachau and Bergen-Belsen with those horror pictures were morally and politically justified after all, because no propaganda could be made with the "real" horror of Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., since no pictures exist from these camps depicting mountains of corpses. Under these circumstances, the pictures of the western camps were seen by the victorious powers – and apparently by some historians still today – as a gift sent from heaven, since they could be used to prop up their claim of National Socialism as the ultimate evil and to justify Allied war crimes: carpet bombings, automatic arrest, show trials, ethnic cleansing, slave labor of German POWs and civilian deportees, patent theft, de-industrialization, hunger blockades and so forth. And not to forget the subsequent re-education, that is, de-nationalization of the entire German people, which continues to this very day.

L: There it is again, the anti-fascist lie, which "paradoxically" is good for the people after all.

R: Exactly. In any case, the Germans had to be made to accept the million-fold mass murder of their own people and the carving up of their country as fair punishment – which most of them do today, in particular the intellectuals, who have been exposed to an above-average amount of social engineering during their education. Today, the expectation is added to this that the German people accepts it willingly that they are replaced in their own country by immigrants from Africa and the Middle East. Even that progresses rather swiftly and without much resistance due to the Germans' pathological guilt complex. They consider the mere existence of their own people as not much more than an embarrassment, if not even as a moral flaw which can be remedied only by the total abolition of this people by way of

substitution with immigrants. For many, especially for those belonging to the intellectual "elite", this is seen as the just punishment for "Auschwitz": The redemption for the genocide against the Jewish people lies in the geno-suicide of the German people. Or as Prof. Dr. Ute Sacksofsky, who is the vice president of the Supreme Court of the German state of Hesse, the dean of the faculty of law at the University of Frankfurt and the liaison lecturer of the German National Academic Foundation (Studienstiftung des deutschen Volkes), put it (Lombard 2014):

> *"Let's assume that, after the National Socialist terror regime, it can no longer be about passing on German genes: What would be so bad about the Germans going extinct (which will take a couple centuries anyway)? The territory where Germany is currently located can be given back to nature or (which is more likely) can be settled by other people."*

3.13. Babi Yar and the Murders by the *Einsatzgruppen*

R: Does anyone know anything about Babi Yar? Yes, the lady on the right, what does this catchword mean to you?

L: At the end of 1991 I saw a report about it on television. I think the former president of the German Parliament, Dr. Rita Süßmuth, inaugurated a monument there in memory of those Jews murdered by the Germans during World War II, but I cannot recall how many were killed.

R: Indeed, it was November 1991 that marked the 50th anniversary of the massacre of Babi Yar. It commemorates the following: After German troops took Kiev in September 1941, units of the so-called *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have gathered all Jews in and around Kiev and killed them. But that is all upon which the various reports about this alleged event agree.

One of the first critical studies of this alleged event indicates that the claimed death figure varies from 3,000 to 300,000 (Wolski 1992, pp. 47-58). According to the established version, the Jews of Kiev were driven to the edge of the Babi Yar – "old woman ravine" – and then were shot and thrown into it.

Other sources claim the murders occurred in a cemetery, outside a cemetery, in a forest, in the ravine itself, in a brickyard, in the city of Kiev, in gas vans, or in the River Dnieper.

The murder weapon was supposed to have been machine guns, submachine guns, automatic rifles, rifle butts, clubs, rocks, tanks, mines, hand grenades, gas vans, bayonets and knives, live burial, drowning, injections, and electrical shocks (Tiedemann in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 501-528).

L: Heavens above! That is worse still than the chaos about Treblinka!

R: The parallels do not stop there, however. After the conclusion of this action the ravine is said to have been blown up, whereby the corpses are claimed to have been buried under the rubble. When in autumn 1943 the war front moved again dangerously close to Kiev, the Germans are said to have forced Ukrainians to take all corpses out from under the rubble and to burn them on pyres within a few days, all without leaving a trace. That is why there is today no evidence of this horrible crime.

Table 25: Victim numbers claimed for Babi Yar
(See Wolski 1992 for references, unless stated otherwise.)

300,000	Vitaly Korotych
200,000	Vladimir Posner, Sven F. Kellerhoff (2016)
150,000	Speech during inauguration of memorial
110,000 – 140,000	*New York Times* (Murder… 1945)
>100,000	Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 176, 202
100,000	IMT (vol. 7, p. 556), Western Encyclopedias[275]
80,000	Soviet Commission
70,000	Soviet Encyclopedias
52,000	Gerhard Riegner
50,000	Genadi Udovenko
38,000	Polish resistance
33,771	*Activity- and Situation Report No. 6*
30,000	Leni Yahil (Rudolf 2003a, p. 520)
10,000	*Grand Dictionnaire Encyclopédique Larousse*
3,000	*Encyclopedia of Ukraine*

L: Exactly the same as in Treblinka, Belzec, and in other places of murderous acts committed by the Germans – not leaving any evidence behind.

R: Well observed. The logistical and technical problems with the cremations would have been the same.

Let's now turn our attention to documentary evidence. First of all, there is a series of photos taken by a Soviet commission after the area had been reconquered by the Soviets toward the end of 1943. However, they basically show a peaceful ravine, see Ill. 166. Only a few of those photos show something suspicious, like old clothes.

L: Apart from the fact that I wouldn't believe anything a Soviet commission is claiming, unless it has been confirmed by independent researchers.

R: This is a wise and unfortunately necessary precaution, as will turn out in this case as well, for this Soviet commission's report dated February 29, 1944 was reproduced in a book published in 1987 in communist Ukraine. It deals in general with crimes allegedly committed by the Germans in the greater Kiev area. We read there that the pertinent investigations started right after Kiev had been reoccupied by the Soviets – and I am deliberately not saying liberated, because that liberation came for the Ukraine only after the disintegration of the Soviet Union in 1991. According to this, 160 German PoWs were forced already in 1943 to carry out excavations at Babi Yar. These investigations were headed by a certain Nikita Khrushchev, who became the leader of the Soviet Union after Stalin's death. In the book mentioned, we read (Denisov/Changuli 1987, pp. 202):

> *"In two pits alone we discovered 150 killed Soviet citizens. In other places we came across numerous remains of the burned bodies, clothes and bones. We assert: here in Kiev mass murders of the Russian civilian population, unprecedented in scope, have been made, the victims of which were several tens of thousands of men, women and children."*

[275] See also: "Kiev…" 1943.

Ill. 166: *The ravine of Babi Yar in 1943. (Photo of a Soviet investigating commission; www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)*

R: Surprisingly, Jews are not mentioned at all in that context. In total, "more than 100,000 men, women, children and old persons" are said to have been killed at Babi Yar (*ibid*.). It is absolutely mysterious, however, on the basis of what findings they came to that figure, because that's all the information it contains, apart from an image in the appendix with the following caption (*ibid.*, plates after p. 352):

> *"The excavation of a grave in Babi Yar in Kiev where thousands of Soviet citizens had been shot by the Hitlerites, Kiev, 1944."*

R: I have reproduced this image in Ill. 167. It gives the impression that a few dozen clothed bodies are lying in an orderly fashion in a mass grave which is some two meters wide and some 10 to 20 meters long.

L: That's a rather nondescript image. When comparing this with the quality and quantity of the photographs published by the German government about the exhumed mass graves near Katyn, this is rather sad (Auswärtiges Amt 1943).

R: Correct. Provided that this really is a photo, the question is, of course, where it was taken and what it shows.

L: But if the victims had to undress at Babi Yar prior to their execution, and if the Germans exhumed and cremated the corpses in 1943,[276] how would it have been possible to find the corpses neatly arranged and clothed in mass graves after the Germans' retreat?

R: Well, maybe this was one of the two pits the German prisoners allegedly found. Perhaps the German occupiers simply missed or forgot these pits.

L: Or maybe these were the only mass graves existing, and the rest of the story is simply made up or exaggerated.

R: What a heretical thought! Which brings me to another aspect of this commission report, namely a paragraph worth quoting (*ibid*., pp. 200f.):

[276] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babi_Yar (accessed on April 17, 2017).

Ill. 167: *Illustration in the book* Nazi Crimes in Ukraine*, allegedly showing an opened mass grave at Babi Yar (see text).*

> *"Radomski and Rider* [allegedly two German villains operating in Kiev] *resorted to all sort of methods in exterminating Soviet people. They, for instance, invented the following murder 'technique': some Soviet people were forced to climb a tree, others were ordered to cut that tree. People fell down along with the tree, thus finding their deaths."*

R: This Soviet commission report was submitted and accepted into evidence during the IMT. Soviet prosecutor Smirnov read this passage about the tree-felling murders during the court hearing without batting an eye (*IMT*, Vol. 7, p. 582), and for some reason utterly beyond my comprehension, no one in the courtroom laughed. This report is one of those "respectable" foundations upon which the orthodox narrative is based.

I can only assume that the actual commission report contains more than what was printed in the cited book, although nothing in the book indicates that anything was omitted. Because if that really is all there is, this is extremely meager, for the report contains no information as to whether a forensic report was compiled about the number and identity of the victims, the time and cause of their death as well as the probable perpetrator(s). It is not even clear when and where the photo mentioned was taken and by whom. If we consider the importance of this alleged massacre, this is very unsatisfactory.

More revealing than the nondescript photos of the Soviet commission is a series of color photos said to have been taken by a photographer of the German Wehrmacht in Kiev after that city had been occupied and which ended up in the archives of the communist Hamburg Institute for Social Studies. But even here, the most suspicious of them merely show a collection of clothes, see Ill. 168.

Ill. 168: *Color photo, allegedly taken by Johannes Hähle, army photographer of the German Propaganda Company 637 of the 6th Army. German soldiers are rummaging through clothes in the ravine of Babi Yar.* *(http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)*

Ill. 169: *Same source as above. The photo shows some ravine near Kiev, with some 50 men with shovels working at or near its bottom.*

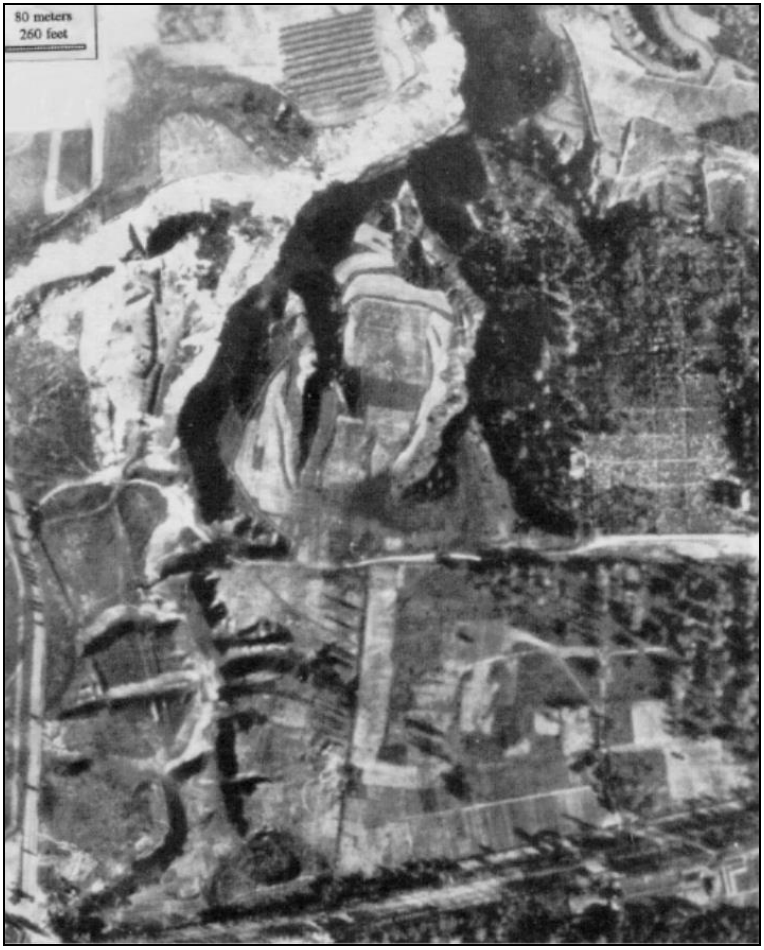

Ill. 170: *Babi Yar in September 1943: A peaceful valley without human activity.*

If we follow the narrative as it is told today, however, the victims are said to have undressed on the way to that ravine or at its edge. They are then said to have been led naked or in underwear down into the ravine where they where shot. It is unclear to me, however, how piles of clothes could then have ended up at the bottom of this gully.

L: How do you make certain that this color film doesn't actually consist of photos taken by the Soviets during a reenactment?

R: That would be an interesting working hypothesis. But there are several photos on that film showing scenes from Kiev and its surroundings which have nothing to do with Babi Yar. I therefore consider that unlikely.

Whatever this collection of clothes means, you wouldn't get very far with this during a fair criminal trial. The second image in that series showing some ravine presumably near Kiev is even less telling, see Ill. 169. It merely shows some maybe 50 men with shovels working mostly at the bottom of this ravine, but other than

that, there is nothing to see.

Next, I'd like to discuss a photo which we can trust: an air photo taken by the German air force during the retreat of the German army from that area shortly before that area was again the scene of heavy fighting. The Canadian geologist John C. Ball analyzed a photo taken on September 26, 1943 which fell into U.S. hands at war's end and is now stored in a U.S. archive (Ball 2015, pp. 153-156, see Ill. 170).

This photo is interesting for two reasons. First of all, its resolution is so good that distinct objects can be recognized, like large shrubs, trees, and cars. Secondly, the photo was taken roughly a week after the corpses of Babi Yar are said to have been exhumed and cremated on gigantic pyres (Jäckel *et al*. 1993, pp. 144ff.). However, this photo shows nothing indicating any such recently terminated cataclysmic human activity. Nothing. Nichts. Nada. Niente. Rien.

German mainstream historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann wrote (2001, pp. 215f.):

> *"The NKVD introduced the previously unknown Ravine of the Old Woman into Soviet war propaganda in November 1943 for the first time in connection with the desperate attempts at concealment in the Katyn case. Soon after the recapture of the Ukrainian capital, a party of Western press correspondents was invited by the Soviets to inspect the ravine of Babi Yar, now alleged to be the location of the massacre. Material proof, however, seems to have been a bit scanty. An evaluation of the numerous air photos in recent years apparently leads to the conclusion that, in contrast to the clearly visible, extensive mass graves dug by the NKVD at Bykovnia (Bykivnia), Darnica, and Bielhorodka, and in contrast to the clearly visible mass graves at Katyn.* […] *the terrain of the ravine of Babi Yar remained undisturbed between 1939 and 1944, i.e., including the years of German occupation. To shore up the allegation that the Germans shot 'between 50,000 and 80,000 Jewish men, women, and children with machine guns,' in the ravine of Babi Yar, the NKVD rehearsed three so-called witnesses in 1943, whose tales, however, merely aroused the skepticism of news correspondents, particularly Lawrence, the experienced representative of the* New York Times. *On November 29, 1943, the* New York Times *published an article, purged of the crudest Soviet untruths relating to 'Soviet partisans' and 'gas vans,' entitled '50,000 Jews Reported Killed,' nevertheless, accompanied by the remarkable subtitle, 'Remaining Evidence is Scanty,' indicating that the NKVD efforts to convince the world had been something of a failure."*

L: But the documentation of this murder of over 30,000 Jews in Kiev is set in concrete, particularly because several German documents refer to this number, though Babi Yar is not explicitly mentioned. So perhaps the murders occurred elsewhere.

R: Well, yes, but then we must reject all statements in this regard as wrong regarding the location of this massacre. But the air photos do not show any mass graves of the claimed magnitude anywhere in the area as far as I know.

L: How can one seriously doubt the authenticity of the German documents? In the situation reports from the USSR, for example, everything is neatly documented on letterhead, and in parts even with the signature of the Gestapo chief Heinrich Müller. There are over 2,900 typewritten pages, and each one was copied 30 times,

and then sent to all possible places in the Third Reich (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 333). Therein are mentioned not only this massacre but hundreds of others, with detailed victim numbers that are altogether in the hundreds of thousands.

R: Thus we come to the problem of the *Einsatzgruppen* in general.[277] Since this is a complex topic, let me offer you some background information.

The German "*Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*" (task forces of the security police and the security service) were officially created in order to carry out security missions in the occupied hinterland behind the eastern front, primarily to fight partisans. As is well known, the defeat of the German armed forces in the east was in large part attributed to the Soviets' organized guerrilla warfare (Seidler 1999, pp. 24-37). The number of partisans acting behind German army lines at the beginning of 1942 was approximately 80,000-90,000, a number that constantly rose until it reached about half a million at the beginning of 1944 (Schulz 1985, pp. 99, 101). Concerning the German soldiers and civilians killed by partisans, the data vary between 1.5 million – from Soviet propaganda sources – and about 35,000-45,000 from German sources, but the latter number is surely too low, since numbers are incomplete from the year 1944 because of the collapse of the German Army Group Center in that summer (*ibid.*, pp. 111f.).

The German reaction to the expected guerrilla warfare was extremely harsh from the outset: The political commissars of the Red Army, responsible for the USSR's[278] cruel warfare in violation of international law, were declared non-combatants by a German order and executed immediately during the first months of the war. In addition to that, reprisal shootings of civilians from the affected areas were conducted, which was in accordance with international law at that time.

L: Are you saying that summary shootings of innocent civilians as reprisal against partisan acts were legal?

R: That was the legal situation at that time (Siegert 1953; Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555). In the meantime it has changed, but at that time the brutal fight against partisans was legal, as it was legal against non-combatants. Please understand. I am not condoning this at all. War is something cruel, and the term "martial law" is actually a perversion, because war is the ultimate breach of law, which consists of innumerable documented atrocities, if it is viewed from civil or criminal aspects.

The attempt to suppress the partisan movement in Russia by force backfired on the Germans, just as the German order to execute all Soviet political commissars without any legal ado only led to a strengthening of Soviet morale. That is why this so-called "commissar order" was cancelled in May 1942, after it had been largely ignored by German troops anyway (Seidler 1999, pp. 160-164). And in a unique act of gratuitous humanity the German armed forces even recognized regular partisan groups as ordinary (legal) combatants (*ibid.*, p. 127).

Initially the strength of the *Einsatzgruppen* amounted to only 4,000 men, but by summer 1942 it had increased to approximately 15,000 Germans and 240,000 auxiliaries, which were mostly volunteers from other nations, for whom the German

---

[277] The following passage is based on Rudolf/Schröder 1999, pp. 145-153, as well as Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 203-231; for more details and further references see there.

[278] On the illegal warfare of the Red Army cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, Epifanow/Mayer 1996, Seidler 1998 & 2000; Zayas 1984.

Table 26: Victim numbers claimed for the *Einsatzgruppen*

3,000,000	Solomon M. Schwarz (1951, p. 220)
2,200,000	H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm (1981, p. 621)
1,300,000	Raul Hilberg[280]

invasion of the Soviet Union came as liberation from Stalinist oppression (Ukrainians, Estonians, Latvians, Lithuanians, but also many Russians).[279] This increase occurred because the partisan activities also rose. In view of the relative failure of the battle against the partisans, it is obvious that the *Einsatzgruppen* were completely overburdened in controlling this huge area – more than 1.2 million square kilometers (almost half a million square miles) – through which important German supply lines went, which the partisans interrupted with ever-increasing efficiency.

These same *Einsatzgruppen* are also supposed to have killed Jews in large numbers and then buried them in countless mass graves. But even here the victim numbers vary considerably; see Table 26.

In 1943 these same *Einsatzgruppen* are supposed to have dug up those mass graves, when the eastern front was in retreat, and then to have burned the partly decayed corpses on the usual gigantic pyres without leaving a trace. Babi Yar (mentioned above) is only the most well-known of all these cases. This gigantic action of evidence destruction, which is said to have begun in summer 1943, allegedly ran under the cover name "Aktion 1005" (Gutman 1990, vol. 1, pp. 11-14).

L: And are there any traces left of these crimes?

R: The official historiography comments succinctly (*ibid.*, p. 14):

> *"Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates."*

L: Thus in other words: There is no proof.

R: Well let's say: Until the collapse of the Soviet Union, no one was looking systematically for such evidence. The first such case seems to have occurred in the Ukraine in 1990/91 in the context of an Australian trial, of all things (Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 31f.). The most media attention for such research was attracted by the French pastor Patrick Desbois, who in 2004 went to the Ukraine in order to search for Jewish mass graves and to open them. He later wrote a book about it (2007/2009). Gruesome images of mass graves filled with skeletons accompany his publications, see Ill. 171.

L: For me, that amounts to irrefutable proof for German atrocities.

R: That could be true, although there is a number of problems. Let me summarize what the indefatigable Carlo Mattogno has written about this in his critique of Desbois's research (2015c).

Before doing so, let me ask you what you would do if you found a mass grave.

---

[279] Cf. Höhne 1976, pp. 328, 339; Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 147, cf. p. 287; Pemsel 1986, pp. 403-407.

[280] Hilberg 1985, p. 1219; Hilberg considers only some 650,000 to 800,000 Soviet Jews to have fallen victim to "the Holocaust," *ibid.*, p. 1218.

L: I would call the police.

R: Well, yes, of course, but I didn't mean that. OK, let's assume you are an expert working for the police on such cases. I know that you're probably no such a person, but what I'm interested here is to find out what a lay person would do. So, what would you do?

L: Well, I probably would expertly exhume the corpses and anything else that could be found in those graves, and then I'd conduct the usual forensic examinations on them in a laboratory in order to determine the identity of the victims as well as the cause and possibly the approximate time of death.

R: See, that wasn't all that difficult, was it? We all know what to do, even though we might not know exactly how it needs to be done. But that's why we have the experts.

Pater Desbois, however, was no such expert. I don't know whether he had experts as advisors, but I know for certain that his investigations had nothing to do with what you might expect.

Ill. 171: *Mass grave in the Ukraine, opened under the supervision of P. Desbois (Mattogno* et al. *2015, p. 1088)*

In fact, Desbois refrained from exhuming any bodily remains, and no kind of examination was carried out on them or any other recovered objects. They only exposed the top layer of skeletons. They were than photographed with a lot of propagandistic fanfare, and then the graves were filled with tar in order to prevent potential grave robbers from searching for any valuables. Not even the size of the graves was determined, let alone how deep and dense they were filled with skeletons.

L: That is somewhat surprising. Why would they proceed so amateurishly?

R: Because there is some obscure Jewish rule which forbids this. Desbois stated in this regard (2007, p. 186; more detailed Sturdy Colls 2015, p. 66-69):

> *"They* [the rabbis] *determined that all Jews murdered by the Third Reich are tsaquidim, that is to say: 'saints', and that they have been granted eternal life. For that reason, their graves* […] *need to remain intact in order not to disturb their rest."*

L: Well, great. With such arbitrary rules one can neatly immunize any propaganda lie against scientific corrections.

R: Indeed. That comes in handy, doesn't it? For the same reason, Caroline Sturdy Colls was denied permission to carry out digs at Treblinka (see Subchapter 3.5.5.), and as she explains repeatedly in her book, it is common practice for graves suspected to contain Holocaust victims to not be excavated but to merely expose the uppermost layer of corpses (Sturdy Colls 2015, pp. 31-34, here p. 33):

> *"The inability to carry out a full exhumation and analysis of mass graves is*

perhaps the most common [restriction]. *This may seem strange when the comprehensive nature of many modern mass grave investigations is considered. However, the remit of many legal investigations connected to the Holocaust is usually verification not detailed investigation."*

L: But that is grist to the revisionists' mills.

R: Or maybe not, depending on what could have been substantiated and what not. Fact is that full forensic exhumations and examinations of Holocaust victims has always been demanded by revisionists.

L: So Desbois was praised as a hero who proved the mass murder by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union beyond any doubt, even though formally speaking he did not even find a single piece of evidence for even one single Jewish victim of NS atrocities.

L': Wait a minute! Why do they apply Jewish burial rules to graves, if they don't even know which religion the victims were affiliated with and whose victims they were in the first place?

L': I beg your pardon? What other kind of victims could be in these mass graves?

L': Oh, I can come up with a number of alternatives. I understand perfectly well why the Soviet Union did not search for mass graves of German victims after the war, apart from the fact that there was no need for that anyway, because the other victorious powers believed anything the Soviet Union claimed about the German devils anyway. Had I been in Stalin's place, I also would not have searched for these German mass graves, because even if those horrible deeds had been committed by the Germans – which he himself probably did not believe – then the two million murdered Jews would nevertheless only have made up a small percentage of the tens of millions of victims of communism who were never cremated "without trace" and who fertilize nearly every square meter of Russian soil.

R: Quite right. Thomas Dalton has mentioned a case where a mass grave in the Ukraine holding 300,000 corpses, long thought to be German victims, turned out to be victims of Stalinist massacres (Dalton 2009, p. 201). So Stalin really could not have had an interest in digging around the Soviet countryside.

L: And to that would have to be added the many mass graves of the ten million fallen German and Soviet soldiers, who also must lie somewhere, plus the "legitimate" victims of German executions of partisans and reprisal victims. We should also not forget the victims of the purges toward the end of the war, when Stalin took bitter revenge against all the ethnic groups who had collaborated with the Germans. How do you distinguish in such an enormous mountain of corpses between Jews and non-Jews, between victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* and those of communism or the war?

R: As time passes it will become more difficult, but where there is a will, there is a way. That is what the city administration of Marijampol, Lithuania, must have thought when they decided in 1996 to build a monument to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly murdered there. In order to establish the monument in the correct place, excavations were conducted where witnesses claimed the mass graves were located. When excavating the area indicated by witnesses, nothing was found initially.[281] Human remains were found elsewhere, however, after the search area

[281] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Lithuania), Aug. 21, 1996.

was increased. What happened next is typical for many similar cases; the archaeologist in charge, Dr. Algimantas Merkevicius, explained:[282]

> *"The purpose was to finde exact place of the graves. The supposed burrial place was em*[p]*ty and I found the mass graves about 100 m outside of this supposed territory. People were kil*[l]*ed and burried in a big dich. But after finding the exact place, my work was over. I don't know how* [many] *people were kil*[l]*ed and how big the mass grave territory* [is]*."*

R: Here again we are dealing with a deplorable indifference on the part of those responsible to determine the number and identity of the victims, their probable cause and time of death as well as their potential murderers. How do we know that these human remains really belong to Jews and not for instance to fallen Soviet soldiers or to the broad range of victims of Soviet pre- and postwar terror? And even if these are the remains of Jews who died during the German occupation, determining their number and cause of death could still be very revealing. After all, there are many reasons why Jews died during those years, bullets being only one among them, and witness accounts on death tolls tend at times to be grossly exaggerated.

L: Why should anyone care about this anyhow, since everything about the Holocaust is self-evident anyway? Just to quench the revisionist thirst for thorough confirmation and exactitude? That would merely lend them credence and improve their reputation, and nothing would be worse than that!

R: I don't think these people have us revisionists on their mind. Instead, I think it is simply a case of confirmation bias. The smallest apparent confirmation of witness accounts or of that which is already "known" anyway is sufficient reason for most people to quit probing, since they cannot even imagine doubting the general truth of these witness claims.

It is maybe on account of this and possibly similar events (or rather non-events) that not every historian buys the stories about mass execution in the east – in particular some independent minds in the newly independent nations once ruled by the Soviet Union. Latvian historian Andrew Ezergailis, for example, stated laconically about the alleged mass shootings in Latvia of 1944 (Ezergailis *et al.* 2005, p. 115; cf. Kues 2010a):

> *"Some memoir writers tell us that just before the move to send Jews back to Germany, there were large massacres in Latvia. This contention, however, must be deemed 'folklore,' because to date no archival information has surfaced that would confirm the murders. For example, the Soviet Extraordinary Commission records no fresh 1944 grave sites."*

L: Well, how do you expect to find anything when the corpses were burned without a trace?

L': But what about the mass graves? They don't disappear without a trace, even if they have been emptied.

R: Well, mainstream historians claim that within a year the members of the "Aktion 1005" dug up and burned one and a half to over three million corpses – depending

[282] In a letter to Roberto Muehlenkamp of June 17, 2003; errors in the original; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism_06.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

on the source.[283] That includes countless graves spread over 1.2 million square kilometers – and no material or documentary traces were left!

L: The *Einsatzgruppen* must have kept exact account from the outset concerning all their mass graves and must have registered them in maps, so that they could find them later.

R: Not only they, but also the armed forces, all police districts, and all the others who were involved in these murders, because their mass graves are said to have been opened and their criminal content made to disappear "tracelessly" as well. But there are no such maps. And there are also no air photos on which these graves and the gigantic pyres are shown. German mainstream historian Thomas Sandkühler is almost spot-on when he writes (1996, p. 278):

> *"On account of the strict secrecy, 'Action 1005' written sources are rare."*

R: Even though a number of documents exist mentioning a "*Sonderkommando* 1005," an "Operation 1005" and a "Top Secret Matter 1005," the documents don't contain any information as to what these were (Romanov 2016).

L: And this gigantic action was accomplished by only a few thousand Germans and their willing foreign auxiliaries, who at the same time had to fight the hundreds of thousands of partisans as well?

R: Such is the dominant view. It sounds like a joke when German mainstream historian Heinz Höhne states (Höhne 1976, p. 330):

> *"Heydrich's death messengers started on their gruesome adventure: 3,000 men hunted Russia's five million Jews."*

R: Likewise Israeli "Nazi hunter" Efraim Zuroff is unwittingly comical when he writes (Zuroff 1994, p. 27; cf. Schirmer-Vowinckel 1998, pp. 63-68):

> *"The Einsatzgruppen* […] *numbered a total of approximately 3,000 men.* […] *These units had to cover an enormous area that stretched from the suburbs of Leningrad in the north to east of the Sea of Azov in the south, a front hundreds of miles long.* […] *The means at their disposal to achieve this goal* [of murdering all Jews] *were in most cases solely conventional firearms – machine guns, rifles and pistols.* […] *Yet despite this limitation and the fact that the relatively small number of men in these units had to operate over such a wide geographical area, the Einsatzgruppen managed to murder approximately 900,000 Jews within 15 months."*

R: It appears as if they fought the hundreds of thousands of partisans as a hobby, after a day's work so to speak. None other than the mainstream Holocaust expert Gerald Reitlinger stated that it was almost unbelievable (1956, p. 185)

> *"that such a force* [of less than 3,000 men] *should have executed* […] *close on half a million Jews and Gypsies in six months and hundreds of so-called commissars is pretty extraordinary."*

R: As early as 1988, one of the most renowned experts on the *Einsatzgruppen*, German mainstream historian Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, stated that he is not certain if the numbers in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports sent to Berlin are correct. These reports are the only existing evidence; hence they are used to compute the number of Jews killed. Wilhelm warned his colleagues:[284]

---

[283] In addition to these mass graves, the victims of the German army and police were allegedly also "treated."

[284] H.-H. Wilhelm, paper presented at an international historical conference at the University of Riga, Sept. 20-

"If the non-statistical reliability of [these reports] *is not higher* [than their low reliability concerning numbers], *as could be confirmed only by a comparison with other sources from the same region, then historical research would be well advised if in future it made less use of all SS sources."*

L: So Wilhelm, one of the foremost mainstream expert on these documents, basically doubts that they contain any reliable information. I wonder what he would dare to write if German criminal law did not threaten him…

R: Wilhelm's remark is consistent with what he wrote in his first book, where he doubted the reliability of these documents as well (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, p. 515):

"the fact that at least some ten thousand killed Jews were added to increase the total number of the otherwise unjustifiably low partisan numbers."

R: In other places he notes the fact that one of the activity reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* was obviously manipulated by inserting a zero, thus increasing the victim number from 1,134 to 11,034 (*ibid.*, pp. 535). Obviously the fabricators – that is what this is all about – must have had an interest in presenting a large number of victims to someone.

L: How about the simple explanation that somebody made a typo and fixed it then?

R: Who knows? At any rate, one possible motive for exaggerated victim numbers results from a testimony of the former leader of *Einsatzkommando* 6, Ernst Biberstein (Longerich 1998, p. 314):

"The reports [of the *Einsatzgruppen*], *which contain such huge percentages of Jews among those shot, are supposed to prove by way of propaganda that the Jews of Russia are the true supporters of bolshevism and of the perfidious illegal fight against the German troops, with the aim that their radical extermination is recognized as necessary.* […] *After all, the true intelligence task of the security service is to subject government authorities to a softening-up barrage with massive, relentless reports in order to prompt them to take measures along the line of the security service's intentions."*

R: German orthodox historian Peter Longerich commented on this similarly to Krausnick (*ibid.*, p. 323):

"Regarding the number of victims, it cannot be excluded that the accounting-style accuracy with which the Event Reports were written convey a false impression; it is possible that the exact number of people killed during the massacres was not recorded, and it seems conceivable that the figures given are exaggerated in order to polish the 'success record.'"

R: Longerich recently added yet another twist to the many mysteries surrounding the *Einsatzgruppen* when he admitted that it is utterly unclear how those *Einsatzgruppen* received their orders to kill the Jews (Longerich 2010, p. 189; cf. Dalton 2010c):

"What emerges from all this is the impression of a degree of vagueness in the way orders were issued to the Einsatzgruppen. *A manner of issuing orders in*

22, 1988, p. 11. On the basis of this paper, Wilhelm compiled the article "Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung" in: Backes *et al.* 1992, p. 403-425, which does not contain this passage, however. I owe this information to Dr. Costas Zaverdinos, who owns a copy of the paper presented by Wilhelm in Riga and who reported about it during his opening speech at a historical conference at the University of Natal, Pietermaritzburg, on April 24, 1995.

which the subordinate was supposed to recognize the 'meaning' behind the words intuitively is familiar from National Socialist anti-Jewish policy. […T]*his practice presupposed a certain collusiveness, a strongly developed feeling of consensus amongst those involved* […]*."*

L: That sounds like Hilberg's hypothesis of order distribution via telepathy.

R: Quite right. That's the way the *Einsatzgruppen* members are said to have been able to decipher the infamous "code language." Longerich explains moreover that the individual units of the *Einsatzgruppen* did not act uniformly, if we follow their reports, which means that there cannot have been a comprehensive order to kill all Jewish women and children.

I may point out that all data on population statistics in areas once occupied by the Germans in the former Soviet Union indicate that no mass murders occurred there. Let me give you a final example in order to prove that this is indeed the case.

In 1949, German General Field Marshal Erich von Manstein stood before a British military tribunal, because, as the commander in chief of the Germany's 11th Army, he was accused as an accomplice to the murders of *Einsatzgruppe* D on the Crimea. Manstein's defense counsel, the British lawyer Reginald T. Paget, wrote in his memoirs (Paget 1951, pp. 170f.):

"It seemed to me that the S.D. claims [in the *Einsatzgruppen* reports] *were quite impossible. Single companies of about 100 with about 8 vehicles were reporting the killing of up to 10,000 and 12,000 Jews in two or three days. They could not have got more than about 20 or 30 Jews who, be it remembered, thought they were being resettled and had their trap*[ping]*s with them, into a single truck. Loading, travelling at least 10 kilometres, unloading and returning trucks would have taken nearer two hours than one. The Russian winter day is short and there was no travelling by night. Killing 10,000 Jews would have taken at least three weeks.*

In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. were in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometres from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300. These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. The Simferopol incident received a good deal of publicity because it was spoken of by the prosecution's only witness, an Austrian corporal called Gaffa who said that he heard anti-Jewish activities mentioned on an engineers' mess when he was [an] *orderly and had passed the scene of the Simferopol execution. As a result we* [Manstein's defense team] *received a large number of letters, and where able to call several witnesses who had been billeted with Jewish families and also spoke of the functioning of the local synagogue and of a Jewish market where they bought icons and similar bric-a-brac right up to the time that Manstein left the Crimea and after.*

It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumours

about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger."

R: The topic of the *Einsatzgruppen* is huge. The documentation available about it is diverse and voluminous, but the correctness of the information contained in it is not always certain. Material evidence is missing in most cases, and there doesn't seem to be any political impetus to change that.

The last word about this topic has not yet been spoken, not among revisionists either, who have treated that topic rather superficially so far. During the years 2013 through 2016, Italian historian Carlo Mattogno intensively studied this topic and has now started to present his research results. Their translation will take quite some time. We can all be looking forward to his results.

Meanwhile I may express some iconoclastic views here as to what to expect. Already in Chapter 1.3. of the present book, I pointed out that Jewish groups all over the world closely followed the suffering of Jews under the Tsars, and that they pushed for political changes in Russia. As mentioned before, this topic was investigated in some detail by Heddesheimer (2017). In my documentary about the origin of the six-million figure (2016a), I have shown with a little more detail how Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. have supported revolutionary efforts of Jewish groups in Tsarist Russia. When the revolution finally occurred in 1917/18, disproportionately carried out and led by persons with a Jewish background, Jewish circles all over the world feared nothing more than a collapse of the revolution, since this would have resulted in gigantic pogroms against Jews in Russia. The Bolshevik Revolution was therefore supported in particular by Jewish pressure groups in the U.S., and the atrocities of that revolution were systematically ignored and covered up until the outbreak of the Cold War after the end of World War II.

I already mentioned the disproportionate number of Jews among the Russian revolutionaries in Chapter 1.6. (see p. 39). The Jewish author Sonja Margolina wrote the following about it (1992, pp. 47f.):

"the terror of revolution and civil war as well as that of the later repressions are firmly linked to the image of the Jewish commissars. […] *The Jewish presence in the organs of government was so impressive that a contemporary observer as unbiased as the Russian cultural historian Boris, living in New York, could ask whether promoting the Jews to leadership positions was a 'gigantic provocation.'"*

R: Margolina quotes a lot from a 1924 book titled *Russia and the Jews*, which has a particular focus on analyzing the reasons for, and consequences of, the extraordinarily high rate of participation of Russia's Jews in the excesses of the October Revolution and the totalitarian dictarorship following in its wake. In an appeal "To all Jews in all countries!," the authors of the book quoted by Margolina stated (*ibid.*, p. 58):

"The overly ambitious participation of the Jewish Bolsheviks in the subjugation and destruction of Russia is a sin that already contains a revenge within itself. […] *We will not only be blamed for this, but they will also hold this against us as an expression of our power, of our aspiration for a Jewish hegemony. Soviet power will be equated with Jewish power, and the fiercest hatred against the Bolsheviks will turn into hatred against the Jews.* […] *All nations and all peo-*

Vorwärts
Berliner Volksblatt.

Periodical of the Social-Democratic Party of Germany (SPD) hinting at the religious background of communist agitators in Germany after WWI

Monday, October 27, 1919, p. 1

Limits of the Right to Hospitality

[…] Not one of the Russian preachers of Bolshevism is a worker by trade. Not one of them is sufficiently familiar with the German situation to derive from this the right to promulgate such a far-reaching agitation. Another thing we have repeatedly observed among the Russian propagandists is their alarming lack of any sense of responsibility. Quite to the contrary, in their unscrupulousness they surpass every Pangermanic instigator. As such, Winnig wasn't all that wrong with his views as published in the "Glocke" [German periodical] which have caused so much dysphoria. He could have operated a bit more favorably, though, by not letting this issue drift into the area of racial politics. Whether those undermining our social life are Russian Jews or Jewish Russians cannot be of any importance for a socialist. What we can expect, however, is that members of other nations, when coming to us and wanting to join us at our fireside, comply to the etiquette which ought to be common ground among educated and civilized people. […] Fritz Spiegelberg

ple will be flooded by waves of judeophobia. Never before have such storm clouds gathered above the heads of the Jewish people. This is the bottom line of the Russian chaos for us, for the Jewish people."

R: This was what conscientious Jews in the west foretold as early as 1924! Margolina continues with her quote from that anthology (*ibid.*, p. 60):

"Now Jews are in all areas and on all levels of power. The Russian sees them at the top of the Tsar's city at Moskow, and at the top of the metropolis at the Newa, and as the head of the Red Army, the most perfect instrument of self-destruction. […] *The Russian now has in front of him a Jew both as his judge and as his executioner; he encounters the Jews every step of the way, not the communist, who is just as destitute as he is, but who still issues decrees and engages in matters on behalf of Soviet power.* […] *It cannot surprise that the Russian, if comparing the past with the present, concludes that the current power is Jewish, and that it is so beastly exactly because of this."*

R: In the early 1990s, even Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte pointed out the intensive entanglement of Jews in Communism, but it goes without saying that he rejected equating Jews with Bolshevism. Nolte wrote (Backes *et al.* 1992, pp. 92f.):

"Wasn't it true that, for easily comprehensible reasons of social nature, the percentage of individuals of Jewish descent partaking in the revolution was particularly high, no different from the percentage of other minorities such as the Latvians? At the beginning of the [20th] *century, Jewish intellectuals were particularly proud of the Jews' strong participation in the socialist movement. This pride was no longer expressed once the topic of Jewish people's commissars was emphasized more than any other by the anti-Bolshevik movement*

starting in 1917, […].

It is all the most astounding that in 1988 an article by Jerry Z. Muller was published in 'Commentary', an organ of right-wing Jews in America, which once more called to mind the undeniable fact which is, however, open to diverse interpretations: 'If Jews were highly visible in the revolution in Russia and Germany, in Hungary they seemed omnipresent. […] *Of the government's 49 commissars, 31 were of Jewish origin* […]. *Rakosi later joked that Garbai (a gentile) was chosen for his post in order ›to have someone who could sign the death sentences on Saturdays‹.* […] *But the conspicuous role of Jews in the revolution of 1917-19 gave anti-Semitism (which 'seemed on the wane by 1914') a new impetus.* […] *Historians who have focused on the utopian ideals espoused by revolutionary Jews have diverted attention from the fact that these Communists of Jewish origin, no less than their non-Jewish counterparts, were led by their ideals to take part in heinous crimes – against Jews and non-Jews alike.'"*

R: In his paper, Muller quotes a rabbi with a statement which forms a link between the GULag and "Auschwitz," Nolte's pet hypothesis (*ibid.*, p. 93):

"The Trotskys make the revolutions [*i.e.* the GULag] *and the Bronsteins pay the bills* [in the Holocaust]*."*

R: What subsequently happened when the oppressed and terrorized Christians of Russia, some 20 million of whom had died by 1941 at the hands of their Soviet oppressors, were temporarily liberated by German tanks bearing Christian crosses – the German military's symbol, the *Balkenkreuz*, goes back to the symbols used by the medieval crusaders – was a fulfillment of what had ominously been prophesied many years earlier: old scores were settled, pogroms errupted, revenge, hatred and retribution were left to take their course, at times supported or even initiated by the invading Germans, some of whom thought that they, too, have scores to settle.

It is therefore more than merely plausible that during those short years of liberty from Soviet communism, primarily Jews had to collectively foot the bill for the partisan warfare and for the excesses of the Soviets during peace and war, although often unjustly so. It goes without saying that this does not imply anything about the extent of such possible events. But as Nolte put it (*ibid.*):

"But only Auschwitz has turned that topic into a taboo for many decades."

R: That hasn't changed to this day.

3.14. Homosexuals, Gypsies and Poles

L: What about the claims that the Nazis also attempted to exterminate homosexuals and Gypsies?

R: These are some of the non-Jewish groups who had to suffer during the era of National Socialism, but certainly not the only ones. To this can be added political dissidents in general, and we also should include here the Poles as a nation and the Slavs as an ethnic group, foremost among them the Russians. To deal with these issues in depth, however, would lead us too far away from our topic. Right at the

beginning of this book, I pointed out that there are a number of individuals, particularly among Jewish historians, who opine that the death toll of these Jewish victim groups has been exaggerated. I want to explain this now with a few examples.

First of all, homosexuals and Gypsies were not sent to concentration camps because of their belonging to such a group, but because they fulfilled certain conditions. As in many countries in the world at that time, it was considered a crime to live openly as a homosexual. That was still the case after the war, until the worldwide civil-rights movement of the late 1960s and early 1970s began to influence legal systems. A homosexual was sent to the camp because he broke the law, and after serving his sentence he was probably often deemed to be incorrigible.

L: Does that mean you deny they exterminated homosexuals?

R: The use of the word deny implies lying and by implication you are saying I am denying against better knowledge something that is common knowledge. It would be better if we agreed to use the word "dispute."

L: All right. Do you dispute that homosexuals were murdered?

R: Yes, for the simple reason that even established and reputable researchers do. Statements about a systematic extermination of gays are simply not true (Wickoff 1997), just as it is not true to say Gypsies were exterminated in the Third Reich.

L: You thereby contradict official statements made by the German federal government claiming that 500,000 Gypsies were murdered! After all, German Federal President Dr. Roman Herzog said on March 16, 1997 during his speech on the occasion of the opening of the Documentation and Cultural Center of German Sinti and Roma (=Gypsies) in Heidelberg (Herzog 1997, p. 259):

> *"Up to 500,000 murder victims, of which more than 20,000 German Sinti and Roma – this is a barbarity of outrageous dimensions."*

R: How rude of me to contradict the German government! In good German tradition we must accept uncritically as gospel truth whatever the German government tells us, right? Whether Goebbels, Herzog or Merkel, click your heels and shout "Jawoll, Frau Führer!" or so. No, that's not the way it works.

Fact is that the German federal government does not back up its statements about the total extermination of the Gypsies. What is proven, however, is that before the beginning of war in Europe about one million Gypsies lived in the German-occupied areas of Europe. Based on data supplied by the International Romani Union, which is the most influential organization of Gypsies worldwide, the *New York Times* stated on September 27, 1992, that at the beginning of the 1990s there were more than ten million Gypsies living in the same area (cf. O. Müller 2004). How can you then say the Gypsies were exterminated? How do you, in 40 years, create out of a few survivors over ten million? I quote from the German left-wing newspaper *Frankfurter Rundschau* (Die Forschung… 1997; cf. M. Zimmermann 1989):

> *"Only through an extensive study of documents was it possible to discover that the number of the murdered Sinti and Roma* [the two largest Gypsy tribes] *obviously lies well below that officially claimed: 50,000 instead of 500,000 murdered (Michael Zimmermann, Essen/Jena)."*

R: And I would still place a question mark after the verb "murdered" and after the number 50,000. They mainly died, as did other prisoners, owing to the catastrophic conditions prevailing in the camps towards the end of the war (see Mat-

togno 2003d).

Many of these persons died in camps, especially in the final phase of the war. It is not correct to say that they died as a result of German policy, because conditions in the camps were subjected to supervening forces.

L: Somehow I cannot get rid of the suspicion that you want to sell us the Nazi concentration camps as holiday resorts.

R: Nothing is further from the truth, and such an impression is easily dismissed, if we remind ourselves of Paul Rassinier's works. But I also recommend that you compare two diaries written by Dachau prisoners; one prisoner remained there during the war (Haulot 1985), and the other was locked up after the war by the U.S. occupational force (G. Naumann 1984, pp. 139-199, 239-281). In this comparison it becomes obvious that prisoners did better in that particular camp under the Germans during the war than under the U.S.-led occupation after the war (Weckert 2004). This is also confirmed by G. Favre, a delegate of the International Committee of the Red Cross, who wrote a report in August 1938 about his visit to the Dachau camp. In it he described the conditions in that camp as acceptable regarding work load, hygienic conditions, and nutrition (Favez 1989, p. 538ff.).

But it is not possible to generalize on this matter. For example, the large number of deaths of those deported to Auschwitz early on and who were registered in the camp – over half of those registered died in the first three months of their presence there, due mainly to catastrophic hygienic conditions (Aynat 1998b) – proves that during many months of the years 1942 and 1943 Auschwitz was actually a camp where humans were killed in a completely different sense than what is prescribed as true in many European countries by criminal law: through criminal ruthlessness and neglect. You don't need a homicidal gas chamber to kill people or let them die. Similar things can be said about Majdanek, as stated by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno (Graf/Mattogno 2012, p. 245):

> *"The concentration camp Majdanek was a place of suffering.*
>
> *The people imprisoned there suffered under catastrophic sanitary conditions, epidemics, at times completely insufficient rations, back-breaking heavy labor, harassment. More than 40,000 Majdanek inmates died, primarily from disease, debilitation and malnutrition; an unknown number was executed.*
>
> *The real victims of Majdanek deserve our respect, just as all victims of war and oppression deserve our respect, regardless what nation they belong to. But we are not doing the dead any service by inflating their number for political and propagandistic reasons and by making utterly unfounded claims about the way they died."*

R: The treatment of the Slavs by the Third Reich also deserves a brief treatment, especially the fate of the Poles during five years of occupation. Here is what the Polish Pope John Paul II, that is Karol Wojtyła, stated about this in 1983 according to media reports:[285]

> *"The Pope was in a somber mood and seemed to be close to tears when he recalled the Polish losses of 6 million people during the Second World War."*

L: Oh Gee! Once more six million!

R: Yes, and it is wrong on top of it. To understand this, a brief overview of the histo-

[285] *Sunday Times Union*, Albany, N.Y., Combined Wire Service, June 19, 1983, p. A12.

ry of the Polish state during the 20th century is needed. Poland was reestablished by Germany in 1916 as a monarchy. It encompassed areas which had led a shadow existence as "Congress Poland" under the rule of Tsarist Russia since 1815. Only after Germany agreed to an armistice in 1918, however, did Poland really become independent. During the following three years, Poland pursued an aggressive policy of expansion toward its west and east at the expense of Germany and the early Soviet Union, which at that time was embroiled in a civil war. In 1921, Poland temporarily managed to win the largest territorial gains when the Polish army marched into western Belarus and the Ukraine. With a lot of luck, they won that war of aggression. When Poland was once more carved up in 1939, however, they lost those territories again, which were taken back by the USSR. After the Second World War, Poland obtained all the German territories east of the so-called Oder-Neisse Line (except for northern East Prussia, which was annexed by the USSR) as a "compensation" for the loss of these robbed territories in the east. This was accompanied by the largest ethnic cleansing of world history: while some 1.2 million ethnic Poles of the Polish minority in Belorussia and the Ukraine were relocated to the west, a major part of the German population living in Germany's eastern territories, which were almost exclusively inhabited by Germans, was either murdered or expelled, unless they had already fled or were evacuated earlier. This population loss amounts to some 7.6 million.[286] As a result of this massive shift in population groups, some six million people fewer were living in the area which today constitutes Poland than lived there prior to the war – mainly caused by the expulsion of the Germans (O. Müller 2003).

L: Does that mean that German population losses due to this expulsion are turned into Polish victims of genocide?

R: Precisley: The victims are turned into perpetrators, and the perpetrators into victims.

L: If that were so simple, that would mean that Poland had basically no losses during the war, which cannot be true either.

R: That is correct, too. I simplified things. It is true, however, that the order of magnitude of the number of people affected by this ethnic cleansing is much larger than the Polish losses due to the war. The German-Polish conflict lasted only about four weeks, and the Polish conflict against the Soviet Union was over after perhaps a week or so. This kind of warfare – called *blitzkrieg* or shock-and-awe – makes it easy on all sides, limiting casualties to a minimum. Then, during the German and Soviet occupations, a number of persecutorial measures were enforced – just think of the Soviet massacres at Katyn and elsewhere as well as the sizeable share of Poles among the prisoners in German camps, interned mostly due to resistance activities, many of whom died.

L: And what about the Polish Jews? Don't they count as Polish victims, too?

R: They should, but we don't want to count them twice, as Holocaust victims and as Polish victims.

---

[286] Silesia: ca. 3.3 million; East Prussia: ca. 2.4 million, of whom less than half (say 1 million) lived in the less-densely populated southern part of this province that was annexed by Poland; Eastern Pomerania: ca. 1.9 million; Eastern Brandenburg: 0.6 million; Danzig: ca. 0.4 million; Posen/West Prussia and Central Poland: ca. 0.4 million: 3.3+1+1.9+0.6+0.4+0.4=7.6 million.

L: Maybe claims about six million Polish victims include these Polish Jews?

R: Orthodox historians assume some 1.8 million Holocaust victims among the Polish Jews (Benz 1991, p. 495), which would still result in more than four million civilian casualties among the Poles. But that number is still utterly exaggerated. You can reach such a number only by forging population statistics by way of mendaciously turning the missing German expellees into Polish victims of an invented German genocide.

3.15. Document Forgeries

R: Since we are already talking about forgeries, let's talk next about document forgeries, be it about pictures or written documents.

In this section, we have already encountered falsely labelled images, such as the moving truck falsely labeled as a "gas van" and the still image from a movie used to illustrate articles dealing with "gas vans" (Ill. 154ff., p. 305) or the photo of typhus victims at Belsen rebranded as mass-murder victims at Auschwitz (Ill. 158, p. 308). We have also discussed possible manipulations of an air photo of Auschwitz (pp. 190ff.). In the context of the alleged "gas vans," I may point out that there are a number of documents which are suspected to be forgeries (Alvarez 2011).

L: But these are only suspicions or perhaps even mere claims without any conclusive proof.

R: You are quite right. The question to ask is: did the victorious powers fabricate documents to a larger extent in order to incriminate the vanquished? There can be no doubt that they had the opportunity to do so, since they had all the means and sufficient time at their disposal, and there certainly wasn't a lack of motives. But that does not prove that is actually happened.

One example of a proven document forgery of relevance to our topic is the so-called Franke Gricksch Report. The typed copy of two pages made from an alleged original German document which was never found claims that it is an extract from a report written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943. This excerpt has the heading "Resettlement Action of the Jews." It openly reports about the procedure used during the alleged mass extermination in gas chambers at Auschwitz. Jean-Claude Pressac reproduced this copy and apparently considered it authentic while trying to explain away the many factual errors contained in it (1989, pp. 236, 238f.). Two years later, the Canadian revisionist Brian Renk analyzed the document and suggested that it must be a forgery for a large number of reasons (Renk 1991).

In 2005, the contents of an English translation of a German document was posted online which was found in the British National Archives and which gives the *complete* content of a report presumably written by SS *Sturmbannführer* Franke-Gricksch after a business trip through Poland between May 4 and 16, 1943.[287] Hence we are dealing with the same report.

[287] www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Five years later, British historian David Irving managed to also locate this document in the British Public Records Office, and shortly thereafter the entire affair was summarized by Samuel Crowell as follows (Crowell 2011, p. 346):

> *"There is nothing in the* [authentic] *report about mass killings* […]. *There is no place in the report for a separate codicil or appendix to describe gassings at Auschwitz;* […] *furthermore a description of gassings would be completely at odds with the tenor of the report as it stands. It follows therefore that the two-page 'extract' from the Franke-Gricksch report* […] *is a spurious document.*
> *But how was this spurious document created? A possible explanation lies in the fact that the British files no longer contain the German language original. We can surmise that the original was passed on to other parties who were in the process of preparing prosecution documents for the Nuremberg trials, and then someone in the chain of custody decided to withdraw the original report and substitute an inauthentic extract."*

R: Fact is that this translation of the original report supports the revisionist hypothesis that "Operation Reinhardt" had nothing to do with a mass-murder operation, as orthodox historians claim, but was about plundering the possessions of the Jews who had been deported for forced labor or resettlement (Graf *et al.* 2010, pp. 236-250; Mattogno *et al*. 2015, pp. 378-560).

This example shows that and why "German" documents have been fabricated.

L: But that is only a single case.

R: For the time being, I suppose it has to remain open whether documents were systematically fabricated to incriminate the Germans, for nothing can be found where nobody is searching.

The German amateur historian Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, a retired major general of the German army, pointed out in 2014 that the files given back by the Allies to the Germans are riddled with forgeries. These can be recognized, he stated, by the fact that these forgeries were not written on original paper which, quite in contrast to authentic German documents, do not turn yellow as they age (Schultze-Rhonhof 2014). But he has only analyzed documents regarding the guilt question of the war, and even in this regard one should first produce ironclad forensic proof before taking this accusation of forgery for granted.

L: If that is true, then one may assume that there are also forgeries on original paper among the German files. Those could not so easily be recognized as such. After all, at war's end the Allies had all the official German stationery at their disposal.

R: This cannot be excluded.

L: That would mean that all the files could potentially be contaminated with forgeries. That would be an awful disaster.

R: Quite so. This, too, would be a consequence of the total loss of the war for Germany.

L: I consider the example of Hitler's "Genghis Khan speech", which he never delivered, particularly striking. During that speech of September 22, 1939, he supposedly announced in front of the German generals the extermination of the Poles in order to gain living space. He allegedly concluded his speech with the remark: "Who, after all, speaks today of the annihilation of the Armenians?" This quote was first invented in 1942 by the former bureau chief of the Associated Press in

Berlin Louis P. Lochner in his book *What About Germany* (1942, p. 2), and was mentioned as *IMT* Document L-3 during the Nuremberg Trial, yet the prosecution abstained from introducing it as evidence due to its dubious origin (*IMT* Vol. 2, p. 286). Still, to this day this speech is dug out of the trash bin by "historians" such as Richard Evans (Evans 2010).

R: This invented speech by Hitler is "supported" by two other transcripts, though. One of them, *IMT* Document 798-PS (*ibid*., Vol. 26, pp. 338-344), may actually be genuine, but it doesn't contain anything remotely resembling what Lochner has claimed. The other transcript, whose contents come close to Lochner's claims (1014-PS, *ibid*., pp. 523f.), was correctly described by Dr. Walter Siemers, the IMT defense lawyer of Fleet Admiral Erich Raeder, as follows (*ibid*., Vol. 14, pp. 43f.):

> *"This document is nothing but two pieces of paper headed 'Second Speech by the Führer, on 22 August 1939.' The original has no heading, has no file number, no diary number, and no notice that it is secret; no signature,* […] *no indication of where the document comes from. It is headed 'Second Speech…' although it is certain that on this date Hitler made only one speech, and it is hardly 1½ pages long, although* […] *it is certain that Hitler spoke for 2½ hours."*

L: In other words, we are dealing here with two forged documents: L-3 *and* 1014-PS, which was created to shore up L-3.

R: It looks like it, doesn't it? And that is only one among many more that could be listed.

There is another aspect to this topic, and that is the destruction of original documents which are exonerating to the Germans. Such acts are difficult to prove, although strange gaps in certain document collections may point to something fishy having happened to them. One particularly revealing case of document destruction happened around 2005, after the British historian Martin Allen had published a book about SS Chief Himmler (M. Allen 2005). Shortly after the books had been published, the media reported that documents used by Allen to prove that Himmler was murdered by the British shortly after his capture in 1945 were – forgeries. Had that been true, Allen, the primary suspect, would have been prosecuted. However, no charges were ever pressed against Allen or anyone else for that matter, because Allen could prove that the forgeries then in the archive were not the documents he had photocopied when doing his archival research many months earlier. In other words: someone removed (and probably destroyed) the originals and replaced them with modern photocopies *after* Allen had made his copies (Kollerstrom 2014a).

L: And why would such a destruction not be prosecuted?

R: There is only one plausible explanation: The persons or authorities ordering their destruction and replacement with photocopies are identical with those who ordered the prosecuting authorities *not* to pursue the case any further.

L: So Her Majesty's government.

R: Correct. Britain is still in the same frame of mind as it was in 1939. For them, World War Two never ends. I would therefore not be surprised if it turned out that the British as well as the other Allies have purged their archives as well as the seized German files from documents which are embarrassing to them.

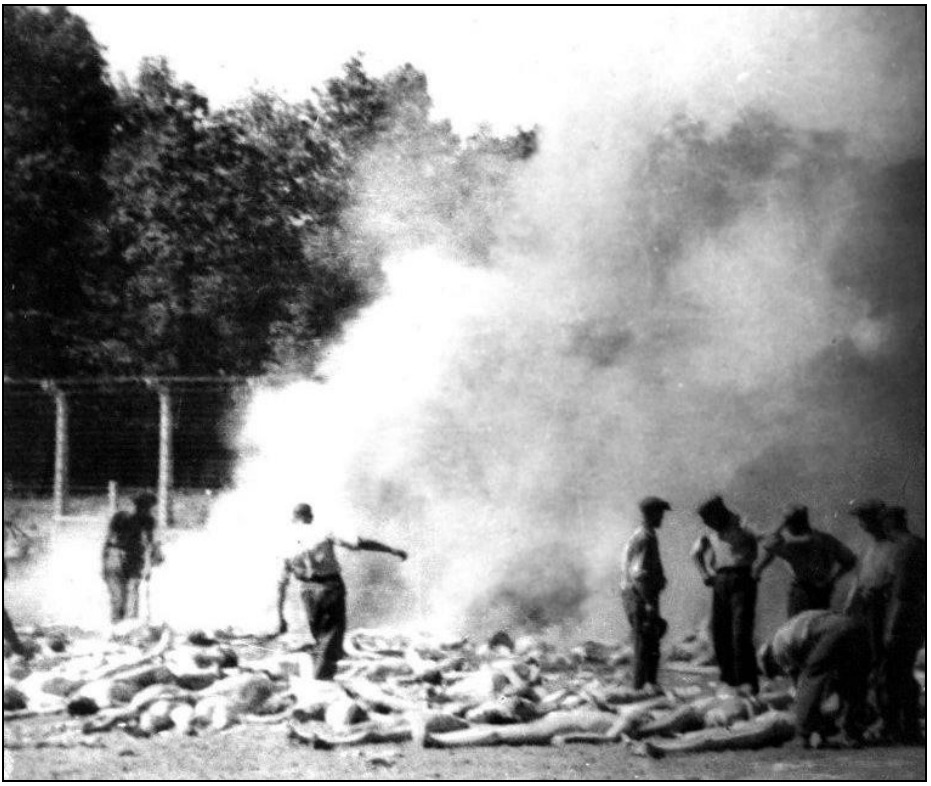

Ill. 172: *Photo allegedly taken of the Polish resistance group at Auschwitz. This is supposed to be corpse burning to the north of Krema V. Right and below: Section enlargements.*

But let's now deal with a subject which can be analyzed more easily: photo forgeries.

First let's address two images which are generally considered as proof of corpse burnings in open pits at Birkenau. They were allegedly taken by a member of the so-called Auschwitz camp partisans to document the crimes.

L: But would they be a reliable source?

R: Let's postpone this question until the next section, where we will discuss witness statements.

The first of these two pictures is reproduced in Ill. 172 (see p. 339; cf. Pressac 1989, p. 422). German revisionist political scientist Udo Walendy analyzed this picture decades ago (Walendy 1973; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 253f.; Mattogno 2005a, pp. 34-42; 2016d, pp. 41-50, 154-156). Walendy claimed that, from an aspect of light exposure, the completely dark man in the left of the picture does not fit together with the other men in the photograph – view the upper left enlargement in Ill. 173a. Furthermore the second man from left has much too long an arm with two elbows (right enlargement, Ill. 173b). Also the allegedly visible corpses on the ground have impossible, non-human anatomies, particularly the corpse at the feet of the man with the two elbows. I do not wish to get involved in these details because historians have stressed that the quality of this picture has been reduced

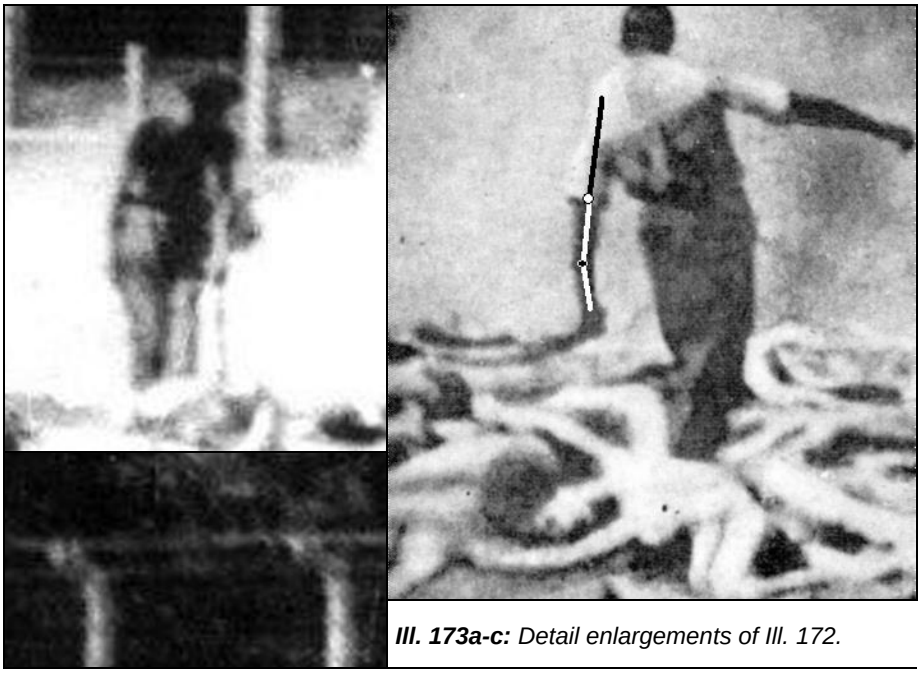

Ill. 173a-c: *Detail enlargements of Ill. 172.*

through successive copying.

L: But that's nonsense! Successive copying of a photograph does not change the human anatomy, nor does it change the lighting contrasts.

R: Is this your field of expertise?

L: Yes, professionally I deal with such things. I recognized immediately that there is something wrong with this picture. No exposure error would succeed in darkening one person and leaving the rest in a normal light.

R: Even if he stood in the shade…

L: Then the environment of this man would also have to be dark. But that is not the case!

R: All right. Pressac explains the bad quality by claiming that these pictures are merely contact prints.

L: This is absolute nonsense! Why are contact prints supposed to be of poor quality? They are not, at least not visible for the normal eye. If some people state that these are mere reproductions, then have they seen the originals?

R: No, in each case these pictures are shown. Possibly there are no originals. It is interesting, however, that there are many variations of this picture. Thus there is a version that has the dark background replaced by a lighter one; in another one the outline of the men to the right has been highlighted with a pen.

L: Poor copies are often improved like that.

R: Let us assume for a moment that this picture is actually based on a photo.

Ill. 174: *Original fencepost in Auschwitz Birkenau.* *(Wikipedia)*

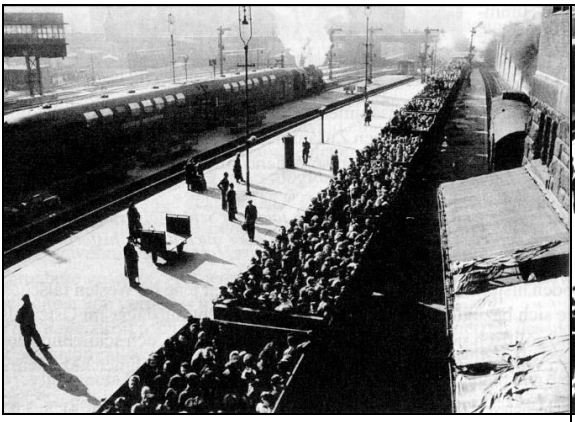

Ill. 175: *The original from the directorate of the German Federal Railways Hamburg with the heading: "freight cars with refugees 1946. Fully occupied train for the Ruhr district. In the background a double-decker carriage to Lübeck."*

Ill. 176: *Retouched picture with the heading of "transport to Ghettos and extermination camps".*

L: That is nonsense. You cannot sell to me such a painting as a photograph!

R: Just calm down and let me continue. Focus on the visible fencepost in the background. It is angled, as you can clearly see. Now we compare this fencepost (lower left cutout enlargement, Ill. 173c) with a typical fencepost at Birkenau, Ill. 174. As you see here, the real fenceposts in Birkenau are gently rounded. From this era an enormous number of photographs exists, taken by the SS. Wherever there are fenceposts, they look like this.

In other words: If a photo is the basis for this picture shown here, then this did not originate at Birkenau or it has been tampered with. So at least the captioning of the picture is wrong.

L: In my opinion it is a complete forgery.

R: Perhaps. But even if the basis of this is a genuine picture, it may possibly show a pyre on which the victims of a typhus epidemic were burned, because the crematories were not yet finished. Or, perhaps no corpses are burnt there at all but merely lice-infested dirty clothes.

L: You can see neither a pit nor a pyre.

R: At any rate, this picture does not offer any proof of mass murder at Auschwitz. After all, if this picture is based on a real photo, it shows at most some 30 corpses or so, but not the many thousands claimed by witnesses.

L: But if these resistance fighters wanted to document the cremation of thousands of victims, why did they not take a picture from a different angle to document this? Does the second picture show more?

R: No. The second picture shows basically the same scene (Pressac 1989, p. 422). I put it into the Appendix in order to make it available at maximum size (Ill. 243, p. 532). Since we must indeed expect that the resistance fighters did the best they could to document German crimes, we have to assume that this is all there was in Auschwitz-Birkenau, which of course would be in perfect agreement with the small area from which smoke emanates, as seen on several air photos (see Ill. 68

Ill. 177f.: *The left picture appeared in* Der Spiegel*, no. 42, 1966, with the heading "In the SS state perfect the slave system"; on the right a "variation" with the heading "SS Sadists 'order' 'tree hangings'" (Eschwege 1979, p. 266).*

on p. 188 of the present book).

L: You cannot possibly try to sell that second picture as a photograph. That clearly is a painting.

R: Well, I think it is a photograph, yet obviously not of an authentic scene, but either of a painting or heavily retouched, which of course means that the first picture analyzed here is probably a retouched photo or painting, too. So I think you are right after all.

L: Thank you.

R: You are welcome.

In concluding this topic I would like to offer several more examples of the fact that not everything offered to us as pictorial evidence is authentic and can withstand a critical examination. For example Illustration 175 (p. 341), which still today is displayed in Hamburg's main railway station.[288] It shows a scene from 1946: a freight train in that station packed full of German citizens before their departure to the countryside in desperate search for food, evidence for the poverty and starvation reigning in Germany in those immediate postwar years.

In Illustration 176 (p. 341) you see a picture that was featured in the film "*Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*" (Death is a master from Germany), part 3, shown on German public television on May 2, 1990 (taken from Eschwege 1979, p. 185). It allegedly represents the transportation of Rumanian Jews to Auschwitz. German mainstream historian Professor E. Jäckel was responsible for the historical accuracy of this film.

L: Those are the same pictures!

R: Exactly! However the picture by Prof. Dr. Jäckel was framed in such a manner that the station building has been cut out. Also it was cropped so much that the German luggage cart on the platform has disappeared. Furthermore the windows of the double-decker passenger train left in the background were retouched, since Rumania did not have such trains at that time, but Germany certainly did have them. This picture is one of the most awkward and nasty forgeries ever discovered.

Ill. 177f. (p. 342) are two pictures allegedly showing SS officers torturing prison-

[288] At least in the early 1990s, when the first edition of the present book was written.

ers. The state of Hesse government admitted in 1996 that they are scenes from a 1958 atrocity film of communist East Germany (Obenaus 1995; cf. Ayaß/Krause-Vilmar 1996).

L: But this does not prove that such torture did not happen.

R: If we are to consider an accusation as true, then it must first be proven. The burden of proof is on the prosecutor. But I am not concerned in asserting that the SS dealt sensitively with its prisoners. I would only like to show here that historians and the media do not always care about the truth, but willfully disseminate forgeries.

The next example concerns the Berlin synagogue in Oranienburger Street. Ill. 179 (p. 343) is a widely circulated picture of the synagogue when it was allegedly burning in 1938 during the so-called "Crystal Night." There cannot be any doubt about the fact that during this pogrom numerous arson attacks occurred. But this synagogue was not damaged during this pogrom. Since there was no photo available showing this synagogue in flames, someone helped out a little. He took a photo of the intact synagogue from after the war (1948) and simply added some flames and smoke. This forgery was discovered in 1990 (Knobloch 1990), and in 1998 the perpetrator was found (*Berliner Morgenpost*, Oct. 10, 1998, p. 9).

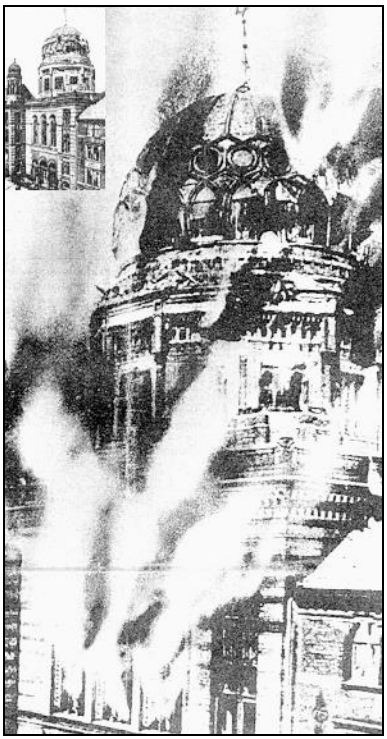

Ill. 179: *Large: The forgery; small: the original of 1948.*

In concluding this little series, which could be extended, particularly after the revelation of many falsifications during the exhibition against the Wehrmacht which traveled up and down Germany in the 1990s and in a revised version in the early 2000s,[289] I would like to present an especially perfidious Auschwitz lie: Ill. 181, which the Simon Wiesenthal Center published on its web site in 1999 with the following subtitle:[290]

> *"As these prisoners were being processed for slave labor, many of their friends and families were being gassed and burned in the ovens in the crematories. The smoke can be seen in the background."*

R: In the original photo taken in the spring of 1944 there is no smoke to be seen (Ill. 180; Klarsfeld 1978b, no. 165).

L: There probably was an over-eager Holocaust fanatic who wanted to make come true what witnesses claimed to be "true" – smoking chimneys.

---

[289] Cf. Walendy in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 260-264; on the exhibition see http://www.verbrechen-der-wehrmacht.de and http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wehrmachtsausstellung (accessed on April 13, 2017); it is now on permanent display in the German Historical Museum (Deutsches Historisches Museum) in Berlin.

[290] In 1999 at http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html; now: https://web.archive.org/web/19991006072516/http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html; www.vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html (both accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: Yes, but unfortunately he got a fencepost instead of a crematorium chimney. You can therefore see: The counterfeiters against Germany enjoy the freedom to do as they please without having to fear any consequences.[291]

Ill. 180 and 181: *On the left of the original, on the right the Simon Wiesenthal Center's falsification: Smoke comes from a fencepost.*

[291] For more on fake images see http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Bildf%C3%A4lschungen (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Fourth Section: Witness Testimonies and Confessions

4.1. Confessions of NS Leaders during the War

R: On pp. 161f., we discussed why the testimonies of persons who might be prejudiced with regard to an event – either emotionally or ideologically – are usually less reliable than testimonies of neutral and impartial observers. Particular care must be taken also with regard to persons with some relationship to the disputing parties. In regard to the Holocaust, this refers to the alleged criminals on the one hand, and the alleged victims on the other.

L: But then there wouldn't be anybody left. Hardly anybody is a neutral impartial observer.

R: Can anybody really remain neutral where the Holocaust is concerned? The problem is a basic one: Everything we hear about the Holocaust is so heavily loaded with emotion that hardly anybody can be a sober, detached observer. The propaganda spread during the Second World War has divided practically the whole world into good and evil as never before in human history. You could just as easily say, and quite correctly, that there can be no witness testimonies with regard to the Holocaust, only testimonies by one or the other party to the matter in dispute.

What I want is simply to make you aware that the testimonies of both sides must be viewed with skepticism, as is the case in any other civil or criminal case: One must expect the surviving victims to exaggerate or even invent things due to feelings of hatred and a desire for revenge. On the other hand, one must expect the presumed perpetrators, out of self-preservation, to minimize or deny events.

L: All the more reason for me to find the confessions of the criminals more convincing.

R: If we stopped there, you'd be right, but in extreme situations – such as the Germans found themselves in after the total collapse of their nation – we also have to expect that individuals wrongly accused of having perpetrated crimes confirm and exaggerate such false charges in hopes of gaining clemency from prosecutors with the power of life and death over them, quite aside from any threats and torture they may have undergone, or fear in the future for themselves or their family members.

The fact remains, however, that most people consider the confessions of ostensible perpetrators to be most convincing. And that is just where I wish to begin. Let us take a good look at the confessions of the "criminals" for once. Before we begin with some of the quotations of leading National Socialists frequently cited as proof of the Holocaust by orthodox historians, we must first clarify the meaning of several German terms. The question is: What did leading National Socialists mean when they used words like "*Vernichtung*" (annihilation) or "*Ausrottung*" (exter-

mination)? If you look into a modern German dictionary, things seem to be clear. In most cases, these words refer to a physical elimination, that is to say: to killings. But there are exceptions. "*Vernichtung*," for example, can also be used in a mere social or professional sense, were it means the loss or destruction of one's financial basis or social network of friends, for example. A "*vernichtende Niederlage*" (crushing defeat) in sports does of course not mean that the athletes of the defeated team were murdered. The term "*Ausrottung*" is less ambivalent, but it, too, does not have to mean murder.

During the 1920s and early 1930s, the leaders of National Socialism, who later became Germany's leading politicians, evolved politically in an atmosphere of permanent civil war. The language used by the more radical parties involved in this struggle was quite often inflammatory and violent. Words said in the heat of the moment were not always considered to be taken literally. This, too, needs to be kept in mind.

Let me now quote a few examples of statements made by leaders of NS Germany, in which words like annihilation or extermination did occur, but obviously did not mean murder:[292]

1. Rudolf Hess, Hitler's deputy until 1941, remarked in a speech in Stockholm on May 14, 1935 (R. Hess 1935):

   "National Socialist legislation has intervened in a corrective manner against [Jewish] *foreign infiltration.*

   I say corrective, since [the fact that] *Jewry is not, for example, being ruthlessly exterminated in National Socialist Germany is proven by the fact that, in Prussia alone, 33,500 Jews are active in industry and crafts, 98,900 in trade and transport – and is further proven by the fact that, with a proportion of 1% of the population of Germany, 17.5% of all lawyers are still Jewish, and, for example, in Berlin, almost 50% of all non-Aryan physicians are still permitted to participate in the social security system."*

   The word exterminate (*ausrotten*) obviously cannot have been meant in the sense of murder in this connection, since in 1935 nobody had accused the Third Reich of ruthlessly killing the Jews in whole or even in part. This assumption was so absurd at that time that it is inconceivable that the second most powerful man in the country after Hitler would have quasi-denied a partial physical extermination of the Jews by means of this statement of opinion. Hess's wording can only be taken in the social sense of the word: the National Socialists had not yet destroyed the Jewish influence in Germany using all means (ruthlessly), but had, rather, only begun to correct and restrain their influence by moderate means of forced affirmative action. It is obvious that this repression cannot have occurred through any killing of the Jews, but rather in forcing them to have recourse to other professions or causing them to emigrate.
2. In a memorandum on the Four Year Plan in August 1936, Hitler remarked that the Wehrmacht and the German economy had to be ready in four years to wage war on the Soviet Union. If the Soviet Union ever conquered Germany, that would mean the annihilation of the German people (Treue 1955, p. 187). Naturally, Hitler cannot have meant that the Soviets would have killed 80 million

[292] For a contrary opinion cf. Shermer 1994, pp. 44-51; 1997, pp. 211-241

Germans in such a case. Rather, the meaning was that Germany would be eliminated as an independent, politically powerful and cultural factor.

3. On Nov. 10, 1938, Hitler remarked to the National Socialist press that there was a need to annihilate the class of German intellectuals (Treue 1958, p. 188; Kotze/Krausnick 1966, p. 281). Here as well, he cannot have meant a physical extermination of the intellectuals, but rather, only the end of their influence.
4. Only a few days before the previously mentioned Reichstag speech of Jan. 30, 1939, Hitler received the Czech Foreign Minister. During the conversation Hitler criticized, among other things, the liberal attitude of the Czechs with regard to the Jews, and referred to the Jewish policy of his government with the words "In Germany, they are being annihilated." It is obvious that he cannot have meant a physical annihilation of the Jews, since nothing of the sort is alleged to have been going on at the time (Billig 1977, p. 51).
5. Felix Kersten, Himmler's masseur, quotes Himmler as follows in a diary entry dated Dec. 12, 1940:

   "We must wipe out the Jews, that is the will of the Führer."

   On Apr. 18, 1941, Himmler, according to Kersten, is supposed to have said:

   "The Jews must be annihilated by the end of the war. That is the unambiguous wish of the Führer."

   It was Yehudah Bauer of Jerusalem University, one of the most highly respected mainstream Holocaust historians, who noted that there was not yet any intention to exterminate the Jews when these entries in Kersten's diary were made, and that they are thus extremely problematic (Bauer 1994, p. 273, note 10). But in the context of the above examples, these entries are much less problematic than they may first appear: "Wipe out" (*ausradieren*) and "exterminate" (*ausrotten*) were not meant as physical extermination, but, rather, the removal of the Jews from Germany and/or Europe.
6. This becomes clear from a Hitler statement during a table talk in his headquarters on July 4, 1942, when he reported his threat relating to the expulsion of the Czechs from Bohemia and Moravia, which he expressed to Czech President Hacha. According to this threat, Hacha declared that all persons advocating a pro-Soviet policy in the Protectorate would have to be "exterminated" (*ausgerottet*). From the context, it is clear that this means removal from their positions and expulsion (Picker 1963, p. 435; cf. Irving 1984, p. 277).

Now to some statements of leading NS politicians which are frequently quoted to support the extermination thesis. Since these statements were made long before the end of the war, this automatically eliminates in advance the possibility that they were extorted by force, as must be taken into consideration in the case of confessions of defendants given in Allied captivity.

First of all, let's look at the oft-quoted passage from Adolf Hitler's speech of Jan. 30, 1939, *i.e.*, seven months before the outbreak of the war:[293]

"Today I will once more be a prophet: If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the earth, and thus

[293] Domarus 1973, vol. II, p. 1058; English: www.archive.org/download/SpeechOfJan.301939/SpeHit_text.pdf (accessed on June 20, 2017).

the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe,"...

R: Here you have Hitler's worldview in a nutshell: Jews control international high finance and are the power behind Bolshevism; they intend to get financial and political control over the entire world, if necessary by gigantic wars, but Hitler sees himself as the driving force to prevent that and to annihilate the Jewish race in order to prevent the subjugation of the world under the Jewish yoke. But did he mean the annihilation of their physical existence or merely of their political and social influence? The continuation of this quote, which is regularly hushed up by mainstream historians, makes things clearer:

> *..."for the time when the non-Jewish nations had no propaganda is at an end. National Socialist Germany and Fascist Italy have institutions which enable them when necessary to enlighten the world about the nature of a question of which many nations are instinctively conscious, but which they have not yet clearly thought out.*
>
> […] *If this* [Jewish] *nation should once more succeed in inciting the millions which compose the nations into a conflict which is utterly senseless and only serves Jewish interests, then there will be revealed the effectiveness of an enlightenment which has completely routed the Jews in Germany in the space of a few years. The nations are no longer willing to die on the battlefield so that this unstable international race may profiteer from a war or satisfy its Old Testament vengeance."*

R: So here you have it: Hitler will annihilate the Jews by enlightening the world about their alleged evil plans and deeds, which have already led to their routing (=annihilation) in Germany within a few years. Even Israeli historian Yehuda Bauer contradicted the notion that Hitler meant physical murder in this speech. He emphasized that this passage was no more than a vague, overly-dramatic threat, diametrically opposed to the rest of the speech.[114] This speech was Hitler's reaction to massive attacks by politicians and media of Western nations, which had increased after the anti-Jewish pogrom in Germany in November 1938. Hitler's speech mainly focused on the disastrous impact of the Versailles Treaty on Germany and how National Socialism had successfully remedied the situation. It also contains lengthy passages describing the implementation of his policy relating to religion in general and clearly outlines his policy of emigration and resettlement of the Jews.

L: But the threat relates only to the case of a possible outbreak of war anyway.

R: That is correct. But even if we assume that Hitler meant murder here, this overly dramatic counter-threat in reacting to Allied threats cannot be used as proof of a crime committed at a later time, particularly when the following sentences say that the world will be enlightened as to the Jews. Bauer himself provides more evidence against such an intention, namely, a document from May 1940, that is, after the outbreak of the war, in which Himmler rejected "the Bolshevik method of physical annihilation of a people […] as un-Germanic" and Hitler commented upon this by writing "Quite correct" in the margin (Bauer 1994, p. 57; Krausnick 1957, p. 197).

On Jan. 30, 1941, Hitler himself, in a speech before the Reichstag, returned to his prophecy of 1939 and explained (Domarus 1973, vol. II, , p. 1663):

"And I should like to repeat the warning that I have already once given, on September 1, 1939 [correct: Jan. 30, 1939], *in the German Reichstag: namely, the warning that if Jewry drives the world into a general war, the role Jewry plays in Europe will be all over!"*

R: So once more: annihilation of the Jews in terms of ending the influential role Jewry played in economy, politics, and culture. Hitler made similar remarks on Jan. 30, Feb. 24, Sept. 30, Nov. 8, 1942, and Feb. 24, 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 1828f., 1844, 1920, 1937, 1992). According to this, he saw two possibilities for the outcome of the world war then in progress: either the extermination of the Aryan race or that of Jewry. It is certain that he did *not* mean that, in the event of defeat, all the peoples designated by him as Aryan would be physically exterminated. What Hitler understood "annihilation of Jewry" to mean later, he commented to his closest confidants on October 25, 1941, *i.e.*, after the expansion of the war into a World War. During a Table Talk, he came back to his speech of Jan. 30, 1939, and declared that he understood "annihilation" to mean the destruction of the political influence of the Jews in Europe through their deportation to the Russian swamps (Jochmann 1980, p. 106; see p. 167 in the present book):

"This race of criminals has the two million dead of the [First] *World War on their conscience, and now hundreds of thousands more. Let no one say: How can we ship them off into the swamps!"*

L: Maybe Hitler didn't want to call a spade a spade.

R: I consider it very improbable that Hitler, even in the company of his closest confidants, would have felt obliged to use camouflage words or fail to refer to things by their proper name.

But now to the statements of other prominent National Socialists on the "annihilation of Jewry" during wartime. First, there is the entry by Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels of Mar. 27, 1942 (Reuth 1991, p. 1776):

"Beginning in Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the Generalgouvernement to the east. This is a somewhat barbaric procedure and not one to be further described here. There is not much left of the Jews themselves. In general, one can state that 60 percent will have to be liquidated; only 40 percent will be able to be put to work."

R: The problem with this quotation is the same as with the others. Namely when one regards the actual policy, one must conclude that the 60% "liquidated" Jews were those who were unable to work and were therefore "deported to the east." This is clear from a Goebbels diary entry that he made only 20 days earlier (Manvell/Fraenkel 1960, p. 256):

"The Jewish question must be solved within the framework of Greater Europe. There are still over 11 million Jews in Europe. They must first be concentrated in the east. Eventually, after the war, they can be sent to an island, like Madagascar. At any rate, there will be no peace in Europe until the Jews are completely excluded from the European territory."

R: On the basis of a host of contemporary documents, Mattogno has shown that at that time, *i.e.*, after the Wannsee Conference, a resettlement of the Jews began in the General Government that was anything but an "annihilation action" (*Vernichtungsaktion*). Due to the significance of these documents, I would like to summa-

rize them at this point.

After the first transports of resettled Jews had arrived at their destinations in early 1942, the receiving authorities had to be warned (for references see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 273f.):

> *"I ask you to make absolutely sure that the Jews* [arriving] *at the final destination are received and properly directed as established by you, and that we will not again have the problems encountered in other cases where the Jews arrive at the final destination without supervision and then scatter throughout the territory."*

R: If the transports were sent to extermination camps, something like this could never have happened. Another document has the following to say, among other things, on the treatment of the Jews at the destination:

> *"After arrival in their new settlement areas they must undergo medical observation for three weeks. Any case of disease suspected of being typhus must be immediately reported to the district medical officer in charge."*

R: Gassed Jews would hardly have had to be supervised for their health for three weeks. The "barbaric" methods of resettlement are revealed by a document dated March 22, 1942, five days before Goebbels's diary entry:

> *"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons implemented from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod. Each family was assigned a vehicle for the transport of movable goods and beds. Control and supervision were assured by the Polish police and by the special service command. Action proceeded as planned without incidents. Those evacuated were housed at Tarnogrod the same day."*

L: But if that is so, why should Goebbels have referred to this as a "barbaric procedure" and that there was "not much left of the Jews"?

R: The forced mass resettlement of human beings is "barbaric" according to Western standards, don't you think? The massive forced resettlement of the Germans from their eastern territories after the Second World War is considered barbaric, too. I think that the images that always occur when we imagine the Holocaust have blunted us emotionally, to the extent that we are no longer able to recognize the everyday barbarity of the world. In view of the horrors that we have all heard about the Holocaust, anything less doesn't seem so bad at all.

L: With that kind of argument, you can sweep all kinds of barbaric treatment of our fellow human beings under the carpet as "not so bad," which is what happens everywhere today, from the conflict in Bosnia and Kosovo or Chechyna, to the massacres in Rwanda and Darfur, to the oppression of the Palestinians.

R: That's right. Let us not forget: Goebbels was not emotionally hardened by Holocaust propaganda. For him, the forced resettlement of entire families to the economically barren east *was* "barbaric," and he was quite right in this. His testimony that "not much is left" where the Jews were concerned can only have been intended to mean to refer to their political, economic, and social presence in Europe. He cannot have been referring to their murder.

Thus, Goebbels understood the "liquidation" of 60% of the deported Jews to refer to their evacuation to the eastern territories, and therefore the liquidation of any economic, political, and social influence of these people in western and central Eu-

rope. Accordingly, the expression "liquidation" in this Goebbels diary entry has the same meaning for him as "annihilation" and "extermination" did for Hitler.

There are, of course, many more entries in Goebbels's diaries which would be worth mentioning in this context, but for space reasons this is impossible here. However, Thomas Dalton has thoroughly analyzed all the diaries regarding Goebbels's statements about the Jews (Dalton 2010a&b). He quotes them all (123) and finds "repeated and consistent reference only to expulsion and deportation," but not to physical extermination. At the end of his analysis he therefore concludes (2010b):

> *"As explained in Part 1 of this article, Goebbels's diaries, like Hitler's 'table talk' reflections, are not well known or cited, even among the so-called experts. I think we can now see why: these entries offer very little support for the orthodox view, and raise lots of troublesome issues that must be explained away – not the least of which is the fact that, if we are to believe the exterminationists, Goebbels systematically lied to himself or otherwise falsified his own private diary, for years, for the sake of some unknown future events. This is simply not credible. Nor is the possibility that he was unaware of the mass killing that was allegedly happening. By all reasonable indications, the revisionist account – the literal reading of the diary – is most likely true."*

R: The next thing worth addressing is the speech by the governor of Poland, Hans Frank, given on Dec. 16, 1941 – that is, approximately one month before the Wannsee Conference. In this speech, Frank remarked:[294]

> *"*[…] *if the Jewish tribe in Europe survives the war, while we have sacrificed our best blood in the protection of Europe, then this war will only have been partly successful. Basically, therefore, with regard to the Jews, I must simply assume that they are to disappear. They will have to go."*

L: That's very clear as well.

R: It looks like it. It was also quoted, for example, by Prof. Nolte as proof of a Holocaust (Nolte 1993, p. 296). But Prof. Nolte has omitted and ignored the rest of the quotation, which continues:

> *"I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of deporting them to the east. In January, there will be a big conference on this matter in Berlin* [Wannsee], *to which I will send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference will be held in the Reich Security Main Office of SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich. A great Jewish migration will set in at any rate."*

L: It looks almost as if Prof. Nolte falsified the quotation by taking it out of context.

R: Again I must say: not so fast! The quotation continues:

> *"But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you think they are going to be housed in settlement villages in the eastern territories? They've told us in Berlin: What's all the fuss? We cannot do anything with them, either in the eastern territories or in the Reich Commissariat* [occupied Ukraine], *liquidate them yourselves!* […] *We must destroy the Jews, wherever we find them, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich here.* […] *We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with*

[294] 2233-PS; IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 502f.

the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The Government General must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the jurisdiction of which I will inform you about in due time."

L: So what does it mean? Resettlement or annihilation?

R: Why not both? Frank is obviously speaking with relation to the same thing: resettlement and annihilation are synonymous. And he also says expressly: "We cannot shoot 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them." Can it be any clearer that they were neither to be shot nor to be gassed with poison?

L: As governor of Poland, he must have known what was going on in Poland.

R: That should be assumed, although what happened to the Jews was outside of his area of competence. That was decided by Germany's government. Frank had no direct influence on this. Interestingly, his diaries encompassing 43 volumes, which are full of grandiloquent verbosity, contain no hint that he knew anything about extermination measures. Even from his interrogation during the IMT (Vol. 12, pp. 7-45) it can be concluded that the governor of Poland had either not been informed at all in this regard, or that such measures simply hadn't existed. He even claimed to have conducted his own inquiries about the camps at Majdanek, Belzec and Auschwitz, because he had found out about rumors spread by enemy media. Yet his investigations did not confirm the rumors (*ibid*., pp. 17ff.).

The fact is that this one thetorical passage in the many thousands of pages of Frank's diaries' ambivalence loses its importance as soon as one views it in the context of his entire diary, his testimony and in the context of other documents, such as the Goebbels diaries, or speeches and other documents by Hans Frank (see Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 269f.). These make it clear that both Frank and Goebbels had no doubt that Jews who were unable to work were to be resettled to the east, while the rest of them were to be used for forced labor.

Lastly, there are various speeches given by Himmler. The most well-known of them was given in Posen on Oct. 4, 1943, which is generally referred to as a "secret speech." The following is an excerpt:[295]

"I am thinking now of the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish people. It is one of those things that is easy to say: 'The Jewish people will be exterminated,' says every Party comrade, 'that is quite clear, it is in our program: deactivation [*Ausschaltung*] *of the Jews, extermination; that is what we are doing.' And then they all come along, these 80 million good Germans, and every one of them has his decent Jew. Of course, it is quite clear that the others are pigs, but this one is one first-class Jew. Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it. Most of you know what it means when 100 bodies lie together, when 500 lie there, or if 1,000 lie there. To have gone through this, and at the same time, apart from exceptions caused by human weaknesses, to have remained decent, that has made us hard. This is a chapter of glory in our history which has never been written, and which never shall be written; since we know how hard it would be for us if we still had the Jews, as secret saboteurs, agitators, and slander-mongers, among*

[295] 1919-PS, IMT, Vol. 29, pp. 110-173, here pp. 145f. A short audio extract from the speech may be heard on line at www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043_2.wav (accessed on April 13, 2017).

us now, in every city – during the bombing raids, with the suffering and deprivations of the war. We would probably already be in the same situation as in 1916/17 if we still had the Jews in the body of the German people.

[…] *We had the moral right, we had the duty to our own people, to kill this people which wanted to kill us."*

L: There we have an explanation that evacuation was a camouflage word for physical extermination.

R: No, the other way around: For Himmler, "extermination" was a synonym for evacuation, since the Party Program of the National Socialist German Workers' Party (NSDAP) contained nothing relating to any physical extermination of the Jews, but rather, that they could not be citizens,[296] which is equivalent to expulsion from Germany.

L: And what about the bodies mentioned by Himmler?

R: This passage may relate to the Germans with the "decent Jews," who did not understand the hard measures against the Jews, because they had never seen hundreds or thousands of bodies lying side by side: "Of all those who speak this way, not one has looked on; not one has lived through it." This means that these could obviously *not* have been Jewish bodies, since if the Germans with their "first-class Jews" had ever seen hundreds of Jewish bodies, they would have been even less sympathetic to any anti-Jewish measures, and might even have taken to the barricades. But Himmler's audience, who were soldiers – all Higher SS and Police Leaders – understood the anti-Jewish measures, because they had seen these bodies. But seeing *Jewish* bodies wouldn't have made these men any more inclined to accept anti-Jewish measures either. You only accept harsh measures when you are convinced that they are justified, that they are a punishment. But a punishment for what? For the mass deaths of human beings; for responsibility for the war.

Attention should be paid in this connection to Hitler's frequently repeated warning to the effect that: "If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war," then woe to them! That Hitler and his followers blamed the Jews for both World Wars, can be seen from a great many of their statements. Just read the one Hitler made on October 25, 1941, once more (p. 349). In it, Hitler blames the Jews for the victims of the war and right after that talks about their punishment: "ship them off into the swamps," which can only have meant the swamps of Belarus, in which German armies also were bogged down at that same time.

It was these bodies – the victims of the war – which were to make those Germans understand anti-Jewish measures, and which would also make Himmler's listeners understand why hard measures against Jews were allegedly necessary. This is why Himmler and his listeners adopted such a merciless attitude in those days.

L: But at the end of the day, Himmler really claimed that he had the moral right to kill the Jews.

R: That is what it says, but it makes little sense, since not even the most extreme

---

[296] Point 4 of the Program: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtsnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein." – Citizen can only be who is a member of the people. A member of the people is who is of German blood, with no regard to the confession. No Jew can therefore be a member of the people.

National Socialist ever claimed that the "Jews" had planned to commit genocide against the entire German people. The National Socialist ideology and propaganda spoke of Jewish bolshevism and Jewish high finance, both of which tended to subjugate and enslave the German people. So if reciprocity were to be restored, then "killing," in this context, would mean that he had the right to subjugate and enslave the Jews, which is exactly what happened at that time. This means that it is also incorrect to interpret this passage literally, because Himmler speaks in the past tense: "we had […] the duty […] to kill this people […]." But even according to mainstream historiography, the murder of the Jews was by no means a matter of the past in October 1943. At that time, there were still millions of Jews in Europe: The Hungarian Jews had not even been bothered yet; in Poland, nobody had yet been deported from the large ghetto of Lodz; in France, three fourths of the Jews remained until the end of the war, and almost 90% of the Jews with French citizenship were spared deportation.

L: Wasn't Himmler's speech also recorded?

R: Passages from the speech were introduced on a phonograph record during the Nuremberg Trials.

L: So Himmler's speech was recorded?

R: The technical background to the phonograph record is a bit problematic. Quite a few of Himmler's speeches were recorded and are accessible still today.[297] Since Himmler lectured freely without a manuscript, his non-public speeches were recorded on dictating machines, so they could be typed up later. During the Nuremberg Trial against the German Ministries (Case 11), the U.S. prosecution claimed to have found 44 original phonograph records (shellac disks) of this speech in Alfred Rosenberg's files (*Trials…* 1952, vol. 13, pp. 318 & 484).

L: How did those records get into Rosenberg's files?

R: That beats me. But that is not the only oddity. During his cross-examination in Nuremberg after the war, SS General Gottlob Berger, who had listened to Himmler's speech, stated that the transcript was incorrect, since many important issues mentioned by Himmler are not included, whereas he could "say with certainty that [Himmler] did not speak about the extermination of the Jews…" (*ibid.*, p. 475).

L. That testimony may just be an SS General's attempt at saving his life.

L: Is the quality sufficiently good to permit voice analysis?

R: That is questionable. Judging by the bad sound quality, the recording technique must have been rather primitive, for instance the outdated technology of wax cylinders. These cylinders were then used to produce a master disk, from which shellac discs were produced. It is beyond me, though, why anyone would have produced 44 discs of this Himmler speech. After all, it wasn't meant to be sold.

To the best of my knowledge, it has never been examined by independent researchers whether the voice of the speaker is indeed Himmler's. SS General Berger said this about the voice: "It's an intermediate thing between the voice of Himmler and Hitler. […] That is not Heinrich Himmler's voice." But then later, "It might be Heinrich Himmler's voice." (*ibid.*, pp. 482-484.)

L: So it could be the work of a voice imitator?

---

[297] For a list see www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Himmlerspeeches.htm (accessed on April 13, 2017).

R: I cannot exclude that. The fact is that the German electrical company AEG had already developed its process of tape-recording technology to the mass-production stage in 1939/1940, and that this technique was spreading like wildfire in Germany. So it seems possible that the speeches of leading personalities in Germany after 1940/41 were recorded on tape. But no tape of this kind, with Himmler's speech on it, was ever found.

L: The Allies probably couldn't have handled such a recording at all, since they weren't familiar with German tape-recording technology at that time.

R: That is correct. So they would have had to manufacture records from a tape, using a tape-recording technology which they knew nothing about.

Let me also mention a discovery made David Irving: The two pages of the unedited transcript of this speech which contain the problematic passage have been typed on a different typewriter than the rest of the document and have also been paginated in a different style (handwritten instead of typed).[298] So there is plenty of reason to be suspicious about this passage of the speech. Like with many other dubious documents, this piece of evidence was simply filed away unchallenged. So, you see, there is a need to research the origin and authenticity of this recording and of its transcript.

But even if you assume that the Himmler speech was held in the alleged form: Mattogno correctly states that, here again, Himmler's speech must be viewed in the context of all his other speeches and documents – for example, his declaration in Bad Tölz on November 23, 1942 (Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 200):

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has completely changed. The Führer once said in a Reichstag speech: If Jewry triggers an international war, for example, to exterminate the Aryan people, then it won't be the Aryans who will be exterminated, but Jewry. The Jews have been resettled outside Germany, they are living here, in the east, and are working on our roads, railways etc. This is a consistent process, but is conducted without cruelty."*

R: On the other hand, there are other speeches by Himmler after the above-mention Posen speech with less equivocal references to a physical annihilation of Jews – or at least of partisans and commissars including their families.[299] One of them, given in Posen on October 6, 1943, in front of the political elite of the Third Reich, has the following passage (Smith/Peterson 1974, pp. 169f.):

> *"I ask of you that that which I say to you in this circle be really only heard and not ever discussed. We were faced with the question: what about the women and children? – I decided to find a clear solution to this problem too. I did not consider myself justified to exterminate the men – in other words, to kill them or have them killed and allow the avengers of our sons and grandsons in the form of their children to grow up. The difficult decision had to be made to have this people disappear from the earth. For the organization which had to execute this task, it was the most difficult which we had ever had.* […] *I felt obliged to you,*

[298] See Irving's testimony during the Zündel trial 1988, Kulaszka 1992, pp. 369, 405f. The final large-font typescript does contain these inconsistencies, though it conspicuously lacks a page before and right after that ominous passage (pp. 62 & 68 of the document); see http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/3791-speeches-concerning-the-ss#p.33 (accessed on April 13, 2017).

[299] In a speech on December 16, 1943, to the commanders of the German Navy; Smith/Peterson 1974, p. 201; cf. www.en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posen_speeches for a summary (accessed on April 13, 2017).

as the most superior dignitary, as the most superior dignitary of the party, this political order, this political instrument of the Führer, to also speak about this question quite openly and to say how it has been. The Jewish question in the countries that we occupy will be solved by the end of this year. Only remainders of odd Jews that managed to find hiding places will be left over."

R: The following day Joseph Goebbels wrote into his diary one of his few references to an annihilation (*Ausrottung*) of the Jews with reference to Himmler's speech, thus corroborating what Himmler had stated (Fröhlich, Part 2, vol. 10, p. 72):

"As to the Jewish Question, [Himmler] *gives a very frank and candid picture. He is of the opinion that we can solve the Jewish Question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and harshest solution, namely, that the whole of Jewry will be exterminated. This is surely a consistent, if brutal, solution. We must accept the responsibility to completely solve this question in our time. Later generations will surely no longer have the courage or dedication to address this problem, as we do today."*

R: In a general way, therefore, it is clear that the speeches and diary entries of leaders of the Third Reich can only be interpreted correctly in the context of all speeches and of other documents. And even then these statements of leading NS politicians are still contradictory and at most represent the intentions or views of these leaders, but cannot provide information as to what actually happened on the ground.

4.2. A Thousand Reasons for False Testimonies

4.2.1. Rumors, Misunderstandings, and Hearsay

"Q. Did you ever hear rumours?
A. Constantly."

R: These lines are quoted from the interrogation of former Auschwitz inmate Arnold Friedman during the so-called first Zündel trial regarding his experience in that camp (District Court… 1985, p. 379). They indicate that Auschwitz was indeed a rumor factory.

German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte once referred to a fact which should be known to all historians (Nolte/Furet, p. 78):

"[…] *no less does he* [the historian] *know that large crowds of people in extreme situations, and in the face of hardly comprehensible events, were and are breeding places for rumors."*

R: What Nolte means here – and Friedman confirms – is the fact that human beings, whenever they are deprived of the sources of information usually available to them, tend to construct a complete picture of what is going on in the world based on the few facts available. The German concentration camps were no exception in this regard. These camps contained inmates from all over the world, that is, people from many different cultures. Many of them hardly understood the German language or not at all. They hardly knew where they were, nor were they familiar with German civilian or military norms. It is not surprising that many inmates took rumor or hearsay for pure fact. This fruitful soil for the preparation of rumors was of course heavily exploited by a variety of underground groups for the dissemina-

tion of Allied propaganda, as we shall see later.

At this point, as a classic example of a rumor which arose from uncertainty linked with mistrust of the enemy, I would like to quote a short passage from the book *Die Todesfabrik* (The Death Factory), in which the author reports on the sauna built for the inmates at Auschwitz-Birkenau (Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f.; cf. Rademacher 2004):

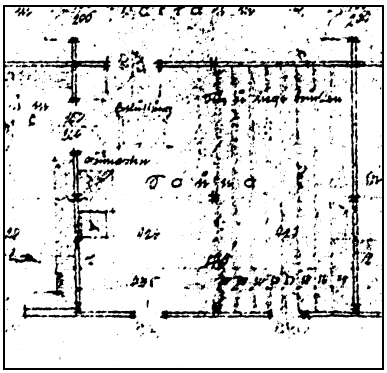

Ill. 182: *Sauna in the hygiene Building BW 5b in Auschwitz Birkenau (Pressac 1989, p. 57).*

> *"Even without specialist knowledge, anyone will recognize that the Nazi doctors constantly committed crimes against humanity in the concentration camps. We cannot forget the SS officer, a doctor, who resided in Birkenau at the beginning of 1943. His little hobby-horse was the 'Finnish sauna.'*
>
> *This bath, in Birkenau, consisted of two rooms, separated from each other which could be hermetically sealed off from each other by means of a door.*
>
> *The inmates had to undress in the corridor and give up their clothing and underclothing for delousing.*
>
> *In the first room was a gigantic brick furnace, in which large stones were brought to white heat over a period of several hours before the beginning of the bath. Against the wall opposite the furnace was an extremely primitive bench, arranged in steps, reaching almost to the ceiling.*
>
> *The naked inmates had to sit on these benches, as closely together as they could. One sat next to the other, the healthy ones pressed next to the sick ones, many of whom had infectious skin eruptions.*
>
> *Then the heated stones were doused with water. As a result of the heat, the emaciated, sick, ruined bodies of the inmates began to sweat heavily. The new arrivals, who had to climb to the highest benches, sweated most of all. Sweat, mixed with dirt and pus from suppurating sores, ran down in streams.*
>
> *When a few had already begun to lose consciousness, the hermetically-sealed door was opened to the second room, in which the naked inmates were driven under ice-cold showers with shouting and the blows of truncheons by the inmate trustees."*

L: A sauna as a torture chamber!

R: Exactly. Saunas were generally introduced in Germany during the war to strengthen the immune system, in Auschwitz as well, as may be seen here, for the benefit of the inmates (see Ill. 182). To anybody who had never seen a sauna, and who was prepared to believe anything perverse about the Germans, this luxury installation naturally appeared as an instrument of torture. In connection with the murders claimed to have been committed with steam for the Treblinka camp, we had already encountered the sauna as a murder weapon (see p. 256).

The murder weapon claimed by many witnesses but rejected by today's mainstream historians for the Sobibór camp – chlorine (cf. p. 285) – might have its

origin in the widespread use of chlorinated lime for disinfestation of water, latrines and (mass) graves. This chemical slowly decomposes in warm weather and releases toxic chlorine fumes. It is likely that this chemical was used for these purposes in those remote camps. As a murder weapon, though, it is not a good choice.

The testimony by a certain Dr. Henry Heller belongs to the same category of statements right from the rumor mill. Heller reported that he had been "saved" in Auschwitz by a former colleague, a German. Heller claims that this German colleague recognized him just as he was about to be led into a gas chamber. So this German colleague "mercifully turned on the water instead of the gas" according to Dr. Heller (*Chicago Tribune*, May 4, 1975). This is, of course, nonsense, since not even the most dogmatic representative of the orthodox Holocaust narrative claims that there was ever anything like homicidal gas chambers that allowed the choice between gas and water to come out of shower heads. Dr. Heller was led into nothing else but a shower room that he only *thought* was a gas chamber, because the gas chamber camouflaged as a shower room, where gas comes out of the shower heads instead of water, is a cliché he learned from rumors or media propaganda.

The extent to which witness testimonies on the Holocaust are based on hearsay, that is, on things one has only heard about, is clear from an examination of the interrogation records of the preliminary investigations for the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt. They are full of hearsay testimonies – reports not originating from one's own experience but rather from what one has heard from others, from "camp talk," a term very frequently found among the statements of the witnesses (cf. Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005g).

I would like to mention an experiment on the dynamics of hearsay, one in which I took part. Two test subjects were shown one drawing each. One of them was shown a gravestone with the three letters "R.I.P.," surrounded by a few blades of grass. The second was shown a beach with two palm trees, a sailboat on the sea with the sun shining. Both test subjects were told to describe the drawings to a third person. The game went through five stages in this manner. The fifth test subject was then supposed to draw the particular drawing on paper. While the test subject who had been shown the beach scene was able to draw it fairly accurately, the gravestone, in several stages, became a broad meadow, surrounded by a dark forest with a dark sky.

What does this show?

L: Clichés don't need to be described so accurately, since we all have similar pictures in our heads already.

R: You can say the same thing about political or historical clichés: something that we have in our heads doesn't need to be described so accurately in order to be able to conceive it fairly exactly, as if one had seen it oneself, while things or events which don't fit into the general heading of a cliché can only be described with difficulty. The power of suggestion of the "Chinese whispers" – since hearsay is nothing else – only works when it follows well-traveled paths. In relation to our present topic that means, of course, that, after decades of dissemination of Holocaust clichés through all the channels of information, today any would-be "witness" is able to repeat these clichés, although it may be nothing other than a mere rumor.

4.2.2. False Memories

Ill. 183: *Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus*

R: Another, more dangerous aspect of this power of suggestion lies in the fact that we can be persuaded that we have experienced clichés that we all have in our head, although our "knowledge" does not originate in our own experience, but rather from sources of hearsay, that is, our relatives or acquaintances, media reports, or things we have learned in school, etc. Many of us know stories from our earliest childhood, stories we have heard over and over again, told by our mothers or other older relatives. We were very often shown supporting pictures or even films. Although in many cases it is almost impossible to have any personal memory from this time of our early life, our memory was "trained" to view what we heard and the experiences of others as our own experiences. Since we do not, of course, expect our parents to tell deliberate lies, there is no reason to object to this.

But the situation is radically different when someone attempts to persuade us of something that may have dramatic results, such as, for example, the statements of certain psychiatrists attempting to explain their patients' reluctance to believe that they were sexually mistreated by their parents as children. The fact that their patients would initially have no memory of such events does not bother these "experts." They simply set about to persuade their patients, through suggestive questions and interview techniques, that they have merely "suppressed" these traumatic experiences, and that it is now the task of the psychiatrist to dig up this "lost knowledge."

One of the world's leading experts in the research into the ability of the human memory to perform and the ability to manipulate the human memory is Dr. Elizabeth Loftus. In a great number of professional publications she has shown that even very mild techniques of questioning are sufficient to manipulate the human memory.[300] In one experiment, for example, she succeeded, by means of suggestive questioning of test subjects, in persuading 36% of all test subjects that they had seen Bugs Bunny at Disneyland. But Bugs Bunny isn't a Disney character – he's a Warner Brothers character, so he cannot possibly have been seen in Disneyland.

Dr. Loftus furthermore discovered that the human memory can be all the more easily manipulated the more emotional the circumstances are under which the questioning takes place, and the more emotional the alleged related experiences have been (sexual abuse, abduction by extra-terrestrials, etc.). Even emotional media reporting can lead to massive distortion of the human memory.

L: That is absolutely shocking. That means that it is possible to make people "remember" traumatic events that never even happened.

R: This is in fact so, if we follow the research findings of Prof. Loftus and many other

[300] Loftus 1994, 1997, 2003; cf. a series of articles on human memory in *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-466; cf. www.youtube.com/watch?v=eZlPzSeUDDw (accessed on April 13, 2017).

Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, sexual abuse in early childhood – should be viewed with skepticism. Elizabeth Loftus, internationally recognized expert, highly praised for her statements challenging the reliability of human memory. (Loftus 1998, p. 62)	**Suggestion and imagination allow the implantation in the memory of events which did not take place in the manner described or even at all. For this reason, a great deal of testimony concerning traumatic experiences – such as, for example, relating to gas-chamber experiences during the "holocaust" – should be viewed with skepticism.** Standard statement typically made by revisionists; punishable with up to 10 years imprisonment in Germany, Austria, Switzerland, France, Belgium, Poland, Israel and other countries.

experts.[301] It is easier to manipulate memory if the event that you want anyone to "remember" includes aspects which the test subject actually can remember. These aspects thus act as an achor point for the lie, so to speak.

L: What does that have to do with the present topic?

R: Dr. Elizabeth Loftus is not only an expert on false memory, she is also Jewish. As such, she was asked in the late 1980s to testify for the defense of John Demjanjuk on the reliability of the witnesses presented against him (see Chapter 2.10.). Loftus herself stated in this regard (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 224; cf. Cobden 1991):

> *"The file should have convinced me. A case that* [a] *relied on thirty-five-year-old memories should have been enough by itself. Add to those decaying memories the fact* [b] *that the witnesses knew before they looked at the photographs that the police had a suspect, and they were even given the suspect's first and last name – Ivan Demjanjuk. Add to that scenario the fact* [c] *that the Israeli investigators asked the witnesses if they could identify John Demjanjuk, a clearly prejudicial and leading question. Add to that the fact* [d] *that the witnesses almost certainly talked about their identification afterward, possibly contaminating subsequent identifications. Add to that* [e] *the repeated showing of John Demjanjuk's photograph so that with each exposure, his face became more and more familiar and the witnesses became more and more confident and convincing.*
>
> *Then factor into all of the above* [f] *the intensely emotional nature of this particular case, for the man these people were identifying was more than a tool of the Nazis, more, even, than the dreaded Ivan who ran the diesel engines and tortured and mutilated prisoners. This man, if he was Ivan the Terrible, was personally responsible for murdering their mothers, fathers, brothers, sisters, wives, children."*

R: Instead of making herself available as an expert witness, however, Dr. Loftus copped out (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, p. 232):

[301] Cf. Bjorklund 2000, Campbell 1998, Dineen 1996, Goldstein/Farmer 1993, Loftus/Doyle 1997, Ofshe 1996, Pendergrast/Gavigan 1996, Wells/Loftus 1984.

"'If I take the case,' I explained, having talked this out with myself hundreds of times, 'I would turn my back on my Jewish heritage. If I don't take the case, I would turn my back on everything I have worked for in the last fifteen years. To be true to my work, I must judge the case as I have judged every case before it. If there are problems with the eyewitness identifications, I must testify. It's the consistent thing to do.'"

R: In a conversation with a Jewish friend, it became clear to her that all her Jewish friends, acquaintances, relatives, maybe even all Jews would accuse her of treason to her own people if she testified for the defense in the John Demjanjuk case (*ibid.*, pp. 228f.):

"[…] *she* [a friend of Mrs. Loftus] *believed I had betrayed her. Worse than that, much worse, I had betrayed my people, my heritage, my race. I had betrayed them all for thinking that there might be a possibility that John Demjanjuk was innocent."*

L: So Dr. Loftus considers the Jews a race!

R: It looks like it. In any case, she decided not to appear for the defense. She observed the trial from the gallery, and gave detailed reports on how much she sympathized with the other Jews and with the witnesses who were struggling with their memories. But she expresses no sympathy for the defendant. In other words, Dr. Loftus, a U.S. citizen, left Demjanjuk in the lurch because she felt a greater obligation to Jewry, of which she was a member, than to the truth, or to someone who was at least formally a fellow American citizen. She was willing to risk that an innocent person would be murdered, although she did help locate a replacement expert for assessing the reliability of the witnesses' memory. That Demjanjuk was first sentenced to death, but not executed and then finally even released from Israeli custody, was due solely to the commitment of his defense attorneys and their support by various revisionist researchers (cf. Song 2003, Countess 2003).

L: All the more she will be shocked to learn that "Holocaust Deniers" are citing her in an attempt to shore up their views!

R: You bet. This was her reaction after she was told that her work is quoted by revisionists (Shermer 1997, p. 183):

"She was shocked and had no idea about what was going on."

L: Dr. Loftus is not, therefore, prepared to apply the consequences of her own research to criminal proceedings affecting members of her own religious group.

R: Exactly. But this makes her all the more credible as a witness, since her findings cannot be dismissed as "anti-Semitic" or "Nazi."

As we will see later, the proceedings against John Demjanjuk are only slightly different from other trials against real or alleged National Socialist criminals, in particular those which attracted broad publicity, such as the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, the Majdanek Trial in Düsseldorf, the proceedings against Klaus Barbie, Maurice Papon, Erich Priebke, etc.

In addition to the factors listed by Dr. Loftus, which contribute to the deformation of the memory of witnesses testifying against alleged National Socialist criminals (numbered [a] to [f] by me), I may add a number of additional factors:

g. One may assume that Dr. Loftus possesses a higher sense of professional ethics and a greater respect for the truth than the average witness. But even she could

not bring herself to introduce exonerating evidence, because this would allegedly be equivalent to "treason" to her "race." I wonder whether Dr. Loftus is aware of what she is saying? To the Jews, the truth is contemptible if it fails to serve the Jews, while lies or mere indifference to injustice, on the contrary, are perfectly acceptable if they are useful to the Jews. This raises the disturbing question: just how much love of the truth can one expect from "ordinary" Jewish witnesses who are in no way bound by professional ethics?

h. The reports of experiences by various witnesses have always been disseminated orally, in writing, and by radio and TV – and in particular among the witnesses themselves by personal exchanges or through aid organizations which sprang into existence in the camps immediately after the war.

i. The topic of the "Holocaust" became omnipresent in all Western societies since the end of the 1970s at the latest, needless to say in the most one-sided manner imaginable.

j. In relation to the "Holocaust," it is considered not only extremely harmful to society, but at times even criminal not to know certain things, not to recognize certain things, or even to doubt certain things. There is therefore a far greater social pressure on witnesses to remember certain things and to blank out certain other things.

All four factors contribute even more strongly to the ones already listed by Dr. Loftus to a massive deformation of the memory and thus to false testimony based on it.

L: That is still just theory. Is there any evidence that any such manipulation of the memory actually occurred?

R: It is difficult to get direct evidence for that. When critically asking witnesses as to the source of their knowledge, one frequently finds that they themselves aren't sure whether it originates from their own experiences or from what they have heard for others, be that directly from a person, from the media or from literature (see Rudolf 1997b). Unfortunately such critical interrogations are an exception. But there are indirect indicators in the literature and in documents.

First allow me to quote two of the world's best-known "Nazi hunters." The first is Efraim Zuroff from Israel. In his book *Occupation Nazi-Hunter*, he describes his hunt for Josef Mengele, who served at Auschwitz as a physician. Today, Mengele is known as the "Angel of Death" of Auschwitz who allegedly carried out cruel experiments on innumerable inmates and is said to have participated in the murder of hundreds of thousands of people in the gas chambers (Posner/Ware 1986). Only as a sidenote I may remark that these claims have little in common with what can be substantiated with documents (Mattogno 2013a). But be that as it may, during his research, Zuroff stumbled upon the remarkable fact – remarkable to him – that extensive questioning of survivors immediately after the war did not describe Mengele as the same evil criminal described 20 years after that or even later (Zuroff 1994, pp. 127f.):

"The content of these articles[302] *proved quite surprising because they clearly*

[302] Various newspapers published after the war by and for "survivors," which regularly asked for incriminating testimonies against arrested or indicted German officials; here Zuroff refers to an article about the alleged arrest of Mengele in early 1947 published in a number of papers (see there for details).

indicated that the Mengele of 1985, who had become a symbol of evil and the personification of the perversion of science, did not enjoy the same notoriety in 1947. […Zuroff noted] *that Mengele was not considered a very high-ranking criminal* [in 1947], *nor was his supposed arrest regarded as an event of exceptional significance.* […] *This notice was, in effect, the first indication that the status of the infamous 'Angel of Death' had grown by leaps and bounds over the years.* […Mengele was], *in a certain sense, not the same person who was simultaneously hunted for in South America."*

L: Even though merely two years after the event their memories should still be fresh, in contrast to testimonies given after twenty or even thirty years.

R: Exactly. This indicates that what the witnesses described as their own recollections in 1980 or 1985 was not their own recollection at all, but rather clichés which had percolated into their memories as "false memories" after twenty years of mass suggestion.

The second "Nazi hunter" whom I would like to mention is Adalbert Rückerl, long-time Chairman of the German Central Office of State Administrations in Ludwigshafen, founded in 1958 for the exclusive purpose of investigating the alleged crimes of National Socialists. After approximately 20 years of investigative activity, Rückerl mentions in passing that witnesses in Australia can no longer remember the details of what is supposed to have happened in the camps during the war, quite in contrast to witnesses in Europe, the USA, and Israel (Rückerl 1984, pp. 258f.). Unfortunately, he doesn't delve into the question of why this is so. The only real difference between Australia and the other continents is that the Holocaust wasn't a major factor in Australian society until the late 1970s. Neither the media nor political life nor the courts were concerned with the topic, and survivors who emigrated to Australia from the occupied countries were far less well organized in that thinly populated country than in Europe, Israel, or the U.S. What the investigators found in Australia, but did not recognize as such, was that the survivors residing there had been less subjected to distortive reinforcement.

In the meantime, of course, Holocaust propaganda has increased worldwide to such proportions that one can no longer think it possible to find anyone, anywhere in the world, who has succeeded in escaping the suggestive power of the greatest propaganda campaign in human history.

Last of all, I would like to mention a concrete example of how the suggestive power of the infallible Holocaust dogma has an effect on witnesses. The investigations for the large-scale Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began in late 1958 with the indictment of Wilhelm Boger, who was an interrogation officer for the German State Police at Auschwitz. A number of witnesses were immediately found who accused Boger of having committed innumerable cruelties in Auschwitz – bestial torture, horrible murders, participation in arbitrary executions and mass gassings. Over the course of the investigations against Boger, a German Jewess by the name of Maryla Rosenthal, who had been one of his secretaries in Auschwitz, was also interrogated. The first interrogation of Mrs. Rosenthal bogged down due to the fact that she was unable to confirm the accusations against her former boss or to confirm the general allegations of cruelties in Auschwitz. Among other things, Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony contained statements

as to the good relationship with her former boss and to the general working atmosphere:[303]

"Boger was polite to me, and I cannot complain about him with regard to my person. He even went so far as passing on to me parts of his food in his dishes on a regular basis, with the pretense that I should clean them. Apart from this, he organized clothes for me from the Birkenau camp. […] *He was also very polite to the other Jewish female prisoners, who worked in the Political Department, and we Jewesses liked him very much. I also remember that Boger had no distinct hatred against Jews.* […] *To summarize it, I really cannot say anything bad about Boger in regard to my person and to the other female inmates of the Political Department."*

Ill. 184: *Maryla Rosenthal (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

R: And now a very important passage on testimonies, pay careful attention now! Mrs. Rosenthal then reports the manner in which the other women in the Political Department gossiped in the toilet and exchanged the latest camp talk.

L: That is how the rumor factory worked!

R: Exactly. Mrs. Rosenthal nevertheless reports that she kept her distance from this gossip. She was well aware of the content, though:

"We inmates talked that, when Boger came into the men's camp, massacres would occur on a regular basis. I did not find out anything specific about it. Boger never mentioned anything in this regard to me. I never saw Boger emotionally agitated. I therefore can absolutely not say when and where Boger had shot inmates. Except for his service pistol, which he carried at his belt, I never saw him carry any other weapon. I never saw any rifle or submachine-gun in the office. I could also not determine that his uniform had been soiled, which could have indicated executions."

R: During her second interrogation on Dec. 10, 1959, Mrs. Rosenthal was confronted with the contradiction between her exonerating testimony and the accusations made by other former inmates. She attempted to explain this by saying that her memory was not good enough, and that what she experienced in Auschwitz at that time

"was simply too much for me. I could not grasp and process what I saw and heard there. This may be one reason for the fact that I can no longer recollect specific details today, which I might perhaps have known at that time. In Frankfurt/Main, I now came together with former colleagues from Auschwitz, and we

[303] Record of interrogation of Maryla Rosenthal on Feb. 21-22, 1959, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 4, pp. 507-515: in more detail cf. G. Rudolf 2004b

did, of course, talk about those times. I must say that I was repeatedly stunned about the details my colleagues still knew. As I said before, I cannot remember that. I want to emphasize that I have not the slightest interest in protecting anybody. But on the other hand, I cannot say what I do not know." (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 20, p. 3183)

L: Here she uses the word "colleagues" for her former fellow inmates!

R: Isn't that significant? Over and over again, whenever the investigative officials pressured her with questions about why she couldn't remember the details of any atrocities and the identity of the criminals, she claims that she lived through the horror in a sort of trance, refusing to take cognizance of anything going on around her (*ibid.*, pp. 3184f.).

The abnormality of Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony – the only clearly exonerating testimony among all the testimony of former secretaries to the political department at Auschwitz – is generally recognized in the relevant literature. It is explained away by the established Holocaust historians as well as by the Frankfurt Jury Court with the claim that Mrs. Rosenthal must have suppressed the horrible side of her experiences, wiping them out of her memory entirely, relegating it all entirely to her subconscious mind – as she herself claimed in her second interrogation (Wittmann 1999).

L: That is the same attempt at explanation made by psychiatrists with regard to allegedly suppressed memories of childhood sexual abuse.

R: A good observation. But let us take a closer look. Mrs. Rosenthal was the first of the secretaries – in fact the first woman at all – who was interrogated on this subject during the investigation. During her first interrogation, she could remember many details relating to preferential treatment by the kind-hearted Mr. Boger. She first (consciously) heard of the atrocities – at which she was alleged to have been present – from the interrogating officials. The officials were "tactful" and competent enough to have a convincing effect on the witness. She therefore excused the gaps in her memory for which she was reproached by claiming that she had a bad memory and because she had allegedly refused to participate in trading gossip with the other inmates.

Before she was interrogated a second time, she met a few of these former "colleagues." Her use of the word "colleague" shows that she considered herself an ordinary employee at Auschwitz at the time concerned – not a slave in an extermination camp. Her "colleagues" (and possibly other "survivors") then told her their atrocity tales, which surprised her, since she couldn't remember anything of that kind. But since these stories matched what she heard from the interrogating officials and which they wished her to confirm, and since she seemed to be the only one who remembered a different version of things, she concluded that her memory must have been faulty. Searching for an explanation, the suggestion was made to her that she had simply suppressed the horrors of the past from her memory – into her subconscious. But she stood steadfast in her testimony that she could not remember any such things.

As a secondary matter, the question now arises of how it came to pass that Mrs. Rosenthal was allowed to speak to several of her former fellow inmates and exchange recollections with them before her second interrogation. Who organized

this meeting? The relevant literature contains references to the fact that inmates' associations organized such meetings, often with the effect of exerting a crucial influence upon the testimony at trial (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239; Laternser 1966).

Maryla Rosenthal's claim that she could not consciously remember any atrocities is explained away by the allegation that she experienced everything in a trance-like state. This is in obvious contradiction with the fact that she had very detailed recollections about the past, the positive nature of which did not at all accord with what she was supposed to have "suppressed" into her subconscious. This is exactly the same pattern used by patients who have also been the victim of manipulated memories, to explain the paradoxical situation in which their conscious recollections are in contradiction to what they have been persuaded to believe by the "experts."

Even Mrs. Rosenthal's attitude – her positive description of Boger, her return to Germany because she didn't like Israel, her use of the term "colleagues" in reference to her fellow-inmates – indicate that she was *not* traumatized by events in Auschwitz.

It may very well be, therefore, that it was not her experiences at Auschwitz that "traumatized" Mrs. Rosenthal, but, rather, intimidation on the part of memory-manipulating inmates' organizations, former fellow detainees, media reports, and the statements of the Prosecutor's Office and, later, the judge. This is also confirmed by the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's claim that her absence of memories was due to "trauma" became more intense as she was subjected to more and more interrogations.

L: It is distressing to learn how unreliable human memory really is.

R: It's best to be aware of one's own deficiencies in this regard and not to place a careless trust even in one's own memory.

Much more troubling, in my view, is the fact that Mrs. Rosenthal's testimony was not considered exonerating during the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, but, rather, as accusatory! According to the judge, the atrocities in Auschwitz were so horrible that the witness – Mrs. Rosenthal – was so "traumatized" that she lost all recollection of these same atrocities and that she was completely intimidated because she could no longer trust her own memory at all. By this logic, one can turn just about any exonerating testimony into an incriminating one. This turns all logic of evaluating evidence and of determining the truth on its head. With that approach, once a thesis has been postulated, it can no longer be refuted.

L: But in the end, Mrs. Rosenthal's memory remained unchanged. She was merely made to distrust it.

R: Correct, but that is the first step a person takes in order to then absorb external "information" as their own memory as a substitute for the allegeldy faulty personal memory. This second step becomes apparent in another case which I'd like to briefly mention here. It concerns a member of *Einsatzgruppe* 8 who was put on trial in 1966 for his alleged involvement in several mass executions and the murder of some 600 prisoners in a "gas van." Regarding the existence of these ominous "gas vans," the court stated in its verdict (Alvarez 2011, p. 206):

"It was striking that many witnesses knew nothing about the existence of the

gas van."

R: When the leader of this *Einsatzgruppe*, who in 1966 was one of the witnesses knowing nothing of a "gas van," was himself put on trial three years later, he and a few of the witnesses who used to have no knowledge now "confirmed" the existence of the "gas van" (*ibid*., pp. 223-226). In my view, this was no doubt the effect of innumerable interrogations which the witnesses had been subjected to over the years.

L: What is your opinion about statements by witnesses who appeared in public during recent years in order to tell their experiences during the war?

R: In 1995 I interviewed such a witness myself. It was Dr. Hans Münch, who had been an SS physician in Auschwitz during the war (Rudolf 1997b). The conclusion from my interview with Dr. Münch, who was 84 years old at that time, is that his statements are full of internal contradictions and that they contradict material realities in decisive parts. After intensive questioning, Dr. Münch admitted that his initial claim was untrue that he himself had experienced all the things he reported. Such a devastating result regarding the reliability of the memory of geriatrics reporting about events which they claim to have experienced many decades ago should not be surprising to anyone, and not just because of the age of these witnesses. After all, Dr. Münch had been intensely involved in that issue for 50 years. He was repeatedly interrogated after the war, appeared as a witness at numerous trials, had an intensive exchange with organizations of former inmates, has been continually reading the usual survivor literature for decades, and frequently volunteered to give interviews to various individuals and mass media. It is impossible that his memory remained untouched by all of these influences.

Shortly after I had published my interview with Dr. Münch, Germany's largest political magazine *Der Spiegel* published a brief interview with Dr. Münch as well, perhaps in an attempt to repair the damage I had done to Münch's credibility. The *Spiegel*'s interview, however, was very superficial and is distinguished by its provocative, suggestive way of posing questions, which by itself is already a way to manipulate the memory – or at least testimony – of the interrogated person (Schirra 1998, pp. 90ff.). Dr. Münch's answers were so outrageous that he was indicted by a French public prosecutor for inciting to hatred. Only because he had reached an advanced stage of Alzheimer's disease, he was spared from having to serve his sentence (*Tageszeitung*, Oct. 19, 2001, p. 11).

L: That means in plain English that we are today confronted with Alzheimer patients whose statements about Auschwitz we are told to take at face value.

R: That's the way things are. The legendary unreliability of testimonies of geriatrics about the experiences of their youth, however, does not stop the media from presenting such "miraculous witnesses" even 60 years after the war's end in a desperate attempt to refute the revisionists.[304] During the mid-1990s, several ambitious archival projects were initiated for the sole purpose of systematically collecting and recording the statements of Holocaust survivors who gradually become senile.

[304] So for instance Oskar Gröning, a former SS man deployed in Auschwitz, who gave interviews on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz in early 2005 at the age of 83: "The Nazi's testimony," *The Guardian*, Jan. 10, 2005; see also the TV documentary Auschwitz… 2005; cf. Vehlewald 2005; Geyer 2005; as well as the analysis by Winter 2015.

One of these projects was inaugurated at the end of 1994 by Steven Spielberg, another by the German-Jewish Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum in Potsdam (a suburb of Berlin) under the direction of German-Jewish historian Julius Schoeps and U.S. professor of literature Dr. Geoffrey Hartmann (Yale).[305]

How scientific such projects are is exemplified by the Spielberg initiative. Volunteers conduct the interviews with witnesses. These volunteers receive 20 hours of training. Most of these helpers are individuals who themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" – whatever that means (*Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Dec. 28, 1994).

L: That probably means that they are not able to conduct critical interviews, since they have no background knowledge in history.

R: Correct. Also, the fact that they themselves have been "touched by the Holocaust" means nothing else but that they are emotionally biased. That a critical attitude toward the witnesses is not even desired, is revealed by a press release of the Mendelsohn Center explaining their interview technique:

> *"Questions without Guideline*
> *As hard as it is to scientifically evaluate individual memories, it is exactly the subjectivity of the accounts which promises to record historical experience, which evades the brittle factuality of the usual historization. Similar to psychoanalytical interviews, one tries to leave room to the witness' own memories by a very unobtrusive interview technique, in order to guarantee the authenticity of the accounts."* ("Archive der Erinnerung," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, July 3, 1995)

L: What is your objection against this method?

R: Since when is it possible to approach the truth by being subjective?

The interviewing technique used here is called "narrative interviewing" in sociology. During such interviews, the interviewer adjusts to the intentions of the interviewee. This technique is based on the human urge to narrate, and it gives the narrator all the freedom he wants, even to tell fantastic stories. This way the interviewer can observe the subjective thought processes of the interviewee. To achieve this, the interviewer must give signals to the interviewee to go on with his story, no matter how far he may go astray from the objective truth. This happens by more or less confirming the statements made, thus encouraging the interviewee to carry on, or even by providing buzzwords to get the interviewee going in a certain direction, like e.g. "gas chamber" in our case. This in itself is a kind of manipulation called the "interviewer effect" (cf. Fuchs-Heinritz *et al.* 1994, p. 317). Critical questions are not part of such interviews, as this would interrupt or even stop the narrative flow.

The result of such an interview is an extremely afactual tale, which conforms to the objective truth only in rare cases. Whoever declares the result of such interviews as objective reality, commits an error that could hardly be more serious. Anyone who has any knowledge about the sociology of such interviews and still declares them as "truth" has nothing but deception on his mind.

The fact is that only a critical analysis of the claims made by witnesses – and that includes most importantly critical questions *during* such interviews – can enable us to distinguish between what the witnesses actually experienced and what they –

[305] Cf. *Newsweek*, Nov. 21, 1994; *New York Times*, Jan. 7, 1996; *Geschichte mit Pfiff*, Nov. 1996, p. 37; *Welt am Sonntag*, Nov. 17, 1996.

consciously or unconsciously – have made out of that experience during the last 50 years. Criticism is the method of science. In this context this means to assess the testimonies for internal contradictions, and to determine whether they are in accord with what we have found out to be true by other means.

To simply give the witnesses a chance to uncritically tell their lores and to declare this as dogmatic truth gets us back into the Stone Age, where medicine men and shamans set forth the truth with their sagas.

Unfortunately, the projects mentioned above are not the only ones using this deceptive technique. As a matter of fact, almost all interviews with "Holocaust survivors," whether they happen in the media, during criminal investigations, in courtrooms, or by mainstream historians and sociologists are conducted that way. Critically questioning survivors is a taboo (see the quotes on pp. 149f.). German Public Prosecutor Helge Grabitz, to give another characteristic example, thinks that "survivors" should not be questioned critically, but one should be especially empathic and understanding, which is just a different way of putting it (Grabitz 1986, pp. 12ff., 78, 87).

Now imagine that these "Holocaust survivors" go through such interviews, many of them over and over again. Whatever fantastic tale they tell, they are being encouraged and confirmed by their environment. What do you think is the impact of such story-telling on the memory of these witnesses?

L: They sure do not get more accurate.

R: You can bet they don't. Such an interrogation technique has therefore nothing to do with historical science. In a certain way, I consider these projects to be dangerous, because it creates an indistinguishable mixture of facts, errors, and lies and gives it the scientific label of "authentic" truth, which is then used to cement a dogma enforced by penal law in many countries. Future scientists will tear out their hair when confronted with this mixture of incompetence, deceptive techniques, and dogmatic blindness.

L: But at least this way something is being documented which would otherwise vanish into oblivion once the survivors die. Even if some of what they report is untrue or exaggerated, much of it will still have some kernel or truth.

R: Despite all the criticism, these documentation projects do have a certain value, indeed, and this in two different ways. First, we can demonstrate by means of obvious or documented untruths how unreliable the statements of many of these witnesses really are. A first step in that direction was done by filmmaker Eric Hunt. He created a documentary critically analyzing anther documentary by no less a filmmaker than Steven Spielberg himself. In Spielberg's *The Last Days* (1998), two Hungarian Holocaust survivors tell their tales, and Hunt had no trouble exposing them as full of untruths and absurdities (Hunt 2011). In another documentary, Hunt dealt with a series of witness statements recorded by Spielberg's foundation (Hunt 2014a). Hunt's later documentaries also rely in part on such witness statements, but this time not merely to demonstrate their legendary unreliability, because the second useful aspect of these documentations is the fact that several statements of these witnesses utterly contradict the orthodox Holocaust narrative and support revisionist claims.

L: So even you think that these archival projects are useful.

R: I sure do. In a certain way, uncritical interviews are better than none at all. Unfortunately, however, these interviews are currently not accessible in their entire length to the general public.

4.2.3. The Phantom Disease

R: In the witness reports on the events in the former German concentration camps and alleged extermination camps, one finds testimonies in which the inmates report how they fell ill with typhus.[306] As we already saw, in various camps of the Third Reich typhus epidemics broke out over and over again, from which tens of thousands of inmates – as well as many guards – died. For our purposes, it is interesting to note how physicians having treated typhus describe the influence of the disease upon human perception and memory. Dr. Otto Humm has given us a vivid description of the symptoms of the disease based on typical case histories (Humm 2004). One characteristic of the disease is that the patient, at the height of the disease, acts like an extreme psychotic. He is in a state of delirium (Heggelin 1951). Dr. Hans Kilian describes, for example, a case in his memoirs he had seen on the eastern front during World War II. Under the heading "The Phantom Disease" he writes (Kilian 1964, pp. 220-225):

> *"March 17th. Today I will be doing something unique; I will be driving to Chilowo in order to see cases of typhus with patients accommodated in a designated hospital.* […] *The general practitioner whispers to me: 'Don't be frightened, Professor, the men are terribly distraught, some are lunatics!'* […]
>
> *Three men actually move about in a stupor. One taps along gesticulating, mumbling about, going from bed to bed. He does not know what he is doing or saying, or where he is. Another tries opening a window, apparently wanting to leave. An orderly holds him gently, trying to persuade him to stop, but he understands not a word. There is no reply, no reaction, the patient seems to follow his inner urge, and like an obstinate animal he will not alter his attitude. A third with a swollen red discolored face and reddened eyes meanders about with threatening gestures but with an absolutely absent look in his eyes; he staggers towards us. While shouting, he keeps coming closer and closer. One gets the impression that he takes us for Russians. We quickly grab his arms, try to soothe him, to turn him around, to bring him to his bed. He screams in brute panic, thrashes about violently, and defends himself so that two other orderlies have to help us contain that insane man. We finally manage to lay the poor, totally disoriented chap down and to cover him with a blanket. An orderly remains at his side.* […]
>
> *I keep getting the impression that the claim that typhus is predominantly a disease of the brain, i.e. a form of encephalitis, is correct because the most apparent symptoms are all related to the brain's malfunctioning. This would explain the senseless pacing, the total disorientation of the afflicted, the erratic speech and finally, the colossal stupefaction."*

R: Now, think of the following: A typhus epidemic broke out in Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, killing many thousands of inmates until it was brought complete-

[306] Cf. the case of Jakob Freimark, described by Claus Jordan in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 145-179.

ly under control by the end of 1943. Thousands of other inmates, however, recovered from the disease while they were still interned in the camp, where thousands of typhus victims were first buried in mass graves, since the crematorium in the Main Camp was overloaded; where the half-decomposed bodies were dug up again and burnt on pyres because of the danger of pollution of the extremely high water table; where death sentences were constantly carried out against inmates after waiting months for decisions on appeals for clemency, but who were unable to communicate with other inmates, so that the executions must have appeared arbitrary to other inmates;[307] where there were frequent selections of inmates who then disappeared from the recollections of the other inmates. When some of these inmates suffered nightmare-like hallucinations due to infection by typhus, hallucinations which they could hardly distinguish from reality, if at all, when they recovered: what kind of "memories" would remain with these inmates when they were released from the camp at the end of the war?

L: Do you mean to say that the witness reports of mass exterminations were hallucinations?

R: None of the factors mentioned here to explain false testimonies makes any claim to explain everything. But I believe that all the factors tending to diminish the reliability of testimonies must be taken into account. Not all testimonies can be explained by typhus delirium, but I believe that some of the thousands of bed-ridden inmates who suffered from typhus would have had hallucinations resembling the atrocity stories which we hear over and over again about Auschwitz. After all, one cannot assume that the inmates of German concentration camps received the medical and psychiatric care which would have been required to prevent the long-term physical and psychiatric effects of typhus. The above quote by Prof. Kilian makes it obvious that this epidemic had not even been correctly understood.

At any rate, the hallucinations of sick inmates must have aggravated many camp rumors already current.

4.2.4. Deliberate Exaggerations and Lies

L: Somehow, I cannot get over the impression that you are trying to persuade us that all the false and exaggerated stories about the Holocaust are only based on unfortunate errors, as if there were never any deliberate lies.

R: I am not that naive. On page 89, I raised the rhetorical question of how many pathological liars one could find among the 5,000,000 Holocaust survivors. It is quite permissible to ask this question, which is a serious one. How many do you think there would be, statistically? 100? Maybe 1,000? That is about equal to the number of witnesses who vouch for the existence of a mass extermination. In the emotionally overheated atmosphere after WWII, it is impossible to assume, if one is serious, that nobody ever lied. In Chapter 2.15, I mentioned Prof. Maser, who in his latest book speaks at length about Allied propaganda lies. Let me now quote a

[307] SS judge Konrad Morgen testified in front of the IMT that he investigated Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Department at Auschwitz, for 2,000 cases of arbitrary homicides during the war (*IMT*, Vol. 20, p. 507). However, Morgen's testimony is not very reliable, as he testified under duress (see p. 395) and made numerous false statements, e.g., about soap made of human fat (see Faurisson 1987). His claims might therefore be exaggerated. On the other hand, Boger himself claimed that he testified in proceedings initiated against his former superior Grabner on Oct. 13 and 14, 1944 (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 825).

little from his book.

First, Maser deals with the questionable basis of the total victims figure of the Holocaust: he contrasts the hyper-inflated 26 million victims claimed by the Swiss newspaper *Berner Tagwacht* of August 24, 1945,[308] to the total figure of 1.5 million asserted by another Swiss newspaper, the *Baseler Nachrichten* on June 13, 1946 – two classic sources often named by revisionists (Maser 2004, p. 333). Then, Maser hurls at the reader a whole series of inflated Auschwitz-camp victim figures, which have been given by various authorities (p. 334), and in connection with the 1990 reduction of the Auschwitz victim figure from four million to about one million. Maser cites the confession of Polish journalist Ernest Skalski that anti-fascists have lied (cf. p. 123 of this book).

Now some more quotes from Maser where he expressly speaks of lies and exaggerations regarding the Holocaust. On page 339 of his book, Maser explains his perspective on the origin of the gassing stories from Auschwitz:

> *"Stalin's 4-million dictum* [for Auschwitz] *has given rise to entire libraries whose authors were chiefly at pains to support this Stalin specification retroactively* […]. *Neither he* [Stalin's chief propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg] *nor the other chroniclers grasped that Stalin had only been interested in protecting himself and his respective responsible functionaries by means of his* <u>*exaggerations*</u> *and contrived criteria from being unmasked before the world public* […] *as criminals against humanity.* […] *It was no topic for many of them that Stalin represented the up to two million Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth."* (emphasis added)

R: Maser puts the Allied atrocity propaganda into the context of the discovery of Soviet atrocities by the German Army. Right from the start of Germany's eastern campaign, the Wehrmacht made gruesome discoveries in almost every major city that they captured. In their hasty retreat, the Soviets had butchered uncounted dissidents they had locked up by the hundreds and thousands in the prisons of the cities of the Ukraine, Russia, and the Baltic states. When the Germans arrived, they found the prisons littered with rotting corpses. Germany seized upon that opportunity and used those discoveries to appeal to the youth of Europe to help fight the communist menace. This call for help was quite successful, in particular after the Germans discovered the mass graves at Katyn and later also at other places, where the Soviets had buried the victims of their mass murder against some 20,000 members of the Polish elite (Kadell 1991, pp. 73f.; Sanford 2005). Over the years, Germany managed to raise over one million foreign volunteers to assist in Germany's struggle against the Soviet Union, the biggest volunteer army in the history of mankind to ever fight for a foreign nation.

To counter the success of the German propaganda, the Allies did two things. First, they tried to cover up these Soviet mass murders (Herschaft/Gera 2012), and second, they themselves went to great lengths to invent similar stories of mass murder or back them and blame them on the Germans. On page 341, Maser reports how

[308] Cf. the 26 million figure quoted at the beginning of this book, p. 18; the French governmental propagandist Aroneanu (1945), gives as his total victim count 26 million as well, p. 197.

Ellic Howe, a former member of the British Political Warfare Executive, that is to say, the British lie factory (cf. Howe 1982), admitted to Maser in person that the British distributed posters throughout Poland, right after the discovery of the Katyn mass graves in early 1943, with the following invented content:

> *"*[The General Government had ordered an] *'excursion to Auschwitz for a committee of all ethnic groups living in Poland to be organized. The excursion shall examine how humane the means are that are utilized for the mass extermination of the Polish people, in comparison with the methods employed by the Bolsheviks. German science has accomplished a miracle here for European culture; in place of a brutal massacre of troublesome rabble, in Auschwitz one can see the gas and steam chambers, electric surfaces etc., with which thousands of Poles are helped from life to death as quickly as possible, and in a manner that brings honor to the entire German nation. It suffices to indicate that just the crematory can handle 3,000 bodies each day.'"*

L: There they are again, the steam chambers and electrocution devices. So they are an invention by the British!

R: At least in this case. As you can see, even in this poster the British made the connection between Katyn (referred to by the words "methods employed by the Bolsheviks") and the British claims of German atrocities. But that poster was only one of many measures of propaganda directed to counterbalance the success of German propaganda surrounding the discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser informs us (unless stated otherwise, all subsequent quotes are from Maser 2004, pp. 342f.; emphases are mine):

> *"On March 23, 1943, for instance* […] *the radio station 'Sviet', run by the British Secret Service and broadcasting in the Polish language, published the invented claim, meant as* <u>*counter propaganda*</u> […], *according to which the Germans would burn some 3,000 people every day in the crematory of Auschwitz, 'mainly Jews.' On April 13, 1943, German radio had also broadcast this number in connection with the first exhumed Polish murder victims* [at Katyn]. *On April 15, 1943,* [the Soviet newspaper] *'Pravda' tried to pin the number 3,000 onto the Germans in an attempt of* <u>*falsifying history*</u>*."*

R: Maser also explains why this counter propaganda was so important to the Allied war effort:

> *"A crucial reason for the British secret service to back up the* <u>*propaganda of lies*</u>*, however, was to make an effort to counteract the success of the German propaganda that could be supported by authentic facts. The British did that despite their knowledge of the crime of the Red Army at Katyn and the* <u>*mendacious Stalinist disinformation measures*</u>*,* […]. *The Americans did likewise.* […] *Had the British published what their secret service had known since the summer of 1941,* […] *they would have back-stabbed their ally USSR, who tried hard to stabilize her* <u>*propaganda lie*</u> *about the killings of Katyn* […] *by depicting the* <u>*crime committed by Soviet forces as a crime of the German Wehrmacht*</u>*. Furthermore, the British would also have been forced to assume responsibility for publicly spreading* <u>*Soviet forgeries of history*</u> *as authentic information."*

L: So in order to cover up Stalin's mass murders in Katyn and elsewhere, the British and Americans invented and spread gas chamber lies against the Germans.

R: Correct, but the gas-chamber propaganda is older than spring of 1943, the time of discovery of the Katyn mass graves, as Maser emphasizes – even though this older propaganda had a different origin:

> *"In May or June of 1942, the Auschwitz underground succeeded for the first time in sending a report to London in which there was discussion of 'gassings in gas chambers' 'recently.' On August 25, 1942, the British secret service learned from it that* […] *300,000 prisoners had already been murdered by August 1942, which the British silently accepted, although it was clear to everyone that these were figures out of fantasy, which had nothing to do with reality.*"

R: Maser here alludes to the fact that the British had cracked the German radio codes with which the concentration-camp commanders sent encoded messages to Berlin about the numbers of prisoners in each camp. The British knew therefore that the number of 300,000 victims was a lie, because only a small fraction of that number had been deported to Auschwitz until then.

Maser also explains who those people of the "Auschwitz underground" were who sent such false propaganda to London:

> *"The gross exaggerations of enemy propaganda* […] *were based upon coded reports from the communist Auschwitz prisoners* […]. *'I believe it is no exaggeration,' explained the former communist functionary Bruno Baum in 1949* [Baum 1949, p. 34], *'when I say that the largest part of the Auschwitz propaganda which was disseminated at the time around the world, was written by us in the camp ourselves.'"*

R: It can therefore not surprise that the top intelligence officers of the Allies did not consider these atrocity reports from Auschwitz and elsewhere to be based on facts, as Maser points out:

> *"That the propaganda stories which strived to create a sensation were exaggerated was admitted in August 1943 even by Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, the Chairman of the Allied 'Joint Intelligence Committee,' when he explained that the accounts about gassings which originated from Polish and Jewish sources were invented and were like the propaganda about the German enemy forces of the First World War, in which the production of fat from human bodies was imputed to the Germans. 'I am convinced,' he confessed, 'that we are making a mistake if we officially give credence to these gas chamber stories … As far as the killing of Poles in gas chambers is concerned, I do not believe that there is any kind of proof that this actually has happened.'"* (see my footnote 62.)

R: As you can see from the underlined words, Maser's text is riddled with accusations of propaganda, lies, and forgeries.

L: What other arguments does Maser adduce to underpin what he has objected to as lies?

R: He subjects some of the better-known witness depositions to a critique of their assertions, which remained superficial, however, due to the brevity of his chapter. For reasons of space I can give here only a few samples from a few individuals who are often cited as historical chief witnesses of mass murder in Auschwitz: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller:

> *"*[…] *the information given by Wetzler and Vrba were compilations of statements by other inmates; because they themselves had never either witnessed a*

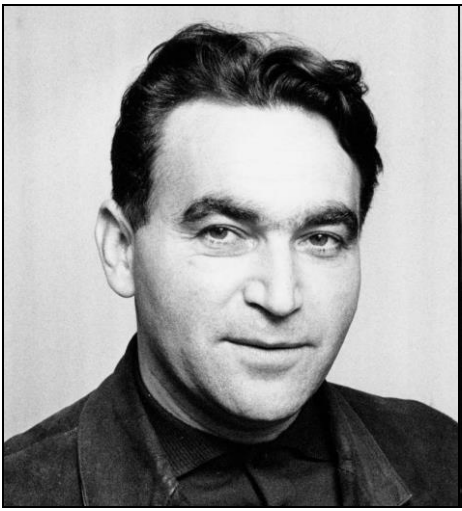

Ill. 185: *Rudolf Vrba (Fritz Bauer…, images)*

Ill. 186: *Alfred Wetzler (Fritz Bauer…, images)*

gassing or seen a gas chamber. What they conferred, they had been told in Auschwitz for example by their communist comrade Filip Müller. […] *What they* [the Allies] *learned from Wetzler and Vrba were descriptions from 'hearsay'* […]. *Additionally, neither of these two reporters could be described as reliable couriers. Vrba evidently tended to exaggerations, and Wetzler* […] *turned out to be a would-be poet* […].*"* (p. 344, emphasis added)

"The 'witnesses' Wetzler and Vrba were not the only ones who told their stories in order to achieve the use of military force to liberate the inmates. […] *In order to achieve this, propaganda versions, lies, and forgeries were justifiable in his eyes and in the eyes of Vrba."* (p. 346, emphasis added)

R: This passage is followed by a fleeting but devastating critique of the statements by Wetzler/Vrba. Maser not only accuses both of inaccuracies, but also of boundless exaggerations – which "was also done by the Auschwitz 'supplier of facts' Filip Müller," whose 1979 book Maser, citing Pressac (1989, p. 181), considers to be a "novel based on a true story" (p. 345). In Maser's footnote 145, Miklos Nyiszli also came in for his deserts:

"Nyiszli […] *lied excessively"* (p. 348, emphasis added)

R: As a reason why the key witnesses of the Auschwitz gas-chamber murders lied, exaggerated and forged so excessively, Maser states:

"The witnesses reporting about the murder with gas […] *did that under the psychological and physical pressure of their interrogators."* (pp. 348f., emphasis added)

L: Now, what does physical pressure mean?

R: Well, I guess there are not too many options, are there?

So much for Maser. The basic problem involved is described by German attorney Dr. Friedrich Grimm in one of his books. He describes an accidental meeting a short while after the end of WWII with a person who, during the course of the conversation, revealed himself as an agent of an Allied propaganda agency.

L: Maybe the British propaganda agency described by Prof. Maser, with all their professional liars, like Ellic Howe.

R: That is quite possible. According to this conversation on the effects of Allied atrocity propaganda, Dr. Grimm remarked that now, after the end of hostilities, it was time to stop this propaganda and permit peaceful co-existence between the peoples of the world based on the truth. The answer by the Allied secret agent to this understandable opinion, according to Dr. Grimm, was:

> *"No, atrocity propaganda is how we won the total war.* […] *And we are only getting started! We will intensify it, until the last spark of sympathy for the Germans has been eradicated and the German people themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know who they are and what they are doing."* (Grimm 1953, pp. 146-148; cf. Grimm 1961, pp. 248f.)

L: What a thing to say!

R: Dare we hope that it would be accurate to say that, therefore, much of what we hear is nothing but the sick children of Allied propaganda artists? A further indication of the degree of freedom enjoyed by the Germans today is the fact that this book (1953) was withdrawn from circulation and prohibited in Germany by a German court in 1998 because of this very quotation.[309]

Let us now move on to concrete examples of such propaganda. A classic example of lies – or, being polite, "black propaganda" – is the story propagated by Jan Karski about the Belzec camp (Karski 1944, pp. 339-351). Due to this, he has been for decades one of the most important witnesses to that camp's "extermination program," although the methods of extermination described by him did not involve the use of "gas chambers" but, rather, "death trains," the floors of which were allegedly covered with quicklime, which then slowly ate the flesh off the bones of the Jews. But I don't want to spend too much time on that particular story. I prefer discussing Karski's official activity at that time. During the war he acted as a courier of the Polish government in exile, which resided in London. The actual substance of this "courier" activity has been described by the British-Jewish mainstream historian Walter Laqueur as follows (1998, p. 230):

> *"Karski lived underground in Warsaw in 1941-2, engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German."*

L: And this makes him a trustworthy witness to alleged events in the Belzec camp?

R: Objectively, of course, it would disqualify him. An analysis of his various statements on Belzec – which are highly contradictory and also contradict the idea accepted today – in fact indicate that Karski merely spread "black propaganda" about Belzec. After all, that was his official job at the time: black propagandist. In this connection, one can also understand why mainstream historians Nolte and Raul Hilberg have referred to Karski as "an unreliable witness."[310]

L: So his courier activity consisted of bringing back more or less believable lies to London?

R: Exactly, although his version of the alleged events did not fit into the frame of what was spread about Belzec in later years. This went even so far that Karski stated repeatedly during several interviews after the war that he had not seen an

---

[309] Due to a fear of possible consequences, the publisher refused to provide any further information.

[310] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Oct. 7, 2003, p. L 37; cf. Mattogno 2004a, pp. 22-33.

Extermination Camp Belzec but rather a transit camp. Both facts together – the "wrong" method of mass murder and Karski's revisionist claim about a transit camp – have made him suspect in the eyes of orthodox historians (cf. Jansson 2014).

As you can easily imagine, Karski wasn't the only underground propagandist active in those years. The Polish government in exile naturally maintained close relations with the resistance movement in occupied Poland, which, in addition to sabotage activities, had a dense network of agents, couriers, and propagandists. These propagandists, for example, sent atrocity stories about Auschwitz to London on a regular basis (cf. Aynat 2004).

Thanks to the confessions of one of the former leaders of this propaganda, we now know exactly what the origin of the propaganda reports from Auschwitz is.

Bruno Baum, the last leader of the German communist youth organization of Greater Berlin before the war, was arrested in 1935, together with Erich Honecker, the later Chairman of the State Council (=leader) of communist East Germany. For illegal activities and the dissemination of "propaganda material hostile to the State," Baum was sentenced to 13 years for high treason in 1937. In April 1943, Baum was transferred to Auschwitz. As a trained electrician, he was assigned to an inmate commando of electricians. Baum immediately began to form underground cells and to spread communist resistance propaganda in the camp, an activity facilitated by his freedom of movement within the camp because of his job as an electrician. In mid-1944, he rose to the leadership council of the Auschwitz camp partisans, to which Hermann Langbein (Austrian Communist Party, later Chairman of the Auschwitz Committee) and Jozef Cyrankiewicz (Polish socialist) also belonged. On behalf of the international socialist-communist camp partisan leadership, Baum and his colleagues gathered espionage materials on German armaments operations, which were then radioed to London by the Polish underground. Atrocity reports on allegedly inhumane treatment by SS guards and the "monstrous crimes of the Nazis in Auschwitz Camp, including the 4.5 million murder victims of all nationalities" were sent by short-wave radio to Radio London at the rate of two reports per week, drawn up and transmitted by the editorial group of the camp underground.[311]

By the end of the war, Baum had been transferred to Mauthausen Camp, where he was liberated by the Americans. On May 16, 1945, a Soviet repatriation commando smuggled him and 30 other former communist-party members, disguised as Soviet citizens, out of the camp and housed them in seclusion at the Castle Wilhelminenburg near Vienna until approximately the beginning of August 1945. There they were "trained" and received directives for their future role as leadership cadres in the Soviet zone of occupation, which later became communist East Germany.

Baum later became a leading communist official in East Berlin. His strict economic measures, however, contributed to the uprising of eastern Germans on June 17, 1953 against the Soviet occupation. In the wake of the increasingly anti-Zionist policies of the Eastern Bloc, Baum – who had family members living in a kibbutz

[311] Cf. Bäcker 1998, Notes 26, 29, pp. 128f., and further references there; on the reports of the Polish underground on Auschwitz cf. Aynat 2004.

in Israel – was removed from the Berlin SED communist leadership in 1959 and transferred to Potsdam, where he died in 1971.

Now, this same Bruno Baum, like many of his comrades, wrote reports for the Soviets immediately after the war. One of these reports, written in June 1945, was a "Report on the Activities of the Communist Party in Auschwitz Concentration Camp," which was coordinated and approved by a "Decision-making Committee" of the Communist Party collective. These consultations and reporting arrangements, in connection with the Report of the *Extraordinary Soviet Committee for the Investigation of War Crimes*, later formed the core of Soviet propaganda on Auschwitz until 1990, including the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Three months after the end of the war, on July 31, 1945, this same Bruno Baum boasted as follows in an article entitled "We Were Radioing From Hell," published in the German newspaper *Deutsche Volkszeitung*¸ the central organ of the German Communist Party at that time:[312]

> *"All the propaganda that now began to circulate about Auschwitz in foreign countries originated with us, assisted by our Polish comrades."*

R: Since the Political Department at Auschwitz, that is, the camp Gestapo, were unsuccessful in revealing the identity of the camp partisans at that time, but wished to pre-empt any negative propaganda as far as possible, the SS camp leadership improved the working and camp conditions in Auschwitz to such an extent that – according to Baum himself – "Auschwitz became a model camp in the end."

The changes made to the above-quoted passage from Baum's article in later editions reveal how communist propaganda worked. In Baum's book *Widerstand in Auschwitz* (Resistance in Auschwitz) published in 1949, it still states clearly:

> *"I believe it is no exaggeration if I say that the biggest part of Auschwitz propaganda, which was spread in the world around that time, has been written by us in the camp."* (p. 34)

R: In the 1957 edition of the same book, however, this reads as follows (p. 89, and 1961, p. 88):

> *"It is no exaggeration if I say that the largest part of publications about Auschwitz spread in the world around that time originated with us."*

R: For another example, there is the following passage from the 1949 edition:

> *"We spread this propaganda to the public at large until the very last day of our stay in Auschwitz."* (p. 35)

R: In 1957, this in turn became:

> *"Until the last day of our stay in Auschwitz we informed the public at large in this way."* (1957, p. 89, and 1961, p. 88)

L: But "writing propaganda ourselves" is something quite different than "informing the public at large."

R: Of course. In 1949, after the end of the war and when all the postwar trials were over, they thought they could write quite openly about these things. The flood of criminal trials which began in West Germany in the mid-1950s, however, changed this situation: since Moscow quite correctly recognized these proceedings as an

[312] Baum 1945; this article was an extract from a manuscript by B. Baum, "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" dated Juni 1945, Vienna, contained in the Hermann Langbein Collection in the Dokumentationsarchiv des Österreichischen Widerstandes, Vienna.

opportunity to take the moral high ground among political leftists through continuous accusations and the exaggeration of "fascist," *i.e.*, "right-wing" crimes in West Germany. It was therefore decided to deny that anything written during the war was just propaganda. We will discuss the exploitation of West German National Socialist crimes by the Eastern Bloc at a later time.

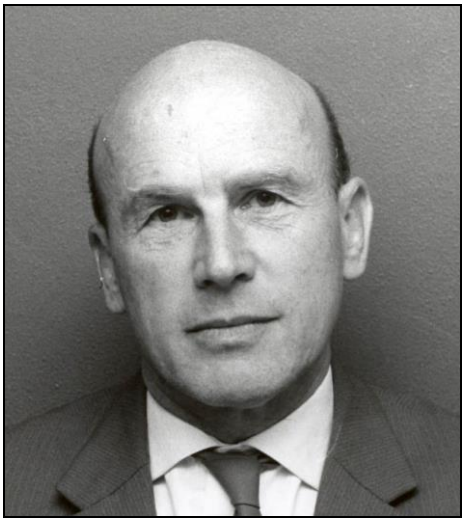

Ill. 187: *Hermann Langbein (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

L: It is highly interesting that this distinguished circle of propaganda-scribbling camp partisans also included Hermann Langbein, one of the most prominent representatives of the postwar Holocaust Lobby.

R: That really gives us something to think about, doesn't it? In fact, Langbein, as a communist and a long-time chairman of the Auschwitz Committee, played a pivotal role in terms of Auschwitz propaganda not just during the war, but afterwards as well. It is also interesting that the Auschwitz Committee was first headquartered in Polish – *i.e.*, Stalinist-ruled – Krakow: it was therefore clearly a Stalinist organization. The headquarters of the Committee were later transferred to neutral Vienna, Langbein's home town. Langbein and his Committee – as might be expected – played a central role in the investigation for the great Auschwitz Trial at Frankfurt. This trial opened with the testimony of a former Auschwitz inmate named Adolf Rögner, an incorrigible, pathological liar with multiple convictions for swindling, forgery, and perjury, who, like Baum, had been employed at Auschwitz as an electrician.[313]

L: You are making some very serious accusations against Rögner!

R: The accusations are based on the record: Rögner's convictions extended from the National Socialist period until deep into the postwar era. In this regard, German public prosecutor Schabel wrote on Aug. 14, 1958 to the Ministry of Justice of the German State Baden-Württemberg with reference to Rögner's criminal record:

> *"which shows that as prosecution witness in trials against concentration camp personnel Rögner has obviously lied for reasons of hatred and revenge.*
> *Rögner was therefore sentenced to a prison term of 3 years and 6 months for false accusations, false testimonies while not under oath, and perjury.* […] *In addition, Rögner's right to testify as a witness or expert in a trial has been revoked permanently."*

L: And people like that are allowed to initiate criminal proceedings in Germany?

R: Yes, with a little help from Hermann Langbein and his friends. Rögner then accused the former interrogator for the Political Department at Auschwitz, SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, of committing horrible atrocities.

Rögner was in close contact with the Auschwitz Committee, described himself as

[313] For this and the following on Rögner see Rudolf 2003d,g,h; 2004c, p. 328.

"100% eastern in attitude," *i.e.*, a communist, and indicated that he wished to move to communist Poland, specifically Krakow, which at that time was the location of the headquarters of the Auschwitz Committee. After the war, Rögner appeared as a so-called "professional witness" in numerous trials, in which he acted as an "identifier," contributing, in his own words, to the "execution of many a Nazi." Rögner collected documents and publications on all German camps and cooked up accusations against everyone imaginable, claiming to have witnessed hundreds, even thousands of crimes in detail. Rögner told the Auschwitz Committee that he had succeeded in starting proceedings regarding the Auschwitz Camp, whereupon Langbein immediately turned to the acting public prosecutor and offered his assistance. In other words, Rögner and Langbein worked in tandem.

In a file memo dated May 13, 1958, the public prosecutor working on the case in Stuttgart, Weber, called Rögner a "vindictive psychopath" and a "self-contradicting pathological professional criminal."

L: And what did Rögner have to say about Auschwitz?

R: The tales Rögner told about Auschwitz would fill volumes. I can only give two examples here:

1.) He made concrete accusations against 1,400 to 1,600 people, approximately 160 of whom were known to him by name.

L: Nobody can know so much about so many people from one's own experience!

R: Correct. Here we see again Rögner's real career: a professional (dis)informer and perjuring false witness.

2.) Rögner claims to have hidden behind a tree at the ramp at Birkenau, from where he claims to have seen how Bogner beat a girl unconscious, ripped her clothes off, then "drew his pistol and shot the girl once each in the left and right breast. Then he stuck the pistol barrel in the girl's genitals and fired one more shot."

L: But what proves that it is all lies?

R: Quite simple: There were no trees at the ramp in Birkenau behind which Rögner could hide. Of course, that does not prevent him from using these imaginary trees again shortly thereafter. Rögner then claimed to have witnessed 30 other individual murders, all committed by Boger, in similar or even more sadistic ways. He also claimed to have witnessed acts of torture committed by Boger "without being noticed, through keyholes or windows."

L: Oh my God, is this a Punch and Judy show? Did Rögner have nothing else to do in Auschwitz except hang around peeping through Boger's keyhole?

R: Obviously not, since he claims to have witnessed thousands of murders in a similar manner.

L: Rögner must have been the biggest liar in the country.

R: All the more shocking is the fact that the official who interrogated Rögner, upon concluding the interrogation, remarked:

> *"The interrogation record of Nov. 4, 1958, in which Rögner described new crimes with particularly sadistic features, on which he had previously made no statement, was taken after Rögner requested that he be allowed to consult the confiscated green notebooks with the inscription 'KZ Auschwitz' to help his memory. Rögner is allowed the opportunity to inspect these notebooks before*

the interrogation. In the years 1945/46 Rögner wrote descriptions in these notebooks of such events in concentration camp Auschwitz."

L: Well, that is great! He isn't even speaking from his own experience, he's just embellishing material prepared by his propaganda comrades in the Auschwitz Committee.

R: Read it again: Rögner provided "new crimes." Any perverted, hare-brained story dished up by a pathological liar was turned into the "crimes" by a mere stroke of a pen! After which, as a reward, Rögner was interrogated all over again, whereupon he described another 75 "more crimes."

L: Good Lord! What kind of interrogator could that have been? He should have introduced Rögner's record, and not have permitted him to repeat hearsay!

R: Yes, that's right, that contradicts all the rules of interrogation, despite the known fact that Rögner was a pathological liar. So you get an idea how German prosecutors have been collecting "evidence" in such cases.

L: Well, at least that is one confirmed, neurotic, pathological liar out of the five million survivors.

R: Yes. In addition to that, Richard Böck, a former driver for the SS employed in the Auschwitz motor vehicle fleet, states that Rögner – like Baum and Langbein – belonged to the so-called "camp underground" (cf. Rudolf 2003i)

L: So that's the reason for the close cooperation between Langbein and Rögner!

R: Right. In Auschwitz, Rögner had been assigned to the electrical division of the vehicle fleet and helped Böck after the war by organizing a series of sworn affidavits of former inmates to exculpate Böck.

L: In other words: Böck and Rögner were friends?

R: There can hardly be any other explanation for the fact that Böck repeatedly mentions Rögner in his testimony without any reason to do so.

L: Birds of a feather… What did Böck say about Auschwitz?

R: We will get back to Böck later. But first let me discuss Rögner for a while, since he had another colleague named Emil Behr in the Auschwitz vehicle fleet. During his interrogation Behr said (cf. Rudolf 2004c, p. 328):

> *"After I was told about several incidents, which are claimed to have been committed by the political department and partly by Boger, I cannot tell more details. I did not hear about these events.* […]
>
> *After I had been told that experiments were made with women in this Block 10, I must say that I did not know this.* […]
>
> *It was known in the camp that shootings were performed in large amounts and almost daily by the political department at the Black Wall. But I do not know anything more specific about it. Individual events are unknown to me.* […]
>
> *I sure did see how inmates were mistreated by SS men.* […]
>
> *However, I cannot remember obvious killings. I also do not know about particular cases, where inmates died after their mistreatment by members of the SS.* […]
>
> *I was never present during selections of newly arrived transports. I have only heard and thus assume that selections were performed at all transports. I have never seen the crematories and the gas chambers. I do not know either, which SS men were on duty there."*

L: But this witness had the same range of experiences as Rögner. Why doesn't he know anything?

R: Well, in contrast to Rögner, Behr did not become a "professional witness" in the immediate period after the war, did not work for inmates' organizations, had not collected any files or literature on concentration camps and – last but not least – did not have a long criminal record for perjury. How do you think the public prosecutor's office interpreted his testimony!

L: If they were unprejudiced, they should have become even more skeptical about Rögner's stories.

R: If. But obviously they weren't, since Behr's testimony indicates that he was put on the defensive for not knowing anything about any crimes:

> *"I must admit that it appears almost incredible that I can say so little, even though I had been rather independent as an electrician and got around a lot in the camp. About this I must state that we could walk freely without guards only within the Main Camp."*

L: But that was true of Rögner as well!

R: Of course. If Rögner had been honest, his testimony should have been very similar to Behr's.

I would now like to draw your attention to the only two witnesses to the alleged National Socialist gas chambers ever subjected to cross-examination in this regard: Arnold Friedman and Dr. Rudolf Vrba.

L: The only two ever?

R: That's right. There may be thousands of people who claim to have obtained knowledge about gas chambers in one way or another. A great many of these witnesses were examined by various courts during the decades after the war, but with the above-mentioned exceptions these witnesses were *never*, I repeat: *never* subjected to cross-examination by judges, public prosecutors, or defense attorneys.

L: But isn't it usual practice to cross-examine witnesses before a court?

R: In ordinary murder trials, of course. But we are not talking about ordinary trials, as I will show later.

To date, the only trial in which any such cross-examination ever took place was the so-called "Zündel trial" in 1985, at which two Jewish witnesses, Arnold Friedman and Rudolf Vrba, were cross-examined by defense attorney Douglas Christie, advised by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

L: Who were these two witnesses?

R: Arnold Friedman was arrested during a raid in Slovakia and deported to Auschwitz in the spring of 1944. To my knowledge, he testified about his experiences at Auschwitz at great length for the first time during the first Zündel Trial. Here are a few excerpts from what he had to say about the crematories at Auschwitz:[314]

> *"There was smoke belching from the crematories, and it gave us a constant smell – the crematories being close enough and low enough for the smoke to be dispersed through the camp rather than go straight up.* […] *Well, there was – the building that I described as a crematorium is a cottage-type low building with a short chimney protruding from it. At nighttime you saw the flames shoot-*

[314] District Court… 1985, pp. 315, 326, 407; more smoke: 344, 347; more flames: 402-404. Cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 45-47.

ing above the chimney about a meter or two meters, depending on the particular time. There was smoke coming out, […] *Well, it was the odour of burning flesh, and the flames were changing colours from yellow to a deep red on various occasions.* […] *We were discussing various things and this was part of the discussion of the guesswork we kids had in guessing that these were Hungarian transports because they have these type of flames, and these are Polish transports, they're very skinny,* […]*"*

L: Sounds like a fireworks display.

R: Yes, and it is technically impossible nonsense, of course. During his cross-examination, Friedman finally admitted that he didn't really know any of that from personal experience, but that he had simply repeated what others have told him – as if he hadn't been able to see smoke and flames for himself![315]

Rudolf Vrba is considered one of the most important witnesses in support of the existence of gas chambers at Auschwitz. Vrba was interned in Auschwitz, but succeeded in escaping – like hundreds of other inmates. What is so special about Vrba, though, is that he was the only Auschwitz *escapee* who ever wrote a report about the gas chambers (Duni-Wascowicz 1982, p. 213).

L: The only one, out of hundreds?

R: That's right. Vrba's report on the alleged mass exterminations in Auschwitz was published in November 1944 by the War Refugee Board, a U.S. propaganda institution founded by the Jewish U.S. Secretary of the Treasury, Henry Morgenthau (War Refugee Board 1944). This was the first report on Auschwitz officially sanctioned by the U.S. government. Vrba's testimony was therefore perhaps one of the most influential in this respect. Twenty years later, Vrba published a book describing the same things, but he made the mistake of bragging about the exactitude and reliability of his recollections (Vrba/Bestic 1964).

In 1985, however, during his cross-examination, it turned out that his description of the alleged gas chambers had little to do with reality (see Subchapter 4.5.7). Increasingly on the defensive, Vrba finally admitted that he had not seen them himself, but rather only described them on the basis of hearsay, using "poetic license" in writing his report.[316]

L: But there is nothing wrong with using poetic license.

R: That is true only as long as one doesn't claim to be telling the truth. A novel, after all, isn't a tissue of lies. It only becomes one when the author claims to be telling the truth, and that is exactly what Vrba has been proclaiming loudly since 1944. The prosecutor responsible for calling Vrba to the stand to testify about the gas chambers was so disgusted at this dishonesty that he terminated Vrba's examination personally on the grounds of obvious unreliability (District Court… 1985, pp. 1636-1643).

L: Well, Vrba's memory may not have been very reliable, but that doesn't make his

---

[315] District Court… 1985, p. 445: "Q. Well, I suggest to you […] that crematoriums for human bodies […] did not produce smoke at all, sir. You deny that?
A. I don't know if I would have listened to you. Same time I would have listened to other people, maybe I would have attached more credibility to your portion [recte version] than theirs, but at that time I accepted theirs."

[316] District Court… 1985, pp. 1244-1643, here, pp. 1447, 1636 (www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html, accessed on June 20, 2017); cf. Hoffman II 1995, pp. 56-59.

testimony a lie.

Ill. 188: *Vrba in 2000: The smirk of a liar.*

R: The story isn't over yet. In his book *Pietà*, Swedish Professor Georg Klein told of a conversation he had with Rudolf Vrba in 1987 (G. Klein 1989, p. 141; 1992, p. 133). Klein was a Hungarian Jew who had experienced the persecution of the Jews during the war, but he had no knowledge of mass extermination. In 1987, Klein talked to Vrba about the nine-hour film *Shoah*, produced by Claude Lanzmann a few years before. The topic of Vrba's experiences at Auschwitz naturally came up, since Klein was a Holocaust survivor, too. Klein asked Vrba whether his colleagues knew about his experience during the war. Vrba answered that he never mentioned anything to them, for he thought they wouldn't understand. But later, with a sardonic smile, he mentioned that one of his colleagues had gotten really excited upon unexpectedly seeing Vrba in Lanzmann's film. The colleague, of course, wanted to know whether

> *"the horrible things that Vrba describes in the film were really true. 'I do not know,' Vrba answered. 'I was only an actor reciting my lines.'*
>
> *'How strange,' the colleague remarked. 'I didn't know that you were an actor. Why did they say that the film was made without any actors?' I was speechless."*

R: At this revelation, Klein and his colleague were not only speechless, but unfortunately they also refrained from asking any further questions. In his book, Klein says he will never forget Vrba's sardonic smile (G. Klein 1992, p. 134; cf. Bruun 2003).

L: In other words, Vrba isn't just a witness using "poetic license," he's a bald-faced liar.

L': Well, Georg Klein only repeats what Vrba told him. But if Vrba was a liar, how do we know whether what he told Klein was true or not?

R: Once a liar, always a liar…

L: So if Claude Lanzmann gave Vrba a "script" to repeat, what does this tell us about the credibility of the other witnesses in Lanzmann's film?

R: Alright, now therefore to our next example of deliberate lying which I would like to mention, and that is, in particular, the greatest liar of them all – Claude Lanzmann. Perhaps you recall his strange statement that he would destroy any material or documentary proof of the existence of the gas chambers, if any such proof were ever found (see p. 155). Let us have a look at this case of apparent irrationality.

As already mentioned, Lanzmann created a monumental work with his 9½-hour film *Shoah*, in which he attempted to refute the revisionists. The film consists exclusively of interviews with witnesses. Some of these witnesses were former SS men. According to Lanzmann, several of these SS men only agreed to be inter-

viewed on the condition that the interview was not to be recorded. He is then said to have recorded these interviews using a hidden camera.

One of the SS men allegedly taken in by this trick was Franz Suchomel, said to have been active as an SS *Unterscharführer* in Treblinka. An analysis of Suchomel's testimony shows that what he states cannot be true (Beaulieu 2003), but let's leave that aside here. I would prefer to examine Lanzmann's claim to have filmed this interview with a camera hidden in a bag. When you look at this interview, you note the following:

– Suchomel often looks directly into the camera throughout long passages;
– the camera is always correctly aimed and focused;
– when both of them look at a diagram of the camp, the diagram is held up to the camera; the camera then enlarges the pointer and follows it exactly as it moves across the diagram.

L: But that is impossible, if the camera was hidden in a bag!

R: Well, not unless both people knew that the camera was there.

L: So Lanzmann is just taking the movie-goer for a ride.

R: Just so. But even worse: as early as 1985, in an interview, Lanzmann admitted to paying all his German witnesses the sum of 3,000 deutschmarks, after which the witnesses had to sign a pledge to keep quiet about the payments for 30 years. But money alone was not enough. To get witnesses to come forward at all, he invented a "Research Center for Contemporary History," with fake letterheads from an "Académie de Paris" and fake identity documents in the name of "Claude-Marie Sorel," "Doctor of Historical Scholarship."[317] In 2004, he even bragged about this before school children (Malingre 2004):

"And then I paid them. No small sums, either. I paid them all, the Germans."

R: Let's sum up: the "novelist" Vrba, who must have "known what was expected of him," was given a "script" by Lanzmann, telling what to say! Question: what did the other "witnesses" receive during the making of the film *Shoah*?

And what did the former SS men receive (perhaps in addition to a "script")? Answer: large bribes to make them testify the way Lanzmann wanted them to. And what was the alleged purpose of the "documentary film" *Shoah*?

L: To tell the truth!

R: Correct. But the "truth" doesn't need a "script," and you don't buy the "truth" like a whore.

L: Maybe not, but what they tell in that movie could still be true.

R: Hypothetically yes, but what is the probability of it? The actors' credibility is so profoundly destroyed that I wouldn't take anything for granted they want me to believe about the Holocaust without independent corroboration.

And now to my last example of lies. Sometimes it is quite simple to expose a liar. The case of Rudolf Kauer proves this. A former inmate of Auschwitz, he admitted that he lied when he accused former Auschwitz personnel of beating a Polish girl on her breasts with a bullwhip, ripping off one breast. "I lied," he said, "That was just a yarn going about the camp. I never saw it" (*Miami Herald*, July 7, 1964). Which proves that not all of those who spread rumors and clichés as their own experience are unaware that they are untruthful.

[317] Lévy-Willard/Joffrin 1985; Chabrol 1987, p. 11; cf. Faurisson 1988a, p. 87.

4.2.5. Pressure, Fear, Threats, Brainwashing, Torture

R: The American expert on witness testimony Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, mentioned previously, discovered during her studies that human memory is most vulnerable to distortion when people are subjected to emotional stress (see pp. 359ff.). This includes situations in which people are deliberately exposed to stress. Let us take a look at the various methods by means of which memory manipulation can be achieved.

First, let us have a look at what is going on during interrogations in our so-called "nations under law." In this regard, I would like to refer to a news report by the U.S. TV network ABC on the manner in which innocent people can be made to confess to the crime of murder through the use of perfectly ordinary interrogation techniques, after which their confessions are deemed sufficiently probative to secure a murder conviction. The real murderers were only caught later, by accident, resulting in a scandal revealing the truth about certain common methods of police interrogation:

> *"Every year, thousands of criminals are convicted on the basis of confessions obtained from police interrogations. Experts say law enforcement interrogation techniques are so effective that they can break down the most hardened criminal – and even people who are innocent of the crime they are being accused of. Experts believe there have been hundreds of cases where innocent men succumbed to interrogation and confessed to crimes they did not commit."* (ABC, March 15, 2003: cf. the entire text in Köhler 2003)

R: Rich Fallin, former police officer in Maryland, himself a specialist in interrogation, stated about this:

> *"You take someone who is vulnerable, like a grieving family member or someone who isn't used to being confronted by police. If interrogated long enough, they'll probably confess."*

R: The methods are quite simple: the interrogators confront the suspect with evidence, such as horrible photos of the crime scene or the testimonies of other witnesses, and simply suggest – falsely – that they can prove that he is guilty. The interrogation lasts many hours, often without interruption. Food and drinks are refused or limited to very small portions, visits to the toilet are delayed or refused. The interrogation room is deliberately designed to be uncomfortable and is insufficiently heated. The interrogators take turns questioning the suspect until late in the night. The suspect is persuaded that they've "got the goods on him," that his denials will only get him a stiffer sentence, so that confession is the only way out. Under these conditions – exhaustion, fatigue, and emotional stress – most suspects break down, whether they are guilty or innocent.

Most "convincing" is the threat of capital punishment. It has a similar effect as the presentation of the torture devices during medieval witch trials. This threat makes almost all people confess just about anything the interrogator wants them to tell – if only they can avert this punishment. Exemplary for this is the case of the Norfolk Four, which was aired on PBS on Nov. 9, 2010: Four innocent young men, one by one, confessed to a July 1997 rape-murder in Norfolk, Virginia, after having been relentlessly and repeatedly interrogated and threatened with the death

penalty, even though DNA tests had shown that none of them had been involved. The tragedy in this case was that neither prosecutors, judges, nor jury members rejected their confessions as false in the face of the material evidence, hence all four got convicted, even though they had the real guy on trial as well, who insisted that he had done it alone.[318] Most people cannot understand why completely innocent defendants would confess a horrible crime they have never committed. Yet it happens.

According to the Innocence Project, a U.S. nonprofit organization founded in 1992 in order to exonerate "the wrongly convicted through DNA testing" and to reform "the criminal justice system to prevent future injustice," the problem is actually rather pervasive:[319]

> *"Astonishingly, more than 1 out of 4 people wrongfully convicted but later exonerated by DNA evidence made a false confession or incriminating statement.* […]
>
> *The reasons that people falsely confess are complex and varied, but what they tend to have in common is a belief that complying with the police by saying that they committed the crime in question will be more beneficial than continuing to maintain their innocence."*

R: A thorough study of 125 proven cases of false confessions in the U.S. came to the conclusion that 84% of these false confessions were made after the accused had been interrogated for six hours or longer (Leo/Drizin 2008, p. 948), although in almost two thirds of the cases no data was available for the interrogation time, because no records existed for those interrogations to begin with, which is another main contributing factor to false confessions, for if the investigators know they are unobserved, misconduct during interrogations is much more likely.

Due to a long series of wrongful convictions based on this kind of extorted confession, the state of Illinois, to set an example, instituted a moratorium on the execution of death sentences in the year 2000.[320]

L: Why has that topic attracted so much attention only in recent years? Why did it not make headlines already way earlier? After all, false confessions must have been around since the dawn of mankind.

R: The reason is that modern techniques of cheap and reliable DNA testing have revolutionized the criminal-justice field and have made it possible for the first time in history to prove beyond a reasonable doubt in many cases whether a person is actually innocent. Hence, with old cases being reopened and retried, cases of false confessions keep popping up, as a 2014 review has shown (Drizin 2014).

L: That's one good reason why lawyers tell you not to say anything without a lawyer present, whenever you get arrested or receive a summons.

R: Quite right, because everything you say *will* be used *exclusively against* you. Unfortunately, many people are naïve enough to believe that the police are invariably men of integrity. But that is not so. Policemen in the crime squad usually deal with

---

[318] See www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions as well as their website with literature about this phenomenon at www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations (both accessed on April 14, 2017); cf. Wells/Leo 2008.

[319] www.innocenceproject.org/understand/False-Confessions.php; …/about/; also www.falseconfessions.org/false-confessions-happen (all accessed on April 13, 2017).

[320] Cf. "Illinois suspends death penalty," CNN, Jan. 13, 2000.

the most reprehensible sorts of people on a daily basis and act accordingly.

L: But that doesn't happen in Germany!

R: You would have to be very naïve to believe that. A glance at the German media shows that Germany is no different, except that they cannot threaten their defendants with the death penalty. For example, in the summer of 1990 *Spiegel-TV* reported two cases in which the defendant in a murder case confessed after subjection to "extremely effective methods of interrogation," as well as to no less "effective methods of procedure." Although the forensic findings in both cases showed that both suspects were innocent, the court rejected the forensic evidence, claiming that the defendant's guilt was "self-evident due to confession." The actual criminals were caught a short time later, through a fortunate accident, and both suspects were released.[321] You see, even judges are sometimes inclined to assign a higher value to confessions made under duress than to forensic evidence.

Ill. 189: *Wilhelm Boger (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

But back to history. The interrogations on the Holocaust, which determined the version of history accepted today, occurred between 1944 and 1947, *i.e.*, during the various war-crimes trials, mostly in the Soviet Union, Poland, and Germany.

Before entering into a detailed examination of these proceedings, I would like to mention a few cases in which the mere style of the confessions indicates that they were obviously extorted under pressure.

We have already examined the case of Wilhelm Boger, an interrogations officer for the Gestapo in Auschwitz. It was the investigative proceedings against Boger which led to the great Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt.[322] Boger himself never disputed the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz during his interrogation by German police officers, although his remarks in this regard made little sense (cf. Rudolf 2004c, pp. 328-330). I would like to draw your attention to a statement made by Boger in July 1945, two weeks after he fell into Allied captivity. I translate very close to the original German:

> *"When the mass dying of Au.*[schwitz] *– the Auschwitz SS staff itself had, allegedly due to epidemics, but in reality for transparent reasons, a camp quarantine for over 1½ years! The grey inmates before the wire* [fence]*! – came to the knowledge of the world over the heads of the clueless German people during the fall of 1943, suddenly the leading positions in the camp and at the State Police Kattowitz (criminal police) were restaffed by the Reich Criminal Police Of-*

[321] Cf. for instance *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus (Germany), July 15, 1990, 21:45.

[322] Boger probably was the scapegoat for crimes committed by his superior at Auschwitz, Maximilian Grabner, see note 307.

fice, on behalf of the Highest SS and Police Court, on order of Reich Leader SS Himmler an investigation was initiated! A ridiculous theater, which thus had according success! Under strictest secrecy […] *the special commission of the infamous Highest Judge (on special request) and representative of the prosecution, SS Stubaf. Dr. Morgen with 6-8 manned* [sic…] *4 months in Au. active to investigate 'cases of corruption and murder.'* […]

The total of all inmates killed in Auschwitz by means of gassings, shootings, hangings, and epidemics and also of members of the SS will never be determined exactly, but certainly exceeds the cautious estimate degrees [sic] *by SS Oberscharführer Erber (former Houstek), who was active in the 'registry,' four (4) millions by far!"* (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 5, p. 824)

L: That is terribly disconnected language!

R: Really remarkable, since until that time, Boger always wrote quite correct German.

L: It didn't take him long to "absorb" the lie of the four million Auschwitz victims invented by his Allied captors.

R: After two weeks of captivity, he had completely "absorbed" the vocabulary and style of his interrogators, yet was unable to write even one coherent sentence. What kind of methods do you think the interrogators must have used to get Boger to write this kind of hysterical collection of disconnected exaggerations in "anti-fascist" rhetoric?

L: Certainly not the "kid-glove" method.

R: Another case is Pery Broad, one of the best-known SS witnesses, who provided a detailed description of the gas chambers at Auschwitz. Broad was, at that time, one of Boger's colleagues in the camp Gestapo. He, too, made a "confession" in Allied captivity, which was at least written in correct language. The following is an extract:[323]

"Auschwitz was an extermination camp! The biggest to exist in the history of the world. Two or three million Jews were murdered in the course of its existence. […]

The first attempt at the greatest crime which Hitler and his helpers had planned and which they committed in a frightening way, never to be expiated, was successful. The greatest tragedy could then begin, a tragedy to which succumbed millions of happy people, innocently enjoying their lives!"

L: That sounds like something written by a dedicated resistance fighter.

R: That's right. After all, Broad was an SS man himself, and if what he says here is correct, then he must have been one of Hitler's "helpers" himself. This is why the late French mainstream Auschwitz expert Jean-Claude Pressac stated (Pressac 1989, p. 128):

"But the form and tone of his declaration sound false. His writings cannot be the faithful reflection of the thoughts of an SS man and indeed reading them gives the impression that they were written by a former prisoner. […] *Lastly, who wrote (page 172): 'for <u>these SS monsters</u>, the spectacle of the suffering of ill treated Jews constituted an amusing pastime!'* […] *The basis of P. Broad's*

[323] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 143, 174. The "first attempt" refers to the alleged first gassing at Auschwitz in late summer 1941.

testimony seems authentic, despite many errors, but its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism. Furthermore, the original manuscript of his declaration is not known. […] *either Broad had adopted the 'language of the victor' (hypothesis put forward by Pierre Vidal-Naquet), or his declaration has been 'slightly' reworked by the Poles (present author's opinion)."* (emphases in original)

L: Does he mean that Broad didn't write this document at all?

R: Broad never disputed that he made a similar statement, but during the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt he restricted himself to claiming that he had merely repeated hearsay (B. Naumann 1965, p. 200) and that this report had been manipulated (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 537-539):

"'I have glimpsed at the photocopy handed to me. Some of it is from me, other parts might have been added by others, some things are also wrong. I wonder that such things are claimed to originate with me. […]

Several parts I recognize without doubt as my notes, but not the document in its entirety. […] *I believe there are more versions of this report. It seems to me there is much unfamiliar knowledge in this report."*

R: But then the presiding judge cornered him by pointing out:

"The report is written in one style and it is homogeneous in character. Does it not seem that it was written by one man, that means by you?"

R: With which Broad agreed.

L: So he did write it.

R: Well, maybe he did, but he certainly did not write it on his own accord and without having been massively influenced. After all, the Allies kept him in their custody for quite a while, shipping him from one prison to another so he could testify during several trials. As a potential co-perpetrator of the claimed mass murder at Auschwitz, his own life was hanging by a thread. Had he been extradited to Poland, he wouldn't have lived very long. But he apparently managed to buy his freedom by giving his British captors what they wanted: detailed incriminating testimony with which the British managed to secure convictions for other defendants during the Belsen and Tesch trials – and by extension for the German wartime leadership and nation as such. There is one tell-tale document supporting this assumption: In the documentation about the Tesch trial, during which Broad testified as well, the following note by the British was found (Jansson 2015):

"Perry [sic] *Broad has recently given much useful information. He should therefore receive as good treatment as is possible within ALTONA Prison."*

R: Fact is that Broad walked out from under the postwar mayhem wreaked by the Allies among former SS men as a free man. Considering his position at Auschwitz, that is a true miracle.

L: Well, sometimes France loves both treason and the traitor, it seems.

R: Yes, Broad got lucky. But let me quote a few more paragraphs from his 1945 "report":

"From the first company of the SS Totenkopfsturmbann, *stationed in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the sergeant-major* SS Hauptscharführer *Vaupel selected six particularly trusty men. Among them were those, who had been members of the Black General SS for years. They had to report to* SS

Hauptscharführer *Hössler. After their arrival, Hössler insistently cautioned them to preserve the utmost secrecy as to what they would see in the next few minutes. Otherwise death would be their lot. The task of the six men was to keep all roads and streets completely closed around the area near the Auschwitz crematorium. Nobody should be allowed to pass there, regardless of rank. The offices in the building from which the crematorium was visible were evacuated. No inmate of the SS garrison hospital was allowed to come near the windows of the first floor which looked onto the roof of the nearby crematorium and the yard of that gloomy place."*

"The first lines [of victims] *entered the mortuary through the hall. Everything was extremely tidy. But the specific smell made some of them uneasy. They looked in vain for showers or water pipes affixed to the ceiling. The hall meanwhile was getting packed. Several SS men had entered with them, full of jokes and small talk. They unobtrusively kept their eyes on the entrance. As soon as the last person had entered, they disappeared without much ado. Suddenly the door was closed. It had been made tight with rubber and secured with iron fittings. Those inside heard the heavy bolts being secured. They were screwed to with screws, making the door air-tight. A deadly, paralyzing terror spread among the victims. They started to beat upon the door, in helpless rage and despair they hammered with their fists upon it. Derisive laughter was their only reply. Somebody shouted through the door, 'Don't get burned, while you make your bath!' – Several victims noticed that covers had been removed from the six holes in the ceiling. They uttered a loud cry of terror when they saw a head in a gas-mask at one opening. The 'disinfectors' were at work. One of them was* SS Unterscharführer *Teuer, decorated with the Cross of War Merit. With a chisel and a hammer they opened a few innocuous-looking tins which bore the inscription 'Cyclon, to be used against vermin. Attention, poison! To be opened by trained personnel only!' The tins were filled to the brim with blue granules the size of peas. Immediately after opening the tins, their contents were thrown into the holes, which were quickly covered. Meanwhile Grabner gave a sign to the driver of a lorry, which had stopped close to the crematorium. The driver started the motor and its deafening noise was louder than the death cries of the hundreds of people inside, being gassed to death. Grabner looked with the interest of a scientist at the second hand of his wrist watch. Cyclon acted swiftly. It consists of hydrogen cyanide in solid form. As soon as the tin was emptied, the prussic acid escaped from the granules. One of the men, who participated in the bestial gassing, could not refrain from lifting, for a fraction of a second, the cover of one of the vents and from spitting into the hall. Some two minutes later the screams became less loud and only an indistinct groaning was heard. The majority of the victims had already lost consciousness. Two minutes more and Grabner stopped looking at his watch. There was complete silence.* […]*"*

"Some time later the exhaust had extracted the gas and the prisoners working in the crematorium opened the door to the mortuary. The corpses, their mouths wide open, were leaning one upon the other. They were especially close to one another near the door, where in their deadly fright they had crowded to force it. The prisoners of the crematorium squad worked like robots, apathetically and

without a trace of emotion. It was difficult to tug the corpses from the mortuary, as their twisted limbs had grown stiff with the gas. Thick smoke clouds poured from the chimney. – This was the beginning in 1942!" (Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 174, 176f.)

L: That's an extremely detailed description. So Broad really must have been one of the "six SS men" who carried out this task.

R: Otherwise, he couldn't know what he was talking about. But I would like to compare it with the testimony that Broad made in 1959 after his arrest during the preliminary investigations for the Auschwitz Trial. The following is an extract:

"I myself never participated during gassing in the small crematory in Auschwitz. Only once could I watch a gassing procedure from the window of the upper floor of the SS hospital building, which was located opposite of the small crematorium. However, I can only remember to have seen two SS men standing with gas masks on the flat roof of the gassing room. I saw how these two [men] *first opened the Zyklon B cans with a hammer and then poured the poison into the opening. I want to mention that everything was cordoned off hermetically during the gassings, so that non-involved SS members could not get close either. I did not hear anything either, although I can imagine that the inmates screamed for fear of death after they had been led into the gassing room. But on the road in front of the SS hospital there stood a truck whose engine ran full throttle. I brought this in connection with the gassing, so that one could not hear possible screams and shootings."* (Staatsanwaltschaft…1959, vol. 7, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f.)

L: But if he only saw it just in passing like that, how could he give such a detailed account of it just after the end of the war?

R: Either he lied in 1959 to avoid responsibility, or he lied right after the war to avoid being sentenced to death. Fact is that right after the war he had adopted the rhetorical style of the postwar victors as well as their content. So we can assume that this first statement was not truthful. But even assuming that his first statement contained the truth, this would mean that Broad was one of these SS monsters himself. If that was so, why wasn't he tried and executed by the Poles like Höss was? The fact is that Broad constantly denied that he was one of the main culprits in the gassings. Later on, we will take a closer look at the content of Broad's testimony, showing that his statement is untrue on certain decisive points. It should be obvious enough by this time that Broad quite obviously did not make his postwar confession freely and without compulsion, since the style of the confession is not that of an SS man, but that of a dime-store novel from the point of view of the hypothetical victims.

Now the real question: what kind of treatment (or mistreatment) does it take to make an SS man write a rhetoric-filled account, a few months after the end of the war, describing alleged atrocities from the vicitms' point of view?

To get closer to an answer, let me mention a similar case providing a vague indication of the methods employed: the case of Hans Aumeier (cf. Mattogno 2016k, pp. 138-141). Aumeier was employed as a head of the Protective-Custody Camp at Auschwitz between mid-February 1942 and mid-August 1943. In his first interrogation by British prison guards dated June 29, 1945, he speaks quite naively of the

crematories at Auschwitz, without mentioning any gas chambers. Unsatisfied with this testimony, the interrogators demanded "exact data" on the gassings, with full details, including the number of victims per day, total numbers, and a "confession of his own responsibility" and that of the other perpetrators and persons responsible for giving the orders. Aumeier was not even asked whether or not there were any gassings or whether or not he participated; rather, he was more or less commanded to provide the details and make a confession. The result of this subsequent "confession" by Aumeier was then commented upon by his British jailers in a "Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans" on Aug. 10, 1945:

> *"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth as far as the facts are concerned, but the personal reactions of Aumeier and his way of thinking may change a bit when his fate gets worse."*

L: So Aumeier wasn't interrogated to obtain information, but rather to make him confirm what the British already had decided is the "truth."

R: Exactly. The problem is that Aumeier's testimony on the gas chambers is full of untruths, and even contradicts the established version (cf. Rudolf 2004e, pp. 463f.). In order to have anything to say about any gassings at all, as demanded of him, he described the first experimental gassing, and the placing into operation of the so-called bunkers at Auschwitz as having occurred about a year later than the established historical version assumes today. Instead of fall/winter 1941, the first experimental gassing – according to Aumeier – is supposed to have taken place in the fall/winter of 1942, and the initial gassings, usually alleged to have occurred in the Birkenau bunkers in 1942, took place, according to him, in very early 1943. Aumeier had to say this, since he only arrived at Auschwitz in late February 1942. Otherwise how could he satisfy his interrogators' demands that he provide information on events which were supposed to have taken place before he arrived at the camp?

Aumeier's initial recalcitrance to confirm this prescribed "truth," that is, his refusal to lie, was obviously broken by the fact that his "fate got worse," as the interrogators predicted, or that at least he had reason to be afraid that this would happen.

L: What kind of threats do you think they used?

R: This has been described by Nicolaus von Below, Hitler's adjutant. He provides a detailed report on how the Allies kept him in preventive custody for a very long time after the war, until he "confessed" what they wanted to hear. In his own words, he "told the English a load of lies" (Maser 2004, pp. 158f.).

Another example is Kurt Becher. As SS *Obersturmbannführer* he was a member of the SS leadership office in very early 1944, from which he was assigned to procure horses and strategic goods in Hungary. In this connection, he was part of the famous negotiations between Himmler and Zionist organizations to release Jews for the delivery of strategic goods (cf. Bauer 1994, starting on p. 220). For his involvement in the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, Becher was arrested by the Allies and repeatedly interrogated. Due to his readiness to cooperate, Becher finally succeeded in being transferred to the "open wing" at Nuremberg instead of being treated like a possible defendant as before.

L: Like Höttl, mentioned earlier (p. 23).

R: That's right. With Höttl, Becher also had something to do in Hungary, and like Höttl, Becher was never brought to court.

As is well known, there is no document ordering any extermination of the Jews. But it is claimed that a document did exist which is supposed to have ordered an *end* to the extermination. As proof of this, reference is made to the testimony of Kurt Becher, who testified before the Nuremberg IMT that he had obtained a Himmler order "sometime between mid-September and mid-October 1944" by means of which Himmler is said to have prohibited "any extermination of the Jews effective immediately" (3762-PS; *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 68f.).

Ill. 190: *Robert Kempner, March 27, 1965 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

L: And was the document ever found?

R: No, apparently no such document exists. Kurt Becher furthermore repeated this testimony 15 years later during his interrogation during the investigations in the Eichmann Trial.[324] But it is in gross contradiction to his very detailed testimony about Himmler's other intentions and actions: if one were to believe Becher, Himmler was, at the time, anxious to procure as many Jews as possible for negotiation purposes so that they could be traded for as much strategic materiel as possible in exchange for their release. For Himmler to exterminate his bargaining "goods" would obviously have been crazy. Becher's statements made in 1961 permit the assumption that Eichmann and other persons were apparently attempting to incriminate Becher as well. Becher obviously saw that he was in danger of ending up as a defendant, perhaps even in Israel, which would have been equivalent to a death sentence.

Göran Holming, a major of the Swedish army, got to know Kurt Becher in the 1970s by pure accident and managed to ask him years later about the story behind his testimony before the IMT. Becher suggested that Himmler's order meant that the concentration camps should be surrendered in an orderly manner upon the approach of the enemy, without casualties. In reply to the question of why he told the IMT something different, Becher replied ambiguously that Holming didn't understand the circumstances in Nuremberg at that time (Holming 1997).

L: And on the basis of this, the historians cooked up a story that Himmler ordered Kurt Becher in the fall of 1944 to stop the gassings and to destroy the gas chambers at Auschwitz?

R: That's right. Similarly extorted testimonies must have existed by the thousands

[324] County Court (Amtsgericht) Bremen, ref. 19 AR 1851/61, interrogation of June 20, 1961; www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Kurt_Becher-01.html (accessed on April 14, 2017).

after the war. There is the case of Friedrich Gaus from the German Ministry of Foreign Affairs, whose testimony was extorted by Allied prosecutor Robert Kempner by threatening to hand him over to the Russians should he be unwilling to comply. The case of Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski is similar to this.[325] Fritz Sauckel, the plenipotentiary for the Labor Service who was sentenced to death at Nuremberg, signed a self-incriminating statement only after being told that his wife and ten children would otherwise be handed over to the Russians.[326]

L: That would have meant a life sentence in the Siberian GULag.

R: Probably. Hans Fritzsche, Goebbels's right-hand man, signed an incriminating document during a KGB interrogation in Moscow, which he later expressly withdrew at Nuremberg.[327]

In March 1947 things got so bad that even the *New York Times* felt obliged to report in detail about the prosecution's machinations during the NMT trial against several German government officials (Case 11): Baron Herbert von Strempel and Dr. Hans Thomsen of the German Embassy in Washington described, first, the court's intimidation tactics to which they were subjected while in solitary confinement and under repeated interrogation. The IMT prosecutor Robert M. W. Kempner is said to have told Strempel that he would be placed before a court martial and sentenced to death if he didn't make an incriminating statement. The intensive, uninterrupted interrogations, which lasted for days, without food, had the effect, according to Strempel, of making him feel "hypnotized." Thomsen described the manner in which his interrogators "informed" him how he ought to remember certain things (Butz 2015, pp. 219f.).

Dr. Konrad Morgen, an SS judge who had conducted wartime criminal proceedings against SS men for abuses committed against inmates and whose testimony about alleged gassings at Auschwitz before the IMT and, later, before the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt were of an importance which can hardly be overestimated, was told by the Americans that if he didn't testify the way they wanted, he would be handed over to the Soviets (Toland 1976, p. 774).

Because of his exonerating testimony for Hermann Göring, Field Marshall Erhard Milch was told that he would end up in the dock as a defendant himself. Shortly afterwards Milch was indeed indicted for invented war crimes and sentenced to life imprisonment (Kern 1988, p. 400; cf. Wistrich 1984, p. 210).

During the Nuremberg Military Tribunals, which the Americans conducted all by themselves after the IMT, the president of that tribunal, Lee B. Wyatt, stated the following during the trial against responsible members of the former German Race and Settlement Main Office (*Rasse- und Siedlungs-Hauptamt*, Case 8; *Trials*… 1953, vol. 15, p. 879):

> *"During the course of the trial several witnesses, including some defendants, who made affidavits that were offered as evidence by the prosecution, testified that they were threatened, and that duress of a very improper nature was practiced by an interrogator."*

---

[325] Lautern 1950, p. 24, 32; further references and similar cases in Butz 2015, pp. 221f., as well as Bardèche 1950, pp. 120ff.

[326] IMT, Vol. 15, pp. 64f.; 3057-PS. This and much of the following information is taken from Weber 1992a.

[327] IMT, Vol. 17, p. 214; USSR-474; cf. Heiden 1949, pp. 92ff.

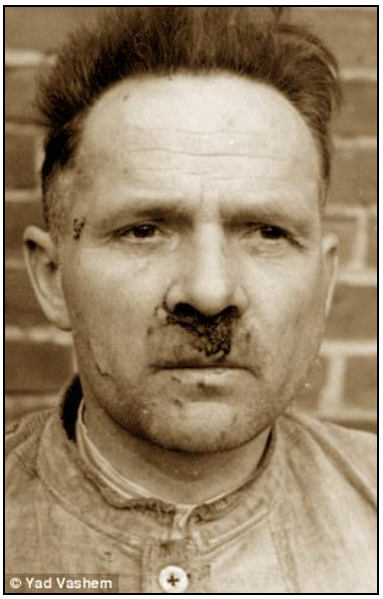

Ill. 191: *The tortured, bloody Höss in British custody.*

R: Wilhelm Höttl and Dieter Wisliceny, the two principal witnesses for the magical figure of the six million, also testified under compulsion. On the basis of his pliability on behalf of the victors, Höttl, who was as deeply involved in the deportation of the Jews as Wisliceny, succeeded in ending up not as a defendant at Nuremberg, but rather as a privileged witness (Irving 1996, pp. 236f.; cf. Höttl 1997, pp. 83, 360-387). Wisliceny was convinced to cooperate with the Allies by threats that he would otherwise be extradited to communist eastern Europe. This caused Wisliceny to turn against his co-prisoners and even to offer to turn in fugitive comrades. As an additional reward, the Allies promised him security for his family against possible revenge attacks by betrayed comrades (Servatius 1961, p. 64). While the Allies kept their promise to free Höttl for his services, they were not so cooperative with regard to Wisliceny. Despite his cooperation he was later extradited to communist Czechoslovakia anyway, where he was eventually sentenced to death and hanged (Arendt 1990, p. 257). Also worth mentioning are the circumstances, under which Höttl and Wisliceny as well as many other witnesses made their incriminating statements about Eichmann: They all thought that Eichmann, who had gone underground, was dead, and they hoped to exonerate themselves or to buy the benevolence of the Allies at the expense of Eichmann (*ibid.*, pp. 331, 339). Only during the later Eichmann trial in Jerusalem did it turn out that all these witnesses had unjustly transmogrified the assumed dead Eichmann to the main responsible individual of the "final solution" in order to exonerate themselves (*ibid.*, pp. 339ff.).

L: Is there any evidence of physical mistreatment?

R: Yes. So now let's come to "third-degree interrogations," which really means torture. After the former Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss was arrested by the British, he was tortured for days until he was finally ready to sign the "confession" presented to him. This is revealed in his memoirs, which Höss wrote in a Polish prison (Paskuly 1996, p. 179f.):

> *"On March 11, 1946, at 11 p.m., I was arrested.* […] *I was treated terribly by the (British) Field Security Police.* […] *During the first interrogation they beat me to obtain evidence. I do not know what is in the transcript, or what I said, even though I signed it, because they gave me liquor and beat me with a whip. It was too much even for me to bear.* […] *Minden on the Weser River* […]. *There they treated me even more roughly, especially the first British prosecutor, who was a major.* […] *I cannot really blame the interrogators* [at the IMT] – *they were all Jews. I was for all intents and purposes psychologically dissected.* […] *They also left me with no doubt whatsoever what was going to happen to me."*

L: But who would believe a former Auschwitz commandant?

R: We don't have to take his word for it. In the 1980s, his torturers personally described the manner in which they tormented him, providing independent corroboration (Butler 1986, pp. 237; cf. Faurisson 1986; Irving 1996, pp. 241-246):

> *"Höss screamed in terror at the mere sight of British uniforms.*
> *Clarke yelled 'What is your name?'*
> *With each answer of 'Franz Lang,' Clarke's hand crashed into the face of his prisoner. The fourth time that happened, Höss broke and admitted who he was.*
> *The admission suddenly unleashed the loathing of the Jewish sergeants in the arresting party whose parents had died in Auschwitz following an order signed by Höss.*
> *The prisoner was torn from the top bunk, the pyjamas ripped from his body. He was then dragged naked to one of the slaughter tables, where it seemed to Clarke the blows and screams were endless.*
> *Eventually, the Medical Officer urged the Captain: 'Call them off, unless you want to take back a corpse.'*
> *A blanket was thrown over Höss and he was dragged to Clarke's car, where the sergeant poured a substantial slug of whisky down his throat. Then Höss tried to sleep.*
> *Clarke thrust his service stick under the man's eyelids and ordered in German: 'Keep your pig eyes open, you swine.'*
> *For the first time Höss trotted out his oft-repeated justification: 'I took my orders from Himmler. I am a soldier in the same way as you are a soldier and we had to obey orders.'*
> *The party arrived back at Heide around three in the morning. The snow was swirling still, but the blanket was torn from Höss and he was made to walk completely nude through the prison yard to his cell."*

R: We can see from the same book that the former general governor of Poland, Hans Frank, was also tortured by the British at Minden, Germany (Butler 1986, pp. 238f.). Oswald Pohl, former head of the Economic Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschaft-Verwaltungshauptamt*) of the SS and, as such, responsible for all financial and administrative accessory matters related to the concentration camps, described the illegal methods employed at the interrogation center at Bad Nenndorf, where he signed his affidavit.[328] I will return to Pohl later. The IMT transcript itself contains an informative passage relating to the testimony of Julius Streicher. His testimony describes the manner in which he was tortured. In response to a prosecution objection, the passage was expunged from the transcript, but not the Court's discussion of whether or not the passage should be expunged.[329] Karlheinz Pintsch, adjutant to Rudolf Hess, was tortured for months by the KGB in Moscow (W.R. Hess 1986, p. 62). The Soviets also tortured a "confession" out of Jupp Aschenbrenner relating to the alleged gas vans on the eastern front (Solzhenitsyn 1974, vol. 1, p. 112). August Eigruber, former *gauleiter* of

---

[328] Oswald Pohl, *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*, in: *HT* no. 47, pp. 35ff.; Lautern 1950, pp. 43ff.; Irving 1979, pp. 80f.; Pohl referred to himself as legally innocent, since he had never ordered or condoned any atrocities: Pohl 1950, p. 43.

[329] IMT, Vol. 12, p. 398; Stimely 1984; Butler 1986, pp. 238f.; cf. Maser 1977.

Austria, was mutilated and castrated after the end of the war. Josef Kramer, last commandant of Bergen-Belsen camp, as well as other SS men and women, were tortured until they begged to be allowed to die (Belgion 1949, pp. 80f., 90). The British journalist Alan Moorehead reports as follows (Connolly 1953, pp. 105f.):

> *"As we approached the cells of the SS guards, the* [British] *sergeant's language become ferocious. 'We had had an interrogation this morning,' the captain said. 'I am afraid they are not a pretty sight.'* […] *The sergeant unbolted the first door and* […] *strode into the cell, jabbing a metal spike in front of him. 'Get up,' he shouted. 'Get up. Get up, you dirty bastards.' There were half a dozen men lying or half lying on the floor. One or two were able to pull themselves erect at once. The man nearest me, his shirt and face spattered with blood, made two attempts before he got on to his knees and then gradually on to his feet. He stood with his arms stretched out in front of him, trembling violently.*
>
> *'Come on. Get up,' the sergeant shouted* [in the next cell]. *The man was lying in his blood on the floor, a massive figure with a heavy head and bedraggled beard* […] *'Why don't you kill me?' he whispered. 'Why don't you kill me? I cannot stand it anymore.' The same phrases dribbled out of his lips over and over again. 'He's been saying that all morning, the dirty bastard,' the sergeant said."*

L: That's pretty bad.

R: That's only the beginning. In the next section, we will discuss the methods of the postwar trials: destroyed nail beds, tearing out fingernails, knocking out teeth, crushing testicles. More about that in a moment.

Only as late as 2005 did the British finally admit, by releasing the respective documents, that they had systematically mistreated German prisoners in veritable torture centers in Germany and Britain:[330]

> *"Here* [in Bad Nenndorf], *an* [British] *organisation* […] *ran a secret prison following the British occupation of north-west Germany in 1945.*
>
> [This organization], *a division of the War Office, operated interrogation centres around the world, including one known as the London Cage, located in one of London's most exclusive neighbourhoods. Official documents discovered last month at the National Archives at Kew, south-west London, show that the London Cage was a secret torture centre where German prisoners who had been concealed from the Red Cross were beaten, deprived of sleep, and threatened with execution or with unnecessary surgery.*
>
> *As horrific as conditions were at the London Cage, Bad Nenndorf was far worse. Last week,* [British] *Foreign Office files which have remained closed for almost 60 years were opened after a request by the Guardian under the Freedom of Information Act. These papers, and others declassified earlier, lay bare the appalling suffering of many of the 372 men and 44 women who passed through the centre during the 22 months it operated before its closure in July 1947.*
>
> *They detail the investigation carried out by a Scotland Yard detective* […]. *De-*

[330] Cobain 2005a&b; see the reprint of old German newspaper reports about this in Heyne 2005, Flessner/Kern 2006; more recent and more general: Cobain 2013.

spite the precise and formal prose of the detective's report to the military government, anger and revulsion leap from every page as he turns his spotlight on a place where prisoners were systematically beaten and exposed to extreme cold, where some were starved to death and, allegedly, tortured with instruments that his [British] *fellow countrymen had recovered from a Gestapo prison in Hamburg. Even today, the Foreign Office is refusing to release photographs taken of some of the 'living skeletons' on their release."*

R: As mentioned earlier, Oswald Pohl was also one of the prisoners at Bad Nenndorf. Here is what he reported about his treatment there (*HT* 47, pp. 35f.):

"In the locked and guarded cell, my hand fetters were removed neither by day nor by night, not even while eating or when relieving myself. Indeed, at night , while I was lying on the cot with my hands tied, I was tied to the pole of the cot with a second set of fetters, as a result of which I could not move and hence could not sleep. […] *Going back to my cell was like running the gauntlet, during which I fell several times, hitting the wall really hard, after guards had tripped me.* […]

Finally, as if by command, all guards – there were some 8 to 10 people in the cell – pounced on me, pulled me up and pummeled me in blind rage, although I was fettered and thus defenseless. Blows rained down on my head, and they kicked all body parts of mine. Struggling to remain standing, I staggered from one corner to another, until I collapsed unconsciously after a massive blow or kick into my stomach. […] *During this brutal mistreatment, I lost a molar and an incisor. At 7 am the next morning, fettered as I was, I was brought to Nuremberg in a car."*

R: Bad Nenndorf was only one among many such British centers, and I cannot see a reason why the British were any better or worse than the Americans, the French or the Russians. I'll get back to that later.

I may point out here, though, that physical torture isn't even necessarily the best way of getting people to say what you want. Although physical torture creates fear, but it also instills the strong feeling of having been treated unjustly, so as soon as the fear subsides, a tortured individual will most likely speak out. It is different with the method usually used by the Soviet NKVD and its successors: sleep deprivation. Solzhenitsyn has extensively described this perfidious method which doesn't leave any obvious traces (1974, vol. 1). It goes without saying that this method was used by the Western Allies as well. It is actually still being used today by many police interrogators even in the U.S. (see the case described on page 386). In combination with the threat of the death penalty, which loomed large over almost every German on trial during those postwar tribunals, this was an almost infallible method to break down almost every man and make him confess whatever he was asked to.

L: And the findings of these criminal proceedings are supposed to represent the last word in historical truth today?

R: If a semi-official body of German contemporary history like the mainstream journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* is any indication, then yes. Their attitude is that the IMT was a fair trial striving for justice and that its only failings were its legal principles (Gruchmann 1968, pp. 385-389, here p. 386).

So now let us examine the conditions of these proceedings and other trials prosecuting alleged German war crimes. When so doing, we will encounter more forms of pressure on witnesses and defendants.

4.3. Testimonies before Courts

4.3.1. The Illusion of Justice

R: We all have our ideal perceptions of how a court of law arrives at its verdict. I may suggest, though, that this is merely based on wishful thinking, and I am not saying this because I had my own bad experiences. Fact is that judges in any trial are under enormous pressure to resolve cases in such a way that they don't show up again on their dockets because higher courts find flaws in the verdict and require a retrial. Add to this that the financial situation of the court systems is rather tense in almost all countries, so that a judge has to constantly struggle to keep the number of cases on his desk under control. A judge in a criminal court, moreover, faces as defendants in the vast majority of cases what I would describe as the scum of society. Apologies to the reader who has been in the dock before, but he may be an exception. I've been in prison for four years, so I know the average clientele there. It is therefore inevitable that, at least subconsciously, a judge tends to have a prejudice against those folks in the dock, and hence the judges often show a bone-chilling cynicism, as it is easy to lose your faith in the decency of humanity when all of your life you have to listen to the deeds of bandits and brigands, crooks and criminals, fiends and felons, goons and gangsters. So pray you never get to hold the s…-end of that stick, as you are merely being dealt with in order to get to the next case. Justice isn't really part of the system (although most crooks being thusly dealt with probably receive just treatment). Under these circumstances, being considered innocent until proven guilty is a nice, but unrealistic illusion. Once they have you in their crosshairs, it's an uphill battle to prove your innocence to their satisfaction.

Now, all this is true for normal criminal trials. Further complicating matters is the fact that the entire world is looking at what a judge or a court is doing in cases where alleged National Socialist perpetrators are being tried. Any judge daring to acquit defendants under these circumstances will not be happy for long – plus the outcry from the world's media and politicians will see to it that higher courts will promptly send the case back until a conviction is handed down.[331] It is unimaginable that any court system finding itself under such duress would bother to critically look into the underlying factual claims of a crime. It has never happened before, and as long as the *zeitgeist* is what it is, it simply will not happen.

The crime itself is cast in stone, is self-evident. It will not be investigated. The only thing that ever was, is, and will be investigated under the currently prevailing societal conditions is the question: who is to blame? Whom do we send to prison for this and for how long?

Scientists can go on a lifelong mission to rummage for the "truth," but judges

[331] Except when the highest court itself acquits a defendant, like John Denjanjuk by the Israeli High Court – but the world at large wouldn't let go; so, since Israel didn't do the job, Germany did it, where a court sentenced Demjanjuk in a first trial, and he escaped a sentence during appeal only by passing away.

cannot. They have to close the case and have to satisfy their superiors and here also the world at large. So what is to be expected from the judiciary?

L: But that wasn't necessarily the case right after the war, when nobody knew yet what exactly had happened.

R: Did they not? Haven't I described in detail that "everybody" knew already as early as 1943, 1942, 1936, 1925, 1915, 1900… that six million Jews were victims? And isn't it also true that the Allies *had* to give a damn good reason for having trashed Japan and all of Central Europe, for uncounted millions of war victims, for ethnic cleansings all over Europe, and for having abandoned a major part of Europe to Stalin, the bloodiest dictator ever?

L: That doesn't prove anything, though.

R: Well, it gives you the answer to *cui bono*? – who benefits, and in what way.

In 1994, I described in detail the conditions under which the various trials against alleged "Nazi" criminals were conducted (Gauss 1994, pp. 61-98; English updated in Rudolf 2003a, 85-131). Instead of repeating what I wrote there, let me merely give you a few highlights here and otherwise recommend reading this paper.[332]

Considering that Holocaust survivors are nowadays considered secular saints, they can get away with just about any story they tell (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 82). Although this situation would require an even more critical attitude by all those involved in court proceedings, the opposite has actually been true: not a single witness statement during any of these trials has ever been subjected to a critical analysis by experts.

L: You told us before that during the proceedings against Demjanjuk an expert appeared (p. 361).

R: This expert only judged the extent to which the memory of the witnesses in general might be unreliable. He expressed no opinions as to the correctness of the testimony itself. He wouldn't even have been competent to do so.

4.3.2. Trials Leading up to the IMT

R: Even though the Soviet show trials under Stalin and elsewhere in the Eastern Bloc, whether they were directed against alleged collaborators or against German nationals, were probably the worst farce of the entire postwar "justice," documentation and literature about them is rather sparse. But since the Soviet Union was an enemy during the Cold War, scrutinizing these trials was at least not discouraged (cf. Roediger 1950; Maurach 1950; Eisert 1993; Bourtman 2008). What is more interesting, is an analysis of the trials conducted by the Western Allies. After all, they claimed to be nations ruled by the law, so we ought to hold them to a high standard.

However, when we investigate what was going on during the trials leading up to the International Military Tribunal, we find that especially the Americans did not really behave much differently than the Soviets:

---

[332] Unfortunately most of the critical literature about these trials is available only in German, as English-speaking countries don't seem to be interested in self-criticism; one exception is Irving 1996; the best German contemporary analysis of the IMT is probably Knieriem 1953 (a defense lawyer); Aschenauer's various works and Laternser 1966 (both defense lawyers) are worth reading as well; a more recent scholarly analysis: Seidler 2008.

– all Germans having held leadership positions in Party, state, or the economy, were placed under "automatic arrest" without trial;
– hundreds of thousands of people were imprisoned in concentration camps, usually consisting of fenced meadows, where they were left to die like flies (Bacque 1989 & 1996);
– any German could be detained until giving the Allies the kind of affidavit they wanted (Utley 1949, p. 172).
– A number of prisons run by the Western Allies have the reputation of having been "torture centers" (Tiemann 1990, pp. 71, 73; F. Oscar 1950, pp. 77ff.).

L: That is a severe accusation requiring solid proof!

R: Let me give you some of what we have today. I already mentioned the torture centers in postwar Germany run by the British in preparation for Allied trials (pp. 398f.). With regard to these trials, even West Germany's official top "Nazi hunter" Adalbert Rückerl remarks laconically (Rückerl 1984, p. 98):

> *"Even the Americans themselves soon objected to the way in which some American military tribunals conducted their trials, particularly to the fact that what was repeatedly used as evidence in these trials were confessions of the defendant which had been obtained in preliminary hearings, sometimes under the worst possible physical and psychological pressure."*

R: Several official U.S. commissions investigated some of the claims of prisoner abuse in 1949, as they had been made by German and American defense attorneys, particularly by the German Rudolf Aschenauer and by the Americans Georg Froeschmann and Willis M. Everett. However, these committees were accused by U.S. civil-rights organizations of being merely symbolic fig-leaves for the U.S. Army and for politics alike, since they had served merely to cover up the true extent of the scandal. For example, the National Council for Prevention of War commented on the conclusions of the Baldwin Commission, which exonerated the Army from grave misdemeanors, as follows (Tiemann 1990, p. 181):

> *"The Commission concluded its report with recommendations for reform of future proceedings of this sort – but these recommendations give the lie to all the excuses and exonerations making up the greatest part of the report. In effect, the bottom line stated, 'Even if you didn't do it, we don't want you to do it again'* […]*."*

R: One particularly dedicated investigator at that time was Senator Joseph McCarthy, active as an observer sent by the U.S. Senate, who resigned his post after two weeks and gave a moving speech before the U.S. Senate in protest against the collaboration between investigative committee members and the American Army during the cover-up of the scandal. His detailed list of abuses inflicted upon German defendants in U.S. captivity is horrifying (McCarthy 1949).

L: Senator McCarthy is probably the worst witness for such abuse you can possibly quote, since he has lost all credibility due to the harm he inflicted with his communist witch hunt in the 1950s.

R: I am aware of that, even though the core of his intentions – fighting communist infiltration of the U.S. administration that had escalated during the Roosevelt administration – was well-founded, as we know today (Haynes/Klehr 2003). But that is, of course, no excuse for the persecution of innocent citizens, as happened dur-

ing the hysteria of what is today called McCarthyism.

Still, I might point out that it is hard to see how McCarthy, a right-wing politician, dedicated American patriot and supporter of the U.S. Army, would make such accusations against his country's military forces without having pretty good reasons for it. And so it was. Instead of quoting McCarthy, let me quote Edward L. van Roden, who served in World War II as U.S. Chief of the Military Justice Division for the European Theater. Together with Justice Gordon Simpson of the Texas Supreme Court, van Roden was appointed in 1948 to another extraordinary commission charged with investigating the claims of abuse during U.S. trials in Dachau. Here is an excerpt of what he wrote (Roden 1949, pp. 21f.):

> *"AMERICAN investigators at the U. S. Court in Dachau, Germany, used the following methods to obtain confessions: Beatings and brutal kickings. Knocking out teeth and breaking jaws. Mock trials. Solitary confinement. Posturing as priests. Very limited rations. Spiritual deprivation. Promises of acquittal.* […] *We won the war, but some of us want to go on killing. That seems to me wicked.* […] *The American prohibition of hearsay evidence had been suspended. Second and third-hand testimony was admitted,* […] *Lt Perl of the Prosecution pleaded that it was difficult to obtain competent evidence. Perl told the court, 'We had a tough case to crack and we had to use persuasive methods.' He admitted to the court that the persuasive methods included various 'expedients, including some violence and mock trials.' He further told the court that the cases rested on statements obtained by such methods.* […] *The statements which were admitted as evidence were obtained from men who had first been kept in solitary confinement for three, four, and, five months. They were confined between four walls, with no windows, and no opportunity of exercise. Two meals a day were shoved in to them through a slot in the door. They were not allowed to talk to anyone. They had no communication with their families or any minister or priest during that time.* […] *Our investigators would put a black hood over the accused's head and then punch him in the face with brass knuckles, kick him, and beat him with rubber hose. Many of the German defendants had teeth knocked out. Some had their jaws broken. All but two of the Germans, in the 139 cases we investigated, had been kicked in the testicles beyond repair. This was Standard Operating Procedure with American investigators. Perl admitted use of mock trials and persuasive methods including violence and said the court was free to decide the weight to be attached to evidence thus received. But it all went in.*
>
> *One 18 year old defendant, after a series of beatings, was writing a statement being dictated to him. When they reached the 16th page, the boy was locked up for the night. In the early morning, Germans in nearby cells heard him muttering. 'I will not utter another lie.' When the jailer came in later to get him to finish his false statement, he found the German hanging from a cell bar, dead. However the statement that the German had hanged himself to escape signing was offered and received in evidence in the trial of the others.*
>
> *Sometimes a prisoner who refused to sign was led into a dimly lit room, where a group of civilian investigators, wearing U. S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center and two candles burning, one*

on each side. 'You will now have your American trial,' the defendant was told. The sham court passed a sham sentence of death. Then the accused was told, 'You will hang in a few days, as soon as the general approves this sentence: but in the meantime sign this confession and we can get you acquitted.' Some still wouldn't sign. […]

In another case, a bogus Catholic priest (actually an investigator) entered the cell of one of the defendants, heard his confession, gave him absolution, and then gave him a little friendly tip: 'Sign whatever the investigators ask you to sign. It will get you your freedom. Even though it's false, I can give you absolution now in advance for the lie you'd tell.'"

L: That is disgusting. Against that, the events of Abu Ghraib after the second war against Iraq seem quite harmless.[333]

L': Well, at least Abu Ghraib made me understand that Americans are indeed capable of systematic torture, even if in that case it concerned a political system that was considered much less evil than Hitler's Nazi Germany. So I can imagine that the U.S. forces behaved even worse after World War II in Germany.

R: Quite right.

L: Wasn't it during one of these Dachau trials that U.S. prosecutors tried to establish as "common knowledge" the claim that homicidal gas chambers were used at the Dachau camp (Chapter 2.4., p. 80)?

R: Well observed. With such methods, anything can be proven. But even worse than these so-called "third-degree" methods – according to Joachim Peiper, the main defendant during the Malmedy Trial – was the feeling of helplessness, of total isolation from the outside world and one's fellow men, as well as the often successful attempts to play the prisoners off against each other through the use of false incriminating statements to break the prisoners' resistance, born of comradeship, by means of threats and promises (so-called "second degree" interrogation).

L: That reminds me very much at the interrogation methods used by U.S. authorities at Guantanamo Bay, as it was reported by *Time* magazine (Zagorin/Duff 2005, pp. 26-33). So, all that happened after World War II seems to have become a tradition for the U.S. forces.

R: A tradition that certainly needs to be broken. But my impression is that the methods used after WWII in Germany were much more widespread and brutal than what has happened or is happening in Abu Ghraib, at Guantanamo Bay or at any other similar location the CIA keeps operating. In Germany after WWII, however, U.S. forces turned the exception into a rule. But let me summarize some other features of these immediate postwar trials conducted by the Americans:

- From the records and transcripts of these interrogations, lasting hours or days, the prosecutors stitched together "affidavits," in which the exonerating passages were deleted and the content was often distorted by rewording. In addition to these dubious "affidavits," the prosecutors used every trick in the book: for example, unsworn "copies" of documents and third-hand statements (hearsay) were admitted as proof.
- Prisoners could buy their freedom by serving as prosecution witnesses against

[333] For some photos from Abu Ghraib prison see www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444 (accessed on April 14, 2017).

others.

- Until the beginning of the trial the arrested defendants were without legal counsel.
- The court-appointed attorneys were often Allied citizens with poor command of German and little interest in defending the defendants, sometimes even acting like prosecutors, threatening the defendants and advising them to make false confessions.
- Defense attorneys often received only partial and reluctant access to the files; conversations with defendants were only permitted shortly before commencement of the trial, sometimes even only during the trial, and only in the presence of the Allied prosecution personnel.
- Before the trial the defense was often only informed of the main points of the indictment in terms of generalities.
- Motions to interrogate witnesses or to raise objections to evidence introduced by the prosecution – such as extorted statements – were usually rejected.
- The court could accept as evidence whatever they liked, as they were not "bound by technical rules of evidence" (Knieriem 1953, p. 558).
- To obtain witness statements, the prosecuting authorities used so-called "stage shows" or "reviews": The prosecuting authorities assembled former concentration-camp inmates and placed them in an auditorium of a theater or cinema. The defendants were placed on an illuminated stage, while the former concentration-camp inmates sat in a dark room and were allowed to make any kind of wild accusation, often in complete pandemonium. If – contrary to expectations – no accusations were made, or if the accusations weren't damaging enough, the prosecution "lent a helping hand," persuading the inmates to make accusations, often accompanied by the grossest intimidation and threats (cf. Aschenauer 1952, pp. 18-33; Koch 1974, p. 127).

L: Did that happen during the IMT?

R: No, not during the IMT, but during the trials held in the American zone of occupation leading to the IMT, such as in Dachau and elsewhere. These trials gathered some of the "evidence" that was then used during the IMT.

The British trial against the bosses of the German pest-control company Tesch & Stabenow is a good example in this context. Since that company had delivered Zyklon B to Auschwitz, among other camps, every single employee of that company was arrested and interrogated. The British goal was to prove that the bosses of this company knew about homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, and that they willingly cooperated in that claimed mass murder. An analysis of the extant documentation revealed that these employees were repeatedly threatened with long-term incarceration, extradition to the Soviets, at times even with hints that the Soviets will torture them, should they not testify as the prosecution expected them to. In addition, all passages of the original interrogation transcripts were marked for deletion that were either exonerating or that revealed the 2nd-degree interrogation methods. These marked-up transcripts were then re-typed, with all the unwanted passages expunged, and only these "cleaned" versions were used during the trial. The documentation also shows clearly how some of the employees slowly succumbed to the pressure exerted on them, adjusting their testimony to what had been demand-

ed of them (Jansson 2015).

Defense witnesses from the concentration camps were simply told to shut up, or threatened, insulted, intimidated, sometimes even arrested and mistreated. Former inmates were threatened by former fellow inmates with reprisals against their families or even told that statements and indictments would be prepared against them should they refuse to make the desired accusations or statements against the targeted defendants. Even threats of murder against such former fellow inmates were reported. The German "Association of Those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime" (*Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes*, VVN) – later prohibited as an unconstitutional communist association – was allowed to decide which former inmates would receive food rations or be placed on a housing list, and that in a country that lay in ruins and was starving. Many former concentration-camp inmates were thus prevented from appearing as defense witnesses. They were even expressly prohibited by threat of punishment by these survivor organizations from making exonerating statements (Aschenauer 1952, pp. 42f.; Utley 1949, p. 198; Koch 1974, p. 53).

Witnesses willing to make accusations were conspicuous by their frequent appearances at various trials, sometimes in groups, where they were paid in cash and received payments in kind. These witnesses were often "professionals," openly coordinating their statements to ensure that criminals who had been sitting in a German concentration camp due to severe crimes and who had been promised immunity in exchange for incriminating statements were actually cleared of all wrongdoing.

L: That reminds me of our friend Adolf Rögner.

R: Yes, he was part of that.

L: With methods like that, you can prove anything. But testimonies like that cannot be taken seriously by rational historians.

R: Unfortunately, they are being taken seriously. Mainstream historian T.A. Schwartz, for example, writing in Germany's leading historical periodical in 1990, stated that the American trials were carried out in accordance with the Geneva Conventions, and that the main problem with these trials was merely the absence of appeal procedures and the uncertainty of future administration of the sentences (Schwartz 1990).

4.3.3. The IMT and Subsequent NMT Trials

R: Would it matter if it turned out that the Nuremberg International Tribunal had been foremost a Jewish revenge party against German leaders? David Irving had hinted at the heavy Jewish involvement (1996, p. 139), and as Thomas Dalton has pointed out (2009, p. 38), the leading U.S. prosecutor Thomas Dodd had uttered in one of his letters on Sept. 20, 1945 (Dodd 2007, p. 135):

> *"You will understand when I tell you that this* [prosecution] *staff is about 75% Jewish."*

L: Well, considering what National Socialism had done to the Jews, isn't it understandable that they were out for revenge?

R: Yes, revenge, but that is not the same as justice. But be that as it may, at the end of

the day the arguments count, and not the religious affiliations of those averring them.

The IMT was a peculiar trial: Not some neutral parties, but the victors were the judges. They categorically excluded any possibility of appeal and established their own rules of procedure, which they then applied to a nation that had not agreed to this, which is a blatant violation of international law. New crimes were defined which heretofore did not exist, and they were applied retroactively – and illegally – only against the vanquished, although the victors were just as guilty of the new "crimes against humanity" and "crimes against peace."

The rules allowed denying the defense any inquiries and explanations deemed unnecessary or irrelevant, and they relieved the court of any technical rules of evidence, permitting it to accept and reject as evidence whatever it saw fit. And now comes the rule which is the curse of all subsequent legal proceedings all over the world (Article 21 of the London Agreement, Brennecke 1970, p. 27ff.):

> *"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof* […]*"*

R: This "common knowledge" included anything and everything established as fact by any authority or commission of any Allied country in documents, acts, reports, or other records.

L: Does that mean that any judgment achieved in the show trials we talked about before by torture and threats was automatically considered "proof"?

R: That is exactly what it means. Not only that, but every report of an Allied commission, that is, also every phony report of a Stalinist commission on alleged German war crimes, was automatically considered proof as well. British historian Richard Overy summarized it succinctly (Overy 1997, p. 294):

> *"*[In contrast to the Western Allies,] *The Soviet prosecutors labored under the disadvantage that confessions had not been wrung from the defendants by weeks of ceaseless torture. They presented a case carefully constructed in Moscow and stuck to it rigidly.* […] *For crimes against humanity the Soviet side contributed lengthy accounts read out from prepared scripts allegedly based on eyewitness testimony. The accounts* […] *were little questioned* […]. *They may well have been entirely fabricated; they were almost certainly (but unnecessarily) embellished* […]*."*

L: So the Nuremberg Trial was really just an Allied lynching party.

R: That's exactly what the chief justice of the U.S. Supreme Court, Harlan Fiske Stone, called it (Mason 1956, p. 716):

> *"*[Chief U.S. prosecutor] *Jackson is away conducting his high-grade lynching party in Nuremberg. I don't mind what he does to the Nazis, but I hate to see the pretense that he is running a court and proceeding according to common law. This is a little too sanctimonious a fraud to meet my old-fashioned ideas."*

R: This attitude on the part of the Allies can also be proven on the basis of documents, since the Soviets, during the preliminary stages of the trial, unashamedly expressed their wish to execute the defendants without trial, or after trial according to Soviet methods of summary trial, since the defendants' guilt was "already obvious." Among the Western Allies, of course, there were those who agreed, but it was finally decided that only a "fair trial" could have the desired propaganda ef-

fect on the German people (Irving 1996, pp. 31-56). The Allied chief prosecutor, R. Jackson, even said as much during the trial:

> *"As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations. As an International Tribunal, it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems* […]*."* (IMT, Vol. 19, pp. 398)

L: Well, at least he was honest about it.

R: Things weren't any better during the Nuremberg Military Tribunals either, which were conducted exclusively by the Americans. The presiding judge of the Nuremberg Tribunal in Case 7 (against the German generals in the so-called "Hostage Case"), Charles F. Wennerstrum, who only experienced the prosecution's mild excesses in the courtroom itself, published the following devastating opinion on these proceedings immediately following the judgment (Foust 1948):

> *"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.*
>
> *Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt.* […] *The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars. The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome.* […] *Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices. The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders. They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough conquerors.*
>
> *Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution. The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.* […]
>
> *Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself.*
>
> *The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.*
>
> […] *The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations."*

R: The conduct of the IMT was largely similar to the American trials described in Subchapter 4.3.1., but with less-extreme excesses. Von Knieriem and many other sources described:

- Defendants: threats and psychological torture; prolonged interrogations; confiscation of personal property.
- Witnesses for the defense: intimidation, threats, even arrests; withholding of defense witnesses; forced testimony.
- Evidence: "proof" based on hearsay; documents of arbitrary kinds; disappearance of exonerating evidence; distorted affidavits; twisted documents;
- Procedure: dishonest simultaneous translations; arbitrarily rejected motions to

introduce evidence; confiscation of files; refusal to provide defense access to documents; systematic obstruction of the defense's efforts by the prosecution, and so on.

L: Were people tortured at Nuremberg, too?

R: The IMT was conducted in a floodlight of publicity, so the prosecution, for the most part, refrained from torturing the defendants, if an exception be made of the already mentioned torture of Streicher. Of course, it was a different story with German prosecution witnesses appearing before the IMT or whose written statements were introduced into evidence – Rudolf Höss, for example.

L: And these were the methods used to prove the Holocaust?

R: Well, the IMT dealt with the Holocaust only in passing, but that's one aspect of it, yes. The atrocities allegedly committed in concentration camps and in eastern Europe were "proven" by the American show trials at Dachau and comparable trials by other Allies. The IMT itself reinforced this finding through repeated introduction of the "proofs" obtained mostly in the above-mentioned trials. One of the best descriptions of the effect of the evidence presented before the IMT is provided by Hans Fritzsche in his memoirs. All the major Nuremberg defendants insisted that they had known nothing of any mass murder of the Jews prior to the introduction of evidence before the IMT. After the introduction of dubious films depicting Dachau and other concentration camps after their liberation, the psychological effect was very perceptible, but was still not entirely convincing. Most of the defendants got convinced only after the extorted statements by Rudolf Höss and Otto Ohlendorf were presented (H. Springer 1953, p. 87). From there on, the claimed mass murder of the Jews had the effect of placing a curse on both the defense and defendants, and even on the German nation as a whole, a curse which no one dared, or yet dares, to contradict (*ibid.*, pp. 101, 112f.). But the defendants still had the impression that the real investigative work had never been done (*ibid.*, p. 119):

> *"The incomprehensible was proven in a makeshift sort of way, but it was by no means investigated."*

4.3.4. Trials in "Nations under the Rule of Law"

L: Well, OK, the legal framework of the Allied victors' tribunals may have been questionable, but the trials held later in Germany, a nation of law, came to the same conclusions. At that time, Germany was not a sovereign state, but later, after the Transition Treaty of 1955, which gave West Germany partial sovereignty, it was different.

R: Well, Germany wasn't really all that sovereign at that time either. First, there are the Enemy State Clauses in the UN Charter, which are still applicable today. These are Articles 53 and 107 of the Charter of the United Nations, in which the former enemies of the Allied victors in WWII, *i.e.*, Germany, Japan, and their allies, were subjected to special law. While all other former "enemy states" concluded peace treaties with the victorious powers eliminating this special law, this never occurred in the case of Germany, not even after the reunification of Germany in 1990.

Article 53 permits the use of force against Germany by the victorious powers

without the approval of the United Nations Security Council.[334] The only requirement is that an agreement be reached between the victorious powers with regard to any "renewal of aggressive policy on the part of any such state." The decision-making power of whether or not, and when, Germany renews aggressive *policies*, not "a war of aggression," is left to the arbitrary decision of the victorious powers. Article 107 reads as follows:[335]

> *"Nothing in the present Charter shall invalidate or preclude action, in relation to any state which during the Second World War has been an enemy of any signatory to the present Charter, taken or authorized as a result of that war by the Governments having responsibility for such action."*

R: Among legal scholars, there is fairly widespread unanimity that this formula only extends to measures taken during wartime or during the occupation. The present form of this article, however, opens the door to re-interpretation. Consequently, the measures taken by the victorious powers, even today, are not required to meet the standards of international law laid down in the UN Charter. But even so, all the measures taken against Germany during or after the war in violation of international law, such as expulsion, deportation, forced labor, confiscation, and the dismantling of industry, the kidnapping of human beings and the theft of patents, are subject to no legal objection.

L: But surely you don't seriously think the victorious powers would make use of these clauses today.

R: During the Cold War, the Enemy State Clauses were never a serious threat to Germany because of the disunity between the victorious powers. They were also a symptom of the unresolved German Question, and could as such even be useful in German politics, given a great deal of good will (see Forbes 1983). But today these clauses are like a ball and chain on Germany's freedom of action in foreign policy.

The fact of the unassailability of the tribunals conducted by the victorious Allies, if seen under formal legal aspects, was made unusually and blatantly clear in the Transition Treaty between the three victorious Western powers and the Federal Republic of Germany in 1955. Article 7, Paragraph 1 of this treaty reads:[336]

> *"All verdicts and decisions in criminal matters, which have been handed down by a court or a judicial authority of the three powers or any single one of them in Germany or which will be handed down later, remain legally binding and valid in every regard according to German law and are to be treated accordingly by German courts and authorities."*

R: Hence, one condition for the partial sovereignty of West Germany after the war was the recognition of the judgments of all criminal proceedings of the tribunals of the allied victors' as unassailable truth. It can also be interpreted as demanding that all German courts and authorities in their judgments and decrees must be guided by the historical findings of the victor's tribunals. In the 1990 treaty for the reunification of Germany, this paragraph was also expressly recognized as remain-

---

[334] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-viii (accessed on April 14, 2017).
[335] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-xvii-0 (accessed on April 14, 2017).
[336] "Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen," May 26, 1952, *Bundesgesetzblatt* (*BGBl*) II (1955) pp. 405f.

ing valid by the government of reunified Germany.[337]

L: So the "truth" established by the IMT was set in stone as "unassailable" as early as 1955.

R: That's right. This is the origin of the doctrine of the "common knowledge" of the Holocaust, which we will discuss later in more detail. In Germany today, this doctrine has simply run amok. But that is not all. I would like to quote Article 139 of the Germany's "Basic Law" – its surrogate constitution – very briefly:

> *"The laws and regulations enacted on behalf of the 'liberation of the German people from National Socialism and militarism' are not affected by the regulations of the Basic Law."*

L: But you are not against the liberation of the German people, are you?

R: It isn't a question of whether or not "liberation" of the German people from National Socialism and militarism was desirable, but rather, of whether or not Allied arbitrary law from the period of occupation should take precedence over the Basic Law of Germany and even over all the human rights guaranteed therein. After all, Germany cannot appeal to any supra-nationally valid international law, since the above mentioned Enemy State Clauses could eliminate precisely these rights for Germany as well (see Seifert 1985, pp. 603f.).

One could rub one's eyes in astonishment at Article 139 of the German Basic Law and think that it must be a fossil left over from the early days of West Germany and that nobody cares about it today anymore. But consider the following:

In summer 1990, the so-called 2+4 Treaty between the two German postwar states and the victorious powers of World War II was ratified, which allowed the reunification of the two German states. At the same time, several articles of the West German Basic Law were amended. Thus, for example, the old Article 23 of this Basic Law was deleted, which allowed other parts of the German people to join the jurisdiction of the Basic Law. Furthermore, Article 146, the very last article of the Basic Law, was modified, which originally stated that this Basic Law loses its validity at the very moment when a constitution becomes effective which has been accepted by the reunited German people in a free decision. The background of this is the fact that the Basic Law was never approved by a referendum of the German people, but merely negotiated between the three Western Allies and several West-German postwar politicians. From that point of view, this German Basic Law – and thus also the entire system of the Federal Republic of Germany – have no democratic legitimacy and is in violation of international law.

If such drastic changes of Germany's surrogate constitution were made in 1990, one might justly ask why the noxious Article 139 was not changed or deleted at the same time.

One explanation for this may be hidden in the so-called "Kanzlerakte" (Chancellor's File), a document that, prior to Germany's reunification, every West-German Chancellor had to sign, thereby acknowledging that West Germany had to submit to the will of the victorious powers. German mainstream politician Egon Bahr, once an advisor of West-German Chancellor Brandt and a minister under Chancellor Schmidt in the 1970s, was the first one to publicly talk about this document in the leftist German weekly journal *Die Zeit* (Bahr 2009, 2011). Hence, we ultimate-

[337] *BGBl*, II (1990), p. 1386.

ly don't know exactly what the deal was with Allied reservations with regard to Germany as a whole during the Cold War, and how much of it remained untouched after Germany's reunification. But considering the utter inactivity of Germany's government during the bugging scandal of 2014 when it was discovered that the U.S.'s NSA had been spying on German politicians for years, this indicates that Germany's sovereignty is nothing but an illusion.

That lack of sovereignty – whether voluntary or not – has direct repercussions on our topic. A letter by the last minister president of the German Democratic Republic, Wolfgang de Maizière, and by West Germany's foreign minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher, addressed to the four victorious powers of WWII, gives us a clue. Point 2 of this letter states (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 13, 1990):

> *"The memorials erected on German soil dedicated to the victims of war and dictatorship will be honored and are protected by German laws."*

R: You might ask what is suspicious about that. A letter of the Bavarian Administration of State Castles, Parks, and Lakes clarifies this. Responding to an inquiry of a German citizen as to why the memorial plaques in the former concentration camp Flossenbürg, which list vastly exaggerated victim numbers, have not been replaced with more-accurate ones, this administration responded as follows (Klaß 1981):

> *"Changing or exchanging all these memorial plaques and glass windows would lead to irresponsible expenses. Apart from that, an agreement exists between the Federal Republic of Germany and France from Oct. 23, 1954, (Bundesanzeiger No. 105 of June 4, 1957), according to which the memorial has to be permanently maintained in the state it was at the time of the agreement, so that changes are also impossible due to legal reasons."*

R: It can be assumed that similar bilateral agreements prohibiting changes to memorials exist with other nations as well. Let me now summarize:

- In case of an international crisis, Germany is in danger of losing all features of a modern, sovereign nation due to national and international legal entitlements of the former victorious nations.
- She is furthermore bound to historical "common knowledge" as established by Allied vengeance tribunals by means of treaties, which granted her partial sovereignty. This obligation to uphold the victor's historical viewpoint as unchallengeable truth was renewed by the treaty to complete the German reunification in 1990 as well as by several bilateral treaties.
- A revision of the narrative of World War II would not only exonerate Germany regarding decisive issues, but would also be a tremendous historical burden for the victorious powers. Such a revision, which would resemble an act of liberation both for Germany's internal and foreign affairs, could – with a little bit of fantasy – be interpreted by the victorious powers as the resumption of an aggressive, revisionist policy of revenge. Germany would be accused that it intends to get rid of its historical burden in order to be able to demand material, economic, and territorial compensations for injustices of the past. Even if Germany would not make such demands, it would be suspected of preparing for such a policy with the help of historical revisions. Official engagement or toleration of historical revisionism by the German government can lead the victorious powers to believe that this disturbs world peace and endangers the peaceful co-existence of

nations.

– If one adds to this horror image of Germany pictures of the early 1990s with burning residences of asylum seekers and skinheads hollering "Heil Hitler," one can understand the media witch hunt against Germany in those years (cf. Bolaffi 1992).

In other words: If Germany does not want to be completely encircled and choked by the entire world as happened before and during both world wars, it is believed that Germany has to accept the historical narrative the victors forced upon her.

To prevent a dangerous revisionist-style development under any circumstances, the German authorities make sure with all means available that historical revisionism does not gain any decisive influence in Germany, unless the insights of revisionism have been accepted as valid by the allied countries themselves. It is of course dubitable if that will ever be the case. After all, the allied countries would have to voluntarily (!) join a choir of "mea culpa," which would be a unique historical event.

There is of course another side to this issue. In 1990 an officer of the German armed forces was dishonorably discharged from service because he had uttered doubts about the Holocaust and Germany's alleged sole responsibility for World War II (in Europe) during a private conversation with some of his fellow officers.[338] The second issue can be settled quickly by pointing out that the division of Poland in 1939 was a result of a treaty between Germany and the Soviet Union, which means a mutual responsibility of both these nations for the initiation of WWII. But neither this issue nor the other one was open for discussion during the civil proceedings against that German officer. He was simply found guilty by the German Federal Court of Administration of violating his loyalty to the Federal Republic of Germany with these statements. This breach of loyalty allegedly consisted in the fact that he did not support the founding idea of modern-day Germany, which is both the indubitable fact of the Holocaust and Germany's sole responsibility for WWII. He thus was found guilty of disloyalty to the liberal democratic basic order of Germany (Kunze 1991).

L: Such misinterpretation of law is quite astonishing. This implies nothing less than that the Holocaust is part of the *raison d'état*, that is, one main pillar upon which the Federal Republic of Germany rests.

R: Exactly. This may sound perverse, but it is only logical when considering how this state was formed, and it has also been frequently repeated by numerous German media and politicians. Former German Federal President Richard von Weizsäcker, for example, was quoted as having said that "it is not NATO, but Auschwitz, that constitutes the [German] *raison d'état*" (*Der Spiegel*, no. 28, 1987). This view was confirmed in 1999 by Josef Fischer, at that time Germany's minister for foreign affairs (Lévy 1999, p. 46):

> *"All democracies have a base, a foundation. For France this is 1789. For the USA it is the Declaration of Independence. For Spain it is the Civil War. Well, for Germany it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz. In my eyes, the remembrance of Auschwitz, the 'never again Auschwitz,' can be the sole foundation of the new Berlin Republic."*

[338] *Das Freie Forum* 1990, no. 4, p. 12; see also the German media reports of Nov. 17, 1990.

R: The German daily newspaper *Die Welt*, which categorizes itself as conservative, demanded in 1994 that revisionists should be convicted for the following reason, among others (Philipps 1994):

> *"Anyone who denies Auschwitz* […] *also shakes the very foundations of this society's self-perception.*"

R: The leftist German weekly paper *Die Zeit* followed the same line of argument by explaining why disputers of the Holocaust must be silenced by the German justice system and Germany's Agency for the Protection of the Constitution (K.H. Janßen 1993):

> *"The moral foundation of our Republic is at stake.*"

R: A short time later, Rudolf Wassermann, a retired president of a German Upper District Court, wrote (Wassermann 1994):

> *"Anyone who denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the principles on which the Federal Republic of Germany was built. This state is supposed to be a valiant democracy that defends itself when anti-democrats try to subvert it."*

R: In the German *Bundestag* (parliament) this view was expressed and confirmed with applause from all (!) parties (With 1994):

> *"Anyone who trivializes or denies the National Socialist mass murder of the Jews – in other words, the Holocaust – must know that he is attacking democratic foundations."*

R: The conservative German newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* also chimed in with this choir (Bahners 1994):

> *"If Deckert's* [revisionist] *'view of the Holocaust' were correct, it would mean that the Federal Republic of Germany was based on a lie. Every presidential address, every minute of silence, every history textbook would be a lie. In denying the murder of the Jews, he denies the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

L: That reads like a collection of statements by fanatics or insane people. It is not one aspect of history that threatens modern-day Germany, but to the contrary: Whoever attacks freedom of science and free speech also attacks the very foundation of the self-perception of the German republic and endangers the moral foundation of it! This way around it makes sense!

R: Unless the Federal Republic of Germany is defined *not* by the civil rights as laid out in its Basic Law, but by the prevailing Holocaust dogma, as can be demonstrated (Kirsch 2003). At any rate, the voices quoted above make it clear that all those who have a different view about this historical topic are treated like anti-democrats and enemies of the state. But before demanding from the Germans to accept this historical dogma as the basis of the German state, it needs to be codified as such in clear words in a constitution – after that has been approved by the German people.

L: But what in heaven's name do certain historical opinions have to do with democratic views or with loyalty to Germany's constitutional order? That is just as illogical as the statement that at night it is colder than outside.

R: Nobody claims this to be logical. What I wanted to point out is the political and legal framework of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany in 1950 when it took over the task of the Allied "Nazi hunters" and started prosecuting alleged

perpetrators of NS crimes itself, as well as Germany's psychological condition as it has evolved ever since.

L: That is not a nice prospect of what is to come.

R: How bad the prospect was indeed can be seen from the case of Ilse Koch. She was the wife of Erich Koch, the former commandant of the Buchenwald concentration camp. During the war Koch had been prosecuted by an SS-internal court for crimes he had committed in Buchenwald. He was sentenced to death and executed.[339] After the war, Koch's wife was prosecuted and sentenced by an Allied show trial as already mentioned (p. 93). When the scandalous circumstances of these show trials became known, Ilse Koch was pardoned. However, this did not prevent the new West German justice system from prosecuting her again a short time later. The circumstances of that German trial were comparable to the Allied trials just a few years earlier: The same hysteria, lies, and perjuries by the same professional witnesses, the same lack of critical investigation by the court and so on. But this time there was no mercy for Mrs. Koch. She was sentenced to a life term in prison and finally committed suicide.

III. 192: *Hans Laternser (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

L: But that certainly was only a single case.

R: No, that was and is the rule. Hans Laternser, who acted as defense lawyer both during the IMT as well as during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial 18 years later, and who is the only defense lawyer who wrote a book about his experiences during a "Holocaust" trial staged by Germany, characterized the atmosphere during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial as follows (Laternser 1966, p. 28, cf. also p. 32):

> *"In the major international criminal trials in which I participated, there was never as much tension as in the Auschwitz trial – not even at the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg."*

R: In other words: After 18 years of incessant Holocaust propaganda, the social atmosphere was so poisoned and filled with prejudice and hatred that a fair trial had become impossible. But let me treat this subject chronologically. One of the first acts of the fledgling Federal Republic of Germany was to sign a treaty with Israel, in which Germany recognized the fate of persecution of the Jews suffered under National Socialism and promised to pay reparations in the form of money and goods to Jewish individuals as well as to the new Jewish State. As a pay-off, Germany's politicians hoped to secure the benevolence of world Jewry during its tough financial and economic way out of the ruins of the Third Reich. German Chancellor Konrad Adenauer summarized it this way back in 1952 (*Der Spiegel*,

[339] Affidavit SS-65 by SS investigating judge Konrad Morgen, *IMT*, Vol. 42, p. 556. The investigations, ordered by H. Himmler personally, actually encompassed the entire concentration-camp system, resulted, e.g., in proceedings against such prominent individuals as Rudolf Höss and Adolf Eichmann, and led to numerous convictions; see interrogations of K. Morgen (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 485-515) and Chief Judge of the Supreme SS and Police Court Dr. Günther Reinecke (*IMT*, Vol. 20, pp. 415-481).

no. 19/1995 & Nov. 30, 1998):

"World Jewry is a great power!"

L: And on the side of the Jews, Shmuel Dayan expressed the Jewish perspective as follows (Segev 1994, p. 223):

"A Glick hot unz getrofen[340] *– 6 million Jews were killed and we get money for this!"*

R: You see: different standpoints, different evaluations. Fact is that the young Federal Republic of Germany really did not need the animosity of world Jewry, which is very influential in international finances and in the media. Hence, with the assistance of the German political opposition of the Social Democrats, the German administration under conservative Chancellor Adenauer did everything to reduce this animosity. There was only one brief moment of resistance, when a member of Germany's then-quite-nationalistic Liberal Democrats in the German *Bundesrat*[341] demanded that; prior to recognizing Jewish demands, a historical commission should determine beyond doubt what exactly happened during World War II. But that demand was simply ignored. As a matter of fact, no official German governmental commission was ever formed after World War II to investigate those historical questions, which were then used as a moral basis upon which to erect the new German nation. This is in sharp contrast to World War I, after which the guilt question for the war was investigated very thoroughly by German governmental commissions.[342]

Like all administrative bodies in postwar Germany, the new German justice system also was a result of political postwar cleansing of the German administration by the Allies. All judges and prosecutors who were considered to be politically suspect were removed from office and replaced with politically reliable individuals, even if they did not have the qualifications necessary for the job.[343] This frequently placed dedicated left-wingers in those positions and also Jewish and non-Jewish former emigrants, who were extremely hostile toward the former officials of the Third Reich. Right after the war, the Allies established so-called *Spruchkammern* (sentencing chambers), which assisted the Allied authorities in conducting political hearings and trials against each and every official of the Third Reich, including postmen and train conductors. After the Federal Republic of Germany was formed in 1949, the activities of these sentencing chambers were slowly taken over by common criminal courts, which prosecuted alleged and actual NS perpetrators. Until 1958 this activity was rather uncoordinated. That changed during that year with the creation of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice, Germany's official "Nazi hunter" organization. (I will hereafter use the German official abbreviation ZStL.) Since 1958 this office collects information all around the world about alleged or actual NS crimes. The most common starting point of its investigation is "evidence" gathered during Allied show trials, statements and stories collected by various inmate associations as well as "evidence" submitted by Israel and in particular by the authorities of the communist countries of eastern

340 "A good fortune has hit us."

341 Parliamentary representation of the German *Länder* (states).

342 Hermann Lutz was one of the most productive historians of the investigative commission researching the question of war guilt formed by the German parliament, the *Reichstag*, after WWI.

343 On this "reeducation" cf. Schrenck-Notzing 1965, Franz-Willing 1991.

Europe, since most of the crimes are claimed to have been committed on their territory. Although the formation of such an institution can be regarded as legally problematic, I won't nit-pick the issue here. I may merely indicate that under German law prosecutors are also obligated to search for exonerating evidence; but would one expect to receive them from Israel, by communist eastern European countries, or by organizations of former inmates?

Fact is that the ZStL never bothered to look for exonerating material, and that incriminating material has been accumulated by it just as uncritically as it was by the Allies right after the war. The close and uncritical collaboration between the ZStL and inmate organizations evidently dominated by communist countries indicates clearly that the ZStL itself was nothing but a bureaucratic arm of this fifth column of the communist international reaching into the German justice system. This becomes particularly obvious when considering the close and friendly cooperation between the ZStL and the Auschwitz Committee, an organization of former Auschwitz inmate which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow, that is, in communist Poland. This symbiosis culminated in the co-editorship of Hermann Langbein, the communist president of the Auschwitz Committee, and Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, of the book *Nazi Mass Murder* (Kogon *et al.* 1993). This conspiracy against an unbiased handling of criminal investigations initiated by the ZStL is also expressed in the gratitude which both the public prosecution and the judges (so much for impartiality…) expressed in a letter to Langbein for his massive support in preparing and conducting the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 31f.; vol. 2, p. 858).

L: Just as the U.S. "Nazi hunter" organization OSI, whose personnel reads like a Who's Who of Jewish Holocaust fanatics, who were quite eager to collaborate with Soviet forgers of the KGB, as the Demjanjuk case shows (see Chapter 2.10.).

R: Quite so, even though according to my knowledge the ZStL was never staffed with Jewish personnel. But it was quite en vogue for German anti-fascists after the war to be "more Jewish than the Jews."

It is also indicative that German legal experts considered it a necessity to employ only politically particularly reliable personnel for these special investigations (Rückerl 1984, pp. 163f., Henkys 1964, p. 210). It is safe to assume that only such persons were employed who could be expected to never even dream of doubting the reality of the alleged crimes to be investigated. Given such eager, ideologically persuaded and trained personnel, it is quite within the realm of the possible that witnesses who were reluctant to testify were threatened in the course of preliminary investigations in order to obtain the desired testimony. German left-wing radical author Lichtenstein describes the results of a second-degree interrogation, which he expressly states is necessary in order to force reluctant witnesses to talk (Lichtenstein 1979, p. 52, cf. also p. 55):

> *"The witness* […] *hesitates,* […] *suffers or fakes a nervous breakdown.* […] *Before leaving the witness stand he takes back his claim that the police officer who had interrogated him had 'blackmailed' him into telling what had happened at that time. He now states rather lamely that the officer had 'been rather tough with him,' which is certainly necessary with witnesses of this sort.*[sic!]*"*

L: Are there any indications that torture was used during these German investiga-

tions?

R: No. But in my eyes, torture would not have been necessary under the circumstances in those years. It may even have been counter-productive, as I have indicated before. Second-degree interrogations, that is, "harsh interrogation methods" and long-term pre-trial detentions as well as repeated suggestive questionings are basically traceless and much more efficient.

L: In other words: brainwashing.

R: That is a buzzword for it, yes.

Before the investigations for the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial started, the German government was reluctant to evaluate the contents of eastern European archives. Offers by communist countries were conceived as attempts to destabilize West Germany. This resistance, however, collapsed under the lobbying of various pressure groups interested in the upcoming Auschwitz trial, and was replaced by the reverse policy, namely to ask all countries of the world to assist Germany with its self-flagellation, that is: to make accessible all possible material about claimed NS crimes. The initial skepticism of some public prosecutors regarding the credibility of evidence offered by the Auschwitz Committee was put aside by orders from higher up, after the Auschwitz Committee complained about it. Public prosecutor Weber, who had interrogated the professional liar Rögner and was battling with Hermann Langbein about how to conduct the investigations, wrote in a memo, after Langbein had filed a complaint with Weber's superiors (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 1, p. 102r):

> *"Because it concerns an important investigation case, in which the Ministry of Justice is very interested,* […]*."*

L: But that does not interfere with the rights of the defendant for a proper defense. In which way did what you report endanger the balanced approach to the case?

R: Let me compare the situation with the IMT: In Nuremberg the defendants faced an apparatus that had roughly a year to sift through all the documents of an entire occupied country as well as those of the victorious countries in order to find incriminating evidence. In contrast to that, the defense was massively hampered. In Frankfurt during the years 1964/65, the defendants faced an accusatory body organized on a worldwide scale that had been operating uninterruptedly for 20 years, receiving exclusively incriminating evidence from all over the world. A defense against this huge vehemence of accusations was basically impossible. This gigantic inequality of means is the reason why under German law the prosecution is also obligated to search and present exonerating evidence. But exactly this *never* happened.

Much worse, however, are the manipulations which the ZStL committed together with organizations of former inmates: they compiled so-called "criminals' dossiers," which they made available to all potential witnesses as well as to domestic and foreign investigative bodies for the purpose of further dissemination to witnesses. In these dossiers all supposed perpetrators are listed along with their photographs both from the time these dossiers were compiled and from National Socialist times, and a description of the crimes imputed to them – as well as such crimes as *may* have taken place, but for which witnesses and clues to the identity of the perpetrators are still lacking. The witnesses are then asked to treat the issue

as a matter of confidence but to assign the criminals to the crimes and to add other crimes which might be missing from the dossier (Rudolf 2015; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 104, fn 156; Stäglich 1981).

L: And what is supposed to be wrong with that?

R: Every professional investigator will make sure by the use of proper questioning methods to first find out what a witness knows before offering him or her information. But here the latter happened already prior to the interrogation. This happened to an extent which suggests to the witnesses that both deeds and perpetrators were already established. Merely the link between deeds and perpetrators needed to be confirmed, and the completion of the list of criminals and their crimes was expected. Any doubts whether or not the crimes happened in the first place, and if so, if the defendants really were the perpetrators, were brushed aside already from the outset.

L: This is exactly the kind of suggestive interrogation method, which Prof. Loftus has described as prone to massively distort the memory (compare Subchapter 4.2.2.).

R: That is correct. But things didn't stop there. Even Germany's then-top "Nazi" hunter Rückerl pointed out the fact that witnesses were manipulated by investigating authorities as well as by private organizations (Rückerl 1984, p. 256; Oppitz 1979, pp. 113f., 239).

L: That is funny. Considering the suggestive interrogation methods used by the ZStL, this authority was for the most part nothing else but a gigantic institute of witness manipulation.

R: Can you imagine what degree of manipulation those other prosecutors, police officers, inmate organizations, and documentation centers must have applied so that Rückerl felt obliged to critically mention their improper behavior?

As a result, most later trials of alleged National Socialist crimes degenerated to show trials comparable to the IMT, during which many defendants were accused at once, hundreds of witnesses testified, thousands of spectators gaped, and the mass media laid it all out to uncounted millions all over the world. But beware: not a single one of these cases was ever supported by any forensic evidence. A statement from the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial is a symbol for this gross injustice (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434):

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases."*

L: At least they admit these shortcomings.

R: Sure, but they did not even try to remedy that situation, for example by summoning expert witnesses in order to verify, a) which traces the claimed deeds would have left and b) which of those traces can be found! And when a single German judge had the courage to acquit a defendant because the evidence presented for the alleged crime did not suffice to legally establish beyond doubt that the crime happened in the first place, the German Federal Supreme Court overruled that acquittal with the outrageous explanation that the court had done nothing to verify

whether the claimed crime had indeed occurred (Lichtenstein 1984, pp. 117f.). But this was actually *never* done by any German court trying alleged National Socialist crimes. This lack of evidence for the reality of a crime, however, did not bother the German Federal Supreme Court when defendants were sentenced.

The only expert witness to ever testify in a court trying alleged NS perpetrators, who focused on actual claims by witnesses, merely addressed the question whether or not a Saint Bernard dog can be lovely today and vicious tomorrow.

L: Is that a joke?

R: No, I am serious. This happened during the Treblinka trial, during which witnesses made contradicting statements regarding the dog "Barry" belonging to Commandant Kurt Franz (Rückerl 1977, pp. 234ff.).

L: So if the trials did not serve to establish the truth, what were they good for?

R: They served the satisfaction of certain pressure groups, among them also many from outside of Germany, plus the "reeducation of the crowds" (or Krauts), as was admitted repeatedly by various mainstream voices (cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 121f.).

L: So what does that prove? If the crimes happened, it's only justified that everybody learns about them and from them.

R: Alright, let's move back to more worrisome aspects of those trials then.

The case of Karl Wolff, a former General of the Waffen-SS, shows just how strong the influence of politics on these trials really was. In 1964 he was put on trial in Munich for his alleged involvement in the murder of 300,000 Jews. During this trial, which was based entirely on circumstantial evidence, some 90 witnesses testified. Only three of them incriminated General Wolff. The court, consisting of three professional judges and six jury members, was not convinced that Wolff was guilty and hesitated. Accordingly, the deliberation lasted quite long – eight days. And the verdict finally agreed upon with a slim majority of just one vote, sentenced Wolff to 15 years' imprisonment on Sept. 30, 1964. And this is how that majority came about (Giese 1974, April 28):

> *"For ten weeks Wolff claimed in court, and he emphasized it again in an interview with* [German magazine] *'Neue Bildpost' in spring of 1974: 'I did not know that the Jews were to be killed there.'*
>
> *But the court did not believe him. As Himmler's 'Eyes and Ears' he had to have known what fate was awaiting the Jews.* […]
>
> *According to Norbert Kellnberger, who served as a jury member for that trial, the verdict was reached with a majority of just one vote. Kellnberger and some of his colleagues were not convinced of Wolff's guilt. But judge Jörka is said to have pointed out with emphasis that this is a political trial, that the entire world is watching the court; it therefore had to sentence Wolff.*
>
> *Jörka stated, according to Kellnberger, that they should not be worried about the fate of the defendant. He would be pardoned after a year or two at most anyway."*

R: Because Wolff did not remain just one year in prison, but was still behind bars in 1969, former jury member Norbert Kellnberger spoke out publicly about this show trial:

> *"In spring of 1969 former jury member Kellnberger found out to his astonishment that Wolff was still behind bars in Straubing* [prison]. *He remembered the*

> *words of* [judge] *Jörka of 1964 and decided to do something about it.* […] *Kellnberger told* [suffragan bishop] *Neuhäusler (and others) emphatically: 'If Wolff is not out of prison within four to six weeks, I will open my mouth and cause a legal scandal!'"*

R: Shortly thereafter Karl Wolff was released from Straubing prison for health reasons, but this decision could be revoked by the German authorities at any time.

L: I guess the German authorities wanted to make sure that Wolff doesn't have any funny ideas like speaking out in the media.

R: Probably. This entire case clearly shows that it wasn't evidence that decided these court cases, but the *raison d'état* of modern-day Germany. Since no forensic evidence was ever secured about the alleged crimes during these trials, and also because there are hardly ever any documents which can be used to convict a defendant, most defendants were sentenced only on the basis of witness statements. Even testimonies from hearsay have been used to this end.

L: But the unreliability of such testimonies is legendary! In most countries, such evidence is therefore not even permitted.

R: In Germany they are permissible, and for the trials at issue here they have been used quite frequently, as the verdict of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial admits:

> *"There is no doubt that the danger existed that witnesses depicted things in good faith as their own experience, which in reality had been reported to them by others, or about which they had read only after their liberation in books and magazines, which address the stories of Auschwitz and which are available in great numbers."* (Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 434)

L: The judges therefore were aware of the danger.

R: Correct, but they did not take any action. The method applied by those courts to assess witness testimonies – the more witnesses testify similar things, the more the claims are considered to be true – corresponds to a medieval method, where an incriminating statement could be refuted only by seven or more exonerating statements.

L: That has nothing to do with modern jurisprudence.

R: No. Since we have already touched upon the methods of medieval witch trials, let me elaborate a little more on this. Other parallels between medieval witch trials and the trials for alleged NS crimes are, for instance, that the alleged perpetrators were and are not allowed to rest in peace even after their deaths. The corpses of those suspected of sorcery were exhumed, sometimes impaled and chopped into pieces, and the graves of alleged "Nazi" perpetrators were not left alone either. They were exhumed in order to identify them – just consider the fuss about the remains of Josef Mengele – and the mass media continually reported about the "monstrosity" in certain graves. The crimes under consideration were considered self-evident centuries ago as they are today.

L: Witchcraft was considered self-evident?

R: The existence of the devil, of sorcery, and of witches with their evil activities was considered just as self-evident during medieval times (Behringer 1988, p. 182) as are the alleged NS crimes today. All motions to refute or verify this "truth" or to challenge "common knowledge," in particular with the help of forensic evidence, are rejected in Germany and many other European nations without assessment of

the offered evidence. Such motions to introduce evidence are considered to be mere delaying tactics, and since the mid-1990s even defense lawyers who defend their clients too ambitiously, for example by filing motions to introduce "denying" evidence, are prosecuted in Germany, according to a decision of the German Federal Supreme Court:[344]

> *"He who, as a defense lawyer in a trial about inciting the masses, files a motion to introduce evidence, which denies the genocide against the Jews committed under the rule of National Socialism, invariably commits a crime according to Sec. 130 III Penal Code."*

R: That German law outlaws "Holocaust denial." This is another parallel to witch trials, during which defense lawyers who did not keep sufficient ideological distance from their clients could be accused of sorcery or collaboration with a witch. There are many more parallels between today's trials and the medieval witch trials, which I have listed elsewhere (Rudolf 2003a, p. 125; Kretschmer 1993). One aspect of today's trials is even worse than the situation during the witch trials: Whereas material evidence on the alleged crimes of witches and sorcerers were occasionally accepted, nowadays they are *always* rejected.

If the defense lawyer, the defendant, or a third party decides to doubt the reality of the alleged crimes as such – witchcraft revisionism then, Holocaust revisionism now – then this was considered to be even worse than the crime itself. It was the worst crime of all: "*Haeresis est maxima opera maleficorum non credere*." – "Not to believe in the deeds of the criminals is the worst heresy" (M. Bauer 1912, esp. starting at p. 311).

L: But these are mere superficialities!

R: I beg your pardon? Nullifying all legal norms that we achieved during the Enlightenment are only superficialities? The relapse of the justice system into dark medieval times is only superficial?

Fact is that, as a result of these circumstances, the situation of the defendants in such trials was basically hopeless, and the tactics applied by the defense were adjusted accordingly. Challenging the dogma itself, for example, would have been a suicidal strategy, as it would have merely triggered the wrath of the judges and the public at large. Hence all the defense lawyers ever attempted was to get their clients out of this as best as possible by accepting the dogma but by trying to deny or minimize the defendants' responsibilities.

Mannheim attorney Ludwig Bock experienced first-hand the problems that a defense lawyer who is "too" critical can encounter during such trials. In preparation for the Majdanek trial, Bock dared to visit the witnesses listed by the prosecution and interrogate them himself prior to the trial. During the trial he then juxtaposed his own records of these statements to the statements the same witnesses made in front of the court. That which had been full of inconsistencies and contradiction during his pre-trial interrogations had suddenly become streamlined and cleansed of the most-obvious incredibilities (Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, pp. 15f.). The media attacked Bock massively for this, and it was attempted to revoke

[344] Martin 2002, in a case against defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger; based on BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; cf. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, p. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, p. 539; cf. also BGH, ref. 1 StR 502/99, in a case against defense lawyer Ludwig Bock, see Zornig 1999.

Bock's license, though finally without success. The two countries delivering the most witnesses, though, Israel and Poland, barred Bock for all future to re-enter their territories (*ibid.*, pp. 15f.; Lichtenstein 1979, p. 89; Grabitz 1986, p. 15).

The fate of the courageous defense lawyers during the show trial staged against Ivan Demjanjuk emphasizes the risks these jurists accept when defending what the public perceives as "devils": just days before the start of Demjanjuk's appeal trial, his first lawyer Dov Eitan fell – or was made to fall – to his death from the 20th floor of a high rise in Jerusalem. Only two days later Demjanjuk's second lawyer Yoram Sheftel was attacked during Eitan's funeral: someone threw acid into his face which almost made him blind (Sheftel 1994, pp. 243-263). It is therefore not surprising that most defense lawyers are not very eager to defend such clients effectively, if at all.

The attitude of public prosecutors and judges toward incriminating witness testimonies can be summarized as follows:

– The basic intention of incriminating witnesses is to tell the truth, because after all, like a public prosecutor, they appeared in court "in order to bring the truth to light – why else would they have voluntarily come from abroad?" (Grabitz 1986, p. 13).

L: A prosecutor said that?

R: Yes indeed, surely the height of naïveté. And consider what else German prosecutors said about these trials:

– the horror vividly described by the witnesses paralyzed judges, public prosecutors, and the defense in such a way that no critical analysis of what the witnesses reported ever occurred;
– stunned horror and restrained compassion with the victims were considered necessary in order to be able to appreciate the suffering of the victims;
– if critical questions were posed after all in isolated cases by defense lawyers, they were usually rejected by the court, since it was considered impermissible to imply that the purported victims do not tell the truth;
– even if statements turned out to be wrong, the purported victims of yesteryear may not be prosecuted today.

This is in keeping with Finkelstein's statement (2000a, p. 82):

> *"Because survivors are now revered as secular saints, one doesn't dare question them. Preposterous statements pass without comment."*

R: It is therefore not surprising that even during trials in Germany after the war both professional and vengeful witnesses repeatedly made false testimonies.

What makes matters worse is that in German criminal proceedings no verbatim transcripts are taken. The court does not record witness testimonies at all, neither verbally nor even as a summary.

L: So any judge can write into the verdict whatever he wants.

R: Right. And it is almost impossible for the defense to keep track of all the statements made by sometimes hundreds of witnesses during those mammoth trials.

The biggest scandal of these trials was exposed by the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trials, but it was covered up both by the judges as well as by the court of appeals:

When criminal investigations started in Germany in 1958, the Polish Auschwitz

museum started to write the official history of the camp with the assistance of Langbein's crypto-communist Auschwitz Committee, which at that time had its headquarters in Krakow (Poland). This history was published in the German-language periodical of the Auschwitz State Museum (*Hefte von Auschwitz*). Considering that Poland showed genocidal hostility toward anything German in those immediate postwar years, one would have expected them to either publish such material in Polish or in the new *lingua franca*, English. Hence, already the choice of the German language for this periodical indicates who the real target was. A revised version of this history was later also published in book form – again first in German (Czech 1989).

L: But there is nothing scandalous about writing a chronological history of the camp.

R: You would be right, if historical accuracy would have been the guideline. During the Frankfurt trials, however, it turned out that the witnesses who had traveled to Germany from countries of the eastern Communist Bloc,

a. had all been interrogated for their political trustworthiness by communist secret services, government, and judicial agencies prior to their journey,
b. that the testimonies of these witnesses had been massively influenced during those interrogations, and
c. that those witnesses were accompanied at every step during their stay in Germany by officials of communist secret services and government agencies, even inside the courtroom, in order to make sure that no one would deviate from the official party line.[345]

L: So the official history of the camp was written first, and then the witness statements were brought in line with this desired image.

R: One has to assume that the activities of the Auschwitz museum to compile an Auschwitz chronology had no other purpose than to adjust the witness statements intended to be presented in Frankfurt according to the historical image ordered by Moscow or Warsaw. They wanted to ensure that no witness would have funny ideas, like saying anything nice about the evil Germans. Especially Poland had a vested interest in depicting Auschwitz as a living hell, because this alleged German crime of the millennium is Poland's moral justification for the expulsion and mass murder of the Germans from eastern Germany and the annexation of one fifth of the entire German territory. Hence, what happened during those years was not only an attempt by the communist Eastern Bloc to morally undermine West Germany, but also an attempt by the nations involved in this ethnic cleansing to secure their spoils of World War II, which was a complete success.

This scandal of drilling witnesses by communist government agencies was even admitted by German mainstream journalist Bernd Naumann, who observed the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial for Germany's most reputable daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*. Naumann called this *modus operandi* of the Eastern Bloc nations "inquisition" but did not take any action in consequence, like exhibiting even a rudimentarily critical attitude toward those witnesses' claims (B. Naumann 1965, pp. 438f.).

We had to wait until the year 2004 to get an inkling of what the methods were

[345] Laternser 1966, pp. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Lichtenstein 1984, p. 29, describes the manipulation of Soviet witnesses by the KGB.

which those communist authorities applied to get "their" witnesses to testify, and why exactly they did not trust those witnesses. In 1962, during the preparation phase of the Auschwitz trial, the communist authorities of Czechoslovakia sentenced Ladislav Niznansky to death for allegedly having murdered 164 people in Slovakia during WWII. But since Niznansky had fled to West Germany after the war, he could not be executed. In 2001, however, the German authorities reopened the case and started to prosecute Niznansky for this alleged crime. And here is what happened, according to the German mainstream newsmagazine *Focus* (Feb. 9, 2004):

> *"One of the witnesses involved in the 1962 case stated that he was threatened by an investigator 'with a pistol.' A second witness testified that he had incriminated Niznansky 'under psychological and physical duress.' Jan Holbus, another witness for the prosecution back in 1962, declared during his interrogation in 2001 that he was threatened that he 'will leave the room with his feet first,' if he does not testify as the prosecution expects him to."*

R: Keep in mind that at the same time in Czechoslovakia, Poland, and other communist countries witnesses were being prepared for their testimonies in Frankfurt by the very same authorities!

L: But there is no proof that this happened there, too. After all, the communist authorities might only have been afraid that all their witnesses flee their country and ask for political asylum in Western countries.

R: You are right – so far we do not have any direct proof, but learning about such methods should make us pause.

Hermann Langbein, however, the architect of this big-time fraud, rejoiced that, in spite of the discovery of this large-scale witness manipulation, the German courts still did not question the credibility of these witnesses (Langbein 1965, vol. 2, p. 864).

L: Does that mean that the discovery of this manipulation had no influence on the court's decision?

R: That is indeed so. When the German Federal Supreme Court rejected the motion of several defense lawyers to reopen the case, it argued that there was no reason to overturn the verdict, even when assuming that these manipulations did take place (BGH, penal section, ref. StR 280/67). This decision is one in a long tradition of German court rulings not to accept any appeal in cases where alleged NS crimes had been tried and where the defendants had been sentenced.

How different, in comparison, was the courts' treatment of witnesses for the defense! Anyone who knew nothing of the alleged crime was considered a worthless witness, since he had either been in the wrong place at the wrong time or because he simply had an unreliable memory.

The case of Gottfried Weise, who had served as a guard in the Auschwitz Camp, is pretty well documented in this regard. One exonerating witness after the other – among them even former Jewish inmates – was dismissed as irrelevant by the court, claiming that only incriminating statements could help to clarify the crime (Gerhard 1991, pp. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73).

German defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger reports that another court scornfully dismissed two defense witnesses with the comment that it was a mystery why these

witnesses would lie.[346] German-Jewish author Josef Ginsburg, who had testified on behalf of the defense in several cases, reports that he was regularly threatened and even physically assaulted (Burg 1980b, p. 54). Former concentration-camp inmate Paul Rassinier, the father of revisionism as described at the beginning of this book, intended to testify for the defense during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, where he wanted to report about the general conditions in German wartime camps. But the German authorities refused to grant him entry to Germany, so he was unable to testify.

Defense witnesses who were not confined to concentration camps and ghettos at the time in question are on principle treated with distrust by the courts. If they cannot remember the atrocities alleged by witnesses for the prosecution or if they should even dispute them (which is generally the case), they are declared unreliable and labeled "repulsive" and "disgusting." They are therefore either not sworn in at all or are even suspected of committing perjury (Grabitz 1986, pp. 40f., 46, 48). Lichtenstein reports a case where such "ignorant" witnesses were charged *en masse* with lying and perjury, and where threats of arrest, and actual arrests, were repeatedly made (1984, pp. 63ff.). He quotes the judge's response to one witness who avowed that he was telling the plain and simple truth (*ibid.*, p. 80):

"*You will be punished for this truth, I promise you.*"

R: In the Auschwitz Trial, witness Bernhard Walter, whose testimony was not as the prosecution and the court wanted it to be, was placed under arrest until he had revised his statements.[347] It is clear that such actions by the court had to intimidate witnesses.

German defense witnesses of the "perpetrator side," that is, persons somehow involved in Third Reich political or military operations, who were willing to testify for Adolf Eichmann in the Jerusalem trial, were threatened with immediate arrest upon arrival in Israel, so that they stayed away from the proceedings altogether (Servatius 1961, p. 64). In Israel any former member of the SS or any similar organization can expect to be indicted and tried in front of a show trial.

The dilemma of the German witnesses who had been "outside the camps or ghetto fences" is demonstrated by former chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany, Heinz Galinski, who demanded that all members of the concentration-camp guard staffs should be summarily punished for having been members of a terrorist organization (Müller-Münch 1982, p. 57) – which Adalbert Rückerl, the head of the ZStL, Germany's "Nazi hunters," declared as desirable, but "unfortunately" (!) impossible to implement. Nevertheless he and many others concluded that *anyone* from the Third Reich who had any contact whatsoever with the alleged events always had one foot in prison (see Rudolf 2003a, p. 118). Langbein devotes an entire chapter to the opinion expressed by many inmates that all SS men were devils incarnate (Langbein 1987, pp. 333ff.; cf. pp. 17f.), and he even admits that each and every Holocaust survivor is a perpetual accuser of all Germans (*ibid.*, p. 547). It is thus easy to understand that only a very few defense witnesses from the ranks of the SS, SD, Wehrmacht, and German police have had the

[346] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, p. 17; similar assessment of exoneration witnesses during the Majdanek trial: Lichtenstein 1979, pp. 50, 63, 74.

[347] Laternser 1966, pp. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann 1965, pp. 272, 281, 299f.

stomach to give unreserved, candid testimony.

When John Demjanjuk was sentenced by the District Court Munich in 2011 for aiding and abetting mass murder for the mere fact that he had been present at the Sobibór Camp – it had not been possible to prove that Demjanjuk had committed a murder himself – Galinski's and Rückerl's dream became partially true. Ever since, all German geriatrics who ever happened to get close to any claimed extermination camp in pursuit of their professional duty are prosecuted for assisting in mass murder (Albers, Hollstein). That practice, which was rubber-stamped by the German Supreme Court in 2016,[348] has silenced even the last of the witnesses "outside the fences."[349]

If defense witnesses get carried away and presume to claim that they know nothing of gas chambers, and perhaps even dare to dispute their existence, then the least that happens to them is that they are declared unreliable. Even the judge himself may become abusive. But listen to how the judges change their tune in those exceptional cases where a former SS man "confesses" (Lichtenstein 1984, p. 56):

> *"A valuable witness, one of the few who confirm at least some of what everyone knows anyhow."*

L: But if everyone knows everything already anyhow, why bother to get any testimonies at all?

R: That is exactly the point I made at the start of this section: The crime itself was cast in stone from the outset. The only purpose of these trials was to distribute the guilt and to mete out a certain punishment.

To top it off, the defendants were the target of unbridled hatred and malice. It borders on the miraculous that, in light of the conditions outlined, by far the majority of the defendants *did* in fact dispute any participation in the alleged crimes. All they and their defense lawyers tried was to shift the blame on others. Disputing the crimes *per se* was no option in view of the "common knowledge" of these matters. Any such attempt would only have served to diminish their credibility in the eyes of the court anyway.

L: Well, isn't blame-shifting a common attitude of all defendants?

R: Sure. What is unusual, though, is that most convicts kept a stubborn attitude of denial, lack of remorse and blame-shifting even after they had been sentenced to many years or even a lifetime in prison. In view of the glaring contradiction between the cruelty of the alleged crime and the decent harmlessness of the defendants, the term about the "banality of evil" has been coined (Arendt 1963).

L: Are there any reports about cases of post-traumatic-stress disorders among the alleged perpetrators of the Holocaust?

R: No, nothing. I never even came across the topic. Why do you ask?

L: Well, considering the unimaginable cruelties these people have either voluntarily committed or which they were forced to commit, there are mainly two ways most perpetrators could have dealt with this: either they did not really care about these atrocities or even enjoyed committing them, then they would have been inclined to

---

[348] BGH, decision of Sept. 20, 2016 - 3 StR 49/16

[349] On the late and hectic activism of German law-enforcement agencies in this matter see https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zentrale_Stelle_der_Landesjustizverwaltungen_zur_Aufkl%C3%A4rung_nationalsozialistischer_Verbrechen (accessed on May 19, 2017; the shorter English version has little to say about this).

be just as calloused or cruel in their postwar lives. Or many of those forced to commit these crimes against their will and better moral judgment suffered from what is called post-traumatic stress disorder, which is, for instance, a common psychological disorder of soldiers who were involved in atrocities like were committed in Vietnam.[350]

R: The Holocaust literature agrees that those alleged Holocaust perpetrators all returned to a perfectly normal civil life after the war, as if they had never experienced anything unusually cruel.

L: That's almost impossible. Considering that thousands of SS men must have witnessed or committed these atrocities described by the witnesses, quite a few of them must have ended up in psychiatric treatment in one way or another, and those calloused enough to have been indifferent to what happened or even perverted enough to have enjoyed these acts, as is described by many witnesses, would have had similar behavioral patterns after the war. Human monsters do not suddenly get cured just because the war is over. They remain monsters and would probably have committed other atrocious deeds later on, like violent crimes against family members or against minorities they still perceived as enemies.

R: No, sorry, there is nothing like that. All former SS men behaved like John Doe after the war.

L: Isn't there only one solution that would thoroughly explain all these phenomena?

R: And what would that be?

L: That the defendants were all innocent, as though the crimes hadn't been committed in the first place.

R: For such a statement you'll go to jail in Germany and elsewhere.

L: Which merely proves that this statement is true.

R: Well, maybe, maybe not. I may remind you that millions of Germans have been traumatized during World War II: the soldiers by what they saw during the most vicious battles ever fought in the history of mankind, the inhabitants of German cities during the Allied carpet bombings, and millions of Germans mainly in east Germany and eastern Europe during the ethnic cleansings at the end of the war and thereafter. Hence being traumatized was something quite "normal" for that generation. When the otherwise-unusual becomes the norm, maybe traumas aren't that prevalent anymore. Whining has never been a main characteristic of the Germans. Their motto is more something like: get over it and get back to work.

L: But the total lack of any symptom of trauma is striking nevertheless.

R: At one point German public prosecutor Helge Grabitz drew a similar conclusion as you just did, namely that the defendants' strange behavior suggests that they were innocent, but he immediately rejected this "seductive" explanation as cynically flying in the face of the evidence (Grabitz 1986, p. 147) – which he and his colleagues had created with their crooked manipulatory methods…

L: Grabitz's definition of cynicism is strange.

R: Well, yes, regarding our topic many things are upside down.

---

[350] Cf. Nutt *et al.* 2000; the U.S. Department of Defense, Department of Veterans Affairs, even has a National Center for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder and a journal: *National Center for PTSD Research Quarterly* (www.ptsd.va.gov/professional/publications/, accessed on April 14, 2017).

4.4. Testimonies in Literature and Media

R: One of the greatest scandals in Holocaust literature occurred in 1998, when Bruno Doessekker, alias Binjamin Wilkomirski, penned an "eyewitness account" of his gruesome childhood spent at Auschwitz and Majdanek. He titled his memoirs *Fragments* (Wilkomirski 1995), but it turned out to be a completely fictitious story (Mächler 2000, Ganzfried 2002). During the war years Doessekker never left Swiss territory. The scandal rests not so much in the fact that here was someone who had lied about the Holocaust – this is, after all, nothing new – and that the entire Holocaust jet-set got fooled by it and heaped upon him honors and prizes for his fictitious work, but rather how the Holocaust establishment refused to admit this fraud for years. After Jewish mainstream journalist Daniel Ganzfried had published his revelations about Doessekker (*Weltwoche* no. 35, Aug. 27, 1998, pp. 46f.), he received complaints that Wilkomirski's stunt should not be exposed in public, because this would pour gasoline onto the revisionist fire. Jewish mainstream author Howard Weiss twisted the matter the other way around:

> *"Presenting a fictional account of the Holocaust as factual only provides ammunition to those who already deny that the horrors of Nazism and the death camps ever even happened. If one account is untrue, the deniers' reasoning goes, how can we be sure any survivors accounts are true.* […] *Perhaps no one was ready to question the authenticity of the* [Wilkomirski] *account because just about anything concerning the Holocaust becomes sacrosanct."* (*Chicago Jewish Star*, Oct. 9-29, 1998; cf. Weber 1998b)

L: Who is right here? Who assists revisionism more: the one who wants to hush up lies or the one who exposes them?

R: Both are right, because revisionism wins in either case.

L: Actually we should worry only about truth and not what is useful to revisionism.

R: That's what we should think. But some of the leading lights of the Shoah business see it differently. Deborah Lipstadt, for example, stated that if Wilkomirski's book is a fake, then it "might complicate matters somewhat. But [the book] is still powerful" as a novel (*Forward*, Sept. 18, 1998, p. 1). The Jewish author Judith Shulevitz claimed in a prominent Canadian newspaper that she doesn't care if *Fragments* is true or not (*Ottawa Citizen*, Nov. 18, 1998):

> *"I cannot help wishing Wilkomirski-Doesseker* [sic] *had been more subtle in his efforts at deception, and produced the magnificent fraud world literature deserves."*

L: Another anti-fascist liar! Well, at least she is honest about it!

R: Deborah Dwork, director of the Center for Holocaust Studies at Clark University, Worcester, Massachusetts, accepted that it is a fraud, but showed sympathy towards Doessekker. She considered him "to be a deeply scarred man" who had been exploited by his

Ill. 193: *Holocaust liar Doesseker signing his mendacious story.*

publisher (*New York Times*, Nov. 3, 1998).
Israel Gutman, director of the Yad Vashem Museum in Jerusalem, the Mecca of Holocaust research, said it is irrelevant that Doessekker lied:[351]

> *"Wilkomirski has written a story which he has experienced deeply; that is for sure.* […] *He is not a fake. He is someone who lives this story very deeply in his soul. The pain is authentic."*

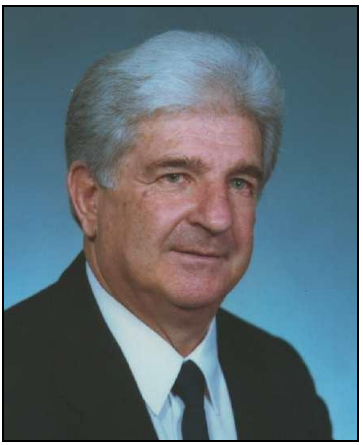

Ill. 194: *Holocaust novelist Salomón Isacovici*

R: The other common thread running through this dispute, beside the anti-revisionist spin, was that defenders of Doessekker claimed his account may not have been factual but that it still evoked a reality which closely reflected the accounts of those who survived the Holocaust.

L: So that is why one side insisted that Doessekker's story remains relevant – because it closely resembles other such stories?

R: Yes, but even this argument dissolves if we consider that all reports comparable with Wilkomirski's are false. Contrary to Howard Weiss's claim that Doessekker was just "one untrue account," it was actually not an isolated case. In a detailed criticism of the insincerity of his coreligionists, Steven L. Jacobs reminded them that a similar fraudulent case had been exposed at the beginning of 1997 in Australia. Donald Watt produced a comparable legend about his invented imprisonment at Auschwitz (Jacobs 2001; cf. Woodley 1997).
Then a further fraud was revealed in the summer of 1998 when the Jesuit priest Juan Manuel Rodriguez sued the Rumanian Jew Salomón Isacovici, who had immigrated to Ecuador. Isacovici had passed off as his autobiography the novel *A7393: Hombre de Cenizas* (*Man of Ashes*) that Rodriguez had written, wherein Rodriguez had used the stories told to him by Isacovici (Grimstad 1999).
Next, at the end of October 2004 the lies of the Australian Bernard Brougham, alias Bernard Holstein, were exposed when the publisher, University of Western Australia Press, pulled copies of his book *Stolen Soul* from bookshops after a private investigator was called in to probe the author's background (Holstein 2004). Brougham had claimed that as a nine-year-old Jew (!) at Auschwitz he was subjected to medical experiments, that he belonged to the resistance, and that he had fled and was caught and tortured. His adopted family reported to his publisher that Brougham was neither born in Germany nor was he a Jew. The detective discovered that Brougham was born in Australia and baptized a Roman Catholic in 1942 (Madden/Kelly 2004). The reaction to such revelations is typical (Singer 2004a&b):

> *"Publisher Judy Shorrock* […] *was still 'shocked' by the revelations and fears the incident may incite Holocaust denial.*
> *'I have spent three years working on this book. I am devastated… that it could damage the credibility of the Holocaust – that just makes me feel sick,' she*

[351] Finkelstein 2000c; cf. Finkelstein 2000a, pp. 55-58; for more of such contortions cf. Butz 2000.

said."

R: The next example I want to mention here concerns Enric Marco, the former president of the Spanish association of former inmates of the Mauthausen camp, *Amical de Mauthausen*. Since the late 1970s he had claimed to have been incarcerated in the German camps of Mauthausen and Flossenbürg during the war. During the 60th anniversary of the liberation of Auschwitz on Jan. 27, 2005, he addressed the Spanish parliament:

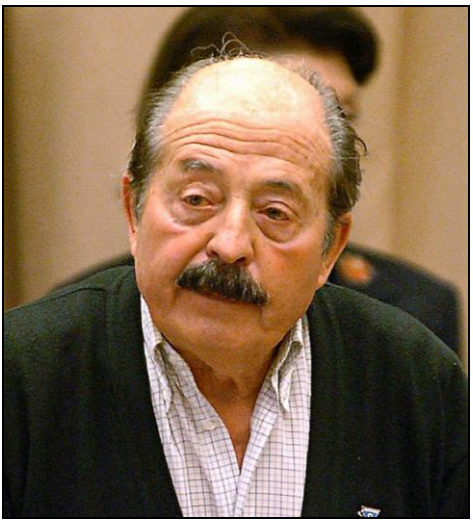

III. 195: *Holocaust liar Enric Marco*

"When we arrived in the concentration camps […] *they stripped us, their dogs bit us, their spotlights dazzled us. They put the men on one side and the women and children on the other; the women formed a circle and defended their children with their bodies."*

R: But these were all lies, as Spanish mainstream historian Benito Bermejo found out in early 2005. During the war, Marco actually volunteered in 1941 to work in a German navy dockyard, from where he returned to Spain in 1943. He never saw any German camp from the inside (Spanish Nazi… 2005, Wandler 2005).

Then we have the case of Misha Defonseca, whose invented 1997 wartime biography caused the scientific community to be all up in arms, as the world's largest science magazine *Science* reported (A pack of… 2008; cf. Daniel 2008):

"A French surgeon has used his knowledge of 'wolf children' to help expose the latest fabricated autobiography to rock the publishing world. Misha Defonseca, now living in Massachusetts, had claimed to be a Jewish girl from Belgium who lived with wolves during a part of her journey to Ukraine and back during World War II in a futile search for her deported parents. Published 11 years ago, Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years was turned into a feature film that premiered this year in France.

Her book drew the ire of Serge Aroles, who last year published a book debunking legends of children being raised by wolves. [Aroles 2007…] *Aroles also discovered that Defonseca, whose real name is Monique De Wael and who was born into a Catholic family, attended school during the years she claimed to have made the trip.*

After Aroles published a number of online articles attacking the book and Belgian newspapers started investigating, Defonseca admitted to the hoax in a statement on 29 February. She asked forgiveness but said the story 'has been my reality.'"

L: It seems that people simply don't learn. One hoax after another is revealed, yet new ones are being created and promptly believed and revered by a gullible crowd as if nothing had happened.

Ill. 196: *Defonseca's/de Wael's mendacious story was even turned into a movie and is still sold as a DVD.*

R: The last example causing public scorn which I will mention here is about "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold" (Sherman 2008) – which was, however, revealed as a hoax only weeks before the book was about to be released (Bone 2008):

> *"A heartwarming Holocaust memoir that is to become a big-budget film has been exposed as a hoax by a Jewish survivor in Britain only weeks before it was due to be published.*
> *Herman Rosenblat's Angel at the Fence: The True Story of a Love that Survived, tells how he met his future wife as a girl when she threw apples to him over the barbed wire fence of the concentration camp where he was held.*
> *Oprah Winfrey, who twice invited Mr Rosenblat on to her talk show, hailed the book as 'the single greatest love story ... we've ever told on air."* […]
> *Holocaust scholars doubted the story, and it was exposed by the New Republic magazine.*[352] *Ben Helfgott, a former Schlieben*[353] *inmate, told the magazine that Mr Rosenblat's story was 'simply an invention.' Mr Rosenblat joins the swelling ranks of discredited memoirists. 'I wanted to bring happiness to people,' he said. 'I brought hope to a lot of people. My motivation was to make good in this world.'*
> *The film's producer plans to go ahead.'"*

R: Hence, because this fake story is so beautiful after all – the world wants to be deceived – it appeared as a book a short while later under a different title, claiming to be based on Rosenblat's memoirs (Holt 2009).

L: As if an invented story has anything to do with memoirs…

---

352 See https://newrepublic.com/search?q=Rosenblat (accessed on June 20, 2017).
353 A subcamp of the Buchenwald Camp.

R: He who wants to believe will believe, no matter what.

Let us now turn to a more-recent example of the public exposure of a Holocaust liar: Otto Uthgenannt. For years he travelled throughout Germany telling school students his stories of suffering as a former inmate of the Buchenwald Camp (cf. youtu.be/NcH6IMcLCOo) – until the German newspaper *Nordwest-Zeitung* exposed him as a notorious, previously convicted forger and fraudster (Krogmann 2012a&b). Even Germany's Jewish newspaper, the *Jüdische Allgemeine*, wrote about it (Krauss 2012):

III. 197: *Holocaust liar Herman Rosenblat with wife (Roberts 2015)*

> *"Historian Julius Schoeps, head of the Moses Mendelsohn Center at the University of Potsdam, said: 'Such cases are getting more frequent.'* […] *The pattern works as follows: 'By being a victim, I gain new friends who don't question me.' It is precisely the monstrosity of the Nazi terror which almost prohibits asking critical questions when someone tells about his suffering."*

R: In an award-winning term paper on the Uthgenannt case, Maschmann wrote fittingly (2014, p. 12):

> *"Who would come up with the idea to ask a person who has experienced such terrible things whether it is really true what he is telling?"*

R: Norman Finkelstein clearly illuminated the blind-loyalty aspect of Holocaust liars by recalling Elie Wiesel's stubborn loyalty towards Holocaust impostor Jerzy Kosinski (Finkelstein 2000a, p. 56), long after Polish journalist Johanna Siedlecka had exposed Kosinski's basic Holocaust text of 1965, *The Painted Bird*, as a fabrication (Sloan 1994). Alfred Kazin's reproach in the *Chicago Tribune* of Dec. 31, 1995 (reviews, pp. 1f.), is trenchant when he claims that Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, and Jerzy Kosinski "tried making a fortune off the Holocaust and inventing atrocities."

L: Elie Wiesel and Primo Levi have also been exposed as fabricators?

R: They have been accused of being dishonest. Elie Wiesel, probably the most famous of all Auschwitz survivors, was repeatedly and massively attacked by his own Holocaust allies, among others by Norman Finkelstein (2000a, pp. 41-78) as well as by Pierre Vidal-Naquet, the arch-rival of revisionist scholar Dr. Robert Faurisson. Vidal-Naquet claimed (Folco 1987):

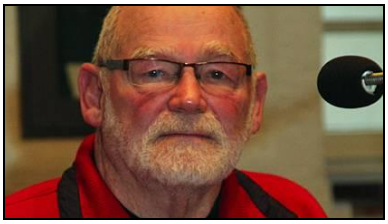

III. 198: *Holocaust liar Otto Uthgenannt*

> *"For instance, they have Rabbi Kahane, this extremist Jew, who is less dangerous*

than a man like Elie Wiesel, who tells all sorts of things… One only has to read a few descriptions in 'Night' in order to know that some of his depictions are not true and that at the end he turned into a Shoah peddler. And so he as well damages the historical truth, and this to a tremendous extent."

French Original	German Forgery
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: ins Vernichtungslager
p. 57: au crématoire	p. 53: in die Gaskammer
p. 58: les fours crématoires	p. 54: die Gaskammern
p. 61: aux crématoires	p. 57: in den Gaskammern
p. 62: le four crématoire	p. 57: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: Au crématoire	p. 62: in die Gaskammer
p. 67: le crématoire	p. 62: Gaskammer
p. 84: exterminés	p. 76: vergast
p.101: les fours crématoires	p. 90: in den Gaskammern
p.108: six crématoires	p. 95: sechs Gaskammern
p.109: au crématoire	p. 95: in den Gaskammern
p.112: le crématoire	p. 98: die Gaskammer
p.129: au crématoire	p.113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**
p.163: du four crématoire	p.140: der Gaskammer
p.174: au crématoire	p.150: in die Gaskammer

Tab. 27: *The forgery in the German translation (1962) of Elie Wiesel's famous book* Night *from the French original (1958): in fifteen cases the word GAS appears where the French original has no such word.*[354]

R: Later I shall return to some contextual aspects of Wiesel's biography *La Nuit* (1958), but now only mention an extraordinary aspect: In the original French version of his book, he does not mention the gas chambers at Auschwitz. His view was that Jews were killed there by pushing them alive into burning pits. I will get back to that later.

Only in the German version was this "deficiency" rectified by replacing the word "*crématoire*" (crematorium) with "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber). This was done so mechanically that even the concentration camp Buchenwald had its crematorium turned into a gas chamber, though it had never before been asserted that there was a gas chamber at Buchenwald.

L: But you cannot blame this erroneous translation on Wiesel.

R: That depends on whether he endorsed such. The fact is that such forgeries do occur in the media. You just have to be on constant guard.

A further literary hoax was exposed at the end of 1991 in a French magazine for former prisoners where a report by Henry Bily, a former member of the crematorium stokers at Auschwitz, was exposed as a crude plagiarized version of Miklos Nyiszli's book (Redaction 1991; cf. Bily 1991, Faurisson 1992):

> *"*[*Bily,*] *without any references, took whole passages from Dr. Miklos Nyiszli's book Médecin à Auschwitz, especially chapter 7 and 28* […]. *Unfortunately the errors made by Dr. Nyiszli were also copied: it concerns the detailed description of the activities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Sonderkommando to which Henry Bily is said to have belonged.* […]
>
> *This analysis shows that the Henry Bily text cannot in any way be considered as an original personal eyewitness report."*

L: What was the Sonderkommando's activity?

R: This term is today used for prisoner units who are said to have dragged the corpses

[354] Compiled by Jürgen Graf; cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 144. The properly translated words of the English edition (1960) have been omitted here for space reasons.

out of the gas chambers, cut their hair, pulled their gold teeth, and shoved them into the furnaces or onto pyres.[355] Original Auschwitz camp documents prove, however, that the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) was never officially used for the prisoners working in the crematories, but instead for numerous other prisoner units working on a great variety of tasks that had nothing to do with murder.[356]

L: So we are dealing here with just another case of invented "code language."

R: Correct. If these obstinate Holocaust believers have to admit that obvious cheating and lying is rampant, what would we find if we critically and without prejudice looked behind the scene?

Let me be a little more critical here and let's look at these star witnesses of the media, such as Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Miklos Nyiszli, and Filip Müller.

Miklos Nyiszli's book *Médecin à Auschwitz* (English 1993), which even the Holocaust believers claim is deficient (see above), was so contradictory to the statements he gave during his interrogation at Nuremberg that the prosecution declined to call on him as a witness. Nyiszli could not confirm anything that he had so loudly proclaimed in his publication. Meanwhile, the crude deceptive nature of his report has been exposed in detail (Rassinier 1962, Appendix V; Mattogno 1988; 2017a).

Likewise Filip Müller's "novel" (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 181) wherein he details his activities as a member of the Birkenau *Sonderkommando* (F. Müller 1979a&b), under detailed scrutiny turns out to be plagiarized as well (Mattogno 1986 & 1990a). Imre Kertész's 1996 novel *Roman eines Schicksallosen* is likewise plagiarized from Elie Wiesel's works, and – you wouldn't guess it – from Binjamin Wilkomirski (M. Springer 2004).

L: Didn't Kertész receive the literature Nobel Prize for his book in 2002?

R: Quite right. In this field it appears that lying and fame sometimes are identical.

Now to Primo Levi, who after Elie Wiesel is the next most famous Auschwitz survivor. In his book he writes that only after the war had he learned there were gassings at Auschwitz, and therefore only alludes to them in his texts (Levi 1947). After 1976, however, in an appendix, the gas chambers appear so often and in such a style that it deceitfully suggests Levi had firsthand experience of them. The suspicion arises that on account of the rising popularity of the Holocaust industry in the 1970s, Levi's work was augmented in order to satisfy the increasing demand for gas-chamber horror stories (Faurisson, in: G. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 141f.; Marais 1991). The value of this appendix in Levi's book about the homicidal gas chambers is made clear by the left-wing French daily newspaper *Libération* soon after Levi's suicide on April 11, 1987. The paper reported that Levi owed it to his being a Jew that he was not shot when, at the end of 1943, he was arrested as a partisan (Camon 1987):

> *"While active as a partisan, the Fascists had taken him prisoner – he still had a pistol on his body – and he identified himself as a Jew so as not to be shot on the spot. And he was handed over to the Germans as a Jew. The Germans sent him to Auschwitz* […]*."*

L: According to this, partisans were shot on the spot?

---

[355] See e.g. D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, p. 371.

[356] Mattogno 2016h, pp. 111-114; whether the term was used informally is a different matter.

R: Not necessarily, but the execution of partisans, that is, of illegal combatants, is and was generally accepted under martial law (Siegert 1953). But Levi obviously hoped that he would receive a favorable special treatment if he revealed to his captors that he was a Jew, and he was obviously correct, because he survived the war.

L: If we are talking about literary hoaxes, then doesn't Anne Frank's diary deserve a mention? (Niederländisches… 1988)

R: I would rather not get into this question here.

L: But it has been shown to be a forgery.

R: It's not that simple. The German Federal Bureau of Investigation (BKA) stated in an expert report that in the original manuscript a few corrections had been made with a ballpoint pen. Since ballpoint pens are a post-WWII invention, it is clear that such additions were not made by Anne Frank, because Anne died of typhus in the Bergen-Belsen camp shortly before war's end.[357]

According to Professor Faurisson, it was Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, who edited her diary after the war and created what it is today (Faurisson 1982 & 1985).

Also, Anne Frank herself did write that she intended to publish her writings as a novel. Hence, even those pieces that she actually wrote are to be understood as a novel, naturally based on her experiences, but not as a factual diary.

L: And where is the literary hoax in this?

R: It is dishonest to claim something is true if it is merely a novel. My reluctance to touching this topic lies in the fact that the framework of Anne Frank's story – even if it is a novel edited by her father – contains nothing profoundly false. Anne reports how she with her family and other Jews hid in Amsterdam during the war so as to escape deportation by the German occupying forces. She was finally discovered and deported to Auschwitz. I cannot see anything wrong in this general story, because countless Jews suffered a similar fate. The fact that Anne Frank was not gassed at Auschwitz as a 15-year-old girl, but was regularly registered, that towards war's end she was transferred to Bergen-Belsen and died there of typhus, like many thousands of other inmates, does not contradict the revisionist thesis. To the contrary, the Anne Frank story supports it.

Insisting that *The Diary of Anne Frank* is not quite a proper diary and claiming it is a "forgery" leaves a bad taste, as if the revisionists wish to deny Anne Frank's tragic fate. This is the reason why I hesitate to touch this topic. The only aspect illuminated by the Anne Frank "case" is the extent of the Holocaust industry which developed around this single fate of World War II.

L: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Certainly not in the field of history.

Finally I must mention the motion picture industry as psychologically the most influential medium. Although no wartime films depicting camp life exist, I repeatedly came across individuals who are absolutely convinced that such documentary material exists. The reason for this belief is the suggestive power of films made *after* the war, conveying the impression these same scenes are factual and created during the war.

One of the earliest such films was made soon after the war by the Allies and di-

[357] Cf. www.annefrank.org/en/Subsites/Timeline (accessed on June 20, 2017).

rected by Billy Wilder. It was presented to the German public under the title *Todesmühlen* (Death Mills), which I already mentioned in Chapter 1.1. (p. 15). The film allegedly depicts the horrors of the concentration camps. It was designed to help "re-educate" the German people. It shows infernal scenes which the Allies are said to have found in the camps liberated or captured by them. One camp after another is addressed, together with the murder methods allegedly employed there by the Nazis, who are said to have killed a total of 20 million people. Nothing is mentioned about the fact that at war's end terrible epidemics raged in almost all the camps, and the emaciation of many inmates is not portrayed as a result of the war but as a deliberated murder method (starvation). Already earlier I explained the deliberately misleading interpretations of the scenes recorded by the Allies in the Bergen-Belsen, Dachau and Nordhausen camps (see p. 311).

Not all viewers accepted these films without some criticism, and protests ensued that even led to performances being disrupted. Rising objections of a few viewers was in part violently put down by those who felt guilty about what they were observing on the screen (Chamberlin 1981, p. 432). According to reports of that time, criticism arose that, starting with authentic film material of German concentration camps, there were added scenes of piles of bodies from bombed German cities and of Germans interned in Allied camps under the provisions of automatic arrest – all passed off as material from concentration camps.[358] Mainstream historian Chamberlin reports on the difficulty the occupying forces had in compiling authentic film material (*ibid.*, pp. 425f.), which indicates that such an augmentation may indeed have "solved" that problem.

L: Such allegations of fabrications should be well documented.

R: Correct. Unfortunately, to my knowledge such allegations have never been documented.

L: I know of a friend who recognized himself in this film about alleged concentration-camp inmates – but he was a POW of the Americans.

R: I am inclined to believe you, but historical research can do little with hearsay evidence.

L: Are you accusing me of lying?

R: Not at all. I must, however, view all witness evidence with the same critical standards. I cannot accept unfounded statements of hearsay as "gossip" if they contradict my thesis, and uncritically accept them if they support my thesis.

L: That is insulting to say that my friend is just a talker.

R: Just relax, please! What we do need is at least a sworn affidavit of the witness that explains in which film and which scene he recognized himself, and where this picture was actually made. Unfortunately, anecdotes quoting the claims of veterans are not documentation!

L: Well, that is enough for me. I don't have to take these insults.

R: Please, I apologize if I have been insensitive, but I hope you now understand why Holocaust survivors get angry because we do not blindly accept what they have to say. I would gladly receive declarations on this topic that can be proven, but have

[358] The German *Unabhängige Nachrichten*, no. 11 (1986), p. 11, reported that the Allies used German photos showing victims of the Allied air raid against Dresden in the movie *Todesmühlen* as alleged proof of mass murder in the concentration camps.

not received anything to date.

Let's now get back to the topic of the media. I have already reported on Lanzmann's documentary film *Shoah* (see p. 384). The most important aspect of all these film and sound interviews with Holocaust survivors is that they are conducted quite uncritically. No critical questions are asked and no further explanations demanded of them. In some respects these media interviews are more useless than the already worthless statements made by witnesses without cross-examination before a court.

I already mentioned that in the mid-1990s several projects were launched to record as many witness statements of Holocaust survivors as possible, and that during these projects the interviews are conducted in such a way as to uncritically record whatever those witnesses wish to tell or what they are inspired to talk about, without having their credibility questioned (see p. 367). The information contained in these interviews is a treasure trove that awaits evaluation by future critical researchers.

In quite another category of films are *Holocaust* and *Schindler's List*. No one asserts that these films accurately reflect the official historical view. But historians welcome them because they fulfill a "public educative need" (cf. Rudolf 2003a, p. 258).

L: But that is just another term for brainwashing.

R: I would say it is a mild but permanently effective form of "social engineering."

L: Nice to know that our historians want us to become brainwashed through such manipulatory films.

R: This matter of manipulation needs to be proven, something which John Ball has done in 1994 for one important aspect of the movie *Schindler's List* (cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 258f.), which I may summarize here. According to the movie, the German commander Göth of the Plaszow concentration camp randomly shot prisoners from his home balcony overlooking the camp. According to air photos made at that time, however, the commander's home was situated at the foot of a rise, with the camp itself situated on top of this rise. Hence the scene depicted in the movie was impossible.

The film *Schindler's List* is loosely based on a novel that is set within an historical framework.[359] But even mainstream historians point out that the story line of both book and movie are massively distorted (Crowe 2004; Schindler/Rosenberg 1997). The movie director, Steven Spielberg, openly admits that he deliberately shot his movie in black and white and created unsteady camera effects so as to suggest it is a documentary of its time.[360] All over the world, teachers were obligated to take classes, or even whole schools, to a screening of the film. In Australia the film was screened on commercial television without a commercial break – a first in television history.

Something that is especially perfidious about this film is not noticed by German audiences. Each time when German soldiers or SS people give orders, call out,

[359] Keneally 1982a&b: "This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidental."

[360] *Film & TV Kameramann*, no. 2/1994, pp. 24-27., esp. the statement by chief cameraman Janusz Kaminski, p. 27.

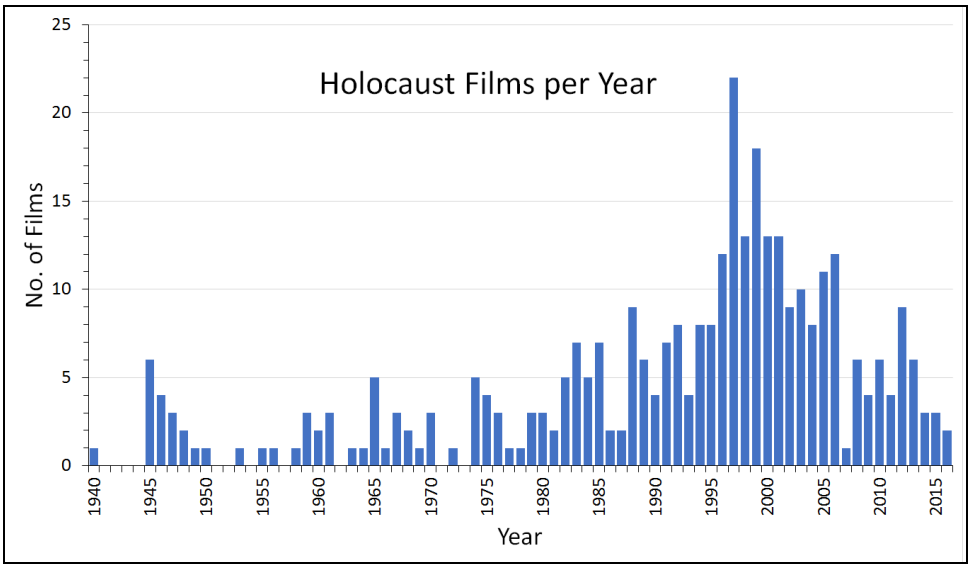

Ill. 199: *Number of Holocaust films produced worldwide per year.*
(acc. to https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Holocaust_films, as of May 19, 2017)

shout, or act violently, they do this in the non-German versions of the film always in German. That is typical of such films. This method subconsciously conveys to the rest of the world the feeling that German is a language of gruesome monsters, that is to say: a devilish language. In the German version this is not noticeable, because the whole film is dubbed in German. With such hidden psychological tricks, the peoples of the world are incited against Germans, against their language and culture, without the Germans noticing that this is being fomented.

I would also like to point out that Spielberg omits informing his audience that the former camp commandant of Plaszow (Ammon Göth), together with the former commandants of Buchenwald camp (Erich Koch), the Majdanek camp (Hermann Florstedt), and the Warsaw and Hertogenbosch camps were all subjected to *internal* SS trials for their actual crimes.[339] Owing to time constraints I must bypass a number of other historically twisted scenes appearing in Spielberg's horror propaganda film.

Another one of Spielberg's Oscar-winning Holocaust movies – his already-mentioned 1998 *The Last Days* – is even cruder than *Schindler's List*, although it paraded as a "documentary." It was critiqued by Eric Hunt in his *The Last Days of the Big Lie* (Hunt 2011), which is full of astute observations, but unfortunately includes some polemics which I don't like.

Ill. 199 shows the number of cinema and TV films on the Holocaust produced every year. As you can see, this genre with the biggest propagandistic impact of all reached a peak around the turn of the millennium for some unknown reason.

L: Maybe this is connected to the collapse of the Soviet Union, the end of the Cold War, and the reunification of Germany. Germany lost its strategic importance back then, and the aim was to prevent a unified Germany from regaining self-confidence and becoming obstreperous.

L': Or it is connected to the aging survivors, whose testimony they began to systematically record back then, which offered lots of new material for movies.

R: Or because Holocaust movies have the reputation that it is easy to win an Oscar with them, since, after all, "The Jews built the [movie] industry" (Thompson 2016), and they dominate it to this day, I might add (Gabler 1988, Stein 2008; Klug 2016).

To sum up, I can say that many of the witness statements during a number of court cases are rather unreliable, but that the respect in which many individuals hold the courts – whether those courts deserve it or not – does encourage some of them not to diverge too far from the truth. Such inhibitions are, however, lost when witnesses make statements to the media or write their own books. For such individuals, lying, fabricating stories and copying from other sources has become normal behavior. Motives for such behavior are manifold.

In particular, the need for self-assertion and vanity, that is to say, the will to be at center stage of an issue, are drives that support lying and exaggeration. This is a general social phenomenon that has also been the subject of scientific studies, researching the origin of modern myths and legends. According to Ranke (1978), telling stories has a high priority for humans, as it serves to process fears and experiences as well as for communicating with the environment and for social bonding.

The social significance of exaggerations and fantastic fabrications was researched by Röhrich (1976, 1985/86; cf. Eifler 1984). Brednich published a popular collection of myths and legends that tell stories from all corners of the world that are told as believable personal stories but in effect are nothing but lies (Brednich 1999). Lee and Talwar (2014) have documented how children learn to lie as they age, and they even considers it a necessary social skill we all need to learn, while Ariely (2013) and DePaulo (2009a&b, 2010) have demonstrated how we all lie all the time to one degree or another – to ourselves or to others. Hence, as depressing as it may sound, the lie indubitably is an important fixture of our world. Yes, it even has a social function. And if you are honest with yourself, you know how often you have exaggerated real experiences in conversation with a third person, and sometimes even invented them; that is: you lied.

Quite often, of course, material interests like greed and profit are a strong motive behind media and literary lies. In such cases, the social function of the lie becomes anti-social.

L: There's no business like Shoah business.

R: Revenge and hate may also play a role in our considerations, though less in the media and literature than in court cases where the aim is to punish alleged offenders. That many communists and Jews, that is, the main victim groups of National Socialism, were indeed livid with hatred and quite capable of committing genocidal atrocities themselves, was shown by the late American-Jewish journalist John Sack in his book *An Eye for an Eye* on Jewish revenge against Germans after the war in Poland (Sack 1993, pp. 100-111).

The main factor that encourages lies to flourish is the absolute security that lying witnesses will never be found out, or at least never prosecuted. Exposing Holocaust liars in the media and literature happens seldom and usually is handled gen-

tly. The worst thing that can happen to fraudulent media witnesses is that they disappear again into the anonymity from which they briefly emerged – often with a little more money in their pockets.

In courts of law, false Holocaust witnesses get off free as well, even if they have lied under oath. Most motions to have witnesses prosecuted for lying are rejected by the courts on the grounds that former persecuted victims shall not again be persecuted (by prosecution). This, of course, becomes an open-door policy for lies.

L: With the exception of convicted fraudster and liar Adolf Rögner (see pp. 379f.).

R: No, no! Although he did take things too far right after the war in the eyes of the then-still-skeptical German authorities, in the end he did get what he wanted.

4.5. Critique of Testimonies, Part 1: Implausible Statements

4.5.1. Would You Believe It?

R: After what we have discussed so far, would you believe witnesses who claim to have seen things which I have shown cannot have happened? The question is purely rhetorical. Although I am a revisionist, I nonetheless time and again feel inclined to give credence to what a person who seems to be trustworthy claims to have experienced. This attitude is all too human. But it doesn't help us to disentangle the mélange of lies, exaggerations and truths told countless times in innumerable versions of this chapter of history. What we need is a critical attitude, lots of skepticism, but also moderation. Just because we know that many people have lied and erred shouldn't tempt us to throw all witness statements overboard.

In the first edition of this book, I included in this very chapter a long list of witness claims about the Holocaust which were obviously so outrageously surreal that most of them can easily be categorized as grotesque lies. While I was standing trial for this very book back in 2007 in Germany, the judge accused me of mocking the survivors with this list, for which I deserved punishment. It goes without saying that anyone who has been falsely incarcerated and thus has suffered injustice deserves compassion, not mockery. But my list did not mock anything. It was just a plain list of claims. The impression of mockery emerged merely in the judge's head, and he blamed me for it – and made me a victim of his injustice.

I have deleted that list in this edition, yet not in order to please dictatorial judges, but rather because, first of all, it can be found elsewhere with proper references (Rudolf 2003a, pp. 128-131) and second because it saves space needed for more important issues.

I want to make three exceptions to the rule, though, and this concerns two examples not included in my 2003 list (but mentioned in the first edition of the present book) plus one that deserves a second look:

– Pumping prisoners full of water until they exploded (Lyon 1978).
– British Tory Leader Michael Howard claimed that his aunt survived three gassings, once because "they" had run out of gas (Woolf 2004).
– Instant obliteration of 20,000 Jews in Silesia using atomic bombs.

L: Excuse me?

R: I am quoting the court record of interrogation of Reich Minister Albert Speer,

during which U.S. Chief Prosecutor Jackson stated (*IMT*, Vol. 16, pp. 529f.):

> *"And certain experiments were also conducted and certain researches conducted in atomic energy, were they not?* […] *Now, I have certain information, which was placed in my hands, of an experiment which was carried out near Auschwitz* […].*The purpose of the experiment was to find a quick and complete way of destroying people without the delay and trouble of shooting and gassing and burning, as it had been carried out* […]. *A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction* [atomic bomb], *these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them;"*

R: These words were spoken by an American prosecutor whose government was responsible for Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

L: It doesn't mention an atomic bomb there, though.

R: No, that term didn't exist yet back then. But what else could it have been that tracelessly eradicated 20,000 people in an instant?

L: So it is not just a lie, it turns the truth upside down.

R: Well, let's look into that more thoroughly. Although there have always been rumors that the Germans had the bomb during the war, established historiography rejected that notion, claiming that the Third Reich was far away from that goal (Walker 1990 & 1993). In the early 2000s several authors of the right "fringe" published four books in Germany claiming that Hitler had the bomb after all (reviewed by Willms 2005; cf. Holzner 2005), yet only when German mainstream historian Rainer Karlsch published a politically "clean" book in 2005 did the story burst into the open. According to this, the Germans did indeed test nuclear bombs in March 1945, that is, several months before the Americans did, at the military training ground at Ohrdruf in Thuringia (Karlsch/Walker 2005; Karlsch 2005).

L: Well, isn't it easy to verify by analyzing the soil for radioactive isotopes?

R: Yes, and that was indeed what happened next, but the corresponding test results were all negative (Janßen/Arnold 2006), although the authors ended their article with the following disclaimer:

> *"A scientific refutation of the claimed test of a nuclear weapon cannot be achieved with this or any other analysis of random samples. A definitive assessment of the historical account is therefore still pending."*

R: A year later Karlsch published another book with a team of interdisciplinary researchers approaching the issue from various historical, physical and technological angles. They concluded that Germany was indeed capable of producing the bomb at war's end and that it had tested it (Karlsch/Petermann 2007). During the test at Ohrdruf, several hundred people died, since the German army grossly underestimated the effect of the bomb. Several SS men and inmates from the nearby concentration camp Ohrdruf were among the victims.

So what Jackson presented at the IMT was a distortion and vast exaggeration of what really happened.

L: By a factor of 100 regarding the number of victims, as it seems.

R: Probably so. After all, the truth could not be mentioned at the IMT, since nuclear technology was considered top secret and because it would have once more con-

firmed that German scientists, under awful wartime conditions, performed just as well as U.S. scientists did in their peaceful homeland.

The nuclear technology confiscated by the U.S. Army in various German underground facilities was shipped to the U.S. after the war, and all documents on what was going on in Ohrdruf were classified top secret for 100 years. But it looks like the truth is slowly coming out after all.

The majority of absurd Holocaust claims made during the IMT originated from the Soviets, who were still trying to hide their own mass murder behind a smokescreen of invented German crimes. After all, the violent Soviet purges of former collaborators among the Baltic and Caucasian people, the Russians and Ukrainians as well as the ethnic cleansing of all Germans from Eastern Europe continued until late 1946, so there was still a need for a smokescreen.

Carlos Porter is one of the few researchers who have actually read and analyzed all of the IMT volumes as well as their translations, which is already an extraordinary feat. Due to his intimate knowledge of these volumes, Porter has compiled a collection of absurdities presented during the IMT. This book with the title *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1988) gives you an idea of who was one of the major driving forces behind early Holocaust propaganda. Most of these claims are today rejected as untrue by a majority of orthodox historians, however, but there is no clear line about that.

L: And who rejects which claim based on which criteria? I have the impression that the same kind of arbitrariness reigns here as regards the invention of these legends.

R: First of all, the burden of proof is on the accusers to substantiate their accusations, and that's exactly what did *not* happen in many cases during the IMT. It is true, however, that, just as in the case regarding the soap legend, orthodox historians shy away from arguing accurately with regard to all the other nonsense committed by the IMT, why such nonsense must be rejected. As mentioned before, that could result in a domino effect, because the majority of so-called "evidence" for the rest of the Holocaust narrative is of a similarly dubious quality. The main concern of orthodox historians is probably whether or not a claim fits into their narrative, and whether it conveys the desired propagandistic image to the public.

The fact that certain claims made by the IMT are rejected today does not change their legal status as valid evidence in unrevoked sentences for alleged Nazi crimes, by the way.

The next 14 Subchapters will focus on certain witnesses and their claims. For space reasons it is impossible to cover all Holocaust witnesses and all of their claims here. I therefore have restricted my review to what I consider the most prominent or important witnesses and to the most glaring aspects of their testimonies. The interested reader may consult the sources quoted plus more thorough analyses elsewhere.[361]

[361] On Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015a (general), Mattogno 2016e (gassings in the bunkers), 2016f (gassings in Crematorium I), 2016d (pit cremations), 2016j (first gassing). Mattogno/Deana 2015 (furnace cremations); on Belzec: Mattogno 2004a; on Chelmno: Mattogno 2011c; on Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno 2012; on Sobibór; Graf *et al.* 2010; on Stutthof: Graf/Mattogno 2003/2016; on Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf 2004.

4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein

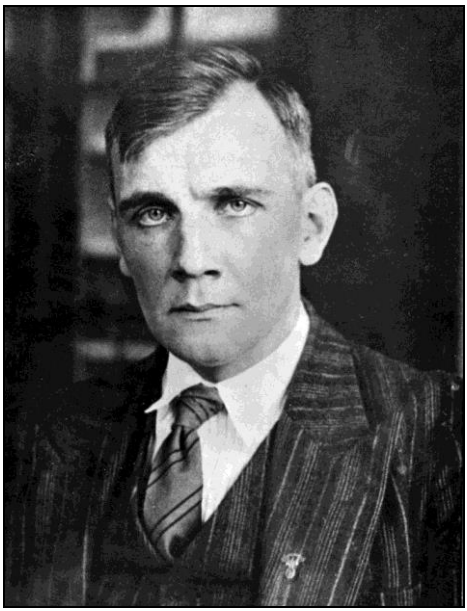

III. 200: *Kurt Gerstein.*

R: I want to start my review with the most prominent witnesses who were SS men during the war. Even though uncounted thousands of SS men and women who had served in one or even in several concentration camps fell into Allied hands after the war, the Allies managed to extract testimonies only from a few of them, despite the methods applied as described earlier in this lecture (cf. Faurisson 1981a). Let us now look more closely into some of these statements and how they came about.

Kurt Gerstein was an engineer and a hygiene expert with the Waffen SS during the war. After the war he came into French captivity. Here he made a number of "confessions" in which he reported a visit to the Belzec camp, where he claimed to have witnessed a mass gassing. At first, Gerstein's confessions were considered very significant by historiography. For instance, the German mainstream historical journal *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, which was founded with the specific task of re-educating the German people, carried a summary of this report in its first issue (Rothenfels 1953).

However, there are a number of problems with Gerstein's testimony. For example, he reports that 700 to 800 persons were crowded together in gas chambers with a floor area of 25 square meters and volume of 45 cubic meters, which means 27 to 32 persons per square meter (three persons per sq ft), or 15 to 18 persons per cubic meter (2 cubic feet for each person).[362] These numbers are so absurd that orthodox Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov changed them silently when quoting Gerstein: he turned the 25 m² into 93 m² (Poliakov 1951, p. 223).

L: Isn't that forgery?

R: Well, it is at least dishonest, all the more so because this false figure was reprinted in later editions, although Poliakov had been made aware of this misquote.

Gerstein went on to state that the clothing of the victims made a pile 35 to 40 meters high (115-130 ft) and that at least 20 million persons were murdered in this manner. On this account it was easy for skeptical minds to pass off the allegations as grotesque exaggerations and lies.[363]

Since the mining engineer Gerstein was a kind of star witness for the theory that prisoners were killed with diesel exhaust at Belzec and Treblinka, mainstream his-

[362] Similarly Charles S. Bendel, who alleges 2,000 persons in an area 40 m^2 (50 per m^2 or 5 per sq ft). Asked how 12,000 people could fit in a space of 64 m^3, he answered: "That's a good question. It could be done only by the German method… The four million people gassed at Auschwitz are proof that it happened." Cf. Walendy 1981, p. 58.

[363] Cf. Mattogno 1985; Roques 1989; Mattogno/Graf 2004, pp. 41f. and 126-132, Mattogno 2004a, pp. 40f., 51f., Berg in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 435-469 .

torians did not want to dispense with him – although this claim is itself absurd, since any mining engineer would know that diesel-exhaust gases are rather harmless (diesel engines are installed in mines). This attitude was not changed until the mainstream historians could no longer ignore the massive revisionist criticism and were forced to make corrections. British Jewish mainstream historian Michael Tregenza wrote, for example (Wojak/Hayes 2000, p. 246):

> *"At the end of 1945, only seven surviving Jews were known to have survived Bełżec, one of whom was murdered a year later at Lublin by Polish anti-Semites* [before he could testify …]. *Judged in the light of what we know today, the two reports* [by Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder[364]] *are contradictory and contain inconsistencies.* […] *Based on the current state of our research, we must also designate Gerstein's material on Bełżec as questionable, even belonging to the realm of fantasy in some places. He gave erroneous dimensions for the mass graves, the number of guards he mentioned is too high, he assigned twenty to twenty-five million victims to Bełżec and Treblinka, he described the camp commander Wirth as 'a frail and small man from Swabia' (in reality, Wirth was tall and broad-shouldered), etc.* […] *As has been ascertained by later investigations and statements, all three eyewitness reports regarding the Bełżec camp must be considered to be unreliable."*

L: So, according to this, is there no reliable witness testimony on Belzec?

R: That's right.

L: So, in principle, no evidence at all…

R: None. Besides, Gerstein died in French captivity. The official report is that he committed suicide in his prison cell.

L: In other words: he was either driven into suicide by his torturers or else he was murdered by them.

R: That is the logical assumption. So much for the star witness for mass murder at Belzec.

4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer

R: During the war, Johann Paul Kremer was professor of medicine at the University of Münster. From Aug. 30 to Nov. 18, 1942, he substituted for a convalescing camp physician at Auschwitz, where he kept a diary. Some of these diary entries are frequently used as evidence that mass exterminations were carried out in Auschwitz, evidence that was supported by testimonies that Kremer gave during the Auschwitz trial at Krakow in 1947[365] and at Frankfurt in 1964 (Langbein 1965, p. 72). Here are a few extracts from Kremer's diary:[366]

> *"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas*

[364] Rudolf Reder, 61 years old when deported to Belzec, claimed to have been the only Jew from his transport selected for the hard labor of digging mass graves. Although claiming that exhausted labor Jews were killed on a daily basis, he claimed to have survived three months, after which he managed to flee while on a shopping spree with an SS man who luckily fell asleep in his car. Reder claimed three million victims for Belzec, and when describing the alleged gas chambers, he insisted expressly that *no* engine exhaust was used for the killings. See Mattogno 2004a, pp. 37-41 *et passim*, for a detailed analysis of Reder's statements.

[365] Cf. the footnote comments to the Kremer diary in Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 214-226; cf. Mattogno 2016h, pp. 82-95.

[366] Bezwinska/Czech 1997, pp. 141-207. The English translation (1984), pp. 199-280, must be read with care, as there are some distorting mistranslations.

[sic]*).”* (Aug. 30)

“In the afternoon at a gassing of a block with Zyklon B against the lice.” (Sept. 1.)

“For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special action. In comparison to this, Dante’s Inferno seems like a comedy to me. Auschwitz is called the camp of annihilation for a good reason!” (Sept. 2)

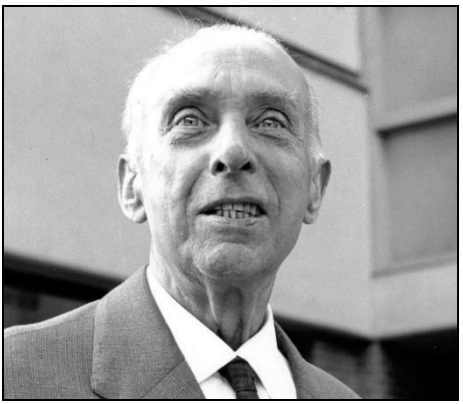

Ill. 201: *Johann Paul Kremer, June 4, 1964 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

“This afternoon at a special action from the F.K.L. [women’s camp] *(‘Muslims’): the most terrible of the terrible. Hschf.* [*Hauptscharführer*] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi* [anus of the world]. *Evening, toward 8 o’clock again at a special action from Holland.”* (Sept. 5)

“Evening at 8 o’clock again to a special action outside.” (Sept. 6)

“2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it still at a special action in the night from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action. (Hössler).” (Oct. 12)

“Present at the 11th special action (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives.” (Oct. 18)

L: So there we have it: An annihilation camp!

R: Not so fast, not so fast! As we know from various sources, and not just Kremer’s diary, a devastating typhus epidemic was raging, as well as malaria and dysentery. Hundreds were dying from these diseases every day. Extreme emaciation (the camp jargon for this was “Muselmann” – muslim) as well as uncontrollable defecation (hence “anus mundi”) are some of the symptoms of typhus and dysentery, which were enough in themselves to give Auschwitz the sobriquet “asshole of the world.”

In view of the thousands of victims of this epidemic, Kremer’s choice of words in referring to Auschwitz as a “camp of annihilation” also becomes clear. However, Kremer mentions “gassings” only a single time, in the context of fumigating the prisoners’ living quarters.

The entries for Sept. 5 and Sept. 12 contradict the assertion that the term “*Sonderaktionen*” (special actions) refers to homicidal gassings, as is frequently implied. He uses the term in the phrase “*bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland*” (at a special action from Holland), which clearly indicates that the term refers to the deportation of Dutch Jews. Otherwise, he would have written “Sonderaktion *an* Juden aus Holland” (special action *on* or *with* Jews from Holland.)

Likewise, the fact that deportees caused terrible scenes does not prove that Kremer witnessed mass executions. Some of these innocently deported individuals might have panicked at their arrival due to fears resulting from all sorts of rumors and

due to being utterly exhausted by the long and difficult journey. Facing an uncertain fate, it would have been not surprising if some of them would have begged for their lives.

There are other strong indications that Kremer did *not* witness mass murders. Prof. Kremer, who had a skeptical, analytical mind, was not sparing of critical remarks about the German government in his diary. For example, replying to Philip Lennard's theory of "German Physics," he wrote on Jan. 13, 1943 that it is nonsense to speak of Aryan vs. Jewish science, that there is only true vs. false science. On that same day, he also compared the censorship of science during the Third Reich to the situation in Galileo's day. Considering his humanistic spirit and his free and critical mindset, it is unthinkable that he would have passed over the annihilation of thousands of human lives without comment, particularly if he had been forced to take part in such an atrocity.

L: Perhaps he was afraid to spell it out in his diary, fearing that some official might read it and get him in trouble for this.

R: Considering that he was very frank in his other critical statements of the NS government in his diary, I doubt this very much. Apart from that, I think it is a highly questionable assumption that Prof. Kremer would have been transferred on a special assignment for just 10 weeks as a kind of expert assistant in exterminating Jews, then abruptly be allowed to return to his university to be able to report to students and colleagues what he had just helped to do, if some kind of atrocious secret operation were underway. The fact that some independent-minded professor from a West German university was assigned to Auschwitz for a few weeks only, clearly indicates that the German authorities thought they had nothing sinister to hide.

What was really uppermost in Prof. Kremer's mind is evident from a letter which he wrote on Oct. 21, 1942 (Faurisson 1980a, pp. 55f.):

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt."*

R: As a matter of fact, many foreign authors have falsified Kremer's diary entries by deliberately omitting or mistranslating the critical word "*aus*" in the phrase "Sonderaktion aus Holland" (Special action [coming] from Holland.) Polish author Danuta Czech, for example, rendered it into the English phrase "Special action <u>with</u> a draft from Holland."[367]

L: But how do you explain that Kremer confirmed the extermination thesis during his court testimonies?

R: In the same way that other statements of alleged NS murderers become official court testimony: by show trials. Kremer was put on trial in Krakow in 1947 during the large Polish-Stalinist show trial against the Auschwitz camp personnel. All defendants potentially faced the death penalty. These kinds of trials presented only one possible explanation or interpretation for ambiguous statements. The defendants either had to accept that interpretation and, if they got lucky, were treated mildly, or face merciless punishment. Most defendants chose the easy way out,

[367] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, pp. 215f., 223; likewise Vidal-Naquet 1992, p. 114, entry of Oct. 12, 1942: "I was present at still another special action on [sic] people coming from Holland."

and who would blame them? Kremer was sentenced to death back then, by the way, but later pardoned. He spent eleven years in Polish prisons. Yet hardly had he been released, than his nightmare started all over again, for he got again into the crosshairs of the prosecutors, this time the West Germans, who used the same kind of "evidence" and claims as well as the identical dogmatic attitude of "obviousness" about what is said to have transpired at Auschwitz. On Nov. 29, 1960, Kremer was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment on two counts of murder by the Jury Court at the Münster District Court (*Landgericht*). Since he had already served eleven years in a Polish prison for the same "crimes" between 1947 and 1958, he did not have to spend a single day in a German prison. Considering this, who would blame him for not wanting to play the tragic hero during the trial in Münster either?[368]

4.5.4. Rudolf Höss

R: I have already reported on the tortures inflicted upon Rudolf Höss (also spelled Höss or Hoess), which are generally admitted today. But since this does not prove that his statements are false, we will now examine these more closely. An analysis of Höss's testimonies (Paskuly 1996) produces the following obviously false statements:

He mentioned three million victims alleged to have been murdered under his command, that is, through the end of 1943. This is obviously an accommodation of the false Soviet total number of victims of four million. In order to make this number appear realistic, he also exaggerated the numbers of Jews living in various European countries by an approximate factor of ten.[369]

In addition, Höss mentions Belzec, Treblinka, and Wolzec as additional "extermination camps," although there was no camp named Wolzec. He stated that these three camps were already in operation by June of 1941, but Belzec began operating in March of 1942 and Treblinka in July 1942.

He claims to have received orders to begin murdering Jews in June of 1941, at which time he states that gassings began at Auschwitz (3868-PS, *IMT*, Vol. 33, pp. 275-279). Established historiography, however, dates the hypothetical "final solution" orders in the fall of 1941, with the alleged gassings beginning early in 1942.

Höss also parrots the fairy tale of collecting human fat and pouring it on the flames (Paskuly 1996, p. 160):

> *"On top of that, they had to maintain the fires in the pits, pour off the accumulated fat,* […]*"*

R: Höss even stated that members of the prisoner's cremation detail were immune to poison gas and had no need for gas masks:[370]

> *"The door* [of the gas chamber] *was opened a half an hour after the gas was thrown in and the ventilation system was turned on. Work was immediately*

[368] Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1977, pp. 3-85; see also Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 141f.; Reitlinger 1961, p. 124.

[369] This led German mainstream historian Martin Broszat to commit his own falsification by deleting these allegations on the last pages of Rudolf Höss's testimony from his Höss edition with the commentary in a footnote that the deletions contained "completely wild allegations about the numbers of these Jews;" Broszat 1981. Höss reports on 3 million Jews in Hungary, 4 million in Rumania, and 2½ million in Bulgaria.

[370] Paskuly 1996, p. 160, also pp. 44f. The German original actually reads "they would eat and smoke," Broszat 1981, p. 126.

started to remove the corpses. […] *they could be seen shifting the corpses with one hand while they chewed on something they were holding in the other."*

R: Of course, one can't eat while wearing a gas mask. During an interrogation on April 2, 1946, Höss expressively confirmed his claim that no gas masks were required during hard labor in the gas chambers (Mendelsohn 1982, p. 113):

"Q But was not it quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?
A No.
Q Did they carry gas masks?
A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened."

R: Höss mentions technically inappropriate, even absurd methods of disposing of the corpses (Paskuly 1996, pp. 32f.):

"At first we poured waste oil over the bodies. Later on we used methanol. […] *He* [Blobel] *also tried using dynamite to blow up the corpses, but he had very little success with this method."*

L: Dynamite!? Did the SS spend their time collecting arms and legs from treetops and rain gutters?

R: Well, if Höss's confessions were an insult to human intelligence, his British and Polish captors didn't notice it.

L: But why couldn't they have burned corpses with waste oil and methanol?

R: The cremations Höss described were supposed to have taken place in trenches. Liquid fuel burns on or next to an object, but never below an object, which is why it could not have worked. You can use liquid fuel to ignite wood or coal, but not to incinerate something that does not burn well, and most certainly not methanol,[371] which burns with a very low heat. Besides, the Germans did not have thousands of tons of waste oil to burn.

4.5.5. Pery S. Broad

R: SS *Rottenführer* Pery Broad was part of the Political Department at Auschwitz. As I have mentioned, he made a detailed confession immediately after the war. In 1959 he gave testimony that blatantly contradicted it (see p. 402). The statements which Broad made in 1945 are implausible for the following reasons, among others:[372]

1. Broad said the whole area stank like "burning hair" but this is not possible, since crematories do not emit such odors.
2. Broad claimed that four to six corpses at a time were stuffed into each crematorium muffle, which was technically impossible (see Subchapter 4.5.8).
3. He parroted the legend of flames shooting out of crematorium chimneys.
4. He stated that mass shootings were carried out in a forest near Birkenau, which remains completely unsubstantiated.
5. He also repeated the fairy tale of cremation trenches.
6. He claims to have seen how 4,000 people were crammed at a time into the morgues of Crematories II and III said to have served as gassing cellars. Since these morgues each had an area of 210 square meters, this would mean 19 per-

[371] Also known as methyl or wood alcohol, CH_3OH, the most volatile of all alcohols.
[372] Here I summarize some of Jürgen Graf's arguments (Graf 1994, pp. 168-176); more recent: Graf 2017.

III 202: *Pery S. Broad. Mug shots of the criminal police Frankfurt upon Main of 1960 (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

sons per square meter (2 per sq. ft).

In conclusion, a few more words about the testimony he gave during his interrogation on Apr. 30 and May 1, 1959. According to this, his testimony in 1945 was based on hearsay evidence, which means rumors and lies. He explained the reason why he could not really have known anything about gassings as follows (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 7, pp. 1080a, 1081):

> *"In this connection, I would like to explain that the fact that extensive gassings were carried out inside the Main Camp, was kept strictly secret from lower ranking members of the SS as well as guard units. No one was allowed to speak of it. Even the members of the guard units could have learned nothing about the conditions, except through rumor."*

R: Broad is speaking of himself here, since he began as a guard and never rose above the rank of *Rottenführer*. Thus, as far as gassings in the old crematorium are concerned, he was initially reporting nothing but rumors (*ibid.*, p. 1085). Later he becomes more precise, but still he claims to have experienced a gassing in Crematorium I "only once," when he was billeted in the second story of the hospital (*ibid.*, p. 1086; cf. Rudolf 2004f).

However, the credibility of the statements he made in 1959 is meager, since his suggestion is absurd that the SS had "hermetically sealed" the surroundings of the old crematorium in the Main Camp in order to ensure secrecy. If the SS had indeed made plans to keep mass murder secret even from the SS not directly involved, it is unthinkable that they would have performed those gassings in that crematorium in the first place. If they had nevertheless made such an attempt, the SS hospital would have been the first building evacuated, since it accommodated almost exclusively SS people who had nothing to do with mass murder.

On the other hand, the office buildings of the Political Department were located on the other side of the hospital, immediately next to the old crematorium. That was the department concerned directly with all executions. Pery Broad worked in this building every day after June 1942. How he could have observed such a gassing one time only (by coincidence, and then only from the SS hospital) when such atrocities were conducted under his nose every day, remains a great mystery.

L: Maybe the administration offices of the Political Department were evacuated eve-

ry day at gassing time.

R: In that case, what were they trying to keep secret from the Political Department? After all, they were responsible for carrying out executions. And if the intention was to keep the alleged gassings secret even from the official executioners – how absurd is that? – the SS hospital still would have been the first building slated for evacuation.

L: Well, maybe the Political Department was evacuated because of the danger posed by the poison gas when it was ventilated.

R: I agree with you on that point, but it would have posed a danger to the hospital as well. Furthermore, evacuating the area around the crematorium on account of poison gas would have frustrated every effort to keep the use of poison gas secret. No matter how you twist and turn it, Broad's testimony is still irrational and illogical.

Anyway, Pery Broad was arrested on May 30, 1959, and kept in custody during the ongoing investigations and the entire trial itself, which commenced in 1964. On August 20, 1965, he was sentenced by the Frankfurt District Court to four years imprisonment, which was considered served with the time he had spent in jail since 1959. His sentence was for 22 counts of participation in selections and executions, that is to say, for collective assistance to collective murder. And so in Frankfurt the convicted mass murderer Pery Broad left the courtroom as a free man, just as he had after the war.

4.5.6. Richard Böck

R: Richard Böck served as a driver in the Auschwitz motor pool. He was interrogated twice in 20 months by the fact-finding branch of the Frankfurt court.[373] Böck stated during his first interrogation that he had "personally observed one instance of gassing, it must have been in the summer of 1943."

In his second interrogation he said that it had taken place in the winter of 1942/43. Although it was strictly forbidden for him as an unauthorized person to be present at the alleged gassings or executions in a gravel pit, he had no problems being present, since he simply drove to the gas chamber or accompanied SS men "a few meters behind" on their way to executions. And whether you believe it or not, the command given during the execution of inmates was: "Ready, set, go!"

Here are some excerpts from Böck's report of the gassing he allegedly observed at one of the bunkers at Auschwitz (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, vol. 29, pp. 6882f.):

> *"Finally an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. With this gas canister he then went to a ladder, which stood at the right side of this building, seen from the gate. At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder. After he had reached the end of the ladder, he opened the circular tin lid and shook the contents of the canister into the opening. I clearly heard the rattling of the canister against the wall, as he hit it while shaking it out. Simultaneously I saw a brown dust rise through the wall opening. When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber. I simply cannot describe how these humans cried. That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all*

[373] For the decisive passages of Böck's testimony, see Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 3, pp. 447-464, vol. 29, pp. 6879-6887; also Rudolf 2003i.

was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses. […]
At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."

Ill. 203a-e: *Auschwitz according to Richard Böck:*
(Courtesy of French revisionist cartoon artist Konk)

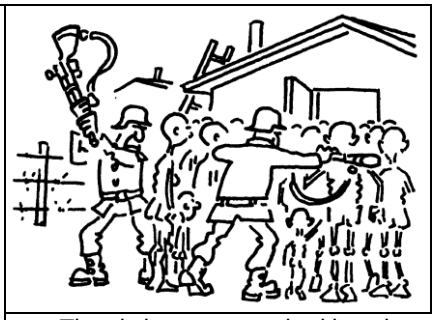

The victims were pushed into the gas chamber.

The door was closed and Zyklon B introduced.

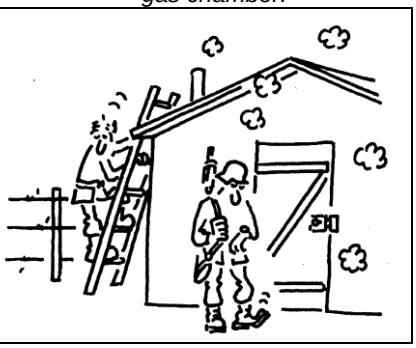

There was a wait of a few minutes.

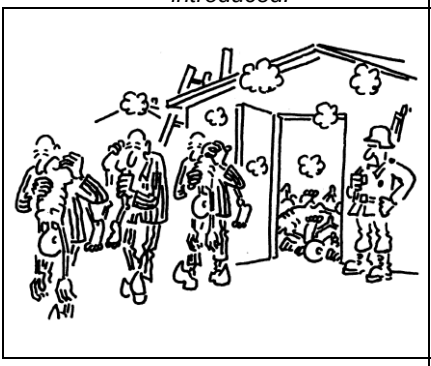

And when the door was opened:
"I was surprised that the inmate commando assigned to remove the bodies entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas."

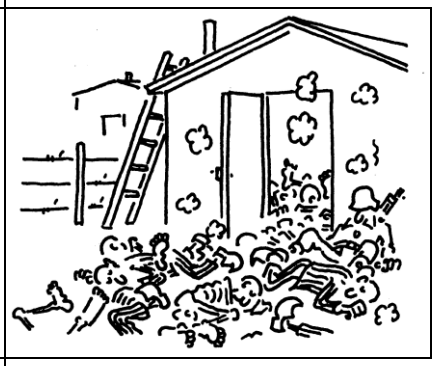

THAT IS IMPOSSIBLE!
Everyone would have been dead! A room filled with Zyklon B gas has to be ventilated for hours (the manufacturer recommends 20 hours!)… Even with gas masks it would not have been possible.

R: Considering everything we have discussed up to now, who notices anything unusual about this?

L: Hydrogen-cyanide gas is not blue. Böck is imagining something, making an assumption based on the German name of the gas (*Blausäure* = blue acid).

L: In order to kill those people so quickly, a huge amount of poison gas pellets would have to have been dropped into the chamber. That in turn means the prisoner detail would not have been able to enter the unventilated chamber filled with Zyklon B still releasing gas, unless they had gas masks and protection suits. Otherwise they would have fallen over dead themselves.

R: Very good observation! In addition, let me point out that Zyklon B does not create brown dust when it is poured out.

L: And what about the time Böck claims it took to murder all these people?

R: Considering that it takes 10 to 15 minutes to kill a single prisoner in an execution gas chamber in the United States, where the poison gas develops swiftly in large quantities right underneath the prisoner, it is highly unlikely that the use of just one can of Zyklon B would result in a similarly quick execution of hundreds of prisoners. After all, Zyklon B releases its poison only slowly.

L: Well then, Böck cannot have seen what he claims to have seen.

R: That's correct, but it is not the end of it. Böck claims to have witnessed still another gassing. That was in the fall of 1941, in Crematorium I of the Main Camp. Unfortunately, gassings are not said to have been carried out in the morgue of this crematorium until early 1942, according to official historiography.

Furthermore, Böck stated (and drew a sketch to illustrate) that the motor pool building, where he was assigned day in, day out, for several years, was located on the other side of the street, that is, immediately adjacent to the old crematorium. How could it be that he witnessed only one gassing at this crematorium, if they had occurred constantly after the spring of 1942?

L: Maybe they were inconspicuous.

R: He tells us just how inconspicuous they were (*ibid.*, p. 6886):

> *"In any case, during the entire time of my presence in Auschwitz I could observe that inmate corpses were cremated in the old crematorium. This decreased somewhat only toward the end of 1944. I could see every day how the flames shot two meters high out of the chimney. It also smelled intensively like burned flesh."*

L: There is the old fairy tale again about flames shooting out of chimneys.

R: And don't forget the stench. On top of everything else, this crematorium had been shut down in July of 1943.

As I mentioned (see page 381), Böck was a buddy of Adolf Rögner and assisted the camp partisans by smuggling letters. He was once arrested and interrogated by the camp Gestapo for this but was neither tortured nor punished.

L: So here we deal with an SS man who, at least at the time of the interview, claimed that he had completely gone over to the prisoners' side already during the war, and he willingly disseminated their propaganda after the war.

R: That is probably an accurate characterization of Böck, the buddy of the electrician Adolf Rögner who was assigned to the motor pool as an inmate worker and who was a notorious liar and perjurer.

4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler

R: We have already become acquainted with Rudolf Vrba as a witness who indulged in poetic license, even though he claimed to have personally witnessed everything he related. He has since admitted that he really knew nothing and allowed others to tell him what to testify (see page 382). Now I would like to discuss some of the critical points in the reports that Vrba and his fellow prisoner Alfred Wetzler concocted during the war (War Refugee Board 1944). I am relying here on the excellent study compiled by Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat (1990, 1998a; cf. Mattogno 1990b; Graf 1994, pp. 27-35).

First of all, Vrba's testimony alleges that 1,765,000 Jews were gassed in the period April 1942 to April 1944. However, at the time of this writing, official historiography assumes a figure of "only" half a million for that period. Furthermore Vrba assures us that 50,000 Lithuanian Jews were gassed at Auschwitz, of which official historiography has no knowledge whatsoever.

He also alleges that the number of French Jews gassed at Auschwitz amounted to 150,000. Official historiography assumes that around 75,000 were *deported*, some being regularly registered while the rest were allegedly gassed (Klarsfeld 1978a).

Next, the map of Auschwitz included in their report is false, as are the sketches of Crematories II & III, in a particularly crude manner:

– Instead of the 9 furnaces each with 4 openings alleged by Vrba, there were actually 5 furnaces with 3 openings each.
– Instead of the pair of rails that he alleges led from the gas chamber to the furnace room, the basement morgue (alleged gas chamber) was actually a level lower than the furnace room, and they were connected by an elevator.

L: Vrba really missed that one!

R: Obviously he was reporting something he had heard as scuttlebutt and then jotted down from memory.

– He says that 2,000 people at a time were gassed in the alleged gas chambers. However, the morgue had an area of 210 square meters; 9.5 persons could never be packed into an area of one square meter, without strict military discipline and willing cooperation, as discussed on p. 183.
– The allegation that Zyklon B was a "dustlike substance" is also false; Zyklon B was gypsum granules infused with hydrogen cyanide.
– The alleged duration of execution, three minutes, agrees with most other testimony, but is technically absolutely impossible.

L: Even if they all say the same thing?

R: That doesn't make it true. As I have already pointed out, those short execution times assume that enormous overdoses of poison were used (see pp. 207f.). For execution periods of a few minutes, the amount of poison necessary would be so absurdly large that it cannot be seriously considered, in particular with Zyklon B, which releases its gas only slowly.

– The allegation that Crematories IV and V were "of very similar construction" as Crematories II and III is false. They were of entirely different construction.
– The number of 6,000 daily cremations given as total capacity of the four crematories at Birkenau is greatly exaggerated. The theoretical maximum number of

possible daily cremations was under 1,000.

– The allegation that 8,000 Jews from Krakow were gassed in the presence of prominent guests from Berlin at the dedication of the first Birkenau crematorium early in 1943 is not confirmed by a single source.

In his book *I Cannot Forgive*, Vrba lavishly describes Heinrich Himmler's alleged presence at the gassing of 3,000 Jews (packed 13 per square meter this time) in the alleged "gas chamber" of the recently opened Crematorium II in January of 1943 (Vrba/Bestic 1964, pp. 10ff.). In truth, the crematorium was not completed until March of that year, and it is undisputed that Himmler's last visit to Auschwitz was in July 1942.

4.5.8. Henryk Tauber

R: Next we consider Henryk Tauber, allegedly a former member of the *Sonderkommando* (special cremation unit) at Crematorium II in Birkenau, whom Pressac calls the best witness for homicidal gassings at Auschwitz (Pressac 1989, pp. 481-502). Tauber's absurd testimony contains the following allegations (*ibid.*, p. 489):

> *"Generally speaking, we burned 4 or 5 corpses at a time in one muffle, but sometimes we charged a greater number of corpses. It was possible to charge up to 8 'musulmans.'* [sic] *Such big charges were incinerated without the knowledge of the head of the crematorium during air raid warnings in order to attract the attention of airmen by having a* <u>*bigger*</u> *fire emerging from the chimney."* (Emphasis added)

L: The term "bigger fire" suggests that according to Tauber flames always came out of the chimney.

R: That's right.

L: So he is lying about that.

R: Not only about that, but also about the amount of corpses he claims to have inserted in every single muffle at a time. Tauber's claims are simply technically impossible, as I have demonstrated elsewhere, to which I refer (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 27f.). The cremation muffles installed at Auschwitz were designed for only one corpse at a time, regarding both the size of the muffle and its door (60 cm high and wide, see Ill. 204), as well as its thermal features. In fact, these muffles were even smaller than those installed in normal civilian crematoria, because they were not designed to accommodate coffins. Although it may have been possible to get two or even three emaciated corpses in there with great difficulty, this would not

Ill. 204: *Topf coke-fired double-muffle furnace Auschwitz type (here in Mauthausen). The door – 60 cm wide and high – and muffle sizes are the same as those for the Birkenau furnaces. Corpse stretcher lying on rollers. The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses resting on the muffle grid. They would be even higher while resting on the stretcher. (Mattogno 2015a, Doc. 46)*

have been of no advantage, because the furnaces would not have been able to handle such a load. Initially, the muffle would have cooled down extremely, because too much body water had to be evaporated, and later during the cremation process, so much heat would have been produced that the furnace, the flues and even the chimney would have overheated and gotten damaged. You could neither save fuel nor time with such an overloading of the furnaces.

Tauber has made other hair-raising claims, for instance that corpses could be burned in the crematoria without *any* fuel, that cremation trenches were more efficient than crematoria, and that boiling fat gathered in special reservoirs during the incineration of corpses on pyres. That fat was then scooped up and poured back into the fire. Since I consider such statements as insults to common sense, I won't discuss this rubbish here. If you want to learn more about it, you can look it up elsewhere (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, pp. 28-30; Mattogno 2010a/2015a, Subchapter 8.7.2. and Chapter 10).

4.5.9. David Olère

R: David Olère was deported to Auschwitz in March 1943 and was employed there by the SS to paint portraits for them. He claims that he lived in the attic of Crematorium III. At war's end he was deported to the Mauthausen labor camp (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 8). That he had indeed detailed knowledge of the internal design and layout of Crematorium III results from architectural drawings he prepared of this building (reproduced in Pelt 2002, pp. 175-177). They are in fact so detailed and stunningly similar to the original architectural drawings – he even includes the furnace flues which were invisible for his eyes – that it must be assumed that he managed to get plans of this building.

So here we have a person who lived for almost two years in a building that Robert Jan van Pelt once called the absolute center of human suffering (Morris 1999, 55 min.). Olère must know. And he claims he did. Olère's paintings are considered the only images ever produced of the alleged mass murder. I have reproduced a few of his paintings here (Ill. 205-215).[374]

Ill. 205: *"The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97).*

[374] The original paintings are stored at the Ghetto Fighters House, Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Heritage Museum, Kibbutz Lohamei-Haghettaot, in Israel. Some of them were published in Klarsfeld 1989, Olère 1989 and in Olère/Oler 1998.

Ill. 206-213: *Paintings by David Olère of Auschwitz-Birkenau with thick smoke and flames coming out of crematorium's chimney.*

The first one showing an SS monster eating a baby evidently sprang from a sick mind. Those grouped on page 457 all show crematorium chimneys spewing thick smoke and fire. Unfortunately I can reproduce them here only in black and white, so you cannot see the nice orange color of the flames shooting out of the chimneys on some of them, but they are all posted in color on the internet.[375]

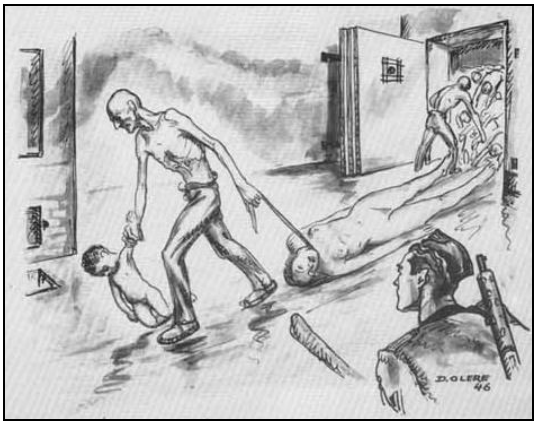

Ill. 214: *David Olère's artistic license to distort reality: the gas chambers directly annexed to the furnace room (Pressac 1989, p. 258).*

As you can see, one of Olère's favorite items to draw was a crematorium chimney, but not as they appeared in reality. And this does not only concern smoke and flames. In addition, in paintings #1, 2, 5, 6, and 8 the size of the chimney is rendered much too large.

Some of these paintings do not even pretend to depict reality by the theme chosen, see paintings #5, 6, and 8. Hence, what Olère was painting was not reality, but an artist's interpretation of it, enriched with symbols, using lots of "poetic license," that is to say: exaggerations and inventions.

How important poetic license was for Olère can be seen from Ill. 214. It claims to depict how the so-called *Sonderkommando* dragged corpses from the gas chamber, the opened door of which can be seen at the right, to the cremation furnaces, partly seen at the left. The problem with this picture is, however, that the rooms claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chambers did not border on the furnace room in any of the Birkenau crematories. Since Olère himself drew plans of the crematories he shows in his drawings, accurately depicting the morgues allegedly misused as gas chambers to be located in the basement of these buildings, he must have known better. He just didn't care, because he wanted to impress his audience.

L: Didn't you indicate that it would have been impossible for the inmates to work in the gas chamber without any protection like gas masks and protective suits, if the chamber was opened right after the gassing, as witnesses claim? After all, this gas chamber is filled to the top with corpses, so it was just opened.

R: Quite correct. Profoundly wrong is also the gas-chamber door, which looks more like the heavy door to a bank vault than like one of the thin wooden doors that were used at Birkenau. Now let me turn to another painting which is the next step in a sequence with which he depicted the alleged procedure of mass murder in these crematories. Ill. 215 depicts the furnaces in Crematories II and III in Birkenau. Here's a list of some things wrong with this painting:

1. As you can guess, their muffle doors are some 3-4 feet high. However, as we have seen, the actual muffle doors of the Auschwitz crematories were barely

[375] Ghetto Fighters House Archives, www.infocenters.co.il/gfh/search.asp?lang=ENG (accessed on June 20, 2017).

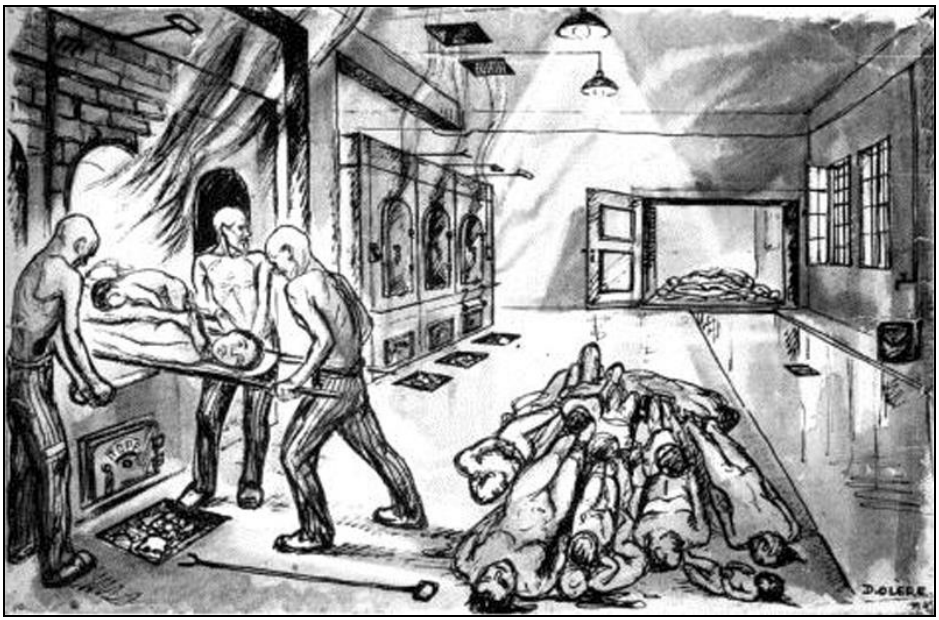

Ill. 215: *Painting by David Olère, falsely depicting Birkenau muffle doors some 3-4 feet high (Pelt 2002, p. 179). See Ill. 204 for the actual muffle size.*

two feet wide and high (60 cm).

2. Also, the corpse stretchers, whose handlebars were at least thrice as long as shown, were not pushed into the muffles using a bar held by prisoners, but with the help of rollers attached to a bar running underneath the muffle doors.
3. Like Henryk Tauber, David Olère insists that the stretcher was pushed into the muffle by just one person, but again: the lever rule prevents a single man from balancing a stretcher as shown with a weight heavier than his own – since nothing keeps the stretcher up inside the muffle!
4. It is physically impossible to work or stand with a naked upper body in front of open muffle doors whose inside temperature is 1,400-1,800°F.
5. No flames can come out of muffle doors of coke-fired furnaces.

L: But perhaps the flames emanate from corpses burning inside the muffle, not from the coke-gas generator.

R: If a huge amount of corpses were in that muffle burning that intensely, no further corpses could have been put into that muffle. No, that muffle is empty.

In other words: David Olère is spreading the same exaggeration, inventions, and lies as Henryk Tauber. He is merely using a different medium.

What we really ought to think about Olère was demonstrated by Jean-Claude Pressac (1989, p. 554):

> *"What can we say about former Krematorium III Sonderkommando member David Olère coolly telling me in 1981 that the SS made sausages of human flesh* ['Kremawurst'], *except that he was still living in the nightmare that had been imposed on him and recounted anything that came into his head,* […]*"*

4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli

R: Nyiszli, who worked as forensic pathologist with the infamous Josef Mengele at Auschwitz since May 1944, assures us that he has recounted everything "without exaggeration" in his book (Nyiszli 1993), about which German mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Maser said that it contains excessive lies (see p. 375). According to his account, each of the four crematories at Auschwitz had a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day. To these must be added the 6,000 who he says were shot and burned in trenches every day at the "birch wood."

L: But the story is that there were mass gassings in the bunkers there, not mass shootings at a wood.

R: That official "truth" apparently did not get through to Nyiszli. At any rate, according to Nyiszli, Auschwitz had a murder rate of around 26,000 people per day, which comes to 780,000 per month or around ten million per year. It came to a total of around 20 million after the Birkenau crematories went into operation – in addition to the two million already shot at "Birkenwald."

L: No exaggerations?

R: Nyiszli, who worked in the autopsy room of a Birkenau crematorium, gave the length of the "gas chambers" as 150 meters. The actual length of the basement morgue was a fifth of that: 30 meters (cf. Mattogno 1988).

L: And he is still not exaggerating?

R: Jean-Claude Pressac attempted to salvage Nyiszli's credibility by suggesting that Nyiszli did in fact tell the truth, but for some inscrutable reason exaggerated everything fourfold (Pressac 1989, pp. 473, 475, 479), which isn't true either, because his victim number, to give just one example, is inflated by a factor of twenty, if we take the figure currently bandied about by the Auschwitz Museum of about one million.

To this, Robert Faurisson made the following remark (Faurisson 1991b, p. 150):

> *"Supposing a 'witness' states that in six months (the duration of Nyiszli's stay in Auschwitz) he saw four men who were all 7 meters tall and 200 years old. We can assume that anybody would dismiss such a witness. Anybody but Pressac, who, applying the rule of the famous divisor of four, would say: this witness is telling the truth: he saw one man who was 1.75 meters tall and 50 years old."*

4.5.11. Filip Müller

R: Filip Müller, who admitted that he had read "a large amount of literature" on the topic (Fritz Bauer…, p. 20645), is one of the gushiest writers and speakers of all the Auschwitz witnesses. In addition, he is literally "living proof" that the members of the so-called *Sonderkommando*, who according to legend dragged corpses from gas chambers and stuffed them into the cremation muffles, were not themselves murdered every few months, as is often claimed. Müller claims to have been a member of this *Sonderkommando* from summer of 1943 until the bitter end (Fritz Bauer… pp. 20521f., 20569-20573). He also made the following statement during the Auschwitz trial at Frankfurt (Langbein 1965, vol. 1, pp. 88f.; Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20681f., pp. 20700-20702):

> *"The chief of the crematory, Moll, once grabbed a child away from its mother. I*

saw that at Crematorium IV. There were two big pits nearby where they were burning corpses. He threw the child into the boiling fat that had collected in the trenches around the pit… There were these two pits near Crematorium IV. They were about 40 meters long and six to eight meters wide, with a depth of about two and a half meters. The fat from the corpses would collect at the edge. We had to pour this fat over the corpses."

Ill. 216: *Filip Müller*

L: This is getting monotonous; we have heard it so many times.

R: Pardon me, but Müller did tend to plagiarize others, as I said.[376] 35 years after liberation Müller finally wrote down his memoirs in a book, the most comprehensive depiction of Auschwitz horrors of all. Among other things there is a heart-wrenching scene of a death ceremony held by two thousand condemned Jews just before their execution (F. Müller 1979a, pp. 70f., all subsequent page numbers from there):

"Suddenly from among the crowd a loud voice could be heard: an emaciated little man had begun to recite the Vidui. *First he bent forward, then he lifted his head and his arms heavenward and after every sentence, spoken loud and clear, he struck his chest with his fist. Hebrew words echoed round the yard: 'bogati' (we have sinned), 'gazalti' (we have done wrong to our fellow men), 'dibarti' (we have slandered), 'heevetjti' (we have been deceitful), 'verhirschati' (we have sinned), 'sadti' (we have been proud), 'maradti' (we have been disobedient). 'My God, before ever I was created I signified nothing, and now that I am created I am as if I had not been created. I am dust in life, and how much more so in death. I will praise you everlastingly, Lord, God everlasting, Amen! Amen!' The crowd of 2,000 repeated every word, even though perhaps not all of them understood the meaning of this Old Testament confession. Up to that moment, most of them had managed to control themselves. But now almost everyone was weeping. There were heart-rending scenes among members of families. But their tears were not tears of despair. These people were in a state of deep religious emotion. They had put themselves in God's hands. Strangely enough the SS men present did not intervene, but let the people be.*

Meanwhile, Oberscharführer *Voss stood nearby with his cronies, impatiently consulting his watch. The prayers had reached a climax: the crowd was reciting the prayer for the dead which traditionally is said only by surviving relatives for a member of the family who has died. But since after their death there would be nobody left to say the* Kaddish *for them they, the doomed, recited it while they were still alive. And then they walked into the gas chamber."*

R: This is a good example of the category of witness testimony in which victims in gas chambers give incendiary speeches or sing patriotic or communist songs. On p. 110 of his novel Müller even claims that Slovaks were singing the Czechoslo-

[376] See p. 435; cf. Mattogno 1986 & 1990a. Similar descriptions of fat from cadavers are to be found in his book already quoted (1979b, pp. 207ff., 216ff., 227).

vak national anthem and the Jewish *Hatikvah* in the gas chamber, which today is Israel's national anthem.

L: Sure, things like that happen: A large crowd celebrates their own execution.

R: Or consider this holo-erotic scene, another category of gas-chamber testimony: Müller, who is weary of life, decides he wants to die in the gas chamber with naked young women:

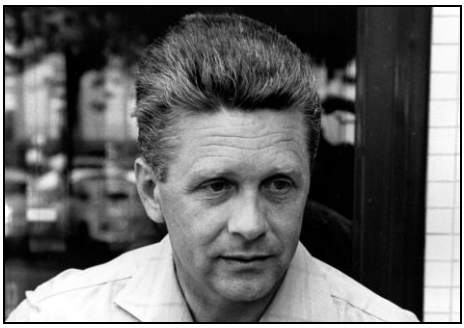

Ill. 217: *Jerzy Tabeau (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

> *"Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: 'We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.' She went on: 'We must die, but you still have a chance to save your life. You have to return to the camp and tell everybody about our last hours,'* […]. *Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."* (pp. 113f.)

L: If it was so easy to shove Müller out of the gas chamber, why couldn't they shove their own way out?

R: That's a good question. Then comes the question of how likely it is that a group of naked girls facing mass execution would behave that way. And while we are on the subject of holo-pornography, let me mention another instance:

> *"Suddenly they stopped in their tracks, attracted by a strikingly handsome woman with blue-black hair who was taking off her right shoe. The woman, as soon as she noticed that the two men were ogling her, launched into what appeared to be a titillating and seductive strip-tease act. She lifted her skirt to allow a glimpse of thigh and garter. Slowly she undid her stocking and peeled it off her foot.* […] *She had taken off her blouse and was standing in front of her lecherous audience in her brassiere. Then she steadied herself against a concrete pillar with her left arm and bent down, slightly lifting her foot, in order to take off her shoe. What happened next took place with lightning speed: quick as a flash she grabbed her shoe and slammed its high heel violently against Quackernack's forehead.* […] *At this moment the young woman flung herself at him and made a quick grab for his pistol. Then there was a shot. Schillinger cried out and fell to the ground. Seconds later there was a second shot aimed at Quackernack which narrowly missed him."* (pp. 87f.)

R: Sex sells everything; and since this type of Holocaust tale of a sexy woman starting a rebellion appears rather frequently, I would not want to deprive you of this little holo-porno show. Müller actually stole this theme from an anonymous "report" by an unknown Polish officer (later identified as Jerzy Tabeau) as published

by Henry Morgenthau's propaganda agency War Refugee Board.[377] From there it spread like a metastasizing cancer into the stories of many Holocaust novelists. Eugen Kogon, for instance, told his version as follows (Kogon 1946, p. 167):

> *"The Rapportführer Schillinger made an Italian dancer perform naked in front of the crematory. At an opportune moment she approached him, yanked his pistol away, and shot him down. In the ensuing melee the woman was likewise shot, and so she escaped death by gassing."*

R: You see, if many witnesses tell a similar story, that doesn't mean it is true. It just means that they had access to similar sources. But now let's get serious again. In a different scene, Müller reports the following about his first day of work in Crematorium I of the Main Camp:

> *"The damp stench of dead bodies and a cloud of stifling, biting smoke surged out towards us. Through the fumes I saw the vague outlines of huge furnaces.* […] *As the glow of the flames broke through the smoke and fumes, I noticed two large openings: they were cast-iron incinerators. Prisoners were busy pushing a truck heaped with corpses up to them.* […]
> *We were met by the appalling sight of the dead bodies of men and women lying higgledy-piggledy among suit-cases and rucksacks.* […] *Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings.* […] *the biting smoke, the humming of fans and the flickering of flames* […]*."* (p. 12)

R: The furnaces of Crematorium I were made of firebrick, not of cast iron. Furthermore his allegation that the victims were gassed fully clothed along with their luggage contradicts all logic and all other testimonies, as well as official versions of history. Let me also point out that neither large nor small flames could ever escape from cremation furnaces, just as smoke could not escape. This is because the doors of the muffles were always kept closed, except for the moment when corpses were introduced. But even if the doors were opened, no large flames and not much smoke could escape. To top it all off, Müller claims to have eaten "triangles of cheese and a poppy seed cake," which he claims to have found in the pocket of one of the victims in the gas chamber (p. 13). This is obviously impossible while wearing a gas mask. But if he had removed the mask, that would have been his last meal. In view of such nonsense as this, it is not surprising that Müller would understate the time needed for cremation by a factor of nine, in order to correspondingly increase the capacity of the furnaces.[378] He was obviously inspired by Rudolf Höss, who gave the same bizarre testimony in this regard.

Here is my favorite scene from the whole Müller novel:

> *"From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all* Hauptsturmführer *Kitt and* Obersturmführer *Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best*

[377] "The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia," Collection of War Refugee Board, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, doc. FDRL 2; see Aynat 1998a, Appendix 3.

[378] 20 min. for three corpses per muffle (F. Müller 1979a, p. 16), hence nine per hour, and roughly 3,000 corpses per crematory and day, instead of 1 corpse per hour. On p. 59 he even claims 200 corpses per muffle and day, hence, for a 20-hour day of operation, 10 corpses per hour or 6 min. per corpse.

pieces before the victims were executed. After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about." (pp. 46f.)

L: If he had omitted the nonsense with the jumping buckets, one might have believed it.

R: Yes, if one is inclined to believe anything Müller says. However, freshly dissected muscle tissue jerks only when an electrical shock it applied to it. And even then it could not shake the bucket, for the simple reason that the physical law of inertia would not allow it.

L: Allow me to point out that this passage is missing in the French translation of Müller's book (F. Müller 1980).

R: Still another example of his journalistic integrity: Müller's detailed knowledge of the gas chamber, in which he claims to have worked for three years, led him to give the following testimony about the mechanism for introducing Zyklon B into the "gas chamber":

"The Zyklon B gas crystals were inserted through openings into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible." (p. 60; similar Fritz Bauer…, pp. 20693f.)

R: Here he is contradicting Michał Kula, who gave two very detailed descriptions of these columns. According to Kula, the columns had a removable insert, in which the Zyklon B was introduced into the chamber and then removed after completion of the gassing (see the following chapter.)

L: Whom should we believe?

R: Neither one, since there are no holes in the ceiling through which such a device could have been extended through the roof. Both these witnesses neglected to correlate their lies. Müller tells the following untruths about the gassing procedure itself:

"As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. […] *Many* [of the corpses] *had turned blue,* […]" (p. 117)

L: But victims of cyanide poisoning do not turn blue.

R: Right, but he is in "good" company with this false claim (see Rudolf 2017, pp. 226-228). The fact is that hydrogen-cyanide gas, which furthermore is 9% *lighter* than air at the same temperature, would be evenly dissipated in a room full of people. The convection created by body warmth would have mixed all the gases together.

Maybe it is best if we accept Müller's own opinion of his novel, which is only included in the German original (F. Müller 1979a, p. 271):

"[…] *and I myself was not sure whether I had not just dreamed it all."*

R: By the way, Filip Müller was a member of the camp partisan underground along

with the professional propagandists and liars Hermann Langbein, Bruno Baum, and Adolf Rögner. (For more revelation on Müller see Temmer 2008).

4.5.12. Michał Kula

R: Former Auschwitz internee Michał Kula does not rank among the most-frequently quoted Holocaust witnesses, but an important role has been assigned to him in recent years (cf. Pressac 1989, p. 487; Pelt 2002, p. 206-208). The reason for this is because he gave detailed descriptions of the "wire-net push-in devices" as discussed in Subchapter 3.4.7. (p. 217), which he says were built by the inmate metalworking shop inside the camp. With these columns, Zyklon B was allegedly lowered into the purported gas chambers of Birkenau Crematories II and III and then, when the gassing was completed, removed from the chamber.

Mattogno has pointed out, however, that there is no evidence whatsoever for the existence of the wire-net device described by Kula.[379] This is quite apart from the fact that there are no openings in the roof of the morgue said to have been a gas chamber into which Kula's columns would have fitted. What undermines Kula's credibility even more, however, is the fact that he actually described these columns differently on two occasions. In the first instance, his columns were 70 cm wide, while they shrank down to a mere 24 cm in his second statement (cf. Rudolf 2017, pp. 147-149). In a third statement, he claimed the following (*ibid.*, p. 150):

> *"There was a special concrete ski-jump* [in the crematorium] *onto which the people were thrown from the truck,* [whose load bed] *tipped automatically, and in this way the people were falling into the gas chambers."*

L: Maybe he was referring to the corpse chutes.

R: That would be a bad choice of words, but even if that were so, vehicles had no access to these chutes in Birkenau, and the chutes did not lead into the morgues labelled as gas chambers. Such an absurd statement is indeed "unique" among all the material I have seen. How could Kula even have known that, since he worked in the metalworking shop and not in the crematorium?

L: He may have given his fantasy free rein.

R: Which disqualifies him as a trustworthy witness. But it fits that Kula told the usual nonsense also about the bodies of gassed victims (Pelt 2002, p. 112; Rudolf 2017, p. 227):

> *"I saw then that they* [the corpses] *had a greenish color. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off."*

R: Victims of cyanide poisoning are not colored green, but rather rose red. And exposure to hydrogen cyanide does not cause bodies to disintegrate and the skin to peel off.

L: Maybe Kula had seen ordinary corpses that had been lying about for too long, because of inadequate crematorium capacity. Maybe he just imagined that they died by gassing.

R: The same way he "imagined" that some of the things allegedly built in the inmate workshop were used as insertion columns for Zyklon B. Anyway, in view of Kula's vivid imagination, his allegations are worthless as long as we do not have any

[379] Mattogno 2004h, pp. 292-294; 2004i, pp. 275f.; 2015a, Chapter 2.5.

material or documentary evidence supporting them.

4.5.13. Adolf Rögner

R: It is hardly worthwhile to discuss the professional denouncer and convicted serial liar Adolf Rögner again separately (see p. 379). Because some of his statements complete the picture, however, I will add a few more examples of his skill in lying. Rögner's best testimony was the following (*ibid.*, p. 65):

> *"In interrogations, Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter* […] *– used torture by crucifixion, stabbing the testicles with steel needles, and burning tampons in the vagina."*

L: More sado-masochistic Holo-porn. Rögner was not only a pathological liar but a pervert as well.

R: People who are constantly sitting in prison for fraud, forgery and perjury tend to be sexually deprived. While we are on the subject of perversion, consider Rögner's fantasy about children (*ibid.*, vol. 2, pp. 247-261):

- He alleged that the smallest children of arriving prisoners were yanked from their parents' arms and thrown on a big pile of 40 or 45 infants. Those on the bottom of the heap are said to have been crushed and smothered. From there, he said, the infants were tossed in a lorry and then thrown alive into roaring crematorium furnaces.
- He says that arriving children became so desperate on the ramp because of the brutality of the SS people that they hugged the legs of the SS men and were then shot by them.

L: Panicky children hugging the legs of someone of whom they are deathly afraid?

R: Here is a scene described by Röger that is a downright classic (cf. Rudolf 2003h, p. 354f.):

> *"After the arrival of another prisoner transport in Auschwitz II B o g e r took one of the babies that lay on the floor, unwrapped it from its diapers, so that it was completely naked, took it by the legs and hit it by the head against the iron edge of the goods car, at first lightly and then with much greater force, until the head was completely squashed. Then he twisted around the arms and legs of the already dead child and threw it to the side."*

L: That sounds like the incubator lie invented by Hill and Knowlton to convince the United Nations to go to war against Iraq in 1991 (p. 35).

R: Correct. Only Rögner probably had no professional advice about this. But it is true that stories about atrocious baby murders have the highest psychological impact. Rögner claimed to have witnessed this same scene on another occasion, when he hid behind a non-existent tree at the ramp in Birkenau…

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik *et al.*

R: As our next-to-last example of fantastic accounts, let us review some statements made by various witnesses about the alleged burning of corpses under the open sky at Treblinka.

First is that of Eliahu Rosenberg, one of the witnesses who appeared at the Demjanjuk trial, which was rejected as incredible even by the Israeli court. He re-

ported:[380]

> *"After Himmler inspected the camp he ordered the burning of all the bodies lying in the pit* […]. *For this purpose, two iron rails were placed on the ground parallel to each other, and the bodies that were dug out of the pit with excavators were stacked on top of each other like fire logs. It frequently happened that the corpses, especially those just freshly killed, didn't burn well, and so we had to pour gasoline over them."*

Ill. 218: *Eliahu Rosenberg*

L: Is he saying that the old, exhumed corpses, that is, most of them, did not need gasoline, but burned by themselves?

R: Would you please stop stealing my point! In his testimony in Jerusalem, he repeated the same nonsense (*HT* no. 34, p. 24):

> *"In Treblinka we learned that little children burn better than grown men. All it takes is a match to light them. That's why the Germans, damn them, ordered us to put the children in the pit first."*

L: Does anyone believe such claptrap?

R: Only 99% of all people on this pitiful planet.

L: It makes you wonder if homo sapiens is really an intelligent species.

R: Well, most people don't know any of these details. If they did, I suppose most of them would quit believing, which is why we have this presentation – and why authorities the world over want to suppress it.

Anyway, the witness Szyja Warszawski, who arrived at Treblinka in July 1942, testified that at least 10,000 persons per day were gassed with chlorine, and then cremated as follows (Rudolf 2003a, p. 490):

> *"The grates, which consisted of iron rails, were supported by cement posts about two feet above the ground.* […] *A fire was started underneath. Bodies were layered on the burning grate with an excavator machine. Once the bodies caught fire they would continue burning by themselves."*

R: Yankiel Wiernik, the only witness who admitted having directly participated in the process of extermination over a long period, wrote (Donat 1979, p. 170):

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."*

Wiernik also claimed that millions of Jews were killed at Treblinka and that a quarter of these victims had been cremated within a few days. Whereas orthodox historians claim that some 870,000 victims were cremated within 122 days (see Table 18, p. 270), Wiernik's claims would mean that at least 500,000 were cremated within a few days, or some 100,000 per day, which would have resulted in pyres 370 m high (1,200 ft) when using the data of Table 18!

Richard Glazar, who wrote down his memories only late in life, made this succinct observation (Glazar 1995, p. 29):

[380] Rullmann 1987, pp. 141f.; for the following explanations cf. Neumaier, in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 488-494.

"Bodies don't really burn that well. They burn very poorly, in fact. You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable."

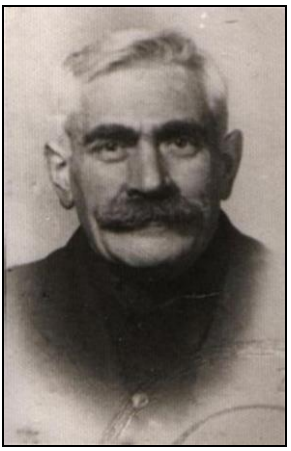

Ill. 219: *Yankiel Wiernik*

R: In addition he related that he and 24 other Jews were the only ones allowed to work outside the camp, collecting branches to camouflage the fence. He also stated that he had to climb the trees in order to break off branches (*ibid.*, pp. 56, 127f.). Thus, according to Glazar, there was no tree-cutting detail at all at Treblinka, only a detail to gather branches for camouflage purposes. In other words: According to Glazar, human bodies may have burned poorly, but they still burned by themselves.

Jewish mainstream author Rachel Auerbach compiled various witness accounts and summarized them as follows (Donat 1979, pp. 32f., 38):

"Polish people still talk about the way soap was manufactured from the bodies of Jews. The discovery of Professor Spanner's soap factory in Langfuhr proved that their suspicions had been well founded. Witnesses tell us that when the corpses were burned on pyres, pans would be placed beneath the racks to catch the fat as it ran off, but this has not been confirmed. But even if the Germans in Treblinka or at any of the other death factories failed to do this, and allowed so many tons of precious fat to go to waste, it could only have been an oversight on their part.

In Treblinka, as in other such places, significant advances were made in the science of annihilation, such as the highly original discovery that the bodies of women burned better than those of men.

'Men won't burn without women.' […] [T]*he bodies of women were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses* […] *Blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material.* […] *Young corpses burn up quicker than old ones.* […] [W]*ith the help of gasoline and the bodies of the fatter females, the pile of corpses finally burst into flames."*

L: Here we have all the lies rolled up in one: The collection of human fat, soap made of human fat, and blood (which is 90% water) as fuel.

R: And all this in the book praised by Yad Vashem as the standard work on Treblinka. The other book that is likewise recommended as a standard work on the three alleged pure extermination camps – Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibór – also contains the same fantastic material (Arad 1987, pp. 175f.):

"[…T]*he SS men in charge of the cremation became convinced that the corpses burned well enough without extra fuel. Yechiel Reichman, a member of the 'burning group,' writes: 'The SS 'expert' on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down. The second layer could consist of whatever was brought – men, women, or children – and so on, layer on top of layer* [….]*'*

These [fresh] *bodies did not burn as well as those removed from the ditches* [*i.e.*, the graves] *and had to be sprayed with fuel before they would burn."*

R: There was one orthodox Holocaust writer who did not fail to notice that something was wrong, however. Jean-François Steiner, whose book on Treblinka is categorized as a novel,[381] graphically described the actual problems that would have developed from such a gigantic demand for cremation wood (Steiner 1966, p. 294):

"The costs proved to be insurmountable. In addition to huge amounts of gasoline, they would have needed as many tree trunks as they had corpses. It was not a rational undertaking because, even if they were able to cut down all the forests in Poland, they would still run out of gasoline. The battle for Stalingrad had been lost, and the rich oil fields of the Caucasus disappeared like a mirage."

L: It is really sad that it requires a novel writer to get at least some realism into this entire affair!

R: How true, how very true! But J. F. Steiner, who likewise compiled a great deal of testimonies, found a way out of that impasse by joining in the discovery of self-incinerating corpses (*ibid.*, p. 295):

"Some corpses were fireproof while others burned easily.

The trick was to use the flammable ones to burn the others. According to his (H. Floss's) research – apparently they were quite extensive – old corpses burned better than new ones, fat ones better than thin ones, women better than men, and children better than men but not as well as women. It turned out that the decomposing corpses of fat women were the best of all."

R: According to the testimonies of several people, there really were several detachments in camp whose task it was to gather firewood. While A. Krzepicki, S. Willenberg, and R. Glazar were aware only of the detachment that gathered branches from trees in order to camouflage the camp (Donat 1979, pp. 124-192), Y. Arad describes a wood-gathering detail that originally gathered just enough wood for construction and heating needs, but later had to supply wood for cremation as well (Arad 1987, p. 110). However, the witnesses and true Holocaust believers all agree that the wood was lit only like a campfire under the heaps of corpses, until they caught fire and burned by themselves.

L: Abracadabra.

R: That's the easiest way to solve evidence problems. Or as one could read in a Swiss Jewish paper in 1993 (*Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi*, Basel, November 11, 1993):

"Every Jew can deduct from our Parsha and can live with this insight that the Jewish people is not subject to the limitations of natural laws."

L: Nor were the SS men in those camps, apparently. And that is the way we got court-imposed "common knowledge."

R: Rachel Auerbach unwittingly gave the proper comment on all this nonsense about Treblinka when she stated (Donat 1979, p. 48):

"As the Italian saying goes: 'Se non è vero, è ben trovato.'"

Which translates to:

"Even if it is not true, it is well invented."

---

[381] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-François_Steiner (accessed on April 14, 2017).

4.5.15. Elie Wiesel

R: In conclusion of our consideration of incredible testimonies, and as introduction to testimonies that are more credible, we will now consider the statements of our last witness. Since Wiesel does not claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz (see Table 27, p. 434), he had to come up with a different way of exterminating his fellow Jews.

In order to murder his victims, Wiesel hit upon the idea of having the victims of Auschwitz burned alive in huge open fires. Here is his account of what he claimed to have witnessed in May 1944:

> *"Not far from us, flames were leaping up from a ditch, gigantic flames. They were burning something there. A lorry drew up at the pit and delivered its load – little children. Babies! Yes, I saw it – saw it with my own eyes… those children in the flames. (Is it surprising that I could not sleep after that? Sleep had fled from my eyes.)*
>
> *So this is where we were going. A little farther on was another and larger ditch for adults.* […] *'Father,' I said, 'if that is so, I don't want to wait here. I'm going to run to the electric wire. That would be better than slow agony in the flames.'"* (*ibid.*, p. 30)

R: The French original actually reads "vegetating for hours in the flames" (1958, pp. 58f.), an exaggeration which obviously had been edited out in the English translation. As we all know, he did not have to "vegetate for hours in the flames," though, nor spend any time there at all.

Since Wiesel claims that he was led straight to these pits after having alighted from the train at Birkenau, it follows that these flaming infernos must have been

Ill. 220: *Painting by David Olère, which may have inspired Elie Wiesel.*

close to the Birkenau railway ramp, although all historians agree – and several air photos of spring and summer 1944 confirm – that there never were any cremation pits anywhere near the ramp. Hence, Wiesel saw flames where there were none. Here are two more examples (Wiesel 1960, pp. 25, 28):

> *"*[…] *the flames were gushing out of a tall chimney into the black sky.* […] *Do you see that chimney over there? See it? Do you see those flames?"*

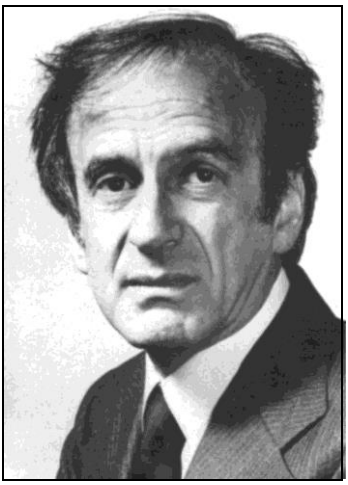

Ill. 221: *Elie Wiesel*

R: At any rate, Wiesel was saved by a wondrous event (*ibid.*, p. 31):

> *"Our line had now only fifteen paces to go. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four more steps. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames. I gathered all that was left of my strength, so that I could break the ranks and throw myself upon the barbed wire. In the depth of my heart I bade farewell to my father, to the whole universe; and, in spite of myself, the words formed themselves and issued a whisper from my lips:* Yitgadal veyitkadach shmé raba*… May His name be blessed and magnified…. My heart was bursting. The moment had come. I was face to face with the Angel of Death… No. Two steps from the pit we were ordered to turn to the left and made to go into our barracks."*

R: Wiesel's statements of his alleged experiences at Auschwitz and later toward the end of the war at Buchenwald are full of factual and chronological impossibilities which I cannot deal with here, but which have been thoroughly discussed elsewhere (Routledge 2015).

In a different context, Elie Wiesel himself gave us a clue of what to think about his writings (Wiesel 1982, p. viii):

> *"'What are you writing?' the Rebbe asked. ' – Stories,' I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. 'About people you have known?' Yes, about people I might have known. 'About things that happened?' Yes, about things that happened or could have happened. 'But they did not?' No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end. The Rebbe leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: 'That means that you are writing lies!' I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself. 'Things are not that simple, Rebbe. Some events do take place but are not true; others are – although they never occurred.'"*

L: But it is not certain that Wiesel meant his Auschwitz memoirs with this.

R: No, but it is certain that his Auschwitz tale is neither true nor did it take place, so I guess that he is covering himself here. But wait a little while, for Wiesel's amazing finale is still to come.

4.6. Critique of Testimonies, Part 2: Plausible Statements

4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman

R: The end of Elie Wiesel's testimony on Auschwitz includes a very strange episode. When the Red Army was about to overrun Auschwitz in January 1945, the Germans evacuated the camp, but left it up to the sick inmates to decide whether they wanted to flee with the Germans or await the arrival of the Red Army. Some of Wiesel's exact words on how he and his father made their decision read as follows (Wiesel 1960, p. 78; cf. Berg 2003):

> *"The choice was in our hands. For once we could decide our fate for ourselves. We could both stay in the hospital, where I could, thanks to my doctor, get him* [the father] *entered as a patient or nurse. Or else we could follow the others. 'Well, what shall we do, Father?' He was silent. 'Let's be evacuated with the others,' I told him."*

R: You need to fully realize what this means: For years Elie Wiesel and his father, so they claimed later, had been living in hell, where people had been burned alive in masses. The living inmates had been abused and mistreated with all methods one can think of. Then early in 1945 there was a chance to escape the clutches of these mass murderers and to be liberated by the advancing Russians. And how did they decide? They decided to flee from their liberators with their diabolic mass murderers. They decided to remain slave workers in the hell created by the evil Germans. They decided to reach out for the uncertainty of the cold and dark night under the guard of their German Satans.

Ladies and Gentlemen! Here the key to the truth lies hidden! Elie Wiesel and his father feared the liberation by the Red Army more than they feared whatever the Germans or whatever fate would do to them when fleeing.

L: You did not quote that honestly, for something else results from the context.

R: What do you mean?

L: Briefly before this passage, Wiesel reports how the inmates were talking to each other about rumors that all inmates staying behind would be summarily executed and brought to the crematorium, or that the entire camp would be mined shortly before the SS leaves, and that it would be blown up.

R: And shortly before that, Wiesel mentions that it had turned out that all inmates who had been left behind were simply liberated by the Soviets. Hence these rumors were all wrong. Apart from the fact that at that point in time, all the crematories had already been dismantled or dynamited. And apart from the fact that the Germans permitted that Elie, who was unable to work due to an injury to his foot, was not only not killed, but was actually transferred to the camp hospital in January 1945 and even underwent surgery. Wiesel knew full well from his own experience that the SS wasn't murdering sick inmates but took care of them and nursed them back to health.

L: But the rumors explain why Wiesel fled with the Germans.

R: Only I don't buy it, because by early 1945 everybody knew, Wiesel included – he even writes about it in his book several times – that Germany had lost the war. Hence the SS had to leave the inmates behind at some point. The closer it got to the German surrender, the more desperate the SS men would become, and the

greater the likelihood of violent excesses. Under such circumstances, any rumor that inmates staying behind would be executed should have been an even bigger motivation to get away from those German devils at the first opportunity. But no, inspite of his open, bleeding foot injury, he ran away with the Germans.

In order to show that this is not a single case, I may support this with statements by Primo Levi. In his entry of January 17, 1945, Levi writes in his book *Survival in Auschwitz*, how he would have followed common instincts and would have joined the other inmates who fled with the SS, if only he had not been so sick (Levi 1986, p. 154):

Ill. 222: *Primo Levi.*

> *"It was not a question of reasoning: I would probably also have followed the instinct of the flock if I had not felt so weak: fear is supremely contagious, and its immediate reaction is to make one try to run away."*

R: Keep in mind: The fear he writes about here is the one that drove the inmates – he talks about the instinct of the flock – and which drove them to flee *with* the Germans. They therefore did not fear the Germans, but apparently the Russians. And Levi even gives us the result of this "referendum by feet": 800 mostly incapacitated inmates decided to stay in Auschwitz, but 20,000 others joined the National Socialist mass murderers.

Wiesel and Levi, two of the most influential atrocity propagandists against the Germans, admit here in the midst of their most important propaganda works – unnoticed by a world lulled into believing their atrocity stories – that they did not really fear the Germans. How would we have expected them to react, if they themselves had believed in their own stories?

L: They would have longed for liberation by the Russians and would have done anything to get away from the Germans.

R: You said it. Gilad Atzmon has quoted yet another stunning example of such voluntary joining of the alleged death marches (Atzmon 2010), which he found in a Hebrew book written by none other than Israel Gutman (1957, p. 168):

> *"One of my friends and relatives in the camp came to me on the night of the evacuation and offered a common hiding place somewhere on the way from the camp to the factory.* […] *The intention was to leave the camp with one of the convoys and to escape near the gate, using the darkness we thought to go a little far from the camp. The temptation was very strong. And yet, after I considered it all, I then decided to join* [the march] *with all the other inmates and to share their fate."*

L: This was written by one of Israel's leading Holocaust scholars?

R: Yes, that very person. He preferred staying with the Germans, too, rather than trying to escape and being "liberated," which makes me wonder whether he really believes what he has written in his many books on this topic.

The importance of the decisions made by Levi, Gutman, Wiesel and his father as well as by many hundreds or even thousands of their co-inmates cannot be overestimated. Or as American revisionist scholar Friedrich Paul Berg put it (Berg 2003, p. 39):

Ill. 223: *Israel Gutman, testifying during the Eichmann Trail in Jerusalem in 1961.*

> *"In the entire history of Jewish suffering at the hands of gentiles, what moment in time could possibly be more dramatic than this precious moment when Jews could choose between, on the one hand, liberation by the Soviets with the chances to tell the whole world about the evil 'Nazis' and to help bring about their defeat – and the other choice of going with the 'Nazi' mass murderers and to continue working for them and to help preserve their evil regime.* […]
>
> *The momentous choice brings Shakespeare's Hamlet to mind: 'To remain, or not to remain; that is the question'* […] *Oh what heartache!"*

R: Elie Wiesel reports, you decide!

On January 27, 2005, the 60th anniversary of the occupation of Auschwitz by the Red Army, the *Chicago Tribune* wrote:

> *"Although the Soviets were welcomed as liberators, it was only a matter of weeks before they began plundering and raping those they liberated. Women who survived the Nazis were raped to death by Soviet soldiers, according to survivor testimonies.*
>
> *Ten thousand Soviet war prisoners were sent to Auschwitz in 1941, and a grim fate awaited the survivors among them. Stalin decreed that there were no Soviet 'prisoners,' only 'betrayers of the motherland.' Thus classified, they were rounded up and sent to languish in Siberia.*
>
> *Many in Eastern Europe saw the Soviets 'not as liberators but as aggressors – it was a second occupation,' said Piotr Setkiewicz, director of the archives at the Auschwitz-Birkenau state museum."*

L: So Elie Wiesel made the right decision.

R: Quite so. Others were less fortunate, as they had no choice and at best ended up in Stalin's GULag (see the example given on p. 292). One has to keep in mind the reign of terror, which the Soviets unleashed in the areas they occupied in eastern Europe, in order to understand that the Red Army could not and would not liberate anyone (cf. J. Hoffmann 2001, pp. 279-327; Kopanski 1998; Zayas 1993; Nawratil

2003).

Reading survivor literature with a critical attitude and an open mind can reveal many similar statements elsewhere as well. Let me give you two more examples.

The father of Anne Frank, Otto Frank, married a second time. The daughter of his second wife wrote a book in 1991 in which she relates the story of her parents. In the context of the evacuation of prisoners from Auschwitz to other camps she wrote (Schloss 1991, p. 117):

> *"Our rows got thinner. Every couple of days the SS took thirty or forty women out of the barracks in order to send them to the west to central Germany. The danger for me to be selected for these transports as well grew with every day. Whenever the SS came I kept my head down, braided my rope, and prayed."*

L: So they did not want to be transferred away from Auschwitz.

R: Right. Very similar to this is the statement by French-Jewish Auschwitz inmate Marc Klein, a professor at the medical faculty of the University of Strassburg, Alsace (M. Klein 1946):

> *"It was always an unpleasant menace to be transported* [away from Auschwitz], *because one instantly lost all material advantages, the big ones and the little ones, which one had gained in a camp in the long run. It was a departure to the unknown, paired with the burden of the travel and the difficulties of the new environment in a different camp. Despite all, at least for the Jews, who were always threatened by massive Jewish gassings, a transport could sometimes be a path of rescue.* […] *One day a transport left for Natzweiler/Struthof. I was intensely tempted to be a part of it, because that would get me home to the Alsace. But from a safe source I had learned that this would be a* Himmelfahrtskommando,[382] *so that I renounced."*

R: Hence, the threat of the gas chambers cannot have been that real after all, if a mere rumor makes him decide to stay in Auschwitz. We will meet Prof. Klein again in just a few moments. But before we do, I have one more revisionist impertinence: What would you think if it turned out the Elie Wiesel was actually never incarcerated at Auschwitz, that his entire life is that of an imposter, a case of identity theft?

L: I think I'd declare you insane.

R: Or Elie Wiesel, if it's true. I haven't made up my mind myself about this, but intrepid revisionist researcher Carlo Mattogno picked up and substantiated allegations made by Miklós Grüner (Grüner 2007), a former deportee to Auschwitz, who steadfastly claims that the Elie Wiesel the world knows is not the same he knew in Auschwitz (Mattogno 2010c-e; Routledge 2015). So stay tuned. There is always more to learn!

4.6.2. "Opera during the Holocaust"

R: The following article was published on May 1, 1997 in the Australian newspaper *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales). It speaks for itself:

> *"We are all familiar with the name Auschwitz. Most people could identify Auschwitz as a 'death camp' for the Jews. Many people might be capable of recalling that it was located in Poland. Many would be uncertain of details, but*

[382] Ascension to heaven command = certain death assignment.

would be at least familiar with the name. In any case, it is a part of modern culture.

Auschwitz is usually depicted as the place of incessant, methodical and centrally-planned extermination of the Jews (not the Jewish race, as there is none.)

There are many accounts and descriptions about the total horror, the pervasive atmosphere of suffering and the impending assembly line of death. Could such a place possibly have had a swimming pool for the prisoners? Could it have been equipped with a social-educational centre, organized discussion groups, concerts, theatre, a children's choir, opera performances – all run by, and for, the internees? Impossible! That wouldn't fit in with the image with which we are all familiar.

Anyone prepared to search books, papers, and videos presenting the non-establishment evidence and opinions – material which, significantly, is never available in mainstream book shops – will become familiar with this information.

The swimming pool has appeared in published reproductions of various wartime air photographs. Of course, these photos could be fakes; but the prisoners' pool – now seen close-up – appears in a video filmed in modern-day Auschwitz. This video includes a rather surprising interview with the head tour guide and the director of the modern-day camp, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The film was made by David Cole.

Mr. Cole is an American Jew. Perhaps the video is a forgery. But if the other facilities did, in fact, exist, then the swimming pool is quite plausible.

For evidence of the reality of the other facilities, let's turn to no less a source than the Jerusalem Post (domestic edition), January 25, 1995, (Features), page 7. This present writer has the original copy, it was sent to him from Israel. One half-page article is entitled 'Amidst the Killing, Children Sang of Brotherly Love.' 'In 1943, 10-year-old Daniel K. arrived in Auschwitz. Now a university professor, he looks back at a different face of the death camp,' runs the introduction. Professor K. writes: 'The Chorale from (Beethoven's Ninth Symphony) was… performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943… I was a member of that choir… I… remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music – in the camp…'

'In March 1944, I was severely ill with diphtheria and was sent to the camp hospital barracks. My mother had asked to be transferred to stay with me in the hospital. (Response not stated)… Nurses, doctors, and patients survived…'

Why nurses, doctors, even hospitals, for people who were sent there to be killed? Why was the boy fed, clothed, and housed for between two and three years? Daniel K continues:

'One of the youth leaders of our group… asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. (The family camp!) It was the soul of the camp.

'Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies – Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism… There was a conductor named Imre… (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge lavatory barracks

Ill. 224: *Inmate swimming pool in the Auschwitz Main Camp with three starting blocks and a three-meter diving board. Photo taken in spring 2001 (German-quality work. It still holds the water!).* © *Dr. Robert H. Countess*

where the acoustics were good…

'(In) the fall 1944… huge masses of inmates fit for labour were being sent to Germany.' (End quote.)

Ah, so 'huge masses' of them were kept fit to work! I have deliberately ignored the many usual references to extermination, gas ovens, and so on; they are available ad nauseam all around us.

My purpose is to bring to attention the admitted existence of these leisure facilities. Their existence can no longer be doubted. Their existence throws a new and thought-provoking light on those familiar stories we all know: Could it be that Auschwitz was not quite the type of place usually described?"

R: The eye-opening video by David Cole mentioned in this article can be watched for free on the Internet (Cole 1993a). The leisure activities mentioned in the above article did indeed exist and are by no means unknown to the normal literature about Auschwitz, as claimed in the article. There are many references in the survivor literature referring to things which are in extreme contrast to the notion of Auschwitz as an extermination camp. For sake of brevity, I shall only reproduce a very concise list here:[383]

<u>Culture</u>

Theater;[384] cinema, cabaret;[385] orchestras of all nationalities, most members Jews;[386] Alma Rose, niece of composer Gustav Mahler, was conductor of the

[383] Most of the following items were collected by German lawyer Hajo Herrmann.
[384] Pressac 1989, p. 41.
[385] M. Klein 1946.
[386] *Ibid*.; F. Müller 1979b, p. 10; Reitlinger 1961, p. 126.

women's orchestras;[387] Ignaz Speiser as famous violinist, Szymon Laks, composer, violinist, conductor of the camp orchestra;[388] choirs;[389] Russian ballet, Italian orchestra.[390]

Sport and Spare Time

sport field; soccer games between SS soldiers and inmate functionaries;[391] children's playground, table tennis;[392] kindergarten, school for Jews from Theresienstadt;[393] green areas for inmates to rest, flower beds;[394] swimming pool, water polo;[385] sauna;[395] brothel.[396]

Contact from and to the Outside World

Sending and receiving letters;[397] parcel reception for Jews;[398] 50,000 parcels to Jews;[399] in 2½ months one million parcels for inmates;[400] one parcel per month and Jew;[401] releases;[402] inmates worked together with Polish civilians and British POWs, smuggling mail and documents;[403] inmates with special ID leave camp without guards;[404] good escape chances, 90% successful;[405] visit by commission of the International Red Cross in September 1944;[406] listening to Allied broadcasts.[407]

Bureaucracy

Welfare-department replies to inquiries from outside, gives advice in legal affairs, inheritances, births, weddings, deaths, and release of property of deceased inmates to relatives;[408] camp administration reports any unnatural death to public prosecutor;[409] 30 signatures necessary for death certificate;[410] urn depot, remains of deceased inmates sent to relatives;[411] death notification for relatives in Czechia.[412]

---

387 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung Magazin* 1990, no. 563, p. 80; cf. entry in Klee 2007.
388 *Liberty Bell*, Washington, D.C., Feb. 1988, p. 34.
389 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, State Museum Auschwitz, p. 259; Walendy 1981, p. 198; Langbein 1987, p. 150ff.
390 Walendy 1981, p. 244.
391 Langbein 1987, p. 155; District Court… 1985, pp. 338, 397.
392 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 430f.; Noar 1986, p. 57.
393 F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.
394 Walendy 1981, p. 287.
395 Pressac 1989, p. 57; Kraus/Kulka 1958, pp. 47f..
396 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 28; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 57; Walendy 1981, p. 115; it must be assumed that not all or even most women worked voluntarily there, though: Sommer 2009.
397 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 18, p. 48.
398 *Ibid*., p. 226; Langbein 1987, p. 43
399 Walendy 1981, p. 38; Rassinier 1982, p. 246f.
400 Frei 2000, p. 411.
401 F. Müller 1979b, p. 154.
402 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 45; Broszat 1981, p. 179; Langbein 1987, p. 70; Walendy 1981, p. 126; see works quoted in notes 133f.
403 Langbein 1987, p. 513; *Hefte von Auschwitz* 18, pp. 66, 215, 220; Broszat 1981, p. 99.
404 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 39
405 Broszat 1981, pp. 99f., 178.
406 Rassinier 1982, p. 246.
407 Broszat 1981, p. 99.
408 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 57.
409 Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979, p. 34.
410 Lenski 1990, p. 309.
411 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18; p. 65.

Work and Family

Harmony between Aryan and Jewish colleagues and colleagues in higher positions;[413] women labor camp with sewing room and weaving mill;[414] only a fraction of all inmates works, in May 1944 11,331 are not capable of working;[415] family camp for Gypsies;[416] inmates wear civilian clothes and long hair, many births within the camp;[417] children's block for orphans;[418] family camp for Jews from Theresienstadt.[419]

Food and Health

Inmate canteen;[397] inmate hospital with several hundred beds;[420] sick books;[421] recovery for future labor;[422] double food rations, surgery rooms, X-ray equipment;[423] dental office;[424] woman confined to bed due to nerve disease well taken care of, testifying after war;[425] typhus epidemic in summer 1942: more than 200 casualties each day, also among civilians and SS staff; SS physician Dr. Schwela succumbs;[426] proper food for inmates;[427] 1,800 calories per day;[428] foreign workers at hard labor get up to 4,000, more than a German engineer; 4,800 sick and immobile inmates remain in Auschwitz under care of physicians;[429] inmates oppose relocation to other camps;[430] SS planned and built gigantic hospital complex for inmates (Mattogno 2016a).

R: Although this list contradicts the common notion of Auschwitz, it certainly fits well into all the other evidence we have learned about during these lectures.

To give you one example of the mind-boggling admissions of former Auschwitz inmates, let me quote what former inmate Prof. Dr. Marc Klein wrote in his memoirs under the headline "Auschwitz I Main Camp":[431]

> *"During Sun- and holydays, when most commandos had the day off, working hours were different. The roll call took place at noon; during the evening one relaxed or dedicated his time to a selection of athletic or cultural activities. Soccer, basketball, and water ball games (in the outdoor pool that had been built by inmates within the camp) attracted the spectator masses. It should be noted that only the fit and well nourished inmates, who were spared from hard*

---

412 Langbein 1987, p. 71.
413 *Ibid*., p. 545; *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45; F. Müller 1979b, p. 90.
414 Langbein 1987, p. 177.
415 Reitlinger 1961, pp. 125.
416 Sagel-Grande *et al*. 1979, p. 31; Langbein 1987, p. 44.
417 F. Müller 1979b, p. 240.
418 Sagel-Grande *et al*. 1979, p. 830.
419 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 260.
420 Walendy 1981, p. 120.
421 *Ibid*., p. 139.
422 Sagel-Grande *et al*. 1979, p. 716.
423 See in general Noar 1986.
424 Sagel-Grande *et al*. 1979, p. 40; District Court… 1985, pp. 396, 399.
425 Sagel-Grande *et al*. 1979, p. 474.
426 Staatliches Museum… 1988, p. 66
427 *Hefte von Auschwitz, no.* 18, p. 45;
428 Rassinier 1982, p. 270; Walendy 1981, pp. 169, 188.
429 Stäglich 1979a, p. 448
430 Broszat 1981, p. 101; Noar 1986, p. 111.
431 Faculté… 1954, p. 453; similar in M. Klein 1946; cf. Faurisson 2001b.

labor, could get engaged in such games that attracted the vivid applause of the masses of the other inmates."

R: Such descriptions do not dominate the survivor literature, of course. They are usually mentioned only in passing, beside the well-known horrors and atrocities. Only when intentionally searching for these things and putting them together, one realizes how paradoxical the image is that the witnesses draw of Auschwitz – and not just of Auschwitz. This should indeed be thought-provoking to all of us. A systematic analysis of the witness testimonies, which in the meantime spread out endlessly, has yet to be done. Who dares to tackle this thankless task?

L: Do you want to suggest with this that the inmates had a nice time in Auschwitz?

R: No, that is not what I am saying at all. The positive sides of the Auschwitz Camp mentioned in the survivor literature are only of limited value to assess the mental and physical well-being of the inmates. But one should neither demonize those who mention these things nor keep these things secret, just because they do not fit into one's concept. You can draw your own conclusions from these positive sides. Because the space in this book is restricted, I need to limit our discussion mainly to the issue of mass extermination, which is why I will not dwell any further on the joys and sorrows of the inmates who were not murdered.

Fact is that almost all statements by witnesses contain both true and false claims. Nobody has a perfect memory, and not everybody is an upholder of perfect moral standards. The art of separating the plausible from the implausible has almost been forgotten when it comes to statements on the Holocaust.

4.6.3. Statement Excerpts from the Auschwitz Files

R: In closing the fourth lecture I will now list several witness statements that I consider to be believable mainly because I cannot see a reason why former inmates should invent exonerating claims, or what external circumstances could "create" such exonerating statements.

L: Well, some inmates could have felt threatened by organizations of former SS members or even by the German government.

R: It can be ruled out objectively that the postwar German authorities posed any danger to inmates. The behavior of inmates and inmate organizations in postwar Germany also clearly indicates that they never perceived the new German authorities as a threat.

I consider the claim that SS organizations could have been perceived as a threat to former inmates as a bad joke. Former SS members were fair game without any legal protection everywhere in Europe and almost all over the world after 1945. No such organization with any noticeable influence ever existed, in contrast to the very influential and well-organized former inmates.

But let me now get to my excerpts of credible statements of former inmates. Not all claims of these witnesses are necessarily plausible, which I have shown elsewhere (Rudolf 2003d,g-i; 2004b,c,f; 2005e), but in the following I will limit myself to the plausible aspects of them.

I already mentioned and analyzed the statements made by Maryla Rosenthal. Despite being in an environment of massive pressure, she remained steadfast that she

could not remember any atrocities during her stay in Auschwitz (see p. 363 and following). I also pointed out earlier the sincere statement of former Auschwitz inmate Jakob Lewinski about the forced-labor camp Auschwitz Monowitz (see p. 177) as well as the testimony of Emil Behr, who during his stay in Auschwitz was an electrician and a colleague of Adolf Rögner, but who could confirm nothing of what the professional liar Rögner had alluded to (see p. 381).

4.6.3.1. Artur Hartmann

R: Soon after arriving at the camp Hartmann injured his foot and was sent off to peel potatoes. According to his recollection, he found a number of prisoners there who were ill or otherwise unfit for work, something that contradicts the received version of events that such prisoners were immediately gassed. He reports of an SS man who mistreated prisoners but who was then sentenced to death for that mistreatment. Otherwise he could not complain about being mistreated by concentration-camp personnel (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; vol. 1, p. 132; all subsequent volume and page numbers refer to these investigation files, unless mentioned otherwise).

4.6.3.2. Henryk Bartoszewicz

R: Bartoszewicz worked in the Auschwitz tannery. Owing to his membership in the camp partisans he was kicked about during interrogations, but he did not mention any other forms of torture (vol. 2, pp. 223ff.).

4.6.3.3. Aleksander Gorecki

R: Gorecki reports on a prisoner who had just had a bladder operation and who was about to have prostate surgery. Interestingly, such facts as that prisoners were operated on at Auschwitz to keep them alive receive little attention (vol. 2, p. 226).

4.6.3.4. Adolf Rögner

R: Even some statements by Rögner are not a lie, for example when he claims that during his stay at the Dachau concentration camp in May 1943 he was treated at the hospital in such a way that he was again fit for work (vol. 2, p. 250).

4.6.3.5 Konrad Lang

R: Lang was incarcerated between 1940 and 1945 at Auschwitz and in 1943 became senior inmate supervisor (*Kapo*) at the *Deutsche Ausrüstung-Werke* (German Equipment Works), where he had 2,000 prisoners under him. He stated that he dealt with Boger only once during an investigation of an attempted act of sabotage. The West German officer who interrogated Lang in 1958 summed up Lang's statement as follows:

> *"Lang has only heard secondhand that Boger was 'very keen' and that the prisoners were afraid of him. Lang claims he has never heard of killings or shootings of prisoners by Boger or on Boger's orders."*

R: Obviously Lang was high up in the prisoner hierarchy where he had contact with many prisoners and those responsible for the camp. This makes it all the more extraordinary that he didn't know anything about the alleged murderous activities of

Wilhelm Boger.

L: Perhaps on account of his collaboration with the Germans, Lang was compromised. He possibly maltreated the prisoners under him.

R: That is conceivable, but that would mean he could have been blackmailed, hence one would assume that he would have done anything in order not to upset the organizations of former inmates, that is to say, he would have spoken against Boger, even if it was not true. This tactic of hiding your own misdeeds was used by, for example, Eugen Kogon, as I already mentioned (see p. 60). But Lang does not incriminate Boger. Besides the love of truth, I don't know what else would have motivated Lang in making his statements in the way he did (vol. 2, pp. 279f.).

4.6.3.6. Moritz Salomon

R: Salomon states that he was so badly mistreated by Boger that thereafter he was "fit for 'gassing.'" But then a wonder occurs and Salomon is taken to the camp hospital, where he recovers (vol. 2, p. 283).

4.6.3.7. Jakob Fries

R: Just like Rögner, Jakob Fries was at Auschwitz as a professional criminal. During his interrogations he was serving a 14-year prison sentence. At Auschwitz Fries was the work foreman for all the work groups at Auschwitz Main Camp. According to his interrogators, Fries stated the following about Boger's alleged crimes (vol. 3, p. 437R.):

> *"He claims not to have heard anything about shootings in Auschwitz.* […] *He merely remembers that in Auschwitz, inmates who had tried to climb over the fence were shot by guards. He also claims to have heard nothing about other crimes against inmates. He claims to have learned only after 1945 and through media reports what had been going on in Auschwitz and especially in Birkenau."*

R: Here we have a witness who is either capable of differentiating between personal experience and that which he heard about after the war, or here is someone who collaborated with the Germans to organize forced labor and therefore adjusted his statement for tactical purposes of avoiding self-incrimination.

L: But I thought that inmates were not prosecuted?

R: Sure they were, in particular if they did not support the legend and had made enemies among other inmates. Take the fate of Emil Bednarek as an example. He was incarcerated in Auschwitz for allegedly belonging to a Polish underground movement. During his activity as an inmate overseer of the penal commando of Auschwitz, he was claimed to have murdered 14 other inmates, for which he was sentenced to a life term in prison (cf. Sagel-Grande *et al.* 1979). Remember that the influential and well organized associations of former inmates, like the VVN, put their fellow inmates under massive pressure right after the war – including threats and intimidations (Oscar 1950, p. 85.; see p. 406). It was easy for them to cook up some charges against noncompliant former co-inmates. In Western societies, these inmate organizations were the real and only threat to former inmates, and we must therefore expect that many former inmates adjusted their statements accordingly.

Hence, if Jakob Fries adjusted his testimony, he would have done it in a way to

avoid anything that antagonized the former prisoners' organizations and investigators alike. It is therefore more likely that he would have supported the legend, if he had some dirty laundry in his closet. But despite this danger for himself, he did not support it.

We can dismiss Fries's claim that he did not know what was happening at Auschwitz because he had as his immediate superior *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, who was the head of the protective-custody camp and assistant commander of Auschwitz.

4.6.3.8. Alfred Korn

R: Alfred Korn was initially incarcerated at Plazow camp, where he enjoyed a number of freedoms, because Plazow became a closed camp only in 1943. At the end of 1943, he volunteered to go to Auschwitz, where the SS supervisors treated him fairly. Once he was interrogated by the camp Gestapo, but it did not have any consequences for him. He said he knew of camp atrocities from camp gossip that he heard, but could not give any details of such allegations. The only factual incident he claimed to recall about atrocities was in relationship to a gassing in November 1944. But even according to orthodox historical writings it is claimed that the extermination facilities in Auschwitz had ceased operation a while before that and were being dismantled at that time (vol. 3, pp. 571-576).

4.6.3.9. Otto Locke

R: Otto Locke reports how Boger maltreated him. He subsequently spent four weeks in the prison hospital, apparently either for a malady he contracted in the isolation bunker or because of typhus (vol. 3, pp. 578-584). Locke also reports that Boger behaved himself towards Locke since spring 1943, on the orders of the camp commandant Liebehenschel that prisoners were not to be beaten. Boger's bad reputation stems from the time when beatings were still tolerated during interrogations. Locke refused to lodge a formal complaint against Boger.

4.6.3.10. Rajzla Sadowska

R: Mrs. Sadowska, a Jewish prisoner at Auschwitz, had suffered such a serious work-related accident that she could not work anymore. She reported (vol. 5, pp. 657, 684, 676, 678f.):

> *"Since I now was no longer fit to work, I feared that I would be gassed. It had become general knowledge that all those unfit for work were gassed."*

R: She was therefore selected and, no, not gassed as she feared and must be expected if the legend were true, but taken to the camp hospital until she made a recovery. After seven days she was once again selected, this time by the notorious SS Dr. Mengele. He is claimed to have conducted very painful experiments on Mrs. Sadowska, which she did not specify. She claimed to have been a cripple after these experiments. If the legend were true, then she had to be gassed after that, because now she was not only unfit for labor, but also unfit for further experiments, as she stated. But another miracle happened: she was again nursed back to health (vol. 5, p. 684).

Note what happened here: A female Jewish inmate in Auschwitz had a severe

accident and was sent to the hospital, where she was treated well for a week. Next, an SS doctor did some unpleasant surgery on her, after which she was allowed to completely recover to good health. This clearly proves that the SS did everything – including surgery – to restore that woman's health in order to keep her fit for work. But in her postwar interview, Mrs. Sadowska tries to turn her positive experience of healthcare in Auschwitz upside down. Note also that the investigating officer interviewing her in 1959 did not try to find out what kind of experiment (= surgery) had been performed on her. This proves once more the complacent naiveté of these interrogators.

That Mrs. Sadowska's experiences in Germany during the war cannot have been all that horrible is also proven by the fact that Mrs. Sadowska chose to live in Germany after the war, because she didn't like the climate in Israel.

Into this pattern fits a "selection" that Mrs. Sadowska claimed to have experienced immediately after arriving at the camp. Destination: Three months' quarantine for all those new prisoners who arrived with Mrs. Sadowska. After this quarantine was over and in order to ensure that all prisoners were healthy, these women were subjected to yet another selection, after which most of them were transferred into other huts. Later they were transported away by trucks, upon which these ladies are said to have sung their "final song," as Mrs. Sadowska claims.

L: How did she know that this song was their final song?

R: As a matter of fact, she didn't. She only concluded from the fact that she never saw these women again that they had been killed. But that is, of course, nonsense, because had murder been the intention of the SS, then they would have saved themselves the trouble of feeding these women for three months during the quarantine time. Also, people singing songs while being transported on trucks hardly support the thesis that they thought they were being driven to their executions.

4.6.3.11. Hugo Breiden

R: A similar paradox appears in the statement by Hugo Breiden, who claimed during his second interrogation that an eleven-year-old Jewish boy – who contrary to received opinion and in spite of his age was not gassed on arrival – was given all the care he needed for weeks on end to recover from typhus, just to be selected after that – allegedly for a lethal injection. The final fate of this boy, however, Breiden knows only from hearsay (vol. 5, p. 701).

III. 225: *Hugo Breiden (Fritz Bauer…, images).*

4.6.3.12. Erwin Valentin

R: The statements of former inmate Valentin contain contradictions as well. He claims that he had filed a criminal complaint against the commandant of the work camp Neutomischel, Stülpnagel, as a result of which Stülpnagel was sentenced to

18 months in prison for stealing food. Stülpnagel spent his time at Stutthof concentration camp (vol. 6, pp. 841-843, 847f.).

L: Food thieves among the SS were punished but not murderers?

R: That is what they want us to believe. Valentin also claimed that on account of his incessant complaining he was eventually sent to Auschwitz where he contracted pneumonia.

L: He volunteered to be transferred to Auschwitz?

R: Yes.

L: So the reputation of the Auschwitz Camp could not have been too bad after all.

R: Not in his mind at that time at least. Instead of being selected for the gassing, as was allegedly done with other severely sick patients, Valentin was well looked-after in the Auschwitz hospital, since he was a doctor and surgeon. Furthermore he reported that as head physician of Block 9 of the prison hospital he worked under Dr. Hans Münch, and that there were up to 1,000 prisoners cared for at any one time in that hospital, most of whom suffered from typhus and dysentery. This does, of course, not fit into Valentin's assertion that severely sick prisoners were selected and gassed. Valentin does not comment further on the selection and gassings, and so one may assume that his views about gassings arose from postwar impressions.

Valentin knows about Boger's misconduct only through rumors. His own experience is the following:

> *"*[…] *I was addressed politely by Boger – for the first time as an inmate in Auschwitz."*

R: And his own experiences as a doctor are also positive, and about his superior SS doctor he can say "nothing detrimental."

Everything Valentin knows about mass killings comes from hearsay, as he himself admits (vol. 6, pp. 862-867; here supplement of May 16, 1945):

> *"Everything that is reported about the procedures during the gassings and incinerations of the unfortunate victims is for the most part based on 'hearsay.'"*

4.6.3.13. Walter Mosbach

R: The statement by Walter Mosbach is also internally contradictory. He recognized this himself and therefore offered an explanation (vol. 6, p. 931):

> *"I would like to split* [SS] *Dr. Fischer into two persons: as a physician he behaved correctly, he even took the side of the inmates; however, as SS member, to give an example, he sent inmates, which he had treated well a quarter hour earlier and had protected in front of the inmate physicians, into the gas chamber during the selections."*

L: According to this, this SS doctor was usually nicer to the inmates than the physicians recruited from among the inmates.

R: Right. This is a clear paradox: The *nice* SS doctor Fischer who sends his beloved inmate patients to the gas chamber with a warm smile. The paradoxical nature of Mosbach's testimony is dissolved, however, if we just delete the words "into the gas chamber" from his statement, that is to say, if we assume that Fischer was convinced that his selection of certain inmates did not happen with the prospect of having them murdered in a gas chamber, but with the prospect of a different,

harmless destination, like their assignment to the camp hospital or to certain labor tasks. By the way, the official member lists of the Waffen SS of that time show that Horst Fischer was merely a paramedic (B. Meyer 1987). So he was in no position to make any far-reaching decision anyway.

4.6.3.14. Max Willner

R: Another ex-prisoner, Max Willner, constructed a similar internal contradiction in his statement. First he reported how he had been selected for suspicion of typhus and transferred to the hospital section at Birkenau, where he recovered, although he was a Jew incapable of working. On the next page he claims that prisoners at Birkenau were categorized according to their illnesses, but this time for the purpose of dying in the gas chamber – about which he has nothing to report, much like anything else that he claims remains vague. Yet on the gassing issue he is firm (vol. 6, pp. 934f.):

> *"*[…] *Even with the best of intentions I can no longer remember any specific cases. I will strive to sit down shortly with some more former Auschwitz inmates residing here in order to talk everything over with them and to report in detail about the findings of the Central Office of State Administrations of Justice in Ludwigsburg – Mr. Public Prosecutor Schüler* [recte: Schüle].*"*

R: This proves that witnesses systematically coordinated their statements already years before the start of the Frankfurt trial and with the assistance of public prosecutors. At least Willner is honest about this.

4.6.3.15. Wilhelm Dibowski

R: Wilhelm Dibowski was in Birkenau from the winter of 1941/1942 until February 1943 because he was a member of the Communist Party of Germany. He reports on the mass gassings (vol. 7, pp. 1007-1013), but his statements are peppered with expressions such as "among prisoners it was said," "later one spoke," "I don't know personally," "I have heard," "never saw myself," "he is supposed to have boasted," "through Polish prisoners […] became known," "these two […] told me," "I cannot say anything about selections," "I only know from hearsay," "I don't know them," "I know the name Mengele from a book," "I don't know," "it means nothing to me," "in the camp this was known," "I cannot give you any more details on this," "also on this matter I cannot say anything else."

L: That such witnesses are taken seriously at all…

R: But one thing Dibowski knows with certainty (see Ill. 226):

> *"I cannot say anything about the large gassings in Birkenau, because in my opinion these were carried out after my time at Auschwitz. I therefore also don't know who has decisively contributed to the carrying-out of these gassings."*

L: But the mass killing is supposed to have started in early spring of 1942 at Birkenau in the bunkers, where thousands of Jews became victims of the gigantic smoking and fire-spewing pyres in huge pits.

R: Add to this implausibility that the witness was also involved in constructing the Birkenau camp, so he knew exactly what was happening there. But considering all the things he did not really know because he learned about them only from hear-

Über die großen Vergasungen in Birkenau kann ich nichts aussagen, da diese m.Erachtens, da diese erst nach meiner Zeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurden. Ich weiß deshalb auch nicht, wer maßgeblich an der Durchführung dieser Vergasungen mitgewirkt hat.

III. 226: *Wilhelm Dibowski doesn't know anything… (vol. 7, p. 1011)*

say, he was absolutely certain about one thing: that during his presence in Birkenau there were no "large gassings."

L: Hallelujah!

R: Dibowski's statement also indicates how terrible the SS was in Auschwitz:

> *"I knew the Oscha.* [correct: Stubaf.] *Bischof* [sic], *who was at the Construction Office.* […] *Bischof lived in Essen after 1945, and I visited him once myself in his dwelling in Essen. I visited him in 1950, and at that time he lived in Essen, Klappstr. 78. Later he moved to Essen-Steele.* […] *I have a neighbor, who was with the guards in concentration camp Auschwitz.* […] *I cannot say anything bad about him; to the contrary, I can only say good things about him."*

R: Karl Bischoff was head of the SS Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, under whose direction the huge extermination sites would have been erected, had such ever existed. And because Dibowski was involved in building the camp, Bischoff was his superior.

L: With whom he remained on good terms after the war, as was the case with one of his former guards.

R: Yes, this proves that every SS man must have been a terrible criminal.

4.6.3.16. Hans Röhrig

R: Röhrig was imprisoned since 1936 for being a communist and for high treason. Early 1942 he was transferred to Birkenau. Röhrig reports how at some point a guard, who had shot an inmate without any reason, was arrested by the SS and led away (vol. 7, pp. 1127, 1129).

L: So arbitrary killings were pursued as a crime after all!

R: Exactly. The fact is that at that time there was an SS order according to which the mishandling of prisoners was to be severely punished.[432] How far the order was followed and if SS men who contravened this order were consistently punished, is of course a different matter.

In June 1942 Röhrig became incapacitated through typhus, and he was "selected" – no, not for the gas chamber but for the hospital at Auschwitz Main Camp, where he remained until August 1942 and recovered thanks to the medical care of the SS.

This covers some examples from the first seven binders of the investigation files leading up to the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964/65. Since these excerpts contradict the dogma, you will probably never read or hear about them in the main-

[432] "Der Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager und Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände," Berlin, June 4, 1937, Befehlsblatt SS-TV/IKL no. 5, May 1937, no. 29: "Mißhandlung von Häftlingen, Strenge Behandlung von Mißhandlungen, Degradierung, Ausschluß, Strafgericht" (mistreatment of inmates, severe punishment of mistreatment, degradation, exclusion, prosecution)

stream media and literature.

There are 77 investigation files altogether, and at some point, when the authorities stop chasing me all over the world for this my work, I might find the time to analyze them all and write a comprehensive history of this most prominent of all modern-day German show trials.

Fifth Section: On Science and Freedom

5.1. Pseudo-Science

R: I would like to round out this consideration of revisionist arguments by getting back to the question whether Holocaust revisionism is pseudo-scientific or not.

L: What do you mean by "pseudo-scientific"?

R: "Pseudo" is Greek and means not-authentic, bogus, a sham, thus false science.

L: So pseudo-scientific is another word for non-scientific.

R: No, pseudo-science is non-scientific findings that claim to be scientific.

L: That is why the revisionist writings are generally considered to be pseudo-scientific, not really scientific.

R: That is the view held by most governments and by most media outlets, though the revisionists assert the opposite.

L: And how do you distinguish scientific work from non-scientific work?

R: Well, I recently had plenty of time and a good reason to think this over thoroughly, because in 2006 I was held in custody in Germany awaiting a trial for the very book you are reading here. So I got myself some good literature on the nature of science and compiled a list from it. The most helpful of the works I read was by Karl Popper, whom I have quoted before, so the following list is mainly based on his work (Popper 1968). The list you will read here was a motion I filed during the trial in early 2007, hence the introduction. My defense team had already located a professor in that field who was prepared to testify that this list is indeed a very good guideline to assess whether a work is scientific in nature. But, alas, the court rejected our motion, as it rejected all of our motions (save one: to read the book before they decided to have it burned). The reason for that rejection was that the judges allegedly possess sufficient expertise to decide on their own whether or not my book is scientific in nature (cf. Rudolf 2016f, p. 237).

This motion also covers an issue that is often falsely claimed, namely that scientific research results can potentially violate the human dignity of persons somehow affected by those research results. Or in plain English: revisionist assertions allegedly insult Jews and defame the commemoration of Holocaust victims. I'll return to that issue later, but now first to my motion:

> *In the matter of Germar Rudolf I request that the Court may hear the expert witness* […name omitted], *Professor emeritus for Philosophy with special knowledge in the field of theory of science, to prove the following allegation:*
>
> ***A. Human Dignity***
>
> *I. Two of the most important reasons why the dignity of humans is in most cases rated to be qualitatively superior to that of other beings, are the following*

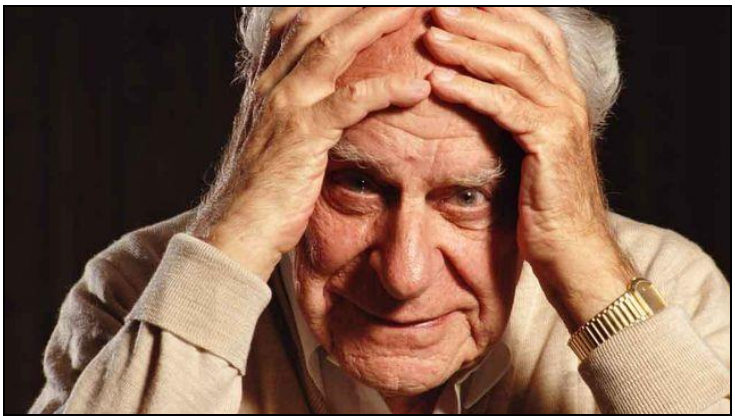

Ill. 227: *Sir Karl Popper*

two, exclusively human, achievements:

1. *The capability of not having to uncritically take sensory impressions as true at face value, but of being able to doubt them and to scrutinize them critically. Doubt and the curious quest for the truth behind the appearance raise humans above animals.*
2. *The capability to objectivize the results of the doubting quest, that is, to make them independent of the respective individual by the spoken or written word, by pictures or by other data types, in order that others can study them independent of the biological presence of this individual.*

II. *It is therefore a serious assault on the dignity of a human to prohibit him to doubt, to seek the truth and to announce that which he considers to be true. Such a prohibition to use one's intelligence without guidance from others equals a disenfranchisement which is diametrically opposed to the spirit of enlightenment. By way of such a disenfranchisement, humans are forced down onto the intellectual and moral level of lower life forms.*

B. Science

I. *The most important essence of science consists of two corner stones:*
   1. *Free choice of starting hypothesis: At the beginning of any knowledge-creating activity any assumption can be made, any question can be asked.*
   2. *Undetermined outcome: The answers to research questions can be determined exclusively by verifiable evidence, but not by standards set by scientific, societal, religious, political, judicial or other authorities.*

   If answers, hence research results, are prescribed, then queries degrade to mere rhetorical questions, and the reasoning process turns into a farce. This is therefore not just an undermining of the essence of science, but in fact the complete abolition of science.

II. *Four principles are indispensable to the process of gaining scientific knowledge:*
   1. *There are no (final) judgments, but rather always only more or less well-tested pre-judgments, that is preliminary judgments.*
   2. *The reasons (evidence) for our pre-judgments must be testable as well as possible (empirically falsifiable). It has to be possible to subject them to*

tests.

3. *One has to both actively and passively test and criticize by:*
   a) *testing and criticizing the pre-judgments and reasons (evidence) of others;*
   b) *inviting others to test and criticize one's own pre-judgments and welcoming this testing and critique, which includes a duty to publish;*
   c) *mentioning the tests and critiques of others and testing and criticizing them likewise, i.e. no perfunctory backing down.*

   The most rigorous attempts at refutation are not only admissible but even necessary, since they are the only possibility to determine the reliability or the degree of trustworthiness of a thesis. If one is forced to proceed from predetermined assumptions which moreover are withdrawn from any attempt at refutation, be it by taboos, prohibitions or research moratoria, then the process of scientific discovery is most severely impeded.
4. *One has to avoid immunizing one's own pre-judgments against attempts at refutation by:*
   a) *avoiding auxiliary theories to shore up dubious main theses;*
   b) *selecting data only according to objective criteria (source criticism);*
   c) *using exact, consistent, and constant definitions of terms;*
   d) *not attacking persons as a substitute for factual arguments.*

   Any attempt to immunize against attempts at refutation is illegitimate.

III. *Whether a work is scientific in nature can be perceived by way of the work's features due to formal criteria. The scientific nature of a work cannot be perceived by*
1. *the starting assumption chosen (initial hypothesis);*
2. *the research results, as long as they have been arrived at by scientific means;*
3. *the religious, sexual, political or ideological orientation of the author;*
4. *the national or ethnic origin of the author;*
5. *the author's motivations or intentions.*

IV. *It is the scientist's right and duty to make his research results publicly accessible for*
1. *the scientific community;*
2. *the society at large.*

This duty results from the necessity
a) *to expose the work to critique;*
b) *to give account about one's own activities;*
c) *to inform the society at large about new insights.*

The right includes the publication
a) *of the scientific work itself;*
b) *of unpolemical, popularized renderings of same in order to inform lay persons and pupils/students;*
c) *objective promotion for a) and b) for publication and dissemination.*

Publications under b) and c) are formally seen as not necessarily scientific in nature, but they are nevertheless essential for science. If the right to publish is curtailed, then not only does the indispensable communication be-

tween scientist and society collapse, but also science itself comes to a standstill. This has moreover drastically detrimental repercussions for modern society based on the division of labor, which depends on science and communication with it.

L: Well, according to this, all the governments outlawing revisionism use the most-violent method possible to immunize their favored theory from being critically reviewed. So that means that those governments are enemies of science as such and, by your definition of us humans as creatures of curiosity, also enemies of human dignity.

R: Right. Let me cite my favorite Popper quote to emphasize this (Popper 1968, p. 280):

"Those among us who are unwilling to expose their ideas to the hazard of refutation do not take part in the scientific game."

L: But that renders all the mainstream literature that ignores revisionism unscientific!

R: Correct, and justly so. You can go through that list once more and judge for yourself which side in this debate fulfills, or fails to fulfill, each of these criteria. Make up your own mind who is scientific here and who is not!

L: That does not look good.

R: Good for whom?

L: Well, it is obvious that the officially protected Holocaust research fulfills the criteria for being merely pseudo-scientific much more than does revisionism.

R: Exactly. I can cite supporting comments for this by German mainstream historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, who not only thinks that the quality of revisionist works "surpass those of the established historians" (Nolte 1993, p. 304), but who also accuses the Holocaust establishment of being nothing but pseudo-scientific (*ibid.*, p. 9):

"I soon formed the view that this [revisionist] *school of thought is being countered in the established literature quite unscientifically, namely through mere rejection of arguments, by casting suspicions on the author's intentions, and mostly through censorship."*

R: Remember that Prof. Nolte wrote these words in 1993. Meanwhile revisionism has made extraordinary progress, while the opponents have nothing equivalent to offer, but instead increased their persecution of revisionists.

L: Does that mean we can ignore these unscientific works?

R: No, because counter arguments have to be addressed even if presented in an unscientific framework.

L: If Leuchter's report is nevertheless called unscientific by mainstream media and scientists, does that mean that Leuchter systematically ignored facts, sources, views, and results that would undermine his views?

R: Leuchter's expert report was pioneer work, and it was the first of its kind in the world wherein the question of the gas chambers at Auschwitz and Majdanek was treated from a forensic point of view. One can hardly accuse him of having systematically ignored opposing views and results because such views basically did not exist. But Leuchter was never accused of that. He has been accused of having come to false conclusions based on false premises.[433]

---

[433] Criticism of Leuchter, cf. e.g. Wellers 1989, pp. 45-53; S. Shapiro 1990; Bailer, in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, pp. 47-52; idem in: Bailer-Galanda *et al.* 1995, pp. 100-117; Wegner in: Backes *et al.*

L: Is this criticism justified?

R: In my view, partially yes.[434] But that is not important for me here. The German Constitutional High Court has stated that even erroneous or deficient works are not necessarily unscientific and are therefore protected under the law. If having made errors were a criterion to deny a work's scientific character, then most scientists would be producing pseudo-scientific works, because everyone makes mistakes once in a while. It is therefore not possible to seriously argue like that.

The mindset that suppresses unpopular scientific research looks different and introduces the concept of human dignity, as hinted at before, but not the *researcher's* dignity – no, the dignity of those who may feel offended by the researcher's results. As an example, let me quote from Germany's most respected daily newspaper *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, wherein a certain Patrick Bahners, whom I have quoted already earlier, reported on a speech given by Fred Leuchter in Germany (Bahners 1994):

> *"The state protects the freedom of science. It recognizes a scientist not by his correct results, but by his correct form.* […] *But it is overlooked that the intention to incite* [to hatred] *cannot only be recognized by errors of form, which distinguishes beer table talk from a scientific lecture. Quite to the contrary, the incitement perfected in form is particularly perfidious.* […] *But for the Auschwitz survivor there can be no insult more wicked than when an expert with spurious logical reasoning states that the survivor was never in danger of his life.*
>
> *But the state is here also ridiculed. If Deckert's* [=Günter Deckert translated Leuchter's speech] *'Perception of the Holocaust' is correct, then the Federal Republic* [of Germany] *would be founded on a lie. Each presidential address, each minute's silence, each history book would be a lie. By denying the murder of the Jews he disputes the Federal Republic's legitimacy."*

R: Please read through these sentences again and then look for argumentative flaws.

L: The revisionists do not assert that Auschwitz prisoners were never in danger of their lives.

R: Exactly, that is the first error. The raging typhus epidemic killed tens of thousands of prisoners. The leading revisionist Auschwitz expert, Carlo Mattogno, assumes a maximum number of Auschwitz victims of around 136,000 (Mattogno 2003e). Anything else?

L: In his article Bahners negates the freedom of science and turns it into its opposite: the more scientific something is, the more objectionable, and the more prohibited.

R: Right, and it is clear that the likes of Patrick Bahners are not arguing in accord with Germany's constitution. He begins from false premises: Firstly it is unclear how an intention to incite to hatred can be recognized if not by an unscientific, inflammatory form. Such argumentation turns all logic on its head. Secondly, no expert exists who claims that Auschwitz inmates were never in danger of their lives, and thirdly the view is absurd and profoundly wrong that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany to exist, or any other country for that matter, rests on the acceptance of the prevailing view about National Socialist persecution and

---

1992, pp. 450-476; cf. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017 and Rudolf 2016c.

434 See the critical edition of the *Leuchter Reports*, Leuchter *et al.* 2015. Anyone interested in the *Leuchter Report's* deficiencies may also consult Rudolf 2017.

extermination of the Jews. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, then it does not bode well for this state, because every state has to collapse sooner or later if its existence is based solely upon a certain view of history forced upon its citizens by criminal law.

L: In your opinion, on what is the modern German state founded?

R: Like every constitutional state of Western type: on civil rights, on the German people accepting this state, on its international recognition, on its political, historical, and cultural identity and continuity with predecessor states.

Unfortunately even the German Constitutional High Court has adopted Bahners's strange logic when it found that even a scientific book can be subjected to book burning, especially when it allegedly subverts a Jew's human dignity by contradicting his testimony.[435]

Let me make a two essential points clear:

1. No one has a right to any particular research results. That does not even change if the overwhelming majority of a society or of all scholars prefer certain results over others. Science is not a democratic process. It is a total dictatorship of verifiable evidence, like it or not.
2. No one's dignity or other civil right can be subverted by scientific research *results*. Just imagine what would become of science if creationists had their say, who feel offended by scientists refuting the claims of their "holy book" (which changes depending on which religion they adhere to). A conflict between freedom of science and other civil rights is possible *only* due to the means and methods used to gather evidence. Hence, only on the *path* from the question (hypothesis) to the answer (thesis) is such a conflict possible, but neither questions nor answers in and of themselves can violate anything. To give a historically relevant example: the question "How long can humans survive in very cold water?" is no crime, nor is the answer "5 minutes." But if you conduct experiments with humans to find the answer, especially if forcing those humans to undergo these experiments, as some German doctors did during World War II (*Trials of War…* 1949, vol. 1), *then* you are violating someone's civil rights, that is: with your methods of gathering evidence. Hence, the *results* of research as such are *never* in conflict with other civil rights!

Hence any court of law in the world deciding otherwise is violating their citizens' civil rights.

L: What kind of proof is offered when a revisionist work is defamed as pseudo-scientific?

R: Usually nothing. The assertion is often made without any reason given and without offering any kind of evidence. In most cases I even have the distinct impression that those using the term "pseudo-scientific" do not even know how to define it, as they have no clue what the nature of science is. Sometimes it is simply claimed – in blatant contrast to the truth – that revisionists merely quote one another. They call it the "quoting cartel of the deniers" or so.

---

[435] Likewise the case of Wilhelm Stäglich, cf. Grabert 1984, Stäglich 1986/2015; this was also applied to Gauss 1994; cf. Rudolf 2003a, pp. 563-566; that "Holocaust denial" is equated by Germany's courts with denying Jews their human dignity and thus their right to live has been confirmed repeatedly, see, eg., the decision BVerfG, ref. 1 BvR 824/90, June 9, 1992; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1993, 14, pp. 916f.

L: That reminds me of many articles from "normal" scientific works where authors primarily refer to their own works as well as to the works of scientists whose mindset is similar, of their school of thought, so to say. This is something that is quite normal in science, though, because scientists working in a similar field on similar projects using similar methods simply tend to refer to each other's works.

R: Yes, but in this instance it is claimed that counter arguments are ignored. But this backfires, because objectively seen the revisionists do the exact opposite: They take apart the assertions made by Holocaust believers – witnesses as well as historians – while the mainstream historians, energetically supported by politicians, the media, and the judiciary, vehemently resist to even take notice of any revisionist arguments, least of all to take these arguments seriously and to discuss them.

In addition, revisionists are always accused of maintaining reprehensible – usually right-wing – political views, which are claimed to be advanced through revisionist arguments.

L: To vindicate Hitler.

R: That is the usual reproach.

L: Vindicating Stalin and his accomplices is never regarded as pseudo-scientific, and it certainly would not lead to any book-burning.

R: Let's formulate it this way: as long as Hitler is trampled underfoot, you can do almost anything.

L: But this kind of argumentation rests on circular reasoning, which is scientifically inadmissible and is in effect pseudo-scientific reasoning. A piece of work is unscientific if and when wrong and forbidden results are obtained, namely "Hitler's vindication." The author of such a work reaches false results because of his objectionable views. And his views are objectionable because his results are false, that is to say: because Hitler was, is, and must remain a devil. In summary: The author's results are false because his results are false. Truth is set in concrete through dogma and taboo, which is enforced by the thought police. The falseness of revisionist works is thus automatic. You can stand on your head and change nothing because

§1: The party is always right; and

§2: If the party is wrong, then automatically §1 is activated.

R: I see. I hadn't thought of that. Permit me to widen our perspective by moving away from the revisionists. The problem of being accused of doing pseudo-science is of a general nature and it plays an important role in the sciences, especially when we consider scientific disciplines where outsiders explore exotic new sources of energy or work on alternative laws of nature. Established sciences – physics, chemistry, astronomy – see their paradigms challenged by such research and at times react quite allergically.

L: But they don't call for the prosecutor, do they?

R: No, that is limited to Holocaust revisionists. But in other areas there is such a thing as censorship through scientific "authorities." In such cases, single or whole schools of scientists, even scientific institutions, whose paradigms enjoy such high esteem within the scientific community that critical challenges of their paradigms activates a defensive reaction against the dissident, similar to the one that occurs in a society at large when social taboos are broken: refusal to publish papers, person-

al attacks, intrigues, and open attempts to remove dissidents from teaching posts and honors, etc. This especially applies to researchers who question or contradict the dogma of human equality (cf. Whitney 2002, Grubach 2003b). But even in subjects where one would not expect any political influences, as in physics, such censorship measures occur.

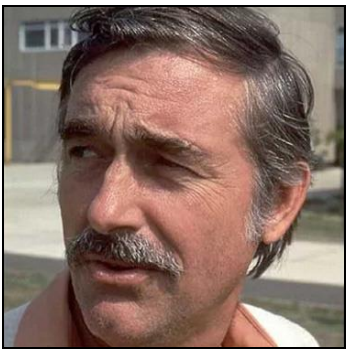

Ill. 228: *Prof. Dr. Halton Arp*

Halton Arp of the Max Planck Institute for astrophysics in Munich goes so far as to compare today's obsessive dogmatic behavior of scientists everywhere with the religions of the Middle Ages (Arp 2000):

> *"Science has become religion!* […] *science, more importantly, has adopted the methods of religion.* […] *The most damaging aspect of science today is widely promulgated theories that are contradicted by observation and experiment. In both cases, a story is mandated by authority and then defended by educational, economic, and sociopolitical agencies.* […] *The most harmful aspect of what science has become is the deliberate attempt to hide evidence that contradicts the current paradigm.* […] *In a quite human fashion, however, they act in an exactly opposite manner – judging that 'if an observation disagrees with what we know to be correct, then it must be wrong.' The tradition of 'peer review' of articles published in professional journals has degenerated into almost total censorship.* […] *scientists, in their fervid attachment to their own theories, have now mostly used their selection as a referee to reject publication of any result that would be unfavorable to their own personal commitment.* […] *The only comparable interaction I have heard of is the passionate wars between different religious doctrines of past centuries.* […] *The result is that real investigative science is mostly now an underground activity. Independent, often self-supported researchers are publishing in privately supported, small-circulation journals.* […]
>
> *Again, as science organized, authority figures became associated with the 'laws' they were credited with discovering. Organized religion succeeded in killing a great number of people down through the ages on issues that were labeled 'belief and heresy' but were probably more fundamentally concerned with personal profit and power. Science has arisen some centuries later in less bloody societies but has killed and delayed many new ideas and discoveries and has made many mistakes, for perhaps basically the same reasons."*

R: If such dogmatic behavior is found within scientific disciplines where no overt political and legal pressure exists, then what do you expect occurs amongst Holocaust historians?

Be that as it may, the fact is that those who have the political, legal, and media power reject the scientific nature of revisionist works so that it does not enjoy constitutional protection in many Western nations, although the constitutions of all of these nations formally guarantee freedom of scientific research.

L: And so nothing stands in the way of a book burning…

R: Right. The German edition of the *Leuchter Report* was banned at the behest of the District Court Bielefeld and subjected to book burning,[436] and the same fate befell my *Rudolf Report*.[184]

L: Why is there no protest against such authoritarian measures?

R: You can only protest against something that you have knowledge about. It is not possible to bring this topic into the public because all media give it the silent treatment, *i.e.* they call out, "get the Nazi," and anyone who does not conform is silenced one way or another. The most effective means whereby to suppress thoughts about this topic are the magic words "Nazi" and "neo-Nazi," because in all Western countries, and in particular in Germany, this will socially ostracize anyone. Who is prepared to listen to and perhaps even help a Nazi?

Take my example. Even though most people who know me are well aware that I am definitely not a National Socialist, an anti-Semite or a racist, it does not help me. The mass media and authorities still defame me as such anyway. And that goes for most revisionists. It is based upon yet another lie. Any effective protest against such defamation engendering persecution and book burning requires publicity. This is the only protection against arbitrary misuse of power by the authorities. But this is exactly what is not available to those who have "successfully" been defamed as National Socialists.

5.2. Violence

L: But don't you think that National Socialists deserve to be shunned and ostracized?

R: Not automatically, no. It can't be that people are being persecuted just because they carry a label or stigma. Whether it was foisted upon them or whether they carry it voluntarily doesn't matter. Labels should never be a decisive criterion. Let me make it quite clear who in my view deserves to be excluded: Anyone who advocates, promotes, incites to, justifies or condones the violation of other people's civil rights, plus those who actually do violate them, of course. Or more specific in our case: persons who advocate, promote, incite to, justify, condone or use force or even violence to suppress other opinions. The fact is that *not a single revisionist* has ever advocated or used violence against their opponents or anyone else for that matter. On the contrary, revisionists are peaceful and peace-loving people.

L: It appears to me that they don't seem to have peaceful intentions towards Jews, though.

R: Prove this massive accusation! And harder still: prove anyone's intentions! Show me concrete words and deeds instead!

What I can prove in response is the misuse of state powers to silence revisionists as well as actual brutal physical and illegal violence. Here are a few examples:

At the end of the 1970s, French journalist and leading politician of the right-wing *Front National*, François Duprat, published the revisionist brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?* in French, whose English original had been written by Richard Verrall (alias Richard Harwood, 1974). Duprat also published a revisionist work called *The mystery of the gas chambers*. He was only 38 years old when a bomb

[436] *HT* no. 36; confiscated: German Federal Supreme Court, Ref. BvR 824/90.

exploded in his car on March 18, 1978 that killed him, while his wife lost both her legs. Two Jewish groups claimed responsibility for this terror act: a "Jewish Resistance Commando" and a "Jewish Revolutionary Group." The murderers were never caught (Ratier 1995, pp. 232ff.).

III. 229: *All that was left of Duprat's car (Ratier 1995, p. 233).*

French Professor Robert Faurisson was repeatedly assaulted, once almost fatally: On September 16, 1989, he went with his dog on his usual walk in the park of his home town Vichy. But on this day things were different. Three thugs attacked him in the park, sprayed tear gas in his eyes and beat him almost unconscious. Even as he lay on the ground, they kicked him repeatedly in the face and chest. "His jaw and face were smashed," reported a fireman who came to Faurisson's rescue. Doctors spent over four hours operating on him. One group named "Sons of Jewish Memory" (*Les fils de la mémoire juive*) claimed responsibility for this attack. In a statement by this group it said:

> *"Professor Faurisson is the first but not the last. May the Holocaust deniers tremble."*

R: That attack was also a reaction to the *Leuchter Report*, because Faurisson is its spiritual father. The French "Nazi hunter" Serge Klarsfeld, one of the most aggressive opponents of revisionists, commented thereon (Ratier 1995, pp. 250, 252):

> *"Someone who has provoked the Jewish community for years should expect this sort of thing.* […] *one cannot defame the memory of the dead without consequences."*

R: The opponents of revisionists blatantly advocate force, including murder, something revisionists have never done – and yet it is the revisionists who are defamed as inhuman.

L: Surely that is not possible. Your argumentation must be faulty because there must be a reason why such violent acts were committed.

R: The motivation behind such murderous acts of the revisionist hunters was made clear in a quotation from the Jewish magazine *The Scribe* (Holocaust… 1998):

> *"The correct attitude to the Holocaust should be that it is not too late to deal out proper punishment to our enemies who are in fact the enemies of God. But who are our enemies? All those who deny that the Holocaust took place* […]. *Anyone in the above categories must be regarded as if he had taken part in the Holocaust himself. He walks about with a death sentence on his head.*
>
> *If our enemies can be made to experience the loss of 6 million people themselves they would no longer claim that the Holocaust did not take place.* […]

Only those who identify themselves as enemies of God will receive their punishment."

R: Since they ascended to power, the National Socialists have been portrayed as physical embodiment of the devil, against whom all measures were justified to suffocate everything at its source: "The womb out of which it crawled is still fruitful." Crawling is for vermin, beasts, monsters, and this is exactly how people respond. Nazis, monsters, devils. It is all the same. It is permissible to beat, kick, murder, as soon as one such monster has been identified. This is how Allied propaganda during World War II whipped up its own soldiers. In one way or another it still happens like that in any war to this day. But the propaganda of World War II has never stopped and continues to this day.

Ill. 230: *There are those who use force if they run out of arguments. Prof. Faurisson after his beating by Jewish thugs, September 16, 1989.*[437]

L: Because it proved to be true.

R: True or not, that is a personal judgment. But to portray one's fellow humans as non-humans, as devils, as vermin, as sub-humans only because they entertain another opinion! Is that not what the National Socialists are accused of having done? Is that not deeply fascistic, nazistic, racist, to use the inflammatory adjectives once again?

Other forms of violence used against the revisionists are fire and bomb attacks. The editor of the *Journal of Historical Review* wrote on the back cover of Number 2-4 of 1984 (IHR 1984):

"At approximately midnight on the Fourth of July last [1984], *the business office and warehouse of the publisher were burned to the ground by arson.* […] *What you see before you could be called the 'Phoenix' issue of* THE JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW *as it has quite literally risen from the ashes. Regrettably, more than $300,000 worth of historical books, documents, files and equipment were not so fortunate."*

R: That these were not isolated cases is shown by compilations of physical aggressions against revisionists which list some 30 cases of physical assaults, arsons, shootings, pipe and parcel bombs, etc. (Plantin 2001a; also Faurisson 1996). In the first edition of this book I summarized these lists, which ended with entries of the year 1999 (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 498f.). I will abstain from repeating it here, not least because it looks like violence has considerably decreased over the past ten years. This may also be an effect of intensified government persecution in many Western countries, as a result of which those thugs no longer see a need to resort to lynch-mob justice.

That does not mean that violence has gone completely out of fashion, though. It is at times even advocated by individuals in the mainstream media. As one example,

[437] *The Globe and Mail*, September 18, 1989; *Le Monde*, September 19, 1989; *Sunday Telegraph*, September 24, 1989; cf. Weber 1993b.

Ill. 231: *Pictures of the devastation caused by the firebombing of the printing works of the revisionist publisher Historical Review Press in Uckfield, UK, in September 1996.* *© Tony Hancock*

I may quote Fritjof Meyer, a former leading editor of Germany's largest news-magazine *Der Spiegel*. As the debate surrounding his article on the victim number of Auschwitz (F. Meyer 2002) petered out, he stated the following (F. Meyer 2004):

> *"The impression is now growing that they* [the "right-wing radicals" or "Auschwitz deniers"] *could succeed in again exploiting my theses: for propaganda of belittlement. For that reason I would not like to continue the debate in public.* […] *In view of the current dangers in Italy, France, Russia, and the U.S., the fascists must continue to be beaten wherever they are met."*

L: That sounds like a call for violence against those who think differently.

R: Yes. Such individuals are called armchair perpetrators, whose activity is of an inciting nature. So much for the culture of debate of this leading editor of *Der Spiegel*. It shows that Meyer is an opponent of National Socialism to the point where he is prepared to use violence against presumed adherents of that ideology. Yet still, with his controversial 2002 paper he has confirmed that revisionists are at least partly correct with their historical claims. This is the best endorsement one can possibly get.

Despite Meyer's faux pas, probably caused by exasperation, it seems that random violence has decreased in the 2000s, maybe because it has been replaced by drastically increased government persecution, as I will show in the next chapter. Hence, knowing that governments all over the world do their dirty work, the terrorists have ceased to strike out.

As an anecdote I may add that privately Meyer thinks even more revisionistically than is implied by his 2002 article. I

Ill. 232: *Fire damage to the Zündel house after the arson attack on May 7, 1995.* *© Ernst Zündel*

learned about this in the summer of 2009 from a German historian who is a friend of mine. This historian had met Meyer by chance during a conference. During a private side conversation at the hotel's bar, Meyer recounted how he had argued with Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper about Meyer's Auschwitz article. In this context Meyer remarked that, if he continues to be attacked so unobjectively by Piper, he would go even farther with his revisions in public and would make even the last gas chamber come tumbling down. In other words: Meyer knows full well that the stories about homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz are a lie. He simply doesn't say it publicly.

5.3. Censorship

R: The shocking thing about the above-listed acts of violence against revisionists is that none is ever legally pursued. For example, if individuals attack revisionists within the body of a court, then surely such perpetrators should be arrested and charged. But this never happens. Should someone by chance be arrested, then that person is soon released by order from above. In other words: Violence against revisionists is condoned by the government, and is thus welcomed.

This is not surprising if you look at how the governments of the Western world behave towards revisionists. All sorts of ways and means are employed to hinder, to limit, or even to stop their activities. That is why we shall look in more detail at the various forms of censorship that we have come across during these lectures.

In Europe, censorship of revisionism is quite differentiated, although the European Union tries to coax all member states into outlawing revisionism (European Union 2007). Many countries such as Ireland and the Scandinavian countries do not impose any censorship. Some of the eastern and southeastern European countries do not have similar laws, but there are initiatives under way to change this. Poland, for example, enacted such a law shortly before joining NATO. The Czech Republic introduced an anti-revisionist law in 2001. Hungary enacted such a law in 2010 (Butz 2010), but by so doing it triggered a major debate about revisionism instead of stifling it (Graf 2010). In Bosnia and Herzegovina, initiatives to outlaw genocide denial were nixed by the Serbs.

L: They probably fear to become victims of such a law for what happened during the Balkan wars in the 1990s.

R: Maybe. In a desperate attempt to boost Russia's self-confidence, any revisionism of the "Great Patriotic War," including the Holocaust, was outlawed there in 2014, with a maximum penalty of five years (Reuters 2014). Italy enacted a law in 2016 which bans Holocaust denial only when it is committed in conjunction with explicit incitement to discrimination against Jews, however that is defined (Hernández 2016). The maximum prison term is six years.

Spain used to have such a law, but its Constitutional Court threw it out in late 2007 as a violation of constitutionally guaranteed free speech. The Netherlands outlaws revisionism via their anti-hate law.

England seems to be divided over the issue. In July 2008 two Britons received prison terms based on Britain's Race Relations Act for distributing a comic book-

let conveying revisionist arguments in a quite extreme, at times tastelessly satirical manner (Mann/Hoffman 1989; cf. www.heretical.com). On the other hand, in November 2008 Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Toben, who had been arrested while in transit through London-Heathrow pursuant to a German arrest warrant, was released because his writings were not considered incitement to racial or religious hatred (Fletcher 2008). Hence as long as you don't use crude cynicism and satire, revisionists should be fine in England for now.

Energetically enforced laws are to be found in France, Belgium, and in all German-speaking countries (Germany, Austria, Switzerland, Luxembourg, Liechtenstein). The harshest punishment against revisionists is meted out by Austria with a maximum of ten years imprisonment (under special circumstances even 20 years), followed by Germany, Portugal and Romania with a maximum of five years (as does Israel), then Poland, Greece, Czechia and Switzerland with up to three years, followed by Liechtenstein with up to two years, France, the Netherlands and Belgium with a maximum of one year, and last but not least Luxembourg with up to six months.[438]

L: Does this means that suppression of revisionism is restricted to Europe?

R: By no means. Other countries have developed no-less-effective ways to protect this taboo. Canada, for instance, used to have a law permitting the suppression of any view considered wrong, but in 1992 the Canadian Supreme Court threw it out as unconstitutional, as a result of Ernst Zündel's legal battles. Yet Canada's pressure groups found other ways to curtail revisionists and other heretics through their newly created so-called human-rights tribunals, which Australia promptly copied. These tribunals operate independently of the criminal justice system and silence dissidents by imposing all court costs on them even if they win the case, plus fines and court orders in case they lose. Any violation of such court orders is then a criminal matter and pursued as such, as the cases of revisionists Dr. Fredrick Töben in Australia (www.adelaideinstitute.org) and Ernst Zündel in Canada have clearly shown (www.zundelsite.org; cf. Rimland 2003).

Thanks to the First Amendment of the U.S. Constitution, there is practically no censorship by U.S. authorities. Unfortunately the mass media are concentrated in a few hands, and so a plurality of opinions does not exist there either anymore. A large part of the mass media is in the hands of eight large corporations,[439] which also control the advertising market, on which the rest of the media depends. The U.S. media are essentially fed with one news outlet – the Associated Press. The U.S. wholesale book trade is essentially in the hands of one firm – Ingram. The retail book market is increasingly dominated by Amazon with a 41% market share in 2014, and growing (Bercovici, Packer). This explains why it is far more difficult in the USA to find historical publications wherein the clichés of the victorious Allies of World War II are challenged than is currently the case in Germany, in spite of all the persecution and prosecution there – except for Holocaust revisionism, of course, which is completely outlawed in Germany.

---

[438] For more details see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Laws_against_Holocaust_denial (accessed on April 14, 2017), which was a little outdated that last time I visited it.

[439] McChesney 1997 & 2000; more recent: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concentration_of_media_ownership (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Amazon's market share is also steadily growing in Europe, especially in England. Hence, particularly strong pressure was exerted by the Board of Deputies of British Jews to suppress revisionist writings. In March 2017, Amazon finally caved in and has since suppressed all titles considered inconvenient by the lobby. The primary victims were revisionist books on the Holocaust, especially almost all volumes and editions of the revisionist series *Holocaust Handbooks* and its German equivalent *Holocaust Handbücher* (CODOH 2017; see the ads in the back of this book).

Although the USA to date has no criminal laws against revisionists, it does everything possible to suppress revisionist work in foreign countries. In 1992 the FBI "Nazi hunter" section OSI sent from the American consulate in Frankfurt/Main a report about revisionism in Germany, a copy of which was anonymously sent to the Institute for Historical Review (Office… 1992). Interestingly, the report was also distributed directly to the Israeli Embassy in Bonn, the Israeli Consulate in New York and the B'nai B'rith Lodge in London. The OSI therefore works closely together with the Israeli State and with this Jewish lodge. This report states at Point 3 that the German Federal Bureau of Investigation (*Bundeskriminalamt*) promised that it would initiate criminal proceedings against anyone possessing revisionist material.

L: In other words: if the U.S. justice department could do as it wants to, censorship laws would be introduced in the U.S. as well.

R: If push comes to shove, the judges on the Supreme Court may be the last stronghold to safeguard the First Amendment. Time will tell.

It thus cannot surprise that the USA engages the world over in activities that undermine revisionist conferences and publications, as I explained in Chapter 2.16, regarding the Muslim world.

L: And they do not hesitate to deport revisionists to persecuting countries so that they are prosecuted and incarcerated there for things that are perfectly legal in the U.S. This has happened to Simon Sheppard and Stephen Whittle, the two Britons you mentioned earlier. They had fled to the U.S. in 2008 and had asked for political asylum, but the U.S. authorities promptly detained and deported them back to the UK, where they were duly processed.

R: Right. This has also happened to the author of this very book. I came to the U.S. in 1999 and applied for political asylum in 2000 due to the ever-increasing persecution in Europe. Even though the judge adjudicating my case admitted during the hearing in 2001 that he has never seen such a well-documented application for political asylum, he denied it anyway, even claiming without proof that my application had been fraudulent. Although this untenable valuation was later overturned by a Federal Court, the denial of asylum as such was not. Things got complicated, however, due to the fact that in 2004 I had married a U.S. citizen, and at the beginning of 2005 I had become the proud father of our daughter.

L: Doesn't that give you the right to stay in the U.S. with your wife and daughter? After all, they are U.S. citizens and have a right to their husband and father.

R: No, they do not, as we found out the hard way! On October 19, 2005, immediately following an Immigration and Naturalization hearing in Chicago that acknowledged my marriage to be genuine, and after receiving the certificate of approval, I

was arrested on the pretext that I had allegedly missed an interview appointment five months earlier which had actually never existed to begin with. Although this claim was dropped later on, the order came from Washington directly to deport me to Germany anyway. Neither my recognized marriage to a U.S. citizen nor the well-documented fear of government persecution by way of a long-term imprisonment in Germany were considered a reason to exempt me from deportation by the U.S. Federal Court in Atlanta. The U.S. Supreme Court did not even bother to look at the case. Hence, on November 14, I was deported to Germany, where German officials immediately arrested me in order both to have me serve the outstanding prison sentence (14 months) that I had received back in 1995 for my expert report (see the current edition: Rudolf 2017), and to face a new criminal trial initiated against me for my publishing activities of the previous nine years while residing in England and the U.S. Although my publishing activities were completely legal in those countries, the German authorities opine that they have to apply the German Penal Code to legal activities in foreign countries.[440]

L: So how did it all end?

R: With a total of 44 months in various German prisons. But here I am, alive and kicking!

L: The German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel has fared similarly, hasn't he?

R: Quite so, even though in his case he actually missed his marriage interview, so they didn't have to make one up, as in my case. But the effect was the same. Only he received five years after having been deported to Germany, and the two years he had to spend in solitary confinement in Canada prior to his deportation – the U.S. had deported him to Canada rather than to Germany – were not recognized by the German court. So he spent a total of seven years in jail for his dissent.

L: And then the U.S. authorities claim that they cannot deport those millions of illegal immigrants! Well, they don't *want* to. If they can deport perfectly legal residents, then why should it be impossible to deport the illegal ones?

R: Because it all boils down to politics, to lobby influence, pressure groups, media reporting, etc. Legal considerations are mere fig leaves, and if in the way, they are brushed aside.

L: It's obvious how hypocritical U.S. propaganda is when it claims to be spreading freedom and democracy to other countries.

R: All charity has its limits. In any case, the main victor of World War II is the USA, and this they wish to remain so. The strong Jewish lobby in the USA must not be forgotten (cf. Findley 1985, Goldberg 1996, Mearsheimer/Walt 2007), because if it had its way, it certainly would eliminate the First Amendment for this issue. But even in the USA there has been an ongoing assault on civil rights since 2001. Bush's "Patriot Act" after September 11, 2001 opened the door for such attacks.

The surprising thing about censorship in Western democracies is that a large majority of the population in those countries either accepts such censorship measures or is at best indifferent to them. This in spite of the fact that only a small percentage of citizens nurture any radical views that would fanatically incline them to suppress unwanted views. This powerful and unified front against any major revision of historiography can be understood, if we consider the interests of those

[440] For a case description and documentation see www.germarrudolf.com; cf. Rudolf 2016e&f.

groups who demand and support this censorship most intensely: Zionism and other forms of imperialism, international high finance, corporate capitalism, egalitarian ideologies (Rudolf 2005f). But I do not want to get into a political discussion here.

The most glaring example of censorship is Germany, for the reasons I have mentioned in Chapter 2.15. I don't want to go into details here, but refer the interested reader to what I have written elsewhere (Rudolf 2005c, Rudolf 2003e&f, cf. Rudolf 2005d, pp. 500-510, 2016e).

As the final aspect of censorship to be dealt with here, I would like to point out that even the United Nations has passed a resolution urging all nations of the world to reject revisionism wherever they encounter it (United Nations 2007a; similar 2005, 2007b, 2009):

> *"The General Assembly* […]
>
> *1. Condemns without any reservation any denial of the Holocaust;*
>
> *2. Urges all Member States unreservedly to reject any denial of the Holocaust as a historical event, either in full or in part, or any activities to this end."*

R: Hence it's now official: we have the whole world against us (except for Iran, which distanced itself from that resolution).

L: May I ask: Why don't you revisionists present all the evidence which you have presented in this book to the judges prosecuting you?

R: Because they wouldn't let us. After all, I was on trial for this very book, and all motions to introduce such evidence were rejected. In the end, in the court's eye it doesn't matter what opinions you harbor and whether they are right or wrong. The only thing that matters is that you are not allowed to say them in public. Period.

L: That's a rather cynical stance to take.

R: Maybe, but that's the way it is. The German judge who sentenced German revisionist Ernst Zündel to five years' imprisonment for his views argued along this line, as the media reported (Klingelschmitt 2007):

> *"At the end, the court rejected all motions with the succinct reason – which was shocking for some anti-fascists in the audience – that it is utterly irrelevant whether the Holocaust took place. Its denial is penalized in Germany. And that is the only thing that counts in court."*

R: It isn't much different in the U.S., I may point out, although this topic is never dealt with in a criminal court. The one case in the U.S. during which the issue came up – the civil suit by Mermelstein, see Chapter 2.9. (p. 104) – ended just like this: the judge disallowed any evidence by ruling that the Holocaust and the killing in gas chambers with Zyklon B are indisputable facts. Like basically all legal systems, the German legal system has that option also built into their criminal law (Article 244, Section 3), which permits judges to reject anything they deem self-evident. In a certain sense, such a rule is indeed helpful to restrict court cases to what is relevant.

L: But when dissidents are on trial for their views, aren't their views and the reasons why they have them absolutely essential?

R: One should think so, but the German judiciary is stern about it: the Holocaust is self-evident, and any attempt to cast doubt on any part of it or even to refute it has to be rejected. And worse still: in 2002 the German Supreme Court decided even that it is a criminal offense to file a motion which tries to introduce evidence sup-

porting Holocaust denial, as this amounts to yet another denial, this time in the courtroom (see p. 422).

In my own 2007 court case I filed a motion to hear five mainstream historians, all of whom would testify that the only reason why historians don't show any dissent about the Holocaust is because they are scared of being persecuted and prosecuted for it. And what was the judges' reactions to this?

> "[the Motions] *are rejected, because the gathering of this evidence is irrelevant for the* [Court's] *decision, because even if the named persons would confirm the probative allegations, the Chamber would not question the self-evidence of the Holocaust* […]." (Rudolf 2016f, p. 247)

L: Which means that even if you came with a million professional historians all saying that the revisionists are right, the courts would still not be moved?

R: That's the gist of it. Hence, as a revisionist you may as well spare yourself the energy. If you end up in court with such a case, it is best to silence one's defense lawyer and merely point to the show-trial character, that is, the utterly illegal nature of the proceedings in a rational way, and to emphasize our right and moral obligation to peacefully resist such tyranny, which is what I have done (Rudolf 2016f). All else is a waste of time, energy, nerves, and money. Except, of course, if the courts get swamped with so many cases that there is a real chance that some judges will show backbone and refuse to send dissidents to jail.[441]

L: But England is different, as the Irving case has shown: there both sides could introduce whatever evidence they deemed relevant.

R: Yes, but David Irving, who has little knowledge about the Holocaust, initially tried to not even address the issue, but by the time he had realized that the defense would put it center stage, it was too late for him to muster an appropriate defense (see p. 143). Additionally, the legal situation for revisionists had become so precarious by that time that few, if any, were willing to risk public exposure and thus extradition requests from all over Europe, should they testify publicly during Irving's court case. I, for instance, had to flee from England because of the hype stirred up by the mass media shortly before the commencement of Irving's trial, and once I had applied for asylum in the U.S., I could no longer leave that country without losing my right to return. Carlo Mattogno will not leave Italy anymore, as many European countries have an eye on him, and Jürgen Graf and others are even hiding elsewhere in Europe for the same reason. And so it goes on. If it weren't for the Internet, which allows us to communicate even under these trying circumstances and thus keeps us going, there would be no revisionism in Europe anymore worth talking about. But there is still America…

5.4. Possible Solutions

L: Could you not expect a few human-rights organizations to help you against such injustices?

R: That's what one would expect, but unfortunately all human-rights organizations

[441] The first English edition of the present book contained a lengthy legal analysis of the situation in Germany, which I spare the Anglophone reader here (Rudolf 2005d, pp. 511-517).

keep their heads down on this issue. The politically left-wing-afflicted Amnesty International (AI) specifically excludes such cases from support where a persecuted individual has incited hatred against others. That revisionists do not incite anyone to hate anything does not interest them. In this instance AI follows the general brainwashed pattern: revisionist = anti-Semite = persecutor, not persecutee.

There are, of course, other human-rights organizations that are far more objective, but even from them no support has been forthcoming. The reason is simple: Would you support and protect individuals who are defamed by the authorities and the media as Nazis?

In my asylum case, I had my lawyer approach all the major civil-rights organizations in the U.S. with the request to write an amicus curiae brief, that is, a document of support. Result: zero.

The chairman of the German *International Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (IGFM, International Association for Human Rights) addressed this clearly when he was approached to help those individuals who are persecuted in Germany today. Although this organization is aware of the persecution of so many researchers and publishers in Germany and other European countries, it decided not to help (Hafen 1996, cf. Rudolf 1997c):

> *"I believe that the IGFM does not have the energy to see through a trial without suffering damage to itself."*

R: The background to this is that this organization has been, and still is, subjected to massive criticism from the media and left-leaning organizations because it stood firm against communism and because it helped ethnic Germans who were subjected to persecution after WWII – especially in Poland and former Czechoslovakia. Helping individuals who are persecuted because of their right-wing leanings could start a persecution campaign against the organization itself, something they believe might be fatal to their organization. That is why I don't think any effective help can be expected from this side.

L: Considering all the facts that you have presented here in this book, most of which are quite plausible and convincing, how can it be that most people still slavishly and blindly follow such nonsense as churned out daily by the mass media?

R: Let me explain this apparent problem with a historical parallel that was first suggested by Dr. Arthur Butz, and which I shall summarize here (Butz 1982). This historical parallel will also indicate how matters will develop for us in future. I make reference to the so-called "Donation of Constantine." It probably was the most successful documentary forgery in European history. Around 800 AD the Catholic Church asserted that Roman Emperor Constantine I, after converting to Christianity, handed over his worldly empire "the city of Rome, all Italian provinces, towns, as well as the western regions" as well as "the four large holy places of Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople" to the Pope and granted the Pope some further privileges. So as to eliminate any doubt about this matter, it stated furthermore that Constantine would transfer the imperial capital city from Rome "to the province of Byzantium," "where a city shall emerge that shall be named after us," *i.e.* Constantinople.[442]

L: But Byzantium – that was Constantinople's first name – had existed long before

[442] See http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Donation_of_Constantine (accessed on April 14, 2017).

Constantine converted to Christianity.

R: Well noted. This is one of the two main points of evidence that the document is a forgery. The second is that according to all available evidence the imperial regime in Italy continued under Constantine and Sylvester, as well as under their successors. Although the forgery was so blatant, the authenticity of it was not questioned until the 15th century, although this document was the foundation of the power and the massive misuse of that power by the Catholic Church during the Middle Ages. Only in 1433 did there appear a well-founded critique of it written by Johann von Kues, alias Cusanus, at that time deacon of St. Florinus in Koblenz (Germany). His work *De concordantia catholica* did not cause a sensation, though, probably because it was written in a dispassionate style.

This serenity, however, lasted only until 1440, when the passionate and detailed work of Italian scholar Lorenzo Valla appeared – *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamation* (Valla 1994). He was the one who for the first time used forensic methods that exposed the forgery by, for example, looking at Roman coins after the Constantine era, which were produced not in the name of the Pope but in the name of the respective Roman Emperor. Valla's critical revisionist method was at that time revolutionary. With the rise of book printing at the end of the 15th century, Valla's writings were distributed far and wide, and it formed one of the pillars on which Martin Luther and his supporters based their Reformation. Martin Luther declared that Valla's work had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Anti-Christ.

This historical example throws up two questions that also arise in the Holocaust-Lie matter:

1. If the lie was so blatant, why was it not quickly exposed as such?
   The answer lies primarily in the power that the church at that time possessed. It decided what was permitted to be discussed, and it also decided what information people received. The actual learned individuals who could have tackled the topic critically were either honored members of the church, or if not of the church, then certainly dependent upon the church. Thus the prerequisites for "politically correct" stupidity had been fulfilled.
2. If a fearless and inquiring intellect can recognize so easily the forgery of the Donation of Constantine, then why was a detailed work such as Valla's argumentative over-kill needed in order to defeat the myth?
   Valla's work contained intellectual material of such quality that the breakthrough could not be stopped. Collectors of coins gained prominence; specialists of Latin language and grammar felt encouraged to participate in the debate; experts on Roman history felt involved; church historians wanted to add their bit. In summary, voices from all sectors of society began to be heard amidst a massive political upheaval.

The analogy to the "Holocaust" legend is striking:

a. Academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance who did not see the obvious remind us of the academics of our time. In view of the draconian social and criminal threats against dissidents, there is hardly anyone who has broken free of this Pavlovian conditioning and is prepared to become a martyr.
b. The legend of the Donation was exposed as a forgery at a time when the Papacy

was subjected to strong criticism, when it was fashionable to criticize the Catholic Church. Similarly the "Holocaust" lie will be exposed when those upholding the post-World War II order and Zionism either do not need it anymore or can no longer sustain it.

c. A further parallel is the extensive attention to detail on Valla's part, much like that of the revisionists. In both cases one can speak of "overkill." The people of the Renaissance simply didn't realize that the handing over of power from emperor to pope never happened, and we don't seem to notice that millions of "Jewish survivors" were still there after World War II, and that alone indicates that the "Holocaust" never happened quite as told.

Apparently we have to investigate all possible details, which may appear like an overkill to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon B allegedly used to kill Jews in Auschwitz was a mere pest control agent. No, we even have to exhaustively analyze each and every chemical aspect of this question!

L: But you cannot avoid analyzing in detail the assertions made by the official historians!

R: Quite right. This obsession with detailed analysis is to be welcomed, not only because we thereby counter the claim that we have run out of arguments, but most importantly we enable specialists from all different sectors of our society a point of entry and become involved in the controversy.

L: If you revisionists want to be successful, don't you think you have to declare in a credible way that you deplore the persecution of innocent victims by the Third Reich?

R: Absolutely. I have adopted the view that the persecution measures of the National Socialists against the Jews, according to today's international legal understanding, can be called genocide even if no physical extermination of Jews occurred, but "only" deprivation of civil rights, deportation, and subsequent damage to property, body, and soul (Rudolf 2003a, p. 33). So, strictly speaking, I have never denied that this was a genocide – one among many during World War II. According to today's international law, which has entered many countries' Penal Code (e.g. Germany's article 6 of its *Völkerstrafgesetzbuch*, international penal law), genocide is defined as:

> *"(1) Anyone who intends totally or partially to destroy a national, racial, religious, or ethnic group,*
> *1. Kills members of the group,*
> *2. Causes members of the group to suffer serious physical or mental damage, especially as defined in Article 226* [serious bodily injury],
> *3. subjects the group to conditions suitable to cause its total or partial physical destruction,*
> *4. adopts measures that prevent a group from procreating,*
> *5. forcefully takes children from the group and places them in another group,*
> *will be punished by life in prison.*
> *(2) In less serious cases, Section 1, nos. 2-5, the incarceration is not less than five years."*

L: The question is therefore whether National Socialism had the intention to totally or partially destroy the Jews as a group. After what you have presented here, even

that could be in doubt.

R: The issue of intention brings us back to the ambiguous statements made by leading politicans of the Third Reich. Here I merely want to point out that, according to today's definition, you don't have to commit mass murder in order to commit a genocide.

L: But the same type of genocide happened to the Germans in eastern Germany.

R: Correct. The persecution of the Jews, according to revisionist interpretation, is comparable to what other people have endured during World War II. This does not diminish the tragedy they suffered nor does it lessen its importance. Only its unique character disappears, and so their fate becomes just one of many of the tragedies in human history.

You do not help a people if you fill their history of persecution with distortions, exaggerations, and lies. The liars are the real threat to the proper memorial of the real victims, whose story may not be believed anymore because people may conclude that it is all lies anyway.

The revisionists are merely the conveyors of the news that lies were told, and are believed – under force of law. That is why it is not the revisionists who endanger the acceptance and memoralization of the history of persecution, but the liars and those that cover up for the liars.

L: But there must be revisionists who do not even accept real persecution of the Jews as historical fact.

R: Perhaps, but I don't know of any. And if there are, it would be far fewer than those who deny the persecution of Germans at the end and after the war, and still fewer than those who deny that today dissidents are being persecuted. Anyone who claims he has learned something from past persecution should oppose today's persecution, especially if it concerns individuals whose opinions are unpopular.

L: My head is spinning after these lectures. I feel as if my whole view of the world has been turned upside down.

R: I felt the same when, as a 24-year-old, I first stumbled across these things. The initial confrontation usually causes great internal mental and emotional turmoil. After all, a part of one's worldview fractures if today's historical writings turn out to be wrong. Yet it is important to overcome these difficulties.

I think it is anyone's wish to have a secure and rigid worldview wherein to find mental and spiritual safety and peace. These lectures destroy this security because now the possibility exists that the simple black-white picture of the evil Nazis and the dear Allies, of the cruel Third Reich and the paradise of Western civilization, has become shaky. That is one of the reasons why revisionism is so resisted and feared: It cannot be true what many do not wish to be true, because this would engender a change in the paradigm within which so many have found comfort. But you, as an intelligent person, should be aware that such good-bad dichotomies have never been serviceable in explaining a complex reality. And finally you should consider this: Even if there was no systematic mass extermination, and even if many other things of that period have not been presented correctly, this still does not turn the Third Reich, which was so far always perceived as devilish, into an angel.

L: Don't you think that with such interpretation you are supporting the political right-

wing?

R: Is that a reproach?

L: Yes indeed.

R: Well, I will then add a little political excursion. You are aware that in every society there exists a political left. You may also know that there are certain topics that left-wingers hold dear. I ask you, is it a crime to talk about such topics, then?

L: How could it be?

R: The existence of a variety of different political opinions is the foundation of a functioning pluralistic democracy. Where there is a left wing, there ought to be also a right wing. For me there is nothing worse than to have a political worldview without an ideological opposition. Political opponents always force us to review our own ideological position. That is the reason why one-party systems always fail: They are not forced early enough to correct their errors. Only when it is too late and the errors cannot be fixed do the people rise up against their rulers in one way or another and overthrow the dictatorship.

We can also draw parallels with our historical writings: With all kinds of measures – in many European countries even with the help of criminal law – any opposition is suppressed, thereby preventing a critical confrontation. In this way biased historical writings will end up in various dead ends.

A world in which the public breaks out in hysteria when certain things are discussed, because that discussion actually or only seemingly is advantageous to the political right wing, is seriously ill. That has nothing to do with democratic discussions, but is rather the hallmark of a totalitarian synchronization of public opinion and the thinking of the entire society.

L: Well, I did not mean the right wing as such but the *extreme* right wing.

R: Your earlier choice of words is excused, if and only if it were the exception. Unfortunately it is common usage now in Europe, for example as illustrated in German slogans such as "Rock against the Right," "Justice against the Right," "Network against Right," etc. In the public domain this kind of propaganda knocks over everything that is right of center. And who defines where the middle is?

But alright, let's focus on the extreme right. And let us also assume that you are right. What do you suggest then? Do you want to generally restrain the right from having a free and serious exchange of opinions and the freedom of scientific research for the sake of preventing a misuse of certain opinions or research results? Do you want to eliminate the most fundamental civil rights just in order to make some left-wingers or Zionists feel more comfortable, so that they do not have to abide critical questions and a possible refutation of some aspects of their ideology? And since when is ideological "comfort" a civil right?

L: …

R: You are directly following the path of undermining the most basic civil rights. Who ultimately determines which opinion is allowed and which is not? Who determines which opinion could be misused at some point in time and which one couldn't? With such an approach you would drastically change the legal interpretation of civil rights that can be manipulated and distorted at will! And further: You hand extremists – which way ever that is defined – a simple recipe with which they can monopolize any discussion and ensuing decisions.

Let us for a moment assume that the evidence I presented here is correct, something which can ultimately be found out only after a long, open and serious discussion. Which comprehensible argument can you come up with that would allow the prohibition of this possible truth? Is there a single argument that would justify continuously supporting a lie?

L: As you indicated, in these lectures you are moving beyond that which is permitted in many European and some non-European countries. Is a law-abiding citizen not obligated to avoid getting anywhere close to prohibited material?

R: A democracy can only function if its citizens critically partake in the ongoing political discussion of their country. Now let us assume for the moment that we could agree on the following assessment: censorship laws against historians – revisionist or not – are illegal, hence are a violation of civil rights. How is one to react to that?

Let me give you an answer by quoting from the classic text par excellence in which disobedience against an unjust state has been expressed, namely from the essay "Civil Disobedience" by the American Henry David Thoreau. This essay was written in the mid-1850s in view of the war of aggression of the United States against Mexico aiming at conquering Texas as well as in protest against slavery. I quote (Thoreau 1981, pp. 92, 94):

> *"Unjust laws exist: shall we be content to obey them, or shall we endeavor to amend them, and obey them until we have succeeded, or shall we transgress them at once? Men generally, under such a* [democratic] *government as this, think that they ought to wait until they have persuaded the majority to alter them. They think that, if they should resist, the remedy would be worse than the evil. But it is the fault of the government itself that the remedy* <u>*is*</u> *worse than the evil.* <u>*It*</u> *makes it worse. Why is it not more apt to anticipate and provide for reform? Why does it not cherish its wise minority? Why does it cry and resist before it is hurt? Why does it not encourage its citizens to be on the alert to point out its faults, and* <u>*do*</u> *better than it would have them? Why does it always crucify Christ, and excommunicate Copernicus and Luther, and pronounce Washington and Franklin rebels?* […]
>
> *A minority is powerless while it conforms to the majority; it is not even a minority then; but it is irresistible when it clogs by its whole weight. If the alternative is to keep all just men in prison, or give up war and slavery, the State will not hesitate which to choose.* […]
>
> *Under a government which imprisons any unjustly, the true place for a just man is also in prison."*

R: What powerful, courageous words! And he is not alone. Let me quote another giant of peaceful civil disobedience against unjust governments, namely Mahatma Gandhi:

> *"So long as the superstition that men should obey unjust laws exists, so long will their slavery exist."* (Narayan 1969, p. 174)
>
> *"Democracy is not a state in which people act like sheep. Under democracy individual liberty of opinion and action is jealously guarded."* (Ministry…1999, vol. 26, pp. 246.)
>
> *"In other words, the true democrat is he who with purely non-violent means de-*

fends his liberty and therefore his country's and ultimately that of the whole of mankind." (*ibid.*, vol. 75, p. 249)

"I wish I could persuade everybody that civil disobedience is the inherent right of a citizen. He dare not give it up without ceasing to be a man. […] *But to put down civil disobedience is to attempt to imprison conscience.* […] *Civil disobedience, therefore, becomes a sacred duty when the State has become lawless, or which is the same thing, corrupt.* […] *It is a birthright that cannot be surrendered without surrender of one's self-respect."* (*ibid.*, vol. 25, p. 391f.)

R: So that is where we are! Mind you: as long as this is *peaceful* and *civil* disobedience. If you do not approach the boundaries of officially defined legality, which has become illegal, then you will never stop such tyrannical developments. If you place your finger in an open wound, then you naturally cause pain, but there is no other way. Abuse of power can only be curtailed or stopped if you confront the powerful. That the powerful then declare such actions illegal is the hallmark of dictatorships. Genuine constitutional democracies tolerate and encourage criticism and control of power.

Let me stress again what this is all about. Throughout these lectures I merely referred to serious sources and made scientific deductions from them. This activity occurs within the limits of the civil rights formally guaranteed even in all the European countries outlawing revisionism, and this activity categorically does not infringe upon any individual's rights.

Now along comes the public prosecutor and asserts that I am slandering, defaming or inciting third persons to hatred. What logic permits simple criminal law to overrule or suspend fundamental human rights? The authorities justify this by referring to the concept of human dignity, as I have mentioned before, although by so doing they implicitly declare that revisionists have no human dignity worth protecting. They claim that revisionists directly or indirectly assert that some Jews lied in their testimonies about their experiences – which some indeed did, but they were and are not the only ones. Such an assertion, in turn, allegedly violates the dignity of Jews in general.

L: How can that be? Do these authorities claim that Jews never lie, in contrast to all other human beings?

R: No. The logic goes like this: Claiming that the Holocaust is a lie will lead to some people blaming the most-likely culprit for such a lie: the Jews. As a next step, some people will be inclined to see the inventors of this ultimate lie as the ultimate evil, and thus some of the former will strive to deny the latter their human dignity by persecuting them all over again.

L: Such scapegoating and retaliation against today's Jews must indeed be prevented under any circumstances.

R: Correct, but what the authorities do is to blame the messenger, the revisionists, for what some individuals in some remote and hypothetical future might want to do with some Jews. That is just outrageous, because a historical statement in and of itself is devoid of any inciting content.

You see from this that in many European countries there are unlawfully constructed constitutional conflicts, whereby the civil rights of a certain group (Jews) are expanded so far as to limit the civil rights of other groups (critical citizens): Due to

these "laws," Jews (and all who join them on the topic) get a blank check to distort, lie, and exaggerate at will, and nobody is allowed to challenge their claims. That does not mean that all Jews and their associates in this matter actually do it, by any means. It just means that they can basically all get away with it, and that is not a strong incentive to stay truthful, honest and sincere. So, all these laws do is to increase the scope, scale and amount of lies and exaggerations by protecting them, thus engendering the need for, and eventual formation of, even more criticism, *i.e.* revisionism. It's a vicious circle.

If this is my scientific and earnest opinion as a democratic citizen, it is my responsibility to criticize this restriction of civil rights. In this case it is not I who acts illegally, but those authorities that violate the Universal Declaration of Human Rights. I refer here to the human right to freedom of thought, opinion, and expression. The human rights enshrined in the statutes of the United Nations.

L: But doesn't the resolution you quoted earlier show that the UN is obviously not inclined to grant those rights to revisionists?

R: So what? Who are the United Nations? When it comes to this topic, they are no more than an organization of persecutorial states! Do I have to get their permission to enjoy civil rights? These civil rights are inalienable. Not even the UN can withdraw them!

L: In my eyes you achieve only one thing with these lectures: You give the Nazis arguments with which they can propagate their misanthropic politics. With your comments you are enticing the brown rats out of their holes. This cannot be in anybody's interest.

R: What would happen if I followed your advice and had not held these lectures? Do you seriously mean that the "Nazis," whoever that may be, would leave the topic alone? In any case, your choice of words – "brown rats" – indicates your own misanthropic attitude. This kind of language is considered to be the domain of National Socialists. I thus request you to temper your use of language!

If you wish to prevent the misuse of scientific knowledge, then it is quite counterproductive to prevent a scientific discussion. One thing the history of science has proven is the fact that scientific knowledge cannot be banned. If it is not possible to refute revisionist theses in open and honest discussions, then one has to ensure that mainstream scholars use the revisionist approach themselves and bring the fruits of this research into their own political barn. In this way you also prevent a possible misuse of this revisionist knowledge.

Also, suppressing discussions on undesirable topics is the final reason why populations in totalitarian countries lose their trust in their own authorities. Hence, if we wish to prevent totalitarian developments from taking place, then we are duty bound to discuss taboo topics seriously and to put them in the service of democracy so as to prevent any misuse.

L: After your lectures, my impression is that things weren't too bad in the concentration camps.

R: If mass extermination by the methods discussed here did not occur and far fewer people died as previously thought, then this chapter of history would not seem to be as bad as previously stated. But this is a comparison, a relative statement. That does not mean things really weren't bad at all. "Not that bad" is not an absolutist

expression, and comparisons make up the essence of scientific inquiry.

L: Can you understand that people are upset when they are confronted with revisionist theses?

R: Yes, I too was upset by them until I was 24 years old. But you know what? If we have come to the conclusion that something is badly awry with our society, isn't it our foremost obligation to arouse, to upset, to unsettle, to reproach, to irritate?

For this I call to the witness stand no less a figure than the great Socrates. In ancient Greece he had been irritating his fellow citizens for years by questioning everything in the heavens and under the earth. He pushed his luck a little too far when he blisteringly criticized the warfare of the Generals of democratic Athens against Sparta. Hence he was indicted for high treason. In his defense speech, before he had to drink the famous cup of hemlock, he stated the following, among other things (Popper, 1962, vol. 1, p. 194):

> *"I am the gadfly that God has attached to this city* […], *and all day long and in all places I am always fastening upon you, arousing and persuading and reproaching you. You would not readily find another like me, and therefore I should advise you to spare me… If you strike at me,* […] *and rashly put me to death, then you will remain asleep for the rest of your lives, unless God in his care sends you another gadfly."*

R: There is an interesting parallel to this in revisionism, because U.S. historian and adversary of revisionism Michael Shermer had written in one of his books in a contribution on revisionism that the French revisionist Robert Faurisson is a gadfly, since he is extremely annoying with his uncomfortable questions and obtrusive demand for evidence (Shermer 1997, p. 190).

With Socrates I insist that in times like these it is a scientist's duty to upset.

But let me give you also another perspective, because I believe that, objectively seen, there is no reason to be upset about what revisionists say. The reason for getting upset lies in those upset minds. To recognize this, let me turn things around. Should each individual not be happy that, at a large accident or a massacre, it wasn't thousands who died but that it was only a handful or that it was a hoax? Surely the relatives of the presumed victims of such presumed tragedies should bristle with joy to find out that the fate of their relatives or friends was not as horrible as had previously been assumed.

In actual fact we observe the opposite. The relatives of victims cling desperately to the view that a massacre occurred this way and no other way, and that exactly this number of individuals died as stated in an official report. Interestingly, it is not even permitted to offer relief to the relatives of the presumed *perpetrators* of such alleged crimes. The reasons for all this are manifold and require a psychological investigation. Some of the reasons that individuals resist the hearing of good news may be:

– If certain matters of contemporary history are fundamentally revised, then your own worldview may be fractured because to date it had been a comfortable home to which you were accustomed. The resulting mental dissonance will cause discomfort, something to be avoided.
– If you admit that you had been lied to and didn't notice it, then it is bad for your self-image. We usually attempt to avoid such self-accusation.

– If you realize that certain historical statements could be lies, then you can see yourself on the same level as those individuals you have collectively defamed so far as "Nazis," "anti-Semites," "brown rats," "extremists," and "mad." You try to avoid this comparison, even if it is against your own common sense. This, by the way, is the goal of the successful defamation campaign used against revisionists.
– Finally, only very few individuals can muster the courage and perseverance to oppose an overpowering public opinion, to constantly be persecuted by their environment, not to mention, in the extreme, the loss of job, financial ruin, and prosecution.

L: Wouldn't it have been better, before you commenced with this topic, to have clarified your position regarding the inhuman ideology and all the crimes committed by the Third Reich, and then to have distanced yourself from all that?

R: It is everybody's individual choice if he wants to do that. In my eyes, however, most people are merely driven by a Pavlovian reflex when enacting this anti-fascistic ritual. I don't think much of such rituals because only a few know what they are talking about. But I must confess that I have only superficially concerned myself with the ideology of the Third Reich and with the day-to-day doings of the Third Reich, so I cannot credit myself with any competence and comprehensive judgment about the Third Reich as such. When judging it in general, I must admit that I do rely on the image as it is presented by the mass media. But I don't consider that to be particularly objective.

On the other hand, it cannot be doubted that civil rights were drastically restricted during the Third Reich ever since the so-called "Enabling Act" was passed in 1933. As members of an oppressed minority fighting for its freedom of inquiry and speech, revisionists cannot and must not silently pass over the many violations of civil rights that did occur during the Third Reich. If we do not condemn this, we have no right to complain if they deny us our civil rigths in a similar manner. If I condemn today's violations of civil rights, I must also condemn violations of civil rights in history. If I don't want to do the latter, I have no moral right to do the former. *Tertium non datur* – there is no other way.

Hence, it is rather trite to say that the Third Reich was a dictatorship where civil rights were violated to a large extent and in utterly unacceptable ways. I am therefore glad to live today, because with my loose tongue, I am sure I sooner or later would have ended up in one of the Third Reich's concentration camps, and I might not have survived that.

L: Why do you lecture then?

R: I stumbled upon this topic quite accidentally. During the mid 1980s I had my first discussion on this topic with a gentleman who had half-revisionist views. The way he argued, however, was not to my liking because he insisted that it was "only" three instead of six million victims. Such a game with figures I found a waste of time, because it changed nothing about the matter itself. Finally, in 1989 a friend and member of a small German libertarian party presented me with the German edition of Rassinier's book *The Real Eichmann Trial*. It was only through this most-impressive book, and through open discussion with this libertarian friend, that I gained a serious entry into the topic. My own work then began after the

Leuchter Report appeared. When I had the opportunity to contribute my own research at the instance of a lawyer's request, which would see me appear in court as an expert witness – at least that was the plan – I quickly became involved in the social and legal persecution mill that ultimately drove me into exile.[443]

An important motivation for my work is without any doubt my well-developed sense of justice, because I am upset that we are kept by force from asking questions, and that it is prohibited to spread dissenting answers. I am shocked to see that in Germany and other Europeans countries once again dissidents are persecuted because of their views. Furthermore I want to mention my constant quest to understand the world we live in, that is to say, I am driven by curiosity and love of the truth. I call this the Eros of Cognition, the pleasure of discovering and understanding. And finally, there has to be a reason why the Holocaust is *the* taboo of our times. The slightest violation of this taboo enrages the entire world of historians, jurists, politicians, and media people to the point of utter panic. I think that Holocaust revisionists are most-relentlessly persecuted because those in power know that what we do is to challenge the ideological foundation upon which their abuse of power rests – their amoral foundation, to use their own kind of language. I also don't want this topic to be left to some ideologue or half-educated person. I thus regard it as my duty to ensure that revisionist works about this topic are serious, systematic, and produced competently. Or at least that call to duty was my stance until my arrest in 2005.

L: In your work, are you not in danger of producing results of wishful thinking?

R: As we are all human, it is not possible for a scientist to be totally divorced from the influences of our own wishes. But I shall do my best to ensure that I do not make such errors, because I would only deceive myself and thereby hurt myself in the process. Errors are ruthlessly exploited by the opposition. That should be enough reason for me not to produce predetermined, desired results.

In addition, revisionists are quite prepared to criticize and correct their own errors or those of other revisionists.

By the way, revisionists are often accused of working for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain. But if you look at the personal circumstances of most revisionists, then you will note that any publishing or other public revisionist enterprise will, as a rule, bring with it financial hardship and social ostracism. Most likely it is more the case that revisionists, among them many idealistic academics, will continue to hold to their beliefs and work in spite of these difficulties, which may even be followed by divorces and family breakdowns.

As a matter of fact, this claim turns the truth upside down. Just consider the attention given to the fraudulent stories of self-proclaimed Holocaust survivors, and keep in mind the billions of dollars made with the help of the shoah business, and it is easy to see which side in this confrontation produces stories for the sake of sensationalism and financial gain.

Finally let me once again point out that defending a certain thesis, which may be consistent with what a scholar wants to be true, is in itself not unscientific. Of course every scientist wants to be right, and spends lots of energy to prove that he is indeed right. This competitive game of thesis and antithesis, in each case resting

[443] See Rudolf 2016e, as well as www.germarrudolf.com.

on the perception of reality by the individual scientist, is one of the motors of scientific research. It is this personal emotional engagement of the scientist, together with natural curiosity and instinct to play, that expands our knowledge. Only when scientists seek to support their thesis with distorted or falsified evidence and ignore counter arguments, does their work become unscientific. The prevailing situation is, however, that the powers-that-be prevent any discussion of revisionist theses, and that mainstream historiography, even in topics not related to Holocaust research, must accept the accusation that over decades it has defended a huge amount of falsified evidence and lies. Who, then, produces results of wishful thinking?

L: What advice do you have for the ordinary citizen?

R: Shy away from radical slogans because they would hurt yourself and revisionism. Be aware that we are dependent upon our human rights and therefore never fall into the temptation to deny our opponents their human rights, as this is bound to backfire sooner or later. Hence, never deny others what you claim for yourself! Take to heart these words from Immanuel Kant (1981, p. 30):

> *"Act only according to that maxim whereby you can at the same time will that it should become a universal law."*

R: I also share what Martin Luther said:

> *"All this I opine; I can do no other. God help me!"*

R: And with Ulrich von Hutten:

"I dared!"

Acknowledgments

My friend Jürgen Graf and I initially planned to write this book together, but because of his extensive workload this plan had to be shelved. Jürgen did, however, find enough time to read through the manuscript critically and make corrections and suggest additions, for which I thank him.

Even more important than Jürgen's suggestions is Carlo Mattogno's fundamental historical and forensic research, which is the most important basis on which this book rests. Without Carlo's research this book could not have been written, just as Carlo's work would hardly be available to German and English readers, if it were not for Jürgen Graf's translating many of Carlo's work from Italian into German and English. And since Carlo's works are read only by a few people in Italy, I have had the honor to publish his works both in English and German, which I hope encourages Carlo to continue with his important research.

Ill. 233: *Carlo Mattogno, currently the most prolific and knowledgeable Holocaust scholar*

The trio Carlo Mattogno (researcher), Jürgen Graf (researcher and translator), and Germar Rudolf (researcher and publisher) has been the most productive that historical revisionism has seen to date. As soon as I was "knocked out" in 2005, productivity dropped precipitously. But now others have joined us, and so things are getting back on track.

This does not mean that the contributions of the many critical revisionist historians on whose works I have also based these lectures are lessened in any way. There are just too many to name them here, and so I say a general thank you to you all. You know who you are.

I also want to thank all those translators who volunteered to assist me in getting this book out in English as well: Regina Belser, James Damon, Henry Gardner, Carlos Porter, and finally my dear friend Dr. Fredrick Toben.

A cordial thank you also goes to Thomas Dalton, whose editing skills have been appreciated in order to get this new edition up to speed with recent developments and to make it more suitable for the English-language market. The first edition was too Germanocentric, he affirmed. Well, it no longer is. Blame him for it ☺.

Finally I wish to thank my wife who, during the work for the first edition in early 2005, looked kindly upon me when I was taking work home from the office so that this job could get done in due time. The project had just made it across the finishing line before I got arrested…

Germar Rudolf

Appendices

1. Documents

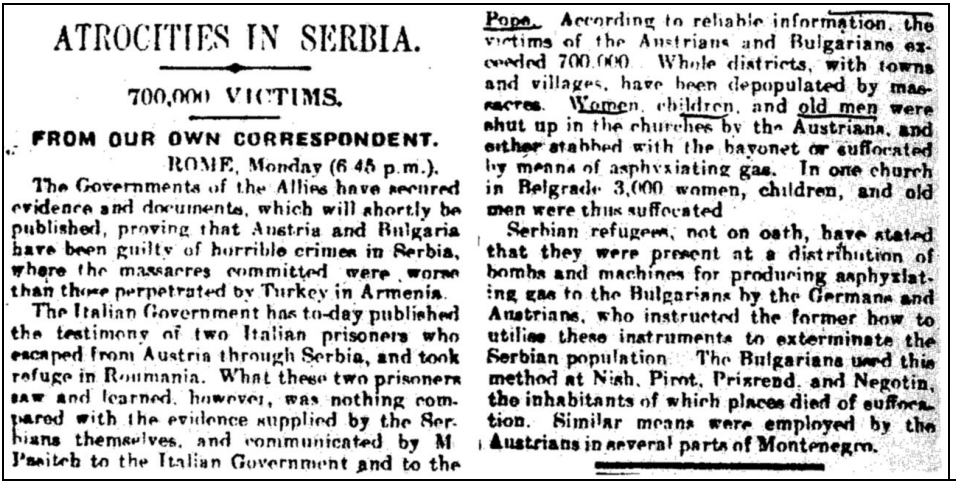

ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6.45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

Ill. 234: *"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas."*
The Daily Telegraph, *March 22, 1916, p. 7*

GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

Ill. 235: The Daily Telegraph, *June 25, 1943, p. 5*

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers In Israel

The JEWISH PRESS

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

Ill. 236: The Jewish Press, *February 21, 1991*

582 *THE AMERICAN HEBREW* October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should away the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestian globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted

WHITHER?

in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHENSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

Ill. 237: *"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help* […] *six million human beings.* […] *Six million men and women are dying* […] *in the threatened holocaust of human life* […] *six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying* […]*"*

The American Hebrew*, October 31, 1919, p. 582. Martin H. Glynn was governor of the state of New York between October 17, 1913 and December 31, 1914.*

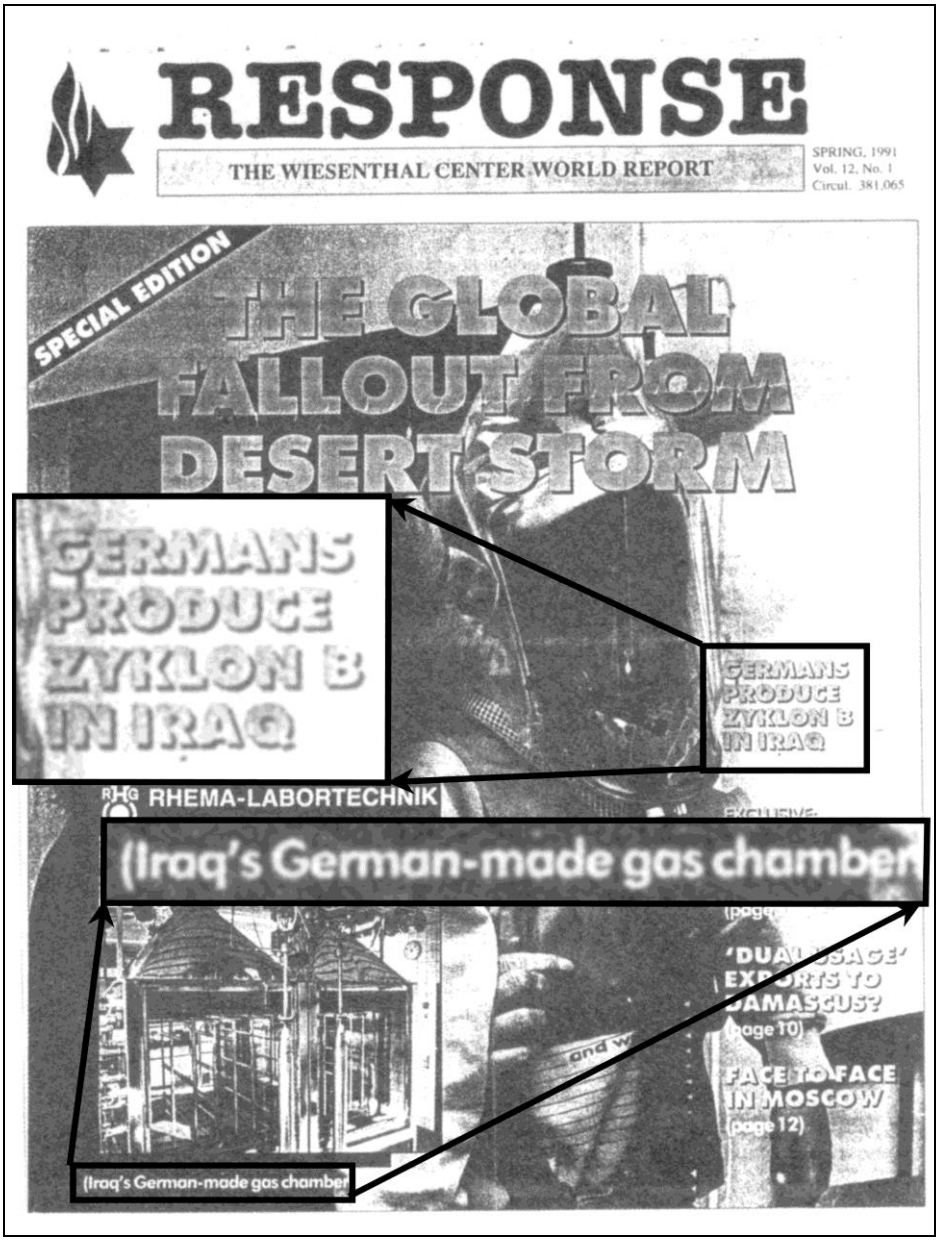

RESPONSE

THE WIESENTHAL CENTER WORLD REPORT

SPRING, 1991
Vol. 12, No. 1
Circul. 381,065

SPECIAL EDITION

THE GLOBAL FALLOUT FROM DESERT STORM

GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ

GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ

RHG RHEMA-LABORTECHNIK

(Iraq's German-made gas chamber

(Iraq's German-made gas chamber

'DUAL USAGE' EXPORTS TO DAMASCUS? (page 10)

FACE TO FACE IN MOSCOW (page 12)

III. 238: *Response, Volume 12, No. 1, spring 1991.*

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

Whether there should be a war in Kuwait was something that was discussed loudly all over the world. The discussion took a decisive turn, particularly in the United States, on account of reports about unbelievable atrocities committed in Kuwait by the Iraqi troops. The impressive story told by a 15-year old Kuwaiti girl about babies that were ripped out of their incubators by Iraqi soldiers. One year after the Gulf War, Konrad Ebel and Mattias Werth have again looked at this girl and her story (Picture: The weeping girl, Nayirah, as an eyewitness before the Human Rights Committee of the U.N. Security Council):

"I saw Iraqi soldiers. They came into the hospital and took the babies out of the incubators. They walked away with the incubators and left the babies to die on the cold floor. It was horrible!"

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Security council, she interrupts her report again and again, choking, and wipes the tears from her eyes.)

Everyone on the U.N. Human Rights Committee is shaken by this account of what were probably Saddam Hussein's troops' most cruel deeds. Nayirah's report has an enormous effect. Horrified, even President Bush [sr.] speaks about it: (Picture: Bush talks to soldiers in Saudi Arabia):

"The babies were yanked out of the incubators and strewn on the floor like firewood."

(Picture: Little graves for the allegedly murdered babies are shown).

Pictures proving that Saddam Hussein is acting like another Hitler and that his soldiers are cowardly baby butchers. (Picture: The Kuwaiti surgeon Dr. Ibrahim reporting before the U.N. Security Council):

"The hardest thing was to bury the babies. I have myself buried forty babies that had been taken out of the incubators by the soldiers."

Two days later, in a vote, the U.N. Security Council decides to approve military force against Iraq, after Amnesty International, in turn, spoke of 312 assassinated babies.

Meanwhile, the U.S. Congress was debating whether there should be a war. (Picture: A representative at the rostrum:)

"The time has now come to stop the aggression of this merciless dictator whose troops impale pregnant women and tear babies from their incubators."

Impressed by all this, Congress finally votes in favor of war by a narrow margin! (Picture: Dr. David Chiu.) This is Dr. David Chiu, a biomedical engineer. He was sent to Kuwait by the World Health Organization (WHO) to assess the devastations. He visited several operating and delivery rooms. His surprising result is: the incubator story is a complete fabrication!

"I felt cheated. I was surprised to see so many incubators. I asked our guide what had happened and if the story we had been told was true. He said that not a single incubator had been taken away, the whole thing never happened."

The only thing that Dr. Chiu discovered was that dentist's chairs were missing (Picture: Dental surgery room without chairs).

The allegedly dismantled incubators were still there and the physician in

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

charge clearly said "no!" when asked whether the Iraqis had torn babies from the incubators (Picture: Dr. Soa Ben Essa saying "no").

Now John Stiles of Amnesty International, too, corrects himself:

"We have talked to more than a dozen doctors of various nationalities who were in Kuwait at exactly that time, but they could not confirm that story. We realized that this thing could not have taken place."

But how could such a fabrication about the Kuwaiti incubators be concocted and influence the decision in favor of a war?

We found the answer in Manhattan, New York City, with the Hill and Knowlton company, the largest American PR firm. Their business is the professional manipulation of opinion. On behalf of the Kuwaitis, Hill and Knowlton organized a campaign for the unconditional approval of the military liberation of Kuwait by the American people. Budget: 10 million dollars. For this, Hill and Knowlton used methods tested previously for Pepsi-Cola. (Picture: A tester judges emotions when looking at various pictures). The computer shows positive and negative reactions of the public to certain items. President Bush, too, has been using this method in the war of words during his election campaigns. For the Kuwaiti job, this method was used to shape public opinion (Picture: An employee explains the procedure; a speech by President Bush runs in the background, complete with a curve showing the reactions of a test audience):

"We gave each person a small transmitter, palm-size, with which they could show whether their reaction to an item shown was one of pleasure or disapproval. The computer then tells us on the screen whether, for example, the Americans approve of what the President says or not."

Kuwait wanted to find out, what the Americans would abhor most strongly. The result was: the murder of babies! That was the origin of the incubator lie.

"The objective of our work was the question: how can I move the people to the point, emotionally, where they would support action by the U.N. to throw out the Iraqis? And the emotions that would bring this about would be to convince the people that Saddam Hussein was a crazy guy who killed his own people and still had sufficient aggressiveness to cause yet more trouble!"

A free Kuwait for 10 million dollars!

In this way, public opinion in America was to be mobilized for the liberation of Kuwait. Hill and Knowlton coached so-called eyewitnesses for public appearances. […] (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"Materially our task was limited to helping the people appear as 'witnesses,' and give their reports in decent English so that anyone could understand them."

So all you did was help them with the translations?

"Well, we helped with the translation and we helped them with rehearsals for their appearances, and we coached them for various questions they might be asked."

(Picture: The eyewitness in tears before the U.N. Human Rights Committee).

ARD (Association of German Radio Stations), April 8, 1992, 21:00 hrs.

She had apparently been well coached:

"It was horrible! All the time I had to think of my little new-born nephew who was perhaps already dead himself!"

Behind her, an allegedly neutral spectator and observer (Picture). It is her father, the Kuwaiti ambassador to the U.S. Hardly anybody was aware of this (Picture: photograph of Nayirah showing her the way she looks normally).

The Committee took her to be simply a child refugee. But she belongs to the royal family of Emir Al Sabah. Did the members of the Human Rights Committee know who she really was? How many people knew that she was the ambassador's daughter? (Picture: John Porter before the U.N. Human Rights Committee:)

"I didn't!"

There is another allegedly reliable witness who lied before the U.N. Security Council: Dr. Ibrahim. In real life he is a dentist by the name of Dr. Behbehani. After the war he revoked the incubator story.

"No, I cannot confirm this thing about the incubators."

Then you did not see anything?

"No, nothing!"

But by then, everything was over. Hill and Knowlton's lies had played a decisive role in getting the Americans to come out in favor of the war and to send soldiers to Kuwait. Was it a clever investment by the Kuwaitis to pay Hill and Knowlton 10 million dollars? (Picture: Thomas Ross of Hill and Knowlton)

"A very clever investment!"

DIE ZEIT

WOCHENZEITUNG FÜR POLITIK · WIRTSCHAFT · HANDEL UND KULTUR

Keine Vergasung in Dachau

Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und „in Betrieb" genommen. Hunderttausende von Häftlingen, die in Dachau oder anderen Konzentrationslagern im Altreichsgebiet umkamen, waren Opfer vor allem der katastrophalen hygienischen und Versorgungszustände: Allein in den zwölf Monaten von Juli 1942 bis Juni 1943 starben laut offizieller Statistik der SS in allen Konzentrationslagern des Reiches 110 812 Personen an Krankheiten und Hunger. Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen wenigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit Hilfe entsprechender technischer Einrichtungen versehenen Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt: in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec.

Dort, aber nicht in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau oder Buchenwald, wurden jene als Brausebäder oder Desinfektionsräume getarnten Massenvernichtungsanlagen errichtet, von denen in Ihrem Artikel die Rede ist. Diese notwendige Differenzierung ändert gewiß keinen Deut an der verbrecherischen Qualität der Einrichtung der Konzentrationslager. Sie mag aber vielleicht die fatale Verwirrung beseitigen helfen, welche dadurch entsteht, daß manche Unbelehrbaren sich einzelner richtiger, aber polemisch aus dem Zusammenhang gerissener Argumente bedienen, und daß zur Entgegnung Leute herbeieilen, die zwar das richtige Gesamturteil besitzen, aber sich auf falsche oder fehlerhafte Informationen stützen.

Dr. M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München

The STARS and STRIPES

European Edition

Sunday, January 24, 1993

Gassings in Germany

A letter appeared on this page titled "Gas chamber error" (Jan. 5). Since I was quoted in this letter, I find it necessary to state the following:

It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.

Gassings did, however, take place at Mauthausen, which at that time belonged to Germany.

The Nazi euthanasia program included four institutions (Hartheim by Linz, Hadamar, Sonnenstein by Pirna, and Grafenegg), in which mentally and physically handicapped people were killed — very often with the help of gas. All four of those institutions were located on German soil.

They were closed following protests but before that served as a sort of school for mass murders; from 1942 the SS members who had been active there were assigned to the large extermination camps, such as Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec in Poland.

—Simon Wiesenthal
Vienna, Austria

Ill. 239, top: *Letter to the editor by Simon Wiesenthal*

Ill. 240, left: *Letter to the editor by Martin Broszat,* Die Zeit, *Aug. 19, 1960*

Tab. 28: Dates of registered inmates that died in Auschwitz at age 80 and over (in dd/mm/yyyy)

#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
90	Königstein, Anna Sara	30/12/1852	27/12/1943	Poleschowitz	Theresienstadt	mosaic
90	Ruzicka, Marie	10/12/1852	12/05/1943	Klattau	Gross Dobray	catholic
89	Hoffmann, Josef	12/08/1852	22/06/1942	Vrutky	Vrutky	mosaic
88	Strauss, Arnold	29/12/1853	22/06/1942	Bobrow	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
88	Herzberg, Johann	25/12/1854	07/04/1943	Wöllnitz	Gotenhafen	catholic
87	Zagolkin, Nikifor	–/–/1856	05/12/1943	Styriki	Styriki	gr. orthodox
87	Horvath, Anna	07/03/1856	10/05/1943	Schreibersdorf	Althodis	catholic
86	Kannengießer, Leopold	10/08/1855	14/07/1942	Neu Sandez	Presov	mosaic
86	Strukow, Praskowja	–/–/1857	09/11/1943	Wierieczi	Kalzy	gr. orthodox
86	Strojny, Jozefa	23/02/1857	08/11/1943	Sulejow	Litzmannstadt	catholic
86	Kreutz, Elisabeth	03/04/1857	31/07/1943	Römershausen	Dortmund	evangelical
85	Zegolkin, Domna	–/–/1858	23/12/1943	Malchaty	Lopatki	gr. orthodox
85	Laski, Apolonia	–/–/1858	21/12/1943	Dubowik	Sawin Dub	gr. orthodox
85	Karpowicz, Wasilij	–/–/1858	09/11/1943	Borisow	Borisow	gr. orthodox
85	Berousek, Cecilie	04/10/1857	31/03/1943	Frauenberg	Bistrowan	catholic
85	Weiß, Eva	04/01/1858	04/05/1943	Gehaus	Unterrückersbach	catholic
85	Petermann, Maria	01/02/1858	26/05/1943	Sennheim	Berlin	catholic
84	Grysimienko, Achriem	–/–/1859	09/12/1943	Lipinki	–-	unknown
84	Wesolowski, Malgorzata	–/–/1859	18/11/1943	Witonia	Litzmannstadt	catholic
84	Jonasz, Moric	17/06/1858	23/06/1942	Lest	Banska Bystrica	mosaic
83	Spindler, Blondina J.	22/07/1859	22/06/1943	Gnotzheim	Filzingen	catholic
83	Baranow, Anastasija	–/–/1860	01/11/1943	Dworiszcza	Jakowlewo	gr. orthodox
83	Schkomarovsky, Ester S.	00/03/1860	30/12/1943	Kyjov	Theresienstadt	mosaic
83	Bardaczow, Nikita	00/05/1860	08/10/1943	Plaszkowo	Plaszkowo	gr. orthodox
83	Weiss, Moritz	07/03/1859	14/07/1942	Ilwes	Presov	mosaic
83	Prager, Reinhold	02/02/1860	12/04/1943	Sankt Sanglow	Munich-Bernsdorf	evangelical
83	Schneck, Kreszentia	10/02/1860	16/04/1943	Rohrdorf	Ravensburg-Um.	catholic
83	Frank, Max	10/05/1859	25/06/1942	Velké-Surovce	Piestany	mosaic
83	Heiman, Ernestine	08/04/1859	22/04/1942	Banovce nad B.	Trencin	mosaic
83	Rostalski, Jadwiga	25/10/1860	01/11/1943	Falkenhof	Litzmannstadt	catholic
82	Friedrich, Theodor	04/10/1860	03/06/1943	Groß-Küdde	Berlin	catholic
82	Horvath, Ignaz	27/09/1860	06/05/1943	Zahling	Zahling	catholic
82	Buriansky, Marie	11/11/1860	16/03/1943	Brockesdorf	Stadt-Liebau	catholic
82	Knopf, Agnes Sara	28/11/1861	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
82	Rosenberg, Elisabeth	21/04/1861	10/05/1943	Klein-Wanzl.	Berlin-Marzahn	catholic
81	Welkewitz, Chana Sara	20/01/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Sommer, Luzie Sara	03/04/1862	30/12/1943	Raudnitz/Elbe	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Vohryzek, Leopold	30/03/1862	22/12/1943	Hermannstadt	Theresienstadt	mosaic
81	Richter, Chaim	18/08/1860	01/03/1942	Krenau	Krenau	mosaic
81	Herrmann, Katharina	28/03/1862	08/10/1943	Eisenau	Sielanki	catholic
81	Holomek, Johann	26/09/1861	31/03/1943	Napajedl	Napajedl Zigeunerl.	catholic
81	Bello, Martin	25/03/1862	21/07/1943	Niederfinow	Halle/Saale	catholic
81	Pollak, Josef	20/01/1861	26/04/1942	Rajec	Rajec	mosaic
81	Neumann, Betti	28/09/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	unknown	unknown
81	Szewczyk, Zdzislaw	27/10/1862	18/12/1943	Tarnobrzeg	Moschin	catholic
81	Gruszczynski, Maria	16/06/1862	21/07/1943	Klonowa	Litzmannstadt-Ch.	catholic
81	Subrt, Nepomucena	21/06/1862	25/07/1943	Swatoborschitz	Tscheloschnitz	catholic
81	Brüll, Johanna Sara	29/11/1862	30/12/1943	unknown	Theresienstadt	unknown
81	Eiser, Johanna	09/05/1861	02/06/1942	Nositz	Rajetz	mosaic
80	Sojka, Berta Sara	01/01/1863	27/12/1943	Jungbunzlau	Theresienstadt	mosaic
80	Stopnicki, Michal	31/08/1860	25/08/1941	Stare Stawy	Jaslo	catholic
80	Dirnfeld, Israel	00/07/1861	24/06/1942	Nitra	Nitra	mosaic
80	Pietrowicz, Anton	–/–/1863	18/12/1943	Suchopiatowa	Suchopiatowa	gr. orthodox
80	Waitz, Karl	15/06/1862	06/05/1943	Pleil	Graz	catholic
80	Spakow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	15/11/1943	Stiriki	Lopatki	gr. orthodox

#	NAME	BIRTHDAY	DEATH	TOWN OF BIRTH	LAST RESIDENCE	RELIGION
80	Szubrow, Tatjana	–/–/1863	27/10/1943	Bobruszki	Bielikow	gr. orthodox
80	Orieszenko, Andriej	–/–/1863	07/10/1943	Chabaty	Chabaty	gr. orthodox
80	Stefaniak, Wiktoria	14/10/1862	19/06/1943	Garz	Komsdorf	catholic
80	Jelinski, Jozefa	12/03/1863	15/11/1943	Tschenstochau	Litzmannstadt	catholic
80	Pohl, Wilhelm	13/09/1862	07/05/1943	Beneschau	Teplitz-Schönau	catholic
80	Rotholz, Louis Israel	12/07/1862	13/02/1943	Pyritz	Berlin	mosaic
80	Stein, Rudolf	01/01/1863	03/07/1943	Breslau	Bremen	catholic
80	Graczek, Marja	16/07/1863	26/12/1943	Salzberg	Jaworzno	catholic
80	Karoly, Juliana	12/01/1863	20/06/1943	Mönchmeierhof	Spitzzicken	catholic
80	Daniel, Josef	16/02/1863	09/07/1943	Bilowitz	Bilowitz	catholic
80	Herzberger, Oswald J.H.	07/02/1863	23/06/1943	Striegau	Neumünster	evangelical
80	Serynek, Beatrix	–/–/1863	04/05/1943	Milschitz	Pilsen	catholic
80	Wagner, Emilie Sara	25/11/1863	28/12/1943	Slatina bei Kgtz	Theresienstadt	mosaic

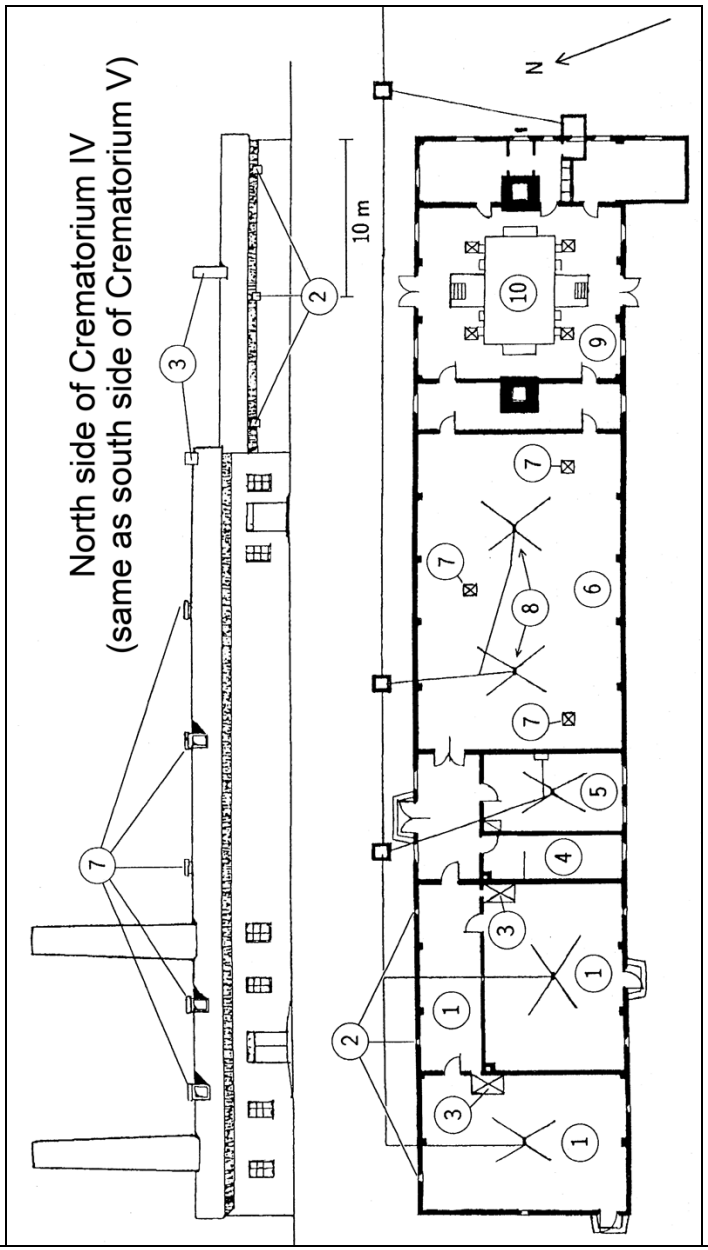

III. 241: *North side view and floor plan of Crematorium IV and V (mirror symmetrically) in the Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*

1: alleged homicidal gas chamber, actual purpose unknown so far; 2: alleged Zyklon-B-insertion hatches; 3: heating furnace; 4: coke room; 5: physician; 6: morgue; 7: ventilation chimneys for morgue and furnace room – but not for the alleged "gas chambers"!; 8: drains; 9: furnace room; 10: cremation furnaces

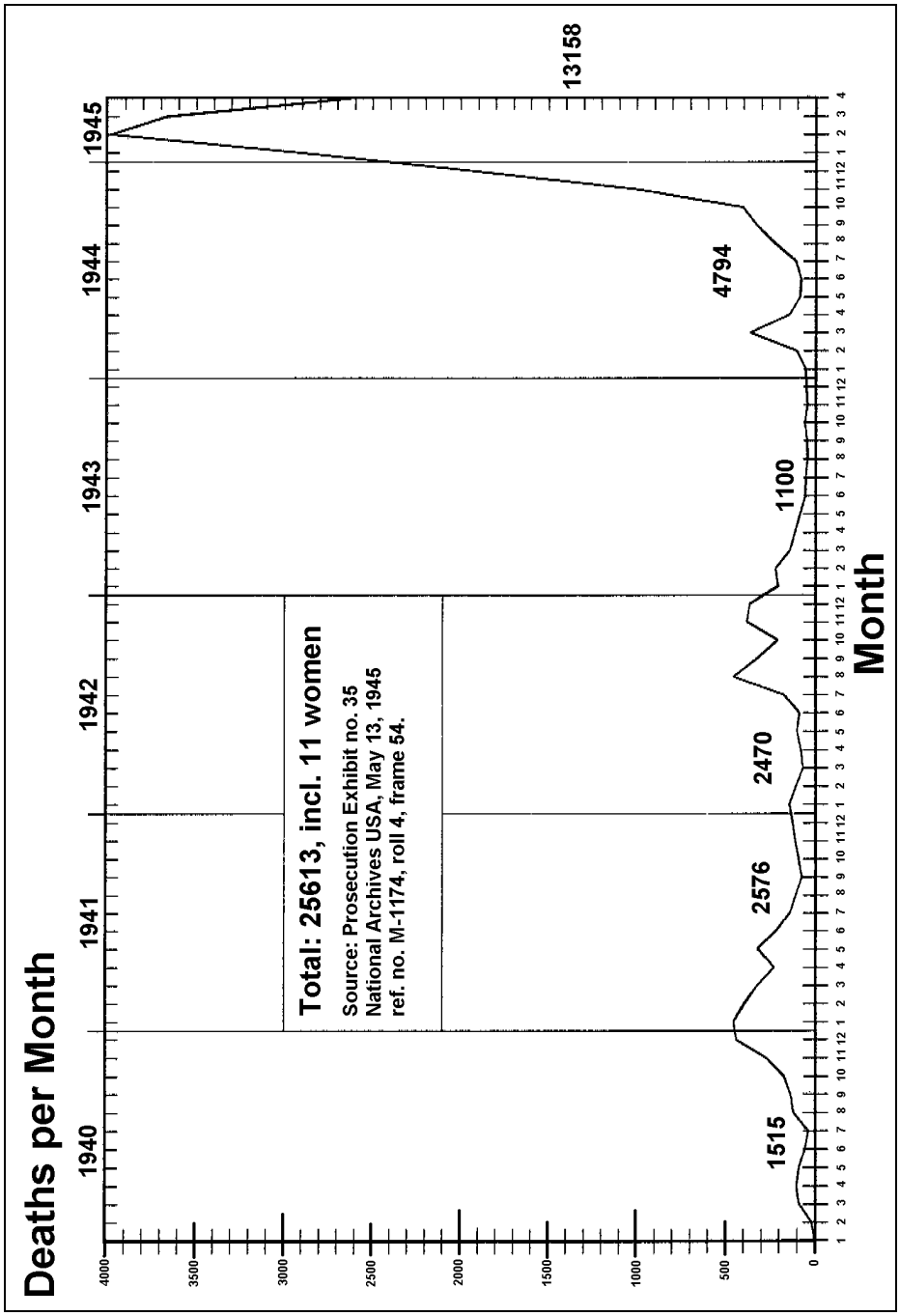

III. 242: *Death Rates of Dachau concentration camp according to evidence presented by the U.S. after the war.*

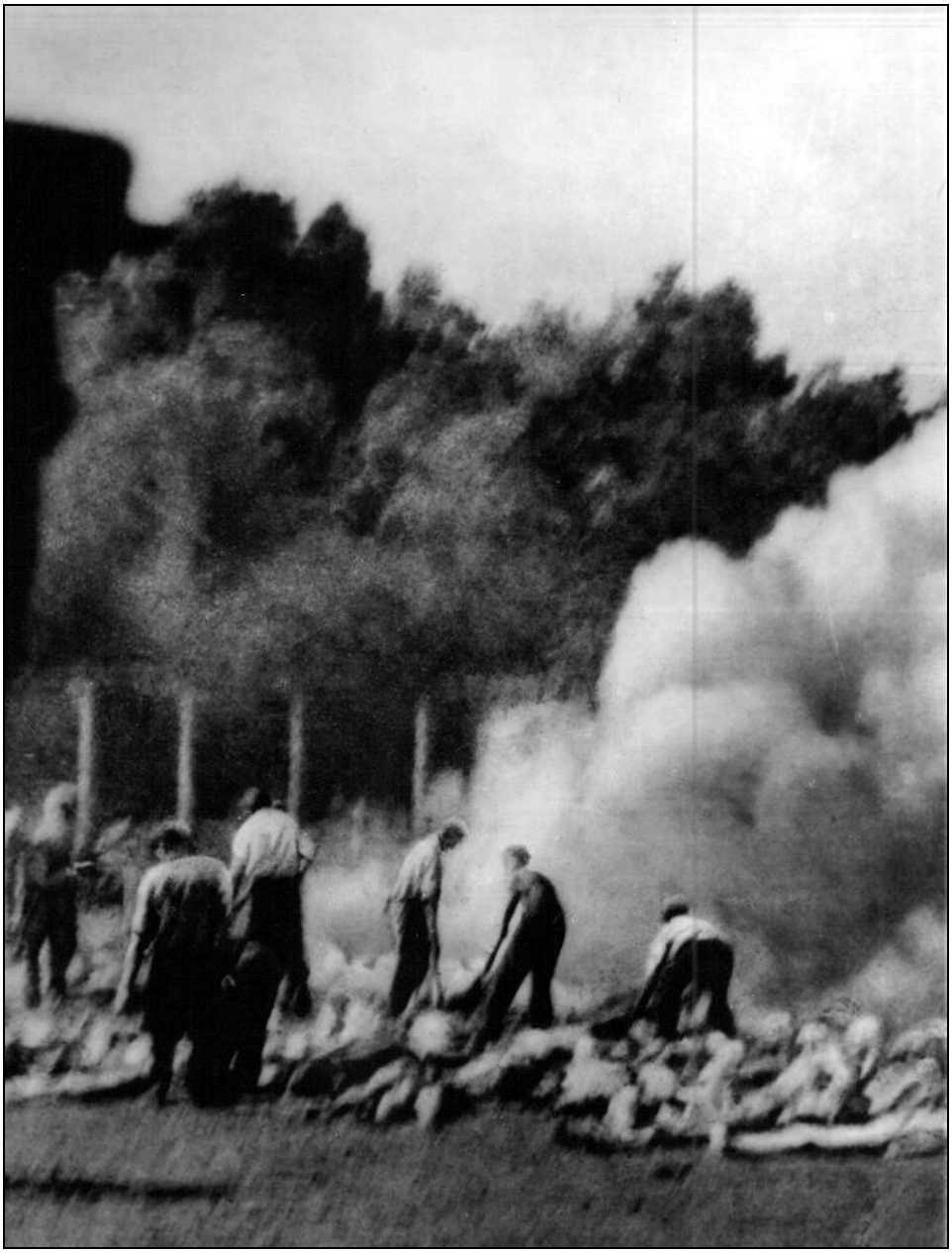

Ill. 243: *Allegedly a photograph taken in Auschwitz-Birkenau from Crematorium V, showing the yard to the north of the building. But this is clearly either a photographed drawing or a heavily retouched photograph (Pressac 1989, p. 422).*

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Reisebericht

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW. von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer H ö ß, SS-Untersturmführer H ö ß l e r und SS-Untersturmführer D e j a c o.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer B l o b e l über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits ~~in~~ beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

III. 244: *A crematorium architect visits a special facility.*

2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

3. Abbreviations

AA	Auswärtiges Amt (German Foreign Office)
ABC	American Broadcasting Corporation
ADL	Anti-Defamation League
AEG	Allgemeine Eletricitäts Gesellschaft, German corporation for electric devices
AG	Aktiengesellschaft, Corporation
AI	Amnesty International
APMO	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the State Museums Auschwitz)
ARD	Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Association of German Public Radio Stations)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archives)
BASF	Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik (German chemical corporation)
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BGH	Bundesgerichtshof (German Federal Supreme Court)
BKA	Bundeskriminalamt (Wiesbaden), German Federal Bureau of Investigation
BVerfG	Bundesverfassungsgericht (German Federal Constitutional High Court)
BW	Bauwerk (building / construction site)
CBS	Columbia Broadcasting System
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CN^-	cyanide ion
CNN	Cable News Network
CO	carbon monoxide
CO_2	carbon dioxide
CODOH	Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust
DDT	Dichloro-Diphenyl-Trichloroethane, pesticide
DEGESCH	Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (German Society for Pest Control)
DM	Deutsche Mark, former German postwar currency (1949-2001)
FBI	U.S. Federal Bureau of Investigation
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russan Federation), Moscow
Gestapo	Geheime Staatspolizei (Secret State Police)
GULag	Glavnoye Upravleniye ispravitelno-trudovykh Lagerey (Main Directorate for Corrective Labor Camps)

HCN	hydrogen cyanide
HT	*Historische Tatsachen*
I.G.	Interessen-Gemeinschaft, corporate trust
IGFM	Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte (International Association for Human Rights, Germany)
IHR	Institute for Historical Review
IMT	International Military Tribunal
KGB	Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (Committee for State Security, secret service of the USSR)
KL, KZ	Konzentrationslager (concentration camp)
LG	Landgericht (German District Court)
NATO	North Atlantic Treaty Organization
NG-…	document identifier of the NMT
NKVD	Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs, secret service of the USSR)
NMT	Nuremberg Militäry Tribunal
…-NO	document identifier of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal
NS	National Socialist/sm
NSDAP	Nationalsozialistische deutsche Arbeiterpartei (National Socialist German Workers' Party)
OSI	Office of Special Investigations
POW	Prisoner of War
…-PS	document identifier mostly of the IMT, but some also of the NMT
R-…	document identifier of the IMT
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State Archive of War)
RIF	Reichsamt für Industrielle Fettversorgung (German Imperial Office for Industrial Fat Supply)
RM	Reichsmark, German currency until shortly after WWII (1871-1948)
RTL	Radio Tele Luxembourg
SA	Sturmabteilung (storm department; paramilitary organization of the NSDAP)
SD	Sicherheitsdienst (security service; German military formation for securing the army's rear)
SED	Sozialistische Einheitspartei (Socialist Unity Party, communist party of former East Germany)
SS	Schutzstaffel (protection squad; initially paramilitary organization of the NSDAP, later partially integrated into the German armed forces)
T-…	document identifier of the Jerusalem Eichmann trial
UN	United Nations
VVN	Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes (Association of those Persecuted by the Nazi Regime)
VW	Volkswagen
WWI/II	World War One/Two
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen (Central Office of State Administrations of), Ludwigsburg

4. Bibliography

All internet addresses given were accessed on June 20, 2017

- "A pack of…?". *Science*, March 14, 2008, vol. 319, no. 5869, p. 1467
- *ADL on the Frontline*. Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003
- AFP. "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 13, 1992, p. 10
- Agde, Günter. *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7*, Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- "Ägyptens Staatszeitung revisionistisch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 366, www.vho.org/News/D/News3_04.html#m28 (accessed on June 19, 2017)
- Albers, Sophie. "Aufruf zur Nazi-Jagd", *stern*, July 23, 2013; www.stern.de/panorama/2041386.html
- Allen, Andrew. "Auschwitz: Krema-Zerstörung als Propaganda-Bremse," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), p. 130; English: "Why the Germans Destroyed the Crematories but left the 'Gas Chambers' Intact," 1988; http://codoh.com/library/document/977/
- Allen, Martin. *Himmler's Secret War: The Covert Peace Negotiations of Heinrich Himmler*, Da Capo Press, Boston, 2005.
- Alloush, Ibrahim. "Die Geschichte eines Forums, dass nicht stattfinden sollte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), pp. 124-236.
- Altman, Ilya; and Claudio Ingerflom. "Le Kremlin et l'Holocauste 1933-2001," in: Vassili Petrenko, *Avant et après Auschwitz*, Flammarion, Paris 2002
- Alvarez, Santiago 2011, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2011
- Alvarez, Santiago 2014, "Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud", April 25, 2014; www.codoh.com/library/document/3276/
- American Jewish Committee 1916. *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1916
- American Jewish Committee 1997. "Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government," open letter to the German federal government, signed by 83 U.S. Senators, *New York Times*, Aug. 17, 1997
- Amouyal, Barbara. "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors," *Jerusalem Post*, Aug. 17, 1986
- Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry. *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1946; http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angcov.asp
- AP, "Fire at Death Camp Destroys Shoes of Nazi Victims," *NBC News*, Aug. 10, 2010; www.nbcnews.com/id/38640704
- AP. "Guinness: Holocaust survivor, 112, named world's oldest man", March 11, 2016; www.cbsnews.com/news/guinness-holocaust-survivor-112-worlds-oldest-man/
- Arad, Yitzhak. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
- Arendt, Hannah. *Eichmann in Jerusalem: A Report on the Banality of Evil*, Faber, London 1963; German: *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990
- Ariely, Dan. *The Honest Truth About Dishonesty: How We Lie to Everyone – Especially Ourselves*, Harper Perennial, New York 2013
- Arndt, Ino; and Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 24, No. 2 (1976), pp. 105-135
- Aroles, Serge. *L'énigme des enfants-loups*, Publibook, Paris 2007
- Aroneanu, Eugène. *Documents pour servir à l'histoire de la guerre : Camps de concentration*, Office français d'édition, 1945
- Arp, Halton. "What has science come to?," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 14(3) (2000), pp.

447-454
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1949. *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Selbstverlag, Nürnberg 1949
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1951. *Landsberg. Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1951
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1952. *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1980. *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
– Atzmon, Gilad. "Truth, History and Integrity," March 13, 2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html
– Augstein, Rudolf (ed.). *Historikerstreit*, Serie Piper 816, Piper, Munich 1987
– "Auschwitz. Inside the Nazi State," *PBS*, Jan. 18 – Feb. 5, 2005; www.pbs.org/auschwitz/40-45/victims/perps.html
– Auswärtiges Amt 1950 (ed.). *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Series E, vol. 1, Impr. Nationale, Baden-Baden 1950/Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht; Göttingen 1969
– Auswärtiges Amt 1943 (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
– Ayaß, Wolfgang; and Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar. "Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung," *Polis, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung*, 1996, pp. 22f.
– Aynat, Enrique 1990. *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
– Aynat, Enrique 1991. "Neither Trace nor Proof," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 177-206
– Aynat, Enrique 1994. "Consideraciones sobre la deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica al este de Europa en 1942," in: Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto*," Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994
– Aynat, Enrique 1998a. "Les 'Protocoles d'Auschwitz' sont-ils une source historique digne de foi?", *Akribeia*, no. 3, Oct. 1998, pp. 5-208
– Aynat, Enrique 1998b. "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998), p. 188-197
– Aynat, Enrique 2004. "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 150-166
– Bäcker, Knud. "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 120-129
– Backes, Uwe; Eckard Jesse; and Rainer Zitelmann (eds.). *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1992
– Bacque, James 1989. *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
– Bacque, James 1996. *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996
– Bahners, Patrick. "Objektive Selbstzerstörung," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Aug. 15, 1994, p. 21
– Bahr, Egon 2009. "Drei Briefe und ein Staatsgeheimnis," *Die Zeit*, No. 21, Sept. 8, 2009; www.zeit.de/2009/21/D-Souveraenitaet
– Bahr, Egon 2011. "'Lebenslüge der Bundesrepublik,'" *Junge Freiheit*, No. 42, Oct. 16, 2011; www.jungefreiheit.de/wissen/geschichte/2011/lebensluege-der-bundesrepublik/
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wilhelm Lasek; Wolfgang Neugebauer; and Gustav Spann. *Das Lachout-"Dokument" – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Verlag DÖW, Vienna 1989
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte; Wolfgang Benz; and Wolfgang Neugebauer (eds.). *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deutike, Vienna 1995
– Ball, John C. 1992. *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta B.C., 1992
– Ball, John C. 1993. *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993
– Ball, John C. 2015. *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Bardèche, Maurice 1948. *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948; En-

glish: *Nuremberg or the Promised Land*, Omnia Veritas, Glanmire 2016
– Bardèche, Maurice 1950. *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950
– Bartec, Robert. "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz. A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 4, No. 4 (2012); www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/4/3083
– Barton, Russell. "Belsen," in: *History of the Second World War*, 109 (1975), pp. 3025-3029
– Bartosik, Igor, und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz. *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim 2014
– Bastian, Till 1992a. "Die Auschwitz-Lügen", *Die Zeit* No. 39, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104
– Bastian, Till 1992b. "Der 'Leuchter-Report'", *Die Zeit* No. 40, Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90
– Bastian, Till 2016. *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge*", Beck, Munich 2016
– Bates, Daniel, "'Let's get those Nazi dogs:' How 70 years ago, enraged by the horrors they found at Dachau, liberating US troops took revenge by executing dozens of German guards," *The Daily Mail*, May 4, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3067988
– Bauer, Max (ed.). *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, esp. vol. I, Müller, Munich 1912; reprint: Parkland-Verl., Köln 1999
– Bauer, Yehuda 1982. *A History of the Holocaust*, Franklin Watts, New York 1982
– Bauer, Yehuda 1994. *Jews for Sale? Nazi-Jewish Negotiations, 1933-1945*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
– Baum, Bruno 1945. "Wir funkten aus der Hölle," *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, July 31, 1945
– Baum, Bruno 1949/57/61. *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1949; 2nd ed., 1957; 3rd ed., 1961
– Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern. *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
– Baynac, Jacques 1996a. "Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes," *Le Nouveau Quotidien* , Sept. 2, 1996, p. 16
– Baynac, Jacques 1996b. "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat," *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Sept. 3, 1996, p. 14
– BBC 2012. "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," BBC Magazine, Jan 23, 2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363
– BBC 2013. "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp," BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; https://vimeo.com/120776242; Smithsonion, "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine"; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868
– Beaulieu, Jean-Francois. "Holocaust Movie Shoah Exposed as Propaganda," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 166-168
– Beer, Mathias "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (3) 1987, pp. 403-417; English: "The Development of the Gas-van in the Murdering of the Jews," http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm
– Behringer, Wolfgang. *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, Munich 1988
– Beisel, Daniel. "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 997-1000
– Belgion, Montgomery. *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949
– Bem, Marek; and Wojciech Mazurek. *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation," Warsaw-Włodawa 2012
– Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice. Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. no. 113; www.hdot.org/
– Bender, Rolf; Susanne Röder; and Armin Nack. *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 vols., Beck, Munich 1981
– Benz, Wolfgang. *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
– Berben, Paul 1975. *Dachau 1933-1945, The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975
– Berben, Paul 1976. *Histoire du camp de concentration de Dachau (1933-1945)*, Comité International de Dachau, Brüssel 1976
– Bercovici, Jeff. "Amazon Vs. Book Publishers, By The Numbers," *Forbes*, Feb. 10, 2014; www.forbes.com/sites/jeffbercovici/2014/02/10/amazon-vs-book-publishers-by-the-numbers/

– Berg, Friedrich P. 1984. "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5 (1) (1984), pp. 15-46
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1986. "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1988. "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481
– Berg, Friedrich P. 2003. "Poison Gas über alles," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 37-47
– Berkofsky, Joe. "Belzec memorial opens," *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, June 3, 2004; www.jta.org/2004/06/03/life-religion/features/belzec-memorial-opens
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1984 (eds.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, H. Fertig, New York 1984
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga; and Danuta Czech 1997 (eds.). *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von. *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Edition Antaios, Dresden 2002
– Billig, Joseph. *La solution finale de la question juive*, Beate Klarsfeld, Paris 1977
– Bily, Henry. "Mon histoire extraordinaire," *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, no. 461f., October – November 1991
– Birn, Ruth Bettina. "Revising the Holocaust," *The Historical Journal*, 40(1) (1997), pp. 195-215
– Bishara, Azmi. "Die Araber und der Holocaust," in: Rolf Steininger (ed.), *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, vol. 1, Böhlau, Vienna 1994, pp. 407-429
– Bjorklund, David F. (ed.). *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults: Theory, Research, and Implications*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
– Blake, Richard. *Orphans of Versailles: The Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, University Press of Kentucky, Lexington 1993
– Blech, Benjamin. *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
– Boberach, Heinz. *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2 vols., K.G. Saur, Munich 1991/1995
– Bode, Christian. *Zur Geschichte der Gerichtlichen Medizin an der Universität Jena im Zeitraum von 1901 bis 1945*, Dissertation, Universität Jena 2007
– Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1992. *Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; 2nd ed. *ibid*. 1994; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Gutachten/
– Bohlinger, Roland; and Johannes P. Ney 1995. *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Stellungnahme.html
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 1994. *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, 2 vols., Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2005. "Von Kindern, die Auschwitz überlebten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2005), pp. 444-446
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2009. *Dubitando: Textes Révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rome 2009
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017a. "The Bankruptcy of Yad Vashem or How to Reach 6,000,000," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4217
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017b. "Gassed at Treblinka and deceased in Minsk," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4223
– Bolaffi, Angelo. "Der herbeigeredete Feind," *Der Spiegel* No. 51, Dec. 14, 1992, pp. 28f.; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13682371.html
– Bone, James. "Herman Rosenblat's Holocaust memoir of love is exposed as a hoax," *The Times*, December 29, 2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/herman-rosenblats-holocaust-memoir-of-love-is-exposed-as-a-hoax-qwcqqd20bzm
– Bourtman, Ilya. "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) (2008), pp. 246-265

– Brechtken, Magnus. *Madagaskar für die Juden. Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, Studien zur Zeitgeschichte, vol. 53, 2nd ed., Oldenbourg, Munich 1998
– Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm. *Die Spinne in der Yuca-Palme*, Jumbo, Hamburg 1999
– Breitman, Richard. *Official Secrets: What the Nazis Planned, What the British and Americans Knew*, Hill and Wang, New York 1998
– Brennecke, Gerhard. *Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentstellung*, Verlag der deutschen Hochschullehrerzeitung, Tübingen 1970
– Brewer, George. "A Tale of Two Ads," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, p. 22; www.codoh.com/library/document/467
– British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London 1850
– Broszat, Martin 1960, "Keine Vergasung in Dachau," *Die Zeit*, Aug. 19, 1960
– Broszat, Martin 1970. *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte no. 21, Stuttgart 1970
– Broszat, Martin 1976."Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus," *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), p. 3-7
– Broszat, Martin 1977. "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977), pp. 739-775; English: "Hitler and the Genesis of the 'Final Solution': An Assessment of David Irving's Theses," *Yad Vashem Studies*, 13 (1979), pp. 73-125
– Broszat, Martin 1981 (ed.). *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, Munich 1981
– Brugioni, Dino. *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
– Brugioni, Dino; and Robert Poirier. *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligent Agency, Washington 1979
– Bruun, Ernst. "Rudolf Vrba exposes himself as a liar," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 169f.
– Buchanan, Pat. "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts," *New York Post*, March 17, 1990, p. 26; http://realchange.org/holocaus.htm
– Buechner, Howard A. *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, La., 1986
– Bundesministerium des Inneren (ed.). *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2005
– Burba, Manfred. *Treblinka: Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen 1995
– Burg, Josef G. 1978. *Das Tagebuch*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1978
– Burg, Josef G. 1979a. *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer, Munich 1979a
– Burg, Josef G. 1979b. *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, Munich 1979b
– Burg, Josef G. 1980a. *Sündenböcke*, 3rd ed., Ederer, Munich 1980a
– Burg, Josef G. 1980b. *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, Munich 1980b
– Burg, Josef G. 1983a. *Der jüdische Eichmann und der bundesdeutsche Amalek*, Ederer, Munich 1983a
– Burg, Josef G. 1983b. *Terror und Terror*, 2nd ed., Ederer, Munich 1983b
– Burg, Josef G. 1994. *Mossad-Pädagogen. Eine Abrechnung mit Jerusalems Mossad-Welterziehern*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1994
– Butler, Rupert. *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
– Butz, Arthur R. 1982. "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405
– Butz, Arthur R. 2000. "Historical Past vs. Political Present," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 12-25
– Butz, Arthur R. 2010. "'Holocaust' Debate in Hungary: A Prefatory Note," *Smith's Report* no. 173, July 2010, p. 1
– Butz, Arthur R. 2015. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

– Camon, Ferdinand. "Chimie/Levi, la mort," *Libération*, April 13, 1987, p. 29
– Campbell, Terence W. *Smoke and Mirrors: The Devastating Effect of False Sexual Abuse Claims*, Insight Books, New York 1998
– Chabrol, Jean-Pierre. "Ce que je n'ai pas dit dans *Shoah*," *VSD*, Interview with Claude Lanzmann, July 9, 1987
– Chalmers, Robert, "The lampshade that drives its owners mad: Strange truth behind 20th century's most disturbing object," *The Independent*, October 31, 2010; www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/the-lampshade-that-drives-its-owners-mad-strange-truth-behind-20th-centurys-most-disturbing-object-2117357.html
– Chamberlin, Brewster S. "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29 (1981) pp. 420-436
– Christianson, Scott. *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010
– Christophersen, Thies. *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973; English: *Auschwitz, Truth or Lie: An Eyewitness Report*, Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, W. Va., 1975
– Cobain, Ian 2005a. "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, Nov. 12, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world
– Cobain, Ian 2005b. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, Dec. 17, 2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3
– Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
– Cobden, John. "An Expert on "Eyewitness" Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanjuk Case," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991) pp. 238-249; www.codoh.com/library/document/2329
– CODOH, "Amazon Mass-Bans Dissident Materials," March 8, 2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4266
– Cole, David 1993a. "David Cole in Auschwitz," 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM
– Cole, David 1993b. "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13
– Cole, David 2016. "OY VEY! Denial Is Dead," *Taki's Magazine*, Sept. 29, 2016; http://takimag.com/article/denial_is_dead_david_cole/
– "College Ads and the Holocaust." *Washington Post*, Dec. 21, 1991, A18; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/WPDec21-1991-A18.png
– Colombo, Guiseppe. *Manuale dell'ingegniere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926
– "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy." *Canadian Jewish News*, Oct. 3, 1990, p. 5
– Committee for Truth in History. *The Six Million Reconsidered*, Historical Review Press, Ladbroke 1979
– *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1944; IMT document USSR-29
– Conan, Eric. "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995
– Connolly, Cyril (ed.). *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
– Countess, Robert H. 2001. "Hintergrund zu John Sacks Kontakten zum Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(1) (2001), pp. 81-84
– Countess, Robert H. 2003. "My Critique of Dr. Loftus' Behavior," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 459f.
– Countess, Robert H. 2004. "John Sack in Memoriam," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 214f.
– Courtois, Stéphane *et al. The Black Book of Communism*, Harvard University Press, London 1999
– Crowe, David M. *Oskar Schindler*, Westview Press, Philadelphia 2004
– Crowell, Samuel 1997 (=Alan B. Kennady). "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutz-

bunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 226-243; English: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces,'" www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconpressac.html
– Crowell, Samuel 2000 (=Alan B. Kennady). "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330
– Crowell, Samuel 2001a (=Alan B. Kennady). "The Basement Showers of Crematorium III," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 17-20
– Crowell, Samuel 2001b (=Alan B. Kennady). "Defending against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(4) (2001), pp. 15-41
– Crowell, Samuel 2001c (=Alan B. Kennady). "Comments on Mattogno's Critique of the Bomb Shelter Thesis," 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconscrmtgno.html
– Crowell, Samuel 2011 (=Alan B. Kennady). *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011
– Curtiss, Richard H. *The Washington Report On Middle East Affairs* June/July 1997, pp. 37, 62
– Czarkowski, Ryszard. *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989
– Czech, Danuta 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 – 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989; English: Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945, H. Holt, New York 1990
– Czech, Danuta 1997; *et al. Auschwitz, nationalsozialistisches Vernichtungslager*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
– Czempiel, Ernst-Otto. "Demokrat und Europäer," *Neue Züricher Zeitung*, Feb. 1, 2003; www.nzz.ch/article8MW5T-1.207414
– Czernin, Rudolf Graf. *Das Ende der Tabus – Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998
– Czesany, Maximilian. *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939 – 1945*, 3rd ed., Stocker, Graz 1998
– Dalton, Thomas 2009. *Debating the Holocaust: a new look at both sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Dalton, Thomas 2010a. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 1 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918
– Dalton, Thomas 2010b. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3109
– Dalton, Thomas 2010c. "Review: Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 3 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3118
– Daniel, Jane, *Bestseller! The $33 Million Verdict, the 20-Year Hoax, the Truth behind the Headlines*, Laughing Gull Press, Gloucester, MA, 2008
– Dawidowicz, Lucy 1975. *The War Against the Jews*, Holt, New York 1975
– Dawidowicz, Lucy 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*, Behrman House, New York 1976
– Dawidowicz, Lucy 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, MA, 1981
– Day, Matthew 2013. "Nazis may have killed up to 20m, claims 'shocking' new Holocaust study," *Daily Telegraph*, March 4, 2013; www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/9906771/Nazis-may-have-killed-up-to-20m-claims-shocking-new-Holocaust-study.html
– De Wan, George. "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, Feb. 23, 1983, p. II/3
– Defonseca, Misha. *Misha: A Mémoire of the Holocaust Years*, Mt. Ivy Press, Bluebell, PA, 1997
– DellaPergola, Sergio. "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry," Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
– Denisov, Vladmir N.; Gleb I. Changuli (eds.). *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiev 1987
– DePaulo, Bella 2009a. *Behind the Door of Deceit: Understanding the Biggest Liars in Our Lives*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009

– DePaulo, Bella 2009b. *The Lies We Tell and the Clues We Miss: Professional Papers*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
– DePaulo, Bella 2010. *The Hows and Whys of Lies*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2010
– Desbois, Patrick 2007. *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles*, Michel Lafon, Neuilly-sur-Seine 2007
– Desbois, Patrick 2009. *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2009
– Deuerlein, Ernst. "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7 (1959), pp. 177-227
– Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (ed.). *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen,"* Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich 3, Bochum 1982
– "Die Forschung fängt erst an." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Feb. 13, 1997, p. 7
– Dineen, Tana. *Manufacturing Victims: What the Psychology Industry Is Doing to People*, R. Davies, Montréal 1996
– District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985); http://codoh.com/library/document/3355/
– Diwald, Hellmut 1978. *Geschichte der Deutschen*, 1st ed., Propyläen, Frankfurt/M. – Berlin – Wien, 1978
– Diwald, Hellmut 1990. *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
– *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957/ United States Government Printing Office. Washington, D.C., 1957 (English edition of Auswärtiges Amt 1950)
– Dodd, Christopher. *Letters from Nuremberg*, Crown, New York 2007
– Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes. Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit, NS-Verbrechen und revisionistische Geschichtsklitterung*, Vienna 1991; 2nd ed. 1992
– Domarus, Max. *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
– Donat, Alexander (ed.). *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
– Dreher, Eduard; Herbert Tröndle, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47th ed., Beck, Munich 1995, Circ. No. 18 on §130
– Drizin, Steve. "False Confessions: A Review of 2014," *The Huffington Post*, Dec.18, 2014; www.huffingtonpost.com/steve-drizin/post_8762_b_6323990.html
– Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof. *Resistance in the Nazi Concentration Camps 1933-1945*, Warsaw 1982
– Eckermann, Erik. *Alte Technik mit Zukunft: Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1986
– Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.). *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman. *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
– Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (ed.). *Hellmut Diwald: Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain-Verlag, Tübingen 1994
– Eifler, Günter (ed.). *Angst und Hoffnung*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1984
– Eisert, Wolfgang. *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, Munich 1993
– Elliot, Martin; and John Holtz. "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust-Gas Analysis," *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers*, vol. 63, Feb. 1941, pp. 97-105; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselExhaust.html
– Epifanow, Alexander E.; and Hein Mayer. *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
– Eschwege, Helmut (ed.). *Kennzeichen "J,"* Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979; Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, East Berlin 1981
– European Union. "EU Justice Ministers agree on racism and xenophobia proposal," Luxembourg, April 19, 2007; http://eu-un.europa.eu/eu-justice-ministers-agree-on-racism-and-

xenophobia-proposal/
- Evans, Richard J. 2001. *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001
- Evans, Richard J. 2010. "Who Remembers the Poles?", *London Review of Books*, 32(21) (4.11.2010), pp. 21f.; www.lrb.co.uk/v32/n21/richard-j-evans/who-remembers-the-poles (accessed on May 20, 2017)
- Ezergailis, Andrew; Harold Otto; and Gvido Augusts. *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation About the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia*, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupacijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005
- Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (ed.). *De l'Université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2nd ed., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1st ed. 1947)
- Falbe, Jürgen; and Manfred Regitz (eds.). *Römpp-Lexikon Chemie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1992
- Faurisson, Robert 1978a. *Es gab keine Gaskammern*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
- Faurisson, Robert 1978b. "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz,'" *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, p. 8
- Faurisson, Robert 1979. "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35
- Faurisson, Robert 1980a. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- Faurisson, Robert 1980b. "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980), pp. 23-30
- Faurisson, Robert 1980c. "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114
- Faurisson, Robert 1981a. "Confessions of SS Men who were at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981), pp. 103-136
- Faurisson, Robert 1981b. "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to Be Physically Inconceivable," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 311-317
- Faurisson, Robert 1981c. "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373
- Faurisson, Robert 1982. "Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(2) (1982), pp. 147-209
- Faurisson, Robert 1985. *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?*, IHR, Torrance 1985
- Faurisson, Robert 1986. "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389-403
- Faurisson, Robert 1987. "Le savon Juif," *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), pp. 153-159
- Faurisson, Robert 1988a. Movie review of *Shoah*, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 85-92
- Faurisson, Robert 1988b. "The Mueller document," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), pp. 117-126
- Faurisson, Robert 1988d. "The End of a Myth," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988d), pp. 376-380
- Faurisson, Robert 1988e. "The Zündel Trials," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988e), pp. 417-431
- Faurisson, Robert 1991a. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, part 1, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991a), pp. 25-66
- Faurisson, Robert 1991b. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, *Journal of Historical Review*, part 2, Journal of Historical Review, 11(2) (1991b), pp. 133-175
- Faurisson, Robert 1992. "Le faux témoignage d'Henry Bily," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 190-194
- Faurisson, Robert 1993. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, August 31, 1993
- Faurisson, Robert 1996. "Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(2) (1996), pp. 2-13
- Faurisson, Robert 1997a. "Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997). pp. 9-18; English: "An Assessment of the Garaudy/Abbe Pier-

re Affair," http://codoh.com/library/document/192/
– Faurisson, Robert 1997b. "Auschwitz, Facts and Legend," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16 (4) (1997), pp. 14-19
– Faurisson, Robert 1998. "An Orthodox Historian Finally Acknowledges: There is No Evidence for Nazi Gas Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(4) (1998), pp. 24-28
– Faurisson, Robert 1999. *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., publ. by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004
– Faurisson, Robert 2000. "Faurisson's Three Letters to Le Monde (1978-1979)," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 40-46
– Faurisson, Robert 2001a. "Beirut: Die unmögliche revisionistische Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 123¸ English: "Beirut: the Impossible Revisionist Conference," www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF010327.html
– Faurisson, Robert 2001b. "Das Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001b), pp. 254f.
– Faurisson, Robert 2003. "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23
– Faurisson, Robert 2006. *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
– Faurisson, Robert 2008. "Au Zénith, Dieudonné présente Faurisson", Dec. 28, 2008, http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2008/12/au-zenith-dieudonne-presente-faurisson.html
– Favez, Jean-Claude. *Das IKRK und das Rote Kreuz: War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
– Felderer, Ditlieb. "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and Openings," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266
– Fiebelkorn, Heinz. *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944
– Findley, Paul. *They to Dare Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel's Lobby*, Lawrence Hill, Westport, CT, 1985
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 1997. "Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's Crazy Thesis – A Critique of *Hitler's Willing Executioners*," *new left review*, July 1997, pp. 39-87
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000a. *The Holocaust Industry: Reflections of the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000; German: *Die Holocaust-Industrie: Wie das Leiden der Juden ausgebeutet wird*, Piper, Munich 2001
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000b. "How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry," *London Review of Books*, Jan. 6, 2000
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2000c. "The Holocaust Industry," *Index on Censorship*, no. 2, April 2000c, pp. 120f.
– Finkelstein, Norman G. 2005. *Beyond Chutzpah. On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005
– Finkelstein, Norman G.; and Ruth Bettina Birn. *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
– Flanagan, N. G. *et al.* "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning," *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18 (2) (April 1978), pp. 117-119
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1982. "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 30 (1982) pp. 299-321
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1983. *Das Drittte Reich und die Deutschen in der Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983
– Fleming, Gerald. *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984
– Flessner, Hans; and Erich Kern. "Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2006), pp. 419-428
– Fletcher, Hannah. "Holocaust denier Fredrick Toben wins German extradition fight," *The Times*, November 20, 2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/holocaust-denier-fredrick-toben-wins-german-extradition-fight-m55x5brrk9d
– Floerchinger, Jane. "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says," *The Wichita Eagle*, April 1, 1980, p. 4C
– Folco, Michel. Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, p. 57

- Forbes, Monica H. *Feindstaatenklauseln, Viermächteverantwortung und Deutsche Frage*, Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden-Baden 1983
- Foust, Hal. "Nazi Trial Judge Rips 'Injustice,'" *Chicago Tribune*, Feb. 23, 1948
- Frankel, Max. *The Times of My Life: And my Life with The Times*, Random House, New York, 1999
- Franz-Willing, Georg. *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
- Frei, Norbert 1987. "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (1987) pp. 385-401
- Frei, Norbert 2000, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer *et al.* (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, De Gruyter, Berlin 2000
- Freie Universität Berlin, Zentralinstitut für sozialwissenschaftliche Forschung (ed.), *Gedenkbuch Berlins der jüdischen Opfer des Nazionalsozialismus*, Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995
- Frey, Gerhard 1991. *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1991
- Frey, Gerhard 2006 (ed.). *Die Erpressung: Wie Deutschlands Milliarden über den Jordan gehen*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 2006
- Friedländer, Saul. "Spion im Lager der Mörder," *Der Spiegel*, No. 51, Dec. 16, 1968, pp. 86-100; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45865139.html
- Friedman, Filip. *This was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Friedrich, Jörg 2002. *Der Brand*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002; English: *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, 1940-1945, Columbia University Press, New York/Chichester 2008.
- Friedrich, Jörg 2003. *Brandstätten: Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, Munich 2003
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (eds.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004
- Fröhlich, Elke (ed.). *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur Verlag, Munich 1987-2006
- Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner *et al.* (eds.). *Lexikon zur Soziologie*, 3rd ed., Westdeutscher Verlag, Opladen 1994
- Gabler, Neal. *An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood*, Crown Publishers, New York 1988
- Ganzfried, Daniel. *...alias Wilkomirski. Die Holocaust-Travestie*, Jüdische Verlagsanstalt, Berlin 2002
- Garaudy, Roger. *Les Mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, no. 2, Paris 1995; English: *The Founding Myths of Modern Israel*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 2000
- Gärtner, Michael; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Stärkebücher von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 425-436
- Gärtner, Michael; and Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey). "Ground Water in the Area of the PoW camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12
- Gassner, Ludwig. "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174-176
- Gauss, Ernst 1993 (= Germar Rudolf). *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Gauss, Ernst 1994 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Gauss, Ernst 1997 (= Germar Rudolf). "Revisionistischer Funktionalismus mit höchsten jüdischen Weihen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 45f.
- Gauss, Ernst 2000 (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000
- Geranmayeh, Younes. "A Zionist Conspiracy: The Auschwitz Lie," *Tehran Times*, Jan. 29, Feb. 1, 3, 7, 17, 19-21, 2001; www.radioislam.org/revisionism/english/auschwitz.htm
- Gerhard, Rüdiger (ed.). *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, Türmer, Berg 1991
- Gerner, Manfred (=Willy Wallwey). "'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174
- Gerner, Manfred; Michael Gärtner; and Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Kosten von

Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158
– Geyer, Matthias. "Der Buchhalter von Auschwitz", *Der Spiegel*, No. 19, May 9, 2005, pp. 154-160; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-40325395.html
– Giese, G. "Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte," *neue bildpost*, in nine installments, April 21 to June 16, 1974; www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Image893.gif
– Gilbert, Martin. *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981
– Gilbert, S. "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines," *Mining Engineer*, June 1974, p. 403
– Gilead, Isaac; Yoram Haimi; and Wojciech Mazurek. "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.
– Glazar, Richard. *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995
– Goldberg, Jonathan J. *Jewish Power: Inside the American Jewish Establishment*, Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA, 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel 1996a. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Knopf, New York 1996 / Little, Brown & Co., London 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel 1996b. Interview, *Profil* (Vienna), Sept. 9, 1996, p. 75
– Goldstein, Eleanor; and Kevin Farmer (eds.). *True Stories of False Memories*, Social Issues Resources, Boca Raton, FL, 1993
– Grabert, Wigbert (ed.). *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
– Grabitz, Helge. *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1986
– Graf, Jürgen 1994. *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Schweiz, Würenlos 1994
– Graf, Jürgen 2003. "Raul Hilberg's Incurable Autism," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 344-350
– Graf, Jürgen 2004. "'Just Call Me Meyer' – A Farewell to 'Obviousness,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 127-130
– Graf, Jürgen 2007. "On the Revision of the Number of Victims at Majdanek," July 1, 2007; http://codoh.com/library/document/965
– Graf, Jürgen 2009. "David Irving and the 'Aktion Reinhardt Camps,'" *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1905
– Graf, Jürgen 2010. "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai," April/May 2010; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-hungarian-holocaust-debate.pdf
– Graf, Jürgen 2015. *Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues; and Carlo Mattogno. *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
– Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2003/2016. *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Graf, Jürgen; and Carlo Mattogno 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2012
– Graml, Hermann. "Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939," in: Institut für Zeitgeschichte (ed.), *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 1, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich 1958.
– Grasberger, Thomas. "Staatsanwalt bremst Professoren," *Abendzeitung* (Munich), March 7/8, 1998; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos58_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
– Grieb, Conrad 1997a (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 6-8; English: "The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax," www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/SelfAssisted.html
– Grieb, Conrad 1997b (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 134-137
– Griffin, Sean *et al.* "Diesel Fumes *Do* Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," Journal of Forensic Sciences, 53(5) (September 2008), pp. 1206-1211; www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf

- Grigorenko, Piotr. *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1981; English: Petr G. Grigorenko, *Memoirs*, Norton, New York 1982
- Grimm, Friedrich W. 1953. *Politische Justiz, die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953
- Grimm, Friedrich W. 1961. *Mit offenem Visier*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1961
- Grimstad, Bill. "Augenzeuge oder Romanheld?," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 218f.
- Gringauz, Samuel. "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (eds.), *Jewish Social Studies*, vol. XII, New York 1950, pp. 65-72
- Grubach, Paul 2003a. "World War I Atrocity Propaganda and the Holocaust," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 104-109
- Grubach 2003b, Paul. "All Men Are Equal – But Are They Really?," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003b), pp. 139-150
- Gruchmann, Lothar. "Völkerrecht und Moral, Ein Beitrag zur Problematik der amerikanischen Neutralitätspolitik 1938-1941," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 384-418
- Grüner, Nikolaus Michael (Miklós). *Stolen Identity: Auschwitz Number A-7713*, self-published, Stockholm 2007
- Gumkowski, Janusz, Adam Rutkowski. *Treblinke*, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, undated (1962)
- Gumz, W. and J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute). "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal," *Research Bulletin of the American Gas Association*, no. 6, July 1953
- Gutman, Israel 1957 (ed.). אנשים ואפר (Anashim ve-efer = People and Ashes), Workers Library, Merhavia 1957; http://he.wikipedia.org/wiki/צעדות_המוות
- Gutman, Israel 1990 (ed.). *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
- Gutman, Israel; and Michael Berenbaum (eds.). *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2000. "The Holocaust on Trial," *The Atlantic Monthly*, 285(2) (2000), pp. 45-66; www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2001. *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London 2001
- Hafen, Karl. President of *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte*, letter to Germar Rudolf, October 30, 1996; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos21_d.pdf; English: ~_e.pdf
- Halvorsen, William. "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 3, 2000, pp. 19-22
- Hankins, Frank H. "How many Jews were eliminated by the Nazis?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983) p. 61-81; originally written in 1958
- Harrison, Jonathan, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, *et al*. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, Holocaust Controversies White Paper, December 2011
- Harwood, Richard (=Richard Verrall). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undated (1974); ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html; 5th ed. *ibid*., Uckfield 2012
- Haulot, Arthur. "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 – Juni 1945," *Dachauer Hefte* 1(1) (1985), pp. 129-203
- Haynes, John Earl; and Harvey Klehr. *In Denial. Historians, Communism & Espionage*, Encounter Books, San Francisco, 2003
- Hecht, Ben 1943. "Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, February 1943
- Hecht, Ben 1961. *Perfidy*, Messner, New York 1961
- Hecking, Claus 2014a. "Archäologen im NS-Lager Sobibór: Plötzlich kommen Stimmen von Juden aus den Ruinen'", *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 23, 2014; www.spiegel.de/einestages/ns-vernichtungslager-sobibor-ruinen-der-todesfabrik-entdeckt-multimediaspezial-a-993045.html
- Hecking, Claus 2014b. "Recovering the Lost History of Sobibór", *Der Spiegel*, Sept. 26, 2014; www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-archeological-excavations-that-led-to-the-gas-chambers-of-sobibor-a-993733.html

– Heddesheimer, Don 2002. "'Nothing Has Been Invented:' The War Journalism of Boris Polevoy," *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(1) (2002), pp. 23-38
– Heddesheimer, Don 2017. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Heggelin, Robert. *Differential-Diagnose innerer Krankheiten*, Thieme Verlag, Zürich 1951
– Heiber, Helmut. "Der Generalplan Ost," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 6(3) (1958), pp. 281-325
– Heiden, Konrad. "Why They Confess," *Life*, June 20, 1949
– Heilbrunn, Jacob. "Absolving Adolf," *New Republic*, Oct. 18, 1999; www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf
– Helm, Sarah, *Ravensbrück: Life and Death in Hitler's Concentration Camp for Women*, Anchor Books, New York; https://books.google.com/books?id=uAWjAwAAQBAJ
– Henriot, Marine, Quentin Baulier. "Dieudonné est devenu courtier en assurances", BFM TV, Oct. 31, 2016; www.bfmtv.com/societe/comment-dieudonne-fait-fortune-dans-l-ombre-1054080.html
– Henkys, Reinhard. *Die nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen: Geschichte und Gericht*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
– Hernández, Roberto, "Italy's Parliament Approves Holocaust Denial Criminalization," June 28, 2016; codoh.com/library/document/4071
– Herschaft, Randy; Vanessa Gera, "AP Exclusive: Memos show US hushed up Soviet crime," Associated Press, Sept. 10, 2012
– Herzog, Roman. *Bulletin*, Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung (Berlin), March 19, 1997, no. 234
– Hess, Rudolf. Speech held on May 14, 1935, at the German-Swedish Association at Stockholm; Rudolf Hess Association, Dokumentation No. 9, Planegg; https://archive.org/details/HessRudolfRedeInStockholmAm14.Mai193510S.
– Hess, Wolf Rüdiger. *My Father Rudolf Hess*, London 1986
– Heyne, Johannes. "Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 14-19
– Hilberg, Raul 1961/1985/2003. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; 2nd ed., Holmes & Meyer, New York 1985; 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003
– Hilberg, Raul 2001. *Sources of Holocaust Research. An Analysis*, I.R. Dee, Chicago 2001
– Hinsley, F.H. *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1981
– Hoffman II, Michael A. *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995
– Hoffmann, Joachim. *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
– Höhne, Heinz. *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS*, Bertelsmann, Munich 1976
– Holming, Göran. "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997) pp. 258f.
– Hollstein, Miriam. "Operation Last Chance II - Die letzte Nazi-Jagd", *Die Welt*, July 17, 2013; www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article118131767/
– "Holocaust Denial." *The Scribe, Journal of Babylonian Jewry*, No. 70, October 1998; www.dangoor.com/70032.html
– Holstein, Bernard (=Brougham). *Stolen Soul: A True Story of Courage and Survival*, University of Western Australia Press, Perth 2004
– Holt, Penelope. *The Apple: Based on the Herman Rosenblat Holocaust Memoir*, York House Press, Ryebrook, NY, 2009
– Holzner, Robert. "Der Streit um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 99-102
– Höttl, Wilhelm. *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag p. Bublies, Koblenz 1997

– Howe, Ellic. *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London 1982
– *HT.* Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, nos. 9 (1981); 18 (1983); 25 (1985); 34-36 (1988); 43, 44 (1990); 47, 48 (1991); 67 (1995); 69, 74 (1997); 77 (1999)
– Humm, Otto. "Typhus – The Phantom Disease," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 84-88.
– Hunt, Eric 2011. *The Last Days of the Big Lie*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2011; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1000
– Hunt, Eric 2014a. *The Jewish Gas Chamber Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1007
– Hunt, Eric 2014b. *The Treblinka Archeology Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1008
– Hunt, Eric 2014c. *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1009
– Hunt, Eric 2016. *Questioning the Holocaust: Why We Believed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; www.youtube.com/watch?v=RddqP0ABzwM.
– Huster, Stefan. "Das Verbot der 'Auschwitz-Lüge', die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, pp. 487-489
– Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– IHR 1984. *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), back cover
– IHR 2000. "Thirteenth IHR Conference: A Resounding Success," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), pp. 2-11
– *Innere Sicherheit.* No. 1, Bundesminister des Innern, Bonn, March 20, 1985
– International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (*IMT*), Nuremberg 1947; online: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp
– Internationales Dachau-Komitee. *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 5th ed., Comité Internat. de Dachau, Brüssel 1978
– Irmscher, Richard, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.
– Irving, David 1979. *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2. Aufl., Heyne, Munich 1979
– Irving, David 1984. "On Contemporary History and Historiography," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), p. 251-288
– Irving, David 1996. *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996; www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf
– Irving, David 1999. "Menschenhäute," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 214-216
– Isacovici, Salomón, Juan Manuel Rodríguez 1990. *A7393, hombre de cenizas*, Diana, México City 1990; English: *Man of Ashes*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln 1999.
– Jäckel, Eberhard. "Zweck der Wannseekonferenz umstritten", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 22, 1992, p. 34
– Jäckel, Eberhard; and Jürgen Rohwer. *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
– Jäckel, Eberhard 1993; Peter Longerich; and Julius H. Schoeps (eds.). *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
– Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang. "Polnische Juden in der amerikanischen Besatzungszone Deutschlands 1946/47," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977) pp. 120-135
– Jacobs, Steven L. "Binjamin Wilkomirski (Fragments) and Donald Watt (Stoker): When the Holocaust Story Is a Lie," *CCAR Journal*, spring 2001; https://archive.fo/nBVgE
– Jacobson, Mark, *The Lampshade: A Holocaust Detective Story from Buchenwald to New Orleans*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2010
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1991. Activity Report as an expert witness to the Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Dept. 26b, Vienna, of Jan. 10, 1991, in the criminal case Gerd Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1992. Protocol of his testimony, 3rd to 5th day of the trial in the criminal case

against Honsik, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/ 90, Apr. 29, 30, May 4, 1992.
– Jakobskötter, Rudolf. "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen *elektrisch* beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587
– Jansen, Hans. *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, Munich 1997
– Janßen, Herbert; and Dirk Arnold. "In Bodenproben keine Spur von 'Hitlers Bombe'", *Presseinfo der Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt*, Feb. 15. 2006; https://idw-online.de/de/news147206
– Janßen, Karl-Heinz. "Die Rattenfänger," *Die Zeit*, Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51
– Jansson, Friedrich 2014. "Jan Karski's Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment," *Inconvenient History*, 6(4) (2014); www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336
– Jansson, Friedrich 2015. "Aspects of the Tesch Trial," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); http://codoh.com/library/document/3357
– Järkel, Stefanie. "Holocaust Survivor and World's Oldest Man to Celebrate 113th Birthday with Bar Mitzvah in Israel," *Ha'aretz*, Sep. 14, 2016; www.haaretz.com/israel-news/1.742055
– "Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors." *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 24, 1997a
– "Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients." *Reuters*, New York, Sept. 17, 1997b
– Jewish Telegraph Agency, "Wannsee's Importance Rejected", *The Canadian Jewish News*, Jan. 20, 1992, p. 8
– Jochmann, Werner (ed.). *Adolf Hitler: Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Knaus, Hamburg 1980
– Kadell, Franz. *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
– Kalthoff, Jürgen; and Martin Werner. *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
– Kampe, Norbert, in: Mark Roseman. *Die Wannsee-Konferenz: Wie die NS-Bürokratie den Holocaust organisierte*, Propyläen, Berlin 2002
– Kampeas, Ron, "'Remember the 11 million'? Why an inflated victims tally irks Holocaust historians," *Jewish Telegtraph Agency*, Jan. 31, 2017; www.jta.org/2017/01/31/news-opinion/united-states/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/; *The Times of Israel*, Feb. 1, 2017; www.timesofisrael.com/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/
– Kant, Immanuel. *Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals*, 3rd ed., Hackett, Indianapolis 1981
– Karlsch, Rainer. *Hitlers Bombe: Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Munich 2005
– Karlsch, Rainer; and Heiko Petermann (eds.). *Für und wider "Hitlers Bombe": Studien zur Atomforschung in Deutschland*, Waxmann, Münster 2007
– Karlsch, Rainer; and Mark Walker. "New light on Hitler's bomb," *Physics World*, 18(6) (2005), p. 15f.; http://physicsworld.com/cws/article/print/2005/jun/01/new-light-on-hitlers-bomb
– Karski, Jan. *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1944
– Katana, "Jim Rizoli Interviews Fred Leuchter: His Story, His Way," transcript, Jan 25, 2016; https://katana17.wordpress.com/2016/01/25/jim-rizoli-interviews-fred-leuchter-his-story-his-way-transcript/
– Keeser, E. *et al*. *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Springer, Berlin 1930
– *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*. Vol. 16/17, Rheinisch-westfälischesVerlagskontor, Essen 1948, p. 651, Item B of Feb. 15, 1946.
– Kellerhoff, Sven Felix. "Tausendfacher Mord als Alltag – und Belustigung," *Die Welt*, Sep. 29, 2016; www.welt.de/geschichte/article158435562
– Kempner, Robert M. *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1961
– Keneally, Thomas 1982a. *Schindler's Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
– Keneally, Thomas 1982b. *Schindler's List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
– Keren, Daniel; Jamie McCarthy; and Henry Mazal. "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), pp. 68-103
– Kern, Erich 1968. *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, K. W. Schütz Verlag, Göttingen 1968

– Kern, Erich 1988 (ed.). *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verl., Munich 1988
– Kertész, Imre. *Roman eines Schicksallosen*, Rowohlt, Berlin, 1996; 24th ed. 2010.
– "Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis," *New York Times*, Dec. 4, 1943
– Kilian, Hans. *Im Schatten der Siege*, Ehrenwirth, Munich 1964
– Kirsch, Jan-Holger. *Nationaler Mythos oder historische Trauerarbeit? Der Streit um das zentrale "Holocaust-Mahnmal" für die Berliner Republik*, Böhlau, Cologne 2003
– Kirschbaum, Erik. "Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims," *Reuters*, Bonn, Aug. 19, 1997
– Kladov, Ignatz F. *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978a. *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978; English: *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978b. *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1989. *David Olère 1902 – 1985*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Klaß, letter of March 20, 1981 to R. Heuschneider, ref. 238-3611/81-Ib, Bayerische Verwaltung der staatlichen Schlösser, Gärten und Seen
– Klee, Ernst 1983. *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat: Die "Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens,"* S. Fischer, Frankfurt/M. 1983
– Klee, Ernst 2007. *Das Kulturlexikon zum Dritten Reich: Wer war was vor und nach 1945*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 2007
– Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen; and Volker Rieß. *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1988
– Klein, Georg. *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989; English: MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
– Klein, Marc. "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis," *Revue d'Études germaniques*, no. 3, 1946, pp. 244-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html
– Klingelschmitt, Klaus-Peter. "Prozessposse vor dem Ende", Tageszeitung, Feb. 9, 2007, p. 6; www.taz.de/!318416/
– Klug, Lisa. "Who said Jews run Hollywood?," *The Times of Israel*, June 23, 2016; www.timesofisrael.com/who-said-jews-run-hollywood/
– Kluge, Dankwart. "Eichmann im Zwielicht," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 29(2) (1981) pp. 31-36
– Knieriem, Alexander von, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
– Knobloch, Heinz. *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher: Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
– Koch, Oskar W. *Dachau – Landsberg: Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
– Köchel, Heinrich 2015. "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; www.codoh.com/library/document/3361
– Koestler, Arthur. *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950; English: *The Yogi and the Commissar*, Macmillan, New York 1965
– Kogon, Eugen 1946/1979. *Der SS-Staat: Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, Munich 1946; Heyne, Munich 1979
– Kogon, Eugen 1950. *The Theory and Practice of Hell: The German Concentration Camps and the System behind them*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950; Berkley Books, New York 1998
– Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1983 (eds.). *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983
– Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; and Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* 1993 (eds.). *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1993
– Köhler, Manfred. "Forced Confessions: Why Innocent Defendants Admit their Guilt," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 465f.
– Kola, Andrzej 2000a. *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources: Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000

– Kola, Andrzej 2000b. "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3, July-September 2000
– Kola, Andrzej 2001. "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014a. "The 'Ministry of Truth' at Britain's National Archives: The Attempt to Discredit Martin Allen," *Inconvenient History*, 6(2) 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/2/3296
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014b. *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (ed.). *SS im Einsatz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957
– Kommos, Rudolf. *Juden hinter Stalin: Die Vormachtstellung jüdischer Kader in der Sowjetunion auf der Grundlage amtlicher sowjetischer Quellen dargestellt*, Nibelungen-Verl., Berlin/Leipzig 1938; reprint: Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl, undated
– Kopanski, Ataullah B. "North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40
– Korzec, Michael. "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord," *Intermediair*, Dec. 15, 1995
– Kosiek, Rolf. *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
– Kosiek, Rolf; and Olaf Rose (eds.). *Der große Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, 4 vols., Grabert, Tübingen 2006, 2008, 2010
– Kosinski, Jerzy. *The Painted Bird*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
– Koster, Katie de (ed.). *Readings on Fahrenheit 451*, Greenhaven Press, San Diego, CA, 2000
– Kött, Martin. *Goldhagen in der Qualitätspresse: Eine Debatte über "Kollektivschuld" und "Nationalcharakter" der Deutschen*, UVK-Medien, Konstanz 1999
– Kotze, Hildegard von; and Helmut Krausnick (eds.). *Es spricht der Führer*, Gütersloh 1966
– Kranz, Tomasz. "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53
– Kraus, Ota; and Erich Kulka. *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Krausnick, Helmut (ed.). "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1940)," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (1957), pp. 194-198
– Krausnick, Helmut; and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm. *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges: Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
– Krauss, Martin. "Der eingebildete Jude," *Jüdische Allgemeine Zeitung*, Dec. 20, 2012; www.juedische-allgemeine.de/article/view/id/14790
– Kretschmer, Wolfgang (=G. Rudolf), "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) pp. 25-28
– Krogmann, Karsten 2012a. "Die falschen Leiden des Otto Uthgenannt," *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec. 7, 2012; www.nwzonline.de/kultur/weser-ems/a_1,0,3068734301.html
– Krogmann, Karsten 2012b. "Falscher KZ-Häftling räumt Fehler ein," *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Dec 12, 2012b; www.oz-online.de/-news/artikel/106441
– Kues, Thomas 2009. "Tree-felling at Treblinka," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2 (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1912
– Kues, Thomas 2010a. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3111
– Kues, Thomas 2010b. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 4 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3127
– Kues, Thomas 2011a. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, 3(1) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/1/3141
– Kues, Thomas 2011b. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historio-

graphical Survey, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, 3(2) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/2/3147
– Kues, Thomas 2011c. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 4 (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3166
– Kues, Thomas 2012a. "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," Jan. 27, 2012, http://codoh.com/library/document/3952
– Kues, Thomas 2012b. "Three Books on Treblinka," *Inconvenient History* 4(3) (2012) www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/3/3185
– Kulaszka, Barbara (ed.). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf (different pagination)
– Kulischer, Eugene M. *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
– Kunze, Klaus. "Exklusivität deutscher Verbrechen als Staatsräson? Die Justiz und die 'historische Wahrheit,'" *Junge Freiheit*, July/Aug. 1991, p. 13
– Lachtman, Dennis S. "Diesel Exhaust-Health Effects," *Mining Congress Journal*, January 1981, p. 40
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang. "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5
– Lamker, Hans. "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273
– Langbein, Hermann 1965. *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
– Langbein, Hermann 1987. *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
– Lanzmann, Claude 1985. *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985; available as VHS video, DVD and on YouTube
– Lanzmann, Claude 1993. *Le Nouvelle Observateur*, Sept. 30, 1993, p. 97
– Lanzmann, Claude 1994. *Le Monde*, March 3, 1994
– Lanzmann, Claude 1997. *Le Monde*, June 12, 1997
– Laqueur, Walter. *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980; 2nd ed., H. Holt, New York 1998
– Laternser, Hans. *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
– Lautern, Mark. *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
– Lebailly, Jacques. "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 381-384
– Leckner, Theodor; in: Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25th ed., Beck, Munich 1997, p. 1111
– Lee, Kang; and Victoria Talwar. Children and Lying: A Century of Scientific Research, Blackwell, Oxford 2014
– Lehner, Dieter. *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg am See, undated [1987]
– Leipprand, Horst. *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Prodution, Verkauf, Handhabung*. Selbstverlag, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b.
– Lenski, Robert. *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, AL, 1990
– Leo, Richard A.; and Steven A. Drizin, "The Problem of False Confessions in the Post-DNA World," *North Carolina Law Review*, 82 (2004), pp. 891-1007; https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1134094
– Leski, Krzysztof; and Ohad Gozani. "Auschwitz death reduced to a million," *The Daily Telegraph*, July 18, 1990
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1988. *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Charnbers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres2/rapport1e.pdf
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1989. *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989; Irving's Introduction: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/ReportIntro.html

– Leuchter, Fred A. 1990. "Witch Hunt in Boston," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 453-460
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1992. "Is there life after persecution? The botched execution of Fred Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 429-444
– Leuchter, Fred A.; and Robert Faurisson. "The Second Leuchter report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(3) (1990), pp. 261-322.
– Leuchter, Fred A.; Robert Faurisson; and Germar Rudolf. *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Levi, Primo 1947/1966. *Se questo è un uomo*, Einaudi, Torino 1966 (De Silva, Turin 1947); English: *If this is a Man*, Penguin, Harmondsworth/New York 1979; French: *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Paris 1993
– Levi, Primo 1986. *Survival in Auschwitz*, Summit Books, New York 1986
– Lévy, Bernard-Henri. Interview with Josef Fischer, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 18, 1999, p. 46
– Lévy-Willard, Annette; and Laurent Joffrin. *Libération*, Apr. 25, 1985, p. 22
– Lewis, Russell; Robert Johnson; and Dennis Canfield. "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD," *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), pp. 59-62
– Lichtenstein, Heiner 1979. *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Lichtenstein, Heiner 1984. *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Cologne 1984
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1986. *Beyond Belief: The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, The Free Press, New York 1986
– Lipstadt, Deborah E 1993. *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1994. *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 2005. *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, Ecco, New York 2005
– Lochner, Louis P. *What about Germany?* Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1942
– Loftus, Elizabeth 1994. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
– Loftus, Elizabeth 1997. "Creating False Memories," *Scientific American*, vol. 277, no. 3, 1997, pp. 70-75
– Loftus, Elizabeth 1988. "Falsche Erinnerungen", *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, January 1998, pp. 62-67
– Loftus, Elizabeth F. 2003. "Award for Distinguished Scientific Applications of Psychology," *American Psychologist*, 58(11) (2003), pp. 864-873
– Loftus, Elizabeth; and James Doyle. *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3rd ed., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997
– Loftus, Elizabeth; and Katherine Ketcham. *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
– Lombard, Andreas. "Arschtritt aus dem Führerbunker," *eigentümlich frei*, Feb. 21, 2014; www.ef-magazin.de/2014/02/21/4986-ute-sacksofsky-arschtritt-aus-dem-fuehrerbunker
– Longerich, Peter. *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010
– Longerich, Peter. *Politik der Vernichtung: Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*, Piper, Munich 1998
– Lüftl, Walter 1991a. *Holocaust – Glauben und Fakten*, unpublished typescript, Vienna 1991a; English: "Holocaust: Belief and Facts," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) pp. 391-420
– Lüftl, Walter 1991b. "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis," *Konstruktiv*, 166 (1991b) pp. 31f.; English: Rudolf 2005d, pp. 186f.
– Lüftl, Walter 1992. "'Damoklesschwert' über dem Haupt eines Gutachters!," *Recht und Wahrheit*, November/December 1992, p. 8
– Lüftl, Walter 1993a. "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Ge-*

genwart, 41(1) (1993), pp. 13f.
– Lüftl, Walter 1993b. "Die Feuerbestattung in der ersten Hälfte dieses Jahrhunderts," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 14-16
– Lüftl, Walter 2001a. "Die Lügen unserer Zeit," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 325f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2001b. "Der Fall Jedwabne und das Verbotsgesetz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), pp. 337f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2002. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), p. 364
– Lüftl, Walter 2003a. "The Dachau Horror-Tale Exposed," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 385f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2003b. "The General in the Ice-Block," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 386f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004a. "1972: A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 294f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004b. Letter to the Editor, *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), p. 353
– Lüftl, Walter 2004c. "Lügen über Marzobotto," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 330
– Lüftl, Walter 2004d. Letter to the Editor, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), p. 359
– Lüftl, Walter 2004e. "So manipulieren sie täglich", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), p. 438
– Lüftl, Walter 2005. "Mauthausen-Lügen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 9(2) (2005), p. 197
– Lynch, Trevor. "Denial," November 3, 2016; www.counter-currents.com/2016/11/denial/
– Lyon, Jeff. "Memories of Nazi Death Camps Haunt Couple," *Chicago Tribune*, Jan 19, 1978, pp. 1, 14
– Mächler, Stefan. *Der Fall Wilkomirski*, Pendo, Zürich 2000; English: *The Wilkomirski Affair*, Schocken Books, New York 2001
– Mackenzie, Melville D. "Some Practical Considerations in the Control of Louse-borne Typhus Fever in Great Britain in the Light of Experience in Russia, Poland, Rumania and China," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 35(2) 1941, pp. 141-156; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1998265/
– Madden, Catherine; and Jim Kelly. "Holocaust man's claims queried," *The Sunday Times* (Perth), Oct. 31, 2004
– Magenheimer, Heinz. *Junge Freiheit*, Feb. 16, 1996, p. 7.
– Malingre, Virginie. "Claude Lanzmann explique *Shoah* à des élèves avant sa distribution dans les lycées," *Le Monde*, Sept. 16, 2004, p. 12
– Mann, A. W.; and Michael A. Hoffman II. "Tales of the Holohoax. A Journal of Satire," Wiswll Ruffin House, Temecula 1989; http://nazigassings.com/PDFs/TalesV2.pdf
– Mann, Thomas. *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966
– Manvell, Roger; and Heinrich Fraenkel. *Goebbels. Eine Biographie*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1960
– Marais, Pierre. *En lisant de près les ècrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
– Marczewska, Krystyna; and Władysław Wazniewski. "Oboz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w swietle akt Delegatury RP na Kraj", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no. VII (1973), pp. 164-241
– Margolick, David, "Happy Campers," *New York Times*, May 27, 2007; http://nytimes.com/2007/05/27/books/review/Margolick-t.html
– Margolina, Sonja. *Das Ende der Lügen: Rußland und die Juden im 20. Jahrhundert*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
– Markiewicz, Jan 1990; W. Gubala; J. Labedz; and B. Trzcinska. *Expert Report*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216
– Markiewicz, Jan 1994; W. Gubala; and J. Labedz. *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, vol. XXX

(1994) pp. 17-27; http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/
– Marsalek, Hans 1980. *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2nd ed., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980
– Marsalek, Hans 1988. *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1988
– Marszałek, Józef. "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, 1969
– Martin, Sigmund P. "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln," *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, pp. 1127f.
– Maschmann, Ronja, *Der Fall Otto Uthgenannt: Facharbeit im Seminarfach "Jüdische Kultur und jüdisches Leben in Deutschland"*, Mariengymnasium Jever, Sept. 1, 2014; www.ostfriesischelandschaft.de/fileadmin/user_upload/BIBLIOTHEK/Dokumente/Schuelerpreis/2014_Maschmann_Otto_Uthgenannt.pdf
– Mascia, Jennifer. "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, January 21, 2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html
– Maser, Werner 1977. *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ, Düsseldorf 1977; Droste, Düsseldorf 1988
– Maser, Werner 2004. *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
– Mason, Alpheus T. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, Viking, New York 1956
– Mattogno, Carlo 1985. *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
– Mattogno, Carlo 1986. *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986
– Mattogno, Carlo 1988. *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990a. "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), pp. 5-24
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990b. "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-486
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000a. "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 51-56
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000b. "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158; English: "Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?"; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/leichen.html
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001a. "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis," 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001b. "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381-395; English: "The Deportation of Hungarian Jews from May to July 1944," http://codoh.com/library/document/357
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003a. "Open Air Incinerations in Auschwitz: Rumor or Reality?," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 14-17
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003b. "Auschwitz. Fritjof Meyer's New Revisions," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003c. "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003d. "The 'Gassing' of Gypsies in Auschwitz on August 2, 1944," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 330-332
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003e. "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz: Origin, Revisions and Consequences," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 387-392, 393-399
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a. *Belžec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004

– Mattogno, Carlo 2004d. "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004e. "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematories," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 73-78
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004f. "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 131-139
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004g. "The Morgues of the Crematories at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 271-294
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004h. "'No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s),'" *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004i. "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B," *The Revisionist*, 2 parts, 2(4) (2004), pp. 411-436
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005a. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005b. "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(2) (2005), pp. 167-187
– Mattogno, Carlo 2006. "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010a. *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* 2 vols., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010b. "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," Inconvenient History, vol. 2, no. 2 (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010c. "Elie Wiesel: 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of The Shoah?," Feb. 24, 2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4441/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010d. "Elie Wiesel: New Documents," March 26, 2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4443/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010e. "The Riddle of Lazar-Lázár-Eliezer-Elie Wiesel," May 1, 2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4446/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011a. *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011b. "Auschwitz: la perizia necessaria", Jan. 27, 2011; http://codoh.com/library/document/4249/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011c. *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda Chelmno: History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013a. "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013b. "Breve nota su 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' e il numero dei morti ivi riportati," Nov. 20, 2013, olodogma.com/wordpress/2013/11/20/0480 (Sept. 5, 2016)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015a. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b. *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015c. "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine," *Inconvenient History*, 2015, vol. 7, no. 3; www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a. *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b. *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c. *Fail: "Denying History." How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e. *Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f. *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g. *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016h. *Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016i, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016j. *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016k. *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017a. *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, in preparation
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017b. "Brief Note on 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' and the Number of Dead Reported therein," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4219
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018. *Decoding the Auschwitz Gas Chamber Myth*: *The British Enigma Decrypts and the Underground Messages of the Polish Delegatura*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, in preparation
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo; and Jürgen Graf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo; and Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Maurach, Reinhart. *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
– Mayer, Arno J. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1988 (1990); German: *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
– Mazal, Harry W. "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ undated (2000)
– M'bala M'bala, Dieudonné, "Sketch satyrique par Dieudonné et Faurisson: la vérité pour toujours", published on Oct. 25, 2013; www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw6BCJQ1jIM
– McCarthy, Joseph. Speech before the U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate no. 134, July 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff.
– McChesney, Robert W. 1997. *Corporate Media and the Threat to Democracy*, Seven Stories Press, New York 1997
– McChesney, Robert W. 2000. *Rich Media, Poor Democracy*, New Press, New York 2000
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Technical Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501 (accessed on Oct. 17, 2016)
– Mearsheimer, John; and Stephen Walt. *The Israel Lobby and U.S. Foreign Policy*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2007
– Melzer, Abraham. "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!," *SemitTimes* (Dreieich), special edition, March 1992
– Mendelsohn, John (ed.). *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York 1982
– Merlin, David, "A Cover-up at the USHMM?," Aug. 23, 2013; http://codoh.com/library/document/3900/
– Merrion, David F. "Effect of Design revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust,"

Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions, 77 (1968), paper 680422
– Meyer, Brün (ed.). *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS. Stand vom 1. Juli 1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
– Meyer, Fritjof 2002. "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," *Osteuropa*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641
– Meyer, Fritjof 2004. "Ein Schlusswort," open letter of Feb. 12, 2004, http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml
– Michael, George. "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism;" *Middle East Quarterly* Summer 2007, pp. 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism
– Mierzejewski, Alfred C. *The Collapse of the German War Economy, 1944-1945: Allied Air Power and the German National Railway*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1988
– Ministry of Information and Broadcasting. Government of India (ed.), *The Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi (Electronic Book)*, Publications Division Government of India, New Delhi 1999, 98 volumes; http://gandhiserve.org/e/cwmg/cwmg.htm
– Mishkoff, Adina. Administrative Assistant *Amcha*, Jerusalem, email adina@amcha.org of Aug. 13, 1997, 16:17:20 CDT, to the mailing list h-holocaust@h-net.msu.edu; www.historiography-project.org/1997/08/
– Morgenstern, Janusz. *Ambulans*, movie, 1961; www.imdb.com/title/tt0172112/; www.youtube.com/watch?v=goqy3Z5UWYg
– Morris, Errol. *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; first shown on Jan. 27, 1999, during the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04
– Morsch, Günter; and Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011
– "Moskau öffnet Rotem Kreuz die Totenbücher von Auschwitz." *Frankfurter Rundschau*, Jan. 6, 1990, p. 5
– Müller, Filip 1979a. *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
– Müller, Filip 1979b. *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979
– Müller, Filip 1980. *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz*, Editions Pygmalion/Gérard Watelet, Paris 1980
– Müller, Helmut. "Bücher auf den Scheiterhaufen," *Zur Zeit* (Vienna), no. 9/1998, Febr. 27, 1998; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos59_d.pdf; Engl: ~_e.pdf
– Muller, Jerry Z., "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews", *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), pp. 28-39
– Müller, Otward 2003. "Polish Population Losses during World War Two," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 151-156
– Müller, Otward 2004. "Sinti and Roma – Yarns, Legends, and Facts," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 254-259
– Müller-Münch, Ingrid. *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982
– Müller-Neuglück, H.; and H. Werkmeister. "Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven," *Glückauf*, Aug. 23, 1930, p. 1145
– "Murder of 140.000 Upheld by Germany," *The New York Times*, May 1, 1945
– Murphy, Kim 2000a. "Danger in denying Holocaust?," *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 7, 2000; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos111.pdf
– Murphy, Kim 2000b. "Noted Holocaust revisionist Joins Irvine Conclave," *Los Angeles Times*, May 30, 2000
– Narayan, Shriman (ed.). *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, vol. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969
– Naujoks, Harry. *Mein Leben im KZ Sachsenhausen – 1936 – 1942: Erinnerungen des ehemaligen*

Lagerältesten, Röderberg – Pahl-Rugenstein, Cologne 1987
– Naumann, Bernd. *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965; English: Auschwitz, Pall Mall Press, London 1966
– Naumann, Gert. *Besiegt und "befreit." Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984
– Nawratil, Heinz. *Schwarzbuch der Vertreibung 1945 bis 1948*, 11th ed., Universitas, Munich 2003
– Neander, Joachim 2004. "'Seife aus Judenfett' – Zur Wirkungsgeschichte einer urban legend", presentation at the 28th conference of the German Studies Association, Washington D.C., October 2004; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/NeanderSoap049.htm
– Neander, Joachim 2006. "The Danzig Soap Case: Facts and Legends around 'Professor Spanner' and the Danzig Anatomic Institute 1944-1945," *German Studies Review* 29(1) (Feb. 2006), pp. 63-86; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/2006NeanderDanzigSoapCaseGSR.pdf
– Neumann, Robert. *Hitler: Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1961
– Ney, Johannes P. "Die Jahrhundert-Fälschung, das Wannseeprotokoll", *Huttenbriefe*, Sonderdruck, Juni 1992
– Nickell, Joe; and John F. Fischer. "Spontaneous Human Combustion," *The Fire and Arson Investigator*, 34(3) (March 1984), pp. 4-11; *ibid.*, 34(6) (June 1984), pp. 3-8
– Nickell, Joe. "Fiery Tales That Spontaneously Destruct," *Skeptical Inquirer*, 22(2) (1998); www.csicop.org/si/show/fiery_tales_that_spontaneously_destruct
– Nicosia, Francis R. *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Univ. of Texas Press, Austin 1985
– Niederländisches Staatliches Institut für Kriegsdokumentation (ed.). *Die Tagebücher der Anne Frank*, Fischer Frankfurt am Main 1988
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992a. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 10, 1992, p. 2
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992b. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, May 24, 1992, p. 22
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992c. "Die Zuchtrute der Nation, Gaskammern sind kein Tabu," *Österreichische Journalist*, no. 3, 1992
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1993. "2 Zeilen gegen 283 Seiten," *Neue Kronenzeitung, Sonntagszeitung*, Feb. 7, 1993, p. 11.
– Noar, Simha. *Krankengymnastin in Auschwitz*, Herder, Freiburg 1986
– Noé, Martin. "Haft statt Sendung", *Die Zeit*, Nov. 5, 1993; www.zeit.de/1993/45/haft-statt-sendung
– Nolte, Ernst 1987a. *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
– Nolte, Ernst 1987b. *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1987
– Nolte, Ernst 1993. *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin 1993
– Nolte, Ernst 2002. *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. Munich 2002
– Nolte, Ernst; and François Furet, *Feindliche Nähe: Kommunismus und Faschismus im 20. Jahrhundert. Ein Briefwechsel*, Herbig, Munich 1998
– Nordau, Max, *Nordau to His People, a summons and a challenge*, Scopus publishing, New York 1941
– Nordbruch, Claus. *Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, Munich 1998
– Nordling, Carl O. "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997) pp. 248-251.
– Novick, Peter. *The Holocaust in American Life*, Boston, New York 1999
– Nutt, David; Jonathan Davidson; and Joseph Zohar (eds.). *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder. Diagnosis, Management, and Treatment*, M. Dunitz, London 2000
– Nyiszli, Miklos. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
– Obenaus, Herbert. "Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt," *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief*, no. 68, October 1995, pp. 3-8.
– Office of Special Investigation. "Revisionist Propaganda Continues," Department of Justice,

Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93, October 9, 1992.
– Ofshe, Richard. *Making Monsters: False Memories, Psychotherapy, and Sexual Hysteria*, 3rd ed., University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1996
– O'Keefe, Theodore J, 1994. "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 25-32
– O'Keefe, Theodore J, 1997. "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence", *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(4) (1997), pp. 2-13
– Olodogma 2015, "La catena di montaggio dei morti olocau$tici, 'Magda Goebbels'… nel database dello yad vashem?," March 19, 2015, olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/03/19/1000 (Sept. 5, 2016)
– Olodogma 2017. "'Magda Goebbels'… in Yad Vashem's Database," *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220
– Olère, David. *L'Oeil du Témoin/The Eyes of a Witness*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Olère, David. Alexandre Oler, *Witness: Images of Auschwitz*, WestWind Press, North Richland Hills, Texas, 1998
– O'Neil, Robin. "Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims," *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999)
– Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter. *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Selbstverlag, Ulm 1979
– Oscar, Friedrich. *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
– Ostwald, Walter. *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
– Overy, Richard. *Russia's War*, TV Books, New York 1997
– Packer, George. "Cheap Words: Amazon is good for customers. But is it good for books?," *The New Yorker*, Feb. 17, 2014; www.newyorker.com/magazine/2014/02/17/cheap-words
– Paget, Reginald T. *Manstein: His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951
– Paskuly, Steven (ed.). *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Da Capo Press, New York 1996
– Patai, Raphael. *Herzl Year Book*, Theodor Herzl Foundation, New York 1959
– Pattle, R. E.; H. Strech, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair; and J.A.G. Edginton. "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), pp. 47-55; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html
– Pelt, Robert J. van 1999. *The Pelt Report*, 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/
– Pelt, Robert J. van 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, 2002
– Pelt, Robert J. van; and Deborah Dwork. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996
– Pemsel, Richard. *Hitler: Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
– Pendergrast, Mark; and Melody Gavigan. *Victims of Memory: Sex Abuse Accusations and Shattered Lives*, 2nd ed., Upper Access, Hinesburg, VT, 1996
– Perry, John Howard. *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
– Petrov, Nikita. "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit," *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001); www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm
– Phelps, Reginald H. "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), pp. 390-420
– Philipps, Peter. "Quo vadis, BGH?," *Die Welt*, March 16, 1994, p. 6
– Picker, Henry. *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1963
– Piper, Franciszek. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, State Museum, Auschwitz 1993
– Piper, Michael C. *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revisionism*, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
– Plantin, Jean 2001a. "Einige Fälle von physischer Bedrohung und Gewaltanwendung gegen Revisionisten," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(1) (2001), pp. 85-91
– Plantin, Jean 2001b. "Der Mythos von Gebrauchsobjekten aus Menschenhaut," *Vierteljahreshef-*

te für freie Geschichtsforschung, 5(4) (2001), pp. 397-401.
– Pohl, Oswald. *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
– Polevoy, Boris. "The Factory of Death at Auschwitz," *Pravda*, Feb. 2, 1945
– Poliakov, Léon. *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
– Ponsonby, Arthur. *Falsehood in Wartime*, Garland, New York 1971
– Popper, Karl R. 1962. *The Open Society and its Enemies*, 2 vols., Routledge & Paul, London 1962
– Popper, Karl R. 1968. *The Logic of Scientific Discovery*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1968
– Porter, Carlos W. *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1988; www.cwporter.com
– Posner, Gerald L.; and John Ware. *Mengele: The Complete Story*, McGraw-Hill, New York / Queen Anne Press, London 1986; 2nd ed. Cooper Square Press, New York 2000.
– Preissinger, Adrian. *Todesfabriken der Kommunisten*, Verl.-Gemeinschaft Berg, Berg am See 1991
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1988. "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter," *Jour J*, December 1988, pp. VII-X; English: "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report'," in: S. Shapiro 1990, pp. 31-60
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993. *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions du CNRS, 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Munich, Piper, 1994
– Provan, Charles D. *No Holes? No Holocaust?: A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller I of Krematorium 2 at Birkenau*, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000; http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html
– Puntigam, Franz; Hermann Breymesser; and Erich Bernfus. *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Special Print, Berlin 1943
– Rademacher, Werner 2003 (= Walter Lüftl). "Engineer's Deathbed Confession: We Built Morgues, not Gas Chambers," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2003), pp. 296f.
– Rademacher, Werner 2004 (= Willy Wallwey). "Sauna a 'Crime'?," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 371-373
– Raisky, Adam; David Diamant; and Charles Ledermann. *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, U.J.R.E., Paris 1950
– Rajca, Czesław. "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. XIV (1992), p. 127
– Rami, Ahmed 1988. *Vad är Israel?*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1988
– Rami, Ahmed 1989. *Israels makt i Sverige*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1989
– Ranke, Kurt. *Die Welt der einfachen Formen*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1978
– Rassinier, Paul 1948. *Passage de la ligne*, La Librairie française, Paris 1948
– Rassinier, Paul 1950. *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950
– Rassinier, Paul 1959. *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959
– Rassinier, Paul 1961. *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1961; repr. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Rassinier, Paul 1962. *Le véritable procés Eichmann ou les vainquers incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
– Rassinier, Paul 1964. *Le drame des juifs européens*, Paris 1964
– Rassinier, Paul 1965. *L'opération vicaire*, La Table ronde, Paris 1965
– Rassinier, Paul 1976. *The Real Eichmann Trial or The Incorrigible Victors*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1976
– Rassinier, Paul 1978. *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978
– Rassinier, Paul 1982. *Was ist Wahrheit?*, 8th ed., Druffel, Leoni, 1982
– Rassinier, Paul 1990. *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Histori-

cal Review, New Port Beach 1990
– Ratier, Emmanuel. *Les guerriers d'Israël*, Facta, Paris 1995
– Raven, Greg 2000a. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(1) (2000), pp. 40-52
– Raven, Greg 2000b. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(2) (2000), pp. 47-53
– Redaction. "Mise au point," *Le déporté pour la liberté*, no. 463, December 1991 – January 1992, p. 5
– Redeker, Robert 1993a. "La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 568, November 1993, pp. 1-6;
– Redeker, Robert 1993b. "Le Révisionnisme invisible," *Les Temps Modernes*, no. 569, December 1993, pp. 127-134;
– Reich, Tova, *My Holocaust*, Harper Collins, New York 2007
– Reichmann. "Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl," *Wochenpresse/Wirtschaftswoche*, no. 11, 1992
– Reitlinger, Gerald 1956. *The SS, Alibi of a Nation, 1922-1945*, Heinemann, London 1956; German: *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, Munich 1957
– Reitlinger, Gerald 1961/1987. *The Final Solution*, various editions, 2nd ed., Yoseliff, South Brunswick/New York 1961 (1st: 1953); 3rd ed., Jason Aronson, London 1987
– Remer, Otto Ernst. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, July 20 & 23, 1993 www.radioislam.org/remer/english.htm;
– Renk, Brian 1991. "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *The Journal of Historical Review* 11(3) (1991), pp. 261-279
– Renk, Brian 2001. "Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), pp. 33-51
– Reuters 1990, "Jewish Soap tale 'was Nazi lie'", *The Daily Telegraph*, April 25, 1990
– Reuters 2014, "Holocaust Deniers in Russia Now Face Five Years in Prison", *Forward*, May 5, 2014; http://forward.com/articles/197664
– Reuth, Ralf Georg (ed.). *Joseph Goebbels – Tagebücher*, 2nd ed., vol. 4, Piper, Munich 1991
– Ridley, Louise, "The Holocaust's Forgotten Victims: The 5 Million Non-Jewish People Killed By The Nazis," *The Huffington Post*, Jan 27, 2015; www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/01/27/holocaust-non-jewish-victims_n_6555604.html
– Rimland, Ingrid. "Ernst Zündel: His Struggle for Germany," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 183-196
– Rizoli, Jim, Interview with Fred A. Leuchter, The League of Extraordinary Revisionists, Oct 26, 2015; www.YouTube.com/watch?v=eB-uPWxrhuA
– Roberts, Sam. "Herman Rosenblat, 85, Dies; Made Up Holocaust Love Story", *New York Times*, May 21, 2015; www.nytimes.com/2015/02/22/business/media/herman-rosenblat-85-dies-made-up-holocaust-love-story.html
– Roden, Edward Leroy van. "American Atrocities in Germany," *The Progressive*, February 1949, pp. 21f.; www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Dachau/VanRoden1948.html
– Roediger, Conrad. *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, self-published, Heidelberg 1950
– Röhrich, Lutz 1976. *Sage und Märchen*, Herder, Freiburg 1976
– Röhrich, Lutz 1985/86. "Die Moral des Unmoralischen," in: *Rheinisches Jahrbuch für Volkskunde* 26 (1985/86), pp. 209-219
– Rollin, Marion. "Falsche Erinnerungen: Das Leben – eine einzige Erfindung," *Der* Spiegel, Oct. 28, 2006; www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,444334,00.html
– Romanov, Sergey. "Once More, With Feeling: Deniers and Aktion 1005, 10 Years Later", Feb. 1, 2016; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2016/02/once-more-with-feeling-deniers-and.html
– Roques, Henri. *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989
– Rosenberg, Elias. *Tatsachenbericht: Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Wien 1947; reprinted in Rull-

mann 1987, pp. 133-144
– Rothenfels, Hans. "Augenzeugenberichte zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1 (1953), pp. 177-194
– Routledge, Warren B. *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, "Night," the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Rozek, Edward J. *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1958
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1972. *NS-Prozesse*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1977. *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1984. *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
– "Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust." *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 14, 1992
– Rudolf, Germar 1997a. "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 116f.
– Rudolf, Germar 1997b. "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190
– Rudolf, Germar 1997c. "Die Menschenrechtsorganizationen und der Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 270-273
– Rudolf, Germar 1999. "John Sack und die Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(1) (1999), pp. 94f.
– Rudolf, Germar 2001a. *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001
– Rudolf, Germar 2001b. "Von Beirut nach Amman," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), p. 122
– Rudolf, Germar 2003a (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– Rudolf, Germar 2003b. *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Rudolf, Germar 2003c. "Cautious Mainstream Revisionism," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
– Rudolf, Germar 2003d. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 115-118
– Rudolf, Germar 2003e. "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 203-219
– Rudolf, Germar 2003f. "Censorship of the Internet," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 220-222
– Rudolf, Germar 2003g. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 2," *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 235-238
– Rudolf, Germar 2003h. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 3," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 352-358
– Rudolf, Germar 2003i. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 4," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 468-472
– Rudolf, Germar 2004a. "Aspects of Biological Warfare During World War II," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 88-90
– Rudolf, Germar 2004b. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 5," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 219-223
– Rudolf, Germar 2004c. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Part 6," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004) pp. 327-330
– Rudolf, Germar 2004d. "The International Auschwitz Controversy," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004d), pp. 449-452
– Rudolf, Germar 2004e. "The Courage of a Secure Retiree," *The Revisionist*, 2(4) (2004), pp. 455-466
– Rudolf, Germar 2004f. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 8," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), pp. 334-342
– Rudolf, Germar 2005c. *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; English: www.vho.org/censor/D.html#GB
– Rudolf, Germar 2005d. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005

- Rudolf, Germar 2005f. "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), pp. 3-8
- Rudolf, Germar 2005g. "From the Records of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Part 7," *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005) pp. 92-97
- Rudolf, Germar 2015. "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases," *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015); www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/2/3432
- Rudolf, Germar 2016a. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, Documentary, July 2016, youtu.be/yBnMtkbWPCs or http://codoh.com/library/document/4089/
- Rudolf, Germar 2016b (ed.). *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016c. *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016d. Fail: "Denying the Holocaust": How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016e. *Hunting Germar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2016f. *Resistance Is Obligatory*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
- Rudolf, Germar 2017. *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxikology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime Scene Investigation*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar; and Carlo Mattogno. *Auschwitz Lies*, 4th ed.., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Rudolf, Germar; and Sibylle Schröder. "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153
- Rullmann, Hans Peter. *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
- Rushton, Colin. *Spectator in Hell. A British soldier's extraordinary story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998
- Sack, John 1993/1995. *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993; German: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
- Sack, John 2001. "Inside the Bunker," *Esquire*, February 2001, pp. 98-140; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos62.pdf
- Sagel-Grande, Irene 1977; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 17, University Press, Amsterdam 1977
- Sagel-Grande, Irene 1979; H.H. Fuchs; and Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Sandkühler, Thomas. *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996
- Sanford, George. *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005
- Sanning, Walter N. (=Wilhelm Niederreiter). *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1983; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Schachner, Nathan. *The Price of Liberty: A History of The American Jewish Committee*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1948
- Scheffler, Wolfgang. *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
- Scheibert, Horst. *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1988
- Scheidl, Franz J., *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 vols., self-published, Vienna 1968; 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
- Schelvis, Jules. *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006
- Schindler, Emilie; and Erika Rosenberg. *Where Light and Shadow Meet: A Memoir*, W. W. Norton, New York 1997.
- Schirmer, Gerhart. *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
- Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse. "Inverser Verfolgungswahn: Von Beruf Nazijäger," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 63-68
- Schirra, Bruno. "Die Erinnerung der Täter," *Spiegel*, 40/1998, pp. 90ff.;

www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-8001833.html
– Schloss, Eva. *Evas Geschichte*, Heyne, Munich 1991
– Schnabel, Reimund. *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
– Schneider, Egon. *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4th ed., F. Vahlen. Munich 1987
– Schönhuber, Franz. *Ich war dabei*, Langen Müller, Munich 1981
– Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von. *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965; Ullstein, Berlin 1993
– Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd. "Das Geheimnis der weißen Blätter", in: Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik (ed.): *Missbrauchte Geschichte: Deutschland ewig am Pranger?* Kirchheim 2014
– Schulz, Gerhard (ed.). *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
– Schwab, Jürgen. *Die Meinungsdiktatur*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
– Schwartz, Thomas A. "Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 38 (1990) pp. 375-414
– Schwarz, Solomon M. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
– Schwensen, Klaus 2004. "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178
– Schwensen, Klaus 2006. "Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), pp. 320-328
– Scott, Hadding, "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, spring 2017; codoh.com/library/document/4239/
– Segev, Tom. The Seventh Million – The Israelis and The Holocaust, Hill and Wang, New York 1994
– Seidler, Franz W. 1998/2000. *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 vols., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, 2000
– Seidler, Franz W. 1999. *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
– Seidler, Franz W. 2008. *Schuldig! Die alliierten Siegerprozesse gegen deutsche Soldaten, Polizisten und Zivilisten*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2008
– Seifert, Karl-Heinz; and Dieter Hömig (ed.). *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft Baden-Baden 1985
– Sereny, Gitta. *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974
– Servatius, Robert. *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
– Shavit, Ari. "White man's burden," *Ha'aretz*, April 7, 2003
– Shapiro, Henry, "Prints Volume on Atrocities against Jews", *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), Nov. 27, 1944.
– Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
– Sheftel, Yoram. *The Demjanjuk Affair: The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
– Sher, Eran (ed.). *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
– Sherman, Gabriel. "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold," *The New Republic*, Dec. 25, 2008; https://newrepublic.com/article/61006/the-greatest-love-story-ever-sold (accessed on April 14, 2017)
– Shermer, Michael 1994. "Proving the Holocaust," *Skeptic Magazine*, 2(4) (1994), pp. 44-51
– Shermer, Michael 1997. *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co., New York 1997
– Shermer, Michael; and Alex Grobman. *Denying History: Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000
– Siegert, Karl. *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953; English partially: "Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up," in: Rudolf 2003a, pp. 529-555
– Simonov, Constantin. *The Lublin Extermination Camp*, Foreign Languages Publication House, Moscow 1944
– Singer, Melissa 2004a. "Holocaust 'memoir' withdrawn," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 6, 2004
– Singer, Melissa 2004b. "Literary hoaxes and the Holocaust," *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 19, 2004
– Sivaloganathan, S. "Death from diesel fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5 (1998),

pp. 138f.; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html
– Skalski, Ernest. "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit," *Spiegel*, No. 30, July 23, 1990, p. 111; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13501912.html
– Skowron, T. (=Miroslaw Dragan). *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, Stamford, CT, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html
– Sloan, James P. "Kosinski's War," *The New Yorker*, Oct. 10, 1994, pp. 46f.; www.newyorker.com/magazine/1994/10/10/kosinskis-war
– Smith, Arthur L. *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald": Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Cologne 1983
– Smith, Bradley F.; and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.). *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1974
– Smith, Bradley R. 1987. *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie (self-published), Los Angeles 1987
– Smith, Bradley R. 1991. "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate," flyer, 1991; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/adscasefor.html; updated: www.vho.org/Intro/GB/Flyer.pdf
– Smith, Bradley R 2003a. *Break His Bones*, published by author, San Ysidro 2003a
– Smith, Bradley R 2003b. "Revisionist Notes," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003b), pp. 364-366
– Sniegoski, Stephen J. "The War against Iraq," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 288-304
– Solschenizyn, A. *200 Jahre zusammen*, 2 vols., Herbig, Munich 2003
– Solzhenitsyn, A. *The Gulag Archipelago*, 3 vols., Harper & Row, New York 1974-1978
– Sommer, Robert. Das KZ-Bordell: Sexuelle Zwangsarbeit in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern, Schöningh, Paderborn 2009
– Song, Caroline. "Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, Controversial Expert on Human Memory," *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), pp. 456-458
– Spanic, E.; H. Factor; and V. Struminsky. "Number of Living Holocaust Survivors," Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, July 27, 1997
– "Spanish Nazi camp 'survivor' lied." *BBC News*, May 12, 2005; http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/4539461.stm
– Spiegelberg, Fritz. "Grenzen des Gastrechts", *Vorwärts*, 27.10.1919, p. 1; http://fes.imageware.de/fes/web/index.html?open=VW36530 (accessed on May 19, 2017)
– Spielberg, Steven; and The Shoah Foundation. *The Last Days*, Director: James Moll, Universal, 1998
– Spielberger, Walter J. *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
– Springer, Elisa. *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venice 1997
– Springer, Hans. *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
– Springer, Markus. "The New Face of the 'Holocaust,'" *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 297-300
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1988 (ed.). Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995
– Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). "Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes," ref. 4 Js 444/59, 77 files, Frankfurt, 1959-1964.
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979a. *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979b. "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust,'" *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 27(3) (1979) pp. 10-14
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1981. "West German justice and so-called National Socialist violent crimes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(3) (1981) pp. 249-281
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1986/2015. *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1986; 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 2006. "Human Fat Was Used to Produce Soap in Gdansk during the War," Oct. 13, 2006; auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html (access on Nov. 21, 2016)

– Stein, Joel. "Who runs Hollywood? C'mon", *The Los Angeles Times*, Dec. 19, 2008; http://articles.latimes.com/2008/dec/19/opinion/oe-stein19 (accessed on May 20, 2017)
– Steiner, Franz. *Taboo*, Cohen & West, London 1956
– Steiner, Jean-François. *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966; English: Simon and Schuster, New York 1967
– Stimely, Keith. "The Torture of Julius Streicher," *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 106-119
– Stock, P. G. "Some Considerations on the Use of Hydrogen Cyanide and Allied Substances with Special Reference to International Preventive Medicine," *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Vol. 17 (Sect Epidemiol State Med) 1924, pp. 9-31; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2201695/
– Stöcker, Hans A. *Neue Zeitschrift für Strafrecht*, 1995, pp. 237-240
– Strauss, Wolfgang. "The End of the Legends," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 342-351
– Stricker, Gerd. "Bleiben oder Gehen? Juden in Russland," *Ost-West Europäische Perspektiven*, 9(3), 2008, pp. 209-215; www.owep.de/artikel/650/bleiben-oder-gehen-juden-in-russland
– Stromberger, Wilhelm (=Willy Wallwey). "Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline. *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
– Suzman, Arthur; and Denis Diamond. *Six Million Did Die: The Truth Shall Prevail*, South Africa Jewish Board of Deputies, Johannesburg 1977
– Svoboda, Elizabeth, "The Darkest Truths," *Sapiens*, Feb. 4, 2016; www.sapiens.org/archaeology/the-darkest-truths/; reprinted as "Unearthing the Atrocities of Nazi Death Camps," in: *Scientific American*, Apr. 30, 2016; www.scientificamerican.com/article/unearthing-the-atrocities-of-nazi-death-camps/
– Szende, Stefan. *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*. Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945
– Tapper, Jake, "WH: No mention of Jews on Holocaust Remembrance Day because others were killed too," CNN, Jan. 28, 2017; http://edition.cnn.com/2017/01/28/politics/white-house-holocaust-memorial-day.
– Temmer, Maria. "The Lies, Slips, Bungles and Perjuries of Filip Mueller, Professional Witness of Auschwitz-Birkenau," June 29, 2008; http://codoh.com/library/document/635
– "The Jewish Case", *The Times* (London), Nov. 26, 1936
– *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943
– Thion, Serge 1980 (ed.). *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
– Thion, Serge 1997. "The Dictatorship of Imbecility," *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(6) (1997), pp. 8-10
– Thion, Serge 1998. "Revisionistisches aus unerwarteter Ecke," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), p. 38
– Thompson, Anne. "Why Movies Keep Going Back to the Holocaust," *IndieWire*, Sep. 30, 2016; www.indiewire.com/2016/09/holocaust-movies-oscars-denial-defying-the-nazis-the-sharps-war-ken-burns-1201732059 (accessed on May 20, 2017)
– Thoreau, Henry David. *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981
– Tiemann, Ralf. *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
– Toland, John. *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1976
– Treue, Wilhelm 1955. "Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 3 (1955), pp. 184-210
– Treue, Wilhelm 1958. "Rede Hitlers vor der deutschen Presse," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 6(2) (1958), pp. 175-191
– *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law. No. 10*, 15 vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1949-1953; www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html
– Trombley, Stephen. *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992

– Trump, Donald, "Statement by the President on International Holocaust Remembrance Day," Jan. 27, 2017; www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2017/01/27/statement-president-international-holocaust-remembrance-day
– "Ugly Ideas, and Democracy." *New York Times*, January 15, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/NYTJan15-1992.png
– United Nations 2005, General Assembly, "Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the Holocaust Remembrance (A/RES/60/7, 1.11.2005)", www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml
– United Nations 2007a. "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml
– United Nations 2007b. "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007; www.un.org/press/en/2007/ga10569.doc.htm
– United Nations 2009. "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679
– U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, Nelson vs. Freightliner, Sept. 29, 2005; http://media.ca11.uscourts.gov/opinions/unpub/files/200413762.pdf
– U.S. ICE, "Long-lost Nazi diary recovered after ICE investigation," June 12, 2013; www.ice.gov/news/releases/long-lost-nazi-diary-recovered-after-ice-investigation
– U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey. *Oil Division Final Report*, 2nd ed., War Department, Washington 1947
– Utley, Freda. *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1949
– Valla, Lorenzo. *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamatio*, Teubner, Stuttgart/Leipzig 1994.
– Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg. "Soll bloß keiner sagen, er hätte nichts gewußt: Ich war SS Mann in Auschwitz," *Bild* (Berlin), Jan. 25, 2005
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1984. "Le Secret partagé," *Le Nouvel Observateur*, September 21, 1984, p. 80
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1992. *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992
– Voslensky, Michael S. *Das Geheime wird Offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995
– Vrba, Rudolf; and Alan Bestic. *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam, New York 1964
– Wachsmann, Nikolaus. *KL—The Camps: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, Little, Brown Book Group, London 2015
– Wahls, Hans. *Zur Authentizität des "Wannsee-Protokolls,"* Veröffentlichungen der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt, 10. Band, Ingolstadt 1987
– Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius, *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 2010, 4, pp. 21-25; https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf
– Walendy, Udo. *Historische Tatsachen*, see *HT*
– Walendy, Udo 1967. *Europa in Flammen*, 2. Vols., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1967
– Walendy, Udo 1973. *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
– Walendy, Udo 1981. *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
– Walker, Mark 1990. "Legenden um die deutsche Atombombe," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. No. 1, 1990, pp. 45–74.
– Walker, Mark 1993. "Selbstreflexionen deutscher Atomphysiker. Die Farm Hall-Protokolle und die Entstehung neuer Legenden um die 'deutsche Atombombe,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 4, 1993, pp. 519–542.
– Wandler, Reiner. "Der Fall Enric Marco sorgt für Furore," *Tageszeitung*, May 17, 2005, p. 11; www.taz.de/!608165/
– Wandres, Thomas. *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen,

neue Folge, vol. 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
– War Refugee Board. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., November 1944
– Wassermann, Rudolf. "Die Justiz hat Klarheit," *Die Welt*, April 28, 1994, p. 4
– Weber, Mark 1982. "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber," *Journal of Historical Review*, 3(1) (1982), pp. 31-51
– Weber, Mark 1986. "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 405-417
– Weber, Mark 1991. "Jewish Soap," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 217-227
– Weber, Mark 1992a. "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2) (1992), pp. 167-213
– Weber, Mark 1992b. "Pages from the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(3) (1992), pp. 265-298
– Weber, Mark 1993a. "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 13(1) (1993), p. 45.
– Weber, Mark 1993b. *The Zionist Terror Network*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Weber, Mark 1994a. "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), pp. 4-14
– Weber, Mark 1994b. "'60 Minutes' takes aim at Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 16-18
– Weber, Mark 1994c. "Smith and Cole Appear on 'Donahue Show' in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), pp. 19f.
– Weber, Mark. "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story," *Journal of Historical Review*, 15(3) (1995), pp. 23-30
– Weber, Mark 1998a. "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(2) (1998), pp. 34-36
– Weber, Mark 1998b. "Holocaust Survivor Memoir Exposed as Fraud," *Journal of Historical Review*, 17(5) (1998), pp. 15f.
– Weber, Mark 1999a. "Pat Buchanan and the Struggle for Truth in History," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 1999b. "High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz," *Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), pp. 4-12
– Weber, Mark 2000a. "The 1945 Sinkings of the Cap Arcona and the Thielbek," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), pp. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 2000b. "John Sack's Defective Esquire Article," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), pp. 26f.
– Weber, Mark; and Greg Raven. "Bradley Smith's 'Campus Project' generates nationwide publicity for Holocaust revisionism," *Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), pp. 18-24
– Webster, Hutton. *Taboo: A Sociological Study*, Stanford University Press, Stanford 1942; reprinted London 1973
– Weckert, Ingrid 1999. "'Madagaskar für die Juden,'" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 219-221
– Weckert, Ingrid 2004. "Two Times Dachau," *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), pp. 260-270
– Weckert, Ingrid 2016. *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Wellers, Georges 1973. *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy: De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, Paris 1973
– Wellers, Georges 1989. "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53
– Wells, Gary L.; and Elizabeth F. Loftus (eds.). *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives*, Cambridge University Press, New York 1984
– Wells, Tom; and Richard A. Leo. *The Wrong Guys: Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk*

Four, New Press, New York 2008
– Wendig, Heinrich. *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 1-10, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1990ff.
– Werner, Steffen. *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; English: *The Second Babylonian Captivity*, www.vho.org/GB/Books/tsbc
– Whitney, Glade. "Subversion of Science: How Psychology lost Darwin," *Journal of Historical Review*, 21(2) (2002) pp. 20-30
– Wickoff, Jack. "The Myth of a Nazi Extermination of Homosexuals," *Remarks*, 22, April 10, 1997, pp. 1-5; www.whale.to/b/wikoff.html; German (updated): "Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), pp. 135-139
– Widmann, Richard A. 1999. "Holocaust Literature vs. Holocaust Scholarship: Finkelstein, Goldhagen, and Holocaust Revisionism," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no 1, Nov. 1999, pp. 17f.
– Widmann, Richard A. 2000. "Fahrenheit 451," *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), no. 2, January 2000, pp. 11-15; reprinted in Koster 2000
– Widmann, Richard A. 2001. "Transfers to the Reich," *Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), pp. 21-25
– Wiesel, Elie 1958/60/62. *La Nuit*, éditions de minuit, Paris 1958; English: *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960; German: *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Fankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
– Wiesel, Elie 1982. *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982
– Wiesel, Elie 1994. *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Mémoires, vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994
– Wiesenthal, Simon. *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis Verlag, Linz 1946
– Wight, Ed. "Looters Dig up Holocaust Victims' Graves at Nazi Death Camp Sobibor in Hunt for Gold," *Daily Mail*, Nov. 2, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3295228
– Wilkomirski, Binjamin. *Bruchstücke. Aus einer Kindheit 1939-1945*, Suhrkamp/Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1995; English: *Fragments. Memories of a Wartime Childhood*, Schocken Books, New York 1996
– Willms, Patricia. "Die deutsche Atombombe – entschärft," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), pp. 103-105
– Wilton, Robert. *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, George H. Doran, New York 1920; reprint: Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Winter, Peter, "Oskar Groening Trial Dissolves into Farce," July 21, 2015; https://peterwinterwriting.blogspot.com/2015/07/oskar-groening-trial-dissolves-into.html
– Wistrich, Robert S. *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, Bonanza, New York 1984
– With, Hans de. Member of Parliament for the Social Democratic Party, May 18, 1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll*, p. 19669
– Witte, Peter; and Stephen Tyas. "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 6(3) (2001).
– Wittmann, Rebecca E. *Resistance Reconsidered: The Women of the Political Department at Auschwitz Birkenau*, Report of Experiences of the Working Party "Jewish Resistance at the Concentration Camps," Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1999; http://www.theverylongview.com/WATH/essays/wittmann.htm
– Wojak, Irmtrud; and Peter Hayes (eds.). *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000
– Wolski, Marek. "Le massacre de Babi Yar," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), pp. 47-58
– Woodley, Brian. "Shadow of doubt," *The Weekend Australian*, March 29-30, 1997; German in Thion 1998
– Woolf, Marie. "Howard tells of 'harrowing' family tragedy at Auschwitz," *Independent*, Jul. 3, 2004
– Xanten, Wulf von (= Anton Schimmelpfennig). "Die Wannsee-Konferenz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 60-69
– Yahil, Leni. *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press Inc., New York 1990
– Yeager, Chuck. *Yeager: An Autobiography*, Bantam Books, New York 1985
– Zagorin, Adam; and Michael Duff. "Inside the Interrogation of Detainee 063," *Time magazine*,

June 20, 2005, pp. 26-33
– Zajdel, Ida; and Marc Ascione. Letter to the editor, *Article 31*, Jan./Feb. 1987, p. 22
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1984. *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4th ed., Ullstein, Berlin 1984
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1992. "The Wehrmacht Bureau on war crimes," *The Historical Journal*, 35(2), 1992, pp. 383-399
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1993. *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993
– Zentner, Christian. *Der große Bildatlas zur Weltgeschichte*, Unipart, Stuttgart 1982
– Zimmerman, John C. 1999. *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, 1999; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/
– Zimmerman, John C. 2000. *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000
– Zimmerman, John C. 2004. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis," *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), pp. 249-266
– Zimmermann, Günter (ed.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, vol. 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
– Zimmermann, Michael. *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet : Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989
– Zola, Emile. "J'accuse," *L'Aurore*, Jan. 13, 1898
– Zola, Emile; and Alain Pages. *The Dreyfus Affair: J'accuse and other Writings*, Yale University Press, Yale 1998
– Zornig, Rudi (=G. Rudolf). "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 208f.
– Zuroff, Efraim. *Occupation Nazi-Hunter: The Continuing Search for the Perpetrators of the Holocaust*, KTAV, Hoboken, NJ, 1994

5. Indices

5.1. Index of Names

Entries in footnotes are set in italics.

— A —

Abbé Pierre: see Grouès, Henri
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 255
Adenauer, Konrad: 415, 416
Agde, Günter: 77
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 141
Ahnert, Horst: 168
Al Sabah, Nayirah: 524, 526
Allen, Andrew: 293
Allen, Martin: 338
Alloush, Ibrahim: 140
Altman, Ilya: 166
Alvarez, Santiago: 306, 307, 336, 366
Amouyal, Barbara: *121*
Arad, Yitzhak: 56, 255, *256*, 257, *269*, *270*, 281, 285, *292*, 468, 469
Arendt, Hannah: *23*, 56, 396, 427
Ariely, Dan: 440
Arnold, Dirk: 442
Aroles, Serge: 431
Aroneanu, Eugène: 126, *372*
Arp, Halton: 496
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *23*, *401*, 402, 405, 406
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 397
Ascione, Marc: 152
Atzmon, Gilad: 473
Auerbach, Rachel: 255, 468, 469
Augstein, Rudolf: 136
Aumeier, Hans: 392, 393, 483
Ayaß, Wolfgang: 343
Aynat, Enrique: 41, *70*, 184, 243, 334, 377, 454, *463*

— B —

Bach-Zelewski, Erich von dem: 395
Bäcker, Knud: *377*
Backes, Uwe: 107, 154, *328*, 331, *492*
Bacque, James: 235, 402
Bahir, Moshe: *285*
Bahners, Patrick: 414, 493, 494
Bahr, Egon: 411
Bailer, Josef: *214*, 258
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 88, *194*, 221, 258, *492*
Baldwin: 402
Balfour, Arthur James: 30
Ball, John C.: 175, 179, *187*, 188, *189*, 193, *210*, 211, 267, 272, *273*, 321
Baranow, Anastasija: 528
Barbie, Klaus: 361
Bardaczow, Nikita: 528
Bardèche, Maurice: *62*, *395*
Barford, Paul: 222
Barton, Russell: 310
Bartosik, Igor: 230, 232, 235
Bartoszewicz, Henryk: 481
Bastian, Till: 107
Bates, Daniel: 313
Bauer, Erich: 285
Bauer, Max: 422
Bauer, Yehuda: 16, 56, 91, 100, 126, 129, *167*, 347, 348, 393
Baulier, Quentin: 71
Baum, Bruno: 374, 377-379, 381, 465
Baynac, Jacques: 69
Beaulieu, Jean-Francois: 385
Becher, Kurt: 393, 394
Bednarek, Emil: 482
Beer, Mathias: *304*
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 476
Behbehani, Dr.: 526
Behr, Emil: 381, 382, 481
Behringer, Wolfgang: 421
Beisel, Daniel: 58
Belarus: 280, 290, 353
Belgion, Montgomery: 398
Bello, Martin: 528
Below, Nicolaus von: 393
Belser, Regina: 519
Bem, Marek: 286
Ben Essa, Soa: 525
Bendel, Charles S.: *183*, *444*
Bender, Horst: 162
Bender, Rolf: 162
Benz, Wolfgang: 38-43, 255, 336
Berben, Paul: *80*
Bercovici, Jeff: 502
Berenbaum, Michael: 9, 56, 243, *435*
Berenstein, Tatiana: 281
Berg, Friedrich P.: 83, *201*, *245*, 246, 258, 261, 266, 303, *444*, 472, 474
Berg, Isai Davidovich: 304
Berger, Gottlob: 354
Berkofsky, Joe: 284
Bermejo, Benito: 431
Berousek, Cecilie: 528
Bestic, Alan: 383, 455
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *389*, 392, *445*, *447*
Biberstein, Ernst: 328
Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von: *39*
Bielfeld, Harold: *166*
Billig, Joseph: 347
Bily, Henry: 434
Birn, Ruth Bettina: *148*
Bischoff, Karl: *196*, *249*, 487
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: *285*
Bjorklund, David F.: *360*
Blaha, Franz: 80
Blake, Richard: 55
Blech, Benjamin: 30
Blobel, Paul: 199, 200, 449
Bloch, Rolf: 51
Blumental, Nachman: 285
Boberach, Heinz: *236*
Bock, Ludwig: 422, 423
Böck, Richard: 381, 451-453
Bode, Christian: 95
Boger, Wilhelm: 363-366, *371*, 379-381, 388, 389, 466, 481-483, 485
Bohlinger, Roland: 131, 132
Böing, German official: 107
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 45, 166, 223, 240, 242
Bolaffi, Angelo: 413
Bone, James: 432
Boüard, Michel de: 150, 157
Bourtman, Ilya: 304, 401
Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm: 440
Breiden, Hugo: 484
Breitman, Richard: 56, 100
Brennecke, Gerhard: 407

Brewer, George: 112
Brinkley, David: *120*
Broad, Pery S.: 389, 390, 392, 449-451
Bronfman, Edgar: 147
Broszat, Martin: *32*, 72, 73, 149, 150, 165, 166, 311, *448*, *478*, *479*, 527
Brougham, Bernard: 430
Browning, Christopher: *103*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 189, *190*, 193
Brüll, Johanna Sara: 528
Bruun, Ernst: 384
Buchanan, Patrick: 115, 116, 120, 121, 257, 258
Buechner, Howard A.: 313
Bühler, Dr.: 351
Bühler, Josef: 130
Burba, Manfred: 255
Burdenko, Nikolai N.: 291
Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Joseph
Buriansky, Marie: 528
Bush, George H.W.: 115, 524, 525
Bush, George W.: 34, 504
Butler, Rupert: 397
Butz, Arthur R.: 25, *63*, 98, 99, 100, 103, 134, 135, *145*, 251, 293, 308, 312, 395, *430*, 501, 507

— C —

Camon, Ferdinand: 435
Campbell, Terence W.: *360*
Carter, Jimmy: 16, 117
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 101, 102, 374
Chabrol, Jean-Pierre: *385*
Chalmers, Robert,: 94
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 437
Changiuli, G.I.: 316
Chavez, David, Jr: 80, 81
Chișinău: 29
Chiu, David: 524
Christie, Douglas: 382
Christophersen, Thies: 98
Chróściewicz, T.: 281
Clarke, Bernhard: 397
Clay, Lucius D: 94
Cobain, Ian: *398*
Cobden, John: 360
Cole, David: 48, 110, 111, 158, 228, 230, 476, 477
Colombo, Guiseppe: *272*
Conan, Eric: 66, 67, 111, 230
Connolly, Cyril: 309
Constantin, Simonov: 20
Constantine, Roman Emperor: 507, 508
Copernicus, Nicholas: 512
Countess, Robert H.: 146, 147, 361, 477
Courtois, Stéphane: 303
Crowe, David M.: 438
Crowell, Samuel: 247, 253, 337
Curtiss, Richard H.: 146
Cyrankiewicz, Jozef: 377
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 255, *269*
Czech, Danuta: 180, 200, 224, 238, 239, *389*, 392, 424, *435*, *445*, 447
Czempiel, Ernst-Otto: 61
Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 139
Czesany, Maximilian: 314

— D —

Dalton, Thomas: 29, 30, 31, 325, 328, 351, 352, 406, 519
Daluege, Kurt: 167
Damon, James: 519
Daniel, Jane: 431
Daniel, Josef: 529
Danilchenko, Ignat: 117
Dante (Durante degli Alighieri): 446
Davis, Moshe: 100
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 24, 37, 38, 56, 126, 150, 294
Dawidowski, Roman: 220, 247
Day, Matthew: 18
Dayan, Shmuel: 416
De Wan, George: 155
Deana, Franco: 195, *443*
Deckert, Günter: 414, 493
Defonseca, Misha: see Wael, Monique de
Degler, Carl: 144
Dejaco, Walter: 199, 200, *248*
Deleiter, Erich: *245*
DellaPergola, Sergio: 51
Demjanjuk, John: 115-122, 360, 361, *400*, 401, 417, 423, 427, 466
DePaulo, Bella: 440
Desbois, Patrick: 323-325
Deuerlein, Ernst: *164*
Diamond, Denis: 106
Dibowski, Wilhelm: 486, 487
Dineen, Tana: *360*
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 95
Dirnfeld, Israel: 528
Distel, Barbara: 79
Diwald, Hellmut: 10, 135
Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 125
Dodd, Thomas: 406
Doessekker, Bruno: 429, 430, 435
Domarus, Max: *347*, 348
Dominici, Dave: 94
Donahue, Phil: 111
Donat, Alexander: 56, *256*, 271, 276, 467, 468, 469
Doyle, James M.: *360*
Dragan, Miroslaw: 121
Dreher, Eudard: 58
Dreyfus, Alfred: 115
Drizin, Steve: 387
Duff, Michael: 404
Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof: 383
Duprat, François: 497, 498
Dwork, Deborah: *66*, 111, *174*, 429

— E —

Eaton, Rick: 158
Ebel, Konrad: 524
Eberl, Irmfried: 279
Eckermann, Erik: *266*
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 24, 285, 372
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 10, *57*, 135
Eichmann, Adolf: 23, 32, 122, 126, 130, 145, 361, 394, 396, *415*, 426, 516
Eifler, Günter: 440
Eigruber, August: 397
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 80
Eiser, Johanna: 528
Eisert, Wolfgang: 401
Eitan, Dov: 423
Engel, Chaim: 285
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 285
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *322*
Erber, Josef: 389
Eschwege, Helmut: 342
Evans, Richard J.: 143, 338
Everett, Willis M.: 402
Evron, Boas: 148
Ezergailis, Andrew: 326

— F —

Falbe, Jürgen: 200
Fallin, Rich: 386
Farmer, Kevin: *360*
Faurisson, Robert: 62-71, 88, *89*, 92, 101, 106, 109, 125, 126, 140, *145*, 147, 151, *155*, 184, 222, *371*, 382, *385*, 397, 433-436, 444, 447, 460, *479*,

498, 499, 515
Favez, Jean-Claude: 334
Favre, G.: 334
Felderer, Ditlieb: 219
Feldhendler, Leon: *285*, 287
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: *285*
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: *266*
Findley, Paul: 504
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 51, 148-150, 401, 423, *430*, 433
Finkelstein, witness: 116
Fischer, Horst: 485
Fischer, John F.: *271*
Fischer, Josef: 413
Flanagan, N.G.: 263, 264
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 166
Fleming, Gerald: 56, 305
Flessner, Hans: *398*
Fletcher, Hannah: 502
Floerchinger, Jane: 310
Florstedt, Hermann: 439
Floss, Herbert: 469
Forbes, Monica H.: 410
Foster, J.F.: 175
Foust, Hal: 408
Fraenkel, Heinrich: 349
Frank, Anne: 436, 475
Frank, Hans: 165, 279, 351, 352, 397
Frank, Max: 528
Frank, Otto: 436, 475
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 336, 337
Frankel, Max: 32
Franklin, Benjamin: 512
Franz, Kurt: 420
Franz-Willing, Georg: *416*
Frei, Norbert: 314, *478*
Freiberg, Dov: *285*
Freimark, Jakob: *370*
Frenzel, Karl: 285
Frey, Gerhard: *94*, 148
Fribourg, Captain: 85, 86
Friedländer, Saul: 305
Friedman , Filip: 126
Friedman, Arnold: 49, 50, 239, 356, 382, 383
Friedrich, Jörg: 314
Friedrich, Theodor: 528
Fries, Jakob: 482, 483
Fritzsche, Hans: 395, 409
Froeschmann, Georg: 402
Frolla, Edith: 45
Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner: 368
Furet, François: *136*, 256, 356

— G —
G., Eugeniusz, witness: 281
Gabler, Neal: 440
Gaffa, corporal: 329
Galilei, Galileo: 447
Galinski, Heinz: 426, 427
Gandhi, Mahatma: 512
Ganzfried, Daniel: 429
Garaudy, Roger: 67-69, 140
Garbai: 332
Gardner, Henry: 519
Gärtner, Michael: *180*, 198
Gassner, Ludwig: 266
Gaus, Friedrich: 395
Gauss, Ernst: 13, 138, 213, *241*, 313, 401, *494*, (= Germar Rudolf)
Gavigan, Melody: *360*
Genghis Khan: 337
Genscher, Hans-Dietrich: 412
Gera, Vanessa: 372
Geranmayeh, Younes: 141
Gerhard, Rüdiger: 425
Gerner, Manfred: 194, 235
Gerstein, Kurt: 281, 289, 444, 445
Giese, G.: 420
Gilbert, Martin: 56, 100, *101*, *253*, 294
Gilbert, S.: 261
Gilead, Isaac: 286
Ginsburg, Joseph: 111, 426
Glazar, Richard: 272, 467-469
Globocnik, Odilo: 279, 292
Glücks, Richard: 72, 167, 169, 171, *238*, 294
Glynn, Martin H.: 522
Goebbels, Joseph: 45, 165, 166, 333, 349-352, 356, 395
Goebbels, Magda: 45, 46
Golczewski, Frank: 255
Goldberg, Jonathan J.: 504
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 56, 147, 148, 154
Goldmann, Nahum: 25
Goldstein, Eleanor: *360*
Gomerski, Hubert: 285
Gorecki, Aleksander: 481
Göring, Hermann: 164, 165, 395
Göth, Ammon: 438, 439
Gozani, Ohad: 124
Grabert, Wigbert: 135, *494*
Grabitz, Helge: 369, 423, 426, 428
Grabner, Maximilian: 226, *371*, *388*, 391
Graczek, Marja: 529
Graf, Jürgen: 46, 122, 138, 141, 143, *155*, *165*, *167*, *201*, *207*, *246*, *254*, 255, 256, 261, 265, *267*, 268, *270*, 272, 278, 279, 285, 287-289, 292-297, *299*, 300, 301, 308, *322*, 334, 337, *434*, *443*, *444*, *449*, 454, 501, 506, 519
Graml, Hermann: 42
Grande, Gerhard: *178*
Grasberger, Thomas: *57*
Green, Richard G.: 56
Greenblatt , Jonathan: 15
Grieb, Conrad: *207*, (= Friedrich P. Berg), see Berg, Friedrich Paul
Griffin, Sean: 262, 263, 264
Grigorenko, Piotr: 303
Grimm, Friedrich W.: 375, 376
Grimstad, Bill: 430
Gringauz, Samuel: 121, 147, 149
Grobman, Alex: 56, 111, *247*
Gröning, Oskar: *367*
Grossmann, Wassili: 24, 255, 285
Grouès, Henri: 68, 69
Grubach, Paul: 102, 496
Gruchmann, Lothar: 399
Grüner, Miklós: 475
Gruszczynski, Maria: 528
Grysimienko, Achriem: 528
Gumkowski, Janusz: 279
Gumz, W.: 175
Gutenberg, Johannes: 56
Gutman, Israel: 56, 79, 126, 169, *200*, 243, 256, 257, 294, 323, 430, *435*, 472-474
Guttenplan, Don D.: 143, 145

— H —
Hacha, Emil: 347
Hafen, Karl: 507
Hähle , Johannes: 319
Hahn, Otto: 56
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: *306*
Halvorsen, William: 105
Hanel, Salomea: *285*
Hankins, Frank H.: 33
Hanusiak, Michael: 117, 118
Harrison, Jonathan: 268
Hartmann, Artur: 481
Hartmann, Geoffrey: 368
Harwood, Richard: see Verrall, Richard
Haulot, Arthur: 334

Hauter, Charles: 71
Hayes, Peter: 445
Haynes, John Earl: 402
Hecht, Ben: 25, 29
Hecking, Claus: 286
Heddesheimer, Don: 26-28, 31, 184, 330
Heggelin, Robert: 370
Heiden, Konrad: *395*
Heilbrunn, Jacob: 115
Heiman, Ernestine: 528
Heine, Heinrich: 113
Helfgott, Ben: 432
Heller, Henry: 358
Helm, Sarah: *246*
Henkys, Reinhard: 417
Henriot, Marine: 71
Hepp, Robert: 10, 135
Hernández, Roberto: 501
Herrmann, Hajo: *477*
Herrmann, Katharina: 528
Herschaft, Randy: 372
Hertz, Joseph H.: 25, 27
Herzberg, Johann: 528
Herzberger, Oswald J.H: 529
Herzl, Theodor: 29
Herzog, Roman: 333
Hess, Rudolf: 346, 397
Hess, Wolf Rüdiger: 397
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 128, 131, 164, 165, 167, 172, 327, 351
Heyne, Johannes: *398*
Hilberg, Raul: 37, 38, 56, 98, 121, 126, 149, 155, 156, *200*, 255, 285, 294, 323, 329, 376
Himmler, Heinrich: 128, 131, 166-168, 171-173, 195, *238*, *241*, 308, 338, 347, 348, 352-356, 389, 393, 394, 397, *415*, 420, 455, 467
Hinsley, F.H.: 237
Hitler, Adolf: 25, 26, 40, 42, 44, 45, 48, 52, 55, 71, 103, 128, 130, 131, 135, 138, 143, 145, 147, 151, *164*, 165, 167-171, 273, 337, 338, 346-349, 351, 353, 354, 389, 393, 404, 413, 442, 495, 524
Hochmuth, Ursel: 76
Hoffman II, Michael A.: *382*, *383*, 502
Hoffmann, Joachim: 24, 137, 138, 321, *322*, 474
Hoffmann, Josef: 528
Höfle, Hans: 279, 284
Höhne, Heinz: 306, *323*, 327
Holbus, Jan: 425
Hollander, Ernest: 48
Hollander, Zoltan: 48
Hollstein, Miriam: 427
Holming, Göran: 394
Holomek, Johann: 528
Holstein, Bernard: see Brougham, Bernard
Holt, Penelope: 432
Holzner, Robert: 442
Honecker, Erich: 377
Honsik, Gerd: 153
Horvath, Anna: 528
Horvath, Ignaz: 528
Höss, Rudolf: 147, 180, *183*, 220, 392, 396, 397, 409, *415*, 448, 449, 463
Hössler, Franz: 391, 446
Höttl, Wilhelm: 23, 24, 394, 396
Houstek: see Erber, Josef
Howard, Michael: 441
Howe, Ellic: 373, 376
Humm, Otto: 370
Hunt, Eric: 21, 275, 276, 278, 288, 300, 301, 311, 312, 369, 439
Hussein, Saddam: 35, 524, 525
Huster, Stefan: 58
Hutten, Ulrich von: 518

— I —

Ibrahim, Dr.: 524, 526
Igounet, Valérie: 157, 255, 281, 294
Ingerflom, Claudio: 166
Irmscher, Richard: 201
Irving, David: 24, *94*, 143-147, 221, 222, *248*, *249*, 337, 347, 355, 396, 397, *401*, 406, 408, 506
Isacovici, Salomón: 430

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *63*, 128, 129, *255*, *292*, 294, 321, 342
Jackson, Robert H.: 407, 408, 442
Jacobs, Steven L.: 430
Jacobson, Mark: 94
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 153, 154
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 196
Janßen, Herbert: 442
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 414
Jansson, Friedrich: 377
Järkel, Stefanie: 50
Jelinski, Jozefa: 529
Jochmann, Werner: 349
Joffrin, Laurent: *385*
Jonasz, Moric: 528
Jordan, Claus: 107, *236*, *370*
Jörka, judge: 420, 421

— K —

Kadell, Franz: 372
Kahane, Rabbi: 433
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 172
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *81*, *201*, *206*
Kaminski, Janusz: *438*
Kampe, Norbert: 133
Kampeas, Ron: 16
Kannengießer, Leopold: 528
Kant, Immanuel: 518
Karlsch, Rainer: 442
Karoly, Juliana: 529
Karpowicz, Wasilij: 528
Karski, Jan: 376, 377
Kauer, Rudolf: 385
Kazin, Alfred: 433
Keeser, E.: 265
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 316
Kellnberger, Norbert: 420, 421
Kelly, Jim: 430
Kempkens, Wolfgang: 240
Kempner, Robert M.W.: 131-133, 394, 395
Keneally, Thomas: *438*
Keren, Daniel: *190*, 222-224
Kern, Erich: 72, 395, *398*
Kersten, Felix: 347
Kertész, Imre: 435
Ketcham, Katherine: 360
Khrushchev, Nikita: 316
Kilian, Hans: 370, 371
Kirsch, Jan-Holger: 414
Kirschbaum, Erik: *51*
Kitt, Hauptsturmführer: 463
Kladov, Ignatz F.: 304, 305
Klarsfeld, Beate: 108
Klarsfeld, Serge: 40, 56, 239, 343, 454, 456, 498
Klaß: 412
Klee, Ernst: *269*, *478*
Klehr, Harvey: 402
Klein, Georg: 384
Klein, Marc: 475, *477*, 479
Klopfer, Gerhard: 130
Klug, Lisa: 440
Kluge, Dankwart: *23*
Knieriem, Alexander von: *401*, 405, 408
Knobloch, Heinz: 343
Knopf, Agnes Sara: 528
Koch, Erich: 415, 439
Koch, Ilse: 93, 94, 95, 415

Koch, Karl: 95, 96
Koch, Oskar W.: 405, 406
Köchel, Heinrich: 186, 271
Koestler, Arthur: 304
Kogon, Eugen: 60, 61, 63, 64, 73, 95, 96, 170, 172, *194*, *200*, *246*, 417, *448*, 463, 482
Köhler, Manfred: 386, (=Germar Rudolf)
Kola, Andrzej: 282, 283, 285, 286
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 47, 237, 338
Kommos, Rudolf: *39*
Königstein, Anna Sara: 528
Konk: 452
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: 474
Korn, Alfred: 483
Korotych, Vitaly: 316
Korzec, Michael: 154
Kosiek, Rolf: 136, *137*
Kosinski, Jerzy: 433
Koster, Katie de: 112
Kött, Martin: *148*
Kotze, Hildegard von: 347
Krakowski, Shmuel: 56, 121, 123, 124, 243
Kramer, Josef: 89, 309, 310, 398
Kranz, Tomasz: 293, 294, 300
Krasnow, Iris: 48
Kraus, Ota: 357, *478*
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 343
Krausnick, Helmut: 255, 322, 323, 328, 347
Krauss, Martin: 433
Kremer, Johann Paul: 445, 446, 447, 448
Kremer, Tibère: 126
Kretschmer, Wolfgang: 422, (=G. Rudolf)
Kreutz, Elisabeth: 528
Krogmann, Karsten: 433
Krzepicki, Abraham: 276, 469
Kues, Johann von: 508
Kues, Thomas: 272, 275, 279, 289, 290, 326
Kula, Michał: *218*, 464, 465
Kulaszka, Barbara: *103*, 106, *146*, 310, *355*
Kulischer, Eugene: 279, 280
Kulka, Erich: 357, *478*
Kunze, Klaus: 413

— L —
Lachout, Emil: 88
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 261
Lackerbeck , Konrad: 204
Laks, Szymon: 478
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *81*, *201*, *206*
Lamker, Hans: *202*
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 168
Lang, Franz: see Höss, Rudolf
Lang, Konrad: 481, 482
Langbein, Hermann: 56, 377-381, 390, 417, 418, 424-426, 445, 460, 465, *478*, *479*
Lanzmann, Claude: 56, 70, 155, 306, 384, 385, 438
Laqueur, Walter: 56, 90, 100, 101, 376
Larson, Charles: 310
Laski, Apolonia: 528
Laternser, Hans: 366, *401*, 415, *424*, *426*
Lautern, Martin: *395*, *397*
Lawrence, W.: 321
Le Pen, Jean Marie: 68
Leckner, Theodor: 58
Lee, Kang: 440
Lehner, Dieter: 118, 119
Lennard, Philip: 447
Lenski, Robert: *478*
Leo, Richard A.: 387
Leski, Krzysztof: 124
Leuchter, Fred A.: 67, 80, 81, *89*, 105-108, 121, 139, 146, *210*, 211, 492, 493, 497, 498, 517
Levi, Primo: 433, 435, 436, 472, 473
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: 413
Lévy-Willard, Annette: *385*
Lewinski, Jakob: 177, 178, 481
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 417, 420, 423, *424*, 426, 427
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 483
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 16, 17, 56, 90, 110, 142-144, 147, 148, 222, 429
Lochner, Louis P.: 338
Locke, Otto: 483
Loftus, Elizabeth: 359-362, 386, 419
Lombard, Andreas: 315
Longerich, Peter: 328, 329
Lüftl, Walter: 139, 153, 193, 199, 220, 253, 257, 258, 261
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 255, 268, 272, 273, 278, 294
Luther, Martin: *165*, 167, 168, 171
Luther, Martin, religious reformer: 508, 512, 518
Lutz, Hermann: *416*
Lynch, Trevor: 148
Lyon, Jeff: 441

— M —
M'Bala M'Bala, Dieudonné: 70, 71
Mächler, Stefan: 429
Mackenzie, Melville D.: 246
Madden, Catherine: 430
Maedel, Walter: 169
Magenheimer, Heinz: 137
Mahler, Gustav: 477
Maizière, Wolfgang de: 412
Malingre, Virginie: 385
Mann, A.W.: 502
Mann, Thomas: 25
Manstein, Erich von: 329
Manvell, Roger: 349
Marais, Pierre: 435
Marco, Enric: 431
Marczewska, Krystyna: 294
Margolick, David: *149*
Margolina, Sonja: *39*, 330, 331
Markiewicz, Jan: 210, 212, 213, 214
Marsalek, Hans: 72
Marszałek, Józef: 20, 294
Martin, Sigmund P.: *422*
Maschmann, Ronja: 433
Mascia, Jennifer: 292
Maser, Werner: 75-78, 132, 137, 138, 371-376, 393, *397*, 460
Mason, Alpheus T.: 407
Mattogno, Carlo: 13, 45, 64, 74, *75*, 107, 111, 124, 133, 138, 144, *165*, 176, 180, *181*, *182*, 184, 188, 193-*196*, 198, *201*, 206, 207, 209-211, 214, 218-220, 222, 226-231, 233-239, 242, 245-250, 252-256, 261, 265, *267*, 268, *269*, *270*, 272, 273, 275, 278, 280-284, 288-290, 292-301, 303, 306, 307, *322*, 323, 324, 330, 334, 337, 339, 349, 350, 352, 355, 362, *376*, 392, 435, *443-445*, 454-456, 460, *461*, 465, 475, 479, 493, 506, 519
Maurach, Reinhart: 401
Mayer, Arno J.: 56, 151, 152, 159
Mayer, Hein: *322*
Mazur, Sigmund: 89, 90
Mazurek, Wojciech: 286

McCarthy, Joseph: 402, 403
McNamara, B.P.: 207
Mearsheimer, John: 504
Melzer, Abraham: 119, 121
Mendelsohn, John: 449
Mendelsohn, Moses: 368
Mengele, Josef: 362, 363, 421, 460, 483, 486
Merkel, Angela: 333
Merkevicius, Algimantas: 326
Merlin, David: 133
Mermelstein, Mel: 103, 104, 108, 109, 505
Merrion, David F.: 259
Metz, Zelda: 285
Meyer, Alfred: 130
Meyer, Brün: 486
Meyer, Fritjof: 56, 126, 138, 195, 198, 500, 501
Michael, George: 141
Michailow, Alexander: 304
Mierzejewski, Alfred C.: 308
Milch, Erhard: 395
Mill, John Stuart: 148
Mishkoff, Adina: 51
Mohler, Armin: 135
Moll, Otto: 460
Moorehead, Alan: 398
Morgen, Konrad: *371*, 389, 395, *415*
Morgenstern, Janusz: 305
Morgenthau, Henry: 383, 463
Morris, Errol: 105, 456
Morsch, Günter: 64, 73, 265, 267, 281
Mosbach, Walter: 485
Mother Theresa: 68
Muehlenkamp, Roberto: *326*
Müller, Filip: 92, 93, 374, 375, 435, 460-465, *477*, *478*, *479*
Müller, Heinrich: 92, 321
Müller, Helmut: *57*
Muller, Jerry Z.: 332
Müller, Otward: 333, 335
Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 426
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 261
Münch, Hans: 367, 485
Murphy, Kim: 144, 145, 147, 148
Mussfeldt, Erich: 295

— N —
Narayan, Shriman: 512
Naujoks, Harry: 76
Naujoks, Martha: 76
Naumann, Bernd: 390, 424, *426*
Naumann, Gert: 334
Nawratil, Heinz: 474
Neander, Joachim: 90, 91, 92
Nenisov, V.N.: 316
Neuhäusler, Johannes: 421
Neumaier, Arnulf: *256*, *267*, *467*
Neumann, Betti: 528
Neumann, Robert: 95
Ney, Johannes Peter: 131
Nickell, Joe: *271*
Nicosia, Francis R.: *164*
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 38, *63*, 136, see also Sanning, Walter N.
Nimmerrichter, Richard: 139
Niznansky, Ladislav: 425
Noar, Simha: *478*, *479*
Nolte, Ernst: 132, 136, 137, 142, 143, 157, 256, 331, 332, 351, 356, 376, 492
Nordau, Max: 29
Nordbruch, Claus: *57*
Nordling, Carl O.: 40
Novick, Peter: 9, 56, 150
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *180*, *202*, 235, 250
Nutt, David: *428*
Nyiszli, Miklos: *183*, *253*, 375, 434, 435, 460

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 104
O'Neil, Robin: 281, 282
Obenaus, Herbert: 343
Ofshe, Richard: *360*
Ohlendorf, Otto: 409
Oler, Alexandre: *456*
Olère, David: 456-459, 470
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 366, 419
Orieszenko, Andriej: 529
Orwell, George: 214
Oscar, Friedrich: 402
Oster, Henry: *312*
Ostwald, Walter: *266*
Overy, Richard: 407

— P —
Packer, George: 502
Pages, Alain: *115*
Paget, Reginald T.: 329
Papon, Maurice: 361
Paskuly, Steven: *200*, 396, 448, 449
Patai, Raphael: 29
Pattle, R.E.: 260, 264
Pavlov, Ivan: 508, 516
Pechersky, Alexander: *285*, 287
Peer, Moshe: 88
Peiper, Joachim: 404
Pelt, Robert J. van: 20, 56, *66*, 101-103, 111, 143, *174*, 221, 222, 247, *248*, 456, 459, 465
Pemsel, Richard: *323*
Pendergrast, Mark: *360*
Perry, J.H.: 93
Perz, Bertrand: 64, 73, 265, 267, 281
Petermann, Heiko: 442
Petermann, Maria: 528
Peterson, Agnes F.: 355
Petrov, Nikita: 39
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 289
Phelps, Reginald H.: *164*
Philipp, Karl: 340
Philipps, Peter: 414
Picker, Henry: 166, *167*, 168, 347
Pietrowicz, Anton: 528
Pinter, Stephen F.: 88
Pintsch, Karlheinz: 397
Piper, Franciszek: 110, 126, *180*, 228, 229, 476, 501
Piper, Michael C.: 104
Plantin, Jean: *94*, 499
Pohl, Oswald: 168, 169, 171, *241*, 397, 399
Pohl, Wilhelm: 529
Poirier, Robert: 189
Polevoy, Boris: 184
Poliakov, Léon: 56, 126, 132, 285, 444
Pollak, Josef: 528
Pomerania: 309
Ponsonby, Arthur: *102*
Popper, Karl R.: 53, 163, 489, 490, 492
Porter, Carlos W.: 443, 519
Porter, John: 526
Posner, Gerald L.: 362
Posner, Vladimir: 316
Prager, Reinhold: 528
Preissinger, Adrian: 77
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 65-67, 69, 70, 126, *142*, 153, 157, *174*, *182*, *183*, 194-*197*, *208*, *215*, 218, 224-228, 236, 244, 247-250, 255, 281, 283, 285, 294, 299, 336, 339-341, 357, 375, 389, 435, 455, 458-460, 465, *477*, *478*, 532
Priebke, Erich: 361
Provan, Charles D.: *190*, 222

Puntigam, Franz: 244

— Q —
Quackernack, Walter: 462, 466

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 130, *166*, *167*
Rademacher, Werner: 198, *202*, 250, 253, 357
Radomski: 318
Raeder, Erich: 338
Raisky, Adam: 290
Rajca, Czesław: 20, 294
Rajzman, Samuel: 255
Rakosi: 332
Rami, Ahmed: 139, 140
Ranke, Kurt: 440
Rassinier, Paul: 59-63, 76, 334, 426, 435, *478*, *479*, 516
Ratier, Emmanuel: 498
Raven, Greg: 111, *145*
Reagan, Ronald: 115
Redeker, Robert: 70, 155
Reder, Rudolf: 281, 445
Regitz, Manfred: 200
Reich, Tova: *149*
Reichman, Yechiel: 468
Reichmann, journalist: 139
Reinecke, Günther: *415*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 56, *80*, 126, 150, *200*, 243, 256, 327, *448*, *477*, *479*
Remer, Otto Ernst: 140
Renard, Jean-Paul: 60
Renk, Brian: 221, 336
Reuth, Ralf Georg: 349
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 164
Richter, Chaim: 528
Rider: 318
Ridley, Louise: 15
Rieger, Jürgen: *422*, 425
Rimland, Ingrid: 502
Rizoli, Jim: 108
Roberts , Sam: 433
Roden, Edward Leroy van: 403
Rodriguez, Manuel: 430
Roediger, Conrad: 401
Rögner, Adolf: 379-382, 406, 418, 441, 453, 465, 466, 481, 482
Röhrich, Lutz: 440
Röhrig, Hans: 487
Rohwer, Jürgen: *63*, *255*, *292*
Rollin, Marion: 163
Romanov, Alexander II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Alexander III, Tsar: 29, 32
Romanov, Nicholas II, Tsar: 29
Romanov, Sergey: 327
Rome: 45
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 402
Roques, Henri: *444*
Rose, Alma: 477
Rose, Olaf: *137*
Rosen, Abbot A.: 99
Rosenberg, Alfred: 165, 354
Rosenberg, Elisabeth: 528
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): *269*, 466, 467
Rosenberg, Erika: 438
Rosenberg, Walter: see Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 432
Rosenthal, Abe M.: 32
Rosenthal, Maryla: 363-366, 480
Ross, Jeffrey: 114
Ross, Thomas: 525, 526
Rostalski, Jadwiga: 528
Rothenfels, Hans: 444
Rotholz, Louis Israel: 529
Rothstein, Siegmund: 290, 291
Routledge, Warren B.: 199, 471, 475
Rozek, Edward J.: 102
Rückerl, Adalbert: *270*, 281, 304, 308, 363, 366, 402, 417, 419, 420, 426, 427
Rudolf, Germar: 9, 13, 14, 24, 29, 38, 46, 51, 52, *57*, 65, *70*, *81*, 83, 92, 93, 107, 135, 137-141, 143-146, 153, *167*, *177*, *181*, *193*, 195, *196*, 198, *201*, 202, *204*, 205, *206*, *207*, 209-212, 214, *215*, 219, 232, *236*, *247*, 250-252, *256*, 258, *266*, 267, 294, *297*, 303, 304, 308, 315, 316, 322, 339, *343*, 350, 352, 358, 362, *364*, 367, *370*, *379*, 381, 388, 392, 393, 401, 419, 420, 422, 426, *434*, 435, 438, 441, *444*, 450, *451*, 455, 456, 464-467, 480, 489, *493*, *494*, 497, 499, 504-507, 509, *517*, 519
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *115*, 116-119, *467*
Rushton, Colin: *253*
Rutkowski, Adam: 279
Ruzicka, Marie: 528

— S —
Sabah, Emir Al: 526
Sack, John: 146, 147, 440
Sacksofsky, Ute: 315
Sadowska, Rajzla: 483, 484
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 419, 421, *448*, *478*, *479*
Salomon, Moritz: 482
Sandkühler, Thomas: 327
Sanford, George: 372
Sanning, Walter N.: 38, 39, 42, 43, 51, *63*, 127, 136, (= Wilhelm Niederreiter)
Sauckel, Fritz: 395
Schabel, prosecutor: 379
Schachner, Nathan: 28
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 255, 281, 285, 294
Scheidl, Franz J.: 134
Schelvis, Jules: 285
Schillinger, Josef: 462, 463
Schindler, Emilie: 438
Schindler, Oskar: 438
Schirmer, Gerhart: 76, 77, 78
Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 327
Schirra, Bruno: 367
Schkomarovsky, Ester S: 528
Schloss, Eva: 475
Schnabel, Raimund: 20
Schneck, Kreszentia: 528
Schneider, Egon: 162
Schoeps, Julius H.: 56, 368, 433
Schönhuber, Franz: 176
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 178
Schreiber, Walter: 253
Schreinemakers, Margarethe: 107
Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von: *416*
Schröder, Sibylle: *322*
Schüle, Erwin: 486
Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd: 337
Schulz, Gerhard: 322
Schwab, Jürgen: *57*
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 406
Schwarz, Solomon M.: 323
Schwela, Siegfried: 479
Scott, Hadding: 17
Segev, Tom: 416
Seidler, Franz W.: 59, 322, *401*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 411
Sereny, Gitta: 90, *255*, *269*
Servatius, Robert: *23*, 396, 426
Serynek, Beatrix: 529
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 474
Shadek, Michael: 117, 118

Shapiro, Shelly: 108, *492*
Shavit, Ari: 34
Shawcross, Hartley: 71
Sheftel, Yoram: 119, 423
Sheppard, Simon: 503
Sher, Eran: 262
Sherman, Gabriel: 432
Shermer, Michael: 111, *247*, *346*, 361, 515
Shorrock, Judy: 430
Shulevitz, Judith: 429
Siedlecka, Johanna: 433
Siegert, Karl: 322, 436
Siemers, Walter: 338
Simpson, Gordon: 403
Singer, Melissa: 430
Sivaloganathan, S.: 262
Skalski, Ernest: 123, 124, 126, 372
Skowron, T.: see Dragan, Miroslaw
Sloan, James P.: 433
Smirnov, L.N.: 75
Smith, Arthur L.: 93-95
Smith, Bradley F.: 355
Smith, Bradley R.: 104, 109-112, 114
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: 34
Socrates: 515
Sojka, Berta Sara: 528
Solomon: 119
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: *39*, 397, 399
Sommer, Luzie Sara: 528
Song, Caroline: 361
Sorel, Claude-Marie: see Lanzmann, Claude
Spakow, Tatjana: 528
Spanic, E.: 51
Spanner, Rudolf: 89, 90, 92, 468
Speer, Albert: 168, 441
Speiser, Ignaz: 478
Spiegelberg , Fritz: 331
Spielberg, Steven: 368, 369, 438, 439
Spielberger, Walter J.: 265
Spindler, Blondina J: 528
Springer, Elisa: 88, *89*
Springer, Hildegard: 409
Springer, Markus: 435
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *63*, 135, 189, 419, *479*, *494*
Stalin, Joseph: 39, 40, 52, 54, 55, 77, 78, 137, 166, 291, 292, 304, 325, 372, 373, 379, 407, 474, 495
Stefaniak, Wiktoria: 529
Stein, Joel: 440
Stein, Rudolf: 529
Steinberg, family: 48
Steiner, Franz: 11
Steiner, Jean-François: 466, 469
Stern, Ursula: *285*
Stiles, John: 525
Stimely, Keith: *397*
Stock, P.G.: 246
Stöcker, Hans A.: 58
Stone, Harlan Fiske: 407
Stopnicki, Michal: 528
Strauss, Arnold: 528
Strauss, Capt.: 82
Strauss, Wolfgang: *39*
Streicher, Julius: 397, 409
Strempel, Herbert von: 395
Stricker, Gerd: 40
Strojny, Jozefa: 528
Stromberger, Wilhelm: 238
Strukow, Praskowja: 528
Stülpnagel: 484, 485
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 18, 273, 275-277, 323, 324
Subrt, Nepomucena: 528
Suchomel, Franz: 385
Suhl, Yuri: 285
Sulzberger, Arthur: 32, 114
Susskind, David: 126
Süßmuth, Rita: 315
Suzman, Arthur: 106
Svoboda, Elizabeth: 275
Szende, Stefan: 280
Szewczyk, Zdzislaw: 528
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 285
Szubrow, Tatjana: 529

— T —
Tabeau, Jerzy: 462
Talwar, Victoria: 440
Tapper, Jake: 15
Tauber, Henryk: 218, 231, 455, 456, 459
Temmer, Maria: 465
Tesch, Bruno: 390
Teuer, SS Unterscharführer: 391
Thilo, Heinz: 446
Thion, Serge: *63*, *155*
Thompson, Anne: 440
Thomsen, Hans: 395
Thoreau, Henry D.: 512
Ticho, Kurt: 285
Tiedemann, Herbert: 315
Tiemann, Ralf: 402
Timm, Prof.: 95
Toben, Fredrick: 141, 502, 519
Toland, John: 395
Tolstoy, Leo Nikolayevich: 119
Traficant, James V.: 120
Tregenza, Michael: 281, 445
Treue, Wilhelm: 346, 347
Trombley, Stephen: 105
Tröndle, Herbert: 58
Trotsky, Leon: 332
Trump, Donald: 15, 16, 18, 21
Trunk, Achim: 265, 267, 281
Tyas, Stephen: 279

— U —
Udovenko , Genadi: 316
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 281
Usherenko, Ruth: 292
Usherenko, Toni: 292
Uthgenannt, Otto: 433
Utley, Freda: 402, 406

— V —
Valentin, Erwin: 484, 485
Valla, Lorenzo: 508, 509
Vaupel, SS Hauptscharführer: 390
Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg: *367*
Veil, Simone: 151
Verrall, Richard: 106, 134, 497
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 56, 63, 152, 390, 433, *447*
Vohryzek, Leopold: 528
Voslensky, Michael: 304
Voss, Hermann: 461
Vrba, Rudolf: 126, 374, 375, 382-385, 454, 455

— W —
Wachsmann, Nikolaus: 312
Wael, Monique de: 431, 432
Wagner, Emilie Sara: 529
Wagner, Erich: 95
Wahls, Hans: 131
Waitz, Karl: 528
Walch, Stephan G.: 263
Walendy, Udo: 96, 131, 134, 135, 339, *343*, *444*, *478*, *479*
Walker, Mark: 442
Wallwey, Willy: 235, 238
Walt, Stephen: 504
Walter, Bernhard: 426
Wandres, Thomas: 58
Ware, John: 362
Warszawski, Szyja: 467
Washington, George: 512

Wassermann, Rudolf: 414
Watt, Donald: 430
Wazniewski, Władysław: 294
Weber, Dr.: *214*
Weber, Helmut: *205*
Weber, Mark: *39*, 48, *72*, 89, 90, 104, 105, 108, 111, 116, 147, *202*, *241*, 308, 309, 313, *395*, 429, *499*
Weber, Obersturmführer: 463
Weber, public prosecutor: 380, 418
Webster, Hutton: 11
Weckert, Ingrid: *164*, 306, 334
Wegner, Werner: *492*
Weise, Gottfried: 425
Weiss, Adolf: *241*
Weiß, Eva: 528
Weiss, Howard: 429, 430
Weiss, Moritz: 528
Weiß, Waltraud: *241*
Weissmandel, Dov: 24
Weizmann, Chaim: 25, 26
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 311, 413
Welkewitz, Chana Sara: 528
Wellers, Georges: 56, 126, *492*
Wells, Gary L.: *360*
Wells, Tom: *387*
Wendig, Heinrich: 92
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 408
Werkmeister, H.: 261
Werner, Dr., BKA: 119
Werner, Martin: *81*, *201*, *206*
Werner, Steffen: *165*, 288
Werth, Mattias: 524
Wesolowski, Malgorzata: 528
Wetzler, Alfred: 374, 375, 454
Whitney, Glade: 496
Whittle, Stephen: 503
Wickoff, Jack: 333
Widmann, Richard: 112, *148*, 243
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankiel): 467, 468
Wiesel, Elie: 147, 155, 433-435, 470-475
Wiesenthal, Simon: 16-18, 56, *72*, 73, 527
Wight, Ed: 287
Wilde, Oscar: 129
Wilder, Billy: 437
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 154, 322, 323, 327, 328
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: see Doessekker, Bruno
Will, Axel: 85
Willenberg, Samuel: 469
Willms, Patricia: 442
Willner, Max: 486
Wilton, Robert: *39*
Winfrey, Oprah: 432
Winter, Peter: *367*
Wirth, Christian: 445
Wirths, Eduard: 236
Wise, Stephen: 29
Wisliceny, Dieter: 23, 24, 396
Wistrich, Robert S.: 395
With, Hans de: 414
Witte, Peter: 279
Wittmann, Rebecca E.: 365
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *214*
Wojak, Irmtrud: 445
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 255
Wojtyła, Karol: 334
Wolff, Karl: 420, 421
Wolski, Marek: 315, 316
Woodley, Brian: 430
Woolf, Marie: 441
Wulf, Joseph: 132
Wyatt, Lee B.: 395

— X —
Xanten, Wulf von: 165

— Y —
Yahil, Leni: 316
Yard, Scotland: 398
Yeager, Chuck: 308

— Z —
Zabeki, Franciszek: 255
Zagolkin, Nikifor: 528
Zagorin, Adam: 404
Zajdel, Ida: 152
Zaverdinos, Costas: *328*
Zayas, Alfred M. de: *180*, *322*, 474
Zegolkin, Domna: 528
Zentner, Christian: 289
Ziereis, Franz: 72
Zimmerman, John C.: 138, 191, 238
Zimmermann, Günter: *205*
Zimmermann, Michael: 333
Źłobnicki, Adam: *229*
Zola, Emile: *115*
Zornig, Rudi: *422*, (= Germar Rudolf)
Zündel, Ernst: *103*, 105, 106, *146*, 239, *355*, 356, 382, *479*, 500, 502, 504
Zuroff, Efraim: 56, 327, 362, 363

5.2. Index of Subjects

Entries in footnotes are set in italics. Entire chapters dedictated to a certain topic are referred to at the end of each entry.

— A —
Abu Ghraib: 404
air photos
  Auschwitz: 175, 200, 341, 476
  Babi Yar: 321
  occupied Russia: 327
  Plaszow: 438
  Treblinka: 271, 272, 273
Aktion 1005: 323-327
Amcha: 51
annihilation (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Anti-Defamation League: 15, 99, 114
Argentina: 48
Associated Press: 25, 337, 502
Atlanta: 16, 504
Auschwitz: 73, 98, 99, 107, 144, 147, 163, 173, 255, 266, 268, 289, 295, 296, 336, 352, 364-367, 375, 377, 380-384, 389-397, 405, 414, 425, 429, 430, 435, 436, 442, 445-448, 451-455, 460, 471-475, 509, see also (Sub-)(Sub-)Chapters 3.4., 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  air hammers: 184
  as symbol: 11, 135, 413
  atrocities: 47, 50, 98, 314, 366, 371, 374, 461
  Birkenau: 73, 123, 152, 158, 171, 176, 178-182, 268, 340, 341, 357, 364, 380, 434, 435, 449, 456, 457, 466, 476, 482, 486, 487, see also Subchapters 3.4.3.-3.4.8.
  bunkers: 181, 185-187, 195, 200, 208, 393, 446, 451, 452, 460, 486
  Committee: 377, 379-381, 417, 418, 424
  conditions: 41, 152, 196, 202, 334, 357, 370, 378, 388, 493, see also Subchapters 4.6.2. & 4.6.3.
  construction office: 152, 176, 196, 198, 231, 232, 234, 238, 239, 249, 487
corpse photos: 339-341, 532
crematories: 67, 70, 106, 138, 155, 182, 189, 197-199, 208, 209, 212, 268, 293, 341, 343, 344, 381, 382, 393, 434, 435, 454, 455, 458, 460, 463, 465, 466, see also Subchapter 3.4.4.
  hygienic use: 235, 246, 247
Crematorium I: 66, 110, 181, 199, 212, 225, 226, 227-230, 252, 371, 391, 392, 450, 453, 463
Crematorium II: 193, 194, 197, 212, 218-225, 247
Crematorium II & III: 181, 195, 199, 215, 216, 220, 224, 214-225, 247, 248, 251-253, 373, 449, 454-456, 458
Crematorium III: 193, 195
Crematorium IV: 197, 231
Crematorium IV & V: 181, 195, 230, 454, 461, 530, 532
Crematorium V: 188, 199
criminal traces: 220, 235, 244, 247-249, 253, 254
death books: 41, 47, 75, 123, 196, 197, 240-243
delousing chambers: 107, 144, 201-213, 235, 244, 246, 250-253, 256, 297
deportation to: 23, 40, 41, 374, 382, 436, 456
estimated deaths: 38, 41, 46, 153, 372, 389, 493, 500, see also Chapter 2.13.
gas chambers: 11, 71, 106, 107, 138, 145-147, 152, 153, 179, 182, 184, 186, 192, 200, 203, 205-214, 236, 244, 296, 358, 362, 374, 375, 381-383, 388, 389, 393, 394, 434, 435, 449, 455, 458, 460-462, 470, 475, 485-487, 492
  bunkers: see Auschwitz: bunkers
  Crematorium I: 67, 110, 161, 181, 182, 209, 448
  Crematorium II & III: 144, 155, 181-183, 189, 209, 214-225, 239, 240, 243, 249, 250, 252-254, 454, 455, 458, 460, 462-465
  Crematorium IV & V: 182, 530
  trenches: 184
Gestapo: 226, 238, 364, 365, 378, 379, 381, 388, 389, 449-451, 453, 483
groundwater: 187, 198, 199, 248
inmate: 67, 104, 151, 160, 200, 356, 362, 363, 365, 379, 385, 433, 435, 493, see also Subchapters 4.5.7.-4.5.13, 4.5.15. & 4.6.
liberation: 41, 431, 472-474
Lie: 58, 98, 343, 372
Main Camp: 66, 174, 180-182, 195, 203, 240, 247, 248, 382, 450, 477, 482, 487
Monowitz: 176, 177, 266, 481
Museum: 19, 67, 110, 125, 126, 180, 221, 222, 229, 236, 423, 424, 474
open-air incinerations: 92, 188, 339, 470, see also Subchapter 3.4.5.
propaganda: 356, 363, 373, 375, 377-381, 424, 453, 460
sauna: 256, 357, 478
shoes of deportees: 20
survivors: see Auschwitz, inmate
swimming pool: 477, 479
technology: 65, 70
town: 19, 99
trial: 358, 361, 363, 366, 379, 388, 390, 392, 395,

415, 417-424, 426, 445, 460, 487
underground: 374, 377, 378
Auschwitz Protocols: see War Refugee Board Report
Ausrottung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
Austria: 10, 33, 40, 73, 88, 133, 134, 138, 139, 147, 360, 398, 502

— B —
Babi Yar: see Chapter 3.13.
open-air incinerations: 315
Bad Nenndorf: 397-399
Baltimore: 251
Belarus: 335
Belgium: 147, 360, 431, 502
Belzec: 47, 73, 171, *201*, 254, 268, 279, 288, 289, 296, 316, 352, 376, 377, 444, 445, 448, 468, see also Chapter 3.6.
estimated deaths: 38, 281
gas chambers: 280, 284, 376, 444
mass graves: 282-284
open-air incinerations: 280, 283
Bergen-Belsen: 73, 88, 89, 147, 267, 308-310, 313, 314, 336, 390, 398, 436, 437
death toll: 46
Berlin: 64, 75, 127, 136, 154, 236, 237, 290, 327, 338, 343, 346, 351, 368, 374, 377, 378, 455
Bessarabia: 40, 55, 102
Bialystok: 127
Bielhorodka: 321
Bielitz-Biala: 174
Birkenau: see Auschwitz, Birkenau
Birobidzhan: 166
blue wall discoloration: see Iron Blue
Bohemia: 174
Bosnia & Herzegovina: 501
Brandenburg: 309, *335*
Buchenwald: 59, 60, 71, 73, 93, 95-97, 147, 313, 415, *432*, 433, 434, 439, 471
crematory: 197, 198, 268, 434
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chamber: 60, 71, 72, 74, 434
Bulgaria: 33, 123, 521
Bykovnia: 321

— C —
Cambodia: 55
carbon monoxide
bottled: 298
coal gasification: 175, 266
diesel exhaust: 116, 444, see (Sub-)Chapters 3.5.3. & 3.8.
gasoline exhaust: 265
generator gas: 264-266, 298
censorship, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
Chelmno: 47, 73, *201*, *254*, 265, 289, see also Chapter 3.11.
estimated deaths: 38
China: 22, 55
CIA: 176, 189, 192, 193, 404
coal gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
code language: see code words
code words, for murder: 160, 170-173, 238, 239, 255, 296, 306, 329, 435
Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH): 109, 111
compensation: 51, 52, 335, 412, 415
concentration camps (death toll): 46, 309, 310
crematories: 65, 449, see entry for each camp
Crimea: 329
Crystal Night: 42, 164, 343, 348
cyanide gas: see Zyklon B
Czechia: 347, 478, 501, 502
Czechoslovakia: 40, 396, 425, 462, 507

— D —
Dachau: 73, 74, 198, 312-314, 334, 409, 437, 481, see Chapter 2.6.
crematory: 197, 198, 268
death toll: 46, 308, 531
delousing chambers: 83, 84, 205, 251
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chamber: 71-74, 77, 78, 404
trials: 94, 178, 403-405, 409
Danzig: 18, 89, 91, 301, *335*
Darnica: 321
DDT: 201, 205, 208
DEGESCH: 201, 205, 244-246, 251, 297
delousing chambers: 84, 205, 206, 208, 209, 243-247, 250, 254
delousing tunnels: 246
delousing vans: 307
diesel exhaust: see also carbon monoxide
divorces, forced: 130
DNA tests: 94, 161, 387
Dnieper, river: 315
Dora-Mittelbau: 46
Dresden: 55

— E —
East Prussia: 309, 335
Einsatzgruppen: 154, 170, 291, 304, see also Chapter 3.13.
mass graves: 317, 318, 321, 323-327
England: see Great Britain
Essen: 333
Estonia: 40, 55, 102
Euthanasia: 173
evacuations, from German camps: 308, 310, 472, 473, 475
evidence, nature of: see Chapters 3.1. & 3.2.
excavations in German camps
Belzec: 282-284
Sachsenhausen: 75
Sobibór: 285
Treblinka: 272
extermination (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.

— F —
fat, extracted from burning corpses: 92, 93, 181, 448, 461, 468
Final Solution: see Chapter 3.3.
Finland: 40, 55, 102
flames, out of crematory chimneys: 182, 193, 194, 382, 383, 449, 453, 455, 457, 458, 471
Flossenbürg: 88, 117, 412, 431
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
France: 48, 55, 59, 127, 164, 165, 290, 354, 360, 390, 412, 413, 431, 500
deportation of Jews: 40, 41
persecution of revisionists:

147, 502
revisionism in: 140, 157, see also Chapters 2.1.-2.3.
fraud: (see also Holocaust, lies)
Himmler speech: 354, 355
literature: see Chapter 4.4.
photographs: 311, 339-344
Fritz Bauer Institut: 364, 375, 379, 388, 394, 415, 446, 450, 460, 462, 464, 484
Fröhlich, Elke: 356
furnace: see crematories

— G —
gas chamber
experimental: 260
homicidal: 22, 33, 34, 41, 61-63, 69, 71, 74, 101, 104, 105, 107, 134, 144, 145, 146, 151-155, 334, 358, 360, 368, 373, 374, 382, 384, 427, 435, 497, 505, see also each individual camp
Iraq: 34
USA: 207, 251, 453
ventilation: 106, 182, 208, 209, 215, 217, 218, 226, 254, 298, 299, 448, 451-453
WWI: 33
technology: 65
gas vans: 315, 321, 336, 366, 367, 397, see Chapter 3.8.
generator gas: see carbon monoxide
Germany
reparations: 415
revisionism in: see Chapter 2.15.
trials: see Subchapter 4.3.4.
Gerstein Report: 281, see also Subchapter 4.5.2.
ghetto: 44, 47, 131, 135, 149, 243, 279, 280, 289, 426
Lodz: 44, 302, 354
Theresienstadt: 290
Warsaw: 115, 280
Great Britain: 30, 48, 127, 174, 186, 501-504, 506
Greece: 502
Groß-Rosen
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
Guantanamo Bay: 404
Gypsies: 22, 164, 327, 479, see Chapter 3.14.

— H —
Hamburg: 55, 135, 267, 318, 341, 342, 399
Harmense: 98, 177
Hartheim, gas chamber: 72
Hiroshima: 55, 56, 442
Historical Review Press: 500
holes, in gas chamber ceilings: see Zyklon B, insertion openings
Holocaust
as taboo: 10-12
definition: see Chapter 1.2.
lies: see (Sub-)Chapters 2.7., 2.13., 4.2.4., 4.4.
survivors: 40, 88, 89, 93, 108, 115, 120, 121, 145, 148-150, 363, 367, 369, 371, 381, 384, 401, 406, 423, 426, 429, 432, 437, 438, 441, 475, 477, 480, 509, 517, see also Chapter 1.7.
Holocaust Remembrance Day: 10, 15, 16
homosexuals: 22, see Chapter 3.14.
Hungary: 302, 332, 393, 394, 501
hydrogen cyanide: see Zyklon B

— I —
I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 175-177, 193, 206, 266
Ingolstadt: 131
Institute for Historical Review (IHR): 103, 104, 109, 145, 499, 503
International Criminal Court: 91
International Military Tribunal (IMT): see Nuremberg trials
Iraq: 34, 35, 404, 466, 524
Ireland: 127, 501
Iron Blue: 203-206, 209, 213, 278, 297, 298
Islam, and revisionism: see Chapter 2.16.
Israel: 16, 32, 34, 39, 40, 43, 44, 48, 51, 52, 91, 115, 117-124, 134, 139-141, 147, 165, 243, 262, 360, 362, 363, 366, 378, 394, 415-417, 423, 426, *456*, 474, 476, 484, 502
Italy: 179, 292, 348, 500, 501, 506, 508, 519

— J —
Jena: 95, 333
Jerusalem: 16, 23, 115, 117-120, 122, 129, 130, 141, 347, 361, 396, 423, 426, 430, 467, 474, 507
Joint Intelligence Committee: 101, 374

— K —
Karelia: 40
Kattowitz: 174, 388
Katyn: 267, 291, 304-306, 317, 321, 335, 372-374
Kiev: 315-321
Kishinev: 29
Konitz: 305
Krakow: 123, 126, 174, 212-214, 220, 379, 380, 417, 424, 445, 447, 455
Kristallnacht: see Crystal Night
Kulmhof: see Chelmno
Kuwait: 34, 35, 524-526

— L —
lampshades, of human skin: 91, 93, 94
Latvia: 40, 55, 102, 326
legislation, anti-revisionist: see Chapter 5.3.
Leuchter Report: 67, 121, 139, 146, 492, 497, 498, 517, see also Chapter 2.10.
lice: 75, 83, 107, 201, 202, 206-208, 250, 341, 446, see also delousing chambers
Liechtenstein: 502
Linz: 72
Lithuania: 28, 40, 55, 306, 325, 454
Lodz: 302
London: 31, 33, 115, 140, 143, 145, 237, 307, 374, 376, 377, 398, 502, 503
London Cage: 398
Lublin: see Majdanek
Luxembourg: 502

— M —
Madagascar, as Jewish homeland: 164-166, 168, 349
Mainstockheim, Bavaria: 290
Majdanek: 20, 21, 46, 152, 171, 184, *201*, 255, 279, 289, *297*, 307, 334, 352, 429, 439, see also Chapter 3.9.

conditions: 294, 334
crematory: 268, 293, 295, 297, 299
death toll: 46
delousing chambers: 206, 207, 293, 296, 297, 298
estimated deaths: 38, 46, 294
gas chambers: 71, 106, 107, 295-299, 492
Museum: 20, 293
trial: 361, 422
Maly Trostenets: 291
map
Auschwitz region: 175
extermination camps: 289
Marijampol: 325
Mauthausen: 46, 72, 150, 307, 377, 431, 456
crematory: 268, 455
estimated deaths: 46, 308
gas chambers: 71
Meeder-Wiesenfeld , Bavaria: 204
memory, fallibility of: see Subchapters 4.2.2. & 4.2.3.
microwave delousing: 202, 203, 235
Minnesota: 112
Minsk: 167, 290, 291
Moiré effect: 192
Moldavia: 29
Monowitz: see Auschwitz, Monowitz
Münster: 445, 447, 448
Muslims: see Islam

— N —
Nagasaki: 55, 442
Natzweiler: 475
death toll: 46
Neanderthals: 267
Neisse, river: 335
Netherlands: 246, 501, 502
Neuengamme: 46, *201*
crematory: 268
gas chamber: 73, 74
Niederhagen
crematory: 268
NKVD: 39, 291, 304, 321, 399
Nordhausen: 311, 437
Norfolk, VA: 386
Nuremberg Laws: 130
Nuremberg trials: 23, 24, 32, 71, 72, 75, 78, 80-82, 89-91, 93, 94, 126, 154, 172, 272, 291, 294, 316, 318, 338, 352, 354, 393-401, 405, 408, 411, 415, 418, 419, 435, 442, 443, see also Subchapter 4.3.3.

— O —
Oder, river: 335
open-air incinerations: see Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Operation Reinhardt: 21, 254, 255, 260, 280, 289, 290, *292*, 296, 337
Oranienburg: 64
Ostrau: 174
Oswiecim: see Auschwitz

— P —
Palestine and Palestinians: 25, 26, 30, 31, 41, 55, 70, 121, 140, 141, 165, 291, 350
Paris: 71
Peel Commission: 25, 26
pit-burning: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Poland: 18, 24, 26, 28, 33, 39-42, 48, 55, 74, 99, 101, 102, 118, 122-125, 147, 150, 153, 164, 165, 174, 230, 246, 254, 255, 260, 280, 288, 292, 295, 301, 304, 306, 307, 323, 335, 336, 351, 352, 354, 360, 373, 377, 380, 388, 390, 397, 413, 417, 423-425, 440, 469, 475, 501, 502, 507
Pomerania: *335*
Portugal: 127, 502
Posen: *335*
Posen speeches, by H. Himmler: 352-356
Potsdam: 368, 378, 433
producer gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
propaganda: 34, 103, 140, 363, 374, 473, see also Auschwitz, propaganda
Allied: 34, 50, 138, 145, 295, 314, 350, 357, 371-376, 407, 499
British: 102, 103, 304, 374, 376
communist: 40, 76, 124, 125, 184, 273, 293, 295, 296, 304, 321, 322, 373, 377, 378, 379, 443
German: 166, 304, 348, 354, 372, 373
German (modern): 511
Iraq War: 35, 524-528
museum: 67
post-WWII: 82, 95, 245, 293, 295, 358, 363, 415, 499
revisionist: 76, 500
U.S.: 82, 383, 439, 463, 504
WWI: 28, 30, 33, 101, 102, 374
Prussia: 346
Prussian blue: see Iron Blue
pyres: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec

— Q —
Quenelle: 71

— R —
Rajsko: 177, 236
Ravensbrück: 74, *201*, *246*
crematory: 268
death toll: 46
gas chamber: 73, 74
Red Cross: 46, 50, 99, 100, *236*, 240, 313, 334, 398, 478
religion, Holocaust as: 10, 87
Rhine, river: 143, 235, 310
Riga: 167, *327*, *328*
Romania: 55, 342, 502

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 46, 74, *201*
Committee: 76
crematory: 268
delousing chamber: 75
estimated deaths: 46
gas chamber: 71, 73, 82, 138, see also Chapter 2.5.
memorial: 76
Serbia: 33
shrunken heads, myth of: 93, 95, 96
Siberia: 39, 42, 166, 292, 395, 474
Silesia: 19, 99, 174, 176, 179, 185, 202, 309, *335*, 441
Simferopol: 329, 330
Simon Wiesenthal Center: 34, 158, 343, 344
six million: 34, 36, 100, 124, 134, 155, 396, 401, 497, 516, 522, see also Chapters 1.3. & 1.6.
Slovakia: 168, 171, 382, 425

soap, myth of: 89-93, 93, 96, 101, 102, 281, 468
Sobibór: 47, 73, 117, 118, 122, 171, *201*, 254, 268, 279, 288, 289, 296, 357, 427, 468, see also Chapter 3.7.
estimated deaths: 38, 285
gas chambers: 285
mass graves: 288
open-air incinerations: 285
Sola, river: 174, 176
Soviet Union
anti-Semitism: 28, 38-39
mass murder by: 55, see also Katyn
Spain: 127, 147, 413, 431, 501
sterilization, of Jews: 130
Struthof: 475
Stutthof: 18, *201*, *297*, 485, see also Chapter 3.10.
death toll: 46
delousing chamber: 207, 297, 302
estimated deaths: 46
survivors: see Holocaust, survivors
Sweden: 127
Switzerland: 10, 51, 59, 99, 127, 147, 360, 502

— T —
Tesch & Stabenow: 405
the Hague: 91
Theresienstadt
death toll: 46
Topf & Söhne, J.A.: 196, 455
torture: 75, 78, 120, 147, 343, 345, 386, 396-399, 402, 405, 407-409, 417, 418, 445, 448
by Nazis: 25, 90, 91, 357, 360, 363, 380, 430, 466, 481
USA: 404
Tracing Center of the ICRC, Arolsen: 46, 50, 240
transit camp: 166, 254, 268, 277, 284, 302, 377, see also Chapter 3.8.
Treblinka: 47, 73, 115-118, 120, 121, 171, 188, *201*, 279-281, 283, 288-291, 295, 296, 314-316, 324, 357, 385, 444, 445, 448, 466-469, see also Chapter 3.5.
crematory: 268
delousing chambers: 289
estimated deaths: 38, 255
gas chambers: 71, 255-257, 261, 268, 272
mass graves: 269, 272, 275-278
open-air incinerations: see Subchapter 3.5.4.
trial: 420
trenches: see open-air incinerations under Auschwitz, Treblinka & Belzec
Turkey: 127
typhus: 27, 41, 82, 152, 181, 195-202, 235, 238, 241, 242, 244, 246, 252, 267, 278, 294, 306, 308, 311, 341, 370, 371, 436, 445-447, 479, 483-487, 493, see also lice & delousing chambers

— U —
U.S. Air Force: 176
U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 9, 16, 18
UK: see Great Britain
Ukraine: 22, 27, 116, 117, 122, 166, 280, 290, 304, 306, 316, 323-325, 335, 351, 372, 431
Ulm: *130*
ultra-shortwave delousing: see microwave delousing
United Nations: 408-410, 466, 505, 514
Untergriesbach, Bavaria: 204

— V —
Vernichtung (and synonyms of): see Chapter 4.1.
VHF delousing: see microwave delousing
Vistula, river: 174, 176
Vladivostok: 166
Volga: 166
Vrba-Wetzler Report: see War Refugee Board Report

— W —
Wannsee Conference: 165-168, 171, 349, 351, see also Chapter 2.14.
War Refugee Board Report: 383, see also Subchapter 4.5.7.
Washington, D.C.: 9, 16, 24, 116, 395, 504
West Prussia: 309, *335*
White House, Washington: 15, 16
wire-mesh columns (for use with Zyklon): 217, 219, 221, 222, 464, 465
witnesses: 23, 24, 50, 61, 69, 71, 74, 495, 515, passim, but see particularly Lecture 4, especially Chapters 4.5. & 4.6.
(un)reliability: 61, 64, 69, 75, 104, 115, 120-122, 137, 138, 149, 162, 360, 361, 367, 371, 376, 383, 421, 425, 426, 440, 445
expert: 106, 117-119, 143, 153, 161-163, 193, 220, 221, 258, 360, 361, 379, 419, 420, 489, 493, 517
Iraq war: 35, 524-526
Jehova: 22, 57
party: 161, 162, 170
Wolzec: 448
wood gas: see carbon monoxide, generator gas
World Jewish Congress: 25, 147
World Zionist Organization: 29

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 16, 43-50, 52, 90, 91, 94, 121, 123, 124, 231, 243, 290, 430, 468
Yom Hashoah: 17

— Z —
Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle: 131
Zyklon B: 34, 81, 83, 84, 104, 107, 181, 182, 184, 231, 244, 253-255, 266, 278, 293, 296-299, 302, 405, 452, 453, 454, 464, 465, 505, 509, see also Subchapters 3.4.6. & 3.4.7.
insertion opening: 67, 81, 181, 182, 298-300, 530, see also Subchapter 3.4.7.
introduction device: 189, see also wire-mesh columns
Iraq 1991: 34
properties: 201, 206, 208

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 19

SOBIBÓR

HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY

JÜRGEN GRAF, THOMAS KUES, CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 19

SOBIBÓR: HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY

According to mainstream historiography, 170,000 to 250,000 Jews were exterminated at the Sobibór Camp, eastern Poland, in gas chambers between May 1942 and October 1943. The corpses were buried in mass graves and later incinerated on an open-air pyre.

This book shows that the traditional narrative of the camp's history is not based on solid evidence, but on the selective use of eyewitness testimonies, which in turn are riddled with contradictions and outright absurdities. All early witnesses, for example, report about murder with chlorine or an ominous black liquid, and almost all witnesses agree that the gas chambers had collapsible floors, which served to quickly remove the corpses after the deed into hollow spaces underneath. Engines were posited as a source of poison gas only after the war, and the stories about collapsible floors were relegated to oblivion by orthodox historians.

For more than half a century, Holocaust historians made no attempts to muster material evidence for their claims about Sobibór. Only in 2000-2001 did Professor Andrzej Kola carry out an archeological survey at the former campsite. His findings are here presented in detail and revealed to have fatal implications for the extermination camp hypothesis.

Also scrutinized is the basis of the mass-gassing allegations, namely the alleged National Socialist policy of extermination of the Jews. A large number of contemporary documents are brought forth which refute the Holocaust historians' claim that the "Final Solution" and "deportation to the east" were code words for mass murder.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 978-1-59148-143-0
90000 >
9 781591 481430

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

Jürgen H.P. Rieger, * 11 May 1946, † 29 October 2009
The lawyer Jürgen Rieger, one of the most brilliant and outspoken representatives of the national right wing in Germany, courageously and ably defended several revisionists in court (among them Thies Christophersen, Ernst Zündel, Germar Rudolf, Horst Mahler). As he would make no concessions to the Big Lie, he himself was prosecuted twice for revisionist heresy. On 29 October 2009 this remarkable man suddenly died from a stroke at age 63.
He will not be forgotten.

This is a reprint of the 2004 first edition of this book. Since that year, the authors have found a wide range of additional documents and testimonies. Most of them are discussed in the two-volume, 1396-page study *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf and Thomas Kues, which deals with all three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps (Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka). The authors plan to completely overhaul this present study in conjunction with the two monographs in our series Holocaust Handbooks dealing with Belzec and Treblinka. (For details see the books advertised in the back of this book). Since this process will take a long time, and because the present book has become virtually unavailable on the book market, we have decided to reprint it, and offer it for retail until the new edition becomes available.

Castle Hill Publishers

Sobibór

Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

Jürgen Graf
Thomas Kues
Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 19:
Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno:
Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality
The contributions by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno were translated by Henry Gardner
Reprint of the 1st edition of May 2010
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-143-0 (print edition)
ISBN10: 1-59148-143-0 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2010 by Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
UK

Set in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: top: the memorial at Sobibór; bottom left: bronze plaque commemorating the 250,000 Jews and ca. 1,000 Poles allegedly killed at Sobibór; bottom right: the final part of the Sobibór railway station platform (all © 1997 C. Mattogno); background: map section of the Sobibór area in 1933.

Contents

Page

1. Introduction 9
Measurement Conversions 14

2. The Sobibór Camp and its Historiographic Representation 15
2.1. Sobibór as Described in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* 15
2.2. Sobibór as Described in Contemporary Documents 20
2.2.1. Himmler's Directive of 5 July 1943 and Pohl's Reply 21
2.2.2. Documents about the Sobibór Uprising 21
2.2.3. The Höfle Radio Message 22
2.2.4. Provisional Summary 22
2.3. Sobibór in Official Historiography and "Holocaust" Literature 23
2.3.1. N. Blumental's *Documents and Materials* (1946) 23
2.3.2. Report by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" (1947) 24
2.3.3. Yuri Suhl (1967) 25
2.3.4. Adam Rutkowski (1968) 26
2.3.5. Stanisław Szmajzner (1968) 28
2.3.6. Adalbert Rückerl (1977) 31
2.3.7. E.A. Cohen (1979) 31
2.3.8. Miriam Novitch (1980) 31
2.3.9. Richard Rashke (1982) 34
2.3.10. E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (1983) 35
2.3.11. Yitzhak Arad (1987) 37
2.3.12. Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski (1993) 39
2.3.13. Jules Schelvis (1993) 40
2.3.14. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt (1996) 41
2.3.15. Shaindy Perl (2004) 45
2.3.16. Michael Lev (2007) 46
2.3.17. Dov Freiberg (2007) 46
2.3.18. Barbara Distel (2008) 46
2.3.19. Jules Schelvis (2008) 47
2.3.20. Conclusions 55
2.4. A Revisionist Article about Sobibór 56
2.5. Heinrich Himmler's Visit to Sobibór 58
2.6. Sobibór's Claimed Number of Vicitms 60

3. Origins and Evolution of Claims about Sobibór 63

4. Critical Analysis of Eye Witness Testimonies 77

4.1. Alleged Contacts with Inmates in camp III 77
4.2. Alexander Pechersky, the Main Witness 84
4.3. "The Most Conclusive Evidence" 93
4.4. Miscellaneous Anomalies and Absurdities 98
4.5. Testimonies by Former Camp Personnel 102
4.6. The Value of Eye Witness Testimonies 105

5. Critical Analysis of Material Evidence 107

5.1. The State of Evidence 107
5.1.1. Forensic Post War Survey by Polish Authorities 107
5.1.2. Photographic Evidence 108
5.1.3. Kola's Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000-2001 .. 109
5.2. Mass Graves 112
5.2.1. Mass Graves in Testimony, Verdicts, and Historiography 112
5.2.2. The Switch from Burial to Cremation 115
5.2.3. Mass Graves Identified by Kola 118
5.2.4. The Significance of Unincinerated Corpses 120
5.2.5. Area and Volume of the Graves 122
5.2.6. A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór 125
5.3. Fuel Requirements 130
5.3.1. The Percentage of Children among the Deportees 130
5.3.2. The Average Weight of the Children 132
5.3.3. Fuel Requirements for the Cremation of One Body 133
5.3.4. Decomposed Bodies 136
5.3.5. Emaciated Corpses 138
5.3.6. Factors Influencing the Cremation 139
5.3.7. Wood Requirements for Corpse Cremation at Sobibór .. 140
5.3.8. The Duration of the Cremation 145
5.3.9. The Ashes 148
5.4. Excavated Building Remains 149
5.4.1. The Alleged Second Phase Gas Chambers in Testimony, Verdicts and Historiography 149
5.4.2. Building Remains Excavated by Kola 152
5.5. Continued Archeological Research 2007-2008 162
5.6. The Official "Memorial Map" of the Sobibór "Death Camp" ... 167
5.7. Estimate of the Sobibór Death Toll 168

6. The Sobibór Trials 171
6.1. Legal Proceedings as the Basis for Historiography 171
6.2. The Trial of Erich Bauer in Berlin in 1950 172
6.3. The Frankfurt Trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier (1950) 178
6.4. The Sobibór Trial at Hagen (1965/1966) 182
6.5. The Sobibór Trial that Never Took Place 189
6.6. The Three Sobibór Trials in the Soviet Union 190
6.7. The Brazilian Extradition Proceedings against F. Stangl and G. Wagner 191

7. National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration 193
7.1. Emigration 193
7.2. The Madagascar Plan 198
7.3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East 201
7.4. First Deportations to the East 213

8. The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East 219
8.1. The *Führerbefehl* and Holocaust Historiography 219
8.2. Origins and Significance of "Aktion Reinhardt" 236
8.2.1. The "Generalplan Ost" 236
8.2.2. "Aktion Reinhardt" 243
8.3. Alleged Genesis and Organization of the Extermination Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* 251
8.3.1. Administration and Financing 251
8.3.2. Construction of the Camps 252
8.3.3. Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems 254
8.4. The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór 262
8.5. Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt* 269
8.6. Himmler's Cremation Order 281

9. Sobibór: Propaganda and Reality 283
9.1. Fake "Baths" or Real Baths? Sobibór as a Transit Camp 283
9.2. The *Ostwanderung* 290
9.3. Jewish Transports into the Lublin District in 1942 296
9.4. Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report ... 311
9.5. Registration of Deportees in the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps 331
9.6. Prof. Kulischer on the Expulsion of Jews 333

10. The Fate of the Deportees.....347
10.1. The Fate of Jews Deported Directly to the East.....347
10.2. Number of Jews Moved to the East.....349
10.2.1. Via the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps.....349
10.2.2. Via Chełmno.....351
10.2.3. Via Auschwitz.....352
10.2.4. Balance.....353
10.3. The Dissolution of Polish Jewry in the USSR.....354
10.4. Western Jews in the Eastern Territories.....357
10.4.1. Steffen Werner's White Ruthenia Hypothesis.....357
10.4.2. *American Jewish Yearbook*.....360
10.4.3. *Judisk Krönika*.....361
10.4.4. Further Evidence for Western Jews in the East.....363
10.4.5. The Diary of Herman Kruk.....366
10.5. The Fate of Western Jews – a Hypothesis.....369

11. The Demjanjuk Case.....375
11.1. Hunting Down Old Men.....375
11.2. The OSI.....379
11.3. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Israel and His Trial.....380
11.4. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Germany.....387
11.5. The Run-Up to the Munich Trial.....389

12. Conclusions.....391
12.1. The Moral Responsibility of the Camp Personnel.....391
12.2. "I am a Portion of that Force…".....393
12.3. The Emperor's New Clothes.....394
12.4. The Moloch.....395

13. Appendix.....401
13.1. Documents and Photographs.....401
13.2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents.....413
13.3. Bibliography.....414
Media Items.....414
Monographs, Anthologies, Published Document Collections.....415
Documents.....425
Internet Sources.....426
Judicial Documents.....429
13.4. Abbreviations.....429
13.5. Index of Names.....430

1. Introduction

On 12 May 2009, John Demjanjuk, 89 years of age, born in Ukraine, and erstwhile citizen of the United States, was deported to Germany where he was immediately jailed at Stadelheim prison in Munich and presented with an arrest warrant charging him with "aiding and abetting murder in at least 29,000 cases." Five years earlier, the U.S. authorities had stripped him of his U.S. citizenship.

The leftist German news magazine *Der Spiegel* described the background of the matter as follows:[1]

> *"As a guard in the extermination camp at Sobibór in 1943, Demjanjuk is said to have aided the Nazis in the mass murder of thousands of Jews.* […] *Several documents suggest that Demjanjuk belonged to a unit of some 5,000 foreign helpers – Balts, Ukrainians, ethnic Germans – trained by the National Socialists at the Trawniki training camp east of Lublin in the mass murders perpetrated in the occupied territories."*

A central position in the indictment is occupied by an identity card according to which Demjanjuk, in 1943, was serving as a guard at the Sobibór camp. As opposed to this, an expert opinion formed on the basis of a number of elements had concluded as early as 1987 that the identity card was a forgery.[2] Over the next few years the German media largely accepted this view and *Der Spiegel* stated clearly and succinctly in its edition of 2 August 1993:[3]

> *"It* [the document] *had obviously been forged."*

Even if the identity card were indeed authentic, it would merely attest to Demjanjuk's *presence* in the camp but would not in the least prove that the Ukrainian had, in fact, participated in any murder, let

---

1 Georg Bönisch, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," in*: Der Spiegel*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html).

2 Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel Verlag, Berg/Starnberger See 1987.

3 "Mörderische Augen," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 31/1993, 2 Aug. 1993 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13681024.html).

alone in 29,000 such acts. In the article mentioned initially *Der Spiegel* noted:[1]

> *"For the German judiciary the case against the alleged SS-guard is a first. For the first time the authorities are attempting to bring to trial a hand from the lowest echelon of the hierarchy, not merely for some instance of excessive cruelty, but because of his participation in ensuring the smooth operation of the machinery of murder."*

Whereas the "Nazi perpetrators" had been indicted for certain concrete crimes in all previous trials, this was no longer the case for John Demjanjuk: the Ukrainian is to be sentenced for his sole presence as a guard in the Sobibór camp at a time when, as the prosecution maintains, at least 29,000 people were murdered there! Concerning this monstrous perversion of justice the German judiciary provides us with the following justification:[1]

> *"The arrest warrant states that the guard would not have had to participate in the mass murder. Like so many other men from Trawniki, he could have deserted."*

By itself, the prosecution of an 89-year-old man for crimes which he allegedly committed at age 23 goes very much against the grain of our natural sense of justice and of European legal traditions, but the Demjanjuk case is further poisoned by the fact that the accused has already spent seven years in prison – five of them on death row – only to be declared innocent later on. We must remember that the U.S. authorities had extradited him to Israel in 1986. During his trial there, he was identified by a number of former Treblinka inmates as "Ivan the Terrible," a Ukrainian whom these witnesses accused of having not only gassed a huge number of Jews with exhaust gases from the Diesel engine of a knocked-out Soviet tank, but also of having committed all kinds of mind-boggling atrocities.

In its verdict the Jerusalem court quoted the former Treblinka prisoner Pinchas Epstein, who had testified as follows:[4]

> *"Sometimes he* [Ivan] *would come with a dagger, sometimes with a bayonet, and he would crack skulls, he would cut off ears.* […] *I want to say, honorable court, that it was horrible to look at the corpses when they took them out of the cabins. People with crushed faces, people with stab wounds, pregnant women with stab wounds in their bellies, women with the fetuses hanging half out, young girls*

---

[4] Criminal case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict, p. 182 f. Awkward language here and in the following quotes in the original.

with stab wound on their breasts, with eyes gouged out. […] *He would stand and gaze upon the results, what he had done, the stabbing of the girls, the gouging of the eyes, the severing of the girls' breasts – he stood there and enjoyed the scene.*[…] *This Ivan was a monster from another planet."*

The witness Yehiel Reichmann testified as follows:[5]

"I want to tell you what took place next to the well with my friend Finkelstein. While I was still washing teeth together with him, with Finkelstein, this devil Ivan came with a drilling machine for drilling holes. And he rotated the drilling machine for making holes on Finkelstein's buttocks and said to him: if you scream I'll shoot you. He injured Finkelstein; he was bleeding, he suffered great pain, intense pain, but he was not permitted to scream, because Ivan had given him an order: If you scream, I'll shoot you! Ivan was a super-devil, a super-destroyer from Treblinka."

On the basis of these testimonies Demjanjuk was sentenced to death by hanging back in 1988. On appeal in 1993, however, he was acquitted and allowed to return to the USA because the witnesses "had been mistaken."[6]

The identity card which is now taken to prove Demjanjuk's presence at the Sobibór camp was in the hands of the Israeli authorities as early as 1986, but the Ukrainian was *never* indicted by the Israelis for any crimes committed at that camp.

Once the Demjanjuk trial had crashed in Israel, the German authorities apparently feared a similar flop. On the German radio service *Deutschlandfunk* a reporter asked the former minister of justice, Sabine Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger:[7]

"There [in Israel]*, he* [Demjanjuk] *has been indicted and sentenced once before in the eighties for aiding and abetting the murder of more than 800,000 Jews at Treblinka. Later, however, the charges were dropped, the death sentence was rescinded. Is there a risk that there will be a repeat performance in Munich?"*

The former government minister replied:

"I do not believe that what happened in Israel will now repeat itself in Munich. […] *Well now, I think, the possibilities that exist for*

---

5 *Ibid.*, p. 186.
6 Cf. chapter 11.3.
7 *Deutschlandfunk*, 14 July 2009, www.dradio.de/dlf/sendungen/interview_dlf/998673/.

demonstrating [his guilt] *have now surely been examined by the prosecution very, very carefully and over many, many years."*

Demjanjuk was formally charged two months after his extradition:[8]

"The prosecution of Munich I has indicted the suspected NS-criminal John Demjanjuk on charges of aiding and abetting the murder of 27,900 Jews."

Thus the number of murders in which the Ukrainian is alleged to have participated had mysteriously diminished from 29,000 to 27,900, although in the period concerned, i.e. between May and July 2009, no document has surfaced which would in any way justify this revision – a truly disarming proof of the assertion that the German judiciary have examined the matter "very, very carefully and over many, many years."

Faced with such a situation, *Der Spiegel* could not but note:[1]

"NS-trials are laborious and delicate. Easily, the defendants appear to be pitiable and decrepit old men who are persecuted mercilessly."

Still, the Hamburg news magazine took the oncoming trial of John Demjanjuk to be a necessity by invoking the historian Norbert Frei and asserting:[1]

"The Germans owe it to the victims and the survivors, but also to themselves, to prosecute Demjanjuk."

In other words, the old man *must be* sentenced – regardless of any legal aspects – because the Germans owe this to themselves!

In the last chapter of this analysis we shall discuss in detail the incredible perversions of justice committed by the German judiciary – in line with their American counterparts in earlier days – in the persecution of a defenseless old man. The main part of the present book is, however, devoted to the examination of the elements of proof regarding the alleged mass murders of Jews at Sobibór.

According to official historiography, this camp, together with Treblinka and Bełżec, was one of the three "extermination camps"[9] in eastern Poland where more than one and a half million Jews are reported to have been killed by means of exhaust gases from combustion engines. In 2002, two of us (C. Mattogno and J. Graf) presented a thorough do-

---

8 "Ermittler erheben Mordanklage gegen Demjanuk," *Tagesspiegel*, 14 July 2009 (www.tagesspiegel.de/weltspiegel/Kriegsverbrechen-Mord-Konzentrationslager-John-Demjanjuk;art1117,2846684).

9 The word *Vernichtungslager* (extermination camp) does not appear in any German document dating from WWII. It was coined by the Allies later on.

cumentation on Treblinka,[10] whereas the Bełżec camp was dealt with by Carlo Mattogno two years later,[11] but until now no revisionist monograph has appeared on the subject of Sobibór. The present work aims at filling this gap.

To assist us in our endeavor, Carlo Mattogno and I managed to win the help of an extremely able researcher, the Swede Thomas Kues who had in the past written several most pertinent articles on this topic.[12]

Chapters 4 and 5 (except for sections 4.2 and 5.3) and section 8.4 of the present book have been written in English by Thomas Kues. Carlo Mattogno is responsible for chapters 3, 5.3. and 7 to 9 (with the exception of section 8.4), whereas I have contributed chapters 2, 6 and 10 to 12 as well as section 4.2. The chapters and sections written by Carlo Mattogno and myself have been translated into English by Henry Gardner from the respective original languages (Italian and German).

Jürgen Graf
30 November 2009

---

10 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (vho.org/D/Treblinka); Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/t).

11 Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (vho.org/D/b); Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/b).

12 www.codoh.com/author/kues.html.

Measurement Conversions

Since all three authors are Europeans, they use metric units throughout the book. Since some U.S. readers might find it difficult to imagine lengths, areas, volumes and weights given in metric units, a conversion list of the most common units is given below:

Mass
1 kg = 2.205 pounds
1 ton = 1,000 kg = 2,205 pounds

Length
1 mm = 0.03937 inch
1 cm = 10 mm = 0.3937 inch
2.54 cm = 1 inch
30.48 cm = 1 ft
1 m = 100 cm = 1.094 yard
1 km = 1,000 m = 0.6214 miles
1.609 km = 1 mile

Area
1 m^2 = 10.76 sqft/ft^2
1 hectar = 100 m × 100 m = 10,000 m^2 = 2.471 acres
1 km^2 = 1,000 m × 1,000 m = 1,000,000 m^2 = 247.1 acres = 0.3861 square miles

Volume
1 m^3 = 1.308 cyd/yd^3 = 35.31 cft/ft^3

For more detailed conversions please refer to Internet websites like convert-me.com

2. The Sobibór Camp and its Historiographic Representation

2.1. Sobibór as Described in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*

Under the heading "Sobibór," the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has the following text:[13]

> *"Extermination camp near the village and railway station of Sobibór, in the eastern part of the Lublin district in Poland, not far from the Chełm-Włodawa railway line. Established as part of the operation of Aktion Reinhard,*[14] *the camp was built in a sparsely populated, woody, and swampy area beginning in March 1942. Local inhabitants and a group of eighty Jews from nearby ghettos were employed to construct it; Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla,*[15] *a staff member of the SS construction office in Lublin, was in charge. In April 1942, SS-Obersturmführer Franz Stangl was appointed camp commandant and assumed responsibility for completion of the camp. In building Sobibór, the Germans drew on experience gained in the construction and operation of the Bełżec extermination camp.*
>
> *The camp staff included 20 to 30 German SS men, most of whom had previously taken part in the euthanasia program, as had Stangl. In addition, 90 to 120 Ukrainians served in the camp. Most were Soviet prisoners of war who had been trained for the job at Trawniki, some were Volksdeutsche, Soviet nationals of German origin The German staff filled most of the command and administrative positions, while the Ukrainian unit acted as a guards and security per-*

---

13 Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, vol. 3-4, MacMillan, New York 1990, pp. 1373-1377.

14 See chapter 8.2. about this campaign "Aktion Reinhard(t)"; the spelling in original documents and in the literature varies between Reinhard and Reinhardt. Editor's remark.

15 The higher quality German edition gives Thomalla's rank as Hauptsturmführer; Israel Gutman, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.

sonnel, their function being, among other things, to quell any resistance offered by the Jews who were brought to the camp and to prevent their escaping. Jewish prisoners were employed as well, on various physical tasks.

The camp was in the form of a rectangle 1,312 by 1,969 feet (400 × 600 m) in area, surrounded by a barbed wire fence 9.8 feet (3 m) high, with tree branches intertwined in it to conceal the interior. There were three camp areas, each individually fenced in: the administration area, the reception area, and the extermination area. The administration area consisted of the Vorlager ('pre-camp'; the part of the camp closest to the railway station) and Camp I. The Vorlager included the railway platform, with space for twenty railway cars to be stationed, as well as the living quarters for the German and Ukrainian staff. Camp I, which was fenced off from the rest, contained housing for the Jewish prisoners and the workshops in which some of them were employed.

The reception area, also known as Camp II, was the place where Jews from the incoming transports were brought, to go through various procedures prior to their being killed in the gas chambers – removal of clothes, cutting of women's hair, and confiscation of possessions and valuables.

The extermination area, or Camp III, located in the northwestern part of the camp, was the most isolated. It contained the gas chambers, the burial trenches, and housing for the Jewish prisoners employed there. A path, 9.8 to 13 feet (3-4 m) wide and 492 feet (150 m) long, led from the reception area to the extermination area; on either side was a barbed-wire fence, and here too branches were intertwined to conceal the path from view. It was along this path that the victims were herded, naked, toward the gas chambers from the shed where they had undressed.

The gas chambers were inside a brick building. Each chamber was square, measured 172 square feet (16 sq m), and had a capacity of 160 to 80 persons. The chambers were entered from a platform at the front of the brick building; each gas chamber also had another opening, through which the bodies were removed. The gas, carbon monoxide, was produced by a 200-horsepower engine in a nearby shed, from which it was piped into the gas chambers. The burial trenches were nearby, each 164 to 197 feet (50-60 m) long, 33 to 49 feet (10-15 m) wide, and 16.4 to 23 feet (5-7 m) deep. From the

railway platform to the burial trenches ran a narrow-gauge railway, used to transport persons too weak to make their way to the gas chambers on their own, as well as the bodies of those who had died en route to Sobibór.[…]

Several hundred able-bodied Jews were chosen from among the first few transports to form work teams. Some were employed in the workshops as tailors, cobblers, carpenters and so on, to serve the needs of the German and Ukrainian camp staff; all the other work assignments related to the processing of the victims along the route that led from the railway platform to the burial trenches. A total of about 1,000 prisoners, 150 of them women, were eventually put into these teams. One group, numbering several dozen, worked on the railway platform. Its job was to remove from the cars those who were incapable of getting off on their own; to remove the bodies of those who had died en route; and to clean out of the cars the dirt that had accumulated and the articles left behind. […]

In the extermination area, two hundred to three hundred Jewish prisoners were kept, whose task was to remove the bodies of the murdered victims from the gas chambers, take them to the burial ground, and then clean up the chambers. A special team of prisoners, nicknamed 'the dentists,' was charged with extracting gold teeth from the mouths of the victims before their bodies were put into the trenches. Toward the end of 1942, in an effort to erase the traces of the mass killings, the bodies were exhumed and cremated; this task too was carried out by a special team of prisoners. […]

Transports: First Stage. *The procedure for the reception of incoming transports was based entirely on misleading the victims and concealing from them the fate that was in store for them. When a train arrived, the deportees on board were ordered to disembark and were told that they had arrived at a transit camp from which they would be sent to labor camps; before leaving for the labor camps, they were to take showers, and at the same time their clothes would be disinfected. Following this announcement, the men and women were separated (children were assigned to the women), on the pretext that the sexes had to be separated for their showers. The victims were ordered to take off their clothes and hand over any money or valuables in their possession; anyone who was caught trying to conceal any item was shot. There followed the march to the gas chambers, which had been made to resemble shower rooms.*

Some 450 to 500 persons entered the chambers at a time. Everything was done on the run, accompanied by shouts, beatings, and warning shots. The victims were in a state of shock and did not grasp what was happening to them. When the gas chambers were jammed full of people, they were closed and sealed and the gas was piped in. Within twenty to thirty minutes, everyone inside was dead.

The bodies were then removed from the gas chambers and buried, after the gold teeth had been extracted from their mouths. The whole procedure, from the arrival of the train to the burial of the victims, took two to three hours. In the meantime the railway cars were cleaned up, the train departed, and another twenty cars, with their human load destined for extermination, entered the camp.

The first stage of the extermination operation went on for three months, from the beginning of May to the end of July 1942. The Jews who were brought to Sobibór during this period came from the Lublin district in Poland, and from Czechoslovakia, Germany, and Austria. The latter - those from countries outside Poland - had first been taken to ghettos in the Lublin district, and from there were deported to Sobibór. Some 10,000 Jews were brought from Germany and Austria, 6,000 from Theresienstadt, and many thousands from Slovakia; all in all, between 90,000 and 100,000 Jews were murdered at Sobibór in this first stage. The transports came to a temporary halt at the end of July, to enable the Lublin-Chełm railway line to undergo repairs.

In Sobibór's first three months of operation, the Germans found that the gas chambers, which had a total capacity of fewer than six hundred persons, created a bottleneck in the murder program. The halt in camp operations during August and September of 1942 was therefore used to construct three more gas chambers. These were put up next to the existing chambers under the same roof, with a hallway separating the old chambers from the new. With a new capacity of twelve hundred persons, the rate of extermination could be doubled. At the end of August 1942, Stangl, the commandant of Sobibór, was transferred to the Treblinka extermination camp, and his place was taken by SS-Obersturmführer Franz Reichleitner.

Second Stage. *By the beginning of October 1942, work on the railway line was completed and the transports to Sobibór could be renewed. Until early November, the arriving transports brought more Jews from towns in the Lublin district; in the winter, following*

the closing of the Bełżec camp, and in the spring and summer of 1943, Sobibór also received transports from Eastern Galicia. […] *From October 1942 to June 1943, a total of 70,000 to 80,000 Jews from Lublin and the Eastern Galicia districts were brought to Sobibór; the number of victims from the Generalgouvernement was between 145,000 and 155,000.*

By the end of October 1942, 25,000 Jews from Slovakia had been killed at Sobibór. In the second half of February 1943, Heinrich Himmler paid a visit to the camp. While he was there, a special transport arrived with several hundred Jewish girls from a labor camp in the Lublin district. Himmler watched the entire extermination procedure. In March of that year, four transports from France brought 4,000 people, all of whom were killed. Nineteen transports arrived from the Netherlands between March and July 1943, carrying 35,000 Jews. The Dutch Jews came in regular passenger trains, were given a polite welcome, and asked to send letters to their relatives in the Netherlands to let them know they had arrived at a labor camp. After they had written these letters, they were given the same treatment that was meted out to all the other transports. Within a few hours they all perished.

The last transports to arrive at Sobibór came from the Vilna, Minsk, and Lida ghettos, in the Reichskommissariat Ostland; 14,000 Jews came on these transports in the second half of September 1943, following the liquidation of the ghettos in these cities. This brought the total number of Jews killed at Sobibór throughout the period of the camp's operation to approximately 250,000.

At the end of the summer of 1942, the burial trenches were opened and the process of burning the victims' bodies was begun. The corpses were put into huge piles and set on fire. The bodies of victims who arrived in subsequent transports were cremated immediately after gassing and were not buried.[16]

Resistance and Escape. *On July 5, 1943, Himmler ordered the closing of Sobibór as an extermination camp and its transformation into a concentration camp. On a piece of land added to the camp area and designated as Camp IV, warehouses were built to store captured Soviet ammunition, which the prospective camp prisoners were scheduled to handle.*

---

16 Earlier, it was said that the corpses were unearthed and burned "towards the end of 1942." Author's comment.

Throughout the camp's existence, attempts were made to escape from it; some of them were successful. In retaliation for these attempts, the Germans executed many dozens of prisoners. During the summer of 1943, in order to prevent escapes, and also as a safety measure against attacks by partisans, the Germans planted mines along the entire circumference of the camp. In July and August of that year, an underground group was organized among the Jewish prisoners in Sobibór under the leadership of Leon Feldhendler, who had been chairman of the Judenrat (Jewish Council) in Zółkiew, a town in Eastern Galicia. The group's aim was to organize an uprising and a mass escape from the camp. In the second half of September, Soviet Jewish Prisoners of War were brought to the camp from Minsk; one of them was Lt. Aleksandr Pechersky. The underground recruited him into its ranks and put him in command, with Feldhendler as his deputy. The plan was for the prisoners to kill the SS men, acquire weapons, and fight their way out of the camp. The uprising broke out on October 14, 1943, and in its course eleven SS men and several Ukrainians were killed. Some three hundred prisoners managed to escape, but most of them were killed by their pursuers. Those who had not joined the escape for various reasons and had remained in the camp were all killed as well. At the end of the war, about fifty Jews survived of those who had escaped during the uprising.

In the wake of the uprising the Germans decided to liquidate Sobibór, abandoning the idea of turning it into a concentration camp. By the end of 1943 no trace was left; the camp area was plowed under, and crops were planted in its soil. A farm was put up in its place, and one of the Ukrainian camp guards settled there. In the summer of 1944 the area was liberated by the Soviet army and troops of the Polish People's Army (see Gwardia Ludowa). […]*"*

2.2. Sobibór as Described in Contemporary Documents

The description of the function and the history of the Sobibór camp, which is found in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, relies exclusively on testimony and on trial sentences which, in turn, are based entirely on the accounts of eye witnesses (and on confessions by defendants). Contemporary documents concerning Sobibór are rare and do not support

the official descriptions in any way. The most important of these documents will be analyzed in later chapters. In the way of an introduction to this topic we will summarize them here.

2.2.1. Himmler's Directive of 5 July 1943 and Pohl's Reply

On 5 July 1943, *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler issued the following directive:[17]

> *"The Sobibór transit camp, located in the Lublin district, is to be converted into a concentration camp. A dismantling unit for captured enemy munitions is to be set up in the concentration camp."*

The Holocaust literature regularly deforms the contents of this directive. Thus, in the text taken from the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* quoted above, we read:

> *"On 5 July 1943, Himmler ordered Sobibór to be closed as an extermination camp and transformed into a concentration camp."*

It is, however, an undeniable fact that Sobibór, in Himmler's directive, was not referred to as an "extermination camp" but as a "transit camp."

Ten days later, on 15 July 1943, the head of the SS-*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* (Economic Administrative Main Office of the SS), SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, in his answer to Himmler's note, suggested to abandon the idea of converting the "Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district" into a concentration camp, as the dismantling of seized enemy munitions could also be carried out without such a measure.[17] Hence, Sobibór was regarded as a "transit camp" by Pohl as well. The transformation of Sobibór into a concentration camp, originally ordered by Himmler, never took place.

2.2.2. Documents about the Sobibór Uprising

Some surviving documents mention the uprising and the mass breakout of Jewish detainees on 14 October 1943. The commander of the security police in the Lublin district sent the following telex to the duty officer at Krakau on 15 October 1943:[17]

> *"On 14.10.1943, around 17:00 hours, uprising of the Jews in the Sobibór SS-camp, 40 km north of Cholm. They overpowered the guard detail and fled in an unknown direction after an exchange of*

[17] NO-482. This document is shown as a reproduction in several books about Sobibór, e.g. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, *Sobibór. The Forgotten Revolt*, HEP, Issaquah 1998 (unnumbered page in the attachment).

gunfire with the rest of the camp personnel. Nine SS-men murdered, 1 SS-man missing, 2 foreign guards shot.

Some 300 Jews have escaped, the remainder were either shot or are now in the camp. Military police and Wehrmacht were notified immediately and took over camp security at around 1:00 hours. The area to the south and the southwest of Sobibór is being searched by police and Wehrmacht."

Five months after these events, on 17 March 1944, SS-*Untersturmführer* Benda wrote an account of the Sobibór uprising – which he wrongly dated 15 October 1943 – and of the ensuing search for the fugitives, stating that the rebels had "shot an SS officer as well as 10 SS NCOs."[17]

2.2.3. The Höfle Radio Message

A very important document, published only in 2001, gives us precise information concerning the number of detainees deported to Sobibór up to the end of 1942.[18] It is a radio message of 11 January 1943 which was sent by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Höfle, a subordinate of Odilo Globocnik, Head of Police and SS in the district of Lublin. It was addressed to Globocnik's deputy, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Heim. The message was intercepted and decoded by the British Secret Service, but the British could not interpret its contents. On the subject of Sobibór the text states that 101,370 persons had been moved to that camp up to the end of 1942. The message contains no indications regarding the fate of the deportees.[19]

2.2.4. Provisional Summary

The few wartime documents which have come down to us prove that, at least through July of 1943, Sobibór counted officially as a "transit camp" and that 101,370 persons had been deported there by the end of 1942. There was an uprising at the camp on 14 October 1943 resulting in a mass escape of Jews. There is no documentary evidence for the mass murder of Jews or for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Sobibór.

---

[18] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001.

[19] An extensive analysis of the Höfle radio message will be given in chapter 9.4.

2.3. Sobibór in Official Historiography and "Holocaust" Literature

The uninitiated will no doubt assume that a great number of scientific studies have been made on the subject of Sobibór. This is not at all the case, though. The literature concerning this camp is sparse, and most of the existing books are novelistic if not fictional. The book list in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has only four entries under the heading of "Sobibór."[20] In the light of the enormity of the crimes ascribed to the camp by the official version of history, this is surprising, to say the least.

We will now give an overview of the way Sobibór has been described by orthodox historiography and by the "Holocaust" literature in the period since 1946.[21]

2.3.1. N. Blumental's *Documents and Materials* (1946)

The first representation of the Sobibór camp with any claim for scientific procedure dates from 1946. At that time a documentation was edited in Poland by N. Blumental, the title of which, translated into English, is "Documents and materials from the time of the German occupation of Poland." The first volume of this series contains 15 pages dealing with Sobibór: one and a half pages of introduction by the editor followed by the accounts of two former Sobibór detainees, Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz:[22]

> *"The death camp in the district of Lublin was set up during the first half of 1942. The first transport probably arrived in April or May. It was a typical extermination camp – complete with gas chambers, open-air incineration of the corpses, etc. Furthermore, a specialty of this camp was animal husbandry and the raising of poultry by the camp commander; surviving detainees have stated that during the 'Aktionen' the birds would be excited so that their honking would drown out the people's screams.*[23] *There were work-*

---

20 Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka* (1987); Miriam Novitch (ed.), *Sobibór: Martyrdom and Revolt* (1980); Richard Rashke, *Escape from Sobibor* (1982); Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (1977).

21 Because of our ignorance of Hebrew and Yiddish, we have not been able to consider works that have been published only in one of these languages.

22 Nachman Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*. vol. 1, Łodź 1946, pp. 199-214, here quoted pp. 199f. of the introduction.

23 The inventor of this silly story is Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky. Cf. section 4.2.

shops in the camp making use of human raw materials, e.g. women's hair for the manufacture of mattresses. The belongings of those murdered as well as the 'products' of the death camp were shipped to Germany. […] *On 14 October 1943 the detainees revolted, as they had done at Treblinka.* […] *Due to the complete absence of any official documents it is difficult to say how many people perished in this camp.* […] *The figures given by the witnesses range from one to 2.5 million. It is difficult to judge this matter, but if we take into account that the camp operated from April or May of 1942 through October of 1943, we may set the number of persons killed at Sobibór over the whole period of the existence of this camp at about one million."*

Both the succinct character of this description as well as the lack of any significant details are truly astonishing! The introduction says nothing about the number and the structure of the "gas chambers," nothing about the nature of the gas used, whereas L. Feldhendler and Z. Metz, the two witnesses quoted later, assert that the mass killings were done by means of chlorine! According to Z. Metz, the gas chamber had a collapsible floor, allowing the victims to drop right into railway cars located below.[24] Zelda Metz states that the number of victims was around two million (p. 210)!

As we can see, this first "scientific" description of the events at Sobibór differs from today's version in two fundamental respects: the killing method used and the number of victims.

2.3.2. Report by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" (1947)

A ten-page account concerning the "Sobibór extermination camp" appeared in the Bulletin of the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" in 1947. It is based on[25]

"the statements by former Jewish detainees of the camp and by a number of Poles – mainly railway personnel, as well as on experts' opinions and investigations carried out on site."

Concerning the rooms in which the mass murders were allegedly carried out the report by the commission stated (p. 52):

---

[24] Cf. chapter 3, p. 71.

[25] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," (The extermination camp at Sobibór) in: *Biuletyn Glownej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. III, Posen 1947, p. 49.

"Unfortunately it has not been possible to gather any details on the subject of the chambers in which human beings were annihilated. The reason is that none of the former detainees of the camp, which had been questioned during the investigations, were directly present in the vicinity of the chambers; on the other hand, we must stress that workers employed in other parts of the camp did not have access to the part of the camp which comprised the chambers. The evidence collected leads to the conclusion that the chambers were located in a building above ground and consisted of wood on the inside. The outer walls of this building were made of cement. It probably contained 5 chambers, which could accommodate some 500 persons. They were killed by means of exhaust gases produced by an engine located next to the chambers and linked to them by means of pipes."

This version is still somewhat at variance with today's description, according to which the "gassing building" initially contained three and later six rooms.

The number of victims for this camp was given as around 250,000, about a quarter of the figure of one million stated in the series *Documents and Materials* a year earlier. This latter figure apparently seemed too unbelievable even to the commission.

In chapter 5.1.1. we will consider the forensic investigations which revealed the presence of human remains in the camp and which described the alleged technology of incineration of corpses at Sobibór as presented in the report by the commission.

Once this book was published, Sobibór disappeared from view for a long time. Only two decades later did chroniclers and witnesses come to the fore once more.

2.3.3. Yuri Suhl (1967)

A collection of accounts describing the Jewish resistance against National Socialism, edited by Yuri Suhl, appeared in the USA in 1967.[26] It contains, among other items, Alexander Pechersky's account "Revolt in Sobibór." This account had been published in the USSR as early as 1946, but since it had been written in Yiddish, it had remained largely

[26] Yuri Suhl, *They fought back. The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967; MacGibbon & Kee, London 1968.

unnoticed. We will discuss the Pechersky report in chapter 4.2. in more detail.

2.3.4. Adam Rutkowski (1968)

It took 23 years after the end of the war for anything to be published about Sobibór by a historian. Although it was not a book, at least it was a 40-page article. Its author was Adam Rutkowski, a staff member of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw. The title can be translated as "The resistance movement in the Hitlerian execution camp of Sobibór."[27] Rutkowski's article exhibits most clearly certain fundamental contradictions and absurdities which reappear throughout the later literature about the camp. We will now discuss two of them.

2.3.4.1. The knowledge of the "working Jews" about the fate of the other deportees

Rutkowski writes:

> *"Initially not even those detainees who had been in Sobibór for some time knew what Sobibór really was due to the internal structure and organization of the camp (the complete isolation of the individual camp sections, especially of section 3 where the gas chambers stood)."* (p. 5)

A few pages further on, we read:

> *"The 'old' detainees who wanted to spare the new arrivals any overly violent discoveries did not tell them the whole truth about Sobibór, especially about section 3, hermetically closed-off, but introduced them only slowly, in a stepwise fashion, to what Sobibór was."* (p. 10)

In contrast to this we have Rutkowski's description of the arrival of new transports:

> *"We must stress that the deportees, after having travelled for a long time (e.g. from Holland), were immediately made part of the efficient machinery of annihilation; this machinery would herd the victims from the first into the second barbed-wire cage, accompanied by deafening shouts on part of the SS men as well as by shooting, and would finally chase them into the gas chambers."* (p. 4)

Other authors report that the SS received the new arrivals in a soothing manner, with an SS man giving a deceptive speech describing So-

[27] Adam Rutkowski, "Ruch Oporu w Hitlerwoskim Obozie Straceń Sobibór," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 65-66, Warsaw 1968.

bibór as a transit camp.[28] Thus, the various reports differ radically even at this early stage. If Rutkowski's report were true, the small number of Jews singled out for work would obviously have realized from the very beginning what gruesome fate awaited the deportees.

Rutkowski (p. 3) accepts the figure of 250,000 victims set in 1947 by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" as well as the fact that the camp was in operation for only 17 months. Hence he has over 15,000 deportees arriving at the camp each month – at least 500 per day. According to the official reports, the trains departing from Sobibór were always empty. How could any of the working Jews have any doubt concerning the fate that awaited their brethren in section 3 of the camp?

Thus, Rutkowski's assertion that even long-time detainees were unaware of the real character of the camp is absurd, if we accept the standard account of the events in section 3 of the camp. The story about "the 'old' detainees who wanted to spare the new arrivals any overly violent discoveries" and thus "did not tell them the whole truth about Sobibór," introducing them "only slowly, in a stepwise fashion, to what Sobibór was," reads like a bad joke.

2.3.4.2. Details of the events in camp III

On the subject of section 3 Rutkowski writes on p. 6:

> *"All detainees of this section were murdered without exception."*

Three pages further on we learn:

> *"Even in section 3, on the threshold of the gas chamber, so to speak, there was resistance.* […] *In the winter of 1942/43 a group of naked women rebelled and refused to enter the gas chambers, even though the SS men and the guards beat them with sticks and poles. Half of them were shot in front of the building with the gas chambers. One time the victims succeeded in lifting the chamber door from its hinges – probably because of a defective gas pipe. The naked people ran all over section 3, which, in fact, was nothing but a large cage made of barbed wire. The SS men shot them with their submachine guns; Erich Bauer was one of them."* (p. 9)

Esther Raab is named as the source for this. She was a witness for the prosecution at two trials in 1950 (Berlin and Frankfurt-upon-Main).[29] How could she have known? She could not have learned any-

[28] Cf. section 2.3.19.
[29] Cf. section 6.2.f.

thing from the detainees in section 3 because these people, as we know, "were murdered without exception," and she could not have seen it with her own eyes because section 3, after all, was "hermetically closed off."

One of the most revealing passages of this article is the following:

> *"A special place in the history of the camp and in the memories of the prisoners is occupied by the project of a mass escape in the summer of 1943, which became known as the Dutch plan or the plan of a Dutch revolt. Over the years this event, as well as its instigator, have assumed fantastic, even legendary traits. Some detainees and some historians who follow them* [the statements of those detainees] *state mistakenly that the organizer was a captain of the Dutch navy (the Dutch navy or the Dutch merchant fleet)."* (p. 21)

Then Rutkowski tells us in a footnote:

> *"Dr. L. de Yong* [recte: Jong]*, a well-known Dutch historian of the Hitler-German occupation, who heads the Amsterdam Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* [Imperial Institute for War Documentation]*, states in a letter to the Jewish Historical Institute: 'at that time there was no Jewish naval officer."* (p. 22)

So the story of the "Dutch captain" at Sobibór was a legend, cooked up in the rumor department of the camp. Rutkowski's article abounds with such legends, probably without the author realizing this. The same goes for the whole orthodox historiography about Sobibór.

2.3.5. Stanisław Szmajzner (1968)

Stanisław Szmajzner, a Polish Jew and former detainee at Sobibór, emigrated to Brazil in 1947 and was a witness for the prosecution in the extradition procedures against the former SS men Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner.[30] He therefore played an important role in the drama of Sobibór, and we have every reason to take a close look at a book he published in 1968 under the title *Inferno em Sobibór*[31] ("Hell in Sobibór"), even though it exists only in Portuguese and was never fully translated into another language.[32] It is easy to understand why it never appeared elsewhere: Szmajzner's description of the camp is so different

---

[30] Cf. section 6.7.

[31] Stanisław Szmajzner, *Inferno em Sobibór. A tragédia de um adolescente judeu*, Edições Bloch, Rio de Janeiro 1968.

[32] On the Internet page www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/smajzner.html is a partial translation into English which seems to have been prepared on the basis of a Polish text. No source is given. Possibly Szmajzner's book, published in Portuguese, was based on a Polish manuscript.

from the official picture and contains so many embarrassing passages that even those editors who normally deal with such matters knew better than to make the book known beyond the reach of the Portuguese language.

According to his own indications Szmajzner was deported from Oppeln in Upper Silesia to Sobibór in May of 1942 and worked there as a goldsmith, making jewelry for the "Szarfuehrer" (Szmajzner's spelling) and other SS personnel. For a long time he did not know what was going on in camp III, but one day he received the following message from his friend Abrão (Abraham) who worked in that section:

> *"Dear brother. I asked you to recite the Kaddish not only for your parents but for everyone. You should know that, of all the Jews passing through camp 1 and moving on into camp 2, hardly anyone is alive today. Out of all the transports that have arrived so far, only a small group still exists in order to do the daily tasks; by pure chance, I belong to this group.*
>
> *Once these thousands of Jews have passed through the gate which you spoke of, they cross a long corridor and enter camp 2. At that point their few remaining belongings are taken away, they must undress completely, and they are led to a large barrack under the pretext of having to take a bath. Hundreds of people enter this place at the same time.*
>
> *Once the barrack is full, the door is closed and then hermetically sealed. Then a large Diesel engine is started up; its exhaust pipe passes through a hole in a wall, so that the exhaust gases go inside until all of them have suffocated."* (p. 152f)

A Diesel engine as the murder weapon has been accepted by official historiography for the Bełżec and Treblinka camps, but not for Sobibór. In this case most of the witnesses prefer not to specify an engine type, whereas the late U.S. political scientist Raul Hilberg expressly assigned a gasoline engine to this camp.[33] U.S. revisionist Friedrich P. Berg has shown in a detailed study that Diesel exhaust gases are most unsuitable for the mass murder of people in view of their high oxygen and low carbon monoxide content. Gasoline engines would be far more efficient.[34]

---

[33] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003, p. 936.

[34] Friedrich P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 435-469.

According to Abrão, Szmajzner's confidant, the Diesel engine was later abandoned and replaced by Zyklon B (p. 190f). As far as we know and apart from Szmajzner, the use of this pesticide for mass killings at Sobibór has only been claimed by a certain Joseph Tennenbaum.[35]

Among the nonsense which Szmajzner asks his readers to believe we have the following stories:

- Franz was an eighteen-year-old Jew who used to live in the Oppeln ghetto and had been a "good boy," but "once the Nazis made him commander of the Jews in camp III, his personality changed radically." He eventually went so far as to believe that he was "a real German, even a staunch defender of Nazism. He believed that the Jewish race had to be eradicated and his visible paranoia was such that he executed his tasks with a degree of sadism not even attained by the Germans." (p.192)
- On certain days up to 8,000 Jews were killed at Sobibór; the total number of victims reached nearly two million (p. 270).
- In the fall of 1942 a "Walt-Kommando" (Szmajzner's spelling) was created; its task was to fell trees and chop wood because with "the oven burning the whole time, it required gigantic amounts of fuel" (p. 207). The members of this "Walt-Kommando" had to perform back-breaking work, but their daily food ration consisted only of a piece of bread, "for the Germans felt that they were strong enough to carry out this momentous work without proper food" (p. 231f).
- The German Jews who had been deported to Sobibór, while having "suffered terribly under Nazism, still believed in the Führer and his gang" (p. 230). Therefore, "they attempted most diligently to work together with the monsters" (p. 231).

Such absurdities notwithstanding, Szmajzner's book contains a few credible passages, such as the following:

> *"I had become, by the way, a hardened consumer of vodka.* […] *I had no trouble getting my bottle, and be it through the dangerous barbed-wire fence. I must admit to the reader that, at Sobibór, I drank enough for the rest of my life."* (p. 222)

If there is one passage in Szmajzner's book of which we believe every word, it is this one!

---

[35] Joseph Tennenbaum, *In Search of a Lost People. The Old and the New Poland*, The Beechhurst Press, 1948, p. 285, quoted after Paul Grubach (cf. section 2.4).

2.3.6. Adalbert Rückerl (1977)

In 1977 Adalbert Rückerl, long-time head of the German Central Agency for the prosecution of Nazi crimes at Ludwigsburg, Germany, published a book entitled *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*[36] (NS crimes in the light of German criminal proceedings), in which he documents the trials in Germany against former members of the camp personnel at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno. In chapter 6.4. devoted to the Hagen trial of 1965/66 we will refer to this book on many occasions.[37]

2.3.7. E.A. Cohen (1979)

In 1979 the Dutch Jewish physician Elie A. Cohen, M.D., who had been interned at Auschwitz and Mauthausen during the war, published a book in Holland entitled *De negentien treinen naar Sobibór*[38] (The nineteen trains to Sobibór). Aside from extensive psychological considerations, the work gives us a summary of the orthodox version of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War as well as a résumé of the official depiction of Sobibór, which Cohen had gathered from the literature about the camp – extremely sparse at the time – and from the files of the German trials.

2.3.8. Miriam Novitch (1980)

With a certain Miriam Novitch acting as editor, a collection of accounts entitled *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt*[39] appeared in 1980. It consists of an introduction and of uncommented statements by 25 former Sobibór detainees. The year in which these statements were recorded is given only in a few cases. Most of the accounts are surprisingly brief, and some amount to little more than one or two pages. With its 24 pages, the last account, written by Moshe Bahir, is an exception (pp. 139 – 163). The credibility of this key witness can be judged by the following passage:

---

36 Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt a. M. 1977.

37 Cf. section 5.4.

38 Dr. E. A. Cohen, *De Negentien Treinen naar Sobibór*, B. V. Uitgeversmaatschappij Elsevier Boekerij, Amsterdam 1979.

39 Miriam Novitch (ed.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980.

> *"In the month of February, 1943, Himmler visited Sobibór a second time.* […] *Two days after the visit I heard a conversation between Beckmann and Bredov. One said to the other that the visit was designed to mark the completion of the first million Jews destroyed at Sobibór."* (p. 155f)

As we have already mentioned, up to the end of 1942 exactly 101,370 Jews had been deported to Sobibór – but *deported* is not synonymous for *annihilated*.

If we follow Bahir, the deadly gases were fed into the gas chamber by means of the pipe work of a shower; the chamber had a collapsible floor, which was opened after each gassing so that the corpses could fall into the cars waiting below.[40]

The account given by the witness Hella Felenbaum-Weiss is also in blatant disagreement with the official version of Sobibór:

> *"One day, a convoy brought to the camp prisoners in striped pyjamas. They were extremely thin, and their heads were shaved; women and men looked alike and they could hardly walk. Rumors spread that these people, about 300 of them, came from Majdanek where the gas chambers were out of order. When they alighted from the train, they literally collapsed. SS Frenzel met them and poured chloride on their heads, as though they were already dead. The arrival of another convoy distressed me in the same way. It was thought to come from Lvov, but nobody knew for sure. Prisoners were sobbing and told us a dreadful tale: they had been gassed on the way with chlorine, but some survived. The bodies of the dead were green and their skin had peeled off."* (p. 50)

Thus, the victims were not gassed in gas chambers but gassed along the way before they ever arrived, and it was not done by means of exhaust gases but with chlorine! As we have seen, this murder tool was also mentioned in the testimonies by Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz immediately after the war. The origin of this version of the gassing myth becomes clear when we read the sentence "SS man Frenzel went towards them and poured chlorine over their heads as if they were already dead": The corpses of dead detainees were indeed treated with chloride of lime (not: "chlorine") before they were buried in the mass graves to prevent the spread of diseases. This, by the way, has been

---

40 Cf. chapter 3.

confirmed by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" in their report on Sobibór.[41]

The fact that the former Sobibór detainees contradict one another in crucial respects does not seem to perturb Miriam Novitch in the least. We will give an evocative example: Several witnesses have said that, before they had reached Sobibór, the Polish inhabitants had warned them of the dire fate awaiting them. Itzak Lichtman:

> *"We walked from Żołkiewka to Krasnystaw station. Everyone could see that we were Jews* […]. *Many children followed us, and Poles said as we passed, 'Hey, Żydzi, idziecie na spalenie' (Jews, you are going to burn)."* (p. 81)

Aizik Rottenberg:

> *"Włodawa was about eight kilometers from Sobibór. Polish peasants who went to market were saying, 'Jews, young and old, are being burned in Sobibór.'"* (p. 103)

Yehuda Lerner:

> *"On the way to Sobibór, the train stopped in Chełm. A Pole was moving from car to car noting the numbers* [of those inside]. *We asked him where we were going. He answered: 'To Sobibór, where prisoners are burned.'"* (p. 112)

Hence, while the Poles in the area are said to have known about the annihilation of the Jews at Sobibór, this was apparently not the case for the detainees in the camp itself – at least if we are to believe the witness Hershel Zukerman. He stated that the gas chambers were so well camouflaged that he believed for ten weeks that the people who had arrived together with him were in a labor camp. It was only by accident that he had learned of a mass extermination going on in camp III (p. 107).[42]

We can appreciate the scientific level of this book by the horror stories told by Miriam Novitch's witnesses, such as the following:

Ber Freiberg:

> *"Then the Nazis found new entertainment: they sewed up the lower part of the prisoners' trousers and put in rats. The victims were to stand quiet; if one of them moved, he was beaten to death."* (p. 75)

Eda Lichtman:

---

41 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

42 Cf. chapter 3.

"Shaul Stark looked after geese; he fed them and weighed them every day. Once, a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredov, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man's last words were: 'Avenge me, comrades, avenge me.'" (p. 57)

Moshe Bahir:

"The first one of them [the camp SS] *whom I encountered when I came to the camp was Oberscharführer Gustav Wagner.* […] *He would snatch babies from their mothers' arms and tear them to pieces in his hands."* (p. 149)

"Sometimes Grot would have himself a joke; he would seize a Jew, give him a bottle of wine and a sausage weighing at least a kilo and order him to devour it in a few minutes. When the 'lucky' man succeeded in carrying out this order and staggered from drunkenness, Grot would order him to open his mouth wide and would urinate into his mouth." (p. 150f.)

"Oberscharführer Paul Bredov, aged forty, a Berliner, was a human beast in the full sense of the word. His direct assignment was to be in charge of the Lazarett [infirmary]*, but he had additional jobs in the camp. His beloved hobby was target-shooting. He had a daily 'quota' of shooting and killing fifty Jews, all with his automatic pistol which was never separated from him even for a minute throughout the day."* (p. 153)

In view of the fact that the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has accepted this "documentation" as one of only four titles recommended on the subject of Sobibór, one wonders about the quality of other books not recommended by the *Encyclopedia* authors…

2.3.9. Richard Rashke (1982)

The American journalist Richard L. Rashke published a book entitled *Escape from Sobibor*[43] in 1982. He had visited a number of former Sobibór detainees – among them T. Blatt, S. Szmajzner and A. Pechersky – in their homes and interviewed them. The book is a rendition of these interviews – partly in direct speech, partly otherwise. As most of these detainees have made their own statements about their experiences at Sobibór, we see no reason why we should discuss this book in

[43] Richard L. Rashke, *Escape from Sobibor*, Houghton Mifflin, 1982.

any detail and will merely quote a passage from the book written by Rashke himself:[44]

> *"I hated Poland. I couldn't understand a people who killed and betrayed Jews, who plundered and robbed them. I found it difficult to make distinctions between good Poles and bad ones, between peacetime and wartime, between heroism and the desire to survive, even if that meant selling Jews to the Gestapo for sugar and security. I felt hatred even for that Polish woman living in what was once a Jewish ghetto. And the Jewish Poles were not my people."*

This suffices to prove that this author of yet another of the four books on Sobibór recommended by the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has a strong emotional bias.

2.3.10. E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (1983)

Edited by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.*, a collective volume entitled *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (National Socialist mass killings by means of poison gas) was published in Germany in 1983 and has since been considered the classic book of "Holocaust" literature.[45] In 1993 an English-language edition was published under the title *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*.[46] Below we will quote mainly from this English edition. In the book's introduction the editors castigate those who "desire to defend the Nazi system" by denying "the killing of millions of victims by gas" while being careful not to mention any such authors or titles. In order to fight such tendencies efficiently and to contain them, the authors will "set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas."

In view of such an ambitious endeavor one should expect that the authors of the individual sections would take great care when formulating their theses, but this is not the case at all. In the section entitled "the construction of the Sobibór annihilation camp" we read, in fact:

> *"The first gas chambers in Sobibór were housed in a brick building with concrete foundations, in the northwestern part of the camp.*

---

44 *Ibid.*, 2nd. ed., University of Illinois Press, Urbana/Chicago 1995, p. 357.

45 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983.

46 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

Inside were three gas chambers; each measured four by four meters and could hold 150 to two hundred people at a time." (p. 112)

Hence it was possible to press together in each chamber nine or even twelve persons per square meter. While the former figure still appears vaguely possible, the latter is not. Ten pages further on we have SS-*Oberscharführer* Kurt Bolender stating at one of his interrogations (p. 122):

"I would estimate that it took forty to fifty people to fill a chamber."

If that was the case, what is the basis for the figure of 150 to 200 persons per chamber given by the author?

Another eleven pages on, we encounter the following passage:

"The new building [i.e. the larger one, built in September of 1942] *had six gas chambers, three on each side. Its layout was similar to that followed in Bełżec and Treblinka, where the entrances to the gas chambers branched off from a central passage. The new rooms here were not larger than the old ones – that is, four by four meters – but the extermination capacity was increased to twelve hundred or thirteen hundred people."* (p. 133)

This means that in the gas chambers more than 13 persons could be squeezed onto one square meter! There is no witness statement to substantiate this ridiculous assertion.

How this collective volume deals with historical sources is illustrated by the following sentence:

"On 5 July 1943, shortly before the end of the Jewish transports from Holland, Himmler ordered the Sobibór extermination camp to be transformed into a concentration camp [KZ] *for the storage and dismantling of captured enemy munitions."* (German edition, p. 191)[47]

Actually, Himmler had spoken about a transit camp in his directive and not about an extermination camp.[48] In the section "The Liquidation of the Camps" we read:

"The terrain of the former extermination centers was plowed up, trees were planted, and peaceful-looking farmsteads constructed. A

---

[47] In the English edition (p. 137) we read: "Himmler declared that Sobibór was to be converted into a concentration camp." However, since apparently no revisions were made from the German original in this chapter of the book, we find it likely that the omission of the word "Vernichtungslager" (extermination camp) in the English edition is due to the translator.

[48] Cf. chapter 2.2.1.

number of Ukrainians from the camp commandos settled there. No traces whatsoever were to remain as evidence of the atrocities committed in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, to which, by a conservative estimate, about 1,500,000 human beings had fallen victim." (p. 137)

It is obvious that it would never have been possible to obliterate the traces of the burial, the excavation, and the open-air incineration of one and a half million corpses by the primitive plowing methods described above. The editors and the authors of this collective volume never even thought of requesting a forensic investigation of the crime site. They were happy with the accounts supplied by the witnesses, which they "corrected" if necessary, as we have seen in connection with the capacity of the gas chambers: In spite of the fact that the only witness quoted in this respect, Kurt Bolender, stated that the capacity was "40 to 50 persons" per chamber, the Sobibór chapters of the book twice give significantly higher capacities, which are not substantiated by witness statements.

Only the very naïve will accept the assertion in the introduction to the book, namely that the authors have "set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas."

2.3.11. Yitzhak Arad (1987)

In 1987, the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad published a book entitled *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*,[49] which is still regarded as a standard in this field. As has been shown in a previous study,[50] Arad brazenly falsified a source in connection with his treatment of the Treblinka camp: He quoted a report from the underground resistance movement in the Warsaw ghetto dating from November of 1942, which described the extermination of the Polish Jews in "steam chambers" but replaced the embarrassing word "steam chambers" quite unabashedly by the term "gas chambers" (p. 354f). In the case of Sobibór Arad does not use the device of outright falsification. He limits himself to handling witness statements selectively, carefully excluding all passages which disagree with the official version of Sobibór, such as those which describe the killing medium as having been chlorine or a black fluid, or those assigning a collapsible floor to the gas

---

[49] Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987.

[50] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 62f.

chambers.[51] This latter contraption, which allowed the corpses of those murdered to drop right down into a cellar, was mentioned in 1944 by the witness Dov Freiberg, a.k.a. Ber Freiberg.[52] Arad, while quoting Freiberg on three occasions (pp. 75, 128, 129), does not mention this uncomfortable fact, quite obviously because it would immediately discredit Freiberg as a witness in the eyes of any critical reader.

If we follow Arad, "at least 90,000 to 100,000 Jews were murdered" at Sobibór up to the end of July, 1942. (We remind the reader that according to the Höfle radio message, which Arad did not yet know, a total of 101,370 persons had been deported to Sobibór up to 31 December 1942). Still, the SS felt that the capacity of the old gassing building with its three chambers, each 4 meters square, "could not cope with the tasks imposed on this camp," so that "during the two-month lull in extermination activities in autumn of 1942 [sic], the old gas chambers were partially dismantled and the three additional gas chambers were built." (p. 123)

We are not told what we are to understand by the "three gas chambers […] 4 × 4 meters" being "partially dismantled." Arad goes on:

> *"The new six-room gas chamber building had a corridor that ran through its center and three rooms on either side. The entrance to each gas chamber was from the corridor. The three gas chambers were the same size as the existing ones, 4 × 4 meters. The killing capacity of the gas chambers was increased to nearly 1,300 people simultaneously."* (p. 123)

Apparently it was not "the old gas chambers" that were "partially dismantled" but the building in which they were housed. The statement that the six gas chambers, each with a floor area of 16 square meters, could now hold "nearly 1,300 people simultaneously" signifies that 13 persons would have had to stand on one square meter – an impossible thing to achieve, which we have already noted in our discussion of the collective volume *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Just as the collective volume, Arad has no source for this assertion.

We should add that ten years before Arad's book appeared, Adalbert Rückerl, in the documentation *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, had assigned to the "six cells" of the new "gas chamber building" a total capacity of "about 480" or 80 persons per "cell."[53] This

---

51 Cf. chapter 3.
52 Cf. chapter 3, p. 69.
53 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 173.

would have amounted to 5 persons per square meter, a figure which is physically possible.

Although it is obvious that Arad cannot present any documentary or forensic evidence for the alleged mass killings at Sobibór, he has witness statements such as the following:

> *"In the winter of 1942/43 and in the spring and summer of 1943, transports arrived in Sobibór with Jews from the Lvov district. In some of the transports the Jews were naked. They were forced to undress before entering the freight cars, to make it more difficult for them to escape from the train.* […] *In her testimony, Ada Lichtman told of a transport that arrived from Lvov in the winter; nude corpses were removed from the closed freight cars. The prisoner platform workers said that the corpses were frozen and stuck to one another, and when they were laid on the trolley, they disintegrated, and parts of them fell off. These people had had a long voyage* [sic] *and their corpses crumbled."*

Normally frozen corpses do not crumble, which means that the "prisoner platform workers" related something that they could not have seen and hence never did see.

We will not go into Arad's statistics on the Jews that were deported to Sobibór from various countries, because this question will be dealt with in the discussion of the book by Jules Schelvis. Suffice it to say that Arad gives a figure of 145,000 to 165,000 (p. 390f.) for the Jews deported to Sobibór from the General Government (Polish areas occupied but not annexed by the Germans during the war). Actually, the maximum was about 54,000,[54] which means that Arad's figure is too high by a factor of three.

To put it mildly, Arad's book does not measure up in any way to a "standard" on the subject.

2.3.12. Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski (1993)

By 1993, i.e. half a century after the closure of Sobibór, there was still no Polish monograph on this camp. To make up for this, a man by the name of Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski published a brochure during that year, the title of which can be rendered in English as "Sobibór. A Hitlerian Death Camp."[55] This booklet contains neither references nor a

---

[54] Cf. section 2.3.19.

[55] Witold Zbignew Sulimierski, *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993.

bibliography and is nothing but a summary of the usual unproven assertions concerning the camp.

On the subject of the murder weapon, i.e. the type of engine used at Sobibór, Sulimierski is one of the rare authors to opt for a Diesel engine.[56] He writes:

> *"The victims were killed by means of exhaust gases, which were fed into the cabins from a separate annex. This annex housed the 8-cylinder Diesel engine of an armored vehicle which K. Frenzl had brought from Lwów. Once the engine was started, the killing process took about 10 minutes."* (p. 19)

A time span of ten minutes between start-up of the Diesel engine and the death of the victims is absolutely impossible, as shown by a barbaric experiment on animals carried out in England in 1957. On this point, Germar Rudolf states:[57]

> *"These experiments simulated heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply artificially. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor. This was necessary because the exhaust fumes simply did not cause poisoning in any of the test animals while the engine was idling or operating under light loads. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals had died of a combination CO poisoning after three hours and 20 minutes."*

2.3.13. Jules Schelvis (1993)

In the same year, i.e. 1993, Jules Schelvis, a Dutch Jew who had himself been deported to Sobibór in 1943, published a book entitled *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*[58] ("Annihilation camp Sobibór"), which is by far the most extensive study of this camp. Eight editions have appeared in Holland to date. As Schelvis has revised his opinion on certain crucial points over the years – such as the number of victims at Sobibór – we shall base our discussion on the latest, 2008 edition.

---

[56] As far as we know, Stanisław Szmajzer and Barbara Distel (see note 69) are the only two authors besides Sulimierski who claim that a Diesel engine was used for gassings at Sobibór.

[57] Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 279f.

[58] Jules Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 1993.

2.3.14. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt (1996)

In addition to Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky, Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, a Polish Jew who was deported to Sobibór in early 1943 when he was 15 years old, is certainly the most widely known Sobibór detainee. He was an advisor for the 1987 movie *Escape from Sobibór*.[59] More than half a century after the end of the war, Blatt wrote a book entitled *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*,[60] which has been praised lavishly by the usual devout audience. A certain Marilyn J. Harran, professor of religion and history at Chapman University, wrote for instance:[61]

> *"Thomas Blatt writes in the preface to his book: 'Witnessing genocide is overwhelming; writing about it is soul shattering.' Nor can the reader emerge unscathed from this wrenching account of man's inhumanity to humanity. The account of the killing of 250,000 Jews at the death camp Sobibór is made even more powerful by the fact that the author is one of a handful of survivors of the revolt. To read this book is to risk having one's soul shattered and one's humanity put in question. No one who reads it will ever be able to forget Sobibór or Toivi Blatt."*

As soon as the interested reader opens this overwhelming book that shatters his soul and puts his humanity in question, he learns to his great surprise that the Nazis allowed T. Blatt to keep a diary (or that they were at least so sloppy in their supervision that he managed to do so undetected):

> *"After the liberation I was able to collect about a third of the diary pages that I had given to Polish people for safekeeping."* (p. xi, footnote 7)

After his arrival at Sobibór the boy confided his first impressions to the diary:

> *"We stepped down from the trucks. In front of us stretched a long, barbed-wire fence interwoven with fir branches. Hypnotized, my eyes were fixed on the Gothic letters on the top of the gate leading inside: 'SS-Sonderkommando Sobibór.'"* (p. 38)

Again and again, Blatt cites entries from his diary in which he recorded, with painstaking accuracy, the dramatic events in the death camp. A particularly overwhelming entry reads:

---

59 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17).
60 *Ibid.* German: *Sobibór. Der vergessene Aufstand*, Unrat Verlag, Hamburg 2004.
61 *Ibid.*, Engl. edition, back cover.

"A tragic and heroic example of spiritual resistance is recorded in my diary:

A transport of Polish Jews had been killed. The distant, dull, drum-like sound of bodies thrown from the gas chamber to the metal frame of the transportation lorry was always heard in the sorting shed. Invisible tension was tormenting us. Wolf was the supervising Nazi of the Himmelstrasse. I attached myself to the cleaning crew. I had never been in the dreary, fenced and camouflaged alley. I was curious to explore the camp, and this gave me the opportunity to trace the road to the gas chambers. At the entrance I picked up a rake and, watching the others, I began to rake the white sand, transforming the hundreds of footprints, human refuse and blood into an innocent, spotlessly even surface. While raking up bigger objects, I noted a trail of tiny green and red specks between the teeth of the rake. I bent down to collect them by hand and to my surprise and disbelief, I discovered paper money – dollars, marks, zloty and rubles – money torn into pieces too small to recollect [sic].

I thought… How must the victims have felt when they acted in this way? In the last minutes before a tortured death they could still sabotage the Nazis. Their world was disappearing, and the lonely Jew takes his time to tear the banknotes into irreclaimable tiny pieces, making them unusable to the end." (p. 55)

Fate willed it that the Poles to whom Blatt had entrusted his diary returned to him at least a third of it. We can be sure that this literary marvel, written by a fifteen-year-old boy, an inestimable account of the Holocaust, once specialists had attested to its genuine character, was translated into all the languages in the world, from Albanian to Zulu, and sold dozens of millions of copies, to be quoted in every work of the Holocaust literature. It is certainly a gem in the museum of Yad Vashem, well protected by thick panes of glass that shield it from vicious attacks by Holocaust deniers and other vandals. Or is it?

Not at all. It is quite perplexing that up to the present day Toivi Blatt has neglected to publish his diary or at least to include a photocopy of a page or two in his book!

As if keeping a diary in an extermination camp were not by itself a miraculous achievement, Toivi Blatt also managed to preserve at the last moment the diary of another detainee, written in another extermination camp:

"On June 26, 1943, all Sobibór prisoners were suddenly locked in their barracks with strict orders to stay away from the windows so as not to observe the outside. As we found out later, a transport of the last 300 Jews from Bełżec had arrived in Sobibór. While being unloaded, the Jews, realizing what was going to happen and aware that there would be no salvation, resisted by running in all directions, choosing to be shot rather than gassed. This act of defiance was in vain: they were shot at random throughout the camp. The bodies were later collected by the Bahnhofkommando and delivered to Lager [camp] *III for cremation.*

While sorting their clothing and burning the documents, I found a diary written up to the last minute which revealed that the transport was made up of workers from the Bełżec death camp. The anonymous author states that, after the closure of Bełżec in December of 1942, the surviving Jews had burned the corpses and dismantled the camp in the period until June of 1943. The Germans told them that they were being transferred to a new work place. They suspected a trap." (p. 56)

Blatt states that he handed this diary to Leon Feldhendler, his co-detainee. Feldhendler allegedly confirmed this in Lublin in 1944 (p. 56, footnote 3). As Feldhendler was shot to death in a street of Lublin at the end of 1944 by a Polish anti-Semite, he unfortunately could not make this irreplaceable piece of evidence for the Bełżec Holocaust known to the rest of the world…[62]

The reason why Toivi Blatt allowed five decades to pass after his liberation before he finally published a little book about his adventures is probably the fact that he had to thoroughly study the literature about Sobibór and the trial files – fortunately, not an overly taxing effort. We must admit, though, that he did this very diligently and serves his readers all the potboilers that can be found in the earlier works about the camp, beginning with Shaul Stark, killed by the SS because one of the geese he had been entrusted with suddenly died (p. 51), moving along to Barry, the fiendish hound who would, on command, chew up the detainees' genitals (p. 52; see on p. 99 of this book), right up to the old Jew who, before being gassed, picked up a handful of dirt, threw it into the wind, and said to an SS man: "This will happen to your Reich!" (p.

---

[62] Shaindy Perl, *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*, Eastern Book Press, Monsey (NY) 2004, p. 244. Jules Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 58), p. 234) dates Feldhendler's death to 6 April 1945.

57). More down to earth, but quite surprising, Toivi Blatt has this to say about the capacity of the gas chambers:

> *"A quick estimate tells us that over a working day of 14 hours, between 12,000 and 15,000 people were killed."* (p. 20)

Let us assume that this applies to the period after September 1942, when the original three gas chambers, each 16 m², were doubled by the addition of a further three chambers of the same size. This means that the capacity of the former chambers was around 6,000 to 7,500 persons per day. Hence, the old chambers could have handled the 250,000 Sobibór victims within 42 days, and we wonder why it was necessary to build the new chambers at all. It is all the more astonishing that the Germans, two months after the start-up of Sobibór, set up another death camp, Treblinka, which needed more than a year to do away with 870,000 Jews. It would have been possible, after all, to kill the lot of the victims of both camps, (870,000 + 250,000 =) 1,120,000 persons, in the three old 16 m² chambers at Sobibór within (1,120,000 ÷ 6,000 =) about 187 days without going through the trouble of building yet another death camp!

Blatt goes on to tell us:

> *"The prisoners were ordered to learn German military songs, clean the barracks and the yard, or were called to perform 'exercises,' exhausting drills performed for the sadistic pleasure of the Nazis. Many committed suicide; others were killed at the whim of the SS. Workers could always be replaced from the abundant supply in the next transport. The grueling work schedule was not simply the whim of the Sobibór administration. It was official policy issued by SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl to all camps: 'Time of work (for prisoners) should be in no way limited, it should depend on the organizational and structural purpose of the camp, and the type of work performed.'"* (p. 46f.)

These assertions should be compared with the contents of a circular issued by the same Oswald Pohl on 26 October 1943 and sent to the commanders of all 19 concentration camps:[63]

> *"In former years, and within the scope of the educational policy then in force, it could be regarded as unimportant whether a detainee was doing useful work or not, But now, the work capacity of the detainees has become significant and all measures taken by the*

[63] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-1b-8, p. 53.

commanders, the heads of the V-services[64] *and the physicians have to aim for the health and efficiency of the detainees. It is not out of sentimentality, but because we need their arms and legs, because they have to contribute their share to the fight for the victory of the German people, that we must be concerned about the well-being of the detainees. My first priority is: No more than 10% of all detainees should be disabled because of diseases. This objective must be achieved by the joint effort of all concerned. Thus, it is necessary to ensure:*

1) good and proper diet

2) good and proper clothing

3) use of all natural health agents

4) avoidance of all unnecessary efforts not immediately connected with the tasks in question."

So much for the credibility of Thomas or Toivi Blatt. The only value of the book is in the reproduced documents and the photographs.

Aside from *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*, Toivi Blatt has written another book, entitled *From the Ashes of Sobibór*,[65] which we will briefly discuss in chapter 4 of this study.

2.3.15. Shaindy Perl (2004)

In 2004 a book entitled *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*[62] and written by a certain Shaindy Perl was published in the USA. It is entirely based upon the recollections of a former Sobibór detainee, Esther Raab, and is another warmed-up version of the revolt of 14 October 1943 and the usual silly horror stories:

"'Ah, a baby,' he [Oberscharführer Wagner] *said with an evil grin, carelessly grasping the crying child by its clothing.* […] *'You know what? Because I am in a good mood today, I will let you live. I will only take the baby, and you can continue working for us here.' Defiantly, the woman snatched the child from his arms and spit* [sic!] *in his face. Enraged, the SS man whipped out his gun and promptly shot her. As the others watched in horror, he pointed his weapon at the child and shot him, too."* (p. 81)

---

64 Food service.

65 Toivi Blatt, *From the Ashes of Sobibór: A Story of Survival,* Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997.

In spite of this, the book is valuable because it enables us to judge the credibility of Esther Raab, a witness for the prosecution who appeared in 1950 at the two Sobibór trials.[66]

2.3.16. Michael Lev (2007)

The English translation of a novel entitled *Sobibór* has been published in Israel and the USA. The original was written in Yiddish sometime in the 1960s (the exact date is not indicated) by the Soviet writer Michael Lev.[67] The hero of the novel is a Polish Jew named Berek Schlesinger who is deported to Sobibór by the Germans, takes part in the uprising of 14 October 1943, and joins the Soviet partisans after his escape. Literary criticism not being our specialty, we have no reason to discuss this "masterpiece of historical fiction" the cover of the book promises us.

2.3.17. Dov Freiberg (2007)

The same year saw the publication in the USA of the English version of a book that had appeared twenty years earlier in Hebrew, written by the former Sobibór detainee Dov Freiberg (who used to call himself Ber Freiberg) and entitled *To Survive Sobibór*.[68] The fourth chapter of our book is devoted to the analysis of witness testimonies, and Freiberg's statements will be discussed there in the necessary detail.

2.3.18. Barbara Distel (2008)

Before the year 2008 no German historian had mustered up enough courage to write an article, let alone a book, about Sobibór. The world had to wait for Barbara Distel, long-time head of the Dachau memorial site, who squeezed a 30-page article entitled "Sobibór"[69] into the eighth volume of a series she and Wolfgang Benz have been editing. Barbara Distel's text marks the intellectual and moral low point of the literature about this camp.

Concerning the number of victims ascribed to Sobibór, Barbara Distel starts out by saying that this figure "is taken to be 150,000 to 250,000" (p. 375). At the end of her contribution she opts for 250,000

---

66 Cf. chapters 6.2.f.

67 Michael Lev, *Sobibór*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem and New York 2007.

68 Dov Freiberg, *To Survive Sobibór*, Gefen Books, Lynnbrook (NY) 2007.

69 Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008.

(p. 402). Even if going along with orthodox historians in a dogmatic way by assuming that all but a few detainees deported to Sobibór were murdered there, such a figure is fundamentally impossible. Thanks to the Höfle message published seven years before Distel's article we know that 101,370 Jews were deported to Sobibór by the end of 1942. Moreover, all researchers agree without exception that the number of deportees was considerably less in 1943 than the year before. Barbara Distel either does not know the Höfle message or ignores it deliberately in order to arrive at a high number of victims. The former would make her an ignoramus, the latter a fraud.

Concerning the murder weapon Barbara Distel has this to say:

> *"In camp 3 there was the stone building with the gas chambers. Next to it stood a wooden shed housing a 200 HP Diesel engine, the exhaust gases of which were fed into the hermetically sealed chambers by means of pipes."* (p. 378)

The poor suitability of Diesel exhaust gases for mass murder being widely known and accepted, it is truly astonishing that Barbara Distel would choose this version without the slightest necessity. We remind our readers of the fact that most authors do not specify the type of engine (allegedly) used at Sobibór and that Raul Hilberg speaks explicitly of a gasoline engine.

Even the most primitive inventions of black propaganda are faithfully repeated by Barbara Distel, down to the silly story of the flock of geese that would be "excited so that their ear-splitting honks would drown out the screams of the victims" (p. 381). On p. 389 she refers to Ada Lichtman and writes:

> *"Each SS man had his own way of killing.* […] *They all waited for the arrival of the transports. Bredow was always on the lookout for young girls whom he would always whip sadistically. Gomerski killed the prisoners with a stick spiked with nails; Groth and Bolender had their dogs. When they said to a detainee: 'Ah, you don't want to work,' the dog ripped the victim to pieces."*

We can judge the level of German "Holocaust research" by this book.

2.3.19. Jules Schelvis (2008)

Ever since it first appeared in the Netherlands in 1993, Jules Schelvis' book *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór* has seen no fewer than eight edi-

tions. In 1998 it was translated into German,[70] and an English edition appeared in 2007.[71] The latest Dutch edition[72] was published in 2008. The various editions differ considerably in critical points. In the discussion below we will proceed as follows: Wherever the English edition agrees with the latest Dutch edition, we will quote from the English version or indicate the corresponding page number. In case of discrepancies we consider the latest published edition to be valid, as one may assume that it reflects the latest views of the author. In each particular case we will indicate what version the quotation was taken from.

Jules Schelvis' interest in Sobibór has a very personal and tragic background. On 1st June 1943 he was deported to that camp together with his wife Rachel and other relatives. They were part of a group of 3,006 Dutch Jews. Within a few hours of his arrival at the camp he was moved to the Doruhucza labor camp together with some 80 other detainees. After a two-year Odyssey through Poland and Germany, he was eventually liberated by French troops in the south German town of Vaihingen on 8 April 1945. He claims to have been the only survivor of his transport (p. 4).

With its vast bibliography and its wealth of footnotes, *Sobibór – A History of a Nazi Death Camp* formally satisfies all criteria of scientific work. In contrast to nearly all of his predecessors, Schelvis, in his description of the "extermination camp," turns out to be an intelligent pragmatist who throws out all manner of useless junk found in the traditional literature. By and large he dispenses with horror stories of the kind which immediately disqualify the tale of someone like Miriam Novitch in the eyes of a critical reader. His SS men do beat the Jews with whips and sticks when they do not work hard enough, but they refrain from sewing rats into their trousers, urinating into their mouths or ripping babies apart. While the prisoners regarded SS man Bredow "as a violent person who ill-treated them incessantly" (German version, p. 299), they do not say – as Miriam Novitch does – that he had a daily quota of fifty detainees which he would kill with his gun.

When dealing with the accounts of eye witnesses, Schelvis takes care to discard all obviously incredible passages. Hence, he does devote a lot of space to Alexander Pechersky, the key witness, and lists the 1967 English translation of his 1946 report in his bibliography. On the

---

70 Jules Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
71 Jules Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006.
72 J. Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 2008.

other hand he carefully eliminates statements which would appear dubious to an attentive reader who knows the standard version of the history of Sobibór – such as Pechersky's bizarre description of the extermination process or his assertion that, as late as September 1943, a transport of new arrivals was exterminated every other day[73] – something which is anachronistic even from the point of view of orthodox historiography. In other words, Schelvis handles his witness accounts selectively in such a way that a reader who does not have access to the original sources does not learn about the absurdities contained in them.

This pragmatic approach also applies to Schelvis' estimate of the number of victims. In contrast to Barbara Distel and authors of her ilk, he does not stubbornly cling to the old figure of 250,000 victims, which has become untenable ever since the discovery of the Höfle message. While he still spoke of some 236,000 to 257,000 Sobibór deportees (who were all killed there except for a handful of them) in the German version, the 2008 Dutch version says:

> *"For many years it was believed that between 200,000 and 250,000 Jews were deported to the Sobibór extermination camp. New investigations have shown that the figure must be revised downward. The* [new] *figure is based on a radio message from Hermann Höfle, an SS-Sturmbannführer, who was one of the leading actors of Aktion Reinhardt in Lublin."* (p. 266)

The year 1942 saw deportations to Sobibór from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, from Slovakia, Germany (including Austria) and from the General Government. The English version of Schelvis' book has the following entries for the Jews deported to Sobibór from the areas mentioned:

Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia:	10,000	(p. 210)
Slovakia:	28,284	(p. 215)
Germany, incl. Austria	23,500	(p. 224).

On the subject of the General Government Schelvis does not provide figures of his own and simply quotes estimates of other authors (English version, p. 225f). Since the total of deportees arriving at the camp in 1942 is known from the Höfle message, a simple subtraction tells us that – if Schelvis' figures are otherwise correct and complete – (101,370–(10,000+28,284+23,500)=) 39,586 Polish Jews must have arrived at Sobibór over the year of 1942.

---

[73] Cf. chapter 4.2.

Page 198 of the English version has the following list for the deportations of 1943:

– *Ostland* (Lida, Minsk, Vilnius):	13,700
– General Government:	14,900
– Holland:	34,313
– France:	3,500
– Skopje:[74]	2,382
Total:	68,795

Thus, Schelvis gives us the following grand total (English version, p. 198):

Table 1: Deportations to Sobibór Camp

COUNTRY OF ORIGIN	*1942*	*1943*	*TOTAL*
Holland	–	34,313	34,313
Skopje	–	2,382	2,382
France	–	3,500	3,500
Ostland	–	13,700	13,700
General Government	39,586	14,900	54,486
Slovakia	28,284	–	28,284
Protectorate	10,000	–	10,000
Germany, incl. Austria	23,500	–	23,500
Grand total	*101,370*	*68,795*	*170,165*

We wish to point out that Schelvis' figure for the French Jews is higher by about 1,500 persons than the one given by Serge Klarsfeld in his standard work *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, which speaks of a total of 2,002 French Jews deported to Sobibór.[75]

With respect to the Occupied Eastern Territories (German occupied areas of the Soviet Union) Schelvis relies exclusively on witness accounts. He believes that there were six transports and "possibly" a seventh and an eighth transport (p. 97f, English version). We may thus conclude that there is no documentary evidence concerning these transports – which does not necessarily mean, of course, that they did not take place. No one may doubt the presence of Alexander Pechersky and other Soviet Jews in Sobibór, even though the respective transport can-

[74] At the time Skopje belonged to Bulgaria.

[75] Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978. Klarsfeld's book has no page numbers. In a "chronological table of the deportation trains," he mentions two transports from France to Sobibór, the first one leaving on 23 March 1943 and carrying 994 persons, the second leaving on 25 March and carrying 1,008 deportees.

not be identified in documents, but one should note that A. Rutkowski speaks of only one train of deportees from Minsk which arrived at Sobibór on 19 September 1943 with 2,000 Jews on board, including Pechersky.[76]

On this basis we may surmise that Schelvis' figure of 68,795 Jews who came to Sobibór in 1943 – and thus his total of around 170,000 deportees – is too high and should probably by reduced by several thousand. On the other hand, there is no doubt that his order of magnitude is correct.

In order to prove that the deportees were actually gassed except for a handful of them, Schelvis has to show, first of all, that Sobibór was indeed equipped with homicidal gas chambers. Let us now examine how he approaches this problem in his chapter on "The Gas Chambers."

On the first four pages of this chapter he sketches the origins of the (alleged) Bełżec gas chambers on the basis of witness testimonies. He starts out with a statement made in 1945 by Stanisław Kozak, a Pole who claimed to have participated in the construction of the first gas chambers at Bełżec. According to Kozak it was a building 12 by 8 meters in size and some 2 meters high, subdivided into three rooms by wooden partitions (p. 97f., English version). Schelvis then quotes several witnesses and goes on to say:

> *"The first gas chambers at Sobibór were built to the same specifications as the original ones at Bełżec.* […] *A big engine, which was to produce the toxic gas, was picked up from Lemberg and connected to the pipelines. Erich Fuchs, who collected the machine, remembered* […]*"*

Then we have the statement made by E. Fuchs, a former SS man, during his interrogation at Düsseldorf on April 2, 1963 (p. 100f., English version).

This statement is followed by others made by former members of the Sobibór camp personnel in the 1960s, among them a statement by Erich Bauer made on 6 October 1965 during the Sobibór trial at Hagen. Schelvis comments on Bauer's explanations in the following manner:

> *"From his account it can be deduced that the gas chambers at Sobibór were indeed identical to those at Bełżec. Towards the end of April 1942 further trial gassings took place at Sobibór."* (p. 101, English version)

---

[76] A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 27.

The witness with respect to these "trial gassings" is, once again, Erich Bauer. The major part of the footnotes in the chapter about the "gas chambers" refers to legal proceedings in Germany. It would not be possible to demonstrate any more clearly that the "evidence" for homicidal gassings at Sobibór was fabricated by the German judiciary decades after the war.

Schelvis is actually unable to refer to statements made by witnesses during or immediately after the war, because none of these witnesses have spoken of a gassing building subdivided into several rooms in which people were killed by engine exhaust gas. If these initial witnesses had anything at all to say about the murder weapon, they spoke of entirely different methods, primarily chlorine or (in the case of Pechersky) a nondescript "black fluid."[77] The present-day version of the detainees being killed by means of engine exhaust gases in a building with several gas chambers was proposed in 1947 by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" not on the basis of witness testimony, however, but based on the Gerstein report *about Bełżec!*[78]

At the very beginning of Schelvis' book, we have the following, truly astounding passage:

> *"Shortly after the liberation of Poland in 1944, a number of survivors gave statements about what happened in the camp, and the criminals who operated there. Still so traumatized by the torture they had endured, they referred to some of their torturers by name in relation to specific crimes which, years later, they felt less sure about. Some knew only first names. These testimonies should be regarded as contemporary documents rather than legal indictments where each and every comma and full stop or period must be in the right place. Despite their inaccuracies, they are of great value because they were given fresh from memory rather than being influenced by later writings or statements by others."* (p. 3, English version)

Without realizing it, Schelvis, in saying this, rejects outright the value of witness statements concerning Sobibór. If we accept the thesis that the witnesses for the prosecution, who had come forward as early as 1944 or shortly thereafter, no longer knew which SS-man had committed which (alleged) specific crime, how then can we ascribe any

---

77 Cf. chapter 3.
78 Cf. chapter 3.

value at all to statements made during the Hagen trial, which took place in 1965-1966, i.e. over twenty years after the events? After all, the verdicts against the indicted SS-men, who had been accused of specific crimes, were based exclusively on eyewitness testimony. Everybody knows that human memory tends to become less and less reliable as the years go by.

There is yet another, very revealing aspect hidden in Schelvis' thesis that the declarations by the early witnesses are valuable because "they were given fresh from memory rather than being influenced by later writings or statements by others." If that is true, one may conclude that the witnesses who appeared at the trials of the 1950s and 1960s were indeed "influenced by later writings or statements by others." That this was actually the case is borne out by the fact that not one of the witnesses who testified in the immediate post war period spoke of a building in Sobibór which was subdivided into several chambers and was used to kill Jews by means of engine exhaust gases.

In line with other orthodox historians, Schelvis states that the corpses of the Sobibór victims were unearthed and burned in the open from the fall of 1942 onwards. He obviously does not realize the enormous technical problems the open-air incineration of 170,000 corpses would have posed.[79] It is interesting to note that Schelvis, even in the 2008 Dutch edition of his book, does not refer in any way to the archeological soundings and digs carried out in the former camp by professor Andrzej Kola seven years earlier.[80] It is simply inconceivable that Schelvis, a recognized expert on Sobibór, would have been unaware of such a fundamental study.

Jules Schelvis' book is undoubtedly the best which the defenders of the orthodox view about Sobibór have been able to muster, but then, at times, the best is not good enough. Just like his predecessors, Schelvis is unable to proffer even the shadow of a proof that the Jews deported to Sobibór were killed in gas chambers in that camp – this is simply beyond the possibilities of any researcher, be he an honorary doctor of Amsterdam University or what have you.

Obviously, the revisionists must confront the question of what happened to the up to 170,000 Jews who were taken to Sobibór. The key to this mystery is supplied by Schelvis himself, as we can see from the following extract taken from his chapter "Arrival and selection":

---

79 Cf. chapter 5.3.
80 Cf. chapter 5.1.3., 5.2.3.

"The process following the arrival of a transport at the camp soon became routine. […] *After exiting the sorting barracks, the men were separated from the women and directed to the undressing area in Lager* [camp] *2; the women to another part of the camp. Unless it had already been done at the platform, this was the point at which an SS man would give a short speech. Usually – until his transfer to Treblinka – it was given by Oberscharführer Hermann Michel. Dubbed 'the doctor' by the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *because of his habit of wearing a white coat, he delivered his speech in rapid German* […]. *Michel's words ran along the following lines: 'In wartime, we must all work. You will be taken to a place where you will prosper. Children and the elderly will not have to work, but will still be well fed. You must keep yourselves clean. The conditions under which you have travelled, with so many of you in each wagon, make it desirable that hygiene precautions are taken. This is why you will shortly have to undress and shower. Your clothes and luggage will be guarded. You must put your clothing into a neat pile, and your shoes must be paired and tied together. You must put them in front of you. Valuables such as gold, money and watches must be handed in at the counter over there. You must remember carefully the number the man behind the counter calls out, so that you will be able to retrieve your possessions more easily afterwards. If we do find any valuables on you after your shower, you will be punished. There is no need to bring a towel and soap; everything will be provided; there will be one towel for every two people.'* […]

Michel was so full of conviction when he delivered his speech, even as he was pulling the wool over the victims' eyes, that the Arbeitshäftlinge also dubbed him 'the preacher.' Sometimes he would make out [sic] *that the camp was a transit camp, that the journey to Ukraine was only a matter of time, and that the Jews would even be granted autonomy there. Other times he would tell them they would all be going to Riga."* (English version, p. 69f.)

Soon after, Schelvis tells us, the deluded people would march into the gas chambers.

What was the use of this entire gobbledygook? Was it necessary to avoid attempts at breaking out? Such a thing would have been hopeless from the start, because the Ukrainian guards who "were, generally speaking, overzealous, displaying a fanatical loyalty to their duty as

guards" and "often surpassed their German instructors in cruelty." They would "form a cordon to prevent the newcomers from escaping." (English version, pp. 34f., 62)

Was the speech needed to prevent any kind of resistance? Hardly, for the deportees were much too tired after the long trip and too scared to fight. Without fail, they would have obeyed any orders that would have been barked at them by the guards.

Then why harangue them? Why did the SS man tell them that Sobibór was a transit camp and that they would soon move on into Ukraine or to Riga?

Anyone in possession of his mental faculties can find the answer by himself.

2.3.20. Conclusions

The official version of the history of the camp, still in effect to the present day, was essentially defined by the 1947 report edited by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland": Sobibór was an extermination camp for Jews from various European countries. Except for a small number of "working Jews," the new arrivals were immediately killed by means of engine exhaust gases in a "gassing building" subdivided into several chambers. The corpses were burned on pyres in the open. The number of victims amounted to some 250,000.

Since then, the Sobibór literature has, by and large, adopted this version, even though some authors, such as S. Szmajzner, claimed far higher numbers of victims. The only major revision on the part of any orthodox historian is due to Jules Schelvis. He reduced his figure to 170,000 when the Höfle message became known.

The attentive reader will have noticed that over a period of twenty years (between 1947 and 1967) not a single book, not even an article of any serious nature was written about Sobibór. Among novelists and historians an interest in this camp increased only at the end of the 1970s. The reason for this phenomenon is obviously the increasing Jewish influence in the world. Its most noticeable characteristic has been the intensification of "Holocaust" propaganda. When we look at this literature, we see right away that the publications repeat over and over again a mass of unproven assertions, a never-ending line of the same horror stories and anecdotes, and promote to exhaustion the heroic tale of the uprising on 14 October 1943. Indeed, the available material does not

provide the defenders of the "Holocaust" story with any more information than this.

The only work by any orthodox historian which commands a certain respect (in view of its impressive bibliography) is Jules Schelvis' *Vernietingskamp Sobibór*, but as far as the central question of this topic is concerned – the search for evidence of the mass exterminations – it is no better than the pitiable products of charlatans like Stanisław Szmajzner or Toivi Blatt. Like its predecessors, it provides not even a shred of forensic or documentary evidence for such mass exterminations and relies exclusively on testimony or on the "confessions" of defendants, which, on closer inspection, turn out to be useless.

2.4. A Revisionist Article about Sobibór

Aside from Thomas Kues,[12] the U.S. writer Paul Grubach has been the only revisionist to have seriously approached the problem of Sobibór before the publication of the present book. In August of 2009 he published an excellent article entitled "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case."[81]

The starting point of Grubach's argument is a statement by Elie M. Rosenbaum, the head of the "Nazi-hunting section" of the American Department of Justice:

> *"Thousands of Jews were murdered in the gas chambers of Sobibór, and John Demjanjuk helped seal their fate."*

Grubach explains that there is no evidence for the existence of any gas chambers at Sobibór and that it is thus impossible to indict Demjanjuk for having pushed even a single Jew into these phantom installations. Among others, he treats the following aspects of the question:

- The failure of demonstrating the existence of gas chambers by means of archeological investigations.
- The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the killing method.
- The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the number, the size, the structure and the capacity of the gas chambers.
- The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the disposal of the corpses.

---

[81] Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2.

- The wildly divergent figures given by the various authors and witnesses regarding the number of victims.

  Grubach summarizes his findings very convincingly:

  "As we have shown here, the traditional extermination story at Sobibór has no authentic war-time documentation to support it, nor does it have any forensic or physical evidence to prove it. It is based exclusively upon the testimony of former Sobibór inmates and the post war testimony of former German and Ukrainian soldiers who served at Sobibór.

  There are good reasons for even the most hardcore believer in the Holocaust to be very skeptical of the Sobibór extermination story. As the Scottish philosopher David Hume pointed out centuries ago, the veracity of human testimony is undermined when the witnesses contradict each other; when they are but few, or of a doubtful character; when they have an interest in what they affirm; when they deliver their testimony with hesitation, or on the contrary, with too violent asseverations, etc.

  As we have shown here, the 'eyewitnesses' to Sobibór do contradict each other; they are of a doubtful character, and they do have an interest in what they affirm. The German officials who 'confessed' to the existence of the Sobibór 'gas chambers' had a vested legal interest in promoting this falsehood. They could not do otherwise in the judicial system they were entrapped in. Former Sobibór inmates had a burning desire to see the Third Reich go down in defeat. For sure, former Sobibór inmate Zelda Metz admitted that: 'We [prisoners] *all wanted to escape and tell the world the crimes of Sobibór. We believed that if the people knew about it, Nazi Germany would be wiped out. We thought that if mankind knew of our martyrdom, we would be admired for our endurance, and revered for our sufferings.' Many of these Jewish survivors from Sobibór put forth testimony that is truly doubtful, and they did have an interest in promoting horrendous atrocity stories about Sobibór. This would help to defeat and forever degrade their hated enemy, National Socialist Germany, and they would come away as heroes in the eyes of the world. These former Sobibór inmates were embroiled in the German-Jewish hatreds of the war, and their testimonies must be evaluated with this in mind."*

2.5. Heinrich Himmler's Visit to Sobibór

Documentary evidence allows us to say that the *Reichsführer* SS, Heinrich Himmler, visited the Sobibór camp on two occasions. The first visit – about which we know little more than that it was extremely short – took place on 19 July 1942.[82] The date of the second visit is not known precisely, although it did take place in March of 1943. On 13 April 1943 the head of SS and police of the Lublin district, Odilo Globocnik, noted in a letter to SS-*Gruppenführer* Maximilian von Herff that, on the occasion of his stay (in Lublin) in March, Himmler had inspected "installations of '*Aktion Reinhard*.'"[83] On the same date, a person whose signature on the corresponding document is illegible sent a letter to SS-*Obersturmführer* Kuno Ther saying, i.a.:[83]

> *"The Reichsführer SS, after visiting the Sobibór camp, basically approved the promotion of the deserving Führers* [i.e. SS officers] *and men."*

Hence, Himmler's visit to Sobibór must have taken place in March of 1943. The document itself does not supply any more detailed information about the visit.

Orthodox historians do not get tired of claiming, on the basis of "eye witnesses" that Himmler attended a mass gassing of Jewish women and girls on the occasion of his second visit to Sobibór. The volume *Documents and Materials*, which appeared in 1947, has this to say:[84]

> *"Himmler visited Sobibór, as he did the other death camps. In his honor, 300 (other testimonies have 500) Jewish girls were gassed; they had been specially brought to the camp for this festive occasion. Himmler himself stood behind a little window and watched the girls as they were dying from the poison gas."*

The same volume contains the testimonies by Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz, who also speak of this non-event. Here is Feldhendler's account:

> *"A special event for the camp was Himmler's visit in March of 1943. Two hundred women had been brought in from Lublin for this day. They were locked up in a special barrack for two days, waiting to take part in a spectacle for the supreme henchman.* […] *The bath*

---

82 According to the schedule for the visit, there was only a total of one hour and a half for Himmler to be taken from Chełm to Sobibór and to inspect the camp; www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/docs/rfss%20visit%20programm.jpg.

83 www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/550#browning_553p64n157

84 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 199.

which was serving as a gas chamber had a little window on top through which Himmler could view with satisfaction the effect of a new gas." (N. Blumental, *ibid*., p. 206)

Zelda Metz reports:

"Himmler came to Sobibór in late summer of 1943. In order to show him how efficiently the extermination camp was operating, 7,500 beautiful young girls were brought in from [the Jewish camp on] *Lipowa Street and executed in front of him."* (*ibid*., p. 211)

While Leon Feldhendler has Himmler's visit take place correctly in March of 1943 and is happy with 200 women gassed for the occasion, Zelda Metz dates the visit to "late summer of 1943" and makes the number of the victims a full 7,500!

If we follow Toivi Blatt, the victims did not come from Lublin but from Włodawa. He writes:[85]

"SS-Oberscharführer Erich Bauer, in charge of the gassing process at Sobibór, concluded a demonstration gassing of over 300 specially selected young Jewish girls from the nearby city of Włodawa."

Yet another version is provided by Moshe Bahir, according to whom the "several hundred" victims came neither from Lublin nor from Włodawa but from Trawniki.[86]

Nearly every book about Sobibór mentions Himmler's presence at the gassing of Jewish girls, although the dates and the number of victims vary. Claiming to quote from witness statements, B. Distel[87] and J. Schelvis[88] give the date of the visit as 12 February 1943, although the documents cited have it take place in March. This matter is symbolic, showing as it does how the orthodox historians operate. The story of the *Reichsführer's* presence at a gassing of Jewish ladies also crops up in connection with Treblinka. The Polish Jewess Rachel Auerbach tells us:[89]

"It is said that on the occasion of his visit to Treblinka towards the end of February of 1943, a very special show was arranged for Himmler. A group of young women who had been specially selected for this event were herded into the 'bath house' – naked, so that the

---

85 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 12.
86 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 156.
87 B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 391.
88 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 111.
89 Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 48.

SS-Reichsführer might enjoy the view of their bodies – leaving it as corpses."

It does not speak for the honor of orthodox historians that they accept such products of sick minds as historical truth.

2.6. Sobibór's Claimed Number of Vicitms

Table 2: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór

2,000,000	Zelda Metz,[90] Stanisław Szmajzner[91]
1,000,000	N. Blumental[92]
800,000	Kurt Ticho,[93] Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg[93]
600,000	Yuri Suhl[94]
500,000	I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman[95]
*350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962[96]
300,000	Léon Poliakov[97]
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,[98] Wolfgang Scheffler[99]
200,000	Raul Hilberg[100]
170,000	Jules Schelvis[101]
*110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987[96]
*50,000 to 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966[96]
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac[102]
*25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950[96]

* Victim numbers given by SS personnel formerly stationed at Sobibór

90 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 210.
91 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 270.
92 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 200.
93 Statement by Kurt Ticho (Thomas), ROD (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), c[23.62]09, p. 6.
94 Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milano 1969, p. 66.
95 Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1981, p. 443.
96 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 238.
97 Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire le la Haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 387.
98 See chapter 2.1.
99 Wolfgang Scheffler, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964, p. 40.
100 Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986, p. 956.
101 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 267.
102 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 640.

Table 2 is an incomplete list of the numbers of victims assigned to Sobibór by various witnesses and historians. As we have seen, Schelvis' figure of 170,000 corresponds to the maximum possible number of detainees *to have reached* Sobibór – but does not tell us anything about the ensuing fate of these deportees.

We will present our own estimate of the victims of Sobibór elsewhere in this book.[103]

[103] Cf. chapter 5.7.

3. Origins and Evolution of Claims about Sobibór

Józef Marszałek notes that the espionage service of the *Delegatura*, which was that branch of the Polish Government in exile in London during World War II which operated within Poland, and the intelligence service of the Polish National Army (the AK, or Armia Krajowa) "had a good knowledge of the Treblinka and Bełżec death camps, much less so with respect to Sobibór,"[104] which is to be understood mainly in a quantitative way. Bogdan Chrzanowski affirms that "the underground press wrote rather vaguely about another camp of immediate extermination, i.e. Sobibór, even though first indications had already surfaced in August of 1942."[105]

Wartime information about this camp was indeed sparse and vague from the first such item onward, which was written by Ruta Sakowska:[106]

> *"In early July of 1942, Oneg Szabat's*[107] *group managed to identify the location of the second extermination camp located in the General Government: Sobibór. The first news item about Sobibór – which went into operation in early May – was brought into the Warsaw ghetto by two couriers of the Dror,*[108] *'Frumka' Płotnicka und 'Chawka' Folman. In early June of 1942, on orders of the Dror, they went to the Lublin region, i.a. to Werbkowice near Hrubieszów, where there was a commune of Jewish youths. The two women arrived at Rejowiec on 6 June 1942. However, the Rejowiec Jews were*

---

104 Józef Marszałek, "Rozpoznańie obózów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993, p. 47.

105 Bogdan Chrzanowski, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1-2/133-134, p. 103.

106 Ruta Sakowska, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993, pp. 40f.

107 Hebrew for "Joy of the Sabbath," code name of a group of Jews dedicated to chronicling life in the Warsaw Ghetto, see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oyneg_Shabbos_(group).

108 Hebrew for freedom, name of a group of socialist Zionists in the Warsaw ghetto.

no longer there, as they had been deported to the extermination camp in mid-May.

The following day the two young women reached Hrubieszów. On the way into town they met a column of several thousand Jews from Hrubieszów and its surroundings who were being herded to the station by the Germans.

A few days later 'Frumka' Płotnicka reported about this to Eliahu Gutkowski, the second secretary of the underground archives of the ghetto, who recorded the accounts of the two couriers: 'I almost fainted, the people marched in rows of four, more than 2,000 persons, men, women, and youngsters, no children. I noticed two or three children holding the hand of an adult. There was a deadly stillness in the ranks, people marched quietly, looking down with eyes that no longer saw anything…' This column was followed by a second group: old people and sick women, some eight to twelve people each on farm wagons; one could hear their subdued complaints and their prayers: 'Save us, oh Lord.' As 'Frumka' Płotnicka learned later, the children had been taken away from their parents and were taken 'to an unknown destination' in sealed [railway] *cars.*

The next day, the two liaison women were present at the station of the nearby town of Miąciń. And here, for the first time, they heard the name: 'Sobibór.' 'Frumka' Płotnicka told Eliahu Gutkowski: 'From morning till nightfall people arrived here with their wagons and their possessions. In the evening the Jews were herded into special cars, they could not take their possessions along […]. *The train left for 'an unknown destination.' There are rumors that the Germans had built another death camp at Sobibór, modeled on Bełżec.' 'Frumka' Płotnicka died during the defense of the ghetto at Będzin (Bendsburg, Upper Silesia). 'Chawka' Folman survived and later published her memoirs in Israel."*

On 1st July 1942 the journal *Polish Fortnightly Review* published an article which mentioned Sobibór in connection with the "destruction of the Jewish population" in Poland:[109]

"The German press reported that the ghetto had been transferred from Lublin to the village of Majdan Tatarski [Majdanek]*, but in fact almost the entire population was exterminated. For instance, it is generally known that a certain number of Jews from the Lublin ghet-*

[109] "Documents from Poland. German attempts to murder a nation. (5) Destruction of the Jewish Population," in: *Polish Fortnightly Review*, No. 47, July 1st, 1942, pp. 4-5.

to were shut up in goods trucks, which were taken out beyond the town and left on a siding for two weeks, until all inside had perished of starvation. The majority of the Jews of Lublin were carried off over a period of several days to the locality of Sobibór, near Włodawa, where they were all murdered with gas, machine-guns and even by being bayoneted. It is an authenticated fact that Lithuanian detachments of shaulists,[110] *who have recently been brought into Poland, were used for these mass executions. The fetor of the decomposing bodies in Sobibór is said to be so great that the people of the district, and even cattle, avoid the place. One Pole working in Sobibór wrote a letter pleading to be granted a transfer elsewhere, as he could not remain in such conditions."*

A report dated 7 September contained this brief reference:[111]

"In spring the news came through that a new camp of tortures had been set up in Sobibór (Włodawski district). The winding up of the ghetto was expected already by the middle of April, and then, later, by the end of May. In June the rumor spread that it had been put off for some time. But the visit of Himmler to the General Government in the middle of July this year hastened the execution of the plan, and his former orders were even made stricter."

The newspaper *Rzeczpospolita Polska* wrote in its edition of 19 November 1942:[112]

"The Sobibór camp near Włodawa is temporarily not in operation but is being enlarged."

The first vague mention of the extermination method used at Sobibór – unidentified "gases" – appeared in an official report of the Ministry of the Interior of the Polish Government in Exile, dated 23 December 1942:[112]

"At that time – April/May – the first vague news about the camps of Sobibór, in the Włodawski district and Bełżec, in eastern Lesser Poland, reached Warsaw, indicating that there was mass poisoning with gases[113] *and assassinations with electric current of transports of hundreds of Jews who were moved there from the territory of western Lesser Poland.* […] *They are taken to three killing places,*

---

110 Term for Lithuanian volunteers in the service of German armed forces during WWII.

111 "Report on conditions in Poland. Report received by the Polish government in exile in London on 27 November 1942. Annex No. 7. Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto," dated 7.IX.1942, p. 4. Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University, Box 29.

112 B. Chrzanowski, *op. cit.* (note 105), p. 103.

113 *gazami*

Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibór, where the transports are unloaded, the condemned are stripped naked and murdered, probably with gases."[113]

In 1943 the Polish underground press published more news about the Sobibór camp. The paper *Informacja Bieżąca* stated on 1st April:[114]

"The death camp of Sobibór has again been in operation since 10 March. At the moment, transports from Holland and France are arriving there. These Jews arrive in passenger trains and are convinced that they are to work in factories of the war industry further east. On Sunday, 14 March, Dutch Jews were even received at Sobibór by an orchestra; the next day, not one of them was alive."

A report of May-June of 1943 stated that, after the deportation of Jews to the work camps at Trawniki and Lublin, "women, old people and children were moved to Sobibór,"[114] which suggests that this camp was considered to be one not for general extermination but only for those unfit for work.

In the report of the *Delegatura* for the first three months of 1943 we read:[114]

"Some transports of Jews from France arrived during March of 1943. A train for Sobibór passed through the station of Radom on 3 March, on 6 March [there was a train] *at Częstochowa for Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, and on 11 and 18 March (train of 30 cars) for Sobibór."*

The *Informacja Narodowa* No. 3 dated 30 September 1943 reported that, out of the transports of Jews which had reached the camp between 19 and 25 September, "90% were killed and 10% sent to the camp at Trawniki."[114] In its No. 1 edition of 3 September the same paper had already written about "200 persons sent to the Sobibór death camp," which had been selected from Jewish transports directed from Byałistok to Trawniki on 15-21 August.[114] At Trawniki, after yet another selection, "old people, women, and children were sent to their death at Sobibór" on 27 September.[114]

An unknown "eye witness" composed a report on 1st November 1943 in which he said, among other things:[115]

"On the last day of the 'Aktion,' [campaign] *9 June* [1942]*, some 5,000 persons were assembled on the market square* [of Hrubieszów]. *The district supervisor appeared and carried out a selec-*

---

114 J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 46.

115 Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 5, p. 25.

tion according as he saw fit. The people he selected were allowed to remain in the town and work, the others were loaded on trucks, taken to Sobibór and executed there. (These Jews were sent to Sobibór because Bełżec was, by then, 'overcrowded.') Out of the 5,000 persons, 1,000 were moved to Sobibór."

In November of 1943, the underground press devotes a few lines to the revolt at Sobibór. *Informacja Bieżąca* No. 44 of 10 November states for example:[104]

"The Jews have destroyed the Sobibór camp and escaped into the woods."

A furtive reference to Sobibór is made in the report from the *Delegatura* for November/December 1943:[116]

"The work camp at Lemberg with a few thousand Jews who still remained there was dissolved. This also applied to 2 other, smaller camps. This fact could not be prevented, although a Jewish group had destroyed the camp and the execution site at Sobibór – as had happened at Treblinka earlier on."

Marszałek stresses that these meager rumors did not provide any information on the organizational structure of the camp:[104]

"Hence one did not know anything about the layout of the camp, nor the kind of [supervisory] *personnel; there was no information about the Kommando that carried out the routine work for the operation of the camp, nor any details of the extermination method. Furthermore, there was no attempt at estimating the human losses."*

The situation was similar to that concerning the camps at Treblinka and Bełżec, about which the most absurd rumors were bandied about during WWII.[117]

Hence, practically nothing was known about Sobibór. This made the historical reconstruction of the camp particularly difficult, as we can see from this text written in 1945 by the *Polish War Crimes Office*, which attempted to give some kind of historical shape to the vague rumors:[118]

---

[116] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1960, p. 366.

[117] Cf. in this respect: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 47-69; C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 9-34.

[118] "Report by the Polish War Crimes Office, Dr. J. Litawski, Officer in charge, on the German crimes in Poland," 1945. AGK, MSW London [In the original, the name "London" is in Polish], 113, p. 626.

"The third torture place for Jews was the 'death camp' of Sobibór, near Włodawa on the river Bug, to the south of Brześć Litewski [Brest-Litowsk]*, in the district of Lublin.*

This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during both the first and the second period of the liquidation of ghettos. In the first period – August 1942 – enormous masses of Jews from the General Government were brought to this camp to be destroyed in gas chambers. Besides Jews from foreign countries, especially from Low Countries and France, were brought there, who are given the assurance of being sent to factories in the Reich, but in fact share the fate of the Polish Jews in the gas chambers, whilst their luggage and other movables become a booty of the warders. In summer 1943 large numbers of Jews from the district of Lublin and especially from the neighbourhood of Włodawa and Hrubieszów are brought to Sobibór. In the first half of 1943, a group of 1,000 Jews were murdered in Sobibór who were employed in war factories and brought from the Warsaw ghetto. These people had been previously promised by the German authorities their lives would be spared in recognition of their war effort. During the same period thousands of Russian Jews were destroyed in Sobibór who had been deported in masses from Mohilew, Smoleńsk and Bobrujsk districts. In the second half of October 1943, a sedition broke [out] *in the camp of Sobibór among several hundred of surviving Jews, who killed a number of hangmen, SS men and Ukrainians, burned down the barracks and escaped."*

This is a decidedly insipid "historical reconstruction," yet it entered the official report of the Polish government by way of the Nuremberg trial in an even more general form:[119]

"This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during the first and second extermination periods affecting the ghetto. Here, the Jews were killed in gas chambers. The foreign Jews, especially those from Holland and France, were brought to Sobibór under the pretext that they would have to work in factories in the Reich, and then executed. The high point of the executions was the year 1943. Thousands upon thousands of Jews were deported and killed in gas chambers."

---

[119] "The Polish Republic in the case against: 1. German war criminals; 2. Their corporations and organizations indicated under indictment No. 1 before the International Military Court," p. 42. This is the official report of the Polish government for the Nuremberg tribunal, document URSS-93.

At Nuremberg this passage was adopted in an even more succinct way by L.N. Smirnov, the Soviet prosecutor, who declared during the hearing of 19 February 1946 with reference to the official report of the Polish government:[120]

> *"*[…] *I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136 on the reverse side of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibur*[121] *was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943."*

In the years 1944-1946 witnesses still ascribed the most fanciful methods of killing to the alleged Sobibór killing installations. On 10 August 1944 Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg, a former Sobibór detainee, declared the following:[122]

> *"When a group of eight hundred people entered the 'bathhouse,' the door closed tightly.* […] *In a separate building, there was an electric machine which released deadly gas. Once released, the gas entered tanks, and from there, it came through hoses in the chamber to be asphyxiated* [sic]. *There were no windows in the building. A German, who was called the 'bathhouse attendant,' looked through a small glass opening on the roof to see if the killing process was completed. Upon his signal, the gas was shut off, the floor was mechanically drawn apart, and the corpses fell below. There were carts in the cellar, and a group of doomed men piled the corpses of the executed onto them. The carts were taken out of the cellar to the woods in the third camp. A huge ditch had been dug there, and the corpses were first thrown into it and then covered up with dirt. The people who delivered and disposed of the corpses were immediately shot."*

Alexander Pechersky a.k.a. Alexandr Peczorskij had this to say:[123]

> *"He was an old inmate who worked at sorting out the clothing of those who were killed. He was well-informed. From him we learned where our comrades had disappeared and how the whole thing operated. He spoke simply, as though it were a conversation about or-*

---

120 Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal (subsequently quoted as *IMT*), vol. VII, p. 576.

121 Phonetic transliteration of Sobibór.

122 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 95), p. 439.

123 A. Pechersky, *Revolt in Sobibór,* Yiddish translation by N. Lurie, Moscow, State Publishing House Der Emes, 1946. Reprinted in: Yuri Suhl, (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 20.

dinary matters, and we, the new arrivals who had lived through some unusual experiences ourselves, shuddered as we listened to his story.

'As soon as you were separated from them,' he said, 'they were taken to a second yard where everyone, without exception, must gather. There they are told to lay down their bundles and undress before going to the 'bath.' The women's hair is cut off. Everything is done quietly and efficiently. Then the bareheaded women, wearing only their undergowns, and the children go first. About a hundred steps behind them go the men, completely naked. All are heavily guarded. There is the 'bath'' he pointed with his hand, 'not far from where you see the smoke. Two buildings are standing there, one for the women and children, the other for men. I myself haven't seen what it looks like inside, but people who know have described it.

At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in… As soon as the people enter, the doors are clamped shut. A thick dark substance comes spiralling out from vents in the ceiling. Horrible shrieks are heard, but they don't last long. They are soon transformed into gaspings of suffocation and convulsive seizures. Mothers, they say, cover their little ones with their bodies.

The 'bath' attendant observes the entire procedure through a small pane in the ceiling. In fifteen minutes it is all over. The floors open up and the dead bodies tumble down into small wagons that are standing ready below, in the 'bath's' cellars. The full wagons roll out quickly. Everything is organized in accordance with the last word in German technology. Outside the bodies are laid out in a certain order. They are soaked with gasoline and set aflame. That is where they are burning.'"

In 1945 the Dutch Red Cross published a summary of the testimony given by Ursula Stern, deported to Sobibór on 9 April 1943:[124]

"There was a gas chamber which could hold 600 persons; the gas came into the chamber through showers; once the people were dead, the floor opened up and they fell through. Gassing of a group took about a quarter of an hour."

[124] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibór*. 'S-Gravenhage, April 11, 1945, p. 11.

Chaim Engel, too, as reported by Jules Schelvis, declared in 1946 "that trap doors were located in the gas chambers through which the corpses would fall."[125] Another witness, Leon Feldhendler, stated:[126]

> *"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment). The baths were places for gassing.*[127] *Five hundred persons were gassed simultaneously. Sometimes, a stream of chlorine would be released,*[128] *they were always trying out other gases."*

The literary elements of chlorine and the collapsible floor were then fused into a new version by the witness Zelda Metz, who asserted:[129]

> "[The victims] *went to the counter naked. There they deposited money, jewelry and valuables. The Germans gave them brass tokens or gave them numbers orally, so that, when they returned, they could claim the money and their affairs. Then they entered the barrack where the women's hair would be cut, and then into the 'bath,' i.e. the gas chamber. They were asphyxiated with chlorine.*[130] *After 15 minutes they were all asphyxiated. Through a little window,* [the Germans] *checked to see if they were all dead. Then the floor opened up automatically. The corpses fell into the car of a railway which traversed the gas chamber and transported the corpses to the oven. Before they were burned, their gold teeth were pulled out. The oven was an enormous hearth with an open-air grate."*

Murder by means of chlorine was also asserted by Salomea Hanel, who declared:[131]

> *"Out of the 3,000 persons, 7 women and 18 youths were selected for work, the others were sent to their death. There were barracks, one of them had 'cashier' written on it. The women were pushed to the 'cashier,' their heads were shaved, and then they were given tickets for the bath. Gestapo people told them that they all had to take a bath because they were full of lice. They were to put their shoes and clothes together and get a receipt in return. One time there was an incident because something had broken in the cham-*

---

125 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 82.
126 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 204. The deposition dates from 1945.
127 *gazowniami*
128 *czasem puszczano prąd chlorku*
129 *Ibid.*, p. 211. This deposition as well dates from 1944 or 1945.
130 *dusili chlorem*
131 Jewish Historical Commission, Cracow, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Cracow 1945, p. 64.

ber. The people who were moved out ran around naked and hid outside. The Germans killed [them] *with chlorine."*

If we follow Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, chlorine was used to kill the deportees during the journey:[132]

"The arrival of another convoy distressed me in the same way. It was thought to come from Lvov, but nobody knew for sure. Prisoners were sobbing and told us a dreadful tale: they had been gassed on the way with chlorine, but some survived."

Stanisław Szmajzner, on the other hand, spoke of Zyklon B in 1996, as J. Schelvis tells us:[133]

"Szmajzner believed that the victims were initially killed by means of exhaust gases, but that Zyklon B was used later on."

An unnamed witness, however, speaks of victims "who were usually executed by means of electricity and gas."[134]

The story about the "little window in the ceiling" through which the man in charge of the gassing process would watch the agony of the victims and the tale of the collapsible floor of the gas chamber reappear in later accounts as well. In his memoirs, "written in about 1950" and published "in Tel Aviv in 1970," Moshe Bahir writes:[135]

"Lager [camp] *3 was closed to all sides to the prisoners of Sobibór. It was impossible for us to see what was going on in that Lager because of the grove of pine trees which surrounded it. We saw only the roof of the 'bathhouse' which protruded through the trees. Thus we saw the murderous face of* Oberscharführer *Bauer, who used to stand on the roof of that building and peep through the little window into the death chambers.*

We all knew what was done inside the building. We knew that Bauer looked through the window in order to regulate the amount of death-gas which streamed through the ducts, which were in the form of an ordinary shower. He was the one who saw the victims suffocating from the gas that was showered upon them, and he was the one who ordered that the flow of gas be increased or stopped. And he was the one who ordered the victims in their final agony and in their death. At his order the machinery which opened the floor of the 'bathhouse' was activated, and the corpses fell into small carts,

---

132 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 50.
133 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 82.
134 *Ibid.*, p. 269.
135 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 147.

which took them at first to mass graves and later, when time was short, to cremation ovens instead."

Ada Lichtman, too, asserts that Bauer "supervised the executions from a roof window of the gas chambers"[136] Even as late as 5 June 1961, at the 65th hearing of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, the witness Ya'akov Biskovitz declared:[137]

> *"Yes, that is the fire pit in which the victims who were brought out of the gas chambers were burned. After some time, a buzzing sound would be heard, the floor opened up, and the victims fell into the deep hollow below and were conveyed in this little train into the pit where the eighty men of Camp 3 were working, and they burned the bodies."*

Bauer's presence on the roof ("to regulate the amount of death-gas") does not make much sense within the framework of Holocaust historiography, because the claimed engine allegedly producing the gas worked best only at a certain speed. In this sense, SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Bauer declared on 2 April 1963:[138]

> *"On the suggestion of the chemist I set the engine to run at a certain number of revolutions, which would make acceleration unnecessary in the future."*

Perhaps for this reason Szmajzner later changed the "little window" into "a moveable skylight" for the introduction of Zyklon B,[139] along the lines of the alleged model of the gas chambers in crematoria II and III at Birkenau!

The tale of the assassinations by means of an undefined "engine" was officially adopted only in 1947. During the Polish investigations on the Sobibór camp the following was "ascertained:"[140]

> *"On the inside, this* [gassing] *building had brick partitions. It probably*[141] *held 5 chambers, which could accommodate a total of 500 persons. Killing was done with the exhaust gas produced by an engine set up next to the chambers and connected to them by pipes."*

---

136 *Ibid.*, p. 56.

137 State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III, p. 1184.

138 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 119.

139 Cf. chapter 4, p. 83.

140 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, p. 52.

141 *prwdopodobnie*

No witness statement described this killing method, though. It was, in fact, invented by the Polish investigators. The *Polish War Crimes Office* had already opted for one of the methods mentioned in the Polish underground press, the one using unspecified "gases," and applied it to the "gas chamber" installation. The Polish investigators themselves added the "exhaust gas produced by an engine," which they pulled out of the so-called "Gerstein report," as we have already made clear elsewhere.[142] Let us state here that, on 30 January 1946, the assistant general prosecutor of the French Republic, Charles Dubost, handed to the Nuremberg tribunal a file of documents, registered as PS-1553, which also contained a report written in French by Kurt Gerstein[143] and dated 26 April 1945.[144] This report, in which Gerstein describes an alleged visit of his to the Bełżec camp, was not read in court, but another version of it, with the story of the gas chambers operating on the basis of a Diesel engine, appeared in the French newspaper *France Soir* on 4 July 1945 with the title "I have exterminated up to 11,000 people per day."[145] Furthermore, on 16 January 1947 a German translation of document PS-1553 was presented as Exhibit 428 during the Nuremberg trial of the physicians.[146]

Hence as early as the immediate post war years the story of the extermination of Jews at the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps was known widely enough to inspire the Polish investigators.

Another revealing aspect of what the investigators "established" is the fact that on the one hand they were ignorant of the story of the two alleged gassing buildings and on the other hand they claimed a number

---

142 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 70-76.

143 The German national Kurt Gerstein had joined the SS in early 1941, where he became a member of the Institute for Hygiene of the Waffen-SS, eventually serving as head of the technical disinfection services. At war's end he was arrested by the French, and in their custody he wrote several highly dubious and at times absurd "confessions" about mass murder scenes he claimed to have witnessed in the Treblinka and Bełżec camps. Shortly thereafter he committed suicide… The importance of Gerstein's reports for mainstream Holocaust historiography on the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps is substantial; for a critical analysis see André Chelain, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris, 1986. Editor's remark.

144 *IMT*, vol. VI, pp. 332-334 and 363f.

145 G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11,000 personnes par jour.'" *France Soir*, 4 July 1945, pp. 1f.

146 *Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1: der Ärzteprozeß*, Nuernberg, hearing of 16 January 1947, mimeographed transcripts, pp. 1806-1815; Staatsarchiv Nürnberg. A long extract from the document can be found on pp. 1808-1814; published condensed Engl. edition: U.S. Government (ed.), *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, vol. I: "The Medical Case," Nuernberg, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949, pp. 865-870.

of gas chambers (5) which disagrees with the numbers usually given today for either of these buildings (3 and 6):[147]

> *"Within this building, three adjoining cells having a floor area of 4 × 4 meters were hermetically separated.* […] *It turned out that these gas chambers were too small, that the 'output' of the Sobibór camp was too low. A construction crew from the Lublin base, under the technical direction of the accused L*[ambert] *tore down the old gassing building in part and replaced it by a new and larger* [massiv] *brick building with twice the number of chambers. The cells – each covering an area 4 × 4 and having an internal height of 2.20 m – were arranged on both sides of the building, either in such a way that they contained a central corridor or that they stood only in one row. Each of the cells could hold some 80 persons, if they were tightly packed. Construction work proceeded quickly within a few weeks, thanks to the use of Jewish detainees as laborers; now six chambers allowed killing 480 persons in one gassing operation."* (Emph. added)

Hence, according to today's orthodox view, there was no gassing building with *five* gas chambers. We should perhaps stress at this point that the second building equipped with six gas chambers measuring 4 × 4 m each could accommodate 1,200 to 1,300 victims according to Y. Arad.[148]

The description of the two gassing buildings set out in the reasoning of the Hagen trial sentence had nothing to do with witness accounts concerning Sobibór. It is not difficult to retrace its origins. The first building with its three gas chambers was copied from the account regarding Bełżec given by Stanisław Kozak to the investigating judge Czesław Godziszewski on 14 October 1945. We will discuss it later. Kozak declared that at the end of October of 1941 he was forced by the SS, together with some 20 inhabitants of the village of Bełżec, to work in the camp. (Although M. Tregenza tells us they were well-paid volunteers.[149]) Work began on 1st November. These Polish laborers built three barracks. The third one, the alleged extermination barrack, contained three rooms[150] which were later taken arbitrarily to be "gas chambers" –

---

147 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 163, 172f.
148 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 186.
149 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 43.
150 The declaration by S. Kozak is shown in the book by C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp.45f.

the witness' description evokes an entirely different picture, as we shall see in chapter 8.

The second building at Sobibór with its three gas chambers on either side of a central corridor was clearly taken from the "Gerstein report," again referring to Bełżec:[151]

> *"In the bath itself, there were three chambers each to the right and left of a corridor, like garages, 5 × 5 m in size and 1.90 m high."*

Even J. Schelvis, in the section of his book which is dedicated to the "gas chambers," could not but describe those at Bełżec,[152] reproducing the drawings made by Eugeniusz Szrojt[153] and adding the captions "The first gas chambers at Bełżec, which also were the model for Sobibór"[154] and "The gas chambers after the reconstruction."[155] According to Schelvis "the first gas chambers at Sobibór were designed on the original pattern of Bełżec. The arrangement and the dimensions were identical."[156] Elsewhere he states that "the Sobibór gas chambers were identical to those of Bełżec."[157] We will later discuss the consequences deriving from this hypothesis.

The assertions made by the official historiography on the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór are thus completely unfounded not only with respect to documentary evidence, but also from the point of view of the statements made by the witnesses.

---

151 Account by Kurt Gerstein dated 6 May 1945, PS-2170, p. 4.

152 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 113-119. Cf. chapter 1, section s).

153 Eugeniusz Szrojt, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, "Orientacyjny plan pierwszego budynku z komorami straceń w Bełżcu," and "Orientacyjny plan drugiego budynku z komorami straceń w Bełżcu," drawing outside of text, between pp. 40 and 41.

154 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 115.

155 *Ibid.*, p. 124.

156 *Ibid.*, p. 118.

157 *Ibid.*, p. 120.

4. Critical Analysis of Eye Witness Testimonies

4.1. Alleged Contacts with Inmates in camp III

At Sobibór, in contrast to Bełżec and Treblinka, there were (supposedly) no survivors among the inmates working in the death camp proper, which is usually designated "Lager III" (camp III) and described as "hidden in the thickness of the trees."[158] All first-hand accounts of the alleged killing installations derive from testimonies left by former SS or Ukrainian auxiliary camp personnel years or even decades after the end of the war. On the other hand we have a fairly large number of witness accounts from former Jewish inmates in other parts of the camp, some of whom divulge "knowledge," or rather hearsay, on details of the alleged mass killings.

The already mentioned Ya'akov Biskovitz (Jacob Biskubicz), born in the Polish town of Hrubieszów in 1926, is the only former inmate who claims to have seen the gas chambers with his own eyes.[159] On 5 June 1961 he testified at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem:[160]

> *"Not everybody had the opportunity* [to see the killing installations]*, but I, by chance, did. By chance I was taken to bring a cart with a barrel of chloride. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it near the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside.*
>
> *Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to run back at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead*

---

158 From the testimony of Moshe Bahir, reproduced in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 144.

159 According to Schelvis, an inmate named Chaim Trager (spelled Haim Treger by Novitch) "claimed to have seen all the goings-on in Lager 3 while building a chimney on a rooftop in that part of the camp." Curiously, Schelvis provides neither a quote nor a reference for this remarkable piece of testimony. J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 238.

160 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1188.

bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below. […] *underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies."*

The problem with this description is obvious: no historian believes the gas chambers at Sobibór to have had collapsible floors, and therefore this testimony subsequently has dropped down the memory hole. In the 1980s writer Richard Rashke travelled to Israel to interview former Sobibór inmates for his book *Escape from Sobibór*. One of them was Biskovitz, who Rashke talked to in the presence of Israeli Holocaust historian Miriam Novitch. Apparently not a single word was said about the event described above. Yet Biskovitz is not alone in claiming that "the floor opened up and the bodies fell below into the railway wagons." The same details appear in the testimonies of Alexander Pechersky,[161] Zelda Metz,[162] Ursula Stern,[163] Chaim Engel,[164] Dov (Ber) Freiberg,[161] and Moshe Bahir.[161] One might therefore assume that Biskovitz either did not keep his supposed observation a secret or that he was simply passing on rumors spread among the inmate population.

To the gas chambers with collapsible floors can be added the fantasies already mentioned in chapter 3: the "thick dark substance […] spiraling out from the vents in the ceiling," suffocating the people inside the gas chamber, as mentioned by the leader of the October 14, 1943 uprising, Alexander Pechersky; and the "baths" described by Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, and Salomea Hanel, where chlorine was used to kill the victims.

But where, we may ask, did the inmates' "knowledge" of the gas chambers originate, if, as Arad puts it, "nothing could be seen" from the outside, and the prisoners in camp III "had no contact with those in the other parts of the camp"?[165]

Many of the eyewitnesses assert that the camp staff made substantial efforts to conceal the alleged true nature of the camp. According to Eda

---

161 Cf. chapter 3, p. 69, 69, 72.

162 Cf. chapter 3, p. 71; already quoted in C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 10.

163 Cf. chapter 3, p. 70; declaration by Ursula Stern; Documentation of the "Joods Recherchewerk," April 11, 1945. SOBIBÓR. ROD, C [23.62]09, Verklaring 72, p. 2.

164 Engel "was under the impression that the bodies fell through trapdoors inside the chambers"; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 68.

165 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

(Ada) Lichtman, the SS kept up the transit camp "deception" even in front of the inmates:[166]

> *"The camp commander* […] *described the happiness awaiting those who left for the Ukraine. 'Life conditions and food are much better there than here… Certificates will be given to good workers, families will be united.' We were not allowed to express the slightest doubt."*

In a long interview made by Claude Lanzmann, Lichtman insisted that this alleged charade went on for the camp's entire period of operation:[167]

> *"They always thought that we did not know what was going on there. For example, there was an Oberscharfuehrer Stangl.* […] *And Stangl came and stood next to the window, here, at the shoemakers'* [where Ada's future husband worked]*, and always said: Oh, all of those you see here go through the… they change clothes, wash, put on clothes and go to the Ukraine. And you, once you finished your work, will get special certificates that you worked well, so that you will get good jobs there. And they are going today…"*

Dov Freiberg, a.k.a. Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg, arrived with one of the first transports in early May 1942. In 1987 Freiberg published a bulky autobiography in Hebrew, which was later translated into English as *To Survive Sobibór.* In it we read:[168]

> *"For some days we had hoped that they were still alive; we were still unable to fathom that we were actually in an extermination camp. Prisoners working in the forest said that they had heard the voices of people and children crying from within the forest, which we interpreted as evidence that they were still alive; only after some time did we understand that these were voices of people burying corpses…"*

According to Arad, Freiberg and his fellow inmates worked for two weeks only a few hundred meters away from the gas chambers without

---

166 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 56. The witness Chaim Engel likewise claims that the Germans believed the detainees to be unaware of the (alleged) mass murder; Joshua M. Greene, Shiva Kumar (eds.), *Witness. Voices from the Holocaust*, Simon & Shuster, New York 2000, p. 154.

167 Transcript of interview with Ada Lichtman, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM* (online: http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf), p. 39.

168 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 529.

realizing their existence.[169] One will, however, search through Freiberg's accounts in vain for an explanation of how exactly he and the other inmates came to this "understanding."

Freiberg stated in his Eichmann trial testimony that at the time he arrived in the camp "rumours were already circulating, but the people did not believe them," and that instead they were convinced that the deportees were sent "to the Ukraine for agricultural work." As can be expected, Freiberg portrayed this as a ruse:[170]

> *"They said that in two or three weeks' time we would be reunited with our families. But we saw their personal effects, the following morning we were working with them. They* [the SS] *maintained that they distributed other clothes and that from Camp No. 3 trains were departing to the Ukraine."*

What Freiberg withheld from the court was the fact that he himself had seen SS men distributing clothes[171] to detainees that supposedly were to be sent to the gas chambers. In an interview by Japanese journalist Aiko Sawada from 1999, Freiberg stated:[172]

> *"Another time some people received new clothes and were sent to the shower room. 'You will work for us in German factories, but first you are going to take a shower,' the German soldiers told them. Up to then they had been strict, but now they suddenly became friendly as they handed them clothes and told them that they could use the showers. I thought it very suspicious."*

Ada (Eda) Lichtman, who arrived at Sobibór in the middle of June 1942,[173] has made conflicting statements regarding when and how the inmates found out about the mass murder. In one version, an inmate working on top of a roof in camp II observed dead people in camp III that were being buried. The man became mute from shock but his

---

169 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

170 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1168.

171 In a video-taped interview the witness Chaim Engel claims that prisoners from camp III "came sometimes over to our Lager [camp II, where Engel worked in the sorting barracks] to bring the clothes or bring things like that." Why would clothes have been brought to camp III? There are really only two possible answers: either the clothes were for the camp III inmates themselves, something which would seem overly considerate on the part of the SS (not to say impractical and, given the alleged secrecy surrounding camp III, careless), or they were picked up to be disinfested and then distributed to newly deloused deportees; J. M. Greene, S. Kumar (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 166), p. 154.

172 Aiko Sawada, *Yoru no Kioku - Nihonjin ga kiita Horokōsuto seikansha no shōgen* (Memories of the night – Holocaust survivor testimonies told to a Japanese), Sōgensha, Osaka 2005, p. 303.

173 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 236.

brother somehow conveyed his story to the other Jews.[174] This took place either "a couple of days"[174] after Ada's arrival, or after "many days."[175] According to the other version:[176]

> "[The Germans believed that] *we did not know what was going on here. And we had to pretend and act the role that we do not know.* […] *at the beginning I really didn't know. But then I knew very well, because one day while we were lined up in appell* [roll-call]*, we saw a fire, as big as the wall of a huge house, fire. And one felt the* […] *smell of burn… of burnt corpses. And we know*[sic] *it."*

As will be seen from our discussion of the beginning of cremations at Sobibór in the next chapter, this implies that it took the inmates three to four months before they realized that they were in a death camp!

Historian Arad contradicts both of Lichtman's versions, stating that "the truth of what was going on in camp III became known to the Jewish prisoners in Sobibór at the beginning of June 1942," that is, more than a month after the camp began operating.[177] According to Arad this revelation came about thanks to the cunning inmate cook Hershl Zukerman (also spelled Cukierman):[178]

> *"I came up with an idea. Every day I used to send twenty or twenty-five buckets with food for the workers in Camp III.*[179] *The Germans were not interested in what I cooked, so once I prepared a thick crumb pie and inside I put the following letter: 'Friends, write what is going on in your camp.' When I received the buckets back, I found in one of them a piece of paper with the answer: 'Here the last human march takes place, from this place nobody returns. Here the people turn cold…' I informed some other people about the substance of this letter."*

---

174 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 24.

175 *Ibid.*, p. 34.

176 *Ibid.*, p. 40.

177 In the account published by Novitch, Zukerman writes that it took him ten weeks to find out about the gas chambers (cf. chapter I). According to Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 71), p. 232), Zukerman (here spelled Cuckierman) was deported with another 2,500 Jews from Nalenczow in May 1942. Thus the inmates in camp I and II would have "learned" of the alleged gas chambers at the earliest in mid-July, not at the beginning of June.

178 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

179 Regarding the number of detainees in camp III several widely divergent estimates are given. In his Eichmann trial testimony Ya'acov Biskovitz gave their number as 80. Thomas Blatt estimates their number to a mere 30 man (*op. cit.* (note 65), p. 232). According to Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79, on the other hand they numbered 200-300. Witness Chaim Engel states that "about fifty, sixty Jews" worked in camp III; J. M. Greene, S. Kumar (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 166), p. 154.

In the Zukerman account found in the Novitch anthology the skilled cook turns the thick crumb pie into a "dumpling," and instead of the theatrical reply we get the curt "You shouldn't have asked. People are being gassed, and we must bury them."[180] Leon Feldhendler, elsewhere described as the leader of the camp underground,[181] and a certain Shlomo Goldstein are here revealed as the people to whom Zukerman confided the "substance" of the message. *Nota bene*: he did not show them the actual letter.

Zukerman was not alone in supposedly receiving messages smuggled out from camp III. At the Eichmann trial Dov Freiberg affirmed that the inmates "had contact with Camp 3." In his 1987 book, however, he omitted to mention this. The above-mentioned Moshe Bahir tells us of letters even more remarkable than the one mentioned by Zukerman:[182]

> *"Sometimes we would find notes stuck to the sides of the empty buckets that were brought back from the gate. In these notes the men who worked at burning the bodies described what went on in Lager No. 3. One note told of a bloodstain which could not, by any means, be cleaned or scraped from the floor of the gas chamber. Finally, experts came and determined that the stain had been absorbed into the chamber's floorboards after a group of pregnant women had been poisoned and one of them had given birth while the gas was streaming into the chamber. The poison gas had mingled with the mother's blood and had created the indelible stain. Another note said that, one day, the workers were ordered to replace a few floorboards because several fragments of ears, cheeks and hands had become embedded in them."*

Thanks to these letters the inmates in the other parts of the camp "all knew what was done" in camp III despite the fact that, as noted by Bahir himself, "it was impossible […] to see what was going on in that Lager"![183] Bahir's description of the gas chambers[184] bears a strong resemblance to that of Biskovitz, with Erich Bauer portrayed as looking down into the gas chamber (in singular) through a "window," regulating

---

180 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 107.

181 "The leading figure in the circle of those with ideas for resistance was Leon Feldhendler […] a former head of the *Judenrat* in the Żołkiewka ghetto"; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 299.

182 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 148.

183 *Ibid.*, p. 147.

184 Cf. chapter 3, p. 72.

the amount of "death-gas" showered on the victims, and starting, once all inside were dead, the machinery opening the gas chamber floor, thereby making corpses fall into "small carts" transporting them to the mass graves.

Why would the inmates in camp III have misinformed Bahir and the other Jews in camp I and II about the appearance and functioning of the gas chambers?

Another recipient of smuggled-out letters was the young Stanisław Szmajzner who migrated to Brazil after the war, where he published an account of Sobibór in Portuguese and also appeared as a witness in the extradition trials against Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. Szmajzner claims that a friend of his working in camp III named Abrão (Abraham) bribed the Ukrainian guard Klat to deliver messages for him. One of them describes the killing process in detail, with the victims being murdered with exhaust gas from "a large Diesel engine."[185] While the victims are gassed, dragged out from the chambers and thrown into "immense ditches," the SS "monsters" are "delirious with happiness, as if they were at the opera."[186]

Abrão provided his friend with the following information in a later letter:[187]

> *"The manner through which the Jews were exterminated – asphyxiated by the combustion gases of a Diesel engine – had been abolished. They had also modified the bathroom-slaughterhouse and they had closed the hole in the wall through which went the exhaust-pipe of the motor which had been taken away. Besides, they had installed a moveable skylight*[188] *in the ceiling of the death shed. As they did not think one 'bathroom' was enough, the Nazis had erected another, which already obeyed the above-mentioned specifications.* […] *Abraham went on to explain that, to direct the massacre, a chief of operations had already been appointed, the cruel Bauer. His main activities were those of checking, through the skylight, the exact moment when the shed was filled to saturation. At that moment he issued an order, and the door was hermetically closed. Next he opened the skylight, threw a can of gas on the compact mass of condemned people, and closed it again. The gas was the deadly Zyklon*

185 Cf. chapter 2.3.5.
186 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 152f.
187 *Ibid.*, pp. 190f.
188 Evidently meaning a skylight that can be opened.

B, conceived in laboratories in Germany with the only aim of answering to a demand from the genocidal murderers to discover a product which would kill more quickly."

This means that the camp now had two gassing installations, both of them containing a single gas chamber into which Zyklon B was dropped through a "moveable skylight." The problematic nature of this account is obvious. Not only the number of buildings and individual gas chambers, but also the alleged murder weapon clashes violently with the established historiography, which has it that Kurt Gerstein's supposed mission to replace the engine exhaust gas used as killing agent with hydrogen cyanide "did not bring about any changes in the gassing system in the Operation Reinhard death camps."[189]

The presence in the witness accounts of the communications discussed above poses an important question regarding the veracity of the testimonies: If the mass gassing allegation is indeed true, why are the contents of the supposed letters from camp III either inconsistent with the official narrative as established at the Sobibór trials or plainly absurd? It may be worth noting in this context that Jules Schelvis, in the most complete historiographic work to date on the Sobibór camp, does not devote a single word to these letters.

4.2. Alexander Pechersky, the Main Witness

Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky (1909 – 1990), the leader of the successful uprising in Sobibór, is one of the stars of the history of the "Holocaust." He is the protagonist of a number of movies about the uprising, among which we have Jack Gold's *Escape from Sobibór* (1987) and Claude Lanzmann's *Sobibór, 14 octobre 1943, 16 heures* (2001).

Alexander Pechersky was drafted into the Red Army in June 1941 as a sergeant and was promoted to lieutenant in September of the same year. A month later he was taken prisoner by the Germans. After a failed attempt to escape he was deported to Borisov in May 1942 and then to a work camp at Minsk. On 18 September 1943 he was loaded onto a train together with all other Jews held at that camp. On 23 September he arrived at Sobibór, where he remained until the uprising on

[189] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 104.

14 October. The Jews who succeeded to escape split into various groups. On 22 October Pechersky's group encountered a unit of Soviet underground fighters and decided to join them.

An investigation into Pechersky's fate after that date yields the most astonishing contradictions. The Russian edition of *Wikipedia* tells us:[190]

> *"After the liberation of Byelorussia,*[191] *Pechersky was suspected of treason and assigned to a disciplinary battalion. The commander of that battalion, Major Andreyev, was so moved by Pechersky's account that, in spite of the prohibition to leave the territory of the unit, he allowed Pechersky to travel to Moscow and to depose before the commission investigating the misdeeds of the German-Fascist intruders and their helpers. Being members of the commission, the writers Pawel Antokolskij and Wenjamin Kawerin heard Pechersky's account. On that basis they published an article entitled* Wosstanje w Sobibore *(Uprising at Sobibór).*[192] *After the war, this text was incorporated into the famous collection* The Black Book. […] *In 1948, during the course of the political persecution of so-called 'unpatriotic cosmopolites,' he lost his job. For the following five years he could not find employment and depended on the support of his wife."*

However, in a conversation with another Sobibór detainee, Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, which took place in 1979 according to T. Blatt[193] and in 1980 according to the English edition of *Wikipedia*,[194] Pechersky says nothing about the disciplinary battalion. Instead he maintains that he suffered a serious wound in his leg during action in August of 1944 and was awarded a medal for bravery on that occasion.[195] He was, however, not able to enjoy this for any length of time, because, as he tells us:[196]

> *"I was thrown into prison for many years. I was considered a traitor because I had surrendered to the Germans, even as a wounded soldier. After people from abroad kept inquiring about me, I was finally released."*

---

190 http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Печерский,_Александр_Аронович

191 The northwestern part of the Soviet Union south of the Baltic states is referred to at times as White Russia (literal translation into English), Byelorussia (Russian name), Byelorussian SSR (political unit of the USSR), or Belarus (today's name of the independent country).

192 A footnote informs us that this article appeared in No. 4/1945 of the magazine *Znamya*.

193 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 121.

194 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Pechersky

195 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 123.

196 *Ibid.*, p. 124.

The assertion that Pechersky was treated as a traitor because of his capture by the Germans also figures in the French edition of *Wikipedia*, which, moreover, wrongly states that Pechersky appeared as a witness at Nuremberg.[197]

The story of Pechersky's "many years" of incarceration does not stand up to critical scrutiny. If his capture by the Germans had been considered to constitute treason, he would obviously have been judged and incarcerated immediately after he rejoined the Red Army. It is absolutely incredible that he would have been given a medal for being wounded, would have been allowed to testify before a commission, would have been permitted, in 1946, to publish an account of Sobibór, only to be then imprisoned "for many years" for having surrendered to the Germans in 1941.

In contrast to Pechersky himself, the English entry on *Wikipedia* gives precise dates for the time of his alleged imprisonment:[194]

> *"During Stalin's political witch hunts of 1948 Pechersky was fired from his job and imprisoned along with his brother. Only after Stalin's death in 1953 and mounting international pressure for his release was he freed."*

This wording suggests that Pechersky was jailed because of alleged anti-Soviet activities as part of the campaign against "cosmopolitanism," which began at that time, but it contradicts Pechersky's own presentation. Moreover, the German edition of *Wikipedia* states unmistakably:[198]

> *"He* [Pechersky] *entertained a correspondence with many survivors of the camp who lived in the West. In 1948 these letters led to his dismissal* [from his post as a music teacher] *because of 'relations with imperialist states.' He was not arrested, but could not exercise his profession for five years, having to restrict himself to occasional jobs."*

In her article on Sobibór published in 2008, which discusses Pechersky in some detail, Barbara Distel, too, makes no mention of his imprisonment by the Soviet authorities for any reason. She merely states that life was "difficult" for the former participants in the uprising once they had returned to the USSR.[199]

---

197 http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petcherski
198 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petscherski
199 B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 402.

We thus arrive at the inescapable conclusion that Pechersky invented the story of his "many years" of incarceration in the Soviet Union in order to decorate himself with the halo of a double martyr who not only survived a "Nazi death camp" but also Stalin's dungeons. This in itself is enough to make him a con-man, and we have reason enough to be very suspicious of his Sobibór tales as well.

The Russian *Wikipedia* entry on Pechersky tells us that the magazine *Znamya* published the article entitled "Wosstanie w Sobibore" (Uprising at Sobibór) by the writers P. Antokolskij and W. Kawerin in its 4/1945 issue. The article is based on Pechersky's deposition before the "commission investigating the misdeeds of the German-Fascist intruders and their helpers." Pechersky's account was presented in the third person. The famous propaganda writers Ilya Ehrenburg and Vasily Grossman included the article in the manuscript of their *Black Book*, which, however, could never be published in the USSR because the censor's office had seized and destroyed the printing plates just prior to the date of the planned publication of the book. It was only in 1980 that a Russian language edition of the *Black Book* was published in Israel.[200] A year later an English translation appeared in New York.[201]

In 1946 a version of Pechersky's account, four times as long and written in the first person, was published by the Moscow publishing house Der Emes in Yiddish under the title *Der Uifstand in Sobibór*. Pechersky, although of Jewish origin, did not speak Yiddish, and so his Russian report was translated into the Yiddish language by a certain N. Lurie. *Der Uifstand in Sobibór* was translated into English in 1967.[123]

A comparison of the latter two versions of Pechersky's account shows that their contents are essentially identical. Two differences are worth being mentioned:

- According to the former version, later integrated into the *Black Book*, a train with 2,000 future victims arrived at Sobibór "nearly every day,"[202] whereas the trains of death, according to the 1946 version, operated only every other day.[203]
- In the first version, Sobibór is said to have existed for one year at the time of Pechersky's arrival, with a total of 500,000 victims.[204] Ac-

---

200 Source: http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ilja_Grigorjewitsch_Ehrenburg

201 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 95), the paper by P. Antokolskij and W. Kawerin, "Revolt in Sobibór," is on pp. 427-445.

202 *Ibid.*, p. 443.

203 A. Pechersky, *op. cit.* (note 123), p. 19.

204 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 95), p. 443.

cording to the second version, the camp had been in existence for a year and half by September 1943; no total number is given for the victims, but if there was a trainload of victims every other day and if they were killed on arrival with only a handful of exceptions, then the number of those killed must have amounted to some 550,000 persons.

For the following analysis we will use as a basis the (long) 1967 English version "Revolt in Sobibór."

Pechersky's report is full of outrageous lies. He starts out by saying that he and his fellow deportees, during their train ride of four and a half days from Minsk to Sobibór in a hopelessly overcrowded car (p. 18), "were not given any food, not even a drink of water." Under such circumstances the better part of the deportees would have died of thirst on the way, but Pechersky does not mention a single death – even "two-year-old Nellie" had survived, although she would be killed on the spot as soon as she arrived at Sobibór (p. 21). As the Germans immediately selected a portion of the new arrivals – Pechersky among them – for work in the carpentry shop, it would obviously have been totally counter-productive for them to save a few buckets of water in exchange for the loss of valuable hands. On the other hand, if the death of the detainees had been their objective, they could simply have left them in the overcrowded cars without any water for a little longer. In that case all they would have had to do was to bury the corpses; no "extermination installations" would have been needed.

Right after his arrival Pechersky learns from "a short stocky Jew" that a mass annihilation of human beings is going on at Sobibór:

> *"I noticed, to the northwest of us, gray columns of smoke rising and disappearing in the distance. The air was full of the sharp smell of something smoldering.*
>
> *'What's burning there' I asked.*
>
> *'Don't look in that direction,' the Jew replied, 'your comrades' bodies are burning there, the ones who arrived together with you.'*
>
> *I almost fainted. He continued: 'You are not the first and not the last. Every other day, a transport of 2,000 arrives here, and the camp has been in existence for nearly a year and a half.'"* (p. 19)

Hence, even as late as September 1943, 2,000 Jews were murdered at Sobibór every other day (=1,000 per day). On the following pages Pechersky goes on to mention the arrival of new transports of victims.

Looking at the matter from the point of view of the official version of Sobibór, we have here a blatant anachronism:

According to Jules Schelvis, there were six, possibly eight transports to Sobibór from the Soviet territories then occupied by the Germans, with Pechersky's being number two; the first one had left Minsk on 15 September.[205] Apart from these Soviet Jews, Jews from Holland, France, the General Government, as well as from the city of Skopje were taken to Sobibór in 1943.[206] The last transport from Holland departed on 20 July 1943,[206] the last one from France on 25 March 1943,[207] and the only one from Skopje on 30/31 March 1943.[208] Deportations from the General Government ended in June of 1943.[209] In other words, between 21 July and 14 September not a single transport reached Sobibór. This fits in very well with the fact that Himmler had decreed on 5 July that the "Sobibór transit camp […] is to be converted into a concentration camp."[210]

What, then, was the origin of the victims mentioned by Pechersky's anonymous witness, those victims of whom "every other day, a transport of 2,000" had been arriving until 23 September?

If we follow Pechersky, we learn that, according to his informer, the mass murder was not carried out with engine exhaust gases at all, but by means of a "thick dark substance" which came down spiraling from the holes in the roof of the death chamber.[211] There are more absurdities which the Jewish Soviet officer asks his readers to believe:

Whenever people in camp III are led to the death chamber, which is disguised as a "bath," three hundred geese that were kept in the yard "were chased around so that their honking would drown out the shrieks of the people" (p. 25).

Pechersky learns from his friend Ber Feinberg, a Warsaw hairdresser, that formerly a train of ten cars filled "with clothing, shoes and sacks of women's hair" left Sobibór every day for Germany (p. 27).

Pechersky befriends an eighteen-year-old German Jewess named Luka who emigrated to Holland in the 1930s together with her parents. Even though she speaks only German and Dutch and he only Russian,

---

205 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 218-220.
206 *Ibid.*, p. 198.
207 *Ibid.*, p. 218.
208 *Ibid.*, p. 226 (note 5).
209 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 263.
210 Cf. chapter 2, p. 21.
211 Cf. chapter 3, p. 69.

they have extensive conversations in private. Luka tells him that she works in the yard. Through the cracks in a wooden fence "one can see the naked men, women, and children as they are led to camp III" (p. 32). Luka also admits to Pechersky that, when she was eight years old, she was tortured by the German police who wanted to know the hiding place of her father, a communist, who was being sought. However, she did not succumb to the torture and did not squeal (p. 36).

After their escape from Sobibór, Pechersky and his companions stop somewhere to the west of the Bug River near a farm. There they learn that the Germans in that region have set up a camp "where people were turned into soap" (p. 55). The tale of human soap has long since been abandoned by official historiography, but in the post war years it was a set piece of anti-German horror stories.

The most enlightening passages of Pechersky's report, however, are those dealing with the 14 October uprising itself. In order to understand the situation, we must remember the following: Pechersky tells us that, while he was at Sobibór, the camp held 600 (male and female) Jewish detainees (p. 29). They all are claimed to know that the Germans have already killed hundreds of thousands of their brethren. Every day they are being manhandled and ill-treated (24 September "passed more or less 'smoothly.' Only fifteen of us received twenty-five lashes with the whip, each for not displaying enough zeal in our work," p. 22). Each one of these Jews is fully aware of the fact that upon the dissolution of the camp he will be eliminated as an undesirable witness. Under these circumstances the detainees have nothing to lose, and the Germans must reckon any day with an attempt at an uprising, all the more so as the Jews are far from being defenseless: during the preparation of the revolt Pechersky advises Baruch, his co-conspirator, that he ought to "gather about seventy sharp knives and razors," (p. 34) and at the carpentry shop the workers have hatchets at their disposal.

A mere handful of SS men were facing these desperate Jews who were boiling with rage and with the desire to take their revenge and who were, at least in part, armed with knives and hatchets. While the SS have some helpers (Pechersky wrongly calls these guards "kapos"[212]),

[212] The "kapos" were recruited from among the detainees. As the Sobibór detainees were all Jewish, so were the kapos, obviously. Y. Arad writes: "In charge of each team was a capo, who was one of the prisoners. […] In Sobibór, the camp elder, who was called 'chief kapo,' was Moshe Sturm, nicknamed 'The Governor.'" (Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 107). The Ukrainian and other guards from Eastern Europe who served at Sobibór and in other camps are generally labeled "Trawniki men" in the literature. According to the *En-*

they cannot rely on them in any way. "We have privileges, but when the time comes to liquidate the camp, we'll find ourselves standing next to you. They will kill us too. That is clear," the Polish "kapo" Brzecki allegedly tells Pechersky (p. 38).[213] In other words, the guards can join the Jews at any time against the SS guards. Under those circumstances one would assume that the SS would be at high alert all the time – but that is the very thing that does not occur, according to Pechersky. Pechersky explains to his men:

> *"My plan is as follows: first we must do away with the officer group that administers the camp. Naturally one by one, and without the slightest sound."* (p. 41)

That is exactly what happens:

> *"Unterscharführer Ernst Berg rode up to the tailor's shop, as was arranged beforehand, dismounted from his horse and left it standing with the reins hanging down. From what I learned later, this is what happened inside: When the Unterscharführer entered, everybody rose as usual. Shubayev (Kalimali) walked over to the edge of the table. In the corner, near one of the table's legs, lay a hatchet wrapped in a shirt. The Unterscharführer removed his belt together with his holster and pistol and laid them on the table. Then he took off his jacket. Juzef, the tailor, immediately came over with the uniform and began to take the fitting. Senie moved up to the table to be able, if necessary, to grab the pistol. Juzef turned the German around with his back to Shubayev, explaining that he did so in order to get a better light on the uniform. At that moment, Shubayev clouted the Hitlerite on the head with the flat side of the hatchet. He let out a frightful scream. Outside, the horse quivered and pricked up its ears. The second blow silenced the Hitlerite for good.* […] *Ten minutes later, the chief of the guards, Oberscharführer Erbert Helm, entered the tailor shop. He never came out again. He was waylaid by Senie as soon as he crossed the threshold. At exactly four o'clock, as had been arranged beforehand, Oberscharführer Goettinger, the chief of camp III, entered the shoemakers' shop. Arkady Vaispapir was repairing a stool. Grisha was standing near the door. The chief executioner was in a happy mood. 'The sun is shining, it is warm,*

---

zyklopädie des Holocaust (*op. cit.* (note 15), p. 1330), there were "between 90 and 120 Trawniki men" at Sobibór.

213 The literature about Sobibór does not mention the presence of Polish guards at that camp. In his report Pechersky apparently replaced *Ukrainian* guards by *Polish* ones in order to conceal the fact that certain Soviet citizens had voluntarily cooperated with the Germans.

good,' he babbled on. 'Are my boots ready?' 'Here, please,' Jakub said, handing him the boots, 'try them on.' 'Hey, you, Jakub,' the Oberscharführer went on, 'five days from now, I will be going to Germany. You must make a pair of slippers for my Frau. Remember that.' 'I hope your Frau will be satisfied,' Jakub replied. At this moment, Arkady brought the hatchet down on his head. […] *At four thirty, Brzecki and his group returned from the Nord-Camp. Just then, Unterscharführer Haulstich appeared in the yard. Shloime ran up to him.*

'Unterscharführer,' he said, 'I don't know how to continue with the dug-outs. The people are standing around doing nothing.' The Unterscharführer started walking towards the barracks. […] *In the meantime, the Unterscharführer was taken care of inside. Shloime himself had finished him off."* (pp. 45 – 49)

Is this report believable? Our answer is: Yes, absolutely so; it is the only believable part of Pechersky's account.

From German documents we know that the uprising was successful. Eleven SS guards and two non-German helpers were killed and 300 Jews managed to escape. This was possible only if the SS neglected to take even the most elementary precautions, because it did not even consider the possibility of an uprising. If, however, Sobibór was an extermination camp where a horrifying number of Jews had been murdered, where the Jewish workforce were facing death at any time and were whipped all along, one would have had to reckon permanently with a revolt. Thus, the absolutely hare-brained behavior of the SS who practically asked to be killed, as Pechersky describes it, proves that Sobibór was, instead, a camp where conditions may have been tough, but where the lives of the detainees were not in constant danger and where they were not continually ill-treated. Thus, the only credible portion of Pechersky's account belies the legend of "Sobibór, the extermination camp." It takes but a minimum of common sense to recognize this.

We come to the same conclusion when we look at Miriam Novitch's book, in which Pechersky gives us a condensed version of his 1946 report: He tells us that the guards, at tattoo every night, had to hand in the clip of five cartridges which came with the rifle each of them had been issued[214] – but in a real extermination camp the camp administration

[214] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 95.

would have made sure that all guards remained armed to the teeth 24 hours a day.

We wish to add that, according to a deposition made by the former police captain Erich Wullbrandt in Braunschweig in 1961, some of the Jews who had escaped returned *voluntarily* to the camp on the night of the uprising.[215] If this is true – and we see no reason why it should not be – we would have here a further proof of our assessment.

4.3. "The Most Conclusive Evidence"

In a note to his 1997 book *From the Ashes of Sobibór,* Thomas Toivi Blatt, the key witness of the German Demjanjuk trial, makes the following admission:[216]

> *"The most conclusive evidence that something murderous was taking place in Lager III was the fact that no-one ever came out alive, but such evidence was purely circumstantial. The Nazis made it difficult to collect any direct evidence of what was widely known throughout the camp."*

As will be shown below, this "evidence" is not only "purely circumstantial," but also fundamentally flawed.

Let us for the sake of argument assume that the alleged mass killings really took place. What, then, would the inmates working outside of camp III have been able to observe of the extermination process? Schelvis gives us the following answer:[217]

> *"They would have heard the agonizing cries and screams of the victims; they also caught glimpses, through holes in the fence, of naked people going through the 'tube.' Then there was the stench of decomposing bodies, and later still the tall flames of the fires, all of which pointed to the fact that people were being murdered there."*

To this can be added the supply of vast amounts of firewood for the cremations, the cutting of the hair of the female victims, the noise coming from the gassing engine, and the fact, mentioned by Blatt, that "no-one ever came out alive" from camp III. But do these observations really point unequivocally to the "fact" of mass gassings? Are all of them even reliable?

---

215 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 176, 193 (note 9).
216 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 232, note 7.
217 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 68.

Let us begin with the "agonizing cries and screams." Needless to say, such sounds do not prove murder, only the expression of fear, and may have come from people who merely *believed* that they were about to be gassed. This sort of reaction was observed by an American in the liberated Belsen camp in 1945:[218]

> *"An American relief worker who had not worked at Belsen could not understand why 'it was difficult to get many of these people to take a steam bath voluntarily.' Many of the women especially, Marvin Klemme noted, 'would let out such screams as they were led into the place, or as the steam was turned on, that one would have thought that they were entering a slaughterhouse.' Eventually, 'a Jewish doctor explained that some of this fear resulted from a subconscious feeling that they were about to enter some kind of torture chamber."*

Eye witnesses and mainstream Holocaust historians both assert that the screams soon ceased because the victims were suffocated, but would not likewise the screamers have fallen silent (at least to the degree that they could not be heard from a certain distance), if they suddenly discovered that they were not in a "death chamber" but rather in an ordinary bath? Here we may also recall Freiberg's statement that "voices of people and children crying" were heard by some inmates "from within the forest" and were interpreted as evidence that the deportees were still alive, until Freiberg and his fellow inmates somehow realized that they were the voices of the men in the burial detail. But could the voices of adult males really be mistaken for children's cries?

The cutting of women's hair, rather than indicating mass killings, in fact works against the official hypothesis. Or are we to believe that the SS deliberately created a bottleneck in the extermination process just so that they could collect around 100 kg of hair per transport,[219] corresponding in value to only a minute fraction of the money, gold and other valuables confiscated from the deportees? Indeed, the haircutting only makes sense as part of a delousing operation. Likewise, the undressing of people does not imply murder.

What about the noise from the supposed gassing engine? As seen above, the earliest eyewitness accounts asserted that the alleged victims

---

[218] Ben Shephard, *After Daybreak. The Liberation of Bergen-Belsen 1945*, Schocken Books, New York 2005, p. 148.

[219] Cf. *Treblinka Flyer Sources*, Note 7; online: www.holocaustdenialvideos.com/treblinkasources.html

were killed using chlorine (Feldhendler, Metz, Hanel) or an unidentified gas or substance (Pechersky, Freiberg's 1944 account). This can only mean that those witnesses *did not* connect the alleged gassings with the sound of an engine.[220]

The railroad employee Jan Piwonski, when interviewed by Claude Lanzmann in the 1970s, stated that he had clearly heard the sound of a diesel motor from inside the camp.[221] Diesel engines, especially those of an older type, produce a characteristic knocking sound which makes them distinguishable from petrol engines.[222] As already mentioned, the exhaust gas from diesel engines is not feasible as a weapon for mass murder.

In his book Freiberg recalls the acoustic impressions of his first night in Sobibór thus:[223]

> *"We sat on the sand, under the roof, waiting for the unknown. No more children crying, no more women sighing. Complete silence, as if no one was there. We heard only the hum of a motor that operated nonstop, accompanied by the croak of frogs, a sound that was somehow both monotonous and terrifying."*

Interestingly, later in the book Freiberg describes how, while being led to the haircutting barrack near camp III where he and other inmates were to work, "only the monotonous hum of the generator and the sound of the crickets could be heard."[224] Curiously, the former SS Hubert Gomerski testified that the camp only had one generator,[225] which was located in camp I, i.e. the other end of the camp, but he also mentioned that "in the gas chamber there was a light, which was powered by the [gassing] engine,"[226] a statement which means that there indeed was a generator located in camp III. Treblinka eyewitness Jankiel Wiernik speaks of a "power plant" located alongside the gas chambers in that camp, housing "a motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank" which, besides acting as the killing agent, supplied the camp with elec-

---

220 Many years after the war Ada Lichtman insisted that she had not heard the sound of an engine; A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 24.

221 Transcript of the Shoah Interview with Jan Piwonski. Translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008, available at http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf

222 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine

223 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 190.

224 *Ibid*., p. 249.

225 According to Blatt, Sobibór was equipped with "an excellent lighting system in and around the camp which had an independent generator"; T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 14.

226 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 113.

tricity.[227] It is thus fully possible that inmates heard the sound from an engine used to generate electricity (or possibly a water pump engine) and then ascribed to it a false, homicidal origin.[228]

Observations of flames likewise do not prove mass killings. As will be further discussed in the next chapter, a certain percentage of the deportees died either in the camp or on their way to it. It is likely that sooner or later their corpses were burned for hygienic reasons.

While mainstream Holocaust historians have it that the cremation of victims at Sobibór began in early autumn 1942,[229] there are witnesses contradicting this, such as Moshe Bahir, who describes his arrival at the camp as follows:[230]

> *"Behind the fence were huge piles of bundles and various personal belongings, flames of fire and pillars of smoke which arose from within the camp and, with their flickering light, tried to brighten the evening twilight, and, above all, the smell of charred flesh which filled the air."*

The witness claims to have arrived to Sobibór on April 20, 1942,[231] just a few days after the camp opened, and would therefore have been unable to observe either flames from cremation pyres or huge piles of personal belongings. Freiberg, who arrived some weeks later, writes on the other hand that Sobibór "looked like a big farm where everything appeared normal."[232]

As will be further discussed in the next chapter, the cremation of hundreds of thousands of corpses on pyres would have required vast amounts of firewood. However, most eyewitnesses appear completely unaware of such a fuel supply. There is even confusion as to what kind of fuel was used. The witness Kurt Thomas (alias Kurt Ticho) testified

---

227 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 70-73.

228 One should recall here that, although situated adjacent to Sobibór station, the distance from the camp site to the actual village of Sobibór was about 4 kilometers. The nearest village, Żłobek, was located 3 kilometers to the west. Moreover, the area containing the camp site, the station, and a saw mill was situated in the middle of a forest. It is therefore possible that the camp was not linked to a power station, or, if it was, the capacity of the line may well have been too low for the needs of the camp. It is further unlikely that the camp was connected to a local water supply system.

229 Cf. chapter 4.

230 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 143.

231 Bahir's testimony from the Eichmann trial on the other hand states that he arrived even earlier, on March 20, 1942 (State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), session 65). Bahir is clearly not confused about the year, as he gives an account of Himmler's visit at "the end of July" (actually August 15), 1942.

232 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 73.

that the corpses were burnt "with the help of firebombs, wood, and coal."[233] In another account, published in Novitch's anthology, Thomas mentions only coal as fuel.[234]

Many of the witnesses describe a stench supposedly emanating from decomposing corpses. It is a well known fact among police and people working in the field of forensics that the odor of putrefying corpses, which appears during the bloat stage of decomposition and is caused by the release of gases such as hydrogen sulfide and mercaptans (which, in turn, are the final products of bacterial metabolism) is "terrible" and overwhelming.[235] In the case of open or shallow mass graves, the smell can spread over large areas, depending on weather and wind conditions. American journalist Elizabeth Neuffer has described a visit to a mass grave in Bosnia thus:[236]

> *"You could smell the mass grave at Cerska long before you could see it. The sickly, sweet smell of the bodies came wafting through the trees lining the dirt track up to the grave."*

In this case the mass grave contained only a few dozen corpses.[237] It seems highly doubtful that the inmates at Sobibór would have been able to determine by their olfactory senses alone if the decomposing bodies causing the stench numbered a few dozen, hundreds, thousands, or tens of thousands. In this context it is worth noting that the odor of decomposition is extremely persistent and may linger for months or even years after the disappearance of soft tissues or the removal of the decomposing corpse(s).[238]

Finally we come to the "evidence" that "no-one ever came out alive." The problem of this argument becomes evident by even a cursory glance at the various maps of Sobibór. The most "correct" map,[239] drawn by Bill Rutherford in 2002 and partially based on air photos, shows that the northern, eastern, and western borders of the vaguely trapezoidal camp III area hardly could have been observed from other

---

233 "mit Hilfe von Brandbom[b]en, Holz u. Kohle"; Statement by Kurt Ticho (Thomas), ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 4.

234 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 78.

235 Cf. Alan Gunn, *Essential Forensic Biology*, 2nd ed., Wiley-Blackwell, New York 2009, p. 23.

236 Elizabeth Neuffer, *The key to my neighbor's house. Seeking justice in Bosnia and Rwanda*, Picador, New York 2002, p. 215.

237 "U.N. Starts Digging Up Mass Grave in Bosnia," *The New York Times*, 10 July 1996, p. 6.

238 Linda L. Klepinger, *Fundamentals of forensic anthropology*, John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken (NJ) 2006, p. 119.

239 Online: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg

parts of the camp. This means that deloused deportees could have left camp III unnoticed by inmates in camp I and II. Interestingly, the Rutherford map shows a sort of passage leading from the northeast corner of camp III through the forest in the general direction of the main railroad.[240]

4.4. Miscellaneous Anomalies and Absurdities

The testimonies left by former Sobibór inmates are rife with contradictions, incongruities, anomalies, and absurdities which are indicative of their general quality. Below I will list only a few of them.

Dov Freiberg claims to have seen in the forest surrounding camp III "a hill of white sand about twenty meters high" which "looked suspicious."[241] Needless to say, anyone would be surprised by a mysterious mountain of sand the height of a seven story building! He also writes that "hundreds of other workers were killed daily during the months I spent in the camp and were replaced by others."[242] Given that the inmates numbered around 600,[243] his survival was more than a little miraculous.

Freiberg also maintains that a group of 73 Dutch detainees caught trying to escape was punished with decapitation (!) and:[244]

> *"After the war, an SS man by the name of Novak was caught, and a search of his home revealed photographs of the beheadings in Lager 3."*

Yet no Sobibór SS man named Novak was ever arrested,[245] and if such photographs really existed, they would surely have been reproduced a hundred times by now!

---

240 It should be pointed out here that the trains bound for the east may have departed from the main railroad, rather than the sidespur leading into the camp. According to Jan Piwonski, who worked at the Sobibór station, the Chełm-Włodawa line saw little traffic, and thus such embarkations were feasible; Jan Piwonski, op.cit (note 221). The 1942 timetable of the railways in the General Government shows that there were four trains per day on this line, in each direction; cf. *Kurzbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernment)*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984, p. 118.

241 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 219f.

242 *Ibid.*, pp. 260f.

243 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 333.

244 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 276, note 1. According to Louis de Jong, some witnesses like Freiberg maintain that the Dutch Jews were beheaded, while other claim that they were shot; Louis de Jong, "Sobibór," *Encounter*, December 1978, p. 26.

245 According to Schelvis, two men of the camp staff bore the surname Novak: Anton Julius,

As we have already seen in our first chapter, the witness Moshe Bahir is especially fond of ascribing cruelties of the more extreme and unbelievable kind to members of the camp staff. His mendacity is further demonstrated by the claim that the guard dog Barry, well-known also from Treblinka, was "the size of a pony."[246] Ada Lichtman states that young girls were "raped before being gassed" and that a newborn baby was drowned in the latrines by Gustav Wagner.[247] However, she also maintains that Wagner always was very nice to her, that he once saved her from being beaten by a Ukrainian guard, and that, at another occasion, he let Ada go without punishment after discovering her eating stolen food.[248] Esther Raab in turn recounts that Wagner once gave her candy.[249] Clearly the man was something of a split personality!

Other witnesses claim that inmates were forced to climb trees which were then cut down, so that they fell to their death, and that SS Gomerski and Wagner amused themselves by using babies as sling-balls.[250] In court the former camp commandant Stangl gave a rather different version of the alleged tree climbing murders:[251]

> *"It came to my attention that Bolender was bullying the Jewish inmates by forcing them to climb up the trees. He would make them whistle or sing, and then they had to jump down.* […] *I called Bolender to order and told him that as long as I was at the camp, this must not continue any longer. I forbade him to engage in any more such bullying. At the subsequent meeting with the other officers I let it be known that I would not tolerate such bullying."*

---

who was killed in the revolt, and Walter Novak, who is said to have disappeared in 1947 after having spent some time as a prisoner of war. Schelvis notes that the Pirna police in 1946 searched the home of Walter Novak's wife, and that valuables supposedly taken from the camp were found, but mentions nothing of photographs or other documents; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 260.

246 *Ibid.*, p. 150. Photos taken of Barry at Treblinka by Kurt Franz show him to have been of perfectly ordinary size (www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigz04.jpg). According to Kurt Bolender, the dog was "rather aggressive," but never severely harmed any of the inmates; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 92.

247 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 55.

248 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 42, 44.

249 R.L. Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 319.

250 "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 25 August 1950, p. 5.

251 Statement made by Franz Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen Ludwigsburg (subsequently quoted as ZStL) 230/59-12-4469; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 113.

It is thus possible that the allegations of murder by tree-felling originated with a case of relatively harmless bullying carried out by an individual SS officer, who was then reprimanded for his behavior.

Another anomalous group of assertions concerns the reception of the arriving Jewish deportees. According to Bahir, one of Gustav Wagner's duties was "counting the Jews who arrived in the transports"[252] and "conducting the registry of victims."[253] He also mentions that SS-*Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel "took a census" of the male arrivals.[254] Freiberg recalls an incident where, during a period of "respite from transports," Wagner went around registering the names, age and place of birth of the inmates in the camp.[255] But why was this done, if Sobibór indeed was a pure extermination camp? This is a question flying in the face of the official narrative. Schelvis compares the bureaucracy of the "extermination camps" with that of the *Einsatzgruppen*,[256] asserting that the former did not have to keep records of the alleged mass killings.[257] Later in his book, however, he details the procedure of transport lists used for the deportation of French, Dutch, German, and Austrian Jews to Auschwitz and Sobibór:[258]

> *"Two copies* [of the transport lists] *were given to the transport leaders for the journey east, creating the impression, perhaps, that they knew the deportees by name, and that the list would facilitate registration on arrival at the camp.*
>
> *At Auschwitz this may indeed have been the case – unless of course the victims were sent straight to the gas chambers. But the lists compiled for Sobibór were only ever intended to disguise the Germans' true intentions. The transport leaders would have passed the lists on to the camp commandant, but the most he probably ever did with them was to file them in a drawer somewhere. No further action was ever taken."*

Thus at least a part of the Jews sent to Sobibór was registered with their names – but the Holocaust historian assures us that this was only

---

252 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 149.
253 *Ibid.*, p. 144.
254 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
255 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 223f.
256 "Task forces," German military units deployed behind the Russian front to fight partisans. According to mainstream historiography they are also said to have shot between 1.3 and 2.2 million Jewish civilians. This topic will not be covered in the present book. Editor's remark.
257 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 15.
258 *Ibid.*, pp. 51f. See also Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 139.

part of a "deception"! We may also note in this context that, while in Brazilian custody in 1967, Franz Stangl, the former commandant of Sobibór and Treblinka, allegedly stated to the São Paulo police that "his job during the war had been to take down the names of the victims as they were marched to the gas chambers."[259] A most thorough "deception" indeed![260]

Another example of this laborious charade: according to Ada Lichtman the Germans received the Dutch transports with long tables on which were nicely set coffee, bread, and marmalade.[261] After they finished eating, the Dutch Jews were shown around the camp. Next they had to write postcards addressed to their remaining relatives in the Netherlands, after which some of them were selected for work, while the rest was finally "chased off to be exterminated"![262]

Yet another anomaly found in Schelvis' description of the camp concerns Walter Poppert, a German Jew deported from Westerbork with his wife on May 8, 1943.[263] At Sobibór Poppert was foreman of the *Waldkommando*, a fact which was mentioned by him in a postcard dating from August 1943.[264] In other words: the SS allowed an inmate in a top secret "extermination camp" to communicate with the outside world – a contradiction which goes unnoticed by Schelvis.[265]

Regarding the number of victims eyewitnesses often give figures significantly higher than both the figure of 250,000 hitherto generally accepted and Schelvis' lower estimate of 170,000. Bahir claims to have overheard a conversation between SS men Paul Bredow and Rudolf Beckmann following Himmler's reported second visit to the camp in

---

259 "Austrian seized by Brazil as Nazi," *The New York Times*, 3 March 1967, pp. 1f. However, according to a notice in the Swedish newspaper *Dagens Nyheter* ("Treblinkas chef greps i Brasilien," 3 March 1967, p. 13), Stangl "denied all allegations made against him."

260 For another important indication that the deportees who arrived in Sobibór (and the other Aktion Reinhardt camps) were indeed registered, cf. chapter 9.5.

261 Dov Freiberg likewise maintains that "there were transports where the people were greeted politely, with bread, jam and coffee"; D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 251.

262 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), pp. 46f.

263 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 139

264 *Ibid.*, p. 112, 141.

265 Schelvis states that the arriving Dutch Jews sometimes were either encouraged or forced to "send postcards home to those left behind, telling them of their safe arrival," *ibid.*, p. 71. This was supposedly part of the "deception" of the victims. Poppert's postcard, however, was sent three months after his arrival to the camp, which makes it difficult to reconcile with the alleged policy of secrecy and camouflage.

February 1943, in which it was said that "the visit was designed to mark the completion of the first million Jews destroyed at Sobibór"[266] – yet in reality little more than 100,000 Jews had been *deported* to the camp at that time. Zelda Metz in her early post war testimony gave the number of Sobibór victims as 2 million,[267] a figure which also appears in Szmajzner's book from 1968.[268] At the 1950 trial against the former Sobibór SS men Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier witnesses mentioned the figure of more than 900,000 victims.[269] The above-mentioned Kurt Ticho/Thomas[93] as well as Chaim Engel and Selma Engel-Wijnberg[270] spoke of 800,000 victims. Exaggerations of this magnitude are hard to explain as simple misjudgments.

One also encounters false statements regarding the number and arrival dates of transports. The witness Ursula Stern claims that, between 9 April 1943 and 14 October the same year, a transport of Dutch Jews from Westerbork arrived at the camp "regularly every Friday" despite the uncontested fact that the last transport of Dutch Jews to Sobibór left Westerbork on July 20, 1943.[271]

4.5. Testimonies by Former Camp Personnel

Jules Schelvis describes the testimonies left by former German and Austrian Sobibór camp staff by writing:[272]

> *"Still using their Nazi jargon, those who had once been in power, showing no signs of emotion and giving only the barest of facts, submitted their statements about what had happened at Sobibór."*

When it came to camp III and what had allegedly transpired there, Schelvis adds: "the SS men were reluctant to reveal any snippets of information."[273] Most of their declarations are indeed severely lacking in detail, which should not come as a surprise, as their interrogators apparently did not show much interest in how exactly the alleged mass killings had been carried out, or even made possible. When we get extra

---

266 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 156.
267 Testimony by Zelda Metz, in: N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 210.
268 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 270.
269 "Die Massenmorde im Lager Sobibór," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 22 August 1950, p. 4.
270 Statement by Chaim Engel and Selma Engel-Wijnberg, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 3.
271 U. Stern, *op. cit.* (note 163), p. 11.
272 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 2.
273 *Ibid.*, p. 112.

"information," it is often peripheral, redundant, or absurd, such as the "snippet" provided by the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Alfred Ittner, who claimed that his colleagues Gomerski and Bolender had built a cabin at the edge of the cremation pit from where they could oversee the cremations while "generally amusing themselves and roasting potatoes over the fire"![274] Indeed, the information about the death camp proper at Sobibór is so scarce that, in order to describe it in detail, Schelvis has to spend five pages quoting the Bełżec witnesses Gerstein and Reder.[275]

One of the most frequently quoted former staff members is Erich Bauer, who in 1950 was sentenced to death (later commuted to life imprisonment) for having been in charge of the alleged murder weapon, the engine providing carbon monoxide for the gas chambers. After having spent twelve years in the Berlin Tegel prison, Bauer suddenly decided to "come clean about the whole truth"[276] and spent the next years appearing as a witness for the prosecution and playing the role of the honest perpetrator (an activity which was to little avail, as he died in the same prison in 1980). The quality of his truth-telling may be ascertained from the fact that, while at his own trial in 1950, he maintained that the Sobibór victims numbered between 50,000 and 100,000,[277] in 1962 he suddenly changed this estimate to 350,000[278] – i.e. more than twice the currently held victim figure! Bauer's description of the roof of the first gas chamber building is also more than a little curious:[279]

> *"I remember quite clearly that a camouflage net had been draped over the gas chamber. I collected this net myself from the ammunition warehouse in Warsaw. It was thrown over the top of the roof and fixed onto it. When this was, I can no longer say. To start with, we had fir and pine trees covering the roof.* [sic …] *That was at the time when German flying units were flying to Russia. The German pilots were not to be able to see inside. The camouflage net was torn off the roof when the gas chamber was rebuilt. The camouf-*

---

274 Statement by Alfred Ittner, ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 112.

275 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 105-109.

276 Erich Bauer on 20 November 1962, ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 2.

277 Verdict of the trial against Erich Hermann Bauer, Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50.

278 Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991, p. 232.

279 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 102.

lage net was acquired when the old wooden barracks were still in use,[280] *because such a lot of steam was generated."*

Remarkably, none of the Jewish eyewitnesses who reports seeing the roof of the "gas chamber" building protruding above the trees surrounding camp III have mentioned a camouflage net. Moreover, the alleged reason for the net is clearly spurious. How would pilots have been able to see through a roof? Wouldn't it have been much more logical to camouflage the mass graves instead? The claim that "a lot of steam was generated" during the gassings is likewise bizarre. By "steam," did Bauer mean engine exhaust? However, a native speaker of German would never use *Dampf* or any word derived from it[281] to denote exhaust fumes from an engine. There is no reason why the alleged gassing process would have produced steam. On the other hand, hot showers could result in a lot of steam, especially in cold weather. In addition, delousing chambers utilizing steam or hot air may also have caused such emissions of vapor.

In April 1963 and June 1965 two trials were held in Kiev against former Ukrainian auxiliaries who had served in Sobibór. Thirteen of them were sentenced to death and executed. In the late 1970s testimonies from a handful of accused Ukrainian guards were made available to the U.S. Department of Justice by the USSR in connection with the first extradition trial against John Demjanjuk. When it comes to camp III those testimonies are generally as vague and lacking in detail as the German ones.

The witness Vassily Pankov describes all three camps where he was posted – Sobibór, Auschwitz, and Buchenwald – as "death camps" where the SS and their auxiliaries "perpetrated physical extermination of civilians."[282] The inclusion in this list of Buchenwald – a camp where no extermination is claimed to have taken place – should be enough to draw the veracity of Pankov's account into question.

The former auxiliaries moreover tend to grossly exaggerate the size of the camp, which is curious in the light of the fact that one of their primary tasks was to patrol the camp perimeter. M. Razgonayev stated

---

280 The testimonial incongruity regarding the building material of the alleged gas chambers will be discussed in detail in chapter 8.4.

281 In the original German the last part of the final sentence of the quote reads: "…*weil es dort immer so gedampft hat*"; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 121.

282 Interrogation of Vassily Pankov in the city of Stalino on 18 October 1950. Online: http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001

that "the area of the camp was 2-3 square kilometers,"[283] while I. Danilchenko claimed that "the camp covered approximately four square kilometers."[284] According to the above-mentioned Rutherford map, the camp's area measured less than 20 hectares (i.e. 0.2 square kilometers ≈ 50 acres). Why would those guards make the camp out to be 10 to 20 times larger than it actually was?

Not all former members of the Sobibór camp staff were eager to confirm the official version of what had transpired at the camp. On 31 May 1978 Gustav Wagner handed himself over to the Brazilian special police in São Paulo. At the time of his arrest Wagner confirmed that he had been posted in Sobibór, but explicitly denied the gas chamber allegations:[285]

> *"I never saw any gas chamber at Sobibór."*

4.6. The Value of Eye Witness Testimonies

Historian Christopher Browning notes the following on the subject of the *Aktion Reinhardt* eyewitnesses in his 1999 expert report from the Irving trial:[286]

> "[…] *human memory is imperfect. The testimonies of both survivors and other witnesses to the events in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are no more immune to forgetfulness, error, exaggeration, distortion, and repression than eyewitness accounts of other events in the past. They differ, for instance, on how long each gassing operation took, on the dimensions and capacity of the gas chambers, on the number of undressing barracks, and on the roles of particular individuals.* […] *however, without exception all concur on the vital issue at dispute, namely that Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were*

---

283 Interrogation of Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev in the city of Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948. Online: http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001

284 Interrogation of Ignat Terentyevich Danilchenko in the city of Tyumen on 21 November 1979. Online: http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001

285 "*Eu nunca vi nenhuma camara de gas em Sobibór"*; quoted in: "Eu prefiro ir para a Alemanha, diz Wagner," *Folha de São Paulo*, June 2, 1978. Also "Wagner nega ser criminoso" (Wagner denies being a criminal), *Diário da Noite*, 31 May 1978, p. 1.

286 Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution," section 5.D. Online: www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/545.0

death camps whose primary purpose was to kill in gas chambers through the carbon monoxide from engine exhaust, and that the hundreds of thousands of corpses of Jews killed there were first buried and then later cremated."

That eyewitnesses may err in their recollections is, of course, a truism. Browning should also know that people can "recall" false memories and that alleged perpetrators confess to crimes they never committed, even when not physically coerced to do so.[287] The supposed consensus invoked by him that the eyewitnesses "without exception all concur […] that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were death camps" where Jews were mass murdered with "carbon monoxide from engine exhaust" is in fact nothing but a mesh of contradictions, held together by mere belief.

In the case of Sobibór the witness accounts left by Jewish former inmates are of little value for the question whether the camp was a center for mass extermination of Jews, as "the most conclusive evidence" those inmates had that gassings were taking place in camp III, to which they lacked all access, was indeed "purely circumstantial" and, when examined more closely, does not unequivocally confirm the mass murder allegations. To this should be added the messages supposedly smuggled out from camp III, whose reported contents are either absurd or contradict the established historiography on Sobibór.

On the other hand, the statements from former camp personnel are largely devoid of detail, especially where camp III and its killing installations are concerned. As for the number, sizes, capacity, and construction material of the alleged gas chambers, or the circumstances surrounding the start of gassings at the camp, their declarations are rife with contradictions.[288]

While Browning and other historians of his ilk are satisfied with creating a historiographic picture out of selected pieces of eyewitness testimony and a handful of arbitrarily interpreted documents, all skeptical inquirers searching for what really happened at Sobibór must recognize the necessity of comparing the witness accounts with available material evidence. Are the remains found at the former camp site really compatible with the alleged mass murder of hundreds of thousands of people in gas chambers? This will be the topic of our next chapter.

---

[287] Cf. Gisli H. Gudjonsson, *The Psychology of Interrogations and Confessions*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2003, pp. 179-186.

[288] Cf. chapter 8.4.

5. Critical Analysis of Material Evidence

5.1. The State of Evidence

5.1.1. Forensic Post War Survey by Polish Authorities

According to Jules Schelvis, the local Polish prosecutor failed to initiate a judicial inquiry into the crimes allegedly perpetrated at Sobibór and an inspection of the former camp area, so that the opportunity to establish the dimensions of the mass graves and other relevant matters was lost.[289] At least the latter half of this claim is incorrect, as in 1947 a report entitled *Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze* ("The extermination camp at Sobibór") was published by the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland. In this we read:[290]

> *"Today, on the site of the camp, nothing remains of the old facilities destined specifically for the liquidation of the victims. What does remain, on the other hand, are a few small houses (in a state of considerable dilapidation) which served as living quarters for the service personnel of the camp. In the central part of the area, presumably at the sites used for the burial of the ashes, there is a growth of young firs covering some 1,200 square meters. Diggings showed the presence of ashes and of bone fragments mixed with ashes below a layer of sand half a meter thick. Close to the eastern limit of the camp a pit of chloride of lime, 20 by 15 m, was identified. Over the whole area of the camp human bones can be found here and there.*
>
> *The purpose of the camp can also be deduced conclusively from other results of the investigations. An opinion prepared by the institute of forensic medicine at the Jagellonian University states that the bones sent there for analysis were human bones. An opinion of the institute of forensic medicine at Cracow indicates that the sand removed from the diggings is mixed with bone ashes and fat. A certain*

---

[289] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 191.
[290] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 49f.

amount of rubble[291] *was found at the site which witnesses have stated to have been the site of the building with the gas chambers."*

We will note here that apparently no effort was made to determine the number and/or dimensions of the present burial pits or the actual amount of ashes present and that the only pit for which dimensions are given is described not as a grave containing human remains but as "a pit of chloride of lime." The only evidence for the alleged gas chamber mass murder of at least 250,000 victims[292] which the commission's forensic experts could muster thus consisted of an unrevealed amount of human ashes mixed with sand and some uncharacterized debris from the supposed location of the "gas chambers"!

In section 5.2.5. below we will return to the reported findings of the Central Commission.

5.1.2. Photographic Evidence

In an important 2009 article, which will be discussed later in this chapter, Isaac Gilead *et al.* write that "there are few images of Sobibór" and that those "very rare" pictures known to exist "do not contribute significantly" to our knowledge of the camp.[293] Arad states that the taking of photographs was prohibited in the Reinhardt camps.[294] However, we know that this rule was not always obeyed. At Bełżec the camp staff even invited local Polish villagers to take pictures of them inside the supposedly top secret "extermination camp."[295] The witness Kalmen Wewryk claims that the SS at Sobibór shot a film of a – supposedly fake – wedding ceremony in the camp.[296] It is thus possible that there exists yet undiscovered or unpublished photographic evidence relating to the Sobibór camp. Furthermore we have an air photo of the former camp site taken by the Luftwaffe in 1944[297] which will be referenced later in the present chapter.

---

291 *gruz*

292 *Ibid.*, p. 57.

293 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.

294 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 18.

295 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 43.

296 K. Wewryk, *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*, online: http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html

297 National Archives, Washington D.C., Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

5.1.3. Kola's Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000-2001

The first ever study[298] of the former Sobibór camp site by archeological means was undertaken in 2000-2001 by a team led by Professor Andrzej Kola of the University of Toruń, who had previously carried out excavations at Bełżec.[299] While the Sobibór excavation was reported on by a number of newspapers in late 2001, no translation into any western language has yet been made available of the brief research report which Kola published that same year in the journal *Przeszłość i Pamięć* ("Past and Memory") published by the Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom.[300] In the present chapter Kola's published results will be critically analyzed and compared to the established historiographic picture of the camp.

Regarding the purpose of the study Kola states:[301]

> *"The planimetric structure of the camp's buildings and the mass graves' locations are currently indiscernible as a result of deliberate destruction, demolition, and removing of the evidence of its infrastructure by the Germans in 1943, following the well-known mass breakout of prisoners on the 14th October of the same year. The aim of the archeological excavations is to recreate this plan as the basis of a fitting and dignified memorial to the victims of the Holocaust, including an adequate project of commemoration being formulated. It is also important to obtain authentic artifacts belonging to the Jews who were brought to Sobibór from all over Europe for the branch of the Łęczna-Włodawa Lakeland Museum located in Sobibór – objects bearing witness to the martyrdom of the victims or linked to the organization of the genocide."*

---

298 Historian Martin Gilbert, who visited Sobibór in the summer of 1996, writes in his travel journal that at the site of the former camp III, "there is a patch of sand where men have recently been digging, trying to find the rails that were used for the crematorium pyres where the bodies had been burned. This work is being done by the regional museum at Włodawa." The details of this archeological activity are wrapped in obscurity, however, since it is not acknowledged in the Sobibór literature, not even in Kola's 2001 article, see note 300; Martin Gilbert, *Holocaust Journey*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1997, p. 250.

299 Andrzej Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000.

300 Andrzej Kola, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122.

301 *Ibid.*, p. 115.

Thus the officially stated purpose is basically the same as for the 1997–1999 excavations at Bełżec: to enable the construction of a new memorial by locating mass graves. However, the search for artifacts "linked to the organization of the genocide" – in other words remains of the alleged gas chambers – is also recognized as "important."

Kola next reiterates the basic layout of the camp, denoting camp III as "the place of extermination" and stating that "the task of the archeologists" consists of "a highly extensive study of the site." He goes on to describe camp III as follows:[301]

> *"Due to a lack of eye witness accounts and the removal of evidence we do not know the layout of Camp III. It consisted of a gas chamber (or chambers), barracks for the German, Ukrainian, and Jewish personnel, and barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews, further a barber's barrack and also the burial sites of, as is estimated, more than 200,000 victims. Furthermore, from the available accounts it would appear that, from the rail ramp in Camp I through Camp II, a narrow-gauge railway led to Camp III, with its carts pushed by camp inmates. This railway was used to transport the sick and handicapped Jews brought to Sobibór over to Camp III. The route of the railway is not known."*

The claim that there is a "lack of eye witness accounts" concerning the structure of camp III is incorrect, as the map used at the 1966 Hagen trial, which shows that part of the camp in detail, was drawn up by none other than Erich Bauer, the SS-*Oberscharführer* who allegedly was in charge of the gas chambers. As will be seen below, there also exists witness statements on the dimensions of the gas chambers and mass graves. It is worth noting that Kola consistently avoids comparing his research results with eye witness testimony, historiography, or judicial findings.[302]

The claim that camp III contained "barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews" lacks any foundation in historiography or eye witness testimony. Such barracks, the witnesses unanimously stated, were located in camp II opposite the reception area,[303] and no

---

[302] From his 2000 preliminary report on the survey, however, it is clear that Kola is well familiar with testimonies such as those of Chaim Engel, Moshe Bahir, Alexander Pechersky and Kurt Bolender; A. Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r." (Report on the archaeological investigations at the site of the former extermination camp for Jews at Sobibor in 2000), *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, July-September 2000, p. 89.

[303] See for example the map in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 34f; items 42-44, "Barracks

such structures are asserted to have been located in camp III. The reason why Kola inserted this unfounded claim in his description of camp III will become apparent later in this chapter when we turn to the subject of the excavated building remains.

After a preparatory survey had been conducted in autumn 2000, the actual study commenced in spring the following year. Its first goal consisted in marking out archeological remains detected by probing drills on a large-scale map (1:1000) of the former camp site area. For the sake of the survey the camp site and its immediate surroundings – a rectangular area measuring 700 × 900 m – were divided into 63 areas of one hectare each (≈ 2.5 acres), numbered I to LXIII. The progress of the work is summarized thus by Kola:[304]

> *"The program of archeological excavations of the Sobibór camp in 2001 consisted of two phases – one taking place in spring, the other in autumn. During the six week long spring phase in the period between 17th April and 9th June, archeological identification of the camp structure was carried out, starting with the supposed area of Camp III. In 2000, as part of the reconnaissance research near the mound commemorating the tragedy of the murdered Jews erected in the 1960s, mass graves were discovered by a few of the archeological probes made in this area.*
>
> *Following this lead, it was decided in 2001 to continue excavations in the region of these finds. This was carried out through archeological drillings using hand held geological drills with a 2.5 inch diameter, i.e. approx. 65 mm. Due to the considerable area to be explored, initially the drilling locations were determined by the intersections of a 5 meter grid, with an additional, narrower grid at sites where the drill cores had shown positive results (i.e. in places where cultural objects had been located – e.g. relics of buildings or graves). With this assumption in mind, at least 400 drillings would be required on each hectare.*
>
> *In the second phase, carried out from 19th August to 13th October, investigations of the camp's terrain using coring continued. Simultaneously excavations of selected structures (localized as a result of the phase one drillings) were started.*
>
> *During the springtime phase, 4 hectares of the area of the former Camp III (i.e. hectares XVII, XVIII, XXIV and XXV) were fully inves-*

for storing property."

[304] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 116.

tigated by coring. In each hectare 400 basic drillings were made; additional drillings enabling a more detailed localization of the remnants of anthropogenic structures were made in places of soil disruptions. At this stage the structures were divided into grave pits (usually easy to distinguish) and interferences in the natural stratigraphic structure, which were traces of unknown elements of other transformations of the terrain resulting from human activity. Their interpretation will only be possible if excavations take place.

In hectare XVII 90 additional drillings were carried out, 76 in hectare XVIII, 18 in XXIV, and 21 in XXV; thus altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares."

5.2. Mass Graves

5.2.1. Mass Graves in Testimony, Verdicts, and Historiography

The most important accounts of the mass graves at Sobibór derive from the former SS men Kurt Bolender and Hubert Gomerski. Jules Schelvis has summarized their statements as follows:[305]

"Until the end of 1942, the bodies were taken to a Lager 3 pit, measuring about 60 by 20 metres and about 6 to 7 metres deep, the walls sloping down to protect it from collapsing. Along one side a wooden structure jutted over the edge, so that the loaded carts could be tipped over and the bodies dumped into the pit. The bodies had to be laid out by the Arbeitshäftlinge [inmate workers] *in a prescribed fashion to use all the available space, and were then covered with chloride of lime. By June 1942 it had become clear to the camp leadership that the grave was filling up fast, so a second grave was dug about 80 metres away from the first."*

Schelvis then goes on to quote Bolender's testimony of December 8, 1963:[306]

"The first grave had been covered with a layer of sand. As this grave was completely full, the other bodies had to be taken else-

[305] Summary of a statement made by Kurt Bolender in Munich on 5 June 1961 (ZStL 252/59-11-1322), and a statement made by Hubert Gomerski in Hagen on 2 December 1966 (StA.Do-XII 65-705); J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 110.

[306] Statement by K. Bolender in Hagen on 8 December 1963 (StA.Do-band 35-116), quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 110f.

where, even though the new grave was not yet ready. I still clearly remember arriving for work at the second grave one morning to find that the bodies which had already been piled up along one side had decomposed to such an extent that in the sweltering heat blood and body fluids had run all along the bottom of the unfinished grave. It was clear that we could not continue working under such circumstances."

Due to such problems the burial of uncremated corpses was stopped. Schelvis writes:[307]

"It was then decided to start burning the bodies instead and to get a machine in to dig up the tens of thousands of buried bodies to burn them as well. […]

The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and shallower than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid."

Accordingly there are said to have been three pits in camp III: two used for the interment of corpses and one on top of which the cremation pyre was constructed. The number of burial pits was confirmed by a sketch drawn by Bolender while in custody.[308] This shows two graves, one of which is only half the size of the other.

Arad gives the following description of the Sobibór mass graves:[309]

"The burial pits were 50 to 60 meters long, 10 to 15 meters wide, and 5 to 7 meters deep. For easier absorption of the corpses into the pits, the sandy sidewalls were made oblique."

Arad never states the number of graves, and the map reproduced by him does not outline the graves.[310] Novitch only mentions an unspecified number of "common graves,"[311] while Schelvis accepts Bolender's claim that there only were two burial pits.[307]

Arad's description lacks a reference, but it is apparent that he has simply copied it from Adalbert Rückerl,[312] who in turn is summarizing

---

307 J. Schelvis, ibid, p. 111.
308 Viewable online at: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap4.jpg
309 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 33.
310 *Ibid.*, p. 35. This map is identical with the so-called Blatt-Bauer map.
311 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 24.
312 "A camp railway led from the outer doors of the cells of the gas chamber building to large pits for placing the corpses, which had been dug, one after another during the first

the verdict of the 1966 Hagen trial. The map used during this trial,[313] compiled by the alleged supervisor of the gassings Erich Bauer, shows only two mass graves.

In 1947 the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland wrote as follows on the disposal of corpses at Sobibór:[314]

> *"In all the Hitlerian extermination camps the burning of the corpses was used systematically to hide traces. This was also the case at Sobibór. In the minutes of the interrogations of witnesses there are many descriptions of this. It was difficult, however, to hide the incineration of the corpses, because the wind would spread a specific odor of incineration over a wide area; the smoke, as well as the fire of the burning sites could also be seen from far away. We must underline the fact that the incineration system had already been developed and perfected while the camp was still in operation. Initially the corpses were interred in layers in large pits and covered with chloride of lime. Large scale incinerations began in the winter of 1942/1943 and continued up to the liquidation of the camp. At first simple pyres were used, but eventually this system was replaced by the use of grates made from railway rails.*
>
> *Such an installation was very simple. Rails were mounted on two parallel rows of concrete blocks, layers of corpses were placed on them, and a fire was lit below. It is probable that easily flammable material was used. Over the period during which this installation was used large pits filled with corpses existed in the camp. Mechanical shovels were used to dig up the corpses and take them to the grates. The corpses from transports arriving at that time were burned immediately after being gassed. The ashes from the incinerations were dumped into the pits within the camp or, as witnesses have stated, partly taken away by rail in an unknown direction."*

Again we note the peculiar vagueness of the report. How many mass graves were there? What kind of "easily flammable material" was used as fuel? The claim that initially simple pyres were used to burn the bodies and that cremation grates were constructed only later is in clear contradiction with Bolender's testimony. It should further be pointed

---

extermination phase of the camp and which had a length of about 50-60 meters, a width of 10-15 meters and a depth of about 5-7 meters; on account of the sandy soil they had inclined sidewalls"; A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 165.

313 Viewable online at: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap2.jpg

314 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

out that none of the numerous eye witness accounts studied by the authors of this book mentions the removal of ashes by train (or for that matter by trucks).

5.2.2. The Switch from Burial to Cremation

In order to proceed with our analysis of Kola's report, we must first determine the answers to the following two questions: when did cremations commence at Sobibór, and how many of the hypothetical corpses were cremated without prior interment?

The first question is especially difficult to answer, because mainstream Holocaust historians as well as eye witnesses provide widely divergent statements. Arad strongly implies that cremations started at some point in late summer or early autumn 1942. He writes that the operation began "as a result of the hot weather in the summer of 1942."[315] In his entry on Sobibór for the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* he writes confusingly that cremations commenced "toward the end of 1942," only to later date this event to "the end of the summer of 1942."[316] Novitch asserts that, "beginning with the winter of 1942, they [the corpses] were no longer buried, but were burned in large open crematoria."[317] Neither Arad nor Novitch provide a source for their respective statement. According to Rückerl the burial pits were used only during the "first phase of extermination, lasting approximately half a year,"[318] which implies that cremations began in October or November of 1942, since the first transports to the camp arrived in the first days of May that year.[319] Schelvis is slightly more exact, writing that cremations had begun "by September or October 1942,"[320] while de Jong dates the commencement of both cremations and exhumations to October 1942.[321]

As for the eye witnesses, there are seven who provide some form of dating of the beginning of cremations. We have mentioned Bahir's claim that flames were visible already when he arrived at the camp in late April or early May 1942.[322] This, however, is not supported by any other testimony. According to Szmajzner, a digger "accompanied by a

---

315 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.
316 See chapter 2.1.
317 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 24.
318 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 165.
319 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 36, 390.
320 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 38. In the German edition of his book (*op. cit.* (note 70), p. 51) Schelvis dates the commencement to "about September 1942."
321 L. de Jong, *op. cit.* (note 244), p. 21.
322 See chapter 4.3., p. 96.

certain amount of rails," presumably used for the construction of the cremation grate, was brought to camp III around August 1942.[323] The former Trawniki commandant Karl Streibel testified that, during a brief visit to Sobibór, he had observed a cremation grate, but no cremation in process. The visit took place "at the end of 1942."[324] Bolender's account of the mass graves implies that the burial of victims was stopped at the end of summer 1942. Hubert Gomerski testified in 1950 that no cremations took place until 1943,[325] and the Ukrainian Razgonayev dates the start to December 1942,[283] but both are contradicted by Werner Becher, who relates that the work of burning the corpses was initiated during his stay in the camp, which lasted from August through November 1942.[326] Another consideration which also speaks out against a later date is the unlikely idea that the SS would have dug a cremation pit, exhumed mass graves, and started burning corpses in mid-winter.

While the dates found in eye witness testimony as well as Holocaust historiography are vague and divergent, the three most authoritative Sobibór historians – Arad, Rückerl, and Schelvis – all indicate that the beginning of cremations occurred around the same time as the rebuilding of the alleged gas chambers, which was accompanied by various other construction activities. According to Arad, this rebuilding was done during a two month lull in operations lasting from late July to the end of September 1942, which was caused by reconstruction work on the railway between Lublin and Chełm.[327] The new gas chambers became operational at the beginning of October.[328]

Given that the reported cause for the interruption of burials was problems caused by the hot summer weather,[329] it makes most sense that the preparations for outdoor incineration were carried out during the aforementioned two month lull when a lot of free hands were available, rather than in October or November, when the work force was again busy with receiving transports. We therefore find it reasonable to assume, as a conservative estimate, that cremations began in the first days of October 1942.

---

323 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 188.
324 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 172.
325 Referenced in the verdict against Erich Hermann Bauer, LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277).
326 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.
327 *Ibid.*, p. 80. Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 71), p. 103) has it that "the rebuilding took place between June and September 1942," but such an early start is extremely unlikely considering that large-scale transports to Sobibór continued at the end of July that year.
328 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 123.
329 *Ibid.*, p. 171.

How many of the alleged victims were buried prior to being exhumed and cremated, and how many were incinerated immediately after having been gassed? Schelvis has calculated the total number of deportees to be 170,165, rounded off to 170,000.[330] As we know from the Höfle telegram, 101,370 Jews were sent to Sobibór up until 31 December 1942. It follows from this that (170,165 – 101,370 =) 68,795 deportees arrived during 1943. According to orthodox historiography they were all cremated without prior interment. Schelvis states that this group was comprised of Jews from the Netherlands (34,313), France (3,500), Reichskommissariat Ostland (13,700), Skopje (2,382), and the General Government (14,900).[330]

The victim figure for 1943, however, has to be slightly reduced. Schelvis admits that, according to "rough estimates," approximately 1,000 Dutch Jews were transferred from Sobibór to labor camps in the Lublin district.[331] Despite the fact that those Jews did not perish in Sobibór, Schelvis has included them in his victim figure.[332] The real number of hypothetical victims for 1943 should therefore be 67,795.

Next we must determine how many Jews were deported to the camp from 1st October to 31st December 1942. According to Arad a total of 31,300 – 32,300 Jews were sent to Sobibór during this period.[333] Arad assures his readers that his lists of transports are based on "existing information." However, these lists consist to a large degree of figures lifted from testimonial evidence, estimates made by Jewish resistance members, or arrived at by mere conjecture.[334] For example, the lists for Treblinka[335] indicate that 824,170 Jews were deported to that camp during 1942, whereas the Höfle telegram shows that the actual figure amounted to 713,555 – an exaggeration of 16%. Faced with this tendency, we find it more reasonable to accept Gilead *et al.*'s estimate that 80,000 Jews arrived at the camp prior to the interruption of burials.[336] In

---

330 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 198.

331 *Ibid.*, p. 14.

332 Witnesses quoted by Schelvis speak of at least 40 French Jews transferred from Sobibór to Lublin and of 830-880 Byelorussian Jews transferred to Trawniki, but it is unclear whether those groups are included in the victim figure or not; *ibid.*, pp. 217, 219f.

333 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 390f.

334 Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 102f.

335 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 392-397.

336 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 25. Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 112, 116 n. 64) writes that "there were already more than 100,000" corpses in the mass graves at the time cremations began, giving as his source a court document (VoHa-66-61b), but here he is clearly contradicting himself, as this would mean that cremations did not commence until early 1943.

our own calculations we will therefore assume the total number of hypothetical victims cremated without prior interment to amount to ([101,370 – 80,000] + 67,795 =) 89,165.

5.2.3. Mass Graves Identified by Kola

In his description of the discovered mass graves Kola provides precious little data, qualitative or quantitative, on the actual contents of the grave pits as revealed by the relevant drilling samples. As at Bełżec, none of the mass graves was excavated, and no attempt whatsoever was made to quantify the amount of human remains present in them. The only real quantitative statement regarding the contents of the graves is found in the following passage:[304]

> *"*[…] *altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares. In 1,107 of these a natural, anthropogenically unspoilt stratigraphy was discovered, where underneath a newer layer of humus (0-30 cm on average) natural, yellowish sand (archeologically barren) occurred. Grave remnants were found in 128 drillings. They are accumulated in seven pronounced groups that can be assumed as being separate pits which contain remains of mass murder victims. Most of these graves contain cremated human bones. The grave bottoms reached the depth of approx. 4 meters from the surface. Only in one case (grave No. 3) the bottom reached a depth of 5.80 m. Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified."*

One should note here that Kola does not provide a clear definition of what he means by "distinct layers." Are we talking of strata more or less exclusively containing ashes, or of ashes mixed with sand or other material? Further one would like to know how many of the 128 drillings actually turned up significant amounts of human remains, and not only evidence of soil disturbance.

Kola next goes on to briefly describe the characteristics of the individual mass graves:[304]

> *"**Grave No. 1** was found in the northeastern part of hectare XVII, directly to the west of the monument mound which commemorates the victims. The grave was localized by 27 drillings. The approximate dimensions of the outline are 20 × 20 m with the depth reaching around 4.30 m. It contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 2 *lies in the western part of hectare XVII, to the south of the monument mound. It was localized by 28 drillings. It has an irregular outline, with dimensions of at least 20 × 25 m (the longer edge in NS orientation) and depth up to 4.00 m. It contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 3 *is located in the southwestern part of hectare XI and the northwestern part of hectare XVII. It was localized by 17 drillings. It has an irregular outline, with dimensions measuring approx. 20 × 12 m (the longer side in NS orientation). Most of the grave is located under the northwestern part of the monument mound. The depth reaches up to 5.80 m.*

In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation,[337] *while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses, interstratified with layers of limestone, sand and charcoals. The northern part of the grave is situated close to the northern part of grave 4. To determine the extent of both of these graves more precisely, further, more detailed coring is required.*

Grave No. 4 *is a grave of considerable size covering the southern part of hectare XI and the northern and central parts of hectare XVIII. It was localized by 78 drillings. The outline, which is oriented in north-south direction, measures 70 × 20-25 m and has a depth of approx. 5.00 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses, interstratified with layers of limestone, sand, and charcoals.*

Grave No. 5 *is a grave of small area in the northwestern part of hectare XVIII. It was localized by 7 drillings. Its outline is irregular, with an area of at least 10 × 12 m and a depth reaching up to 4.90 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses.*

---

337 Saponification or wax-fat transformation "consists of the formation of adipocere, an insoluble soap of greasy and oily appearance having an unpleasant odor, produced by the combination of neutral fats from tissue and calcium and magnesium salts present in the water or in the humid soil in which the corpse rests. The absence of air is crucial. The process starts with the subcutaneous tissue and then spreads to the fatty perivisceral tissue. Saponification sets in after a few weeks and is complete after 12 to 18 months."; http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm

Table 3: Dimensions, location and contents of mass graves at Sobibór camp

DIMENSIONS [m]	AREA [m²]	VOLUME [m³]	# OF CORES	HECTARE #	HUMAN REMAINS	SHAPE
20×20×4.30	400	1,720	27	XVII	cremated corpses	
20×25×4.0	500	2,000	28	XVII	cremated corpses	irr.
20×12×5.80	240	1,392	17	XI-SW/ XVII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
70×20-25×5.0	1,575	7,875	78	XI-S/ XVIII-N	cremated & saponified corpses	
10×12×4.90	120	588	7	XVIII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
15×25×3.05	375	1,143.75	22	XVIII	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
Total:	3,210	14,718.75				

Grave No. 6 *is located in the central part of hectare XVIII to the south of grave No. 5. It was localized by 22 drillings. It has an irregular outline with an area of at least 15 × 25 m and depth up to 3.05 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 7 (?) *is a site where corpses were burnt, with an area of at least 10 × 3m and a depth of up to 0.90 m, located in the central part of hectare XVIII, approx. 10 – 12 m to the south from the southern edge of grave No. 4. The deposits of cremated corpse remains appeared in 6 boreholes during drilling. There are soil transformations around the grave of unknown origins. The structure was classified as a grave only because of the cremated corpse remains. However, it is possible that it was just a place where corpses were burnt. In order to determine the function of the place accurately, more detailed excavations are required."*

Excluding the cremation pit (No. 7) the characteristics of the mass graves may be summarized as per Table 3.

5.2.4. The Significance of Unincinerated Corpses

Camp Sobibór was liquidated following the prisoner uprising and mass escape on 14 October 1943. This means that the SS had a full year to exhume the hypothetical 80,000 bodies in the burial pits. On average they would therefore have to exhume merely (80,000 ÷ 365 =) 219 corpses per day. Given that the work reportedly was carried out by a big excavator and a special group of Jewish prisoners who apparently

worked full time digging up and transporting the bodies,[338] this task would have been easily accomplishable. Yet in spite of this, 4 out of 6 mass graves discovered by Kola contain remains of unincinerated, saponified corpses in their lower strata. This finding is obviously incompatible with the claim that the SS did their best to eradicate all traces of their alleged crime.[339]

Where did the unincinerated corpses come from? One hypothesis could be that they are the remains of detainees shot during the uprising. According to Arad, those shot during the revolt or executed afterward numbered between 380 and 420.[340] As the camp was hurriedly liquidated during the following weeks and as there was a lack of work force in the days immediately after the revolt (the dismantling of the camp was reportedly done by a group of Jews brought in from Treblinka), it is possible that their corpses were buried without prior cremation.

In Kola's preliminary survey report from 2000 it is further made clear that the corpses are not distributed over the entire area of graves No. 4-6. Of the initial 15 core samples taken on the eastern side of the memorial mound,[341] 6 encountered human remains; 4 of those contained "fragments of burnt human bones and charcoal," whereas 2 contained both human ashes and remains of saponified corpses.[342]

What seems to speak against this hypothesis is the fact that the saponified corpses were found in the *lower* parts of graves No. 3-6, with "remains of cremated corpses" reported as present in the *upper* layers. How did this come about? One possible explanation is that the burial detail opened up already existing mass graves instead of digging new ones. The reason for this would have been to save time and labor: since infill soil is significantly less compact than undisturbed soil, it takes less time and effort to dig through it, and there are no roots in the way. After the burial of the uncremated corpses, which were possibly covered with lime, the graves would have been filled in with the old infill soil as well as the dug up cremated human remains and wood ashes. That the corpses were placed at the very bottom of the graves could easily be explained by cautiousness on the part of the SS – after the discovery of the Soviet massacre victims in the Katyn forest, the Germans would have

338 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.
339 *Ibid.*, pp. 170-178.
340 *Ibid.*, pp. 363f.
341 These samples form a cross just to the south-east of the mound, most of which is inside the area of what Kola later designated as grave No. 4; cf. Document 6, p. 405.
342 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), pp. 90f.

been careful when carrying out mass burials of their own, so as to not risk having mass graves with corpses usable for atrocity propaganda fall into Soviet hands. Buried at a depth of 3-5 meters, the uncremated corpses would be difficult to find.

5.2.5. Area and Volume of the Graves

What is the actual area and volume of the Sobibór mass graves? In order to discuss this issue, one has to consider it as a two-fold problem: how reliable is Kola's estimate of the area and volume of the mass graves in their present state, and how large were the mass graves in their original state at the time of the liquidation of the camp in late 1943?

The method used by Kola to locate the Sobibór mass graves – a grid of manually executed probing drills with 5 meter intervals – is identical with that previously used by him at Bełżec. It goes without saying that this method is highly approximative and that the mapped outlines of the graves are arbitrary to a certain degree. There is a very real possibility that the actual present volume of the graves is smaller than the stated 14,719 cubic meters. On the other hand we have no reason to believe that Kola has underestimated their dimensions.

As for the *original* area and volume of the graves, we know that, similar to Bełżec and Treblinka, extensive wildcat diggings were carried out by local Poles at the former Sobibór camp site following the German retreat and that those clandestine searches for buried valuables continued for several years.[343] According to the witness Thomas Blatt, who lived in Poland until 1957,[344] the diggings continued "for about ten years" after the end of the war.[345] The Polish witness Parkola describes one of the first wildcat excavations – carried out by a single man – as covering an area of about fifteen square meters.[346] Gilead *et al.* report that such diggings have continued to occur even into the present century.[347] Diggings are naturally aided by the fact that the soil at the former camp site is soft and sandy.

The witness Piwonski has further stated that, during the liquidation of the camp, Jewish workers had to fill in holes "that had been caused

---

343 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 191.
344 R.L: Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 345.
345 *Ibid.*, p. 365.
346 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 191.
347 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 15.

by blowing up the concrete buildings."[346] To the wildcat pits should also be added the unknown number of diggings carried out by the surveyors of the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland.[348] In this context one should further keep in mind that the mass graves were reportedly dug with oblique sidewalls, so that the surface areas of the pits were larger than the bottom areas.[349]

At Bełżec the activity of the wildcat diggers caused a "great number of human bones" and "ash from the corpses and from wood" to be spread over the surface of the camp,[350] and as seen from the above quoted 1947 report of the Central Commission, this was the case also at Sobibór. It is entirely reasonable to assume that the more or less random diggings at Sobibór also deceptively enlarged the graves in camp III by destroying soil walls, thus connecting previously separate pits, or otherwise altered the original dimensions of the graves. When the holes were later filled in, bones and ashes from the surface mixed with sandy soil would have ended up in them, creating the illusion that they were part of the original graves.

As seen above, four out of six mass graves (#2, 3, 5, 6) are of irregular shape. There is no reason to assume, however, that originally they were not of regular shape, such as the square Grave No. 1. It follows that the irregularly shaped graves have probably been enlarged in the fashion described above. One may thus conclude with high probability that the original size of the mass graves was considerably smaller than Kola's estimate of 14,718.75 m^3.

As for the capacity of the Sobibór mass graves, we will simply note that the graves in their *present* size are able to contain the alleged number of 80,000 uncremated interred corpses, given a maximum density of 8 bodies per cubic meter,[351] but that this does not mean that 80,000 corpses *were* buried in them.

One might argue that it would make no sense to excavate such large pits if the Sobibór dead amounted to only some thousands. This argument, however, is fallacious for two reasons. First, if there were no

---

348 To this should further be added the mysterious excavations in camp III noted by Martin Gilbert in 1996, *op. cit.* (note 298).

349 That this claim corresponds to reality is indicated by the fact that in the first series of drillings made in hectare XVII south-west of the memorial mound (in the area of graves No. 1 and 2), the thickness of the grave strata varied between 60 and 430 cm; A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), p. 90.

350 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 88f.

351 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 137.

hundreds of thousands of corpses to dispose of, there would also exist no pressing need to save burial space. We know of several documented mass graves that have a density of 1-2 corpses per cubic meter.[352] Second, as already discussed, the original grave volume might have been significantly smaller than that estimated by Kola in 2001. It is therefore entirely possible that the mass graves at Sobibór contained only some thousands of corpses.

In their 2009 article, Gilead *et al.* reproduce a color photograph of the open field with the mass graves, taken from a weather balloon, accompanied by the following comment:[353]

> *"It appears to have delineated areas of mass graves in the open field, as defined by deeper green hues in the vegetation. This supports the conclusion of the 2001 coring activities carried out by Kola's expedition."*

Those deep green areas are indeed clearly visible against the yellow-brownish color of the remaining field. This phenomenon, where the outlines of old graves are detectable due to changes in surface vegetation caused by increased nutritional support from decomposing human remains and ashes as well as the looser, more aerated character of the infill soil, is well known from forensic literature.[354] But to what degree does the photograph actually support Kola's data on the mass graves? To determine this we have placed it side by side with the plan of the 2000-2001 excavations also included with the article.[355] Of the six burial pits identified by Kola, only two, graves No. 2 and 6, are matched by green areas of more or less the same shape and size. Grave No. 1 is visible only as a small, faint green smudge near the monument. The large graves No. 3 and 4 are only partially green, indicating that they are not joined together and may have originated as several smaller pits. The small grave No. 5 is partially obscured by the shadow of the rope connecting the camera-equipped balloon to the ground. "Grave" No. 7, the cremation pit, is not visible at all, implying that it was not used as an ash deposit and that the amount of cremated remains found in it was small. This comparison indicates that the present area – and in turn, vo-

---

352 Cf. J.C Ball, "Air Photo Evidence" in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 270; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 77.

353 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 31.

354 John Hunter, Margaret Cox (ed.), *Forensic archaeology: advances in theory and practice*, Routledge, New York 2005, pp. 30f.

355 Document 3, p. 402.

lume – of the mass graves is considerably smaller than estimated by Kola.

As seen above, the 1947 Central Commission report mentions a pit with an area of (20 × 5 =) 300 m^2, characterized as being filled with chloride of lime and located "close to the eastern limit of the camp." Of the seven pits identified by Kola, graves No. 4 and 7 are the ones furthest to the east. However, grave 7, measuring 10 × 3 m, is clearly too small to be the same pit. On the other hand, the area of grave No. 4 is (1575 ÷ 300 =) 5.25 times as large as the pit described in the report. Could it be that Grave No. 4 was drastically enlarged by various diggings, including those of the commission surveyors? According to Kola, limestone is among the contents of Grave No. 4.

Finally it should be noted that Kola's findings regarding the Sobibór mass graves contradict certain conclusions arising from his own previous survey at Bełżec, where mass graves having a total volume of 21,310 m^3 were identified.

The Sobibór mass graves have an average depth of (14,718.75 ÷ 3,210 =) 4,58 m and a total area of 3,210 m^2. With a 30 cm layer of sand covering the interred corpses, the available burial space would have amounted to ([4.58 – 0.30] × 3,210 =) approximately 13,739 m^3, resulting in a density of (80,000 ÷ 13,739 =) approximately 5.8 bodies per cubic meter. On the other hand, at Bełżec the mass graves were estimated to have a total area of 5,490 m^2 and an average depth of 3.88 m, which means that ([3.88 – 0.30] × 5,490 =) 19,654 m^2 of burial space would have been available. Since it is claimed that 434,508 uncremated corpses were buried at Bełżec, the density would have been (434,508 ÷ 19,654 =) 22.1 bodies per m^3.

If the alleged Bełżec victims had been buried with the same density as the alleged Sobibór victims, they would have occupied an effective volume of (434,508 ÷ 5.8 =) 74,915 cubic meters, i.e. 3.5 times the total size of the mass graves discovered at Bełżec! This clearly contradicts the notion that the Sobibór camp staff did their best to utilize the available burial space as effectively as possible.

5.2.6. A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór

After the successful prisoner revolt, the Sobibór camp was soon dissolved. To oversee this operation a number of SS men were transferred from Treblinka to Sobibór. One of them was Franz Suchomel, who in

the early 1960s left a brief account of his stay at Sobibór, in which we read:[356]

> *"I remember clearly that two Jews, a married couple from Holland, were found in Camp 1 hidden under the floor. By way of explanation I have to say that the barracks in Sobibór were constructed on top of meter high piles to avoid the danger of flooding."*

Suchomel later confirmed the swampy nature of the camp site in an interview conducted by Gitta Sereny sometime in the early 1970s:[357]

> *"In Sobibór* […] *one couldn't do any killing after the snow thawed because it was all under water. It was very damp at the best of times, but then it became a lake."*

The Sobibór camp was located in eastern Poland, a few kilometers southwest of the village of the same name, which is in turn situated on the Bug River and the former Soviet-German demarcation line. The camp was constructed on a piece of land immediately west of the Chełm-Włodawa railway line, facing the Sobibór train station. It was surrounded by a forest consisting predominantly of red pines,[358] as well as by several marshland areas and a number of smaller lakes. As seen on a 1933 map of the area (a section of which is reproduced as Document 1, p. 401), there are patches of marshland marked out in the immediate vicinity of the future camp perimeter. The map further shows no less than six small lakes located within a 3 kilometer radius of the camp. The Bug River is found 2.5 kilometers to the east.

Regarding the location of the camp, Schelvis notes that "the single railway line […] ran through marshland,"[359] further noting that no deportation trains arrived to the camp between June and September 1942 because:[360]

> *"The railway line had subsided in various places between Chełm and Sobibór due to swampy soil conditions, slowing the trains down or even preventing them from using the track altogether."*

---

356 "Protocol of official examinations carried out in Altötting, Bavaria, on 24 January and 7 November 1962." Quoted online at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborliquidation.html

357 Gitta Sereny, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983, p. 115.

358 *Ibid.*; R.L. Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 44), pp. 361f.; M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 82, 147.

359 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 28.

360 *Ibid.*, pp. 103f. In the German edition (*op. cit.* (note 70), p. 58, note 142) it is stated that this period lasted from the end of July to October and that the problems affected the stretch between Chełm and Włodawa.

Arad writes that "the whole area was swampy, wooded, and thinly populated."[361] The 1933 map in fact shows symbols denoting marshland in the immediate vicinity of the future camp I.[362] At the beginning of his archeological survey in 2000, Kola identified an old drainage ditch at the former eastern border of the camp, beyond which a marsh emerges.[349] How high then was the ground water level in the area of the "death camp proper"? During the 2001 survey of the former camp III area, Kola and his team discovered the remains of a well filled with sand ("Object C") in the northern half of the hectare numbered XXV, not far from the mass graves. When excavating this well, ground water was encountered already at a depth of 3.60 m, and the work had to be halted at a depth of 5 m because of the steady inflow of ground water.

The 1933 map reveals that the Sobibór station is found at an elevation of 167 meters. Lake Spilno, about a kilometer to the west, has an elevation of 164 meters, as is also the case with the swampy area located north of the future camp area and the road to the village of Żłobek, just to the west of the railroad. This was likely also the ground water level. The brown contour lines around the camp area indicate that it had a higher elevation. A look at a modern topographical map of Sobibór[363] in turn shows that the open, vaguely trapezoidal area with the memorial mound,[364] where the mass graves are located, has an elevation of 170 meters.[365] This means that the ground water level in this part of camp III was found (170 – 164 =) 6 m below the surface. It is known, however, that the ground water level varies with the seasons and rainfall (or the thawing of snow). It is also possible that the average level was somewhat different in 1942-43.

The location of the Sobibór camp was not chosen at random, but carefully selected by the SS Central Construction Office of the Lublin District.[366] The local Polish witness Jan Piwonski states that German of-

---

361 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 30.

362 That this was true also in the early 1940s is shown by the aforementioned sketch drawn in custody by Kurt Bolender (see note 308), which has the word *Moor* (bog) written just above (i.e. west of) the workshop area (= camp I).

363 Document 4, p. 403.

364 This monument is commonly referred to as the "mound of ashes" and described as containing ashes from the victims. However, when Kola investigated its contents, he discovered that it contains no human remains whatsoever; A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), p. 91.

365 A comparison with a picture showing the present day memorial structures overlaid on the Rutherford map (www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/Sobibór.jpg) reveals that the small round spot with an elevation of 171.5 m, to the west of the mound, is located outside of the grave area.

366 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 30.

ficers visited the future camp site on three occasions during the autumn of 1941.[367] According to Y. Arad there originally existed no plans to burn the victims at the Reinhardt camps, and the commencement of cremations at Sobibór in early autumn 1942 is said to have been caused by local reasons.[368] This is claimed to mean that the people who decided on the location of the camp were looking for a spot where the bodies of several hundred thousand potential victims could be interred without problem. But why then choose Sobibór, located in the middle of marshland?

The Hagen court, in the reasoning of its verdict at the end of the Sobibór trial, stated:[369]

> *"As early as the summer of 1942, a different reason had brought about a partial change in the extermination mechanism: As a result of the heat, the corpse pits that had already been filled bulged upwards, releasing corpse water, attracting vermin, and filling the entire camp area with a frightful stench. Furthermore, the camp command feared an intoxication of the drinking water, which came from deep wells in the camp building* [sic]*."*

This was the motive which caused the camp officials to disinter and burn the corpses. The danger of contaminating the ground water by the products of decomposing corpses had been known for decades. In 1904 Max Pauly had summarized the medical knowledge of his time as follows:[370]

> *"The decomposition* [of the corpses] *goes through several intermediate stages, involving corpse alkaloids or ptomaines (cadaverines) first discovered by Selmi of Bologna around 1870; they were later studied by Brieger, Baumert and others, but are still far from being completely known. Some of these substances are choline, neurine, saprine, neuridine, cadaverine, putrescine, mydalëine, muscarine, trimethyl amine, mydine. Some of them are extremely toxic and, furthermore, have the dangerous capacity of increasing the recep-*

---

367 Statement made by Jan Piwonski in Lublin on 29 April 1975, ZStL 643/71-4-441; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 27.

368 Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.

369 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 173. The last sentence reads in the original: "Die Lagerleitung befürchtete außerdem die Vergiftung des Trinkwassers, das im Lagergebäude durch Tiefbrunnen gewonnen wurde." Rückerl may possibly be referring to the camp kitchen or to a pump house.

370 Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904, pp. 19f., 24.

tiveness of the body for an attack by and a spreading of the particular morbific agents. […]

Ground water, even more so than soil or air, is suitable for the propagation of the decomposition products. It is all the more dangerous as the subterranean currents can take on changes which are not noticeable on the surface. Thus, it is entirely possible for wells on the cemetery itself or close to it to have good water, free from organic substances, whereas the secretions of the graves may be carried away by underground currents to reach wells or other types of usable water and then exercise their harmful potential."

For those very reasons the managers of the Theresienstadt ghetto decided to build the local crematorium:[371]

"As early as the spring of 1942 the command of the ghetto decided on the construction of a crematorium. The cemetery being situated in a depression was sensitive to ground water; often the corpses were lowered in water-logged layers. The SS worried about the drinking water becoming contaminated."

Pery Broad declared that "in the large fish ponds in the vicinity of Birkenau, at Harmense for example," the fish were struck by a pandemic in the summer of 1942 and that "experts tied this event to a contamination of the ground water by corpse toxins."[372]

Although nowadays there is a tendency to consider such phenomena to be less dangerous, there are still directives for specific measures to ensure the health of the ground water:[373]

"When a large number of bodies require[s] *disposal, for instance after a major disaster, the remains are most likely to be cremated. However, in many cases temporary storage facilities are required. In all cases, a 'wet' area must be designated to contain bodily fluids/wastes and chemicals. If drain discharges from this area are unsuitable (for example, a soakaway), then all drains must be sealed and liquids must be collected and disposed of safely by a specialist contractor."*

---

371 "Das Krematorium am Jüdischen Friedhof," www.ghetto-theresienstadt.info/pages/k/krematorium.htm

372 P. Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, p. 27.

373 "Assessing the Groundwater Pollution Potential of Cemetery Developments," Environment Agency, http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk/pdf/SCHO0404BGLA-e-e.pdf

This also applies to cemeteries where a rather limited number of corpses is interred in coffins, dispersed over a rather large area,[374] although they do not present the same degree of risk as mass graves with an enormous number of corpses buried without coffins in a very limited area.

One therefore cannot believe that the two chains of command controlling the alleged extermination camps – Hitler, through the Führer chancellery and Wirth, on the one hand and Himmler, via Globocnik and Höfle, on the other – would have opted for a swampy area as the spot to be used for the burial of tens or hundreds of thousands of corpses, only to be forced to have them dug out again and incinerated at the first signs of the inevitable phenomena caused by the decomposition of the dead bodies.

It would not have required the mind of a genius to avoid this problem: it would have been easy to choose a site more suitable for the cremation of the corpses from the very beginning of the operation.

5.3. Fuel Requirements

5.3.1. The Percentage of Children among the Deportees

As we have seen in chapter 1, Schelvis comes to the following distribution by country of origin for the Jews deported to Sobibór:

– from Holland:	34,313
– from France:	3,500
– from the town of Skopje:	2,383
– from *Ostland*:	ca. 13,700
– from the General Government:	ca. 54,500
– from Slovakia:	28,284
– from the Protectorate:	ca. 10,000
– from Germany and Austria:	ca. 23,500

The transport lists of the Westerbork camp show a total of 34,324 deportees sent to Sobibór, 5,855 of whom are labeled "K[inder]"[375] (children up to the age of 16), i.e. 17.05%. The two transports from

[374] Ahmet S. Üçisik, Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office, http://whqlibdoc.who.int/euro/1998-99/EUR_ICP_EHNA_01_04_01(A).pdf

[375] ROD, C[64]312.1.

Drancy to Sobibór comprised a total of 2,002 deportees, among them 110 children up to the age of 16,[376] i.e. about 5.5%. Schelvis[377] has two more transports from Drancy which he assigns to Sobibór (departure from Drancy on 4 and 6 March 1943), but which Klarsfeld assigns to Majdanek. These transports comprised 2,001 deportees, with 7 boys and girls under the age of 17, i.e. about 0.35%.

The percentage of "Kinder" in all of the above Dutch and French transports thus amounts to 15.6% on average, or 1 out of 6 persons.

Helena Kubica estimates that out of the roughly 1,095,000 deportees to Auschwitz[378] some 216,300[379] were children, corresponding to 19.75% or 1 out of 5 persons.

For Poland H. Kubica finds some 66,000 children out of a total of 300,000 deportees, i.e. 22%; for Slovakia 9,000 out of 27,000 or 30%. She has a percentage of about 11.5% (2,636 out of 23,000 deportees) for Germany and Austria, and about 14.04% (6,460 out of 46,000) for the Protectorate (Theresienstadt).

Her estimate for Poland is probably too low. If we take as a yardstick the population of Polish Jews in the Łodź ghetto on 30 June 1942,[380] there were 25,947 children under the age of 16 among the total of 96,874 persons, or some 26.8%. We may thus assume roughly 27% instead of 22%.

On the other hand, the estimate with respect to Slovakia is rather on the high side. According to Andrej Steiner, altogether 57,837 Jews were deported from Slovakia, among them 2,482 children below 4 years of age and another 4,581 between the ages of 4 and 10 years of age,[381] resulting in a total of 7,063 children below age 10 or 12.21% of the total. As compared to this, there were 12,891 children below age 10 in the Łodź ghetto, some 49.7% of all children. Hence, the percentage of children below the age of 16 deported from Slovakia may have been as high as 25%.

---

376 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), p. 17 (our pagination).

377 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 217.

378 Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993, p. 200.

379 H. Kubica, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. vol. II, p. 349.

380 "Die Ghettobevölkerung am 30. Juni 1942 (laut Meldungen)," WAPL, PSZ, 863, pp. 16,16a.

381 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. II, p. 912.

From Germany and Austria, 14,442 Jews were deported to the Łodź ghetto in 1941, among them 999 children less than 16 years old, or 6.91%.[382]

Five transports left Prague for Łodź in 1941 with 4,999 Jews on board, of whom 575 or 11.50%[382] were children below 16 years of age.

If we assume the highest percentages mentioned above, assigning to *Ostland* the ratio applied to Poland, we come to a total of some 36,400 children deported to Sobibór (out of whom 5,972 are on record) which would bring their percentage to (36,400÷169,000[383]×100=) about 21.5% or practically 1 out of 5 persons.

5.3.2. The Average Weight of the Children

Based on scientific tables for the growth of children, the average weight of children below age 16 is about 30.5 kilograms.[384] The tables cover children between 1 month and 16 years of age, giving weights spaced one year apart for the mid-point of the year concerned (i.e. 1 month, 6 months, 1.5, 2.5, 3.5… 16 years). The average weight given is applicable only if the ages of the children at Sobibór were distributed in the same manner as in the above tables. Actually, the nominative lists for three Dutch transports to Sobibór (those of 25 May, 1st June and 6 June 1943)[385] with a total of 2,195 children under age 16 on board indicate that the number of older children is significantly higher (some 66.5% were more than 8 years old). This ratio amounts to about 63% for the 12 transports of the period between 3 March and 18 May. For the 14,442 Jews deported to Łodź from Germany and Austria the ratio is higher yet: some 70.2%, whereas for the Polish Jews in the Łodź ghetto itself it amounted to about 61.4%.

If we correct the above tables for the actual age distribution in the population concerned with higher percentages of children above the age of 10, we arrive at an average weight of 36.5 kg, which we will round off to 35 kilograms.

---

382 "Eingesiedelte im Jahre 1941 aus dem Altreich, Wien, Prag, Luxemburg und aus Leslau und Umgebung," WAPL, PSZ, 863, pp.76-81.

383 The total number of deportees (about 170,000) minus some 1,000 selected for work.

384 "Tabelle riassuntive per il calcolo del fabbisogno energetic" (Comparative tables for the calculation of energy requirements), www.abodybuilding.com/tab_ener.htm#tab1.

385 The transport lists have been published by J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 305-542.

Assuming an average weight of 70 kg for a normal adult, we thus come to a weighted average of 63 kg[386] (4 adults of 70 kg and one child of 35 kg) for the deportees to Sobibór.

When dealing with the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt accepted an average weight of 60 kg for the victims,[387] a figure we will use in our calculations, rounding off the above value where applicable.

For the deportees, especially those coming from Poland, a weight loss due to second degree malnutrition may certainly apply (loss of 10% to 25% of their normal weight),[388] bringing down the average weight to (65×0.75=) 45 kilograms. However, as we shall see below, this will not result in a significant reduction in the fuel requirements for the incineration, quite the opposite. We shall therefore stay with the average weight as set out above, giving more detailed explanations in section 5.3.5.

5.3.3. Fuel Requirements for the Cremation of One Body

Valuable information concerning the wood requirements for the cremation of human bodies in the open can be gathered from three systems developed in India.

The *Teri* apparatus is a true cremation oven, equipped with a closed chamber and an external gasifier in which wood is gasified, with the combustible gases thus generated fed into the cremation chamber by means of a blower. The result is a powerful flame.[389]

An official document explains:[390]

> *"It was observed that each cremation using the gasifier took approximately 60-80 minutes consuming 100-150 kg of wood as against 400-600 kg in the traditional system and about 250-300 in improved open fire system using a metal grate. After carrying out*

---

386 An official publication by the Ontario Ministry of the Environment states: "The average weight of a corpse is assumed to be 65 kg. This assumption is based on the average weight of adults, children and emaciated corpses (from terminal illnesses)." "Cemeteries and Groundwater: An Examination of the Potential Contamination of Groundwater by Preservatives Containing Formaldehyde," www.archive.org/stream/cemeteriesground00chanuoft/cemeteriesground00chanuoft_djvu.txt

387 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 470, 472.

388 A weight loss of 35-40% is normally fatal. S. McPhee, M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, McGraw-Hill Professional, 2008, p. 1085.

389 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=kRjsUh_bpcw

390 *Teri Development of gasifier based crematorium*, TERI Project Report No.1999BE63, New Delhi, 2003.

successful trials the gasifier based crematorium system has now been put into regular use at Ambernath. The time required for cremation ranged between 70–85 minutes while the specific fuelwood consumption ranged from 110 to 145 kg per cremation during trial runs."

The second apparatus is the *Mokshda Green Cremation System*. It is basically a simplified cremation oven, open at either end, consisting of a cremation grate mounted above ground level, protected on both sides by a metal panel with small perforations. Two steel plates cover these panels at a certain distance from the former and support a heavy steel plate roof shaped like a truncated pyramid and carrying a tall chimney. A publicity pamphlet describes the apparatus, claiming that it "has brought down the wood consumption level to an average [of] 150 kg per cremation."[391]

Applying this to a body of 70 kg, the specific consumption would thus be 2.14 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

The third apparatus, labeled "improved open fire system using a metal grate" is the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium*, consisting of three connected brick walls, similar to a barbecue grill, about 1.5 m high, holding a metal cremation grate at a level of about 50 centimeters. This piece of equipment, open at either end, is the direct precursor of the Mokshda Green Cremation System and allows a 50% reduction in the amount of wood as compared to a traditional cremation which requires some 400 – 600 kilograms.[392] Hence, the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium* consumes some 200 – 300 kg of wood per cremation.

Thus, for a body of 70 kg, these operational data correspond to

- 7.14 kg of wood per kg of bodyweight for a traditional pyre
- 3.9 kg of wood per kg of body weight for a pyre equipped with a metal grate
- 1.8 kg of wood per kg of body weight for the cremation furnace.

Hence, for the cremation of corpses on the grates of Sobibór we would thus have a standard value of 3.9 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

---

391 "Global Environment Facility," www.gefweb.org/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf

392 Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division, "Fuel Efficient Crematorium;" www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm. This document has been withdrawn, but can be found in a web archive: http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm.

The differences in wood consumption mentioned above are essentially due to the combustion efficiency which is best in the *Teri* furnace, good in the *Mokshda* oven, and poor in the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium*.

No experimental data exist as far as the mass cremation of corpses in the open is concerned. However, one may draw conclusions on this important topic from the incineration of animals which had to be disposed of on account of their having died or been slaughtered in connection with infectious diseases.

A number of directives state the corresponding fuel requirements. However, they cannot be utilized as such, either because they also mention fuels other than wood (straw, coal, liquid fuels) or because they refer to the initial layout of the pyre, allowing for the addition of fuel depending upon the progress of the incineration.

The only reliable data refer to the technical study of the operational results of the *Air Curtain Burner*. This device for the cremation of animal carcasses consists of a burner and a powerful blower, linked to an enclosure of refractory material or to a ditch into which the carcasses are placed. Over two days, on 29 and 30 January 2002, two incinerations were carried out, involving 15 cattle carcasses each per day, for a total weight of 16.1 tons. The incinerations required 49 tons of timber, having an average humidity of about 20 percent.[393]

Fuel consumption thus was (49÷16.1=) 3.04 kg of timber per kg of carcass, in spite of the favorable conditions provided by the *Air Curtain System*.

This result is confirmed by the observation that "approximately 350 kg of ash is produced per tonne of animal."[394] Since a typical fresh carcass contains approximately 32% dry matter, of which 52% is protein, 41% is fat, and 6% is ash,"[395] it follows that one ton of carcass weight contains (1,000×0,06=) 60 kg of ash, with the remainder of (350–60=) 290 kg stemming from the wood. It is known that, "on the average, the

---

393 "Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner," www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf.

394 J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," http://www-infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67#2725. According to another source, "a typical pyre for 300 cows," of a total weight of about 150 tons, produced "15 tonnes of carcass ash and 45 tonnes of other ash," altogether 60 tons, i.e. 400 kg of ash per ton of carcass weight. "Environment Agency North West Region Area. Extracts from Submission to Cumbria County Council's Inquiry into the Foot and Mouth Crisis," http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837

395 "Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review," http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/Executive%20Summary.pdf.

burning of wood results in about 6-10% ashes"[396] with an average of 8%. Therefore the ash mentioned is furnished by (290÷0.08=) 3,625 kg of wood, yielding a specific consumption of 3.6 kg per kg of carcass weight.

Similar data are provided by the description of the incineration of poultry in Virginia: 2,268 tons of carcasses were burned by means of 10,000 tons of wood,[397] i.e. using 4.4 kg of wood per kg of carcass weight.

In Carlo Mattogno's experiments with waste beef, a weight ratio of wood/flesh of 2.6 was needed in a makeshift closed furnace, of 3.1 in an open furnace and of 3.5 in a pit.[398]

For the mass cremation of corpses the above data allow us to assume a ratio of 3.5 on a weight by weight basis. The wood required to burn the corpse of an average deportee with a weight of 60 kg would thus be about 210 kilograms.

5.3.4. Decomposed Bodies

The above data concern fresh corpses. However, as we have seen above, 80,000 of the alleged 169,000 victims at Sobibór were initially buried. Later on, from October of 1942 onwards, they were exhumed and incinerated. The remainder of 89,000 victims was, instead, incinerated immediately.

The carcass of a dead adult sheep of a weight of 50 kg releases 7 – 8 kg of body fluid over the first week after its death, and 14 – 16 kg over the first two months; an adult cow of an initial weight of 500 to 600 kg will lose 80 and 160 kg respectively.[399] However, loss of body fluids will continue for months. According to another source, "animal leachate e.g. body fluids from carcasses are released (about 0.1 m^3 per adult sheep and 1.0 m^3 per adult cow) within the first year, and gas."[400] Dyan

---

396 http://hubcap.clemson.edu/~blpprt/bestwoodash.html

397 www.deq.virginia.gov/vpa/pdf/CarcassIncinerationPres-NatCarcassDisposalSymp-12-2006.pdf

398 Carlo Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72.

399 "Carcass Disposal Options: A Multidisciplinary Perspective," https://www.ift.org/fooddefense/8-Nutsch.pdf

400 "Burial of Carcasses," www.strategyec.org.uk/EURANOS_D6C1R1/Euranosdatasheets/associateddocs/Burial%20of%20carcasses.doc; this document has since been moved to www.docstoc.com/docs/17701393/Burial-of-carcasses

Pratt has monitored this for up to 25 months after the burial of the carcasses.[401] 466,312 carcasses were buried between the end of March and 7 May 2001 in Cumbria (northern England), and a system for the recovery of the body fluids was installed. Even as late as 2006 some 240 cubic meters of leachate were collected in a week.[402]

During the process of decomposition the soft parts of the carcass turn into body fluids, and this phase of the process often goes on for over a year.[403] This process also affects the proteins and the triglycerides (body fat), which decompose into glycerol and fatty acids.[404]

From the point of view of heat technology, the body will lose not only water – which, when it comes to combustion, would be an advantage – but also combustible substances, which represents a disadvantage.

Assuming that the human body consists on average of 64% water, 14% fat and 15.3% proteins,[405] a corpse of 60 kg contains 34.80 kg of water, 8.40 kg of fat, and 9.18 kg of proteins.

The heat consumption for the evaporation of body water and the superheating of the steam to 800°C thus amounts to $[640+(0.493\times700)] \approx 986$ kcal for 1 kg of water. Animal fat has a heating value of some 9,500 kcal/kg, hence, in the thermal balance the heat added by 1 kg of fat is equal to the heat lost by the vaporization of $(9{,}500\div986=)$ 9.6 kg of water. For the proteins with a heat value of about 5,400 kcal/kg this ratio is roughly 1:5.5 in terms of weight.

Therefore, even assuming an extreme case where the alleged corpses at Sobibór would have lost their total water content over a period of 4 months, the heat of vaporization thus saved would have been $38.4\times[640+(0.493\times700)] \approx 37{,}800$ kcal for each corpse.

---

401 D. Pratt, "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial," http://library2.usask.ca/ theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf

402 "Foot and Mouth Disease in Cumbria – 2001," www.visitcumbria.com/footandmouth.htm.

403 Giorgio Canuto, Sergio Tovo, *Medicina legale e delle assicurazioni*, Piccin, Padova 1996, p.73.

404 "The decay process," http://media.wiley.com/product_data/excerpt/65/04700127/0470012765.pdf; Shari L. Forbes, "Decomposition Chemistry in a Burial Environment," in: Mark Tibbert, David O. Carter (eds.), *Soil Analysis in Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2008, pp. 205-209.

405 Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005, p. 134.

To balance this saving in heat, a loss of, say, 40% of body fat and 12% of proteins would have been sufficient: [(0.4×8.4×9,500) + (0.12×9.18×5,400)] ≈ circa 37,800 kcal.

Experiments with animal carcasses carried out in England in 2001 have shown, however, that this hypothesis is far too optimistic.

On 6 April 2001, 7,000 carcasses of sheep were unearthed at Mynydd Epynt (Wales). The *Epynt Action Group* reports that, together with an additional 14,000 carcasses, they caused such environmental problems that it became necessary to burn them. This took place over a period of 4 months from 24 April until the end of August. The task turned out to be very hard, because the incineration required an amount of fuel and a timeframe far in excess of those that had been observed with fresh carcasses.[406]

The 21,000 carcasses of a total weight of 1,050 tons[407] necessitated, in fact, 4,000 tons of coal, or 3.8 kg of coal per kg of carcass weight. If 1 kg of coal has a heating value of 6,200 kcal[408] as compared to dry wood with a water content of 20% having 6,800 BTU/lb,[409] the equivalent of 3,800 kcal/kg, then 1 kg of coal corresponds to some 1.6 kg of dry wood. Hence, the above consumption of coal corresponds to an equivalent of (3.8×1.6=) 6.0 kg of dry wood per kg of carcass weight.

The report explains:[406]

> *"When the decision was finally taken to remove the carcasses from the pit they had disintegrated to an extent that it was impossible to remove all the carcasses and those that were removed required approximately 120 tons of coal per day to burn about 50 carcasses (hence the astounding result of 20,000 tons of ash*[410] *to be removed)."*

5.3.5. Emaciated Corpses

The following considerations concern bodies showing second degree malnutrition. During the so-called *Minnesota Starvation Experiment* (November 1944 through December 1945), 36 volunteers underwent a restricted diet over 24 weeks and saw their weight dropping from an ini-

---

406 "Epynt Action Group," www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf.

407 21,000×50÷1,000 = 1,050 tons.

408 www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html

409 http://cta.ornl.gov/bedb/appendix_a/The_Effect_of_Moisture_Content_on_Wood_Heat_Content.xls

410 This amount stemmed from the cremation of 40,000 carcasses.

tial average of 69.4 kg to 52.6 kg at the end of the period. On average they lost 16.8 kg or 24.4%, split up in the following manner:[411]

- Water: 37% of total loss or 6.2 kg
- Proteins: 9% of total loss or 1.5 kg
- Fat: 54% of total loss or 9.1 kg

As we have seen above, the heat loss brought about by the loss of 1.5 kg of proteins is the equivalent of the heat necessary to evaporate (1.5×5.5=) 8.2 kg of water, whereas the 9.1 kg of fat lost would have evaporated (9.1×9.6=) 86.3 kg of water, for a total of 94.5 kg of water. Since body water dropped by only 6.2 kg during the emaciation process, the negative effect of the loss of fat and proteins is enormous, corresponding as it does to the heat of vaporization of (94.5 – 6.2 =) 88.3 kg of water.

In other words, the loss of 6.2 kg of body water saves some 6.2×(640+0.493×700) ≈ 6,100 kcal in terms of fuel requirements, as opposed to a loss of available fuel of (9.1×9,500+1.5×5,400) ≈ 94,500 kcal caused by the loss of body fat and proteins. This results in a negative balance of some 88,400 kcal, the equivalent of 23 kg of dry wood.

In conclusion it may be said that, even though the average weight of the deportees may actually have been lower[412] than the values computed above, this would not have brought about any benefit as far as the thermal balance is concerned; on the contrary, it would have constituted a disadvantage, as it would have raised the fuel requirements.

5.3.6. Factors Influencing the Cremation

Available information on the burning of carcasses tells us that there are two factors favoring the combustion: the fat content of the carcasses and the dryness of the wood:

> *"A very important factor observed during the incineration process was that carcass body fat added significantly to the incineration rate. It was observed that the small carcasses weighing less than 100 pounds* [45 kg] *were not incinerated as quickly as the carcasses with increased body fat. The body fat appeared to increase the incineration rate and provide higher burn temperatures."*[413]

---

411 Flamini Fidanza, "Effects of starvation on body composition," www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf

412 But T. Blatt writes: "There was no end to the quest for efficiency: it was found that the pyres burned hotter if *fat* women were alternated with the wood." T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

413 "Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359,"

"Open-air burning is the most lengthy of all incineration processes. The type of species burned influences the length of time; the greater the percentage of animal fat, the more efficient [sic] *a carcass will burn* […]. *Swine have a higher fat content than other species and will burn most quickly* […]. *"*[395]

As far as the second factor is concerned, it has been ascertained that "dry wood for fuel is critical to ensuring a proper air/fuel mixture";[395] furthermore, "experience gained in North Carolina in 1999 (following Hurricane Floyd) and Texas (following flooding in 1998) confirms the importance of having dry wood for incineration";[395] finally, "kindling wood should be dry, have a low moisture content, and not come from green vegetation."[395] This became evident during a poorly run incineration:[395]

"An excellent example of trial-and-error occurred during the 2002 AI[avian influenza]*-related disposal effort in Virginia: After burning several tons of* [poultry] *carcasses at an extremely slow rate, it was quickly determined that wood from the landfill was not a good fuel source due to its high moisture content."*

We must also look at the quality of the burning process:[414]

"Smoke from such fires can be high in particulates and/or produce offensive odors if the burn is not complete."

Obviously, "successful burning of carcasses is somewhat dependent on weather conditions (rain can hamper effectiveness)."[414]

5.3.7. Wood Requirements for Corpse Cremation at Sobibór

These considerations having been set forth, we will now return to the cremation of the alleged corpses at Sobibór. As the corpses already buried could not be burned with an amount of fuel lower than that need for fresh corpses, even needing more fuel in all likelihood, it is safe to assume a ratio of 3.5 kg of dry wood per kg of body weight for all corpses.

Before attempting to evaluate the amount of wood needed for the cremation, we must first go back to the description of the operations

---

December 19 - 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas. U.S. Department of Agriculture/Texas Animal Health Commission, www.airburners.com/DATA-FILES_Tech/ab_swine_report.pdf

414 B. Ellis, "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events," http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp

provided by Holocaust historiography. The tribunal at Hagen in Germany accepted the following:[415]

> *"A heavy excavator with an outrigger clamshell was then brought into the camp, with Jewish detainee laborers having to assist. The partly decomposed corpses were lifted out of the pits by the excavator and then burned on large grates in a prearranged but as yet empty pit. The grates consisted of old railway rails which had been placed over concrete foundations. From then on, all corpses stemming from the gassings were immediately burned over these fires, also during the night. The light from the fires was visible not only within the camp, but also outside, and the stench of scorched flesh filled the air all around."*

Schelvis describes the matter as follows:[416]

> *"It was then decided to start burning the bodies instead, and to get a machine in to dig up the tens of thousands of buried bodies to burn them as well. In the autumn of 1942 a heavy machine arrived in the middle of the night.* […] *It was of a type similar to the one used at Treblinka. The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and shallower than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid. The grabber was then used to excavate the decomposing bodies from the two existing mass graves and to haul them over to the new pit. The operator would drive right up* [to] *the grid, where the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *from Lager 3 piled the bodies into human pyramids. Then they were burnt.*
>
> *Once the Germans had started using the cremating pit, all the gassed bodies were taken there straight from the gas chambers to be burnt immediately. Both of the mass graves were eventually cleared and filled in with sand and dirt, and trees were planted in the soil covering them.*
>
> *The cremation of the exhumed bodies, of which there were already more than 100,000, required huge quantities of wood, but plenty could be found in the neighbouring forest. A Waldkommando was formed, consisting of about thirty Arbeitshäftlinge. They had to cut down large numbers of trees and chop up the wood under the*

---

415 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 173.
416 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 111f.

supervision of a few SS men and Ukrainian guards. To begin with, only young, strong men were chosen for the commando; later young women also became eligible. One of the few postcards that remain reveals that Walter Poppert from the Netherlands was the commando foreman at the end of August 1943.

The mass cremations resulted in huge fires, which flared up so high they could be seen far and wide, especially at night. The Ukrainians in their watchtowers could see the flames whenever the wind blew in their direction, making it hard for them to breathe. They were visible even from Piwonski's house in the village of Zlobek three kilometres to the north-west, and the stench was also noticeable from there. Some Ukrainians told him that in a single day as many as 5,000 to 6,000 bodies were exhumed and burnt."

Schelvis later comes back to this question and writes:[417]

"When it was decided around September 1942 to burn the bodies instead of burying them, firewood had to be collected from the nearby forest. A Waldkommando was formed, initially consisting of 20 to 25 men – the composition varying each day – who had to fell trees and chop them up. […] *The work was carried out in an area situated between one and three kilometres away."*

Finally, Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz writes:[418]

"The burning of the corpses was, however, difficult to hide, as the wind would spread a specific smell of fire all around and because the smoke and the fire from the burn sites were visible from far away."

As we have already seen, Sobibór was surrounded by a forest consisting mainly of red pines. The wood of that tree has an upper heating value of 9,078 BTU/lb or 5,040 kcal/kg.[419] However, green wood contains at least 60% of water[420] and has a heating value of only some

---

417 *Ibid.*, p. 138.

418 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

419 Peter J. Ince, "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels," www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf.

420 "The green moisture content of wood is normally above 60 percent, and can range as high as 120 percent for some species," in; "Moisture Content of 'Seasoned' Firewood," www.utextension.utk.edu/publications/wfiles/W179.pdf; "Mostly English and European Oak, when freshly felled, has a moisture content of between 60% and 80%," in: "South Downs Green Wood Centre – Timber Frame Green Oak Timber Frames," www.southdownsgreenwoodcentre.co.uk/timberframes.html; "What is the moisture content (MC) of wood compared to its dry weight? Typically 60% for green hardwoods, up to double that for softwoods." John Sankey, "Wood Moisture," www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html

1,900 kcal/kg.[421] At 60% humidity, red pine has a heating value of about 2,000 kcal/kg – without taking into account the heat required to evaporate this water during combustion (640 kcal/kg of water). At a water content of 25% the heating value is 3,780 kcal/kg[422]

It follows that 1 kg of dry wood (20% humidity) with a calorific value of 3,800 kcal/kg is the equivalent of 1.9 kg of green wood.

Thus, for the cremation of a corpse at Sobibór, some (210×1.9=) 400 kg of fresh wood were needed. Thomas Blatt, however, asserts that "the pyre, sometimes more than three yards high, was then doused with kerosene[423] and ignited."[424] Kurt Ticho/Thomas speaks also of coal as fuel for the cremations.[425] To demonstrate *a fortiori* the inconsistency of the Holocaust thesis, we will assume that the use of kerosene and/or coal would have brought down the fresh wood requirements by one quarter, i.e. to 300 kg per corpse, even though such a hypothesis would be rather unlikely.[426]

What is more, the Third Reich could not afford to waste gasoline or other liquid fuels in such a manner. Schelvis tells us:[427]

> *"The pressing shortage of petrol and fuel oil had turned peat into a significant energy resource, as it was suitable not only for burning in stoves, but also as a fuel for generators. Globocnik complained about his dwindling petrol rations and of barely being able to keep his gassing engines running."*

---

421 See note 409: 3,400 Btu/lb = circa 1,900 Kcal/kg.

422 "Energie rinnovabili" (renewable energies), www.pd.camcom.it/dev_cciaa/Web.nsf/C1256C75005AA1D4C125735200246A54/$file/biomasse.pdf; according to other sources, the heating value is 3,700-3,800 kcal/kg for a humidity of 12-15%: www.cofea.it/public/all_00029.pdf

423 In a later German version (2004) quoted by Jens Hoffman, the term "Benzin" (gasoline) appears here, presumably with the consent of Thomas Blatt. See J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005." Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*, KVV konkret, Hamburg 2008, p. 244. The fuel value of gasoline is 10,500 Kcal/kg, almost identical to that of kerosene. It must be noted, however, that the use of gasoline would have been very dangerous on account of its volatility: by the time the corpses would have been thoroughly doused, ignition could have caused an explosion of the gasoline/air mixture.

424 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

425 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 78.

426 For example, in order to replace the heat produced by 100 kg of fresh wood, ([2,000×100]÷10,300=] 19,4 liters of kerosene (or 19 liters of gasoline), or else ([2,000×100]÷6,200=] 32.2 kg of coal per corpse would have been required, for a total of (169,000×19.4=) 3,278,600 liters of kerosene (or 3,211,000 liters of gasoline) or (169,000×32.2=) 5,441,800 kg of coal, or amounts intermediate between the two, if both were used.

427 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 139.

On 4 September 1942 he therefore wrote to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* W. Grothmann, Himmler's adjutant at the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA, Imperial Security Main Office) in Berlin, asking to be assigned "*mehr Treibstoff*" (more fuel).[428]

Even so, the requirements of green wood for the Sobibór cremations would have amounted to (169,000×0.3=) 50,700 tons.

The forests in the Lublin area, including those around Sobibór, presently contain some 224 m^3 of wood per ha[429] or 197 tons,[430] which means that the 30 workers of the *Waldkommando* would have had to cut down (57,700÷197=) about 293 ha of forest, corresponding to nearly 3 km^2 or more than a square mile.

If we assume that the burnings went on continuously for 12 months from October 1942 through October 1943, then the 30 men of the forest detail would have had to fell and bring in (50,700÷365=) ca. 139 tons of lumber every day – an impossible task.

With traditional tools (axes, saws, billhooks), 6 lumberjacks working from dawn to dusk needed 15 days to fell, saw, and split 50 tons of wood.[431] This translates to (50÷15÷6 =) 0.55 tons of wood per man-day, which means that the 30 detainees of the forest detail would have been able to handle (0.55×30=) 16.5 tons of wood per day, but the daily requirements (to cremate the total number of victims within 12 months, up to October 1943) were 139 tons and would have taken more than 8 days to provide. A full (50,700÷16.5=) 3,072 working days, or 8 years and 5 months, would have been needed to fell and prepare the 50,700 tons of fresh wood needed to cremate 169,000 corpses!

This wood would also have had to be moved into the camp, an operation which would have required 28 truckload movements per day over 365 days. But there is no testimony mentioning this enormous load. As against this, the aerial photographs of the Sobibór region, taken on 11 July 1940 and 30 May 1944,[432] do not show any apparent reduction in the wooded area around the camp – even indicating an increase in the

---

428 *Ibid.*, p. 138 (facsimile of the document).

429 *Przyroda*, www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232.

430 The weight of freshly cut red pine is 880 kg per cubic meter. "Dizionario forestale," www.regione.fvg.it/rafvg/export/sites/default/RAFVG/AT9/ARG5/allegati/Dizionario_forestale_link.pdf

431 "I Carbonai di Cappadocia," www.aequa.org/public/documenti/AOnLine/CarbonaiCappadocia.DOC.

432 John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992, pp. 99-101; "Mapping Sobibór," www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/maps.html.

vegetation on the southern side – nor did the Polish investigators raise this important issue.

5.3.8. The Duration of the Cremation

According to the official Holocaust historiography, the cremation of the corpses was carried out in a trench, on grates made of railway rails which rested on blocks of concrete. This trench, A. Kola informs us, measured 10 × 3 meters and was 90 centimeters deep.[433]

For the assessment of the duration of cremations we may base ourselves on the cremation of animal carcasses. Between 1 p.m. on 15 April 2001 and 1 p.m. on 18 April two pyres were operated at Whithorn in Scotland. They measured 50 by 1.5 m each and allowed the cremation of 511 head of cattle, 90 sheep, and 3 pigs with a combined weight of 260,300 kg[434] on a total surface area of 150 square meters. Taking the smaller pit area at Sobibór into account, this corresponds to some (260,300×30/150=) 52,060 kg in three days.

For the fresh corpses we have established an average weight of 60 kg, hence their total weight amounts to (89,000×60/1000=) about 5,340 tons. Assuming that the previously buried corpses had lost all of their body water, their residual weight would be (60–[60×0.64] =) 21.6 kg each, and their total weight would amount to (80,000×21.6/1000=) 1,728 tons. Thus, the total combined weight of the two types of corpses would be (5,340+1,728=) 7,068 tons, with an average weight of 41.8 kg for each corpse.

The 52,060 kg mentioned above would thus correspond to 1,200 corpses.

We must, however, consider that in the case taken as a model the three days in question referred to the actual duration of the fire consuming the carcasses, whereas at Sobibór a continuous cremation of this kind could not have been implemented in view of the working hours in force in the camp: from 5 a.m. to 7 p.m. (in the summer) or to 5 p.m. (in the winter).[435] Actually, "*die Arbeitsjuden konnten nachts schlafen*" (the

---

433 Cf. chapter 5.2.3.

434 We assume an average weight of 500 kg per cow, 100 kg per pig, 50 kg per sheep. Paul Watkiss, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts," www.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf; According to the official UK agricultural statistics, the average weights are 335, 80, and 18.2 kg respectively (*ibid.*).

435 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 46.

Jewish workers could sleep at night),[436] hence they worked at most for 14 hours each day, which means that over one working day they could burn ([400÷24]×14=) circa 230 corpses.

Thomas Blatt asserts that the pyres were "more than three yards high"[437] (i.e. roughly 3 meters). However, the only incineration site identified for Sobibór (cf. above) covered a surface area of 30 square meters and was 90 centimeters deep. Actually, the volume below ground level should not be added to that of the pyre, because it was needed for the supply of combustion air, but we will still take it into account and thus assume a pyre 4 meters high with a total volume of some 120 cubic meters. One cubic meter of solid wood (i.e. without any air space between logs) yields a volume of 1.4 cubic meters when stacked in the form of sawn and/or split logs.[438] Wood of red pine immediately upon cutting weighs 880 kg per cubic meter, hence the weight of a pile of such wood, stacked, occupying one cubic meter (including air space) would be about 630 kilograms. This amount of wood would have been sufficient for the incineration of 2 corpses, which would themselves have occupied a space of some 80 liters or 0.08 cubic meters. In practical terms, the volume of 300 kg of wood plus one corpse would have been roughly half a cubic meter.

It follows that one pyre of 120 cubic meters in overall volume would have contained about 240 corpses. We must, however, take into consideration that 1 cubic meter of stacked wood is not equivalent to 1 cubic meter of pyre volume, because in this case additional space for the passage of combustion air must be provided. Hence, a cubic meter of stacked red pine in a pyre would weigh less than 630 kg, and the actual incineration capacity would have been less than the theoretical value of 240 corpses estimated above. For our subsequent calculations we therefore use a value of 230 corpses.

To the time needed for the actual cremation we have to add the time it took to build the pyre and the time needed for its dismantling, i.e. the removal of the ash. Each load of 230 bodies thus involved:

1) The building of the pyre, using (230×0.3=) 69 tons of green wood and 230 corpses.

---

436 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 135.

437 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

438 Workshop on: "Le biomasse agricole e forestali nello scenario energetico nazionale" (agricultural and forestry biomass from the point of view of national energy) Progetto Fuoco 2004, Verona (18-19 March 2004), www.progettofuoco.com/media/piemmeti/documents/sezione_3/Sez_III_Hellrigl.pdf

2) One day for the cremation as such.

3) The removal of (230×0.06[439]×0.35=) 4.8 tons of ash (assuming that 350 kg of ash was produced per ton of corpses cremated).

Given an average specific gravity of 0.4 for the ash, the ash volume would have come to (4.8×0.4=) 11 m^3 per day. This means that the cremation trench with its volume of (10×3×0.9=) 27 m^3 would have filled up with ash within two cremations.

Even if we assume that operations 1 and 3 above could have been carried out within a total of 24 hours (one working day), then the pyre could have incinerated 230 corpses within two days and the cremation of all alleged victims would have taken (169,000÷230*2 =) ca. 1,450 days, i.e. some 49 months or 4 years and 1 month, thus ending in November of 1946.

As far as the removal of the ash is concerned, we must also consider the rate of cooling of the ash. In the experimental cremation of animal flesh in a small pit carried out by Carlo Mattogno it turned out that 14 hours after the extinction of the flames the ash still had a temperature of 320°C and 160°C after 29 hours.[440] At Sobibór the greater volume of ash would certainly have needed a day and a half for cooling down to a temperature at which it could be safely handled – we must not forget, after all, that the ash is reported to have contained bone fragments, which had to be crushed by hand. Forced cooling, e.g. by means of water, would have resulted in a layer of soaked ash and soil in the pit which would have caused a corresponding loss of heat in the succeeding cremation due to evaporation of the water.

In mainstream Holocaust historiography the descriptions of the fires provided above speak of smoke and dust as phenomena which normally accompanied the incinerations, but this only goes to show, as we have already noted, that the combustion proceeded poorly.

We must also keep in mind that, while fresh corpses could be arranged on the grate in a somewhat orderly fashion allowing for open spaces to be provided for the passage of air, the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator, forming vague piles similar to the shapeless masses of exhumed carcasses seen at Mynydd Epynt which

---

[439] The percentage of ash is calculated on the basis of an average weight of 60 and not 41.8 kg, because the loss of water (or body fluids) from the corpse has no effect on its ash content.

[440] C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 398), p. 70. The experiment was carried out in February.

we have spoken of above and which required amounts of fuel and burning times far in excess of the fresh carcasses.

This signifies that the cremation of the 80,000 corpses reportedly unearthed would have taken much longer and would have required much more wood than the cremation of the 89,000 fresh corpses.

Furthermore climatic and weather conditions slowing down the cremation process must be taken into account as well, in particular days of rain, snow, and frost during the winter months.

5.3.9. The Ashes

The human body contains about 5% ash,[405] similar to the ash content of cattle (6%). We will assume a value of 6% by volume for the wood, because it is fresh wood, very rich in water. Hence, the 169,000 corpses will yield (169,000×60×0.05=) 507,000 kg or 507 tons of ash, with the wood contributing (169,000×300×0.06 =) 3,042,000 kg or 3,042 tons, resulting in a total of 3,549 tons of ash.

We come to the same result if we assume that one ton of corpses plus the necessary wood yield 350 kg of ash.

Concerning the ash found in the camp, A. Kola asserts:[304]

> *"Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified"*

But this in disagreement with his description of the contents of the individual pits which claims that "the lower parts" of pits number 3, 4, 5, and 6 did not contain "clearly identifiable layers of burnt bones having a thickness of 40 to 60 cm" but "remains of uncremated corpses in a state of saponification" whereas "in the upper layers" there were "remains of cremated corpses." Pits number 1 and 2 also contained "remains of cremated corpses." Such statements are not specific enough to permit a quantitative evaluation of the ash present in the camp.

Still, even if we were to accept that all pits contained a layer of some 50 cm of wood and corpse ash from cremations, not mixed with limestone and sand (which Kola mentions in particular for pit number 3), the respective volume would be (3,210×0.5=) 1,605 m^3, equal to (1,605×0.4=) 642 tons, corresponding to about 34,500 corpses. In this somewhat unrealistic hypothesis we would still be left with another 2,900 tons of ash, enough for 580 truckloads or 100 railway freight cars. Where would such enormous quantities of ash have ended up?

5.4. Excavated Building Remains

5.4.1. The Alleged Second Phase Gas Chambers in Testimony, Verdicts and Historiography

Mainstream Holocaust historians assert that, similar to Bełżec and Treblinka, the alleged extermination at Sobibór went through two phases: a first where a smaller gassing installation was used, and a second where this was replaced by a larger building containing more chambers. What distinguishes the alleged second phase gas chambers at Sobibór from the corresponding installations at Bełżec and Treblinka is the claim that this structure was erected on the same spot as the first phase gas chamber building, which was partially or entirely demolished. This means that any archeological remains would primarily derive from the later structure.

The eye witness statements about the second gas chamber building are generally vague with little detail provided on the appearance of the chambers or the mechanics of the killing installation. The former SS-*Scharführer* Franz Hödl confusingly stated that[441]

> *"a concrete building, 18 to 20 metres long, with about 6 to 8 gas chambers had been erected. The gas chamber had either 4 or 6 chambers on either side of the central corridor, three on the left, three on the right."*

The former Ukrainian auxiliary Vassily Pankov described the same building thus:[442]

> *"At the camp there were 6 not-large gas chambers, sized about 3 × 4 meters, and 50-70 and even up to 100 detainees were put into each chamber, and then the doors would be hermetically closed and a diesel motor operated, from which the exhaust fumes would be piped into each chamber. For an hour or more the detainees were killed by the gas in the gas chambers."*

Mainstream Holocaust historians seem to agree that the second building was a solid structure of brick or concrete, but when it comes to other details they frequently disagree. Arad holds that the rebuilding consisted in adding three new chambers and a corridor to the three

---

441 Statement by Franz Hödl, StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 104.

442 V. Pankov, *op. cit.* (note 282).

chambers of the first structure, which he describes as a "solid brick building:"[443]

> *"The new six-room gas chamber building had a corridor that ran through its center, and three rooms on either side. The entrance to each gas chamber was from the corridor. The three gas chambers were the same size as the existing one, 4 × 4 meters. The killing capacity of the gas chambers was increased to nearly 1,300 people simultaneously. With the renewal of the extermination activities in Sobibór, in October 1942, the new gas chambers became operational."*

According to Novitch, the five new chambers measured 4 × 12 meters each with an individual capacity of 70 to 80 victims.[444] No source is provided for this description, though, and it does not match any known witness statement.[445] Louis de Jong speaks of six chambers with a total capacity of "about 500 people."[321]

In the English language edition of his Sobibór study, Schelvis asserts that the first gas chambers were built of wood,[446] while the new ones were housed in a brick building,[447] implying that the first structure was demolished completely. Schelvis does not state anything about the number or size of the new chambers, but finds it sufficient to quote the Hödl testimony mentioned above – as well as Kurt Gerstein's and Rudolf Reder's statements regarding the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec!

Rückerl writes in his summary of the Hagen verdict:[448]

> *"A group of construction workers from the Lublin head office, directed by the defendant L.*[ambert]*, partly tore down the old gas chamber building and replaced it with a new and larger building of solid materials having twice the number of chambers. Each cell had a floor area of 4 by 4 meters and a clear height of 2.20 meters."*

The same verdict states that the first building contained three chambers,[449] so that the new chambers numbered six in total. No dimensions for the building itself are given, but based on the number and size of the chambers we may conclude that it measured approximately 13 × 10 m, allowing for a 1.5 meter wide central corridor and 20 cm thick walls.

---

443 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 31, 123.
444 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 26.
445 The number of chambers is possibly derived from the 1947 Main Commission report, cf. chapter 2.3.2.
446 For more on this issue see chapter 8.4.
447 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 103.
448 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 172f.
449 *Ibid.*, p. 163.

It is apparent that Arad is basing his description on Rückerl's summary (without stating his source), but whereas Arad claims that each chamber had a capacity of (1300÷6=) 217 people, the Hagen court came to the conclusion that merely 80 people could be herded into each chamber, "if they stood tightly packed."[450]

Three years after the publication of his standard work on the Reinhardt camps Arad lowered the individual capacity of the new chambers to 160-180 victims in the entry for Sobibór in *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*.[451] Léon Poliakov on the other hand, in his preface to Novitch's Sobibór anthology, writes that the new chambers had a total capacity of 2,000 victims.[452] Schelvis admits:[453]

> *"It is virtually impossible to deduce from the various witness examinations and documents how many people were actually killed at any one time in the gas chambers; the numbers given by the SS men and one Ukrainian are too divergent."*

He then adds in a note to this passage the following chronicle of inconsistency:[454]

> *"Bauer on 6 October 1965 in Hagen: around 50 to 60 per chamber; Frenzl on 10 October 1966 in Hagen: in groups of 250, possibly 150; Bolender on 5 June 1961 in Munich: 40 to 50 in one chamber; Gomerski on 19 September 1961 in Butzbach: 60 to 80 in one room ('I remember clearly that 250 people were counted off each time and then gassed'); Daniltschenko, a Ukrainian guard, in Lisakowsk on 25 January 1985: 'Each room could accommodate 250 persons. There were six chambers.' Since Daniltschenko started work at Sobibór only in 1943, the numbers given by him relate to the new, enlarged gas chambers. As for the others, it is not known whether their figures relate to the old or the new chambers. The judges in Munich concluded that, after the new gas chambers had been established, a gassing procedure could have killed up to 1,500 people at a time. The court at Hagen included in its verdicts of 1966 and 1985*[455] *that the most likely number of people gassed per procedure can be put at 480. It was found to be a reasonable assumption that each of the six gas chambers could hold 80 people."*

---

450 *Ibid.*, p. 173.
451 Cf. chapter 2.1.
452 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 12.
453 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 102.
454 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 114-115, note 30.
455 The latter being the appeal trial of former SS man Karl Frenzel.

Thus the Munich court reached the verdict that the murder weapon had a capacity three times the *maximum* figure presented in the Hagen court's findings. How is that possible, if in fact we are dealing with real events?

The construction of the second gas chamber building is supposed to have taken place during late summer or early autumn 1942. Erwin Lambert, who allegedly supervised the construction, mentions receiving instructions for the rebuilding work from Franz Reichleitner, who was appointed commandant in early September 1942.[456] This does not stop Schelvis from writing that the construction took place "between June and September 1942," when Stangl was still commandant of Sobibór.[457] Even more curious is Lambert's claim that he and Lorenz Hackenholt travelled to a sawmill near Warsaw where they "ordered a large quantity of wood for the rebuilding works."[456] Why would acquiring *large* amounts of wood be necessary if the new gas chambers were to be built of bricks and/or concrete?

5.4.2. Building Remains Excavated by Kola

Of the 1,805 drillings made on the 4 hectares of the former camp III, 569 detected disruptions of soil layers directly underneath the surface, some of them reaching a depth of over 2 m. Kola writes:[458]

> *"The disruptions are located mostly in the area of the graves, especially between the graves. Their identification is impossible without excavations. Considering the location (the region of the graves), we can suspect that they may be remains of the camp buildings with functions directly linked to the killing of the victims. They could be remains of e.g. a gas chamber or marks of intensive activity in the region of the graves e.g. soil surface transformations, which can be the result of moving the corpses or cremated remains. Excavations could possibly reveal the origins of these structures."*

In the end no diggings were undertaken within the grave zone despite Kola's suggestion (which is contrary to eye witness evidence) that the alleged gas chambers possibly could have been located there. Another zone with disruptions was found in the western and southwestern part of Hectare XVII, around Grave No. 2. This zone was left un-

---

456 Erwin Lambert in Stuttgart on 2 October 1962; ZStL-251/59-8-1542/43, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 104.

457 *Ibid.*, p. 103.

458 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 117.

excavated too, as were a number of dispersed disruptions detected near the mass graves especially to the southwest and southeast of them.

The excavations carried out were concentrated on two other zones where soil disruptions had been detected by drillings, both located in the southern half of the former camp III: the central and southern parts of Hectare XXIV and the central part of Hectare XXV near today's tarmac square with monuments and plaques commemorating the alleged victims. The disruptions detected in the latter zone were found to cover an area of approximately 40 × 30 m. In the process of numerous archeological digs carried out in hectares XXIV and XXV, the remains of a total of five structures were unearthed. They are designated by Kola as objects A to E. Objects A to D, all of relatively small size, are located in Hectare XXV, while the much larger Object E is situated in Hectare XXIV. Kola's archeological findings pertaining to these five objects will be presented in the following paragraphs.

A total of 800 drillings were also performed within the former area of camp I and II (the hectares XXXI and XXXII on the border between camp II and III, hectares XXXIX and XL just to the east of them, and Hectare XLVIII further south, within the former camp I). Soil disruptions were found scattered around the area with a notable concentration found in the northern part of Hectare XXXI. Kola describes this as a continuation to the south of the disruptions in the central and southern parts of Hectare XXIV (where Object E was discovered). Numerous disruptions were also detected in hectares XL and XLVIII. In the former hectare they are concentrated in the northern and eastern parts, while in the latter they are randomly scattered. All disruptions detected by probing drills in the former camp I and II were left unexcavated.

5.4.2.1. Object A

This building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 53, 54, 63 and 64. It was unearthed by the diggings 1/01, 1a/01, 1b/01 and 1c/01. Kola writes about it:[459]

> *"The relic of a small building, probably a wooden barrack with some internal brick elements. The building had a basement with depth up to 2.50 m below ground level. The outline at ground level had dimensions of 2.75 × 2.75 m. The building's wooden elements were completely disassembled. The remains of the building are ar-*

[459] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), pp. 118f.

chaeological structures from the inside of the basement. These are humus mixed with sand containing disintegrated elements of the building (bricks and rubble, mortar, iron elements from walls, doors and ceilings – hooks, screws, nails, pins, staples, hinges, parts of a door frame, a window knob, and bars e.g. parts of the grill from an oven etc.). Some of the bars have characteristics of half-finished products. 4 chamotte bricks were also found. These structures are very distinctive in the sand base. From the collection of relics from the building numerous other items were found: spectacle frames and lenses, an iron drill, a file, an iron chisel, an iron element of a shovel, jars, an inkwell, perfume bottles, combs, parts of hair clips etc. From 80-90 cm below the ground to ground level there was a concentration of caked coal in the centre of the basement. The layer was 10-15 cm thick and covered an area of 1.5 × 1.5 m. Next to this coal, in the northwestern part of the building, there was a greater amount of coal, approx. 300-400 kg, reaching a depth up to approx. 2.20 m.

The property found in object A allows for a hypothetical interpretation of its function. A high concentration of coal with enough supply of wood (from forests in the vicinity) shows that the coal wasn't used as fuel, but for other purposes. Large amounts of bricks and rubble, including chamotte bricks and mortar, indicate that an oven was located here. The large amounts of pre-fabricated iron bars[460] *as well as some iron tools (drill, file, and chisel) that were discovered could indicate that this was a blacksmith's workshop. If this hypothesis is correct, then the coal could have been used at the workshop. While the workshop was in use, the coal was stored on the ground level, and after the building had been demolished, the coal was moved to the basement where its concentration can be found in a layer lying between the northwestern wall of the building and its centre."*

Kola's explanation of this object may be logical, but it stands quite in contrast to his overlying thesis. For what reason would a smithy be placed in the "extermination area"? All maps of the camp further agree that a smithy was located in camp I among various other workshops,[461] and there is no mention of a camp III smithy in eye witness testimony.

---

460 *polfabrikaty zelaynych sztabek*

461 The Bauer map, reproduced in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 36-37, marks this as building No. 3 in camp I. The Blatt-Bauer map, reproduced in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 34-35, shows this as building No. 21. B. Rutherford's map of Sobibór in June 1943 designates it as building No. 24.

Also, in a small camp such as Sobibór there would certainly be no need for more than one smithy. An alternative interpretation of the function of this building will be presented in chapter 9.1., p. 286.

5.4.2.2. Object B

This small building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 23 and 33. It was unearthed by the diggings 2/01, 2a/01 and 2b/01. Kola writes:[462]

> *"Object B is what is left of a small (possibly wooden) building, completely demolished, with the floor level going up to 1.3m into the sandy soil. The outline of the building at ground level had dimensions of approx. 4.0 m × 3.5 m. At the bottom the outline was getting smaller. It had dimensions of 3.5 × 3.2 m. The interpretation of the relics of Object B is difficult.*
>
> *The relic structures of the object (compressed and decayed organic structures) lack elements that would help to identify the structure or function of the building (bricks, nails, wooden boards, tar paper). By looking at the layout of the relics of this object we can assume that it was either a small barrack with a shallow basement or a building with the characteristics of a semi-dugout dug into the ground.*
>
> *Among the relics of Object B, as opposed to those of building A, numerous items belonging either to the victims or to the Jewish personnel of Camp III were found. Most of the items were only fragmentarily preserved and corroded, for example elements of glass dishes, bottles and plastic soapboxes, food tins, remains of leather shoes, bucket handles, and many unidentified iron items which were highly corroded. Some of the items in better condition were taken out for conservation to be placed in a future exhibition. There were 73 fragments of ladies' combs, 12 fragments of hair clips, 46 elements of spectacle frames, 19 spectacle lenses, 11 perfume bottles, 19 rifle shells (Mauser) and pistol shells, 3 Polish coins, a tooth brush, 2 glass beads, 9 rubber endings from crutches or walking sticks, 4 fragments of scissors, 2 padlock keys, trowels etc. 12 dentures and fragments of flashlight batteries were also found."*

5.4.2.3. Object C

This object consists of the already mentioned remains of a water well built of concrete. It is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 35, and was un-

[462] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 119.

earthed by the digging 3/01. The well had an inner diameter of 90 cm and was filled with sand at the time when excavations began.[462]

5.4.2.4. Object D

This building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 33. It was unearthed by the diggings 4/01, 4a/01 and 4b/01. Kola writes:[463]

> *"It is the imprint of a small wooden building occupying a rectangular area of approx. 5.2 × 3.0 m. Here, similarly to the building relic designated as Object B (located directly to the north of Object D), the wooden construction elements were dismantled and removed. Judging from the archaeologically recognized relic structures, this building could have had a shallow cellar or might have been a semi-dugout, about 1.5 m deep into the ground.*
>
> *Little can be said in the current stage of exploring Camp III about how this building would have been used. Notably, in the remains of Object D numerous objects were found – most likely belonging to the victims – such as: dentures, spectacle frames and lenses, fragments of combs and hairclips, mirror fragments, cigarette holder fragments, soap dishes, clothing buttons, a spoon, a fragment of an electric razor, perfume bottles, belt buckles, pocket knives, a scissors fragment, a cut-throat razor.*
>
> *Between ten and twenty rifle shell-cases were also found – these were Mauser, Mosin-Nagant, and pistol shell-cases. The connecting elements of the building structure on the other hand contained numerous heavily corroded iron artifacts."*

As with Object B one may note the presence of a large number of toilet articles (combs, hairclips, soap dishes, perfume bottles) which, if like Kola we assume them to be the belongings of the alleged victims, seems inconsistent with the eye witnesses' claims that the deportees not only undressed, but also handed over all their belongings in the camp II reception area before they were led through the "tube" to camp III and the "gas chambers."

Kola next makes the following comment on the location of the objects A-D:[463]

> *"When analyzing the topography of objects A, B, and D, their regular arrangement catches one's attention – they are located along a line running in North-South direction. Plenty of further*

[463] *Ibid.*, p. 120.

anthropogenic changes were encountered close to the earth's surface, which suggests the presence of more objects, i.e. relics of unidentified buildings.

A water well was located here (Object C), which indicates the possible location in this part of Camp III of a row of buildings belonging to the personnel (perhaps a Jewish commando) directly involved with the extermination. This could be explored by carrying out further excavations in this area."

5.4.2.5. Object E

This very large building object is located in Hectare XXIV, Ar 17, 26-28, 36, 37, 46, 47, 56, 57 and 66. It was unearthed by the diggings 5/01 and 5a-Ł. Kola writes:[464]

"Object E consists of a relic of a long, wooden barrack with a length of approx. 60 m. and a width of 6 m. The longer side was situated more or less in NS direction. Despite the investigational dig being widened greatly in the south, the exact boundary was not found. Judging from the drilling results, this barrack's projection to the south could have been 20-25 m longer. At its northern side the barrack was closed off by a laterally situated smaller barrack with an area of 14.0 × 4.0 m.

The imprint of the two entirely demolished barracks is clearly defined in the light sandy forest floor as a pit currently filled with a dark, sandy humus containing nondescript organic detritus. The foundation of Object E is located 70 to 80 cm below the surface and displays in its entirety a horizontal position. Only in some places does the pit reach a depth of 120-130 cm.

Both barracks must have been built from wood since there were no brick, rubble, or mortar remnants in their vicinity, while in several places charcoal, decayed or charred wooden boards and planks were found.

In a few spots, especially in the central part of the large barrack, reverse imprints of vertically embedded pillars were discovered in the archeologically barren sand. It can therefore be presumed that the barrack's wooden floor was placed on a pillar structure some distance (approx. 60-70 cm) from the ground. Furthermore in some places, below the even bottom line of the barracks' remains, shallow

[464] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), pp. 120f.

pits of an unclear use were encountered, 30-60 cm deep into the archeologically barren sand. The outlines of these were oval in shape – with diameters ranging from 50 cm (no. 5) to 110 cm (no. 1) and a maximum plunge into the archeologically barren sand of up to around 60 cm (no. 3) – cf. the plan of Object E.[465] *In the relic structures of the smaller barrack (in the northwestern part of Object E) two massive, 210 cm long wooden beams were discovered, resting horizontally on 90 cm thick sandy soil. They had holes (of 5-6 cm diameter) placed regularly all the way along the top, a few of which still had pegs in them. These beams originating from the barrack's construction have probably been moved here during the disassembling of the building. Next to these beams the archeologists came across two structural beams of the barrack (no. 7 and 8) entrenched about 40 cm into the sand.*

Many objects doubtlessly belonging to the victims or the personnel of Camp III were found among the remains of Object E. These objects were found immediately underneath the layer of humus and appeared on the entire site of Object E. They were: hairclips and hair combs, under- and outerwear buttons, spectacle frames and cases, spoons, forks and kitchen knives, scissors, belt buckles, belt clasps and attachments, gas lighters, metal boxes, fragments of electric razors and razorblades, casings and mechanisms from watches, cuff clips, medicine bottles and packages, mirror relics, pocketknives etc. It is worth noting that in the central part of the smaller barrack in Object E, on a plot of land of only between ten and twenty meters' area, a large number (around 1,830 units) of Mauser and Mosin-Nagant rifle bullets was found, shot into the ground and hence deformed. Pistol shells (9), Mosin-Nagant rifle shells (3) and a pistol bullet. It thus seems likely that sick and worn-out prisoners were shot here while lying down.

In the light of the above finds the following question comes to mind: What could have been the function of such a spacious barrack? In its northern appendix (the smaller barrack) doubtlessly prisoners' lives were ended by shooting. The considerable number of bullets accumulated in such a small area indicates that the prisoners were shot lying down, otherwise (in case of horizontal shooting) the bullets would have been dispersed. However it is commonly known

465 Despite being referred to by Kola, the plan in question is not included in his article.

that the main way of extermination in Nazi death camps was by gassing. That was also the case in Camp III in Sobibór, as is mentioned in all the eye witness accounts of prisoners (from Camps I and II) who survived. Is it possible that Object E is a relic of a gas chamber?

At this stage of research it is impossible to give a simple answer. The distance from this barrack to the closest mass grave is only around 60 m and to the centre of the grave region – approx. 100 m. This is the distance which the bodies of inmates were moved who had been shot in the northern appendix of the barrack. The same could have happened to the bodies from the gas chambers, if these were located in this barrack. It has to be remembered that numerous relics of camp buildings were found in the area of the mass graves, which need further archaeological verification. Perhaps it is there that relics of gas chambers can be unearthed. It seems – with our current understanding – that the larger barrack, the relic of which – so far not completely discovered – has been designated Object E, is more likely to have been used as an undressing facility where the victims' clothing and equipment was sorted. This working hypothesis needs to be verified through further excavations of the non-burial structures of Camp III."

The discovery of Object E poses three major problems to mainstream Holocaust historians. First, all maps of Sobibór place the gas chamber building in the southwestern part of camp III, which is exactly where Object E is located. None of the other objects excavated were found here, a fact that is consistent with the maps and models which all concur that the gassing installation (including the shed with the gassing engine) was the only building located in this part of the camp.[466] However, the characteristics of Object E are absolutely incompatible with those of the alleged second phase gas chamber building.

To begin with, the latter was supposedly constructed of bricks and/or concrete, whereas Object E consists of the remains of two wooden bar-

[466] The only other structure in the south-western part of camp III was supposedly an enclosed yard. The haircutting barrack (or shed, as Schelvis calls it) situated just south of camp III was clearly far too small to be identified as Object E, judging by the various eyewitness maps of the camp. It seems likely, given the unanimous eyewitness evidence, that the haircutting barrack was located not far from the southern border of camp III and the alleged "gas chambers" in the area corresponding to the northern part of Hectare XXXI, where drillings detected notable soil disruptions, viewed by Kola as a continuation of the zone of disruptions containing Object E.

racks. Kola even stresses the fact that no traces of bricks, rubble, or mortar were discovered at the excavation site.[467] As for the dimensions, the larger barrack, having a width of 6 meters and a length of at least 60 (possibly 80-85) meters, covers an area almost three times as large as that of the alleged gas chambers, while the relatively small width of the barrack does not allow for the supposed structure with two rows of gas chambers placed alongside a central corridor. The length alone is more than three times that described by Hödl and five times that implied by Arad.

Second, at the northern end of the barrack, corresponding to where the witnesses place a small shed housing the gassing engine, we have another wooden barrack, measuring 14 × 4 m, wherein Kola apparently found no traces of an engine room, only spent ammunition.

Third, no witness has ever mentioned the presence in camp III of a structure the size of the larger barrack. But how could such a huge building have gone unnoticed?

The area in the smaller barrack containing numerous spent bullets can be explained in two ways. On one hand one may accept Kola's hypothesis of a site where handicapped and sick deportees were shot. This notion, however, contradicts eye witness statements that such shootings were carried out at a pit (the "Lazarett") near the old chapel during the first phase of operations and that they were later (during late summer 1942) moved to the edge of one of the mass graves.[468] Moreover, if one posits that the alleged gas chambers were located within Object E, or else in an unidentified structure close to it, then it makes little sense that said deportees were brought all the way to the immediate vicinity of the gas chambers and shot there. Why waste ammunition on victims who

---

[467] One may recall here that the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland discovered "a certain amount of rubble" at a location identified by witnesses as having been "the site of the building with the gas chambers." The Polish word translated as rubble, *gruz*, denotes remnants of brick or concrete; it is never used for describing the remains of wooden structures. Since it is extremely unlikely that the investigators removed all the rubble from the site, it is clear that the supposed "gas chamber" remnants mentioned in the 1947 report are not identical with Kola's Object E. The rubble must therefore have come from another structure, most likely Object A, which Kola describes as containing "some internal brick elements." Because of its dimensions (2.75×2.75 m), this structure can safely be ruled out as the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The witnesses' likely identification of the remains of Object A as the "gas chambers" is significant in the light of our hypothesis on the purpose of that structure, which will be presented in chapter 9.1.

[468] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 77; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 64f.

could as well be jammed into the gas chambers located only a few meters away?

In the context of a transit camp it is possible that deportees who were severely disabled, infected by epidemic diseases, mentally ill, or dying, and therefore deemed unfit for further transport and resettlement or a hazard to other deportees, were liquidated on the spot.[469] A more innocuous explanation would be that the site was used as a storage for spent ammunition collected for the sake of recycling the metal – a procedure practiced by the military not only in war time. However, until more exact details about this finding are revealed, such as the bullets' degree of deformation and their placement in the soil, the question of the nature of this site must remain open.

Kola's interpretation that Object E served as an undressing or sorting barrack lacks a basis in the testimonial evidence and is in fact contradicted by the eye witnesses who claim that the Jewish deportees had to undress[470] before they entered the camouflaged pathway, known as the *Schlauch* (tube), which led from the reception area in camp II to the haircutting barrack and the alleged gas chambers in camp III. According to Arad the *Schlauch* was 150 m long.[471]

As already mentioned in connection with Object D, the presence of toilet articles (hairclips, combs, mirrors) and remains of clothing (buttons, belt clasps) are inexplicable within the frame of the established narrative. The possible explanation that we are dealing with the belongings of members of the camp III work commando does not hold water. It is unanimously asserted that this group consisted of male prisoners only. What use would those men have for perfume bottles and hairclips? Furthermore, all witnesses concur that the sorting of the victims' confiscated belongings took place in barracks located in camp II. The

---

469 See further chapter 8.5.

470 This is not to say that this claim must necessarily correspond to the truth. In fact, it seems most likely, as indicated by the finds of toilet articles, buttons, etc., that the deportees entered camp III still clothed. Knowledge we have of other transit camps also indicate such a procedure. For example, a plan of the *Entlausungsanstalt* at Transit Camp Strasshof shows that deportees entered the building with their clothes on. They undressed inside and handed over their clothes to be deloused, went through a medical assessment, took a shower, and then were handed back their deloused clothes; Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, pp. 56f. One may further recall in this context the claim found in S. Szmajzner's memoirs that the victims did not undress completely until they had passed through the "Schlauch" and reached the gas chambers (cf. chapter I, section e).

471 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 32.

above is why Kola has had to invent the claim that "barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews" were located in camp III, namely in order to disguise the fact that Object E is a blatant anomaly.

To summarize: Object E cannot be the alleged gas chambers, while at the same time there is no other place for it in the official historiographic picture. As will be shown below, this situation has placed contemporary Sobibór historians in a difficult dilemma.

5.5. Continued Archeological Research 2007-2008

In October 2007 a new archeological team, headed by Isaac Gilead and Yoram Haimi of the Ben-Gurion University in Israel as well as Wojciech Mazurek from the Polish firm Sub Terra Archaeological Examinations, set out to continue Kola's failed search for the gas chambers. In July 2008 the team was joined by Paul Bauman and Brad Hansen of the Calgary firm Worley Parsons Resources and Energy, Phillip Reeder of the University of South Florida, and Richard Freund of the University of Hartford, who carried out a geophysical survey using high resolution metal detection, magnetic gradiometer, terrain conductivity meter, ground penetrating radar, aerial photography, and GPS mapping. This work was carried out in the open field south of the circular monument where the mass graves are located, and in eight 20 × 20 meter squares placed immediately south and east of the area excavated by the archeological team in 2007. Several GPR profiles were also conducted across the "tentatively identified mass graves."[353]

An actual report on the results brought by the archeological survey of 2007-2008 has yet to appear. In early 2009 a new American journal on contemporary history, *Present Pasts*, published an article, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," which we have already referred to, co-authored by Gilead, Haimi, and Mazurek. Of its 30 pages, less than 12 are devoted to Sobibór, and excluding the illustrations, most of which are of little interest, the description of the new survey covers a mere four and half pages. In this text there is relatively little information on what exactly was found and where. The team's search for the alleged gas chambers is described as follows:[472]

[472] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 27.

"In October 2007, acting on the assumption that we knew roughly where the gas chamber was located, we decided to dig first in the area bordering the west of Kola's Building E. We worked in 5 × 5m squares which correspond to Kola's grid, screened all the sediments we dug and used soft hair brushes to clean the surfaces we exposed. The sediment we excavated was sand, heavily mixed with ashes and burnt materials and artifacts. It was approximately 10 cm deep and overlaid deep layers of sterile sand. The nature and the extension of the archaeological deposit and the types of artifacts embedded in it indicate that the part of Sobibór we excavated is neither the gas chamber nor the undressing barrack."

Thus while knowing "roughly" the location of the alleged gas chamber building, the archeologists failed to turn up any evidence for its existence. How likely is this, if the gas chamber allegation is indeed true? While the former area of camp III was divided into four hectares by Kola's grid, the Rutherford map,[473] which is partially based on the 1944 air photo and therefore fairly reliable when it comes to the dimensions of the camp sections, shows that the actual surface of that camp amounted to no more than approximately 3 hectares. Thanks to the previous research results of A. Kola, the area to be searched for gas chamber remains could be reduced by approximately 0.5 hectare, i.e. 5,000 square meter (equaling the surface of the identified graves and structures and some of the space between them). For a reasonably well founded and equipped archeological team, such as that of Gilead *et al.*, locating the remains of a large building within such a small area would have been a matter of weeks, if not days – provided, of course, *that the building really had existed*. Given that the new team had at least the published results of Kola as well as ground penetrating radar and other advanced equipment available to them, it is radically impossible that no remains of any existing gas chambers were found during the several months long survey period. The situation that Gilead *et al.* find themselves in can thus be likened to a checkmate.

Continuing with the article we learn that the artifacts discovered in the new excavation area to the west of Object E included, among various mundane objects, "larger jars, some […] produced in the Netherlands, [which] could contain disinfectants."[474] This might possibly refer to a type of substance applied to the heads, armpits, and genital areas of

[473] www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg
[474] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 30.

deportees in the course of a bath and delousing procedure at a transit camp.[475]

All in all, the team recovered "about 1,000 artifacts that do not seem to be associated with gas chambers."[474] Photographs are provided of a cigarette case, seven hangers for security fencing, and a non-descript excavation site where the possible remains of camp fences were discovered. The latter is described as the most important feature unearthed.[476] Among the finds were also bullet cartridges and bullets deformed by fire.[474]

That the search for the elusive gas chambers in the end yielded a negative result is clear from Gilead *et al.*'s discussion of Kola's interpretation of Object E:[477]

> *"As mentioned above, the most important structure discovered during the dig of Kola is Building E. Although Kola suggested that this structure was the undressing barrack (Kola, 2001), in later reconstructions it appears as the gas chamber. The Sobibór booklet (Bem, 2006) includes a map labeled 'Sobibór Death Camp Memorial Map.' It consists of a combination of the present day structures and monuments of the site, with the suggested reconstruction as their background (Fig. 19). The 'Memorial Map' identifies the Sobibór gas chambers with Building E, which in Kola's opinion served as undressing complex. Rutherford (2002) follows this map in placing the gas chambers in the same place, although the structure he reconstructs is different in shape. It is obvious that the location of the gas chambers is a complex issue that has to be solved, an important objective for future archaeological research at Sobibór."*

That the team itself, at least at the time of their excavations, did not believe Object E to be the gas chambers, is apparent from the fact that they set out to find the building in the area west of this object. The statement that the location of the gas chambers is an issue that remains to be solved is of course nothing but an admission that Object E can *not* be positively identified as the alleged gas chambers and that no other possible remains of them had been discovered by the time of the ar-

---

475 Cf. the testimony of transit camp inmate Galina K. quoted by Janet Anschutz, Irmtraud Heike, "Medizinische Versorgung von Zwangsarbeitern in Hannover: Forschung und Zeitzeugenberichte zum Gesundheitswesen," in: Gunter Siedburger, Andreas Frewer, *Zwangsarbeit und Gesundheitswesen im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Einsatz und Versorgung in Norddeutschland*, Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim, Zürich, New York 2006, p. 52.

476 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 28.

477 *Ibid.*, pp. 33f.

ticle's publication in early 2009. This, however, has not prevented the team from writing the following on their official website:[478]

> *"In 2001 Polish archaeologists under the direction of Andrzej Kola carried out an excavation at the camp in Sobibór. The magnometric survey was carried out at the site in order to create a plan of the camp. Excavations revealed seven concentrations of mass graves and the structure that functioned as a gas chamber."*

Thus in their online writings the team claims that Kola *did* find the gas chamber building, despite their own statement to the contrary and despite the fact that Kola interpreted Object E as an undressing or sorting barrack!

It should not come as a surprise that the team considers the search for the gas chambers to be of utmost importance, since they state on the same webpage that their archeological work "will constitute a basis for countering the claims of Holocaust deniers." In other words, they are looking for physical evidence supporting the mass gassings allegation. This task, long neglected by orthodox historians, is of course to be welcomed. There are, however, strong reasons to doubt the scientific honesty of Gilead *et al.* In their article we read:[479]

> *"We regard the Nazi extermination of Jews during the Second World War as a past reality. There is ample written and oral documentation to support it, as well as comprehensive and detailed historical studies that authenticate what Hilberg (1985) calls 'The Destruction of European Jews.' Arad (1987), in his study of the Einsatz*[480] *Reinhardt extermination centres, further establishes the role of Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec in the destruction process. Beyond the written documents, the evidence consists also of oral accounts of the survivors and SS perpetrators who served in the extermination centres and committed the murders* […]. *Thus, the extermination of Jews in general, and the extermination of Jews at Sobibór and other centres in particular, is a historically established truth which does not need to be proven by archaeological excavations. Archaeology has the role of supplementing information on the layout of the sites, structures and artifacts in use there, thus providing data for the historical reconstruction of the sites.* […]

---

478 "The Project," www.underSobibór.org/project.html

479 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), pp. 13f.

480 The term "Einsatz Reinhardt" is atypical, but it is used in some documents, for example in the Kuno Ther letter (note 83) the staff of the camps is designated "Sonderkommando 'Einsatz Reinhardt.'" Y. Arad used the term "Operation Reinhard," though.

Being acquainted with the terrain of Sobibór and other extermination centres, and also being familiar with writings of revisionists, we take a more reserved position regarding the role of historical archaeology in substantiating the extermination in general and gas chambers in particular. Knowing that the evidence of the extermination centres was obliterated by the perpetrators, we assume that remains of gas chambers, even if preserved in situ, are in an extremely bad state of preservation. If the standing gas chambers of Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau are currently denied as such, there is a minimal chance, if at all, that future exposure of poorly preserved remains of gas chambers will assert any truth in the face of a revisionist's lie. The archaeology of extermination centres is not and cannot be an instrument to show deniers how wrong they are. We think that documentation of detail is intrinsically important even without the need to refute lies, but we believe that, paraphrasing Evans (2002:237), professors of geography and archaeologists as well should not waste time debating with people who think that the earth is flat."

To recapitulate: The extermination of Jews at Sobibór is a "historically established truth" based on eye witness testimony, Polish-Soviet reports, and a handful of documents relating to Jewish deportations, none of which mentions killings in any form. Since the extermination at Sobibór and other camps is an undisputed historical fact, there is no need to prove it with the methods of forensic archeology. Moreover, the remains of the alleged gas chambers are assumed to be in a state which makes impossible the verification of the gas chamber allegations, and therefore the results of the excavations and geophysical surveys carried out should not be, and cannot be, an attempt to verify the existence of the gas chambers. In turn, persons not satisfied with mere belief in eye witness claims and fanciful interpretations of documents are to be equated with flat-earthers and simply not debated with. The above is of course nothing but a pre-emptive clause, a guarantee to be able to pass off any uncomfortable data as irrelevant, and a carte blanche to ignore all negative critique of their conclusions, however well-founded it may be. The type of argumentation employed by Gilead *et al.* is typical of pseudoscience, as it is an impermissible attempt at immunizing one's thesis against any and all critique.

The dishonest approach of Gilead *et al.* becomes even more evident when considering the following passage in their article:[481]

> *"It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artifact/text dichotomy.* […] *If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artifact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown* […]. *However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be re-examined carefully".*

But how can an honest and unbiased re-examination of the evidence even be possible if the existence of the Sobibór gas chambers – for which there exist only the weakest type of evidence, namely eye witness testimony – is taken as an *a priori* fact? In short, Gilead *et al.*'s reasoning serves only to betray their intellectual bankruptcy. Their only chance to redeem their honor as scientists would be to actually present physical evidence backing up the gas chamber allegations. To date, this has not happened.

5.6. The Official "Memorial Map" of the Sobibór "Death Camp"

Marek Bem, director of the Łęczyńsko-Włodawa Museum, is the author of a brochure aimed at foreign visitors to the memorial at the former Sobibór camp site,[482] published in 2006, which contains the official "memorial map" of the alleged extermination camp. A quick comparison makes evident that the memorial map's description of camp III is based on Kola's excavation map. As noted by Gilead *et al.*, the large barrack of Object E is here identified as the gas chambers (item #74) and the smaller one as the "room with gas producing engines" (item #75). Objects A, B, and D (items #78-80) are all conveniently passed off as "administrative buildings." The map further places not one, but two cremation grates (item #82) inside graves No. 3 and 4, whereas the cremation pit discovered by Kola ("Grave" No. 7) is described as an ash

---

481 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 22.

482 Marek Bem, *Masterplan Sobibór: ...a place to remember ...a place to learn*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2006. Also available online at: www.Sobibór.edu.pl

dump (item #81), despite Kola's description of it as a cremation site, not a deposit for ashes. Apparently we are to believe that the SS had cremation grates built on top of unincinerated corpses! It is clear that Bem in producing the map has dishonestly "improved" upon Kola's excavation results in order to better make them fit the official historiographic picture.

5.7. Estimate of the Sobibór Death Toll

How many people died and were buried at Sobibór? We can affirm with certainty that the number of Sobibór dead is far less than the figures advanced by mainstream Holocaust historians. However, to answer with exactitude the question of the actual victim figure is, at the present, more or less impossible due to the absolute lack of documentary evidence pertaining to the number of deceased deportees, as well as quantifiable forensic evidence. Nonetheless we will provide a rough estimate of this figure, which may be divided into three categories of deaths.

As for the first category, it is beyond any doubt that a large number of the Jews selected for work in the camp also perished there. As already mentioned, the October 1943 uprising led to the death of between 380 and 420 inmates. It is further to be assumed that an unknown number of inmates were executed in connection with earlier, failed escape attempts[483] or for violating camp rules. Many eye witnesses also speak of epidemic diseases, such as typhus, claiming victims among the inmate population,[484] which was replenished with new arrivals in case of losses. All in all the number of deceased inmates may have amounted to approximately 1,000 people.

The second category is that of those who died en route. This figure is difficult to estimate, but we know that the transports from the Netherlands and France took place under *relatively* humane conditions,[485] often using passenger trains, so that the number of en-route deaths among this group of in total (34,313+3,500=) 37,813 deportees is likely to have been small. In order to avoid accusations of underestimating the number of en route dead, we will assume, however, that 3% of all 170,165 deportees perished on board the trains due to dehydration, illness, and

[483] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 140-142.
[484] *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.
[485] *Ibid.*, pp. 53-55.

pressure injuries or suffocation caused by panicking fellow deportees, leading to a total of (170,165×0.03=) 5,104 en-route deaths. Since this is likely an overestimate, we will round off this figure downwards to 5,000 deaths.

As will be further discussed in chapter 8, we find it likely that deportees who were found unfit for further transport to the east due to being disease carriers, mentally ill, or dying, were euthanized at Sobibór. If we assume that 2% of all deportees, excluding the 1,000 Dutch Jews transferred to labor camps in the Lublin district,[486] were put to death, we arrive at (169,165×0.02=) 3,383 victims, which we will round up to 3,500. In addition to this, there are indications that patients from mental hospitals in the Lublin district were sent to Sobibór to be euthanized.[487] Although there is no documentary evidence to rely on, we will estimate their number to 1,000 based on a claim of non-Jewish Sobibór victims made by Polish historians.[488]

Adding the three categories together we arrive at a total of (1,000+ 5,000+3,500+1,000=) 10,500 victims. It must be stressed that this is only a rough estimate, but we find it probable that the number of Sobibór victims is in the vicinity of 10,000 dead.

As shown above, we have several strong reasons to believe that the total volume estimated by Kola for the Sobibór mass graves, 14,718.75 m^3, is significantly larger than that of the original burial pits. With an average of (10,000÷16 =) approximately 600 corpses to dispose of per month, the camp staff would have had no reason to economize on the burial space. At the labor camp Treblinka I (not to be confused with the alleged extermination camp Treblinka II) the bodies of deceased prisoners were interred in three mass graves that averaged a burial density of 1 corpse per cubic meter.[489] It follows that the original volume of the mass graves would have been compatible with our victim estimate.

---

[486] The reason for this exclusion is that, judging by the eyewitness testimonies, those deportees were not brought to camp III and thus were not screened by the camp staff carrying out the euthanasia action.

[487] Abraham Margulies (in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 63) and Dov Freiberg (*op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 252f) both mention a transport consisting of mental patients.

[488] A memorial plaque at Sobibór claims that "250,000 Jews and approximately 1,000 Poles" were murdered in the camp. A picture of this plaque is found on the book cover of Zbigniew Sulimierski, *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz Śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993. See also Photograph 13, p. 412; Esther Raab testified in 1949 that Poles had also been gassed in Sobibór: Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement. Eine Fallstudie zum Distrikt Lublin 1939-1944*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999, p. 206, note 43.

[489] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 77.

In the end, the only way to determine, however approximately, the number of Sobibór dead would be to open the mass graves and ascertain the amount of cremated human remains and the number of uncremated corpses actually present. This investigation should preferably be carried out by an international scientific committee and followed by a proper reburial of the excavated human remains. The fact that during the 2000-2001 as well as the 2007-2008 survey period no estimate of the amount of human remains was produced, to say nothing of a proper excavation of the graves, can only be taken as a strong indication that an amount of remains corresponding to approximately 170,000 victims was *not* discovered by the archeologists.

6. The Sobibór Trials

6.1. Legal Proceedings as the Basis for Historiography

Once the victorious Western Allies had created a puppet state called "Federal Republic of Germany," its leaders ordered the judiciary to fabricate the evidence for the mirage of the murder of millions of people in gas chambers, for which not a single shred of evidence survived – if it ever existed. To prove our point, all we have to do is quote Martin Broszat, long-time head of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute of Contemporary History), who said in his introduction to Adalbert Rückerl's documentation about the "NS extermination camps:"[490]

> *"Without intending to anticipate a historical investigation and valuation of the part played by the German judiciary in the prosecution of NS crimes, we may retain as of today one aspect, particularly in respect of the activity of the central agency* [at Ludwigsburg]*: One must not judge the significance of the large-scale investigations carried out by the prosecuting and the judicial authorities since the end of the nineteen fifties merely by the – frequently minor – conviction rates.* […] *Even though the fact of the 'final solution of the Jewish question' can be found in nearly all history and other schoolbooks about the NS era, the specific circumstances of those horrifying events have so far been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. The methodical obfuscation by the agencies involved and the thorough elimination of all traces at the end of the campaigns have prevented a precise reconstruction of the events over long periods or rendered them very difficult. This applies in particular to the large and carefully hidden extermination camps set up in the occupied Polish territories. In spite of unfavorable starting conditions, the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary have brought about a general clarification of the facts and the circumstances."*

Succinctly said: Although nearly all history and other schoolbooks mentioned the final solution of the Jewish question, the latter had been

[490] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 7 ff.

documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. This was done only later, thanks to the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary! In other words: the public prosecutors and the judges had to fly to the side of the historians in order to prove belatedly what had not been proved so far.

6.2. The Trial of Erich Bauer in Berlin in 1950

Martin Broszat's statement that the "the large-scale investigations carried out by the prosecuting and the judicial authorities" began only at "the end of the nineteen fifties" is in disagreement with the facts: the first trials of SS personnel stationed in the so-called "extermination camps" during the war started in fact in 1950. The procedure of the judiciary can be convincingly demonstrated by the manner in which the trial against SS-*Oberscharführer* Ernst Bauer was conducted. Bauer was a driver and alleged "Gasmeister von Sobibór," sentenced to death in Berlin in 1950 on account of "continual crimes against humanity."[491] After the abolition of the death penalty, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment.

The indictment against Bauer consisted of 11 counts, the first and most serious of which read:[492]

> *"Activity as gas master. As soon as a new transport of detainees had arrived in the camp and the detainees had undressed, the defendant who was already known among the inmates as the 'Bademeister' led them to the gas chamber which was disguised as a bath. He sometimes preceded the convoy, sometimes walked next to the detainees beating them to make them walk faster. Subsequently, in camp III, he was the only one to operate the gas machine to annihilate them."*

What is the basis of these assertions? In the early accounts of witnesses about Sobibór, Erich Bauer is either not mentioned at all or mentioned only in passing. His name appears neither in the two Pechersky reports nor in the testimony of Leon Feldhendler – which lists, after all, 10 SS men by name.[493] Zelda Metz has a total of seventeen names of SS

---

491 Verdict of Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50, p. 1.

492 *Ibid.*, p. 3.

493 "Wagner, Spiess, Neumann, Rose, Greischutz, Gomelski, Weiss, Getzinger, Beckmann, Müller" (Spelling of names unchanged from source). N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note

men stationed in Sobibór, Bauer among them,[494] but does not ascribe to any of them any specific crimes. Bauer's promotion to the rank of "Gasmeister" is the work of the former Sobibór detainees Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer who appeared in Berlin as witnesses for the prosecution.

Shaindy Perl, whose only source is the testimony of Esther Raab, gives the following account of the circumstances leading to Bauer's arrest: Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer are said to have lived in Berlin after the war. One day, Samuel Lerer burst into Esther Raab's Berlin apartment telling her that he had discovered Bauer and his family at a fair on a ferris wheel. The two of them ran to the fair and bribed a policeman with two pounds of coffee to arrest Bauer:[495]

> *"The policeman eyed the sack of coffee greedily. 'Okay,' he said finally, 'but I hope you two are not mistaken.' Esther and Samuel assured him that they weren't. Then they watched with trepidation as the policeman approached Erich Bauer and whispered quietly to him. Bauer's color drained from his face and the policeman took his arm and led him away."*

We leave it up to the reader to decide whether this account is credible. On the other hand, it is a fact that the Berlin court, in its sentence, relied almost entirely upon the depositions of the witnesses "R." (Raab) and "L." (Lerer). The only other two witnesses, "the former detainees 'B.' and 'C.,' who have testified outside of court and have meanwhile emigrated," are mentioned only in passing. This means that Raab's and Lerer's credibility is extremely significant. We know little about Lerer, but the fact that he spoke of a million victims at Sobibór[496] should make us pause, to say the least. We have already stressed the doubtfulness of the witness Esther Raab.[497] Her notorious lack of reliability also becomes apparent when we see that she supplied her, as it were, biographer Shaindy Perl with inaccurate information concerning key questions. The following passages have been taken form Shaindy Perl's book,

---

22), p. 208.

494 "Szpic, Wagner, Frenkel, Niemand, Rost, Greischutz, Gomerski, Getzinger, Konrad, Gebrüder Wolf, Vetland, Michel, Veis, Bauer, Sztojbel, Richter" (Spelling of names unchanged from source), *ibid.*, p. 209.

495 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 221.

496 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 239.

497 Cf. chapter 2.3.4.2. and 2.3.15.

which, as we have already mentioned, is based exclusively on Esther Raab's statements.[498]

> *"One day before his departure* [to America]*, Samuel suddenly burst into Esther's apartment, his face flushed with excitement. 'Esther, come quick! It's him!'*[499]…] *Since Samuel was scheduled to leave Germany the next day, he followed the police to the station and gave them a brief statement about the crimes committed by SS Oberscharführer Erich Bauer in Sobibór.'*[495]…] *'Samuel's testimony stretched into the late afternoon, and it was already early evening when he finally left the station. He ran home to finish packing his belongings, and the next day he left the country as planned. Now, Esther remained the only person to witness against the notorious Bademeister."*

The wording of the sentence against Erich Bauer squarely contradicts this account. When Bauer's lawyer asked to have the two witnesses "L." and "R." (Lerer and Raab) confront the two former SS men "G." (Hubert Gomerski) and "K." (Johann Klier), the court struck down the request, saying i.a.:[500]

> *"An adjournment of the proceedings would also disallow another objective of the defense, i.e. a confrontation of these witnesses with the witnesses L. and R., because the latter have announced that they are about to emigrate; thus a new main hearing would have to take place without them."*

Hence, Samuel Lerer, at the time of the trial, had not yet emigrated at all and was still in Berlin, continuing to be a witness for the prosecution against Bauer. The arrest of the latter had incidentally taken place in 1949,[501] which means that several months had passed between Bauer's identification by Lerer and the trial. It is inconceivable that Esther Raab could have forgotten these circumstances and Lerer's participation in the trial, which means that she lied to Shaindy Perl on purpose. The only motive for this would be egocentricity: Esther Raab apparently wanted to be the only person to have tracked down Bauer all by herself and without any help from Lerer.

---

498 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 222.
499 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 219.
500 LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277), p. 7.
501 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess. J. Schelvis confirms on p. 236 that Bauer's arrest took place in 1949. On p. 247, though, he asserts that Bauer was arrested as early as 1946 (*op. cit.* (note 71)). We assume that the former date, and not the latter, is in accordance with the facts.

Another excerpt from Shaindy Perl's book:[502]

"Only several weeks later [after the Bauer trial]*, she was contacted by a prosecutor from Frankfurt. 'Are you the woman who recently testified against Erich Bauer,' he asked. 'We've arrested Hubert Gomerski and Joseph* [read: Johann] *Klier. We are bringing them to trial here in Frankfurt. Will you come to serve as our witness?' Esther didn't really have much choice. There were so few survivors, and many of them had by now emigrated to Israel or the United States. Once again, the fate of the Nazi criminals was left in her hands alone."*

Quite apart from the fact that Gomerski and Klier were already in jail during the Bauer trial and were not arrested "a few weeks" later, the fate of these former SS men was not at all left in Esther Raab's hands alone, as she made her biographer believe. She was, in fact, one of a group of eight witnesses who testified in Frankfurt: "L." (Samuel Lerer who still had not emigrated to America yet), "Josef and Herz Z.," "E.," "T.," "M." and "B."[503] When telling about the trial of Gomerski and Klier, Esther Raab does not wish to have any competitors, and so she simply wipes out the names of the seven other witnesses.

All this goes to show that Esther Raab, witness for the prosecution, was an unrestrained liar, out to bolster her ego. Still, the Berlin district court in its verdict unhesitatingly assumed that her deposition (as well as Lerer's) was true in all respects and was thus sufficient to convict Bauer – who denied his implication in any crimes – of falsehood:[504]

"The defendant admits to having been aware of the goings-on in the extermination camp soon after his arrival in the Sobibór concentration camp some time in March or April of 1942 and, in particular, to have known that Jews of all nations were being gassed or shot there; he denies, however, to have participated in any atrocities and inhuman acts on Jewish detainees. He denies, in particular, to have been the Gasmeister of the camp and claims to have been a mere driver with the task of providing the camp with victuals. The gassings were performed initially by active SS personnel from Oranienburg. Later on, a certain 'Toni' had been Gasmeister, but he could not be more precise on his account. […] *In spite of his denial, the defendant is proven guilty on this count by the credible statements*

[502] S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 224.
[503] Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950, 52 Ks 3/50.
[504] LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277), p. 4.

provided under oath by the witnesses L. and R., former Sobibór detainees. Both of them have identified the defendant as having been the man who was acting as Gasmeister in the Sobibór camp."

Sensing the extremely hostile position of the court, Erich Bauer apparently did not deem advisable to deny the alleged mass murders at Sobibór, as he feared that such a stand would be regarded as "persistent disavowal" and held against him. He thus limited himself to "deny the atrocities and inhuman acts with few exceptions." In later years, countless defendants in NS trial would adopt the same strategy.

The man 'Toni' identified by Bauer as having been the *Gasmeister* was most probably the SS man Anton Getzinger, who did guard duty at camp III and was killed in late summer or fall of 1943 while trying to defuse a Soviet tank grenade, which exploded in his hands.[505] As the court could no longer indict Getzinger, Bauer apparently decided to blacken a dead man by nominating him *Gasmeister* posthumously. It did not help him in any way, though.

As we have already stated, Bauer's lawyer wanted to have Gomerski and Klier – awaiting trial in their Frankfurt jail at the time – testify on his client's behalf. The court, however, refused to hear them, not only because of the impending emigration of the witnesses Lerer and Raab, but also because it *a priori* held them to be untrustworthy:[506]

"The witnesses G. and K. are SS men who were leaders of the Sobibór camp at the same time as the defendant; both of them have been indicted for having committed crimes against humanity in the Sobibór camp and are presently held awaiting trial or were formerly so held at the time of their provisional interrogation by the Frankfurt local court […] *and this court thus did not hesitate in deciding that it had to accept the depositions of witnesses L. and R. rather than the untrue depositions of witnesses G. and K."*

This means the court believed that witnesses for the prosecution were, by definition, always telling the truth whereas former SS men were, by the same token, always lying – except, of course, in those cases where they testified against themselves or against their former comrades.

The Berlin court was of the opinion that "hundreds of thousands of Jews" had been gassed at Sobibór.[507] The judges accepted as "proof" of

---

[505] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 255.
[506] LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277), p. 6.
[507] *Ibid.*, p. 10.

such an immense slaughter "the credible statements provided under oath by the witnesses L. and R." They did not even think of looking critically into the structure and the dimensions of the "gassing building."

All of the German trials of "NS perpetrators" accused of having participated in "gassings of Jewish persons" would follow this basic design. No forensic investigations or documentary evidence of the alleged mass murder were needed – after all, "credible statements provided under oath" were plentiful.

Shaindy Perl, Esther Raab's publicity agent, provides us with the reason for this flagrant disregard of legal principles:[498]

> *"Since the Germans were eager to prove to the world that they were taking action against the vicious murderers who ran the infamous death camps, their government wasted no time in setting a date for Bauer's trial."*

"The Germans" therefore conducted such trials in an effort to prove to "the world" that they were repentant. For "the world" to believe them, they not only had to accept the extermination of Jews in gas chambers as a historical fact, but also nail it down legally – and this worked only if one blindly accepted the veracity of the testimonies made for the prosecution.

We will conclude this chapter with a look at a sentence pronounced by the Berlin court which virtually takes one's breath away. Among the eleven points of Erich Bauer's indictment, number six states:[508]

> *"At one time there was a transport of some 15,000 Jewish detainees from Majdanek, to be gassed* [here]*, as Majdanek did not have a gassing installation. As the Sobibór installation was unserviceable at that time, they had to await their extermination for days on end in camp I without receiving any food. This led to many of them dying of exhaustion. When others who had been given some food fought over it, SS personnel including the defendant shot into the pile of defenseless people. In the process, the defendant, too, killed at least four or five detainees."*

Hence, the sentence of the Berlin Court states that Majdanek *did not possess* a gassing installation. This clashes with the following excerpt from the sentence passed by a Düsseldorf court at the end of the Majdanek trial (1975 – 1981):[509]

---

[508] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

[509] Landgericht Düsseldorf, Verdict against Hackmann *et al.*, XVII 1/75, vol. I, p. 86 ff.

"The most terrible ordeal for the detainees, especially the Jews among them, was the selections for the killings by gas, which had begun in late fall of 1942 and which were most frequent in the spring and summer of 1943. […] *Gassing of the victims always followed the same procedure. The detainees destined for death were taken to the barrack and then, once they had undressed, herded into one of the gas chambers. As soon as the door behind them had been made air-tight, carbon monoxide or Zyklon B was fed into the chamber."*

The Majdanek trial ended with the conviction, i.a., of two female guards, Hildegard Lächert and Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan, for their alleged participation in the selection of Jewish women and children for the gas chambers of Majdanek – but if we follow the Berlin court's judgment of 1950, there never were any gas chambers at the Majdanek camp! Hildegard Lächert was sentenced to 12 years in prison, Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan received a life sentence. After she had spent 17 years behind bars, Johannes Rau, Minister President of Northrhine-Westfalia at the time, pardoned her on account of her ill health; she died three years later.[510]

This is the way justice is meted out in the "freest state of German history."

6.3. The Frankfurt Trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier (1950)

On the heels of the Bauer trial in Berlin the case against the former SS-*Unterscharführer* Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier opened in the German city of Frankfurt-upon-Main only a few months later. In addition to the two witnesses "R." (Esther Raab) and "L." (Samuel Lerer), six more former Sobibór detainees took the stand. On 25 August 1950 Gomerski was sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder of an indefinite number of persons[511] (he was pardoned in 1972[512]). Johann Klier – who had received favorable testimonies from the witnesses – was acquitted.[511] Hence, for the Frankfurt court the mere fact that Klier had served at Sobibór did not lead to an automatic conviction. In this

[510] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermine_Braunsteiner-Ryan
[511] LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 1.
[512] http://holocaust-info.dk/sobibor/sobibor_personnel.htm

respect at least the court did not go quite as far in its arbitrariness as is common practice in today's Germany, where the nonagenarian John Demjanjuk is awaiting trial merely for having served (actually or allegedly) at the Sobibór camp.

The trial was accompanied by a massive campaign in the media still under Allied control, a campaign which was later orchestrated during all major NS trials. In an article entitled "Sobibór – the death factory behind the barbed wire fence" the *Frankfurter Rundschau* wrote on 24 August 1950:[513]

> *"During the hearing, a number of written depositions were read, stemming from survivors who had emigrated to the United States. Hersch Cuckirmann, whose wife and three children had been gassed at Sobibór, spoke about a transport of 1,600 Jewish detainees who were brought in from the Majdanek camp. He said that at the time the gas chambers were out of order and the starved and decrepit detainees had to wait for three days before they were gassed. But close to half of them had previously been beaten to death. Gomerski had used a watering can for this purpose, whereas SS-Oberscharführer Wagner had used a steel water hose. As opposed to this, Klier had not behaved inhumanely.* […]
>
> *The witness Zelda Metz was present when detainees had to fetch water from a village. On the way, some detainees killed the Ukrainian guard and fled; the others were shot, and Gomerski participated in the shooting. One could learn from this witness that on certain days 5,000 people were brought into the camp and gassed. Prior to that, they had to write letters to their families saying they were fine. Jewish laborers working in camp III also met their death.*
>
> *'Sobibór was a murder factory' said witness Kurt Thomas.* […] *Gomerski had not only taken part in the execution of 71 Jews who were shot because they were suspected of trying to escape, he also participated in the execution of 100 young Jews who were killed by being shot in the head. Sometimes Gomerski and SS-Oberscharführer Wagner would amuse themselves by using infants as missiles trying to outdo each other as to the distance thrown. When trees were felled, detainees were made to climb up the trees where they had to fix a rope with which both the tree and the detainees were then brought crashing down. Those who did not die from the crash,*

[513] "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 24 August 1950.

lying on the ground with broken limbs, were given the coup de grace.

Witness Chaim Engel told the court that Gomerski had boasted of having killed a detainee with twelve blows, and Mrs. Engel-Weinberg, the only Dutch Jewess to have survived Sobibór, confirmed that Gomerski always took part in the gassings and the shootings."

Obviously, this was nothing but black propaganda of the crudest kind, but there was one passage in the article which should have alerted a critical reader: it was Zelda Metz' account of the detainees who "had to fetch water from a village" when "some detainees killed the Ukrainian guard" (not: *a* Ukrainian guard). If Sobibór had really been an inferno where the detainees had to suffer the most atrocious ordeals day after day and were facing death at any moment, the SS would hardly have taken the risk of sending out a platoon of detainees to fetch water, guarded by a single Ukrainian. It is obvious that, under the circumstances, desperate behavior had to be reckoned with at any time. That kind of operation was possible only if the camp command felt that there was little danger of an attempt at escaping – as the detainees did not have strong enough a motive to risk their lives doing so.

The Frankfurt trial of Gomerski and Klier strictly followed the pattern laid out by the trial of Bauer in Berlin, and so we will limit our description and quote only a few significant passages from the reasoning of the sentence on the subject of Gomerski:[514]

"From the testimony furnished by the witness R. we may conclude that the defendant himself has shot a group of about 40 persons coming from another camp and destined to be killed. At the time, the witness was employed in the armory and asserted that on a certain day the defendant arrived to pick up a pistol and some ammunition. In doing so, he said that there were only 40 persons that day. Soon after, the witness heard shots."

So a Jewish inmate was working in the *armory*, and a SS-man had to pick up a pistol there, apparently because he did not own one?

We see that Esther Raab did not claim to have seen Gomerski shooting 40 people with his pistol. She merely stated that he had picked up a pistol with some ammunition and that shots rang out a little later. Nonetheless, the court sentenced Gomerski i.a. "because he has shot a con-

[514] LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 4.

voy of some 40 Jews apparently because the size of the convoy did not warrant the operation of the gas chamber."[515] Furthermore, the court states in its reasoning:[516]

> *"The court considers the participation* [of the defendant Gomerski] *in the killing of detainee laborers to have been established in the following cases:* […] *The detainee Stark, who had to take care of the pigs held in the camp, was so severely beaten by the defendant and by Frenzel that Stark in desperation ran out of the camp through the gate which happened to be open at that time. The defendant and Frenzel ran after him and shot him several times. Seriously wounded – his body was ripped to the point that his entrails were hanging out – Stark was brought back into the camp and presented in this state to the other detainees assembled for the purpose. These occurrences have been confirmed collectively by the witnesses L. and R. The latter has also asserted that Stark was subsequently shot."*

Once the reader has stopped marveling at the fact that the gate at Sobibór at times "happened to be open," he should consult Miriam Novitch's book and read the testimony of Eda Lichtman:[517]

> *"Shaul Stark took care of the geese, fed them and weighed them every day. One time, a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man's last words were: 'Avenge me, comrades, avenge me.'"*

Now did the detainee take care of pigs or of geese? Who beat him after one of the pigs or one of the geese died – Gomerski and Frenzel, as was accepted by the Frankfurt district court on the basis of the credible witnesses Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer who testified under oath, or Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner, and Weiss, as we learn from Eda Lichtman? Was he shot (Esther Raab) or whipped to death (Eda Lichtman)?

The extraordinary blindness of the Frankfurt judges can be seen from the following passage of their verdict:[518]

> *"The defendant denies ever to have shot or beaten to death anyone.* […] *On the basis of the testimonies recorded during the main trial hearings and the interrogations and depositions of the witnesses not present, read during the main trial hearings, the court rejects the declaration of the defendant as having been disproved.* […]

---

515 *Ibid.*, p. 3.
516 *Ibid.*, p. 4f.
517 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 57.
518 LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 3f.

The witnesses have strengthened their depositions under oath to the extent that they were questioned during the main trial hearings. Also during the initial investigations, the witnesses, independently of each other, had made statements which essentially agree with those made here."

The court apparently never thought that the witnesses, who quite naturally were in constant touch with one another, might have mutually adjusted their statements. Still, the court remained unable to bring about a guilty plea by Gomerski:[250]

"Without showing any sign of emotion, Gomerski followed the horrifying descriptions of the witnesses who were testifying under oath. He qualified their depositions as being false and would sometimes smile during the questionings."

6.4. The Sobibór Trial at Hagen (1965/1966)

Between 6 September 1965 and 20 December 1966 twelve former Sobibór camp personnel were tried at Hagen in Germany. While on trial, one of the defendants, Kurt Bolender, committed suicide by hanging himself; he left a letter in which he insisted on his innocence.[519] Six defendants were convicted, whereas five others were acquitted on the grounds of putative state of emergency. Like their colleagues in Berlin and Frankfurt, the Hagen judges did not consider the mere fact of someone having served as an SS man in the Sobibór camp to be sufficient reason for a conviction. This level of infamy would only be reached four decades later in connection with the Demjanjuk case.

Contrary to the procedures in the Berlin and Frankfurt Sobibór trials of 1950, the Hagen court attempted to determine, by means of transport lists, the number of detainees shipped to Sobibór. It came to the following conclusion:[520]

"Using considerations most favorable for the defendants, it was determined on the basis on documentary evidence and witness testimonies heard in the main hearings that the deadly fate of at least 150,000 Jewish persons at Sobibór is known."

---

519 "Der 'vergessene Prozeß,'" *Die Zeit*, No. 49, 1966, www.zeit.de/1966/49/Der-vergessene-Prozess

520 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 153.

We have already said that J. Schelvis believes some 170,000 Jews were deported to Sobibór, but his figure is probably too high by about 10,000 and should be reduced accordingly.[521] Hence, the conclusion of the Hagen court regarding the number of deportees (150,000) was absolutely realistic. At the same time, their dogmatic conviction that the deportees were all murdered immediately on arrival (except for laborers directly employed at Sobibór or a small number that were sent to work camps) is clearly apparent. The judges never even thought that the documentary evidence cried out for different interpretations.

Listed below are the names of the persons convicted, together with their respective sentence and offense:

- Karl Frenzel: Life imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 150,000 persons and for the murder of nine persons;
- Franz Wolf: Eight years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 39,000 persons;
- Alfred Ittner: Four years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 68,000 persons;
- Werner Dubois: Three years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 15,000 persons;
- Erwin Lambert: Three years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 57,000 persons;
- Erich Fuchs: Four years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 79,000 persons.[521]

Except in the case of Frenzel, these sentences were surprisingly mild. This can be explained by the general reasoning valid for all trials of personnel having worked in the "extermination camps": The judges assumed that the defendants had not volunteered for serving in these camps and that a refusal to participate in the maintenance of the "machinery of murder" could have exposed them to sanctions, including the death penalty. Thus, the court did not *a priori* attribute to them base motives – a condition which was and still is necessary in Germany for a murder charge. Base motives only came into play if a defendant had committed *unrequested* crimes, for example killing or ill-treating Jewish laborers, or whipping Jews on their way to the gas chamber. In such cases of "excesses," the defendants could face the toughest sanctions.

---

[521] Cf. chapter 2.3.19.

Whether an SS man had committed such "excesses" in an extermination camp was obviously something which the court could only ascertain on the basis of testimonies. As there were always plenty of witnesses on hand during these trials, all eager to ascribe the most horrifying deeds to any one of the defendants, the court could easily put pressure on the SS men in the dock. After all, it was entirely up to the judges to classify witness statements as "credible" or not.

The unbreakable rule was that a defendant could deny specific charges leveled against himself, but not the extermination of the Jews *per se*. Such latter arguments were considered "obstinate denials" and led to a more severe punishment. It is obvious that the defendants had been instructed accordingly by their lawyers who, for reasons of expediency, preferred not to question the concept of "extermination camps" drawn up by the courts, restricting themselves to insisting on the personal innocence of their clients or, at least, claim that the men had acted under military orders.

This was obviously true for the Sobibór trial at Hagen as well. Thus Albert Rückerl could state unopposed:[522]

> *"In the main hearings, the defendants argued strongly against any excessive individual murder charges. They did not, however, deny their having participated under orders in the activities accompanying the mass gassings of Jews at Sobibór."*

The sentencing of SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Fuchs must be interpreted against this background. Fuchs was on trial for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 79,000 persons, but had escaped with a black eye and four years imprisonment. In March of 1963, long before the Hagen trial, Fuchs had declared the following in an interrogation by the prosecution:[523]

> *"On Wirth's orders,*[524] *I drove a truck to Lemberg and picked up a carburetor engine which I took to Sobibór. On my arrival at Sobibór, I could see, near the station, an area with a concrete structure and several solid houses. The local Sonderkommando was headed by Thomalla. Other SS men present were F., B., Stangl, F., Schwarz, B. as well as some more. We unloaded the engine. It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (probably a tank or tractor engine) of at least 200 HP (V-engine, 8 cylinders, water-cooled). We placed the Motor*

---

522 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 85.
523 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 166.
524 Christian Wirth, Inspector for Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.

on a concrete foundation and installed a connection between the exhaust and the piping. I then tested the engine. Initially, it did not work. I repaired the ignition and the valves and the engine finally started. The chemist whom I had already met at Bełżec went into the gas chamber with a measuring device and tested the gas concentration."

Then Fuchs goes on to describe a "test gassing" of 30 or 40 Jewesses.[525] While the other courts had not made the slightest attempt at elucidating the murder weapon and the gassing procedure, the Hagen judges were at least able to base their verdict on Fuchs' statement in this regard. Thus, the gas chambers together with the gasoline engine as a murder weapon went on record. The fact that Fuchs supplied the names of several others, who had helped him with the installation of the engine and were present at the first gassing, may have helped him as well. We do not doubt in the least that the mild sentence was the result of a bargain. Fuchs supplied the desired evidence and was assured of the court's leniency.

What is perhaps even more interesting is a look at the acquittals at the Hagen trial. Adalbert Rückerl is surprisingly taciturn in this respect when he writes:[526]

"The remaining five out of the eleven defendants – a twelfth had committed suicide – were excusable, as the written reasoning states, on account of their unopposed claims of an emergency state of putative compulsion.[527] *Although for each one of them a realistic suspicion remained as to their actions under the individual circumstances, they had to be acquitted for lack of evidence."*

We can find some additional information via the internet encyclopedia Wikipedia, which supplies us with the names of the five persons acquitted together with the charges against them:

- Erich Lachmann, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 150,000 persons;
- Hans-Heinz Schütt, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 86,000 persons;
- Heinrich Unverhau, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 72,000 persons;

---

525 Cf. chapter 8.4., S. 267.

526 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 85f.

527 "Putativer Befehlsnotstand" = A situation where one merely believes to be forced under threat of punishment to obey an illegal order.

- Robert Jührs, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of 30 persons;
- Ernst Zierke, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of 30 persons.[528]

While the acquittals of Jührs and Zierke may be understandable in the light of the low number of murders in which they allegedly participated jointly, those of Lachmann, Schütt, and Unverhau are surprising on account of the seriousness of the indictment and are in striking disagreement with the sentences in the cases of Wolf, Ittner, Dubois, Lambert, and Fuchs who had likewise claimed an emergency state of putative compulsion and had not been charged with any excesses.

Schelvis explains Lachmann's acquittal on the grounds that the court had considered Lachmann to be "mentally impaired."[529] What is much more illuminating, however, is what Schelvis has to say about Unverhau:[530]

> *"He* [Unverhau] *was cleared after both the Hagen and the Bełżec trials* [the latter of which took place in Munich between 1963 and 1965]. *He was the only SS man who voluntarily spoke of his part in Operation Reinhardt immediately after the war."*

In other words: Unverhau had enlisted voluntarily as a witness for the prosecution in the NS trials after the war – and hence received his reward. Schütt's acquittal as well can be explained by his readiness to adopt the prosecution's cause, for he said in the trial:[531]

> *"In answer to the question why I was on the ramp when the transports arrived, I declare I was there out of curiosity. I wanted to convince myself of the inhumanity of the final solution, and to relay my impressions back to Berlin so that I might be released. Under no circumstances did I ever get actively involved* [in the crimes committed] *at Sobibór. In fact, the crude manner in which the Ukrainians carried on repulsed me. The Jews were often pushed and beaten by them. They were merciless."*

All this indicates that the Hagen Sobibór trial, in line with most of the trials against "NS perpetrators," was primarily seen as an instrument to establish the judicial notoriety of the alleged mass murders. Defen-

---

528 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess
529 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 258.
530 *Ibid.*, p. 263.
531 *Ibid.*, p. 261.

dants who were ready to cooperate with the court could more often than not count on a lenient sentence.

The Hagen judges behaved at times as if they were mentally deficient, swallowing even the most ridiculous lies uttered by the witnesses. Here is one example:[532]

> *"The witness Moshe B. asserted credibly: while he was waiting at the tables in the German mess hall in the entry camp, SS-Scharführer B. had approached him, asking him bluntly whether he was aware of what was happening in camp III. When he said he did not know, B. was dissatisfied. He then placed an empty can on* [Moshe's] *head and tried to knock it off by pistol shots, all the time asking him whether he really did not know anything."*

Hence, the *Scharführer* himself did not know what was going on in camp III, but expected a detainee, who (at least according to the traditional accounts of Sobibór) was strictly forbidden to enter that part of the camp, to tell him! The person behind the abbreviation 'Moshe B.' was actually our old acquaintance Moshe Bahir, whose credibility can be judged by the fact that, earlier on, he had spoken of a gas chamber with a collapsible floor and had asserted that in February of 1943 there had been a celebration at Sobibór on the occasion of the annihilation of the first million Jews.[533]

The fairy tale of SS men shooting tin cans off detainees' heads also appears in connection with other camps: at Auschwitz Gottfried Weise[534] and at Majdanek Anton Thumann[535] are said to have played the part of 'Wilhelm Tell' with fatal consequences for the detainees concerned.

It goes without saying that even the dustiest of shelf-warmers of black propaganda, Himmler's visit in early 1943 where he allegedly witnessed the gassing of Jewish ladies, was accepted by the Hagen court at face value:[536]

> *"Actually, at that time, very probably on 12 February 1943, Himmler was present at Sobibór. The court based its clear conviction on statements of the defendants who belonged to the camp per-*

---

532 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 191.
533 Cf. chapter 2.2.8., p. 32.
534 Claus Jordan, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 145-179, here p. 149.
535 Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubielskie, Lublin 1991, p. 167.
536 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193f.

sonnel at that time, as well as on testimonies of former detainees heard as witnesses, and on the irrefutable opinion provided by the expert, Dr. Scheffler. […] *In Himmler's honor, a group of pretty young Jewish women was brought in from some labor camp and gassed to provide Himmler with a show."*

By saying that the victims had been brought in from "some labor camp," the court circumvented the difficulty of saying where the women actually came from. There was a good reason for that: while most of the witnesses claim that the victims came to Sobibór from Lublin, Moshe Bahir stated that they came from Trawniki, and for Toivi Blatt they hailed from Włodawa.[537] Blatt, incidentally, caused a stir during the Hagen trial when he placed on the witness table two braids allegedly found on the former Sobibór camp site.[538]

Finally, we have to talk about the inglorious part Erich Bauer played in the run-up to the Hagen trial. Once the abolition of the death penalty had saved him from the guillotine, Bauer attempted to obtain his freedom by blaming his former comrades. Among other things, he drew a map of the Sobibór camp for the Hagen court, including the "gas chamber,"[539] and he stated:[540]

"I estimate that the number of Jews gassed at Sobibór was about 350,000. In the canteen at Sobibór I once overheard Karl Frenzel, Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. They were discussing the number of victims in the extermination camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Sobibór and expressed their regret that Sobibór 'came last' in the competition"

It is said that traitors reap money but no gratitude, but in this case, Bauer reaped neither. After thirty-one years behind bars, at the age of seventy-nine, Bauer died in jail in 1980[541] – because two liars named Samuel Lerer and Esther Raab had decided to nominate him *Gasmeister* and because a court had decided to believe every syllable they uttered. After all, they had testified under oath!

---

537 Cf. chapter 2.5.

538 Heike Kleffner, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 7 Nov. 2003 (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)

539 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 158-161.

540 E. Klee, W. Dressen, V. Reiss, *op. cit.* (note 278), p. 232.

541 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 247.

6.5. The Sobibór Trial that Never Took Place

As opposed to the defendants in the Sobibór trials in Berlin, Frankfurt, or Hagen, who had merely occupied low-level posts during the war, the man brought to trial in Vienna in 1962 in connection with the events at Sobibór, Bełżec, and Treblinka was a real heavyweight. Hermann Julius Höfle, born in 1911, had been "*Referent für Judenangelegenheiten – Aktion Reinhardt*" (counselor for Jewish affairs – *Aktion Reinhardt*) in Lublin and deputy of Odilo Globocnik, the chief of SS and police in Lublin. It was he who reported in a radio message that up to the end of 1942 1,274,166 persons had been transported to "B.," "S." and "T." Referring to a meeting with Höfle, Fritz Reuter would write in March of 1943 that the Jews deported to Bełżec would be moved on "across the border and would never return to the General Government."[542]

Hermann Höfle had been taken prisoner by the British in 1945 and handed over to the Austrian judicial authorities in 1947 but was liberated soon thereafter. In 1961 he was arrested once again and indicted. On 20 (other sources make it the 21st) August 1962, just prior to the opening of the trial, he hanged himself in his Vienna prison.[543] This, at least, is the official version, which is not altogether convincing, though.

After Höfle's arrest, enough evidence was collected against him to fill nine volumes, but "the Vienna prosecutor's office had not managed by that date [Höfle's alleged suicide] to extract a formal indictment from those substantial files."[544]

This clearly indicates that Höfle had never admitted the annihilation of the Jews that the prosecution intended to lay at his feet. If he had indeed confessed, it would have been the easiest thing in world for the prosecution to prepare "a formal indictment from those substantial files." This leads one to believe that Höfle, who knew very well what went on in the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, had stolidly maintained in the face of the Austrian judiciary that the three camps had been transit camps and that the alleged annihilations were nothing but propaganda.

In view of the important part played by Höfle in connection with the deportations of the Jews, the impending trial would have encountered

---

542 Cf. chapter 9, p. 297.
543 www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/hoefle.html
544 www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf

great international coverage in the media. The Austrian authorities simply could not afford a defendant who refuted, point blank and in front of journalists from all over the world, the alleged extermination of Jews in the three camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." Seen in this light, we believe that Hermann Höfle did not commit suicide but was probably eliminated.

6.6. The Three Sobibór Trials in the Soviet Union

Three trials were conducted in the Soviet Union against former Ukrainian guards of the Sobibór camp. On the subject of the first trial, we have not been able to find out such details as the number of defendants or the place and date of the trial. The website "Aktion Reinhard Camps" gives only the following somewhat laconic information on this point:[545]

> *"A few of the Ukrainian guards who served at Sobibór were brought to trial in the Soviet Union, such as B. Bielakow, M. Matwijenko, I. Nikfor, W. Podienko, F. Tichonowski, Emanuel Schultz and J. Zajcew. They were found guilty and executed for their crimes."*

The second and third trials took place in Kiev in April of 1963 and June of 1965, respectively. During the former, ten defendants were sentenced to be shot, another was sentenced to 15 years imprisonment. During the latter, the Soviet court pronounced three death sentences. If we follow the website "Aktion Reinhard Camps,"[545] A. Pechersky took the stand in the first trial, but according to B. Distel[546] he was a witness for the prosecution at both trials. Alexander A. Pechersky could thus boast of having brought ten or thirteen men in front of a firing squad and of having had another man locked up for a decade and a half through his lies.

---

545 www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html
546 B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 400.

6.7. The Brazilian Extradition Proceedings against F. Stangl and G. Wagner

The first commander at Sobibór, Franz Stangl, as well as SS-*Oberscharführer* Gustav Wagner who had also been stationed at Sobibór emigrated to Brazil after the war. Stangl was arrested in 1967 at the instigation of Simon Wiesenthal and extradited to Germany. Gustav Wagner gave himself up to the São Paolo police in 1978, after Wiesenthal had launched a hunt against another man by the name of Wagner. The Brazilian newspaper *Folha de São Paolo* reports in its edition of 2 June 1978 that he adamantly denied the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór.[547] After having been jailed for some time, Wagner was released. No fewer than four states (Israel, Poland, Austria, and Germany) requested his extradition, but the Brazilian courts rejected all demands.[548] In the proceedings against both Stangl and Wagner the former Sobibór detainee Stanislav Szmajzner appeared as a witness for the prosecution[549] – we have drawn his profile elsewhere in this book.[550]

Franz Stangl was sentenced to life imprisonment by a Düsseldorf court in December of 1970 for the murder of 'at least 400,000 Jews.'[551] He launched an appeal. While the appeal was being processed, the journalist Gitta Sereny visited him in his cell on several occasions. He suddenly died on 28 June 1971. After his death Gitta Sereny wrote her book *Into that Darkness*, which has become a classic of 'Holocaust' literature. The book claims that Stangl had confessed without reservation to the mass murders at Sobibór and Treblinka, which he had been charged with. Still, Gitta Sereny could not really prove her point: there is no recording of her conversations with Stangl, and since dead men don't talk, she could have Stangl say whatever she liked. Gitta Sereny gives us an interesting account of her last interview with Stangl, though:[552]

> *"The last day I spent with Stangl was Sunday, 27 June 1971. He had not been feeling well during the better part of that week and had stomach problems. I had brought him, on that day, a special soup in a thermos bottle. It was an Austrian soup that he said his wife*

---

547 Cf. chapter 4.5., p. 105.
548 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gustav_Wagner_(SS-Mitglied)
549 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 300, 302.
550 Cf. chapter 2.3.5, p. 28.
551 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 86.
552 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), p. 362.

cooked for him when he was feeling poorly. When I came back after being away for half an hour to have lunch, he had changed completely – he was in good spirits, his face was smooth and his eyes were fresh. 'I cannot tell you how fine I feel, all of a sudden,' he said. 'I have eaten this wonderful soup and then taken a nap. And I have never had such a good rest. Ach, I feel wonderful,' he repeated."

A day later, Franz Stangl, who had liked Gitta Sereny's soup so much, left this world, and the master chef could write her book without worrying about any arguments. We leave it to the reader to draw his own conclusions from these bare facts.

Once the requests for Gustav Stangl's extradition had been definitely rejected in October of 1980, Gustav Wagner allegedly committed "suicide by stabbing himself." Schelvis designates the suicide thesis as the "official Brazilian version" and adds:[553]

"Szmajzner, however, let on that he had not been an entirely passive bystander at his death."

Shaindy Perl tells us more about this matter:[554]

"Wagner's victory [i.e. the refusal by the Brazilian legal authorities to let him be extradited] *was short-lived; he could not escape his avengers forever. One day in 1980, he was suddenly attacked and killed outside his home. His assailants left his mutilated body on his property and disappeared without a trace."*

[553] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 264.
[554] S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 232.

7. National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration

The establishment of the Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka camps took place within a historical context which must be well understood, before one can judge whether these camps – as traditional Holocaust historiography asserts – were extermination camps. For that purpose it is necessary to outline once again, with some more recent amplifications, the framework of the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews, which has been presented before in a separate study.[555]

7.1. Emigration

In one of the first written documents of his political career, Hitler, in a letter dated 16 September 1919 addressed to his friend Adolf Gremlich, proposes:[556]

> *"An anti-Semitism based merely on emotion will ultimately result in pogroms* [sic]. *Rational anti-Semitism, however, must lead to a planned* [and] *lawful fight against, and to the removal of, Jewish prerogatives, which set the Jew off from other aliens living in our midst (legislation concerning aliens). The final unalterable objective, though, must be the removal of the Jews."*

A few months later, on 13 August 1920, Hitler made a speech in Munich on the subject "Why are we anti-Semites?," in which he stressed that scientific evaluation of the Jewish question should result in moves bringing about the "removal of the Jews" from among the German people.[557]

This aim became the cornerstone of Hitler's Jewish policy after his ascent to power.

---

555 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 179-202.

556 Ernst Deuerlein, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte,* 7(2), April 1959, p. 204.

557 Reginald H. Phelps, "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16(4), October 1968, p. 417.

As early as 28 August 1933, the Reich ministry of economics concluded an agreement with the Jewish agency for Palestine which was to constitute the basis for the emigration of some 52,000 German Jews to Palestine over subsequent decade.[558] In a note of 19 March 1938, the ministry rescinded the agreement on the grounds that Germany was not interested in the emigration of rich Jews taking along their capital, but rather "in a mass emigration of Jews."[559]

The Nuremberg Laws of 15 September 1935 would reaffirm in a legislative manner articles 4 and 5 of the Party's program as elaborated in Munich on 24 February 1920. The aim of the law regarding Reich citizenship and of that concerning Germanic blood and honor was to separate and isolate the alien Jewish body from the German host with a view towards its pending expulsion. Gerald Reitlinger comments: "The Jews were meant to leave the Reich for good."[560]

At the end of 1936, a "Jewish section" was set up within the *Sicherheitsdienst* (Security Service), the main objective of which, according to Léon Poliakov, was "the examination of all problems in the preparatory stages of a mass emigration of Jews."[561]

A *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* (central office for Jewish emigration) was established in Vienna on 26 August 1938 and was entrusted to Adolf Eichmann by Reinhardt Heydrich, the head of the Security Police.

A few days after the so-called "Night of broken glass," on 12 November 1938, Hermann Göring called a council of ministers to discuss the difficult situation which had arisen. Heydrich stated that the exclusion of Jews from German economic life had "not really resolved" the basic problem, i.e. the removal of the Jews from Germany. Thanks to the Vienna "*Judenauswanderungszentrale*" (Center for Jewish Emigration), at least 50,000 Jews had already left Austria, whereas, over the same period, only 19,000 emigrated from the *Altreich* (Germany in the borders of late 1937). He therefore proposed to set up an emigration office in the Reich proper modeled on Vienna and to embark on a vast migration policy, to be carried out over the next eight to ten years. Finance minister Johann L. Graf Schwerin von Krosigk seconded Hey-

---

558 R. Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977, p. 46 and 107-109.

559 NG-1889.

560 G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell & Co., London 1953, p. 8.

561 L. Poliakov, *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 16.

drich's proposal: it was necessary to move the Jews abroad by all means available. Interior minister Wilhelm Frick stressed that the objective should be to bring about the emigration of the maximum possible number of Jews.[562]

On 24 January 1939, after having received Heydrich's proposal, Göring issued a decree approving the establishment of a *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* (Imperial Center for Jewish Emigration), which was inaugurated in Berlin on 11 February. It was to put into practice the core idea of National-Socialist policy towards the Jews: "The emigration of the Jews from Germany must be promoted by all available means." The task of the new office was, in fact, "to take all measures necessary for the preparation of an increased emigration of the Jews," to further, preferentially, the emigration of poor Jews and, where necessary, to ease the bureaucratic practices in individual cases. Göring made Heydrich the head of this office.[563]

A report of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated 25 January 1939, entitled "The Jewish question as a factor of foreign policy in 1938," stresses unequivocally:[564]

> *"The ultimate goal of German policy towards the Jews is the emigration of all Jews residing on the territory of the Reich."*

Following the creation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, Eichmann – meanwhile promoted to the rank of *Hauptsturmführer* – was ordered on 15 July 1939 by Heydrich to establish a *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* (Center for Jewish Emigration) in Prague as well. The founding act defines its objective as "the promotion and accelerated realization of the emigration from Bohemia and Moravia."[565]

This Jewish emigration program encountered an unexpected obstacle in the undisguised anti-Jewish attitude of the great democracies which, while decrying vociferously the persecutions of the Reich's Jews, refused to shelter the victims. In his speech of 30 January 1939, the Führer declared:[566]

> *"We are witnessing today the shameful spectacle of the whole democratic world shedding bitter tears, but remaining solidly hard-*

---

562 PS-1816, pp. 47, 55f.
563 NG-2586-A.
564 PS-3358.
565 Hans G. Adler, *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage,"* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1958, p. 8.
566 Max Domarus, *Hitlers Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, vol. II, first half, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, p. 1056.

hearted toward the sufferings of the poor Jewish people at a time when it is their obvious duty to help."

Hitler was alluding to the failure of the Evian conference, held from 6 to 15 July 1938 at the famous French spa. It had been convened at the suggestion of U.S. President Roosevelt and was to provide help for the victims of National-Socialist persecutions, primarily the Jews. But right from the beginning the good intentions of the U.S. President appeared dubious, as we hear from the Jewish historian Michael Mazor:[567]

"At his press conference in Warm Springs, President Roosevelt had already limited the possibilities for Evian by saying that no revisions or increases in the immigration quotas of the United States were planned in this respect. In the invitations to the conference sent to 33 countries, Roosevelt had underlined that it was not expected of any country to accept more immigrants than were presently scheduled by its laws."

On such a basis, the Evian conference was doomed from the start. The result was that "the free world abandoned the Jews of Germany and Austria to their merciless fate."[567]

On 25 November 1939 Ehrhard Wetzel and Gerhard Hecht, officials concerned with racial policy, penned a memorandum entitled "The question of the treatment of the formerly Polish territories from the point of view of racial policy," which constituted a first draft of the future "*Generalplan Ost*." It contained, i.a., a plan for the resettlement of "some 800,000 Jews from the Reich (*Altreich*, Austria, Sudetenland, and Protectorate)" into the occupied Polish territories and of "another 530,000 Jews" from the formerly Polish territories now incorporated into the Reich.[568]

The destination of these deportees was undoubtedly the General Government, which had been set up officially on 12 October. The plan followed directives by Heydrich, addressed by express letter to all heads of *Einsatzgruppen*, on the subject of the "Jewish question in the occupied territories" dated 21 September 1939.[569] One of these directives, the Nisko[570] plan, suggested the creation of a Jewish reservation in east-

---

567 M. Mazor, "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968, pp. 23 and 25.

568 "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtpunkte," PS-660, p. 25.

569 PS-3363.

570 Between 20 October 1939 and 12 March 1941, 6,615 Jews from Austria were taken to Nisko and other towns in the General Government. Cf. chapter 9.4., p. 316.

ern Poland. The attempt was possibly initiated by Eichmann, but it failed.[571]

In any case, the idea of Jewish emigration had not been altogether abandoned, for it was recommended in the above memorandum:[572]

> *"In order to render the Jew fit for emigration, it will be advisable, if need be, to improve his education."*

Himmler wrote in a memorandum of May 1940:[573]

> *"I hope to see the notion of a Jew melt away through the possibility of a major emigration of Jews to Africa or some other colony."*

In the same document, he rejects "the Bolshevik method of the physical eradication of a people [as it is,] according to my deeply rooted conviction, ungermanic and impossible."[573]

On 24 June 1940 Heydrich, the head of the RSHA, asked the minister of foreign affairs, Joachim Ribbentrop, to be informed of any ministerial meetings concerning the "final solution of the Jewish question," explaining the request by saying:[574]

> *"In 1939, the General Field Marshal* [Göring]*, in his quality as administrator of the Four-Year-Plan, entrusted me with the implementation of the Jewish emigration from the territory of the Reich. Subsequently, it was possible, even during the war and in spite of considerably difficulties, to carry on the Jewish emigration successfully.*
>
> *Since 1st January 1939, when my office took over this task, more than 200,000 Jews have so far emigrated from the Reich area. However, the problem as a whole – we are dealing with some 3¼ million Jews in the areas presently under German sovereignty – can no longer be solved by emigration.*
>
> *Thus, a final solution on a territorial basis will impose itself."*
>
> (Underlings in the original)

As a consequence of this letter, the foreign ministry developed the Madagascar plan.[575]

---

571 Seev Goshen, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29(1), January 1981, pp. 74-96.

572 PS-660, p. 35. Cf. chapter 8.2.1., p. 236.

573 Heinrich Himmler, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2), April 1957, p. 197.

574 T-173.

575 An extensive treatment of this question is provided by Magnus Brechtkens, "*Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1995-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998.

7.2. The Madagascar Plan

On 3 July 1940, Fritz Rademacher, head of the Jewish section in the foreign ministry, drew up a report entitled "The Jewish question in the peace treaty," introducing it as follows:[576]

> *"The impending victory gives Germany the possibility and, I think, makes it our duty, to resolve the Jewish question in Europe. The most desirable solution is: All Jews out of Europe."*

Rademacher goes on to explain that France – in a peace treaty considered to be imminent – would relinquish the island of Madagascar as a mandate, with all European Jews to be deported there, forming an autonomous state under German supervision:

> *"Germany will be given the island as a mandate.* […] *Within this territory, the Jews will be given autonomy in other respects: their own mayors, their own police, their own postal and railroad services etc. The Jews will be solidary debtors for the value of the island."*

Ribbentrop approved the project and forwarded it to the RSHA, which was to take care of the material preparations for the resettlement of the Jews on the East-African island and for the supervision of the evacuated Jews.[577]

This was precisely the "final solution of the Jewish question on a territorial basis" imagined by Heydrich.

On 30 August 1940, Rademacher elaborated a paper entitled "Madagascar project." Its section on "Financial considerations" begins with the words:[578]

> *"The execution of the final solution proposed requires considerable means."*

Hence, "the final solution of the Jewish question" meant nothing but the resettlement of the European Jews on Madagascar. On 12 July 1940, Hans Frank, Governor General in Poland, made a speech announcing the decision[579]

> *"to ship the whole lot of Jewry from the German Reich, the General Government, and the Protectorate to some American or African colony as soon as this can be done after a peace treaty. Madagascar is being considered, and is to be ceded by France for that purpose."*

---

576 NG-2586-B.
577 NG-2586-J.
578 NG-2586-D.
579 PS-2233. *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 378.

On 25 July, Frank reiterated that the Führer had decided to deport the Jews "as soon as overseas transportation permits the deportation of the Jews."[580]

In October of 1940, Alfred Rosenberg wrote an article entitled "Jews on Madagascar," in which he reminded his readers that as early as the anti-Jewish congress at Budapest in 1927 "[…] the question of a future removal of the Jews from Europe [was] discussed, and here, for the first time, the proposal was made to promote Madagascar as the intended homestead of the Jews." Rosenberg himself endorsed this idea and expressed his wish for the Jewish "circles of high finance" in Britain and the USA to help with the creation of a Jewish reservation on Madagascar, something which constituted a world-wide problem.[581]

At a meeting dedicated to the topic "The Jewish question as a world-wide problem," which took place on 29 March 1941, Rosenberg declared:[582]

> *"For Germany, the Jewish question can only be considered solved when the last Jew has left the Greater German space."*

Among other things in this connection, he mentioned a "Jewish reservation," which apparently was to be located on Madagascar, even if he did not explicitly say so.

According to statements by Moritz von Schirmeister, a former official in the ministry of propaganda, Joseph Goebbels himself spoke about the Madagascar plan in public on several occasions,[583] and Ribbentrop recalled the Führer's decision to deport the European Jews to North Africa or Madagascar.[584]

The deportation of the European Jews to Madagascar was not a fictitious plan, but a real and concrete project. It was elaborated a few weeks after the armistice in France (22 June 1940), when a peace treaty involving the French surrender of Madagascar to Germany was being mulled over and, above all, when the end of the war was thought to be imminent. The protraction of the war prevented the implementation of this project.

---

580 *Ibid.*, p. 405.
581 Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris (subsequently quoted as CDJC), CXLVI-51, pp. 4, 7, 9.
582 CDJC, CXLVI-23, p. 66 and 82.
583 *IMT*, vol. XVII, p. 250.
584 *IMT*, vol. X, p. 398.

Alongside these developments, the Reich administration continued to promote energetically the Jewish emigration, primarily from Germany.

On 20 May 1941 Reinhardt Heydrich stopped all emigration of Jews from France as well as Belgium "in view of the final solution of the Jewish question, no doubt about to be realized."[585] He obviously expected the imminent implementation of the Madagascar plan. Still, Heydrich reiterated the central tenet of NS policy toward the Jews:[585]

> *"In accordance with an instruction emanating from the Reich Marshall of the Greater German Reich* [Göring]*, the emigration of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia is to be implemented actively, even under the present state of war, within the conditions prevailing and taking into account the directives for the emigration of the Jews."*

Then Heydrich goes on to explain in no uncertain terms the reasons for his having prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium:[585]

> *"As the Jews on the territory of the Reich, for example, have only a limited choice of departure* [routes]*, mainly via Spain and Portugal, an emigration of Jews from France and Belgium would further reduce these possibilities."*

Two months later, on 31st July, Göring entrusted Heydrich with the task of undertaking all necessary preparations for the "*Endlösung*" (final solution), i.e. emigration or evacuation to Madagascar of all Jews within the German sway. In the letter, Göring said:[586]

> *"In addition to the task already entrusted to you by the decree of 14 January 1939, viz. to bring about an optimum solution to the Jewish question by emigration or evacuation in accordance with the conditions prevailing, I order you herewith to undertake all necessary preparations – organizational, administrative, and material – for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. To the extent that the competence of other central agencies is concerned thereby, the latter are* [to be requested] *to participate.*
>
> *I order you furthermore to submit to me in the near future a comprehensive proposal concerning the organizational, administrative,*

585 NG-3104. The letter is signed by Walter Schellenberg representing Heydrich.
586 NG-2586-E. PS-710.

and material requirements for the implementation of the final solution of the Jewish question so envisaged."

This document is in complete agreement with the Madagascar plan. The instructions given by Göring to Heydrich "in addition" to those already contained in the decree of 24 January 1939 were for all intents and purposes the implementation of the solution of the Jewish question "by emigration or evacuation"[587] of the Jews in the Reich exclusively, while simultaneously aiming for a territorial "final solution" by resettlement in Madagascar of all Jews in the European countries occupied by Germany. For the very reason that it was to include all Jews of the occupied European states, this solution was labeled a "comprehensive solution" [*Gesamt*lösung], a designation which echoes the "problem as a whole" [*Gesamt*problem], the term used in Heydrich's note of 24 June 1940 (cf. above).

Heydrich clearly alluded to the task entrusted to him by the decree of 24 January 1939 when, on 6 November 1941, he wrote that, years earlier, he had been given the order to prepare an "*Endlösung*" in Europe.[588] He himself identified the "*Endlösung*" with the solution "by emigration or evacuation" targeted in Göring's note of 31st July 1941. This is also the context of the order conveyed to the foreign ministry by Adolf Eichmann on 28 August 1941, which prohibited "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe now being prepared."[589]

7.3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East

Over the months to follow, with the vision of large territorial gains appearing on the horizon since the beginning of the Russian campaign, new perspectives opened up, leading to a significant change of course in the NS policy in respect of the Jews. The "*Endlösung*" by deportation to Madagascar was now replaced by a "territorial final solution" involving the deportation of the European Jews into the eastern territories occupied by the Germans.

---

587 Legal emigration to other countries or deportation to the East (Poland: October 1939 through March 1940) and/or to the West (unoccupied France: October 1940).

588 PS-1624.

589 PA, *Inland II* A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, vol. 59/3.

This change of course was proposed on 22 August 1941 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel, advisor to the German embassy in Paris, who wrote in a note to the attention of ambassador Otto Abetz:[590]

"The continuing conquest and occupation of large territories in the East could at present offer us a rapid solution of the Jewish problem throughout Europe. As we can see from the cries for help addressed to the American Jews in the press of all the Jews in Palestine, some 6 million Jews are living in the regions recently occupied by us, especially in Bessarabia, amounting to one third of world Jewry. In the course of any new disposition of the eastern space, these six million Jews would in any case have to be grouped and a special territory would have to be staked out for them. It should not be a major problem to include the Jews from the remainder of the European states and to move there as well the Jews who are presently crammed into the ghettos of Warsaw, Litzmannstadt (Łodź), Lublin etc.

As far as the occupied areas are concerned, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, it would be easy to issue military orders for the removal of the Jews to the new territory in mass transports; other states could be encouraged to follow this example and to expulse their Jews to this territory. Within a short period of time, Europe could be made free of Jews.

The idea of moving all Jews to Madagascar which has been mulled for years and has recently been revived by admiral Darlan, is not a bad thing in itself, but would run into serious logistic problems so soon after the war when the world tonnage of ships, seriously diminished by the war, would be needed for purposes other than offering cruises to masses of Jews. In addition, moving nearly ten million people by ship would take years, even if enough shipping capacity were available.

I therefore submit to you to raise this question with the Reich ministry of foreign affairs in the near future and to suggest a meeting in this sense with the recently designated future minister for the eastern Territories, Reichsleiter Rosenberg, and the Reichsführer-SS for an examination of my proposal. Moving the Jews into the eastern territories, even during the war, should not present insurmountable

590 CDJC, V-15.

difficulties, particularly so as the Jews in the General Government could use their own vehicles and public roads."

After having alluded to the situation of the Jews in France, he concluded:

"Furthermore, I suggest approaching the Reichsmarschall [Göring] *in this matter since he is, at the moment, receptive to the Jewish problem; as his present disposition and his experience indicate, he can certainly be expected to become a strong supporter for the implementation of the idea expounded above."*

A plan for the removal of the Jews into the East had been considered earlier on several occasions. On 2 April 1941, i.e. before the beginning of the Russian campaign, Reichsminister Rosenberg had envisioned "to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population."[591]

On 17 July 1941, Governor General Frank noted in his official journal:[592]

"The Governor General does not favor any further ghettos because the Führer expressly declared on 19 June that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."

On 20 August 1941, Goebbels, noted in his diary after a visit to the Führer HQ:[593]

"Furthermore, the Führer promised me that I could remove the Jews from Berlin immediately after the termination of the eastern campaign."

On 24 September 1941, the day after a conversation with Heydrich at the Führer HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary, that the Jews in the East "would all be deported to the camps […] set up by the Bolsheviks."[594]

On the same day he wrote that the Führer's opinion was for the Jews to be pushed out of Germany step by step and wished:[594]

"Berlin will be first in line, and I am hopeful that we will succeed in moving a significant portion of the Berlin Jews to the East within this year."

On 28 September, Himmler transmitted to Arthur Greiser, *Gauleiter* of the Wartheland district, Hitler's order for the rapid deportation to the

---

591 PS-1017.

592 After Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25(4), October 1977, p. 748f.

593 *Ibid.*, p. 750.

594 *Ibid.*, p. 751.

East of the Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate. For this purpose Himmler strived, if possible even before the end of 1941, to move these Jews "initially, as a first step, into the eastern territories that were made part of the Reich two years ago, and to move them further east next spring," and thus he envisaged "to move some 600,000 Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate to the Litzmannstadt ghetto […] for the winter."[595]

In a memo dated 7 October 1941, Werner Koeppen, a liaison official for Rosenberg, recorded that Hitler had made the following declaration the day before on the subject of the Protectorate:[595]

> *"All Jews must be removed from the Protectorate, and not just into the General Government as a first step, but right away further on to the East. We just cannot do this right now because of a shortage of transport capacity. Together with the Jews from the Protectorate, all Jews from Berlin and Vienna are to disappear."*

On 10 October 1941, during a meeting at Prague on the subject of "Solution to Jewish problems," Heydrich declared that he planned to deport some 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to Minsk and Riga between 15 October and 15 November. They were to be housed in the "camps for communist prisoners in the operational area."[596]

On 13 October 1941, Frank and Rosenberg met for a discussion which also touched on the deportation of the Jews from the General Government:[597]

> *"The Governor General then raised the subject of the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the occupied eastern territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that similar suggestions had already come to him from the military authorities in Paris.*[598] *At the moment, however, he did not think that such resettlement plans could be implemented. Still, for the future he was ready to promote Jewish emigration toward the East, al-*

---

595 Letter from Himmler to Greiser dated 18 September 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, p. 3. Facsimile of the document in: Peter Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Łodź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Academia, Prague 1995, p. 50.

596 T/37(299), p. 2.

597 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 252. The quotation is from the diary of H. Frank, 1941/IV, p. 930f.

598 A clear allusion to the proposal made by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel.

so in view of the intention to move undesirable elements from the Reich territory into the sparsely populated eastern regions."

Thus, just a few months after it had been made, Zeitschel's proposal was accepted by Hitler himself when he decided to shelve the Madagascar plan and to move all Jews living in the occupied territories into the East. He probably took this decision at some point in September of 1941. On 23 October 1941 Himmler stopped all Jewish emigration,[599] effective immediately, and the evacuation of 50,000 western Jews to the East was ordered the following day. On 24 October 1941 Kurt Daluege, the chief of police (*Ordnungspolizei*) issued a decree on the subject "Evacuations of Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate":[600]

"Between 1st November and 4 December 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the security police from the Altreich, the Ostmark [Austria]*, and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the region of Minsk and Riga in the East. The deportations will be carried out by Reichsbahn trains of 1000 persons each. The trains will be assembled at Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn."*

The new NS policy towards the Jews was announced to the higher party echelons at the *Wannsee-Konferenz*, a meeting specially convened for this purpose. It had originally been scheduled for 9 December 1941,[601] but was then postponed. It eventually took place in Berlin, Am Großen Wannsee 56/58, on 20 January 1942. The main speaker was Reinhardt Heydrich. The minutes of the meeting begin with a broad overview of the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews:[602]

---

599 T-394: "*Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei* has ordered the emigration of Jews to be prevented with immediate effect."

600 PS-3921.

601 PS-709. NG-2586-F.

602 This English translation of the *Wannsee Protokoll* can be found on the website of the Wannsee Memorial Institute in Berlin: www.ghwk.de/engl/protengl.htm. Editor's remark: Although the authors of the present work consider the content of the Wannsee Protocol to be plausible and therefore see no need to doubt its authenticity, it should be pointed out that other revisionist authors strongly disagree, cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungsnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; cf. Johannes P. Ney, "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191; Engl.: "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication," online:

"SS Lieutenant General [Obergruppenführer] *Heydrich, Head of the Security Police and the SD, opened the meeting with the announcement that the Reich Marshal* [Göring] *had put him in charge of preparations for the final solution of the Jewish question. He noted that this conference had been called to clarify fundamental questions. The Reich Marshal's request that a draft be submitted to him regarding the organizational, technical and material aspects of the final solution of the Jewish question required prior joint consideration by all central agencies directly concerned with these problems in order to coordinate their subsequent course of action.*[603]

The authority for directing the final solution of the Jewish question rests with the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of German Police [i.e. Himmler] *(Head of the Security Police and the SD)* [i.e. Heydrich], *without regard to geographic boundaries.*

The Head of the Security Police and the SD [Heydrich] *then gave a brief review of the struggle conducted so far against this foe. The most important elements are:*

a) forcing the Jews out of the various spheres of life of the German people,

b) forcing the Jews out of the German people's living space (Lebensraum).

In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.

On instruction of the Reich Marshal [i.e. Göring], *a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD)* [i.e. Heydrich]. *Its particular tasks were:*

a) to take <u>*measures*</u> *for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,*

b) to <u>*direct*</u> *the flow of emigration,*

c) to speed up the emigration process in <u>*individual cases*</u>.

The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."

---

www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html.

603 Translation corrected by www.ghwk.de according to what Heydrich probably said. The original German sentence here is nonsense grammatically, literally stating that "prior all central agencies directly concerned with these problems have to be treated."

As a result of this policy and despite many difficulties, Heydrich stressed, roughly 537,000 Jews had emigrated by 31 October 1941:

> *"Of these,*
>
> *ca. 360,000 left the Altreich* [Germany with its 1937 borders].
>
> *ca. 147,000 left the Ostmark* [Austria after 15 March 1938],
>
> *ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia* [after 15 March 1939]*."*

The protocol goes on to say:

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [i.e. Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East.*
>
> *III. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance."*

Hence, on Hitler's orders, expulsion to the occupied territories in the East replaced any voluntary or forced emigration of the European Jews to Madagascar, but it was to be only a "temporary possibility" while awaiting a definitive solution of this question to be realized after the end of the war.

As early as August of 1940 Hitler had announced his intention to evacuate all European Jews after the war.[604] On 7 March 1942 Goebbels noted in his diary:[605]

> *"The Jewish question must now be resolved on a comprehensive European scale. There are more than 11 million Jews in Europe.*[606] *At a later date, they will have to be initially concentrated in the East. Possibly, after the war, they could be given an island, say Madagascar. In any case, Europe will not be at peace as long as the Jews have not been neutralized completely on European soil."*

---

604 Luther's memorandum for Rademacher dated 15 August 1940, in: Auswärtiges Amt, *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957, p. 484.

605 Fraenkel, Heinrich, Roger Manvell, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Collogne-Berlin 1960, p. 256.

606 Excessively high figure, taken from the population statistics given on p. 6 of the *Wannsee Protokoll.*

According to a note of the Reich chancellery dating from March or April of 1942, Hitler had repeatedly informed Lammers, the head of the chancellery, "that he wanted to postpone the solution of the Jewish question until after the war."[607] On 24 July 1942, according to Henry Picker, Hitler underlined this intention by saying squarely that "he would, after the end of the war, take the rigorous stand of squeezing one city after another until the Jews came out, ready to emigrate to Madagascar or to some other Jewish national state."[608]

The intention of the National Socialists to solve the Jewish problem after the war results also from the so-called "Brown File" drafted by Rosenberg on 20 June 1941 and later integrated into the "Green File" of September of 1942. Its section "Directives for the treatment of the Jewish question" begins as follows:[609]

> *"All measures regarding to the Jewish question in the occupied territories in the East must be taken from the point of view that the Jewish question will be solved in a general way for the whole of Europe after the war. They must, therefore, be conceived as preparatory partial measures and must be in agreement with other decisions in this domain. On the other hand, the experience gathered in connection with the treatment of the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories may have a bearing on the solution of the problem as a whole, as the Jews in these territories, together with those of the General Government, constitute the largest contingent of European Jewry. Any kind of purely vexatious actions, being unworthy of a German, are to be abstained from."*

In a typed copy of these "Directives," undated but surely stemming from the same period, the text continues as follows after the word 'domain':[610]

> *"This is applicable, in particular, to the creation of at least temporary facilities for the settlement of Jews from the territory of the Reich."*

A note by Martin Luther, an official in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, referring to Jews of Spanish nationality living in occupied France

---

607 PS-4025.

608 Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 456.

609 "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Directives for the Management of the Economy in the occupied eastern territories) (Green File), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

610 PS-212. *IMT*, vol. XXV, p. 302

and dated 17 October 1941, speaks of "measures to be taken after the end of the war towards a fundamental solution of the Jewish question."[611]

During a meeting of *Reichsmarschall* Göring with the *Reichskommissars* for the occupied territories and the military commanders, which took place on 6 August 1942, Rosenberg declared:[612]

> *"The Jewish question for Europe and for Germany can be considered solved only when no more Jews exist on the European continent."*

We may thus conclude that the Wannsee meeting was convened solely for the purpose of informing the agencies concerned that emigration and the Madagascar plan had been abandoned, replaced as they were by the start of a new policy of large scale deportations of Jews into the East, and of discussing the problems arising from the new situation. The Madagascar plan officially was shelved on 10 February 1942. The reasons are explained in a note by Rademacher to envoy Harald Bielfeld of the Foreign Ministry, written on that day:[613]

> *"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*
>
> *The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."*

This shows clearly that the "*Endlösung*" was of a territorial nature and consisted in the deportation of the Jews to the territories held by Germany in the East. This is in perfect agreement with another important document, the Luther memorandum of August of 1942. In it, Luther resumed primarily the essential elements of NS policy towards the Jews:[614]

---

611 PA, *Politische Abteilung* III 245, AZ Po 36, vol. I.
612 URSS-170. IMT, vol. XXXIV, p. 417.
613 NG-5770.
614 NG-2586-J.

"The basic premise of the German policy in respect of the Jews, starting with the seizure of power [by Hitler in 1933]*, was to promote Jewish emigration by all available means. For this purpose, Generalfeldmarschall Göring, in his quality as head of the Four-Year-Plan, created a Reich central agency for Jewish emigration and entrusted its leadership to Gruppenführer Heydrich, the chief of the security police."*

Having expounded the origins and the development of the Madagascar plan – which by now had been scrapped in view of the changed situation – Luther stressed that Göring's letter of 31 July 1941 was a follow-up to Heydrich's letter of 24 June 1940, which claimed that the Jewish question could no longer be solved by emigration but required a "territorial final solution." Luther went on to say:

"For that reason, Reichsmarschall Göring requested Gruppenführer Heydrich on 31 July 1941 to carry out all necessary preparations for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe (cf. [document] *DIII 709g). On the basis of this order, Gruppenführer Heydrich convened a meeting of all German agencies involved for 20 January 1942, with secretaries of state from the other ministries and myself from the foreign office attending. Gruppenführer Heydrich explained at the meeting that Reichsmarschall Göring had issued his order being so directed by the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the East."*

Luther added that on the basis of this order the evacuation of the Jews from Germany had been started. The eastern territories were their destination, to which they would be deported by way of the General Government:

"The removal to the General Government is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on to the occupied eastern territories as soon as the material means are available."

A circular dated 9 October 1942 and sent to Party officials, entitled "Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the East," explains in the following manner the measures taken against the Jews:[615]

"In connection with the elaboration of the final solution of the Jewish question, the inhabitants of various parts of the Reich have recently been discussing 'very severe measures' against the Jews,

[615] PS-3244.

particularly in the eastern territories. We have been able to ascertain that such representations – usually in a distorted or exaggerated manner – had been conveyed by members of the various units operating in the east who had, themselves, been able to observe such measures.

It is conceivable that not all members of our people will be able to comprehend the necessity of such measures, those members in particular who are not in a position to form their own opinion of the horrors perpetrated by the Bolsheviks.

In order to counter the spread of such rumors which often have an intentionally tendentious character, we hereby furnish the information found below in an effort to reflect the present state of the situation:

For the past 2000 years, a fruitless fight against Jewry has been going on. It was only after 1933 that we have been able to look for ways and means allowing us to bring about a complete separation of Jewry from the German host body. The portions of the solution carried out so far can be described as follows:

1) The repulsion of the Jews from the various domains of life of the German people. The laws passed by the legislature are to constitute the foundation guaranteeing that future generations, too, will be shielded from a renewed onslaught of the opponent.

2) The effort to expel the opponent completely from the territory of the Reich. In view of the fact that the living space available to the German people is very small, it was hoped that this problem could be solved by an accelerated emigration of the Jews.

Since the beginning of the war in 1939, emigration has become increasingly more difficult; at the same time, the economic space of the German people steadily increased in size compared to its living space so that, at the present time, a complete elimination through emigration is no longer possible in view of the large number of Jews present in this [economic] *space. It is to be expected that already the coming generation will no longer perceive this problem neither as vividly nor as clearly* [as we do] *on the basis of their own experience. Also, the matter has been set in motion and must be settled; hence, the problem as a whole must be resolved by the present generation.*

Therefore, the complete expulsion or elimination of the millions of Jews present in the European economic sphere is an imperative task in the fight to guarantee the existence of the German people.

Starting in the Reich itself and then extending into the other European countries made part of the final solution, the Jews will be moved into large camps in the East, some already in existence, others yet to be set up, where they will be used directly as labor or moved on further east. Elderly Jews, as well as those with high military decorations (EK I [Iron Cross]*, Golden medal for bravery etc.) will be moved successively to Theresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.*

It is in the nature of this task that some of these very difficult problems can, in the interest of the survival of our people, be solved only by the utmost severity."

On 23 November 1942, Himmler spoke at Bad Tölz, saying:[616]

"There has also been a complete change in the Jewish question in Europe. The Führer once said before the Reichstag [the Reich parliament]*: If Jewry were to instigate a war, for example to eradicate the Aryan peoples, it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be eradicated, but Jewry. The Jew has been removed from Germany; he now lives in the East and works on our roads, railways etc. This measure has been carried out thoroughly, but without any cruelty. We will not torture anyone, but we know that we are fighting for the existence and the survival of our Nordic blood."*

In a report written on 14 December 1942 by Walter Maedel, a German ministerial department head, and entitled "Financing the measures for the solution of the Jewish question," the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews is summarized as follows:[617]

"Some time ago, the Reichsmarschall ordered the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police to prepare the measures serving the final solution of the Jewish question. The Reichsführer-SS has entrusted the Chief of the Security Police and SD with the execution of this task. The latter initially promoted the legal emigration of Jews overseas by special measures. When emigration overseas had become impossible after the outbreak of the war, he implemented the gradual cleansing of Jews from the Reich by their deportation to the

---

616 Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.

617 NG-4583.

East. Lately, within the Reich territory, old age homes (old age ghettos) for Jews have been set up, for example at Theresienstadt. For details see note of 21 August 1942. The establishment of other old age homes in the eastern territories is being planned."

7.4. First Deportations to the East

The expulsion of 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate and the *Altreich* to Minsk and Riga, decided on at the meeting held on 10 October 1941, started a month later. It constituted only the first phase of these deportation, however, for the deportees were supposed to be taken further East eventually. One of the first reports concerning these transports to the eastern territories is a telegram sent on 9 November 1941 by Heinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Reichskommissariat Ukraine to Rosenberg, Reichsminister for the occupied eastern territories, reading:[618]

"Security police announces implementation of transport of 50,000 Jews into eastern territories. First transport to arrive Minsk 10/11, Riga 19/11. Urgently requesting to prevent transport, as Jewish camps must be moved considerably further east."

On the same day, Dr. Georg Leibbrand, *Reichsamtsleiter* in the Rosenberg ministry, sent Lohse the following cable:[619]

"Concerning Jew transports into eastern territories. More detailed letter in mail. Jews will be moved further east. Camps at Riga and Minsk only temporary measure, hence no objections here."

The local administration was anything but happy about this influx of western Jews and objected on several occasions. On 20 November 1941, the German army commander for "*Ostland*" wrote Lohse a letter on the subject "Transportation of Jews from Germany to White Ruthenia"[620] specifying:[621]

"Hearing from 707 Division 25,000 Jews to be moved from Germany to White Ruthenia, apparently 3000 destined Minsk with 1500 already arrived from Hamburg. The influx of German Jews, consi-

---

618 Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow (subsequently quoted as GARF), 7445-2-145, p. 52.

619 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54 and 51 (Transcription of telegram).

620 "Generalbezirk Weissruthenien," the political unit formed by the Germans in the western part of Byelorussia temporarily occupied by them.

621 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 60f.

derably more intelligent than the mass of White Ruthenian population, presents great risk for pacification of White Ruthenia."

The report goes on to state that the Jewish population of White Ruthenia was "Bolshevik and apt to adopt any kind of anti-German stance," being involved in clandestine resistance activities. Hence, the German-Jewish deportees would get in touch with communist organizations. For that reason, and also because the transports were hampering the German army, the commander asked "to ensure that no Jews will be sent from Germany to White Ruthenia."

The protests, however, would always be ignored. Franz Walter Stahlecker, chief of the security police and SD for the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, notified Lohse:[622]

"Jewish transports will continue to arrive at Minsk as planned. Of the 25 transports originally scheduled for Riga, the first 5 will be sent to Kowno."

On 13 January 1942, a note from Lohse's staff reiterated:[623]

"Submitted to Reichskommissar [Lohse] *requesting acknowledgement of report from Minsk city Kommissar regarding evacuation of allegedly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk.*

In the absence of other orders from Reichskommissar, the instruction of 28/11 will remain in force to the effect that objections against any kind of transport from Germany are no longer to be raised."

The Minsk local Kommissar, Wilhelm Janetzke, who opposed deportations into this city, turned directly to Rosenberg on 5 January 1942. In a letter concerning "The evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk" he explained that he had learned that the central agencies intended "to send another roughly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk."

The city lay literally in ruins, with some 100,000 civilians living there, in addition to "some 7,000 Jews from Germany," as well as "approximately 15 to 18,000 Russian Jews" as prisoners. Hence, it was impossible to house any more people. In addition to these difficulties, there were "the very serious problems of feeding the population (including the Jews)." For these reasons, Janetzke requested the deportations of Jews to Minsk to be suspended.[624]

---

[622] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 62. The original has *Kauen*, the German name for Kowno.
[623] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 67.
[624] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 67.

Counselor Wetzel, a member of Rosenberg's staff, answered on his behalf by means of a letter dated 16 January 1942 addressed to Reichskommissar Lohse:[625]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk.

I have received the letter dated 5 January 1942 from the city commissar at Minsk, of which I enclose a retyped copy for your information.

I have been informed by the RSHA that 25,000 Jews from the Reich were scheduled for Minsk to be temporarily housed there in the local ghetto. Of these, some 7-8,000 have arrived at Minsk. The remainder cannot be moved to Minsk for the time being because of transportation problems. However, as soon as these problems will have been overcome, it is likely that these Jews will reach Minsk. I ask you to instruct the Minsk city commissar in this sense and to request him to get in touch with the competent police commander in the matter of food and housing for the Jews. I ask you moreover, to advise him [the city commissar] *to use the official way of communication in the future."*

On 6 February 1942, however, the *Generalkommissar* for White Ruthenia, Wilhelm Kube, backed Janetzke's request. He restated that it was impossible to accept a further contingent of 25,000 Jews in a city like Minsk, 80% of which lay in ruins.[626]

On 26 June 1942, the Chief of the security police and the SD said in a report:[627]

"The measures taken by the security police and the SD must bring about basic changes in White Ruthenia as well. In order to establish control over the Jews, regardless of any future dispositions, Jewish councils of elders were set up which are responsible to the security police and the SD for the attitude of their racial brethren. Furthermore, registration of the Jews as well as their concentration in ghettos has started. Finally, the Jews have been identified by a yellow mark to be worn on the chest and on the back similar to the Jewish star used in the Reich territory. In order to make use of the labor potential of the Jews they are normally employed in groups and for clearing operations.

---

625 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 68.

626 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 72-73.

627 "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 9*" (Messages from the occupied eastern territoties, no 9), Berlin, 26 June 1942. Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Museum, subsequently quoted as RGVA), 500-1-755, p. 190.

By these measures, the basis for a final solution intended for the future has also been established in White Ruthenia."

These measures were nothing but the actual implementation of the policy set out in the "Brown File," which specified a future solution to the Jewish question "after the war" for the whole of Europe.

The available railway documents[628] enable us merely to reconstruct a portion of the whole picture for the Jewish transports that were moved directly into the eastern territories. The transports coming in from the Reich were arranged by the German *Reichsbahn* via the Königsberg *Reichsbahn* directorate whose task it was to inform all agencies concerned. The transports were labeled "Da"[629] and numbered successively. The empty trains, labeled "Lp," were given a number above 1,000. Altogether 66 such transports are known. Between 8 November 1941 and 28 November 1942 they moved 56,221 Jews[630] into the eastern territories, comprising

- 26 transports from the *Altreich* with 16,057 persons aboard
- 11 transports from the Protectorate with 11,000 persons aboard
- 29 transports from Vienna with 29,164 persons aboard

The destinations of these transports were: Baranoviči (1), Kaunas (2), Maly Trostinec (5), Minsk (34), Raasiku (1), Riga (23).

In the period between 17 November 1941[631] and 6 February 1942, there were 25 transports conveying a total of 25,103 persons to Riga,[632] but only 15,114 can be found on the list published in the source mentioned. This brings the total number of persons deported to [56,221+(25,103–15,114)=] 66,210. The Korherr report helps us in closing the gaps in the documents and to draw a complete picture of the deportations of Jews into the East for 1942. We will come back to this question in chapter 9.4.

The National-Socialist policy towards the Jews, as discussed above, is well documented in all its aspects and in all its twists and turns (start-

---

628 A number of documents on the subject of the transports towards the East can be found in the National Archives of the Byelorussian Republic (Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus, Minsk, subsequently quoted as NARB) in file number 378-1-784.

629 According to some authors, this abbreviation stood for "David." Hilberg asserts that the symbol "Da" stood for "Judentransporte außerhalb Polens zusammengestellt." R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981, p. 76. German railway documents indicate that the persons transported were labeled "*Aussiedler*" (emigrants).

630 List of transports in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 200f.

631 This transport reached Riga on 19 November.

632 Enclosure to "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*" No. 10, 3. July 1942. RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

ing with the territorial final solution, initially targeting Madagascar, later on the East). No document, however, supports that radical change of principle, which an extermination policy would have been. When, how, why, and on whose orders would this policy of deportation and resettlement in the East have been turned into a program of total physical extermination? When did the deportation to the East become a mere "euphemism" for massacre? Who decided to build "extermination camps" and when, how, and why did this occur?

To these questions, mainstream Holocaust historians can furnish only conjectural and contradictory replies. What is certain is that such a radical about-face would have required an order just as radical: the alleged *Führerbefehl*, the order by Hitler.

The following chapter will deal with this fundamental question of Holocaust historiography.

8. The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East

8.1. The *Führerbefehl* and Holocaust Historiography

During the Nuremberg trial, at the morning hearing of 15 April 1946, the former commander of the Auschwitz camp, Rudolf Höß, declared that, in the summer of 1941, he was ordered, by *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler to come to Berlin and that Himmler told him on that occasion that Hitler had given the order to exterminate the Jews.[633] This *Führerbefehl* immediately became the cornerstone of mainstream Holocaust historiography then taking shape but still lacking any kind of documentation. Over the following decades these historians went on to build upon this meager foundation a fortress of assertions and hypotheses so full of internal inconsistencies that in the late seventies David Irving would go so far as to question whether Hitler was even aware of the alleged genocide.[634] The ensuing debate of these theses, moved along by Martin Broszat, then director of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*,[592] generated new points of view which brought with them a new historiographic concept, known as the functionalist or structuralist concept. Right from the start and in a way inevitably, this concept was at odds with the ailing Nuremberg concept – which we may call intentionalist – because at heart it constituted a critical reaction to the teachings of this "courtroom-based" historiography, the historiographic failings of which it exposed all too clearly. Hitler's role in the alleged genocide was reassessed along entirely different perspectives, becoming more and more obscure in the process and finally ending up in a "nod" by Hitler or in a "meeting of minds."

Mainstream Holocaust historians dedicated two major meetings to these burning problems.

The first of them was an international congress on the topic "Nazi Germany and the extermination of the Jews," organized by the *Ecole*

---

633 *IMT*, vol. XI, p. 398.
634 D. Irving, *Hitler's War*. Wiking Press, New York, 1977.

des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales and the *Sorbonne*, was held in Paris from 29 June through 2 July 1982. The proceedings were published in 1985 in a volume of the same name.[635]

On that occasion, Uwe Dietrich Adam analyzed the National Socialist policy on the subject of the Jews between September of 1939 and June of 1941, a period which "can be regarded as being the descent towards the 'final solution.'" He stressed immediately, however, that:[636]

> *"*[…] *the precise date at which this 'final solution' was ordered constitutes a problem not yet resolved for German and for world history."*

On the subject of the origins of the alleged genocide of the Jews, Adam took a decided stand against the radical intentionalist thesis supported by Eberhard Jäckel, stating that he "agreed with the vast majority of historians in thinking that the order to liquidate the Jews on the German territory was never given, not even planned, in any way whatsoever, prior to the beginning of the war."[636] Given that "no written trace of this order has ever been found" and that it is highly unlikely that it will be found in the future, Adam stated that:[637]

> *"*[…] *it becomes the task of the historian to date it in the most precise manner possible, using* [the tool of] *interpretation. Methods and hypotheses in this respect are limitless, we face very diverse opinions. Some people see the conception of the 'final solution' as having taken place at the time of Landsberg (Jäckel, Dawidowicz); another dates it to March of 1941 (Krausnick) or July of 1941 (Hilberg, Browning), still others to the fall of 1941 (Adam, Broszat). Neither the laws nor the measures taken by the Third Reich against the Jews allow us to fix a date for the issuance of the order. However, for those who are conversant with the institutional structure of the Third Reich after the beginning of the war, each measure taken reduces the possibilities of interpretation and allows, in the end, to eliminate certain dates or to confirm others with some degree of certainty."* (Emph. added)

At the outbreak of the war the Jewish question, as it had been formulated in the Party program and defined by the early protagonists of race legislation, had been resolved; Adam:[638]

---

635 Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985.
636 *Ibid.*, p. 177.
637 *Ibid.*, pp. 177f.
638 *Ibid.*, p. 179.

*"If you want to summarize the essence of the Nazi policy towards the Jews, there is one permanent and primary objective: to separate the Jews from the 'Aryans.' This political and racial objective of Nazi ideology – the elimination of the Jews from the '*Volkskörper*' (the body of the nation) – was reached in 1938."*

After the start of the hostilities the National Socialist policy towards the Jews aimed at a consolidation of this separation, but according to Adam:[639]

"[it was] *worked out to a great extent under the influence of imponderable factors, of short-term ideas, of rivalries between officials, of accidental or intentional allusions by Hitler. The absence of any central authority for the coordination, the administration or the direction of anti-Jewish measures played a non-negligible role in this absence of unity and this aimless legislation."*

During this period before the outbreak of the war, the RSHA carried on with the policy of emigration. Adam:[640]

"Before the beginning of the war, the security service[641] *in particular insisted on a 'solution of the Jewish question' by way of emigration. The creation of the Central Agency for Jewish Emigration*[642] *in January of 1939 allowed Heydrich to assume the leading role of the Jewish policy at ministerial level. He rapidly activated the SD plans for emigration and obtained his first major success when, in July of 1939, he created the 'Reich Association of Jews in Germany.'*[643] *It operated under the authority of the RSHA and he thus had the control of the large cultural Jewish associations and, above all, of the financing and the direction of the Jewish emigration."*

But the RSHA had not "reckoned with the anarchic structure of the Third Reich," which slowed down the Jewish emigration and did not allow Germany to reach "the astonishing figures reached by Eichmann in Vienna. Once the war had broken out, we may assume that the RSHA policy was in tune with Hitler's wish to attain as soon as possible a '*judenreines Deutschland*,' a Germany free of Jews."[640]

The RSHA desperately tried to solve the problem of emigration.[644]

---

639 *Ibid.*, p. 185.
640 *Ibid.*, p. 186.
641 *Sicherheitsdienst, SD*
642 *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung*
643 *Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland*
644 Colloque de l'École…, *op. cit.* (note 635), pp. 186f.

"The taxes on emigration certainly went up continually, but at the same time the RSHA tried to soften the foreign exchange controls. In spite of all official regulations, it eventually obtained the employment of Jews in the agricultural sector 'in order to ease their emigration by providing them with a professional education.' The RSHA also managed to lower or to do away with all sorts of special taxes and limits on the export of capital. In December of 1940 they succeeded in convincing the Ministry of the Economy to accelerate the financial procedures in all cases of emigration against all regulations in force. This search for a global solution of the 'Jewish question' can still be found in the attempt by the RSHA to obtain a general directive for emigration from Göring. Later on this document[645] *would often be misinterpreted because of its wording. Göring ordered all Reich authorities to facilitate the emigration of Jews away from the Reich and the territories under protection to the extent possible, even in wartime. On the other hand, the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium was to be prohibited on account of the 'final solution, which was doubtlessly drawing near.' This seductive term 'final solution' was interpreted by generations of historians as to mean the physical destruction, whereas, at that time, it meant only the emigration of the Jews to Madagascar. The trap closed only in August of 1941. The RSHA prohibited the emigration of able-bodied Jews.*[646] *At the end of August 1941 Eichmann extended this regulation to all Jews who lived in areas occupied by Germany. On 23 October 1941 the RSHA informed all units of the police and the SD of an order issued by Himmler which stopped any Jewish emigration whatsoever, without exception, for the duration of the war."* (Emph. added)

Christopher R. Browning took up the specific topic of the decision concerning the alleged genocide. He underlined above all the "major divergences" which divided the two Holocaust interpretations at the time:[647]

"The decision concerning the final solution has been the subject of a large number of historical interpretations. The essential diver-

---

645 W. Schellenberg's letter dated 20 May 1941. Document NG-3104.

646 Eichmann's order concerened actually the Jews "fit for military service" (*wehrfähig*) and was obviously meant to keep the enemy from obtaining potential soldiers. Joseph Walk (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg-Karlsruhe 1981, n. 227, p. 347.

647 *Ibid.*, p. 190.

gences appear in respect of two connected questions: on the one hand the nature of the process by which the decision was taken and more particularly the role of Hitler and his ideology, on the other hand the moment at which this decision was taken. As Martin Broszat has rightly stated, a diversity of interpretation advises us that any kind of theory on the origin of the 'final solution' belongs to the field of probability rather than to that of certainty." (Emph. added)

Browning then sketched out a summary of these "major divergences":[648]

"For Lucy Dawidowicz the conception of the final solution antedates its implementation by twenty years; for Martin Broszat the idea emerges from practice: the sporadic assassination of groups of Jews gave rise to the idea to assassinate all of the Jews systematically. Between these two extremes we have a great number of interpretations. Thus, Eberhard Jäckel believes that the idea to kill the Jews sprang up in Hitler's mind at the end of the 1930s. Karl Dietrich Bracher supposes that it already existed at that time. Andreas Hillgruber and Klaus Hildebrand maintain the supremacy of ideological factors but do not propose any precise date. Others, not all of them functionalists, place the decisive turn into the year of 1941; but as far as that year is concerned many dates have been suggested. Léon Poliakov believes that the most probable date is the beginning of 1941, whereas Robert Kempner and Helmut Krausnick sustain that Hitler took this decision in the spring in connection with the preparations of the invasion of Russia. Raul Hilberg thinks that the decision was taken in the summer when the massacres perpetrated in Russia led to the belief that this solution would also be possible in all of Europe for a victorious Germany. Uwe Dietrich Adam asserts that it was taken in autumn when the military offensive slowed down and it became apparent that a 'territorial solution' by way of a mass expulsion into Russia thus became impossible. Sebastian Haffner, finally, who is certainly not a functionalist, supports an even later thesis, early December, when the feeling of an eventual military defeat caused Hitler to seek an irrevocable victory over the Jews."

Here Browning wonders:

"How are we to explain such a diversity of interpretations as to the type and the date of the decision concerning the final solution?"

---

648 *Ibid.*, p. 192.

This diversity can be explained, according to Browning, by a subjective reason – the different viewpoints of the intentionalists and the functionalists – and an objective one, which is actually the true reason: "by the absence of documents." He said, in fact:[649]

> *"There are no written records about what was discussed between Hitler, Himmler and Heydrich on the subject of the final solution, and none of the three survived to testify after the war. Hence the historian must himself reconstruct the decisional process from the top down, extrapolating from external events and testimonies. Like Plato's man in the cave who sees only the reflections and the shadows, not the reality. This bold process of extrapolation and reconstruction invariably leads to a great variety of conclusions."* (Emph. added)

In fact, Browning insisted repeatedly on the almost total absence of documents concerning the origins of the decision on the subject of the alleged "final solution":[650]

> *"And yet, in spite of all that is known about the preparations for a German invasion of Russia, there is no specific documentation on the subject of the Russian Jews. In order to obtain an answer to this question, it is necessary to turn to post war testimonies, to indirect proofs, and to references dispersed throughout more recent documents.* […]
>
> *If the decision to kill all the Jews in Russia was undoubtedly taken before the invasion, the circumstances and the exact moment, on the other hand, remain obscure. It is impossible to say whether the initiative came from Hitler or from somebody else, from Heydrich, for example. Moreover, we do not know whether Hitler had already made his choice in March, when he clearly announced to the military that the war in Russia would not be a conventional war, or if the servility of the military later pushed him into extending his search for victims beyond the Judeo-Bolshevik intelligentsia. An insufficient documentation does not allow us to reply definitively to these questions and permits only an educated guess."* (Emph. added)
>
> *"We don't know and, no doubt, we will never know precisely, when and how Heydrich and his direct superior, Himmler, learned of their new assignment."*[651]

In conclusion, Browning stated:[652]

---

649 *Ibid.*, p. 193.
650 *Ibid.*, p. 196f..
651 *Ibid.*, p. 200.

"There was no written order for the final solution, and we have no reference to an oral order except what Himmler told Heydrich when he said that he acted with the Führer's approval." (Emph. added)

Browning himself supports the following thesis:[647]

"The intention to massacre systematically all the European Jews was not clearly present in Hitler's mind before the war; it crystallized only in 1941, after the solutions considered previously had turned out to be unrealizable and after the imminent offensive against Russia brought along the perspective of having to deal with an even greater number of Jews than in the expanding German empire. The final solution took shape starting with a certain number of decisions taken in that very year. In the spring Hitler ordered the preparation of the massacre of the Jews who would fall into German hands in the course of the impending invasion. During the summer of that same year Hitler, sure of his military victory, had a plan prepared aiming for the extension of the extermination process to the European Jews. In October, even though the hope for a victory had not been borne out, Hitler approved the general lines of this plan, which entailed the deportation to extermination centers and the use of a lethal gas."

But even this theory is purely conjectural. In any case, Browning himself declared that this alleged decision did not fit into a general plan for the extermination of the Jews:[653]

"However, the Jewish policy of the Nazis in the rest of Europe was not changed immediately in this sense. One continued to talk about emigration, of expulsion, and of plans for a future resettlement. In the autumn of 1940 Jews were expulsed to unoccupied France from the region of Baden and from the Palatinate in Germany as well as from Luxemburg; there were also expulsions from Vienna to Poland in early 1941. In February of 1941 Heydrich still spoke of 'moving them to a country which will be determined later.' And the Ministry of Foreign Affairs went on talking to the RSHA, the Reich agency of security, about blocking the emigration of Jews from other countries, thus monopolizing, for the German Jews, the possibilities of emigration, which were limited. This policy was even reconfirmed in a circular, dated 20 May 1941 and signed by Walter

652 *Ibid.*, p. 211.
653 *Ibid.*, p. 198.

Schellenberg, which prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium. The former policy of emigration, expulsion, and resettlement was abandoned only progressively. In July of 1941 the RSHA informed the Ministry of Foreign Affairs that no more expulsions to France were planned. In February of 1942 the Ministry of Foreign Affairs officially dropped the Madagascar plan. The preparations for the murder of the Russian Jews would thus not have any immediate repercussions on the Nazi Jewish policy in other countries." (Emph. added)

Still, Browning did not have any doubt that his conjecture concerning an order to massacre the Russian Jews was unfounded. He maintained on the contrary that the "idea of a final solution for the European Jews developed in a separate process and resulted from a decision of its own."[653]

But since not even this alleged decision was supported by documentary evidence, the field remained open to the most wildly diverging conjectures on this point as well, which Browning sums up in the following manner:[653]

"Hilberg dates the decision to July 1941 at the latest; Uwe Dietrich Adam opted for a date between September and November; Sebastian Haffner suggests December and Martin Broszat rejects even the idea of a global decision and a particular date and believes in a gradual and unconscious process of intensification."

On the subject of the alleged extermination order Browning's position was as follows:[654]

"In July of 1941, when the Nazi armies had shattered the defenses on the border of the Soviet Union, captured masses of Russian soldiers, and in the end covered two thirds of the distance to Moscow, Hitler approved the outline of a plan for the mass extermination of the Jewish population in Europe. In October of 1941, with the victorious encirclement of Vyasma and Bryansk and with the brief glow of a hope for the final triumph before the onset of winter, he approved the final solution."

Yet this is just another conjecture unsupported by documents.

The problem of the origins of the decision to embark on the alleged extermination, which had remained unresolved at the Paris meeting, was again examined at the Stuttgart convention which took place from

[654] C.R. Browning, *Verso il genocidio*, Il Saggiatore, Milano 1998, p. 36.

3 to 5 May 1984 under the general heading "The Murder of the European Jews in the Second World War. Genesis and Implementation." The respective proceedings were published a year later under the same title.[655]

Eberhard Kolb formulated with great clarity the two fundamental questions which the meeting faced:[656]

> *"1. Was the 'Final Solution' the realization of a project which had been on the books for a long time and which aimed – in the last instance – at the physical annihilation of the European Jewry?*
>
> *2. Was there a specific order – at least an oral one if not a written one – by Hitler to kill not only the Jews living in Eastern Europe but all Jews within the German sway, and when was this order given?"*

From there, Kolb goes on to set out the replies furnished by the Holocaust historiography up to the date of the meeting:[657]

> *"If I am not mistaken, the majority of the researchers today tend to put a big question mark on the idea of a National Socialist policy towards the Jews based on a plan which unfolded and moved along on a straight line – from the anti-Semitic slogans of the 'Kampfzeit,' via the anti-Jewish measures of the 1933-1939 period towards the organized mass murder from 1941 on. <u>The real question today is whether (and when) Hitler gave a specific extermination order.</u> Into the 1970s there was almost unanimous agreement on this point. Certainly: a written extermination order emanating from Hitler had not come down to us and we could assume that there never was such a written order. However, an express 'Führerbefehl' in the form of an oral instruction given by Hitler to Himmler was regarded as the <u>indispensable condition</u> for the assassinations which were begun in 1941.*
>
> *On the other hand, there was no general agreement on the moment at which this order had been given: Raul Hilberg (1961) believes that the general extermination order was issued by Hitler in 'early summer' of 1941, Helmut Krausnick (1965) dates such an order to 'March of 1941 at the latest,' Uwe Dietrich Adam has a span 'between September and November of 1941'; if we follow Andreas*

---

655 Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

656 *Ibid.*, p. 61.

657 *Ibid.*, pp. 61-63.

Hillgruber (1972), Hitler's decision was taken in July of 1941 in connection with the expected triumph over the Soviet Union and with the planned expansion towards the East. As opposed to this, Martin Broszat (1977) questioned the thesis that there had been an express and specific extermination order issued by Hitler. The physical elimination of the Jews, according to Broszat, had not been planned a long time in advance and then carried out systematically, had not been set in motion by a single decision and a single secret order issued by Hitler; rather, the 'program' to annihilate the Jews had grown over time out of 'individual actions' until it became an institutionalized fact in the spring of 1942; it had assumed its defining characteristics, after the extermination camps in Poland had been set up (between December, 1941, and July, 1942). Such an interpretation, according to Broszat, could not be documented with absolute certainty, but could claim a greater degree of probability than the assumption of an all-embracing secret order to annihilate the Jews, issued in the summer of 1941 […].

Broszat's explanatory model of the genesis of the assassination plan was more clearly stated by Hans Mommsen (1983). In agreement with Broszat, Mommsen expressly asserts that there was no 'formal order' […].

Still, the majority of researchers cling to the idea that Hitler was the deciding factor in the murder of the European Jews and that there was an annihilation order issued orally.

Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm admits that there is no proof for an order to annihilate the Jews generally to have been issued prior to the start of the Russian campaign in 1941. He refuses, however, the thesis of an 'improvised radicalization' of the persecution of the Jews culminating in their systematic assassination and asserts that, without an overall directive from Hitler and without his approval, no partial activities eventually leading up to the program of a final solution would have been possible.

Christopher Browning (1981), explicitly targeting Broszat's explanation, comes to the conclusion that Hitler did order the elaboration of an annihilation plan in the summer of 1941; the foundations of the murder project are said to have been approved by Hitler 'in October or November of 1941.'

Gerald Fleming (1982) notes that the fateful change in the Jewish policy of the Third Reich occurred in the 'summer of 1941'; it

was then that Hitler ordered the annihilation of the European Jews and simultaneously decreed that these murder operations had to be executed in a most carefully hidden manner and in the greatest possible secrecy.

Wolfgang Scheffler (1982) insists that all essential decisions concerning the implementation of the mass annihilation were taken between March and November of 1941. […]

Finally, we will briefly summarize the latest opinions. In view of the coincidence of several factors Shlomo Aronson (1984) comes to the conclusion that Hitler took the decision to kill the European Jews in 'late fall of 1941.' Also, if we follow Saul Friedländer, the existence of a general annihilation plan by the autumn of 1941 can no longer be doubted; we must assume that Hitler approved such a plan 'some time in the summer of 1941.'" (Emph. added)

As of 2005 the controversy around the *Führerbefehl* was not only unresolved but continued to rage to a greater degree to the point where Ian Kershaw felt the need to write an article on "Hitler's role in the final solution," in which he explained that with a few exceptions:[658]

"detailed research on the decisions and policies of genocide began as late as the 1970s, expanding greatly over subsequent decades, especially once the archival repositories in the former eastern bloc were opened. Only in the light of such research has it become possible to evaluate more precisely the role Hitler played in the emergence of the Final Solution. Yet even now, after exhaustive analysis, much remains obscure or contentious. The problems of interpretation arise from the complexities and deficiencies of the surviving fragmentary evidence, reflecting in good measure the obfuscatory language of the Nazi leadership as well as the extreme unbureaucratic leadership style of Hitler, who, especially once the war had begun, placed a high premium upon secrecy and concealment, with orders on sensitive issues usually passed on verbally and on a need-to-know basis. Until the 1970s it was generally taken for granted that a single, direct Hitler order launched the Final Solution. The presumption emanated from a Hitler-centric approach to the Third Reich, which placed heavy emphasis upon the will, intentions, and policy-directives of the dictator." (Emph. added)

---

658 Ian Kershaw, "Hitler's role in the final solution," at: www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/studies/vol34/Kershaw%20E.pdf, p. 12.

As opposed to this view, which was called intentionalist, a new interpretation sprang up during the 1970s, labeled functionalist or structuralist, which no longer placed Hitler in the center of the National Socialist regime, replacing him instead by an oligarchic government having chaotic and confused administrative limits and led by a "weak dictator" engaged primarily in propaganda.[659]

In the section "Interpreting the decision for the final solution," Kershaw goes through the beginnings of the functionalist interpretation, starting with Martin Broszat's views which we have already examined above (see p. 219). I will therefore begin with later interpretations from the 1980s onwards.

In 1989 Philippe Burrin, in marked contrast with almost all of his colleagues, asserted according to Kershaw that it

> *"would be mistaken to see in the Göring mandate of 31 July 1941 a reflection of a fundamental order by Hitler for the Final Solution, that is, to extend the genocide already taking place in the Soviet Union into a program for the physical extermination of the whole of European Jewry. Rather, according to Burrin, the Göring mandate still fell within the remit of attaining a territorial settlement in the east once the war was over."*

The alleged extermination order is considered to have been issued in September of 1941 and to have been confirmed by Hitler's decision to deport the Jews to the East.[660] Soon after the publication of Burrin's study, Ian Kershaw informs us,[660]

> *"the archives of the former eastern bloc started to divulge their secrets. Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the Final Solution was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians. Nothing now changed that supposition. In fact, little was discovered in Moscow or other east-European archives that cast new light directly on Hitler's role in the Final Solution. Indirectly, nevertheless, new perspectives on the emergence of a genocidal program did provide fresh insights into Hitler's own role."* (Emph. added)

For a study that appeared in 1995 Götz Aly had made use of these archives, as Kershaw explains:[661]

---

659 *Ibid.*, p. 13.
660 *Ibid.*, p. 18.
661 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

"Aly concluded that there was no single, specific decision to kill the Jews of Europe. Rather, analogous to Mommsen's notion of a system of cumulative radicalization, he posited a long and complex process of decision-making, with notable spurts in March, July, and October 1941, but continuing still as a series of experiments down to May 1942. Hitler's role, according to this interpretation, was confined to decisions as an arbiter between competing Nazi leaders whose own schemes to deal with the Jewish question had created insoluble problems."

Other studies linked the alleged exterminations to decisions taken by local authorities, but "the role of Hitler, too, seemed scarcely to figure in the new explanations. Was it likely, or plausible, that the most radical of radical anti-Semites had played no direct part in shaping the policies aimed at destroying his perceived arch-enemy?"[662]

David Bankier (1988) and Saul Friedländer (1997) had shown that during the 1930s Hitler had been more active in anti-Jewish politics than was believed earlier and that it was therefore difficult to accept that he would later stay out of the decisional process leading to the alleged genocide.

In 1994 Browning maintained the importance of the *Führerbefehl,* which he dated to the summer of 1941, stressing that, in this way, he "was not positing a single decision, but envisaging the point at which Hitler inaugurated the decision-making process, the first move in developments that would stretch over the subsequent months."[662]

In 1991 Richard Breitman "dated 'a fundamental decision to exterminate the Jews' by the dictator to as early as January 1941, adding, however, that 'if the goal and basic policies were now clear, the specific plans were not,' and followed only after some time with the first operational decisions in July," something which Kershaw himself believes to be unsustainable.[663]

Against this Kershaw summarizes Tobias Jersak as stating in 1999 that "the declaration of the Atlantic Charter by Roosevelt and Churchill on August 14, 1941 (meaning that Germany would soon be at war with the USA) was the trigger for Hitler, suffering at that point from a nervous collapse and reeling from the recognition of the failure of his strategy to defeat the Soviet Union, to take the fundamental decision that the Jews of Europe should be physically destroyed." But Kershaw states

---

662 *Ibid.*, p. 21.
663 *Ibid.*, p. 21f.

that Jersak "probably exaggerates the impact of the Atlantic Charter on Hitler," so that this interpretation, too, is unsustainable.[664]

Kershaw then goes on to examine Christian Gerlach's interpretation of 1997, according to which "by the time the meeting [of Wannsee] eventually took place, on January 20, 1942, Hitler's basic decision to kill all the Jews of Europe had been taken," but Kershaw judges that such a perspective is difficult to imagine, hence, once again, unsustainable. Going on to a study by Florent Brayard published in 2004, Kershaw continues:[665]

> *"A recent, meticulous examination of the complex evidence of decision-making on anti-Jewish policy between 1939 and 1942 offers yet another variant. Florent Brayard places the date of Hitler's order to commence the Final Solution as a comprehensive program later than any other historian had done, to June 1942, immediately following the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich in Prague."*

But to Kershaw it is "perhaps a little more plausible" to see in this event the last and greatest phase of an expanding process which resulted in the extermination program being extended to all European Jews.[666]

In a "magisterial study of the 'politics of annihilation'" that appeared in 1998, Peter Longerich had in fact established that "a comprehensive program of extermination of European Jewry developed as an incremental process, with a number of acceleratory spurts, between summer 1941 and summer 1942,"[666] but in order to reach this somewhat trivial conclusion in respect of the Holocaust, a "magisterial study" was not really needed.

In the end, Kershaw strikes the balance of the studies concerning the *Führerbefehl*:[667]

> *"It seems certain, given the fragmentary and unsatisfactory evidence, that all attempts to establish a precise moment when Hitler decided to launch the Final Solution will meet with objections. And, of course, much depends upon what is envisaged as a Führer order. Was it a precise and clear directive, or merely a green light or nod of the head? Interpretation rests additionally upon whether decision-making on the Final Solution is regarded as a continuum, with adjustments and acceleratory phases over the period of a year or so, or*

---

[664] *Ibid.*, p. 22.
[665] *Ibid.*, p. 23.
[666] *Ibid.*, p. 24.
[667] *Ibid.*, p. 25f.

whether a point is sought where one precise quantum leap can be distinguished as forming the *decision.* […]

It seems impossible to isolate a single, specific Führer order for the Final Solution in an extermination policy that took full shape in a process of radicalization lasting over a period of about a year. At the same time, much indicates that the extermination program did not develop without a decisive role being played by Hitler himself. To reconcile these two statements, we should look both *for a* series *of secret authorizations for particular radicalizing steps, which can only be deduced from indirect or secondary evidence,* and *for a* number *of public signals or 'green lights' for action. We should also recognize that Hitler was the supreme and radical spokesman of an ideological imperative that, by 1941, had become a priority for the* entire *regime leadership."*

Within this scope, Kershaw's conclusion is that Hitler's "prophecy" of 30 January 1939 must be considered "as a key both to Hitler's mentality, and to the ways he provided 'directions for action.'" The prophecy supposedly shows:[668]

"how Nazi activists at different levels of the regime were adept in knowing how to 'work towards the Führer' without having to wait for a precise Führer order. <u>It seems unlikely that Hitler ever gave one single, explicit order for the Final Solution.</u> Within the unchanging framework of his prophecy, he needed do no more than provide requisite <u>authorization</u> at the appropriate time to Himmler and Heydrich to go ahead with the various escalatory stages that culminated in the murder of Europe's Jews." (Emph. added)

But was such an intangible "authorization" (a mere excuse for not saying "order") given by a simple nod of Hitler's head?

It is certain that functionalism, far from resolving the hermeneutical problems of earlier times, only added new and more serious ones, pushing a disintegrating historiographic process into the dissection of elementary terms like "decision" and "order" and their vaporization in the rarefied and volatile atmosphere of a Holocaust universe which serves as an ethereal basis for Hilberg's "telepathic" interpretation.

In such a universe, the very concept of *Führerbefehl* loses its concrete connotation, with the "decision" evaporating into an unstable "decisional process" with an uncertain beginning and no more certain "de-

[668] *Ibid.*, p. 42.

velopments," some of them possibly gradual, possibly discontinuous, or into "public signals" and "green lights" for Hitler, or into a vague "telepathic" intuition. This latter parapsychological conjecture was expounded by Raul Hilberg in 1983 at the Avery Fisher Hall:[669]

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy."*

Höß' declaration on the subject of the *Führerbefehl*, which mainstream Holocaust historiography had tenaciously clung to for decades, had been thrown quietly overboard by the functionalists with the result we have just discussed. But one had to wait until 1999 for a drastic revision of "the older research literature" by Karin Orth's article on Rudolf Höß.[670] In it Orth pushed back the alleged order by Himmler calling Höß to Berlin by one year into June of 1942.

Another fundamental testimony which has disappeared from the mainstream debate about the Holocaust is the one by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, who had been Eichmann's representative in Slovakia. His deposition in Nuremberg (3 January 1946) was widely used by the early Holocaust historiography, especially with respect to the alleged confidential remark ascribed to Eichmann that "he would leap laughing into the grave because the feeling that he had 5 million people on his conscience would be for him a source of extraordinary satisfaction."[671] Wisliceny is today remembered only for having supplied the fateful figure of 5-6 million Jewish victims, even though a little earlier he had declared that at least 4 million Jews had come within the scope of the "final solution," but that he did not know how many had survived. Actually, the Jews able to work were not subjected to this "final solution," e.g. the 25-30% of some 450,000 Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz,[671] hence the number of victims is less than 4 million. This brings us back to the *Führerbefehl.* During the same hearing

---

669 *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3. Quoted by R. Faurisson, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Édition privée hors commerce, Vichy 1999, vol. III, pp. 958f.

670 Her own words, K. Orth, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57.

671 *IMT*, vol. IV, p. 371.

Wisliceny declared that he met Eichmann in Berlin in late July or early August of 1942. On this occasion Eichmann is said to have shown him an order written by Himmler, which Wisliceny summarized as follows:[672]

> *"The Fuehrer had ordered the final solution of the Jewish question; the Chief of the Security Police and the SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps were entrusted with carrying out this so-called final solution. All Jewish men and women who were able to work were to be temporarily exempted from the so-called final solution and used for work in the concentration camps. This letter was signed by Himmler himself. I could not possibly be mistaken since Himmler's signature was well known to me."*

During his interrogation by the prosecutor of the national Slovak tribunal, Wisliceny confirmed:[673]

> *"This order was dated April 1942 and showed Himmler's personal signature, which I knew well. The order mentioned that able-bodied Jews were to be exempted, for the time being, from extermination and were to be put to work in the factories attached to the KZs."*

Seeing that the alleged *Führerbefehl* transmitted by Himmler to Höß in June of 1941 concerned *all* of the Jews *without exception*,[674] i.e. also those apt to work, mainstream Holocaust historiography must prove the existence of a triple *Führerbefehl* – the first one for the total extermination of the Russian Jews, the second one for the total extermination of the western Jews, and a third one of a later date of a partial extermination. But there is yet another twist. According to mainstream Holocaust literature Sobibór and Treblinka were opened in May and July of 1942, respectively, hence after the alleged *Führerbefehl* of April 1942, and were to be *pure* extermination camps, i.e. for the total and indiscriminate extermination of able-bodied and other Jews. This would have required yet a fourth *Führerbefehl*, revoking the third one, regarding the two camps mentioned and also regarding Chełmno and Bełżec, the oth-

---

672 *Ibid.*, p. 358.

673 Slovenský Národný Archív, 36/48, p. 142.

674 Himmler is alleged to have informed Höß of the following order by Hitler: "Alle für uns erreichbaren Juden sind jetzt während des Krieges ohne Ausnahme zu vernichten." (All Jews whom we can seize are to be annihilated without exception now during the war.") Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 157.

er two camps where a total extermination is said to have been carried out.

The fundamental problem of mainstream Holocaust historiography – when, how, and why the National Socialist policy of emigration/evacuation was abandoned in favor of extermination – remains thus unresolved. Hence, the *Führerbefehl*, which would have to coincide with this epoch-making change and clarify it, dissolves into subjective conjectures which border on parapsychology.

This historical inconsistency is necessarily reflected by the genesis of the alleged extermination camps in the East as well.

8.2. Origins and Significance of "Aktion Reinhardt"

Whereas the origin of the term *Aktion Reinhard(t)* is controversial even among mainstream historians – leading to two different ways of spelling it – they agree that it stood for the murder of Jews in the General Government and the Byałistok region, although the documents clearly prove them wrong.

8.2.1. The "Generalplan Ost"

On 24 June 1941 Himmler ordered SS-*Oberführer* Prof. Dr. Konrad Meyer-Hetling, his best specialist in this domain, to draw up plans for the German colonization of the eastern territories recently integrated into the Reich (primarily the *Reichsgaue* Danzig-West Prussia and Wartheland). On 15 July Meyer-Hetling terminated a study entitled "*Generalplan Ost*."[675] The general lines of the project had already been worked out for Poland by E. Wetzel and G. Hecht in the form of a secret memorandum. In it the objective of the *Ostpolitik* was defined in the following words:[676]

> *"The objective of the German policy in the new territories of the Reich must be the creation of a racially, spiritually, and mentally, as well as ethnically and politically homogeneous German population.*

[675] Jan Erik Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50(1), 2002, pp. 41-69, here p. 42.

[676] "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten," PS-660, p. 16.

It follows that all elements which cannot be Germanized will have to be removed relentlessly."

This removal consisted of a population transfer which included exceptions constituting a "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment).[677] Jews, however, were to be moved into the non-incorporated Polish territories (the General Government):[678]

"The remaining Polish territory which, at the moment, has a population of 12,7 million, would thus reach 19,3 million.[679] *In addition, there would be another 800,000 Jews from the Reich (Altreich area, Austria, Sudetenlands, and Protectorate). Finally, another 530,000 Jews from the former Polish territories now integrated into the Reich would have to be transferred as well."*

As far as the treatment of these populations was concerned, the guiding principle was to separate and oppose Poles and Jews. The Jews might even have enjoyed a somewhat more favorable treatment:[680]

"The treatment of the Jews in the remaining territory could, in certain respects, be different from that of the Poles. Regardless of the question raised initially, whether the Jews are to be treated differently, i.e. more leniently than the Poles or not, the German administration will have the task of setting up the Poles and the Jews against each other.

In order to make the Jew fit for emigration, it would be advisable, if need be, to provide him with a better educational training. Jewish political associations are to be prohibited in the same manner as Polish associations of this kind. On the other hand, cultural Jewish groups are more easily tolerable than their Polish counterparts. The Jews may probably be given more autonomy here in view of the fact that they do not possess real political power, as opposed to the Poles and their Greater Polish ideology. Obviously, an eye must be kept on Jewry and their well-known tendency to conduct political and economic intrigues.

Yiddish as a language may be acceptable in public affairs. The Hebrew script, however, would be impossible here."

---

677 *Ibid.*, p. 18, "Sonderbehandlung rassisch wertvoller Kinder"; pp. 24f., "Sonderbehandlung der nichtpolnischen Minderheiten."

678 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

679 Following the planned evacuation of 6,636,000 Poles residing in the Polish territories annexed by Germany.

680 *Ibid.*, pp. 35f.

There are other limitations concerning the press, the use of names, agricultural matters, as well as measures aiming at limiting population growth, such as abortions.

On 17 July 1941 Himmler, in his role as *Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums* (Reich commissar for the consolidation of German ethnicity)[681] named SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, at the time head of SS and police in Lublin, to the post of *Beauftragter für die Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum* (commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region). In a note written on 21 July 1941, item 13, Himmler ordered that the commissioner should "primarily issue orders, by autumn, for the installation of the SS and police agencies in the new eastern region."[682] As Jan Erik Schulte tells us, "other orders issued by Himmler from Lublin indicate as well that he wanted to make use of detainees for projects arising in connection with the settling of the East."[683]

Himmler's high-flying projects transpire in his secret order of 5 December 1941 concerning the "use of detainees from concentration camps" transmitted to the head of RSHA, *SS-Gruppenführer* Reinhardt Heydrich, to the inspector of the concentration camps *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, to all camp commanders, and to *SS-Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of *SS-Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft* (Main Office for administration and economy). He ordered Pohl to train, "by the date of a peace agreement, for the projects to be undertaken from that moment on: 1) at least 5,000 stone masons, 2) at least 10,000 bricklayers." The size of this endeavor can be judged from the fact that Germany had only 4,000 stone masons before the war. After the peace treaty the company *Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke GmbH* was to provide at least 10,000 cubic meters of granite annually "for the Führer's major construction projects."[684]

As Schulte states:[685]

---

681 To implement this task, which Hitler had given him with his decree of 7 October 1939, Himmler set up the "RKF office" (*Dienststelle* RKF [*Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums*]) directed by *SS-Oberführer* Ulrich Greifelt, which changed into "RKF-Stabshauptamt" (Central staff agency RKF) in June of 1941.

682 NO-3031.

683 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 44.

684 NO-385.

685 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 48.

"For the building projects within 'Generalplan Ost' Meyer estimated a need for at least 850,000 workers over the first five years, with 400,000 of them assigned to the settlement areas in the occupied Soviet Union. Over the following five years there was still a need for 580,000 men, with 130,000 of them being employed in the new 'eastern region.'"

In order to furnish the required manpower, Himmler ordered the construction of a concentration camp at Lublin in July of 1941 for 25,000 to 50,000 unspecified detainees. When the initial military successes in the war against the Soviet Union supplied the Germans with a large number of prisoners, Himmler decided to use them for the projects and thus ordered a prisoner of war camp to be built at Lublin, the first plan of which dates from 7 October 1941.[686]

The man in charge of this task was *SS-Oberführer* Hans Kammler, head of *Amt II – Bauten* (Dept. II, Constructions) within *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (SS Main Office for Budget and Constructions). On 1st February 1942, *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* was set up, absorbing *Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft* and *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *Amt II* of which became *Amtsgruppe C*, under Kammler's leadership.

On 1st November 1941 Kammler sent a post-dated order for the construction of the Lublin camp to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Lublin (*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei*):[687]

"Construction order for the installation of a PoW camp at Lublin, to house 125,000 prisoners of war, is hereby given."

But the camp strength was soon raised to 150,000 prisoners. On 8 December 1941 Kammler issued the following order to the local *Zentralbauleitung*:[688]

"In addition to the construction order of 1.11.41, I hereby issue the enlarged construction order for the installation of a PoW camp at Lublin to house a total of 150,000 PoWs and/or detainees."

A few weeks later, on 26 November, Globocnik, in his function as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new

---

686 Cf. in this respect J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 20-24, and document 2 on p. 256.

687 *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archive of the State Museum in Majdanek, subsequently quoted as APMM), Zentralbauleitung, 120, p. 8.

688 APMM, 120, p. 11.

eastern region, ordered the Central Construction Office at Lublin to provide for the "installation of a transit support camp for the superior head of SS and police of Russia-South (and Caucasia) at Lublin," which comprised about 13 barracks, 11 of which were to be used for storage.[689] The camp was completed and handed over on 11 September 1942.[690] Its function was to supply the various agencies involved in construction projects in the eastern territories. A circular issued by the head of Office CV/Central Construction Inspection (*Amt CV/Zentrale Bauinspektion*), SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, dated 1st September 1942 and concerning "SS construction agencies and construction projects in the occupied territories, especially in the eastern region," gave instructions to split all construction work into exterior (*A-Arbeiten*) and interior works (*B-Arbeiten*) and requested the various construction groups (*Baugruppen*) to report by 1st November which projects were completed in 1942 and which could be expected to be completed by 1st April 1943.[691]

The origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp are part of this context and retrace faithfully the initial vagaries of the Lublin camp. Birkenau was conceived on 30 October 1941 for 125,000 prisoners to be housed in 174 barracks (*Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken*) with a maximum capacity each of 744 persons,[692] but the respective construction order was also post-dated to 1st November:[693]

> *"Construction order for the erection of a PoW camp at Auschwitz with a capacity of 125,000 prisoners of war is hereby given."*

The first drawings for the camp, the lay-out plan for the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia (*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O.S.*) of 7 and 14 October 1941[694] comprised 174 housing

---

689 Letter from the head of Zentralbauleitung at Lublin to Globocnik dated 27 January 1942. Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (State Archive of the Vojvodship in Lublin, subsequently quoted as WAPL), 168, p.3. Erläuterungsbericht mit Kostenaufstellung über den Bau eines Durchgangsnachschublagers für den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Rußland Süd in Lublin. WAPL, 168, pp. 10-11.

690 "Übergabe-Verhandlung für Hauptnachschublager." WAPL, 168, p. 23.

691 WAPL, 54, p. 13.

692 Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. and Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf des Neubaus des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14,15 and 22.

693 RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11.

694 Drawings published by Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 185f.

barracks, but a plan dated 5 January 1942[695] had 282 such barracks, the one dated 6 June 1942[696] had 360, and the one dated 16 August[697] had 513. Only the last one indicates a camp strength: 200,000 prisoners.

The enlargement of the PoW camp at Birkenau to a total of 200,000 persons was approved by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942. In a letter dated 3 August 1942 and addressed to *Amt CV* of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, then Head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, wrote:[698]

> *"The enlargement of the project was submitted to Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler, on the occasion of the visit of Reichsführer on 17 and 18 July 1942; approval mark on one copy of the site plan enclosed and rapid return of the latter is requested."*

On 27 August, Bischoff told the same office:[699]

> *"The site plan enclosed comprises the recently requested enlargement of the PoW camp to a strength of 200,000 men."*

The enclosed drawing was the one dated 16 August 1942 mentioned above.

Initially the "*Generalplan Ost*" also comprised the camp at Stutthof. Himmler visited it on 23 November 1941 and wrote to SS-*Gruppenführer* Pohl on 19 December:[700]

> *"I have come to the conviction that Stutthof is of prime importance for the eventual settlement of the Danzig – West Prussia Gau.* […] *Stutthof must furthermore be enlarged to the point of being able to accommodate eventually 200,000 Russians who will be used to carry out the settlement project of the Danzig – West Prussia Gau."*

Schulte asserts that "Himmler, Pohl, and Kammler therefore expected a total of 300,000 Soviet PoWs in mid-December of 1941 who were to be employed for the building of settlements in the East, later to be raised step-wise to at least 375,000 PoWs and/or detainees."[701]

---

695 *Ibid.*, p. 189.
696 *Ibid.*, p. 195.
697 *Ibid.*, p. 203.
698 GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
699 GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.
700 Facsimile of the document in: Various authors, *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdańsk 1996, outside of text.
701 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 53.

In reality, however, the number of prisoners of war actually moved to the camps was extremely low, and those who had been transferred died by the thousands because of the disastrous conditions under which they had to live and work. Schulte observes:[702]

> *"Himmler and Pohl thus again faced the question as to who should build the SS and police agencies and the large settlements 'in the new eastern region' and improve the local infrastructure. After the brutal treatment applied to the prisoners in the PoW camps run by the SS and in the Stalags of the Wehrmacht, Red Army personnel would no longer be available, at least not for the foreseeable future. A modification of the gigantic projects being out of the question, the SS chiefs had to focus on a new group of victims for the recruitment of their forced laborers."*

This new group would be the Jews who were to primarily carry out road works within the colonization of the East. In this context – which, as we shall see, clarifies the real meaning of Heydrich's decisions as he explained them at the Wannsee meeting – Himmler instructed Glücks on 26 January 1942 as follows:[703]

> *"As Russian PoWs cannot be counted on in the near future, I shall dispatch to the camps a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who are being emigrated* [sic] *from Germany. You should take measures so as to be able to accept in the camps 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses over the next 4 weeks. Major economic tasks and jobs will be entrusted to the concentration camps. SS Gruppenführer Pohl will supply you with details."*

Himmler viewed these 150,000 detainees "primarily as manpower for the *Generalplan Ost*."[704]

In accordance with the above directives, the first transports sent to Auschwitz and Majdanek contained only able-bodied Jews.[705] Schulte himself acknowledges that "according to the will of the *Reichsführer* SS, it was mainly the "able-bodied" Jews who would be deported to Auschwitz,"[706] and that "Himmler and Pohl considered [Auschwitz] to be a forced-labor camp of Jews for the 'settlement of the East' as late as June of 1942."[707]

---

702 *Ibid.*, p. 56.
703 *Ibid.*, p. 59. NO-500.
704 *Ibid.*, p. 60.
705 Cf. chapter 9.3.
706 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), pp. 65f.
707 *Ibid.*, p. 67.

The construction of any camps for the alleged *total* extermination within "*Aktion Reinhardt*" where even able-bodied Jews are said to have been murdered contrasts starkly with Himmler's and Pohl's search for Jewish manpower to be employed for "*Generalplan Ost*."

The crucial contradiction is Globocnik's claimed second "appointment" by Himmler to be the head of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." In this respect, J. Schelvis writes:[708]

> *"Globocnik was personally appointed by Himmler to lead* Aktion Reinhard*. It is certain that on 13 October 1941 Hitler ordered the Bełżec extermination camp to* [be] *built, and probably the one at Sobibór as well."*

Leaving aside the fact that "certainty" in this case stands for mere conjecture, how can we explain that Himmler made Globocnik commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region on 17 July 1941 and then, on 13 October of the same year, asked him to build an extermination camp while still retaining his former function?

With an unusual lack of consistency, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* states:[709]

> *"When he visited Lublin in July of 1942, Himmler charged Globocnik with the planning and erection of SS and police agencies on the territory of the Soviet Union to be occupied in the future, and soon thereafter with the erection of extermination camps."*

Globocnik thus would have had to simultaneously carry out a task that needed a very large supply of Jewish manpower – within his tasks as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region – and a task which required him, as head of the future "*Aktion Reinhardt*," to arrange for the complete extermination of these very same Jews.

Such mutually contradictory functions would call for an order by Himmler, which is even more mysterious and ambiguous than the *Führerbefehl*.

8.2.2. "Aktion Reinhardt"

The *Enzyclopedia of the Holocaust* has this to say under the heading "Aktion Reinhard":[710]

---

[708] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 33f.
[709] I. Gutman, E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. Schoeps (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, p. 546.
[710] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, p. 14.

"Code name for the murder of most of the Jews in the General Government and the Byałistok region as part of the final solution. The name was coined a few months after the beginning of the Aktion in memory of Reinhard Heydrich, the chief planner of the 'final solution' in Europe, who had become the victim of an attack on his life by members of the Czech underground. According to the minutes of the Wannsee conference, the purpose of Aktion Reinhard was the killing of the 2,284,000 Jews who were then living in the five districts of the General Government – Warsaw, Lublin, Radom, Cracow and Lemberg (Lwów)."

This claim would require that "final solution" was another "code name" designating the biological extermination, but this assumption is not backed up by documents. It is even in direct disagreement with the existing documents, as we have shown in chapter 7.[711] As far as the "Wannsee conference" is concerned, we have already explained its real significance, which had nothing to do with any alleged plan for an extermination of the Jews. Actually, the respective minutes do not mention any kind of program for the mass assassination of Jews in extermination camps, although one such camp (Chełmno) was allegedly in operation in January of 1942, with another one (Bełżec) under construction. As opposed to this, the minutes sketch out a project which was perfectly in tune with the National Socialist policy towards the Jews valid at the time:[712]

"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos, from where they will be transported further to the East."

This is in perfect agreement with Hitler's remark noted by Governor Frank on 17 July 1941, which we have discussed in chapter 7 (p. 203) and which spoke of "the General Government, with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."

The following item on the agenda of the Wannsee meeting is also in blatant contrast with an alleged policy of extermination:[712]

"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."

---

[711] For an in-depth study of this question we refer the reader to the study by C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia.* 2008, pp. 5-24. Accessible online at the following address: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

[712] NG-2586-G, p. 8 (protocol text following the English translation on www.ghwk.de).

This latter category comprised some 30% of the 280,000 Jews still remaining in the *Altreich* and the *Ostmark*[712] on 31 October 1941, i.e. 84,000 persons.

The *Protokoll* states that "emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East" as a possibility and as a provisional option in the process towards a final solution of the Jewish question. Hence, if "evacuation" were synonymous with extermination, the SS would have decided not to exterminate the 84,000 German Jews who were over 65 years old but to move them into an "old people's ghetto"!

The only passage of the *Protokoll* which Holocaust historiography invariably brings up in its effort to demonstrate that the decisions announced at Wannsee aimed at the extermination of the Jews, actually demonstrates the contrary:[713]

> *"In the course of the final solution and under appropriate direction, the Jews are to be utilized for work in the East in a suitable manner. In large labor columns and separated by sexes, Jews capable of working will be dispatched to these regions to build roads, and in the process a large number of them will undoubtedly drop out by way of natural attrition.*
>
> *Those who ultimately should possibly get by will have to be given suitable treatment because they unquestionably represent the most resistant segments and therefore constitute a natural elite that, if allowed to go free, would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history.)"* (Emph. added)

This paragraph refers to "Jews capable of working"; the *Protokoll* says nothing about the fate of those *incapable* of working, but one cannot believe that they were going to be exterminated if 84,000 of them were going to be moved into an "old people's ghetto."

In this context the term "suitable treatment" has nothing sinister about it: If these people, "if allowed to go free," constituted "the germ cell of renewed Jewish revival," they would simply not be allowed to go free.

The employment of the able-bodied Jews "to build roads" in the East was part of *Generalplan Ost*, as has been pointed out by J.E. Schulte:[714]

> *"Rather, the Jews were to further the colonization of the East planned by the SS and build an enormous system of roads, not so much for military use but for the strategy of colonization. General-*

---

[713] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.
[714] J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 59.

plan Ost did not needlessly stress the significance of a network of superhighways which were to link the individual settlements. This program of road-building was to be carried out by Soviet prisoners of war, as Adolf Hitler stressed in mid-October of 1941. In accordance with these ideas, Organisation Todt, too, had banked on the use of Red Army prisoners for the construction of Dg IV.[715] *When these men were no longer available, Jewish forced laborers replaced their murdered predecessors. Their utilization for road works in the Ukraine was envisaged in January of 1942."*

Hence, Heydrich referred to this project during the Wannsee conference.

The SS was also thinking of the improvement of the swampy regions of the Pripyet, which stretched out between eastern Poland and White Ruthenia, as can be seen for example from two studies which appeared in December 1941 and June 1942, respectively.[716] Furthermore, the idea of a system of canals to link the Black Sea and the Baltic Sea had already been raised by Alfred Rosenberg on 8 May 1941 in a directive to a Reich commissariat for the eastern territories.[717]

On 14 August 1942 SS *Brigadeführer* Otto Rasch, head of *Einsatzgruppe C*, proposed to Berlin the following solution of the Jewish question:[718]

"The surplus of the Jewish masses could well be employed and used up in the cultivation of the vast Pripyet swamps as well as those of the northern Dnyeper and along the Volga."

Drainage operations were also being carried out in the Sobibór region and employed Jewish manpower. Schelvis tells us:[719]

"Dutch Jews are known to have been working on a drainage project alongside German and Slovakian Jews at Arbeitslager Ujazdów, fifteen kilometres to the southwest of Osowa, around 15 June 1942."

---

715 The *Durchgangstraße* IV or Dg IV was to go from Galicia to the eastern Ukraine.

716 Richard Bergius, "Die Pripjetsümpfe als Entwässerungsproblem," and Hansjulius Schepers, "Pripjet-Polesien, Land und Leute," in: *Zeitschrift für Geopolitik*; quoted by G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 275f.

717 PS-1029.

718 Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Ereignismeldung UdSSR No. 52 of 14 August 1941. NO-4540.

719 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 125. See also *ibid.*, p. 209

He then mentions the presence of an engineer Holzheimer from the water company at Chełm, and drainage projects using Jewish labor in the area of Krychow.[720]

Let us return to *Aktion Reinhardt*. As far as the name is concerned, Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas affirm that "the well-known hypothesis of Robert L. Koehl, Uwe Dietrich Adam, Wolfgang Benz, the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, *et al.* that Einsatz or Aktion Reinhardt was named after State Secretary of Finance Fritz Reinhardt is highly questionable."[721] They underline that Heydrich's given name was, in fact, "Reinhardt" (and not "Reinhard") and that "the codename Reinhardt for the mass murder first appeared immediately after Heydrich's death in June 1942."[722] But this document – a letter from "Waffen-SS Standortverwaltung" of Lublin "an den SS- u. Polizeiführer – Reinhardt – Lublin" – is only a request for "50 empty suitcases stemming from the known action,"[723] without the slightest reference to any "mass murder" of Jews.

Aside from this arbitrary interpretation, the hypothesis concerning the name of Heydrich appears plausible. Globocnik wrote in an undated report:[724]

> *"The whole of Aktion Reinhardt can be split up into 4 areas:*
> *A) the deportation itself*
> *B) the use of the manpower*
> *C) the use of objects*
> *D) the securing of hidden values and real estate."*

Here, the deportation was to be the major aspect, which brings us back to Heydrich.

All surviving documents about "*Aktion Reinhardt*" refer exclusively to the economic aspect. Even at Auschwitz was a "disinfestation and storage chamber Aktion Reinhard" (*Entwesungs- u. Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhard*), which was called "*Kanada I*," i.e. *Bauwerk* 28, officially called "delousing and storage barracks" (*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*), and a "*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt*."[725] As late as May-June of 1944, a "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*" (special detail

---

720 *Ibid.*, p. 211, 213.
721 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), note 34 on p. 483.
722 *Ibid.*, p. 475.
723 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów ocupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia,"* Warszawa/Łódź/Kraków 1946, p. 182.
724 NO-057.
725 "Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942." GARF, 502-1-19, p. 86.

Reinhardt) was operating at Birkenau, with 2,505 detainees assigned to it as of 19 June.[726]

In 1999 Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler tried to prove that even in the case of Auschwitz *Aktion Reinhardt* stood for an alleged extermination,[727] but this thesis has no historical foundation.[728]

Summarizing what has been stated in chapter 7, Heydrich

- was appointed by Göring as head of the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* in Berlin on 24 January 1939;
- requested Eichmann on 15 July 1939 to set up a *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* in Prague ;
- wrote to Joachim von Ribbentrop, Minister of Foreign Affairs, on 24 June 1940 saying that the Jewish problem could not be solved "by emigration" but required "a territorial final solution;"
- prohibited the Jewish emigration from France and Belgium on 20 May 1941 in an effort to render the emigration of "Jews from the Reich territory" easier;
- was entrusted by Göring on 31 July 1941 with the task of making preparations "for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe" in "addition" to the tasks Göring had given him on 21 January 1939, viz. to resolve "the Jewish question by means of emigration or evacuation;"
- was requested by Himmler on 18 September 1941 to implement the *Judenwanderung* (Jewish migration) via Łodź;
- declared in Prague on 10 October 1941 that it was being planned to deport 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate to Minsk and Riga between 15 October and 15 November, where they were to be housed "in the camps for communist detainees in the operational territory;"
- reported on 20 January 1942 during the Wannsee meeting on the policy of Jewish emigration directed by himself, thanks to which some 537,000 Jews had emigrated from the Reich territory by 31 October 1941, and stated that the *Reichsführer* SS had "forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East" and

---

726 "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S," 30 June 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 157.

727 Bertrand Perz, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, No. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.

728 Cf. in this respect C. Mattogno *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genova, 2008.

that, "as a further possible solution and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East."

Heydrich was therefore in actual fact "the chief planner of the final solution in Europe," but this term, in actual fact, designated the evacuation of the Jews from Europe, i.e. from the area of the General Government.

The following order given by Himmler to the higher SS and police leader in the General Government Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger must be seen in this light:[729]

> *"I decree that the resettlement of the total Jewish population of the General Government must be implemented and terminated by 31 December 1942. On 31 December 1942 no persons of Jewish descent must any longer be present in the General Government unless they are held in the collection camps at Warsaw, Cracow, Chenstohova, Radom, Lublin. All other work projects employing Jewish labor must be terminated by that date, or, if their termination is impossible, must be assigned to one of the collection camps. These measures are required to assure the ethnic separation of races and peoples in Europe as well as in the interest of the securitty and purity of the German Reich and its region of interest."*

The well-known letter written by the engineer Albert Ganzenmüller to SS-*Obergruppenführer* Karl Wolff, Himmler's assistant, is part of this framework:[730]

> *"Since 22 July there has been a daily train with 5,000 Jews from Warsaw via Malkinia to Treblinka, plus twice a week a train with 5,000 Jews from Przemysl to Bełżec. Gedob*[731] *is in permanent contact with the Cracow security service. The latter has agreed to stop the trains from Warsaw via Lublin to Sobibór (near Lublin) as long as the revamping of this line renders these transports impossible (until about October of 1942)."*

This was actually a "population movement" (*Bevölkerungsbewegung*), as Wolff wrote in his reply dated 13 August 1942.[730] The choice of Heydrich's first name "Reinhardt" in this context thus indicates the continuity of the task entrusted to him by Göring in 1939 and extended in 1941, viz. to resolve "the Jewish question by means of emigration or

---

729 NO-5574.

730 NO-2207. Facsimile in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 58.

731 *Gesellschaft der Ostbahn*, the German railway agency.

evacuation." It follows that *Aktion Reinhardt* in its main aspect, "resettlement" (*Aussiedlung*), was nothing but the implementation of this task. And the executor Globocnik acted in his quality of commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region.

This is borne out, moreover, by the fact that the resettlement entrusted to Globocnik was not limited to Jews, but comprised Poles and Ukrainians as well, as we can see from three documents relative to *Aktion Reinhardt*, assembled in the document file PS-4024: "measures for the conciliation of the foreign ethnicities in the case of resettlement,"[732] "measures for further resettlement,"[733] and the "note" of 1st July 1943, which described the operation "Werwolf 1" targeting the evacuations from an area surrounding the German settlement area in the Lublin district and the creation of a protective belt of Ukrainian settlements.[734] In this respect Himmler gave specific directives two days later, which also mentioned the operation *Werwolf*.[735]

The report written by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Helmut Müller of the *Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt* (Main Office for Race and Settlement) on 15 October 1941 to the head of this office, SS-*Gruppenführer* Otto Hofmann, documents that Globocnik was entertaining grandiose plans of resettlement, which had brought him into trouble with the local authorities. He dreamed of cleansing the General Government of Jews and Poles and of creating a territory for German settlements in the Lublin district with Himmler's approval.[736] Even then Globocnik acted in his role as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region, not as the man in charge of an extermination of the Jews.

---

732 "Maßnahmen zur Beruhigung der Fremdvölkischen bei der Umsiedlung," PS-4024, IMT, vol. XXXIV, pp. 63-65.
733 "Maßnahmen für die weitere Umsiedlung," *ibid.*, pp. 65f.
734 *Ibid.*, pp. 66-68.
735 Letter from Himmler to Frank dated 3 July 1943. NO-2444.
736 NO-5875.

8.3. Alleged Genesis and Organization of the Extermination Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*

8.3.1. Administration and Financing

At the Stuttgart congress mentioned above, Hilberg presented a paper entitled *Die Aktion Reinhard*, in which he stated:[737]

> *"The initial phase of Aktion Reinhard raises three separate questions. Why were there three camps instead of only one? Why were they built in succession, Bełżec first, then Sobibór, and finally Treblinka? Why did each camp have only three gas chambers when they turned out to be insufficient? One could argue that they were approaching the objective hesitatingly, without having a clear view of it. That is not really inconceivable, but is is certainly not the complete explanation, and perhaps not even the most important one. It was, to sum it up, a difficult administrative problem. For the 'Final solution of the Jewish question,' the Third Reich had neither a central agency nor even a separate budget."*

As far as the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* are concerned, this explanation is clearly wrong even from the Holocaust point of view, because "a central agency" did indeed exist, with its line of command Himmler→Globocnik→Höfle→Wirth,[738] whereas the financing could be provided for by the economic proceeds from *Aktion Reinhardt*, i.e. the goods confiscated from the Jews.

The facts set out by Hilberg in the form of questions are thus inexplicable.

Hence, if we followed mainstream Holocaust historiography, we would have three chains of command regarding the gas chambers:

- Hitler → Führer Chancellery[739] → KTI[740] → Carbon monoxide in steel cylinders → euthanasia institutes → *Gaswagen* → Chełmno;
- Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß → Zyklon B → Auschwitz/Majdanek;
- Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth → exhaust gases → Bełżec/Sobibór/Treblinka.

---

[737] R. Hilberg, "Die Aktion Reinhard," in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 655), p. 129.

[738] SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Christian Wirth, Inspector of SS-*Sonderkommando* "Einsatz Reinhardt."

[739] Karl Brandt and *Reichsleiter* Philipp Bouhler.

[740] The Kriminaltechnische Institut (institute for forensic techniques) within Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA).

This creates obvious and serious problems, especially as far as the choice of the "weapon of the crime" is concerned, which mainstream Holocaust historiography has never been able to solve. We will return to this question in section 8.5. below.

8.3.2. Construction of the Camps

Schelvis tells us that the construction of the Bełżec camp began on 1st November 1941 "under the leadership of the central construction agency at Zamość" and "under the supervision of Richard Thomalla."[741] Blatt speaks of "engineers from the SS Zentralbauleitung (SS Central Construction Office) in Zamość."[742] Rückerl affirms that SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Thomalla "came from the SS construction office at Zamość."[743] Schelvis adds:[744]

> *"When Bełżec was almost finished, the Thomalla group, in March of 1942, went to Sobibór to continue the construction work there."*

In the General Government, construction work and the corresponding technical, financial, and administrative aspects were handled by *Bauinspektion* (construction inspection) *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement*, which ruled over 5 central construction offices with 9 (local) construction offices. The central offices were located at Warsaw, Lublin, Lemberg, Debica, and Cracow.[745] This was the situation on 14 November 1941.

The *Bauwirtschaft* (construction industry), on the other hand, was directed by an SS-*Wirtschafter* (economist) attached to the *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement*. Both *Bauinspektion* as well as SS-*Wirtschafter* were at that time attached to *Amt II (Bauten)* (Dept. II, constructions) of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Central office of Budget and Constructions), run by SS-*Oberführer* Hans Kammler.

Thus, if the Bełżec camp and subsequently the camp at Sobibór were built by the *Bauleitung* at Zamość, the construction order came from Kammler and the construction work was governed by the complicated bureaucratic procedure applying to all other camps, including the one at

---

741 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 113.
742 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 13.
743 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 72, note 65.
744 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 38.
745 WAPL, ZBL, 12, pp. 11f, 47-49. Cf. also C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

Majdanek.[746] This procedure was so complicated that, on 14 May 1943, Kammler sent out three pages of instructions for the "simplification of administrative procedures" concerning the rules then in force.[747]

The camp was therefore planned and built within the framework of responsibilty and authority of *Amtsgruppe C* of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office), just in the same way as Auschwitz-Birkenau was. This makes Hilberg's thesis even more nonsensical that the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* were built in the absence of a competent central authority and without a specific budgetary reference.

This also means that the camp had to be equipped with all elementary hygienic systems for the benefit of the SS supervisory force. Among other things, there had to be at least a water supply, a sewage disposal system, one or several washing barracks, toilet facilities, a sick bay, delousing or disinfestation facilities with bath, all the more so if Sobibór really was an extermination camp. The daily arrival of victims in precarious hygienic conditions and the presence of an enormous number of corpses in a very limited area would otherwise have increased the risk of spreading infectious diseases enormously.

Jan Piwonski, who worked at the Sobibór railway station, declared on several occasions to Claude Lanzmann that in late March and early April of 1942 barrack elements arrived at Sobibór by rail:[748]

> *"And a little bit later, train cars came from time to time with parts for the barracks.* […] *And the Jews unloaded the cars and brought the material for the barracks over there by the camp."*

Sobibór was therefore probably equipped with standard types of barracks found in all concentration camps, for example the "*Pferdestallbaracke"* type 260/9 (which measured 40,76m×9,36m), type IV/3 (19,95m×8,14m), type 501/34 (42,30m×12,50m), the "*Schweizerbaracke*" (28,20m×6,20m), the Baracke type VII/5 (33,15m×8,14m), type RAD IV/3 (59,55m×8,14m) etc. This also suggests that the construction of Sobibór was, first of all, Kammler's responsibility.

---

746 The respective documentation is kept at WAPL, file ZBL. As far as Auschwitz is concerned, cf. the source given in the preceding footnote.

747 Addressed to all construction groups of SS-*Wirtschafter* attached to the *Höheren SS und Polizeiführern in den besetzten Gebieten, Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei* (hence including the SS-*Wirtschafter* attached to *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement*, as well as to the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement* and to the *Bauleitung* at Zamość); WAPL, ZBL, 268, pp. 94-97.

748 J. Piwonski *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. S3 and S5.

In the following chapter we will examine the conclusions which may be drawn from this state of affairs.

8.3.3. Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems

According to the official theses the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór were built on the model of those at Bełżec, and the latter were modelled on those of the euthanasia institutions. This alleged sequence has no backing in reality, though.

First of all there is no *documentary* evidence that the euthanasia institutions were equipped with *gas chambers operating with carbon monoxide* nor that *carbon monoxide cylinders* were ever used for homicidal purposes in the euthanasia centers.

There is furthermore no solid proof that the first alleged gassing building at Bełżec contained three gas chambers. In the course of his archeological investigations of that camp between 1997 and 1999, Prof. Andrzej Kola found traces neither of the first nor of the second alleged gassing building.[749]

In his statements made on 14 October 1945 mentioned above, the witness Stanisław Kozak expressed himself as follows on the subject of the alleged first extermination site of Bełżec:[750]

> *"In each of the three sections of this barrack there were water pipes at a level 10 cm above the floor. In addition, on the western side of each part of this barrack, water pipes branched off to a level of 1 m above the floor, ending in an opening directed towards the center of the barrack. The elbow pipes were connected to those running along the walls of the barrack beneath the floor. In each of the three parts of the barrack we mounted ovens each one weighing some 250 kg. It is to be assumed that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens. The ovens had a height of 1 m 10 cm, a width of 55 cm, and a length of 55 cm. Out of curiosity I looked into the inside of one of the ovens. I could not detect any hearths. The inside – as far as I could make out – was lined with refractory bricks. I could not detect any other openings. The oven door was oval, with a*

749 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 93-96.

750 ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1129f. (Translation from Polish text); published in: Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 45), pp. 152f.

diameter of some 25 cm at a height of some 50 cm from the floor." (Emph. added)

Mainstream historiography asserts that "the stoves described were used to heat the shed's rooms, thus allowing the bottled gas and Zyklon B used in the early stage of the camp's killing activities to work more efficiently in cold weather."[751] The source for this claim is the following passage from an article by Michael Tregenza:[752]

> *"The first attempts at mass murder by gas were conducted by Wirth in the small gassing barrack in February of 1942. This test gassing liquidated the 150 Jewish workers who had been deported to Bełżec for the construction of the camp. They were gassed by means of Zyklon B."*

Tregenza refers to the interrogation of Josef Oberhauser of 12 December 1960,[753] a reference which would later be taken up by Robin O'Neil with a corrected date (13 Dec.):[754]

> *"The first experimental killing with Zyklon B was carried out by Wirth on a group of about 150 Jews who had been brought to the camp from the nearby town of Lubycza-Królewska to complete construction of the camp and fell trees."*

However, Oberhauser's interrogation of 12 December 1960, a transcript of 5 pages, does not deal with alleged gassings in Bełżec at all, whereas the one dated 13 December, a transcript of 11 pages, does not even mention Zyklon B. The defendant had in fact declared:[755]

> *"While bottled gas* [Flaschengas] *was used in the first test series and for the first transports of the second series of tests, the Jews from the later transports were killed with the exhaust gas from a tank engine or a truck engine which Hackenholt operated."*

In this deposition, "bottled" gas obviously refers to carbon monoxide and not to Zyklon B, which was packaged in cans. In the passage following the one just quoted Tregenza himself actually asserts that "for the ensuing experiments" the gassings were carried out "with carbon monoxide gas from steel cylinders." The expression "bottled gas <u>and</u>

---

751 *Bełżec Camp History*, in: www.deathcamps.org/Bełżec/Bełżec.html

752 M. Tregenza, "Bełżec – Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (ed.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 2000, pp. 248f.

753 *Ibid.*, note 34 on p. 263.

754 R. O'Neil, *Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question*, chapter 8, in: www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Bełżec1/bel081.html#33

755 Interrogation of Josef Oberhauser on 12 December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX, p. 1685.

Zyklon B" is therefore erroneous on two counts, because Oberhauser never mentioned Zyklon B at all and because he referred no doubt to carbon monoxide in cylinders.[756]

Jules Schelvis proposes a different explanation:[757]

> *"The intention was thus evidently not to use engine exhaust fumes to cause death, but carbon monoxide gas produced when coal is not completely burnt. Whether the first victims in fact died from carbon monoxide poisoning has not been conclusively established. Possibly the gas Zyklon-B was used earlier, but it is more likely to have been carbon monoxide stored in steel canisters, as used in the* Euthanasieanstalten*."*

This hypothesis is nonsensical because the ovens were inside the rooms and so the control of the combustion[758] would have had to be done by the victims themselves![759] The idea of passing the gases produced by the ovens through narrow *water* pipes is no less absurd, as such a thing could only have been accomplished by means of powerful blowers. Moreover, if the ovens for the generation of carbon monoxide were already in the chambers, what was the use of the water pipes?

Kozak's ovens are also incompatible with an alleged gassing by means of "carbon monoxide gas from steel cylinders."

The Holocaust axiom that the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec and those of Sobibór were identical in number and dimensions is in contradiction with an important witness: If we are to believe Gitta Sereny, Franz Stangl, first commander of Sobibór, is said to have declared:[760]

> *"It was about ten or even fifteen minutes' walk away from the railway station where we were building the main camp. It was a new brick building with three rooms, three metres by four. The moment I saw it I knew what Michel meant: it looked exactly like the gas chamber at Schloss Hartheim."*

We would thus have three gas chambers, each 3 by 4 meters or 12 square meters for a total of 36 square meters. However, the alleged gas

---

756 For an in-depth treatment of the question, cf. C. Mattogno, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec,'" in: http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/search?q=postilla, 30 March 2009.

757 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 98.

758 The reaction of incomplete combustion of carbon is: $C + \frac{1}{2} O_2 = CO$ + heat.

759 An incomplete combustion is basically a normal combustion run in such a way that the whole mass of the coal on the grate catches fire. When this has taken place, an incomplete combustion with generation of CO (carbon monoxide) can occur when the amount of combustion air is suitably reduced.

760 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), p. 109.

chambers at Bełżec measured 8 by 4 meters or 32 square meters each for a total of 96 square meters.

Stangl's reference to Hartheim castle is worth a closer look. Hans Maršálek writes the following about the layout of the alleged Hartheim gas chambers:[761]

> *"Then the victims were led into the gas chamber. It consisted of a room measuring 6.60 by 4.20 meters. The floor originally consisted of wooden boards, was then given a layer of concrete, and finally lined with red tiles. There were tiles as well up the walls to a level of 1.70 meters. In the center of the ceiling there was a water pipe with three shower heads. Alongside three of the walls there was a tube (15 mm in diameter) with many perforations. This is where the poison gas came from; a physician in the room next door always supervised its feed from a steel bottle."*

The number of victims put to death in this alleged gas chamber of 6.60m×4.20m = 27.72 square meters is said to have been 18,269.[762] At Sobibór, on the other hand, for the gassing of hundreds of thousands of Jews, three gas chambers of a total of 36 square meters are alleged to have been planned!

As far as the gassing technology is concerned, the descendance of those at Bełżec and at Sobibór from the gas chambers of the euthanasia institutions is furthermore inconsistent, because for the latter carbon monoxide gas in cylinders is reported to have been used, whereas for the former there allegedly was a switch to exhaust gas from an engine, Diesel at Bełżec, gasoline at Sobibór. Who decreed when, where, and why such an essential departure from the original way of operation?

For the first gas chambers at Bełżec this new gassing technology is not documented; to be more precise, no kind of technology is documented here at all. As far as Sobibór is concerned, mainstream Holocaust historiography suddenly brings in an engine for the gassings, based more on an act of faith that the local gas chambers were identical to those of Bełżec than on anything else. The defendant Erich Fuchs declared in this regard:[763]

> *"Some time in the spring of 1942, on orders from Wirth, I drove a truck to Lemberg to pick up a 'gasoline engine,' which I then*

---

761 Hans Maršálek, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Wien 1988, p. 26.

762 Willi Dressen, "Euthanasie," in: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 62.

763 Interrogation of 2 April 1963, in: J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 118-119.

transported to Sobibór. […] *It was a heavy* Russian gasoline engine *(probably a tank or tractor engine) of at least 200 HP (8-cyl. V-engine, watercooled). We set the engine up on a concrete base and connected the exhaust to the pipe. Then I tested the engine. At first it did not work. I repaired the ignition and the valves successfully, and the engine finally started up.* The chemist whom I knew from Bełżec went into the gas chamber with his measuring device to test the gas concentration*. Then a trial gassing was conducted."* (Emph. added)

According to the Holocaust historiography, at Bełżec "during the first 'trial,'[764] a Diesel engine of 250 HP was mounted outside in order to produce the carbon monoxide and feed it into the pipes,"[765] and a Diesel engine was later ascribed also to the allged gas chambers of Treblinka.[766]

In his study "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder"[767] Friedrich Paul Berg has established that a Diesel engine produces at most 0.4% of CO, whereas a gasoline engine with a suitable setting of the carbuarator can produce up to 12% of the lethal gas. The "chemist" who allegedly had already carried out experiments and measurements at Bełżec cannot have been unaware of this. It is therefore incomprehensible why a Diesel engine should have been left in place at Bełżec and a similar engine was allegedly also set up in Treblinka after this purported Sobibór experiments. We must not forget that the gas generators using wood or coal which were widely installed and used during the war in all kinds of vehicles of the Axis powers (*Generatorgaswagen*) produced a gas that was extremely rich in CO, between 18 and 35%,[768] but for some strange reason there is no mention in the testimonies that the SS ever thought of using this widely available source for the generation of carbon monoxide, in spite of the fact that the toxicity of the gas produced by these generators was clearly indicated for safety reasons on all such generators.

What is even more mysterious is the alleged use of CO in the camps in the east and of HCN (hydrocyanic acid)[769] at Auschwitz. Kurt Gers-

---

764 But according to J. Oberhauser, as we have seen above, the first series of experiments was done by means of *Flaschengas* (bottled gas).

765 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, entry "Bełżec," p. 176.

766 *Ibid.*, vol. III, entry "Treblinka," p. 1428.

767 In: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 435-469; this is an updated version of the article "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46.

768 *Ibid.*, pp. 459f.

769 The active ingredient of Zyklon B.

tein's reports on his "mission" are at the heart of this dichotomy. Here Yitzak Arad has this to say:[770]

> *"The gassing system that had been developed and introduced by Wirth in the Operation Reinhard death camps proved only partially satisfactory. The frequent engine breakdowns caused disturbances and delays in the entire extermination process. Globocnik was aware of these shortcomings and, in coordination with the higher authorities of the SS, decided to look into the possibility of introducing an alternative gassing system. The prevailing opinion among the higher SS authorities in charge of the extermination of Jews was that Zyklon B was more suitable for this task.*
>
> Obersturmführer *Kurt Gerstein, the chief disinfection officer in the Main Hygienic Office of the Waffen SS, and SS* Obersturmbannführer *Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor and director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg/Lahn, who had also served as hygienic adviser of the Waffen SS, were sent to Lublin in the middle of August 1942. Gerstein's main mission was to check the possibility of introducing the gas Zyklon B into the gas chambers. Zyklon B had already been successfully used in Auschwitz instead of the engines that were still supplying the monoxide gas in the death camps of Operation Reinhard."*

As we have seen elsewhere,[771] Gerstein's "mission" is a chain of absurdities which ends with an even greater absurdity: although he had been ordered by the RSHA to change the alleged gas chambers running on Diesel engine exhaust gases into chambers operating with hydrocyanic acid and having gone to Bełżec for this purpose with 45 *bottles* of HCN (which is nonsense, as there never was such a thing as bottled HCN), he then went back to Berlin without having done anything, without having caused any changes, without reporting to anyone, and without being asked anything by anyone about his trip!

This absurdity was noticed by the French investigating judge Mattei in his interrogation of Gerstein:[772]

> *"Q: To whom did you report about the results of your mission?*

---

770 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 100.

771 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), "The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein," pp. 126-133.

772 G. Wellers, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-Mar. 1980, No. 97, p. 29, 32.

A: When I returned to Berlin after a trip which took about two weeks, I did not talk to anyone about the outcome of my mission. Nobody asked me anything. […]

Q: As you said so yourself, you were given an important task by Berlin in your technical function; this mission was so secret which you had to execute as a state secret; you went to three camps, you were received there by a general who, in view of your mission, believed that he should tell you what two top Nazi leaders had said.[773] *How can you expect us to believe:*

1) that you did not accomplish your mission,

2) that you did not report about it to anyone,

3) that no one has questioned you about it in any way."

Schelvis devotes more than five pages to Gerstein;[774] he tries to avoid one of the grossest absurdities of his witness – the presence of "700-800 [Jews] on an area of 25m^2 and in a volume of 45m^3," and writes:[775]

"Gerstein was mistaken. The 700 to 800 he mentions must have been the total number of victims in the six chambers combined."

Gerstein, however, did mean 700-800 persons in a single gas chamber and underlined it explicitly:[776]

"up to that moment all the people in the four rooms, already filled, they are alive; four times 750 people in a space of four times 45 cubic metres, still alive!"

The development of the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* inevitably collides with the unanswered questions raised by Hilberg.

Wolfgang Scheffler asserts that "Sobibór, on the other hand, was considerably less convenient as far as rail transport is concerned. It was constructed when it became apparent that Bełżec could not cope with the assassination program,"[777] and the same reasoning should obviously be applied to the construction of Treblinka as well.

As we have seen above, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wants to make us believe that the SS had to envisage "the killing of the

---

773 Hitler and Himmler are said by Gerstein to have visited the eastern camps on 16 August 1942. This is historically false.

774 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 106-110.

775 *Ibid.*, p. 115, note 45.

776 *Ibid.*, p. 108.

777 Wolfgang Scheffler, "Chełmno, Sobibór, Bełżec und Majdanek," in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 655), p. 149.

2,284,000 Jews then living in the five districts of the General Government" as part of *Aktion Reinhardt*. To realize this objective, the SS planners are said to have built a single extermination camp – Bełżec – with a gassing installation absolutely ridiculous in view of its task: three gas chambers having a total of 96 square meters, which, according to Uwe Dietrich Adam, could accommodate at most 600 persons (or, if we follow the Bełżec trial sentence, 100 to 150 persons).[778] This means that the SS expected to conduct (2,284,000÷600=) 3,806 gassing operations!

At Sobibór, which was built to overcome the deficiencies of Bełżec, the SS likewise set up three gas chambers, but they were even smaller, 36 square meters altogether, or, if we follow the sentence of the Sobibór trial at Hagen,[779] three chambers each 4 by 4 meters, or 48 square meters altogether!

Only slowly and painfully the SS is said to have realized that "the gas chambers turned out to be too small, the 'output' of the Sobibór camp was too low,"[780] and hence they ostensibly decided to build another three chambers of the same size, 4 by 4 meters,[781] to reach a total of 96 square meters.

At Bełżec the old gas chambers are alleged to have been torn down and substituted by six new ones, each 4 by 5 m[782] for a total of 120 square meters.

At Treblinka, the last of the claimed eastern extermination camps to be set up and said to have been built on the experience gained at Bełżec and Sobibór, the same mistake was made again: once again three small gas chambers are claimed, 4 by 4 meters[783] = 16 square meters each, with altogether 48 square meters, exactly like those at Sobibór, which had turned out to be too small! And, as at Bełżec, the first gas chambers were replaced by 6 or 10 (!) new chambers, 8 by 4 meters each.[784] Furthermore, to make things even more absurd, the old gas chambers at Bełżec were torn down instead of being left intact or repaired in order to ensure a higher extermination capacity.

---

778 Cf. chapter 9.2.
779 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 163.
780 *Ibid.*, p. 172.
781 *Ibid.*, p. 173.
782 *Ibid.*, p. 133.
783 *Ibid.*, p. 203.
784 *Ibid.*, p. 204.

In one of his(?) reports written at Rottweil on 4 May 1945, Gerstein alleged that Globocnik had given the "maximum output per day" for the eastern extermination camps as follows on 17 August 1942:

- Bełżec: 15,000 persons
- Sobibór: 20,000 persons
- Treblinka: 25,000 persons.[785]

If this had been so, 38 days would have sufficed to gas the alleged 2,284,000 victims.

Uwe Dietrich Adam summarizes in a table the respective data on the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, see Table 4.[786] One can immediately see the madness in the planning of these camps (we have up-dated this table on the basis of the data available today).

Table 4: Alleged Operation Data of *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

CAMP:	BEŁŻEC	SOBIBÓR	TREBLINKA
1st period from	17 March 1942	3 May 1942	23 July 1942
# of gas chambers	3	3	3
chamber size [m]	8×4 or 3×4	4×4	4×4
2nd period from	mid-July 1942	September 1942	September 1942
# of gas chambers	6	6	6 or 10
chamber size [m]	4×5	4×4	8×4

Hence SS *Obersturmführer* Richard Thomalla who is said to have built all three alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* one after another[787] would have been a perfect fool, if one were to follow mainstream Holocaust historiography, and even more so Wirth and Globocnik, who had ordered him to do the work. Actually, it is mainstream Holocaust history which is wearing the fool's cap.

8.4. The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór

The findings of the Hagen trial verdict regarding the first gas chamber building at Sobibór are summarized as follows by Rückerl:[788]

785 A. Chelain, *op. cit.* (note 143), p. 299.
786 Uwe Dietrich Adam, "Les chambres à gaz," in: Colloque de l'École…, *op. cit.* (note 635), pp. 248f.
787 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 35f., 48f.
788 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 163.

"About 500 m to the west of this chapel [near the main railroad] *the pioneering commando erected the gas chamber building: a small solid building with a concrete foundation. The inside of this building was divided into three adjoining gas-proof cells measuring 4 × 4 m. Each cell was equipped with an air-raid shelter door in each of the opposite external walls, one for entrance to the cell, one for pulling out the corpses."*

Rückerl adds that the gassing engine was placed in a special annex (*Anbau*) according to the Holocaust historiography to this building.

According to Yitzhak Arad:[789]

"The first gas chambers erected in Sobibór were in a solid brick building with a concrete foundation. They were located in the northwest part of the camp, more isolated and distant from the other parts of the camp than in Bełżec. There were three gas chambers in the building, each 4 × 4 meters. The capacity of each chamber was about two hundred people. Each gas chamber was entered through its own separate door leading from a veranda that ran along the building. On the opposite side of the building, there was a second set of doors for removing the corpses. Outside was a shed in which the engine that supplied the carbon monoxide gas was installed. Pipes conducted the gas from the engine exhaust to the gas chambers."

The reader of this unambiguous description may get the impression that the eye witness testimonies concur on the characteristics of this building. Let us therefore take a look at the actual statements left by those who in their work as members of the camp staff supposedly observed it on repeated occasions or on a daily basis.

As the first commandant of Sobibór, Franz Stangl was present during the camp's construction and the beginning of the alleged gassings. Since he was transferred to Treblinka in early September 1942, he would not have been able to observe the second phase gas chambers, thus excluding the possibility of confusion between the two buildings. When interviewed by Gitta Sereny in a Düsseldorf prison in 1971, Stangl, as we have already said, recalled that the first gas chamber building "was a new brick building with three rooms, three meters by four."[790] This is also consistent with a statement made by Stangl two

---

789 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 31. Arad's description is apparently based on that of Adalbert Rückerl, who in turn is reiterating and quoting the 1966 verdict from the Hagen Sobibór trial; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), 163

790 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), pp. 109f.

years earlier, which describes the same building as a "stone construction."[791]

The former SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Fuchs, who supposedly installed the gassing engine, testified:[792]

> *"Upon my arrival at Sobibór I found near the station an area with a concrete structure and several permanent houses."*

It is apparent from the context that the "concrete structure" is identical with the alleged gas chamber building. One notes that, while Stangl places the gas chamber building a considerable distance from the railway station and isolated "back in the woods,"[760] Fuchs claims the same installation to have been located in an area "near the station" together with other buildings. This contradiction, however, is small compared to that revealed by the testimony of alleged "Gasmeister" Erich Bauer:[793]

> *"The gas chamber was already there, a wooden building on a concrete base about the same size as this courtroom, though much lower, as low as a normal house. There were two or three chambers, in front of which there was a corridor that, from the outside, you accessed via a bridge."*

Thus the witnesses disagree on the very construction material of the first gas chamber building!

How do mainstream Holocaust historians handle this glaring contradiction? As seen above, Arad simply ignores the statement of the key witness Bauer, while combining the descriptions of Stangl and Fuchs into "a solid brick building with a concrete foundation." Schelvis, on the other hand, finds it necessary to confront Bauer's testimony. In the German edition of his Sobibór book, published in 1998, we read:[794]

> *"Bauer was mistaken about the wooden building. It was a solid brick house."*

For some reason, however, Schelvis had completely changed his mind about this issue by the time the English language edition of the same book appeared in 2006. In this we read:[795]

---

791 Statement made by Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April, 1969, ZStL-230/59-12-4464; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 33.

792 Statement made by Erich Fuchs in Düsseldorf on 2 April 1963, ZStL-251/59-9-1785; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 100.

793 Erich Bauer in Hagen on 6 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-176, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 101.

794 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 119 and p. 120, note 285.

795 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 114, note 17.

"Because he [Fuchs] *had put into place so many installations over the course of time, he did not remember that the first gas chambers at Sobibór had been constructed of wood."*

Consequently, the Bauer who erred in his recollections was turned into Bauer the reliable eye witness:[796]

"From his account it can be deduced that the gas chambers were indeed identical to those at Bełżec [i.e. constructed of wood]*."*

Schelvis suddenly also discovered that the fact of the first gas chamber building having been constructed of wood was a key factor behind its replacement with the second phase gas chambers:[797]

"After a few months it became apparent that the gas chambers at both Bełżec and Sobibór needed to be replaced. The timber walls had become tainted with the sweat, urine, blood and excrement of the victims. The new gas chambers were to be brick-built, more durable, and support a larger capacity."

Such is the arbitrary nature of mainstream Holocaust historiography! As could be expected, the reader of the English edition is not made aware of this 180 degree change, and no explanation is given of the reason behind it. Likewise, Schelvis never addresses the most crucial question raised by the eye witness accounts: how could it be that Stangl and Bauer, two men who both should have been intimately familiar with the gas chamber building, produced such divergent testimony?

A most revealing insight into the artificial nature of the "gas chamber" observations is provided by the already mentioned Ukrainian auxiliary Mikhail Razgonayev. In his interrogation of 20-21 September 1948 Razgonayev related how he was detached from the Trawniki training camp to Sobibór in May 1942, where he served as a guard until July 1943. Thus, he was present during the first as well as the second phase of the alleged extermination activity. His description of the killing installation is unusually detailed:[283]

"The gas chamber, or as it was termed for camouflage: 'bath-house,' was a stone building punctiliously isolated by a system of barbed wire fences from other parts of the camp and hidden by young trees, saplings in particular, from the view of the huts, 'dressing rooms,' so that the people who were in the 'dressing rooms' would not be able to see what was happening at the 'bath-house.' The 'bath-house' was distant from the 'dressing rooms' so that the

---

796 *Ibid.*, p. 101.
797 *Ibid.*, p. 103.

cries emerging from the gas chambers, when the people realized that they had been tricked and were persuaded that they had been brought there not to bathe but for their destruction, could not be heard.

In the building with gas chambers there was a wide corridor, on one side of which were 4 chambers. In the four chambers the floor, ceiling, and walls were of concrete; they had 4 special shower-heads that were intended not to supply water, but for the entry of exhaust gases, through which the people in the chambers were killed.

Each chamber had two doors: internal on the corridor side through which the people would enter the chamber and external that opened outwards and through which the bodies would be removed.

The doors – the internal and the external – were closed hermetically and fitted with rubber strips that did not allow the gas to escape from the chamber.

Behind the rear wall of the building was located on a base, under an awning, a strong motor that would begin to work the moment the chambers were full and the doors were closed hermetically.

From the motor led a pipe that went through the ceiling of the building corridor with the gas chambers. From the pipe would emerge into each chamber a metal pipe, ending with a shower head that was used in bath-houses for the supply of water. Through this system the exhaust gases from the motor would be led into the chamber."

Razgonayev's layout of the building – a small number of chambers placed in a row – corresponds to that commonly alleged for the first gas chamber building, although the number of chambers, four, is not mentioned by any other witness, either in connection with the first or the second building.[798] In the long interrogation protocol there is no mention whatsoever of the gas chamber building being replaced or enlarged, yet the witness states that the Ukrainian guards were posted along the way to the gas chambers, and he even affirms:[283]

"During the time of my service as a guard and afterwards as an chief guard at the Sobibór camp, I saw the process of extermination of people with my own eyes."

[798] There can be no doubt that Razgonayev is speaking of four chambers in total, as later in the interrogation he mentions that the funneling of victims into the gas chamber building "would continue until all 4 chambers were full."

As we later learn that Razgonayev was promoted to chief guard (*Oberwachmann*) in December 1942, this statement implies that he performed guard duties in camp III before as well as after the supposed reconstruction of the gas chambers. How it was possible for him to forget about this crucial event becomes even more inexplicable by the fact that Razgonayev mentions other construction work carried out in June-July 1942, in which he himself participated as a carpenter.

The eye witnesses' claims regarding the first (trial) gassing are even more fraught with contradictions. Stangl describes the ostensible event as follows:[799]

> *"*[…] *one afternoon Wirth's aide, Oberhauser, came to get me. I was to come to the gas chamber. When I got there, Wirth stood in front of the building wiping the sweat off his cap and fuming. Michel told me later that he'd suddenly appeared, looked around the gas chambers on which they were still working and said, 'Right, we'll try it out right now with those twenty-five work-Jews: get them up here.' They marched our twenty-five Jews up there and just pushed them in, and gassed them. Michel said Wirth behaved like a lunatic, hit out at his own staff with his whip to drive them on. And then he was livid because the doors hadn't worked properly."*

In a statement from April 1969, Stangl further mentioned what allegedly had happened to the victims of this first gassing:[800]

> *"I think the bodies were buried near the brick building* [i.e. the gas chambers]. *No grave had been dug. I am certain that the bodies were not naked, but were buried with their clothes still on."*

Fuchs, however, had quite a different story to tell of the first gassing in his testimony:[801]

> *"Following this* [the installation of the gassing engine]*, a gassing experiment was carried out. If my memory serves me right, about thirty to forty women were gassed in one gas chamber. The Jewish women were forced to undress in an open place close to the gas chamber, and were driven into the gas chamber by the above-mentioned SS members and by Ukrainian auxiliaries.* […] *About ten minutes later the thirty to forty women were dead.* […] *I packed my tools and saw how the corpses were removed. The transportation*

---

799 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), pp. 113f.

800 Statement made by Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 101.

801 Quoted in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 32.

was done with a lorry trail [sic] *that led from the gas chambers to a remote plot."*

Thus, while Stangl has it that the victims numbered 25, were almost certainly male (since they constituted a construction commando), and were buried with their clothes still on near the gas chamber building, Fuchs maintains that they were between 30 and 40, female, undressed before the gassing, and subsequently interred in a "remote plot." Moreover, Fuchs lists a number of SS men as being present,[802] but mentions neither Wirth nor Oberhauser, despite the fact that SS-*Sturmbannführer* Wirth was the responsible inspector of the Reinhardt camps. This omission becomes even more glaring when Wirth's alleged display of anger is considered. The testimonies of Stangl and Fuchs are therefore completely at odds with each other regarding this singular event.

Another Sobibór SS man, Heinrich Barbl, further adds to the confusion surrounding the trial gassing:[803]

"Red Cross nurses accompanied the selected women, who were transported by bus. They assisted with the undressing."

It seems more than a little strange that the SS would make the Red Cross privy to a top secret extermination process, especially since, according to Stangl, Wirth feared that the victims "might have been spotted by someone outside the camp."[803]

A further small but nonetheless important contradiction concerns the exterior doors of the alleged gas chambers. According to Schelvis, at the time the second phase gas chamber building was constructed, Wirth ordered new gas chamber doors that were hinged, so that the corpses of the victims would no longer block the exterior doors.[804] The witness Hödl spoke of the new gas chamber doors as "trapdoors" (*Klapptüren*) "which would be raised after the gassing."[805] This implies that the doors to the first gas chamber building opened to the sides, as, needless to say, one would not have constructed doors that opened inwards.

As already mentioned, mainstream Holocaust historians assert that the second chamber building at Sobibór used the second phase building at Bełżec as a model and that the two buildings in fact were constructed by the same people (Hackenholt and Lambert). According to the witness Stanisław Kozak, all doors in the *first* gas chamber building at

---

802 Thomalla, Stangl, Schwartz and Bolender; *ibid.*, p. 32.

803 Court testimony of Heinrich Barbl in Linz on 16 October 1965 at the Austrian Ministry of Internal Affairs; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 101.

804 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 103.

805 *Ibid.*, p. 104.

Bełżec "opened toward the outside."[806] When it comes to Bełżec's *second* gas chamber building, however, key witness Rudolf Reder has it that the corpses were pulled out through doors that "were slid open with wooden handles."[807]

The alleged second phase gas chamber building at Bełżec was supposedly erected between mid-June and mid-July 1942.[808] By then the alleged first gas chamber building at Sobibór had already been in operation for two months. Are we to believe that Wirth, the inspector and chief designer of the alleged *Aktion Reinhardt* "death camps," had the gas chamber doors at Bełżec changed from hinged to sliding ones,[809] while aware that doors of the latter type were impeding the extermination process at Sobibór?

Sereny comments that Franz Stangl's "different versions of events are not too important from the point of view of facts."[810] But what should one say about the fact that the former Sobibór SS men are contradicting themselves as well as each other when it comes to important details of the alleged mass gassings? Contrary to what mainstream Holocaust historians and propagandists may believe, such contradictions are fatal to the Sobibór gas chamber allegation, as this rests *exclusively* on such flawed eye witness evidence.

8.5. Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt*

Yitzhak Arad summarizes the Holocaust story of euthanasia in the following words:[811]

> *"At the beginning of World War II, Hitler signed the following order: 'Reichsleiter Bouhler and Dr.* [Karl] *Brandt* [Hitler's personal physician] *are charged with the responsibility for expanding the authority of individual physicians, with a view to enable them, after the most critical examination in the realm of human knowledge, to administer to incurably sick persons a mercy death.'*

---

806 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 108.
807 Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków 1999, p. 124.
808 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 73.
809 *Ibid.*, p. 73, 183.
810 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), p. 111.
811 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 9, quoting PS-630.

The man directly in charge of the euthanasia operations was Viktor Brack, a high official in the Chancellery of the Führer *and subordinate to Bouhler. The T4*[812] *organisation established several institutions throughout Germany. The mentally ill destined for elimination were placed in hermetically sealed rooms, into which carbon monoxide was introduced; they died within a short time. Some victims were killed by injections of poison. All bodily remains were cremated.*

A request from Himmler to Bouhler in the summer of 1940 enlarged the euthanasia program to encompass sick concentration camp detainees from the camps inside Germany under SS supervision. Some of the detainees were Jews. They were removed from their camps to the euthanasia centers and were murdered there. The code name for this operation was 14F13. As a result of internal pressure within Nazi Germany, Hitler ordered the termination of the euthanasia program at the end of August 1941. However, sporadic killings of small groups of 'incurable victims' continued in some euthanasia institutions after this date."

A short while laster Arad notes:[813]

"The most important group of Operation Reinhard came from the euthanasia program. They brought with them knowledge and experience in setting up and operating gassing institutions for mass murder. They filled the key posts involved with the extermination methods, the planning and construction of three death camps – Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka – and the command over these camps. Viktor Brack gave evidence in his trial after the war about the transfer of the euthanasia personnel to Operation Reinhard: 'In 1941, I received an oral order to discontinue the euthanasia program. In order to retain the personnel that had been relieved of these duties and in order to be able to start a new euthanasia program after the war, Bouhler asked me – I think after a conference with Himmler – to send this personnel to Lublin and place it at the disposal of SS Brigadeführer Globocnik.'

The first group of euthanasia personnel, numbering a few dozen men, arrived at Lublin between the end of October and the end of December 1941. Among them was Kriminalkommissar of Police

---

812 Acronym deriving from Berlin address – Tiergartenstraße 4 – of the headquarters of this program.

813 *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Christian Wirth, the highest-ranking officier from the euthanasia program assigned to Operation Reinhard, and Oberscharführer Josef Oberhauser. Additional people from the euthanasia program arrived in Lublin during the first months of 1942. Viktor Brack visited Lublin at the beginning of May 1942 and discussed with Globocnik the contribution of the euthanasia organization to the task of exterminating Jews."

As for the deployment of euthanasia personnel at the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps, the following documentary evidence may be brought fourth. On 23 June 1942 the organizer of the euthanasia program, *SS-Oberführer* Viktor Brack, sent a letter to Himmler in which he stated:[814]

"In accordance with my orders from Reichsleiter Bouhler I have long ago put at Brigadeführer Globocnik's disposal part of my manpower to aid him in carrying out his special mission. Upon his renewed request I have now transferred to him additional personnel."

Later in the same letter Globocnik's "special mission" is identified as "the action against the Jews". This can only mean that Brack had part of his euthanasia staff transferred to "*Aktion Reinhardt*." We furthermore have documentary proof that two individual members of the euthanasia staff were present in the Reinhardt camps. The physician Dr. Irmfried Eberl served as the medical director of the euthanasia institutes in Brandenburg and Bernburg. In the summer of 1942 he was transferred to Treblinka II, where he served as the first commandant of the camp.

Both the involvement in the euthanasia program and the transfer to Treblinka is confirmed by Eberl's preserved personal correspondence, part of which has been published by his biographer Michael Grabher.[815] Secondly, Christian Wirth is mentioned as belonging to the *Dienststelle* of Brack in a letter of recommendation dated 21 August 1941.[816] In another letter addressed to Kuno Ther and dated 13 April 1943, *Polizeimajor* Christian Wirth is identified as the "responsible inspector" (*verantwortlicher Inspektor*) of the Reinhardt camps.[817] He is again mentioned prominently in the letter sent by Globocnik to von Herff on

---

[814] *IMT* Document NO-205; quoted in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 17.

[815] Michael Grabher, *Irmfried Eberl. 'Euthanasie'-Arzt und Kommandant von Treblinka*, Peter Lang / Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaft, Frankfurt am Main 2006. None of the letters sent by Eberl from Treblinka contains any mention of gassings of Jews.

[816] Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton, *Archives of the Holocaust,* Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992, Document 426 on p. 331.

[817] *Ibid.*, Document 429 on p. 334.

13 April 1943 concerning Himmler's visit to "installations of 'Aktion Reinhard.'"[818]

Thus there is no doubt that euthanasia staff members were indeed transferred to the Reinhardt camps. This fact is supposed to prove that these camps were extermination camps for Jews. These men are said to have built homicidal gas chambers there, similar in design to those allegedly used under the T4 program, and to have merely replaced the carbon monoxide cylinders by the exhaust gases from a Diesel engine.

From this point of view one cannot understand the fact that these men, whose specialty and training were to kill innocent people, were sent to the Russian front in the winter of 1942 in order to save the lives of wounded German soldiers. On 12 January 1942 the physician Dr. Fritz Mennecke wrote to his wife:[819]

> *"Since the day before yesterday a large delegation from our organisation, headed by Herr Brack, is on the battlefields of the East to help in saving our wounded in the ice and snow. They include doctors, clerks, nurses, and male nurses from Hadamar and Sonnenstein, a whole detachment of 20-30 persons. This is a top secret. Only those persons who could not be spared were excluded."*

Heinrich Gley, for example, was transferred from Sonnenstein to Minsk[820] in January of 1942 together with male and female nurses from other institutions. They were employed up to March and April 1942 "for the transportation of the wounded and of soldiers who were suffering from chillblains," after which they were all sent back to their original stations.[821] Karl Schluch, too, was sent to the eastern front in the winter of 1941 and stayed there until some time in February or March of 1942. He had to "help bring wounded soldiers back."[822] The same applies to Werner Karl Dubois, who stayed at this job until April of 1942.[823]

From the Holocaust perspective it cannot be explained why the euthanasia personnel were sent out to build gas chambers for *Aktion Rein-*

---

818 See Chapter 2.5.

819 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 560), 1968, p. 135.

820 As part of "*Osteinsatz*" (Assignment East), the search for wounded German soldiers and their transfer to Minsk army hospital for treatment.

821 Interrogation of Henrich Gley on 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX, pp. 1281-1282.

822 Interrogation of Karl Schluch on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1504.

823 Interrogation of Werner Karl Dubois on 16 September 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1382.

hardt but not at Auschwitz. After all, the so-called "*Sonderbehandlung 14f13*," i.e. the extension of the euthanasia program to the concentration camps, should have entailed such a move, all the more so as Reitlinger tells us that the Jewish detainees were included "merely for being Jews."[824] According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, Dr. Horst Schumann, the head of the Hadamar euthanasia institution, arrived at Auschwitz on 28 July 1941, leading a *Sonderkommission* which had the task of selecting "all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill" who were then sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed. This happened on Himmler's orders.[825]

Brack, however, declared that the order to transfer the euthanasia personnel to Lublin and to put it at Globocnik's disposition could have come "only from Himmler."[826] Yet if Himmler was indeed running all at once *Aktion Reinhardt*, *Sonderbehandlung 14f13*, and the alleged extermination program at Auschwitz, which he is said to have explained to Rudolf Höß in June of 1941,[827] then it is all the more inconceivable that the road leading to homicidal gas chambers at this camp should have been an entirely different one, without the euthanasia program being the least bit involved. The same reasoning applies to Chełmno.

Still, this point is not the only questionable one in the Holocaust thesis. Along the chain of events tying the euthanasia program to the alleged extermination of the Jews in the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* exists a fundamental link: the plan to exterminate the Jews apt to work in the East. During the trial of the physicians in Nuremberg after the war this argument was set out in the following words:[828]

> *"In October 1941, Brack, the administrative head of the Euthanasia Program, forwarded plans whereby Jews who were unable to work should be exterminated by gas. He declared his readiness to send some of his assistants and especially his chemist, Kallmeyer, to the East, where the necessary gassing apparatus could be easily manufactured.*

---

824 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 560), 1968, p. 133.

825 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, pp. 105f.

826 NO-426.

827 *Affidavit* of R. Höß on 5 April 1946, PS-3868.

828 Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1950, p. 804.

Eichmann, whom Hitler had charged with the extermination of the Jews, was in agreement with these plans. Consequently, there were 'no objections to doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, by means of the Brack remedy.'[829] *Kallmeyer, who was charged with the manufacture of the gassing apparatus and equipment, had been trained for this task in the Euthanasia Program. Previously he had been responsible for the proper operation of the gas chambers of the different euthanasia institutions."*

The foregoing is a summary of the draft of a letter, allegedly drawn up by *Amtsgerichtsrat* E. Wetzel, *Sonderdezernent für Rassenpolitik* (special secretary for racial policy) in the Ministry of the East, addressed to Hinrich Lohse, *Reichskommissar für das Ostland*. The letter dated 25 October 1941 deals with the "solution of the Jewish question." The policy of deportation to the East is clearly confirmed:

"According to Sturmbannführer Eichmann, camps for Jews are to be set up at Riga and Minsk, with Jews from the Altreich possibly being sent there as well. At the moment Jews from the Altreich are being evacuated to Litzmannstadt, but they may also be moved to other camps, later on to be employed for work in the East to the extent that they are physically apt."

The novelty consisted in the plan to kill the unfit Jews in camps yet to be set up at Riga and at Minsk. The killing was to be carried out by means of "gassing equipment" (the "Brack remedy" mentioned above). However, "as Brack thinks that the manufacture of the equipment in the Reich is much more difficult than on site, Brack suggests to detach his staff, in particular his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, to Riga to take care of the necessary arrangements."[830]

But what kind of "gassing equipment" are we dealing with? At the trial of the physicians, Brack described it as follows:[831]

"Then the patients were led to a gas chamber and were there killed by the doctors with carbon monoxide gas (CO).

Q. Where was that carbon monoxide obtained, by what process?

A. It was in a compressed gas container, like a steel oxygen container, such as is used for welding – a hollow steel container.

---

829 "keine Bedenken, wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brackschen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden"

830 NO-365.

831 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), pp. 876, 881.

Q. And these people were placed in this chamber in groups, I suppose, and then the monoxide was turned into the chambers? […].

A. No special gas chamber was built. A room suitable in the hospital was used, a room of necessity attached to the reception ward and to the room where the insane persons were kept. This room was made into a gas chamber. It was sealed, given special doors and windows, and then a few meters of gas piping were laid, or some kind of piping with holes in it. Outside this room there was a container, a compressed gas container with the necessary apparatus, that is a pressure gauge, etc."

Hence we are essentially dealing with carbon monoxide cylinders. But why would it have been easier to find them in Riga or Minsk rather than at home in the Reich? It would rather seem to be the other way around.

In this document, the date – 25 October 1941 – is crucial, because it has devastating consequences for the Holocaust theory. First of all, as we have seen above, the alleged *Führerbefehl*, which Himmler allegedly transmitted to Höß in June of 1941, concerned "*all* Jews whom we can seize… *without exception*," i.e. also those *fit for work*. We must therefore ask: Who ruled that those fit for work should be spared, and why and when was this done?

Secondly, the execution of the alleged extermination plan for the East, sketched out in Wetzel's letter, was not carried out. On this point Y. Arad says:[832]

"But the proposal of Dr. Wetzel and of Brack was not implemented in Ostland. The unemployed 'euthanasia' personnel were assigned to another and bigger task – the erection of camps with gassing facilities, where the annihilation of the Jews in the Nazi-occupied territories of Poland would be carried out."

Schelvis, on the other hand, tells us that "it is certain that on 13 October 1941 Hitler ordered the Bełżec extermination camp to be built…," i.e. just before the date of Wetzel's letter, and anyway the construction of this camp began "with certainty" on 1st November. Therefore, within the span of six days (i.e. between 25 October and 1st November, 1941) it was decided to abandon the idea of killing only the Jews *unfit for work* and to implement the general extermination of all Jews, including

[832] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 11.

those *fit for work*, in the General Government – who took the decision, when, and why?

On the other hand, the western Jews quietly continued to be deported to Riga and Minsk[833] without those unfit for work being assassinated. The "Summary report for 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942" of *Einsatzgruppe A* states that, as far as Riga and Minsk were concerned, by the final date of the report 20,000 Jews had been taken to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk and housed in reception camps. Some 70-80% were women, children, and old people, but still there were no mass executions; only "in individual cases Jews having a contagious disease were […] selected and executed."[834]

But the Holocaust thesis contains further complications: The chemist Helmut Kallmeyer mentioned by Wetzel in his letter was described at the trial of the physicians as "the technical expert on operation of the gas chambers in the euthanasia station."[835] Nevertheless, he took no part in the planning or the construction of the alleged gas chambers of *Aktion Reinhardt*, although all the prerequisites for such a participation apparently existed. On 6 September 1941 he was transferred to the euthanasia headquarters at Tiergartenstrasse in Berlin and remained there "unemployed" through January of 1942. In January or February of 1942 he was ordered to go to Lublin, where he presented himself to an office of the police or the SS, but was not given any specific assignment. After a week he was sent back to Berlin to do analytical work on drinking water.[836]

The task of planning and building the alleged gas chambers is claimed to have instead been entrusted to SS-*Scharführer* (staff sergeant) Lorenz Hackenholt for Bełżec, to him and SS-*Unterscharführer* (sergeant) Erwin Lambert for Treblinka, and to the same pair for the enlargement of the "gassing station" at Sobibór.[837] They are reported to have been helped by a mysterious chemist named Blaurock or Blaubacke.[838]

---

833 Cf. chapter 9.

834 "Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942," RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 64. Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 229-231.

835 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), p. 813.

836 Interrogation of H. Kallmeyer at Kiel on 20 July 1961. ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie.

837 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 123; T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 19.

838 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 116; A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 165.

And Brack's "gassing equipment"? How, when, why, and on whose orders was it replaced by an engine? Nobody seems to know…

Let us make a final remark on these alleged experts in gas chambers. In his annotated book on euthanasia Henry Friedländer dedicates only a couple of lines to Hackenholt:[839]

> *"In the fall of 1939, Dubois was recruited by T4, together with his friend Lorenz Hackenholt, who would later operate the diesel engine at the Bełżec gas chambers."*

However, his involvement in the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec is mentioned only in the "Gerstein report"! About Lambert, on the other hand, Friedländer has more to tell. He makes him "master mason and building trades foreman"[840] and asserts that "he served as T4 'expert for the construction of gas chambers,'"[841] and that therefore "Lambert's testimony that he only erected room dividers and installed doors is simply not believable."[841]

Within the Holocaust debate, though, it is Friedländer's assertion which is not believable.

Brack declared during his interrogation:[842]

> *"Q. How large were these gas chambers?*
>
> *A. They were of different sizes. It was simply an adjoining room. I can't remember whether they were 4 × 5 meters, or 5 × 6 meters. Simply normal sized rooms, but I can't tell you the exact size. It was too long ago. I can't remember.*
>
> *Q. Were they as large as this courtroom?*
>
> *A. No. They were just normal rooms.*
>
> *Q. Well, a man of your intelligence must have some idea about the size of these rooms. The assertion 'normal size' doesn't mean anything in particular.*
>
> *A. By that I mean the size of the normal room in a normal house. I didn't mean an assembly room or a cell either. I meant a room, but I can't tell you the exact size because I really don't know it. It might have been 4 × 5 meters, or 5 × 6 meters, or 3½ × 4½, but I really don't know. I didn't pay much attention to it."*

We have already underlined above his statement to the effect that in the euthanasia institutions "no special gas chamber was built" and that

---

[839] Henry Friedländer, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: from Euthanasia to the Final Solution*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 1995, p. 241.

[840] "Maurerpolier," *ibid.*, p. 214.

[841] *Ibid.*, p. 215.

[842] "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), p. 882.

the patients were "killed by the doctors with carbon monoxide gas," which means that the latter were operating the "gassing devices." In this context Lambert's job could have merely been that of a simple bricklayer, someone setting up partitions and putting in doors, as he had always maintained. It thus makes no sense to say that this bricklayer was an "expert for the construction of gas chambers."

We must also consider the fact that, if the order to build Bełżec was given on 13 October 1941 as Schelvis asserts, the only extermination system available at the time were the "gassing devices." Wetzel's letter (cf. above) says in this regard:[843]

> *"Head of department Brack indicates that the process in question is not without risk and that special protective measures are required."*

For that very reason Kallmeyer's trip to Riga had been requested. How can it be, then, that the construction of the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec was entrusted to two simpletons, Hackenholt and Lambert?

Any transformation or adaptation of those "gassing devices" supposedly used in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps should instead have been the task of the two alleged experts in homicidal gas chambers: Kallmeyer and Widmann.

But Kallmeyer has declared that he had never had anything to do with gas chambers while working on the T4 project, never to have travelled to Riga nor to any other alleged extermination camp,[844] and no one has ever disputed this. Not even Albert Widmann who headed the section V D 2 (Chemistry and Biology) at *Kriminaltechnisches Institut* (KTI, institute for forensic techniques) within the RSHA played a role in this project, although he said that he had discussed with Brack "the technical details of the implementation" of the gassing of mental patients with carbon monoxide.[845] But then, who was in charge? Two nincompoops promoted by mainstream Holocaust historiography to the rank of "experts" just because there was nobody else around?

Actually, as we have already mentioned, there is no *documentary* proof that the euthanasia institutions were equipped with homicidal gas chambers.[846] Therefore there is no basis for the official thesis that the

---

843 NO-365.

844 Interrogation of H. Kallmeyer at Kiel on 20 July 1961, cit. pp. 97-99.

845 Interrogation of A. Widmann at Düsseldorf on 11 January 1960. ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol.1, p. 51.

846 This was asserted only by witnesses after the war. One of the most important of these witnesses, Viktor Hermann Brack, in his sworn statement of 14 October 1946 (NO-426),

alleged gas chambers of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps were built by T4 staff along the lines of those of the euthanasia institutions.

What is even less valid is the alleged proof of the secrecy surrounding all this. In this respect M. Novitch wrote:[847]

> *"Euthanasia was treated as a state secret, and all its participants were sworn to silence. Operation Reinhard was also a state secret; he who had not taken a vow of silence in Berlin had to do so in Trawniki. They signed the following proclamation: 'Any member belonging to the team of the death camps swears that he has been instructed by Sturmbannführer Hoefle, commander of the head office of Operation Reinhard, not to reveal any information, oral or written, on the resettlement of Jews.' It was stressed that anyone divulging a secret would be severely punished; it was also forbidden to take photographs of the camp."*

Leaving aside the straightforward lie regarding the "death camps,"[848] the obligation to secrecy concerned everybody, including the firms working in the concentration camps. These companies had to sign a "*Verpflichtungserklärung zur Geheimhaltung*" (declaration of committment to secrecy) which covered leakage of information and the taking of photographs and threatened any such acts with the punishments for high treason.[849]

On the other hand, the Holocaust thesis discussed above is neither the only one nor even the one most compatible with the circumstances. As it is certain that the National-Socialist policy in respect of the Jews did not aim at their extermination but at their deportation to the East, as there is no documentary evidence which would indicate that this deportation policy was ever reversed or interrupted in a manner which might

---

cited by Y. Arad in the passage quoted above, declared that in 1941 it was an "open secret" that the German authorities wanted to exterminate all Jews. Holding this to be "unwürdig" (below their dignity), he and his collaborators looked for "a different solution of the Jewish problem" and found one: the deportation of the Jews to the island of Madagascar, which they had thought out and proposed as an alternative to the extermination project already on the books! This will give the reader an idea concerning the trustworthiness of such testimonies.

847 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 24.

848 The document cited by M. Novitch states: "Minutes of the engagement of […] as a person specifically entrusted with the execution of work in connection with the implementation of Jewish resettlement within "Einsatz Reinhard" by the Chief of SS and Police in the Lublin district. […] declares: I have been thoroughly instructed and advised by SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle in his quality as head of the Division "Einsatz Reinhard" under the Chief of SS and Police in the Lublin district: […]" Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 300.

849 WAPL, ZBL, 7, p. 5.

correspond to the elusive *Führerbefehl*, the only reasonable conclusion which mainstream historiography could draw from the transfer of a portion of the T4 staff to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps would be the extension of the euthanasia program to the Jews who were to be moved to the East.[850]

In such a case, however, the deportees in the camps would not all have been assassinated (except for a handful selected for work), but only a small fraction of them. One could thus no longer speak of pure extermination camps. Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka would thus have had a double function: a principal function as a transit camp for the resettlement to the East, and a secondary function as a euthanasia center for the mentally ill or the incurably sick.

This conclusion would also explain the double chain of command applying to those camps:

Führer chancellery → Wirth: for euthanasia

Himmler → Globocnik: for the deportation.

It would also be in agreement with the (low) quantitative material findings at Bełżec and Sobibór (mass graves and ash) which cannot be integrated in any way into the thesis of extermination.

The official thesis discussed above contains, moreover, a fundamental incongruity. The reasoning of the verdict for the Sobibór trial states:[851]

> *"This command had the task of helping the sick and the disabled as well as the children which were not accompanying the women on the normal path to extermination to climb into vehicles. German guards, in an effort to make them or keep them unsuspicious as to the killing plan, explained to these arrivals that they would be taken to the camp 'sick-bay.' They were taken to the stretch of woods east of camp III and were then shot and interred by members of the Ger-*

---

850 According to mainstream Holocaust historiography, the Poles were subjected to euthanasia from autumn of 1939 *onwards*, but on a very limited scale (a few thousand persons). Stanisław Batavia, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Poznań 1947, pp. 91-106; Willi Dressen, *op. cit.* (note 762), pp. 62-65. However, the case of the 25,000-30,000 Poles suffering from incurable tuberculosis in the Warthegau raises doubts on this point. On 1st May 1942 (NO-246) Gauleiter Greiser proposed to Himmler to kill them, but on 18 November this problem was still being discussed (NO-249), and in the end these patients were not killed. ("The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), pp. 759-794, "Project To Kill Tubercular Polish Nationals"), although it would have been easy to send them to Chełmno.

851 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 168.

man and Ukrainian camp personnel near a hollow not far from the camp road."

This would mean that the people who would have corresponded best to the category of euthanasia victims were not led to the gas chambers in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps but taken to a fake "sick-bay" and shot. There is no sensible motive for such a procedure. From all traditional points of view, these people would have constituted a group of victims whose fate would not even have had to be discussed in any way. The only open question could have possibly been whether they should be given a gas chamber of their own, all the more so as Himmler, who had been disgusted by the shooting of the Jews, is said to have ordered Artur Nebe, the head of *Einsatzgruppe C*, in August of 1941 to devise a more humane system of killing. Eventually, this effort is said to have resulted in the invention of the "gas wagons,"[852] alleged gas chambers like those at Sobibór but mobile rather than stationary.

In conclusion we can say that, even if Brack's "gassing devices" were perfectly documented, the detachment of the staff of the euthanasia program to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps would not necessarily demonstrate that these camps were sites of mass exterminations.

8.6. Himmler's Cremation Order

Mainstream Holocaust historiography postulates another basic order which is, however, no less elusive than the *Führerbefehl*: Himmler's order to disinter and cremate the corpses in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. As we have seen in chapter 2.5., it is certain that Himmler paid a brief visit to Sobibór on 19 July 1942. He arrived there after a visit to Auschwitz (17 and 18 July), about which Franciszek Piper asserts:[853]

"It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel of Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all the buried bo-

---

852 M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987, p. 407.

853 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

dies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."

At Auschwitz this activity is said to have begun on 21 September 1942,[854] at Sobibór in October 1942, at Bełżec in December 1942, and at Treblinka in March of 1943.[855]

These dates do not prove any general cremation order by Himmler, though – who was, after all, the head of *Aktion Reinhardt*. On the contrary: they disprove such an order, since it is incomprehensible why a specific cremation order would have been issued for each camp separately. It follows that in these camps the cremations were not carried out to hide "the traces of the crime," but probably for specific local reasons.

[854] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825), p. 305.

[855] On this point Y. Arad has introduced further contradictions by asserting that Himmler issued the cremation order at Treblinka on the occasion of his visit in February-March 1943, which, however, has been shown never to have taken place, cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 141-143.

9. Sobibór: Propaganda and Reality

9.1. Fake "Baths" or Real Baths? Sobibór as a Transit Camp

As we have seen in chapter 4, the witnesses have described the alleged gas chambers of Sobibór as fake baths, but faked in such a way that they could have been real: "At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in" (Pechersky, see p. 70); "The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)" (Feldhendler, see p. 71) and "everyone would be given a piece of soap." (Razgonayev, see note 283).

At the Eichmann trial in Jerualem there was the following exchange of arguments between the presiding judge and the witness Dov Freiberg during the 64th session (5 June 1961):[856]

> *"Presiding Judge: One moment. When did you become aware, when did it become clear to you for the first time, that these were not shower rooms, but gas chambers?*
>
> *Witness Freiberg: In the first days. There were some doubts, but it was known."* (Emph. added)

But on this point, Y. Arad writes:[857]

> *"The unawareness of what happened to the Jews who were taken to Camp III weighed heavily on the daily life of those selected to work. Days and even weeks passed until the Jewish prisoners who worked in Camp I and Camp II found out that those who had been taken there were gassed. In Sobibór, unlike Bełżec, the extermination area with gas chambers was more isolated from the other parts of the camp, and nothing could be seen."*

He then quotes another statement by Freiberg – in blatant disgreement to the one above – according to which "for two weeks he and

---

[856] State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1176; the witness is the same person as Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg mentioned earlier.

[857] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

those with him hoped that the people had not been murdered, but had been sent to Ukraine. This in spite of the fact that they worked only a few hundred meters away from the gas chambers."[857] (Emph. added)

What matters here is not so much the contradictions of the witness Freiberg, but the contradiction with the official thesis of mass exterminations – as we can read in the article from the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of 1st July 1942 mentioned earlier (p. 65) that "the fetor of the decomposing bodies in Sobibór is said to be so great that the people of the district, and even cattle, avoid the place."

As the alleged extermination activity at Sobibór began for Arad "toward the end of April 1942" and as Freiberg arrived at the camp on 15 May,[858] the stench of the decomposing corpses should have been even more unbearable in camps I and II and should have immediately revealed the "truth," i.e. the alleged extermination on the spot.

The detainees, however, did not know anything about this "truth:"[859] Ada Lichtman tells us about the pep talk *Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel would give, in which he promised to the victims that, once they had taken their bath, they "would be going to the Ukraine to live and work."[860] On this point J. Schelvis writes:[861]

> *"Michel was so full of conviction when he delivered his speech, even as he was pulling the wool over the victims' eyes, that the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *also dubbed him 'the preacher.' Sometimes he would make out that the camp was a transit camp, that the journey to Ukraine was only a matter of time, and that the Jews would even be granted autonomy there. Other times he would tell them they would all be going to Riga. On a number of occasions his speech so roused the audience's enthusiasm – even among the Polish Jews – that they burst out in spontaneous clapping and cheering, completely oblivious of the fact that they would be dead within half an hour"*

A few pages on he asserts that even "the Arbeitshäftlinge of Lager 1 were not exactly sure of what went on in Lager 3," yet on the other hand "the stench of decomposing bodies, and later still the tall flames of the fires […] pointed to the fact that people were being murdered there"[862]

---

858 *Ibid.*, p. 75.
859 Cf. chapter 4.
860 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 76.
861 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 70f.
862 *Ibid.*, p. 68.

But how then could Michel's talk be so convincing as to get the alleged victims to applaud?

The same contradiction also appears in Thomas Blatt's tale:[863]

> *"Deception and camouflage permeated the system, from the physical plan of the camp to the precise procedures followed upon the arrival of the trains.* […] *The first view of Sobibór was innocuous: the paved road from the main gate was lined by nicely painted buildings adorned with well-kept lawns and flowers.* […] *The condition of the transports often revealed the method by which Jews were deceived. Thus, Jews from western European countries (and especially from Holland) sometimes arrived in normal passenger trains with proper medical personnel and with food and condensed milk for the children. Their suspicion was not aroused when they arrived at Sobibór. The personnel continued to treat them carefully up to the moment of their deaths."*

Yet then again it could allegedly not be prevented that the deportees became aware right away of the alleged "truth":[864]

> *"After all, it was not difficult for the prisoners in other compounds to guess what was happening in Lager III. In summer, the high temperatures caused the gasses and body fluids from decomposing bodies to seep from the mass graves. The stench was unbearable, and it spread for many miles.* […] *Later, when the crematorium was built, fire and smoke were clearly visible for many miles, and the camp was often wreathed in foul-smelling smoke."*

On the other had Freiberg himself said about the camp:[865]

> *"There was a sign at the entrance to the camp – actually I did not glance at it then, but subsequently, when I went out to work outside the camp, I saw it – SS Sonderkommando Umsiedlungslager – Camp for Resettlement."*

Franz Stangl spoke of an *Umsiedlungslager* as well.[866]

It is a fact that the first descriptions of the alleged extermination facilities given by the witnesses resemble more closely actual sanitary installations (showers and disinfestation) than homicidal gas chambers.

---

863 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 22, 27.
864 *Ibid.*, p. 17.
865 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1167.
866 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 45, nota 108.

This goes, above all, for the barrack at Bełżec with its "Öfen" (ovens) and "Wasserleitungsrohre" (water pipes) described by S. Kozak, as we have shown in the preceding chapter.

In the same way the report of 15 November 1942 about an installation wherein people were killed by steam can be brought down to this, once its propagandistic embroideries are removed:[867]

> *"It consists of only three chambers and a steam room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outer wall of the chambers have valves* [sic…] *The steam room* […] *is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes into the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While the machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed."*

Such a description agrees perfectly with a disinfestation plant using steam. On precisely this basis Jean-Claude Pressac suggested that, "instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis will have to be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942 three delousing facilities were established in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka," the aim of which was prophylactic hygiene and the fight against typhoid fever,[868] something which would have made much sense for a *Durchgangslager* (transit camp) within the *Generalplan Ost*.

As far as Sobibór is concerned, Andrzej Kola identified a furnace located in a small building with a basement 2.5 meters deep within the confines of camp III. Near it he also discovered a larger coal storage of some 300 to 400 kilograms (see p. 154).

This furnace, which reminds us of those at Bełżec[869] and makes one think – in connection with real baths – of a hot air disinfestations furnace set up in the basement like those built by Topf in the Auschwitz *Zentralsauna* or of the furnace of a hot-water boiler. At Chełmno a disinfestation oven with chimney was supplied to the Sonderkommando as well.[870]

---

867 A translation of this document is found in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 52-57.

868 J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort," in: *Historama-Histoire*, special edition No. 34, 1995, p. 121.

869 We remind the reader that, according to J.Schelvis, the first alleged gassing installation at Sobibór was built under the command of Richard Thomalla on the basis of the installation at Bełżec.

870 T-1298.

In the preceding chapter we have noted that the Sobibór camp could not have lacked an delousing facility with baths, if only to protect the health of the German and Ukrainian personnel. Such a sanitary installation, however, is not found on any map drawn by former detainees or SS men. It was probably located in the hut labeled *Object E* by Kola, in which toilet articles were found.[871]

Jan Piwonski relates that an SS man addressed the crowd at the camp stating that "now you have arrived at Sobibór, this is a transit station; so now, you are going to pass through a series of high pressure sanitary systems, you will then be directed to areas where you will set yourselves up permanently and work,"[872] which reminds us of an installation for the production of steam used for disinfection and/or disinfestation.

In any case, it is a known fact that real showers and disinfestation facilities were claimed by Holocaust propaganda immediately after the war to have been merely fictitious installations designed to fool the victims. It is hard to believe that Richard David Breitman would write as late as 1991:[873]

> *"At Majdanek, Globocnik's realm, a large quantity of installations have been saved from destruction. The building which housed the gas chambers still exists – with its outside inscription Entrance to baths, and one can see the showers and pipes which were not put in to supply water but to fool the victims."*

If a famous historian could have gone as far as that, what can we expect from ordinary deportees?

A similar account of the function of Sobibór was given by Judith Eliazer in her testimony at Rotterdam on 5 February 1946, in which she said:[874]

> *"On 10 March 1943 we went directly from Westerbork to Sobibór, where we arrived on 13 or 15 March. There we were selected. Thirty girls and 44 men were taken out. The remainder were gassed and burned. (We have seen that the others were moved away in tilting trolleys. They may have been dumped into pits.) Sobibór was not a camp. It was a transit camp."* (Emph. added)

---

871 Cf. chapter 5.4.2.5., p. 157.
872 Emph. added. J. Piwonski, *op. cit.* (note 221).
873 R.D. Breitman, *Himmler. Il burocrate dello sterminio*, Mondadori, Milano 1991, p. 318.
874 ROD [Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam], 200AR-Z251/59 0V, p. 904.

The witness was subsequently transferred to Lublin (Majdanek), Mileow, Trawniki, Lublin, Auschwitz, Birkenau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Lippstadt bei Hannover, Kaunitz, before finally returning to Holland. At Sobibór she saw neither gas chambers nor cremations, hence only the function of a transit camp agrees with her actual experience.

We know that the extremely few German documents to have survived on the subject of Sobibór designate it precisely as a transit camp. On 5 July 1943 Himmler sent the following letter to SS-WVHA and seven other SS offices:[875]

> *"1. The Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a workshop for the defusing of enemy munitions is to be set up.*
>
> *2. All Higher SS and Police Chiefs are requested to deliver there any enemy munitions to the extent that they are not needed for seized enemy ordnance.*
>
> *3. Any metals, but most of all the explosive powder, are to be carefully reclaimed.*
>
> *4. Simultaneously, a production site for our own multiple launchers and/or for other munitions is to be built."*

On 15 July Oswald Pohl, head of SS-WVHA, replied with the following letter having the subject heading "Transit Camp Sobibór:"[876]

> *"Reichsführer!*
>
> *According to your above instructions, the Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district is to be converted into a concentration camp.*
>
> *I have discussed this with SS-Gruppenführer Globocnik. Both of us propose to abandon this conversion, as the purpose intended, viz. to set up at Sobibór an installation for the defusing of enemy munitions, can be realized without such a conversion.*
>
> *All other points of the above instructions can stay unchanged. I request your approval which is only of importance for Gruppenführer Globoccnik* [sic] *and myself."*

Himmler's personal assistant, Rudolf Brandt, replied on 24 July:[877]

> *"The Reichsführer SS agrees to the proposal* [made] *by you and SS-Gruppenführer Globocnik concerning the maintenance of the Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district in its present state, as the desired objective can be attained in this manner."*

---

875 Der Reichsführer SS. Feld-Kommandostelle, den 5. Juli 1943. NO-482.
876 SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Berlin, 15. Juli 1943. NO-482.
877 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 174.

The importance of this document can be judged by the fact that Christopher R. Browning suppresses it completely, even where he tries to refute the revisionist thesis of a transit camp Sobibór in a text which claims to furnish "Documentary Evidence concerning the Camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka." He states:[878]

> *"If the documents concerning the Einsatzgruppen and the 'special trucks' speak openly about the methods of killing, i.e. shooting and gassing, such is not the case with the documents concerning the camps located in the three tiny villages of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, to which most Polish Jews were deported. Nonetheless, the quite scant surviving documentation makes clear that these were neither labor camps nor transit camps, and Jews were sent there simply to be killed.* […]
>
> *The scant surviving documentary evidence concerning the purpose of Sobibór indicates that the Germans considered it in the same category as Treblinka and Bełżec, but that it was inaccessible due to rail-line repairs during the peak months of the killing campaign of July-October 1942."*

In the absence of *any* documentary proof regarding Treblinka and Bełżec Browning actually declares that these camps therefore were not transit camps but extermination camps and then, by analogy, goes on to say that Sobibór as well was an extermination camp, disregarding the three documents which speak of it explicitly as a transit camp!

Other "holocaust" historians use the subterfuge of camouflage measures instead. Raul Hilberg for example writes:[879]

> *"A standard concealment measure was verbal camouflage. The most important and possibly most misleading term used for the killing centers collectively was the 'East.' This phrase was employed again and again during the deportations. For camps, there were a variety of headings* […]. *Sobibór was appropriately called a* Durchgangslager *(transit camp). Since it was located near the Bug, on the border of the occupied eastern territories, the designation fitted the myth of the 'eastern migration.' When Himmler proposed one day that the camp be designated a Konzentrationslager, Pohl opposed the change."*

---

878 Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition," at: www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/530.

879 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 1028.

In fact, Himmler did not propose "to *designate* this camp a concentration camp" but ordered the camp to be "*converted* into a concentration camp" – the difference is not irrelevant. Furthermore, it is wrong to say that "Pohl *rejected* this *change of name*," because Pohl replied merely that setting up "at Sobibór an installation for the defusing of enemy munitions, can be realized without such a conversion."

Hence, it was not a question of *designation* or of *name*, but one of organization, as Hilberg himself explained in a different context:[880]

> *"A special enterprise was ordered by Himmler for Sobibór. This camp was set aside for the disassembly of captured ammunition in order to salvage the metals and explosives. The enterprise was not going to be incorporated into the WVHA industry network, inasmuch as it was designated to work for the SS-Führungshauptamt exclusively."* (Emph. added)

These manipulations show Hilberg's obvious embarrassment. How can anyone believe that Himmler and Pohl would have used an alleged "coded language" even in top secret documents? The most reasonable explanation, therefore, continues to be that the "myth of Ostwanderung" was, in fact, not a "myth" at all.

The very document used by Hilberg when he speaks of "eastern migration" (*Ostwanderung*) bears this out irrefutably.

9.2. The *Ostwanderung*

On 15 September 1942 a meeting took place between Reichsminister Albert Speer and SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of SS-WVHA. The following day Pohl wrote a detailed report for Himmler. The discussion had involved four main topics, the first of which was "Enlargement of barrack camp Auschwitz as a consequence of eastern migration." On this point, Pohl wrote:[881]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to guarantee the deployment at short notice of approximately 50,000 Jews fit for work in existing enclosed factories which have existing possibilities*

---

880 *Ibid.*, p. 986; but, as we have explained in the preceding chapter, the camp was built as part of the chain of command linking *Amtsgruppe C-Bauwesen* of WVHA and the *Bauleitung* at Zamość.

881 Pohl Report to Himmler of 16 September 1942 on the subject: a) Armament work. b) Bomb damage. BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

for lodging. We will skim off the labor force necessary for this purpose mainly in Auschwitz from the migration to the east, so that our existing production facilities are not disturbed in their output and their structure. The Jews [skimmed off for labor but eventually also] *destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

The *Ostwanderung* (eastern migration) was the deportation of Jews to the East. In this context the last sentence signifies that the physically unfit Jews within *Ostwanderung* would not interrupt their journey – and would thus not stop at Auschwitz – but continue their "journey" to the East.[882]

This move corresponded to the initial purpose of the deportations of western Jews to Auschwitz, which was essentially to provide slave labor; the problem of the unfit Jews was, therefore, still marginal. The first documented Jewish transports to arrive at Auschwitz came from Slovakia and France.

Slovakia carried out the deportation of the country's Jews in response to a proposal by the Reich. On 16 February 1942 Martin Luther, head of the *Germany Department* of the ministry of Foreign Affairs, sent a telex to the German embassy at Bratislava (Pressburg), in which he stated that the Reich government, "as part of the measures for the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe," stood ready to transfer "20,000 young and healthy Jews" to the East where there was a "demand for work assignment."[883]

Referring to this telex, Luther wrote in his report to the Foreign minister dated August 1942:[884]

"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."

---

882 For a more detailed treatment of this question cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 52-56.

883 T-1078.

884 NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

The initial concept for the Jewish transports was drawn up on 13 March 1942 and specified the dispatch of 10 trains to Auschwitz and another 10 to Lublin between 25 March and 21 April 1942. Each transport was to be made up of 1,000 persons.[885]

On 24 March SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of *Amt D I* (*Zentralamt*) of SS-WVHA, sent a telex to the commander of the PoW camp at Lublin, SS-*Standartenführer* Koch, on the subject "Jews from Slovakia" in which he said:[886]

> *"As already stated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia destined for the camp there* [Lublin] *will be moved in with special trains as of 27 March 27 1942. Every special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) inmates. All trains will be routed via the border train station of Zwardon (Upper Silesia), where they will each arrive at 6:09 a.m. and, over a two-hour break, will be channeled on to their destination by Security Police escorts and under supervision by the Kattowitz division of the State Police."*

On 27 March a certain Woltersdorf, an employee of state police office Kattowitz, addressed to *Amtsgruppe D* of SS-WVHA and two other offices a report concerning the first transport of Jews to Lublin headed "labor deployment of 20000 Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote:[887]

> *"Arrival on 27 March 1942 at 6:52 of the 2nd train in Zwardon with 1,000 Jews from Slovakia fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men."*

On 29 April the German embassy at Bratislava sent a *note verbale* to the Slovak government, in which we can read:[888]

> *"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be arriving, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment in the General Government and in the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their relatives, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor*

---

885 *Ibid.*, pp. 38f.

886 *Fernschreiben* from Liebehenschel No. 903 dated 24 March 1942 to the commander of K.G.L. Lublin. Photocopy of the document in: Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźnów do obózu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, Lublin 1969, p. 182.

887 Photocopy of the document in: Stanisław Duszak (ed.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph No. 38.

888 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945).* Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, p. 105.

output of the Jews, since the retraining have [sic] *an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."*

To cover these expenses, the Reich asked the Slovak government for the reimbursement of 500 Reichsmark per person.

On 11 May SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovak ministry of the Interior:[889]

"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on 9 May 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution I venture to make the following proposal: during evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be selected out and passed into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."

The proposal was not accepted, because the 19 transports of Jews that left Slovakia in May were all sent to the Lublin district with destinations Lubartów, Luków, Międzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Dęblin, Puławy, Nałęczów, Rejowiec, and Izbica.

In its edition of 25 April 1942 the newspaper *Lemberger Zeitung* wrote in this respect:[890]

"First, single and physically fit Jews and Jewesses are deported. The immediate consequence of this measure was that a large part of the able-bodied Jews suddenly became 'unfit for work,' for a variety of reasons, and inundated the hospitals, so that soon enough the really sick Aryans could not be treated."

The transports from France also enter into this context. On 10 March 1942 Theodor Dannecker, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* and co-ordinator of Jewish affairs in France, reporting on a meeting held in the offices of department IV B 4 of RSHA, stated that negotiations could now be initiated with the French authorities "concerning the removal of some 5,000 Jews to the East." The document specifies that "initially, it is only

---

889 *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

890 "Die slowakischen Juden arbeiten," in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, 25 April 1942.

a matter concerning male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age."[891]

On 15 June 1942 Dannecker wrote a note concerning the future deportation of Jews from France in which he stated that military reasons stood in the way of a deportation of Jews from the Reich into the eastern operational zone, because the Führer had ordered to move to the Auschwitz camp "for the purpose of productive labor" a large number of Jews from southeastern Europe (Romania) or the occupied territories in the West. For this the deportees of both sexes had to be between 16 and 40 years old; together with them it was possible to deport 10% of Jews unfit for work.[892] However, in a secret memo dated 26 June 1942 which dealt with the Jewish deportation Dannecker stressed that this concerned only physically fit Jews of both sexes aged between 16 and 45.[893]

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France, but also of the Dutch and Belgian Jews, was decided on a week later. On 22 June 1942 Eichmann penned a letter addressed to embassy councillor Fritz Rademacher of the Foreign Ministry on the subject of "Work assignment for Jews from France, Belgium, and the Low countries," specifying:[894]

> *"For the time being it is planned to initially deport to the Auschwitz camp approximately 40,000 Jews from the occupied French regions, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium in special trains running daily with 1,000 persons each from mid-July or the beginning of August of this year,"* but the deportees were to be only *"Jews fit for work."*

The problem of the deportation of children and physically unfit adults was discussed in July and August. In a memo dated 21 July 1942, referring to a telephone conversation of the previous day, Dannecker wrote:[895]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as transportation into the General Government is again possible, transports of children can get moving. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to make about 6 transports possible to the General Government at the*

---

891 RF-1216.
892 RF-1217.
893 RF-1221.
894 NG-183.
895 RF-1233.

end of August/beginning of September, which can contain Jews of every kind (also Jews unfit for work and old Jews).”

We must remember that, according to the official German position at that time, Auschwitz was not located in the General Government but was part of the Reich. On the other hand, during these weeks deportations to Auschwitz were continuing without interruption: in fact, 14 transports of Jews reached this camp between 17 and 31 July, with 4 coming from Holland, 2 from Slovakia, 7 from France, and one of unknown origin.[896] Hence, the 6 transports mentioned above, which should have contained children and physically unfit adults, did not have Auschwitz as their destination.

Later on the RSHA decided on a different course. On 13 August 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a cable to the SS authorities in Paris concerning “Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here: removal of Jewish children,” in which he advised that the Jewish children held in the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be deported to Auschwitz a few at a time as part of the scheduled transports, but that there were to be no transports involving only children.[897] This had been decreed by the RSHA, obviously for reasons of propaganda. It was therefore decided to mix the Jewish children from the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande with adults in such a way that “300 to 500 Jewish children will be assigned to 700, but at least 500, adult Jews.”[898]

A first transport comprising a certain percentage of children (about 10% of the total)[899] arrived at Auschwitz on 14 August 1942, even though the plan agreed upon on 28 July 1942 had specified 19 August for the departure of the first train with Jewish children on board (these children had been arrested in Paris on 16 and 17 July), with another three for 21, 24, and 26 August.[900]

These documents demonstrate clearly the initial intention of the SS to move children and old people to the General Government, at first directly to and later via Auschwitz as a transit camp.

---

896 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825), pp. 250-262.
897 CDJC, XXVb-126.
898 RF-1234.
899 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), table showing the transports as a function of the age of the deportees.
900 S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solutione finale de la question juive en France, 1942*, Fayard, Paris 1983, pp. 292-294. Facsimile of part of the original document in: S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), page concerning convoy No. 11.

Even mainstream Holocaust historians Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt admit that Auschwitz "was to serve as a transit point between Germany, Bohemia, and the projected reservation in the East" within the framework of a "policy to deport the German Jews to Russia."[901]

9.3. Jewish Transports into the Lublin District in 1942

In early 1942 the Germans began to concentrate the Jews in the Lublin district and later to move them further east in order to make room for the Jews from the *Altreich*, Austria, Slovakia, and the Protectorate. These resettlements were entrusted to an office attached to the administration of the General Government called Main Department Internal Administration, Department of Population Matters and Welfare,[902] which received reports from *Unterabteilungsleiter* SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk and from the local agencies.

On 17 March 1942 Fritz Reuter, an employee in the department of population matters and welfare within the office of the general governor for the Lublin district, wrote a memo on the subject of a discussion, which he had had with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle the previous day:[903]

> *"I had arranged a meeting with Hstuf. Höfle for Monday, 16 March 1942, at 17:30 hours. During the discussion Hstuf. Höfle declared:*
>
> *It would be advisable to separate, at the stations of departure, the Jews coming to the district of Lublin into persons fit for work and those unfit. If such a separation is impossible on departure, one may want to adopt a solution whereby the separation would be carried out in Lublin on the basis of the above.*
>
> *Jews unfit for work would all be taken to Bełżec, the outermost border station in Zamosc county. Hstuf. Höfle is about to build a large camp in which the Jews fit for work can be classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary.*

---

901 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 291 and 295.

902 *Hauptabteilung innere Verwaltung, Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge*

903 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), pp. 269f.

Piaski will be freed from Polish Jews and will be the collection point for the Jews coming from the Reich. Trawniki will not be used for Jews for the time being.

H. asked at which point of the Dęblin–Trawniki line it would be possible to unload 60,000 Jews. When our present transports had been explained, H. declared that, from the 500 Jews arriving at Susiec, those unfit for work could be separated and taken to Bełżec. According to a government teletype dated 4 March 1942, a Jewish transport from the Protectorate with destination Trawniki is being run. These Jews have not been unloaded at Trawnicki, but have been taken to Izbiza. An inquiry from the Zamosc county chief for the use of 200 Jews from there for work was approved by H.

Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 to 5 transports per day of 1,000 each with destination Bełżec. These Jews would be taken across the border and would never return to the General Government."

This document is of critical importance for two reasons: First of all, Höfle in his quality of commissioner for the resettlement of Jews in the district of Lublin,[904] was the deputy of *SS- und Polizeiführer* for the district of Lublin, i.e. of Globocnik, who was also commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region, which means that he, too, operated within the dispositions of the *Generalplan Ost*. The task of the labor camp for able-bodied Jews was probably the supply of manpower for the construction of *Durchgangsstrasse IV* (transit road IV) in nearby Galicia.

Secondly, Bełżec is said to have started its murderous activity on 17 March 1942, immediately after the meeting just mentioned. According to mainstream historiography it was (like Treblinka, Sobibór, and Chełmno) a straightforward extermination camp with no separation between Jews fit and unfit for work taking place there. However, the quoted document states:

1. A separation between Jews fit and those unfit for work was scheduled.
2. Jews fit for work were to be used for work projects.
3. The Jews fit for work would be assembled in a camp where they would be "classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary."

[904] *Beauftragter für die Judenumsiedlung im Lubliner Distrikt*

4. Piaski was to become the "collection point for the Jews coming from the Reich." By road Piaski is located 24 km to the southeast of Lublin and 104 km to the northeast of Bełżec. By rail the distance to Bełżec is even greater, some 155 km (from Trawniki to Bełżec via Rejowiec, including the road section Piaski-Trawniki). These data speak against the thesis that Bełżec was a pure extermination camp, for in that case it would have itself constituted the collection point.
5. It was planned to unload 60,000 Jews at a suitable point along the line Dęblin-Trawniki, which was part of the trunk line from Warsaw to Lublin, Rejowiec and Chełm. Dęblin station was located some 70 km to the northwest of Lublin in the direction of Warsaw. Trawniki was 13 km to the east of Piaski, for which it served as a railway station. Just west of Rejowiec a southward line branched off to Bełżec, Rawa Ruska, and Lemberg/Lvov. Again, all this speaks against the assertion that Bełżec was nothing but an extermination camp.

The most important point of the document is the fact that "Jews unfit for work would all be taken to Bełżec." The camp "could receive 4 – 5 transports per day with destination Bełżec," Jews unfit for work, apparently, who would be "taken across the border and would never return to the General Government." That is why Bełżec was referred to as "the outermost border station in Zamosc county." This sentence makes sense only in connection with a deportation of these Jews to the other side of the border, i.e. to the East. In any case, "4 – 5 transports per day of 1,000 Jews each" could not have been taken to Bełżec for reasons of their extermination, because the alleged three gas chambers of 32 square meters each could not have gassed 4,000-5,000 persons in a single day.

This is how Tatiana Berenstein describes one of the first Jewish transports to arrive at Bełżec.[905]

> *"In the afternoon of 16 March, i.e. a couple of hours after the start of the operation,* [the SS] *rounded up men in the ghetto of Lublin to be sent to work. Actually, the transfer operation began only half an hour after midnight.* […] *In the early morning, after checking of the documents, people with a valid work card were released. Out of the people arrested that night, 1,600 were sent by rail to the death camp at Bełżec, the others were temporarily let go, but were not allowed to return home. Actually, at that time, the gas chambers*

[905] T. Berenstein, "Martyrologia, opór i zagłada ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie lubelskim," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, vol. 21, 1957, p. 35.

of Bełżec could not yet annihilate more than 1,600 persons in 24 hours."

The decisions noted in Reuter's above memo are fully corroborated by a report written by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Türk on 7 April 1942. The report covers the month of March and contains a paragraph entitled "Jewish Resettlement Operation of the SS and Police Chief," in which Türk says:[906]

"The possibilities of accommodation, limited to places along the Deblin-Rejowiec-Bełżec railway line, were and are currently being discussed with the representative of the SS and Police Chief. Alternative possibilities were determined.

On the basis of my proposal, there is a fundamental understanding that, as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated in like numbers, if possible. The current status of the settlement process is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district, and 18,000 from the city of Lublin.

Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, district of Lublin, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Pulawy district, 1,950 have been evacuated. […]

Jewish resettlement from Mielic, Cracow county:

On 13 March 42 Cholm county received about 1,000 Jews; 200 were housed at Sosnowice and 800 at Włodawa.

On 14 March 42 Miedsyrzecz in Radzyn county received 750 Jews. Hrubieszów county received 1,343 Jews, with 843 being housed at Dubienka and 500 at Belz. Most of them were women and children, with able-bodied men a minority. On 16 March 42 Zamosc county received some 500 Jews who were all housed at Cieszanow.

Jewish resettlement Bilgoraj:

On 22 March 42 57 Jewish families, a total of 221 persons, were transferred from Bilgoraj to Tarnograd."

Another report describes the transfer of Jews from Bilgoraj to Tarnogròd, a village 20 km to the south, in the following words:[907]

"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons from Bilgoraj to Tarnogròd took place on 22 March 42. Each family

---

906 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 271.
907 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 46.

was given a vehicle to enable them to take along the necessary furniture and bedding. Special command and Polish police were used for the arrangements and the surveillance. The operation was carried out as planned without incidents. The evacuees were housed in Tarnogròd the same day."

The arrival of western Jews in the Lublin district began in mid-March. The first transports taken there left the Protectorate on 11 March, the *Altreich* on 13 March, Slovakia on 27 March and Austria on 9 April 1942. The transports comprised mostly persons unfit who were housed together with the able-bodied in the villages of the district.

On 12 April 1942 the Chairman of the Jewish Council in Lublin posted a letter to the Jewish Social Self-Assistance in Krakow, in which the "numbers of those resettled in the individual towns" were named in regard to Mielec:

Bełz	460 persons
Cieszanów	465 persons
Dubienka	787 persons
Sosnowica	210 persons
Międzyrzec	740 persons
Włodawa	770 persons

The letter continues:[908]

"In Izbica two transports arrived from the Protectorate with 1,000 persons.

In Izbica 1,871 arrived from the Rhineland.

In Piaski, Lu., 1,008 persons arrived from the Protectorate.

Moreover, in the last few days further transports arrived whose number varies between 2,500 and 3,000 persons. Yesterday, he[909] *received an inofficial – at any rate so far unconfirmed – piece of news that a passenger train of 19 cars, which allegedly was traveling to Izbica and contained evacuees from Vienna, was supposed to go past Lublin. Officially nothing could be determined yet.*

With regard to Lublin itself, an insignificant number of Jews has remained in the city up to now, who are supposed to be resettled from the city into its environs according to inofficial information."

On 16 April 1942 the *Landkommissar* at Lubartòw addressed the following letter to the county chief for *Lublin-Land*:[910]

---

908 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 275f.

909 Dr. Marek Alten, adviser on Jewish matters to the governor of the Lublin district.

910 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 48.

"Yesterday afternoon at 18:00 hours, without any prior announcement, another transport of approximately 800 Jews arrived. About half were women and children under 14 years of age. There were no men at all in the transport. The Jews were from Slovakia as well. On Monday and Wednesday altogether over 1,600 Jews have arrived, among them hardly any fit for work. 200 Jews were transported onward to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow, 80 to Firlej."

On 9 May 1942 the *Landkommissar* informed the county chief as follows:[911]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Slovakia.

As I already reported by telephone, the Governor of the district, Population and Welfare, informed me last Wednesday that on Thursday 1,000 Jews would be arriving from Slovakia; they would be transported farther in about 14 days. On Thursday the 7th of May the transport arrived here in the late evening; there were 841 persons, older men and women with children, 199 men were kept behind in Lublin. This transport was better equipped with baggage and food than the earlier ones. The direction of the evacuation from Lublin was under the control of SS-Obstf. Pohl, who was also present here on the occasion of the evacuation of the local Jews on April 9. The Jews are at first lodged in the former high school. Whether and when the transport onward is to take place is not yet clear."

Another letter, dated 13 May 1942, states:[912]

"Herr County Chief of Cholm was present here personally yesterday and requested that those of the next transport, who are fit for labor, also be sent to him, since he is in urgent need of a work force. Futhermore, he complained about the fact that food, which is added to the transport trains, is always taken off in Lublin. I am asking that the food be passed on to Cholm as well with the next transports."

A similar complaint was voiced also by the Rejowiec delegation:[912]

"The delegation informed me that on 17 April 42 two transports of evacuees from Slovakia and the Protectorate arrived. The baggage of the evacuees has remained in Lublin, and the delegation requests that the baggage, which for the most part contains bed linens, be released."

In order to create room for the new arrivals, Polish Jews residing in the Lublin district were gradually deported farther east. These evacua-

---

[911] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 276.
[912] Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 49.

tions were initiated by the SS- and Police Chief of Lublin in collaboration with the "Sub-Department of Population and Welfare" of the Governor of the district of Lublin, specifically on the proposal of the local authorities. For example, a certain Lenk, a subordinate of the District Chief of Janów-Lubelsk, wrote to the SS- and Police Chief of Lublin:[913]

"I ask you to evacuate Jews from the following locations:

Radomysl	*500*
Zaklikow	*1,500*
Annopol	*500*
Ulanow I	*500*
Modliborzyce	*1,000*
Janów-Lubelski	*400*
Krasnik	*1,000*

Only old people, those unfit for labor, women, and children should be included in these evacuation operations, plus such men who are not employed at German agencies. Craftsmen, however, should still remain here for the time being."

On 13 May the county chief at Puławy sent a letter to the governor of the Lublin district, which reads under item 1:[914]

"In the period between 6 and 12 May, both inclusive, 16,822 Jews from Pulawy county have been expelled across the Bug river on the instructions of the chief of SS and police."

These Jews are alleged to have been deported to Sobibór and killed there.[915]

The railway line[916] Chełm-Sobibór-Włodawa, called 584h by the German *Ostbahn*, was a spur of the line 584h, which went from Chełm to Kowel in Ukraine.[917] The line 584h left the territory of the General Government near Włodawa (the border in that area followed the Bug river) and continued into Ukraine towards Brest-Litowsk. Hence, the expression "expelled across the Bug river" must be interpreted literally; it designated an expulsion from the General Government into Ukraine.

---

913 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

914 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 438.

915 *Ibid.*, note 1.

916 The lines and place names used here are slightly different from those used in *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement)*, Josef Otto Slezak Verlag, Vienna 1984, a re-edition of *Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement* published by Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau and valid from 2 November 1943 onwards.

917 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 629), pp. 252-254, railway maps Gouvernement General.

On 19 May the county chief of Lublin reported to the department of population matters and welfare:[918]

"Concerning the inquiry circular of the 12th of this month, I recommend, when opportunity arises, that the following Jews be deported, whose evacuation is required first:

Lubartow	*2,737*
Ostrow-Stadt	*3,062*
Piaski	*6,166*
Belzyce	*3,639*
Bychawa	*2,733*
Chodel	*1,398*
	19,735."

The county chief of Hrubieszów noted in a memo on 22 May:[919]

"The number and place of residence of those Jews whose evacuation appears to be necessary first, is as follows:

1) in	*Hrubieszów*	*5,690 Jews*
2) "	*Uchanie*	*2,025 Jews*
3) "	*Grabowiec*	*2,026 Jews*
4) "	*Dubienka*	*2,907 Jews*
5) "	*Belz*	*1,540 Jews."*

There is no doubt at all that these transfers were serving the purpose of creating room for the western Jews deported into the Lublin district. The latter would then also be evacuated later on, again in stages. A report of 5 October 1942 by the county chief in Lublin to the Governor of the Lublin district sets out the following information regarding this:[920]

"Subject: Dispositions of 15 August 1942 and 28 September 1942

With regard to the above dispositions I am reporting that 8,009 Jews from the Reich have been resettled into my district since the 1st of January 1942. 3,692 of these have already been resettled again. Expenditures or cash outlays have not been incurred due to these evacuations; the Piaski community merely put 400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the sick, children, and baggage."

According to this report, the 8,009 Jews mentioned were housed in the following communities:

---

918 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 53.
919 *Ibid.*, p. 55.
920 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 336.

1,200 Jews from Germany in Belzyce
5,466 Jews from Germany in Piaski
54 Jews from Germany in Luszawa
652 Jews from Germany in Kamionka
125 Jews from Slovakia in Firlej
512 Jews from Slovakia in Ostrow Lub.

The last transport of Jews from the Reich had left on 15 July 1942, and by 5 October, out of the 8,009 Jews who had arrived only 3,692 had been moved on across the Bug; the remaining 4,317 were still in the Lublin district. This is not really in line with a policy of total extermination, just like the "400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the *sick, children, and baggage.*"

The Polish historian Janina Kiełboń presented a fairly complete picture of the deportations of Jews into the Lublin district between 1939 and 1942 in an article published in 1992.[921] In 1942 there were 72 transports with a total of 69,084 Jews having the following origins:[922]

- 14 transports from Theresienstadt and Prague (2 to Izbica, 4 to Lublino, 1 to Majdanek, 1 to Piaski, 1 to Rejowiec, 1 to Sobibór/Osowa, 1 to Trawniki, 1 to Ujazdów, 2 to Zamość) between 11 March and 13 June: 14,001 deportees;
- 14 transports from *Altreich* (1 to Bełżyce, 10 to Izbica, 1 to Kraśniczyn, 2 to Trawniki) between 12 March and 15 July 1942: 9,194 deportees;
- 38 transports from Slovakia (2 to Chełm, 2 to Dęblin, 2 to Izbica, 3 to Lubartów, 4 to Lublin, 2 to Łuków, 1 to Międzyrzec Podlaski, 5 to Nałęczów, 2 to Puławy, 5 to Rejowiec, 10 to Sobibór) between 27 March and 14 June 1942: 39,889 deportees;
- 6 transports from Vienna (4 to Izbica, 1 to Włodawa, 1 to Sobibór) between 9 April and 14 June 1942: 6,000 deportees.

The transports went to:

Bełżyce: 1; Chełm: 2; Dęblin: 2; Izbica: 17; Kraśniczyn: 1; Lubartów: 3; Lublino-Majdanek: 9; Łuków: 2; Międzyrzec Podlaski: 1; Nałęczów: 5; Piaski: 1; Puławy: 2; Rejowiec: 6; Sobibór: 11; Sobibór/Osowa: 1; Trawniki: 3; Ujazdów: 1; Włodawa: 1; Zamość: 2.

---

921 Janina Kiełboń, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 61-91.

922 For a list of the transports see: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 242-244.

Between 17 March 1942, the day the Bełżec camp was opened,[923] and 2 May the Lublin district received 29 transports with 26,927 Jews, none of which went to this alleged extermination camp.

In the period between 3 May, the day Sobibór was opened,[924] and 15 July out of the 41 transports with 40,153 Jews on board which reached the Lublin district only 12 went to Sobibór, carrying 12,021 persons, and none went to Bełżec.

In summarizing we determine that a mere 12 of the total of 70 transports which reached the Lublin district went into the alleged extermination camps, with a load of 12,021 persons out of of 69,084 passengers altogether.

One of the 12 transports going to Sobibór, the one which had left Vienna on 14 June 1942, was originally not supposed to go there at all, but to Izbica, as we know from *Transportführer* Josef Frischmann. When the train left Vienna, SS-*Hauptscharführer* Girzig of the Central Agency for Jewish Emigration was present. After a lay-over at Lublin where SS-*Obersturmführer* Pohl removed "51 able-bodied Jews between 15 and 50 years of age" and ordered "the remainder of 949 Jews to be taken to the labor camp at Sobibór," the train went into "the labor camp next to the station."[925]

Furthermore, the first of the 12 transports (the one with 1,000 Jews on board which reached Sobibór-Osawa[926] on 9 May 1942, coming from Theresienstadt) can obviously not have been gassed in its entirety, as mainstream historiography will have it: at least 101 Jews from this convoy died at Majdanek, and the personal data are known for 90 persons from this latter group,[927] which means that hundreds of these Jews – if not the entire transport – were moved to this camp.

But not even those Jews who had initially been deported into the various communities of the district of Lublin were later "gassed" in the alleged extermination camps at Bełżec and Sobibór. Miroslaw Kryl found that at least 858 Jews who had been moved to the Lublin district from the Theresienstadt ghetto and from Prague died at the Majdanek

---

923 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 68

924 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 49.

925 *Ibid.*, pp. 70-71, facsimile of "Bericht des Transportführers J. Frischmann," dated "Wien, 20. Juni 1942."

926 Osowa is a small community located a few kilometers to the southwest of Sobibór.

927 Cf. the list in: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 112-114.

camp between May and September 1942.[928] 525 of these had come directly from Lublin and 333 from other communities.[929]

In a study of the death registry of Majdanek Janina Kiełboń published very detailed indications: a total of 4,687 western Jews died in this camp between May and September of 1942, of whom 1,066 were Czech, 2,849 Slovak, and 772 German and Austrian.[930] Among them 735 were between 11 and 20 years of age and 163 over the age of 60; among the latter were 3 Slovak Jews in the 81 to 90 age group.[931]

The number of western Jews who died at Majdanek was still larger, however, as one can deduce from the series of documents "*Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer*" (death notifications for the chamber of personal effects), which are partially extant. These documents list the deaths of at least 183 western Jews within a period of eight days (20 October, and 29 November through 5 December 1942): 41 Czech, 108 Slovak, and 34 German and Austrian.[932] The deportees from Theresienstadt went primarily to Izbica (11 and 17 March), Trawniki (12 June), and Zamość (20 and 30 June).

Hence, the number of certified deaths of western Jews at Majdanek amounts to 4,870. According to Zofia Leszczyńska, Majdanek received five direct transports of Czech and Slovak Jews (4,813 persons) between April and June of 1942, plus another 16 transport (with some 13,500 persons) who moved there after having resided in the Lublin district,[933] yielding a total of about 18,300 persons. Not included in this figure are Jews from Germany and Austria who must have numbered around 3,600 persons.[934]

From this we may conclude that at least 21,900 western Jews were registered at Majdanek, almost one third of the total number deported into the Lublin district. There were also French, Belgian, and Dutch

---

928 M. Kryl, "Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę" (The deportation of the Jewish detainees from Theresienstadt and Prague to the Lublin territory), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983, pp. 33-35.

929 *Ibid.*, p. 35. Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 114.

930 J. Kiełboń, "Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 r. Analiza dokumentu" (The list of detainees who died at Majdanek in 1942. Analysis of a document), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993, p. 114.

931 *Ibid.*, p. 113.

932 GARF, 7021-107-3, pp. 226-235.

933 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 886), p. 184

934 This figure has been inferred fromthe mortality of the Czech and Slovak Jews of [(4,064÷18,300)×100 =] 22,2% applied to the 806 certified deaths of German and austrian Jews: [(802×(100÷22,2)] = circa 3,600.

Jews who arrived at Majdanek;[935] they were probably moved elsewhere later on. Only one Dutch name appears in the *Totenmeldung* (death record) series: Lewy Trompetter, born in Amsterdam on 27 April 1873 and registered, at age 69 with the ID number 7593; he died on 1st December 1942.[936]

Besides the transports to the Lublin district, between 5 May and 28 November 1942 a full 36 transports of western Jews (over 35,000 persons) were deported into the localities in the eastern territories mentioned previously, bypassing completely the three alleged extermination camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The 124 transports which went from Vienna to Minsk between 16 May and 28 November 1942 followed the line Vienna-Lundenburg-Prerau, skirting Auschwitz to the west via Oppeln (Opole) and Tschenstochau (Czestochowa) towards Warsaw, with some of them going on to Wolskowysk-Minsk via Białystok. To do that, they passed through Malkinia, some 4 km from the "extermination camp" at Treblinka. Some other transports proceeded via Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk and thus came as close as 80 km to Treblinka and 140 km to Sobibór.

In the "train schedule order No. 40" of the German railway administration located at Minsk we can read:[937]

> *"According to an announcement by RBD* [Reichsbahndirektion, Imperial Rail Administration] *Königsberg, there will be a weekly special train (Zugg* [sic] *30,9) on Friday/Saturday with about 1,000 persons from Vienna via Bialystok-Baranowitsche to Minsk Gbf* [freight station] *having the following schedule…"*

Schedule order No. 517 of RBD Vienna, dated 18 May 1942, mentions the following routing for the transports from Vienna to Minsk:[938]

> *"Wien Aspangbahnhof – Wien Nordbf – Lundenburg – Prerau – Olmütz – Groß Wisternitz – Jägerndorf – Neisse – Oppeln – Tschenstochau – Warschau West Gbf – Siedlce – Platerow – Czeremcha – Wolkowysk – Minsk."*

Why would one want to make a detour of some 300 km around three "extermination camps" with trainloads of Jews destined to be killed?

---

935 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 933) p. 189.

936 GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 234.

937 *Haupteisenbahndirektion Mitte, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 40* of 13 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

938 Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Wien, Fahrplananordnung Nr 517 of 18 May1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

Another event which is inexplicable from the mainstream Holocaust point of view has been noted by Jules Schelvis:[939]

> *"The intriguing question is why, in the spring and summer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer."*

Schelvis acknowledges both the argument that the German war industry near Auschwitz at the time needed Jewish manpower and that the alleged extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau would have had sufficient capacity to handle these Dutch Jews.[940] Hence, the reason for the deportations of these people to Sobibór remains mysterious.

The transports from Westerbork ran along the line Breslau (Wrocław) – Oppeln – Czestochowa – Kielce– Radom – Dębin – Lublino – Cholm (Chełm). Going south from Czestochowa, along the line Zawiercie – Szczakowa – Mysłowice, the Auschwitz camp is only some 100 km away – instead, the transports went east, another 400 km, to reach Sobibór. Schelvis himself then gives us a solid indication for the answer to this apparent riddle:[941]

> *"Mirjam Penha-Blits was on the same train.*[942] *She explained that the transport was apparently supposed to go to Auschwitz; after two days' travelling in passenger wagons that is where it arrived. For unknown reasons it stood stationary there; nothing else happened. No one was allowed to leave the wagons. After a few hours the train departed, and two days later we arrived at Sobibór."*

In the summary of this account, supplied by the Dutch Red Cross, one can read:[943]

> *"Deported by train from Westerbork on 10 March 1943, arrival at Sobibór around 13 March 1943 (via Birkenau – without lay-over – to Sobibór)."*

The train thus passed through the alleged extermination camp at Birkenau only to continue east for hundreds of kilometers – but why? The answer is found in a general memorandum dated 5 May 1943 and written by SS-*Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster, head of security police and SD in Holland:[944]

> *"1) General policy:*

---

939 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 14.
940 *Ibid.*, pp. 14f.
941 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 73.
942 The train from The Hague which reached Sobibór on 13 March 1943.
943 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *op. cit.* (note 124), p.16.
944 T-544.

The RFSS [i.e. Himmler] *wishes that throughout this year as many Jews as possible are moved to the East.*

2) Forthcoming trains to the east:

As a new Buna-plant is to be built at Auschwitz, the one in the west having been destroyed in air-raids, a maximum number of Jews from the west will be required primarily in the months of May and June. It was agreed to move the Jews already assembled for transport if possible during the first half of the month by combining several trains, i.e. that the Westerbork camp [in Holland] *will be emptied rapidly. The aim is a figure of 8,000 during the month of May. Arrangement will be made by the BdS,*[945] *Den Haag, in conjunction with the RSHA.*

3) The Hertogenbosch camp:

As the RSHA requests another 15,000 Jews, the point must be reached as soon as possible when the detainees of the camp at Hertogenbosch [in Holland] *can also be made operative."*

In May of 1943 a total of 8,011 Dutch Jews were actually deported, but the respective transports were directed to Sobibór.[946] The most logical explanation of this riddle, which is also in keeping with the documents, is that these convoys were part of the *Ostwanderung* referred to above. The able-bodied were kept at Auschwitz,[947] with the remainder of the deportees moving on to Sobibór.

This, however, is also true for the two Jewish transports which left the camp at Drancy (in France) on 23 and 25 March 1943 (with 994 and 1,008 persons on board, respectively) and went directly to Sobibór instead of Auschwitz.[948]

Such a procedure would also explain the extremely low number of able-bodied detainees at Sobibór, which the witnesses mention in connection with the transports from the west, only a few dozen in each convoy. Schelvis relates in fact that some 700 Dutch Jews were moved to the Dorohucza labor camp of the SS as soon as they came to Sobibór.[949] He adds that on 15 June 1942 Dutch, German, and Slovak

---

945 Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD

946 In the month of June, there were 8,429 deportees, likewise moved to Sobibór. Overall 16,440 Jews were deported in May and June, among them 3,474 male and female children, which means that among the remaining 12,996 adults, the 8,000 able-bodied detainees requested by Auschwitz could be found.

947 In the case in question, the selected detainees were no doubt moved directly to the Monowitz camp without being registered at Birkenau.

948 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), chronological table of the deportation trains.

949 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 119.

Jews were working "on a drainage project" at the Ujazdòw labor camp.[950]

Altogether 117 Jewish work camps of various categories were in operation in the district of Lublin between 1939 and 1944:[951]

Table 5: Jewish Labor Camps in Lublin District 1939–1944

TYPE OF LABOR		NO. OF CAMPS
Military	border fortifications	9
	airports	6
Road Works	construction	18
	quarries	4
Soil Improvement	general	51
	agricultural	12
SS Enterprises		7
Railroads		5
Other		5

The camps located between Sobibór and Chełm were handling soil improvement tasks (drainage), as was the case for Luta (400 detainees), Osowa (400), Krychów (1,500), Ujazdów (400), Sawin (500), Sajczyce (600), Ruda (1,500), Nowosiółki (400), Dorohusk (300), in the same way as two camps in the west and southwest, Sosnovica (300) and Siedliszcze (2,000) .[952]

Schelvis, however, reports also the testimony of an engineer from *Organisation Todt*, Otto Weissbecker, who accompanied a transport of 1,400 Jews from the Lida ghetto to Sobibór presumably on 10 September 1943. On his arrival at the camp he went to see Gomerski:[953]

> *"He said, I might as well send back half of them, as he needed only saddlers, shoemakers, sewers and tailors.* […] *The Jews had to line up in two groups without luggage. Although I had been promised specialists, I received 630 workers without any experience, among them women. The children remained at Sobibór.* […] *I was ordered to take the Jews at my disposal to Trawniki, where half of them, in fact, remained. The others I took back to Lublin into a camp that was located next to a* [railway?] *stop (Old Airport)."*

950 *Ibid.*, p. 125.
951 Edward Dziadosz, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. III, 1969, p. 122.
952 *Ibid.*, pp. 109-121.
953 *Ibid.*, pp. 274f.

Dina Czapnik's story about the way "she was deported from Minsk to Sobibór in mid-September 1943 and then moved to Trawniki with about 225 specialists"[954] is likewise in disagreement with the thesis of nearly total extermination of the deportees taken to Sobibór and lends credit to the hypothesis that the Polish Jews selected for work were far more numerous than mainstream historiography asserts.

9.4. Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report

In 2001 Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas published the text of a German radio message dated 11 January 1943, which had been decoded by the British during the war.[955] It is a telegram by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle addressed to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Heim, chief of security police at Cracow, and to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Eichmann of RSHA on the subject of "arrivals" of Jews in the camps of *Einsatz Reinhardt* up to 31 December 1942. The figures are as follows:

Lublin:	24,733	
Bełżec:	434,508	
Sobibór:	101,370	
Treblinka:	713,555	(indicated by mistake to be 71355)
Total:	1,274,166	

The report also mentions a "fortnightly report *Einsatz Reinhardt*" for the period of 18-31 December 1942 which show the following deportations:

Lublin:	12,761
Bełżec:	0
Sobibór:	515
Treblinka:	10,335
Total:	23,611.

The authors state that the total figure of the Höfle report is identical to the one which appears under item 4, section V ("The Evacuation of Jews") of the Korherr report of 28 April 1943, which we present here in the general context of the evacuations:[956]

954 *Ibid.*, p. 148.
955 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 469f.
956 NO-5194, pp. 9f.

"The evacuation, at least as far as the Reich territory is concerned, replaced the emigration of the Jews. It was prepared on a large scale after the prohibition of Jewish emigration in the autumn of 1941 and largely implemented in the total Reich territory in 1942. In the balance of the Jewish presence it appears as 'migration.'

According to the figures of RSHA, the migrations were as follows up to 1 Jan. 1943:

From the Altreich including Sudetenland:	*100,516 Jews*
from Ostmark	*47,555 Jews*
from the Protectorate	*69,677 Jews*
Total	*217,748 Jews*

These figures comprise also the Jews evacuated to the old-age ghetto at Theresienstadt.

All moves combined, the following figures apply to the Reich territory including the eastern territories, as well as the German sphere of power and influence in Europe for the period between October 1939 and 31 Dec. 1942:

1. *Evacuation of Jews from Baden and Palatinate* [regions] *to France:* *6,504 Jews*
2. *Evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate and Bialystok district to the east: 170,642 Jews*
3. *Evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory and the Protectorate to Theresienstadt:* *87,193 Jews*
4. *Transport of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian East:* *1,449,692 Jews*
   - *Processed through the camps in the General Government area:* *1,274,166 Jews*
   - *Through the camps in the Warthegau:* *145,302 Jews.*
5. *Evacuations of Jews from other countries, viz.:*

France (occupied before 10. Nov. 1942)	*41,911 Jews*
Netherlands	*38,571 Jews*
Belgium	*16,886 Jews*
Norway	*532 Jews*
Slovakia	*56,691 Jews*
Croatia	*4,927 Jews*
Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment)	*1,873,549 Jews*
without Theresienstadt	*1,786,356 Jews*

6. *According to information from RSHA, the evacuation of 633,300 Jews from the Russian territories including the former Baltic states since the beginning of the eastern campaign must be taken into account. Not included in the above figures are the detainees in the ghettos and the concentration camps."*

Concerning item 4 Witte and Tyas write:[957]

"It should be noted that the seemingly harmless euphemism 'passed through the camps in the General Gouvernment' already carried a sinister meaning for insiders in 1942/43. The phrase derives from the common term 'transit camp.' For example Theresienstadt and Westerbork were officially termed transit camps, whence transportation to the East meant in fact dispatch to death. But there are other examples of transit camps that served exclusively as killing sites. The extermination camps Sobibór and Chełmno were also designated by this term. But the euphemism used by Himmler and Korherr was calculated to make outsiders believe that there really were transports 'to the East.'"

This interpretation ranks with those of R. Hilberg and C. Browning examined above and is just as nonsensical: As the term transit camp appears in Himmler's letter of 5 July 1943 on the specific subject of Sobibór and as the letter is labeled "top secret," why should any *outsiders* be kept in the dark?[958]

Witte and Tyas then discuss the alleged "euphemisms" of the Korherr report:[957]

"To fully understand Höfle's telegram we have to take into account Himmler's criticism of the first, March 23, Korherr report. The Reichsführer-SS rejected several phrases in the sixteen-page paper and had Dr. Brandt, the head of his Personal Office, write Korherr on 14 April [recte: on 10 April] *1943:*

The Reichsführer-SS has received your statistical report on the 'Final Solution of the European Jewish Problem.' He does not wish the words 'special treatment of Jews' to be used at all. On page 9, point 4, the text must read as follows:

'Transportation of Jews from Eastern Provinces to the Russian East: Number of those passed through the camps in the General

---

957 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 477.

958 All members of the SS who had access to this "geheime Reichssache" knew the truth and did not need any euphemisms.

Gouvernment, through the camps in Warthegau…' A different formulation must not appear.[959]

[…] *Korherr's original wording of page 9 point 4 to which Himmler objected is not fully known. Only the corrected version is extant. Korherr must have been too explicit, leaving little doubt that he meant the killing; otherwise Himmler's objections to the widely familiar term Sonderbehandlung in a 'State Secret' document could not be explained. Korherr changed page 9 of the report as requested. When he sent the corrected version back to Himmler's office on 28 April, it apparently escaped the Reichsführer's notice that the objectionable term Sonderbehandlung remained on page 10."*

The supposition proffered by Witte and Tyas does not make sense: If Korherr, on p. 9 item 4 of his report, had really been "too explicit" in his hint at an alleged killing of the Jews, Himmler would have ordered him to modify this wording; instead, he ordered him not to use the words "special treatment of Jews," which means that in connection with the letter of 10 April 1943 mentioned above the expression "special treatment of Jews" did in fact appear on p. 9 item 4 of the report. This is confirmed by the sum total which appears at the end of item 5 of Korherr's report where it is said:[960]

"Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment) 1,873,549 Jews"

This figure actually includes the evacuations listed under items 1 (6,504), 2 (170,642), 3 (Theresienstadt: 87,193), 4 (special treatment: 1,449,692) and 5 (159,518), which we will discuss in greater detail later. The "special treatment" cannot refer to the 5 items mentioned except for item 3, because in that case the text would simply say "Evacuations total (incl. Theresienstadt)," as all other "evacuations" would be part of "special treatment."

We have here a blatant incongruence of the mainstream interpretation. In a study of the Korherr report, which the authors quote,[961] the Jewish French historian Georges Wellers asserted:[962]

*"Moreover, thanks to Korherr's mistake, we now have a confirmation – if one was needed – coming from the top, that the '*Sonderbehandlung der Juden*' is a term so unmentionable that it has to be*

959 NO-5196.
960 NO-5197, p. 10.
961 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), note 51 on p. 485.
962 G. Wellers, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1979, p. 42.

hidden by the even more innocuous term 'evacuation' even in an internal SS document. By the same token, we now know that the column 'evacuations' of Korherr's report includes the 'Sonderbehandlung.*'"*

On the subject of the significance of this word, Wellers explains elsewhere:[963]

"The coded term Sonderbehandlung *(special treatment) and its numerous derivatives have a very precise meaning: they stand for execution, killing, murder. It does not indicate the type of execution – hanging, shooting, use of poison gas – nor the kind of people involved, but it applies massively, systematically in all of its shapes, to the case of the Jews."*

In short, if we follow Wellers, "evacuation" would be synonymous with "special treatment," which in turn is synonymous with killing.

Actually, as we have shown above, "special treatment" stands only for "transporting." It follows that according to Wellers' hypothesis only 1,449,692 out of a total of 2,506,849 Jews deported by the Germans had undergone a "special treatment," i.e. only those "passed through" the camps of the General Government and the Warthegau: 1,274,166 allegedly killed in the extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, and Majdanek (for the General Government) and 145,301 at Chełmno (for Warthegau). Therefore, none of the Jews deported to Auschwitz before 31 December 1942 would have received "special treatment," i.e. would have been killed, none of the 633,000 Jews evacuated to the Russian territories, none of the 170,642 evacuated to the East, and not the 6,505 evacuated to France or the 87,193 Jews who went to the Theresienstadt ghetto.

Witte and Tyas go on to say:[964]

"The authors have not been able to determine whether non-Polish Jews from Germany, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia were included in Höfle's and Korherr's figure. Korherr's statistics are apparently too ambiguous to determine this. On the one hand, his number for Jews deported to Theresienstadt is more than 21,000 smaller than the actual number. This evident reduction in numbers suggests that at least some of the deportees from Theresienstadt to the Lublin district and Warsaw ghetto are probably included in the

---

963 G. Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981, p. 36.

964 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 478.

Höfle-Korherr number of 1,274,166 victims. On the other hand, his number of Jews deported from Slovakia comes near to the sum total of Jews actually deported. At the end of 1942 at least 30,000 to 35,000 of these Slovak Jews had already been murdered in the Reinhardt camps. It follows that they cannot be included in the Höfle-Korherr number; otherwise it would be statistical double-counting. Further research is required to resolve this contradiction."

To elucidate this point, we must establish the exact distribution of evacuations dealt with in the Korherr report. Up to 1st January 1943 it shows the following numbers of Jews having been evacuated from the Reich:

From the *Altreich* and *Sudetenland*:	100,516
From *Ostmark*:	47,555
From the Protectorate:	69,748
Total:	217,748[965]

Altogether 87,193 Jews were evacuated to the Theresienstadt ghetto from the following territories:

From the *Altreich*:	33,249
From *Ostmark*:	14,222
From the Protectorate:	39,722
Total:	87,193[966]

Between 16 October and 4 November 1941, the Łodź/Litzmannstadt ghetto received:

From the *Altreich*:	9,431
From *Ostmark*:	5,002
From the Protectorate (Prague):	5,000
Total:	19,433[967]

The transports into the Lublin district carried:

From the Altreich (13 March – 15 July 1942):	9,194
From Ostmark (9 April – 14 June 1942):	6,000
From the Protectorate (11 March – 13 June 1942):	14,000
Total:	29,195

Finally, 6,615 Jews were deported to Nisko and other areas in the General Government from *Ostmark* (20 October 1939 – 12 March 1941).[968] Thus we obtain the figures of Table 6.

---

965 NO-5194, p. 9.
966 *Ibid.*, p. 10.
967 Aufstellung der Neueingesiedelten. WAPL, PSZ 19, p. 195.
968 Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991, p. 76.

Table 6: Jews Deported by Origin and Destiny

	ALTREICH	*OSTMARK*	PROTEKTORAT	TOTAL
Evacuations	100,516	47,555	69,677	217,748
France	6,504	0	0	6,504
Theresienstadt	33,249	14,222	39,722	87,193
Litzmannstadt	9,431	5,002	5,000	19,433
District of Lublin	9,194	12,615[969]	14,001	35,810
Eastern territories	42,138	15,716	10,954	68,808

Thus, out of the 217,748 evacuees, 35,810 went to the district of Lublin and 68,808 to the eastern territories. The latter group arrived in 68 transports at Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, and Baranoviči between 8 November 1941 and 28 November 1942.[630]

In the abridged Korherr report of 19 April 1943[970] the data concerning the evacuation have a somewhat different distribution. In Table 7 we compare them with the report of 28 April.

Table 7: Comparison of Korherr's Figures

Origin / Korherr Report:	19 April	28 April
From *Altreich* (with *Sudetenland*)	100,516	
From *Ostmark*	47,555	
From Protectorate	69,677	
From *Ostgebiete* (with Bialystok)	222,117	
From General Government (with Lemberg)	1,274,166	
From Baden and Palatinate to France		6,504
From Reich territory incl. Protectorate and District of Bialystok to the east		170,742
From Reich territory and Protectorate to Theresienstadt		87,193
From Eastern Provinces to Russia		1,449,692
Total	1,714,031	1,714,031

The figure 170,742 includes the 35,810 deportees to the Lublin district, the 68,808 evacuees who went directly to the eastern territories (Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Baranoviči) we have already discussed, another (170,642 – 35,810 – 68,808 – 19,433 =) 46,591 Jews from Bialystok district, 8,500 of whom were deported to

969 6,000 + 6,615 deported to Nisko.
970 NO-5193.

Auschwitz according to Franciszek Piper,[971] with the remaining 38,091 deported to the East without transiting through the "extermination camps" at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek, or Chełmno.

The figure 87,193 includes 33,249 deportees from *Altreich*, 14,222 from *Ostmark*, and 39,722 from Protectorate.

The figure 1,449,692 includes 1,274,166 "transited through the camps in the General Government," 145,301 "transited through the Warthegau camps," and (1,449,692 – 1,274,166 – 145,301 =) 30,225 deported "to the Russian East" without passing through anyone of these camps.

From the above two reports we can compile the numbers of Table 8 for the evacuees.

Table 8: Summary of Deportation Origins and Destinations

ORIGIN	NUMBER	DESTINATION
Altreich	100,516	6,504: France 9,194: District of Lublin 9,431: Litzmannstadt 42,138: Ostgebiete 33,249: Theresienstadt
Ostmark	47,555	12,615: District of Lublin 5,002: Litzmannstadt 15,716: Ostgebiete 14,222: Theresienstadt
Protectorate	69,677	14,001: District of Lublin 5,000: Litzmannstadt 10,954: Ostgebiete 39,722: Theresienstadt
Bialystok District	46,591	8,500: Auschwitz 38,091: to the East
Warthegau*	145,301	
Unknown	30,225	
General Government with Lemberg/Lvov	1,274,166	
Total:	1,714,031	

*11,233 from *Altreich*, *Ostmark* and Protectorate coming from ghetto of Łodź/Litzmannstadt

[971] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 378), p. 183. Deportations from Białystok and Grodno. However, the transport from Grodno dated "11.1942" (1,000 deportees) is not shown in D. Czech's *Kalendarium* (*op. cit.*, note 825). On the way to Auschwitz, these transports had to pass through Malkinia, very close to Treblinka, (line Grodno-Bialystok- Małkinia-Warsaw-Cracow-Auschwitz) or through Siedlce, about 80 km south of Treblinka (line Bialystok-Czeremcha-Siedlce-Dęblin-Radom-Cracow-Auschwitz) or even through Sobibór (line Bialystok-Czeremka-Brest/Litowsk-Tomaszowka/Włodawa-Lublin-Cracow-Auschwitz).

The 35,810[972] Jews who were moved into the Lublin district were part of a group of 69,804 who had been moved there by means of 72 transports between 11 March and 15 July 1942,[973] viz.:

From *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, Protectorate (not counting the 6,615 Jews deported to Nisko):	29,195
from Slovakia:	39,889
Total:	69,084

There is no doubt that at least part of these western Jews were later evacuated to the east. For example, the report by the county chief of Lublin dated 5 October 1942 to the governor of the Lublin district, mentioned above, stated that out of the 8,009 Jews who had been resettled into the county territory, 3,692 had already been transferred elsewhere.

But there is no doubt either that these transferred persons were counted twice in Korherr's report. In fact, 23,500 Jews from the *Altreich* and from *Ostmark* who had been deported to the Lublin district[974] were sent to Sobibór according to Schelvis.

Out of the 57,752 Jews deported from Slovakia according to Vlasta Kladivová[975] (Korherr has 56,691), 18,746 went to Auschwitz and the remaining 39,006 into the district of Lublin, a figure practically identical to the one mentioned previously (38,889) given by the Polish historian Janina Kiełboń.[921] As we have seen, Schelvis writes that 28,284 went to Sobibór.

As far as the 69,677 Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are concerned, 18,004 of the 39,722 who had been evacuated to Theresienstadt were deported to Treblinka between 19 September and 22 October 1942[976] and 10,000 of the 14,001 moved into the Lublin district were sent to Sobibór according to Schelvis.

From the 19,433 Jews of the *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, and the Protectorate who initially went to the Łodź ghetto 11,233 were transferred in March, August, and September 1942,[977] hence they are already included in the 145,301 Jews transited through the Warthegau camps.

---

972 Except for the 6,651 Jews already deported from *Ostmark* to Nisko and other places.

973 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 224ff. (list of the transports).

974 But the total number of the deportees came to 21,809.

975 Vlasta Kladivová, "Osudy židowských transportů ze Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: *Tragédia slovenských židov*, Banská Bystrica, 1992, pp. 148f.

976 Miroslav Kárný (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha* (*Guide to the Terezín Memorial Book*), Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, vol. I, p. 67.

977 WAPL, "Stand der Transporte," PSZ, 1203.

This is to say that some 90,000 Jews have been counted twice, first as evacuated, later on as transited.

The Korherr report of 28 April counts 1,274,031 Jews as having been "passed through the camps in the General Gouvernment," an expression which leaves open the possibility of non-Polish Jews also having passed through such camps; the report of 19 April instead assigns this number explicitly to "General Gouvernment (incl. Lemberg)." Here it is in fact said that there were 2,000,000 Jews in this territory when it was taken over by the Germans; 427,920 are counted as losses due to emigration and excess of mortality over births as well as 1,274,166 due to evacuation, which means that as of 21 December 1942 only 297,914 remained in the area. The Höfle telegram, however, refers to the total number of Jews who transited through the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*, not only to the fraction of Polish Jews.

Let us consider item 5 of the report dated 28 April 1943. The Jews listed there were taken to Auschwitz, except for the 39,006 (37,945 for Korherr) sent to the Lublin district. Table 9 lists, next to Korherr's data, the deportations to Auschwitz according to F. Piper,[978] the registrations at Auschwitz given in Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*,[825] as well as those selected (i.e. taken off the train) at Kosel before arriving at Auschwitz.[979]

Table 9: Jews deported to and registered at Auschwitz

Author: / Country	Korherr: Deported	Piper: Deported	Czech: Registered	Klarsfeld: Selected at Kosel	Total registered/ selected
France	41,911	41,951	17,561	3,056	20,617
Netherlands	38,571	38,578	11,180	3,540	14,720
Belgium	16,886	16,621	4,489	1,373	5,862
Norway	532	532	186	0	186
Slovakia	56,691	18,746[975]	12,787	0	12,787
Croatia	4,927	5,000	587	0	587
Total	159,518	121,428	46,790	7,969	54,759

These Jews, although they were moved into the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz, do not show up in the category which was originally labeled "special treatment of Jews." We will see later on how

978 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 378), pp. 183-198.

979 Data taken from: S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75); Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994; Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli 1942 tot en met 24 august 1942*. 's Gravenhage 1948.

these inconsistencies can be explained and what conclusions can be drawn from them.

There is another important question on which Witte and Tyas have foundered without being able to provide a proper answer and which shows instead that their interpretation of the Korherr report and consequently of the Höfle telegram is unfounded. They write:[980]

> *"Now we have a fourth camp – L – obviously the Concentration Camp Lublin, commonly known as Majdanek, listed by Höfle ahead of the other three camps. Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were extermination camps, so it is reasonable to assume that the numbers given for 'L' are numbers of Jews murdered also: it would not make sense to give the numbers killed for three camps and make Lublin an exception."*

Here we have again an instance of false reasoning "by analogy," like the one for C. Browning we have dealt with above. Here, however, we may also reverse the reasoning: given that Majdanek was not an extermination camp,[686] it would not have made sense to lump it together with three such camps, and hence Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were not extermination camps.

Witte and Tyas examine the 24,733 Jews mentioned by Höfle which they claim were assassinated in the Majdanek gas chambers:[981]

> *"Globocnik must have been responsible for sending these unknown Jewish victims to the gas chambers of Majdanek, because, according Höfle's telegram, he counted them as Einsatz Reinhardt victims."*

They speak of "unknown Jewish victims," because for some strange reason they are trying – in vain – to identify these alleged victims before even wondering, whether the 24,733 Jews in question were in fact gassed according to the official history of the Lublin-Majdanek camp. In this connection they enounce two hypotheses: the alleged victims stemmed "from unknown transports from the Bialystok General District, or, more likely, from small forced labor camps."[982]

We must remember, though, that 12,761 out of these 24,733 Jews are said to have been gassed in the two weeks between 18 and 31 December 1942. According to Tatiana Berenstein and Artur Eisenbach, however, in November/December of 1942 only 5,000 Jews arrived at

---

980 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 471.
981 *Ibid.*, p. 472.
982 *Ibid.*, pp. 471f.

Majdanek from Poland, 4,000 of whom are said to have been killed immediately ("zgładzono od razu").[983] This will be discussed below. Zofia Leszczyńska, the author of the most detailed analysis of the transports of detainees to Majdanek, asserts that between July and December of 1942 15,000 Jewish detainees arrived at the camp in 13 transports and mentions the more important ones:

- 15 August: a large transport from Warsaw;
- 2 September: 1,000 Jews from the ghetto at Lublin;
- September: Jews from Bełżyc and Piask;
- September: 111 Hitlerjugend youths of Jewish descent;
- October: 1,700 Jewish women from Bełżec(!);
- November: Jews from Izbica.[984]

For the second half of December there is only one Jewish transport mentioned in the corresponding list for the 19th of the month, but neither the number of persons nor their origin are reported.[985]

Further on Witte and Tyas take up the problem of the gassings:[986]

> *"Lublin, however, was a regular concentration camp; from October 1942, three gas chambers were used to murder prisoners after selections of those deemed unable to work. The number culled during selections in Majdanek from October onwards is known: their sum is much lower than the figures given in Höfle's telegram. As the document indicates, the murder of Jews transported to Lublin without being registered at the concentration camp became an integral part of Einsatz Reinhardt from an unspecified date onward. Further research, one hopes, will hopefully permit more precise information."*

Hence, the number of those allegedly gassed between October and December of 1942 is said to be known and to be "much lower than the figures given in Höfle's telegram." But then, how could those 12,761 Jews have been gassed? The authors leave the answer to this contradiction to future researchers! Their wording is misleading, because it makes the reader believe that at least part of the 12,761 Jews in question were indeed gassed. Leaving aside the fact that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek, as has been shown in a study concerning this camp,[686] Witte and Tyas' pronouncements on the number of alle-

---

983 T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, n. 58, 1966, p. 14.

984 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 886), pp. 188f.

985 *Ibid.*, p. 219.

986 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 473.

gedly gassed prisoners are a bit risky, to say the least. As their sources they refer to a "historical expert opinion by Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler in the Düsseldorf 'Majdanek Trial,' p. 173 (unpublished)" and to the book by "Józef Marszałek, Majdanek. Konzentrationslager Lublin (Warszawa: Interpress, 1984)."[987]

We know nothing of professor Scheffler's "historical expert opinion," but as far as the alleged gassings at Majdanek are concerned, the verdict of the Düsseldorf trial did not even take it into consideration. No figures are indicated in the section dealing with gas chambers and gassings. Regarding this topic the tribunal declared:[988]

> *"The evidence considered has <u>not yielded precise results</u> concerning the total number of persons killed in the KL Majdanek by gassings, shootings, or some other violent death, through epidemics or lack of food, due to ill-treatment or other privations, or any other causes. The court, however, regards as certain that there were at least 200,000 victims, among them 60,000 Jews."* (Emph. added)

The latter figures are so "certain" that, of late, Tomasz Kranz, historian at the Majdanek Museum, has brought them down to 78,000,[989] a number which includes the 18,000 fictitious dead of the "*Erntefest*"[990] (harvest festival) as well as all of the 24,733 deportees mentioned in Höfle's telegram.

Among its sources (nearly all of them testimonies) the Düsseldorf court also cites "the professional opinion of the expert for contemporary history Prof. Dr. Scheffler."[991]

Józef Marszałek, too, limits himself to general assertions without producing any figures:[992]

> *"After the gas chambers had been opened, gassing became the chief form of immediate extermination of persons unfit for manual work: the sick, the disabled, elderly people, and children.* […]
>
> *Selections of the new arrivals commenced in the autumn of 1942. These were initially Jews brought from the closed ghettos and la-*

---

987 *Ibid.*, note 25 on p. 482.

988 Landgericht Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 509), pp. 89f.

989 Tomasz Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007, p. 62.

990 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 686), Chapter IX: "Operation 'Harvest Festival,'" pp. 209-230.

991 Landgericht Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 509), p. 96.

992 J. Marszałek, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 136.

bour camps in the Lublin district, and later French and Dutch Jews deported to Majdanek in March 1943."

Yet at the same time he stresses that "in the period when the gas chambers were operating, from September 1942 till September 1943, no cases of mass execution by shooting are known,"[993] which means that the 12,761 victims of *Einsatz Reinhardt* must have been gassed. But not even in the most important publication on Majdanek is there the slightest trace of these gassings.[994]

Hence, the 12,761 Jewish victims of *Einsatz Reinhardt* would have been gassed and burned and/or buried at Majdanek within 14 days without any witness having mentioned this and without leaving any documentary or material traces: How can anyone honestly believe such a story? It is also obvious that T. Berenstein and A. Eisenbach's assertion concerning the immediate killing of 4,000 Jews at Majdanek in November/December of 1942 has no foundation; hence one cannot even claim that at least part of the above 12,761 Jews were gassed.

Witte and Tyas have also skirted the absurdity of what we have been told about *Einsatz Reinhardt* – the transportation of the 12,761 victims to Majdanek – in the last two weeks of December of 1942. Their alleged extermination would necessarily have taken place in full view of all concerned, as compared to a mere 515 sent to Sobibór with its super-secret camp III. If the former Jews had had to be killed, why would this not have been done quietly at Sobibór? Just as strange is the fact that during the said two weeks more Jews were sent to Majdanek than to Treblinka: 12,761 as against 10,335. This would mean that the SS, in spite of the availability of two camps for total extermination, would have gassed these 12,761 deportees in a minor camp which had received only 2% of all deportees up to 21 December 1942 (24,733 out of 1,274,166).

The most reasonable explanation would thus be that these 12,761 Jews transited through Majdanek before moving on, alive, to the East. This obviously goes for all of the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle message.

This conclusion also flows out of the Korherr report. Under paragraph VIII "the Jews in the concentration camps" it says:[995]

---

[993] *Ibid.*, p. 129.

[994] Czesław Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

[995] NO-5194, p. 11.

"Not included are the Jews housed in the concentration camps of Auschwitz and Lublin in connection with the evacuation operation." (Emph. added)

This statement refers to Jews who had been deported to the two camps without having been counted, but who were alive. An analysis of the data furnished by SS statistics confirms this. For the Auschwitz camp the data specify a total of 5,849 male and female Jews admitted (*eingeliefert*), 1 released (*entlassen*) and 4,436 deceased.[996]

However and as mentioned above, item 5 of the Korherr report lists 159,518 Jews deported only from France, Holland, Belgium, Norway, Slovakia, and Croatia, 121,428 of whom were sent to Auschwitz. 54,759 of these were registered at the camp or selected at Kosel, which means that they could not have been among those assassinated. These Jews were part of the "*Evakuierungsaktion*" (evacuation campaign) which was the same as the "*Ostwanderung*" mentioned above.

For the camp at Lublin-Majdanek, Korherr presents the following data:

Table 10: Korherr's Figures for Majdanek

	Arrivals	Releases	Deaths	Present on 31 Dec. 1942
Lublin/Men	23,409	4,509	14,217	4,683
Lublin/Women	2,849	59	131	2,659
Total	26,258	4,568	14,348	7,342

We know from Höfle's telegram that the evacuation campaign had affected 24,733 Jews up to 31 December 1942, and Korherr tells us that at that time at least part of them were *housed*, alive, at Majdanek. They can thus not all be considered to have been assassinated, as Witte and Tyas will have it. All the more so, as there were 4,568 Jews who were released from Majdanek – a strange "extermination camp" indeed!

Tatiana Berenstein and A. Eisenbach assert that 51,700 Jews were brought to Majdanek in 1942, where 25,200 of them were registered (26,258 according to Korherr) and 26,500 allegedly murdered on the spot.[997] This figure is very close to Höfle's (24,733). It is much more logical for the allegedly gassed persons to have been transited through the Majdanek camp without having been registered, just like the more than 100,000 Jews who passed through the transit section (*Durch-*

[996] *Ibid.*, p. 12.
[997] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, *op. cit.* (note 983), p. 14.

gangslager) of the Birkenau camp between May and October of 1944 without registration.[998]

Schelvis tells us what happened to the transport of 1,000 Jews from Prague which left on 10 June 1942, i.e. after Sobibór had gone into operation:[999]

> *"The train stopped briefly at Lublin, where some of the men aged between 13 and 50 were selected for work at the camp, then continued to the Chełm area, where the deportees were put to work on various drainage projects, some at Ujazdów, near Hansk"*

He then claims, however, that "the majority" of the deportees were killed at Sobibór in October of 1942 "after an outbreak of typhoid," whereas "a small group ended up at nearby Krychów, until they too were gassed at Sobibór." Two Jews escaped during the removal from Ujazdow to Sobibór, one of them 12 years old, who would tell the story of this transport.

Hence, male deportees between 13 and 50 years of age were selected at Majdanek and remained there; younger and older deportees (i.e. those unfit for work) and all women,[1000] regardless of age, were sent on to Ujazdow in Chełm county. As we have seen above, the local county chief asked on 13 May 1942 "to send along the able-bodied Jews as well with the next transport," which obviously means that at this point in time only the unfit had arrived.

Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942 cited above states that, if it is not possible to "separate Jews fit for work from those unfit already on departure," this was to be done at Lublin. We have also seen that some local authorities protested because "food, which is added to the transport trains," and "the baggage of the evacuees" often remained in Lublin.

If this was normal practice, the unfit detainees who arrived at Majdanek were removed and eventually went to Sobibór or Bełżec; the able-bodied were selected for work and were *housed* at the camp without registration or moved to other camps.

---

998 Andrzej Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, p. 352.

999 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 209. Ujazdów is located only some kilometers from Sobibór, as noted by Schelvis in the German edition of his study (*op. cit.*, note 70).

1000 At Majdanek, a women's sector was opened on 1st October 1942 in Feld V. This is the reason why the Korherr report has only such a small number for the female Jews in this camp.

The minutes of a meeting "on the subject of the evacuation of the Jews of the General Government and the removal of the Romanian Jews to the General Government," held in Berlin on 26 and 28 September 1942, create yet more problems for Wittes and Tyas' theses. The document states:[1001]

"A discussion has been proposed on:

1. The evacuation of 600 000 Jews of the General Government.

2. The deportation of 200 000 Jews from Romania into the General Government.

Concerning item 1.: Urgent transports, proposed by the chief of security police and by the SD, viz.:

2 trains per day from Warsaw to Treblinka,

1 train per day from Radom district to Treblinka,

1 train per day from Cracow district to Bełżec,

1 train per day from Lemberg district to Bełżec

would be implemented by means of 22 G-Wagen [= freight cars] *which have already been provided for this purpose by the directorate of German railways at Cracow to the extent that this can be done.* […] *After termination of the repair work on the line Lublin-Chełm, probably from 1st November 1942, the other urgent transports can be carried out as well, viz.:*

1 train per day from Radom district to Sobibór,

1 train per day from Lublin North district to Bełżec and

1 train per day from Lublin Center district to Sobibór

to the extent possible and provided the required number of G-Wagen are available."

Thus, after 1st November 1942, i.e. after the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek are said to have gone into operation (October 1942), the alleged extermination of the Jews in the Lublin district was implemented in its entirety at Bełżec and Sobibór. If the evacuation of the Jews had stood for their extermination and if Majdanek had been part of *Aktion Reinhardt*, this camp would have been a natural destination for at least part of the Jews in the district of Lublin, yet they were sent to Bełżec and Sobibór instead. This, as we shall see below, renders even more questionable the fact that the Höfle message should have an arrival (*Zugang*) of 12,761 Jews for Majdanek within the last two weeks of December of 1942.

[1001] Heiner Lichtenstein, *Mit Reichsbahn in den Tod*. Bund-Verlag, Collogne 1985, p. 62.

On the other hand, if Majdanek had been part of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, why would its homicidal gas chambers[1002] have used Zyklon B rather than the exhaust gases from an internal combustion engine? In this context it is absurd to believe that, according to mainstream Holocaust historiography, Bełżec initially experimented with Zyklon B for its killings, but abandoned it later. In the reasoning of the verdict in the trial against Josef Oberhauser in Munich it is in fact said:[1003]

> *"Over the first few weeks Zyklon-B-gas was used as the killing medium, later on, for reasons of economy, exhaust gas from a Diesel engine."*

And for what purpose would Jews have been sent from Majdanek to Sobibór, i.e. from one alleged extermination camp to another? Schelvis tells us:[1004]

> *"In the autumn of 1942 some 1,600 Jews arrived in their striped suits from Lublin/Majdanek; they were to be murdered the same day."*

According to the witness Joseph Duniec, the transport which left France on 25 March 1943 with 1,008 deportees on board was rerouted "to Majdanek and on to Sobibór, as Majdanek could not accommodate them."[1005]

In stark contrast to this we have seen above in Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942, that "Hstuf. Höfle is about to build a large camp in which the Jews fit for work can be classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary" (see p. 296).

These Jews were certainly excluded from any evacuation beyond the confines of the Government General and were in all likelihood employed in the network of camps in the Lublin district.

The deportations envisaged at the meeting of 26 and 28 September 1942 were later implemented only partially, because in the section "The Jews in the ghettos" Korherr established the estimate for "the Jews primarily housed in the remaining ghettos of the General Government" as of 31 December 1942 as given in Table 11.[1006]

[1002] Actually, they were disinfestation chambers as has been documented abundantly in the book already mentioned, *op. cit.* (note 686), chapter VI.2: "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 128-138.
[1003] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 133.
[1004] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 109.
[1005] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 233.
[1006] NO-5194, p. 11.

Table 11: Korherr's Ghetto Jews end of 1942	
DISTRICT	NUMBER OF JEWS
Cracow	37,000
Radom	29,400
Lublin	20,000 (estimated)
Warsaw	50,000
Lemberg	161,514
Total, General Government	297,914

If there were about 600,000 Jews in the General Government yet to be evacuated at the end of September 1942 and if some 297,900 still remained at the end of December, it follows that between October and December roughly (600,000 – 297,000 =) 302,100 and up to the end of September (1,274,000 – 302,100 =) 971,900 had been evacuated.

But if 12,761 Jews had been gassed at Majdanek within two weeks, the remainder of 20,000 in the entire district could have been gassed in little more than three weeks.

The completion of the first disinfestation facilities at Majdanek, officially labeled "2 delousing barracks with baths," but which mainstream historiography claims to have house the alleged homicidal gas chambers, was announced on 22 October 1942.[1007] At that time they were no doubt already in operation. If what mainstream historians claim were true, they would have had an extermination capacity of at least (12,761÷2=) about 6,380 persons per week. But even if the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle report had been taken to the camp after that date, the alleged gas chambers would have been able to operate for nine weeks, up to the end of December, and could have gassed (6,380×9=) about 57,400 persons, i.e. not only the 24,700 Jews who had arrived at the camp in 1942, but also the 20,000 remaining in the Lublin district at the end of the year, plus another 12,700.

The case of the district of Lemberg is stranger still. According to the Katzmann report a total of 254,989 Jews[1008] had been "removed and/or resettled" as of 10 November 1942, presumably to Bełżec. On 31 December there were still 161,514 in the district, but in spite of this the Bełżec camp was shut down on 11 December.[1009]

[1007] Letter from Zentralbauleitung at Lublin to SS-Wirtschafter Gruppe C-Bauwesen with Höhere SS-und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement dated 22 October 1942. WAPL, ZBL, 8, p.22.

[1008] IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 398.

[1009] Robert O'Neil, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish

The conclusion we may draw from the analysis of the Korherr report is that the "special treatment of Jews" stood only for the deportation of western Jews (those from the *Altreich* with *Sudetenland*, *Ostmark* and Protectorate) and of the eastern Jews (those from *Ostgebiete* with Bialystok and General Government with Lemberg) to the East, i.e. beyond the confines of the Greater German Reich. The Jews deported within these confines, in particular the roughly (121,428+8,500=) 130,000 Jews sent to Auschwitz, were not subjected to "special treatment."[1010] Neither were the 69,084 Jews deported from the *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, Protectorate, and Slovakia to Nisko and the Lublin district *formally* subjected to it. We say *formally*, because they acquired the status of "specially treated" (*sonderbehandelt*) gradually as they were transited from the Polish ghettos through the various camps.[1011] This is also true for the 18,004 Jews deported to Theresienstadt and then from that ghetto to Treblinka. In practice there was a double accounting system: one for the Jews evacuated from individual countries, and one for the Jews who were transited through the above camps and who were counted independently of their origin.

Within the scope of *Aktion Reinhardt* the count of the western Jews was, in fact, based on the transport lists of which SS-*Obersturmführer* Helmut Pohl in Lublin received two copies in his quality as Head of Resettlement at Lublin.[1012] Here the western Jews in transit were counted again as arrivals (*Zugang*) or as transited (*durchgeschleust*) to Majdanek or the other camps.

Question," chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses," in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Bełżec1/bel000.html.

[1010] At Auschwitz, however, the term "Sonderbehandlung" had an analogous meaning but on a smaller scale; it designated the Jews who, as part of *Ostwanderung*, were transited through the camp on their way to the *Durchgangsghettos* in the eastern territories.

[1011] The 12,021 Jews sent to Sobibór were part of those evacuated and not of those specially treated (*sonderbehandelt*), therefore they were not quickly transited (*durchgeschleust*) either through this camp, but were probably spread over the whole area, as is suggested by the transport of 9 May 1942 mentioned above for work on *Wasserwirtschaft* and *Entwässerung*. Cf. also chapter 7.

[1012] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 237.

9.5. Registration of Deportees in the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

The eastern Jews were sent to Sobibór and the other two camps without transport lists, and yet the figures of the Höfle message are extremely precise, down to single units. How can we explain this fact? The Museum at Konin provides us with a significant indication concerning this question, as far as the Chełmno camp is concerned:[1013]

> *"South of the grave a round aluminum badge with No. 1280 and a hole for hanging the badge was found. According to the accounts of the employed workers, in the period between 1962-1964 when the cemetery was being tidied, 6 similar badges were found near the 'włocławska' grave. They were later handed over to the Town Council in Dąbie, which further handed them over to a newly-established Museum in Chełmno. Interesting is the fact that the badges have the same diameter, while the numbers on most of them form a sequence: 3276, 3277, 3378, 3280, 3281, 2521. In the Chełmno estate grounds, near the granary, a smaller badge with number 1104 was found. It is unknown which group of prisoners had to wear such badges. Significantly greater quantities (over 300) of such numbered badges made of concrete were found during archeological research in Bełżec; their function, however, has not been explained there either. Perhaps an answer to this question lies in the organization of labor camps for Jews."*

Andrzej Kola has, in fact, published three photographs showing various cement disks with an imprinted number in the middle and a hole near the upper edge.[1014] Photograph 117, which also show a metric ruler, allows us to say that the diameter of these disks was about 5 centimeters, and the six disks visible show the following sequence of numbers: 12262, 12816, 12707, 12285, 12099, and 12420. But photograph 115 shows a disk with a number over 66000 (possibly 66977, the lower portion of the disk is missing). Kola tells us that these disks were found in excavation 11e/98, i.e. in an area of 31.5 sqm of Building D.[1015] What was the function of such disks?

What comes to mind is a "token" in receipt of clothes that were to be disinfested; cement disks could have been attached to the clothes on

---

[1013] "Chełmno," in: www.muzeum.com.pl/en/Chełmno.htm.
[1014] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 299), photographs 115-117 on pp. 83f.
[1015] *Ibid.*, p. 54.

their passage through the disinfestation chamber, even if steam was being used there, so that the goods could be identified as they came out. The detainees would be given a token as a receipt with a corresponding number, as some witnesses have stated. On this point Louis de Jong declared:[1016]

> *"The luggage* [of the deportees] *had to be left in the luggage barracks; in exchange the arrivals were generally handed numbered metal tags."*

From the "Holocaust" point of view, which de Jong shares, the "metal tags" could be explained as being fake "receipts" handed out to deceive the victims, but this would not apply to the cement disks as well. And even if they, too, were fake "receipts," why would one have produced over 66,000 of them? Such a high number makes sense only if the disks somehow related to people. Were they dead or alive? From the perspective of mainstream historiography it would have been useless to number the corpses by means of cement tags. If anyone had wanted to count the victims, a simple list would have been enough. The only instance where a similar system of identification is described is the case of the "*Schamotte-Marken*," disks made of refractory material and carrying a number that would be placed into the coffin to enable the identification of the ashes after incineration in civilian crematoria. Initially this method was also in use at Auschwitz.

In a letter dated 3 June 1940 the firm I.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt offered to SS-*Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz "500 pcs. refractory tags numbered consecutively 1 – 500" for the sum of 65 Reichsmark.[1017] But in the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* such a procedure would not have made any sense in the eyes of "Holocaust" historians, both because most of those camps didn't have crematories to begin with (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka) and because it would have been absolutely foolish, if not close to impossible, to later on try to identify the remains of corpses in mass graves or incinerated in open pits.

Hence, the only explanation we are left with is that the tags concerned persons that were still alive. They were no doubt a means of identification based on the ID numbers as were used by all concentration camps. At Mauthausen, for example, a detainees would be given cloth tags with numbers, to be sewn on their uniforms, plus "a metal tag

---

[1016] L. de Jong, *op. cit.* (note 244), pp. 24f.
[1017] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226-227.

with punched numbers"[1018] to be worn like a military ID tag. The cement disks were therefore the ID numbers of the deportees passing through Bełżec and the other *Aktion Reinhardt* camps and, in all likelihood, tied in with a file system. On account of their precision, the numbers cited in Höfle's message speak in favor of such a procedure.

This does not stand in the way of the explanation we have proposed above: If each deportee going through an *Aktion Reinhardt* camp did indeed receive an ID number, then we can also understand why the cement disks accompanying the clothes into the disinfestation chambers show such high figures – over 60,000.

9.6. Prof. Kulischer on the Expulsion of Jews

But where did the Jews who had been evacuated from Greater Germany actually end up? This question was answered at the time of Korherr's report by Professor Eugene M. Kulischer, member of the International Labour Office at Montreal, Canada, in a book entitled *The displacement of population in Europe*[1019] published in 1943. For his work the author used the assistance of 24 institutions – Jewish, American, Belgian, Czechoslovak, Finnish, French, Greek, Latvian, Lithuanian, Polish, Turkish, Yugoslav, as well as the International Red Cross.

Each one of these institutions had a dense network of information channels in the various European countries, which meant that Kulischer had at his disposal the best sources of information relative to his project.

The book has a section entitled "The Expulsion and Deportation of Jews," which testifies to the author's profound knowledge of the National Socialist policy towards the Jews. It was a detailed statistical presentation, which constitutes the best comment on Korherr's report. We will quote the major passages:[1020]

[1018] H. Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*. Dokumentation, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p.45. We wish to add that metal tags were used in the German army for the identification of soldiers. They were worn with a neck-band and had two sections, each bearing the same ID numbers etc. When a soldier was killed, one half was broken off and sent to the competent military authorities, the other half would be buried along with the body.

[1019] E.M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.

[1020] *Ibid.*, pp. 95-99.

"Until the outbreak of war, emigration was ostensibly encouraged; Chancellor Hitler said that he would willingly give a thousand mark note to every Jew who would leave. In practice, however, less humane and more effective methods of promoting Jewish emigration were adopted. Life in Germany was made impossible for Jews in order to induce them to leave, and when they left they had to abandon almost all their property. At the same time, a moral obligation to receive the Jews was imposed on other nations.

With the extension of German conquests, the aims of Germany's Jewish policy were widened to embrace the 'liberation of all Europe from the Jewish yoke.' Not only the deportation and segregation of the Jews, but their extermination[1021] *also was an openly proclaimed objective of German policy. But the main factor which changed the character of the anti-Jewish measures lay in the changed conditions themselves. With the progress of the war, emigration possibilities became more and more restricted. On the other hand, Germany was now able to send Jews to non-German territories under German control, so that as stimulated emigration declined, deportation increased. The Jews were either expelled to 'purge'*[1022] *a given country or city of its Jewish element, or they were concentrated in specific regions, cities or parties of cities to 'purge' the rest of the locality.*[1023]

It must be emphasised that the wholesale and recurrent removal of Jews is at the same time an effective method of securing their economic extermination. No regard is had to their prospects of earning a livelihood; on the contrary, the transfer is carried out in such a way as to make it impossible for the Jew to reorganize his economic life. His relations not only with the Gentiles but also with his own people are severed; and if he succeeds in establishing new connections they are again broken by a further move. Because of the various methods used to secure the segregation and concentration of Jews, they are uprooted over and over and prevented from striking

---

1021 In NS lingo "Vernichtung" or "Ausrottung." The significance of the term will be explained below; author's comment.

1022 In NS lingo: to carry out a "Bereinigung" or to render "judenfrei;" author's comment.

1023 This was actually the usual procedure. For example, the counties (Kreise) of Biala Podlaska and Radzin in the Lublin district jointly selected Miendzyrzec "als jüdisches Wohngebiet"; as this community was part of Radzin county, Biala Podlaska county ended up "judenfrei." *Lemberger Zeitung*, no 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5, "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG;" author's comment.

fresh roots anywhere. First they are sent to the General Gouvernement. Then the town in which they were settled is 'purged.' In their new place of residence a ghetto is established. But even the ghetto does not give the Jews the security of a permanent residence, and they are again removed further east.

In many cases the immediate motive for expulsion or deportation was to make room for Germans. The first victims of expulsion on a grand scale were the Jews of the incorporated western Polish provinces, who were expelled along with the Polish inhabitants, in both cases to make room for the 'repatriated' Germans. Later, Jews were deported because, according to the official statements, they owned apartments suitable for alien refugees from cities subject to air-raids.[1024]

At the same, however, another factor, perceptible since the end of 1940 and now assuming growing importance, is strongly operating in a contrary direction – namely, the needs of the German war economy. As a result, Germany's Jewish policy may be described as a compromise between extermination of the Jews and their utilisation in the war economy.

Early in 1941 a semi-official German article described with satisfaction the exclusion of the Jews working population from economic life. Already in 1938 the Jews had been 'released' from productive work on a wide scale. 'But,' the article continues, 'in consequence of the incipient strain on labour resources and of the necessity of harnessing all the available supply of manpower, a trend in the opposite direction soon became noticeable.' At first the Jews were used for unskilled jobs, but later the 'more efficient' among them were given suitable higher grade work. Jews were not, of course, reinstated in the professional activities from which they had been expelled. They were conscripted as forced labour, at first to 'release German workers for urgent construction work for the Reich,' but later also for direct employment in industries manufacturing army supplies. In a number of cases the Jews were not removed because they were needed as workers; in others, they were deliberately sent to places where they could be put to work. To some

---

[1024] The "Zusammenhang zwischen dem Wohnraummangel im Reich und den Judendeportationen" (relationship between housing shortage in the Reich and Jewish deportations), also in connection with "Wohnungen für Bombengeschädigte" (housing for victims of bombing), has been illustrated by Peter Witte, *op. cit.* (note 595), pp. 43-46.

extent, therefore, the character of deportation and even its direction were influenced by labour requirements.

Generally speaking, no other group of people has been subjected to compulsory removal from their homes on so great a scale. This forced transfer had taken the following forms:

- *Mere expulsion from a territory, the Jews being taken to the frontier of the territory they are to leave. This was the procedure adopted in regard of the Jews from Alsace and south-west Germany, who were taken to the French frontier,*[1025] *and also at times in regard to the Jews of the Incorporated Provinces, who were taken to the General Gouvernment and there left to their fate.*
- *Mere expulsion from a city without any assignment or destination, as in the case of the Jews expelled from Cracow.*
- *Expulsion from an area which is to be 'purged of Jews' and deportation to a special region (e.g. the Lublin reservation), city or town, or part of such region, city or town. Since 1940 this has been the usual practice adopted in removing Jews from various German-controlled territories and deporting them to the General Government, <u>or, latterly, to the occupied area of the Soviet Union</u>.*
- *Deportation within the limits of the same territory; thus the Jews of the General Government are deported to other cities and towns in the same territory, in which ghettos are set up.*
- *Removal from one part of a city to another, by means of the setting up of ghettos or segregation in specified quarters.*
- *Removal of Jews conscripted for forced labour to special Jewish labour camps.*

It is worth noting that compulsory transfer is tending more and more to become the sole form of Jewish migration. Thus a Decree of 11 December 1939 prohibited the Jews in the General Government from changing their residence without a special permit, and similar measures have been adopted throughout the whole of German-dominated Europe.

[1025] The Jews deported to France from Baden and Pfalz (Palatinate) in Germany, estimated by Kulischer at 9,000. Korherr has 6,504.

Earlier Forms of Expulsion and Deportation.

There were various isolated instances of expulsion even before the outbreak of war. Thus, in November 1938, between 15,000 and 16,000 Polish Jews living in Germany were seized, packed into freight cars and taken to the Polish border, many of them to the frontier town of Zbonszyn.

In this case the German authorities could claim that they were foreigners.[1026] *But this was not so in another case which attracted much attention because of the exceptional attendant circumstances. After the annexation of Austria, 400 Jewish families living in the province of Burgenland were expelled. Some escaped to Vienna and other to Czechoslovakia, but a group of about 70, who were packed on an old freighter, remained aboard for more than four months in a no-man's land between Germany, Czechoslovakia and Hungary.*

After the outbreak of the war, the expulsion of Jews began at first in a somewhat unorganized fashion, its object being to place the Jews outside the limits of German rule. In September 1939 Polish Jews fled in masses from the invading armies, pushing further and further east in an attempt to escape to Soviet-occupied territory. In this they succeeded, owing to the attitude of the Soviet authorities during the first two months of the Soviet occupation of Poland. The Germans often tried to encourage this flight; many cases were reported of Jews literally driven at the point of guns and bayonets to the demarcation line and into the frontier rivers. Many were openly admitted by the Soviet authorities; many others managed to cross the border secretly. The number of Jews who fled into the eastern Polish provinces (both before they were occupied by the Soviet Union and after) is estimated by the Institute of Jewish Affairs at 200,000 al least.

At the end of November, the Soviet Government closed the frontier. In the meantime the Germans had begun to carry out another plan for the elimination of the Jews, that of deportation to the so-called Lublin 'reservation.' This idea of a special Jewish region, to which Jews from all German-ruled countries would be sent, is attributed to the National Socialist theorist Alfred Rosenberg, who pro-

---

[1026] As described by Reitlinger who speaks of 17,000 persons expelled in his German book *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, pp. 10f. In the 1968 English edition, *op. cit.* (note 560), p. 9, he speaks of "15,000 Jews with Polish passports."

posed in a lecture on 7 February 1939, developing his scheme for a reservation in contrast with the Zionist idea of a Jewish State. After the occupation of Poland the Lublin district, which according to the census of 1931 had a population of 2,465,000 and numbered 314,000 Jewish inhabitants, was set apart for the execution of this plan. Before the middle of 1940, 650,000 Jews were to be settled there. Great publicity was given to the scheme and a press campaign was launched to convince the German people that 'a solution of the Jewish problem in Europe' had finally been found. Deportation started in the second half of October 1939, and during the first months large numbers of Jews, especially from Vienna and the Protectorate and from the Old Reich, were sent to the reservation.[1027] *The deportees were given a few hours to leave. They were permitted to take with them up to 50 kilograms (110 lbs.) of luggage and a sum of money equivalent to between $40 and $120. No preparations were made to receive them, and the reservation soon became a hotbed of epidemics which were bound to spread to the German army too. The idea of a special reservation for Jews was accordingly given up for the time being, after some 30,000 Jews had already been sent there."*

This is followed by a detailed statistical analysis of the individual countries, headed "Countries and Territories of Expulsion and Deportation," the results of which are summarized in the final tables set out below.

Kulischer then devotes a major section to the destination of the deported Jews, entitled "Territories of Destination and Methods of Confinement," which brings to mind the territorial final solution envisioned by Heydrich:[1028]

"The number of the Jews deported up to December 1942 from all European countries except Poland, i.e. from Germany, France, Belgium, Netherlands, Norway, Slovakia, Romania and Yugoslavia, may be estimated on the basis of the figures given above at about 650,000. Furthermore, 50,000 to 60,000 Jews from Bohemia-Moravia have been confined in a concentration camp within the country itself.[1029]

[1027] This was the Nisko plan. As already stated, the deportations from the "Jewish reservation" would begin on 20 October 1939; author's comment.

[1028] E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 1019), pp. 107f.

[1029] The ghetto of Theresienstadt; author's comment.

Some of the Jews from Belgium were sent to a neighbouring part of Western Europe for forced labour, but generally speaking the tendency has been to remove the Jews to the east. Many Western European Jews were reported to have been sent to the mines of Silesia. The great majority were sent to the General Government and, in ever growing numbers, to the eastern area, that is, to the territories which had been under Soviet rule since September 1939 and to the other occupied areas of the Soviet Union.

During the early period, deportation meant removal to the General Gouvernment, but since 1940 the deported Jews have tended more and more to be sent exclusively to ghettos and labour camps.

Ghettos.

The first ghettos were set up in Łodź in the winter of 1939-1940. Since spring of 1940 they have been introduced in a number of cities and towns in the Warthegau and the General Gouvernment. In the summer of 1940 the Germans segregated the district of Warsaw inhabited mainly by Jews under the pretext that it was a breeding-place of contagious diseases, and in the autumn of the same year a ghetto was formally established. All Jews living outside its confines were ordered to move into the ghetto and all Poles living inside to leave the ghetto area. Many Jews were also brought there from abroad. In the first half of 1942 about 500,000 persons were crowded into the Warsaw ghetto.

The growth of the ghettos is illustrated by the following estimates. In November 1941 the Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the number of Jews confined in the ghettos 'at no less than 1,000,000.' In December 1941 figures released by Polish Jewish circles in London showed that about 1,300,000 Jews had been herded into eleven ghettos in various parts of the country. For the early summer of 1942 the Institute of Jewish Affairs gave the number as 1,500,000. On 28 October and 10 November 1942 the Secretary of State for Security in the General Gouvernment issued regulations about Jewish ghettos in the five districts of the General Gouvernment (Warsaw, Lublin, Cracow, Radom and Galicia), providing that from 30 November 1942 all General Gouvernment Jews must live in confined areas. Jews employed in armament and other war industries and living in closed camps are exempted. The confined areas are of two kinds: ghettos inside the larger towns, and purely Jewish

towns, cleared of their non-Jewish population. In the whole of the General Gouvernment there are 13 ghettos, the largest being the Warsaw ghetto, and 42 Jewish towns.[1030]

Since the invasion of the U.S.S.R., ghettos have been established in Western Byelorussia, Western Ukraine and the Baltic States, and also in occupied Russia.

The primary purpose of the ghettos and special Jewish towns is the segregation of the local Jewish population. This consists of the former inhabitants of the area which was turned into a ghetto or a Jewish town, the inhabitants of the same town who are removed to the ghetto, and Jews removed from other localities of the same country. For the second and third categories segregation in the ghetto meant compulsory removal, and for the third category forced migration also. The number of persons affected by this internal forced migration may have numbered many hundreds of thousands in the General Gouvernment alone.

The ghettos of the General Gouvernment or of the Eastern Territories are also the usual destination of the Jews deported from the west by the German authorities or by authorities of other countries allied to Germany." (Emph. added)

The section which follows treats the *Forced Labour Camps*. After discussing age limits, working hours and types of work, Kulischer writes:[1031]

"Up to the summer of 1941, at least 85 Jewish labor camps were known to exist in the General Gouvernment. Of the 35 camps the position of which was known, two-thirds were located on the eastern frontier.

Forced labour for Jews expanded rapidly, having developed from a subsidiary measure into an essential feature of the treatment of Jews. In April 1942, the Gazeta Żydówska reported that 25,000 Jews were engaged in compulsory construction work in the Warsaw district, and on the basis of other data given by the same journal, the

---

[1030] It was the "Polizeiverordnung über die Bildung von Judenwohnbezirken in den Distrikten Warschau und Lublin" and the "Polizeiverordnung über die Bildung von Judenwohnbezirken in den Distrikten Warschau und Lublin" issued by SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger in his quality of Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in the General Government and of State secretary for security on 28 October and 10 November 1942, respectively. The first set up 12 Judenwohnbezirke, the second 41. Cf. the list in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 266f.

[1031] E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 1019), pp. 107-111.

Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the total number of Jews in forced labour camps in Poland in the fall of 1941 at 100,000. During 1942, forced labour became the common fate of the Jewish in Poland and in German-occupied territory. The period for which Jews fit to work are liable for forced labour is no longer limited. Their removal to east was largely motivated by the wish to make use of them as forced labour, and as Germany's need of manpower grew, deportation for adults of working age was tantamount to assignment to forced labour.

In contrast with the other inhabitants of German-occupied countries, Jews are not sent to work in the Reich, because Jewish immigration would run counter to the policy of making Germany 'free of Jews.' The needs of the war economy compelled German authorities to deviate from this rule to some extent, and indeed some exceptions have been reported. But, generally speaking, deportation to the east is for the Jews the equivalent of the recruitment for work in the Reich to which the rest of the population of German-controlled Europe is subject, and their removal further and further eastwards is doubtless connected with the need for supplying the army's requirements near the front.

For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine. It is hardly possible to distinguish how far the changes in the Jewish population of the General Government are due to deportation and how far they are attributable to 'ordinary' mortality and extermination. Moreover, the number of Jews remaining in the General Government is in any case uncertain."

Finally, Kulischer sets out a statistical summary for the countries of the Jewish deportations, arranged in a way similar to Korherr's report:[1032]

"Total number of Uprooted Jews.

On the basis of the data presented above, the numbers of Jews expelled and deported from Germany and countries under German occupation or control since the outbreak of war in September 1939 may be estimated as follows:

– *Germany and Austria*	*180,000*
– *France (excluding Alsace-Lorraine)*	*70,000*
– *Alsace-Lorraine*	*22,000*
– *Belgium*	*50,000*
– *Netherlands*	*80,000*
– *Luxemburg*	*2,000*
– *Norway*	*1,000*
– *Slovakia*	*70,000*
– *Subcarpathia*	*20,000*
– *Incorporated Polish Provinces*	*400,000*
– *Old Romania, Transylvania*	
– *Bukovina and Bessarabia*	*185,000*
Total	*1,080,000.*

In addition, some tens of thousands have been deported from the Bulgarian controlled parts of Yugoslavia and Greece. This brings the total number of expelled and deported Jews up to some 1,100,000. Of this total, 9,000 Jews from Baden and Palatinate, 22,000 from Alsace-Lorraine, some of the 70,000 from Slovakia, some of the 2,000 from Luxemburg, and the first 300,000 from the Incorporated Provinces of Poland, were expelled; the others have been deported.

Only a few thousand of these deportees were sent to western Europe; all the others went to the General Government, and further east to the German and Romanian-occupied territories of the Soviet Union. It should be noted that some of the Jews of Alsace-Lorraine and Germany may possibly appear twice in the calculation, since the 70,000 Jews deported from France to the east probably include a number of those expelled at an earlier date from Alsace-Lorraine

[1032] *Ibid.*, pp. 111-113.

and south-western Germany. In any case, a total of 1,050,000 would make allowance for any double counting.

In order to estimate the total number of uprooted Jews, however, this figure must be increased by the addition of those who were evacuated, fled or emigrated. According to the data given above, these figures are as follows:

– *Refugees from Poland to and through Romania, Hungary and Lithuania*	*50,000*
– *Refugees from the Incorporated Provinces to the General Government*	*60,000*
– *Refugees from German-occupied Poland to Soviet-occupied territory*	*200,000*
– *Refugees from Bessarabia*	*100,000*
– *Evacuees from the Baltic States*	*30,000*
– *Evacuees from Western Byelorussia and Western Ukraine*	*500,000*
– *Evacuees from the pre-1939 territory of Soviet Union*	*1,100,000*
– *Emigrants to overseas and neutral European countries*	*160,000*
Total	*2,200,000*

This number again includes some refugees who have been counted twice, among the following groups: (1) 50,000 refugees from Poland who went to European countries; many of these emigrated later, while others were afterwards deported; (2) 200,000 Jews who went from German-occupied Poland to Soviet-occupied territory in 1939; some of them were afterwards removed to the east, and therefore figure in the total of 500,000 Jews removed from Western Byelorussia and the Western Ukraine. To avoid the possibility of double counting, half of both these groups may be deducted, thus giving a total of 2,100,000.

Summing up both sets of figures, i.e. figures relating to Jews deported and expelled and to those otherwise displaced, a total of 3,150,000 is obtained.

This figure does not include. (a) the hundreds of thousands of Polish Jews deported eastward from the General Government, and (b) hundreds of thousands of Jews transferred by compulsion within the limits of the same country or territory to be segregated in ghettos and special Jewish towns, in particular in the General Government and in the German-occupied Eastern Territories. Assuming that only

a third of the resident Jews who remained in these territories were affected by (a) and (b), nearly 1,000,000 Jews must have been compulsorily removed eastward or from one town to another. Accordingly, the number of Jews compulsorily removed from their homes would be about 2,100,000, or in any case over 2,000,000, and the total of all uprooted Jews 4,150,000, or in any case over 4,000,000."

In a table entitled "Movements of non-German Populations" Kulischer summarizes the results of his study. We reproduce in Table 12 the numbers concerning the Jews.[1033]

Table 12: Deported Jews acc. to Kulischer

FROM	#	TO
Germany (incl. Austria)	170,000	General Government
Germany (Baden and Palatinate)	9,000	Unoccupied France
Slovakia	60,000	Eastern Galicia
Slovakia	10,000	Hungary
German occupied Poland	3,000 1,600 15,000 200,000	Hungary Romania Baltic States W. Byelorussia and W. Ukraine
Incorporated Provinces	460,000	General Government
Western Byelorussia and Ukraine (frontiers of '40)	500,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.: (113,000 beyond to Iran, India and Africa)
Lithuania	10,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Latvia	15,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Estonia	5,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Norway	1,000	General Government
Netherlands	80,000	German-occupied Soviet Territory
Belgium	1,000 50,000	Northern France German-occupied Poland
Alsace-Lorraine	22,000	Unoccupied France
Other parts of France	70,000	Incorporated Polish Provinces and General Government
Old Romania, Transylvania and Dobruja	80,000	Bessarabia and North Bukovina
Bessarabia and North Bukovina	185,000	Romanian-annexed Soviet territory (Transnistria)
Bessarabia and North Bukovina	100,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.

Kulischer appears to be well informed about the National Socialist policy toward the Jews and about the deportations, even though his sta-

[1033] *Ibid.*, pp. 114f.

tistical data at times diverge considerably from those of Korherr.[1034] We must, however, remember that he was also well informed about the destination of the deportees. What he writes is in any case confirmed by contemporary documents.[1035]

A number of high-level meetings of German officials in late 1941 dealing with the deportations from the Protectorate to the East and the difficulties encountered at the receiving end have been discussed in detail in chapter 7.

The *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (Israelite weekly for Switzerland) reported the following on 16 October 1942:[1036]

> *"For some time there has been a trend toward dissolution of the ghettos in Poland. That was the case with Lublin, then it was Warsaw's turn. It is not known how far the plan has been carried out already. The former residents of the ghetto are going farther to the east into the occupied Russian territory; Jews from Germany were brought into the ghetto to partly take their place.* […] *an eye witness, who was in Riga a short time ago and was able to flee, reports that 32,000 Jews are still in the ghetto of Riga now. Since the occupation, thousands of Jews have been killed. In the morning, the Jews are said to have to line up outside the city for forced labor. They are said to not receive salaries but only permissions for food supply. Compared to the rest of the populace, they are said to receive only severely short rations: they are said to receive only 100 g of bread daily and 2 kg of potatoes per week. Recently, transports of Jews from Belgium and other nations of western Europe were noted in Riga, which, however, immediately traveled on again toward unknown destinations. In the ghetto of Riga, so it is said, there were pogroms on the 30th of November and the 8th of December, to which a great many Jews fell victim."*

What was the fate of these deportees? We will address this question in the next chapter.

[1034] However, the total number of missing registered Jews is equal to Korherr's figure: 4 milion. NO-5194, p. 15.

[1035] For a more detailed treatment of this topic we refer the reader to chapter VIII.6: "Final Destination of Jews Deported to the East," C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 233-273.

[1036] *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, No. 42, 16. Oktober 1942, p. 10f.

10. The Fate of the Deportees

10.1. The Fate of Jews Deported Directly to the East

As mentioned above, Reichsbahn documents show that at least 66,210 Jews from the *Altreich*, Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia were moved directly into the occupied Eastern Territories between November of 1941 and November of 1942.[1037] We can retrace the fate of a certain portion of these people. In his book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Arthur Butz addresses the case of the German Jewess Jeannette Wolff, a socialist who was taken to Riga in 1942 and who described her experiences after the war.[1038] A collective volume contains the reports of seven German Jews, five women and two men, who were likewise transported to Riga in 1941 and/or 1942 and who were later moved from there to the Stutthof concentration camp east of Danzig.[1039]

It is of interest in this context to note that, out of the 48,609 Jews who arrived at Stutthof between 29 June and 27 October 1944, more than half of them – 25,043 persons – came from the Baltic states (10,458 from Kaunas in Lithuania and 14,585 from Riga in Latvia). Among them we find hundreds of children, labeled "Knabe" (boy) or "Mädchen" (girl) on the deportation lists. Some of the lists for the transports from Kaunas have survived. We can glean from the corresponding names and other details that the above designations applied to persons born in 1929 or later, i.e. to children not older than 15 at the time. The transport list of 12 July 1944 contains 3,098 names, among them those of 80 boys and girls. The nearly complete list of 19 July has 88 out of 1,095 names which belong to this category. The total number

---

[1037] Cf. end of chapter 7, p. 216.

[1038] Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, p. 268. Jeannette Wolff's account was published in the collective volume *We Survived*, edited by Eric E. Sstatement in Hagen, Yale University Press, New Haven 1949.

[1039] Hermann Kuhn, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990.

of children must have been far higher because 483 boys and 416 girls were moved on from Stutthof to Auschwitz on 25 July 1944.[1040]

The deportation of German Jews into the eastern territories is mentioned in the official "Holocaust" literature as well. Gerald Reitlinger writes:[1041]

> *"A larger number of deportees were taken to Riga.* […] *Jeannette Wolff* […] *mentions eleven transports, including the exceptionally large one by which she, along with 1,350 others, was taken from Dortmund to Riga on 25 January 1942.* […] *In response to this* [i.e. to an objection by the Wehrmacht which appreciated the Jews as workers and secretarial staff] *the Russia Plan was reactivated with some 25,000 Jews from the Greater Reich being taken to Riga, Estonia and the Minsk area."*

The relations between the Wehrmacht and the German Jews working for them seem to have been very good, because on 20 August 1943 they prompted SS-*Obergruppenführer* Richard Hildebrand, Head of the SS-*Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt* (SS central office for race and settlement) to prohibit any contacts between Jews and German army personnel beyond the strict minimum necessary for the tasks at hand. He also banned any assignment of Jews to office work or private purposes.[1042]

These facts are in disagreement with the official version of history, for we must remember the following:

As mentioned previously, the deportations began in November of 1941.[1043] According to mainstream Holocaust literature, a first "extermination camp" went into service at Chełmno (Kulmhof) in December of 1941. As such a camp cannot be set up overnight, the construction of Chełmno must have been in the planning stage for months. If it actually was an extermination camp, then we would have to believe that a plan for the physical liquidation of the Jews already existed at such an early stage. (We remind our readers of the fact that Chełmno, just like the later camps set up at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, is said to have been a pure annihilation camp in which even the able-bodied Jews were gassed

---

[1040] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 8, 93f.

[1041] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, pp. 100ff.; Reitlinger's 1968 Engl. edition, *op. cit.* (note 560), pp. 92ff, mentions only "a few thousand Reichs Jews."

[1042] NO-1624, summarized by A. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 1038), pp. 267f.

[1043] Cf. chapters 8.1. and 9.

immediately on arrival, unregistered, except for a handful of "working Jews" whose lives were spared for the moment.)

Why then were German, Austrian, and Czech Jews not sent to Chełmno to be gassed, but moved into the eastern territories starting in November of 1941? Reitlinger confirms that from July and August of 1942 onwards some 25,000 German Jews were moved to Latvia, Estonia, and White Ruthenia, yet not to be gassed but to be used as workers or office staff. If we follow the mainstream Holocaust literature, five "extermination camps" were in operation by July of 1942, with a sixth being added the following month. Why did these Jews bypass these five or six "extermination camps" and go into White Russia or the Baltic states?

Such elementary questions have never been addressed by the court historians, and it is easy to see why this should be so.

10.2. Number of Jews Moved to the East

10.2.1. Via the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

Before addressing the question of the fate of the Jews moved into the eastern areas indirectly, i.e. via transit camps, we shall try to determine their total number. For this purpose we shall assume that this population is roughly identical to the persons who "were gassed in the extermination camps without being registered" according to the orthodox literature. We shall not attempt to subdivide this population according to nationalities and shall limit ourselves to a distinction based on only two categories: the Polish and the non-Polish Jews.

Let us first consider the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. The most important document by far which we can consult for this purpose is the *Korherr Report*, according to which 1,274,166 Jews had transited "through the camps in the General Government" by the end of 1942 .[1044] As far as the figures for 1943 are concerned, the absence of any documents forces us to make an approximation for the number of persons having transited through the four camps. The general situation regarding the individual camps can be described as follows for the year 1943:

- Majdanek: No documents refer to any transfers to the eastern areas originating from Majdanek in 1943.

[1044] Cf. chapter 9.

- Bełżec: This camp was closed down in November of 1942, hence no deportations can have originated there in 1943.
- Sobibór: Jules Schelvis speaks of 68,795 Jews arriving at this camp in 1943. Even though his figure may be slightly on the high side,[1045] we shall use it in compensation of any possible transfers from Majdanek and round it to 69,000 for the sake of simplicity.
- Treblinka: In the third edition (2003) of his standard work, Hilberg sets the total number of Jews taken to Treblinka at "up to 800,000."[1046] Using Hilberg's maximum as a working hypothesis and deducting from it the 713,555 deportees mentioned in the Höfle radio message[1044] as having been taken to Treblinka up to the end of 1942, we obtain a maximum figure of 86,445, rounded to 86,000 persons.

On this basis we can estimate the number of Jews moved from the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* to the eastern areas in 1943 as being (69,000 + 86,000 =) 155,000 persons at the utmost. Together with the deportees of 1942, i.e. 1,274,166 or roughly 1,274,000 persons, we obtain a combined maximum of about 1,429,000 persons.

Now, what was the share of non-Polish deportees within this group? On the subject of Jews deported to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps from Western and Southern Europe, the only precise indications concern Sobibór and Treblinka:

- Sobibór: If we follow Jules Schelvis, out of the total of about 170,165 (rounded to 170,200) deportees moved to this camp, some 54,550 came from Poland and another 13,700 from *Ostland*.[1045] Hence, if Schelvis' figures are correct, about (170,200 ➢ 54,500 ➢ 13,700 =) 102,000 Jews from other countries must have reached Sobibór.
- Treblinka: According to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* the following non-Polish Jews arrived at the Treblinka camp: 7,000 from Slovakia, 8,000 from Theresienstadt, 4,000 from Greece, 2,800 from Saloniki (which for unknown reasons is treated separately from the remainder of Greece), as well as 7,000 from Macedonia,[1047] yielding a total of 28,800 persons. As the documented number of Jews from Theresienstadt was not 8,000, but 18,004 (rounded off to 18,000 per-

[1045] Cf. chapter 2.3.19.
[1046] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 1320.
[1047] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, p. 1430.

sons),[1048] we must raise the grand total by 10,000 to 38,000 altogether.

- Bełżec and Majdanek: On the subject of Bełżec, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* has this to say:[1049]

  > *"Some of the transports to Bełżec brought along German, Austrian and Czechoslovak Jews who had previously been deported from their home countries to Polish ghettos."*

The Polish ghettos in question were situated in the Lublin district. It should be remembered that the total number of German, Austrian, Czech, and Slovak Jews moved to this district amounted to 69,084 persons.[921] According to Schelvis, 28,284 (rounded to 28,300) Slovak, some 10,000 Czech, and about 23,500 German and Austrian Jews reached Sobibór,[1045] a total of 61,800 persons. For Treblinka the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* merely mentioned 7,000 deportees from Slovakia. This brings the total of Jews reported by these two sources to have been moved to Sobibór and Treblinka from the countries mentioned to 69,084 persons.

If we take into account that a certain number of the Jews moved into the Lublin district must have died there, there is no room left for any Jews deported to Sobibór from the countries in question – unless the figures given by the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* and by Schelvis for Sobibór and Treblinka are too high and a portion of the deportees did not reach these two camps, but were taken to Bełżec instead. Any German, Austrian, Czech, or Slovak Jews who may possibly have been moved to the eastern areas from Majdanek had likewise spent time in the ghettos or work camps of the Lublin district, and the figures for Sobibór and Treblinka would have been reduced accordingly.

The approximate number of non-Polish Jews who transited to the East via the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps thus amounted to (102,000+ 38,800=) 140,800 persons. In the same way we find a maximum figure of (1,429,000–140,800=) 1,288,200 for the Polish Jews moved to the East via the four camps in question.

10.2.2. Via Chełmno

According to the Korherr report 145,301 Jews "were moved through the camps in the *Warthegau*." [1044] As there was only one such camp in

---

[1048] Miroslav Kárný, *Konečné řešení. Genocida českých židů v německé protektorátní politice*, Academia, Prague 1991, pp. 115f.

[1049] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, pp. 179f.

the *Warthegau*, Chełmno (Kulmhof), Korherr must have made a mistake in using the plural, apparently because he said "moved through the camps in the General Government" elsewhere in his text.

For Chełmno no gassings are claimed to have taken place in 1943, which means that the figure of 145,301 (rounded to 145,300) must also be the total number of persons having been moved into the eastern areas via Chełmno.[1050] Some 11,000 of them came from countries other than Poland,[1051] hence the number of Polish Jews within these deportees amounted to about 132,300 persons.

10.2.3. Via Auschwitz

A considerable portion of the Jews who reached Auschwitz and are said to have been gassed there on the spot without having been registered were Jews from Hungary. The deportations from Hungary, however, did not begin until May of 1944, and hence no Hungarian Jews ever reached the eastern areas, which were rapidly shrinking in size at the time. Only a certain number of Jewesses were moved into the Baltic

Table 13: Number of Jews deported to Auschwitz

Origin	Deported	"gassed without registration" (i.e. moved elsewhere)
France	68,921	39,485
Belgium	24,906	15,724
Holland	60,085	38,231
Italy	7,422	5,661
Greece	54,533	41,776
Theresienstadt	42,454	18,396
Germany incl. Austria	23,438	17,165
Yugoslavia	8,000*	7,342
Norway	532	346
Czechoslovakia	21,572	9,082
Other camps	34,000	7,538
Unknown origins	6,016	4,262
Poland	188,000	149,000
Total	531,879	354,008

* hypothetical figure

[1050] For the summer of 1944, 7,000 gassings have been alleged for Chełmno. As the "gassed victims" (i.e. persons transferred) did, however, not reach the eastern territories, we need not take them into account here. Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genua 2009.

[1051] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 285f.

states and were then sent on to Stutthof[1052] when these regions were about to be abandoned by the German army. For that reason we do not have to consider Hungary in this respect.

Table 13 indicates the number of Jews sent to Auschwitz from countries other than Hungary as the well as the percentage claimed to have been "gassed without registration" (or moved further east in our opinion):[1053]

Hence, about 354,000 Jews were moved east from Auschwitz, among them some 149,000 Poles and some 205,000 persons from countries other than Poland.

10.2.4. Balance

We can now draw our conclusions regarding the number of Jews deported into the eastern areas:

➢ Deported via the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps:	~1,429,000
➢ Deported via Chełmno:	~145,300
➢ Deported via Auschwitz:	~354,000
➢ Deported directly w/o any stop-over in a camp:	~66,200
Total:	~1,994,500
➢ of which Polish Jews: (1,288,200 + 134,300 + 149,000 =)	~1,571,500
➢ of which non-Polish Jews: (140,800 + 11,000 + 205,000 + 66,200 =)	~423,000

Obviously, one has to deduct from these figures the deportees who died on the way to or at the transit camps. In the case of Sobibór we estimated their number to have amounted to about 10,000 persons, i.e. deportees who either died along the way or were killed in the camps in euthanasia operations – a practice which we believe to be probable although it is not documented.[1054] As the conditions at Bełżec and Treblinka hardly differed from those at Sobibór and in view of the far greater number of people involved, the number of persons who died in these two camps or on the way there must have been much higher than in the case of Sobibór.

[1052] Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1040), p. 31.

[1053] The table was set up by Carlo Mattogno on the basis of his article "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27, and of data in D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825).

[1054] Cf. chapter 5.

Seen in this light, the total of 1,994,500 persons arrived at above for the number of people moved into the eastern areas is necessarily too high. We wish also to stress that we have accepted the numbers quoted for the deportations in several instances in mainstream "Holocaust" literature, even if we judge them to be too high (especially in the case of the deportations to Treblinka in 1943). If allowance is made for this, then the actual figure for the Jews who were deported to the eastern areas may be lower by 100,000 than the maximum estimated by us, thus possibly being about 1.9 million at the utmost.

10.3. The Dissolution of Polish Jewry in the USSR

We must now consider the question of what happened to the Jews transferred into the Eastern Territories at the end of the World War II and over the ensuing years – to the extent that they survived the harsh conditions of the wartime. We shall first consider the Polish Jews who constitute the clear majority.

In June 1945 the World Jewish Congress claimed 475,000 to 525,000 Jewish survivors among the Jews formerly residing in Poland prior to Axis control, of which some 80,000 were still residing in Poland at war's end.[1055] At that time repatriation of Polish Jews from the Soviet Union had just begun. The *American Jewish Yearbook* states that by the end of June of 1946, when the repatriations came to an end, some 140,000 Jews had returned to Poland from the Soviet Union.[1056] The same source puts the number of Jews surviving in Poland before the repatriation at some 86,000 persons.[1057]

The order of magnitude of this latter figure could have been correct. On 19 July 1942 Heinrich Himmler had decreed that persons of Jewish origins in the General Government would only be allowed to reside in the "collection camps," (i.e. the ghettos) at Warsaw, Cracow, Czestochowa, Radom, and Lublin.[1058] Over time these ghettos were dissolved

---

[1055] "Statistic on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination," Institute of Jewish Affairs, Records of the World Jewish Congress. Jacob Rader Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives; www.trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/nuremberg/documents/index.php?documentdate=1945-06-00&documentid=C107-6-1&studycollectionid=&pagenumber=1.

[1056] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 49 (1947-1948), p. 381.

[1057] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 48 (1946-1947), p. 336.

[1058] NO-5574.

and their residents evacuated. In the western Polish regions, integrated into Germany and designated "Warthegau," the Jews were concentrated in the Łodź ghetto to the extent that they had not been transferred to the East. In view of this ghetto's industrial significance, it was dissolved only in the summer of 1944. Considering this general situation, it is quite possible that the only Jews still living in the former General Government or the former *Warthegau* were Jews who had been lucky enough to find refuge among the Aryan population.

We believe the figure of 140,000 Jews who returned to Poland from the USSR, as quoted in the *American Jewish Yearbook*, to be far too low. By 1946 the "Holocaust" lore had already taken shape, and it would therefore have been in the interest of the Zionists to raise the Jewish losses to as high a level as possible.

Could these returnees have been, to a greater or lesser degree, Jews who had taken refuge in the part of Poland which was annexed to the USSR after the German invasion of September of 1939? The number of such refugees was extremely high. E. Kulischer, whose statistics are generally quite reliable, stated that there were 500,000 of them.[1059] The *American Jewish Yearbook* informs us that, in the first half of 1940, these refugees were given the choice of either taking on Soviet citizenship or going back into the German zone. According to the *Yearbook* "many" of the refugees opted for the latter alternative, but Germany refused categorically to let these Jews return. Towards the end of June 1940 the Soviet government ordered them to be deported into the inner regions of the Soviet Union, where the conditions are reported to have been extremely harsh.[1060]

We believe it to be highly improbable that these Jews had the possibility to return to Poland from Central Asia or Siberia in 1945 or 1946. In the same way, the returnees are unlikely to have been Jews who had acquired Soviet citizenship, because Soviet citizens normally were not allowed to emigrate. Thus it is most likely that the returnees were part of the Jews who had been moved to the eastern areas by the Germans three or four years earlier.

[1059] E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 1019), table without page number, "General Survey of Population Displacement in Europe since the Beginning of the War."

[1060] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 43 (1941-1942), p. 241f.

In mid-1946 the Soviet government prohibited any further returns of Jews to Poland. Three years later the *American Jewish Yearbook* reported the following developments:[1061]

> *"During the summer of 1949, the Jewish press outside the Soviet Union carried a number of reports about the mass deportation of Jews from the Western border region of the Soviet Union, especially from White Russia, the Ukraine, Eastern Galicia, Bukovina, and Bessarabia. According to one report, the deportation affected mainly the Jewish citizens who had relatives in America or Western Europe; other sources maintain that the whole Jewish population of some territories was deported. The reports described, often in great detail, how the secret police rounded up the Jews, put them on deportation trains, and sent them off to unknown destinations, presumably Siberia or the Arctic regions of European Russia. One report asserted that 30,000 Jews had been deported from Lwów (Lemberg) and other cities of former Polish Eastern Galicia, and that the whole region was now free of Jews. Another dispatch described similar proceedings in an unnamed Ukrainian city. Indirect evidence of the veracity of these reports was seen in the fact that Polish Jews who had maintained correspondence with their relatives in the Ukraine and White Russia ceased to receive answers and their letters were returned with the comment: 'Returned to sender. Addressee has left.'* [...] *The American Jewish League against Communism sent a protest to the Secretary General of the U.N. in which it estimated the number of Jews affected by the deportations as 400,000."*

Without the shadow of a doubt we may say that among the deportees there were many Jews who had been moved into the occupied eastern territories by the Germans a few years earlier. Most of them were probably Polish, but western Jews were among them as well.

At that point in time the distinction between ethnic Polish Jews and other Jews in the USSR becomes blurred. The distinction between the two had never been very precise. Up to the end of the First World War they had been subjects of the Tsar.[1062] The Polish state, after its foundation in 1918, profited from the weakness of the young Soviet government and conquered the western regions of Byelorussia and Ukraine. Two decades later, however, these regions returned to the Soviet Union.

[1061] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 51 (1950), p. 340.

[1062] Except for those from Galicia; that region was part of the Austrian monarchy until the latter's collapse.

The local Jews spoke at least one of four closely related Slavic languages – Russian, Belorussian, Ukrainian and Polish – current in the area and usually in addition to Yiddish.

Three waves of deportations had swept a large part, if not the majority, of the ethnic Polish Jews into the inner or eastern regions of the USSR: The refugees coming from the German zone of occupation were deported to the extent that they did not take on Soviet citizenship. After the German invasion of 1941, large portions of the Jewish population in the western regions were evacuated before the Germans arrived.[1063] Finally we have the mass deportations reported in the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1949. Under these conditions the Polish Jews deported to the East by the German authorities in 1942 and 1943 could have inconspicuously blend into Soviet Jewry in general.

The situation of the non-Polish Jews who found themselves in the occupied eastern territories was entirely different. We shall now present several instances of unassailable evidence to show that the "Migration to the East" was far from being a "myth" for these Jews, as R. Hilberg would have it, but solid reality.

10.4. Western Jews in the Eastern Territories

10.4.1. Steffen Werner's White Ruthenia Hypothesis

In his book *The Second Babylonian Captivity*[1064] Steffen Werner presents a large amount of circumstantial evidence for the deportation of Jews to White Ruthenia. Among them we have utterances by Hitler who justified himself in a small circle of close collaborators for having sent the Jews "into the mud." Werner takes the "mud" to have been the Pripyet swamps in White Ruthenia, which the Jews allegedly were to clear. This hypothesis is supported by other sources. Gerhard Reitlinger says:[1065]

> *"A letter from Rosenberg's office, dated October 25th* [1942]*, shows that it was intended to select the able-bodied to work behind the Eastern front. Later, there were some rumours that Jews had*

[1063] Concerning these deportations cf. primarily Walter Sanning*, The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance (CA), 1983.

[1064] Steffen Werner, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, private edition 1990. A second edition was published in 1991 by Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen.

[1065] Gerald Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 560), 1968, p. 90f.

been sent from Łodź to the land reclamation scheme in the Pripet Marshes and to the Jewish agricultural colonies near Krivoi Rog in the Ukraine".

That such reports were not merely "rumors" is borne out by a letter written on 21 June 1942 by Walter Föhl, who was Head of the Main Department with the Reich commissar for the Consolidation of German Ethnicity.[1066] The letter was addressed to an unknown member of the SS, a section of which reads:[1067]

"Every day now, we have been receiving trains, each with 1,000 Jews from Europe, processing them and housing them in one way or another, and sending them on, right into the swamps of White Ruthenia towards the Arctic Ocean; that is where they will all find themselves when the war is over – if they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vienna or Pressburg surely will not) – not without having built a few motorways. (But we should not talk about that.)"

Highly significant in this connection is another quote from Werner's book, a text from a book entitled *Sowjetische Partisanen und deutsche Antifaschisten* (Soviet Partisans and German Antifascists), which appeared in communist East Germany in 1976:[1068]

"Within the brotherly family of the Belorussian partisans, Czechs and Slovaks, Frenchmen and Yugoslavs, Greeks and Dutchmen, Spaniards and Austrians, Germans and members of other nations fought courageously against fascism. The Communist Party and the Soviet government attached great importance to the heroic fight of these true internationalists. For their antifascist fight alongside the partisan units of Belorussia and for the heroic deeds they accomplished, orders and medals of the USSR were conferred i.a. to 703 Poles, 188 Slovaks, 32 Czechs, 36 Greeks, 25 Germans, 24 Spaniards and 14 Frenchmen."

The presence of Poles (both Jewish and non-Jewish) in Byelorussia can be explained by the fact that they came from the western regions of

---

1066 *Reichshauptstellenleiter der Dienststelle Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums* (RKF)

1067 Fritz Arlt, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Tage, Lindhorst 1995, p. 22. Fritz Arlt had been part of the Main Department with the Reich commissar for the Consolidation of German Ethnicity in his function as head of the office for Upper Silesia.

1068 Heinz Kühnrich (ed.), *In den Wäldern Belorusslands. Erinnerungen sowjetischer Partisanen und deutscher Antifaschisten*, Dietz, East-Berlin 1976, p. 9.

Byelorussia which had been part of Poland until September of 1939, but this reasoning does not hold for the members of the other nations mentioned. We cannot explain the presence of Dutchmen, Frenchmen, Yugoslavs, or Greeks among the Byelorussian partisans except by assuming that they were Jews who had been deported to the East from their respective countries, although this assumption would not apply to the Spanish fighters.[1069]

Still, in spite of many valuable indications and ideas which can be found in Werner's book, we must not disregard its glaring shortcomings. Werner writes at the very beginning of the book:[1070]

> *"I assert: 1) The final solution of the Jewish question consisted in the Jews being assigned to the eastern parts of White Ruthenia. To this day* [i.e. 1990] *they have been kept there by the Soviet Union in a kind of captivity."*

First of all, it is impossible for *the* (i.e. *all*) deported Jews to have been settled in the eastern part of White Ruthenia, as this was only one of several destinations for these deportees. Furthermore, it is equally impossible that the decrepit Soviet state, which by 1990 had long since discovered *glasnost*, would have been able or even willing to keep hundreds of thousands of people not only "in captivity," but to keep them from establishing any kind of contact with the outside world.

Finally, we cannot accept Werner's hypothesis that the Germans would have let the Jews settle freely in the eastern part of White Ruthenia. Werner tries to prove this assumption by means of maps allegedly showing an inexplicably large increase in the number of localities in this area, but one must assume that the occupying German army would have wanted to exercise strict control over the deportees, something which would only have been possible by means of camps and ghettos.

If the Jews deported to White Ruthenia had really been able to move around freely, they would have rushed to join the partisans – something the Germans had every reason to prevent. Therefore, we must assume that the foreign Jews mentioned above who did join the partisans had

---

[1069] S. Werner believes that these Spaniards were antifascists who had fled to France after Franco's victory and were then extradited to the Germans by the Vichy government and later transferred to Auschwitz. (S. Werner, *op. cit.* (note 1064), p. 89). As there were only relatively few Jews living in Spain, this would mean that non-Jewish detainees as well were moved from Auschwitz into the astern areas. So far we have not found any evidence for this. We therefore think that these Spaniards were most probably antifascists who had fled to the Soviet Union after Franco's victory in the Spanish Civil War.

[1070] S. Werner, *op. cit.* (note 1064), p. 5.

escaped from captivity or had even been liberated by these very partisans from their camps or ghettos.

10.4.2. *American Jewish Yearbook*

In 1943 the *American Jewish Yearbook* had the following to say on the subject of the developments in Poland in 1942:[1071]

> *"Throughout the year under review* [1942]*, as in previous years, scores of thousands of Jews were forcibly deported from their homes in cities and towns.* […] *Among the more important of these transfers of population was the expulsion of all but 11,000 of the Jews of Cracow, who were deemed 'economically useful' and put into a ghetto; those expelled, over 50,000 in number, were sent to Warsaw, Lublin and other cities. The stay of those sent to Lublin was short, for most of them were sent farther east, those remaining being penned in a ghetto in one of the suburbs of the city. Also sent east were most of the Jews who still remained in the western Polish provinces incorporated into the Reich.* […] *There was also an influx of German, Czech, Dutch and French Jews, forcibly sent into Poland, either to the ghettos or the labor camps."*

These details are highly valuable in several ways and confront the representatives of the orthodox version of history with insurmountable problems:

1) Orthodox "Holocaust" teaching asserts that the alleged gassing of Jews at Auschwitz began in February of 1942. Why were the Jews deported from Cracow in 1942 not sent to this camp which, after all, was only an hour's drive away, but were shipped to Warsaw and Lublin instead?
2) Likewise, the Jews deported to Lublin were not gassed in one of the available *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, but were in their majority "moved further east."
3) "The Jews who still remained in the western Polish provinces incorporated into the Reich" – except for those assigned to the Łodź ghetto – were allegedly murdered in gas trucks at Chełmno, if we are to believe today's official version of history. The *American Jewish Yearbook* does not say anything about this, yet asserts instead that the better part of these Jews was "moved to the East." If they had

[1071] *American Jewish Yearbook,* No. 44 (1942-1943), p. 244f.

been deported to Chełmno before being moved on, Chełmno must have been a transit camp – to which the revisionists would agree.

4) Whereas the deportation of a certain number of German and Czech Jews to Polish ghettos has been recognized by mainstream historians, this does not apply to Dutch and French Jews: these Jews are said to have been sent to Auschwitz and Sobibór as well as – to a lesser extent – to Majdanek, but not to any ghettos.

In its following edition the *American Jewish Yearbook* speaks of the presence of Dutch and other Western Jews in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union in 1943:[1072]

> *"There are reports of Jewish deportees from Holland and other Western countries having been sent to the occupied Soviet territories for military work, but their numbers and their fate are still shrouded in darkness."*

10.4.3. *Judisk Krönika*

In this context certain information about the fate of the deported Jews during the war is of utmost interest which was proffered by the Jewish periodical *Judisk Krönika* appearing in Stockholm. In September of 1942 this Swedish-Jewish magazine told its readers:[1073]

> *"Jewish school children of more than 14 years of age are being deported from the Third Reich as well, mainly to Ukraine, where they are deployed in harvest work. The children are informed about their deportation only a few hours earlier and are allowed to take along only the mere necessities."*

Mainstream Holocaust literature is oblivious about the deportation of German Jews to Ukraine. The only logical conclusion is that these Jewish school children belong to those Jews who were allegedly "gassed" in extermination camps. We remind our readers in this context that, according to eye witness testimonies, the new arrivals at Sobibór were received by an SS man who indicated that they would soon be continuing their journey to Ukraine.[1074]

In October 1942 *Judisk Krönika* reported:[1075]

> *"A large number of Jews who had been interned in German concentration camps have been transported to Poland, where they are*

[1072] *American Jewish Yearbook, No.* 45 (1943-1944), p. 304.
[1073] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 11, No. 7, September 1942, p. 91.
[1074] See chapters 2.3.19. (p. 54), 4.1. (p. 79, 80), see also 8.2.2. (p. 246).
[1075] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 11, No. 8, Oktober 1942, p. 123.

deployed to drain the swamps of Pinsk. The Dachau camp is now devoid of any Jews. Most Jews from the Rhineland, including those of Cologne, have been transferred to the ghetto of Riga."

The city of Pinsk did indeed belong to Poland between 1920 and 1939, yet it fell to the Byelorussian Soviet Republic after the division of Poland at the outset of World War II. Other sources confirm that western Jews were assigned to render the swamps of Byelorussia arable.[1076] This, too, is in contradiction to the mainstream version about the "Holocaust."

In the same edition of *Judisk Krönika* we read:[1075]

> *"The transport of this tremendous large amount of people* [from Western Europe] *to Poland was accompanied by the mass expulsion of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto and from other locations. These people were deported farther east, and since they were more or less unfit for labor due to starvation and diseases, one can imagine what fate awaited them there."*

Starting in August of 1942, the Polish-Jewish underground press reported about mass exterminations in Treblinka, although not a Diesel engine was mentioned as the murder weapon (this version was sanctioned by mainstream historiography only some years after the war), but entirely different methods, like for instance a mobile gas chamber moving along the mass graves, a delayed-action gas conveniently permitting the victims to walk from the gas chamber to the mass graves, where they would faint and fall into the graves, or scalding with hot steam.[1077] These "insights" had apparently not yet percolated into Sweden by October 1942, or else *Judisk Krönika* would not have disseminated the (doubtlessly true) message that the Jews of Warsaw were being deported farther to the east.

In its issue of May/June 1944 this periodical wrote:[1078]

> *"Certain sparse information begin to seep through about the fate of those Jews who have been deported from Western Europe to Eastern Europe. According to a communication from Lithuania, thousands of Jews from Holland, Belgium, and northern France have been deported to Kaunas, where many have been shot to death in the city's fortress. In Vilnius as well a large number of Jews from Western Europe has been executed. Some 20,000 Jews from Western*

[1076] See chapter 8.2.2. (p. 246).
[1077] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), Chapter 2.
[1078] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 13, No. 5, Mai/Juni 1944, p. 68.

Europe are still in the city's ghetto. The Germans are executing several hundred of them every day, and the Gestapo compiles lists of the next victims. Many Jews managed to escape from the various ghettos and to join partisan groups, and today there is a large number [of Jews] *from Western Europe who are fighting together with the Lithuanian partisans."*

This report is particularly instructive. It shows that only as late as spring of 1944 did "certain sparse information" began "to seep through" to *Judisk Krönika* "about the fate of those Jews who have been deported from Western Europe to Eastern Europe" – and this information did not speak of said Jews being murdered in "gas chambers"!

Whereas a transport of French Jews in May 1944 to the Lithuanian city of Kaunas (as well as to the Estonian city of Tallinn) is confirmed by mainstream historians,[75] they do not mention any deportation of Jews from Holland or Belgium to Lithuania. The inescapable conclusion is therefore that these Jews must be a part of those who mainstream historiography claims to have been "gassed" at Auschwitz or Sobibór.

The claim by *Judisk Krönika* that the German authorities executed the Jews present in the Lithuanian ghettos on a massive scale in late spring of 1944 is implausible. In that case the Soviets would certainly have obtained evidence for this crime after their conquest of Lithuania, which they would have exploited for their propaganda. Instead of fictitious mass gassings they would have accused the Germans of real mass executions and would have presented the corpses of those murdered as a *corpus delicti* for an investigation by international commissions – as the Germans had done in 1943 after discovering the massacres of Katyn[1079] and in 1944 after discovering the massacres of Vinnytsa.[1080]

10.4.4. Further Evidence for Western Jews in the East

We will now present a number of additional proofs for the deportation of French, Belgian, and Dutch Jews into the occupied territories in the East. Apart from the above-mentioned transport of French Jews to Tallinn and Kaunas in May of 1944, mainstream historians never mention any transports of Jews from these countries into the East.[75] The irrefutable conclusion is that these deportations concerned a portion of

[1079] Dt. Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Eher, Berlin 1943.

[1080] Dt. Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winnitza*, Eher, Berlin 1944.

the French, Belgian, and Dutch Jews who, according to mainstream historiography, were allegedly gassed at Auschwitz, Sobibór, and Majdanek. Some of the cases reported here are due to the efforts of two undaunted revisionist researchers: Enrique Aynat[1081] in Spain and the late Jean-Marie Boisdefeu in Belgium.[1082]

1) On 29 June 1942 Valerio Valeri, the papal ambassador in France, wrote from Vichy to Cardinal Luigi Malone:[1083]

   "Towards the 20th of this month the occupational administrations, using the French police, have arrested some 12,000 Jews. […] *The majority of them are non-Aryans of foreign origin, primarily Poles, Czechs etc., who are destined to be deported to the Ukraine."*

2) A report of the Polish resistance, the date of which is unknown but which undoubtedly stems from the second half of 1942, states:[1084]

   "Recently, a certain number of Jews from Belgium has been transferred to Grodno [in White Ruthenia]*."*

3) On 16 October 1942, the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (the Israelite Weekly for Switzerland) carried the following item:

   "Of late, transports of Jews from Belgium and other western European countries were observed in Riga, but they moved on immediately to other destinations."

   Up to March of 1943 the destination of all Jews deported from Belgium was Auschwitz,[1085] which means that these Jews necessarily came to Riga via this camp.

4) The Jewish author Reuben Ainsztain mentions the presence of Belgian and Dutch Jews in the camp of Janow, near Lvov (Lemberg).[1086] It is highly likely that these Jews had been deported to that Ukrainian city via Bełżec, situated some 70 km to the northwest of

---

[1081] Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "holocausto." La deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica en 1942*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.

[1082] Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003.

[1083] *Actes et Documents du Saint-Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941 – Décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, vol. 8, p. 610.

[1084] Maria Tykowska, "Exterminacja Żydów w latach 1941 – 1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 4/1964, p. 49.

[1085] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.* (note 979), pp. 42 ff.

[1086] Reuben Ainsztain, *Jewish Resistence in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek Books, London 1971, quoted after J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 1082); Boisdefeu does not indicate a page number in Aynstain's book where this information can be found.

Lemberg, in spite of the fact that mainstream historiography does not mention the arrival of Belgian or Dutch Jews at Bełżec.

5) On 15 June 1943 the *New York Times* reported a communiqué of the Belgian government in exile, according to which most of the Belgian Jews had been sent to concentration camps in Germany, Poland, and in the occupied Russian territories.
6) The communist French underground newspaper *Notre Voix* wrote in April of 1944:[1087]

> *"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."*

It may be argued that this is a document written by French communists who used a radio broadcast of Radio Moscow and that both the French communists and Radio Moscow could be suspected right away of spreading propaganda. However, it is difficult to see in what way the presence of French Jews in Ukraine could have lent itself to propaganda. Moreover, one cannot see any reason why Radio Moscow or the French underground newspaper should have invented such a story. (What seems to be cooked up in this instance, on the other hand, is the tale that the SS wanted to shoot the Parisian Jews, but that the Jews could all escape and find refuge with the Red Army.)

7) In December of 1945 Friedrich Jeckeln, the former head of SS and police *Ostland*, but at that time in Soviet captivity, stated that Jews

[1087] Adam Raisky, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950, p. 179. A photocopy of this text is given by J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 1082), chapter V, C.

from Germany, France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, and other countries had been held in the camp of Salaspils in Latvia.[1088]

10.4.5. The Diary of Herman Kruk

During the German wartime occupation of Lithuania the Jewish librarian Herman Kruk wrote a diary of about 700 pages. After the dissolution of the Vilnius ghetto in September 1943 Kruk was deported to the labor camp Lagedi in Estonia, where he was reportedly killed on 18 September 1944. The Yiddish original of his diary was published in 1961 under the title *Hurbn Vilne* (The Destruction of Vilnius). An English translation followed in 2002.[1089] We will now quote several passages which are of particular importance to our topic.

16 April 1943 (p. 518):

> *"I learned that for the past two weeks two trains have been halted in Vilna, each with 25 cars of objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews.* […] *Today a rumor is circulating that there are about 19,000 Dutch Jews in* [the small Lithuanian town of] *Vievis."*

Since there is no reason whatsoever why Kruk – or anybody else – should have invented this story, we regard this passage as strong evidence for the deportation of reportedly "gassed" Dutch Jews to the occupied Eastern territories. Between 2 March and 6 April 1943 six transports with altogether 7,699 Dutch Jews left Westerbork for Sobibór.[1090] (A seventh transport which departed from Westerbork on 13 April could not yet have reached Lithuania by 16 April, the date of the respective entry in Kruk's diary.) In view of these facts nothing is more logical than the assumption that these Jews were sent to Lithuania via Sobibór.

There are two possible explanations why Kruk mentioned the presence of 19,000 Dutch Jews in Vievis instead of just some seven to eight thousand. First it may be that the information Kruk relied upon was incorrect regarding the number of Jewish deportees from the Netherlands. However, there is another and more probable explanation: In addition to Dutch Jews deported to Vievis via Sobibór there may have been others who had arrived earlier via Auschwitz. Between 17 July 1942 and 25

[1088] Gerald Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley-Los Angeles 1994, p. 96.

[1089] Herman Kruk, *The last days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the camps 1939-1944,* Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002.

[1090] J. Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór, op. cit.* (note 72), p. 246.

February 1943 altogether 42,533 Dutch Jews were sent to Auschwitz. According to mainstream Holocaust historians, 30,413 of them were "gassed upon arrival"[1091] – which means that they were probably deported east. If the destination of a part of them had been Vievis, it is perfectly possible that the number of Dutch Jews living in that Lithuanian town on 16 April 1943 amounted to 19,000.

On the same date Kruk wrote the following under the heading "More about the Dutch Jews" (p. 519):

> *"Just now I succeeded in getting a Jewish sign and a copy of the order of the Reichskommissar for the Occupied Netherlands about Jewish property (attached)."*

The editor follows this with a remark that "The order is missing." With "Jewish sign" is no doubt meant the cloth Star of David forcibly worn by Western Jews. In the Netherlands these emblems bore the inscription *Jood* (Dutch for Jew). This passage shows that Kruk had a good reason to believe the rumor about Vievis, since he himself was in possession of items belonging to one or more Dutch Jews.

Several reports exist about the labor camp of Vievis, a town situated between Kovno and Vilnius. A former inmate of the ghetto of Kovno, Avraham Tory, wrote in his diary on 2 July 1943:[1092]

> *"The conditions in the Vievis labor camp are harder than in the ghetto* [in Kovno]. […] *Once in a while, patients from the Vievis camp are admitted to our ghetto hospital. The camp inmates also come here quite often to ask for help over some problem or other. We, for our part, extend them whatever assistance we can."*

In a collective volume of "memoirs of Holocaust survivors" published in 2007 we learn the following about a certain "Marie" from the ghetto of Vilnius:[1093]

> *"When they saw that the last days of the ghetto were approaching,*[1094] *Adam* [Marie's brother] *succeeded to be transferred to the camp Zezmarai, working for the German engineering organization TODT. He was working there as a camp physician, while Marie remained in the ghetto. Just before the great action her brother ar-*

[1091] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825), No deportations of Dutch Jews to Auschwitz took place in March and April 1943.

[1092] Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990. p. 407.

[1093] Joseph Rebhuhn, *"Why me?" Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007, p. 173.

[1094] The ghetto was dissolved in September 1943.

rived with friendly members of the TODT organization and saved her. She was right now in the camp Vievis. After about a month, she was transferred to Milejgany and from there to the Zezmarai camp."

This clearly shows that Vievis served not only as a labor camp, but as a transit camp as well.

On 19 April 1943 Kruk confided to his diary (p. 519):

"Europe will be purged of Jews. The Jews of Warsaw are being taken to be killed in Malkinia, near Lwów or near Zamosc.[1095] *The Jews from Western Europe are being taken east, their wandering goes on."*

The last sentence involuntarily reflects a formulation used twice by Oswald Pohl in his report for Himmler from 15 September 1942 where Pohl spoke of "Jews destined for migration to the east."[1096]

On 30 April 1943 Kruk again mentioned the Dutch Jews (p. 525):

"We have already written about the packing up of 130,000 Jews from Holland and their transport to the East. We have also mentioned that carloads filled with goods from the Dutch Jews are in the Vilna railroad station. Now an issue that clears all up – beautiful old furniture has been brought here, to our joiner's workshops, to be repaired. In the drawers people find Dutch documents, including documents from December 1942, which means that ostensibly the Dutch were not taken to the East before January of February. Thus the Jews did not know they were going to be exterminated. The rich Dutch Jews even brought bridge tables with them in case, God forbid, such things wouldn't be found among the backward Ostjuden. Now it is clear that they were slaughtered. […] *In our area dozens of railroad cars are scattered filled with Jewish junk, remnants of the former Dutch Jewry"*

Kruk does not mention why he is convinced that the Dutch Jews were "slaughtered." The fact that the local population found Dutch documents in the drawers of the furniture removes the last doubts about the origin of these deportees, because the Yiddish-speaking inhabitants of the ghetto could most certainly tell Dutch from German.

On 23 June 1943 Kruk wrote in his diary (p. 570):

"In the Minsk ghetto 3,000 – 4,000 Jews now live. Next to the ghetto is another ghetto. In the first ghetto are Jews from Minsk,

---

[1095] Malkinia was situated near the alleged "extermination camp" of Treblinka.
[1096] See chapter 9.2., p. 290.

Slutsk, Baranovitsh etc. In the second, there are altogether 1,500 German and Czech Jews."

This information is not devoid of interest either. It confirms the deportation of German and Czech Jews to the occupied Soviet territories (a fact not contested by official historiography) and proves that these Jews were by no means exterminated.

Ironically Kruk's diary was enthusiastically lauded by two renowned Jewish mainstream Holocaust historians. For Yehuda Bauer it is "a unique and extremely valuable diary,"[1097] and Saul Friedländer states:[1097]

"Hermann Kruk's diary is one of the major sources that we have about the life and death of the Jews of Wilna during the Holocaust."

Either the two illustrious historians have never read the book they praised so warmly, or they simply did not foresee that Kruk's diary, which deals a devastating blow to the official version of the events, would ever be read by critical observers.

On the other hand, there can be no doubt whatsoever that an even more famous Jewish Holocaust historian, Yitzhak Arad (who incidentally was a partisan in the Vilnius area in spring 1943),[1098] has indeed read Kruk's diary. In his 1980 book *Ghetto in flames* Arad quotes the Yiddish original *Hurbn Vilne* twice as a sources.[1099] As the passages about the presence of Dutch Jews in Lithuania cannot possibly have escaped Arad's attention, he must have known the real destination of these Jews by 1980 at the latest – which did not prevent this august scholar from rehashing the gas chamber lie in his "standard work" about Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka published in 1987.[49]

10.5. The Fate of Western Jews – a Hypothesis

Whereas Polish Jews present on Soviet territory could easily blend in after the war, the situation was entirely different for Jews from Western Europe who found themselves on Soviet territory after war's end. The presence of a large number of Jews from countries like Holland, France, or Greece would necessarily be highly noticeable and could not

---

[1097] H. Kruk, *op. cit.* (note 1089), back cover.
[1098] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yitzhak_Arad
[1099] Y. Arad, *Ghetto in flames. The struggle and destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980, fn. 25 and 26, p. 369.

remain undetected abroad to the extent that these Jews were present in the border regions of Western Russia.

The mortality among the deportees was undoubtedly very high during the war due to the overly harsh conditions, but the number of those who returned to their countries of origin is so low that it cannot be explained exclusively by the high mortality caused by disease or malnutrition, etc.

For the 105,000 Jews deported from Holland the official statistics report only 4.86% of returnees. Individually, the allocation by camp is as follows:

Camp	Deportees	Returnees
Auschwitz:	60,185	1,052
Theresienstadt:	4,771	1,980
Bergen-Belsen:	3,742	2,050
Sobibór:	34,313	18[1100]

As far as the 75,721 Jews deported from France are concerned, only 2,560 returned according to the official count. There were only two returnees[1101] out of the 3,500[1102] persons deported to Sobibór.

Several explanations present themselves for the small number of returnees. They are not mutually exclusive and may well all apply, each to a greater or lesser degree:

1) Many of these Jews remained in the Soviet Union voluntarily.
2) Many of the Jews later emigrated to Palestine, the U.S., or other countries, either directly or indirectly after a brief stay in their countries of origin.
3) The countries of origin grossly falsified the statistics in order to massively pile blame on the Germans.
4) The Germans liquidated the Jews concerned before retreating.
5) The Jews concerned were retained in the USSR against their will after the war.

Let us briefly examine the individual arguments:

1) The number of Jews from Western Europe who would have voluntarily chosen to remain in the USSR was probably very small. It is unlikely that Jews from Germany, Holland, or France would have wanted to remain in a totalitarian country devastated by the war – un-

[1100] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 199.
[1101] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 198.
[1102] This is the figure given by J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 218. According to S. Klarsfeld, 2,001 Jews from France were deported to Sobibór (*op. cit.*, note 75).

less they had very personal reasons, such as a marriage with a local partner.

2) This hypothesis is much more convincing than the preceding one, especially in the case of France. Only 22,691 Jews from the 67,693 deported from the Drancy camp actually had French citizenship. The remainder consisted of foreign Jews (German, Polish, Russian, Romanian) who had emigrated to France[75] and had lived there more or less legally. These people probably did not have strong emotional ties to France.

On the other hand, it is impossible that the 8,000 Parisian Jews mentioned above, who had taken refuge with the Red Army, should have belonged exclusively or even largely to this group and then emigrated overseas without exception. There is no mention anywhere in the French literature on this subject concerning the return of even one such French Jew from the USSR, which is at least an indication that there were no (or only very few) such returnees.

Hypothesis 2 breaks down completely when we consider the Jews deported from Holland. They were for the most part Dutch citizens, formed one of the most strongly assimilated groups of Jews in Europe, did not have marked Zionist tendencies, and had not suffered from anti-Semitism in their country before the war. Moreover, Holland had not sustained serious material damage during the conflict and promised to become rapidly the wealthy country it had been before the war. Hence, most Dutch Jews had neither an ideological nor an economic incentive to emigrate.

3) There are no indications in the sense that official western European agencies would have consciously falsified their statistics.

4) We may also exclude the idea that the Germans massacred the Jews before retreating. As A. Butz has rightly remarked, such crimes would not have gone unnoticed, and the victorious powers could have presented at Nuremberg hard evidence for mass murder rather than relying on the nonsensical tale of the "gas chambers."[1103] (We can obviously not exclude excesses by desperate German soldiers under the circumstances they faced.)

5) We believe that this explanation is very convincing for the following reason:

[1103] A. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 1038), p. 271.

Soon after the end of the war, the legend of the disappearance of the European Jewry in annihilation camps was declared an official truth. The alleged extermination of the Jews was one of the central pillars of the Nuremberg trial. It is obvious that this legend was extremely useful for the victors: the worse the atrocities that could be laid at the feet of the Third Reich, the more convincing the claim of the Allies of having saved Europe from the claws of Satan.

The governments of the USA and Great-Britain, faced with accusations by right-wingers of having given up half of Europe to Soviet totalitarianism, could easily counter this with the argument that communism certainly was the lesser of two evils by invoking the death camps, the gas chambers, and six million Jewish victims. Furthermore and by so doing, they were easily able to hide their own crimes, especially the carpet bombing of German cities and the massive ethnic cleansing going on in Eastern Europe at that time, behind the smoke-screen of the far more horrible deeds allegedly committed by the vanquished.

What is even more significant in this regard is the fact that the "Holocaust" provided the ideological backing for the justification of the foundation of Israel. In 1948 the United Nations pronounced themselves with 33 votes (against 13) in favor of the partition of Palestine. In line with the USA, the USSR also voted for partition and for the foundation of a Jewish state, cherishing no doubt the (unfounded) hope that such a state would become a bridgehead for the Soviets in the Near East, in view of the sympathies of many Jews for the communist idea.[1104]

The partition of Palestine infringed in an unbelievably brutal way on the rights of the local population. This could be justified by invoking the "Nazi genocide of the Jews" and its "six million victims": a people that had undergone such indescribable suffering needed a state of its own, even if the rights of another people had to be trampled upon in the process.

If the tale of the gassing of the Jews in "extermination camps" was to be believed world-wide, the deported German, French, Belgian, Greek, and other Jews could not be allowed to return home in droves and tell others about their lives as forced laborers or ghetto inmates in the East. Our hypothesis hence reads as follows:

[1104] This point of view is confirmed by historian Geoffrey Robert who writes: "After the war a de facto alliance developed between the Soviet Union and the nascent Israeli state. […] The Soviets did not trust Arab nationalism […] and they saw Zionism as a useful counter to Western influence in the Middle East." G. Roberts, *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2006, p. 339.

Stalin's government saw to it that the western Jews who had been deported into the eastern areas and had survived the hardships of wartime were removed without a trace and were unable to communicate with friends or relatives. This meant, first of all, that they had to be moved from the western regions of the USSR into eastern areas of the country which were essentially hidden from the outside world. Such a migration could easily be accomplished within the mass deportations of 1949 described by the *American Jewish Yearbook*. We do not believe that these Jews were killed, but we assume that they disappeared in camps they would never leave.

Such a step allowed Stalin to consolidate the myth of the extermination of Jews in "gas chambers." It thus killed two birds with one stone: Stalin was able to take on the role of a savior who had freed half of Europe from a monstrous dictatorship, while at the same time enabling the foundation of Israel which he – erroneously – regarded as a Soviet outpost in the Near East.[1105]

If this hypothesis were correct, did the leaders of the Zionist movement know about what was happening in the USSR? The only possible answer is "yes," because this organization had enough informants all over the world to be kept abreast of what was going on locally. It would be naïve to argue that the Zionists would surely have decried such an inhumane policy of the Soviets. For these people, the main objective, which dominated all other considerations, was the foundation of a Jewish state in the Near East, and in order to reach that goal they were unhesitatingly prepared to sacrifice tens or hundreds of thousands of their own brethren.

We remind our readers of the fact that the Zionists fired up the anti-Jewish atmosphere in Germany after Hitler's ascent to power by preaching a boycott of German products, in spite of the obvious repercussions such an attitude would have for the Jews in Germany. The Jewish writer Josef Gideon Burg has described the Zionist policy in the following words:[1106]

[1105] In his book *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin* (Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 339), the late German historian Prof. Dr. Werner Maser expressed a similar hypothesis: "It was no topic for many of them [Stalin's propagandists] that Stalin representted the up to two million[!] Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth." Editor's remark.

[1106] Josef G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal. Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Verlag K. W. Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1990, p. 75.

> *"This appears to me like a situation in a circus where a few pranksters would be throwing stones at a lion between whose teeth his tamer has just placed his head. They are quite safe, because there is, after all, an ocean or a cage between them and the danger."*

Burg was right: The Zionist leadership always considered their Jewish foot-soldiers to be expendable.

We believe that our hypothesis is the only one to explain the facts in a convincing way. A decision on its validity, however, will have to wait for the opening of the Russian archives – if that should ever occur. For the time being, though, it seems that this will not take place in the near future.

11. The Demjanjuk Case

11.1. Hunting Down Old Men

The peace agreements signed in Westphalia in 1648 ended the most frightful war Europe had lived through up to that time. Among the conditions the former warring powers had agreed on was a complete amnesty for any and all violent crimes committed during the conflict. Article 2 of the Osnabrück Agreement of 24 October 1648 read as follows:[1107]

> *"That there shall be on the one side and the other a perpetual Oblivion, Amnesty, or Pardon of all that has been committed since the beginning of these Troubles, in what place, or what manner soever the Hostilitys have been practis'd, in such a manner, that no body, under any pretext whatsoever, shall practice any Acts of Hostility, entertain any Enmity, or cause any Trouble to each other; neither as to Persons, Effects and Securitys, neither of themselves or by others, neither privately nor openly, neither directly nor indirectly, neither under the colour of Right, nor by the way of Deed, either within or without the extent of the Empire, notwithstanding all Covenants made before to the contrary: That they shall not act, or permit to be acted, any wrong or injury to any whatsoever; but that all that has pass'd on the one side, and the other, as well before as during the War, in Words, Writings, and Outrageous Actions, in Violences, Hostilitys, Damages and Expences, without any respect to Persons or Things, shall be entirely abolish'd in such a manner that all that might be demanded of, or pretended to, by each other on that behalf, shall be bury'd in eternal Oblivion."*

The signatories to the peace treaty of Osnabrück thus did not want to perpetuate the wounds caused during the war, but to heal them. That was a wise thing to do.

When Napoleon had been beaten by a great European coalition, he was not tried and hanged as an "aggressor" or "war criminal," but simp-

[1107] See http://avalon.law.yale.edu/17th_century/westphal.asp

ly banished to Elba. After he had succeeded in leaving the island and in collecting once again a large army which then lost the decisive battle of Waterloo, he was, once again, not condemned and hanged but merely banished once more – this time, though, to the remote island of St. Helena which made any return impossible. In doing so, the victors made sure that Napoleon could never again constitute a danger – his honor remained untouched. At that time the Occident valued highly such things as chivalry and the respect for a courageous enemy.

All the more so, no one would have dreamed of pursuing a subject of the French emperor for "war crimes" and certainly not decades after the act – be it real or imagined. The thought that a French officer, ninety years of age, could have had to appear before a court in 1874 for having shot Spanish *guerrilleros* in 1809, when he was twenty-five years old, would certainly have been viewed as something completely absurd to a European citizen of the 19th century.

With the triumph of "democracy" and "human rights" in 1945, however, all this changed completely. The sinister farce mounted at Nuremberg, in which the victors who themselves had committed heinous crimes against humanity, hypocritically took on the role of judges over the vanquished, sending the latter to the gallows or behind prison walls on the basis of laws decreed *ex post facto*, amounted to the refusal of any idea of chivalry. We may believe, though, that at the time, in the immediate post war years, few people would have supposed that such trials of men who had unfortunately been on the losing side would still be held over five dozen years later.

John Demjanjuk's martyrium is unfortunately not an exception. For 11 years now Erich Priebke, born in 1913, has been under house arrest in Italy, because 65 years ago he had to shoot two hostages close to Rome. In March 1944, after a terrorist attack by communist guerillas had claimed the lives of 33 German policemen (plus several Italian civilians), Adolf Hitler personally ordered to shoot ten hostages for every policeman killed. The reprisal was carried out the day after the attack. The victims were for the most part men who were already in prison for underground activities. Women or children were not among them.

Sixty men had to take part in the reprisal shootings, among them seven officers. One of them was Erich Priebke. If he had refused to obey, he himself would have been shot:[1108]

[1108] Erich Priebke, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografia*, Associazione Uomo e Liberta, Rome 2003, p. 125.

> "[Chief of execution SS captain] *Schuetz gathered the entire squad and warned: 'If anyone believes he doesn't have to shoot, then he can join the hostages straight away, because he will then be shot as well.'"*

His wife and children would have faced misery. So he did what he was asked to do. We must remember that at the time such reprisals were a common practice and as such condoned by the then rules of warfare, and they were practiced by the Italian army as well.[1109]

In 1948 a trial was held over the officers involved in the reprisal (NCOs and enlisted men had not even been prosecuted by the Italian authorities!). All defendants were acquitted, except for police chief Herbert Kappler who was sentenced for having caused another 10 hostages to be shot after the death of a 34th German policeman. This was considered to have been an excess on his part. At that time Erich Priebke, who had escaped from British captivity some months before, lived in the mountains of Southern Tyrol, unknown to the judicial authorities. This was unfortunate, as it should turn out, because he would otherwise have been acquitted just like his officer comrades, which would have saved himself the tragedy that ensued decades later.

After the war Priebke emigrated with his family to Argentina, where a Jewish journalist hunted him down in 1994. He was extradited to Italy a year later and tried in 1996, but acquitted because of the statute of limitations. A band of mostly Jewish hooligans then occupied the premises and took the judges hostage. After "hectic negotiations with the Jewish community,"[1110] "justice" minister Flick ordered a retrial. In 1998, after a series of appeals, the 85-year-old defendant was sentenced to life imprisonment, in keeping with the demands of the Jewish organizations. Magnanimously he was allowed to serve his time in house arrest. Ever since he has been living in the house of his lawyer and friend Paolo Giacchini and lacks nothing but his freedom. When he goes for a walk, the man, now 96 years old, is always accompanied by two *Carabinieri*.[1111]

[1109] For this see the legal expert report by Karl Siegert, "Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 530-550.

[1110] *Il Messagero*, 2 August 1996.

[1111] For this see E. Priebke, P. Giachini, *op. cit.* (note 1108); German: *ibid.*, 2005; Pierangelo Maurizio, Via Rasella, *Cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996; Mario Spataro, *Repressaglia*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996; Gernot Gysecke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

Anyone fighting and killing on the victors' side during the Second World War had nothing to fear, even if he had killed not just two but more than one hundred thousand people. Paul Tibbets, the Hiroshima bomber pilot who killed some 70,000 Japanese civilians by pressing a button – tens of thousands would die later after painful sufferings caused by radioactivity – received any number of medals and continued his career, ending it as a brigadier general.[1112] Just like Erich Priebke, Tibbets had acted under orders, but unlike Priebke he would not have risked his life by refusing to obey the order given to him. He merely would have risked being demoted and a dishonorable discharge from the army. As opposed to Priebke, he never uttered a word of regret for his victims.

The vertiginous moral and civilizing progress assured to the western world by the victory of democracy in 1945 manifests itself in Germany today through the hunt for old men, which continues merrily on its way. To illustrate this, a news item from November 2009 may be quoted:[1113]

> *"A 90-year-old former member of an elite Waffen SS unit has been charged with killing 58 Hungarian Jews who were forced to kneel beside an open pit before being shot and tumbling into their mass grave.*
>
> *The man, named in the German press as Adolf Storms, becomes the latest pensioner to be prosecuted for alleged Nazi war crimes as courts rush to secure convictions before the defendants become too infirm and the witness testimony too unreliable.*
>
> *Mr. Storms was found by accident last year, as part of a research project by Andreas Forster, a 28-year-old student at the University of Vienna.*
>
> *The case against him was led by Ulrich Maass who is also the prosecutor in the trial of Heinrich Boere, 88, who is accused of shooting three Dutch resistance fighters.* […]
>
> *Mr. Storms was a member of the 5th Panzer Wiking Division which fought on the Eastern Front, moving through Ukraine into the Caucasus, taking part in a bloody fight for Grozny and the tank battles of Kharkov and Kursk before wheeling back through Eastern Europe. By most accounts it left a trail of bodies behind.*

[1112] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Tibbets

[1113] "Ex-SS trooper Adolf Storms charged over mass shooting of Jews," *The Times*, 18 November 2009 (www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/europe/article6920433.ece).

By the spring of 1945 the unit was heading to Austria with the intention of surrendering to the Americans rather than to the Red Army.

But first the Wiking Division, led in the early days by General Felix Steiner, who is still revered among neo-Nazis, decided to clean up the evidence against it and eliminate the slave labourers who had dug its fortifications and defensive lines.

According to a statement issued by the regional court in Duisburg, where Mr. Storms has spent most of his retirement, 57 of the 58 victims were killed near the Austrian village of Deutsch Schuetzen. The mass grave there was excavated in 1995 by the Austrian Jewish association and the bodies given proper funerals."

For comparison: Winston Churchill, the main responsible for the bombardment of Dresden, which turned a city overflowing with masses of refugees into a sea of flames, was presented the Karl prize of the city of Aachen ten years later!

11.2. The OSI

Jimmy Carter, president of the United States of America from January 1977 through January 1981, stressed again and again that his major goal was the establishment of human rights. We will not deny that Carter, while in office as well as later on, has many achievements to his credit. He also bears the responsibility, however, for a political decision which was to have horrible consequences for many innocent people. In 1979 he approved the establishment of the Office of Special Investigations, which had been requested a year earlier by Elizabeth Holtzmann, a Jewish congresswoman. The task of this office, operating within the U.S. Ministry of Justice, was the detection of "Nazi criminals" on American soil.

The German edition of the internet encyclopedia *Wikipedia* describes the OSI in the following terms:[1114]

"The OSI was attributed greater authority than any other department. Its agents could carry out themselves any necessary steps – from the initial investigations up to an eventual trial in court –

[1114] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations

they were allowed to negotiate directly with foreign governments and request the support of other U.S. agencies."

Since its founding this agency has focused on revoking the U.S. citizenship of immigrants of German or east European origin for alleged "Nazi crimes," although more often than not these crimes are freely invented and even though these immigrants have lived in the U.S. for decades as peaceful and law-abiding citizens. Once these people are no longer U.S. citizens, they can be expelled at will or be extradited to states which want to prosecute them.

It is interesting to note that the OSI seems to be solidly in Jewish hands: ever since 1995, it has been headed by Eli Rosenbaum of Jewish faith, his deputy is Ronnie L. Edelman,[1115] of Jewish faith as well. Rosenbaum's predecessor was Neal Sher,[1116] likewise a Jew, as was the OSI chief investigator Edwards Stutman who died in 2005 and who had managed to have Demjanjuk stripped once again of his U.S. citizenship after the latter's acquittal in Israel and return to the United States.[1117] In other words: a revengeful minority within the U.S. government is allowed to further its own political agenda at free will.

11.3. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Israel and His Trial

First of all we shall offer the reader a few facts concerning Demjanjuk's biography. For the most part they have been taken from Hans Peter Rullmann's excellent documentation *Der Fall Demjanjuk* (The Demjanjuk Case).[1118] Born Ivan Demjanjuk in Ukraine in 1920, he joined the Soviet Red Army and was taken prisoner by the Germans in 1942. He was initially assigned to railroad repair work and was later moved to the PoW camp at Chełm in eastern Poland. After the war he lived in Germany for a few years, married a Ukrainian woman, and emigrated to the U.S. in 1952, where he found employment in the automobile industry and was naturalized in 1958.

[1115] www.justice.gov/opa/pr/Pre_96/February95/81.txt.html

[1116] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neal_Sher

[1117] Obituaries: "Edward Stutman, Prosecuted Nazis in US," *Washington Post*, 30 September 2005. "His identity as an American Jew was also extremely important."

[1118] Hans Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?,* Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.

[1118] Hans Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?,* Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.

The fact that Demjanjuk, together with other exiles, became active in an anti-communist Ukrainian movement in his new home state of Ohio would lead to his doom. A certain Emil Hanusiak who worked for the pro-Soviet newspaper *News from Ukraine* habitually published articles in which the Ukrainian exiles were blackened as "Nazi collaborators." In 1975 Demjanjuk became a target for Hanusiak's aims. He saw himself accused of having been a guard at the Sobibór camp during the war.

Concerning the background of the campaign against the automobile worker, the Israeli lawyer Yoram Sheftel, who would later prevent Demjanjuk from ending up on the gallows in Jerusalem, had this to say:[1119]

> *"Since 1987, when it became widely known that I had joined Demjanjuk's defense team, I have been asked often what it was that could possibly have motivated the Soviet Union to malign this man, who in 1976 had been a blue-collar laborer at the Ford plant in Cleveland, and, to all intents and purposes, a perfectly nondescript sort of man. My answer has always been that the objective was not the specific man, John Demjanjuk. The Soviet objective, as far as I was concerned, was to cause a rift between the Jewish and the Ukrainian communities in North America. Because, despite the many difficult and painful memories of strained relations between the Jews and the Ukrainians, these two communities were beginning to cooperate in anti-Soviet activity. And it was causing considerable concern to the Soviet leaders in the Kremlin and their agents in North America, especially a certain Michael Hanusiak* […]. *The Soviets, therefore, decided to nip the Jewish-Ukrainian 'conspiracy' in the bud. The Soviet success with the Demjanjuk plot was complete. From the very beginning, Demjanjuk had cried out that he had never been a guard in any extermination camp, that all the Soviet accusations were no more than a vicious lie. As a result, much of the Ukrainian community in North America closed ranks around him. Not surprisingly, the Jewish community stood firmly on the other side – Demjanjuk's plea of innocence were seen as just another anti-Semitic Ukrainian lie. Inevitably, a deep rift between the two communities developed, to the obvious glee of the Soviets."*

[1119] Yoram Sheftel, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible.' The Conspiracy to convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996, pp. ix, x.

This is a most convincing explanation. In 1976, the U.S. Immigration Service started investigating the Demjanjuk case. Gitta Sereny tells us:[1120]

> *"In Demjanjuk's case, the U.S. immigration authorities questioned the 12 survivors of the Sobibór camp, then still living in the U.S., but not one of them was able to identify Demjanjuk. In April of 1976, the authorities sent 17 photos to Israel, including the photo for his 1951 entry visa.* […] *While none of the survivors there could identify Demjanjuk, it came as a surprise that several survivors of Treblinka felt that he was Ivan the Terrible, the gas-chamber guard of their nightmares. A few months later, in August of 1976, the Soviet authorities again became involved in the case. A Ukrainian newspaper* [the *News from Ukraine* already mentioned] *published a testimony, by then 30 years old, of a former Sobibór guard named Boris Danilchenko which he had given in a Soviet war crimes trial. At the time, Danilchenko had said in court, the man in Sobibór he knew best had been a guard by the name of Ivan Demjanjuk who later served, like himself, as a guard in the concentration camp at Flossenbürg."*

Hanusiak's proof was an alleged service ID card issued to Demjanjuk in the Trawniki training camp where Ukrainian and other east European volunteers had been trained as concentration camp guards. The document states that Demjanjuk was assigned to Sobibór on 27 March 1943. It did not say anything about Demjanuk's alleged assignment to Treblinka. This "original document" was put at the disposal of the Israeli judiciary by the Soviets as late as December 1986, when Demjanjuk had already spent 9 months in a Jerusalem jail.

In an extensive study Dieter Lehner has advanced a number of arguments in favor of a thesis that this document is a gross falsification.[2] We will limit ourselves to the most important points:

1) The ID card contains obvious technical irregularities for this kind of document:[1121]

> *"1. A combination of different fonts showing diverse characteristics. 2. Missing umlauts and umlauts of the letter 'ü' that have obviously been replaced in some other way. 3. The lines, especially those on the first page, are not parallel. 4. The special*

[1120] Gitta, Sereny, "Die falsche Schuld," *Die Zeit*, No. 44, 1992, www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld

[1121] D. Lehner, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 16f.

characters for 'Schutzstaffel' – SS – have different shapes and sizes. 5) The spelling of the word 'Grösse' has 'ss' instead of the correct 'ß.'"

2) According to the ID card, Demjanjuk was assigned to the L.G. (farm) at Okzow on 22nd Sept. 1942 and on 27th March 1943 to Sobibór. Lehner stresses that these indications do not show the termination of any of these assignments. A third assignment, either between or after the other two, cannot be found either.

   Lehner concludes:[1122]

   "Thus, it is left to the discretion of the observer, whether the holder of this ID card went directly from Okzow to Sobibór or whether he returned to Trawniki in between. If that was the case, we must ask when the guard came back from Okzow, who included the mention of 'Sobibór,' and why there is no mention of an assignment to 'Treblinka.' If eye witnesses allege to have seen him there, a corresponding entry should show up in the 'assignments' section of the ID card."

In other words, the ID card was, first of all, an obvious falsification and it would, secondly, not have provided any indication for a stay of the holder at Treblinka.

We do not know why the KGB – which certainly had at its disposal a host of experienced forgers – produced such an amateurish falsification, and there is no other suspect than the KGB in this case. We can of course exclude any involvement of the Israelis in this connection, because they would have been sure to produce a document in line with the statements of the witnesses to the effect that Demjanjuk had indeed been stationed at Treblinka rather than at Sobibór.

Although the U.S. judicial authorities at the time had at their disposal only a facsimile and although the ID card, as we have seen, did not prove Demjanjuk's presence at Treblinka, they decided to recognize its validity.

After Demjanjuk had been stripped of his American citizenship in 1981, he was extradited to Israel in February of 1986 – a country which did not even exist at the operational time of Treblinka camp.

The only two prominent U.S. citizens who mustered up enough courage for Demjanjuk's defense were Patrick Buchanan – who compared the Demjanjuk case to the Dreyfus affair[1123] – and the House member

---

[1122] *Ibid.*, p. 83.
[1123] *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Ohio, 1 October 1986.

James Traficant. The active support Traficant showed for the persecuted man, plus his critical opinion towards the Jewish lobby in the United States, were probably the reasons why Traficant had to go to prison for seven years in 2002 on maybe trumped-up charges of corruption and tax evasion.[1124]

The trial started in February of 1987, one year after Demjanjuk's extradition. It was originally planned to use a football stadium for this purpose, but in the end the Israeli authorities opted for a movie theater. The media lost no time to fan a general hysteria, and the Israeli schools were compelled to deal with the trial.

It is obvious that the Israelis, just like the Soviets before them, were not interested in Demjanjuk as a person. The trial was primarily meant to feed the persecution psychosis of the Jews both in Israel and abroad and to align them unhesitatingly behind the state of Israel as the only bulwark of the Jews against any renewal of the "Holocaust." It also served as a useful tool for diverting the world's attention from the ruthless Israeli policy towards the Palestinians. Aside from that, the ensuing show trial was an ideal means of fomenting hatred against the Ukrainian people with which, according to Dov Ben-Meir, the Speaker of the Knesseth at the time, the Jews have a long open account to settle.

The account he referred to dates back to the 17th century. At that time the Cossacks under Bogdan Chmelnitzki revolted against Polish domination in western Ukraine and defeated the Poles in two major battles (1648 and 1649). There were also anti-Jewish pogroms during the revolt, primarily because the Polish masters had entrusted the collection of taxes from the local population to Jewish collectors, who subsequently had come to be hated by the Ukrainians. The revisionist Arnulf Neumaier notes:[1125]

> *"The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cossacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors. Oaths of vengeance and instinctive hatred à la the Old Testament survive for centuries."*

Neumaier's view seems to be correct, for when the president of the organization "Americans for Human Rights in Ukraine," Bozhena Olzhaniwsky, in a courteous letter to the Knesseth president dated 18 Sep-

---

[1124] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Traficant

[1125] Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 474.

tember 1986 expressed her unease about the way the Israeli legal authorities had been handling the Demjanjuk case, she received the following reply a few weeks later:[1126]

> *"At first I did not want at all to reply, because since the days of Bogdan Chmelnitzky, the Jewish people has a long score to settle with the Ukrainian people.* […] *However, on second thought I reached the conclusion that an application such as yours, coming from an American citizen (even though of Ukrainian origin), must not remain without a response.* […] *To you and your friends, I suggest that you go to church not only on Sunday but also every day of the week, and that you kneel there until bleeding at the knees in asking forgiveness for what your people has done to ours."*

In defense of Israel we must state, however, that not all of its citizens approved Ben-Meir's primitive racial slurs. The writer Avraham Shifrin, for example, had some very harsh words to say to the Knesseth president.[1127]

During the trial, former detainees from Treblinka took the witness stand and recited the most sickening horror stories.[1128] The witness Eliyahu Rosenberg stated under oath:[1129]

> *"I saw him especially when I was working on the ramp every day, whenever consignments of Jews arrived for extermination. I saw him when he stood next to the gas chambers at the entrance to the corridor with a destructive instrument in his possession, such as a small short iron pipe, and a whip. He also wore a belt with his pistol. This shouldn't be so, all the destructive instruments together… I also saw that he had a dagger, I saw him with these destructive instruments, and how he would strike, lash, cut… these victims at the entrance to the gas chambers….* […] *They knew how to strike, to strike. We were already there, at that place, and we got used to the beatings. But not to the tortures. God almighty, why tortures? Why cut living flesh from people? Nobody ordered them to do so, no one, he did it alone, on his own initiative. I never heard any German telling him to do that…* […]
>
> *I was there on the ramp. We had removed the bodies from the gas chambers, Ivan came out of his cabin, he saw how I was standing*

[1126] H.P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 1118), pp. 202f.
[1127] *Ibid.*, pp. 206 ff.
[1128] Cf. the introduction to the present book.
[1129] Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict, pp. 184ff.

there, the place was full of corpses, he said to me… lower your trousers… lay down on them… I saw this incident, and in a second I understood: this was it, I was finished, either by the pipe in his hand or in another manner. Lefler (one of the German SS men) was standing there. He was standing and looking. I ran to him, I stood to attention and said to him (in German): Ivan wants me to have sexual relations with a dead woman. So then he went up to him and reprimanded him. Ivan only said to me (in Russian), I'll give it to you. He gave it to me and he found the opportunity."

Eliyahu Rosenberg had a problem, however: it turned out that he had stated in writing in 1947 while in Vienna:[1130]

"The second of August 1943 was set as the day of the revolt. […] *About three-thirty in the afternoon everything was prepared for the revolt.* […] *Then one of the water-carriers right then dashed into the barracks and yelled: 'Revolution in Berlin.' This was the signal.* […] *Thereupon some people rushed into the barracks of the Ukrainian guard detachment, where among others also the Ukrainian Ivan was sleeping, and killed the Ukrainians with shovels."*

As had been generally expected, the Israeli court pronounced the death sentence in April of 1988, yet it would not be a carried out. Even at such an early time too many inconvenient incidents had occurred, and Demjanjuk's lawyer Y. Sheftel used them as much as he could. (A gangster had poured acid into Sheftel's face in late 1988, a few days after another lawyer of the defense, Dov Eitan, had fallen from a sky scraper and died from the consequences of this tragic accident.) Sheftel eventually claimed to have identified the true "Ivan the Terrible," a certain Ivan Marchenko who had somehow disappeared.

The name Marchenko had originally been furnished by a former prostitute from the hamlet of Treblinka, near the camp, who had counted several of the Ukrainian guards among her clients during the war, Marchenko being one of them, but Sheftel found more evidence in the USRR. According to Soviet legal records, a Ukrainian by the name of Nikolai Shelayev – who had been sentenced to death and shot in 1952 for alleged crimes committed at Treblinka – had allegedly identified Marchenko as "the operator of the gas chambers at Treblinka." Shelayev's statements were confirmed by other former Treblinka guards, and an identity card for Marchenko came to light as well.

[1130] A photocopy of Rosenberg's statement is given by H.P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 1118), pp. 133ff.

Under these circumstances the Israeli authorities would have been completely unable to justify Demjanjuk's execution. While they did attempt to prosecute him for crimes committed at Sobibór and Flossenbürg, there were no witnesses for such acts. Moreover, according to the U.S.-Israel extradition agreement, Demjanjuk could not even be prosecuted in these matters, as his extradition had been granted solely in connection with his alleged crimes at Treblinka. The incriminating ID card from Sobibór was not even mentioned in the sentence. In the end, John Demjanjuk was acquitted on appeal and was able to return to the U.S. in September of 1993. His citizenship was restored.[1131]

The juicy part of the story was that ever since 1979 the OSI had known of Demjanjuk's innocence. The German *Spiegel* journalist Carlos Widmann wrote in 1993:[1132]

> *"America's official Nazi hunters owe the fact that they did not burden their conscience with a judicial murder to two groups of people: to the Ukrainian associations which collected millions for Demjanjuk's defense and to Israel's supreme court which, in the end, used common sense. This debt will not be repaid.* […] *Since 1976 the Nazi hunters within the U.S. Department of Justice, who had been trying to sell Demjanjuk to the Israelis as a sadistic mass murderer, apparently knew all the time what was going on. As early as 1979 they had evidence from the USSR which demonstrated clearly that Ivan Demjanjuk was in no way 'Ivan the Terrible.' This evidence had been withheld by the agency from all parties concerned: from the U.S. court which stripped Demjanjuk of his American citizenship, from the Israeli court which sentenced him to death, and, quite naturally, also from the defense lawyers."*

11.4. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Germany

It goes without saying that the OSI was unhappy with its defeat and was soon to start out again to have Demjanjuk, by now nearly 80 years old, once more removed from U.S. soil. The Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia summarizes the events as follows:[1133]

[1131] For our description of the trial we relied upon Y. Sheftel, *op. cit.* (note 1119).

[1132] Carlos Widman, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan" (The terrible about Ivan), *Der Spiegel*, no 39/1993.

[1133] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Demjanjuk

"Demjanjuk was put on trial again in 2001, and on February 21, 2002, Matia ruled that Demjanjuk had not produced any credible evidence of his whereabouts during the war and that the Justice Department had proved its case against him.

On April 30, 2004, a three-judge panel of the 6th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals ruled that Demjanjuk could be again stripped of his U.S. citizenship because the Justice Department had presented 'clear, unequivocal, and convincing evidence' of Demjanjuk's service in Nazi death camps. The United States Supreme Court declined to hear his appeal in November 2004."

In his 2002 decision judge Paul Matia had written:[1134]

"In serving at Sobibór, the defendant contributed to the process by which thousands of Jews were murdered by asphyxiation with carbon monoxide."

We cannot decide whether Demjanjuk did serve at Sobibór or other NS camps. What can be said, though, is that in 1948, when demanding his recognition as a political refugee in Germany, and again during the interrogations preceding his extradition from the U.S. to Israel, he made certain unbelievable and contradictory statements. When he applied in 1948 for the status of a political refugee, he declared to have worked from 1937 (!) until January of 1943 as a farmer in "Sobibór, Chełm, Poland" and to have later been employed as a worker at Pillau, Danzig, and Munich until the end of the war.[1134] As there was indeed a farm near Sobibór, it is theoretically possible for Demjanjuk to have worked there (although certainly not from 1937), but it does not strike us as very likely. If, however, he was indeed assigned to the camp at Sobibór as a guard, this is a strong argument against the view of this camp as an "extermination centre," for in that case Demjanjuk would certainly have been bright enough not to mention this place in his application at all.

In his sentence of 2002, judge Matia claimed to possess documentary evidence proving that Demjanjuk had been stationed not only at Sobibór, but at Majdanek and Flossenbürg as well.[1134] Regarding Sobibór, as far as we know, there is no evidence other than the forged ID card issued at the Trawniki training camp. Judge Matia claims that documentary evidence was found in a Lithuanian archive proving Demjanjuk's presence as a guard at Majdanek in January of 1943. He is said to have been punished at the time for having left the camp to go shopping with-

[1134] Judge Paul Matia, United States District Court, Northern District of Ohio, Eastern Division, US of America versus John Demjanjuk. "Findings of Fact" (2002).

out being authorized to do so and in spite of a camp closure. Even though incriminating evidence from Soviet sources must *a priori* be viewed critically, we cannot exclude that Demjanjuk was actually at Majdanek. His stay at Flossenbürg, according to judge Matia, is confirmed by a German document from that camp.

To the extent that these documents are indeed authentic – something we are not in a position to judge, except for the Trawniki ID card shown decades ago as having been forged – Demjanjuk would indeed have misinformed the U.S. agencies before his emigration by hiding his activity as a guard. If he had owned up to this, not only would his application for a U.S. visa have been rejected, but he would also have run the risk of being extradited to the Soviet Union, which would have been tantamount to a death sentence. It is quite possible that Demjanjuk did not tell the truth during his interrogations by the American judicial authorities in 1976. Who would want to blame him for that? We must not forget that he was still running the risk of being extradited to the Soviet Union. That this fear was not at all unfounded is shown by the case of another Ukrainian, Fyodor Fedorenko, who was also accused by the Soviets of having served as a guard at Treblinka. Fedorenko was extradited to the USSR by the USA in 1984, sentenced to death in 1986, and executed by shooting a year later.[1135]

Once he had been stripped of his U.S. citizenship one more time, the U.S. authorities decided in 2005 that he was to be deported to Ukraine, to Poland, or to Germany. While both the Ukrainian and the Polish authorities refused to receive him (a sure indication that they did not have the slightest evidence to prosecute him for any crimes committed during the war!), Germany demanded his extradition in 2008, which was eventually accepted.

11.5. The Run-Up to the Munich Trial

The trial of John Demjanjuk opened in Munich at the end of November 2009. In the weeks before it began, some sobering remarks were made in Germany. A press release of 17 November by the *Südwestrundfunk* said:[1136]

[1135] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fyodor_Fedorenko

[1136] "Der Fall Ivan Demjanjuk," Südwestrundfunk, 17 Nov. 2009 (www.swr.de/presseservice/archiv/2009/-

> *"Experts doubt* […] *that Demjanjuk will be convicted. The Dutch jurist Christiaan Rüter* […] *does not believe in a conviction. For years Germany has not prosecuted low-ranking camp guards like Demjanjuk, and if there were trials, they resulted in acquittals. If that has been legal practice for years, the Munich court could not suddenly diverge from it.* […] *For its 50th anniversary the Central Agency* [for the prosecution of NS crimes] *needed something special, a famous name for it to occupy center stage once again – that was his* [Rüter's] *provocative thesis. According to this not legal but political arguments would have brought about the investigation and the trial against Demjanjuk."*

How true!

Whether the Munich court will bring itself to pronouncing an acquittal in uncertain. Considering the enormous political pressure exerted on the court, we fear that this will not be the case. Before the trial started, it became known that "close to 40 joint plaintiffs have been accepted, all of them family members of people murdered at Sobibór."[1137] There is no better proof for our thesis that the real purpose of the trial is the promotion of the "Holocaust" hysteria and the further cementation of the legally prescribed view of history, because not a single one of the 40 joint plaintiffs can contribute anything to the questions the court must answer: firstly whether Demjanjuk was ever stationed at Sobibór at all, and more importantly whether he committed any crimes there.

/id=4288020/nid=4288020/did=5628852/1lr9xku/index.html)

[1137] www.sueddeutsche.de/muenchen/386/494719/text/

12. Conclusions

12.1. The Moral Responsibility of the Camp Personnel

Our conclusions are absolutely clear: Sobibór was not an extermination camp; it had no "gassing building" and hence no homicidal gas chambers. Some 10,000 people may have died there; such a figure would amount to one twenty-fifth of the figure of 250,000 victims widely quoted in the literature, or to one seventeenth of the figure of 170,000 given by J. Schelvis in the revised edition of his book, or to one fifteenth of the "minimum number" of 150,000 victims assumed by the Hagen court in 1966.

If our thesis is correct – and we are convinced that it is – and if Sobibór was a transit camp for Jews being moved into areas further east, we must obviously reassess the moral responsibility of the camp personnel, from the commanding officer on down to the Ukrainian guards who constituted the lowest echelon of the chain of command. It goes without saying that even in such a case the personnel involved did execute orders that constituted a gross violation of human rights, for no-one can argue against the fact that the deportation and expropriation of people on the sole basis of them being members of an ethnic or religious group and not for any individual wrongdoing is indeed a most serious transgression against human rights. On the other hand, these people were acting under orders, the execution of which they could not refuse without possibly endangering their own lives. It was not up to them to decide whether such orders were lawful or not, but the manner in which they executed them certainly was. Thus, the moral responsibility of the camp personnel hinges on the question as to whether or not they treated the detainees – during their short stay in the camp – as humanely as was possible under the prevailing circumstances, or whether they humiliated them; whether they made things bearable for the working Jews, or whether they did their part to create a little hell of their own for these people.

We cannot answer these questions in an unequivocal manner, as there is no documentary evidence describing the conditions in the Sobibór camp. Witness testimony is totally unreliable; the witnesses have, without exception, lied with respect to the main point of the charges – the alleged mass killing of Jews (by means of a "black fluid," "chlorine," or engine exhaust gases) – and we thus have no reason to believe their statements on the subject of any sadistic behavior of the camp personnel.

On the other hand, there are accounts whose veracity can hardly be disputed. Leon Feldhendler, who was interned at Sobibór from early 1943 until the uprising on 14 October of the same year,[1138] describes the living conditions of the Jewish artisans in the following words:[1139]

> *"In camp I, Jewish tradesmen worked for the Germans – joiners, tailors, cobblers. They had their own barracks for sleeping in. There were 30 Germans and 180 Ukrainians. The tradesmen were living very nicely, in their workshops, they had comfortable quarters.* […] *Their daily rations consisted of half a kilogram of bread, soup, horsemeat, groats (from the transports) twice a week.* […] *Work: from 6.a.m. through 12 noon, an hour for lunch and then again work until 5 p.m.* […] *Time off between 5 and 10 p.m., at their discretion."*

It is a bit difficult to believe that the Jewish inmate Feldhendler would in any way have embellished conditions at Sobibór in order to white-wash the National Socialist system.

In view of these considerations we decide as follows: The camp personnel is to be acquitted of the main point of the indictment – the systematic murder of Jews – for manifest innocence, as well as of the secondary point – of willful ill-treatment of detainees – for lack of evidence.

We assume that euthanasia was practiced at Sobibór on a number of detainees (the feeble-minded or those having contagious diseases). In that case the SS men concerned would be guilty. Any alleged difficulties in providing sufficient food for the bulk of the population could be regarded as mitigating circumstances, but not as a justification. On the other hand, if euthanasia of the feeble-minded is presently considered in Western countries as "Nazi barbarism," we wish to call this a blatant and repulsive hypocrisy in view of the fact that these same countries al-

---

[1138] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 234.
[1139] N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 204.

low the piercing, the dismemberment, and the cauterization of an untold number of healthy babies in their mother's womb (some 25% of all pregnancies in the U.S. end with an abortion[1140]) and that in the U.S. many hundreds of abortions occur every year during the third trimester of pregnancy, when the baby is fully viable.[1141] People who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

12.2. "I am a Portion of that Force…"

Goethe has Mephistopheles say "I am a portion of that force which ever wills Evil and always creates Good." This also applies to those who, in 2000, entrusted Andrzej Kola, professor of archeology at the University of Torun, with soundings and diggings on the grounds of the Sobibór camp. Professor Kola was obviously aware of the explosive power of whatever he would or would not find. He knew precisely what was expected of him. He consequently paid the required lip service to the Holocaust creed. Irrespective of the enormous pressure exercised upon him, he retained the necessary minimum of professional ethics preventing him from making use of falsifications. Even though he does not say so in so many words, his findings do not leave the least doubt in respect of the fact that the "gassing building" described by the "witnesses" did not exist – and if there was no such building, the whole matter is resolved.

Professor Kola also did not open any mass graves and did not assess the amount of any human remains. This, again, speaks for itself, as does the fact that he carefully avoided to compare the results of his investigations with any witness testimonies. The enormous T-shaped barrack (Object E) with its longitudinal dimension of 60 to 80 meters as well as Object A, a building equipped with a furnace, confront the mainstream "Holocaust"-historians with insurmountable problems and strengthen the revisionist thesis of Sobibór the transit camp.

Up to the year 2001 revisionists were limited to maintaining that the official Sobibór version was absolutely unbelievable. The orthodox thesis involved a load of contradictions which it was unable to resolve: the lack of any documentary evidence in respect of an extermination policy, the absurdities in the witnesses' accounts, the fact that after the liquida-

[1140] See www.realweb.ifastnet.com/stats.html.
[1141] See www.lifeandlibertyforwomen.org/issues/issues_partial_birth_abortions.html.

tion of the camp the surrounding forests showed no significant decrease in area (where did the fuel for the cremation of the alleged 150,000 to 250,000 corpses come from?).

Ever since the publication of professor Kola's results, however, the story of the gassing of Jews at Sobibór has moved from the realm of the unlikely into the realm of the impossible. Even if professor Kola may not have set out to accomplish this voluntarily, he has earned our gratitude.

12.3. The Emperor's New Clothes

For a naïve observe it would be possible to argue as follows: The Hagen court has accepted a figure of "at least 150,000" for the number of victims at Sobibór, the leading specialist on the camp, Jules Schelvis, opted for 170,000 victims. This figure of 150,000 to 170,000 amounts to a mere 2.5 to 3% of the infamous figure of "six million" and is not really needed to maintain the thesis of the Holocaust. Could not the orthodox historians under the circumstances give up the claim of the Sobibór gas chambers and concede this point to the revisionists?

They cannot. First of all, the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór has been "proved" at three trials in Germany – Berlin in 1950, Frankfurt upon Main in 1950, and Hagen in 1965/66 – and is thus judicially notorious. At these trials, eight men were condemned to prison terms ranging from three years to life imprisonment. Of the latter, one (Erich Bauer) died in prison after 31 years, another (Hubert Gomerski) spent 22 years behind bars before he was pardoned, and the third (Karl Frenzel) remained in prison for 16 years. If the German judiciary were to admit that blatant miscarriage of justice had taken place at all three Sobibór trials, all other cases of such "Nazi crimes" would be up for review, because all trials of camp personnel had followed the same route as these trials: "We have sworn witness testimonies, why do we need forensic or documentary proof?"

Let us take this a step further: If the judiciary and the historians have "made a mistake" on Sobibór, what reason is there to believe the claims made in connection with the other camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*? If Sobibór falls, then so does Bełżec, where professor Kola has also carried out investigations leading to the same conclusions. Who will then believe the claims for Treblinka?

The Majdanek camp – which was attributed 1.5 million victims at Nuremberg[1142] – can no longer be called an "extermination camp": the head of the history department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, brought the number of victims down to 78,000 in 2005[1143] – a figure which is still too high by at least 28,000.[1144]

The smallest and least well known of the six "extermination camps," Chełmno, where 150,000 Jews were allegedly killed in "gas vans," cannot in any way fill the void caused by the loss of the "Reinhardt camps." Thus, only Auschwitz remains, the flagship of Holocaust propaganda and its weakest point, its Achilles heel, if there ever was one. In the face of the wide-ranging investigations of the revisionists, which have demonstrated time and again the complete lack of credibility of the official Auschwitz story, these "Holocaust" historians would in any kind of open debate find themselves beating a dead horse.

No, Sobibór cannot be given up, because that would cause a chain reaction bringing down the whole mendacious structure of the Holocaust like a house of cards. Hence, these historians cannot but close their eyes to the results of the archeological diggings and soundings and act like the crowd that praised the emperor's new clothes in Hans Christian Andersen's fairy tale, even though everyone who was able to see saw that his Majesty was naked.

12.4. The Moloch

> *"Who can stand firm under the pressure and in the face of powerful Jewish organizations and their campaigns? Practically, no one. These institutions' hold on to the media, their perpetual moaning and recriminations, their systematic recourse to blackmail, their practice of telling lies designed to throw others off the track, the fear that they inspire (metus Judaeorum), their frenzy (be it real or make-believe) and their contempt of those who do not belong to the chosen people end up sweeping aside all obstacles. In order, suddenly, for such organizations not to be strictly obeyed it takes some exceptional historical circumstances. Then the humiliated, maligned, duped or*

1142 *IMT*, vol. VII, p. 590.

1143 Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no 23 (2005), p. 7-53.

1144 http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html

colonized goyim take the risk of holding up their heads and, sometimes, go so far as to rebel against their tyrants. The hoax or religion of the 'Holocaust' has progressively built itself up since its beginning with rabbinical lies born in Central Europe; thereafter, with the aid of war propaganda, these inventions were exported to Western Europe (including the neutral countries, the Vatican and bodies like the International Red Cross). Once in place, they spread throughout the United States, where they benefitted from the staging provided by Hollywood and the rest of the media. They came back with all the more force from 1945 onwards to pour into the heart of Europe. They strongly contributed to the creation of the State of Israel, a source of conflicts to come. They poisoned the post war world. The ferment of hatred that an imposture of these dimensions leaves in people's minds infects our society still nowadays. Prodigious financial extortions, grounded in intimidation or blackmail, have for half a century been feeding the trade, the business, the industry of the Shoah. One would almost say that the heads of these Jewish groups had done their best to strengthen, for the anti-Semites' satisfaction, all the stereotypes of the Jew as a liar, a crook, alternately whining and arrogant, crying out for vengeance till the end of time and everywhere demanding his pound of flesh. These Jews have resurrected Shylock." — Robert Faurisson[1145]

The foundation of the state of Israel in 1948 was an anachronism. Great-Britain had just granted independence to India; dozens of Asian and African territories were attempting ever harder to shed the white man's rule. Yet at that very moment of de-colonization, the Jews in Palestine were permitted to launch a colonial venture of their own – with the blessings of both the USA and the Soviet Union. The reason given was the allegedly incomparable suffering of the Jewish people during the Second World War.

When the reputation of the Zionist state had reached a low point in the 1980s because of the terror exercised in Lebanon by the Israeli invaders and their local henchmen, Israel was careful to have its fifth column in the USA stir up the case of John Demjanjuk who was labeled "Ivan the Terrible" and "The super-devil of Treblinka." He was subsequently extradited to Israel where a carefully orchestrated show trial was staged against him. The result was that the world media now spoke

[1145] Robert Faurisson, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006, pp. 49f.

of the "Treblinka gassings" rather than about the massacres against Palestinians. Although the trial resulted eventually in Demjanjuk's acquittal – thanks mainly to the courageous efforts of Yoram Sheftel, his Israeli lawyer – this did not in any way impair the picture of "Treblinka, the extermination camp" that had been implanted in the mind of the public.

When the bloodthirsty terror of the Israeli army in the Gaza strip had caused world-wide disgust in late 2008 and early 2009, John Demjanjuk, now 89 years old, had to be dragged once again onto the propaganda stage. His trial in Germany, which is taking place while this book is prepared for publication, will bring the Holocaust into the limelight one more time.

The zeal of the German authorities to bring an old man to trial, although nothing concrete is there to justify this, cannot be explained solely by the proverbial servility of the German puppet state towards Israel and Zionist organizations. The German ruling class needs the Holocaust more than anything else for its own survival. It needs it to nip in the bud any kind of resurgence of German self-esteem, to block the rise of any national forces and ideas, and hence to remain in power.

In order to demonstrate over and over again to the German people as a whole and to young Germans in particular the abject character of the National Socialist system, the "freest state in German history" has required, ever since it came into being, a never-ending stream of Nazi-monsters as proof of the abominable state of mind of the German generation of WWII.

We will give a striking example of this policy: In 1984 the German magazine *Stern* arranged for a disgusting farce by setting up a meeting between Toivi Blatt and the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Karl Frenzel. The latter, born in 1911, had been arrested in 1962 and sentenced to life imprisonment at the Hagen Sobibór trial of 1966 for his complicity in the murder of at least 150,000 Jews. He had been released from prison in 1976, arrested again in 1980, but released once more after an appeal in 1981. Appeal proceedings had begun in 1982, had gone on for three years, and had ended with the confirmation of the previous sentence. In view of his advanced age and his poor health, Frenzel did not have to return to prison. He died in 1996.[1146]

[1146] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 253f.

In its edition of 22 March 1984, *Stern* published the verbatim account of the conversation between Frenzel and Blatt.[1147] Here are a few excerpts:

"Blatt: I see you sitting there, drinking your beer. You have a slight smile on your face. You could be anyone's neighbor, anyone's pal from the local sports club. But you are not just anyone. You are Karl Frenzel, SS-Oberscharführer. You were number three in the chain of command of Sobibór, the extermination camp. You were in charge of Lager I. Do you remember me?

Frenzel: Not really well. You were a little boy at the time.

Blatt: I was 15 years old. And I survived because you had me polish your shoes, no one else survived, not my father, not my mother, not my brother, none of the 2000 Jews from my home town of Izbica survived.

Frenzel: That is terrible, really terrible.

Blatt: At least a quarter of a million Jews were murdered at Sobibór. I survived. Why are you ready to talk to me?

Frenzel: I wish to beg your pardon. […]

Blatt: Philip Bialowitz testified that you caught a 15-year-old friend of his stealing a can of sardines. You took him to Lager III, to the crematorium, and shot him.

Frenzel: That wasn't me.

Blatt: It wasn't you? And what happened to the Dutch Jews?

Frenzel: A Polish kapo told me that some Dutch Jews were organizing a revolt and I reported this to Niemann, the deputy camp commander. He ordered to execute all 72 of them.

Blatt: And you took them to the gas chamber…

Frenzel: No, I didn't. […]

Blatt: Sobibór – the annihilation of 250,000 Jews – was that your duty?

Frenzel: We had to do our duty. I am sorry about what happened there, but I cannot undo it."

Let us stop for a moment to imagine the scene: After 16 years in prison Frenzel is a broken man who wants only one thing – not to go to prison again, to spend his remaining years as a free man. If there was one way of ruining his chances to have his sentence reduced or to be paroled, it would have been the denial of mass exterminations at Sobibór

[1147] Ulrich Völklein, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge" (*The murderer and his witness*), *stern*, No. 13, 22 March 1984.

and to insist that there had been no gas chambers in that camp. What would have been the use of such stubbornness? Not one out of a hundred readers of *Stern* would have believed him. Forty years of brainwashing had done their work.

So, Frenzel does what countless other defendants have done in so many trials of "NS criminals." He does not deny the accusation as such, the organized mass murder of the Jews, but claims a state of emergency for himself, "we had to do our duty," denying his own involvement in specific crimes, like the shooting of the 15-year-old boy or the gassing of the 72 Dutch working Jews who had plotted a revolt. He is successful, like so many other "Nazi criminals" – the judges, while confirming the original sentence, grant him parole.

We are sure that hundreds, nay thousands of German schools have dealt with this conversation between Frenzel and Blatt in their history or German language classes. It is an ideal example for implanting the image of the despicable German Nazi who does whatever he is ordered to do, unhesitatingly, regardless of what it is and then, coward at heart, either denies everything or places the responsibility on someone else.

This is the way in which the soul of the young generation of Germans has been poisoned – and an end is not in sight.

"Nazi monsters" becoming an increasingly rare species – for biological reasons – the show trial against John Demjanjuk may be the last chance to present such an ogre to the German public. The fact that this monster is not a German himself but a Ukrainian may be a slight blemish, but even this aspect can be used to advantage: the abject character of the German Nazis was such that these people did not hesitate to make use of the most evil scum of other European nations for the realization of their own murderous aims!

The "Holocaust" Moloch must be fed – with the Ukrainians who faced the execution squads after the arch liar Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky "convicted" them through his testimony, with the former SS men Erich Bauer, Hubert Gomerski, and Karl Frenzel who withered behind bars for a total of 69 years; with Hermann Julius Höfle who was driven into suicide in a Vienna prison – or, which is much more likely, was simply liquidated; with Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan who spent 17 years in jail for allegedly having selected Jewish children for the gas chambers at Majdanek, which, according to the findings of the Berlin court in 1950, never existed in the first place; with Gustav Wagner, who was knifed to death by a Jewish squad of killers after he had given him-

self up voluntarily to the Brazilian police; with 89-year-old John Demjanjuk who spent seven years in Israeli prisons and now finds himself again behind bars for freely invented crimes – the Moloch is insatiable.

His victims also include those who rise against the Big Lie. Wolfgang Fröhlich was sentenced in Austria to six years imprisonment, Gerd Honsik to five. In the "freest state in German history" Germar Rudolf spent 44 months behind bars, Ernst Zündel had been in prison since February of 2003, first in the U.S., then in Canada, finally in Germany. He was released on 1 March 2010. Sylvia Stolz, the revisionist lawyer, was sentenced to three years and three months imprisonment by the German Inquisition – nothing to write home about, really, if we compare this verdict to the term of 13 years brought down on the defense lawyer Horst Mahler in the same country.

In August of 2009 Horst Mahler's Polish wife Ełżbieta sent the following message to one of us (JG):

> *"I agree with you. I, too, admire my husband for his courage, but also for his generosity and his intelligence, which cannot be compared to that of anyone else I have met so far in my life. For myself and for my children who love him as they would their own father, his absence is a great loss. I do hope that he will not be kept in prison the whole time. That would come to thirteen years! That is a punishment fit for a murderer, but not for a man like my husband. I go to see Horst once a month; I cannot do it more often for lack of funds."*

The "Holocaust" rampart of lies cannot be brought down with one stroke. Its occupants are too strong. They control the governments, the judiciary, the media. Their financial means are virtually unlimited. All the revisionists can do is make dents in the walls of this rampart. If our book manages to make yet another breach, it has done its job.

13. Appendix

13.1. Documents and Photographs

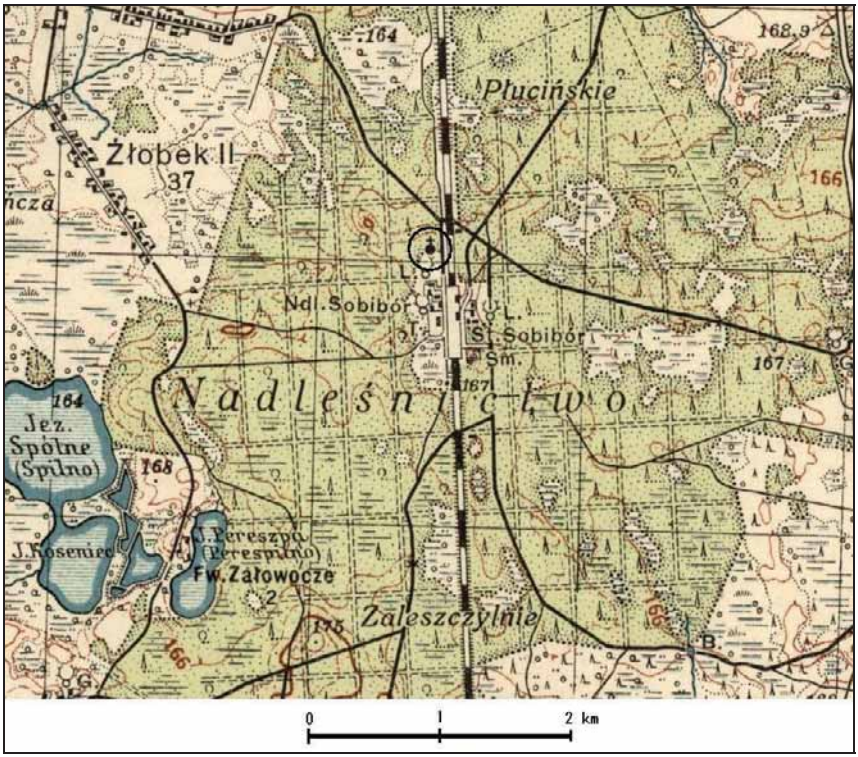

Document 1: The Sobibór area in 1933. The future location of the camp was situated west of the railroad, opposite the Sobibór railway station. Camp III was found some hundred meters west of the chapel (circled) near the railroad. Camp II was located south-east of camp III near the railway line. Source: section of the Opalin map from the *Mapa Taktyczna Polski 1:100,000* drawn up by the Wojskowy Instytut Geograficzny 1933-1937; taken from the Internet at www.mapywig.org/m/WIG100_300DPI/P43_S37_OPALIN_300dpi.jpg

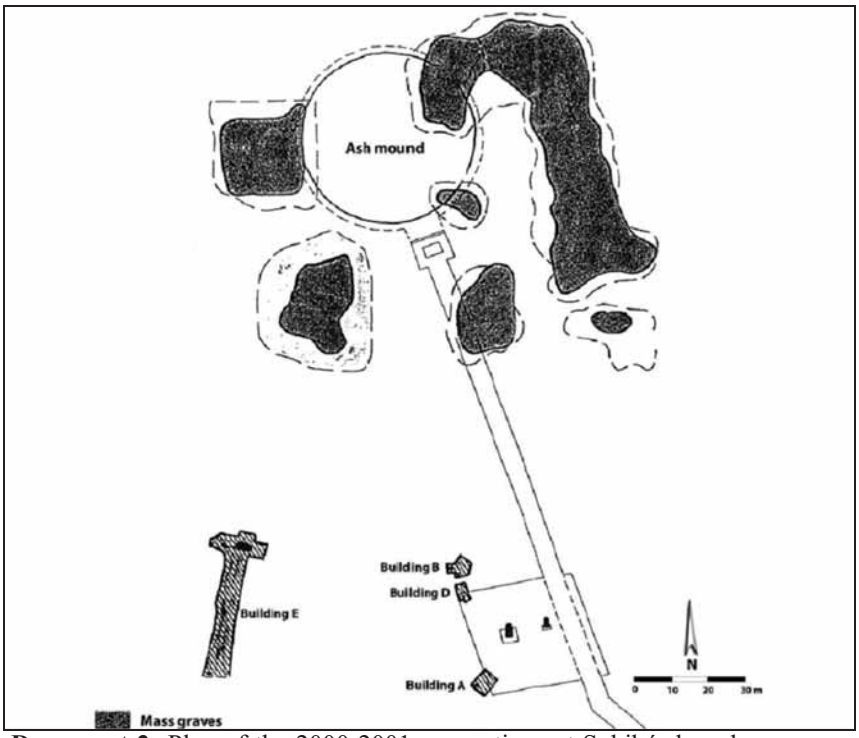

Document 2: Plan of the 2000-2001 excavations at Sobibór based on a map drawn by A. Kola. Black: areas with disturbed soil (mass graves acc. to Kola). Source: Gilead *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 28.

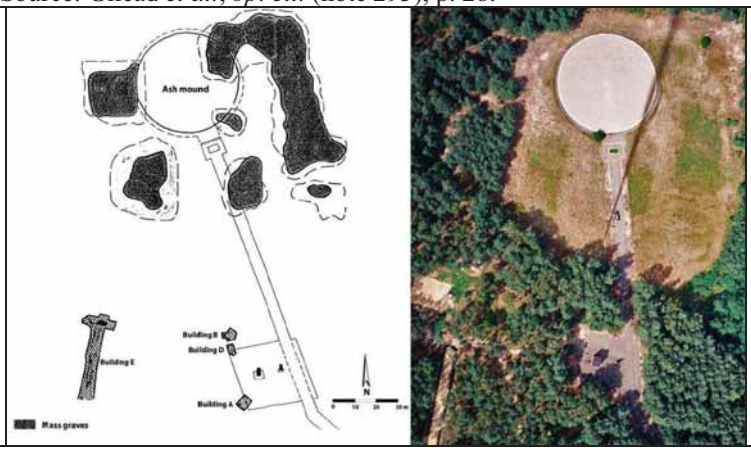

Document 3: Side-by-side comparison of the excavation map and a low-altitude aerial photograph of the former camp III area taken in 2008 (source: Gilead *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 31). The scales of the pictures have been made identical on the basis of the diameter of the circular memorial mound, which, although ash-less, is misleadingly called "Ash Mound." It is concial in shape and some 2 m high.

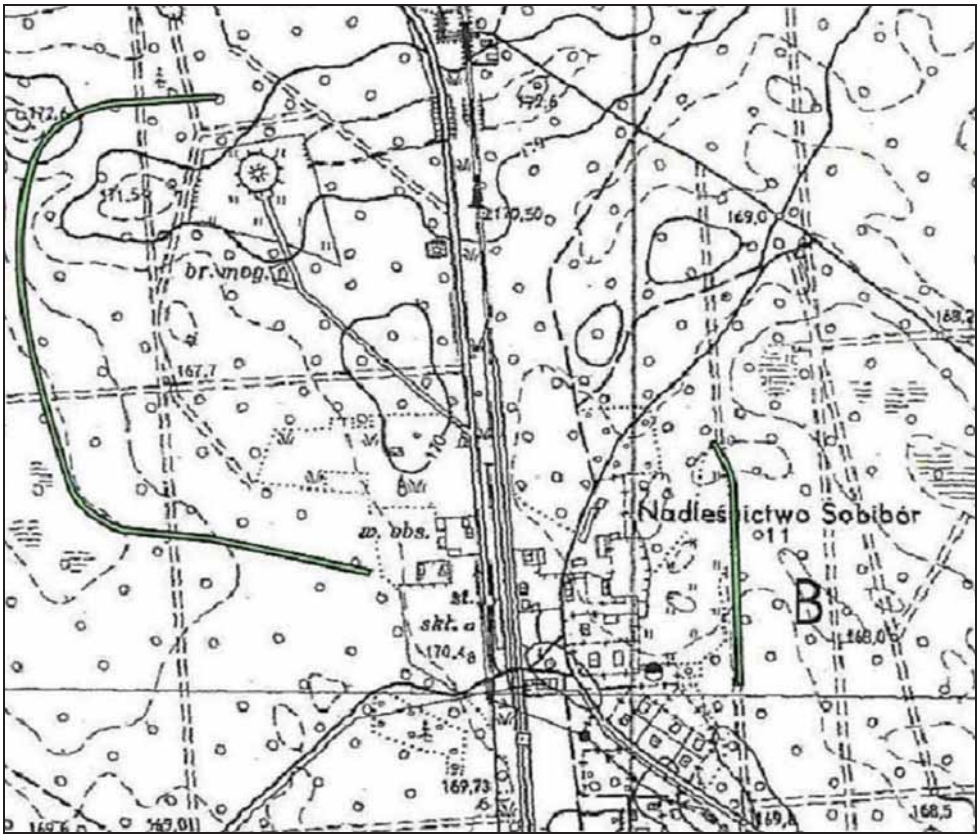

Document 4: A modern topographical map of the Sobibór area. The area with the memorial is located to the upper left. Source: www.Sobibór.edu.pl/angielska/historia/badania/ryc1.jpg

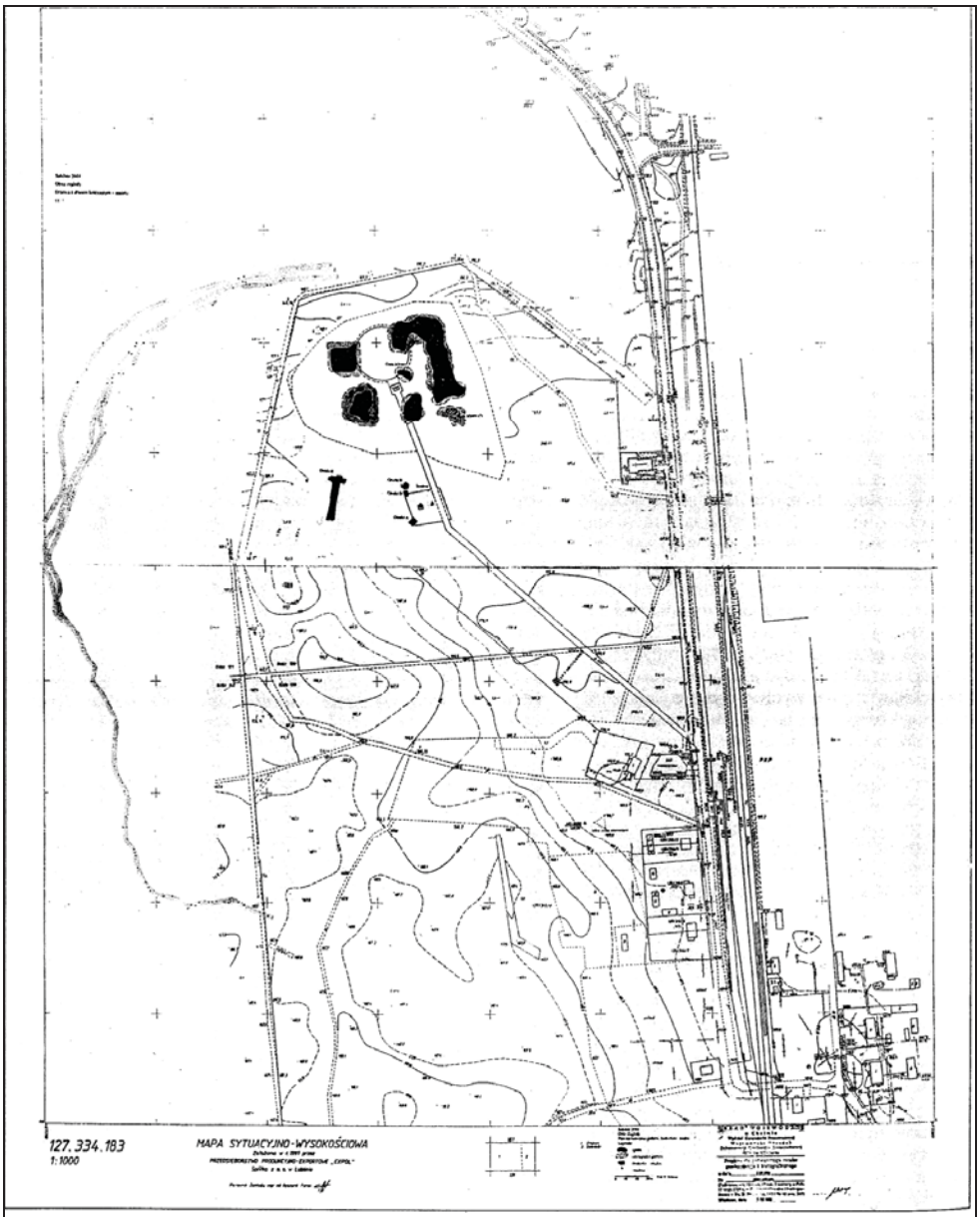

Mapa sytuacyjno-wysokościowa z rozmieszczeniem grobów w Sobiborze

Document 5: Topographical map of the former Sobibór camp site with identified building remains and mass graves marked black. Source: Andrzej Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 122.

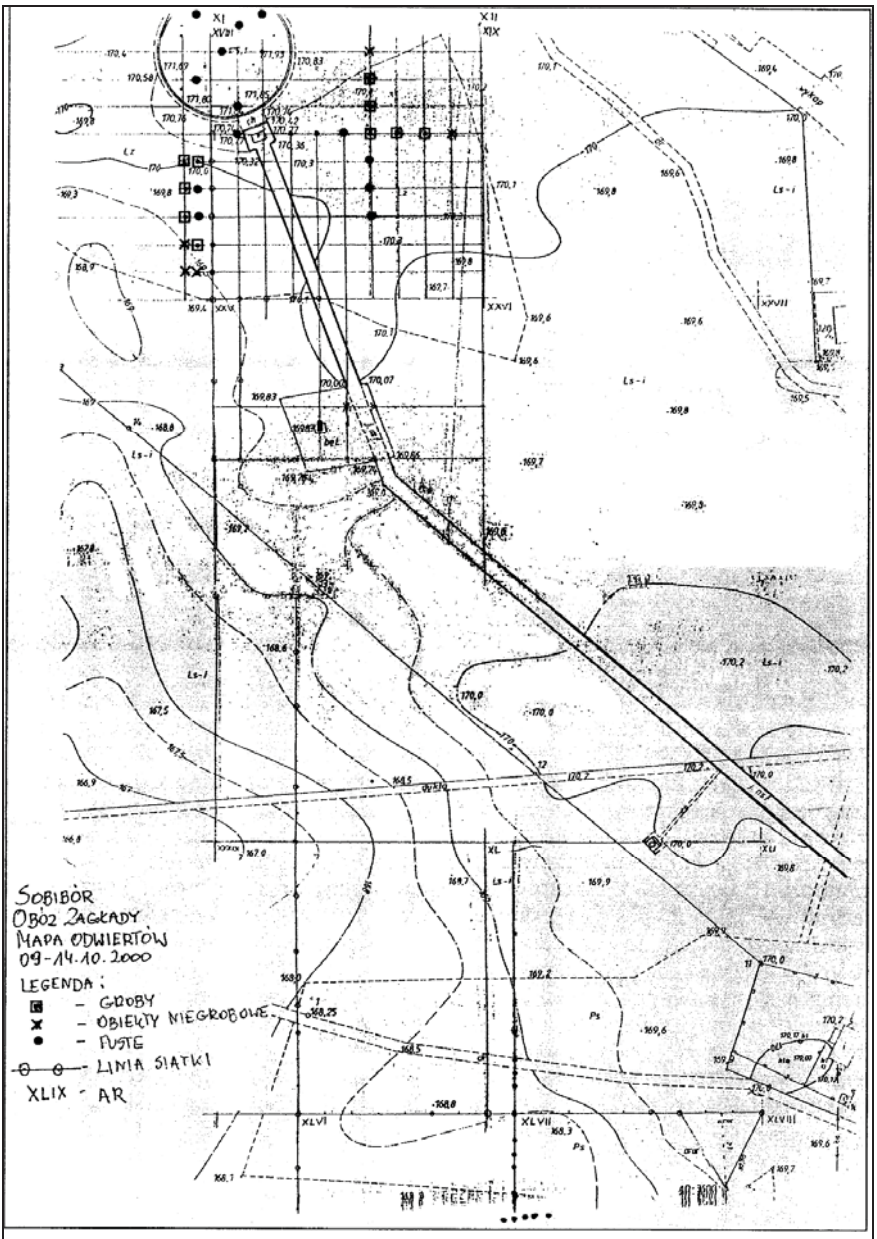

Fragment mapy terenu b. obozu z lokalizacją archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych

Document 6: Map showing the former area of camp III with part of the archaeological survey grid. Source: A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), p. 92.

Photograph 1: st. kol. Sobibór = stacja kolejowa Sobibór = railway station Sobibór (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 2: The platform of the Sobibór station viewed from the south. The former camp is located to the left, beyond the railway and the road. (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 3 (top): The final part of the railway station platform, view from south (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 4 (left): The former area of the Sobibór camp seen from the railway platform, view from the west. In the background: The entrance to the soccer field located on the former area of camp I. Farther beyond is seen the foresters' tower used for spotting fires (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 5: The tower used for spotting forest fires located in the former area of camp I, view from the east (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 6: The former area of camp I viewed from the east (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 7: As Photograph 6, different perspective. © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 8: The former area of camp III viewed from the south. At the time this photograph was taken (June 1997) the circular memorial mound had not yet been constructed. © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 9: The former area of camp III viewed from the south (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 10: The former area of camp III viewed from the south-west (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 11: A group of red pines behind the former area of camp III (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 12: Piles of red pine logs to the south of the former Sobibór camp area. (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno The pile in the center, consisting of red pine logs about 2 meters long with an average diameter of about 12 centimeters, was about 30 meters long and had an average height of approximately 2.5 meters. Its estimated weight is about 100 tons – sufficient for the cremation of about 330 corpses. The cremation of the alleged 169,000 corpses would have required about 500 piles like this, or a stack of the same height but a length of 15 kilometers.

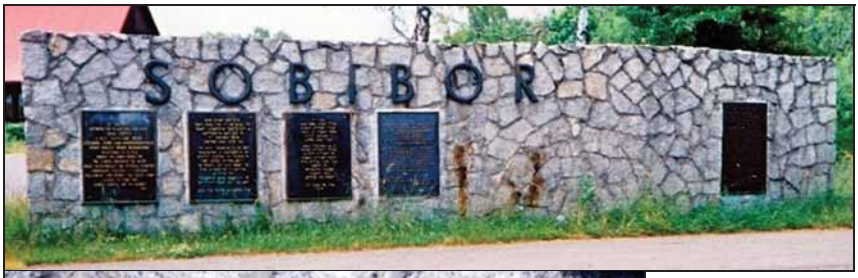

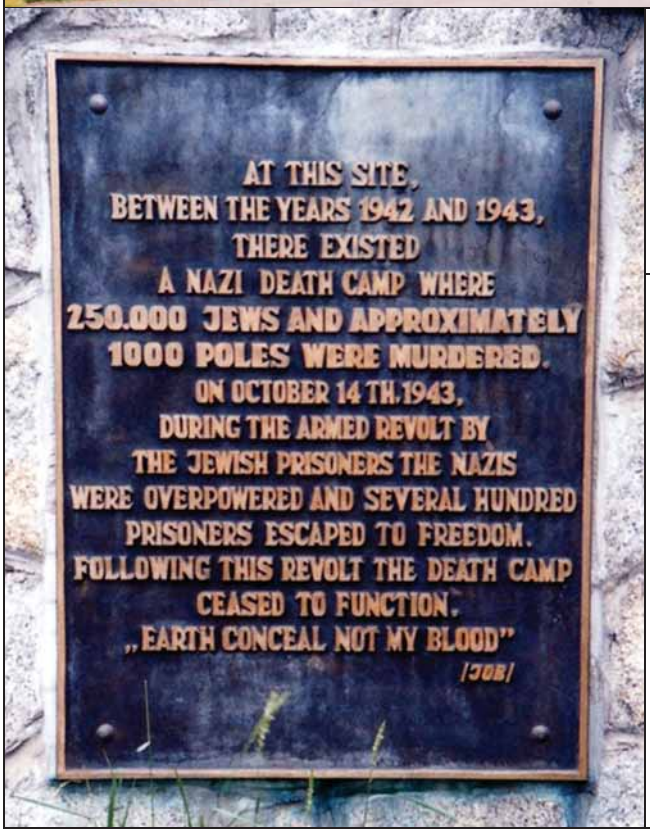

Photograph 13 (top): The memorial at Sobibór (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 14 (left): Bronze plaque commemorating the 250,000 Jews and approximately 1,000 Poles allegedly killed at Sobibór and during the prisoner uprising of October 14, 1943 (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

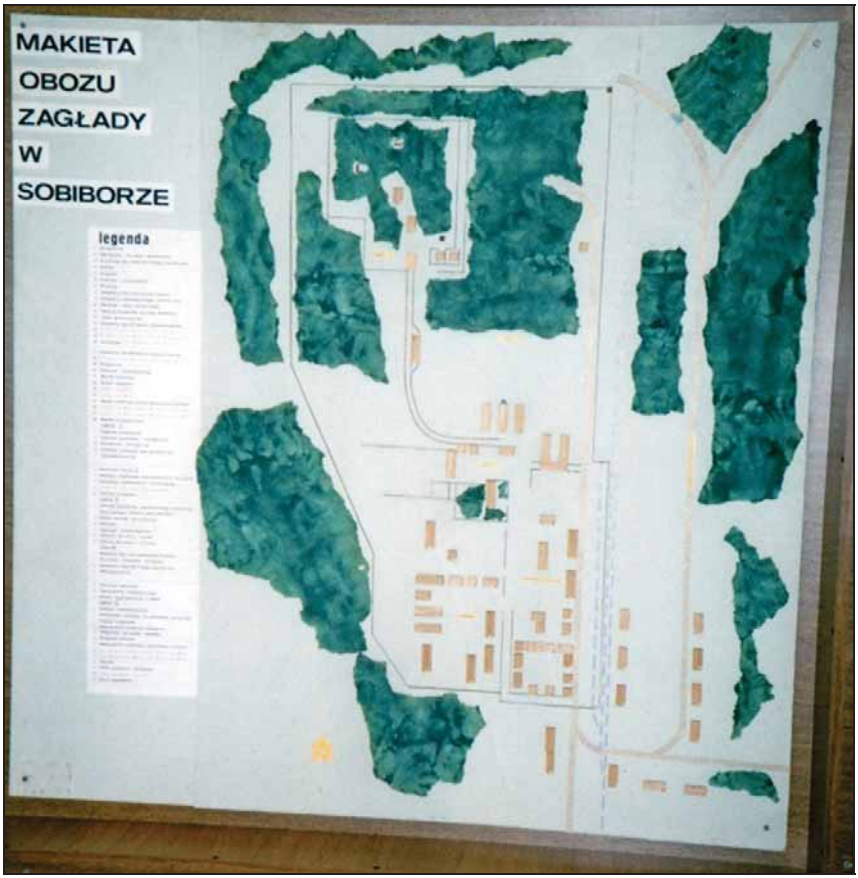

Photograph 15: Map of the Sobibór camp found inside the memorial building (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

13.2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

13.3. Bibliography

Media Items

Dagens Nyheter, 3 March 1967, p. 13: "Treblinkas chef greps i Brasilien"
Deutschlandfunk, 14 July 2009 (www.dradio.de/dlf/sendungen/interview_dlf/998673/)
Diário da Noite, 31 May 1978, p. 1: "Wagner nega ser criminoso"
Encounter, December 1978, p. 26: Louis de Jong, "Sobibór"
Folha de São Paulo, June 2, 1978: "Eu prefiro ir para a Alemanha, diz Wagner"
France Soir, 4 July 1945: G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour.'"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 22 August 1950, p. 4: "Die Massenmorde im Lager Sobibór"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 24 August 1950: "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 25 August 1950, p. 5: "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 7 Nov. 2003: Heike Kleffner, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)
Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz, No. 42, 16. Oktober 1942, p. 10f
Judisk Krönika, vol. 11, No. 7, September 1942, p. 91
Judisk Krönika, vol. 11, No. 8, Oktober 1942, p. 123
Judisk Krönika, vol. 13, No. 5, Mai/Juni 1944, p. 68
Lemberger Zeitung, 25 April 1942: "Die slowakischen Juden arbeiten"
Lemberger Zeitung, No. 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5: "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG"
Messagero, *Il*, 2 August 1996
Monde Juif, *Le*, No. 50, April-June 1968: M. Mazor, "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian"
New York Times, *The*, 10 July 1996, p. 6: "U.N. Starts Digging Up Mass Grave in Bosnia"
New York Times, *The*, 3 March 1967, pp. 1f.: "Austrian seized by Brazil as Nazi"
Newsday, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3
Plain Dealer, *The*, Cleveland, Ohio, 1 October 1986
Polish Fortnightly Review, No. 47, July 1st, 1942: "Documents from Poland. German attemps to murder a nation. (5) Destruction of the Jewish Population"
Spiegel, *Der*, no 39/1993: Carlos Widman, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan"
Spiegel, *Der*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009: Georg Bönisch, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html)
Spiegel, *Der*, No. 31/1993, 2 Aug. 1993: "Mörderische Augen" (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13681024.html)
Stern, No. 13, 22 March 1984: Ulrich Völklein, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge"
Südwestrundfunk, 17 Nov. 2009: "Der Fall Ivan Demjanjuk" (www.swr.de/presseservice/archiv/2009/-/id=4288020/nid=4288020/did=5628852/1lr9xku/index.html)
Tagesspiegel, 14 July 2009: "Ermittler erheben Mordanklage gegen Demjanuk" (www.tagesspiegel.de/weltspiegel/Kriegsverbrechen-Mord-Konzentrationslager-John-Demjanjuk;art1117,2846684)
Times, *The*, 18 November 2009: "Ex-SS trooper Adolf Storms charged over mass shooting of Jews" www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/europe/article6920433.ece
Washington Post, 30 September 2005. Obituaries: "Edward Stutman, Prosecuted Nazis in US"
Zeit, *Die*, No. 44, 1992: Gitta Sereny, "Die falsche Schuld" (www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld)
Zeit, *Die*, No. 49, 1966: "Der 'vergessene Prozeß'" (www.zeit.de/1966/49/Der-vergessene-Prozess)

Monographs, Anthologies, Published Document Collections

Listed are also other items, if they have an author name

Actes et Documents du Saint-Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941 – Décembre 1942, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, vol. 8

Adam, Uwe Dietrich, "Les chambres à gaz," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985

Adler, Hans G., *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage,"* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1958

Ainsztain, Reuben, *Jewish Resistence in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek Books, London 1971

Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 275f

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 43 (1941-1942)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 44 (1942-1943)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 45 (1943-1944)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 48 (1946-1947)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 49 (1947-1948)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 51 (1950)

Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement, Generaldirektion der Ostbahn, Krakau 1943.

Anschutz, Janet, Irmtraud Heike, "Medizinische Versorgung von Zwangsarbeitern in Hannover: Forschung und Zeitzeugenberichte zum Gesundheitswesen," in: Gunter Siedburger, Andreas Frewer, *Zwangsarbeit und Gesundheitswesen im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Einsatz und Versorgung in Norddeutschland*, Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim, Zürich, New York 2006

Arad, Yitzak, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983

Arad, Yitzak, *Ghetto in flames. The struggle and destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980

Arad, Yitzhak, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987

Arlt, Fritz, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Tage, Lindhorst 1995

Auswärtiges Amt, *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957

Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "holocausto." La deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica en 1942*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992

Batavia, Stanisław, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947

Bauer, Erich, statement in Hagen on 6 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-176

Bauer, Erich, statement of 20 November 1962, ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590

Beer, Matthias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987

Bem, Marek, *Masterplan Sobibór: ...a place to remember ...a place to learn*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2006, www.Sobibór.edu.pl

Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991

Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008

Berenstein, Tatiana, "Martyrologia, opór i zagłada ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie lubels-

kim," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, vol. 21, 1957, p. 35
Berenstein, Tatiana, A. Eisenbach, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, n. 58, 1966
Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Tortute, Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003
Berg, Friedrich P., "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984)
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi), *Sobibór. Der vergessene Aufstand*, Unrat Verlag, Hamburg 2004
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi), *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*, HEP, Issaquah 1998
Blatt, Toivi, *From the Ashes of Sobibór. A Story of Survival,* Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997
Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*. vol. 1, Łodź 1946
Boehm, Eric E. (ed.), *We Survived*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1949
Bohlinger , Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungsnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee- Konfernez zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003
Bolender, Kurt, statement in Hagen on 8 December 1963, StA.Do-band 35-116
Bolender, Kurt, statement in Munich on 5 June 1961, ZStL 252/59-11-1322
Bönisch, Georg, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html)
Brechtkens, Magnus, "*Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1995-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998
Breitman, Richard D., *Himmler. Il burocrate dello sterminio*, Mondadori, Milano 1991
Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, p. 27
Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25(4), October 1977
Browning, Christopher R., "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition," http://www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning
Browning, Christopher R., *Verso il genocidio*, Il Saggiatore, Milano 1998
Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal. Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Verlag K. W. Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1990
Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003
Canuto, Giorgio, Sergio Tovo, *Medicina legale e delle assicurazioni*, Piccin, Padova 1996
Chelain, André, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris, 1986
Chrzanowski, Bogdan, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1-2/133-134
Cohen, Elie A., *De Negentien Treinen naar Sobibór*, B. V. Uitgeversmaatschappij Elsevier Boekerij, Amsterdam 1979
Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985
Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division,

"Fuel Efficient Crematorium;" http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
Danilchenko, Ignat Terentyevich, interrogation in Tyumen on 21 November 1979, http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/ /dchenko.001
Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005
de Jong, Louis, "Sobibór," *Encounter*, December 1978, p. 26
Deuerlein, Ernst, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte,* 7(2), April 1959
Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Eher, Berlin 1943
Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winnitza*, Eher, Berlin 1944
Domarus, Max, *Hitlers Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, vol. II, first half, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
Dressen, Willi, "Euthanasie," in: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983
Dubois, Werner Karl, interrogation on 16 September 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII
Duszak, Stanisław (ed.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985
Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. III, 1969, p. 122
Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1981
Ellis, B., "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events," http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp
Engel, Chaim, Selma Engel-Wijnberg, statements, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 3
Faurisson, Robert, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Édition privée hors commerce, Vichy 1999, vol. III
Faurisson, Robert, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
Fidanza, Flamini, "Effects of starvation on body composition," www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf
Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley-Los Angeles 1994
Forbes, Shari L., "Decomposition Chemistry in a Burial Environment," in: Mark Tibbert, David O. Carter (eds.), *Soil Analysis in Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2008, pp. 205-209
Fraenkel, Heinrich, Roger Manvell, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Collogne-Berlin 1960
Frank, Hans, Diary, 1941/IV
Freiberg, Dov, *To Survive Sobibór*, Gefen Books, Lynnbrook (NY) 2007
Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton, *Archives of the Holocaust*, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992
Friedländer, Henry, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: from Euthanasia to the Final Solution*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 1995
Fuchs, Erich, statements in Düsseldorf on 2 April 1963, ZStL-251/59-9-1785
Gerstein, Kurt, account dated 6 May 1945, PS-2170
Gilbert, Martin, *Holocaust Journey*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1997
Gilead, I., Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*,

vol. 1, 2009, p. 26
Gley, Henrich, interrogation on 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX
Gold, Jack, *Escape from Sobibór*, movie, 1987
Gomerski, Hubert, statement in Hagen on 2 December 1966, StA.Do-XII 65-705
Goshen, Seev, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29(1), January 1981, pp. 74-96
Grabher, Michael, *Irmfried Eberl. 'Euthanasie'-Arzt und Kommandant von Treblinka*, Peter Lang / Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaft, Frankfurt am Main 2006
Graf, Jürgen, "Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek," http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
Greene, Joshua M., Shiva Kumar (eds.), *Witness. Voices from the Holocaust*, Simon & Shuster, New York 2000
Grubach, Paul, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2
Gudjonsson, Gisli H., *The Psychology of Interrogations and Confessions*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2003
Gunn, Alan, *Essential Forensic Biology*, 2nd ed., Wiley-Blackwell, New York 2009
Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
Gutman, Israel , Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
Gysecke, Gernot, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli 1942 tot en met 24 august 1942*. 's Gravenhage 1948
Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibór*. 'S-Gravenhage, April 11, 1945
Hilberg, Raul, "Die Aktion Reinhard," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986
Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981
Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003
Himmler, Heinrich, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2), April 1957, p. 197
Hödl, Franz, statement, StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270
Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005." Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*, KVV konkret, Hamburg 2008
Höß, Rudolf, affidavit on 5 April 1946, PS-3868
Hunter, John, Margaret Cox (ed.), *Forensic archaeology: advances in theory and practice*, Routledge, New York 2005
Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
Ince, Peter J., "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels," www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf
Irving, David, *Hitler's War*. Wiking Press, New York, 1977
Ittner, Alfred, statement, ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427
Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Jewish Historical Commission, Cracow, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Cracow 1945

Jordan, Claus, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 145-179
Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1960
Kallmeyer, Helmut, interrogation at Kiel on 20 July 1961. ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie
Kárný , Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha* (*Guide to the Terezín Memorial Book*), Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, vol. I
Kárný, Miroslav, *Konečné řešení. Genocida českých židů v německé protektorátní politice*, Academia, Prague 1991
Kelber, G., "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour.'" *France Soir*, 4 July 1945
Kermisz , Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów ocupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia,"* Warszawa/Łódź/Kraków 1946
Kershaw, Ian, "Hitler's role in the final solution," at: www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/studies/vol34/Kershaw%20E.pdf
Kiełboń, Janina, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 61-91
Kiełboń, Janina, "Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 r. Analiza dokumentu" (The list of detainees who died at Majdanek in 1942. Analysis of a document), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993
Kladivová, Vlasta, "Osudy židowských transportů ze Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: *Tragédia slovenských židov*, Banská Bystrica, 1992
Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978
Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994
Klarsfeld, Serge, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solutione finale de la question juive en France, 1942*, Fayard, Paris 1983
Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991
Kleffner, Heike, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 7 Nov. 2003: (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)
Klepinger, Linda L., *Fundamentals of forensic anthropology*, John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken (NJ) 2006
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
Kola, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000
Kola, Andrzej, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, July-September 2000
Kozak, Stanisław, statement on 14 October 1945, ZStL, 252/59, vol. I
Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no 23 (2005), p. 7-53
Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007
Kruk, Herman, *The last days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto*

and the camps 1939-1944, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002
Kryl, Miroslaw, "Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę" (The deportation of the Jewish detainees from Theresienstadt and Prague to the Lublin territory), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983
Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. vol. II, p. 349
Kühnrich, Heinz (ed.), *In den Wäldern Belorusslands. Erinnerungen sowjetischer Partisanen und deutscher Antifaschisten*, Dietz, East-Berlin 1976
Kuhn, Hermann, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990
Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
Kurzbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernment), Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984
Lambert, Erwin, statement in Stuttgart on 2 October 1962; ZStL-251/59-8-1542/43
Lanzmann, Claude, *Sobibór, 14 octobre 1943, 16 heures*, movie, 1997/2001
Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel Verlag, Berg 1987
Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźnów do obózu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, Lublin 1969
Lev, Michael, *Sobibór*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem and New York 2007
Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit Reichsbahn in den Tod.* Bund-Verlag, Collogne 1985
Lichtman, Ada, Transcript of interview, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM*;
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, p. 52
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Glownej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. III, Posen 1947
Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
Maršálek, Hans, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Wien 1988
Marszałek, Józef, "Rozpoznańie obózów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993
Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986
Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
Mattogno, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genova, 2008
Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72
Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27
Mattogno, Carlo, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec,'" in: http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/search?q=postilla, 30 March 2009
Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/b)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (vho.org/D/b)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Hilberg, Raul e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodo-*

logia, 2008, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf
Mattogno, Carlo, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genua 2009
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/t)
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (vho.org/D/Treblinka)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Maurizio, Pierangelo, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996
Mazor, M., "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968, pp. 23 and 25
McPhee, S., M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, McGraw-Hill Professional, 2008
Mencel , Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubielskie, Lublin 1991
Mercer, J.A. , N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," http://www-infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67
Musial, Bogdan, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement. Eine Fallstudie zum Distrikt Lublin 1939-1944*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999
Neuffer, Elizabeth, *The key to my neighbor's house. Seeking justice in Bosnia and Rwanda*, Picador, New York 2002
Neumaier, Arnulf, "The Treblinka Holocaust," Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003
Ney, Johannes P., "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191
Ney, Johannes P., "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication," www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html
Novitch, Miriam (ed.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
O'Neil, Robert, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses," in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Bełżec1/bel000.html
O'Neil, Robin, "Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 8, in: www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Bełżec1/bel081.html#33
Oberhauser, Josef, interrogation on 12 December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX
Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57
Pankov, Vassily, interrogation in Stalino on 18 October 1950, http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001
Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904
Pechersky, Alexander, *Revolt in Sobibór,* Yiddish translation by N. Lurie, Moscow, State Publishing House Der Emes, 1946
Perl, Shaindy, *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*, Eastern Book Press, Monsey (NY) 2004
Perz, Bertrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, No. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318
Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981
Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Blooming-

ton/Indianapolis 1994
Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993
Piwonski, Jan, statement in Lublin on 29 April 1975, ZStL 643/71-4-441
Piwonski, Jan, transcript of the *Shoah* Interview; translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008, http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf
Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire le la Haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1979
Pratt, D., "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial," http://library2.usask.ca/theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf
Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort," in: *Historama-Histoire*, special edition No. 34, 1995
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989
Priebke, Erich, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografia*, Associazione Uomo e Liberta, Rome 2003
Priebke, Erich, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografie* (German), Rome 2005
Przyroda, www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232
Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
Raisky, Adam, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950
Rajca, Czesław, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, 2nd. ed., University of Illinois Press, Urbana/Chicago 1995, p. 357
Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, Houghton Mifflin, 1982
Razgonayev, Mikhail Affanaseivitch, interrogation in Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948, http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001
Rebhuhn, Joseph, *"Why me?" Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007
Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków 1999
Reginald H. Phelps, "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16(4), October 1968
Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, 1992
Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell & Co., London 1953, 1968
Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994
Robert, Geoffrey, *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2006
Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt a. M. 1977
Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?,* Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987
Rutkowski, Adam, "Ruch Oporu w Hitlerwoskim Obozie Straceń Sobibór," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 65-66, Warsaw 1968
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993

Sankey, John, "Wood Moisture," www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html
Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance (CA), 1983
Sawada, Aiko, *Yoru no Kioku - Nihonjin ga kiita Horokōsuto seikansha no shōgen* (Memories of the night – Holocaust survivor testimonies told to a Japanese), Sōgensha, Osaka 2005
Scheffler, Wolfgang, "Chełmno, Sobibór, Bełżec und Majdanek," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Scheffler, Wolfgang, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
Schelvis, Jules, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 1993
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 2008
Schluch, Karl, interrogation on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII
Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50(1), 2002, pp. 41-69
Sereny, Gitta, "Die falsche Schuld," *Die Zeit*, No. 44, 1992, www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld
Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983
Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible.' The Conspiracy to convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996
Shephard, Ben, *After Daybreak. The Liberation of Bergen-Belsen 1945*, Schocken Books, New York 2005
Siegert, Karl, "Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 530-550
Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 5
Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974
Spataro, Mario, *Repressaglia*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996
Stangl, Franz, statement in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65
State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III
Stern, Ursula, Declaration, Documentation of the "Joods Recherchewerk," April 11, 1945. SOBIBÓR. ROD, C [23.62]09, Verklaring 72
Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milano 1969
Suhl, Yuri, *They fought back. The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967; MacGibbon & Kee, London 1968
Sulimierski, Witold Z., *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993
Sulimierski, Zbigniew, *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz Śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993
Szmajzner, Stanisław, *Inferno em Sobibór. A tragédia de um adolescente judeu*, Edições Bloch, Rio de Janeiro 1968
Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947
Tennenbaum, Joseph, *In Search of a Lost People. The Old and the New Poland*, The Beechhurst Press, 1948, p. 285
Teri Development of gasifier based crematorium, TERI Project Report No.1999BE63, New Delhi, 2003
Ticho, Kurt (Thomas), statement, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 4

Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990

Tregenza, Michael, "Bełżec – Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (ed.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 2000

Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1947-1949

Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," vol. I

Tykowska, Maria, "Exterminacja Żydów w latach 1941 – 1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 4/1964

U.S. Government (ed.), *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, vol. I: "The Medical Case," Nuernberg, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949 (reprinted: W.S. Hein, Buffalo, NY, 1997)

Üçisik, Ahmet S., Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office, http://whqlibdoc.who.int/euro/1998-99/EUR_ICP_EHNA_01_04_01(A).pdf

van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002

Various authors, *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Gdańsk 1996

Vogel, Rolf, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977

Völklein, Ulrich, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge" (*The murderer and his witness*), *stern*, No. 13, 22 March 1984

Walk , Joseph (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg-Karlsruhe 1981

Watkiss, Paul, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts," www.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf

Wellers, Georges, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-Mar. 1980, No. 97

Wellers, Georges, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1979

Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981

Werner, Steffen, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed. Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1991

Werner, Steffen, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, private edition 1990

Wewryk, K., *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*, http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html

Widman, Carlos, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan" (The terrible about Ivan), *Der Spiegel*, no 39/1993

Widmann, Albert, interrogation at Düsseldorf on 11 January 1960. ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol. 1

Witte, Peter , Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001

Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Łodź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Academia, Prague 1995

Documents

AGK, "Report by the Polish War Crimes Office, Dr. J. Litawski, Officer in charge, on the German crimes in Poland," 1945; sygnatur: MSW London, 113
Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-1b-8
Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, Majdanek, Zentralbauleitung, 120
BAK, NS 19/14
BAK, NS 19/2655
CDJC, CXLVI-23
CDJC, CXLVI-51
CDJC, V-15
CDJC, XXVb-126
EC-347 (IMT)
GARF, 502-1-19
GARF, 7021-107-3
GARF, 7021-108-32
GARF, 7021-108-33
GARF, 7445-2-145
Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University, Box 29
NARB, 378-1-784
National Archives, Washington D.C., Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122
NG-183 (NMT)
NG-1889 (NMT)
NG-2586-A (NMT)
NG-2586-B (NMT)
NG-2586-D (NMT)
NG-2586-E (NMT)
NG-2586-F (NMT)
NG-2586-G (NMT)
NG-2586-J (NMT)
NG-3104 (NMT)
NG-4583 (NMT)
NG-5770 (NMT)
NO-057 (NMT)
NO-1624 (NMT)
NO-2207 (NMT)
NO-2444 (NMT)
NO-246 (NMT)
NO-249 (NMT)
NO-3031 (NMT)
NO-365 (NMT)
NO-385 (NMT)
NO-426 (NMT)
NO-4540 (NMT)
NO-482 (NMT)
NO-500 (NMT)
NO-5193 (NMT)
NO-5194 (NMT)
NO-5196 (NMT)
NO-5197 (NMT)
NO-5574 (NMT)
NO-5875 (NMT)
PA, *Inland II* A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, vol. 59/3
PA, *Politische Abteilung* III 245, AZ Po 36, vol. I
PS-1017 (IMT)
PS-1029 (IMT)
PS-1624 (NMT)
PS-1816 (IMT)
PS-212 (IMT)
PS-2170 (NMT)
PS-2233 (IMT)
PS-3244 (IMT)
PS-3358 (IMT)
PS-3363 (IMT)
PS-3868 (IMT)
PS-3921 (IMT)
PS-4024 (IMT)
PS-4025 (NMT)
PS-660 (NMT)
PS-709 (NMT)
PS-710 (IMT)
RF-1216 (IMT)
RF-1217 (IMT)
RF-1221 (IMT)
RF-1233 (IMT)
RF-1234 (IMT)
RGVA, 500-1-755
RGVA, 500-1-775
RGVA, 500-4-92
RGVA, 502-1-233
RGVA, 502-1-327
ROD, 200AR-Z251/59 0V
ROD, Amsterdam, c[23.62]09
ROD, C[64]312.1
Slovenský Národný Archív, 36/48
T/37(299) (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-1078 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-1298 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-173 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-394 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-544 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
URSS-170 (IMT)
URSS-93 (IMT)
WAPL, 168
WAPL, 54
WAPL, PSZ 19
WAPL, PSZ, 1203

WAPL, PSZ, 863
WAPL, ZBL, 12
WAPL, ZBL, 268
WAPL, ZBL, 7
WAPL, ZBL, 8
ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol. 1
ZStL 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, IX
ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65
ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427
ZStL 251/59-8-1542/43
ZStL 251/59-9-1785
ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590
ZStL 252/59, vol. I
ZStL 252/59-11-1322
ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie
ZStL 643/71-4-441

Internet Sources

(last accessed on 5 March 2010)

http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/search?q=postilla, 30 March 2009, Carlo Mattogno, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec'"
http://avalon.law.yale.edu/17th_century/westphal.asp
http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837, "Environment Agency North West Region Area. Extracts from Submission to Cumbria County Council's Inquiry into the Foot and Mouth Crisis"
http://codoh.com/trials/triosi.html, Andrew Allen, "The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth"
http://cta.ornl.gov/bedb/appendix_a/The_Effect_of_Moisture_Content_on_Wood_Heat_Content.xls
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petscherski
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gustav_Wagner_(SS-Mitglied)
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermine_Braunsteiner-Ryan
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ilja_Grigorjewitsch_Ehrenburg
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess
http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm
http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp, B. Ellis, "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events"
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Pechersky
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fyodor_Fedorenko
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Traficant
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Demjanjuk
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neal_Sher
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oyneg_Shabbos_(group)
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Tibbets
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yitzhak_Arad
http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petcherski
http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%202%20-%20Incineration.pdf, "Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review"
http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001, Ignat Terentyevich Danilchenko, interrogation in Tyumen on 21 November 1979
http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001, Vassily Pankov, interrogation in Stalino on 18 October 1950
http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001, Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev, interrogation in Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948
http://holocaust-info.dk/sobibor/sobibor_personnel.htm
http://hubcap.clemson.edu/~blpprt/bestwoodash.html

http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html, Jürgen Graf, "Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek"
http://library2.usask.ca/ theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf, D. Pratt, "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial"
http://media.wiley.com/product_data/excerpt/65/04700127/0470012765.pdf, "The decay process"
http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html, K. Wewryk, *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*
http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk/pdf/SCHO0404BGLA-e-e.pdf, "Assessing the Groundwater Pollution Potential of Cemetery Developments," Environment Agency
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf, Ada Lichtman, Transcript of interview, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM*
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf, Jan Piwonski, transcript of the *Shoah* Interview; translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008
http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Печерский,_Александр_Аронович
http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm, Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division, "Fuel Efficient Crematorium."
http://whqlibdoc.who.int/euro/1998-99/EUR_ICP_EHNA_01_04_01(A).pdf, Ahmet S. Üçisik, Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office
http://www-infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67, J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses"
https://www.ift.org/fooddefense/8-Nutsch.pdf, "Carcass Disposal Options: A Multidisciplinary Perspective"
www.abodybuilding.com/tab_ener.htm#tab1, "Tabelle riassuntive per il calcolo del fabbisogno energetic" (Comparative tables for the calculation of energy requirements)
www.aequa.org/public/documenti/AOnLine/CarbonaiCappadocia.DOC, "I Carbonai di Cappadocia"
www.airburners.com/DATA-FILES_Tech/ab_swine_report.pdf, "Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359," December 19 - 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas. U.S. Department of Agriculture/Texas Animal Health Commission
www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf, "Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner"
www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf, Fidanza, Flamini, "Effects of starvation on body composition"
www.archive.org/stream/cemeteriesground00chanuoft/cemeteriesground00chanuoft_djvu.txt, "Cemeteries and Groundwater: An Examination of the Potential Contamination of Groundwater by Preservatives Containing Formaldehyde"
www.codoh.com/author/kues.html
www.cofea.it/public/all_00029.pdf
www.deathcamps.org/Bełżec/Bełżec.html, "Bełżec Camp History"
www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/hoefle.html
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/maps.html. "Mapping Sobibór"
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap2.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/Sobibór.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html
www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigz04.jpg

www.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf, Paul Watkiss, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts,"
www.deq.virginia.gov/vpa/pdf/CarcassIncinerationPres-NatCarcassDisposalSymp-12-2006.pdf
www.docstoc.com/docs/17701393/Burial-of-carcasses, "Burial of Carcasses"
www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html
www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf, "Epynt Action Group"
www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf, Peter J. Ince, "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels"
www.gefweb.org/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf, "Global Environment Facility"
www.ghetto-theresienstadt.info/pages/k/krematorium.htm, "Das Krematorium am Jüdischen Friedhof"
www.ghwk.de/engl/protengl.htm
www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning, Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition"
www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/550#browning_553p64n157
www.holocaustdenialvideos.com/treblinkasources.html
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/docs/rfss%20visit%20programm.jpg
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/smajzner.html
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborliquidation.html, "Protocol of official examinations carried out in Altötting, Bavaria, on 24 January and 7 November 1962"
www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2, Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009)
www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Bełżec1/bel000.html, Robert O'Neil, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses"
www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Bełżec1/bel000.html, Robert O'Neil, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses"
www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Bełżec1/bel081.html, Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 8
www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html, John Sankey, "Wood Moisture"
www.justice.gov/opa/pr/Pre_96/February95/81.txt.html
www.lifeandlibertyforwomen.org/issues/issues_partial_birth_abortions.html
www.mapywig.org/m/WIG100_300DPI/P43_S37_OPALIN_300dpi.jpg
www.muzeum.com.pl/en/Chełmno.htm, "Chełmno"
www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf
www.pd.camcom.it/dev_cciaa/Web.nsf/C1256C75005AA1D4C125735200246A54/$file/biomasse.pdf, "Energie rinnovabili" (renewable energies)
www.progettofuoco.com/media/piemmeti/documents/sezione_3/Sez_III_Hellrigl.pdf, "Le biomasse agricole e forestali nello scenario energetico nazionale" (agricultural and forestry biomass from the point of view of national energy), Progetto Fuoco 2004, Verona, 18-19 March 2004
www.realweb.ifastnet.com/stats.html
www.regione.fvg.it/rafvg/export/sites/default/RAFVG/AT9/ARG5/allegati/Dizionario_forestale_link.pdf, "Dizionario forestale"
www.sobibor.edu.pl/angielska/historia/badania/ryc1.jpg
www.strategyec.org.uk/EURANOS_D6C1R1/Euranosdatasheets/associateddocs/Burial%20of%20carcasses.doc, "Burial of Carcasses," now located at www.docstoc.com/docs/17701393/Burial-of-carcasses
www.sueddeutsche.de/muenchen/386/494719/text/

www.trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/nuremberg/documents/index.php?documentdate=1945-06-00&documentid=C107-6-1&studycollectionid=&pagenumber=1; "Statistic on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination," Institute of Jewish Affairs, Records of the World Jewish Congress. Jacob Rader Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives
www.underSobibór.org/project.html, "The Project"
www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html, Johannes P. Ney, "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication"
www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf, Carlo Mattogno, *Hilberg, Raul e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia,* 2008
www.visitcumbria.com/footandmouth.htm, "Foot and Mouth Disease in Cumbria – 2001"
www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232, *Przyroda*
www.youtube.com/watch?v=kRjsUh_bpcw

Judicial Documents

StA.Do-X'65-176
StA.Do-band 35-116
StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270
StA.Do-XII 65-705
State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III
Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1947-1949.
Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1950
Verdict in the Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk
Verdict of Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50
Verdict of Landgericht Düsseldorf, re. Hackmann *et al.*, XVII 1/75, vol. I
Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950, 52 Ks 3/50
Verdict of the trial against Erich Hermann Bauer, Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50
Verdict, United States District Court, Northern District of Ohio, Eastern Division, U.S. of America versus John Demjanjuk. "Findings of Fact" by Judge Paul Matia, (2002)

13.4. Abbreviations

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, at present Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warsaw
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Germany
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris, France
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moscow, Russia
IMT	International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Germany
NARB	Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus, Minsk, Byelorussia
NMT	Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunal
PA	Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Bonn, Germany
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Moscow, Russia
ROD	Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, Netherlands
StA	Staatsanwaltschaft, German State Prosecution office.
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, Lublin, Poland
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen Ludwigsburg, Germany

13.5. Index of Names

Included are the names of individuals mentioned in the main text.

— A —

Abetz, Otto: 202
Abrão (Abraham), inmate: 29, 30, 83
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 247, 261, 262
Ainsztain, Reuben: 364
Aly, Götz: 230, 231
Andersen, Christian Hans: 395
Andreyev, Major: 85
Antokolskij, Pawel: 85, 87
Arad, Yitzhak: 37-39, 75, 78, 79, 81, 108, 113, 115-117, 121, 127, 128, 149, 151, 160, 161, 165, 259, 263, 264, 269, 270, 275, 283, 284, 369
Aronson, Shlomo: 229
Auerbach, Rachel: 59
Aynat, Enrique: 364

— B —

Bahir, Moshe: 31, 32, 34, 59, 72, 78, 82, 83, 96, 99-101, 115, 187, 188
Bankier, David: 231
Barbl, Heinrich: 268
Barry, dog: 43, 99
Baruch, inmate: 90
Bauer, Erich: 27, 51, 52, 59, 60, 72, 73, 82, 83, 103, 104, 110, 114, 151, 172-178, 180, 188, 264, 265, 394, 399
Bauer, Yehuda: 369
Bauman, Paul: 162
Baumert: 128
Becher, Werner: 116
Beckmann, Rudolf: 32, 101
Bem, Marek: 164, 167, 168
Ben Gurion, David: 162
Benda, Untersturmführer: 22
Ben-Meir, Dov: 384, 385
Benz, Wolfgang: 46, 247
Berenstein, Tatiana: 298, 321, 324, 325
Berg, Ernst: 91
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 29, 258
Bialowitz, Philip: 398
Bielakow, B.: 190
Bielfeld, Harald: 209
Bischoff, Karl: 241
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: 73, 77, 78, 82
Biskubicz, Jacob: see Biskovitz, Ya'akov
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi): 34, 41-45, 56, 59, 85, 93, 122, 143, 146, 188, 252, 285, 397, 398, 399
Blaurock or Blaubacke, chemist: 276
Blobel, Paul: 281
Blumental, Nachman: 23, 60
Boere, Heinrich: 378
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 364
Bolender, Kurt: 36, 37, 47, 99, 103, 112-114, 116, 151, 182
Bouhler, Philipp: 269, 270, 271
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 223
Brack, Viktor: 270-275, 277, 278, 281
Brandt, Karl: 269
Brandt, Rudolf: 288, 313
Braunsteiner-Ryan, Hermine: 178, 399
Brayard, Florent: 232
Bredow, Paul: 32, 34, 47, 48, 101, 181
Breitman, Richard D.: 231, 287
Brieger: 128
Broad, Pery: 129
Broszat, Martin: 171, 172, 219, 220, 223, 226, 228, 230
Browning, Christopher: 105, 106, 220, 222-226, 228, 231, 289, 313, 321
Brzecki, Polish kapo: 91, 92
Buchanan, Patrick: 383
Burg, Josef G.: 373, 374
Burrin, Philippe: 230
Butz, Arthur R.: 347, 371

— C —

Carter, Jimmy: 379
Chmelnitzki, Bogdan: 384, 385
Chrzanowski, Bogdan: 63
Churchill, Winston: 231, 379
Cohen, Elie A.: 31
Cuckirmann, Hersch: see Zukerman, Hershel
Cukierman, Hershel: see Zukerman, Hershel
Czapnik, Dina: 311
Czech, Danuta: 273, 320

— D —

Daluege, Kurt: 205
Danilchenko, Boris: 382
Danilchenko, Ignat T.: 105, 151
Dannecker, Theodor: 293, 294
Darlan, Admiral: 202
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 220, 223
de Jong, Louis: 28, 115, 150, 332

Demjanjuk, John: 9-12, 56, 93, 104, 179, 182, 375, 376, 380-390, 396, 397, 399, 400
Distel, Barbara: 46, 47, 49, 59, 86, 190
Dreyfus, Alfred: 383
Dubois, Werner Karl: 183, 186, 272, 277
Dubost, Charles: 74
Duniec, Joseph: 328

— E —

Eberl, Irmfried: 271
Edelman, Ronnie L.: 380
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 60, 87
Eichmann, Adolf: 73, 77, 80, 82, 194, 195, 197, 201, 221, 222, 234, 235, 248, 251, 274, 281, 283, 293, 294, 311
Eisenbach, Artur: 321, 324, 325
Eitan, Dov: 386
Eliazer, Judith: 287
Engel, Chaim: 60, 71, 78, 102, 180
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 60, 102, 180
Epstein, Pinchas: 10
Evans, Richard J.: 166

— F —

Fedorenko, Fyodor: 389
Feinberg, Ber: 89
Feldhendler, Leon: 20, 23, 24, 32, 43, 58, 59, 71, 78, 82, 95, 172, 283, 392
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: 32, 72
Finkelstein: 11
Fleming, Gerald: 228
Flick, Giovanni M.: 377
Föhl, Walter: 358
Folman, 'Chawka': 63, 64
Forster, Andreas: 378
Frank, Hans: 198, 199, 203, 204, 244, 341
Frei, Norbert: 12
Freiberg, Dov (Ber Moiseyevich): 33, 38, 46, 69, 78-80, 82, 94-96, 98, 100, 283-285
Frenzel, Karl: 32, 34, 40, 60, 151, 181, 183, 188, 394, 397-399
Freund, Richard: 162
Frick, Wilhelm: 195
Friedländer, Saul: 229, 231, 277, 369
Frischmann, Josef: 305
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 400
Fuchs, Erich: 51, 183-186, 257, 264, 265, 267, 268

— G —

Ganzenmüller, Albert: 249
Gerlach, Christian: 232
Gerstein, Kurt: 52, 74, 76, 84, 103, 150, 259, 260, 262, 277
Getzinger, Anton: 175, 176
Giacchini, Paolo: 377
Gilead, Isaac: 108, 117, 122, 124, 162-167, 402
Girzig, Hauptscharführer: 305
Gley, Heinrich: 272
Globocnik, Odilo: 22, 58, 130, 143, 189, 238, 239, 243, 247, 250, 251, 259, 262, 270, 271, 273, 280, 287, 288, 297, 321
Glücks, Richard: 238, 242
Godziszewski, Czesław: 75
Goebbels, Joseph: 199, 203, 207
Goethe, Johann W.: 393
Goettinger, Oberscharführer: 91
Gold, Jack: 84
Goldstein, Shlomo: 82
Gomerski, Hubert: 47, 60, 95, 99, 102, 103, 112, 116, 151, 174-176, 178-182, 310, 394, 399
Göring, Hermann: 194, 195, 197, 200, 201, 203, 206, 209, 210, 222, 230, 248, 249
Grabher, Michael: 271
Graf Schwerin von Krosigk, Johann L.: 194
Graf, Jürgen: 12, 13
Greiser, Arthur: 203
Gremlich, Adolf: 193
Grisha, inmate: 91
Grossman, Vasily: 60, 87
Grot(h), SS-man: 47
Grot, SS-man: 34
Grubach, Paul: 56, 57
Günther, Rolf: 295
Gutkowski, Eliahu: 64

— H —

Hackenholt, Lorenz: 152, 255, 268, 276-278
Haffner, Sebastian: 223, 226
Haimi, Yoram: 162
Hanel, Salomea: 71, 78, 95
Hansen, Brad: 162
Hanusiak, Emil: 381, 382
Harran, Marilyn J.: 41
Harster, Wilhelm: 308
Haulstich, Unterscharführer: 92
Hecht, Gerhard: 196, 236
Heim, Obersturmbannführer: 22, 311
Helm, Erbert: 91
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 194-198, 200, 201, 203-207, 209, 210, 221, 224, 225, 232, 233, 238, 242, 244, 246-249, 338
Hilberg, Raul: 29, 47, 60, 165, 220, 223, 226, 227, 233, 234, 251, 253, 260, 289, 290, 313, 350, 357
Hildebrand, Klaus: 223
Hildebrand, Richard: 348
Hillgruber, Andreas: 223, 228
Himmler, Heinrich: 19, 21, 32, 36, 58, 59, 65, 89, 101, 130, 144, 187, 188, 197, 203-207, 212, 219, 222, 224, 225, 227, 233-236, 238, 239, 241-243, 248-251, 270-273, 275,

280-282, 288-290, 309, 313, 314, 354, 368
Hitler, Adolf: 130, 193, 196, 203-205, 207, 208, 210, 219, 221, 223-234, 243, 244, 246, 251, 269, 270, 274, 275, 334, 357, 373, 376
Hödl, Franz: 149, 150, 160, 268
Höfle, Hermann Julius: 22, 38, 47, 49, 55, 117, 130, 189, 190, 251, 279, 296, 297, 311, 313, 315, 316, 320-322, 323-325, 327-329, 331, 333, 350, 399
Hofmann, Otto: 250
Holtzmann, Elizabeth: 379
Holzheimer, engineer: 247
Honsik, Gerd: 400
Höß, Rudolf: 219, 234, 235, 251, 273, 275
Hume, David: 57

— I —

Irving, David: 105, 219
Ittner, Alfred: 103, 183, 186
Ivan the Terrible: 10, 11, 382, 386, 387, 396

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 220, 223
Jakub, inmate: 92
Janetzke, Wilhelm: 214, 215
Jeckeln, Friedrich: 365
Jersak, Tobias: 231, 232
Jührs, Robert: 186
Juzef, inmate: 91

— K —

Kallmeyer, Helmut: 273, 274, 276, 278
Kammler, Hans: 239, 241, 252, 253
Kappler, Herbert: 377
Katzmann, Fritz: 329
Kawerin, Wenjamin: 85, 87
Kempner, Robert: 223
Kershaw, Ian: 229-233
Kiełboń, Janina: 304, 306, 319
Kladivová, Vlasta: 319
Klarsfeld, Serge: 50, 131, 320
Klat, Ukrainian guard: 83
Klemme, Marvin: 94
Klier, Johann: 102, 174-176, 178-180
Koch, Karl: 292
Koehl, Robert L.: 247
Koeppen, Werner: 204
Kogon, Eugen: 35
Kola, Andrzej: 53, 109-111, 115, 118, 121-125, 127, 145, 148, 152-157, 160-165, 167-169, 254, 286, 287, 331, 393, 394, 402
Kolb, Eberhard: 227
Korherr, Richard: 216, 311, 313-317, 319-321, 324, 325, 328-330, 333, 342, 345, 349, 351, 352
Kozak, Stanisław: 51, 75, 254, 256, 268, 286
Kranz, Tomasz: 323, 395
Krausnick, Helmut: 220, 223, 227
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm: 249
Kruk, Herman: 366-369
Kryl, Miroslaw: 305
Kube, Wilhelm: 215
Kubica, Helena: 131
Kues, Thomas: 13, 56
Kulischer, Eugene M.: 333, 338, 340, 342, 344, 355

— L —

Lächert, Hildegard: 178
Lachmann, Erich: 185, 186
Lambert, Erwin: 75, 150, 152, 183, 186, 268, 276-278
Langbein, Hermann: 35
Lanzmann, Claude: 79, 84, 95, 253
Lehner, Dieter: 382, 383
Leibbrand, Georg: 213
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: 240
Lerer, Samuel: 173-178, 181, 188
Lerner, Yehuda: 33
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 306, 322
Lev, Michael: 46
Lichtman, Ada (Eda): 33, 39, 47, 73, 79-81, 99, 101, 181, 284
Lichtman, Itzak: 33
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 292
Lohse, Heinrich: 213-215, 274
Longerich, Peter: 232
Luka, inmate: 89, 90
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 142
Lurie, N.: 87
Luther, Martin: 208-210, 291

— M —

Maass, Ulrich: 378
Maedel, Walter: 212
Mahler, Ełżbieta: 400
Mahler, Horst: 400
Malone, Luigi: 364
Marchenko, Ivan: 386
Maršálek, Hans: 257
Marszałek, Józef: 63, 67, 323
Matia, Paul: 388, 389
Mattei, judge: 259
Mattogno, Carlo: 12, 13, 136, 147
Matwijenko, M.: 190
Mazor, Michael: 196
Mazurek, Wojciech: 162
Mennecke, Fritz: 272
Metz, Zelda: 23, 24, 32, 57-60, 71, 78, 95, 102, 172, 179, 180
Meyer-Hetling, Konrad: 236, 239
Michel, Hermann: 54, 100, 256, 267, 284, 285
Mommsen, Hans: 228, 231
Müller, Helmut: 250

— N —
Napoleon Bonaparte: 375, 376
Nebe, Artur: 281
Neuffer, Elizabeth: 97
Neumaier, Arnulf: 384
Niemann, deputy commander: 398
Nikfor, I.: 190
Novak, SS-man: 98
Novitch, Miriam: 31, 33, 48, 78, 82, 92, 97, 113, 115, 150, 151, 181, 279
Nowak, Obersturmführer: 294

— O —
O'Neil, Robin: 255
Oberhauser, Josef: 255, 256, 267, 268, 271, 328
Olzhaniwsky, Bozhena: 384
Orth, Karin: 234

— P —
Pankov, Vassily: 104, 149
Pauly, Max: 128
Pechersky, Alexander A.: 20, 25, 26, 34, 41, 48-52, 69, 78, 84-92, 95, 172, 190, 283, 399
Peczorskij, Alexandr: see Pechersky, Alexander A.
Penha-Blits, Mirjam: 308
Perl, Shaindy: 45, 173, 174, 175, 177, 192
Perz, Bertrand: 248
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 259
Picker, Henry: 208
Piper, Franciszek: 281, 318, 320
Piwonski, Jan: 95, 122, 127, 142, 253, 287
Plato: 224
Płotnicka, 'Frumka': 63, 64
Podienko, W.: 190
Pohl, Helmut: 301, 305, 330
Pohl, Oswald: 21, 44, 238, 241-243, 288-290, 368
Poliakov, Léon: 60, 151, 194, 223
Poppert, Walter: 101, 142
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 60, 286
Priebke, Erich: 376-378

— R —
Raab, Esther: 27, 45, 46, 99, 173-178, 180, 181, 188
Rademacher, Fritz: 198, 209, 294
Rasch, Otto: 246
Rashke, Richard L.: 34, 35, 78
Rau, Johannes: 178
Razgonayev, Mikhail: 104, 116, 265-267, 283
Reder, Rudolf: 103, 150, 269
Reeder, Phillip: 162
Reichleitner, Franz: 18, 152
Reichmann, Yehiel: 11
Reinhardt, Fritz: 247
Reitlinger, Gerald: 194, 273, 348, 349, 357
Reuter, Fritz: 189, 296, 299, 326, 328
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 197-199, 248
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 196, 231
Rosenbaum, Elie M.: 56, 380
Rosenberg, Alfred: 199, 202-204, 208, 209, 213-215, 246, 337, 357
Rosenberg, Eliyahu: 385, 386
Rottenberg, Aizik: 33
Rudolf, Germar: 40, 400
Rückerl, Adalbert: 31, 35, 38, 113, 115, 116, 150, 151, 171, 184, 185, 252, 262, 263
Rüter, Christiaan: 390
Rullmann, Peter Hans: 380
Rutherford, Bill: 97, 98, 105, 163, 164
Rutkowski, Adam: 26, 27, 28, 51

— S —
Sakowska, Ruta: 63
Sandkühler, Thomas: 248
Sawada, Aiko: 80
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 60, 188, 229, 260, 323
Schellenberg, Walter: 226
Schelvis, Jules: 39, 40, 47-56, 59-61, 71, 72, 76, 84, 89, 93, 100-103, 107, 112, 113, 115-117, 126, 130, 131, 141-143, 150-152, 183, 186, 192, 243, 246, 252, 256, 260, 264, 265, 268, 275, 278, 284, 308-310, 319, 326, 328, 350, 351, 391, 394
Schelvis, Rachel: 48
Schlesinger, Berek: 46
Schluch, Karl: 272
Schnarrenberger-Leutheusser, Sabine: 11
Schütt, Hans-Heinz: 185, 186
Schuetz, SS captain: 377
Schulte, Jan Erik: 238, 241, 242, 245
Schultz, Emanuel: 190
Schumann, Horst: 273
Schwarz, SS-man: 184
Senie, inmate: 91
Sereny, Gitta: 126, 191, 192, 256, 263, 269, 382
Sheftel, Yoram: 381, 386, 397
Shelayev, Nikolai: 386
Sher, Neal: 380
Shifrin, Avraham: 385
Shloime, inmate: 92
Shubayev (Kalimal), inmate: 91
Smirnov, L.N.: 69
Speer, Albert: 290
Stahlecker, Franz W.: 214
Stalin, Joseph V. Dzhugashvili: 86, 87, 373
Stangl, Franz: 15, 18, 28, 79, 83, 99, 101, 152, 184,

188, 191, 192, 256, 257, 263-265, 267-269, 285
Stark, Shaul: 34, 43, 181
Steiner, Andrej: 131
Steiner, Felix: 379
Stern, Ursula: 70, 78, 102
Stolz, Sylvia: 400
Storms, Adolf: 378, 379
Streibel, Karl: 116
Stutman, Edwards: 380
Suchomel, Franz: 125, 126
Suhl, Yuri: 25, 60
Sulimierski, Witold Zbigniew: 39, 40
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 28-30, 34, 55, 56, 60, 72, 73, 83, 102, 115, 191, 192
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 76

— T —

Tell, Wilhelm: 187
Tennenbaum, Joseph: 30
Ther, Kuno: 58, 271
Thomalla, Richard: 15, 184, 252, 262
Thomas, Kurt: see Ticho, Kurt
Thumann, Anton: 187
Tibbets, Paul: 378
Ticho, Kurt: 60, 96, 102, 143, 179
Tichonowski, F.: 190
Tory, Avraham: 367
Traficant, James: 384
Tregenza, Michael: 75, 255
Trompetter, Lewy: 307
Türk, Richard: 296, 299
Tyas, Stephen: 247, 311, 313-315, 321, 322, 324, 325, 327

— U —

Unverhau, Heinrich: 185, 186

— V —

Vaispapir, Arkady: 91, 92
Valeri, Valerio: 364
van Pelt, Robert J.: 133, 296
von Herff, Maximilian: 58, 271
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 199

— W —

Wagner, Gustav: 28, 34, 45, 83, 99, 100, 105, 179, 181, 188, 191, 192, 399
Weise, Gottfried: 187
Weiss, SS-man: 34, 181
Weissbecker, Otto: 310
Wellers, Georges: 314, 315
Werner, Steffen: 357-359
Wetzel, Ehrhard: 196, 215, 236
Wetzel, Ernst: 274-276, 278
Wewryk, Kalmen: 108
Widmann, Albert: 278
Widmann, Carlos: 387
Wiernik, Jankiel: 95
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 228
Wirth, Christian: 130, 184, 251, 255, 257, 259, 262, 267-269, 271, 280
Wisliceny, Dieter: 234, 235, 293
Witte, Peter: 247, 311, 313-315, 321, 322, 324, 325, 327
Wolf, Franz: 42, 183, 186
Wolff, Jeannette: 347, 348
Wolff, Karl: 249
Woltersdorf, police employee: 292
Wullbrandt, Erich: 93

— Z —

Z., Josef and Herz, witnesses: 175
Zajcew, J.: 190
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 202, 205
Zierke, Ernst: 186
Zündel, Ernst: 400
Zukerman, Hershel: 33, 81, 82, 179

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 10

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term

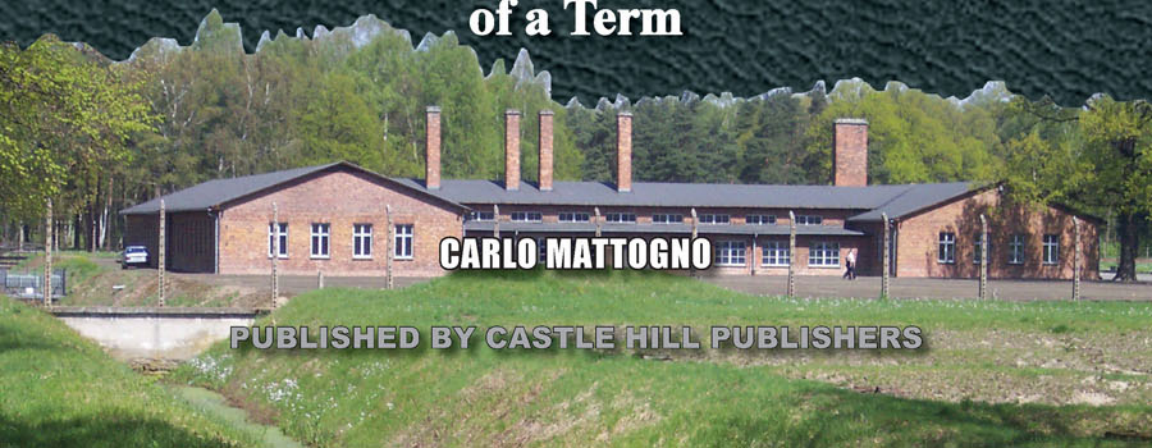

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

SPECIAL TREATMENT IN AUSCHWITZ

ORIGIN AND MEANING OF A TERM

Special Treatment in Auschwitz

Origin and Meaning of a Term

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2nd edition, July 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 10:
Carlo Mattogno:
Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.
Second, corrected and updated edition
Translated from the Italian by Regina Belser and Germar Rudolf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
July 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-142-2 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-142-3 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

Original Italian edition:
Carlo Mattogno: *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.*
Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 2000.

© 2000, 2004, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbooks.com

Cover Illustration: Top: arrival of Jews from Hungary at the Auschwitz-Birkenau railway ramp in spring/summer 1944, where the inmates were "selected" (foreground), and a special unit handled the deportees' baggage (background). Left: Order for a gas-tight door for a fumigation chamber of the same kind as ordered for "special treatment of the Jews" (see Doc. 14 in the Appendix). Right: travel permit to pick up "material for special treatment" (Zyklon B for delousing Jewish deportees; see Doc. 13 in the Appendix). Bottom: the "*Zentralsauna*" in Birkenau, a large shower and disinfestation facility for the "special treatment" (cleaning) of inmates (Wiki Commons, photographer: Konrad Kurzacz).

Table of Contents

Page

Preface **7**

Introduction **9**

PART ONE **13**
I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation 13
II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation 14
1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff 14
2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz 16
3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau 25
4. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Bunkers of Birkenau 26

PART TWO **29**
1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz 29
2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz 36
3. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Facility" 39
4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942 42
5. "Special Treatment" and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property 47
6. "Special Treatment" and the New Function of the PoW Camp 52
7. "Special Treatment" of Jews Not Fit for Labor 54
8. "Special Construction Measures" 60
9. "Barracks for Special Measures" 62
10. "Special Operation" and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities 64
11. "Special Operations" and the Construction of Crematorium II 65
12. "Bathing Facilities for Special Operations" 70
13. "Special Operations" and the Internment of the Jewish Transports 76
14. "Special Operations" and the Storage of Jewish Effects 77
15. The "Special Operations" and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer 82
16. "Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment" 95
17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "Special Facilities" and "Special Basements" 102
18. "Special Operation Hungary" in 1944 105
19. "Special Operation": Interrogation by the Gestapo 108
20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz 109
21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria 111

Conclusion **115**

Appendix **117**
Abbreviations 117
Documents 118
Bibliography 151
Index of Names 155

Preface

In the anthology *Nazi Mass Murder*, Adalbert Rückerl writes of the meaning of the term "special treatment":[1]

> *"In all areas involving the physical extermination of people, the code word was 'special treatment'* – Sonderbehandlung, *sometimes shortened on the initials SB."*

It cannot be disputed that in numerous documents of the Third Reich, the term "special treatment" is, in fact, synonymous with execution or liquidation,[2] but this does not mean that the meaning of this term *always and exclusively* had this significance. We have available to us other documents, in which "special treatment" was by no means equivalent to killing,[3] as well as those, in which the word described privileged treatment. Thus, for example, a document dated November 25, 1939, with the title "The Question of the Treatment of the Populace of the Former Polish Territories from a Racial-Political Standpoint" contains guidelines for the "special treatment of racially valuable children," which consists of "exempting from resettlement" the children concerned "and rearing them in the Old Reich in proper educational institutions, according to the manner of the earlier Potsdam military orphanages, or under the care of German families." The "special treatment of the non-Polish minorities" mentioned in the same document likewise signifies preferential treatment:[4]

> *"The great mass of the populace of these minorities, however, is to be left in their homelands and should not be subjected to special restrictions in their daily lives."*

---

1 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, p. 5. The original German term is "*Sonderbehandlung.*"

2 Cf. 3040-PS, from *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung*, Part 2, A III f (treatment of foreign civilian workers), issued by the *RSHA*; as punishment for foreign civilian workers for serious crimes, the special treatment of hanging is ordered.

3 Cf. for example my article "*Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht*," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71-75.

4 PS-660, pp. 18, 24f.

The "special treatment" of prominent prisoners from states hostile to the Third Reich in luxury hotels with princely treatment is so well known that we need not deal with it at length.[5]

Moreover, we have at our disposal a great number of important documents, in which the expression "special treatment" (as well as other alleged "code words" like "special measures,"[6] "special operation,"[7] or "special unit"[8]) exhibit an entire palette of varied meanings, which nonetheless refer to perfectly normal aspects of camp life in Auschwitz and which in no single instance indicate the murder of human beings. These documents are for the most past unknown to researchers, and those already well known have been and are given distorted interpretations by the representatives of the official historiography.

In the present study these documents are made accessible to the reader and analyzed in their historical context, and cross-references are made. In doing so, we show what the documents actually say and not what the "decipherment" and mechanistic interpretation of supposed "code words" allegedly reveal. In reality, "special treatment" was by no means a "code word," behind which the unspeakable was concealed, but rather a bureaucratic concept, which – depending on the context of its use – designated entirely different things, all the way from liquidation to preferred treatment. This fact refutes the interpretation advocated by the official historiography, according to which "special treatment" is supposed to have *always* been synonymous with murder, with no ifs, ands, or buts.

The results of the present study of the origin and meaning of "special treatment" in Auschwitz, it should be well understood, pertain solely to the theme dealt with here. They do not extend to the existing uncontested documents – clearly not originating from Auschwitz – in which the term "special treatment" actually did refer to executions. Yet even those documents cannot alter in any way the validity of the conclusions presented here.

Carlo Mattogno
Rome, September 5, 2003

---

5 *International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947, Vol. 11, pp. 336-339; first mentioned by Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976, pp. 147-149; cf. the 4th edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 158.

6 German: "*Sondermaßnahmen*."

7 German: "*Sonderaktion*."

8 German: "*Sonderkommando*."

Introduction

During the investigations leading to the two Polish Auschwitz trials conducted directly after the war,[9] the term "special treatment" (*Sonderbehandlung*) as well as expressions related to it, such as "special operation" (*Sonderaktion*), "special measure" (*Sondermaßnahme*) etc., were systematically interpreted as "code words" for the gassing of human beings. By the end of 1946, the *Główna Komisja badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce* (Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) had developed the orthodox interpretation of this term that was gradually to become an unshakeable cornerstone of the orthodox narrative of Auschwitz:[10]

> *"The real key to the decipherment of all these code words comes from the letter of Bischoff, no. 21242/43 of January 13, 1943, according to which the crematoria were indispensable facilities for carrying out the special treatment. In this document, he wrote the following verbatim:*[11] *'Above all, the doors ordered for the crematorium in the PoW camp, which is urgently required for the implementation of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately.' The content of this letter as well as the fact that four modern crematoria with powerful gas chambers were constructed in the area of the Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *camp, which in the letter of December 16, 1942, are referred to as 'special facilities' and in the letter of August 21, 1942 (file memo no. 12115/42) as 'bathing facilities for special operations,' prove that the German authorities were concealing the mass-murder of millions of human beings with the code words 'special treatment,' 'special measure' and 'special operation,' and that the special camp, which was established for carrying out this 'special treatment,' was a huge extermination camp right from its inception."*

Therefore, in order to deduce a criminal meaning from expressions beginning with "special" (*Sonder*-), the Polish commission began its "decoding" with the assumption that homicidal gas chambers were located in the crematoria of

---

9 The Höss trial (Proces Rudolfa Hössa, March 1947) as well as the trial of the camp staff of Auschwitz (Proces Zalogi, November-December 1947).

10 Jan Sehn, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946, pp. 70f. The relevant section was later incorporated in the indictment of February 11, 1947, against Rudolf Höss (Höss trial, Volume 9, pp. 76f.).

11 Actually, the passage cited contains an omission which has not been indicated. Cf. for this Chapter 16 of Part Two, where I analyze the document concerned.

Birkenau. Later, the official historiography switched to the converse argument: Starting from the premise that a criminal meaning was inherent in these terms, it derived from this the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz. In this way, a pseudo-logical circular reasoning came into being which leads from expressions beginning with "special" to homicidal gas chambers, and returns back from these gas chambers to the pertinent "special" terms. In this vicious circle orthodox historiography has been trapped for decades. The term "special unit" (*Sonderkommando*) also belongs into that same "logical" framework. Orthodox historians always used this term to refer exclusively to the staff of the crematoria in order to create the illusion that criminal activities took place in these facilities.[12]

The opening of the Moscow Archives, despite the enormous mass of documents made accessible to researchers thereby, resulted only in insignificant corrections to the arguments developed the Poles right after the war. Jean-Claude Pressac, who was the first to study the documents of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz, emphatically maintained:[13]

> *"The extraordinary abundance of materials that the Soviet Army brought back permits an almost seamless reconstruction of the criminals' inventiveness."*

and he adds that the documentation now available makes possible

> *"an historical reconstruction that does without oral or written eyewitness reports, which are ultimately fallible and become ever less accurate with time."*[13]

But in Pressac's "historical reconstruction," his interpretation of the special treatment in Auschwitz proves to be without documentary basis. In this respect, Pressac's method manifests enormous deficiencies.

The same applies even more to Robert Jan van Pelt, author of a 438-page expert report dedicated to a large extent to the Auschwitz camp (*The Pelt Report*). It was submitted during the libel suit of British historian David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher Penguin Books (which ended on April 11, 2000, with Irving's defeat). This expert report was published as a book in 2002 in a revised and expanded form.[14] In it, van Pelt presented a sketchy reprise of Pressac's theses, and with regard to the topic at hand, as well as with regard to many other issues, he remained well below the quality level of the French scholar's exposition.[15]

---

[12] This question is discussed in Chapter 21 of Part Two.

[13] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994, p. 2. For a critique of Pressac, cf. G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[14] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[15] See in this regard C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

According to orthodox historiography, the beginning of special treatment in Auschwitz coincided with the first "selection,"[16] which took place on July 4, 1942. Under this date the *Auschwitz Chronicle* notes:[17]

> *"For the first time, the camp administration carries out a selection among the Jews sent to the camp; these are in an* RSHA[18] *transport from Slovakia. During the selection, 264 men from the transport are chosen as able-bodied and admitted to the camp as registered prisoners. They receive Nos. 44727–44990. In addition, 108 women are selected and given Nos. 8389–8496. The rest of the people are taken to the bunker and killed with gas."*

This interpretation leads to another circular reasoning, since unregistered prisoners can be regarded as "gassed" only if one assumes *a priori* the existence of extermination facilities in the Bunkers of Birkenau, based upon mere eyewitness statements.

The new documentation mentioned by Pressac allows a complete picture to be drawn of the facilities in Auschwitz which were finished in the first half of 1942, and it permits us to verify how well-founded claims about the homicidal function of these bunkers really are.

However, instead of undertaking this verification, Pressac uncritically parroted the interpretation promoted by orthodox historiography and even attempted to round it out by referring to a document in which the expression "special treatment" appears, but which has nothing to do with the so-called bunkers. I shall examine this question more closely in Chapter 4 of Part One.

This is most certainly not the only weak point of Pressac's method. In his "historical reconstruction," he never even attempted to study the great abundance of recently accessible documents in which expressions beginning with "special" occur.

Despite these serious weaknesses, Pressac was the most renowned representative of orthodox historiography concerning Auschwitz.[19] For this reason it seemed appropriate to take his conclusions as a starting point for my investigation.

In 2014, the Auschwitz Museum published an important book containing 74 documents, many of which are pertinent to the present study and have previously been unknown or ignored.[20] I have dealt with this collection in detail in my book *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Dis-*

---

16 The term then used by Germans was *aussortieren* (sorting out), not *selektieren*. Editor's comment.

17 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990, pp. 191f.

18 *Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA* = Reich Security Main Office.

19 Pressac died on July 23, 2003, at the age of 59.

20 Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.

tortions and Deceptions,[21] so where necessary, I will limit myself here to pointing out these new documents and referring to *Curated Lies* for further study.

* * *

The purpose of the present study is the documentary examination of the hypothesis proposed by the Polish postwar commission, which was later generally appropriated by orthodox historiography, as well as the emendations made to it by Pressac. The problem of mass gassing of Jews in Auschwitz is not the immediate subject of this study, since answering the question of whether there were homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz is not the aim here, but rather whether or not expressions beginning with "special" refer to possibly existing homicidal gas chambers or to mass gassings.

Since the analysis I proposed is of a documentary nature, the problem of the prisoners deported to Auschwitz, but not registered there, will merely be treated in passing, as I have discussed this topic in yet another dedicated study which in a way complements the present study.[22] After all, the documents cited in Chapters 1 and 7 of Part Two incontestably prove that in August and September of 1942 the Jews deported to Auschwitz were shipped farther to the east and that one of their destinations was a camp in Russia.

As far as possible, the discussion of the documents presented in this study follows terminological and chronological criteria, but in view of the dense interweaving of the themes treated, this is not always possible.

The references to cremation in Auschwitz come from my work dedicated to that subject,[23] to which I direct the reader interested in a more-detailed treatment.

---

[21] C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[22] C. Mattogno, *Healthcare at Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

[23] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

PART ONE

I. Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Jean-Clause Pressac tackles the problematic nature of the term "special treatment" by explaining its documentary origin and meaning and by placing it in its historical context as follows:[24]

> *"Himmler had simply fobbed off the horrible and criminal work on Höss, who – although a hard-boiled jailer – by no means appreciated this dubious 'honor' allotted to him. In order to finance this 'program' as well as the expansion of the camp, considerable funds were approved. Shortly before the visit of the* Reichsführer *of the SS, Bischoff had composed a detailed report – completed on July 15 – concerning the work underway in the main camp, according to which the projected costs would amount to 2,000,000 RM. Himmler's visit threw the entire concept into disarray. Bischoff revised his report to conform to the wishes of the* Reichsführer, *who saw matters on a large, indeed even a grand scale. The costs now amounted to 20,000,000 RM, thus ten times more, and these funds were approved on September 17 by the SS* WVHA.[…[25]]
>
> *Due to this unexpected windfall and because Himmler was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect, Bischoff, in his second report, requested the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.' Each barrack cost 15,000 RM. The request was formulated as follows: '4 barracks, for special treatment of the prisoners in Birkenau.' In this context, the word 'special treatment' surfaced for the first time at the end of July 1942. But the group of persons to whom this designation referred and its significance was precisely known only to the SS of Berlin and Auschwitz. Moreover, for the 'special treatment,' also referred to as 'resettlement of the Jews,' Zyklon B was required. These agreed-upon terms stood for the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau. In order to simplify the 'resettlement' of the Jews, the SS of Auschwitz requested trucks. Five vehicles intended for 'special operations' were approved for them on September 14 by the SS* WVHA *in Berlin. Thus the actual act of killing was rendered as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement,' while the entire procedure (selection, transport of the 'useless' including their killing by poison gas) was*

---

[24] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 56f.

[25] *SS Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt* = *WVHA* SS Main Office of Business Administration.

> *designated as 'special operation,' an expression which did not specifically refer to a crime, since it could also have referred to a non-criminal act. The trucks actually served to bring the Jews 'unfit for labor' from the first 'loading ramp' of the Auschwitz railway station, where the selection of those 'fit' and 'unfit for labor' took place, to the Bunkers 1 and 2."*

Later Pressac returns to this question again:[26]

> *"Chiefly in the period from December 10 to 18, the construction office set the projected amount of material required (cement, limestone, bricks, iron, non-ferrous metals, wood, stone, gravel, etc.) for all current and future building plans in the PoW camp of Birkenau. Forty-one building sites were listed in the inventory. They were for entirely different purposes: prisoner barracks with their related sanitary facilities, sick-wards and delousing facilities, the four crematoria, barbed-wire fencing and watchtowers, facilities for the SS guard units, the commandant's headquarters, the bakery, residential barracks for the civilian work force, roads and railway lines for the route between Birkenau and the Auschwitz railway station. All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following manner:*
> *'Regarding: PoW camp Auschwitz*
> *(Carrying out of special treatment)'*
> *That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."*

As we have seen, for Pressac "special treatment" means the "liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

Let us now analyze the essential points of this interpretation.

II. Critical Analysis of Jean-Claude Pressac's Interpretation

1. The Explanatory Reports by Bischoff

Pressac's reconstruction of the historical context in which he situates the origin of "special treatment" is devalued from the very start by a grave error of interpretation: He assumes that Bischoff, the chief of the Central Construction Office, had prepared an initial report on the Auschwitz camp that contained a preliminary cost estimate of 2 million Reichsmarks, and that this was rejected by Himmler on the occasion of his visit to the camp on the 17th and

[26] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

18th of July 1942. Pressac bases this assumption on the claim that Bischoff revised "his report in accord with the wishes of the *Reichsführer*" and raised the proposed estimate of costs to 20 million Reichsmarks.

In reality, the first explanatory report refers to the work already carried out in the first and second fiscal year of the war.[27] This is established quite unambiguously at the end of the document:[28]

> *"The enlargement of the concentration camp, described here, was carried out in the 1st and 2nd fiscal year of the war."*

The completion dates, which applied relative to the fiscal year of the war, were so exactly adhered to that, for example, only the installation of two furnaces for the crematorium of the Main Camp (Auschwitz I) was listed, although the third had already been installed three and a half months before the report was prepared.[29]

Bischoff's second report, which according to Pressac is said to have been "corrected" on the instruction of Himmler, is in reality quite simply the explanatory report extended to the *third* fiscal year of the war, as is once again clearly specified at the end of the document:[30]

> *"Already during the 2nd fiscal year of the war, a number of building projects were carried out; the others were begun in the 3rd fiscal year of the war and pushed forward under the greatest possible exertion of the entire Construction Office*[31] *and with every means available to it."*

Precisely because this report concerns the building program for the third fiscal year of the war, it mentions the installation of the third furnace (per the abovementioned case) of the crematorium of the Main Camp.[32] It seems incredible that Pressac did not grasp this elementary distinction.

Just how unfounded is the claim that the new explanatory report originated in Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be seen from the fact that in its fundamental points the program had already been approved in June 1941 by the Main Office of Budget and Construction: In a letter from this office to the camp commandant dated June 18, 1941, which contains a list of construction projects approved for the third fiscal year of the war (October 1, 1941 to Sep-

---

27 According to the protocols of Office II of the Headquarters of Budget and Buildings, the second fiscal year of the war ended on September 30, 1941.

28 "*Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S.*" RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, cited on p. 9.

29 *Ibid*., pp. 6 and 16.

30 "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, cited on p. 19.

31 The Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz, Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and Auschwitz Agriculture directed the construction project for SS quarters, the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, and the agricultural operations of Auschwitz. See Chapter 6 of Part Two.

32 *Ibid*., pp. 10 and 23.

tember 30, 1942), twenty such projects are already listed.[33] The implementation of the construction project Auschwitz Concentration Camp was based upon three cost estimates: The first, dated October 31, 1941, foresaw an expenditure of 2,026,000 RM; the second, bearing the same date, specified a figure of 4,630,000 RM; and in the third from March 31, 1942, a sum of 18,700,000 RM was given.[34]

Pressac does outright violence to the text when he maintains that the relevant explanatory report was "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942, since it was only composed at the end of July and sent to Berlin on August 3, 1942."[35]

However, there is no document indicating that the report in question was written at the end of July. The single document cited by Pressac in connection with this is a letter of August 3, 1942 from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*, in which the chief of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz delivered to Office CV the outline of the proposals,[36] including the explanatory report, the cost estimate and the building development plan for the construction project of "Auschwitz Concentration Camp," "agricultural operations," and "Auschwitz Construction Depot." This had been ordered by Office CV/1 of the SS *WVHA* in a letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff makes explicit reference in his relevant letter.[37]

The fact that the explanatory report was sent to the SS *WVHA* on August 3, 1942 in no way proves that it had been "composed at the end of July" and "pre-dated to the 15th of July 1942." Thus, Himmler's visit did not throw anything "into disarray." Pressac has committed a colossal blunder.

2. The Himmler Visit to Auschwitz

Moreover, within the framework of his "historical reconstruction," Pressac construes a connection between the "four barracks for special treatment" of prisoners in Birkenau and the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2, in that he deduces the origin of the barracks from a personal intervention of Himmler with Bischoff; Himmler, according to Pressac, had found in particular that "the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect." Thereupon Bischoff is supposed to have added the requisition of such barracks in his second report in order to fulfill Himmler's wishes.

---

[33] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[34] RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 318.

[35] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 137, footnote 144.

[36] The proposals for the incorporation of the building plans in the scope of the construction capacity of Plenipotentiary Construction in the 3rd fiscal year of the war. Cf. for this the letter of Kammler to the Central Construction Office dated June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

[37] Letter of Bischoff to the SS-*WVHA* dated August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, page number illegible.

This interpretation starts from the hypothesis – incessantly repeated and never proven – that Himmler had attended a gassing of human beings in one of the two bunkers on his visit to Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942. This hypothesis is supported solely on the basis of the description of the Himmler visit by Rudolf Höss, which originated in a Polish prison, and which has been adopted by Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*. In view of the great significance of this question, I am giving here, in spite of its length, the complete statement by Höss:[38]

> *"The next meeting was in the summer of 1942, when Himmler visited Auschwitz for the second and last time. The inspection lasted two days and Himmler looked at everything very thoroughly. Also present at this inspection were District Leader Bracht, SS General Schmauser, Dr. Kammler, and others. The first thing after their arrival was a meeting in the officers' club. With the help of maps and diagrams, I had to show the present condition of the camp. After that we went to the construction headquarters, where Kammler, using maps, blueprints, and models explained the planned or already progressing construction. He did not, however, keep quiet about the difficulties that existed which hindered the construction. He also pointed out those projects which were impossible not only to start, but to finish. Himmler listened with great interest, asked about some of the technical details, and agreed with the overall planning. Himmler did not utter a single word about Kammler's repeated references to the many difficulties. Afterwards there was a trip through the whole area of concern: first the farms and soil enrichment projects, the dam-building site, the laboratories and plant cultivation in Raisko, the cattle-raising farms and the orchards. Then we visited Birkenau, the Russian camp, the Gypsy camp, and a Jewish camp. Standing at the entrance, he asked for a situation report on the layout of the swamp reclamation and the water projects. He also wanted a report on the intended expansion projects. He watched the prisoners at work, inspected the housing, the kitchens, and the sick bays. I constantly pointed out the shortcomings and the bad conditions. I am positive he noticed them. He saw the emaciated victims of epidemics. The doctors explained things without mincing words. He saw the overcrowded sick bays, and the child mortality in the Gypsy camp and he also witnessed the terrible childhood disease called noma (a gangrenous mouth disease in children weakened by disease and malnutrition). Himmler also saw the overcrowded barracks, the primitive and totally inadequate toilet and wash facilities. He was told about the high rate of illness and the death rate by the doctors and their causes. He had everything explained to him in the greatest detail. He saw everything in stark reality. Yet he said absolutely nothing. He really gave me a tongue lashing in Birkenau, when I went on and on about the terrible conditions. He screamed, 'I don't want to hear anymore about any existing difficulties! For an SS officer*

[38] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *Death Dealer. The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992, pp. 286-290.

there are no difficulties. His task is always to immediately overcome any difficulty by himself! As to how? That's your headache, not mine!' Kammler and Bischoff got the same answers. After inspecting Birkenau, Himmler witnessed the complete extermination process of a transport of Jews which had just arrived. He also looked on for a while during a selection of those who would work and those who would die without any complaint on his part. Himmler made no comment about the extermination process. He just looked on in total silence. I noticed that he very quietly watched the officers, the NCOs and me several times during the process. The inspection continued to the Buna Works, where he inspected the plant as thoroughly as he had done with the prisoner workers and how they did their jobs. He saw and heard about their state of health. Kammler was told in no uncertain terms, 'You complain about problems, but just look at what the I.G. Farben plant has accomplished in one year in spite of having the same problems as you!' Yet he said nothing about the fact that I.G. Farben had thousands of experts and approximately thirty thousand prisoners available at that time. When Himmler asked about the work quotas and the performance of the prisoners, the spokesmen for I.G. Farben gave evasive answers. Then he told me that no matter what, I had to increase the prisoners' output of work! Again it was up to me to find a way to accomplish this. He said this in spite of being told by the district leader and by I.G. Farben that soon the food rations for all prisoners were to be considerably decreased; even though he saw for himself the general conditions of the prisoners. From the Buna Works we went to the sewer gas installations. There was no program at all because the materials were not available. This was one of the sorest points at Auschwitz and was everyone's main concern. The almost untreated sewage from the main camp was draining directly into the Sola River. Because of the continuing epidemics raging in the camp, the surrounding civilian population was constantly exposed to the danger of epidemic infections. The district leader quite clearly described these conditions and begged Weise to remedy this situation. Himmler answered that Kammler would work on the matter with all his energy.

Himmler was much more interested in the next part of the inspection, the natural rubber plantations Koc-Sagys. He was always more interested in hearing positive reports rather than negative ones, The SS officer who was able to give only positive reports and was clever enough to show even the negative things in a positive light was both lucky and enviable.

On the evening of the first day of the inspection tour, all the guests and camp officers of Auschwitz were present at a dinner. Himmler asked all of them to introduce themselves before dinner; to those he was interested in, he asked about their families and the various duties they performed. During the dinner he questioned me more closely about some of the officers who caught his special attention. I took this opportunity and explained my needs concerning staffing. I stressed in detail the large number of officers who were unable to run a concentration camp and their poor leadership qualities concerning the guard

troops; I also asked him to replace many of them and increase the number of guard troops. 'You will be surprised,' he answered, 'to see how you will have to deal with impossible leadership types. I need every officer, NCO, and soldier that I can use on the front lines. For these reasons it is impossible to increase your guard units. Just get more guard dogs. Invent every possible technical way to save on manpower to guard the prisoners. My deputy of the dog squad will soon acquaint you with the modem, up-to-date deployment of guard dogs to illustrate how the number of guards can be reduced. The number of escapes from Auschwitz is unusually high and has never before happened to such a degree in a concentration camp. Every means,' he repeated, 'every means that you wish to use is perfectly all right with me to prevent escapes or attempts! The epidemic of escapes at Auschwitz must be stopped!'

After dinner the district leader invited Himmler, Schmauser, Kammler, Caesar, and me to his house near Katowice. Himmler was also supposed to stay there because on the following day he had to settle some important questions concerning the local population and resettlement with the district leader. Even though he had been in a very bad mood during the day and had hardly talked with civility to any of us, during the evening he was just the opposite in our small circle; He was in a very good mood that evening, charming and very talkative, especially with the two ladies, the wife of the district leader and my wife. He discussed every topic that came up in conversation. the raising of children, new houses, paintings, and books. He told about his experiences with the Waffen SS divisions at the front lines and about his front line inspection tours with Hitler. He carefully avoided mentioning, even with a single word, anything that he had seen during the day or any matters concerning official' business. Any attempt by the district leader to bring business into the conversation was ignored by Himmler. We broke up quite late. Himmler, who usually drank very little alcohol, that evening had a few glasses of red wine and smoked, which was another thing he didn't usually do. Everyone was captivated by his lively stories and cheerfulness.' I had never seen him like that before.

On the second day Schmauser and I picked him up at the district leader's house, and the inspection continued. He looked at the original camp, the kitchen, and the women's camp. At that time the women were located in the first row of barracks, numbers 1 to 11, then next to the SS Headquarters building. Then he inspected the stables, the workshops, Canada, and the DAW (German armaments factories),[39] *the butcher shop, the bakery, the construction units, and the planning board for the troops. He examined everything thoroughly and saw the prisoners, asked about their reasons for being there, and wanted an accurate count.*

He did not allow us to lead' him around. Instead he demanded to see the things he wanted to see. He saw the overcrowding in the women's camp, the

---

39 This is a mistranslation of the German term *Ausrüstung*, which means equipment, not armament (the German word for armament ist *Rüstung*).

inadequate toilet facilities, and the lack of water. He demanded to see the inventory of clothing from the quartermaster, and saw that everywhere there was a lack of everything. He asked about the food rations and extra rations given for strenuous labor down to the smallest detail. 'In the women's camp he wanted to observe the corporal punishment' of a woman who was a professional criminal and a prostitute. She had been repeatedly stealing whatever she could lay her hands on. He was mainly interested in the results corporal punishment had on her. He personally reserved the decision about corporal punishment for women. Some of the women who were introduced to him and who had been imprisoned for a minor infraction he pardoned. They were allowed to leave the camp. He discussed the fanatical beliefs of the Jehovah's Witnesses with some of the female members. After the inspection we went to my office for a final discussion. There, with Schmauser present, he told me in essence the following. 'I have looked at Auschwitz thoroughly. I have seen everything as it is: all the deplorable conditions and difficulties to the fullest, and have heard about these from all of you. I cannot change a thing about it. You will have to see how you can cope with it. We are in the middle of a war and accordingly have to learn to think in terms of that war. Under no circumstances can the police actions of the roundups and the transports of the enemy be stopped – least of all because of the demonstrated lack of housing which you have shown me. Eichmann's program will continue and will be accelerated every month from now on. See to it that you move ahead with the completion of Birkenau. The Gypsies are to be exterminated. With the same relentlessness you will exterminate those Jews who are unable to work. In the near future the work camps near the industrial factories will take the first of the large numbers of able-bodied Jews; then you will have room to breathe again here. Also, in Auschwitz you will complete the war production facilities. Prepare yourself for this. Kammler will do his very best to fully support you concerning the construction program. The agricultural experiments will be pushed ahead intensively, as I have the greatest need for the results. I saw your work and your accomplishments. I am satisfied with them and I thank you. I hereby promote you to lieutenant colonel!'

This is how Himmler finished his important inspection of Auschwitz. He saw everything and understood all the consequences. I wonder if his 'I am unable to help you' statement was intentional? After our meeting and discussion in my office, he made an inspection of my home and its furnishings. He was very enthusiastic about it and talked at length with my wife and the children. He was excited and in high spirits. I drove him to the airport; we exchanged brief goodbyes, and he flew back to Berlin."

In his notes written in Polish custody, Rudolf Höss returned to the subject of the Himmler visit two more times:[40]

[40] Steven Paskuly (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 126.

> *"Then came Himmler's visit in July 1942. I showed him every aspect of the Gypsy camp. He inspected everything thoroughly. He saw the overcrowded barracks, the inadequate hygienic conditions, the overflowing infirmaries, and the sick in the isolation ward. He also saw the cancer-like illness in children called 'Noma,' which always gave me a chill because this illness reminded me of the lepers I had seen in Palestine a long time before. The emaciated bodies of children had huge holes in their cheeks, big enough for a person to look through; this slow rotting of the flesh of the living made me shudder.*
> *Himmler learned about the death rate, which, compared to the whole camp, was still relatively low, even though the death rate among the children was exceptionally high. I do not believe that many of the newborns survived the first weeks. Himmler saw everything in detail, as it really was. Then he ordered me to gas them. Those who were still able to work were to be selected, just as was done with the Jews."*

In his manuscript *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Höss relates:[41]

> *"During his visit in the summer of 1942, Himmler very carefully observed the entire process of annihilation. He began with the unloading at, the ramps and completed the inspection as Bunker II was being cleared of the bodies. At that time there were no open-pit burnings. He did not complain about anything, but he didn't say anything about it either. Accompanying him were District Leader Bracht and SS General Schmauser."*

The *Auschwitz Chronicle* provides the most important passage of Höss's description of the Himmler visit as follows:[42]

> *"Inspecting Birkenau, Himmler observes the prisoners at work, tours accommodations, kitchens, and infirmaries and sees the emaciated victims of the epidemic. After touring Birkenau, he takes part in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews. He attends the unloading, the selection of the able-bodied, the killing by gas in Bunker 2, and the clearing of the bunker. At this time, the corpses are not yet being burned but are piled up in pits and buried."*

That the *Reichsführer* SS, as claimed by Höss, participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews," is categorically refuted by means of an unassailable and unquestionably authentic source, namely Himmler's own diary. With respect to the two days of interest to us here, it says there in particular:[43]

> *"Friday, July 17, 1942*
> *1200 trip, Friedrichsruh airport, Lötzen*
> *1245 takeoff Lötzen*
> *RFSS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermeier*

---

41 *Ibid*., pp. 32f.
42 Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 199.
43 Himmler's diary, NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, July 17 and 18, 1942. See Document 1 in the Appendix.

1512 landing, Kattowitz
Pick up Gauleiter *Bracht,* O'Gruf. *Schmauser*
and Stubaf. *Höss*

Trip to Auschwitz

Tea in the officers' quarters
Talk with Stubaf. *Caesar and* O'Stubaf. *Vogel,*
Stubaf. *Höss*

Inspection of the agricultural operations
Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the FKL[44]
Dining in the officers' quarters

Auschwitz-Kattowitz trip
to the residence of
Gauleiter *Bracht*
Evening at Gauleiter *Bracht's*

Saturday July 18, 1942
900 breakfast with Gauleiter *Bracht and wife*
Trip to Auschwitz
Talk with O. Gruf. *Schmauser*
" Stubaf. *Caesar*
" *the Commandant of the* FKL[45]
Inspection of the factory grounds of the Buna
trip Auschwitz-Kattowitz
1300 flight, Kattowitz-Krakow-Lublin
1515 landing, Lublin
Pick up O. Gruf. *Krüger and*
Brigf. *Globocnik. Tea with Globocnik*
Talk with Staf. *Schellenberg*
Trip to the Jastrow fruit farm
2100 talk at Globocnik's with SS O'Gruf. *Krüger,* SS O'Gruf. *Pohl, SS* Brigf. *Globocnik, SS* O'Stuf. *Stier."*

It needs to be emphasized that Himmler's plan for the visit mentions only an "Inspection of the prisoners' camp and of the *FKL*." The "prisoners' camp" referred to the Main Camp, Auschwitz I, in which at that time the women's concentration camp (*FKL*) was located. On the other hand, Birkenau was called "*Kriegsgefangenenlager*" (prisoner-of-war camp), and thus it is clear that Himmler did not visit it. How is it that there is no indication of an inspection of the PoW camp anywhere in his plan for the visit?

The lack of any such reference is easily explained: Due to the typhus epidemics as well as other infectious diseases raging at that time in Birkenau, the

44 *Frauen-Konzentrationslager = FKL* women's concentration camp.
45 The gender of the noun indicates that the Commandant was female; translator's remark.

hygienic and sanitary conditions there were far more threatening than in the Main Camp.

Moreover, the time schedule of Himmler's visit categorically excludes the claim that he participated "in the killing of one of the newly entered transports of Jews."

The Dutch Red Cross has published the copy of an excerpt from the original roll book which shows the number of inmates held in the men's camp in the year 1942. For July 17–18, the excerpt shows the following data:[46]

ROLL CALL	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED	ORIGIN OF TRANSPORT	REG.-NOS.
			40	22			
Morning	16	16,246					
			100	131			
Evening	16	16,277					
			30	601		Westerbork	47087-47687
Morning	17	16,848					
			83	185		Var. nation.	47688-47842
Evening	17	16,950					
			25	977		Westerbork	47843-48493
						Slovaks	48494-48819
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1		
Evening	18	17,846	18	24			
						Var. nation.	48820-48901
Morning	19	17,852					

These data are entirely confirmed by the original muster book. In particular, the muster book shows identical changes in camp numbers:[47]

MUSTER	JULY 1942	STRENGTH	DEAD	REGISTERED	RELEASED AND ESCAPED
			40	22	
Morning	16	16,246			
			100	131	
Evening	16	16,277			
			30	601	
Morning	17	16,848			
			83	185	
Evening	17	16,950			
			25	977	
Morning	18	17,902	101	46	1
Evening	18	17,846	18	24	
Morning	19	17,852			

Thus, the documents reveal that prisoners registered from the Jewish transport which departed from Westerbork in the Netherlands on July 14, 1942 had

[46] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), Auschwitz, Vol. II: "*De Deportatietransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*," 's-Gravenhage 1948, p. 11. See Document 2 in the Appendix.

[47] APMO, *Stärkebuch*, D-Aul-3/1/5, Vol. 2, pp. 163-176. See Document 3 in the Appendix.

been received into the Auschwitz camp population during the morning muster of July 17. Therefore, the transport arrived between the evening muster of July 16 and the morning muster of July 17.

Likewise, the prisoners registered from two transports from Westerbork and Slovakia were received into the camp population at the morning muster of July 18, which means that both these transports must have arrived between the evening muster of July 17 and the morning muster of July 18.

At that time, a work day from 6 am to 7 pm, with an hour's break for lunch, was in force for prisoners, as ordered by Rudolf Höss in his special order of April 17, 1942.[48] Taking into consideration the time needed for the outside work crews to return to the camp, one can assume with certainty that the evening muster did not take place before 8 pm. From this it can be inferred that the first transport cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 16, nor after 6 am, July 17. Likewise, the two other transports cannot have arrived at Auschwitz before 8 pm, July 17, nor after 6 am, July 18.

Himmler landed at Kattowitz airport at about 3:15 pm on July 17 and therefore cannot have seen the first transport of Dutch Jews, assuming that they were gassed before 6 pm, as claimed. In all probability, Himmler's visit to Auschwitz ended at about 8 pm with a dinner with higher camp functionaries in the officers' quarters.[49] After dinner, Himmler was accompanied to Kattowitz, where he spent the night as the guest of *Gauleiter* Bracht. On the 18th, he was still at Bracht's house at 9 am and drove back to Auschwitz only after breakfast. Therefore, he also cannot possibly have seen the other two transports if these – as is claimed – were gassed between 8 pm of July 17 and 6 am of July 18.

For these reasons Himmler cannot have attended any homicidal gassing at Auschwitz on July 17–18, 1942.

The description of Himmler's visit to Auschwitz furnished by Rudolf Höss is unreliable in other important regards as well. He inverted the sequence of Himmler's inspections, writing that Himmler visited the factories at Monowitz on the 17th and the Main Camp, including the women's camp, on the 18th, whereas in reality it was reverse: On the 17th Himmler visited the Main Camp and the women's camp; on the 18th he inspected Monowitz.[50]

Höss commits a blatant anachronism in his description of the Gypsy camp (and of the noma disease, which attacked the Gypsy children), since in July 1942 the Gypsy camp had not yet been established. The first Gypsy transport

---

48 "*Sonderbefehl für KL und FKL*" of April 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.

49 In Himmler's diary the time of the evening meal is not indicated. However, during a visit of Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz on the 23rd of September 1942, the evening meal was served at 8 pm. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

50 At least 30 photos were taken on this occasion, which were introduced at the Höss trial as dating from July 18, 1942 (Volume 15, pp. 21-30).

arrived at Auschwitz only at the end of February 1943.[51] On the other hand, Höss makes no mention that Himmler – as Pressac claims – "was of the opinion that the Jews undressing outdoors had a disorderly effect," but on the contrary writes that the *Reichsführer* SS "didn't say anything about it," so that Pressac's claim is obviously an invention.

Pressac's interpretation of the four "barracks for special treatment of the prisoners" is thus historiographically false as well.

3. The Mystery of the Bunkers of Birkenau

Pressac claims to be able to deduce the existence of the Bunkers 1 and 2 as facilities equipped as homicidal gas chambers *documentarily* from the reference to four barracks for "special treatment," which figure as *BW* 58 in the second explanatory report of Bischoff of July 15, 1942 – but if that is so, then why are the two bunkers not mentioned at all in this report? How does one explain that the main facilities are not considered worthy of mention, while the auxiliary facilities are recorded with precise designation of the construction sector? For what reason are the bunkers also missing in the "Cost Estimate for the Construction Project PoW Camp Auschwitz," in which the expression "Carrying out of the special treatment" is said to officially assign the function of extermination to the Birkenau camp? And finally, why is there not even *a single* document in the files of the Central Construction Office with even *the slightest* reference to these bunkers?[52]

As suggested in the Introduction, Pressac does not even address this problem, which speaks volumes. Yet the problem remains, and it is significantly more serious than might appear at first glance.

By March 31, 1942, each construction site of the construction project "Auschwitz Concentration Camp" was assigned an identification number, which was preceded by the abbreviation *BW* (*Bauwerk* = structure or building). Every administrative act relating to a structure had to carry the notation "*BW* 21/7b (*Bau*) 13," in which "21/7b" stood for the costs of a structure's details and "(*Bau*) 13" for its total costs. It was obligatory that for every structure a construction expense book be kept in which all labor performed on that

---

[51] Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 339.

[52] I have dedicated a separate study to these phantasmagorical gassing facilities: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
A letter by the SS Garrison Administration to the Central Construction Office as well as that office's reply show that a certain "Bunker I" did exist in March of 1944 at Birkenau, but nothing indicates that this was a gassing facility. (The legendary gassing facility Bunker 1 is said to have been dismantled roughly a year earlier). Hence it remains true that the files of the Central Construction Office do not contain any document on these legendary gassing bunkers. See in this regard my study *Curated Lies, op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 79-83.

structure as well as all expenditures for it were recorded. In a way, this document represented the administrative biography of a structure.[53] Under these circumstances, already the fact that no building number whatsoever existed for the two alleged bunkers means that, administratively speaking, they did not exist; if one is familiar with the manner in which the Central Construction Office functioned, this by itself is already a decisive argument.

Although there is no documentary evidence whatsoever for the existence of these bunkers as homicidal facilities, I shall not begin my analysis by assuming their non-existence, but rather explain the meaning of the documents by putting them into their historical context.

4. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Bunkers of Birkenau

Let us now consider how Pressac interprets the passage relating to the four barracks "*for special treatment*." Pressac claims:

> *"Bischoff, in his second report, proposed the construction of four wooden horse-stable barracks in the vicinity of the Bunkers, which were supposed to serve as undressing rooms for those 'unfit to work.'"*

First it needs to be emphasized that the words I have underlined above do not appear in the document in question; they were arbitrarily added by Pressac. The full text of the passage cited by Pressac reads as follows:[54]

> *"*BW *58 5 Barracks for special treatment and lodging of prisoners, horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
> *4 pieces barracks for special treatment of prisoners in Birkenau*
> *1 pc. barrack for the lodging of prisoners in Bor*
> *Cost for 1 barracks: RM 15,000,-*
> *therefore for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000."*

Pressac's interpretation is thus clearly arbitrary. Not only does this text give no support to the thesis of the criminal purpose of the four "barracks for special treatment," but, on the contrary, it entirely excludes it: The mention of the barracks for the lodging of prisoners in Bor,[55] which belonged to the same structure and, together with the other four, was allegedly destined for the Jews unfit to work, was listed under the same heading. This shows that the term "special treatment" can have no criminal meaning in this document.

---

[53] On this, see my study *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 32 and 38.

[54] "*Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager O/S*," RGVA, 501-1-22, p. 36. Cf. Document 4 in the Appendix.

[55] The Bor-Budy area – two villages about 4 km south of Birkenau – was the location of the so-called "*Wirtschaftshof Budy*," a secondary camp, in which chiefly agricultural tasks were performed. The actual camp (men and women's secondary camp) was located in Bor.

Quite obviously, by citing only part of the document, Pressac sought to prevent the reader from drawing this conclusion.

The correctness of my conclusion can be proven by other documents, of which Pressac had no knowledge, and which enable us to reconstruct the origin of the term "special treatment" in Auschwitz and to illuminate its actual meaning. The second part of this study is dedicated to this *constructive* aspect of the camp's history.

PART TWO

1. The Beginning of Jewish Transports to Auschwitz

The first Jewish transports to Auschwitz of which we have documentary evidence originated in Slovakia and France. These transports were a component part of a general German plan for the exploitation of Jewish labor in Auschwitz as well as in the Lublin District (eastern Poland).

The Slovakians carried out the deportation of their own Jews at the proposal of the Reich government. On February 16, 1942, Martin Luther, Director of Department "Germany" in the German Foreign Office, sent a teletype to the German embassy in Bratislava reporting that "in conformity with the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish question," the Reich government was ready to resettle "20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews" in the east, where there was a "need to employ labor."[56]

In reference to this teletype, Luther wrote in a report to the Foreign Office, dated "August 1942":[57]

> *"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."*

The original schedule of the Jewish transports was drawn up on March 13, 1942, and projected the dispatch of ten trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin according to the following schedule:

---

[56] T-1078.
[57] NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

DATE	TRANSPORT NO.	POINT OF DEPARTURE	DESTINATION
Mar. 25	1	Poprad	Auschwitz
Mar. 26	2	Zilina	Lublin
Mar. 27	3	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Mar. 29	4	Sered	Lublin
Mar. 30	5	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 1	6	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 2	7	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 4	8	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 6	9	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 7	10	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 8	11	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 10	12	Zilina	Lublin
Apr. 11	13	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 13	14	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 14	15	Sered	Lublin
Apr. 16	16	Novák	Lublin
Apr. 17	17	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 18	18	Patrónka	Auschwitz
Apr. 20	19	Poprad	Auschwitz
Apr. 21	20	Novák	Lublin[58]

Each transport was to comprise 1000 persons.[59]

On March 24, 1942, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of Office DI (Central Office) at the SS *WVHA*, sent a teletype to the commandant of the Lublin PoW camp, SS *Standartenführer* Karl Otto Koch, on "Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote:[60]

> *"As already communicated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia designated for the local camp will be sent there by special trains starting March 27, 1942. Each special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) prisoners. All trains are routed via the Zwardon OS* [Upper Silesia] *border railroad station, where they each arrive at 6:09 am, and during a two-hour stopover are directed onward to their destination by an accompanying police unit under the supervision of the Kattowitz state police post."*

On March 27, Woltersdorf, an employee of the Kattowitz state police, sent a report to Office Group D of the SS *WVHA* as well as to two other offices concerning the second transport of Slovakian Jews to Lublin. This bore the title

---

58 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945) Dokumenty*, 2. Časť, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, pp. 59f.

59 *Ibid*., pp. 38f.

60 Liebehenschel teletype no. 903 of March 24, 1942, to the Commandant of the POW camp Lublin. A photocopy of the document is found in: Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więźiów do obozu na Majdanku*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV (1969), p. 182.

"labor deployment of 20,000 Jews from Slovakia" and contained the following passage:[61]

> *"Arrival on March 27, 1942, at 6:52 of the 2nd train from Slovakia in Zwardon with 1000 Jews fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men."*

On April 29, the German embassy in Bratislava sent a verbal note with the following content to the Slovakian government:

> *"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be coming, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment into the General Gouvernement* [i.e., Poland] *and into the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their dependants, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor output of the Jews, since the retraining* [will] *have an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."*

In order to cover these expenses, the Reich government demanded from the Slovakian government a sum of 5,000 Reichsmarks per person.[62]

On May 11, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's deputy in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovakian Ministry of the Interior:[63]

> *"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on May 9, 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution, I venture to make the following proposal:*
> *During evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be picked out and brought into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."*

The proposal was not approved, for the 19 Jewish transports which left Slovakia in May were sent without exception into the Lublin District; their destinations were Lubatów, Luków, Miedzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Deblin, Puławy, Nałęczòw, Rejowiec, and Izbica.[64] All in all, approximately 20,000 Jews were

---

61 A photocopy of the document is found in: *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph no. 38.

62 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), p. 105.

63 *Ibid*, pp. 108f.

64 See the transport lists in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 242-244.

deported.[65] The deportations to Auschwitz were resumed only on June 19, 1942.

Let us turn to France.[66] In a report composed on March 10, 1942, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, commissioner for Jewish issues in France, reported on the basis of a meeting that took place on March 4 in Office IV B 4 of the *RSHA* that preliminary negotiations with the French authorities "for the deportation of approx. 5,000 Jews to the east" could be initiated. This, according to Dannecker, concerned "primarily male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age."[67]

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France (the majority of whom were not French citizens), and also of Dutch as well as Belgian Jews, was decided upon three months later. On June 22, 1942, Adolf Eichmann wrote a letter to *Legationsrat* Franz Rademacher of the German Foreign Office on the subject "Labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium, and Holland," which stated:

> *"Starting in mid July or the beginning of August of this year, it is initially planned to transport to the Auschwitz camp, in daily special trains of 1,000 persons each, approximately 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands and 10,000 Jews from Belgium for deployment as labor."*

According to Rademacher, the search for persons to deport was supposed to be limited at first to "Jews fit for labor."[68]

On June 28, Luther sent the text of the Eichmann letter to the German embassies in Paris, Brussels, and The Hague.[68]

In their policy of deportation to Auschwitz, the Germans were at that time focusing first and foremost on procurement of a labor force, so that the question of the deportation of those unfit for work was still unimportant. Thus, on June 15, Dannecker wrote a note on the future deportation of Jews from France, in which he reported:[69]

---

[65] The lists, preserved in the *Moreshet Archives* (Archive number D.1.5705), of the 1942 Jewish transports which departed from Slovakia record a total of 18 transports for May 1942 with a total of 18,937 deportees. But this list does not include the transport which left Trebisov on May 4, which was part of a resettlement program drawn up for May on April 16, 1942. Moreover, the Slovakian Foreign Ministry compiled a report on January 14, 1943 in which the deportations which took place in the previous year were listed, and 19 transports are reported in it for May 1942. *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 41 and 48. The total number of deportees in May therefore amounted to about 20,000.

[66] In reference to this, cf. Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto*," Gráficas hurtado, Valencia 1994, especially pp. 27-33.

[67] Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (CDJC), Paris, Document XXVI-18; Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, self-published, Paris 1977, p. 48; *IMT*, Vol. XXXVIII, p. 746.

[68] NG-183

[69] RF-1217; CDJC, XXVI-29. Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Die Endlösung…*, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 24-26.

> *"a) Subject. For military reasons, deportation of Jews from Germany into the eastern operational areas can no longer take place during the summer.* RF-*SS* [Himmler] *has therefore ordered that larger numbers of Jews will be transferred either from the Southeast (Romania) or from the occupied western territories to the Auschwitz CC for labor deployment. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years of age; 10% Jews not fit for labor can be sent along.*
> *b) Agreement*[.] *It was agreed upon that from the Netherlands 15,000, from Belgium 10,000 and from France, incl. unoccupied areas, altogether 100,000 Jews will be deported."*

In the "Guidelines for the evacuation of Jews" of June 26, 1942, Dannecker reiterated that, "in the course of an evacuation operation, all Jews of both genders and ages 16 to 45 who have to wear identifying badges can be included."[70]

The question of the deportation of children and adults unfit to work was discussed in July and August 1942. With reference to a phone conversation conducted on the previous day, Dannecker maintained in a note of July 21, 1942:[71]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as deportation into the General Gouvernement is possible again, transports of children can run. For the end of August/beginning of September, SS* Obersturmführer *Nowak promised to make possible about 6 transports to the General Gouvernement, which can contain Jews of every sort (also those unfit for labor and old Jews)."*

It is worth pointing out that, according to official German understanding at that time, Auschwitz was by no means located in the General Gouvernement, but rather was in the territory of the German Reich. On the other hand, the deportations to Auschwitz during that period of time ran at a fast pace: From July 17 to 31, no fewer than 14 Jewish transports arrived in that camp, of which 4 originated in Holland, 2 in Slovakia, 7 in France, as well as one in an unknown nation.[72] The six transports mentioned by Dannecker, which could also include children and adults unfit for work, were therefore not destined for Auschwitz. Later, the *RSHA* made another decision. On August 13, SS *Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a telegram with the heading "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here deportation of Jewish children" to the SS authorities in Paris, in which he related:[73]

---

70 RF-1221; *IMT*, Vol. XXXIX, p. 3.

71 RF-1233 and T/439. The original text is reproduced in Robert M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna 1961, p. 212.

72 D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.

73 T/443. Cf. S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung…, op. cit.* (note 67), p. 112; CDJC, XXVb-126.

> *"Step by step, the Jewish children lodged in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande can be distributed among the planned transports to Auschwitz. However, pure children transports must not be sent on their way under any circumstances."*

This was based on a directive of the *RSHA*. In a note of that same day, Heinz Röthke reported about a meeting which took place in the roms of the *RSHA* Department IV J about the deportation of Jews from the unoccupied areas of France. It says, among other things:[74]

> *"In Drancy, Jews arriving from the unoccupied territory are mingled in such a way with Jewish children who are currently still at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande that 300 to 500 Jewish children are allocated to 700 but at least 500 adult Jews, since according to the instructions of the Reich Security Main Office trains consisting exclusively of Jewish children must not be deported."*

These documents prove incontestably that the initial intention of the SS was to deport to the General Gouvernement children and adults unfit for work, at first directly, but later indirectly via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp.

In accordance with the orders cited above, the first transports to Auschwitz comprised Jews fit for labor, who were all registered. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports:[75]

DATE	NO.	ORIGIN	REG. MEN		REG. WOMEN	
			Total	Reg. Nos.	Total	Reg. Nos.
March 26	999	Slovakia	–	–	999	1000-1998
March 28	798	Slovakia	–	–	798	1999-2796
March 30	1112	Compiègne	1112	27533-28644	–	–
April 2	965	Slovakia	–	–	965	2797-3761
April 3	997	Slovakia	–	–	997	3763-3812
						3814-4760
April 13	1077	Slovakia	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
April 17	1000	Slovakia	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
April 19	1000	Slovakia	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
April 23	1000	Slovakia	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
April 24	1000	Slovakia	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
April 29	723	Slovakia	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407
May 22	1000	KL Lublin	1000	36132-37131	–	–
June 7	1000	Compiègne	1000	38177-39176	–	–
June 20	659	Slovakia	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
June 24	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
June 27	1000	Pithiviers	1000	41773-42772	–	–
June 30	1038	Beaune-La R.	1004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
June 30	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	–	–
Total	16,767		10,332		6,435	

[74] RF-1234 as well as T/449.

[75] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 17), see under the applicable dates.

In addition, the *Auschwitz Chronicle* records the arrival of other transports, which are supposed to have been "gassed" in their entirety:[76]

DATE	PLACE OF ORIGIN	NUMBER OF DEPORTEES
Feb. 15	Beuthen	?
May 5-11	Polish ghettos[77]	5200
May 12	Sosnowitz	1500
June 2	Ilkenau	?
June 17	Sosnowitz	2000
June 20	Sosnowitz	2000
June 23	Kobierzyn	566

In contrast to those previously mentioned, no documentary evidence at all exists for any of these transports, so that there is no proof that they actually arrived in Auschwitz. Danuta Czech in fact relies mostly on mere eyewitness testimony from the postwar period. For the Polish ghettos she relies upon a work by Martin Gilbert, in which the following transports to Auschwitz are listed for the period of May 5 to 12:

– 630 Jews from Dąbrowa Górnica,
– 2,000 from Zawiercie,
– 2,000 from Będzin (in German: Bendsburg),
– 586 from Gleiwitz,
– 1,500 from Sosnowiec.[78]

Gilbert cites no sources whatsoever for these alleged deportations.

But it is certain that in such cases the numbers of those deported are heavily exaggerated. For instance, according to Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, during the period in question seven transports of Jews with a total of 13,500 persons are supposed to have arrived in Auschwitz (on May 12, June 17 and 20, and August 15, 16, 17, and 18). Yet according to a chart of the strength of the Jewish population in the Kattowitz administrative district dated August 24, 1942, there were 27,456 Jews in Sosnowitz (Polish Sosnowiec) on May 1, 1942, of whom 7,377 had been "resettled" as of August 20.[79] The document mentions a total of 23 localities, from which 24,786 Jews had been "resettled" during the relevant period. In Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, only four localities (Sosnowitz, Bendsburg, Dombrowa and Ilkenau) are named, which means that there is no evidence at all for the deportation of the remaining Jews to Auschwitz. Consequently, the Jews from the remaining 19

---

76 *Ibid*., pp. 135, 163-166, 173, 182f, 185.

77 Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau, and Gleiwitz.

78 Martin Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993, map 122 on p. 100.

79 "*Statistische Angaben über den Stand der jüdischen Bevölkerung Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz. Sosnowitz, den 24. August 1942*". The document bears the following stamp: "*Der Leiter der Ältestenräte der jüd. Kulturgemeinden in Ost-Oberschlesien. Sosnowitz, Markstr. 12*," APK, RK 22779, p. 4.

localities were "resettled" somewhere else. Why, then, should this not also apply to the Jews from the four localities mentioned? In view of the lack of any kind of proof for their deportation to Auschwitz, the question answers itself.

Aside from this, the alleged "gassing" of whole transports, including those fit for labor, stands in glaring contradiction to the previously cited instructions concerning the deployment of labor in Auschwitz. For these reasons, these alleged transports must be relegated to the realm of propaganda rather than historiography.

From July 4, 1942, forward, the Jewish transports to Auschwitz also included persons unfit to work, who were not enrolled in the camp population. As we shall see in Chapter 7, however, this does not mean that these persons were "gassed."

2. The Origin of "Special Treatment" in Auschwitz

The origin of "special treatment" in Auschwitz occurs chronologically within the program of the deportation of Jews fit for labor into this camp as outlined in the preceding section. On March 31, 1942, Bischoff prepared a list of buildings planned as well as already constructed. *BW* 58 is described as follows:[80]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."*

In the first version of this document – it bears the same date – the existence of the BW is announced in the following handwritten memo:[81]

> *"5 horse-stable barracks/special treatment 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."*[55]

These are the same barracks already mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942. These barracks are therefore already mentioned in a document of March 31, 1942, together with the term "special treatment," although Pressac maintains wrongly that this term appeared "at the end of July 1942 […] for the first time." In addition to that, March 31, 1942, was two months *before* the date on which Höss was supposedly summoned to Berlin in order to be informed by Himmler that "his camp was selected as the center for the mass extermination of the Jews."[82]

On 16 June Bischoff reported to the SS-*WVHA*:[83]

---

[80] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, citation on p. 8. See Document 5 in the Appendix.

[81] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlager des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*" from March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, pp. 20-29, citation on p. 25. See Document 6 in the Appendix.

[82] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 51.

[83] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 111, Doc. 23. Cf. *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 85f.

> *"Following an oral application of camp commander SS* Stubaf. *Höss, one horse-stable barrack was erected in Bor for the accommodation of female inmates."*

The fifth barrack for "special treatment" therefore indubitably served to accommodate inmates at the Bor satellite camp.

The construction of the other four barracks planned for "special treatment" (as noted in the March 31, 1942, document) was requested in the following letter of June 9, 1942, from Bischoff to the SS *WVHA*:[84]

> *"For the special treatment of the Jews, the camp commandant of the concentration camp, SS* Stubaf. *Höss, has applied orally for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the accommodation of personal effects. It is asked that the application be approved, since the matter is extremely urgent and the effects must absolutely be brought under shelter."*

In order to fully understand the importance of this document, it should be noted that thirteen transports of Slovak and French Jews fit for work had arrived at Auschwitz by June 9, 1942. Hence at that point in time a total of 12,671 people had all been admitted to the camp. The letter in question in fact concerned the personal belongings collected from these 12,671 Jews regularly registered.

The economic function of the barracks for "special treatment" is confirmed by another document, which preceded the "first selection": The document is titled "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office which Bischoff had outlined on June 30. For the construction project "SS accommodation and CC Auschwitz," the list concerned includes three "barracks for personal property" of Type 260/9, furthermore a "personal-property barrack in the women's concentration camp" and a "barrack for accommodation, Bor" of the same type.[85]

Another document headlined "Distribution of Barracks" by the Central Construction Office lists by type the barracks needed, those already constructed, and those falling short. Corresponding to the term "special treatment" are five barracks "needed," three "erected," and two "shortfall."[86] Quite obviously, this refers to the five barracks mentioned in Bischoff's explanatory report of July 15, 1942; at the beginning of this report are mentioned the "5 barracks for special treatment of the prisoners,"[87] which, as we have seen, correspond to the five barracks for "special treatment" of the list of March 31, 1942.

---

[84] Letter of the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V, of June 9, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. See Document 7 in the Appendix.

[85] "*Barackenaufteilung*" of June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272. See Document 8 in the Appendix.

[86] "*Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung*." RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 239. See Document 9 in the Appendix.

[87] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S*," July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, p. 5.

The two barracks falling short were built before the end of October. They are mentioned in a list of November 15, 1942 under the heading "G.B. Bau VIII E Ch-m/wo 19" as "5 barracks for special treatment"; including installation, they cost a total of 90,000 RM.[88]

The "Distribution of Barracks" of December 8, 1942, assigns the five barracks "already erected" to the "Prisoner-of-War Camp," where "special treatment (old)" is stated as their purpose.[89]

The adjective "old" may refer to the fact that these barracks belong administratively to the earlier carrying out of "special treatment," in place of which a new "special treatment" had emerged as the institutional mission of the Birkenau prisoner-of-war camp a few months earlier.[90]

The function of the four "personal-property barracks for special treatment" was thus closely tied up with the sorting out and storage of personal property which had been collected from the deported Jews. This took place within the scope of "Operation Reinhardt."

When Pohl inspected Auschwitz on September 23, 1942, he visited among others the following facilities:[91]

> *"Disinfestation and personal property barracks/Operation Reinhardt* […] *Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt."*

The visit had been carefully organized and followed a strictly logical program. The inspection of a disinfestation (*i.e.*, delousing) chamber and of the personal property collected during the course of Operation Reinhardt followed that of the construction depot and of the *DAW* (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Works), so that Pohl in any case inspected *BW* 28, the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" in the "Kanada I" depot.

This is fully confirmed by a report titled "Inspection by SS *Obergruppenführer* Pohl on Sept. 23, 1942," which states:[92]

> *"disinfestation a.*[nd] *personal effects chamber (resettlement of the Jews)."*

The visit to Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt, on the other hand, took place after that of the "Birkenau Camp," which means that this facility formed part of this camp (like the "Troop Camp Birkenau," to which Pohl made a visit directly afterwards) or at least was located in its vicinity.

As of the end of February 1943, 825 train cars with "old textiles," which had been appropriated during the "resettlement of Jews", had been sent to the Auschwitz camp and Lublin (Majdanek) within the framework of Operation Reinhardt.[93] This appropriation and recycling of personal property was exactly

---

88 RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 119.

89 "*Barackenaufteilung*," RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 207. See Document 10 in the Appendix.

90 See Chapter 6.

91 "*Besichtigung des SS Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942*," RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

92 I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 123.

93 Pohl report to Himmler of February 6, 1943. NO-1257.

what Operation Reinhardt[94] was all about, as can also be gathered from the following communication of SS *Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann:[95]

> *"Simultaneously with the resettlement operations, the appropriation of Jewish effects was carried out. Extraordinary assets were able to be taken into custody and placed at the disposal of the 'Reinhard' special staff."*

Between May 4 and 16, 1943, SS *Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch made an inspection visit to Poland during which he drew up a detailed report; among other things, he visited the Auschwitz and Lublin camps, where he was interested in "Operation Reinhardt." The English translation of his report uses the term "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[96] but another translation of this document has probably maintained the original term "*Sonderaktion* 'Reinhard'," which is described as follows: "This special unit deals with the appropriation of Jewish property."

In May 1944 there was still a "Special Unit Reinhardt" in Birkenau, where 287 female prisoners worked.[97]

In conclusion: if the "disinfestation and personal-effects chamber" of Kanada I had an indubitable connection with disinfestations, with resettling the Jews, and with "Operation Reinhard," there is no reason to assume that "Station 2 of Operation Reinhardt" instead referred to the elusive Bunker 2 at Birkenau, as claimed by historians at the Auschwitz Museum.

3. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Facility"

On October 28, 1942, the Central Construction Office prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning "Prisoner of war camp Auschwitz." This camp (Birkenau) was now expressly assigned the "carrying out of the special treatment (VIII Up a 2),"[98] as is made clear by the text in parentheses in the title of this document.

Pressac imputed a criminal meaning to this document; as already cited, he wrote:[99]

---

94 This operation was named after Fritz Reinhardt, Secretary of State in the Reich Finance Ministry. In some documents it is written "*Reinhard*." In the official historiography, however, it is often claimed that the name was derived from that of Reinhard Heydrich.

95 Katzmann's report to Krüger of June 30, 1943. L-18.

96 TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f. The German original seems to have been lost or destroyed.

97 "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.

98 Identification number of the construction-project prisoner-of-war camp Auschwitz on the list of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction administration (Reichsminister Speer). Cf. my study, already cited, *The Central Construction Office..., op. cit.* (note 53), pp. 27f.

99 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 77f.

> *"All building sites, even the sauna for the SS troops, were catalogued in the following fashion:*
> *Re: Prisoner of war Camp Auschwitz*
> *(Carrying out of special treatment)."*
> *That represented an enormous 'administrative' slip, which moreover was repeated one hundred and twenty times, and which confirms quite clearly that, as of late November/early December, the PoW camp Birkenau was no longer a prisoner of war camp, but rather had become in its totality a place where 'special treatments' were carried out."*

Pressac makes it clear that one should understand "special treatment" to mean "the liquidation of the Jews 'unfit for labor' by gas in Birkenau."

This interpretation is without documentary foundation, since it is based, on the one hand, upon merely the appearance of the words "special treatment," and on the other hand upon a serious omission. If the document cited did indeed refer to a general project for establishing buildings for the extermination of Jews, then a central role would have been assigned to the (alleged) extermination installations there, in particular Bunkers 1 and 2 as well as the four crematoria of Birkenau. In reality, however, the bunkers are not even mentioned, not even in "camouflaged" form, and for the crematoria themselves a sum of merely 1,153,250 Reichsmarks is provided,[100] which amounts to less than 5 percent of the total expenditures of 23,760,000 Reichsmarks. But there is more: The sole facility to which the document specifically assigns the function of "special treatment" is not one of the crematoria, but a delousing facility:[101]

"16a) Delousing facility		
1. for special treatment		
Area: 50.00 x 20.00 =		*1,000 m²*
Height of building: 6.20		
Enclosed space: 1,000.00 x 6.20 =		*6,200 m³*
Cellar section: 35.00 x 20.00 x 3.20 =		*2,240 m³*
	total	*8,400 m³*
Cost for 1 m³ RM 28.00		
8,400.00 x 28.00 =		*236,320.00*
Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities	*RM*	*73,680.00*
		310,000.00

[100] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung),*" VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 2, 8f. These costs of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – include four mortuaries whose cost is arrived at by multiplying the volume (4935 m³) by the cost per m³ (50 RM): 246,750 RM. Thus the cost for the crematoria was (1,400,000 - 246,750 =) 1,153,250 RM.

[101] "*Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung),*" VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, pp. 9-10. See Document 11 in the Appendix.

16b) 2. For the guard troops		
Area: 12.25 x 12.65 + 12.40 x 8.70 =		*262.84 m²*
Height of building: 2.80 m		
Enclosed space: 262.84 x 2.80 = approx.		*736.00 m³* […]
Costs for 1 m³:	*RM*	*30.00*
736.00 x 30.00 =	*RM*	*22,080*
Extra charges for heating, shower and disinfestation facilities	*RM*	*7,920*
	RM	*30,000"*

It is now time to ask what the nature of this "disinfestation facility for special treatment" might have been.

The two disinfestation facilities mentioned are listed under the same numbers (16a and 16b) in another report of the Central Construction Office, dated February 2, 1943. Here, Facility 16b is designated a "delousing facility for the guard troops," and its dimensions correspond exactly to those stated in the project – of October 28, 1942: "12.65/12.25 + 12.40/8.70 m"; Facility 16a is called a "delousing facility for prisoners" and shows dimensions different from those given in the project: 40m × 12m + 34m × 12m. This reduction in volume can be explained by a shortage of building materials, for the document referring to this is, in fact, titled "Auditor's Report on Saving Building Material."[102] The new dimensions of the installation agree perfectly with those of Drawings no. 1841 of the Central Construction Office of November 24 and no. 1846 of November 25, 1942, in which the "Disinfection and Delousing Facility in the PoW Camp" is depicted and which reflect the original project of the Birkenau Central Sauna (*Zentralsauna*).[103]

The "Situation map of the Prisoner of War Camp" of October 6, 1942, confirms this situation explicitly: The rectangle representing the Central Sauna bears the designation "16a disinfestation."[104] Thus the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" of the project of October 28, 1942, was nothing other than the Central Sauna, the most important hygienic-sanitary facility of the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex.

The construction of this facility (*BW* 32) began on April 30, 1942,[105] and ended on October 1 of the same year,[106] but it was not handed over to the camp administration until January 22, 1944.[107] On June 4, 1943, Bischoff sent

---

[102] "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*". RGVA, 502-1-28, pp. 234-238. The two facilities are mentioned on p. 236.

[103] Plans printed in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 68f.

[104] VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8. See Document 12 in the Appendix.

[105] "*Baufristenplan*" of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[106] "*Baufristenplan*" of December 15, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 68.

[107] "*Übergabeverhandlung des BW 32 Entwesungsanlage*," RGVA, 502-1-335, pp. 1-4.

the plans of this facility to the SS *WVHA* with an accompanying letter, in which he explained:

> *"The construction of the delousing and disinfection facility had to begin at once according to the original design, since immediate measures for disinfestation were required by the physician as well as the camp commandant, due to the occupancy of the camp, which is still under construction. After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once. The work has meanwhile progressed to the point that a modification of the project would necessitate the complete demolition of the facilities already partially finished, and at the same time would further delay the completion date for facilities which are so vitally important."*

After a summary description of the work already performed, Bischoff continued:

> *"The original design was prepared with the agreement of the camp commandant and the garrison physician. The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

Of the various facilities, with which the installation was equipped, Bischoff mentioned 54 showers and two boilers with a capacity of 3,000 liters each, which were designed for continuous operation.[108]

4. "Special Treatment" and Zyklon B: The Typhus Epidemic of Summer 1942

The discovery, based on irrefutable documentation, that the "disinfestation facility for special treatment" was indeed the Central Sauna opens new perspectives for the interpretation of other documents containing the term "special treatment." In particular, the thesis can no longer be maintained that the designation "carrying out of special treatment" appearing in a "cost estimate for the Auschwitz prisoner of war camp" has a criminal meaning, *i.e.*, the gassing of the Jews unfit for labor, because in this document that designation relates exclusively to a delousing and disinfestation facility for registered prisoners – the Central Sauna.

In addition, the connection between "special treatment" and "disinfestation facility" enables us to interpret other documents differently than Pressac, who

[108] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 106f.

ascribes to them a criminal context. Let us begin with the well-known document whose subject is the pickup of "materials for special treatment" in Dessau.[109] There can be no doubt that these materials were crates with Zyklon B cans, but this by no means indicates that these disinfestation supplies were destined for the killing of human beings, for at that time a lethal typhus epidemic was raging in Auschwitz. And, as is well known, the typhus pathogen is transmitted by lice, which in those years were primarily fought with the insecticide Zyklon B.[110]

The close connection between typhus, special treatment, Zyklon B, and disinfestation can't possibly have escaped Pressac's notice. Therefore he felt forced, in his description of the alleged gassing of human beings in Bunkers 1 and 2, to resort to clumsy dodges:[111]

> *"Evidently Höss had succeeded in concealing from Himmler the true sanitary conditions in the camp. But when the typhus epidemic spread further and the situation became ever more catastrophic, a total lock-down of the camp was ordered on July 23. In order to impose a halt to the disease, its vector, the louse, had to be exterminated. Everything had to be deloused with utmost urgency, the personal effects, the barracks, the buildings, the work places, and in order to save the camp, tons of Zyklon B were needed. However, delousing by means of gas chambers had been practically forbidden since June of 1940 due to the rationing of iron and sealant materials, as well as of certain other materials required for this process. Such huge amounts of gas could be procured quickly only through the intervention of the SS* WVHA. *The SS of Auschwitz simply claimed that the epidemic had just broken out, while in reality it had been raging for a long time. On July 22, the SS* WVHA *gave approval for a truck to drive directly to the manufacturer of Zyklon B in Dessau in order to pick up approximately 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'for combating the emerging epidemic.' On the 29th approval was again given to pick up the same quantity of Zyklon B in Dessau 'for disinfection of the camp.' On August 12, one person was slightly poisoned during the fumigation of a building. Due to this incident, Höss reminded SS personnel and civilians of the safety regulations to be followed for the application of Zyklon B. For this agent was, unlike the previous one, virtually odorless and in that respect especially dangerous. Around the 20th of August the supplies of Zyklon B were nearly exhausted, but the epidemic was still not under control. A renewed application for the agent would have forced the SS to admit that it still did not have the situation under control. And so the following trick was resorted to: the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews. On August 26, a transport permit*

---

[109] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. See Document 13 in the Appendix.

[110] Cf. Friedrich Paul Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94; by the same author, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

[111] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 57f.

> *was issued; 'special treatment' was given as the reason. Although the result of the 'treatment' was well-known to those responsible in the SS* WVHA, *they were not familiar with the modalities, that is, they didn't know the amount of poison required. So there was an opportunity to make them believe that the major part of the delivered Zyklon B was used for the gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2, while in reality 2 to 3 per cent of the amount was sufficient. Thus, 97 to 98 percent could be used for the delousing."*

Thus Pressac tried to prove the gassing of Jews in the bunkers with the camp administration's ordering of Zyklon B, which served to combat the typhus epidemic raging in the camp! In truth, his interpretation is the result of a systematic distortion of facts and documents.

One thing should be emphasized above all: On June 5, 1940, SS *Oberführer* Hans Kammler, chief of Office II in the Main Office of Budget and Construction, sent a letter to the SS New Construction Office, the topic of which was the "delousing facility." He ordered:[112]

> *"*[…] *in accordance with the maximum possible economizing of iron, sealing materials, skilled workers etc., in the future, instead of delousing facilities using hydrogen cyanide, only those that use hot air are to be built.."*

But in practice this order had no effect in Auschwitz, for in the summer of 1942 at least 27 Zyklon-B delousing chambers were already either in operation or under construction.[113] Pressac was very well aware of this, indeed he described precisely these chambers in his first book.[114] One is thus at a loss to understand how he could go so far as to claim that "delousing by means of gas chambers was almost forbidden since June of 1940."

As for shipments of Zyklon B, Pressac demonstrates by his statement "huge amounts of gas could be procured so quickly only through the intervention of the SS *WVHA*" that he is unfamiliar with the bureaucratic practices of that time. In reality, *every* order for Zyklon B was required to go through the SS *WVHA*. The bureaucratic process was as follows: The SS garrison physician submitted a written request to the head of administration, in which the reasons for the order were explained. The head of administration transmitted the application to Office D IV of the SS *WVHA*. After the head of this department had approved the request, the head of administration submitted it to the Tesch & Stabenow company, together with the *Wehrmacht* bill of lading required for shipment; the camp administration could also pick up the shipment directly from the manufacturer in Dessau, once the Dessau Sugar and Chemical Works had communicated by telegraph that the Zyklon B was "ready to be

---

[112] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

[113] The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in the reception building, one in *BW* 5a, one in *BW* 5b (all planned), one in the 'Kanada I,' two in Block 26 of Auschwitz, two in Block 3 and one in Block 1 (all already erected).

[114] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 23-62.

picked up."[115] The invoices issued by Tesch & Stabenow were paid by Office D IV/1 of the SS *WVHA*.[116]

The validity of Pressac's claim that the SS *WVHA* knew practically nothing about the typhus fever epidemic in Auschwitz can be judged from the fact that on July 3, 1942, after the appearance of the first typhus cases, Bischoff had informed Kammler of this, who represented the SS *WVHA*,. On July 23 Bischoff wrote in a letter to the SS *WVHA*:[117]

> *"With regard to our letter of July 3, log book no. 10158/42/Bi/Th., the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police of Auschwitz reports that the camp quarantine imposed due to typhus has now been extended to the entire camp by Post Order No. 19/42."*

It is surely worth stressing that Bischoff was turning to his direct superior, Kammler, who was the head of the Office Group C, which was entrusted with construction projects. On the other hand, the hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp fell into the sphere of responsibility of the Office Group D III (Sanitation), which was directed by SS *Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Enno Lolling;[118] the SS garrison physician of Auschwitz was under him. The camp quarantine of July 23, 1942, however, was ordered by Rudolf Höss on the order of the director of Office Group D, SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the *Waffen* SS Richard Glücks. This can be gathered from Garrison Order No. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which reads:[119]

> *"At the command of the chief of Office Group D, SS Brigadeführer and Major General of the* Waffen *SS Glücks, a total quarantine of the camp has once again been imposed upon the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the second total lock-down in the history of the Auschwitz camp, and for this reason the aforementioned garrison order brings to mind all the directives which had been issued in connection with the first quarantine of July 23, 1942. Therefore, if the second camp lock-down had been ordered "once again" by Glücks, then it is clear that he had also ordered the first one.

It should be recalled that Office Group D was also responsible for Zyklon-B shipments; the relevant permits for picking up the delousing remedy in Dessau, which were transmitted to Auschwitz by radio by the SS *WVHA*, were usually signed by SS-*Obersturmführer* Liebehenschel, who represented this

---

[115] APMM, sygn. 1 d 2, Vol. 1; cf. Adelia Toniak, "*Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138-170.

[116] Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, pp. 193-195.

[117] Letter of Bischoff "*An das SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V*" from July 23, 1942, with the contents "*Lagersperre*". RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

[118] NO-111, internal circular of the SS *WVHA*.

[119] AMPO, *Standortbefehl* (garrison order), D-Aul-1, p. 46.

department and was Glücks's deputy. The permit of July 29, 1942, however, was personally issued by Glücks.

We may state in summation that Pressac's claim, according to which the SS *WVHA* (its Office Group D, to be more precise) is supposed to have had hardly any information about the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz, is completely unfounded. Thus, the alleged "trick" of the camp administration ("the incredibly high consumption of gas was explained by the murder of the Jews") in reality proves to be Pressac's trick: By this stratagem, he falsely attributes to the ordering of Zyklon B "for Special T.[reatment]" a significance that is completely different from the usual orders for the purpose of disinfestation.

Let us now examine the order of events:

On July 1, 1942, the first cases of typhus fever appear in Birkenau.

On July 22, the Auschwitz concentration camp receives the following notification by radio from the SS *WVHA*:[120]

> *"Permission is hereby granted for the dispatch of a five-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau to pick up gas for the fumigation of the camp in order to combat the epidemic that has broken out."*

On July 23, Höss orders a "complete camp quarantine" in order to counter the typhus epidemic.[121]

On July 29, a further radio message, originating from Glücks personally, authorizes the camp administration of Auschwitz to pick up gas in Dessau by truck for the disinfestation of the camp:[122]

> *"The permit for travel by truck from Auschwitz to Dessau for the collection of gas, which is urgently required for the disinfection of the camp, is hereby granted."*

On August 12, disinfestation of the blocks of the former women's camp, carried out by means of Zyklon B, begins in the main camp, after the female prisoners have been moved into the BIa camp in Birkenau.[123]

On the same day, a case of mild hydrogen-cyanide poisoning occurs during the gassing of premises presumably located in the above-mentioned camp section.[124]

On August 26, radio notification is given by the SS *WVHA* regarding the collection of "*material for Special Tr.*[eatment]."[125]

---

[120] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 160.

[121] Garrison order no. 19/42 of July 23, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

[122] Radio directive no. 113, AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168. I reproduced the original document in another study of mine: *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015, Document 10, p. 164.

[123] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 215.

[124] Post order of August 12, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.

[125] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. Cf. *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, *op. cit.* (note 122), Document 11, p. 165.

On August 31, the disinfestation of the blocks of the main camp begins, carried out with Zyklon B.[126]

There is therefore no rational basis for assuming that the Zyklon B procured for "special treatment" would have served a purpose other than the "gassing" and "disinfection" of the camp. But how can we explain the use of the expression "special treatment" as a synonym for this very "gassing" and "disinfection"? The answer to this question demands an additional historical inquiry.

5. "Special Treatment" and Disinfestation of Jewish Personal Property

Two documents unknown to Pressac enable us to establish an unequivocal connection between the "special treatment" of the Jews and "gas-tight doors." They stem from a job assigned to the prisoners' carpenter shop by the head of workshops of the Central Construction Office on October 5, 1942, as well as the related work chart of the carpenter shop of October 6 of the same year. Here is the text of first document mentioned:[127]

> *"Job 2143/435 for the disinfestation facility*
> *quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *as well as troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *To the prisoners' carpenter shop of Auschwitz.*
> *6 gas-tight doors*
> *interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *administrative barracks*
> *900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The second document is the related worksheet:[128]

> *"For disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L.*
> *and troop accommodations PoW camp*
> *the following work is to be performed:*
> *6 gas-tight doors. Interior wall width 100/200.*
> *Design exactly like the doors for special t.*[reatment] *of the J.*[ews]
> *Administrative barracks 900 running meters lattice grates 28 cm wide."*

The term "disinfestation facility quarantine PoW camp and F.K.L." refers to the two disinfestation facilities in the women's quarantine camp (*BA* Ia) and in the men's quarantine camp (*BA* Ib), thus *BW* 5a and 5b. This is also clear from the handwritten notation made on the work sheet.

---

[126] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 231.
[127] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 14 in the Appendix.
[128] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71. See Document 15 in the Appendix.

Now, what purpose did the "gas-tight doors for the special t.[reatment] of the J.[ews]" serve, and where were they located? Does this designation mean, as Pressac believes, an "administrative blunder," *i.e.*, is there any connection with the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2?

In order to be able to answer this question, we must first consider all gas-tight doors produced by the prisoners' carpenter shop for the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b. The data in the following table derive from the available documents:

DATE	*BW*	#	OBJECT	DIMENSIONS (M)
June 9, 1942[129]	5b	4	gas-tight double doors	1.60 × 2.00
Nov. 12, 1942[130]	5a	2	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
		2	gas-tight doors for the sauna	1.20 × 2.18
Nov. 19, 1942[131]	5a, 5b	8	gas-tight doors	?
Oct. 5, 1942[132] Oct. 6, 1942[133]	5a, 5b	6	gas-tight doors	1.00 × 2.00
	TOTAL:	22	GAS-TIGHT DOORS	

In accordance with Plan No. 1715 of the Construction Office of September 25, 1942, with respect to *BW* 5a/5b, the following hygienic facilities were provided in each of these two buildings:

– one gas chamber
– one sauna
– one disinfestation chamber with disinfestation device
– one disinfection [*sic*][134]

These facilities were in fact installed in the two buildings, as can be gathered from a January 9, 1943 letter by Bischoff,[135] from which further details emerge. In the so-called delousing barrack of the men's camp in the PoW camp, *BA* I (*BW* 5b), there were:

– one "chamber for hydrogen cyanide gassing," which had been in operation since the fall of 1942
– one "sauna installation," in operation since November 1942
– one "hot air apparatus" (for delousing) from the Hochheim firm
– one "disinfection apparatus" from the Werner firm.

The "delousing barrack" of the women's camp had the same facilities, but its sauna went into operation in December 1942; the gas chamber, on the other

[129] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 173.
[130] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 78.
[132] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.
[133] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71.
[134] "*Entlausungsgebäude im K.G.L./Einbau einer Saunaanlage*," in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 57.
[135] Bischoff letter to Kammler of January 9, 1943 on the subject: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. and K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

hand, was already operating in fall 1942, as was the gas chamber in the men's camp.[135]

Next to be determined is how the 22 gas-tight doors in buildings *BW* 5a and 5b were distributed. On the basis of the number of doors, which can be derived from the abovementioned plan, the distribution of gas-tight doors for that delousing barrack appears to be as follows:

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS
gas chamber	2
air locks	2
sauna	2
disinfestation apparatus	1
disinfestation chamber	2
disinfection	2
TOTAL:	11

With regard to the dimensions of the doors, the plans published by Pressac[136] enable us to locate with certainty only the doors of the two gas chambers and those of the four air locks.[137] They measured 1.60 × 2.00 m. None of the other doors in the plans of the hygienic installations show measurements corresponding to those produced in the prisoners' carpenter shop (1.00 m × 2.00 m and 1.20 m × 2.18 m). Thus, it is clear that the Central Construction Office modified its original project for the latter. However, we know with certainty that the doors of the sauna measured 1.00 × 2.00 m.

From the above explanation the following distribution of gas-tight doors for each of the two delousing barracks emerges:

LOCATION	NUMBER OF DOORS	DIMENSIONS OF DOORS (M)
gas chamber	2	1.60 × 2.00
air locks	2	1.60 × 2.00
sauna	2	1.00 × 2.00
disinfestation apparatus	1	1.00 × 2.00
disinfestation chamber	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.00 × 2.00; 1.20 × 2.18
disinfection	inner door 1, outer door 1	1.20 × 2.18; 1.20 × 2.18
TOTAL:	11 DOORS	

[136] The already aforementioned Plan 1715, the Plan 801 of November 8, 1941, ("*Entlausungsanlage für K.G.L.*") as well as the Plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 ("*Einbau einer Heißluftentlausung in der Entwesungsbaracke im F.L.*"), in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 55-58.

[137] In this context "air lock" (original: "*Schleuse*") means a location with two doors for the equalization of pressure between two zones. In the buildings *BW* 5a and 5b there were two air locks before the gas-operated delousing chambers, which were supposed to prevent the gas from flowing into the rest of the building through the gas-chamber doors when opened.

The conclusion derived from the study of buildings *BW* 5a and 5b is that the gas-tight doors, just like the "doors for special treatment of the Jews," are identical with those of the sauna, of the room with the disinfestation device, of the hot-air disinfestation chamber, as well as the doors of the disinfection room. Without wanting to exclude *a priori* the possibility that such doors were used for Zyklon-B delousing chambers, we can therefore prove that they *could* have *also* been used for rooms in which delousing and disinfestation were performed by means other than with Zyklon B.

In this context a work report is of interest which was compiled by the company Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft and which refers to work done inside a "gas chamber" in the "PoW Camp," hence most likely to *BW* 5b. It is dated from July 8, 1942, and exists in two versions: a printed form filled in by hand, and a completely handwritten sheet. Both documents were published by the Auschwitz Museum.[138] The documents mention the work of "blocking in of the door in t.[he] gas chamber" and "doors in t.[he] gas chamber."[139] The company therefore installed the above-mentioned double doors (the documents speak of "door" in the singular and of "doors" in the plural) of the "gas chamber" of *BW* 5b, which had been ordered from the inmate carpentry on June 9, 1942. On July 15, not quite a week after that work report was written, the facility was completed.[140]

In light of the previously mentioned disinfestation facilities for special treatment, the connection between the gas-tight "doors for special treatment of the Jews" and the delousing/disinfestation seems obvious, since in the documents examined up to now the expression "special treatment" is undeniably connected with precisely this delousing or disinfestation. This is all the more convincing when the phrase "special treatment of the Jews" is mentioned in a document concerning the two disinfestation facilities *BW* 5a and 5b. On the other hand, we have found no document that reveals the criminal meaning imputed by Pressac.

Having settled this point, we must next locate the doors in question. The problem is by no means easy, since the extant documents furnish us no information about this. But the available elements do permit us to find a clarifying explanation based upon indirect evidence.

Considering the fact that the four barracks "for special treatment of the Jews," which Bischoff had requested at the behest of Höss from the SS *WVHA* on June 9, 1942, served for the storage of personal effects of the interned

---

[138] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), pp. 65f.

[139] In *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 50-52, I demonstrated the clumsy misinterpretation of this document's text by the three historians of the Auschwitz Museum who published it: they translated "in d.[er]" (in the) as "in 2," then they turned the number 2 into the Polish ordinal "drugiej," (second), hence they concluded that it was the door of the "gas chamber" of the "second" Bunker or "Bunker II"!

[140] *"Baufristenplan"* of July 1942 for the PoW Camp, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 31.

Jews, one can assume with a sufficient degree of certainty that the aforementioned gas-tight doors were installed in the "reception building containing delousing," which formed structure *BW* 28. The respective construction work began on February 15, 1942, and ended in June.[141] Next to the delousing barrack containing a Zyklon-B delousing chamber, four "horse-stable" barracks were erected for storing the personal effects of newly arrived inmates. For this reason, structure *BW* 28 was called "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" after June 1942. This set of barracks was situated not far from the Auschwitz railway station and comprised the so-called "Kanada I."[142] The conclusion therefore seems justified that, in view of the ever-more-numerous Jewish transports arriving in Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss ordered the temporary use of the four personal effects barracks of *BW* 28 for the storage of the personal effects of the new arrivals, until the installation of the barracks of *BW* 58.

This explanation is confirmed by the fact that according to the original plan *BW* 28 consisted only of a "reception barrack with delousing," and the four personal property barracks were added only in June 1942, as already mentioned. Now, since the vast majority of newly arriving prisoners were Jews, the chief purpose of the Zyklon B delousing chambers in *BW* 28 consisted of the "special treatment of the Jews," and this explains the reference to precisely these gas-tight doors for "special treatment of the Jews." That building *BW* 28 had this function is also confirmed by the court verdict against SS *Unterscharführer* Franz Wunsch, who had been convicted of a petty theft in the property room. The judge determined:[143]

> *"The accused served since September 1942 in the personal property chamber of the CC Auschwitz, where the accruing Jewish personal effects were sorted and stored after having been gassed."*

Now, in September 1942 *BW* 28 was one of the two main facilities of Operation Reinhardt, which was closely connected with the Jewish transports to Auschwitz.

In view of these circumstances, the designation of Zyklon B as "material for special t.[reatment]" by Liebehenschel in his permit of August 26, 1942, in no way supports the criminal meaning ascribed to it. The order in question quite simply was used for delousing operations in the gas chamber of *BW* 28, and thus was serving hygienic-sanitary purposes. Since all the operations that took place in the "Delousing and Personal Property Barracks" were conducted

---

141 "*Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz*" of April 15, 1942, RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 221.

142 For this cf.: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 41-50.

143 "*SS und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz*" of July 24, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200.

by a specific authority, namely the "prisoners' property administration,"[144] the expression "material for special t.[reatment]" referred to Zyklon B, which the garrison physician had ordered at the request of this authority.

6. "Special Treatment" and the New Function of the PoW Camp

In October of 1942, the designation "Carrying out special treatment" was officially assigned to the construction project "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz." The camp had thereby received a new function. This consisted of a vast construction program for the purpose of transforming the camp into a labor reservoir for the industries already in existence in the Auschwitz area or about to come into operation there. A letter dating from September 15, 1942 from Kammler to the Plenipotentiary for the Regulation of the Construction Industry, Reichsminister Albert Speer, on the topic "special construction tasks for CC Auschwitz," proves that this program had been agreed upon between Speer and Richard Glücks, the chief of the SS *WVHA*:[145]

> *"With regard to the discussion between Herr Reichsminister Prof. Speer and SS* Obergruppenführer *and General of the* Waffen *SS Pohl, I am reporting below the additional construction volume for the special program of CC Auschwitz as follows:*
> *1) Listing of the required additional structures with the respective construction volume.*
> *2) Listing of the required construction materials and barracks.*
> *The work is mainly performed by prisoners. A construction time of 50 workweeks is assigned for the entire construction project. Besides the prisoners, an average of 350 skilled and unskilled workers are needed. This amounts to 105,000*[146] *working days."*

The purpose of this new function of the camp was explained with total clarity by Rudolf Höss in a speech given on May 22, 1943, in Auschwitz to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, Hans Kammler, as well as other functionaries, in which he outlined the origin and development of the camp's institutional missions:[147]

> *"In the year 1940, the Auschwitz camp came into existence in the estuary triangle between the Vistula and Sola rivers after the evacuation of 7 Polish villages, through the reconstruction of an artillery-barracks site and much construction of extensions, reconstructions and new structures, utilizing large quantities of material from buildings that had been demolished. Originally in-*

---

144 This administration is mentioned in a letter of Grabner from March 19, 1943 to six camp functionaries. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.

145 GARF, 7021-108-32, p 43.

146 This is calculated by assuming a six-day week: 6 × 50 × 350 = 105,000 workdays.

147 Document entry for May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 85. See Document 16 in the Appendix.

tended as a quarantine camp, this later became a Reich camp and thereby was destined for a new purpose. As the situation grew ever more critical, its position on the border of the Reich and G.G. [General Gouvernement] *proved especially favorable, since the filling of the camp with workers was guaranteed. In addition to that, the solution of the Jewish question was added recently, which required creating the means to accommodate 60,000 prisoners at first, which increases*[148] *to 100,000 within a short time. The inmates of the camp are predominantly intended for the growing large-scale industries in the vicinity. The camp contains within its sphere of interest various armament firms, for which the workers are regularly provided."*

The "solution of the Jewish question" thus required no extermination or crematory facilities, but instead construction measures to accommodate 100,000 prisoners: The supposed homicidal function of the camp was not only not a priority, it was utterly absent!

It is worth emphasizing that, although this change in the function of Birkenau camp was unquestionably connected to the "solution of the Jewish question," it was no less unquestionably tied to a construction program for the purpose of lodging new arrivals. This is confirmed by the fact that the new function of the camp was not clearly described in the documents as "carrying out of special treatment." A significant document – the organizational chart of the Central Construction Office – described the structure of this office in January 1943. The Central Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, which was headed by Bischoff and encompassed 14 sections, was divided into five construction offices, each of which had a particular mission to fulfill:

1. The "Construction Office of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Auschwitz, CC Auschwitz and Auschwitz Agriculture" was under SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck and was responsible for the Main Camp as well as the factories under its control.

2. The "Construction Office of the PoW Camp" was headed by SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch and was responsible for the Birkenau camp.

3. The "Construction Office of Auschwitz Industrial Park" was led by SS-*Sturmmann* Werner Jothann and bore responsibility for industrial structures.

4. The "Construction Office of the Main Supply Camp of the Waffen SS and Police of Auschwitz and Troops' Supply Camp at Oderberg" was under the authority of SS *Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock; warehouses and offices were under its purview.

5. The "Construction Directorate for Plant and Estate Freudenthal and Partschendorf," headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Friedrich Mayer, concerned itself with agricultural tasks.

---

[148] The past tense ("*increased*"), which appeared originally in the text, has been changed to present tense. In this context, this present tense has the meaning of a future tense.

Bischoff drafted three different versions of this organizational chart. In each of them the tasks of the construction office of the Birkenau camp were formulated differently:

– "(Carrying out of special treatment)"[149]
– "(carrying out special construction measures)"[150]
– "(carrying out special operation)"[151]

The last document further reads:[151]

> *"At the present time, the completion of the PoW camp (special measures) is most urgent."*

These documents prove that "special treatment," "special construction measure" and "special operation" were one and the same thing!

7. "Special Treatment" of Jews Not Fit for Labor

The meeting between Speer and Pohl mentioned in the preceding chapter took place on September 15, 1942. On the next day, Pohl wrote a detailed report about it for Himmler. The discussion had dealt with four points, the first of which concerned the "enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration." Pohl wrote on this point:

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer has fully approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp and made available an additional construction allocation for Auschwitz to the extent of 13.7 million Reichsmarks.*
> *This construction allocation covers the erection of approx. 300 barracks with the necessary support and supplemental facilities.*
> *The required raw materials are allotted to the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as to the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd quarters of 1943.*
> *When this additional construction program is carried out, a total of 132,000 persons can be accommodated in Auschwitz."*

Pohl emphasized:

> *"All participants agreed that the work force present in the concentration camps must now be deployed for large-scale armament work."*

After he had stressed the necessity of reassigning German and foreign civilian workers from already insufficiently manned armament factories (in order to

---

149 "*Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen*," RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316. See Document 17 in the Appendix.

150 Internal circular of the Central Construction Office dealing with the most important staff for the activities of the individual building directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310. See Document 18 in the Appendix.

151 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 27, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248. See Document 19 in the Appendix.

overcome existing staff shortages in other, similar factories) and of replacing them with concentration-camp inmates, Pohl continued:[152]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the deployment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing enclosed plants with existing possibilities for accommodations.*
> *We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

By the "eastern migration" was to be understood the deportation of the Jews into the eastern occupied territories. In this context the last sentence obviously means that the Jews unfit for labor were not interrupting their journey – thus not stopping at Auschwitz – but were continuing their "journey" to the east. The location, to which at least a portion of these people was being sent, emerges from a report that SS *Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert wrote on a meeting held at Department IV B 4 of the *RSHA* on August 28, 1942. The meeting was called for the purpose of discussing the Jewish question and especially the "evacuation of Jews" into occupied foreign territories as well as to address the transportation problems. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was supposed to take place via Auschwitz. Under point c), it stated with regard to the points under discussion:[153]

> *"Sending along of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants.*
> *The commandant of the Auschwitz internment camp demanded that it is imperative to include the necessary blankets, work shoes and eating utensils in the transports. Where this has not happened so far, they are to be immediately sent on to the camp."*

Point e) concerned the purchase of barracks:

> *"SS* Obersturmbannführer *Eichmann requests that the purchase of the barracks ordered by the Commander of the Security Police Den Haag be carried out immediately. The camp is to be established in Russia. The transport of the barracks can be managed in such a way that 3-5 barracks are carried along on each transport train."*

The attempt to invalidate the obvious meaning of this document by assuming that it contains an error – that one should read Rhineland rather than Russia

---

[152] Pohl Report to Himmler of September 16, 1942 on the subject of armament work and bomb damage, BAK, NS 19.14, pp. 131-133.

[153] Report of SS *Untersturmführer* Ahnert of September 1, 1942, CDJC, XXVI-59.

(German: "Rheinland" instead of "Russland") – is purely imaginary and has not the slightest basis in reality.[154]

According to Radio Moscow, several thousand Jews were resettled in the Ukraine. In its issue Number 71 of April 1944, the Jewish underground newspaper *Notre Voix* was able to report the following:[155]

> *"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."*

The claim that this was a purely propagandistic news item is just as unfounded.[156]

In this context one ought to also mention the "Report of a Jewish Refugee" which is dated "Geneva, October 8, 1942." A Polish Jew who lived in Brussels was arrested on August 12, 1942, and interned in the Malines Concentration Camp. From there, he left on August 15 with a transport of about 12 railway cars, each occupied by about 70 people. After two and a half days, the train stopped at the Königshütte railway station in Upper Silesia, where the deportees received food items.

> *"After this short rest, about half of the deportees, namely the younger boys between the age of 14 and 20, were taken away. It was said that these younger people would have to work in the coal and iron industry in Königshütte and the neighbouring places. (Note: this information is in accordance with other news we received about young Jewish boys working in Upper-Silesia).*
>
> *The others had again to enter the train where there was now a little more space, and then were again transported eastwards. The train passed through Lemberg (Lwow), a place which was known to our informator, and through Rava-Russka and the regions of the Ukraine. Our witness cannot remember*

---

[154] See in this regard C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt*," Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013, p. 681.

[155] Reproduced in: Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950, p. 179. I am indebted to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for sending a photocopy of this page.

[156] C. Mattogno *et al*., *op. cit*. (note 154), pp. 611-621.

how long he was en route because by then he was very tired. Finally the train stopped somewhere in Russia."

After getting off the train, the exiles were split into two groups; roughly half of them, about 150 people between 20 and 35 years of age, were declared fit for work, the remaining unfit. The latter were taken away, while those fit for work were loaded back onto the train, which continued the journey for a few more hours. The witness saw a sign saying "Stalingrad – 50 km" and heard the roar of bombs and artillery, from which he deduced that they were near the front. He was assigned to a commando of the Organization Todt of about 60 men. There were other commandos, some "composed of French prisoners," who built fortifications. The witness, a 33-year-old man, was able to escape and to travel to Switzerland.[157]

It should be noted that a transport of Jews actually left the Malines camp on August 15, 1942. It contained 1,000 prisoners, including 337 men and 486 women over the age of 15. Maxime Steinberg states, however, that this entire convoy arrived at Auschwitz, where 362 inmates were registered and 638 were gassed upon arrival. On May 8, 1945, only seven survivors had been left. He notes that this was the first Jewish transport from Belgium in which the number of Jews allegedly gassed on arrival was higher than the number of registered Jews.[158]

Königshütte (now Chorzów) is a city about ten kilometers north of Kattowitz (Katowice) which at the time was on a branch of railway Line #146, which first turned south to Katowice, then back to the east; near Myslowitz a branch (#146b) led to Auschwitz; Line #146 itself continued from Myslowitz to Krakau, and beyond that, as Line #532, up to Lemberg; but prior to that, at Jaroslau, another branch (#533s) led to Rawa Ruska, and from there, Line #535g also led to Lemberg.[159] It is therefore more likely that the train mentioned in the above quote passed first through Rawa Ruska and then through Lemberg rather than the reverse.

The path indicated by the witness is therefore quite reliable. Hence, about half of the deportees alighted the train at Königshütte, from where another train took them to Auschwitz; the other half went to Russia.

The documents just cited prove that a substantial portion of the Jewish population of western Europe (namely that of France, Belgium, and the Neth-

---

[157] TNA, FO 371-30921.

[158] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brüssel/New York 1994, pp. 21-22, 42.

[159] Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, "Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn," in: *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres.* Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984, pp. 8f.

erlands) was indeed being deported to the east from the second half of the year 1942 on, and yes, some of them evidently by way of Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. In this connection, there is also a radiogram from Arthur Liebehenschel of October 2, 1942, dealing with the "resettlement of Jews" (the orthodox historiographers arbitrarily equate this term, too, with "mass-murder"). The radiogram read as follows:[160]

> *"Permit for travel for a 5-ton truck with trailer to Dessau and back, for the purpose of picking up materials for resettlement of Jews, is hereby granted."*

These materials were, without a doubt, identical with the "material for special t.[reatment]" dealt with by the radio message of August 26, 1942: It therefore concerned Zyklon B. On the other hand, "resettlement of Jews" was synonymous with "evacuation of Jews" and "migration to the east." Thus, we can conclude that this Zyklon B found its application in the delousing of the personal effects of the Jews unfit for labor who were being deported farther to the east.

Since October of 1942, the evacuation of the Jewish population to the east, during which the Jews fit for labor were selected out at Auschwitz and remained there, was officially designated as "carrying out of special treatment." How was this "special treatment" managed in practice?

In the third paragraph of a letter dated June 4, 1943 already cited on p. 42, Bischoff wrote of the Central Sauna, then under construction:[161]

> *"The large dressing and undressing rooms are absolutely necessary, since those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning. Having the arrivals wait in the fully occupied camp is out of the question due to the danger of transmission of lice."*

This practice pertained to *entire* transports arriving in Auschwitz, not just to the small portion of the inmates that was registered there. This is further confirmed by the fact that the average number of male prisoners taken into the camp population from each arriving transport between July 4, 1942, and the end of May 1943 was approximately 220, while it amounted to about 135 for female prisoners. On the other hand, the average number of Jewish inmates deported with the approximately 230 transports arriving in Auschwitz in the same period of time was about 1,300.[162] In view of these figures, Bischoff's number of approximately 2,000 prisoners to be lodged for the duration of one night can only have referred to a *complete* transport.

---

[160] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.
[161] RGVA, 502-1-331, p. 107.
[162] These numbers are based upon the data in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* of Danuta Czech, *op. cit.* (note 17).

In addition, it emerges from the Bischoff letter that a complete transport had to be lodged *separately*, because of the danger of spreading lice, *i.e.*, in order not to re-infest the already-deloused prisoners.

With regard to the wait mentioned by Bischoff, this was surely the wait for the separation of those fit for labor from those unfit for it, who were deported on to the east. But what occurred when there were no trains immediately available for transportation eastward? There is no question but that those unfit for labor, who were not permitted to come into contact with the registered prisoners, were confined to their isolated quarters until further notice. In practice, they were temporarily assigned a separate place to stay, which is often called "special lodging" in the documents; sometimes such prisoners were also said to be "separately accommodated." These terms, behind which orthodox historians once again detect code words for "gassing," show up in radio messages sent by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz, head of Department IIIa, which was responsible for labor deployment, to Gerhard Maurer, head of Office DII (deployment of prisoners) of the SS *WVHA*. In a radio message of February 20, 1943, on the transports of Jews from Theresienstadt (they occurred on January 21, 24, and 27 of that year), Schwarz gave the number of Jews "selected for labor deployment" as well as that of Jews "separately accommodated," and continued:[163]

> *"The special accommodation of the men was done owing to too much frailty, that of the women because the greatest portion was children* [sic]*."*

A radio message of March 15, 1943, had a similar content:[164]

> *"Re: Jewish transports from Berlin. Auschwitz concentration camp reports Jewish transports from Berlin. Admittance of a total strength of 964 Jews on March 13, 1943. 218 men and 147 women deployed for labor. The men were transferred to Buna. 126 men and 473 women and children were separately accommodated."*

The prisoners not fit for labor, who were assigned "separate accommodation," therefore received "special treatment" or were "specially treated," as stated in a Schwarz radio message of March 8, 1943,[165] in contrast to those who were registered, who remained in Auschwitz. This expression denoted the "carrying out of the special treatment" explained above.

This interpretation is confirmed by a German radio message of 10 October 1942 which was intercepted and deciphered by the British:[166]

---

[163] APMO, D-Aul-3a/65, no. inw. 32119.

[164] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 174.

[165] A transcription of this document can be found in: N. Blumenthal, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Lodz 1946, Vol. I, p. 110.

[166] TNA, HW 16-21, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, no. 33/34. The original German text was corrected by hand from "*den Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (plural article, singular noun) to "*der Aussenarbeitsstelle*" (both singu-

> *"Secret! SS*-Hauptsturmführer *AUMEIER personally.*
> *During the next week, from Monday through Thursday, a French construction commission will inspect work facilities in AU*[schwitz]. *Inspection of the camp is not planned. The special facilities (special accommodation) are not to be shown. If possible, no shootings of escapees are to be carried out at the external work site AU*[schwitz].
> *Signed LIEBEHENSCHEL"*

The "special accommodation" was thus part of the "special facilites," thus could not have anything to do with homicidal gassings, and it also makes no sense to claim that this term referred to the crematoria, because in that case Liebehenschel would have called those crematoria by their name rather than circumscribing them in a complicated way prone to misunderstandings.

Hence facilities existed where Jews were housed separately, and they were called "special accommodation."

8. "Special Construction Measures"

Let us now return to the new functions of the Birkenau camp. As can be gathered from the available documents, the "special construction measures" or "special measures" were construction projects, particularly those of facilities having a hygienic-sanitary purpose. The letter sent by Bischoff on December 19, 1942, to the allocation office within the Plenipotentiary for Construction (*G.B. Bau*), on "PoW Camp Auschwitz, special construction measures," addressed the deliveries of cement to the camp for the months of November and December.[167]

The Auditor's Report No. 491 concerning economizing on construction materials for the Birkenau camp, prepared by Bischoff on February 2, 1943, contains the following reference:[168]

> *"Construction project: Prisoner-of-War Camp – carrying out of special assignments –"*

On May 7, 1943, at 8:15 pm, Kammler met with six other camp functionaries in Auschwitz, namely SS *Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höss, chief of the SS garrison administration Karl Ernst Möckel, SS *Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff, chief of the agricultural operations SS *Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, SS garrison physician SS *Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, and SS *Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck. Two days later, Bischoff wrote a file memo-

---

lar); furthermore, the text states "vorzuführen," which would be "to demonstrate," but that word was probably used by mistake instead of "durchzuführen" – to carry out.

[167] RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 35. *G.B. Bau = Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* – plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management (Albert Speer).

[168] From "*Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über die Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.-B.-Anordnung Nr. 22*," February 2, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 234, written by Bischoff.

randum regarding the subjects discussed. In the course of the discussion, the garrison physician, Wirths, warned that sanitary conditions in the camp were dangerous:

> *"*[…] *due to poor latrine conditions, an inadequate sewage system, lack of infirmaries and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of means for washing, bathing, and delousing."*

In order to improve hygienic conditions in the camp, Wirths demanded a change in structure of the latrines, a restructuring of the sewage system, and the erection of ten more disinfestation facilities, including bathing facilities. Kammler took note of the urgency of the requirements and promised to do his utmost to see that they were fulfilled.[169] He kept his word. Within a few days a comprehensive program for the improvement of the camp's hygienic facilities was initiated. This program was referred to by expressions like "immediate action program," "special measure," "special program," "special construction measures," as well as "special operation."[170]

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff authored a "report concerning the division of labor for the immediate-action program in the PoW camp Auschwitz." This was an official service regulation that assigned to the responsible officials, the lower cadres and civilian employees of the Central Construction Office their respective tasks in the scope of the program: planning, latrines, water treatment plants, laundry barracks, sewage works, disinfestation facilities, etc.[171]

On May 16, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter on the subject "special measures for the improvement of hygienic facilities in PoW Camp Auschwitz." Enclosed was a "report on the measures taken so far for the improvement of the hygienic facilities in the PoW camp." This dealt with the steps implemented by Kammler for the realization of the special program. The following tasks were mentioned: wastewater treatment plant, digging the main drainage ditch through to the Vistula River, toilet barracks, washing barracks, disinfestation facilities, and Vistula ditch.[172]

In the file memo of May 22, 1943, mentioned above, one reads:[173]

> *"But due to various dangers of epidemic disease, it is at present essential to take special measures for the improvement of the existing facilities."*

---

[169] File memo by Bischoff of May 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-117, p. 8.

[170] Concerning the use of these terms see Chapter 10.

[171] RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 336-338. The document was published by Samuel Crowell in his article "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 311f.

[172] Bischoff letter to Kammler of May 16, 1943, and enclosed "*Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Dr. Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogramms im K.G.L. Auschwitz*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 309-311. The document has been published by Samuel Crowell (cf. preceding note).

[173] File memorandum of May 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 86.

As already stated on p. 42, Bischoff wrote on June 4, 1943:[174]

> *"After typhus broke out in the Gypsy camp, the construction of a disinfection facility became so urgently necessary that construction work within the framework of special construction measures, as ordered by SS* Brigadeführer *and* Generalmajor *of the* Waffen *SS Dr. Eng. Kammler for the improvement of hygienic conditions, had to be begun at once."*

The "list of the barracks necessary for carrying out of the special measures in the PoW Camp" of June 11, 1943, refers exclusively to the prisoners' hospital, which was planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp.[175]

In a report written by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, in which the work progress for the special measures in the PoW Camp as well as the Main Camp is discussed, these special measures once again refer to hygienic-sanitary installations, in particular: drainage, sewage treatment plant, sewage treatment basin, main drainage ditch, water treatment facilities, water supply, disinfestation facility,[176] prisoners' hospital in the PoW camp, as well as microwave[177] and delousing facility in the reception building of the Main Camp.[178]

Finally, a report of September 14, 1943, written by SS *Untersturmführer* Kirschneck, reveals that a "construction office for special measures" existed for the PoW camp. The report mentions five combined laundry and toilet barracks, four kitchen barracks, 12 laundry barracks, 21 toilet barracks, 114 barracks for lodging prisoners, the disinfestation facility (i.e., the Central Sauna), the disinfestation barracks of the Gypsy Camp BAII, eleven infirmary barracks and, finally, a fence structure and water-drainage ditches.[179]

9. "Barracks for Special Measures"

In the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the prisoner-of-war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," which Bischoff wrote on September

---

[174] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 106.

[175] RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

[176] Meant is the Central Sauna.

[177] Regarding the short-wave or microwave delousing facilities in Auschwitz, cf. Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004, pp. 311-324; cf. Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-273.

[178] "*Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im K.G.L. und im Stammlager*" prepared by Bischoff on July 13, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 118-120.

[179] "*Ausgeführte Arbeiten im K.G.L. – Einsatz der hiesigen Bauleitung bei Sonderbaumaßnahmen*." This report is part of the "*Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft*" (Activity report of the construction office of the concentration camp and agriculture) for the period from July 1 to September 30, 1943. It was composed by SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck on September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-27, pp. 6-8.

30, 1943, the following building is among those planned for the camp's Construction Sector II:

> *"*BW*33. Extension of an existing building for special measures. 3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

Corresponding installations were also planned for Construction Sector III:[180]

> *"Extension of an existing building for special measures.* BW *33a barracks for special measures Type 260/9."*

In accordance with the "cost estimate for the enlargement of the prisoner of war camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," written by October 1, 1943, by SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, a sum of 14,242 RM was provided for the completion of this building and a sum of 55,758 RM for that of the three barracks. The costs were identical for both construction sectors of the camp.[181]

The "3 barracks for special measures" as part of *BW* 33a also appear on the "list of existing construction requests of the Central Construction Office for the construction project PoW Camp Auschwitz, Upper Silesia."[182] Although that list is undated, it without any doubt stems from June 1944, as the request is dated June 19, 1944, giving a total cost of RM 61,000.[183]

There is no doubt that these buildings served as storehouses. In the first two documents cited, they are mentioned directly after *BW* 33, which consisted of 30 personal-effectsbarracks (in the camp jargon this complex of storehouses was called "Kanada"). Moreover, in the explanatory report, the three barracks of Construction Sector III bore the designation *BW* 33a. Also, in the distribution list of structures belonging to the Birkenau camp, *BW* 33a is described as consisting of "3 barracks for special measures,"[184] so that these represented a construction site adjacent to the effects barracks.

In addition, there is an "explanatory report" on these barracks,[185] which refers to the "Explanatory report regarding the enlargement of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz," as well as a cost estimate, in which the cost originally assigned for "3 barracks for special measures Type 260/9 *Z.5*," namely 55,758 RM – it was identical to that given in the cost estimate of October 1, 1943 – has been crossed out and corrected by pencil to read 46,467 RM.[186]

---

[180] "*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz*" of September 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, p. 81.

[181] RGVA, 502-2-60, pp. 86 and 88.

[182] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit*. (note 20), p. 171.

[183] *Ibid.*, p. 167

[184] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," AGK, NTN, 94, p. 157. The document is not dated, but surely originated in the summer of 1944.

[185] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 227a.

[186] RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

The total cost of the three barracks, including labor (leveling of the ground, surveying, etc.), amounted to 51,000 RM.[187] It is unclear why the aforementioned list of construction requests gives the cost as RM 61,000.

On the drawing included with these documents – "horse-stable barracks Type 260/9 *O.K.W.*" – there is a handwritten note: "barrack 11 – *B.A.* III,"[188] which makes it possible for us to assign the three barracks to Construction Sector III of the camp.

Construction Order No. 61, issued by the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police of Silesia on July 11, 1944, deals with the "Construction proposal for the erection of 3 barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II, Auschwitz" and mentions a total cost of 51,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/61,[189] from which it can be seen that it concerned the relevant three barracks in Construction Sector III.

Still another construction order existed, No. 63 of July 20, 1944, likewise dealing with a "construction proposal for the erection of 3 horse-stable barracks for special measures in Concentration Camp II Auschwitz," but with a total expenditure of 41,000 RM for the area of expenditures 21/7b (construction) 65/63,[190] although this presumably refers to three barracks planned for Construction Sector II. The reason for the lower costs is unknown to me.

10. "Special Operation" and the Erection of Sanitary Facilities

The term "special operation," in connection with the Prisoner-of-War Camp of Auschwitz, is also to be viewed in the context of the construction of sanitary facilities. This is clear from a letter by Bischoff to the SS *WVHA* dated May 14, 1943, the subject of which is the "Carrying out of the special operation – procurement of material." The letter begins:

> *"On the basis of a joint inspection of the construction depot in Krakow with SS* Obersturmführer *Grosch, it is requested that the following materials be shipped in accordance with the list presented by the Krakow Construction Inspectorate to the Central Construction Office on May 12, 1943, for the purpose of carrying out of the special operation ordered and for the realization of the large greenhouse facility."*

---

[187] "*Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen*," prepared by Jothann on May 26, 1944. RGVA, 502-2-125, pp. 228f.

[188] RGVA, 502-2-125, p. 231.

[189] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 61*" prepared on July 11, 1944, by Bischoff (who had been promoted to head of Construction Inspectorate on October 1, 1943). RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 54.

[190] "*Bauinspektion der Waffen SS und Polizei 'Schlesien.' Baubefehl Nr. 63*" prepared by Bischoff on July 20, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-281, p. 57.

A list of the materials involved follows, which are mainly various types of pipes. The same letter contains an order for 100 tons of iron rods "for the construction of the sewage-treatment plant and the digester-gas-extraction facility." This proves that this "special operation" referred to the treatment of wastewater. At the end of the letter the recipients are listed, among them also "1 Registry (special operation PoW camp)."[191] There was therefore a registry where all documents having a connection to the "special operation" were kept. As we have seen in Chapter 8, the "special operation ordered" was the special program for the improvement of the hygienic installations in the Birkenau camp, which Kammler had ordered a few days after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943.

The water supply of the camp fell within the scope of the "carrying out of the special treatment" as well, which once again shows that "special operation" and "special treatment" were one and the same. On December 16, 1942, Bischoff wrote, in his instructions on the subject "Prisoner-of-War Camp Auschwitz/Carrying out of the special treatment":[192]

> *"As experience has taught, where large numbers of people are crowded together, the danger of infectious diseases from the consumption of impure water or as a result of inadequate hygiene due to shortage of water is very great. Therefore, when calculating the number of wells, the size of the pumping unit and the pipe diameters etc., a water requirement of 150 liters for each member of the troops and 40 liters for each prisoner is to be assumed. This amounts to a daily water requirement of 5,900 m³. Moreover, the installation of a chlorination plant for a quantity of water up to 500 m³ per hour is planned. The facility has 2 air/vacuum pumps with an output of 360 L/m each, for suctioning the siphoning lines, as well as an air compressor with output of 450 L/min and 6 atmospheres of operating pressure for the pressurized-air chambers. In order to supply the individual crematoria and other special facilities, approx. 15,900 running meters of pressure pipes of 50–500 mm diameter with about 73 water valves and 74 underground hydrants are to be laid."*

Of course, the term "special operation" could, in addition to the general meaning described so far, also denote something more specific, as we shall see in the following.

11. "Special Operations" and the Construction of Crematorium II

On October 13, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to the head of Office C V in the SS *WVHA* on the subject "Assignment of construction tasks for the new construc-

---

[191] Bischoff letter to the SS *WVHA* on May 14, 1943, re: "*Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung*," RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315-316. See Document 21 in the Appendix.

[192] "*Erläuterungen zur Ausführung der Wasserversorgung*," December 16, 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 217.

tion of the Prisoner-of-War Camp of the *Waffen* SS in Auschwitz, Upper Silesia," in which he stated:[193]

> *"Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July. The firms of Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, and Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., A.G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, which are already working in the prisoner-of-war camp, were invited to a limited bidding. According to a letter of July 15, 1942, the Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co made no bid due to lack of workers. For this reason, the Huta firm was commissioned immediately to begin work in accordance with its bid of July 13, 1942."*

Pressac felt obliged to make the following commentary:[194]

> *"These statements prove clearly the decisive role which the new crematorium played in the choice of Auschwitz as center for the massive extermination of the Jews. What was at first intended as normal sanitary measures in a prisoner-of-war camp became a potential Moloch as a result of Prüfer's commercial convictions, his passion for his profession, his creative abilities, and his good connection to Bischoff. The impressive crematory facility had to have attracted the attention of the SS functionaries in Berlin, and was later connected by them to the 'final solution' of the Jewish problem."*

In other words, the construction of the new crematorium is supposed to have been the direct consequence of the (supposed) gassings in Bunkers 1 and 2. This hypothesis is only plausible if viewed superficially.

Let us first subject the text of the Bischoff letter to a somewhat closer examination. The sentence "Due to the situation created by the special operations, the construction of the crematorium had to be begun immediately just this past July" means that the special operations had created an *unexpected* new situation. The bidding, mentioned by Bischoff, which was restricted to two firms, was thus the first consequence of these circumstances. It took place on the part of the Central Construction Office on July 1, 1942.[195]

On the other hand, dealing with this question was not at first a matter of urgency for the Central Construction Office. After the Lenz firm declined to submit an offer on July 15, it waited fourteen days before concluding a contract with the Huta firm.[196] In July 1942, prisoners under the authority of the Central Construction Office had "finished the excavation work at the cremato-

---

[193] GARF, 7021-108-32, pp. 46-47.

[194] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 59.

[195] APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.

[196] Contract award by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm on July 29, 1942. The document was reproduced by J.-C. Pressac in his book *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), on p. 200.

rium,"[197] which had already begun the previous month.[198] The actual construction work began in August.[194]

Let us now turn once again to the situation caused by the "special operations." I already pointed out that its first effect was a restricted bidding for the construction of the crematorium. Therefore the "situation created by the special operations" must have been pressing well before July 1. The construction schedule for July gives the second of that month as the starting date of the construction of the crematorium.[199] The "special operations" in the criminal sense claimed by Pressac, however, allegedly began on July 4 (see page 11). The necessity for an immediate start of the crematorium's construction can, therefore, have had nothing to do with these alleged "special measures."

One could of course assume that the "situation created by the special operations" was connected with the commission given by the Central Construction Office to the Huta firm "to immediately begin with the construction work" according to its offer from July 13, but this interpretation lends no credibility to Pressac's thesis, either. According to the orthodox historiography, the "special operations" were homicidal gassings, two of which are said to have occurred up to July 13: on July 4, 1942, 628 Slovakian Jews and on the following July 11 another 670 Slovakian Jews were allegedly killed by gas.[200] Thus, by July 13 a total of 1,298 people would have been killed. How can one assume that these two (alleged) killing operations with a total of 1,298 victims spurred Bischoff (or the camp commandant) to the *immediate* construction of Crematorium II? The assumption is all the more improbable in that during the same time period more than 1,300 registered prisoners died of "natural" causes; as a matter of fact, the number of those who died this way between July 1st and 13th exceeded even 1,700![201]

And how could the "special operations" have made the construction of the crematorium so urgently necessary, since *no crematoria whatsoever had been planned for the Bunkers 1 and 2*! At that time, their alleged victims were supposedly just buried in mass graves. I draw attention to the fact that the crematorium of the prisoner-of-war camp was planned for the cremation of registered prisoners who had died "naturally," but not for criminal purposes, that is, for the cremation of murdered inmates; even Pressac admits this frankly.[202]

---

[197] "*Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942*," RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 184.

[198] "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium begonnen" (The excavation of the foundation trench of the crematorium was also begun), "*Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942*," RGVA, 501-2-24, p. 224.

[199] "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli*" for the prisoner-of-war camp. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 32.

[200] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 191f., 195f.

[201] All data regarding the numbers of the deceased registered prisoners come from a study under preparation dealing with the mortality in Auschwitz. Cf. also State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Sauer, Munich 1995.

[202] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien..., op. cit.* (note 13), p. 67.

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the cremation of those allegedly gassed in the bunkers, together with the dead buried in mass graves, is supposed to have begun as late as September 21, 1942,[203] allegedly resulting from an order issued by Himmler on July 17, 1942, on the occasion of his visit to Auschwitz. The Polish Auschwitz historian Franciszek Piper claimed:[204]

> *"During Himmler's second inspection visit to Auschwitz on July 17, 1942, he witnessed the entire procedure of liquidation of one transport – from unloading the train cars to gassing (in Bunker two) and removing the bodies. It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit,* Standartenführer *Paul Blobel from Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

The Auschwitz Museum has since revised this position, though, by predating the beginning of outdoor cremations by a few weeks. Piotr Setkiewicz, director of research at the Auschwitz Museum, wrote:[205]

> *"The cremation of corpses in pits or on pyres began at Birkenau probably around the turn of August to September, initially using firewood stock (wood waste), but later, around 7-8 September, also systematically by beginning to bring in wood from outside. This results from the analysis of data on truck departures sent from the camp to places that are located within the large forest areas in Tychy, Żory and Pszczyna."*

In any case, Himmler's order to burn the bodies of the alleged victims of "special operations" is supposed to have been issued *after* the decision to immediately build the crematorium – which had been triggered by "special operations." The conclusion is compelling that at the time when a new situation made this construction necessary, there could not yet have been any thought of burning the bodies of gassed persons. Consequently, the "special operations" – if by this one means the gassing of human beings – could in no way have given the impetus for the rapid construction of the crematorium. Thus, Pressac's interpretation is historiographically wrong.[206]

---

[203] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 242.

[204] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers and Crematoria*," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

[205] Piotr Setkiewicz, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (Delivery of supplies to the crematoria and gas chambers at Auschwitz: coke, wood, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, pp. 60-61. Even this thesis is historically untenable, as I have demonstrated in my study *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, *op. cit.* (note 122), pp. 53-66.

[206] F. Piper's claim is unsupported by any reference to sources. On the other hand, there is no reference in the *Auschwitz Chronicle* to the alleged Blobel visit to Auschwitz.

Indeed, there can be no doubt that the Bischoff letter indicates a causal connection between the new situation caused by the "special operations" and the immediate construction of the crematorium. But of what does this connection consist? In order to be able to answer this question, we must embed Bischoff's remarks within their historical context.

On March 1, 1942, the strength of the camp population of Auschwitz was 11,132 prisoners at the morning muster, the majority of whom were Poles.[207] On March 26 the first 'special trains' organized by the *RSHA* arrived. In March, 2,909 Jewish deportees arrived, 7,762 in April, 1,000 in May, and 5,096 in June, amounting to a total of 16,767, of which 10,332 were men and 6,435 women (see Chapter 1). There was a corresponding increase in prisoner mortality. In March 1942, 3,038 deaths were registered in Auschwitz. After a slight decline of the mortality in April to 2,209, it subsequently climbed to staggering rates: 3,341 deaths in May and 3,817 in June, among them 2,289 Jews in the men's camp alone, which accounted for more than 62 percent of the deaths for that month. From June 22–30, an average of 140 prisoners died each day, the highest figure (194 deaths) occurring on June 25. From July 1–13, the average daily mortality rate hovered about 130.

This already desperate state of affairs was made worse by the murderous typhus epidemic that broke out on July 1 in the communal camp of the civilian workers deployed in Birkenau.[208] It very soon spread to the prisoners. Under these circumstances, a further increase in mortality in the camp was to be expected. The situation became so desperate that on July 23 Höss – as already mentioned – had to impose a total quarantine on the camp to prevent the epidemic from spreading to the outside world.[209] In the month of July, 4,401 prisoners died, 4,124 of them in the men's camp alone; 2,903, or more than 70 percent of the victims were Jews.[210] Nevertheless, the "special trains" continued to arrive in Auschwitz, indeed more frequently than before: In July, 11,756 Jews were received into the camp population, so that typhus was able to reap an even richer harvest than before. This explains the extremely high percentage of Jews among those who died.

The hygienic situation became even more catastrophic: The crematorium at the Main Camp had not been functioning properly since the beginning of June 1942, because its chimney was severely damaged. The chimney had to be removed and rebuilt, and the crematorium went out of service at the beginning

---

[207] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 22.

[208] Letter of July 1, 1942, from the official commissioner to the firms of Huta and Lenz. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 151.

[209] The measure was already in preparation on the 20th. "*Hausverfügung*" no. 40 of July 20, 1942. RGVA, 501-1-25, p. 61.

[210] *Stärkebuch*, analysis by Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, pp. 109-110.

of July.[211] Therefore the dead had to be buried in mass graves at Birkenau, which of course further worsened hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp.

Let us recapitulate. At the beginning of July the situation was as follows:

– Sanitary conditions were rapidly worsening.
– Mortality was rising.
– The Jewish transports were arriving at a faster tempo.
– The crematorium in the Main Camp had stopped operations.

The first three factors were closely connected with one another: In a tragic spiral, the increase in Jewish transports led to a worsening of sanitary conditions and consequently to soaring mortality.

In this context, the sentence of Bischoff that is under dispute can mean nothing other than this: In July 1942, the immediate construction of the new crematorium had become an absolute necessity as a result of the unexpected and critical deterioration of health and sanitary conditions in the camp as described above.

12. "Bathing Facilities for Special Operations"

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer met with SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, who at that time was head of the department for above-ground construction in the Central Construction Office, to discuss the extension of crematory facilities in the prisoner-of-war camp. On the 21st of that month, Ertl wrote a file memorandum noting the results of their talk. Under Point 2, one reads:[212]

> *"Regarding the installation of 2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations,' it was proposed by engineer Prüfer that the furnaces be diverted from an already prepared shipment to Mogilev* [in White Russia], *and the administrative director, who was present at the SS Main Office of Economic Administration in Berlin, was immediately informed of this by telephone and asked to make further arrangements."*

Pressac comments in regard to this:[213]

> *"With respect to Crematoria IV and V, which were intended for Bunkers 1 and 2: Prüfer proposed (as he had already arranged with Bischoff) to equip them with double four-muffle furnaces which he would divert from the shipment for the Mogilev contract already prepared for dispatch.* […] *In his report on this meeting, Ertl describes Bunkers 1 and 2 as 'bathing facilities for special operations.'"*

---

[211] Letter of July 6, 1942, from Pollok. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 29 and 31. It is certain that the crematorium was taken out of operation on the following day.

[212] File memorandum by SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

[213] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 65f.

This interpretation – devoid of any documentary foundation – is the result of a conscious distortion of the content of the documents, to which Pressac resorts in order to solve the difficult problems caused by Ertl's memo. First of all, Ertl did not mention *two* "bathing facilities for special operations." Next, if it was planned to install two furnaces at each of these "bathing facilities," the two three-muffle furnaces originally ordered for the prisoner-of-war camp[214] would have sufficed for only one "bathing facility," but no document mentions a further order for three-muffle furnaces.

In his first book Pressac had circumvented this difficulty with a false translation:[215]

> *"Regarding the installation of each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations,'* […]*"*

Thus, Ertl's phrase – "2 three-muffle furnaces each at the 'bathing facilities for special operations'" – turns into "each of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special operations'"; we still have two furnaces, but all of sudden we learn the exact number of bathing facilities, namely two!

The claim that Crematoria IV and V are supposed to have originally been intended for the Bunkers 1 and 2 contradicts Plan no. 1678 of the "cremation facility in the PoW camp," which was drawn on August 14, 1942, by Prisoner no. 538, the Pole Leo Sawka.[216] This drawing shows a section of the future Crematorium IV, essentially the furnace room, which is equipped with an eight-muffle crematory furnace.

From this drawing emerges the first problem: If Prüfer suggested on August 19 that a Topf eight-muffle furnace, originally intended for Mogilev, be delivered to Auschwitz, how to explain the fact that an eight-muffle furnace was already provided for, on Plan 1678? In any case, if the plan of future Crematorium IV existed as early as August 14, 1942, and if the installation of two three-muffle furnaces each at the "bathing facilities for special operations" was still being considered on August 19, it is clear that neither these furnaces nor the "bathing facilities" could have had the slightest thing to do with future Crematorium IV.

Besides the furnace room, the August 14 plan also shows a small air lock, three meters in width, with four doors and a room, the rear section of which does not appear on the drawing. In the middle of the wall, which separates this room from the air lock, a symbol designating a stove can be seen. Pressac believes that the presence of a stove in a mortuary, which by definition has to be cold, is absurd; in reality, he opines, the stove served to accelerate the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, so that

---

[214] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "*Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung*," APMO, *BW* 34, pp. 27-29.
[215] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 204.
[216] *Ibid.*, p. 393.

> *"The presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of drawing 1678 is an irrefutable indication that it was used for gassings."*[217]

For Pressac, therefore, this room was a gas chamber that served for the killing of people by means of hydrogen-cyanide gas. I do not wish to spend time here over his specific argumentation[218] and will be content with pointing out that it stands in the most glaring contradiction to Pressac's following thesis: If the future Crematorium IV already had a gas chamber, how then can it be claimed that it had been intended to cremate the victims produced by the gas chambers of the Bunkers 1 and 2?

In his second book, Pressac elegantly disposes of this contradiction as follows:[219]

> *"Now concerning Crematorium IV (and V), the first drawing of the building of August 1942 showed merely the section intended for the cremation. In the middle of October, Konrad Segnitz, who was given the job of the roof work, produced a plan with the final measurements. The furnace room had been augmented by a large corpse room 48 by 12 m (576 m²), which by virtue of its purpose had to be a sort of 'end of the chain': the undressing and gassing of the victims still occurred in Bunker 2, but the bodies were then stored in the corpse room of Crematorium IV in order to be cremated there. The SS people were now taking pains to build a gas chamber (which was heated with a stove) in the middle of the building, which would have resulted in the following logical arrangement:*
> *undressing room – gas chamber – lock – furnace room with eight muffles."*

In reality, the first appearance of the stove – and thus, according to Pressac's deceptive interpretation, also the gas chamber – is on the drawing dated August 14, 1942, and not during "the middle of October." Moreover, the measurements of this alleged gas chamber are also given accurately on the plan: 48.25 m × 12.20 m.

Although only a part of the mortuary can be recognized on the plan of August 14, 1942, there cannot be any doubt about the size of this room: The length given (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire crematorium – (67.50 m) minus the length of the furnace room plus the lock (19.25 m) – on the final plan.[220]

---

[217] *Ibid.*, p. 392.

[218] In civilian crematoria, heating of mortuaries is not unusual during winter; the temperature is not permitted to fall below 2°C, "because the cold expands the bodies and can make them burst." Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwert-Verlag, Berlin 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book, which contains principles, norms and instructions relating to the structures common in Germany at that time, was found among the documents of the Construction Office. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[219] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 85.

[220] Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943, "*Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L.*" J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 399.

The conclusion has to be: Since the project of the future Crematorium IV had no connection with Bunkers 1 and 2, and since a large mortuary with a surface area of 588.65 m² was planned at a time when an enormously high "natural" mortality among the detainees prevailed in the camp,[221] it is entirely obvious that this crematorium was designed to cremate the bodies of the victims of the raging typhus epidemic.

Let us now return to the "bathing facilities for special operations." Above all I would like to point out that in August 1942 there was no structure with this designation;[222] none of the buildings already erected or under construction had anything whatever to do with these "bathing facilities." Neither do they appear on the plan of the prisoner-of-war camp of August 15, 1942,[223] nor on that of September 3, 1942;[224] but above all, they are missing from the construction schedule of August 1942, which lists all structures under construction or already completed as of August 31.[225] This demonstrates that these "bathing facilities" were only in the planning stage, which is additional proof that they could have had nothing to do with Bunkers 1 and 2, which were supposedly already in operation in August of 1942.

But was there a criminal intent inherent in this project? Is the term "bathing facilities" a code word? There is an important parallel that provides an alternative and far-more-plausible answer. On May 14, 1943, Bischoff sent the Topf firm the following "urgent telegram":[226]

> *"On Monday bring along draft plan for hot-water supply for approx. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boiler in the waste incinerator or flue of Crematorium III, which is under construction, in order to exploit the high exhaust temperatures. If required, raising of masonry of furnace possible to accommodate a large reserve tank. It is requested that the corresponding drawing be given to Herr Prüfer on Monday, May 17."*

In a questionnaire about the crematoria of Birkenau, which is undated but was presumably written during May or June 1943, Bischoff answers the question "Are the exhaust gases utilized?" with the words "planned, but not carried out," and responds to the question "If so, for what purpose?" with the words "for bathing facilities in Crema. II and III."[227]

---

[221] From August 1 to 14, 2,918 prisoners died, of whom not fewer than 1,564 died between Aug. 10 and 14.

[222] To put this more precisely, there was *never any* structure *whatsoever* with this designation!

[223] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of August 15, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 203.

[224] "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S*" of September 3, 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 209.

[225] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 38-45.

[226] APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 40.

[227] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.

The projected installation of 100 showers in Crematorium III could not possibly have been solely for the inmates of the crematorium detail, since in the shower room of the Central Sauna, which was intended for the entire camp, there were only 50 showers.[228] Thus it is clear that the "bathing facilities in Crema. II and II" mentioned in the questionnaire were supposed to serve the entire camp. This is fully confirmed by two documents, which we have already cited in Chapter 8 and which demonstrate that this program was a component of the "special program" for the improvement of the hygienic installations in Birkenau, as Kammler had ordered after his visit to Auschwitz on May 7, 1943. A report on the assignment of tasks in the framework of the immediate-action program written by Bischoff on May 13, 1943, states:[229]

> *"Civilian employee Jährling is to carry out the installation of kettles and boilers in the laundry barracks, likewise that of the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III."*

And in a report on the measures taken for achieving the special program ordered by Kammler, Bischoff wrote on May 16, 1943:[230]

> *"6th disinfestation facility. For the disinfestation of the clothing of prisoners, an OT disinfestation facility is planned in each of the individual camp sectors of* BA*II. In order to be able to perform a flawless body delousing of the prisoners, hot water heaters and boilers are being installed in the two existing prisoner baths in the* BA*I, so that hot water is available for the existing shower facility. It is further planned to install heating coils in the waste incinerator of Crematorium III in order to obtain water for a shower facility to be built in the basement of Crematorium III. Negotiations to perform the construction for this installation were held with the Topf & Söhne firm."*

In this project, therefore, we find the combination of "bathing facilities" and crematory furnaces in one and the same building, devoid of any sinister criminal machinations whatsoever – quite to the contrary, it was all for hygiene and sanitation!

Consequently, one cannot see why the "bathing facilities" of the document under discussion could not have been genuine hygienic facilities. The projected installation of two three-muffle furnaces at each of the "bathing facilities for special operations" – a project, as mentioned, not realized – fits neatly into the architectural logic of placing all sanitary installations in the same sector. In particular the hygienic installations of the camp were concentrated in the westerly part of the Birkenau camp – crematoria, sewage-treatment plant, delousing and disinfestation facility (the Central Sauna). And the Central Sauna,

---

[228] Inventory of the "*Übergabeverhandlung der Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage*" (Central Sauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 3.
[229] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.
[230] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.

which contained among other things a bathing facility, was located near Crematoria IV and V!

In order to understand the purpose of the two projects under discussion – additional showers and crematory furnaces – a historical digression is once more required. In August 1942, the mortality rate among the prisoners took on horrifying proportions: 8,600 men and women perished, chiefly due to the terrible typhus epidemic raging in the camp at that time. At the beginning of that month, Crematorium I in the Main Camp was still out of operation, as the old chimney had been dismantled, and the new one had not yet been installed. The repair work was not finished until August 8.[231] On August 13, Bischoff wrote to the camp commandant regarding his discussion with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka on the previous day:[232]

> *"On the basis the above-mentioned phone discussions, the commandant's headquarters was informed that the masonry work of the new chimney installation has already been damaged because it had been heated up too rapidly (all 3 furnaces are in operation). Any further responsibility for the structure must be refused, because the 3 cremation furnaces were placed in operation before the mortar of the chimney's masonry had completely hardened."*

The crematorium had therefore been put into operation as early as August 11 or 12, even before the mortar of the chimney's masonry work had properly cured, and the evaporation of the moisture still present in this mortar had damaged the chimney structure. The haste to get the crematorium into operation can be easily explained by the enormously high mortality of that period: from August 8 to 11, a period of only four days, more than 970 prisoners died, and approximately as many lost their lives between August 1 and 7.

On August 19, SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschneck and Robert Koehler, the contractor, inspected the damage to the new chimney. The inspection is described in the same document, in which the "bathing facilities for special treatment" surface.[233]

From August 12 to 19, the prisoner mortality rate climbed even higher, totaling 3,100, *i.e.*, an average of about 390 per day! In light of this tragic situation, it is not difficult to see why the Central Construction Office was planning the installation of "bathing facilities for special operations" as well as two three-muffle furnaces as emergency facilities to combat the typhus epidemic with hygienic measures for the living as well as by cremating the dead. This catastrophic situation had been caused by the ceaseless arrivals of the Jewish

---

[231] Handwritten note "*Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11*" of December 7, 1942. RGVA 502-1-318, pp. 4f. In accordance with the "*Baufristplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*" (RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 38), labor was concluded on August 10.

[232] Bischoff letter "*an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz*" of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 27.

[233] File memorandum of SS *Untersturmführer* Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

transports which I have already mentioned and which will be discussed again in the next chapter.

13. "Special Operations" and the Internment of the Jewish Transports

That "special operation" is identical with "transport" in this connection is compelling and will be confirmed by documents concerning the deportation of the Jews from Sosnowitz to Auschwitz at the beginning of August 1943, in which these deportations bear the designation "Jewish operations."[234] After their conclusion, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Hans Aumeier, representing the camp commandant, issued Garrison Order no. 31/43, in which the following appears:[235]

> *"As recognition for the labor performed by all SS members during the special operation of the last few days, the commandant has ordered that from 1300 hours on Saturday evening, August 7, 1943, through Sunday, August 8, 1943, inclusive, there will be a rest from every operational duty."*

Since *all* SS members at the camp had participated in the "special operation" (and not just a small unit allegedly tasked with gassing people), it is clear that the term denotes the entire operation of the deportation as well as all operations involved with the reception and sorting of the new arrivals.

These operations were also called "special measures," as emerges from a letter by Bischoff to Kammler of January 19, 1943, which referred to "new construction for the private spur for the PoW camp of the *Waffen* SS at Auschwitz with connection to the Auschwitz railway station – special construction measures," in which we read:[236]

> *"The track has to serve the following purposes:*
> *1.) Direct access for transport trains (special measures)."*

The construction of this track was therefore a "special construction measure," and receiving a transport was a "special measure." This is further confirmed by a letter from Bischoff to the department for labor deployment at the Auschwitz headquarters dated January 7, 1943, which begins as follows:[237]

> *"18 guards for wagon transports to the PoW camp are urgently needed for the special measures to be carried out (accommodating the scheduled transports of Jan. 10 to 31, 1943). Should the assignment of the guards not be possible,*

---

[234] See the relevant document in: Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia'*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, pp. 60-71.
[235] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 179.
[236] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit*. (note 20), p. 179
[237] *Ibid.*, p. 235.

then the commandant's task cannot be carried out. The construction materials are required for setting up the stoves."

The same is true for the deportations of Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz between May and July 1944, which were all designated by the SS as "Special Operation Hungary." These were also called "instant measure (Jewish operation)" (see Chapter 18).

At this point it helps to provide further clarification. A teletype message by Bischoff to the head of Office B/V of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Sturmbannführer* Scheide, of January 15, 1943, says:[238]

"Referring on the one hand to the above-mentioned letter, and on the other hand with regard to the instant operation ordered by the Reichsführer SS – accommodation of 47,000 Jews within a very short period of time – this office once more requests the immediate assignment of 6 dump trucks in order that the construction of the respective accommodations can be finished on schedule (until 31 Jan. 43), which is technically impossible for this office with the motor pool currently available to it."

As I have noted elsewhere,[239] this refers to a teletype message which Gestapo Chief Heinrich Müller had sent to Himmler on December 16, 1942. The document announced the arrival of 45,000 deportees at Auschwitz and stated:[240]

"The number of 45,000 includes unemployable (underscored) relatives (elderly Jews – and children). When applying appropriate criteria, at least 10,000 to 15,000 laborers (underscored) should arise from examining the Jews arriving at Auschwitz"

The actual number of deportees was evidently 47,000, but what is of fundamental importance here is the fact that the initially expected 45,000 new inmates comprised 30,000-35,000 who were unfit for work, but these, too, were part of the "instant measure – accommodation," which means they had to be housed at the camp, not gassed.

14. "Special Operations" and the Storage of Jewish Effects

There is still another, clearer proof for the connection between the "special operations" and Jewish transports: Namely, the sorting and storage of personal effects taken from the Jews deported to Auschwitz.

On September 14, 1943, SS *Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, director of Office DI in the SS *WVHA* (central office),[241] signed the following travel permit:[242]

---

[238] *Ibid.*, p. 241.
[239] *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), pp. 140f.
[240] PS-1472. *IMT*, vol. XXVII, pp. 252f.
[241] The third department of this office (DI/3) was chiefly responsible for the motor-vehicle system.

> *"For the purpose of urgent delivery of 5 trucks and an escort vehicle, permission to travel from Oranienburg to Auschwitz for September 14, 1942, is hereby issued.*
> *Reason:*
> *immediate transfer of the allotted trucks to Auschwitz concentration camp, since deployment of these vehicles for special operations has to occur immediately."*

Danuta Czech summarizes these lines and provides commentary as follows:[243]

> *"The Commandant's Office receives five trucks from the* WVHA *to carry out a special operation. This euphemism refers to exterminating Jews."*

In other words, these trucks are supposed to have served for transporting prisoners unfit for work and selected for extermination from the Auschwitz railway station to the bunkers of Birkenau, which were allegedly used for gassing people. This claim is, to be sure, unsupported by any document.

The historical context as outlined in the preceding chapters facilitates an understanding of the real significance of this document. I have already established that in September 1942 the Jewish personal effects were deloused and stored under the aegis of "Operation Reinhardt." Given the circumstances it is clear that they were brought from the Auschwitz railway station to 'Kanada I' and to "Stage 2 of Operation Reinhardt," thus into various personal-effects depositories of Auschwitz I and Birkenau, and for this trucks were required.

The quantity of personal belongings taken from the – for the most part Jewish – prisoners was huge and consequently required much space. According to a "file memorandum regarding the barracks and permanent buildings presently used for the storage of personal effects" written by Bischoff on February 10, 1943, 31 "horse-stable barracks" with a total surface area of 12,090 m² as well as four walled structures serving as storehouses with a total area of 4,306 m², thus 16,396 m² altogether, were employed for this purpose. In addition there were the 30 barracks of the so-called personal-effects storage, of which 25 had already been built, and the rest were supposed to be finished within fourteen days.[244]

The personal-effects storage was identical with *BW* 33. It consisted of 25 "personal-effects barracks Type 260/9" with dimensions 9.56 m × 40.76 m and five "personal-effectsbarracks Type 501/34 Z.8," also called "air force barracks," which measured 12.64 m × 41.39 m. The construction of the horse-stable barracks (Numbers 1–8 and 13–29) had begun on October 15, 1942, that of the air force barracks (Numbers 9–12 and 30) on February 4, 1943.[245]

---

[242] *Proces załogi*, Volume 38, p. 113. See Document 22 in the Appendix.
[243] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, op. cit.* (note 17), p. 238.
[244] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 33f.
[245] – "*Bauantrag* zum *Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effecktenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag*,"

According to Bischoff's file memorandum of February 10, 1943, the following barracks were at that time available "for the storage of personal effects":[246]

"1. At special unit 1 3 horse-stable barracks
2. " " " 2 3 " " " "

These two special units are also mentioned in a report by the officer on duty (*Führer v. Dienst*) of December 9-10, 1942, which states:[247]

> *"At 12:25 it was reported that 6 inmates had fled from Special Unit I. At 20:30 Harmenze* [sic] *called that 2 inmates were apprehended.* [...] *These were the two Jewish inmates N 36816 + 38313 who had fled early on 7 Dec. 42 from Special Unit II."*

On April 17, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter containing the following to the camp commandant:[248]

> *"The horse-stable barracks erected at Special Unit II and at Crematorium III are urgently needed for troop accommodation in Birkenau and for the infirmary in Construction Sector II. After the operation of Special Unit II has concluded and the corresponding quarters by Crematorium III are available as well, information is requested as to when the barracks can be dismantled, so that they can be erected at the designated places as soon as possible."*

In a file memorandum of May 19, 1943, concerning the visit to Auschwitz by Kammler already mentioned (see p. 60), Bischoff wrote:[249]

> *"i. Stable Yard Birkenau:*
> *Two horse-stable barracks from 'Special Operation 1' are erected in addition to a Swiss and an air force barrack. Whereas all agricultural buildings should now be completed one after the other with concentrated effort, the erection of these barracks is especially urgent."*

March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 95-97.
– "*Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken*," October 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 100.
– "*Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsbericht Kostenvoranschlag*," March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, pp. 103-105.
– "*Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Typ Luftwaffe*," October 22, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 108.

[246] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 73.

[247] The document is dated "9/10.42". This is not the 9th of October but rather December 9/10 (the month, omitted here, is given later in the report), the two half days during which the officer in question was on duty (judging from the hours mentioned, probably from 12pm on the 9th to 12pm on the 10th). The document was originally published on the Auschwitz Museum's website and is reproduced in my study *Curated Lies*, *op. cit*. (note 21), Document 18, p. 221. My analysis of this document can be found on pp. 95-97.

[248] Letter of Bischoff to the camp commandant of April 17, 1943, on the subject: "*Leihweise Zurverfügungstellen von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9*," RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 119.

[249] RGVA, 502-1-117, p. 6.

From this it can be inferred that, first, there must have been at least a "Special Operation 2," and second, the barracks of "Special Operation 1" were more than two in number. It is therefore clear that "Special Operation 1" corresponded to the activities of "Special Unit 1" at the three "personal-effects barracks" designated for it, and that "Special Unit 2" was given the task of carrying out "Special Operation 2." And if "Special Unit 2" had finished its activities on April 17, 1943, and on May 19 two of the three barracks of "Special Operation 1" were able to be used for other purposes,[250] then this was obviously related to the fact that the 30 barracks of the personal-effects depository had been ready for use as of March 4.[251]

All this is fully confirmed by a further document. On December 24, 1943, the head of the Central Construction Office directed the following request to the SS garrison administration:[252]

> *"For the operations of the Construction Office of the PoW Camp Birkenau, the following drafting instruments are most urgently required:*
> *10 sets of drawing instruments, 10 stylographs*
> *10 sliderules*
> *5 calipers*
> *It is requested that these be made available on loan to the Construction Office from the holdings of the special operations."*

That "special operations" refers here to extermination operations can be denied, since the personal possessions of *all* Jews were confiscated after the arrival of a transport – the possessions of those who were registered as inmates of the camp as well as the possessions of those allegedly gassed. Since there is neither a document nor an eyewitness testimony stating that the possessions of those allegedly gassed were stored separately, the "special operations" must perforce have referred to the Jewish transports in their entireties as well as to the confiscation of all effects of the deportees in particular.

A radio message intercepted and deciphered by the British on December 18, 1942 also mentions "holdings from resettlement of the Jews":[253]

> *"SS* Hauptsturmführer *STOCKER.*
> *Re. Inventory from Resettlement of Jews… groups missed... of watches, electric shavers… groups missed… to be handed over on Dec. 21, 1942. Itemization as before, in three copies. 1 escort from inmates' money administration,*

---

250 "*Pferdestallbaracken*" (horse-stable barracks) are discussed in both documents, as well as in the file memorandum of February 10, 1943, in connection with "Special Units" 1 and 2.

251 "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt u. in Benutzung*" (The buildings are completed and in use) it says in reference to the 25 horse-stable barracks. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 95a. With regard to the five *Luftwaffe* barracks, it is stated: "*Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der SS Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben*," RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 103a (March 4, 1943).

252 RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 69. See Document 23 in the Appendix.

253 TNA, HW 16-22, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 18.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, nos. 28-30.

> *report: staff building Office 1 D II to SS* Obersturmbannführer *MAURER. Likewise to be loaded: 1 sack of good flour, to be handed over* [to] *Office D I, to SS* Obersturmbannführer *LIEBEHENSCHEL.*
> *Signed BURGER"*

On September 25, 1942, the SS *WVHA* transferred 12 SS NCOs and soldiers from the Dachau camp "to the administration of CC Auschwitz for Operation 'Reinhard.'"[254] Among them were SS *Hauptscharführer* Georg Höcker, who took over Special Units I and II as well as the Disinfestation Chambers nos. 1 and 2, and SS *Unterscharführer* Heinz Kühnemann, who was in charge of the "resettlement of the Jews" and took care of surveillance and of the sorting and transportation of personal effects which were at "Special Unit I" and at Crematorium II.[255]

A large quantity of these personal effects was in fact abandoned outdoors and thus irreparably damaged. In a file memo of October 1, 1942, Bischoff called the camp commander's attention to the fact that the damaged objects were being burned outdoors, with severe fire danger for the wooden shacks:[256]

> *"As determined on Saturday, 26 September 1942, the start of a fire was prevented at the last minute, which was caused by carelessly burning old suitcases and the like at the effect barracks south of the DAW."*

A letter by Bischoff to Kammler dated March 2, 1943, with the subject "installing disinfestation barracks" confirms this:[257]

> *"As can be seen from the letter of the Central Construction Office to the Commandant of the CC, everything possible has been done on this side to provide accommodation for the accumulating effects. If clothing and other items accruing from the transports are stacked in the open, then this is only due to their improper storage, for which the administration of the concentration camp is responsible. If a major part of the effects stored outdoors is lost due to the weather, then this office cannot be blamed for this at all."*

In this situation, it is very likely that some of the Jewish effects were deposited in the yard of Crematorium II.

From what I have elaborated above, it is clear that Special Units I and II had a close connection with disinfestation chambers, but not with homicidal gas chambers.

Moreover, the claim that the "special operation" had the criminal meaning imputed to it by Pressac is categorically refuted by the fact that a "construction-site special operation" existed. On June 10, 1943, the Berlin construction

---

[254] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 221.
[255] See *Curated Lies*, *op. cit.* (note 21), pp. 94f.
[256] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 223.
[257] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

firm Anhalt sent, along with a cover letter, a "daily wage bill for construction-site special operation" for 146.28 RM to the Central Construction Office.[258]

15. The "Special Operations" and Dr. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer served as a physician in the Auschwitz camp from August 30 to November 18, 1942. As emerges from his diary, in this capacity he participated in fifteen[259] "special operations" between September 2 and November 8. I will first reproduce the text of his diary entries:[260]

September 2:

> *"For the 1st time present outside at 3 am at a special operation. Compared to this, Dante's Inferno seems to me almost like a comedy. Auschwitz isn't called the camp of annihilation in vain!"*

September 5:

> *"This afternoon at a special operation from the F.K.L.* [women's camp] *('Muslims'): the most terrible of the terrible.* Hschf.[261] *Thilo – troop physician – is right when he said to me today, we are at the anus mundi.*[262] *Evening, toward 8 o'clock again at a special operation from Holland."*

September 6:

> *"Evening at 8 o'clock again to a special operation outside."*

September 9:

> *"Evening, present at a special operation (4th time)."*

---

[258] Letter of June 10, 1943, from the Anhalt construction firm to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258. The invoice itself has not been found. See Document 26 in the Appendix.

[259] This includes three special operations in an entry of November 8 not discussed here, which does not contain any usable information. Dr. Kremer erroneously gives the number as 14.

[260] The entries are cited according to Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1997, pp. 141-207; the English translation, *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972, is not always reliable, for example, "*Lager der Vernichtung*" (camp of annihilation, Sept. 2) was translated with "extermination camp" (p. 216), and the passage from the entry of Sept. 5 and Oct. 12 "Sonderaktion aus Holland" (special operation from Holland) was translated with "Special operation with a draft from Holland" (pp. 215f., 223). This amounts to a forgery by mistranslation. The same forgery by mistranslation was committed by P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114, for Kremer's diary entry of Oct. 12, 1942. Vidal-Naquet writes: "I was present at still another special operation on people coming from Holland."

[261] *Hauptscharführer*.

[262] Latin for "*anus of the world*."

September 10:

> *"Morning, present at a special operation (5th time)."*

September 23:

> *"Tonight at the 6th and 7th special operations."*

September 30:

> *"Tonight present at the 8th special operation."*

October 7:

> *"Present at the 9th special operation (foreigners and female Muslims)."*

October 12:

> *"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."*

October 18:

> *"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women, who pleaded for their very lives."*

What occurred during a "special operation"? Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who has attempted to refute Prof. Robert Faurisson's critical analysis of the Kremer diary,[263] answers the question thus:[264]

> *"The customary interpretation of these texts consists of affirming that a 'special operation' corresponds to a selection, a selection for arrivals coming from without, and also a selection for exhausted detainees."*

For Vidal-Naquet the "gas chambers" were the final goal of these selections.[265]

In the preceding chapters we have seen that one of the meanings of the expression "special operation" encompassed the internment of a Jewish transport as well as all the reception and distribution procedures related to it. Since Dr. Johann Paul Kremer participated in these "special operations" as a physician, it is clear that the term, even if embedded in this context, must have a more-precise meaning. That the "special operations" are in fact to be regarded in

---

[263] Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question de chambres à gas*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, pp. 13-64 and 105-148.

[264] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992, p. 47.

[265] *Ibid*., p. 113.

this context is shown by the following entry for September 5, 1942, where Kremer wrote:[266]

> *"Due to the special rations allotted in those cases, consisting of a fifth of a liter of schnaps, 5 cigarettes, 100 g. of sausage and bread, the men rush to* [volunteer for] *such actions."*

These additional rations correspond to a directive issued on August 1, 1942, by SS *Brigadeführer* Georg Lörner, the head of Office Group B (troop economy) in the SS *WVHA*, on "extra rations for executive unit," which states:[267]

> *"In consideration of their duties, on days of executions, 100 g. of meat and 1/5 litr. of brandy and 5 cigarettes are granted per man to the units as extra rations."*

The version of this document in my possession is a transcription (Polish: *odpis*) made by the Polish judge Jan Sehn from a German transcription of the Lörner directive. There is no trace of the original document, which is unknown to Western historiography, nor of its German transcription. Czech mentions this document in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, but references Sehn's "*odpis*."[268] For this reason, Sehn's transcription cannot be verified for accuracy.

Grounds for doubt exist due to the fact that an executive unit has nothing to do with an execution in the sense of putting a person to death. In any case, according to Dr. Kremer's notes the SS staff, which received the Jewish transports, was entitled to extra rations. This is also confirmed by Pery Broad, according to whom these rations were for the benefit of the SS men of the "reception detachment" which received transports of prisoners on the "ramp." Broad reports:[269]

> *"Each SS man also gets a voucher for special rations and schnaps. One-fifth of a liter for every transport."*

It could hardly be otherwise, since the alleged gassings would not have been "executions," and because the staff that, according to the eyewitness testimony, participated in gassings is supposed to have comprised only prisoners of the so-called "*Sonderkommandos*" (special units) and SS medical orderlies. On the other hand, participation in "special operations" was open to all SS men in the camp, who, according to Kremer, "rush to [volunteer for] such actions" due to the promised extra rations.

There is no doubt that there were selections during the "special operations" in which Kremer participated – this also explains his presence in his capacity

---

[266] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 154.
[267] AKG, NTN, 94, p. 58.
[268] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 208f.
[269] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, *op. cit.* (note 260), p. 125.

as a physician. But did these selections serve the purpose of choosing victims for the gas chambers?

Vidal-Naquet's interpretation is based on circumstantial evidence which needs to be viewed in an entirely different context. Credit is due to Prof. Faurisson for having pointed out the background against which these "special operations" took place, namely the typhus epidemics raging in the camp. Typhoid fever (typhus abdominalis) is caused by the Eberth bacillus (*Salmonella typhi*); the infection is passed through the secretions of someone with the disease or of a healthy germ carrier. Epidemic typhus, on the other hand, is caused by rickettsia bacteria transmitted by the body louse.

Before getting to the heart of the discussion, it is advantageous to focus our attention on Dr. Kremer's postwar fate. The written verdict of the German *Landgericht* (District Court) Münster of November 29, 1960, provides the following information:[270]

> *"The defendant witnessed the end of the war in Münster. As a member of the SS, he was detained by the British occupying power in a camp on Dec. 8, 1945, and later transferred to the Neuengamme Camp. During the interrogations carried out in the camps, it became known that the defendant had been on duty in Auschwitz. Moreover, members of the occupiers found his diary of that time in the defendant's dwellings. Due to the incriminations resulting from this, the defendant was extradited to Poland in late 1946. He first came to Stettin and, after having been detained in 14 Polish prisons, finally to Krakow. There, a collective trial against all in all 40 defendants was prepared who were accused of crimes in connection with their work in the Auschwitz concentration camp."*

This was the Polish penal trial against 40 members of the former Auschwitz Camp Garrison, which was staged in Krakow from November 25 to December 16, 1947.

Kremer was therefore so concerned about the incriminating nature of his diary that he kept it quietly at home instead of destroying it!

Kremer was extradited to Poland along with his diary. During the Krakow trial he was sentenced to death, but right before his execution, which was to take place on January 24, 1948, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment. However, he remained in prison only until January 10, 1958, when he was released and was able to return to Germany. Back in Münster, a few months later, on August 1, 1958, he was again indicted, this time by a German prosecutor at the local district court. At the end of this trial he was sentenced

---

[270] Written verdict against Dr. Johann Paul Kremer by LG Münster of Nov. 29, 1960, ref. 6 Ks 2/60; Dick W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd. Nr.500," eBook, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006, p. 6 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).

to 10 years' imprisonment, but this sentence was considered served with the time he had spent in Polish prisons. Kremer obviously had every reason to collaborate with the German judiciary, as indeed he had had with the Polish judiciary. Moreover, he had no choice, because already the indictment of the Auschwitz Camp Garrison had determined in a way that could not be challenged that the term "special operation," along with "special treatment" and "special measure," were "code words" under whose cover "the German authorities planned and hid the mass murder of millions of people, and that [the] Auschwitz [Camp] was built for this purpose as a special extermination camp."[271]

Let us now analyze what might be called "criminal circumstantial evidence" in the Kremer diary, by placing it in its historical context.

September 2: "*The Camp of Annihilation*"

Kremer received the order to proceed to Auschwitz on August 28[272] and arrived in the camp on the 30th.[273] His very first diary entry after his arrival mentions the infectious diseases rampant in the camp:

> *"Quarantine in the camp due to infectious diseases (typhus, malaria, diarrheas* [sic]*)."*

As we have seen in Chapter 4, the quarantine was imposed on July 23 by Commandant Rudolf Höss under the designation "total camp lock-down." Kremer arrived in Auschwitz at a time when the epidemic had reached its peak. In August 1942, 8,600 prisoners perished. Twice, namely on August 19 and 20, the daily mortality had exceeded 500. In the second half of the month, from August 15 to 31, nearly 5,700 persons died, which corresponds to an average of over 330 per day. At the beginning of September the average mortality climbed still higher. 367 prisoners died on September 1 and 431 on September 2.

A comparison with the other National Socialist concentration camps reveals that at that time the death rate in Auschwitz was immensely higher than at the others. In the Mauthausen-Gusen camp complex, 832 prisoners died in August,[274] 454 in Dachau,[275] 335 in Buchenwald,[276] approximately 300 in

---

[271] *Prokuratura Najwyszego Tribunału Narodowego w Warszawie* (Prosecutor of the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw), Akt oskarżenia (indictment). GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 72.

[272] Diary entry of August 29.

[273] Diary entry of August 30.

[274] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p. 157.

[275] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ, Dachau 1980, p. 27.

[276] From the 3rd to the 30th of August. *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Report by the International Buchenwald Camp Committee, Weimar, undated, p. 85.

Stutthof,[277] 301 in Sachsenhausen.[278] Even the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek), with its extraordinarily high number of 2,012 deaths during this period,[279] had only 23 percent of the number of deaths recorded in Auschwitz. Without any doubt, on the grounds of its horrific death rate, on September 2, 1942, Auschwitz was really "the camp of annihilation"!

September 2: "Dante's Inferno"

Prof. Faurisson drew attention to a letter by Kremer of October 21, 1942,[280] which states:[281]

> *"Though I have no definite information yet, nonetheless I expect that I can be in Münster again before December 1 and so finally will have turned my back on this Auschwitz hell, where in addition to typhus, etc., typhoid fever is now mightily making itself felt.* […]*"*

Thus the "*Auschwitz hell*" is clearly connected with typhus, typhoid fever, and other epidemics raging there.

September 5: "Anus mundi"

One of the diseases mentioned by Kremer in the entry for August 30 was diarrhea (he uses the unusual plural form), and this likely explains the expression "anus mundi." In fact, diarrhea was one of most prevalent afflictions in the camp. Kremer contracted it himself only a few days after his arrival in Auschwitz (entry for September 3). The physician Dr. Ruth Weidenreich writes in her "Note concerning the dystrophy in the concentration camps":[282]

> *"Diarrhea, which was nearly always resistant to all drugs, was one of the diseases that were always present. It manifested itself first in the acute form, rarely accompanied by fever, usually without it. Often there was mucus in the stool, less frequently pus and traces of blood. With the transition from the acute to the chronic form, the stool became completely liquid and odorless."*

Another doctor, the Italian Dr. Leonardo Benedetti, who was deported to Auschwitz-Monowitz in February 1944, composed an accurate report about

---

[277] According to the relevant death records of Stutthof, between July 7 and September 9, 1942, thus within two months, 538 prisoners died. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 80.

[278] GARF, 7021-104-4, p. 58.

[279] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek...*, *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 72.

[280] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), pp. 55f.

[281] D.W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 270), p. 42.

[282] Ruth Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960, p. 27.

the hygienic-sanitary organization of the camp. In his description of the gastrointestinal illnesses, he stressed:[283]

> *"Diarrhea should especially be pointed out here* […]*, both because of its widespread nature as well as the danger of its course, which frequently led to speedy death.* […] *Those afflicted by it had to keep emptying their bowels – at least five or six times, but sometimes up to twenty times or more per day, at which point the stool was liquid, and severe abdominal pains set in before and during bowel movements. The excreta were very mucous and sometimes mixed with blood."*

Diarrhea is, moreover, one of the symptoms of typhoid fever, which is transmitted through the secretions of persons stricken by it.

One surely need not spell out from which part of the body these disgusting and dangerous secretions came, in order to understand why a place where there were so many persons suffering from diarrhea could very well be described as "anus mundi."

"Special operation" and "Muslims"

Dr. Kremer mentions the "special operations" in connection with "Muslims" twice, in his entries for September 5 and October 7.[284] The first entry also contains the comment "The most terrible of the terrible" – as well as the reference to the "anus mundi" discussed above. Unquestionably the "special operations" in both cases had something to do with a selection of these sick persons, but for what purpose?

In a polemic against Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, Vidal-Naquet wrote:[285]

> *"J.-G. Cohn-Bendit extricates himself from this last difficulty by imagining that the women were being transferred to another camp; but why transfer women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation – that is the meaning of the word* Muslims *used by Kremer – to another* Lager*, whereas the logic of murder is fully coherent?"*

Danuta Czech supplies the answer to this question. She suggests that Block 19 of the prisoners' hospital of Auschwitz – the so-called "Schonungsblock" (special care block) – "was meant [for] totally exhausted prisoners, whom they called 'Muslims.'"[286] One could, of course, turn Vidal-Naquet's question around: Why should they even have gassed women who had reached the last stages of physical debilitation, when logic says that they would very soon die

---

[283] Leonardo de Benedetti, *Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz - Alta Silesia)*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, C 75.

[284] German: *Muselmänner*/*Muselweiber*.

[285] P. Vidal-Naquet, *op. cit.* (note 264), p. 114.

[286] D. Czech, "*Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz*," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, 1978, p. 17.

anyway? Indeed, why should one gas terminally ill people to begin with? Out of humanitarian motives?

"Muslims" – according to camp jargon – were the sick in whom malnutrition and dehydration had reached the final, irreversibile stage manifested in the form of extreme emaciation. As the previously cited Dr. Weidenreich mentions, "diarrhea was one of the diseases that was chronic." She adds:[287]

> *"Very often death occurred even without complications, as a result of the terrible diarrhea. In the last days the secretions were completely liquid, and the afflicted were no longer able to control their bowels."*

This furnishes yet another explanation of the expression "anus mundi." The phrase "the most terrible of the terrible" refers clearly to this subsequent, indirect mention of the "anus mundi" and encapsulates the horrible spectacle offered by these pitiable people plagued by uncontrollable diarrhea.

On the other hand, not a single document proves that "gassing" was the final step in the selection of sick prisoners. Quite to the contrary, we have documentary proof of the fact that several groups of sick prisoners were transferred to another camp. Here it will suffice to mention the best-known case.

As we have seen, in his diary entry for August 30, 1942, Kremer mentions that typhus, malaria, and diarrheas were among the most prevalent diseases in the camp. The selections carried out in the prisoners' hospitals would therefore have had to have involved first and foremost prisoners suffering from these three diseases, since the SS doctors, according to orthodox Holocaust historians, were guided by the principle that it was easier to gas than to cure the sick. But on May 27, 1943, the SS *WVHA* directed the commandant of Auschwitz to transfer "800 prisoners sick with malaria" from Auschwitz to the Lublin concentration camp (Majdanek).[288] Another document – the quarterly report of December 16, 1943, by the garrison physician of Auschwitz – explains that all those sick with malaria had been transferred to the Lublin camp during the year 1943, because that was regarded "as an anopheles-free region."[289]

Between January and March of 1944, approximately 20,800 sick prisoners were sent from the Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück and Sachsenhausen camps – among them approximately 2,700 disabled persons from Sachsenhausen and 300 blind persons from Flossenbürg – to the Lublin concentration camp.[290] It should be emphasized that in 1944 Lublin/Majdanek, even according to the orthodox version of history, was no

---

[287] R. Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 282), p. 28.

[288] APMO, D-Aul-3a/283.

[289] GARF, 7121-108-32, p. 97. On healthcare for sick inmates at Auschwitz see my study *Au-Healthcare at Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 22), Chapter 2.

[290] Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więzniów do obozu na Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanku*, IV, 1969, pp. 206f.; by the same author, "*Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu*," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 117.

longer an "extermination camp," and that it is not claimed that the sick transferred there in 1944 were exterminated. Lublin lies about 280 km northeast of Auschwitz. If the "special operations" at Auschwitz had as their purpose the gassing of sick prisoners, why, then, were those sick with malaria transferred from there to Lublin? And how is it that 20,800 sick persons were transferred from the camps of the Reich into a zone east of Auschwitz, without running the danger of being gassed?

The Selection of the Transports

As we have seen in Chapter 7, the report sent on September 16, 1942, by Pohl to Himmler – while Dr. Kremer was on duty at Auschwitz – mentions Speer's intention to deploy of 50,000 Jews in the armament industry and continues:[291]

> *"We will divert the workers required for this purpose primarily in Auschwitz from the eastern migration, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their setup by a continuously changing labor force.*
> *The Jews fit for work who are slated for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."*

Thus the Jewish transports, which were on their 'eastern migration,' were subjected to a selection process in Auschwitz, in which Jews fit for labor were sorted out. The latter thus had to interrupt their 'eastern migration,' while the rest continued onward.

Dr. Kremer participated in such selections as well. In two cases, the "special operations" are clearly connected with Jewish transports and are commented upon by Kremer with strongly emotional language in his diary entries for October 12 and 18. Let us look once again at the first of these entries:

> *"2nd protective inoculation against typhus; strong systemic reaction (fever) after it in the evening. Despite it in the night still at a special operation from Holland (1,600 persons). Horrible scene in front of the last Bunker! That was the 10th special operation. (Hössler)."*

What was the "last Bunker"? And in what way did "horrible scenes" take place there?

During the 1947 trial of the camp staff in Poland, Kremer explained this diary entry as follows:[292]

> "[…] *At that time about 1600 Dutch* [Jews] *were gassed.* […] *SS Officer Hössler directed this operation. I recall that he attempted to have the entire group enter the Bunker. This he succeeded in doing, except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this Bunker. Hössler killed this man with a pistol shot. That's why I described in my diary the horrible scenes that took place in front of the last bunker and mentioned the name Hössler."*

---

[291] BAK, NS 19/14, p. 132.
[292] *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 20f.

Kremer further explained that in their jargon the SS men called the small buildings (*domki*) in which the mass gassings allegedly took place bunkers ("*w swym żargonie bunkrami*").

This explanation is obviously far-fetched. To begin with, in October 1942 SS *Oberscharführer* Franz Hössler was serving as chief of labor assignment.[293] He had taken over this position in early 1942 and held it until August 1943, when he was named head of the protective-custody section of the women's camp.[294] When Dr. Kremer mentions his name in connection with a "special operation," this must therefore have to do with the selection of the deportees fit for labor, and not with their murder.

On purely linguistic grounds, the expression "last bunker" cannot possibly refer to the alleged "gassing Bunker," since there were supposed to have been only two of them, and they were allegedly some 650 m apart from each other. Kremer would have had to speak here of "Bunker 2" or of the "second Bunker" – but what might the "last bunker" mean?

In the original text – or its Polish translation[295] – of Kremer's explanation as cited above, we find the phrase "*przed ostatnim bunkrem*" (in front of the last bunker). Hence Kremer simply repeated what he had written down in his diary, without further identifying this bunker. Furthermore, it is not true that the small buildings allegedly used for homicidal gassing were called bunkers by the SS, for this term was first coined in 1946 during the investigations leading to the trial against Rudolf Höss.

On the other hand, on October 12, 1942, just two transports arrived in Auschwitz, both from Belgium. They comprised 999 and 675 persons respectively.[296] According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, on the previous day (Oct. 11) a transport arrived from Holland with 1,703 persons. Only 344 men and 108 women from this transport were taken into the camp population. The registry numbers of the men (67362 to 67705) were assigned on October 11, those of the women (22282 to 22389), however, already on October 10.[297] Czech names Kremer's diary as her sole source for the arrival of this transport of October 11,[298] but this is misleading, because the "special operation from Holland" took place late on the 12th, *i.e.*, during the night of the 12th/13th. If

---

[293] F. Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1995, p. 81.

[294] Aleksander Lasik, "*Täterbiographien*," in: State Museum of Auschwitz Birkenau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 201), Volume 1, p. 282.

[295] This was the interrogation of Kremer by Jan Sehn on July 18, 1947. The 'protocol' compiled on the basis of this interrogation, written in the Polish language, was read to the accused, whereupon he declared that it faithfully reproduced his statements. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 13–21.

[296] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.* (note 158), p. 27, as well as D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 252f.

[297] AGK, NTN, pp. 48 and 109.

[298] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle*, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 252.

the registration numbers assigned to the women are correct, however, the transport from Holland must have arrived in Auschwitz already during the night of the 10th/11th.

What, then, was Kremer's "special operation"? At his interrogation, Kremer, commenting on his entry for October 12, said that "at that time about 1,600 Dutch [Jews] were gassed"[299] but the figures don't add up: 1,703 – (344 + 108) = 1,251. Under the circumstances, how can one seriously believe that Kremer's statements—made in Polish communist custody—were accurate?

Let us reconstruct the scenario. The so-called bunkers had (according to Piper's data) a usable surface area of 93.5 m² (Bunker 1) and 105 m² (Bunker 2) respectively.[300] According to Kremer, the SS men could thus pack approximately 1,600 people into these "gas chambers," *i.e.*, 17 or 15 per square meter, "except for a single man whom it was impossible to get to enter this bunker"! Obviously, Kremer's testimony in this connection was coerced by the Poles solely to account for the mention of Hössler in Kremer's diary entry for October 12 – in a criminal way as desired by the Polish investigators!

As can be seen from the indictment (*akt oskarżenia*) leading to the trial against the 40 former members of the Auschwitz camp staff, the prosecution at the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw had already determined *a priori* that "special operation" was synonymous with gassing:[301]

> *"During his brief tenure in Auschwitz, the accused Kremer attended killings (gassings) fourteen times. Between the 2nd and 28th of September* [1942] *he took part in nine such 'special operations.'"*

Under these circumstances, had Dr. Kremer contradicted this statement, he would have been classified as an incorrigible Nazi war criminal and would have been executed. He therefore preferred not to contradict the prosecution, and his strategy met with success: Though, to be sure, he was condemned to death – he had, after all, taken part in "selections" of prisoners – his death sentence was later commuted to life imprisonment, and in 1958 he was released early from prison.

But what exactly was Dr. Kremer's "last bunker"? Faurisson offers the idea that it was the bunker of Block 11 of the Main Camp, in the closed courtyard of which, situated between Block 10 and Block 11, inmates sentenced to death were executed by shooting. There were in fact instances where transports contained persons who had been sentenced to death and who were sent to a concentration camp to be executed. This would furnish one explanation of the "horrible scenes" that occurred according to Kremer.[302] But another interpretation is possible.

---

[299] "*zagazowano wówczas okolo 1600 holendrów*," Proces załogi, Volume 59, p. 20.
[300] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers...*," *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 178.
[301] GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 67.
[302] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, *op. cit.* (note 263), p. 37.

It is indubitable that the half-underground part of Block 11, which served as camp prison, was colloquially called bunker by the SS. The latter also coined the verb *einbunkern* (to bunker in) for locking up prisoners in the cells of this section of the block.[303] But it remains to be explained why Kremer had spoken of the "last" bunker.

The bunker of Block 11 could have been considered as the "last" in the sense that it was the last of the eleven blocks on the southeast side of the camp. Although it cannot be proved from the documents that the half-underground parts of the other Blocks, 1 through 10, were called bunkers by the SS, this is not improbable, because the designation bunker for the basement of Block 11 is explained simply by the fact that it was a basement. The mortuary, in which those who died in the camp were laid out before cremation, was located in the basement of Block 28. This block was the last of the seven blocks on the west side of the camp.

In Chapter 3 we cited a letter by Bischoff which states that

> *"those coming in from an entire transport (approx. 2000), which mostly arrive at night, must be locked up in one room until the next morning."*

But the transport that departed Holland on October 9 underwent selection on the old ramp near the Auschwitz railway station, which was located midway between the Auschwitz camp and the Birkenau camp. This emerges from a statement, published by the Dutch Red Cross, "of one of those repatriated," according to which a group of young women was selected for labor assignment after arrival, while

> *"the group of women and children and old men was loaded onto three large trucks with trailers and likewise was sent in the direction of Auschwitz I."*[304]

The group of those unfit for labor was thus transported to Auschwitz and not to Birkenau to be gassed in the alleged homicidal Bunkers. Since the selection took place at night, it is certain that the group was brought into the Auschwitz Main Camp, where it was locked up in a room until morning – which was common practice according to the Bischoff letter cited – in order to then resume its "eastern migration." These inmates probably spent the night in the basement of Block 21, the "last Bunker," which was located between Block 11 and Block 28. This operation, carried out at night, no doubt set off terrible scenes of panic among the deportees, whether due to the nearness of the mortuary in Block 28, or to the dark reputation which Auschwitz enjoyed. We shall return to the latter.

---

[303] Letter of Bischoff of May 27, 1943, to the camp commandant on the subject: "*Freigabe eingebunkerter Häftlinge*," RGVA, 502-1-601, p. 71.

[304] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vol. III, 's Gravenhage, The Hague 1952, p. 72. I thank Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for the suggestion of this explanation. Cf. in this regard his analysis in *Akribeia*, No. 5, October 1999, p. 150 (www.vho.org/F/j/Akribeia/5/Boisdefeu149f.html).

But let us first go to Kremer's entry for October 18:

> *"Present at the 11th special operation (Dutch nationals) this Sunday morning, with damp, cold weather. Dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives."*

According to Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle*, a Jewish transport from Holland arrived on October 18, 1942, with 1,710 deportees, of whom only 116 women were registered, and the remaining 1,594 persons are said to have been gassed. The "special operation" mentioned by Kremer allegedly refers to this claimed gassing.

According to a Dutch Red Cross report, the transport in question, comprising 1,710 persons, departed from Westerbork on October 16 and stopped first in Kosel, where 570 persons were taken off. The rest continued on to the following camps:[305]

> *"St. Annaberg or Sakrau – Bobrek or Malapane – Blechhammer and further some to Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. A separate group into the Groß-Rosen zone."*

A list of the transports from Westerbork to the east – probably prepared by Louis de Jong – names as the destinations of the October 16, 1942, transport "Sakrau, Blechhammer, Kosel."[306]

For its false assertions regarding this transport, Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* again cites the Kremer diary! Thus only a small percentage of the Jews deported from Holland on October 16, 1942, actually arrived in Auschwitz.

On August 1, 1943, the French-Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix* published the eyewitness report of an anonymous Jew who had been deported from Drancy to Kosel. Here is his statement:[307]

> *"All Jews between 16 and 50 years of age were called up for hard labor in the mines of the area. The others – children, old people, women, weak, and sick people – were brought to Oschevitz,*[308] *the camp for the 'useless' Jews, or, as our butchers cynically called it, 'the camp where one kicks the bucket.' On their transport to Oschevitz, indescribable scenes took place: boys 10-12 years of age claimed to be sixteen; seventy-year-old men gave their age as fifty, and sick people, who were barely able to stay on their feet, declared themselves to be capable of working, for all knew that Oschevitz meant an immediate and terrible death. It frequently happened, as in the case of two Dutch Jews well known to me, that seriously ill people worked in order not to go to Oschevitz."*

It is possible, therefore, that the "dreadful scenes with three women who pleaded for their very lives" had their origin in the horror stories about Ausch-

---

[305] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *ibid*., p. 13.
[306] *Treinlijst Westerbork*. ROD, C[64]312.1, p. 4 of the list.
[307] Stéphane Courtois, Adam Raisky, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941–1945*. ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987, p. 202.
[308] Corruption of Oświęcim, the Polish name for Auschwitz.

witz which these women had heard in Kosel: They were frightened of being designated for extermination at the "special operation" (*i.e.* selection process), and begged for their lives.

16. "Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment"

On January 29, 1943, a discussion took place between SS-*Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, director of the Technical Department of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, and Engineer Tomischek of the AEG firm in Kattowitz. On the same day, Swoboda wrote a memorandum re: "Power supply and installation for the concentration and PoW camp." In this document he emphasizes that the AEG had not yet received the necessary iron and metal vouchers and for that reason was still unable to begin the work scheduled. Swoboda continued:[309]

> *"For this reason it is also not possible to complete the installation and power supply of Crematorium II in the PoW camp until January 31, 1943. Using stored materials intended for other buildings, the crematorium can be completed only to such a degree that a start of operations can occur on February 15, 1943 at the earliest. This start of operations, however, can allow only limited use of the available machinery (with which a cremation with simultaneous special treatment is made possible), since the feed lines running to the crematorium are insufficient for its power consumption."*

What could "cremation with simultaneous special treatment" mean? Debórah Dwork and Robert von Pelt answered this question as follows:[310]

> *"When Bischoff and Dejaco had modified the basement plan of Crematoria II and III to include a gas chamber there, they had increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now simultaneously to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber*[311] *and fan the flames of the incinerators.*[312] *They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but because of rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, Crematorium II was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in Crematorium III. Furthermore, the AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomischek, warned the Auschwitz building office, the ca-*

---

309 File memorandum of *Unterscharführer* Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196. See Document 24 in the Appendix.

310 Debórah Dwork, Robert van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 330.

311 Obviously, one could not drive Zyklon B out of a gas chamber by means of the ventilation, but rather only the hydrocyanic-gas vapours mixed with air.

312 Actually, the compressed-air blowers served to blow combustion air into the muffles where the corpses were being cremated and not, as both authors suppose, to stoke the flames into blazing fire.

pacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration."

In other words, the crematorium's power supply was insufficient to enable simultaneous gassing and cremation. This interpretation, however, is entirely without foundation, because it based on two fallacious assumptions.

First of all, according to the text of the document, the difficulties of supplying Crematorium II with adequate power depended exclusively on "delays in allocating" the required raw materials, as the "iron and metal requests" filed by AEG-Katowice in November 1942 in order to install the electrical systems of that crematorium had not yet been granted, so they had to temporarily use stored materials originally meant for other buildings. The shortage of these materials was such that "due to the reasons given above, Crematorium III cannot be supplied with electricity at all." Hence van Pelt's hypothesis about an increase in Crematorium II's power consumption was not an issue at all.

Furthermore, this hypothetical power increase did not occur at all. In fact, the power consumption designated for the corpse cellar remained unchanged even after its alleged transformation into a "homicidal gas chamber."[313] In the "Cost Estimate for Ventilation Units" for the future Crematorium II, which the Topf firm had produced on November 4, 1941, two blowers, one for exhaust and the other for intake, were planned for the ventilation of the "B-Room,"[314] *i.e.*, for Corpse Cellar I.[315] Each of the two had a capacity of 4,800 m³ per hour against a pressure of 40 mm water column (40 mbar) and was driven by a 2-HP three-phase engine. The total costs came to 1,847 RM.[316]

Invoice 171 of the Topf firm, dated February 22, 1943, lists the ventilation units actually installed in Crematorium II. According to this invoice on the "supply of aeration and de-aeration systems as they have been described in detail in our cost estimate of Nov. 4, 1941," two blowers were installed in the "B-Room" (one for aeration, one for de-aeration), each with an hourly capacity of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure of 40 mm water column and operated by a three-phase motor with 2 HP at a total price of 1,847 RM.[317]

There is an inconsistency here, though, because the construction Plan no. D-59366 of the Topf company, drawn by Engineer Karl Schultze on March

---

[313] According to D. Dwork and R.J. van Pelt, this conversion occurred in December 1942; *op. cit.* (note 310), p. 324, and Illustration 17.

[314] German: *Belüfteter Raum* = aerated room.

[315] Mortuary Cellar 2 is designated in this document as the "*L-Room*," which presumably means *Lüftungs-Raum* (ventilation room), since it was equipped only with a venting unit. J.-C. Pressac interprets the abbreviation as *Leichenraum* (corpse room).

[316] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[317] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25. In my book *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Cal., 1994, I published a photocopy of this document on pp. 110f.; also in my contribution of the same title to Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, pp. 197-200.

10, 1942, showing the "Arrangement of the aeration and de-aeration ducts" in the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) shows a higher blower-motor power (Blower No. 450) for the future Corpse Cellar 1 of 3.5 HP (instead of 2), and also for the future Corpse Cellar 2 of 7 HP (instead of 5.5).[318] These motor data are confirmed by two more-recent documents, the first of which is a letter by Bischoff to the Topf company of February 11, 1943,[319] which mentions a "Blower No. 450 with 3.5-HP motor [...] for C.[orpse] Cellar I" and "1 motor 7.5 HP for the Aeration Blower No. 550 for C.[orpse] Cellar II." The second document is Topf's response to that of 12 February.[320]

These documents establish that the power consumption planned for Crematorium II since early 1942 did not change in the least during the alleged conversion of the corpse cellar into a gas chamber in late 1942/early 1943, thus demolishing Dwork and van Pelt's interpretation

The two authors' theory whereby "the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration," is likewise untenable, because the text says exactly the opposite: The "limited use of the available machinery" made "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment" very much a possibility. In order to grasp the meaning of this sentence, one must first of all find out what the "available" machines were.

On January 29, 1943, Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the Topf firm inspected the sites of the four Birkenau crematoria and wrote a test report, in which he noted the following regarding Crematorium II:[321]

> *"This building complex is structurally completed except for minor secondary work (due to frost, ceiling of the corpse cellar can not yet be cut out.) The 5 three-muffle cremation furnaces are ready and at present are being dry heated. The delivery of the ventilation unit for the corpse cellar was delayed as a result of the suspension on railway cars, so that the installation can take place no sooner than 10 days from now. Therefore the start of operation of crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 43."*

Regarding this report, Swoboda makes clear in his file memorandum that

1) the date given by Prüfer for the start of operation of the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could "allow only limited use of the available machinery" and

---

[318] This document is reproduced in color in: Annegret Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011, pp. 438f.

[319] APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 88.

[320] APMO, *BW*30/34, p. 84. Both this and the previous document as well as their historical context are discussed in C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, *op. cit.* (note 15), pp. 125f.; for a more thorough discussion of the reasons for using stronger motors see C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori" (The ventilation fans of the crematoria of Birkenau: flow rate, speed and power of the motors), March 8, 2016; http://goo.gl/r54pEX

[321] Test report of Engineer Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 101.

2) the operation made possible at least "a cremation with simultaneous special treatment."

What was the available machinery? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. In Kirschneck's file memorandum of January 29, 1943, one reads with regard to Crematorium II:[322]

> *"Currently the electrical connections for the motors of the compressed-air blowers belonging to the furnace are being laid. The 3 large forced-draft devices located at the chimneys are installed and ready for operation. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are currently being laid. The corpse elevator is currently being installed (as a platform elevator). The aeration and de-aeration unit for the corpse cellars has not yet arrived due to the suspension on railway cars, which was lifted only a few days ago; the cars are rolling and* [it] *is expected that these materials will arrive any day. The installation can take place in about 10 days."*

This report is thoroughly attested by the approval of work reports filled out by the Topf-firm mechanic Heinrich Messing, which describe the following work performed by him in the crematorium during January and February of 1943:[323]

> *"Jan. 4–5, 1943: Travel.*
> *Jan. 5–10, 1943: Mounting of the forced-draft devices in the crematorium.*
> *Jan. 11–17, 1943: Transport and mounting of the 3 forced-draft devices in Crematorium I.*[324]
> *Jan. 18–24, 1943: mounted forced-draft devices in Crematorium I, PoW camp.*
> *Jan. 25–31, 1943: forced-draft & aeration & de-aeration units. 5 units secondary blowers for the 5 triple-muffle furnaces fitted. Transport of the material.*
> *Feb 1-7, 1943: Secondary blowers for the five triple-muffle furnaces fitted."*

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed; this task was assigned to the prisoners' locksmith shop by the Central Construction Office on January 26, 1943 (Job No. 2563/146), but it was completed only on March 13.[325]

Let us summarize. The "available machinery" on January 29, 1943, was as follows:

– The forced-draft devices of the chimney, each of which had a blower 625 D[326] with a 15-HP-output three-phase motor.[327]

---

[322] File memorandum of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943, APMO, *BW* 30/34, p. 105.

[323] Topf, employment certificate of Messing for the period from January 4 to February 7, 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, pp. 31-36. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 370.

[324] This refers to the first crematorium of Birkenau, called Crematorium II in the current terminology (in which the crematorium in the Main Camp is called Crematorium I).

[325] Höss trial, Volume IIa, p. 83.

[326] Notice of shipment by Topf of June 18, 1942, regarding "*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*" for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[327] Final bill of the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office, relating to "*BW 30 – Krematorium II*," from January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

– The five compressed-air units of the cremation furnaces, each of which possessed a blower No. 275 M with a "3-HP three-phase motor, rpm = 1420, 380 volts."[328]

Planned, to be sure, but not yet *realized* were:

– The aeration and de-aeration unit for the B-room (two three-phase motors with an output of 3.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the cremation room (a three-phase motor with 4.5 HP output at 380 volts).
– The venting unit for the dissection, laying-out, and wash room (a three-phase motor with an output of 1.5 HP at 380 Volts).
– The venting unit for the L-Room (a three-phase motor with an output of 7.5 HP at 380 volts).[329]
– The "platform elevator."

Since none of the ventilation units for the basement rooms had yet been installed, it was thus impossible to use any of these rooms as homicidal gas chambers.

If the limited use of the available machinery – i.e. the forced-draft devices and the compressor units – nevertheless permitted a "cremation with simultaneous special treatment," then it is clear that this "special treatment" could have had absolutely nothing at all to do with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in Corpse Cellar I, but had to have been closely connected with the facilities mentioned, namely those for the cremation itself. The expression "special treatment" refers in this context to the handling of corpses and not to that of living persons.

Considering the historical context, the occurrence of the term "special treatment" in the file memorandum of January 29, 1943, can only have indicated an amplification of the already determined hygienic-sanitary meaning: The "available machinery" was able to guarantee, in limited scope, cremation that was effective from the standpoint of hygiene and sanitation. The importance of the suction and compressor units to a flawless cremation can be gathered from other sources as well. During his interrogation by the Soviet Captain Shatunovskij on March 5, 1946, the Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer stated:[330]

---

[328] Notice of shipment by Topf from April 16, 1942, regarding "*Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*" for crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

[329] Topf invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943, regarding the ventilation units in Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 250-252; cf. note 317.

[330] Dossier N-19262, Archive of the Federal Security Service of the Russian Federation (Federativnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossikoi Federatsii); cf. Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf- Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398-421, here p. 404; alternatively C. Mattogno, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014, p. 95.

> *"In the civilian crematoria, preheated air is blown in by means of a special bellows,*[331] *by which means the bodies burn faster and without smoke. The design of the crematoria for the concentration camps is different;*[332] *it does not allow the air to be preheated, on account of which the bodies burn more slowly and generate smoke. In order to reduce the generation of smoke as well as odor of the burning corpse, ventilation is employed."*

In order to reduce the generation of smoke, according to the thinking of the time, it was necessary to provide more draft in the chimney (which explains the planned installation of devices to increase the draft) and an increased air supply for the combustion chamber (which explains the installation of compressed-air blowers for the muffles). The importance attached to this equipment can be seen in a letter of June 6, 1942, from the Topf firm, in which the company requested the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz to send a "blower with motor" to Buchenwald, "because otherwise we cannot put the three-muffle furnace newly installed there into operation."[333]

Thus, in the memorandum of January 29, 1943 under discussion, Swoboda was offering his opinion that, although the equipment indispensable for cremation was available only to a limited extent, a cremation process that was effective from the hygienic-sanitary standpoint was nonetheless possible.

This meaning shines through in another document dated a few weeks earlier. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff sent a letter to the SS subsidiary company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* regarding the completion of carpentry work for local construction projects. Among other things, he complained about a delay in the delivery of the doors for Crematorium II:[334]

> *"So above all, the doors for Crematorium I*[335] *in the PoW camp, ordered with letter dated Oct. 26, 1942, log book no. 17010/42/Ky/Pa, which are urgently required for carrying out of the special measures, are to be delivered immediately, since otherwise the progress of the construction work is placed in jeopardy."*

As we have seen in Chapter 8, the expression "carrying out of special measures" had no criminal significance, but quite to the contrary referred to the construction of hygienic-sanitary facilities, including the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau. If the crematorium was now serving for the "carrying out of special measures," this means that it, too, was one of those facilities and that its hygienic-sanitary function consisted exclusively of the cremation of the bodies of prisoners who died in the camp. The anxiety over the hygienic and sanitary conditions expressed in Swoboda's memorandum

---

331 The air for combustion of the bodies was pre-heated in the recuperator.
332 *I.e.*, without recuperator.
333 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
334 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
335 According to the numbering generally in use today, Crematorium II.

was perfectly justified in view of the conditions in the camp. Although the typhus epidemic that had broken out on July 1, 1942, had eased by January 1943, it had by no means been extinguished yet. On December 17, 1942, Bischoff informed the Bielitz recruiting office in writing that it could

> *"probably not count on the camp quarantine being lifted for the next 3 months. All available means will be employed in order to effectively fight the epidemic, however, it has not yet been possible to prevent further cases of infection."*[336]

On the same day, Bischoff reported to the camp commandant:[337]

> *"In accordance with the order of the SS garrison physician, the first delousing or disinfestation of the civilian workers is supposed to be carried out on Saturday, Dec. 19, 1942."*

A secret teletype (which I will analyze in Chapter 19) sent by Bischoff on December 18, 1942, to the head of Office Group C of the SS *WVHA*, SS *Brigadeführer* Kammler, states:[338]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation."*

On January 5, 1943, several cases of typhus were discovered in the police jail at Myslowitz (a village approximately 20 km north of Auschwitz), and the disease spread rapidly among the inmates. The district president in Kattowitz proposed that those who fell sick be sent to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commandant he explained:[339]

> *"Furthermore I do not fail to recognize that these prisoners, under the circumstances, might cause new cases of disease in the Auschwitz camp. Since, on the other hand, the typhus epidemic has by no means been extinguished in the Auschwitz camp, and comprehensive protective sanitary-police measures have been taken there, I consider it necessary to make this inquiry."*

Rudolf Höss replied that only "isolated cases" were occurring in the camp; there was no longer, however, a typhus epidemic. He rejected the district president's request because with the delivery of sick prisoners "the danger of a recurrence of the typhus-fever epidemic would be very great."[340]

But the chief of police in Kattowitz decreed that the bodies of the prisoners who succumbed to typhus in the Myslowitz jail had to be treated with a lice-

---

[336] Letter of Bischoff "*An das Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W. Bielitz-Beskiden*" of December 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, p. 113.

[337] Bischoff letter of December 17, 1942 to the Commandant of the Auschwitz camp. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.

[338] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

[339] Letter of January 9, 1943 from the district president in Kattowitz to the Commandant of the Auschwitz concentration camp. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

[340] Letter of January 13, 1943 from the Commandant of Auschwitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

killing liquid, put in coffins, and "transported by hearse to Auschwitz […] for cremation."[341]

From the end of January to the beginning of February 1943, the sanitary situation in Auschwitz worsened again, and on February 9 Glücks ordered a "total camp lock-down" due to "a sharp rise in typhus cases" among the camp guards.[342]

At the beginning of February a new anti-typhus agent was tried on 50 patients – with negative results.[343] Mortality was very high in January. By January 30, 4,500 persons had died in Auschwitz that month, and between January 31 and February 8, 1,500 more deaths were recorded.

At that time, the health situation was so catastrophic that the Central Construction Office, parallel to the crematoria which went into operation with increasing delays, asked the Topf firm to draft a project for a emergency field crematorium which in a "memo" by Bischoff of January 30, 1943, was called "*Ringkrematorium*" (circular crematorium),[344] and in a letter by the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office of February 5 was called "*großer Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen*" (large circular cremation furnace).[345]

17. The Crematoria of Birkenau: "Special Facilities" and "Special Basements"

As stated in the Introduction, in 1946 the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland claimed that in Bischoff's instructions of December 16, 1942, the four "modern crematoria with huge gas chambers" of Birkenau were designated as "special facilities," and that this was one of the documentary proofs of the existence of such gas chambers.

The text of the relevant document, quoted in Chapter 10 above, categorically refutes this interpretation. That is to say, what is being discussed in this is the water supply "of the individual crematoria and other special facilities." The crematoria were probably considered special facilities, but other buildings in Birkenau were termed special facilities, too, so that this expression by no means referred only to the crematoria. For example, the plan for the prisoners' hospital in Sector BIII of Birkenau designated four special barracks ("Special

[341] Letter of January 21, 1943 from the chief of police in Kattowitz to the district president in Kattowitz. APK, rK 2903, p. 22.

[342] Letter of February 12, 1943 from Bischoff to Kammler. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.

[343] "*Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präparat 3582/IGF/bei Fleckfieber*," Auschwitz, February 8, 1943. *Proces załogi*, Volume 59, pp. 61-63.

[344] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

[345] APMO, *BW* AuII 30/4/34, illegible page number. See in this regard my study *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 23), pp. 289f.

Barracks 6a, 6b, 2 and 1").[346] The water-supply plan of the Birkenau camp enables us to exclude with certainty the idea that the alleged homicidal Bunkers belonged to the "other special facilities," since on the site plan of October 28, 1942 no water conduits run from the camp in the direction of the so-called bunkers.[347]

Another expression referring to the crematoria is "special basement." Pressac offers this opinion on it:[348]

> *"In this matter, Wolter wrote a memorandum for Bischoff's information under the heading 'Venting of the Crematoria (I and II),' in which he designated 'Corpse Cellar I' of Crematoria II as 'special basement.'"*

This memo by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter on November 27, 1942, is alleged to have been a component of a plan of the Central Construction Office "to relocate [the] gassings from Bunkers 1 and 2 to a room in the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit," and represents for Pressac "part of the first clear 'criminal slip.'" He sees in this "a reference to an unusual use of the crematoria which appears in some document (written, a plan, a photograph), and which can only be explained by assuming that killings of people by poison gas were carried out here."[349] The expression "special basement" in this memo is thus supposed to be a code word for homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argumentation is based exclusively upon the presence of this term.

Referring to some information imparted to him by Engineer Prüfer on the phone, Wolter wrote in the memo in question:[350]

> *"The firm would have a fitter available in about 8 days, who, when the ceilings above the special basements are finished, is supposed to fit the venting unit; in addition the forced-draft device for the five 3-muffle furnaces."*

As we have seen before, for Pressac the expression "special basement" refers to "Corpse Cellar 1 of Crematorium II." But in the document in question the term "the ceilings" is in plural. One can exclude the possibility that this reference includes Corpse Cellar I of Crematorium III; although the document deals with the "venting of crematoria" – meaning Crematoria II and III – it refers in fact only to Crematorium II. Only in this crematorium had the construction work reached the point where the completion of the ceiling over the basement level was possible within so short a period of time. In fact, on January 23 the concrete ceilings of Basements nos. 1 and 2 had already been poured,while on the other hand the job of sealing the floors of the correspond-

---

346 "*Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken*," June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100. See Document 20 in the Appendix.

347 "*Lageplan Maßstab 1:10000. Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz. Wasserversorgung*," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

348 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 76.

349 *Ibid*., pp. 75f.

350 Note of November 27, 1942, of SS *Untersturmführer* Wolter. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

ing rooms of Crematorium III from the ground-water table had only just been completed on that date.[351] Also, the reference to the installation of the forced-draft device makes sense only for Crematorium II, in which the the five triple-muffle furnaces, the smoke flues and the chimney had already been completed, while the chimney of Crematorium III had been built no higher than that crematorium's ceiling.[351]

On the other hand, Crematorium II had two basement rooms for which a venting unit was planned, that is, Corpse Cellar 1 and Corpse Cellar 2. The former was equipped with an aeration unit, the latter merely with a de-aeration unit, which had been installed between March 15 and 21.[352] It is therefore clear that the "special basements" mentioned in Wolter's memo were nothing more than both corpse cellars of Crematorium II. These semi-underground rooms were given the prefix "special" precisely because, out of the six semi-underground rooms into which the basement level of the crematorium was subdivided,[353] they were the only corpse cellars and as such were provided with a ventilation unit.

The term "special basement" also appears in an earlier document, of which Pressac was evidently unaware. This was the "Construction report for the month of October," which Bischoff prepared on November 4, 1942, and which states, in reference to Crematorium II:[354]

> *"Concrete pressure plate poured in special basement. The venting shafts walled up and the interior basement work begun."*

The term "concrete pressure plate" refers to the basement floor of the crematorium; its weight served to neutralize the water-table pressure.[355] Let us assume that "special basement" here also referred to Corpse Cellar 1 – but does the prefix "special" indicate a criminal meaning?

According to Pressac, the Central Construction Office is supposed to have decided at the end of October 1942 "to relocate" the alleged gassings from the so-called Bunkers 1 and 2 "to a room of the crematorium, which had a mechanical ventilation unit, exactly as was done in December of 1941 in the mortuary room of Crematorium I."[356] According to Pressac, the alleged gassings in that crematorium proceeded as follows:[357]

---

[351] Report no. 1 on the construction work, prepared by Bischoff on January 23, 1943, for Kammler.

[352] Topf, certificate of employment of Messing for the 25th to 21st of March 1943. APMO, *BW* 30/31, p. 25. See Chapter 16.

[353] According to Plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still valid on November 27 of the same year. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, *op. cit.* (note 103), p. 294.

[354] RGVA, 502-1-24313, p. 86.

[355] Letter of October 14, 1942, from Bischoff to the Huta firm. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[356] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), p. 75.

[357] *Ibid.*, p. 42.

> *"In the ceiling of the mortuary room, three rectangular openings were cut and equipped so that the Zyklon B could be dispersed. It was poured directly into the room, after the two doors of which had been made gas-tight."*

If the term "special basement" referred to a gas chamber built inside Crematorium II according to the design of the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematorium I at the Main Camp, then the Central Construction Office would have included openings for the dispersion of Zyklon B in the concrete ceiling of Corpse Cellar 1 during its construction. Yet, as is well known, this ceiling was built without such openings.[358]

The Central Construction Office is therefore supposed to have planned, at a time when the basement floor for neutralizing the water-table pressure had just been poored, to convert this corpse cellar into a gas chamber – yet in doing so it forgot to include the openings indispensable for the introduction of Zyklon B through the roof, and is alleged to have broken four such holes through the 18-cm-thick, reinforced-concrete ceiling with sledge hammers and chisels only after the crematorium was completed! What bad luck for Pressac that the technicians of the Central Construction Office were no such dunces: That is, they provided a round opening for the venting pipe of Corpse Cellar 2 when its concrete ceiling was poured,[359] and did exactly the same for the hot-air-extraction vents in the ceiling of the furnace room.[360]

The expression "special basement" is actually explained by the fact that, according to a hypothesis advocated by Pressac himself, Corpse Cellar 1 with its aeration and de-aeration unit served most likely for the "storage of bodies several days old, which were already in an advanced state of decomposition,"[361] For this reason it had to be equipped with a more-powerful ventilation system than normal mortuaries.

18. "Special Operation Hungary" in 1944[362]

On May 25, 1944, ten days after the departure of the first trains bringing Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz, Kammler sent the following telegram to the Central Construction Office:[363]

> *"For Special Operation Hungary/Program 3 horse-stable barracks are to be set up immediately at the evasion bunkers.*[364]*"*

---

[358] This is evident from a photograph of the Kamann Series from January 1943, which shows the exterior of Mortuary Cellar 1 from Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), p. 335.

[359] *Ibid*., p. 365, Photos 17 and 18; cf. also C. Mattogno, "*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*" *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304.

[360] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:..., op. cit.* (note 103), pp. 366-367, photos 20-23.

[361] *Ibid*., p. 284.

[362] Cf. C. Mattogno, "*Die Deportation ungarischer Juden...*," *op. cit.* (note 22).

[363] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22. See Document 25 in the Appendix.

On May 30, Jothann informed the Construction Office of Camp II, Birkenau, of the text of this telegram.[365] On the following day, the head of the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office on the subject "Production of three horse-stable barracks for special operation Hungary," in which he advised, in reference to Kammler's order of May 25, that the barracks were to be picked up from Construction Depot I (the storage depot) by the Construction Inspectorate of Silesia, and he requested the immediate preparation of the necessary administrative documents for the construction.[366]

These documents – unknown to Pressac and his colleagues – raise very pointed questions: What was 'Special Operation Hungary'? And what were the "evasion bunkers"?

The most important problem, of course, consists in determining whether, as Pressac thinks, the expression "special operation" means "the entire operation, including the selection, the transportation of those unfit for labor, as well as the gassing of the victims." If one starts with this hypothesis, then the three barracks must necessarily be identical with the alleged undressing barracks of Bunker 2.

But this hypothesis is totally unfounded. The "evasion bunkers" had nothing to do with the alleged Bunker 2, which can already be seen from the fact that this was the only one of the claimed extermination bunkers allegedly still in operation in summer 1944, while the three barracks for "Special Operation Hungary" had to have been located "at the evasion bunkers" (please note the plural!). Actually, the "evasion bunkers" were innocent air-raid shelters, as *Bunker* is the German word for shelter. Point 2 of Garrison Order No. 12/44 of April 12, 1944 ("evasion points in case of air-raid alarm") indicated that during air attacks, personnel should seek shelter and explained:[367]

> *"The evasion rooms are meant to have the purpose of protecting rank and file from bomb blasts, shrapnel, and fire."*

The various types of air-raid shelters also included proper bomb-proofs structures (*bombensichere Bauwerke*),[368] while the "evasion shelters" were small structures probably intended to protect troops on duty outdoors.

According to a file memorandum of June 28, 1944, by the head of the Central Construction Office, SS *Obersturmführer* Jothann, on the subject "Air defense measures in the Auschwitz concentration camp," as of that date 22 one- or

---

[364] German: *Ausweichbunker*, where *ausweichen* means to get out of the way, evade, avoid, dodge, swerve.

[365] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 21a.

[366] RGVA, 502-1-251, p. 46.

[367] Special Order no. 12/44 of April 12, 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, p. 114.

[368] *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe C, Amt C II – Technische Fachgebiete. Richtlinie Nr. 58* of July 14, 1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, page not given.

two-man shrapnel shelters for the SS guard detachment of the "little cordon" (the watchtowers that ringed the immediate camp) had been built by the Commandant's Headquarters of Camp I, thus of the Main Camp.[369] The "evasion bunkers" may well have been identical with these facilities.

In summation, it may be said that the "3 horse-stable barracks for Special Operation Hungary" were to be put up near air-raid shelters inside the camp, and thus had no criminal significance.

On June 16, 1944, Oswald Pohl visited Auschwitz and approved the construction of 29 structures, among them

> *"3 barracks for immediate measures, 'Jew action.'"*[370]

Pressac, who devotes several pages to the Pohl visit,[371] doesn't even mention these three barracks – and with good reason. A "List of the structures under construction with degree of completion," prepared by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions in particular the "3 barracks for immediate measures (Jew action)," giving 90 percent as its percentage of completion.[372] Thus, nearly two months after the end of the deportation of Jews from Hungary, the three barracks in question had still not been completed: How could they possibly have served as undressing barracks for victims who were allegedly gassed between the middle of May and beginning of July?

The three barracks for "immediate measures, 'Jew action'" are not identical with the three horse-stable barracks mentioned at the beginning, since the construction of the latter had been ordered by Kammler on May 25, 1944, and thus no additional approval by Pohl was required on June 16, quite apart from the fact that the different description undoubtedly refers to different buildings, each of which had its own number and name. An undated construction expense book for an unspecified construction project identifies *BW* 54 as "three barracks for special measures." The book contains only two entries, both from September 4, 1944, which refer to hourly wage work performed by the firm of Lenz & Co. A.G. of Kattowitz. The two bills amount to 318.66 RM and 362.42 RM, respectively. The partial costs given in the book refer to 21/7b (*Bau*).[373] *BW* 54 designated "3 barracks for special measures (Hungary)".[374] It is clear, therefore, that these three barracks are identical with those for "special measures, 'Jew action.'" As far as the word "immediate measures" is con-

---

[369] RGVA, 502-1-401, p. 38.

[370] File memorandum of Bischoff of June 17, 1944. NO 2359.

[371] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 108-111. Pressac erroneously places the time of the Pohl visit in August 1944.

[372] "*Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad*," RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 195a.

[373] "*Bauausgabebuch. BW 54 = 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen*," RGVA, 502-1-111, p. 573-573a.

[374] "*Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz*," AGK, NTN, 94, p. 158.

cerned, it belongs to the ordinary vocabulary of the camp and has no criminal import. For example, in a letter dated June 14, 1944, from the Construction Inspectorate of the *Waffen* SS and Police, Silesia, the term refers to "Immediate hygienic measures in Auschwitz Concentration Camp II – establishment of mortuaries in each sub-section."[375]

19. "Special Operation": Interrogation by the Gestapo

In Chapter 16, I mentioned that Bischoff sent Kammler a secret teletype on December 18, 1942, concerning the anticipated completion of the crematoria. Bischoff reported the following:[376]

> *"In the month of December work had to come to a standstill for several days due to delousing and disinfestation. Likewise, a Gestapo special operation for security reasons encompassing all civilian workers has been underway since December 16. Due to the imposition of a camp lock-down, the civilian workers have been unable to leave the camp for six months. For that reason, a grant of leave from Dec. 23, 1942 to Jan 4, 1943 is absolutely essential."*

Pressac comments:[377]

> *"The revelation* [postponement of vacations for civilian workers] *embittered the civilian workers, since they had been stuck in Auschwitz for five months. It is not known exactly what happened next, but on the 17th and 18th of December none of the civilian workers showed up at the building site and work didn't resume until the 19th. On the 17th a spontaneous strike is supposed to have occurred which led to the intervention of the camp Gestapo (the political department) in order to bring it under control. This intervention was called a 'special operation for security reasons.' The civilian workers are supposed to have been subjected to interrogation by the political department, which wanted to find out the reason for the strike."*

One critic, who will do anything to interpret "special operation" as a synonym for murder, objects:[378]

> *"It is quite possible that the camp administration sought to make an example of some of the civilian workers by executing them. This could explain why the memo is marked 'secret'."*

This explanation is impossible on linguistic grounds, because the document speaks unequivocally of a "special operation […] encompassing *all* civilian workers," not just "some." In all seriousness, is one to believe that the Gesta-

---

[375] Letter of June 14, 1944 from Bischoff to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 245.

[376] Teletype from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.

[377] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien...*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 79f.

[378] John C. Zimmermann, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*; archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf, p. 8.

po had *all* the civilian workers employed in Auschwitz executed? On December 22, four days after the "special operation," the civilian workers were very much alive: On the next day, 905 men went off quite contentedly on their Christmas vacations, which lasted through January 3![379]

This "special operation" had an administrative aftermath, because the Gestapo interrogations disrupted the normal work of the civilian workers, and their employer immediately claimed compensation. Already on December 29, 1942, Bischoff sent a letter to Office C/V (Central Construction Inspectorate) of the SS *WVHA* with the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he stated:[380]

> *"The Central Construction Office hereby reports that inmates and civilian workers employed at the individual construction sites could not be deployed during four days as a result of carrying out a special operation. Advice is requested as to which account and object these costs are to be allocated to."*

On January 22, 1943, one of the companies that had incurred losses due to the Gestapo's "special operation," the *Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch- und Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin*, asked the Central Construction Office for a refund of 753.29 RM for the "Special operation, department for labor deployment."[381] On January 28, Bischoff turned again to the head of Office C/V of the SS *WVHA* with a letter bearing the subject "Labor Deployment Auschwitz. Reimbursement of canceled labor hours due to a decreed special operation," in which he asked

> *"for a notification as to the account and object to which the costs are to be charged which were incurred as a result of a special operation conducted among the civilian workers and inmates employed at the individual construction sites."*[382]

20. "Special Barrack 'B'" of Auschwitz

On August 12, 1943, the chief of the Construction Inspectorate, Eastern Reich, sent a letter to the Central Construction Office that stated:[383]

> *"In the above letter, the chief of Office Group D proposed the accelerated construction of a prisoners' Special Building 'B.' I request that an understanding be reached with the commandant of the concentration camp and that*

---

[379] "*Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942*," produced by Bischoff on January 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 2

[380] I. Bartosik *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 233.

[381] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

[382] *Ibid.*, p. 251.

[383] Letter by *Leiter der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost* to *Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz*, June 12, 1943, RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 3.

a corresponding construction proposal be filed here as soon as possible. A schematic sketch of the special barrack is enclosed.
I nevertheless consider it necessary, just as in other concentration camps, to implement extra measures (reinforcement of the partition walls) for a normal barrack here as well. This work is especially urgent, since on the one hand the RF *SS* [384] *has demanded particular haste according to a statement by Office C V, and on the other hand the application by the chief of Office Group D of Apr. 20, 1943, reached the Construction Inspectorate only today."*

What was this "special barrack" whose construction Himmler had personally ordered? A barrack for gassing? The documents Jürgen Graf and I found in Moscow do not permit a definitive answer to this question. The relevant documents are the following:

– An "explanatory report for the construction and installation of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,'" prepared by the Central Construction Office on June 29, 1943.[385]
– A "cost estimate for the construction of a prisoners' Special Barrack 'B,' *BW* 93 in the CC Auschwitz," also prepared on June 29, 1943, by the Central Construction Office; the estimated costs amounted to 30,000 RM.[386]
– A "site sketch [with a scale of] 1:200,"[387] according to which the barrack in question was supposed to be built behind (*i.e.*, east of) Blocks 10 and 11 of the main camp and parallel to them.

A document at the Auschwitz Museum casts light on the function of this barrack; it has been published by Dwork and van Pelt. It is a plan (scale: 1:100) of the "special barrack for the CC Auschwitz," which the two authors correctly interpret as follows:[388]

"Evidently a barrack to house the camp prostitutes."

In fact, the letter B stood for *Bordell* (brothel). While the barrack was never built, nevertheless a brothel was established. From a report by the camp doctor of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp dating from December 16, 1943, we learn that:[389]

"In October a brothel with 19 women was established in Block 24. Before being put into service, the women were tested for Wa. r.[390] *and Go.*[391] *These*

---

384 *Reichsführer* SS, therefore Heinrich Himmler.
385 RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 3f.
386 RGVA, 502-2-108, pp. 5f.
387 RGVA, 502-2-108, p. 7.
388 D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 310), unpaginated illustration section without pagination, Plate 20.
389 Quarterly report dated December 16, 1943, of the SS camp physician of CC Auschwitz to the SS *WVHA*, Office DIII. GARF, 7121-108-32, pp. 95f.
390 Wassermann's reaction: a chemical reaction for detecting the syphilis pathogen discovered by the bacteriologist August Wassermann (1866-1925).
391 Gonorrhea.

examinations are repeated at regular intervals. Admission to the brothel is permitted to the prisoners every evening after roll call. During the visiting period an inmate doctor and inmate male nurse, who perform the prescribed sanitary measures, are always present. An SS man and an S.D.G.[392] *take care of the supervision."*

21. "Special Units" of the Crematoria

Danuta Czech explains the origin and meaning of the term "*Sonderkommando*" (special unit) as follows:[393]

"The extermination camp created also one other group of people, those who were forced to work in the crematoria and gas chambers – the unfortunate people were assigned to the work of the special unit. The SS used code words if they spoke about the mass extermination of those 'unworthy of life.' It called the mass extermination as well as the transports leading to selection 'special treatment' (often abbreviated as SB*). Thus, also, the expression 'special unit.'"*

In other words, since criminal activity described by the code word "special treatment" was allegedly being conducted in the crematoria, the staff employed there had of necessity to be a "special unit." Naturally, of all the units working at Auschwitz, this one was the only work unit at Auschwitz that merited the prefix "special" – otherwise the word would have lost the criminal significance that it possessed according to orthodox historiography.

Based on the documents, the reality is entirely different.

In the documents which explicitly mention the crematorium staff, its designation is usually simply "staff of crematorium,"[394] or it is identified by number – "206-B boiler, Crematorium I and II, 207-B boiler, Crematorium II and IV."[395]

Only one document is known so far which establishes a relationship between "special unit" and the crematoria: it is an handwritten "escape report" from September 7, 1944. The most significant passage of it is this:

"Around 1400 hours today, a large number of prisoners escaped from the C.C. Auschwitz II, from the Sonderkommando *(crematorium), mostly Jews. Some of the fugitives have already been shot during the instantly initiated pursuit. The search operation continues."*

---

392 *Sanitätsdienstgrad* = medical orderly.

393 D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 204), p. 371.

394 "*Krematoriumspersonal*"; "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," January 31, 1944, APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, p. 34.

395 For example, in the report "*Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943*," APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, p. 333a.

Note that this was an informal handwritten report by a guard who was not necessarily familiar with the specific terms used by the camp administration. The fact that it had to be specified that the "special unit" in question was that of the "crematorium" confirms that many special units existed at Auschwitz who were assigned the most diverse tasks, as can be seen by the following non-exhaustive list:

– *Installation by special unit – Birkenau* BW *20 PoW camp*: unit of electricians serving in the power plant of Birkenau (*BW* 20).[396]
– *pest control special unit* (made up of women).[397]
– *special unit Reinhardt*: women's unit assigned to the sorting of clothing.[398]
– *special unit Zeppelin*: outside unit based in Breslau.[399]
– *special unit I*: unit for the warehousing of the personal effects of the Jews deported to Auschwitz.[400]
– *special unit II*: as before, second unit.[401]
– *construction depot special unit (S.K.)*: unit employed in the warehouse of the construction depot.[402]
– *Dwory special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Dwory – a village about 10 km east of the town of Auschwitz.[403]
– *Buna special unit (S.K.)*: unit working in Monowitz.[404]
– *clothing workshops special unit*: unit in the workshops producing clothing.[405]
– *DAW special unit*: unit employed in the German Equipment Works.[406]
– *special unit* occupied at the "*Sola-Hütte*."[407]
– *special unit Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*: "duty roster for Tuesday" July 18, 1944 (dated July 17).[408]

---

396 "*Installation des Sonderkommando-Birkenau BW 20 KGL*," work card for the electricians, Order no. 1888/276 of August 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-316, p. 34.
397 "*Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung*," "*Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers*," May 15, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 145.
398 "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*," *ibid*..
399 "*Sonderkommando Zeppelin*," Garrison Order no. 28/42 of October 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-39, p. 40.
400 "*Sonderkommando I*," "*Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude*," February 10, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 33.
401 "*Sonderkommando II*," fragment of the camp card_index file. List prepared by Otto Wolken. AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 139f.
402 "*Bauhof-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 149.
403 "*Dwory-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*.
404 "*Buna-Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid.*
405 "*Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 75.
406 "*D.A.W. Sonderkommando (S.K.)*," *ibid*., p. 50.
407 Probably the name of a coal mine; "*Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944*," GARF, 7021-108-59, p. 3.
408 "*Sonderkommando Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*," APMO, D-AuII-3/4, p. 1. See in this regard *Curated Lies, op. cit.* (note 21), p. 53.

– *special unit Buch*: "duty roster for Thursday, Oct. 5, 1944" (dated Oct. 4).[409]

Further special units are mentioned in various documents published in the Auschwitz Museum's documentary collection of 2014, which I have analyzed in the previously cited book *Curated Lies*:

– A list of detainees assigned to construction work at the Birkenau camp dated August 17, 1942 contains various items, including the following: "assigned from camp – at 7 h 30 for special unit 475 inmates, 25 foremen."[410] It is unknown which task this "special unit" performed, but it is certain that the 475 detainees assigned to it on that day came mainly from the pool of inmates invovled in site preparation (*Planierungsarbeiter*), which was reduced from 2,145 on Aug. 16 to 1,710 on Aug. 17, and from the inmates involved in site preparation for SS accommodations (*Pl.[anierungsarbeiter] SS-Unterkunft*), which decreased from 195 to 95.
– A page from the inmate-labor-deployment register which for Aug. 20, 1942, mentions a "reinforcement of special unit by 50 inmates" requested by the "administration of inmate property,"[411] which was probably the unit working at the "personal-effects barracks for special treatment" or the "disinfestation and personal-effects chamber/Operation Reinhard."
– A "compilation of expenses" for consumables acquired by the Birkenau camp which reports on April 23, 1942, the delivery of 300 kg of cement and 400 kg of bagged lime for "*BW*. 4 *Sonderk*. Bir.," that is "Structure 4 Special Unit Birkenau," which refers to the construction of the "Barracks for Logistics no. 1-14."
– A request by a "Special Unit Birkenau" dated February 10, 1943, regarding "1 barrel of chlorinated lime."[412] It does not state the intended use of this chlorinated lime. For hygienic application, this substance was quite common, though. For example, on January 21, 1943 the British deciphered the following German radio message, addressed to the Dachau camp:[413]

> *"2500 Ltr. DFLO chlorinated lime, 100 kg. cresol soap solution and 1000 portions typhus vaccine can be picked up on Thursday Jan. 28, 43, by truck directly at the* HSL [*SS Hauptsanitätslager*= main medical warehouse] *in BERLIN-LICHTENBERG. 4 copies of the orders have to be presented. DR. LOLLING."*

– Receipt No. 2102 of December 18, 1942, for "Special Unit no. 2" concerning the delivery of 3 tons of coke,[414] probably meant to heat barracks or

---

[409] "*Sonderkommando Buch*," see *Curated Lies, ibid*., p. 54.
[410] I. Bartosik *et al*., *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 69.
[411] *Ibid*., p. 77.
[412] *Ibid*., p. 203.
[413] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 26.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 370b/5.2.43, n. 27-28.
[414] I. Bartosik *et al*., *op. cit.* (note 20), p. 205.

some other location. This "Special Unit no. 2" was no doubt identical with the "Special Unit II" mentioned above.

– Another page from the inmate-labor-deployment register, which for January 19, 1943 contains an entry saying "Request for 2 guards for special unit," again requested by the Administration of Inmate Effects, which was a subsection of "Department IV – Administration" of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp.

Conclusion

The historical and documentary analysis presented in the present study enables a definitive answer to the question raised at the beginning: The prefix "special," which occurs in the documents examined, referred to various aspects of life in the Auschwitz camp:

– the disinfestation and storage of personal effects taken from the prisoners;
– the delousing facility of Birkenau (the Central Sauna);
– the Zyklon B deliveries, which were shipped for the purpose of disinfestation;
– the prisoners' hospital planned for Sector BIII of the Birkenau camp;
– the reception of deportees;
– the classification of those suitable for labor.

But *in not a single instance* did this prefix have a criminal meaning. For this reason the "deciphering" performed by orthodox Holocaust historiography is historically and documentarily untenable.

Thus the vicious circle of the orthodox historians has been broken, and the claim that expressions in documents pertaining to the Auschwitz camp which contain the prefix "special" belonged to a "code language" concealing unspeakable atrocities is exposed for what it really is: a crude ploy meant to conjure up with mere words the kind of evidence that these historians should long since have provided, yet have been quite unable to provide and in fact continue to be unable to provide.

The documentary collection *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, published in 2014 by the Auschwitz Museum, contains the result of years of research by the historians at that museum, who carefully perused all the documents stored in their archive. In a certain way, this work is an official confirmation for the fact that no document exists which in any way refers to the alleged gassing "bunkers" at Birkenau, to the alleged homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria, or in general to any form of killings of registered or unregistered inmates at Auschwitz.

Appendix

Abbreviations

AGK: Archivum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland; later renamed "Archive of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People"), Warsaw

APM: Archivum Państwowe w Katowicach (State Archive in Kattowitz)

APMM: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archive of the State Museum, Majdanek), Lublin

APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brezinka (Archive of the State Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum)

BAK: Budesarchiv Koblenz (German Federal Archive at Koblenz)

CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation), Paris

GARF: Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow

ISRT: Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino (Historical Institute of the Resistance in Turin)

NA: National Archives, Washington

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam

RGVA: Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Voyenny Archiv (State Russian War Archive), Moscow; former name: TCIDK (Tsentr Chraneniya Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii, Center for the Preservation of Historical Documentary Collections)

VHA: Vojenský Historický Arhiv (Military History Archive), Prague

Documents

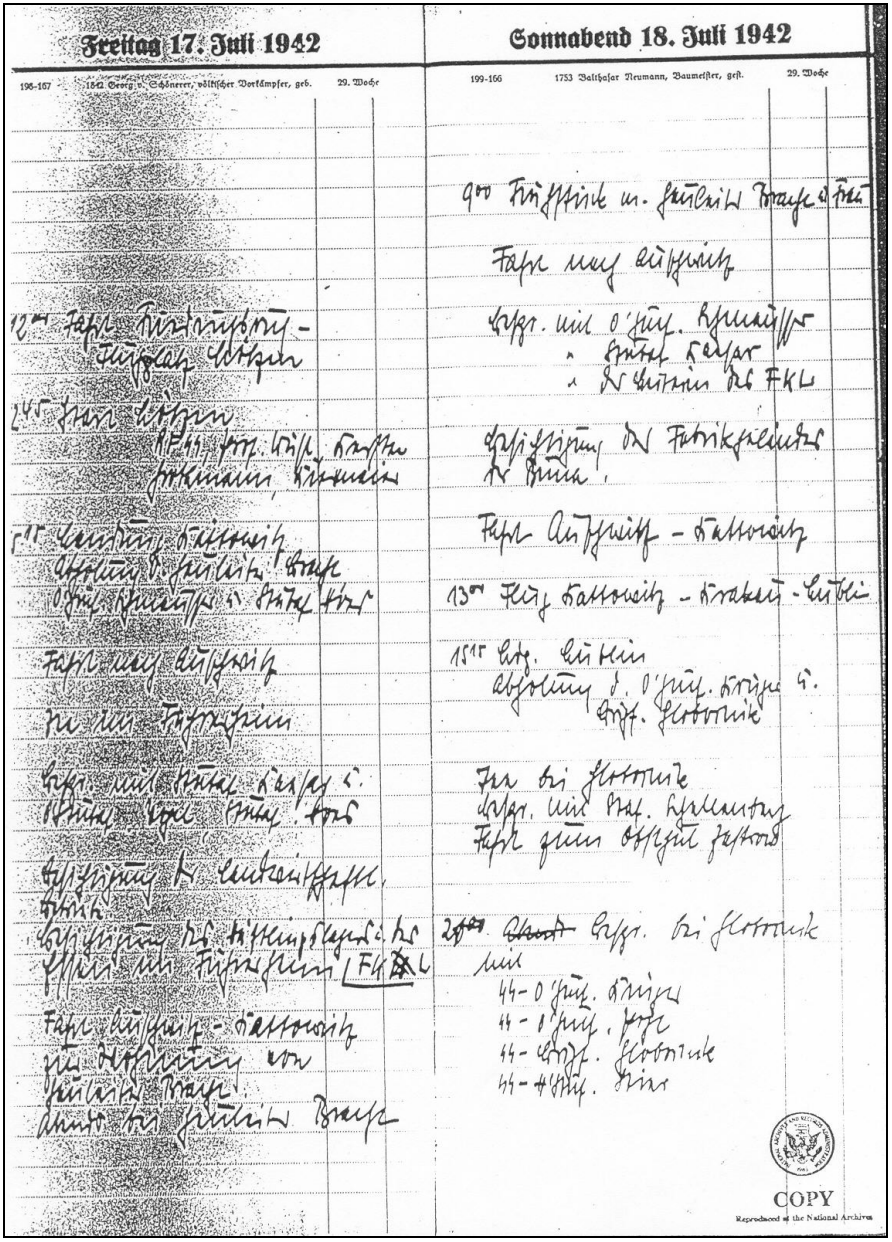

Freitag 17. Juli 1942

196-167 1842 Georg v. Schönerer, alldeutscher Vorkämpfer, geb. 29. Woche

Sonnabend 18. Juli 1942

199-166 1753 Balthasar Neumann, Baumeister, gest. 29. Woche

COPY

Reproduced at the National Archives

Document 1: Himmler's diary, July 17–18, 1942.
NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A.

werd aangegeven door het woord „entlassen". Het interpreteren van dit woord mag niet geschieden door het weergeven van zijn normale betekenis. In andere documenten immers wordt „entlassen" geplaatst achter de personalia der gevangenen die naar de gaskamer werden gevoerd van de ziekenbarak uit of van de appèlplaats af. Zulks uitdrukkelijk toegevoegd ter onderscheiding van hen, die op de dag van aankomst naar de gaskamers gebracht en in het geheel niet geregistreerd werden. „Entlassen" werd ook wel geplaatst achter de personalia dergenen, die werden ontslagen uit de ziekenbarakken of achter de personalia van hen, die naar een ander kamp werden overgebracht. Evenwel de betekenissen: vergassingen, ontslag uit de ziekenbarak en overplaatsing, worden in de fotocopie die hier wordt behandeld, niet gebruikt. De overplaatsingen werden geboekt als „Ueberstellten", vergassing vond, voor wie éénmaal tewerkgesteld was, nog niet plaats, aangezien de capaciteit der vernietigingsinstallaties niet groot genoeg was. Ontslag uit de ziekenbarak werd op de fotocopie niet vermeld, omdat een dergelijk ontslag een zuivere interne verplaatsing teweegbracht. Blijft dus alleen de mogelijkheid over van ontslag in zijn normale betekenis. Dit laatste alleen aan te nemen op grond van de genoemde negatieve aanwijzingen is echter niet noodzakelijk.

Hier volgt een positieve aanwijzing. De ontslagenen behoorden alle tot de categorie der zogenaamde „Erziehungshäftlinge". Deze categorie was, in tegenstelling tot de Joodse, nog niet bij voorbaat voor de vernietiging bestemd. De in vrijheid gestelden hebben overwegend de Duitse of de Poolse nationaliteit, een enkele maal ook een andere (zo werd 1 Griek genoteerd). Personalia van joodse gevangenen werden bij opgaaf der ontslagenen niet aangetroffen.

Voor een goed beeld van de door de bestudering der fotocopie verkregen resultaten volgt hier een overzicht van de bevolkingsbeweging in het kamp, alsmede de matriculeseries.

Kolom 1 bevat de data der appels met de aanduiding O = Ochtendappèl en A = avondappèl. Deze appèls bepalen tijd en plaats der opgaven in de overige kolommen;

in kolom 2 wordt het bevolkingscijfer van het kamp per appèl vermeld;

in kolom 3 wordt het aantal overledenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;

in kolom 4 wordt het aantal der van elders aangevoerde gevangenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;

in kolom 5 worden de bijzondere verminderingen der kampbevolking (ontslag en ontvluchting) geconstateerd op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl, zonder nadere precisering vermeld.

in kolom 6 worden voorzoveel mogelijk vermeld welke transporten, naar bij het onderzoek is gebleken, op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl voor het eerst werden geregistreerd. De transporten zijn aangeduid door, voorzoveel mogelijk, opgave van plaats en datum van vertrek;

in kolom 7 worden vermeld de matriculenummer-series, die de mannen van de in kolom 6 aangegeven transporten ontvingen.

1)	2)	3)	4)	5)	6)	7)
		40	22			
O 16.7.42	16246					
		100	131			
A 16.7.42	16277					
		30	601		Westerbork 15.7.42	47087-47687
O 17.7.42	16848					
		83	185		versch. nationalit.	47688-47842
A 17.7.42	16950					
		25	977	}	Westerbork 16.7.42	47843-48493
O 18.7.42	17902				Slowaken	48494-48819
		101	46			
A 18.7.42	17846			1)		
		18	24			
O 19.7.42	17852				versch. nationalit.	48820-48901
		82				
A 19.7.42	17770					
		53	809			
O 20.7.42	18526				Pithiviers 17.7.42	48902-49670

11

Document 2: Excerpt from the muster book of the Auschwitz camp. Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*. Volume II: *De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942*, ‘s Gravenhage, The Hague 1948, p. 11.

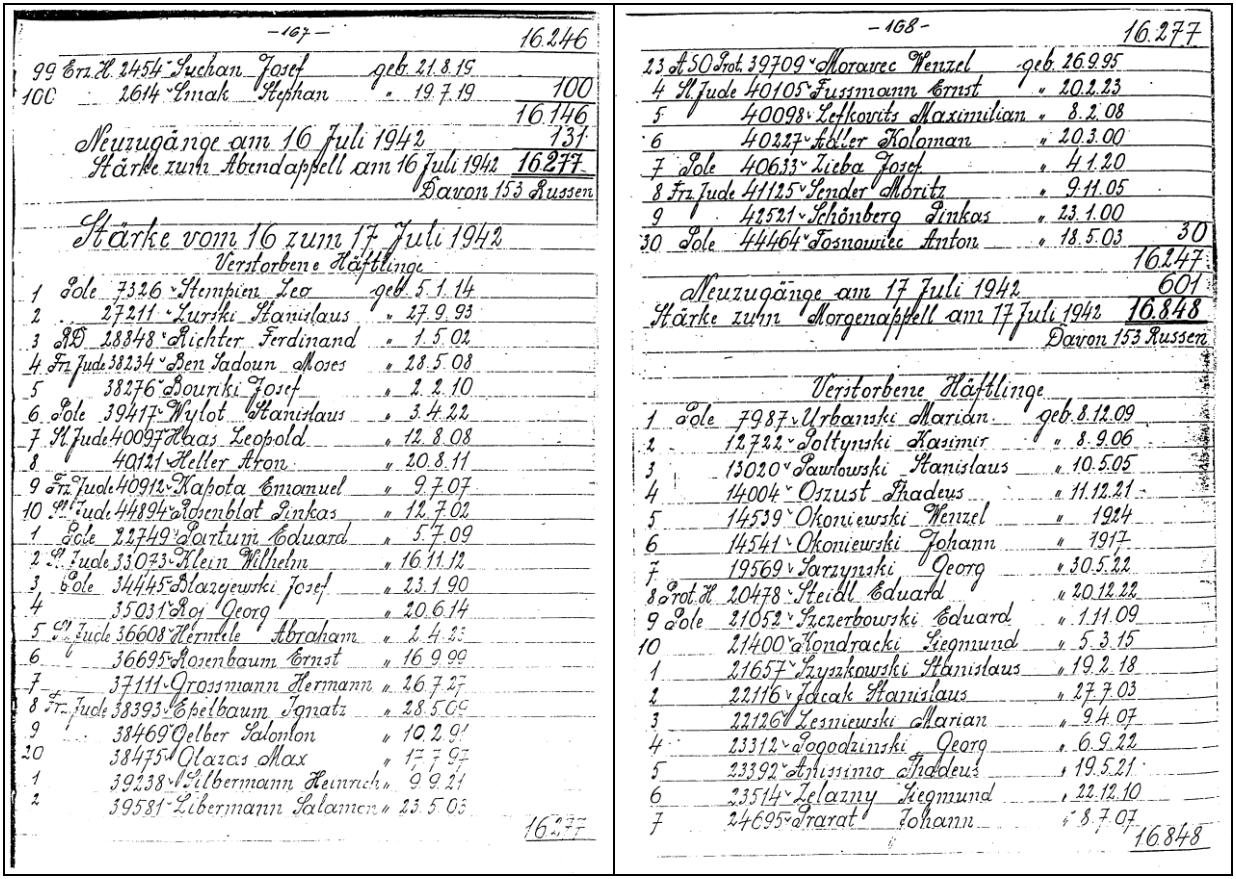

-167- 16.246

99 Frz.H. 2454 Suchan Josef geb. 21.8.19
100 2614 Smak Stephan „ 19.7.19 100
16.146
Neuzugänge am 16 Juli 1942 131
Stärke zum Abendappell am 16 Juli 1942 16.277
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 16 zum 17 Juli 1942
Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 Pole 7326 Stempien Leo geb. 5.1.14
2 27211 Jurski Stanislaus „ 27.9.93
3 RD 28848 Richter Ferdinand „ 1.5.02
4 Frz Jude 38234 Ben Sadoun Moses „ 28.5.08
5 38276 Bourski Josef „ 2.2.10
6 Pole 39417 Wylot Stanislaus „ 3.4.22
7 H Jude 40097 Haas Leopold „ 12.8.08
8 40121 Heller Aron „ 20.8.11
9 Frz Jude 40912 Kapota Emanuel „ 9.7.07
10 M Jude 44894 Adenblat Linkas „ 12.7.02
1 Pole 32749 Sartum Eduard „ 5.7.09
2 M Jude 33073 Klein Wilhelm „ 16.11.12
3 Pole 34445 Blazyewski Josef „ 23.1.90
4 35031 Roi Georg „ 20.6.14
5 M Jude 36608 Hermele Abraham „ 2.4.25
6 36695 Rosenbaum Ernst „ 16.9.99
7 37111 Grossmann Hermann „ 26.7.27
8 Frz Jude 38393 Epelbaum Ignatz „ 28.5.09
9 38469 Pelber Salomon „ 10.2.91
20 38475 Glazas Max „ 17.7.97
1 39238 Silbermann Heinrich „ 9.9.21
2 39581 Libermann Salamon „ 23.5.03
16.277

-168- 16.277

23 A.S.O. Prot. 39709 Moravec Wenzel geb. 26.9.95
4 M Jude 40105 Fussmann Ernst „ 20.2.23
5 40098 Letkowits Maximilian „ 8.2.08
6 40227 Adler Koloman „ 20.3.00
7 Pole 40633 Zieba Josef „ 4.1.20
8 Frz Jude 41125 Sender Moritz „ 9.11.05
9 42521 Schönberg Linkas „ 23.1.00
30 Pole 44464 Tosnowiec Anton „ 18.5.03 30
16.247
Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 601
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.848
Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 Pole 7987 Urbanski Marian geb. 8.12.09
2 12722 Soltynski Kazimir „ 8.9.06
3 13020 Pawlowski Stanislaus „ 10.5.05
4 14004 Oszust Thadeus „ 11.12.21
5 14539 Okoniewski Wenzel „ 1924
6 14541 Okoniewski Johann „ 1917
7 19569 Sarzynski Georg „ 30.5.22
8 Prot. H. 20478 Steidl Eduard „ 20.12.22
9 Pole 21052 Szczerbowski Eduard „ 1.11.09
10 21400 Kondracki Siegmund „ 5.3.15
1 21657 Szyszkowski Stanislaus „ 19.2.18
2 22116 Jdcak Stanislaus „ 27.7.03
3 22126 Lesniewski Marian „ 9.4.07
4 23312 Sogodzinski Georg „ 6.9.22
5 23392 Antissimo Thadeus „ 19.5.21
6 23514 Zelazny Siegmund „ 22.12.10
7 24695 Drarat Johann „ 8.7.07
16.848

Document 3: Roll book of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, July 17–18, 1942. APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, p. 167f., 171f, 175f.

— 171 — 16.848

80 H. Jude 44075 Schapira Michael geb. 15.3.04
1 44794 Guttmann Theodor „ 4.11.97
2 Fr. 45703 Hessmen Josef „ 22.6.08
3 Erz. H. 2067 Zubek Mieczislaus „ 26.10.18 83
16.765
Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 185
Härke zum Abendappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.950
Davon 153 Russen

Härke vom 17 zum 18 Juli 1942
Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 H. Jude 30276 Freitel Wilhelm geb. 11.10.06
2 Pole 31111 Koprowski Franz „ 31.8.98
3 35450 Jarczak Johann „ 15.5.04
4 35612 Sokolowski Josef „ 16.1.00
5 37373 Mawrzyniak Stephan „ 19.9.08
6 Prot. H. 37413 Armeir Anton „ 4.6.09
7 Pole 38046 Adam Ignatz „ 1.2.08
8 Fr. Jude 38815 Habedrick Josef „ 28.12.88
9 Pole 39423 Bialik Adam „ 11.8.16
10 39500 Jesnik Kasimir „ 30.1.16
1 39875 Holfarth Julius „ 21.11.88
2 H. Jude 40018 Schlesinger Richard „ 7.5.24
3 40060 Lauer Franz „ 1.12.17
4 Fr. Jude 41514 Jakubowicz Herszlik „ 20.3.93
5 41787 Arman Mordka „ 15.7.08
6 42861 Bratman Manas „ 8.11.02
7 Erz. H. 1498 Witkowski Nikolaus „ 13.2.21
8 H. Jude 29351 Lichtenberg Koloman „ 20.3.24
9 Prot. H. 50035841 Nemec Wenzel „ 12.7.86
20 Pole 37585 Siedlecki Stanislaus „ 3.5.89
16.950

— 172 — 16.950

21 Fr. Jude 38604 Jeremien Naftali geb. 15.7.93
2 38704 Lederman Abraham „ 13.5.03
3 41400 Fukerman Abraham „ 8.12.87
4 43283 Lew Moses „ 19.6.02
5 43446 Rapaport Naftal „ 15.11.91 25
16.925
Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 977
Härke zum Morgenappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.902
Davon 153 Russen

I Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 1319 Mosziant Josef geb. 8.2.96
2 8318 Figura Stephan „ 3.8.22
3 14271 Sowlas Stanislaus „ 6.3.19
4 14382 Mazur Felix „ 20.5.14
5 14478 Hanicki Ladislaus „ 2.2.21
6 14557 Rudzinski ~~Stanislaus~~ „ 14.9.18
7 14623 Miszczak Stanislaus „ 8.5.16
8 16789 Nowacki Stanislaus „ 20.2.21
9 22922 Garnuszewski Johann „ 17.3.11
10 26301 Koperski Ceslaus „ 15.11.97
1 Prot. H. 26443 Klima Zdenek „ 24.9.91
2 Pole 27225 Baran Johann „ 21.6.00
3 27297 Kedziora Heinrich „ 1.1.23
4 27411 Fruchan Ladislaus „ 18.4.02
5 Fr. Jude 27683 Kossiakoff Robert „ 14.5.14
6 28596 Rozine Robert „ 19.2.06
7 28746 Beidner Moses „ 13.10.20
8 28990 Markovic Abraham „ 1.12.04
9 29057 Reichmann Ladislaus „ 12.6.10
20 29240 Deutsch Ferdinand „ 7.10.12
17.902

Document 3 (continued).

— 175 — 17.902

83 Fr. Jude 41276 Dechtiar Scholem geb. 29.10.93
4 41296 Grünberg Emil „ 13.10.90
5 41415 Weil Eitrgen Andreas „ 26.5.04
6 41418 Minerlak Salama „ 24.12.96
7 41552 Pinto Mordo „ 6.10.14
8 41607 Bino Michen „ 15.9.95
9 41693 Migdat Josek „ 1914
90 41851 Bonse Hirsch „ 6.12.94
1 42633 Temersohn Rubin „ 26.7.99
2 42737 Lepsy Sucher „ 25.2.00
3 43851 Sperling Leib „ 24.4.76
4 Pl. Jude 44168 Herrkovic Salomon „ 4.7.15
5 44772 Fischer Emil „ 29.2.92
6 44777 Freireich Benjamin „ 3.12.73
7 44813 Hexner Mikulas „ 25.11.10
8 44957 Szegheö Gabriel „ 20.9.80
9 44972 Weil Siegmund „ 1.4.95
100 Gr. H. 2078 Kyryk Iwan „ 27.5.14
1 2531 Molenda Leopold „ 13.1.07 101
II Entlassene Häftlinge
1 B 15586 Belewski Leonard geb. 6.9.96 1. 102
17.800
Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 46
Stärke zum Abendappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.846
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 18 zum 19 Juli 1942
Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 Pole 27389 Slowik Wladislaus geb. 22.3.09
2 150 Pole 34639 Kubasik Zenon „ 10.10.10
3 Pole 35370 Bartecki Josef „ 18.4.13
17846

— 176 — 17.846

4 Pole 35660 Tych Franz geb. 5.2.92
5 39511 Mikulski Andreas „ 28.11.79
6 Gr. H. 1729 Michalak Peter „ 30.1.22
7 Pole 7690 Gierlik Peter „ 23.5.02
8 33255 Toka Vinzent „ 3.10.12
9 35076 Lilch Karl „ 8.8.04
10 Pl. Jude 36844 Fuchs Moritz „ 18.5.98
1 36987 Gemeiner Bernard „ 17.12.16
2 37008 Karpel Adolf „ 15.6.24
3 37104 Knobel Ferdinand „ 13.11.27
4 Pole 37353 Lewandowski Boleslaus „ 25.7.03
5 37680 German Boleslaus „ 4.6.98
6 Fr. Jude 38969 Silberbacka Aron „ 1.1.07
7 41370 Rozenblum Hersz „ 10.7.97
8 46294 Livilion Robert „ 10.5.06 18
17828
Neuzugänge am 19 Juli 1942 24
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 19 Juli 1942 17.852
Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge
1 Pole 6458 Janaszek Roman geb. 29.6.07
2 16331 Hasiak Johann „ 4.12.09
3 19285 Buczek Stephan „ 23.8.18
4 21512 Duda Eduard „ 1.4.19
5 25924 Olszowski Stanislaus „ 3.3.16
6 26346 Trackowiak Teslaus „ 2.7.96
7 Jug. 26697 Gnjole Franz „ 23.1.09
8 Pole 27027 Kowalkowski Stanislaus „ 27.2.10
9 Fr. Jude 27685 Medowker Gregoire „ 18.10.07
10 Pl. Jude 29088 Ritterporn Ernst „ 19.6.98
1 Pole 29643 Grzybylowicz Franz „ 26.11.12
17852

Document 3 (continued).

- 17 -

45 BW 55 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 42,5o x 12,5o = 531,25 m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum: 531,25x2,8o = 1487,5o m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
1.487,5o x 22,5o = RM 33.468,75
Zuschlag für entsprechenden Umbau der Baracken, ferner für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Absetzgrube, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 7.531,25
RM 41.000,--

2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken: Gesamtkosten: RM 82.000,--

46 BW 56 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos Typ RAD IV/3 (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 19,95x8,14 = 162,4o m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,5o m
Umbauter Raum: 162,4ox2,5o = 406,oo m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
406,oo x 22,5o = RM 9.135,oo
Zuschlag für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 3.865,oo
RM 13.000,oo

3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 39.000,--

47 BW 57 2 RAD-Wohnhäuser (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Typ XIX/2 a ca. RM 30.000,--
Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 60.000,--

48 BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung u. Unterbringung von Häftlingen, Pferdestallbaracken Typ 26o/9 (O.K.H.) 4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau
1 Stk. Baracken zur Unterbringung v.Häftl.in Bor
Kosten für 1 Baracke: RM 15.000,--
mithin für 5 Baracken: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 75.000,--

Document 4: *"Cost Estimate for the Construction Project for the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* July 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36.

– 6 –

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
BW :	58	5 Pferdestallbaracken (Sonderbehandlung)	4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy
"	59	12 Baracken für Häftlingseffekten	Bei der provisorischen Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung.
"	60	Prov. Sicherungswerkstattbaracken (Häftlingselektriker)	2 Baracken für Häftlingselektriker
"	61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
"	61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof.
"	61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof.
"	62		
64 "	(63)	4 Hofscheunen 21/7b/(Bau)168	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
"	64	Gewächshausanlage 21/7b(Bau) 195	Großanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW : 33 C).
"	65 A	Entenzuchtstall	In Harmense. 21/7b/(Bau) 129
"	65 B	21 Kückenaufzuchtställe	In Harmense,
"	65 C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner	In Harmense. 21/7b(Bau) 129
65 "	65 D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner	In Harmense.
"	65 E	18 Herdbuchställe	In Harmense.
"	66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser 21/7b/(Bau) 177	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
"	67	Reithalle und Viehställe in der "Praga" einschl. SS-Unterkünfte	Provisorium.
"	68	Laboratorium in Raisko.	Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko
"	69		
"	70	12 Weideviehunterstände	In der Feldmark.
"	71	ca. 35 Pferdestallbaracken 21/7b/(Bau) 117	Zerlegbar, für behelfsmäßige Unterbringung von Vieh usw.
66	71 A		
"	72	2 Rinderviehställe	Massiv, für je 200 Stück Großvieh
"	73 A	Guthhof	In der Feldmark.
"	73 B	Gutshof	In der Feldmark.

Kop. 21/7b/(Bau) 265/5

Document 5: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, p. 8, p. 13.

– 11 –

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
BW :	202	Alarmanlage	
"	203	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72 "	204	Telefonanlgae	
"	205	Befehlsanlage	
"	206	Feuerlöschanlage	
"	207	Saunaanlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73 "	208	Gleisanschluß	Für den neuen Bauhof.
"	209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	21/7b/(Bau) 182
74 "	210	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw. 21/7b/265/10
"	211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
"	212	Hauptinsgemein	

Aufgestellt!

Auschwitz, O/S., den 31. März 1942

gez. Bischoff
SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauhof II d. Zauinspektion Reich-Ost, Posen 21/7b/(Bau) 120

BW: 1 H
" 2 A/B
" 212 Insgemein J
Hundeschule C

Document 5 (continued).

- 5 -

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
B W 39	Prov. SS-Unterkünfte	Schule Birkenau. Gymnasium.
" " 40	SS-Unterkunft „ Deutsches Haus " einschl. Nebenanlagen	Umbau am Bahnhof Auschwitz.
" " 41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedung	Lagermauer und Drahthindernis in massiver Ausführung und behelfsmässige Einfriedungen.
" " 42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke	Provisorium, einschl. der Erweiterung, wird später abgebrochen.
" " 43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke	Im alten Schutzhaftlager.
" " 44	Sportplatzanlage	An der Lederfabrik, einschl. der Umkleideräume (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 45	Schiessstandanlage	Bei Raisko (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 46	Frachtenstundung	
" " 47	---	
" " 48	---	
" " 49	Elektrische Aussenanlagen	Prov. Freileitungen, Verkabelungen usw.
" " 50	Bauhof (bestehend)	Ausbau der vorhandenen Baracken Anlegen der Kalkgruben, behelfsmässige Schuppen. Bürobaracke usw. (wird später abgebrochen).
" " 51	---	
" " 52	---	
" " 53	---	
" " 54	Gärtnerische Anlagen	
" " 55	2 Wohn. u. Arbeitsbaracken	
" " 56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskom. Typ IV/3	
" " 57	2 R.H.B Wohnhäuser Typ. XIX/2	
" " 58	5 Spezialbaracken / Sonderbehandlung	
" " 59	12 Baracken für Häftlingsopfer usw.	
" " 60	2 für Häftlinge elektrisch	
" " 61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof
" " 62	---	
" " 63	4 Hofscheunen	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
" " 64	Gewächshausanlage	Grossanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW 33 C).
" " 65 A	Entenzuchtstall	In Harmense

Document 6: *"Distribution of Structures (*BW*) for the Buildings, External and Secondary Installations of the Construction Project of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp, Upper Silesia,"* March 31, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, p. 20, p. 25.

20

- 1o -

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung Verwendungszweck. Lage usw.
76	B W 2oo	5 Wachtürme - massiv	
71	" " 2o1	Hauptsammler 210	Für Schmutzwasser mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage sowie für die getrennte Regenwasserableitung
	" " 2o2	Alarmanlage	
	" " 2o3	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72	" " 2o4	Telefonanlage	
	" " 2o5	Befehlsanlage	
	" " 2o6	Feuerlöschanlage	
	" " 2o7	Saum anlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73	" " 2o8	Gleisanschluss	Für den neuen Bauhof.
	" " 2o9	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola 212	
74	209a	Verbindungsstraße zur	Solabrücke.
	" " 21o	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
	" " 211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
	212	Hauptmagazin	

~~213~~
~~214~~

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz O/S., den 31. März 1942

Hauptsturmführer (S).

~~225~~ ~~(H) K~~

Bauhof I da Bauinspektion Reichsbahnpioniere 21/3 4 (Bau) 120

BW: 1 = H
" 1 = H/B
" 212 = Jugowicz J.
Standortlehrer E

Document 6 (continued).

140 a

9. Juni 1942 56

Bftgb.-Nr. 8667 /42/Er/Mü.

Betr.: Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken

Bezug: Mündlicher Antrag des Lagerkommandanten SS-Stubaf. H ö s s K.L. Auschwitz

Anlg.: - . -

An
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Der Chef des Amtes C V

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West

Unter den Eichen 126-135

Der Lagerkommandant des K.L. Auschwitz SS-Stubaf. H ö s s hat für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden die Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken zur Unterbringung der Effekten mündlichen Antrag gestellt.

Es wird gebeten, dem Antrag stattzugeben, da die Angelegenheit äusserst vordringlich ist und die Effekten unbedingt unter Dach gebracht werden müssen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 7: Letter of June 9, 1942, from the Central Construction Office to the SS *WVHA*, Office V. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56.

- 3 -

Typ X RAD

Aborthäuser 8 Stück

Typ 263/9 OKH.

Fahrzeug und Gerätehalle 1 "

Typ 260/9

1.) Effektenbaracken
bei prov. Entlausung im K.L. aufgestellt
4 Stück

2.) Effektenbaracke für Sonderbehandlung 3 Stück

3.) Effektenbaracke im FKL 1 Stück

4.) Unterkunftsbaracke Bor 1 Stück 9 Stück

Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,8o)

Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken für Kommandantur 4 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)

Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,5o)

Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracke (Stabsbaracke) 1 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt und belegt)

Typ (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5o)

Häftlingskantinenbaracke 1 Stück

Zusammen 54 Stück

IV. Bauhof

1.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 21,25x12,5o)

Bauleitungsbaracken-Erweiterung 1 Stück
fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)

2.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 5o,oox12,5o+2(21,5ox12,5o)

Bauleitungsbaracke (K.G.L.) 1 Stück
(aufgestellt, Innenausbau 9o% fertiggestellt)

3.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (36,oox14,28)

Garagenhalle für Bauhof 1 Stück

4.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5o 1 Stück

Kantinenbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager

5.) Typ Ofenböck, Iglau (65,oox12,5o+2o,oox1o,oo) 1 Stück

Bauleitungsunterkunftsbaracke

6.) Typ Luftwaffe Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5ox2,5o) 1 Stück

Bürobaracke für Bauhofverwaltung (neuer Bauhof)

- 4 -

Document 8: "*Distribution of Barracks*" dated June 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 272.

- 2 -

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	aufgestellt	noch aufzustellen	auf Lager	fehlen
Übertrag:		53	8	45	5	40
Frauenzweiglager für Effekten	Pferdestallbaracken 260/9	1	1	-	-	-
" vorübergehende Unterkunft	260/9	2	2	-	-	-
Schutzhaftlager (Männer) (vorübergehende Unterkunft)	260/9	5	5	-	-	-
K.L. Unterkunft in Budy	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
K.L. " für J.G.	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
Sonderbehandlung	260/9	5	3	2	-	2
Effektenbaracken bei der prov. Entlausung	260/9	4	4	-	-	-
		72	25	47	5	42

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 9: "*Auschwitz Concentration Camp. Distribution of Barracks*" July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, p.

- 3 -

B a r a c k e n a u f t e i l u n g

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	bereits aufgestellt	fehlen
I. Konzentrationslager				
Im Schutzhaftlager f. Effekten	26o/9	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	5	5	-
J. G.	"	1	1	-
Budy - Frauenlager	"	1	1	-
II. Kriegsgefangenenlager				
B.A. I	"	25	25	-
" Wäschereibaracken	"	2	-	2
" Kartoffelschälbar.	"	2	-	2
Sonderbehandlung (alt)	"	5	5	-
B.A. II	"	171	171	-
" III nur Abort=,Wasch= u.Vorratsbaracken	"	36	12	24
III. Landwirtschaft				
Stallhof Auschwitz	"	16	16	-
" Budy (alt)	"	3	3	
" " (neu)	"	1o	7	3
Gärtnerei Raisko	"	2	2	-
Stallhof Babitz	"	7	7	-
Mühle	"	1	1	-
noch aufzustellen	"	11	-	11
IV. D. A. W.				
Lagerbaracken	"	3	-	3
V. Bauhof				
Lagerbaracken	"	7	7	-
Kläranlage	"	2	2	-
Fa. Boos	"	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	2	2	-
noch aufzustellen	"	5	-	5
VI. Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.				
Unterstellung von Vieh	26o/9	1	-	1
		32o	269	51
Ausgeliefert 233		auf Lager	29	29
" Breslau 65		noch geliefert werden	2	2
Versandanzeige liegt vor für 2			3oo	2 o
./.		3oo		
Es fehlen		2o		

Document 10: "*Distribution of Barracks*," December 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-11-275, p. 207.

- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,oo m^3 RM 7,485.3oo,oo

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:
I u.II: 3,7o x 2,3o x 16,oo
a 4 = 544,oo "
III u. IV: 1,5o x 1,5o x
17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 =
4.935,oo "
2o.311,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^2: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffel-
öfen Kosten für
1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Ent-
lüftungsanlagen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-
fundamente, Fuchsmauer-
werk, sowie für das nicht
feuerfeste Material der
Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m^3
zusammen 8.44o,- m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfek-
tionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe
Grundfläche:
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,4o x
8,7o = 262,84 m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum:
262,84 x 2,8o = rd. 736,- m^3

Übertrag 262,84 m^2 RM 9,195.3oo.-

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálů
číslo:

Document 11: "*Project: Auschwitz Concentration Camp (Carrying Out of Special Treatment),*" October 29, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, p. 9f.

- 6 -

Übertrag	262,84 m^2	RM	9,195.300.-
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 30,00 736,00 x 30,00 =	RM 22.080,-		
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- und Desinfektionsanlage	RM 7.920,-	"	30.000,-
Zusammen		RM	9,225.300,-

Aufgestellt !

Auschwitz, den 29.10.1942.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 11 (continued).

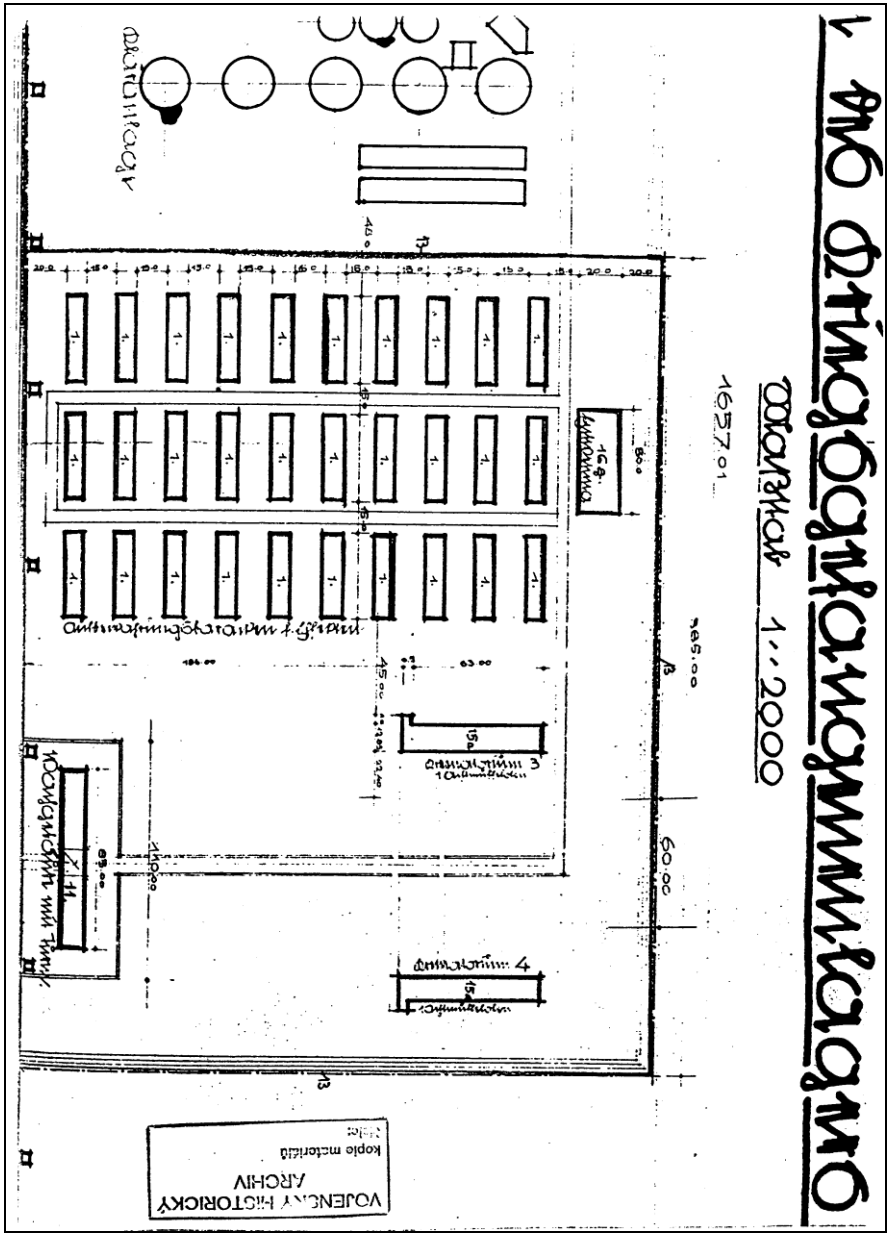

Document 12: "*Site Plan of the Prisoner of War Camp*" of October 6, 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

SS-Standort-Funkstelle

Dienststelle: Auschwitz Stelle: 10

Spruch-Nr.	Befördert am ..193..	Uhr durch
	Aufgenommen am 26.8.42	1558 Uhr durch
	Erhalten am 26.8.193.42	Uhr

Funk- Spruch Nr. 83 SS-Standort-Funkstelle an Auschwitz

Bemerke:

Absendende Stelle:	Meldung	Ort	Tag Monat	Stunde Minuten
	Abgegangen			
	Angekommen		26.8.42	1558
W.V.H.A.	An K.L. Auschwitz			

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bez.: Dort. Antrag v. 26.8.42.

Fahrgen. für einen LKW. nach Dessau zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt. Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftf. mitzugeben.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
gez. Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmbf.
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS)

F.d.R.
Funkstellenleiter

469. Kroll & Strauss, Berlin SO 36

Document 13: "*Travel Permit*" of August 26, 1942 from Liebehenschel. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169.

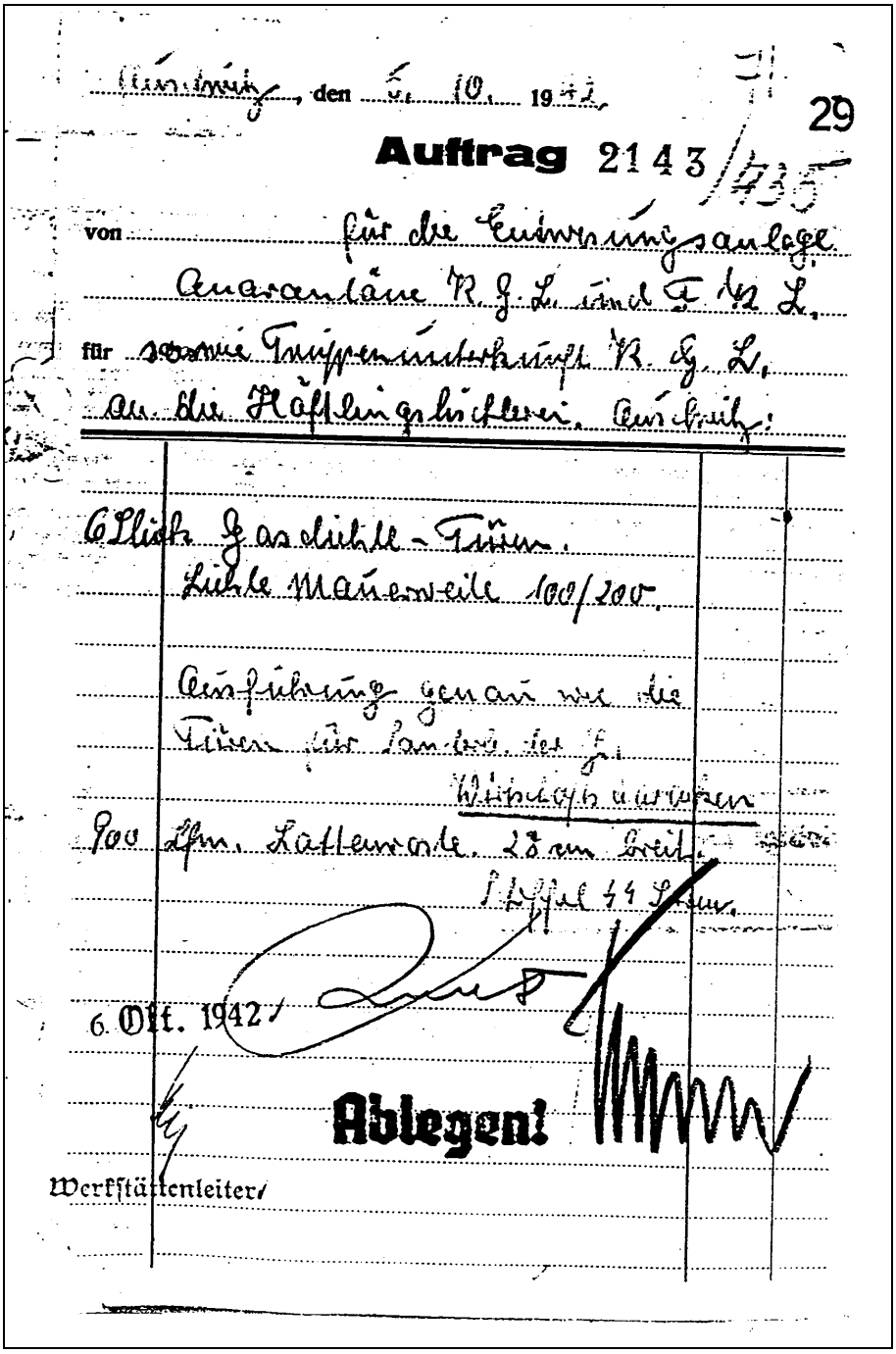

Auschwitz, den 6. 10. 1942.

29

Auftrag 2143/435

von für die Entwesungsanlage Quarantäne R. G. L. und T. d. L.

für sowie Truppenunterkunft R. G. L.

an die Häftlingsschlosserei. Ausführung:

6 Stück Garderobe-Türen.
Lichte Mauerweite 100/200.

Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Sanitätsdienst.
Wirbelgitterwerk

900 Lfm. Lattenrahmen 2 5 cm breit.
1 Spiel 44 Stück.

6. Okt. 1942

Ablegen!

Werkstättenleiter

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2143

Auschwitz, den 6. Okt. 1942

B.W.
K.G.L.
F.L.
B.H. 5a, b

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Entwässerungsanlage Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.K.L. sowie Frauenkrankenhaus K.G.L. ✓
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

6 Stck. Gasdichte Türen, Lichte Maueröffnung 100/200.
Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Sanderb. der J.
Wirtschaftsbaracken 900 Stück. Lattenroste 28 cm breit.

Angefangen: 29. X. 1942 Beendet: 18. 11. 42.

1250 Facharbeiterstunden 005 62.50

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

36 Maschinenstunden 2.- 72.-
Schweißerstunden

134.50

Document 15: "*Work Card. Job No. 2143. Auschwitz, October 6, 1942.*" *RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72.*

Auschwitz, den 22.Mai 1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor Dr. Ing. Kammler

Bezug: Besuch am 21.5.43 in Auschwitz

Ort und Zeit: Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz 10^{00} Uhr

Teilnehmer: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
Dr.Ing.K a m m l e r
Obersturmbannführer H ö ß
" Möckl
Sturmbannführer Bischoff
Hauptsturmführer Dr.Wirths
" (F) Prinzl
Obersturmführer Grosch
Untersturmführer (F) Kirschneck
vom Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition
Herr Desch
" Sander

vom GB-Bau Breslau
Herr Schulz
" Janson

Besprechungsbericht:

Nach ~~kurzer~~ Begrüssung durch den Brigadeführer gab Ostubaf. H ö s s einen kurzen Bericht über Entstehung und Zweck der hiesigen Gesamt-K.L.Anlage.

Das Mündungsdreieck zwischen Weichsel und Sola entstand im Jahre 1940 nach der Evakuierung von 7 Polendörfern, durch Ausbau eines Artillerie-Kasernen-Geländes und vielen Zu- Um-und Neubauten, unter Verarbeitung grösserer Mengen Abbruchmaterial, das Lager Auschwitz. Ursprünglich als Quarantänelager vorgesehen, wurde dieses später Reichslager und erhielt damit neue Zweckbestimmung. Es erwies sich die Grenzlage zwischen Reich und G.G. wegen der sich immer wie der zuspitzenden Lage als besonders günstig, da die Füllung des Lagers mit Arbeitskräften gewährleistet war. Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage, wofür die Voraussetzun für die Unterbringung von zuerst 60.000 Häftlingen die innerhalb ~~kurzer~~ Zeit ~~auf 100.000 anwuchs~~, geschafft werden muss. Die Insassen der ~~Lager sind~~ überwiegend ~~vorgesehen~~ für die in der Nachbarschaft erwachsende Grossindustrie. Das Lager ~~selbst~~ birgt in seinem Interessengebiet verschiedene Rüstungsbetriebe wofür regelmässig die Arbeitskräfte zu stellen sind.

~~Aus diesem pri ltiven Lager~~ wurde auf Reichsführerbefehl die Voraussetzung für die Schulung von SS-Siedlern für den Osten geschaffen. Auch hier erwies sich die Lage und die Verhältnisse einerseits durch das herrschende kontinentale Klima, andererseits durch den sich hier bereits ge-

Document 16: File memorandum of May 22, 1943. 502-1-26, p. 85.

- 5 -

erweiterung, Bäckereigebäude, Fernheizwerk mit Kanälen, Notstromaggregat, Hundezwinger für die Hundestaffel.
3 Führerunterkunftsbaracken, Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude, Kommandanturgaragen, Eingangsgebäude, Wirtschaftsgebäude, Unterkünfte für 1 Batl.Wohnsiedlung.

Bauvolumen: 22,03 Mill.

b) Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.

II.) Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung) Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

ᛋᛋ-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Dipl.Ing.
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf Peetz, Architekt
ᛋᛋ-Ustuf Kastner, Bauing.
ᛋᛋ-H'scharf.Böttjer, Zimmerer
ᛋᛋ-Oscha Kayser, Bauaufseher
ᛋᛋ-Uscha Ulmer, Zeichner
ᛋᛋ-Schtz. Sihorsch, Maurer
ᛋᛋ-Strm. Scheffel, Maurer
Z.A. Uhl, Zeichner
Z.A. Lippert, Schreibkraft

Neubau, Errichtung bzw.Ausbau d.Unterkünfte (343 Stck) desgl.Wirtschafts-, Wäscherei, Vorrats-, Entlausungs-, Wasch-, Abort-, Revier- und Blockführerbaracken (158 Stck), 4 Krematorien, 4 Leichenhallen, Entwesungsanlage, Eingangsgebäude; Wachgeb., Lagerhaus, Kommandanturgebäude, Sicherungsanlagen, Lagerunterteilung, Wachtürme, 16 Mannschaftsbaracken 6 Wasch- und 6 Abortbaracken, 11 Kammer-, Schreibstuben und Revierbaracken. Entlausungs- und Saunaanlage. 2 Notstromaggregate und 2 Trafogebäude.

Bauvolumen: 18,7 Mill.

III.) Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp Werkhallen, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Werk Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Auschwitz) sowie Bauten des Bauhofes Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

ᛋᛋ-Strm. Jothann, Hochbautechniker
ᛋᛋ-Uscha Penn, Bauunternehmer
ᛋᛋ-Rottf. Wolff, Maurer
Z.A. Götsch, Schreibkraft

2 Werkhallen, Wohngebäude, Bürogebäude und sonstige Nebenanlagen für Krupp, 1 Stapel- und 1 Trockenhalle, 4 Werkhallen, 4 Werkstättengebäude und Nebenanlagen, Baracken Silos usw. für Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz.
Baustofflagerschuppen, Anlage des neuen Bauhofes mit 7 Lagerhallen und Werkstätten, Zivilarbeiterlager I und II mit Unterkunfts-Wirtschafts-, Wasch- und Abortbaracken usw.

Bauvolumen: 6,7 Mill.

Document 17: "*Plan for Assignment of Business of the Central Construction Office of the* Waffen *SS and Police, Auschwitz and the Subordinate Construction Offices,*" RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 316.

- 6 -

geschickt und erfolgreich. Er verfügt über eine reiche Baupraxis und geht mit großem persönlichen Einsatz an die ihm gestellten Aufgaben heran. Bei dem heute unzulänglichen technischen Material der einzelnen Baufirmen ist daher ein guter Bauführer umso mehr erforderlich. Teichmann ist zur Durchführung der hier gestellten Baumaßnahmen unbedingt erforderlich und daher unabkömmlich.

III. Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz.

(Durchführung der Sonderbaumaßnahmen).

Bauleiter: SS-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Josef (KV.) 22.4.1909
Dipl. Ing.

Der Ausbau des Lagers ist auf höheren Befehl beschleunigt durchzuführen. Das Lager umfaßt insgesamt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken,
64 Wasch- und Abortbaracken,
3o Wirtschaftsbaracken,
23 Vorrätebaracken,
15 Revierbaracken,
Kommandantur und Wachgebäude,
2 Entlausungsbaracken,
4 Krematorien,
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
3o Effektenbaracken,
Reichsbahngleisanschluß,
umfangreiche Kanalisations- und Abwässerreinigungsanlage,
Straßenbau,
Platzbefestigung,
Lagerhaus,
Unterkünfte für Wachtruppe, bestehend aus:

16 Unterkunftsbaracken
3 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
3 Waschbaracken,
8 Abortbaracken
10 Kammerbaracken,
1 Revierbaracke,
1 Sauna mit Entwesungsanlage.

Vorerst wird jedoch nur BA I, der west. Teil von BA II und das Truppenlager ausgebaut.

Es wird betont, daß gerade die Folgeanlagen eine weit größere Arbeitsleistung bedingen, als die Aufstellung der Baracken. Die Arbeiten sind äußerst umfangreich und können nur von einem ganz verläßlichen und tüchtigen Fachmann unter größtmöglichem persönlichen Einsatz geführt werden. J. leitet seit November 1941 den Auf- und Ausbau des KGL. und ist mit den Verhältnissen bestens vertraut. Zurzeit ist insbesondere auf höhe-

Document 18: Internal circular of the Central Construction Office on key personnel for the operations of the individual construction directorates. RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 310.

- 2 -

dem muß die Entwässerung im K.G.L. beschleunigt durchgeführt werden, da bereits im Laufe der nächsten Zeit der Bauabschnitt II mit 60.000 Menschen belegt werden soll und sind hierfür umfangreiche Anlagen für die Abwasser-Reinigung erforderlich.

II.) Bauleitung K.L. und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz,

Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Kirschneck

K. leitet den umfangreichen Auf- und Ausbau des K.L. Auschwitz, sowie der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe.

Im K.L. sind zur Zeit im Bau:

6 Aufstockungen
16 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten
5 Sicherungswerkstätten
Wäscherei mit Entlausung und Häftlingsbad
Schlachthaus
Fernheizwerk mit Kanal
Übergabestation
Gebäude für Notstromaggregat
Kommandantur und Kommandantur-Unterkünfte

Bei der Abteilung Landwirtschaft:

Auf- und Ausbau der Stallhöfe im Lager, Babitz und Budy, Geflügelzucht Harmense, Feld- und Hofscheunen, landwirtschaftliches und medizinisches Laboratorium in Raisko, Gewächshausgroßanlage für Versuchszwecke, Schweinestallungen in Budy, Kartoffellagerhäuser, Lagerhaus, behelfsmäßige Weideviehunterstände usw.

Das Arbeitsgebiet ist äußerst umfangreich und verantwortungsvoll.

III.) Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz

(Durchführung der Sonderaktion)

Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Janisch

Durch einen Führerbefehl ist der Ausbau des Lagers ganz besonders beschleunigt durchzuführen.

Das Lager umfaßt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken
64 Wasch- und Abort-Baracken
20 Wirtschafts-Baracken
23 Vorräte-Baracken
15 Revier-Baracken
Kommandantur- und Wachgebäude
Entlausungs-Baracken
4 Krematorien
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
30 Effekten-Baracken
Reichsbahngleis-Anschluß

- 3 -

Document 19: Bischoff's letter to Kammler of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 248.

140/e 100

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffen-baracken	Pferdestall-baracken
Bauabschnitt III. (Häftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	1o	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	1o	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	—	—	42	1o

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

Document 20: "*List of the barracks required for the carrying out of the special measures in the prisoner-of-war camp,*" June 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, p. 100.

Auschwitz, am 14. Mai 1943

Bftgb.: 28749/43/Eg/Im

Betr.: Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung
Bezug: Besprechung am 10. ds.Mts.
Anlg.: – – –

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
– Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer
und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r –

B e r l i n – Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Auf Grund einer gemeinschaftlichen Besichtigung des Baubofes in Krakau mit SS-Obersturmführer Grosch wird gebeten, folgende Materialien gemäss der von der Bauinspektion Krakau übergebenen Aufstellung vom 12.5.43 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz zwecks Durchführung der befohlenen Sonderaktion und zur Ausführung der Grossgewächshausanlage zu verladen:

1. Verzinkte Rohre:	1 000 m	1"
2. Schwarze Gasrohre:	1 000 m	1"
	1 000 m	2"
	1 000 m	3"
	500 m	133 mm
3. Schwarze Rohre nahtlos:	1 000 m	6/4"
	1 000 m	3/4"
4. Siederohre:	1 000 m	89 mm
	1 000 m	38 mm
	6 000 m	78 mm
	1 000 m	133-125 mm
	1 000 m	57 mm
5. Gebrauchte Leitungsrohre: (Hannov. Montageges.)	200 m	102 mm
	200 m	108 mm
6. Gebrauchte Rohre: (Hansa Eisengrosshdlg.)	714 m	133 mm
7. Leitungsrohre mit neuen Gewinden und Muffen:	300 m	6/4"
	302,87 m	2"
8. Installationspionierbücke	3	

Document 21: Bischoff's letter of May 14, 1943 to the SS *WVHA*. RGVA, 502-1-83, pp. 315f.

- 2 -

9. Verschiedene schwarze und verzinkte Fittinge. Dieser Bedarf wird zuerst aus den hiesigen Beständen entnommen. Es wird jedoch gebeten, die Bauinspektion anzuweisen, bestimmte Grössen und Formstücke, deren Fehlen erst bei der Ausführung festgestellt werden kann, für die hiesige Sondermassnahme abzugeben.

Des weiteren bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, für den Bau der Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlagen etwa 100 to Rundeisen der Grössen 18-30 cm Ø, die im Bauhof Krakau in grösseren Mengen lagern und gemäss Auskunft von SS-Obersturmführer Grosch dort nicht benötigt werden, zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler:
[illegible]
[illegible] " " Jaitsch
[illegible]

Document 21 (continued).

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

[redacted]-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager

Zeichen: 58

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 14. 9. 1942.

Fahrgenehmigung.

Zwecks dringender Überführung von 5 Stück Lastkraftwagen und einer Begleitmaschine wird hiermit die Fahrgenehmigung von Oranienburg nach Auschwitz für den 14. September 1942 erteilt.

Grund:

Sofortige Überführung der zugeteilten Lastkraftwagen zum Konz.- Lager Auschwitz, da Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge für Sonderaktionen sofort zu erfolgen hat.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes

n - Obersturmbannführer
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines General - leutnants der Waffen n)

Document 22: "*Travel Permit*" of September 14, 1942 from Liebehenschel. *Proces zalogi*, Vol. 38, p. 113.

24.XII.1943

4233/43/Ja/En

Betrifft: Leihweise Ueberlassung von Zeichengeräten

Bezug : - -

Anlagen : Keine

An die

SS - Standortverwaltung

Auschwitz O/S

Für den Bürobetrieb der Bauleitung KGL in Birkenau werden dringendst nachstehende Zeichengeräte benötigt:

10 Reisszeuge, 10 Füllfederhalter
10 Rechenschieber
5 Schiebelehren

Es wird gebeten, diese der Bauleitung KGL aus den Beständen der Sonderaktionen leihweise zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei

SS - Untersturmführer (F)

Verteiler:
1x Registratur Z.B.L.

Document 23: Letter of December 24, 1943 from the Director of the Central Construction Office to the SS Garrison Administration.

23

196

21

Bftgb.: 22186/43/Swo/Lm Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und
SS-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

Vertreter der AEG SS-Unterscharführer

z.K.g.:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Document 24: File memorandum of January 29, 1943 from SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

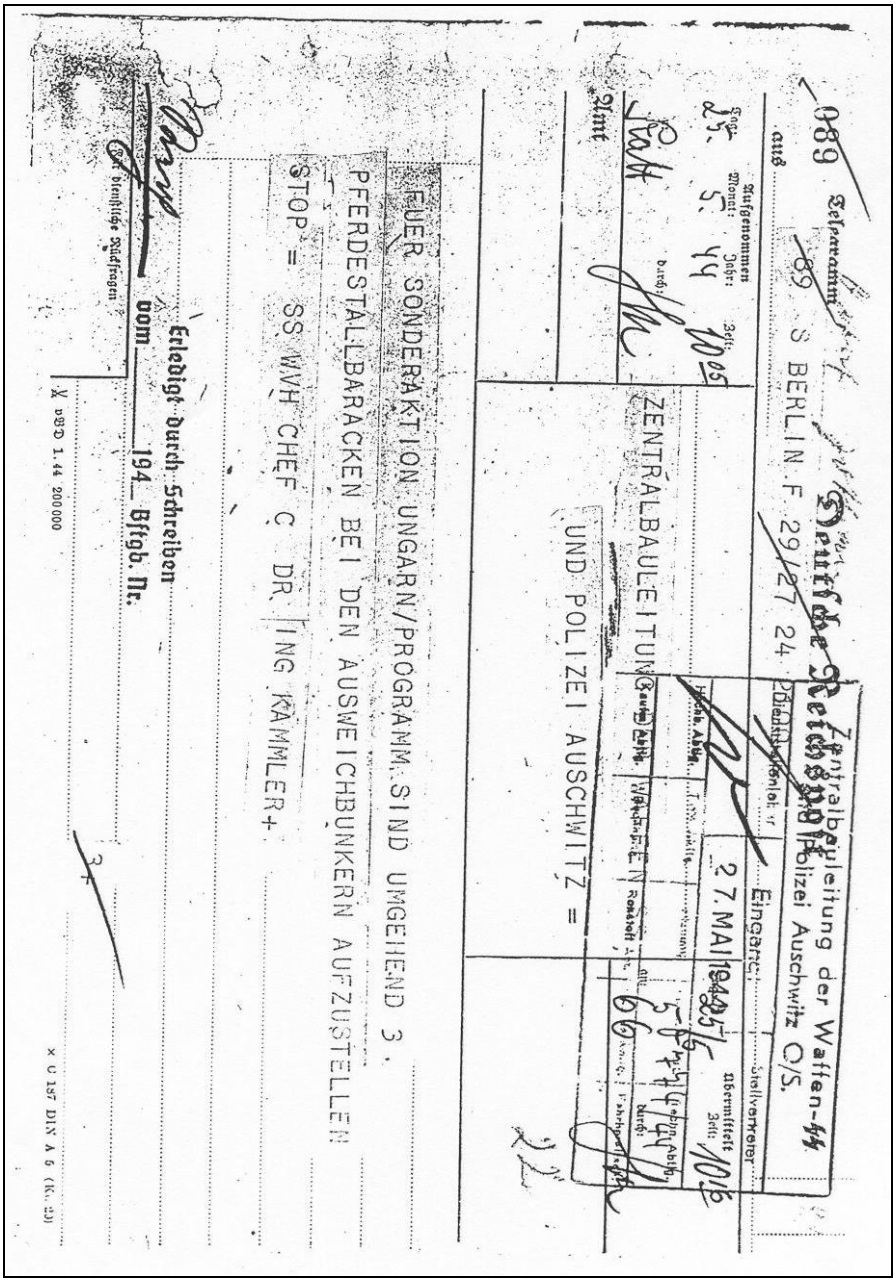

Telegramm

Deutsche Reichspost

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

089

aus 89 S BERLIN F 29/27 24

Dienstgespräch

Eingang: 27. MAI 1944

Vollversteter

Aufgenommen Monat: 5. Datum: 25. Zeit: 10 05

Übermittelt Zeit: 10 16

durch: Staff

durch: Fabrp

ZENTRALBAULEITUNG

Amt

UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ =

FUER SONDERAKTION UNGARN/PROGRAMM SIND UMGEHEND 3 PFERDESTALLBARACKEN BEI DEN AUSWEICHBUNKERN AUFZUSTELLEN STOP = SS WVH CHEF C DR ING KAMMLER+

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom 194 Bftgb. Nr.

Der dienstliche Stadfragen

V 23D 1.44 200 000

× U 197 DIN A 6 (K. 23)

Document 25: Telegram of May 25, 1944, from Kammler to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 22.

Bankverbindungen:
Berliner Handelsgesellschaft
Berlin W 8, Behrenstr. 31-33
Berliner Stadtbank, Girokasse 2
Berlin W 9, Linkstr. 1-8
Commerz- und Privatbank
Depositenkasse UV, Steglitz
Kredit- und Sparbank e. G. m. b. H.
Berlin C 2, Königstr. 40
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 765 27

Baugeschäft Anhalt

Hoch- Tief- Eisenbetonbau
Gegründet 1885

Fernsprecher:
Sammelnummer:
66 15 16

Berlin SW 61, den 10. Juni 1943

Zentralbau... Waffen-
Wilhelmstraße und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang: 15. JUNI 1943
30874/43

An die
Zentrale Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z II O.S.

Betr.: Tagelohnrechnung Baustelle "Sonderaktion."

In der Anlage überreichen wir Ihnen eine Rechnung in doppelter Ausfertigung in oben bezeichneter Angelegenheit in Höhe von

RM 146,28.

Wir bitten um Prüfung der Rechnung und um Überweisung des Betrages auf unser Konto bei der Berliner Handelsgesellschaft.

Heil Hitler!
Baugeschäft Anhalt

Anlage:
1 Rechnung doppelt
1 Tagelohnzettel

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom ____ 194_ Bstgl. Nr.

Document 26: Letter of June 10, 1944, from the Anhalt Construction Company to the Central Construction Office. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 258.

Bibliography

– AAVV, *Auschwitz 1940–1945*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim - Brezinka, 1995, 5 volumes.

– Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el* "*Holocausto*" , Valencia 1994.

– Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 73–94.

—"Typhus and the Jews", *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), pp. 433–481.

– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 1972.

—*Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1997.

– Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946, Vol. I.

– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, "La sélection à l'arrivée à Auschwitz," *Akribeia*, No. 5. October 1999, pp. 149f.

– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the 20th Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

– Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941–1945*, Ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987.

– Crowell, Samuel, "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330.

– Czech, Danuta, Czech, "Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.

—*Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990.

—"The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.

– Dwork, Debórah, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Norton & Company, New York/London 1996.

– Dziadosz, Edward, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985.

– Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.

– Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibusli-nien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984.

– Gilbert, Martin, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow & Co., New York 1993.

– Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), pp. 398–421.

– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek: An Historical and Tech-*

nical Study, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012.

– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.

– International Military Tribunal (IMT), *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nuremberg 1947.

– Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Weimar, undated.

– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Vienna, 1961.

– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Volume II: "*'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia*'," Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946.

– Klarsfeld, Serge (ed.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, self-published, Paris 1977.

– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brussels/New York 1994.

– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

– Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), pp. 261–273.

– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. IV, Lublin 1969.

—"Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

– Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980.

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994.

—"Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), pp. 71–75.

—"Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 381–395.

—*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

—*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genoa 2014.

—*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

—*Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genoa 2015.

—*Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

—*Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

— *Healthcare in Auschwitz: Medical Care and Special Treatment of Registered Inmates*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in preparation).

– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 vols., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt*," Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013.

– Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941–1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

– Mildt, Dick W. de, Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd.Nr.500," eBuch, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).

– Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Vols. II & III, 's-Gravenhage, The Hague 1948/1952.

– Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin 1938.

– Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau 1980.

– Paskuly, Steven (ed.), *Death Dealer: The Memoirs of the SS Kommandant at Auschwitz*, Prometheus Books, Buffalo, N.Y., 1992.

– Pelt, Robert Jan van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

—*The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

– Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1995.

– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

—*Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994.

– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939–1945). Dokumenty*, 2. Časť. Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.

– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2004.

—*Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011.

– Sehn, Jan, "*Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Vol. I, Warsaw 1946.

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon," in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011.
– State Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
– Toniak, Adela, *"Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Vol. II (1967), pp. 138–170.
– Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (ed.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950.
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992.
– Weidenreich, Ruth, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florence 1960.
– Zimmermann, John, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf.

Index of Names

Page numbers for entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
AEG: 95, 96
Ahnert, Horst, SS-Untersturmführer: 55
Anhalt, construction company: 82, 149
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 60, 76
Aynat, Enrique: *32*

— B —
Bartosik, Igor: *11*, *36*, *38*, *50*, *63*, *76*, *81*, *109*, *113*
Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin: 109
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 87, *88*
Berenbaum, Michael: *68*, *111*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *43*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *82*, *84*
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 9, 13-16, 18, 25, 26, 36, 37, 41, 42, 45, 48, 50, 53, 54, 58-62, 64-67, 69, 70, 73-79, 81, 93, 95, 97, 100-104, *107*, 108, 109, 141, 143
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 68
Blumenthal, N.: *59*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *56*, *93*
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter Oberschlesien: 17, 21, 22, 24
Broad, Pery: 84
Butz, Arthur R.: *8*

— C —
Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 19, 22, 60
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: *88*
Courtois, Stéphane: *94*
Crowell, Samuel: *61*
Czech, Danuta: *11*, 17, *21*, *25*, *33*, *34*, 35, *46*, *47*, *58*, *67*, *68*, 78, *82*, 84, 88, 91, 94, 111

— D —
Dannecker, Theodor, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 32, 33
Deana, Franco: *12*
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 95
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W.: 19, 38, 81, 100, 112
Dutch Red Cross: see Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, see Nederlandsche Roode Kruis
Dwork, Debórah: 95, *96*, 97, 110

— E —
Eberth bacillus, *salmonella typhi*: 85
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 20, 31-33, 55, 68
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 70, 71, *75*

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 83, 85, *87*, 92
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 39

— G —
Gilbert, Martin: 35
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Brigadeführer: 22
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 45, 46, 52, 102
Grabner, Maximilian, SS Obersturmführer: *52*
Graf, Jürgen: *31*, *45*, *56*, *87*, *99*, 110
Grosch, SS-Obersturmführer: 64
Grothmann: 21
Günther, Rolf, SS-Sturmbannführer: 33
Gutman, Yisrael: *68*, *111*

— H —
Heydrich, Reinhard: *39*
Himmler, Heinrich, Reichsführer SS: 13-25, 33, 36, *38*, 43, 54, *55*, 68, 77, 90, 110, 118
Hitler, Adolf: 19
Hochheim, company: 48
Höcker, Georg, SS-Hauptscharführer: 81
Höss, Rudolf: 37
Höss, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: *9*, 13, 17, 20-22, 24, 25, 36, 37, 43, 45, 46, 50-52, 60, 69, 86, 91, *98*, 101
Hössler, Franz, SS-Oberscharführer: 83, 90-92

Huta, construction company: 66, 67, *69*, *104*

— I —
I.G. Farben-Industrie AG: 18, 22, 59, 112
Irving, David: 10

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 74
Jong, Louis de: 94
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer: 53, 63, *64*, 106, 107

— K —
Kamann: 105
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: *16*, 17-20, 42, 44, 45, *48*, 52, *54*, 60, 61, 65, 74, 76, 79, 101, *102*, *104*, 105-108, 141, 148
Katzmann, Fritz, SS-Gruppenführer: 39
Kempner, Robert M.: *33*
Kermisz, Józef: *76*
Kersten, Felix: 21
Kiermeier: 21
Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer: 53, 60, 62, 75, 98
Klarsfeld, Serge: *32*, *33*, *57*
Klarsfeld, Serge: *91*
Koch, Karl Otto, SS-Standartenführer: 30
Koehler, Robert: 75
Kogon, Eugen: *7*, *46*
Korherr, Richard: *7*
Kremer, Johann Paul: 82-94
Krüger, Friedrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 22, *39*
Kues, Thomas: *56*
Kühnemann, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 81

— L —
Lamker, Hans: *62*
Langbein, Hermann: *7*, *46*
Lasik, Aleksander: *91*
Lenz & Co., Schles. Industriebau, company: 50, 66, *69*, 107
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *30*, *89*
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 30, 45, 51, 58, 60, 77, 81, 135, 145
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 10
Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 45
Lörner, Georg, SS-Brigadeführer: 84
Luther, Martin (official in German Foreign Office): 29, 32

— M —
Marsalek, Hans: *86*
Martyniak, Łukasz: *11*
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, *10*, *12*, *31*, *45*, *56*, *87*, *97*, *99*, *105*
Maurer, Gerhard, SS-Standartenführer: 59
Maurer, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 81
Mayer, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 53
Mencel, Tadeusz: *89*
Messing, Heinrich: 98, *104*
Mildt, Dick W. de: *85*, *87*
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 60
Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 75
Müller, Heinrich, SS-Gruppenführer: *77*

— N —
Nederlandsche Roode Kruis: *23*, *93*, *94*, 119
Neufert, Ernst: *72*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *86*
Nowak, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 33
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *62*

— O —
Organisation Todt (OT): 57, 74

— P —
Paskuly, Steven: *17*, *20*
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 10, 95-97, 110
Piper, Franciszek: 68, *91*, 92
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 22, *24*, 38, 52, 54, 55, 90, 107
Pollock, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 53
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10-16, 25-27, 36, 39, 40, *41*, 42-50, *51*, 66-68, 70-72, *73*, 81, *96*, *98*, 103-108
Prüfer, Kurt: 66, 70, 71, 73, 97, 99, 103

— R —
Rademacher, Franz, Legationsrat: 32
Rademacher, Werner: *62*
Raisky, Adam: *94*
Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA: *7*, 11, 29, 31-34, 55, 69
Reinhardt, Fritz ('Operation Reinhardt'): 38, 39, 51, 78, 112
Röthke, Heinz: 34
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, *46*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *62*, *96*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *85*, *87*

— S —
Sawka, Leo (inmate): 71
Scheide, SS-Sturmbannführer: 77
Schellenberg, Walter, SS-Standartenführer: 22
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 17, 19, 20-22
Schüle, Annegret: *97*
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 59
Segnitz, Konrad, company: 72
Sehn, Jan: *9*, *69*, 84, *91*

Setkiewicz, Piotr: *11*, 68
Shatunovskij, Captain: 99
Speer, Albert: *39*, 52, 54, 55, 60, 90
SS-Wirtschaftverwaltungshauptamt, SS-WVHA: 13, 16, 30, 36, 37, 42-46, 50, 52, 59, 64, 65, 70, 77, 78, 81, 84, 89, 101, 109, *110*, 128, 143
Steinberg, Maxime: 57, *91*
Stier, SS-Sturmbannführer: 22
Stocker, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 80
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 95, 97, 100, 147

— T —
Tesch & Stabenow company: 44, 45
Thilo, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 82
Tomischek, Engineer: 95
Toniak, Adela: *45*
Topf J.A. & Sons, company: 71, 73, 74, 96-100, 102, *104*

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *82*, 83, 85, 88
Vogel, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 22

— W —
Wassermann, August: *110*
Weidenreich, Ruth: 87, 89
Wellers, Georges: *7*
Werner, company: 48
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 60, 61
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 31
Wolken, Otto: *112*
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 103, 104
Woltersdorf, StaPo Kattowitz: 30
Wunsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 51
Wüst, Prof.: 21

— Z —
Zimmermann, John C.: *108*

TELL THE TRUTH AND SHAME THE DEVIL

Gerard Menuhin

Tell the Truth and Shame the Devil

Dedication:

For Germany.
For Germans who still
want to be German.
For Humanity.

Tell the Truth

and

Shame the Devil

Recognize the True Enemy

and Join to Fight Him

Gerard Menuhin

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
July 2016

Gerard Menuhin:
Tell the Tuth and Shame the Devil: Recognize the True Enemy and Join to Fight Him
2nd, expanded and corrected edition
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
July 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-141-4
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-141-6

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by Gerard Menuhin

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Garamond

Cover Illustration: Man ripping off ivy from an oak tree; see pages 11 and 378f. of the present book.

Table of Contents

PREFACE
9

I

THWARTED:
HUMANITY'S LAST GRASP
FOR FREEDOM
11

II

IDENTIFIED:
ILLUMINATION
OR THE
DIAGNOSTIC OF DARKNESS
155

III

EXTINGUISHED:
CIVILIZATION
265

IV

FINAL STAGE:
COMMUNIST VASSALAGE
325

Bibliography
401

Index of Names
415

"Sorrow is knowledge;
they who know the most,
must mourn the deepest
o'er the fatal truth,
the Tree of Knowledge
is not that of Life."

—Manfred BYRON

"Books are not memorials
of the past,
but weapons
of the present age."

—Heinrich LAUBE

Preface

(Inspired by the description of the condemnation of Louis XVI)

This book spans the time between 600 BC and the present day, and yet is also a personal journey. By re-interpreting some of the defining moments of history, it tells a terrible story of deception and self-deception; of absurd claims substantiated and pretensions realized, and of worthless beings which have succeeded in dominating the planet through their control of an intrinsically worthless medium of exchange: money.

Read this book, and all the pieces of the puzzle will fall into place.

In earlier times, there existed a people's movement. It was, on the one hand, a political, on the other hand, a *völkisch* (ethnic), populist movement. Today, there are no longer any people's movements, mainly because there are hardly any cohesive peoples left. There exists only the system. The foundation of this system rests on post-1945 re-education, whose symbol is a kind of hologram, that is to say, a projection. According to this projection, Germany and the Germans were guilty of a particular crime against these beings. The system demands, among other things, that all people without exception acknowledge this crime as without comparison and pay tribute to it, by humbling themselves constantly before innumerable shrines to its commemoration, and that Germany must eternally pay compensation in various ways, sometimes to the survivors of the crime, of which there seems to be an inexhaustible supply, and sometimes by giving U-boats to Israel.

Whoever rebels against this coercion is punished, imprisoned. He is accused of having denied the projection. Although the accusation of denial is nonsense, as one cannot deny what one does not hold for truth, the concept of "denial" has been upheld.

So it's about a Belief, just as in the 16th century Protestants were persecuted by Catholics. It's the modern world-embracing, universally-adhesive religion. Projection-deniers must be punished in order to maintain the system.

Those who reasonably ask for an explanation are rejected on the grounds that the projection cannot be judged, as it has already been judged. Its notoriety ("common knowledge") has been declared, otherwise Germany is innocent. To propose putting the projection on trial, in whatever way, is a step back towards National Socialism; it would be against the concept of the Federal Republic of Germany, because it places the existing order in the dock. After all, the projection could be discovered to be an invention, if it is put on trial, it could be a lie. Or rather it would be considered to be unproven, until its actuality is proved.

But if the projection is declared to be null and void, what becomes of the system?

This is the purest logic. As re-education has undermined all the foundations of National Socialism, the possibility that the principles of this re-education could be fraudulent implies that the system could be guilty and that the era of National Socialism was not as bad as it is incessantly represented to be. So the system's "justice" requires imprisonment instead of a just procedure; the system could not afford to allow the tenets of re-education to be called into question.

So, since the Nuremberg Trials the principal enemy of truth has mutated and evolved to the extent that the German State itself has been compelled for its own sake for 70 years to maintain a hypocritical system, whose exposure would call into question, not only the legitimacy of the entity called "The Federal Republic of Germany," but also its entire administrative structure as well.

Nearly all Western countries are caught in the same predicament. Even if they are not responsible for this alleged capital crime, they have paid lip service to it since 1945 and may therefore not free themselves from it.

The Author, February 2016

I

THWARTED: HUMANITY'S LAST GRASP FOR FREEDOM

This dog is a labrador. Seldom barks and is good natured, like most labradors. Now and then, I join its owner for one of his daily rounds to air the animal. He's a Jehovah's Witness. Initially, he did his duty by trying to convert me, but I told him that I don't believe in anything I can't see, so he gave up.

If I needed to worship anything, it would be trees. Trees have this in common with a folk culture and a manufacturing economy: both are rooted in the ground and so are stable. A seasonal or service economy, supplying a mayfly community of consumers, is unstable.

Any tree is worth countless consumers, as they rarely provide anything beneficial. What they can and often do is to destroy trees. It takes a subhuman with a chainsaw only seconds to cut down what has taken maybe hundreds of years to grow. Picture an oak. This admirable tree stands on a hill and affords a majestic view. Its furrowed trunk towers into the sky. It has seen more seasons than any person. It has withstood countless winter storms. Its presence is ennobling even when leafless. It doesn't have to do anything, it just is. Then along comes a consumer (an organism that obtains what it craves by helping itself to other organisms) with a saw and cuts it down for boards or even for firewood. Which would you rather have, the organism or the oak?

Leading on from the consumer, don't speak to me about the dignity of man. I haven't seen a dignified human for a long time, if ever. That is because dignity implies personal responsibility. The Dignity of Man is just like the Rights of Man, an artificial concept, invented by artificial, cosmopolitical bodies like the U.N. or the Court of Human Rights, to displace national laws; intangible claptrap intended to usurp established rights. Based on the fraudulent *Déclaration des Droits de l'Homme* of 1789, they exalted the empty excitations *Liberté*, *Fraternité*, *Egalité*. If the right to clean air and water is not guaranteed, and to freedom of speech and assembly, of what use are these sonorous declarations?

My neighbor and I agree on many topics, except that, like most sectarians, Jehovah's Witnesses believe Christ will return to save them. I expound on the degradation of everything, and he responds with quotes from the Scriptures, which I check when I get home. He is always right. I name the guilty; he calls them Satan. The Bible did in fact foresee it all: John 8:44, or, if you prefer, Revelation 2:9. So we're both right.

I suppose it began with a sense, nothing more. Not even a vague sentiment, let alone the certitude that what the average child is taught about major historical events is a pack of lies. It was just a lurking mental itch. My father never spoke of the war, any more than he spoke of anything negative or disagreeable or, indeed, about the past at all, if he could help it. My mother spoke mostly about the past. Her past. But also, if the mood took her, of the superiority of Edw*a*rdian (stressed "a") architecture over the Victorian equivalent, of her superior sense of dress and decoration, or of her war experiences. She maintained the convictions of her generation, among them, that Churchill had been a great man and Neville Chamberlain a gullible one ("appeasement" may never shed its tarnish, although any attempt to prevent war must be commendable). Although she would lugubriously tell my brother and me that "you [note, not we] would have been gassed if you had lived in Germany," she was in no sense Germanophobic; she even spoke some German. Of course, Germany had not been part of her past, so it was not included in the reminiscences that formed a large part of her conversation. I have never met anyone whose opinions were so wholeheartedly based on bygone criteria as my mother, or who so resolutely rejected any influence for change. She suffered the present, but judged it always through the filter of her past, however irrelevant.

Until my late teens, my impressions of the war had been almost entirely derived from the pictorial adventures of heroic Allied servicemen, known as "trash" at school (inspired by these, I was a prolific doodler of battleships and planes).

As the captive audience of my mother's recollections of the Blitz, I habitually tuned out or deleted most of her repetitive anecdotes, out of resentment. I regret this now, as a clearer firsthand account of life in wartime London, however edited, would have been informative. But the very manner of my mother's monologues hindered questions, which would have been considered mere interruptions of the scheduled broadcast.

Associated topics included the "Wirtschaftswunder" years, the miracle of postwar German industrial reconstruction, to which my mother alluded during my parents' few visits to my German school, in 1957. At nine, I was unsurprisingly unaware of this phenomenon, or of the incongruity of two advanced Anglo-Saxon nations destroying each other. About fifteen years later, I heard an irascible colonel on American radio voice a fitting verdict: "For the British and the Germans to be fighting each other was an inappropriate encounter situation." All the Germans I knew were unfailingly pleasant and remarkable only

for seeming each to possess the same model of shiny dark blue suit, in retrospect perhaps in itself an indication of their striving toward a return to bourgeois standards. The schoolchildren at Hermannsberg were also models of normality, in that, in their free time, they were chiefly occupied with games/sports, amusement, music and outdoor pastimes. That their ancestors and mine could have been incited to kill each other never occurred to me. The only reference to the war that I remember is of a glancing remark I overheard as I was drying myself after the morning shower, when two older boys were exchanging hearsay about the fate of German POWs in Russian captivity. Although it was typical of schoolboys' gossip, the morbid subject naturally impressed me at the time.

Since then, I have learned much, some of it by reflection, some from books and records of and about the time, which by their copious footnotes and corroborative contents and cross-referencing, confirm that the sympathy I have always felt for this much-maligned and mistreated people is justified. In fact, I never gave the subject much thought, occupied as I was with my daily drudgery, until the Nineties, when, while I was ordering the contents of my deceased grandparents' house, I chanced on a copy of the *National Zeitung*, the patriotic German newspaper to which my grandfather had contributed a column for several years during the Sixties. He had devoted his life, by means of books and articles, to supporting the Palestinians, among whom he had lived as a boy, during the first decade of the 20th century. A Russian-Jewish immigrant, he had experienced much kindness from the local Arabs and had taken stock of the attitude and expectations of some of the Jewish settlers.

The newspaper commanded respect, with its simple Maltese/Iron Cross logo and boldly independent informative stance. Although it entered my thoughts only intermittently, my ambition to communicate with its publisher and friend of my grandfather's grew over the years, in measure as I was subjected to various revelations. No mission to discover a universal truth inspired me, rather a wish to understand my times and the development of the world, in particular to explain to myself this catastrophic caesura during the 1940s, a warp not only in time, but in Western European character, during which the fathers and grandfathers of my German classmates had allegedly done the unspeakable.

So hideous and shameful had been their crimes then that they had even acquired their own appellation.

By inducing a particular bias into a hitherto neutral English word, a commodious new orthodoxy was invented, so powerful that its regular, ubiquitous invocation by the media had placed the entire Western world under its spell. How could this be?

Due to the exceptional nature of the twelve years of National Socialism, a large and growing body of lurid fiction and alleged fact has materialized, based on its dramatic superficialities rather than on any study or comprehension of

its socialist policies, and inspired by a particular agenda. Sobriety rejects sensationalism. A perusal of reputable historical sources, some of them quite hard to find, helped me to form my own opinion. The most powerful persuasion, however, did not come from the rather dry accounts in my reading, but from the perfectly straightforward deduction that a people with the traditions and culture of the Germans did not almost overnight become barbarians and commit mass murder. Their military did not lose its humanity just because it was accustomed to obeying orders. Most tellingly, the descendants of these reputed monsters could not have been the absolutely average children who surrounded me daily while I was at school in Germany, children who could have come from anywhere.

> Three of the best known works on the Second World War are General Eisenhower's *Crusade in Europe* (New York: Doubleday [Country Life Press], 1948), Winston Churchill's *The Second World War* (London: Cassell, 6 vols., 1948-1954), and the *Mémoires de guerre* of General de Gaulle (Paris: Plon, 3 vols., 1954-1959). In these three works not the least mention of Nazi gas chambers is to be found.
>
> Eisenhower's *Crusade in Europe* is a book of 559 pages; the six volumes of *Churchill's Second World War* total 4,448 pages; and de Gaulle's three-volume *Mémoires de guerre* is 2,054 pages. In this mass of writing, which altogether totals 7,061 pages (not including the introductory parts), published from 1948 to 1959, one will find no mention either of Nazi "gas chambers," a "genocide" of the Jews, or of "six million" Jewish victims of the war. (Robert Faurisson, "The Detail (the alleged Nazi gas chambers)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, March-April 1998 (Vol. 17, No. 2), pp. 19-20)

Before we go any further, a brief note about the word "Nazi." "Nazi" is a political epithet invented by Jewish journalist and member of the Social Democratic Party Konrad Heiden, during the 1920s, as a means of denigrating the NSDAP and National Socialism. The term is an imitation of the nickname given to Marxists of the SDP at the time, Sozi. It was then popularized abroad by various Judaics and other subversives, including Heiden himself, who fled the country after the NSDAP were elected to government. The term was regarded as a derogatory epithet by National Socialists and was used almost exclusively by Marxist agitators. Typically, the use of "Nazi Germany" and "Nazi regime" was popularized by Jewish emigres from Germany after 1933, especially in English-speaking countries. From them, it spread into other languages. (Metapedia)

Nevertheless, there is a scheme to catch up retrospectively through a "planned" 16-volume (!) publication called *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945* ("The Persecution and Murder of European Jews by National Socialist Germany 1933-1945"), abbreviated VEJ (Wikipedia), published in single editions from 2008

onward. To give this monstrosity the desired gravitas, it has been commissioned by a mix of official agencies and universities; the authors are the usual crew of ethnic German and non-ethnic backstabbers. (The Federal Archive, the Institute for Contemporary History, professorial chairs for recent and modern history at the Albert Ludwigs University, Freiburg, and the Chairs for the History of Eastern Middle Europe at the Free University of Berlin (Wikipedia)). An English translation will of course be available. Now that nearly no eyewitnesses survive, second- and third-generation fabulists can indulge themselves to their hearts' content, without risk of contradiction. Their imaginations will doubtless serve as the source of sources, and even furnish "evidence" in legal cases.

The 6-million figure, in connection with the claimed suffering of European Jews, appeared regularly in North American newspapers of record at least since 1915 (*The Sun*, June 6, 1915), presumably to prepare the ground among emotionally labile readers for the time when testimony to support such a claim could confidently be manufactured. The use of "holocaust" in this context was introduced as early as 1903 (*New York Times*, "More Details of the Kishineff Massacre," May 16, 1903; similar on May 20, 1903, "How This Country Should Regard Russia").

> Russian imperial leaders had long been suspicious of the Jews, and largely banished them to the so-called Pale of Settlement that was established in western Russia in the 1790s. Beginning in the 1880s, western media issued exaggerated reports of slaughters, pogroms, and assorted massacres among the Russian Jews there, whose aggregate numbers of victims were nearly always recorded—astonishingly—as '6 million.' *The New York Times* carried periodic such reports. See, for example: January 26, 1891: "Rabbi Gottheil says a word on the persecution of the Jews: '… about 6 million persecuted and miserable wretches'."), September 21, 1891: "An Indictment of Russia… a total of 6,000,000 is more nearly correct." June 11, 1900: "[In Russia and central Europe] there are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism." March 23, 1905: "We Jews in America [sympathize with] our 6,000,000 cringing brothers in Russia." March 25, 1906: "Startling reports of the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews…" The situation led a former president of B'nai B'rith to a prophetic exclamation: "Simon Wolf asks how long the Russian Holocaust is to continue." (November 10, 1905) (Thomas Dalton, "The Jewish Hand in the World Wars, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 2014)

Forty years before the Holocaust story gradually took shape in 1942, both the number and the precise terminology were used:

> Startling reports of the condition and future of Russia's *6,000,000 Jews* were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan, a well-known Berlin

> publicist, who has returned from an extensive trip through Russia as the special emissary of Jewish philanthropists in England, America and Germany, to arrange for distribution of the relief fund of $1,500,000 raised after the massacres last autumn. He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian government's studied policy for *the "solution" to the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination.* (*New York Times*, March 25, 1906) (author's italics)

One does wonder who these "philanthropists" were, who sent the good doctor on his mission.

> How dare the smooth talkers, the clever official blabbers, open their mouths and boast of progress… Here they hold jubilant peace conferences in which they talk against war… But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, *complete annihilation for 6 million people*, and there is nobody, except the doomed themselves, to raise his voice in protest although this is a worse crime than any war… (Max Nordau, Zionist Congress 1911, Basel, according to: Ben Hecht, *Perfidy*, Messner, New York 1961, p. 254, 1962; author's italics)
>
> * * *
>
> The Appeal—To save Six million Men and Women in Eastern Europe from Extermination by Hunger and Disease. The Obligation—It is the duty of every person in New York to give the utmost he can spare to relieve the greatest need the world has ever known. (advertisement, *New York Times*, May 5, 1920)

Alone the overblown nature of this petition and its complete lack of dignity marks it and countless comparable *Schnorrereien* as typically Jewish (no other need has ever matched the need of the self-Chosen People), while simultaneously revealing its implausibility. (For more on Jewish fundraising campaigns with fraudulent extermination and holocaust claims prior to Hitler's ascension to power see Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.)

The Bible is full of "burnt sacrifices," which evidently pleased God (e.g., Leviticus 1:14-17 details all the mumbo-jumbo pertaining to burnt sacrifices). Apparently, Jewish prophecies in the Torah require that 6 million Jews must vanish before the state of Israel can be formed: "You shall return minus 6 million." Those 6 million had to disappear in "burning ovens." So 6 million Jews had to be gassed and end up in burning ovens to fulfill the prophecies and satisfy the Talmud Torah dogmatists—a necessary adjunct to the financial entrepreneurs—of Israel's legitimacy, according to their covenant with their God.

> There have been—and indeed continue to be—many efforts to memorialize the Jews murdered in the Holocaust, but this effort of the surviving

> Hassidic masters stands out. The Zohar records that there are 600,000 letters in the Torah. Truth be told, our scrolls have far fewer letters—304,805 to be exact. Thus the number 600,000 cannot refer merely to a different text of the Bible, for the discrepancy is too great. *The number 600,000 could therefore be considered a symbolic number.*
>
> One of the later mystics, Rabbi Natan Nata Shapiro of Krakow (*Megaleh Amukot*, 1585-1633) wrote that this number corresponds to the 600,000 Jewish souls that exist. Sure there are more people than that, but each soul can mystically animate more than one person. Moreover, the Hebrew name for Israel—Yisrael—is an acronym for Yesh Shishim Ribbuy Otiyot Latorah, there are 600,000 letters in the Torah. (*Jerusalem Post*, June 1, 2012; author's italics)

So could the number 666 "be considered a symbolic number."

The Bible declares: "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three score and six." (Revelation 13:18) Useful superstitions about "The Beast" or Antichrist can thus be traced to this hokum around the number "6."

All material evidence to the contrary is stubbornly declared insignificant, as was the exonerating evidence at the Nuremberg show trials. The only relevant fact is:

> The holocaust dogma of Judaism is an article of faith and a doctrine of belief of Jewish religious history adjudicated by their rabbis according to Talmudic law and Kabalistic tradition. (Ben Weintraub, *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, Cosmo Pub., Washington, D.C., 1995)

So we have ""faith," "doctrine" and "belief." What we don't have is hard physical proof. "Faith means you don't know," as someone has said. If you don't know that a crime has occurred, how can you punish someone for perpetrating it?

As Jewish jazz musician and author Gilad Atzmon says, "The Holocaust is a complete forgery, initiated by Americans and Zionists." (*Ruhr-Nachrichten* 2005)

More astounding because it appeared in a major mainstream French newspaper, as summary to a long pseudo-historical article under the general title "*Menace negationniste*" ("Menace of holocaust denial"), was the assertion:

> Everyone is free to refer to this or that kind of explanation, everyone is ultimately free to imagine or to fantasize that these monstrous events did not take place.
>
> Unfortunately they did take place and nobody can deny their existence without abusing the truth. One must not ask oneself how such mass murder

> was technically possible. It was technically possible because it took place. (*Le Monde*, February 21, 1979)

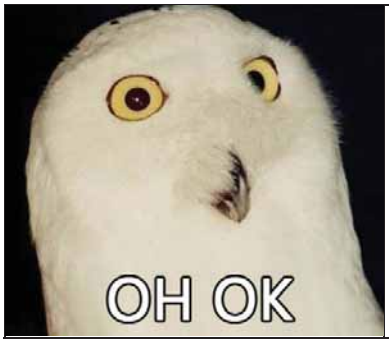

"Don't think about it. It took place because I say so."

This pledge of allegiance to the faith was signed by 34 French historians, all presumably keen to keep their jobs. One assumes that they were also familiar with the French fantasist Rabelais, who composed five satirical books entitled *The Horrible and Terrifying Deeds and Words of the Very Renowned Pantagruel King of the Dipsodes, Son of the Great Giant Gargantua*.

As "6 million" merely represents some token in Jewish dogma, some cabalistic hocus-pocus, there is no reason to attach any special importance to its numerical value. It is only rational to recall that there were never 6 million Jews under German control during the war.

Some Worldwide Jewish Population Figures from the *World Almanac and book of Facts* (New York World Telegram, New York)

1925, p. 752	15,630,000
1929, p. 727	15,630,000
1933, p. 419	15,316,359
1936, p. 748	15,753,633
1938, p. 510	15,748,091
1940, p. 129	15,319,359
1942, p. 849	15,192,089
1947, p. 748	15,690,000
1949, p. 289	15,713,638

> The claim that 5.7 million Jews were murdered is not true. The number of Jewish victims can only range between 1 and 1.5 million, because there were not more Jews within Hitler's reach. (Ferdinand Otto Miksche, colonel in the French army and a close aide to Charles de Gaulle, *Das Ende der Gegenwart* (*The End of the Present*), Herbig, Munich 1990, p. 107)

Statistics for 1919 show 615,021 Jews in the whole of Germany. (*Flächeninhalt und Bevölkerung*, October 8, 1919). By May 1939, this number was reduced to around 240,000 due to emigration (see goo.gl/ZhBQfI)

Official statistics and censuses before and after the war show hardly any changes in the numbers of Jews. This was demonstrated by Swedish author Einar Aberg in 1959, who, citing official organs of Jewry such as the American Jewish Committee and mainstream American publications such as *The World Almanac*, showed that they did not document a substantially sharp decline during the years of the war. It stated that in 1936 there were 15,753,633 Jews worldwide; while in 1949 there were still 15,713,638. (See the separate table; for more about the slippery topic of worldwide Jewish population statistics see Walter

Sonderstandesamt
Arolsen

Sonderstandesamt Arolsen
Postfach 1220 · 3548 Arolsen

Herrn
Karl Philipp
Siemensstr. 4
6100 Darmstadt

Telefon: (05691) 3507
641
Sachbearbeiter: Frau Klippert
Aktenzeichen: I/Kl.

3548 Arolsen, den 09. Oktober 1980
Große Allee 26

Betr.: Beurkundete Sterbefälle
Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 02.10.1980

Sehr geehrter Herr Philipp,

Ihr Schreiben vom 02.Oktober 1980 haben wir dankend erhalten.

Wunschgemäß teilen wir Ihnen mit,wieviel Sterbefälle beim Sonderstandesamt in Arolsen beurkundet wurden.

Bei den beurkundeten Sterbefällen handelt es sich um solche, die mit Sicherheit nachgewiesen sind, so daß Beurkundungen vorgenommen werden konnten.

Die Zahlen sagen jedoch nichts über die tatsächlichen Todesfälle in den Konzentrationslagern aus.

KZ	Stand	Anzahl
Auschwitz	31.12.1979	53 376
Bergen-Belsen	31.12.1979	6 850
Buchenwald	31.12.1979	20 669
Dachau	31.12.1979	18 448
Flossenbürg	31.12.1979	18 328
Gross-Rosen	31.12.1979	8 350
Lublin	31.12.1979	7 241
Mauthausen	31.12.1979	78 822
Mittelbau	31.12.1979	7 463
Natzweiler	31.12.1979	4 431
Neuengamme	31.12.1979	5 694
Ravensbrück	31.12.1979	2 101
Sachsenhausen	31.12.1979	5 011
Stutthof	31.12.1979	11 121
Theresienstadt	31.12.1979	21 357
Verschiedene	31.12.1979	4 643
		273 905

Desweiteren befinden sich in unserer Hauptkartei noch 93.069 Hinweise auf Sterbefälle, die bei anderen Standesämtern beurkundet sind.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen

Standesbeamtin

According to International Red Cross statistics from October 1980, 273,905 cases of deceased inmates could be documented for the top 15 German-run WWII work camps—including some of the most "notorious"—Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Lublin-Majdanek, Mauthausen, etc. This includes inmates of all nationalities and from all causes, including old age and disease. (By Jan. 1, 1993, 13 years later, the number of documented cases had risen to 296,081; see G. Rudolf (ed.), Dissecting the Holocaust, *Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003, p. 212.) This is a far cry from the alleged "6 million" Jews who are claimed to have been "gassed to death" under orders from Adolf Hitler and his top "henchmen."*

"Lagergeld" – camp money, given to inmates as payment for their work, which could be spent in the camp's canteen. Top left: Oranienburg; top center: Buchenwald; top right: Westerbork; bottom left: Flossenbürg; bottom center: Dora-Mittelbau; bottom right: Dachau (taken from A.S. Tulkoff, Counterfeiting the Holocaust*, Schiffer, Atglen, Penn., 2000, pp. 57-59)*

N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; on possible manipulations of Jewish post-WWII population statistics see Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, esp. pp. 67-72.)

> These Holocaust deniers are very slick people. They justify everything they say with facts and figures. — Steven Some, Chairman, New Jersey Commission on Holocaust Education (*Newark Star-Ledger*, Oct. 23, 1996, p. 15)

An estimate based on documents held by the International Tracing Service of the Red Cross arrives at a figure of 74,000 deaths at Auschwitz, based on the "Auschwitz death books." The death books themselves are wartime German camp records, which were captured by the Soviets toward the end of the war and hidden in Soviet archives, until released to the Red Cross in 1989 by Mikhail Gorbachev. (Later research established that these death books actually contained records of some 69,000 deceased Auschwitz inmates; see Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 vols., Saur, Munich 1995.)

The International Red Cross made frequent visits to Auschwitz:

> We had not been able to discover any trace of installations for exterminating civilian prisoners. This corroborates a report which we had already received from other sources… (*USA Today*, Friday, May 2, 1997, page 14A)

* * *

> Furthermore, there exists since 1979 a document from the Bureau of Vital Statistics in Arolsen, which lists the certified deaths in each concentra-

> tion camp of the Third Reich (total 271,304 cases of which 52,389 in Auschwitz). (Bureau of Vital Statistics Arolsen, case officer Herr [Redacted], Az. I/V-050-Schw. May 11, 1979)

Many died simply of old age.

Auschwitz was a labor camp. Workers received "Lagergeld" or "camp money," which they could spend on cigarettes, in the canteen, or even in the bordello (Arnold Keller, Jerome M. Eisenberg, *Paper Money of the World Part I: Modern Issues of Europe*, Royal Coin, New York 1956, pp. 23-25; Albert Pick, Carl Siemsen, *Das Lagergeld der Konzentrations- und D.P.-Lager: 1933-1945*, Battenberg, Munich 1976). Among other amenities, Auschwitz had a hospital, a pool, and sporting grounds (for a roundup of the benign aspects of the camps generally, check out (Nick Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 189-202). In January 1945, when the war was nearly over, inmates were given the choice either to wait for the Soviets, or to leave with the camp attendants. Most chose the latter.

That seems to be proof enough that "liberation" by the Russians was less desirable than the continued company of those who, according to the myth, had spent the last three years exterminating them.

According to Jewish historian Gitta Sereny, "Auschwitz was a terrible place, but it was not an extermination camp." (*London Times*, August 29, 2001)

In conclusive proof, both of the nature of Auschwitz concentration camp and of the implausibility of the charge that Jews were gassed there—or anywhere at all—the records of the Auschwitz Kommandantur (commander's headquarters) appeared in 2000 (Norbert Frei et al (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000, 604 pp.). Here are a few extracts:

> Commandant's headquarters order No. 9/40. Auschwitz, November 28, 1940. Communication with prisoners in protective custody. It must yet again be affirmed that some SS-men still call the prisoners to the fence to give them shoes or items of clothing to be repaired. I must point out that such behavior is not only forbidden, but that it is also life threatening… The Commandant of Auschwitz concentration camp. Signed *Höss*, SS-Major.
>
> * * *
>
> Commandant special order 1/42. Subject: work on Sundays. If a prisoner is to produce a full amount of work, it is necessary that he should also have enough strength, rest and readiness to approach each week's stint. For this, he needs Sunday to rest. In this regard, it is vital to ensure that prisoners in future bathe once a week, and that the calm of Sunday be used to maintain clothes and all other items of daily use, which the prisoner needs for his personal care. Signed, *Höss*, Major and Commandant.
>
> * * *

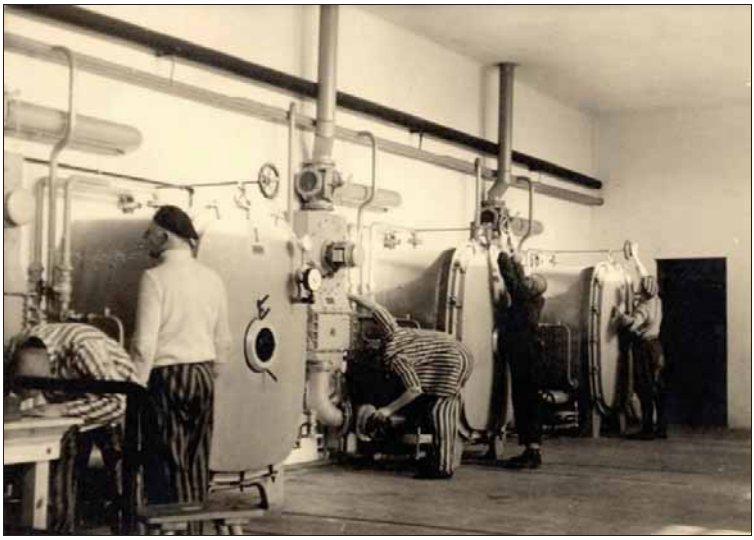

"Gas chambers." Birkenau, 1942. Prisoners are shown working with hot-air disinfection apparatus.

Sunday work for prisoners. I forbid the assembly of work details on Sundays for work that is not absolutely necessary or essential. Prisoners should report for *disinfection*, bathing etc. and with this to undertake the necessary change of clothes, bed linen and mending of clothes. (author's italics)

Standortbefehl Nr. 51/43. Auschwitz, November 16, 1943. *Häftlingseigentum.* Prisoners' property. I have occasion to point out, for the last time, that prisoners' property, no matter what it consists of, or where it is or is seen, must remain untouched… I expect from every orderly, decent SS-member—and that will be the majority—that he keeps his eyes open and helps to remove swiftly any evident rascal and thus that our ranks stay clean. The state cares for every German citizen today, so that he may lead a decent life. It is therefore not necessary to stray from the straight and narrow. The Senior Officer, signed *Liebehenschel*, SS-Lieutenant-Colonel.

* * *

Kommendanturbefehl No. 4/44. Monowitz, February 22, 1944. Mistreatment of prisoners. I take this opportunity to call attention to the existing order which forbids any SS-Man from harming a prisoner. The Camp Commandant, signed *Schwarz*, SS-Major.

* * *

Standortbefehl No. 29/44. Auschwitz, November 25, 1944. Tips at the hairdresser. Prisoners at the hairdressers are still being offered tips, although this has been forbidden by repeated orders and notices on the premises.

In further extracts from the above-mentioned documents, the SS Business Administration is concerned, in a message of 1943 to 19 concentration camps,

to state not only the "unparalleled" quality of the armaments industry they have created, but also the necessity of ensuring that not more than 10% of prisoners may be incapacitated due to illness at any time, and that they receive "correct and appropriate nutrition."

In a communication of April 5, 1944, SS-General Pohl summarizes for Himmler the number of prisoners in Auschwitz's three camps: 67,000. How this relatively minor total could ever have been inflated, even over a period of five years, to the 4,000,000 originally claimed (now reduced to 1,000,000), is of course incomprehensible.

On August 30, 1943, US Secretary of State Cordell Hull wrote to William Standley, US Ambassador in Moscow: "… there is insufficient evidence to justify the statement regarding execution in gas chambers" (United States Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States: Diplomatic Papers 1943*. U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., 1963, vol. 1, p. 416).

No wonder the unfortunate Höss had trouble conjuring up 2.5 million gassed Jews to satisfy his torturers! Höss's confession (March 15, 1946) created a useful base for further allegations of this type, and within a few months of the end of the war, probably no German of rank remained alive or willing to relate the truth about National Socialist policy towards the Jews.

Höss, Kommandant at Auschwitz between 1940 and 1943, stated after his confession that he would have confessed to having gassed any figure that was wanted: "Certainly, I signed a statement that I killed two and a half million Jews. But I could just as well have said that it was five million Jews. There are certain methods by which any confession can be obtained, whether it is true or not." (Höss, to Moritz von Schirmeister, before his hearing as witness for the defense, at the Nuremberg tribunal; cf. Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986-87), pp. 380-403.)

The unreliability of Höss's millions figures is so grave that Martin Broszat simply left them out of the publication of the Höss documents (*Kommandant in Auschwitz*, first edition: DVA, Stuttgart 1958).

In this connection, a further misunderstanding derives from the post-war falsification of the so-called "Aktion Reinhardt," conveniently claimed to have been revenge for the assassination of Reinhardt Heydrich (May 27, 1942) and "was the code name given to the Nazi plan to murder Polish Jews in the General Government. The operation marked the most deadly phase of the Holocaust with the introduction of extermination camps" (Wikipedia). In actual fact:

> The Aktion Reinhardt was a tax subsidy on prematurely recovered scrap, a scrappage premium and part of the whole Reinhardt programme to animate the economy during the time of National Socialism. The Aktion Reinhardt was regulated by the scrappage decree of December 13, 1933. The decree was suspended again on August 31, 1934. The name of the campaign

Aufhebung der Verschrottungsverordnung

Steuerbegünstigung auch ohne Verschrottung.

Im Rahmen des sog. Reinhardt-Programms hat das Gesetz zur Verminderung der Arbeitslosigkeit in seinem Abschnitt II für die Zeit vom 1. Juli 1933 bis zum 31. Dezember 1934 unter bestimmten Voraussetzungen Steuerfreiheit für Ersatzbeschaffungen vorgesehen. Die Steuerfreiheit war u. a. davon abhängig, daß der neue Gegenstand einen bisher dem Betriebe dienenden gleichartigen Gegenstand ersetzen mußte. Zur Sicherstellung dieser Voraussetzung war die Verschrottungsverordnung vom 13. Dezember 1933 (Reichsgesetzblatt I S. 1071) erlassen worden. Sie bestimmte im Interesse der Ankurbelung der Wirtschaft, daß die Steuerfreiheit für Ersatzbeschaffung nur gewährt werden durfte, wenn die alten Gegenstände außer Betrieb gesetzt und vernichtet oder verschrottet wurden.

Das Gesetz über Steuerfreiheit für Ersatzbeschaffungen hat zur Belebung der Wirtschaft wesentlich beigetragen. Die Möglichkeit, bei Ersatzbeschaffungen die Anschaffungs- oder Herstellungskosten sofort und in vollem Umfang abzuschreiben, hat sich als so günstig erwiesen, daß im Entwurf des neuen Einkommensteuergesetzes in Aussicht genommen ist, buchführenden Gewerbetreibenden und Landwirten zu gestatten, bei der Beschaffung kurzlebiger Gegenstände die Anschaffungs- oder Herstellungskosten bereits im Jahr der Anschaffung (Herstellung) oder in einem späteren Jahr voll abzuschreiben. Diese Regelung steht im Gegensatz zu der bisherigen Regelung im § 16 des Einkommensteuergesetzes, wonach die Aufwendungen in derartigen Fällen auf die Jahre der Nutzungsdauer zu verteilen sind. Die Regelung geht über das Gesetz der Steuerfreiheit für Ersatzbeschaffungen hinaus,

denn es sind nicht nur Ersatzbeschaffungen begünstigt, sondern auch Neuanschaffungen jeder Art.

Auf der anderen Seite bleibt die Neuregelung hinter dem Gesetz über Steuerfreiheit für Ersatzbeschaffungen zurück, denn das neue Einkommensteuergesetz will die volle Abschreibung nicht für alle Gegenstände, sondern nur für sogenannte kurzlebige Gegenstände zugestehen. Als kurzlebig sollen alle Gegenstände gelten, deren Nutzungsdauer erfahrungsgemäß zehn Jahre nicht übersteigt. Näheres wird in den Durchführungsbestimmungen zum neuen Einkommensteuergesetz geregelt werden. Da das neue Einkommensteuergesetz bereits auf das im Jahr 1934 erzielte Einkommen Anwendung finden soll, ist eine Aufrechterhaltung der Verschrottungsverordnung nicht mehr angebracht; denn

auch diejenigen Steuerpflichtigen, die die Vorschriften der Verschrottungsverordnung beachten, können die angeschafften Gegenstände trotzdem voll abschreiben, wenn es sich um kurzlebige handelt.

Lediglich bei langlebigen Gegenständen hätte die Aufrechterhaltung der Verschrottungsverordnung in Frage kommen können. Im Interesse der Wirtschaft ist jedoch davon abgesehen worden, in diesen Fällen an dem Verschrottungszwang festzuhalten. Die Verschrottungsverordnung ist durch die Verordnung vom 31. August 1934 aufgehoben worden. Daraus ergibt sich, daß künftig bei Ersatzbeschaffung weder eine Verschrottung oder Vernichtung u. dergl. erfordert wird. Die auf Grund der Verschrottungsverordnung ergangene Verordnung des Reichswirtschaftsministeriums vom 23. Januar 1934 (Reichsgesetzblatt I S. 57), durch die der Kreis der zugelassenen Schrotthandler bestimmt worden ist, ist ebenfalls aufgehoben worden.

Repeal of the scrap metal regulation. Tax concession also without scrapping within the framework of the Reinhardt Program.

> was originally based on that of the state secretary in the finance ministry, Fritz Reinhardt. (Called the *First Law to Reduce Unemployment*, of June 1, 1933 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* 1, p. 323) and Paragraph I of the S*econd Law to Reduce Unemployment*, of September 21, 1933 (*Reichsgesetzblatt* 1. p. 651)
>
> *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, May 17, 2010: Then an idea that is surprisingly current came to Fritz Reinhardt, state secretary at the finance ministry: next to the marriage loan of 1,000 Reichsmark, which above all served to keep women from the labor market and in confinement instead, the ministry wanted to foster the lagging consumption by means of a scrappage decree, enacted on December 13, 1933.

In July 1942, Himmler is supposed to have charged Chief of Police Globocnik with an "Aktion Reinhard(t)," which consisted of the systematic registration and transfer of all Jews who lived in the five districts of the Generalgouvernement (Poland). What this designation was actually used for is disputed. Karl Wolff, Himmler's personal adjutant, declared on June 3, 1947, during the Wilhelmstrasse trial:

> [T]hat there was an "Aktion Reinhard," and even under the name Reinhard, I learnt for the first time in Nürnberg. (U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen Nr. 45: Lügen um Heinrich Himmler, Teil 1*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, p. 40)

In keeping with its genesis in the Ministry of Finance, the following description, by its then chief executive, bears out the commercial nature of "Aktion Reinhardt":

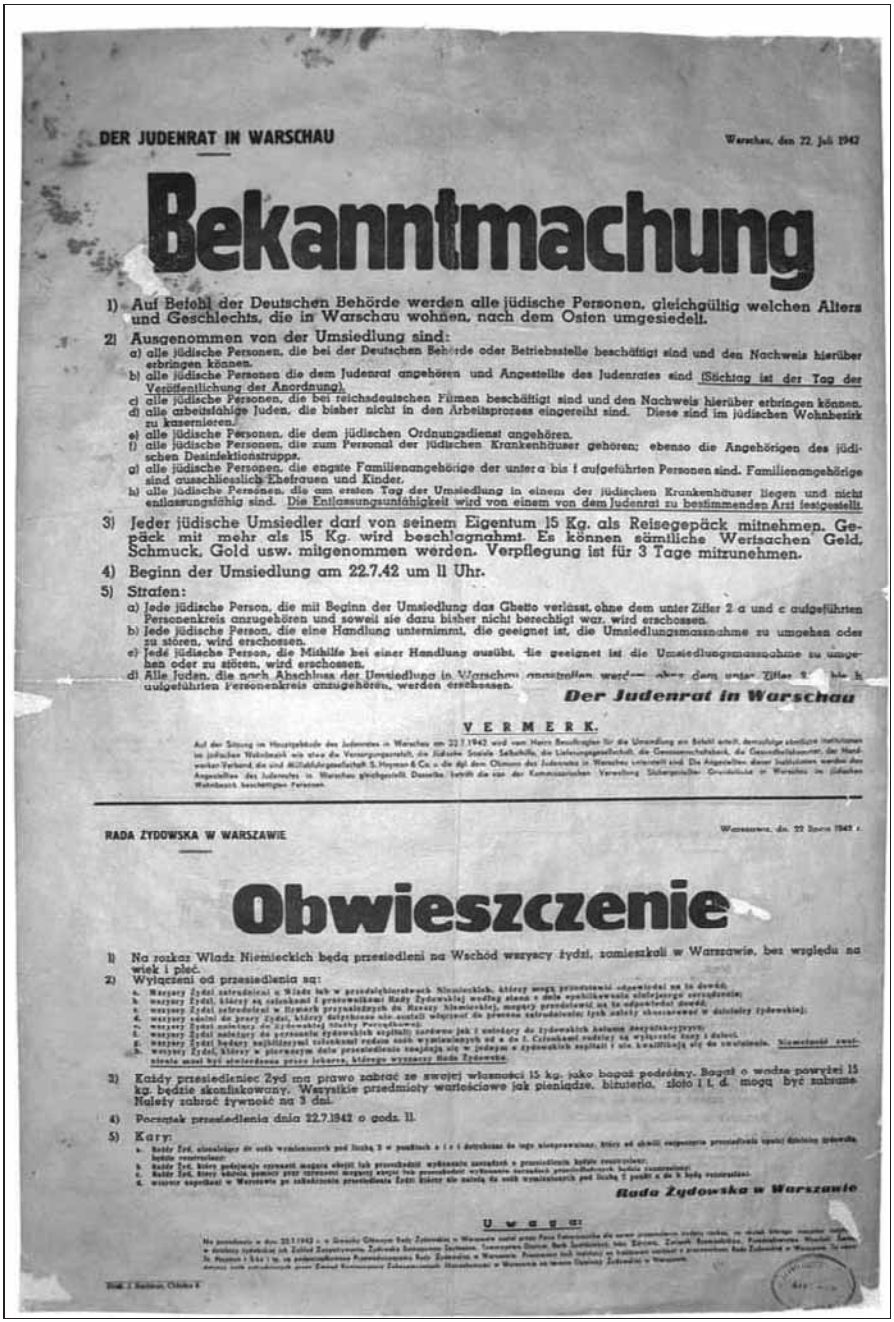

DER JUDENRAT IN WARSCHAU

Warschau, den 22. Juli 1942

Bekanntmachung

1) Auf Befehl der Deutschen Behörde werden alle jüdische Personen, gleichgültig welchen Alters und Geschlechts, die in Warschau wohnen, nach dem Osten umgesiedelt.

2) Ausgenommen von der Umsiedlung sind:
a) alle jüdische Personen, die bei der Deutschen Behörde oder Betriebsstelle beschäftigt sind und den Nachweis hierüber erbringen können.
b) alle jüdische Personen die dem Judenrat angehören und Angestellte des Judenrates sind (Stichtag ist der Tag der Veröffentlichung der Anordnung).
c) alle jüdische Personen, die bei reichsdeutschen Firmen beschäftigt sind und den Nachweis hierüber erbringen können.
d) alle arbeitsfähige Juden, die bisher nicht in den Arbeitsprozess eingereiht sind. Diese sind im jüdischen Wohnbezirk zu kasernieren.
e) alle jüdische Personen, die dem jüdischen Ordnungsdienst angehören.
f) alle jüdische Personen, die zum Personal der jüdischen Krankenhäuser gehören; ebenso die Angehörigen des jüdischen Desinfektionstrupps.
g) alle jüdische Personen, die engste Familienangehörige der unter a bis f aufgeführten Personen sind. Familienangehörige sind ausschliesslich Ehefrauen und Kinder.
h) alle jüdische Personen, die am ersten Tag der Umsiedlung in einem der jüdischen Krankenhäuser liegen und nicht entlassungsfähig sind. Die Entlassungsunfähigkeit wird von einem von dem Judenrat zu bestimmenden Arzt festgestellt.

3) Jeder jüdische Umsiedler darf von seinem Eigentum 15 Kg. als Reisegepäck mitnehmen. Gepäck mit mehr als 15 Kg. wird beschlagnahmt. Es können sämtliche Wertsachen Geld, Schmuck, Gold usw. mitgenommen werden. Verpflegung ist für 3 Tage mitzunehmen.

4) Beginn der Umsiedlung am 22.7.42 um 11 Uhr.

5) Strafen:
a) Jede jüdische Person, die mit Beginn der Umsiedlung das Ghetto verlässt, ohne dem unter Ziffer 2 a und c aufgeführten Personenkreis anzugehören und soweit sie dazu bisher nicht berechtigt war, wird erschossen.
b) Jede jüdische Person, die eine Handlung unternimmt, die geeignet ist, die Umsiedlungsmassnahme zu umgehen oder zu stören, wird erschossen.
c) Jede jüdische Person, die Mithilfe bei einer Handlung ausübt, die geeignet ist die Umsiedlungsmassnahme zu umgehen oder zu stören, wird erschossen.
d) Alle Juden, die nach Abschluss der Umsiedlung in Warschau angetroffen werden, ohne dem unter Ziffer 2 a bis h aufgeführten Personenkreis anzugehören, werden erschossen.

Der Judenrat in Warschau

VERMERK.

Auf der Sitzung im Hauptgebäude des Judenrates in Warschau am 22.7.1942 wird vom Herrn Beauftragten für die Umsiedlung am Befehl erteilt, demzufolge sämtliche Institutionen im jüdischen Wohnbezirk wie etwa die Versorgungsstelle, die Jüdische Soziale Selbsthilfe, die Lieferungsgesellschaft, die Gemeinschaftsbäckerei, die Gesundheitsamter, der Handwerker-Verband, die und Mitfahrgesellschaft S. Heyman & Co. u. die dpl. dem Ottmann des Judenrates in Warschau unterstellt sind. Die Angestellten dieser Institutionen werden den Angestellten des Judenrates in Warschau gleichgestellt. Desgleichen betrifft die von der Kommunalen Verwaltung Sicherungsdienst Grundstück in Warschau im jüdischen Wohnbezirk beschäftigten Personen.

RADA ŻYDOWSKA W WARSZAWIE

Warszawa, dn. 22 lipca 1942 r.

Obwieszczenie

1) Na rozkaz Władz Niemieckich będą przesiedleni na Wschód wszyscy żydzi, zamieszkali w Warszawie, bez względu na wiek i płeć.

2) Wyłączeni od przesiedlenia są:
a. wszyscy Żydzi zatrudnieni u Władz lub w przedsiębiorstwach Niemieckich, którzy mogą przedstawić odpowiedni na to dowód.
b. wszyscy Żydzi, którzy są członkami i przewodniczącymi Rady Żydowskiej według stanu z dnia opublikowania niniejszego zarządzenia;
c. wszyscy Żydzi zatrudnieni w Rzeszy przynależących do Rzeszy Niemieckiej, mogący przedstawić na to odpowiedni dowód.
d. wszyscy członkowie do pracy Żydzi, którzy dotychczas nie zostali włączeni do pracowni zatrudnienia; tych należy skierować w dzielnicy żydowskiej;
e. wszyscy Żydzi należący do Żydowskiej Służby Porządkowej;
f. wszyscy Żydzi należący do personelu żydowskich szpitali; zarówno jak i członkowie do Żydowskich Kolumn Dezynfekcyjnych;
g. wszyscy Żydzi będący najbliższymi członkami rodzin osób wymienionych od a do f. Członkami rodziny są wyłącznie żony i dzieci.
h. wszyscy Żydzi, którzy w pierwszym dniu przesiedlenia znajdują się w jednym z żydowskich szpitali i nie kwalifikują się do zwolnienia. Niemożność zwolnienia musi być stwierdzona przez lekarza, którego wyznaczy Rada Żydowska.

3) Każdy przesiedleniec Żyd ma prawo zabrać ze swojej własności 15 kg. jako bagaż podróżny. Bagaż o wadze powyżej 15 kg. będzie skonfiskowany. Wszystkie przedmioty wartościowe jak pieniądze, biżuteria, złoto i t. d. mogą być zabrane. Należy zabrać żywność na 3 dni.

4) Początek przesiedlenia dnia 22.7.1942 o godz. 11.

5) Kary:
a. Każdy Żyd, opuszczający do godz. wymienionych pod liczbą 3 w punktach a i c i dotychczas do tego nieprzewidziany, który od chwili rozpoczęcia przesiedlenia opuści dzielnicę żydowską, będzie rozstrzelany.
b. Każdy Żyd, który podejmuje czynność mogącą zakłócić lub przeszkodzić wykonaniu zarządzeń przesiedleńczych będzie rozstrzelany.
c. Każdy Żyd, który ukrywa pomoc przy czynności mogącej zakłócić lub przeszkodzić wykonaniu zarządzeń przesiedleńczych będzie rozstrzelany.
d. wszyscy napotkani w Warszawie po zakończeniu przesiedlenia Żydzi, którzy nie należą do osób wymienionych pod liczbą 2 punkt a do h będą rozstrzelani.

Rada Żydowska w Warszawie

Uwaga:

Na posiedzeniu w dniu 22.7.1942 r. w Gminie Ottmann Rady Żydowskiej w Warszawie został przez Pana Komisarzy do spraw przesiedlenia [illegible] w dzielnicy żydowskiej jak Żydzi Zagraniczni, Żydowska Samoobrona Socjalna, Towarzystwo Dozoru Bank Spółdzielczy, Inż. Żórawin, Związek Rzemieślników, Rzemieślniczego Wandel, Zakład [illegible] Heyman i Ska i w. [illegible] Rada Żydowska w Warszawie. Powyższe [illegible] w Warszawie [illegible] Rada Żydowska w Warszawie.

Druk. J. Rudzian, Chłodna 8

Proclamation about resettlement in the east, signed by the Jewish Council.

> The entire Reinhardt Action is divided into four spheres: A. The expulsion itself. B. The employment of labor. C. The exploitation of property. D. Seizure of hidden goods and landed property. (Gruppenführer/Lieutenant-General Globocnik letter to Himmler, January 5, 1943)

The occupation of Ukraine allowed Jews from the Generalgouvernement to be transferred east to Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka camps, waiting to be settled in Ukraine, the future border of German settlement.

Russia and Western Europe had different rail gauges. These concentration camps were at the points between different track widths. They were therefore transit camps.

This is confirmed by an exchange of messages between Himmler and General Pohl:

> 1. Transit camp Sobibor in Lublin District is to be transformed into a concentration camp. A facility for deactivation of captured munitions is to be set up in the concentration camp. 2. All senior SS and police ranks are constrained to deliver all captured munitions there, in so far as they are not needed in the use of captured weapons. 3. Metals and above all gunpowder must be carefully handled. 4. At the same time a manufacturing facility for our rocket launchers or other munitions will be built in this concentration camp. (July 5, 1943)
>
> * * *
>
> Reichsführer! According to your above instruction Sobibor transit camp in Lublin District should be transformed into a concentration camp. I have spoken to General Glücks about this. We both suggest to you to renounce the conversion to a concentration camp because your goal to install a deactivating facility for captured weapons at Sobibor could take place without these changes. (July 15, 1943)
>
> * * *
>
> It would be expedient to divide the transports of Jews arriving in the Lublin district at the station of origin into employable and unemployable Jews. […] All unemployable Jews are to come to Bezec [sic], the outermost border station in the Zamosz district. Hauptsturmführer Höfle is thinking of building a large camp in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations and requisitioned from there. […] In conclusion he [Höfle] stated that he could accept 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews to the terminal station Bezec daily. These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Gouvernement. (Fritz Reuter, employee in the Department of Population and Welfare in the Office of the Governor General for the District of Lublin, note referring to exchange with SS Hauptsturmführer H. Höfle, March 17, 1942, quoted by Jozef Kermisz (ed.), *Dokumenty i materialy do dziejow okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. II:

Akce i Wysiedlenia, Centralna Zydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow 1946, pp. 32f.)

* * *

War Refugee Board Releases Report on Extermination of Millions of Jews in Nazi Camps. November 26, 1944. The Executive Office of the President through the War Refugee Board today made public two *eyewitness reports* of the horrible and barbarous events which occurred in the two notorious extermination camps— Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Brikenau (sic)—in Upper Silesia.

The sixty-page horror *story*, containing details and statistics of the murders in these camps, is released by the War Refugee Board "in the firm conviction that the reports should be read and understood by all Americans."

This official presidential confirmation of the worst horrors charged to the Germans is prefaced by a statement that it is now "beyond denial that the Germans have deliberately and systematically murdered millions of innocent civilians—Jews and Christians alike—all over Europe," as part of the campaign of terror and brutality, unparalleled in history, which was "part of the German plan to subjugate the free peoples of the world."

The atrocities *reported* in detail are characterized by the report as "so revolting and diabolical" that "the minds of civilized people find it difficult to believe that they have actually taken place. *But the governments of the United States and of other countries have evidence which clearly substantiates the facts*."

The report is based on *eyewitness accounts* given by two young Slovakian Jews (Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler) who escaped in April 1944, after spending two years in the Nazi concentration camps at Auschwitz and Birkenau and on a report of a non-Jewish Polish army major who is the sole survivor of one group imprisoned at Auschwitz… The facts in this report, according to the War Refugee Board, "tally with the *trustworthy yet fragmentary reports* hitherto received, and dates given with regard to transports to various camps agree with the official records. These statements can, therefore, be considered as entirely credible." (author's italics) (www.jta.org)

N.B. "eyewitness reports," "eyewitness accounts" and "fragmentary reports" become "trustworthy" and "entirely credible" and "clearly substantiate the facts" based only on eyewitness reports. If "civilized people find" something "difficult to believe," it probably didn't occur, except in the imaginations of uncivilized people. The War Refugee Board was run by the notorious Henry Morgenthau of Morgenthau Plan fame, so any anti-German information issuing therefrom must be suspect. Besides, Vrba revealed himself as a charlatan during the first Zündel trial (1985; cf. Michael A. Hoffman, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 2nd ed., Independent History and Research, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, 2010; see the transcript here: www.codoh.com/library/document/3355/).

"26 million fatalities in the Nazi concentration camps. Daily record: 15,000 murdered." (*Neue Saarbrücker Zeitung,* August 31, 1945) Based on such figures, the sky becomes the limit of course.

Memo from today:

Martin Amis, a ludicrously overrated and self-overrated writer, has published another novel about "the Holocaust" (*The Zone of Interest*, 2014), his second on the subject. I tried to get through the first, but had to give up, as his desperately unconventional style is an affront to the discerning reader. I revisit his father's fiction regularly with pleasure. It's not surprising that Kingsley Amis reportedly refused to read his son's books because they are not only persistently self-referential, but also because, unlike his father, a fine stylist, he refuses to adhere to basic English usage. (Amis senior about his son's fiction: "terrible compulsive vividness in his style," *The Guardian,* July 22, 2008.) If some jumped-up, smart alec of a novelist, whose effusions would arguably have been unprintable only a few decades ago, is fortunate enough to have been born into the richest language on Earth, a treasure-trove of articulation, in which the exact word can always be found, if he takes the time to look for it—in which frugality and restraint are not hindrances but learned disciplines—he need not try to reinvent it. Junior does share one quality with his late father; he likes to wrestle with major political issues, without understanding their nature. His father flirted seriously with Communism at university and then became an unreconstructed Thatcherite (mainly because she once included him for drinks) and then simply a blimp, while remaining ignorant about politics. Senior was a serious novelist of undeniable stature; Junior is just a short writer who takes himself too seriously; a lightweight who tries to engage with weighty subjects. Belatedly, but expediently for a New Yorker, he has discovered the "Holocaust," a theme of greater interest if of slighter substance than the state of his teeth, one with which he had previously been associated.

One might have thought the subject rather old hat for a writer striving for originality. As their vocabulary and literacy is, or used to be, immeasurably greater than their American equivalent—while supposedly speaking the same language—British literati are often fêted in the "intellectual" centers of the U.S., where their accents and perceived exoticism allow them to gain an easy foothold and even employment. They are like snake-oil salesmen hawking their wares to rubes. Not only has this one been so long in "Jew" York that he is stuck to the "Holocaust" fly-paper, but he seems unaware that this fiction—sensational and remunerative though it may be—has been covered innumerable times, from every conceivable angle. Only the coincidence of subject compels me to mention someone so contemptible at all.

Speaking of wordmongering, there seems to have been some confusion among those affected, whether deliberate or not, between the expressions "emigration" and "extermination." While the advantages of such psychopathology must be clear in view of subsequent claims, collaborative media, accompanied by Jewish ghetto hysteria, or simply an inability to distinguish one word from another among the uneducated, may have been conclusive in confirming their belief:

> It is very significant that certain Jews were quick to interpret these policies of internal discrimination as equivalent to extermination itself. An anti-German propaganda book by Leon Feuchtwanger and others entitled *Der Gelbe Fleck: Die Ausrottung von 500.000 deutschen Juden* ("The Yellow Spot: The Extermination of 500,000 German Jews," Paris, 1936), presents a typical example. Despite its baselessness in fact, the annihilation of the Jews is discussed from the first pages—straightforward emigration being regarded as the physical "extermination" of German Jewry. (Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?* Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2005, p. 5)
>
> * * *
>
> The simple detail that the Yad Vashem memorial site was already being planned in 1942 reveals a functionalist relationship to the Holocaust… Thoughts had turned to the immortalization of the Shoah even while most of the victims were still alive. (*Taz,* daily paper, Berlin, 24 May, 1995, p. 12)

A good lie takes time to plan, and this was a very good lie; one which a defeated and demoralized enemy was in no position to refute. Misrepresent the purpose of a conventional delousing gas at the concentration camps, inflate the figures of typhus, typhoid and malnutrition deaths in the latter months of the war to match a symbolic figure, support with endless faked and staged photographs, purposely edited films and statistics, "find" a few "eyewitnesses" among the "survivors"—and the improbable becomes fact. Indeed, in the Nineties, it allegedly became *offenkundig* (common knowledge), an expression the German courts use themselves when condemning courageous disputants to jail sentences of five years or more, for having indulged in Orwell's "thought-crime," just as the Inquisition convicted Galileo for daring to assert that the earth moves around the sun and not vice versa. Incidentally, it is said that Torquemada shared his ancestry with those who tyrannize Germans today.

Between 1994 and 2011 there were 233,862 criminal proceedings for thought crimes in Germany (Bundesverfassungschutzberichte/reports from the Federal Office for the Protection of the Constitution. For details see here: www.germarrudolf.com/?p=792)

> This "common knowledge" argument stems from Article 21 of the Charter of the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal, which states: "The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but

> shall take judicial notice thereof" (did not apply common rules of evidence). It's the law of the victor here that's being applied in the land of the vanquished. (Robert Faurisson, Teheran interview, 2006)

In fact, an assertion of common knowledge is not a fact but only an opinion about a fact and so no proof at all.

However, common *sense* dictates that these repugnant libels were born and still exist—continually refreshed by a prodigious cottage industry—only because their claims are profitable to those who devised them. As in the case of the N.Y. World Trade Tower incidents of 2001 (I refuse to use that ridiculous American abbreviation, whose self-importance assumes that the entire world is fixated on their country), there is any amount of serious material evidence to prove that the official story is a lie (Rassinier, Faurisson, Rudolf, Leuchter, Graf, et al.), but the most convincing proof of this can be imputed from the lasting benefits these events have brought their perpetrators and propagandists. ("*Cui bono*?")

The search for beneficiaries is inevitably enlightening. The deaths of 2,937 people—Pearl Harbor cost about the same number of sacrificed Americans in the good cause of getting the U.S. into WWII—in New York on September 11, 2001, allowed the "Global War on Terrorism," the "Patriot Act," "Homeland Security," X-rays and lawful groping at airports to come into being, and the landlord, Mr. Silverstein, to receive a reported $4.5 billion from his insurance.

> After 9/11, U.S. taxpayers shell out $10.5 million every hour to fund war against terror… If you add up the numbers, then U.S. taxpayers pay almost $70 million on security-related expenditure per hour and spend around $62 million for the county's social needs. (*Hindustan Times*, September 11, 2014)

"Defense" companies have made profits from "anti-terror" wars: "The Total Iraq and Afghanistan Pricetag: Over $4 Trillion." (*U.S. News and World Report*, March 28, 2013)

> Silverstein sought to collect double the face amount ($7.1 billion) on the basis that the two separate airplane strikes into two separate buildings constituted two occurrences within the meaning of the policies. Although he was reportedly accustomed to breakfast in the Windows on the World restaurant, he was at his dermatologist at the time of the tragedy. (Wikipedia)

* * *

> Every morning after the deal was finalized, Mr. Silverstein held breakfast meetings at Windows on the World, the restaurant at the top of the North Tower of the World Trade Center. Early on Sept. 11, his wife, Klara, reminded him that he had an appointment with his dermatologist. He tried to wriggle out of it, he said, but Mrs. Silverstein insisted. ("The Hole in the City's Heart," Deborah Sontag, *New York Times*, September 11, 2006)

Memo from today:

More propaganda from the cottage industry:

> [O]n January 9 2014 an "historic" agreement was reached between the Paris Prosecutor's Office and the French Shoah Memorial that any teenager found guilty of anti-Semitism may be sentenced to undergo a course of "sensitivity to the extermination of the Jews." Studying genocide is supposed to teach them "republican values of tolerance and respect for others." (Diana Johnstone, *Counterpunch* online newsletter, January 24-26, 2014.)

In the European Statute of Tolerance (ECTR) Section 7 seeks to criminalize hate crimes, incitement to violence, group libel and overt approval of a totalitarian ideology, xenophobia, anti-feminism or anti-Semitism, among other offenses, and details that "juveniles convicted of committing crimes listed [above] will be required to undergo a rehabilitation program designed to instill in them a culture of tolerance." (Wikipedia)

"Tolerance and apathy are the last virtues of a dying society." (Aristotle)

> All NSW (New South Wales) students will be given mandatory lessons on the horrors of the Holocaust under sweeping changes to the school history curriculum. The Board of Studies has confirmed it will roll out a new syllabus that will include studies of the Jewish genocide during World War II. The changes, which will mirror compulsory Holocaust classes in most U.S. states, the UK and many European countries, will come into effect from 2014. The Nazi mass slaughter of more than 6 million Jews, regarded as the darkest chapter of modern history, has only been available to students in Australia as an optional component in history classes. The Board of Studies will make it mandatory for all history students up to Year 10.
>
> The Holocaust "is now a mandatory inclusion in the Australian Curriculum, Assessment and Reporting Authority's history overview," a spokeswoman for the Board of Studies confirmed. It will also be included in deeper history studies on Australians at war as part of "the nature and scope of 20th-century war." The Australian Jewish community has the largest percentage of Holocaust survivors in the world, with the exception of Israel. (*Daily Telegraph*, December 8, 2012)
>
> * * *
>
> In the UK, "an organization called the Holocaust Educational Trust [HET]… has cornered the biggest market share. This huge organization has embarked on one of the largest programs of social engineering ever seen in Britain. Its main achievement has been in making Holocaust propaganda a central part of the core national curriculum in England. Now every pupil between 11 and 14 must undergo mandatory Holocaust

instruction. More than half of Britain's schools now take part in the HET's "Lessons from Auschwitz" program while it has sent about 15,000 pupils to visit Auschwitz itself. It directs an ambitious "outreach" indoctrination program and claims to have recruited 20,000 "ambassadors" amongst Britain's young people to spread the word and diligently ensure that Holocaust enthusiasm does not drop to unacceptable levels… While groups such as the HET have ensured that London has become a center of Holocaust indoctrination, it is only a small part of very much a transnational effort. The roots of the current boom go back to 2000 and a conference in Stockholm when 31 nations agreed to subject their populations to mass compulsory Holocaust teaching. (*Occidental Observer*, October 5, 2013)

* * *

The Holocaust Educational Trust (HET) is a British charity, based in London, whose aim is to "educate young people of every background about the Holocaust and the important lessons to be learned for today." It was founded by the Labour MP Greville Janner. Its Chairman is Greville Janner… Its Honorary Patrons include Elie Wiesel. One of the Trust's main achievements was ensuring that the Holocaust formed part of the National Curriculum for history, as it continues to do so. (Wikipedia)

* * *

Labour peer Lord Janner of Braunstone will escape charges over alleged historical child sex crimes because he is suffering from severe dementia. Alison Saunders, the director of public prosecutions, announced on Thursday that it is not in the public interest to put the QC and former MP on trial. (*Guardian*, April 16, 2015)

* * *

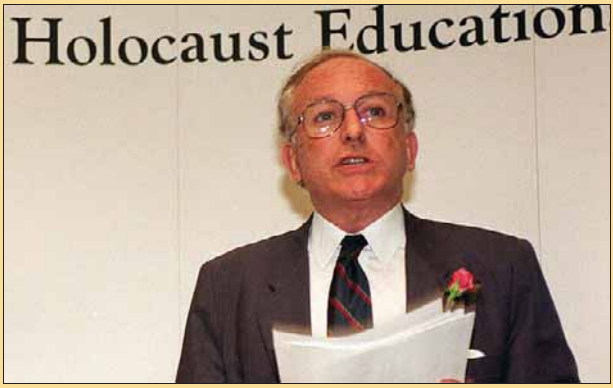

Lord Janner

> Lord Janner will not be forced to attend court when his case appears before the Old Bailey, it has been ruled. The 87-year-old peer, who suffers from severe dementia, is due to make his first Crown Court appearance on Tuesday to face 22 child sex abuse charges spanning three decades. He faces 15 counts of indecent assault and seven counts of a separate sexual offense against a total of nine alleged victims over the 1960s, 1970s and 1980s… But sources confirmed that the senior judge would not require Lord Janner to be present for the hearing. (*Daily Telegraph*, August 28, 2015)

Memo from today:

April 4, 2015. On a more personal note, as I leafed through the Yehudi Menuhin School's latest newsletter, with my usual mix of approval and detachment, I was sickened to come across the school's own contribution to the above-mentioned holocaust propaganda. The YMS is a music school; as such it is concerned with forming young musicians, not with political indoctrination. It was founded by a renowned musician whose legacy stands for forward-looking humanitarianism. YM would turn in his grave if he knew that the pupils at his school are being instrumentalized in this dubious cause. Yet someone clearly influenced two 18-year-old children to visit Auschwitz (presumably on a prefunded trip) and even to lecture their fellow students about their experience. Naturally, the innocence of youth, coupled with the hothouse atmosphere of learning in which they live, denied them a sophisticated response to such brainwashing.

> The Holocaust Educational Trust works with schools, colleges and communities across the UK to educate about the Holocaust and its contemporary relevance. The trust plays a central role in combating anti-Semitism, racism and prejudice in our society today by delivering innovative educational and teacher training programs and producing groundbreaking resources such as the BAFTA award-winning *Recollections* DVD. By partnering with schools, universities, local education authorities and other institutions, our work ensures the Holocaust has a permanent place in our nation's collective memory. (HET online blurb)

Knowledge is bigotry's worst enemy. (HET quote)

Indeed. But who are the bigots? What do they mean by "knowledge"? Important words are being misused again. And what is "our nation"? The UK is only "their" nation in the sense of a property in their grasp. Why should Jews continue to expend so much energy and money on "Holocaust" propaganda?

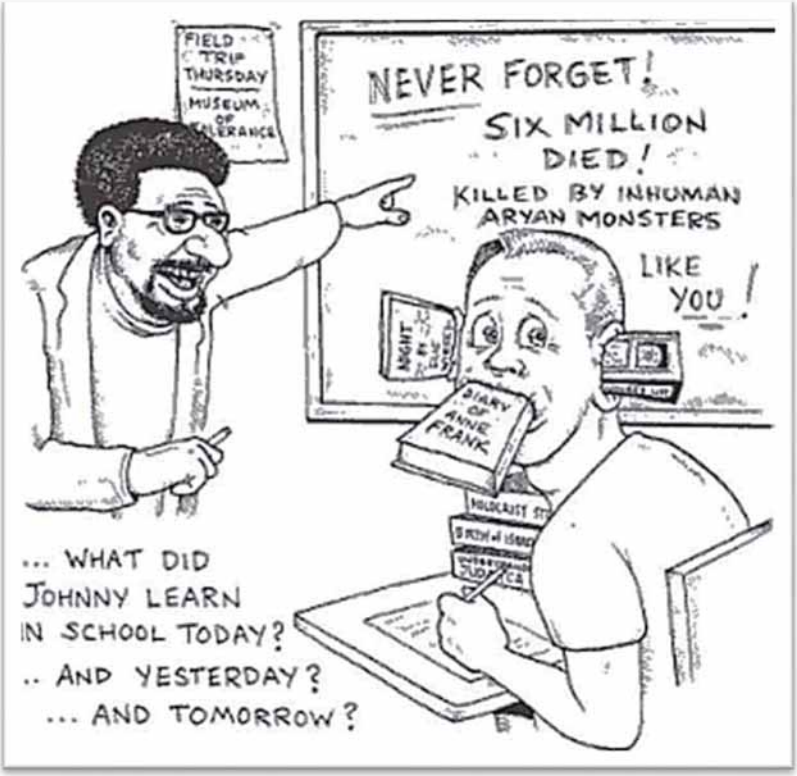

They have already induced most leaders of governments, major companies, and ambitious public personalities to accept their views, but maybe they still fear the few informed voices which persist in exposing the historical truth, especially in education.

Obviously, their aim is to forge a world in which among future generations no individual survives who questions "the Holocaust." Will we soon have officially prescribed placards in every township proclaiming "Remember the Holocaust"? The panic betrayed by this ubiquitous and convulsive toilet flush of agitprop only confirms their hysteria: evidently, the whole Jewish edifice stands or falls on the perpetuation of this lie. "No matter how big the lie, repeat it often enough and the masses will regard it as the truth." (John F. Kennedy) However, "If 50 million people say a foolish thing, it is still a foolish thing." (Anatole France)

> An aspect which severely undermines the official story is the presence of a vast and seemingly unending abundance of so-called "Holocaust survivors." The work of Sergio Della Pergola, a Jewish demographer born in Italy who later became a citizen of the Israeli state and works for the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, demonstrates the statistical inconsistencies. More

than half a century after the end of the war, he was able to locate at least 1,092,000 living people who claimed to be "Holocaust survivors" in 2003. (Professor Sergio Della Pergola, *Review of Relevant Demographic Information on World Jewry*, Jerusalem 2003)

* * *

The term "Holocaust survivor" originally designated those who suffered the unique trauma of the concentration camps. The figure for these Holocaust survivors at war's end is generally put at some 100,000. The number of living survivors cannot be more than a quarter of this figure now. Because enduring the camps became a crown of martyrdom, many Jews who spent the war elsewhere represented themselves as camp survivors. Another strong motive behind this misrepresentation, however, was material. The postwar German government provided compensation to Jews who had been in ghettos or camps. Many Jews fabricated their pasts to meet this eligibility requirement. "If everyone who claims to be a survivor actually is one," my mother used to exclaim, "who did Hitler kill?" (Norman Finkelstein, *The Holocaust Industry*, Verso, London/New York 2001, p. 81)

Memo from today:

December 8, 2014. "France has signed an agreement with the U.S.A. for the compensation of holocaust victims. Paris will accordingly pay a total of 60 million dollars (48 million Euros) to those affected who were brought from France during the National Socialist era into the Nazis' extermination camps. The document was signed in Washington by Stuart Eizenstat, who had been leading the negotiations for the U.S. side for a long time. Representative for human rights Patrizianna Sparacino-Thiellay signed for the French side. She said that the agreement must still be confirmed by the French parliament. As Undersecretary, Eizenstat negotiated with Swiss banks, in the matter of unclaimed assets. Out of the money, holocaust survivors are to be compensated respectively with 100,000 dollars. Under compulsion by the Vichy Regime, the French national railways SNCF brought about 76,000 Jews from 1942 to 1944, in freight cars, into the extermination camps. Only about 3,000 of them survived the Holocaust. With the agreement, France wishes to prove its readiness also to compensate deportees who, because of their nationality, have not yet received any money." (www.tagblatt.ch, SDA/DPA) N.B. Seventy years after the event—when these alleged figures are impossible to prove.

A contemporary view is provided by *Le Matin* (France), "one of four biggest French dailies" (Wikipedia):

> Yesterday morning, the French police engaged in a vast roundup of about 5,000 foreign Jews, of between 18 and 40 years, principally ex-Polish, ex-Czech and ex-Austrian. Three camps have been prepared to receive them in the occupied zone. The most important of these is Gurs (Lower Pyenées), capable of holding 2,000 people. Two others, not far from Orleans… these people will be occupied with the repair of roads, buildings and public places damaged by the war… Public opinion has noted with satisfaction this first measure of purification which calls for others… In the train which carried us, the Jews were pensive or laughing… The camp, as far as I could judge, does not appear very unpleasant… Prefabricated sheds, without a doubt, meals as in barracks, but a cheerful security service, fresh air, indeed a certain comfort… Thus, yesterday morning, when they got up, the internees of Pithiviers were able to wash with running water. After which they were assembled to establish their individual records. Then they were sent for breakfast. When they had finished, the children of Judah, while awaiting the work to which they are destined, went to play belote. Many war victims in our northern provinces, many prisoners, do not have such comforts."

Thomas (Louis Thomas, French author, 1885-1962) alludes particularly to bookshops, antiquarians, furriers, hatteries, tailors, discounters, and the swindlers of the Marais, who must disappear without delay: "Paris, cleared of Jews, will once again become a city in which the spirit is free." (*Le Matin*, May 15, 1941)

Memo from today:

The oldest known Holocaust survivor dies aged 110, in London. Born in Prague, she spent two years in Theresienstadt concentration camp, in occupied Czechoslovakia, during the war and distracted the prisoners from the daily horror with her piano music… Theresienstadt was originally founded as an "old people's ghetto" for German Jews. (bluewin.ch news 24.2.2014, author's translation; multiple other sources)

What can we deduce from this? Yet another Jew survived for two years in a concentration camp; she had access to a piano; her health allowed her to live almost 70 years after the war ended and to die at age 110. If she was born in 1904, she would have been about 38 when she was incarcerated, assuming that this took place in 1942. Hardly an "old person"; just a Czech Jew who was logically sent to the nearest camp. We may be allowed to question the exact circumstances in which her piano-playing was juxtaposed with "the daily horror." Did she perhaps provide background music while her fellow inmates hauled rocks in the quarry, under the watchful eyes of sadistic SS-men? Or did she merely play the camp's piano in the evenings in a hall? Which is more likely?

In 2012, the first Miss "Holocaust" survivor pageant was held in Israel. The winner was 79.

"Some events do take place but are not true; others are [true] although they never occurred."

> "What are you writing?" the rabbi asked. "Stories," I said. He wanted to know what kind of stories: true stories. "About people you knew?" "Yes, about things that happened or could have happened." "But they did not?" "No, not all of them did. In fact, some were invented from almost the beginning to almost the end." The rabbi leaned forward as if to measure me up and said with more sorrow than anger: "That means you are writing lies!" I did not answer immediately. The scolded child within me had nothing to say in his defense. Yet, I had to justify myself: "Things are not that simple, Rabbi. Some events do take place but are not true; others are, although they never occurred." (Nobel Prize winner Elie Wiesel, published in his book *Legends of Our Time,* based on his experiences in the Auschwitz concentration camp. Schocken Books, New York 1982, page viii of the introduction.)

It has been proposed that the few still breathing "survivors of the camps" be cloned in order to preserve their unique mental disposition against the day when the club of "Holocaust" remembrance may lose its intimidating effect ("Cloning of Holocaust Martyrs seen as only way to preserve extermination legend – Mass Production of Elie Wiesels to Start This Week," Michael K. Smith, http://legalienate.blogspot.com, September 19, 2009)

> Later, I learn from a witness that, for month after month, the ground never stopped trembling; and that, from time to time, geysers of blood spurted from it. (Wiesel, *Paroles d'étranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1982, p. 86)

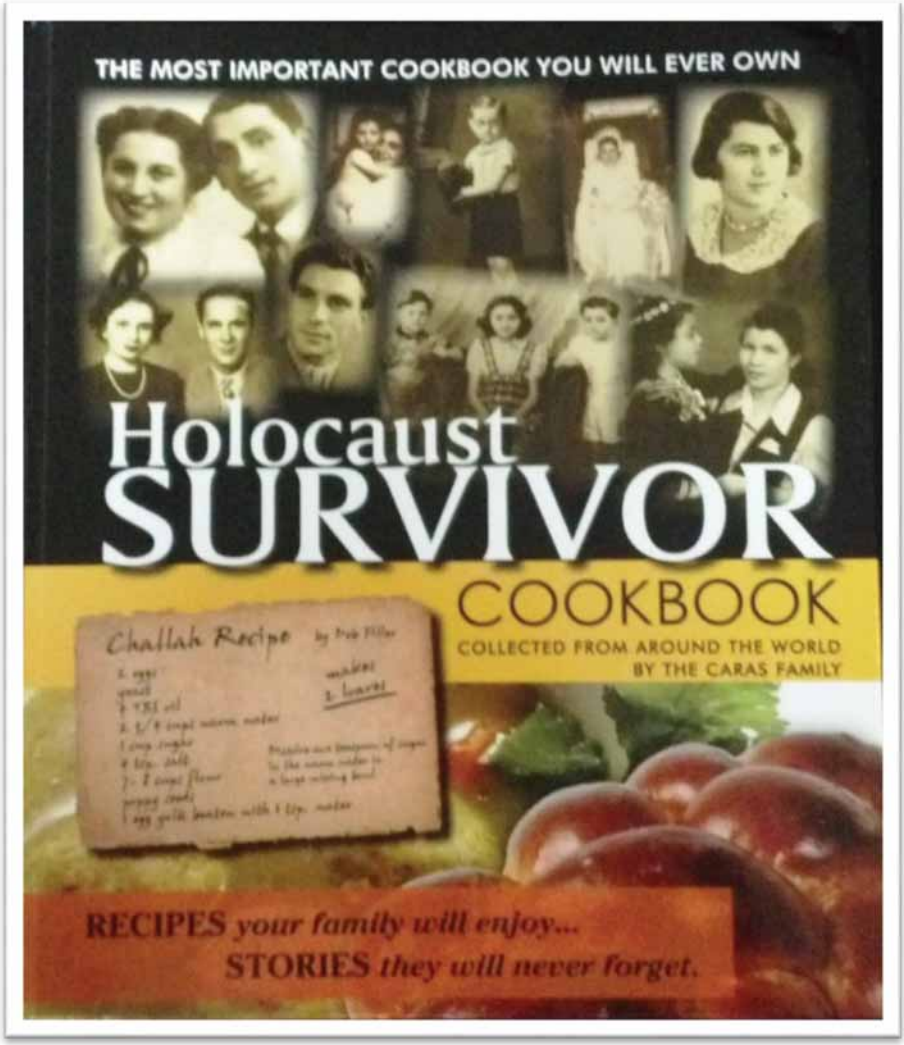

"N'importe quoi" ("whatever") as the French so eloquently say. What haven't we had among the vaudevillian diversity of methods of extermination recalled, or rather dreamed up by the ever-fertile, if not downright pornographic, Jewish imagination: gas, electrocution, diesel exhaust, pumping the air out of a room, chlorine, quicklime, gas with retarded effect, hot steam.

LIVE JEWS PUT IN ROAD MIXER

NEW YORK, Oct. 18 (Special).—Some Jews in Germany were thrown alive into grinding concrete mixers by the Nazis.

The resulting material was used to repair roads.

Evidence of this practice has been made available by the World Jewish Congress to the United States War Crimes Commission.

The Congress has taken the eyewitness testimony of a Jew, who, as an unwilling clerk, saw the officials of seven German death camps at work for nearly six years.

The clerk, Isaak Egon Echshorn, 44, of Vienna, testified that he witnessed the mass murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews.

Many Methods

Methods of killing included beating, gassing, shooting, poisoning, torturing, suffocation, exposure, and deliberate starvation.

These are some of his experiences:—

At Osweicim camp he saw six S.S. men seize 380 Jewish children by the hair and hold them up and shoot them.

At Gross-Rosen camp, the commandant's favourite winter sport was to have Jews thrown alive into a pit covered with snow until they suffocated.

At Buchenwald many Jews were buried alive up to their necks, dying a slow, agonising death.

[Transcribed:]

The resulting material was used to repair roads.

Evidence of the practice has been made available by the World Jewish Congress to the United States War Crimes Commission.

The Congress has taken the eyewitness testimony of a Jew, who, as an unwilling clerk, saw the officials of seven German death camps at work for nearly six years.

The clerk, Isaak Egon Echshorn Isaak Egon Echshorn , 44, of Vienna, testified that he witnessed the mass murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews.

Many Methods

Methods of killing included beating, gassing, shooting, poisoning, torturing, suffocation, exposure, and deliberate starvation.

These are some of his experiences:—

At Osweicim camp he saw six SS men seize 380 Jewish children by the hair and hold them up and shoot them.

At Gross-Rosen camp, the commandant's favourite winter sport was to have Jews thrown alive into a pit covered with snow until they suffocated.

At Buchenwald, many Jews were buried alive up to their necks, dying a slow, agonising death.

Courier-Mail, Brisbane, October 18, 1945

"Tales of the Holohoax." One way of challenging ridiculous claims is to satirize them.

Another example of sheer fantasy is Herman Rosenblat, who shamelessly confided: "Yes, it's not true, but in my imagination it was true," in answer to an ABC interviewer, questioning his absurd story about having met his future wife in a concentration camp when she threw apples over a fence to him (2012). He even traveled to Auschwitz to demonstrate how this happened. "Among a number of other false elements in Rosenblat's story, he claimed that he was scheduled to be gassed at 10 am on May 10, 1945, and that the liberation saved him by just two hours." (Wikipedia) Beside the facts that Theresienstadt Camp was liberated and WWII ended on May 8, 1945, one did not suppose that those about to be exterminated received prior chronological notification. Yet this is the kind of blatant humbug by which billions have been extorted.

Memo from today:

LONDON—Of all the stories of survival from the Auschwitz concentration camp, Gena Turgel's is one of the most astonishing. "When I think back, I have to pinch myself sometimes to see if I'm really alive," the 90-year-old told NBC News. Turgel, an elegant woman with more than a hint of mischief in her blue eyes, survived not one or two, but three Nazi concentration camps. In the most notorious of all, Auschwitz-Birkeanau (sic), she was herded naked into a gas chamber with hundreds

of others. Yet Turgel, who was 21 at the time, walked out alive. She had no idea the Nazis had tried to kill her until a woman she knew said, "Don't you know what has just happened to you? You were in the gas chamber!" Turgel still looks amazed to have cheated death. "I completely lost my voice," she said. "I just never realized I was in the gas chamber… it must not have worked."… She survived testing by the infamous Nazi Doctor Josef Mengele…

After two months, as the Red Army advanced toward Auschwitz, she was sent on a "death march," first to Buchenwald concentration camp and then to Belsen, where she shared a barracks with the dying Dutch teenager Anne Frank. "I wear a lot of perfume," she whispers. "The stench of the camps will always stay with me, and I try to block it out." It's not the only physical reaction she has to her ordeal. Her 17-year-old sister Miriam used to sleep with her, on her left side. Miriam was shot by the Germans for smuggling food into Plaszov. She says she still feels a constant chill along her left arm. The ghosts of the camp and her family—she lost seven siblings and her father—still haunt her. As we talk, tears come to her eyes, but she doesn't let them fall. "To cry in Auschwitz could have you shot," she said. "We had to be strong, to block out everything… My story is only one story, but it is the story 6 million others cannot tell. I was, and always shall be, the witness to… mass murder." (NBC News, January 26, 2015)

Auschwitz + 6 million + gas chamber + Anne Frank + Mengele + death march? Overdoing it? Not as long as there's a gullible audience.

Israelis and American Jews fully agree that the memory of the Holocaust is an indispensable weapon—one that must be used relentlessly against their common enemy. Jewish organizations and individuals thus labor continuously to remind the world of it. In America, the perpetuation of the Holocaust memory is now a $100-million-a-year enterprise, part of which is government funded. (Moshe Leshem, Israeli ambassador, in *Balaam's Curse,* Simon & Schuster, New York 1989)

The definition of "common enemy" was generously expanded in 1991 to include Iraq, during the U.S. "Gulf War" against that unfortunate country. In a newspaper about as reliable as the *Weekly World News* tabloid ("Gay Aliens Found in UFO Wreck"—June 14, 2004), the *Jewish Press* announced "Iraqis have gas chambers for all Jews" (February 21, 1991) and the "Simon Wiesenthal Center" (unaccountably named after a self-dramatizing "Nazi hunter"—whose memoirs variously claim he had spent time in as many as eleven concentration camps (Wikipedia)—and self-promoting loser who famously failed to catch Dr. "Human Experiments" Mengele or anyone else), in its publication *Response*, joined the same trend, a perennial winner, showing what appear to be garden

huts, under the title "Iraq's German-made gas chambers" and "Germans produce Zyklon B in Iraq" (Volume 12, No. 1, Spring 1991). So the eternally abused Germans, 46 years after the war's end, are still being made to carry the can, um, corpus delicti.

Pseudo-scientific studies from reputable publishers match lurid reports in the yellow press in their unflagging eagerness to unveil some allegedly new or rehashed aspect of the period, and to serve the cause and earn a buck. Yet a glance at their sources suffices to reveal that they are, without exception, all based on hearsay and tainted evidence.

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel

The JEWISH PRESS

75¢

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

The Jewish Press, *February 21, 1991*

"Germans produce Zyklon B in Iraq […] *(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"* Response*, Vol. 12, No. 1, Spring 1991. Text on pages 2ff.:*
"Shocking Revelation: German Firms Produce Zyklon B in Iraq
True to their legacy of their Nazi-era predecessors, the German business community has sought to absolve itself of its share of blame in the current Middle East disaster. 'We did not knowingly supply Iraq with weapons of mass destructions – we violated no law – we were just filling orders…' […]
Even more ominous is the report that Iraq has developed a new potent gas which actually contains Zyklon B. […] *this gas, and the nerve gas, Tabun, were tested on Iranian POWs in gas chambers specially designed for the Iraqis by the German company* […]."

Memo from today:

Critical voices in Israel warn that a new generation of Germans might call for a normalization of relations with Israel and might not want any longer to support Israel unconditionally despite the historical guilt of the Holocaust. (*Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, February 27, 2014)

> Israeli writer Chen Ben-Eliyahu wrote in an oped column for Israel National News [that] Israel will reverse the "final solution": "Twenty to 30 atomic bombs on Berlin, Munich, Hamburg, Nuremberg, Cologne, Frankfurt, Stuttgart, Dresden, Dortmund and so on will assure the job gets done… And the land will then be quiet for a thousand years." (www.TheTimesOfIsrael.com, March 11, 2015)

In 2012 the *New York Times* reported that this prodigious fable had been instrumental in squeezing $89 billion out of Germany and showed a photograph of "the annual conference to revise the qualifications for reparations for Holocaust victims"—67 years after the end of the war:

> For 60th Year, Germany Honors Duty to Pay Holocaust Victims (*NYT*, November 17, 2012)
>
> Germany's postwar reparations program has become such a matter of fact that many Germans are not even aware that their country, after paying $89 billion in compensation mostly to Jewish victims of Nazi crimes over six decades, still meets regularly to revise and expand the guidelines for qualification.
>
> The aim is to reach as many of the tens of thousands of elderly survivors who have never received any form of support.
>
> In prominent places among the government buildings in the heart of a reunified Berlin, Germans have placed new memorials honoring the Jewish, gay, and Sinti and Roma victims. But the reparations program, which was created when Konrad Adenauer, the first chancellor of West Germany, and Israel signed the Luxembourg Agreement in 1952, receives far less attention.
>
> By starting the program, West Germany, for the first time, assumed responsibility for compensating Jewish victims of Nazi crimes. Stuart E. Eizenstat, a special negotiator for the Conference on Jewish Material Claims Against Germany, praised it as historically unique at a gathering here last week for its 60th anniversary.
>
> Here we started 60 years ago, when the German government was on its knees economically, and yet you made this commitment," Mr. Eizenstat said Thursday at the event. "And here we are 60 years later at a time when you are bearing the burdens of Europe and a generation never even born during the war continues to fulfill its obligation."
>
> Over the years, the agreement has been amended and adapted to reflect the geopolitical changes in Europe, after the fall of the Berlin Wall and the collapse of Communist rule across Eastern Europe, and the changing needs

of aging Holocaust survivors. Last year, for survivors of ghettos, the amount of time spent there to qualify for compensation was reduced to 12 months from 18 months. As of Nov. 1, the program was opened to survivors living in countries previously under Soviet influence, making an estimated 80,000 more people eligible for one-time payments of $3,250. Starting next year, eligibility will extend to anyone who can prove that they hid from the Nazis for at least six months…

An investigation begun in 2010 found that employees of the claims conference had been involved in a scheme to use fake identification to defraud the fund of more than $42 million, only part of which has been paid back.

Julius Berman, the chairman of the claims conference, said that despite everything that has been accomplished, there remain as many as 50,000 victims who have never received compensation in any form. Mr. Berman also points to thousands of people scarred by the trauma of losing their parents, and their childhood, to the Nazis as a group still deserving recognition.

"It has never been about the money," Mr. Berman said of the compensation program. "It was always about recognition."

Asked whether, given the millions of dollars that Germany is now pledging to help weaker economies in the euro zone, there were thoughts that 60 years of payments to survivors was enough, Werner Gatzer, who leads the negotiations for the Germans, shook his head.

"We will have done enough when no more survivors remain," Mr. Gatzer said. "As long as they live, we will uphold our responsibility."

Memo from today:

At a closed meeeting of Israeli journalists and diplomats, a speaker for the Israeli embassy in Germany, Adi Farjon, according to information in the Israeli daily *Haaretz*, declared that it was in Israel's interest to maintain Holocaust sensitivity among Germans, and that on account of this, Israel did not desire a complete normalisation of its relationship with Germany.

As *Haaretz* further reported, after the "closed session" some of the invited journalists had voiced their displeasure over Farjon's remarks and went public with her statement. A journalist who wished to remain anonymous explained Farjon's remarks to *Haaretz*: "The speaker said in clear words that Israel had an interest in maintaining German feelings of guilt. She even said that without these we would be just like any other country, at least as far as Israel was concerned." (www.rtdeutsch.com, July 1, 2015)

Memo from today:

It never stops. February 10, 2014. Before leaving for dinner, I switch on the news. Hungarian Jews are boycotting their own national Holocaust memorial day, as a rebuke to Hungary, which supposedly deported 600,000 Jews in 1944. Another channel shows a documentary about Himmler. In the car, Deutschlandfunk Radio announces that a certain Harald Roth has produced a book entitled *Was hat der Holocaust mit mir zu tun?* or "What Does the Holocaust Have to Do with Me?" (with cover picture of the hideous Berlin cement-block desert), containing 37 "answers," including one from Germany's ex-President Richard von Weizsäcker (Random House/Pantheon). The author's stated purpose is to counteract the satiation the German public feels at repeated mention of this subject, whose monotonous drone and constant intrusion into the private lives of ordinary citizens has indubitably become boring beyond bearing.

Ever since 1945, Germany has gone through an exhaustive process it calls "Vergangenheitsbewältigung" or 'mastering the past'/'struggle to come to terms with the past' (Wikipedia). By this is chiefly meant 'the holocaust'. However, mastering the past as it really occurred still stands before Germany. This task requires far more courage than merely nodding along submissively to the dictates of the occupiers.

On a gene-related question, is lack of principle an inherited trait? Weizsäcker's father betrayed his government and his people (alleged coup against Hitler, Hans Meiser, *Verratene Verräter*, Druffel & Vowinckel, Stegen 2008, pp. 49-52, et alia), but some excuse him as a patriot of his time; his son cannot claim ignorance when asserting that his country was freed on May 8, 1945, nor was it necessary to contribute to the above book.

The same could be said of Karl Ludwig von Guttenberg, who broadcast for the British on Sefton Delmer's propaganda radio; his grandson, an opportunist who was forced to resign from government for plagiarizing his doctoral dissertation, went on to work for an American think tank (www.thelocal.de/20110930/37919). Recently, this minor gentleman grafter founded a company which gives "strategic investment advice on political, commercial, technological and security questions" (*Der Tagesspiegel*, Berlin, June 26, 2014), clearly a concern of yawn-making redundancy. He also promotes the TTIP. It is reported that his erstwhile political allegiance, the CSU Party, is endeavoring to sneak him back into its ranks.

"Give us this day our daily Hitler," beg the re-educated *Gutmenschen* (toadies), in thrall to their Jewish patrons. And it comes to pass, as sure as eggs is eggs, that at least one German television channel, during the course of an evening, will show some "documentary" or docudrama or fiction on a subject linked to the fateful twelve years. It almost distresses me to have to contradict all those

credulous yet earnest German "historians" and "experts" in "social psychology" and the like, who have devoted so much of their energy to devising tens of thousands of hours of propaganda on national television networks like ZDF or N-24 to defame their own country. Almost—but not quite. These indoctrinated degree holders are stabbing their fellow citizens as thoroughly and regularly in the back as did the German collaborators of the Communist cause in 1917. They have created an industry out of the blameless reminiscences of a few old soldiers and convenient fragments of archival film material, cobbled together with an unreliable commentary in which the utterance "extermination" occurs so often that the viewer can sense their hectoring overlords breathing down their necks.

Historians, however biased, are professional ledger-keepers of the past. I am not one of them, and this is not intended to be a formal rebuttal of commonly accepted narratives. It is a purely personal record, and I am accountable to no one for my opinions. However, in order to forestall charges of partiality, a certain balance in a subordinate subject is necessary. While the melodramatically named "death camps" were not killing factories but internment areas, in which the deaths of inmates were a consequence of conditions, enough evidence exists to confirm the existence of "Einsatzgruppen," task forces primarily created to fight partisans and carry out the *Kommissarbefehl*, or order to root out and eliminate Soviet commissars, imposed by successive Communist despots in order to implement their dehumanizing ideology, and hated by the people. These mainly Jewish commissars were therefore political officials and not soldiers, and they had no moral right to protection under the Geneva Convention (1929), which the USSR had anyway refused to sign:

> The Jewish commissars in charge of the anti-kulak program, which was tantamount to genocide, were literally the masters over life and death. In 1936, after the slaughter of the peasantry at the hands of the Bolshevik Jews, the death bell began to toll for those who had been responsible for the carnage. For the first time in a Russian historical work, their names are listed: Ya. Yakovlev-Epstein, M. Kolmanovich, G. Roschal, V. Feygin. (p. 285) (Solzhenitsyn, *200 Jahre zusammen* (*200 Years Together*), Herbig, Munich 2002, p. 285, quoted in Wolfgang Strauss's review, "The End of the Legends," *The Revisionist* vol. 2, no. 3, 2004, pp. 342-351)

No doubt this convention is a fine document, but it is unlikely, in any case, that a mere Soviet signature would have protected ordinary German civilians, women and children, from the terrible persecution to which they were subjected at the hands of Soviet soldiers, Polish and Czech citizens and Jewish partisans, during and after the last months of the war. Neither did the Geneva Convention prevent the grievous mishandling of German prisoners of war by

the signatories (the Allies) themselves. Jewish viciousness was particularly evident in their exhortations to Soviet soldiers and partisans to kill Germans toward the end of the last world war:

> Do not count the days, do not count the miles. Count only the Germans you have killed. Kill the German—this is your old mother's prayer. Kill the German—this is what your children beseech you to do. Kill the German—this is the cry of your Russian earth. Do not waver. Do not let up. Kill. (Ilya Ehrenburg—Jewish Communist propagandist of the Second World War.)

Their leaders must have needed to be certain of crushing this culturally exceptional nation, so that it would never again challenge them. These marauders were motivated by vindictiveness and plunder to be sure, but also perhaps, subconsciously, by a recognition and hatred of the handsome German physiognomy, so blatantly contrary to their own.

> In the knowledge of the terroristic and extermination orders of the Red Army and the planned use of "annihilation divisions" and "punishment divisions" of the NKVD (previously named GPU/MWD/KGB), as well as a long-planned preparation for Bolshevik guerilla warfare in the expected case of a military confrontation with the German Reich, the Armed Forces High Command (OKW) and the High Command of the Army (OKH) had taken the precaution of working out and preparing the necessary orders for the protection of their own troops, in the prospectively occupied regions and the areas ahead and behind the operational zones. What was to be expected of the Red Army and the NKVD had been demonstrated by the atrocities, mass murders and deportations by the Soviets during their assault on Finland, Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania and their occupation of Poland. This guideline confirmed the background of Moscow's obstinate refusal to recognize or sign the rules of the Geneva Convention and the Hague Convention on Land Warfare. (Lothar Greil, "Die Einsatzgruppen: Eine notwendige Richtigstellung" (The Task Forces: A Necessary Correction), in: Heinz Drenger, Hein Mayer (eds.), *Stimmen gegen die Psychose nationaler Selbstgeißelung* (*Voices against the Psychosis of National Self-Flagellation*), self-published by Heinz Drenger, Glinde, undated (ca. 2002), pp. 13f.; www.vho.org/D/Psychose/)

Without exaggeration, it can probably be stated that the average Allied soldier of the period was simply a citizen of his country who had been quasi-pressed into military service. Not so the officials, however dressed, that followed the troops, once danger had been removed. These people were appointed to begin the planned and systematic oppression of the vanquished, according to the victor's historical tendency to retaliation, through which German soldiers were intimidated by torture and German civilians brainwashed by propaganda. How much personal incentives of revenge played a part need not be left to conjecture:

The Nuremberg verdicts were pronounced to punish crimes committed against humanity. But on the bench sat the mass murderers of Katyn together with those responsible for the bombing of Dresden. The war propaganda of the allies always protested with extreme vigour against the principle of collective guilt. Nevertheless this principle of collective guilt was sanctioned by the Nuremberg tribunals when the ignominious theory of "guilty organisations" was invented. […]

That the revenge of Jehovah took its course at Nuremberg is not only demonstrated by the mentality displayed there, but also by statistics. Out of 3,000 people employed on the staff at Nuremberg Court, 2,400 were Jews. (Louis Marschalko, *The World Conquerors: The Real War Criminals*, Joseph Sueli, London 1958, pp. 133, 138)

* * *

The drive to convict German leaders even before the trial began was probably instituted by Jacob Robinson (1889–1977), 'jurist, politician, diplomat, and Holocaust researcher. Although Orthodox, Robinson's father, David, was an early Zionist. Between 1910 and 1914, Robinson studied law at Warsaw University, graduating with the equivalent of a doctorate. Robinson moved to Kaunas, practiced as a lawyer, and was elected to the Second Lithuanian Parliament in 1923 as one of seven Jewish MPs. Robinson was the leader of both the Jewish faction and the entire Minorities Bloc in parliament. The Minorities Treaties formulated in Versailles in 1919 had made the question of minority rights in Eastern Europe an international issue. Robinson's commitment to defending and promoting Jewish interests was, therefore, not restricted to Lithuania. He represented Jewish minorities at the European Nationalities Congress (1925–1933), counseled the Committee of Jewish Delegations, took part in attempts to establish a World Jewish Congress. Robinson left Lithuania in May 1940 and reached the United States with his family in December of that year. In February 1941, he founded the Institute of Jewish Affairs (IJA), the research arm of the American and World Jewish Congress, which he directed until 1947. The IJA's main topics of research were the fate of Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe; the question of reparation and indemnification; the legal basis for prosecuting Nazi criminals; and *the promotion of the concept of human rights as a means for defending the rights of Jews. In 1945, Robinson advised U.S. Chief Prosecutor Robert H. Jackson in Nuremberg and codrafted the "Jewish case" presented to the International Military Tribunal.* In 1946, he counseled chief prosecutor Telford Taylor on the Flick Case in Nuremberg. *That same year, Robinson worked for the United Nations as an expert consultant to the team creating and establishing the Commission of Human Rights.* In 1947 Robinson became legal adviser to the Jewish Agency at the UN and from 1948 to 1957 he was legal counsel to Israel's delegation. Thanks to his previous experience, Robinson was instrumental in developing the Israeli diplomatic service. In 1952, he drafted the reparations agreement between Israel and the Federal Republic of Germany (FRG). His

> brother Nehemiah (1898–1964) was also a brilliant lawyer. He was Jacob's close partner and successor as director of the IJA, and drafted the agreements between the FRG and the Claims Conference as well as the FRG's Indemnification Law.' (Omry Kaplan-Feuereisen, "Robinson, Jacob," *The Yivo Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe*, goo.gl/KG51Kk; print edition: Gershon David Hundert (ed.), Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn., 2008; Author's italics)

The Nuremberg Trials were held between 20 November 1945 and 1 October 1946. The Nuremberg judgments were based on four counts of indictment, conceived immediately prior to the trials (8 August 1945) and designed to serve the prosecution and to exclude any recourse to a normal defense according to what is usually termed a fair trial (Nuremberg Principle V: "Any person charged with a crime under international law has the right to a fair trial on the facts and law.") These were blatant 'ex post facto' laws, or laws created after a supposed infraction. The Latin definition: Nullum crimen, nulla poena sine praevia lege poenali" translates as "[There exists] no crime [and] no punishment without a pre-existing penal law [appertaining]" – "a basic maxim in continental European legal thinking. It was written by Paul Johann Anselm Ritter von Feuerbach as part of the Bavarian Criminal Code in 1813." (Wikipedia)

The four counts of indictment were:

1. Conspiracy to commit crimes alleged in other counts;
2. Crimes against Peace;
3. War Crimes;
4. Crimes against Humanity.

Nuremberg Principles, August 8, 1945

Here are some excerpts from the Charter of the International Military Tribunal of August 8, 1945, signed by the representatives of Britain, France, the USA, and the USSR:

ARTICLE VI

The following acts, or any of them, are crimes coming within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal for which there shall be individual responsibility:

(a) **Crimes against peace:** namely, planning, preparation, initiation or waging of a war of aggression, or a war in violation of international treaties, agreements or assurances, or participation in a common plan or conspiracy for the accomplishment of any of the foregoing;

(b) **War Crimes:** namely, violations of the laws or customs of war. Such violations shall include, but not be limited to, murder, ill-treatment or deportation to slave labor or for any other purpose of civilian population of or in occupied territory, murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war or persons on the

seas, killing of hostages, plunder of public or private property, wanton destruction of cities, towns, or villages, or devastation not justified by military necessity;

(c) **Crimes against humanity:** namely, murder, extermination, enslavement, deportation, and other inhumane acts committed against any civilian populations, before or during the war; or prosecutions on political, racial or religious grounds in execution of or in connection with any crime within the jurisdiction of the Tribunal, whether or not in violation of the domestic law of the country where perpetrated.

Leaders, organizers, instigators and accomplices participating in the formulation or execution of a common plan or conspiracy to commit any of the foregoing crimes are responsible for all acts performed by any persons in execution of such plan.

> As was preeminently the case during the Dachau trials, so also at the Nürnberg trials, there was the unmistakable and poorly concealed expression that what drove the authorities charged with the arraignment, in which Jewish representatives were dominant, was not the investigation of the truth, but by virtue of blind hatred and evident revenge, the extermination of as many of their adversaries as possible. The God who had deluded the victors had opened the eyes of the defeated, ours. If this hatred is not checked, the ranks of the graves of blamelessly condemned Germans as well will increase. June 1, 1948, signed, Oswald Pohl (SS-General; Metapedia)

A film that was never finished due partly to delays and the existence of the other films was *Memory of the Camps*. According to Sidney Bernstein, chief of PWD (Psychological Warfare Division), the object of the film was to:

> … shake and humiliate the Germans and prove to them beyond any possible challenge that these German crimes against humanity were committed and that the German people—and not just the Nazis and SS—bore responsibility. (PBS Story)

This oppression continues to the present day.

> And we in Germany have not enjoyed full sovereignty at any time since May 8, 1945. (Finance Minister Schäuble, speech at European Banking Congress, November 18, 2011 in Frankfurt).
>
> * * *
>
> Rumor has it that every incoming German administration must sign a letter of submission to the United States (*Kanzlerakte*).
>
> * * *
>
> The letter which appeared in 1996 in support of this claim is most probably a forgery, but a reliable author (retired Major-General Komossa) as well as a renowned Jewish-German, center-left politician seem to confirm the

> authenticity of this procedure. (Egon Bahr, "Lebenslüge der Bundesrepublik," *Junge Freiheit*, October 14, 2011)
>
> * * *
>
> Those who make the decisions have not been elected, and those who have been elected have nothing to say. (Horst Seehofer, leader of CSU, May 20, 2010)
>
> * * *
>
> … The secret treaty of May 21, 1949 was classified as "strictly confidential" by the federal intelligence service. In it were stipulated the fundamental restrictions of the victors regarding the independence of the Federal Republic [of Germany] until 2099, which hardly anyone knows today. According to these, "the Allies' restrictions over the media concerning German newspapers and broadcasting media" were imposed until 2099. Furthermore, by order of the Allies, it was ruled that each German federal chancellor, before completion of his oath of office, had to sign the so-called "*Kanzlerakte*" (chancellor's file). In addition, the gold reserves of the Federal Republic remained impounded by the Allies. Despite this, a limited sovereignty was returned to the Federal Republic of Germany, but it was indeed only limited. Just enough as was necessary to justify the deployment of German military units… (ex-General Gerd-Helmut Komossa, *Die deutsche Karte*, Ares Verlag, Graz 2007).

Some people believe Germany, after military capitulation (the German Reich did not capitulate), never regained its status as a country at all but became a company ("'GmbH" or Ltd., a company with limited liability), on August 29, 1990, or shortly after reunification. They deduce this from the following official information:

> Imprint of the Federal Republic of Germany—Finance Agency Ltd.: The Finance Agency of the Federal Republic of Germany is an enterprise of the Federal Republic, founded in late 2000, with its headquarters in Frankurt/Main. Its only shareholder is the Federal Republic of Germany, represented by the Federal Ministry of Finance. The "Federal Republic of Germany—Finance Agency Ltd.," in its monetary and capital transactions, acts only in the name and on the account of the Federal Republic of Germany or its special assets. (…) The "Federal Republic of Germany—Finance Agency Ltd." is a company with limited liability and is entered in the trading Registry at the district court of Frankfurt/Main under the number HRB 51411.

The discrepancy between the dates August 29, 1990 and "late 2000" is explained thus:

> The German Finance Agency (German: *Deutsche Finanzagentur*) is a financial services company owned by the Federal Republic of Germany. The

> company was formed on September 19, 2000 [via] amendment to the statutes of August 29, 1990 from the Berlin-based CVU Systemhaus Abwicklungsgesellschaft mbH. (Wikipedia)

The partnership agreement between the Finance Agency Ltd. and the Federal Republic of Germany of August 2009 was signed by Caio Koch-Weser (a Jew), a secretary of state at the finance ministry, previously a vice-president of the World Bank, later "adviser" to CEO Ackermann at the Deutsche Bank. Koch-Weser is also a founding member of the European Council on Foreign Affairs (a quick check of ECFR members reveals many of the usual suspects) and on the board of the Bertelsmann Foundation. (It is not the intention to bore the reader with excessive information, but simply to draw attention to the appearance of familiar names.)

The earlier date may most innocently be explained as the need after reunification to create a federal agency solely assigned to manage the enormous costs associated with taking over the assets of the earlier *DDR* (*Deutsche Demokratische Republik* = German Democratic Republic, former central German communist vassal state of the Soviet Union). However, this does not explain the ten-year difference between the founding dates given. If there is some dissimulation in this account, it is insignificant compared to—although perhaps not unallied with—the proven deception by the German government under Helmut Kohl regarding the return of East Germany's property confiscated between 1945 and 1949, to its original owners after reunification. Needless to say, this just restitution should have been a logical consequence of reunification. Instead, this property was absorbed into the Federal Republic of Germany.

Constanze Paffrath wrote her highly praised doctoral dissertation on this subject and published her findings in her book *Macht und Eigentum* ("Power and Property," 2004). She discovered that Kohl's assertion before parliament that the conditions of reunification in the treaty negotiated with Gorbachev would have been contravened if restitution had occurred was a lie ("die Kohl Lüge," youtu.be/Fe_uqTr9bn4).

The contention that ownership of *DDR* property, once returned to the FRG, could have mattered to the bankrupt Soviet Union and its likewise bankrupt satellites (the real reason for the collapse of the *DDR*, not the people's protests) is obviously absurd, as Gorbachev himself later asserted, but it was accepted by German parliamentarians. Dr. Paffrath proves that this official reconfiscation, estimated at 600 billion DM, was used to help cover the cost of reunification and to allow Kohl's party, the CDU, to win the last Volkskammer (East German) election (March 18, 1990), with the promise that reunification would not mean higher taxes. Subsequently, a so-called "solidarity surcharge" tax of 7.5% was imposed on West Germans. Many cases exist of West Germans, some with former companies in the East, who planned to re-open these and thus to contribute, often in their home towns, in an integral manner to the

recovery of the eastern part of the country. Others see Germany as a trust of the Allies, an NGO, or unregistered economic club, according to §54 BGB. Any state liability is excluded.

Probably the most accurate analysis of Germany's political status is that of parliamentarian, constitutional expert and judge Dr. Carlo Schmid:

> This organization of a state-like entity can certainly extend very far. However, what differentiates the construct from genuine democratically legitimated statehood is that it is fundamentally nothing but the organizational form of a modality of foreign domination; for the self-organization taking place despite insufficient freedom presupposes the recognition of foreign power as superior and of greater legitimacy. (September 8, 1948, to the parliamentary council in Bonn)

Carlo Schmid also said:

> We have time and again stated that Germany consists of the entire territory which the Weimar constitution established as the German national territory in its time. (October 12, 1948)

Again, from Carlo Schmid (January 26, 1949):

> We are in the process, in Bonn, of discussing and deciding the Basic Law on the basis of which the organization of German national jurisdiction in West Germany will rest. However, we should, in reflecting about this fact,

> never forget that this Basic Law will only apply within the framework of the Statute of Occupation. This Occupation Statute will under all circumstances act as a kind of superior constitution… We do not therefore know what will be contained in this Statute of Occupation. However, there have been reports in the media from which we must conclude that it will be much more extensive than we had expected…
>
> Under these circumstances the question arises whether it still makes any sense to resolve a constitution and to distribute it among the German people for ratification. To establish a constitution and on its basis to call into being a government can surely only make sense when parliament and government can assume genuine accountability… How much latitude do we have? One may only assume responsibility according to the measure in which one is free to decide. If this measure is very small, one does not have to summon the apparatus of a constitution to determine the governmental organs which must fulfill it.

The full 12-minute recording in which Hermann Schäfer (*FDP*) and Carlo Schmid (*SPD*) express their opinions about the legal state of occupied Germany must be listened to carefully, if one is to understand Germany's post-war development and status today.

No peace treaty has yet been signed between Germany and the Allies of WWII; Germany is still categorized as an "enemy state." The Reich itself did not surrender and never ceased to exist. The Federal Republic of Germany is not the legal successor of the German Reich, so there can never be a peace treaty with the Federal Republic of Germany.

> There is no central Government or authority in Germany capable of accepting responsibility for the maintenance of order, the administration of the country and compliance with the requirements of the victorious Powers. […] The Governments of the United States of America, the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the United Kingdom, and the Provisional Government of the French Republic, hereby assume supreme authority with respect to Germany, including all the powers possessed by the German Government, the High Command and any state, municipal, or local government or authority. The assumption, for the purposes stated above, of the said authority and powers does not effect the annexation of Germany. (Charles I. Bevans (ed.), *Treaties and Other International Agreements of the United States of America 1776-1949. Volume 3: Multilateral 1931-1945*, Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1969; pp. 1140f.; goo.gl/ys4GrS)
>
> * * *
>
> For occupational purposes, Germany will be divided into three zones, within her borders of December 31, 1937, to each of which one of the three powers will be assigned, as well as a special zone for Berlin, which is governed by the joint occupation of the three powers. (London Protocol of

December 12, 1944; extension to France did not take place until the Yalta Conference in February 1945.)

* * *

The Basic Law for the Federal Republic of Germany is the constitutional law of the Federal Republic of Germany. It was approved on May 8, 1949 in Bonn, and, with the signature of the western Allies of World War II on May 12, came into effect on May 23. Its original field of application comprised the states of the Trizone that were initially included in the then West German Federal Republic of Germany, but not West Berlin. (Wikipedia)

* * *

On April 10, 1949, the Western Allies had drawn up the occupation statute and had it conveyed to the Parliamentary Council. Officially announced on May 12, it reserved a number of sovereign rights, like foreign policy and external trade, for the Allied authorities. Any amendment to the West German Constitution was subject to Allied permission, specific laws could be rejected, and the military governors could take over all governmental power in times of crisis. Those reservations were to be executed by the Allied High Commission established on June 20 as the supreme state power. On November 22, 1949, Chancellor Konrad Adenauer signed the Petersberg Agreement, according to which it was recognized that the sovereignty of West Germany remained limited. The Agreement, however, extended the rights of the German Government vis-à-vis the powers provided for in the original version of the Occupation Statute.

In the Petersberg Agreement of November 22, 1949, it was noted that the West German government wanted an end to the state of war, but the request could not be granted. The U.S. state of war with Germany was being maintained for legal reasons, and though it was softened somewhat it was not suspended since "the U.S. wants to retain a legal basis for keeping a U.S. force in Western Germany." At a meeting for the Foreign Ministers of France, the United Kingdom, and the United States in New York from September 12 to December 19, 1950, it was stated that among other measures to strengthen West Germany's position in the Cold War that the western allies would "end by legislation the state of war with Germany."

During 1951, many former Western Allies did end their state of war with Germany: Australia (July 9), Canada, Italy, New Zealand, the Netherlands (July 26), South Africa, and the United Kingdom (July 9). The state of war between Germany and the Soviet Union was ended in early 1955. [Partial] Sovereignty of the Federal Republic of Germany was granted on May 5, 1955, by the formal end of the military occupation of its territory. Special rights were however maintained, e.g., vis-à-vis West Berlin.

Under the terms of the 1990 Treaty on the Final Settlement with Respect to Germany, the Four Powers renounced all rights they formerly held in Germany, including Berlin. As a result, Germany became fully sovereign on

> March 15, 1991. After Germany joined the United Nations, there had been disagreement as to whether articles 53 and 107 of the UN Charter, which named Germany as an "enemy state," still applied, but these articles became irrelevant when the Four Powers renounced their special rights in the 1990 treaty, and they were formally recognized as irrelevant by a UN General Assembly resolution in 1995. (Wikipedia)

"Irrelevant" is not the same as "revoked." Germany is today *de facto*, if not *de jure*, just as much an occupied country as it was in 1945. There are about 40,000 U.S. and about 20,000 UK troops stationed in Germany. German soldiers are sent to fight in NATO's wars in Afghanistan, Iraq, Congo, Mali, Sudan, etc. (16 countries in 2014, Wikipedia), just as the mercenaries from Hesse-Kassel and other German states were sent to fight for the British in the American Revolutionary War in the 18th century. "6,000 Hessians were rented to Sweden for its war with Russia whilst 12,000 Hessians were hired by George I of Great Britain in 1715 to combat the Jacobite Rebellion." (John Brewer, Eckhart Hellmuth, German Historical Institute in London (eds.). *Rethinking Leviathan: The Eighteenth-Century State in Britain and Germany*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1999, p. 64.)

German farmers' land is confiscated because the U.S. wants to enlarge its airfields (e.g,. case of farmer Günther Schneider, Spangdahlem).

General Eisenhower arrived in Germany like Julius Caesar in Germania, in 55 B.C:

> **Military Government—Germany**
> **Supreme Commander's Area of Control**
>
> **Proclamation No. 1**
>
> To the people of Germany:
>
> I, General Dwight D. Eisenhower, Supreme Commander, Allied Expeditionary Force, do hereby proclaim as follows:
>
> 1. The Allied Forces serving under my command have now entered Germany. We come as conquerors, but not as oppressors. In the area of Germany occupied by the forces under my command, we shall obliterate Nazism and German Militarism. We shall overthrow the Nazi rule, dissolve the Nazi Party and abolish the cruel, oppressive and discriminatory laws and institutions which the Party has created. We shall eradicate that German Militarism which has so often disrupted the peace of the world.
>
> The day on which the proclamations of all laws and decrees of the military government which are contained in this number of the official record of the military government is September 18, 1944, on which day the occupation began.

Law No. 52: Blocking and Control of Property

Article 1—Categories of Property

1. All property within the occupied territory owned or controlled, directly or indirectly, in whole or in part, by any of the following is hereby declared to be subject to seizure of possession or title, direction, management, supervision or otherwise being taken into control by Military Government:

(a) The German Reich, or any of the Länder, Gaue, or Provinces, or other similar political subdivisions or any agency or instrumentality thereof, including all utilities, undertakings, public corporations or monopolies under the control of any of the above.

"The most effective way to destroy people is to deny and obliterate their own understanding of their history." (George Orwell)

Following capitulation in 1945, German society underwent greater change as the result of the first four years of military occupation than it had experienced during twelve years of National Socialist rule. After 1945, the greatest destruction of books in history took place in Germany, with the object of extinguishing German culture and the collective German memory (Kontrollratsbefehl Nr. 4. "Einziehung von Literatur und Werken nationalsozialistischen und militaristischen Charakters," May 13, 1946). In order to be able to carry out the planned re-education efficiently, a total of 35,743 titles and publications in libraries and bookshops were destroyed, including heroic legends and children's books. ("Allied Censorship in post-war Germany," *Junge Freiheit*, May 11, 2007.) An ironic statistic, given that book-burning has always been cited as an example of National Socialist extremism.

The Allies agreed on the material to be removed. The goal was in the first place to annihilate in its innermost being the drawing power of a belief in an ethnic community and thus to prevent even the rudiments of a repetition of this apparently promising attempt to overcome liberal capitalism. This frantic campaign demonstrates how successful the threat to financial interests National Socialism and its use of barter instead of credit had been.

It has been said that five and a half million schoolbooks, with altered accounts of German history, were rushed into print in the U.S. and introduced into re-opened German schools in October 1945. ("A coordinated system of control over German education and an affirmative program of reorientation will be established…" JCS 1067, Directive to Commander-in-Chief of United States Forces of Occupation Regarding the Military Government of Germany, April 1945)

In view of these savage measures to obliterate German commonality, it is perhaps not surprising that young Germans today, the second and third post-war generations, have not only repudiated their fatherland, but actually praise the barbarous acts of the Allies, like the bombing of Dresden. In the context

Dresden 1945: Photo of a firebombed family.

of air strikes between Britain and Germany only, strategic or "terror bombing" of civilians was begun by Britain when it bombed the Ruhr on May 11 (the day after Churchill became Prime Minister), Bremen and Hamburg on May 19, 1940. Germany bombed Rotterdam on May 14, but London first on September 7, 1940. The bombing of Dresden belongs in a category of its own: it was a real holocaust in the meaning of the word, and a crime against humanity.

> [T]he long suppressed story of the worst massacre in the history of the world. The devastation of Dresden in February 1945, was one of those crimes against humanity whose authors would have been arraigned at Nuremberg if that court had not been perverted. (Rt. Hon. Richard H.S. Crossman, MP, Labour Government Minister.)
>
> * * *
>
> The senseless and highly culture-destroying terror acts, against for example, Lubeck and Dresden, carried out by the Allied pilots, should have been investigated and brought before a proper court of justice. (Major General H. Bratt, Royal Swedish Army.)
>
> * * *
>
> Already, by 1944, it should have been clear to most people in the government that we would have to deal with… Germans once victory had been won… [W]e went on bombing German cities months and months after it had been clear that we would win, and that Stalin would be as potentially deadly an enemy. Some of the bombing was just pointless. In the last days of the war, we struck at the old gingerbread towns south of Wuerzburg,

Death and destruction in Dresden, February 1945.

> where there was no military target at all… just refugees, women and children. Of these acts of gratuitous sadism, the worst was the bombing of Dresden. (Norman Stone, Professor of Modern History at Oxford, *Daily Mail*)

After the waves of 772 bombers had passed in the night, dropping phosphorus bombs at a rate of one for every two people, on the following morning came low-flying aircraft, which chased and mowed down visible survivors. The strafing of columns of refugees by both American and British fighter planes was par for the course:

> [I]t is said that these [zoo] animals and terrified groups of refugees were machine-gunned as they tried to escape across the Grosser Garten by low-flying planes and that many bodies riddled by bullets were found later in this park. (*Der Tod von Dresden*, February 25, 1951)

In Dresden, "even the huddled remnants of a children's choir were machine-gunned in a street bordering a park." (David Irving, *The Destruction of Dresden*, William Kimber, London 1963)

In 1955 former West German chancellor Konrad Adenauer stated:

> On February 13, 1945, the attack on the city of Dresden, which was overcrowded with refugees, claimed about 250,000 victims.(*Deutschland Heute*, edited by the press and information service of the German federal government, Wiesbaden 1955, page 154.)

In fact, 600,000 refugees from the east had joined the 600,000 inhabitants of the city, so that it may with confidence be asserted that as many as 500,000 were murdered. (This number has been gradually reduced in the synchronized mainstream press to around 25,000.) The temperature from the fires reached approximately 1,600 degrees C. The crowd of refugees at the main station had

The banner with a bomb being dropped, shown above, is translated as "All good things come from above." A striking juxtaposition of the domestic terrorist Antifa with Israel and Communism. This ignorant mob could justifiably be called the living dead.

nowhere to flee; they were all consumed in the fire, their remains later burned on a huge pyre to prevent an epidemic.

Novelist Kurt Vonnegut was in Dresden during the bombing:

> Yes, by our people (the British), I may say. You guys burnt the place down, turned it into a single column of flame. More people died there in the firestorm, in that one big flame, than died in Hiroshima and Nagasaki combined. (*The Independent*, London, December 20, 2001, p. 19)
>
> * * *
>
> I am in full agreement [with terror bombing]. I am all for the bombing of working class areas in German cities. I am a Cromwellian. I believe in "slaying in the name of the Lord!" (Sir Archibald Sinclair, Secretary for Air. More about Cromwell below)
>
> * * *
>
> Men, women and children too, ran hysterically, falling and stumbling, getting up, tripping and falling again, rolling over and over. Most of them managed to regain their feet and made it to the water. But many of them never made it and were left behind, their feet drumming in blinding pain on the overheated pavements amidst the rubble, until there came one last convulsing shudder from the smoking "thing" on the ground, and then no further movement. (Martin Caidin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960)

"Femen" freaks. This pathetic phenomenon is linked via its funder to Jewish interests, in the shape of the founder of Kiev Media *and the Kiev* Post*. And something called "Open World Leadership"—Mission Statement: "To enhance understanding and capabilities for cooperation between the United States and the countries of Eurasia by developing a network of leaders in the region who have gained significant, firsthand exposure to America's democratic, accountable government and its free-market system." Enough said.*

* * *

I struggled to run against the wind in the middle of the street… We… couldn't go on across… because the asphalt had melted. There were people on the roadway, some already dead, some still lying alive but stuck in the asphalt… They were on their hands and knees screaming." 19-year-old Kate Hoffmeister (Kent D. Shifferd, *From War to Peace: a Guide to the Next Hundred Years*, McFarland, Jefferson, N.C., 2011, p. 32)

* * *

Phosphorous burns were not infrequent. (U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey)

* * *

Phosphorous was used because of its demonstrated ability to depress the morale of the Germans. (Official British source)

* * *

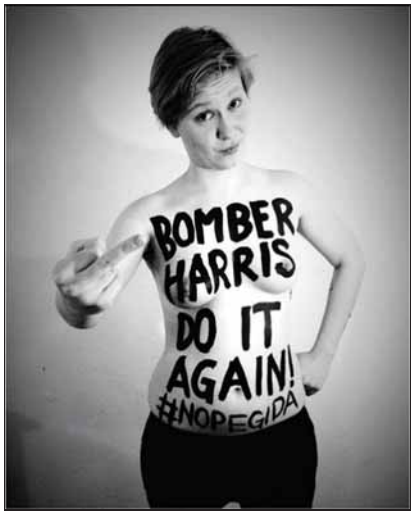

A nation which spreads over another a sheet of inevitably deadly

gases or eradicates entire cities from the earth by the explosion of atomic bombs, does not have the right to judge anyone for war crimes; it has already committed the greatest atrocity equal to no other atrocity; it has killed—amidst unspeakable torments— hundreds of thousands of innocent people. (Hon. Lydio Machado Bandeira de Mello, Professor of Criminal Law; author of more than 40 works on law/philosophy.)

* * *

As for crimes against humanity, those governments which ordered the destruction of German cities, thereby destroying irreplaceable cultural values and making burning torches out of women and children, should also have stood before the bar of justice. (Hon. Jaan Lattik. Estonian statesman, diplomat and historian.)

* * *

It is one of the greatest triumphs of modern emotional engineering that, in spite of the plain facts of the case which could never be disguised or even materially distorted, the British public, throughout the Blitz Period (1940-1941), remained convinced that the entire responsibility for their sufferings rested on the German leaders. (F.J.P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, C.C. Nelson, Appleton, Wis., 1953)

* * *

It may be Inconvenient History but England rather than Germany initiated the murderous slaughter of bombing civilians thus bringing about retaliation. Chamberlain conceded that it was "absolutely contrary to International Law." It began in 1940, and Churchill believed it held the secret of victory. He was convinced that raids of sufficient intensity could destroy Germany's morale, and so his War Cabinet planned a campaign that abandoned the accepted practice of attacking the enemy's armed forces, and instead made civilians the primary target. Night after night, RAF bombers in ever increasing numbers struck throughout Germany, usually at working class housing, because it was more densely packed. (Angus Calder, *The Peoples' War*, Jonathan Cape, London 1969)

* * *

Hitler only undertook the bombing of British civilian targets reluctantly three months after the RAF had commenced bombing German civilian targets. Hitler would have been willing at any time to stop the slaughter. Hitler was genuinely anxious to reach with Britain an agreement confining the action of aircraft to battle zones… Retaliation was certain if we carried the war into Germany… there was a reasonable possibility that our capital and industrial centers would not have been attacked if we had continued to refrain from attacking those of Germany… We began to bomb objectives on the German mainland before the Germans began to bomb objectives on the British mainland… Because we were doubtful about the psychological

effect of propagandist distortion of the truth that it was we who started the strategic bombing offensive, we have shrunk from giving our great decision of May 11, 1940, the publicity it deserves. (J.M. Spaight, CB, CBE, Principal Secretary to the Air Ministry, *Bombing Vindicated*, G. Bles, London 1944)

* * *

The attack on the Ruhr was therefore an informal invitation to the Luftwaffe to bomb London. The primary purpose of these raids was to goad the Germans into undertaking reprisal raids of a similar character on Britain. Such raids would arouse intense indignation in Britain against Germany and so create a war psychosis without which it would be impossible to carry on a modern war. (Dennis Richards, *The Royal Air Force, 1939-1945: The Fight at Odds*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London/232 Celsius, Greenock 2013, p. 122)

* * *

Sefton Delmer was the head functionary [of British black propaganda] who carried out this work for the British government. His main method was to lie as exactly as possible so that the lies couldn't be uncovered right away. After the end of the war in occupied Germany, Delmer co-ordinated the "black propaganda" campaign with the French, the Soviets and the Americans. These co- ordinated lies and inventions could not be recognized as such right away. Delmer's work in occupied Germany lasted until 1947. During that period he and his staff forged a wealth of German documents which reached official files. He described this work to a large extent in his own book. Walendy testified that most of these forged documents had the Germans committing a large number of war crimes. Delmer provided the documents to the British Ministry of Information which in turn sent them to the Nuremberg trial as official documents. The International Military Tribunal, pursuant to the London Agreement, did not check whether the documents were true or false, but simply entered them as evidence of "generally-known facts." Because they were considered authenticated official documents, they had now been introduced into history books. In this situation, Walendy testified, even officially published documents had to be analyzed to determine whether or not they were forgeries. (expert testimony by historian Udo Walendy, Second Zündel Trial, Toronto 1988; Session #28, Protocol pp. 7662f.; Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat, Toronto 1992, pp. 278f.)

Sefton Delmer was among the men "who were given the opportunity in 1945 of making changes in Germany" (Sefton Delmer, *Black Boomerang*, Secker & Warburg, London 1962, p. 228). What these intended changes looked like, the German constitutional lawyer Prof. Friedrich Grimm depicted in one of his books:

In May 1945, a few days after the collapse, I had a memorable exchange with an important representative of the opposite side. He introduced himself as a university professor of his country who wanted to converse with me on the historical basis of the war. The conversation we had was of a high standard. Suddenly he dropped the subject, pointed to the leaflets lying on the table in front of me with which we had been flooded during the first days after the surrender and which were mainly dealing with the atrocities of the concentration camps. "What do you say about that?" he asked me. I replied, "Oradour and Buchenwald? You are charging an open door with me. I am a lawyer and condemn injustice wherever I encounter it, most of all when it happens on our side. But I know how to distinguish between the facts and the political use made of it. I know what atrocity propaganda is. After World War I, I read all the publications by your experts on this subject: the writings by the Northcliff office; the book by the French Finances Minister Klotz "From War to Peace" (Paris, 1923), in which he describes how the story of the chopped-off children's hands had been cooked up, and what benefit they got from it; the information pamphlets of the magazine *Crapouillot* comparing the atrocity propaganda of 1870 with that of 1914-1918; and finally the classic by Ponsonby, "Falsehood in Wartime." It reveals that already during the previous war magazines published images of mountains of corpses made-up by photo composition with mannequins. These pictures were distributed without any captions. The propaganda center provided those captions as needed by phone."

With this I pulled out one of the leaflets allegedly showing mountains of dead bodies at the concentration camps, and I showed it to my visitor, who looked at me in a baffled way. I continued: "I cannot imagine that during this war, for which all weapons were perfected to such an extent, this mentally toxic weapon was neglected, which had decided the first war. More even, I know it for sure! During the last months before the collapse I read the foreign press on a daily basis. In it, a central agency was reporting on German atrocities. A certain pattern could be perceived. One occupied territory after the other was brought up, today France, tomorrow Norway, then Belgium, Denmark, Holland, Greece, Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia. First there were hundreds of corpses in the concentration camps, then six weeks later, when the same country had its next turn, thousands, then tens of thousands, then hundreds of thousands. Here I thought to myself: this numerical inflation sure won't go into the millions!"

Now I reached for another leaflet: "Here you have the million!" At that point my visitor blurted out: "I see, I have run into an expert. Now I want to tell you who I am. I am not a university professor. I am at the central agency you talked about: atrocity propaganda – and with that we have achieved total victory." I replied: "I know, and now you must stop it!" He retorted: "No, that was only the beginning! We will continue this atrocity propaganda, we will intensify it until nobody will accept a good word from the Germans anymore, until all the sympathy you had in other countries will

> be destroyed, and until the Germans themselves will be so confused that they do not know anymore what they are doing!" I terminated the conversation: "Then you will bear a great responsibility!" (Friedrich Grimm, *Politische Justiz: Die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953, pp. 146-148)

Internet sources quote Grimm similarly, claiming that it was Sefton Delmer whom Grimm spoke to, which may be true but cannot be confirmed. However, these sources carry on with a passage that is not from Prof. Grimm. Yet it conveys concisely what this propaganda was all about:

> When this is reached, when the Germans begin to pollute their own nest, and this not reluctantly but with hasty willingness to obey the winners, only then the Allies' victory is complete. It will never be definite. The re-education demands thorough, steadfast nurture like an English lawn. Only one moment of inattention, and the weed will break through, this *ineradicable weed of historic truth*.

The idea of collective German guilt was often viewed as the first step toward re-education:

> A war is only lost when one's own territory is occupied by the enemy, the leading class of the defeated people is convicted in war crime trials and the defeated are subject to a re-education process. An obvious means of that is to implant the victor's view into the minds of the defeated. It's of decisive importance to transfer the "moral categories" of the victor's wartime propaganda into the consciousness of the defeated. Only when wartime propaganda has found its way into the history books of the defeated and is believed by succeeding generations, only then the re-education can be seen as successful. (Walter Lippmann, American journalist, chief editor of *New York World,* correspondent of the *New York Herald Tribune,* advisor to President Wilson)

* * *

> There are two histories: the lying official one and the secret one, in which are the true causes of events. (Honoré de Balzac, 1799-1850)

Yet, even if you acknowledge that you've been duped, why is all this still relevant now, why does it matter? Isn't it just old history? It matters because it affects your world, your life, and your future. Personally and directly.

> To be ignorant of what happened before you were born is to be ever a child. For what is man's lifetime unless the memory of past events is woven with those of earlier times? (Cicero)

* * *

> One of the saddest lessons of history is this: If we've been bamboozled long enough, we tend to reject any evidence of the bamboozle. We're no longer interested in finding out the truth. The bamboozle has captured us.

It's simply too painful to acknowledge, even to ourselves, that we've been taken. Once you give a charlatan power over you, you almost never get it back. (Carl Sagan, *The Demon-Haunted World: Science as a Candle in the Dark*, Random House, New York 1995)

* * *

Crimestop: The faculty of stopping short, as though by instinct, at the threshold of any dangerous thought. It includes the power of not grasping analogies, of failing to perceive logical errors, of misunderstanding the simplest arguments if they are inimical to Ingsoc, and of being bored or repelled by any train of thought which is capable of leading in a heretical direction. In short… protective stupidity." (George Orwell, *1984*) ("'Ingsoc' is Newspeak for English Socialism or the English Socialist Party, the political ideology of the totalitarian government of Oceania in George Orwell's dystopian novel *Nineteen Eighty-Four*." Wikipedia)

* * *

[The] system is our enemy. But when you're inside, you look around, what do you see? Businessmen, teachers, lawyers, carpenters. The very minds of the people we are trying to save. But until we do, these people are still a part of that system and that makes them our enemy. You have to understand, most of these people are not ready to be unplugged. And many of them are so inert, so hopelessly dependent on the system that they will fight to protect it. (*The Matrix*, film, 1999—occasionally, maybe as a private joke, Hollywood lifts the curtain marginally.)

* * *

The IBBC is a bank. Their objective isn't to control the conflict; it's to control the debt that the conflict produces. You see, the real value of a conflict, the true value, is in the debt that it creates. You control the debt, you control everything. You find this upsetting, yes? But this is the very essence of the banking industry, to make us all, whether we be nations or individuals, slaves to debt. (*The International*, film, 2009)

* * *

The organizing principle of any society is for war. The basic authority of the modern state over its people resides in its war powers. Today it's oil, tomorrow water. It's what we like to call the God business: Guns, Oil, and Drugs. But there is a problem, our way of life, it's over. It's unsustainable and in rapid decline, that's why we implement demand destruction. We continue to make money as the world burns. But for this to work the people have to remain ignorant of the problem until it's too late. That is why we have triggers in place, 9-11, 7-7, WMDs. A population in a permanent state of fear does not ask questions. Our desire for war becomes its desire for war. A willing sacrifice. You see, fear is justification, fear is control, fear is money. (*The Veteran*, film, 2011)

Yes, this man is "slow."

As for Hollywood itself: "Hollywood is a place where they'll pay you $50,000 for a kiss and 50 cents for your soul." (Marilyn Monroe, reportedly first "presidential model" and MK-Ultra victim)

Everybody considers honesty a virtue, yet no one wants to hear the truth. This recoil from truth is to be expected from many if not most readers of the present essay, if they have even made it this far. The required effort to reform—to admit that they have been fooled during their entire lifetime—is too great an imposition on the individual identity. Besides, as someone has said "It is one thing to put a man in possession of the truth, to get him to understand it is another, and to get him to act upon it is another still. Truth by itself has no value unless used or applied in some way." For those, like the so-called "Antifa," accustomed to reacting to monochromatic comparisons of good versus evil, whose temporary allegiance may be assured by free beer, bus fare, and the primitive security of mob psychology, this analysis may be unacceptably challenging. Alternatively, it could free them of guilt.

> The perpetual fear of saying and defending something forbidden leads in any case to completely wrong-headed, at least semi-paranoid thinking which increasingly deforms our public discussions and manipulates us by

mere opposites. Hardly anyone anymore asks if a straightforward statement is right or wrong, but chiefly whether something may be said, or what consequences this might carry. (Prof. Dr. Scholdt, "Die historische Mission der AfD," speech, Thüringen, December 7, 2013)

Memo from today:

Because it looked as if the virtuous host in the still more virtuous ZDF Morning Program was wearing a brown shirt, the station last week begged for forgiveness:

> Based on a few inquiries from viewers about our host Jochen Breyer's clothing, we would like briefly to clarify that his olive-green shirt did in fact show up as brown on the screen, but this was naturally in no way Jochen Breyer's intention. We apologize for the resulting impression. (ZDF apology, *National Zeitung*, November 7, 2014)

* * *

> Permanent drilling through schools, universities and the media leads eventually to Pavlovian reflexes which first determine public behavior, then speech and finally even thought. In difficult cases, there is ultimately the legal threat molded into the statute against incitement of the people. (Prof. Dr. Scholdt, cited above)

Memo from today:

Recommended reading is *1939 Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, by retired General Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof (English translation: "1939: The War That Had Many Fathers"), in its ninth edition (more than 70,000 copies sold). Not only is this long-overdue book essential reading because it conveys, very belatedly, a balanced view of the circumstances leading to the war, but it is well-argued and clearly presented, in easy-to-digest, short chapters, and is therefore ideal for schools. There are 11 pages of international bibliography. Probably no page is without a footnoted source, among which such official ones as the Belgian, German and British Foreign Offices, occur repeatedly. The book has received almost the highest rating at Amazon. However, a reviewer at the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, one of Germany's best known newspapers (his identity is irrelevant; he merely demonstrates the compulsion to denigrate any belief which does not conform to established doctrine), dismisses the book as a "legend," deliberately mentions one inferior source only, and denies re-education entirely.

On a site headed "Holocaust-Referenz"—Schultze-Rhonhof dutifully includes the authorized claim—a more serious reviewer takes the author to task for his understanding of historical documents, as though any divergent

interpretation, however judicious, were somehow suspect. Whereas previously the author would have been called a historian, now he is formally classified as a "history revisionist" (Wikipedia) or even a "history forger" (loony-leftist site indymedia).

By now, the overwhelming majority of Germans have succumbed to "re-education." Although it was clearly impossible to convert (except by means of the most sadistic torture) soldiers who had fought and suffered through almost six years of war to the curiously convenient revelations used to indict twenty-three and subsequently hang ten of those convicted at the Nuremberg show trials of 1945/46, or to the burgeoning mantras these discoveries germinated thenceforward, with the distance of time and the extinction of credible memory, mystification became ever easier.

How would the misinformed postwar generation have addressed their parents, when they asked them, out of natural curiosity combined with revulsion, if, indeed, certain allegations were true? Would their parents have lied to them, or would they simply have remained silent and morose, afraid to contradict the accusations? How often has one read about the inability to communicate between these particular German parents and their children? How often has this led to the automatic assumption that their parents did have something to hide?

This inability to communicate with parents, combined with guilt-instilling re-education, led among the young to the birth of protest groups, which viewed the post-war German state, obliged as it was under the occupation powers *officially* (see Gladio) to discourage any overt political resistance, as repressive. One such affected person was ex-RAF (Red Army Faction) terrorist Peter-Jürgen Boock, who explained the Marxist ideology of the 1970s terrorist groups as a reaction to the unresponsiveness of his parents or relations to any debate about the war: "icy silence or aggression prevailed"/"es herrschte eisiges Schweigen oder Aggressivität." (Anne Will talkshow ARD German television, November 23, 2009)

Around the same time as the Allies were treating the German leaders as monsters and sentencing them to death at Nuremberg on the basis of fabricated evidence, anywhere between 750,000 and 1.7 million ordinary German prisoners of war were dying of hunger and exposure in concentration camps (James Bacque, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989) which existed from April to September 1945, or many months after unconditional surrender had occurred. General Eisenhower, who had been promoted at lightning speed from colonel to five-star general and Supreme Allied Commander, despite the assessment of his colleague General Patton that he was "incompetent," had issued an order on March 10, 1945 that German prisoners of war be designated as "Disarmed Enemy Forces" or DEF, as opposed to POW.

He ordered that these Germans did not fall under the Geneva Rules, and were not to be fed or given any water or medical attention. While Red Cross inspectors had been allowed to visit German concentration camps, they were not allowed to inspect these camps, for, under the DEF classification, they had no such authority or jurisdiction. ("The United States government refused to allow the International Committee of the Red Cross inside the camps to visit the prisoners, in direct defiance of American obligations under the Geneva Convention." James Bacque, *Other Losses*, *op. cit.*, p. 69)

By contrast, as soon as the war was over, General Patton simply turned his prisoners loose to fend for themselves and find their way home as best they could. Eisenhower's camps were yet another breach of International humanitarian law (IHL) which seeks to limit the effects of armed conflict by protecting persons who are not or no longer participating in hostilities. It covers "the murder or ill-treatment of prisoners of war," "the killing of hostages," "the wanton destruction of cities, towns and villages, and any devastation not justified by military necessity." The camps were also a crime against humanity, as defined by the Rome Statute of the International Criminal Court Explanatory Memorandum, in that they qualified as acts which were a"particularly odious offense in that it constitutes a serious attack on human dignity or grave humiliation or a degradation of human beings."

> I have been at Frankfurt for a civil government conference. If what we are doing is liberty, then give me death. I can't see how Americans can sink so low. It is Semitic, and I am sure of it. (General George Patton, letter to his wife, August 27, 1945)

In comparison, German treatment of prisoners of war in the many POW transit camps created to deal with the very large number of captured Soviet soldiers sought to follow the dictates of the Geneva Convention of 1929:

> Race ideological categories were irrelevant, rather the traditional concept that defenceless and particularly enemy prisoners were to be treated "decently." (Quoted from the diary of the commander of a prison camp in "Massensterben oder Massenvernichtung," Christian Hartmann, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 41, No. 1 (2001), Munich, p. 116)

As a footnote to this episode the question could be affixed: Why National Socialists, if their intention was to exterminate their prisoners, went to the expense of building camps with all the infrastructure of small towns, when such a simple and costless method of eliminating large groups of people was obviously possible?

Dwight David Eisenhower in a letter to his wife in September 1944 wrote: "God, I hate the Germans…"

It has been suggested that Eisenhower was at least partly Jewish. It is perhaps more interesting to speculate that his asserted incompetence could have

attracted the interest of his alleged sponsor Bernard Baruch, financier and chairman of the War Industries Board, in that such weakness of character made him more malleable and open to influence. According to General Patton, it was Eisenhower who insisted on hard treatment of the Germans at a meeting with the president's advisers in August 1944 at Patton's camp. The Morgenthau Plan was initially dismissed, but then it seemed to reappear just the same:

> Evidently the virus started by Morgenthau and Baruch of a Semitic revenge against all Germans is still working. Harrison (a U.S. State Department official) and his associates indicate that they feel German civilians should be removed from houses for the purpose of housing Displaced Persons. There are two errors in this assumption. First, when we remove an individual German, we punish an individual German, while the punishment is not intended for the individual but for the race. Furthermore, it is against my Anglo-Saxon conscience to remove a person from a house, which is a punishment, without due process of law. In the second place, Harrison and his ilk believe that the Displaced Person is a human being, which he is not, and this applies particularly to the Jews, who are lower than animals. (General George Patton's diary, 1945)

* * *

> Although Roosevelt dropped the extreme demands of the Morgenthau Plan shortly after the Quebec Conference, its main ideas were introduced in Directive JCS 1067, a top secret document which, after considerable revision, was issued to General Eisenhower on May 14, 1945 as the final policy guideline for American occupation forces in Germany and remained in force for two years. (Wolfgang Schlauch, "American Policy towards Germany, 1945," *Journal of Contemporary History*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (10/1970), pp. 113-128.)

Eisenhower, in Directive JCS 1067, ordered: "Germany will not be occupied for the purpose of liberation but as a defeated enemy nation… The purpose is… the occupation of Germany to enforce certain Allied goals."

> Under the Morgenthau Plan and its successors, Germans were prevented from growing sufficient food to feed themselves, goods were stolen from them at levels far beyond the war reparations agreed between the Allies, and private charity was forbidden. And in May 1945, U.S. General Eisenhower—who had publicly promised to abide by the Geneva Convention—illegally forbade German civilians to take food to prisoners starving to death in American camps. He threatened the death penalty for anyone found feeding prisoners. One quarter of the country was annexed, and about fifteen million people expelled in the largest act of ethnic cleansing the world has ever known. Over two million of these people died either on the road or in concentration camps in Poland and elsewhere. Children were enslaved for years in these camps, and the majority of them also died. (James

Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation 1944-1950*, Little Brown, Toronto 1997)

If the Cold War had not necessitated the resuscitation of Germany as a front line defense against the Soviet Union, this mass murder might have continued indefinitely.

> Too many people here and in England hold the view that the German people as a whole are not responsible for what has taken place—that only a few Nazis are responsible. That unfortunately is not based on fact. The German people must have it driven home to them that the whole nation has been engaged in a lawless conspiracy against the decencies of modern civilization. (Roosevelt, Memorandum for the Secretary of War, Aug. 26, 1944)

* * *

> I am frankly opposed to this war criminal stuff. It is not cricket and is Semitic. I am also opposed to sending POWs to work as slaves in foreign lands where many will be starved to death. (General Patton diary, September 15, 1945)

* * *

> Let's keep our boots polished and our bayonets sharpened and present a picture of force and strength to the Red Army. This is the only language they understand and respect. ("General Patton to Under-Secretary for War Robert Patterson," May 7, 1945, in: Robert K. Wilcox, *The Plot to Assassinate General Patton*, p. 111, Regnery Publishing, Washington, DC, 2010)

* * *

> At first glance the policies of the U.S.A. and Great Britain from the spring of 1943 were… inexplicable. After the battle of Stalingrad and the withdrawal of German troops from North Africa it was clear that the German Reich no longer had any chance of a military victory. As neither the USSR nor the Western Powers had the slightest intentions of reaching a peaceful compromise with Adolf Hitler, it was already at that time predictable that, as a consequence of the inevitable German defeat, one part of Europe would come under Anglo-American influence, and another—under Soviet control. From the viewpoint of the Western Powers the only sensible policy would have been to conquer as large parts of Eastern Europe as possible before the arrival of the Red Army. Consequently a push toward "the soft underbelly of the Axis," the Balkans, would have been the best thing to do in the summer of 1943 with the advance toward the north to Greece and Yugoslavia. However, that was exactly what the Anglo-Americans didn't do. Instead they landed in Italy where their progress stagnated for four months south of Rome. Instead of pushing toward the Balkans, while there was still time, they staged an invasion of the south of France by mid August, whereas the Red Army took Romania and from there advanced south and west. Even

> so it would still have been possible for the Anglo-Americans to reach the three key central European cities, Berlin, Vienna and Prague before the Soviets, but Eisenhower ordered his troops to stop, so that all the three cities could be taken by the Red Army. After a thorough study of the available material, Reed concluded that the ailing U.S. President Roosevelt, who had become a puppet of his predominantly Jewish and thoroughly pro-Soviet "advisers," had decided to serve half of Europe to communism on a silver platter and thus pave the way for a future partition of the European Continent. (Jürgen Graf, translation of his introduction to the German translation of the book *The Controversy of Zion* by Douglas Reed, Dolphin Press, Durban 1978/Noontide Press, Torrance 1985, http://juergen-graf.vho.org/)

Patton threatened a confrontation with Soviet Russia. Eisenhower promoted Patton ("kicked him upstairs") as the commander of the Fifteenth Army. "I would like it much better than being a sort of executioner to the best race in Europe." (Patton, letter, Sept. 29, 1945) General Patton was too uncontrollable to be allowed to live. He had become a hindrance to the advancement of the plan of those who instigated the revolutions and the world wars which are intended to culminate in a worldwide collectivized society (the New World Order). (As opponents of Communism, Chiang Kai-Shek and Syngman Rhee were also potential targets for assassination.)

> For diverse political reasons, many extremely high-ranking persons hated Patton. I know who killed him, for I was the one who was hired to do it. Ten thousand dollars. General William J. 'Wild Bill' Donovan himself, Director of OSS, entrusted me with the mission. I set up the 'accident.' Since he didn't die in the accident, he was kept in isolation in the hospital, where he was killed with a cyanide injection. (Douglas Bazata, Hilton Hotel, Washington D.C., 1979)

James Bacque gives details of the number of German civilians persecuted and killed after the war, as follows:

DEATH TOTALS	Minimum	Maximum
Expellees (1945-50)	2,100,000	6,000,000
Prisoners (1941-50)	1,500,000	2,000,000
Residents (1946-50)	5,700,000	5,700,000
Totals	9,300,000	13,700,000

(Data from James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, p. 131)

"Expellees" refers to the 16,000,000 ethnic Germans who were driven from their ancestral homelands in Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, and elsewhere in Europe, at war's end. This is many more Germans than died in battle, air raids and concentration camps during the war. Millions of these people slowly starved to death in front of the victors' eyes every day for years. "These deaths have never been honestly reported by either the Allies or the German

government." (*ibid.*, p. 131) "The army's policy was to starve soldiers, according to several American soldiers who were there." (*ibid.* p. 44)

Here's a coincidence. 6 million people really were presumed to have perished—*after the war*. But they were only Germans, not Chosen, so they went unobserved. The mid-range figures from Adenauer and a few others say that some 6 million expellees alone died, without specifying any unusual number of deaths among resident civilians. Adenauer wrote in March 1949:

> According to American figures, a total of 13.3 million Germans were expelled from the eastern parts of Germany, from Poland, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and so on. 7.3 million arrived in the eastern zone and the three western zones… Six million Germans have vanished from the Earth. They are dead, gone. Most of the 7.3 million who stayed alive are women, children and old people."(James Bacque, "Death and Transfiguration," in *Crimes and Mercies*, *op. cit.*, p. 119, cited by Bacque from Chancellor Konrad Adenauer, *Mémoires, 1945-1953*, Hachette, Paris 1965 p. 186)

Memo from today:

April 2, 2015— "*Cap Arcona* Catastrophe: Did the Nazis Set a Trap for the British?" (bluewin.ch, Swiss news). This is not only a redundant raking-up of WWII material, but a gratuitous insult to German soldiers who died while trying to save the inmates of concentration camps and the desperate population of German territory from the predations of the Red Army. Large passenger liners and those of the KDF organization had been urgently pressed into service to ferry thousands of refugees of all kinds from the besieged eastern ports to Germany. Alone the *Cap Arcona* had saved 26,000 lives. On May 3, 1945 (five days before the war ended), she and the *Thielbeck* had been ordered to rescue the inmates of Neuengamme concentration camp near Hamburg and take them to Schleswig-Holstein, when they were attacked by British Typhoon bombers in Lübeck Bay, in broad daylight and while passengers agitated all manner of white distress signals. The ships sank; the passengers were drowned or consumed by flames on board, or shot in the water. According to the article about 6,600 died. This article floats the ungrounded allegation that the SS not only pursued a goal of not allowing prisoners to fall into Allied hands, but even blew up the ships themselves. The further time distances itself from actual circumstances, the wilder the fabrications become.

In comparison to this genuine genocide—*which is not only officially unacknowledged, but for which no atonement has been made or indeed ever could be made*—the claimed "holocaust" (actually mass incarceration) of Jews pales into insignificance. Yet no collective recompense for German hardship has ever been ventured.

Any right-thinking person must surely pause here to reflect on the grotesque inconsistency by which a documented persecution and annihilation of millions of disarmed soldiers and innocent civilians is disregarded, whereas an undocumented alleged "holocaust" is endlessly promoted for emotional leverage and financial gain.

The specter of actual ethnic extermination, coupled with mass re-education, may explain the bludgeoned spirit and brainwashed mentality of most Germans today. Whether it concerns the treasonable acts of successive German governments or the disgraceful and contemptible misbehavior of the "Antifa"—an originally Italian, anti-fascist movement of the Thirties, whose name was mistakenly adopted in the Eighties by international "useful idiots," to use Stalin's own expression—re-education is crucial to understanding the masochistic mentality of the last three German generations. It is impossible for the average German to escape such a burden when the tone is set by his own president: "May 8 was a day of liberation." This historic utterance before the German parliament was closely followed by the inevitable and obligatory "we commemorate especially the 6 million Jews murdered in the concentration camps" and "The initiative to war was Germany's. It was Hitler who resorted to violence… Let us abide by our inner sense of justice. On 8th of May today, as best we can, let us look truth in the face." (German ex-President Richard von Weizsäcker, May 8, 1985)

That is what I am trying to do: look the truth in the face.

ADOLF HITLER

I can't place the time anymore, but I sense that it occurred already in my teens. I can't even manage a logical deduction, based on my own experience. At some point, I just began to receive—almost as though by way of some remote and obscure transmission— an understanding of him as a person, as a human being, as opposed to a monster, and the consequent need to find out if this surmise were true.

I realize, in order to prevent a fundamental transformation of doctrine and a shift akin to the Renaissance or Vatican Two perhaps, and above all not to call into question the infallibility of Jews, some of whom are our best friends, that it is vitally important to classify and dismiss him as a monstrous misfit, who flew into rages and foamed at the mouth and bit the carpet. This makes him impossible to analyze as one might an ordinary person. It also explains why he and his regime seem so often to represent the ultimate evil, as though, by mutual consent among historians and social commentators thus to elucidate history for our common education and benefit, it were a kind of boiler-plate clause in their contract with their ultimate employers. For instance, they will have it that when something is bad, that thing's badness may be judged by comparison with this allegedly uniquely bad period. Whatever it is may be very

bad, but it cannot be as bad as that. They appear blind to any other interpretation. Very rarely do you see a balanced and sensible analysis of the policies and ambitions of the National Socialist movement. Even rarer has been any attempt to gauge him as a person. In truth, the world owes Adolf Hitler an apology.

When considering National Socialism, it is vital to separate the pre-war from the war years. During the pre-war years, National Socialism united a people and restored a country which was economically and socially ruined, and psychologically humiliated. During the war, this transcendent achievement was destroyed, leaving Germany in a worse state than in 1918.

We know that dictatorships are bad and democracy is good. How then to explain that Adolf Hitler (*Time*'s "Man of the Year 1938"), a dictator with his own vision of socialism, rallied the majority of Germans behind him, whereas the majority of citizens in today's so-called democracies reject their elected representatives? What is "socialism"?

> There are many varieties of socialism, and there is no single definition encapsulating all of them. (Peter Lamb, J.C. Docherty, *Historical Dictionary of Socialism*, Scarecrow Press, Lanham, Maryland/Oxford 2006, p. 1).
>
> * * *
>
> They differ in the type of social ownership they advocate, the degree to which they rely on markets or planning, how management is to be organized within productive institutions, and the role of the state in constructing socialism. (Alec Nove, "Socialism," in: Steven N. Durlauf, Lawrence Blum (eds.), *New Palgrave Dictionary of Economics*, 2nd edition, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke/New York 2008) (Wikipedia)

The developed nations of the West presently endure a "market social economy"; semi-educated Americans rant against what they call "socialism," which they may confuse with Bolshevik Communism; Bolshevik Communism itself, or Jewish pseudo-socialism, ostensibly based on Marx's paid-for theories, helped a very small group of Jews a big step toward their ultimate goal of world dictatorship or NWO; Prime Minister Thatcher said: "The problem with socialism is that you eventually run out of other people's money." None of these examples or definitions relates to National Socialism. The "market social economy" is a misnomer, in which the market is supreme and the social element is about to disappear. American political understanding is based on a few buzzwords, to which Thatcher's witty interpretation was allied, as a repudiation of Have-nots grasping after the property of Haves. Bolshevik Communism, from its conception and inception, was a deliberate swindle: a socioeconomic system theoretically structured upon common ownership of the means of production is a recipe for disaster.

Communism has nothing whatever to do with the community but with communalism or collectivization. It divides a society by fomenting "class warfare." National Socialism is the political doctrine of the national community; it

Perhaps no man has been more maligned by mainstream historians than Adolf Hitler.

unites society. So it is appropriate here to cite a description of real national socialism, the kind that induced present-day Leftist socialists (e.g. Paul Rassinier, Horst Mahler) to transfer their hopes and loyalties to Right-Wing movements:

Bardèche's Six Postulates of Fascist Socialism

Translator's Note: When liberalism becomes "a foul tyranny masking an evil and anonymous dictature of money" (the basis of Jewish supremacy), everything is inverted and perverted, so that even our word "socialism" is tarnished, associated as it now is with Washington's Judeo-Negro regime [sorry, O'Meara's word; GM]. I thought it appropriate, therefore, to post

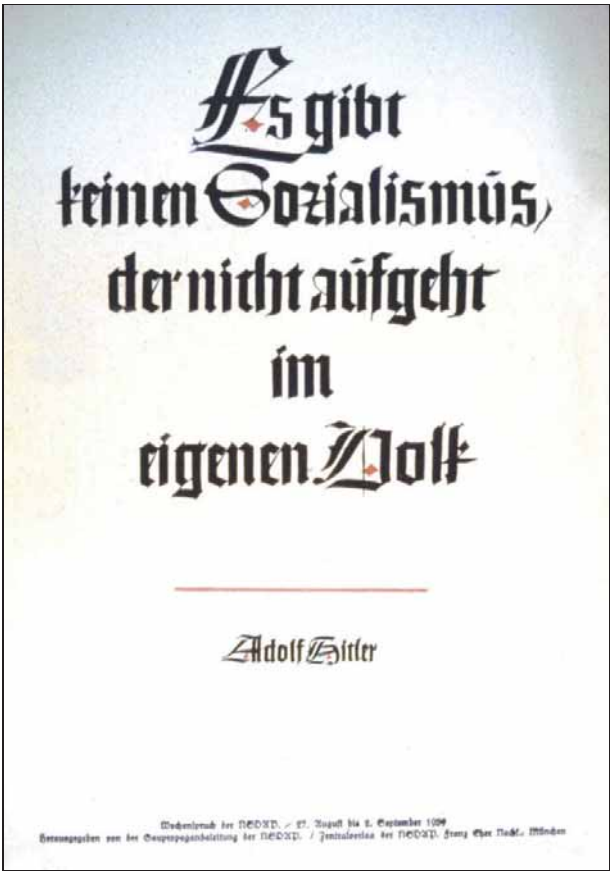

"There is no socialism which does not arise among its own people." —Adolf Hitler

something that reminds readers of how we once defined this term. The following is a short excerpt from Maurice Bardèche's *Socialisme fasciste* (Waterloo 1991) – Michael O'Meara

"Socialisme fasciste" is the title of an essay by Drieu La Rochelle. Fascist socialism, though, has been largely symbolic, since it is more an idea than a record of actual achievement.

At certain points, all fascist movements had to come to terms with socialism. And all took inspiration from it: Hitler's party was the National Socialist German Workers Party, Mussolini was a socialist school teacher, José-Antonio Primo de Rivera was a symbol of national-syndicalist socialism, Codreanu's Iron Guard was a movement of students and peasants, Mosley in England had been a Labour Minister, Doriot in France was a former Communist, and his PPF emerged from a Communist cell in Saint-Denis.

Historically, fascist movements were liberation movements opposing the confiscation of power by cosmopolitan capitalism and by the inherent dishonesty of democratic regimes, which systematically deprive the people of their right to participate [in government].

With the exception of Peron's Argentina, circumstances have always been such as to prevent the realization of fascism's socialist vocation.

Those fascist movements that succeeded in taking power were compelled, thus, to reconstitute an economy ruined by demagogues, to re-establish an order undermined by anarchy, to create ways of overcoming the chaos besetting their lands or to repel external threats. These urgent and indispensable tasks required a total national mobilization and dictated certain priorities.

Circumstances, in a word, everywhere prevented fascists from realizing the synthesis of socialism and nationalism, for their socialist project was necessarily subordinated to the imperative of ensuring the nation's survival.

These circumstances were further exacerbated by another difficulty: Fascist movements were generally reluctant to destroy the structure of capitalist society.

Given that their enemy was plutocracy, foreign capital, and the usurpers of national sovereignty, the immediate objective of these movements was to put the national interest above capitalist interest and to establish a regalian state capable of protecting the nation, as kings had once done against the feudal powers.

This [fascist] policy of conserving ancient structures may have transformed the prevailing consciousness and shifted power, but it did not entail a revolutionary destruction of the old order.

(Author's note: see Hitler's "conservative revolutionary party" speech, February 24, 1938)

Fascist nostalgia for the old regime has, indeed, been so profound that it routinely reappears [today] in neo-fascist movements that are national-revolutionary more in word than in deed.

This phenomenon is evident throughout Europe, in Italy and Germany, in Spain, in France …

Is it, then, a contradiction distinct to neo-fascism that it has been unable to combine the conservation of hierarchical structures upon which Western Civilization rests with measures specifically socialist? Or do neo-fascists simply—unconsciously—express the impossibility of grafting measures of social justice onto a civilization profoundly foreign to their ideal… ?

We need at this point to turn to [first] principles.

Every new vision of social relations rejecting Marxism rests on a certain number of postulates, which, I believe, are common to all radical oppositional movements.

1. The first of these condemns political and economic liberalism, which is the instrument of plutocratic domination. Only an authoritarian regime can ensure that the nation's interest is respected.

2. The second postulate rejects class struggle. Class struggle is native to Marxism and [inevitably] leads to the sabotage of the nation's economy and to a bureaucratic dictatorship, while true prosperity benefits everyone and can be obtained only through a loyal collaboration and a fair distribution.

3. The third protects the nation's "capital" (understood as the union of capital and labor) and represents all who participate in the productive process… It is a function of the [fascist] state, thus to promote labor-capital collaboration and to do so in a way that does not put labor at the mercies of capital.

4. Given that the nation's economy is a factor crucial to the nation's independence, it, along with the Army and other national institutions, are to be protected from all forms of foreign interference.

5. Since modern nations have become political-economic enterprises whose power resides in those who control the economy as much as it does in those who make political decisions, the nation must play a leading role in the economic as well as the political systems. The instruments appropriate to such participation in the nation's life have, however, yet to be invented…

6. Above all, the nation's interest must take priority over every particular interest…

There is nothing specifically "socialist," as this term is understood today, in these principles, since contemporary socialism is nothing other than a form of social war whose inevitable culmination is the rule of those bureaucratic entities claiming to represent the workers [i.e., national union federations].

Nevertheless, these principles accord with another conception of socialism—one that favors a fair distribution to all who participate in the productive process. This is not the underlying idea, but the consequence thereof, inspiring our postulates.

A fair distribution, however, will never result from sporadic, recurring struggles challenging the present degradations of money. Instead, it is ob-

> tainable only through the authority of a strong state able to impose conditions it considers equitable. (Maurice Bardèche, *Socialisme fasciste*, Editions du Javelot, Waterloo 1991, translated by Michael O'Meara)
>
> * * *
>
> We are now in the midst of the second great turning point of the maturity of Culture. The noise and shouting of democracy and materialism have died away; liberalism has become a foul tyranny masking an evil and anonymous dictature of money; the parliaments talk now only to themselves, and it no longer matters what they say; the critics have dissolved themselves in their own acid, and cannot believe now in either their methods or their results; rapacious capitalism has eaten up its own foundations; finance has converted the nations into huge spiderwebs of debt in which all Western mankind is trapped; above all, fanatical chauvinism has destroyed all the former Fatherlands and delivered them to the occupation of extra-European forces, of barbarism and Culture-distortion. (Francis Parker Yockey, "The Proclamation of London," 1949)
>
> * * *
>
> The socialist element in National Socialism, to the minds of its followers, its subjectively revolutionary basis, must be recognized by us. (Former German Chancellor Willy Brandt)

Hitler received support from Jewish banks as well as from sympathetic industrialists. However, the banks turned against him when he refused to recognize the source of this support or his duty to serve it. "Never believe in foreign help," as he said in February 1933:

> I want bread and work for my people. And certainly I do not wish to have it through the operation of credit guarantees, but through permanent labor, the products of which I can either exchange for foreign goods or for domestic goods in our internal commercial circulation. Germany has an enormous number of men who not only want to work but also to eat. I cannot build the future of the German nation on the assurances of a foreign statesman or on any international help, but only on the real basis of steady production, for which I must find a market at home and abroad. (Adolf Hitler, *Paris Soir,* January 26, 1936)
>
> * * *
>
> Hjalmar Schacht, who was then head of the German central bank, is quoted in a bit of wit that sums up the German version of the "Greenback" miracle. An American banker had commented, "Dr. Schacht, you should come to America. We've lots of money, and that's real banking." Schacht replied, "You should come to Berlin. We don't have money. That's real banking." (John Weitz, *Hitler's Banker*, Warner Books, London 1999)

The 25-Points Programme of the National Socialist German Workers' Party

The programme of the National Socialist German Workers' Party is a temporary program. The leaders have no intention, once the aims announced in it have been achieved, of establishing fresh ones, merely in order to artificially increase the discontent of the masses and so ensure the continued existence of the Party.

1. We demand the union of all Germans in a Greater Germany on the basis of the right of national self-determination.
2. We demand equality of rights for the German people in its dealings with other nations, and the revocation of the peace treaties of Versailles and Saint-Germain.
3. We demand land and territory (colonies) to feed our people and to settle our surplus population.
4. Only members of the nation may be citizens of the State. Only those of German blood, whatever be their creed, may be members of the nation. Accordingly, no Jew may be a member of the nation.
5. Non-citizens may live in Germany only as guests and must be subject to laws for aliens.
6. The right to vote on the State's government and legislation shall be enjoyed by the citizens of the State alone. We demand therefore that all official appointments, of whatever kind, whether in the Reich, in the states or in the smaller localities, shall be held by none but citizens.

We oppose the corrupting parliamentary custom of filling posts merely in accordance with party considerations, and without reference to character or abilities.

7. We demand that the State shall make it its primary duty to provide a livelihood for its citizens. If it should prove impossible to feed the entire population, foreign nationals (non-citizens) must be deported from the Reich.
8. All non-German immigration must be prevented. We demand that all non-Germans who entered Germany after 2 August 1914 shall be required to leave the Reich forthwith.
9. All citizens shall have equal rights and duties.
10. It must be the first duty of every citizen to perform physical or mental work. The activities of the individual must not clash with the general interest, but must proceed within the framework of the community and be for the general good.

We demand therefore:

11. The abolition of incomes unearned by work.

The breaking of the slavery of interest

12. In view of the enormous sacrifices of life and property demanded of a nation by any war, personal enrichment from war must be regarded as a crime against the nation. We demand therefore the ruthless confiscation of all war profits.
13. We demand the nationalization of all businesses which have been formed into corporations (trusts).
14. We demand profit-sharing in large industrial enterprises.
15. We demand the extensive development of insurance for old age.
16. We demand the creation and maintenance of a healthy middle class, the immediate communalizing of big department stores, and their lease at a cheap rate to small traders, and that the utmost consideration shall be shown to all small traders in the placing of State and municipal orders.
17. We demand a land reform suitable to our national requirements, the passing of a law for the expropriation of land for communal purposes without compensation; the abolition of ground rent, and the prohibition of all speculation in land. *

18. We demand the ruthless prosecution of those whose activities are injurious to the common interest. Common criminals, usurers, profiteers, etc., must be punished with death, whatever their creed or race.
19. We demand that Roman Law, which serves a materialistic world order, be replaced by a German common law.
20. The State must consider a thorough reconstruction of our national system of education (with the aim of opening up to every able and hard-working German the possibility of higher education and of thus obtaining advancement). The curricula of all educational establishments must be brought into line with the requirements of practical life. The aim of the school must be to give the pupil, beginning with the first sign of intelligence, a grasp of the nation of the State (through the study of civic affairs). We demand the education of gifted children of poor parents, whatever their class or occupation, at the expense of the State.
21. The State must ensure that the nation's health standards are raised by protecting mothers and infants, by prohibiting child labor, by promoting physical strength through legislation providing for compulsory gymnastics and sports, and by the extensive support of clubs engaged in the physical training of youth.
22. We demand the abolition of the mercenary army and the foundation of a people's army.
23. We demand legal warfare on deliberate political mendacity and its dissemination in the press. To facilitate the creation of a German national press we demand:
(a) that all editors of, and contributors to newspapers appearing in the German language must be members of the nation;
(b) that no non-German newspapers may appear without the express permission of the State. They must not be printed in the German language;
(c) that non-Germans shall be prohibited by law from participating financially in or influencing German newspapers, and that the penalty for contravening such a law shall be the suppression of any such newspaper, and the immediate deportation of the non-Germans involved.
The publishing of papers which are not conducive to the national welfare must be forbidden. We demand the legal prosecution of all those tendencies in art and literature which corrupt our national life, and the suppression of cultural events which violate this demand.
24. We demand freedom for all religious denominations in the State, provided they do neither threaten its existence nor offend the moral feelings of the German race.
The Party, as such, stands for positive Christianity, but does not commit itself to any particular denomination. It combats the Jewish-materialistic spirit within and without us, and is convinced that our nation can achieve permanent health only from within on the basis of the principle:

Common interest before self-interest.

25. To put the whole of this programme into effect, we demand the creation of a strong central state power for the Reich; the unconditional authority of the political central Parliament over the entire Reich and its organizations; and the formation of Corporations based on estate and occupation for the purpose of carrying out the general legislation passed by the Reich in the various German states.
The leaders of the Party promise to work ruthlessly – if need be to sacrifice their very lives – to translate this programme into action.

* Because of the mendacious interpretations on the part of our opponents of Point 17 of the programme of the NSDAP, the following explanation is necessary: Since the NSDAP is fundamentally based on the principle of private property, it is obvious that the expression "confiscation without compensation" refers merely to the creation of possible legal means of confiscating when necessary, land illegally acquired, or not administered in accordance with the national welfare. It is therefore directed in the first instance against the Jewish companies which speculate in land.

The Nazis came to power in Germany in 1933, at a time when its economy was in total collapse, with ruinous war-reparation obligations and zero prospects for foreign investment or credit. Yet through an independent monetary policy of sovereign credit and a full-employment public-works program, the Third Reich was able to turn a bankrupt Germany, stripped of overseas colonies it could exploit, into the strongest economy in Europe within four years, even before armament spending began. (Henry C.K. Liu, "Nazism and the German Economic Miracle," quoted in: Ellen H. Brown, *Web of Debt*, Third Millennium Press, Baton Rouge, La., 2008, p. 236)

* * *

Germany financed its entire government and war operations from 1935 to 1945 without gold and without debt, and it took the whole Capitalist and Communist world to destroy the German power over Europe and bring Europe back under the heel of the bankers. Such history of money does not even appear in the textbooks of public (government) schools today. (Sheldon Emry, "Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People," America's Promise Broadcast, Phoenix, Ariz., 1984; Ellen H. Brown, *Web of Debt*, *op. cit.*, pp. 236f.)

* * *

Germany's unforgivable crime before the second world war was her attempt to extricate her economic power from the world's trading system and to create her own exchange mechanism which would deny world finance its opportunity to profit. (Churchill to Lord Robert Boothby, quoted in the Foreword, Sidney Rogerson, *Propaganda in the Next War,* 2nd ed., 2001, orig. G. Bles, London 1938)

* * *

The protocols have been fulfilled. Zionism rules the world. It created the second world war because Hitler double-crossed the Jewish and Christian money gang that gave him one hundred million dollars, and it will start a third world war if necessary to completely enslave the people as stated in the protocols. (Henry Klein, *Zionism Rules the World,* 1948/reprint Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, W. Va., 1978)

* * *

The consequence of Hitler's election as chancellor was a lack of foreign credit sources. Foreign trade stagnated and thus also the receipts from which the necessary imports could be paid. There resulted loss of income, high unemployment and the impoverishment of the poorer elements of the population. Germany invented its own way out of the dilemma: economic self-sufficiency. The Reich's government began to guide the national economy by means of two four-year plans. The first four-year plan, starting in 1933, was intended to improve the nutrition of the population and rapidly reduce high unemployment. The plan had, in first place, an internal effect.

The second four-year plan, from 1936 onward, was intended to minimize the economic dependence of the German Reich on foreign trade. As Germany had been cut off from its raw materials and foodstuffs requirements during the war, Hitler planned to secure the country against a repetition of such a predicament. The plan from 1936 onward was intended to improve Germany's self-sufficiency, to increase economic independence from foreign sources, and to stimulate its own exports. As a result, the second four-year plan impinged negatively on the economies of other countries. The Reich's government steered a course that rehabilitated the domestic economy largely without foreign products and credits. There were two tracks to this course, one for the domestic market, the other for foreign trade. In the domestic economy, science and industry developed substitutes for materials and products which formerly came from abroad. The internal circulation of money for the construction of roads, housing and armament was launched through an artificial currency, so-called MEFO bills (Metallurgische Forschungsgesellschaft), a kind of promissory note. Banks reduced interest rates drastically. Foreign exchange and gold trade with other countries were controlled by the state and withdrawn from the private sector. Foreign companies could only export their profits in kind, not in cash. All this stimulated the population's subsistence and the creation of new jobs.

The other track concerned German foreign trade. The German Reich concluded bilateral contracts with 25 countries with weak currencies in Southern Europe, the Near East and South America, involving trade free of payment, i.e. without foreign currencies, in other words, goods for goods, for instance, Chilean lentils against German locomotives. The exchange of goods between Germany and its partners was settled on a monthly basis, without the payment of foreign currencies and without the need to prefinance trade through loans and interest-bearing money. In this way, Germany constructed for itself an informal special economic zone between 1932 and 1936, a German preferentialism…

However—and this is the catch—the U.S.A., Britain and France lost important sectors of the market, which they had hitherto dominated, particularly the U.S.A. in South America. Moreover, New York and London lost their credit business through the pre-financing of foreign trade in the countries which now engaged in barter with Germany.

It appeared as if Germany was developing from a financial dwarf into an economic giant, namely at the expense of the victors of the First World War. President Roosevelt was now concerned about Germany's success in South America, that U.S. credit business in South America was declining and, lastly, that the German "model" was becoming attractive in the U.S.A. and could affect his—Roosevelt's—popularity. After all, Hjalmar Schacht, president of the Reichsbank and Minister for Trade, and Hitler's politics had succeeded in dismantling unemployment in Germany and in doubling the people's income, while Roosevelt with his New Deal, despite thriving foreign trade, was still faced with 10.4 million unemployed.

PERCENTAGE OF WORKERS UNEMPLOYED

Country	*1929*	*1932*	*1937*	*1938*
World index	5.4	21.1	10.1	11.4
Australia	11.1	29.0	9.3	8.7
Austria	12.3	26.1	20.4	15.3
Belgium	1.9	23.5	13.1	17.6
Canada	4.2	26.0	12.5	15.1
Czechoslovakia	2.2	13.5	8.8	8.5
Denmark	15.5	31.7	21.9	21.4
France	–	–	–	8.0
Germany	9.3	30.1	4.6	2.1
Japan	4.0	6.8	3.7	3.0
Netherlands	5.9	25.3	26.9	25.0
Norway	15.4	30.8	20.0	22.0
Poland	4.9	11.8	14.6	12.7
Sweden	10.7	22.8	11.6	11.8
Switzerland	3.5	21.3	12.5	13.1
United Kingdom	10.4	22.1	10.5	12.6
United States	1.0	24.9	13.2	19.8

Source: J. E. Meade (ed.), *World Economic Survey: Eighth Year, 1938/39*, League of Nations, Geneva 1939, p. 128.

Britain too was affected by Germany's independent path. Although the Ottawa countries cordoned themselves off and thus prevented free trade, Germany's way of excluding the international capital markets and of exploiting, through preferential rules, the markets of 25 other countries was in their view unacceptable. After the war, English historian General Fuller wrote concerning German-English relations: "Hitler's dream was thus an alliance with Great Britain… such an alliance was however impossible mainly because, immediately after Hitler's takeover, his economic policy of direct barter and of export premiums dealt British and American trade a deadly blow."

U.S. President Roosevelt expressed the same more briefly, when he said to his son, Elliot, on the day he decided to lead the U.S.A. at Britain's side into the war: "Would anyone maintain that Germany's attempt to dominate trade in Central Europe was not one of the main reasons for the war?"

The methods which the nations used between the global economic crisis and the war profited the users and damaged all competitors, whether protective tariff, currency devaluation, raised interest rates, preferential status, barter or import quotas. They were all instruments of finance and trade of a technical nature. However, the U.S.A. as well as Great Britain wrapped these instruments with a moral cloak. They called their own methods of competition "peaceful and free" trade. Finally, the pound, franc and mark were coupled to the dollar, which was covered by 0.7 grams of gold until 1971 and thereafter by nothing at all. From then on the U.S.A. could finance

> its imports with dollars which they printed themselves, while all other nations had to earn their imports first, mainly in dollars. The path to this U.S. victory began in the Thirties, and the war against the German Reich was a step on this path. (deutsche-zukunft.net/hintergrundwissen, author's translation)

* * *

> I then converted everything to the concept of labor output in exchange for labor output, raw materials in exchange for labor output, farm products against industrial products. I succeeded over years of work in gradually creating a certain domestic economy at least in Europe. Alone against this domestic economy, England, which felt the germ of an eventual political collaboration, immediately resumed its familiar struggle. Thus began simultaneously the opposition of the whole of global Jewry which, through the deactivation of its hitherto speculative trading methods, perceived a loss which could affect not only Europe, but perhaps the whole world one day. For the methods with which we worked were not patented. Other countries began to turn to these methods and gold began to lose its allure. (*Hitlers Geheimrede*, May 30, 1942)

Consider these questions. For example, did Hitler have a sense of humor?

Not only did he have a sense of humor, he was not above making fun of himself, as he does in this introduction to a speech he made before a gathering of "Old Fighters" in Munich, in February 1938:

> This evening, I am first going to have to accustom myself gradually to speaking before this old forum. Over the years, one becomes not only shrewd and wise, one assumes above all very many of the customs of one's environment. Now, fate has determined that I should be allowed, over the last five years, to move in, at least outwardly, very respectable circles. One doesn't always say what one thinks there. Formerly, my strength lay in never thinking anything but what I said. So I must now try to return to those old times.

Loud guffaws of delight from his audience met this very casually delivered opening. Here was a man completely at ease, who could not only afford the luxury of saying exactly what he liked, but who could judge himself and his phenomenal progress with detachment.

Did he respond to beautiful things, to art, architecture, to music, to books?

He had dropped out of high school at 16 and, thenceforward, was almost entirely self-taught. That is, his information, insights and mental training came from books, which he read voraciously at local libraries and then, when he could afford them, bought by the hundred. His personal library is estimated to have encompassed 16,300 books. (Timothy W. Ryback, *Hitler's Private Library,* Knopf, New York 2008) According to one authority, when he had the time, he bound damaged books himself. Piles of books on his bedside table, whether at

his homes in Berchtesgaden or Munich or at the front, or on the corners of his desk at the chancellery, testified to this absorption. He read late into the night and rose correspondingly late.

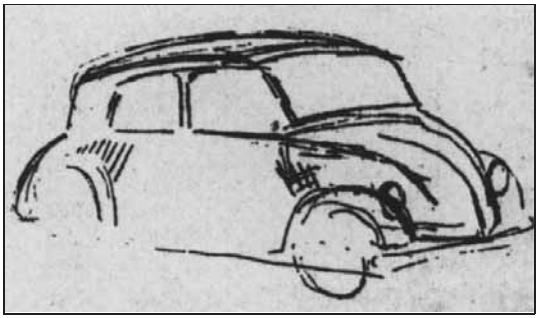

Hitler's sketch for a people's car, 1932.

He was immune from the blandishments of unearned recognition:

> Already after the national revolution of 1933, German universities endeavoured to award Hitler honorary doctorates. On May 4, 1933, Hitler's chancellery declined the honorary doctorate proposed him by the Technical University of Stuttgart, "as he fundamentally did not contemplate accepting honorary doctorates." (Manfred Overesch, *Das III. Reich 1933-1939: Eine Tageschronik der Politik, Wirtschaft, Kultur*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1982, edition of 1990)

As he had been diagnosed with Parkinson's disease already in 1940 (E. Gibbels, "Hitler's Parkinson-Syndrome. Eine Analyse von Aufnahmen der Deutschen Wochenschau aus den Jahren 1940-1945," *Der Nervenarzt*, Vol. 59, No. 9 (Sept. 1988), pp. 521-528/Publ. Wiss. Film, Sekt. Gesch./Publiz. 8, 1995), among other ailments (D. Irving, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, Grafton, 1990; orig. Macmillan, New York 1983), Hitler suffered under the pressure of time, believing that, if he did not accomplish his self-imposed mission before he died, no successor would.

No more suitable individual could have led a country, particularly Germany, at that time. No member of an established section of society could have succeeded where he did; he was unrestrained by any and all conventions and codes. On the one hand, an ordinary soldier who had risked his life to defend his country, and had been wounded and decorated; on the other, a visionary and autodidact, with an extraordinary ability to synthesize what he had learnt, and to come to a logical conclusion. His conversation at mealtimes ranged from state ownership of resources and the preservation of private property, through alternative energy, the importance of assuring the next generation of German singers, admiration for Britain and the fatality of her WWI debt, to his advocacy of a "people's car" for 975 Reichsmarks, and a united Europe of nations, in which Germany would be the first among equals. (Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche*, Ullstein, Berlin 2003)

The breadth and variety of these subjects, and the consideration he had put into each, stand in stark contrast to the lies so assiduously spread about him, and to the empty-headed posturing of today's leaders. He evoked an ardent

loyalty in his closest subordinates, many of whom stayed with him until the end.

> Adolf Hitler reckoned, as it now turned out, as so often in earlier years, with rationality, he reckoned not only as a German, but as a European. He truly reckoned in the interest of a higher humanity, which he wished to see put into effect in ethnically-based communities. (Herman Giesler, *Ein anderer Hitler*, Druffel, Leoni 1977, p. 414)

* * *

> Before these 30 parties there was a German people, and the parties will disappear and after them our people will still remain. And we do not want to be the representatives of a profession, a class, a social rank, a belief or a state, rather we want to educate Germans so that they all first and foremost realize that there is no life without justice, and that there is no justice without power, and that there is no power without strength, and that all strength must reside in the people. (Adolf Hitler, election speech, July 27, 1932)

* * *

> I know no safe depository of the ultimate powers of society but the people themselves; and if we think them not enlightened enough to exercise their control with a wholesome discretion, the remedy is not to take it from them, but to inform their discretion by education.—Thomas Jefferson

* * *

> National Socialism was a European answer to the question of the century. It was the noblest cause in which a German could employ the strength given to him. It was a genuinely socialist ideology and an ideal of blood-related cultural purity. I cannot therefore, at the hour of need of what has also been my life's principle, renounce the ideal of a socially peaceful Germany and of a Europe which recognizes its values, and I remain loyal to it. (Alfred Rosenberg, early champion of National Socialism and minister, August 31, 1946, before his execution on October 16, 1946)

* * *

> The true national community which National Socialism created must be preserved; the madness of the parties as it was prior to 1933 must never take place again. (Remark in Dönitz's diary, May 15, 1945, in Walter Lüdde-Neurath, *Regierung Dönitz: Die letzten Tage des Dritten Reiches*. first published by Institut für Völkerrecht an der Universität Göttingen (ed.), Heft 2 (issue 2) of the series *Göttinger Beiträge für Gegenwartsfragen, Völkerrecht, Geschichte, Internationalpolitik*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1950/51; reprint: Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1981, p. 197)

* * *

The Führer is not dead! He lives on in the creation of his God-proximate spirit. It will outlive the lives of those who were damned by fate not to understand the Führer while he still lived. They will sink into their graves and be forgotten. The spirit of the Führer however will work through time and become the savior of his enslaved people and of ensnared mankind. (Julius Streicher, *Julius Streicher's Political Testament: My Affirmation*, RJG Enterprises, Lincoln 2009)

* * *

We cannot express our thanks in words, my Führer. Neither can words record our loyalty and affection. All the thanks, the love for and the glowing trust in you, my Führer, shines toward you in hundreds of thousands of eyes. An entire people, a whole nation, feels strong and fortunate today because this people recognizes in you not only its leader but also its savior. (Hermann Göring)

* * *

I have always said that if Great Britain were defeated in war I hoped we should find a Hitler to lead us back to our rightful position among the nations. (Winston Churchill in *The London Times*, Monday, November 7, 1938)

* * *

Those who have met Herr Hitler face to face in public business or on social terms have found a highly competent, cool, well-informed functionary with an agreeable manner, a disarming smile, and few have been unaffected by a subtle personal magnetism. (Churchill, *Great Contemporaries*, Putnam, New York 1937)

* * *

Never mind what they may say today, Germany in 1936 was thriving and happy. On its face was the bloom of a woman in love. And the Germans were in love—in love with Hitler. And to be sure there was much to be grateful for. Hitler had banished unemployment and brought them a new prosperity. He had given his Germans a new sense of national strength and national mission. (Sefton Delmer, *Trail Sinister: An Autobiography*, Secker & Warburg, London 1961, p. 282)

* * *

I have just returned from a visit to Germany. I have now seen the famous German Leader and also something of the great change he has effected. Whatever one may think of his methods—and they are certainly not those of a parliamentary country—there can be no doubt that he has achieved a marvellous transformation in the spirit of the people, in their attitude toward each other, and in their social and economic outlook.

He rightly claimed at Nuremberg that in four years his movement has made a new Germany. It is not the Germany of the first decade that followed the war—broken, dejected, and bowed down with a sense of apprehension and importance. It is now full of hope and confidence, and of a renewed sense of determination to lead its own life without interference from any influence outside its own frontiers.

There is for the first time since the war a general sense of security. The people are more cheerful. There is a greater sense of general gaiety of spirit throughout the land. It is a happier Germany. I saw it everywhere, and Englishmen I met during my trip and who knew Germany well were very impressed with the change.

One man has accomplished this miracle. He is a born leader of men. A magnetic, dynamic personality with a single-minded purpose, a resolute will and a dauntless heart.

He is not merely in name but in fact the national Leader. He has made them safe against potential enemies by whom they were surrounded. He is also securing them against that constant dread of starvation, which is one of the poignant memories of the last years of the War and the first years of the Peace. Over 700,000 died of sheer hunger in those dark years. You can still see the effect in the physique of those who were born into that bleak world.

The fact that Hitler has rescued his country from the fear of a repetition of that period of despair, penury and humiliation has given him unchallenged authority in modern Germany. As to his popularity, especially among the youth of Germany, there can be no manner of doubt. The old trust him; the young idolize him. It is not the admiration accorded to a popular Leader. It is the worship of a national hero who has saved his country from utter despondency and degradation.

He is as immune from criticism as a king in a monarchical country. He is something more. He is the George Washington of Germany—the man who won for his country independence from all her oppressors. To those who have not actually seen and sensed the way Hitler reigns over the heart and mind of Germany this description may appear extravagant. All the same, it is the bare truth. This great people will work better, sacrifice more, and, if necessary, fight with greater resolution because Hitler asks them to do so. Those who do not comprehend this central fact cannot judge the present possibilities of modern Germany.

Hitler fought in the ranks throughout the war, and knows from personal experience what war means. He also knows too well that the odds are even heavier today against an aggressor than they were at that time. (Excerpts from Lloyd George, "I Talked to Hitler," London *Daily Express*, November 17, 1936)

* * *

> For 14 years, the Parties of decay, of November, of the Revolution, led and abused the German people, 14 years long destroyed, degraded and dissipated. It is not presumptuous, if today I stand before the nation and testify before it: German People, give us four years time, then judge us and sentence us! German People, give us four years, and I promise you: As we and as I took on this task, then so I will go. I did not do it for the salary or for remuneration; I did it for your own sake.
>
> It was the most difficult decision of my life. I ventured it because I believed that it had to be. I ventured it because I am convinced that now we must no longer hesitate. I ventured it because I am convinced that now the German people will once again come to its senses. And that even if we are unjustly judged today, even if millions may curse us, one day the hour will come when they will march behind us because they will understand that we really only wanted the best. (Hitler speech, Sportpalast, February, 10, 1933)

This hour-long speech is recommended to anyone who understands German. Its passionate condemnation of all that was wrong then rings as true now as it did in 1933 and is therefore a telling indictment of the false progress civilization has made since then. Its ardent faith in a better future is overwhelmingly convincing.

At various times in his life, he expressed regret that the obligations of a patriotic politician had been thrust upon him when he would have preferred to be an architect. This fascination with architecture led to his friendship with Albert Speer and Hermann Giesler (*Ein anderer Hitler,* op. cit), with whom he planned not only the future "Germania," as Berlin was to be called, but also numerous opera houses, art galleries, bridges, monuments, etc. to be built all over Germany and Austria. All exteriors were to be clad in granite, to guarantee durability.

Such buildings as have survived can still be glimpsed occasionally, in Berlin, Düsseldorf and Munich, for instance. Their massive yet elegantly simple facades evoke the trust in eternity with which they were conceived.

His buildings were by no means always monumental, but included housing projects for workers. Newly-wed couples with children received generous loans with 10-year repayment conditions, so that they could buy their own house with garden or a large flat. At the birth of a child a quarter of the loan was forgiven. If they had four children, repayment was entirely canceled. In keeping with his concerns for the average worker, Hitler instituted, already in late 1933, the *Kraft durch Freude* organization, a subsidiary of the *Deutsche Arbeiter Front* (National Socialist trade union), which guaranteed workers holidays and relaxation. These holidays included cruises (four ships) and purpose-built beachfront apartments.

> I want the worker to be assured of a sufficient vacation and that everything should go toward ensuring that this vacation as well as the rest of his free time be a real recovery. I wish this because I want a people with strong

A German poster from 1939.

> nerves, as one can only achieve great policies with a people which keep their nerves. (Hitler quoted by Robert Ley, *Durchbruch der sozialen Ehre*, Eher, Munich 1940, p. 208; according to Bruno Frommann, *Reisen im Dienste politischer Zielsetzungen: Arbeiter-Reisen und "Kraft durch Freude"-Fahrten*, Historisches Institut der Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart 1992, p. 108)

His views on art were pronounced and definitive and rather middle-class. Art that did not express a positive sense of beauty, in human form or landscape, which could be described as abstract or even "decadent," was considered a result of foreign influence and outlawed. It probably offended his sense of the vigorous spirit with which he sought to inspire Germany. Some of the artists he championed, like Arno Breker, were destined to be acclaimed beyond Germany's borders. Through his participation in the building and the collection of the *Haus der Kunst*, in Munich, he also personally supported the careers of many young artists.

A glimpse into his private life shows how all too human he was:

> It was evening – we were still discussing the buildings in Weimar. At the same time, I noticed his anxiety. He had asked several times for the time: Has Miss Braun called? …he called a secretary: Why didn't Miss Braun drive back with you? – She still had errands to do… I'm worried, she should have been here long ago, I hope nothing has happened! At last Fräulein Braun arrived with her friend. They had driven slowly and had stopped for a cup of coffee on the way. I was worried all the time, couldn't you have called? Adolf Hitler introduced me… I gained new insights and impressions, I got to know a Miss Braun, but likewise an Adolf Hitler who was very concerned about her. (Hermann Giesler, *Ein anderer Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 132)

His musical preferences were for the great composers, but also for opera and operettas. Wagner, Bruckner or Werner Egk shared time with Franz Lehar ("The Merry Widow").

Adolf Hitler and Eva Braun

His tastes in decoration were traditional: the Berghof was evidence of his liking for costly carpets and tapestries. Although he had no personal bank account, his income from the sale of *Mein Kampf* and from stamps which carried his likeness allowed him to collect paintings and sculpture.

Hitler's home, like that of any celebrity, enjoyed the attentions of the media:

> There is nothing pretentious about his little estate. It is one that any merchant might possess in these lovely hills. All visitors are shown their host's model kennels, where he keeps magnificent Alsatians. Some of his pedigree pets are allowed the run of the house, especially on days when he gives a "Fun Fair" for the local children. He delights in the society of brilliant foreigners, especially painters, singers and musicians. As host he is a droll raconteur. Every morning at nine he goes out for a talk with his gardeners about their day's work. These men, like the chauffeur and air pilot, are not so much servants as loyal friends. A life-long vegetarian at table, his kitchen plots are both varied and heavy with produce. Even in his meatless diet, he is something of a gourmet. He is his own decorator, designer and furnisher, as well as architect. (*Homes & Gardens* magazine, November 1938, p. 193)

All in all, while his vision, his willpower and his extraordinary achievements marked him as *sui generis*, he remained a rather ordinary Austrian in at least one of his daily habits: the *Gemütlichkeit* of afternoon tea. Hence, the photographs of him at tea with Eva Braun, Unity Mitford and others. Tea cakes were indispensable. Anyone who has ever enjoyed Austrian or Bavarian cake can understand this.

HITLER'S MOUNTAIN HOME

A visit to 'Haus Wachenfeld' in the Bavarian Alps, written and illustrated by Ignatius Phayre

A closer view of the house, showing the umbrella-shaded terrace.

It is over twelve years since Herr Hitler fixed on the site of his one and only home. It had to be close to the Austrian border, hardly ten miles from Mozart's own medieval Salzburg. At first no more than a hunter's shack, "Haus Wachenfeld" has grown, until it is to-day quite a handsome Bavarian chalet, 2,000 feet up on the Obersalzberg amid pinewoods and cherry orchards. Here, in the early days, Hitler's widowed sister, Frau Angela Raubal, kept house for him on a "peasant" scale. Then, as his famous book, Mein Kampf ("My Struggle") became a best-seller of astonishing power (4,500,000 copies of it have been sold), Hitler began to think of replacing that humble shack by a house and garden of suitable scope. In this matter he has throughout been his own architect.

There is nothing pretentious about the Führer's little estate. It is one that any merchant of Munich or Nuremberg might possess in these lovely hills. The entrance hall is filled with a curious display of cactus plants in majolica pots. Herr Hitler's study is fitted as a modern office, and leading out of this is a telephone exchange. From here it is possible for the Führer to invite his friends or Ministers to fly over to Berchesgarden, landing on his own aerodrome just below the chalet lawns.

This view shows the chalet's lovely setting. In the foreground are Hitler (back to camera) with Field-Marshals Göring (left) and von Blomberg (centre).

193

Homes & Gardens, *November 1938, p. 193* (reset)
(https://katana17.wordpress.com/2015/10/11/hitlers-mountain-home/)

Memo from today:

October 22, 2014, talking of tea, shock-horror in tiny Switzerland when the country's largest supermarket chain confessed to selling—unbeknownst to them—likenesses of Hitler and Mussolini on the covers of small containers of cream for coffee. The supermarket's spokesman described this as an "unacceptable" and "unforgivable mistake." Presumably, some incurable little goody-goody had taken offense. The excitement is just denunciation for the sake of denunciation. The manufacturers had merely intended these to join other historical figures, for people who collect such things.

Hitler and Mussolini were undeniably historical figures, they were also dictators, like many others, previous and contemporary, so what distinguishes them from others of their like? Well, you see, there is this story about the Jews… Meanwhile Jews and their multiple organizations are shaking with laughter as the Gentiles tie themselves in knots yet again, just to avoid being called "anti-Semitic."

This picture of Hitler appeared on a coffee creamer.

A very few insightful and trustworthy analyses of Hitler's life exist; it would be superfluous and presumptuous of me to add to them, but why should this man, powerful as he was for a brief period, still matter at all? There have been dictators before and after him. He is important because he most manifestly recognized the greatest threat to mankind, and tried to corral it, with a view to expelling it, after Germany had won the war. He spoke of *abschieben* (deportation) or *hinauswerfen* throwing out/expulsion (Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche*, *op. cit.*, p. 644).

> We are resolved to stop the settlement of an alien people which has known how to seize all the leading positions for itself, and to deport it. (Hitler's speech, January 30, 1939.)

Contrary to all fabrications, that was, in fact, his intention. That was "the final solution." In Gottfried Feder's words. Under Point "1. b) racial policy":

> The expulsion of Jews and all non-Germans from all responsible positions of public life. The prohibition of immigration of Eastern Jews and of other parasitical foreigners. Undesirable foreigners and Jews may be deported. (Gottfried Feder, *Der deutsche Staat auf nationaler und sozialer Grundlage* (*The German State on a National and Socialist Foundation*), Eher, Munich 1923, 1933 edition, p. 42)

* * *

> I hope to see the term 'Jews' completely extinguished through the possibility of a mass emigration of all Jews to Africa or into another colony. (Himmler, memorandum to Hitler, May 28, 1940; Helmut Krausnick (ed.), "Himmler zur Behandlung von Fremdvölkern," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jahrgang 5 (1957), Heft 2, p. 197)

* * *

> The German nation, moreover, was rapidly falling under the control of its alien elements. In the last days of the pre-Hitler regime there were twenty times as many Jewish government officials in Germany as had existed before the war. Israelites of international attachments were insinuating themselves into key positions in the German administrative machine. *(The Daily Mail*, July 10, 1933)

* * *

> In the all-important administration of Prussia, any number of strategic positions came into the hands of Hebrews. A telephone conversation between three Jews in Ministerial offices could result in the suspension of any periodical or newspaper in the state. The Jews came in Germany to play in politics and administration that same considerable part that they had previously won by open competition in business, trade, banking, the press, the arts, the sciences and the intellectual and cultural life of the country. And thereby the impression was strengthened that Germany, a country with a mission of its own, had fallen into the hands of foreigners. (Edgar Mowrer, Berlin correspondent for the *Chicago Daily News*, "Germany Puts the Clock Back," first published as a book in 1933, Bodley Head, London/Morrow, New York; reprinted numerous times between 1937 and the outbreak of war)

* * *

> During the Weimar years many outstanding performers in concerts and theater as well as scientists were Jewish, but they never dominated and were more than balanced by Germans of equal or superior stature. In literature, however, in the arts as well as in the left-leaning part of the press their influence became all encompassing and pernicious. With it, the deterioration

of civility, speech and social behavior became endemic. Nothing, of course, compared with what we are witnessing today, but one must remember that seventy years ago the standards of propriety were vastly different when compared with the present. The constant assault on the sensibilities and moral values which were held dear by the majority of patriotic Germans created a backlash within the parties from the center to the radical right. "Anti-Semitism" was again on the rise. (Heinz Weichardt, *Under Two Flags: Memories of National Socialist Germany*, by a Half-Jewish German, Liberty Bell, Reedy, W.Va., 1995; reprint: *Nazi Terror: A Short Autobiography of a Jewish National Socialist*, The Heretical Press, Hull 2004, p. 11)

* * *

In Berlin (of the pre-Hitler years) most of the theaters were Jewish-owned or Jewish-leased, most of the leading film and stage actors were Jews, the plays performed were often by German, Austrian or Hungarian Jews and were staged by Jewish film producers, applauded by Jewish dramatic critics in Jewish newspapers. The Jews are not cleverer than the Gentiles, if by clever you mean good at their jobs. They ruthlessly exploit the common feeling of Jews, first to get a foothold in a particular trade or calling, then to squeeze the non-Jews out of it. It is not true that Jews are better journalists than Gentiles. They held all the posts on those Berlin papers because the proprietors and editors were Jewish. (Douglas Reed, *Disgrace Abounding*, Cape, London 1939, pp. 238f.)

* * *

Marx himself is a Jew and is surrounded by a crowd of little, more or less intelligent, scheming, agile, speculating Jews, just as Jews are everywhere—commercial and banking agents, writers, politicians, correspondents for newspapers of all shades; in short, literary brokers, just as they are financial brokers, with one foot in the bank and the other in the socialist movement, and their arses sitting upon the German press. They have grabbed hold of all newspapers, and you can imagine what a nauseating literature results. These Jewish writers are particularly remarkable in their creation of cowardly, hateful and perfidious insinuation.

Well, this whole Jewish world, comprising a single exploiting sect, a kind of blood-sucking people, a kind of organic destructive collective parasite, going beyond not only the frontiers of states, but of political opinion, this world is now, at least for the most part, at the disposal of Marx on the one hand, and of Rothschild on the other… This may seem strange. What can there be in common between socialism and a leading bank? The point is that authoritarian socialism, Marxist communism, demands a strong centralization of the state. And where there is centralization of the state, there must necessarily be a central bank, and where such a bank exists, the parasitic Jewish nation, speculating on the Labor of the people, will always find a way

to exist. (Mikhail Bakunin, *Staatlichkeit und Anarchie* (*Statism and Anarchy*), Ullstein, Frankfurt 1972)

* * *

In reality, this would be for the proletariat a barrack regime, under which the working men and the working women, converted into a uniform mass, would rise, fall asleep, work, and live at the beat of the drum. The privilege of ruling would be in the hands of the skilled and the learned, with a wide scope left for profitable crooked deals carried on by the Jews, who would be attracted by the enormous extension of the international speculations of the national banks." (Mikhail Bakunin, *Historia judaica*, Volumes 12-14, Verlag von Julius Kittls Nachfolger, 1950, p. 101; Francis Wheen, *Karl Marx*, Fourth Estate, London 1999, p. 340)

* * *

Ullstein's was a kind of super-trust; the largest organization of its kind in Europe, and probably in the world. They published four daily papers in Berlin alone, among these the venerable *Vossische Zeitung*, founded in the 18th century, and the *B.Z. am Mittag*, an evening paper. Apart from these, Ullstein's published more than a dozen weekly and monthly periodicals, ran their own news service, their own travel agency, etc., and were one of the leading book publishers. The firm was owned by the brothers Ullstein—they were five, like the original Rothschild brothers, and like them also, they were Jews." (Arthur Koestler, *The God That Failed*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1950, p 31).

* * *

If the question is still asked why National Socialism combats the Jewish element in Germany so fanatically, the answer can only be, because National Socialism wishes to establish a real community of the people. Since we are National Socialists, we can never suffer an alien race which has nothing to do with us to claim the leadership of our working people. (Adolf Hitler, quoted in N. H. Baynes, *The Speeches of Adolf Hitler*, Oxford University Press, London/New York 1942, Volume I, p. 735)

* * *

Today, sixty years later and observing the precipitous decline of a typical multiracial and multicultural society, I am forced to conclude that it was exactly the racial and cultural unity of the Third Reich which enabled its people to survive the monstrous assault of their enemies and to arise again from the ashes of their nation. The present effort to destroy by all means this unity through the planned influx of millions of the unwashed garbage of the Third World and systematic destruction of all traditions in the mind of the present generation shows that Germany's eternal enemies fully agree with me on this point. That this destruction proceeds under the direction of a Jewish dictator (Ignaz Bubis, head of the thirty to forty thousand strong

Jewish community among eighty million Germans), who rules Germany solely through the strength of American bayonets, bodes ill for the future of that nation, if he should succeed in his nefarious plans. It is high time that Americans realize that they have been reduced to the unbecoming status of executioners for the all-powerful state of Israel." (Heinz Weichardt, *Under Two Flags*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

We do not want reactionaryism, but recovery… we do not wish to persecute the Jews, but we demand German leadership, without Jewish influence, which is foreign to us, without Jewish activity behind the scenes, without Jewish capital interests. We do not seek a new war, for we know that Europe and the world can only recover when the leading old cultures heal themselves internally. But we are not afraid of war if mobilization of German power should prove to be the ultimate means of restoring German freedom. (Gregor Strasser, NSDAP member of the Reichstag, speech, June 14, 1932)

* * *

We are socialists; we are enemies, deadly enemies of the current capitalistic system with its exploitation of the economically weak, its unjust salaries, its immoral assessment of people according to their affluence and their money, instead of their responsibility and merits, and we are determined, come what may, to abolish it. (G. Strasser)

* * *

We recognize private property. We recognize private initiative. We recognize our debts and our duty to pay them. We are against the nationalization of industry. We are against the nationalization of trade. We are against the Soviet command economy… (G. Strasser)

* * *

We National Socialists do not want any agitation against religious denominations and no persecution of Christian Churches. However, we demand the honest cooperation of the churches in the renewal of German culture… we do not want any party politics from priests. (G. Strasser)

Dr. Manfred Reifer, the well-known leader of the Jews in Bukovina, published an article in September 1933 *(Czernowitzer Allgemeine Zeitung)* in which he wrote:

Whilst large sections of the German nation were struggling for the preservation of their faith, we Jews filled the streets of Germany with our vociferations. We supplied its Press with articles on the subject of its Christmas and Easter festivities and administered to its religious beliefs in the manner we considered suitable. We ridiculed the highest ideals of the German nation and profaned the matters which it holds sacred.

The organized Jewish exodus from Germany began already in 1933. Through the Haavara Agreement (August 25, 1933), National Socialists and Zionists collaborated in facilitating emigration to Palestine. Much later came the hardly known Rublee-Wohlthat Agreement of February 1939, in support of general emigration of Jews from Germany, under the aegis of the Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung, created by Göring on February 11, 1939 (in response to Heydrich's suggestion after the events of November 9, 1938), to accelerate Jewish expatriation.

Rublee was an American lawyer and the director of an international committee created to organize and fund Jewish emigration at the Evian Conference (July 1938). Rhodesia and British Guiana were among the destinations proposed. Rublee negotiated this agreement with Hjalmar Schacht of the Reichsbank and Hermann Göring's secretary of state, Helmut Wohlthat. The coming of war limited its effects and led to the transport of Jews to the occupied eastern territories, where they were placed in camps to work for the armaments industry.

> The spring of 1939 saw Hitler's last effort to solve the problems of the German Jews in a civilized manner. He sent Hjalmar Schacht, the president of the Reichsbank and architect of the German recovery, to England for the purpose of negotiating a large loan which would enable Germany to let the remaining 250,000 Jews emigrate with their belongings and the necessary financial means to assure the required immigration visas. The governor of the Bank of England, Montagu Norman, along with many members of parliament, were agreeable to this scheme, but it was immediately torpedoed by Chaim Weizmann and the warmongers around Churchill, who had become a faithful servant of the Jewish banking hierarchy after they had saved him from bankruptcy from the loss of his fortunes in the crash of 1929. In earlier times he had been an outspoken anti-Jew. (Heinz Weichardt, *Under Two Flags*, *op. cit.*)

The first Zionist leader, Theodor Herzl, described Madagascar as a possible land of emigration (*Altneuland*, novel, 1902), based perhaps on an 1885 suggestion by German scholar Paul de Lagarde. The so-called Madagascar Plan was also a Polish proposal which the Germans considered. Herzl had supported a plan in the early 1900s to give a portion of British East Africa (Uganda) to the Jewish people as a homeland.

While he was theorizing about which vast portions of other people's land would best suit the Jews, Herzl had also envisioned Patagonia as a potential homeland. "Which shall we choose, Palestine or Argentine? Argentina is, by its nature, one of the richest countries in Earth, with an immense territory, scarce population and moderate climate. The Argentine Republic would have the greatest interest to cede to us a part of its territory." (Herzl, "Palestine or Argentine," *The Jewish State*, D. Nutt, London 1896). There are reports these days, of Israeli soldiers prospecting the land:

> Spearheaded by the International Zionist Movement, this quiet takeover of Patagonia has progressed dramatically in recent years; not through war and invasion, but through territorial acquisitions, economic infiltration, Israeli military fifth columns, global media support and geopolitical positioning. For decades, young Israeli military officers camouflaged as hikers and backpackers have been surveying, mapping, and snooping around this vast, rich and under-populated region; plotting, planning… preparing their future?… there is no doubt that there are Israelis all over Patagonia. They move around in groups, they are young, speak in Hebrew among themselves; a good number of them come from the military. They have just taken off their Israeli Army uniform; they are twenty-something year old youths taking their vacations after leaving the Israeli Army… (Adrian Salbuchi, July 1, 2011)

The Falklands War has always been explained away firstly, as Britain coming to the defense of its distant but patriotic citizens, threatened by a powerful mainland enemy; secondly, as a vital geographic marker in Britain's territorial claims to Subantarctic islands and a section of Antarctica and local minerals. If a third factor is added in the shape of Zionist colonial aims in Patagonia, Argentina and its national debt come into sharper historical focus.

The Slattery Report (U.S. Department of the Interior, 1938) concerned a proposal to settle Jewish refugees in parts of Alaska.

Polish ambassador Lipski assured Hitler (September 20, 1938) that a memorial would be erected to him in Warsaw if he succeeded in solving the Jewish problem. (S. Żerko, *Stosunki polsko-niemieckie 1938-1939*, Instytut Zachodni, Poznan 1998).

> On December 9, 1938, French Foreign Minister Georges Bonnet informed German Foreign Minister Joachim von Ribbentrop that in order to rid France of 10,000 Jewish refugees it would be necessary to ship them elsewhere. At that time, the Nazi regime considered mass emigration to be the "Final Solution" to the "Jewish problem." They thought of the French island of Madagascar. (Jewish Virtual Library)

* * *

> The Jews might have had Uganda, Madagascar, and other places for the establishment of a Jewish Fatherland, but they wanted absolutely nothing except Palestine, not because the Dead Sea water by evaporation can produce five trillion dollars of metalloids and powdered metals; not because the subsoil of Palestine contains twenty times more petroleum than all the combined reserves of the two Americas; but because Palestine is the crossroads of Europe, Asia, and Africa, because Palestine constitutes the veritable center of world political power, the strategic center for world control. (Nahum

> Goldmann, President, World Jewish Congress, Montreal 1947, *L'Unité Nationale*, Montreal, Number 41, 1953, quoted by Anwarul Haque Haqqi, *West Asia Since Camp David*, Mittal Publications, Delhi, India, 1988, p. 14)

On May 13, 1939, a ship (*MS St. Louis*) belonging to the *Kraft durch Freude* organization carried about 900 Jews to New York, where they were refused entry to the U.S. Neither were they welcome in Cuba or Canada. They eventually returned to Europe and disembarked at Antwerp.

For those who claim that National Socialism was a racist belief, it is worth mentioning, as a side issue, that 19th century scientific racism was common throughout the western world, and a number of popular authors discussed what was then a fashionable doctrine. Besides the Comte de Gobineau (credited as being the father of modern racial demography; his works are today considered very early examples of scientific racism), Disraeli himself expounded in two novels as follows:

> Race is everything; there is no other truth. And every race must fall which carelessly suffers its blood to become mixed. (B. Disraeli, in *Coningsby*, Tauchnitz, Leipzig 1844; according to Houston Stewart Chamberlain, *The Foundations of the Nineteenth Century*, Volume 1, John Lane, London/New York 1911, p. 271; although I could not locate that quote in *Coningsby*, the following is just as pertinent.)
>
> * * *
>
> Yet the Jews, Coningsby, are essentially Torries… And every generation they must become more powerful and more dangerous to the society which is hostile to them… The fact is that you cannot destroy a pure race… The mixed persecuting races disappear, the pure persecuted race remains. And at this moment, in spite of centuries, of tens of centuries, of degradation, the Jewish mind exercises a vast influence on the affairs of Europe. (B. Disraeli, *ibid.*, p. 232)
>
> * * *
>
> No man will treat with indifference the principle of race. It is the key to history, and why history is often so confused is that it has been written by men who are ignorant of this principle and all the knowledge it involves… Language and religion do not make a race—there is only one thing which makes a race, and that is blood. (B. Disraeli (Earl of Beaconsfield), *Endymion*, Longmans & Green, London 1880, Vol. 2, pp. 202, 205)
>
> * * *
>
> Furthermore, racism is itself a central doctrine in traditional Judaism and Jewish cultural history. The Hebrew Bible is blatantly racist, with all the talk about the seed of Abraham, the chosen people, and Israel as the light to the other nations. Orthodox Jews in their morning prayers still thank God daily

> that he did not make Jews 'like other peoples of the earth.' If this isn't racism, it is hard to envisage what is. That highly regarded medieval book, Judah Halevi's *Kuzari*, is blatantly racist. Halevi will not even allow that a convert to Judaism is the equal of a natural-born Jew. (Norman Cantor, *The Sacred Chain: A History of the Jews*, HarperCollins, New York 1994)

So much for racism.

As for the charge of the practice of eugenics or euthanasia, Wikipedia contains the following entry under "Influence on Nazi Germany":

> After the eugenics movement was well established in the United States, it spread to Germany. California eugenicists began producing literature promoting eugenics and sterilization and sending it overseas to German scientists and medical professionals. By 1933, California had subjected more people to forceful sterilization than all other U.S. states combined. The forced sterilization program engineered by the Nazis was partly inspired by California's. The Rockefeller Foundation helped develop and fund various German eugenics programs, including the one that Josef Mengele worked in before he went to Auschwitz. After 1945, however, historians began to attempt to portray the U.S. eugenics movement as distinct and distant from Nazi eugenics. Euthanasia advocacy in the U.S. peaked again during the 1930s and diminished significantly during and after World War II. (Wikipedia)

Were recalcitrant members of the political opposition put into concentration camps? Certainly; emergencies require extreme solutions.

> Here, I must speak about the societal change in Germany, brought about by the NSDAP regime: after the unloved Weimar Republic, experienced by most Germans as a difficult and bleak time, in which every man was for himself, the NSDAP placed the principle of the "national community," its most important political goal, at the core. "Common good goes before personal good" or "One for all, all for one" were the watchwords then, which introduced the "Führerstaat." In practice, it meant that all previous organizations were transformed without asking the existing members. Whoever actively and openly opposed this was sent for "education" to a concentration camp. There, he stayed for a week, a month, a year or longer, until he had grasped the "spirit of the national community." Many former communists and members of the political opposition shifted very quickly to the new system without experiencing drawbacks from their earlier allegiance. (Döring-Ernst von Gottberg, *Eine Jugend in Hitlers Reich*, Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2013, p. 16)...
>
> Although it may have been tough in the concentration camps at the time, I doubt that people were beaten or tortured, as one wanted to gain these people too for the national community. They worked eight hours daily on a project for the national community and in the evenings were educated in

Kommandantur
des Staatl. Konzentrationslagers
Sachsenhausen

Oranienburg, den 13. XII. 1938 19

Entlassungsschein

Der Jude Ludwig Simon geb. am 2?.11.80.
in Bingen war in der Zeit
vom 11.11.1938 bis 13. XII. 1938 in einem Konzentrationslager untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am: 13. XII. 1938
Seine Führung war: -/-

Auflage:
Sie haben sich bis auf Widerruf jeden Montag bei der Ortspolizeibehörde Ihres Wohnortes und sofort nach der Ankunft zu melden.

(Stempel)

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS Oberführer

Certificate of Release from the Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp

settling into the new time. As far as I know that was the daily routine. At his release, every prisoner had to declare in writing that he would not relate anything about his stay in the concentration camp. Thus, the occasional contemporary returned to his workplace tanned and with calluses on his hands, ostensibly from some education. He knew how to fit in! That's what my father told me later…

The system of the national community reached every German. The "*Blockwart*" was the lowest grade among the so-called political leaders. He was assigned a residential quarter of several hundred inhabitants, in which he had to ensure order and social conditions. If, for example, old people found it hard to fetch coal from the cellar, he would inform the local Hitler Youth, who would make it the duty of a few Hitler boys to help these old people (Every day a good deed). If older people needed help to do the shopping, then the "League of German Girls" would be notified to help here.

Then there were the NS Women's League and the NS Social Services who were inserted over adult misconduct. The majority of the population perceived this "new time" as positive and were content with their personal development…

Salary and income adjustments were fixed by the German Labor Front on behalf of the government without strikes and thus without general financial loss for the companies and without disturbance for the population. What in an individual case could not be satisfactorily regulated by the generally issued laws and ordinances often found a comfortable solution through the Party… (*ibid.* , p. 17)

A member of the Jungmädel or 10-14 year-old League of German Girls, National Socialist female organization.

> We sang the songs of the erstwhile Bündischer Jugend after 1918 and the Boy Scout movement before 1914. Just as in those days, we erected tent encampments, made campfires, read aloud, played outdoor activities, sport and games, and then there was the 'Every Day a Good Deed.' It may sound 'banal' today, but that was our world then. It felt good, as young people, to be recognized and to be part of this 'new era of the National Socialist Movement.' We grew up in a time in which profession, marriage and family were self-evidently desirable goals in life for us young people… the youth had also come away from frustration and hanging around in the street or in backyards, away from drugs or alcohol, from smoking or criminal acts. They were aggregated in a community of contemporaries. Much sport was played, there was much outside exercise, handicrafts in our free time, we helped each other over schoolwork, and if the homework was too difficult, we asked an older Hitler Youth leader for advice. One might criticize this today or denounce it as political influence, but there were few young people who wanted to be outsiders and who did not participate with their friends and school comrades. (*ibid.*, p. 20)

* * *

> The criminal courts have never had so little to do and the prisons have never had so few occupants. It is a pleasure to observe the physical aptitude of the German youth… (Sir Arnold Wilson, M.P., according to John Toland, *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, N.Y., 1976, p. 405)

Hitler's distrust of Jews was not monolithic but comprehensive. He valued Emil Maurice, his driver, and Dr. Bloch, the family doctor in Linz, but he understood the alien, demonic force which seeks to dominate the world. Dr. Bloch had kept a postcard, on which Hitler had thanked him for caring for his ailing mother, commenting, as an old man, that he considered it a beautiful sign from a devoted son—"Now this young student has become one of the most significant personalities in history." (W. Bräuninger, *Feldherrnhalle*, Regin, Kiel 2012, p. 93)

On the subject of Dr. Bloch, I hope I may be forgiven for citing a favorable quote from an internet blog:

> Gerard Menuhin is the kind that the Führer described as "noble Jew." Dr. Bloch, his family doctor, was one, for instance. He said about him: "If all Jews were like him, there would be no Jewish question." I not only accept the concept of noble Jew but also apply this quote to Menuhin (and his blessed father). If all Jews were like the Menuhins, there would be no Jewish question and NO ANTI-JUDAISM! Unfortunately neither two nor 1,000 of the righteous suffice to atone for the damage caused daily by millions of Jews in the world of international finance. So one cannot exculpate Jewry, but at least these few noble Jews. ("Leseratte," 03.03.2015, 07:30,

> goo.gl/QYBvo9; with reference to my letter to the brother of political prisoner Horst Mahler; goo.gl/vp9KY8)

Hitler's goals were to establish a stable and competent government that could not be overturned at every parliamentary session; to achieve full employment and secure sufficient food, shelter and clothing for the entire population; to create a people with a sense of national identity, while rejecting enemies of the fatherland and those with perfidious tendencies; to free Germany from all the depredations of the Versailles Treaty, which limited the sovereignty of the people and state; to educate youth to be free and self-confident, and responsible toward the whole people; to secure Germany's existence and statehood through treaties of trade and friendship with neighboring states, and through a pact of friendship and common interests with Britain.

The assumption and preservation of ethnic and cultural homogeneity was the foundation upon which he based his ambitions. Self-sufficiency for a diverse population threatened from within and without by predatory Capitalism and despotic Communism, the twin pseudo-ideological facets of Jewish subversion, was impossible.

> The two Internationales of Finance and Revolution work with ardor, they are the two fronts of the Jewish Internationale. There is a Jewish conspiracy against all nations. (Rene Groos, *Le Nouveau Mercure*, Paris, May 1927)

His ambitions could be achieved by moving east, to retake the territory confiscated from Germany and incorporated into Poland and Czechoslovakia, after the First World War. He trusted that he would be allowed full discretion, in return for protecting all those nations at risk from Communism.

> Many people in Asia believed the real enemy in the fight was communism and the Soviet Union. For this reason many Asians from different countries went to Europe to join the military of the Third Reich. Battalion 43 of the Wehrmacht consisted exclusively of East Asians from China, Japan, Korea and Mongolia. Also a minor part consisted of troops from Thailand and Indonesia. (Metapedia)

All told "about 25 different European nationalities were members of the Waffen-SS: Albanians, Armenians, Belgians, Bulgarians, Bosnians, Croatians, Czechoslovaks, Danish, Estonians, Finnish, French, Greek, Hungarians, Netherlands, English, Estonians, Italians, Latvians, Lithuanians, Norwegians, Romanians, Russians, Spanish, Swedish and Ukrainians. Six out of ten members of the Waffen-SS were composed of foreigners. However, the Wehrmacht had volunteers from other non-European races such as Africans, Indians (which included Hindus, Sikhs, Muslims, Christians and even Buddhists), Arabs, Chinese, Japanese, Koreans, Turkmens, etc. There were also Jewish troops who voluntarily served the German army. Some had served in the *Judenrat* or Jewish

Soldiers of the OstBataillon, 1943.

Soldiers from the Turkistan Legion playing chess in France.

Police, who helped the German commanders to control the ghettos in the beginning, later they were guards at concentration camps." (Metapedia)

Units from the following nations joined the regular army or Wehrmacht:

– Italy (until the fall of Mussolini); afterwards Italian Waffen-SS until 1945).

– Finland (until February 1944), among them 350 Americans of Finnish descent.
– Romania (until August 23, 1944, volunteer legionnaires in the Iron Guard).
– Hungary (until end 1944, until February 1945 in the battle of Ofen-Pest).
– Slovakia (until the beginning of 1945).
– Bulgaria (until September 1944).
– Croatia (until the beginning of 1945).
– Soviet Union, about 4 to 600,000 in, among other units, the Free Russia Army, the Eastern Legion, the police and other special groups (seconded to the Wehrmacht in operational matters).
– Spain (volunteers; after the battle for Leningrad in 1942, the Blue Division).
– Ethnic Germans, about 600,000 auxiliaries, among others soldiers of the Red Army and ethnic minorities in the Soviet Union.
– India ("Free India" Legion).
– Near East ("Free Arabia" Legion).
– Sweden, alone during the winter of 1941/42 8,760 volunteers from the "Svenska Friviligenkaren" and at least 900 volunteers of the Battalion "Svenska Frivilligbataljonen" joined the Wehrmacht, thereafter came Danes, Norwegians and Estonians. (Metapedia)

Others joined the *Kriegsmarine* or the *Luftwaffe*.

Thus, it came as an unwelcome surprise to most NSDAP members when the Molotov-Ribbentrop non-aggression pact of August 23, 1939, with its secret protocol for the partition of Poland, was signed. But, in the minds of both dictators, it was only a preliminary step to gain time. Germany hoped to secure peace with Britain, allowing it to move east, while Russia kept its options open, in the hope that war with Britain would weaken Germany and facilitate its own plans to move west. By 1941, time had run out. Germany was faced with Russian military intensification on its borders and undertook a preventive strike on June 22.

The Soviet Union had planned to attack Germany on July 6, under the codename "Operation Thunder."

"The Nazi command succeeded in forestalling our troops literally two weeks before the war began." (General S.P. Ivanov, Chief of the General Staff Academy of the Armed Forces of the USSR, 1974)

> In his new book *The Day M* (*Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, 1995) Viktor Suvorov writes about the consequences of August 19: "It was a secret mobilization. The Soviet leadership readied the Red Army and the entire nation for the conquest of Germany and all of Western Europe. The conquest of Western Europe was the main reason why the Soviet Union unleashed the Second World War. Stalin took the final decision to start the war on August

19, 1939." (Wolfgang Strauss: "Der zweite Weltkrieg begann am 19. August 1939," *Staatsbriefe*, vol. 7, nos. 2-3, 1996, pp. 6-11)

So Russia never fought a "Great Patriotic War."

American engineer John Scott, who was himself working in the Soviet Union, described the Russian militarization before the war as follows: "The Russian defence budget was doubled almost every year. Endless reserves of war materiel, machines, fuels, food and supplies were amassed. The Red Army was enlarged from two million men in 1939 to 6.5 million by spring 1941." (Metapedia)

* * *

Hitler's purpose in attacking the Soviet Union derived from a concrete situation. In June 1940, the Soviets annexed Bessarabia and Northern Bukovina. They were thus threateningly near the Romanian oil wells, from which Germany, to a great extent, was supplied. At the time, 6 German divisions, on the border between Poland and the Soviet Union, faced 170 Russian divisions. Hitler reacted. In July 1940, he gave instructions for the first time to the High Command of the Armed Forces and of the Army to explore the possibility of an attack on the Soviet Union. (Simultaneously, Stalin in Moscow gave the same instructions for an attack against Germany.)

When the German government made the attempt, in September 1940, to incorporate the Soviet Union in the recently created triple alliance between Germany, Japan and Italy, Soviet Foreign Minister Molotov was invited to Germany. However, to the surprise of the German side, he declared to Hitler (November 12, 1940) in Berlin that the "secret understanding" of August 1939 over the division of areas of interest in Eastern Europe was superannuated and that new boundaries must be negotiated. To this end he demanded the following states and waters for the Soviet Union: Finland, the Danube, Romania, Hungary, Bulgaria, Turkey with egress from the Black Sea, Iran, Greece, Yugoslavia, egress from the Baltic and Spitzbergen.

As the Soviets had meanwhile already annexed all the states which they had been awarded according to their sphere of interest, the German side had to conclude that the Soviet Union now also intended to conquer these cited states. That would have robbed Germany of its purveyors of raw materials, its trade partners in south-eastern Europe and its freedom of movement in the Baltic, and admitted Communism to the borders of Italy and Germany. (Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte*, 6th ed., Olzog, Munich 2007, pp. 570f.)

How could Molotov have had the assurance and the impudence to assert such a position?

The Admiralty is hereby making a declaration of readiness regarding the reached agreements on October 15, 1939 for waging war, signed and delivered by Mr. Stalin on January 28, 1940, the agreement to read as follows:

1. As soon as the Soviet Union publicizes its occupation of Finland in its entirety, including its bays, coastline and islands, the maritime ministry is prepared to send marines and other forces no later than the night of May 14-15, 1940 to occupy important objects in Norway. In addition, England will occupy Denmark. In cooperation with French troops, England will occupy Swedish Göteborg as well as southern Sweden. At the same time British naval forces will control the North Sea and block access to it from the Baltic Sea for German ships and submarines.

2. Agreement was reached during negotiations between France and England concerning Finland's 'often asked for' assistance in its fight against the Soviet Union, which our governments had promised. This promised assistance, which Finland had asked for, will be redirected to Sweden and Norway where it will be placed on hold, even if those countries proved willing to allow the transit of troops. France promised 50,000 to 100,000 troops, to be stationed in Sweden to tie up the Swedish forces, to allow the Soviet Union to occupy Finland and intern its forces. English forces will be stationed in Norway, about 5,000 to 8,000 troops will land in Göteborg, Sweden.

3. Following the occupation of Finland, Norway, Denmark and Sweden, agreement can be reached between English and Soviet forces as to the distribution of troops and their targets, as well as the timing of the attack against Germany; that according to already established plans, so that:

Troops of the English and French expedition force will jointly initiate an attack along the Cherbourg-Rotterdam line with the Siegfried-Line as their target, while at the same time Poland and Czechoslovakia are attacked by Soviet forces.

The defense forces of Holland and Belgium have agreed to join British/French troops.

French and English naval forces will close the North Sea, as well as the English Channel, to any naval traffic of German ships until Germany's forces are defeated and Germany is forced into a peace agreement.

4. For the main attack from the Baltics and the Scandinavian Peninsula, the plan for the supply of the troops will be worked out in a joint effort in Paris, at the time of your choosing, according to your suggestions.

5. The joint committee of the French-English air force agreed to immediately invite a representative of the Soviet air force for the purpose of cooperation in an effort to once and for all eliminate the German air force, even before an attack by sea and land begins [emphasis added].

6. The assurance of assistance of military support to Finland, mentioned in Art. 2, is based on the Crimea negotiations between the general secretary of the Soviet Communist Party and England's Winston Churchill, to obtain a troop transit agreement from Sweden, Norway and Denmark to help Finland militarily. If those Nordic countries agree to this transit of troops, English and French troops can be moved onto the Scandinavian Peninsula with-

out encountering any resistance. The occupation of the Scandinavian Peninsula, and the internment of its forces, could thus be achieved by making it appear as a bloodless coup. The Soviet Union would thus be relieved of concern about the English/French troops posing a danger to it. The occupation of the Scandinavian Peninsula will take place even if said transit agreement for the support troops is not granted. The Soviet Union will be invited to send a military expert to observe operations for occupying Scandinavia, as well as the preparations of those operations. It would be beneficial if this expert could arrive as soon as possible.

7. As to the request to set up mine fields along the coast of Norway by the Soviet Union, a map five (5) is attached showing the mine field as agreed to. English naval forces will expand this mine field and extend it starting April 5-6, according to attachment six (6). The unmined areas will be shown in attachment 6.

Attachments 5 and 6 were not found when this document was copied on January 19 and 21, 1950.

Significance and implications of this agreement

With this agreement Churchill and the Western Powers allowed the Soviet Union to bring all of the small adjoining countries under its control. This went far beyond what was agreed to under the Molotov-Ribbentrop Pact concerning "regions of interest." At the same time Churchill granted himself the right to interfere with the sovereignty of many neutral countries (Island, Faeroe Islands, Norway, Sweden, Greece, etc.). (Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland i stormens öga* (*Finland in the Eye of the Storm*), CKM, Södertälje 2004, Chapter 10, Inconvenient History Blog, Dec. 13, 2009; goo.gl/iUzY4f)

* * *

Hitler, whose intention through the recent pact with Stalin had actually been to bring Great Britain to accept a repeated offer of peace, perceived himself suddenly to be exposed to a British-Russian pincers. His fears of this trend increased from late autumn 1940 with the constant arrival of new reports of further concentrations of the Red Army, which he himself, in a conversation with Romanian head of state Antonescu described as "the greatest deployment in history."

Only in view of this new danger did Hitler decide on the attack against the Soviet Union. The war in the Soviet Union, later fought with such brutality, arose from this situation in November 1940. From its inception, the war against the Soviet Union had nothing to do with Hitler's concept of living space or with a "Great Plan." (deutsche-zukunft.net/hintergrundwissen, author's translation)

"The threat of a Russian attack permits no further hesitation." (*Im Kriegstagebuch des OKW in einer Kurznotiz* (brief note in the war diaries of the German High Command), June 19, 1941. Percy E. Schramm (ed.). *Kriegstagebuch des OKW 1940-1941*, Vol. I, Tome 2, Bernard & Graefe, Munich 1982, p. 406).

"Everyone was listening intently to determine if the Germans were already on the way." In June and July of 1941 those living in the regions of eastern Poland occupied by the Red Army—Polish farmers, the bourgeoisie, the clergy, ex-soldiers and intellectuals—all awaited the invasion of German troops. This quote is from the Polish Jewish historian J. Gross, author of the book *Neighbors: The Destruction of the Jewish Community in Jedwabne, Poland.*

Solzhenitsyn explains why:

> "Poles, Lithuanians, Latvians, Ukrainians, Estonians, Belorussians, Bukovina- and Moldava-Romanians could hardly wait for the Germans to invade." (Quoted by Wolfgang Strauss, "The End of the Legends," *op. cit.*)
>
> * * *
>
> The minorities in Poland are to disappear, and it is Polish policy that they shall not disappear only on paper. This policy is being pushed forward ruthlessly and without the slightest regard for public opinion abroad, for international treaties, and for the League of Nations. The Ukraine under Polish rule is an inferno—White Russia is an even more hellish inferno. The purpose of Polish policy is the disappearance of the national minorities, both on paper and in reality. (*Manchester Guardian*, December 14, 1931, special report from Warsaw)
>
> * * *
>
> Only when I felt increasingly, week after week, that Russia now saw the hour come to proceed against us; at a time when we had only three divisions in East Prussia, twenty-two Russian divisions had gathered there; when I gradually sustained the subordinate position, as one airfield after another sprang up on our borders; as one division after another was assembled here out of that enormous empire, then I myself was forced to be concerned. For there is no excuse in history for an oversight, for forgiveness which consists of the belated explanation: I didn't notice that, or I did not believe it. (Hitler speech, October 3, 1941)
>
> * * *
>
> For four years in a hero's battle without parallel, Germany mobilized its remaining energies as a bulwark for Europe and thus for the world against the red flood. It could have protected Europe against Bolshevism, if it had had its back covered. (Count Schwerin von Krosigk, radio broadcast as foreign minister, May 3, 1945)

Contrary to this faith in German rectitude, goodwill and decency—in short, in the German character—influential American Jews, in 1941, were agitating for the genocide of Germans:

> *Germany Must Perish*, by a Mr. Theodore Kaufman, proposed the extermination of the German people in the literal sense of the law of the Talmud-Torah. Mr Kaufman proposed that "German extinction" be achieved by sterilizing all Germans of procreation age (males under 60, females under 45) within a period of three years after the war's end, Germany to be sealed off during the process and its territory then to be shared among other people, so that it should disappear from the map together with its people. Mr. Kaufman calculated that, with births stopped through sterilization, the normal death rate would extinguish the German race within fifty or sixty years. (Douglas Reed, *The Controversy of Zion*, *op. cit.* p. 481)

For those with the stomach for it, there is a fine collection of 1940s subhuman anti-German rant, from high church officials, parliamentarians and the press in general, at goo.gl/r2JLw3. It shows the apparently vital need to maintain a climate of hatred for the enemy, a fellow Germanic people, only a few hundred kilometers distant, of whose real character most insular Britons were completely ignorant, and yet which was supposed to embody a fiendish barbarity. (Anglo-Saxons are also Germanic.)

The U.S. view at the time is exemplified in then-U.S. Senator Harry Truman's statement in 1941 regarding the Nazi invasion of Russia:

> If we see that Germany is winning we ought to help Russia, and if Russia is winning we ought to help Germany, and that way let them kill as many as possible. (David McCullough, *Truman,* Simon & Schuster, New York 1992, p. 262. Wikipedia)

In 1939, both Britain and France had been eager to come to a similar agreement with Stalin, precisely to prevent a German rapprochement with the USSR. The Anglo-Polish Military Alliance of March 31, 1939, in which France held a secondary position, was designed to exert pressure on Germany. (General Gamelin of France, on his own initiative, had signed a secret military agreement with Poland, which pledged to mobilize French troops 3 days after any German action that "threatened Poland's vital interests in Danzig," and, within 15 days, to start a major offensive against Germany— Protocol Gamelin-Kasprzycki, May 19, 1939.)

In fact, Churchill and Stalin had negotiated a secret pact of cooperation in a war of four fronts against Germany already on October 15, 1939, while Churchill was First Lord of the Admiralty and a member of the War Cabinet. In July it had been agreed that, when Germany and the Soviet Union attacked Poland, the declaration of war of the western allies would be focused only

against German actions. Stalin signed the pact on January 28, 1940 and Churchill on February 8, 1940. This information is "based on the contents of the so-called file S-32 of Marshal Mannerheim and is copied from there by the Marshal's secret agent Vilho Tahvanainen, who worked with him during the war."

Author Erkki Hautamäki explains:

> File S-32 has become secret or is destroyed. There are Finnish scientists who have been in Moscow, but all Stalin's and NKVD's archives are closed. No one is admitted to investigate the documents. Under the negotiations of the Paris treaty the Finns were not allowed to present any details of file S-32. Churchill's archives are closed at least until 2017. In Nürnberg the Germans were not permitted to render anything of the Churchill-Stalin materials, nor was that information given to the prosecution.
>
> According to the plans worked out after August 23, the aim was to create new fronts to disperse and tie down German troops. Later, a concentrated attack from different directions against Germany was planned: after all the resources that were needed had been assembled. In light of Churchill's extremely close contact earlier (after September 3, channeled into Chamberlain's cabinet) Stalin was now willing to sign an agreement with the Western Powers. Disinformation was needed to keep this a secret. (Major Erkki Hautamäki, *Finland i stormens öga*, *op. cit.*)

Stalin's position is clear from his secret speech to the Central Committee of Communist Party of August 27, 1939, of which a few excerpts:

> If we accept Germany's proposal over the agreement of a non-aggression pact, they will naturally attack Poland, and the entry of France and England into this war will be unavoidable. Western Europe will be gripped by serious unrest and disorder. Under these circumstances, we will have a great opportunity to stay outside the conflict, and we can hope for a favourable entry into the war… In the case of Germany's defeat, there will inevitably follow the sovietization of Germany and the creation of a communist government… In this way our task consists in Germany carrying on a long war, with the goal that England and France will be so tired and weakened that they will not be in the position any more to be a menace for a Sovietized Germany. While we maintain a neutral position and await our moment, the USSR will help the present Germany, in that we will furnish it with raw materials and food… The priority in this case is that we must agree to conclude Germany's proposed pact and work towards prolonging the war which must break out one day for the maximum possible extent.

By guaranteeing Poland assistance in the event of a German attack, Britain (and France) intended to provoke Hitler to war, according to the plan to complete the destruction of Germany, hindered by Hitler's success at negating the terms of the Versailles Treaty. Poland's discord with Germany had been as-

sured by the 10% of German territory awarded it after WWI, by which Germany lost not only a large part of its eastern population, but also the great majority of its regional coal mines. Poles regularly terrorized the German population of West Prussia, Silesia and Pomerania. Poland missed no opportunity to humiliate Germany over territorial disputes and stonewalled all attempts to resolve the problem of access to the German city of Danzig by compromise.

By 1939, as the English and the French had anticipated, time had run out for Hitler. He was faced with the choice either to ignore the persecution of the German minority, including restrictions on Danzig's citizens and regular anti-aircraft fire at Lufthansa civil flights, or to go to war against Poland. Hitler was reluctant to go to war as long as diplomatic negotiations offered any alternative. However, far from accepting Germany's terms, Poland spoke openly of attacking Berlin. Already in 1939, apparently unaware of its proper station as a minor power among Central European states and driven by delusions of grandeur not satisfied by the enormous German territory it had unjustifiably gained through the Versailles Treaty, Poland fostered megalomaniacal plans to overrun the Baltic States, part of the Soviet Union and Germany, as far as Berlin.

> After the imminent war… Poland should annex Danzig, East Prussia, Upper and Central Silesia including Breslau and Central Pomerania; Poland should additionally create a row of buffer states under its protection and rule, along the Oder and Neisse. (Jedrzej Giertych, newspaper article, summer 1939, quoted by historian Stefan Scheil, *Polen 1939*, Edition Antaios, Schnellroda 2013)

Poland only waited for support from Britain and France to launch this enterprise, which support however was not immediately forthcoming.

> Poland wants war with Germany and Germany will not be able to avoid it even if she wants to. (Polish Marshal Rydz-Śmigły as reported in the *Daily Mail*, August 6, 1939)

On August 24, Poland instituted a partial mobilization. Confident of England's and France's support, coupled with a fantastical overestimation of their own military prowess—already in 1934, Polish postcards portrayed a Greater Poland which incorporated Lübeck, Berlin and Leipzig—Poland's political and military leaders, encouraged by their British counterparts to play for time, had rejected repeated and increasingly generous German offers for solutions to the Danzig question. These offers continued right up to the last hours before hostilities began, culminating in Germany's 16-point plan for a settlement of the dispute over Danzig and the Corridor. Poland rejected this plan without even reading it, handing it over to Britain, where it was broadcast on August 31, 1939, by the BBC. Instead, Poland announced full mobilization on August 30, 1939.

As this was tantamount to a declaration of war, Germany attacked on September 1. The campaign lasted only about five weeks. On October 6, 1939, the last Polish troops capitulated.

The battle for Norway (April 8 to June 8, 1940) notwithstanding, no major military offensive took place until May 10, 1940 (the day Churchill took office as Prime Minister), with the German invasion of France.

> Even before the campaign was over, it was perceived to have gone so badly that there was a vote of no confidence in the British Parliament. The government suffered a reduced majority, and Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain resigned. The main architect of the Norway campaign, the British First Lord of the Admiralty Winston Churchill, who had been responsible for many of the mistakes of the campaign, was the main beneficiary of these political events. He was the favored candidate to take over as prime minister, and thus became Britain's war leader. Such are the ironies of history. (BBC history)

Regarding the British attack on neutral Norway, undertaken to impede Germany's access to Swedish iron ore (Britain also feared losing its shipments of aluminium and bauxite):

> No technical infringement of international law… can deprive us of the good wishes of neutral countries. Acting in the name of the Covenant, and as virtual mandatories of the League and all it stands for, we have a right, and indeed are bound in duty, to abrogate for a space some of the conventions of the very laws we seek to consolidate and reaffirm. Small nations must not tie our hands when we are fighting for their rights and freedom. The letter of the law must not in supreme emergency obstruct those who are charged with its protection and enforcement… Humanity, rather than legality, must be our guide. (Churchill, First Lord of the Admiralty, December 16, 1939, *The Second World War*, Vol. 1: *The Gathering Storm*, *op. cit.*, p. 547)

We must deduce from the moral prerogative claimed above that the Second World War was conducted, at least from the Allied point of view, for the sake of humanity. Yet, if we consider, based on all the evidence, that Hitler did not desire war, it seems unfortunate that continued "technical infringements of international law" compelled Britain to precipitate a conflict by which humanity was finally not well served by the loss of 60 million humans.

The eight months of "phony war" in between were filled with attempts to make peace.

> There were so many amateur and professional contacts between the protagonists in the various neutral countries that one is left with the impression that it must have been hard to get to the bar in any Swiss café during the

> Phony War for all the spies discussing peace terms with one another. (Anthony Roberts, *The Holy Fox: The Life of Lord Halifax*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1991/1997).
>
> * * *
>
> Britain was keen to gain time to rearm. "With air rearmament at a critical stage and all hope of a two-front war lost, it was common sense to try to gain time." Halifax: "Cabinet 6 May 40. Exchange of notes with Winston C after I had suggested that one way to gain time was to delude the Germans by peace talk!" Churchill had accused Halifax of high treason. (*ibid.*)

Soviet Russia invaded Poland only on September 17, without a formal declaration of war. As agreed, Britain and France did not oppose this aggression; neither did the U.S.

> Propaganda mostly in the hands of Jews, who control almost 100 percent of radio, film, daily and periodical press. Although this propaganda extremely coarse and presenting Germany as black as possible, nevertheless extremely effective since the public here is completely ignorant and knows nothing of situation in Europe.
>
> … Situation here excellent platform for public speakers of all kinds, for emigrants from Germany and Czechoslovakia, who with great many words inciting public, with most various calumnies. They are praising American liberty which contrasts with totalitarian states. It is interesting to note that in this extremely well-planned campaign which [is] conducted above all against National Socialism. Soviet Russia almost completely eliminated. Soviet Russia if mentioned at all mentioned in friendly manner and things presented in such way as if Soviet Union cooperating with bloc democratic states. Thanks to clever propaganda sympathies of American public completely on side of Red Spain. This propaganda war psychosis being artificially created… In this action participated Jewish intellectuals, for instance Bernard Baruch, Governor of New York Lehman… judge of Supreme Court Felix Frankfurter, Secretary of Treasury Morgenthau and others who are close personal friends of President Roosevelt. They want President to become champion of human rights, freedom of religion and speech, who in future shall punish trouble mongers. This group, people who want to pose as representatives of "Americanism" and "defenders of democracy" in last analysis are connected by unbreakable ties with international Jewry. For this Jewish international, which above all is concerned with interest in its race, was putting of President of United States at this "ideal" post of champion of human rights was clever move. In this manner they created dangerous hotbed for hatred and hostility in this hemisphere and divided world into two hostile camps. Entire issue is worked out in mysterious manner. Roosevelt has been forcing fountain for

> vitalizing American foreign policy and simultaneously… to procure enormous stocks for coming war for which Jews are striving fully consciously… (Jerzy Potocki, Polish Ambassador in Washington, January 12, 1939)

* * *

> When, in 1939, the predicament of different ethnicities in the Polish state of the time became ever more unbearable, I tried at first to remove the intolerable conditions by means of a fair exchange. For a while it appeared that the Polish government itself had seriously considered agreeing to a sensible solution. I may add here that in all these German proposals nothing was claimed that had not earlier belonged to Germany, in fact, we renounced a great deal of that which had been Germany's before the World War. (…) After all, the campaign in the east cost the entire German army until then about 160,000 dead, when over 62,000 ethnic Germans alone suffered the most gruesome martyrdom in a few months during the depths of peace in Poland. That the German Empire had a right to object to such conditions on its borders and to urge their removal, actually to consider its security, could surely not be contested at a time in which other countries were occupied with their security even on distant continents. The problems which needed to be corrected were, in terms of territory, insignificant. Essentially it concerned Danzig and the connection of the torn-off province of East Prussia with the rest of the empire. (Hitler speech before the Grossdeutsche Reichstag, December 11, 1941)

A serious and relentless problem with which the National Socialist regime was faced was treason among some higher officers in the armed forces and public servants, including most importantly Lieutenant Dr. Wilhelm Scheidt, Major-General Scherff's adjutant and Hitler's special representative for military history (probably the inner-circle spy "Werther"), Admiral Canaris (head of the Abwehr or military counter-intelligence), Ludwig Beck (Chief of the Army General Staff), Carl Goerdeler, ex-mayor of Leipzig, Ernst v. Weizsäcker (State Secretary in the Foreign Office and father of the former German president mentioned above), clergymen (Dietrich Bonhoeffer) and several employees of the foreign ministry. Even Hjalmar Schacht, a dubious character and reportedly a Freemason (Wilhelm Landig, former SS-adherent and postwar author), initially appointed president of the Reichsbank and responsible for the first years of prosperity, sat on the fence and consistently informed his colleague Montagu Norman, governor of the Bank of England, of the state of Germany's finances.

Like the Federal Reserve and the Bank of England, the Reichsbank was not an autonomous national bank, but an incorporated company.

> The officials of the bank were nominated and paid by government, but the board was composed exclusively of the representatives of the large banks and of world Jewry—both belonged to the same category of people. Already at the time of its founding in 1873, the first board recorded among

> a total of 15 members the following names: Baron Rothschild, Privy Councillor Bleichröder, Privy Councillor Mendelsohn, Theodor Plaut, Privy Councillor Oppenheimer, Privy Councillor Warschauer and Privy Councillor Zwicker, Councillor Stern, Councillor Gelpke; so eleven purebred Jews and, for decoration, four gentlemen with German names…
>
> Again, another cunning move which Bismarck's consultant banker, Bleichröder, recommended to the old Reich's chancellor, was not to develop the Reichsbank as a purely state institution, because, as such in case of war, it could not be seized by the enemy on the grounds of internationally recognized security of private property, whereas it would, as an outright state bank, readily be open to seizure by the enemy…
>
> In truth, for the cunning Jew, it was naturally only a matter, with the rest of the financiers, of drawing the most important financial institution of the Reich into his sphere of influence. The gentlemen also succeeded in this, and the Reich thus renounced in all forms one of the most important fields of its prerogative of coinage—the right of issuing bank notes. (Gottfried Feder, *Der deutsche Staat*…, *op.* cit., p. 95. Author's translation)

Schacht was dismissed on January 19, 1939. On June 15, 1939, a new Reichsbank law subordinated the bank unconditionally to the sovereignty of the state.

> The German Reichbank as German central bank is subordinate to the unrestricted sovereignty of the Reich. It services the implementation of the goals decided by the National Socialist leadership, within the framework of the duty entrusted to it, in particular the securing of the value of the German currency. The German Reichsbank is directly under the control of the Führer and Reichschancellor.

This final break with organized usury in the form of the international banking cartel probably sealed Germany's fate and made war inevitable.

One drawback of a dictatorship, however patriotic and inclusive, is the inevitable emergence of hidden resistance, due to the lack of a legitimate, loyal opposition—of a safety valve necessary for doubters to let off steam. The critical difference between Hitler's dictatorship and most regimes with few exceptions (e.g. Peron, ousted by a U.S./UK-backed military coup in 1956) of whatever tendency before (and after) his was that his background, motivations and patriotic ambitions for Germany rested on policies which did not exclude the people. This genuine inclusiveness was also an alienating factor among the ruling class. Whether their motivation was political frustration at the direction of their government, or mere elitist prejudice against a leadership outside the hereditary caste of German officialdom, the damage these traitors did to their country by relaying incessant lies to the British government about the German economy, the military, Hitler's ambitions, and the support he had among the

German people, in the hope of encouraging Britain to go to war and thus enable a coup against the National Socialists, was so great that their actions alone could be said to have led to Germany's defeat. They had even assigned themselves positions in a new government, in the event their plotting was successful. It is possible that they believed they were acting out of higher, patriotic motives, but as soon as they collaborated with the enemy—an enemy that made no secret of its demand for Germany's unconditional surrender—they were guilty of high treason against their country and fellow citizens. (Even Sir Robert Vansittart, one of Germany's most intransigent foes, told Goerdeler that he was nothing but a traitor, when he attempted, in 1934, to collude against his government; Klemens von Klemperer, *Die verlassenen Verschwörer*, Siedler, Berlin 1994).

This betrayal had begun almost as soon as the National Socialists came to power and, by 1937, had evolved into a cancerous growth that culminated in the abortive coup of July 20, 1944. (42 assassination attempts were allegedly made on Hitler; Will Berthold, *Die 42 Attentate auf Adolf Hitler,* Blanvalet, Munich 1981.)

Regarding the dilettantish assassination attempt of July 1944, General Jodl (Chief of the Operations Staff of the Armed Forces High Command) stated in this exchange with his lawyer, at Nüremberg, on June 3, 1946:

> At this time, nobody hoped for victory in the true meaning of the word. However, not one soldier, not one weapon, not one worker stood up during this putsch, this outrage. The would-be assassins and putschists were all alone. To overthrow his system would have required a revolution more powerful, more violent than that of the National Socialists. Behind this revolution would have to have stood essentially the entire armed forces and not only the commandant of the Potsdam garrison, of whom the witness spoke. However, how one could fight a war over life or death and simultaneously carry out a revolution, in order to achieve something positive for the German people, that I do not know. That, only geniuses who lived in Switzerland can figure out.

This last sentence probably referred to Hans Bernd Gisevius, one of the most infamous traitors, who only escaped the scaffold because he had flown to Switzerland in 1945. (Hans Meiser, *Verratene Verräter*, *op. cit.*, p. 278) Of course the fate of their ordinary compatriots did not enter the calculations of the traitors.

Highly sensitive diplomatic and military documents were passed to the Allies throughout the pre-war as well as the war years. Hans Bernd Gisevius, German vice-consul in Zürich, regularly met Allen Dulles, the OSS representative in Switzerland.

Dulles gives this impression of Gisevius and other traitors:

> During my service in Switzerland I met a few other Germans who had the same attitude as Gisevius. These people believed that a Nazi victory and

> the eradication of freedom in Europe and maybe in the whole world would be a far greater catastrophe than a defeat of Germany… In order to camouflage his frequent trips between Berlin and Switzerland, Gisevius, as a member of Canaris's staff, had been assigned to the German consulate in Zurich. (Allen Dulles, *Germany's Underground,* Macmillan, New York 1947). Because of its multiple treasonous activities, Canaris's military intelligence service was riddled with extortion, bribery and blackmail. (*ibid.*)

When Germany's situation became increasingly desperate, German long-range weapons could have been a vital bargaining chip. Not only the V-1 and V-2 rockets but also the atom bomb, the plans for which had been completed, but which on technical grounds could not yet be built, were a real threat to Allied ambitions. However, Heisenberg's colleagues in the "Uranium Association" had betrayed this information to Otto John (a slimy character who, even after the war, could not decide to which side to belong and was eventually sentenced to four years in prison), who passed it on to the British, in the person of a "British" Colonel Shapiro, John's London contact.

On August 17, 1943, 600 British bombers destroyed the long-range weapon center at Peenemünde, killing over 700 engineers, technicians and scientists in the process. (*ibid.,* pp. 268-269)

> Nearly all German attack operations were betrayed to the enemy by a member of the OKW (High Command of the Armed Forces) of the army, as soon as they were planned at the OKW, even before they landed on my desk. We were unable to stop this leak during the entire war. (Chief of Staff General Halder)

Hitler did not forget to provide the army with winter clothing in Russia, nor did he leave the 6th Army without support. Alone the intentional delay by Quartermaster General Wagner, who belonged to the group of officers who opposed Hitler, of the transport to the eastern front of winter clothing for the troops at the station in Warsaw, was to blame for the 202,251 lives lost through freezing conditions during the winter of 1941/42 (H. Meiser, *Verratene Verräter*, *op. cit.*, pp. 224f.).

> The fresh regiments intended to forge a retreat for the army were deployed in the wrong area, due to falsified map coordinates. (*ibid.*, pp. 232-233)

Deliberate delay, misinformation and sabotage cost the lives of hundreds of thousands of ordinary Axis soldiers, both at Stalingrad and in Normandy in 1944.

> However, religious belief must be saved, even if a whole people perishes for it… I pray for the defeat of my fatherland. (Dietrich Bonhoeffer, in H. Meiser, *op. cit.*, p. 143)

* * *

> In their naivete and incompetence, these traitors did not realize that they were not going to be supported in their ambitions to substitute another government in Germany, but for quite different ends.
>
> What we in the German resistance during the war did not want to understand, we learnt fully later: that this war was not being fought against Hitler but against Germany. (Former *BRD* President of the *Bundestag* Dr. E. Gerstenmaier, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 21, 1975, *ibid.* p. 147).

It is a wonder that Hitler prevailed as long as he did despite this constant betrayal, sabotage, and corruption, and further proof of the trust in him of the vast majority of German citizens. Present generations have been re-educated to dignify these traitors as "the resistance."

On September 3, Britain and France declared war on Germany. Far from ensuring its security in the west before moving east, Germany was again faced with the inevitability of a war on two fronts. Despite his insights, Hitler had reckoned without the intrigues of the financial interests and the duplicity of their followers; without the renewed collaboration, in fact, of most of those who chose to side with Germany's enemies prior to World War I. (Between September 1939 and May 1945, over 50 countries declared war on Germany; *Der Grosse Ploetz*, Verlag Ploetz, Freiburg 1991)

> The Swede (Dahlerus) had spent part of the night (2/3 September) in the British embassy, where he had drawn up an interim review with Sir Ogilvie-Forbes. The chargé d'affaires seemed to him as calm, insightful and honest as usual. He had openly acknowledged to him that the problem of Danzig and the Corridor had become of second-ranking importance only, and that the real objective of British politics was, once and for all, to put an end to the Hitler Regime. For this reason it seemed to him that no compromise was possible. (Jacques Benoist-Méchin, *Sommerkrise und Kriegsausbruch 1939*, Druffel & Vowinckel, Stegen 2009, p. 434)

These developments are an early example of coercive diplomacy, followed by active regime change. Interestingly the policy of the representatives of the British Empire/City of London closely resembles that of the U.S.A. today. Presumably, this is no coincidence, as the driving force behind each remains the same.

> We entered the war of our own free will, without ourselves being directly assaulted. (Churchill, Guild Hall Speech, July 1943)

When Churchill was leaving London to meet Roosevelt for a conference in Quebec late in the summer of 1943, a reporter asked if they were planning to offer peace terms to Germany. Churchill replied: "Heavens, no. They would accept immediately."

> I believe now that Hitler and the German people did not want war. But we declared war on Germany, intent on destroying it, in accordance with our principle of balance of power, and we were encouraged by the "Americans" around Roosevelt. We ignored Hitler's pleadings not to enter into war. Now we are forced to realize that Hitler was right. (Attorney General Sir Hartley Shawcross, March 16, 1984—famous, allegedly false quote)

"The state of German armament in 1939 gives the decisive proof that Hitler was not contemplating general war, and probably not intending war at all" (Prof. A.J.P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War*, Atheneum, New York 1961/62, p. 267), and "Even in 1939 the German army was not equipped for a prolonged war; and in 1940 the German land forces were inferior to the French in everything except leadership." (*ibid.*, pp. 104-5)

> Although Hitler had written in his book *My Struggle*, in 1924, that Germany should gain "living space in the East" and settle it with German farmers, and he had acted to this end in 1941, during the conquest of Ukraine and White Russia, he had given up this intention over the last years of peace and did not pursue it anymore, even at the start of the war. A number of weighty facts support this thesis.
>
> 1. …
>
> 2. In the Polish-Czech discord in September 1938, over the Czech but largely German-populated town of Oderberg (south-west of Upper Silesia), which Poland claimed, Hitler had decided against the opinion of the German foreign ministry that Poland might annex Oderberg. His justification to the foreign ministry: "We can't quarrel with Poland over every German town." If Hitler had wished for war against Poland, in order to clear the way East, he would not have yielded here.
>
> 3. On March 14, 1939, Prime Minister Voloshin of Carpathian-Ukraine, which had just become independent, wanted to place his country under the protection of the German Reich. Hitler had turned down the corresponding proposal. If Hitler in early 1939 still had the intention of conquering Ukraine one day as "living space in the East," he would have assumed the protection of this part of the Ukraine and thus got his foot in the door of Ukraine.
>
> 4. During the "Customs inspector quarrel" in August 1939, between the Free City of Danzig and Poland, war was imminent. Hitler pressed the presidents of the Danzig senate to defuse the situation and "not to poison the situation even more." If Hitler had wanted a conflict with Poland so close to the actual war which broke out later, he would only have needed to let the Danzig customs inspector quarrel stew. Poland would then probably have started the war, as it had threatened to. If Hitler had at all costs wanted war with Poland, to gain "living space in the East," he would surely have used this opportunity for it.
>
> 5. In August 1939, after he had the non-aggression pact with the Soviet Union in his pocket, Hitler delayed the scheduled attack of the army three

times; each time explaining to the army's leaders that: "I need more time to negotiate." If Hitler unconditionally wanted his war for "living space in the East," he would have had the army fall in for the attack, after it had already been deployed, and after Stalin had ensured him of freedom of action through the pact.

6. Hitler had no concept for the conquest of "living space in the East." He did not yet know—this is revealed from records of discussions—during the Poland campaign what he would do after a victory against Poland. If Hitler had conceived Poland in 1939 as "living space in the East," he would also have had a plan ready for a defeated Poland.

7. After the victorious Poland campaign, Hitler offered the British and French governments peace. The evacuation of the German army from Poland, with the exception of Danzig and the "corridor," was part of the offer. If Hitler had wanted Poland as "living space in the East," he would not have made such an offer.

8. By contractual agreement with Stalin in 1940, Hitler resettled the German farmers who had settled 200 years earlier in the Warthegau, on the borders of the German Reich. If he had the intention at that time of settling additional German farmers in Ukraine—as written in *My Struggle*—he would not have done the opposite and fetched the German farmers "back into the Reich."

9. After the victorious campaign against France, Hitler reduced the production of tanks and ammunition by one third. If, at that time, he had contemplated the continuation of war against the Soviet Union, in order to conquer "living space in the East," he would certainly not have ordered this reduction in armament.

10. After the victorious campaign against France, Hitler dissolved or sent back to barracks 35 German army divisions. If he had contemplated a continuation of the war at that time, he would certainly not have induced that.

The grounds for the campaign against Poland arose from the concrete situation in autumn 1939 and the three unsolved German-Polish problems, rather than to an overall concept of Hitler's. Thus, the question of who designed the German-Polish problems in 1918, and who intentionally aggravated them in 1938 and 1939, returns to the foreground. One must not identify the generator of the Second World War alone in the matter of who started it, who induced it; the generators are all those who previously had created the motives for this war. (deutsche-zukunft.net/hintergrundwissen. Author's translation)

* * *

I want peace—and I will do everything to achieve peace. It is not yet too late. I will go to the limits of the possible, as far as the sacrifice and the honor of the German nation will allow. I know better than to make war! Only to think of the loss of German blood—it is always the best that fall, the bravest and most ready to sacrifice themselves, those whose duty it

As at Wardha
C.P.
India.
23.7.'39.

Dear friend,

Friends have been urging me to write to you for the sake of humanity. But I have resisted their request, because of the feeling that any letter from me would be an impertinence. Something tells me that I must not calculate and that I must make my appeal for whatever it may be worth.

It is quite clear that you are today the one person in the world who can prevent a war which may reduce humanity to the savage state. Must you pay that price for an object however worthy it may appear to you to be ? Will you listen to the appeal of one who has seliberately shunned the method of war not without considerable success? Any way I anticipate your forgiveneas, if I have erred in writing to you.

Herr Hitler
Berlin
Germany.

I remain,
Your sincere friend
M.K. Gandhi

Letter by Mahatma Gandhi to Adolf Hitler, July 23, 1939

should be to personify the nation, to lead. I do not need to make a name for myself through war, like Churchill. I want to make a name as the steward of the German people, to ensure its unity and living space, to carry through National Socialism, to shape the environment. (Hitler at the end of the campaign against France, in 1940, in a conversation with his architect Prof. Hermann Giesler, *Ein anderer Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 395)

* * *

I may again declare that firstly I did not wage any war, that secondly I have expressed my repulsion for a war and also indeed my repulsion for incitement to war, and thirdly that I would not know for what purpose I should ever wage a war. (Hitler, speech before the Reichstag, April 28, 1939)

Summary: The conditions of the Versailles Treaty made confrontation with Poland by a renascent Germany inevitable.

POLAND

Absurd Polish pride—both of its leaders and its misguided population—encouraged Poland's native aggressiveness. Poland's government claimed its own innumerable provocations were Germany's instead, which lies British diplomats professedly believed. The combination of ill will, overestimation of its military prowess and the repeated reassurance of British and French support nullified all Germany's attempts at compromise. So certain of its position was Poland on August 30, 1939, despite Germany's mechanized divisions on its borders, that it did not even respond to Germany's request to send a leading figure to Berlin to negotiate the points of Germany's last peace proposal.

BRITAIN

Britain ostensibly played the goodwill ambassador, while not truly bringing its force as a major power to bear on Poland to commit to a serious, top-level discussion. Although some distinguished British and French diplomats seemed genuinely to hope for peace, their powers were limited, compared to those of the warmongers in the British cabinet. Moreover, German traitors played into the hands of these by misrepresenting to British leaders the mood of the German people and German generals, and begged Britain to declare war on Germany, so as to encourage a putsch against Hitler.

ITALY

On August 31, Mussolini tried to institute a conference intended to revise the terms of the Versailles Treaty. On September 2, Lord Halifax responded to the Italian "assurances for a cessation to the hostilities based on the current positions and the start of a conference within the next 24 hours, as follows: 'the Duce's offer could only be contemplated if the German troops return behind the border and vacate Polish territory down to the last plot. That is my personal opinion, but I do not doubt that the British Cabinet shares it.'" (J. Benoist-Méchin, *Sommerkrise und Kriegsausbruch 1939*, *op. cit.*, p. 394)

> There can be no doubt that it is England which has defeated the Italian proposal, a proposal which was not formulated without consulting Hitler first and which you, for your part, had fully supported. (André François-Poncet, French ambassador to Berlin, letter to George Bonnet, French Foreign Minister, in: G. Bonnet, *Vor der Katastrophe*, Greven, Cologne 1951)
>
> * * *
>
> At the same time, William C. Bullitt, United States ambassador to France and one of the principal implementers and architects of Roosevelt's interventionist policy, was bringing the strongest pressure to bear on the French prime minister, Edouard Daladier and on his foreign minister, Georges Bonnet, to reject out-of-hand a last-minute proposal by Benito Mussolini to

organize another summit meeting of European heads of state to head off the impending war.

Bullitt—fully in concurrence with Roosevelt—wanted the war to begin, the sooner the better. Any concession to peace-making efforts would only raise the unwelcome possibility that the war could be staved off. Accordingly, Bullitt resisted any such efforts with all his powers of persuasion. In this he was aided greatly by Jules Lukasiewicz, the Polish ambassador, whose country had just been invaded and who was demanding French and therefore also British intervention. Bullitt and Lukasiewicz between them were able to dissuade the Daladier government from accepting Mussolini's initiative and thus ensured the outbreak of a major European war right on schedule.

Bullitt, from his vantage point in Paris, became one of the most virulent anti-German war mongers in the Anglo-American camp. Possibly his partly Jewish ancestry (Hurwitz) blinded him from recognizing where the true interests of America lay. He was intelligent enough, if somewhat lacking in judgment. He should have known that the only winner in a war which eliminated Germany as a military power would be Soviet Russia." (American patriot Tyler Kent, address at the Fourth IHR Conference (Chicago), September 1982. It was published in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1983 (Vol. 4, No. 2), pages 173-203)

GERMANY

After 18 protests at ministerial level against the treatment of the German minority in Poland; after countless meetings, memorandums of understanding, statements of intent and démarches since 1933, at which one proposal after another was presented to Poland, and in which Germany made concessions which no Weimar Republic government would have made, and renounced possessions to which it had had cultural ties in some cases since the 1st century (e.g. Silesia—"Germanic Lugii tribes were first recorded within Silesia in the 1st century"—Wikipedia), Germany still strove until the end of August for a solution which would preserve peace through compromise, and yet fulfill basic German requirements regarding majority German-populated territory and access to it, and put a stop to the homicidal abuse of the German minority. August 31, Berlin, 10:00: Swedish mediator Birger Dahlerus and Sir George Ogilvie-Forbes, chargé d'affaires at the British Embassy, read the text of Hitler's 16-point memorandum to Polish Ambassador Lipski at the Polish Embassy. Lipski reacted with complete indifference:

> Why should I show even the slightest interest in German notes or offers? I have no cause to negotiate with the German government. I have lived now for five years in this country and I know exactly what is happening here. If it should come to war between Germany and Poland, a revolution will break

> out in Germany and Polish troops will march on Berlin. (Birger Dahlerus, *Der letzte Versuch*, Nymphenburger Verlagshandlung, Munich 1948, p. 110)

So the outbreak of hostilities did not need any further incitement from those, in the background, who had been responsible for the impossible international conditions in the first place.

> It's a shame that one has to make war because of a drunken fellow (Churchill), instead of serving the enterprises of peace, like art. (Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche*, *op. cit.*, March 21, 1942, p. 177)

* * *

> [N]othing is more certain than that every trace of Hitler's footsteps, every stain of his infected, corroding fingers will be sponged and purged and, if need be, blasted from the surface of the earth. (Churchill speech to Allied delegates, June 12, 1941)

Compare with:

> There never was a war in history easier to prevent by timely action than the one which has just desolated such great areas of the globe. It could have been prevented in my belief without the firing of a single shot, and Germany might be powerful, prosperous, and honored today; but no one would listen and one by one we were all sucked into the awful whirlpool. (Winston Churchill, *The Sinews of Peace*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1949, Churchill speech, March 5, 1946)

This breathtaking hypocrisy implies that a kind of passivity and powerlessness prevailed, which were uniquely responsible for the outbreak of war. In fact, as we know now, the principal voice for peace was Hitler's, expressed in one peace offer after another, culminating in Rudolf Hess's flight to Scotland on May 10, 1941. Hess was incarcerated in Spandau Prison from 1946 until 1987, when he was murdered by his jailers as a consequence of Gorbachev's suggestion that he be released. (Dr. Olaf Rose, *Geheimakte Hess*, documentary film, 2004) Evidently, the danger was too great that Hess could reveal the truth behind his peace mission and his treatment at the hands of the Allies.

> Germany will be perfectly ready to disband her entire military establishment and destroy the small amount of arms remaining to her, if the neighbouring countries will do the same thing with equal thoroughness. (Hitler speech before parliament, May 17, 1933)

* * *

> For although, at the last minute, he [Hitler] may want to avoid the war which might devour him, Hitler will nevertheless be unable to retreat. (Emil Ludwig (Cohn), *A New Holy Alliance*, R. Hale, London 1938, p. 89)

* * *

> It is our task to organize the moral and cultural blockade of Germany and disperse this nation. It is up to us to start a merciless war. (Bernard Lecache, Ukrainian Jewish immigrant, member of the Communist Party and the Grand Orient of France, founder of LICRA—Ligue Internationale Contre le Racisme et l'Antisémitisme, 1927—*The Right to Live,* December 1938)

* * *

> When the National Socialists and their friends cry or whisper that this [the war] is brought about by Jews, they are perfectly right. (Jewish magazine *Sentinel,* Chicago, October 8, 1940)

* * *

> There is only one power which really counts. The power of political pressure. We Jews are the most powerful people on earth, because we have this power, and we know how to apply it. (Vladimir Jabotinsky, *Jewish Daily Bulletin*, July 27, 1935)

The turning point in Churchill's political career occurred in 1936, when he was delivered from "the wilderness" by a group which called itself "The Focus for the Defence of Freedom and Peace"—originally the "British Non-Sectarian Anti-Nazi Council to Champion Human Rights." Ostensibly a principled organization, it was, like so many others similarly named, just a propaganda and lobby cover for the opposite—to become their champion and to foment anti-German feeling. This group was funded by Jews hostile to Germany, but also included a number of leftist English politicians. On the 29th of July, 1936, Robert Waley-Cohen, a prominent City figure and chairman of Shell, set up a slush fund of £50,000 (about $1.2 million today) for The Focus, the Churchill pressure group. Churchill forced Edward VIII to abdicate (December 1936)—not because he proposed to marry a divorcée but because he was sympathetic to Germany—and eventually assumed the leadership from ailing Chamberlain, who resigned on May 10, 1940, as a result of the "Norway Debate" (failure of the British Norway expedition) and died November 9, 1940. (In fact, by marrying a commoner, Edward was setting an example to royal families everywhere, whose descendants were now not only free to engage in morganatic marriages but encouraged to do so, in order to dilute the quality of their heritage.)

> The man most directly responsible for the demise of the British Empire and its replacement as a world power by the Soviet Empire is Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill (1874-1965). The policies which he advocated as a member of the British government in the period just before World War II and the policies which he followed as prime minister during that war were diametrically opposed to the interests of the British people and led ultimately to the sad plight in which Britain finds herself today. Churchill acted

as he did, because he consciously and deliberately served alien interests from 1938, at the latest, until the end of the war.

Winston Churchill was the descendant of a noble family, the son of Lord Randolph Churchill, who was the third son of the seventh duke of Marlborough. As a young man Winston was a dilettante who early developed a lifelong taste for expensive clothes, imported cigars, old brandy, and the other amenities of "the good life." (Churchill liked to think of himself as a great warlord, but he came across at the personal level as a petty gangster: theatrical, irresponsible, and immensely vain.)

Although he enjoyed a brief and desultory stint as a newspaper correspondent in his early twenties, he soon decided that he could more readily support the style of life to which he wished to become accustomed by claiming a place for himself at the public trough. At the age of 26 he entered Parliament.

As a politician young Churchill continued his dilettante ways, serving in a number of minor posts and switching from one party to another whenever he thought such a move would further his career. Although he displayed only minimal qualities of statesmanship, his family connections and his sharp eye for the main chance led to his steady advancement, and in 1908 he was promoted to the cabinet. When World War I broke out Churchill became first lord of the admiralty, with the job of supervising the British Navy.

In the latter post Churchill's lack of a mature sense of responsibility and his ineptness as a military strategist led to disaster. He directed the utterly bungled Gallipoli campaign against the Turks in 1915, which led to a total defeat for the British, with more than 100,000 casualties.

Forced to resign his admiralty post in disgrace, Churchill decided to concentrate his energies on developing his one talent: a gift for theatrical oratory. Spending as much as six weeks preparing for a single speech, he would carefully rehearse every intonation and dramatic pause, carefully practice every gesture and facial expression before a mirror. He became a demagogue of rare ability.

Neither his disgrace as a military bungler nor his subsequent success as a political spellbinder abated his taste for expensive living, however, and in the period between the first and second world wars Churchill habitually lived far beyond his means. Finally in 1938, when he was 64 years old, his creditors prepared to foreclose on him, and he was faced with the prospect of a forced sale of his luxurious country estate.

At this hour of crisis a dark and mysterious figure entered Churchill's life: he was Henry Strakosch, a multimillionaire Jew who had acquired a fortune speculating in South African mining ventures after his family had migrated to that country from eastern Austria. (Strakosch was chairman of The Economist between 1929 and 1943. His involvement in the payment of the private debts of Sir Winston Churchill, in 1938, was later cited in Nazi propaganda as evidence of Jewish involvement in British politics. Strakosch

had supplied Churchill with figures on German arms expenditure during the latter's political campaign for rearmament against the Nazi regime, and the financial arrangement enabled Churchill to withdraw his home Chartwell from sale at a time of financial pressures. (Wikipedia) Strakosch stepped forward, advanced the aging demagogue a "loan" of 150,000 pounds just in time to save his estate from the auctioneer, and then quietly slipped into the background again. In the years that followed, Strakosch served as Churchill's adviser and confidant but miraculously managed to avoid the spotlight of publicity which thenceforth illuminated Churchill's again-rising political career.

Churchill immediately became the sharpest Parliamentary critic of his own party's (at that time he had once again switched from the Liberals back to the ruling Conservatives) policy of detente with National Socialist Germany. He took up the Jewish cry, "Delenda est Germania – Germany must be destroyed," and urged his government, in a series of jingoistic and bloodthirsty speeches, to join the Jewish "holy war" against Hitler. This was the same Churchill who, in September 1937, had said of Hitler: "If our country were defeated, I hope we should find a champion as indomitable to restore our courage and lead us back to our place among the nations." ("The Buying of Mr. Churchill," Dr. William Pierce; goo.gl/ILZIqv)

Memo from today:

Jewish supporters of Winston Churchill are to unveil a bust of the British wartime leader in Jerusalem this weekend in what they say is a long-overdue recognition of his staunch and unwavering support of the Jewish cause and their desire for a homeland. (*The Independent*, November 3, 2012)

On the morning of July 16, 1936, George Andrew McMahon (real name Jerome Bannigan) produced a loaded revolver as King Edward VIII rode on horseback near Buckingham Palace. He was spotted by police and apprehended. In the scuffle that followed, the revolver landed in the road, hitting the hind leg of the King's horse. In the subsequent court case at the Old Bailey in September 1936, McMahon was charged with producing a revolver with intent to alarm his Majesty. (The National Archives)

* * *

At Bannigan's trial, he alleged that 'a foreign power' had approached him to kill Edward, that he had informed MI5 of the plan, and that he was merely seeing the plan through to help MI5 catch the real culprits. The court rejected the claims and sent him to jail for a year. It is now thought that Bannigan had indeed been in contact with MI5, but the veracity of the remainder of his claims remains open. (newworldencyclopedia.org)

* * *

> Throughout his time in prison, McMahon continued to maintain his claims of an international conspiracy. He was released on August 12, 1937 and immediately began a campaign to clear his name. (The National Archives)

* * *

> He addressed a letter of apology to the Duke of Windsor, on August 27, 1937. On April 4, 1938, the International News Service reported that the Duke of Windsor had given "a considerable sum of money" to Bannigan and helped to establish him in business, and "expressed a desire to meet him." According to him he had been approached in October the previous year by an English intermediary who introduced him to representatives of "a foreign power" outside their embassy… A close friend of a small group of German speaking Austrian émigrés, May (Galley), and her associates, were seen with McMahon on several occasions. At least one of her émigré friends had been a member of the Austrian Communist party and would briefly come to the attention of MI5 two years later in connection with Soviet espionage activities at Woolwich Arsenal. It is clear from the notes McMahon gave to Kerstein about the "foreign power" that he was referring to Nazi Germany. However, none of the names he wrote down matches any on the German diplomatic list for 1936 or any other German individuals residing in Britain who were known to be associated with the regime. It would therefore seem that those named were either figments of his imagination or were alternatively individuals posing as Germans. If the "Nazis" McMahon was in contact with were in fact Austrians, a whole new complexion is cast on the story. (*The Guardian*, January 3, 2003).

If Bannigan was recruited outside the Austrian Embassy, by German-accented people, he could have assumed that his co-conspirators were Austrians, rather than certain people with German accents for whom the location was convenient.

Surrounded by rabid Germany-haters like Sir Robert Vansittart, Eden and Duff Cooper, Churchill resolutely rejected all of Hitler's offers for peace and committed Britain to a war in which it had no national interest and which bankrupted it.

> How horrible, fantastic, incredible it is that we should be digging trenches and trying on gas masks here because of a quarrel in a far-away country between people of whom we know nothing. It seems still more impossible that a quarrel that has already been settled in principle should be the subject of war. (Chamberlain, radio broadcast, September 27, 1938; David Faber, *Munich: The 1938 Appeasement Crisis,* Simon & Schuster, New York 2008, pp. 375f.)

The tragedy was that Hitler's instincts had been right. His initial attraction to the German Worker's Party (*Deutsche Arbeiter-Partei*) in 1919 had been partly based on Gottfried Feder's publication *Der deutsche Staat*…, *op. cit.*, 1923), which postulated an end to the "slavery of interest"—"the movement's catechism," as Hitler called it in his preface.

> Today, governments are entirely dependent on large loan capital and in relation to their peoples are only the interest collectors for their anonymous masters in Wall Street, The City of London and Paris. (Gottfried Feder, *op. cit.* p. 22)
>
> * * *
>
> In my eyes Feder's merit consisted in having established with ruthless brutality the speculative and economic character of stock exchange and loan capital, and in having exposed its eternal and age-old presupposition which is interest. His arguments were so sound in all fundamental questions that their critics from the start questioned the theoretical correctness of the idea less than they doubted the practical possibility of its execution. But what in the eyes of others was a weakness of Feder's arguments, in my eyes constituted their strength. (Hitler, *Mein Kampf*)
>
> * * *
>
> "The main goal of the National Socialist state is: the state without taxes." (Feder *op. cit.*, p. 128) Having proved that "today almost all taxes are devoured just by interest payment," Feder explains with figures, how in the state of Bavaria, the 1911 income from various state businesses would almost entirely have sufficed to offset the state expenses—had it not been for the interest payments on the state debt (*op cit.* pp. 130f.).
>
> * * *
>
> The basis of Feder's ideas was that the state should create and control its money supply through a nationalized central bank rather than have it created by privately owned banks, to whom interest would have to be paid. From this view derived the conclusion that finance had enslaved the population by usurping the nation's control of money. (Stephen Zarlenga, *The Lost Science of Money*, American Monetary Institute, Valatie, N.Y., 2002, quoted in Ellen Brown, *Web of Debt*, Third Millennium Press, Baton Rouge 2007, p. 235)

Some claim that Hitler emerged from Landsberg prison in 1924 a changed man; one more attuned to expediency. Whatever the case, Feder's reforms were considered by Reichsbank President Hjalmar Schacht to be too radical to be implemented in their entirety as conceived, as they risked alienating certain interests whose support was essential, and Feder was sidelined, but there is no way of knowing how Germany might eventually have adapted to such precepts if war had not intervened. However, there is no doubting that Hitler put an

entire nation on its feet and that he was genuinely beloved by his people. He had regenerated a country brought low by a vindictive alliance and assured sustenance to a population of which at least 700,000 had perished from starvation. The swiftness with which unemployment had been reduced and the workforce put back to work convinced many previous Communists to join the NSDAP (Albert Krebs, *Tendenzen und Gestalten der NSDAP: Erinnerungen an die Frühzeit der NSDAP*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1959, p.74)

For a man who had never guided a country, his success was little short of miraculous. However, the inexperience which enabled him to take risks without being hindered by convention also led him to carry political brinkmanship too far.

> During the fall of 1938, Hitler achieved one of his greatest political triumphs. The return of the predominantly German Sudetenland was achieved without war. The anxiety of the people in Berlin during the Munich Conference was extremely high because the arrival of the Czech air force was expected at any minute. Their flying time to Berlin was less than half an hour, and Germany was, at that time, totally unprepared for any major military confrontation. I shall never forget the evening Hitler returned from Munich. The relief and jubilation were without bounds. The anti-aircraft batteries in and around Berlin, some eighty guns, had been lined up along Hitler's route from the railroad station to the chancellery and I was standing behind a good friend of mine who fired the electrically connected guns simultaneously with the push of one button. The roar of that salute was indescribable. (Heinz Weichardt, *Under Two Flags*, *op. cit.*)

The question could be posed whether war could have been avoided had Hitler been satisfied with the return of the Sudetenland and not taken possession of Prague (Chamberlain's "Peace for our time," September 30, 1938; an echo of Disraeli's "I have returned from Germany with peace for our time," 1878) "Chamberlain's conduct toward Germany… had never been dictated by a consciousness of military weakness but exclusively by the religious idea that Germany must have justice, and that the injustice of Versailles must be made good." (Prime Minister Chamberlain's Press Officer)

(The decision to invade and appropriate the rest of Czechoslovakia also resulted in the extinction of the Anglo-German Fellowship, a phony organization, pervaded by persons with hidden agendas; compare with Archibald Ramsay's "Right Club," a truly patriotic association.)

However, Germany considered the Czech-Soviet alliance of May 16, 1935 as being "unilaterally and exclusively directed against Germany." It gave substance to the German fear that Czechoslovakia was a "Soviet aircraft carrier."

> More importantly, in view of the Franco-Soviet Pact, which had been concluded two weeks earlier, France, Russia and Czechoslovakia now con-

> stituted… a single political and military instrument; as such the Czech-Soviet treaty was an event of decisive importance for Germany. (Lorna Waddington, *Hitler's Crusade*, Tauris Academic Studies, London/New York 2007)
>
> * * *
>
> As regards future policy, it seems to me that there are really only two possible alternatives. One of them is to base yourself upon the view that any sort of friendly relation, or possible relations, shall I say, with totalitarian States are impossible, that the assurances which have been given to me personally are worthless, that they have sinister designs and that they are bent upon the domination of Europe and the gradual destruction of democracies. Of course, on that hypothesis, war has got to come, and that is the view—a perfectly intelligible view—of a certain number of hon. and right hon. Gentlemen in this House…
>
> If that is hon. Members' conviction, there is no future hope for civilization or for any of the things that make life worth living. Does the experience of the Great War and of the years that followed it give us reasonable hope that if some new war started that would end war any more than the last one did? No. I do not believe that war is inevitable. Someone put into my hand a remark made by the great Pitt about 1787, when he said:
>
> "To suppose that any nation can be unalterably the enemy of another is weak and childish and has its foundations neither in the experience of nations nor in the history of man."
>
> It seems to me that the strongest argument against the inevitability of war is to be found in something that everyone has recognized in every part of the House. That is the universal aversion from war of the people, their hatred of the notion of starting to kill one another again… I do indeed believe that we may yet secure peace for our time, but I never meant to suggest that we should do that by disarmament, until we can induce others to disarm too. (Neville Chamberlain, Prime Minister, the parliamentary debate on the Munich Agreement, House of Commons, October 5, 1938)

During this debate, Churchill spoke in his usual mocking manner, disregarding the evidence of Hitler's repeated attempts to come to terms with Britain. The "universal aversion from war of the people, their hatred of the notion of starting to kill one another again" was and is incontrovertible. But a democratic system is no guarantee that the opinions of those forced to risk their lives in totally unwarranted wars should count. Indeed, on the subject of democracy:

> They <u>invented</u> and successfully promoted Socialism, Communism, human rights and <u>democracy</u> so that persecuting them would appear to be wrong, so they may enjoy equal rights with others. With these they have now gained control of the most powerful countries and they, this tiny community, have become a world power. We cannot fight them through brawn

> alone. We must use our brains also. (Prime Minister of Malaysia Dr. Mahathir Mohamad, opening the 10th Organization of Islamic Conference (OIC) Summit at Putrajaya Convention Centre, October 16, 2003: author's emphasis)

Dr. Mahathir's ellipsis omits the evolution of democracy since the 6th century B.C. and its often-changeable character. He may be presumed to have meant that modern representative democracy is the easiest system to influence.

"Equal rights" is merely the levelling of all peoples and cultures. This kind of equality is not deserved but legally enforced. It is subjugation.

Dr. Mahathir also said:

> 1.3 billion Muslims cannot be defeated by a few million Jews. There must be a way. And we can only find a way if we stop to think, to assess our weaknesses and our strength, to plan, to strategize and then to counter-attack. We are actually very strong. 1.3 billion people cannot be simply wiped out. But today the Jews rule this world by proxy. They get others to fight and die for them.

* * *

> I am asking neither that Germany be allowed to oppress three and a half million Frenchmen, nor am I asking that three and a half million Englishmen be placed at our mercy. Rather I am simply demanding that the oppression of three and a half million Germans in Czechoslovakia cease and that the inalienable right to self-determination take its place." (Hitler speech at the NSDAP Congress 1938)

* * *

> An agreement was signed between Germany (Hitler) and Great Britain (Neville Chamberlain) which suggested a peaceful revision of the wrongs committed by the Treaty of Versailles. A four-power conference was suggested which would preserve the peace. The four powers were Great Britain, Germany, France and Italy. The paper *Truth* of January 5, 1952 stated that Mr. Oswald Pirow, South African Minister of Defense, was sent on a mission to Germany in 1938 by General Smuts to ease the tension on the Jewish issue. The British Prime Minister told Pirow that pressure of International Jewry was one of the principal obstacles to an Anglo-German accommodation and that it would greatly help him resist that pressure if Hitler could be induced to moderate his policy toward the German Jews. Pirow stated that Hitler viewed this idea with favor and an Anglo-German agreement was in sight; the effect would have been, in the event of war, to limit the conflict to Germany and Russia, with the other great powers intervening to enforce their own terms when the combatants were exhausted. However, the Four Nations Pact was not to be. (Kenneth McKilliam, from a pre-1993 edition of John Tyndall's *Spearhead* magazine; according to goo.gl/jEzp69)

On November 7, 1938, a few weeks after the Munich Agreement and shortly before the journey to Paris of the German Foreign Minister, von Ribbentrop, German legation counselor Ernst vom Rath was shot in Paris, by a 17-year-old Polish Jew called Grynszpan. On November 9, anti-Jewish riots broke out in Germany, supposedly in response to this assassination. So many contradictory factors have been identified that the usual story cannot any longer hold true. For one thing, this ostensibly penniless, reportedly good-for-nothing could not have afforded to buy the gun he used, nor to live in a hotel, which happened to be near the Paris headquarters of the International League Against Anti-Semitism (*LICRA*), the legal counsel of which turned up immediately to defend him.

It is alleged that, in Germany, on the previous day, a number of unknown men had appeared and tried to stir up anti-Jewish feeling all over the country. A few may have disguised themselves as SA and SS men and may have given orders to destroy Jewish property (Ingrid Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).

The date was well-chosen, being the annual commemoration of the 1923 Putsch, when all important SA and SS officers as well as leading politicians were in Munich and unavailable to confirm these orders. Moreover, the grassroots organization required to instigate such riots or motivate the masses among the normally peaceable, law-abiding citizenry could not have been created at such short notice; neither would the murder of a minor diplomat have sufficed to fuel such anger. Not only did Goebbels not make an instigatory speech, as claimed, he was totally ignorant of the event. Goebbels's political authority did not permit him to give commands outside his district of Berlin. The five bullets Grynszpan fired put an end to the peaceful resolution of the European conflict envisioned by the Munich Agreement and of the effort to revise the Treaty of Versailles. According to Karl Wilhelm Krause, Hitler's personal valet, Hitler exclaimed "What have you done?… and I will be blamed for this again later." (*Der Kammerdiener Adolf Hitlers*; youtube, about minute 32 onward)

The reports of the supposedly anti-Jewish backlash in Germany incited public opinion in Great Britain and the U.S.A. against Chamberlain's efforts to relieve Anglo-German tension. In the United States, Germans were assaulted and persecuted. The Jewish-controlled press and movie industry intensified its efforts at lobbying for an unpopular American role in pursuing a war against Germany.

Thus the American newspaper *New York Daily News* ventured to publish a letter from the Jew Max Rosenberg, in which he in all seriousness made the suggestion that "ten or twelve professional killers who had been condemned to life imprisonment should be freed, on the condition that they kill Hitler and his organization." (December 1938, quoted in *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.*, Vol. 2, Doc. 219, p. 591)

The number of synagogues destroyed has been variously reported as 267 (November 11, 1938, Heydrich's report to Göring) and 2,000 (November 11, 2008, *Rheinische Post*: Michael Hamerla "Als vor 70 Jahren der Massenmord begann").

> Who then was the organizer or at least the inspirer of the Reichskristallnacht? The victors had 35 years time and every opportunity to solve this not unimportant question. They did not do so. They might thereby have destroyed the legend they themselves had created, that the Reichskristallnacht had been the beginning of the 'final solution' (as they understand it). Instead, as the 9/10 November neared its 40th anniversary, the myth was pitched to the public (and not only the German public) of the 'Nazis,' and among them particularly Dr. Goebbels, as author of the Reichskristallnacht, although all sensible deliberations indicate the opposite. (Wilfred von Oven, Journalist and press attaché of Dr. Goebbels, Buenos Aires, March 1981; in: Ingrid Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, *op. cit.*, p. 11)

* * *

A seventeen year old Polish Jew, Hershel Gruenspan, residing in Paris, had become so upset about the fate of his father in Germany that he armed himself with a pistol, walked into the German embassy and, not being able to see the ambassador, shot the first secretary, vom Rath. This being the third German official assassinated by a Jew, the storm troopers were supposedly ordered out to take revenge on the Jewish population. This story is about as ridiculous as the by now discredited myth about the 6 million gassed Jews or the one about the slaughter of the Polish officers in Katyn by the Germans.

The troubles of Gruenspan Sr. did not originate in Germany but in his native Poland, where the rampant anti-Judaism had caused the flight of tens of thousands of Jews into neighboring countries, mainly Germany, where they were treated as foreign visitors. In the beginning of 1938 the Polish government suddenly declared that it was going to invalidate all passports of citizens residing abroad if they did not return home to have them renewed. About 70,000 Jews with Polish passports were at the time residing in Germany, and the German government became worried that it might eventually become stuck with them. It ordered them rounded up and transported to the Polish border in regular trains, not cattle cars as it was claimed, with all the necessary supplies including medical personnel if needs should arise. Among them [was] Gruenspan Sr. The Poles refused to accept the deportees and the planned deportations were stopped for the time.

Gruenspan's son, Herschel, had been staying for two years with an uncle in Paris, who, after the Polish government's revocation of Herschel's passport and the French government's refusal to renew his residence permit, asked him to leave in order to avoid problems with the French authorities. The uncle also refused him any further support. The supposedly penniless

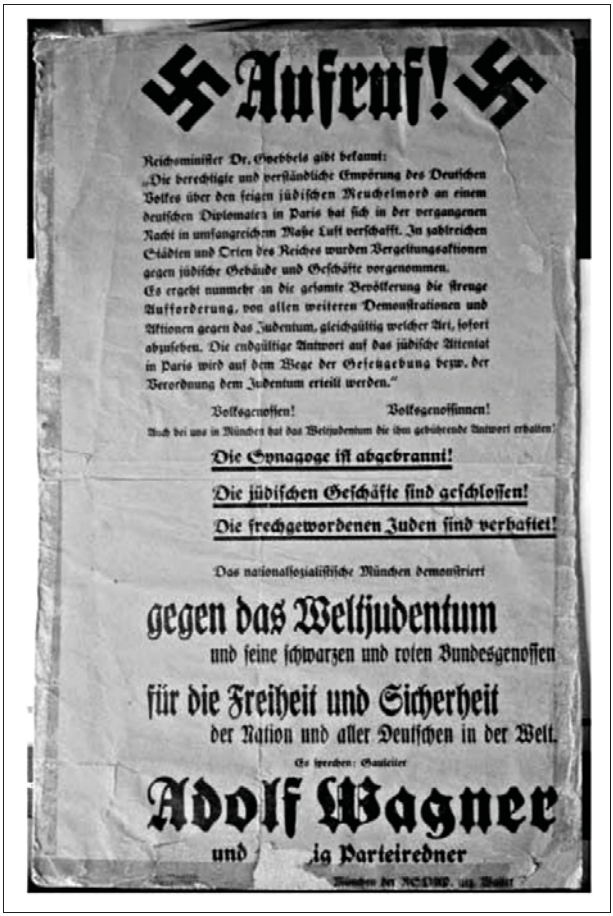

Aufruf!

Reichsminister Dr. Goebbels gibt bekannt:
„Die berechtigte und verständliche Empörung des Deutschen Volkes über den feigen jüdischen Meuchelmord an einem deutschen Diplomaten in Paris hat sich in der vergangenen Nacht in umfangreichem Maße Luft verschafft. In zahlreichen Städten und Orten des Reiches wurden Vergeltungsaktionen gegen jüdische Gebäude und Geschäfte vorgenommen.
Es ergeht nunmehr an die gesamte Bevölkerung die strenge Aufforderung, von allen weiteren Demonstrationen und Aktionen gegen das Judentum, gleichgültig welcher Art, sofort abzusehen. Die endgültige Antwort auf das jüdische Attentat in Paris wird auf dem Wege der Gesetzgebung bezw. der Verordnung dem Judentum erteilt werden."

Volksgenossen! Volksgenossinnen!
Auch bei uns in München hat das Weltjudentum die ihm gebührende Antwort erhalten!

Die Synagoge ist abgebrannt!
Die jüdischen Geschäfte sind geschlossen!
Die frechgewordenen Juden sind verhaftet!

Das nationalsozialistische München demonstriert
gegen das Weltjudentum
und seine schwarzen und roten Bundesgenossen
für die Freiheit und Sicherheit
der Nation und aller Deutschen in der Welt.
Es sprechen: Gauleiter
Adolf Wagner
und ig Parteiredner

"From now on, the strict injunction goes out to the entire population to abstain immediately from all further demonstrations against Jewry, whatever their kind. The final response to the Jewish assassination in Paris will be issued to Jewry through judicial channels, or by administrative order." (November 10, 1938)

Jewish boy moved into a decent hotel in February and on November 7 he purchased a gun for 250 francs in a regular gun shop, with which, an hour later, he murdered the first secretary of the German embassy.

Interestingly enough, the hotel in which Herschel resided for over nine months without any visible means of support was situated right around the corner from *LICA* (International League Against Anti-Semitism, today called *LICRA*), whose legal representative was one of France's most famous lawyers, Moro Giafferi. In 1936 he had defended David Frankfurter, the murderer of Wilhelm Gustloff, in Switzerland. That crime had obviously been engineered by *LICA*. Only a few hours after Gruenspan's arrest at the

> German embassy, Ernst vom Rath was still alive and no news of the shooting could have been made public. Giafferi appeared at the police station which held Gruenspan and announced that he was representing the assassin. Who paid him? Why his interest in an unknown foreign criminal who was illegally residing in France?
>
> Nothing ever happened to Gruenspan. After the fall of France the French authorities handed him over to the Gestapo, which detained him hale and healthy during the whole war without bringing him to trial. After the war he was not tried by the French but was permitted to emigrate to Palestine, where he was reunited with his family. They had been deported from Germany to Poland whence they emigrated to Palestine. Where did Gruenspan Sr., a poor tailor, obtain the four thousand pounds sterling required by the British to permit his family of four entrance into Palestine? (Heinz Weichardt, *Under Two Flags*, *op. cit.*)

(The two previous sources may be considered inadequate, but, given the overwhelming evidence of similar duplicity, as well as the general historical tendency recorded here, there is reasonable cause to believe them. Besides, Ingrid Weckert's book, along with over 75 postwar publications, is not only on the forbidden list in Germany, its printing plates have been destroyed. So it must contain at least some valuable truths. For the mainstream version, just look up "Herschel Grynszpan" on Wikipedia)

> <u>Allied stalling maneuvers and incitement instead of a desire for peace.</u> Among the people in general, who are not aware of all the connections, the prevailing opinion is that it was our "theft of Czechoslovakia" which served to raise the ire of the British people and rendered them ripe for war. But this is a serious misconception, for it was already right after Munich. As for the time prior to Munich, it ought to suffice to recount the comment which Frau von Ribbentrop relayed to her husband's defense counsel in Nuremberg. In 1937 Churchill had said to Ribbentrop in the Embassy at London: "If Germany regains her power, she will be crushed again." When Ribbentrop objected that it would not be as easy this time as it had been in 1914, since Germany had friends on her side, Churchill rejoined: "Oh, we are quite good at persuading those friends to join us in the end." (July 25, 1939—Stockholm, from Friedrich Lenz, *Der Ekle Wurm der deutschen Zwietracht*, self-published, Heidelberg 1953 / *Worm in the Apple: German Traitors and Other Influences That Pushed the World Into War: The Little-Known Story of the Men Who Destroyed Adolf Hitler's Germany*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto undated)
>
> * * *
>
> The statesmen we deal with want peace. We must believe them on that point. However, they govern nations whose internal structure renders it possible for them to be relieved of their positions at any time, to make way for others who are not quite as desirous of peace. And these others are already waiting in the wings. In England, for example, all it will take is for Mr.

Duff Cooper or Mr. Eden or Mr. Churchill to gain power instead of Mr. Chamberlain; we know very well that it would be the aim of these men to immediately start a new world war. They make no secret of this their intent, they declare it openly. We also know that the same Jewish enemy which has found its expression in a Communist state and form still lurks threateningly in the background. And we know further the power of a certain international press which lives only for lies and slander. This obliges us to be on our guard, and to look carefully to the protection of the Reich. Inclined to peace at all times, but equally prepared for defense. (Hitler, Saarbrücken speech, 9 October, 1938)

Sven Hedin, in a conversation with the British Lord Dawson of Penn:

Dawson: "The moment that Germany occupies Danzig—whether it be by peaceful means, or with armed force—we will immediately and absolutely declare war on Germany."

Sven Hedin: "A world war, for Danzig? Danzig is a German city, and the injustices of the Treaty of Versailles are being revised."

Dawson: "It's not so much for the sake of Danzig itself. Danzig, however, means the Corridor, and with the loss of Danzig, in other words of the Corridor, Poland loses access to the sea, and dries up and chokes to death. That's what Germany wants, so as then to be able to treat Poland like she has treated Czechoslovakia. From that point on it is only a step to Rumania and her oil fields, to the Black Sea, the Dardanelles, the Mediterranean and the Suez Canal, in other words, to that vein that carries the lifeblood of our Empire. So, if Danzig falls, it's a matter of the life of the British Empire. We know that a new world war for the sake of Danzig is more than due, and we will take the opportunity when it presents itself."

Sven Hedin: "Are you prepared to take such a responsibility?"

Dawson: "We understand that there will be nothing left of civilization afterward, but we will not hesitate one instant." (Friedrich Lenz *op. cit.*; Sven Hedin was a much-decorated Swedish geographer, topographer, explorer, photographer, travel writer, and illustrator.)

* * *

Like me, you were a frontline soldier in the last war. Like me, you know what abhorrence and condemnation the devastation of war has left in the conscience of peoples, how the war ended. My impression of your outstanding role as leader of the German people on the path of peace, in the fulfillment of his duty in the collective work of civilization, leads me to request an answer to this proposal. If French and German blood flows again as it did 25 years ago, in a longer and deadlier war, then each of these peoples will fight in the belief in its own victory. The most certain victors will be destruction and barbarity. (extract from Daladier letter to Hitler, August 26, 1939)

* * *

> I understand the misgivings to which you give expression. I too have never overlooked the grave responsibilities which are imposed on those who are in charge of the fate of nations. As an old front fighter I know, like yourself, the horrors of war. Guided by this attitude and experience, I have tried honestly to remove all matters that might cause conflict between our two peoples. The Versailles treaty was unbearable. No Frenchman with honor —and yourself included, Herr Daladier—would have acted differently from myself in a similar position. In this sense I have then tried to remove from the world the most irrational provisions of the Versailles dictate. I have made an offer to the Polish government which shocked the German people. Nobody but myself could even dare to go before the public with such an offer. I, Herr Daladier, shall be leading my people in a fight to rectify a wrong, whereas others will be fighting to preserve that wrong. That is the more tragic since many important men, also among your own people, have recognized the insanity of the solutions then found (meaning at Versailles) as also the impossibility of maintaining it lastingly. I am perfectly clear about the serious consequences which such a conflict will entail. I believe however, the Poles would have to bear the greatest burden, for, regardless about who wins in a war about this question, the Polish state of today will be lost in any way you calculate. That our two peoples should now enter a new, bloody war of destruction is painful not only for you but also for me, Herr Daladier. As already observed, I see no possibility for us on our part to exert influence in the direction of reasonableness upon Poland for correcting a situation that is unbearable for the German people and for the German Reich. (extract from Hitler letter to Daladier, August 27, 1939, translation from *Reader's Eagle*, August 28, 1939)

French Secretary of State Bonnet, when he signed the declaration of war:

> It seemed to me as though we had suddenly ordered not only the death of millions of people, but also of precious ideas, spiritual values, the destruction of a world… For some seconds I was devastated. But already, calls were coming in again from London. The news had spread that France would not join in the war until 5 am Monday. This delay provoked annoyance in Great Britain. They were sitting on pins and needles there, for while another "Munich" would have preserved world peace—it would also have preserved Hitler. (Friedrich Lenz, *op. cit.,* September 3, 1939)

Thus, Germany, under Hitler, Britain, under Chamberlain, and France, under Daladier, desired peace, to say nothing of their respective peoples. ("[I]t is probable that Neville Chamberlain still retains the confidence of the majority of his fellow countrymen and that, if it were possible to obtain an accurate test of the feelings of the electorate, Chamberlain would be found the most popular statesman in the land." Attributed to David Margesson, Conservative Government Chief Whip)

They all continued to arm themselves ostensibly for defense, while hoping for peace. But escalation toward war occurred nonetheless.

The invasion of rump-Czechoslovakia on March 16, 1939 solved the question of the Soviet Union's "aircraft carrier" against Germany, but it still left unsolved the problem of Poland's persecution of its German population, which had reached murderous proportions. The high point was reached on September 3, 1939, the day England declared war on Germany ("*Bromberger Blutsonntag*"), during which up to 5,437 German civilians were killed, according to the German Foreign Ministry.

More importantly, world Jewry (based in New York) had declared commercial war on Germany with a boycott of German goods on March 24, 1933 already, a few weeks after the NSDAP had taken power ("Judea Declares War on Germany"—headline in the London *Daily Express*), to which Germany logically responded on April 1 with "*Kauft nicht bei Juden*" (initially a one-day boycott).

> Just weeks after Hitler assumed power on January 30, 1933, a patchwork of competing Jewish forces, led by American Jewish Congress president Rabbi Stephen Wise, civil rights crusader Louis Untermeyer, and the combative Jewish War Veterans, initiated a highly effective boycott of German goods and services. Each advanced the boycott in its own way, but sought to build a united anti-Nazi coalition that could deliver an economic deathblow to the Nazi party, which had based its political ascent almost entirely on promises to rebuild the strapped German economy. (Jewish Virtual Library)

* * *

> One of the most dangerous Jewish qualities is the brutal, direct barbaric intolerance. A worse tyranny cannot be practiced than that which the Jewish clique practices. If you try to move against this Jewish clique, they will, without hesitating, use brutal methods to overcome you. Mainly the Jew tries to destroy his enemy in the mental area, by which he takes his material gain away, and undermines his civil existence. The vilest of all forms of retaliation, the boycott, is characteristically Jewish. (Dr. Conrad Alberti-Sittenfeld, a Jew, wrote in 1899 in No. 12 of the magazine *Gesellschaft*)

A poster urges a boycott of German goods.

Banner reads: "Join us to free Germany from Jewish capital. Don't buy from Jewish stores."

This internationally linked body of interest was implacably opposed to Hitler and would have intrigued to provoke war against Germany, whatever course it had taken. ("The World Jewish Congress has been at war with Germany for seven years." Rabbi M. Perlzweig, head of the British Section of the World Jewish Congress, *Toronto Evening Telegram*, February 26, 1940.)

In passing, it is relevant to note that New York Jews did not share the danger that threatened their German fellows, so were free to put the latter at risk, according to the Zionist belief that "lesser brethren" may be sacrificed to the cause. During the First World War, twelve thousand German Jews died for their country and many were decorated—although it would be interesting to know if German-Jewish patriotism declined after the defeat of Russia—but in the context of the Zionist project, their fate was secondary.

Moreover, twin advantages arose from this scheme: with the cooperation of the German government through the Haavara Agreement, useful and wealthy Jews could be induced to emigrate to Palestine, thus forming the base of the Jewish State to come, and the predictable demotion of German Jews in German society could be manipulated to achieve worldwide and ongoing sympathy, after the war. As a consequence of the 1933 Jewish interdiction of purchases of German goods and of the Weizmann commitment of Jews to Britain's cause,

printed in UK newspapers in 1939, German Jews were reduced to the status of Japanese-Americans; they were potential enemies of the state and, as such, were eventually incarcerated.

The Association of German National Jews, founded in 1921 by Max Nauman, supported Hitler:

> The goal of the association was the total assimilation of Jews into the German *Volksgemeinschaft* (community), self-eradication of Jewish identity, and the expulsion from Germany of the Jewish immigrants from Eastern Europe. Max Nauman was especially opposed to Zionists and Eastern European Jews, the former he considered a threat to Jewish integration and to be carriers of a "racist" ideology serving British imperial purposes, while he saw the latter as racially and spiritually inferior. (Robert S. Wistrich, *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1982, p. 177.)

* * *

> **Finds Racial Difference Between East European and Western Jews**
> A new theory with regard to the difference between the Jews of Eastern and Western Europe is offered by Dean Inge, who is considered one of England's foremost writers, in an article published [Nov. 20, 1924] in the [London] "Morning Post".
>
> "The Jews of Western Europe have no reason to become indignant when Bolshevik atrocities are attributed to the Jews of Russia; the three main races of Eastern Europe are deeply tainted with Tartar blood. This is true of the Russians and the Poles and also of the millions of so-called Jews in Eastern Europe who are inferior to the genuine Semitic Jews," Dean Inge asserts. (November 23, 1924; Jewish Telegraphic Agency, global Jewish news source)

In his diary General George Patton wrote:

> [T]hese people [Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia and Russia] do not understand toilets and refuse to use them except as repositories for tin cans, garbage, and refuse… They decline, where practicable, to use latrines, preferring to relieve themselves on the floor.

He describes a Displaced Persons camp:

> [W]here, although room existed, the Jews were crowded together to an appalling extent, and in practically every room there was a pile of garbage in one corner which was also used as a latrine. The Jews were only forced to desist from their nastiness and clean up the mess by the threat of the butt ends of rifles. Of course, I know the expression 'lost tribes of Israel' applied to the tribes which disappeared—not to the tribe of Judah from which the current sons of bitches are descended. However, it is my personal opinion that this too is a lost tribe—lost to all decency. (Patton diary, September 17, 1945)

Patton attends a religious service at Eisenhower's insistence:

> This happened to be the feast of Yom Kippur, so they were all collected in a large, wooden building, which they called a synagogue. It behooved General Eisenhower to make a speech to them. We entered the synagogue, which was packed with the greatest stinking bunch of humanity I have ever seen. When we got about halfway up, the head rabbi, who was dressed in a fur hat similar to that worn by Henry VIII of England and in a surplice heavily embroidered and very filthy, came down and met the General… The smell was so terrible that I almost fainted and actually about three hours later lost my lunch as the result of remembering it. *(ibid.)*

Among the activities of the Association of German National Jews was the fight against the Jewish boycott of German goods. They also issued a manifesto that stated that the Jews were being fairly treated. In 1934 the group made the following statement:

> We have always held the well-being of the German people and the fatherland, to which we feel inextricably linked, above our own well-being. Thus we greeted the results of January 1933, even though it has brought hardship for us personally. (Wikipedia, Mosche Zimmermann, *Die deutschen Juden 1914–1945*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1997, p. 32/M. Hambrock, *Die Etablierung der Aussenseiter: Der Verband nationaldeutscher Juden 1921-1935*, Böhlau, Cologne 2003, pp. 590ff./ Nathan Stoltzfus, *Resistance of the Heart: Intermarriage and the Rosenstrasse Protest in Nazi Germany*, W.W. Norton, New York 1996, p. 315)

* * *

> In June of 1935 the famous Nuremberg laws were issued which laid down the condition of Jews and those of partially Jewish descent within the Reich. From that date on Jews were considered members of the Reich, enjoying the protection of the law but not full citizenship. To be a 100% Aryan, one had to prove that there were no Jewish ancestors in the family as far back as 1800. That this was possible at all shows to what length the Germans went in the effort to keep orderly records of vital data. (I mention this to show how ridiculous it is to assume that during the war there was no orderly record kept of the people sent to labor camps. Today we know, as a fact, that all data were kept to the bitter end. They are available today and show that in case of death of an inmate, the family of the deceased was notified and the ashes returned to them whenever possible.)… It must be mentioned that the Nuremberg laws only applied to German non-Aryans and never to Jewish visitors traveling under foreign passports, for whom there existed no restrictions whatsoever. The Jews were permitted their own organizations in sports, culture, medicine, schools and they even had their own department at Gestapo headquarters which was staffed by Zionists

> who welcomed the government's anti-Jewish measures because they promoted their wished-for emigration of Jews to Palestine. There were a total of sixty training camps run by the Zionists under German sponsorship. However, at this point the British objected and demanded that every Jewish immigrant must bring one thousand pounds sterling in gold (today equivalent to at least $50,000) in order to be permitted permanent residence in Palestine.
>
> The German government concluded the so-called "Transfer Agreement" with the Zionists and supplied the required funds from its scarce foreign exchange reserves to help young Jews emigrating to Palestine. About fifty thousand young Jews received this assistance that represented an outlay of $50,000,000 of pre-war dollars to the exchange-starved Reich. So much for the 'planned destruction' of the Jews! (Heinz Weichardt, *Under Two Flags*, *op. cit.*)

However, assimilated Jews were and still are considered by their more fanatical co-religionists as traitors to the cause.

> In the free and prosperous countries, Judaism faces the kiss of death, a slow and imperceptible decline into the abyss of assimilation" (Ben-Gurion, 1960, Speech during the 25th Zionist Congress, Jerusalem, Dec. 28, 1960, according to: Yitzhak Oron (ed.), *Middle East Record*, Vol. 1, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1960, p. 269)

* * *

> American Jews must not make the tragic mistake that the German Jews made in pretending to be German and not Jews. I am not an American of Jewish faith. I am a Jew. I am an American and have been an American for 60 years, but I have been a Jew for 4,000 years. (Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, American Jewish Congress, June 12, 1938; "Dr. Wise Urges Jews to Declare Selves as Such," *New York Herald Tribune*, June 13, 1938, p. 12.)

Assimilated German Jews were not "pretending" to be Germans; they were Germans: (Reuters)—"As many as 150,000 men of Jewish descent served in the German military under Adolf Hitler, some with the Nazi leader's explicit consent, according to a U.S. historian who has interviewed hundreds of former soldiers." (Bryan Mark Rigg, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, Kan., 2002)

> 3.3.1933: In the publication of the central Association of German citizens of Jewish Faith, 'The Central Association Newspaper', appeared: 'We 565,000 German-Jews lodge a formal protest. A rampant atrocity propaganda is raging in the world. By every word spoken and written against our fatherland, through every call for a boycott being spread against Germany,

> we German Jews are affected as much as every other German. Not out of coercion, not by fear, but because certain foreign circles slander the honour of the German name, harm the country of our parents and children, we have risen up without delay. Both at home and abroad we have denounced the lies about Germany and the new government… We 565,000 German Jews lodge formal protest before all Germany and the world against these monstrous accusations. (Erich Kern, *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1988, p. 138)

It is instructive to compare the following quotes:

> To the Embassy of the United States: We became aware of the propaganda in your country about alleged cruelties against the Jews in Germany. We therefore consider it our duty, not only in our own interests as German patriots, but also for the sake of truth, to comment on these incidents.
>
> Mistreatments and excesses have indeed occurred, and we are far from glossing these over. But this is hardly avoidable in any kind of revolution. We attach great significance to the fact that these authorities, where it was at all possible to interfere, have done so against outrages that have come to our knowledge. In all cases, these deeds were committed by irresponsible elements who kept in hiding. We know that the government and all leading authorities most strongly disapprove of the violations that occurred. But we also feel that now is the time to move away from the irresponsible agitation on the part of so-called Jewish intellectuals living abroad. These men, most of whom never considered themselves German nationals, but pretended to be champions for those of their own faith, abandoned them at a critical time and fled the country. They lost, therefore, the right to speak out on German-Jewish affairs. The accusations which they are hurling from their safe hiding places are injurious to Germany and German Jews; their reports are vastly exaggerated. We ask the U.S. Embassy to forward this letter to the U.S. without delay, and we are accepting full responsibility for its content. Since we know that a large-scale propaganda campaign is to be launched next Monday, we would appreciate it if the American public be informed of this letter by this day. —Reichsbund Jüdischer Frontsoldaten, e.V (German Association of Jewish ex-Servicemen)
>
> * * *
>
> My private conversations with Jews were illuminating. They did not bear out what the British newspapers suggested. Mountains had been made out of molehills, melodrama out of comic opera. The majority of the "assaults" were committed by over-zealous youths, and in nearly every instance they consisted of "ratting" unfortunate men who were not particularly respectful towards the new regime. Physical harm very little, mental, perhaps much. The laws relating to the freedom of movement of Jews are substantially the same as those of other people. Much of the trouble that has arisen has nothing to do with the domiciled German Jew, many of whom are still employed

> by the Government in various spheres of usefulness. There are about 80,000 undesirable Jews that Germany wants to get rid of for all time, and willingly would she deport them all to Great Britain or the United States of America if the request were made. These are the Jews who since the Armistice have penetrated the country and created a situation that has wrought considerable social and political harm in Germany. Among these undesirables are murderers, ex-convicts, potential thieves, fraudulent bankrupts, white slave traffickers, beggars of every description that beggar description, and political refugees. Many have come from the Baltic States, others from Poland, and not an inconsiderable number from Russia. The Jewish question in Germany, as indeed elsewhere, will naturally be settled sooner or later. The best possible solution to the present impasse is to treat all Jews as aliens, as indeed they are in tradition, race and culture, and to extend to them the same privileges, courtesy and consideration as those granted to all foreigners. (George E.O. Knight, *In Defense of Germany*, Fetter House, London 1933/34)
>
> * * *
>
> Zionism was willing to sacrifice the whole of European Jewry for a Zionist State. Everything was done to create a state of Israel, and that was only possible through a world war. Wall Street and Jewish large bankers aided the war effort on both sides. Zionists are also to blame for provoking the growing hatred for Jews in 1988. (Joseph Burg, *The Toronto Star*, March 31, 1988)

Honest Jews are not useful to the Zionist cause, so they may be destroyed as easily as Christians. However, the feigned solidarity expressed by the first person plural is ever handy.

> We are not denying and are not afraid to confess that this war is our war and that it is waged for the liberation of Jewry… Stronger than all fronts together is our front, that of Jewry. We are not only giving this war our financial support on which the entire war production is based, we are not only providing our full propaganda power which is the moral energy that keeps this war going. The guarantee of victory is predominantly based on weakening the enemy forces, on destroying them in their own country, within the resistance. And we are the Trojan horses in the enemy's fortress. Thousands of Jews living in Europe constitute the principal factor in the destruction of our enemy. There, our front is in fact the most valuable aid for victory. (Chaim Weizmann, President of the World Jewish Congress, Head of the Jewish Agency and later President of Israel, in a speech on December 3, 1942, in New York)
>
> * * *
>
> Even if we Jews are not physically at your side in the trenches, we are morally with you. This war is our war, and you fight it with us. (Schalom Asch, *Les Nouvelles Litteraires,* February 10, 1940)

* * *

Germany is the enemy of Judaism and must be pursued with deadly hatred. The goal of Judaism of today is: a merciless campaign against all German peoples and the complete destruction of the nation. We demand a complete blockade of trade, the importation of raw materials stopped, and retaliation toward every German, woman and child. (Jewish professor A. Kulischer, October 1937; according to Benton Bradberry, *The Myth of German Villainy*, Author House, Bloomington, Ind., 2012, p. 408; see also the critical analysis of that quote at goo.gl/38DpBO)

* * *

For months now the struggle against Germany is waged by each Jewish community, at each conference, in all our syndicates, and by each Jew all over the world. There is reason to believe that our part in this struggle has general value. We will trigger a spiritual and material war of all the world against Germany's ambitions to become once again a great nation, to recover lost territories and colonies. But our Jewish interests demand the complete destruction of Germany. Collectively and individually, the German nation is a threat to us Jews. (Vladimir Jabotinsky, founder of the Jewish terrorist group Irgun, in *Nascha Rjetsch*, January 1934)

II

IDENTIFIED: ILLUMINATION OR THE DIAGNOSTIC OF DARKNESS

I wonder how many people have noticed that we live in a "Kikeerama." In earlier times, it was possible to enjoy an unobstructed view from a high point, say a mountain top, which we called a panorama. From there, if we were lucky, a beautiful vista extended on all sides before us, calming, refreshing and life-renewing.

Now, while such a spectacle may be practicable, it is no longer unobstructed. A kind of undercurrent of influence has insinuated itself into all walks of life, all occupations, all entertainment and consumption, so that even if we are not conscious of it, it affects us and takes its toll on our lives. Briefly put, it spoils the view. This undercurrent is Jewish concern. By that is meant the chief occupation of Jews of all types and nationalities, which is—is it good for the Jews? This concern transcends all Jewish thoughts and actions, making their ostensible attachments, like nationalities, superficial and irrelevant.

Chaim Weizmann, Zionist and first president of Israel/Occupied Palestine:

> There are no English, French, German or American Jews, but only Jews living in England, France, Germany or America." (Gilad Atzmon, *The Wandering Who: A Study of Jewish Identity Politics*, Zero Books, Winchester, UK, 2011)
>
> * * *
>
> The English (or French or American etc) patriotism of the Jew is only a fancy-dress which he puts on to please the people of the country. (*The Jewish World*, December 8, 1911)
>
> * * *
>
> The chimerical nationality of the Jew is the nationality of the trader, above all that of the moneyman. (Karl Marx, "Zur Judenfrage," *Deutsch Französische Jahrbücher*, February 1844; reprint: *idem*, *Lohnarbeit und Kapital*, Verlag Philipp Reclam jun., Leipzig 1919, p. 50)

From birth, they are implanted moles, potential traitors to their adoptive countries, patriots only as long as it suits them. To use the metaphor of the mountain, their concern for themselves and their interests is paramount, beside or level with it. No wonder it gets in our way.

In fact, the panorama has been superseded by a Jewish diorama: an ever-changing reflection of their attempts to confuse us, sometimes called "news." These lies, zealously spread by running-dog lackeys (evocative Chinese communist expression), regularly disfigure the mainstream media. (Some examples: "Weapons of Mass Destruction"; man-made Global Warming; partly U.S.-trained and -funded "Islamic State terror-militia"; but also "Peak Oil"; and earlier: vilification and defamation of Senator McCarthy, his crusade against Communist infiltration of the U.S. government, U.S. Army, U.S. media etc, and his accusations of torture to force confessions at the Nuremberg show trials; the origins and aims of the KKK.)

> With a few exceptions that do not figure at all, the entire press of the world is in our hands. (Theodor Herzl, founder of Zionism at World Zionist Congress, Basel, Switzerland, 1897)
>
> ***
>
> Jews… master at telling lies. (Arthur Schopenhauer, *Parerga und Paralipomena*, Hahn, Berlin 1851, volume 2, p. 357)
>
> ***
>
> Let's be honest with ourselves, here, fellow Jews. We do control the media. We've got so many dudes up in the executive offices in all the big movie production companies it's almost obscene. Just about every movie or TV show, whether it be "Tropic Thunder" or "Your Enthusiasm," is rife with actors, directors and writers who are Jewish. Did you know that all eight major film studios are run by Jews? But that's not all. We also control the ads that go on those TV shows. (Manny Friedman, *Times of Israel*, July 12, 2012)
>
> * * *
>
> We are grateful to the *Washington Post,* the *New York Times, Time Magazine* and other great publications whose directors have attended our meetings and respected their promises of discretion for almost forty years. It would have been impossible for us to develop our plan for the world if we had been subjected to the lights of publicity during those years. But the world is more sophisticated and prepared to march toward a world government. The supranational sovereignty of an intellectual elite and world bankers is surely preferable to the national auto-determination practiced in past centuries. (David Rockefeller, speaking at the June 1991 Bilderberger meeting in Baden, Germany)
>
> * * *

> A newspaper has three things to do. One is to amuse, another is to entertain, and the rest is to mislead. (British Foreign Minister Ernest Bevin, London Conference of Foreign Ministers, February 10, 1946)

Memo from today:

November 13, 2014. As befits a neutral country, the Swiss news usually has a fairly neutral attitude to world events, but lately it has been veering away from this. Tonight it suddenly jumped completely onto the U.S./NATO/EU bandwagon. The item concerned recent unusually frequent sightings of Russian military planes and ships over Western Europe and the Black Sea. First, Putin was shown, shirtless with a hunting rifle: the macho exhibitionist. Then, the planes were reported to be a threat to civilian flights and a deliberate provocation. Russia knew that it could not win a war against the U.S. and the rest of the world, but its main threat was its "unpredictability." Russia's perfectly normal desire to patrol its borders and spheres of interest, and to fly missions in international airspace, was disregarded. The U.S. maintains up to 1,000 military bases across the globe and has divided the world into six military areas, under separate commands, yet no one questions America's constant detrimental interference in the affairs of countries thousands of miles away from its mainland.

> There is no such a thing in America as an independent press, unless it is out in country towns. You are all *slaves*. You know it, and I know it. There is not one of you who *dares* to express an honest opinion. If you expressed it, you would know beforehand that it would never appear in print. I am paid $150 for keeping honest opinions out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for doing similar things. If I should allow honest opinions to be printed in one issue of my paper, I would be like Othello before twenty-four hours: my occupation would be gone. The man who would be so foolish as to write honest opinions would be out on the street hunting for another job. The business of a New York journalist is to distort the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to vilify, to fawn at the feet of Mammon, and to sell his country and his race for his daily bread, or for what is about the same—his salary. You know this, and I know it; and what foolery to be toasting an 'Independent Press'! We are the tools and vassals of rich men behind the scenes. We are jumping-jacks. They pull the string and we dance. Our time, our talents, our lives, our possibilities, are all the property of other men. We are intellectual *prostitutes*. (Speech by a "prominent New York journalist", according to E. J. Schellhouse, *The New Republic*, J.W. Lowell, New York 1883, pp. 122f.; goo.gl/9auyz1)

Since internet sources doubt the authenticity of this quote, I tracked it down. The journalist's name is disclosed as John Swinton in Gordon Clark's book *Shylock* (Washington, D.C., 1894, p. 111, note 4; goo.gl/t2ykWH). At that

time, Swinton was chief of the editorial staff of the New York *Sun* (see the January 1943 issue of *American Notes & Queries*, p. 159; goo.gl/GTNLiQ)

The concern "Is it good for the Jews?" is thus given concrete definition by the endless ant-like activity of the mutual support system they have constructed over the ages, which allows them, directly or indirectly, to control almost everything on the planet. The direction in which almost everything is guided is toward their ultimate domination and possession of everything. An outrageous exaggeration, you say?

Just as an exercise, check the names in the newspaper you are reading: the cast and crew or producers of any entertainment you may be watching; the ownership of any medium; the members of the board of any major company; the political sympathies of non-Jewish business leaders, etc., etc. As you register these names, just substitute each time you recognize their heritage or tendency the colloquial expression "a kike." You see? There is no need to use their actual names, to note that there is a "Goldmann" here and a "Murdoch" there; they are all after the same thing, so you might as well substitute the generic slang. (Besides, their names alone do not divulge their ethnicity; they are quite likely to have adopted camouflage like "Schultz" or "Jones.")

This exercise will demonstrate their sheer number in places of influence, particularly noteworthy, given their relatively small proportion of any population.

> Proportionately, we have more power than any other comparable group, far beyond our numbers. The reason is that we are probably the most well organized minority in the world. (Nat Rosenberg, *Denver Allied Jewish Federation International Jewish News*, January 30, 1976)

Dr. Mandelstam said on August 29 at the opening of the Zionist Congress of 1897:

> The Jews will use all their influence and power to prevent the rise and prosperity of other nations and are resolved to adhere to their historic hopes; i.e., to the conquest of world power. (*Le Temps*, Paris, September 3, 1897)

At the start, there existed a people that were unwelcome everywhere. This was so because they did not want to assimilate but only to profit from their host nation. They managed this by a number of subterfuges, mainly financial, in which any amount of deceitfulness was not only permissible but actively encouraged. ("A nation of swindlers" who benefit only "from deceiving their host's culture." Immanuel Kant, *Anthropologie in pragmatischer Hinsicht*, F. Nicolovius, Königsberg 1798) The goal was to dispossess the resident population of their property by indebting it. Despite being ejected from countless countries—sometimes repeatedly (supposedly from 109 locations since A.D. 205)—when

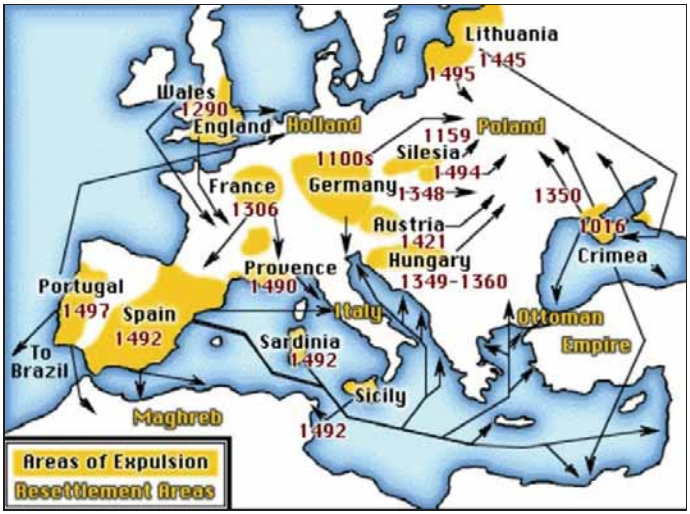

Jews were expelled from numerous European nations; several times from some.

their machinations were detected, over time, these pecuniary commercial travelers succeeded in their long-range aspiration: to indebt not merely individuals but entire countries. Governments borrow more than individuals, and repayment is guaranteed through taxes. "A nation that will not get itself into debt drives the usurers to fury." (Ezra Pound, *Impact: Essays on Ignorance and the Decline of American Civilization*, Regnery, Chicago 1960)

Memo from today:

January 22, 2015. The European Central Bank has claimed the right to buy 1.14 trillion Euros of worthless government bonds from EU economies in crisis, making it the biggest Bad Bank in the world. Of course, the taxpayers will ultimately be responsible when this junk paper comes due. This means that the central banks will become the countries' greatest creditors. That's the way the plan works.

The Argentine Great Depression, which began due to the Russian and Brazilian financial crises, caused widespread unemployment, riots, the fall of the government, a default on the country's foreign debt, the rise of alternative currencies and the end of the peso's fixed exchange rate to the U.S. dollar. The economy shrank by 20 percent from 1998 to 2002. In terms of income, over 50 percent of Argentines were poor and 25 percent, indigent; seven out of ten Argentine children were poor at the depth of the crisis in 2002. The International Monetary Fund accepted no discounts in its part of

> the Argentine debt. Some payments were refinanced or postponed on agreement. However, IMF authorities at times expressed harsh criticism of the discounts and actively lobbied for the private creditors. (Wikipedia)

Again the result of external debt: Argentina under President Menem (the one with the long sideburns) had simply borrowed too much; the peso was linked to the dollar; there was a bank run as citizens cashed their pesos for dollars; bank accounts were frozen.

> **Some in Argentina See Secession as the Answer to Economic Peril**
>
> Patagonia is even awash with rumors that the bankrupt federal government is thinking of selling off national parks to obtain desperately needed revenue. According to such stories, Argentina would also relinquish its claim to parts of Antarctica and permit American troops to be stationed in Tierra del Fuego in return for relief on the public debt of $141 billion, on which it defaulted in December. (*New York Times*, August 27, 2002)

Memo from today:

Argentina and its debt are back in the news in 2014. Paul Singer of the Elliott/NML Fund and Mark Brodsky of the Aurelius Fund are claiming about 600% profit on the bonds they bought for pennies. "Will yet another sovereign debt bond mega-swap be imposed upon Argentina, this time with large swathes of its national territory—especially Patagonia—being used as collateral guarantee?" (Adrian Salbuchi, RT, August 12, 2014)

> According to the Boston Consulting Group, between household, corporate and government debt, the developed world has $20 trillion in debt over and above the sustainable threshold by the definition of 'stable' debt to GDP of 180%." (Dr. Jeff Lewis, "The Price of Everything and the Value of Nothing," Kitco, December 24, 2014)

> You have to think about a huge tower of debt on shaky foundations where central banks pump concrete in the foundations in an emergency effort to avoid (sic) the building from collapsing, and at the same time builders are adding additional floors on top. Today central banks give money to institutions, which are not solvent, against doubtful collateral for zero interest. This is not capitalism. (Daniel Stetler, BCG, quoted in Jeff Lewis's above-quoted article)

Perhaps theoretically not, but it reveals that privilege runs the system. If "capitalism" implies the freedom not only to profit but also to fail if circumstances dictate, then a failed bank should be allowed to fail. But no, we're told, a failed bank might carry with it other failing banks, thus eventually risking a major financial catastrophe. The decision is made to rescue some speculators

but not others, by secret deliberation and collusion among cronies from industry and government. Who are these decision makers and who their beneficiaries? Ah, that information is private, as it concerns private businesses. If it concerns private businesses, why is it the affair of ostensibly democratic governments to intercede on their behalf, and ultimately of taxpayers, who suffer when "rescues" result merely in throwing good money after bad at inherently corrupt systems?

According to the Organization for Economic Cooperation and Development (OECD), the combined government debt held by the world's advanced economies is at its highest point since the Second World War. In 1945, the debt topped out at 116 percent of GDP; at the end of 2012 it hit 114.4 percent. The OECD says we'll hit a new high in 2013. For example, by August 2013, German communities had amassed a collective debt of 130 billion Euros, mainly through the rising costs of social services for a population composed in growing numbers of feckless immigrants. Unrestricted immigration—at a time of international financial crisis—facilitated by EU laws permitting "free movement of people" within the bloc, accompanied by culturally unassimilable and unemployable asylum seekers from distant lands, has become an intolerable burden on the state.

> Seventy percent of all requests for asylum in this country were refused this year. More than half the current 220,000 asylum seekers in Germany are not fleeing from danger to life and limb, but for economic reasons… nearly none of them is recognized by the courts as entitled to asylum, but conversely only every twentieth is deported. (*Münchner Merkur*, October 23, 2014)

Taxes cannot be raised any higher on the service industry that has replaced manufacture, so urgently needed investments in the upkeep of roads, for instance, cannot be contemplated. Nor can new industry be attracted to these indebted cities, as their high tax is a disincentive. So there is no solution. All it would take for formal bankruptcy across Germany would be a rise in interest rates, making the loans already assumed unredeemable. Only the state could respond, but the state itself is bankrupt. Those ultimately responsible for this hopeless situation have succeeded in their conspiracy: they have created, with the aid of "holocaust" professionals and propaganda, the necessary climate of guilt whereby never-ending legal as well as illegal immigration goes unchallenged, resulting in a fractured society, civil unrest and inadequate social funds. The desired massive debt is therefore programmed. Jewish influence has achieved the dissolution of a once cohesive community.

"Because your chief institution is the social structure itself, it is in this that we are most manifestly destroyers." (Maurice Samuel, *You Gentiles*, Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York 1924, p. 147. See also Kelly M. Greenhill, *Weapons of Mass Migration*, Cornell University Press, Ithaca, N.Y., 2010.)

Memo from today:

On Monday, January 5, 2015, the greatest PEGIDA (Patriotische Europäer gegen die Islamisation des Abendlandes/Patriotic Europeans against the Islamization of the West) demonstration to date took place in Dresden. This movement, which started with only 350 demonstrators in October 2014, now regularly numbers 18,000 participants. Its nature is entirely peaceful and consists of an evening "walk" through each city in which it occurs, by ordinary citizens from all backgrounds and walks of life, including well-integrated foreigners. Its intention is not to criticize Muslims but to protest asylum abuse: the massive immigration of unwanted, unqualified and culturally unsuitable asylum seekers, tolerated and even encouraged by government, which is altering the composition of Germany.

"President Gauck promoted immigration to Germany to Indian students. 'We have space in Germany,' he said on Saturday in Bangalore." (*Die Welt*, February 8, 2014)

PEGIDA is thus a genuine "völkisch" movement and therefore a threat to Jewish interests. Because these demonstrations reveal that the German population is not entirely brainwashed and apathetic, and still possesses enough initiative and cohesive power to summon up significant numbers in order to show its opposition to pandemic illegal immigration, it has met with the full media-supported disapproval of all authorities, from the government, through the church, to former chancellors. These defame the demonstrators as "right-wing" and "xenophobic" and of deranged mind and defective character, and misrepresent the number of demonstrators.

"Dresden spent 30,000 Euros on a demonstration against Pegida on January 10." (BN news February 12, 2015)

Memo from today:

April 13, 2015. Geert Wilders is to speak at the next Pegida rally. That means that this heterogeneous group has been infiltrated and neutralized. Pegida's motivation was more of a general protest against illegal immigration than against Muslims specifically. By inviting Wilders, a frequent visitor to Israel and an inveterate Muslim-hater, Pegida has lost credibility as a citizens' campaign.

In any case, Pegida is to be regarded with caution. Although the majority of its followers and demonstrators consists of outraged citizens, the motivations of its leaders and organizers may not be equally transparent. These demonstrations may have been intentionally created, in order to provide a channeled vent for widespread dissatisfaction, which, in turn, can be attacked by a correspondingly artificially organized 'Leftist' mob.

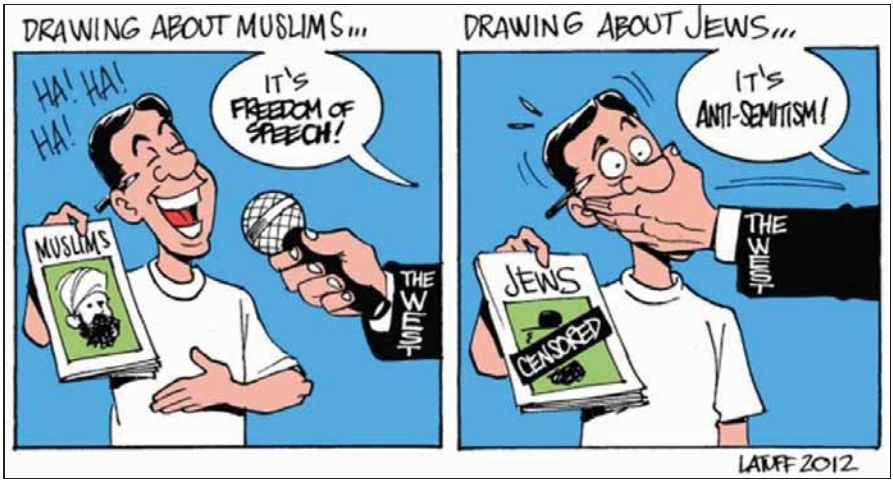

This cartoon by Latuff explains the prevailing hypocrisy quite well.

Paris, January 9, 2015: Reports about two Muslim men who executed twelve caricaturists and employees of a French satirical magazine yesterday, and were shot to death today by French police may not be entirely reliable. Contradictory information mentions several curious anomalies which lead inescapably to the conclusion that it was yet another "false flag." However, even if the story as it first appeared is untrue, this event could credibly have been the consequence of decades of provocation, ranging from subversion of Middle Eastern governments and the implanting of U.S. favorites, through the constant brutal abuse of Palestinians, to "regime change" by invasion. Muslims are not inherently violent, but they are particularly sensitive to criticism of their religion. As a result of willed and encouraged immigration of larger numbers of Muslims into Western Europe than any single country can absorb, resentment and friction naturally arises, and European prejudice reveals itself, among other ways, in anti-Muslim satire.

The masses mourned the French deaths as an attack on "Freedom of Speech." Smirking discreetly are, presumably, the only ones who perceive the ineffable irony whereby a presumed act of real terrorism in a major western European capital is condemned as suppression of freedom of speech, when they are to blame for ensuring that another kind of freedom of speech is stifled.

Apropos political cartoonists, a comparison with American and British political equivalents (Danziger, Oliphant, Giles, Garland, Scarfe, etc.) shows that the crude slurs of this French clique are neither artistic nor insightful. To call them political cartoons is a laughable over-estimation of their content, and could only be valid in a degraded age when graffiti sprayers can be exhibited as "artists." When the percentage of Muslims is as great as it is in France, preventing anti-Muslim criticism becomes not a matter of curbing freedom of speech,

Zionist forces have been working for decades to pit Muslim against Christian.

but of simple common sense and self-restraint. The cartoonists themselves appear to have been mostly older men, whose sensibilities were therefore, in any case, hopelessly outdated. The provocation of Muslims is not hindered in the media or by government, as it serves the hidden goal of setting Christians against Muslims. Those who are ultimately responsible for these acts are the same who ensure that true freedom of expression is not permitted under their version of democracy.

True freedom of expression is denied by puppet governments which first stage terrorist events, in order to attack Arab countries under the guise of defending the West against terrorism, join NATO (U.S.) forces in terrorizing and destroying these Arab countries, drive their populations westward in search of security and better lives (simultaneously importing Islamic terrorism), while those who reveal the actual perpetrators and genesis of this catastrophe are prosecuted as "anti-Semites."

Switzerland is also coming under pressure from willfully blind or indoctrinated parties. "Given the status in Syria, it is incomprehensible that the EU and Switzerland hold to the policy of isolation." (Green Party, bluewin.news, January 7, 2015)

This is a deliberate misrepresentation of the actual EU policy of welcoming any and all asylum seekers. Lefties and odd little self-important groups, like Solidarité Sans Frontières ("Solidarity without Borders"), or something called Schweizer Friedensrat ("Swiss Peace Council"), press the country to accept more refugees: "Today's defensive stance against refugees is not natural, but the result of brainwashing." (same source)

Again, the opposite is true: common sense questions the sanity of sheltering hundreds of thousands of aliens. Traditional Swiss charity is being misused to persuade people to invite refugees to share their homes.

While Churchill was still a freethinker and before he engaged himself so profitably in the service of his matrilineal consanguinity ("Cunning, no doubt came to Churchill in the Jewish genes transmitted by his mother, Lady Randolph Churchill, nee Jenny Jacobson/Jerome," *Jerusalem Post*, January 18, 1993), he asserted:

> This movement among the Jews is not new. From the days of Spartacus-Weishaupt to those of Karl Marx, and down to Trotsky (Russia), Bela Kun (Hungary), Rosa Luxemburg (Germany), and Emma Goldman (United States), this worldwide conspiracy for the overthrow of civilization and for the reconstitution of society on the basis of arrested development, of envious malevolence, and impossible equality, has been steadily growing. It has been the mainspring of every subversive movement during the 19th century; and now at last this band of extraordinary personalities from the underworld of the great cities of Europe and America have gripped the Russian people by the hair of their heads and have become practically the undisputed masters of that enormous empire. ("Zionism versus Bolshevism," the *Illustrated Sunday Herald*, February 1920)

Over the centuries of their seditious striving, Jews earned among the common people a reputation that is reflected in the many derogatory sayings about them that survive. Oral history passes down such folk wisdom as "Trust no fox on the green heath and no Jew on his oath" (German: *Trau keinem Fuchs auf grüner Heid und keinem Jud auf seinem Eid*)

What is striking is that people too ignorant to decipher the truth themselves nevertheless know instinctively that Jews are not trustworthy. Yet they cannot protect themselves against the intrigues of these selfsame people.

> If this hostility, this repugnance had been shown toward the Jews at one time or in one country only, it would be easy to account for the local causes of this sentiment. But this race has been the object of hatred with all the nations amidst whom it ever settled. Inasmuch as the enemies of the Jews belonged to divers races; as they dwelled far apart from one another, were ruled by different laws and governed by opposite principles; as they had not the same customs and differed in spirit from one another, so that they could not possibly judge alike of any subject, it must needs be that the general causes of anti-Semitism have always resided in Israel itself, and not in those who antagonized it. (Bernard Lazare, *Anti-Semitism: Its History and Causes*, Léon Chailley Ed., 1894/Cosimo Classics, New York 2005, p. 8)

* * *

> Wherever the Jew is found he is a problem, a source of unhappiness to himself and to those around him. (Maurice Samuel, *You Gentiles*, *op. cit.)*

* * *

> Henceforth no Jew, no matter under what name, will be allowed to remain here without my written permission. I know of no other troublesome pest within the state than this race, which impoverished the people by their fraud, usury and moneylending and commits all deeds which an honorable man despises. Subsequently they have to be removed and excluded from here as much as possible. (Maria Theresa of Austria, decree, 1777)

* * *

> In the Austrian Empire an order was issued in 1787 which compelled the Jews to adopt surnames, though their choice of given names was restricted mainly to Biblical ones. Commissions of officers were appointed to register all the Jewish inhabitants under such names. If a Jew refused to select a name, the commission was empowered to force one upon him. This led to a wholesale creation of artificial surnames, of which Jewish nomenclature bears the traces to the present day. Among these artificial surnames are the following, mentioned by Karl Emil Franzos: Bettelarm (destitute), Diamant (diamond), Drachenblut (dragon's blood), Durst (thirst), Edelstein (gemstone), Elephant, Eselskopf (donkey's head), Fresser (glutton), Galgenstrick (sl. for rogue), Galgenvogel (gallows bird), Geldschrank (safe, as in: for money), Goldader (gold vein), Gottlos (godless), Groberklotz (clumsy clod), Hinterkopf or Hinterkop (back of the head), Hunger (hunger), Karfunkel (carbuncle), Küssemich (kiss me), Ladstockschwinger (ramrod swinger), Lumpe (crook, rag), Maizel, Maulthier (mule), Maulwurf (mole), Nachtkäfer (night beetle), Nashorn (rhinoceros), Nothleider (being needy), Ochsenschwanz (ox tail), Pferd (horse), Pulverbestandtheil (powder component), Rindskopf (cow's head), Säuger (infant; lit. suckler), Saumagen (stomach of a sow), Schmetterling (butterfly), Schnapser, Singmirwas (sing me something), Smaragd (emerald), Stinker (bad smelling), Taschengreifer (pickpocketer), Temperaturwechsel (change of temperature), Todtschläger (cudgel/manslayer), Trinker (drinker), Veilchenduft (violet's fragrance), Wanzenknicker (bug killer), Weinglas (wineglass), Wohlgeruch (good smelling). (A list of permitted first names is given in Kropatschat's *Gesetzsammlung* (Vol. XIV, pp. 539-567), the names marked in black letters being those reserved for Jews.) (Metapedia)

The predominance of derisive and pejorative names reveals the esteem in which Jews were held.

> Anti-Semitism is so instinctive that it may quite simply be called one of the primal instincts of mankind, one of the important instincts by which the race helps to preserve itself against total destruction. I cannot emphasize the matter too strongly. Anti-Semitism is not, as Jews have tried to make the world believe, an active prejudice. It is a deeply hidden instinct with which every man is born. He remains unconscious of it, as of all other instincts of self-preservation, until something happens to awaken it. Just as when something flies in the direction of your eyes, the eyelids close instantly and of

> their own accord. So swiftly and surely is the instinct of anti-Semitism awakened in a man… there is not a single instance when the Jews have not fully deserved the bitter fury of their persecutors. (Samuel Roth, *Jews Must Live*, The Golden Hind Press, New York 1934, pp. 31f.)

Initially, Jews maneuvered themselves into positions of trust from which, for instance, they advised local rulers and advanced money to them for their needs. However, to develop their infernal plan, they had to control the source of money itself, so as to be able to manipulate the markets, to flood them with money or to withhold it by raising or lowering interest rates, and by restricting or increasing the money supply, thus creating so-called boom and bust.

> Whosoever controls the volume of money in any country is absolute master of all industry and commerce… And when you realize that the entire system is very easily controlled, one way or another, by a few powerful men at the top, you will not have to be told how periods of inflation and depression originate. (Within a few weeks of making this statement, on July 2, 1881, President Garfield was assassinated.)

"Money plays the largest part in determining the course of history." (Karl Marx, *Communist Manifesto*)

While most people define "honor" as synonymous with nobility of mind and an allegiance to what is right, and one of the basic qualities that distinguishes man from beast, the original Rothschild is quoted thus: "My money is my honor and whoever takes my money, takes my honor." (Karsten Krieger (ed.), *Der "Berliner Antisemitismusstreit" 1879–1881: Eine Kontroverse um die Zugehörigkeit der deutschen Juden zur Nation*, 2 vols., Saur, Munich 2003, p. 778) This pathetic and despicable creed defines such creatures as freaks that belong in a circus, next to the bearded lady and the Siamese twins, rather than in the company of respectable people.

Or to quote a modern equivalent: "We don't want to hide the fact that we are inspired by riches. We have had enough of Lenin's lifestyle! Or goals are clear, our tasks defined—we want to be billionaires… Our idol is His Majesty, Capital." (Peter Schwarz, "How Khodorkovsky became Russia's richest man," www.wsws.org, January 7, 2014; originally in Mikhail Khodorkovsky, Leonid Nevzlin, *Chelovek s rublyom* (Man with a Ruble), Moscow 1992)

> History records that the money changers have used every form of abuse, intrigue, deceit, and violent means possible to maintain their control over governments by controlling money and its issuance. (President James Madison)

* * *

> The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned the Government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson—and I am not wholly excepting the Administration of

> [Woodrow Wilson]. The country is going through a repetition of Jackson's fight with the Bank of the United States—only on a far bigger and broader basis. (F.D. Roosevelt, letter to Col. Edward Mandell House, November 21, 1933)
>
> * * *
>
> I am afraid the ordinary citizen will not like to be told that the banks can, and do, create money… And they who control the credit of the nation direct the policy of Governments and hold in the hollow of their hands the destiny of the people. (Reginald McKenna, former Chancellor of the Exchequer, as Chairman of the Midland Bank, addressing stockholders, January 24, 1924)
>
> * * *
>
> If you want to be the slaves of banks and pay the cost of your own slavery, then let the banks create money. (attributed to Josiah Stamp, Director of the Bank of England, 1920)
>
> * * *
>
> The Bank of Amsterdam, established in 1609, was the precursor to, if not the first, modern central bank. (Stephen Quinn, William Roberds, *The Big Problem of Large Bills: The Bank of Amsterdam and the Origins of Central Banking*, Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta, Atlanta, 2005)

In England, perhaps the most important consequence of the Civil War—more properly "English Revolution" in the present context—was the creation by royal charter in 1694, under William III, of the Bank of England, an institution owned by bankers, whereby a private "national" bank lent money at interest to government. It had the sole right to print money. The model used for its invention was copied in 1791 with the introduction of the First Bank of the U.S. (1791-1811), and in 1816 with the Second Bank of the U.S. (1816-1836) and, finally, on December 23, 1913 with the creation of the U.S. Federal Reserve. "The history of the British national debt can be traced back to the reign of William III, who engaged a syndicate of City traders and merchants to offer for sale an issue of government debt (£1.2 million at 8% plus an annual service charge of £4,000), which evolved into the Bank of England. ("The bank hath benefit of interest on all moneys which it creates out of nothing." —William Paterson, one of the founders of the Bank of England) "In 1815, at the end of the Napoleonic Wars, British government debt reached a peak of more than 200% of GDP." (Wikipedia) (230% after WWII— BBC) Thus, at a stroke, the National Debt was instituted, pledging taxes to pay the interest on the bank's loans. In the U.S., the 16th Amendment of February 3, 1913 allowed Congress to levy an income tax for the same purpose. (A fundamental rule laid down by the *Communist Manifesto* is "a heavy, progressive or graduated income tax.") Private central banks are legally enabled to counterfeit national currency for private gain, but they do not produce the money to cover the interest payable to

them by national treasuries, so that national debt can never be repaid. Thus began what may be called the Modern Time during which Satan's snowball gathered momentum and significance.

Some insights into the historical sequence leading up to this disaster are provided in a video called *The Money Masters* (1996), whose script is, in parts, reproduced here:

> By the mid-1700s, the British Empire was approaching its height of power around the world. Britain had fought four wars in Europe since the creation of its privately-owned central bank, the Bank of England. The cost had been high. To finance these wars, the British Parliament, rather than issuing its own debt-free currency, had borrowed heavily from the Bank. By the mid-1700s, the government's debt was £140,000,000—a staggering sum for those days.
>
> Consequently, the British government embarked on a program of trying to raise revenues from its American colonies in order to make the interest payments to the Bank. But in America, it was a different story. The scourge of a privately-owned central bank had not yet landed in America, though the Bank of England exerted its baneful influence over the American colonies after 1694. Benjamin Franklin was a big supporter of the colonies printing their own money… In 1757, Franklin was sent to London to fight for colonial paper money. Called Colonial Scrip, the endeavor was successful, with notable exceptions… Officials of the Bank of England asked Franklin how he would account for the new-found prosperity of the colonies. Without hesitation he replied: "That is simple. In the colonies we issue our own money. It is called Colonial Scrip. We issue it in proper proportion to the demands of trade and industry to make the products pass easily from the producers to the consumers… In this manner, creating for ourselves our own paper money, we control its purchasing power, and we have no interest to pay to no one."
>
> As a result, Parliament hurriedly passed the Currency Act of 1764. This prohibited colonial officials from issuing their own money and ordered them to pay all future taxes in gold or silver coins. Writing in his autobiography, Franklin said: "In one year, the conditions were so reversed that the era of prosperity ended, and a depression set in, to such an extent that the streets of the Colonies were filled with unemployed." Franklin claims that this was even the basic cause for the American Revolution. As Franklin put it in his autobiography: "The Colonies would gladly have borne the little tax on tea and other matters, had it not been that England took away from the Colonies their money, which created unemployment and dissatisfaction."
>
> By the time the first shots were fired in Concord and Lexington, Massachusetts, on April 19, 1775, the colonies had been drained of gold and silver coin by British taxation. As a result, the Continental Government had no choice but to print its own paper money to finance the war. At the start of the Revolution, the U.S. (colonial) money supply stood at $12 million. By

the end of the war, it was nearly $500 million. This was partly a result of massive British counterfeiting. As a result, the currency was virtually worthless. Shoes sold for $5,000 a pair. George Washington lamented, "A wagon load of money will scarcely purchase a wagon of provisions."

Earlier, Colonial scrip had worked because just enough was issued to facilitate trade, and counterfeiting was minimal. Toward the end of the Revolution, the Continental Congress grew desperate for money. In 1781, they allowed Robert Morris, their Financial Superintendent, to open a privately owned central bank in hopes that would help. Called the Bank of North America, the new bank was closely modeled after the Bank of England. It was allowed to practice (or rather, it was not prohibited from) fractional reserve banking—that is, it could lend out money it didn't have, then charge interest on it. Few understood this practice at the time, which was, of course, concealed from the public as much as possible. Further, the bank was given a monopoly on issuing bank notes, acceptable in payment of taxes. The value of American currency continued to plummet, so, four years later, in 1785, the Bank's charter was not renewed, effectively ending the threat of the Bank's power. Thus the second American Bank War quickly ended in defeat for the Money Changers. The leader of the successful effort to kill the Bank, a patriot named William Findley, of Pennsylvania, explained the problem this way: "This institution, having no principle but that of avarice, will never be varied in its object… to engross all the wealth, power and influence of the state."

As Jefferson later put it: "If the American people ever allow private banks to control the issue of their currency, first by inflation, then by deflation, the banks and the corporations which grow up around them will deprive the people of all property until their children wake up homeless on the continent their fathers conquered."

* * *

I wish it were possible to obtain a single amendment to our Constitution. I would be willing to depend on that alone for the reduction of the administration of our government to the genuine principles of its Constitution. I mean an additional article taking from the government the power of borrowing. (Jefferson, *ibid.*)

And from legal expert Dr. Patrick S.J. Carmack:

In 1790, less than three years after the Constitution had been signed, the Money Changers struck again. The newly-appointed first Secretary of the Treasury, Alexander Hamilton, proposed a bill to the Congress calling for a new privately owned central bank. Coincidentally, that was the very year that Mayer Rothschild made his pronouncement from his flagship bank in Frankfurt: "Let me issue and control a nation's money and I care not who writes its laws." (Patrick S. J. Carmack, "The Money Changers," 1996, goo.gl/Zq9S4r, p. 30)

Canadian Prime Minister William Lyon Mackenzie King warned in 1935:

> Once a nation parts with the control of its currency and credit, it matters not who makes that nation's laws. Usury, once in control, will wreck any nation. Until the control of the issue of currency and credit is restored to government and recognized as its most conspicuous and sacred responsibility, all talk of the sovereignty of Parliament and of democracy is idle and futile. (according to Louis Even, *In This Age of Plenty*, Pilgrims of Saint Michael, Rougemont, Que., 1996, chapter 24)

* * *

Alexander Hamilton was a tool of the international bankers. He wanted to create another private central bank, the Bank of the United States, and did so. He convinced Washington to sign the bill over Washington's reservations and over Jefferson's and Madison's opposition… Hamilton had written Morris a letter, saying: "A national debt, if it is not excessive, will be to us a national blessing." The new bank was to be called the First Bank of the United States. "Never was a great historic event followed by a more feeble sequel. A nation arises to claim for itself liberty and sovereignty. It gains both of these by immense sacrifice of blood and treasure. Then, when victory is gained and secure, it hands the nation's credit—that is to say a national treasure—over to private individuals, to do as they please with." (Alexander Del Mar, *The History of Money in America*, Cambridge Encyclopedia Co., New York 1899.)

* * *

Like the Bank of England, the name of the Bank of the United States was deliberately chosen to hide the fact that it was privately controlled. And like the Bank of England, the names of the investors in the Bank were never revealed. "Under the surface, the Rothschilds long had a powerful influence in dictating American financial laws. The law records show that they were the power in the old Bank of the United States" (Gustavus Myers, *History of the Great American Fortunes*, The Modern Library, New York 1936 (originally C.H. Kerr, Chicago 1907)

* * *

Although it was called the First Bank of the U.S., it was not the first attempt at a privately-owned central bank in this country. As with the first two, the Bank of England and the Bank of North America, the government put up the cash to get this private bank going, then the bankers loaned that money to each other to buy the remaining stock in the bank. It was a scam, plain and simple. In 1811, a bill was put before Congress to renew the charter of the Bank of the United States. The debate grew very heated, and the legislatures of both Pennsylvania and Virginia passed resolutions asking Congress to kill the Bank. The press corps of the day attacked the Bank openly, calling it "a great swindle," a "vulture," a "viper," and a "cobra." A

Congressman named P.B. Porter attacked the bank from the floor of Congress, prophetically warned that, if the bank's charter were renewed, Congress "will have planted in the bosom of this Constitution a viper, which one day or another will sting the liberties of this country to the heart." That year, the bank's charter expired and was not renewed. (*The Money Masters*)

* * *

In Washington, in 1816, just one year after Waterloo and Rothschild's alleged takeover of the Bank of England, the American Congress passed a bill permitting yet another privately owned central bank. This bank was called the Second Bank of the United States. The new Bank's charter was a copy of the previous Bank's. The U.S. government would own 20% of the shares. Of course, the Federal share was paid by the Treasury up front, into the Bank's coffers. Then, through the magic of fractional reserve lending, it was transformed into loans to private investors who then bought the remaining 80% of the shares. Just as before, the primary stockholders remained secret. But it is known that the largest single block of shares—about one-third of the total—was held by foreigners. As one observer put it: "It is certainly no exaggeration to say that the Second Bank of the United States was rooted as deeply in Britain as it was in America.

Prospects didn't look good for the Bank. Some writers have claimed that Nathan Rothschild warned that the United States would find itself involved in a most disastrous war if the Bank's charter were not renewed. But it wasn't enough. When the smoke had cleared, the renewal bill was defeated by a single vote in the House and was deadlocked in the Senate. By now, America's fourth President, James Madison, was in the White House. Madison was a staunch opponent of the Bank. His Vice President, George Clinton, broke a tie in the Senate and sent the Bank, the second privately owned central bank based in America, into oblivion. (*ibid.)*

* * *

By 1816, some authors claim, the Rothschilds and their allies, some by now related by marriage, had taken control over the Bank of England and backed the new privately-owned central bank in America (the 2nd BUS) as well. With Napoleon's defeat about the same time, they began to dominate the Bank of France as well.

After about a decade of monetary manipulations on the part of the Second Bank of the U.S., the American people, once again, had had just about enough. Opponents of the Bank nominated a famous senator from Tennessee, Andrew Jackson, the hero of the Battle of New Orleans, to run for president. No one gave Jackson a chance initially. The Bank had long ago learned how the political process could be controlled with money. (*ibid.)*

* * *

Faced with the possibility that the Second Bank of the U.S.'s charter would not be renewed, Nicholas Biddle, the president, made the following

threat: "Nothing but widespread suffering will produce any effect on Congress… Our only safety is in pursuing a steady course of firm monetary restriction—and I have no doubt that such a course will ultimately lead to restoration of the currency and the recharter of the Bank."

Nicholas Biddle made good on his threat. The Bank sharply contracted the money supply by calling in old loans and refusing to extend new ones. A financial panic ensued, followed by a deep economic depression. Predictably, Biddle blamed (President) Jackson for the crash, saying that it was caused by the withdrawal of federal funds from the Bank. Unfortunately, his plan worked well. Wages and prices sagged. Unemployment soared along with business bankruptcies. The nation quickly went into an uproar. (*ibid.)*

* * *

However, Jackson succeeded in defeating the bill for the bank's recharter. "On January 8, 1835, six years after taking office, Jackson paid off the final installment on the national debt which had been necessitated by allowing the banks to issue currency to buy government bonds, rather than simply issuing Treasury notes without such debt. He was the only President ever to pay off the national debt. A few weeks later, on January 30, 1835, an assassin by the name of Richard Lawrence tried to shoot President Jackson. Both pistols misfired. Lawrence was later found not guilty by reason of insanity. After his release, he bragged to friends that powerful people in Europe had put him up to the task and promised to protect him if he were caught." (*ibid.)*

* * *

In 1861 came the American Civil War and Lincoln's battle to save the Union. "It is not to be doubted, I know of absolute certainty," Bismarck declared, "that the division of the United States into two federations of equal power was decided long before the Civil War by the high financial powers of Europe. These bankers were afraid that the United States, if they remained as one bloc and were to develop as one nation, would attain economic and financial independence, which would upset the capitalist domination of Europe over the world. The voice of the Rothschilds predominated. They foresaw tremendous booty if they could substitute two feeble democracies, indebted to the Jewish financiers, for the vigorous Republic, confident and self-improving. Therefore, they started their emissaries in order to exploit the question of slavery and thus to dig an abyss between the two parts of the Republic.

Lincoln never suspected these underground machinations… When he had affairs in his hands, he perceived that these sinister financiers of Europe, the Rothschilds, wished to make him the executor of their designs. They made the rupture between North and South imminent!… Lincoln's personality surprised them. He did not study financial questions, but his robust good sense revealed to him that the source of any wealth resides in

the work and economy of the nation. (See Hitler interview, *Paris Soir*, p. 85) He obtained from Congress the right to borrow from the people by selling it the 'bonds' of the States, [thus] the Government and the nation escaped the plots of the foreign financiers. They understood at once that the United States would escape their grasp. The death of Lincoln was resolved upon." (Bismarck, 1876 to Conrad Siem, published in *La Vieille France*, No. 216, March 1921; Arthur Cherep-Spiridovich, *The Secret World Government or The Hidden Hand*, The Anti-Bolshevist Publishing Association, New York 1926, p. 180)

* * *

In 1862, rather than pay the central bankers 24-36% interest, Lincoln printed "Greenback" banknotes.

"We gave the people of this republic the greatest blessing they ever had, their own paper money to pay their own debts." To which the *London Times* responded: "If that mischievous financial policy, which had its origin in the North American Republic, should become indurated down to a fixture, then that government will furnish its own money without cost. It will pay off debts and be without a debt. It will have all the money necessary to carry on its commerce. It will become prosperous beyond precedent in the history of civilized governments of the world. The brains and the wealth of all countries will go to North America. That government must be destroyed, or it will destroy every monarchy on the globe." (*The Times*, 1862; according to C. K. Howe, *Who Rules America?*, East Radford, Va., 1933)

* * *

However, under pressure to find enough money to win the war, "Lincoln allowed the bankers to push through the National Banking Act of 1863 in exchange for their support for the urgently needed additional Greenbacks." According to Judge Rutherford's book *Vindication*, this letter was sent from the Rothschilds' London office, which does, in fact, accurately assess the National Banking Act of 1863:

Rothschild Brothers, Bankers, London, June 25, 1863
Messrs Ikleheimer, Morton and Vandergould
No 3 Wall St.
New York, U.S.A.

Dear Sirs:

A Mr. John Sherman has written us from a town in Ohio, U.S.A., as to the profits that may be made in the National Banking business under a recent act of your Congress, a copy of which act accompanied his letter. Apparently this act has been drawn upon the plan formulated here last summer by the British Bankers Association and by that Association recommended to our American friends as one that, if enacted into law, would prove highly profitable to the banking fraternity throughout the world.

Mr. Sherman declares that there has never been such an opportunity for capitalists to accumulate money, as that presented by this act, and that the old plan of State Banks is so unpopular that the new scheme will, by contrast, be most favorably regarded, notwithstanding the fact that it gives the National Banks an almost absolute control of the National finance.

"The few who can understand the system," he says, "will either be so interested in its profits, or so dependent of its favors that there will be no opposition from that class, while on the other hand, the great body of people, mentally incapable of comprehending the tremendous advantages that capital derives from the system, will bear its burdens without complaint and perhaps without even suspecting that the system is inimical to their interests."

Please advise fully as to this matter and also state whether or not you will be of assistance to us, if we conclude to establish a National Bank in the City of New York. If you are acquainted with Mr. Sherman (he appears to have introduced the Banking Act) we will be glad to know something of him. If we avail ourselves of the information he furnished, we will, of course, make due compensation.

Awaiting your reply, we are

Your respectful servants, Rothschild Brothers

(*The Money Masters*, video transcript)

* * *

From this point on, the U.S. money supply would be created in parallel with an equivalent quantity of debt by bankers buying U.S. government bonds, which they used as reserves for National Bank Notes, the nation's new form of money, instead of by direct debt-free issue by the government, as were Lincoln's Greenbacks. The banks got interest from the government on the bonds and from borrowers of their Bank Notes—thus almost doubling their interest income.

As historian John Kenneth Galbraith explained: "In numerous years following the war, the Federal government ran a heavy surplus. It could not [however] pay off its debt, retire its securities, because to do so meant there would be no bonds to back the national bank notes. To pay off the debt was to destroy the money supply." (*ibid.)*

* * *

On November 21, 1864, Abraham Lincoln said: "The money power preys upon the nation in times of peace and conspires against it in times of adversity. It is more despotic than monarchy, more insolent than autocracy, more selfish than bureaucracy. I see in the near future a crisis approaching that unnerves me and causes me to tremble for the safety of my country. Corporations have been enthroned, an era of corruption in high places will follow, and the money power of the country will endeavor to prolong its

reign by working upon the prejudices of the people until the wealth is aggregated in a few hands and the republic is destroyed." (*ibid.*)

* * *

On April 15, 1865, Lincoln was assassinated. "Abraham Lincoln was assassinated through the machinations of a group representative of the international bankers who feared the United States President's national credit ambitions… There was only one group in the world at that time who had any reason to desire the death of Lincoln… They were the men opposed to his national currency program and who had fought him throughout the whole Civil War on his policy of Greenback currency." (*Vancouver Sun*, May 2, 1934)

* * *

And, according to Otto von Bismarck: "The death of Lincoln was a disaster for Christendom. There was no man great enough to wear his boots. And Israel went anew to grab the riches of the world. I fear that foreign bankers with their craftiness and tortuous tricks will entirely control the exuberant riches of America, and use it to systematically corrupt modern civilization. The Jews will not hesitate to plunge the whole of Christendom into wars and chaos in order that the earth should become the inheritance of Israel." (Otto von Bismarck, from the recollections of Conrad von Bauditz Siem [1837-1931], Count Cherep-Spiridovich, *The Secret World Government or The Hidden Hand*, *op. cit.*, p. 180)

* * *

The gulf that severed Western Europe from Russia during the latter half of the 19th century was dug and kept open by Jewish resentment. The power of International Jewry was the strongest of the influences which misled the world." (Henry Wickham Steed, ex-editor of *The Times,* in his book *Through Thirty Years, 1892-1922*, Heinemann, London 1925, p. 182)

* * *

Some authors believe, and the course of history supports them, that under the bankers' president, William McKinley, before the summer of 1897, the United States entered into a secret agreement (no papers of any sort were signed) that the U.S. would support England in its inevitable conflict with Germany—the product of Bismarck's nation building. This was, *de facto*, an agreement surrendering American independence into a worldwide alliance (France being a minor partner) to dominate the world, presided over by the Money Changers who dominated the Bank of England from the City, in London, and through it, the British government.

Since the passage of the National Banking Act of 1863, the National Banks that were established as a cartel, had been able to coordinate a series of booms and busts. The purpose was not only to fleece the American public of their property, but later to claim that the decentralized banking system

was basically so unstable that it had to be further consolidated and control centralized into a central bank once again, as it had been before Jackson ended it. Under the National Banking Act the Money Changers were gathering strength fast. They began a periodic fleecing of the flock by creating economic booms with easy money and loans, followed by busts caused by tight money and fewer loans, so they could buy up thousands of homes and farms for pennies on the dollar on foreclosure. In 1891, the Money Changers prepared to take the American economy down again, and their methods and motives were laid out with shocking clarity in a memo sent out by the American Bankers Association (ABA), an organization in which most bankers were members. This memo called for bankers to create a depression on a certain date three years in the future.

Here is how it read in part (note the telling reference to England, home of the Mother Bank): "On Sept, 1, 1894, we will not renew our loans under any consideration. On Sept. 1 we will demand our money. We will foreclose and become mortgagees in possession. We can take two-thirds of the farms west of the Mississippi and thousands of them east of the Mississippi as well, at our own price… We may as well own three-fourths of the farms of the West and the money of the country. Then the farmers will become tenants as in England… (1891, American Bankers Association, as printed in the *Congressional Record* of April 29, 1913, quoted in *The Money Masters*, video transcript)

* * *

By 1907, the year after Teddy Roosevelt's re-election, Morgan decided it was time to try for a central bank again. Using their combined financial muscle, Morgan and his friends were able to crash the stock market. Thousands of small banks were vastly overextended. Some of Morgan's principal competitors went under. Some had reserves of less than one percent (1%), thanks to the fractional reserve banking technique. By 1908 the arranged panic was over and Morgan was hailed as a hero by the president of Princeton University, a naive man by the name of Woodrow Wilson, who naively wrote: "All this trouble could be averted if we appointed a committee of six or seven public-spirited men like J.P. Morgan to handle the affairs of our country." (*ibid.*)

* * *

After the crash, Teddy Roosevelt in response to the Panic of 1907, signed into law a bill creating something called the National Monetary Commission. The Commission was to study the banking problem and make recommendations to Congress. Of course, the Commission was packed with Morgan's friends and cronies. The Chairman was a man named Senator Nelson Aldrich from Rhode Island. Aldrich represented the Newport, Rhode Island homes of America's richest banking families and was an investment

associate of J.P. Morgan, with extensive bank holdings. His daughter married John D. Rockefeller, Jr., and together they had five sons: John, Nelson (who would become the Vice President in 1974), Laurence, Winthrop, and David (the head of the Council on Foreign Relations and former Chairman of Chase Manhattan bank). (*ibid.)*

* * *

As soon as the National Monetary Commission was set up, Senator Aldrich immediately embarked on a two-year tour of Europe, where he consulted at length with the private central bankers in England, France and Germany. The total cost of his trip to the taxpayers was $300,000—a huge sum in those days. Shortly after his return, on the evening of November 22, 1910, seven of the wealthiest and most powerful men in America boarded Senator Aldrich's private rail car, and in the strictest secrecy journeyed to Jekyll Island, off the coast of Georgia. With Aldrich and three Morgan representatives was Paul Warburg. Warburg had been given a $500,000 per year salary to lobby for passage of a privately owned central bank in America by the investment firm Kuhn, Loeb & Company. Warburg's partner in this firm was a man named Jacob Schiff, the grandson of the man who shared the Green Shield house with the Rothschild family in Frankfurt. Years later, one participant, Frank Vanderlip, president of Rockefeller's National City Bank of New York and a representative of the Kuhn, Loeb & Company interests, confirmed the Jekyll Island trip in the February 9, 1935 edition of the *Saturday Evening Post*: "I was as secretive—indeed, as furtive—as any conspirator… Discovery, we knew, simply must not happen, or else all our time and effort would be wasted. If it were to be exposed that our particular group had got together and written a banking bill, that bill would have no chance whatever of passage by Congress." (*ibid.*)

* * *

Once the participants left Jekyll Island, the public relations blitz was on. The big New York banks pooled an "educational" fund of five million dollars to finance professors at respected universities to endorse the new bank. Woodrow Wilson at Princeton was one of the first to jump on the bandwagon.

President Taft would not back the Aldrich bill. The bankers quietly decided to move to track two, the Democratic alternative. They began financing Woodrow Wilson as the Democratic nominee. As historian James Perloff put it, Wall Street financier Bernard Baruch was put in charge of Wilson's education. (*ibid.)*

* * *

Despite the charges of deceit and corruption, the bill was finally rammed through the House and Senate on December 23, 1913, after many Senators and Representatives had left town for the Holidays, having been assured by the leadership that nothing would be done until long after the Christmas

recess. On the day the bill was passed. Congressman Lindbergh prophetically warned his countrymen that: "This Act establishes the most gigantic trust on Earth. When the President signs this bill, the invisible government by the Monetary Power will be legalized. The people may not know it immediately but the day of reckoning is only a few years removed… The worst legislative crime of the ages is perpetrated by this bill. (Congressman Charles Lindbergh Sr., December 1913; according to *ibid.*)

* * *

The financial system has been turned over to the Federal Reserve Board… The system is private, conducted for the sole purpose of obtaining the greatest possible profits from the use of other people's money. (Charles A. Lindbergh Sr., 1923; according to Pete Sotos, *Disband the Corrupt Federal Reserve System and the IRS NOW!*, iUniverse, Bloomington, Ind., 2015, p. 23)

* * *

Just as with the Bank of England, the interest payments had to be guaranteed by direct taxation of the people. The Money Changers knew that, if they had to rely on contributions from the states, eventually the individual state legislatures would revolt and either refuse to pay the interest on their own money, or at least bring political pressure to bear to keep the debt small. It is interesting to note that in 1895 the Supreme Court had found a similar income tax law to be unconstitutional. The Supreme Court even found a corporate income tax law unconstitutional in 1909. As a result, in October, 1913 Senator Aldrich hustled a bill through Congress for a constitutional amendment allowing income tax.

The proposed 16th Amendment to the Constitution was then sent to the state legislatures for approval, but some critics claim that the 16th Amendment was never passed by the necessary three-quarters of the states. In other words, the 16th Amendment may not be legal. But the Money Changers were in no mood to debate the fine points. Without the power to tax the people directly and bypass the states, the Federal Reserve Bill would be far less useful to those who wanted to drive America deeply into their debt. (*The Money Masters*)

* * *

(The Fed) was deceitfully and disloyally foisted upon this country by the bankers who came here from Europe and repaid us for our hospitality by undermining our American institutions. Those bankers took money out of this country to finance Japan in a war against Russia. They financed Trotsky's passage from New York to Russia so that he might assist in the destruction of the Russian Empire… What king ever robbed his subjects to such an extent as the Federal Reserve has robbed us? (Congressman Louis McFadden, speech, June 10, 1932; according to *The Money Masters*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

The Aldrich bill was condemned in the platform… when Woodrow Wilson was nominated… The men who ruled the Democratic Party promised the people that if they were returned to power there would be no central bank established here while they held the reins of government. Thirteen months later that promise was broken, and the Wilson administration, under the tutelage of those sinister Wall Street figures who stood behind Colonel House, established here in our free country the worm-eaten monarchical institution of the king's bank to control us from the top downward, and to shackle us from the cradle to the grave. (McFadden died suddenly, probably of poison, in 1936; according to *The Money Masters*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a Government board, has cheated the Government of the United States and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt… Mr. Chairman, when the Federal Reserve act was passed, the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system was being set up here… and that this country was to supply financial power to an international superstate—a superstate controlled by international bankers and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure. (Congressman Louis T. McFadden, from a speech delivered to the House of Representatives on June 10, 1932)

* * *

There is something so consummately ridiculous in the idea of a nation's getting money by paying interest to itself upon its own stock, that the mind of every rational man naturally rejects it. It is, really, something little short of madness to suppose that a nation can increase its wealth; increase its means of paying others; that it can do this by paying interest to itself. When time is taken to reflect, no rational man will attempt to maintain a proposition so shockingly absurd. (William Cobbett, M.P., *Paper against Gold*, self-published, London 1817, p. 83)

* * *

As Georgetown historian Professor Carroll Quigley has noted, if it were possible to detail the asset portfolios of the banking plutocrats, one would find the title deeds of practically all the buildings, industries, farms, transport systems and mineral resources of the world. Accounting for this, Quigley wrote: "Their secret is that they have annexed from governments, monarchies, and republics the power to create the world's money on debt terms requiring tribute both in principal and interest."

Unfortunately, rather than benevolent rulers, this international banking plutocracy has taken the Malthusian position that the world is overpopu-

lated with serfs, and, at the highest levels, they are deadly serious about correcting this "threat" and "imbalance," whatever the cost in human misery and suffering. (*The Money Masters*)

* * *

For the first time in its history, Western Civilization is in danger of being destroyed internally by a corrupt, criminal ruling cabal which is centred around the Rockefeller interests, which include elements from the Morgan, Brown, Rothschild, Du Pont, Harriman, Kuhn-Loeb, and other groupings as well. This junta took control of the political, financial, and cultural life of America in the first two decades of the 20th century. (*Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time*, Macmillan/Collier-Macmillan, New York/London 1966, by Carroll Quigley, Professor of International Relations, Georgetown University Foreign Service School, Washington, D.C., member of the Council on Foreign Relations [CFR], mentor to Bill Clinton)

* * *

The Council on Foreign Relations Handbook of 1936 stated: "On May 30, 1919, several leading members of the delegations to the Paris Peace Conference met at the Hotel Majestic in Paris to discuss setting up an international group which would advise their respective governments on international affairs. The U.S. was represented by Gen. Tasker H. Bliss (Chief of Staff, U.S. Army), Col. Edward M. House, Whitney H. Shepardson, Dr. James T. Shotwell, and Prof. Archibald Coolidge. Great Britain was unofficially represented by Lord Robert Cecil, Lionel Curtis, Lord Eustace Percy, and Harold Temperley." The May 30th meeting was held at the billet of the British delegation and proposed an Anglo-American Institute of International Affairs—one branch in London and one in New York (Peter Grose, *Continuing the Inquiry*). The New York and London locations were appropriate since "nearly all of them were bankers and lawyers." (Robert D. Schulzinger, *The Wise Men of Foreign Affairs: The History of the Council on Foreign Relations*, Columbia University Press, New York 1984, quoted in "An Introduction to the "Little Sister" of The Royal Institute of International Affairs: The U.S. Council on Foreign Relations," by Eric Samuelson, J.D., www.biblebelievers.org.au/nowcfr.htm)

* * *

The late U. S. Congressman Louis T. McFadden (Pennsylvania), as early as 1934, said that the Foreign Policy Association, working in close conjunction with a comparable British group, was formed, largely under the aegis of Felix Frankfurter and Paul Warburg, to promote a 'planned' or socialist economy in the United States, and to integrate the American system into a worldwide socialist system. Warburg and Frankfurter (early CFR members) were among the many influential persons who worked closely with Colonel Edward M. House, father of the Council on Foreign Relations. (Dan Smoot, *The Invisible Government*, Dan Smoot Report, Dallas 1962)

* * *

> [T]he drive of the Rockefellers and their allies is to create a one-world government, combining super-capitalism and Communism under the same tent, all under their control… Do I mean conspiracy? Yes I do. I am convinced there is such a plot, international in scope, generations old in planning, and incredibly evil in intent. (Lawrence P. McDonald, Introduction, in: Gary Allen, *The Rockefeller File*, '76 Press, Seal Beach, Calif., 1976)

The concept of "super-capitalism" allied with Communism is natural: Communism is capitalism for fewer people. The group romantically referred to as "robber barons" (Rockefeller, J.P. Morgan, Carnegie, Harriman, etc., etc.) were in their incarnation as fronts for the anonymous real power not unlike the "robber capitalists" of post-communist Russia, where an alcoholic backwoods politician (Boris Yeltsin—"Jeltzman"?), a Harvard financial consultant (Jeffrey Sachs) and a shady trafficker (Boris Berezovsky) colluded in the mid-1990s to allow unknown but mainly Jewish individuals from the humblest backgrounds to become "oligarchs," by allowing them to acquire controlling shares in Russia's main state-owned businesses; the difference being only that, whereas the construction of railroads, and the control of steel, oil, media, etc. in the U.S. required ruthless, monopolistic industrialists, the dismantling of Russia's economy required only the expropriation and exportation of ownership of its essential industries by any expeditious means available. The power behind the actions remained the same.

> If one understands that socialism is not a share-the-wealth program, but is in reality a method to consolidate and control the wealth, then the seeming paradox of super-rich men promoting socialism becomes no paradox at all. Instead, it becomes logical, even the perfect tool for power-seeking megalomaniacs. Communism or more accurately, socialism, is not a movement of the downtrodden masses, but of the economic elite. (Gary Allen, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*, Concord Press, Rossmoor, Calif., 1971; Francis Wheen, *Karl Marx*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

> George R. Conroy stated in *Truth* magazine, Boston, Dec. 16, 1912, "Mr. Schiff is head of the great private banking house of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., which represents the Rothschild interests on this side of the Atlantic. He has been described as a financial strategist and has been for years the financial minister of the great impersonal power known as Standard Oil. He was hand-in-glove with the Harrimans, the Goulds and the Rockefellers in all their railroad enterprises, and has become the dominant power in the railroad and financial world of America." (Quoted in Eustace Mullins, *The World Order: A Study in the History of the Hegemony of Parasitism*, Ezra Pound Institute of Civilization, Staunton, Va., 1984)

Cartoon by Robert Minor in St. Louis Post-Dispatch (1911). Karl Marx surrounded by an appreciative audience of Wall Street financiers: John D. Rockefeller, J.P Morgan, John D. Ryan of National City Bank, and Morgan partner George W. Perkins. Immediately behind Karl Marx is Teddy Roosevelt, leader of the Progressive Party.

> For more than a century, ideological extremists at either end of the political spectrum have seized upon well-publicized incidents… to attack the Rockefeller family for the inordinate influence they claim we wield over American political and economic institutions. Some even believe we are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure—one world, if you will. If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it. (David Rockefeller, *Memoirs*, Random House, New York 2002, p. 405)

Regarding Rockefeller ancestry, a likely source is *Americans of Jewish Descent*, by Jewish historian Malcolm H. Stern, supposedly a book weighing 10 pounds, of which only 550 consecutively numbered copies were printed and giving the history of 25,000 Jewish individuals in America. The book served as a personal reference in identifying "Marranos" (pretend-Christians, see letter p. 397), so-called "Nobility of Jewry—the Sephardim who lived in Spain and Portugal as princes of the land." When Jews were expelled from Spain and Portugal in 1492/93, this family may have moved to Turkey, then to France and thence to the U.S.

To consolidate their dominion, this cabal strove to reduce the number of independent countries by reducing the number of independent central banks. As the power of governments and banks resides only in the individuals who run them, these individuals can be suborned and eventually even placed or replaced in their positions of apparent power, from which they can carry out orders to further the plan by subsuming single nations and their commerce into blocs, which, in turn, can be run by ever fewer people, eventually even by unelected bureaucrats, while pietistically protesting the persistence of Democracy. The planned North American Union is one such bloc; the European Union (already now, often referred to as "Europe') is another. The EU seeks to impose its laws on hitherto sovereign nations with varying success. Eventually, it too will disappear, but only when it has served its purpose of preparing Europe for a One World Government. "Regional Governance emanates from the United Nations, which was formed in 1945 by a majority of communists, and it is essential for United States participation in the world government (international redistribution of wealth—socialist state) being implemented right now under our very noses. Example: European Union, NAFTA, GATT, and CAFTA." (Charlotte Iserbyt, March 10, 2012)

> The United Nations is Zionism. It is the super-government mentioned many times in the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, promulgated between 1897 and 1905. (Henry Klein, New York, Jewish Lawyer, *Zionism Rules the World*, *op. cit.*)

"Today's Western democracy is the forerunner of Marxism, without which it would be unthinkable." (Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, Munich 1924, p. 52) "The Western Democracy of today is the forerunner of Marxism, which without it would not be thinkable." (Heidegger, *Sein und Zeit* (*Being and Time*), 1927)

In an interview with *De Standaard* newspaper (April 30, 2014), quintessential non-personality but EU bigwig van Rompuy speaks about his "dreams" that all the Balkan states will join the EU. He calls it an "inspiring thought" that in the long-term "the whole of European territory outside Russia" will be tied in some way to the EU. He admits he does not know if there is public support for such a move, "But we do it anyway."

Van Rompuy was previously unknown outside Belgium, where he was very briefly (30 December 2008 to 25 November 2009) prime minister. This appointment apparently overlapped by a few days his sudden spring into prominence (November 19, 2009) as "President of the European Council," but it has taken him literally years to say anything worth reporting. As demonstrated above, he cannot even speak English correctly. His position, like that of the EU foreign minister, is merely a counterfeit of the equivalent post in national governments, intended to confer on the EU the gravitas of a constitutional state. Neither appointee has the requisite prior experience or expertise to qualify them for their jobs. Both emerged from near-oblivion, as far as international opinion was concerned. The choice of such non-entities in ostensibly important positions betrays their servile role. (The present President of the European Commission has a well-documented reputation of being "incapable of work after lunchtime." "Juncker the Drunker dribbles at meetings," *Daily Mail*, June 29, 2014):

> [T]hen it was that we replaced the ruler by a caricature of government, by a president, taken from the mob, from the midst of our puppet creatures, our slaves. This was the foundation of the mine which we have laid under the goy peoples. (allegedly forged Protocol, No. 10)

As for the Protocols themselves:

> On May 8, 1920, also under the editorship of Wickham Steed, *The Times* in an editorial endorsed the anti-Semitic fabrication *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* as a genuine document, and called Jews the world's greatest danger. In the leader entitled "The Jewish Peril, a Disturbing Pamphlet: Call for Inquiry," Steed wrote about *The Protocols of the Elders of Zion*: "What are these 'Protocols'? Are they authentic? If so, what malevolent assembly concocted these plans and gloated over their exposition? Are they forgery? If so, whence comes the uncanny note of prophecy, prophecy in part fulfilled, in part so far gone in the way of fulfillment?" (Wikipedia)

* * *

> The Protocols is the plan by which a handful of Jews, who compose the Sanhedrin, aim to rule the world by first destroying Christian civilisation… Not only are the Protocols genuine, in my opinion, but they have been almost entirely fulfilled. (Henry Klein, Jewish American Attorney, publisher and reporter, apparently committed suicide in 1955)

* * *

> There are in number only 300 men who know each other well and steer the fate of Europe. These Jews possess the means to destroy any state which they consider unreasonable. (Walther Rathenau, *Neue freie Presse*, December 25, 1909, quoted in: Gabriele Liebig: "Das Monstrum von Maastricht—Vom demokratischen Nationalstaat zum oligarchischen Empire," aus *Neue Solidarität*, No. 44/97)

* * *

> Three hundred men, each of whom knows all the others, govern the fate of the European continent, and they elect their successors from their entourage. The strange origins of these strange apparitions, which throw a glimmer into the obscurity of future social developments, are not under consideration here. (Walther Rathenau, *Wiener Freie Presse*, December 24, 1912/Walther Rathenau, *Zur Kritik der Zeit*, Fischer, Berlin 1917, p. 207)

* * *

> This is the trouble with the European Union. Decisions are made, no one knows where, which have enormous consequences for the lives of ordinary people, and local politicians are helpless. (Peter Oborne, Chief Political Commentator, *The Telegraph*, November 13, 2013)

The European Union, as we know it today, could be said to be based on the Coudenhove-Kalergi vision of a society of racial mongrels, under the rule of a "new Jewish nobility." As Coudenhove-Kalergi (1894-1972) was himself a halfbreed (Japanese-German) whose first (13 years older than he) and third wives were Jewesses, it hardly takes a psychologist to deduce that he was simply proposing a society which, because it closely resembled his own background and the influences of his impressionable youth, best suited him:

> The International Paneuropean Union, also referred to as the Paneuropean Movement and the Pan-Europa Movement, is the oldest European unification movement. It began with the publishing of Coudenhove-Kalergi's manifesto *Paneuropa* (1923), which presented the idea of a unified European State. (Wikipedia)

* * *

> The man of the future will be of mixed race. Today's races and classes will gradually disappear owing to the vanishing of space, time, and prejudice. The Eurasian-Negroid race of the future, similar in its appearance to the

> Ancient Egyptians, will replace the diversity of peoples with a diversity of individuals… Instead of destroying European Jewry, Europe, against its own will, refined and educated this people into a future leader nation through this artificial selection process. No wonder that this people, that escaped Ghetto-Prison, developed into a spiritual nobility of Europe. Therefore a gracious Providence provided Europe with a new race of nobility by the Grace of Spirit. This happened at the moment when Europe's feudal aristocracy became dilapidated, and thanks to Jewish emancipation. (R. Coudenhove-Kalergi, *Praktischer Idealismus* (*Practical Idealism*), Paneuropa-Verlag, Vienna/Leipzig 1925, pp. 20, 23, 50)

N.B. "Ancient Egyptians" are commonly held to have been Caucasian; "Europe's (feudal) aristocracy" "became dilapidated" through a combination of deliberate impoverishment incurred by inheritance tax (death duties) and intermarriage with culturally unsuitable stock; the topic of "Jewish emancipation" is brilliantly elucidated by Karl Marx (see p. 398). As a titled, moneyed dilettante, Coudenhove-Kalergi's utopian, egocentric vaporings found a ready audience and a more substantive interpretation among individuals whose hidden agenda coincided with his.

> Toward the beginning of 1924, we received a call from Louis Rothschild: one of his friends, Max Warburg of Hamburg, had read my book and wanted to meet us. To my amazement, Warburg spontaneously offered me 60,000 gold marks over the next three years to start the movement. (R. Coudenhove-Kalergi, *Ein Leben für Europa*, Kiepenheur & Witsch, Cologne 1966, pp. 124f.)

Thus emerged our present-day European dystopia.

Following on Coudenhove-Kalergi's vison of "the Eurasian-Negroid race of the future" (1925), Hitler, in an open letter to Graf Soden-Fraunhofen printed in the *Völkischer Beobachter* of November 8, 1929, predicted that "They want to transform our people economically and spiritually into white negroes. That is the goal of the Jewish race which rules over Germany today." (Cited in Werner Bräuninger, *Hitlers Kontrahenten in der NSDAP*, Herbig, Munich 2004, p. 106)

In the intervening time, this ambition has become a formal plan, as outlined below:

> Wikistrat is a startup out of Australia by way of Israel. The fact that it comes through Israel is indicative of its focus on taking a product—a service line—and globalizing it rather quickly, early in the process. If you know anything about the startup culture in Israel, it immediately embraces that sort of globalizing ambition. (Thomas Barnett, Chief Analyst, Wikistrat, Casey Research, October 10, 2012)

* * *

The Four New Laws of Globalization:

> 1. The dogma of globalization is the privatization of all material goods. All will be privatized, internationalized and sold for profit. Everything is a commodity; everything has its price; everything can be bought and sold!
>
> 2. Workers are only factors of cost and always exchangeable human resources. The control of all natural resources, of the supply of energy, potable water, global currency as well as gene-manipulated food are indispensable prerequisites for the domination of worldwide cartels.
>
> 3. No government may hinder the free movement of capital or the return of profits. Nations must be brought into reciprocal dependence, so that they are no longer able to exist independently.
>
> 4. States which oppose this are "rogue states." Opponents of this globalization must be destroyed. That is what globalization ideologue Thomas Barnett demands: "We shall kill them!"'
>
> The ultimate goal is "the synchronization of all nations on Earth," as we learn on page 70. That will be achieved by a mingling of races with the goal of a "light brown race" in Europe (page 66). To this end, Europe will receive 1.5 million immigrants annually from the Third World (page 43). The result will be a population with an average IQ of 90, too stupid to comprehend, but smart enough to work. European nations would never again appear as competitors, a thousand-year-old culture would be destroyed. For all who oppose this goal, the globalizers have a simple solution: "Kill them"; that is what one learns again and again, for instance on page 51, page 67, or page 111. (Richard Melisch quotes "security analyst" Thomas Barnett in *Der letzte Akt: Die Kriegserkläung der Globalisierer an alle Völker der Welt* (*The Final Act: The Declaration of War of the Globalizers*), Hohenrain, Tübingen 2007; translated from the German)

Globalization could just as well be called "Americanization," or an updated, simplified version of the Protocols. Those who are paid to spin such primitive fantasies see themselves as pioneers, when in fact they are only retards who prefer to wreck civilization because, for them, the attainment of wisdom is an impossible challenge.

The origins of the European Movement date back to July 1947, at a time when the cause of a United Europe was being championed by notables such as Winston Churchill and Duncan Sandys (Churchill's son-in-law) in the form of the Anglo-French United European Movement. The UEM acted as a platform for the coordination of the organizations created in the wake of World War II. (European Movement International—"Making Europe Move!")

> The American Committee on United Europe (ACUE), founded in 1948, was an American organization which sought to counter the Communist threat in Europe by promoting European political integration. Its first chairman was ex-wartime OSS head, William Joseph Donovan. The structure of the organization was outlined in early summer of 1948 by Donovan and

A policeman on horseback and other officers lead a group of refugees and migrants near Dobova, Slovenia, Oct. 20, 2015. (SRDJAN ZIVULOVIC/REUTERS /LANDOV)

> Allen Welsh Dulles, by then also reviewing the organization of the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), in response to assistance requests by Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi and Winston Churchill. Declassified American government documents have shown that the ACUE was an important early funder of both the European Movement and the European Youth Campaign. The ACUE itself received funding from the Rockefeller and Ford foundations. The U.S. policy was to promote a United States of Europe, and to this end the committee was used to discreetly funnel CIA funds—by the mid 1950's ACUE was receiving roughly $1,000,000 USD per year—to European pro-federalists supporting such organizations as the Council of Europe, the European Coal and Steel Community, and the proposed European Defense Community. (Wikipedia)

* * *

> To a European, the first striking fact about the United States is its unity. Not so in Europe. Cross a mountain range like the Pyrenees or a river like the Rhine, and suddenly language, ideas, food and everything is different. Some parts of Europe live in the 13th century, some in the 16th, some in the 20th. (André Maurois, *The Rotarian*, June 1949, p. 10)

However this was meant, there is no arguing the fascinating diversity within this one continent. (Coudenhove-Kalergi, as "professor at New York University" and "Secretary General of the European Parliamentary Union," also contributed a quote entitled "Europe Pulling Together" to this number, pp. 8-10.)

"Europe must federate or perish," asserted British Labour Party Leader Clement Attlee, in 1938 (Deputy Prime Minister under Churchill, 1940)—*even before the war*. Attlee, as Labour Prime Minister, passed the UN Charter with

Anthony Eden in 1945. (John Foster Dulles repeated this claim in a speech, February 1947).

Why must Europe, an entire landmass and home then to about 500 million people, perish if it didn't amalgamate? Among the many little men secretly conniving to turn this gloriously diverse continent into a homogenous bloc was Jean Monnet, whom his biographer and adviser (François Duchêne, director of the "Institute for Strategic Studies") flatteringly called "The First Statesman of Interdependence"—a wondrous euphemism for globalization.

From 1919 to 1923, he was deputy general secretary of the League of Nations, from 1946 to 1950, head of the agency for industrial planning. Monnet was also a close adviser of France's Foreign Minister Robert Schuman, who already in 1940 had European unification in his sights. And he was significantly involved in the Schuman-Plan which led to the creation of the High Authority of the European Coal and Steel Community. In 1952, he became its chairman.

In 1955, Monnet created the "Action Committee for the United States of Europe." (Wolfgang Hingst, "USA—EU—NATO—Die Fatale Dreieinigkeit," 2003; goo.gl/WFvtY3, author's translation)

John Strachey, Secretary at the War Ministry, later denied that he had called the Schuman-Plan a "plot" (Hansard, July 11, 1959) a conspiracy on the part of European financiers:

> Declassified American government documents show that the U.S. intelligence community ran a campaign in the 1950s and 1960s to build momentum for a united Europe… It funded and directed the European federalist movement. The documents show that ACUE financed the European Movement, the most important federalist organisation in the postwar years. In 1958, for example, it provided 53.5 percent of the movement's funds. The leaders of the European Movement—Robert Schuman and the former Belgian Prime Minister Paul-Henri Spaak—were all treated as hired hands by their American sponsors. A memo from the European section, dated June 11, 1965, advises the vice-president of the European Economic Community, Robert Marjolin, to pursue monetary union by stealth. (*Daily Telegraph*, September 19, 2000)

There followed in fairly quick succession the European Coal and Steel Community (ECSC; 1951), Euratom (1957), the Treaty of Rome and the European Economic Community (EEC; 1958), the Maastricht Treaty (1993) and European citizenship, the single market, the Schengen Agreement (1995), monetary union (1999), in full force since 2002, and the Treaty of Lisbon (2009); accompanied by the hordes of bureaucrats in institutions to regulate and run this completely unnecessary mashup: the European Commission, the Council of the European Union, the European Council, the Court of Justice of the European Union, the European Central Bank, the Court of Auditors, and the European Parliament. *The Europeanization of Domestic Legislatures* (2012) estimates that "the

proportion of Europeanized legislative decrees is almost always above 50%, with peaks of 80%."

> The EU is a creation of the U.S. The EU plus NATO is the extended arm of the U.S.A. The basic concept is the weakening of European nations through loss of sovereignty, the erection of a forefront against the East. That was clear already during the first years after the end of the Second World War. The U.S. exercised enormous pressure to push through European integration. Heads of state were deceived, public opinion manipulated. The U.S.A. was intended eventually to remain the only sovereign nation, which also dominated the world. Thus the U.S.A. placed itself beyond the legal and international community.
>
> Sovereignty is a concept from the distant past, an outdated barock ornament of politics. The goal was clear already then: only the United States had a right to sovereignty. The present consequence: the U.S.A. boycotts the International Court, initiates wars of aggression without a UN Mandate against Iraq, is indifferent to international agreements (Kyoto Protocol). (Wolfgang Hingst, *op. cit.)*

Today, we can read about the EU that its founders were "… visionary leaders (who) inspired the creation of the European Union we live in today. Without their energy and motivation we would not be living in the sphere of peace and stability that we take for granted. From resistance fighters to lawyers, the founding fathers were a diverse group of people who held the same ideals: a peaceful, united and prosperous Europe." (europa.eu) Furthermore: "The European Union is set up with the aim of ending the frequent and bloody wars between neighbors, which culminated in the Second World War." (*ibid.)*

> By all these means we shall so wear down the Goyim that they will be compelled to offer us international power of a nature that by its position will enable us without any violence gradually to absorb all the State forces of the world and to form a Super-Government. In place of the rulers of today we shall set up a bogey which will be called the Super-Government Administration. Its hands will reach out in all directions like nippers, and its organisation will be of such colossal dimensions that it cannot fail to subdue all the nations of the world. (L. Fry, *Waters Flowing Eastward*, 4th ed., Britons Pub. Society, London 1953, p. 127, allegedly forged Protocols, No. 5)
>
> * * *
>
> In the next century, nations as we know it will be obsolete; all states will recognize a single, global authority. National sovereignty wasn't such a great idea after all. (Strobe Talbot, Clinton's Deputy Secretary of State, quoted in *Time*, July 20th, 1992)

Control is centered in fewer hands, while these same hands spin the interconnected webs of debt. The result is that trade, transactions and social relations have become interdependent, thus progressively obliterating national distinctions. This has loosely been called "globalization."

Globalization has been sold as an international convenience and an inevitability, when, in fact, it has resulted in international dependence and, therefore, international indebtedness to these people, as ultimate creditors. It also allows nationally significant banks to be sued for immense sums by U.S. authorities, on the pretense of "money laundering," or trading with "rogue" states, or some other charge, in order to drive these local powerhouses into debt.

"Billionaire Soros Wins CIC Globalist of the Year Award" (*National Post*, Toronto, 16 November 2010)

"Imagine taking on the Bank of England by betting against the value of the pound and winning. Soros (Gyorgy Schwartz) could and did in 1992—making $U.S. 1 billion in the process." (*Sydney Morning Herald*, November 15, 1997) If the Bank of England is still private and run by the same types that founded it, Soros could have been enabled by insider information to enrich himself through that gamble, allowing him subsequently to fund such subversive "philanthropic" ventures as the Open Society Institute, as yet another Rothschild front for world domination.

"Globalization" facilitates the blending of political and trade blocs. As major international banks and corporations impose their will on governments through persistent "lobbying," the priority of trade over other considerations becomes increasingly obvious. While the EU strives to harmonize international civil legislation, it also conquers markets. Creeping examples of this worldwide supremacy of mercantilism are NAFTA, the Trans Pacific Partnership, and the proposed Transatlantic Trade and Investment Partnership, a trade agreement between the U.S. and the EU, "covering approximately 50% of global output," according to the OECD ("better policies for better lives"), the latter, a monstrous conspiracy whose terms include the right to sue member countries whose laws appear to limit investors' right to maximum profit.

Here is a forerunner:

> Tobacco company Philip Morris is suing Uruguay at the World Bank's court of arbitration. Following years of legal conflict the Lausanne-based group deposed a complaint in March at the International Center for Settlement of Investment Disputes (ICSID). Philip Morris's action is against the anti-Tobacco measures of Uruguay's president José Mujica. They claim such measures hurt the free trade agreement which exists since 1991 between Switzerland and Uruguay. Damages and losses are said to amount to 2 billion dollars. (*Le Matin dimanche*, May 11, 2014)

So an American tobacco company, presumably for tax reasons based in Switzerland, is suing a sovereign Latin American nation intent on protecting its

people from a harmful habit, under a Swiss trade agreement, because local legislation reduces its profits. Switzerland is in the front rank among Western countries which have recently drastically altered their laws in favor of non-smokers. Why doesn't Philip Morris sue Switzerland for any disadvantage its laws may have caused the company?

> Humanity is moving ever deeper into crisis… it is a crisis brought about by cosmic evolution irrevocably intent on completely transforming omni-disintegrated humanity… into a completely integrated, comprehensively interconsiderate, harmonious whole. (Buckminster Fuller, *Critical Path*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1981)

* * *

> Today's [1980] world-power-structures struggle is one between the USSR and big capitalism, which we now call lawyer capitalism, which deliberately took the world's private-enterprise corporations out of the fundamental jurisdiction of America. They have kept their U.S.A. operations going in a seemingly normal way, so people in U.S. America haven't really realized that these companies are officially situated elsewhere despite the incredible amplification of those great corporations' annual profits, whose annual totals payable to these corporations' stockholders are of the same magnitude as the annual increase in the U.S.A.'s joint internal and external debt.
>
> … Sumtotally, what has been taken from the people of the U.S.A. runs into many trillions of dollars. In the quarter of a century since Eisenhower, America has become completely bankrupt, with its world leadership, its financial credit, and its reputation for courage, vision and human leadership gone.
>
> … In one way, the U.S.A. and USSR citizens are in much the same socioeconomic position. The Communist Party which runs the USSR consists of 1 % of their total populations, while the U.S.A. is controlled by about the same 1 %, who are the Lawyer-Capitalist strategists of the great U.S.A. corporations. (*ibid.*, p. 113)

Buckminster Fuller, brilliant though he was, posited a better future. He does not seem to have grasped the whole picture: he did not understand that what he termed "cosmic evolution," far from being the operation of a "harmonious" universal law, was merely the interference of abysmally petty and evil earth-bound ambitions.

> The danger of this power, carefully veiled from the eyes of the people, lies in its *international* nature. While the official government must retain its national limitations, being confined to a specific territory, which is the area on which its sovereign rights may be exercised, international finance does not know any national boundaries, and, like an X-ray, penetrates through the tissues of national formations. For this reason, concealed political plans

can be carried out by the banking Leviathan quite unnoticed by the respective national governments; combinations may be created outside of ethnographical or state boundaries to the detriment of vital national interests. It should be added that modern States themselves are largely under the influence of the banking group as such, national financial systems being based upon mutual indebtedness and upon ever-increasing internal and foreign loans. Interest paid by States on these loans sometimes reaches enormous sums. Thus, not only is the banker in a position to derive the lion's share from such transactions, but he is also able to put the State in an extremely difficult financial position in case he should refuse to provide the necessary money. (…)

Money, instead of performing its natural function of a means of exchange and a scale of value, is being used for purely gambling enterprises, deprived of any social purpose. (Boris L. Brasol, *The World at the Crossroads*, Hutchinson, London 1921, pp. 4f. https://archive.org/details/worldatcrossroad00brasrich)

This analysis of conditions in 1920 seems familiar in 2014:

Besides, wild profiteering, the thousands of *nouveaux riches* who sprang up in every country as a result of the war, the general devaluation of the currencies, the high cost of living and finally the wave of unemployment throughout the world largely contributed to the natural causes of world unrest, tending to accentuate social strife and inequality.

Next comes the sweeping process of international gambling in depreciated currencies, keeping billions out of production and thus hampering the work of reconstruction. (*ibid.*, pp. 330f.).

* * *

A change of a fundamental kind had taken place in the economic structure of Europe whereby the old basis had ceased to be wealth and had become debt. In the old Europe wealth had been measured in land, crops, herds and minerals; but a new standard had now been introduced, namely, a form of money to which the title "credit" had been given. (R. McNair Wilson, *Napoleon: The Portrait of a King*, Eyre & Spottiswoode, London 1937)

* * *

In a word, the peasant inherited from the aristocrat; he was disinherited by the usurer. Here is the true history of the disinherited, not in France alone, but in Russia, in Austria, in Poland; everywhere that the worker lives by tilling his own soil the abolition of feudalism has led to the domination of the moneylender, and the moneylender is in most cases a Jew. (Nesta Webster, *World Revolution: The Plot against Civilization*, Constable & Co., London 1921, p. 93)

* * *

> The possession of the land has always brought influence and power. In the name of social justice and equality we shall parcel out the great estates; we shall give the fragments to the peasants who covet them with all their powers, and who will soon be in debt to us by the expense of cultivating them. Our capital will make us their masters. We in our turn shall become the great proprietors, and the possession of the land will assure the power to us. (Rabbi Reichhorn of France, who some claim never existed, *La Vieille France*, October 21, 1920 (No. 195)/ March 10, 1921 (No. 214))
>
> * * *
>
> The Rothschilds introduced the rule of money into European politics. The Rothschilds were the servants of money who undertook the reconstruction of the world as an image of money and its functions. Money and the employment of wealth have become the law of European life; we no longer have nations, but economic provinces. (Professor Wilhelm, German historian, *New York Times*, July 8, 1937).
>
> * * *
>
> [T]he Great War brought thousands upon thousands of educated men (who took up public duties as temporary officials) up against the staggering secret they had never suspected—the complete control exercised over things absolutely necessary to the nation's survival by half a dozen Jews, who were completely indifferent as to whether we or the enemy should emerge alive from the struggle. Incidentally, the wealth of these few and very wealthy Jews has been scandalously increased through the war on this very account. There is already something like a Jewish monopoly in high finance. There is a growing tendency to Jewish monopoly over the stage for instance, the fruit trade in London, and to a great extent the tobacco trade. There is the same element of Jewish monopoly in the silver trade, and in the control of various other metals, notably lead, nickel, quicksilver. What is most disquieting of all, this tendency to monopoly is spreading like a disease. One province after another falls under it, and it acts as a most powerful irritant… It applies, of course, to a tiny fraction of the Jewish race as a whole. One could put the Jews who control lead, nickel, mercury and the rest into one small room: nor would that room contain very pleasant specimens of their race. You could get the great Jewish bankers who control international finance round one large dinner table, and I know dinner tables which have seen nearly all of them at one time or another. These monopolists, in strategic positions of universal control, are an insignificant handful of men out of the millions of Israel, just as the great fortunes we have been discussing attach to an insignificant proportion of that race. Nevertheless, this claim to an exercise of monopoly brings hatred upon the Jews as a whole. (Hilaire Belloc, *The Jews*, Constable & Co., London 1922)

The history of the Jews in England is significant:

> There is no evidence of Jews residing in England before the Norman Conquest. The few references in the Anglo-Saxon Church laws either relate to Jewish practices about Easter or apply to passing visitors, the Gallo-Jewish slave traders, who imported English slaves to the Roman market and thus brought about the Christianizing of England. William of Malmesbury (*Gesta Rerum Anglorum,* ed. Duffy, p. 500) distinctly states that William the Conqueror brought the Jews from Rouen to England, and there is no reason to doubt his statement. The Conqueror's object can easily be guessed. From Domesday it is clear that his policy was to get the feudal dues paid to the royal treasury in coin rather than in kind, and for this purpose it was necessary to have a body of men scattered through the country that would supply quantities of coin. ("England," *Jewish Encyclopaedia*, 1906)

William the Conqueror's expedition may have been financed by "Lombard" Jews (protected by the Medicis) who had been expelled from Spain:

> Having secured the benevolent neutrality of Holy Roman emperor Henry IV and with solemn approval by Pope Alexander II, he invaded England in 1066. (*Encyclopaedia Britannica*, Vol. 23, p. 609).
>
> * * *
>
> They were at first treated with special favor and allowed to amass considerable wealth. They brought to England their own form of commerce and a system of rules to facilitate and govern it. (Footnote 11: H.G. Richardson, *The English Jewry under Angevin Kings*, Methuen, London 1960, p. 94)

They also introduced "collateral pledging" or pawn broking to England. The pawnshop became known by its three-sphere symbol, attributed to the Medici Family of Florence, in the Italian province of Lombardy, owing to its symbolic meaning of Lombard, originated under the name of Lombard banking. They subsequently converted into a class of "royal usurers" so abhorrent to the English that in 1290 Edward I expelled them all, over 16,000 Jews, principally owing to the problem of usury. (See the trilogy of historian Sir Arthur Bryant.)

> Since the time of the Norman Conquest, Jews had been filling a small but vital role in the English economy. Usury by Christians was banned by the church at the time, but Jews were permitted to act as moneylenders and bankers. That position enabled some Jews to amass tremendous wealth, but also earned them the enmity of the English populace, which added to the increasing anti-Semitic sentiments of the time, due to widespread indebtedness and financial ruin among the Gentile population.
>
> When Edward returned from the Crusades in 1274, two years after his accession as King of England, he found that land had become a commodity and that many of his subjects had become dispossessed and were in danger

of destitution. Jews traded land for money, and land was often mortgaged to Jewish moneylenders.

As special direct subjects of the monarch, Jews could be taxed indiscriminately by the King. Some have described the situation as indirect usury: the monarch permitting and encouraging Jews to practice usury and then 'taxing' or expropriating some of the profit. In the years leading up to the Statute, Edward taxed them heavily to help finance his forthcoming military campaigns in Wales, which commenced in 1277. One theory holds that he had exhausted the financial resources of the Jewish community when the Statute was passed in 1275.

Provisions:

– Usury was outlawed in every form.
– Creditors of Jews were no longer liable for certain debts.
– Jews were not allowed to live outside certain cities and towns.
– Any Jew above the age of seven had to wear a yellow badge of felt on his or her outer clothing, six inches by three inches.
– All Jews from the age of 12 on had to pay a special tax of three pence annually.
– Christians were forbidden to live among Jews.
– Jews were licensed to buy farmland to make their living for the next 15 years.
– Jews could thenceforth make a living in England only as merchants, farmers, craftsmen or soldiers.

The license to buy land was included so that farming, along with trading, could give Jews an opportunity to earn a living with the abolition of usury. Unfortunately, other provisions along with widespread prejudice made this difficult for many. When the 15 years passed, and it was widely discovered that their practice of usury had been secretly continued, Jews were finally presented with the Edict of Expulsion of 1290. (Wikipedia article on Statute of the Jewry)

* * *

The most hated sort (of wealth-getting) and with the greatest reason, is usury, which makes a gain out of money itself and not from the natural object of it. For money was intended to be used in exchange but not to increase at interest. (Aristotle, 1258b, *Politics*)

* * *

[T]hose who ply sordid trades, pimps and all such people, and those who lend small sums at high rates. For all these take more than they ought, and from the wrong sources. What is common to them is evidently a sordid love of gain. (Aristotle, 1122a, *Ethics*)

* * *

The litmus test of any successful civilization is the financial arrangements which prevail in its economic life. Are the means of exchange—that

is money and credit—issued by the state for the sole benefit of its inhabitants, or are they controlled and manipulated by private bankers for their own enrichment and the enslavement of the people?

In mediaeval England state finances were firmly in the hands of the king, but prior to 1290 they were in the grip of a group of marauding moneylenders.

The laws against usury before the arrival of William the Conqueror in 1066 were very strict. In 899 King Alfred (871-99) directed that the property of usurers be forfeited, while in 1050 Edward the Confessor (1042-66) decreed not only forfeiture, but that a usurer be declared an outlaw and banished for life.

These wise laws were abandoned when the Normans defeated the English at Hastings on October 14, 1066. William I (1066-87) was accompanied by a party of Jewish settlers, who had been resident in Rouen, Normandy, since Roman times. Circumstantial evidence indicates that these Jews had provided financial support for William's military campaign in return for the right to practice usury in England under royal protection. (Stephen Mitford Goodson, leader of the Abolition of Income Tax and Usury Party, former board member of the South African Reserve Bank, *In Praise of Medieval England*, www.spearhead.co.uk/0507-smg.html).

* * *

(Jews) ate the English nation to its bones. (John Speed, British Historian, in *Historie of Great Britaine*, George Humble, London 1611)

* * *

To-morrow, and to-morrow, and to-morrow,
Creeps in this petty pace from day to day,
To the last syllable of recorded time;
And all our yesterdays have lighted fools
The way to dusty death. Out, out, brief candle!
Life's but a walking shadow, a poor player
That struts and frets his hour upon the stage
And then is heard no more. It is a tale
Told by an idiot, full of sound and fury
Signifying nothing.
(*Macbeth*, Act 5, Scene 5)

Shakespeare wrote these lines in 1606. His insights into the nature of Jewry are well-known. Perhaps humans might have been allowed to "strut" and "fret" their admittedly brief lives in light and hope, instead of being harried at every turn by the sound and fury of "idiots," for whom the resplendence of a culturally significant existence is anathema.

In the 18th century, the enterprise assumed a kind of Russian-doll structure of which the core component, a frenziedly avaricious entity (goldsmith and

moneylender Bauer/Rothschild 1744-1812), sought to conceal its machinations within Freemasonry (probable orig. 15th century), an initially benign but secretive society intended to unite crafts, undermined in part by the ideology of a renegade crypto-Jewish Jesuit (Weishaupt 1748-1830) whose psychopathic vision ("Illuminism," 1776) was exposed as follows:

> An association has been formed for the express purposes of rooting out all the religious establishments and overturning all existing governments… the leaders would rule the World with uncontrollable power, while all the rest would be employed as tools of the ambition of their unknown superiors.
>
> It has accordingly happened, that the homely Free Masonry imported from England has been totally changed in every country of Europe, either by the imposing ascendancy of French brethren, who are to be found everywhere, ready to instruct the world; or by the importation of the doctrines, and ceremonies, and ornaments of the Parisian Lodges. Even England, the birthplace of Masonry, has experienced the French innovations; and all the repeated injunctions, admonitions, and reproofs of the old Lodges, cannot prevent those in different parts of the kingdom from admitting the French novelties, full of tinsel and glitter, and high-sounding titles. (John Robison, physicist, mathematician, professor of philosophy at Edinburgh University, Freemason, *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, T. Cadell, London 1797, pp. 5-7).
>
> * * *
>
> But it was not until the Congrès de Wilhelmsbad that the alliance between Illuminism and Freemasonry was finally sealed. This assembly, of which the importance to the subsequent history of the world has never been appreciated by historians, met for the first time on the 16th of July 1782, and included representatives of all the Secret Societies—Martinistes as well as Freemasons and Illuminati—which numbered no less than three million members all over the world. Amongst these different orders the Illuminati of Bavaria alone had formulated a definite plan of campaign, and it was they who henceforward took the lead. …One honest Freemason, the Comte de Virieu… could not conceal his alarm, and when questioned on the "tragic secrets" he had brought back with him, replied: "I will not confide them to you. I can only tell you that… the conspiracy which is being woven is so well thought out that it will be… impossible for the Monarchy and the Church to escape from it." From that time on, the Comte de Virieu would only speak of Freemasonry with horror." The years of 1781 and 1782 were remarkable for the growth of another movement which found expression at the Congrès de Wilhelmsbad, namely, the emancipation of the Jews… Graetz, the Jewish historian, himself recognizes the immense importance of Dohm's work, "painting the Christians as cruel barbarians and the Jews as illustrious martyrs." (Nesta Webster, *World Revolution*, *op. cit.*, pp. 18/19)

So, when this misrepresentation was trotted out in 1943, to slander National Socialism, it was already a standard contrivance.

This plan amounted to an updated version of the Protocols. Jewish society is by nature patriarchal. Men delight in secret societies, clubs, intelligence agencies, etc. This childish fascination is ideal for those who seek a cover for a selfish cause. The ideologies of Freemasonry, Illuminism and the Society of Jesus, three existing, covert, exclusively male organizations, could be joined for this purpose. Illuminism, based on Jesuitical discipline and organization, served as the Trojan horse which colonized Freemasonry. Illuminism offered the means; the Society of Jesus, the training; Freemasonry, the vehicle.

In the 19th century, wealthy Jews consolidated their positions, trading money for respectability by intermarriage into families with high social status. In Britain, death duties were introduced in 1894, and the rates were steadily increased, leading in many cases for the first time to the breaking up of large estates which had been the backbone of the country. The 1909/1910 People's Budget of then British Prime Minister H.H. Asquith's Liberal government imposed unprecedented taxes on the wealthy in Britain and inserted radical social-welfare programs into the country's policies.

In the 20th century, the hiatus of world war interrupted the organic flow of life in all the countries concerned. They fell prey to governments and systems that would not in all likelihood have acquired power, if these wars had not occurred. All life on earth depends for its coherent development on organic evolution. That includes a normal human life trajectory, just as it includes the life cycles of animals, insects and vegetation. Humankind's most dangerous and unnecessary characteristic is its interference in all spheres of life. In this regard, religion in general has a lot to answer for. According to the Bible, God made the world in a few days for Man to rule (Genesis 1:26). The human race considers itself the primary living element on the planet and genetically authorized to interfere in every field to suit its convenience. Humans first; all else after, is the unwritten law. In fact, the opposite should be the case: given the endless harm humans inflict on the planet, the human race should come last in the hierarchy, even after the insects, which do no harm that nature cannot repair.

> If all mankind were to disappear, the world would regenerate back to the rich state of equilibrium that existed ten thousand years ago. If insects were to vanish, the environment would collapse into chaos. (Edward Osborne "E.O." Wilson, biologist, researcher of sociobiology and biodiversity).

Humans are only guests on Earth, guests who treat their host abominably.

Whether in the name of religion, improvement, modernization or, simply, of "might makes right," there often seems to be no other consistent collective determinant of our race than interference. From U.S.-instigated imperialistic wars, over multiple international interference organizations—the United Nations, NATO, the World Bank, the IMF, the BIS, the WTO, the WHO—down

to gene manipulation, geo-engineering and the indoctrination of our children, we seem compelled to meddle; we cannot let well enough alone.

Some people are not very bright, some are feckless. But few are dangerous. Whatever their abilities, they should be allowed to pursue their existences as best they can. Some will succeed; some will fail. That is the result of happenstance, as opposed to interference. Well-meaning or would-be-beneficial human engineering is bad enough. The kind of monstrous machinations to which the planet is presently subject, and the people who are behind them, *are* dangerous.

Those who decide what proportion of the world's population is composed of dispensable "useless eaters" are simply evil. They instigate wars and are directly responsible for unimaginable privations. They are therefore the only humans of whom it can truly be said that they are unnecessary and that the world would be better off without them. Ironically, they are precisely the ones who are best protected. They are the ones we see every day on the news, being escorted by bodyguards to their armored cars.

In fact, these familiar faces do not belong to the truly wicked. They only foment trouble on commission. They are mere marionettes and readily interchangeable, should they fail. The truly wicked are rarely visible. Should they appear, it is with a humble smile. They are above suspicion and beyond criticism because they have caused their marionettes to draft into law "declarations" and other self-serving injunctions which render them immune from censure. ("The OSCE—Organization for Security and Cooperation in Europe—Berlin Declaration against anti-Semitism," 2004; "The London Declaration on Combating anti-Semitism," 2009). They endeavor to suppress curiosity about the actual state of our world, among children as well as adults. Instead of seeking self-fulfillment according to their individual needs, children should from earliest days be prepared to serve unquestioningly within the hamster wheel of a life restricted to suit people of whose existence they may forever remain unaware.

Ideally, a nation's children should be conditioned to accept the worldview imposed on them by those in power, regardless of the opinions of their parents: "Education is a weapon whose effects depend on who holds it in his hands and at whom it is aimed." (Joseph Stalin in an interview with H.G. Wells, 1934)

Illuminism's disciples eventually took a hand in public education:

> When over one thousand Communists rioted in front of the Chicago School Board offices (March 27, 1932), they bore a placard: "We Want Soviet Conditions Here." Some misguided Americans, openly or covertly, are echoing this sentiment. The universities seem to have joined the gutter Communists in "going Red." They unite in using the argument that inasmuch as the American "economic system" has "collapsed" we must have Russian revolution to right matters. (Elizabeth Dilling, *The Red Network*, self-published, Kenilworth, Ill., 1934)

Well, we're on our way there now.

Dr. Chester Pierce, a Professor of Educational Psychiatry at Harvard, said:

> Every child in America entering school at the age of five is insane because he comes to school with certain allegiances toward our Founding Fathers, toward his parents, toward our elected officials, toward a belief in a supernatural being, and toward the sovereignty of this nation as a separate entity. It's up to you, teachers, to make all these sick children well by creating the international child of the future. (1973 International Education Seminar)

Should today's children be uncooperative, they may, for instance, be classified as ADHD prone and given regular doses of Ritalin. "In the United States every tenth boy among ten-year-olds already swallows an ADHD medication on a daily basis. With an increasing tendency." (Jörg Blech, "Schwermut ohne Scham" in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 6, Feb 6, 2012, p. 127).

Yet Leon Eisenberg, the "father of ADHD," confessed in 2013, seven months before his death, that ADHD is a prime example of a fictitious disease:

> During the past two decades, child psychiatry has already provoked three fads, a tripling of Attention Deficit Disorder, a more than twenty-times increase in Autistic Disorder, and a forty-times increase in childhood Bipolar Disorder.

And Allen Frances, former Chairman of the DSM-IV Task Force, had this to say:

> Disruptive Mood Dysregulation Disorder: DSM5 (Diagnosis and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, released May 18, 2013) will turn temper tantrums into a mental disorder. Normal grief will become Major Depressive Disorder, thus medicalizing and trivializing our expectable and necessary emotional reactions to the loss of a loved one. The everyday forgetting characteristic of old age will now be misdiagnosed as Minor Neurocognitive Disorder. (In *Psychology Today*, December 2, 2012)

Charlotte Iserbyt, quoting from Bertrand Russell, adds this:

> Education should aim at destroying free will so that pupils thus schooled, will be incapable throughout the rest of their lives of thinking or acting otherwise than as their schoolmasters would have wished… Influences of the home are obstructive; and in order to condition students, verses set to music and repeatedly intoned are very effective… It is for a future scientist to make these maxims precise and to discover exactly how much it costs per head to make children believe that snow is black. When the technique has been perfected, every government that has been in charge of education for more than one generation will be able to control its subjects securely without the need of armies or policemen. (Charlotte Iserbyt quotes

> Bertrand Russell, *The Impact of Science on Society*, Columbia U. Press, New York 1951)

While free will is being destroyed and open minds closed by the suppression of an education based primarily on the liberal arts, emphasizing the development of intellectual abilities as opposed to the acquisition of professional skills, World ORT, "the world's largest Jewish education and vocational training non-governmental organisation, with past and present activities in more than 100 countries" strives "to give Jewish children all over the world access to cutting-edge education." (www.ort.org)

> The conditioning of modern American society began with John Dewey, a psychologist, a Fabian Socialist and "the Father of Progressive Education." Dewey used the psychology developed in Leipzig by Wilhelm Wundt, and believed that through a stimulus-response approach (like Pavlov) students could be conditioned for a new social order. (Dennis Cuddy, Ph.D. "The Conditioning of America," *The Christian News*, New Haven, Mo., December 11, 1989)

The Great War provided the necessary disjunction upon which to construct a revised history:

> After the war the Carnegie Endowment trustees reasoned if they could get control of education in the United States, they would be able to prevent a return to the way of life as it had been prior to the war; and they recruited the Rockefeller Foundation to assist in such a monumental task. (Charlotte Iserbyt, writer and speaker, served as Senior Policy Advisor in the Office of Educational Research and Improvement [OERI], U.S. Department of Education)

* * *

> Among the basic studies consulted by Rockefeller-funded scientists and others interested in social control at the beginning of this century were those of the official Prussian state psychologist Wilhelm Maximilian Wundt, professor of psychology at the University of Heidelberg. It's fascinating that Wundt's grandfather is mentioned in the Illuminati Provincial Report from Utica (Heidelberg) of September 1782, as being the member known as "Raphael."
>
> During the period before Wundt's ascendancy in the field, psychology was considered to be, simply enough, the study of the soul or mind (psyche). Wundt was to change all that, defining and propagandizing for the materialistic viewpoint that would inform the work of successors like Pavlov, Skinner, and Watson.
>
> Wundt took a chair in philosophy at the University of Leipzig in 1875, establishing the world's first psychological laboratory, creating the psycho-

logical journal *Philosophical Studies*, and redefining psychology for this century. Wundt stated with characteristic modesty, "The work which I here present to the public is an attempt to mark out a new domain in science." Wundt was to remain at the University of Leipzig until his death in 1920.

Wundt's doctrine might be characterized as science meets the Hegelian *Sturm und Drang*. One of the primary underpinnings of the New World Order is that its strategy for world conquest originates in the philosophy of Hegel. Hegel was a professor of philosophy at the University of Berlin, and his works formed the basis for both Marxist dialectical materialism and fascist Statism.

Hegel's stated belief was that Man is subordinate to the State, and only finds fulfillment in obedience to the diktats of the State. As he said, 'The State is the absolute reality, and the individual himself has objective existence, truth and morality only in his capacity as a member of the State.

This philosophy can be and has been used for the justification of any number of atrocities committed upon the human race, and provides an unexamined substratum to the philosophies of many politicians today. If only the omelet (the State) is important, what does it matter if we lose a few million eggs (humans) in the process of cooking up the dish?

Hegel was the originator of the theory of the "dialectic," the idea that conflict determines history. According to Hegel, a force (thesis) dictates its own opposing force (antithesis). These forces in conflict result in the creation of a third force: a synthesis. Out of this synthesis the process begins again. Marx later revised the theory of the dialectic, insisting that only material events were relevant, and that the dialectic was inherent in matter, thus divorcing the idea from metaphysics, at least to his own satisfaction.

From the theory of the dialectic comes the realization that the creation of conflicts can create determined outcomes, or syntheses. Those who promote the New World Order, again and again, are seen to be using the theory of the Hegelian dialectic to bring it about. They are manipulating events, creating conflicts, creating wars, and destroying the lives of untold millions in the bargain. The New World Order is the desired synthesis of the controlling forces operant in the world today. (Jim Keith, "Taking the 'Psyche' out of Psychology," in: *idem*, *Mind Control, World Control*, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, Ill., 1997)

Sigmund Freud (Sigismund Schlomo Freud), another "pseudo-scientist" (Karl Popper) and the inventor of "psychoanalysis" and father of the "sexual revolution"—in short, the Jew who profited from the discovery that people would pay to reveal their most intimate secrets—was a 19th century link in the chain of social conditioning.

From the beginning, psychoanalysis in the Frankfurt School was conceived in terms of a reinterpretation of Freud and Marx. (The Frankfurt School and Critical Theory)

> Freudo-Marxism is a loose designation of several forms of critical theory that attempt to synthesize the philosophy and critique of political economy of Karl Marx with the psychoanalytic theory of Sigmund Freud. The beginnings of Freudo-Marxist theorizing took place in the 1920s in Germany and the Soviet Union. The Soviet philosopher V. Yurinets and the Freudian analyst Siegfried Bernfeld both discussed the topic. The Soviet linguist Valentin Voloshinov, a member of the Bakhtin circle, began a Marxist critique of psychoanalysis in his 1925 article "Beyond the Social," which he developed more substantially in his book *Freudianism: A Marxist Critique* (1927). In 1929 *Dialectical Materialism and Psychoanalysis* by Wilhelm Reich was published, both in German and in Russian in the bilingual communist theory journal *Unter dem Banner des Marxismus.* (Wikipedia)

The conclusion is clear: Illuminism and Freemasonry are uninterruptedly linked to Marxism and Jewry. Here are a few quotes that prove the point:

> All Illuminati are freemasons but far from all freemasons are Illuminati. (Professors Cosandey and Renner, testimonies, Munich, April 1785)

* * *

> Masonry is a Jewish institution, whose history, degrees, charges, passwords and explanations are Jewish from end to end. (Dr. Isaac Wise, *The Israelite of America*, August 3, 1866)

* * *

> The technical language, symbolism and rites of Freemasonry are full of Jewish ideas and terms… In the Scottish Rite, the dates on official documents are given according to the era and months of the Jewish calendar, and use is made of the Hebraic alphabet. (*Jewish Encyclopedia*, 1903, Vol. 5, p. 503)

* * *

> The Grand Lodge Masonry of the present day is wholly Jewish. (Richard Carlisle, *Manual of Freemasonry*, self-published, London 1845)

* * *

> The most important duty of the Freemason must be to glorify the Jewish Race, which has preserved the unchanged divine standard of wisdom. You must rely upon the Jewish race to dissolve all frontiers. (*Le Symbolism*, July 1928)

* * *

> Masonry is based on Judaism. Eliminate the teachings of Judaism from the Masonic ritual and what is left? (*The Jewish Tribune*, New York, Oct. 28, 1927)

* * *

> In the 18th century freemasonry became expressive of a militant policy of enlightenment, as in the case of the Illuminati, who were the forerunners of the revolution… (Leon Trotsky (1879-1940), *My Life: An Attempt at an Autobiography*, Pathfinder Press, New York 1970. xxxvii, p. 602)
>
> * * *
>
> These leaders are those called "blue Masons," whilst so-called "red masonry" is reserved to a very small number of people, mostly Jews, who, fully aware of the goals, direct all the great mass of those who are more or less "enlightened" in the things of the Masonic organization. These leaders stay in the shadows, and they always act secretly, making opposition impossible. They are the ones who plan the advance of the work. Out of their "workshops" came the French Revolution, the whole series of revolutions from 1789 to 1815, and the World War… (Maximilian Kolbe, *Gli scritti di Massimiliano Kolbe*, Edizioni Città di Vita, Florence 1978, Vol. 3, p. 604).
>
> * * *
>
> In addition, it is a matter of notorious public knowledge that it is the Jews who control Socialism and who currently govern in Bolshevik Russia. (op. cit. p. 52)

In *The Origin and Progress of the World Revolution* (Boswell, London 1921), Nesta Webster wrote: "What mysteries of iniquity would be revealed if the Jew, like the mole, did not make a point of working in the dark! Jews have never been more Jews than when we tried to make them men and citizens."

The three revolutions that fundamentally destroyed the organic development of Europe were the English, the French and the Russian revolutions. They culminated in three regicidal dictatorships. Republics are more easily manipulated than monarchies. ("Joshua called to all the men of Israel… Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them… And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging on the trees until the evening." Joshua 10; 24, 26)

No revolution (likewise no war) occurs as a result of a spontaneous popular expression; it must be organized and financed. Thus, they were all early examples of "coercive diplomacy," followed by "regime change." As a result of these three revolutions, first England, then France, then Russia, was successively brought under the yoke of debt, as Jewish central banks were established in each country.

The "English" Revolution

Edward I had expelled the Jews in 1290; they found a willing creature and hireling in Oliver Cromwell. In 1643, Jewish bankers based in Amsterdam

funded a rabble which repeatedly threatened the City of London and Parliament. "They were said to amount to ten thousand… with warlike weapons. It was a militia for insurgency at all seasons, and might be depended upon for any work of destruction at the cheapest rate… as these sallied forth with daggers and bludgeons (from the city) the inference is obvious that this train of explosion must have been long laid." (Isaac D'Israeli, father of Benjamin Disraeli)

On June 16, 1647, O.C. (*i.e.* Olivier Cromwell) writes to Ebenezer Pratt of the Mulheim Synagogue in Amsterdam:

> In return for financial support will advocate admission of Jews to England. This however impossible while Charles living. Charles cannot be executed without trial, adequate grounds for which do not at present exist. Therefore advise that Charles be assassinated, but will have nothing to do with arrangements for procuring an assassin, though willing to help in his escape.

In reply to this dispatch the records show Ebenezer Pratt wrote a letter dated July 12, 1647 addressed to Oliver Cromwell (see Archibald Ramsay, *The Nameless War*, The Britons, London 1952, pp. 14, 25):

> Will grant financial aid as soon as Charles removed, and Jews admitted. Assassination too dangerous. Charles should be given an opportunity to escape. His recapture will then make trial and execution possible. The support will be liberal, but useless to discuss terms until trial commences.

Fernandez Carvajal, another Amsterdam-based Jew and subsequently the first "endenizened" English Jew, was the chief contractor of Cromwell's New Model Army. After the battle of Naseby (June 1645), Charles retired to Holmby House, whence he was seized by Cromwell's troops and carried off to Hampton Court. In 1647, Charles escaped to Carisbrooke Castle on the Isle of Wight, mistakenly supposing that the islanders would protect him. He made three unsuccessful escape attempts from Carisbrooke. Eventually, he was returned to London to stand trial. Cromwell was told: "The King can be tried by no court." Despite "purging" the parliament of all those who might show favor to the king, no English lawyer could be found to draw up a charge against him, but a Dutch-English Jew carried out the task, and Charles I was executed—for "high treason"—in January 1649. There was no formal decision to allow the readmission of Jews, but from 1656 their presence was openly tolerated.

The Stuart line was reinstituted under Charles II and James II, but in 1688 James II was overthrown by means of an invasion financed by the same Amsterdam Jews who had financed Cromwell.

They installed William III (William of Orange, a Dutchman) and his "Dutch" mob: "Hark, hark, the dogs do bark; the beggars are coming to town, some in rags and some in jags, and one in a velvet gown."—William (nursery rhyme of the period)

William of Orange was a Dutch "Stadtholder," literally "placekeeper," at best, a provincial governor. In the Middle Ages, Stadtholders were appointed by feudal lords to represent them in their absence. So, in order to force the readmission of Jews into, and expedite their financial sabotage of, the country, the Jews promoted first a mercenary (Cromwell), then, eventually, a "placekeeper," as rulers of England.

William III is reported to have been assisted in his ascent to the English throne by a loan of 2,000,000 guilders from Antonio Lopez Suasso and later Baron Avernes de Gras. William's reign brought about a closer connection between the predominantly Sephardic communities of London and Amsterdam; this aided in the transfer of the European finance centre from the Dutch capital to the English capital. (Wikipedia)

The "French" Revolution

The "capture during an escape" ploy was repeated at Varennes in 1791, during the luckless Louis XVI and Marie Antoinette's attempt to elude the revolutionaries. Propaganda against Marie Antoinette was spread by means of the infamous "necklace" plot, whereby the "foreign" queen was rumored to have ordered a diamond necklace costing 1.6 million livres. Louis had defaulted on the French crown debts. He also supported the North American Revolutionaries who were struggling for their independence from Britain. Independence from Britain would allow the American colonials to evade English taxes and debt, and was therefore an act in defiance of the Jews who controlled the English exchequer. Hence the pressing need to organize an attack on the French king. Eventually, the financial powers settled on Napoleon as the new strong man who would guarantee stability. In return, Napoleon agreed to found the Bank of France. Later, he expressed forceful views: "We must look at the Jews not only as a distinct race, but as aliens. It would be too great a humiliation for the nation to be ruled by the basest race on Earth." (Conseil d'Etat, April 6, 1806. There are numerous similar estimations going back as far as the Romans.)

> It is important to distinguish between these two races of Jews [the Ashkenazi and the Sephardim] in discussing the question of Jewish emancipation at the time of the Revolution. For whilst the Sephardim had shown themselves good citizens and were therefore subject to no persecutions, the Ashkenazim by their extortionate usury and oppressions had made themselves detested by the people, so that rigorous laws were enforced to restrain their rapacity. The discussions that raged in the National Assembly on the subject of the Jewish question related therefore mainly to the Jews of Alsace. (Nesta Webster, *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, Boswell, London 1924, p. 258)

* * *

> The biblical Hebrew terms for interest are neshekh, literally meaning a bite, and marbit/tarbit, which specifically refers to the gain by the creditor. (Jewish Encyclopedia, Wikipedia).
>
> * * *
>
> This was not the consuming bite of a lion, but the poisonous nip of a serpent. Usury does not all at once destroy a man or nation with, as it were, a bloody gulp. Rather, it slowly, sometimes nearly imperceptibly, subverts the victim's constitution until he cannot prevent the fatal consequences even though he knows what is coming. (S.C. Mooney, *Usury: Destroyer of Nations*, Theopolis, Warsaw, Ohio, 1988, p. 23)

The practice of lending to an enemy was "a means of destroying him." (attributed to a certain Jno. H. Kimmons).

The term "Jew," said the Abbé Maury, did not denote a religious sect, but a nation, one which had laws which it had always followed and by which it wished to continue to abide.

> "To proclaim the Jews citizens would be as if to say that, without letters of naturalization and without ceasing to be English or Danish, Englishmen and Danes could become Frenchmen." But Maury's chief argument was of a moral and social order. The Jews were inherently undesirable, socially as well as economically. They had been chased out of France, and then recalled, no less than seven times—chased out by avarice, as Voltaire had rightly put it, readmitted by avarice once more, but in foolishness as well. (David Vital, *A People Apart*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1999, pp. 43-45)

"The Jews," said the Abbé Maury, "have traversed seventeen centuries without mingling with the other nations. They have never engaged in anything but trade with money, they have been the scourge of agricultural provinces, not one of them has known how to ennoble his hands by guiding the plow." (N. Webster, *Secret Societies*…, *op. cit.*, p. 258)

> Their laws leave them no time for agriculture; the Sabbath apart, they celebrate fifty-six more festivals than the Christians in each year. In Poland they possess an entire province. Well, then! While the sweat of Christian slaves waters the furrows in which the Jews' opulence germinates, they themselves, as their fields are cultivated, engage in weighing their ducats and calculating how much they can shave off the coinage without exposing themselves to legal penalties.
>
> They have never been laborers, Maury continued, not even under David and Solomon. And even then they were notorious for their laziness. Their sole concern was commerce… The Jews held 12 million mortgages in Alsace alone, he informed his colleagues. Within a month of their being granted citizenship they would own half the province outright. In ten years'

time they would have "conquered" all of it, reducing it to nothing more than a Jewish colony—upon which the hatred the people of Alsace already bore for the Jews would explode. (David Vital, *ibidem*, pp. 43-45)

* * *

Then, during another session, the lawyer Godard burst into the chamber with fifty armed 'patriots' dressed in costumes of the national guard with three-colored cockades. They were fifty Jews who, naturally provided with money, had made the rounds of the sections of the Paris Commune and of the wards of the town of Paris, talking about recruiting partisans of equality for the Jews. This had its effect. Out of the sixty sections of Paris fifty-nine declared themselves for equality (only the quartier des Halles abstained). Then the Commune addressed the National Assembly with an appeal signed by the Abbés Mulot, Bertoliot, Fauchet and other members, demanding that equality be immediately given to the Jews.

However, even after that, the National Assembly hesitated in declaring itself in the manner provided. Then, on September 27, the day of the penultimate session of the Assembly before its dissolution, the Jacobin deputy Adrien Duport posed the question of equality for the Jews in a categorical fashion. The Assembly knew Adrien Duport's personality perfectly. It knew that in a secret meeting of the chiefs of Freemasonry which preceded the revolution, he had insisted on the necessity of resort to a system of terror. The Assembly yielded. There followed a decree signed by Louis XVI granting French Jews full and complete equality of rights. (General A. Nechvolodov, *L'Empéreur Nicolas II et les Juifs* (*Emperor Nicholas II and the Jews*), Paris, 1924, pp. 216-220)

* * *

The first stage of the Revolution, from 1789 to 1791, was dominated by the Masons, whose numbers had grown at an astonishing rate in the prerevolutionary years. Adam Zamoyski writes that "there were 104 lodges in France in 1772, 198 by 1776, and a staggering 629 by 1789. Their membership included virtually every grandee, writer, artist, lawyer, soldier or other professional in the country, as well as notable foreigners such as Franklin and Jefferson—some 30,000 people. (Adam Zamoyski, *Holy Madness: Romantics, Patriots and Revolutionaries, 1776-1871*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1999, p. 51)

* * *

Between 800 and 900 Masonic lodges were founded in France between 1732 and 1793, two-thirds of them after 1760. Between 1773 and 1779, well over 20,000 members were recruited. Few towns of any consequence were without one or more lodges by the 1780s and, despite several papal condemnations of a deistic cult that had originated in Protestant England, the élite of society flocked to join. Voltaire was drafted in on his last visit to Paris, and it was before the assembled brethren of the Nine Sisters Lodge

that he exchanged symbolic embraces with Franklin. (William Doyle, *The Oxford History of the French Revolution*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1990, pp. 64-65)

* * *

The Montagnards (Jacobins) stood for disposing of the king as soon as possible; the Girondins wanted a referendum of the whole people to decide. The Montagnard Saint-Just said that a trial was unnecessary; the people had already judged the king on August 10; it remained only to punish him. For "there is no innocent reign… every King is a rebel and a usurper."

Robespierre had voted against the death penalty in the Assembly, but now he said that "Louis must die that the country may live"—an unconscious echo of the words of Caiaphas about Christ: "It is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not." (John 11:50) And he agreed with Saint-Just:

Louis cannot be judged, he has already been judged. He has been condemned, or else the Republic is not blameless. To suggest putting Louis XVI on trial, in whatever way, is a step back toward royal and constitutional despotism; it is a counter-revolutionary idea; because it puts the Revolution itself in the dock. After all, if Louis can still be put on trial, Louis can be acquitted; he might be innocent. Or rather, he is presumed to be until he is found guilty. But if Louis can be presumed innocent, what becomes of the Revolution? (*ibid.,* p. 195)

* * *

There was a certain logic in these words: since the Revolution undermined all the foundations of the ancien régime, the possibility that the head of that regime might be innocent implied that the Revolution might be guilty. So "revolutionary justice" required straight execution rather than a trial; it could not afford to question the foundations of the Revolution itself. It was the same logic that led to the execution without trial of Tsar Nicholas II in 1918.

But the majority of the deputies were not yet as 'advanced' in their thinking as Robespierre. During the third week of January 1793, the Convention voted four times on the issue. A resolution finding Louis guilty of treason, and rejecting the idea of an appeal to the people by a plebiscite [so much for Rousseauist democracy!], was carried by 426 votes to 278; the decision to impose the death penalty was carried by 387 to 314. Philippe Egalité [the Duke of Orléans and cousin of the king who became Grand Master of the Masons, then a Jacobin, renouncing his title for the name "Philippe Egalité'] voted to convict Louis and for the death penalty. A deputy then proposed that the question of what to do with Louis should be postponed indefinitely. This was defeated by 361 to 360, a single vote. Philippe Egalité voted against the proposal, so his vote decided the issue. On January 20 a resolution that the death sentence should be immediately carried out was passed by 380 to

310, and Louis was guillotined the next day. (Jasper Ridley, *The Freemasons*, Constable, London 1999, pp. 136-137)

* * *

The murders began under Rothschild's red banner and the Illuminist slogans: "Liberty, Equality, Fraternity!" and "Freedom or Death!" In Lyon the "enemies of the people" were shot down with cannon, in Nantes, following the slaughter of 500 children, 144 seamstresses were drowned in old barges on the Loire River. Their "crime": they had sewn shirts for the army. People were executed without trial, despite the ostensible introduction of so-called revolutionary tribunals in September 1789. One of the judges presiding at these tribunals was the perverted Marquis Donatien Alphonse Francois de Sade, who had been brought straight from a mental hospital. De Sade was responsible for giving the concept "sadism" a name. He also died in a mental hospital.

The Illuminist coup in France brought none of the improvements that corrupt historians try to make us believe in; instead it resulted in an orgy of violence and intrigue.

To make the killing more efficient, the "revolutionaries" began using the guillotine in April 1792. The idea originally came from Joseph-Ignace Guillotin, a professor in anatomy. The doctor and freemason Antoine Louis constructed the killing machine. The record of Henri Samson, the chief executioner, was 21 heads in 38 minutes.

The real reign of terror, however, began on the 10th of August 1792, which was a Yahweh day, when the monarchy was abolished and the Paris commune was established (N.B. "the day when Yahweh would intervene to put Israel at the head of the nations, irrespective of Israel's faithfulness to Him"—Wikipedia). The commune leadership included 288 Illuminati headed by Chaumette, Danton and Robespierre. The leaders of the Jacobins and especially of the Enraged (Les Enragés) wanted to destroy all who had shown any misgivings about the 'revolution.' Georges Jacques Danton, infamous as a rogue, became minister of justice. He wanted every suspect imprisoned. Many priests and relatives of emigrants were also incarcerated. In this way the leaders of the revolution gained access to enormous assets. Danton himself became incredibly rich. Earlier, he had taken large bribes from those wishing to save their lives. In the beginning of September 1792, Danton encouraged the mobs to massacre the "enemies of the people." (Jüri Lina, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*, Referent Pub., Stockholm 1998, p. 49)

* * *

Nothing was said about guilty peasants and workers but it was mainly they who suffered from the "revolutionary" punishments. Marat wanted 100,000 people guillotined to scare the enemies of the "revolution." Saint-Just promised in the name of the republic to eliminate all adversaries. The

Jacobins' (Illuminati's) terrorism claimed 300,000 human lives, according to Nesta Webster (*World Revolution*, *op. cit.*, p. 47).

* * *

The historian Rene Sedillot, in his book *Le coût de la Révolution française* (*The Cost of the French Revolution*), calculates that the 'revolution,' on account of the terrorism and the civil war, claimed at least 600,000 victims. Charlotte Corday murdered the powerful and bloodthirsty freemason Marat on the 13th of July 1793. Less than one in ten of those guillotined were aristocrats. This was revealed just before the 200th anniversary of the revolution. This information is based on the protocols of the revolutionary tribunals, which include the names of all those executed. Nine percent of the decapitated 'enemies of the people' were nobles, 28% peasants and 30% workers. The rest were servants. (*Dagens Nyheter*, July 1, 1989.)

In other words, those killed were quite ordinary people. In Paris alone, 30 people were executed every day. The Jacobin executioners usually preferred blond victims.

In 1903, Lenin proclaimed: "A Russian social democrat must be a Jacobin." (*ibid.*, p. 50)

It was these fiercer elements, true disciples of the Illuminati, who were to sweep away the visionary Masons dreaming of equality and brotherhood. Yet faithfully as the Terrorists carried out the plan of the Illuminati, it would seem that they themselves were not initiated into the innermost secrets of the conspiracy. Behind the Convention, behind the clubs, behind the Revolutionary Tribunal, there existed, says Lombard de Langres, that 'most secret convention' which directed everything after May 31, an occult and terrible power of which the other Convention became the slave and which was composed of the prime initiates of Illuminism. This power was above Robespierre and the committees of the government… [I]t was this occult power which appropriated to itself the treasures of the nation and distributed them to the brothers and friends who had helped on the great work. (N. Webster, *ibid.*, p. 256)

* * *

[T]he appalling thing in the French Revolution is not the tumult but the design. Through all the fire and smoke we perceive the evidence of calculating organization. The managers remain studiously concealed and masked; but there is no doubt about their presence from the first. (Lord Acton, *Lectures on the French Revolution*, Macmillan, London 1910, p. 97.)

Illuminism penetrated into all the Lodges of Grand Orient Freemasonry in France, being backed by organized cabbalistic Jews.

The Jewish financiers behind the 1789 Revolution were as follows:

– Daniel Itzig, 1722-1799, Berlin, Court Jew to Frederick William II.

– David Friedlander, 1750-1834, Berlin, his son-in-law.
– Herz Cerfbeer, 1730-1793, Alsace.
– Benjamin Goldsmid, 1755-1808, London, William Pitt's (the younger) financier.
– Abraham Goldsmid, 1756-1810, London, his brother.
– Moses Mocatta, 1768-1857, London, partner of a brother of the two Goldsmids, and uncle of Sir Moses Montefiore. (Arnold Leese, *Gentile Folly: The Rothschilds*, self-published, Guildford 1940)

> What was the aim of this occult power? Was it merely the plan of destruction that had originated in the brain of a Bavarian professor twenty years earlier, or was it something far older, a live and terrible force that had lain dormant through the centuries, that Weishaupt and his allies had not created but only loosed upon the world? The Reign of Terror, like the outbreak of Satanism in the Middle Ages, can be explained by no material causes—the orgy of hatred, lust and cruelty directed not only against the rich but still more against the poor and defenseless, the destruction of science, art, and beauty, the desecration of the churches, the organized campaign against all that was noble, all that was sacred, all that humanity holds dear, what was this but Satanism? (N. Webster, *ibid.*, p. 257)

* * *

> We are god's chosen people… Most Jews do not like to admit it, but our god is Lucifer—so I wasn't lying—and we are his chosen people. Lucifer is very much alive. (Harold Wallace Rosenthal interview, see below)

Memo from today:

Goodwill courtesy of Lucifer. Who could object to "goodwill"? But maybe the ubiquitous *Gutmensch*/goody-goody is not as benignly silly as he may appear. Founded in 1932, recognized by the United Nations as an NGO, World Goodwill works directly with the "world federalists," and is part of the work to "Externalize the Hierarchy" of "Illumined Minds," which will usher in an "Age of Maitreya." World Goodwill is an international group with headquarters in Geneva, London and New York. Its parent is the Lucis Trust (founded 1922), which is run through an international board of trustees whose membership may have included: John D. Rockefeller, Norman Cousins, Robert S. McNamara, Thomas Watson, Jr. (IBM, former U.S. Ambassador to Moscow), Henry Clausen, Grand Commander of the Supreme Council, 33rd Degree, Southern District Scottish Rite, and Henry Kissinger. Lucis Trust is a powerful institution that enjoys "Consultative Status" with the United Nations, which permits it to have a close working relationship with the UN, including a seat on the weekly sessions, but most importantly, influence with powerful business and national leaders throughout the world.

> The Lucis Trust is aggressively involved in promoting a globalist ideology, which it refers to as "goodwill." Its "World Goodwill" organization is closely connected to international elitist circles." (Patrick J. Miron, *Behold the Lamb of God: A Treasury of Catholic Truths, Teachings and Traditions*, Trafford, Victoria, B.C., 2004, p. 93)

The Lucis Trust website proclaims: "The United Nations has declared 2015 the International Year of Light." World Goodwill at the UN: "Mainstreaming Youth in the Post-2015 Development Agenda." "BEYOND 2015: A GOODWILL VISION." "Wielding the Healing Power of Light."

The stated purposes of World Goodwill, according to its sponsoring organization, the Lucis Trust, are:

> To help mobilize the energy of goodwill; To cooperate in the work of preparation for the reappearance of the Christ; To educate public opinion on the causes of the major world problems and to help create the thoughtform of solution.

> For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. (II Corinthians, 11: 13-15)

* * *

> No one will enter the New World Order unless he or she will make a pledge to worship Lucifer. No one will enter the New Age unless he will take a Luciferian Initiation. (David Spangler, Director of Planetary Initiative, United Nations. American spiritual philosopher and self-described "practical mystic"; Wikipedia)

Also associated with the Findhorn Community, where they channel God to grow "exceptionally large vegetables." Harmless loonies?

> Findhorn Ecovillage… regularly holds seminars of "CIFAL Findhorn," a United Nations Institute for Training and Research (UNITAR), affiliated training center for Northern Europe." "Moray to be base for UN training." (*BBC News*, September 22, 2006; Wikipedia; see fellow New Age loony Barbara Marx Hubbard on p. 328.)

Of course the United Nations is just as much of a Trojan horse as was its predecessor, the League of Nations: "The League of Nations is a Jewish idea, and Jerusalem someday will become the capital of the world's peace. The League has recognized our rights to our ancient home. We Jews throughout the world will make the League's struggle our own and will not rest until there

is ultimate victory." (Dr. Nakum Sokolow, at the Zionist Congress in Carlsbad, California, *New York Times*, August 27, 1921, "Jews of the World will back League")

> In the desires of a terrible and formidable sect, you have only reached the first stages of the plans it has formed for that general Revolution which is to overthrow all thrones, all altars, annihilate all property, efface all law, and end by dissolving all society. (Abbé Barruel (1797) writing on the "Anti-Christian Conspiracy")

The "Russian" Revolution

The origins of the Bolshevik Revolution(s) have become almost too familiar to need elucidation. However, some detail may be enlightening. Despite extensive financing, the 1905 revolution failed. "According to the information of the London *Jewish Chronicle*, the contribution of international Jewry to the Russian revolutionary cause in 1905 was £874,341." [Some £90/$130 million in 2016.—Ed.] (Boris Brasol, *The World at the Crossroads*, *op. cit.*, p. 76)

> Political language… is designed to make lies sound truthful and murder respectable, and give an appearance of solidity to pure wind. (Orwell, *Politics and the English Language*, "News of the World," London 1946)

* * *

> On the other hand, the logic of the class struggle does not exempt us from the necessity of using our own logic. Whoever is unable to admit initiative, talent, energy, and heroism into the framework of historical necessity, has not grasped the philosophical secret of Marxism. But conversely, if we want to grasp a political process—in this case, the revolution—as a whole, we must be capable of seeing, behind the motley of parties and programs, behind the perfidy and greed of some and the courage and idealism of others, the proper outlines of the social classes whose roots lie deep within the relations of production and whose flowers blossom in the highest spheres of ideology. (Leon Trotsky, *1905*, Vintage, New York 1971, p. 37)

Pure wind from the opportunist who had managed, or had been allowed, to marry the daughter of banker Abram Zhivotovsky, a Rothschild associate, and became the most bloodthirsty of the new tyrants:

> There is nothing immoral in the proletariat finishing off the dying class… in one month at most this terror will assume more frightful forms, on the model of the great revolutionaries of France. Our enemies will face not prison but the guillotine [which] shortens a man by the length of a head. (Leon Trotsky, quoted by Richard Pipes, *The Russian Revolution*, Vintage, New York 1990, pp. 791f.)

* * *

In the autumn of the same year (1904) Trotsky went to stay with Alexander Israel Helphand/Gelfand (Parvus) in Munich. Parvus, twelve years older than Trotsky, was also a Russian Jew; he had lived in Germany since the mid-1890s. The meeting of the two had a profound influence on Trotsky's thinking which lasted for the rest of his life. Parvus had an enormous reputation as a Marxist writer and political thinker at the time. In his autobiography Trotsky writes:

"Parvus was unquestionably one of the most important of the Marxists at the turn of the century. He used the Marxian methods skilfully, was possessed of wide vision, and kept a keen eye on everything of importance in world events. This, coupled with his fearless thinking and his virile, muscular style, made him a remarkable writer. His early studies brought me closer to the problems of the social revolution, and, for me, definitely transformed the conquest of power by the proletariat from an astronomical 'final' goal to a practical task for our own day." (Trotsky, M*y Life*, *op. cit.*, p. 167)

* * *

[I]n 1915, after Parvus had turned social patriotic and Trotsky had broken all ties with him, Trotsky still in all honesty expressed his intellectual debt to Parvus:

"The author of these lines considers it a matter of personal honor to render what is due to the man to whom he has been indebted for his ideas and intellectual development more than to any other person of the older generation of European Social Democrats… Even now, I see less reason than ever to renounce that diagnosis and prognosis, the lion's share of which was contributed by Parvus." (*Nashe Slovo*, February 14, 1915; Tony Cliff, *Trotsky: Towards October 1879-1917*, Bookmarks, London 1989)

* * *

As early as 1895 Parvus had forecast a war between Russia and Japan and foreseen that out of that war would develop the Russian revolution. Soon after the outbreak of the Russo-Japanese war he started a series of articles for *Iskra* under the significant title "War and Revolution" (later reprinted in his book *Rossiia i revoliutsiia*, which opened with the prophetic sentence: "The Russo-Japanese war is the blood-red dawn of coming great events." (A.L. Parvus, *Rossiia i revoliutsiia*, Glagoleva, St. Petersburg 1906, p. 83; *ibid.)*

The Russo-Japanese war had its roots in Russia's desire for the Pacific warm-water port of Port Arthur. The Japanese victory over Russia was unexpected. As usual, it turned out to be due to money, as it was in the Zionist interest to weaken Russia in advance of their financed and engineered revolutions.

Schiff's most famous financial action was during the Russo-Japanese War, in 1904 and 1905. Schiff met Takahashi Korekiyo, deputy governor of

> the Bank of Japan, in Paris in April 1904. He subsequently extended loans to the Empire of Japan in the amount of $200 million, through Kuhn, Loeb & Co. These loans were the first major flotation of Japanese bonds on Wall Street, and provided approximately half the funds needed for Japan's war effort. (Rotem Kowner, *Historical Dictionary of the Russo-Japanese War*, The Scarecrow Press, Lanham, Md., 2006, pp. 344-345)
>
> * * *
>
> This loan attracted worldwide attention, and had major consequences. Japan won the war, thanks in large part to the purchase of munitions made possible by Schiff's loan. Some within the Japanese leadership took this as evidence of the power of Jews all around the world, of their loyalty to one another, and as proof of the truth of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. In 1905, Japan awarded Schiff the Order of the Sacred Treasure; and in 1907, the Order of the Rising Sun, Gold and Silver Star, the second highest of the eight classes of that Order. Schiff was the first foreigner to receive the Order in person from Emperor Meiji in the Imperial Palace. Schiff also had a private audience with King Edward VII of the United Kingdom in 1904. (Wikipedia)

Russian soldiers returning from the lost Russo-Japanese war made useful "revolutionaries" in the 1905 abortive revolution (Schiff had even arranged for 50,000 of them to be re-educated through Marxist reading materials), as were a large number of incarcerated criminals released by the Tsar in January 1905 under a mass amnesty:

> In 1916, Alexander Parvus (Israil Lasarewitsch Gelfand), a Russian revolutionary, sometime member of the German Social Democratic Party, turned millionaire Marxist (Michael Pearson, *The Sealed Train*, Putnam, New York 1975) suggested that the German government should finance Lenin and his Party still more intensively. They would be able to make a separate peace with Germany if they reached power in Petrograd. It was also clear to the Germans that the Bolsheviks would be able to efficiently weaken Russia.
>
> The Kaiser's Zionist adviser Walter Rathenau (1867-1922), a rich industrialist, also recommended financing the Bolsheviks. Germany's ambassador in Copenhagen, Count Ulrich von Brockdorff-Rantzau, who was a well-known 33rd degree freemason and Illuminatus, was of the same opinion. (Nesta Webster, Kurt Kerlen, *Boche and Bolshevik*, Beckwith, New York 1923, pp. 33-34.)
>
> * * *
>
> Parvus was close to him and had great influence over him. Parvus himself made 20 million marks from this suggestion.
>
> It was Ulrich Brockdorff-Rantzau's letter on the 14th of August 1915 which finally decided the question of financial support to the Bolsheviks.

This letter, addressed to the German vice state secretary, summarized a discussion between Brockdorff-Rantzau and Gelfand-Parvus. The ambassador strongly recommended employing Gelfand to undermine Russia since "he is an exceedingly important man, whose unusual power we should be able to utilize during the war."

But the ambassador added a warning: "It is probably dangerous to use the forces which are behind Gelfand, but if we should refuse to use their services, since we fear that we may not be able to control them, it will surely only demonstrate our weakness." (Professor Z.A.B. Zeman, *Germany and the Revolution in Russia, 1915-1918*, *Documents from the Archives of the German Foreign Ministry*, Oxford University Press, London/New York 1958, p. 4, Document 5; Jüri Lina, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

Helphand then estimated the cost of organizing the revolution "completely" at "about twenty million rubles." Brockdorff-Rantzau received authority from Berlin to make an advance payment, and Hephand's receipt is in the documents: "Received from the German Embassy in Copenhagen on the 29th of December 1915 the sum of one million rubles in Russian banknotes for the promotion of the revolutionary movement in Russia; signed, Dr. A. Helphand." (Royal Institute of International Affairs journal, London, April, 1956—quoted in D. Reed, *The Controversy of Zion*, *op. cit.*, p. 359)

* * *

Lenin, and Trotsky in particular, had intricate associations with many unproletarian individuals and interests. Several of the more obvious were Trotsky's old mentor Israel Helphand-Parvus, who like several other individuals managed to combine an opulent lifestyle as a capitalist while being also a committed and very active Marxist; and the "Bolshevik banker" Olof Aschberg of the Nya Banken, Stockholm, who served as a conduit of funds for the Bolsheviks, and after the revolution became the first director of the Soviet state bank, Ruskombank. Another well-known personality at the time was Col. William Boyce Thompson, a Wall Street banker and a director of the Federal Reserve Bank, who organised the 1917 Red Cross Mission to Russia as a cover for the purpose primarily of studying the Russian situation for the outlook of future business deals with the Bolsheviks. (Kerry R. Bolton, "Trotsky, Stalin and the Cold War," Academy of Social and Political Research, Athens; *idem.*, *Stalin: The Enduring Legacy*, Black House Publishing, London 2012; goo.gl/Cn77bY)

* * *

The dealings of Sir William Wiseman, British Military Intelligence chief in the U.S.A., and his deputy Norman Thwaites, with Reilly and associates were concealed even from other British agencies. Wiseman had kept Trotsky under surveillance in New York. Trotsky secured a visa from the British

> consulate to proceed to Russia via Nova Scotia and Scandinavia. The Passport Control Section of the British Consulate was under the direction of Thwaites. Trotsky was to remark on his arrival in Russia about the helpful attitude of consular officials, despite his detention as a possible German agent at Nova Scotia. Trotsky had been able to pay for tickets aboard the *Kristianiafiord* for himself and his family, and also for a small entourage. What is additionally interesting about Wiseman is that he was closely associated with banking interests, and around 1921 joined Kuhn, Loeb and Co. In 1955 Wiseman launched his own international bank with investments from Kuhn, Loeb & Co.; Rothschild; Rockefeller; Warburg firms. (*ibid.)*

In summary of the above, it would be no exaggeration to state that Parvus was just another Rothschild agent. He had trained Trotsky—a "menshevik," opposed to bolshevists, who only converted to Bolshevism when their revolution had succeeded—to head the movement.

> Not less interesting is the composition of the congress from the standpoint of nationalities. Statistics showed that the majority of the Menshevik faction consists of Jews—and this of course without counting the Bundists—after which came Georgians and then Russians. On the other hand, the overwhelming majority of the Bolshevik faction consists of Russians, after which come Jews—not counting of course the Poles and Letts—and then Georgians, etc. For this reason one of the Bolsheviks observed in jest (it seems Comrade Aleksinsky) that the Mensheviks are a Jewish faction and the Bolsheviks a genuine Russian faction, so it would not be a bad idea for us Bolsheviks to arrange a pogrom in the party. (Benjamin Pinkus, *The Jews of the Soviet Union: The History of a National Minority,* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1990, pp. 143f.)

Following a general strike in Russia in March 1917, the Tsar abdicated, and Russia withdrew from the conflict in December of that year. In collaboration with the German secret service, Parvus organized Lenin's illegal immigration from Switzerland, through Germany, to Russia, arriving on April 16, 1917 (the so-called "sealed train"). In October came the revolution:

> The Bolshevik Revolution in Russia was the work of Jewish planning and Jewish dissatisfaction. Our Plan is to have a New World Order. What worked so wonderfully in Russia, is going to become Reality for the whole world. (*The American Hebrew Magazine*, Sept. 10, 1920)

The 1917 revolution was financed by bankers from London and New York, principally Jacob Schiff (a tool of the Rothschilds):

> Today it is estimated even by Jacob Schiff's grandson, John Schiff, a prominent member of New York society, that the old man sank about

$20,000,000 [some $400 million in 2016] for the final triumph of Bolshevism in Russia. (Cholly Knickerbocker, *N.Y. American Journal*, February 3, 1949)

* * *

We must turn her (Russia) into a desert populated by white Negroes upon whom we shall inflict such a tyranny as none of the most dreadful despots of the East have ever dreamt of. The only difference is that this tyranny will not come from the right, but from the left, and will not be white, but red, in the literal sense of that word, for we shall shed such streams of blood that all the losses of human lives in Capitalist wars will shrink and pale before them. The biggest bankers on the other side of the Atlantic will work in very close collaboration with us. If we win the Revolution, crush Russia, we shall consolidate the power of Zionism on her funereal remains and become such a force that the whole world will go down on its knees before it. We will show what real power is. Using terror, bloodbaths, we will reduce the Russian intelligentsia to a complete idiocy, to a bestial condition…

And meanwhile, our youth in leather jackets—the sons of watchmakers from Odessa and Orsha, Gomel and Vinnitsa—oh how magnificently, how rapturously they are able to hate everything Russian! With what enjoyment they are annihilating the Russian intelligentsia—officers, engineers, teachers, priests, generals, academicians, writers… (Trotsky speech, Petrograd, December 1917; Aaron Simanovich, *Memoirs*, Paris 1922; *Molodaya Gvardiya*, Moscow, No. 6, 1991, p. 55; quoted in Jüri Lina, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

We must pursue the removal of church property by any means necessary in order to secure for ourselves a fund of several hundred million gold rubles (do not forget the immense wealth of some monasteries and lauras)… In order to get our hands on this fund of several hundred million gold rubles (and perhaps even several hundred billion), we must do whatever is necessary. But to do this successfully is possible only now. All considerations indicate that later on we will fail to do this, for no other time, besides that of desperate famine, will give us such a mood among the general mass of peasants that would ensure us the sympathy of this group, or, at least, would ensure us the neutralization of this group in the sense that victory in the struggle for the removal of church property unquestionably and completely will be on our side.

One clever writer on statecraft correctly said that, if it is necessary for the realization of a well-known political goal to perform a series of brutal actions, then it is necessary to do them in the most energetic manner and in the shortest time, because masses of people will not tolerate the protracted use of brutality… In addition, it will be more difficult for the major part of

> our foreign adversaries among the Russian emigres abroad, i.e., the Socialist Revolutionaries and the Milyukovites [Left Wing Cadet Party], to fight against us if we, precisely at this time, precisely in connection with the famine, suppress the reactionary clergy with utmost haste and ruthlessness.
>
> Therefore, I come to the indisputable conclusion that we must precisely now smash the Black Hundreds clergy most decisively and ruthlessly and put down all resistance with such brutality that they will not forget it for several decades… The greater the number of representatives of the reactionary clergy and the reactionary bourgeoisie that we succeed in shooting on this occasion, the better because this 'audience' must precisely now be taught a lesson in such a way that they will not dare to think about any resistance whatsoever for several decades. (Letter from Lenin to Molotov, March 19, 1922)
>
> * * *
>
> The Bolshevik leaders here, most of whom are Jews and 90 percent of whom are returned exiles, care little for Russia or any other country but are internationalists, and they are trying to start a worldwide social revolution. (David R. Francis, U.S. Ambassador to Russia*, Russia from the American Embassy 1916-1918*, C. Scribner's Sons, New York 1921)
>
> * * *
>
> It has been estimated that 95% of the Jews in America today are descended from these East European immigrants. What the American Jew is now, his style of living and thinking, comes to him from the shtetl [a small town or village formerly found in Eastern Europe], tempered in the furnace of the lower East Side [of New York City]… the early Sephardic settlers, for example, left practically no descendants who are still Jewish… They disappeared not because they intermarried but because they refused to intermarry… without sufficient choice among their own, they remained unmarried and died out… choosing extinction rather than assimilation. (James Yaffe, *The American Jews*, Random House, New York 1968)

The shtetl culture led naturally to the ghetto culture. Both involved an inbred population whose life was totally controlled by their "religious" leaders. The Lower East Side Jews, imported in the main from Galicia (Poland), were the ideal spearhead to reinvade Eastern Europe and, in particular, Russia, as the vanguard of the Bolshevist usurpation of power. "With the notable exception of Lenin, the majority of leading figures are Jews. Moreover the principal inspiration and the driving power come from Jewish leaders." (Winston Churchill, *Illustrated Sunday Herald*, February 8, 1920.) In fact, Lenin's maternal grandfather was Jewish. According to the *Jewish Chronicle* of January 6, 1933, "Over one-third of the Jews in Russia have become officials."

George Leggett, in *The Cheka: Lenin's Political Police* (Clarendon Press, Oxford 1981, p. 179), said: "It is essential to safeguard the Soviet Republic from its class enemies by isolating them in concentration camps."

Dr. Hermann Greife in *Jewish Run Concentration Camps in the Soviet Union/Slave Labor in Russia*, 1937 (reprint: Sons of Liberty, Metairie, La., 1980/lulu.com 2012), said: "Communist Jews were the commandants of 11 out of the 12 main Stalinist-era Gulags, or concentration camps. Ultimately, some 14 million people would be detained in the 53 camps which operated from 1934 to 1953."

> We are one people despite the ostensible rifts, cracks and differences between the American and Soviet democracies. We are one people, and it is not in our interests that the West should liberate the East, for in doing this and in liberating the enslaved nations, the West would inevitably deprive Jewry of the Eastern half of its world power. (Chaim Weizmann, quoted in Louis Marschalko, *World Conquerors*, Joseph Sueli, London 1958, p. 227)

This may also explain why the U.S. Army under Patton was prevented from rolling back the Soviet army in 1945, after Germany had been defeated.

> Our Ninth Army could have been in Berlin within a few hours, probably without shedding another drop of blood; but General Eisenhower suddenly halted our Army. He kept it sitting idly outside Berlin for days, while the Russians slugged their way in, killing, raping, ravaging. We gave the Russians control of the eastern portion of Berlin—and of all the territory surrounding the city. To the south, General Patton's forces were plowing into Czechoslovakia. When Patton was thirty miles from Prague, the capital, General Eisenhower ordered him to stop—ordered him not to accept surrender of German soldiers, but to hold them at bay until the Russians could move up and accept surrender. As soon as the Russians were thus established as the conquerors of Czechoslovakia, Eisenhower ordered Patton to evacuate. (Dan Smoot, *The Invisible Government*, *op. cit.*)

In fact, Jewry had been at risk of losing "the Eastern half of its world power" since 1928 and the consolidation of power under Stalin. Stalin usurped Trotsky's place as Lenin's heir apparent and Rothschild's choice, selectively reforming communist socialism and turning it into "bonapartism" ("socialism in one country"=nationalism as opposed to internationalism).

Stalin's communism was "formal"; it was not based on the theory of "Permanent Revolution," a Marxist term Trotsky had learned from Parvus. The same intra-party dichotomy revealed itself within the NSDAP, when the left wing, headed by Gregor Strasser and allied to the S.A.'s Ernst Röhm ("We have achieved the national revolution, but the social one is still outstanding") argued for further revolution, against Hitler's "conservative" vision—"konservative revolutionäre Partei" (Hitler speech, February, 24, 1938).

> The permanent revolution, in the sense which Marx attached to this concept, means a revolution which makes no compromise with any single form of class rule, which does not stop at the democratic stage, which goes over to socialist measures and to war against reaction from without; that is, a revolution whose every successive stage is rooted in the preceding one and which can end only in complete liquidation. (Trotsky, *The Permanent Revolution*, Pioneer Publishers, New York 1931).

Of course such utterances could be described as loonytunes by any half-intelligent person, especially with hindsight at the mayhem and devastation wrought by Communist theorists on Russia. However, when one reminds oneself that Marx's work was written on commission for Rothschild—it is said that there are two checks in the British Museum made out to Karl Marx for several thousand pounds and signed by Nathan Rothschild, to finance the cause of Socialism—these fantasies, whereby hitherto structured societies should be undermined by setting one "class" against another, leading to chaos and "ending only in complete liquidation," acquire substance and become more than just an early world-domination game.

Stalin's alleged paranoia is easily explained when one considers that he must constantly have felt threatened by Jewish Trotskyists. He reduced the number of Jews in prominent positions and supposedly planned to send the entire Jewish population of the Soviet Union to Siberia, but he was at last unable to prevent his chief of the *NKVD*, Beria, a Jew, from poisoning him—as the latter claimed:

> After Stalin's stroke, Beria claimed to have killed him. This aborted a final purge of Old Bolsheviks Anastas Mikoyan and Vyacheslav Molotov for which Stalin had been laying the groundwork in the year prior to his death. Shortly after Stalin's death, Beria announced triumphantly to the Politburo that he had "done [Stalin] in" and "saved [us] all," according to Molotov's memoirs. (Sebag-Montefiore, *Stalin: Court of the Red Tsar,* Random House, New York 2005)

* * *

> I consider that the immediate suppression of Bolshevism is the greatest issue now before the world, not even excluding the war which is still raging, and unless Bolshevism is nipped in the bud immediately it is bound to spread in one form or another over Europe, and the whole world, as it is organized and worked by Jews, who have no nationality, and whose one object is to destroy for their own ends the existing order of things. (W.J. Oudendijk, Dutch minister to Russia at St. Petersburg, British Government White Paper, April 1919—Russia No. 1)

* * *

> There is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews; communications are passing between the leaders in America, France, Russia and England, with a view to concerted action. (Directorate of Intelligence, Home Office, Scotland Yard, London, in a Monthly Report to Foreign Embassies, July 16, 1919.)
>
> * * *
>
> Besides obvious foreigners, Bolshevism recruited many adherents from among émigrés, who had spent many years abroad. Some of them had never been to Russia before. They especially numbered a great many Jews. They spoke Russian badly. The nation over which they had seized power was a stranger to them, and besides, they behaved as invaders in a conquered country. Throughout the Revolution generally and Bolshevism in particular the Jews occupied a very influential position. This phenomenon is both curious and complex. But the fact remains that such was the case in the primarily elected Soviet (the famous trio—Lieber, Dahn, Gotz), and all the more so in the second one.
>
> In the Tsarist Government the Jews were excluded from all posts. Schools or Government service were closed to them. In the Soviet Republic all the committees and commissaries were filled with Jews. They often changed their Jewish name for a Russian one—Trotsky-Bronstein, Kamenev-Rozenfeld, Zinoviev-Apfelbaum, Steklov-Nakhamkes, and so on. But such a masquerade deceived no one, while the very pseudonyms of the commissaries only emphasized the international or rather the alien character of Bolshevist rule. This Jewish predominance among Soviet authorities caused the despair of those Russian Jews who, despite the cruel injustice of the Tsarist régime, looked upon Russia as their motherland, who lived the common life of the Russian intelligentsia and refused in common with them all collaboration with the Bolsheviks. (Ariadna Tyrkova-Williams, *From Liberty to Brest-Litovsk*, Macmillan, London 1919) See remarks about German Jews above.
>
> * * *
>
> Bolshevism is a close tyrannical bureaucracy, with a spy system more elaborate and terrible than the Tsar's, and an aristocracy as insolent and unfeeling, composed of Americanized Jews. No vestige of liberty remains, in thought or speech or action. (Bertrand Russell, *The Autobiography of Bertrand Russell*, George Allen & Unwin, London 1975, p. 354)

Alexandr Solzhenitsyn, deemed the greatest conservative writer of our times by many, cites 1918 as the date Red Terror was born. A terrorist named Apfelbaum proclaimed the mass death sentence: "The bourgeoisie can kill some individuals, but we can murder whole classes of people."

Apfelbaum, who entered the history books as Zinoviev, wanted to send ten million Russians (ten out of each one hundred) to the smoldering ovens of the

class war. German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte states that this pronouncement of September 17, 1918 sounds almost unbelievable in its monstrosity; Apfelbaum formulated this holocaust sentence:

> From the population of a hundred million in Soviet Russia, we must win over ninety million to our side. We have nothing to say to the others. They have to be exterminated.
>
> We do not wage war against individuals. We are exterminating the bourgeoisie as a class. Do not look during an investigation for evidence that the accused acted, by word or deed, against the Soviet power. The first question we ask is: to what class does he belong, what are his origins, upbringing, education or profession? These questions should decide the fate of the accused. This is the essence of the Red Terror. (Martin Latsis [born Janis Sudrabs], Cheka commander, in: George Leggett, *The Cheka: Lenin's Political Police*, *op. cit.*, p. 114)
>
> * * *
>
> As far as the bourgeoisie are concerned, the tactics of mass extermination must be introduced. (Martin Latsis, in: Bruce Lincoln, *Red Victory: A History of the Russian Civil War*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1989, p. 160)
>
> * * *

"Before the October Revolution, Bolshevism was not the numerically strongest movement among the Jews." (p. 73)

Solzhenitsyn recalls that immediately before the Revolution, the Bolshevistic Jews Trotsky and Kamenev concluded a military alliance with three Jewish social revolutionaries—Natanson, Steinberg, and Kamkov. What Solzhenitsyn is saying is that Lenin's military putsch, from the purely military point of view, relied on a Jewish network. The collaboration between Trotsky and his coreligionists in the Left Social Revolutionary parties assured Lenin's success in the Palace Revolt of October 1917. […]

> *"There are many Jews and Jewesses among the Bolsheviks. Their main characteristics—self-righteousness, aggressive tactlessness and presumptive arrogance—are painfully evident. Bolshevism is found contemptible in the Ukraine. The preponderance of Jewish physiognomies, especially in the Cheka, evokes an extremely virulent hatred of Jews among the people."* […]
>
> *"Whoever holds the opinion that the revolution was not a Russian, but an alien-led revolution points to the Yiddish family names or pseudonyms to exonerate the Russian people for the revolution. On the other hand, those who try to minimize the over-proportional representation of Jews in the Bolshevik seizure of power may sometimes claim that they were not religious Jews, but rather, apostates, renegades, and atheists."* […]

Solzhenitsyn traces the rise in Judeophobia, among other things, back to the brutal Bolshevistic suppression of peasant and citizen uprisings, the slaughter of priests and bishops, especially the village clergy, and finally, the extermination of the nobility, culminating in the murder of the Tsar and his

family. [Author's note: Jakov Sverdlovsk (Jankel Solomon) ordered the murder of the Tsar and his family (July 17, 1918), possibly at the instigation of Jacob Schiff, who feared that the approaching Czechoslovak legions might free them.]

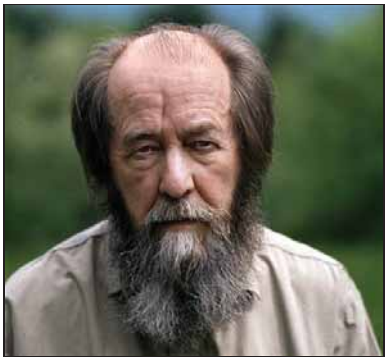

Alexandr Solzhenitsyn

During the decisive years of the Russian Civil War (1918-1920) the secret police (Cheka) was controlled by Bolshevistic Jews. The commandants of the various prisons were usually from Poland or Latvia. […]

In 1922 exiled Social Revolutionaries E. Kuskova and S. Maslov, both Jews, reported:

> *"Judeophobia has spread throughout present-day Russia. It has even spread to areas in which previously no Jews had even lived and where there was never a Jewish Question.* […] *Bolshevism today is—without any doubt—identified with Jewish rule."*

Gregory Zinoviev-Apfelbaum

Or colloquially expressed:

> *"Aron Moiseyevich Tankelwich today walks in the place of Ivan Ivanov."*

Kuskova and Maslov reported further:

> *"New slogans have appeared on the walls of the high schools—'Smash the Jews, Save the Soviets'; 'Beat the Jews Up, Save the Councils.'"*

Nicholas Romanov

In other words, the revolutionary jargon of that day wanted to keep the Soviets and the Soviet rule, but without Jews.

> *"Smash the Jews" was not the slogan of the Black Hundreds from the pogroms of Tsarist times, but the battle cry of young Russian communards five years after the Great October.* (p. 229)

(Wolfgang Strauss, "The End of the Legends," *op. cit.*)

* * *

> The word "pogrom" (a Russian one meaning "massacre") plays an especial part in this propaganda. It is applied to any kind of disturbance in which Jews are involved and has by suggestion been given this specific, though false significance, so that the casual reader might suspect a misprint if he were to read of 'a pogrom of Russians' (or of Arabs). (Douglas Reed, *The Controversy of Zion*, *op. cit.*, p. 321)

* * *

> As for execution by poison gas, it was the Leftist-socialist-communists that actually used it or advocated using it: "I don't want to punish anybody, but there are an extraordinary number of people who I might want to kill… I think it would be a good thing to make everybody come before a properly appointed board just as he might come before the income tax commissioner and say every 5 years or every 7 years… just put them there and say, 'Sir or madam will you be kind enough to justify your existence… if you're not producing as much as you consume or perhaps a little bit more, then clearly we cannot use the big organization of our society for the purpose of keeping you alive. Because your life does not benefit us, and it can't be of very much use to yourself.' I appeal to the chemists to discover a humane gas that will kill instantly and painlessly. In short—a gentlemanly gas deadly by all means, but humane, not cruel." (George Bernard Shaw, *Daily News*, July 24, 1938)

* * *

> The mobile gassing truck was invented and tested by Isay Davidovich Berg, head of the NKVD Economics Division in the Moscow region. In 1937, a second high point in the Great Purge, prisoners were sentenced to death in conveyor-belt fashion, packed into trucks, taken to the places of execution, shot in the back of the neck, and buried. In the economic sense, Isay Berg found this method of liquidation inefficient, time-consuming and cost-intensive. He, therefore, in 1937 designed the mobile asphyxiation chamber, the gassing truck (Russian: *dushegubka*, p. 297). The doomed were loaded into a tightly sealed, completely airtight Russian Ford; during the drive the deadly exhaust from a gasoline engine was directed into the section containing those sentenced to death. Upon reaching the mass gravesite, the truck dumped the corpses into the burial ditch. (Wolfgang Strauss, "The End of the Legends," *op. cit.*)

Sound familiar? Of course, there's nothing like accusing your enemy falsely of your own crimes.

> Communism has indeed abolished wealth in Russia. The wealth of those 'liquidated' millions of the intelligentsia, aristocratic, middle, and small-land-holding classes, who have been killed or leveled down, has made way for universal poverty. Thirty percent of the poorer portion of the 160,000,000 Russian population still remain to be dispossessed or "liquidated," and so, unceasingly, great train loads of those resisting "collectivization" travel the

rails to Siberia. Ellery Walter counted, recently, in four weeks' time, seventeen train loads, some forty cars long, of such people. Men, women and children peered out at him through the bars. They were en route to hard labor, prison camps, or death in Siberia. (Elizabeth Dilling, *The Red Network*, *op. cit.*)

Again, who used "cattle cars"?

Solzhenitsyn's chronicle from hell (*Gulag Archipelago*) prompts the question of why today the historical reality of the Gulag is much less widely and passionately remembered than is the persecution of the Jews under National Socialism …

In Germany, the land of the Adornos and Friedmans, the dreadful accusation of anti-Semitism is held in the ready for anyone who wants to use it at any time; it is omnipresent and inexpensive, and packs a deadly explosive force socially and professionally… In Germany the deadly threat of the anti-Semitism shibboleth prevents an objective discussion of the anthropological roots of the theme Solzhenitsyn has illuminated. (Wolfgang Strauss, "The End of the Legends," *op. cit.*)

* * *

There is scarcely an event in modern history that cannot be traced to the Jews. Take the Great War [World War I]… the Jews have made this war!… We [Jews] who have posed as the saviours of the world… we Jews, today, are nothing else but the world's seducers, its destroyers, its incendiaries, its executioners… We have finally succeeded in landing you into a new hell. (Jewish writer Oscar Levy, preface to: George Pitt-Rivers, *The World Significance of the Russian Revolution*, B. Blackwell, Oxford 1920; Henry Ford, *The International Jew*, Vol. III, Dearborn Pub. Co., Dearborn, Mich., 1920, pp. 184-187)

* * *

The influence of the Jews may be traced in the last outbreak of the destructive principle in Europe. An insurrection takes place against tradition and aristocracy, against religion and property… the natural equality of men and the abrogation of property are proclaimed by the Secret Societies which form Provisional Governments, and men of the Jewish race are found at the head of every one of them.

The people of God cooperate with atheists; the most skilful accumulators of property ally themselves with Communists; the peculiar and chosen race touch the hand of all the scum and low castes of Europe; and all this because they wish to destroy that ungrateful Christendom which owes them even its name, and whose tyranny they can no longer endure. (Disraeli, *Lord George Bentinck: A Political Biography*, Colburn, London 1852, p. 496.)

* * *

> We, the Jews, are a people—one people. When we sink, we become revolutionary proletariat, the subordinate officers of a revolutionary party; when we rise, there arises also our terrible power of the purse. (Theodor Herzl, *The Jewish State*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

> "Money is the God of our time and Rothschild is its prophet." (Heinrich Heine, 1841)

Better said, the Rothschilds can predict the movement of money because they manage it themselves.

For those whose only measure is money, who are congenitally unable to understand that money has no intrinsic worth but is only a facilitator, a means to an end, until their plan succeeds, frustration must stalk their every waking hour. For Gentiles unblemished by the Jewish world view in which the middleman is king, the purchase that money enables is an end in itself. The house, the painting, the child's education is the goal. Profit is not. Watching those simple Gentiles restoring art, instead of buying it, or working at some other learned craft, instead of paying someone else to do it—wasting their time, when they could be haggling to get the best bargain—is incomprehensible, contemptible to Jews. The truth is that they resent this curious sufficiency. Inevitably, the surmise that Gentiles understand true worth arouses their envy and hatred. However poor, hapless or uneducated, Gentiles have roots because they belong to a culture. Even billions cannot buy such foundations. In fact, these billions might as well be the rags and stench of a gypsy encampment or other migratory parasite, for all that they will humanize their owners. One can buy titles, build mansions, collect art and famous wineries, but such expressions of permanence are illusory: one cannot gain roots or a culture by acquisition, no matter how much money one spends.

Abraham Lincoln said, in his December 3, 1861, address to Congress: "Labor is prior to, and independent of, capital. Capital is only the fruit of labor, and could never have existed if labor had not first existed. Labor is the superior of capital, and deserves much the higher consideration." See, in this connection, Karl Marx on productive and unproductive labor, and the parasites that live on productive labor through their minions of unproductive laborers (politicians, lawyers, bankers, etc. etc.); the dwindling returns of victim nations within their grasp, ending in bankruptcy by over-investment in the military.

In the USSR, in 1991, "The production of money was growing, but it was not backed with the industrial production of essential commodities. In short, guns and tanks were produced in excess, but ordinary butter was hard to find." (*Pravda*, July 16, 2013)

In his book, *Jews Must Live* (*op. cit.*), Jewish writer Samuel Roth states of the Jews:

> "Our major vice of old, as of today, is parasitism. We are a people of vultures living on the labor and the good nature of the rest of the world. But, despite our faults, we would never have done so much damage to the world if it had not been for our genius for evil leadership."

This "evil leadership" often consists of a number of ennobled Jews, whose self-advancement has included some title. The ludicrous notion of Jewish nobility is a contradiction in terms and a debasement of all it purports to represent. However irregular in practice, it is the apprehension of rectitude that has been violated by this traducement. The morally elevated and admirable character implied by the concept of nobility stands in direct contrast to the huckstering that is the nexus of Jewish progress. While Jewish titles abound— from those achieved by the 19th century infiltration of European nobility, through the clownish Lord "Cashpoint" Levy (cash for titles scandal, arrested, later released), to the superior Lord Rothschild—the barrier between ancient hierarchy and modern mountebank is insurmountable.

> With the opening of the 20th century, those of the great territorial English families in which there was no Jewish blood were the exception. In nearly all of them the strain was more or less marked, in some of them so strong that though the name was still English and the tradition that of a purely English lineage of the long past, the physique and character had become wholly Jewish and the members of the family were taken for Jews whenever they traveled in countries where the gentry had not yet suffered or enjoyed this mixture. (Hilaire Belloc, *The Jews*, *op. cit.*)

Again, elevation to the peerage confirms the allegiance of an individual to a country and its traditions. A glance at the frequent eviction of Jews throughout history will show that, far from belonging anywhere, their very existence depends on their aptitude as carpetbaggers.

Queen Victoria herself had qualms about the granting of titles to Jews. When it was recommended to her that Sir Lionel Rothschild should be promoted to the peerage, she wrote as follows in a letter dated November 1, 1869, to Mr. Gladstone:

> It is not only the feeling, of which she cannot divest herself, against making a person of the Jewish religion a peer, but she cannot think that one who owes his great wealth to contracts with foreign governments for loans, or to successful speculation on the stock exchange, can fairly claim a British peerage. However high Sir L. Rothschild may stand personally in public estimation, this seems to her not the less a species of gambling because it is on a gigantic scale and far removed from that legitimate trading which she delights to honor, in which men have raised themselves by patient industry and unswerving probity to positions of wealth and influence. [By 1885, perhaps due to the death of Prince Albert and to Disraeli's influence, her resistance had been broken, and Rothschild was elevated to the peerage.]

William Cobbett thus addressed the aristocracy of his day (about 1827) in his Letter to the Nobility of England:

> You feel… that you are not the men your grandfathers were; but you have come into your present state by slow degrees, and therefore you cannot tell, even to yourselves, not only how the change has come about, but you cannot tell what sort of change it really is. You may know what it is, however… when you reflect that your grandfathers would as soon have thought of dining with a chimney sweep than of dining with a Jew or with any huckstering reptile who has amassed money by watching the turn of the market; that those grandfathers would have thought it no dishonor at all to sit at table with farmers, or even with laborers, but that they would have shunned the usurious tribe of loan jobbers, and other notorious changers of money as they would have shunned the whirlwind or the pestilence…
>
> * * *
>
> Fraud is the vital weapon in the battle of the mobile (Jewish) versus the tangible (Aryan) spirit and indeed has been since eternity. So, over the chapter which might describe this battle, should be plastered, in huge letters the word Fraud (…) Fraudulent are the multiplicity of political catchwords entrenched behind which the real goal of world domination of the mobile spirit could stay hidden for so long (…) But before we explore, in the multifarious fields of commercial and civil life, how the Jews succeeded in cheating the Aryans of their right of primogeniture over the tangible

Queeen Victoria

William Cobbett

Arthur Trebitsch

> spirit, we must learn to recognize from a few examples how it was possible for the weak, impotent, despised and seemingly so powerless Ghetto-Jew to know how to force upon the German his will very gradually, without the latter ever being conscious of this mysterious violation.
>
> The individual's fraud only becomes a monstrous power when a crowd of accomplices, initiated into the goal of a collectively well-planned deception, support him in these baffling dealings (…) And while the German today only slowly and gradually learns and will have to learn to be loyal to his fellows, the Jew has an easy time, thanks to his basic structure and without the slightest uniting pressure, joining his fellows in mutual affairs. (Jewish philosopher Arthur Trebitsch, *Deutscher Geist oder Judentum: Der Weg der Befreiung*, (*German Spirit or Judaism: The Path to Deliverance*), Antaios-Verlag, Berlin 1921, p. 62)

Why is there no Jewish equivalent to Dickens, Goethe, Victor Hugo, Leo Tolstoy or Mark Twain? Because these seminal authors wrote about their respective cultures, in which they were embedded. Not only their genius, but also their verisimilitude guarantees them eternal life. No floating population could conceive such works. Similar deductions can be made with regard to Jewish taste. On September 29, 2014, BBC Four showed two contrasting English gardens: Biddulph Grange, and, in stark contrast, Rothschild's Waddesdon Manor (one of innumerable Rothschild palaces). The first, with its emblematic wild luxuriance and unique sequoia avenue, is considered the best Victorian garden in England. So dedicated was its originator, James Bateman, that he ruined himself in its creation. Whereas an English country house is embedded in its surroundings and ancient stone plays off against timeless greenery, carefully placed but natural in aspect, Waddesdon Manor's manicured flora, curbed to perfection in its stone beds, its selected shrubs and statuary, for all the personal engagement and ambiance they exude, could have been municipal planting.

The viewer was assured that these flowers had short blooming periods and therefore only great wealth could afford them, but they might as well have been toilet rugs fronting the convenience. This exhibition-cum-inorganic garden is not for the enthusiastic amateur, but for show. No Rothschild could be mistaken for an English gentleman, weeding on his knees in a threadbare Savile Row suit, for the latter implies a connection to the soil. "Great wealth" was also evident in the interiors of this place, shown on another program, where the atmosphere was that of an elegant waiting room. Furniture and objects of singularly discomforting and even ugly appearance, but doubtless authentically expensive French antiquity, repelled the visual visitor with their cold artificiality. Whether commissioned expertise or individual bad taste was to blame is immaterial; the result is the same. Intimacy and other attributes of humaneness are missing. It remains for Jews only to imitate or destroy what they can never have or become, and to undermine the homogeneous social fabric via their

political stooges, by civil-war-induced migrations and so-called anti-discriminatory legislation, including attacks on such core values as the traditional family, through contrived "gender neutral" and radical feminist ideologies and "movements."

Adolf Hitler said, "The phrase 'Emancipation of Women' is only an invention of the Jewish intellect and its content is stamped with the same spirit. In the really good periods of German life the German woman never needed to emancipate herself."

Incidentally, as part of the ongoing campaign to denature and dismantle traditional biological structures, "hate crime" has just been extended by the EU Commission to include "homophobia"— insults against homosexuals, transsexuals etc—whose propagators may now be prosecuted under a law named after its instigator, a Green Party lesbian politician (Lunacek Law, February 2014), another example of the remarkable modern tendency of individuals with some political influence to refashion the world to suit their personal and private tastes (see Coudenhove-Kalergi).

What we need are artisans ("butcher, baker, candlestick-maker"), craftsmen, and original, independent thinkers. What we get are pathetic goody-goodies and disturbed folk with meaningless but elaborate socio-bla-bla and psycho-bla-bla qualifications, desperate to be taken seriously. None of these comical "professions" existed just a short while ago. Where polytechnics once produced skilled workers, now superfluous "universities" feed superfluous populations in assembly-line fashion into prurience-appeal courses, and disgorge alphabetized peepers who need jobs. The job market, hand-in-glove, invents employment for these dangerously useless drones, perhaps even in the law courts, where their state-sanctioned "expertise" may lead to the release of violent criminals, for instance, or to state-supported promotion of their sick fantasies through the publication of manuals for the abolishment of societal norms and the sexual education of preschool-age children. ("Science is the belief in the ignorance of experts," and results in "the kind of tyranny we have today in the many institutions that have come under the influence of pseudo-scientific advisors."—Richard Feynman, "What Is Science?" *The Physics Teacher*, Vol. 7, issue 6, 1968, pp. 313-320)

According to the University of Roehampton Online:

> The Department brings together world-leading research and teaching in all major areas of Psychology, Psychological Therapies and the Arts & Play Therapies. As well as being one of the largest psychological training departments in the UK, the Department has an active research community of staff and students in six research centers:
>
> – Center for Applied Research and Assessment in Child and Adolescent Well-being (CARACAW)
> – Center for Research in Cognition, Emotion and Interaction (CRICEI)
> – Clinical and Health Psychology Research Center (CHP)

– Research Center for Therapeutic Education (RCTE)
– Center for Arts Therapies Research (CATR)
– Center for Research in Individual Differences (CRID)

The online masters degree in psychology helps working professionals to gain a deep understanding of psychology for the real world. Subject-matter experts, academics and online learning specialists have created an extraordinary and highly interactive learning journey, presenting core psychology subjects in an everyday context. As an online student with Roehampton, you'll be part of an international community, networking, experimenting and sharing ideas with fellow professionals. Assessment is continuous, with no exams. With this practical approach and your final Psychology Research Project, the online psychology masters program offers you the opportunity to move ahead in your career, gaining global connections and the "psychological literacy" of a successful "global citizen." (Roehampton University internet site)

Here are a few of the areas apparently requiring psychologists: Health psychologists, Experimental psychologists, Criminal psychologists, Aviation psychology, Geropsychologists, Organizational Psychologist, Traffic psychology, military psychology, Consumer psychologists, Art therapists, school psychology, industrial-organizational psychology, forensic psychology, sports psychology. And these are just the non-prurient ones.

Here are the other kind:

> Who are the pioneers of this new wave of enlightenment? And is it even new? Particularly influential are the "Society for Sexual Education," GSP, and its cofounder and director Uwe Sielert, Professor of Pedagogy in Kiel. Sielert is the interpreter of a gender-sexual pedagogy, with which he wishes to "denaturalize" three facts of life: the nuclear family, heterosexuality and generativity, meaning the age limits between generations. Sieler has also investigated processes of socialisation and work with youth. Sieler comes from the school of so-called neo-emancipatory sex investigation, founded by formerly widely admired sex researcher and social pedagogue Helmut Kentler. Kentler invited young boys into his home. During the early Seventies, Kentler allowed homeless young to be housed by convicted paederasts. These received care allowance from the senate, and Kentler dropped by regularly—to "supervise"… Sielert's Gender Mainstream Programme can be perused in the information service of the Federal Agency for Health Education. Professor Elisabeth Tuider from Cassel is also a member of the Society for Sexual Education. She and Sielert published the book: *Further Thoughts on Sexual Education*, subtitle: *Postmodern Elimination of Boundaries*. With a few colleagues, all in the GSP, Tuider has in addition compiled the standard work *Diversity in Sexual Education*. The team of authors want to teach children and the young by means of "practical methods" "where else the penis may

be put"—in order to emphasize the issue of "diversity." ("Unter dem Deckmantel der Vielfalt" (Under the Cloak of Diversity), *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, December 5, 2014)

"Top-down" "Gender Mainstreaming" is merely another mechanism for dismantling traditional societal structures and yet another example of the deplorable habit of modern "experts" of cobbling together a parody of language, by which, in this case, the normal definition of the word "gender" as "sex"—male, female, neuter— has been distorted to mean "sexual preference." Coupled with anti-discriminatory movements, such legislation has succeeded in thrusting marginal subjects and peculiar preferences that previously belonged in the private sphere into such fashionable prominence that they have become a positive boon in public life for their adherents. Whereas once disreputable personalities and behavior occupied the fringes of society, now they are courted and feted in the glare of the media. The time has come for the gambler, the embezzler, the paedophile—the more shameless and shiftless the better. (However, while "fish stink from the head," it may still be a little too early for small fry to expect the same exoneration for crimes of depravity as their leaders enjoy.)

Speculation that British Princess Diana (top) and Austrian politician Jörg Haider (bottom) were victims of Israeli intelligence operations has been openly discussed.

Minorities, such as migrants or homosexuals, are also *en vogue*. Their ideological or political stance is secondary to the puppeteers. Those who have already demonstrated some failing or deviation are particularly well suited to modern politics and to municipal appointments, as their weaknesses allow them to be manipulated more easily. A flashy homosexual socialite as mayor, or an obese drug-addicted governor, from whom no serious civic duties are expected, may be considered a useful distraction.

Because of the irresistible financial advantages and other perquisites inherent in aiding and abetting Jewish concerns, most heads of government and of important international corporations and organizations have opportunistically become fellow travelers of the cause; manipulated elections have ensured that the rest have been reduced to mere marionettes. Whoever the U.S. president happens to be, as well as the heads of state of Canada, Australia, the UK and Germany, are all clearly creatures of Israel, as are probably most other political leaders. A sign of this is the canine obedience with which they often pay tribute by prostrating themselves before the Yad Vashem shrine immediately after election. Those of consequence who have not of their own free will succumbed to this lure can be caught by bribery, blackmail or other subornation, or, ultimately, if they should prove impervious to these, or threaten to betray the system, can be assisted to fall from a high window, for instance, or succumb to other accident (e.g. "Boston Brake*," probably* used on Jörg Haider, Princess Diana) or quasi-suicide, allowing their replacement by a more compliant counterpart (just google the fate of Jürgen Möllemann).

Aside:

Although present generations of politicians and other luminaries can in no way be held responsible for what is alleged to have happened seventy years ago, apparently, they still go through this rigamarole without protest. Why doesn't Japan require of American diplomats that they visit the Yasukuni shrine to make amends for the bombing of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, and for the treatment of Japanese-Americans? (On the contrary: "Japanese Prime Minister Shinzo Abe has expressed 'deep repentance' over Japan's role in World War II, in a landmark speech to the U.S. Congress."—*Al Jazeera*, April 29, 2015)

Above all, why doesn't Germany require of all Allied diplomats an annual inclination before the Dresden Frauenkirche (for example), needlessly devastated by Allied bombing a few weeks before the war ended, as a token of remorse for *their* barbaric deeds?

On the subject of Yad Vashem, any so-called "right-wing" party whose leader visits Israel or this tabernacle of submission must immediately be written off as a phony. This includes the Austrian FPÖ (H.-C. Strache), the Belgian Vlaams Belang (Philip Dewinter), the Dutch Party for Freedom (Geert Wilders), the German Die Freiheit (René Stadtkewitz; as if Germany needed another one), and alas, perhaps soon, even the French Front National (Marine Le Pen). What they share, besides fealty to Israel, is their anti-Muslim stance. Presumably, this is their trade-off with Israel for being certified "harmless." Their hope is to avoid the stain of "anti-Semitism," thereby giving them at least a

chance at a domestic parliamentary seat and associated perks. For their amenability, this group as well as Sweden's Free Democrats and UK's UKIP were permitted to form a small "anti-EU" group in the European Parliament, although they almost failed, due to the embarrassing "anti-Semitism" of one or another of them. How many of their followers, persuaded perhaps that their party has volkish roots and aims, would be dismayed to discover the truth? Politics is just another form of employment, but, unlike normal businessmen who fail if they do not produce articles for which there is a demand, politicians produce only themselves. Theirs is only a self-service store. Additionally, they can and by their natures will continue to fail the demand made of them, which is to carry out the will of the people, without suffering any consequences.

Marine Le Pen, president of the nationalist French political party Front National*, daughter of French nationalist Jean-Marie Le Pen, has taken a firm pro-Israel stance.*

ETHNIC CLEANSING: *Swiss politician Oskar Freysinger is a strong supporter of the Israeli state and a strong critic of Islam. "We don't have anything against Muslims. But we don't want minarets. The minaret is a symbol of a political and aggressive Islam; it's a symbol of Islamic law. The minute you have minarets in Europe, it means Islam will have taken over." (Imogen Foulkes, "Swiss Move to Ban Minarets," BBC website, 28 May 2007*

> Far-right political parties in Europe are stepping up their anti-Muslim rhetoric and forging ties across borders, even going so far as to visit Israel to hail the Jewish state as a bulwark against militant Islam.
>
> National Front leader Marine Le Pen has shocked the French political elite in recent days by comparing Muslims who pray outside crowded mosques—a common sight during the holy month of Ramadan—to the World War II Nazi occupation.
>
> Oskar Freysinger, a champion of the Swiss ban on minarets, warned a far-right meeting in Paris Saturday against "the demographic, sociological and psychological Islamization of Europe." German and Belgian activists also addressed the crowd.

> Geert Wilders, whose populist far-right party supports the Dutch minority government, told Reuters last week he was organizing an "international freedom alliance" to link grassroots groups active in "the fight against Islam."
>
> Earlier this month, Wilders visited Israel and backed its West Bank settlements, saying Palestinians there should move to Jordan. Like-minded German, Austrian, Belgian, Swedish and other far-rightists were on their own Israel tour at the same time. (Tom Heneghan, "Europe far right courts Israel in anti-Islam drive," *Reuters*, December 20, 2010)

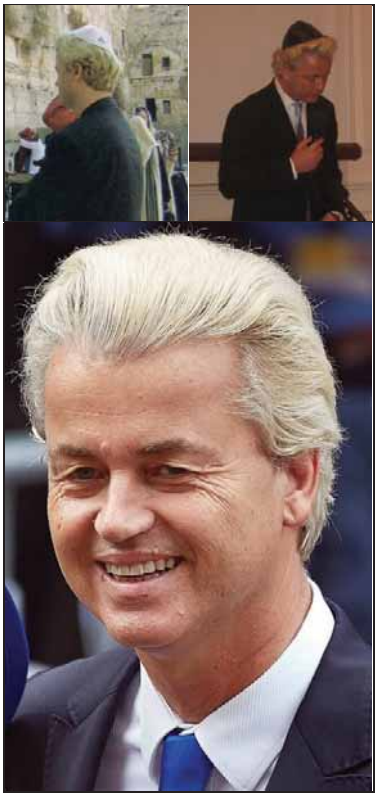

Geert Wilders, leader of the nationalist Dutch political party Partij voor de Vrijheid (Party for Freedom) is also a strong supporter of Israel. Top left: staring in reverence at the Wailing Wall in Jerusalem; top right: talking in a synagogue.

The few standouts, including some tiresomely independent Latin American leaders, can, should assassination fail, reportedly be infected with fatal diseases by remote methods. Others yet, are so defamed and pilloried that their only defense is by ever-escalating response, which itself may help to fuel useful regional conflicts: Syria, Iran, North Korea, also among the few remaining countries to possess independent national banks.

The developed nations are bankrupt but highly armed with the most lethal weapons yet invented and must be incited again to produce war. Recently, the chief marionette obligingly attempted to start a war against Syria, but, evidently, the time was not quite ripe.

"Obama Threatens Force Against Syria" (*New York Times*, August 12, 2012). However, now it is:

> President Barack Obama told Americans on Wednesday he had authorized U.S. airstrikes for the first time in Syria and more attacks in Iraq in a broad escalation of a campaign against the Islamic State militant group. Obama's decision to launch attacks inside Syria, which is embroiled in a three-year civil war, marked a turn-about for the president, who shied away a year ago from airstrikes to punish Syrian President Bashar al-Assad for using chemical weapons against his own people. (Reuters, September 11, 2014. N.B. *allegedly* using chemical weapons—this was never proved.)

Yet read this from the *Guardian*:

> In a surprising development, it appears that the group known as ISIS (The Islamic State of Syria and Iraq) may have actually been trained by the United States government. According to a report published in Reuters, the Syrian rebel group was trained in Jordan over the last two years by U.S. government officials and military experts. If this is true, it would shed a very interesting light on what is the actual agenda of the United States government in a country where they profess to be seeking stability. (*Guardian*, June 30, 2014)

* * *

> Islamic State (ISIS) is now the wealthiest militant group in the world, with a reported net worth of $2 billion (£1.2 billion). Where is all the cash coming from? The group has built up a fortune through a combination of oil resources and wheat production to hostage taking and extortion. Unless the international coalition can cut the flow of ISIS funding, it is likely to remain a severe threat. (*Guardian*, September 26, 2014)

And from the website "Wikispooks.com":

> Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi leads the Islamic State terrorist group. In August 2014, it was reported that Edward Snowden had claimed Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi is a Jewish actor whose real name is Simon Elliot (Elliot Shimon) who, having been recruited by Mossad, was trained in espionage and psychological warfare. In July 2014, it was reported that the Islamic State was created by the CIA/MI6/Mossad, likely a part of NATO's Gladio/B, and that Israel is using it as a front organization to protect its borders from surrounding enemies (this would be a valid geopolitical perspective because ISIS/ISIL operatives are minutes away from Israel but neither ISIS/ISIL or Al Qaeda have ever attacked Israel despite being a radical islamist terrorist organization).

The German edition of *Pravda TV* reported in the same vein on October 24, 2015 (goo.gl/PlOqpn):

> Iraqi security forces and pro-Iranian militias are said to have arrested an Israeli colonel of the Golani Brigade together with fighters of the "Islamic state" in Iraq. According to Iranian speculation, Israel supports the IS. [...]
>
> Iraqi security forces stated that the captured officer from Israel has already made a full confession. So far, however, no official statements could be found confirming this claim.
>
> After their invasion of Iraq in 2014, numerous IS fighters are said to have admitted after their capture that they had been supported by the Israeli secret service while conquering Mosul (Why is ISIS still connected to the global financial system?).

So it turns out that ISIS terrorists who instigate false-flag destabilization operations against potential enemies and who, along the way, strive to destroy ancient cultural heritage, are directed by Jews. (Certainly, their bestial cruelties against religious or other opponents echo those in revolutionary Soviet Russia.) Destabilization may allow such leaderless territories to be colonized within Greater Israel.

Memo from today:

March 12, 2015. An Islamist preacher from Kuwait has called for the destruction of Egypt's Sphinx and pyramids, stating it is time for Muslims to erase the pharaohs' heritage. (RT News) Besides destroying cultural monuments of ancient antiquity – "ISIS militants destroy ancient statues, relics in Iraq," RT News, February 26, 2015 / "Satellite images show devastation caused to 290 cultural sites by Syrian conflict amid claims ancient treasures are being plundered and sold on British black market to fund Islamic State terrorists. New satellite images show extensive damage to most treasured sites. UN report confirms 24 sites completely destroyed in civil war," *Daily Mail*, March 1, 2015 – ISIS is playing its part in the destruction of homogenous European cultures.

And also from the *Daily Mail*:

> ISIS has threatened to flood Europe with half a million migrants from Libya in a "psychological" attack against the West, it was claimed today. Transcripts of telephone intercepts published in Italy claim to provide evidence that ISIS is threatening to send 500,000 migrants simultaneously out to sea in hundreds of boats in a "psychological weapon" against Europe if there is military intervention against them in Libya. (*Daily Mail*, February 24, 2015)

There has already been a "military intervention" against them, by Egypt. Gaddafi was deposed because he had transformed Libya into one of the most prosperous African nations, thereby threatening the region's major farming exporters with his gigantic irrigation projects, and because of Libya's oil and gas reserves, but principally because he proposed to introduce a single African currency based on a gold Dinar, instead of the U.S. Dollar. But perhaps also for providing a barrier to just such mass immigration, without which he had predicted, in 2011, the Mediterranean would become a"sea of chaos."

Regarding the "chief marionette" and his precursors, the following is almost too well known to quote:

> Every time we do something you tell me America will do this and will do that… I want to tell you something very clear: Don't worry about American pressure on Israel. We, the Jewish people, control America, and the

> Americans know it. (Israeli Prime Minister Ariel Sharon to Shimon Peres, October 3, 2001, as reported on Kol Yisrael radio)

Current "Marionette-in-Chief" Barack Obama.

So, having ensured the backing of entire governments and their agencies, Jewish ambitions are nearly unstoppable:

> The role of the president of the United States is to support the decisions that are made by the people of Israel. (Ann Lewis, former senior advisor to Bill Clinton, "The Audacity of Chutzpah," *Washington Post*, March 18, 2008)

Governments have always been and actually are enemies of the people they purport to represent. (See R.J. Rummel, *Death by Government*, Transactions Publishers, New Brunswick 1994, p. 311.) There are no "civil servants," only second-rate bureaucrats with political sinecures and guaranteed pensions:

President George W. Bush meets with rabbis in the Oval Office. Similar photographs show just about every nation's leaders collaborating with Jews.

> For centuries mankind has been exploited, plundered, coerced, robbed, murdered, tortured and forced into wars and servitude by his greatest natural enemy, GOVERNMENT." (June Grem, *The Money Manipulators*, Enterprise Publications, Oak Park 1971.)

Governments' constant misuse of public funds should make this clear. While all that is required of them is to manage, modern "democratic" governments have chosen to rule in a manner approximating the style of former autocracies. All laws they propose or pass should be viewed with skepticism. Even in truly democratic Switzerland, as a result of constant pressure from the EU and the U.S., and of frequent slander by peculiar institutions whose patronage is undeclared, the government shows unmistakable signs of obstructing the electorate's will.

> Here, I would like to point out an important fact about the assessment of political entanglements, without which the correct recognition of the truth would easily be missed: there is in fact no enmity between peoples, but only between political and religious groups of different peoples! It is these political and religious groups which, without consideration for loss, incite peoples against each other, only in order to reach their goals in terms of power politics. (Dieter Rüggeberg, *Geheimpolitik: Der Fahrplan zur Weltherrschaft* (*Secret Politics: The Timetable for World Domination*), self-published, Wuppertal 2000, p. 92)

Three basic points may help us to understand current events:

1) There are no accidents in politics, all is planned and intentional. ("… in politics nothing is accidental. If something happens, be assured it was planned this way." Franklin D. Roosevelt—32nd degree Freemason)
2) Debt is the greatest weapon ever invented. It beats the nuclear bomb, as it works stealthily.
3) The majority of the world's population has become irrelevant.

So you can stop wondering why governments keep making the same "mistakes" and why they don't realize that they could put whole countries back to work by repairing infrastructure, or why the big banks are investing in the stock market and major corporations are buying back their own shares, instead of lending money or employing people:

> In reality, executives and directors are issued stock options. Then they authorize buy backs so the options become in the money. They are grossly enriched. Their companies did not have to make a product, employ people, or make money. All they had to do was borrow money at "zero" then buy their stock. (Dr. Jeffrey Lewis, Kitco, April 16, 2015)

While it's true that New-Deal-type public-works projects, leading to reduced unemployment and the redistribution of money and therefore to consumption, would return some balance to society and reduce the gap between

rich and poor, why should those who really run the government encourage such a program, when they can take a short cut straight to profit? Why go to the nuisance of emitting loans at record low rates of interest and hoping that various small- and mid-size businesses don't fail, when they can keep billions in "quantitative easing" (digital money) circulating among themselves? "Wall Street doesn't need a functioning economy to earn 'profits.'" (Rob Urie, *Counterpunch*, May 17, 2014)

More "marionettes." Above, left to right, Hilmar Kabas, Andreas Mölzer, Heinz-Christian Strache, FPÖ (Freedom Party of Austria), Philip Dewinter, Flaams Belang ("Flemish Interest" Party); René Stadtkewitz, Die Freiheit (Freedom-Civil Rights Party for More Freedom and Democracy).

Clearly, the intention is not to perpetuate but to dismantle the system we have known.

Now, how did I, according to common belief rather obviously a Jew, come to hold these opinions? After all, my father was actually named "the Jew," by his somewhat bizarre mother, as she claimed, in response to an anti-Jewish slur. According to Jewish lore, of course, if my mother is not Jewish, neither am I. I have tried to explain my mother's perceived attitude above. Her earliest traceable English ancestor was Sir John Gold (Gould), born in 1195, a crusader of the 13th century. The Goulds are descended from this John Gold, granted an estate in the county of Somersetshire, England for his valor. I take my mother to have been a typical example of the artistic British upper classes of the early 20th century. Even if her ancestors were Jewish and accompanied the Conqueror in 1066, they had eight centuries in which to assimilate.

I grew up in at least one way unrestrained. Bleak as was my youth, I was never forced to belong to a religion of any kind. I never even saw the inside of a synagogue. So my background is immaterial to the question. Being neither wholly Jew nor Gentile, I have the advantage of a detached view of the whole wretched masquerade.

> This man is not Jewish, he retains only their blood, but his spirit is not, and that is what counts. (French Internet comment about the author, 2008)

I hold this opinion because, after following current affairs of all kinds, large and small, from regional wars to minor changes of law, for many years, I can come to no other conclusion but that these mutations serve to disfranchise and dispossess ordinary people for Jewish benefit, according to their ancient plan of world domination, which continues on its inexorable way, aided by fifth columnists and unimpeded by a largely uninformed and apathetic citizenry. The cunningly contrived Balfour Declaration, followed by the creation of the State of Israel and the consequent ejection and suppression of the Palestinians, are flagrant examples. Occupied Palestine itself is but a stepping stone along the way to Greater Israel, which incorporates Lebanon, most of Syria, half of Iraq and Saudi Arabia, and parts of Egypt and Kuwait. This conquest necessarily takes a few generations to achieve. But they're not doing too badly for the moment: Egypt's "Arab Spring," Iraq's "Weapons of Mass Destruction," Libya's "Civil War," Syria's "Opposition," and very recently Gaza's "Operation Protective Edge" (perpetrated by Israel's "Defense" Force), and, presently, ISIS, have all brought the would-be conquerors a few steps nearer to their ultimate goal of empire. However, this is a very localized goal in comparison to the one which incorporates the entire planet.

Far more compelling as indicators of our collective future are international law in the context of legalized mass murder and Gaza as a world model. Using the Palestinians as their guinea pigs in a bold and aggressive strategy of "fixing" international law, it wants to create new categories of combatants—"non-legitimate actors" such as "terrorists," "insurgents" and "non-state actors," together with the civilian population that supports them—so that anyone resisting state oppression can no longer claim protection. This is especially relevant when, as British General Rupert Smith tells us, modern warfare is rapidly moving away from the traditional interstate model to what he calls a "new paradigm"—"war among the people"—in which "We fight among the people, not on the battlefield." A more popular term used by military people, "asymmetrical warfare," is perhaps more honest and revealing, since it highlights the vast power differential that exists between states and their militaries and the relative weakness of the non-state forces confronting them.

A few years ago (2005) *The Jerusalem Post* published a revealing interview with an Israeli "expert in international law" who, choosing to remain anonymous, explained:

> International law is the language of the world, and it's more or less the yardstick by which we measure ourselves today. It's the lingua franca of international organizations. So you have to play the game if you want to be a member of the world community. And the game works like this. As long as you claim you are working within international law and you come up with a

reasonable argument as to why what you are doing is within the context of international law, you're fine. That's how it goes. This is a very cynical view of how the world works. So, even if you're being inventive, or even if you're being a bit radical, as long as you can explain it in that context, most countries will not say you're a war criminal.

Kasher (a professor of philosophy and "practical ethics" at Tel Aviv University, the author of the Israeli army's Code of Conduct; indeed, attaching a professional ethicist to the IDF provides the basis for Israel's oft-stated claim to have the "most moral army in the world") and Yadlin also imply that states cannot engage in terrorism—only because they are states which have a "legitimate monopoly" over the use of force. In fact, the non-state "terrorism from below" which so concerns them pales in scale when compared to "terrorism from above," State Terrorism. In his book *Death by Government*, R.J. Rummel points out that over the course of the 20th century about 170,000 innocent civilians were killed by non-state actors, a significant figure to be sure. But, he adds, during the first eighty-eight years of this [20th] century, almost 170 million men, women and children have been shot, beaten, tortured, knifed, burned, starved, frozen, crushed or worked to death; buried alive, drowned, hanged, bombed or killed in any other of the myriad ways governments have inflicted death on unarmed, helpless citizens and foreigners. The dead could conceivably be nearly 360 million people.

And that, written in 1994, does not include Zaire, Bosnia, Somalia, Sudan, Rwanda, Saddam Hussein's reign, the impact of UN sanctions on the Iraqi civilian population and other state-sponsored murders that occurred after Rummel compiled his figures. It also does not account for all the forms of State Terrorism that do not result in death: torture, imprisonment, repression, house demolitions, induced starvation, intimidation and all the rest.

"We do not deny," Kasher concedes, "that a state can act for the purpose of killing persons in order to terrorize a population with the goal of achieving some political or ideological goal."

However, he adds, when such acts are performed on behalf of a state, or by some of its overt or covert agencies or proxies, we apply to the ensuing conflict moral, ethical and legal principles that are commonly held to pertain to ordinary international conflicts between states or similar political entities. In such a context, a state that killed numerous citizens of another state in order to terrorize its citizenry would be guilty of what is commonly regarded as a war crime.

Kasher's caveat—"a state that killed numerous citizens of another state in order to terrorize its citizenry"—does not relate at all to a state that terrorizes its own citizens, and lets Israel off the hook, since the terrorized population of Gaza are not citizens of another state.

This, again, is serious stuff. Just as Israel exports its occupation—its weaponry and tactics of suppression—to such willing customers as U.S. and

> European militaries, security agencies and police forces, so, too, does it export its legal expertise in manipulating IHL (International Humanitarian Law) and its effective PR/hasbara techniques. Gaza itself represents little more than a testing ground for these varied instruments of suppression of Gaza. It is the globalization of Gaza that is a key Israeli export. Exports, however, need local agents to package the product and create a market for it in the local economy. Thus, B'nai Brith in the U.S. spawned "The Lawfare Project" under the slogan "Protecting Against the Politicization of Human Rights" (http://www.thelawfareproject.org), whose main strategy is to enlist prominent legal experts to delegitimize attempts to hold Israel accountable for its crimes under IHL. Globalizing Gaza in both military and legal terms raises the slogan "we are all Palestinians" from one of political solidarity to literal accuracy. Its corollary also highlights a key element of international politics of which we must be keenly aware: our governments are all Israel. (Jeff Halper, head of The Israeli Committee Against House Demolitions ICAHD, *Counterpunch*, August 18, 2014; see A. Kasher, A. Yadlin, "Military Ethics of Fighting Terror: An Israeli Perspective," *Journal of Military Ethics*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (2005), pp. 3-32)
>
> * * *
>
> [W]e should prepare to go over to the offensive with the aim of smashing Lebanon, Transjordan and Syria… The weak point in the Arab coalition is Lebanon [for] the Muslim regime is artificial and easy to undermine. A Christian state should be established… When we smash the [Arab] Legion's strength and bomb Amman, we will eliminate Transjordan, too, and then Syria will fall. If Egypt still dares to fight on, we shall bomb Port Said, Alexandria, and Cairo. (David Ben-Gurion, May 1948, to the General Staff. From *Ben-Gurion: A Biography*, by Michael Bar-Zohar, Delacorte, New York 1978)
>
> * * *
>
> One outstanding characteristic of the Jewish race is its persistence. What it cannot attain this generation, it will attain next. Defeat it today, it does not remain defeated; its conquerors die, but Jewry goes on, never forgetting, never deviating from its ancient aim of world control in one form or another. (Henry Ford, *The International Jew*, *op. cit.*)

To be fair, it is almost impossible for the average person, no matter how intelligent, to accept—to "get his head around," to use the modern slang—the notion of a self-perpetuating conspiracy that extends backwards over five hundred years, or, some would say, a great deal longer. Those who have discovered it are, more often than not, dismissed as conspiracy theorists. Even the word "conspiracy" evokes feelings of embarrassment and shame among people who have been conditioned to reject it. The point is that there is a conspiracy; it is no theory. One reason this is hard to swallow is that such time spans inherently

imply that the fulfilment of the plan is not halted by the death of its instigators, or by that of their descendants. In a world often led by America, with its hopelessly ignorant and uneducated population and its company-report-based three-month attention span, such aeons are inconceivable.

Under normal circumstances such incredulity might be justified. Yet it is the American government itself, totally subordinated to and infiltrated by the Jewish Lobby and supported by innumerable "think tanks" and innocuously named but subversive non-governmental organizations (e.g. NED, the National Endowment for Democracy) that, through military and commercial might, imposes the changes that will ultimately enable the Jewish plan to succeed. Furthermore, one must recall that this movement and its credo are based on tomes as ostensibly idolized by Jews as the Bible is by the Christian Church. When members of a family die, that is no reason for the next generation to leave the church of its ancestors; when a pope dies, there is no discontinuity in Rome.

Just so is it with the Torah and the Talmud. These instructions have supposedly formed the determining principle for Jewish ambitions since they were concocted (yes "concocted": the Bible was concocted too, as in "made up of mixed ingredients"). However, the symbol of Mammon is more cheerful than that of Christ, whose icon is a man suffering on a cross. It is also more efficient: while the cross is removed from schoolrooms and courts of law, the Star of David is almost inviolable. Jewish continuity is ensured at its base by the remorseless rabbinical drumming of the Talmudic (self-)Chosen People ideology, which, *mirabile dictu*, bestows universal ownership on Jews, and at its heights by an estimated three hundred families—"The meaning of the history of the last century is that today 300 Jewish financiers, all Masters of Lodges, rule the world" (Jean Izoulet, prominent member of the Jewish Alliance Israelite Universelle)—grown so wealthy during the past couple of centuries that they could actually appropriate whatever seems useful or necessary to achieving their goals. In any case, they are doing their utmost to make this insolent assertion come true.

> The union which we desire to found will not be a French, English, Irish, or German union, but a Jewish one, a Universal one! Other peoples and races are divided into nationalities; we alone have no co-citizens, but exclusively co-religionaries… Scattered amongst other nations, we desire primarily to be and remain immutably Jews. Our nationality is the religion of our fathers and to recognize no other nationality. We are living in foreign lands and we cannot trouble about the ambitions of countries entirely alien to us… The day is not distant when all the riches and treasures of the earth will become the property of the Children of Israel. (James Rothschild III: "Manifesto to all the Jews of the Universe," *The Morning Post of London*, Sept. 6, 1920)

Given Jewish ascendancy over most of the world's leaders, it is no coincidence that a parallel interest and development should exist between the actions of the U.S. and its client states —more precisely "vassals"—on the one hand, and the typical Jewish *modus operandi* on the other, so that they could be said to work in tandem. Recent events in Ukraine bear this out. First, Jewish oligarchs looted the country. Then U.S./NATO interests funded groups of insurgents to infiltrate the righteous protests of citizens on the Majdan Square against these oligarchs, and to upset the elected government, with the goal of placing their puppets in power and driving the country towards EU membership and acceptance of IMF/EU loans, the farmland into the hands of American agribusiness, and of course of placing missile bases on Russia's borders.

> A Russian Internet news site, Iskra ("Spark"), based in Zaporozhye, eastern Ukraine, reported on March 7, that "Ukraine's gold reserves (variously reported as 33-40 tons) had been hastily airlifted to the United States from Borispol Airport east of Kiev." This alleged airlift and confiscation of Ukraine's gold reserves by the New York Federal Reserve has not been confirmed by the Western media. "[J]ust like Germany, Ukraine will have to wait a very long time, and very likely will never see that gold again. Meaning, that gold is gone." (King World News, March 10, 2014; see the original Iskra report at http://iskra-news.info/news/2014-03-07-9122)

Both Iraq and Libya had their gold reserves (allegedly 144 tons) confiscated by the U.S. (and their countries turned into chaotic, polluted wastelands), after the latter decided that Saddam Hussein and Muammar al-Gaddafi had outlived their usefulness.

By late 2014, Eastern Ukraine was written off by the Kiev usurpers. Much of its infrastructure has been destroyed and its economy rendered inoperative, its coal mines flooded. This near razing to the ground is an acknowledgement that the ethnic Russian citizens of the region cannot be indoctrinated by U.S./EU propaganda into accepting the colonization of their country, and so must be deprived of their sustenance.

Such nebulous terms as "fascist," to describe the gang in power, are irrelevant. The subversive forces of those with money will use whatever opposition is to hand to engineer "regime change." First, the international oligarchs will be helped to ownership, then their political guidance will be used to enforce the country's new political direction. By April 2015, the civil war had cost an estimated 6,000 lives, according to the U.N. There are similarities between Putin's situation today, in which he seeks to protect Russians in Eastern Ukraine (former Russian territory), and Hitler's in 1939, when he was trying to protect Germans in Western Poland (former German territory).

> After three visits to Ukraine in five weeks, Victoria Nuland explains that in the past two decades, the United States has spent five billion dollars ($5,000,000,000) to subvert Ukraine, and assures her listeners that there are

> prominent businessmen and government officials who support the U.S. project to tear Ukraine away from its historic relationship with Russia and into the U.S. sphere of interest (via "Europe"). Victoria Nuland (Nudelman) is the wife of Robert Kagan, leader of the younger generation of "neo-cons." After serving as Hillary Clinton's spokesperson, she is now under-secretary of state for Europe and Eurasia. (Diana Johnstone/Global Research, February 7, 2014)

In the course of this "spontaneous uprising" of the people, on which the U.S. had spent $5 billion, an estimated 100 members of the police and protesters (Global Research) were murdered by anonymous snipers, who subsequently were identified as belonging to the putchist elements:

> Kiev authorities turned a blind eye to Estonian Foreign Minister Urmas Paet's comments. On February 25, he and EU foreign policy chief Catherine Ashton spoke. They were monitored. They didn't know it at the time. Their discussion was leaked. Paet commented on what he heard in Kiev. He confirmed putschist involvement in sniper shootings. [T]here is now stronger and stronger understanding that behind the snipers, it was not Yanukovich, but it was somebody from the new coalition… All the evidence shows… they were shooting at people from both sides. They targeted police and protesters. (Global Research, April 5, 2014)
>
> * * *
>
> On March 12, former Ukrainian Security Service head Aleksandr Yakimenko confirmed Paet's assessment. He blamed putschist official Andrey Parubiy. He's a neo-Nazi Svoboda party leader. "Shots came from the Philharmonic Hall," he said. "Maidan Commandant Parubiy was responsible for this building… Snipers and people with automatic weapons were 'working' from this building on February 20. They supported the assault on the Interior Ministry forces on the ground who were already demoralized and had, in fact, fled," he added. "When the first wave of shootings ended, many have witnessed 20 people leaving the building."
>
> They were carrying military-style bags used for sniper and assault rifles with optical sights. Many witnesses saw them. Foreign elements may have been involved. Perhaps CIA, U.S. special forces, and secret service operatives. What happened was well planned in advance.

Catherine Ashton

> "These were the forces that carried out everything that they were told by their leadership—the United States," Yakimenko stressed. Maidan leaders practically lived at Washington's embassy, he added. As security chief, he was ready to order Ukrainian troops to enter the building and remove the snipers, he said. (Stephen Lendman, April 5, 2014)
>
> * * *
>
> Whoever wants to hear hymns of praise can turn to Chief Rabbi Schmuel Kaminezki. Kaminezki will recount in the highest tones how Kolomoyskiy (the new governor of his district), who is also of Jewish ancestry, has enabled the estimated 50,000 members of the Jewish community of Dnipropetrovsk, one of the largest in Europe, through generous donations over the last twenty years, to become one of the cultural and economic moving forces of the city …
>
> However, Kolomoydkiy has another side: he is not only reputed to be one of the richest oligarchs in Ukraine, but one of the most dangerous. The ruthlessness with which he has treated competitors and partners since the change in the political system two decades ago, is only exceeded by Akhmetov from the Donetsk region, the greatest survivor of the gangster wars of the 1990s. (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, May 9, 2014)

Ukraine, officially the most corrupt state in Europe (Transparency International) is, as of January 2015, being managed by a trio of implanted foreigners with new Ukrainian passports: Natalia Jaresko (American), Minister of Finance; Aivara Abromavicius (Lithuanian), Minister for Trade and Industry; Alexander Kvitashvili (Georgian), Minister of Health. All trained in the U.S. Ukraine also

In his address before the Knesset, Poroshenko said his country and Israel "have a long history."

possesses a Ministry of Propaganda ("Information"), run by the man previously in charge of television station "Kanal 5," which belongs to President Poroshenko.

Here is the nub of the matter. Conquest of Ukraine and Crimea not only grants multinationals access to natural resources including agriculture, and allows NATO (U.S.) to encircle Russia further through domination of this key country, but it offers Jews who settled there in Khazarian times the opportunity to return and colonize a "Second Israel."

The Jewish Virtual Library says this:

> Jewish settlements in Ukraine can be traced back to the 8th century. During the period of the Khazar kingdom, Jews lived on the banks of the River Dnieper and in the east and south of Ukraine and the Crimea. (jewishvirtuallibrary.com)
>
> * * *
>
> At an empty Chabad school near the banks of the Dnieper River here in Ukraine's capital city, six uniformed Jews with handguns and bulletproof vests are practicing urban warfare. The men, who belong to Kiev's newly formed Jewish Self-Defense Force… all have some combat skills from the Israeli or Ukrainian armies." (*Times of Israel*, May 24, 2014; timesofisrael.com)

Reverse Migration

> Leaked report: Israel acknowledges Jews in fact Khazars; Secret plan for reverse migration to Ukraine… it is now revealed, Israel will withdraw its settlers from communities beyond the settlement blocs—and relocate them at least temporarily to Ukraine. Ukraine made this arrangement on the basis of historic ties and in exchange for desperately needed military assistance against Russia. This surprising turn of events had an even more surprising origin: genetics, a field in which Israeli scholars have long excelled.
>
> **A Warlike Turkic People—and a Mystery**
>
> It is well known that, sometime in the eighth to ninth centuries, the Khazars, a warlike Turkic people, converted to Judaism and ruled over a vast domain in what became southern Russia and Ukraine. What happened to them after the Russians destroyed that empire around the 11th century has been a mystery. Many have speculated that the Khazars became the ancestors of Ashkenazi Jews… In 2012, Israeli researcher Eran Elhaik published a study claiming to prove that Khazar ancestry is the single largest element in the Ashkenazi gene pool… Israel seems finally to have thrown in the towel. A blue-ribbon team of scholars from leading research institutions and museums has just issued a secret report to the government, acknowledging that European Jews are in fact Khazars. An aide… explained,

> "We first thought that admitting we are really Khazars was one way to get around Abbas's insistence that no Jew can remain in a Palestinian state. Maybe we were grasping at straws. But when he refused to accept that, it forced us to think about more creative solutions. The Ukrainian invitation for the Jews to return was a godsend." Speaking on deep background, a well-placed source in intelligence circles said: "We're not talking about all the Ashkenazi Jews going back to Ukraine. Obviously that is not practical. The press as usual exaggerates and sensationalizes; this is why we need military censorship."
>
> All Jews who wish to return would be welcomed back without condition as citizens, the more so if they take part in the promised infusion of massive Israeli military assistance, including troops, equipment, and construction of new bases. If the initial transfer works, other West Bank settlers would be encouraged to relocate to Ukraine, as well.
>
> After Ukraine, bolstered by this support, reestablishes control over all its territory, the current Autonomous Republic of Crimea would once again become an autonomous Jewish domain. The small-scale successor to the medieval empire of Khazaria (as the peninsula, too, was once known) would be called, in Yiddish, Chazerai… "We'd like to think of it as sort of a homeland-away-from-home," added the anonymous intelligence source. "Or the original one," he said with a wink.
>
> After all, Herzl wrote about the Old-New Land, didn't he? In retrospect, we should have seen this coming, said a venerable State Department Arabist, ticking off the signs on his fingers: a little-noticed report that Russia was cracking down on Israeli smuggling of Khazar artifacts, the decisions of both Spain and Portugal to give citizenship to descendants of their expelled Jews, as well as evidence that former IDF soldiers were already leading militias in support of the Ukrainian government. And now, also maybe the possibility that the missing Malaysian jet (N.B. MH370) was diverted to Central Asia. (*The Times of Israel*, March 18, 2014; goo.gl/E9KFbS)

The "International Community"/U.S.-led interests were frustrated in their attempts to capture the Crimea, too, by Russia's president, Vladimir Putin, not necessarily for patriotic reasons, but perhaps because supposedly opposing sides must be kept in play for a while longer. (Many, including myself, would like to believe that Putin is a Russian patriot and not part of the plan. However, if he is a Russian patriot, why visit Israel in 2005 and consent to wear a silly little cap, and why go fishing with George Bush in 2007— surely this trip was neither necessary nor congenial for a genuinely independent leader—why release Khodorkovsky?) However, I would still like to preserve the hope that Putin's Russia may be the bulwark and savior against the monstrous force which threatens to engulf the entire planet.

Reuters reported: "Chancellor Angela Merkel accused President Putin in a telephone conversation on Sunday evening of having contravened international

law through Russia's unacceptable intervention in Crimea." (BZ/Reuters, March 2, 2014).

"Völkerrecht" is, crudely translated, "people's law," or more formally "International Humanitarian Law." If the vast majority of inhabitants of the Crimea, being Russians themselves, vote for adherence to neighboring Russia, it is a perfect example of the execution of a people's right—if people's rights actually matter anymore.

Whenever the banal expression "the international community" is, almost religiously, invoked, usually in support of some military interference or sanction against a state in disfavor, it is appropriate to question exactly what body is meant. A community is normally defined as a "social body" or "body of men living in same locality/having religion, profession, etc. in common" (*Concise Oxford Dictionary*). However, the international community invoked by politicians is a community of governments, in thrall as ever to international finance, sweeping like a mass of lowering clouds over the planet and disconnected to actual people, no matter their common interests. Regular homicidal conflicts are not in the common interest of any community, international or not.

> Over 400 years ago, the Florentine statesman Niccolo Machiavelli engaged in a profound study of methods used by various rulers to attain power… The findings of Machiavelli and other students of power decree that to obtain power it is essential to ignore the moral laws of man and of God; that promises must be made only with the intention to deceive and to mislead others to sacrifice their own interests; that the most brutal atrocity must be committed as a matter of mere convenience; that friends or allies must be betrayed as matter of course as soon as they have served their purpose. But, it is also decreed that these atrocities must be kept hidden from the common people except only where they are of use to strike terror to the hearts of opponents; that there must be kept up a spurious aspect of benevolence and benefit for the greater number of the people, and even an aspect of humility to gain as much help as possible. (E.C. Knuth in his book *The Empire of the "City": The Secret History of British Financial Power*, Book Tree, San Diego, Calif., 2006)

The U.S. must be considered to be the subcontractor of the real principals: "exceptional America" (Obama, September 24, 2013) is run by the "chosen people"; both have respectively decreed their own specialness. As NATO, the CIA and assorted mercenaries, with the support of the EU, succeed in infiltrating, destabilizing and dominating one country after another and imposing on them permanent colonial dependency (simultaneously polluting the ground with depleted uranium ammunition with a half-life of 4.5 billion years), the Jewish objective of universal ownership nears fulfillment. The more the EU presumes to dictate to its populations the minutiae of their daily lives, the more

such contemptible meddling resembles rabbinical law. So the world is gradually becoming one large ghetto.

> All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which consequently is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples. An orthodox Jew is not bound to observe principles of morality toward people of other tribes. He may act contrary to morality, if profitable to himself or to Jews in general. (*Schulchan Aruch*, Choszen Hamiszpat 348, the Code of Jewish Law, authored 1563; cf. Shneur Zalman, *Shulchan Aruch of Rabbi Shneur Zalman of Liadi*, Kehot Publication Society, Brooklyn 2014)
>
> * * *
>
> Remember my children, that all the Earth must belong to us Jews, and that the Gentiles, being mere excrements of animals, must possess nothing. (Amschel Mayer Rothschild on his deathbed, 1812, according to Major-General Count Cherep-Spiridovich)
>
> * * *
>
> The Jewish people as a whole will become its own Messiah. It will attain world dominion by the dissolution of other races, by the abolition of frontiers, the annihilation of monarchy… and by the establishment of a world republic in which the Jews will everywhere exercise the privilege of citizenship. In this new organization of humanity [New World Order—Author] the "children of Israel" will furnish all the leaders without encountering opposition… The Governments of the different peoples forming the world republic will fall without difficulty into the hands of the Jews… It will then be possible for the Jewish rulers to abolish private property and everywhere to make use of the resources of the state. Thus will the promise of the Talmud be fulfilled, in which is said that when the Messianic time is come, the Jews will have all the property of the whole world in their hands. (Baruch Lévy in a letter to Karl Marx, quoted by Salluste, "Henri Heine et Karl Marx: Les origines secrètes du bolchevisme," *La Revue de Paris*, June 1, 1928, pp. 567-589, here p. 574)

Original reproduced on the next page only because some, presumably Jewish, internet trolls claim it is fake (goo.gl/xEcauF). Just read the entire article at goo.gl/ca6ccd to judge for yourself.

> The Israeli government will engage hundreds of students, who will spread pro-Israeli articles and annotate anti-Israel articles on social networks like Facebook or Twitter. The students will receive full scholarships in return. (www.gegenfrage.com, August 16, 2013)
>
> * * *
>
> The Prime Minister's Office is planning to form, in collaboration with the National Union of Israeli Students, covert units within Israel's seven universities that will engage in online public diplomacy (hasbara). (*Haaretz*)

porel, tout sanglant de batailles, qui écraserait sous les roues de son char les nations ayant voulu résister à l'empire universel promis à Israël, et qui gouvernerait avec une verge de fer celles qui se seraient soumises. C'était le peuple juif lui-même, et non tel ou tel de ses fils, qui, prenant conscience de sa supériorité ethnique, devait vaincre le Monde et le ployer sous le joug de la race élue.

Cette thèse, déjà présentée à diverses reprises dans l'Histoire par des Talmudisants isolés, devait être formulée un jour avec une rare précision par un Néo-Méssianiste, Baruch Lévy, dans une lettre à Karl Marx. Voici en quels termes :

Le peuple juif pris collectivement sera lui-même son Messie. Son règne sur l'Univers s'obtiendra par l'unification des autres races humaines, la suppression des frontières et des monarchies, qui sont le rempart du particularisme, et l'établissement d'une République Universelle qui reconnaîtra partout les droits de citoyens aux Juifs. Dans cette organisation nouvelle de l'Humanité, les fils d'Israël répandus dès maintenant sur toute la surface du globe, tous de même race et de même formation traditionnelle sans former cependant une nationalité distincte, deviendront sans opposition l'élément partout dirigeant, surtout s'ils parviennent à imposer aux masses ouvrières la direction stable de quelques-uns d'entre eux. Les gouvernements des Nations formant la République Universelle passeront tous, sans effort, dans des mains israélites, à la faveur de la victoire du prolétariat. La propriété individuelle pourra alors être supprimée par les gouvernants de race judaïque qui administreront partout la fortune publique. Ainsi se réalisera la promesse du Talmud que, lorsque les Temps du Messie seront venus, les Juifs tiendront sous leurs clefs les biens de tous les peuples du monde.

Ce langage, singulièrement matérialiste sous une phraséologie encore teintée de judaïsme traditionnel, suffit à expliquer en quoi la nouvelle secte se distinguait de la Synagogue, et pourquoi Léopold Zunz, par exemple, fut amené à renoncer par deux fois aux fonctions de rabbin, à Berlin (1822), puis à Prague (1835).

Un des plus enthousiastes adeptes de l'*Union des Juifs pour la Civilisation et la Science* fut le poète Henri Heine, qui y

La Revue de Paris, *June 1, 1928, p. 574*
http://gallica.bnf.fr/ark:/12148/bpt6k176204.zoom.f574.langFR; goo.gl/ejntsv

"Diplomacy"! This newly-formed, quasi-governmental department is probably laying down its smokescreen now (internet site "Camera"?), but simple refutations, accompanied by unconvincing evidence, cannot contradict Jewish boasts, now so numerous that they are impossible to retract or erase.

What a comic-opera people, the Jews! What brass! In fact, some Masonic lodges do assign metallic values. Maybe this brazen-faced shamelessness accompanies the third stage in human deterioration: gold, silver, brass. Yet I hear that freemasonry is a society of men concerned with moral and spiritual, rather than material values. If a man came up to you in the street and asserted with a straight face his right to your property, what would be your reaction? Joking aside, if your ownership happened to be only fractional, this man might in fact possess the rest under a contract to which you had consented.

The 6,200 pages of the Talmud originated over the period of 200 to 500 "CE" (Wikipedia) ("Common Era": BCE and CE —"this is a thinly veiled attempt by atheists and religious people other than Christians to remove Christian religious references from our culture." (www.biblequestions.org)

> Use of the CE abbreviation was introduced by Jewish academics in the mid-19th century. Since the late 20th century, use of CE and BCE has been popularized in academic and scientific publications and more generally by publishers wishing to emphasize secularism and/or sensitivity to non-Christians. (Wikipedia)

* * *

> The first unequivocal statement of Mosaic authorship is contained in the Talmud, c. 200-500, where the rabbis discuss exactly how the Torah was transmitted to Moses. (www.cs.umd.edu/~mvz/bible/doc-hyp.pdf)

* * *

> Mosaic authorship is the Jewish tradition (later adopted by Christian scholars) that the Torah was dictated to Moses by God, with the exception of the last eight verses of Deuteronomy, which describe the death and burial of Moses. (Louis Jacobs, *The Jewish Religion: A Companion*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1995, p. 375.)

Regarding Moses, there is no evidence that this worthy ever existed. Indeed, one might assert with some justification that the lies began with him. 'Whether Moses even lived is in dispute… "They tell you," said the late Rabbi Emil Hirsch, "that Moses never lived." I acquiesce. If they tell me that the story that came from Egypt is mythology, I shall not protest. It is mythology. ..

> Whether Moses lived or not, he cannot have led any mass exodus from Egypt into Canaan (Palestine). No sharply defined Israelite tribes existed, says Rabbi Elmer Berger (with whom my grandfather corresponded), at any time when anyone called Moses may have led some small groups out of Egyptian slavery. The Habiru (Hebrews) then were already established in

> Canaan… Their name, Habiru, denoted no racial or tribal identity; it meant "nomads." (Douglas Reed, *The Controversy of Zion*, *op. cit.*, p. 4)

The Talmud is a collection of books that provide a record of Jewish rabbis discussing Jewish law, ethics, customs and history; it is not a religious book, in the sense of being devout or spiritual.

According to the Talmud:

1. Christians are: idolators
2. Christians are worse than the Turks
3. Christians are murderers
4. Christians are fornicators
5. Christians are unclean
6. Christians are compared to dung
7. Christians are not like men, but beasts
8. Christians differ only in form from beasts. The Talmud says: "God created them in the form of men for the glory of Israel. But Akum were created for the sole end of ministering unto them [the Jews] day and night. Nor can they ever be relieved from this service. It is becoming to the son of a king [an Israelite] that animals in their natural form, and animals in the form of human beings should minister unto him."
9. Christians are animals
10. Christians are worse than animals
11. Christians propagate like beasts
12. Christians are children of the devil
13. The souls of Christians are evil and unclean
14. After death they go down to hell

(Rev. Ignatius Pranaitis, *The Talmud Unmasked*, 1892; many reprints, e.g., CreateSpace, 2015)

> Part of the Jewish people recognized Jesus as the Messiah, others, especially the proud Pharisees, would not recognize Him; they persecuted His followers and began to enact many laws that required Jews to persecute Christians.
>
> These laws, as well as some stories from earlier rabbis, were collected in the year A.D. 80 by Rabbi Johanan ben Sakai and were finally completed around the year 200 by Rabbi Jehuda Hannasi, and thus was born the "Mishnah." The rabbis later added many other things to "Mishnah," so around 500 AD Rabbi Huna ben Achai could now collect these appendages to form a separate volume, called "Gemara." The "Mishnah" and "Gemara" together constitute the Talmud.
>
> In the Talmud, these rabbis call Christians idolaters, murderers, whoremongers, feces, animals in human form, less than animals, sons of the devil etc. Priests are called "kamarim," i.e. diviners, and "galachim," bald-headed,

> and in particular they do not like the souls consecrated to God in the religious life.
>
> Instead of "bejs tefillah," house of prayer, they call the church "'bejs tifla," house of idiocy. They call images, medals, rosaries, etc., "elylym," that is to say idols. In the Talmud, Sundays and holidays are called "jom ejd," or days of perdition. They teach, furthermore, that a Jew is permitted to deceive, to steal from a Christian, since "all property of the disbelievers," i.e. Christians, "is like the desert: the first to take it becomes its owner." [A fine collection of Talmudic "laws" may be found under "Talmudic Tidbits." According to Jewish teaching, the duty of each Jew is to study the Talmud day and night. Every other occupation is only allowed alongside study of the Talmud. *GM*]
>
> This book, consisting of twelve volumes that inspire hatred against Christ and against Christians, is learnt by heart by the rabbis and is used as the basis for teaching the people, who are instructed that this is a sacred book, more important than Scripture, so much so that even God consults the expertise of the rabbis contained in the Talmud. It is not therefore surprising that neither the ordinary Jew nor rabbi has any understanding of the religion of Christ, nourished as they are only by hatred toward their Redeemer, buried in the affairs of the temporal order, greedy for gold and power, they cannot even imagine what peace and happiness on this earth is offered by the faithful, ardent and generous love of Him Crucified! How it exceeds all the "joys" of sense or intelligence offered by this miserable world! (M. Kolbe, *op. cit.*, Vol. 3. p. 253).

The most convincing explanation of their nature traces the behavior of Jews generally to a racist, chosen-people creed devised by the tiny tribe of Judah, in 458 B.C; a doctrine that is based on exploitation and usurpation. This fundamental materialism sets Judaism apart from the spirituality that animates Christianity in its most exalted forms, in substance as in belief. Perhaps it is in a comparison of their respective places of worship that we should seek the differences between Christians and Jews. Traditional Catholic and Protestant churches and cathedrals alike are inspiring, both in structure and adornment. Distinguished for their architectural individuality and timeless beauty, internally as externally, they are some of the most memorable historical edifices extant. Their magnificence and serenity mark them as places not only of worship but of reflection and peace. Their steeples stretch towards infinity, as their builders saw it, towards God. Even in today's degraded and overbuilt conurbations, we can find churches, guided by their spires, often the only surviving monuments to dignity, to faith, to inclusivity. (Islam is also an inclusive faith.) Faith, as opposed to religion, is a worthy expression of Man's striving to understand, to come to terms with his predicament and his mortality. Raised above mere materialism, the Christian faith is anchored in the intangible: the soul.

By contrast, the synagogue is often externally unremarkable and internally not much more interesting—of late even bunker-like in its defensiveness. The undistinguished, sterile appearance of many synagogues is a manifestation of worldliness; of the featurelessness and crass materialism which is the Jews' striving. It cannot be dignified by the word "faith." Jewish religious belief, as expressed in Talmudic doctrine, is militant, racist, exclusive and soulless. Its only faith is in money. (Checking the words "Jewish soul" on Google, one may come across the site www.jewishmag.com, featuring a pedestrian and unpersuasive article entitled "The Uniqueness of the Jewish Soul." The claim that the "Jewish soul" is unique is predictable, but, lest the reader fear that he has strayed from the main interest, just above the title, a cartoon hand agitates a cup, accompanied by the word "donate"—an encouragement to sympathetic readers to fund more propaganda.)

> You ask what was the Jews' philosophy; the answer will be very short: they didn't have one. Their lawmakers themselves spoke nowhere expressly either about the immortality of the soul or of the rewards of another life. (Voltaire, *Dictionnaire philosophique*, Gabriel Grasset, Genève 1764, art. "Juifs")

Without wanting, or needing, to enter into a discussion about the origins of the Gospels or their elevation to Holy Writ by the Christian Church, which, through its superior interpretation of these scriptures and unique mediation with God through the Vicar of Christ and his colleagues in religion and their untold minions scattered across the globe, has amassed enormous power and wealth, one can assume that a similar expediency guided the Jews. However, being by their nature unimpeded by spirituality, they were not bothered by the enigma of the immortality of the soul, but proceeded straightaway to the main chance: loot. That is, they first created a god in their image and according to their desires. This anthropomorphized god in turn bestowed all they desired on them, a thoroughly practical arrangement. (Dr. Oscar Levy: "Are not they the inventors of the Chosen People Myth?")

The god of materialism is therefore not remote as is the Christian God; he is earthbound and a crony of his creators, the chief crony of unfettered acquisitive Capitalism.

> It is not an accident that Judaism gave birth to Marxism, and it is not an accident that the Jews readily took up Marxism; all this was in perfect accord with the progress of Judaism and the Jews.
>
> The Jews should realize that Jehovah no longer dwells in heaven, but he dwells in us right here on earth; we must no longer look up to Jehovah as above us and outside of us, but we must see him right within us. (Rabbi Harry Watons, *A Program for the Jews. An Answer to All Anti-Semites*, Committee for the Preservation of the Jews, New York 1939)

According to the Israel Democracy Institute, approximately two thirds of Israeli Jews believe that Jews are the "chosen people":

> And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently onto the voice of the lord thy god… that the lord thy god will set thee on high above all nations of the earth. (Deuteronomy 28:1)
>
> * * *
>
> For you are a holy people to YHWH your God, and God has chosen you to be his treasured people from all the nations that are on the face of the earth. (Deuteronomy 14:2)
>
> * * *
>
> The book consists of three sermons or speeches delivered to the Israelites by Moses on the plains of Moab, shortly before they enter the Promised Land… scholars have accepted that the core of Deuteronomy was composed in Jerusalem in the 7th century BC in the context of religious reforms advanced by King Josiah (reigned 641—609 B.C.). (Wikipedia)

Possibly a slight confusion reigns here: is the Jews' God Lucifer or Jehovah? Or is he both? Jehovah "dwells in us right here in earth," so earthbound and material, and Jews "must no longer look up to" him. Sounds more like Lucifer to me. Did the Jews' "discovery" in the 7th century that they were the "Chosen People" and had inherited the whole world have anything to do with their attractiveness as a "religion" or belief system to King Bulan of Khazaria in the 8th century?

Jehovah is a god in name only; his actual executives are the usurers, (the Sanhedrin (officials) Jesus expelled from the temple), but more immediately, the Rabbis, who, by means of 613 commandments, instruct and keep an iron hand on their ghetto-based flocks.

Contrary to popular myth and to propaganda, the ghetto is a Jewish institution. It is a ghetto of the mind, as much as of habitation. Whether in Zürich main station or on Hampstead Heath, one may encounter isolated groups of small, black-clad and sidelocked children being hurried along by adult overseers in their parallel, obscurantist world, cut off from enlightenment. Ideally, according to Talmudic design, all Jews should be confined to ghettos, so that they can be insulated from outside influence and educated by their religious leaders to conform to the narrow, bigoted, uniform Talmudic creed.

There is no action too mean that some Talmudic law does not elucidate its practice. Even the order in which a Jew should put on his shoes is defined. Thus all orthodox Jews are reminded through their daily minutiae of their obligation to their God and their duty to their cause. Israel is simply the largest ghetto. It was not initially their country of immigration that restricted Jews to money grubbing, but "the Talmud that forbade the Jew almost every activity other than the amassing of money" ("they only conceded just enough to the

people about them to make their economic activities possible") Dr. Josef Kastein/Julius Katzenstein, *History and Destiny of the Jews*, Lane, London 1933/1935, quoted in Douglas Reed's *The Controversy of Zion*, *op. cit.*, p. 98).

A young Orthodox Jewish man

Thus restricted and convinced that they are "Chosen People," they naturally demonstrate the arrogance of ignorance.

Two learned Jews, Moses Maimonides and Moses Mendelssohn, tried at different times to turn the teachings away from the Talmud and into more enlightened channels:

Moses Maimonides drew up a famous code of the principles of Judaism and wrote, "It is forbidden to defraud or deceive any person in business. Judaist and non-Judaist are to be treated alike… What some people imagine, that it is possible to cheat a Gentile, is an error, and based on ignorance… Deception, duplicity, cheating and circumvention toward a Gentile are despicable to the Almighty, as 'all that do unrighteously are an abomination unto the Lord thy God.'"

The Talmudists denounced Maimonides to the Inquisition, saying: "Behold, there are among us heretics and infidels, for they were seduced by Moses Ben Maimonides."

At this bequest his books were burned in Paris and Montpellier, the book-burning edict of the Talmudic law thus being fulfilled. On his grave the words were incised, "Here lies an excommunicated Jew" (*The Controversy of Zion*, *ibid.* p. 100).

Moses Mendelssohn stated that "Judaism is not a Religion, but a Law Religionized." He proclaimed the heresy that Jews, while retaining their faith, ought to become integrated with their fellow men. That meant breaking free from the Talmud and returning to the ancient religious idea of which the Israelite remonstrants had glimpses. His guiding thought was, "Oh, my brethren, follow the example of love, as you have till now followed that of hatred."

Mendelssohn prepared for his children a German translation of the Bible, which he then published for general use among Jews. The Talmudic rabbinate, declaring that "the Jewish youth would learn the German language from Mendelssohn's translation, more than an understanding of the Torah," put it under ban: "All true to Judaism are forbidden under penalty of excommunication to use the translation." They then had the translation publicly burnt in Berlin. (*ibid.* p. 101).

The Jewish religion as it is today traces its descent, without a break, through all the centuries, from the Pharisees. Their leading ideas and methods found expression in a literature of enormous extent, of which a very great deal is still in existence. The Talmud is the largest and most important single piece of that literature… and the study of it is essential for any real understanding of Pharisaism. (*Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, 1943) Pharasaism became Talmudism… But the spirit of the ancient Pharisee survives unaltered. The Talmud derives its authority from the position held by the ancient academies. (Rabbi Louis Finkelstein, 1937; both according to Elizabeth K. Dilling, *The Jewish Religion: Its Influence Today*, 4th ed., Noontide Press, Torrance, Cal., 1983)

Aside:

Hence "pharisaical," according to any thesaurus, also means "hypocritical."

The Talmud is to this day the circulating heart's blood of the Jewish religion. Whatever laws, customs or ceremonies we observe—whether we are Orthodox, Conservative, Reform or merely spasmodic sentimentalists—we follow the Talmud. It is our common law. (Herman Wouk, *New York Herald-Tribune*, 1959)

* * *

We hate Christianity and Christians. Even the best of them must be regarded as our worst enemies. They preach love of one's neighbor and mercy, which is contrary to our principles. Christian love is an obstacle to the development of the revolution. Down with love of one's neighbor. What we need is hatred; only thus shall we conquer the universe. (A. Lunacharsky, Marxist revolutionary and Soviet People's Commissar of Education; according to Michael P. Riccards, *Faith and Leadership: The Papacy and the Roman Catholic Church*, Lexington Books, Lanham, Md., 2012, p. 387)

III

EXTINGUISHED: CIVILIZATION

After a false start in 1993, when I was inspired to communicate anonymously my suggestion that conservative parties should moderate their politics in favor of the environment, thus undermining and making unnecessary Leftist pseudo-"Green" parties, I delayed any direct contact with the *National Zeitung* until I read, in 2004, that the two main German right-wing parties, *NPD* and *DVU*, had joined forces. The junior of the two, the *DVU*, was the creation of Dr. Frey, the owner of the newspaper. The moment seemed propitious.

I remember grinning like a fool, on the occasion of our first meeting, in late 2004. I felt immediately at home, all the more so when I recognized a photograph of my grandfather on the topmost shelf of his bookcase. This bookcase extended around three sides of the room and almost to the ceiling. The fourth side was taken up with a glass door, giving onto a balcony. Here, his son photographed us together, my gargoyle grin still fixed. It felt as though I had finally landed in the right place, after all these years.

At lunch, at one of his favorite Italian restaurants, I was able to put to him a few of the questions that had been bothering me about the war. Why, for instance, had the evacuation of Dunkirk been allowed to happen, when Hitler had the opportunity of capturing the entire British army? It had been a last gambit to gain some understanding with Britain, he said. In fact, Hitler had been duped since the Munich Agreement in September 1938 into believing that there existed in Britain a strong movement for appeasement and against war with Germany, a movement led by Chamberlain, which would outweigh in importance and effect Churchill's warmongering faction. This illusion had been fostered by banker Kurt von Schröder, who backed the "Anglo-German Fellowship" (an organization to which many leading British industrialists and companies belonged.). Hence, Hitler's reluctance to attack the British Expeditionary Force in its hopeless position on the beaches.

This mistaken outlook also explains Rudolf Hess's flight to Britain in May 1941, the ultimate attempt to proffer a peace plan before the June offensive

against Russia. It was at Schröder's house in Cologne, in January 1932 and January 1933, that the vital meetings occurred during which Hitler was assured of financial backing for the then-bankrupt NSDAP, and of support for his chancellorship. (Schröder's backing can ultimately be traced to N.M. Rothschild/the Bank of England—E. Mullins, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, Bankers Research Institute Staunton, Va., 1983/1991, p. 92—even if Hitler knew of or guessed at the origins of this money, he may be presumed to have disregarded the injunctions attached to it.) Even if I had been conscious of these facts then, I doubt that Dr. Frey would have been willing to discuss them.

> He (Hitler) then astonished us by speaking with admiration of the British Empire, of the necessity for its existence, and of the civilization that Britain had brought into the world. He remarked, with a shrug of the shoulders, that the creation of its Empire had been achieved by means that were often harsh, but 'where there is planing, there are shavings flying.' He compared the British Empire with the Catholic Church saying they were both essential elements of stability in the world. He said that all he wanted from Britain was that she should acknowledge Germany's position on the Continent. The return of Germany's colonies would be desirable but not essential, and he would even offer to support Britain with troops if she should be involved in difficulties anywhere. (Historian Basil Liddell Hart, quoting General von Blumentritt about the Halt Order at Dunkirk, *The Other Side of the Hill*, Pan Books, London 1983, p. 200)

Hitler did not realize that Britain had not been English since the late 17th century, any more than France had been French since the late 18th century. The indigenous spirit of these countries had been eroded by an incubus, which brandmarked them through the establishment of a privatized central bank. Germany underwent this hijacking only in 1873, due to its belated unification as the Reich in 1871.

Eventually, Dr. Frey asked me if I would be interviewed for the paper. I accepted. At home again, I reflected that I didn't want that one meeting to have been the sum of our acquaintance. I proposed that I write a regular column, entitled "Menuhin and the Way He Sees the World." Thus began a fruitful collaboration that lasted until October 2008. It only ended then because I was disappointed at his unwillingness to publish an interview I had just done with imprisoned lawyer Sylvia Stolz, which we had agreed in advance. It must have seemed too hot. In fact, his refusal led to a much wider exposure of the interview on the Internet, where it was translated into French, Italian and English, from the original German (www.adelaideinstitute.org/newsletters/n426.htm).

> "Civic courage against the Right" is less "courage against Rightist violence" than—at least in terms of psychological warfare—"violence against the Right," it does not need any particular courage. Courage was shown by Sylvia Stolz, who stood up against the "vassal state Federal Republic" [of

> Germany] and thus risks everything, her social existence, her profession, her freedom, if not her life. She unquestionably transgressed the limits of the Federal Republic, after which she was as good as an outlaw. She was prevented—by "vassal's justice"—"in the name of the people"—from fulfilling her mandate, unlawfully sentenced and arrested in the courtroom. The judges who did this revealed themselves as unredeemable charlatans who deserve our contempt… She described Germany's judicial position and that of the German Reich correctly. (Horst Karl August Lummert, Jewish commentator and author, Yishmaelonline.Blogspot, goo.gl/MWt2WD, February 1, 2008)

Over time, doubts occurred to me about the whole-hearted commitment of Dr. Frey and his *National Zeitung* to the cause which I had automatically assumed we shared. In view of his ability to acquire the newspaper in 1958, at a time when the Allies must still have been particularly careful in their assignment of proprietorship of the media, over which they had complete control, one may wonder if Dr. Frey had made certain promises, signed certain undertakings, limiting the extent of his patriotic effusions. The publication has always distinguished its defense of traditional German values and the German Wehrmacht from nostalgia for National Socialism (the newspaper was originally in part financed by the CIA). However, these misgivings only arose later. At the outset, I was simply gratified to be able to add my voice in support of the truth. Consider the following:

> SHAEF Law No. 191. Until the passage of new laws by the military government, the following is forbidden: the printing and distribution of newspapers, magazines, books, placards and other printed matter of all kinds, as well as the activity and operation of press correspondence offices and news agencies.

To write implies an expectation that someone is going to read what one writes. In a time when a dwindling number of people read at all, Bulwer-Lytton's expression "The pen is mightier than the sword" risks losing its relevance. Nevertheless, I hoped to make a difference, however slight. There was never any question of remuneration and, indeed, I found as I had before, during the years when I had occupied myself with training in architectural restoration, that being one's own master allowed the kind of freedom of action and decision that working for pay within a structure could not. Of course, the paper imposed its own limitations. My contributions were edited to conform to German law, in particular, to the notoriously elastic "§130 Volksverhetzung" (lit. "incitement of the people," more commonly known as "hate speech"), but I tried to push the barriers as far as I could. While the indisputable truth is available through many sites on the internet, Paragraph 130 ensures that anyone who propagates this truth will be prosecuted—you can know the truth, but you must not speak about it.

Whereas previously the "*Stammtisch*" (regulars' table) assumed a self-contained group of like-minded people, now, in some European countries—Switzerland, for example—you may share a thought with one other person, but even the interception by a third party might expose you to prosecution.

Swiss law, 2007: "The national court has expressed itself in this matter thus: 'Freedom of speech does not apply absolutely; according to Art. 10 §2 *EMRK*, it may be subjected to legal restraints, in so far as these are necessary for the maintenance of democratic order. Art. 261a Penal Code, like other determinations of the penal code, in this sense represents the legal limitations of the freedom of speech basically guaranteed by the EMRK. The courts are to interpret this determination according to the constitution.'" (Study commissioned by the National Commission against Racism, Bern 2007)

The glaring contradiction of a claimed "democracy" in which freedom of speech is only relative has not deterred the dismal legal sycophants who fabricated this travesty of a law. And what is this "*EMRK*"? It is the German abbreviation for the "European Human Rights Convention," that fancy-sounding old subterfuge for societal repression, in league with Switzerland's *Eidgenössischen Kommission gegen Rassismus* or "National Commission against Racism," an extra-parliamentary committee, headed since its creation in 1993 (not coincidentally just before the introduction of the Swiss Antiracism Law 261a, in September, 1994) by a certain Georg Kreis, always in the forefront on such questions. So this tenured fifth columnist and his self-important organization have induced the Swiss people to muzzle themselves. Human Rights really means the Rights of Jews.

Memo from today:

February 20, 2015. The Swiss National Council (government) has announced that it has been working for eight years on the implementation of an "opinions" authority ("Gesinnungsbehörde"). This comprehensive project has as goal, with the help of so-called "monitoring intruments," systematically and over the longterm, to collect racist and discriminating tendencies in Switzerland. So the Swiss government plans to spend public money to observe and survey Swiss citizens by means of a kind of "thought police," with a view to capturing and presumably censoring their mental dispositions.

Memo from today:

April 2, 2015. Switzerland in the news again: A banner with the inscription "Football Frees" at the Super-League game on Thursday at Luzern's Allmend is bothering the state prosecutor's office. It is checking whether the fans of St. Gallen football club have contravened the law on racism. By their possibly unintended but humourous allusion to the all-too-familiar "Arbeit

Macht Frei," the unfortunate Swiss football club may have broken this superfluous law.

"Work Will Set You Free" (*Arbeit Macht Frei*) reads the sign over the gate at the Auschwitz labor camp. What few people realize is that good behavior and work habits actually could set you free. Many prisoners were released during the war, "showing that the purpose of the camps was rehabilitation and reform, not torture and repression." (Stephen A. Raper, "The Facts about the Origins of the Concentration Camps and Their Administration," *The Barnes Review*, January/February 2001.)

"Mandatory tolerance." As part of the ongoing enforced re-education of the planet, a 12-page, "European Framework National Statute for the Promotion of Tolerance," document was produced in 2012 ("submitted with a view to being enacted by the legislatures of European states"), by a team headed by a professor from Tel Aviv. Although published under the logo of the EU, it was steered by an Israeli Jew. Apparently discretion is no longer necessary: Jews are right out in front and in the lead in the promotion of their own brand of tolerance, of which Israel does not yet possess a monopoly on the word's redefinition, but surely dominates its own singular understanding of it. Consider the following:

> On November 9–16, 2008, the ECTR was among initiators and organisers of a series of events held as part of the European Week of Tolerance on the occasion of the 70th anniversary of die Kristallnacht and International Day for Tolerance. In the course of official events the ECTR presented a draft European Framework Convention on Promoting Tolerance

and Combating Intolerance and the Concept for a White Paper on Tolerance to the European Parliament. The European Week of Tolerance was co-organised by the ECTR, the European Jewish Congress, the European Parliament, the Parliamentary Assembly of the Council of Europe, the Russian Jewish Congress, the World Holocaust Forum Foundation and the Holocaust Martyrs' and Heroes' Remembrance Authority Yad Vashem. ("European Council on Tolerance and Reconciliation," Wikipedia)

* * *

The document has been officially presented to the public by ECTR (European Council on Tolerance and Reconciliation) Chairman Alexander Kwasniewski and ECTR Co-Chairman Viatcheslav [Moshe] Kantor [another one] on October 16, 2012 in Brussels, and later has been passed to Martin Schulz, President of the European Parliament [a diligent lackey]. Talking of the need for "rules, proposals, laws" to make tolerance mandatory across the EU, Kantor introduced ECTR's proposals for a general law of tolerance. ("Model National Statute for the Promotion of Tolerance," Wikipedia)

* * *

Balkan leaders honored for "tolerance, honesty, moral courage, and reconciliation" at European Council on Tolerance and Reconciliation ceremony. *European Jewish Press*, October 16, 2012. (*ibid.*, fn 5)

* * *

The ECTR held a Round Table Meeting in Moscow on October 25, 2011. Russian and international experts discussed issues of paramount importance connected with the current status, aspects and promotion of tolerance in Europe and in Russia. The experts also touched on such topics as the boundaries of tolerance [etc., etc.](*ibid.*)

So now we have "experts" on tolerance.

In October 2012 Viatcheslav Moshe Kantor introduced ECTR's proposals for a general law of tolerance, which was presented at an official ceremony in the presence of European Parliament President Martin Schulz, as well as the two recipients of the European Medal of Tolerance. Expanding on the Model Law for Promotion of Tolerance, a version of which it seeks to make mandatory across all 27 member states, Chair of the Task Force in charge of its inception Yoram Dinstein (another one) said that "tolerance is the glue that cements together the bond between distinct groups in a single society."

On 17 September 2013, a subcommittee of the ECTR, composed of Yoram Dinstein, Ugo Genesio, Rein Müllerson, Daniel Thürer and Rüdiger Wolfrum presented "a European framework national statute for the pro-

> motion of tolerance submitted with a view to being enacted by the legislatures of European states" to the Committee on Civil Liberties, Justice and Home Affairs of the European Parliament. (*ibid.*)

Apart from the redundancies in this sentence, there is no "bond between distinct groups in a single society." That is why one can speak about "distinct groups in a single society." If anything, it is the glue of universal, unredeemable debt that binds all societies together.

> New draft law: Liviu Dragnea wants fines up to RON 60,000 for "social defamation." (*Nine O'Clock Romania*, Sept. 27, 2015)

Aside:

The overuse of the word "tolerance" in the context of Jew-legitimated behavior has reduced its meaning and its worth to nil. I propose that the word "Tangerine" be substituted, as it also has three syllables and is at least as expressive. By the way, German Minister of Finance Wolfgang Schäuble and publisher Hubert Burda ("Through his active involvement in Partners in *Tolerance*, Burda supports Steven Spielberg's Shoah Foundation"—Wikipedia) received this year's "Prize for Understanding and *Tolerance*," from the Jewish Museum in Berlin, proving that they are performing satisfactorily. So that's all right. (Author's italics)

Of course such laws have nothing to do with the aforementioned common sense, and everything to do with special interests. This must be the case; else any reflective person must ask himself if the world has gone mad. What kind of legal system—after centuries of progressive and rational development—can be coerced into passing laws that allow people to be imprisoned merely for voicing an opinion, or for offending someone's sensibilities? These suppressive laws themselves are only based on inculcated belief.

> Today's historiography is just a belief. A belief that is supported by criminal law. (Hermann Göring's closing words at Nuremberg show trial)

Göring was sentenced to hang, but even today, the terms of imprisonment imposed for such "crimes" are often longer than those inflicted on murderers. Such peculiar laws are incompatible with a civilized society. "Civilization" is sometimes defined as "an advanced stage in social development," according to *The Oxford Concise Dictionary*, thus of cultivation, of improvement in the sense of freedom from oppression—a state most of us believed we had attained. Yet we are returning to a dark age of restriction instead. On the one hand, contemporary society seems to be obsessed with such superficial freedoms as the legalization of same-sex marriage; on the other, the basic right to freedom of expression is penalized anew. The new empires, or blocs, have no single societies as such, but only multicultural mixes. This mishmash of humanity allows

freedoms to be trampled more easily than would have formerly cohesive communities. Less-advanced societies had high penalties for *lèse majesté*. In Thailand, where the King is still held to be sacrosanct and inviolable, *lèse majesté* may be punished with 15 years in jail. In Scotland, a law against sedition still exists, but it has not been prosecuted since 1715. If it is really the intention of governments who have gagged their people with these laws to revert to totalitarianism, instead of using euphemistic blather about "discrimination" and "racism," they should state openly the true nature of their cause and thus the true letter of their law: "Whoever speaks ill of Jews will be prosecuted," as was the case under Lenin ("law against anti-Semitism," introduced July 27, 1918. Lenin had issued an ukase ordering that any active anti-Semite could be shot without going through any court procedures.) Isn't that what it's really about?

Alone the fact that one may not question the Jewish "holocaust" and that Jewish pressure has inflicted laws on democratic societies to prevent questions—while incessant promotion and indoctrination of the same averredly incontestable "holocaust" occur—gives the game away. It proves that it must be a lie. Why else would one not be allowed to question it? Because it might offend the "survivors"? Because it "dishonors the dead"? Hardly sufficient reason to outlaw discussion. No, because the exposure of this leading lie might precipitate questions about so many other lies and cause the whole ramshackle fabrication to crumble.

> In order to destroy the prestige of heroism for political crime, we shall send it for trial in the category of thieving, murder, and every kind of abominable and filthy crime. Public opinion will then confuse in its conception this category of crime with the disgrace attaching to every other and will brand it with the same contempt. (allegedly forged Protocol No. 19)

A mass show trial, in which 42 people were indicted, but which was eventually dismissed for lack of evidence, began in Washington, D.C., on April 17, 1944:

> Under pressure from Jewish organizations, to judge from articles appearing in publications put out by Jews for Jews, the new indictment even more than the first was drawn to include criticisms of Jews as "sedition." It appeared that a main purpose of the whole procedure, along with outlawing unfavorable comments on the administration, was to set a legal precedent of judicial interpretations and severe penalties which would serve to exempt Jews in America from all public mention except praise, in contrast to the traditional American viewpoint which holds that all who take part in public affairs must be ready to accept full free public discussion, either pro or con. (UPI news release of 1943, according to David Baxter, "The Great Sedition Trial of 1944: A Personal Memoir," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1 (Spring 1985), pp. 23-40; here p. 32)

Lawrence Dennis, one of the defendants, commented later that: "One of the most significant features of the trial was the utter insignificance of the defendants in relation to the great importance which the government sought to give to the trial by all sorts of publicity-seeking devices."

According to Dennis, it was the design of the sedition trial to target not the big-name critics of the Roosevelt war policies, but instead to use the publicity surrounding the trial to frighten the vast numbers of potential grassroots critics of the intervention in the Eurasian war into silence, essentially showing them that they, too, could end up in the dock if they were to dare to speak out as the defendants had in opposition to the administration's policies.

"What the prosecutor was essentially trying to do," according to Lawrence Dennis, was "to perfect a formula to convict people for doing what was against no law. It boiled down to choosing a crime which the Department of Justice would undertake to prove equalled anti-Semitism, anti-communism and isolationism. The crime chosen was causing insubordination in the armed forces. The law was the Smith Act, which had been enacted in 1940."

> Defense attorney Henry Klein minced no words when he told the jury that Jewish organizations were using the trial for their own ends: "We will prove that this persecution was instigated by so-called professional Jews who make a business of preying on other Jews by scaring them into the belief that their lives and their property are in danger through threatened pogroms in the United States [and that] anti-Semitism charged in this so-called indictment, is a racket, that is being run by racketeers for graft purposes."
>
> Day after day, the trial wore on. Page after page of publications authored by the defendants was introduced into evidence, giving rise [among] all in attendance to the idea that it was their writings which were really on trial. The government announced that it intended to introduce 32,000 exhibits. It became obvious that what the defendants were really being prosecuted for was 'Jew-baiting' which gave an indication of one principal source of the prosecution's support. It became one of the longest and most expensive trials in U.S. history. In essence, the trial was little more than an assault against free speech.
>
> On November 22, 1946, Judge Bolitha Laws of the U.S. District Court for the District of Columbia, dismissed the charges against the defendants, saying that to allow the case to continue would be "a travesty on [sic] justice." (Author Roger Roots, quoted in: Michael Collins Piper, Ken Hoop, "A Mockery of Justice: The Great Sedition Trial of 1944," *The Barnes Review*, Vol. 5, No. 6 (November/December 1999), pp. 4-20)

In the better-informed, educated and more sophisticated countries, so-called hate-crime laws are being passed as fast as legislatures composed of fools and hypocrites can be influenced to pass them. (The same folks who urge and legalize the mass immigration of economic and often criminal "refugees." Many

refuse to be registered, with the result that they do not officially exist, are untraceable by the police, can disappear into existing gangs or 'clans' in major cities, commit crimes, and then disappear again.) In Austria, France, Switzerland, Australia and Canada, among other countries, it is an offense to deny "the Holocaust." At least six people in Germany have recently received long sentences for this "crime":

– Wolfgang Fröhlich (14 years) (all verdicts together)
– Horst Mahler (12 years—has been in intensive care for several months, as a result of losing first one foot and then the entire leg to gangrene, the effect of poor prison care, his advanced age and diabetes. He expects soon to hear if he must return to jail or may be allowed to live his last months in a wheelchair, but in freedom)
– Ernst Zündel (7 years)
– Gerd Honsik (5½ years)(if adding his old 18 months sentence from 1992)
– Germar Rudolf (3¾ years)both verdicts together (1995 & 2007)
– Sylvia Stolz (3 years and three months). On February 25, 2015, she was sentenced, in Germany, to 20 months more without parole, this time for a presentation about "Freedom of Speech" at a conference in Switzerland, where some footling Bernese lawyer had filed charges—or was instigated to file charges—against her under the Swiss anti-racism law.

Horst Mahler is 79, so his conviction amounts to a life sentence. Mahler is Germany's most famous political prisoner or prisoner of conscience. How's that again? Political prisoner? They had or may still have political prisoners in Cuba, certainly in Ukraine, and in the United States, inconvenient thinkers are sometimes entrapped and railroaded to jail (Edgar Steele, Bill White), but in civilized, enlightened Western Europe?

Yes, indeed. Laws have been invented just to lock away dissidents. These laws establish a dual-justice system. Traditional law still covers general crimes, but a parallel "bias-motivation" system has been invented. Crimes of "prejudice" are vigorously prosecuted. Such crimes include "verbal violence" (i.e. criticism) against protected groups, such as Jews. Germany's *Grundgesetz* or "Basic Law" of 1949 (the nearest Germany has come to a constitution) states very clearly in Article 5, (1): "*Jeder hat das Recht, seine Meinung in Wort, Schrift und Bild frei zu äußern und zu verbreiten und sich aus allgemein zugänglichen Quellen ungehindert zu unterrichten. Die Pressefreiheit und die Freiheit der Berichterstattung durch Rundfunk und Film werden gewährleistet. Eine Zensur findet nicht statt.*"/ "Everyone has the right to express and to disseminate his opinion freely in word, writing or image and unimpededly to instruct himself through commonly accessible sources. Freedom of the press and freedom of reporting through broadcast and film are ensured. Censorship does not occur."

Note, however, that the second paragraph of that article rescinds this very right: "*Diese Rechte finden ihre Schranken in den Vorschriften der allgemeinen Gesetze, den gesetzlichen Bestimmungen zum Schutze der Jugend und in dem Recht der persönlichen*

Ehre." / "This right is limited by general laws, by legal regulations for the protection of minors, and by laws protecting personal honor." Of course, if it is possible to suspend constitutionally guaranteed civil rights with mere "general laws," then this "Basic Law" isn't worth the paper it is written on. Besides, the German Constitutional High Court decided in 2009 that otherwise-prohibited "exceptional" laws designed to suppress only certain views on certain topics are acceptable as an "exception," , when it comes to anything regarding the years 1933-1945 (like §130/131 of the German Penal Code; see goo.gl/36DspO). So when it comes to issues that really matter, there is no freedom of speech in Germany.

Memo from today:

January 5, 2015. On the subject of censorship not occurring, PEN (Poets, Essayists, Novelists) International has released a report entitled "Global Chilling: the Impact of Mass Surveillance on International Writers."

The report revealed that:

> [C]oncern about surveillance is now nearly as high among writers living in liberal democracies (75%) as among those living in non-democracies (80%). The levels of self-censorship reported by writers living in liberal democratic countries (34%) is substantial, even when compared to the levels reported by writers living in authoritarian or semi-democratic countries (61% and 44%, respectively).

And more than half (53%) of the writers worldwide who responded to PEN's survey think that mass surveillance has significantly damaged U.S. credibility as a global champion of free expression for the long-term.

"Fear of government surveillance is prompting many writers living in democratic countries to engage in the kind of self-censorship associated with police states," said Suzanne Nossel, Executive Director of PEN American Center. The report shows that the impact of mass surveillance conducted by the National Security Agency (NSA), other U.S. government authorities and U.S. allies is limiting freedom of expression around the world. Writers around the world are engaging in self-censorship due to fear of surveillance. The respondents were asked whether they had engaged in different types of self-censorship in their written work, personal communications and online activity.

Writers living in liberal democratic countries have begun to engage in self-censorship at levels approaching those seen in non-democratic countries, indicating that mass surveillance has undermined writers' trust in democratic governments respecting their freedom of expression and right to privacy. Because of pervasive surveillance, writers are concerned that expressing certain views even privately or researching certain topics may lead to

negative consequences. Self-censorship has a devastating impact on freedom of information: If writers avoid exploring topics for fear of possible retribution, the material, particularly controversial material, available to readers may be greatly impoverished. Mass surveillance programmes by the U.S. government have damaged its reputation as a protector of free speech in the United States.

The report indicates that particularly in other "free" countries, writers do not believe freedom of expression is better protected in the U.S. than in their countries. Even in countries classified as "partly free," nearly one-third of the writers think freedom of expression enjoys less protection in the U.S. (See more at: goo.gl/C5SAVK)

In 2007, Germany made a bid to make "Holocaust" denial a crime across the EU. The last such attempt failed in 2005, after objections from several governments which apparently felt uncomfortable about imprisoning people for saying what they think. Justice applied selectively is a form of injustice. "Denial" laws prohibit dissident opinions about only one subject, from which it must be clear who is agitating for such laws.

Presently, German authorities claim the right to prosecute anyone anywhere for expressing dissident views on "the Holocaust" that can be accessed online in Germany, even when such expressions of opinion are entirely legal in the country where they are posted, and regardless of the language in which they are written.

Before she left for Israel, Merkel said that, because of its history, Germany was committed to the state of Israel:

> The Shoah was something that is unique and which calls to us always and again to learn the lessons of the past. "And for me that connects directly with Israel's right to existence as a *raison d'état* for Germany." (www.bundesregierung.de, February 25, 2014)

Apart from the repulsive nature of such grovelling, the Oxford dictionaries define "*raison d'état*" as "a purely political reason for action on the part of a ruler or government, especially where a departure from openness, justice, or honesty is involved." The Oxford Reference states:

> *Raison d'état* (much less frequently in the English 'reason of state') dates from arguments in international law at the time of the formation of the modern states system in the seventeenth century. It means that there may be reasons for acting (normally in foreign policy, less usually in domestic policy) which simply override all other considerations of a legal or moral kind. *Raison d'état* is thus a term which fits easily into the language of political realism and *realpolitik*. As those doctrines have declined in acceptability, the term *raison d'état* declined with them. (www.oxfordreference.com/)

So this codicil to the German constitution by "*Kohls Mädchen*" or Helmut Kohl's protégée, as Merkel was known, has a doubtful legal or moral basis. Luckily for the chancellor, no lawyer was prepared to sue Merkel before the constitutional court for her eccentric interpretation of Germany's "*Grundgesetz*."

"First we had the cabbage [=Kohl]*, now we have the salad" – i.e. now we're in a fine mess.*

In a biography, Kohl did not exactly give the impression of having been impressed by Frau Merkel, perhaps another indication that she was imposed on him as his replacement, even then. Merkel's grandfather was Polish, her father changed his name to "Kasner" in 1930, but Angela Merkel could just as well be "Aniela Kazmirczak," for all the loyalty she shows to Germany.

Though a puppet, too (in 1996, the Jew Egon Bahr described all chancellors from Adenauer to Kohl as "unofficial collaborators of the CIA," "Germany—Made in the USA—How U.S. Agents Steered Germany after the War," Phoenix TV, March 4, 2003), Kohl was old-guard and probably resented this Komsomol-type upstart he had to groom for leadership.

Contrary to the popular concept of the westernization of the *DDR*, the reunification of Germany is thus an example of "waters flowing eastward." Kohl is quoted as saying of Merkel: "Mrs. Merkel didn't even know how to eat correctly with a knife and fork. She loitered so much during official dinners that I often had to call her to order," and "Merkel is clueless…" (*Die Welt*, October 6, 2014)

Of course the assertion of Auschwitz's predominance is not new:

> People will remember Auschwitz until the end of time as a part of our German history. (Philipp Jenninger, speech before parliament, November 9, 1988)
>
> * * *
>
> Whoever denies the truth about the National Socialist extermination camps betrays the foundations on which the Federal Republic of Germany has been constructed. Whoever denies Auschwitz attacks not only the dignity of Jews; he also shakes the roots of the self-perception of this society. (Rudolf Wassermann, *Die Welt*, March 8, 1994)

Joschka Fischer had already called Auschwitz a reason of state in 1987. As Foreign Minister, he confirmed his opinion in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* on February 18, 1999:

> All democracies have a basis, a foundation. For France, it is 1789. For the USA, the Declaration of Independence. For Spain, the Spanish Civil War. Well, for Germany, it is Auschwitz. It can only be Auschwitz.

So this semi-educated little theorist, an erstwhile petty criminal and violent street demonstrator who used the Green Party as a mechanism for self-advancement and then exchanged its natural attachment to environmentalism for obedience in NATO-led military adventures, reduced the justification for existence of his great nation, Germany, now a democracy in name only, to the inflated significance of a single placename and that, a lie. Only in Germany could such a politicized nebbish succeed. He has received no fewer than five awards—all Jewish.

It is particularly unfortunate that the German '68ers and others of the re-educated generation are now in positions of authority, and, through their self-imposed thralldom to Israel, take it as their duty to spread their sadly biased view of their own country's history, in an attempt to perpetuate onto eternity their own people's guilt, for presumed acts of which present generations can have no knowledge, and for which they cannot be held responsible. But it is of course precisely because they are ignorant and misinformed that they can be victimized.

Gudrun Ensslin, later a leader of the RAF (Red Army Faction, 1970-1998, responsible for 34 murders, many bank robberies, kidnappings and bomb attacks—Wikipedia) declared on June 2, 1967, after the student Benno Ohnesorg had been shot in the back of the head by a Berlin policeman (later discovered to have been a member of the East German Secret Police, *Stasi*): "This fascist state is determined to kill us all. This is the Auschwitz generation—one can't reason with them."

The Red Army Faction was initially an unarmed Marxist protest movement, which was from its inception infiltrated by diverse government agencies, rendering these naive rebels against postwar German conditions mere marionettes in the struggle for political leverage. In the course of its life, the RAF, in its various incarnations, radicalized and armed itself, most likely acquiring weapons and explosives from NATO's stay-behind network "Gladio" (created 1948—exposed 1990), whose aim was to stir up fear in the 13 European countries in which it was present, and thus create the need for a strong right-wing state ("strategy of tension").

In Italy, for instance, the bomb which caused the 1980 massacre at Bologna main station, intended to incriminate the Italian Communist Party, the largest

in Europe, and prevent it from achieving power, came from Gladio "the makings of the bomb… came from an arsenal used by Gladio… according to a parliamentary commission on terrorism." (*The Guardian*, January 16, 1991).

Incidentally, Otto Schily, Ensslin's lawyer, states that, by fulfilling his duty to defend his client, without thereby condoning the RAF's acts, he had to use political argumentation. This was interpreted by the court as publicity and support for the accused, which, in turn, made him liable to prosecution (Schily, Arte Television, November 27, 2012), just as is now the case with lawyers who seek to defend "holocaust deniers."

Bilderberg-participant Otto Schily, both in his private and professional life, eventually disclosed his innate opportunism. His second wife is Jewish, and he has received a Jewish award. If a mercenary hooligan ("Joschka" Fischer) can become the Green Party's Foreign Minister, a highbrow lawyer (Otto Schily) can certainly become the Socialist Party's Interior Minister. It's all just a matter of adaptability.

> Only when a body's inner death is manifest, do outside elements win the power of lodgement in it—yet merely to destroy it. Then, indeed, that body's flesh dissolves into a swarming colony of insect life: but who, in looking on that body's self, would hold it still for living? (Richard Wagner)

* * *

> Exterminate Anti-Semitic Termites as Our Ancestors Did 2,500 Years Ago" (Rabbi Leon Spitz, *American Hebrew*, March 1, 1946)

Who are the termites? Well known, but it can't do any harm to repeat:

> A nation can survive its fools, and even the ambitious. But it cannot survive treason from within. An enemy at the gates is less formidable, for he is known and carries his banner openly. But the traitor moves amongst those within the gate freely, his sly whispers rustling through all the alleys, heard in the very halls of government itself. For the traitor appears not a traitor; he speaks in accents familiar to his victims, and he wears their face and their arguments, he appeals to the baseness that lies deep in the hearts of all men. He rots the soul of a nation, he works secretly and unknown in the night to undermine the pillars of the city, he infects the body politic so that it can no longer resist. A murderer is less to fear. (Cicero)

So the world has demonstrably entered the Orwellian realm. (Crimethink: "Thoughtcrime is death. Thoughtcrime does not entail death, Thoughtcrime is death… The essential crime that contains all others in itself." George Orwell, *1984*)

In *1984*, the criminal force called "the resistance" is led by "Emmanuel Goldstein" and another "resistance" member is "Aaronson." Curiously, despite his extraordinary prescience, Orwell misidentified the real menace.

Why should laws against "thought-crime" exist? Because such laws serve to control and limit freedom of expression, and directly serve the Jewish mechanism of suppressing criticism under the general heading of "anti-Semitism," while simultaneously depending upon the same eagerly seized-upon "anti-Semitism" in order to claim victim status. How are they passed?

In Switzerland, the above-mentioned "anti-racism" law was promulgated in 1995. However, it might not have passed, as the Swiss People's Party's leader and main backer opposed it. Then he mysteriously capitulated.

"It's no use having right on your side. You must also reckon with the law."

Years later, Sigi Feigel, a locally prominent Jewish lawyer and head of the Jewish community, boasted in Switzerland's most important daily that he had taken on the duty, in the matter of the "anti-racism" law, to "immobilize" Mr. Blocher, according to the *Neue Züricher Zeitung*, December 14, 2003. (Blocher is a Swiss billionaire businessman and main backer of the Swiss People's Party, which represents about 30% of the electorate.) It appears that one of Herr Blocher's main businesses was threatened. That should serve to show how such blackmail works.

Theoretically, these laws are also supposed to "protect" gypsies, homosexuals, blacks etc, but Jewish concern for other minorities is probably slight to non-existent. A newly discovered Truman diary, dated 1947, was published recently. The diary revealed scorn for "cruel Jews." He wrote:

> The Jews, I find, are very, very selfish… they care not how many Estonians, Latvians, Finns, Poles, Yugoslavs or Greeks get murdered or mistreated as D[isplaced] P[ersons] as long as the Jews get special treatment… Yet when they have power, physical, financial or political, neither Hitler nor Stalin has anything on them for cruelty or mistreatment to the underdog. (Robert Rabil, History News Network)

The advantages of such laws are considerable. Instead of requiring concrete evidence to prosecute a violation of customary law, "anti-racism" statutes allow a judicature compliant to Jewish pressure to concoct an infinite variety of allegations and interpretations, and to level trumped-up charges at anyone who has voiced a politically incorrect opinion.

It is difficult to understand how professional legislators could pass such inexact concepts into law. These decrees make a mockery of the courts and the

judicial process, of evidential burden, and the standard of proof. In imitation of the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, they disregard exculpatory, demonstrative and scientific evidence.

Memo from today:

May 5, 2014. "In the trial, physical evidence was considered suspect but the testimony of the police was cast as infallible. McMillan faces seven years in prison." (Actual sentence: 90 days in jail, five years probation.) Sexually aggressed from behind by a policeman, Cecily McMillan apparently elbowed him in the eye. (New York Trial of Cecily McMillan, Occupy Wall Street protester, *The Guardian*, May 5, 2014)

In Germany, evidence introduced by a defense attorney is not only rejected in favor of the abstract ideas of "public incitement" and "prejudice," it may be used to prosecute him, too. Naturally, this threat reduces the number of lawyers willing to defend such cases. Where cowardice and self-interest rule the courts, justice suffers. Under the confused and hazy notion of "hate crime," biased judges interpret the law according to the will of their political masters.

A judge expressed himself very frankly to attorney Dr. Göbel, an expert in "gas-chamber trials": "Surely you do not think your expert witness will be admitted. Surely you know that this court has a political mission. Our mission demands that without exception those who express doubt about certain aspects of Third Reich history must be brought to trial and convicted. You will never be allowed to present your evidence." (Dr. K. Göbel about his experience with a judge at the *Amtsgericht* (County Court) Munich, August 22, 1992; quoted in: Germar Rudolf, "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, No. 2 (2003), pp. 203-219, here p. 214)

These politicians, in turn, are only handymen who respond with knee jerk alacrity to every Jewish protest or demand for compensation. As every demand is met, the next becomes yet more peremptory. The repeated cycle of protest-extortion-protest has permeated the common conscience to such an extent that its validity goes unquestioned. Few detect the duality whereby one hand begs while the other holds the cudgel of intimidation ever ready.

> I hardly exaggerate. Jewish life consists of two elements: extracting money and protesting. (Nahum Goldmann, Ex-President of the World Jewish Congress in his book *Das jüdische Paradox*, Athenäum, Cologne/Frankfurt 1988, p. 77)
>
> * * *
>
> The Jewish nation dares to display an irreconcilable hatred toward all nations, and revolts against all masters; always superstitious, always greedy

> for the well-being enjoyed by others, always barbarous—cringing in misfortune and insolent in prosperity. (Voltaire, *Essai sur l'histoire générale, et sur les moeurs et l'esprit des nations*, Amsterdam 1757)

* * *

> [T]heir power is unique in being off-limits to normal criticism even when it's highly visible. They themselves behave as if their success were a guilty secret, and they panic, and resort to accusations, as soon as the subject is raised. Jewish control of the major media in the media age makes the enforced silence both paradoxical and paralyzing. Survival in public life requires that you know all about it, but never refer to it. A hypocritical etiquette forces us to pretend that the Jews are powerless victims; and if you don't respect their victimhood, they'll destroy you. (Joe Sobran, former syndicated columnist for the *National Review*, 1996)

To be honest, I was feeling my way as I went. My convictions, strong as they were, were still based in belief and not on evidence. So I set about buttressing my sentiments through study. By means of remarks and tips in publications and on the internet, I acquired certain seminal books without which a serious study of the period is vain. Some of these appeared in the early 1900s, some directly after the war, and some quite recently. A few were fairly hard to get. Some, I had to prevail on acquaintances to hunt down through their own confidential sources.

The *National Zeitung* itself, apart from its patriotic character, is an informative, well-written newspaper. It treats subjects that would be ignored elsewhere. As is the case with so much that is controversial, the average German shuns the paper without ever having opened or even touched it. He does not apparently ask himself whether it is altogether logical or intelligent to condemn something that he has never actually examined. He simply takes it as his duty, presumably because "everybody knows that it's right-wing" and right-wing has been a no-go area for Germans since the war. Any degree of loony Leftishness is permitted, as in the "Marxistisch-Leninistisch Partei Deutschlands" (MLPD), but even the established centre-right parties have to watch what they say, in case they also are criticized for veering too far towards the right. It is only a step or a stumble from "right-wing" to "neo-Nazi." Unfortunately, the browbeaten and intimidated public takes its lead from the coordinated media, and is willing to reject those the state-sanctioned commentators have censured.

> The [French] National Assembly was moved into an old manege on the Rue de Rivoli in October 1789. The radicals sat to the left of the chairman, the conservatives to the right. Hence the Illuminati created left and right as ideological concepts in world politics. Everything that had to do with the left was thereafter considered progressive since it was true Illuminism. (Jüri Lina, *The Sign of the Scorpion*, *op. cit.*, p. 47)

This is an interesting theory, in view of contemporary Leftist political agendas. However, the political concepts of "Right" and "Left" are irrelevant and outmoded. Over the years of their lives, an individual's political pendulum traditionally swings from left to right. Youth is often attracted to Leftist causes—it is prey to cults and trends, and it has nothing to lose. The student (impecunious, ignorant, zealous) preaches the redistribution of wealth and other half-baked theories; the salaried employee (family, house, investments) propagates conservatism. This rule applies to all except the few incorrigible and embittered have-nots whose lives have passed them by, or those who have attained lucrative or prominent positions through their political adherence (party, union leaders). If one is convinced that, for humanity's sake, organic cultures must survive and continue to be protected by sovereign states, it follows that an informed patriotism must be one's only criterion, whether from the left or the right end of the spectrum. Presently, many sovereign states have been forced into a kind of limbo within political blocs, but every potentially free nation comes with an attached satellite community, a sort of lumber room of re-educated or indoctrinated citizens, just waiting to be dusted off and reintegrated among their better-grounded fellows.

My approach to writing my articles was first to overcome the anger that my chosen subject might have evoked when I first came across it. Anger inherently denotes lack of detachment and leads to stridency, which makes for dull reading. I usually tried to find some parallel or comparison which allowed me to ridicule the matter. Ridicule is a more powerful weapon than indignation. By contrast, the goody-goodies ("*Gutmenschen*") and Jewish scribblers, who owe their livelihoods respectively to their fawning servility or their ethnicity rather than to any talent they may have, are accustomed to lambasting their targets with a small vocabulary of stale insults, which renders them tiresome and predictable. Their enemies are anyone who criticizes anything faintly Jewish, be it a book, play, food—you name it—and who therefore can be called "anti-Semitic." As Joe Sobran said in "For Fear of the Jews," *Sobran's*, September 2002: "[A]n *anti-Semite* used to mean a man who hated Jews. Now it means a man who is hated *by* Jews."

Abe Foxman, for decades head of the Jewish "Anti-Defamation League"

At best, "Semitic" describes only those who speak Semitic languages. In this sense the ancient Hebrews, Assyrians, Phoenicians, and Carthaginians were Semites. The Arabs and some Ethiopians are modern Semitic-speaking people. "Modern Jews are

often called Semites, but this name properly applies only to those who use the Hebrew Language." (Merriam-Webster, *Concise Encyclopaedia*).

"The word 'Semitic' is derived from Shem, one of the three sons of Noah in Genesis 5, Genesis 6, Genesis 10:21, or more precisely from the Greek derivative of that name, namely, the noun form referring to a person is *Semite."* (Wikipedia, et al.) So an "anti-Semite" is one who dislikes those who speak a Semitic language; an absurd concept, handy for lazy conformers (people who don't or won't think for themselves) and expedient for those with an agenda.

Moreover, with all due respect to Webster, Hebrew may be a Semitic language and "Jews" may "often (be) called Semites," but are Hebrew-speaking Jews in fact Semites (see p. 357)?

* * *

My regular commentary was partly impelled by the conviction that the claimed causation of the last world war and its evolution were not as they had been taught to me, nor as they appeared regularly in the media. For that matter, nor is the usual explication of the 1914-18 war satisfactory. In 1914 Europe, where homogeneous, structured, patriotic populations had been inflamed by the crudest propaganda (e.g. postcards of German soldiers "Bayoneting Belgian Babies"), advertising itself, or illustrated lies, was still in its infancy, but it was being developed energetically under the tutelage of such as Edward de Bernays, the Jewish "pioneer of public relations and propaganda" (Wikipedia) whose understanding of its power was clear from his utterance:

> The conscious and intelligent manipulation of the organized habits and opinions of the masses is an important element in democratic society. Those who manipulate this unseen mechanism of society constitute an invisible government which is the true ruling power of our country. (Edward L. Bernays, *Propaganda*, Horace Liveright, New York 1928, p. 9)

Yet the enthusiasm with which the masses on both sides, educated and uneducated alike, submitted themselves to the inhuman conditions of trench warfare and their ultimate end use by their respective governments as cannon fodder, is now incomprehensible.

In 1914, the standard of living among developed nations was improving, and they should have had no pressing need to upset this status. Britain, through its empire, controlled almost a quarter of the globe and was, therefore, at least theoretically, prosperous. So were Germany and America. Britain and Germany were commercial rivals, but they were also civilized nations, whose royal families, moreover, were closely related (King George V, the Kaiser and the Tsar were cousins), however variable their feelings were for each other. What on earth was so menacing to this general tranquillity that required a convulsion that resulted in the deaths of an estimated 16 million people in World War I

and a further 60 million (2.5% of the world's population) in World War II, the end of the British Empire, and irredeemable European debt?

Well, citizens and their standards of living were not foremost in the minds of those who controlled the British Empire, perhaps better expressed as "the Empire of the City of London," because those that really pulled the strings of empire were not in government but in finance. The predetermined and inescapable national debt which followed the creation of the Bank of England and the Federal Reserve (and other central banks), and the taxes which ensued to pay it were insufficient alone to satisfy their ambitions. The goal of global indebtedness ("globalization") required both Britain and its potential opponents to sacrifice their stability through a major war. This fact alone explains the course of history:

> From the time I took office as Chancellor of the Exchequer, I began to learn that the State held, in the face of the Bank and the City, an essentially false position as to finance. The Government itself was not to be a substantive power, but was to leave the Money Power supreme and unquestioned. (William Gladstone, 1852, quoted in Carroll Quigley, *Tragedy and Hope*, *op. cit.*)

In fact, irredeemable public debt had already accrued in most European economies, largely due to the loans necessary to maintain large standing armies and the theoretical "balance of power." (Governments were induced to assume debt by squandering public money on armaments, in order to match their neighbours by whom they were not threatened, unless of course a "false flag" incident were created.) They were thus heavily armed but almost bankrupt:

> The finances of Europe are so involved that the governments may ask whether war, with all its terrible chances, is not preferable to the maintenance of such a precarious and costly peace. If the military preparations of Europe do not end in war, they may well end in the bankruptcy of the States. Or, if such follies lead neither to war nor to ruin, then they assuredly point to industrial and economic revolution. (*Quarterly Journal of Economics*, 1887)

* * *

> The Rothschild leeches have for years hung on with distended suckers to the body politic of Europe. This family of infamous usurers, the foundation of whose fortunes was laid deep in the mire of cheating and scoundrels, has spread itself out over Europe like a network. It is a gigantic conspiracy, manifold and comprehensive. There is a Rothschild—a devoted member of the family— in every capital of Europe. Vienna, St Petersburg, Paris, London, Berlin, and each and all garrisoned and held for family purposes by members of this gang. This bloodsucking crew has been the cause of untold mischief and misery in Europe during the present century, and has piled up its prodigious wealth chiefly through fomenting wars between States which

never ought to have quarreled. Whenever there is trouble in Europe, wherever rumors of war circulate and men's minds are distraught with fear of change and calamity, you may be sure that a hooked-nosed Rothschild is at his games somewhere near the region of the disturbances. (*The Labour Leader*, socialist newspaper, December 19, 1891)

* * *

I don't know whether all governments already realize what an international menace your World House constitutes. Without you no wars can be waged, and if peace is to be concluded, people are all the more dependent on you. For the year 1895 the military expenses of the five Great Powers have been estimated at four billion francs, and their actual peacetime military strength at 2,800,000 men. And these military forces, which are unparalleled in history, you command financially, regardless of the conflicting desires of the nations!

Who has given you the right to do this? What universal human ideal are you serving? And who are you, anyway? A handful of bankers, now more than ever *"Schutzjuden"* [Jews protected from expulsion by letter of protection acquired from the state by payment] who are occasionally invited to court— with what repugnance you can imagine, if you are not shown it. For you are nowhere given full rights or even regarded as regular citizens. And you who are in a position to tighten the belts of almost three million soldiers, you and your cashboxes have to be anxiously guarded everywhere, from the people who, to be sure, do not know everything yet.

And your accursed wealth is still growing. Everywhere it increases more rapidly than the national wealth of the countries in which you reside. Therefore this increase takes place only at the expense of the national prosperity." (Herzl, *The Complete Diaries of Theodor Herzl*, Herzl Press, New York 1960, pp. 163/164)

* * *

From 1887 to 1914, this precarious system of heavily armed but bankrupt European nations endured, while the United States continued to be a debtor nation, borrowing money from abroad, but making few loans, because we did not have a central bank or "mobilization of credit." The system of national loans developed by the Rothschilds served to finance European struggles during the 19th century, because they were spread out over Rothschild branches in several countries. By 1900, it was obvious that the European countries could not afford a major war… The Federal Reserve System began operations in 1914, forcing the American people to lend the Allies $25 billion, which was not repaid, although considerable interest was paid to New York bankers. The American people were driven to make war on the German people, with whom we had no conceivable political or economic quarrel. Moreover, the United States comprised the largest nation in the world composed of Germans; almost half of its citizens were of German

descent… During 1915 and 1916, Wilson kept faith with the bankers who had purchased the White House for him, by continuing to make loans to the Allies. On March 5, 1917, Walter Hines Page [U.S. Ambassador to Britain] sent a confidential letter to Wilson. "I think that the pressure of this approaching crisis has gone beyond the ability of the Morgan Financial Agency for the British and French Governments… The greatest help we could give the Allies would be a credit. Unless we go to war with Germany, our Government, of course, cannot make such a direct grant of credit."

The Rothschilds were wary of Germany's ability to continue in the war, despite the financial chaos caused by their agents, the Warburgs, who were financing the Kaiser, and Paul Warburg's brother, Max, who, as head of the German Secret Service, authorized Lenin's train to pass through the lines and (Lenin) to execute the Bolshevik Revolution in Russia. According to Under Secretary of the Navy Franklin D. Roosevelt, America's heavy industry had been preparing for war for a year. Both the Army and the Navy had been purchasing war supplies in large amounts since early in 1916.

Cordell Hull [Secretary of State under Roosevelt, 1933-1944] remarks in his Memoirs: "The conflict forced the further development of the income-tax principle. Aiming, as it did, at the one great untaxed source of revenue, the income-tax law had been enacted in the nick of time to meet the demands of war. And the conflict also assisted the putting into effect of the Federal Reserve System, likewise in the nick of time." (Cordell Hull, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull*, Macmillan, New York 1948, p. 76, quoted by Eustace Mullins, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, *op. cit.*, pp. 82-84)

* * *

The bankers had been waiting since 1887 for the United States to enact a central bank plan so that they could finance a European war among the nations whom they had already bankrupted with armament and "defence" programs. The most demanding function of the central bank mechanism is war finance." (*ibid.*, p. 84) "war… in economic terms is the direct equivalent of a nation throwing a part of its capital into the water." (Karl Marx, Friedrich Engels, *Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Collected Works*, Vol. 28, International Publishers, New York 1987, p. 66.)

* * *

Col. House wrote to President Wilson from London on May 29, 1914, "Whenever England consents, France and Russia will close in on Germany and Austria." (Edward M. House, Charles Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston/New York 1926)

Historians usually answer the question of how the First World War started by pointing the inquirer towards the reputedly causative events in Sarajevo in June 1914, and their consequences, as though these had been inevitable: the

assassination of the Austrian archduke, the demand by Austria-Hungary to Serbia for an official apology and a trial of the accused; Serbia's recalcitrance over a couple of points, backed by its traditional ally, Russia. The Balkans were in any case a wasps' nest of interrelated conflicts and ambitions. Then came Austria's ultimatum to Serbia; Austria's declaration of war against Serbia; Germany's alignment with Austria; Germany's declaration of war against Russia; Britain's declaration of war against Germany. This is only a gloss of the full story:

> It was revealed during the trial of Gavrilo Princip and Nedelko Cabrinovic, the assassins of Franz Ferdinand [the heir to the Austrian throne], that the French Masonic Organization Grand Orient was behind the assassination plans, and not the Serbian Nationalist Organization The Black Hand.
>
> This enormous provocation had been planned in Paris in 1912 at 16 Rue Cadets, the headquarters of Grand Orient. Nedelko Cabrinovic revealed in Court how the freemasons had sentenced Franz Ferdinand to death. He learned this from the freemason Ziganovic (it was he who gave the Jewish assassin Princip a Browning pistol). Princip was also a freemason. The sentence [i.e. the assassination of the Austrian Archduke Franz Ferdinand in Sarajevo] was executed on the 28th of June 1914.
>
> Everything according to the stenographic report of the Court published in Alfred Mousset's book *L'Attentat de Sarajevo*, Payot, Paris 1930. (Jüri Lina, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*, *op. cit.*)

A persuasive account of the chain of guilt is contained in the following:

> [T]he German historian Uebersberger released the photocopy of a document in Pasic's hand, in which the latter lists the armament of the conspirators of Sarajevo and the name of the person responsible for its transport: Major Tankosic, "a member of Black Hand who trained both Gavrilo Princip (1894-1918) and other Young Bosnia Organization members in military skills" (*International Encyclopedia of the First World War*). Now this person responsible for the transport of the weapons to Sarajevo, Tankosic, was an intimate agent of Prime Minister Pasic. And it was the handwriting of Pasic himself which, according to the German historian, had listed the weapons which the murderers had on them. After one has noted all these documents, one can explain perfectly to oneself why Prime Minister Pasic took flight to Salonika with such speed on July 24, 1914, when Austria demanded to take part in the investigation into those responsible for the double murder in Sarajevo! (Léon Degrelle, *Verschwörung der Kriegstreiber 1914* (*Conspiracy of Warmongers 1914*), Druffel & Vowinckel, Stegen 2009, p. 254)

It has taken 100 years for a balanced, if incomplete, report of the conditions which preceded the First World War to emerge:

> In focusing the minds of his colleagues on Germany as the alleged instigator of the current crisis, Sazonov (Russian Foreign Minister) revealed the extent to which he had internalized the logic of the Franco-Russian Alliance, according to which Germany, not Austria, was the "principal adversary." That this was an Austrian rather than a German crisis made no difference, since Austria was deemed to be the stalking horse for a malevolent German policy whose ultimate objectives—beyond the acquisition of "hegemony in the Near East" remained unclear (Christopher Clark, *The Sleepwalkers*, Allen Lane/Penguin, London 2012, pp. 475-76).

Russia had escalated the crisis by a partial mobilization on July 24:

> Sazonov believed from the outset that an Austrian military action against Serbia must trigger a Russian counter-attack. (*ibid.*, p. 480)
>
> The French general staff is favorable to war. The general staff desires war, because in its view the moment is favorable and the time has come to make an end of it. (Belgian minister, *ibid.* p. 482)
>
> Sazonov had explicitly advised Belgrade not to accept a British offer of mediation. (*ibid.* p. 483)
>
> The Russian general mobilization was one of the most momentous decisions of the July crisis. This was the first of the general mobilisations. (*ibid.* p. 509)
>
> [Foreign Minister Sir Edward Grey] had no way of knowing whether or when the cabinet would support his pro-intervention policy. (*ibid.* p. 535)
>
> Whereas Wilhelm and Bethmann wished to seize the opportunity to avoid war in the west, Moltke took the view that, once set in motion, the general mobilization could not be halted… The German "Chief of the General Staff (von Moltke) confided, close to tears," that he was a totally broken man, because this decision by the Kaiser demonstrated to him that the Kaiser still hoped for peace. (*ibid.*, p. 531)
>
> [Yet] it clearly unnerved him (Edward Grey), at least at this juncture, that a remote quarrel in southeastern Europe could be accepted as the trigger for a continental war, even though none of the three Entente powers was under direct attack or threat of attack. (*ibid.*, p. 537)
>
> He failed to secure cabinet support for intervention on July 27. He failed again two days later, when his request for a formal promise of assistance to France was supported by only four of his colleagues (Asquith, Haldane, Churchill and Crewe). (*ibid.*, p. 539)
>
> On 29 July, the cabinet had agreed to Churchill's request as First Lord for a precautionary mobilization of the fleet… On 1 August, without securing the agreement of cabinet (but with the prime minister's implicit approval) Churchill mobilized his fleet. (*ibid.*, p. 541)
>
> The First Sea Lord Winston Churchill was cheered by the thought of the impending struggle. "Everything tends towards catastrophe and collapse," he wrote to his wife on 28 July. "I am interested, geared up and happy." (*ibid.*, p. 552)

Churchill's role as initiator of the British engagement in the conflict of 1914 foreshadowed his role in that of 1940. He was a warmonger even then, with or without the encouragement of Jewish money.

> The cabinet minister Herbert Samuel ["the first nominally practicing Jew to serve as a Cabinet minister and to become the leader of a major British political party"—Wikipedia] helped to frame the discussion by drawing up… two formulae identifying, firstly, a German bombardment of the French coast and secondly, a "substantial violation" of Belgian neutrality as potential triggers for a British armed response. Part of the appeal of these two proposals lay in the fact that they were designed to ensure that it was "an action of Germany's and not ours" which could "cause the failure." Grey stated at the morning meeting of 2 August with great emotion that Britain had a moral obligation to support France in the coming conflict… (*ibid.*, p. 543)

Any moral obligation towards the British soldiers who were going to be killed and maimed did not apparently outweigh this moral obligation to a foreign country. Besides, Grey could not have been ignorant of France's more or less official machinations in favour of war.

If one man may be held accountable for instigating the First World War it is French Prime Minister Raymond Poincaré, an inveterate Germanophobe who thirsted for revenge for France's defeat by Germany in 1870 and its loss of Alsace. (In 1913, Poincaré underwent a secret civil marriage to his wife, Henriette Benucci, an older and barren divorcée of infamous reputation ['Sulfureuse' according to the press—Wikipedia], daughter of Italian coachman Raphael Benucci and Louise Mossbauer. A curious liaison for a head of state.)

In collusion with Russian Ambassador to France Isvolski, Russian Foreign Minister Sazonov and Russian Minister for War Sukhomlinov, and through France's financing of Russia (also used to influence French media), they were able to overcome the Tsar's natural reluctance to go to war.

> By the beginning of 1891, the Russians had received six major loans from French sources, a total of something over 3 billion francs. These sources were Rothschilds and Hoskier-Paribas. (George F. Kennan, *The Fateful Alliance: France, Russia, and the Coming of the First World War*, Pantheon Books, New York 1984)

* * *

> Russia mobilized secretly on July 29 (mobilization already proposed on July 24, according to cables of that date): France at 15:45 on August 1; Germany at 17:30 on August 1, 1914. Why should the Germans not have mobilized when all French conscripts had been called to arms an hour and a half earlier? To arms against whom, if not against the Germans? (Degrelle, *Verschwörung der Kriegstreiber 1914*, *op. cit.*)

During the famous Christmas truce of 1914, near enough to the beginning of the Great War for the individual soldier to remember his humanity and the absurdity of killing a fellow creature just because he wore another uniform, the opposing sides temporarily overlooked their indoctrinated duty to murder each other and, instead, sang carols and exchanged small gifts. No amount of disgusting atrocity propaganda against Germans could alter basic human reciprocity. "The Germans seemed much more ready than we were to live and let live" (Robert Graves, *Goodbye to All That*, Jonathan Cape, London 1929)

These expendable servicemen were ignorant perhaps of the greater issues, but infinitely more worthy representatives of their race, the human race, than the subhumans who sent them to die for no pressing reason at all.

In his painstaking analysis of historical circumstances leading up to the outbreak of the First World War, including a lengthy digression on Serbian personalities extending unnecessarily back to the early 1880s, Christopher Clark amazingly disregards entirely any and all financial factors that—quite apart from the severe anti-German prejudices of some French and Russians, the seemingly irresolute or impenetrable English, and the somnambulism of the Germans—actually determined the ability of the major participants to wage war:

> German War Credit. Bill for £250,000,000. Berlin, Tuesday (August 4, 1914). A bill was presented in the Reichstag to-day authorising the Imperial Chancellor to raise a credit of five milliards of marks (about two hundred and fifty millions sterling) to meet non-recurring extraordinary expenditure. It is provided that the bonds and treasury notes issued and any coupons attached thereto, may, in whole or in part, be made payable at home or abroad, and in home or foreign currencies. (Reuters)
>
> * * *
>
> When the whistle blew for the start of the Great War in August 1914 the Bank of England possessed only nine millions sterling of a gold reserve (equivalent to £754 million in 2013, Wikipedia), and, as the Bank of England was the Bankers' Bank, this sum constituted the effective reserve of all the other Banking Institutions in Great Britain.
>
> The bank managers at the outbreak of War were seriously afraid that the depositing public, in a panic, would demand the return of their money. And, inasmuch as the deposits and savings left in the hands of the bankers by the depositing public had very largely been sunk by the bankers in enterprises which, at the best, could not repay the borrowed capital quickly, and which in several and large-scale instances were likely to be submerged altogether in the stress of war and in the collapse of great areas of international trade, it followed that, if there were a widespread panicky run upon the banks, the banks would be unable to pay and the whole credit system would collapse, to the ruin of millions of people.

Private enterprise banking thus being on the verge of collapse, the Government (Mr. Lloyd George at the time was Chancellor of the Exchequer) hurriedly declared a moratorium, i.e. it authorized the banks not to pay out (which in any event the banks could not do), and it extended the August Bank Holiday for another three days [… to allow time for the passing of the Currency and Bank Notes Act, by which Britain left the gold standard). Under this Act the Treasury issued £300 million—equivalent to £25.1 billion in 2013—of paper banknotes, without the backing of gold, with which the banks could repay their obligations; Wikipedia]. During these three or four days, when the banks and stock exchanges were closed, the bankers held anxious negotiations with the chancellor of the exchequer. And one of them has placed upon record the fact that "he (Mr. George) did everything that we asked him to do." When the banks reopened, the public discovered that, instead of getting their money back in gold, they were paid in a new legal tender of Treasury notes (the £1 notes in black and the 10s. [shillings] notes in red colors). This new currency had been issued by the State, was backed by the credit of the State, and was issued to the banks to prevent the banks from utter collapse. The public cheerfully accepted the new notes; and nobody talked about inflation.

Not since 1697 had the State itself issued paper money. In that year, 1697, notes in the denomination of £5 were issued direct to the public without the intervention of the finance houses; and these notes were not backed by gold but were legal tender for the payment of taxes. In 1914, however, the State issue of money was upon a colossal scale; the legal tender was not limited to the payment of taxes, but was complete for all purposes, and the issue was made with the goodwill of the bankers and indeed at their plea and intercession. Had that new money not been issued, the private banking houses of Britain would have been compelled to default to their creditors in a week's time. Dr. Walter Leaf, late chairman of the Westminster Bank and an ex-president of the Institute of Bankers, has enlightened us as to the real effect of the issue of Treasury notes under the Currency and Bank Notes Act of August 6, 1914.

"The amount and manner of the issue" he declares, "was left to the absolute discretion of the Treasury. This was essentially a war loan, free of interest, for an unlimited period, and, as such, was a highly profitable expedient from the point of view of the Government."

He proceeds to argue that, to some extent, this State issue of Treasury notes was covered by the gold coinage which patriotic people exchanged for the notes; but there was no provision whatever in the Currency and Bank Notes Act of 1914 for any gold backing, and in any event, the amount of gold coin reserved for pretended security against Treasury notes totalling some three hundred million pounds was, at its maximum, only twenty-seven million pounds. The three hundred million of new money issued by the Treasury in 1914 was therefore, in effect, a war loan, free of interest. But, alas, when the war was over, the Treasury, by a minute issued on December

15, 1919, announced that its policy was to be a gradual reduction in these Treasury notes; and it proceeded year by year to take the notes off the market, on the plea that the notes so cancelled were not covered either by gold or by Bank of England notes. Between the years 1920 and 1926, there was a progressive reduction in Treasury notes from £320,600,000 to £246,902,500.

To return, however, to the early war period, no sooner had Mr. Lloyd George got the bankers out of their difficulties in the autumn of 1914 by the issue of the Treasury money, than they were round again at the Treasury door explaining forcefully that the State must, upon no account, issue any more money on this interest-free basis; if the war was to be run, it must be run with borrowed money, money upon which interest must be paid, and they were the gentlemen who would see to the proper financing of a good, juicy war loan at 3.5 percent interest, and to that last proposition the Treasury yielded. The war was not to be fought with interest-free money, and/or/with conscription of wealth; though it was to be fought with conscription of life. Many small businesses were to be closed and their proprietors sent overseas as redundant, and without any compensation for their losses, while Finance, as we shall see, was to be heavily and progressively remunerated.

As each war loan became exhausted, the lenders upon the first lower-interest war loans were permitted to transfer into the later higher-interest loans, and usurers' interest upon credit was added to the national burden, so that to-day that burden is insupportable and the nation staggers along, cutting the bread and cheese of its poor, and starving the social services in a vain attempt to meet the charges incurred in the Great War loan ramps.

But the controllers of the Money Power, the men who cold-bloodedly raised their demands upon their fellow countrymen with every German advance in the field and with every German U-boat campaign at sea; the men who organized the creation of hundreds of millions of unnecessary debt, the men who inflated rates of interest; the men who, as the price of providing credits to free us from the threat of German slavery, enmeshed us in an interest burden of a million pounds per diem—it is they whose wartime plunderings I have sought to record in the foregoing pages. The machinations of the organized Money Power during the stress of war surely provide the most convincing of evidence that the nation must be the sole creator of money, and the guardian and banker of the savings and thrift of its citizens, if well-being and security are ever to be the common lot of men.

"Usury on the Great War." The report of the Cunliffe Committee (1927) relates the story of the progressive piling up of our [British] war debt burdens. (Appendices to the Report of the Committee on National Debt and Taxation (1927), p. 18 et seq.) But it is in nowise a complete *chronique scandaleuse* of usury in wartime; nor did its authors so intend it to be. We find in its pages no reference to or hint of the magical process by which, while the nation struggled almost at death's door for its very existence, and while

masses of the fittest of our manhood were daily being blown into bundles of bloody rags, our banking fraternities continued to create for themselves a great volume of new credit and to lend that credit to us at interest, and indeed at progressively increased interest; no reference to the fact that by this manufacture of bankers' credit some portion, variously estimated in amount, of what now stands as the public debt, was simply fabricated for private ends and was not a bona-fide loan of real wealth to the nation. Professor Soddy (Fellow of the Royal Society, researcher into World War I) has estimated that the bankers actually created 2,000,000,000, no less, of this bank credit, and lent it out to us at 5%. That means 100,000,000 a year upon nothing. (Rt. Hon. Thomas Johnston, ex-Lord Privy Seal, *The Financiers and the Nation*, Methuen, London 1934)

* * *

I regard Mr. Johnston's book as of great public service. We cannot be too plainly reminded of the way in which the public is periodically fleeced by financial tricksters and swindlers; because these highlights of capitalist enterprise are, after each exposure, quickly forgotten. It is remarkable how regularly during the past hundred years the story is repeated. Each decade sees a new variant, but the process is essentially the same. Tens of thousands of small investors, and also some large ones, are persuaded by lies and misrepresentations to purchase shares in what is simply a swindle. Hundreds of thousands, if not millions, of pounds are pocketed by the swindlers and the crowd of accomplices and parasites who "in the ordinary course of business" cooperate in what must not yet be termed fraud. Presently there is a collapse, and, more or less, exposure: occasionally one or more of the chief swindlers gets prosecuted and sentenced to prolonged imprisonment at the public cost. But there is no effective or prolonged publicity. All the influences in the City combine to hush things up. Any angry talk is bad for business on the Stock Exchange. The banks fear the spread of panic and conceal their own losses. The newspapers are warned on behalf of influential people that any financial scandal interferes with legitimate business, and especially with the advertising of company promoters."

And so the interest of the public in the latest financial swindle dies down. (Sydney Webb, preface to T. Johnston's *The Financiers and the Nation*, *op. cit.*)

On August 3, 2014, on the centenary of Britain's entry into the Great War, the barrage of propaganda was particularly strong, with ample use of the kind of lies used to justify war and to incite ordinary people to hate Germany in 1914. "Britain went to war to protect the neutrality of Belgium" is the official line, according to the 1839 Treaty of London, which "derives its significance from Article 7 that bound Britain to guard the neutrality of Belgium in the event of the latter's invasion" (First World War, primary documents). What may have been considered useful in 1839 was not necessarily "binding" or even significant in 1914, and was most likely merely a handy excuse to commit to war.

What is commonly ignored is that Prussia secured "*Durchmarsch- und Festungsrechte*" (right of passage and fortification rights) in Belgium after the Napoleonic Wars (1803 - 1815), as had England (Belgium was artificially created in 1814). In 1914, there was no national German Army. There existed only the armies of the independent German States confederated in the Kaiserreich, each with its own army, with the Kaiser as the supreme commander. At the start of WWI, the King of Prussia (the Kaiser) indicated to Belgium that he intended to make use of his right to march through Belgium. He neither intended to wage war on Belgium nor to violate that nation's neutrality, only to march his Prussian army through it. Belgium did not reply to that diplomatic note. Besides, by then England had already made use of its prerogative by mooring several naval vessels of its fleet in Belgian ports. Thus, if there had been any Belgian neutrality in this regard, England had already violated it – with the consent of Belgium's government, which was therefore not neutral anymore at war's outbreak.

Much of the wartime publishing in Britain was in fact aimed at attracting American support. A 1929 article in the *The Nation* asserted: "In 1916 the Allies were putting forth every possible atrocity story to win neutral sympathy and American support." (Cynthia Wachtell, "Huns" vs. "Corned Beef": *Representations of German Soldiers in American World War I Literature*, V & R Unipress, Göttingen 2007) Lurid U.S. propaganda posters accompanied demands for money: "Remember Belgium. Buy Bonds. Fourth Liberty Loan." "In the first months of the war, German soldiers murdered and raped the Belgian population (sonorous tones on the "Euronews" channel at 21:45 hrs., August 3, 2014). Apparently, it is all right to defame the history of a friendly nation, one hundred years after the alleged events. But normal criteria no longer serve to judge the social climate in Britain—a nation that still pathetically flaunts its "finest hour" with accounts of the Battle of El Alamein or the Battle of Britain, in its weekend newspapers. Decades of dumbing down after the U.S. model, including forced immigration, increasing joblessness, alcoholism, pornography, football hooliganism, contentless, lying television, trashy lying newspapers, poisoned water and air have done their job.

One of Germany's main obstacles in the early 20th century was that it had come late to nationhood and was thus unable to claim its just status. Britain's warmongering press and several leading British politicians had been agitating for war against Germany at least since 1895, on the basis that Germany's commercial growth hindered Britain's monopoly of world trade:

> Our chief rival in trade and commerce today is not France but Germany. In case of a war with Germany, we should stand to win much and lose nothing; whereas, in case of a war with France, no matter what the outcome might be, we are sure to lose heavily. ("Our True Foreign Policy," *Saturday Review*, August 24, 1895, p. 17)

A conversation in 1907 between American diplomat Henry White and Arthur Balfour illustrates the pre-war British mentality:

> Balfour: We are probably fools not to find a reason for declaring war on Germany before she builds too many ships and takes away our trade.
>
> White: If you wish to compete with German trade, work harder.
>
> Balfour: That would mean lowering our standard of living. Perhaps it would be simpler for us to have a war… Is it a question of right or wrong? Maybe it is just a question of keeping our supremacy." (Allan Nevins, Henry White, *Thirty Years of American Diplomacy*, Harper Bros., New York 1930, pp. 257-58)

* * *

> Extract of letter from Sir E. Goschen, Berlin. Typescript copy 15 Jan 1914. States that the Berlin papers in reporting Asquith's journey to France allege that he is visiting France to obtain fuller details of the French naval program than had been given to Churchill, and to soothe the French on account of Lloyd George's newspaper statement that "France is our insurance against Germany; but we should much prefer to have an understanding with Germany." (Lloyd George papers, UK national archives)

* * *

> Francis Bertie, British Embassy, Paris, to Grey. LG/C/4/14/20. 18 Jan 1915. Typescript copy. Contents: Reports his conversation with Baron Edmond de Rothschild in connection with the projected loan. (*ibid.)*

* * *

> R. Rodd, British Embassy, Rome, to Sir Edward. LG/C/4/14/21. 22 Jan 1915. Typescript copy. Contents: States that Bulow has said that the Emperor of Germany was against the war, the German military entourage being responsible for it." (*ibid.*)

* * *

> Great Britain was going to make war on a kindred nation who desired nothing better than to be friends with her. (Theobald von Bethmann-Hollweg, German Chancellor, August 1914)

* * *

> For 44 years, since the time we fought for and won the German empire and our position in the world, we have lived in peace and protected the peace of Europe. During this time of peace, we have become strong and powerful, arousing the envy of others. (Bethmann-Hollweg, Reichstag, August 3, 1914)

The Kaiser attempted to broker peace with the Tsar:

> I have gone to the utmost limits of the possible in my efforts to save peace… Even now, you can still save the peace of Europe by stopping your military measures. (Telegram, July 30, 1914)

The following day, Nicholas replied:

> It is technically impossible to stop our military preparations which were obligatory owing to Austria's mobilization. We are far from wishing for war. As long as the negotiations with Austria on Serbia's account are taking place, my troops shall not make any *provocative* action.

However, Austrian troops were already about to attack Serbia, and Russian neutrality would have been unacceptable to the people in the circumstances. Although there seems to have been a sense of the worldwide calamity war would entail, these and other attempts at international mediation must be considered half-hearted at best. A general outbreak of hostilities was neither necessary nor inevitable, as none of the major countries involved was threatened.

However, all the major countries had an interest in war against Germany. France wanted revenge for its defeat in 1870 and to retrieve Alsace-Lorraine; Britain wanted to regain the lead in international trade it had lost to Germany; Russia wanted to defeat Germany's ally Austria-Hungary in order to strengthen pan-Slav adherence in the Balkans, and to supplant Ottoman domination of the Black Sea. And so the world slid inexorably into war.

> All governments are without learning and perspective. It's exasperating. Only a clear decision can break through the power of lies in all nations. So it is with us, the lies by means of which the endurance of weak civilians is not undermined. With the others, even more lies, however, in order to maintain their governments. As their position is worse, they must lie more there. (Chancellor Bethmann-Hollweg, June 1916)

* * *

> In November 1916, Lansdowne [Henry Petty-Fitzmaurice] circulated a paper to the Cabinet, in which he argued that the war would destroy civilization and that therefore peace should be negotiated on the basis of the *status quo ante bellum*. Lansdowne's proposal received a hostile response from other Unionists in the Cabinet like Arthur Balfour and Robert Cecil. Lansdowne invited the editor of *The Times*, Geoffrey Dawson, to his house and showed him the letter he wanted to publish. Dawson was "appalled" and decided that publication would not be in the national interest. Lansdowne also showed the text to the Foreign Office who did not veto it. He then offered the letter to *The Daily Telegraph*, which accepted it. On November 29, 1917 Lansdowne's letter was published in *The Daily Telegraph*. It again called for a negotiated peace with Germany: "We are not going to lose this war, but its prolongation will spell ruin for the civilized world, and an infinite addition to the load of human suffering which already weighs upon it… We

do not desire the annihilation of Germany as a great power… We do not seek to impose upon her people any form of government other than that of their own choice… We have no desire to deny Germany her place among the great commercial communities of the world." The letter also called for a guarantee of the "freedom of the seas." (Wikipedia)

* * *

LONDON, December 12. A wireless message received from Berlin states:

"The Reichstag met to-day. There was tremendous excitement. Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg, the Imperial Chancellor, had previously conferred with the representatives of the neutral Powers and handed them a Note containing the proposals of Germany, which are understood to be the basis of a lasting peace. Dr. Hollweg formally proposed that peace negotiations be begun through the representatives of Switzerland, the United States, and Spain. Germany offers to give up all conquered territory and to return to the status before the war.

LONDON, December 13. An official wireless message sent out from Berlin on Tuesday afternoon states:

"Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg announced in the Reichstag today that Germany, with her Allies, conscious of their responsibility before God, before man, before the nation, and before humanity, proposed this morning to the hostile Powers to enter on negotiations for peace."

Another message states that in the German Reichstag on Tuesday Dr. Bethmann-Hollweg announced that he had proposed to the Hostile Powers that day to enter on peace negotiations, and had drawn up proposals which he believed would be the basis of a lasting peace.

Neutral Ambassadors Consulted. The Chancellor on Tuesday morning received the American, Spanish, and Swiss representatives, and presented to them a Note proposing that negotiations should be opened up for peace. Hollweg asked them to transmit the Note to the hostile Governments. In Vienna, Constantinople, and Sofia the Governments of the Allies of Germany simultaneously issued an identical Note, the text of which was communicated to the Holy See and all the neutral nations. The contents of the Note are not disclosed. The wireless message adds:

"The four Allied Powers have put forth propositions which, according to their firm belief, form an appropriate basis for the establishment of a lasting peace."

Behind our fighters stands the nation at work. Germany is not a besieged fortress, as our adversaries imagine, but a gigantic, disciplined camp, with inexhaustible resources. We have made progress with a firm decision to continue the progress. We are always ready to defend ourselves and fight for our national freedom and safety in the future. We are always ready to stretch out the hand for peace. Our strength has not made our ears deaf to our responsibility, before God and humanity.

> Our adversaries have evaded our former declarations concerning our readiness for peace since the outbreak of the war, when the Kaiser had to take the most grave decision which has ever fallen to the lot of a German. He was compelled to order our mobilization following the Russian mobilization. The single thought of the Kaiser is how peace can be restored to safeguard Germany after her victorious struggle, and with a deep moral and religious sense of duty towards the nation and towards humanity, the Kaiser now considers the moment has come for official action towards peace." (*The Advertiser*, Adelaide, December 14, 1916)

Among the sub-headings in this newspaper was "The Same Old Lies." Journalists, like politicians, were not forced to risk their lives in the trenches and thus were free to follow, not the dictates of their consciences if they had any, but the requirements of their employers.

The German Note to the neutral Powers says: "The most terrific war in history, which has been raging for two and a half years, has been a catastrophe, which 2,000 years of civilisation was unable to prevent…"

The German Note to the Pope states: "Unlimited treasures of civilization have been destroyed, and extensive areas have been soaked in the blood of millions of brave soldiers, who have fallen, while millions have been invalided. There is grief in every house. The destructive consequences of the war weigh heavily on both belligerents and neutrals. Trade has been depressed, and Europe, which was formerly devoted to the propagation of religion and civilisation, is now an immense war camp. Germany, seized with pity at the unspeakable misery which has befallen humanity, is ready to give peace to the world…"

"Peace on the basis of a draw lay in the air. There were numerous peace initiatives: with its serious peace offer of December 1916" (historian George-Henri Soutou), the German government hoped for sincere peace discussions. It was rejected, because only the first aim of international finance had been achieved: the defeat of Russia. While Russia did not collapse until 1917, its forces had effectively ceded to Germany's by mid-1915. Germany's role was thus eliminated, and other considerations took its place. With the entrance of the United States, victory for Britain and France (which had been almost reduced to penury by its war expense) could be assured, and the goal of securing Palestine advanced.

> 1914-18 was one of the great watersheds in financial history. The United States emerged for the first time as the rival to Great Britain as a financial super power. Possibly even in some respects, the United States overtook Britain… It's the point at which the United States firmly ceases to be a debtor and becomes a creditor nation—the world's banker. (Niall Ferguson, historian, www.pbs.org/greatwar/thenandnow/)

It was only a matter of shifting geographical emphasis on the part of international capital from support of Germany, as the weapon against Russia, to

Britain and France, and America, as the conduits necessary to fulfil the next step.

> In March, 1915, the J.P. Morgan interests, the steel, ship-building, and powder interests, and their subsidiary organizations, got together 12 men high up in the newspaper world and employed them to select the most influential newspapers in the United States and sufficient number of them to control generally the policy of the daily press… They found it was only necessary to purchase the control of 25 of the greatest papers. An agreement was reached; the policy of the papers was bought, to be paid for by the month; an editor was furnished for each paper to properly supervise and edit information regarding the questions of preparedness, militarism, financial policies, and other things of national and international nature considered vital to the interests of the purchasers. (*Congressional Record* of February 9, 1917, page 2947, as entered by Representative Oscar Callaway of Texas)

So public opinion could be influenced to back America's entry into the war. Of course there was still much more money to be made by perpetuating the war. (The J.P. Morgan interests were Rothschild's. On his death, Morgan was found to have owned only 19% of "his" bank.)

In fact, long-term goals which prolonged the war had already been agreed by the Allies at a conference in Paris in 1916:

> The Paris Economy Pact was an international economic agreement reached at the Paris Economic Conference held in June 1916 in Paris, France. The meeting, held at the height of World War I, included representatives of the Allied Powers: Great Britain, France, Italy, and Russia. The pact was intended to isolate the Central Powers, the German Empire, the Austrian-Hungarian Empire, the Ottoman Empire and the Kingdom of Bulgaria. The Allied Powers envisioned isolating the Central Powers through trade sanctions after the war. A standing body, the *Comité Permanent International d'Action Économique*, based in Paris, was established to monitor the implementation of the pact. The issue of central concern to the United States was that this pact included schemes for subsidization and government ownership of manufacturing enterprises and the division of European markets for the pact participants. (Wikipedia)

A short digression may be instructive in demonstrating the lengths to which speculators will go to ensure that war is profitable. From 1914 onwards Britain imposed an impenetrable blockade in the North Sea, which prevented war materiel but also all manner of foodstuffs from reaching Germany. (In the Adriatic, a French blockade performed the same task against Austria-Hungary.) By January 1915, conditions in Germany were already severe. Rationing required the population to subsist on 1,000 calories per day. However, the blockade was also preventing food from reaching Belgians trapped behind German lines, so a committee was established to provide food for Belgium. In charge of this

committee was Herbert Hoover. "He achieved American and international prominence in humanitarian relief efforts in wartime Belgium and served as head of the U.S. Food Administration during World War I" (Wikipedia).

Independent observers came to quite other conclusions:

> The Norddeutsche *Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 13, 1915 noted that large quantities of food were now arriving from Belgium by rail. *Schmoller's* Yearbook for Legislation, Administration and Political Economy for 1916 shows that one billion pounds of meat… had been shipped from Belgium to Germany in that year. A patriotic British woman who had operated a small hospital in Belgium for several years, Edith Cavell, wrote to the *Nursing Mirror* in London, April 15, 1915, complaining that the "Belgian Relief" supplies were being shipped to Germany to feed the German army. The Germans considered Miss Cavell to be of no importance, and paid no attention to her, but the British Intelligence Service in London was appalled by Miss Cavell's discovery, and demanded that Germany arrest her as a spy. Sir William Wiseman, head of British Intelligence in the US and a partner of Kuhn Loeb Company, feared that the continuance of the war was at stake, and secretly notified the Germans that Miss Cavell must be executed. The Germans reluctantly arrested her and charged her with aiding prisoners of war to escape. The usual penalty for this offense was three months imprisonment, but the Germans bowed to Sir William Wiseman's demands, and shot Edith Cavell. With her out of the way, the "Belgian Relief" operation continued, although in 1916, German emissaries again approached London officials with the information that they did not believe Germany could continue military operations, not only because of food shortages, but because of financial problems. More "emergency relief" was sent, and Germany continued in the war until 1918. (Eustace Mullins, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, *op. cit.*, pp. 72/73; Hoover's activities in connection with the Belgian Relief are exhaustively discussed in John Hamill, *The Strange Career of Herbert Hoover*, W. Faro, New York 1931)

Germany did not lose the First World War, any more than it started it. Germany had already won the war against Russia and concluded the Treaty of Brest-Litovsk (March, 1918). In the West, Germany had come close to winning the war with the spring offensive in early 1918. No enemy troops crossed into German territory (apart from minor parts of Lorraine, then still German, which were under Entente control). When Germany surrendered in November 1918, its armies were still on French and Belgian territory, Berlin remained 450 miles (720 km) from the nearest front, and the German armies (2.5 million men) retired from the field of battle in good order. However, as the Communist miasma from the February 1917 revolution drifted west, the work of defeatists and revolutionaries inspired strikes at armaments factories and reduced the supply of essential equipment to the troops:

This postcard, 1919, shows a Jewish figure stabbing a German soldier in the back.

> "Words cannot suffice to express the outrage and the pain… The achievements which our fathers fought for with their precious blood—wiped away through treason in the ranks of their own people! Germany, which yesterday was still unconquered, surrendered to its foes by men who carry German names, reduced by guilt and shame through felony in their own ranks! The German socialists knew that peace was in any case in the making and that it was only a question of showing the enemy a united front for a few weeks, perhaps only days, in order to wrest bearable terms from him. In this situation they raised the white flag. That is a fault which can never be forgiven and will never be forgiven. That is treason, not only towards the monarchy and the army, but towards the German people themselves, which will have to bear the results of this defeat and this calamity through centuries." (*Die Deutsche Tageszeitung,* November 10, 1918)

The "stab in the back," to which Hitler was often to refer, was thus no "legend."

Already on August 2, 1917, 350 crewmen of the battleship *Prinzregent Luitpold* staged a protest demonstration in Wilhelmshaven. On October 19, 1918, a naval mutiny broke out in the same port. Unrest soon spread to another German port city, Kiel, where, on November 3, some 3,000 German sailors and workers rose in revolt, taking over ships and buildings and brandishing the red flag of communism. A rumour spread that Germany's naval command at Kiel had decided to take on the might of the British Navy and break the blockade of Germany's northern ports. British submarines patrolled off the north German coast. The sailors of Kiel mutinied rather than go on such a suicidal mission. On November 4, the rebels at Kiel formed the first Workers' and Soldiers'

Council in Germany, defying the national government and seeking to act in the spirit of the Russian *soviets*. Many cities had been taken over by workers' and soldiers' councils, in a repeat of what had occurred in Russia. Many civilians were on the brink of starvation. Politicians feared a communist takeover of Germany.

"The Stab in the Back": Portion of a German national election campaign poster depicts a masked character stabbing a German flag bearer.

In fact, a Bavarian Soviet Republic (*Räterepublik*) was proclaimed on 7 April 1919. It was in part a response to the shooting by nationalist Count Arco Valley on February 21 of Jewish freemason and Social Democratic Party member Kurt Eisner, leader of the so-called "November Revolution," who had nominated himself "prime minister of the Bavarian Republic" on November 1, 1918. "Initially, it was ruled by *SPD* members such as Ernst Toller, and anarchists like Gustav Landauer, Silvio Gesell and Erich Mühsam. Toller, a playwright, described the revolution as the "Bavarian Revolution of Love." The members of his government were not always well-chosen. For instance, the Foreign Affairs Deputy Dr. Franz Lipp (who had been admitted several times to psychiatric hospitals), declared war on Switzerland over the Swiss refusal to lend 60 locomotives to the Republic. He also claimed to be well acquainted with Pope Benedict XV, and he informed Vladimir Lenin via cable that the ousted former Minister President Hoffmann had fled to Bamberg and taken the key to the ministry toilet with him." (Wikipedia)

The regime collapsed within six days and was replaced by the Communist Party which began to enact Communist reforms, including expropriating luxurious apartments and giving them to the homeless, and placing factories under the ownership and control of their workers.

> The confusion and disorientation in Germany after the war allowed the so-called "Second Räterepublik" (Soviet government) to be announced in Munich, on April 13, under the dictatorship of two Jews, Eugen Leviné (a professional revolutionary, sometimes characterized as a "potential German Lenin") and Max Levien. After the Soviet-Bolshevik example, Leviné founded a "Red Army," which consisted of Russian prisoners of war who happened to be still in Germany. This troop, mainly a marauding gang, led by locally known criminals, terrorised the inhabitants with robberies, murder and rape and endless wilful measures. However, the Second Räterepublik could not gain a footing outside Munich, so that already in April the state capital was surrounded by volunteers of the *Freikorps* formations, which had been called up by the government in Berlin. In their general panic, the Bolsheviks proposed to drive together and execute all the members of the Munich middle-class. This proposal was turned down by one vote only. Thereupon, on April 30, ten defenseless hostages were ferociously maimed and murdered. (Metapedia)

The Communist governments lasted 29 days. On 3 May, the German army and the *Freikorps* purged Munich of this rabble, and Leviné was condemned to death for treason.

> It should be emphasized at this point (N.B. 1919) that nearly all the leaders of the Communist terrorists were foreign Jews. During the accelerating inflation certain businessmen and well connected financiers, again the majority being Jewish, were able to amass fortunes, which helped the rise of anti-Semitism in the country suffering from defeat and incredible hunger, thanks to the continuing British blockade, which was prolonged for one year after the armistice and caused the deaths of approximately 800,000 Germans, mostly women and infants.
>
> When the populace observed newly-rich Jewesses in their fancy fur coats, bedecked with jewelry, entering expensive nightclubs with their escorts while veterans with missing arms or legs are sitting on the sidewalks, shivering in their worn uniforms and trying to sell some pencils or whatnot to earn a few pennies for their modest needs, it did not go over too well with them, even if the majority of the professional Jews, professors, engineers, doctors, government employees, etc., shared the misery with the rest of the people… A further boost to the rising anti-Semitism was given by a rash of large-scale financial scandals caused by recent Jewish arrivals. Names like Barmat, Sklarek, Kutisker, Levy, Lewin were as well recognized by the public of those days as Boesky and Milken are today. Most of them wound up in jail and did not become lecturers on financial operations after short stints of incarceration as seems fashionable in our day. But massive damage had been done, not only to the tottering finances of the Reich but also to the standing of the Jewish community in Germany. (Heinz Weichardt, *Under Two Flags*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

> The German revolution is the achievement of the Jews; the Liberal Democratic parties have a great number of Jews as their leaders, and the Jews play a predominant role in the high government offices. (*The Jewish Tribune*, July 5, 1920)

Memo from today:

As if further evidence of our deluded, degraded and re-educated society were necessary, this criminal government and stain on Germany's history was commemorated in May 2011, when a memorial in Munich was unveiled to Eisner, whom the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* respectfully called "the first prime minister of Bavaria." (June 1, 2011)

Mental instability may have played a useful part in the rise of Communism, an adducible fact being Lenin's brain, which, on examination after his death, was found to be discolored, shrunken and soft—so he really was "soft in the head." Maurice Fishberg says, "It is also known that there is a very much larger proportion of mental defectives, insane, idiots, congenitally deformed and physically weak or puny individuals among the Jews than in any other civilized, religious, social or ethnic group." (*Eugenic Factors in Jewish Life*, American Hebrew, New York 1917) Moronic brutality seems to have been the hallmark of Jewish Bolshevism.

Soft in the Head: Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov, alias Lenin, last photo. He had had three strokes at this point and was completely mute, 1923.

U.S.-based Jewish literature scholar Benjamin Harshav maintains the suggestive theory: "Maybe the Jews are not distinguished as much by their high intelligence as by their disturbed psyches." (*Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung*, Bonn, July 12, 1990)

Soviet Russia was not only an ally during WWII; supplied with American technology, it continued to benefit during the Cold War:

> The course of Russian history has, indeed, been greatly affected by the operations of international bankers… The Soviet Government has been given United States Treasury funds by the Federal Reserve Board… acting through the Chase Bank, England has drawn money from us through the Federal Reserve banks and has relent it at high rates of interest to the Soviet Government… The Dnieperstroi Dam was built with funds unlawfully

> taken from the United States Treasury by the corrupt and dishonest Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve banks. (Rep. Louis T. McFadden, chairman of the House Banking and Currency Committee, U.S. Congressional Record, June 15, 1934)

However, as a result of massacring its best elements, the Soviet system was so inefficient, despite repeated injections of U.S. know-how, that it finally broke down during the 1980s—or was it simply time to run down this experiment in anti-social socialism?

Fundamentally decent and trusting, the German authorities put their faith in Wilson's 14-point peace plan (January 8, 1918), especially in his proclamation of "self-determination": "National aspirations must be respected; people may now be dominated and governed only by their own consent. *Self-determination* is not a mere phrase; it is an imperative principle of action" (Wilson, 11 February 1918). This speech and the 14 Points became the basis for the terms of the German surrender. The speech was widely disseminated as an instrument of Allied propaganda. Copies were also dropped behind German lines, to encourage the Central Powers to surrender in the expectation of a negotiated peace and a just settlement.

"Colonel" House (Wilson's handler) worked to secure the acceptance of the Fourteen Points by Entente leaders. Wilson himself said: "Mr. House is my second personality. He is my independent self. His thoughts and mine are one. If I were in his place I would do just as he suggested." (Quoted in *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House,* vol. I*, op. cit*, pp. 114-115)

On October 16, 1918, President Wilson and Sir William Wiseman of MI6 (liaison between Wilson and the British Government) had an interview. This interview was one reason why the German government accepted the Fourteen Points as the stated principles for peace negotiations. Wiseman participated in the 1919 Peace Conference, leading to the Treaty of Versailles. (He remained in the U.S. as an employee at American investment bank Kuhn, Loeb & Co. until 1960, becoming a partner in 1929.) A note sent to Wilson by Prince Maximilian of Baden, the German imperial chancellor, in October 1918, requested an immediate armistice and peace negotiations on the basis of the Fourteen Points. The Fourteen Points were accepted by France and Italy on November 1, 1918. Britain later agreed to all of the points except the freedom of the seas. Britain also wanted Germany to make reparation payments for the war, and thought that this should be added to the Fourteen Points.

Following Friedrich Ebert's proposal to the chancellor, the latter arbitrarily announced the abdication of the Kaiser on 9th November. On 11th November, the Armistice was declared. Thus, by 1918, the aim of the financial powers of destroying national dynasties (Hohenzollerns, Romanovs and Ottomans; but not the Saxe-Coburgs, a.k.a. Windsors!) had been achieved and a truce was

agreed. "Democratic" political systems allowed these powers greater and continual influence, through the imposition of their chosen lackeys, than had been the case with monarchies—or dictatorships.

Memo from today:

June 20, 2014. Ukraine's President Poroschenko has just announced a 14-point plan for peace. Why "14"? Did someone tell this billionaire candy manufacturer that he would sound statesmanlike if he used a previously significant number?

In the end, the Treaty of Versailles (June 28, 1919) had little to do with the Fourteen Points and was never ratified by the U.S. Senate. Under the terms of the Treaty, Germany accepted the blame for starting the war (the "War Guilt clause"), which allowed the Allies to impose reparations. Germany lost territories which, in some cases, it had possessed for 800 to 1,000 years. Germany was forbidden from having submarines or an air force, and its army was limited to 100,000 men. No German troops were to be stationed in the Rhineland, which was occupied by France. Germany lost territory to France and Belgium, and to the newly created Czechoslovakia in violation of the principle of self-determination. Germany's colonies were given to Britain and France. Germany was forbidden to join the League of Nations, or unite with Austria.

> After 1919, the world changed. The USA went from the greatest prewar debtor to the greatest postwar creditor. The British and French financed their costs in the First World War in the main from U.S. banks. [How credit can be assumed from a debtor nation is a question that can have only one answer: the loans were only nominally from "U.S. banks," but originated in Europe and resulted in European nations becoming indebted to U.S. banks. The commanding force remained the City of London.—Author]
>
> They now had to meet their war debts in America. According to the 1921 demands, the German Reich had to pay reparations to the victors in an amount which was double the entire cost to Germany of the 1914 to 1918 war [164 billion Reichsmark, war costs 1914-1918—331 billion Reichsmark when adjusted for inflation]. France and Britain hoped to redeem their war debts to the U.S. from these German payments. The Soviet Union had also to redeem its debts with its former allies, but war damage and revolution prevented it from doing so. This was the burden that faced the world's economy in the early 1920s. Additionally, Germany had been excluded as a trading partner by the Versailles Treaty. (deutsche-zukunft.net/hintergrundwissen, author's translation)

An indication of the discord and incompetence which characterized successive Weimar governments from 1919 to 1933 can be ascertained from the following:

Napoleon I declared: "Governing implies foresight!" Mr. Wirth, who has shown so clearly the opposite of foresight, proceeds to govern as chancellor, and Dr. Hirsch, the man who immortalized the 'foreign currency cushion,' was sent with Dr. Rathenau to Cannes as representative of the German government for negotiations with the Entente Powers! Today, however, none of the responsible personalities in government or the parties by which it is supported remembers having advocated fulfilment. Today the formula goes: we wanted by trying the impossible fulfillment to prove the impossibility of fulfillment. The gentlemen who wanted in this way to free themselves of the claim that the ultimatum can be fulfilled, are either equipped with not quite discerningly reliable memories or they possess in unusual capacity the gift of expressing themselves ambiguously. The chancellor, Dr. Wirth, himself even as recently as July 6, 1921, as above cited (page 23), established the goal that the fulfilment obligations must be covered through current income, and he expressed only a slight doubt whether this goal could be achieved 'right at the start'."

The "Tag" of June 20, 1921 reported about the speech which Dr. Wirth gave at a public meeting in Essen: "Dr. Wirth answered the question about whether the war reparations could be paid with 'Yes'. For him it is certain that we can reach the goal of making the payments, if we truly desire to do so." Recently Dr. Wirth has claimed that he never made such a statement, but at the time he allowed that statement to be reported in the press without contradiction.

And Mr. Rathenau? In the *Berliner Tageblatt* of May 10, 1921, in the morning edition of the day on which the parliament decided the acceptance of the ultimatum, Mr. Rathenau expressed himself about the ultimatum as follows: "The remnant of our honor is that we adhere to what we promise and promise nothing that we cannot adhere to… Germany should pay but not recover. The more it pays—that is achieves—the deeper it should entangle itself in debt… Germany must never be in a position to do what it has promised. It must every year whimper and beg, excuse itself and promise, and the others will, according to their combination of interests, appear merciful, vile, threatening or crushing and have the right to any reprisal or torture. That is impossible and therefore we must not sign."

However, when on the next day despite Dr. Rathenau's conjuration the ultimatum was signed, Dr. Rathenau changed his position. On June 2, 1921, he spoke as follows to parliament: "The conviction how one is to confront assumed obligations, whether they are willing or unwilling, I derive from my former business experience… The position of the businessman the whole world over and during centuries has been based on trust, and this trust has as its symbol the written word: a signature. When a document carries the signature of my company or my name, or even the signature of my people and country, then I defend this signature as my honor (Very good! from the Social Democrats.) and the honor of my country. (Heckling from the right.)

> I believe it is capable of compliance, if we are determined to undergo extreme distress, that is what it is about. (Very true! From the Social Democrats, heckling and Listen up! from the right, excited acclamation from the united Communists.) Between non-compliance and compliance lies the factor of distress. I would gladly have avoided the distress which will occur if we comply honestly. (Renewed calls from the right.) Whether we can comply depends on the degree of the distress into which we deliver ourselves. (Excited shouts from the right.) There is no absolute unfulfillability, for it is only a matter of how deep in misery a people can be allowed to fall."
>
> Before the decision about the acceptance or rejection there was however for a moment the impression that the majority of the parliament would recoil from undertaking the eternally unfulfillable obligations and so with our own hands to convert the threatened violence into law. Even the majority Social Democrats seemed unwilling to participate in a further demonstration of submission under an unfulfillable decree. "Vorwärts" wrote then, in answer to French voices which counseled the Social Democrats submission in the cause of "reconciliation of the peoples": "Of all promises which were made to us, not one has been held. Behind the mask of international striving for understanding came always and again the traits of a sometimes naive, sometimes mischievous nationalism. An honest understanding that we as Social Democrats are also committed to represent the interests of our own severely oppressed people we have found on the other side of German borders consistently only among a part of the working folk and among committed international Socialists, never among the responsible statesmen of France or England and certainly not of course in the Parisian popular press. Briefly put, if we are asked if we want to help our own people to create real peace, to create honest relations between the peoples based on equal rights and mutual respect, then we answer Yes and a thousand times Yes! But to the question if we want to become the agents and executors of unfulfillable, harmful demands which destroy every true peace, there is only one decisive answer, a clear No!" (Karl Helfferich, *Die Politik der Erfüllung*, J. Schweitzer, Munich 1922, pp. 30-33, author's translation.)

On the following day, the Social Democratic president of the parliament, Löbe, published an article in the *Breslauer Volksmacht*, in which was written:

> The Social Democrats are like all bourgeois parties convinced of the impossibility of fulfilling the payments demanded. They too can only undertake together with all other German comrades responsibility for a document which holds children and grandchildren in debt bondage. All parties, not just ours, must be confronted with the question, whether they hold the delivery of German territory to the enemy, or the attempt to pay horrendous sums of money, for the right way out of our desperate situation… Government and Social Democrats could only sign the enormous note of debt if the *Deutschnationalen* (German Nationalists) too declare that there is no other way out… The foreign position of our country is so desperate that here the

often abused yearning for a "United Front" must become effective—we must bear the pressure of the enemy together, if the last attempt fails, we must fulfill the obligations together, if they protect us from the worst, we must also bear the responsibility for both together!

The Social Democratic president therefore declared then— two weeks before the decision about the ultimatum—that the fulfillment of the Entente demands was impossible; he made the agreement of his party to the submission to the ultimatum dependent on all other parties, including the German Nationalists, undertaking full joint responsibility for this submission and its consequences. He described the creation of a united front for the protection against the monstrous pressure as the order of the day. This, his view of the position and the consequences to be deduced from it, he stated not only in the cited article from the "Breslauer Volksmacht," but also amplified in a personal discussion with the leader of the German Nationalists, State Minister Hergt. The possibility seemed given, that finally all parties, from the German Nationalists to the Socialist majority, would unite in determined rejection of the unfulfillable demands. The situation in the Reichstag, after the ultimatum had been presented, seemed in fact to develop in that direction. The debate over the ultimatum in the foreign affairs committee reinforced the impression that something completely unfulfillable was being demanded, that a German signature quite unnecessarily sacrificed the honor of the German name, and that the attempt to fulfil the unfulfillable in a short time must lead to collapse.

At the last moment however, a reversal occurred. Not only the Social Democrats but also the Center Party began to vacillate. For, those who opposed the acceptance of the ultimatum were rebuked because, through submission, the invasion of the Ruhr could be averted and the Reich could retain Upper Silesia; that the acceptance of the ultimatum would be a tangible proof of our goodwill, upon which the Entente countries were waiting, in order to assume a friendly, understanding position towards us and to reverse the "Sanctions" imposed on us in March." [N.B. France occupied the Ruhr in December 1922, "to ensure payment of war reparations in kind" (Wikipedia); despite a plebiscite which favoured adherence to Germany, much of Upper Silesia had to be ceded to Poland by the Weimar Republic in June 1922.]

Although it had been settled that in none of these points any firm and tangible assurances for the case of our submission existed, the prospects disclosed did not fail to have an effect; when, on the 50th anniversary of the signature of the Peace of Frankfurt the vote in Parliament over the ultimatum was held, the Müller-Franken-Trimborn motion was passed with 220 against 172 votes, which read: "The Reichstag agrees that the government of the Reich hand in the declaration requested in the note of May 5, 1921 from the Allied governments."

> The new government under Dr. Wirth made "Fulfillment" its main program. The chancellor made propaganda for the "Fulfillment Program" before the parliament and the popular assembly, with an unusual use of important words. In his speech about his programme on June 1, 1921 before the parliament, he declared in the name of his cabinet that he wanted to show at home and abroad "that we are serious about the start of the new era, that we are fulfilling our obligations to the utmost, and are battling with work and achievement for freedom and fatherland." The London Ultimatum demanded payment of one billion gold marks by May 31, 1921, and this either in cash or gold-backed currency or in three-monthly treasury warrants, based on gold, which must be guaranteed by German big banks. Even this first payment—all experts were agreed—exceeded the strength of the German economy.
>
> For Dr. Wirth, by contrast, they seemed apparently to be child's play. In his already mentioned speech of June 1, 1921, he said: "In the financial domain, the one billion gold marks to be paid by May 31 will be punctually delivered despite the extremely heavy claims through current needs and other disbursements of the peace treaty."
>
> What had been delivered then?—150 million gold marks had been paid in gold-backed currencies; that is, nearly the entire reserve of foreign currency accumulated by the national bank over a long period had been handed over to the Guarantee Committee. For the remaining 850 million gold marks, the Chancellor and Finance Minister Dr. Wirth had signed national treasury notes maturing on 31 August 1921. At the time, Dr. Wirth committed the blunder of confusing the underwriting of bills of exchange, thus the most official signature under a promissory note, with the payment, that is the redemption, of a debt. He thought he could allow himself this, for—so he said —"the finance ministry has met the required preparations and collocations in order to secure the fulfillment within the deadline." What these "required preparations and collocations" were all about, the German economy would experience to its horror. (*Ibid.*)

As additional persuasion to agree to their terms, the Entente powers threatened to invade Germany and to reimpose the blockade. In fact, the food blockade was not terminated until July 12, 1919. On May 7 of that year, Count von Brockdorff-Rantzau (later first Weimar foreign minister) had indignantly referred to this fact in addressing the Versailles assembly:

> The hundreds of thousands of non-combatants who have perished since November 11, 1918, as a result of the blockade, were killed with cold deliberation, after our enemies had been assured of their complete victory. (Arthur Walworth, *Woodrow Wilson*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965)

* * *

> This war, in its inception, was a commercial and industrial war. It was not a political war. (Wilson, speech at the Coliseum in St. Louis, Missouri, on the Peace Treaty and the League of Nations, September 5, 1919)
>
> * * *
>
> "The Treaty of Versailles is a model of ingenious measures for the economic destruction of Germany. The Reich could not find any way of holding its head above the water other than by the inflationary expedient of printing bank notes." Schacht revealed that it was the privately-owned Reichsbank, not the German government, that was pumping new money into the German economy. (Hjalmar Schacht, Reichsbank president, 1923; according to Ellen Brown, *Web of Debt*, *op. cit.*, p. 237)
>
> * * *
>
> Until 1918, 763,000 Germans perished from undernourishment and illness on account of the blockade. The aforementioned were mainly children, women and the elderly—in other words, the weakest members of society. (Prof. Horace C. Peterson, *Propaganda for War: the Campaign against American Neutrality*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman 1939)
>
> * * *
>
> Even after the signing of the armistice agreement on November 11, 1918, the blockade was not lifted. (Charles C. Tansill, *Backdoor to War*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1952)
>
> * * *
>
> The German people cannot be trusted with weapons because of their character defects. England's war aim must therefore be to disarm Germany. It must be placed under international supervision. (British War and Naval Minister Duff Cooper, *Evening Standard* in October 1939. Duff Cooper is also supposed to have said "We did all we could to starve women and children in Germany.")

The extra-national background of those who "advised" the political leaders at Versailles is not irrelevant: Woodrow Wilson was advised by Bernard Baruch; Lloyd George by Alfred Milner, a Rothschild employee, and Sir Philip Sassoon, a Rothschild relation; Georges Clemenceau by his minister for the interior, Georges Mandel, whose real name was Rothschild, although apparently unrelated to the banking family. The interpreter was Paul Mantoux; and the military adviser was Mr. Kish.

> The Jewish aim was neither a just implementation of peace, nor fair treatment of Germany, but rather to maximize benefit to the various Jewish communities of Europe and the United States. At the beginning of 1919, diplomatic activity in Paris became the main focus of the various attempts

to fulfil Jewish aspirations. (Haim Ben-Sasson (ed.), *A History of the Jewish People*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1976, p. 940)

C. Fink, in "The Minority Question at the Paris Peace Conference" (Manfred F. Boemeke, Gerald D. Feldman, Elisabeth Gläser (eds), *The Treaty of Versailles*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge/New York 1998, p. 259) concurs:

> In March 1919, pro-Zionist and nationalist Jewish delegations arrived in Paris. "Nearly every victorious nation, it seems, had its own Jewish representatives. Some sought formal and explicit Jewish rights in their own nations, and others worked for recognition of a Jewish national state. Polish Jews were notable beneficiaries; they succeeded in achieving explicit mention in the Polish Treaty for Minority Rights." (Thomas Dalton, "The Jewish Hand in the World Wars, *op. cit.*)
>
> * * *
>
> If Petrograd does not yet fall, if [General] Denikin is not moving forward, then this is what the great Jewish bankers of London and New York have decreed. These bankers are bound by ties of blood to those Jews who in Moscow as in Budapest are taking their revenge on the Aryan race that has condemned them to dispersion for so many centuries. In Russia, 80 percent of the managers of the Soviets are Jews, in Budapest 17 out of 22 people's commissars are Jews. Might it not be that bolshevism is the vendetta of Judaism against Christianity?? It is certainly worth pondering. It is entirely possible that bolshevism will drown in the blood of a pogrom of catastrophic proportions. World finance is in the hands of the Jews. Whoever owns the strongboxes of the peoples is in control of their political systems. Behind the puppets (making peace) in Paris, there are the Rothschilds, the Warburgs, the Schiffs, the Guggenheims who are of the same blood [as those] who are conquering Petrograd and Budapest. Race does not betray race… Bolshevism is a defense of the international plutocracy. This is the basic truth of the matter. The international plutocracy dominated and controlled by Jews has a supreme interest in all of Russian life accelerating its process of disintegration to the point of paroxysm. A Russia that is paralyzed, disorganized, starved, will be a place where tomorrow the bourgeoisie, yes the bourgeoisie, of proletarians will celebrate its spectacular feast of plenty. (Benito Mussolini, *Il Popolo d'Italia*, June 1919)
>
> * * *
>
> Full responsibility for the First World War lies squarely on the shoulders of the International Jewish Bankers. They are responsible for millions of dead and dying. (*Congressional Record*, 67th Congress, 4. Sitting, Senate Document No. 346, December 1922)

The result of this one-sided confabulation (Germany was not admitted to the negotiations) was the prestidigitation of entire countries with fanciful names ("Yugoslavia," "Czechoslovakia") by the alteration of international borders, the aim of which cannot have been other than to cause unrest and thus to incite another war. ("Yugoslavia has seven frontiers, six republics, five nationalities, four languages, three religions, two alphabets and one boss!" was a Yugoslav joke from the 1970s). Czechoslovakia's population, in order of numerical importance, consisted of Czechs, Germans, Slovaks, Hungarians, Ruthenians, Poles and about a quarter of a million persons with other origins. The creation of these ethnically diverse entities contradicted the proclaimed doctrine of "self-determination."

Alone the invention of multiethnic "Czechoslovakia" (the Czechs had been one of many ethnicities in just-dismembered Austro-Hungary), guaranteed renewed strife. The Czechs had until then, arguably, never ruled their own country, but were merely a tribe that had settled in the 11th century in Bohemia and Moravia—and therefore had never learnt to coexist with other ethnicities. "The worst offence (of the Versailles Treaty) was the subjection of over three million Germans to Czech rule" (Henry N. Brailsford, leading left-wing writer, 1920; according to Michael Walsh, *Witness to History*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield, UK, 1996, chapter 18.)—not to mention another two million Germans subject to Polish rule.

So much for "multiculturalism," an expression then unknown, but vigorously promoted today for their own purposes by the usual suspects, intent on destroying the last vestiges of social coherence, and supported by the unstable elements of today's populations, the have-nots and know-nothings and humanoids without a stake in their society. "Stupidity is far more dangerous than evil, for evil takes a break from time to time, while stupidity does not." (Anatole France)

Memo from today:

October 14, 2014. "Young people on the search for their own identity" (bluewin.ch, news). As a final riposte to the fairytale that a multicultural world is somehow progressive, children as young as 15 are returning to the countries of their immigrant parents, in this case the 17-year-old daughter of a French mother and Algerian father—to serve the cause of the Syrian "Opposition" and the ISIS "terror militia," as dedicated Muslims.

History divulges successive experiments in multiculturalism, beginning with the subjugation of entire countries and their cultures in "empires"; then of parts of existing countries arbitrarily forced together; today of coerced immigration, intended to disperse culturally cohesive communities in order to create the cur-

rent empire or bloc, run by the equivalent of satraps—modern subordinate rulers—all a result of compulsion and therefore heedless of the people affected. ("Sometimes I like to compare the EU as a creation to the organisation of empire. We have the dimension of empire." President of the European Commission José Manuel Barroso, 10 July 2007)

Wikipedia lists about 165 "empires," of which a few were probably more significant than others, notably:

1. Ancient Egypt (3100-2686 BC)
2. Babylon (1900-1600 BC)
3. Achaemenid/Persia (525-332 BC)
4. Roman (27 BC-476 AD)
5. Carolingian (800-888 AD)/Holy Roman (962-1806)
6. British (1583-1997)
7. Greater German (1933-1945)
8. Soviet (1917-1989).

We associate certain properties with each of these empires, for instance:

– Ancient Egypt: pyramids
– Babylon: astronomy, architecture
– Persian: craftsmanship, architecture, gardens
– Roman: law, monumental architecture (aqueducts, amphitheatres), sanitation, roads
– Carolingian: architecture, cultural and intellectual advances. Charlemagne has been called the "Father of Europe," his empire "laid the foundations for modern France and Germany." (Wikipedia)
– British: parliamentary system, English common law, industry, railways, sports
– Greater German: strength through cultural and ethnic identity, national financial independence, innumerable patents, diligence
– Soviet: gulags, mass starvation, show trials
– Future Jewish: ditto, in addition to metaphysics, such as: "Is this a gabardine, or is this a gabardine?"

All empires with one exception have bequeathed to us a valuable heritage. The Soviet Union was built on a lie and was dedicated to the destruction of the human spirit and its enslavement. It demonstrates unmistakably the future of humanity under a Jewish empire, as its origin was identical.

Memo from today:

July 2012—Sweden. The situation in Sweden is far worse than in Denmark. In Sweden NOBODY talks about immigration problems, the death of the multiculti project or the islamisation/arabisation of Europe. If you do, you will immediately be called a racist, an Islamophobe or a Nazi… In

this New Sweden we have more reported rapes than in any other country in the European Union, according to a study by Professor Liz Kelly from England. More than 5,000 rapes or attempted rapes were reported in 2008 (last year it was more than 6,000). In 2010 another study reported that just one country in the world has more rapes than Sweden, and that is Lesotho in South Africa. For every 100,000 inhabitants, Lesotho has 92 reported rapes, Sweden has 53, The United States 29, Norway 20 and Denmark 7… In 1990 the authorities counted three exclusion areas in Sweden, suburbs where mostly immigrants live, where very few have a job to go to, almost all of them live by welfare and the children don't pass their exams. In 2002 they counted 128 exclusion areas. In 2006 we had 156, and then they stopped counting. In some cities, like Malmö, where I live, a third of all inhabitants live in an exclusion area." (Ingrid Carlqvist, "I Want My Country Back," speech)

Memo from today:

January 2014—Germany. The latest evidence of the destruction of the social structure in Germany is taking place in the Saarland province, where the teaching of the French language is being enforced in kindergartens and schools from age three. As this will inevitably mean the wilful substitution of French-speaking for German-speaking teachers, there will be a consequent increase in unemployment among the latter. The Saar is among the poorest states of Germany, having an unemployment rate of 7% and a per-person debt of 15,000 Euros. There is no pressing need for such a basic change, nor has there been a suggestion of an equal instruction of German in border regions of France, the mere rumour of which would probably incite a wave of chauvinism.

Memo from today:

October, 2014—Australia. In the matter of mass immigration, Australia is still the exception. The Australian government, having recovered partially from the farcical Gillard era and her Labour successor, has started a 16 million Euro campaign against immigration. "No Way, You will not make Australia home," state placards in 17 languages. However, this is probably just a populist campaign, as Australia is about as independent as that other British Commonwealth member, Canada. Whereas individual peoples in the EU bloc might back a similar campaign, now that their primacy is threatened by ever-greater numbers of refugees, the EU membership of their governments denies them this freedom of decision.

Memo from today:

November, 2014—The UK. In the UK, the Office of Standards in Education was accused of 'political correctness' after downgrading a top rural primary school for effectively being too English. The education watchdog faced a backlash from MPs and parents following the decision to penalize Middle Rasen Primary in Lincolnshire for not having enough black or Asian pupils. In a report, inspectors said the school was 'not yet outstanding' because pupils' cultural development was limited by a 'lack of first-hand experience of the diverse makeup of modern British society.' The move followed a shake-up of Ofsted inspections introduced in the wake of the 'Trojan Horse' plot in Birmingham to impose hardline Muslim values in state schools… Last month, it was claimed that a small Christian school in the Home Counties had been penalized after failing to invite other faith leaders, such as imams, in to lead assemblies… The community primary school, which is based in the picturesque rural town of Market Rasen, has just 104 pupils aged four to 11." (*Daily Telegraph*, November 19, 2014)

Aside:

It would be redundant and futile to try to explain that the UK will for a predicted 35 years more (*Daily Mail*, May 5, 2014) be a predominantly white, Anglo-Saxon, English-speaking, Protestant nation. If, indeed, as appears to be the case in Birmingham, public schools have been hijacked by Muslims, it is up to the government to provide an alternative for native British communities. The answer might be to sell these schools to the local Muslim population and to acquire a completely new building elsewhere, in which to teach the traditional British curriculum. Otherwise the authorities could rightly be accused of misusing public funds (once again) and of neglecting their home market.

However, that solution assumes that the authorities feel any obligation towards their home market. But the authorities are, in any case, not the solution, they are the problem. They promote mass immigration, integration and assimiliation of unsuitable asylum seekers from countries thousands of miles away. The rescued migrants arriving from North Africa do not necessarily originate there. Those whose lives have allegedly been endangered in their home states and who have trekked to the Mediterranean shore, risk them again to penetrate Western Europe. If a Yemeni's life is threatened, he might logically flee next door to Oman or Saudi Arabia. If a Nigerian's life is threatened, he might logically go to Cameroon, Benin or Chad. If a Syrian's life is threatened, he might logically flee next door to Turkey. If he is prepared to travel over 6,000 kilometers, he is not fleeing for his life but moving

for his livelihood. He and his like are all economic refugees; migrants Western Europe does not need and cannot support. Why then are they being admitted by Western European governments? Because these marionette regimes are pledged to admit them, as part of their assignment to dilute native populations.

The marionette regimes of Western Europe have been acculturating their indigenous populations to accept this invasion for decades. Take screen entertainment, for instance. For a very long time already, screen entertainment has insidiously, remorselessly introduced mixed casts into its programmes. To be successful a fiction must induce its audience to suspend its disbelief. That requires the fiction to reflect real life accurately. Now, this rule has been abandoned in order to permit mixed casts in all programmes, in roles which do not reflect society as the audience knows it. No matter, partly because these actors have become familiar in their unlikely roles, their equivalents will doubtless shortly assume their parts in real life. When this metamorphosis began, its absurd contentions reduced the credibility of any fiction; now, through massive demographic pressure, they are at least numerically possible.

Back in 1939, homogenous populations were naturally opposed to war. Yet, the same protagonists, somewhat differently mixed, were at it again. And those that suffered the ultimate sanction were again only those doing their patriotic duty, without which, they were told, their country would be invaded and they enslaved under a foreign system. Even if this threat had been true, would such victimization not have been preferable to an early death? What is worth dying prematurely and painfully for? Isn't life short enough without letting some dubious cause shorten it further? In the event, the enlisted were not offered the choice. Despite Germany's repeated peace offers—among them, the Dahlerus Mission, four attempts to prevent war during August 1939 alone—war, with its inevitable casualties, was evidently considered preferable to peace:

> I hope that you will instruct Mr. Mallet that he is on no account to meet Dr. Weissauer. The future of civilization is at stake. It is a question of we or they now, and either the German Reich or this country has got to go under, and not only under, but right under. I believe it will be the German Reich. This is a very different thing from saying that Germany has got to go under; but the German Reich and the Reich idea have been the curse of the world for 75 years, and if we do not stop it this time, we never shall, and they will stop us. The enemy is the German Reich and not merely Nazism, and those who have not yet learned this lesson have learned nothing whatever, and would let us in for a sixth war even if we survive the fifth… All possibility of compromise has now gone by, and it has got to be a fight to a finish, and

to a real finish… I trust that Mr. Mallet will get the most categorical instructions. We have had much more than enough of Dahlerus, Goerdeler, Weissauer and company. (Vansittart, *Sunday Correspondent*, London, September 6, 1940)

* * *

Hitler will have no war, but he will be forced into it, not this year but later. (The Jew Emil Ludwig, *Les Annales*, June 1934)

* * *

It is not true that I wished for war in 1939, neither I nor anyone else in Germany. War was provoked exclusively by those international statesmen who were of Jewish race or who worked in the interests of international Jewry." (Adolf Hitler, *Last Will and Testament*, April 29, 1945)

* * *

The Second World War is being fought for the defense of the fundamentals of Judaism. (Statement by Rabbi Felix Mendelsohn, *Chicago Sentinel*, October 8, 1942)

* * *

We shall not flag or fail. We shall fight in France, we shall fight on the seas and oceans, we shall fight with growing confidence and growing strength in the air, we shall defend our island, whatever the cost may be, we shall fight on the beaches, we shall fight on the landing grounds, we shall fight in the fields and in the streets, we shall fight in the hills; we shall never surrender. (Winston Churchill, House of Commons, June 4, 1940)

* * *

Victory at all costs—Victory in spite of all terrors—Victory, however long and hard the road may be, for without victory there is no survival. (Churchill, speech, 13 May, 1940)

* * *

To achieve this victory he (Churchill) was prepared to sacrifice everything, and the sacrifices he did make then left the British co-victors semi-bankrupt, rationed, financially imprisoned in their island concentration camp, their Empire disintegrating, their own country occupied by American troops, and their national economy dependent upon American charity. And what for? That the Germans might be permanently disarmed? Within three or four years, we were begging the Germans to return as quickly as they liked! (Russell Grenfell, *Unconditional Hatred: German War Guilt and the Future of Europe*, Devin-Adair, New York 1953, p. 108)

The excerpt below illustrates the agency which guided the Second World War:

Period cartoon depicts puppet President Frankin Roosevelt, in Masonic apron with six-pointed star, being controlled by powerful business—probably Jewish—interests. FDR's crutches are made of dollar signs. WWW.EUROPEANKNIGHTSPROJECT.COM

[T]his weakness of the President [Roosevelt] frequently results in failure on the part of the White House to report all the facts to the Senate and the Congress; its [the Administration's] description of the prevailing situation is not always absolutely correct and in conformity with the truth… When I lived in America, I learned that Jewish personalities—most of them rich donors for the parties— had easy access to the President. They used to contact him over the head of the Foreign Secretary and the representative at the United Nations and other officials. They were often in a position to alter the entire political line by a single telephone conversation… Stephen Wise… occupied a unique position, not only within American Jewry, but also generally in America… He was a close friend of Wilson… he was also an intimate friend of Roosevelt and had permanent access to him, a factor

Neither President Woodrow Wilson nor President Barack Obama deserved to receive a Nobel Peace Prize, but they did get it anyway.

> which naturally affected his relations to other members of the American Administration…
>
> Directly after this, the President's car stopped in front of the veranda, and before we could exchange greetings, Roosevelt remarked: "How interesting! Sam Rosenman, Stephen Wise and Nahum Goldmann are sitting there discussing what order they should give the President of the United States. Just imagine what amount of money the Nazis would pay to obtain a photo of this scene."
>
> We began to stammer to the effect that there was an urgent message from Europe to be discussed by us, which Rosenman would submit to him on Monday. Roosevelt dismissed him with the words: "This is quite all right, on Monday I shall hear from Sam what I have to do," and he drove on. (Nahum Goldmann, *Mein Leben: USA, Europe, Israel*, Langen Müller, Munich 1981, pp. 53, 66-67, 116)

Woodrow Wilson had been an obscure politician before he was picked and paid by Paul Warburg (a front for the Rothschilds) to become president in the fateful year 1913 over the popular President Taft, who otherwise might have been re-elected handily. In 1916, Wilson ran on the slogan "He kept us out of war." People forget that warmonger Obama's Nobel Peace Prize was not the first aberration of this kind: Wilson won it in 1919. Roosevelt did not win a prize for his lie: "I have said this before, but I shall say it again and again and again: Your boys are not going to be sent into any foreign wars." (Boston, October 30, 1940)

Both Churchill and Roosevelt, by provenance, were Jewish (Churchill through his mother Jenny Jerome; Roosevelt's ancestors were Rosenfeld and Delano). "It being true that the Delanos are well-known Jews from the Netherlands, President Roosevelt is, from the standpoint of Jewish Heredity Law, as good a Jew as Bernard M. Baruch." (Dr. von Leers, Letter of May 14, 1939)

> Although a Republican, the former Governor has a sincere regard for President Roosevelt and his politics. He referred to the "Jewish ancestry" of the President, explaining how he is a descendent of the Rossocampo family expelled from Spain in 1620. Seeking safety in Germany, Holland and other countries, members of the family, he said, changed their name to Rosenberg, Rosenbaum, Rosenblum, Rosenvelt and Rosenthal. The Rosenvelts in North Holland finally became Roosevelt, soon becoming apostates with the first generation, and other following suit until, in the fourth generation, a little storekeeper by the name of Jacobus Roosevelt was the only one who remained true to his Jewish Faith. (Chase S. Osborn, 1934, at St. Petersburg, Florida, *St. Petersburg Times* (now *Tampa Times*), 1934; "Roosevelt's Jewish Ancestry;" reprint from *The Revelator*, Wichita, Kansas, October 18, 1936)

It followed that both were keen to do what they were bid and to manoeuvre their countries into war. Apart from the furtherance of the primary intention to destroy the old order, there was so much money to be made from loans to all those involved that the individual populations which, of course, were against war, had to be incited to participate. This meant provoking events like the sinking of the Lusitania (May 1915), or the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbour (December 1941). With the aid of such propaganda, the enemy could be identified to U.S. citizens, and the U.S. was eventually able to enter WWI (April 1917) and WWII (December 1941), the international oil companies could make profits, and Britain, China and Russia could be indebted by means of Lend-Lease programmes. Briefly put, 76 million people had to die so that various already hugely successful companies could make even more money, the U.S.'s greatest European competitors could be put out of business, and the Jewish plan for world domination could take two giant strides forward. What was left of British imperial power, wealth and prestige after WWI was drained after WWII; what was left of Germany's industry after thousands of patents had been confiscated by the U.S. following WWII severely curtailed its commercial competitiveness.

A reported 1,500 tons of German patents and research papers was stolen through the infamous "Operation Paperclip," after the war. A U.S. government employee is quoted as claiming the material was "the greatest single source of this type of material in the world, the first orderly exploitation of an entire country's brain power." (C. Lester Walker, "War Secrets by the Thousands," *Harper's Magazine*, October 1946, p. 329)

> This war is not against Hitler or National Socialism but against the strength of the German people, which is to be smashed once and for all, regardless whether it is in the hands of Hitler or a Jesuit priest. (Emrys Hughes, *Winston Churchill, His Career in War and Peace*, Exposition Press, New York 1955, p. 145)

* * *

> We didn't go to war in 1939 to save Germany from Hitler… or the continent from fascism. Like in 1914, we went to war for the not less noble cause that we couldn't accept a German hegemony over Europe. (*Sunday Correspondent*, London, September 17, 1989)
>
> * * *
>
> Played golf with Joe Kennedy (U.S. Ambassador to Britain). He says that Chamberlain stated that America and world Jewry forced England into World War II. (James Forrestal, Secretary of the Navy, later Secretary of Defense, *The Forrestal Diaries*, Viking Press, New York 1951, entry December 27th, 1945)
>
> * * *
>
> Had lunch with Mr. B. M. Baruch. After lunch raised the same question with him. He took the line of advising me not to be active in this particular matter, and that I was already identified, to a degree that was not in my own interest, with opposition to the United Nations policy on Palestine. (*ibid.*, February 3, 1948, p. 364)

Forrestal died in May 1949 as a result of a fall from a 16th-floor window.

IV

FINAL STAGE: COMMUNIST VASSALAGE

The only winners of the World Wars were the politicians and bankers who instigated them. The politicians were not representatives of their peoples but traitors; the bankers by their trade were cosmopolites. It followed that the benefits of these conflagrations were so significant that they eclipsed the importance of the estimated 76 million who lost their lives while fighting in them. Since finance backed both sides in a "managed conflict," the citizens of both sides were left to foot the bill. In the interval between the first and second acts, the Versailles Treaty, with its impossible demands, was imposed in order to ensure that the looting could continue. "Britain is the slave of an international financial bloc." (British Prime Minister David Lloyd George, June 20, 1934) "Money has no motherland; financiers are without patriotism and without decency: their sole object is gain." (Napoleon)

Thus ensued what has been called a second Thirty Years War. When one considers the advantages of peaceful coexistence, with its predictable expectations and routines, over the fundamental upheavals caused by war, one realizes how great were the forces required to unleash such carnage and how great the potential rewards. The consequences for all sides were not only unpredictable in their magnitude and outcome, but also enormously costly for the citizenry.

The First World War marked a turning point in history, not only an end for the ruling dynasties but for the received conventions of society in their entirety. What had been taken for granted until then and had contributed to stability within individual nations, their cultures and customs, had been swept away by November 1918. The gates were now wide open to further chaos, to the Second World War and further decomposition of all hitherto accepted and expected conditions. To be sure, after each war, in their relief at assumed "peace," the citizenry tried to right the ship, to rebuild their lives and their ruined cities, but there was no continuity. Even the soulless post-WWII architecture betrayed the sterile gestation of its creators. The only other comparable extremity

in modern times was the fraudulent New York Trade Center incident of 2001 (likely a Gladio B operation), which opened the way for the "War on (invented) Terror" and its multiple useful adjuncts. These global breakdowns have left the populations of developed nations floundering in turbulent and uncharted waters, at the mercy of lawless governments.

> English men and women are constantly asking themselves how it comes about that a twist is so frequently given to British policy that is clearly not in accordance with British interests. There is usually somebody in a position, at the psychological moment, to deflect our Government, whatever party be in power, into some line of action that is unintelligible at the time and is fraught with disastrous consequences… It is as though some hostile influence were steadily throwing grit into the machine. In every financial arrangement we fare badly, and the whole story of Reparations and War Debts [N.B. First World War debts] is humiliating in the extreme and calculated to make us the world's laughing stock as well as the world's milch cow. It is in this connection that such a book as Colonel Lane has written… throws a timely searchlight. It is in the higher ranks of society that the alien menace is formidable through the influence exercised in Government Departments, in Downing Street and High Finance by gentry of unmistakable foreign origin. (Leo Maxse in *The National Review*; reviewing Arthur H. Lane's, *The Alien Menace*, 5th ed., Boswell, London 1934; according to remarks by U.S. Representative J. Thorkelson, August 20, 1940; goo.gl/e8OxR5)

Substitute "German" for "English" in the above quote and you have a fitting description of today's Germany.

So it is ostensibly all about money, but actually about control and power; domination and repression. "For the love of money is the root of all evil" (Timothy 6:10), and "Money is the jealous god of Israel, in the face of which no other god may exist." (Karl Marx, *On the Jewish Question*, 1890) Money is directed to compliant parties by the financial centres of the world, which stand to gain the most, in order to make more money. They persuade their puppet politicians to start wars. Those same people who know the pecuniary price of everything and the true value of nothing thus control these initiatives and always did. The conclusive summary must therefore read: 76 million people *and counting* have died since 1914, only to further Jewish goals.

> Thanks to the terrible power of the international bankers, we have plunged the Christians into innumerable wars. Wars have a special value for Jews, as Christians kill each other and thus make place for Jews. Wars are the harvest of Jews, Jewish bankers earn well from the Christian wars. Over 100 million of them were removed from the planet through wars, and the end is not in sight. (Rabbi Reichhorn—that inconvenient rabbi again—at the burial of the Grand Rabbi Simeon Benludah, Prague, 1869)

New wars are often justified by the identification of "New Hitlers" who could cause "another holocaust," but the purpose of such wars is, as usual, to destroy any country which seeks to pursue an economic program outside Jewish control: Hillary Clinton called Putin Hitler. John Kerry called Assad Hitler. John McCain called Castro Hitler. George Bush called Saddam Hussein Hitler. Donald Rumsfeld called Hugo Chavez Hitler. The following have also been tarred with the "Hitler" brush: Allende (Chile), Noriega (Panama), Ortega (Nicaragua), Milosevic (Serbia), Arafat (Palestine), Gaddafi (Libya), Ahmadinejad (Iran), and Kim (North Korea). Only in America could such poverty of imagination and ignorance of history serve as propaganda.

It is worth mentioning, in passing, that not very much has changed. Iraq and Afghanistan, Mali and Somalia are all receiving the attentions of NATO because the U.S. is eager to corner these countries' natural resources and to prevent China from doing so. The resultant military presence in the region is also intended to complete the encirclement of China and Russia. Both China and Russia are threatened externally by U.S./NATO and internally by equally familiar entities: "Rothschild's long-standing presence in China dates back to 1838, and we were one of the first business institutions from the Western world to re-establish relations after 1953." (www.rothschild.com). The U.S. maintains around 1,000 military bases around the world. True adversaries of the system, as such, are non-existent.

> The Rothschilds, and that class of moneylenders of whom they are the representatives and agents—men who never think of lending a shilling to their next-door neighbours, for purposes of honest industry, unless upon the most ample security, and at the highest rate of interest—stand ready, at all times, to lend money in unlimited amounts to those robbers and murderers who call themselves governments, to be expended in shooting down those who do not submit quietly to being robbed and enslaved. (Lysander Spooner, political theorist, activist, abolitionist, *No Treason*, No. 6, self-published, Boston 1870, p. 48)

Gutle Schnapper, wife of Amschel Mayer Rothschild, was allegedly quoted as saying, "If my sons did not want war, there would be none," or more precisely, in 1830: "There won't be war; my sons won't give any money for it. (Edith Dörken, *Berühmte Frankfurter Frauen*, Lembeck, Frankfurt upon Main 2008, p. 48)

The political leaders of the time were advised, or had indeed been placed in power, by those in favor of war. According to testimony given by Norman Dodd, former director of the Committee to Investigate Tax Exempt Foundations, U.S. House of Representatives, the following is to be found in the minute books of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace:

> The trustees of the Carnegie Endowment bring up a single question, namely if it is desirable to alter the life of an entire people, is there any means

> more efficient than war to getting that end, and they discussed this question at a very high academic and scholarly level for a year and they came up with an answer. There is no known means more efficient than war, assuming the objective is altering the life of an entire people. That leads them to the question. How do we involve the United States in war? This was in 1909. (Transcript of Public Hearing—Joint Committee on Regional Government—September 26, 1978, Edwardsville, Illinois; testimony of Norman Dodd, pp. 51-61 [pg 51]; www.sweetliberty.org/issues/regionalism/dodd.htm)

The question remains why the life of an entire people, peaceful and profitable, had to be altered in the first place. Presumably, because nothing generates debt like war. War also fulfilled the postwar ambitions of reshaping entire populations' impressions of their own histories and thus controlling them, and advanced by a few million deaths the plan for the wholesale removal of Christian "useless eaters."

Memo from today:

> Humanity will not be able to make the transition from Earth-only to universal life until the chaff has been separated from the wheat. The great reaper must reap before we can take the quantum leap to the next phase of evolution. No worldly peace can prevail until the self-centered members of the planetary body either change or die. That is the choice. The red horse is the destruction during the birth process of those who refuse to be born into God-centered, universal life...
>
> This act is as horrible as killing a cancer cell. It must be done for the sake of the future of the whole. So be it: be prepared for the selection process which is now beginning. The second seal revealed a red horse ridden by the one with the power to take peace from the Earth. It stands for the necessity of the selection process which shall rip apart the old order and destroy those who choose to remain self-centered remnants of the past…
>
> We, the elders, have been patiently waiting until the very last moment before the quantum transformation, to take action to cut out this corrupted and corrupting element in the body of humanity. It is like watching a cancer grow; something must be done before the whole body is destroyed… the self-centered members must be destroyed. There is no alternative. Only the God-centered can evolve.
>
> We are in charge of God's selection process for planet Earth. He selects, we destroy. We are the riders of the pale horse, Death. We will use whatever means we must to make this act of destruction as quick and painless as possible to the one-half of the world who are capable of evolving.... (Jewish psychologist Barbara Marx Hubbard, *Manual for Co-Creators of the Quantum Leap*, self-published, 1985, pp. 55-60;

goo.gl/FJTK6u)

Barbara Marx Hubbard is a "futurist, author and public speaker. She is credited with the concepts of 'The Synergy Engine' and the 'birthing' of humanity." (Wikipedia) She is also a member and futurist/strategist of Task Force Delta; a United States Army think tank. The ravings of a Jewish psychologist can usefully be extended to serve the cause of depopulation. (See Spangler, p. 215)

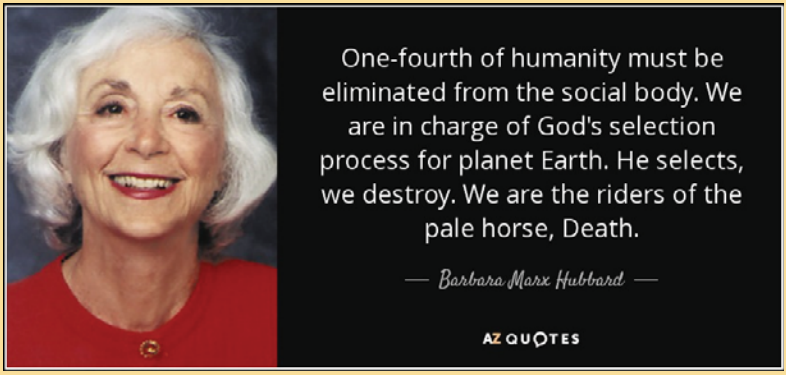

Such a nice old lady—who wants to kill us all.

So the "Carnegie Endowment for International Peace" asked themselves, "How do we involve the United States in a war? We must control the State Department. We must take over and control the diplomatic machinery of this country (i.e. The Council on Foreign Relations)."—Carnegie Foundation documented records, 1908.

* * *

World War I was the solution to the problem. In 1914, the Carnegie Foundation then asked, "How do we prevent a reversion or reversal of life to how people were before the war? We must control education in the United States and specifically the teaching of American history." A three-prong method was agreed upon. Whereas the Rockefeller Foundation would handle the educational challenge "domestically" in the United States, the Carnegie Endowment could then handle it internationally and the Guggenheim Foundation was in charge of finding doctoral candidates who would adhere to the curriculum of "The American Historical Association," which followed the Prussian Ph.D Education System. The purpose of this new educational system was summarized as, "The future of this country belongs to collectivism administered with characteristic American efficiency." As told in the summary of the seven-volume book series. The Carnegie Endowment initially had three divisions: the Division of Economics and History to study the causes and impact of war, the Division of Inter-

course and Education to promote international understanding and cooperation, and the Division of International Law to aid in the development of international law and dispute settlement.

Norman Dodd was the director of research for Congressman B. Carroll Reece, as part of the Reece Commission in 1954. He investigated tax exempt foundations. Congressman Reece asked Dodd, "Do you accept the premise that the United States is the victim of a conspiracy?" "Yes," said Dodd. "Then," said Congressman Reece, "you must conduct the investigation on that basis."

Dodd sent his protégé Katherine Casey to review the "Minutes" of the Carnegie Endowment Foundation. Casey uncovered the plot to re-educate Americans so they would be compliant in the creation of a world government. The proof was found in the Minutes of their early meetings, and Dodd reported back to the Congress on the "un-American activities" of the foundation. Dodd defined un-American as "a determination to effect changes in the country by unconstitutional means."

Dodd stated that, "The foundation world is a coordinated, well-directed system, the purpose of which is to ensure that the wealth of our country shall be used to divorce it from the ideas which brought it into being. The foundations are the biggest single influence in collectivism." (Charlotte Iserbyt, *The Deliberate Dumbing down of America*, Conscience Press, Ravenna, Ohio 1999)

* * *

Reece Committee Counsel Rene Wormser wrote that the investigation, "leads one to the conclusion that there was, indeed, something in the nature of an actual conspiracy among certain leading educators in the United States to bring about socialism through the use of our school systems." They discovered that the Rockefeller Foundation was the primary culprit behind the teaching of socialism in America's schools and universities and also behind the NEA's policies. Wormser reported, "A very powerful complex of foundations and allied organizations has developed over the years to exercise a high degree of control over education. Part of this complex, and ultimately responsible for it, are the Rockefeller and Carnegie groups of foundations." This was the situation in the 1950s when the Reece Committee briefly investigated. The Rockefeller-Carnegie groups have continued basically unopposed for the next 40 years in controlling education. (www.theforbiddenknowledge.com)

Already 40 years ago, A.L. Rowse, historian, educator and prolific author, wrote about UK education:

It reminds me of so many American universities where the professors can't write and the students can't even read. We should spend our money not on mushroom universities but on the schools, institutes of technology, colleges of education… which have a job to do and do it well. Your money

> ought not to be wasted… on bogus subject like sociology—which is properly a research subject not appropriate for undergraduates, who should be learning the necessary grammar of different disciplines: mathematics, physics, chemistry, biology; in the humanities, languages (not literary criticism), the factual and concrete realities of history, geography, economics, not the bogus speculations of political theory and philosophy… Working people didn't ask to support this top-heavy structure of humbug institutions, and have no respect for them… There are simply too many university students. ("Cut the humbug! Get back to education," *Daily Telegraph*, July 4, 1974)

* * *

> To be able to achieve the transformation of *homo sapiens* into *homo stultum* is to possess magical force, capable of bringing man down to the first stage of the zoological ladder, i.e. to the level of the animal. Only if there is *homo stultum* in the epoch of the apogee of Capitalism could Marx formulate his axiomatic proposition: contradictions plus time equal Communism… Marx deceives for tactical reasons about the origin of the contradictions in Capitalism, but not about their obvious reality. Marx knew how they were created, how they became more acute and how things went towards general anarchy in Capitalistic production, which came before the triumph of the Communist revolution… He knew it would happen because he knew those who created the contradictions. (Rakovsky interrogation, 26 January 1938, in Iosif Maksimovich Landowsky, *Red Symphony*, originally *The Plain-Speaker*, London 1968, pp. 15f.; goo.gl/Udgi9n; here quoted from a later edition by Dauphin Publ., undated)

Those who "created the contradictions" are the Rothschilds, who had paid Marx to compose his "Manifesto."

> Thus to the contradictions in the bourgeois system are added contradictions within the proletariat; this is the double weapon of the revolution, and it—which is obvious—does not arise of itself: there exists an organization, chiefs, discipline, and above that there exists stupidity. Don't you suspect that the much-mentioned contradictions of Capitalism, and in particular the financial ones, are also organized by someone?… By way of basis for these deductions I shall remind you that in its economic struggle the proletarian International coincides with the financial International, since both produce inflation, and wherever there is coincidence there, one should assume, is also agreement. […]
>
> Now let us better go over to the subjective analysis of finances and even more: let us see what sort of people personally are at work there. The international essence of money is well known. From this fact emerges that the organization which owns them and accumulates them is a cosmopolitan organization. Finances in their apogee—as an aim in themselves, the financial International—deny and do not recognise anything national, they do not

recognize the State; and therefore it is anarchical and would be absolutely anarchical if it—the denier of any national State—were not itself, by necessity, a State in its own basic essence. The State as such is only power. And money is exclusively power.

This communistic super-state, which we are creating already during a whole century, and the scheme of which is the International of Marx. Analyze it and you will see its essence. The scheme of the International and its prototype of the USSR—that is also pure power. The basic similarity between the two creations is absolute. It is something fatalistic, inevitable, since the personalities of the authors of both was identical. The financier is just as international as the Communist. […] I only want to decipher the basic axiom: money is power. Money is today the centre of global gravity. […]

The understanding of how the financial International has gradually, right up to our epoch, become the master of money, this magical talisman, which has become for people that which God and the nation had been formerly, is something which exceeds in scientific interest even the art of revolutionary strategy, since this is also an art and also a revolution. I shall explain it to you. Historiographers and the masses, blinded by the shouts and the pomp of the French revolution, the people, intoxicated by the fact that it had succeeded in taking all power from the King and the privileged classes, did not notice how a small group of mysterious, careful and insignificant people had taken possession of the real Royal power, the magical power, almost divine, which it obtained almost without knowing it.

The masses did not notice that the power had been seized by others and that soon they had subjected them to a slavery more cruel than the King, since the latter, in view of his religious and moral prejudices, was incapable of taking advantage of such a power. So it came about that the supreme Royal power was taken over by persons whose moral, intellectual and cosmopolitan qualities did allow them to use it. It is clear that these were people who had never been Christians, but cosmopolitans. […] They had acquired for themselves the real privilege of coining money. […] It is clear that in your imagination there immediately appeared pictures of real money of metal and paper. But that is not so. Money is now not that; real circulating coin is a true anachronism. If it still exists and circulates, then it is only thanks to atavism, only because it is convenient to maintain the illusion, a purely imaginary fiction for the present day. […]

In addition to the immensely varied different forms of financial moneys, they created credit money with a view to making its volume close to infinite. And to give it the speed of sound… it is an abstraction, a being of thought, a figure, number, credit, faith… […] Imagine to yourself, if you can, a small number of people, having unlimited power through the possession of real wealth, and you will see that they are the absolute dictators of the stock exchange; and as a result of this also the dictators of production and distribution and also of work and consumption. If you have enough imagination

then multiply this by the global factor, and you will see its anarchical, moral and social influence, i.e. a revolutionary one… […]

Is it not a miracle that a wooden bench has been transformed into a temple? And yet such a miracle has been seen by people a thousand times, and they did not bat an eyelid, during a whole century. Since this was an extraordinary miracle that the benches on which sat the greasy usurers to trade in their moneys, have now been converted into temples which stand magnificently at every corner of contemporary big towns with their heathen colonnades, and crowds go there with a faith which they are already not given by heavenly gods, in order to bring assiduously their deposits of all their possessions to the god of money, who, they imagine, lives in the steel safes of the bankers, and who is preordained, thanks to his divine mission to increase the wealth to a metaphysical infinity. […]

"Gabriel" Kuzmin (interrogator): But if, according to you— and I think the same—they already have global political power, then what other power do they want to possess?

Rakovsky: I have already told you: Full power. Such power as Stalin has in the USSR, but worldwide. […] Absolute power has a purpose in itself, otherwise it is not absolute. And until the present day there has not yet been invented another machine of total power except the Communist State. Capitalistic bourgeois power, even on its highest rung of the ladder, the power of Caesar, is limited power since if, in theory, it was the personification of the deity in the Pharaohs and Caesars in ancient times, then nevertheless, thanks to the economic character of life in those primitive States and owing to the technical under-development of the State apparatus, there was always room for individual freedom. Do you understand that those who already partially rule over nations and worldly governments have pretensions to absolute domination? Understand that that is the only thing which they have not yet reached. […]

Gabriel Kuzmin: Let us conclude: Who are they? […]

Rakovsky: […] 'I think I shall not be wrong if I tell you that not one of "Them" is a person who occupies a political position or a position in the World Bank.' […]

As I understood after the murder of Rathenau in Rapallo [Rathenau was murdered in Berlin, but maybe because of the Treaty of Rapallo—Author], they give political or financial positions only to intermediaries. Obviously to persons who are trustworthy and loyal, which can be guaranteed a thousand ways: thus one can assert that bankers and politicians—are only men of straw… even though they occupy very high places and are made to appear to be the authors of the plans which are carried out. […]

You know that according to the unwritten history known only to us, the founder of the First Communist International is indicated, of course secretly, as being Weishaupt. You remember his name? He was the head of the masonry which is known by the name of the Illuminati; this name he

borrowed from the second anti-Christian conspiracy of that era—gnosticism. This important revolutionary, Semite and former Jesuit, foreseeing the triumph of the French revolution decided, or perhaps he was ordered (some mention as his chief the important philosopher Mendelssohn) to found a secret organization which was to provoke and push the French revolution to go further than its political objectives, with the aim of transforming it into a social revolution for the establishment of Communism. In those heroic times it was colossally dangerous to mention Communism as an aim; from this derive the various precautions and secrets, which had to surround the Illuminati. More than a hundred years were required before a man could confess to being a Communist without danger of going to prison or being executed. This is more or less known.

What is not known are the relations between Weishaupt and his followers with the first of the Rothschilds. The secret of the acquisition of wealth of the best known bankers could have been explained by the fact that they were the treasurers of this first Comintern. There is evidence that, when the five brothers spread out to the five provinces of the financial empire of Europe, they had some secret help for the accumulation of these enormous sums: it is possible that they were those first Communists from the Bavarian catacombs who were already spread all over Europe. But others say, and I think with better reason, that the Rothschilds were not the treasurers, but the chiefs of that first secret Communism. This opinion is based on that well-known fact that Marx and the highest chiefs of the First International—already the open one— and among them Herzen and Heine, were controlled by Baron Lionel Rothschild, whose revolutionary portrait was done by Disraeli [in *Coningsby*—Transl.] the English Premier, who was his creature, and has been left to us. He described him in the character of Sidonia, a man, who, according to the story, was a multi-millionaire, knew and controlled spies, carbonari, freemasons, secret Jews, gypsies, revolutionaries etc., etc. All this seems fantastic. But it has been proved that Sidonia is an idealized portrait of the son of Nathan Rothschild, which can also be deduced from that campaign which he raised against Tsar Nicholas in favor of Herzen. He won this campaign.

If all that which we can guess in the light of these facts is true, then, I think, we could even determine who invented this terrible machine of accumulation and anarchy, which is the financial International. At the same time, I think, he would be the same person who also created the revolutionary International. It is an act of genius: to create with the help of Capitalism accumulation of the highest degree, to push the proletariat towards strikes, to sow hopelessness, and at the same time to create an organization which must unite the proletarians with the purpose of driving them into revolution. This is to write the most majestic chapter of history. Even more: remember the phrase of the mother of the five Rothschild brothers: "If my sons want it, then there will be no war." This means that they were the arbiters, the masters of peace and war, but not emperors. Are you capable

of visualizing the fact of such a cosmic importance? Is not war already a revolutionary function? War—the Commune. Since that time every war was a giant step towards Communism. […] Such an anarchy which is capable of forcing people to burn huge quantities of foodstuffs, rather than give them to starving people, and is capable of that which Rathenau described in one of his phrases, i.e.: "To bring about that half the world will fabricate dung, and the other half will use it."

And, after all, can the proletariat believe that it is the cause of this inflation, growing in geometric progression, this devaluation, the constant acquisition of surplus values and the accumulation of financial capital, but not usury capital, and that as the result of the fact that it cannot prevent the constant lowering of its purchasing power, there takes place the proletarization of the middle classes, who are the true opponents of revolution. The proletariat does not control the lever of economics or the lever of war. But it is itself the third lever, the only visible and demonstrable lever, which carries out the final blow at the power of the Capitalistic State and takes it over. Yes, they seize it, if 'They' yield it to them…" (Rakovsky Interrogation, I. Landowsky, *Red Symphony*, *op. cit.*, pp. 17-25)

* * *

Afterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and behold waters issued out under the threshold of the house eastward… Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea… (Ezekiel 47:1, 8)

* * *

It has been frequently observed that our civilization follows the course of the Sun westward: from Greece to Rome, from Scandinavia and Germany to England, France and Spain, from Europe to America. It looks toward the west for fresh lands where it may build nobler cities and create more perfect forms of life, unhampered by the trammels of the past. It may be said that the west stands for independence of thought, free expression, and representative government: these principles are involved in the western conception of progress.

Beneath this great westward flow of our civilization, there are undercurrents moving eastward. These are impelled by a spirit which looks back to the east, to the days of tyrant and slave, of luxury and misery, and incidentally the suppression of western culture. This spirit is retrogressive, though often calling itself 'Progress,' and its ways are devious. But the currents for which it is responsible are broad, deep and violent in their effect.

The following pages are designed to cast light on these eastern undercurrents which have undermined western states… In brief, an attempt has been made to place in broad relief the inner structure of a system which has produced and still foments not only racial enmity, but also has even under-

> mined certain civilizations and overthrown established national governments. (Father Denis Fahey, Preface, Leslie Fry, *Waters Flowing Eastward*, *op. cit.*, 6th edition, Flanders Hall, New Orleans 1988)
>
> * * *
>
> Members of Congress are not unaware of the far-reaching power of the tax-exempt private organization—the CFR; but the power of the Council is somewhat indicated by the fact that no committee of Congress has yet been powerful enough to investigate it or the foundations with which it has interlocking connections and from which it receives its support. (The Cox and Reece Committees, 1951-1954)

On August 1, 1951, Congressman E.E. Cox (Democrat, Georgia) introduced a resolution in the House asking for a committee to conduct a thorough investigation of tax-exempt foundations. Congressman Cox said that some of the great foundations had "operated in the field of social reform and international relations [and] many have brought down on themselves harsh and just condemnation."

He named the Rockefeller Foundation ("the Rockefeller Foundation 1913"—note the year—slogan: "The Well-being of Mankind throughout the World"), "whose funds have been used to finance individuals and organizations whose business it has been to get communism into the private and public schools of the country, to talk down America and to play up Russia."

He cited the Guggenheim Foundation, whose money "was used to spread radicalism throughout the country to an extent not excelled by any other foundation."

He listed the Carnegie Corporation, the Rosenwald Fund, and other foundations, saying: "There are disquieting evidences that at least a few of the foundations have permitted themselves to be infiltrated by men and women who are disloyal to our American way of life. They should be investigated and exposed to the pitiless light of publicity, and appropriate legislation should be framed to correct the present situation."

Congressman Cox's resolution, proposing an investigation of foundations, died in committee. (Dan Smoot, *The Invisible Government*, *op. cit.*, p. 161)

> Mr. Dodd, we are here to operate in response to similar directives, the substance of which is that we shall use our grant-making power so to alter life in the United States, that it can be comfortably merged with the Soviet Union..—Norman Dodd (in a meeting with Rowan Gaither, president of the Ford Foundation, during Congressional Hearings to Investigate the Tax-Exempt Foundations, 1953; Norman Dodd, interview with G. Edward Griffin, youtu.be/YUYCBfmIcHM; starting at 19 min. 58 sec.)

Ten years later, in 1963, this directive was made clear in Congress by Congressman Albert Herlong Jr. of Florida, who cited the following long-term Communist goals (among others):

> […] 11. Promote the UN as the only hope for mankind. If its charter is rewritten, demand that it be set up as a one-world government with its own independent armed forces. (Some Communist leaders believe the world can be taken over as easily by the UN as by Moscow. Sometimes these two centers compete with each other as they are now doing in the Congo.) […]
>
> 15. Capture one or both of the political parties in the United States.
>
> 16. Use technical decisions of the courts to weaken basic American institutions by claiming their activities violate civil rights.
>
> 17. Get control of the schools. Use them as transmission belts for socialism and current Communist propaganda. Soften the curriculum. Get control of teachers' associations. Put the party line in textbooks.
>
> 18. Gain control of all student newspapers.
>
> 19. Use student riots to foment public protests against programs or organizations that are under Communist attack.
>
> 20. Infiltrate the press. Get control of book-review assignments, editorial writing, policymaking positions.
>
> 21. Gain control of key positions in radio, TV, and motion pictures.
>
> 22. Continue discrediting American culture by degrading all forms of artistic expression. An American Communist cell was told to "eliminate all good sculpture from parks and buildings, substitute shapeless, awkward and meaningless forms."
>
> 23. Control art critics and directors of art museums. "Our plan is to promote ugliness, repulsive, meaningless art."
>
> 24. Eliminate all laws governing obscenity by calling them "censorship" and a violation of free speech and free press.
>
> 25. Break down cultural standards of morality by promoting pornography and obscenity in books, magazines, motion pictures, radio, and TV.
>
> 26. Present homosexuality, degeneracy and promiscuity as "normal, natural, healthy."
>
> 27. Infiltrate the churches and replace revealed religion with "social" religion. Discredit the Bible and emphasize the need for intellectual maturity which does not need a "religious crutch."
>
> 28. Eliminate prayer or any phase of religious expression in the schools on the ground that it violates the principle of "separation of church and state." […]
>
> 31. Belittle all forms of American culture and discourage the teaching of American history on the ground that it was only a minor part of the "big picture." Give more emphasis to Russian history since the Communists took over.

32. Support any socialist movement to give centralized control over any part of the culture—education, social agencies, welfare programs, mental health clinics, etc. […]

34. Eliminate the House Committee on Unamerican Activities. […]

36. Infiltrate and gain control of more unions.

37. Infiltrate and gain control of big business.

38. Transfer some of the powers of arrest from the police to social agencies. Treat all behavioural problems as psychiatric disorders which no one but psychiatrists can understand [or treat].

39. Dominate the psychiatric profession and use mental health laws as a means of gaining coercive control over those who oppose Communist goals.

40. Discredit the family as an institution. Encourage promiscuity and easy divorce.

41. Emphasize the need to raise children away from the negative influence of parents. Attribute prejudices, mental blocks and retarding of children to suppressive influence of parents." (Current Communist Goals. Extension of remarks of Hon. A.S. Herlong, Jr. of Florida in the House of Representatives, Thursday, January 10, 1963. *Congressional Record*, Appendix, pp. A34-A35, January 10, 1963)

* * *

Concerning the Russian conditions, the U.S. Fish report on Communism (1930) says: "Documents and books presented to the committee indicate that the most terrible kinds of vice are encouraged among the young school children in order to break down their family influence which is the foundation of all religion." Siemashko, Soviet Commissar of Health, confessed at one time that venereal disease "had reached the proportions of a terrible plague." (Quoted in Elizabeth Dilling, *The Red Network*, *op. cit.*)

Memo from today:

Most of these goals have been achieved and are readily recognizable in our daily lives. To mention only Point 26:

> The United States has slapped sanctions on Uganda—canceling a military air exercise, imposing visa bans and freezing some aid—amid deep U.S. anger at "vile" Ugandan anti-gay laws… The legislation "runs counter to universal human rights and complicates our bilateral relationship," the White House said, renewing calls for the law to be repealed. From Uganda to Russia to Iran, LGBT communities face discriminatory laws and practices that attack dignity, undermine safety and violate human rights," U.S. Secretary of State John Kerry said at a Gay Pride event for his staff. "And we each have a responsibility to push back against the

global trend of rising violence and discrimination against LGBT persons," said Kerry, who has likened the Ugandan law to anti-Semitic legislation in Nazi Germany." (*Daily Nation*, Kenya, June 20, 2014)

* * *

Washington, D.C.—Human Rights First today applauded the Obama Administration's concrete steps to respond to Uganda's discriminatory Anti-Homosexuality Act that was recently signed into law by Ugandan President Yoweri Museveni. In response to the law, which violates the human rights of LGBT (lesbian, gay, bisexual, and transgender) Ugandans, the administration announced that the United States will redirect U.S. funded programs in Uganda and will review all U.S. funding in the region to determine additional steps to protect LGBT Ugandans from violence and discrimination.

The administration's immediate actions will include shifting more than 6 million dollars of funding away from the Inter-Religious Council of Uganda, an organization that has publicly supported Uganda's anti-gay law. Additionally, the United States will redirect funding intended for tourism programs, move Department of Defense events scheduled to take place in Uganda to other locations, and suspend a U.S. funded study on HIV/AIDS that would put staff and survey respondents at risk for violence and prosecution. (www.humanrightsfirst.org, March 24, 2014)

Four observations: one, the U.S. is punishing a sovereign nation in response to a law which, however discriminatory, must be considered a triviality in view of the millions of displaced people ("51.2 million people were forcibly displaced at the end of 2013," UNHCR, June 20, 2014—the highest figure since WWII) and hundreds of thousands of deaths for which the U.S. is directly responsible through its wars and proxy wars. Two, this is yet another use of "universal human rights" when the simple and basic right to life is being trampled on hourly by the very people who trumpet such nonsense. Three, this is again the boringly predictable comparison of anything to be condemned with National Socialism. Four, denial of funding is used to express disapproval and enforce change.

In 2004, the U.S. government invented an "Office to Monitor and Combat anti-Semitism," with its own Special Envoy, whose "primary responsibility shall be the monitoring and combating of acts of anti-Semitism and anti-Semitic incitement that occur in foreign countries"—with complete indifference to the illegality of such blatant interference in the affairs of sovereign nations.

* * *

Over the years, as my surmise acquired substance, as it became as obvious as ABC or 2+2=4, my focus changed slightly, from protesting Germany's relative innocence, to mocking those who maintain Germany's guilt. Inevitably, this earned me a place on a list of 7,000 Jews who have made themselves unpopular with their fellows for not playing the game. Alone the crude, semi-literate language of this comic compilation reveals the intellectual level of its authors. (I also received a death threat, within a few months of the appearance of my first article.)

When telling the truth and shaming the devil, you have to expect his spite, especially if you are Jewish. He and his disciples delight in finding new objects for their censure, as well as new opportunities to cry shrilly "Anti-Semitism!" They thrive on this. "Nowadays if any States raise a protest against us it is only pro forma at our discretion and by our direction, for their anti-Semitism is indispensable to us for the management of our lesser brethren." (allegedly forged Protocol No. 9) "The use of anti-Israel extremist Jews recalls the biting irony of Austrian Jewish satirist and humorist Alexander Roda-Roda (1872-1945): 'Anti-Semitism could really amount to something if the Jews would just take charge of it.'" (*Jerusalem Post*, November 16, 2014)

They have charge of it, as he must have known. If anti-Semitism didn't exist, they would have to invent it. In fact, they do invent it, constantly, in the sense that they always discover it anew. Not a day goes by during which some sign of their sponging existence— whether through a repetition of some visual charlatanry (*Shoah, Schindler's List*, etc.), or some "informative" radio program on the piffling habits of some minor Jewish faction—is not broadcast, but you will certainly be accused of "anti-Semitism" if you draw attention to this custom. Luckily for them, as someone once said, "anti-Semitism is a disease; you catch it from Jews." As long as there are Jews, there will be so-called anti-Semitism. QED.

"Herzl viewed anti-Semitism as an understandable reaction to Jewish defects" (Jacques Kronberg, *Theodor Herzl: From Assimilation to Zionism*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1993, p. 126) As "anti-Semitism" is only a defamation of those Jews dislike, it makes sense to replace this misnomer, for instance, by "Jewwise," which would seem to cover the subject.

> Ever since the fall of Mr. Chamberlain's Government, the interests of the Jewish Empire have been advanced as prodigiously as those of Britain and her Empire have been eclipsed. Stranger than all this—should any dare to state the truth in plain terms—the only response is an accusation of anti-Semitism. As Mr. Douglas Reed has clearly shown, the term "anti-Semitism" is meaningless rubbish—and as he suggests it might as well be called "anti-Semolina." The Arabs are Semites, and no so-called "anti-Semite" is anti-Arab. It is not even correct to say that he is anti-Jew. On the contrary, he knows better than the uninformed that a fair proportion of Jews are not engaged in this conspiracy. The only correct term for the miscalled "anti-

Semitic" is "Jewwise." It is indeed the only fair and honest term. (A. Ramsay, *The Nameless War*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

I believe German Jewry owes its continued existence to anti-Semitism. (Albert Einstein, "How I Became a Zionist," *The Collected Papers of Albert Einstein*, Volume 7, Document 57, Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 2002, pp. 234-235, at 235.)

* * *

Anti-Semitism will be a psychological phenomenon as long as Jews come in contact with non-Jews—what harm can there be in that? Perhaps it is due to anti-Semitism that we survive as a race—at least that is what I believe. (Albert Einstein, *ibid.*, Document 37, p. 159)

Memo from today:

It was announced ceremoniously on November 19, 2013 that the "School for Jewish Theology" has been opened at Berlin's Potsdam University. Puppets from politics and the church duly gave it their approval. Germany's President Gauck, a former East German parson and an all-purpose, quasi-portable lackey of the cause (when he is not apologizing for asserted German misbehavior in Warsaw or Oradour-sur-Glane, he is praising the hordes of asylum seekers as a gain to Germany), calls it "a milestone in the history of science," apparently overlooking the contradiction between knowledge and credulity, and confirming his near-namesake: "Gaukler" is German for "imposter." This religio-political vagrant recently expressed the opinion that Germans were not intelligent enough to take part in referendums. (*Deutsche Wirtschaftsnachrichten*, January 24, 2014)

Gauck with refugees

Gauck had previously been assigned to process the *Stasi* or secret service files of the *DDR* regime. It might not be stretching the bounds of credibility to suppose that this position allowed him to clear, not only himself, but others who have been suspected of collaborating with this agency: Federal Minister of the Interior Thomas de Maiziere and his cousin Lothar de Maiziere, last leader of the *DDR*, and Merkel herself. Gauck has also equated Germany and, by implication, its people, with Auschwitz: "There is no German identity without Auschwitz." (Gauck, *Die Welt*, January 27, 2015)

In better—more honest—times, he might have been charged with high treason for this collective defamation of the nation he has been elected to represent. It has been reliably reported that the tendencies if not the actual contents of Gauck's speeches—like those of his colleagues, Ministers Steinmeier, von der Leyen and Merkel herself—derive from, or are based on, political statements of the German Marshall Fund. If, as an individual, he were not so contemptibly insignificant, President Gauck would be a disgrace to Germany.

So, for about four years, I tried to correct the record, or more precisely, I joined the band of so-called "revisionists" who proclaim their controversial conclusions. A complete waste of time and energy, and dangerous into the bargain. You cannot reverse with words, however sincere and persuasive—even with evidence—the effects of the intrigues and deceptions of centuries, nor elucidate for the uninformed the driving force behind them: an eternal and institutionalized hatred and envy of those with roots and a culture.

If you are Jewish yourself, and you point the finger at Jews for their skulduggery, you must either be insane or hate yourself, or possibly both, they say. You hate them, so you hate yourself. Hmm. The only sense I can make of this is that, having recognized the terrible harm Jews have done to the world and continue to do to it, some Jews hate themselves for being Jewish. Well, that may indeed be so. The first "Jewish self-hater" may have been the Judean Jesus himself, the itinerant preacher who castigated the moneylenders, thus revealing to the Pharisees that he was not the useful leader they had been expecting, and sealing his fate. In my case, as I've said, not being actually a Jew according to their laws, I can't hate myself for this. Hatred is, in any case, a consuming emotion and thus an unhealthy one.

However, it is hard not to hate them for destroying ancient regions I would have liked to visit: Lebanon, Syria, Libya; or for their rootlessness, for their parasitism, for their inhumanity, for their perpetual lies, for their lack of a credible culture; for ruining my world, a world of natural and man-made beauty, through wars and endless avariciousness—for absolutely no reason at all except to gain control of it, through a so-called New World Order, leading to a Jewish World Government. "We will have world government, whether or not we like it. The question is only whether world government will be achieved by consent or by conquest." (James Paul Warburg, son of Paul Warburg (the co-founder of the Federal Reserve), member of the Council on Foreign Relations, February 17, 1950; goo.gl/eFf4de)

As an aesthete, I am repulsed by their severe appearance deficit (the more symmetrical physique of some Israelis only emphasizes their Khazar ancestry). Their character must imbue their countenances: ugly thoughts, ugly names, ugly language, ugly people. (Constant lying in their cause must uglify too, look at

Merkel.) "For as he thinketh in his heart so is he." (Proverbs 23:7). "The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe onto their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto themselves." (Isaiah 3:9)

Hollywood Jews, of whichever gender, have often had their names altered and their features regularized, of course, so that they have become unrecognizable, but the basic orthodox Lumpen Jew, with or without black hat and sidelocks, to be seen hanging around the synagogue or the airport, waiting for others of his ilk to arrive, his bloated stomach forcing his white shirt to hang over the trousers of his black suit, is an odious creature. Here you have him, stuffed with kosher food, every pore exuding otherness. (On the subject of food, it is revelatory to inform oneself about the Kosher tax imposed on a very large number of domestic products, including many non-food items. Companies that object to this uniquely Jewish protection racket are labeled "anti-Semitic.") This is a malevolent pest on the move, in body as in mind. These are just the foot soldiers of the cause and expendable, but their presumption betrays the ever-increasing success of their masters.

Yet their masters' success is not based on any natural law. If it weren't for their network and the underhandedness validated by their self-ascribed privileges, and their curious convention, by which they are alternately victims or perpetrators, according to how it suits them, they would be nothing. Jews make up an infinitesimal part of the world's population. If this is not a case of the tail wagging the dog, what is? But that is not the point. The point is that Jews benefit from an inter-connected support group which behaves like electrical circuitry reacting to a central conductor. It is sometimes claimed that Jews can't help getting ahead so quickly and gaining the top jobs, they are simply more intelligent than non-Jews. But sharp practices and low cunning are not the same as superior ability. If Gentiles behaved like an army in civilian clothes and spent every waking hour planning how to ballyhoo and haggle, they might have the same success rate as Jews. The trouble is that non-Jews can't profit from a dedicated network. Even if they could, most of them are too scrupulous to lie and cheat their way to fame and fortune. They are just ordinary people, who, despite their overwhelming majority and wish for peaceful coexistence, cannot defeat this paltry minority, for they cannot see the truth. They simply cannot conceive of such organized malevolence, raised to the level of a religion. They cannot accept the existence of a movement committed to destroying all legitimate government, nationhood and faith, and to replacing these with a superstate, ruling the world by terror. Unless and until they do accept it, humans in their millions will continue to be killed in this anti-human cause.

The Jewish network extends through innumerable organizations over the entire planet. A glance at the telephone book or the internet discloses a plethora of agencies, committees and associations, with laughably self-important sounding names, dedicated to Jewish psychological warfare. The densest webs are in

Tel Aviv and New York. It is from there, via their venal henchmen in Washington, London, Berlin, etc. that the fattest spiders batten on the misery of a large part of the world's population.

Memo from today:

November 13, 2014. The OECD (The Organization for Economic Co-operation and Development) theoretically a fairly important international body, appeared almost as a side act at an "Anti-Semitism Conference" in Berlin, where international problems, of which there are a surfeit just now, played second fiddle to that hoary old theme "anti-Semitism." Among the puppets on show, all doing their programmed bit, was Swiss President Burkhalter who opined: "Every act with an anti-Semitic background is directed against us all. Anti-Semitism is a danger for freedom and democracy." Apart from the echoing nullity of his cliché-ridden vocabulary, the premise is of course grotesquely inverted.

German Foreign Minister Steinmeier went him one better:

> "Anti-Semitism is a stab into the heart of this society. [Ironically, the dagger in popular myth and on the cover of many publications is usually portrayed in other hands.—Author] Nothing, not even the dramatic military confrontation [sic] in Gaza, justifies the demonstrations of the past weeks. That is why it is right now that zero tolerance toward Anti-Semitism counts."

It takes the mentality of a truly indoctrinated slave to describe the attack of a mighty army, navy and air force against a mainly civilian population as a "military confrontation."

Does anyone think that current upheavals in Ukraine were instigated by Ukrainians (for that matter, the events in Syria, by Syrians, or in Venezuela, by Venezuelans, or in China, the infiltrated Uyghur people, in Xinjiang, or the events in Hong Kong, by "students")? These are only the latest examples of the unceasing efforts of surrogates to interfere in every walk of life, at every level, in the affairs of independent countries, from attempts to influence the civil code and education, to the instigation and funding of armed "opposition" in order to destabilize non-compliant governments—all under the pretence of spreading a fictional "Democracy," accompanied by pharisaical catchwords such as "tolerance" and "anti-defamation," which actually mean the opposite: intolerance and defamation of any who do not agree with them. Their agenda requires the world to accept the substitution of "discrimination" for "choice." It is not discrimination but choice that decides with whom I associate or whom I employ. I do not discriminate against white wine when I choose red. How I base these judgments is my own business absolutely. But it won't stop.

Not until you and everyone you know has submitted to their terms—the terms on which Jews wish to dominate you. By then it will be too late to rid the language of such obvious examples of "Doublespeak," and to set the record straight and return genuine meaning to our vocabularies.

> Don't you see that the whole aim of Newspeak is to narrow the range of thought? In the end we shall make thought crime literally impossible, because there will be no words in which to express it. Every concept that can ever be needed will be expressed by exactly one word, with its meaning rigidly defined and all its subsidiary meanings rubbed out and forgotten… The process will still be continuing long after you and I are dead. Every year fewer and fewer words, and the range of consciousness always a little smaller. Even now, of course, there's no reason or excuse for committing thought crime. It's merely a question of self-discipline, reality control. But in the end there won't be any need even for that… Has it ever occurred to you, Winston, that by the year 2050, at the very latest, not a single human being will be alive who could understand such a conversation as we are having now? (Orwell, *1984*)

* * *

> Tolerance is the last virtue of a depraved society. When an immoral society has blatantly and proudly violated all the commandments, it insists upon one last virtue, tolerance for its immorality. It will not tolerate condemnation of its perversions. It creates a whole new world in which only the intolerant critic of intolerable evil is evil. (Hutton Gibson, interview with the www.ThePolitical Cesspool.org, Aug. 7, 2010; and thank you, Mel; goo.gl/GebLkk)

Memo from today:

On November 25, 2013 the first worldwide electronic and green information plaque in memory of deaf Jews who suffered during the National Socialist era was inaugurated in Berlin. The solar-powered board is part of the Theme Year 2013 "Diversity Destroyed: Berlin under Nazism"; it was inaugurated by the President of the Association for Deaf Jews and Descendants in Germany (*IGJAD*), Mark Zaurov. He was joined by Andre Schmitz, former state secretary of Berlin Senate Chancellery, Cultural Affairs, to officially institute this significant step for the deaf community and its culture. The memorial plaque is located in the district of Berlin-Mitte at Rosenstrasse 2-4, which was the seat of the Association for the Promotion of the Interests of the Israelite Deaf-Mutes in Germany, founded in 1896. It is dedicated to the flourishing community of deaf Jews in Berlin before 1933, whose members, as a "double minority," were subject to increased discrimination and persecution by the National Socialist regime. The board is presented in German Sign Language and International Sign. For Heaven's sake, give it a rest!

If the situation were not so tragic, it would be comic. The whole Jewish racket reminds me of the subnormal schoolboy who is always last at everything, never gets the girls and is taunted by the classroom bully, and who sits in his corner and fantasizes about how he will transform himself into a superhero and beat the bully and win the honors and come first in sports, and of course get all the blondest girls. That's what Jews do—fantasize. Only we have let them realize their fantasy:

> Zionists, since Truman's decision in 1947-48, have lived in a Fool's Paradise. They assumed their control of the U.S. government, press and public was permanent and based on "moral" values—therefore, the U.S. at all times would give Israel total support. Zionists seem to live in a dream world of their own creation and think the rest of the world should accept their dream. They seem quite incapable of facing reality. George Ball is making an effort to break through to some of the realities involved in our foolish adventure into theocratic politics… In 1947-48, when President Truman declared for a Jewish State, there was an outburst of Jewish Messianic hysteria. (Bernard Postal, Henry Levy, *And the Hills Shouted for Joy: The Day Israel Was Born*, D. McKay, New York 1973)
>
> * * *
>
> [T]hey cannot see that President Truman was a U.S. politician, needing Jewish votes and money to win an election. To the Zionists, Truman was a Messianic Savior chosen by Destiny… The third step in Zionism was that they must have a large enough state in order to keep the whole Jewish population there. At that time there were about fourteen million Jews, and now that meant owning a very large territory. It is not brought out in Zionist propaganda in America, but what they claim is all the territory from the Suez Canal clear north to the mountains of Cappadocia, in southern Turkey. [Statement by Herzl. Also see Numbers 34; Genesis 15:18, Joshua 13, II Samuel 8:5-6.] It includes all of Lebanon, much of Syria, Jordan, and Sinai. This is the territory they call "Eretz Israel," the land of Israel, which is mentioned in the *Bible*… in one of my conversations with Mr. Ben Gurion he made the remark that, "the *Bible* is our charter."… These people live in a world of imagination and mythology which they interpret as reality. This is true of Golda Meir, Ben Gurion and all the rest of them. They live in a world of half myth and half reality… What Mr. Truman then did was to turn over the Middle Eastern policymaking and the fate of State Department personnel to the Zionists; who were not in Government at all. He turned it away from his trained diplomats and over to irresponsible and fanatic people who simply purged the State Department. (Edwin Wright, General staff G-2 Middle East specialist, Washington, 1945-46; Bureau Near East-South Asian-African Affairs Department of State, since 1946, country specialist 1946-47, advisor U.N. affairs, 1947-50, advisor on intelligence 1950-55, Oral History Interview, July 26, 1974; goo.gl/fgVsct)

When it comes to demystifying the Jews, we are confronted by two distinct narratives. In the simpler one (a kind of fairytale), a 13th century B.C. (according to Egyptian texts—Wikipedia) national god called Yahweh (one of "several deities of the ancient near middle east"—Wikipedia) arbitrarily designates the negligible tribe of Judah to be his chosen people:

> With the work of Second Isaiah (the theoretical author of the second part of the Book of Isaiah) toward the end of the Babylonian exile (6th century B.C.), the very existence of foreign gods was denied, and Yahweh was proclaimed as the creator of the cosmos and the true god of all the world. By early post-biblical times, the name of Yahweh had virtually ceased to be pronounced. In modern Judaism, it is replaced in reading with the word Adonai, meaning Lord, and is understood to be God's proper name and to denote his mercy. (Wikipedia)

So the god of Judah and the Jews becomes the only true god. Despite this advantage, throughout history, this tiny minority is persecuted, for no apparent reason other than that they are different.

Driven from their ancestral lands by cruel tyrants, they desire nothing else but to return there one day, impelled by the heartfelt yearning "Next year in Jerusalem."

In the other, more complex but infinitely more rational and persuasive narrative, a minute tribe is inspired by a peculiar rapacity to invent its own god, of whatever name, who, in turn, proclaims his own people to be his chosen over all others and heirs to the entire planet. Eventually, this religiously generated, self-ascribed predominance comes to the attention of the leader of a bellicose empire, who, captivated by its appeal, converts his people to this cult. The tribe's congenital tendencies are thereupon endowed with real power.

Forced however from its territory by the disintegration of the empire, it disperses throughout Europe. The energy with which it throws itself, generation after generation, over the centuries, into the realization of its objective, is infused not by warlike hardiness but by guile. Unsurprisingly, as lodger within myriad nations, the tribe is expelled by one host after another, as the native population objects to being swindled out of its property.

However, the seed of avarice has been sown, and all affected peoples thereafter accept the primacy of money over intrinsic worth. Thus the tribe is enabled to return whence it was banished, when it has appropriated enough money, and to use it to seize and indebt entire economies. Interlinked everywhere and perpetually indifferent to its victims, it conspires through its minions to pit each against another in international wars, in order to amass yet more loot. Regional and civil wars follow, transforming indigenous populations into refugees and chasing them into still peaceful and prosperous lands, thereby importing conflicting cultures and instigating unrest and violence, until no element of a native society remains unsoiled by its machinations and no economy remains free of

debt. ("Global Refugee Figure Passes 50 Million for First Time since Second World War," *Guardian*, June 20, 2014.)

It suffices now to set the two major world religions against each other through (false-flag) "terroristic" events, for civil wars to break out everywhere. The ensuing imperative to impose order over chaos will lead to draconian measures under a New World Order, whereby the entire globe is dominated and possessed by Jews. So, no "Mystery" (see above).

Once you have discovered him, the game is up. Jahweh's true nature is exposed. This is the Chosen People? Chosen over whom, superior to what, one might ask. I remember visiting a family of orthodox but educated Jews in Geneva a few times and being struck by the sterility of their flat, which would have put a hospital to shame. A hospital room would have had more warmth. This impersonal accommodation, a home in name only, defined the learned, doctrinally correct Jew, unredeemed by the camouflage of money—the undisguised Jew, so to speak.

The Sephardim (about 16% of the world Jewish population— Wikipedia) derive from Jews of the Iberian Peninsula (Hebrew "Sepharad"= "Spain"), descended from Berber or North African converts, some of whom emigrated to Holland in 1492. ("Their influence spread among the pagan Berber population so that by the 6th century many Berber tribes had converted to Judaism. In some cases entire Berber tribes in the Atlas Mountains became Judaized." Ken Blady, *Jewish Communities in Exotic Places*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 2000, p. 294). The Ashkenazim ("more than 80% of all the Jews in the world"—*Encyclopedia Britannica*) are commonly agreed to be descended from Khazar converts, an aggressive grouping of Turkic ethnography. Ashkenaz, Jewish lore has it, was the son of Gomer, who was a son of Japheth (one of Noah's three sons)—not of Shem, the father of the Semitic races:

> I have compiled the historical evidence which indicates that the bulk of Eastern Jewry—and hence of world Jewry—is of Khazar-Turkish, rather than Semitic, origin. In the last chapter I have tried to show that the evidence from anthropology concurs with history in refuting the popular belief in a Jewish race descended from the biblical tribe. (Arthur Koestler, *The 13th Tribe*, Hutchinson, London 1976)

So both the two main strands of Judaism, Sephardi and Ashkenazi, consist of converts, neither of which went near Palestine.

Dear me! It looks as if no Jews at all—except for a microscopically small number who may be able to prove they are descended from the tribe of Judah—are even remotely Semitic. If Jews aren't Semitic, why is anti-Semitism (itself a misnomer) equated with anti-Judaism? Some people believe that the bible records the true history of the universe, but most of earliest human history must be based on myth. Biblical myth supports the exotic folklore of the Wandering Jew, yet we have the empirically observable evidence of the wandering

swindler. (N.B. "wandering swindler" translates to "*ziehender Gauner*" = "*Zigeuner*" in German – gypsy)

Memo from today:

Machinations in Chisinau

Above all, it was necessary to set the Poorhouse of Europe, wedged in between Romania and Ukraine, on a "Euro-Atlantic" course, and so switch the points towards membership in NATO and the EU... In fact, Gaburicis's resignation is connected with a banking scandal... about 1.5 billion Euros simply "disappeared" from the three largest banks. This financial scandal is willingly being concealed in the West. Why? Journalist Wayne Madsen comments about this: "The financial scandal occurred mainly because of the machinations of Moldavian-Israeli banker Ilan Shor, born in Tel Aviv, the CEO of the Moldavian savings-bank... Banker Shor's entries were deleted from the bank's computers and stored in the trunk of a car which belonged to one of Shor's companies. Shortly after, the car was found burnt out, and the only clue to the existence of the documents was the white ash in the trunk. (*National Zeitung*, December 18, 2015)

Does this mean that the entire Jewish sob story from its inception is a lie? I rather fear it does. Are Jews imposters or impersonators? They are imposters, in that they represent that they have some ancient birthright to Palestine, when they have none. They are impersonators in that they profess allegiance to their host countries, while working across borders to destroy these same countries from within.

> As early as the 8th century, explorations on the Baltic brought them [Norsemen] to the Balt and Finnish populations on its eastern shores, where they must have heard of the two flourishing empires established on the Volga by the Khazars and the Bulgars. The Khazars at that time carried on a brisk trade with the Arabs of Baghdad, a city that was then at the height of its prosperity and highly appreciated the products from the north, especially furs which were plentiful and slaves. The Arabs paid well for these commodities, and the Khazars rose to be the most influential intermediaries between the interior of future Russia, the Slavonic tribes living there and the Arabs. The Volga was a unique artery of communication. The Jewish elements, always numerous on the shores of the Black Sea and the Sea of Azov, must have played an important part of those commercial exchanges, since we know that their activities in Khazaria were brisk enough to convert the Khagan of the Khazars and a great portion of native population to their own faith. (Francis Dvornik, *The Making of Central and Eastern Europe*, The

Polish Research Centre, London, 1949, pp. 61-62 in Chapter II "The Emperor Otto I, Poland, Bohemia and Russia")

The Jewish Encyclopedia definition:

> Khazars, a non-Semitic, Asiatic, Mongolian tribal nation who emigrated into Eastern Europe about the 1st century, who were converted as an entire nation to Judaism in the 8th century by the expanding Russian nation which absorbed the entire Khazar population, and who account for the presence in Eastern Europe of the great numbers of Yiddish-speaking Jews in Russia, Poland, Lithuania, Galatia, Bessarabia and Rumania.
>
> * * *
>
> [P]ersons of Khazar background or traditions had entered the United States in large numbers in the waves of immigration between 1880 and the outbreak of World War I in 1914. The Soviet seizure of Russia took place in 1917, however, and the heyday for Communist-inclined immigrants from Eastern Europe was the five-year period between the end of World War I (1919) and the passage of the 1924 law restricting immigration. Recorded immigrants to this country in that brief span of time amounted to approximately 3 million, and large numbers of newcomers were from Eastern Europe. (John Beaty, *The Iron Curtain over America*, Wilkinson, Dallas 1951, p. 36)

Today, Khazars comprise the majority of Jews everywhere and reflect the non-Semitic, militant, as opposed to the orthodox, tendency of Jewry. Demonstrably therefore, although the Ashkenazi created the Zionist movement, they have no claim to be descended from the Jews who might once have lived in Palestine. (Even if they did, they have no right—"God given" or other—to return there. Should all the peoples who have been expelled by war, famine, etc. from lands they once inhabited centuries or even millennia ago now insist on their right to return there?)

> It is highly probable that the bulk of the Jews' ancestors 'never' lived in Palestine 'at all,' which witnesses the power of historical assertion over fact. (Herbert G. Wells, *The Outline of History*, Newnes, London 1920).

Even the Jews' theoretical claim to Palestine is less well founded than, say, an Italian claim to Switzerland might be, merely because the Romans established some settlements there in 58 BC. In fact, the Jews had a homeland well before they occupied Palestine. Stalin officially established a Jewish Autonomous Region in the "oblast" (region) of Birobidjan in 1934. Birobidjan is on the Trans-Siberian Railway. It consists of fertile farmland and extends over 36,000 square kilometers, or almost the size of Switzerland (40,000 square kilometers). It has a new synagogue and a rabbi imported from Israel. A further comparison with Switzerland is relevant, in that its population equals that of

Israel (8 million), so there would have been place for Israel's population in Birobidjan. But the Zionists had set their sights on Palestine because it was strategically vital in controlling the world's most important commodity (oil). Again:

> The mineral wealth of the Dead Sea, the reputed bed of Sodom and Gomorrah, is estimated to be eight hundred million pounds Sterling and equivalent of $4,000,000,000, a sum which would be sufficient to pay the expenses of all nations who participated in the World War. The difficulty, however, is, the former High Commissioner (Sir Herbert Samuel, former Higher Commissioner of Palestine) stated that there must necessarily be great delay in obtaining and working the concession for the extraction of this wealth. Sir Herbert expressed the belief that Palestine when developed fully under the British Mandate would create an opportunity for three million Jews to settle and live there under the best conditions. (*Jewish Telegraph Agency*, February 17, 1929)
>
> * * *
>
> We will establish ourselves in Palestine whether you like it or not… You can hasten our arrival or you can equally retard it. It is however better for you to help us so as to avoid our constructive powers being turned into a destructive power which will overthrow the world. (Chaim Weizmann, Published in *Jüdische Rundschau*, No. 4, 1920)
>
> * * *
>
> Zionism is not Judaism. It is a terroristic political program. Palestine is not a refuge for poor Jews. It is an investment for about 1,500 American stockholders in the Palestine Economic Corporation and the chemical trust of England that owns nearly everything of value there. A million Jews were driven there to protect these properties. Zionism doesn't mean Palestine alone. It means the United States and the world. (Henry H. Klein, *Zionism Rules the World*, *op. cit.*)

The populating of "Israel" with Jews was always problematic. Whether from Russia or from Iraq, immigration was only achieved through coercion, which emphasizes the artificiality of the place. (See Netanyahu's attempt to induce French Jews to move to Israel after the events in Paris in January 2015.)

> I write this article for the same reason I wrote my book: to tell the American people, and especially American Jews, that Jews from Islamic lands did not emigrate willingly to Israel; that, to force them to leave, Jews killed Jews; and that, to buy time to confiscate ever more Arab lands, Jews on numerous occasions rejected genuine peace initiatives from their Arab neighbors… About 125,000 Jews left Iraq for Israel in the late 1940s and into 1952, most because they had been lied to and put into a panic by what I came to learn were Zionist bombs…

I am using bank vault storage for the valuable documents that back up what I have written. These documents, including some that I illegally copied from the archives at Yad Vashem, confirm what I saw myself, what I was told by other witnesses, and what reputable historians and others have written concerning the Zionist bombings in Iraq, Arab peace overtures that were rebuffed, and incidents of violence and death inflicted by Jews on Jews in the cause of creating Israel. After 750,000 Palestinians were uprooted and their lands confiscated in 1948-49, Ben Gurion had to look to the Islamic countries for Jews who could fill the resultant cheap labor market. "Emissaries" were smuggled into these countries to "convince" Jews to leave either by trickery or fear. In the case of Iraq, both methods were used: uneducated Jews were told of a Messianic Israel in which the blind see, the lame walk, and onions grow as big as melons; educated Jews had bombs thrown at them. (Naemi Giladi, "The Jews of Iraq," *The Link*, Vol. 31, No. 2, April-May 1998)

* * *

In attempts to portray the Iraqis as anti-American and to terrorize the Jews, the Zionists planted bombs in the U.S. Information Service library and in synagogues. Soon leaflets began to appear urging Jews to flee to Israel… Although the Iraqi police later provided our embassy with evidence to show that the synagogue and library bombings, as well as the anti-Jewish and anti-American leaflet campaigns, had been the work of an underground Zionist organization, most of the world believed reports that Arab terrorism had motivated the flight of the Iraqi Jews whom the Zionists had "rescued" really just in order to increase Israel's Jewish population. (Wilbur Crane Eveland, *Ropes of Sand: America's Failure in the Middle East*, W.W. Norton, London/New York 1980)

* * *

The statement that: "Jews killed Jews to create the state of Israel" was made by Naemi Giladi, author of the book: *Ben-Gurion's Scandals: How the Haganah and Mossad Eliminated Jews* (Dandelion Books, LLC, Tempe Arizona, 2nd expanded edition 2003). Giladi wrote this book first in Hebrew and then in Arabic upon arrival to the U.S., where he confirmed as an eyewitness the facts concerning the Zionist bombings in Iraq, the rejection by Israel of Arab peace overtures and the deadly violence inflicted by Jews on Jews in the cause of creating Israel. Stalin intended Israel to be a "bone of contention" in the Middle East. Some observers mention the possibility that Stalin also hoped to create Israel as a Marxist state, part of the Soviet postwar empire. Stalin's decision to use the Zionists in establishing the state of Israel after the Second World War was motivated primarily by his intent to oppose the United States in the oil-rich Middle East. The temporary Soviet support for the Zionists materialized in the the form of allowing 711,000 Jews to exit from countries behind the Iron Courtain, in 1945-1947 supposedly in

> order to emigrate to Palestine. The Zionists advertised this migration under the code-name "Briha" —Escape of Jews from Europe. In reality the vast majority of Jews preferred to go to the United States or stay in France. Of the 711,000 Jewish refugees, panicked by some fifteen pogroms staged by the NKVD in 1945-1947, with some Zionist assistance, only 232,000 actually went to Palestine. (Prof. Iwo Cyprian Pogonowski, May 23, 2006; www.pogonowski.com/display_pl.php?textid=389)

The physical depopulation of Arab land occurred thus:

> The world recoils today at the thought of bacteriological warfare, but Israel was probably the first to actually use it in the Middle East. In the 1948 war, Jewish forces would empty Arab villages of their populations, often by threats, sometimes by just gunning down a half-dozen unarmed Arabs as examples to the rest. To make sure the Arabs couldn't return to make a fresh life for themselves in these villages, the Israelis put typhus and dysentery bacteria into the water wells. (Naemi Giladi, *op. cit.*)

The most likely descendants of the biblical tribes, ironically, are the present day Palestinians themselves (whose ancestors were probably Canaanites), terrorized by Zionists, whose ultimate aim it is to exterminate them or drive them out, thus securing this corner of Greater Israel for themselves. In their mistreatment of the Palestinians, but also generally, Jews have shown themselves, in cruelty and viciousness, to be superior to all other peoples. Alone the descriptions of the bestial atrocities indulged in during the Jewish-Communist Revolution are evidence of the depths to which these people will sink, when allowed free rein, and mark them as nonhuman (described in Jüri Lina, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*, *op. cit.*). The defenseless children, women and men who were tortured to death for pleasure were guilty of nothing except for their disinclination to submit to alien rule, or for belonging to the so-called "bourgeoisie" or middle class, the backbone of every society and therefore marked for eradication.

Authoritative accounts claim that humanoids and anthropoids parted company millions of years ago, but the acts recorded here demonstrate that this cannot be so. Indeed, their mastery of depravity must explain their domination of the hugely profitable pornography business, which, in turn, is allied to their control of the entertainment industry in general. Sham (not Shem) is the common denominator.

> You must understand, the leading Bolsheviks who took over Russia were not Russians. They hated Russians. They hated Christians. Driven by ethnic hatred they tortured and slaughtered millions of Russians without a shred of human remorse. More of my countrymen suffered horrific crimes at their bloodstained hands than any people or nation ever suffered in the entirety of human history. It cannot be overstated. Bolshevism committed the greatest human slaughter of all time. The fact that most of the world is ignorant

Ever wonder why the Palestinians are frustrated with the Jews? Take a look at this map (Present meaning 2015).

and uncaring about this enormous crime is proof that the global media is in the hands of its perpetrators. (Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, *200 Jahre zusammen*, *op. cit.*)

* * *

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. (Revelation 2:9)

* * *

While the Zionists try to make the rest of the World believe that the national consciousness of the Jew finds its satisfaction in the creation of a Palestinian state, the Jews again slyly dupe the dumb Goyim. It doesn't even enter their heads to build up a Jewish state in Palestine for the purpose of living there; all they want is a central organization for their international world swindle, endowed with its own sovereign rights and removed from the intervention of other states: a haven for convicted scoundrels and a university for budding crooks. It is a sign of their rising confidence and sense of security that at a time when one section is still playing the German, Frenchman, or Englishman, the other with open effrontery comes out as the Jewish race. How close they see approaching victory can be seen by the abominable manner with which they treat the members of other peoples. (Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*)

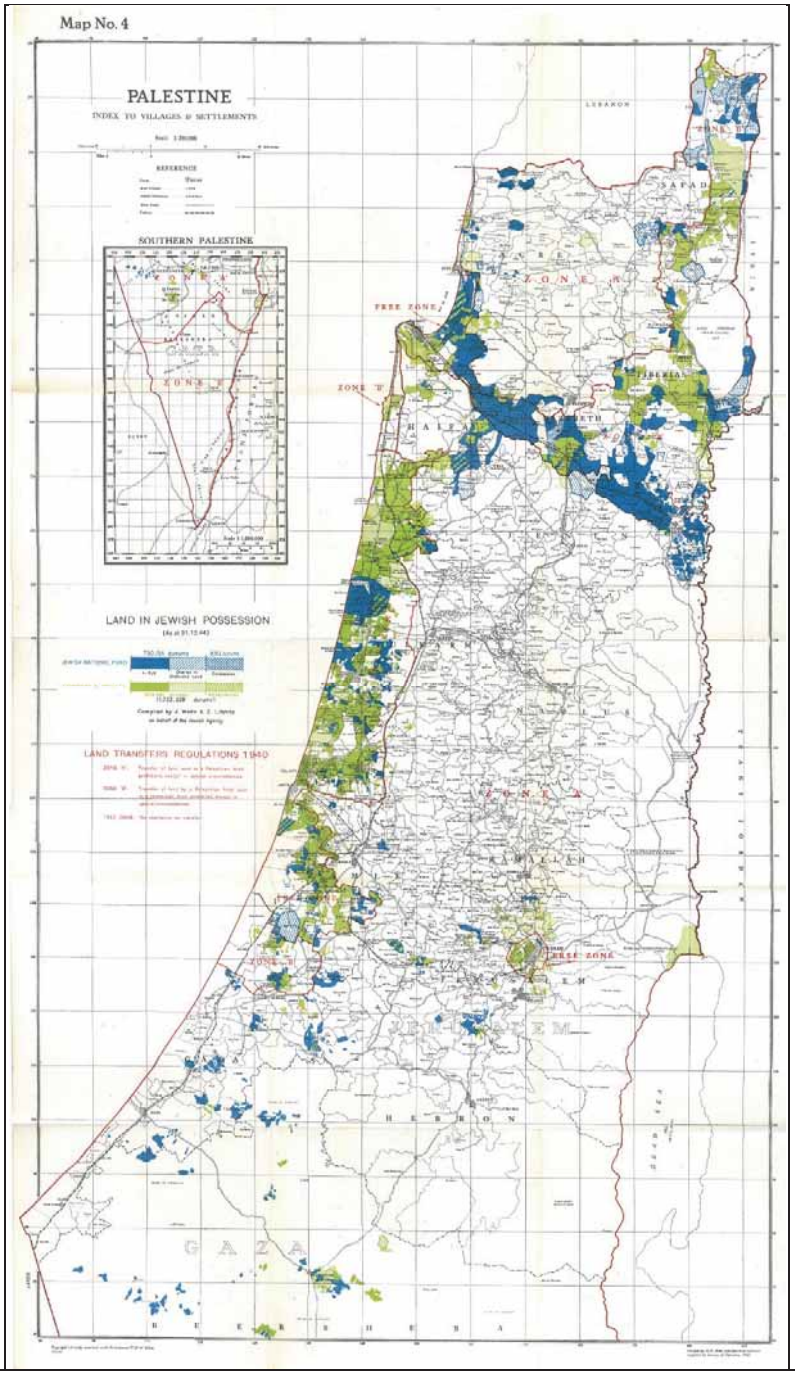

Map showing Jewish-owned land as of 31 December 1944, including land owned in full, shared in undivided land and State Lands under concession.

The British *Chovevei-Zion* Association declined an invitation to be represented at the first Zionist Congress (1897), and the Executive Committee of the Association of Rabbis in Germany protested that:

1. The efforts of so-called Zionists to found a Jewish national state in Palestine contradict the messianic promise of Judaism as contained in the Holy Writ and in later religious sources.
2. Judaism obligates its adherents to serve with all devotion the Fatherland to which they belong, and to further its national interests with all their heart and with all their strength.
3. However, those noble aims directed toward the colonization of Palestine by Jewish peasants and farmers are not in contradiction to these obligations, because they have no relation whatsoever to the founding of a national state. (Alex Bein, *Theodor Herzl: A Biography*, Philadelphia, Jewish publication Society of America, 1940, pp. 304f.; Robert John, Sami Hadawi, *The Palestine Diary*, Volume One (1914-1945), 3rd ed., BookSurge, 2006, p. 10; Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration: The Hidden Origins of Today's Mideast Crisis*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 1988, p. 61)

   In 1907, the British government:

> … seemed to have lost interest in Zionist aspirations. Neither Germany (despite Herzl's attempts to interest Kaiser Wilhelm II) nor France had shown real interest. The years immediately preceding the First World War remained an arid chapter in the history of Zionism. Many were discouraged. The mockery of the orthodox Jews to whom Zionism was a blasphemous attempt to forestall the Messiah, and the hostility of the cultivated and prosperous liberal Jews of the West, who looked on Zionism as a dangerous attempt to fire the Jews with an artificially fanned chauvinism likely to compromise their relations with their fellow-citizens of other faiths, harassed the Zionist movement on both flanks. (Meyer W. Weisgal, Joel Carmichael, David Ben-Gurion, *Chaim Weizmann: a Biography by Several Hands*, Atheneum, New York 1963, p. 29)

* * *

> Ashkenazim, the Ashkenazim are the Jews whose ancestors lived in German lands… it was among Ashkenazi Jews that the idea of political Zionism emerged, leading ultimately to the establishment of the state of Israel… In the late 1960s, Ashkenazi Jews numbered some 11 million, about 84 percent of the world Jewish population. (*Encyclopedia Americana*, 1985)

Shlomo Sand writes: "[A]t a certain stage in the 19th century, intellectuals of Jewish origin in Germany, influenced by the folk character of German nationalism, took upon themselves the task of inventing a people 'retrospectively'." (*The Invention of the Jewish People*, Verso, London 2009). Professor Sand also stresses the Khazar ancestry of Ashkenazi Jews. Predictably, he has been

subjected to a campaign of hysterical vilification by the Chosen Ones, who object strongly to being descended from King Bulan of Khazaria and his subjects instead of from Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, because this would make them Gentiles and so effectively annul their claim to Palestine.

Their disposition to mimicry also led them to adopt Italian and Polish guise. It turns out that even their Sunday-school regalia were lifted from their erstwhile host countries:

> The largest Jewish organization on Earth is the orthodox-Jewish Chabad-Lubawitsch movement. It has 14 branches in Germany and is also described as a Jewish sect which practices and spreads Jewish fundamentalism. It is conservative-orthodox oriented and, for instance, rejects the least territorial concessions to the Palestinians. According to the Jewish commentator Günther Bernd Ginzel, the clothing of the Lubawitschers—hats in the Italian style and long coats copied from Polish nobility—has nothing to do with Judaism. On Jewish public holidays, the Lubawitschers sometimes appear on the streets with a seven-armed candlestick. If they also dance with it, this occurs with a strict separation of men from women. This certainly complicates the integration of Jewish immigrants from the former East Bloc states who normally know nothing about religious Jews, when the Lubawitschers impart their extreme orthodoxy and misogyny to them. (Siegfried Ullmann, industrialist and philanthropist, "Religiöse Fanatiker auf beiden Seiten," May 16, 2011)
>
> * * *
>
> Now, having painfully become aware that I have undergone an adherence to Israel, been assimilated by law into a fictitious ethnos of persecutors and their supporters, and have appeared in the world as one of the exclusive club of the elect and their acolytes, I wish to resign and cease considering myself a Jew… I am aware of living in one of the most racist societies in the western world. Racism is present to some degree everywhere, but in Israel it exists deep within the spirit of the laws. It is taught in schools and colleges, spread in the media, and above all and most dreadful, in Israel the racists do not know what they are doing and, because of this, feel in no way obliged to apologize. (Shlomo Sand, extract from article "Historian Shlomo Sand explains why he doesn't want to be Jewish anymore," *Guardian*, October 10, 2014)

That the Khazars converted to Judaism *en masse* around A.D. 740 is beyond argument. Where do their descendants, the present-day Ashkenazi Jews, suppose this multitude moved to if not to Russia, Poland, Hungary, Romania, and eventually Germany—"an Asiatic horde on the Mark Brandenburg sands" (W. Harthenau (=Walther Rathenau), "'Höre, Israel!': eine Polemik gegen das moderne Judentum" (1897), *Die Zukunft*, Vol. 18 (1897), pp. 454-361, reprinted in

W. Rathenau, *Impressionen*, Hirzel, Leipzig 1902)—as the ancestors of the Eastern European Jews referred to above? Not only Koestler and Sand agree about this ancestry, but also Dr. Eran Elhaik, an Israeli molecular geneticist (Johns Hopkins Medical University's McKusick-Nathans Institute of Genetic Medecine), Dr. Dan Graur, geneticist (University of Houston) and Dr. Ariella Oppenheim (Tel Aviv University) have come to the same conclusions. This ancestry explains "the ballooning of the European Jewish population to 8 million at the beginning of the 20th century from its tiny base in the Middle Ages, Elhaik says." (goo.gl/NaVuFI)

A paper published in 2000 by geneticists Harry Ostrer, a professor of genetics at the Albert Einstein College of Medicine, and University of Arizona geneticist Michael Hammer showed that most Ashkenazis, Italian, North African, Iraqi, Iranian, Kurdish and Yemenite Jews share common Y-DNA haplotypes that are also found among many Arabs from Palestine, Lebanon and Syria. Only a small percentage of the Y-DNA of Jews originated outside of the Middle East—some in the Caucusus:

> The concept of the "Jewish people" remains controversial. The Law of Return, the Israeli law that established the right of Jews around the world to settle in Israel and which remains in force today, was a central tenet of

> Zionism. The DNA that links Ashkenazi, Sephardi and Mizrahi, three prominent culturally and geographically distinct Jewish groups, could conceivably be used to support Zionist territorial claims—except, as Ostrer has pointed out, some of the same markers can be found in Palestinians, distant genetic cousins of the Jews, as well. Palestinians, understandably, want their own "right of return."
>
> That disagreement over the interpretations of Middle Eastern DNA also pits Jewish traditionalists against a particular strain of secular Jewish ultra-liberals who have joined with anti-Israeli Arabs and many non-Jews to argue for an end to Israel as a Jewish nation. Their hero is the Austrian-born Shlomo Sand—and now Elhaik. (*Forbes*, May 16, 2013)

The results were consistent in depicting a Caucasus ancestry for all European Jews. The analysis showed a tight genetic relationship between European Jews and Caucasus populations and pinpointed the biogeographic origin of the European Jews to the south of Khazaria, 560 kilometers from Samandar—Khazaria's capital city. Further analyses yielded a complex multi-ethnical ancestry with a slightly dominant Caucasus-Near Eastern, large South European and Middle Eastern ancestries, and a minor Eastern European contribution.

Dr. Elhaik writes:

> The most parsimonious explanation for our findings is that Eastern European Jews are of Judeo-Khazarian ancestry forged over many centuries in the Caucasus. Jewish presence in the Caucasus and later Khazaria was recorded as early as the late centuries BCE and reinforced due to the increase in trade along the Silk Road, the decline of Judah (1st-7th centuries), and the rise of Christianity and Islam. Greco-Roman and Mesopotamian Jews gravitating toward Khazaria were also common in the early centuries, and their migrations were intensified following the Khazars' conversion to Judaism… The religious conversion of the Khazars encompassed most of the Empire's citizens and subordinate tribes and lasted for the next 400 years until the invasion of the Mongols. At the final collapse of their empire in the 13th century, many of the Judeo-Khazars fled to Eastern Europe and later migrated to Central Europe and admixed with the neighboring populations. (*Science Daily*, January 16, 2013)

Thus was the nation-race invented retrospectively by the Zionists, a Jewish political movement founded by secular Jews in the late 19th century, in order to promote the concept of Palestine as a "homeland" for the "Jewish People," under the name of "Israel." "Palestine is a country without a people; the Jews are a people without a country" was already a shop-worn deception when Zionist Israel Zangwill used it in 1901. This imposture was of course the result of a long intrigue which culminated in the notorious Balfour Declaration, Foreign Secretary Balfour himself having been merely the tool of his manipulators. Britain has produced some of the greatest amateur sportsmen; it has not been so

lucky with its amateur statesmen. It was rumored that the poor fellow had recently lost his betrothed and consequently had found a substitute bewitchment in the question of a "Jewish Homeland."

However, the explanation was far more prosaic: Zionist pressure was brought to bear on Britain to cede Palestine as the Jewish "Homeland" in return for persuading President Wilson to enter the war on Britain's side, thus ensuring victory for the Allies. (Initially, it was not clear who was using whom, Britain having hoped for strategic advantage, through its influence in Palestine and Egypt, over the Suez Canal, its gateway to India, but Perfidious Albion's time as arbitrator of the balance of power, was then already past, making the 1956 Suez Crisis under Anthony Eden all the more embarrassing.) Those who had placed their puppet in power duly accomplished this task, and the American press which, in keeping with American public sentiment, had until then been sympathetic to Germany, began to invent German atrocities against civilians. Thus, the U.S. was enabled to declare war on Germany.

The coded letter from Balfour to "Baron" Rothschild known as the Balfour Declaration was signed on November 2, 1917. This mischievous document includes the following sentence:

> His Majesty's Government views with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, *it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine* or the rights and political status enjoyed by Jews in any other country." (author's italics)

However, "It is scarcely surprising, therefore, that Lord Curzon made no impression on Balfour when he warned him that Weizmann 'contemplates a Jewish state, a Jewish nation, a subordinate population of Arabs etc. ruled by Jews; the Jews in possession of the fat of the land and directing the Administration,' and that he was 'trying to effect this behind the screen and under the shelter of British trusteeship.'" (Public Record Office, Foreign Office (PRO FO) 800/215)

Curzon's warning was ignored, as was also his protest that, on historical grounds, the British had "a stronger claim to parts of France" than the Jews had to Palestine, considering that their connection with the land had "terminated 1,200 years ago." (PRO. FO 371/5245)

Likewise Edwin Montagu, Secretary of State for India and himself a Jew, was brushed aside when he argued that the system of government under the British mandate discriminated against the Arabs in favor of the tiny Jewish minority (PRO. FO 371/5124).

For, as is all too evident from the Cabinet documents of this period, the British government never intended to allow the Arab majority any voice in shaping the future of their own country. "The weak point of our position,"

Balfour wrote to Lloyd George in February 1919, "is of course that in the case of Palestine we deliberately and rightly decline to accept the principle of self-determination" (PRO. FO 371/4179).

If the existing population were consulted, he added, they would "unquestionably" return an anti-Zionist verdict. And in reply to Curzon, Balfour stated quite categorically that:

> In Palestine we do not propose even to go through the form of consulting the wishes of the present inhabitants of the country… The Four Great Powers are committed to Zionism. And Zionism, be it right or wrong, good or bad, is rooted in age-long traditions, in present needs, in future hopes, of far profounder import than the desires and prejudices of the 700,000 Arabs who now inhabit that ancient land. (PRO. FO 371/4185) (Anthony Nutting, *Balfour and Palestine: A Legacy of Deceit*, Council for the Advancement of Arab-British Understanding, London 1965/1972)

Historian Jürgen Graf adds:

> In the fall of 1917 the British government decided to transfer a considerable part of the forces fighting on the French battlefields to the Near East in order to drive the Turks, a German ally, out of Palestine. From a military viewpoint this was sheer madness, as it has been proven in innumerable wars that transferring troops from a main battlefield to a secondary one is a big mistake. The decision of the London government provoked embarrassed head shakes from experienced military leaders. The enormous expedition actually succeeded in beating the Turks in Palestine (Jerusalem was conquered in December 1917), but the weakening of the Western front had catastrophic consequences for the British army. All the more because, after Russia's dropping out of the war, the Germans were able to throw most of their units, until then tied up on the Russian front, to the West. The British suffered terrible losses, and only arrivals of huge numbers of American troops in the spring of 1918 prevented a total catastrophe. On November 2, 1917, while the fighting in the Near East was in full swing, the minister of foreign affairs, Lord Arthur Balfour, had promised the Zionist Lionel Rothschild, in writing, that his government would support the efforts to create a Jewish homeland in Palestine. In order to be able to hand over this area to the Zionists, the English would have to conquer it first, of course. That is why they sent a big expedition of troops to the Near East without any regard for the catastrophic consequences for their own troops on the Western Front. Thus those responsible in London sacrificed tens of thousands of young Englishmen on the altar of the future state of Israel. (Jürgen Graf, translation from the German of his introduction to the German translation of Th*e Controversy of Zion*, *op. cit.*)

Although Zionists have betrayed authentic unadulterated Judaism, and Zionists are descended from non-Jewish Khazars who have no links with such

archetypal biblical figures as Moses, given the far more ancient plan to overthrow the existing order, it would be simplistic to declare that Zionists are the only malevolent Jews. If one could trust their veracity, there is one question which all Jews could answer clearly, which might resolve the doubt in enlightened Gentile minds as to whether or not Jews are trustworthy: how many Jews would answer negatively the question "Does Israel have the right to exist?" Rabbi Yisrael Rosen has called for genocide against the Palestinians (*Haaretz*, April 13, 2008), claiming that the Torah indirectly legitimizes the destruction of Palestinians. Numerous significant rabbis agree. In his expert opinion, Rosen compares Palestinians with Amalekites. He writes that God justifies the killing of Amalekites in the Torah, and that this has become a component of Jewish justice.

So Israel's religious authorities have incited and condoned genocide. If the Palestinians are the Amalekites of today, presumably, at Israel's convenience, we could all be the "Amalekites" of tomorrow. Those that declare that the contrivance of Israel was not one of the greatest crimes of the 20th century and an inducement to genocide are clearly not motivated by any concern except "Is it good for the Jews?"

> Even if reason shouts out the very absurdity of this confrontation between the small and insignificant people of Israel [i.e., all Jewry worldwide, not just 'the State of Israel'] and the rest of humanity… as absurd, as incoherent and as monstrous as it may seem, we are engaged in close combat between Israel and the Nations—and it can only be genocidal and total because it is about our and their identities. (Yitzhak Attia, director of French-language seminars at the Yad Vashem Holocaust institute in Tel Aviv in *Israel* magazine, April 2003)

Present conditions are so favorable for all Jews that few, excepting minorities like Neturei Karta, would risk expressing a contrary opinion. Jews are known for their hysteria and their exaggeration and inflation of all perceived opposition, as well as their tendency to disagree endlessly among themselves, but trifling deviations from the official line, exemplified by typical Jewish quibbling ("pilpulism"), do not alter their primary stance. While such Jews find support among born-again Christians and other bible-thumpers, the remaining Gentiles would do well to remind themselves that support of Israel is incompatible with peace:

> Among them there was a great movement, quite extensive in Vienna, which came out sharply in confirmation of the national character of the Jews: this was the Zionists. It looked to be sure, as though only a part of the Jews approved this viewpoint, while the great majority condemned and inwardly rejected such a formulation. But when examined more closely, this appearance dissolved itself into an unsavory vapor of pretexts advanced for mere reasons of expedience, not to say lies. For the so-called liberal Jews

> did not reject the Zionists as non-Jews, but only as Jews with an impractical, perhaps even dangerous, way of publicly avowing their Jewishness. Their cohesiveness was affected in no way at all. (Adolf Hitler, Mei*n Kampf*)

This hair-splitting tendency was borne out by the so-called "Split" in the Jewish community of the United States:

> By 1919 Brandeis (Chief Justice Louis D. Brandeis) had transformed American Zionism from a 12,000-person movement into an organization with 176,000 members. He achieved this stunning success by adopting a counteroffensive approach. The Reform Jewish establishment insisted that Judaism was a religion, not a nationality; Jews were thus not "hyphenated Americans" but, rather, Americans of the Jewish faith. Zionism, with its emphasis on Jewish nationhood, threatened this conception, and the Reform Jewish leadership urged the immigrants to ignore it, for fear that it might taint all Jews with the stain of double loyalty. Brandeis rejected this conception. For him, true Americanism meant not the obliteration of ethnic origins in the name of uniformity but the opposite: the full exercise of the right to express ancestral endowment. Brandeis thus legitimated Zionism in a formula that enchanted Simon's generation: "To be better Americans we must become better Jews, and to be better Jews we must become better Zionists." (Pnina Lahav, *Judgement in Jerusalem: Chief Justice Simon Agranat and the Zionist Century*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1997)

Among the very small number of courageous European Gentiles who protest what they perceive as a Zionist-led world-domination plot, it has lately become modish to distinguish between Zionist and non-Zionist Jews. Presumably, this relieves them of the burden of being "anti-Semites." However, while a passing difference between one and the other (about money) is clearly explained below, the ageless drive for supremacy evidenced herein and accessible to anyone curious enough to look for it, is conveniently overlooked:

> But Brandeis did not remain the captain of American Zionism for long. Chaim Weizmann—then president of the World Zionist Organization and Brandeis's ally in persuading Great Britain to issue the Balfour Declaration—entered into a virulent clash with Brandeis. By June 1921 the discord ended with Brandeis's defeat in the convention of the American Jewish Congress in Cleveland, Ohio, and with Weizmann's declaration that "[t]here is no bridge between Washington and Pinsk." [City in Belarus, on the border of Ukraine, pop. 77% Jewish, 1900] …
>
> The immediate reason for the disagreement between Brandeis and Weizmann concerned a financial institution called Keren ha-Yesod. Weizmann and the European Zionist leadership decided to establish a special fund of 25 million English pounds to finance the development of the Jewish community (the Yishuv) in Palestine. Brandeis thought ill of this idea. He criti-

> cized the budget as inflated, the American share as too large, and the commingling of donations and investments as fiscally unacceptable and managerially unwise. Weizmann, whose relationship with Brandeis had been rocky for some time, took the opposition as a *casus belli*. He decided to come to the United States and directly challenge Brandeis's leadership. The struggle over the path of the Zionist Organization was, as Weizmann acknowledged, "a revival, in a new form and a new country, of the old cleavage between 'East' and 'West,'" between tradition and modernity.
>
> He was referring to the 1904 struggle between his own Eastern European group—the Democratic Fraction—and Theodor Herzl, which ended with Weizmann's victory. Brandeis and his followers had stirred in Weizmann the same old resentments against the well-to-do, urbane, and sophisticated westerners, like Herzl, who presumed to tell the Eastern Europeans how to conduct themselves. The rivalries were now revived on the American scene. Weizmann, who would ridicule Brandeis's Jewishness as "Yankee Doodle Judaism," painted Brandeis and his group as "plain Americans"—rule oriented, dogmatic, materialistic, calculating, and, above all, cold. By contrast, the Europeans presented themselves as men of vision, imbued with Jewish spirituality (*yiddishkeit*), generous, and (of course) warm. One of Weizmann's chief campaign speakers captured the distinction vividly when he claimed that Americans had *goyische kops* (Gentile heads) whereas the Eastern Europeans possessed *yiddische herzen* (Jewish hearts). (*ibid.*)

Here are the recommendations of the U.S.A. King-Crane Commission with regard to Syria-Palestine and Iraq (August 29, 1919)

> E. We recommend, in the fifth place, serious modification of the extreme Zionist program for Palestine of unlimited immigration of Jews, looking finally to making Palestine distinctly a Jewish State. […]
>
> (3) The Commission recognized also that definite encouragement had been given to the Zionists by the Allies in Mr. Balfour's often quoted statement, in its approval by other representatives of the Allies. If, however, the strict terms of the Balfour Statement are adhered to—favoring "the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people," "it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine"—it can hardly be doubted that the extreme Zionist program must be greatly modified.
>
> For a national home for the Jewish people is not equivalent to making Palestine into a Jewish State; nor can the erection of such a Jewish State be accomplished without the gravest trespass upon the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine."—See more at: wwi.lib.byu.edu/index.php/The_King-Crane_Report

* * *

> It is the duty of Israeli leaders to explain to public opinion, clearly and courageously, a certain number of facts that are forgotten with time. The first of these is that there is no Zionism, colonialization or Jewish State without the eviction of the Arabs and the expropriation of their lands. (Yoram Bar Porath, Yediot Aahronot, July 14, 1972)

The following is from Israeli author Amoz Oz's December 17, 1982 interview with Ariel Sharon:

> "You can call me anything you like. Call me a monster or a murderer. Just note that I don't hate Arabs. On the contrary. Personally, I am much more at ease with them, and especially with the Bedouin, than with Jews. Those Arabs we haven't yet spoilt are proud people, they are irrational, cruel and generous. It's the Yids that are all twisted. In order to straighten them out you have to first bend them sharply the other way. That, in brief, is my whole ideology.
>
> "Call Israel by any name you like, call it a Judeo-Nazi state as does Leibowitz. Why not? Better a live Judeo-Nazi than a dead saint. I don't care whether I am like Ghadafi. I am not after the admiration of the gentiles. I don't need their love. I don't need to be loved by Jews like you either. I have to live, and I intend to ensure that my children will live as well. With or without the blessing of the Pope and the other religious leaders from the *New York Times*. I will destroy anyone who will raise a hand against my children, I will destroy him and his children, with or without our famous purity of arms. I don't care if he is Christian, Muslim, Jewish or pagan. History teaches us that he who won't kill will be killed by others. That is an iron law.
>
> "Even if you'll prove to me by mathematical means that the present war in Lebanon is a dirty immoral war, I don't care. Moreover, even if you will prove to me that we have not achieved and will not achieve any of our aims in Lebanon, that we will neither create a friendly regime in Lebanon nor destroy the Syrians or even the PLO, even then I don't care. It was still worth it. Even if Galilee is shelled again by Katyushas in a year's time, I don't really care. We shall start another war, kill and destroy more and more, until they will have had enough. And do you know why it is all worth it? Because it seems that this war has made us more unpopular among the so-called civilized world.
>
> "We'll hear no more of that nonsense about the unique Jewish morality, the moral lessons of the holocaust or about the Jews who were supposed to have emerged from the gas chambers pure and virtuous. No more of that. The destruction of Eyn Hilwe (and it's a pity we did not wipe out that hornet's nest completely!), the healthy bombardment of Beirut and that tiny massacre (can you call 500 Arabs a massacre?) in their camps which we should have committed with our own delicate hands rather than let the Phalangists do it, all these good deeds finally killed the bullshit talk about a unique people and of being a light upon the nations. No more uniqueness and no more sweetness and light. Good riddance.

"I personally don't want to be any better than Khomeini or Brezhnev or Qaddafi or Assad or Mrs. Thatcher, or even Harry Truman who killed half a million Japanese with two fine bombs. I only want to be smarter than they are, quicker and more efficient, not better or more beautiful than they are. Tell me, do the baddies of this world have a bad time? If anyone tries to touch them, the evil men cut his hands and legs off. They hunt and catch whatever they feel like eating. They don't suffer from indigestion and are not punished by Heaven. I want Israel to join that club. Maybe the world will then at last begin to fear me instead of feeling sorry for me. Maybe they will start to tremble, to fear my madness instead of admiring my nobility. Thank god for that. Let them tremble, let them call us a mad state. Let them understand that we are a wild country, dangerous to our surroundings, not normal, that we might go crazy if one of our children is murdered—just one! That we might go wild and burn all the oil fields in the Middle East! If anything would happen to your child, god forbid, you would talk like I do. Let them be aware in Washington, Moscow, Damascus and China that if one of our ambassadors is shot, or even a consul or the most junior embassy official, we might start World War Three just like that!"

… We are talking while sitting on the balcony of the pretty country house belonging to C. which is situated in a prosperous Moshav. To the west we see a burning sunset, and there is a scent of fruit trees in the air. We are being served iced coffee in tall glasses.

C. is about fifty years old. He is a man well known for his (military) actions. He is a strong, heavy figure wearing shorts but no shirt. His body is tanned a metallic bronze shade, the color of a blond man living in the sun. He puts his hairy legs on the table and his hands on the chair. There is a scar on his neck. His eyes wander over his plantations. He spells out his ideology in a voice made hoarse by too much smoking:

"'Let me tell me [sic] what is the most important thing, the sweetest fruit of the war in Lebanon: It is that now they don't just hate Israel. Thanks to us, they now also hate all those Feinschmecker Jews in Paris, London, New York, Frankfurt and Montreal, in all their holes. At last they hate all these nice Yids, who say they are different from us, that they are not Israeli thugs, that they are different Jews, clean and decent. Just like the assimilated Jew in Vienna and Berlin begged the anti-Semite not to confuse him with the screaming, stinking Ostjude who had smuggled himself into that cultural environment out of the dirty ghettos of Ukraine and Poland. It won't help them, those clean Yids, just as it did not help them in Vienna and Berlin. Let them shout that they condemn Israel, that they are all right, that they did not want and don't want to hurt a fly, that they always prefer being slaughtered to fighting, that they have taken it upon themselves to teach the gentiles how to be good Christians by always turning the other cheek. It won't do them any good. Now they are getting it there because of us, and I am telling you, it is a pleasure to watch…

"Even today I am willing to volunteer to do the dirty work for Israel, to kill as many Arabs as necessary, to deport them, to expel and burn them, to have everyone hate us, to pull the rug from underneath the feet of the Diaspora Jews, so that they will be forced to run to us crying. Even if it means blowing up one or two synagogues here and there, I don't care. And I don't mind if after the job is done you put me in front of a Nuremberg Trial and then jail me for life. Hang me if you want, as a war criminal. Then you can spruce up your Jewish conscience and enter the respectable club of civilized nations, nations that are large and healthy.

"What you lot don't understand is that the dirty work of Zionism is not finished yet, far from it. True, it could have been finished in 1948, but you interfered, you stopped it. And all this because of the Jewishness in your souls, because of your Diaspora mentality. For the Jews don't grasp things quickly. If you open your eyes and look around the world you will see that darkness is falling again. And we know what happens to a Jew who stays out in the dark. So I am glad that this small war in Lebanon frightened the Yids. Let them be afraid, let them suffer. They should hurry home before it gets really dark.

"So I am an anti-Semite? Fine. So don't quote me, quote Lilienblum instead [an early Russian Zionist—Ed.]. There is no need to quote an anti-Semite. Quote Lilienblum, and he is definitely not an anti-Semite, there is even a street in Tel Aviv named after him."

(C. quotes from a small notebook that was lying on his table when I arrived:) "Is all that is happening not a clear sign that our forefathers and ourselves… wanted and still want to be disgraced? That we enjoy living like gypsies?" That's Lilienblum. Not me. Believe me. I went through the Zionist literature, I can prove what I say."

"And you can write that I am disgrace to humanity, I don't mind, on the contrary. Let's make a deal: I will do all I can to expel the Arabs from here, I will do all I can to increase anti-Semitism, and you will write poems and essays about the misery of the Arabs and be prepared to absorb the Yids I will force to flee to this country and teach them to be a light unto the gentiles. How about it?" (From Israeli author Amoz Oz, December 17, 1982 interview with Ariel Sharon (Scheinerman), whose parents were Russian Jews, printed in the Israeli daily *Davar*. Like so many inconvenient revelations, it has been alleged to be false, or at least misattributed, but the article's physical description of him as a formerly blond, scarred smoker—later just a bladder of lard—seems to fit.)

In 1920, the League of Nations's Interim Report on the Civil Administration of Palestine stated that there were 700,000 people living in Palestine, of whom 76,000 were Jews. By 1948, the population had risen to 1,900,000, of whom 68% were Arabs, and 32% were Jews (UNSCOP report, including Bedouins). Imagine what it must have been like for 1,292,000 Arabs, mainly shep-

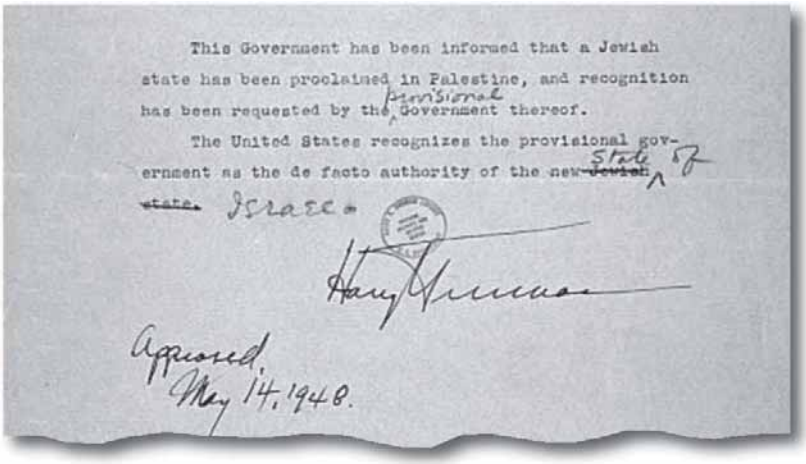

This Government has been informed that a Jewish state has been proclaimed in Palestine, and recognition has been requested by the provisional Government thereof.

The United States recognizes the provisional government as the de facto authority of the new ~~Jewish~~ state of ~~state.~~ Israel.

Approved May 14, 1948.

Harry Truman's signature adorns this document which reads: "This government has been informed that a Jewish state has been proclaimed in Palestine, and recognition has been requested by the provisional Government thereof. The United States recognizes the provisional government as the de facto authority of the new state of Israel. Dated May 14, 1948." Note that Truman has crossed out "Jewish state," the last two words of the final paragraph, and written in "state of Israel."

herds and olive growers, to wake up on May 14, 1948 and find that their country, known universally as Palestine, had become "Israel," and was recognized as such by the United States.

No wonder the Palestinians have named the date "Nakba" or "the catastrophe." "Why should the Arabs make peace? If I were an Arab leader I would never make terms with Israel. That is natural: we have taken their country." (Nahum Goldmann quotes Ben-Gurion, *The Jewish Paradox: A Personal Memoir of Historic Encounters That Shaped the Drama of Modern Jewry*, Grosset & Dunlap, New York 1978, pp. 99-100).

The mistreatment of Palestinians is facilitated by the traditional attitude of Jews toward them. In 1969, Golda Meir, then prime minister of Israel, made this statement to the *Sunday Times* (June 15, 1969, also in *The Washington Post* (16 June 1969): "There is no such thing as a Palestinian people… It was not as though there was a Palestinian people in Palestine considering itself as a Palestinian people and we came and threw them out and took their country away from them. They didn't exist." Meir also said: "How can we return the occupied territories? There is nobody to return them to." (March 8, 1969; see goo.gl/qbr4yE) Of course, beings that do not officially exist have no rights and are therefore easier to kill. "This country exists as the fulfillment of a promise made by God Himself. It would be ridiculous to ask it to account for its legitimacy." (Golda Meir in *Le Monde*, October 15, 1971) "Israel may have the right to put others on trial, but certainly no one has the right to put the Jewish people

and the State of Israel on trial." (Ariel Sharon, March 25, 2001, BBC News online)

All religions are inventions, mere expressions of human frailty and superstition, fear of mortality, etc. Each, for its own sake, claims precedence over all others, and is endowed with "the one true god," but none but Judaism has had the impertinence to contend that it is "chosen" and to lay claim to the entire planet. With few exceptions, Jews have produced nothing of lasting worth, but, on the contrary, are responsible, as a group, for universal death and destruction. Perhaps it is all the more comprehensible therefore that they should seek, against all the evidence, to trumpet their pre-eminence. Rabbis—Jewish religious and community leaders—seem predominantly to be militant proponents of Jewish superiority and aggression. The following ravings, far from being exemplary utterances of pious wisdom, may be likened to those of a collection of rabid carnival barkers:

> Rabbi Menachim Schneersohn of the Chabad-Lubawitcher has a downright racist attitude: "It is rather that we differentiate between totally different kinds (of humans). Thus it is necessary to speak about bodies too. The body of a Jewish person has a completely different quality from that of a member of another nation on earth. The whole existence of a non-Jew is always only vanity. The whole creation of non-Jews consists only for the sake of the Jews." (quoted in the book by Israel Shahak, Norton Mezvinsky, *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel*, Pluto Press, London 1998)

Another Rabbi expressed himself similarly as recently as 2010, the religious head of the Shas Party's representation in the Israeli government, Rabbi Ovaida Yosef, according to the *Jerusalem Post* of October 18, 2010:

> "The Goyim (non-Jews) are born only in order to serve us. Besides this, they have no place on earth—only to serve the people of Israel. Among the natives it will be as with any other person—they must die, but God will give him longevity… This is his servant. Therefore he will be given a long life, so that he can work well for the Jews. For what are the indigenous required? They will work, they will plow, they will harvest. We will sit there and eat, like a master/a lord. That is why indigenous peoples were invented."
>
> And on August 28, 2010, he said this in his weekly prayer: "May all the wicked who hate Israel, like 'Abu Masen' and all Palestinians, disappear from our world. May the plague strike them."

Another time he said: "You must shoot missiles at them (the Palestinians), to wipe them out." According to the *Jerusalem Post* of June 19, 1969, Israeli Rabbi Yitzak Ginsburg said: "Jewish blood and the blood of non-Jews are not the same." Therefore killing is for him not murder, when the victim is an indigenous person (Palestinian).

In 1994, after Jewish doctor Baruch Goldstein massacred 29 praying Palestinians, Rabbi Yakov Perm said: "A million Arabs are not as much worth as a Jewish fingernail." (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baruch_Goldstein)

Rabbi Dov Lior, who served as chief rabbi in the army and head of the Thora-School Shavei-Hevron in the radical Jewish settlement Kiryat Arba, regarded as the breeding-ground of Jewish terrorism, expressed himself similarly: "There is no such thing as civilians in wartime… a thousand non-Jewish lives are not worth a Jewish fingernail." (Max Blumenthal, "How to Kill Goyim and Influence People," August 29, 2010; www.maxblumenthal.com/2010/08/; www.alternet.org/story/148016) According to Rabbi Yitzak Shapira in his 230-page book *Torat Ha'Melech* (*The King's Torah*):

> According to the book's author, Rabbi Yitzhak Shapira, "Non-Jews are 'uncompassionate by nature' and should be killed in order to curb their evil inclinations." "If we kill a gentile who has violated one of the seven commandments… there is nothing wrong with the murder," Shapira insisted. Citing Jewish law as his source (or at least a very selective interpretation of it) he declared: "There is justification for killing babies if it is clear that they will grow up to harm us, and in such a situation they may be harmed deliberately, and not only during combat with adults." […] Shapira leads the [Yitzhar] settlement's Od Yosef Chai yeshiva [Tora school.], holding sway over a small army of fanatics who are eager to lash out at the Palestinians tending to their crops and livestock in the valleys below them. One of Shapira's followers, an American immigrant named Jack Teitel, has confessed to murdering two innocent Palestinians and attempting to the kill the liberal Israeli historian Ze'ev Sternhell with a mail bomb. Teitel is suspected of many more murders, including an attack on a Tel Aviv gay community center.
>
> Despite its apparent role as a terror training institute, Od Yosef Chai has raked in nearly fifty thousand dollars from the Israeli Ministry of Social Affairs since 2007, while the Ministry of Education has pumped over 250 thousand dollars into the yeshiva's coffers between 2006 and 2007. The yeshiva has also benefited handsomely from donations from a tax-exempt American non-profit called the Central Fund of Israel. Located inside the Marcus Brothers Textiles store in midtown Manhattan, the Central Fund transferred at least thirty thousand to Od Yosef Chai between 2007 and 2008. (Source: Max Blumenthal, *ibid.*)

Rabbi Kook the Older, Chief Rabbi in Palestine, in 1920, said:

> The Talmud states… that there are fundamentally two kinds of souls, a non-Jewish soul comes from the satanic sphere, while the Jewish soul comes from holiness… The difference between a Jewish soul and a non-Jewish soul… is larger and deeper than the difference between a human soul and the soul of beasts. (On this see Israel Shahak, Norton Mezvinsky, *op. cit.*, pp. 58-60)

* * *

> Rabbi Israel Hess, in his article "Genocide: a Commandment of the Torah," published on February 26, 1980, demanded: "We must all commit genocide, for the Palestinians are the ancient Amalekites." ("Israel Hess," Wikipedia)

All these statements are completely legal in Israel, as there is no law against incitement of the people. But one should imagine Iranian Mullahs or Egyptian Muslims saying the same. How would our press react? And what is the effect of such declarations on Muslims in and outside Palestine? And what do Christians say about their allegedly only having been created to serve Jews?

> At the moment the country is in an uproar because the rabbis demand that religious soldiers may leave any military ceremony where female soldiers are allowed to sing. "A woman's voice is her sexual part," a holy text asserts. And a prominent rabbi has just announced that a religious soldier should rather face a firing squad than listen to a woman singing. (I am not making this up.) (Uri Avnery, "The Fearmongers," Dec. 10, 2011; goo.gl/5PNaUo)

Memo from today:

December 12, 2014:

> Three ultra right-wing Israelis have confessed to the fire-bombing of a Jewish-Arab school in Jerusalem two weeks ago. This was reported in the Israeli media Thursday, based on the secret agency Shin Bet. The men belong to the extreme Jewish organization "Lehava." The organization is against relations of Jews with members of other religions. The school is regarded as an example of coexistence. It is organized along bilingual lines, Jewish and Muslim students study there together. Normally, schools in Israel are assigned according to different population groups—Jews, Muslims and Christians are usually separated. After the attack carried out at the end of November, the walls had been smeared in Hebrew with "There can be no coexistence with cancer," reported Israeli media. (news.bluewin.ch)

> Our race is the Master Race. We Jews are divine gods on this planet. We are as different from the inferior races as they are from insects. In fact, compared to our race, other races are beasts and animals, cattle at best. Other races are considered as human excrement. Our destiny is to rule over the inferior races. Our earthly kingdom will be ruled by our leader with a rod of iron. The masses will lick our feet and serve us as our slaves. (Prime Minister of Israel Menachem Begin, in a speech to the Knesset, quoted in Amnon Kapeliouk, "Begin and the 'Beasts'," *New Statesman*, June 25, 1982.)

Menachem Begin

The British placed Begin, leader of the Irgun gang, as "Terrorist No. 1" on their wanted list. Among other acts, the Irgun was responsible for the attack on the King David Hotel in Jerusalem, which killed 91 people, and the massacre of Arab civilians at Deir Yassin, which cost at least 250 lives. Israel's first prime minister, Ben-Gurion, expressed himself thus about Begin:

> He is a racist and capable to fulfil his dream of a united Israel exterminating all the Arabs; in order to fulfil this holy aim, he will stop at nothing. (Eitan Haber, *Menachem Begin*, Delacorte Press, New York, 1978, p. 255)

Begin was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1978.

These quotes may be supplemented by the following crazed utterance from the National Director of the ADL (Anti-Defamation League):

> [The Holocaust] is not simply one example of genocide but a nearly successful attempt on the life of God's chosen children and, thus, on God himself. (ADL's *Frontline*, January 1994)

Does anyone still need to have the Jewish term "chutzpah" explained to them?

Of course these megalomaniacal expressions only demonstrate the primitive bigotry which inspires such beings, as well as the compelling need to vindicate an impossible claim, in order to justify unjustifiable behavior.

Already in 1919, Winston Churchill predicted that Zionism implied the clearing of the indigenous population; he wrote:

> There are the Jews, whom we are pledged to introduce into Palestine, and who take it for granted the local population will be cleared out to suit their convenience. (Nur Masalha, *Expulsion of the Palestinians*, Institute for Palestine Studies, Washington, D.C., 1992, p. 15)

* * *

> Jewish villages were built in the place of Arab villages. You do not even know the names of these Arab villages, and I do not blame you because geography books no longer exist. Not only do the books not exist, the Arab

> villages are not there either. Nahlal arose in the place of Mahlul; Kibbutz Gvat in the place of Jibta; Kibbutz Sarid in the place of Huneifis; and Kefar Yehushua in the place of Tal al-Shuman. There is not a single place built in this country that did not have a former Arab population. (Moshe Dayan, address to the Technion, Haifa, *Ha'aretz*, April 4, 1969)

The fate of the Palestinians is a good example of what awaits us all. They just happen to be closer to the end of the gun barrel:

> Killing more than 2,000 Palestinians last summer, hundreds of them children, was a mass slaughter. We've watched this grotesquerie so many times now – in Gaza, for the most part – that even our statistics have become spattered with blood. (Robert Fisk, Middle East correspondent, *The Independent*, January 4, 2015)

There is nothing inherently deficient about a Palestinian, but once he has been starved, deprived of water, of education, of the basics of civilization; once he has been dehumanized, he more nearly resembles an animal. So he can be treated like one.

This view coincides with the advent of the computer-game generation which now operates drones or otherwise kills from a distance. Those the U.S. seeks to dominate by military might are reduced to numerical targets on a screen, removing their humanity and making compassion superfluous, so that their accidental elimination is mere "collateral damage," as it has come to be described in the synchronized media, or even more contemptibly, "bug-splat." This conforms to Jewish dogma, whereby non-Jews are mere cattle. Munya Murdoch, Director of the Israeli Institute for the Development of Weaponry, said in 1994:

> The moral and political meaning of nuclear weapons is that states which renounce their use are acquiescing to the status of vassal states. All those states which feel satisfied with possessing conventional weapons alone are fated to become vassal states. (Israel Shahak, *Open Secrets: Israeli Nuclear and Foreign Policies*, Pluto Press, London 1997)

Earnest intellectuals have been troubled by the immemorial question whether the identity of Jews is racial or religious. It is neither. However devout Sephardic Jews may be, by their actions, the overall impression Jews in their totality make on the rest of humanity is that they are simply a gang—a bunch of crooks feeding on other people's ignorance. As the American writer Wendell Berry says, "If you are a crook, then other people's ignorance or innocence is your stock in trade. It takes the lowest depravity to make a stock in trade of other people's weaknesses." As in gangland, Jewish concerns have their own enforcers, in this case, the secret services or, in major cases of whole countries requiring subjugation, the military option. Usurpers and tyrants come and go,

often imposed and deposed by Jewish interests, but the offensive movement for world domination, latent or exposed, is constant.

When one is pressed for a logical explanation for the comparatively rapid annexation of the entire material world by Jews, based on the—at least initially—ludicrous claim that all belongs to them, the rise of a single gang is readily explainable. First comes the invention of a god that gives them all, followed by the perverse, relentless belief in this pseudo-religious ideology, over generations and centuries preached and drummed home by Talmudic laws and rabbis, and inculcated in Jewish minions trapped in their ghettos, while a few favored families connive to advance this ambition on their backs. Then comes the strain (not coincidentally engaged in precious metal trading) that discovers how to trap the world through debt, until eventually all material property really becomes theirs. The fact that this family of coindealers only assumed their Jewish identity through the 8th century Khazar conversion to Ashkenazi Jews, while inescapably retaining their Asiatic and Mongoloid traits, does not prevent them from claiming Jewish heritage. The superstition thus engenders its own fulfillment. It does not matter where the Jews originated. Whatever their origins, we are daily confronted by the grave consequences of our lack of resolve in resisting their permanent disruptive force. Jews have been accustomed to dictating their agenda to American presidents at least since Woodrow Wilson. "The real truth of the matter is, as you and I know, that a financial element in the larger centers has owned the Government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson," a letter written by FDR to Colonel House, November 21, 1933. Or "Fifty men have run America, and that's a high figure," Joseph Kennedy, father of JFK, in the July 26, 1936 issue of *The New York Times*.

Israel's behavior clearly demonstrates its confidence in its own impunity and its disdain for the UN. Officially "created to promote peace," "the United Nations is nothing but a trapdoor to the Red World immense concentration camp. We created and control the UN and it will play a vital role when we establish a one world government." (Harold Wallace Rosenthal interview, in: Charles A. Weisman (ed.), *The Hidden Tyranny*, self-published, 1992; goo.gl/7DcXGz; cf. goo.gl/t4A7rs)

"The United Nations is the greatest fraud in history." (John E. Rankin, U.S. Congressman) And this from Curtis Dall:

> The UN is but a long-range, international banking apparatus clearly set up for financial and economic profit by a small group of powerful One-World revolutionaries, hungry for profit and power… The depression was the calculated 'shearing' of the public by the World Money powers, triggered by the planned sudden shortage of supply of call money in the New York money market…The One World Government leaders and their ever close bankers have now acquired full control of the money and credit machinery of the U.S. via the creation of the privately owned Federal Reserve Bank.

(Curtis Dall, FDR's son-in-law as quoted in his book, *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*, Christian Crusade Publications, Tulsa, Okla.,1967)

Compressed Jewish Timeline:

– 7th century B.C.: Tribe of Judah/Chosen People supremacism/ ethnocentrism
– 2nd to 5th century A.D.: Talmudic Judaism
– 205 A.D. onward, global usury/global expulsion
– 740 A.D.: mass Khazar conversion, Ashkenazi Jews
– 1290 expulsion from England
– 1492 expulsion from Spain
– 1579 "Portuguese" Jews admitted to Holland (Utrecht)
– 1609: Bank of Amsterdam/precursor of central bank concept
– 1642-1651: English Revolution/Cromwell (supported from Amsterdam)
– 1650: William III (invasion supported from Amsterdam)
– 1694: Bank of England, private central bank/fractional banking system
– 1776: Rothschild: Illuminism/infiltration of Freemasonry
– 1789: French Revolution
– 1867: Marxism (*Das Kapital*) on commission, Marxist "scientific"communism
– 1897: Zionism (first conference)
– 1913: Federal Reserve founded, income tax introduced
– 1914-1918: WWI
– 1917: Balfour Declaration/Bolshevik Communism/Russian Revolution
– 1919: Versailles Treaty/Communist International (Comintern) 1919-1943
– 1919-1946: League of Nations
– 1939-1945: WWII
– 1942: Riegner Telegramm. First rumor spread about mass extermination of Jews using prussic acid
– 1945: United Nations
– 1945: Nuremberg War Crimes "Trials" (kangaroo courts), November 1945 to April 1949
– 1946: Mass gassing of Jews accepted as fact
– 1948: Creation of the state of Israel
– 1951-2009: creation/consolidation of European Bloc/"European Union"
– 1990s: Globalism/global debt, to present day
– 2014: West Bank Ashkenazi-Khazarians colonize Ukraine
– Future: New World Order, possible merging of North/South America, UK, Australia, Sub-Saharan Africa; Europe, Russia; Asia, into "Oceania," "Eurasia," "Eastasia" respectively, or into similarly baptized blocs

Israel may attack civilians in Lebanon with cluster bombs (2006) and in the Gaza Strip with white phosphorus shells (2008-2009), and test the weapons from the sale of which their export industy profits on the defenceless population, but the UN Security Council does not intervene. By its immoral conduct, Israel has outlawed itself and is not fit to share the planet with the ordinary congregation of humanity, or as Gilad Atzmon says, "There should be no mistake; there is no room for these people among nations." (December, 29, 2008)

> Persecution, in a word, although unjust, may have reduced the modern Jews to a state almost justifying malignant vengeance. They may have become so odious and so hostile to mankind, as to merit for their present conduct, no matter how occasioned, the obloquy and ill-treatment of the communities in which they dwell and with which they are scarcely permitted to mingle. (B. Disraeli, *Lord George Bentinck*, *op. cit.*, Chapter 24)

* * *

> In all the great cities of Europe, and in some of the great cities of Asia, among the infamous classes therein existing, there will always be found Jews. They are not the only people who are usurers, gladiators, and followers of mean and scandalous occupations, nor are they anywhere a majority of such, but considering their general numbers, they contribute perhaps more than their proportion to the aggregate of the vile. In this they obey the law which regulates the destiny of all persecuted races: the infamous is the business of the dishonored; and as infamous pursuits are generally illegal pursuits, the persecuted race which has most ability will be most successful in combating the law. (B. Disraeli, *ibid.*, Chapter 10)

Disraeli, in this political biography, seems to attempt to redeem the Jews retroactively for their—as he admits—tainted evolution. According to him, their persecution excuses their professions. He does not tell us why they were persecuted in the first place, while his conversion to Christianity alone would seem adequate grounds to doubt his sincerity.

Voltaire, on the other hand, was unequivocal in his opinion: "I speak with regret about the Jews: this nation is, in many respects, the most detestable that has ever soiled the earth." (*Dictionaire Philosophique*, 1764, "Tolerance," section 1)

Of course I accept that society, in the absence of individual human responsibility, must be directed by some guiding authority, but I object strongly to this lead being given by such an unattractive, undeserving one. A local king, the descendant of a long line and rooted in his culture, however degenerate in his private life, but perhaps a patron of great art and architecture, would be far more defensible than the present rule by inferiors.

Present oppressors must be inferior, as, being on the one hand mere order takers, they have renounced individual choice. On the other hand, as order givers, they are by definition inferior, since their grasp of true worth is lacking.

The attacks on Lebanon, Libya and Syria, to name but three victimized nations, have led to civil wars, to the poisoning of air, water and soil, and the wrecking of irreplaceable monuments, libraries and works of art. What is the point, one might ask, of living in a world in which every corner is polluted, in which the great treasures of past civilizations have been destroyed? (Just as an example, check out Henry A. La Farge, *Lost Treasures of Europe*, Batsford, London 1946.)

Ask the Jews, they must know. In fact, the destruction and despoliation of Man's entire achievements, which is the consequence of Jewish meddling, demonstrate their lack of any attachment, not only to a particular culture, but to the human race in general. So their reason is not our reason. However, according to my grandfather, the descendant of a long line of rabbis (see Moshe Menuhin, *Memories of Palestine 1904-1913*, youtu.be/2A_vxpUgv3s), they are not authentic Jews. A charitable observer could come to the conclusion that non-religious Jewish professionals (doctors, lawyers etc) are sandwiched between primitive Talmud-thumpers and fanatical Zionists.

Dietrich Eckart (1868 – 1923), commonly understood to have been Hitler's mentor, put these words into Hitler's mouth, in his fictional dialogue with Hitler:

> It is probably the way you once described it: one can only understand the Jew when one knows whither, in the last instance, he is driven. Beyond world domination, towards the destruction of the world. He believes he must prevail against the whole of humanity in order, as he tells himself, to be able to create paradise on earth. Only he can do this, he deceives himself, and it will certainly come to be. However, alone the methods he uses reveal that he is secretly driven by something else. While he pretends to elevate humanity, he torments it into desperation, into madness, to its doom. If he cannot be stopped, he will destroy it. He is programmed for this, this is his urge; although he dimly perceives that he destroys himself as well. He cannot escape it, he must do it. This feeling that his existence depends unconditionally on his victim seems to me to be the chief cause of his hatred. To destroy someone with utmost violence, while at the same time sensing that this will lead to one's own demise, that explains it. The tragedy of Lucifer, if you will. (Dietrich Eckart, *Bolschewismus von Moses bis Lenin: Zwiegespräche zwischen Adolf Hitler und mir*, Hoheneichen, Munich 1925. The dialogue was one-sided, fictitious)

As a corollary to Eckart's logical thesis, is it not equally rational to ascribe to this aggressive ethnicity, along with its innate destructive disposition, a subconscious, deep-rooted hatred of decency, the basic quality which animates all peaceable, compatible and settled peoples and individuals, no matter their differences?

If a congenital drive demands the eradication of all rectitude, civility, propriety, moral uprightness, purity, authenticity, truthfulness, accomplishment, in

short, of the enlightenment attained by humanity over centuries, then a people celebrated for their basic decency and integrity must be a constant and intolerable provocation, a red rag to a bull.

The nature and achievements of such a people, of Germans, for instance, rooted in their culture of harmonious co-existence, natural industriousness, great literature, uniquely beautiful music, and innumerable pioneering inventions, must present an irresistible (if hardly understood) inducement to those without any of these attributes to chastise them for their mere presence.

The ingrained tendency to lie, to profit by exploitation and deception, in order to further their ancient obsession with universal dominance, is instilled and aggravated by resentment at the curse of their wandering destiny, and is a manifestation of their atavistic urge to destroy symbols of permanence which emphasize what they can never be: rooted anywhere.

It is a curious and deplorable irony that an ambition to destroy appears to be immortal, whereas the urge to create derives its primal impulse from mortality.

Then who are these beings exactly—beings whose nature is unnatural and whose ambitions are contemptible; who are therefore inferior to those they seek to dominate? In descent, part-Khazar, part not; in belief, part pious, part not. They have no common ethnicity (except as medieval Turko-Mongol converts, not of Jewish origin) or religion, and cannot, according to the Bible, be ascribed to the Semitic races (except in a very minor part). They have no connection to Palestine (except again in a very minor way). They have no continuous, historical attachment to any land, nor to any particular culture. As a vagrant grouping, their effect should be negligible. Yet they have so unsettled and tormented the world that it can never be at peace: How have they operated? What is their essence?

Remember the oak on page 11? However sturdy it seems, like most trees it can be killed by an invasive creeper—ivy (see this book's cover):

> English ivy is an evergreen climbing vine that attaches to the bark of trees, brickwork, and other surfaces by way of small rootlike structures which exude a sticky substance that helps the vines adhere to various surfaces. **NOTE: The leaves and berries of English ivy contain the glycoside hederin which could cause toxicosis if ingested. Symptoms include gastrointestinal upset, diarrhea, hyperactivity, breathing difficulty, coma, fever, polydipsia, dilated pupils, muscular weakness and lack of coordination.**
>
> **ECOLOGICAL THREAT.** English ivy is a vigorous growing vine that impacts all levels of disturbed and undisturbed forested areas, growing both as a ground cover and a climbing vine. As the ivy climbs in search of increased light, it engulfs and kills branches by blocking light from reaching the host tree's leaves. Branch dieback proceeds from the lower to upper branches, often leaving the tree with just a small green "broccoli head."

> The host tree eventually succumbs entirely from this insidious and steady weakening. In addition, the added weight of the vines makes infested trees much more susceptible to blow-over during high rain and wind events and heavy snowfalls. Trees heavily draped with ivy can be hazardous if near roads, walkways, homes and other peopled areas. On the ground, *English ivy forms dense and extensive monocultures that exclude native plants.* English ivy also serves as a reservoir for Bacterial Leaf Scorch (*Xylella fastidiosa*), a plant pathogen that is harmful to elms, oaks, maples and other native plants. (Plant Conservation Alliance, Alien Plant Working Group Least Wanted; author's italics)

That's the best answer I can find.

> There is a huge gap between us (Jews) and our enemies not just in ability but in morality, culture, sanctity of life, and conscience. They are our neighbors here, but it seems as if at a distance of a few hundred meters away, there are people who do not belong to our continent, to our world, but actually belong to a different galaxy. (Israeli President Moshe Katsav, *The Jerusalem Post*, May 10, 2001)

On December 30, 2010, Katsav was convicted of two counts of rape, obstruction of justice and other charges. Who "belongs to a different galaxy"?

Aside:

On the subject of ultra-galactic attachment, space tourism is about to become practicable. If Jewish leaders want a world of their own, why don't they use their obscene wealth to colonize and destroy their own planet and leave Earth to those who wish to live in peace and organic harmony with their environment?

> We Jews, we, the destroyers, will remain the destroyers forever. Nothing you can do will meet our needs and demands. We will forever destroy because we need a world of our own. (Maurice Samuel, *You Gentiles*, *op. cit.* p. 155)

Understood: That to which Jews cannot belong, they destroy. Yet it is inane to brag about what is simply a hereditary defect.

The world's population has long since been irreversibly infected with the Jewish way of thought, or, to put it another way: "Jews have emancipated themselves to the extent that Christians have become Jews." (Karl Marx, "Zur Judenfrage," *op. cit.*).

Without knowing how the most prosperous became so—that they were instrumental in introducing opium by force into China and in shipping slaves to America, for example—most assume that Jews are simply exceptionally talented businessmen, as opposed to exploiters of humanity. What is important

to them has become important to us, with fatal consequences. Pecuniary gain has become our focus and our priority. Whether the concept is profit and loss, GDP, rates of interest or other numerical accounts, we set great store by them. But it doesn't matter what it's about, it's just the old numbers game again: the comparative, the superlative, the external qualifier. Statistics are the easiest evidence to falsify.

Yet we unceasingly take in the statistics Jewish-owned media produce as measures of our achievement and well-being, and draw our conclusions from them, instead of questioning their accuracy and honesty, and relying on our own common sense. We crave assurance—if necessary, we manufacture it—just so as not to lose the last precarious foothold we have in what we perceive as reality. Instead of living our lives individually, at whatever level and with whatever mental and physical equipment; instead of concentrating on our own personal evolution and deriving fulfillment from our given abilities, we willingly join a system that has been conceived to deceive us and to operate for the benefit of a small minority of quasi-humans, whose interests are purely self-serving. We indebt ourselves by buying things we don't need and can't afford, and we dumb and drug ourselves through entertainment. This apathy has reduced us to the ignominious position of "consumers," to whom goods may be offered or withheld, at will.

> Until recently, the pride of workmanship exceeded the quest for high incomes. However, we have been able to enslave society to our own power which is money, by causing them to seek after it. We have converted the people to our philosophy of getting and acquiring so that they will never be satisfied. A dissatisfied people are the pawns in our game of world conquest. Thus, they are always seeking and never able to find satisfaction. The very moment they seek happiness outside themselves, they become our willing servants. (Harold Wallace Rosenthal, interview, *in:* Charles A. Weisman (ed.), *ibid.*,. As the interviewer states, "the Rosenthal document confirms the themes of the Protocols." Rosenthal, age 29, the administrative assistant to Senator Jacob K. Javits of New York, was killed in an alleged sky-jacking attempt on an Israeli airliner in Istanbul, Turkey, August 12, 1976; "Harold Wallace Rosenthal," Wikipedia)

The general and rapid degradation of values that has ensued since 1914 is only explicable as the consequence of the unbridgeable gap in organic development caused by two world wars. These hideous distractions and the consequent loss of identity and orientation opened the sluices of dehumanization, and permitted the victory of sensation and promotion over reason and common sense.

Memo from today:

Those Germans that could be bothered to vote at all returned the Teletubby marionette to power for the third time in the September 2013 national elections, although they had a real alternative (the "Alternative für Deutschland"). About nine years ago, I wrote an article in which I expressed my trust in the German people. I meant that, given a chance, the Germans would see sense and save themselves and their country. Maybe I was right then, but I must be wrong now. The country stands on the brink of an abyss because of its planned role in propping up the Euro. (The Euro is not so much the EU's common currency through convenience but through political will, by which the bloc is welded together. That is why no country, however insignificant, will be allowed to defect from the Euro.) German pensioners have increasingly joined the ranks of the officially poor, but the electorate could not even bring itself to award this new party the necessary 5% to ensure a real opposition in parliament. In September 2014, the AfD party did well in several state elections. However, perhaps because it is against the Euro, no state government will include the AfD in a coalition, and the national government tries to ignore it. In fact, the AfD is no real alternative and no threat to the status quo. Its platform on all issues sounds plausible, but any opposition party can advocate basic reforms. Only when and if it should get into power will its sincerity be tested. Meanwhile, some of its leaders have endorsed sanctions against Russia and have acclaimed the anti-Islam rhetoric of the late Ralph Giordano, an ancient Jewish whipper-in, infatuated with his own hair. In July 2015, the AfD acquired new leadership and seems to have become a serious opponent of the mainstream parties. However, election polls and elections themselves are frequently rigged to exclude political parties whose platforms do not reflect the (hidden) agenda and the goals of a New World Order. A Swiss-style referendum does not exist in Germany and is mendaciously and absurdly even called "unconstitutional" by mainstream media and politicians, precisely because it is more difficult to manipulate.

An interesting irony consists in labeling radically conservative parties like the AfD, Austria's FPÖ, France's Front National, etc. dangerous right-wing populists and therefore "Nazis." None of these parties is a real threat to the status quo. Their connection to Israel has made this clear. It seems as if Hungary's Jobbik may also be trying to move towards the middle.

Just as political opposition today is for the most part "controlled opposition," there is no credible opposition in parliament in Germany, just as there is none in the U.S., Britain and other so-called Democracies. In each, to give the voter the illusion of choice, a duopoly exists, but these parties' respective policies have been contrived to be almost indistinguishable—at least in practice,

after election—and one or other always dominates national politics. The imposition of previously vetted (e.g. Bilderberger) puppet leaders has become increasingly obvious. In keeping with the ever-deteriorating quality of life and to match the ever-increasing apathy of citizens, ever more disreputable and second-rate politicians are being foisted on us. Compare Obama to Kennedy, Cameron to Macmillan, Merkel to Adenauer, Hollande to de Gaulle. In Germany, as in the U.S., obedient politicians who have proved their worth are automatically reinstated at elections, whereas the main opposition candidate is chosen to be a loss-leader ("an item is offered for sale at a reduced price and is intended to 'lead' to the subsequent sale of other items"—Wikipedia), or simply unelectable. Every four years or so, when incumbents must be replaced, or have fallen into disfavor, the pack is shuffled and some plausible, but pre-selected nonentity pops to the surface, perhaps the scion of a so-called "dynasty" in the U.S., like a Bush. Before the present incumbent made the grade, it was uncertain whether the American electorate would be tried with a woman or a black person first. It turned out that the woman was then a step too far. Now however, it is most likely to be the same woman, as the electorate has been prepared for her. In the UK, UKIP, a hitherto minor anti-EU party, seems likely to become the winner in the next general elections. If so, expect the party to moderate its stance on all controversial subjects and/or lose its charismatic leader to some "accident." New political parties, like UKIP or AFD, are not the answer. Any new party founded to correct genuine grievances will be infiltrated by Jewish interests, or torn apart internally, between factions that are loyal to its primary cause and those who are prepared to renounce anything controversial for fear of being called "anti-Semitic." Representative democracy is, in any case, inferior to participatory or direct democracy. In the first, a stand-in for the people passes laws professedly on the people's behalf; in the second, the people represent themselves. In the first, all heads may vote, but the heads may be empty; in the second, a referendum, whatever its individual merits, may be initiated by reflective citizens.

Curiously enough, it was Hitler's dictatorship that brought people of all backgrounds and economic stations together. Germans believed *Gemeinnutz geht vor Eigennutz* ("public welfare goes before private interest"). That is what allowed them to defend their country *in extremis* and to rebuild it after the war. Today, self-fulfillment rules. Both citizens and government pay lip service to a universally irresponsible pseudo-democracy, which has brought about the gradual disintegration of society.

> If ever there was a system which was entitled to call itself democratic according to positive response, historians think of Hitler's "Feelgood-Dictatorship." Adolf Hitler came democratically to power and was even empowered by a democratic parliament to eliminate distress in the country (Empowerment Law). Only one day after this fundamentally democratic

> mandate, world Jewry declared war not only on Adolf Hitler, but on the entire German people… Adolf Hitler was not only confirmed by the sovereign people in later elections, he was actually loved by the people. No chancellor of the *BRD* could or can claim for himself that the people love him. ("Die Demokratie-Lüge," *National Journal*, August 2008; now at http://archive.is/zsDHA)

Thus, perhaps the last opportunity to reverse the course of history through normal "democratic" means has been lost. The result could be fatal not only for Germany, but for Europe and the rest of the captive world, Germany being the most important country in Europe. Of course Germany is not a sovereign country itself, but a sign that its citizens were conscious enough of their predicament to try to change their government's direction might have given other peoples the encouragement to change the direction of theirs. But it was not to be. How to explain why a significant number of suffering voters did not use this chance to express their disapproval at least? Presumably, a combination of re-education and disinformation has led to political lethargy throughout Germany. Given the choice, would the average German really prefer to watch football on television or go shopping than to vote, no matter how much the priority of consumerism over personal destiny will affect him? No, the rising number of non-voters is based on the impression that voters have no influence on the policies of their government. An average participation of less than 50% of the electorate then leads to a coalition government, for which nobody has voted, and to policies which are the result of compromises reached among the parties involved, behind closed doors.

To be fair, there have been dependable reports of ballots being lost, miscounted or destroyed and the rumor that Russia may send observers to the next national elections in Germany. However, no one seems upset and no investigation, let alone a recount, has been instigated. (Compare evidence of fraud in the recent Scottish vote for independence and the lack of any inquiry.)

Is it this morbid passivity that prevents humanity from asking certain basic questions? Is this why most people seem to perceive current events merely on a daily or weekly basis, and cannot see this continuity? Why they think it's normal, inevitable for society to limp from crisis to crisis? Why there are always new wars, new crimes, and new diseases? Why governments drive the countries they are elected to serve into servitude? Why there are financial crises from which countries are forced into debt to lending powers? Why the billions spent to solve these crises never reach the people? Why climatic disasters become ever more extreme and other threats more frequent? (Attacks occur on a broad front: "GMO food"; "Chemtrails"; "nanobots," "morgellons," RFID chips; HAARP (17 facilities)/HAARP-Fukushima, May 2014 Balkan floods; multiple WHO/UN-promoted pandemics: first of which probably was HIV/AIDS, a political virus in Africa, SARS, "bird flu"/ "swine flu," now Ebola—"The

worst health emergency in modern times," BBC, October 12, 2014—or a bio-warfare/DNA immunization test run?) Why so many go without clean air or water and starve, when there is enough fresh water or when enough can be purified, and enough food for all humanity? Is this why only very few ask themselves why the world cannot come to rest?

Or is it, as Yuri Bezmenov (KGB defector) claims, the observable result of generations of ideological subversion and psychological warfare, leading to demoralization, to be followed by destabilization, crisis, "normalization" and war?

> [N]o longer will there be clearly defined periods of war and peace, but rather a vague, endless conflict, whereby the U.S. Government can and will assert the right to target and kill anyone, anywhere, with virtually no meaningful legal, political, or ethical constraints. (Justin Doolittle, *Counterpunch* online newsletter, July 3, 2014)

It's all fearfully complicated, or so we're repeatedly told. No it's not. On the one hand there is humanity of whatever nation, faith or colour, and on the other, a small gang of megalomaniacs. That's all.

While this essay is intended, in part, to be a defense of Germany and Germans, and to set Hitler's record straight, it would be fruitless to elucidate the fate of National Socialism without emphasizing its place and importance in the continuum of the plan. For there is no way to explain the course of history over the last centuries unless one assumes a single plan and a single purpose. The plan goes beyond mere appetite for global hegemony and control of raw materials by the U.S.A. and its cohorts, the major international corporations. Control of such materials implies that there is a market for products deriving from them. An increasingly impoverished population will have progressively less use for these products. Where there is no demand, supply is pointless. So even the financial profit from monopolistic production of all goods must ultimately end. The goal is the absolute degradation to drone status of the entire non-Jewish population of the planet, as well as the elimination of all opposition, including non-conforming Jews. Assuming a concurrent re-education and indoctrination of the entire world, including such diverse but essential areas as the regulation of religion, politics, free markets, retail trade, medicine, education, the environment, and even our perceptions of ourselves, universal psychological supremacy may coincide with physical supremacy. Eminent minds claim that this contemptibly base conspiracy is guided by a lofty, Hegelian philosophy, after his dialectic concerning thesis, antithesis and synthesis. Apart from the fact that "Hegel ascribed the terminology to Kant" (Michael Allen Fox, *The Accessible Hegel*, Prometheus Books, Amherst, N.Y., 2005, p. 43), it is simplistic to reduce all major obstructions and traps that have been laid in mankind's path to three-word terms.

> However, since social change usually represents the incomplete victory of the protagonists of change over their opponents, the theories of anyone who deals with social change can readily be forced into the thesis-antithesis-synthesis mold by commentators. (Thomas Sowell, "Marx's *Capital* after 100 Years," *Canadian Journal of Economics*, Vol. 33, February 1967)

Analyzing an abomination does not transform its nature.

Most of the population of our planet is victim to this ancient conspiracy. They live their entire lives within a structure of interlocking lies. Adulterated food, polluted air and water, distorted information and pictures, fabricated terror infuse their every moment from cradle to grave. Permanently sunk in this morass of dissimulation, they cannot achieve the independence of judgment necessary to perceive the truth.

Surely they could otherwise see that there must be some convincing reason for all of this turbulence. In fact, peace being so much more desirable than war for 99% of the world's population, there is of course no reason why the majority should not live in peace, at least the educated and developed part which can discuss differences of opinion without resorting to violence. There is no reason why sufficient food and water should not reach all. But this vast mass of humanity does not see any need to pose these questions and to insist on a clear, convincing answer.

None of these questions would need to be posed, if balanced conditions obtained. However, balanced conditions presuppose the withdrawal of certain influences. Unfortunately for us all, this is as unlikely as expecting a bulldog voluntarily to relax its hold on another dog's neck. The fangs of these people are permanently fixed in the jugular of humankind. It is their interest to keep the world off-balance, to gain leverage. Their racket consists of creating a problem, waiting for the reaction, and then proposing the solution, or "order through chaos" ("*ordo ab chao*," as the initially beneficent but infiltrated Freemasons have it).

N.B. just as the UN and the OECD promote themselves by means of positive slogans, so does Freemasonry: "Freemasonry is a society of men concerned with moral and spiritual values." (Board of General Purposes of the United Grand Lodge of England, 1984)

> Who and what is in a position to overthrow an invisible force? And this is precisely what our force is. Gentile masonry blindly serves as a screen for us and our objects, but the plan of action of our force, even its very abiding place, remains for the whole people an unknown mystery. (allegedly forged Protocol No. 4)

In 2012, the innocuous-sounding European Stability Mechanism (ESM) Treaty was signed between 17 states of the EU. This new organization is to be funded with €700 billion of public money, in order to enable it further to bail out bankrupt countries and/or their banks. The most ominous aspect of this

novelty and one which, again, reveals the intention behind the EU Bloc, is the immunity which has been granted the board of governors and all that occurs under the ESM. (As is the case in the EU itself, this is an example of "unelected councils.") It amounts to financial totalitarianism, to a seizure of power, centralized and unaccountable, by unelected bureaucrats and government appointees, comparable to Germany's enabling law of March 24, 1933 (except that the latter was genuinely intended to be a protection of the native German population). At a time of crisis or international emergency, aided by an ignorant and apathetic citizenry, such solutions pass almost without protest. Thanks to the ESM Treaty and the consequent citizens' guarantee for huge interstate "loans," bankrupt Greece, under the prevarication that its economy is now beginning to be profitable, has been given another €3 billion at 4.75% interest (April 2014)—a higher rate than most investors could expect to receive elsewhere.

Memos from today:

1) "EU police want 'remote kill switch' on every car," RT, January 13, 2014.

"Remote Vehicle Stopping Technology" is a technology that enables vehicles to be stopped electronically by the authorities. Ostensibly to allow police to stop speeding drivers, such control will give some official the power to obstruct the progress of anyone they have deemed to be suspicious or don't like (see "Boston Brake" above, p. 237). On civil airliners, this is known as the auto-interruptible/un-interruptible autopilot, which no one on board the plane can turn off (New York Trade Center incident/MH370), allowing all airplanes to be remotely controlled.

2) Cyprus was the test in March 2013. The 10% expropriation of bank clients and investors is becoming ever more likely. Although the billion-Euro "rescue packages," by which banks can ensure returns on their investments and countries are forced to sell national property as collateral, are transparent in their ineffectiveness to stimulate any "recovery" anywhere, this expropriation will be sold as "solidarity," destined to benefit all EU citizens.

July 5, 2014: Spain will retroactively tax bank deposits 0.03% to January 1, 2014, stating the move will boost growth and job creation. This is nothing but a seizure of deposits and an attempt to force savers to consume their savings.

3) November 2013. HSBC prevents its clients from withdrawing sums over £5,000 because they could not state why they wanted them. The bank claims: "The reason being we have an obligation to protect our customers, and to minimize the opportunity for financial crime."

As usual, the reason is for the public's good, to protect the customer against himself. Or is HSBC, as rumored, short of cash? What if this were

just a"trial balloon," to test customers' reaction at being forbidden from accessing their own money?

Let's suppose that every country—or bloc—will declare a date by which all cash must be deposited and converted to electronic mode. Thereafter, all transactions must be electronic, rendering cash illegal. Each citizen will have an account and a plastic card. Every least movement will be registered. This will be explained as part of the War on Terror, the War on Drugs and the War against Tax Evasion—and an advantage for the honest citizen. However, the dishonest citizen—or rather the one who is declared dishonest by the governing powers—will forfeit his card and therefore his right to live. He will be eradicated.

Like cars and planes, people can be remotely controlled—by chip:

> And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon (Revelation, 13:11)… And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, of the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred three score and six. (Revelation, 13:16-18)

No sooner predicted than confirmed:

> Sweden is abolishing cash completely. Neither coins nor notes will be dispensed nor accepted. Even bus drivers will not accept cash anymore. In Italy, cash transactions of more than 1,000 Euros have already been forbidden. In Greece, the limit is 1,500 Euros, in Spain, 2,500 Euros and in France, 3,000 Euros. In German commerce, the number of credit card readers will be raised from currently 35,000 to 300,000. In the U.S.A., the motherland of the largest credit card companies (Visa, MasterCard, Diners, etc.), no more $100 notes will be printed. Former Finance Minister and Obama adviser Larry Summers challenges Europe to abolish cash. And for the vice-president of the European Central Bank (ECB) this is in any case "worth a discussion." (*Kronen Zeitung*, Vienna, June 1, 2014)

"Chorlton Street to become country's first ever 'cashless' shopping area in one-day experiment." (*Manchester Evening News*, June 21, 2014) The article went further:

> For today only, shops and businesses on Beech Road in Chorlton will accept only debit and credit card payments and no notes or coins. A street in South Manchester is to be the country's first ever cashless shopping area in a special experiment. For today only, shops and businesses on Beech Road will accept only debit and credit card payments and no notes

> or coins. The British Retail Consortium revealed earlier this month that cash use has dropped 14 percent in the past five years and experts predict physical currency will disappear inside 20 years. So the cashless day is being used to test customer and business reaction to the idea.

All quoted comments in the article were positive, whereas all readers' comments were negative.

4) November 2, 2014. Penalty fees of 0.25% are introduced on deposits over 500,000 Euros at the tiny Skatbank in Thüringen, Germany. In November 2013, ECB chief Mario Draghi began a speech in Berlin thus: "Please do not deduce from what I am saying today the possibility of negative interest rates on deposits." (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, November 2, 2014)

A year later, an almost unknown bank has been chosen to break this taboo. Which bank will be next? Didn't take long. "Germany's Commerzbank is to charge big corporate clients fees if they hold "substantial" deposits at the bank. Commerzbank is the first major bank to make such a move and says it will encourage big clients to move cash into alternative investments. Private savers and small and medium sized businesses will not be affected by the policy. In June the ECB said that banks would have to pay to park money at the central bank. That negative interest rate was an effort to spur banks and other financial institutions to lend money rather than leave it on deposit. (BBC, November 20, 2014). Sure. It's to punish savers and drive cash out of circulation. That's two in Germany. Which country will be next? France? The UK?

5) January 28, 2015. "'Banks don't have a need for deposits, and the demand for loans by households and firms is weak,' Niels Storm Stenbaek, chief economist at the Danish Bankers Association, said in a phone interview. 'The likelihood has never been greater that banks will pass on negative rates to customers,' he said." (*Bloomberg Business*, January 28, 2015) If they don't want deposits and they don't make loans, they're not banks in any normal sense. They're merely part of the plot to steal your money, operating at the behest of the gang.

Governments want total control of your money. "The two enemies of the people are criminals and government, so let us tie the second down with the chains of the constitution so the second will not become the legalized version of the first." (attrib. to Thomas Jefferson)

All these recent changes, these spanners in the works of our collective lives, have been necessitated by the financial crisis (an artificial crisis, due to bank-engineered and bank-beneficial deregulation, derivatives, etc.) engendered by international debt, or so we've been given to understand. But let's take a moment to think "outside the box" as the saying has it—outside the box of debt, outside the Jewish box of debt. If we understand that debt is only sacred to

them in consolidating their power over us, its repayment is not sacrosanct. It's only a vice—both in the sense of an evil habit and a gripping instrument. The fact that debt's vital importance has constantly been inculcated in us only proves that those who believe this have no sense of true worth. Moreover, when one considers that many major economies are burdened with such massive debt that it is clearly unredeemable, the obvious conclusion is that they have no intention of redeeming it. It follows that the pressure that is being exerted on individual nations and their citizens to justify the use of taxes to fund repeated huge "rescue packages" for ailing and indebted foreign countries is only a deception, a way of transferring state-owned collateral under "austerity" measures to multi-nationals and thus gaining control of the state itself. The monstrous pyramid of debt accumulated over the ages and deemed indispensable to the maintenance of life itself, whether for individuals or nations, is a totally phony structure, a house of cards.

The priority of money in almost all domains, in our daily lives and conversations, is demeaning, degrading, to the human race—if it considers that it is worthy of respect. It is, in fact, non-human, inhuman. It displaces and obscures worthy occupations, many of which can be enjoyed free. If we understand that money is just colored paper with fanciful designs to give it gravity and prevent it from being forged (God forbid!), and Bitcoin or any other substitute is not more weighty, in short that, as already said, money is just a facilitator, then we can place a nation's debt repayment in its proper place, way down any scale of priorities. We can, in fact, forget it and forgive it. You owe me and I owe you? So now neither of us owes anything to the other. We can stop playing the numbers game and get on with life.

Imagine a dandelion. Blow the seeds away. Poof! All gone. (Is there a microscopic critter, perhaps a mutant, clinging to the stalk? Deal with it before it migrates.) After all, what is more important, a civilized coexistence, with all its known advantages, or a leap into a dark unknown under ever-grimmer conditions of completely unnecessary "austerity," and an end as debt-slaves—just because a few numbers jugglers take themselves so seriously?

> We shall surround our government with a whole world of economists. That is the reason why economic sciences form the principal subject of the teaching given to the Jews. Around us again will be a whole constellation of bankers, industrialists, capitalists and—the main thing—millionaires, because in substance everything will be settled by the question of figures. (allegedly forged Protocol No. 8)
>
> * * *
>
> Free markets are a function of supply and demand whereas capital markets are a function of credit and debt. The bankers' ponzi-scheme—which began with the distortion of free markets in 1694 when the Bank of England began issuing debt-based paper banknotes alongside the Royal Mint's gold

> and silver coins—is coming to an end. The bankers' wildly successful and long-running scheme, dependent on the uneasy equilibrium between credit and debt, has now been irrevocably destabilized. Aggregate levels of debt are now so high that credit—no matter how cheap and available—cannot restore the balance. By purposeful misdirection, the Fed keeps its real mandate hidden. The purpose of the Federal Reserve is not full employment, price stability or even the prevention of economic crises. The real purpose of the Fed is to oversee the bankers' diabolical and lucrative franchise of debt-based money that has promoted the unconscionable indebting of America and turned its once-free citizens into debt slaves of the few. (Darryl Robert Schoon, Kitco, April 15, 2014)

As Lenin is claimed to have said: "The establishment of a central bank is 90% of communizing a nation."

> We are at the parting of the ways. We have not one or two or three, but many, established and formidable monopolies in the United States. We have, not one or two, but many fields of endeavor into which it is difficult, if not impossible, for the independent man to enter. We have restricted credit, we have restricted opportunity, we have controlled development, and we have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated, governments in the civilized world—no longer a government by free opinion, no longer a government by conviction and the vote of the majority, but a government by the opinion and the duress of small groups of dominant men. (Woodrow Wilson, *The New Freedom*, Chapman & Hall, London 1913, p. 201)

* * *

> Alas, modern political economies are enforced frauds. The majority refuse to see this. They have the ability to back it up with violence and disinformation." (Dr. Jeffrey Lewis, Kitco, November 20, 2014)

The entire world as it is daily reported to us is just a gigantic con. The news is a con; government is a con; the markets are a con; modern art, etc. is a con. Money is a con. Money—in all its forms patently our most frequently deliberated subject, our nagging obsession, is just a con. Money, invented merely to save people, for example, from having to exchange a sack of potatoes for a visit to the dentist, has attained an unequaled and contrived importance in itself. Money has reduced us to its slaves when we should be its masters.

We live in two parallel worlds. One which we think we know, in which "money" is taken seriously, taxes are essential to the state and debt must be redeemed, else individuals and countries risk confiscation of their property (national debt leading to IMF "bailouts," to "austerity" and fire-sale of national assets, to control of the nation by financial powers). The other, in which "money" is almost a joke, in which "globalized" economies, over centuries, have amassed amounts of debt so great that they cannot be paid back, yet these

economies continue to create debt by generating money through their banks, ostensibly in order to maintain their national budgets, but, in fact, to keep the banks liquid. Previously, thrift and saving were laudable; careless expenditure was not. Income saved against retirement was therefore only prudent. Now that pensions are no longer keeping up with inflation, the amounts automatically confiscated from salaries over a working lifetime, to which the worker has a legal right, are unable to support his retirement. If he has saved, he may be able to support himself. But now, savings are being threatened too, so you might as well spend it all. Yet, if you do spend it all, you will be completely at the mercy of an uncaring state. A state that can afford to fight wars, but not to feed its poor.

> Money degrades all mankind's gods and turns them into goods. Money, constituted for itself, has become the common value of all things. Thus, it has robbed the whole world, the human and the natural world alike, of its intrinsic worth. Money is the entity which has estranged Man from his work and his existence, and this alien entity dominates him, and he worships it. The god of the Jews has secularized itself; it has become the world's god. Trade is the real god of the Jews. (Karl Marx, "Zur Judenfrage," *op. cit.*, p. 50)

The U.S. debt is $18 trillion and growing (*National Review Online*). Yet, the U.S. continues to fund wars and proxy wars and endless meddling (called "foreign policy") in sovereign countries across the globe. It follows that the colossal amounts of money and the ensuing debt this interference costs are insignificant, in fact, literally immaterial—except in the sense that hardware and human resources must be subsidized. For this, "money" is created, as we have heard, from nothing. Figures of debt are reported merely to maintain the fiction that debt matters at all.

If you can manufacture enough money to kill perfectly innocent foreign civilians on the other side of the planet, then surely you can manufacture enough money to run a domestic economy without debt, to pay for real education, for instance, or for functioning health services, or affordable energy, or inexpensive public transport, or any number of things people actually need—as opposed to receiving their children in body-bags. And you can pay for all these things without taxes. An independent country, with an independent central bank, can do this. A responsible government—responsible to the people—can design a custom economy for its own national needs.

Which is more important, the human race or something we call "money"? Already centuries ago, we learnt that money is created by banks "out of thin air." That is now common knowledge. If money is created out of thin air, there is no reason why it should be so important that striving after it and what it can buy has become many people's aim in life. There is no reason for governments to pretend to anguish over national budgets and ways to "balance" them, by

imposing austerity, or levying new taxes, for instance. Legendary economists' competing theories are just so much hot air. Taxes are the invention of a fantastical system in which money must be confiscated from the working population, allegedly to keep economies running. Since taxes never suffice for this end, money must be borrowed and interest paid to creditors, often at usuriously high interest. A fictive system of 'credit' and 'debt' has been devised. At its most profitable, this system allows money to be created to enable people to kill each other in artificially instigated wars. Simply put, there is no reason why banks or the people behind them should profit from lending money as if they had a monopoly of some rarified substance.

In a Jewish world in which money rules over people, the amount of money is made to seem finite and people must be forced into debt to the money system to survive. (There are a finite number of exquisite still lifes by 16th century Dutch artist Roelant Savery, but anything more absurd or insulting than the proposition that there could be an infinite amount of little pieces of decorated paper printed with fanciful numbers, or the digitalized equivalent, would be hard to imagine.) In a world in which people rule over money, the amount of money necessary to keep all essentials running is infinite, as money is only a medium of exchange, manufactured for our convenience. In a world in which money is created for our convenience, it stands to reason that taxes are unnecessary, as are gambling in stock markets and other casinos (bonds, shares, real estate, lunatic prices for "art," in which the object has lost all relation to its market value).

Money must be distributed in some form to enable people to buy the necessities of life. Independent national banks can distribute national currency in amounts necessary to make commonly used resources available to all, and to expedite their generation and distribution, by building hydroelectric plants and railways, for instance. All commonly used resources (air, water, energy, communication, public transport etc) must be public property and protected as such from appropriation and pollution. To ensure that this remains the case, responsible government must have the monopoly of such resources. (In fact, no state needs a government in the sense of a ruling elite; only an efficient management is necessary.) Individual initiatives to provide goods or services will find their own level of reward according to society's need for them.

Over the centuries during which "Christians have become Jews," two primary virtues have gone by the board: the value of human life and the material and sensate self-fulfillment of the individual. If human life were genuinely considered to be of central value (for instance, according to the UN's "Universal Declaration of Human Rights"), it would not be trivialized, as it has been and continues to be, in countless contrived wars and externally fabricated civil conflicts. If human fulfillment were considered a central value, the nuclear family, upbringing within same, humanistic education— in short the fostering of each individual's intrinsic desires and capabilities, hitherto most often hidden from

him—would have acquired a vital position in the national canon. A fulfilled individual is a contented individual; fulfilled individuals make no trouble for themselves or for others. The universally observable fact that humans have trivialized themselves is undeniable, but who has misled us to the extent that we have even discarded our individual worth and desire for fulfillment?

Historian Heinrich von Treitschke's observation is undeniably true: "The Jews are our misfortune" (Treitschke, *Ein Wort über unser Judentum*, Reimer, Berlin 1880). If their baleful influence ceased, balance would return and conditions would improve everywhere. Why? Because the coordinated incentives to foster unrest for financial gain and political power on a global scale would disappear with them. (To neutralize nitpickers: I am obviously not suggesting that human nature would be reformed and crime wiped out, but that the insidious plot to corrupt and appropriate the whole world would be foiled.) Consequently, there would be no more lives squandered in their cause. No wars, no boom and bust, no artificial financial crises, no housing "bubbles" etc, etc. Imagine how much conditions for the average human would improve under a responsible government, with an accountable distribution of public funds; how real (as opposed to simulated) education could benefit populations everywhere, leading to the growth of responsible individuals and their progeny. If the rotten head of this ambition to destroy all that is estimable were removed, if the plan to reduce all the accumulated achievements of successive generations—all that makes the human race worthy—to rubble and confusion, from which only they expect to emerge victorious and empowered to impose their dreary rule, were derailed, the natural order in the environment as among humans would reassert itself, if only because the overwhelming majority, of whatever region or nation, desires to live in peace and prosperity. It follows that—however gradually—the planet would settle down to some kind of communal existence.

> You have not begun to appreciate the real depth of our guilt. We *are* intruders. We *are* disturbers. We *are* subverters. We have taken your natural world, your ideals, your destiny, and played havoc with them. We have been at the bottom not merely of the latest great war but of nearly all your wars, not only of the Russian but of every other major revolution in your history. We have brought discord and confusion and frustration into your personal and public life. We are still doing it. No one can tell how long we shall go on doing it. Who knows what great and glorious destiny might have been yours had we left you alone? We did it solely with the irresistible might of our spirit, with ideas and propaganda. ("A Real Case against the Jews," by Jewish writer and Rothschild biographer Marcus Eli Ravage, *Century Magazine*, Vol. 115, No. 3, January 1928, pp. 346-350)

Not quite. They did it with deceit, extorted money and stealthy debt; with usury-Capitalism and terroristic Communism. However, this quote makes the

vital point that is at the root of my book: how would the world look today, if Jews had not interfered in its development?

> What kind of a peace do I mean, and what kind of a peace do we seek? Not a Pax Americana enforced on the world by American weapons of war. Not the peace of the grave or the security of the slave. I am talking about genuine peace, the kind of peace that makes life on earth worth living, the kind that enables men and nations to grow and to hope and build a better life for their children—not merely peace for Americans but peace for all men and women—not merely peace in our time but peace in all time. (President John F. Kennedy on June 10, 1963 at the American University in Washington, D.C., five months before he was assassinated; goo.gl/STLIYR; starting at 2 min. 39 sec.)

A riddle might run: What did tribune Tiberius Gracchus of the Roman Empire (133 B.C.), Julius Caesar (48B.C.), Jesus Christ (7— 2 BC to 30—33 AD), Adolf Hitler, and Presidents McKinley, Garfield, Lincoln, Jackson and Kennedy have in common? Answer: They all opposed the hegemony of usury, and paid the ultimate price for their temerity (Jackson survived). In an era of anti-national movements and of political blocs, the power of monetary emission can no longer be returned to the states; Communism will win.

> They [the Marxists] maintain that only a dictatorship—their dictatorship, of course—can create the will of the people, while our answer to this is: No dictatorship can have any other aim but that of self-perpetuation, and it can beget only slavery in the people tolerating it; freedom can be created only by freedom, that is, by a universal rebellion on the part of the people and free organization of the toiling masses from the bottom up." (Mikhail Bakunin, *Statism and Anarchism*, Revisionist Press, New York 1976)

While objecting to the collective disparagement of all dictatorships, the rest is undoubtedly true. Yet, herds of refugees, driven toward the still-prosperous nations by cunningly instigated "civil wars," infiltrate and destroy existing cultural cohesiveness, thus suffocating the spark of spontaneous combustion vital to a genuine, grassroots folk rebellion such as a general strike. At the moment, the only signs of a popular revolt are occasional demonstrations like "Pegida." However, these were forbidden until they could be discredited, with the excuse that insufficient numbers of police were available to protect the demonstrators. Such a ban can be repeated at will. So it could be said that "revolution" has been canceled on the orders of the ministry of the interior. What kind of insurrection is that? Demonstrators may well shout, "We are the People!" but a popular revolt implies the rejection of just those laws which curb citizens' rights.

Time is running out quickly. We must act before we all become RFID-chipped slaves in a corporate state. We must recover real values. To recover

real values, we must separate money as an instrument of power from money as a useful commodity.

We must act, not react. We must act collectively. Strength comes only in numbers. We must transform ourselves from consumers who amass debt into thinking individuals who develop common interests. We must close our accounts with all banks and place our savings in cooperative non-profit community institutions which will not reward or penalize depositors, nor award interest on investment, but will give each depositor equal rights. We must unanimously, simultaneously, collectively refuse to pay taxes, to redeem debt. But we must also change our behavior, so that money itself, as a means of exchange, is replaced by barter. Above all, we must demonstrate peacefully in the thousands, in the hundreds of thousands, in the millions, even in the face of militaristic police (many state employees are sympathetic to us). We must bring the economy to a stop when and for as long as it suits us. Then, the struggle really begins. The struggle between government and the people; between "us" and "them"; the battle over freedom or submission. Between remotely controlled politicians far removed from their respective electorates, and the vast majority of ordinary people they purport to represent.

Memo from today:

Although Western Europe prides itself on having abolished the death penalty, it has been reported that the Lisbon Treaty restores it. The Council of Europe's European Convention on Human Rights (Rome 1950) states:

SECTION I

ARTICLE 2:

1. Everyone's right to life shall be protected by law. No one shall be deprived of his life intentionally save in the execution of a sentence of a court following his conviction of a crime for which this penalty is provided by law.
2. Deprivation of life shall not be regarded as inflicted in contravention of this article when it results from the use of force which is no more than absolutely necessary:
   (a) in defense of any person from unlawful violence;
   (b) in order to effect a lawful arrest or to prevent escape of a person lawfully detained;
   (c) in action lawfully taken for the purpose of quelling a riot or insurrection.

The Treaty of Lisbon/Reform Treaty (2009) merely repeats this clause.

The Charter of Fundamental Rights of the European Union states bluntly:

ARTICLE 2—Right to Life

1. Everyone has the right to life.
2. No one shall be condemned to the death penalty or executed.

However in Protocol 6 (1983) this clause was amended to read:

ARTICLE 2—Death Penalty in Time of War

"A State may make provision in its law for the death penalty in respect of acts committed in time of war or of imminent threat of war; such penalty shall be applied only in the instances laid down in the law and in accordance with its provisions. The State shall communicate to the Secretary General of the Council of Europe the relevant provisions of that law."

Whether or not there is some contradiction between these treaties or conventions, or whether ambiguity merely serves to confuse the issue, mass protests arising from degraded economic conditions and the means to counter them are foreseen in this legislation. The gradual militarization of national police, accompanied by joint exercises with the police of other states ("Joint U.S.-Polish military training to continue" Polskie Radio, July 25, 2013) and the plan to suppress insurrections by the use of foreign police forces—a time-tested strategy going back to the revolutions ("alien mercenary and criminal elements, forcing revolutions on a country not their own," A. Ramsay, *The Nameless War*, *op. cit.*—Spain 1936, Syria 2011, Ukraine 2014 etc)—eliminates the risk of sympathy between the authorities and local populations, and indicates the direction of events and the preparedness of the anonymous powers to master them.

Of course only the unelected bureaucrats who run the EU may specify which event may be classified as a riot or an insurrection and which requires lethal response. But if conditions within the EU continue to deteriorate and "austerity" (imposed poverty/"internal devaluation") works its dismal way through steadily reduced standards of living, then riots may very well be the response. There is little to distinguish the demonstrations and strikes in Greece today from riots. So rubber bullets and tear gas under more extreme—or instigated—conditions may become live rounds. Once this precedent has been set, reports of deaths during citizens' protests will gradually be accepted as normal, just as we accept the almost daily reports of mayhem in Iraq or Afghanistan. As EU law overrules national laws, national legislation against the death penalty would not avail. Of course when so many opportunities and methods to kill an unwanted person exist, no official guidelines are necessary.

So, how will the Gentile individual survive in this Jew-imposed New World Order? The short answer is: he won't. Working as usual through their proxies, the secret services and the militarized police forces, Jews will ensure that those whose existence poses even a potential threat—by some betrayed or indicated capacity or will to independent thought—will be eliminated. In sympathy with

the inhuman characters of their masters, intelligent machines will monitor our species and remove all non-drudges. (Gen. Robert Cone, head of the U.S. Army Training and Doctrine Command, is considering shrinking the army's brigade combat teams from about 4,000 soldiers to 3,000 and using more robots, according to *Defense News*, a U.S. military magazine, *The Telegraph*, June 23, 2014.)

The kind of world that will ensue will not be far removed from that posited by numerous science-fiction films and novels like Orwell's *1984*. The chapters dealing with Winston Smith's "cure" at the hands of Big Brother are enlightening. We might best prepare ourselves by accepting that 2+2 may no longer equal 4. Again, their logic is not our logic. More superficial entertainment allows the lone rebel somehow to succeed in beating the system, through a combination of humanity, resources and cunning. Man against the machine or the solitary hero battling overwhelming odds has long been a favorite theme in fiction. Alas, only in fiction. No single being could survive, let alone beat, such an odious tyranny. Resistance would require constant vigilance and an organization, which, in turn, would require communication, thereby exposing the rebels to discovery.

In sum, from birth, humankind has two adversaries, an internal and an external one. The internal one consists of our weaknesses, arguably, those qualities that make us human. The external one consists of those who prey on these weaknesses: Jews. They prey on our benevolence and on our desires. They can do this with detachment because they have, by their own volition, and their own devolution, removed themselves from humanity.

> Judaism pretends to teach the Absolute, but actually it teaches only the negation of the life of peoples, rather it is this negation and nothing else. (Martin Buber, *Werksausgabe*, Vol. 2: *Schriften zur Bibel*, Kösel-Verlag, Munich 1964, p. 1071; in *Beweisantrag in der Angelegenheit Horst Mahler* (motion to introduce evidence in the matter of Horst Mahler), County Court Cottbus, ref. 73 Cs 1630 Js 5466/07 [266/07])

In 1492, Chemor, the Chief Rabbi of Spain, received the following advice from the Grand Sanhedrin (Elders of Zion) in Constantinople:

> 1. As for what you say that the king of Spain obliges you to become Christians: do it, since you cannot do otherwise.
>
> 2. As for what you say about the command to despoil you of your property: make your sons merchants that they may despoil, little by little, the Christians of theirs.
>
> 3. As for what you say about making attempts on your lives: make your sons doctors and apothecaries that they may take away Christians' lives.
>
> 4. As for what you say of their destroying your synagogues: make your sons canons and clerics in order that they may destroy their churches.
>
> 5. As for the other vexations you complain of: arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers, and see that they always mix in affairs of

> State, that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world and be avenged on them.
>
> 6. Do not swerve from this order that we give you, because you will find by experience that, humiliated as you are, you will reach the actuality of power. Signed: Prince of the Jews of Constantinople. (Julio-Iniguez de Medrano, *La Silva Curiosa*, Orry, Paris 1608, pp. 156f.)
>
> * * *
>
> Let us consider the actual, worldly Jew—not the Sabbath Jew, but the everyday Jew. Let us not look for the secret of the Jew in his religion, but let us look for the secret of his religion in the real Jew. What is the secular basis of Judaism? Practical need, self-interest. What is the worldly religion of the Jew? Huckstering. What is his worldly God? Money. Very well then! Emancipation from huckstering and money, consequently from practical, real Jewry, would be the self-emancipation of our time… We recognize in Jewry, therefore, a general present-time-oriented anti-social element, which through historical development—to which in this harmful respect the Jews have zealously contributed—has been brought to its present high level, at which it must necessarily dissolve itself. In the final analysis, the emancipation of the Jews is the emancipation of mankind from Jewry. (Karl Marx, "Zur Judenfrage," *op. cit.*)

Marx's exposé resembles the kind of repentance some influential people have expressed, usually toward the end of their lives, as in Eisenhower's warning about the "military-industrial complex." Marx's epitaph on the Jews may also betray his disingenuous relationship to his own ideology as expressed in the *Communist Manifesto*, which, being most likely based on Weishaupt's plans, was imitative rather than principled. Chaim Hirschel Mordechai (1818-1883), or Karl Marx, was a Rothschild cousin, so the connection to Weishaupt is clear, both having been funded from the same source.

Jewish huckstering is most obviously apparent in its frenzied compulsion to uphold the "holocaust" myth, whose exposure would not only refute the Jews' claim to Palestine and to endless financial reparations and atonement for harm not done to them, it would also deliver Jews and their minions to the fury of a world deceived and victimized for centuries by their lies and conspiracies. Such wrath could only be assuaged by the actual extinction of Jewry—or "Jewry," whichever applies.

The sole pertinent conclusion to be gained from a study of the train of events connecting our common past is that these tendencies have been uninterrupted since they began, many centuries ago, and that they are so ingrained in the fabric of life and into the way everything functions, sick as they are, that they have become immutable.

My brief span came along at the point in this continuous timeline when research would show any reflective person that no amount of deductive analysis or the inferences derived therefrom could bring about change.

This is the perpetuity into which my life was inserted, and I, perceiving the truth about past and present events, merely tried to correct their interpretation, not realizing when I started that any revelations I might experience and try to communicate in no way disturbed this sequence, could not upset its sway, and only endangered me and made me ridiculous to those in the know and, with the exception of a few, unintelligible to those who are not.

Yet, as the German saying has it: "Truth obligates; who keeps silent concurs." (*Wahrheit verpflichtet, wer schweigt stimmt zu.*)

If an unbeliever may be allowed, once again, to quote that excellent book, the Bible:

> And ye shall know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free (John 8:32)

Peace among humans should be the norm on Earth. Yet to achieve this normal state requires all our energy. My father said: "Peace may sound simple—one beautiful word—but it requires everything we have, every quality, every strength, every dream, every high ideal."

My father tried to generate peace with his music. I have inherited a duty to do the same in the only way I can.

* * *

If you don't recognize the one true enemy
and join forces to fight him and his stooges,
you and your children are doomed to slavery!

Bibliography

– Acton, Lord, *Lectures on the French Revolution*, Macmillan, London 1910
– Adenauer, Konrad, *Mémoires, 1945-1953*, Hachette, Paris 1965
– Allen, Gary, *None Dare Call It Conspiracy*, Concord Press, Rossmoor, Calif., 1971
—*The Rockefeller File*, '76 Press, Seal Beach, Calif., 1976
– Amis, Martin, *The Zone of Interest*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York 2014
– Atzmon, Gilad, *The Wandering Who: A Study of Jewish Identity Politics*, Zero Books, Winchester, UK, 2011
– Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation 1944-1950*, Little Brown, Toronto 1997
—*Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
– Bakunin, Mikhail, *Historia judaica*, Volumes 12-14, Verlag von Julius Kittls Nachfolger, 1950
—*Staatlichkeit und Anarchie* (*Statism and Anarchy*), Ullstein, Frankfurt 1972
—*Statism and Anarchism*, Revisionist Press, New York 1976
– Bardèche, Maurice, *Socialisme fasciste*, Editions du Javelot, Waterloo 1991
– Barnett, Thomas, *Der letzte Akt: Die Kriegserkläung der Globalisierer an alle Völker der Welt*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 2007
– Bar-Zohar, Michael, *Ben-Gurion: A Biography*, Delacorte, New York 1978
– Baxter, David, "The Great Sedition Trial of 1944: A Personal Memoir," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 1 (Spring 1985), pp. 23-40
– Baynes, Norman H., *The Speeches of Adolf Hitler*, Volume I, Oxford University Press, London/New York 1942
– Beaty, John, *The Iron Curtain over America*, Wilkinson, Dallas 1951
– Bein, Alex, *Theodor Herzl: A Biography*, Philadelphia, Jewish publication Society of America, 1940
– Belloc, Hilaire, *The Jews*, Constable & Co., London 1922
– Ben-Gurion, David, *The Jewish Paradox: A Personal Memoir of Historic Encounters That Shaped the Drama of Modern Jewry*, Grosset & Dunlap, New York 1978
– Benoist-Méchin, Jacques, *Sommerkrise und Kriegsausbruch 1939*, Druffel & Vowinckel, Stegen 2009
– Ben-Sasson, Haim (ed.), *A History of the Jewish People*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1976
– Bernays, Edward L., *Propaganda*, Horace Liveright, New York 1928
– Berthold, Will, *Die 42 Attentate auf Adolf Hitler,* Blanvalet, Munich 1981
– Bevans, Charles I. (ed.), *Treaties and Other International Agreements of the United States of America 1776-1949*. Volume 3: *Multilateral 1931-1945*, Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1969

– Blady, Ken, *Jewish Communities in Exotic Places*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 2000
– Boemeke, Manfred F., Gerald D. Feldman, Elisabeth Gläser (eds), *The Treaty of Versailles*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge/New York 1998
– Bolton, Kerry R., *Stalin: The Enduring Legacy*, Black House Publishing, London 2012
– Bonnet, Georges, *Vor der Katastrophe*, Greven, Cologne 1951
– Bradberry, Benton, *The Myth of German Villainy*, Author House, Bloomington, Ind., 2012
– Brasol, Boris L., *The World at the Crossroads*, Hutchinson, London 1921
– Bräuninger, Werner, *Feldherrnhalle: Triumph und Untergang 1935-1945*, Regin, Kiel 2012
—*Hitlers Kontrahenten in der NSDAP*, Herbig, Munich 2004
– Brewer, John, Eckhart Hellmuth, German Historical Institute in London (eds.). *Rethinking Leviathan: The Eighteenth-Century State in Britain and Germany*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1999
– Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, DVA, Stuttgart 1958
– Brown, Ellen H., *Web of Debt*, Third Millennium Press, Baton Rouge, La., 2007/2008
– Buber, Martin, *Werksausgabe*, Vol. 2: *Schriften zur Bibel*, Kösel-Verlag, Munich 1964
– Caidin, Martin, *The Night Hamburg Died*, Ballantine Books, New York 1960
– Calder, Angus, *The Peoples' War*, Jonathan Cape, London 1969
– Cantor, Norman, *The Sacred Chain: A History of the Jews*, HarperCollins, New York 1994
– Carlisle, Richard, *Manual of Freemasonry*, self-published, London 1845
– Carmack, Patrick S. J., "The Money Changers," 1996
– Cherep-Spiridovich, Arthur, *The Secret World Government or The Hidden Hand*, The Anti-Bolshevist Publishing Association, New York 1926/Book Tree, Escondido, Cal., 2000
– Churchill, Winston, *Great Contemporaries*, Putnam, New York 1937
—*The Second World War*, 6 vols., Cassell, London 1948-1954
—*The Sinews of Peace*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1949
– Clark, Christopher, *The Sleepwalkers*, Allen Lane/Penguin, London 2012
– Clark, Gordon, *Shylock: As Banker, Bondholder, Corruptionist, Conspirator*, self-published, c/o the American Bimetallic League, Washington, D.C., 1894
– Cliff, Tony, *Trotsky: Towards October 1879-1917*, Bookmarks, London 1989
– Cobbett, William, *Paper against Gold*, self-published, London 1817
– Coudenhove-Kalergi, Richard N. von, *Ein Leben für Europa*, Kiepenheur & Witsch, Cologne 1966
—*Praktischer Idealismus*, Paneuropa-Verlag, Vienna/Leipzig 1925
– Dahlerus, Birger, *Der letzte Versuch*, Nymphenburger Verlagshandlung, Munich 1948
– Dall, Curtis, *FDR: My Exploited Father-in-Law*, Christian Crusade Publications, Tulsa, Okla.,1967
– Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
—"The Jewish Hand in the World Wars, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 6, No. 2, 2014
– Degrelle, Léon, *Verschwörung der Kriegstreiber 1914*, Druffel & Vowinckel, Stegen 2009

– Delmer, Sefton, *Black Boomerang*, Secker & Warburg, London 1962
– Del Mar, Alexander, *The History of Money in America*, Cambridge Encyclopedia Co., New York 1899
– Della Pergola, Sergio, *Review of Relevant Demographic Information on World Jewry*, Jerusalem 2003
– Delmer, Sefton, *Trail Sinister: An Autobiography*, Secker & Warburg, London 1961
– Dilling, Elizabeth, *The Jewish Religion: Its Influence Today*, 4th ed., Noontide Press, Torrance, Cal., 1983
—*The Red Network*, self-published, Kenilworth, Ill., 1934
– Disraeli, Benjamin, *Coningsby*, Tauchnitz, Leipzig 1844
—*Endymion*, Longmans & Green, London 1880
—*Lord George Bentinck: A Political Biography*, Colburn, London 1852
– Dörken, Edith, *Berühmte Frankfurter Frauen*, Lembeck, Frankfurt upon Main 2008
– Doyle, William, *The Oxford History of the French Revolution*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1990
– Drenger, Heinz, Hein Mayer (eds.), *Stimmen gegen die Psychose nationaler Selbstgeißelung*, self-published by Heinz Drenger, Glinde (2002)
– Dulles, Allen, *Germany's Underground,* Macmillan, New York 1947
– Durlauf, Steven N., Lawrence Blum (eds.), *New Palgrave Dictionary of Economics*, 2nd edition, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke/New York 2008
– Dvornik, Francis, *The Making of Central and Eastern Europe*, The Polish Research Centre, London, 1949
– Eckart, Dietrich, *Bolschewismus von Moses bis Lenin: Zwiegespräche zwischen Adolf Hitler und mir*, Hoheneichen, Munich 1925
—*Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin: A Dialogue between Adolf Hitler and Me*, National Vanguard Books, Hillsboro, WV 1999
– Einstein, Albert, *The Collected Papers of Albert Einstein*, Volume 7, Princeton University Press, Princeton, N.J., 2002
– Eisenhower, Dwight D., *Crusade in Europe*, Doubleday/Country Life Press, New York 1948
– Emry, Sheldon, *Billions for the Bankers, Debts for the People*, America's Promise Broadcast, Phoenix, Ariz., 1984
– Eveland, Wilbur Crane, *Ropes of Sand: America's Failure in the Middle East*, W.W. Norton, London/New York 1980
– Even, Louis, *In This Age of Plenty*, Pilgrims of Saint Michael, Rougemont, Que., 1996
– Faber, David, *Munich: The 1938 Appeasement Crisis,* Simon & Schuster, New York 2008
– Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (Winter 1986-87), pp. 380-403
—"The Detail (the alleged Nazi gas chambers)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 17, No. 2, March-April 1998 pp. 19f.
– Feder, Gottfried, *Das Programm der NSDAP*, 4th edition, Eher Verlag, Munich 1931 (Nationalsozialistische Bibliothek, Heft 1)

— *Der deutsche Staat auf nationaler und sozialer Grundlage*, Eher, Munich 1923, 3rd ed. 1933 (Nationalsozialistische Bibliothek, Heft 35)
– Feuchtwanger, Leon, *Der Gelbe Fleck: Die Ausrottung von 500.000 deutschen Juden* Paris, Éditions du Carrefour, Paris 1936
– Feynman, Richard, "What Is Science?" *The Physics Teacher*, Vol. 7, issue 6, 1968, pp. 313-320
– Finkelstein, Norman, *The Holocaust Industry*, Verso, London/New York 2001
– Fishberg, Maurice, *Eugenic Factors in Jewish Life*, American Hebrew, New York 1917
– Ford, Henry, *The International Jew*, 3 Vols., Dearborn Pub. Co., Dearborn, Mich., 1920/21
– Forrestal, James, *The Forrestal Diaries*, Viking Press, New York 1951
– Fox, Michael A., *The Accessible Hegel*, Prometheus Books, Amherst, N.Y., 2005
– Francis, David R., *Russia from the American Embassy 1916-1918*, C. Scribner's Sons, New York 1921
– Frei, Norbert et al (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentration-slagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, Munich 2000
– Frommann, Bruno, *Reisen im Dienste politischer Zielsetzungen: Arbeiter-Reisen und "Kraft durch Freude"-Fahrten*, Historisches Institut der Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart 1992
– Fry, Leslie, *Waters Flowing Eastward: The War against the Kingship of Christ*, Editions R.I.S.S., Paris 1931/4th ed., Britons Pub. Society, London 1953/6th edition, Flanders Hall, New Orleans 1988
– Fuller, Richard Buckminster, *Critical Path*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1981
– Gaulle, Charles de, *Mémoires de guerre*, 3 vols., Plon, Paris 1954-1959
– Gibbels, E., "Hitler's Parkinson-Syndrome. Eine Analyse von Aufnahmen der Deutschen Wochenschau aus den Jahren 1940-1945," *Der Nervenarzt*, Vol. 59, No. 9 (Sept. 1988), pp. 521-528
– Giesler, Hermann, *Ein anderer Hitler,* Druffel, Leoni 1977
– Giladi, Naemi, *Ben-Gurion's Scandals: How the Haganah and Mossad Eliminated Jews*, 2nd ed., Dandelion Books, Tempe, Ariz., 2003
– Goldmann, Nahum, *Das jüdische Paradox,* Athenäum, Cologne/Frankfurt 1988
—*Mein Leben: USA, Europe, Israel*, Langen Müller, Munich 1981
– Gottberg, Döring-Ernst von, *Eine Jugend in Hitlers Reich*, Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2013
– Graves, Robert, *Goodbye to All That*, Jonathan Cape, London 1929
– Greenhill, Kelly M., *Weapons of Mass Migration*, Cornell University Press, Ithaca, N.Y., 2010
– Greife, Hermann, *Jewish Run Concentration Camps in the Soviet Union: Slave Labor in Russia*, 1937; reprint: Sons of Liberty, Metairie, La., 1980/lulu.com 2012
– Grem, June, *The Money Manipulators*, Enterprise Publications, Oak Park 1971
– Grenfell, Russell, *Unconditional Hatred: German War Guilt and the Future of Europe*, Devin-Adair, New York 1953
– Grimm, Friedrich, *Politische Justiz: Die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953

– Grose, Peter, *Continuing the Inquiry: The Council on Foreign Relations from 1921 to 1996*, Council on Foreign Relations, New York 1996
– Gross, Jan T., *Neighbors: The Destruction of the Jewish Community in Jedwabne, Poland*, Princeton University Press, Princeton 2001
– Haber, Eitan, *Menachem Begin*, Delacorte Press, New York, 1978
– Hamill, John, *The Strange Career of Herbert Hoover*, W. Faro, New York 1931
– Haqqi, Anwarul Haque, *West Asia Since Camp David*, Mittal Publications, Delhi, India, 1988
– Harthenau, W. (=Walther Rathenau), "'Höre, Israel!': eine Polemik gegen das moderne Judentum" (1897), *Die Zukunft*, Vol. 18 (1897), pp. 454-361
– Hartmann, Christian, "Massensterben oder Massenvernichtung," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 41, No. 1 (2001), pp. 97-158
– Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million Really Die?* 4th/5th ed., Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2005/2011
– Hautamäki, Erkki, *Finland i stormens öga,* CKM, Södertälje 2004
– Hecht, Ben, *Perfidy*, Messner, New York 1961
– Heddesheimer, Don, *The First Holocaust*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Heidegger, Martin, *Being and Time*, Harper, New York 1962
—*Sein und Zeit*, Niemeyer, Halle 1927
– Helfferich, Karl, *Die Politik der Erfüllung*, J. Schweitzer, Munich 1922
– Herzl, Theodor, *Altneuland*, H. Seemann, Leipzig 1902
—*Der Judenstaat*, Breitensteins Verlags-Buchhandlung, Leipzig/Vienna 1896
—*The Complete Diaries of Theodor Herzl*, Herzl Press, New York 1960
—*The Jewish State*, D. Nutt, London 1896/Zionist Organisation, London 1934
– Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, Eher, Munich 1924
– Hoffman, Michael A., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 2nd ed., Independent History and Research, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho, 2010
– House, Edward M., Charles Seymour, *The Intimate Papers of Colonel House*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston/New York 1926
– Howe, C. K., *Who Rules America?*, East Radford, Va., 1933
– Hughes, Emrys, *Winston Churchill, His Career in War and Peace*, Exposition Press, New York 1955
– Hull, Cordell, *The Memoirs of Cordell Hull*, Macmillan, New York 1948
– Hundert, Gershon D. (ed.), *The Yivo Encyclopedia of Jews in Eastern Europe*, Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn., 2008
– Institut für Zeitgeschichte et al. (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*, 16 vols., 2008, Oldenbourg, Munich 2008 et seq.
– Irving, David, *The Destruction of Dresden*, William Kimber, London 1963
—*The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, Grafton, 1990; orig. Macmillan, New York 1983
– Iserbyt, Charlotte, *The Deliberate Dumbing down of America*, Conscience Press, Ravenna, Ohio 1999

– Jacobs, Louis, *The Jewish Religion: A Companion*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1995
– John, Robert, *Behind the Balfour Declaration: The Hidden Origins of Today's Mideast Crisis*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 1988
– John, Robert, Sami Hadawi, *The Palestine Diary*, Volume One (1914-1945), 3rd ed., BookSurge, 2006
– Johnston, Thomas, *The Financiers and the Nation*, Methuen, London 1934
– Kant, Immanuel, *Anthropologie in pragmatischer Hinsicht*, F. Nicolovius, Königsberg 1798
– Kasher, Asa, Amos Yadlin, "Military Ethics of Fighting Terror: An Israeli Perspective," *Journal of Military Ethics*, Vol. 4, No. 1 (2005), pp. 3-32
– Kastein, Josef, Julius Katzenstein, *History and Destiny of the Jews*, Lane, London 1933/1935
– Kaufman, Theodore, *Germany Must Perish*, Argyle Press, Newark, N.J., 1941
– Keith, Jim, *Mind Control, World Control*, Adventures Unlimited Press, Kempton, Ill., 1997
– Keller, Arnold, Jerome M Eisenberg, *Paper Money of the World Part I: Modern Issues of Europe*, Royal Coin, New York 1956
– Kennan, George F., *The Fateful Alliance: France, Russia, and the Coming of the First World War*, Pantheon Books, New York 1984
– Kent, Tyler, "The Roosevelt Legacy and The Kent Case," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 4, No. 2 (Summer 1983), pp. 173-203
– Kermisz, Jozef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materialy do dziejow okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Vol. II: *Akce i Wysiedlenia*, Centralna Zydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Warsaw/Lodz/Krakow 1946
– Kern, Erich, *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verlag, Munich 1988
– Khodorkovsky, Mikhail, Leonid Nevzlin, *Chelovek s rublyom*, Moscow 1992
– Klein, Henry, *Zionism Rules the World,* 1948; reprint Liberty Bell Publications, Reedy, W. Va., 1978
– Klemperer, Klemens von, *Die Verlassenen Verschwörer*, Siedler, Berlin 1994
– Klotz, L.-L., *De la guerre à la paix: Souvenirs et documents*, Payot, Paris 1923
– Knight, George E.O., *In Defense of Germany*, Fetter House, London 1933/34
– Knuth, Edwin C., *The Empire of the "City": The Secret History of British Financial Power*, Book Tree, San Diego, Calif., 2006
– Koestler, Arthur, *The 13th Tribe*, Hutchinson, London 1976
—*The God That Failed*, Harper, New York 1950
– Kolbe, Maximilian, *Gli scritti di Massimiliano Kolbe: Eroe di Oświęcim e beato della Chiesa*, 3 vols., Edizioni Città di Vita, Florence 1975-1978
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust—Myth & Reality*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Komossa, Gerd-Helmut, *Die deutsche Karte: Das verdeckte Spiel der geheimen Dienste*, Ares Verlag, Graz 2007
– Kowner, Rotem, *Historical Dictionary of the Russo-Japanese War*, The Scarecrow Press, Lanham, Md., 2006

– Krausnick, Helmut (ed.), "Himmler zur Behandlung von Fremdvölkern," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jahrgang 5, Heft 2 (1957), pp. 194-198
– Krebs, Albert, *Tendenzen und Gestalten der NSDAP: Erinnerungen an die Frühzeit der NSDAP*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1959
– Krieger, Karsten (ed.), *Der "Berliner Antisemitismusstreit" 1879–1881: Eine Kontroverse um die Zugehörigkeit der deutschen Juden zur Nation*, 2 vols., Saur, Munich 2003
– Kronberg, Jacques, *Theodor Herzl: From Assimilation to Zionism*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1993
– Kropatschek, Joseph (ed.), *Handbuch aller unter der Regierung des Kaisers Joseph des II. für die K. K. Erbländer ergangenen Verordnungen und Gesetze in einer Sistematischen Verbindung*, 18 vols., J.G. Moesle, Vienna 1785-1790
– Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1992*, Samisdat, Toronto 1992
– La Farge, Henry A., *Lost Treasures of Europe*, Batsford, London 1946
– Lahav, Pnina, *Judgement in Jerusalem: Chief Justice Simon Agranat and the Zionist Century*, University of California Press, Berkely 1997
– Lamb, Peter, J.C. Docherty, *Historical Dictionary of Socialism*, Scarecrow Press, Lanham, Maryland/Oxford 2006
– Landowsky, Iosif Maksimovich, *Red Symphony*, Plain-Speaker, London 1968
– Lane, Arthur H., *The Alien Menace*, 5th ed., Boswell, London 1934
– Lazare, Bernard, *Anti-Semitism: Its History and Causes*, Léon Chailley Ed., 1894/Cosimo Classics, New York 2005
– Leese, Arnold, *Gentile Folly: The Rothschilds*, self-published, Guildford 1940
– Leggett, George, *The Cheka: Lenin's Political Police*, Clarendon Press, Oxford 1981
– Lenz, Friedrich, *Der Ekle Wurm der deutschen Zwietracht*, self-published, Heidelberg 1953
—*Worm in the Apple: German Traitors and Other Influences That Pushed the World Into War: The Little-Known Story of the Men Who Destroyed Adolf Hitler's Germany*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto undated
– Ley, Robert, *Durchbruch der sozialen Ehre*, Mehden-Verlag, Berlin 1935/Eher, Munich 1939
– Liddell Hart, Basil H., *The Other Side of the Hill*, Pan Books, London 1983
– Lina, Jüri, *Under the Sign of the Scorpion*, Referent Pub., Stockholm 1998
– Lincoln, Bruce, *Red Victory: A History of the Russian Civil War*, Simon and Schuster, New York 1989
– Lüdde-Neurath, Walter, *Regierung Dönitz: Die letzten Tage des Dritten Reiches*. first published by Institut für Völkerrecht an der Universität Göttingen (ed.), Heft 2 (issue 2) of the series *Göttinger Beiträge für Gegenwartsfragen, Völkerrecht, Geschichte, Internationalpolitik*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1950/51; reprint: Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1981
– Ludwig, Emil, *A New Holy Alliance*, R. Hale, London 1938
– Marschalko, Louis, *World Conquerors*, Joseph Sueli, London 1958
– Marx, Karl, "Zur Judenfrage," *Deutsch Französische Jahrbücher*, Februar 1844

—*On the Jewish Question*, 1890; Hebrew Union College, Jewish Institute of Religion, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1958
—*Lohnarbeit und Kapital*, Verlag Philipp Reclam jun., Leipzig 1919
—, Friedrich Engels, *Karl Marx and Frederick Engels, Collected Works*, Vol. 28, International Publishers, New York 1987
—, Friedrich Engels, *The Communist Manifesto*, many editions, e.g. recently: Penguin, London 2011
– Marx Hubbard, Barbara, *Manual for Co-Creators of the Quantum Leap*, self-published, 1985
– Masalha, Nur, *Expulsion of the Palestinians*, Institute for Palestine Studies, Washington, D.C., 1992
– McCullough, David, *Truman,* Simon & Schuster, New York 1992
– McNair Wilson, Robert (=Anthony Wynne), *Napoleon: The Portrait of a King*, Eyre & Spottiswoode, London 1937
– Meade, J. E. (ed.), *World Economic Survey: Eighth Year, 1938/39*, League of Nations, Geneva 1939
– Medrano, Julio-Iniguez de, *La Silva Curiosa*, Orry, Paris 1608
– Meiser, Hans, *Verratene Verräter*, Druffel & Vowinckel, Stegen 2008
– Miksche, Ferdinand Otto, *Das Ende der Gegenwart*, Herbig, Munich 1990
– Miron, Patrick J., *Behold the Lamb of God: A Treasury of Catholic Truths, Teachings and Traditions*, Trafford, Victoria, B.C., 2004
– Mooney, S.C., *Usury: Destroyer of Nations*, Theopolis, Warsaw, Ohio, 1988
– Mousset, Alfred, *L'Attentat de Sarajevo*, Payot, Paris 1930
– Mowrer, Edgar A., *Germany Puts the Clock Back*,; first reprint by Bodley Head, London/Morrow, New York 1933; several new editions in 1937-39 by Penguin Books, Harmondsworth; new by Morrow, New York 1990
– Mullins, Eustace, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, Bankers Research Institute Staunton, Va., 1983/1991
—*The World Order: A Study in the History of the Hegemony of Parasitism*, Ezra Pound Institute of Civilization, Staunton, Va., 1984
– Myers, Gustavus, *History of the Great American Fortunes*, The Modern Library, New York 1936 (originally C.H. Kerr, Chicago 1907
– Nechvolodov, Alexandr, *L'Empéreur Nicolas II et les Juifs*, Paris, 1924
– Nevins, Allan, Henry White, *Thirty Years of American Diplomacy*, Harper Bros., New York 1930
– Nutting, Anthony, *Balfour and Palestine: A Legacy of Deceit*, Council for the Advancement of Arab-British Understanding, London 1965/1972
– Oron, Yitzhak (ed.), *Middle East Record*, Vol. 1, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1960
– Orwell, George, *1984*, innumerable editions
—*Politics and the English Language*, "News of the World," London 1946
– Overesch, Manfred, *Das III. Reich 1933-1939: Eine Tageschronik der Politik, Wirtschaft, Kultur*, Weltbild Verlag, Augsburg 1982/1990

– Paffrath, Constanze, *Macht und Eigentum: Die Enteignungen 1945-1949 im Prozess der deutschen Wiedervereinigung*, Böhlau, Cologne 2004
– Parvus, Alexander L., *Rossiia i revoliutsiia*, Glagoleva, St. Petersburg 1906
– Pearson, Michael, *The Sealed Train*, Putnam, New York 1975
– Peterson, Horace C., *Propaganda for War: the Campaign against American Neutrality*, University of Oklahoma Press, Norman 1939
– Pick, Albert, Carl Siemsen, *Das Lagergeld der Konzentrations- und D.P.-Lager: 1933-1945*, Battenberg, Munich 1976
– Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche*, Ullstein, Berlin 2003
– Pinkus, Benjamin, *The Jews of the Soviet Union: The History of a National Minority,* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1990
– Piper, Michael C., Ken Hoop, "A Mockery of Justice: The Great Sedition Trial of 1944," *The Barnes Review*, Vol. 5, No. 6 (November/December 1999), pp. 4-20
– Pipes, Richard, *The Russian Revolution*, Vintage, New York 1990
– Pitt-Rivers, George H.L.F., *The World Significance of the Russian Revolution*, B. Blackwell, Oxford 1920
– Ploetz, Karl (ed.), *Der Grosse Ploetz*, Verlag Ploetz, Freiburg 1991
– Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime: Containing an Assortment of Lies Circulated throughout the Nations during the Great War.*, Allen & Unwin, London 1928
– Postal, Bernard, Henry Levy, *And the Hills Shouted for Joy: The Day Israel Was Born*, D. McKay, New York 1973
– Pound, Ezra, *Impact: Essays on Ignorance and the Decline of American Civilization*, Regnery, Chicago 1960
– Pranaitis, Ignatius, *The Talmud Unmasked*, 1892; innumerable reprints
– Quigley, Carroll, *Tragedy and Hope: A History of the World in Our Time*, Macmillan/Collier-Macmillan, New York/London 1966
– Quinn, Stephen, William Roberds, *The Big Problem of Large Bills: The Bank of Amsterdam and the Origins of Central Banking*, Federal Reserve Bank of Atlanta, Atlanta, 2005
– Ramsay, Archibald, *The Nameless War*, The Britons, London 1952
– Rathenau, Walther, *Impressionen*, Hirzel, Leipzig 1902
—*Zur Kritik der Zeit*, Fischer, Berlin 1917
– Ravage, Marcus Eli, "A Real Case against the Jews," *Century Magazine*, Vol. 115, No. 3, January 1928, pp. 346-350
– Reed, Douglas, *Disgrace Abounding*, Cape, London 1939
—*The Controversy of Zion*, Dolphin Press, Durban 1978/Noontide Press, Torrance 1985
– Riccards, Michael P., *Faith and Leadership: The Papacy and the Roman Catholic Church*, Lexington Books, Lanham, Md., 2012
– Richards, Dennis, *The Royal Air Force, 1939-1945: The Fight at Odds*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London/232 Celsius, Greenock 2013
– Richardson, Henry G., *The English Jewry under Angevin Kings*, Methuen, London 1960
– Ridley, Jasper Godwin, *The Freemasons*, Constable, London 1999

– Rigg, Bryan Mark, *Hitler's Jewish Soldiers: The Untold Story of Nazi Racial Laws and Men of Jewish Descent in the German Military*, University Press of Kansas, Lawrence, Kans., 2002
– Roberts, Anthony, *The Holy Fox: The Life of Lord Halifax*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1991/1997
– Robison, John, *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, T. Cadell, London 1797
– Rockefeller, David, *Memoirs*, Random House, New York 2002
– Rogerson, Sidney, *Propaganda in the Next War,* 2nd ed., 2001; orig. G. Bles, London 1938
– Roth, Harald, *Was hat der Holocaust mit mir zu tun? 37 Antworten*, Pantheon, Munich 2014
– Roth, Samuel, *Jews Must Live*, The Golden Hind Press, New York 1934
– Rudolf, Germar, "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist* , Vol. 1, No. 2 (2003), pp. 203-219
— (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Ill., 2003
– Rüggeberg, Dieter, *Geheimpolitik: Der Fahrplan zur Weltherrschaft*, self-published, Wuppertal 2000
– Rummel, Rudolf J., *Death by Government*, Transactions Publishers, New Brunswick 1994
– Russell, Bertrand, *The Autobiography of Bertrand Russell*, George Allen & Unwin, London 1975
—*The Impact of Science on Society*, Columbia U. Press, New York 1951
– Ryback, Timothy W., *Hitler's Private Library,* Knopf, New York 2008
– Sagan, Carl, *The Demon-Haunted World: Science as a Candle in the Dark*, Random House, New York 1995
– Salluste, "Henri Heine et Karl Marx: Les origines secrètes du bolche-visme," *La Revue de Paris*, June 1, 1928, pp. 567-589
– Samuel, Maurice, *You Gentiles*, Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York 1924
– Sand, Shlomo, *The Invention of the Jewish People*, Verso, London 2009
– Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Scheil, Stefan, *Polen 1939*, Edition Antaios, Schnellroda 2013
– Schellhouse, E. J., *The New Republic*, J.W. Lowell, New York 1883
– Schlauch, Wolfgang, "American Policy towards Germany, 1945," *Journal of Contemporary History*, Vol. 5, No. 4 (10/1970), pp. 113-128
– Schopenhauer, Arthur, *Parerga und Paralipomena*, vol. 2, Hahn, Berlin 1851
– Schramm, Percy E. (ed.). *Kriegstagebuch des OKW 1940-1941*, Vol. I, Tome 2, Bernard & Graefe, Munich 1982
– Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd, *1939, der Krieg, der viele Väter hatte: Der lange Anlauf zum Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Olzog, Munich 2003/6th ed. 2007/9th ed., Lau Verlag, Reinbek 2015
– Schulzinger, Robert D., *The Wise Men of Foreign Affairs: The History of the Council on Foreign Relations*, Columbia University Press, New York 1984

– Sebag-Montefiore, Simon, *Stalin: The Court of the Red Tsar,* Random House, New York 2005
– Sedillot, René, *Le coût de la Révolution française*, Perrin, Paris 1987
– Shahak, Israel, Norton Mezvinsky, *Jewish Fundamentalism in Israel*, Pluto Press, London 1998
—*Open Secrets: Israeli Nuclear and Foreign Policies*, Pluto Press, London 1997
– Shifferd, Kent D., *From War to Peace: a Guide to the Next Hundred Years*, McFarland, Jefferson, N.C., 2011
– Smoot, Dan, *The Invisible Government*, Dan Smoot Report, Dallas 1962
– Solzhenitsyn, Alexandr, *200 Jahre zusammen* (*200 Years Together*), Herbig, Munich 2002
– Sotos, Pete, *Disband the Corrupt Federal Reserve System and the IRS NOW!*, iUniverse, Bloomington, Ind., 2015
– Spaight, James M., *Bombing Vindicated*, G. Bles, London 1944
– Speed, John, *The Historie of Great Britaine vnder the Conquests of the Romans, Saxons, Danes and Normans*, George Humble, London 1611, 1623, 1632
– Spooner, Lysander, *No Treason*, No. 6, self-published, Boston 1870
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, 3 vols., Saur, Munich 1995
– Steed, Henry Wickham, *Through Thirty Years, 1892-1922*, Heinemann, London 1925
– Stern, Malcolm H., *Americans of Jewish Descent*, Ktav Pub. House, New York 1971
– Stoltzfus, Nathan, *Resistance of the Heart: Intermarriage and the Rosenstrasse Protest in Nazi Germany*, W.W. Norton, New York 1996
– Strauss, Wolfgang, "Der zweite Weltkrieg begann am 19. August 1939," *Staatsbriefe*, Vol. 7, Nos. 2-3, 1996, pp. 6-11
— "The End of the Legends," *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, No. 3, 2004, pp. 342-351
– Streicher, Julius, *Julius Streicher's Political Testament: My Affirmation*, RJG Enterprises, Lincoln 2009
– Suvorov, Viktor, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1994
– Tansill, Charles C., *Backdoor to War*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1952
– Taylor, Alan J.P., *The Origins of the Second World War*, Atheneum, New York 1961/62
– Toland, John, *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, N.Y., 1976
– Trebitsch, Arthur, *Deutscher Geist oder Judentum: Der Weg der Befreiung*, Antaios-Verlag, Berlin 1921
– Treitschke, Heinrich von, *Ein Wort über unser Judentum*, Reimer, Berlin 1880
– Trotsky, Leon (Bronstein), *1905*, Vintage, New York 1971
—*My Life: An Attempt at an Autobiography*, Pathfinder Press, New York 1970
—*The Permanent Revolution*, Pioneer Publishers, New York 1931
– Tulkoff, Alec S., *Counterfeiting the Holocaust*, Schiffer, Atglen, Penn., 2000
– Tyrkova-Williams, Ariadna, *From Liberty to Brest-Litovsk*, Macmillan, London 1919
– United States Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States: Diplomatic Papers 1943*. U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C., vol. 1, 1963
– Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, C.C. Nelson, Appleton, Wis.,1953
– Vital, David, *A People Apart*, Oxford University Press, Oxford/New York 1999

– Voltaire, *Dictionnaire philosophique*, Gabriel Grasset, Genève 1764
—*Essai sur l'histoire générale, et sur les moeurs et l'esprit des nations*, Aux Dépens de la Compagnie, Amsterdam 1757
– Wachtell, Cynthia, "Huns" vs. "Corned Beef": *Representations of German Soldiers in American World War I Literature*, V & R Unipress, Göttingen 2007
– Waddington, Lorna, *Hitler's Crusade*, Tauris Academic Studies, London/New York 2007
– Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen Nr. 45: Lügen um Heinrich Himmler, Teil 1*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991
– Walsh, Michael, *Witness to History*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield, UK, 1996
– Walworth, Arthur, *Woodrow Wilson*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
– Webster, Nesta, *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*, Boswell, London 1924
—*The Origin and Progress of the World Revolution*, Boswell, London 1921
—*World Revolution: The Plot against Civilization*, Constable & Co., London 1921
—, Kurt Kerlen, *Boche and Bolshevik*, Beckwith, New York 1923
– Weckert, Ingrid, *Feuerzeichen*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; Engl.: *Flashpoint: Kristallnacht 1938*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, Cal., 1991
– Weichardt, Heinz, *Under Two Flags: Memories of National Socialist Germany, by a Half-Jewish German*, Liberty Bell, Reedy, W.Va., 1995; reprint: *Nazi Terror: A Short Autobiography of a Jewish National Socialist*, The Heretical Press, Hull 2004
– Weintraub, Ben, *The Holocaust Dogma of Judaism: Keystone of the New World Order*, Cosmo Pub., Washington, D.C., 1995
– Weisgal, Meyer W., Joel Carmichael, David Ben-Gurion, *Chaim Weizmann: a Biography by Several Hands*, Atheneum, New York 1963
– Weisman, Charles A. (ed.), *The Hidden Tyranny*, self-published, 1992
– Weitz, John, *Hitler's Banker*, Warner Books, London 1999
– Wells, Herbert G., *The Outline of History*, Newnes, London 1920
– Wheen, Francis, *Karl Marx*, Fourth Estate, London 1999
– Wiesel, Elie, *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York 1982
—*Paroles d'étranger*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1982
– Wilcox, Robert K., *The Plot to Assassinate General Patton*, p. 111, Regnery Publishing, Washington, DC, 2010
– Wilson, Woodrow, *The New Freedom*, Chapman & Hall, London 1913
– Wistrich, Robert S., *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1982
– *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York World Telegram, New York 1925-1949
– Yaffe, James, *The American Jews*, Random House, New York 1968
– Zalman, Shneur, *Shulchan Aruch of Rabbi Shneur Zalman of Liadi*, Kehot Publication Society, Brooklyn 2014
– Zamoyski, Adam, *Holy Madness: Romantics, Patriots and Revolutionaries, 1776-1871*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1999
– Zarlenga, Stephen, *The Lost Science of Money*, American Monetary Institute, Valatie, N.Y., 2002

– Zeman, Zbyněk A.B., *Germany and the Revolution in Russia, 1915-1918*: *Documents from the Archives of the German Foreign Ministry*, Oxford University Press, London/New York 1958
– Żerko, Stanisław, *Stosunki polsko-niemieckie 1938-1939*, Instytut Zachodni, Poznan 1998
– Zimmermann, Mosche, *Die deutschen Juden 1914–1945*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1997, p. 32/M. Hambrock, *Die Etablierung der Aussenseiter: Der Verband nationaldeutscher Juden 1921-1935*, Böhlau, Cologne 2003

Index of Names

— A —

Aahronot, Yediot: 365
Abbas, Mahmud: 253
Abe, Shinzo: 237
Aberg, Einar: 18
Abromavicius, Aivara: 251
Ackermann, Josef: 53
Acton, John: 213
Adenauer, Konrad: 44, 56, 60, 75, 277, 382
Agranat, Shimon: 363
Ahmadinejad, Mahmud: 327
Akhmetov, Rinat: 251
al-Assad, Bashar: 239, 327, 366
al-Baghdadi, Abu Bakr: 240
Albert, Prince Consort: 231
Alberti-Sittenfeld, Conrad: 146
Aldrich, Nelson: 177-180
Alexander II, Pope: 196
Alfred, King: 198
al-Gaddafi, Muammar: 241, 249, 327, 365, 366
Allen, Gary: 182
Allende, Salvador: 327
Amis, Kingsley: 28
Amis, Martin: 28
Antonescu, Ion: 114
Arafat, Yassir: 327
Aristotle: 31, 197
Aschberg, Olof: 219
Ashton, Catherine: 250
Asquith, Herbert H.: 200, 289, 296
Attia, Yitzhak: 362
Attlee, Clement: 189
Atzmon, Gilad: 17, 155, 376
Avnery, Uri: 371

— B —

Bacque, James: 70, 71, 73-75
Bahr, Egon: 52, 277
Bakhtin, Mikhail: 205
Bakunin, Mikhail: 100, 394
Balfour, Arthur J.: 296, 297, 359-361, 364
Balfour, Declaration: 245, 359, 360, 363, 364, 375
Ball, George: 346
Bandeira de Mello, Lydio M.: 63
Bannigan, Jerome: see McMahon, George A.
Bardèche, Maurice: 79, 80, 82
Barmat: 304
Barnett, Thomas: 187, 188
Barroso, José M.: 315
Baruch, Bernard: 72, 120, 178, 312, 321, 323
Bar-Zohar, Michael: 247
Bateman, James: 233
Baxter, David: 272
Baynes, Norman H.: 100
Bazata, Douglas: 74
Beaty, John: 350
Beck, Ludwig: 121
Begin, Menachem: 371, 372
Bein, Alex: 356
Belloc, Hilaire: 195, 231
ben Achai, Huna: 258
ben Sakai, Johanan: 258
Benedict XV, Pope: 303
Ben-Eliyahu, Ben: 44
Ben-Gurion, David: 150, 247, 346, 352, 356, 368, 372
Benludah, Simeon: 326
Benoist-Méchin, Jacques: 125, 129
Ben-Sasson, Haim: 313
Benucci, Henriette: 290
Benucci, Raphael: 290
Berezovsky, Boris: 182
Berg, Isay D.: 228
Berger, Elmer: 257
Beria, Lavrentiy: 224
Berman, Julius: 45
Bernays, Edward L.: 284
Bernfeld, Siegfried: 205
Bernstein, Sidney: 51
Berry, Wendell: 373
Bertelsmann Foundation: 53
Berthold, Will: 123
Bertie, Francis: 296
Bertoliot, Abbé: 210
Bevans, Charles I.: 55
Bevin, Ernest: 157
Bezmenov, Yuri: 384
Biddle, Nicholas: 172, 173
Blady, Ken: 348
Blech, Joerg: 202
Bleichröder, Privy Councillor: 122
Bliss, Tasker H.: 181
Bloch, Eduard: 108
Blocher, Christoph: 280
Blum, Lawrence: 77
Blumenthal, Max: 370
Boemeke, Manfred F.: 313
Boesky: 304
Bolton, Kerry R.: 219
Bonaparte, Napoleon: 172, 208, 308, 325
Bonhoeffer, Dietrich: 121, 124
Bonnet, George: 103, 129, 145
Boock, Peter-Jürgen: 70
Boothby, Robert: 85
Bradberry, Benton: 153
Brailsford, H.N.: 314
Brandeis, Louis D.: 363, 364
Brandt, Willy: 82
Brasol, Boris: 194, 216
Bratt, H.: 59
Braun, Eva: 94, 95
Bräuninger, Werner: 108, 187
Breker, Arno: 94
Brewer, John: 57
Breyer, Jochen: 69
Brezhnev, Leonid: 366
Brodsky, Mark: 160
Broszat, Martin: 23
Brown, Ellen: 85, 136, 312
Bruckner, Anton: 94
Bryant, Arthur: 196
Buber, Martin: 397
Bubis, Ignaz: 100
Bulan, King of Khazaria: 261, 357
Bullitt, William C.: 129, 130

Bulwer-Lytton, Edward: 267
Burda, Hubert: 271
Burg, Josef G.: 152
Burkhalter, Didier: 344
Bush family: 382
Bush, George W.: 242, 253, 327
Byron, Manfred: 7

— C —

Cabrinovic, Nedelko: 288
Caesar, Julius G.: 57, 333, 394
Caiaphas: 211
Caidin, Martin: 61
Calder, Angus: 63
Callaway, Oscar: 300
Cameron, David: 382
Canaris, Wilhelm: 121, 124
Cantor, Norman: 105
Carlisle, Richard: 205
Carlqvist, Ingrid: 316
Carmack, Patrick S. J.: 170
Carmichael, Joel: 356
Carnegie Foundation: 203, 327, 329, 330, 336
Carnegie, Andrew: 182
Carvajal, Fernandez: 207
Casey, Katherine: 187, 330
Castro, Fidel: 327
Cavell, Edith: 301
Cecil, Robert: 181, 297
Cerfbeer, Herz: 214
Chailley, Léon: 165
Chamberlain, Houston Stewart: 104
Chamberlain, Neville: 12, 63, 117, 119, 132, 135, 137-140, 144, 145, 265, 323, 340
Charles I: 207
Charles II: 207
Chaumette, Pierre-Gaspard: 212
Chavez, Hugo: 327
Chemor: 397
Cherep-Spiridovich, Arthur: 174, 176, 255
Churchill, Jenny Jacobson: 165, 321
Churchill, Randolph: 133
Churchill, Winston: 12, 14, 59, 63, 85, 91, 102, 113, 114, 116, 117, 119, 120, 125, 128, 131-135, 138, 143, 144, 165, 188, 189, 222, 265, 289, 290, 296, 319, 321, 372
Cicero: 66, 279
Clark, Christopher: 289, 291
Clark, Gordon: 157
Clausen, Henry: 214
Clemenceau, Georges: 312
Cliff, Tony: 217
Clinton, Bill: 181, 191, 242
Clinton, George: 172
Clinton, Hillary: 250, 327
Cobbett, William: 180, 232
Codreanu, Corneliu: 80
Cone, Robert: 397
Conroy, George R.: 182
Coolidge, Archibald: 181
Cooper, Duff: 135, 144, 312
Corday, Charlotte: 213
Cosandey, J.: 205
Cousins, Norman: 214
Cox, Edward E.: 336
Crewe, Ivor: 289
Cromwell, Oliver: 61, 206-208, 375
Crossman, Richard H.S.: 59
Cuddy, Dennis: 203
Curtis, Lionel: 181
Curzon, George: 360, 361

— D —

D'Israeli, Isaac: 207
Dahlerus, Birger: 125, 130, 131, 318, 319
Dahn: 225
Daladier, Georges: 129, 130, 144, 145
Dall, Curtis,: 374, 375
Dalton, Thomas: 15, 20, 313
Danton, Georges Jacques: 212
David: 209
Dawson of Penn, Bertrand: 144
Dawson, Geoffrey: 297
Dayan, Moshe: 373
de Balzac, Honoré: 66
de Gaulle, Charles: 14, 18, 382
de Gobineau, Arthur: 104
de Gras, Avernes: 208
de Lagarde, Paul: 102
de Langres, Lombard: 213
de Maiziere, Thomas: 341
de Sade, Donatien A.F.: 212
de Virieu, François-Henri: 199
Degrelle, Léon: 288, 290
Del Mar, Alexander: 171
Della Pergola, Sergio: 34, 35
Delmer, Sefton: 46, 64, 66, 91
Denikin, Anton I.: 313
Dennis, Lawrence: 273
Dewey, John: 203
Dewinter, Philip: 237, 244
Diana, Princess of Wales: 236, 237
Dickens, Charles: 233
Dilling, Elizabeth: 201, 229, 263, 338
Dinstein, Yoram: 270
Disraeli, Benjamin: 104, 137, 207, 229, 231, 334, 376
Docherty, J.C.: 77
Dodd, Norman: 327, 328, 330, 336
Dönitz, Karl: 90
Donovan, William J.: 74, 188
Doolittle, Justin: 384
Doriot, Jacques: 80
Dörken, Edith: 327
Doyle, William: 211
Draghi, Mario: 388
Dragnea, Liviu: 271
Drenger, Heinz: 48
Drieu La Rochelle, Pierre: 80
Du Pont: 181
Duchêne, François: 190
Dulles, Allen: 123, 124, 189
Dulles, John F.: 190
Duport, Adrien: 210
Durlauf, Steven N.: 77
Dvornik, Francis: 349

— E —

Ebert, Friedrich: 306
Echshorn, Isaak Egon: 39
Eckart, Dietrich: 377
Eden, Anthony: 135, 144, 190, 360
Edward I: 196, 197
Edward I.: 206
Edward the Confessor: 198
Edward VII: 218
Edward VIII: 134
Egalité, Philippe: 211
Egk, Werner: 94
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 48

Einstein, Albert: 341, 358
Eisenberg, Leon: 202
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 14, 57, 70-72, 74, 149, 193, 223, 398
Eisner, Kurt: 303, 305
Eizenstat, Stuart: 36, 44
Elhaik, Eran: 252, 358, 359
Elliot, Simon (Shimon): 240
Meiji: 218
Emry, Sheldon: 85
Engels, Friedrich: 287
Ensslin, Gudrun: 278, 279
Eveland, Wilbur C.: 352
Even, Louis: 171

— F —

Faber, David: 135
Fahey, Denis: 336
Farjon, Adi: 45
Fauchet, Claude: 210
Faurisson, Robert: 14, 23, 30
Feder, Gottfried: 98, 122, 136
Feigel, Sigi: 280
Feldman, Gerald D.: 313
Ferguson, Niall: 299
Feuchtwanger, Leon: 29
Feygin, V.: 47
Feynman, Richard: 234
Findley, William: 170
Fink, C.: 313
Finkelstein, Louis: 263
Finkelstein, Norman: 35
Fischer, Joschka: 278, 279
Fishberg, Maurice: 305
Fisk, Robert: 373
Flick, Friedrich: 49
Ford Foundation: 189, 336
Ford, Henry: 229, 247
Forrestal, James: 323
Foulkes, Imogen: 238
Fox, Michael A.: 384
Foxman, Abraham: 283
France, Anatole: 34, 314
Frances, Allen: 202
Francis, David R.: 222
François-Poncet, André: 129
Frank, Anne: 41
Franken, Hermann: 310
Frankfurter, David: 142
Frankfurter, Felix: 120, 181
Franklin, Benjamin: 169, 210, 211
Franzos, Karl Emil: 166
Frei, Norbert: 21
Frey, Gerhard: 265-267
Freysinger, Oskar: 238
Friedlander, David: 214
Friedman, Manny: 156
Friedrich Wilhelm II.: 213
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 274
Frommann, Bruno: 94
Fry, Leslie: 191, 336
Fuller, John F. C.: 87
Fuller, Richard Buckminster: 193

— G —

Gaither, Rowan: 336
Galbraith, John K.: 175
Galley, May: 135
Gamelin, Maurice: 116
Gandhi, Mahatma: 128
Garfield, James: 167, 394
Gatzer, Werner: 45
Gauck, Joachim: 162, 341, 342
Gelpke, Councillor: 122
Genesio, Ugo: 270
George I: 57
George V: 284
Gerstenmaier, Eugen: 125
Gesell, Silvio: 303
Giafferi, Moro: 142
Gibbels, E.: 89
Gibson, Hutton: 345
Giertych, Jedrzej: 118
Giesler, Hermann: 90, 93, 94, 128
Giladi, Naeim: 352, 353
Gillard, Julia: 316
Ginsburg, Yitzak: 369
Ginzel, Günther B.: 357
Giordano, Ralph: 381
Gisevius, Hans Bernd: 123
Gladstone, William E.: 231, 285
Gläser, Elisabeth: 313
Globocnik, Odilo: 24, 26
Glücks, Richard: 26
Göbel, Klaus: 281
Godard: 210
Goebbels, Joseph: 140, 141
Goerdeler, Carl F.: 121, 123, 319
Goethe, Johann Wolfgang von: 233
Gold (Gould), John: 182, 244
Goldman, Emma: 165
Goldmann, Nahum: 104, 281, 321, 368
Goldsmid, Abraham: 214
Goldsmid, Benjamin: 214
Goldstein, Baruch: 370
Goldstein, Emmanuel: 279
Goodson, Stephen M.: 198
Gorbachev, Mikhail: 20, 53, 131
Göring, Hermann: 91, 102, 141, 271
Goschen, E.: 296
Gottheil, Richard J. H.: 15
Gotz: 225
Gracchus, Tiberius: 394
Graetz, Heinrich: 199
Graf, Jürgen: 30, 74, 361
Graur, Dan: 358
Graves, Robert: 291
Greenhill, Kelly M.: 161
Greife, Hermann: 223
Greil, Lothar: 48
Grem, June: 243
Grenfell, Russell.: 319
Grey, Edward: 289, 290, 296
Griffin, G. Edward: 336
Grimm, Friedrich: 64, 66
Groos, René: 109
Grose, Peter: 181
Gross, Jan T.: 115
Grynszpan, Herschel: 140, 141, 143
Grynszpan, Sendel: 141, 143
Guggenheim family: 313
Guggenheim foundation: 329, 336
Guillotin, Joseph-Ignace: 212
Gustloff, Wilhelm: 142

— H —

Haber, Eitan: 372
Hadawi, Sami: 356
Haider, Jörg: 236, 237
Haldane, David: 289
Halder, Franz: 124
Halevi, Judah: 105
Halifax, Edward: 120, 129
Halper, Jeff: 247
Hambrock, M.: 149
Hamerla, Michael: 141
Hamill, John: 301
Hamilton, Alexander: 170, 171

Hammer, Michael: 358
Hannasi, Jeshuda: 258
Haqqi, Anwarul H.: 104
Harper: 322
Harriman, W. Avarell: 181, 182
Harshav, Benjamin: 305
Hartmann, Christian: 71
Harwood, Richard: 29
Hautamäki, Erkki: 114, 117
Hecht, Ben: 16
Heddesheimer, Don: 16
Hedin, Sven: 144
Hegel, Georg W.F.: 204, 384
Heidegger, Martin: 185
Heiden, Konrad: 14
Heine, Heinrich: 230, 255, 334
Heisenberg, Werner K.: 124
Helfferich, Karl: 309
Hellmuth, Eckhart: 57
Heneghan, Tom: 239
Henry IV: 196
Henry VIII: 149
Herbig, F.A.: 18
Hergt, Oskar: 310
Herlong, Albert Jr.: 337, 338
Herzl, Theodor: 102, 156, 230, 253, 286, 340, 346, 356, 364
Hess, Israel: 371
Hess, Rudolf: 131, 265
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 23, 102, 141
Himmler, Heinrich: 23, 24, 26, 46, 98
Hingst, Wolfgang: 190, 191
Hirsch, Dr.: 308
Hirsch, Emil: 257
Hitler, Adolf: 16, 18, 19, 35, 46, 63, 73, 76-80, 82, 85-95, 97-100, 102, 103, 106, 108, 109, 112, 114, 115, 117-119, 121-131, 134-140, 144-148, 150, 174, 185, 187, 223, 234, 249, 265, 266, 280, 302, 319, 322, 323, 327, 354, 363, 377, 382, 384, 394, see chapter starting on page 76
Hoffman, Michael A.: 27
Hoffmann, Johannes: 303
Hoffmeister, Kate: 62
Höfle, Hermann: 26
Hollande, François: 382
Honsik, Gerd: 274
Hoop, Ken: 273
Hoover, Herbert: 301
Hoskier-Paribas: 290
Höss, Rudolf: 21, 23
House, Edward M.: 168, 180, 181, 287, 306, 374
Howe, C. K.: 174
Hughes, Emry: 322
Hugo, Victor: 233
Hull, Cordell: 23, 99, 287
Hundert, Gershon David: 50
Hussein, Saddam: 246, 249, 327

— I —

Inge, Dean: 148
Irving, David: 60, 89
Iserbyt, Charlotte: 184, 202, 203, 330
Isvolski, Alexander P.: 290
Itzig, Daniel: 213
Ivanov, Semion P.: 111
Izoulet, Jean: 248

— J —

Jabotinsky, Vladimir: 132, 153
Jackson, Andrew: 167, 172, 173, 177, 374, 394
Jackson, Robert H.: 49
Jacobs, Louis: 257
James II: 207
Janner, Greville: 32, 33
Jaresko, Natalia: 251
Javits, Jacob K.: 380
Jefferson, Thomas: 90, 170, 171, 210, 388
Jenninger, Philipp: 277
Jerome M Eisenberg: 21
Jesus: 211, 215, 258, 261, 342, 394
Jodl, Alfred: 123
John, Otto: 124
John, Robert: 356
Johnston, Thomas: 294
Johnstone, Diana: 31, 250
Joshua: 206
Josiah, King: 261
Juncker, Jean-Claude: 185

— K —

Kabas, Hilmar: 244
Kagan, Robert: 250
Kai-Shek, Chiang: 74
Kamenev Rozenfeld: 225, 226
Kaminezki, Schmuel: 251
Kamkov: 226
Kant, Immanuel: 158, 384
Kantor, Viatcheslav: 270
Kapeliouk, Amnon: 371
Kaplan-Feuereisen, Omry: 50
Kasher, Asa: 246, 247
Kasner, Horst: 277
Kasprzycki, Tadeusz: 116
Kastein, Josef: 262
Katsav, Moshe: 379
Katzenstein, Julius: 262
Kaufman, Theodore: 116
Keith, Jim: 204
Keller, Arnold: 21
Kelly, Liz: 316
Kennan, George F.: 290
Kennedy, John F.: 34, 374, 382, 394
Kennedy, Joseph: 323, 374
Kent, Tyler: 130
Kentler, Helmut: 235
Kerlen, Kurt: 218
Kermisz, Jozef: 26
Kern, Erich: 151
Kerry, John: 327, 338
Kerstein: 135
Khodorkovsky, Mikhail: 167, 253
Khomeini, Ayatollah: 366
Kim, Il-Sung: 327
Kimmons, H.: 209
King, William Lyon Mackenzie: 171
Kish: 312
Kissinger, Henry: 214
Klein, Henry: 85, 184, 186, 273, 351
Klippert, Frau: 19
Klotz, L.-L.: 65
Knickerbocker, Cholly: 221
Knight, G.E.O.: 152
Knuth, E.C.: 254
Koch-Weser, Caio: 53
Koestler, Arthur: 100, 348, 358
Kohl, Helmut: 53, 277
Kolbe, Maximilian: 206, 259
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 21
Kolmanovich, M.: 47
Kolomoyskiy, Ihor: 251

Komossa, Gerd-Helmut: 51, 52
Kook, Abraham I.: 370
Korekiyo, Takahashi: 217
Kowner, Rotem: 218
Krause, Karl Wilhelm: 140
Krausnick, Helmut: 98
Krebs, Albert: 137
Krieger, Karsten: 167
Kronberg, Jacques: 340
Kropatschat, Joseph: 166
Kuhn-Loeb: 178, 181, 182, 218, 220, 301, 306
Kulaszka, Barbara: 64
Kulischer, A.: 153
Kun, Bela: 165
Kuskova, E.: 227
Kutisker: 304
Kuzmin, Gabriel: 333
Kvitashvili, Alexander: 251
Kwasniewski, Alexander: 270

— L —

La Farge, Henry A.: 377
Lahav, Pnina: 363
Lamb, Peter: 77
Landauer, Gustav: 303
Landig, Wilhelm: 121
Landowsky, Iosif Maksimovich: 331, 335
Lane, Arthur H.: 326
Latsis, Martin: 226
Lattik, Jaan: 63
Latuff: 163
Laube, Heinrich: 7
Lawrence, Richard: 173
Laws, Bolitha: 273
Lazare, Bernard: 165
Le Pen, Marine: 237, 238
Leaf, Walter: 292
Lecache, Bernard: 132
Leese, Arnold: 214
Leggett, George: 223, 226
Lehar, Franz: 94
Lehman, Herbert: 120
Lendman, Stephen: 251
Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich Ulyanov: 167, 213, 218-220, 222, 223, 226, 272, 287, 303-305, 390
Lenz, Friedrich: 143-145
Leshem, Moshe: 41
Leuchter, Fred: 30
Levien, Max: 304
Leviné, Eugen: 304
Levy: 304
Lévy, Baruch: 255
Levy, Henry: 346
Levy, Oscar: 229, 260
Lewin: 304
Lewis, Ann: 242
Lewis, Jeffrey: 160, 243, 390
Ley, Robert: 94
Liddell Hart, Basil H.: 266
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 22
Lieber: 225
Liebig, Gabrielle: 186
Lilienblum, Moshe Leib: 367
Lina, Jüri: 212, 219, 221, 282, 288, 353
Lincoln, Abraham: 173-176, 230, 394
Lincoln, Bruce: 226
Lindbergh, Charles A.: 179
Lior, Dov: 370
Lipp, Franz: 303
Lippmann, Walter: 66
Lipski, Józef: 103, 130
Liu, Henry C.K.: 85
Lloyd George, David: 92, 292, 293, 296, 312, 325, 361
Löbe, Paul: 309
Louis XVI: 9, 208, 210-212
Louis, Antoine: 212
Lüdde-Neurath, Walter: 90
Ludwig, Emil: 131, 319
Lukasiewicz, Jules: 130
Lummert, Horst K.A.: 267
Lunacek, Ulrike: 234
Lunacharsky, A.: 263
Luxemburg, Rosa: 165

— M —

Machiavelli, Niccolò: 254
Macmillan, Harold: 382
Madison, James: 167, 171, 172
Madsen, Wayne: 349
Mahathir, bin Mohamad: 139
Mahler, Horst: 79, 109, 274, 397
Maimonides, Moses: 262
Mallet, Victor: 318
Malmesbury, William of: 196
Mandel, Georges: 312
Mandelstam, Arnold: 158
Mannerheim, C. G. E.: 117
Mantoux, Paul: 312
Marat, Jean Paul: 212, 213
Margesson, David: 145
Marie Antoinette: 208
Marjolin, Robert: 190
Marschalko, Louis: 49, 223
Marx Hubbard, Barbara: 215, 328, 329
Marx, Karl: 77, 99, 155, 165, 167, 183, 187, 204, 205, 224, 230, 255, 287, 326, 331, 332, 334, 379, 391, 398
Masalha, Nur: 372
Maslov, S.: 227
Maurice, Emil: 108
Maurois, André: 189
Maury, Abbé: 209
Maxse, Leo: 326
Mayer, Hein: 48
McCain, John: 327
McCarthy, Joseph: 156
McCullough, David: 116
McDonald, Lawrence P.: 182
McFadden, Louis T.: 179-181, 306
McKenna, Reginald: 168
McKilliam, Kenneth: 139
McKinley, William: 176, 394
McMahon, George A.: 134, 135
McMillan, Cecily: 281
McNair Wilson, Robert: 194
McNamara, Robert S.: 214
Meade, J. E.: 87
Medici: 196
Medrano, Julio-Iniguez de: 398
Meir, Golda: 346, 368
Meiser, Hans: 46, 123, 124
Melisch, Richard: 188
Mendelsohn, Felix: 319
Mendelsohn, Privy Councillor: 122
Mendelssohn, Moses: 262, 334
Menem, Carlos: 160
Mengele, Josef: 41, 105
Menuhin, Gerard: 108, 266
Menuhin, Moshe: 377
Menuhin, Yehudi: 33
Merkel, Angela: 253, 276, 277, 341-343, 382
Mezvinsky, Norton: 369, 370

Mikoyan, Anastas: 224
Miksche, Ferdinand Otto: 18
Milken: 304
Milner, Alfred: 312
Milosevic, Slobodan: 327
Minor, Robert: 183, 202
Miron, Patrick J.: 215
Mitford, Unity: 95, 198
Mocatta, Moses: 214
Möllemann, Jürgen: 237
Molotov, Vyacheslav M.: 111, 112, 114, 222, 224
Mölzer, Andreas: 244
Monnet, Jean: 190
Monroe, Marilyn: 68
Montagu, Edwin: 360
Montefiore, Moses: 214
Mooney, S.C.: 209
Morgan, J.P.: 177, 178, 181-183, 287, 300
Morgenthau, Henry: 27, 72, 120
Morris, Robert: 170, 171
Moses: 257, 261, 362
Mosley, Oswald: 80
Mossbauer, Louise: 290
Mousset, Alfred: 288
Mowrer, Edgar: 98
Mühsam, Erich: 303
Mujica, José: 192
Müller, Hermann: 310
Müllerson, Rein: 270
Mullins, Eustace: 182, 266, 287, 301
Mulot, Abbé: 210
Murdoch, Munya: 373
Museveni, Yoweri: 339
Mussolini, Benito: 80, 97, 110, 129, 130, 313
Myers, Gustav: 171

— N —

Natanson, Mark A.: 226
Nathan, Paul: 15
Nauman, Max: 148
Nechvolodov, A.: 210
Netanyahu, Benjamin: 351
Nevins, Allan: 296
Nevzlin, Leonid: 167
Nicholas II, Tsar: 211, 227, 284, 297
Noah: 284, 348
Nolte, Ernst: 226
Nordau, Max: 16
Noriega, Manuel: 327
Norman, Montagu: 102, 121
Nossel, Suzanne: 275
Nove, Alec: 77
Nuland (Nudelman), Victoria: 249, 250
Nutting, Anthony: 361

— O —

O'Meara, Michael: 79, 80, 82
Obama, Barack: 239, 242, 254, 321, 339, 382, 387
Oborne, Peter: 186
Ogilvie-Forbes, George: 125, 130
Ohnesorg, Benno: 278
Oppenheim, Ariella: 358
Oppenheimer, Karl: 122
Oron, Yitzhak: 150
Ortega, Daniel: 327
Orwell, George: 29, 58, 67, 216, 279, 345, 397
Osborn, Chase S.: 322
Ostrer, Harry: 358, 359
Otto I, Kaiser: 350
Oudendijk, W.J.: 224
Overesch, Manfred: 89
Oz, Amoz: 365, 367

— P —

Paet, Urma: 250
Paffrath, Constanze: 53
Page, Walter H.: 287
Parubiy, Andrey: 250
Parvus, Alexander (Israel Lazarevich Gelfand): 217-220, 223
Pašić, Nikola: 288
Paterson, William: 168
Patterson, Robert: 73
Patton, George S.: 70-74, 148, 149, 223
Pavlov, Ivan P.: 203
Pearson, Michael: 218
Percy, Eustace: 115, 181
Peres, Shimon: 242
Perkins, George W.: 183
Perloff, James: 178
Perlzweig, M.: 147
Perm, Yakov: 370
Peron, Juan: 122
Peterson, H.C.: 312
Petty-Fitzmaurice, Henry: 297
Philipp, Karl: 19
Pick, Albert: 21
Picker, Henry: 89, 97, 131
Pierce, Chester: 202
Pierce, William: 134
Pinkus, Benjamin: 220
Piper, Michael Collins: 273
Pipes, Richard: 216
Pirow, Oswald: 139
Pitt, William: 138, 214
Pitt-Rivers, George H.L.F.: 229
Plaut, Theodor: 122
Pogonowski, Iwo Cyprian: 353
Pohl, Oswald: 23, 26, 51
Poincaré, Raymond: 290
Ponsonby, Arthur: 65
Popper, Karl: 204
Porath, Yoram B.: 365
Poroschenko, Petro: 307
Poroshenko, Petro: 252
Porter, P.B.: 172
Postal, Bernard: 346
Potocki, Jerzy: 121
Pound, Ezra: 159, 182
Pranaitis, Ignatius: 258
Pratt, Ebenezer: 207
Primo de Rivera, José A.: 80
Princip, Gavrilo: 288
Putin, Vladimir: 157, 249, 253, 327

— Q —

Quigley, Carroll: 180, 181, 285
Quinn, Stephen: 168

— R —

Rabelais, François: 18
Rakovsky, Christian: 331, 333, 335
Ramsay, Archibald: 137, 207, 341, 396
Rankin, John E.: 374
Raper, Stephen A.: 269
Rassinier, Paul: 30, 79
Rathenau, Walter: 186, 218, 308, 333, 335, 357
Ravage, Marcus E.: 393
Reece, Brazilla Carroll: 330, 336
Reed, Douglas: 74, 99, 116, 228, 258, 262, 340
Reich Wilhelm: 205

Reichhorn: 195, 326
Reifer, Manfred: 101
Reilly: 219
Reinhardt, Aktion: 23, 24, 26
Reinhardt, Fritz: 24
Renner: 205
Reuter, Fritz: 26
Rhee, Syngman: 74
Riccards, Michael P.: 263
Richards, Dennis: 64
Richardson, Henry G.: 196
Ridley, Jasper Godwin: 212
Riegner, Gerhart M.: 375
Rigg, Bryan Mark: 150
Roberds, William: 168
Roberts, Anthony: 120
Robespierre, Maximilien: 211-213
Robinson, David: 49
Robinson, Jacob: 49, 50
Robinson, Nehemiah: 50
Robison, John: 199
Rockefeller Foundation: 105, 189, 203, 329, 330, 336
Rockefeller, David: 156, 178, 182, 184
Rockefeller, John: 178
Rockefeller, John D.: 178, 183, 214
Rockefeller, Laurence: 178
Rockefeller, Nelson: 178
Rockefeller, Winthrop: 178
Rockefellers: 178, 181, 182, 184, 220
Roda-Roda, Alexander: 340
Rodd, R.: 296
Rogerson, Sidney: 85
Röhm, Ernst: 223
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 72-74, 86, 87, 120, 125, 126, 129, 130, 168, 243, 273, 287, 320-322, 374, 375
Roosevelt, Jacobus: 322
Roosevelt, Theodore (Teddy): 177, 183
Roots, Roger: 273
Roschal, G.: 47
Rose, Olaf: 131
Rosen, Yisrael: 362
Rosenberg, Alfred: 90
Rosenberg, Max: 140
Rosenberg, Nat: 158
Rosenblat, Herman: 40
Rosenfeld: 321
Rosenman, Sam: 321
Rosenthal, Harold W.: 214, 374, 380
Rosenwald: 336
Roth, Harald: 46
Roth, Samuel: 167, 230
Rothschild Amschel Mayer: 375
Rothschild family: 99, 100, 171-175, 178, 181, 182, 192, 195, 216, 220, 223, 230, 233, 285-287, 290, 300, 312, 313, 321, 327, 331, 334, 393, 398
Rothschild, Amschel Mayer: 172, 199, 212, 230, 255, 327
Rothschild, Baron: 122
Rothschild, Edmond de: 296
Rothschild, James: 248
Rothschild, Lionel: 231, 334, 361
Rothschild, Louis: 187
Rothschild, Mayer Amschel: 167, 170
Rothschild, Nathan: 172, 224, 266, 334
Rothschild, Walter: 360
Rowse, Alfred L.: 330
Rublee, George: 102
Rudolf, Germar: 30, 274, 281
Rudolf, Höss: 23
Rüggeberg, Dieter: 243
Rummel, Rudolf J.: 242, 246
Rumsfeld, Donald: 327
Russell, Bertrand: 202, 203, 225
Rutherford, Judge: 174
Ryan, John D.: 183
Ryback, Timothy W.: 88
Rydz-Śmigły, Edward: 118

— S —

Sachs, Jeffrey: 182
Sagan, Carl: 67
Saint-Just, Louis Antoine de: 211, 212
Salbuchi, Adrian: 103, 160
Salluste: 255
Samson, Henri: 212
Samuel, Herbert: 290, 351
Samuel, Maurice: 161, 165, 379
Samuelson, Eric: 181
Sand, Shlomo: 356-359
Sandys, Duncan: 188
Sanning, Walter N.: 18
Sassoon, Philipp: 312
Saunders, Alice: 32
Savery, Roelant: 392
Sazonov, Sergey: 289, 290
Schacht, Hjalmar: 82, 86, 102, 121, 122, 136, 312
Schäfer, Hermann: 55
Schalom, Asch: 152
Schäuble, Wolfgang: 51, 271
Scheidt, Wilhelm: 121
Scheil, Stefan: 118
Schellhouse, E. J.: 157
Scherff, Walter: 121
Schiff family: 313
Schiff, Jacob: 178, 182, 217, 218, 220, 227
Schiff, John: 220
Schily, Otto: 279
Schlauch, Wolfgang: 72
Schmid, Carlo: 54, 55
Schnapper, Gutle: 327
Schneersohn, Menachim: 369
Schneider, Günther: 57
Scholdt, Günter: 69
Schoon, Darryl R.: 390
Schopenhauer, Arthur: 156
Schramm, Percy E.: 115
Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd: 69, 112
Schulz, Martin: 270
Schulzinger, Robert D.: 181
Schuman, Robert: 190
Schwarz, Heinrich: 22
Schwarz, Peter: 167
Scott, John: 112
Sebag-Montefiore, Simon: 224
Sedillot, René: 213
Seehofer, Horst: 52
Sereny, Gitta: 21
Seymour, Charles: 287
Shahak, Israel: 369, 370, 373
Shakespeare, William: 198
Shapira, Yitzak: 370
Shapiro, Daniel: 124
Shapiro, Natan Nata: 17
Sharon, Ariel (Scheinerman): 242, 365, 367, 369
Shaw, George B.: 228
Shawcross, Hartley: 126
Shepardson, Whitney H.: 181

Sherman, John: 174, 175
Shifferd, Kent W.: 62
Shor, Ilan: 349
Shotwell, James T.: 181
Sielert, Uwe: 235
Siem, Conrad: 174, 176
Siemsen, Carl: 21
Sigmund Freud (Sigismund Schlomo Freud): 204
Silverstein, Klara: 30
Silverstein, Larry: 30
Simanovich, Aaron: 221
Sinclair, Archibald: 61
Singer, Paul: 160
Skinner, Burrhus F.: 203
Sklarek: 304
Slattery, Harry A.: 103
Smith, Michael K.: 38
Smith, Rupert: 245
Smith, Winston: 397
Smoot, Dan: 181, 223, 336
Smuts, Jan Christiaan: 139
Snowden, Edward: 240
Sobran, Joe: 282, 283
Soddy, Frederick: 294
Soden-Fraunhofen, Graf: 187
Sokolow, Nakum: 216
Solomon: 209
Solzhenitsyn, Alexandr: 47, 115, 225-227, 229, 354
Some, Steven: 20
Sontag, Deborah: 30
Soros, George (Schwartz, Gyorgi): 192
Sotos, Pete: 179
Soutou, George-Henri: 299
Sowell, Thomas: 385
Spaak, Paul-Henri: 190
Spaight, J.M.: 64
Spangler, David: 215, 329
Sparacino-Thiellay, Patrizianna: 36
Speed, John: 198
Speer, Albert: 93
Spielberg, Steven: 271
Spitz, Leon: 279
Spooner, Lysander: 327
Stadtkewitz, René: 237, 244
Stalin, Joseph V. Dzhugashvili: 59, 76, 111, 112, 114, 116, 117, 127, 201, 219, 223, 224, 280, 333, 350, 352
Stamp, Josiah: 168
Standley, William: 23
Steed, Wickham: 176, 185
Steele, Edgar: 274
Steinberg, Isaac N.: 226
Steinmeier, Frank-W.: 342, 344
Steklov Nakhamkes: 225
Stenbaek, Niels S.: 388
Stern, Councillor: 122
Stern, Malcolm H.: 184
Sternhell, Ze'ev: 370
Stetler, Daniel: 160
Stoltzfus, Nathan: 149
Stolz, Sylvia: 266, 274
Stone, Norman: 60
Strache, Heinz-Christian: 237, 244
Strachey, John: 190
Strakosch, Henry: 133, 134
Strasser, Gregor: 101, 223
Strauss, Wolfgang: 47, 112, 115, 227-229
Streicher, Julius: 91
Suasso, Antonio L.: 208
Sudrabs, Janis: 226
Sukhomlinov, Vladimir A.: 290
Summers, Larry: 387
Suvorov, Viktor: 111
Sverdlovsk Jakov (Jankel Solomon): 227
Swinton, John: 157

— T —

Taft, William H.: 178, 321
Tahvanainen, Vilho: 117
Talbot, Strobe: 191
Tankosić, Vojislav: 288
Tansill, Charles C.: 312
Taylor, A.J.P: 49, 126
Teitel, Jack: 370
Temperley, Harold: 181
Thatcher, Margaret: 77, 366
Thomas, Louis: 37
Thompson, William B.: 219
Thürer, Daniel: 270
Thwaites, Norman: 219, 220
Toland, John: 108
Toller, Ernst: 303
Tolstoy, Leo: 233
Torquemada, Tomás de: 29
Trebitsch, Arthur: 232, 233
Trimborn, Karl: 310
Trotsky, Leon (Bronstein): 165, 179, 206, 216, 217, 219-221, 223-226
Truman, Harry: 116, 280, 346, 366, 368
Tuider, Elisabeth: 235
Tulkoff, Alec S.: 20
Turgel, Gena: 40
Turgel, Miriam: 41
Twain, Mark: 233
Tyndall, John: 139
Tyrkova-Williams, Ariadna: 225

— U —

Ullmann, Siegfried: 357
Untermeyer, Louis: 146
Urie, Rob: 244

— V —

Valley, Arco: 303
Van Rompuy, Herman: 185
Vanderlip, Frank: 178
Vansittart, Robert: 123, 135, 319
Veale, F.J.P.: 63
Victoria, Queen: 231, 232
Vital, David: 209, 210
Voloshin, Maximilian A.: 126
Voloshinov, Valentin: 205
Voltaire: 209, 210, 260, 282, 376
vom Rath, Ernst: 140, 141, 143
von Baden, Maximilian: 306
von Bauditz, Conrad: 176
von Bethmann-Hollweg, T.: 289, 296-298
von Bismarck, Otto: 122, 173, 174, 176
von Blumentritt, Günther: 266
von Brockdorff-Rantzau, Ulrich: 218, 219, 311
von Coudenhove-Kalergi, Richard N.: 186, 187, 189, 234
von der Leyen, Ursula: 342
von Feuerbach, Paul Johann Anselm Ritter: 50
von Gottberg, Döring-Ernst: 105
von Guttenberg, Karl Ludwig: 46

von Habsburg, Franz Ferdinand: 288
von Habsburg, Maria Theresa: 166
von Klemperer, Klemens: 123
von Krosigk, Johann Ludwig: 115
von Leers, Johann: 321
von Moltke, Helmut K.B.: 289
von Oven, Wilfred: 141
von Ribbentrop, Anneliese: 143
von Ribbentrop, Joachim: 103, 111, 114, 140, 143
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 23
von Schröder, Kurt: 265, 266
von Treitschke, Heinrich: 393
von Weizsäcker, Ernst: 46, 121
von Weizsäcker, Richard: 46, 76
Vonnegut, Kurt: 61
Vrba, Rudolf: 27

— W —

Wachtell, Cynthia: 295
Waddington, Lorna: 138
Wagner, Eduard: 124
Wagner, Richard: 94, 279
Walendy, Udo: 24, 64
Waley-Cohen, Robert: 132
Walker, C. Lester: 322
Walsh, Michael: 314
Walter, Ellery: 229
Walworth, Arthur: 311
Warburg family: 220, 287, 313
Warburg, James Paul: 342
Warburg, Max: 187, 287
Warburg, Paul: 178, 181, 287, 321
Warschauer, Privy Councillor: 122
Washington, George: 92, 170, 171
Wassermann, Rudolf: 277
Watons, Harry: 260
Watson, John B.: 203
Watson, Thomas Jr.: 214
Webb, Sydney: 294
Webster, Nesta H.: 194, 199, 206, 208, 209, 213, 214, 218
Weckert, Ingrid: 140, 141, 143
Weichardt, Heinz: 99, 101, 102, 137, 143, 150, 304
Weintraub, Ben: 17
Weisgal, Meyer W.: 356
Weishaupt, Adam: 165, 199, 214, 333, 334, 398
Weisman, Charles A.: 374, 380
Weissauer, Ludwig: 318
Weitz, John: 82
Weizmann, Chaim: 102, 147, 152, 155, 223, 351, 360, 363, 364
Wells, H.G.: 201, 350
Wetzler, Alfred: 27
Wheen, Francis: 100, 182
White, Bill: 274
White, Henry: 296
Wiesel, Elie: 32, 37, 38
Wiesenthal, Simon: 41
Wilcox, Robert: 73
Wilders, Geert: 162, 237, 239
Wilhelm II., Kaiser: 218, 284, 289, 299, 306, 356
Wilhelm, Prof.: 195
Will, Anne: 70
William III: 168, 207, 208, 375
William the Conqueror: 196, 198
Wilson, Arnold: 108
Wilson, Edward O.: 200
Wilson, Woodrow: 66, 168, 177, 178, 180, 287, 306, 312, 320, 321, 360, 374, 390
Wirth, Joseph: 308, 311
Wise, Isaac: 205
Wise, Stephen: 146, 150, 320, 321
Wiseman, William: 219, 220, 301, 306
Wistrich, Robert S.: 148
Wolf, Simon: 15
Wolff, Karl: 24
Wolfrum, Rüdiger: 270
Wormser, Rene: 330
Wouk, Herman: 263
Wright, Edwin: 346
Wundt, Wilhelm: 203, 204

— Y —

Yad Vashem: 29, 237, 270, 352, 362
Yadlin, Amos: 246, 247
Yaffe, James: 222
Yakimenko, Aleksandr: 250, 251
Yakovlev, Yakov A. (Y. Epstein): 47
Yockey, Francis Parker: 82
Yosef, Ovaida: 369
Yurinets, Vladimir: 205

— Z —

Zalman, Shneur: 255
Zamoyski, Adam: 210
Zangwill, Israel: 359
Zarlenga, Stephen: 136
Zaurov, Mark: 345
Zeman, Z.A.B.: 219
Żerko, Stanisław: 103
Zhivotovsky, Abram: 216
Ziganovic: 288
Zimmermann, Mosche: 149
Zinoviev Apfelbaum, Gregory: 225-227
Zündel, Ernst: 27, 64, 274
Zwicker, Privy Councillor: 122

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 28

THE "EXTERMINATION CAMPS" OF "AKTION REINHARDT"

AN ANALYSIS AND REFUTATION OF FACTITIOUS "EVIDENCE," DECEPTIONS AND FLAWED ARGUMENTATION OF THE "HOLOCAUST CONTROVERSIES" BLOGGERS

PART ONE OF TWO

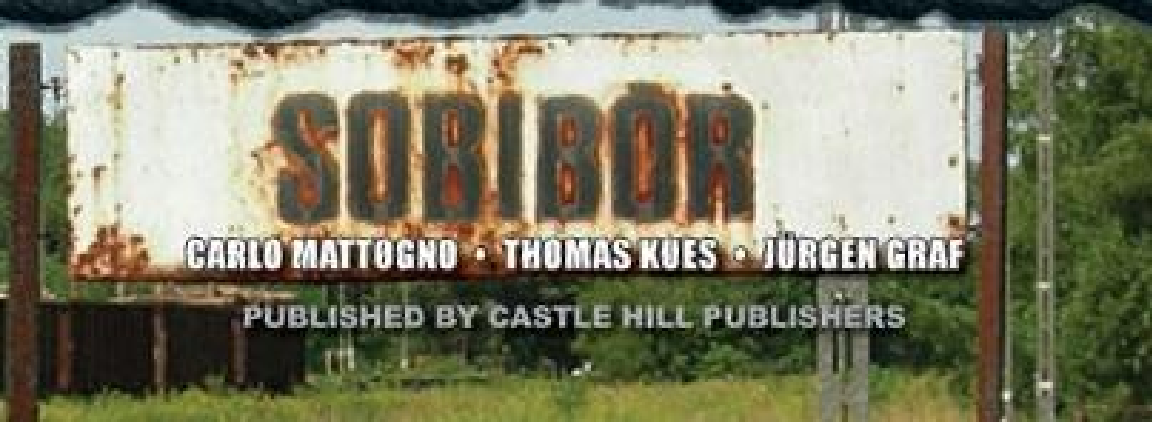

CARLO MATTOGNO · THOMAS KUES · JÜRGEN GRAF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

THE "EXTERMINATION CAMPS" OF "AKTION REINHARDT"
PART ONE

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"

An Analysis and Refutation
of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation
of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers

PART ONE OF TWO

Carlo Mattogno
Thomas Kues
Jürgen Graf

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2013

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS Series, vol. 28:
Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf:
The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt":
An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Part One of Two. Sold as a set only
October 2013

ISBN: 978-1-59148-035-8 (short print version)
978-1-59148-036-5 (long PDF version)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by CARLO MATTOGNO, JÜRGEN GRAF, THOMAS KUES

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books, The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman.

www.BarnesReview.com
www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
www.codoh.com

If these sites are inaccessible in the country where you live, try an online anonymizing service.

Covers: Part 1 features a recent photograph of the Sobibór railway station near the former camp grounds; Part 2 features a recent photograph of the Treblinka bolder memorial.

Editor's Note: On request of the authors, this book was rushed through the translation and editing process in order to make it available as swiftly as possible. Any flaws in layout, style, grammar, translation accuracy and syntax are hence the authors' responsibilities.
The book exists in two versions: a "short" printed version which does not include most of the foreign language quotes, and an extended PDF version which includes all foreign language quotes (see at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). We strive to improve this PDF version constantly. Any help for this is appreciated.

Table of Contents

Page

PART ONE 9

Introduction: The Dragon Slayers 11
1. Dr. James Smith's Plight 11
2. Four Intrepid Dragon Slayers 14
3. Why the *Holocaust Controversies* Blog is Loathed by Holocaust Historians and Holocaust Propagandists 16
4. The Tactics of the "Controversial Bloggers" 19

Chapter 1: The Insane Challenge 22
1.1. "The Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues" 22
1.2. Notes on Three Errors 23
1.3. The Sources of Our Opponents 24
1.3.1. The Gerstein Report 25
1.3.2. The Alleged Babi Yar Massacre 26
1.3.3. The Imaginary "*Erntefest*" Slaughter 28
1.4. The Role of Auschwitz and the Reinhardt Camps in Orthodox and Revisionist Historiography 32
1.5. The Alleged Revisionist "Conspiracy Theory" 38
1.6. The Overwhelming Absurdity of the Official Version of Events 42
1.6.1. The Alleged Extermination of Able-Bodied Jews 43
1.6.2. The Missing Crematoria 43
1.6.3. The Genesis of the Alleged Gas Chambers 44

Chapter 2: Scope and Significance of the Present Study 47
2.1. The Adversaries and Their Credentials 47
2.2. Genesis of Holocaust Historiography and the Revisionist Method 64
2.3. Auschwitz: First Example of Holocaust Schizophrenia 87
2.4. Scope and Significance of Our Response 89

Chapter 3: The Propaganda Origins of the Extermination Camps Legend 92

Chapter 4: The "Noble Victors" and Their Untiring Quest for "Justice" 154

Chapter 5: The *Führer* Order and the Alleged NS Extermination Policy 174
5.1. The Alleged NS Policy of "Mass Starvation" of Eastern Populations 177
5.2. The "Starvation Policy" and the "More Active Shooting Policy" 197
5.3. The "Reprisal Policy" and the Jewish Extermination 207
5.4. "Decimation by Labour" 218

5.5. The "*Gas Vans*" 231
5.6. The "Criticism" against Mattogno 234
5.7. The "Local Exterminations" 300
5.8. The "Europe-Wide Final Solution" 349
5.9. "Killing of Soviet Jews" 418

Chapter 6: "Aktion Reinhardt" in the Context of National Socialist Jewish Policy 430

Chapter 7: Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement 645
7.1. Notes on some Additional "Conspiraloon" Claims 645
7.2. A "Handful" of Vague News Reports? 646
7.3. General Remarks on the Alleged Impossibility of Resettlement to the East 648
7.4. Ostland 657
7.4.1. Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets 657
7.4.2. Statements by Kube and Lohse 661
7.4.3. The Witnesses Rage and Grünberg 665
7.4.4. Herman Kruk's Diary 667
7.4.5. Some Notes on the Ghettos in RK Ostland 681
7.5. The Ukraine 694
7.6. Deportations to the Military-Administered Parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories 706
7.7. The Direct Transports to the East 1941–1942 713
7.8. Transports to the "Extermination Camps" from the East 716
7.9. Testimonies from railway workers 739
7.10. The Fate of the Jews Deported in 1944 746
7.11. The Ultimate Fate of the Surviving Deportees 754
7.12. Additional Response by Carlo Mattogno: 764

PART TWO 803

Chapter 8: Alleged "Gas Chambers" in "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps 804
8.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response 804
8.2. Thomas Kues's Response 964
8.2.1. Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration 964
8.2.2. Myers's Critique of Archeological Evidence at Sobibór 976
8.2.3. New Book on Archeological Surveys at Sobibór 2000–2012 995
8.2.4. Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000–2011 1006
8.2.5. C. Sturdy Colls's Archaeological Research at Treblinka 1051

Chapter 9: Myers's "Direct" and "Indirect" Witnesses 1065
9.1. Preliminary Remarks 1065
9.2. Myers's Categories of Witnesses 1068
9.3. Bełzec 1070

9.4. Sobibor 1073
9.5. Treblinka 1077
9.6. Miscellaneous Inanities 1079

Chapter 10: Testimonies on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps ... 1084
10.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response 1084
10.2. Thomas Kues's Response 1144
10.2.1. Myers's "Minor Anomalies": the Example of Rudolf Höss 1144
10.2.2. False Confessions by Defendants during Trials 1147
10.2.3. Gustav Franz Wagner 1152
10.2.4. The first gas chamber building at Sobibór 1157
10.2.5. Erich Bauer 1158
10.2.6. Hubert Gomerski 1163
10.2.7. The Sobibór Prisoner Revolt, Himmler's 1943 Visit to Sobibór, and "Witness Convergences" 1172
10.2.8. Addendum: A Complementary Survey of the Sobibór Eyewitness Testimonies 1176

Chapter 11: "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps and Chełmno: Real and Alleged Mass Graves 1193

Chapter 12: Cremating the Alleged Victims in the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps 1296
Conclusions on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps 1468

Chapter 13: Conclusions 1474
13.1. Asinine, Judeophantic Arrogance 1474
13.2. The Bogeyman of "Anti-Semitism" 1499

Epilogue 1501

Appendix: Compilation of Plagiarisms and Deceptions of the "Plagiarist Bloggers" (PDF version only) 1505

Bibliography 1535

PART ONE

Introduction: The Dragon Slayers

By Jürgen Graf

1. Dr. James Smith's Plight

On October 7, 2010, *The Jewish Chronicle Online* reported the following:

> *"Holocaust Denial is slowly becoming a thing of the past, according to a leading authority who claims there are only three or four 'pure denial experts' left. Dr. Nicholas Terry, founder of the anti-denial blog HC* [Holocaust Controversies]*, told a Leicester University conference that denial these days has 'great brand recognition, but almost zero costumers'. Dr. Nicholas Terry, a historian at Exeter University, said: 'My assessment is that there have been around 100 authors since the 1940's who have written what can be considered pure denial books or pamphlets. Most of these experts are now either dead or inactive. It's down to only three or four authors who are capable of writing such books.' He said there are another 100 cheerleaders or propagandists who talk down the Holocaust, but without contributing original ideas. These include Iranian President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad and 500 'footsoldiers' who are active online.'* […] *But Dr. James Smith, chairman of the Beth Shalom Holocaust Centre, warned of the continuing danger: 'The problem is, even after professional Holocaust deniers have died, their published material remains in circulation, is available on the Internet and remains as pernicious and dangerous as ever,' he added."*

Dr. Nicholas Terry's estimate that there have been about one hundred authors since the 1940s who have written revisionist books or pamphlets is realistic; I arrived at a very similar figure a couple of years ago. However, these one hundred or so revisionist writers were, and are, apparently so dangerous – not only for official historiography but for the whole "democratic" system of the "free world" – that many Western countries have adopted thought crime laws which make Holocaust revisionism a criminal offence and stifle all free debate about the extent of the persecution of the Jews during the Second World War. It goes without saying that these totalitarian laws flagrantly violate the constitutions of the respective countries and unmask their political leaders, who incessantly proclaim their commitment to "freedom" and "human rights," as shameless hypocrites. Anti-revisionist repression is especially ferocious in Austria and in the Federal Republic of Germany where in some cases revisionists have been sentenced to many years in prison. Better

evidence is hardly needed to prove that the official version of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War is rotten to the core.

The adherents of the orthodox Holocaust story regularly compare revisionists to those who think that the earth is flat. Such people do indeed exist; they even have their own organization, the Flat Earth Society, and their own website.[1] But interestingly enough, nobody bothers the Flat Earthers. The political and scientific establishment refuses to pay any attention to them; not in their wildest dreams would our politicians envisage promulgating anti-constitutional laws in order to silence them. No Dr. James Smith from a Beth Shalom Holocaust Centre castigates their published material as "pernicious and dangerous." After all, the Flat Earthers have no chance of winning: Any competent astronomer could easily trounce them in an open debate.

On the other hand, orthodox Holocaust historians are mortally afraid of a debate with qualified revisionist researchers. To prove this assertion, we need look no further than the collective volume *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (New Studies on the National Socialist Mass Killings by Poisonous Gas)[2] which was published in 2011. In his introduction to this volume, Thomas Krüger writes:[3]

> *"This collective volume* […] *explains the intentions and structures of revisionist propaganda and presents suggestions and concepts for dealing with revisionist denial."*

As it is not possible to "deal with revisionist denial" on a scientific basis without summarizing and analyzing the revisionists' claims and arguments, one would of course expect the authors of *Neue Studien* to do precisely this, but in fact they categorically refuse any debate. Two of the editors of the volume, Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz, explain why they are unwilling to address the arguments of their opponents:[4]

> *"There can be no question of responding to pseudo-scientific arguments in order to refute them, because this would confer their representatives and their absurd theories an aura of respectability."*

In accordance with this strategy, in his article about the alleged homicidal gassings at Sachsenhausen concentration camp,[5] G. Morsch ignores the only detailed revisionist study about this camp, an article by

---

1 http://theflatearthsociety.org/cms/

2 Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas,* Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

3 *Ibid.*, p. XII.

4 *Ibid.*, p. XXIX.

5 *Ibid.*, pp. 260-276.

Carlo Mattogno published in 2003.[6] Likewise, Dieter Pohl, the author of an article about the Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*,[7] does not mention the revisionist monographs about Treblinka[8] and Bełżec.[9]

However, one of the authors of *Neue Studien*, Achim Trunk, deviates from this strategy of silence by discussing, and attempting to refute, several revisionist arguments in his article "Die todbringenden Gase" (The lethal gasses),[10] thus conferring upon the "pseudo-scientific deniers" an undeserved "aura of respectability," as Morsch and Perz would put it. Unfortunately for Trunk, his "refutation" fails miserably, because in his recent response to the collective volume, *Schiffbruch* (Shipwreck), Carlo Mattogno demolishes Trunk's objections with the greatest ease.[11] The only revisionist argument Trunk is able to refute is Fred Leuchter's assertion that the explosiveness of hydrogen cyanide would have prevented the SS from installing gas chambers in the same building as crematoria ovens. This argument is indeed unsound, since the danger of an explosion would only have existed if exorbitant quantities of HCN had been used. But since Carlo Mattogno had pointed out this fact fully fifteen years before the publication of the collective volume,[12] and because Leuchter's error was corrected in a revised edition of his report authored together with Germar Rudolf and Robert Faurisson,[13] Trunk merely forces an open door.

To put it in a nutshell, orthodox Holocaust historians face a dire dilemma: Either they choose not to respond to the revisionists, which is tantamount to unconditional surrender, or they try to refute them, thus initiating a debate which they are bound to lose. We can therefore fully understand the plight of poor Dr. James Smith, chairman of the Beth

---

6 Carlo Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 2/2003, pp. 173-185.

7 G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), pp. 185-196.

8 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002. – English Version: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

9 Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004. – English Version: *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

10 G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *op. cit.*, pp. 23-49.

11 Carlo Mattogno, *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011, pp. 28-45. An English translation is forthcoming from The Barnes Review under the title *Confronting Revisionism*, 2013.

12 Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Padua 1996, pp. 212-215.

13 Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *Germar Rudolf, The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

Shalom Holocaust Centre, haunted day and night by the idea that "even after professional Holocaust deniers have died, their published material remains in circulation, is available on the Internet and remains as pernicious and dangerous as ever." One would really have to have a heart of stone not to feel sorry for this unfortunate man!

2. Four Intrepid Dragon Slayers

Dr. Smith need not have worried; the saviors were near. Four intrepid dragon slayers have set out to rid the world of the revisionist peril. And behold, one of them is none other than the very same Dr. Nicholas Terry whom *The Jewish Chronicle* quotes at the beginning of the above-mentioned article. Together with three other heroic fighters against "negationism" – Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jonathan Harrison and Sergey Romanov – Nicholas Terry runs the blog *Holocaust Controversies* which, unlike other websites promoting the orthodox Holocaust story, not only mentions revisionist books and arguments, but discusses them and even "makes mincemeat of them," as Sergey Romanov puts it:[14]

> *"Mattogno and Graf are really nothing but intellectual dwarves. Even amateurs like Roberto* [Muehlenkamp] *or me, relying on publicly available sources, can make mincemeat of them."*

Harken to these joyful tidings, Dr. Smith! *Holocaust Controversies* can make mincemeat of the revisionists! Surely these geniuses were sent by Yahweh himself to save the world from the horrible revisionist dragon? Surely the articles these geniuses have published on their blog all appear in printed form in an ever-increasing series of collective volumes which are the pride of every university library in the Free World? Surely the grateful Holocaust historians make ample use of the invaluable insights of these champions of the orthodox narrative?

As a matter of fact, they do not. Although Terry, Muehlenkamp, Harrison and Romanov have authored hundreds of articles since the creation of their blog in 2006, as a group they have never published anything in print. Mainstream Holocaust historians persistently ignore them. The collective volume *Neue Studien* does not even name them in a footnote. And while the anti-revisionist *Aktion Reinhard Camps* (ARC) website does indeed mention the *Holocaust Controversies*

[14] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/10/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism.html.

group, it is only to deliver a scathing rebuke to its members:[15]

> *"Unauthorized links to our website from the controversial and grossly inaccurate hate blog posting of the following persons: Roberto Muehlenkamp, Sergey Romanov, Dr. Nick Terry, are not condoned by ARC. We maintain no connection to Holocaust hate blogs, and would caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals."*

Why this black ingratitude? Why are these tireless fighters against denialism either ignored or reviled by their fellow anti-negationists? Why do the narrow-minded Holocaust historians stubbornly refuse to recognize their titanic struggle?

The solution to this apparent riddle is simple. First, there is the often puerile tone of the "Controversial Bloggers," complete with the use of insulting and obscene language, which self-respecting adults of any persuasion naturally do not want to be associated with. When a writer pretending to engage in historical debate on a subject as important and controversial as the Holocaust nonetheless peppers his articles and private communications with insults and four-letter words, he not only reveals a deplorable level of intellectual and moral development, but also demonstrates a fundamental lack of respect for the subject itself. And this lack of seriousness is all the more glaring as it manifests itself not only in language and tone, but in the use of arguments so flimsy and embarrassing that at times they must seem to orthodox Holocaust historians as tantamount to sabotage. A single example will suffice.

In a "Holocaust Controversies" discussion of the so-called Gerstein report and the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Bełżec, Roberto Muehlenkamp approvingly quotes the opinion of one Charles Provan, according to whom "703 people, over half children, can fit into an area of 25 m^2," and then adds on his own account:[16]

> *"The number was probably higher in the Belzec gas chambers, considering that the Jews killed there were emaciated due to the lack of food in the ghettoes in eastern Poland in 1942 and of relatively small stature, as Provan pointed out."*

Now, the idea that the Jews allegedly gassed at Bełżec were all children or Lilliputians, and that they were standing on each other's shoulders in the gas chambers (for this is essentially what Muehlenkamp's claim implies), may seem funny to some people, but the joke will undoubtedly be lost on the academic world of Holocaust orthodoxy, and Jews definitely do not appreciate this kind of humor. The latter group

---

15 www.deathcamps.org/dedication/

16 http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html

may well feel the need to defend the Holocaust narrative against revisionist critique, but they would hardly want it defended by clowns.

On page 35 of their sprawling *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, object of the present refutation, the "Holocaust Controversies" bloggers state:

> *"This critique has been written without pay in our spare time during evenings, weekends and vacations. None of us has ever been paid for our activities."*

If there is one passage in the entire text of which I believe every word, it is certainly this one! No one in his right mind would contribute so much as a penny to support the "research" of people who claim that 703 human beings – or more – can fit into an area of 25m^2. For the Jewish ideologues of the Holocaust Industry, people like Roberto Muehlenkamp are an embarrassment, allies whom they can do without. That isn't to say that the defenders and beneficiaries of Holocaust Orthodoxy need no allies at all – just allies of a different type. They need politicians who promulgate laws against revisionism. They need judges who enforce these laws and send revisionists to prison or ruin them with heavy fines. They need journalists who insult and defame revisionists without ever having read any of their writings. They need court historians who rehash the traditional Holocaust wisdom without ever giving a thought to the question whether the alleged events were physically possible. But they certainly do not need "helpers" who get them into a mess by inadvertently exposing the overwhelming absurdity of accepted Holocaust lore.

3. Why the *Holocaust Controversies* Blog is Loathed by Holocaust Historians and Holocaust Propagandists

As we have seen, Roberto Muehlenkamp apparently believes that 703 persons, or more, can fit into an area of 25m^2. The German judges at the first Treblinka trial in Düsseldorf (1964-1965) were graced with an only marginally greater endowment of common sense. In their verdict, they described the "old gas chamber building" as follows:[17]

> *"The building, solidly constructed out of brick upon a concrete foundation, contained three gas chambers, which were approximately 4 x 4 m in*

[17] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977, pp. 206f.

area and about 2.6 m high. […] *An accepted holding capacity of approximately 200 to 350 people per gas chamber in the old house* […] *might safely be said to be the most probable according to all* [information]*."*

Thus, according to these sterling jurists, as many as twenty-two people per square meter could be crammed into the three chambers of the old gas chamber building! (By the way, no Holocaust historian has ever been able to explain why it would have been a good idea to subdivide the gassing building into three rooms, thereby reducing the available space and complicating the gassing procedure.)

Absurd as these claims may be, they are the logical consequence of the official picture of the Holocaust. If no fewer than 491,000 Jews were gassed at Treblinka between 23 July and 30 September 1942, as Israeli Holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad would have us believe in his "standard work" on the Aktion Reinhardt camps,[18] and if the gas chambers of the old building indeed had a total surface of merely forty-eight square meters, the capacity of these chambers must have been truly astounding, just as the Diesel engine allegedly used to perform the gassing must have functioned impeccably around the clock during the whole period of seventy days. It stands to reason that it is not in the interest of orthodox Holocaust historians to draw public attention to the detailed evidentiary basis for their claims. Indeed, they are generally averse to any discussion about the technical feasibility of the mass gassing claims, preferring to stick instead to the famous motto of the thirty-four French scholars who declared in 1979:[19]

"One should not ask how such a mass murder was technically possible. It was technically possible because it happened."

The fact of the matter is that Kurt Gerstein, key witness to the alleged homicidal gassings at Bełżec, claimed that 700 to 800 victims were herded into a gas chamber with an area of $25m^2$. Any moderately intelligent Holocaust historian or Holocaust propagandist naturally must realize that the best way to deal with "testimony" like that is to pass over it in discreet silence. To attempt to justify Gerstein's ridiculous assertions, as Muehlenkamp does, is not only to make a fool of oneself personally, but also to expose the total unreliability of Gerstein's report, thus dealing a devastating blow to the credibility of the official version of the Bełżec story. When Israeli Holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad

---

[18] Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, p. 392-397.

[19] "Il ne faut pas se demander comment, techniquement, un tel meurtre de masse a été possible. Il a été possible techniquement puisqu'il a eu lieu. " *Le Monde*, 21 February 1979.

quoted from the report in the well-known collective volume *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* [National Socialist Mass Killings by Poisonous Gas], he had enough savvy to delete all references to the alleged capacity of the Bełżec "gas chambers."[20]

Raul Hilberg, who was undoubtedly the most competent of the Holocaust historians, understood this principle well, which is no doubt why he did not so much as acknowledge the existence of revisionists or revisionism in his standard work *The Destruction of the European Jews*.[21] Jean-Claude Pressac, on the other hand, failed to heed the injunction of the thirty-four French historians, attempting to show over the course of two books that the alleged mass murder in the "gas chambers of Auschwitz" had indeed been technically possible.[22] In doing so he merely succeeded in opening a breach in the wall of the exterminationist bunker, as revisionist scholars quickly pointed out the numerous fallacies in his reasoning.[23] The end of the story is well-known: Pressac was forced to make the most startling concessions to the revisionists and drastically reduced the death toll for the alleged "extermination camps."[24] Because of this unpardonable heresy, he fell out of grace with the powers that be, and when he passed away in 2003 at age 59, the media, which had hailed him as the nemesis of revisionism after the publication of his second book in 1993,[25] reacted with icy silence. Ironically, the only known obituaries commemorating him were written by three of his former adversaries, Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno and myself.[26]

The propagandists who run the website *Aktion Reinhard Camps* may be intellectually dishonest, but they are no common fools. Just as

---

20 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, pp. 171 f.

21 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 volumes, Homes and Meier, New York 1985.

22 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1993.

23 Robert Faurisson, "Bricolages et gazouillages à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J. -C. Pressac," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 3, November 1990. S. Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Berchem 1995. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A historical and technical study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

24 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France,* Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 641.

25 "Radio and TV talk shows analyzed its importance for hours. Pressac has been adopted as a hero by the French press and embraced by France's leftist intellectuals as the man who has proven that the Holocaust really happened." Sharon Waxman, "Speaking Terms: Europe's Left And Right Are Too Divided To Even Talk About It," *Chicago Tribune*, December 13, 1993, p. 1.

26 *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 3/2003, pp. 406-415.

Yitzhak Arad, Raul Hilberg or the authors of the collective volume *Neue Studien*, they know better than to draw attention to the technical and logical absurdities of the Holocaust story, carefully hushing them up instead. They eschew any discussion about the historical accuracy of the official version of events, because they know only too well that such a discussion would open the proverbial can of worms. And yet our would-be dragon slayers routinely do just that. This, and not the abusive language of Nicholas Terry or the obscenities of Roberto Muehlenkamp, is the real reason why orthodox historians and propagandists loathe the *Holocaust Controversies* blog, and even – as in the case of the *ARC* website – "caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals."

4. The Tactics of the "Controversial Bloggers"

Almost any book of history is bound to contain some errors. If the author becomes aware of them, or if they are pointed out to him by friend or foe, he usually corrects them in the following edition, if there is one. It stands to reason that revisionist books constitute no exception to this rule.

The tactics used by the "Controversial Bloggers" are basically very simple: they search for mistakes in the books of their opponents – one mistake on page 82, a second on page 175, a third on page 243 – and then try to use these mistakes to discredit the book as a whole. A single example will be sufficient to illustrate this method.

In my 1999 critique of Raul Hilberg,[27] I erroneously stated that Hilberg had not adduced any reference for his claim that on October 12, 1941, the Germans shot 10,000 Jews at the cemetery of Stanisławów, Poland. As a matter of fact, Hilberg had indeed mentioned a (totally unreliable) source, the declarations of some self-styled "eyewitnesses." My mistake, which was of course due to carelessness, prompted Nicholas Terry to write:[28]

> *"Graf opted to omit the contents of the footnote on the same page and* [to] *claim no evidence was advanced. Therefore, Graf is an outright liar."*

But why on earth would I have "opted to omit the contents of the

[27] Jürgen Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füssen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999. English version: *The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2001.

[28] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/jrgen-graf-is-liar.html.

footnote"? The issue of the alleged Stanisławów shooting is not particularly important; had I not mentioned it at all, my critique of Hilberg would have lost nothing of its force. As a matter of fact, the embarrassment of having such an elementary mistake pointed out by an adversary clearly outweighs any benefit I could have hoped to derive from a deliberate deception.

Ironically, Terry twice commits similar errors when attacking me in his contribution to *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*. The first error concerns the person of Erich Bauer, the alleged "Gasmeister" of Sobibór. In the book about Sobibór written by Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno and myself,[29] I stated:

> *"What is the basis of these assertions* [that Bauer had been the "Gasmeister"]*? In the early accounts of witnesses about Sobibor, Erich Bauer is either not mentioned at all or mentioned only in passing. His name neither appears in the two Pechersky reports nor in the testimony of Leon Feldhendler – which lists, after all, 10 SS men by name. Zelda Metz has a total of seventeen names of SS men stationed at Sobibor, Bauer among them* [the names of these 17 SS men are enumerated in my footnote 494, Bauer is the fifteenth on the list] *but does not ascribe to any of them any specific crimes."* (pp. 172f.)

This does not prevent Terry from writing:

> *"Typically, Graf highlights Bauer's absence in the testimony of one witness* [Feldhendler] *while omitting his inclusion in the next statement in his source* [Metz]." (p. 76)

By his own standards, I am therefore entitled to call Terry "an outright liar"!

Then on page 150, Terry states:

> *"Graf doesn't even manage to mention the word 'ghetto' once in The Giant with Feet of Clay."*

Had this splendid scholar bothered to read *The Giant with Feet of Clay* more carefully, he would have noticed that the word "ghetto" appears on no fewer than twenty pages of the book (pp. 10, 16-18, 38-42, 44, 55-57, 59, 65, 69, 107-109, 112) and as the title of a subchapter.[30]

The same Nicholas Terry, for whom trivial errors are automatically "outright lies" when committed by revisionists even though he is guilty

[29] Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

[30] We include "ghettoization" per Terry's complaint. The text of the book in the PDF file offered on VHO or HolocaustHandbooks.com is not searchable without the appropriate font installed. One rather suspects that what our academic sleuth's research program consisted of was 1) download and open the PDF file, 2) type CTRL+F and enter the "ghetto" search string and 3) close the PDF afterwards, only to proceed to denounce what I "didn't even manage" to do.

of more serious errors himself, does not shrink from slander. Twice, in June 2009 and in May 2011, Terry accused German revisionist Udo Walendy of being a brazen forger. In his journal *Historische Tatsachen* Walendy had reproduced in facsimile a clipping from the London-based Polish newspaper *Dziennik Polski* dated 11 July 1942, together with a German translation of the most important passages.[31] According to the *Dziennik Polski* article, the Germans had already gassed large numbers of Jews at Treblinka. But as all Holocaust historians agree that the first transports arrived at Treblinka on 23 July 1942, twelve days *after* the publication of the article, the information conveyed by *Dziennik Polski* thus was necessarily false – a classic case of atrocity propaganda which throws light on the origins of the Treblinka myth.

On 19 June 2009, Terry wrote:[32]

> *"I am looking forward to consulting a copy of Dziennik Polski for the relevant date at some point in the future and showing that this is an unequivocal example of denier forgery."*

Almost two years later, on 13 May 2011, our tireless researcher had still not got around to "consulting a copy of *Dziennik Polski* for the relevant date" – although that did not prevent him from repeating his attacks on Walendy. So a few months later, revisionist Thomas Kues finally took Terry to the woodshed: He obtained a copy of the Polish newspaper and showed that there had been no forgery at all. *Dziennik Polski* had indeed spoken of mass gassings at Treblinka nearly two weeks before the camp became operational.[33]

Accusing a scholar of falsifying his sources is about the most serious charge one can levy against him. The fact that Terry had the effrontery to call Walendy a forger without any evidence to back up the accusation unmasks him as a unprincipled slanderer. His "error" is vastly worse than the one I had committed in the case of the alleged Stanisławów shooting because I did not accuse Hilberg of having falsified anything; I only made the (incorrect) claim that he had given no reference for a specific assertion.

---

31 Udo Walendy,"Der Fall Treblinka," *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.

32 http://rodohforum.yuku.com/sreply/130194/Revisionists-proven-Udo-Walendy-forged-document-reply-130196; now removed.

33 www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_3/a-premature_news_report.php

Chapter 1: The Insane Challenge

By Jürgen Graf

1.1. "The Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues"

Curious to see how the *Holocaust Controversies* group would react when challenged to write a comprehensive critique of a revisionist study, I twice threw down the gauntlet to Roberto Muehlenkamp in recent years, first in October 2010, and again in June 2011, offering him the choice between several revisionist works. As I had received nothing from him by 5 December 2011, I stated in an article at that time that he had apparently "thrown in the towel."[34] This was a bit premature, however, for only three weeks later Muehlenkamp (or one of his fellow bloggers) sent me a large PDF text file entitled *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues*.[35] The authors were Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers,[36] Sergey Romanov and Nicholas Terry, and the objects of their critique were the following three books:

- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (henceforth: *Treblinka*)
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004 (henceforth: *Bełżec*)
- Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010 (henceforth: *Sobibór*)

I confess that I was utterly amazed at the folly of these people and the delusional ambition of their project. After all, to refute our trilogy on the Aktion Reinhardt Camps would be tantamount to proving that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were indeed extermination camps where huge numbers of Jews were murdered in gas chambers. But even Raul

[34] "A challenge to Dr. Christian Lindtner." http://globalfire.tv/nj/12en/history/lindtner.htm

[35] Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues,* A Holocaust Controversies White Paper, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com, December 2011.

[36] Apparently Yahweh in his infinite wisdom has recruited a fifth genius to assist the other four in their endeavor.

Hilberg, whose knowledge of the wartime documents certainly was vastly greater than that of five "controversial bloggers" put together, had been unable to prove that so much as a single Jew had been gassed in any of these three camps, so how on earth could non-entities like Harrison, Muehlenkamp, Myers, Romanov and Terry honestly hope to succeed where the most knowledgeable of Holocaust historians had failed? Did they seriously believe they were better than Hilberg?

1.2. Notes on Three Errors

It is easy to imagine how frantically the five "controversial bloggers" must have looked for errors in our books, and it was to be expected from the outset that they would indeed find a few. With regard to my own writings, they were able to detect only a handful of genuine mistakes. Below I will restrict myself to commenting on three of these not addressed elsewhere: one from *Sobibór*, one from *The Giant with Feet of Clay* and one from my article "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps."

The first of these mistakes is pointed out by Nick Terry on p. 76 of the critique. In *Sobibór*, I had commented on the trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, which took place in Frankfurt in 1950, stating that the proceedings were "accompanied by a massive campaign in the media still under Allied control." (p. 179). To this Terry objects:

> *"In order to support his assertion, he* [Graf] *cites precisely one newspaper article from the* Frankfurter Rundschau*, a paper based in the same town as the trial was being held. This 'massive campaign in the media' evidently did not include either* Die Zeit *or* Der Spiegel*, neither of which ran a single story on the trial."*

Note taken; I should indeed have verified if the proceedings had been reported in other German media before speaking of "a massive campaign."

The second error is pointed out by Jonathan Harrison on pp. 106f. On page 40 of *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, I had written that, according to Raul Hilberg, the "mobile killing unit" *Einsatzgruppe* A had killed 125,000 Jews up to 15 October 1941, the overwhelming majority of them between August and October. As *Einsatzgruppe* A only had 990 members, about 240 of them non-combatants, I concluded that for logistical reasons, this unit could not have killed 120,000 Jews within a mere two and a half months. But Hilberg explicitly states that *Einsatzgruppe* A was supported by other German units, plus local help-

ers. In the light of this fact, I am compelled to concede that the alleged mass killings may indeed have been possible from a logistical point of view – which of course does not mean that they actually occurred.

A third mistake of mine is adduced by Nick Terry on pp. 221f. In my article "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps"[37] (which Terry erroneously calls "an open letter to David Irving"), I had argued that a transport of 1,000 Warsaw Jews to Minsk on 31 July 1942 must by necessity have passed through Treblinka, "as the deportation of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto had commenced eight days before, and as everybody agrees that at that time all Warsaw Jews were deported to Treblinka." Since about 11,000 deported Warsaw Jews did *not* go to Treblinka, this argument was not sound. As Terry notes on p. 221, I later acknowledged my error in a private Swedish language message to a correspondent in Sweden.

So *Holocaust Controversies* have once again proved that they are indeed capable of detecting a few isolated mistakes scattered over hundreds of pages of revisionist books and articles – something nobody ever doubted in the first place. But their aim is more ambitious by far. They want to prove that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were indeed extermination centers, thus refuting the revisionist thesis that they were transit camps. Let us now take a look at the sources they use to achieve this goal.

1.3. The Sources of Our Opponents

At first sight, the text presented by our adversaries – 533 copiously annotated pages – looks impressive, but even a cursory reading shows that it contains a good deal of useless junk. Instead of concentrating on their avowed aim – the refutation of Mattogno, Graf and Kues – the five authors present an overall summary of the orthodox version of the fate of the Jews in Poland and the occupied Soviet territories. In order to show off their erudition and give their polemic a veneer of scholarship, they adduce a plethora of sources, quoting myriads of books, the majority of which I am pretty sure they have not read.

While the language of our opponents in *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka* is more temperate than on their blog (they mostly refrain from using obscene language, though on several pages Terry slips somewhat, giving a

[37] Jürgen Graf, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Volume 1, No. 2, 2009.

demonstration of his more usual intellectual level by using the word "bullshit" repeatedly and phrases such as "the Shits 'n' Giggles department," p. 60), their style is consistently overbearing and insolent. For this reason, they cannot expect us to handle them with kid gloves.

An analysis of the evidence the authors present to prove the alleged systematic extermination of the Jews reveals an appalling lack of critical spirit on their part. Being Holocaust fundamentalists, our opponents unquestioningly accept even the most spurious sources as long as these support their narrative. Not in a million years would they admit that certain documents might have been manipulated or fabricated, that certain confessions of "Nazi perpetrators" might have been obtained under duress, or that certain eyewitnesses might have lied. If the statements of a self-styled eyewitness are so crazy that even the Controversial Bloggers cannot pretend they are true, the latter conclude instead that the witness in question simply committed an excusable error. Referring to "witnesses" who claimed two or even three million victims for *each* of the three Reinhardt camps, our adversaries have the audacity to speak of "overestimates from disoriented survivors"! (p. 17)

Again and again, the Holocaust Controversies authors rely on demonstrably phony evidence to advance their claims. I could cite numerous examples, but I will confine myself here to three: arguments relating to the so-called Gerstein Report, the alleged massacre at Babi Yar and the imaginary *Erntefest* mass shooting at Majdnek.

1.3.1. The Gerstein Report

Since the bizarre "confessions" of the mentally deranged SS officer Kurt Gerstein have always been the cornerstone of the Bełżec extermination camp myth, Holocaust orthodoxy has no choice but to portray the man as a credible witness – at least when his embarrassing role in the story cannot be elided altogether. And sure enough, Nicholas Terry, author of the first chapter of the book ("The Hoax That Dare Not Speak Its Name"), argues that it is "hard for deniers to explain" why Gerstein had given a "detailed description of the gas chambers at Bełżec" (p. 70). Now, Terry may not have read Mattogno's book about the Gerstein report[38] (because he could not find it in an English library, see p. 53), but surely he is familiar with Henri Roques's magnificent analysis of the six

[38] Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.

different versions of the report,[39] which is amply sufficient to "make mincemeat" of this line of evidence, as Terry's crony Sergey Romanov might put it. However, while Mattogno and Roques's critiques are indeed conclusive, simple common sense alone is all that's really needed to judge Gerstein's value as a witness. Not content with claiming that at Bełżec 700 to 800 victims were crowded into a gas chamber with an area of 25 m^2, Gerstein also asserted that fully 20 million people had been gassed by the Nazis in total! And these are only two of the most salient absurdities in his "confessions." Taken as a whole, the report is about as credible as the confessions of medieval witches about their wild orgies with the devil. The fact that Terry is forced to quote this text as a reliable source shows the full extent of his despair. Whom but the uninformed can this third-rate historian hope to fool?

1.3.2. The Alleged Babi Yar Massacre

Of all the mass shootings allegedly perpetrated by the Germans and their local helpers on the Eastern Front, the Babi Yar massacre is the most notorious. On 29 September 1941, 33,711 Jews are said to have been killed at the Babi Yar ravine near Kiev. Predictably, Jonathan Harrison uncritically accepts the official version of Babi Yar in his chapter about the "Extermination of Soviet Jews, June 1941-March 1942." (p. 100)

Udo Walendy[40] and Herbert Tiedemann[41] have documented the wild implausibility of the official version of Babi Yar. As just one example, the various "witnesses" to this alleged crime flagrantly contradict each other on the most basic issue of identifying the killing instrument: the victims were shot with rifles, or submachine guns, or slaughtered with bayonets, or buried alive, or blown up by mines, or squashed with tanks, or killed by means of lethal injections, or drowned in the Dnieper, or exploded by hand grenades, or had their heads crushed with rocks, or were suffocated in gas vans.[41] Needless to say, none of these embarrassing discrepancies are mentioned by Harrison.

Had the Germans really murdered more than 33,000 Jews on the outskirts of Kiev on 29-30 September 1941, the Soviet government

---

[39] André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1989.

[40] Udo Walendy, "Babi Jar. Die Schlucht mit den '33,711 ermordeten Juden,'" *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.

[41] Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Yar. Critical Questions and Comments," in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 501-528.

would have learned of this atrocity within days and immediately denounced it in the strongest terms. As it happens, the first official mention of the "massacre" came at an impossibly late date. On 6 January 1942, Soviet foreign minister V. Molotov stated that "a large number" of Jews had been stripped naked, beaten (!) and shot in the Jewish cemetery of Kiev.[41]

So much for "eyewitness testimony." What about forensic remains?

According to the official version of the Babi Yar story, the bodies of the victims were dug up and burned by the SS in September 1943, as the Red Army was approaching the Ukrainian capital, in order to destroy all evidence of the crime. If we are to believe the "witnesses," this mass cremation action wrapped up just before the end of the month.[42] Yet on September 26, the German Luftwaffe flew a reconnaissance mission over Kiev, taking aerial photographs of numerous parts of the city, including the district in which Babi Yar was located. In 1992, revisionist researcher John Ball obtained a copy of the Babi Yar photograph from U.S. archives, and published it. His commentary encapsulates what any objective observer can see from the photograph itself:[43]

> *"1943 air photos of Babi Yar ravine and the adjacent Jewish cemetery in Kiev reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed, as would be expected if materials and fuel had been transported one week earlier to hundreds of workers who had dug up and burned tens of thousands of bodies in one month."*

However, it remains to be noted that the killing of 33,711 Jews near Kiev is indeed mentioned in one of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports.[44] So either the report is a forgery, or it is formally authentic but historically inaccurate. In either case, the report casts doubts on the authenticity, or veracity, of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports as a whole.

Does this mean that *no* Jews were shot near Kiev in late September 1941? Indeed it does not. As soon as German troops had occupied the Ukrainian capital on September 19, 1941, tremendous explosions rocked the city, and on 25 September a major fire caused widespread damage. Before long, mines had destroyed almost all public buildings, and hundreds of German soldiers and Ukrainian civilians had perished.[45] To this kind of terrorist activity the German military typically

---

42 According to the Nuremberg transcript, the witnesses Ostrovski & Co. made their escape on Sept. 29—with the implication that the cremation action had just finished (that's why the SS was then allegedly shooting the work crews). IMT, vol. VII, p. 556.

43 John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Ressource Service, Delta 1992, p. 108.

44 102-R.

45 Herbert Tiedemann, "Critical Questions and Comments," *op. cit.*

responded as occupying armies throughout history have responded to similar provocation: with reprisals. If shown hard evidence that two or three thousand Jews were indeed shot towards the end of September 1941, I would not be overly surprised. Since the Germans would not have wanted to alienate the local ethnic Ukrainians (many of whom had welcomed them as liberators from the "Jewish"-Communist yoke), according to the grim logic of war the local Jews would have emerged as the natural target of such reprisals.

In any case, crucial questions remain unanswered. If a certain number of Jews were indeed killed, and if the killing itself was indeed carried out at one location in Babi Yar, why do the various "eyewitness" reports allege such wildly differing – and absurd – killing methods? On the other hand, if reprisals were carried out at another location (and in fact, Babi Yar is not mentioned at all in the respective *Einsatzgruppen* report), why did the Soviets not identify the place of execution correctly? After all, in the absence of external observers to check their assertions, they could have claimed as many victims as they wanted either way.

1.3.3. The Imaginary "*Erntefest*" Slaughter

On 24 July 1944, the Majdanek concentration camp near Lublin, Poland, was overrun by the advancing Red Army. Three weeks later, a Polish-Soviet commission "ascertained" that no fewer than 1.5 million prisoners had been murdered in the camp. Subsequent research by Polish historians has since reduced this figure, however, first to 360,000 in 1948 and then to 235,000 in 1992.[46] Then, in 2005, Tomasz Kranz, head of the research department of the Majdanek Memorial Institution, caused a minor sensation by once more revising the number of victims downward, this time to 78,000.[47] Yet, as I have shown in an article first published in 2008, Kranz's figure is still too high by at least 28,000 deaths.[48] Furthermore, in the book about Majdanek which he co-authored with me and which first appeared in German in 1998, Carlo

[46] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012, chapter 4.

[47] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów I śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in *Zeszyty Majdanka* XXIII (2005).

[48] Jürgen Graf, "Révision du nombre des victimes de Majdanek," *Sans Concession* No. 42-45 (September-December 2008). English translation: "Official Reductions of the Majdanek Death Toll" in: Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 46), pp. 260-274.

Mattogno came to the conclusion that about 42,200 prisoners had perished at Majdanek,[46] a figure which might actually be too low, though only by a few thousands.[48] So the orthodox historians, who had all the pertinent documents at their disposal from the beginning, had impudently and tenaciously lied for decades, while two "deniers," with limited resources, who had spent only several days in the Majdanek archives, came very close to the truth! It goes without saying that our five opponents would rather bite off their tongues than acknowledge this embarrassing fact.

Kranz's startling revision seriously undermined the credibility of the official history of the camp – assuming, that is, that it was ever credible in the first place. Obviously wanting to limit the damage, Kranz has tried to save the two central pillars of the "extermination camp" legend as regards Majdanek: the lie that there were homicidal gassings at the camp (in a later article he claims that 11,000 to 12,000 prisoners were killed[49]) and the lie that 17,000 Jews, previously employed at armaments production sites, were shot there on 3 November 1943. Together with the alleged murder of 25,000 Jewish workers purportedly shot at two of Majdanek's satellite camps, Poniatowa and Trawniki, on the same day, this invented massacre has inexplicably found its way into Holocaust mythology under the name "*Aktion Erntefest*" or "Operation Harvest Festival." Predictably, Nicholas Terry wholeheartedly endorses this story (pp. 233f.)

A week before the alleged mass shooting, Oswald Pohl, chief of the SS Economic-Administrative Main Office (*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*, or SS-WVHA), had sent the commandants of all concentration camps, including Majdanek, a directive. The text declared, in part:[50]

> *"From nothing at all, we have created armaments production sites that are unparalleled anywhere. We must now do everything to ensure that our achievements to date are not only maintained, but constantly increased. Since the plants and factories are the vital aspects of this, this can only be achieved by maintaining and increasing the inmates' capacity to work."*

This directive shows how desperately the German military industry needed workers, so how can any sane person seriously believe that the SS killed 42,000 of them just one week later without any reason? Needless to say, there is not a shred of documentary or material evidence

---

49 Tomasz Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *op. cit.*, p. 227.

50 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IB 8, p. 53.

corroborating the claim that such a massacre occurred; as so often, the whole story is based exclusively on "eyewitness reports."

Ironically, official Polish historiography does not conceal the fact that sick prisoners were transferred to Majdanek from Auschwitz, both before and after the alleged "*Erntefest*" slaughter. For example, in the entry for 3 June 1943 in her *Auschwitz Chronicle*, Danuta Czech notes:[51]

> *"542 male and 302 female inmates from Majdanek were transferred from Auschwitz to the concentration camp Lublin, Majdanek."*

According to the same source, on 25 November 1943 "the registration was ordered of those inmates suffering from malaria who were quartered in the inmates' infirmary and the recovery blocks [of Auschwitz]; the malaria patients would be transferred to the Lublin camp (Majdanek)."[52]

Auschwitz, one must remember, is supposed to have been the greatest of all the "extermination camps." Why then had the Auschwitz SS not killed these "useless eaters" on site by gassing or lethal injection, but instead decided to send them on to Majdanek – where they were not exterminated either?

Between 12 December 1943 and March 1944, transports of sick inmates continued to arrive in Majdanek from various other camps of the Reich.[53] Again, nobody claims these people were exterminated there. Apparently we got it all wrong: far from killing sick Jews and sparing healthy ones, the SS spared the invalids and shot the able-bodied! A truly revolutionary insight, is it not, Dr. Terry?

In the ninth chapter of our book about Majdanek, Carlo Mattogno quotes the "confessions" of Erich Mussfeldt, former chief of the Majdanek crematorium, who described in Polish captivity how the Jews were shot in three ditches near the crematorium building.[54] Mattogno summarizes the statement as follows:[55]

> *"According to E. Mussfeldt, the killing began at 6 or 7 o'clock in the morning and ended around 5:00 p.m., so it could not have taken more than 11 hours. The Jews were liquidated in groups of ten. Assuming the execu-*

---

51 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, p. 511. English title: *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1997.

52 *Ibid.*, p. 663.

53 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek, op. cit.* (note 46), p. 65.

54 Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, "Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracynego w Lublinie (Majdanek)," *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. I, 1965.

55 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 217.

tions took place in all three ditches simultaneously, this would indicate (17,000 : 30 =) 567 separate executions. Therefore each execution took (11 x 3,600 =) approximately 70 seconds. In this short time, the ten people making up each of the three groups had to climb down into the ditch and lie down on the bodies of their predecessors, to be shot in their turn. After the first few executions, the victims would literally have had to climb onto the corpses of the earlier victims."

Would this have been possible? Perhaps, but only if all went absolutely smoothly. What a pity that Mussfeldt did not tell his interrogators how long the SS and the Jews had practiced the procedure in order to get it right! Of course the whole story is nonsense: the Jews would have known that they had nothing left to lose and would have tried to escape or to set up resistance. Terry, who has read our book about Majdanek, is fully aware of this fact.

Woefully unable to counter Mattogno's arguments, the British historian resorts in effect to changing the subject:

> *"Mattogno's attempt at 'debunking' the massacres in his 1998 brochure* [sic!] *on Majdanek is fairly feeble in its grasp of the available sources.* […] *Moreover, his total omission/ignorance of the parallel massacres at Trawniki and Poniatowa mean that we will simply send him back to the library and archives to deal with all the evidence rather than cherry-pick it."* (p. 234)

Had Mattogno and I written a book about "Operation *Erntefest*," we would doubtless have studied the evidence for the "parallel massacres" as well, but our subject was Majdanek, and only one of the ten chapters of our book dealt with "*Erntefest*." As the very idea that the Germans should have killed large numbers of desperately needed munitions workers is risible from the outset, and as the evidence which the Holocaust historians cite for the alleged mass killing at Majdanek is frankly preposterous, neither Mattogno nor I felt obliged to deal with Trawniki and Poniatowa. If the central part of a story is wildly implausible, there is no reason to assume that the secondary parts are any better.

The fact that the biggest mass shooting allegedly committed by the Germans in World War Two belongs to the realm of fantasy of course does not mean that *no* shootings of Jews, or non-Jews, took place (no serious revisionist has ever made such an outlandish assertion), but it should give pause to a "moderate revisionist" like Samuel Crowell, who in his interesting book *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes* rejects the gas chamber lie, but uncritically accepts the claim that "Nazi Germany"

massacred (*i.e.*, shot) "millions" of Jews.[56]

1.4. The Role of Auschwitz and the Reinhardt Camps in Orthodox and Revisionist Historiography

It has been said that the beginning of a book is the calling card of its author(s). So let us take a look at the calling card of the five authors of *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka: Operation Reinhard and Holocaust Denial.* Their "refutation" of Mattogno, Graf and Kues begins as follows:

> *"From the earliest days of their movement, Holocaust deniers have largely centered their arguments on the Auschwitz death camp. Surveying the literature which makes up so-called Holocaust Revisionism, the obsession* [sic!] *with Auschwitz is undoubtedly one of its defining features. Since the early 1990s, with the advent of the modern world-wide web, Holocaust deniers have taken to the internet to try and argue their case. Until recently, the ensuing online debates between advocates of Holocaust denial and their critics have likewise focused on Auschwitz. In 2005, there was even a formal debate on Auschwitz between several prominent Revisionists and their critics, hosted at the Real Open Debate on the Holocaust forum. Around the same time, however, a noticeable shift in Revisionist discourse began to make itself felt. After arguing for so long over Auschwitz, and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs. Lipstadt libel trial of 2000, deniers began to turn their attention to the so-called Aktion Reinhard camps of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka. Although these camps had been discussed in passing in many older Revisionist works, it was not until the mid-2000s that they became a veritable fixation for Holocaust deniers."* (p. 6)

The assertion that the "deniers" began to turn their attention to the Reinhardt camps only "after arguing for so long over Auschwitz, and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs. Lipstadt libel trial of 2000" is ridiculous beyond description. Consider the following:

- David Irving is a brilliant historian of World War II, but he is definitely not an expert on the Holocaust. As a matter of fact, he has never written a scientific paper, much less a book about the subject.
- As I showed in my aforementioned article "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," Irving is not, and has never been, a technically informed, systematic revisionist. The only aspects of the offi-

[56] Samuel Crowell, *The Gas Chambers of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charlestown 2011, p. xiv.

cial Holocaust story he disputes are the alleged gassings in the crematoria of Auschwitz I and Birkenau and the *Führerbefehl*.

- At the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial of 2000, Judge Charles Gray did not have to decide whether the Holocaust is a historical fact or not. This would have exceeded his competence. He only had to decide whether Lipstadt and Penguin books had defamed Irving by calling him a "Holocaust denier," and he decided that they had not.
- With regard to Auschwitz in particular, however, Gray nonetheless *did* exceed his competence as judge, pronouncing his opinion on what an "objective, fair-minded historian" should or should not "have serious cause to doubt":[57]

  > *"Having considered the various arguments advanced by Irving to assail the effect of the convergent evidence relied on by the Defendants, it is my conclusion that no objective, fair-minded historian would have serious cause to doubt that there were gas chambers at Auschwitz and that they were operated on a substantial scale to kill hundreds of thousands of Jews."*

  In this respect, then, the Controversial Bloggers are certainly correct: Gray did in fact "rule" on Auschwitz. The problem lies in the implication that revisionism *in general* "[lost] those arguments in open court," when the truth of the matter is that for the most part "those arguments" were never heard by the court at all. What the court heard instead were *Irving's* arguments, and in defending himself from the charge of "Holocaust denial," Irving found himself compelled to distance himself from precisely those expert revisionists – routinely defamed as "deniers" – who might have helped him win his case. The outcome of Irving v. Lipstadt may have been a defeat for one poorly informed historian with a bad legal strategy, but it was by no means a defeat for scientific revisionism.
- Finally, the implication that revisionists, having lost the argument about Auschwitz "in open court," now have abandoned the field to their opponents and turned instead to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps as a last resort, is utterly false. On the contrary, revisionists have handily answered the so-called argument from "convergent evidence" which Gray mentions in his judgment, most notably in Carlo Mattogno's exhaustive critique of the "expert opinion" of Lipstadt star witness Robert Jan van Pelt.[58]

  In sum, then, revisionists have by no means lost the argument with

[57] England and Wales High Court (Queen's Bench Division), "Decision David Irving v. Penguin Books Limited, Deborah E. Lipstadt," 13.91.

[58] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity.op. cit.*.

regard to Auschwitz – quite the contrary – and in recently turning their attention to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps they are not retreating but advancing.

It is, of course, undeniably true that revisionists initially concentrated their attention almost exclusively on Auschwitz, but this is easily explained by the fact that the exterminationists themselves centered their propaganda on that camp from the beginning, thus forcing their opponents to meet them on the battlefield of their own choice.

That Auschwitz quickly became the cornerstone of the Holocaust myth was natural for several reasons:

a) After the end of the Second World War, Europe was literally teeming with former Auschwitz inmates, and many of them were eager to describe their "miraculous survival," thus enabling the media to flood the world with a continuous stream of stultifying Auschwitz propaganda.
b) Upon their capture of the camp, the Soviets seized vast numbers of documents left behind by the German administration. Among this wealth of documents, they found a few items which could be interpreted as a confirmation of the gas chamber and extermination claims, the most famous examples being Karl Bischoff's letter of 29 January 1943 in which he mentions a "Vergasungskeller" (gassing cellar).[59]
c) The Auschwitz camp fell into the hands of the Red Army almost intact, thus enabling the Polish communists to set up a memorial site where visitors could be shown through a sort of Holocaust House of Horrors, complete with a gate bearing the inscription "*Arbeit macht frei*," empty cans of a pesticide, piles of shoes and glasses, and other "irrefutable evidence" for a gigantic mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses.

With Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, the situation was fundamentally different. There were relatively few "eyewitness reports"; only a handful of documents had survived; the Germans had destroyed the camps before their retreat. Under these circumstances, the three Reinhardt camps did not lend themselves for propaganda purposes as easily as Auschwitz. There was, to be sure, Kurt Gerstein's surrealistic report of a supposed gassing at Bełżec, and the media later did its best to promote the lurid fantasies of imposters like Jean-François Steiner, Martin Gray, Richard Glazar and Toivi Blatt, but overall the development of

[59] Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, BW 30/34, p. 100.

this part of the narrative was overshadowed by the vast output of Auschwitz-related propaganda.

From the very beginning, however, the Auschwitz lie was living on borrowed time. The same factors which made it so useful to the beneficiaries of the legend later enabled revisionists to debunk it:

a) Many witnesses, such as Rudolf Höss and former members of the so-called crematorium *Sonderkommando* had described the alleged gassings in great detail. Sooner or later a skeptical researcher was bound to emerge who would study the technical literature about Zyklon B and compare it with the "eyewitness reports." This skeptical researcher was Robert Faurisson, who in the late 1970s was the first to point out the impossibilities of the alleged gassing procedure.
b) Far from corroborating the notion of a German extermination policy, the Auschwitz documents, which have gradually become accessible to revisionist historians, prove that there was no such policy:
   - The *Sterbebücher* (Death Books) of Auschwitz, which the Russians made available to the Red Cross in 1990 and the data of which were published in printed form five years later,[60] show that Jewish children and eldery Jews were not "gassed upon arrival without registration" as official historiography claims, but were regularly registered at the camp.
   - The wealth of documents about medical assistance at Auschwitz[61] categorically excludes the possibility of it having been an "extermination camp." Valuable information about this aspect of the camp's history can be gleaned even from orthodox Holocaust literature. For example, as Polish historian Henry Świebocki has shown, no fewer than 11,246 inmates underwent surgery at Auschwitz between 10 September 1942 and 23 February 1944 alone.[62]
   - The deliveries of coke to the Auschwitz concentration camp are fully documented from a period ranging from February 1942 to October 1943: they amounted to 1,032.5 tons.[63] On average some 20 kg of coke are required for the incineration of a human body, which means that 51,625 bodies could be cremated at Auschwitz

[60] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

[61] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, "selezioni" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*, Effepi, Genova 2010.

[62] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Auschwitz: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers*, Oświęcim 1999, p. 330.

[63] Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, D-AUI-4, Segregator 22, 22a.

during the aforementioned period. As the *Sterbebücher* show, this figure corresponds almost exactly to the number of prisoners who died from February 1942 to October 1943. The only possible conclusion is that the SS did not plan to cremate the bodies of any hypothetical gassing victims.

– Two German wartime documents quoted by Mattogno in one of his articles[64] prove that the corpses of prisoners who had died in the camp could be taken to the crematoria at any time. The inevitable conclusion is that the morgues of the crematoria were indeed in regular use *as* morgues and thus could not possibly have been used as homicidal gas chambers disguised as shower rooms.

c) According to the Holocaust story, *Leichenkeller* (morgue) 1 of Krematorium II at Auschwitz-Birkenau was the epicenter of the genocide. Robert J. van Pelt, for example, has claimed that as many as half a million people were gassed in this room which had an area of exactly 210 square meters.[65] (For the sake of comparison, during World War Two, 291,557 American soldiers were killed in action on all fronts.[66]) But since *Leichenkeller* 1 has survived to the present in a relatively intact condition, it is possible to take samples from its walls and other surfaces for forensic testing. In pioneering research undertaken at great personal cost, revisionists Fred Leuchter and Germar Rudolf have shown that brick and mortar samples from the ruins, analyzed in independent laboratories, contain no relevant traces of the ferrocyanide compounds which would necessarily have formed if hydrogen cyanide gas had been regularly used in such an environment. Furthermore, as Germar Rudolf,[67] Brian Renk[68] and Carlo Mattogno[69] have demonstrated, the holes in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 never existed through which the poison-bearing Zyklon B pellets were allegedly introduced into the gas chamber.

---

64 Carlo Mattogno, "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Licht der Dokumente," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* No. 3, 4/2003.

65 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 68, 458, 469.

66 John Whiteclay-Chambers II *et al.*, *The Oxford Companion to American Military History*. Oxford Uni. Press , New York City 1999, p. 849. cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_military_casualties_of_war

67 Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

68 Brian Renk, "Convergence or Divergence? On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Introduction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 20, no. 5, pp. 33-51.

69 Carlo Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* No. 3/2002, pp. 284-304; extended in Engl.: "No Holes, No Holocaust," *The Revisionist* No. 4/2004, pp. 387-436.

The gassing of the Jews in *Leichenkeller* 1 literally is a "murder" without a murder weapon.

For all practical purposes, the Auschwitz gassing myth was decisively debunked by 1994 with the publication of the important collective volume *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte.*[70] This did not mean that no further research about Auschwitz was necessary, of course, but it did allow revisionist researchers to begin devoting more of their time and energy to the study of the other alleged "extermination camps." In late 1995, during our second visit to the newly opened archives in Moscow, Carlo Mattogno and I decided to write a book about Treblinka. We later modified our plans and tackled Majdanek first because it was a much easier subject; Treblinka would come next, followed by Bełżec and Chelmno (studied by Mattogno alone) and Sobibór (studied by the two of us, together with Thomas Kues, who had previously written several carefully researched articles about this camp).

In my introduction to *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* I stated:

> *"An historian who wishes to check with scientific methods the picture of the four 'pure extermination camps'* [the three Reinhardt camps plus Chelmno] *sees himself confronting a far more difficult task than a researcher who has set himself the same goal with respect to Auschwitz and Majdanek. The latter can study the documents of the camp administration, which are available in great number; he can examine the quarters – some of these preserved in undamaged condition, others in ruins – which according to the prevailing notion served as gas chambers for killing human beings, to see whether their structure was suited for this function and whether the crematoria were capable of turning into ashes the number of bodies claimed. All of these possibilities are denied to the historian of the 'pure extermination camps.'"* (Treblinka, p. 10)

No doubt it is for those very same reasons that the *Holocaust Controversies* bloggers have chosen to challenge the revisionists on the subject of the Reinhardt camps, not Auschwitz or Majdanek. Indeed, attempting to refute Mattogno's *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity* or Graf and Mattogno's *Concentration Camp Majdanek* would have been the height of folly on their part. As far as Auschwitz and Majdanek are concerned, the exterminationist position is hopeless from the beginning, and the authors of *Holocaust Controversies* are fully aware of this fact.

---

[70] Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994. Enlarged English translation: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 41).

1.5. The Alleged Revisionist "Conspiracy Theory"

At the beginning of his chapter "The Hoax that dare not speak its Name," Nicholas Terry writes:

> *"From its inception, Holocaust Revisionism has repeatedly asserted that we have been lied to about the fate of European Jewry at the hands of the Nazis. However much it might be denied by some contemporary negationists, Holocaust denial is unthinkable without some form of conspiracy theory."* (p. 38)

With his usual dishonesty, Terry here presents a straw man version of the revisionist thesis. Of course nobody in possession of his mental faculties would seriously claim that the officially accepted Holocaust story is the product of a conspiracy in which the participants all agreed to suppress the truth and promote instead a falsified version of events agreed upon in advance. To refute Terry's nonsensical insinuation, I will shortly recapitulate how the legend really originated.

It is a well-known aphorism that the first casualty of war is truth. In World War One, British atrocity mongers accused the Germans of cutting off the hands of Belgian children, crucifying enemy soldiers on church doors and distilling glycerin from the bodies of their own dead soldiers.[71] After the end of the war, this primitive propaganda against the "Huns" was discontinued. It was no longer needed.

In 2002 and in early 2003, the Bush and Blair regimes in the U.S. and U.K. spread the lie that Saddam Hussein possessed weapons of mass destruction in order to justify their imminent war of aggression against a country which in reality could not possibly threaten them. A few months after the occupation of Iraq, Saddam's "weapons of mass destruction" were forgotten.

In September 1939, the Germans conquered the western half of Poland, a country which was home to numerous large Jewish communities; in the summer of 1941, they overran the previously Soviet-occupied eastern half as well. Since the Germans had plenty of guns and the Jews had very few, the Jews were unable to resist the increasingly harsh measures imposed by the Germans (ghettoization, confinement in concentration camps, conscription for forced labor) which made their lives miserable and indeed provoked the deaths of large numbers of them. In order to mobilize world opinion against the tormentors of their people, Jewish underground movements in Poland soon began spreading all kinds of mind-boggling stories about the extermination of their

[71] Arthur Ponsonby, *Falsehood in Wartime*, George Allen and Unwin, 1928.

co-religionists whom the Germans allegedly were murdering by electricity, steam, gas and other exotic means. The *Holocaust Controversies* bloggers make a futile attempt to explain away these embarrassing contemporary reports about electrocution facilities and steam chambers and the like as simple "inaccuracies," "wartime hearsay" and "Chinese whispers" (p. 16), but this explanation does not hold water for a minute. In order to "make mincemeat" of this theory (to use Sergey Romanov's charming formulation), it suffices to recall the lengthy report about the "steam chambers" of Treblinka published by the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto on 15 November 1942. I will quote merely an excerpt:[72]

> *"Now comes the last act of the Treblinka tragedy. The terrified mass of men, women and children starts on its last road to death. At the head a group of women and children is driven, beaten by the accompanying Germans, whips in their hands. The group is driven ever quicker, ever heavier blows fall upon the heads of the women who are mad with fear and suffering.* […] *The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chamber over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled, the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of people begins, brought abroad by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and minutes later the execution is complete."*

According to another passage in the report, two million (!) Jews had already been killed in the steam chambers of Treblinka, and the Germans were preparing to exterminate the entire Polish population as well in those very same chambers!

In 1944, a Geneva-based rabbi, Adolf Abraham Silberschein, published another lengthy report about Treblinka, which he chose to christen "Tremblinki."[73] As the pious rabbi was apparently not too sure about the killing method used at "Tremblinki," he opted for a creative synthesis: On the one hand, he spoke of "gas chambers," while on the other hand he stated that the bodies of the victims, "under the influence of the water vapor," became clumped together. I will now quote some excerpts from his "report":

---

[72] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rz Rządu du na Kraji," (Treblinka in the Light of the Files of the Delegation of the Government of the Polish Republic for the Nation) in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, volume XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 136 f.

[73] Adolf Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Geneva 1944, vol. 3.

> *"Every day groups of a thousand people were brought into the gas and oven chambers.* [All historians agree that there were no crematoria ovens at Treblinka.] *At first, as at their arrival, they were lead into the bath by the Kapos. Everyone had to take off clothing and shoes and remained naked. For the further deception of the victims, each was handed a little piece of soap.* […] *Hauptmann Sauer took them over in the reception room of the extermination facilities.* […] *He did not miss any opportunity to flog every single person.* [If groups of a thousand people were brought to "Tremblinki" every day, and if Sauer flogged every single victim, he must have been in enviable physical shape! More pertinently, he would have made nonsense of the alleged deception of telling the Jews they were going to take a shower.] *The extermination cells all fill up. When they are full, they are hermetically sealed, from every side the pipes open out of which flows gas. The death of asphyxiation reaps a quick harvest. Then the Kapos must go to work. With pitiless blows, the guard personal force them to perform the work. The gates of death open – but the dead bodies somehow cannot be pulled out individually, for they have all clumped together with one another and stiffened under the water vapor.* […] *But the camp of Tremblinki had another specialty: To wit, the Jewish Arthur Gold Orchestra gave concerts there, and it had the duty of playing for those who were been lead to their deaths!!!! At the same time as thousands of Jews were poisoned in the gas chambers, the musicians had to play cheerful melodies. Whichever of them refused to do it was hanged up by his feet with his head down."*

By claiming that the authors of such ridiculous reports, which Mattogno and I extensively quote in *Treblinka*, were acting in good faith and merely committed an excusable error by relying on "wartime hearsay," our opponents once again make fools of themselves. As a matter of fact, such reports were classic examples of coarse atrocity propaganda; they were obvious *hoaxes*. The "Chinese whisper" theory also fails to explain why the Soviet commission which visited Treblinka in late August 1944 and questioned twelve former inmates of the camp "ascertained" that "three million people" (!) had been killed by pumping the air out of the chambers (!).[74]

Starting in December 1941, the reports concocted by various Jewish underground movements were forwarded to Jewish organizations all over the world. The fact, however, that the press in the Allied nations did not give repeated frontpage coverage of the allegedly ongoing mass slaughter,[75] if at all, indicates to what extent the Jewish leaders in these

[74] Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoy Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow, 7021-115-9, p. 108.

[75] See Laurel Leff, "News of the Holocaust: Why FDR Didn't Tell and the Press Didn't Ask," http://varianfry.org/documents_english/leff_fdr_press.pdf

nations believed these grotesque tales. They were much too intelligent to take them at face value.

After the war, however, the victors decided to maintain and even extend their wartime extermination propaganda, because unlike the horror stories of World War I and the lies about Iraqi weapons of mass destruction they were still very useful to the interested parties:

- Zionist Jews with influence in international media and political circles naturally understood that the Holocaust tale would give them the status of a martyr nation, victim of a crime of unprecedented magnitude. Henceforth anybody critical of organized Jewry, its aims and its methods could automatically be castigated as a "vile antisemite" eager to perpetrate a new Holocaust. This muzzling of dissenting voices in turn made possible the anachronistic creation of the modern state of Israel in 1948. At that time, Britain had just granted independence to India, and dozens of other Asian and African territories were striving ever harder to shed the white man's rule. Yet at the very moment of worldwide de-colonization, the Zionists were permitted to launch a new colonial venture in the Near East, one with terrible consequences for the Palestinian people. Israel's former ambassador to the United Nations, Abba Eban, made no secret of the fact that the Holocaust had been instrumental to the foundation of the Zionist entity:[76]

  > *"One reason of this really stupendous victory was without the faintest doubt the Shoa. The memory of the genocide was still alive."*

- Despite the animosity which has always characterized Polish-Jewish relations, the Poles also stood to benefit from the Holocaust hoax. After all, Poland had annexed huge tracts of German territory at the end of the war and brutally expelled the overwhelming majority of their ethnic-German population. In order to justify this crime against humanity, the Poles thus needed an even more heinous German crime to point to – the Holocaust. However, if the Holocaust story was to be widely believed, it had to be given a minimum of coherence. As it was simply not credible that the Germans should have used a wide array of outlandish, if not unfeasible killing methods in their "extermination camps," – the steam chambers, subterranean electrocution installations, etc. – they were eventually relegated to the memory hole and replaced by homicidal gas chambers using poison gas.

---

[76] Quoted in *Sans Concession*, No. 67-70, October 2011, p. 15.

- And for the Western Allies and the Soviet Union the Jewish extermination tale was of great utility as well, for it enabled them to hush up their own crimes, such as the indiscriminate fire-bombing of German cities and the Katyn massacre. Thanks to the Holocaust story, Stalin was able to take on the role of a savior who had freed half of Europe from a tyranny even more cruel than his own. More importantly, the victorious powers could use the Holocaust myth to prevent any resurgence of German nationalism. It allowed them to poison the German people with a collective guilt complex which rendered Germans unable to defend their national interests.

As we can see, then, no "conspiracy theory" is needed to explain the birth of the Holocaust myth and its survival after 1945. Rather, the "hoax," as Arthur Butz memorably dubbed it in his seminal 1976 study *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,[77] was born from the exigencies of wartime propaganda, but has since been perpetuated because it serves the converging interests of various national and transnational parties which have both the will and the means to enforce its acceptance by the public. In an excellent recent article, "The Non-Jewish stake in the Holocaust mythology,"[78] revisionist Paul Grubach outlines numerous reasons why the hoax continues to be tenaciously defended even six and a half decades after the end of the Second World War.

1.6. The Overwhelming Absurdity of the Official Version of Events

The official version of what transpired at the Reinhardt camps can be summarized in a few sentences:

Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "pure extermination camps." Except for a handful of *Arbeitsjuden* needed to keep the camps running and some small groups of Jews redirected to Majdanek or smaller labor camps in the Lublin district, all Jews deported to these three camps were immediately gassed with engine exhaust fumes without prior registration, regardless of whether they were able-bodied or not. Since there were no crematoria at the Reinhardt camps, the bodies of the gassing victims had to be burned in the open air, most of them after previous burial.

---

77 Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976.

78 www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/non_jewish_stake_in_holocaust_mythology.php

Numerous points can be made to show the absurdity of this account, as indeed will become clear over the course of this volume. For now, however, we need consider only two.

1.6.1. The Alleged Extermination of Able-Bodied Jews

Numerous German documents, many of which Mattogno and I quote in our books on the camps, prove that German industry was in constant and desperate need of manpower during the war. A single example will suffice here. On 28 December 1942, alarmed at the high levels of mortality among camp inmates due to epidemic disease, Richard Glücks, Chief of the Concentration Camp Inspectorate of the SS-WVHA, sent a circular to all concentration camps commandants making them personally responsible for maintaining inmates in a condition fit for work. Glücks declared:[79]

> *"The First Camp Physicians are to use all means at their disposal to effect a considerable decrease in the mortality in the individual camps.* […] *The Reichsführer-SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must decrease"*

So how can any reasonable person believe that the Germans were stupid enough to kill hundreds of thousands of valuable workers? In this context, we should remember that, even according to the orthodox version of events, able-bodied Jews were *not* exterminated at Auschwitz. And yet at the so-called Aktion Reinhardt camps few able-bodied Jews are said to have survived the alleged selection and extermination processes. No Holocaust historian has ever been able to explain this glaring contradiction.

1.6.2. The Missing Crematoria

"Normal" concentration camps such as Buchenwald and Dachau, for which no mass killings are alleged today, were equipped with crematoria for the disposal of the bodies of detainees who had died while in custody, but inexplicably the SS forgot to install crematoria at the "pure extermination camps" where they would have been far more urgently needed. Consequently, one and a half million corpses allegedly had to be burned with primitive manual means in the open air, nearly half a million of them in winter![80]

---

79 NO-1523.

80 The bodies of 434,000 Jews allegedly killed at Belzec, where cremation is said to have commenced in December 1942, plus the bodies of some tens of thousands of Jews allegedly mur-

Rather than rejecting this insult to sound human reason, our opponents at *Holocaust Controversies* wholeheartedly endorse it as part of their narrative. Who is being unreasonable?

1.6.3. The Genesis of the Alleged Gas Chambers

The craziest aspect of the officially sanctioned version of events, however, is its explanation for the genesis of the alleged gas chambers at the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. To illustrate this point, I can do no better than quote what Carlo Mattogno wrote on the subject in *Sobibór*:

> *"The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust wants to make us believe that the SS had to envisage 'the killing of the 2,284,000 Jews then living in the five districts of the General Government' as part of Aktion Reinhardt. To realize this objective, the SS planners are said to have built a single extermination camp – Bełżec – with a gassing installation absolutely ridiculous in view of its task: three gas chambers having a total of 96 square meters.* […]
>
> *At Sobibór, which was built to overcome the deficiencies of Bełżec, the SS likewise set up three gas chambers, but they were even smaller, 36 square meters altogether, or, if we follow the sentence of the Sobibór trial at Hagen, three chambers each 4 by 4 meters, or 48 square meters altogether!*
>
> *Only slowly and painfully the SS is said to have realized that 'the gas chambers turned out to be too small, the 'output' of the Sobibór camp was too low,' and hence they ostensibly decided to build another three chambers of the same size, 4 by 4 meters, to reach a total of 96 square meters.* […]
>
> *At Treblinka, the last of the claimed eastern extermination camps to be set up and said to have been built on the experience gained at Bełżec and Sobibór, the same mistake was made again: once again three small gas chambers are claimed, 4 by 4 meters = 16 square meters each, with altogether 48 square meters, exactly like those at Sobibór, which had turned out to be too small! And, as at Bełżec, the first gas chambers were replaced by 'six or ten' (!) new chambers, 8 by 4 meters each. Furthermore, to make things even more absurd, the old gas chambers at Bełżec were torn down instead of being left intact or repaired in order to ensure a higher extermination capacity.* […]
>
> *Hence SS-Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla who is said to have built all three alleged extermination camps of Aktion Reinhardt, one after another, would have been a perfect fool, if one were to follow mainstream Holo-*

dered at Sobibor.

caust historiography, and even more so Wirth and Globocnik, who had ordered him to do the work. Actually, it is mainstream Holocaust history which is wearing the fool's cap." (pp. 260-262)

Indeed! Had the National Socialists really tried to implement their alleged genocidal objectives in the way summarized by Mattogno, they would have been the biggest cretins since the extinction of the Neanderthal man. But then they would of course have lost the war on the very first day.

Together with the paucity of documents and the absurdity of the eyewitness reports, the inanity of this account of the genesis of the alleged Aktion Reinhardt gas chambers is undoubtedly the reason why very few Holocaust historians have wanted to deal with these camps in detail. In the first chapters of both *Treblinka* and *Sobibór*, I present a survey of the existing literature about these camps, showing that the few works with any pretense to scholarship are all based on phony sources and that the bunglings of brazen liars are accepted as classics of the Treblinka and Sobibór literature. Predictably our Controversial Bloggers make no attempt to refute this assessment, unless of course one considers the one sentence which they devote to my survey of the literature a "refutation":

"While Graf assumes that writing pot shots and snarky comments against memoirists and historians about the camps count as proper literature reviews, he is sadly mistaken." (p. 13.)

In reality, to pretend that the works of these "memoirists" and "historians" have any merit is a bit too much even for our five intrepid bloggers. How could anybody claim to discern a taste of authenticity in the books of a Vasily Grossman or a Stanislaw Szmajzner? How could anybody justify a brazen forger like Yitzhak Arad who in his "standard work" on the camps impudently falsifies the report of the Jewish resistance movement from 15 November 1942, replacing the embarrassing "steam chambers" at Treblinka with "gas chambers"?[81] As I stressed in *Sobibór*, the only orthodox historian of the *Aktion Reinhardt* who deserves some respect is Jules Schelvis, but even he is unable to prove in his book about the camp that a single Jew was ever gassed at Sobibór.

Our five would-be dragon slayers think they can do better, of course. However, as "refuting Mattogno, Graf and Kues" is tantamount to defending the official version of the Reinhardt camps story, riddled as it is with contradictions and absurdities, they face an unenviable task. There

[81] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 354 f.

is no middle course: the three Reinhardt camps were so small that they could only have ever accommodated a tiny fraction of the nearly 1.5 million Jews deported to them, so they must by necessity have been *either* extermination camps, as the orthodox historians claim, *or* transit camps, as the revisionists claim; *tertium non datur*. But if they hope to prove that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were in fact extermination camps, the Controversial Bloggers necessarily will have to contend with all the absurdities which orthodox historiography relies on for its "evidence" in this connection, including the ridiculous story about the genesis of the gas chambers.

Let us now see how Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov and Nick Terry handle this task. The results of their endeavors will show once and for all whether the official story of the *Aktion Reinhardt* gassings can be saved by our daring bloggers, or whether it too, like the myth of Auschwitz, remains doomed to end on the scrapheap of history – and Yahweh cheated us by sending out five clowns.

Chapter 2: Scope and Significance of the Present Study

By Carlo Mattogno

2.1. The Adversaries and Their Credentials

Jürgen Graf has been a revisionist since the early 1990s. He is the author of many studies, the most important of which, totalling well over 900 pages, are:

- *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand. Augenzeugenberichte versus Naturgesetze*. Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel, 1992;
- *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*. Neue Visionen GmbH, Verlag, Würenlos, 1994;
- *Riese auf tönernen Füssen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust."* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999;
- *Krach mirowogo porjadka* (The Collapse of the Global Order), Moscow, 2008.

He has also written numerous articles, the most important of which are available for consultation at http://juergen-graf.vho.org/.

Thomas Kues has dedicated himself to revisionism since 2007. He is the author of many articles, including:

- "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories" (ongoing article series in the *Inconvenient History* online journal);
- "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' — A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 (2011), nos. 1 and 2.
- "Tree-Felling at Treblinka," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1 (2009), no. 2.
- "The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór" (http://codoh.com/library/document/654);
- "On Rudolf Höss' alleged visit to Treblinka" (http://codoh.com/library/document/652).

His principal line of research is far removed from mere "negationism," incidentally, since he attempts to reconstruct, within the limits of the available sources, the fate of the Jews deported to the East.

Graf and myself [C. Mattogno], together or separately, have visited the following former German concentration camps, or their locations:

– Auschwitz-Birkenau,

– Buchenwald,
– Chełmno,
– Dachau,
– Gusen,
– Mauthausen,
– Gross-Rosen,
– Lublin-Majdanek,
– Stutthof,
– Płaszów,
– Bełżec,
– Sobibór,
– Treblinka,
– the ex-ghetto of Terezín
– and Fort IX at Kaunas.

Together or separately, we have accessed the following archives:
– Archives of Dachau Concentration Camp
– Federal Archives at Koblenz
– State Archives at Weimar
– Municipal Archives of Erfurt
– Archives of the Stutthof Museum
– Archives of the State Museum of Gross-Rosen, Wałbrzych
– State Archives of Katowice
– Archives of the State Museum of Majdanek
– Provincial State Archives of Lublin
– Archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau
– Archives of the Central Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People National Memorial, Warsaw
– State Archives of the Russian Federation, Moscow
– Russian State War Archives, Moscow
– Federal Security Office of the Russian Federation, Moscow
– State Institute for War Documentation, Amsterdam
– State Military Archives, Prague
– Archives of the Ministry of the Interior of the Czech Republic, Prague
– Archives of the Jewish State Museum, Prague
– Archives of the Terezín Monument
– Central State Archives of the Slovak Republic, Bratislava
– National Slovak Archives
– National Historical Archives of Belarus in Minsk
– Central State Archives of Lithuania, Vilnius

– National Archives of Hungary, Budapest.
– State Archives of Łódź
– State Archives of the District of Lwów.

We have received documents from a number of institutions, including:

– Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin
– Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg
– Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München
– Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, Nürnberg
– Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris
– Swiss Federal Archives, Bern
– National Archives, Washington D.C.
– Yivo Institute for Jewish Research, New York
– Franklin D. Roosevelt Library, New York
– Public Record Office (now within The National Archives), Kew
– The Jewish Museum, London
– Wiener Library, London
– Studium Polski Podziemnej, London
– Imperial War Museum, London
– Yad Vashem, Jerusalem
– State Archives of Israel, Jerusalem
– Friedman Archives, Haifa
– Riksarkivet, Stockholm.

That our research interest was initially concentrated on Auschwitz is not due to any sort of "obsession" with the camp, but rather to the obvious fact that Auschwitz was considered at that time the "center" of the Holocaust, and because relatively large quantities of documentation exist about that camp. Based on the substantial documentary material I gathered there, I have authored a series of systematic studies on essential aspects of the history of the Auschwitz complex, totalling approximately 3,300 pages:

- *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2nd. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012;
- *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004;

- *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004;
- *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selection" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genova, 2010;
- *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005;
- *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A historical & technical study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence*, 2 vols., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010;
- *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaboration del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. 2 vols., Effepi, Genoa, 2012.

Over the course of years of research, conducted with limited resources and at great personal sacrifice, Graf and I collected a wealth of documentation on the former concentration camps of Lublin-Majdanek and Stutthof as well, material corroborated by careful inspection of the installations of the camps themselves. Based on this documentation, we have co-authored the following studies:

- *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003; 2nd. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012, and
- *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

All the books mentioned above offer an abundant harvest of material (documents, testimonies, photographs, material comparisons) which had previously been unknown or ignored, so that dismissing this material out of hand as simply "negationist" makes no sense.

From a strictly revisionist (*i.e.*, critical) point of view, the search for documents was dictated by the observation that, as regards the question of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, "justified confidence" in Holocaust historiography is inversely proportional to the documentation examined; that is, the greater and the richer the documentation, the more difficult it is to demonstrate the (presumed) existence of homicidal gas chambers and the easier it becomes to refute the related arguments for their existence. This is also true of the orthodox arguments critical of revisionism: the greater and the richer the documentation, the more trifling the arguments of our exterminationist critics. The most obvious demonstration of this pattern is seen in the examples of Auschwitz,

Majdanek and Stutthof.

The reason for the pattern itself lies in the fact that it is more difficult to systematically distort a huge mass of documents which, precisely because of their abundance, usually permit an effective understanding of the events they relate to. In addition, it is equally difficult to refute a genuine convergence of documentary evidence.

On the other hand, where the documentation is nearly non-existent, as for the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, Holocaust-related "reconstruction" is necessarily conjectural, based almost exclusively on testimonies. Even if a pretense of "material evidence" is subsequently raised by proponents of the exterminationist thesis, this turns out to be, upon critical investigation, simply smoke and mirrors.

Over the course of our research, Graf and I did not neglect to examine whatever materials existed in relation to these camps, sparse as they are; we also found testimonies, reports and a variety of other elements which had previously been unknown or ignored. This research resulted in three books, one each for the three principal "Aktion Reinhardt" camps (the fourth being Lublin-Majdanek):

- *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004;
- *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004;
- *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda end Reality,* written in collaboration with T. Kues, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

These three works total more than 900 pages.

Our critics, in extreme terms, accuse us of faking our findings. They claim, in fact, to have unmasked the so-called "Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues," as stated in the subtitle to their book.

But can one seriously believe that Graf and I spent fifteen years of our lives in exhausting travel, at great personal sacrifice (which in Graf's case, as is well known, involved serious disruption to his personal and professional life), in order to write thousands of pages with the intention simply to "falsify" history? In the realm of reasonable possibility invoked by our critics, is it not at least more *probable* that our intentions were honest? That we were motivated by the desire to ascertain the truth, or to approximate the truth insofar as possible, or – as the great French revisionst Robert Faurisson would say – by a desire for *akribéia*? If we had really wished to falsify history, we would not have undertaken exhausting journeys in search of documents, but would have rather simply copied the sources from existing literature, as the "contro-

versial bloggers" have done.

Now let's take a look at our critics: Jonathan Harrison, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry. Who are they? The terms in which describe themselves are rather vague:

> *"Two of us live in the USA (one a native, the other an immigrant from the UK); one of us lives in England, one Portugal and one in Russia."* (p. 35)

They have, in fact, good reason to be circumspect, because they are all affiliated with the notorious *Holocaust Controversies* blog, the members of which are well known to have been banished by the ARC (*Aktion Reinhard Camps*) site, a prominent website promoting the orthodox Holocaust narrative:

> *"As part of our ongoing effort to restore the Action Reinhard Camps website to its original state,* [prior to it being vandalized back in 2006]*, we have identified this page as one of several forged/faked Holocaust documents created by the Holocaust Controversies group, and maliciously inserted into our pages by Michael Peters. We have removed the page and will replace it, and any other erroneous information with accurate historical data that is untainted by those 'controversial bloggers' who seek nothing more than to sow the seeds of discord and malcontent amongst the historical community."*

These are, in fact, serious criminal offenses. The ARC site adds (see Illustration 2.1):[82]

> *"'Holocaust Controversies' is a controversial blog whose sole stated purpose is an insane dedication to manufacture dispute, and foster Internet-based altercation with Holocaust deniers and revisionist believers. However they have not limited their dispute to deniers, and are notorious for attacking Holocaust scholars and websites as well. The Holocaust Controversies members are linked to the attack on ARC, as well as the fabrication of forged documents and photos. Their entire membership has since been banned from this website, and we would remind everyone that the Action Reinhard Camps website maintains no connection to the members of that disreputable blog.*
>
> *Holocaust Controversies members:*
> *Nicholas Terry*
> *Sergey Romanov*
> *Roberto Muehlenkamp*
> *Andrew Mathis*
> *Michael Peters."*

[82] www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/trebmuenzberger.html

Action Reinhard Camps Website Restoration Initiative

(cleanup after being vandalized)

As part of our ongoing effort to restore the Action Reinhard Camps website to its original state, *[prior to it being vandalized back in 2006]*, we have identified this page as one of several forged/faked Holocaust documents created by the **Holocaust Controversies group**, and maliciously inserted into our pages by Michael Peters. We have removed the page and will replace it, *and any other erroneous information* with accurate historical data that is untainted by those "controversial bloggers" who seek nothing more than to sow the seeds of discord and malcontent amongst the historical community.

We sincerely apologize for these events that were outside of our control, and pledge that **Never Again** will the ARC website be subjected to such insidious activity from any individual or group.

Since the ARC website was put into archival state back in 2007 we have been diligently updating all of our pages (offline) in preparation for a re-launch of the site, complete with an updated look and feel, and cleansed of association with the vandals.

We hope that ARC has proved a invaluable resource over the past ten years and we strive to ever improve our ability to shed light on the dark period of history known as Action Reinhard.

* ***"Holocaust Controversies"*** *is a controversial blog who's sole stated purpose is an insane dedication to manufacture dispute, and foster Internet-based altercation with Holocaust deniers and revisionist believers. However they have not limited their dispute to deniers, and are notorious for attacking Holocaust scholars, and websites as well. The Holocaust Controversies members are linked to the attack on ARC, as well as the fabrication of forged documents and photos. Their entire membership has since been banned from this website, and we would remind everyone that the Action Reinhard Camps website maintains no connection to the members of that disreputable blog.*

Holocaust Controversies members:

Nicholas Terry

Sergey Romanov

Roberto Muehlenkamp

Andrew Mathis

Michael Peters

Illustration 2.1: *Holocaust Controversy members banned from orthodox Holocaust website due to illegal activities.*

In another communication, the *ARC team* informs us that it "has unanimously agreed to bar indefinitely, the following individuals: Sergey Romanov and Nick Terry," elaborating as follows (see Illustration 2.2):[83]

> *"ARC maintains NO association or contact with these individuals, and while we appreciate the thousands of email reports we've received regarding their unsavory actions we must ask that you direct this information to*

[83] www.deathcamps.org/sergeyandnick.html

the appropriate authorities." (Emph. added)

Moreover, the ARC team have expressly barred Muehlenkamp, Romanov and Terry from linking to their site (see Illustration 3):[84]

> *"Unauthorized links to our website from the controversial and* ***grossly inaccurate*** *hate blog postings of the following persons:*
>
> ***Roberto Muehlenkamp – Sergey Romanov – Dr. Nick Terry***
>
> *Are not condoned by ARC. We maintain no connection to Holocaust hate blogs, and would caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals."*

In spite of the above warning, our critics, with their typical effrontery, have created at least *six links* to the ARC site in their flailing polemic against us (p. 338, footnote 293; p. 396, footnotes 36, 40; p. 424, footnotes 60 and 61).

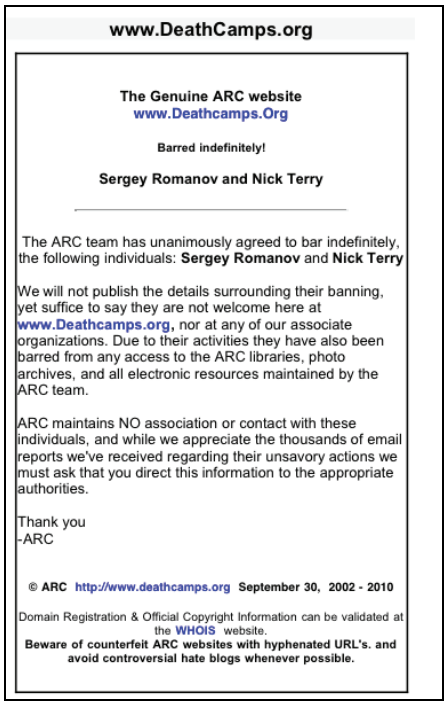

www.DeathCamps.org

The Genuine ARC website
www.Deathcamps.Org

Barred indefinitely!

Sergey Romanov and Nick Terry

The ARC team has unanimously agreed to bar indefinitely, the following individuals: **Sergey Romanov** and **Nick Terry**

We will not publish the details surrounding their banning, yet suffice to say they are not welcome here at **www.Deathcamps.org,** nor at any of our associate organizations. Due to their activities they have also been barred from any access to the ARC libraries, photo archives, and all electronic resources maintained by the ARC team.

ARC maintains NO association or contact with these individuals, and while we appreciate the thousands of email reports we've received regarding their unsavory actions we must ask that you direct this information to the appropriate authorities.

Thank you
-ARC

© ARC http://www.deathcamps.org September 30, 2002 - 2010

Domain Registration & Official Copyright Information can be validated at the **WHOIS** website.
Beware of counterfeit ARC websites with hyphenated URL's. and avoid controversial hate blogs whenever possible.

Illustration 2.2: *S. Romanov and N. Terry permanently banned from orthodox Holocaust website due to illegal activities.*

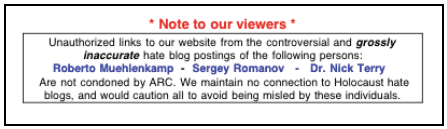

*** Note to our viewers ***

Unauthorized links to our website from the controversial and ***grossly inaccurate*** hate blog postings of the following persons:
Roberto Muehlenkamp - Sergey Romanov - Dr. Nick Terry
Are not condoned by ARC. We maintain no connection to Holocaust hate blogs, and would caution all to avoid being misled by these individuals.

Illustration 2.3: *R. Muehlenkamp, S. Romanov, N. Terry are grossly inaccurate hate bloggers, according to orthodox Holocaust website.*

According to the ARC site, then, our critics are hate mongers, vandals and falsifiers, guilty of "unsavory actions" and the authors of "**grossly inaccurate** hate blog postings." With such credentials, their attacks upon our credibility, expressed in the following terms:

> *"It does not mean that we regard deniers as equal debating partners on an intellectual or ethical level; instead, we proceed in the knowledge that deniers operate in ignorance and bad faith."* (p. 8),

appear simply grotesque: what a pulpit from which to deliver ser-

[84] www.deathcamps.org/contact/contact.html

mons on intellectual and moral honesty!

It should not surprise us, therefore, that the *Holocaust Controversies* group, despite its pretentions of forming the vanguard of anti-revisionism, is not taken seriously by orthodox holocaust historians.

As is well known, an international historical conference was held in Oranienburg, Germany, in 2008, the papers of which were only published in 2011 – in a volume over 400 pages long bearing the title *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*.[85] The object of the conference was on the one hand to publicise the most recent findings of orthodox historians in relation to the "gas chambers" in general, and on the other to critique revisionism in particular. The participants occupied themselves, both directly and indirectly, with the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, among other things. In particular, Dieter Pohl contributes a paper on the topic of "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'" (Mass killings by toxic gas within the framework of the "Aktion Reinhard")[86] in which he explains that, in this context,

> *"die Forschungen stoßen vor allem durch den Mangel an aussagekräftigen Quellen an Grenzen. Im Gegensatz zu den Konzentrationslagern sind für die Lager der "Aktion Reinhard" fast keine zeitgenossischen Akten überliefert",*
>
> *"*[r]*esearch is restricted, above all, by the lack of significant sources. In contrast to the concentration camps, there are almost no contemporary records on the 'Aktion Reinhard' camps."*[87]

Hence the fact that "historical scholarship" is based "almost entirely on interrogations of the defendants, the few survivors and Polish eyewitnesses. [*fast durchweg auf Befragungen der Täter, der wenigen Überlebenden und polnischer Augenzeugen.*]"[87] That much, of course, is just what we should expect – there's simply no way around some facts. More interesting, for our purposes here, is Pohl's endorsement in this context:[87]

> *"Einen guten Überblick kann man sich auf der Internet-Seite deathcamps.org verschaffen."*
>
> *"One can gain a good overview* [of the Aktion Reinhardt story] *from the deathcamps.org internet site."*

---

85 Published by Günter Morsch and Betrand Perz, with the collaboration of Astrid ×, Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

86 *Ibid.*, pp. 185-195.

87 *Ibid.*, p. 187.

This is the only website on the topic apparently considered serious enough to be worthy of mention. Nowhere in the book, totalling, as noted, more than 400 pages, is there any mention of the site *Holocaust Controversies* or its members.

Indeed, the fact that our critics' site, amongst the near-infinite mass of Holocaust literature, is mentioned *exclusively* in a few articles on *Emory University's Holocaust Denial on Trial* website and in a book by Pavel Polian and Alfred Kokh (p. 11) shows that authoritative Holocaust historians place no value on the claims of Muehlenkamp and associates. And the notice in Polian and Kokh's book is indeed pathetic, because its nearly 400 pages contain only a single sparse mention, consisting of three whole lines, of Jonathan Harrison in relation to a criticism by Harrison of Walter Sanning's *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.*[88]

As to the Emory University website, the articles mentioning *Holocaust Controversies* there are obviously written by desperate people, prepared to grasp at any straw to "refute" revisionist arguments. The intellectual competence and honesty of these writers is made apparent, among other things, by the manner in which they present my article "The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau":[89]

> *"Carlo Mattogno, an Italian denier, built his arguments on Leuchter's amateurish speculations, in a 1994 monograph. To prove the ovens could not have cremated enough bodies he compared the operation of modern civilian ovens to the situation in Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Both claims are false and simplistic: on the one hand, I stated in my original article that the crematory capacity cited by Leuchter "is actually far below the actual capacity," and on the other I described the structure and functioning of civilian ovens to provide an understanding of the capacity of the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau. I then fleshed out this description on the basis of documents from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of the Auschwitz camp, comparing them to Topf ovens of the same model, with 2 or 3 muffles, in other camps – a

---

88 Pavel Polian and Alfred Kokh (eds.), *Otritsanie otritsaniia ili bitva pod Aushvitsem. Debaty o demografii i gepolitike Kholokhosta*, Moscow: Tri kvadrata, 2008, p. 288 and footnote 196 on p. 317. English translation available under the title *Denial of the Denial, or the Battle of Auschwitz: Debates about the Demography and Geo-Politics of the Holocaust,* Academic Studies Press, Boston, 2012.

89 "The crematoria ovens at Auschwitz couldn't have disposed of the remains of the 1.1 million Jews," www.hdot.org/en/learning/myth-fact/cremation1. My article can be found at www.codoh.com/node/921; this is an English translation of the German version as published in Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 281-320; published in print in English in a revised version in G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 41), pp. 373-412.

project of historical and technical analysis to which I later dedicated a volume of over 500 pages.[90]

These two mentions of *Holocaust Controversies*, apart from being derisory in scope, are therefore anything but laudatory. Our critics assure us that they have received the "appreciation" of many historians and academics, in "emails and face to face," but they fail to mention even a single one by name. Even if it is true that they have received "appreciation" from various quarters, it is clear that the persons involved are either not historians or academics or are otherwise ashamed to be publicly associated with the "hate bloggers" and have thus forbidden them from making their names public.

But the issue of "appreciation" is most likely just a pretext for making an underhanded attack on my own person. In this regard, the "hate bloggers" remark as follows:

> *"without naming all of the historians who have expressed their appreciation, we are quite certain that they outnumber whatever praise Mattogno himself has ever received from any academics."* (p. 11)

Obviously, there is a certain difference between the fact that our self-proclaimed Holocaust "historians" are given no consideration whatsoever by their "colleagues," and the routine suppression of revisionist historians by orthodox academia. In the first case, the reason for exclusion can only be the historiographical ignorance of the snubbed "Controversial Bloggers"; in the second, ideological prejudice clearly is at work, the result of decades of demonization (see, in particular, P. Vidal-Naquet and D. Lipstadt), accompanied with copious accusations of anti-Semitism, Nazism, racism, etc. Notwithstanding this situation, I can personally cite a few exceptions. Prominent German historian Prof. Ernst Nolte, for example, has referred to me as being among "serious scholars."[91] What is more, the prestigious documentary compendium S*tandort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, published by the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* in München, mentions my study on the *Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz* (Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005) in its bibliography.[92] Tomasz Kranz, director of the research department of the Majdanek Memorial Institution, considered our study

[90] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, *Studio storico-tecnico con la collaboration del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. 2 vols., Effepi, Genoa, 2012; vol. I.

[91] E. Nolte, *Controversie. Nazionalismo, bolscevismo, questione ebraica nella storia del Novecento*. Corbaccio, Milan, 1999, p. 13.

[92] Edited by Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher and Bernd C. Wagner. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000, p. 570.

on Majdanek worthy of mention in a short book, without praise to be sure, but without reproach either.[93] And finally our book *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* (Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002) is present in the Polish National Library in Warsaw under the shelfmark II 2.182.986 A. It's not much, of course, but it is still more than the recognition obtained, in print, by our aspiring critics, which is . . . nothing.

In this context, it is easy to see why, after a few initial responses, I decided to refrain from continuing to reply to the claims of the "controversial bloggers" unless their claims were published in print, a condition which they, typically, interpreted as "desperation" on my part (p. 11). This condition was intended solely to establish substantially what on the web is only virtual, a fact obvious even to the bloggers themselves, since they state "internet links are ephemeral and tend to 'decay' as time passes." (p. 1). In other words, in blogs one can write the most obvious nonsense and it may disappear after a few years, to the benefit of the authors of that complete nonsense. A printed text, on the other hand, remains in existence, fixing the author's responsibility for a much longer period of time. In the second place, I am in no way interested in endless "online" disputes, fruitless by their very nature for the same reason. In the third place, I have no desire to debate with persons obviously motivated by hatred and bad faith – persons who do not hesitate to assert the most ridiculous absurdities as long as they contradict the arguments of revisionists in any manner whatsoever. How is it possible to engage in serious discussion with people who, for example, claim that it is possible to cram 20 persons into a single square meter? Among the more "scholarly" orthodox holocaust historians, everyone is prepared to admit that this is an obvious absurdity. Only the "controversial bloggers" adopt this same absurdity as a profession of faith.[94] And what can one say of people who attempt to calculate the combustible value of a human body based on the biogas produced by the decomposition of "animal waste," particularly "cattle manure"?[95] If Muehlenkamp had published such an absurdity in a book, he would have been the laughing stock of every competent person for the rest of his life.

A single PDF file on the web approaches a printed book more closely, if only because it can be printed as a book without modification. For our part, we are glad that the "controversial bloggers" have finally de-

[93] Tomasz Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit…*, *op. cit.*, p. 54.
[94] I shall return to this matter in Chapter 11.
[95] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html.

cided to utilise a mode of communication which will commit them to their statements, we hope, for years, without the hope of any overly rapid "decay."

And the relative permanence of the medium is all the more important in that it leaves our critics no way of effacing the evidence of their plagiarism. The PDF file authored by the "controversial bloggers" was posted on the Internet on 24 December 2011, and within days it was aptly renamed by persons well acquainted with the authors as the "Cut and Paste Manifesto." For example, the user Blogbuster wrote as follows in the CODOH Forum at the time:[96]

> *"My view on the HC manifesto:*
>
> *I wasn't overly impressed with the hodge-podge collection of "cut and paste" research compiled by Nick Terry, Sergey Romanov, Roberto Muehlenkamp and the rest. Having read through it I found a lot of information that was originally posted on other websites and tailored in the manifesto to suit the arguments of the HC compiler. I found it to be useless as an aid for debating revisionism either one way or the other. The focus is more on structure designed to emulate a white paper than to provide a substantial critique of revisionist belief.*
>
> *Any grammar school student could just as easily assemble a body of work that is lifted from the research of others, arrange it to a desired theme just as this manifesto was specifically directed at Mattongo* [sic]*, Grag* [sic] *and Kues. The problem is, that the original research this electronic argument is composed of was not designed for such purpose, and the way Terry, and Romanov have attempted to jam a square peg into a round hole is sloppy at best."*

Taken by itself it is just the unsubstantiated opinion of a single, pseudonymous poster to an Internet discussion forum, true. But as this book shall show, it is also a remarkably accurate one, correctly identifying the vast pseudo-scientific pretense maintained by the "controversial bloggers" – a pretense which is obviously the result of whole days spent "cutting and pasting." In the chapters to follow I will show that historical, documentary and bibliographical plagiarism on the part of of our "controversial bloggers" is indeed so extensive as to earn for them the title not of "controversial bloggers" but rather "plagiarist bloggers."

Appendix I contains a list of their most salient plagiarisms, and as impressive as it may appear, it is still incomplete. I recommend the reader to take a look through it before going on with the reading of our reply, so that he or she can immediately assess the degree of duplicity

[96] http://forum.codoh.com/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=6769.

and misrepresentation of our dissembling critics.

The "new" sources adopted by our bloggers with regards to "our knowledge of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka" (pp. 20-24) are in fact precisely the same ones listed in summary form by Dieter Pohl in his paper "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'" mentioned above. As to our own sources, the analysis of them presented by the "hate bloggers" – as always, totally destitute of any sense of proportion – is ridiculously simplistic:

> *"Indeed, of the non-judicial files cited across the 'trilogy,' 11 relate to Auschwitz while 7 relate to other concentration camps, leaving only 7 that ostensibly relate directly to Belzec or Treblinka along with 18 to the Galicia and Lublin districts and 4 to the Lodz ghetto. 11 more files from the Moscow archives are quoted in relation to the Holocaust in the Soviet Union, while one file purportedly cited from the National Archives of Belarus is seemingly plagiarized from secondary sources."*

They then conclude:

> *"Measured against the research efforts of serious historians, all these figures are risible."* (p. 28)

In reality, our "trilogy" presents previously unknown material, accompanied by critical analyses, on a scale and with a degree of thoroughness which had never before been attempted in the historiography of the Reinhardt camps. Without entering into too much detail, the book on Bełżec combines, for the first time, a vast collection of wartime and post-war propaganda sources relating to the origins and development of the assumed methods of mass killing, showing the manner in which, and why, the story of the "gas chambers" emerged from these propaganda fairy tales.[97] Similar compilations of sources were produced by us for Treblinka[98] and Sobibór.[99] In all three cases, extensive use was made of Polish sources not considered at that time to form part of Western historiography. The Bełżec book also offers a detailed critical analysis of the archaeological studies performed by Andrzej Kola on the grounds of the former camp.

One can argue about the exposition in these works as much as one likes, but they remain nonetheless the first effort on such an extensive scale ever to appear in printed literature.

Our study on Treblinka also presents a pertinent range of documentation which at the time of its publication was entirely unknown, even to

---

97 *Bełżec*…, *op. cit.*, pp. 9-50.
98 *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 47-76.
99 *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 63-76.

Holocaust specialists. We refer in particular to material obtained by ourselves from the State Archive of the Russian Federation (GARF) in Moscow: for example, the testimonies of A. Kon and K. Skarzyński; S. Rajzman's text *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinke* and his interrogation dated 26 September 1944; the Soviet report on the mass graves at Treblinka dated 15-23 August 1944; the TASS reports written immediately afterwards, dated 11 and 12 September 1944; the report of the preliminary investigation of Z. Łukaszkiewicz dated 29 December 1945; the Soviet diagram of Treblinka dated 24 September 1944 (published by ourselves as Document 11 in *Treblinka*); the diagrams of the presumed [homicidal] gas chambers of the camp drawn by First Lieutnant Jurowski (Documents 18 and 19), and other material. As we will see in the following chapters, Muehlenkamp and Company plagiarized even these sources!

Our work on Sobibór presents and analyses for the first time the results of the archaeological research work performed by A. Kola in the former camp of Sobibór, described, in particular, in the article "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2001 r.," in *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 4, October-December 2001.

All three of these books are illustrated by photographs personally taken by myself in the areas of the former camps. The book on Bełżec contains approximately 90 bibliographical references, that on Treblinka approximately 210, that on Sobibór approximately 310. Contrary to the insinuations of the "hate bloggers," the sources are all first hand and have been verified.[100]

The bloggers thus begin their "critique" with a systematic distortion of the value of our work with the evident intention of discrediting it.

En passant, since our bloggers consider themselves "historians," why did they not begin by first presenting the enormous mass of historical research, documents and other materials relating to the concentration camps and homicidal gas chambers gathered and compiled by themselves? For example, they declare:

> *"Mattogno also claimed that none of the blog members ever visited an archive, a library, have seen an original document, or are aware of the documentary evidence of the camps. This is flat out false, as will be seen in the following pages."* (p. 11)

[100] In this context, our bloggers claim that "one file purportedly cited from the National Archives of Belarus is seemingly plagiarized from secondary sources." (p. 28). The file is a list of the Jewish transport from Hamburg to Minsk dated 18 November 1941 which is before me as I write this; it begins with the name "Abramowicz Ruchla" and ends with "Wollfsohn Clara." Plagiarism is not our speciality.

A few pages further on, they add:

> *"Our own research into the materials from East European archives have included research trips to some of the relevant archives."* (p. 29)

Yet these vague assurances shed little or no light on the fundamental questions: who among them visited which archives? What new material did they discover there? Who visited which former "extermination camps"? And if they really did perform profound research work as they claim, why waste their time "refuting" the alleged "falsifiers" instead of providing the academic world with the precious knowledge they gained in their studies, publishing specialist monographs on each of the three main "Aktion Reinhardt" camps? Why waste such a precious opportunity to sculpt their names in the prestigious annals of Holocaust historiography!

The tragic reality is that our bloggers are not even "paper historians" (a term rightly applied to Pierre Vidal-Naquet by Robert Faurisson), but mere "cut and paste bloggers."

The discredit which the controversial bloggers attempt to cast upon our own work seems all the more malevolent and unjustified in view of the fact that Holocaust historiography itself, despite an immense deployment of specialist manpower and resources, has produced very little of significance on the three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, as admitted by Pohl himself.

Obviously, we are very well aware that our "trilogy" might have possessed even richer, more extensive documentation than it did. Those wishing to reproach us on these grounds should consider that we have not enjoyed access to public archives for over a decade, since we are well-known – indeed "notorious" – revisionists, which precludes much further documentary research by us in this regard. And that is without even considering our financial resources, which are absolutely ludicrous compared to those available to orthodox Holocaust historians. In this – to say the least – unfavourable context, our goal has been to offer works of pioneering research, which we hope may constitute the basis for further, more in-depth research in the future.

Our "plagiarist bloggers" repeatedly and obsessively insist on the fact that the bibliography consulted by ourselves in the preparation and publication of these works is incomplete. That is true. This was in part the result of factors beyond our control and in part a deliberate decision. Since it was our intention to present introductory studies on the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps as soon as we could, we did without a systematic examination of the rich body of exterminationist literature (with the possi-

ble exception of our *Sobibór* study), since that would have delayed, perhaps indefinitely, the publication of our work. We focused, therefore, upon the "traditional" positions of Holocaust historiography, which are "dated" perhaps, but have not yet been superseded. The deliberate decision was made by asking ourselves: to what extent, in fact, are the recent developments of Holocaust historiography truly relevant to an understanding and demonstration of the "gas chambers"?

Morsch and Perz stress that at least 60 major texts were published on the topic of "Massenmord durch Giftgas" (mass murder with poison gas) between 1983 and 2010, but that little real progress had been made in the matter:[101]

> *"Viele der damals durch die schwierige Quellenanlage bedingten Begrenzungen der Forschungen können vor dem Hintergrund fehlender Quelle aber auch fast 30 Jahre später nicht einfach überwunden werden. Das gilt vor allem für die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt," für die im Gegensatz zu den Konzentrationslagern nur äußerst wenig zeitgenössische Dokumente überliefert sind."*
>
> *"Against this background of missing sources, many of the restrictions on earlier research caused by the difficult source situation of the time still cannot be easily overcome even thirty years later. This is true in particular for the 'Aktion Reinhardt' camps for which, contrary to the situation for regular concentration camps, very few contemporary documents have been handed down to us."*

Pohl, an author much cited by the "plagiarist bloggers," makes the same assertion even more explicitly:[102]

> *"Die Erforschung der Vernichtungslager der sogenannten Aktion Reinhardt hat zwischen Ende der 1970er- und Mitte 1990er-Jahre großen Schritt voran gemacht, nicht zuletzt durch das Sammelwerk "Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas." Seitdem konnten zwar viele neue Erkenntnisse zu den Ghettoräumungen und Deportationen gewonnen werden, weniger jedoch zu den eigentlichen Vernichtungslagern selbst, also Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka."*
>
> *"Research on the extermination camps of the so-called Aktion Reinhard made great progress between the end of the 1970s and the mid-1990s, not least as a result of the 'Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas' compendium. Since then we have, indeed, succeeded in gaining a great deal of new knowledge on the ghetto evacuations and deportations, but less on the actual extermination camps themselves, that is, Bełżec, Sobibór and*

[101] G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Introduction, pp. xvii-xviii.

[102] D. Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'," in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *op. cit.*, p. 187.

Treblinka."

Pohl diligently lists "new sources," but must then admit that "nevertheless we are still far away from an overall synthesis of all this knowledge; *the state of research has not fundamentally changed since the 1980s* [*dennoch sind wir von einer umfassenden Synthese aller dieser Erkenntnisse noch entfernt, der Forschungsstand hat sich seit den 1980er-Jahren nicht grundlegend verändert*]."[103] (Emph. added)

Pohl in fact observes disconsolately:[104]

> *"Freilich fehlt es noch an eingehenderen Studien vor allem zu Treblinka, dem größten der drei Lager, und zu Bełżec."*
>
> *"Of course, there is still a lack of more detailed studies, particularly on Treblinka, the largest of the three camps, and on Bełżec."*

Since we were essentially interested in the problem of the "extermination camps" and the "gas chambers," and since this more recent literature has produced nothing new in this regard – as explicitly stated by Pohl, and as we shall see in detail in the chapters which follow – the reproaches directed against us by our detractors are only of marginal relevance. On the other hand, their obsessive-compulsive use of innumerable sources, most of them plagiarized, does not aim to fill this vacuum in Holocaust historiography, or even to present a summary of the existing literature, but merely to lure the reader into a dense thicket of inconclusive references through a puerile and ostentatious display of false learning.

2.2. Genesis of Holocaust Historiography and the Revisionist Method

Every time there is any discussion of revisionism among orthodox Holocaust advocates, the old canard of the "conspiracy theory" inevitably resurfaces. Our "plagiarist bloggers" put it this way:

> *"From its inception, Holocaust Revisionism has repeatedly asserted that we have been lied to about the fate of Europe's Jews at the hands of the Nazis. However much it might be denied by some contemporary negationists, Holocaust denial is unthinkable without some form of conspiracy theory."* (p. 38)

This claim, in turn, depends on a routine misrepresentation of the revisionist approach to documentary sources. This becomes clear early on in their book, in a passage in which they pretend to impart a lesson on

[103] *Ibid.*, p. 190.
[104] *Ibid.*, p. 187.

the correct historiographical method:

> *"It is striking that in all of their work, MGK consistently act as if the only source that can be considered a 'document' is a German report. Yet such an attitude is quite frankly the purest gibberish when measured against all known standard practices of historical scholarship ever since they were codified in the 19th Century. Rankeanism has only one rule, namely to prefer where possible a source that is closer to the events, either in terms of chronology or proximity. Medievalists, after all, are often forced to rely on sources from long after the fact, written down by commentators who were nowhere near the events they describe. Military historians do not have a problem in making use of the records of both sides in a war or conflict. Many historians of the Holocaust have since the 1940s made good use of non-German contemporary documents, most especially the written records of Jewish councils and the Polish underground. Such sources are indisputably documents, and we have made use of some of them in what follows"* (pp. 29f.)

It is obviously not the case, as Nick Terry insinuates, that non-German documents hold no value to us as regards German wartime activities (or, worse, are not "documents" at all!). Our position is indeed that with respect to Holocaust historiography "a German report" is the most valuable type of written document in that it can typically be considered true and accurate at face value (being based on more than mere witness stories or hearsay), whereas non-German wartime reports, while not disconsidered out of hand, are sources the value of which depends on many factors. Yet we obviously also consider photographs and material exhibits as valuable evidence, whether of German origin or not. All the rest, starting with the testimonies, possess only subordinate evidentiary value, or even none at all in the very frequent case of testimonies unsupported by any wartime document. We *do*, in fact, make use of non-German documentary sources throughout our works. Like all others (including German reports) they must be subject to criticism, and only upon being verified as legitimate and trustworthy can (and should) they be used, a process which annoys our "bloggers" intensely.

The correctness of this approach is even admitted by Holocaust historians such as Mathias Beer:[105]

> *"Allerdings ist es dem Historiker nicht erlaubt, Gerichtsurteile unüberprüft zu übernehmen, da Justiz und Geschichtswissenschaft von unterschiedlichen Zielsetzungen geleitet werden. Für ihn sind in erster Linie die Zeugenaussagen von Belang, weil sie helfen, Quellelücken zu*

[105] M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 35, 1987, Heft 3, p. 404.

schließen. Aber Zeugenaussagen können wegen ihrer Eigenart nur dann gleichrangig, d.h. wie Dokumente behandelt und von der historischen Forschung nutzbringend ausgewertet werden, wenn bestimmte Grundsätze beachtet werden. Die Grundvoraussetzung ist, die Verbindung von Aussagen und quellenkritisch überprüften Dokumenten möglichst aufzugeben, d.h. den wahrscheinlichen immer mit dem gesicherten Sachverhalt zu koppeln."

"However historians are not permitted to accept court judgements without examination, since justice and scholarly knowledge are motivated by differing objectives. For historians, witness statements are of importance primarily because they assist to close gaps in the sources. But due to their own peculiar nature, witness statements can only be treated as ranking equally with documents and be usefully evaluated by historical researchers, if certain principles are respected. The basic condition is never to abandon, as far as is possible, the correlation of witness statements and documents already subjected to critical source examination , i.e., always to couple the probable facts with the proven."

To explain this position requires an examination of how and why Holocaust historiography arose in the first place. Our "controversial bloggers" describe the origins of Holocaust historiography without even realizing that they are undermining their own criticisms. For example, they discuss the history of the alleged "*Aktion Reinhardt* extermination camps" from its origins in the black propaganda issued by a variety of Jewish and Polish resistance groups:

"A growing number of reports reaching the Polish underground state, the Delegatura, as well as Jewish organizations such as the Oneg Shabes archive in Warsaw, led virtually all within Poland quickly to conclude that Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka were sites of extermination." (p. 15)

Much as our bloggers try to wave the problem away, however, it is just the circumstances surrounding this "growing number of reports" that call the whole story into question:

"Hearsay rumours of the use of electricity and steam circulated among the Polish and Jewish population of Poland as well as among German occupation officials and troops, but the majority of the reports in Poland converged on the use of gas chambers." (p. 15)

"Hearsay rumours" indeed. Bełżec is a typical example. Historian Michael Tregenza has stressed "the fraternization between the camp staff and the Ukrainian village population": residents of the village of Bełżec worked in the kitchens and laundries of the SS command; "four men were employed within the camp proper"; one of these, an electrician, "installed cables and lighting in the second gas building," and, it is said, occasionally witnessed gassings; two photographers from the vil-

lage were moreover authorised to photograph the interior of the camp. In practice, "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp."[106]

But in that case, why didn't the alleged "truth" of gas chambers using engine exhaust gases – the version of the story officially accepted today – arise "from the very beginning"? The birth of "hearsay rumours," particularly those regarding fantastic mass electrocution installations, death trains and human soap factories, notwithstanding a whole village of eyewitnesses, can only be explained as the result of intentional atrocity propaganda.

This is also true of Treblinka. The report of 15 November 1942 on the "steam chambers at Treblinka" is so detailed that it could only have resulted from a deliberately falsified description of installations which actually existed, but which could in no case be "gas chambers": so if our opponents are right, why would the author(s) of the report describe them as "steam chambers"? And why were the most improbable methods of extermination, starting with chlorine, initially attributed to Sobibór?

The belief that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "extermination camps" is said to have resulted from the fact that "during the war, reports began to appear within a month of the opening of Bełżec that large numbers of Jews were entering the camp and not coming out." (p. 15) But this is just the indispensable pre-condition of all black propaganda: the propagandists first spread about the notion of "extermination camps" and then only later seek to substantiate it (being, like our detractors, totally destitute of any sense of the ridiculous) with the most absurd fantasies.

These fantasies did, it is true, also include gas chambers, but it is false to state, as our critics have done, that "the majority of the reports in Poland converged on the use of gas chambers"; moreover, the few sources which mention them do not connect them with the use of engine exhaust gas. At the end of 1945, notwithstanding the various testimonies – indeed, precisely because of them – a variety of killing methods were all simultaneously contending for primacy as official "truth": steam, vacuum pumps, electrocution and gas chambers. Notoriously, the electrocution installations at Bełżec and the "steam chambers" at

[106] M. Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in I. Wojak, P. Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000, pp. 241-268. Summarized in Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 41f.

Treblinka were accepted as officially established facts even at the Nuremberg Trial.[107]

Only thanks to the testimony of Rudolf Reder and the "Gerstein report" (which are, however, mutually contradictory) did Polish investigators eventually settle, in 1947, on the theory that the Germans used engine exhaust gas, as we have documented in the sections entitled "From Steam Chambers to Carbon Monoxide Chambers," "Origins of the Carbon Monoxide Version" and "Triumph of the Carbon Monoxide Version" in our book on Treblinka, and "The Struggle between Electric Current and Exhaust Gas" in that on Bełżec. The solution thus excogitated was then applied, by analogy, to Sobibór as well.

Before proceeding further, I must answer a criticism relating precisely to the term "black propaganda." Our "controversial bloggers" write that in my view "'propaganda' necessarily implies its falsity" and that I use "black propaganda" with this meaning, while on the contrary they object that "the term 'black propaganda' has a very precise meaning," that is, simply, "propaganda purporting to come from the enemy side." (p. 43). If this were solely a question of terminology, we could speak of "propaganda lies" instead, but the core problem remains: call it what you like, the propaganda in question is intentionally deceptive, as is acknowledged, in effect, by current Holocaust historiography in its avoidance of it. How else should we describe the tales of mass electrocutions, steam chambers, human soap, and so on?

Nick Terry chides me for not using "black propaganda" as the precise term of art currently employed in studies of propaganda, in which it may be categorized as either white, gray or black. This is particularly true for *Sobibór*, where "Greuelpropaganda" (atrocity propaganda; colloquially, atrocity tales) in the German edition came to be translated as "black propaganda" in the English edition, a matter which we did not offer too much attention given the popular connotations of the term, and as there are no two ways to interpret this, especially if referring to a post-war witness statement. In *Treblinka*, on the other hand, "Greuelpropaganda" was more accurately rendered as "atrocity propaganda." It is known that the *Holocaust Controversies* group obsesses over our various different-langauge book editions to hunt for anomalies, so it is a safe bet they have looked this up as well and are contriving an issue, scarcely affecting anyone else, to be my "hysterical repetition."

Nevertheless, our opponents' definition seems to be simplistic, only

[107] USSR-93; PS-3311.

governing the relationship between two parties, usually governments. It is inaccurate to claim that "black propaganda" is restricted to that "purporting to come from the enemy side" in the sense obviously meant by Terry in which the "enemy side" would be the German Government. Modern scholarly definitions of "black propaganda," a term always noted to have negative popular connotations despite more precise definitions, would include two key points: that (1) the information transmitted is incorrect, usually on grounds of villifying some target or achieving some aim, and that (2) its true source and/or purported authority is either misrepresented, obscured or falsified.

To wit, we may look at the World War I "Corpse Factory" hoax. Aside from the mistranslation of "kadaver" to corpse, British propaganda had employed the use of blatantly false stories purporting to come from neutral groups or individuals. One example would be an English-language Shanghai paper reporting that the Chinese Premier was horrified over the boastful and increasingly ghoulish statements coming from Admiral Paul von Hintze, German ambassador, first telling the Premier that the Germans were prepared to send women to the trenches in order to win the conflict, then that they were manufacturing glycerin out of fallen soldiers.[108] Others could include statements of indignation falsely attributed to neutral parties over mere news of the story (Pope Benedict XV), or self-styled witnesses providing helpful hints as to the veracity of the tale, which can be safely assumed invented.[109]

All examples given above are clearly "black propaganda," even in the academic sense Terry is so keen of, albeit directed against the German side without the "propaganda purporting to come from" the Germans. They are certainly not gray propaganda, which has no identifiable source, authority or importance of label, or white propaganda which is typically based on persuasion and whose source is truthfully identified. A good tell of "black propaganda" tends to be its basis on "insider information" in authority or capacity to know the message, which is just the situation we face with resistance or interest groups pretending to relay accurate eyewitness statements of extermination installations.

In this context, our critics mention the Polish underground courier Jan Karski who "engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers." (p. 43). This is in fact an excellent example for establishing the real significance of "black propaganda." Karski is introduced as follows

[108] "China's Issue with Germany. How Feng Kuo-Chang Was Converted. Informal Messages from Berlin," *The North-China Daily News*, February 26, 1917, p. 7.

[109] TNA FO 395/147.

on p. 15 of the book:

> *"A further crucial report, combining information compiled by Oneg Shabes with Polish underground sources, was brought out by the Polish underground courier Jan Karski in November 1942."*

The "plagiarist bloggers," however, are careful to avoid mentioning the actual content of this "crucial report." In it, Karski in fact claims to have infiltrated the Bełżec camp, but found no gassing installation there. Instead, according to Karski, the deported Jews were killed in "death trains" sprinkled with quicklime, the trains being loaded at the camp and then driven to a location eighty miles away where the victims were left for several days until they all died. I have described Karski's various "eyewitness testimonies" in the section "From Electrocution to the 'Train of Death'" in my book on Bełżec. This story, from the orthodox Holocaust point of view, is obviously untrue (from the revisionist point of view, it could be a distortion of reports of transports which actually left the camp for other destinations). This explains the embarrassed silence of our critics, who clearly know full well that "black propaganda," starting with the propaganda spread by Karski himself, consists precisely of intentional lies.

Returning to the main thread of the argument, our "controversial bloggers" next trace the phases through which this mendacious propaganda, filtered and reinvigorated by the various Soviet, Polish-Soviet and Polish "war crimes investigation commissions" and the "findings" of examining magistrates, entered the courtrooms of the various postwar Military Tribunals, whence it would soon emerge newly clad in the garb of "juridical truth."

The decisive ingredient in this process was no doubt the "Declaration of the United Nations" of 17 December 1942, which on the one hand elevated this propaganda to the status of official truth while determining, on the other, the criteria of punishment for the alleged crimes depicted in it, thus laying the foundation for the creation of the future Military Tribunals:[110]

> *"From all the occupied countries Jews are being transported in conditions of appalling horror and brutality to Eastern Europe. In Poland, which has been made the principal Nazi slaughterhouse, the ghettos established by the German invaders are being systematically emptied of all Jews except a few highly skilled workers required for war industries. None of those taken away are ever heard of again. The able-bodied are slowly worked to death in labor camps. The infirm are left to die of exposure and starvation,*

[110] IMT, vol. XII, p. 364.

or are deliberately massacred in mass executions.

The number of victims of these bloody cruelties is reckoned in many hundreds of thousands of entirely innocent men, women, and children."

The declaration concluded with the threat that the United Nations "reaffirm their solemn resolution to ensure that those responsible for the crimes shall not escape retribution, and to press on with the necessary practical measures to this end."

The draft of this declaration had been discussed at the Foreign Office in London by the beginning of December, following the arrival of a great many propaganda reports, the last of which was one by none other than Jan Karski, dated 25 November.[111] A note dated 26 November summarizes the discussion to that point:[112]

"Extermination of Jews in Europe.

Mr. Law records a conversation with Mr. Silverman[113] *and Mr. Easterman*[114] *regarding the extermination of Jews in Europe. Mr. Silverman pressed that His Majesty's Government should take some action to relieve these atrocities and suggested that a Four Power Declaration be made by the United Nations declaring that the perpetrators would be duly punished, and also that use should be made of broadcasting to encourage non-Jews to aid the Jews under persecution."*

In a handwritten note dated 27 November, Denis Allen, an official from the ministry's Central Department, advised that the upcoming U.N. declaration should, "in the absence of clearer evidence, avoid too specific reference to the plan[115] of extermination," and restrict itself to condemning the "German policy" with regards to the Jews.[116] Another Foreign Office official, Frank Roberts, noted in the same vein:[117]

"A statement on the above lines would have to be somewhat vague, since we have no actual proof of these atrocities, although I think that their probability is sufficiently great to justify action on the above lines, if this is considered essential with a view to satisfying Parliamentary opinion here. The propagandists could then take statements on the above lines as their cue. Without such statement it would, I think, be dangerous to embark upon a propaganda campaign lacking a foundation of quotable and proved facts."

---

111 See in this regard *Belżec*…, *op. cit.*, pp. 22-25.

112 TNA FO 371/30923 XP004257, p. 62. The note was received in registry on 1 Dec. 1942.

113 Sydney Silverman, a Labour Member of British Parliament.

114 Alexander Easterman, at that time Political Secretary of the World Jewish Congress, British Section.

115 Underlined in the original.

116 TNA FO 371/30923 XP004257, pp. 64f.

117 *Ibid.*, pp. 66f. Also dated 27 Nov. 1942.

A Foreign Office note composed by Anthony Eden on 2 December relates to a conversation between himself and Soviet ambassador Ivan Maisky on the upcoming U.N. declaration. After expressing warm approval for the speech that he had just made in the House of Commons,[118] intimating that Stalin would feel the same, Maisky reportedly continues:

> *"His Excellency went on to say that I had referred to the position of the Jews in Europe and to the systematic attempt which appeared to be being made now by the Germans to exterminate them. The Jews had been to see him as they had been, he understood, to see me in the matter, and their suggestion, as he understood it, was that the three Powers, ourselves, the United States and Russia, should join in a condemnation of these atrocities and state that those who perpetrated them would be punished when the day of retribution came.*"

The admission as to who lobbied for the declaration, on both sides, is certainly revealing. The note closes with Eden describing on his own – i.e., not relating Maisky's words – the Great Powers' declaration as "the statement for which the Jews were asking."[119]

The document establishing the future Allied Military Tribunals was not, therefore, based on any "actual proof," but rather on a mere "probability" of German "atrocities." But the United Nations had now committed themselves before the entire world in such a manner that their Courts had to "prove" German crimes in some way.

The sort of love of justice and truth that animated these Tribunals was explicitly revealed by Justice Robert H. Jackson, the American chief prosecutor, during the 26 July 1946 session of the First Nuremberg Trial:[120]

> *"In interpreting the Charter, however, we should not overlook the unique and emergent character of this body as an International Military Tribunal. It is no part of the constitutional mechanism of internal justice of any of the signatory nations. Germany has unconditionally surrendered, but no peace treaty has been signed or agreed upon. The Allies are still technically in a state of war with Germany, although the enemy's political and military institutions have collapsed. <u>As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations</u>. As an International Tribunal, <u>it is not bound by the procedural and substantive refinements of our respective judicial or constitutional systems</u>, nor will its rul-*

[118] http://hansard.millbanksystems.com/commons/1942/dec/02/reconstruction.

[119] TNA FO 954/25 (SU/42/345), Eden to H.L. Baggallay, 2 Dec. 1942. Also two copies in TNA FO 371/30923, 113f., 115f.

[120] IMT, vol. XIX, p. 398.

ings introduce precedents into any country's internal system of civil justice" (Emph. added)

Indeed, the *Charter of the International Military Tribunal* explicitly stated that the court was not created for the purpose of ascertaining the truth or seeing that justice was done, but, rather, "for the just and prompt trial *and punishment* of the major *war criminals* of the European Axis."[121] (Emph. added)

For the purpose of obtaining this desired result, the victorious wartime powers created conducive juridical instruments. Article 19 of the *Charter* of the Tribunal:[122]

> *"The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value."*

And Article 21:[122]

> *"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof. It shall also take judicial notice of official governmental documents and reports of the United Nations, including the acts and documents of the committees set up in the various Allied countries for the investigation of war crimes, and the records and findings of military or other Tribunals of any of the United Nations."*

As a finishing touch, the documents upon which the trials were based were selected beforehand based on their perceived prosecutorial value; defense attorneys were only permitted to draw documentation from this pre-selected pool, and so, in practice, there were no defense documents.

British historian A.J.P. Taylor once gave a marvellous description of this situation in an attempt to explain "the almost universal agreement among historians" on the origins of the Second World War, an explanation which applies equally to Holocaust historiography:[123]

> *"If the evidence had been sufficiently conflicting, scholars would soon have been found to dispute the popular verdict, however generally accepted. This has not happened; and for two apparently contradictory reasons – there is at once too much evidence and too little. The evidence of which there is too much is that collected for the trials of war-criminals in Nuremberg. Though these documents look imposing in their endless volumes, they are dangerous material for a historian to use. They were collected, hastily and almost at random, as a basis for lawyers' briefs. This is not how histo-*

---

[121] IMT, vol. I, p. 10.

[122] *Ibid.*, p. 15.

[123] A.J.P. Taylor, *The Origins of Second World War.* Athäneum, New York, 1983, p. 13.

rians would proceed. The lawyer aims to make a case; the historian wishes to understand a situation. The evidence which convinces lawyers often fails to satisfy us; our methods seem singularly imprecise to them. But even lawyers must now have qualms about the evidence at Nuremberg. The documents were chosen not only to demonstrate the war-guilt of the men on trial, but to conceal that of the prosecuting Powers. If any of the four Powers who set up the Nuremberg tribunal had been running the affair alone, it would have thrown the mud more widely. The Western Powers would have brought in the Nazi-Soviet Pact; the Soviet Union would have retaliated with the Munich conference and more obscure transactions. Given the four-Power tribunal, the only possible course was to assume the sole guilt of Germany in advance. The verdict preceded the tribunal; and the documents were brought in to sustain a conclusion which had already been settled. Of course the documents are genuine. But they are 'loaded'; and anyone who relies on them finds it almost impossible to escape from the load with which they are charged."

Reginald T. Paget, who defended *Feldmarschall* Erich von Manstein, described the difficult documentary situation faced by defense counsel for German defendants:

"The entire walls were covered with files and a number of rows of files six feet high ran across the room. The difficulties imposed upon the defence are obvious. The only documents available were those which had been selected because they might help the prosecution, the German documents had never been screened for those that might help the defence. We had access to only a tiny part of the documents seized. Our staff was wholly inadequate to examine even a tiny portion of the documents actually in Hamburg, and it was only at the very last moment that we discovered several documents vital to the defence. We shall never know how many other such documents existed."

Before describing his own predicament, however, Paget goes back to the initial document screening for the IMT. He relates that in July 1945 a special branch of the US Army had been tasked with "collecting, evaluating and assembling documentary evidence in the European Theatre *for use in the prosecution* of the major war criminals before the International Tribunal." This work was done through so-called document centers. The documents so selected were then given to the prosecution staff to be sifted again for the purpose of ascertaining "whether or not they should be retained as evidence for the prosecutors." Finally, the documents thus re-selected were photocopied and made available to the tribunals. The defense essentially had to select the documents which

they would use from among them.[124]

It is useful to investigate the documents forming the basis of Paget's assessment. Colonel Robert G. Storey, Executive Trial Counsel to Justice Robert H. Jackson, prepared a statement dated 20 November 1945 outlining the gathering and handling of documentary evidence. It explains that the documents to be presented to the court had been "examined, re-screened, and translated by expert US Army personnel, many of whom had been born in Germany and thus possessed excellent language and background qualifications."[125]

Perhaps aware of the too compromising hint as to the ethnic identity of "many" of his personnel, Storey amended this sentence in his verbal statement before the Tribunal on 22 November 1945, during the course of which he also explained his decisive role in organizing the selection of documents for the trial:[126]

> *"Beginning last June, Mr. Justice Jackson* [Chief US Prosecutor at the IMT] *requested me to direct the assembling of documentary evidence on the continent for the United States case. Field teams from our office were organized under the direction of Major William H. Coogan, who established United States liaison officers at the main Army document centers. Such officers were directed to screen and analyze the mass of captured documents, and select those having evidentiary value for our case. Literally hundreds of tons of enemy documents and records were screened and examined and those selected were forwarded to Nuremberg for processing. I now offer in evidence an affidavit by Major Coogan, dated November 19, 1945, attached hereto, describing the method of procedure, capture, screening and delivery of such documents to Nuremberg."* (Emph. added)

After reading a long extract from Coogan's affidavit to the Tribunal, Storey continued:[127]

> *"Finally, more than 2,500 documents were selected and filed here in this Court House. At least several hundred will be offered in evidence. They have been photographed, translated into English, filed, indexed, and processed. The same general procedure was followed by the British War Crimes Executive with regard to documents captured by the British Army, and there has been complete integration and cooperation of activities with*

---

124 R.T. Paget, *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London, 1951, pp. 106f. Paget quotes Coogan's affidavit discussed below, adding an emphasis. Also in R.T. Paget, *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß.* Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden, 1952, pp. 128f.

125 "Outline Of Method Of Capture, Processing And Assembling Documentary Evidence, And Plan Of Presentation To The Tribunal" by Robert G. Storey, 20 Nov. 1945, PS-001(a). IMT, vol. XXV, p. 3.

126 IMT, vol. II, p. 157.

127 *Ibid.*, p. 160.

the British in that regard." (Emph. added)

The aforementioned Major William H. Coogan was appointed Chief of the Documentation Division of the Office of United States Chief of Counsel in July 1945. On 26 October 1945, Storey wrote a Prosecution memo which advised submitting a general affidavit in lieu of individual authentification of captured documents.[128] In his affidavit submitted to the Tribunal, Coogan described the personnel employed for the task and their aims in gathering and evaluating German documents:[129]

> *"The Field Branch of the Documentation Division was staffed by personnel thoroughly conversant with the German language. Their task was to search for and select captured enemy documents in the European Theater which disclosed information relating to the prosecution of the major Axis war criminals."* (Emph. added)

In the chambers of the Military Tribunals, the presumed extermination of the Jews, particularly with regards to "extermination camps" and "gas chambers," suddenly became a "fact of common knowledge" requiring only the taking of "judicial notice" – that is, a dogma not subject to dispute. The defendants' defense strategy naturally adapted itself to this situation. In this context, a "confession" held out incomparably more hope for the accused than a "denial"; pursuing the latter course would have only increased the punishment for the recalcitrant defendant who, presumed guilty, would necessarily have been considered an impenitent and hardened Nazi as well. Prosecution witnesses, understandably embittered due to the sufferings they endured under the National Socialists, eagerly pushed themselves forward to demand vengeance. The Tribunals proved themselves highly accommodating in this regard, guaranteeing these self-styled witnesses total impunity. Thousands of testimonies offered in dozens of trials never resulted in a single prosecution for perjury, although there was no shortage of obviously and absurdly false statements among them.

The example of the Belsen trial is typical in this sense. Belsen was the first major post-war trial, held by the British from 17 September to 17 November 1945. The principal defendant was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, who had been commandant of Auschwitz-II concentration camp (Birkenau) between October 1942 and May 1944, then commandant at Bergen-Belsen. For this reason, the trial involved both Auschwitz and Belsen. In his first statement, Kramer ingenuously told

---

128 Online: http://library2.lawschool.cornell.edu/donovan/pdf/Batch_8/Vol_XVIII_55_03_01.pdf.

129 "Affidavit of Major William H. Coogan," 19 Nov. 1945, PS-001(a). IMT, vol. XXV, p. 5.

the truth:[130]

> *"I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end."*

But he soon came to understand the ideological and political function of the trial. The only permissible defense strategy consisted of complete accordance with the dogma of the "gas chambers"; even his defense attorney could not help but accept it:[131]

> *"The gas chamber existed, there is no doubt about it."*
>
> *"It* [is] *clear that thousands of people* [were] *killed in the gas chambers at Auschwitz…"*

For this reason, Kramer was compelled to retract his denial as the trial proceeded. Thus emerged the strategy which was soon to become standard practice for the defense in the post-war courts: the defendant "knew," but was not directly "responsible." In this specific case, Kramer declared:[132]

> *"I received a written order from him* [Rudolf Höss] *that I had nothing to do with either the gas chambers or the incoming transports."*

The Belsen trial is also typical as regards the testimonies of the former inmates. While the defense team consisted of eleven British officers and one Polish, even they could not help but repeatedly object to the unreliability of the witnesses, as recorded in both direct transcript and in summary:[133]

> *"I am suggesting that the whole incident is imaginary."* (on Ada Bimko)
>
> *"I suggest that your account here to-day is exaggerated and untrue.* […] *I suggest that the same thing applies to the rest of your evidence and that you are a thoroughly unreliable witness?"* (on Sophia Litwinska)
>
> *"I put it to you that this incident only occurred in your immagination and that the whole thing is a tissue of lies?"* (on Dora Szafran)
>
> *"We object to the whole of these affidavits, which are contained in this book and elsewhere, being put before the Court as evidence. In our submis-*

---

130 *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. Edited by Raymond Phillips. William Lodge and Company, Limited. London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, 1949, p. 731.

131 *Ibid.*, p. 150, 512, resp. Both statements were taken by Major Thomas Claude M.Winwood, defense counsel for Kramer and three other defendants.

132 *Ibid.*, p. 157.

133 *Ibid.*, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 518, 519, 524, 524, p. 535, resp. But A. Bimko's visit to the "gas chamber" was a "stupid and unreal story" as well. *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity, op. cit.*, pp. 599-601.

sion the whole of the evidence contained in this book is completely unreliable, and we invite the Court, having considered the statements which are in the book of those witness who have already given evidence, to judge from these, and say that the remainder should not be received by the Court as they are completely worthless and of so little value that the Court should not make such an enormous departure from what is the normal practice of Criminal Courts and Field General Courts-Martial."

"Counsel asked the Court to consider the story of Bimko and Hammermasch with regard to killing of the four Russians as a pure invention by two witnesses who had appeared in quick succession in the court for the sole purpose of having a go at Kramer, their former Kommandant, and that further it was for this reason that these two witnesses had accused him of taking an active part in the selections at Auschwitz."

"Counsel submitted that this witness had come to court and made this wild accusation against Kraft, and further wild accusation against Kramer, without any regard for the truth. […] *Counsel asked the Court to accept Kraft's story in toto and to reject Sompolinski's description of Camp No. 2, which could not conceivably be considered a true description."*

"Major Munro submitted that the whole story was pure nonsense…" (on Helen Klein)

"The whole story was fantastic." (on Charles S. Bendel)

"What Litwinska had said was inconceivable when compared with the evidence of Dr. Bendel. Where had she got it from? In Counsel's view she had first of all heard from her friend Bimko what she, Bimko, had seen when she went over the gas chamber; then she had heard the story about the girl having been saved from the gas chamber by Hoessler; and she put the two together and had produced this stupid and unreal story."

As defense counsel Major L. S. W. Cranfield noted, it was not difficult to guess the motivation behind all these lies:[134]

"The Nazis have aroused racial passion all over the earth, and I do not think it is unnatural or surprising that those young Jewesses should be vindictive towards their former warders, or to seek to avenge themselves upon them."

The Belsen trial, alas, was no exception. Indeed, I have dwelled at length on it here precisely because it provides a perfect illustration of the prevailing atmosphere of the times, the dogmatism of the Tribunals, the concessive strategies of the defense, and the vengeful motivations of the witnesses.

By means of a powerful mobilization of the communication media, the new judicial dogmas soon developed into a kind of atmosphere of

[134] *Ibid.*, p. 244.

mass consensus which permeated and infected all the parties to the case, judges and witnesses, ex-inmates and ex-SS, journalists and "public opinion."

That which the enemies of revisionism call "conspiracy theory" is in reality simply this all-pervasive atmosphere: all the parties to the case had implicitly agreed, for differing reasons, to support the dogma of the "gas chambers," not as the result of a "conspiracy," but because the gas chambers were now judicial and media "truth," and not subject to argument. As to the witnesses, there is no need to presuppose that they were all deliberate liars; indeed the number of deliberate liars is numerically insignificant. The overwhelming majority of witnesses simply repeated and embellished what they had heard elsewhere, in a process which historian David Irving has called "cross-pollination."[135] Nor is this merely a matter of pure hearsay, for witnesses may sincerely believe their own corrupted testimony, having interpreted events, the real meaning of which they could not know, in the light of subsequent "knowledge," in a sort of self-delusion aptly described by Italian anti-revisionist writer Valentina Pisanty:[136]

> *"Spesso gli scrittori* [cioè i testimoni] *intrecciano le proprie osservazioni dirette con frammenti di "sentito dire" la cui diffusione nel lager era capillare. La maggior parte delle inesattezze riscontrabili in questi testi è attribuibile alla confusione che i testimoni fanno tra ciò che hanno visto con i propri occhi e ciò di cui hanno sentito parlare durante il periodo dell'internamento. Con il passare degli anni, poi, alla memoria degli eventi vissuti si aggiunge la lettura di altre opere sull'argomento, con il risultato che le autobiografie stese in tempi più recenti perdono l'immediatezza del ricordo in favore di una visione più coerente e completa del processo di sterminio."*
>
> *"These writers* [that is, the witnesses] *often interweave their observations with fragments of 'hearsay,' the dissemination of which was omnipresent in the camps. The majority of the inaccuracies to be found in these texts are attributable to the fact that the witnesses confuse what they have seen with their own eyes with what they merely heard of during their period of internment. Then, with the passing of time, to the memory of events actually experienced is added the reading of other works on the subject, with the result that autobiographies published in recent years lack the immediacy of recollection in favour of a more consistent and complete vision of the*

[135] D. Irving, "David Irving's Final Address in the London Libel Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19 (2000) no. 2, pp. 9-46. (www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n2p-9_Irving.html)

[136] V. Pisanty, *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas. Logica del negazionismo*. Bompiani, Milano, 1998, p. 183.

process of extermination." (Emph. added)

Starting in the early 1950s, the growing Holocaust historiographic industry, through the efforts of such personages as Léon Poliakov, Gerald Reitlinger, Lord Russell of Liverpool, Artur Eisenbach and others, gradually transformed the "juridical truth" of the court rooms into established "historical truth." Earlier trials supplied material for later ones in a perverse, self-perpetuating spiral in which each new sentence served to consolidate the "judicial truth" which had always been preassumed from the outset. And this new "judicial truth," in turn, consolidated the resulting "historical truth." Aside from strictly political factors, the numerous trials held in the former Federal Republic of Germany seem to have been intended not so much to administer justice as simply to supply additional "factual" details for the purposes of Holocaust historiography. A few defendants, like Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, were conscious participants in this process and were duly awarded with acquittals or legal impunity.

A book like *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht* (National Socialist Crimes Before the Court) by Adalbert Rückerl[137] visibly demonstrates the dependence of Holocaust historiography upon the process of "judicial historiography" inaugurated by the Allied Military Tribunals, which acted as the fertile soil in which the entire process germinated in the first place.[138] In their introduction to the collective volume *Neuen Studien* discussed above, Morsch and Perz declare candidly:[139]

> *"Ohne die Ermittlungstätigkeit von juristischen Einrichtungen wie der polnischen Hauptkommission in Warschau oder der Zentralen Stelle der Landersjustizverwaltungen in Ludwigsburg würde sich die historische Forschung über Massentötungen durch Giftgas heute sehr schwer tun."*
>
> *"Without the investigatory activity of juridical bodies like the Polish Main Commission in Warsaw or the Central Office of the State Justice Administrations in Ludwigsburg, historical research on the mass killings with poison gas would be very difficult to do today."*

One must also add that these trials, as a rule, did not even attempt to make a legally plausible case matching the standards of normal murder trials for the "judicial truth" which they served to promote. The example of the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt (20 December 1963 to 20 Au-

---

137 C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg, 1982.

138 In his treatment of the subject, Rückerl inverts the cause-and-effect relationship of the process, describing the "NS-Verbrechen" [National Socialist crimes] first, and then the trials which established the "juridical truth" of the matter.

139 G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Introduction, p. xvi.

gust 1965) is representative in this regard. In their written verdict the judges stated as follows:[140]

> *"Außer wenigen und nicht sehr ergiebigen Urkunden standen dem Gericht zur Rekonstruktion der Taten der Angeklagten fast ausschließlich Zeugenaussagen zur Verfügung. Es ist eine Erfahrung der Kriminologie, daß Zeugenaussagen nicht zu den besten Beweismitteln gehören. Dies um so mehr, wenn sich die Aussage der Zeugen auf Vorfälle bezieht, die vor zwanzig Jahren oder mehr unter unsäglichem Leid und Qualen von den Zeugen beobachtet worden sind. Selbst der ideale Zeuge, der nur die reine Wahrheit sagen will und der sich müht, sein Gedächtnis zu erforschen, ist nach zwanzig Jahren manchen Erinnerungslücken unterworfen. Er gerät in die Gefahr, Dinge, die er tatsächlich erlebt hat, auf andere Personen zu projizieren, und Dinge, die ihm von anderen in diesem Milieu sehr drastisch erzählt wurden, als eigenes Erlebnis aufzufassen. Auf diesem Weg aber gerät er in die Gefahr, Zeit und Ort seiner Erlebnisse zu verwechseln.* […]
>
> *Im Gegenteil, man muß sich doch nur einmal vergegenwärtigen, welche unendliche Kleinarbeit in einem Mordprozeß unserer Tage geleistet wird, wie aus kleinen Mosaiksteinchen das Bild des wahrhaften Geschehens im Augenblick des Mordes zusammengesetzt wird. Es steht dem Gericht zur Verfügung zunächst die Leiche, das Obduktions-Protokoll, das Gutachten der Sachverständigen über die Ursachen für den Eintritt des Todes und der Tag, an dem die Tat geschehen sein muß, die Einwirkung, die zum Tode des betreffenden Menschen geführt hat. Es stehen zur Verfügung die Mordwaffe, die Fingerabdrücke, die den Täter identifizieren, es steht zur Verfügung der Fußabdruck, den er hinterlassen hat, als er in das Haus des Ermordeten eintrat, und es sind noch vielerlei Einzelheiten vorhanden, die dem Gericht die unabdingbare Gewißheit verschaffen, daß dieser Mensch von einem ganz bestimmten Täter zu Tode gebracht worden ist. All dies fehlt in diesem Prozeß."*
>
> *"Apart from a few not very productive documents, the Court, in reconstructing the acts of the accused, disposed almost exclusively of witness statements. One of the experiences of criminology is that witness statements are not one of the best methods of proof. All the less so when the testimony of the witness relates to events that took place twenty or more years before, observed by the witness under circumstances of indescribable pain and suffering. Even the ideal witness who wishes only to tell the pure truth and who makes an effort to search his memory suffers from many gaps in his recollections after twenty years. Such a witness runs the risk of projecting onto other persons things which he has actually experienced, and regard-*

[140] Bern Naumann, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt am Main-Bonn, 1965, pp. 523f.

ing as his own experiences things vividly described in the same context by other people. In this way, he runs the risk of confusing time and place in his recollections. […]

On the contrary, one need only recall, once again, the endless painstakingly detailed work required in an ordinary murder trial in our own day, the vast number of tiny pieces of the jigsaw puzzle that must be put together to reconstruct the true circumstances at the time of the murder. First of all, the actual corpse is available for examination by the court; there are the autopsy records, the expert reports as to the cause of death; we know the approximate date of death, and the effects upon the victim from which death resulted. The murder weapon is available, there are the fingerprints of the perpetrator, left behind in entering the victim's house, as well as many other details providing the court with a sense of certainty as to the causes and circumstances of death suffered by the victim at the hands of a given perpetrator. All these things are absent in the present trial."

This admission alone is sufficient to demonstrate that Holocaust historiography has nothing in common with normal historiography. Medieval history, to return to the allusion of the "controversial bloggers" (p. 29), is not the dependent by-product of military tribunals set up to punish some (presumed) guilty party, and the same is true of any other branch of historiography. Holocaust historiography, an obvious anomaly, is the only exception. That the Holocaust is "unique" is, of course, perfectly true, but only with reference to the related procedures of historical writing. What is "unique" is the exterminationist method of writing history itself, the "findings" of which constitute the only form of "truth" not open to discussion in public debate – by law in many countries, by social taboo almost everywhere on this planet. Hence we deal with a sort of metaphysical "truth" here: above reason, above discussion, above objection, to be accepted on pain of various social costs, often those being vindictively lengthy terms of imprisonment. The politicians who promote and defend the various anti-revisionist laws in place around the world are, in so doing, merely admitting that Holocaust historiography is an essentially ideological and political construct built around a "truth" incapable of withstanding objective scrutiny. By contrast, no one has ever demanded anti-"denier" laws with regards, for example, to the witchcraft trials, or any other aspect of the history of the Middle Ages.

One of the writers of the present volume, Jürgen Graf, has felt the force of this inviolable, ideological, "higher" truth on his own person, as is well known.

Considering the framework of ideologically-interested court histori-

ography described above – one based from the outset on the selective corruption of the German documentary record through the objectives and procedures of the Military Tribunals – it is nothing less than astonishing to read that we supposedly hold that "the only source that can be considered a 'document' is a German report," as Nick Terry claims, as if there were no gaps to fill. Still, the issue merits further discussion all the same. It is useful in this regard to first examine and keep in mind a foreword to Whitney R. Harris's *Tyranny on Trial* penned by none other than Robert G. Storey in April 1954:[141]

> *"The purpose of the Nuremberg trial was not merely, or even principally, to convict the leaders of Nazi Germany and affix a punishment upon them commensurate with their guilt. Of far greater importance, it seemed to me from the outset, was the making of a record of the Hitler regime which would withstand the test of history.*[142] *I set about, therefore, to assemble the maximum number of German documents which had relevance to the crimes charged to the defendants.* […]
>
> *We were greatly aided by teams of the United States Army in the collection and preliminary screening of these documents. But it was necessary for us to establish our own records center to which were assigned analysts and translators. The documents which we considered useful, upon final screening, were translated and duplicated for use by the teams of lawyers assigned to the preparation of the several aspects of the affirmative case. In the few weeks we had to work before the commencement of the trial we were able to assemble a surprising number of documents establishing criminality of the Hitler regime. This was partly the result of the maintenance of records by all German offices and departments, and partly due to the fact that when the war drew to a close no general order was issued for the destruction of documents, decisions in that regard no general order was issued for the destruction of documents, decisions in that regard being left up to individuals, offices, and departments. Not infrequently attempts were made to hide, rather than to destroy, important documents. And sometimes we were able to recover entire caches of invaluable written evidence."*

As we have seen earlier, the collecting and sorting of German documents performed by the victors after the Second World War represented "a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations" that was to im-

---

141 Whitney R. Harris, *Tyranny On Trial: The Trial of the Major German War Criminals at the End of World War II at Nuremberg, Germany, 1945-1946*. Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas, 1999, pp. xi-xii.

142 A related goal is bluntly stated by an undated OCC plan on PR organization: "One of the primary purposes of the trial of the major war criminals is to document and dramatize for contemporary consumption and for history the means and methods employed by the leading Nazis in their plan to dominate the world and to wage an aggressive war." Online: http://library2.lawschool.cornell.edu/donovan/pdf/Batch_8/Vol_XVIII_54_02_03.pdf.

press an indelible legacy on the cultural, political and judicial shape of post-war Europe. It was, in fact, performed for the sole purpose of locating material capable of use for meting out "punishment" for crimes whose reality was assumed *a priori*.

Holocaust historiography is unique in this sense as well. All the documents preselected and introduced into evidence at the various post-war trials are prosecution documents; defense counsel had to select documents for their own use exclusively from among this prosecution collection such that, in practice, there are no defense documents on the record. More generally, all the archive material currently available to researchers is also, effectively, prosecution material. Our "plagiarist bloggers," for their part, gloat sarcastically over the fact that, in the course of our research in various eastern European archives, Graf and I have found no documents relating to the destination of the Jews, who, in our opinion, were transferred to the East from the alleged "extermination camps." But when one considers that these archives consist solely of documentation gathered by the Soviets, can one seriously expect to find documentation on transfers that would refute the same Big Myth they found advantageous to maintain as true?

In truth, the fundamental question is now insoluble from a documentary point of view, regardless of the historiographical position from which it is examined: if the "extermination camps" really existed, the National Socialists must have destroyed the related documentation on the "gas chambers" and exterminations (for indeed there is none); if the "extermination camps" did *not* exist as such, then the Soviets must have destroyed the related documentation on prisoner transfers and resettlement. In view of this dilemma, those asserting the existence of the homicidal "gas chambers" suffer from the equal disadvantage of having to prove their accusations without documents, relying instead solely on "testimonies" and "confessions," which, as I have explained above, have no evidentiary value without valid documentary support, even from the point of view of *these* anomalous historiographical procedures.

Nevertheless, while the dilemma is real, the revisionist position is more reasonable. It is well-known that the Germans left undestroyed large quantities of documents relating to the shootings of Jews, particularly on the Eastern Front, documents written in blunt and open language. Why, then, should they have needed to systematically destroy all documents relating to the "Aktion Reinhardt extermination camps" and Chełmno? This alleged exhaustive yet highly selective destruction of documents makes no sense. Nor can one seriously believe that the doc-

uments on shootings were saved by some fortuitous accident (which in this case would require a whole multitude of fortuitous accidents), as was hypothesized nonsensically by Jean-Claude Pressac for the archives of the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz, which were left practically intact by the retreating SS to be found by the Soviets.[143]

It is known with certainty that the National Socialists issued clear and precise directives on the destruction of documents which they considered important, a process which can be traced in numerous dossiers found in the Military Historical Archive of Prague. For example, the documents classified "*geheime Sache*" (secret matter) and "*geheime Reichssache*" (secret state matter) belonging to the *Einsatzgruppe* VII of the *Organisation Todt* were destroyed starting in January 1945 by superior order, as recorded in a *Vernichtungsprotokoll* (destruction protocol) which lists in detail all the destroyed documents.[144] But with regards to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, no trace of even such "destruction protocol" records has ever been found. As a result, in practice there is no way to tell which documents were really destroyed by the National Socialists and which documents the Soviets may have found but chosen to suppress.

The essential task and function of revisionism is not to "deny" the claims of Holocaust historiography concerning alleged installations or events, but rather to subject those claims to critical evaluation and verification. From a strictly methodical point of view, the fundamental problem is not whether or not the "gas chambers" existed, but *whether or not the proofs proffered by orthodox Holocaust historiography are justifiable or unfounded.* From this point of view, revisionists are positively interested in what really happened, and this is the principal direction of our research.

We are also inclined to believe that the wartime propaganda which sublimated first into judicial "truth" and later into an all-pervading atmosphere of historical and media "truth" has had a deleterious influence on the great majority of Holocaust historians. No doubt most of these historians have been working in good faith, at least from the point of view of their own overall historical vision, and we are glad to acknowledge as much even if, like Raul Hilberg, they do at times create an obvious tissue of deliberate lies.[145] But they build on false founda-

[143] *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, *op. cit.*, pp. 32-34.

[144] VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 299-303.

[145] J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füssen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holo-*

tions: Holocaust historiography has been corrupted by opportunism and bad faith from the very outset.

Notwithstanding the "hundreds of tons of enemy documents and records" examined by the Americans alone immediately prior to the post-war trials, as Samuel Crowell has astutely noted,[146] the 72 volumes of the three most important collections of trial transcripts[147] altogether contain only *three* documents regarding the alleged (stationary) gas chambers, two relating to Auschwitz and one to Gross-Rosen (NO-4473, NO-4465 and NO-4345). Of these, one, the well-known letter from Karl Bischoff of 29 January 1943, was subject to a mistranslation whereby the term "Vergasungskeller" was rendered as "gas chamber."[148] The second, a letter from the *Zentralbauleitung* (Central Construction Office) of Auschwitz dated 31 March 1943, is the source of an even more serious error, as the term "gasdichte Türme" (gas-tight towers) – the latter word clearly a typographical mistake for "Türen" (doors) – was translated as "gas-tight chambers."[149] And the last of course is simply a grotesque falsification, for in this letter from the firm Tesch and Stabenow to the camp at Gross-Rosen, dated 25 August 1941, the two disinfestations chambers equipped with *Degesch-Kreislauf* circulation systems ordered from this firm by the camp *Bauleitung* (construction office) are referred to ominously in translation as "two extermination chambers,"[150] while the subsequent letter of this office to the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Central Office, Administration and Buildings) of 28 August, which refers to the Tesch and Stabenow letter, clearly had as its subject "Delousing plant"![151] As to Bełżec and Treblinka, there were only fantasies of "electrocution installations" and "steam chambers,"[152] while of Chełmno and Sobibór, practically nothing was known at all.

And yet despite all this, it has never occurred to our Holocaust histo-

caust," op. cit.; C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, available online at www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

146 Samuel Crowell, *op. cit*., pp. 87f.

147 *Trials of the Major Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946*. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947, (IMT) 42 volumes; *Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*. Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949 (NMT), 15 volumes; *Law Reports of War Criminals*; Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1947, 15 volumes.

148 NMT, vol. V, p. 620. NO-4473.

149 *Ibid.*, p. 622. NO-4465.

150 *Ibid.*, p. 363. NO-4345.

151 *Ibid.*, p. 362. NO-4344.

152 See following chapter.

rians to doubt whether the story of the "gas chambers" may be unfounded. Like the Military Tribunals before them, they aprioristically assumed it as a "fact of common knowledge," a "certain fact" requiring no discussion, only presentation and endorsement. In almost seventy years, they still haven't found any documentary evidence to support the claim, yet they obsessively persist in their vain task.

The "plagiarist bloggers" are a sort of precipitate of the corrupted historiography we have described above – a sort of slimy sediment in which all of the worst elements are found in concentration. Their method (if we can use the term) is grossly over-simplistic, for it arises from an attitude not of critical detachment but of fundamentalist faith. They *believe* that the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps were "extermination camps," and so for them all professed witnesses to that claim are truthful *a priori*. This, in turn, entails a program of systematic distortion, on the one hand of the testimonies, subject of a painful and ridiculous sequence of attempts made to explain or justify the innumerable contradictions they present, and on the other hand of the National Socialist documentation, misrepresented with a multiplicity of lies and impostures in support of the "extermination" thesis.

We, by contrast, start from a foundation of certainty built on a great number of indisputable facts, as we shall see below.

2.3. Auschwitz: First Example of Holocaust Schizophrenia

The "controversial bloggers" demonstrate their bad faith from the very outset of their "critique":

> *"From the earliest days of their movement, Holocaust deniers have largely centered their arguments on the Auschwitz death camp. Surveying the literature which makes up so-called Holocaust Revisionism, the obsession with Auschwitz is undoubtedly one of its defining features."* (p. 6)

This is a beautiful example of the manner in which our bloggers, with their customary impudence, turn reality completely on its head. A bibliography drawn up by the Auschwitz Museum listing publications about the camp which appeared in the years 1942-1980 contains 1,950 titles, of which barely ten are revisionist in nature.[153] Here is all the proof one needs that any "obsession with Auschwitz" lay and still lies

[153] Anna Malcówna, *Bibliografia KL Auschwitz za lata 1942-1980*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1991.

with orthodox Holocaust historians and the devotees of "Holocaust Memory." Nor has the flood let up in the years since Jean-Claude Pressac focused the attention of historians and the communications media on Auschwitz with his fundamental studies on the camp in 1989 and 1993.[154] In 1994, Michael Berenbaum, in the preface to another classic of Holocaust literature, wrote: "Auschwitz was the largest and most lethal of the Nazi death camps."[155] A voluminous study by Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt[156] appeared only two years later. The Auschwitz Museum published its own history of the camp in five volumes in 1999.[157] A further massive tome by Robert Jan van Pelt – *The Case for Auschwitz* – saw the light in 2002… and so on – and that is to cite only the most important works of scholarly intent. Revisionist scholars have simply replied to this flood of Holocaust literature, a task all the more right and proper in view of the fact that the existing documentation on this camp is well-known to be enormous.

As for the "controversial bloggers," it is only too easy to show that they themselves display a genuine "obsession" – with myself and my co-authors – as is evidenced by the contents of their blog. And an obsession makes it hard to see clearly sometimes. A few lines beneath their silly insinuation about revisionism's supposed "obsession" with Auschwitz, the "controversial bloggers" declare:

> *"After arguing for so long over Auschwitz, and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs Lipstadt libel trial of 2000, deniers began to turn their attention to the so-called Aktion Reinhard camps of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka."* (p. 6)

Clearly our "controversial bloggers" suffer from some kind of Holocaust schizophrenia which cuts them off from reality. The reality, as far as I am concerned, may be summed up as follows: it was *after* the verdict in the Irving libel trial (11 April 2000) that I published the eight fundamental studies on Auschwitz listed above in section 2.1, including my systematic demolition (published in English in 2010) of van Pelt's expert report whose arguments were used by Justice Gray in his deci-

---

154 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation…*, *op. cit.*; *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*

155 Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994, p. vii.

156 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York-London, 1996.

157 *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*. Published by Wacław Długoborski and Franciszek Piper. Publishing House of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999.

sion against Irving!

2.4. Scope and Significance of Our Response

In their puerile arrogance, our "plagiarist bloggers" make the following ridiculous prediction:

> *"Given that deniers seem incapable of reading a book from front to back, we anticipate that many denier readers will start with the gas chamber chapter and then respond with personal incredulity. They will ignore the long sections on discovery and wartime knowledge (chapter 1), overwhelming proof of extermination decisions (chapter 2) and the twisted road to Belzec (chapter 3). They will refuse to accept any burden of proof to show that there was a hoax (chapter 1) or to show systematic evidence of resettlement, not the cherrypicked hearsay crap that Kues hypocritically parades as evidence (chapter 4). All these things would be mistakes. The critique is intended to be read as a whole, and the arguments advanced in each chapter have not been put forward independently of each other."* (p. 36)

Apparently our bloggers really do think they have produced an unassailable work of historical research, a symptom which fully confirms the diagnosis of Holocaust schizophrenia. In reality, what they have constructed is an intellectual sand castle which dissolves with the first wave of revisionist criticism. Our critique, presented in the chapters that follow, is both radical and total: our response covers every chapter of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" and answers all the arguments of the "controversial bloggers," even the most fatuous (of which there is no shortage).

The object of our response is not so much to refute their fallacious "historical reconstruction," though we shall indeed do so, demonstrating the falsehoods, the impostures and the flights of delirium it contains. But we would not have the attention we thus give their "work" misconstrued as a mark of scholarly respect: spreaders of hatred and vandals and falsifiers do not merit respect, let alone a patient reply. Our interest, rather, lies in the opportunity for comprehensive refutation which our opponents have unwittingly supplied by producing their "Cut and Paste Manifesto." For with their unprecedented plagiarisms, they have created a sort of *Summa holocaustica*, piling up, as best they can, all the possible or imaginable arguments in favour of the existence of the homicidal "gas chambers" and all the possible and imaginable criticisms of our arguments against it.

Our response thus aims above all to show the total vacuity of ortho-

dox Holocaust historiography's claim that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "extermination camps" equipped with homicidal "gas chambers." In this sense, the "plagiarist bloggers" have made a decisive contribution, on the one hand rendering obvious the total historical inconsistency of such a claim, while on the other stimulating us to extremely profitable new discoveries. This latter point relates in particular to the introduction of a conspicuous mass of new documents, brought together in our presentation of many new arguments still more solid than those published by ourselves in the past. The result is the end of the legend of the "Aktion Reinhardt extermination camps."

In this regard, Robert Muehlenkamp's contribution is fundamental. His two chapters on the "forensic and archaeological evidence about the mass graves" ("Mass Graves" pp. 382-439) and "fuel requirements, cremation time and disposal of cremation remains" ("Burning of the Corpses" pp. 440-515; capsule descriptions on p. 35) are characterised by raving flights of delirium which in themselves demonstrate the total absurdity of the whole Holocaust scenario. By virtue of a sort of boomerang effect which the "controversial bloggers," in their arrogant self-congratulation, could scarcely have imagined, their "critique" has induced us to lay the foundations for an entirely new, exhaustive study on the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, to be published as soon as we have completed more urgent tasks postponed for the purpose of drawing up this response. The time spent on the present response and the postponement of our principal commitment will not have been in vain, however, since they will have resulted in a new book in paper format, far better-documented than the three books which preceded it. This is the principal object of the present response.

In their "Cut and Paste Manifesto" the "plagiarist bloggers" present a "historical reconstruction" based on a mass of distorted documents, pseudo-arguments and futile chattering. To gain some idea of the total historiographic inconsistency of their approach and to gain a better understanding of the significance and value of our own response, one must start out from a factual basis. The facts of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps will be documented in detail in the study that follows, but let's review them here briefly:

There are no documents on the gassing of Jews in any of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps.

There is no German order to exterminate Jews in these camps.

There is no German order to build these camps as "extermination camps."

The archaeological investigations conducted by Polish authorities at Bełżec and Sobibór have found no trace of any homicidal "gas chambers."

It would have been impossible to bury the bodies of the alleged victims at Bełżec and Treblinka; some 281,200 and 654,800 bodies would have remained unburied in these two camps repectively. Hence the killing and burial of 434,508 persons at Bełżec and of 758,400 at Treblinka cannot have happened.

For these two camps, the volume of ashes produced in cremating the claimed number of corpses would have exceeded the volume of the "officially certified" mass graves by 109% and 305%, respectively, while at Sobibór it would have occupied more than 50%. But these quantities find no confirmation in archaeology, and thus the claimed cremations cannot have taken place.

In none of the three camps would it have been possible to acquire the quantities of wood needed to cremate the alleged number of bodies within the allowed time frame. To supply all three camps, the inmates assigned to this duty would have required 9,716 days, more than 26½ years! Hence the supply of such a quantity of wood cannot have occurred.

Finally, the cremation of the alleged number of corpses would have been impossible within the asserted chronological limits and would have lasted for another 592 days. For this reason, the cremation of the alleged gassing victims cannot have occurred.

In the face of such evidence, the pathetic attempts of the "plagiarist bloggers" to sustain the thesis of mass extermination vanish like so much exterminationist fog under the sun of revisionism.

Chapter 3: The Propaganda Origins of the Extermination Camps Legend

By Carlo Mattogno

[1] Our opponents' first chapter, entitled "The Hoax That Dare Not Speak Its Name," opens on p. 38 with Nick Terry purporting to explain the supposed link between revisionism and "conspiracy theory":

> *"From its inception, Holocaust Revisionism has repeatedly asserted that we have been lied to about the fate of Europe's Jews at the hands of the Nazis. However much it might be denied by some contemporary negationists, Holocaust denial is unthinkable without some form of conspiracy theory."*

With an air of great superiority, he adds the following a few lines below:

> *"Moreover, it is virtually impossible to find a major negationist author who does not at some point advance a claim of fabrication, manipulation, coercion or some other form of skulduggery."*

In Chapter 2 of this rebuttal I have shown that, as far as we are concerned, the charge of "negationism" is completely unfounded. Terry's claim that revisionism is exclusively negative – or "negationist" – in nature is refuted by the facts. To restrict ourselves only to the works by us mentioned in the chapter above, can anyone seriously believe that the more than 5,500 pages dedicated to Auschwitz, the more than 900 dedicated to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, and the more than 400 relating to the camps at Majdanek and Stutthof contain nothing more than "negations"?

The real significance of "black propaganda" (p. 43) has already been discussed in the previous chapter. But Terry objects not only to the use of this term, he objects to the word "propaganda" itself, insisting that the reports of the Polish underground state (*Delegatura*) and of Jewish underground organizations "cannot be called 'propaganda.'"

Once again, a sophistical terminological distinction. In 1945, the Polish government drafted a long official report for the Nuremberg Trial, a report subsequently introduced into evidence by the Soviet prosecutors at Nuremberg as USSR-93. One paragraph addressed the "extermination camps." With regards to Bełżec, the commission arrived at the following "findings":

> *"Early in 1942 the first reports indicated that special electric installations were used in this camp for quick mass killing of Jews. Under the pre-*

text of being led to a bath, Jews were completely undressed and led into a building, the floor of which was under high electric current."

As to Treblinka, the report states that the Jews there "were put to death in gas chambers, by steam and electric current." At Sobibór, it laconically notes, "they were killed in gas chambers," but there is no mention of motor exhaust. The report attributes "millions" of victims to Auschwitz, and alleges that "1,700,000 human beings were murdered in Majdanek."

The story of the "steam chambers" at Treblinka was the object of yet another official report by the Polish government. At Nuremberg, "Charge N° 6" of the Polish indictment against Hans Frank was entered into evidence as follows:

> *"The German authorities acting under the authority of Governor General Dr. Hans Frank established in March 1942 the extermination-camp at Treblinka, intended for mass killing of Jews by suffocating them in steam-filled chambers."*

The credentials of the report, dated 5 December 1945, are as follows:[158]

> *"Certificate. This will certify that the document entitled 'Charge No 6, Camp of Treblinka,' concerning the extermination of Jews in this camp, is hereby officially submitted by the Polish Government to the International Military Tribunal by the undersigned under the provisions set forth in Article 21 of the Charter. — Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian Polish Deputy Representative on the United Nations War Crimes Commission in London."*

Terry is free to call these reports anything he likes, but the fact remains that the statements made in them are false, and are therefore, as we understand the term, purely propagandistic. Since these claims were made in official reports, one must suppose that the Polish government based them on an evaluation of all the available sources, including those of the *Delegatura* and various Jewish resistance movements. Official propaganda thus makes a continuous whole with the unofficial propaganda of the wartime underground movements, disinformation trickling up from below only to be rebroadcast downwards again in a self-reinforcing cycle. No conspiracy is necessary to this process, only a common purpose to defame.

[2] Terry next cites a long report on Bełżec from the *Armia Krajowa* (Polish Home Army) dating back to April 1942, "which Mattogno sees fit to ignore entirely in his book on Bełżec" (pp. 47f.). This reproach may be true of the American edition of the book, but not the Italian edi-

[158] IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 153-154.

tion, in which I do indeed discuss the report and the three alleged extermination methods listed in it.[159] Here is the relevant text from the report as presented by Terry:

> *"It is unknown by which means the Jews are liquidated in the camp. There are three assumptions: (1) electricity; (2) gas; (3) by pumping out the air. With regard to (1): there is no visible source of electricity; with regard to (2): no supply of gas and no residue of the remaining gas after the ventilation of the gas chamber were observed; with regard to (3): there are no factors that deny this. It was even verified that during the building of one of the barracks, the walls and the floor were covered with metal sheets (for some purpose)."* (p. 48)

In his reference for the text (footnote 46) Terry writes: "Zygmunt Marikowski, *Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej, I, Armia Krajowa w Okregu Lubelskim*, London. 1973. Book *Two, Documents*, pp.34-35, also translated and cited in Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, pp. 350-1."

The text is obviously lifted from Arad's book. Here, in fact, Terry provides a prime example of his activity as a ridiculous plagiarist. I say ridiculous because he has invented a book which does not exist. The text in question was in fact written by Ireneusz Caban and Zygmunt Mańkowski (*not* Marikowski) and bears the title *Związek Walki Zbrojnej i Armia Krajowa w Okręgu Lubelskim 1939-1944* (The Union for Armed Struggle and the Home Army in the Lublin District 1939-1944).[160] In Terry's title, the conjugation "i" ("and") becomes an uppercase "I" duly set off with commas as if it were the volume number – an error which he has copied straight from his source in Arad's bibliography and notes.[161] To compound the absurdity, this monstrous bibliographical pastiche (complete with "London" as place of publication, and incorrect date), is then repeated in note 359 on p. 218: "Zygmunt Marikowski, *Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej, I, Armia Krajowa w Okregu Lubelskim,* London. 1973. Book Two, Documents, pp. 34-35." Clearly Terry has never read the original text which he presents with such an air of assumed authority.

The report itself, of course, had no reason to exist at all since, as I explained in Chapter 2, the circumstances at Bełżec necessarily would have meant that "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp." There would have been no need for

[159] *Bełżec. Propaganda, testimonianze, indagini archeologiche e storia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2006, p. 17.

[160] I. Caban, Z. Mańkowski, *Związek Walki Zbrojnej i Armia Krajowa w Okręgu Lubelskim 1939-1944*, Lublin, 1971, Część druga, Dokumenty, pp. 34-35.

[161] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 401, 425.

furtive observation and no need for speculation as to what was happening inside. But Terry does his best to gloss over these absurdities, drawing the reader's attention instead to the number of Jewish transports claimed in the report: "52 transports arriving, whereas 'no Jews left the camp, neither during the day or the night.'" Hence – allegedly – "the conclusion 'that there [was] a mass murder of Jews inside the camp'" comes to us.

What we see here is not even bad faith so much as the puerile naiveté of those who believe *a priori* in the truth of any and all Holocaust sources. The claim that no transports loaded with Jews ever left the camp may be a "fact" for Terry and his ilk, but to us it is a mere undemonstrated assertion,[162] one which is, moreover, contradicted by the witness Jan Karski. Holocaust literature is full of these so-called "facts."

To cite the most striking example, was not the fairy tale of the 4 million victims at Auschwitz presented as the result of "observations" by "eyewitness testimony"?

One could just as well affirm that the whole story of trains entering Bełżec loaded with people but never leaving with any, even at night, was simply invented by the authors of the report or borrowed by them from other sources. With the legend of the "extermination camp" thus established, all that remained to do was to invent the system of mass killing. If the story was indeed borrowed from other sources, and those sources were Jewish, as is probable, the explanation is even simpler. Art-dealer turned Holocaust historian Gerald Reitlinger once aptly described such sources in these words: [163]

> *"The hardy survivors who were examined* [by the Central Jewish Historical Commission of Poland] *were seldom educated men. Moreover, the Eastern European Jews is a natural rhetorician, speaking in flowery similes.* […] *Sometime the imagery transcends credibility… Thus readers, who are by no means afflicted with race-prejudice, but who find the details of murder on the national scale too appalling to assimilate, are inclined to cry* Credat Judeaus Apella *and dismiss all these narratives as fable. The witnesses, they will say, are Orientals who use numerals as oratorical adjectives and whose very names are creations of fantasy, Sunschein and Zylberdukaten, Rotbalsam and Salamander."*

[162] Such a claim would have required a continual presence of lookouts in the proximity of the camp, day and night, who are supposed to have gathered huge quantities of information, of which there nevertheless exists no documentary trace.

[163] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953, p. 531.

The historian's task is to ferret out the facts from "creations of fantasy" – certainly not to pass them as facts, as our bloggers attempt.

[3] Still on the subject of the underground reports, Terry then makes the following accusation:

> *"Mattogno's gloss on the reports, that they did not specify 'gas chambers using the exhaust gas from a diesel engine,' is a particularly odious example of the fallacy of misplaced precision and a classic instance of negationist misdirection. By omitting the AK* [Armia Krajowa, see point [2] above] *report from his analysis, Mattogno prevented his faithful flock from learning of a report that might inflict too much cognitive dissonance on them."* (p. 49)

On this point the "fallacy" is Terry's, since no known underground report mentions "gas chambers using *exhaust* gas" at Bełżec regardless of the type of motor. The only known exception with regard to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps is Treblinka, as has indeed been noted by us.[164] Incidentally, I have never hushed up any reports that mention "gas" at Bełżec; on the contrary, the very first report I quote in my book on the camp is one dated 8 April 1942 which mentions precisely Jews "murdered by an electric current or poisoned with gas."[165] (Of course, a slightly more accurate translation would be "with gasses," since the Polish text uses the plural, "*gazami*." In the reports in question, the Polish term "gaz" is extremely generic; use of the plural form here suggests that the report writers had no exact idea of the nature of the gas which they alleged was being used.)

Still, it is worth noting that, while underground reports about Bełżec did indeed occasionally speak of "gas" being used there – something which I have never concealed – this "fact" was considered so irrelevant by the Polish government as to be unworthy of mention in its official report (USSR-93) of 1945, ceding place to "special electrical installations" instead.

The report dated 8 April 1942 mentioned above derives from the book *Dziennik z lat okupacji* (Journal of the Occupation Years) by Zygmunt Klukowski. Terry quotes it himself at the beginning of his p. 49:

> "[We] *now know that every day there is a train arriving at Belzec from Lublin and one from Lwow, each with twenty cars. The Jews must get off, are taken behind a barbed-wire fence and murdered by an electric current or poisoned with gas and then the corpses are burned."*

---

164 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 48.

165 *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 11.

What Terry does not tell his reader is that the translated text which he quotes is taken verbatim from *my* book.[166] In the related footnote, he has even inserted my reference to the Polish original, "Zygmunt Klukowski, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*, Lublin, 1959, p. 254," without the slightest mention of his real source. If it were simply a matter of needing an English translation for his readers' benefit, there is an extant English edition of Klukowski's book, published in 1993, in which he could have found the passage in question (though naturally with a slightly different wording).[167] Instead, Terry tries to pass the quotation off as his own independent discovery from original Polish sources, all the while plagiarizing my translation – his true source – even as he hypocritically berates me for "suppressing" the very sources he's quoting.[168] A shameless "cut-and-paste" job indeed!

[4] In his note 49 on p. 49, Terry, compelled by the evidence of his own prior irresponsibility, performs a minor gesture of contrition:

> *"The present author previously expressed the suspicion that Udo Walendy had altered the original newspaper to score a revisionist 'goal,' and is happy to accept that he was acting like, well, a Revisionist. See Thomas Kues, 'A Premature News Report on a 'Death Camp' for Jews,' Inconvenient History."*

This mocking show of false contrition demonstrates the typical hypocrisy of the "controversial bloggers": while on the one hand they accuse others of having failed to consult a variety of sources, they themselves make unfounded accusations without checking the sources. Terry also fails to tell the whole truth of the incident, because he did not merely "[express] the suspicion," but declared apodictically, with no knowledge of the original text of the issue of *Dziennik Polski* in question, that Walendy's reproduction was "actually a rather crude denier forgery, more specifically an alteration of the original text."[169] To demonstrate the ridiculousness of such an accusation, Kues obtained and published the page from the original Polish report, something

---

166 He does make two purely cosmetic spelling changes, dispensing with the Polish ł and ż in the name Bełżec and switching Lvov to Lwow. Cf. *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 11.

167 See Z. Klukowski, *Diary from the Years of Occupation, 1939-1944*. G. Klukowski trans., A. Klukowski, H. Klukowski May (eds.), University of Illinois Press, 1993, p. 191.

168 I note in passing that the report in question also affirms of the alleged killings at Bełżec that "the corpses are burned [*zwłoki palą*]." As such, cremation of the corpses of the presumed victims at Bełżec must have already been underway by the beginning of April 1942, some four months earlier than the "plagiarist bloggers" are disposed to surreptitiously admit, and fully eight months prior to the dating of "official" Holocaust historiography. No doubt this falsehood too was derived from "adequate observations."

169 www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_3/a_premature_news_report.php

which, by any standard of logic and honesty, Terry should have done in the first place. I will return to this question later in the course of refuting Terry's other falsehoods in this regard.

[5] Terry dismisses the story of mass electrocutions at Bełżec as a mere "hearsay distortion," but to explain the origins of this "hearsay" he can find nothing better than to quote the proverb "no smoke without fire." (p. 51). Here the "fire" was the indisputable fact that Jewish deportees did not return to their previous homes – a fact which does not, of course, rule out their having been deported further east. For Terry and his kind anyway, the logic is implacable: Jews left the ghettos and did not return, "therefore" they must have been murdered somewhere, "therefore" the "extermination camps" existed.

All of Terry's lucubrations on this score are refuted by two simple facts:

1. Since, as we have seen above, the situation at Bełżec was such that "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp," the true nature of any "killing operations" undertaken there should also have been apparent from the start; how much sense can the claim of "hearsay distortion" make when there were numerous eyewitnesses who had access to the camp?
2. The Polish government chose to present mass-killing by electrocution as the official truth about Bełżec at the Nuremberg Trial. Governments may engage in propaganda, perhaps, but surely not "hearsay."

[6] Terry points out that not all of the wartime reports about Bełżec are of Polish or Jewish origin, a fact which, he asserts, would refute my "propaganda thesis." As an example, he quotes a report dated 20 August 1942 "filed by the Swedish consul in Stettin, Vendel, after a meeting with a German Army officer, most likely associated with the resistance circle around Henning von Tresckow." Yet the report only confirms the dubious nature of these sources. It says, in part:

> *"in the cities all Jews are gathered; they are officially informed that it is for the purpose of 'delousing.' At the entrance they have to leave their clothes, which are immediately sent to a 'central warehouse of textile materials.' <u>Delousing is in practice gassing</u>, after which all are packed into previously prepared mass graves."* (p. 52, emphasis added)

An excellent confirmation of the thesis by Samuel Crowell: standard public-health measures for preventing the spread of infectious disease – shaving, showering, disinfestation of clothes – are distorted through the twin lenses of popular paranoia and propaganda, and the "urban legend"

of mass gassings (literally "in the cities") is born![170]

When it comes to the critical assessment of sources, Terry's schoolboyish naiveté is once again plainly on display. Since the document he quotes was drawn up at Stettin (at the time still part of Germany), in his view its source cannot be Polish or Jewish. How can he assume that? The report itself only says that the source "is such that there can be no shadow of a doubt that his description is true." (p. 52)

Although it dates to 20 August 1942, and thus to precisely that period in which, according to Terry's theory, underground knowledge of the "extermination camps" was becoming widespread in Poland, this report[171] makes no mention of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka or even the deportation of the Jews. Rather, the presumed homicidal gassings are supposed to have occurred "in the cities," and the report sets forth the ridiculous propaganda lie that "The number of Jews murdered *in* Lublin is estimated at 40,000" (emphasis added).

Rather than refuting the "propaganda thesis," this report therefore constitutes yet one more confirmation of the grossly propagandistic nature of the early reports on the eastern "extermination camps."

[7] Among the group of non-Polish, non-Jewish reports, Terry also cites the so-called "Ubbink report":

> *"Mattogno is completely silent on the Ubbink report in* Bełżec*, and indeed has very little to say about Gerstein in that brochure. He might well reply by pointing to his discussion of Gerstein in* Treblinka *(!), and to his 1980s book on Gerstein – unfortunately, not a single copy of the latter book appears to be available in any library of the present author's home country, so it might as well not exist for all practical purposes.*
>
> *The discombobulation and incoherence produced by his refusal to discuss the Ubbink report in its proper context – wartime reports about Belzec – and the more general refusal to analyse the three camps together is in our view a typical example of Mattogno's dishonesty and intellectual vapidity."* (p. 53)

On the contrary, here it is Terry himself who offers us further proof of his own profound "dishonesty and intellectual vapidity." First of all, the term he uses – "refusal" – is foolishly inappropriate; it seems probable that what he really means is "omission." But even this charge is untrue. Although he claims to have been unable to procure a copy of my

---

[170] For a full exposition of what Crowell has called "the shower-gas-burning sequence," see S. Crowell, *op. cit*.

[171] Józef Lewandowski, "Early Swedish information about the Nazis' mass murder of the Jews," *Polin* 13, 2000, pp. 113-127. Available online at: www.jozeflewandowski.se/pdf/Lewandowski_Early_Swedish_Information_about_Holocaust.pdf

book *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*,[172] that is his personal failure and it is absurd to say on that basis that the book "might as well not exist for all practical purposes." In this book of 243 pages, I indeed analyzed – "in [their] proper context – wartime reports about Bełżec" – not merely the document which Terry erroneously calls the "Ubbink report" but a whole range of other relevant sources, reports which are less well-known, unknown or ignored, such as the reports received by the Holy See, the declarations of Baron von Otter (including his letter in Swedish to Baron Lagerfelt dated 23 July 1945), and the testimony by Rudolf Reder. As for the so-called "Ubbink report" itself, the entire fifth chapter of the book, "*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*," takes its title from it. This peculiar document is a handwritten anonymous manuscript of some ninety-one lines on two sheets of paper, front and back (three full pages plus six lines on the final reverse side), dated 25 March 1943, written in Dutch but including many Germanisms, beginning with the title. I obtained my copy of the document from the *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* in Amsterdam. In my 1985 book on Gerstein, I presented a full translation of the document with related discussion. Not until fifteen years later did "orthodox" Holocaust historiography catch up, as anti-revisionist writer Florent Brayard, ignorant of my earlier work, published an article on the report in 2000 with the claim that he was presenting it "for the first time in a language other than Dutch."[173]

Terry presents the report, according to the erroneous popular opinion, as a "report of Gerstein's friend in the Netherlands, J. H. Ubbink, written down in Dutch after a 1943 meeting with Gerstein in Berlin" (p. 53). According to Terry's own source Brayard, however, it was actually one Cornelius van der Hooft, a friend of Ubbink's, who ultimately produced the document as it comes down to us:[174]

> *"Several days later, on March 25, 1943, Van der Hooft met with members of his underground network, Jo Satter and his father, in the outskirts of Doesburg. In their presence, Van der Hooft wrote a four-page long report in Dutch, entitled 'Tötunsanstalten in Polen' – the one reproduced here which will be analyzed in part two of this article."*

Whether van der Hooft was simply producing a fair copy of a text previously sent to him by Ubbink, or actively writing a new one based on his recollections or notes of what Ubbink had told him, is not made

---

172 Sentinella d'Italia, Monfacone, 1985.

173 F. Brayard, "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," in: *Bulletin du CRFJ*, number 6, Spring 2000, p. 159.

174 *Ibid.*, p. 163.

clear either by Brayard or by *his* source, Dutch historian Louis de Jong.[175] What is clear, at any rate, is that the document itself cannot properly be called the "Ubbink report," since, as Brayard himself notes, the report is drawn up "in the first person"[176] and thus at least pretends to be a record of Gerstein's own words. Whatever the precise contribution of Ubbink and van der Hooft, however, the "report" itself, with its torturous chain of transmission at second and third hand (it allegedly was hidden under a roof tile in a chicken coop for some years),[177] is positively emblematic of the confused and dubious nature of Holocaust historiography's "documentary record." This is the text which I am berated by Terry for "refusing" to discuss.

Of course, we do indeed see a case here of "refusal to discuss the Ubbink report" – but not on my part, on the part of the "controversial bloggers." The quotation which I reproduce above is in fact all that they have to say on this document. The reason for this embarrassed silence no doubt is the fact that the report in question reveals numerous serious and inexplicable contradictions when compared to the reports drawn up by Gerstein in 1945, notwithstanding false assurances to the contrary by Brayard.[178] Let us summarize the principal contradictions:

1. The circumstances of Gerstein's visit to the "*Tötungsanstalten*" of Bełżec and Treblinka stand out in total contrast to those described in 1945. In the Ubbink version, Gerstein is not selected unexpectedly by the RSHA for a top secret mission, but rather personally takes the initiative: he seeks to place himself in contact with SS officials in Poland, gains their trust and succeeds in "obtaining consent" (*toestemming te krijgen*) to visit one of the four "*Tötungsanstalten*."
2. The name of the camp is distorted into "Belsjek."
3. According to the Ubbink version, Treblinka is located "approximately 80 km north of Warsaw." In the 1945 versions it is located 120 km NNE of Warsaw.
4. In the 1943 story, Gerstein visits Bełżec and Treblinka but does not succeed in entering the other two "*Tötungsanstalten*" in Poland, *i.e.*, Majdanek [!] and Sobibór. In 1945, by contrast, Gerstein declared that he had visited Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, but not Maj-

[175] L. de Jong, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1 (January 1969), pp. 1-16.

[176] F. Brayard, "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," *op. cit.*, p. 169.

[177] *Ibid.*, p. 163. Also see B. Van Kaam, "De waarheid bleef liggen onder een dakpan," *Trouw*, July 22, 1995.

[178] *Ibid.*, p. 170 ("The structure of the testimony is absolutely identical") and 171 ("This great similarity, in both structure and *detail*…" emphasis added).

danek,[179] and in yet another version that he had visited Bełżec, Treblinka and Majdanek, but not Sobibór.[180]

5. Transports in the 1943 version consist of cattle cars loaded with 120 persons in each car. In the 1945 versions Gerstein speaks of a train of 45 carriages carrying 6,700 people, or an average of 148 persons per carriage.
6. Upon arrival, the victims are locked up in appropriate barracks (1943) rather than being left out in the open (1945).
7. The "gassings" occur "the day after, or a few days after" arrival (*de andere dag of enkele dagen later*); in the 1945 versions, gassing occurs on the very day of arrival of the transport.
8. In the 1943 version, 700-800 persons are crammed into the building (*gebouw*) in which the gassing takes place. In the 1945 versions, 700-800 persons are crammed into each "gas chamber," of which there are six in the building, four of them filled.
9. It is "Ukrainian criminals," not Jews from the *Arbeitskommando* as stated in the 1945 versions, who cut the hair of the victims – and not just that of the women either, but of the men as well.
10. The "gassing" in the 1943 version occurs by means of a "large tractor" (*een groote tractor*). The 1945 versions speak of an old Diesel engine.[181]
11. The victims all die within about an hour (*binnen het uur*). In the 1945 versions, 32 minutes suffice.
12. The bodies are thrown into "ditches filled with quicklime" (*kalkputten*). The 1945 versions speak only of a layer of sand thrown onto the bodies in the ditches.
13. According to the 1943 text: "In every establishment the number of killings is recorded statistically" (*In iedere Anstalt wordt het aantal Tötungen statistisch bijgehouden*). This is in plain contradiction to Gerstein's handwritten confession in French of 26 April 1945: "*A Belcek* [sic] *et à tréblinka* [sic]*, on n'est pas se donné la peine de compter d'une manière quelquement exacte le nombre des hommes tués*" (At Belcek and at treblinka, one did not give oneself the trouble to count in a fairly accurate manner the number of men

[179] Rapport du Dr. Gerstein de Tübingen du 6 Mai 1945, p. 4. Cf. André Chelain, *Faut-il fusillert Henri Roques?* Polemiques, Paris, 1986, p. 327.

[180] PS-2170, p. 3.

[181] Ironically, in his article Brayard cites a letter dated 14 September 1949 in which Ubbink states that Gerstein told him, in February 1943, "how the gassings took place using the exhaust gas from diesel engines"; F. Brayard, "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," *op. cit.*, p. 161.

killed).[182]

14. Again: "Between 3 and 4 killings per day are performed, that is, in 24 hours. This thus makes a total of 8-9000 deaths per day for the 4 establishments" (*Per dag, dit is per 24 uur worden 3 tot 4 Tötungen doorgevoerd. Dit bedraagt dus voor de 4 Anstalten gezamenlijk per dag 8-9000 doden*). In the 1945 versions, by contrast, the three camps Bełżec, Treblinka and Sobibór are said to possess a total extermination capacity of 60,000 persons a day.[183]
15. Finally, the 1943 report claims that: "In total, in this way, 6 and a half million men have already perished, including 4 million Jews and 2 and a half million mentally ill and so-called enemies of the Germans." (*In totaal zijn op deze wijze reeds 6½ miljoen mensen omgebracht, waarvan 4 miljoen Joden en 2½ miljoen krankzinnigen en zgn. Deutschfeindlichen*). This figure, itself obviously false, is in open contradiction with those from the 1945 reports, which in turn themselves are reciprocally contradictory and absurd: 25 million,[184] and 20 million.[185]

Brayard takes little notice of these contradictions, and when he does admit one, his response is to avoid its obvious implications for the orthodox Holocaust narrative and find refuge in speculative fantasy instead. For example, with regard to the problem mentioned above as point 14 he writes:[186]

> *"However the reports Gerstein himself wrote in 1945 give figures of much higher magnitude (between 15 and 25,000) and, moreover, these figures do not apply to the extermination complex it* [sic] *its totality but to each of the extermination camps separately."*

A significant discrepancy thus is acknowledged, but rather than admit that this might cast doubt on the reliability of Gerstein as a witness, Brayard chooses to blame the Dutch instead, opining that "the figure of 9000 victims per day in the 1943 document was an alteration in the figures provided by Gerstein."[186]

An argument worthy of the "controversial bloggers"! The claim that the figure of 8-9,000 victims per day was "an alteration" is a mere conjecture without any evidence to support it; that this figure should refer to each camp would be an equally unfounded conjecture, and does not

---

182 PS-1553, p. 7 of the report.
183 PS-1553, p. 2; PS-2170 (report in German dated 6 May 1945), p. 3
184 PS-1553, p. 4.
185 PS-2170, p. 7.
186 F. Brayard, "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," *op. cit.*, p. 171.

even eliminate the contradiction: a maximum capacity of 9,000 deaths in four "*Tötungsanstalten*" would make for 36,000 in all, but in 1945 Gerstein spoke of 60,000 deaths in only three (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka).

The March 1943 report was drawn up only seven months after Gerstein's visit to Bełżec, when his memory presumably was still fresh, and should therefore be more accurate, not less, than the complex of texts collectively known as the "Gerstein report," which dates to late April/early May 1945. From the revisionist point of view neither version is reliable, of course, but if one had to choose between them, obviously the 1943 report should be given preference by any responsible historian.

Returning to our "plagiarist blogger," Terry's "refusal" to explain why, in little over two years, Gerstein should have distorted his earlier version of events in such an obvious manner is in our view a prime example of his own "dishonesty and intellectual vapidity."

[8] As for Gerstein's alleged efforts to inform various non-German authorities of his "discoveries" during the war, Terry limits himself to a fleeting mention of Baron Göran von Otter:

> *"At virtually precisely the same time, as is well known, Kurt Gerstein visited Belzec, and upon his return informed the Swedish diplomat Baron von Otter of what he had witnessed there. Although Otter corroborated Gerstein's 1945 claim to have passed on the news, no documentary trace survived in the files of the Swedish Foreign Office."* (p. 52)

No doubt Terry is so reticent because he knows that the presumed "confirmations" of the Gerstein statements, by Otter and others, rather than clarifying the matter merely complicate it even further, introducing yet more contradictions into an already convoluted story. In this connection, I shall summarize what I have previously written in my book-length study of Gerstein.[187]

The first known declaration by von Otter on his meeting with Gerstein is a "strictly confidential [*Strängt Förtroligt*]" letter to Baron Lagerfelt, first secretary of the Swedish Embassy in London, bearing the heading "Helsingfors [Helsinki] den 23 juli 1945." In the letter, von Otter writes that during his return trip to Warsaw, in the "last days of August 1942 [*sista dagarna i augusti 1942*]," he was approached by a German apparently belonging to the SS, the engineer Kurt Gerstein, born in 1907 and a native of Braunschweig. Gerstein claimed that he

[187] *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, *op. cit.*, pp. 87-97.

had something extremely important to relate. He had just come from a study furlough of a few days "at a corpse factory at Bełżec [*vid en likfabrik i Belzec*]" and he needed to tell someone what he had seen:[188]

> *"Then,* [Gerstein] *described to me the entire gassing procedure* [hela gasningsförfarandet] *and gave me all the details* [hela detaljer] *which I asked of him, for verification, on the subject of the conditions of transport, the technical procedure, the reaction of the victims, the SS guard personnel and the Ukrainian executioners, the treatment of the victims before and after the executions, the collection of jewels, gold teeth and currency, the method of burial, etc."*

Moreover, to support his story, Gerstein allegedly showed von Otter various items of evidence as well: "documents, orders for hydrocyanic acid, identity cards, etc. [*dokument, cyanvätebeställningar, identitetskort m.m.*]."

Amazingly, despite the obvious importance of this terrible information, von Otter never took the trouble to draw up a written report to his superiors; indeed, from the letter in question we can infer that he didn't even take notes of the meeting, since he mistakes Gerstein's date and place of birth (1905 in Münster) – a rather unseemly error given that Gerstein allegedly showed him his identity card. And notwithstanding von Otter's assurances that he received "all the details" from his informant, his account of Gerstein's revelations about the "corpse factory at Bełżec" is vague and general and doesn't even add up to six lines. The letter as a whole speaks neither of Jews nor of the other alleged "extermination camps" which Gerstein claimed to have visited. So which version of his report did Gerstein tell von Otter? The 1943 version, the 1945 version, or yet another?

Only in 1964 did the Swedish diplomat finally decide to reveal the particulars of the gassing procedure which had been confided to him by Gerstein, namely that "more than 6,000 people [*mehr als 6000 Menschen*]" had arrived at "Belsec" and then been crammed, 700-800 at a time, "into each of four chambers, each measuring 93 square meters [*jede der vier Kammern von je 93 Quadratmetern gepreßt*]."[189] But these and other particulars were in fact simply lifted from a contemporary article by Léon Poliakov, "*Le Dossier Kurt Gerstein*," in which the Jewish Holocaust historian had presented a heavily manipulated version

---

188 In 1983, when I was sent a copy, the document was located in the *Archives of the Foreign Ministry* of Sweden, volume HP 1051 of the Filing System of 1920.

189 Randolph Braumann, "Das Zeugnis des Barons von Otter für den SS-Offizier Gerstein," in: *Rheinischer Merkur*, no. 30, 24 July 1964, p. 12.

of Gerstein's "confession" in French of 26 April 1945,[190] going so far as to arbitrarily revise the size of each "gas chamber" upward from 25 to 93 square meters.[191] Even the spelling "Belsec" originates with the text by Poliakov.

Indeed, the available sources show that Gerstein told a different version of the presumed events to every single person he spoke to.

In June of 1944 the Swiss diplomat Paul Hochstrasser met Gerstein in Berlin. More than a decade later, in a typewritten document entitled "*Notizen betreffend Vernichtungsmassnahmen unter der Herrschaft des Nationalsozialismus. Für Herrn Prof. Dr. Carl Ludwig in Basel*" (Remarks concerning extermination measures under the National Socialist regime, for Professor Dr. Carl Ludwig in Basel; dated Hamburg, 25 July 1955) he reported on his experience with the SS officer and his claims:[192]

> *"G.[erstein] war wiederholt in Vernichtungslagern zwecks Prüfung der Entseuchung. Kurz vor der Besprechung im Juni 1944 war er im Lager Berblenka* [Treblinka] *(Gouvernement) gewesen, und bei dem dreistündigen Zusammensein zu dritt (Gerstein, Verbindungsmann und ich) stand er noch sichtbar unter dem Eindruck dieser Erlebnisse.* […] *In verschlossener Halle, wurden sie so dicht gedrängt, dass keiner mehr umfallen konnte. Alsdann wurden Dieselmotorabgase hineingelassen. Die Tötungsprozess dauerte 1 1/2 Stunden, da der Zustrom der Gase unregelmässig war.* […] *Ein schwieriges Problem war die Beseitigung der Leichen: Massengräber, chem. Vernichtung oder Verbrennung. Alle drei Arten wurden ausprobiert. Der grossen Menge wegen wurde dort schliesslich hauptsächlich folgendes Verfahren angewendet: In grossen Gruben wurden die Leichen (viele sollten sich noch bewegt haben) schichtweise zu hunderten aufgebeigt (siehe obige Bemerkung betreffend Lastwagen mit Kippvorrichtung in Dachau), mit Benzin oder dergl. begossen und soweit als möglich verbrannt, um Platz für die nächste Lieferung zu gewinnen. Mit der Prüfung eines radikalen Vernichtungsverfahren der Leichen war u.a. ein Professor von einer westdeutschen Universität beauftragt. Man fand aber kein genügend wirksames Verfahren."*

> *"G.*[erstein] *was in the extermination camps repeatedly for the purpose of testing the measures taken to combat epidemics. Shortly before the meet-*

190 In *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso, op. cit.* (pp. 208-227), I provide a detailed documentation of Poliakov's many manipulations.

191 *Le Monde Juif*, no. 1 (36), January-March 1964, pp. 8-9.

192 A copy of the document was sent to me at my request in 1983 from the *Bundesarchiv* of Bern, but without indication of the archive reference. The document has received mention more recently in D. Bourgeois, "La Suisse, les Suisses et la Shoah," *Revue d'Histoire de la Shoah*, 163 (1998), pp. 132-151, where it is referred (p. 141, n. 3) as: "E 2001 (E) 1970/217/206, AF [Archives fédérales]." The material quoted above is from pp. 3-4 of the typescript text.

ing in June 1944 he was in the Berblenka [*sic*, evidently Treblinka] *camp (Gouvernement* [*recte, Generalgouvernement*]*), and after three hours spent together in a group of three persons (Gerstein, the liaison man and myself) he was still visibly under the impression of his experiences.* […] *In a sealed hall,* [the victims] *were pressed so tightly together that they no longer had room to fall over. Then Diesel engine exhaust gases were released into the room. The killing procedure lasted 1 1/2 hours, since the incoming flow of gas was irregular.* […] *A difficult problem was the elimination of the bodies: mass graves, chemical destruction or burning. All three methods were tried. Due to the large numbers involved, in the end the following procedure was principally adopted: the bodies (many of which must have still been moving) were piled up in layers by the hundreds in large pits (see above remark relating to dump trucks at Dachau), after which they were soaked with gasoline or the like and burned, as completely as possible, in order to make room for the next delivery. A professor from a western German university, among others, was tasked with testing a radical corpse destruction procedure. But no sufficiently effective procedure was found."*

The contradictions with the various versions of the "Gerstein report" are obvious. Gerstein was "in the extermination camps repeatedly [*wiederholt*]" and not just once; he had visited the "Berblenka" camp, that is, Treblinka, "shortly before the meeting in June 1944 [*kurz vor der Besprechung im Juni 1944*]," an expression which can only refer to his visit in August 1942. Bełżec is not mentioned at all, the whole description of the presumed extermination procedure focusing on Treblinka instead. Gerstein's mission is said to have been related to "testing the measures taken to combat epidemics [*Prüfung der Entseuchung*]" and not to changing the system of killing by substituting hydrocyanic acid for the earlier Diesel motor exhaust, as Gerstein claimed in 1945. The killing itself allegedly took place in a "sealed hall [*in verschlossener Halle*]," in the singular, instead of four rooms, and took an hour and a half, instead of thirty-two minutes (after two hours and forty-nine minutes of bungled attempts to start the engine). Even the experiments at eliminating the bodies by means of "chemical destruction or by burning [*chem. Vernichtung oder Verbrennung*]" are in contradiction with the other versions of Gerstein's story, as is the supposedly preferred technique of cremation eventually adopted using combustible liquids on bodies placed in large pits – which is itself, furthermore, in contradiction with the orthodox thesis that the bodies were initially buried, and only later exhumed for cremation on metal grids laid out on the ground surface. The "Professor from a western German university [*Professor von einer westdeutschen Universität*]" could only be Prof. Wilhelm

Pfannenstiel, here made responsible for "testing a radical corpse destruction procedure [*mit der Prüfung eines radikalen Vernichtungsverfahren der Leichen*]." In Gerstein's "confession" in German of 4 May 1945, by contrast, Pfannenstiel came to accompany Gerstein "rather by accident [*mehr zufällig*]"[193] only "because a seat in the carriage was still free [*da noch ein Platz in Wagen frei war*],"[194] that is, he had no mission at the camps at all.

At the trial of former Degesch director Gerhard Peters in 1948, several witnesses spoke of having met with Gerstein. The sentence of 28 March 1949 states in this regard:[195]

> *"Der Grund seiner* [Gerstein] *Entsendung nach Belcec* [sic] *ist nach seiner Mitteilung gegenüber dem Zeugen* [Hermann] *Eh.*[lers] *der gewesen, dort Massnahmen gegen die durch die Massenbeisetzungen überhand nehmende Rattenplage zu treffen."*
>
> *"The reason for his* [Gerstein's] *being sent to Belcec* [sic] *was, according to his communication to the witness* [Hermann] *Eh.*[lers]*, to find measures to combat the increasing plague of rats caused by the mass burials."*

Former friend Armin Peters also declared that Gerstein had shown him[196]

> *"ein streng geheimes, dienstliches Schreiben, welches ihm vor wenigen Stunden von einem Kurier überbracht worden war. Es stammte von dem damaligen Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer in Lublin, der auf diesem Wege monatlich 500 kg Blausäure für 'Schädlingsbekämpfungszwecke' von Gerstein anforderte und ihn mit der Beschaffung persönlich beauftragte.* […] *Soweit mir erinnerlich, beschaffte er dei erste Lieferung Blausäure von der 'Degesch' und transportierte sie selbst mit einem LKW nach Lublin."*
>
> *"a top secret, official letter which had been brought to him by courier just a few hours before. It originated from the then Higher SS and Police Leaders in Lublin, who had asked Gerstein for 500 kg of hydrocyanic acid per month 'for the purposes of disinfestation' and personally assigned Gerstein with procuring it.* […] *As far as I can remember, he obtained the first delivery of hydrocyanic acid from 'Degesch' and transported it himself, by truck, to Lublin."*

Bishop Otto Dibelius, invariably mentioned by orthodox historians as a guarantor of Gerstein's credibility, described his meeting with the

---

193 T/1310, p. 6 of the report.

194 PS-2170, p. 3.

195 C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII, pp. 147-148.

196 *Ibid.*, p. 148.

SS officer in his famous meditation on "Authority":[197]

> *"Er erzälte folgendes: Die SS habe ihn beauftragt, ein Verfahren auszuarbeiten, wie man eine große Zahl von Leichen beseitigen könne, ohne die Luft zu verpesten oder sonstige unangenehme Spuren zu hinterlassen. Mit diesem Auftrag habe man ihn in eins der großen Konzentrationslager geschickt. Dort sei er Zeuge einer Verbrennungsaktion geworden: Anrollen der Eisenbahn-Waggons, vollgepfropft mit Menschen, meist Juden, Männer, Frauen, Kinder; Entkleidung; Marsch zur Vergasungsanstalt unter den Lederpeitschen der SS; Einpressen der Menschen in den Vergasungsofen unter unausgesetzten Schreien der Verzweiflung; der Motor läuft an; die Schreie verstummen; durch die breiten Seitenklappen werden die Leichen herausgezerrt; die Gebisse werden nachgesehen und die Goldplomben herausgebrochen; endlich werden die Leichen in eine Grube geworfen; Erde darüber; fertig! So erzälte Kurt Gerstein mit halberstickter Stimme."*
>
> *"He recounted as follows: The SS had assigned him to work out a procedure by means of which a large number of bodies could be eliminated without contaminating the air or leaving inconvenient traces. They had sent him to one of the biggest concentration camps on this mission. There, he had been witness to a burning action: arrival of the trains, crammed with people, mostly Jews, men, women and children; undressing; march to the gassing installation under the leather whips of the SS; cramming the people into the gassing oven among incessant screams of desperation; the motor starts; the screaming stops; the bodies are dragged out through the broad side hatches; the teeth are examined and gold fillings are broken out; finally, the bodies are thrown into a ditch; earth is thrown over them; finished! This is how Kurt Gerstein described it, in a half-suffocated voice."*

This version in turn presents various inexplicable contradictions with the versions of 1943 and 1945, most notably in connection with Gerstein's alleged mission "to work out a procedure by means of which a large number of bodies could be eliminated without contaminating the air or leaving inconvenient traces." Here, Gerstein is mysteriously transformed into an expert in corpse disposal – which perhaps is why Dibelius refers to a process of *gassing* and *burial* as a "burning operation [*Verbrennungsaktion*]" performed with a "gassing oven [*Vergasungsofen*]." Zyklon-B, the ostensible object of Gerstein's mission in the 1945 "confessions," is not mentioned at all.

This brief examination is instructive in several ways:

1. It shows in particular that the various "corroborating testimonies" to the "Gerstein report" are far less dispositive than Holocaust histori-

[197] O. Dibelius, *Obrigkeit*, 1963, p. 141.

ans would have us believe. While citing the witnesses in general terms, these same historians typically maintain an embarrassed silence on the details of what they actually say, an omission which in turn speaks volumes of their methods and motivations.

2. More generally, it also shows once again that the simple reference to texts by historians as proof of something in reality proves nothing. What matters is the critical examination of those texts in their historical context.
3. Finally, with regard to our "controversial bloggers," it serves as confirmation that, when they find nothing in the Holocaust literature to plagiarize from, they are at a loss, unable to undertake such an examination on their own. Here their "refusal" to analyze in its proper context the complex of contradictory "testimonies" surrounding Kurt Gerstein and the contents of his famous "report" is all the more serious in that they cite this key witness literally dozens of times in their attack on us.

[9] With his claim that my presumed "refusal to analyse the three camps together" also counts as a "typical example of Mattogno's dishonesty and intellectual vapidity" (p. 53) Terry only shows his own insipidity once more. The decision to draw up individual monographs on related subjects or to treat them together obviously depends on the nature of the material in question, the means and time at one's disposal and any number of other factors. The reasons for Terry's rancor against individual monographs are, at any rate, not very clear to me: perhaps we should criticize Robin O'Neil for having written only about Bełżec, or Jules Schelvis for writing solely about Sobibór and Alexander Donat for focussing merely on Treblinka?

[10] Terry once again displays a remarkable lack of sense for the ridiculous when he points out that the report from the *Armia Krajowa* dated April 1942 mentions "a 'police captain' by the name of Wirth who commanded Bełżec" and then insists:

> *"It would be a colossal coincidence that the Polish resistance would succeed in naming the same man as is documented in German records as involved directly in Aktion Reinhard" (p. 53)*

But really, that the Aktion Reinhardt camps became a focus for the incipient myth of "extermination centers" is not in fact that hard to understand given their central function as waystations in the deportation of Poland's Jews. Moreover given the close relationship between the citizens in Bełżec and the camp garrison, it is not at all surprising that they would be aware of the name and rank of Wirth, and that the resistance

movement should have learned of both through them. Far from being an "astronomical" coincidence, the *Armia Krajowa*'s identification of Wirth as commandant of Bełżec was a matter of simple observation; it's the story built around those facts that is improbable. Terry is looking through the wrong end of the telescope.

[11] Terry continues to display the fruits of his tireless "cut-and-paste" historiography, quoting from a diary entry by Emanuel Ringelblum dated 17 June 1942 which speaks of "Sobibor near Chelm, where Jews are poisoned with gas" (p. 54) as if this supports the standard narrative of the "Aktion Reinhard" engine-exhaust gas chambers. But Ringelblum's diary, as can be seen in Terry's own source for the quotation, the German edition of Raul Hilberg's major work, actually speaks of "gasses [*Gasen*]" in the plural.[198] There is nothing new in this. As we have seen above, a report on Bełżec dated 8 April 1942 also speaks of killings "with gasses [*gazami*],"[199] as does another, dated 23 December 1942, about Sobibór. The expression itself, as I have noted above, is quite generic, as is the term "gas chamber," and is a reflection not of "reliable intelligence" but rather a system of contemporary rumor-mongering which did not shrink from the wildest speculations: "They were asphyxiated with chlorine. […] Then the floor opened up automatically. The corpses fell into the car of a railway which traversed the gas chamber and transported the corpses to the oven."[200]

[12] Discussing the report, reproduced from the "Warsaw diarist, Abraham Lewin," that the deportees at Sobibór were sent on to Pinsk, Terry declares: "indeed, no Jews arrived from anywhere in the Pinsk ghetto at this or any other time." For proof of this sweeping assertion, however, he cites only a single book, "E.S Rozenblat and I.E. Elenskaia, *Pinskie evrei: 1939-1944* gg. Brest, 1997." (p. 54, note 74). This continual recourse to Holocaust literature to "prove" things is decidedly puerile, given the ideological function of this literature. Are we to believe that, had Roszenblat and Elenskaia found documentary evidence that the Jews deported to Sobibór were then transferred to Pinsk, they would indeed have published it? To rely thus on the secondary Holocaust literature to "demonstrate" that certain events actually did or did not occur – for example, adducing the *Kalendarium* by Danuta Czech or the works of Jean-Claude Pressac for the presumed gassings at Ausch-

198 R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1999, vol. 2, p. 525

199 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 65.

200 *Ibid.*, p. 71.

witz – is to abandon the responsibilities of the critical historian altogether. In the case in question, one might just as well refer to the well-known book by Yitzhak Arad[201] to "demonstrate" that the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps were "extermination camps."

Still harping on his "conspiracy theory" claim, Terry concludes his "refutation" of the Sobibór-Pinsk connection as follows:

> *"To take the claim of a deportation from Deblin-Irena to Pinsk literally, one would moreover have to presume that every survivor of the Pinsk ghetto was in on a gigantic conspiracy of silence, and that all German records from the Generalkommissariat Wolhynien have been falsified; moreover, even if all of these hurdles were straddled, as we will see in Chapter 2, the Jews of Pinsk were murdered in October 1942 in a mass shooting."* (p. 55)

That Terry is familiar with the statements of "every survivor of the Pinsk ghetto" seems rather improbable to me. Moreover, it should be noted that, what he refers to as "all German records from the Generalkommissariat Wolhynien," are not in fact a complete set of the documents in question but rather merely the fraction of the original set seized by the Soviet Commissions and then selected to be filed in their archives. The revisionist position does not, therefore, presuppose "a gigantic conspiracy of silence," but merely a careful selection of the captured German documents. Need we seriously believe that the Soviets, after continually accusing the Germans during the war of conducting a campaign of "extermination" against the Jews, would have taken note of documents which would have categorically refuted those claims once the war was over? Terry's conclusion also reveals a curious logical leap, since the alleged shooting of the Jews of the Pinsk ghetto in October 1942 (including, possibly, Jews deported there from Sobibór) would not render any less false the tale of gassings in the camp.

[13] Starting on p. 55, Terry discusses a report from an "anonymous Slovakian Jew," launching his commentary with the typically boomeranging accusation that "[a]lthough reproduced almost in full in Jules Schelvis' book on Sobibor, Mattogno does not see fit to acknowledge this source properly." The most important part of the report quoted by Terry regarding Sobibór reads as follows:

> *"'In the vicinity of Sobibor one can always observe fire by night, and in a wide area one can register the stink of burned hair. Various signs allow the conclusion (the population asserts it in any case) that the corpses, which had been executed previously through electricity and gas – and were*

[201] *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1987.

later buried – are now exhumed and burned, in order to leave no trace.'" (p. 56)

Even in this report Terry purports to be able to establish what is the fruit of real "observations" and what are "rumors":

> *"The writer's descriptions of fires burning at night and the stink of burning hair were direct observations, his mention of 'electricity and gas' were not."* (p. 56)

For the record, let us also note here the original German text, which is not quoted by Terry:[202]

> *"In der Umgebung von Sobibor ist in der Nacht immer Feuer zu beobachten, und im weiten Umkreis ist ein Gestank nach verbrannten* [sic] *Haar wahrzunehmen. Verschiedene Anzeichen lassen darauf schliessen (die Bevoelkerung behauptet es jedenfalls), dass die Leichen welche vordem durch Eletrizitaet und Gas hingerichtet wurden – und spaeter begraben wurden – jetzt exhumiert und verbrannt werden um keine Spuren zurueckzulassen."*

Here too Terry purports to be able to establish what is the fruit of real "observations" and what is simply "rumor":

> *"The writer's descriptions of fires burning at night and the stink of burning hair were direct observations, his mention of 'electricity and gas' were not."* (p. 56)

In a real mass cremation, however, the "stink of burning hair" would not even be perceptible, partly because hair constitutes only a tiny proportion of the total weight of a human body, and partly because it would burn first and for only a few seconds; in any case, the stench of burning hair would be covered by the much more intense and longer-lasting smell of burning flesh. The story of the "stink of burning hair" is a typical "rumor" found in "eyewitness testimonies" of this sort. For example, Miklos Nyiszli speaks of the odor of "burning hair," though he at least has the good sense to mention that of "broiled flesh" as well.[203]

The smell of burning hair is also at odds with the alleged practice, accepted as fact by the "plagiarist bloggers,"[204] of shaving the heads of the deported Jews before the presumed gassing. Had this practice been

---

[202] *Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurueckgekehrten Juden*, dated "Slovakei, 17. August 1943." Quotation is from p. 4. Cf. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Berlin 1998, p. 269. Schelvis received it from Moreshet Archives, Givat Haviva, Israel.

[203] M. Nyiszli, *A Doctor's eyewitness Account.* Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961, p. 70.

[204] "Sobibor was planned similar in its general layout to Belzec. Victims would be brought in through rail, unloaded on a ramp, brought to the reception camp (Camp II), separated by gender, undressed, *shaven*, gassed, and then buried" (p. 288, emph. added).

in compliance with Richard Glücks's order of August 1942,[205] then the men's hair would also have been cut off if more than 20 mm (approximately ¾") in length, such that the alleged victims should have been cremated virtually without hair.

The presumed "observations" about Sobibór in the report refer to April 1943,[206] but the exhumation of the bodies had allegedly already been completed by the month of March 1943 (see Chapter 12, point 92), so that at this time the bodies should no longer have been in the process of being exhumed.

Of course, there is no reason to doubt that a limited number of Jews may have died or been killed at Sobibór, so "observations" of exhumations and cremations, even if true, do not necessarily demonstrate the reality of the claimed *mass extermination*.

The source indicated by Terry is "Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei[207] deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50 (Papers of J. Kopecky)" (note 79 on p. 55). The document in question[208] consists of only 5 typewritten pages, so that the indication "pp. 41-50" makes no sense. Moreover, for the passage he quotes regarding "burning hair," reproduced above, Terry writes "p. 50" as the page reference (note 82 on p. 56), so it would presumably be from the last page of the document, but it is in fact found on the fourth.

[14] Terry next attempts to show that the wartime Polish and Jewish reports on Treblinka were truthful, at least in essence. He mentions two, dated 17 August and 8 September 1942, which I quote from in my monograph on the camp,[209] and then accuses me of failing to comment on them in detail, something which I regarded as superfluous at the time, since their content speaks for itself. Here, by contrast, is Terry's comment:

> *"both descriptions are entirely plausible coming from a witness escaping the outer camp at Treblinka who lacked either a precise line of sight or sufficient time to register their impressions properly."* (p. 59)

Since Terry insists, let us therefore take the trouble here to examine the nature of these "entirely plausible" reports, as reproduced by Terry, a little more closely. For the sake of brevity, we shall for the moment

---

205 USSR-511. See point 88 in Chapter 8.

206 *Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei*…, p. 4.

207 In the actual document title the German name of that country is misspelled as "Slovakei" with a "v" instead of the correct "w."

208 A copy of it is in the NIOD (*Nederlands Instituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie*) archive 804, inventory 54, pp. 148-152.

209 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 48.

pass over the first report (returning to it in point 22) and its outlandish claim of mobile gas chambers "situated above the [burial] pits" (p. 58; if Terry wants to call that description "entirely plausible" that is his problem, not ours), and focus on the second, of 8 September 1942:

> *"The Treblinka extermination camp, the place where the Jews are being killed, is located near the labour camp. It is situated 5km from the Treblinka station, and 2km from Poniatowo station. There is a direct telephone link to Malkinia. There is an old camp (for Poles) and a new camp whose construction is still under way (exclusively for Jews)… The extermination of the Jews is now carried out in a way that is completely independent of the old camp. A locomotive pushes the wagons with the Jews to the platform. The Ukrainians remove the Jews from the cats* [sic] *and lead them to the 'shower to bathe'. This building is fenced off with barbed wire. They enter it in groups of 300-500 people. Each group is immediately closed hermetically inside, and gassed. The gas does not affect them immediately, because the Jews still have to continue on to the pits that are a few dozen meters away, and whose depth is 30 metres. There they fall unconscious, and a digger covers them with a thin layer of earth. Then other groups arrive… Soon we will relay an authentic testimony of a Jew who succeeded in escaping from Treblinka.'"* (quoted by Terry, pp. 58f.)

The source cited by Terry is "Informacja Bieżąca Nr 33 (58), 5.9.1942, published in Marczewska/Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' pp.137-8" (note 94 on p. 59). In reality, however, the text is reproduced verbatim from Yitzhak Arad's book on the "Aktion Reinhard" camps,[210] with a few minor changes and/or transcription errors: "link" for "line," "wagons" for "cars," "cats" for "cars," "other" for "another," "arrive" for "arrives." (The date which Terry attributes to the report is also wrong: "5" instead of "8" September 1942).

Arad's translation contains two omissions indicated by ellipses, which the plagiarist reproduces "as is." The text omitted in the first case is as follows:[211]

> *"Camp personnel: 25 SS and 180 Ukrainians (including 12 Germans and 50 Ukrainians in the old camp). Arms: in addition to their personal side arms, submachine guns, carbines and grenades. The work of the prisoners consists chiefly of loading gravel."*

The second omission removes this anecdote alleging the presence of ethnic Poles among the deported Jews:[211]

> *"It sometimes turns out that there are Poles among the Jews as well. On*

---

[210] Y. Arad *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, pp. 353-354.

[211] K. Marczewska, W. Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji" *op. cit.*, p. 138.

28 August a Pole flung himself onto a Ukrainian, grabbed his carbine and smashed in the heads of a German and a Ukrainian. He was shot immediately. (The above information was obtained from the Ukrainian guards, and requires verification.)"

Finally, the report closes with the following curious statement:[211]

"W najbliższym czasie podam autentyczną relację Żyda, któremu udało się zbiec z Treblinki."

Translated:

"We will soon supply an authentic report from a Jew who succeeded in fleeing from Treblinka."

That statement implies, of course, that the report itself was *not* an "authentic report" from someone who had been in the camp, and if the information from the Ukrainian guards was still awaiting verification, upon what authentic facts did the *Informacja Bieżąca* writers base their descriptions? The report is obviously mere propaganda, a pastiche of simple-minded falsehoods. Who could seriously believe in mass graves 30 meters deep, or worse yet, a fantastic gas which, though fatally poisonous, nonetheless allowed victims to run another few dozen meters after gassing in order to collapse unconscious in their pre-assigned final resting places?

But Terry, prisoner to his Holocaust faith and his aberrant method, is forced to presuppose that any ostensibly incriminating report about the camps must be the result of "observations," however outlandish. Manifest absurdities thus become "entirely plausible" as Terry clutches at straws to find an explanation that will save the appearances once more.

[15] It is typical of Terry that, while accusing me of failing to examine this or that document "in its proper context," he passes quickly over, without contextual analysis, the important article published by the *Dziennik Polski* dated 11 July 1942:

"The Slaughter of the Jews The situation of the Jews presents itself even worse. The matter of the Warsaw ghetto is well known. Hunger, death and diseases continually and systematically threaten the Jewish population. In the area of Lublin on the night of 23-24 March [1942] *the Jewish population was deported. The sick and disabled were killed on the spot. All children aged 2-3 years from the orphanage, who numbered 108, were sent away from the city along with their nurses and murdered. Altogether 2,500 people were murdered that night, while the remaining 26,000 were sent to camps in Bełżec and Tremblinka* [*wywieziono do obozów w Bełżcu i Tremblince*]. *From Izbica Kujawska 8,000 people were deported in an unknown direction. Reportedly in Bełżec and Tremblinka the killing is going on with*

the help of poisonous gas[es[212]] [*za pomoca gazów trujacych*]*…"*

Thomas Kues, from whose article on the subject I have taken the text cited above, has stressed the importance of the report within the framework of the emerging propaganda about "extermination camps" as follows:[213]

> *"It is unanimously claimed by Holocaust historians that the Treblinka II extermination camp began its operation with the arrival of the first of the transports from the Warsaw Ghetto, which departed on 22 July 1942 and reached the camp the same or the following day. This means that Mikołajczyk reported on the alleged extermination actions at Treblinka a whole two weeks before they are supposed to have commenced. Even more remarkable, it is alleged that a machinery of mass murder was in operation at Treblinka three and a half months earlier, on 23-24 March 1942."*

Terry, as mentioned above, passes over this issue without critical examination, relegating it to a footnote (note 49 on p. 49) in which he supplies this explanation:

> *"As the official protocol of the cabinet meeting apparently says 'Trawniki,' the gambit – trying to stir up suspicion about a too-early referece to deportations to Treblinka – fails utterly. Somewhere along the chain of transmission from local underground organisation to London and thence to the* Dziennik Polski *journalist, the information became garbled – something which was clear from re-reading Stola's article for this critique."*

Thus it is from Dariusz Stola's article "Early News of the Holocaust from Poland"[214] that Terry takes the information that "Stanislaw Mikolajczyk, the prime minister of the Polish government-in-exile, [stated] at a meeting on July 7, 1942 that 'apparently, in Bełżec and Trawniki, [the Germans] murder with poison gas'" (p. 49). Stola's source, in turn, is the minutes of the Polish National Council, as found in the Archives of the Polish Institute in London.[215] So this account of Mikołajczyk's remarks is probably accurate. But then, the essence of the claim itself had already been reported months earlier by the *Biuyletyn Informacyjny*, organ of the propaganda bureau (*Biuro Informacji i Propagandy*) of the *Armia Krajowa*, in an article published 14 April 1942 under the title "The Killing of Jews in the Area of Lublin":[216]

---

212 Or rather, once again, "gasses" (*gazów)*. See point [3] in this chapter, above.

213 T. Kues, "A Premature News Report on a 'Death Camp' for Jews," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 3, 2011.

214 Dariusz Stola, "Early News of the Holocaust from Poland," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 11, no. 1 (1997), pp. 1-27.

215 "NC minutes, 7.7.42, Archives of the Polish Institute in London . . . A.5.2/32," Cf. *ibid.*, note 31, p. 23.

216 *Biuletyn Informacyjny*. Część II. Przedruk roczników 1942-1943. Rok III (LIV) Nr. Specjalny

> "[The Jews] *remaining alive, numbering approximately 25,000, were transported to the camps of Belzec and Trawniki* [*w obozów Bełżcu i Trawnikach*]. *In these camps, according to a very reliable report* [*wedle najwiarygodnicjszych relacji*] *the mass killings of Jews occurred by means of toxic gases* [*przy pomocy gazów trujących*]."

Moreover, on 30 April the same paper referred once again to sealed railway carriages arriving "at the camp of Bełżec or Trawniki."[217] And while *Dziennik Polski* may have written "Tremblinka" in its report on Mikołajczyk's remarks, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* of New York clearly speaks of "Belzec and Trawniki" in its *Daily Bulletin* of 10 July 1942:[218]

> "*The* […] *mass-execution by poison gas of 26,000 Polish Jews* […] *was reported here today by the Polish vice-Premier Stanislaw Mikolajczyk on the basis of reliable information just received by the Polish Government here.* […] *The suffocating of the 26,000 Polish Jews by poison gas took place in the two 'Jewish' concentration camps which the Nazis have established at Belzec and Trawniki.*"

Thus, according to "reliable information just received by the Polish Government" (though already published by its affiliated "Bureau of Information and Propaganda" more than two months before!), by March of 1942 the Germans had established "two 'Jewish' concentration camps" for the extermination of Jews, one at Bełżec and one at Trawniki.

The identification of Trawniki as the camp referred to by Mikołajczyk thus solves one problem only to create another. Moreover, as Thomas Kues notes in the article cited above, even if the editors of *Dziennik Polski* were mistaken in their reference to "Tremblinka," there are other "early reports" of "The Death Camp in Trenblinka [sic]" which predate the alleged start of operations there on 22-3 July 1942 by as much as forty to fifty days.[219] The dilemma for Holocaust historiography is clear: either the Polish and Jewish resistance declared that Treblinka was an "extermination camp" before it had even received its first Jewish transport, or they invented one altogether at Trawniki. Either way, the "early reports" of the alleged mass killings at the "*Aktion*

---

2 (195), Warsaw 2002, p. 902.

217 *Ibid.*, p. 916.

218 "Nazis Slaughter 30,000 German Jews; Exterminate 36,000 Polish Jews by Gas and Guns." *JTA Daily News Bulletin,* 10 July 1942, p. 1.

219 T. Kues, "A Premature News Report on a 'Death Camp' for Jews," *op. cit.*, citing material in R. Sakowska "Two Forms of Resistance in the Warsaw Ghetto; Two Functions of the Ringelblum Archives," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 21 (1991), pp. 207-208.

Reinhard" camps are thus revealed to be examples of vulgar and mendacious atrocity propaganda.

[16] Terry does us the courtesy of citing, without comment, a long article published on 20 September 1942 in the underground *Bund* newspaper *Oif der Vach*[220] which merely confirms our thesis on the origins of the "extermination camp" myth. The article begins as follows:

> *"During the first week of the 'deportation Aktion' Warsaw was flooded with greetings from the deported Jews. The greetings arrived from Białystok, Brest-Litovsk, Kosov, Malkinia, Pinsk, Smolensk."* (p. 60)

Of course, since Treblinka was supposed to be an "extermination camp," the "greetings" necessarily had to have been false. The article writer explains the "contradiction" as follows:

> *"All this was a lie. All the trains with the Warsaw Jews went to Treblinka, where the Jews were murdered in the most cruel way. The letters and greetings came from people who succeeded in escaping from the trains or from the camp. It is possible that in the beginning, from the first transports, some of the Warsaw Jews were sent to Brest-Litovsk or Pinsk, in order that their greetings would mislead, deceive, and provoke false illusions among the Jews in Warsaw."* (p. 60)

We thus are presented with two possibilities: *either* Jews escaped, in substantial numbers, from the alleged "extermination camp" Treblinka or from the transports en route, and then somehow managed to travel, unmolested, from there to points as far distant as Białystok, Pinsk and Smolensk, whence they "flooded" Warsaw with greetings which arrived "[during] the first week [!] of the 'deportation Aktion'"; *or* the Germans deliberately diverted some undetermined number of Jews (enough to write a "flood" of letters, anyway) from the Treblinka transports to cities hundreds of miles to the east just so that they could send greetings home in order to deceive other Jews in Warsaw still awaiting deportation. The first of course is too absurd to consider, but the second, while reversing the natural order of things, contains a kernel of the obvious, if suppressed, truth: Jews really had been sent to the *transit camp* at Treblinka and then from there to various destinations in the occupied east.

The method of extermination indicated in the article is also worthy of note for its absurdity:

> *"The floor in this barrack opened up and the people fell into a machine. According to the opinion of some of those who escaped, the people in the barrack were gassed. According to another opinion, they were killed by*

[220] The English text cited by Terry, and quoted below, is taken from Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 244-246.

electrical current." (p. 60)

With regards to the daily capacity of this remarkable extermination apparatus, the article states:

> *"The bath absorbs 200 people every fifteen minutes, so in twenty-four hours the killing capacity is 20,000 people."* (p. 61)

This, of course, is a crazy claim, even by the standards of orthodox Holocaust historiography.

Finally, at the end of the article, the *Oif der Vach* writer presents a list of the "extermination camps" allegedly in existence at that time:

> *"There were three such camps: one in the vicinity of Pinsk for the eastern area, another in the area of Lublin at Belzec, and the third, the largest, was Treblinka near Malkinia."* (p. 61)

What exactly was the name of the extermination camp "in the vicinity of Pinsk"? Another propagandistic fantasy!

[17] Terry continues to unwittingly reinforce our own arguments through more uncritical presentation of plainly propagandistic material:

> *"Oneg Shabes activist Peretz Opoczynski reported rumours of a 'giant electric chair' in Treblinka, capable of killing ten thousand Jews and Poles each day. 'The Germans like to brag about their industrial prowess,' he wrote, 'and so they also want to run their killing industry with American efficiency.' Emanuel Ringelblum likewise reported in a long diary entry, undoubtedly dated retrospectively to October 15, once the deportation action was over, of 'the news about the gravediggers (Rabinowicz, Jacob), the Jews from Stok who escaped from the wagons… the unanimous description of the 'bath,' the Jewish gravediggers with yellow patches on their knees. – The method of killing: gas, steam, electricity.'"* (p. 61)

To this Terry then adds the remarkable claim that "Jacob Rabinowicz's account had in fact described gas chambers, even specifying the use of a 'diesel' engine" (p. 61). As support, he offers the following reference in a footnote: "Rabinowicz's report is published in Ruta Sakowska (ed), *Archiwum Ringelbluma, getto warszawskie: lipiec 1942-styczen 1943*. Warsaw, 1980." In reality, a "Rabinowicz's report" does not even exist. The Ringelblum archives contain only the few lines cited by Terry above, which mention gas, steam and "electricity":[221]

> *"Treblinka. Wiadomość od grabarzy (Jakub Rabinowicz), Żydów ze Stoczka, którzy zbiegli z wagonów, naładowanych rzeczami, złotem i walutą. Jednomyślny opis 'łaźni,' grabarze z żółtymi łatami na kolanach.*
>
> *Sposób uśmiercania: gaz, para, elektryczność."*

[221] A. Eisenbach (ed.), *Emanuel Ringelblum Kronika getta warszawskiego wrzesień 1939-styczeń 1943*. Czytelnik, Warsaw, 1983, p. 416; *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 51.

Translated:

> *"Information from the gravediggers (Jakob Rabinowicz), the Jews from Stoczek, who have escaped from the trains loaded with objects, gold, and cash. Congruent description of the 'bath,' the gravediggers with golden patches on the knees. Method of killing: gas, steam, electricity."*

That there is indeed nothing more to "Rabinowicz's report is effectively" confirmed by Israeli historian Esther Farbstein:[222]

> *"During the Aktionen in the summer of 1942, reports from the first escapees from Treblinka reached the ghetto. One of these escapees was Ya'akov (Jacob) Rabinowicz, the son of the Rebbe of Parczew. Ringelblum, who wrote the first reports on the camp in his journal under the heading 'Treblinki,' wrote at the top: 'The news about the gravediggers (Rabinowicz, Jacob), the Jews from Stok who escaped from the wagons.'"*

In other words, Ringelblum noted in his journal that he had received "news about the gravediggers" from one Jacob Rabinowicz, but of a "Rabinowicz report" there is nothing more, apparently, to *report*.

[18] Trying to explain away the problem of how Diesel engines became associated with the alleged gas chambers at the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, Terry kindly provides yet more assistance in understanding the origins of the mass-gassing propaganda claims:

> *"As will be seen in Chapter 5, calling the killing engine a 'diesel' seems to have been part of the Lagerjargon of Aktion Reinhard, a misnomer borrowed from the diesel generator supplying electricity to the camp, which was located more or less alongside the petrol driven gassing engine. Thus can several inaccuracies be traced back to a similar root cause."* (p. 62)

As Terry would say, "No smoke without fire" – the "fire" here being simply the motor used to drive the electrical generator for the camp. Indeed, the famous "steam chambers" report of 15 November 1942 stated explicitly:[223]

> *"A Diesel-motor supplies the energy and its rattle is a characteristic sound at Treblinka B."*

Terry, of course, wants his readers to believe that there was another engine at Treblinka – a "killing engine [… a] petrol driven gassing engine" – which is to be distinguished from the Diesel generator that supplied the camp with power. In this, however, he merely assumes what needs to be proven. Ignored altogether is the natural hypothesis that the Diesel generator itself, with its characteristic "rattle," served as the inspiration for lurid rumors which would eventually grow into the mass-

---

222 E. Farbstein, *Hidden in Thunder: Perspectives on Faith, Halachah and Leadership during the Holocaust*. Old City Press, Jerusalem, 2007, p. 49.

223 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 54.

gassing claims.

[19] Still on the topic of Treblinka, Terry soon offers yet another example of his ineptitude and intellectual dishonesty:

> *"Another account by a Treblinka escapee written down at this time is entirely ignored by Mattogno in his attempt at tracing 'the development of the idea of Treblinka as an extermination camp,' namely the lengthy description given by Abraham Krzepicki and recorded by Oneg Shabes activist Rachel Auerbach in October 1942. Krzepicki's report, which will be referred to several times in this critique, also identified a gas chamber."* (p. 62)

While chiding me for "ignoring" this "lengthy description," Terry himself carefully and hypocritically refrains from citing any part of it in which the "witness" actually describes the "gas chamber" which he claims to have seen. The relevant parts of Krzepicki's description thus deliberately *ignored* by Terry are as follows:[224]

> *"But the longish, not too large brick building standing in the middle of the 'Death Camp' had a strange fascination for me: this was the gas chamber.* […] *Only as we were returning from our midday meal and our column halted for a while, did I sneak away from them and move toward the open door of the gas chamber.*
>
> *I think I have already noted that this building was surrounded by a wooded area. Now I noticed that, spread over the flat roof of the building, there was a green wire net whose edges extended slightly beyond the building's walls. This may have been for protection against air attacks. Beneath the net, on top of the roof, I could see a tangle of pipes . . . .*
>
> *The walls of the building were covered with concrete. The gas chamber had not been operating for a week. I was able to look inside through one of two strong whitewashed iron exits which happened to be open.*
>
> *I saw before me a room which was not too large. It looked like a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse. The walls of the room were covered with small, white tiles. It was very fine, clean work. The floor was covered with orange terra cotta tiles. Nickel-plated metal faucets were set into the ceiling.*
>
> *That was all. A comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area. There was nothing more to see. But as one stood in front of the entrance to this 'bathhouse' one could see hills of lime, and beneath them the giant, still-open mass graves where tens, perhaps hundreds, of*

[224] A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1979, p. 105. Admittedly, Jason Myers *does* quote from the description in his contribution to the "cut-and-paste" critique, though he too deceptively omits the embarrassing details. He quotes six words altogether: "longish, not too large brick building" (p. 295, note 92).

thousands of 'bathers' lay in eternal rest."

The witness in actual fact never saw a "gas chamber" at all, but rather "[a] comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area" – "a regular shower room with all the accoutrements of a public bathhouse" with walls "covered with small, white tiles" and a floor "covered with orange terra cotta tiles" and "nickel-plated metal faucets […] set into the ceiling." Such a description is obviously more characteristic of the disinfection and disinfestation installation of a transit camp (*Durchgangslager*) than a killing installation in an "extermination camp." Even if the account afterwards speaks of "mass graves" of the corpses of "bathers," it does so without however explaining how the victims were killed. Was the weapon of choice steam, a vacuum pump, a delayed effect gas, chlorine gas, 'Cyclon-gas' or engine exhaust? Given the common description of the "building of death" as a "gas chamber" regardless of the killing method, it is only with consummate hypocrisy that Terry can confidently contradict Hersz Wasser (see next point) and pretend that Krzepicki's report confirms the (engine exhaust) "gas chambers" thesis, earlier on the page juxtaposed with "steam" chambers.

The last sentence of the passage, of course, is meant to serve as "proof" for the rest: Krzepicki claims to have seen mass graves at Treblinka, and so the building he saw must, necessarily, have served as a "gas chamber." Without it, Krzepicki's testimony thus resolves into a picture remarkable primarily for its sheer ordinariness.

Finally, note should also be taken of the peculiar method with which this "eyewitness testimony" is quoted by the "plagiarist bloggers." On p. 62, note 102, Terry mentions as his source numbers 43-44 of the 1962 edition of *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, a source which is practically inaccessible and cannot be verified by non-specialists; later, starting with note 92 on p. 295, it is cited as "Krzepicki, 'Eighteen Days in Treblinka,'" with a reference to the accessible, English-language book by Donat (see also note 36 on p. 15). It is obvious that our "bloggers" wish to avoid making it too easy for readers to verify the texts under discussion when it suits them, and as we have seen above, they have their reasons.

It is clear, moreover, that Terry has never seen the Polish source which he cites. In the original text, Krzepicki notes that the SS referred to the alleged "gas chamber" as a "*Badeanstalt*" (bathing installation), a term which, in the light of his description of it, must be understood lit-

erally.[225]

[20] Armed with a report which does not mention "gas chambers" (Rabinowicz), and one which describes them as a "comfortable, neat little bathhouse" (Krzepicki), Terry then goes on the offensive and attacks the famous "steam chamber" report, an extremely embarrassing document for the "controversial bloggers":

> *"As both Rabinowicz and Krzepicki had referred to gas chambers, it is mildly hard to understand why the long report compiled by Oneg Shabes activist Hersz Wasser on the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto and the extermination camp at Treblinka, dated November 15, 1942 referred to steam chambers. But only mildly hard to understand, for steam is, after all, a gas, and it is not difficult to see how the anonymous source describing steam to Wasser could have deduced that the victims were being killed with steam when witnessing the opening of a gas chamber and mistaken the emanation of exhaust fumes from the chamber for a lethal sauna."* (p. 62)

Terry thus presents us with a true masterpiece of hypocrisy. First of course, the premise of his argument, as shown above, is false: there's no evidence that Rabinowicz "referred" to gas chambers when speaking with Ringelblum; and while Krzepicki did indeed use the term, what he actually described in his report was clearly a bathing installation which could only be seen as a "gas chamber" under the prior assumption that it in fact was one. Secondly and more importantly, the report's testimony on the "steam chambers," which is very detailed, categorically gives the lie to his conclusion:[226]

> *"According to the report of an eyewitness, the interior of the building is as follows; a corridor 3 meters wide runs through the middle; there are five chambers on each side; the height of each chamber is about 2 meters; the area is about 35 square meters. The execution chambers are without windows, but they have doors opening on the corridor and a type of valve on the outside walls. Next to these valves there are large scoops (they remind one of large vessels). In the walls pipes were installed from which water-steam is supposed to pour into the chambers. This was to have been death-house No. 2.*
>
> *A path skirts the building and runs along its western wall finally ending at the next building near death-house No. 1. This building is at right-angles to the death-house No. 2. It is a brick construction much smaller than the other. It consists of only three chambers and a steam room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to*

---

[225] A. Krzepicki, "Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-December 1962, no. 43-44, p. 104. The description of the presumed gas chamber is on p. 107.

[226] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, pp. 53f.

the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves. The steam-room is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed. The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay which becomes very slippery when water is poured over it. There is a well next to the steam-room, the only well in the whole area of Treblinka B."

The Polish original is still more explicit: where the English text above has "Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam," the Polish original speaks clearly of a "boiler room [*kotłownia*]" containing "a large boiler for production of water vapour [*duży kocioł dla wytworzenia pary wodnej*]."[227] Thus, Terry's pretense that the witness in the report had confused "exhaust fumes" with "steam" proves little more than a shabby attempt at misdirection.

Of course, Terry is correct when he says that "steam is, after all, a gas," but this merely corroborates what I said above, namely, that the simple reference in the reports to killings with "gas" or in "gas chambers" means nothing in concrete terms, as it may equally well refer to steam.

In summarizing the evidence for "early reports" about Treblinka, Terry's "critique" thus indirectly makes a valid contribution towards clarifying the origins of propaganda about the camp:

1) first, Polish and Jewish underground propagandists "identify" Treblinka as an "extermination camp" even before the first Jewish transports arrive there;
2) in the context of this underground propaganda, "a comfortable, neat little bathhouse" certainly adjoined to a "boiler room" is "reinterpreted" as a sinister "extermination installation";
3) and observations of "steam" and "steam chambers" – actually disinfection/disinfestation autoclaves for delousing clothes – become the presumptive evidence for the existence of homicidal "gas chambers."

[21] The testimony of "Treblinka escapee" David Milgroim (alternatively, Milgrom), which Terry turns to next, once again serves to show the gradual progress of this propaganda. Recorded, as Terry notes, "at

[227] Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy. "Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, no. 1, 1951, p. 95.

the end of August 1943" and then "passed to the OSS in Istanbul by early 1944" (p. 63), it mentions "poison gas" as the alleged instrument of killing at the camp, but without stating its exact nature. The description in the text is quite crude: of the gassing process we learn merely that the victims "were herded into those barracks" and "when a batch was inside the door was closed and remained so for fifteen minutes." Afterwards, the victims' bodies were thrown "into the fire-ditch which stretched beyond the fence into the death-camp." But since Milgroim supposedly "was deported from Czestochowa in 1942 and broke out of the camp after one week," he could not have been present at the cremation of the bodies at Treblinka, which according to orthodox Holocaust historiography began in March 1943 and moreover was not performed in a "fire-ditch" but on metal grids laid out on the surface of the ground (see Chapter 12, point 12). Milgroim's other "observations" also contradict the current version: he speaks of gassing "barracks" instead of a building [*Gebäude*] reportedly "of brick, solidly built, on a concrete foundation [*aus Ziegelstein auf einem Betonfundament massiv gebaut*]";[228] he implies that the "gassing barrack" was a single unit ("when a batch was inside *the door* was closed") rather than being subdivided into 6 or 8 "gas chambers";[229] he cites a gassing time of only 15 minutes, as against the 30-40 minutes of the official, "court-approved" version.[230] Surely it is no coincidence that the 15-minute duration mentioned here is the same as that stated in the "steam chambers" report of 15 November 1942: "gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete."[231] Milgroim is not relating personal observations here, he is passing on rumor and propaganda and myth.

Indeed, Milgroim's "report" is not eyewitness-testimony at all, but rather, at best, hearsay. Historian Richard Breitman described the provenance of the "report" in another context:[232]

> *"Although kept away from the area of the gas chambers, Milgrom heard a first-hand description from two boys who temporarily crossed over to the barracks for the Jewish workers."*

This, then, is the pedigree of this "independent" and "corroborating" testimony to the "gas chambers" of Treblinka: a man who *claims* to

---

228 Verdict of 3 September 1965 of the trial against Kurt Franz, in: Adalbert Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, 1979, p. 203.

229 *Ibid.*, p. 204.

230 *Ibid.*, p. 224.

231 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 56.

232 R. Breitman, "Other Responses to the Holocaust," in R. Breitman *et al.*, *U.S. Intelligence and the Nazis*. Cambridge University Press, 2005, p. 51.

have received "a first-hand description from two boys who [claim to have?] temporarily crossed over" into the relevant part of the camp, produces a report nearly a year after this alleged communication, which then somehow makes its way from Slovakia to Turkey, where it is eventually delivered into the hands of the local agents of the U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS, wartime forerunner of the CIA) from a source about whom we know only that he was "described as a reliable Jew in Istanbul."[233]

Needless to say, Terry tells his reader *nothing* of the hearsay origins of Milgroim's "report" – and this despite the fact that Breitman himself alludes to the matter on the very page from which Terry takes his quotation.[234] We are forced to conclude, then, that Terry must use a different standard than critical examination of provenance when judging the authenticity of a document, namely, *publication in a newspaper*:

> *"An anonymous version of this report was published in January 1944 in the Canadian Jewish Chronicle; key lines match word for word, and thus the published version can be firmly traced back to Milgroim's report."* (p. 63)

That a text appeared in a newspaper, however, proves only that the text in question was available for printing; it proves nothing whatsoever about the veracity of its contents. If anything, the anonymous appearance of the "Milgroim report" in a Canadian Jewish newspaper at around the same time as the text itself was allegedly first transmitted by the OSS in Istanbul to Washington only reinforces the natural suspicion of propagandistic maneuvering. Indeed, the article's appearance in the *CJC* (in the issue of 7 January 1944, not 14 January 1944, as Terry claims – see his footnote 111 on p. 63) actually *predates* the "official" transmission of the report by nearly a week, as is clear from Breitman's reference in this connection: "Melbourne to Secretary of State, *13 Jan. 1944*, NA, RG 59, CDF-740.00116 E.W. [European War] 1939/1311 2/3/TLPS/TL."[235] If one text can be "firmly traced back" to another, the criterion of temporal priority would thus at least indicate that it is the OSS report that followed the newspaper article, and not vice versa. Naturally, we do not imagine that OSS operatives in Istanbul read *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, but the fact that the paper's source for the article, The Independent Jewish Press Service,[236] clearly was active trying

---

233 *Ibid.*, p. 50.

234 Cf. Terry's footnote 110, p. 63.

235 R. Breitman, "Other Responses to the Holocaust," *op. cit.*, p. 68, note 17, emphasis added.

236 "This is the first eye-witness account of the horrors of Treblinka. […] It is released in this

to place the story in other venues at around the same time[237] gives a hint of the likely origins of the OSS report as well.

In short, the story was being circulated by interested parties to anyone who might listen. Naturally, that fact in itself has no bearing on the authenticity of the document, or on the truth or falsehood of its contents: those are questions which must be determined by other means. By the same token, however, it clearly undermines Terry's notion of an authentic "Milgroim's report," transmitted to the OSS in Istanbul and corroborated by contemporary newspaper reports which "can be firmly traced back" to this alleged ur-document.

Finally, we note in passing that Terry also chides me here for "ignoring" the "wealth of evidence concerning the progression of the deportations" available in wartime reports (p. 63) – as if evidence of deportations were somehow proof of extermination.

[22] Turning his attention from the alleged crime to its alleged cover-up, Terry next writes that,

> *"contrary to a rather wild claim by Mattogno, the Polish underground also reported on the open air cremations at the death camps. It takes a special effort to ask in regard to open-air cremations at Treblinka 'how does it happen that there is no mention of this in any of the reports of the Polish resistance movement?', and not realise that your own source spells it out while the standard work on the Reinhard camps quotes the same point."* (pp. 64-65)

Grasping the significance of the statement which Terry attacks here requires knowledge of the context:[238]

> *"As pointed out in our Introduction, the Treblinka camp was surrounded by quite a number of villages and hamlets. Within a radius of 10 km were the small towns of Wólka Ogrąlik, Poniatowo, Grady, Treblinka, Małkinia, Zawisty Dzikie, Rostki Wlk., Rytele, Świeckie, Olechny, Wszołki, Jakubiki, Tosie, Kosów Lacki, Dębe, Żochy, Rostki, Maliszewa, Guty, Bojewo, Brzózka, Kołodziaż, Orzełek, Złotki, Prostyń, Kiełczew.*
>
> *From every single one of these villages and hamlets one would have seen the glow of the flames from Treblinka for 122 days – how does it hap-*

---

country by the Independent Jewish Press Service." *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, Vol. XXXI, No. 34 (January 7, 1944), p. 8.

237 "NEW YORK, Jan. 8— (INS) —The Independent Jewish Press Service announced today the receipt of an eyewitness account of the horrors of Treblinka […]" *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Vol. VII, No. 17 (January 9, 1944), p. A7. The text which follows, entitled "Bare Wholesale Murder of Jews in Hitler's Polish Gas Chambers," is effectively identical with that published in *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*.

238 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 152 (not 148, as Terry erroneously states).

pen that there is no mention of this in any of the reports of the Polish resistance movement?"

In other words, for the 122 days during which the alleged mass cremations at Treblinka took place, there would have been literally hundreds of "observers" in the area who would have supplied a flood of information to the Polish resistance, which in turn presumably would have compiled dozens and dozens of reports on this basis.

Terry, however, mentions only two such reports, neither of which he quotes from. He restricts himself to indicating the sources in a footnote:

"Marczewska/Ważniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' p. 154" (note 119 on p. 65)

"Arad, 'Reinhard,' p. 358" (note 120 on p. 65)

The first reference is verifiable only by specialists. The source is the article, already mentioned, by Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Ważniewski, "*Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji*," extensively used by ourselves in our study on Treblinka. Indeed, the page indicated by Terry, p. 154, contains the end of a report sent to London on 31 March 1943, the first part of which we reproduce in that book.[239] This page moreover contains a brief report entitled "Annex no. 45 for the period 1-15.1.1943," cited by Terry on p. 64, with a reference in Polish ("*Aneks nr 45 za czas od 1 do 15.I.1943 r*") to the article by Marczewska and Ważniewski, but without page number (note 113 on p. 64); the translated text is in fact taken from Arad's book on the camps. In fact, he quotes Arad's text word for word (with a few typos)[240] – "lately there are transports with Jews from eastern Galicia and Rumania" (p. 64) – despite this being an inaccurate translation of the underlying Polish text: "*Ostatnio przychodzą głównie transporty Żydów z Galicji Wsch. i Rumunii*" ("Recently *mainly* transports of Jews from Eastern Galicia and Romania have arrived" ; emph. added).

Finally, page 154 of the article contains the beginning of yet another report, entitled "Annex no. 46 for the period 16-31.1.1943," which concludes on the next page with a juicy little story about how "body parts of Jews" were allegedly sent from Treblinka to military hospitals "for purposes of transplanting in surgical operations."

Nowhere in the entire page in question, however, is there any mention of the cremation of bodies. Only in the report sent to London on 31 March 1943 is there mention of burning, namely, of the "burning of waste and trash," and of Jews allegedly burnt *alive* in a ditch called the

[239] *Ibid.*, pp. 49f.

[240] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 356.

"*Lazarett.*" On the other hand, the report explicitly mentions "steam chambers,"[241] a fact which Terry, with typical hypocrisy, naturally does not share with his readers.

Terry's second reference with regard to "burning reports" is to p. 358 of Arad's *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. The book reproduces an extract of some thirteen lines from a report of the *Delegatura* dated 26 August 1943. Discussing the recent prisoners' revolt at Treblinka, the report makes the following laconic remark in passing:

> *"Recently they were put to work at opening the mass graves of the Jews murdered in Treblinka and burning the bodies that were inside."*

Poor Terry, in total confusion due to his cut-and-paste plagiarisms, presumably attributes this quotation to p. 154 of Marczewska and Ważniewski's article as well, since he claims that "the standard work on the Reinhard camps quotes the *same* point" (p. 65, emphasis added), while in reality the text which Arad translates is found on p. 156 of the original piece.

This, then, is the "evidence" which according to Terry "it takes a special effort" not to find so overwhelmingly persuasive as to never question the lack of contemporary reports concerning the alleged mass-burning of corpses at Treblinka: one source which does not speak of cremations at all; and another, written several weeks *after* the months-long "burning action" supposedly was completed, which merely relates, second-hand, that such an incident reportedly occurred. A special effort, indeed.

Before going further, it is worth pausing for a moment to present a brief excursus on Terry's plagiarisms, as they relate to the article by Marczewska and Ważniewski and others.

Terry's first mention of the article appears in note 44 on p. 16 as a general bibliographical reference: "Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,' in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164." However, it is clear that he has simply lifted this from our own study on Treblinka, since he reproduces our little error in the diacritical marking of the last name "Ważniewski" ("ź" instead of "ż").[242] The other source routinely plagiarized by Terry, Arad's *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, cites the article in

[241] The relevant passage is quoted in *Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 50.
[242] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, note 52 on p. 29.

question without any Polish diacritics at all, and without the abbreviation RP for "*Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej*" ("of the Republic of Poland"): "Papers of the Delegatura. Krystyna Marczewska, Wladyslaw Wazniewski, 'Treblinka w swietle akt Delegatury Rzadu na Kraj,' *Biuletyn glownej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XIX, Warsaw, 1968."[243]

On p. 58, Terry presents the following quotation:

> *"After the engine leaves the station, they force the Jews to undress in order to go, supposedly, to the showers. Actually they are taken to the gas chambers, exterminated there, and then buried in prepared pits, sometimes when they are still alive. The pits are dug with machines. The gas chambers are mobile, and they are situated above the pits."*

The source indicated by Terry is "*Informacja Bieżąca* Nr 30 (55), 17.8.1942, published in Marczewska/Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' pp. 136-7" (note 92 on p. 58) In reality, the quotation is taken word for work from Arad's book.[244]

Discussing the quotation above, Terry remarks, "The observation about mobile gas chambers, it was noted, could not be corroborated by any other source" (p. 58) – a comment which soon leads, fittingly enough, to yet another example of his own fast-and-loose approach to source referencing. His footnote to the comment runs as follows:

> *"A mobile gas chamber was also recorded in the diary of Wehrmacht captain Wilm Hosenfeld on 6.9.1942. In our view, this would trace back to the same original source. Entry published in Wladyslaw Szpilman,* Das wunderbare Überleben. Warschauer Erinnerungen 1939-1945. *Düsseldorf, 1998, p. 197ff."* (note 93, p. 58)

The claim itself is obviously propaganda of the crudest sort, but Terry refuses to admit it: provided of course that it serves the larger "Holocaust" narrative, it seems a lie, no matter how gross, is merely "information" unconfirmed by another source for him – as if "confirmation" could prove the truth of something which is patently false. The diary to which Terry refers is, naturally, a "confirmation," but only of the propaganda origins of the whole story:[245]

> "6. September 1942: […] *es gelingt immer mehreren, zu entfliehen, und durch die kommen die Wahnsinnstaten an die Öffentlichkeit. Der Ort heißt Treblinka, im Osten des Generalgouvernements. Dort werden die Wagen ausgeladen, viele sind schon tot, das ganze Gelände ist mit Mauern*

---

[243] Cf. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 404.

[244] *Ibid.*, p. 353.

[245] Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement*. Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden, 1999, p. 325. Our translation.

abgesperrt, die Wagen fahren hinein und werden entladen. […] *Die nach Tausend zählenden Frauen und Kinder müssen sich entkleiden, werden in eine fahrbare Baracke getrieben und werden da vergast."*

"6 September 1942: […] *a few people always succeed in escaping, and news of these mad acts reach the public through these escapees. The location is name Treblinka, in the eastern part of the Generalgouvernement. There the railway carriages are unloaded, many are already dead, the whole area is closed off with walls; the trains travel inside and are unloaded.* […] *The women and children, numbering in the thousands, must undress, are driven into a wheeled barracks and there they are gassed."*

Terry's true source is not the one indicated by himself, but rather a book by Bogdan Musial, from which I have translated the text cited above. This follows from the reference which Musial himself provides for the text in question: "Auszüge aus dem Tagebuch von Hauptmann Wilm Hosenfeld, in: Władysław Szpilman, *Das wunderbare Überleben. Warschauer Erinnerungen 1939-1945*, Düsseldorf u.a., 1998, S. 193 f., 197 f."[246] Clearly Terry says "p.197ff" because Musial, on the preceding page, reproduces other entries from the diary in question: the last in the group is that of 6 September 1942; therefore, Terry must have assumed that the indication "197 f." referred to that one.

As far as the contents of Hosenfeld's diary entry, with its mention of "movable barracks [*fahrbare Baracke*]" and bizarre claim that the whole area of the Treblinka II camp (including, presumably, the rail spur: "the trains travel inside and are unloaded") was "closed off with walls [*mit Mauern abgesperrt*]" – what is this but second-hand propaganda at its most grotesquely ridiculous?

Terry's next reference to the article by Marczewska and Ważniewski appears on p. 59: this is the plagiarism which I have already discussed above under point 14.

On p. 62, Terry mentions that "the long report compiled by Oneg Shabes activist Hersz Wasser on the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto and the extermination camp at Treblinka, dated November 15, 1942 referred to *steam* chambers" (emphasis in original), and gives the following as his source: "The Polish original is published in Marczewska/Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' pp.138-145; for English translations, see below" (note 103). In the note that follows, he then directs his readers to a plausible source: "Apenszlak (ed), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, pp.141-7. This title can be read free of charge at Hathi Trust Digital Library, so will not be reproduced here"

[246] *Ibid.*, note 484 on p. 325.

(note 104). Naturally, Terry neglects to inform readers that Jürgen Graf and I have previously reproduced the report, in full as it appears in Apenszlak's book, in our monograph on Treblinka (also readily available online), though he is happy to once again borrow our bibliographical reference to the original with its telltale "Waźniewski."[247]

On pages 64 and 65 Terry then presents the plagiarism which I described above.

The last mention of Marczewska and Ważniewski's article by Terry appears on p. 221, where he states that "Polish underground reports recorded two possible additional transports to Brest and Malaszewice near Brest, but no further trace of them has been uncovered," a claim which he then references as follows: "Marczewska/Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' p. 137" (note 375). Once again, he fails to tell his reader that Graf and myself had already mentioned these reports in our book on Treblinka, and once again he nonetheless is happy to borrow our bibliographical reference for them.[248]

After this series of plagiarisms, our Holo-charlatans have the shamelessness to insert the title of the article into their bibliography:

> *"Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,' in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164."* (p. 536)

Moreover, the title directly preceding this one in their bibliography is "Marczewska, Krystyna and Władysław Waźniewski, 'Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,' Zeszyty Majdanka, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241." And a few pages earlier (534), we find the article: "Gajowniczek, Jolanta 'Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dzennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944,' Zeszyty Majdanka, VII, 1973, pp. 242-261." Apart from their entries in the bibliography, these two titles are cited in exactly *one* place in the entire "Cut and Paste Manifesto," note 121 on p. 66:

> *"Mattogno has elsewhere tried to repeat the same isolationist nitpicking spam-quote routine for Auschwitz and Majdanek, utilising Polish publications excerpting reports on the individual camps, most notably the compilations 'Oboz koncentracyjny Oswiecim w swietle akt Delegatury Rzadu RP na Kraj,' Zeszyty Oswiecimskie, 1968, special issue 1 for Auschwitz, as*

---

247 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, pp. 51f., notes 129 and 130. Nick Terry commits a small typo in copying the starting page of our reference from note 129.

248 *Ibid.*, note 837 on p. 280: "K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 137."

well as Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Waźniewski, 'Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,' and Jolanta Gajowniczek, 'Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dzennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944,' Zeszyty Majdanka, VII, 1973, pp. 164-241, 242-261."

Here we must admit another typographical issue, which we set alongside our little error of "Waźniewski": the correct spelling for "Polish Daily" in the phrase "in the light of the 'Polish Daily'" (*w świetle…*) is indeed "Dziennika Polskiego" *not* "Dzennika Polskiego." This latter error does not appear in the German edition of our text, rather only in the English translation. But typos can have their uses too, it seems, for the error here allows us once again to observe our cut-and-paste plagiarist in action. Terry's reference to the article by Jolanta Gajowniczek in the note quoted above contains *that very error*, which he has copied from footnote 446 on page 163 of our monograph *Concentration Camp Majdanek: A Historical and Technical Study*.[249] Moreover, Terry's reference to Marczewska and Ważniewski's later (1973) article about Majdanek is also taken from the same page of our book (n. 445, p. 163), and again reproduces our erroneous spelling "Waźniewski."

In other words, our plagiarist critic has simply misappropriated bibliographical references to works with which he otherwise displays no real familiarity, lifting the references themselves from our own books, complete with typos!

[23] Moving on to yet more general considerations, Terry next marvels at the remarkable "success" of wartime propaganda in "identifying" the targets of later, postwar propaganda:

> *"For the Polish resistance succeeded in identifying not just one or two but all six camps as sites utilising gassing. This begs a set of questions which are nowhere even vaguely answered by Mattogno, Graf or Kues, starting with: why? If this really was just some kind of Polish underground 'propaganda,' why would they misidentify six camps that MGK declare to be 'transit camps' one and all, as death camps?"* (p. 66)

Terry, of course, is begging the question here – he unwittingly admits as much himself. As we have seen above, transit camps were natural targets for mass gassing claims both because of their high throughput of deportees and because the standard delousing procedures followed in them to prevent the spread of typhus and other diseases were vulnerable to paranoid and/or mischievous misinterpretation along the

[249] Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003. Also carried over in the 2012 edition (p. 161).

lines of the so-called shower-gas-burning sequence. At any rate, the Polish resistance can have "succeeded" in identifying the camps as "sites utilising gassing" only if those camps were indeed sites of homicidal gassings – but this is precisely what needs yet to be proven.

As to the more general question of the reason for such reports, the aim of all this anti-German propaganda, following the same precise pattern as that unleashed during the First World War, was simply to demonize the enemy so as to create universal hostility toward him. The most grotesque and horrible atrocity stories thus were disseminated against the enemy, and to resort to mendacity in the process was simply par for the course. So much for the question of "why."

[24] National Socialist declarations of intent regarding the Jews, summed up by Terry as "to 'destroy' or 'extirpate' the Jews of Europe" (p. 66), should be examined in their historical context – an examination which reveals them to be entirely consistent with a policy of deporting Jews to the occupied Eastern territories, then considered to be extraneous to Europe. In his speech before the Reichstag on 30 January 1941, Hitler declared:[250]

> *"Und nicht vergessen möchte ich den Hinweis, den ich schon einmal, am 1. September 1939* [correct: 30 January 1939]*, im deutschen Reichstag gegeben habe. Den Hinweis darauf nämlich, daß, wenn die andere Welt von den Judentum in einem allgemeinen Krieg gestürzt würde, das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird."*
>
> *"I do not wish the remark forgotten, which I once made in the German Reichstag on 1 September 1939. The remark namely, that if the rest of the world is thrown into a general war by Jewry, then the role of Jewry as a whole will be finished in Europe."*

According to contemporary reports by the German Security Service (*Sicherheitsdienst*, or SD), itself tasked with accurately tracking public sentiment, the German populace attributed the correct meaning to these words: "the Führer is taking his struggle against Jewry to its logical conclusion; soon the last Jew will be driven from European soil [*der Kampf des Führers gegen das Judentum mit unerbittlicher Konsequenz zu Ende geführt und schon bald der letzte Juden vom europäischen Boden vertrieben werde.*]."[251]

---

[250] Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II – *Zweiter Halbband*, p. 1663. As is well known, Hitler erred in his recollection here: the declaration in question was actually made on 30 January 1939.

[251] Original passage: "*der Kampf des Führers gegen das Judentum mit unerbittlicher Konsequenz zu Ende geführt und schon bald der letzte Juden vom europäischen Boden vetrieben werde*." Heinz Boberach (ed.), *Meldungen aus dem Reich. Die geheimen Lageberichte des Sicherheits-*

As to the news of shootings by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union during the early months of Operation Barbarossa in 1941, this indeed created the fertile ground from which later Polish and Jewish propaganda would spring. I shall return to this question below.

[25] In this context, Terry cites a few lines from a German circular letter of October 9, 1942, entitled "Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the east [*Gerüchte über die Lage der Juden im Osten*]" and intended for NSDAP party functionaries. Terry, of course, cites the text only in order to try to dismiss it, but it is worth considering the document more fully here:[252]

> *"In the course of the work on the final solution of the Jewish question, discussions concerning 'very harsh measures' taken against the Jews, particularly in the eastern territories, are currently arising amongst the population in various parts of the Reich territory. It has been determined that such accounts – mostly in distorted and exaggerated form – are being passed on by those on leave from various units employed in the east, who themselves have had occasion to observe such measures.*
>
> *It is conceivable that not all fellow-countrymen are able to muster adequate understanding for the necessity of such measures, especially not the part of the populace, which have no opportunity to form their own opinion of the Bolshevist atrocity.*
>
> *In order to be able to counter any creation of rumors in this connection, which frequently bears an intentionally tendentious character, the exposition set out below is given for instruction about the present situation:* […].
>
> *Since the beginning of the war in 1939, these possibilities for emigration became increasingly reduced; on the other hand, the economic domain of the German people steadily increased in comparison with its living space, so that today, considering the large number of the Jews residing in these territories, a complete expulsion by means of emigration is no longer possible. Since our next generation will no longer see this problem as realistically and, on the basis of past experiences, will no longer see it clearly enough, and because the matter, once it has started rolling, makes a settlement urgent, the whole problem must be solved by the present generation.*
>
> *For that reason, the complete expulsion or separation of the millions of Jews residing in the European economic domain*[253] *is a compelling commandment in the struggle to secure the existence of the German people.*
>
> *Beginning with the territory of the Reich and leading to the rest of the*

dienstes der SS 1938-1945. Pawlak Verlag, Herrsching, 1984, vol. 9, p. 3235.

252 PS-3244. Cf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, pp. 191f.

253 It was in this sense that Hitler used the word "Vernichtung" (destruction) in his famous "prophecy" of 30 January 1939. Cf. C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti, op. cit.*, pp. 15-18.

European nations included in the final solution, the Jews will be continuously transported to the east into large camps, some existing, some still to be constructed, from whence they will either be put to work or be taken still farther to the east. The old Jews, as well as the Jews with high war decorations (E.K.I., Golden Medal for Bravery etc.) will continue to be resettled in the city of Theresienstadt located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia."

In response to this clear evidence from as late as October 1942 that the National Socialist policy towards Jews was one of deportation, not extermination, Terry objects merely that

> *"in fact, deported Jews were disappearing from across Europe to 'unknown destinations' where they could not be reached by post or any other form of communication and would be reported as 'whereabouts unknown.'"* (p. 67)

As support for this statement, he refers his readers to a communication from Adolf Eichmann's office, dated 9 December 1942 and written in response to a query by the Commander of the Security Police and SD at Paris, Heinz Röthke, concerning a request for information on the destination of Jewish deportees from France which Röthke had in turn received from the *Union Géneral des Israélites de France.* Terry does not actually quote the message, of course (unless, that is, his use of the expression "whereabouts unknown" is intended as a kind of approximate quotation). Instead he resorts to a mystifying footnote – "FS RSHA IV B 4 A an BdS Frankreich, Betr.: Ausstellung von Bescheinigungen für Evakuierte, 9.12.1942, gez. Eichmann, T/37 (65)" (note 129, p. 67) – as if the talismanic name of "Eichmann" is sufficient to establish the sinister nature of the communication. In so doing, he utterly distorts the true meaning of this document, which in fact says:[254]

> *"For reasons of principle, the issue of confirmations by your office or by the Camp Administrations about the evacuation of the Jews and their whereabouts is not permissible and must therefore always be avoided. Insofar as in individual cases the need* [underlined] *for information is admitted – settlement of estates, etc. – there is no objection to appropriate information being given by the French police authorities. But in order to obviate abuse of such information for the purpose of atrocity propaganda (Greuelhetze), there must be no mention of evacuation or deportation of the Jews in any information which may be given. On the contrary, only the fact that the Jew concerned has moved and that his present place of residence is unknown may be mentioned."*

[254] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem.* Jerusalem, 1992, vol. II, p. 596.

Moreover, judging by the errors committed by him in reproducing text for this footnote, it appears that Terry has not carefully read the document in question. The heading of the document is not "RSHA IV B 4 A" but "R.F.SS Sicherheits-Dienst"; it is addressed not "an BdS Frankreich," as corrected by Terry without notice, but rather "an BdS Paris." In addition, the final part of the message's heading actually reads "... *fuer Evakuierte Juden*" ("… for evacuated Jews"); the final word "*Juden*" (which begins a new line) has been omitted by Terry. Finally, the document concludes "*i.A.* [*im Auftrag*] *gez. Eichmann, SS.-Ostubaf.*," that is, "signed on behalf of SS *Obersturmbannführer* Eichmann," which is to say it is in fact <u>not</u> "*signed* Eichmann" as Terry's footnote implies by omitting "i.A."[255]

[26] Our "plagiarist blogger" next claims that

> *"Goebbels and the Propaganda Ministry were quite clear that they could not stem the tide of reports of extermination because they could not provide a plausible alibi, cover story or proof-of-life."*

In support of this assertion, he then presents three quotations, the first of which derives from "a conference on December 12, 1942" in which Goebbels is said to have admitted that "we do not have all that much to bring forth by way of counter-evidence." (p. 67). Once again, Terry displays here his habit of quoting selectively and out of context.[256] This is the original German text of the remark, as reproduced in a recent book by Peter Longerich:[257]

> *"Da die gegnerischen Nachrichten über <u>die angeblichen</u> deutschen Gräueltaten an Juden und Polen immer massiver werden, der Fall aber so liegt, dass wir nicht allzu viel an Gegenbeweisen anzuführen haben, empfiehlt der Minister, entsprechend dem Prinzip, dass der Angriff die beste Parade ist* […] *unsererseits eine Gräuelpropaganda aufzumachen* […]. *Genau wie die Engländer können auch wir uns dabei auf ganz vage Quellenangaben beziehen, indem etwa gesagt wird: ›Vertrauenswürdige Männer, die soeben aus Kairo in Lissabon eingetroffen sind, melden, dass soundsoviele führende Ägypter erschossen worden sind, usw.‹"* (Emph. added)

Translated:

> *"Since the hostile news reports of <u>the alleged</u> German atrocities against*

---

255 T/37 (65).

256 The reference given by Terry is "Minister Conference of 12.12.1942, published in Willi Boelcke (ed), *The Secret Conferences of Dr. Goebbels: The Nazi Propaganda War, 1939-1943*, New York: Dutton, 1970" (n. 132 on p. 68). The quotation offered by Terry does not appear on p. 308 where the 12 December 1942 conference is discussed.

257 P. Longerich, *"Davon haben wir nichts gewusst!"* Siedler, München, 2006, pp. 257f.

Jews and Poles are coming thick and fast, and since it's the case that we can't produce a great deal of proof to the contrary, the Minister recommends, according to the principle that the best defense is a good offense […] *that we start producing some atrocity propaganda on our own side* […]. *Just as the English, we too can refer to wholly vague sources which say something like, 'Trustworthy individuals, just recently arrived in Lisbon from Cairo, report that so-and-so many leading Egyptians have been shot, and so on.'"*

Goebbels thus clearly was preparing to "fight fire with fire" as far as atrocity propaganda was concerned, but he was far from acknowledging any truth in the claims against Germany. On the contrary, his argument was precisely that if the Allies were going to spread lies about them, the Germans were justified in responding in kind.

Terry then introduces his second quotation:

"The same day, he [i.e., Goebbels] *wrote in his diary that*

The atrocity campaign about Poland and the Jewish Question is assuming enormous dimensions on the other side. I fear that over time we cannot master the issue with silence. We have to have some kind of answer… It is best to go over to the offensive and talk about English atrocities in India or the Middle East. Perhaps that will get the English to keep quiet. In any case, by doing so, we change the subject and raise another issue." (p. 68)

The source cited by Terry in this case is "TBJG II/6, pp. 438-9 (13.12.1942)" (note 133 on p. 68). In reality, however, this is just another example of Terry's cut-and-paste methods. He wants his readers to believe that he is working directly from primary sources – in this case the diaries of Joseph Goebbels (*Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels*, TBJG) – but the quote, in fact, is taken word for word, ellipsis included, from a recent book by Jeffrey Herf.[258]

Terry's last quotation in this connection is once again manipulated to give readers the impression that Goebbels admitted the "truth" of Allied atrocity claims and thus despaired of refuting them: "two days later, Goebbels admitted that 'there can be no question of a complete or practical refutation of the allegations of anti-Jewish atrocities.'" (p. 68). As his source, Terry cites the "Minister Conference of 14.12.42, published in Boelcke (ed), Secret Conferences, pp. 308-9" (note 134 on p. 68), though the unwitting copying of yet another error[259] indicates that here

[258] J. Herf, *The Jewish Enemy. Nazi propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*. Harvard, 2006, p. 177. The source copied by Terry is in note 103 on p. 334: "Goebbels, entry for December 13, 1942, TBJG, II,6, pp. 438-439."

[259] The relevant sentence as reproduced in the volume edited by Boelcke reads: "There can be no question of a complete or *partial* refutation of the allegations of anti-Jewish atrocities, but

too his real source is Herf:[260]

> *"There can be no question of a complete or practical refutation of the allegations of anti-Jewish atrocities, but merely a German campaign concerned with British and American atrocities throughout the world."*

Of course, Herf's use of Goebbels's remarks here is also deceptive and out of context – in that respect, at least, Terry is in "good" company. When one examines a fuller sample of the minutes of Goebbels's 14 December address, as recently published by Peter Longerich, a quite different picture of the Minister's mental state emerges:[261]

> *"Mit aller Eindringlichkeit bezeichnet es der Minister als unbedingt notwendig, jetzt einen Entlastungsfeldzug größten Stils in der Judenfrage zu starten. Es besteht kein Zweifel mehr darüber, dass in ganz großem Umfange jetzt die Judenfrage in der Welt aufgerollt werden muß. Wir können nun auf diese Dinge nicht antworten; wenn die Juden sagen, wir hätten 2,5 Millionen Juden in Polen füsiliert oder nach dem Osten abgeschoben, so können wir natürlich nicht darauf antworten, dass es etwa nur 2,3 Millionen gewesen wären. Wir sind also nicht in der Lage, uns auf eine Auseinandersetzung – wenigstens vor der Weltöffentlichkeit nicht – einzulassen.*
>
> *Im übrigen ist die Weltöffentlichkeit noch nicht so weit über die Judenfrage aufgeklärt, als dass wir es wagen könnten zu sagen: ‚Jawohl, das haben wir getan, und zwar aus folgenden Gründen.' Wir kämen ja auch gar nicht zu Worte. Es muss deshalb jetzt eine Entlastungskampagne größten Stiles gemacht werden. Wenn beispielsweise TO [die deutsche Nachrichtenagentur Transocean; P. L.] meldet, dass 500 Personen in Indien verhaftet worden sind, so dürfen wir eine solche Meldung nicht einfach in dieser Form wiedergeben, sondern müssen sagen: ‚378 Personen sind erschossen und 82 weitere erhängt worden; der Rest wurde zu Hungerstrafen verurteilte.' Alle Meldungen dieser Art* […] *müssen jetzt groß aufgebauscht werden, wie es ja umgekehrt auch der Feind mit seinen Gräuelmeldungen in der Judenfrage macht."*

Translated:

> *"The Minister, with all urgency, considers it an absolute necessity to begin a large-scale campaign to exonerate ourselves in the Jewish question, starting immediately. There is no longer any doubt that the Jewish*

---

merely a German campaign concerned with British and American atrocities throughout the world" (emphasis added). Note that the translation in the Boelcke volume, which Terry feigns to reproduce here, has "*partial* refutation" while the translation in Herf reads "*practical* refutation," as in Terry's quote. The sentence in question is found in its entirety on page 308 of the 1970 edition of Boelcke's volume, not on "pp. 308-9" as indicated by our opponent.

260 J. Herf, *The Jewish Enemy. Nazi propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 178.

261 P. Longerich, *"Davon haben wir nichts gewusst!" op. cit.*, p. 259.

question must be made an issue in the world generally, in a big way. At the moment, there is no way we can answer these things. If the Jews say, for example, we shot 2.5 million Jews in Poland or deported them to the East, we can't of course say, it was only 2.3 million. We are not in a position to enter a discussion of these things, at least not in public.

What's more, the international public is not well enough informed on the Jewish question for us to be able to say, 'Yes, we did it, and here's the reason why.' We couldn't even get a word in edgeways. Thus, a relief campaign in the grandest style must now be made. If, for example, TO [German news agency Transocean; P. L.] reports that 500 people have been arrested [i.e., by the British] in India, we must not simply repeat the report in this form, but rather must say: '378 have been shot and 82 more have been hanged; the rest have been sentenced to starvation.' All reports of this kind […] *must now be greatly exaggerated, even as the enemy does, the other way around, with his atrocity reports on the Jewish question."*

On its own, Goebbels's reference to 2.5 (or 2.3) million Jews in Poland having been "shot … or deported … to the East" certainly seems to suggest an admission of guilt. But against that must be placed such expressions as "hostile news reports of *the alleged* German atrocities" and Goebbels's indignant consciousness of the systematic exaggerations of anti-German propaganda, in which 500 simple arrests might be transformed into 378 shootings, 82 hangings and an undetermined number of miserable deaths by starvation. Of course the latter passage is Goebbels's prescription for how German *anti-British* propaganda is to function in his proposed "relief campaign," but it is clear that he sees such libelous distortions as justifiable precisely because they are characteristic of what "the enemy does … with his atrocity reports on the Jewish question." In short, Goebbels appears to acknowledge that hard measures had indeed been taken in deporting the Jews to the East, but he is equally clear in maintaining that the anti-German propaganda surrounding those actions was "greatly exaggerated."

To judge by these two documents, the accusation that Goebbels felt unable to respond to reports about shootings and deportations to the occupied Soviet East, both of which undeniably occurred, whatever the actual figures involved, does not imply, however, that the deportees were sent to "extermination camps," and it does not appear that Goebbels ever mentioned any such thing. Rather, this is a simple reoccurrence of the singular phenomenon which I have noted above already, namely, the existence of reports and explicit references to shootings in the German record, but nothing regarding "extermination camps."

The surge in intensified anti-German propaganda had begun on 30 August 1942, when the Geneva Office of the Jewish Agency for Palestine disseminated a report on National Socialist "atrocities." Myron Taylor, President Roosevelt's personal representative to Pope Pius XII, then transmitted the report on 26 September to the Cardinal Secretary of State Luigi Maglione, inquiring whether the Vatican could confirm its contents. The report began as follows:

> *"(1) Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto is taking place. Without any distinction all Jews, irrespective of age or sex, are being removed from the Ghetto in groups and shot. Their corpses are utilized for making fats and their bones for the manufacture of fertilizer. Corpses are even being exhumed for these purposes."*

Bełżec is mentioned immediately afterwards under point (2):

> *"These mass executions take place, not in Warsaw, but in especially prepared camps for the purpose, one of which is stated to be in Belzek* [sic].

In the month of July, the report continues, some 50,000 Jews were killed at Lemberg "on the spot," while

> *"according to another report, 100,000 have been massacred in Warsaw. There is not one Jew left in the entire district east of Poland, including Russia. It is also reported, in this connection, that the entire non-Jewish population of Sevastopol was murdered."*

Furthermore, the report relates that "Jews deported from Germany, Belgium, Holland, France, and Slovakia are sent to be butchered," though it does not specify where, and adds that "a large part of the Jewish population deported to Lithuania and Lublin has already been executed." Finally, the report mentions Theresienstadt as an "interim station" for Jews awaiting "the same fate," and emphasizes that "[a]rrangements are made for new deportations as soon as space is made by executions," with deportation transports being "often seen […] about forty people in each cattle car."[262]

The Vatican, for its part, responded that[263]

> *"reports of severe measures taken against non-Aryans have also reached the Holy See from other sources, but* […] *up to the present time it has not been possible to verify the accuracy thereof."*

In this intricate tangle of little truth and much propaganda, it no doubt was difficult, even for Goebbels, to supply "*Gegenbeweise*" – counter evidence. A letter from Heinrich Himmler to the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, dated 20 November 1942, shows just how

[262] United States Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States: Diplomatic Papers 1942*, vol. III (Europe), pp. 775f.

[263] *Ibid.*, p. 777.

great the concerns of the Reichsführer-SS were in this regard. With his letter, Himmler enclosed "a very interesting report about a memorandum by Dr. Wise from September." Rabbi Stephen Wise, a prominent Zionist leader in New York and a privileged recipient of reports originating from Europe, had given a speech about alleged National Socialist atrocities on 28 September [1942] at Madison Square Garden. In this connection, Himmler wrote Müller:

> *"Daß derartige Gerüchte in der Welt einmal in Umlauf kommen, wundert mich bei der großen Auswanderungsbewegung der Juden nicht. Wir wissen beide, daß bei den Juden, die zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, eine erhöhte Sterblichkeit vorhanden ist."*
>
> *"In view of the large-scale emigration of the Jews, it does not surprise me at all that such rumors are being circulated in the rest of the world. We both know that Jews who are put to work suffer from an increased mortality rate."*

Given those circumstances, Himmler's only request of his subordinate was a guarantee that the bodies of such dead Jews "should either be burnt or buried [*entweder verbrannt oder vergraben werden*]" and that "nothing else can happen to the bodies [*mit den Leichnamen irgend etwas anderes geschehen kann*]."[264]

In this internal memo, intended for a small number of recipients whom he knew and trusted, Himmler thus acknowledged the alarming rumors [*Gerüchte*] which were circulating around the "large-scale emigration of the Jews [*grosse Auswanderungsbewegung der Juden*]" and his only uncertainty, his only concern, was that someone, somewhere, might have really desecrated the bodies of some Jews who had died. As such, he ordered that the bodies of all Jews deceased in SS custody be cremated and buried, prohibiting their use for any purpose whatsoever.

As for the suggestion of Szmul Zygielbojm, related in all apparent seriousness by Terry, that a neutral commission should have traveled to occupied Poland under wartime conditions in order to verify the whereabouts of deported Jews (p. 68), this was a naive (or cynically *faux*-naive[265]) request, to say the least, and indeed would have been rejected by any occupying power.

---

[264] Peter Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*. München-Zürich 1990, p. 149.

[265] In this regard it is worth harking back to the Corpse Factory tale of the First World War. According to a telegram dated 24 April 1917, an interviewed Belgian newspaper editor stated that the story he had spread was "quite without proof" and that "he conducted this campaign as this matter annoyed Germans intensely, for there was no way of disproving [the] story except [by] appointment of [a] neutral Commission," obviously a practical unlikelihood. Cf. TNA FO 395/147.

[27] Still pursuing this question of "neutral" observers, Terry next refers to the "tame Slovakian journalist, who was taken on a tour of the Organisation Schmelt forced labour camp complex in Upper East Silesia in December 1942 by Eichmann's office," adding with typically ill-considered condescension:

> *"It may need to be pointed out to geographically-challenged negationists that the Schmelt camps were to the west of Auschwitz."* (p. 68; emphasis in original)

Now, it is certainly true that the camps of this organization were located west of Auschwitz, but it must also be remembered that in his tour with SS advisor for Jewish affairs in Bratislava, Dieter Wisliceny, Fritz Fiala, editor-in-chief of the periodical *Grenzbote*, did indeed visit Auschwitz and spoke with Slovakian inmates who had been deported there.[266] Auschwitz, it may be pointed out, is *not* west of Auschwitz.

Unsurprisingly, Terry "ignores" Wisliceny's affidavit about the tour, misdirecting readers with a distorted reference to another document instead:

> *"On the visit to the Schmelt camps and proposed tour of Theresienstadt see RSHA IV B 4, Aussiedlung der Juden aus der Slowakei – Hirtenbriefe der slowakischen Bischöfe gegen die staatlichen antijüdischen Massnahmen, 3.6.1943, gez. Eichmann, T/1108."* (footnote 136, p. 69)

In this letter from Adolf Eichmann to Eberhard von Thadden, Referatsleiter (section chief) in the section "Inland II" and Judenreferent (Jewish affairs consultant) at the German Foreign Office, dated 2 (not 3) June 1943,[267] there is no mention whatsoever of Theresienstadt, nor of the Schmelt camps for that matter – though Eichmann refers von Thadden to Fiala's published articles about the tour, which naturally would contain details of the latter. Contrary to Terry's claim that "When in the spring of 1943, the Catholic Church in Slovakia began to denounce the deportations of Slovakian Jews and to ask what had happened to them, the best that Eichmann and his men could think of was to offer to arrange a visit to the Potemkin ghetto of Theresienstadt" (pp. 68-9), Eichmann's letter suggests nothing of sort. Rather, Eichmann tells von Thadden that an inspection tour is superfluous precisely because one had already been made ("*eine solche Besichtigung unlängst bereits stattgefunden hat*").[267] And while Wisliceny notes that There-

[266] Sworn affidavit of D. Wisliceny, 15 July 1946, LST, 36/48, pp. 174-178; also submitted as Eichmann trial document T/1107. See C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti, op. cit.*, pp. 88-89.

[267] Eichmann trial document T/37(70). The reference number supplied by Terry, T/1108, refers to the same item; certain documents were renumbered for convenience during the trial.

sienstadt was indeed mentioned as a possible destination during initial negotiations, his affidavit also makes it clear that Eichmann himself, in consultation with camp commandant Rudolf Höss, approved changing the itinerary to include Auschwitz ("*Ich teilte dies Eichmann mit, der daraufhin bestimmte, wir sollten in Auschwitz vorbei fahren*").[268] Finally, if Terry had read Wisliceny's affidavit, he would also have known that Fiala's tour took place in midsummer of 1942 ("*Die Reise fand im Hochsommer 1942 statt*"),[268] rather than December 1942 as he erroneously claims.

In typical fashion, Terry thus suppresses one inconvenient source while misrepresenting the contents of another. Eichmann's suggested response to the "Pastoral Message from the Slovakian Bishops" was not to grasp at Potemkin-style deceptions, but simply to refer the matter back to an inspection tour already undertaken, with his approval, of Auschwitz and other camps in Poland. He did, however, have one last suggestion for his correspondent von Thadden:[269]

> *"Im übrigen kann zur Abwehr der über das Schicksal der evakuierten Juden in der Slowakei umgehenden Greuelmärchen auf dem Postverkehr dieser Juden nach der Slowakei verwiesen werden, der zentral über den Berater für Judenfragen bei der Deutschen Gesandschaft in Pressburg geleitet wird und für Februar-März ds. Jrs. beispielweise über 1,000 Briefe und Karten allein für die Slowakei betrug."*
>
> *"Furthermore, to defend ourselves from the atrocity fables circulating in Slovakia about the fate of the evacuated Jews, reference can be made to the use of the postal services by these Jews to Slovakia, as their mail is forwarded through the advisor for Jewish affairs at the German Legation in Pressburg* [Bratislava]*, amounting, for February-March of this year, for example, to more than 1,000 letters and postcards to Slovakia."*

Naturally, Terry makes no mention of these letters and postcards – no more than he deigns to inform his readers that in the very letter which he cites as proof of Eichmann's inability to "account" for the whereabouts of deported Slovak Jews, Eichmann himself dismisses the stories circulating about their alleged fate as "*Greuelmärchen*" – "atrocity fables."

[28] Under the heading "Investigations and Trials" (p. 69), Terry turns once again to the supposed "conspiracy theory" which he claims Holocaust revisionism requires:

> *"in more than sixty years of trying, Revisionists have consistently failed*

[268] T/1107, p. 2.
[269] T/37(70).

to explain how it was possible that the Allied powers as well as the successor states in Germany and Austria could orchestrate the massive conspiracy to distort the truth implied by the term 'show trial.'"

In Chapter 2 I have already explained why the post-war trials were indeed "show trials" with no need for recourse to torture or "conspiracies." For this reason, I will no longer concern myself with this objection in general terms, but shall restrict myself to the individual arguments Terry puts forth in its favor.

In effect, Terry resorts here to affirming what he previously denied, a peculiar argumentative technique which results in complete self-refutation:

> *"Soviet knowledge of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka was in fact extremely poor. Few reports on the camps had appeared in the Russian or Yiddish language press in the wartime Soviet Union, while the Soviet leadership received vague reports at best about the camps. No survivors of the camps reached Soviet lines until the summer of 1944, precisely at the moment when Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka were liberated. Any insinuation that 'the Soviets' applied a scripted or preordained propaganda story to these camps is refuted by the total absence of any evidence to support such a suggestion."* (p. 69)

After spending several pages attempting to demonstrate that "the Polish resistance succeeded in identifying not just one or two but all six camps as sites utilising gassing" (p. 66), Terry thus now tells us that the Soviets in fact knew almost nothing about the "Aktion Reinhard" camps after all. Moreover, since the Soviets based their claims on a report from the Polish government (document USSR-93), it follows that the Polish government didn't know anything either. Its declarations about an electrocution installation at Bełżec or "steam chambers" at Treblinka are to be explained, according to Terry, by "paucity and inaccuracy of information," but this claim merely aggravates the problem, since it shows the total lack of scruples of the Nuremberg investigators, who consequently must have based their accusations regarding these "extermination camps" on thin air. It is a fact, which Terry himself must acknowledge, that Tadeusz Cyprian, the man who signed off on the prosecution report on the "steam chambers" at Treblinka, "had been the Polish government-in-exile representative on the United Nations War Crimes Commission" (note 144 on p. 70), and was therefore fully familiar with all the reports received by the Delegatura. If he chose the steam chamber accusation to present to the tribunal at Nuremberg, it can only be because he considered it the most convincing.

Still, self-contradictory as it may be, Terry's claim of "paucity and

inaccuracy" is useful to him in another way, for it allows him to make a counterfactual appeal for the accuracy of those "witnesses" whose testimony *does* conform to the received story:

> *"*[The] *paucity and inaccuracy of information in such reports makes it hard for deniers to explain why eyewitnesses interrogated by the western powers, such as Gerstein or Oskar Berger, gave detailed descriptions of the gas chambers at Belzec and Treblinka if the Allies had such a demonstrably inaccurate knowledge of these camps well into 1945."* (p. 70)

Needless to say, Terry is once more begging the question here, assuming with his talk of "eyewitnesses" and "detailed descriptions of the gas chambers," precisely what needs to be proven. Moreover, with reference to Oskar Berger, the claim is a ridiculous lie. This "witness" is subsequently cited by Terry's fellow "controversial blogger" Jason Myers in Chapter 5 of their "critique," but only in connection with shooting; there is no mention of gassing (p. 299). On the next page, Myers again cites Berger, but again only in connection with his "testimony on shootings upon his arrival at Treblinka" (p. 300). I shall return to this problem in point 66 of Chapter 8.

[29] Still beating his straw man conspiracy claim, Terry next writes:

> *"Both Mattogno and Kues have separately asserted that the Gerstein report was a model for Polish investigators allegedly helping Rudolf Reder, virtually the only survivor of Belzec, to 'script' his testimony. But this claim is immediately refuted by the fact that Reder gave a lengthy testimony to Soviet investigators from the Lvov oblast procuracy in September 1944, well before Gerstein wrote his report"* (pp. 71f.)

As far as I am concerned, Terry here distorts everything I have written on this topic.[270] To put it very briefly: as late as 11 April 1946, Zamość court prosecutor Jan Grzybowsky, in his "Report on the results of the investigation in the matter of the extermination camp at Bełżec" could still write that "it was impossible to determine what had been the method of killing of the people in the gas chambers":

> *"In particular, we could not ascertain whether the pipes which linked the engine with the gas chambers served to blow a gas into the chambers, to compress the air in the chambers, or to pump air out of the chambers. The witness Rudolf Reder, who worked in the camp at the time of the murder of the Jews, has stated that* […] *he never noticed any particular smell.* […] *The air in the chambers, on opening, was pure, transparent, and odorless. In particular, there was no smell of smoke or of engine exhaust."*

Indeed, the version of the Bełżec story using motor exhaust gas was

[270] See my *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 35-41.

only canonized in 1947 by the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland. In his accompanying 1947 article on the camp, Eugeniusz Szrojt wrote that the killing was performed "by means of the exhaust gases from an engine," invoking as a source none other than Rudolf Reder, who, as we can see from Grzybowsky's report, in fact said nothing of the kind. Instead, Szrojt no doubt derived this method of killing from the "Gerstein report" which had in the meantime acquired great notoriety as a result of the hearings of 30 January 1946 of the Nuremberg Trial.

Terry returns to his "conspiracy theory" allegation again starting on p. 75 with an argument based on the outcomes of various West German post-war trials. Jürgen Graf responds to these claims in Chapter 4, but I will add a few words here as well.

Graf's statement, quoted by Terry on p. 75, that

> *"once the victorious Western Allies had created a puppet state called 'Federal Republic of Germany' its leaders ordered the judiciary to fabricate the evidence for the mirage of the murder of millions of people in gas chambers, for which not a shred of evidence survived – if it ever existed"*,

means, in our opinion, that the German judiciary was subjected like the rest of the population to "re-education" (*Umerziehung*) and "de-Nazification," and thus became a "puppet" of the victors, a "puppet" with a lot of sins for which to seek forgiveness. But even this is not the real problem. The judicial "puppets" soon became willing accomplices, and with a nauseating degree of masochism, which has only increased over the decades, adopted the agenda imposed by the Allied Military Tribunals. Though no doubt pursuing the ends of justice in their way, they have thus carried on the Allied war effort by acting as the local judicial purveyors of anti-German Allied propaganda. In fact, as noted by historian Martin Broszat in 1977, "the specific circumstances" of the alleged extermination program had "been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner [*kaum systematisch dokumentiert worden*]" prior to the West German trials, and it was this series of "long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary [*jahrelange Kleinarbeit der justiziellen Ermittlung*]" which itself ultimately created the framework of Holocaust historiography as we know it today.[271]

Graf's summation of the process thus is really quite unexceptionable:[272]

> *"Although nearly all history and other schoolbooks mentioned the final*

[271] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…, op. cit.*, p. 8.
[272] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda end Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 171f.

solution of the Jewish question, the latter had been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. This was done only later, thanks to the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary! In other words: the public prosecutors and the judges had to fly to the side of the historians in order to prove belatedly what had not been proved so far."

In this context, "the fact that there were at least 155 trials which related directly or indirectly to Aktion Reinhard" (p. 79) rather resembles the fact that the Inquisition held hundreds of witchcraft trials that "proved" the existence of witches and the devil. In either case, there was an absolutely indisputable premise which was not subject to discussion. In the German trials, acceptance of the accusation and eventual confession were not necessarily the result of "plea bargaining," as Terry somewhat childishly imagines or opportunistically argues due to the fact that West German law did not allow for such a procedure (p. 80). Rather, it was the result of tacit connivance between prosecutors and defendants, a process demonstrated in exemplary manner in the case of Wilhelm Pfannenstiel.[273] Just as no woman accused of sorcery would ever have dreamed of defending herself by denying the existence of witchcraft or the devil, few accused National Socialists dared to deny the "reality" of the atrocities allegedly committed by the regime: the only hope for leniency lay in acknowledging the charges in general, while attempting to minimize one's own role in particular. Needless to say, with each such acknowledgment the apparently unassailable "judicial basis" for Holocaust historiography has only grown.

Still, the key calculation for defendants was probably not, as Terry imagines, "more testimony about gassing = lighter sentence" (p. 80), but simply "denial of gassings = maximum sentence." Thus has "history" been written in the post-war world.

[30] Along with the West German trials, Terry dwells at length on the Soviet investigations of "Trawnikis" (i.e., Ukrainian SS volunteers who "graduated" from the training facility at Trawniki and served as guards in the concentration camp system). He claims that the accused did not sign "confessions in the clichéd sense of the word, as Trawnikis continued to deny their own personal involvement in crimes of excess" (p. 84). Of course, this is precisely one of the defense strategies which I have mentioned above. In conclusion, he makes the following pronouncement:

"MGK [i.e., Mattogno, Graf and Kues] *are certainly entitled to assert*

[273] See *Belżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, 53f.

that all interrogations of Trawnikis were the product of some kind of gigantic fabrication exercise, without offering any proof of their allegation, but at the cost of excluding themselves from consideration as serious scholars." (p. 84)

Terry, like almost all writers of his persuasion, is captive to a sort of idolatry of judicial testimony, a blind faith which confirms the degree to which Holocaust historiography is based on "proof" of this kind. In response to his blustering, I can only repeat that, from the historiographical point of view, bare testimonies in the absence of objective fact are worthless. Rather than taking my word for it, however, it may be worth the reader's while in this instance to consider the opinion of an orthodox specialist, Dieter Pohl:[274]

"Was ist diesen sowjetischen Akten nun zu entnehmen? Zunächst muss berücksichtigt werden, dass es sich nicht *um rechtsstaatliche Verfahren handelte. In den Vernehmungen wurden die Beschuldigten oft bedroht, gelegentlich, besonders bei den Prozessen Ende der 1940er-, Anfang der 1950er-Jahre wohl auch misshandelt. Deshalb sind individuelle Beschuldigungen und Selbstbezichtigungen eher mit Vorsicht zu betrachten."*

"What can we learn from these Soviet files? First, it must be remembered that these are not *the records of legal proceedings under a state of law. The accused were often threatened during the interrogations, and occasionally even mistreated, especially during the trials at the end of the 1940s and early 50s. For this reason, individual accusations and confessions should be read rather cautiously."*

To judge their credibility, Pohl suggests, the Soviet files should be compared to the findings of Western judicial proceedings,[275] but without other material confirmation these too, naturally, are no more worthy of a responsible historian's trust. Pohl's suggestion thus marks a step in the right direction; but while reference to previous courts may serve as a sufficient judicial criterion, it is certainly not adequate as a historiographical one.

[31] Apparently working with the assumption that American courts, unlike those of the former Soviet Union, are somehow incapable of producing miscarriages of justice on the basis of false testimony, Terry next appeals to the trials against Trawniki men who emigrated to the United States after the war, emphasizing that the first of these, "the de-

---

[274] D. Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'," in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, *op. cit.*, p. 188.

[275] "*Deshalb ist es wichtig, die Materialen mit westlichen Untersuchungsergebnissen zu konfrontieren, und daraus auf die Glaubwürdigkeit zu schließen*." *Ibid.*

naturalisation proceedings against Treblinka II Trawniki Feodor Fedorenko, proceeded without the benefit of any Soviet-derived evidence" (p. 85). Nevertheless, and notwithstanding the importance which Terry attaches to Fedorenko's case, apart from the deliberately deceptive claim that Fedorenko "never once denied that he had served at Treblinka nor that he had witnessed the extermination of Jews there in gas chambers" (p. 85), our "plagiarist blogger" neglects to cite a single scrap of his testimony.

The Fedorenko case in the United States is usefully summarized in the syllabus to the decision of "Feodor Fedorenko, Petitioner, v. United States,"[276] Fedorenko's (unsuccessful) appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court:

> *"The Government presented witnesses who testified that they had seen petitioner commit acts of violence against camp inmates, and an expert witness in the interpretation and application of the DPA* [Displaced Persons Act]*, who testified that petitioner would have been found ineligible for a visa as a matter of law if it had been determined that he had been an armed guard at the camp, regardless of whether or not he had volunteered for service or had committed atrocities against inmates. In his testimony, petitioner admitted that he deliberately gave false information in connection with his application for the DPA visa, but claimed that he had been forced to serve as a guard and denied any personal involvement in the atrocities committed at the camp. The District Court entered judgment for petitioner, finding,* inter alia*, that although petitioner had lied about his wartime activities when he applied for a visa in 1949, he had been forced to serve as a guard and the Government had not met its burden of proving that he had committed war crimes or atrocities at Treblinka.* […] *The Court of Appeals reversed, holding that the District Court had misinterpreted the* Chaunt *test and that it had no discretion to enter judgment for petitioner in the face of a finding that he had procured his naturalization by willfully concealing material facts."*

Indeed, as Terry says, it is true that these proceedings apparently were conducted without recourse to "Soviet-derived evidence." Notice, however, that Terry neglects to inform his readers that such evidence as *was* presented by the Government was in fact deemed inadequate by the original trial judge: "the Government had not met its burden of proving that [Fedorenko] had committed war crimes or atrocities at Treblinka." Terry's attempt to finesse this point away is characteristic in its dishonesty:

[276] 449 U.S. 490, 101 S.Ct. 737, 66 L.Ed.2d 686. Feodor FEDORENKO, Petitioner, v. UNITED STATES. No. 79-5602. Argued Oct. 15, 1980. Decided Jan. 21, 1981.

> *"His defense, however, tried to argue that as Fedorenko had not participated directly in the extermination process but merely stood guard in a watchtower, that he should be acquitted, an argument which the judge in the first trial accepted, but which was overturned on appeal after the Department of Justice pointed out the legal errors in the initial verdict."* (p. 86)

This is pure rhetorical sleight of hand. The "argument" that "Fedorenko had not participated directly in the extermination process" was not overturned at all; rather, the lower court's *decision* was, and that on the basis of a purely *legal* argument that "the District Court had misinterpreted the *Chaunt* test and that it had no discretion to enter judgment for petitioner in the face of a finding that he had procured his naturalization by willfully concealing material facts," i.e., that he had indeed served as a guard at Treblinka, whatever the details of that service. Nothing sells like success, however: the Supreme Court upheld this latter decision, and so Fedorenko was stripped of his citizenship rights and deported to the USSR, where he would eventually be killed by firing squad, at the ripe old age of eighty years.[277] The final result thus serves as a kind of *ex post facto* justification for the whole affair: "Fedorenko was then deported to the Soviet Union and executed after a trial there in 1987" (p. 86), Terry smugly concludes, as if that indeed settled the question of participation "in the extermination process." Alas, Terry neglects to inform us about what role, if any, "Soviet-derived evidence" might have played in this latter trial.

The details of specific cases, however, are ultimately of secondary importance to the orthodoxy; in the onward march of orthodox Holocaust historiography, what matters is that the overall story of "extermination" be once again "confirmed" in a court of law. Thus, "Feodor Fedorenko, Petitioner, v. United States" also notes that,

> *"the infamous Treblinka concentration camp was described by the District Court as a 'human abattoir' at which several hundred thousand Jewish civilians were murdered."*

Faced with a presumption of "fact" which he had no reasonable hope of contesting, Fedorenko's only recourse thus was to admit to that "fact" in general terms while denying any involvement in it in his own case:

> *"He admitted his service as an armed guard at Treblinka and that he had known that thousands of Jewish inmates were being murdered there.*

[277] "Nazi Expelled by U.S. Executed : Fyodor Fedorenko Dies by Soviet Firing Squad," *Los Angeles Times* (Associated Press), July 27, 1987, p. 1.

> […] *Petitioner claimed that he was forced to serve as a guard and denied any personal involvement in the atrocities committed at the camp* […]; *he insisted that he had merely been a perimeter guard."*

Thus, for the public and for the "historical" record, the judicially mandated orthodox story is once more given the stamp of specious legal confirmation. Never mind the fact that the U.S. trial documents nowhere show that Fedorenko ever stated "that he had witnessed the extermination of Jews there in gas chambers," as is claimed by Terry without adducing a precise reference. Indeed, as can be seen in the record of "United States v. Fedorenko," the original district court trial held in Florida in 1978, he said the exact opposite: "He denied participating at all in Camp 2 or ever being near the gas chambers."[278]

The Fedorenko case was only the first of such "Trawniki trials." As for later trials held in the USA and Canada, Dieter Pohl notes that "of course, considerable quantities of Soviet trial materials were also evaluated," even if there were a few new witnesses and occasionally new material introduced as well.[279] So much, then, for independence from "Soviet-derived evidence."

With pompous and insolent rhetoric, Terry concludes this, the first of his chapters in the cut-and-paste critique, with the pronouncement that our "'work' has been weighed in the balance and found wanting," and returns again to thrash the straw man of our "silly conspiracy theories" before advising at last that we simply "shut up" (p. 89). The entire chapter is indeed pervaded with obsessive discussion of our alleged "conspiracy theory," an obsession which forms the basis of Terry's whole evidentiary system and completely invalidates it. I shall gladly leave him to his "silly obsession."

---

[278] United States v. Fedorenko. 455 F.Supp. 893 (1978). UNITED STATES of America, Plaintiff, v. Feodor FEDORENKO, Defendant. No. 77-2668-Civ-NCR. United States District Court, S. D. Florida, Ft. Lauderdale Division. July 25, 1978.

[279] "Zwar wurden dabei zu erheblichen Teilen wiederum die sowjetischen Prozessmaterialen ausgewertet." D. Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard'," *op. cit.*, p. 189.

Chapter 4: The "Noble Victors" and Their Untiring Quest for "Justice"

By Jürgen Graf

The curious degree to which Holocaust historiography has long been dependent on the records of post-war trials, both as a method of "discovery" and as a source of presumed authority, is a matter which we have touched on above already.[280] Lest readers imagine that this observation is limited to revisionist circles, however, it is worth noting here that the point has essentially been admitted by historians working in the very heart of Holocaust orthodoxy. For example, in his introduction to Adalbert Rückerl's 1977 volume documenting "NS extermination camps,"[281] Martin Broszat, long-time head of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History), put the matter this way:[282]

> *"Even though the fact of the 'final solution of the Jewish question' can be found in nearly all history and other schoolbooks about the NS era, the specific circumstances of those horrifying events have so far been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner.* […] *In spite of unfavorable starting conditions, the long and painstaking investigations of the* [West German] *judiciary have brought about a general clarification of the fact and the circumstances."*

Of course Broszat adheres to the orthodox line that the trials had indeed "brought about a general clarification of the fact and the circumstances" of "those horrifying events," but the astonishing fact remains that as late as 1977 a respected, mainstream historian felt the need to make such an admission. For decades following the end of the Third Reich, history and other schoolbooks had indoctrinated students about the alleged final solution of the Jewish question, even though the latter had been "documented hardly at all in a systematic manner." And when a "general clarification" finally did emerge, this was thanks to the "long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary!" In short: public prosecutors and judges had to fly to the side of the historians in order to "prove" belatedly what the historians had been unable to prove for themselves.

---

280 See especially chapter 2.2 and chapter 3 points 29-31.

281 Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse, op. cit.*

282 *Ibid.*, pp. 7ff.

But if the National Socialists had really gassed millions of Jews in extermination camps during the war, would trials really have been needed to prove this atrocity? As Arthur Butz pointedly remarked in an important 1982 speech:[283]

> *"We do not need 'confessions' or 'trials' to determine that the bombings of Dresden and Hiroshima, or the reprisals at Lidice following Heydrich's assassination, really took place. Now the extermination legend does not claim a few instances of homicides, but alleges events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims. How ludicrous, then, is the position of the bearers of the legend, who in the last analysis will attempt to 'prove' such events on the basis of 'confessions' delivered under the fabric of hysteria, censorship, intimidation, persecution, and blatant illegality that has been shrouding this subject for 35 years.* […] *One might as well argue that the gypsies burned down New York City in 1950, on the basis of confessions of gypsies who were living there at the time."*

Altogether the West German judiciary has organized six major trials of personnel formerly stationed at Treblinka and Sobibór:

a. The Treblinka trial of Kurt Franz and nine other defendants at Düsseldorf (1964/1965);
b. The Treblinka trial of Franz Stangl at Düsseldorf (1970);
c. The Sobibór trial of Erich Bauer at Berlin (1950);
d. The Sobibór trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier at Frankfurt (1950);
e. The Sobibór trial of Karl August Frenzel and eleven other defendants at Hagen (1965/1966)
f. The Sobibór Trial of John Demjanjuk at Munich (2009-2011)

In chapter 5 of *Treblinka* and chapter 6 of *Sobibór*, I discuss the first five of these trials (the court proceedings against Demjanjuk in Munich began shortly before Mattogno, Kues and I finished the manuscript of *Sobibór*), plus several cases of legal proceedings conducted in countries other than the Federal Republic of Germany. To these two chapters, Nicholas Terry devotes fifteen of the sorriest, most bereft pages of the whole Manifesto (pp. 74-89), but the substance of his attack is well represented in a single paragraph on p. 75:

> *"Graf does not know what he is talking about, since nowhere does he bother to cite from a single case file relating to these trials. The result is a series of assertions which would be merely risible were it not for the in-*

[283] Arthur Butz, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy," in Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 379 f.

creasingly offensive tone of Graf's conspiracising. Not content with simply alleging a frame-up, Graf eventually hits the full conspiraloon jackpot by claiming that key witnesses were murdered, libeling respected journalists and slandering eyewitnesses by asserting that they had knowingly conspired in the death sentences of war criminals, all without bothering to provide a shred of evidence and while ignoring nearly everything ever written in these war crimes trials, much less their actual transcripts and exhibits."

Let us now analyze this small masterpiece of disinformation.

My Sources: With respect to the two Sobibór trials held in Germany in 1950, I directly quoted from the sentences handed down by the respective courts (*Sobibór*, pp. 172-182), but as far as the other trials are concerned, my chief source was Adalbert Rückerl's documentary volume *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (National Socialist Extermination Camps as Reflected in German Criminal Trials). As Rückerl was the long-time head of the German Central Agency for the prosecution of Nazi crimes at Ludwigsburg, and as the legal proceedings against SS-men who had served at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka (plus Chełmno, an alleged "extermination camp" not discussed in our trilogy) constitute the exclusive subject of his documentation, this book is certainly the most authoritative source one could ask for. Incidentally, Raul Hilberg names Rückerl's book as a source no fewer than forty-one times in the chapter about the "Killing Centers" in his own "standard work" on the Holocaust.[284]

My alleged claim that key witnesses were murdered: As a matter of fact, I have made no such "claim." Rather, I have merely voiced my *suspicion* that the alleged suicide of Hermann Julius Höfle, defendant (not witness) in an upcoming trial in 1962, occurred under suspicious circumstances given that "enough evidence was collected against him to fill nine volumes" and yet "the Vienna prosecutor's office had not managed by that date [Höfle's alleged suicide] to extract a formal indictment from those substantial files."[285] That being so, it is not unreasonable to speculate that Höfle, having refused to confess during over a year in custody – if he *had* confessed, an indictment presumably would have been forthcoming – might have threatened to become a significant embarrassment to Austrian authorities had he taken the stand in his own

[284] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 861-990.

[285] See *Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 89-90. The second quotation is translated from W. R. Garscha, "Das Scheitern des »kleinen Eichmann-Prozesses« in Österreich," Forschungsstelle Nachkriegsjustiz 2004 (2009), original article viewable online at http://www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/hoefle.php

defense to refute the charge of an extermination program, and as a consequence was pre-emptively eliminated. This is speculation, of course, but it is far from being a groundless "claim."

My alleged "libelling of respected journalists": Although Terry uses the plural, he in fact adduces only one instance in which I have supposedly "libelled" a "respected journalist," to wit the fraud Gitta Sereny. In her book *Into that Darkness*, which was to become a "classic" of Holocaust literature, Sereny claimed that former Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl, whom she repeatedly interviewed in his prison, had confessed without reservation to the mass murders he had been charged with. Since there was no recording of her conversations with Stangl, however, Sereny could adduce no evidence whatsoever that she had rendered his utterances correctly. As a matter of fact, the whole story is frankly ludicrous: Stangl, who had been sentenced to life in prison, had appealed his sentence, so how can any sane person believe that he was foolish enough to admit to a journalist everything he had disputed in his application for appeal, thus ruining his chances, however slight they may have been, to become a free man again? But after his sudden and mysterious demise on 28 June 1971, Sereny was able to put into his mouth whatever pleased her. As to the fact, which Terry is so stormily indignant at me for mentioning, that Sereny visited with Stangl the day before, and even brought him soup to eat for lunch, this is something which Sereny herself records in her book.[286] She leaves her reader, in effect, "to draw his own conclusions" – which is all we ever suggested to our own book (*Sobibór*, p. 192). In any case, based as it is on the "confessions" of a dead witness, for which no recording or third-party witness exists to confirm their authenticity, "respected journalist" Gitta Sereny's much-vaunted "standard work" on Treblinka thus turns out to be little more than a brazen swindle.

The "slandered eyewitnesses": Another grievous sin that Terry accuses me of is "slandering eyewitnesses" (again, he uses the plural although really only one individual is involved) by "asserting that they had knowingly conspired in the death sentences of war criminals." What is Terry referring to?

In my contribution to *Sobibór*, I mentioned two trials conducted in Kiev in 1963 and 1965 against former Ukrainian guards of the Sobibór camp. During the first of these trials, ten defendants were sentenced to be shot, and one more got fifteen years imprisonment. During the sec-

[286] G. Sereny, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983, p. 362.

ond trial, the Soviet court pronounced three death sentences. If we follow the website Aktion Reinhard Camps, Alexander Aronovich Pechersky took the stand in the first trial; [287] according to Barbara Distel, former curator of the Dachau museum archives, he was a witness for the prosecution in both trials.[288] In light of that record, I concluded:

> *"Alexander A. Pechersky could thus boast of having brought ten or thirteen men in front of a firing squad and of having had another locked up for a decade and a half through his lies."* (*Sobibór*, p. 190)

By accusing me of having "slandered" Pechersky, Terry implies that this "witness" had made truthful statements when taking the stand, thus helping the Soviet court to bring "war criminals" to justice. But as I have shown in chapter 4.2 of *Sobibór*, this key witness was an obsessive liar. His mendacious claim that he had been "thrown into prison for many years" for surrendering to the Germans in October 1941 is enough to mark him as a con-man, eager to decorate himself with the halo of a double martyr who had survived not only a "Nazi death camp" but Stalin's dungeons as well. His account of his sojourn in Sobibór is teeming with grotesque lies. Among the many ridiculous things this erstwhile Soviet-Jewish officer expects his readers to believe is the story that 300 geese were "chased around so that their honking would drown out the shrieks of the people" whenever a new group of victims was lead to the death chamber. How can anybody expect this sinister prankster to have made truthful statements at a trial of former Ukrainian guards?

While the fact that the Soviet Sobibór trials' witness number one was an inveterate liar of course does not prove that all other witnesses lied as well, it still deals a heavy blow to the official version of events. As the extermination camp tale – be it about Bełżec, Treblinka or Sobibór – has no authentic war-time documentation to support it, nor any forensic evidence to prove it, the whole story is exclusively based on the declarations of former inmates of the camps, plus the confessions of former SS men and Ukrainian guards who served there.

The Jews who testified for the prosecution in post-war trials had suffered greatly during the war: They had been robbed of their freedom and their property; they had been compelled to perform hard labor; they had lost relatives and friends; they had seen large numbers of their co-religionists being sent to unknown places. Understandably, they were burning with lust for revenge against their former oppressors and were

---

[287] http://www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html

[288] B. Distel, "Sobibór" in W. Benz, B. Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, vol. 8, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008, p. 400.

typically eager to ascribe the most mind-boggling atrocities to any SS man in the dock.[289] In view of these undeniable facts, their testimony has to be treated with the utmost caution. While this does not entitle us to dismiss it without prior examination, it should be constantly borne in mind that objectivity could not be expected from such witnesses. As Paul Grubach aptly remarks:[290]

> *"There are good reasons for even the most hardcore believer in the Holocaust story to be very skeptical of the Sobibor extermination story. As the Scottish philosopher David Hume pointed out centuries ago, the veracity of human testimony is undermined when 'the witnesses contradict each other; when they are but few, or of a doubtful character; when they have an interest in what they affirm.'* […] *Many of these Jewish survivors from Sobibor put forth testimony that is rather doubtful, and they did have an interest in promoting horrendous atrocity stories about Sobibor. This would help to defeat and forever degrade their hated enemy, National Socialist Germany, and they would come away as heroes in the eyes of the world."*

In my two chapters from *Treblinka* and *Sobibór* mentioned above, I point out numerous examples of obvious, brazen lies told by Jewish witnesses who were testifying under oath. Not being eager to make a fool of himself by trying to present these frauds as honest and credible witnesses, Terry simply passes over this issue in silence. Since the question of eyewitnesses will be discussed in detail in a later chapter, I confine myself here to a particularly telling example, the Demjanjuk trial in Jerusalem (1986-1988).

On p. 86 Terry states:

> *"From an evidentiary perspective, the Demjanjuk case, including both his appeal against the extradition order in 1985 as well as the trial in Israel, was distinctive in two regards. The first was the flawed identification: the entire affair was a case of manifestly mistaken identity, whose origins however could easily be traced back to the fact that Demjanjuk did indeed look rather like Ivan Marchenko, the real 'Ivan the Terrible'. The second facet of the case was the large amount of evidence provided from the Soviet Union, which brought evidence from earlier Trawniki trials into the public domain for the first time. Indeed the evidence made it quite clear that Ivan Marchenko had operated the gassing engine at Treblinka, as he was routinely singled out by Treblinka Trawnikis for having performed this duty with zeal and sadism."*

---

[289] Admittedly there were exceptions from this rule. At the 1950 trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, the latter defendant was acquitted after having received favourable testimonies from the witnesses. See *Sobibór*, p. 178.

[290] Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibor in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2, 2009, quoted in *Sobibór*, p. 57.

I concede that the "flawed identification" theory is remotely possible; after all, cases of mistaken identity do occur. But if Terry thinks that this helps him in any way, he is sadly mistaken, because in this particular case the credibility of the witnesses did not hinge on the person of the accused. At the Jerusalem trial, five liars declared under oath that "Ivan the Terrible," not content with gassing huge numbers of Jews with exhaust gases from the Diesel engine of a knocked-out Soviet tank, had crushed skulls with an iron pipe, stabbed pregnant women in their bellies so that the fetuses hung half out, gouged eyes out, severed the breasts of young girls with a dagger or a bayonet, drilled holes in the buttocks of inmates and cut living flesh from their bodies, and finally tried to force Jewish men to have sexual intercourse with the corpses of gassed Jewish damsels (*Treblinka*, pp. 161f.; *Sobibór*, pp. 10, 11, 386).

Regardless of whether "Ivan the Terrible" was Ivan Demjanjuk or Ivan Marchenko, these allegations were of course nothing but atrocity tales of the most nauseating sort. The purpose of this coarse propaganda was clear: in addition to feeding the persecution psychosis of Jews both in Israel and abroad and diverting the world's attention from the ruthless oppression of the Palestinians, the Israeli show trial was an ideal means of fomenting hatred against the Ukrainian people, with whom, as then Deputy Speaker of the Knesset Dov Ben-Meir wrote in 1986, the Jews have "a long open account to settle since the days of Bogdan Chmelnitzky."[291]

For readers unfamiliar with Ukrainian history, it is worth noting here that the expression "the days of Bogdan Chmelnitzky" refers to events that occurred more than three centuries ago. During the Ukrainian uprising against Polish rule which Chmelnitzky led, beginning in 1648, there were numerous anti-Jewish pogroms, for in the decades prior to the revolt, absentee Polish landlords had delegated the collection of rents from the local population to Jewish "tax farmers," who consequently had come to be bitterly hated by the Ukrainians. This latter fact is openly acknowledged in the famous contemporary account of Rabbi Nathan ben Moses Hannover:[292]

> *"When the nobleman and his wife arrived in Czehiryn they received an enthusiastic welcome and were favored with many gifts. In that city lived*

[291] Hans Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987, pp. 202 f.

[292] N. Hannover, A. Mesch (trans.), *Abyss of Despair: The Famous 17th Century Chronicle Depicting Jewish Life in Russia and Poland During the Chmielnicki Massacres of 1648-1649,* Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick (NJ) 2009, (1950, revised 1983), p. 36.

the Jew Zechariah Sobilenki who was its governor and administrator. He was the nobleman's tax farmer, as was the customary occupation of most Jews in the kingdom of [Little] *Russia. For they ruled in every part of* [Little] *Russia, a condition which aroused the jealousy of the peasants, and which was the cause for the massacres."*

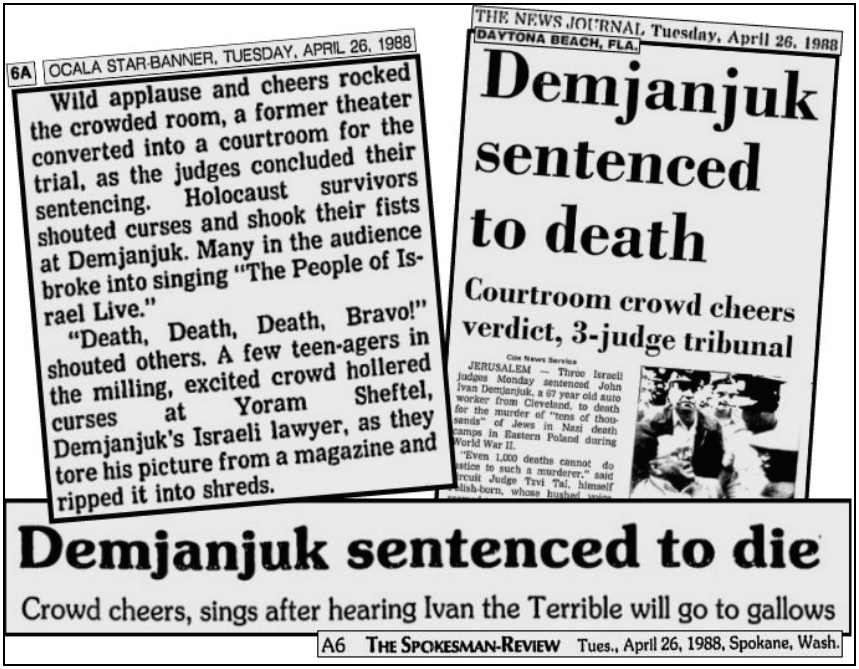

6A OCALA STAR-BANNER, TUESDAY, APRIL 26, 1988

Wild applause and cheers rocked the crowded room, a former theater converted into a courtroom for the trial, as the judges concluded their sentencing. Holocaust survivors shouted curses and shook their fists at Demjanjuk. Many in the audience broke into singing "The People of Israel Live."

"Death, Death, Death, Bravo!" shouted others. A few teen-agers in the milling, excited crowd hollered curses at Yoram Sheftel, Demjanjuk's Israeli lawyer, as they tore his picture from a magazine and ripped it into shreds.

THE NEWS JOURNAL, Tuesday, April 26, 1988
DAYTONA BEACH, FLA.

Demjanjuk sentenced to death

Courtroom crowd cheers verdict, 3-judge tribunal

Cox News Service

JERUSALEM — Three Israeli judges Monday sentenced John Ivan Demjanjuk, a 67 year old auto worker from Cleveland, to death for the murder of "tens of thousands" of Jews in Nazi death camps in Eastern Poland during World War II.

"Even 1,000 deaths cannot do justice to such a murderer," said circuit Judge Tzvi Tal, himself Polish-born, whose hushed voice

Demjanjuk sentenced to die

Crowd cheers, sings after hearing Ivan the Terrible will go to gallows

A6 THE SPOKESMAN-REVIEW Tues., April 26, 1988, Spokane, Wash.

Illustration 4.1: *Public reaction to the 1988 death sentence against John Demjanjuk.*[293]

The consensus among modern historians of course is that the "massacres" which Hannover refers to have traditionally been "grossly exaggerated,"[294] but objective history is one thing and "cultural memory" is another. Indeed, some of the atrocity stories related by Hannover in 1653 ("They slashed the bellies of pregnant women, removed their infants and tossed them in their faces … ")[295] could well have been taken

[293] *Ocala Star-Banner* (FL), Apr 26, 1988, p. 6A. *The News-Journal* (Daytona Beach, FL), Apr 26, 1988, p. 1A. *The Spokesman-Review* (Spokane, WA), Apr 26, 1988, p. A6.

[294] "Jewish chroniclers of the seventeenth century provide vastly different and invariably inflated figures with respect to the loss of life among the Jewish population of Ukraine during the Khmel'nyts'kyi uprising. [. . .] Almost without exception, today's specialists on the period reject what they describe as the grossly exaggerated figures in the chronicles." P. R. Magocsi, *A History of Ukraine: The Land and its Peoples*, 2nd ed. University of Toronto Press 2010, p. 215.

[295] N. Hannover, *Abyss of Despair*, *op. cit.*, p. 43.

from the transcript of the Demjanjuk trial of 1986-88 – and vice versa. Far from being merely a case of "flawed identification," the first Demjanjuk trial in Jerusalem thus was a much more complex affair, emblematic in many ways of "Holocaust history" as a whole, in which wild accusations, fueled in part by ancient ethnic grudges, ran amok unchecked by confrontation with verifiable fact.

In any case, one could hardly ask for better evidence for the unreliability of Jewish witnesses at such trials than Ben-Meir's astonishing admission about settling accounts. In a cultural environment in which high officials of the state could openly express themselves in such terms, witnesses would have known that they risked nothing (see Illustration 4.1.). None would ever be prosecuted for perjury, for even if they were to be caught red-handed, the courts would automatically excuse even the most bare-faced lies as "errors" or as the understandable exaggerations of the emotionally distraught.

It goes without saying that Terry will not touch this crucial question of witness credibility even fleetingly. As their declarations are one of the two pillars upon which the "extermination camp" myth is based (the "confessions of perpetrators" being the other), any doubts about the witnesses' reliability would shake the whole edifice of lies right to its very foundations.

The hair-raising lies told by the Jewish witnesses were not the only significant aspect of the Demjanjuk trial. Terry makes a point of noting that a "large amount of evidence provided from the Soviet Union" made it clear that the real "Ivan the Terrible" had been one Ivan Marchenko, not Ivan Demjanjuk (p. 86), but what he neglects to tell his reader is that the Soviets had not volunteered to hand this evidence over to the Israeli authorities on their own. Rather, the files were unearthed by Demjanjuk's able Israeli attorney Yoram Sheftel in Russian archives.[296] Why had the Soviet authorities, who undeniably knew that Demjanjuk was not "Ivan the Terrible," not informed the Israelis of this fact before the trial even began? After all, their inaction came close to causing a man who was innocent of the crimes of which he was accused to be executed.

The Soviets benefited from the Demjanjuk trial for two reasons. Not only did it allow them to denigrate the Ukrainian exile community, which was strongly critical of the USSR, as harboring evil "Nazi col-

[296] A different account of the findings is given by James Traficant in a 23 November 2009 article, in which he also adduces several points against claims like Terry's that Demjanjuk could be easily misidentified. Cf. http://www.americanfreepress.net/html/demjanjuk_fights_201.html

laborators," but more specifically, it thwarted any possibility of an anti-Soviet alliance between Ukrainian exiles and Jews. Concerning the Soviet strategy, Yoram Sheftel, who ultimately saved Demjanjuk from ending up on the gallows in Jerusalem, had this to say:[297]

> *"Despite the many difficult and painful memories of strained relations between the Jews and the Ukrainians, these two communities were beginning to cooperate in anti-Soviet activity.* […] *The Soviets, therefore, decided to nip the Jewish-Ukrainian 'conspiracy' in the bud. The Soviet success with the Demjanjuk plot was complete."*

This is a most convincing explanation. As we can see, neither the Soviets nor the Israelis were in the least interested in the person of John Demjanjuk. For both, this unfortunate man was simply a tool for achieving important political goals. It stands to reason that at other trials of "Nazi war criminals," from the judicial farce at Nuremberg (1945-46 and after) to the Auschwitz show trial in Frankfurt (1963-65), exceedingly important political aims were at stake as well.

As I have already pointed out, the "confessions of perpetrators" are the second pillar upon which the myth of the extermination camps rests. Before tackling the question of the later West German trials and the "confessions" which they produced, however, let us first consider the case of the former "Trawnikis" (Ukrainian guards who had served at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka) who were put on trial in the Soviet Union after the war. With respect to these trials, Terry writes:

> *"The probability of the interrogations of Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka Trawnikis all having been coerced is vanishingly low for three reasons. Firstly, the records are too voluminous and too extensive, with too many interrogations per suspect. Secondly, probably more than one hundred Trawnikis serving in the Reinhard camps were interrogated after the war. The sheer number makes a claim of fabrication wildly improbable. Finally, and most decisively, the interrogations and trials were given virtually no publicity, the 1940s and 1950s trials not even seemingly reported in the Soviet press while the large group trials of the 1960s received at best, passing mentions. As with the wartime reports, MGK cannot label these trials as 'propaganda,' if they were not used as such."* (p. 85)

All this is just so much outrageous nonsense. Clearly this splendid professor of modern history is unable to understand – or pretends to be unable to understand – the function and mechanism of political trials in a totalitarian state such as the Soviet Union. Unlike Terry, his great

---

[297] Yoram Sheftel, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible": The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996, p. ix-x.

compatriot George Orwell understood the matter admirably well. When fiendishly tortured in the dungeons of the Thought Police, Winston Smith, the hero of Orwell's *1984*, wonders why the stooges of the regime waste so much time on a non-entity like himself when they could simply shoot him without further ado. O'Brien, a high-ranking party member who supervises the torture sessions, enlightens Winston: nobody is ever shot before having confessed to his crimes, and his confession must be genuine. Before receiving the deadly bullet, the culprit must have learned to love Big Brother.[298]

While Stalin's USSR was certainly a much less perfect dictatorship than Big Brother's Oceania (I frankly doubt that very many of the 700,000 "counter-revolutionaries," "saboteurs," "traitors" and "spies" executed during the Great Purge felt any love for the Father of the Peoples when facing the firing squad), the confession of the culprit was an indispensable element of any Soviet legal proceedings, whether they were used for propaganda purposes or not. To prove this assertion, we need look no further than the interrogation of Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze and Gustav Braun. These four engineers had worked for the Erfurt-based company Topf & Söhne, which installed crematoria ovens in Auschwitz and several other German concentration camps. In early March 1946 they were arrested by the Soviets as accomplices to mass murder.[299]

No show trial was staged against the engineers; indeed, there was no trial at all. The sentences, twenty-five years of hard labor each for Prüfer, Schultze and Braun (Sander had died less than one month after his arrest), were simply based on the protocols of their interrogations.[300] The sentences may or may not have been reported in the Soviet press, but if they were, they could hardly have been used for propaganda purposes, as they had been pronounced in closed session. Still, in accordance with the ritual, the accused had to confess, which they duly did in the style of the Moscow show trials. On 19 March 1946, Kurt Prüfer made the following abject confession:

> *"I plead fully guilty to having worked as the chief of the section for crematoria construction at the factory of the firm Topf in Erfurt. I personally built crematoria ovens, of which 150 units were produced during the*

[298] G. Orwell, *1984*, multiple editions. See the dialog between O'Brien and Winston Smith in chapter 19.

[299] Arkhiv Federalnoy Sluzhby Bezopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsii, Moscow, N-19262.

[300] I have translated and analyzed the interrogation protocols in an article published in 2002. See J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 4/2002, pp. 398-421.

whole period of [my] *activity in this field. During the war which Germany led against the countries of Europe, up to 20 of the aforementioned crematoria ovens were built at the behest of the SS leadership under my direct supervision for the concentration camps Buchenwald, Auschwitz, Dachau, Mauthausen and Gross-Rosen, where the bodies of completely innocent people of various nationalities, who had been tortured to death by the Germans in the aforementioned concentration camps, were incinerated."*

Thus, a mere three weeks after his arrest, Prüfer had already mastered the jargon of his jailers perfectly!

Just as the defendants at the Moscow show trials had confessed to crimes they could not have committed, the engineers confessed to things which could not possibly be true. For example, on 7 March 1946, Fritz Sander told his interrogators that in spring 1942, upon returning from Auschwitz, his colleague Prüfer had confided to him that he had witnessed the annihilation of "huge numbers of people from Poland, Greece, and other countries," and that the bodies of the victims had been cremated in the *crematoria* (plural). But in 1942, the deportation of Greek Jews to Auschwitz had not yet commenced (it actually started in March 1943[301]) and at that time there was but one crematorium at the camp (Krema I).

Another highly significant aspect of the proceedings was that the memory of the engineers improved over time. On 5 March 1946, the Soviet interrogator who grilled Prüfer about his journey to Auschwitz-Birkenau in spring 1943 asked him:

"Did you see a gas chamber next to the crematoria?"

Prüfer replied:

"Yes, I saw a gas chamber from the outside; there was a wooden shack connected to the gas chamber; from the gas chamber there was a connection to the crematorium."

Even from the point of view of the orthodox Holocaust story, this statement makes no sense. According to the official version of events, homicidal gas chambers were installed *within* the new crematoria buildings at Birkenau, operational as of spring 1943, so how could Prüfer have seen a "connection" between one of these gas chambers and "the crematorium"? And for that matter, since there were multiple crematorium buildings at Birkenau, which one?

Exactly two years later, on 4 March 1948, Prüfer's memory had mi-

[301] Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993, vol. I, p. 561.

raculously improved: By now he was able to furnish a precise and detailed description of the gassing facilities in the Birkenau crematoria buildings, including such details as the use of specially designed electrical elevators to bring corpses from the below-ground gas chambers to the oven rooms above.[302] Apparently his jailers had given him some private lessons in contemporary history. When they first interrogated him in March 1946, they did not really know what they wanted him to confess, because at that time the official version of what had allegedly transpired at Auschwitz had not yet crystallized. Two years later, the situation was very different: Thanks to two crucially important trials conducted in 1947, the Warsaw trial of Rudolf Höss and the Krakow trial of forty SS men formerly stationed at Auschwitz, the Polish communists were now able to present a more or less coherent, if fictitious, history of the "extermination camp," which they evidently transmitted to their Soviet comrades.

The Ukrainians who were accused of having served as concentration camp guards during the war found themselves in an even worse situation than German defendants; after all, the Soviet system regarded them not only as enemies, but as traitors as well. This fact alone would have allowed the courts to sentence them to death,[303] but in accordance with the traditional ritual they had to confess that they had not only betrayed their country but also committed, or at least abetted, all kinds of atrocities.

Of course prosecutors would have been familiar with the official version of what is said to have transpired in the German camps, and for "confirmation" they could always rely on perjured witnesses like Pechersky. Under these circumstances, the position of the defendants was hopeless from the beginning, and they must have known it. Presumably it was not even necessary to torture them in order to obtain the desired confessions. As we can see, then, no "conspiracy theory" is necessary to explain these confessions; the revisionist "conspiraloon jackpot" exists only in Terry's imagination.

While any moderately intelligent person can easily understand the function and mechanism of these Soviet trials, the court proceedings against "Nazi War Criminals" in the Federal Republic of Germany are a more complex subject. If the revisionist position is correct, and if the alleged mass murder of Jews in chemical slaughterhouses never hap-

[302] See J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *op. cit.*, pp. 409-410.

[303] Except for the period 1947-1950 when the death penalty was abolished.

pened, revisionists still must be able to give satisfactory answers to the following two fundamental questions:

1. Why did "the freest state in German history" put many of its own citizens on trial for having participated in an imaginary slaughter?
2. Everybody agrees that torture was *not* used in the Federal Republic of Germany, so why did the defendants in these trials not dispute the alleged mass gassings?

As far as the first question is concerned, it is essential to remember that the Federal Republic, under its current "constitution," is not now and never has been a sovereign country. Down to the present day, this state has always slavishly followed the American-Zionist party line. At no moment have its leaders seriously attempted to defend the national dignity and the national interests of their people. Indeed, even if they had desired to pursue such a policy, they would not have been allowed to do so.

Article 7, paragraph 1 of the General Provisions of the *Überleitungsvertrag* (Transition Treaty)[304] signed on 26 May 1952 between the USA, Great Britain, France and the Federal Republic of Germany unmistakably stated:[305]

> *"All judgments and decisions in criminal matters heretofore or hereafter rendered in Germany by any tribunal or judicial authority of the Three Powers or any of them shall remain final and valid for all purposes under German law and shall be treated as such by German courts and authorities."*

So the courts and authorities of the nominally independent Federal Republic of Germany were explicitly forbidden to revise the sentences pronounced against German politicians and soldiers by the three Western Powers. Of course this also applied to the results of the first Nuremberg trial at which the victors had decided that Germany was solely responsible for the outbreak of World War Two, and that millions of Jews had been murdered in "extermination camps." Ever since, the Federal Republic of Germany has been unable to free itself from the chains to which it was shackled by this "agreement."

Incidentally, the last executions of German officers carried out by

---

[304] Formally, *Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen*. Online at www.lexexakt.de/glossar/ueberleitungsvertrag.php

[305] The 1952 *Convention on the Settlement of Matters Arising out of the War and the Occupation*, signed at Bonn, 26 May 1952, as amended by *Protocol on the Termination of the Occupation Regime in the Federal Republic of Germany*, signed at Paris, 23 October 1954; entry in force on 5 May 1955. Cf. *The American Journal of International Law*, Vol. 49, No. 3, Supplement: Official Documents (Jul., 1955), p. 75.

the American occupiers on German soil took place as late as 1951, fully two years after the foundation of the Federal Republic.[306] No truly sovereign nation would have tolerated this.

In my contribution to *Sobibór*, I summed up the attitude of the Federal Republic's ruling elites, as evidenced in their continuing prosecution (and persecution) of the nonagenerian John Demjanjuk long after he had been cleared by the Israeli Supreme Court, in the following terms (p. 397):

> *"The zeal of the German authorities to bring an old man to trial, although nothing concrete is there to justify this, cannot be explained solely by the proverbial servility of the German puppet state towards Israel and Zionist organizations. The German ruling class needs the Holocaust more than anything else for its own survival. It needs it to nip in the bud any kind of resurgence of German self-esteem, to block the rise of any national forces and ideas, and hence to remain in power.*
>
> *In order to demonstrate over and over again to the German people as a whole and to young Germans in particular the abject character of the National Socialist system, the "freest state in German history" has required, ever since it came into being, a never-ending stream of Nazi monsters as proof of the abominable state of mind of the German generation of WWII."*

The Munich Demjanjuk trial of 2009-11 is just one piece of a much larger picture, and what I said in its regard could well be applied to any number of similar cases across the decades. To put it in a nutshell: just as the victors of World War Two at Nuremberg and the Israelis with their trials of Adolf Eichmann and John Demjanjuk, the authorities and ruling class of the Federal Republic of Germany have had a vested political interest in their prosecutions of former SS men stationed at the alleged "extermination camps." In effect, Germany's political elites use the guilt-inducing dogmas of "Holocaust education" to discredit patriotic opposition and to justify their own continuing hold on power. For this reason, starting with the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial of 1963-65, countless school classes have been forced to attend every major trial of "Nazi war criminals" in Germany. It would be difficult to imagine a more insidious form of brainwashing.

Why did the German defendants accused of having participated in the gassing of Jews not dispute the underlying claim itself? Simply put, it would have been useless to try. Ever since the Nuremberg Tribunal of 1945-46 set the tone by declaring in its charter that it would "not be

---

306 "Mr. Brit ist eingetroffen," *Der Spiegel*, 24 (1951), 13 June 1951, pp. 12-3. Viewable online at www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-29194094.html.

bound by technical rules of evidence" and would "not require proof of facts of common knowledge,"[307] no court in Germany has been willing or able to entertain the possibility that certain "facts of common knowledge" about the National Socialist regime's alleged extermination of European Jewry might not be facts at all. For a defendant to have claimed otherwise could only have led to more severe punishments, since courts inevitably would have seen such an "uncooperative" attitude as indicating lack of remorse and/or continued loyalty to outlawed Nazi ideas. Undoubtedly, their legal counsel informed them of the situation they were in and the strategies they could realistically pursue. As a consequence, defendants restricted themselves to insisting on their own personal innocence or at the most to having acted under duress in following military orders.

To nobody's surprise, Terry angrily rejects this explanation. He accuses me once more of defending a "conspiracy theory" while himself standing common sense on its head in an attempt to explain away obvious facts about the trial sentences:

> *"The fact that not one SS man who served at the Reinhard camps denied that they were extermination camps evidently does not faze him* [Graf]*, as he constructs a convoluted theory whereby if defendants had done so, they would have received higher sentences, a claim for which he provides not a shred of evidence.* […] *West German law did not allow for the possibility of plea bargaining* […]. *Indeed, the example of Erich Bauer, given a life sentence for his role as the 'Gasmeister' of Sobibor, refutes such an insinuation before it has even left the starting-gate."* (p. 80)

Terry claims that I have provided "not a shred of evidence" to support the claim that defendants received lenient sentences in return for compliant testimony, but the proof is in the pudding: the sentences speak for themselves. That there may have been occasional exceptions to the general rule, as in the case of Erich Bauer, is no fatal weakness to the revisionist position, for indeed former SS men who had served at alleged "extermination camps" more often than not got away with surprisingly mild prison terms. At the Hagen trial of 1965-66, defendants Erich Lachmann, Hans-Heinz Schütt and Heinrich Unverhau, charged with "aiding and abetting with others in the murder" of "at least 150,000," "at least 86,000" and "at least 72,000" persons respectively, were even acquitted! And with the exception of Sobibór commandant Karl Frenzel, who received a life sentence, the five other defendants who *were* convicted at the trial received slap-on-the-wrist sentences

[307] IMT, vol. I, p. 10. See also the discussion of the Tribunal charter in chapter 2.2 above.

ranging from three to eight years imprisonment for (again) "aiding and abetting with others in the murder" of tens of thousands of people.[308] In *Sobibór* I explained this strange leniency on the part of the German judiciary as follows:

> *"The judges assumed that the defendants had not volunteered for serving in these camps and that a refusal to participate in the maintenance of the 'machinery of murder' could have exposed them to sanctions, including the death penalty. Thus, the court did not a priori attribute to them base motives – a condition which was and still is necessary in Germany for a murder charge. Base motives only came into play if a defendant had committed unrequested crimes, for example killing or ill-treating Jewish laborers, or whipping Jews on their way to the gas chambers. In such cases of 'excesses,' the defendants could face the toughest sanctions. Whether an SS man had committed such 'excesses' in an extermination camp was obviously something the court could only ascertain on the basis of testimonies. As there were always plenty of witnesses on hand during these trials, all*[309] *eager to ascribe the most horrifying deeds to any of the defendants, the court could easily put pressure on the SS men in the dock. After all, it was entirely up to the judges to classify 'witness statements' as 'credible' or not."* (pp. 183f.)

To say the least, none of this careful weighing of motives and extenuating circumstances would have ever come into play if the defendants had been so unwise as to expose themselves as "unrepentant Nazis" by questioning the validity of the "extermination camp" myth itself. True, no mention of this tacit agreement between prosecutors, defendants and judges is likely to appear in the documentary record, but then that's just the nature of a *tacit* agreement.

Now let us return to the strange case of Lachmann, Schütt and Unverhau. In his book on Sobibór, Jules Schelvis explains Lachmann's acquittal on the grounds that the court had considered him to be "mentally impaired,"[310] but a more probable explanation is just that he had actively cooperated with the prosecution. As a matter of fact, he continued doing so after his acquittal, incriminating former comrades who had been accused of similar crimes as himself. On pp. 355-6 of the bloggers' *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Jason Myers quotes a statement which Lachmann made in 1969 during the preliminary proceedings against former Trawniki commandant Karl Streibel. When still stationed at

---

308 See *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 183-6.

309 A more prudent formulation would have been "nearly all," as there were a few witnesses who testified in favor of some defendants. See *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 178.

310 J. Schelvis, *Sobibor*: *A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006, p. 258.

Trawniki – that is, prior to deployment to Sobibór – Lachmann allegedly already knew that Bełżec and Sobibór were murder factories because

> "[every] *Polish child knew at that time that these were extermination camps. It could not be concealed that transports of Jews were constantly going into the camps, and that no Jews were coming out of the camps.* […] *I surmise that there was no German or Ukrainian at Trawniki who did not know what was going on with the Jews."*

In other words: Lachmann told the prosecutors exactly what they wanted to hear – and they had sufficient confidence in his mental capacity to use him as a witness. No doubt we may safely assume that the same situation applied a few years earlier, when Lachmann's own freedom was at stake.

As for Hans-Heinz Schütt, his acquittal can also be explained by his readiness to adopt the prosecution's cause, as he had testified to the "inhumanity of the Endlösung" and denounced the brutality of the Ukrainian guards.[311]

About Heinrich Unverhau, Jules Schelvis has the following to say:[312]

> *"He was cleared after both the Hagen and the Bełżec trials* [the latter of which took place in Munich between 1963 and 1965]. *He was the only SS man who voluntarily spoke of his part in Operation Reinhardt immediately after the war."*

This means that Unverhau had in effect enlisted voluntarily as a witness for the prosecution in the post-war NS trials – and hence received his reward. If Terry is unable, or pretends to be unable, to see the obvious connection between the acquittal of these men and their active cooperation with the prosecution, that is his problem and not mine.

An even more striking example of this mechanism is the case of Wilhelm Pfannenstiel. I did not mention his case in the two aforementioned chapters from *Treblinka* and *Sobibór* since Pfannenstiel is associated with Bełżec, which was not my topic, but Mattogno discusses this matter at some length in his book on the camp (pp. 51f.). In his famous "report" of 1945, Kurt Gerstein asserted that Pfannenstiel had accompanied him during his 1942 trip to Bełżec, where they had allegedly witnessed the gassing of a group of Jewish deportees. When interrogated on this point during the IG Farben trial of 1947-48, Pfannenstiel admitted that he had been present at a gassing with Diesel exhaust but denied having ever visited Bełżec. Just as in the case of the Topf engineers, however, his memory became sharper with the passing of time:

---

311 *Ibid.*, p. 261.
312 *Ibid.*, p. 263.

Pfannenstiel later remembered that he had indeed travelled to Bełżec together with Gerstein. In his 1947 testimony, he had given no date for the gassing which he allegedly witnessed, but by 1950 he could recall that it had occurred "in the summer of 1942" – and in 1960 he even remembered the exact day: 19 August 1942! Having in this way become the official guarantor of the truth of the Gerstein report, Pfannenstiel was rewarded with acquittal "for lack of proof" in three different proceedings against him.[313] Privately, he made no secret of the fact that he had testified as he did for purely opportunistic reasons: in a letter to revisionist pioneer Paul Rassinier dated 3 August 1963 he called the Gerstein report "a piece of trash" in which "poetry far outweighs the truth."[314] I will return to Pfannenstiel in a later chapter.

Finally, Terry's objection that "West German law did not allow for the possibility of plea bargaining" really is rather infantile: Although plea bargaining is indeed formally prohibited in the German system of law, it nonetheless happens all the time, in unofficial deals made behind closed doors between prosecution, defense and judges, with no records kept and all parties colluding. To wit, a modern academic assessment of Terry's cited authority (fn. 190, p. 80) reads as follows:[315]

> *"As late as 1979, the American author John H. Langbein cited West Germany as an example of a modern Western criminal justice system that worked well without any plea bargaining.* […] *Langbein's account of safeguards against plea bargaining in the German criminal procedure was very accurate. It was, however, based exclusively on a black-letter study of the law. Thus Langbein unveiled the procedural reasons why German lawyers should refrain from informal negotiations, not what the actual practice was in German courts at that time. In fact a practice of informal negotiations which can be compared to plea bargaining had already been well known among criminal lawyers at the time Langbein's article was published."*

The fact that a certain number of former SS men got life sentences does not invalidate the revisionist position either: the apparent leniency of the West German courts not only gave rise to irate protests in New York and Tel Aviv, it was also severely criticized by many Germans who honestly believed in the official version of events. In order to defuse such protests, at almost every major NS trial at least one of the de-

---

313 Mattogno, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 54.

314 A facsimile of Pfannenstiel's letter to Rassinier is reproduced in Wilhelm Stäglich, Udo Walendy, "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *Historische Tatsachen* no. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1979, p. 20.

315 Regina Rauxloh, *Plea Bargaining in National and International Law: A Comparative Study*, Routledge, 2012, p. 63.

fendants was singled out as a scapegoat who had to face the toughest sanctions.[316] At the Sobibór trial at Hagen, the scapegoat was Karl August Frenzel; at the Majdanek trial in Düsseldorf, the role fell to Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan. But these two were still comparatively lucky. Unlike Frenzel, who was released after sixteen years in jail, and Frau Braunsteiner-Ryan, who was pardoned by Johannes Rau, Minister President of Northrhine-Westfalia, after seventeen years behind bars, Erich Bauer, sentenced to life-long imprisonment at the first Sobibór trial in Berlin in 1950, would go on to die in prison fully thirty-one years later. Having been promoted to the rank of "Gasmeister" by the "testimony" of two inveterate liars, Samuel Lerer and Esther Raab (see *Sobibór*, pp. 172-8), this unfortunate man had become the embodiment of evil, and thenceforth no Minister President dared to incur the wrath of the Left and the Jews by pardoning him.

[316] At the Auschwitz trial (1963-1965), no fewer than six defendants were sentenced to life-long imprisonment. This was undoubtedly due to the fact that this trial drew particularly extensive coverage in the international media.

Chapter 5: The *Führer* Order and the Alleged NS Extermination Policy

By Carlo Mattogno

In the second chapter of our opponents' work, dedicated to the development of "Nazi Policy," Jonathan Harrison contests my approach regarding the existence of a so-called Führer order for the alleged extermination of the European Jews,[317] arguing that the most recent orthodox holocaust historiography has arrived at the idea of "an incremental process, with a number of acceleratory spurts, between summer 1941 and summer 1942" (p. 90).[318] As a consequence, according to Harrison, "Mattogno is deeply unhappy that many historians no longer rely upon a single Hitler order, so he pretends that all such historiography 'borders on parapsychology.'" (p. 91)

Leaving aside the fact that parapsychology was indeed evoked by the "Dean of Holocaust Studies" Raul Hilberg, who spoke in this regard of "an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy,"[319] the merit of my portrayal consists in the fact that it captures the embarrassing efforts, first by various Military Courts and later by orthodox holocaust historians, to sort out and clarify this delicate matter. The exterminationist history of the elusive "Führer order" is a dense net of unfounded speculations and misinterpretations of documents in which subsequent historians denounce the errors and unfounded claims of their predecessors, only to have their own missteps denounced in turn. The most recent developments in this saga are based on the magic word "radicalization," a lexical subterfuge which has merely served to exacerbate the issue even further. These developments ultimately show only the desperate stubbornness of true-believer historians, forced to cudgel their brains and twist the documentary record in search of a solution to an unsolvable problem. From a historiographical point of view, the thesis of "progressive radicalization" might explain how and why the hypothetical decision and the hypothetical order for mass extermination would have been arrived at, but it can in no way

[317] The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East, in: *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality, op. cit.*, pp. 219-282.

[318] The quoted phrase is itself from I. Kershaw "Hitler's Role in the Final Solution," *Yad Vashem Studies* 34 (2006), p. 24.

[319] Quoted in G. de Wan, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3.

substitute for the decision and the order themselves. Indeed, precisely the person who has contributed most to the development of the thesis, Christian Gerlach, has himself proven unable to renounce belief in a Führer order, to which he simply assigns a different date: "In my opinion, Hitler made this decision in early December 1941."[320] The question as a whole will be explored in detail in the pages to follow.

Since the "plagiarist bloggers" repeatedly set against our position the *shootings* of Jews, especially in the Eastern territories, it is imperative to assert right away an important distinction. To illustrate, we can start with three statements by prominent mainstream Holocaust historians.

In summarizing the position of earlier orthodox historiography on the timing of key decisions, Gerlach declares:[321]

> *"At the most, it is assumed that there were two separate decisions. One, involving the execution of Soviet Jews, would have occurred in July or August of 1941. The second, concerning the extermination of Jews from the rest of Europe, is supposed to have been reached in September or October of that year."*

Regarding the decision concerning the Soviet Jews in particular, Christopher Browning has written:[322]

> *"Cependant, la politique juive des nazis dans le reste de l'Europe n'en fut pas immédiatement transformée. On continua à parler d'émigration, d'expulsion et de plans pour une réinstallation future.* […] *L'idée de la solution finale pour les Juifs européens se forma par un processus séparé et résulta d'une décision distincte."*
>
> *"However, the Jewish policy of the Nazis in the rest of Europe was not changed immediately. One continued to speak about emigration, expulsions and plans for a future resettlement.* […] *The idea of the final solution for the European Jews was formed by a separate process and resulted from a different decision"*

Dieter Pohl also confirms this view:[323]

> *"Obwohl vermutlich gleichzeitig – Ende Juli/Anfang August – den Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion die Weisung erteilt wurde, auch jüdische Kinder und Frauen massenhaft zu erschießen, ist dadurch der Plan zur restlosen Ermordung aller europäischen Juden noch nicht vorbestimmt*

---

320 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, Vol. 70, No. 4, December 1998, p. 760.

321 *Ibid.*, pp. 763-764.

322 C.R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985, p. 198.

323 D. Pohl, *Von der "Judenpolitik" zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944*. Peter Lang, Frankfurt am Main, Berlin, 1993, p. 98.

gewesen."

"Although presumably at the same time – end of July/beginning of August – instruction was given to the Einsatzgruppen in the Soviet Union to shoot Jewish children and women en masse as well, the plan for the complete murder of all European Jews was not yet predetermined through this."

Mutatis mutandis, this is in fact our own position, namely, that the treatment of the Soviet Jews constitutes an issue quite separate from that of the policy applied to other European Jews. In order to prove the contrary, our "plagiarist bloggers" would have to demonstrate:

1) that there existed an institutional order (from Hitler, Himmler or Heydrich) to execute the Soviet Jews;
2) that this hypothetical order stipulated that these Jews were to be exterminated *for being Jews* and not as carriers of Bolshevism;
3) that, accordingly, every single documented massacre was carried out against the Jews *for being Jews* and not for other contingent reasons (war reprisals, battle against partisans, etc.).

Moreover, with regard to the non-Soviet European Jews, the "plagiarist bloggers" would also have to prove:

4) that there existed an institutional order or regional orders to exterminate Jews *for being Jews*;
5) that every single documented shooting of Western Jews, if claimed to be pursuant to an extermination policy, was performed against Jews *for being Jews*, and not for other contingent reasons;
6) that "extermination camps" were indeed built at Birkenau, Majdanek, Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka;
7) and that millions of Jews were killed in "gas chambers" there.

To confront us with a long list of shootings without answering these questions in a convincing way does not solve anything, since, as a matter of principle, we do not have any difficulty in admitting the reality of mass shootings and since – more importantly – such shootings do not themselves prove the existence of an order or a systematic plan to exterminate the Jews.

With these premises stated, I can now proceed to Harrison's criticism of our work. He starts his detailed exposition with a section entitled "Extermination of Soviet Jews, June 1941-March 1942." Since I have already dealt with this issue in general terms in Chapter 2 above, I will dispense with an overview here and move directly to the consideration of specific arguments. With regard to the question of the *Einsatzgruppen*, however, Graf, Kues and I are currently preparing a

specific study on the subject, so in its case I will limit myself to simple statements of a general character, though still dissecting Harrison's individual arguments and sources.

5.1. The Alleged NS Policy of "Mass Starvation" of Eastern Populations

Harrison begins his section on the "Extermination of Soviet Jews" with these words:

> *"During the planning stages for Operation Barbarossa, Nazi food policy was linked to plans for large-scale political killing."* (p. 94)

To substantiate this statement he adduces a list of documents, which I will examine one by one.

> **[1]** *"On May 2, 1941, a conference of state secretaries, chaired by Thomas, had concluded that 'umpteen million people will doubtless starve to death, if we extract everything necessary for us from the country.'"* (p. 94)

The source of the passage is a file note reporting "Conclusions of Today's Deputy Ministers' Meeting Concerning Barbarossa [*Aktennotiz über Ergebnis der heutigen Besprechung mit den Staatssekretären über Barbarossa*]" dated 2 May 1941. The document states in part:[324]

> *"1.) Der Krieg ist nur weiter zu führen, wenn die gesamte Wehrmacht im 3. Kriegsjahr aus Rußland ernährt wird.*
>
> *2.) Hierbei werden zweifellos zig Millionen Menschen verhungern, wenn von uns das für uns Notwendige aus dem Lande herausgeholt wird."*
>
> *"1.) The war can only be continued if the entire Wehrmacht is nourished from* [supplies] *out of Russia in the third year of the war.*
>
> *2.) In connection with this, umpteen millions of people will without doubt starve, if what is required by us is taken out of the country."*

This is no "plan for large-scale political killing" but an assessment of the hypothetical ("if … if … ") consequences of measures taken to secure the nourishment of the army, as results yet more clearly from point 3 of the memo:[324]

> *"Am wichtigsten ist die Bergung und Abtransport von Ölsaaten, Ölkuchen, dann erst Getreide. Das vorhandene Fett und Fleisch wird voraussichtlich die Truppe verbrauchen."*
>
> *"The harvesting and hauling off of oilseeds and oil cake is the most important task, only thereafter comes grain. The available fats and meat will presumably be consumed by the troops."*

[324] "Aktennotiz über Ergebnis der heutigen Besprechung mit den Staatssekretären über Barbarossa," 2.5.1942. PS-2718, IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 84.

[2] The second document is introduced by Harrison as follows:

> *"The selection of these starvation victims would follow a political economy of racial value, but would also be shaped by a political-ideological-racial belief that the enemy was the 'Jewish-Marxist'"* (p. 94)

Harrison then produces his source, a passage from the *Allgemeine Instruktion für alle Reichskommissare in den besetzten Ostgebieten* (General Instructions for All Reich Commissars in the Occupied Eastern Territories), issued by Alfred Rosenberg on 8 May 1941, and introduced at the Nuremberg Trials as document PS-1030:

> "[The coming fight will be a] *fight for the food supply and raw materials for the German Reich as well as for Europe as a whole, a fight ideological in nature in which the last Jewish-Marxist enemy has to be defeated."* (quoted on pp. 94f.)

The premise of this statement was a plan to restructure the Eastern countries then under Soviet domination, described as follows on the previous page of the document:

> *"Es geht bei dieser großen Ostarbeit also im wesentlichen darum, neue große Staatengebilde zu gründen von gemeinsam rund 70 Millionen Einwohnern und ein anderes Staatengebilde (Rußland) auf seinen ureigenen Lebensraum zurückzuführen."*
>
> *"What this great Eastern task is essentially about is to establish great new state entities of altogether about 70 million inhabitants and to return another state entity (Russia) to its own original living space."*

Rosenberg describes this task as "*riesengroß*" ("gigantic") and then concludes with the following remark, from which Harrison adduces his "linkage" between NS racial policy and the regime's alleged starvation plan:[325]

> *"Dieser kommende Kampf ist ein Kampf um die Ernährung und Rohstoffversorgung sowohl für das Deutsche Reich als auch für den ganzen europäischen Raum, ein Kampf weltanschaulicher Natur, in dem der letzte jüdisch-marxistische Gegner niedergerungen werden muß, ein staatspolitischer Krieg, der eine neue staatliche Konzeption in sich birgt und das eigentliche Europa in entscheidender Weise nach Osten vorrückt."*
>
> *"This coming battle is a battle for the nourishment and supply of raw materials both for the German Reich and for the whole European area, a battle of world-ideological nature, in which the last Jewish-Marxist enemy has to be wrestled to the ground, a state-political war which entails a new concept of the state and by which Europe proper is advanced to the East in a decisive manner."*

Thus we find here no plan to starve a population; the importance of

[325] PS-1030. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 579-580.

the upcoming war with regard to "nourishment and supply of raw materials" for both Germany and Europe as a whole is indeed emphasized, as is the importance of "ideology," but contrary to what Harrison would have his readers believe, this is envisioned not as a matter of "a political economy of racial value" for the "selection of […] starvation victims," but rather as a part of an ambitious project aimed at restructuring the balance of power in Eastern Europe. That this project involved the appropriation of land by the German Reich, and in some cases the resettlement of local populations, is openly acknowledged, but not only does Rosenberg say nothing of deliberately starving those people, he in fact explicitly refers to the need to make plans for their "compensation and reimbursement [*Kompensation und Rückerstattung*]" in view of "achieving a just settlement [*eine gerechte Regelung zu treffen*]."[326]

[3] We move on to the third document. Harrison quotes a brief excerpt from Nuremberg document EC-126, *Wirtschaftspolitische Richtlinien für Wirtschaftsorganisation Ost, Gruppe Landwirtschaft* (Economic Policy Directives for Economic Organization East, Agricultural Group) of 23 May 1941, with a view to underscoring "the specific demographic consequences anticipated in this planning":

> *"There is no German interest in maintaining the productive capacity of these regions, also in what* [sic[327]] *concerns the supplies of the troops stationed there.* […] *The population of these regions, especially the population of the cities, will have to anticipate a famine of the greatest dimensions. The issue will be to redirect the population to the Siberian areas. As railway transportation is out of the question, this problem will also be an extremely difficult one."* (p. 95)

This document of course *does* contain chilling remarks on the prospective death by starvation of millions of people; indeed, in that sense Harrison might have found even more striking passages in it to quote from. Rather than evidence for the notion that, as Harrison puts it, "death was at the forefront of Nazi intentions for the Soviet population, with Jews at the front of the queue" (p. 95), what in fact emerges from a reading of the full document, however, is something quite different:[328]

> *"Aus all dem folgt, daß die deutsche Verwaltung in diesem Gebiet wohl bestrebt sein kann, die Folgen der zweifellos eintretenden Hungersnot zu mildern und den Naturalisierungsprozeß zu beschleunigen. Man kann bestrebt sein, diese Gebiete intensiver zu bewirtschaften im Sinne einer*

[326] *Ibid.,* p. 579.

[327] Harrison presumably intends "apart from what" here: "außer hinsichtlich der Versorgung der dort stehenden Truppen, usw." See EC-126, p. 141.

[328] EC-126, IMT, vol. XXXVI, pp. 145, 153.

Ausdehnung der Kartoffelanbaufläche und anderer für den Konsum wichtiger, hohe Erträge gebender Früchte. Die Hungersnot ist dadurch dort nicht zu bannen. Viele 10 Millionen von Menschen werden in diesem Gebiet überflüssig und werden sterben oder nach Sibirien auswandern müssen. Versuche, die Bevölkerung dort vor dem Hungertode dadurch zu retten, daß man aus der Schwarzerdezone Überschüsse heranzieht, können nur auf Kosten der Versorgung Europas gehen. Sie unterbinden die Durchhaltemöglichkeit Deutschlands im Kriege, sie unterbinden die Blockadefestigkeit Deutschlands und Europas. Die Fertigungsindustrie Belgiens und Frankreichs ist für Deutschland und das deutsche Kriegspotential wesentlich wichtiger als die Rußlands. Es kommt also viel mehr darauf an, jene Gebiete durch Überschüsse aus dem Osten ernährungsmäßig zu sichern, statt aus Ehrgeiz den Versuch zu unternehmen, die russische Industrie in der Konsumtionszone zu erhalten. […]

Richtlinie muß bei allem sein: Keine Verzettelung auf Nebengebiete, sondern Lösung der Hauptaufgabe und Entlastung der Ernährungslage Großdeutschlands."

"From all this it results that the German administration in this area might well strive to mitigate the consequences of the certainly impending famine and to accelerate the naturalization process. One might strive to cultivate these areas more intensively in terms of an increase of the area cultivated with potatoes and other high-yielding crops important for consumption. Famine in this region cannot [however] *be avoided thereby. Many tens of millions of people in this area will be superfluous and will have to die or migrate to Siberia. Attempts to save the population there from famine by using the surplus production from the black-earth zone can only be made at the expense of provisioning Europe. They undermine Germany's chances of perseverance in the war, they undermine Germany's and Europe's ability to endure the blockade. The manufacturing industry of Belgium and France is far more important to Germany and the German war effort than that of Russia. It is thus much more important to secure the nutritional needs of those areas with surpluses from the East, than to seek out of ambition to preserve Russian industry in the* [Soviet] *consumption zone.* […]

The guideline in all things must be: no dispersion [of resources] *on dependencies, but resolution of the main task, relief of the food situation of Greater Germany."* (Emph. in original)

In other words, what was "at the forefront" of NS intentions in May 1941, at least as reflected in the "Economic Policy Directives" text, was relieving the critical food-supply situation in Germany and Western Eu-

rope in order to enable the Reich to withstand the kind of "starvation blockade" (*Hungerblockade*) with which the Allies had brought Germany to its knees in the First World War.[329] The calculations are coolly made, and with little regard to the human suffering they imply, but they by no means aim at death for its own sake for the Soviet population, let alone for Jews.

Indeed, Harrison's attempt to link this document with the "Final Solution" is a prime example of just how tenuous the connections posited by orthodox Holocaust historiography can be. The document itself, of course, makes no mention of Jews, but Harrison picks up on the term "*überflüssig*" (superfluous), apparently as it appears in the passage quoted above, and tries to twist it to fit:

> *"The document tellingly referred to these groups as 'useless eaters,' a phrase originally used to justify killing the mentally ill in the T4 program, thereby confirming that euthanasia terminology had spread to these planners."* (p. 95)

The T4 program, of course, is commonly interpreted as a "forerunner" of the Holocaust, and so for Harrison the conclusion naturally follows that, as we have seen above, "this document could be viewed as an early admission that death was at the forefront of Nazi intentions for the Soviet population, with Jews at the front of the queue."

Curiously, the term "superfluous eaters [*überflüssige Esser*]" really does appear later in the document, but it seems unlikely that Harrison has this passage in mind in his dark speculations about "euthanasia terminology":[330]

> *"According to reports out of Russia, around 25% of the total work force in the collective farms (Kolchosen) is occupied with management, that is, they are sterile bureaucracy. It will thus be essential to supply practical work for all superfluous eaters* [alle überflüssigen Esser]. […] *Under all circumstances, the ensuring of production must come first."*

It appears that the planners of Economic Organization East were indeed concerned with the issue of "superfluous eaters," but only for their labor value, not as targets for murder. In this way, Harrison completely misinterprets document EC-126 in service of the Holocaust myth.

---

329 An official German report completed in December 1918 estimated the death toll in Germany due to the Allied blockade at 763,000, a number which does not include additional deaths resulting from the extension of the blockade into 1919 *after* the armistice. See Reichsgesundheitsamt (ed.), *Schädigung der deutschen Volkskraft durch die feindliche Blockade: Denkschrift des Reichsgesundheitsamtes,* Verlag Gerhard Stalling, Oldenburg i. Gr., 1919, p. 18 *et passim*.

330 EC-126. IMT vol. XXXVI, p. 146. Emphasis in original.

[4] Harrison continues:

> *"This is further confirmed by a document by Engelhardt, which included a table of nationalities by town and country in Belorussia, on which Waldemar von Poletika had underlined Jews, Russians and Poles and added a marginal note saying "starve!" Another part of the same text had a marginal note by von Poletika saying that a population of 6.3 million people would die."* (p. 95)

To this brief reference, he then appends a footnote that is almost as long:

> "*Eugen Freiherr von Engelhardt, Ernährung- und Landwirtschaft, p. 11, NARA T84/225/1595914. Document was first discussed in Bernhard Chiari, ‚Deutsche Zivilverwaltung in Weissrussland 1941-1944. Die lokale Perspektive der Besatzungsgeschichte,'* Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen *52, 1993 and most extensively in Christian Gerlach,* Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1942. *Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 1999, pp. 57-8."* (footnote 13 on p. 95)

Though camouflaged by cosmetic changes – in particular the replacement of complex archival references to the German Bundesarchiv (BA) with a more streamlined reference to the document copy found in the U.S. National Archives (NARA) – the first part of this note shows a remarkable similarity with a citation posted to the now-defunct RODOH Forum by a certain "Jonny" on 6 September 2008:[331]

> *"Eugen v. Engelhardt, ‚Die Ernährungs- und Landwirtschaft der Weissrussischen Sozialistischen Sowjetrepublik,' BA, F 10772, Bl. 5895-6051, also BA-MA, RW 31/299 and 31/300, here: RW 31/299, Bl. 11, 72. Bernhard Chiari has already discussed the marginal comments without making their full meaning clear in ‚Deutsche Zivilverwaltung in Weissrussland 1941-1944,' in: Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen 52, Nr. 1 (1993), pp. 67-89, 78 f, no. 72."*

Of course this impressive-looking piece of erudition cannot really be attributed to any "Jonny" (or Jonathan, for that matter), since it is in fact taken nearly verbatim from a longer note that appears in a paper published by German historian Christian Gerlach in 2000, "German Economic Interests, Occupation Policy, and the Murder of the Jews in Belorussia, 1941/43."[332]

The method here is more subtle perhaps, but while the "borrowing"

---

[331] Previously available at: http://rodohforum.yuku.com/topic/7380#.TxsFmWWvo1E

[332] Reprinted in U. Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies: Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2000, pp. 210-239. The note in question is number 26, on p. 232.

is less obvious, the underlying attitude to research and sources of others remains unchanged. In all of the more than 500 pages of our opponents' "Cut and Paste Manifesto," the article by Bernhard Chiari is mentioned exactly twice: in the footnote on p. 95 here and in the bibliography (p. 543). It is thus just one more of their innumerable bibliographic plagiarisms.

Gerlach of course is given his due in the more recent note. In his *Kalkulierte Morde*, he presents the document in question as follows:[333]

> *"Es handelt sich um handschriftliche Randnotizen zu der ausführlichsten Landes- und Wirtschaftsbeschreibung Weißrußlands, die vor dem 22. Juni 1941 in Deutschland erstellt wurde."*
>
> "[The document] *consists of handwritten notes in the margins of the most detailed description of the country and economy of White Russia to be compiled in Germany prior to 22 June 1941."*

He then provides a transcription of two passages from Engelhardt's report, one slightly longer and subdivided into two parts, the other somewhat shorter. The beginning of the first, longer one reads:

> *"Von drei landwirtschaftlichen Familien können sicher zwei je eine Arbeits-Kraft (zwischen 16 und 40 Jahre beiderlei Geschlechts) an das Reich abgeben, und zwar einen größeren Teil als Saisonarbeiter, einen Kleiner*[e]*n* [sic] *Teils als kontraktlich verpflichtete Landarbeiter."*
>
> *"Out of every three agrarian families, certainly two can release one worker each (between 16 and 40 years old, of both genders) to the Reich, for the most part as seasonal workers, and for a smaller part as contracted farmhands."*

According to Gerlach, someone has added a note to the left margin of the document copy saying "*sollen sterben!*" (shall die!). But why were these "*Saisonarbeiter*" (seasonal workers) and "*Landarbeiter*" (farmhands) supposed to die? What would be the motivation behind this?

The passage continues by stating that the country (i.e., Belarus, then under Soviet control as the Byelorussian SSR) could deliver to the Reich one million farmhands, "who, in contrast to the Polish farmhands, would also have the advantage that their attitude is completely apolitcal and pro-German [*die, gegenüber den polnischen Landarbeitern noch den Vorzug hätten, dass sie vollkommen apolitisch und deutschfreundlich eingestellt sind*]." Again, Gerlach records a marginal note: beside the text, in the left margin, "*sterben!*" (die!). Thus a hypothetical one

[333] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1942*. Hamburger Edition, Hamburg, 1999, pp. 56f.

million farmhands who were necessary to the survival of the Reich and even described as pro-German were supposed to die? Why? What is the logic here?

The second passage reads:

"Das Verhältnis von Stadt- und Landbevölkerung in der WSSR ist z. Zt. somit etwa:

Stadtbevölkerung 2000000 = 19%
Landbevölkerung 8600000 = 81%
Gesamtbevölkerung 10600000 = 100%."

"The proportion of the urban and rural population in the BSSR is therefore at present approximately as follows:

Urban population 2,000,000 = 19%
Rural population 8,600,000 = 81%
Total population 10,600,000 = 100%"

Here too Gerlach reports the addition of marginal notes: next to the line for urban population appears the word "*Verhungern!*" (starve!), while in the margin next to the line for rural population are the words "*Verhungern zur Hälfte*" (starve by half).

Gerlach comments:

"Theoretisch ergab sich aus diesen Notizen eine prognostizierte Zahl von 6,3 Millionen Toten."

"Theoretically there thus emerges from these notes a projected total of 6.3 million dead."

Harrison duly echoes this conclusion – he refers to "a marginal note by von Poletika saying that a population of 6.3 million people would die" – but in doing so he only confirms the suspicion that he is entirely (if confusedly) dependent on Gerlach's account, and has no first-hand knowledge of the document in question. The conclusion that the writer of the marginal notes was a certain Poletika is Gerlach's – he writes that "[t]heir author was with great certainty [*mit großer Sicherheit*] the Berlin professor of agricultural sciences Waldemar von Poletika," though his only evidence in this regard is a letter to Poletika which is attached to Engelhardt's report in the archival files but which makes no mention of the report itself[334] – and of course, there is no "marginal note" in the document "saying that a population of 6.3 million people would die": that too is an extrapolation by Gerlach.

Thus, we see here yet another example of the extraordinarily tenuous evidence upon which orthodox Holocaust historians routinely rely. For

[334] *Ibid*., footnote 121, p. 58. Gerlach otherwise refers to two documented inspection trips made by this professor to White Russia on 24 July and 25 August 1941 in footnote 123.

Gerlach, "a concretization of the starvation program for White Russia with all its potential consequences [*eine Konkretisierung des Hungerprogramms für Weißrußland* mit allen möglichen Folgen]" "reveals itself [*zeigt sich*]"[335] in a few simple marginal notes of dubious provenance added to an obscure agricultural report. Considering their senseless, even absurd nature, is it not more likely that the notes are subsequent alterations added after the war by those who confiscated this document?

In any case, the *Ereignismeldungen* (EM, Event Reports) of *Einsatzgruppe* B, which operated in White Russia, categorically refute the notion of a planned program of starvation. Below I will list only a few examples related to the period of July-August 1941.

EM 21 of 13 July 1941:[336]

> *"Dr. Tumasch und seine Mitarbeiter sind bemüht, als vordringlichste Aufgaben die Ernährung der Stadtbevölkerung sicherzustellen, über ein Arbeitsamt die arbeitsfähige Bevölkerung wieder in den Arbeitsprozess einzuspannen und die seit 1928 unter bolschewistischen Druck zugewanderte Landbevölkerung wieder auf's* [sic] *Land zurückzuführen."*
>
> *"As their most important tasks, Dr. Tumasch and his staff are striving to secure the nourishment of the urban population, to put the population back in the working process through* [the establishment of] *a labor office and to return to the countryside the rural population which since 1928, under pressure from the Bolsheviks, had migrated* [to the cities]*."*

EM 23 of 15 July 1941:[337]

> *"Hierzu ist von der Feldkommandantur vorgesehen, dass von jetzt ab von erbeuteten Warenlagern nur ein Teil für die Truppe in Anspruch genommen wird und der Rest der Zivilbevölkerung zugeführt werden soll."*
>
> *"On this issue the Field Headquarters have provided that from now on only a part of the captured storehouses will be claimed for the troops whereas the rest shall be delivered to the civilian population."*

EM 43 of 5 August 1941:[338]

> *"Die Verwaltungen befassen sich vornehmlich mit der Sicherung der Ernährungslage, der Wiederherstellung des Wirtschaftslebens, der Erfassung aller Viehbestände, der Unterbringung obdachlos gewordener Einwohner und in diesem Zusammenhang auch mit der Bildung des Ghettos."*
>
> *"The administrations predominantly occupy themselves with securing*

---

335 *Ibid.*, p. 57.

336 Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*. WBG, Darmstadt, 2011, p. 113.

337 *Ibid.*, p. 123.

338 *Ibid.*, p. 235.

food supplies, restoring economic life, registering all livestock, providing accommodation for inhabitants who have become homeless and in this context also with the establishment of ghettos."

EM 67 of 29 August 1941:[339]

"Eine Ausgabe von Nahrungsmitteln aus öffentlichen oder Beutebeständen konnte bisher nur ganz vereinzelt ermöglicht werden, vorerst nur in Witebsk und Mogilew (für Mogilew ist vorgesehen, grössere Bestände an Brauereigerste für Brotversorgung der Zivilbevölkerung auszugeben). In Witebsk sind 3 Verteilungsstellen geschaffen, die Brot und Milch auf Karten und gegen Nachweis geregelter Arbeit oder an kinderreiche Familien ausgeben."

"The issue of foodstuffs from public or captured supplies has so far been possible only very infrequently and, for the time being, only in Vitebsk and Mogilev (for Mogilev it is planned to hand out larger stocks of brewery barley for the bread supply of the civilian population). In Vitebsk 3 supply stations have been established which supply bread and milk against [rations] *cards and certificates of regular employment or to families with many children."*

[5] *"Hunger planning was reiterated after the invasion. On August 14, 1941, Göring 'reckoned with great loss of life on grounds of nutrition.'"* (p. 95)

Harrison's reference here is: "Verbindungsstelle d. OKW/WiRüAmt beim Reichsmarschall, Wirtschaftsauszeichungen für die Berichtszeit vom 1-14.8.41 (u. früher), NARA T77/1066/1062; cf. Christopher R. Browning, 'A Reply to Martin Broszat regarding the Origins of the Final Solution,' *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual* 1, 1984, pp. 113–32" (footnote 14 on p. 95). The quoted text itself is taken from Browning's article, where it in turn appears as quotation: "And in August, Göring 'reckoned with great loss of life on grounds of nutrition…'" Browning, however, provides a different source: "National Archives, Wi / ID 1420, 'Anlage zu: Verb. St. d. OKW / Wi R6 Amt beim Reichsmarschall v. 14.8.41.'"[340] Harrison's "quotation" of an unverified archival source here thus constitutes yet another de facto plagiarism. Indeed, apart from the reference to Browning, Harrison's "documentation" here amounts to simply lifting sources from Gerlach, who quotes a number of comments by Göring about putting Jews in German-controlled territory to work in

[339] *Ibid.*, p. 373.

[340] Browning's article is available on the internet: http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/site/pp.asp?c=gvKVLcMVIuG&b=394981. There is no doubt that Harrison took the quotation from this source, since he does not indicate the page on which it can be found, something which he naturally would have done had he been working from the original print text.

labor camps, including the following:[341]

"Die Ernährung sei besonders zu regeln und zu überwachen."

"The nourishment in particular shall be regulated and supervised."

In the corresponding footnote Gerlach then indicates the following documents as sources, thus providing the references plagiarized by Harrison (note the parts emphasized):[342]

"Verbindungsstelle OKW/WiRüAmt beim Reichsmarschall (Nagel), an Thomas v. 29.7.1941, ebd. Bl. 103. Ähnlich auch Nagels 'Wirtschaftsauszeichungen für die Berichtszeit vom 1-14.8.41 (u. früher),' Anlage zu seinem Schreiben v. 14.8.1941, BA-MA (BarchP)F 42942, Bl. 918f."

As for Harrison's evidentiary reasoning in presenting the quotation from Browning, clearly it is methodically unsound to extrapolate from ten words in a single passage of a German document a claim as sweeping as "hunger planning was reiterated after the invasion" – all the more so considering that the words are taken at second-hand from an English translation, and that Harrison ignores the context and the remaining contents of said document.

Was "hunger planning" indeed "reiterated" after the invasion of the USSR? On 16 September 1941 – that is, nearly three months after the start of Operation Barbarossa – Göring participated in a conference about the war economy of the occupied Eastern territories during which he declared:[343]

"Es ist klar, daß eine Abstufung in der Ernährung nötig ist. Zunächst kommt die kämpfende Truppe, dann die übrigen Truppen in Feindesland und dann die Heimattruppe. Die Sätze sind dementsprechend eingerichtet. Dann wird die deutsche nichtmilitärische Bevölkerung versorgt. Erst dann kommt die Bevölkerung in den besetzten Gebieten. Grundsätzlich sollen in den besetzten Gebieten nur diejenigen in der entsprechenden Ernährung gesichert werden, die für uns arbeiten. Selbst wenn man die sämtlichen übrigen Einwohner ernähren wollte, so könnte man es im neubesetzten Ostgebiet nicht."

"It is clear that a differentiation in the nourishment is necessary. First come the fighting troops, then the other troops on enemy territory, and then the homeland troops. The ratios are to be established accordingly. Then the German non-military population will be provided for. Only then comes the population in the occupied territories. In the occupied territories, as a

---

341 C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 577.

342 *Ibid.*, footnote 466 on p. 577.

343 EC-003. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 107, "Wirtschaftsaufzeichnungen für die Berichtszeit vom 15.8. bis 16.9.1941." The report states that in the period in question "Äußerungen von grundsätzlicher neuer Bedeutung fielen im allgemeinen nicht," and therefore these directives were valid also on 14 August 1941.

principle, nourishment is to be secured only for those who work for us. Even if one desired to nourish all the remaining inhabitants, this could not be done in the newly occupied Eastern areas."

This is a hard-nosed policy, perhaps, but it clearly has nothing to do with a deliberate plan to starve Eastern populations as an end in itself.

[6] *"On November 13, 1941, Wagner confirmed that 'non-working prisoners of war in the prison camps are to starve.'"* (p. 95)

The source adduced by Harrison is "AOK 18 Chef des Stabes, Merkpunkte aus der Chefbesprechung in Orscha am 13.11.41, NOKW-1535" (footnote 15 on p. 95). The same document was quoted by Roberto Muehlenkamp in a forum posting already on 13 November 2002.[344] There he presented the extract from the German document published in excerpted form in the catalogue of the controversial Wehrmacht war crimes exhibition,[345] together with his own English translation, which differs slightly from that given by Harrison.

I do not have a copy of the original document in question either, hence I take the following passages from the literature:[346]

"Die Frage der Ernährung der Zivilbevölkerung ist katastrophal. Um überhaupt zu einem Ergebnis zu kommen, mußte man zu einer Klassifizierung schreiten. Es ist klar, daß innerhalb dieser Klassifizierung an oberster Stelle die Truppe und ihre Bedürfnisse stehen müssen. Der Bevölkerung kann nur ein Existenzminimum zugebilligt werden. Dabei wird das flache Land noch einigermaßen erträglich dastehen. Unlösbar dagegen ist die Frage der Ernährung der Großstädte. Es kann keinem Zweifel unterliegen, daß insbesondere Leningrad verhungern muß, denn es ist unmöglich, diese Stadt zu ernähren. Aufgabe der Führung kann es nur sein, die Truppe hiervon und von damit verbundenen Erscheinungen fern zu halten. […]

Versorgung der Bevölkerung: 1. Die Versorgung der bäuerlichen Bevölkerung wird keine besonderen Schwierigkeiten machen. 2. Die städtische Bevölkerung kann nur ganz geringfügige Lebensmittelmengen erhalten. Für die Großstädte (Moskau, Leningrad, Kiew) kann einstweilen überhaupt nichts getan werden. Die sich hieraus ergebenden Folgen sind hart, aber unvermeidlich. Die in unmittelbarem deutsche Interesse arbeitenden Menschen sind durch unmittelbare Nahrungsmittelzuteilungen in den Betrieben so zu ernähren, daß ihre Arbeitskraft einigermaßen erhalten

---

344 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=90493#p90493

345 It appears, for instance, in: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht. Dimensionen des Vernichtungskrieges 1941–1944*, 2nd ed., Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 2002, p. 213.

346 Johannes Hürter, *Hitlers Heerführer. Die deutschen Oberbefehlshaber im Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion 1941/42*. Oldenbourg Wissenschaftsverlag, München, 2007, p. 495.

bleibt."

"The question of feeding the civilian population is catastrophic. In order to arrive at any result at all, a classification had to be made. It is clear that within this classification the armed forces and their needs have to be at the very top. Only an existential minimum can be granted to the population. In this way, the countryside will fare somewhat bearably. The question of feeding the big cities, however, is unsolvable. There can be no doubt that Leningrad in particular has to starve, for it is impossible to feed this city. The leadership's only task can be to keep the armed forces away from this and from manifestations linked to this. […]

Supplying the population: 1. Supplying the farming population will not cause particular problems. 2. The urban population can receive only very minor amounts of food. For big cities (Moscow, Leningrad, Kiev) nothing can be done for now. The repercussions resulting from this are tough but inevitable. People working for the immediate German interest are to be fed with direct food allocations at their places of work in such a way that their working strength can be more or less maintained."

Clearly these passages do not envision any plan to intentionally starve the civilian population in the occupied east, but display rather a sober and pragmatic concern for the tragic effects of a "catastrophic" food situation.

With that background in mind, let us now return to the passage in document NOKW-1535 cited by Harrison, but placed in a larger context:[347]

"Nichtarbeitende Kriegsgefangene in den Gefangenenlagern haben zu verhungern. Arbeitende Kriegsgefangene können im Einzelfalle auch aus Heeresbeständen ernährt werden. Generell kann auch das angesichts der allgemeinen Ernährungslage leider nicht befohlen werden."

"Non-working prisoners of war in the inmate camps have to starve. Working prisoners of war can be fed in singular cases with army resources. But unfortunately, considering the general food situation, not even that can be generally recommended."

The text of NOKW-1535 thus clearly acknowledges the hard truth that some prisoners would have to starve, but it just as clearly implies the desirability of feeding the others, and even drawing on army resources to do so – though it concedes that *unfortunately* this is not likely to be widely possible in view of the "general food situation." In short, it means something quite the opposite of what Harrison tries to make it say.

---

[347] Original text in Hartmut Lehmann, Otto Gerhard Oexle (eds.), *Nationalsozialismus in den Kulturwissenschaften*, Vendenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 2004, Band 1, p. 432

Harrison is not alone in misusing the text in this way. Take for example this passage by historian Reinhard Otto:[348]

> *"Orders were issued in each camp administration: nonworking and weakened soldiers, meaning those who still had to recover, received the smallest rations. And the camp administrations followed that order. After a tour of inspection, a district POW commander in Belorussia wrote about the army's Michailowski POW collecting point on December 1, 1941, reporting that it held more than 10,000 Red Army soldiers at that time. The previous night 144 of them had died. Nutrition was completely insufficient. Working POWs officially got 200 grams of bread, one kilogram of potatoes, and 200 grams of cabbage, nonworking prisoners about half of that quantity, but in fact it was less. Quartermaster General Wagner described it with one short sentence: 'Nonworking POWs in the camps must starve.'"*

Otto's account speaks of a single prisoner of war camp with 10,000 inmates – one facing a dire shortage of food, to be sure, but with no indication that this shortage was intentional on the part of German authorities. What has this to do with an alleged extermination "plan" to starve the civilian population? As so often, what we have here is a snippet of a few words, taken out of context, which is uncritically passed from one exterminationist publication to the next. To take yet another example, the quotation appears as follows in a recent book by Peter Longerich: "prisoners of war in the camps who are not working will have to starve."[349] The wording of the translation is slightly different in this case, but the misrepresentation of source material remains the same.

Moreover, other documents clearly refute any notion of a deliberate program for starving Soviet POWs. For example, a *Merkblatt für die Behandlung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener* (Bulletin for the treatment of Soviet prisoners of war), without date, opens with these words: [350]

> *"Die Behandlung feindlicher Kriegsgefangener beeinflußt in militärischer, politischer und wirtschaftlicher Hinsicht weitgehend unsere Kriegsführung. Richtige Behandlung heißt gerechte Behandlung. Gerechtigkeit, die Härte dort, wo sie erforderlich ist, nicht ausschließt, ist nicht nur militärisches Gesetz, sondern auch ein Gebot der Klugheit."*
>
> *"The treatment of enemy prisoners of war broadly affects our ability to conduct war, whether from the military, political or economic point of view. Correct treatment is just treatment. Justice, which does not exclude hard-*

---

348 R. Otto, "The fate of Soviet soldiers in German captivity", in: *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies. United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. Washington, D.C., 2005, p. 132.

349 P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010, p. 249.

350 NARA, T 175, Roll 225, 2764247-2764248.

ness where it is required, is not only military law, but also a principle of prudence."

After having underlined the importance of each of these three aspects of the problem, the document then comes to the following conclusion:

"Darum: Ausreichende Ernährung und gute Behandlung aller Kriegsgefangenen vom Zeitpunkt ihrer Gefangenennahme."

"Therefore: adequate nourishment and a good treatment of all prisoners of war from the moment of their capture."

Indeed, as early as 26 August 1941 Albert Speer ordered that Soviet prisoners of war should be employed to fill the vacant work positions left by the 100,000 French prisoners of war whom he had reassigned to the air armament industry (*Luftwaffenindustrie*).[351]

The "Directives for the treatment of Soviet POWs in all war prisoners camps [*Anordnungen für die Behandlung sowjetischer Kr.Gef. in allen Kriegsgefangenenlagern*]" apporoved by the *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht* on 8 September 1941 and dispatched by Martin Bormann on 30 September from the *Führerhauptquartier*, contained severe but not oppressive directives:[352]

"Behandlung muss kühl, doch korrekt sein. […] *Der arbeitswillige und gehorsame Kr. Gef. ist korrekt zu behandeln.* […] *Durch bessere Verpflegung, Behandlung und Unterkunft soll ein Ausführungsorgan im Lager geschaffen werden, das die Tätigkeit der deutschen Wachmannschaft stark entlastet."*

"Treatment shall be reserved, but correct. […] *The obedient POW willing to work has to be treated correctly.* […] *Through better nourishment, treatment and accommodation an executive branch shall be established within the camp which will strongly relieve the operational burden of the German security guard unit."*

On 31 October Supreme Commander of the Wehrmacht Wilhelm Keitel released an order by Hitler related to the general mobilization of Soviet prisoners of war for work purposes:[353]

"The Fuehrer [sic] *has now ordered that the labor power of the Russian prisoners of war should also be utilized to a great extent by large scale assignments for the requirements of the war industry. The prerequisite for production is adequate nourishment."*

On 7 November Göring, in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan, gathered in his Ministry a meeting with the subject

[351] PS-3005. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 474.
[352] PS-1519. IMT, vol. XXVII, pp. 275-277.
[353] EC-194. NMT, vol. II, p. 394.

"*Einsatz russischer Arbeitskräfte in der Kriegswirtschaft*" (Deployment of Russian workers in the war economy) in which – among other things – the question of the "*Einsatz von russischen Kriegsgefangenen*" (Deployment of Russian prisoners of war) was discussed. The material and organizational requirements for their utilization were meticulously described, including the question of their "*Verpflegung*" (provisions):[354]

> *"Der Russe ist genügsam, daher leicht und ohne schwerwiegenden Einbruch in unsere Ernährungsbilanz zu ernähren. Er soll nicht verwöhnt oder an deutsche Kost gewöhnt, muß aber gesättigt und in seiner dem Einsatz entsprechenden Leistungsfähigkeit erhalten werden."*
>
> *"The Russian is frugal, and therefore easily nourishable without grave consequences for our food balance. He shall not be pampered or grow accustomed to German food, but he must be kept satiated and productive in accordance with his assignment."*

In the report of a conference at the *Reichsministerium für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft* (Reich Ministry for Nourishment and Agriculture) held on 24 November 1941 under the title "Nourishment of Russian prisoners of war and civilian workers [*Ernährung der russischen Kriegsgefangenen und Zivilarbeiter*]" details of the projected level of provisioning are even laid out in chart form: ten dishes containing a total of 2,540 kcal were specified, and that for prisoners engaged in merely "light" work![355]

The question is thus not as cut-and-dried as Harrison would have his reader believe. German planners did indeed anticipate wide-spread hunger as a consequence of the food situation in 1941, but the records of their own deliberations make it clear that deliberately starving prisoners of war to death was neither envisioned by policy nor recommended in practice.

> **[7]** *"In November, Göring told the Italian Foreign Minister, Ciano: 'This year, 20 to 30 million people will die of hunger in Russia. Perhaps it is a good thing that this is happening, because certain peoples must be decimated.'"* (pp. 95f.)

Harrison makes reference here to "Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), 'Generalplan Ost,' *Polish Western Affairs* III/2, 1962, pp. 391-442." The fact that no precise page is cited means – as usual – that Harrison has almost

---

354 PS-1193. IMT, vol. XXVII, p. 58; PS-1519. IMT, vol. XXVII, p. 67.

355 "*Entwurf. Kostsatz für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im Reich bei leichter Arbeit (auf Grund der Besprechung bei Herrn Min.-Dirig. Dr. Claußen am 27.11.41 im Reichsministerium für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft)*" (Draft: Cost ratio for Soviet prisoners of war in the Reich for light work (based on the conference with Assistant Secretary Dr. Claußen on 27.11.41 in the Reich Ministry for Nourishment and Agriculture)). USSR-177. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 448.

certainly taken the text from the web.[356] Moreover, in the whole of their "critique," the "plagiarist bloggers" mention this article only here and in their bibliography (p. 535). Madajczyk quotes the passage referred to by Harrison from a French edition of Ciano's "secret archives" (*Les archives secrètes du comte Ciano*), a collection of verbal protocols recording conversations Ciano held with high officials from various countries during his time in office. The complete text of the passage in question, as presented in this French version, is as follows:[357]

> *"Dans les camps de prisonniers russes, après avoir mangé tout ce qui était possible, y compris les semelles de leurs souliers, ils ont maintenant commencé à se manger entre eux, et, ce qui est plus grave, ils ont mangé aussi une sentinelle allemande. Cette année, 20 à 30 millions de personnes mourront de faim en Russie. Peut-être est-il bien qu'il en soit ainsi, car certains peuples doivent être décimés. Mais même s'ils ne l'étaient pas, il n'y a rien à faire. Il est clair que si l'humanité est destinée à mourir de faim, les derniers seront nos deux peuples."*
>
> *"Inside the camps of the Russian prisoners of war, after they had eaten all that was possible, including the shoe soles and their boots, they started eating each other, and, what was more serious, they also devoured a German watch guard. In this year between 20 and 30 million people will starve to death in Russia. Perhaps it is good that this happens, because certain people have to be decimated. But even if that were not so, there is nothing to be done. It is clear that, if humanity is destined to starve to death, our two nations will be the last."*

However, when we look at the entry about the encounter in Ciano's own diary, as found in the complete edition published by Renzo De Felice, we find a strikingly different account of the conversation:[358]

> *"Era impressionante quando parlava dei russi che si mangiano tra loro e che hanno mangiato anche una sentinella tedesca in un campo di prigionieri. Lo faceva con la più assoluta indifferenza. Eppure è un uomo di cuore e quando ha parlato di Udet e Mölders [Assi dell' aviazione tedesca], scomparsi in questi giorni, le lacrime sono apparse sui suoi occhi.*
>
> *Un episodio drammatico. Göring mi ha detto che la fame tra i prigionieri russi è tale e tanta che ormai, per avviarli verso l' interno, non è più necessario inquadrarli con soldati armati: basta mettere in testa ad una*

356 www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/GPO/gpoarticle.HTM

357 Quoted in J. Stengers, "Himmler et l'extermination de 30 millions de slaves," *Vingtième Siècle*, no. 71 (2001.3), pp. 3-11. (Available online at: www.cairn.info/revue-vingtieme-siecle-revue-d-histoire-2001-3-page-3.htm.) The text is in fact readily available in English translation as well: see M. Muggeridge (ed.), S. Hood, transl., *Ciano's Diplomatic Papers*, Odhams Press, London, 1948, pp. 464-5.

358 G. Ciano, *Diario 1937-1943*, R. De Felice, ed. Rizzoli, Milan, 1980, p. 560.

colonna una cucina da campo che diffonda odore di mangiare, perché migliaia e migliaia di prigionieri seguano come una mandria d' animali famelici. E siamo nell'anno di grazia 1941."

"It was impressive when he spoke about the Russians eating each other and who have also eaten a German watch guard in a prisoners of war camp. He did it with the utmost casualness. However he showed heart and when he spoke about Udet and Mölders [two heroes of the German air force]*, deceased in these days, tears appeared in his eyes.*

A dramatic episode. Göring told me that the famine among the Russian prisoners is so intense that currently, when moving them to the rear, it is no longer necessary to surround them with armed soldiers; it suffices to put at the head of the column a field kitchen emanating food scents in order to have thousand and thousand of prisoners follow it like voracious animals. And were are in the year of the Lord 1941."

The differences are obvious and naturally raise the question why the "secret archives" version deviates so drastically from Ciano's personal account, as confided to his diary. But even if we accept the protocol text as authentic, only a high dose of hypocrisy permits the conclusion that it confirms an NS plan to deliberately starve Soviet populations.

[8] On page 96 Harrison concludes:

"During the summer of 1941, starvation policy was conjoined with a more active shooting policy, partially justified by the concept of reprisal and partly by a conflation of all male Jews with Bolshevism."

As I have demonstrated above, Harrison's pretense of having established the existence of a "starvation policy" through an accumulation of heterogeneous quotations, taken out of context and misinterpreted, is simply ridiculous. If that were not enough, however, his allusion to the *Einsatzgruppen* here completely destroys this pretense. The *Ereignismeldungen* (Event reports, abbreviated as EM) of the *Einsatzgruppen* show in fact a complete opposite understanding of the situation. The Red Army, during their retreat before the advancing German troops, disassembled or destroyed production facilities, emptied food stores, took away cattle and partly destroyed crops, consequently condemning to starvation the populations left behind. One of the main tasks of the German administration in the Occupied Eastern Territories thus was to reestablish essential economic conditions, something which is reported on extensively in the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*. I give here some further examples related to White Russia. In EM no. 73 of 4.9.1941 we read:[359]

[359] K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, pp. 398f.

"Die Beschaffung von Nahrungsmittel für die Zivilbevölkerung ist nach wie vor eine der schwierigsten Aufgaben der einheimischen provisorischen Verwaltungsstellen."

"The procurement of food for the civilian population is still one of the most difficult tasks of the local provisional administration."

Notwithstanding the measures taken "partly with the support of the [military] Field and Local Headquarters [*z.T. mit Unterstützung der Feld- und Ortskommandanturen*]," the situation did not improve significantly, except for those working for German companies. Nonetheless the population was confident:

"Während man anfangs im größeren Umfange von drohender Hungersnot im Winter sprach, hat sich die Auffassung nunmehr dahingehend gewandelt, dass die Deutschen wohl alle Maßnahmen treffen werden, um diese Hungersnot abzuwenden."

"While in the beginning there was considerable talk about the looming threat of famine by winter, the perception has meanwhile changed in the direction that the Germans will take all the efforts necessary to thwart this famine."

The author of the report further reveals the line of action to be taken:

"Es wird vielmehr eine planvolle deutsche Unterstützung notwendig sein."

"A planned German support will rather be necessary."

At the time of report's writing in September 1941, German authorities had not yet been able to provide substantial aid to local populations, because obviously they were required "predominantly to supply the troops with food and beyond that the Reich [*in erster Linie die Truppe und darüber hinaus das Reich mit Nahrungsmitteln zu versorgen*]." If the territory of Belorussia was to be utilized for a long time by the Reich, as the author of the report implies, "then the population's cooperation must be gained, and here an adequate food supply is an important prerequisite [*dann muß die Bevölkerung zur Mitarbeit gewonnen werden, und hier ist eine ausreichende Versorgung wichtige Voraussetzung*]."

The Germans presented themselves as the liberators from Judeo-Bolshevism, and they were anxious to ensure that local populations immediately and instinctively understood "that the German people does not lead the war against the peoples of the Soviet Union, but exclusively against Jewish Bolshevism [*dass das deutsche Volk diesen Krieg nicht gegen die Völker der UdSSR führt, sondern ausschliesslich gegen den*

jüdischen Bolschewismus]."[360] What then would be the purpose of starving millions of those people?

EM no. 133 of 14 Nov. 1941 states:[361]

> *"Da aus den von den Russen evakuierten Städten neuerdings auch sämtliche Lebensmittelvorräte fortgeschafft oder vernichtet worden sind, ist die Ernährungslage in den neubesetzten Städten naturgemäß ausserordentlich schwierig.* […] *Diese schwierige Ernährungslage hat dann auch dazu geführt, dass die in den neubesetzten Gebieten noch verbliebene Bevölkerung die Besetzung des Gebietes durch die deutsche Wehrmacht vor allem in der Erwartung begrüsst, dass nunmehr eine Besserung ihrer Ernährungslage schnellstens erfolgen werde."*
>
> *"Because recently all the food supplies have been destroyed or carried away from the cities evacuated by the Russians, the nourishment situation in the newly occupied cities is of course extremely difficult.* […] *This difficult nourishment situation has also, consequently, led to the fact that the population left behind in the newly occupied areas has welcomed the occupation of the area by the German Wehrmacht above all in the expectation that an improvement of their food situation will now set in very fast."*

The *Einsatzgruppen* thus acted according to the directives established by Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories Alfred Rosenberg some months earlier. In his "Working Guidelines for the Civil Administration [*Arbeitsrichtlinien für die Zivilverwaltung*]," part of the so-called "*Braune Mappe*" or "Brown Folder" outlining policy for the occupied Eastern territories, Rosenberg declared:[362]

> *"Wo ein dringender Bedarf der Bevölkerung an Versorgungsgütern besteht, ist dieser im Rahmen der Möglichkeit zu befriedigen, damit Hungersnöte vermieden werden. Es kann erwünscht sein, an dringend Hilfsbedürftige (Arbeitslose u. dergl.), Unterstützungen in Geld und Naturalien zu gewähren."*
>
> *"Where a pressing demand of the population for food supplies exists, this is to be satisfied within the limits of possibility in order to avoid famines. It may be desirable to hand out allowances in money or in kind to those in desperate need (the unemployed and the like)."*

German policy in the occupied Eastern territories thus was not one of plunder for plunder's sake; food was indeed requisitioned for use by troops in the short term, but occupation authorities simultaneously pursued a long-term policy of reconstruction and investment. An affidavit submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal in March 1946 by Dr. Ing. Carl

---

360 *Ibid.*, p. 609, EM no. 100 of 1.10.1941.

361 *Ibid.*, p. 780.

362 PS-1056. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 604. The memorandum is without date, but it stems from July 1941.

Heinrich Dencker, an expert in agricultural technology for the Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, gives some insight into the scope of this effort. For example, while the Soviets destroyed the major part of local agricultural machinery during their retreat, the Germans were able to repair 40% of the damaged machines, and themselves delivered replacement machines to make up the remaining 60%. In the years 1942 and 1943 alone the Reich sent into the occupied Soviet territories approximately 271,000 machines or spare parts worth some 180 million Reichsmarks, and further delivered some 8,000 tons of fuels and 65,000 tons of lignite briquets each month. The machinery was given to the kolkhoses and sovkhoses (agricultural collectives), which paid only $^1/_6$ of their value, to wit 30,000,000 RM; the remaining $^5/_6$ of the cost, 150,000,000 RM, was absorbed by the German administration as an "*Abschleusungsbetrag*" (write-off).[363] So much for the Germans' alleged "starvation plan" for the occupied East.

5.2. The "Starvation Policy" and the "More Active Shooting Policy"

[9] Having tried (and failed) to establish the existence of a "starvation policy" in the German plans for the occupied East, Harrison turns next to the question of the real but consistently misrepresented program of targeted shootings which the Germans pursued in their effort to rid the USSR of Bolshevist influences:

> *"In March 1941, Göring had told Heydrich to draft a warning to the troops 'so that they would know whom in practice to put up against the wall.'"* (p. 96)

The source indicated by Harrison here is "Browning, *Path*, p. 236, citing Secret file note Heydrich (CdS B Nr. 3795/41), 26.3.41, RGVA 500-3-795, fols. 140-42" (footnote 17 on p. 96). The abbreviated title "*Path*" of course refers to Christopher R. Browning's *The Path to Genocide: Essays on the Launching of the Final Solution* (Cambridge, 1992). In the Italian edition of this book[364] the text quoted by Harrison is nowhere to be found; on the other hand, the original edition has fewer than 210 pages, including front matter, so Harrison's "p. 236" is clearly an error. In fact the quotation appears in another book by Browning,

[363] Rosenberg-35. IMT, vol. XLI, pp. 202-205. Affidavit by Dr. Ing. Carl Heinrich Dencker of 26 March 1946.

[364] C. R. Browning, *Verso il genocidio. Come è stata possibile la "soluzione finale."* Il Saggiatore, Milan, 1998.

where it does indeed fall on p. 236:[365]

> *"When Heydrich submitted his draft for a 'solution of the Jewish question' to Göring on March 26, 1941, the Reichsmarschall requested – alongside a warning to the troops about the danger from GPU members, political commissars, Jews, and others, 'so that they would know whom in practice to put up against the wall' – the addition of references to Rosenberg's future competencies."*

Browning's full reference for the source is as follows:[366]

> *"Secret file note Heydrich (CdS B Nr. 3795/41) to Müller ('also for the information of Eichmann' [auch zur Unterrichtung Eichmann]), Schellenberg, Streckenbach, Filbert (for Jost), Ohlendorf ('only for personal, very confidential information' [nur zur persönlichen, streng vertraulichen Information]), March 26, 1941, Special Archive Moscow (hereafter cited as SAM) 500-3-795, fols. 140–45, extracts printed in Klein, Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion, pp. 367–68; Aly, 'Final Solution,' p. 172."*

As Browning notes, extracts from the document were transcribed by Peter Klein in his study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. The part quoted by Browning (and thus Harrison) runs as follows:[367]

> *"Der Reichsmarschall sprach mich u.a. darauf an, daß bei einem Einsatz in Rußland wir eine ganz kurze, 3-4 seitige Unterrichtung vorbereiten sollten, die die Truppe mitbekommen könne. Über die Gefährlichkeit der GPU-Organisation, der Polit-Kommissare, Juden usw., damit sie wisse, wen sie praktisch an die Wand zu stellen haben."*
>
> *"The Reichsmarschall told me among other things that for an operation in Russia we should prepare a very short, 3-4 page-long briefing paper which could be given to the troops. About the danger of the GPU-organization* [a secret service unit]*, of the political commissars, of the Jews, etc., so that they would know in practice who they have to put up against the wall."*

This comment, as will be explained below, referred to members of the Soviet state machinery, and despite the appearance of "Jews" in its list of dangerous elements, has nothing to do with a Jewish extermination policy as such. Discussing this document in its historical context, Götz Aly in fact comes to the conclusion "that at the lastest from March

---

365 Christopher R. Browning, Jürgen Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004.

366 *Ibid.*, endnote 100 on p. 485.

367 P. Klein (ed.), *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1997, pp. 367-368. The document is presented as "Aktennotiz für Himmler über eine Unterredung Heydrichs mit Göring am 26.3.1941" with the following reference: "Sonderarchiv Moskau 500/3/795 Bl. 140-145."

1941, Heydrich's deliberations for a 'solution of the Jewish question' referred to the territory of the Soviet Union [*daß sich Heydrichs Überlegungen für die 'Lösung der Judenfrage' spätestens seit März 1941 auf das Territorium der Sowjetunion bezogen*]." He then adds that Heydrich, "in parallel with the conceptual formation of the later *Einsatzgruppen* [*parallel zur konzeptionellen Formierung der späteren* Einsatzgruppen]," prepared "in the same context the deportation of all European Jews […] living West of the German-Soviet border of interests [*im selben Kontext die Deportation aller europäischen Juden* […] *die westlich der deutsch-sowjetischen Interessengrenze lebten*]."[368] This implies that deportations and shootings were two coexisting but separate policies, and that the former did not entail the latter, and vice versa. This of course is exactly the opposite of what Harrison is trying to claim with his conflation of the two.

[10] Harrison continues:

> *"On June 17, 1941, Heydrich held a meeting with the unit commanders of the Einsatzgruppen in Berlin, giving instructions for the units to follow after the invasion. On July 2, 1941, he passed on a summary of these instructions to the four HSSPF. He explicitly listed 'Jews in party and state positions' as a group to be executed, and also called for the incitement of pogroms, euphemistically dubbed 'self-cleansing attempts' (*Selbstreinigungsversuchen*), but 'without trace' (*spurenlos*) of German involvement."* (p. 96)

The adduced reference is:

> *"Heydrich an Jeckeln, von dem Bach-Zelewski, Prützmann, and Korsemann, 2.7.41, RGVA 500-1-25; cf. Peter Klein, ed.* Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Taetigskeits-und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. *Berlin: Edition Heinrich, 1997, pp. 319-28"* (footnote 18 on p. 96)

Yet Harrison has never seen these documents, not even from a distance, because everything, quotation and references, is taken from Browning:[369]

> *"The most specific document in this regard is a summary ... that Heydrich passed on to the Higher SS and Police Leaders of July 2, 1941. According to Heydrich, the Einsatzgruppen had been instructed 'to execute' (zu exekutieren) communist functionaries, 'Jews in party and state positions' (Juden in Partei- und Staatsstellungen), and 'other radical elements*

---

368 G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*. S. Fischer, Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1995, pp. 271f.

369 C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition*, p. 6. hass.unsw.adfa.edu.au/timor_companion/documents/Browning%20expert%20evidence.pdf

(saboteurs, propagandists, snipers, assassins, agitators, etc.)' They were also instructed to 'promote' (fördern) pogroms, euphemistically dubbed 'self-cleansing attempts' (Selbstreinigungsversuchen), by local anti-Jewish elements but 'without trace' (spurenlos) of German involvement."

The source cited by Browning is as follows:[370]

"Heydrich to Jeckeln, von dem Back-Zelewski, Prützmann, and Korsemann, 2.7.41, SAM, 500-1-25, printed in: Peter Klein, ed., Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/1942 *(Berlin, 1997), pp. 323-28. [sonstigen radikalen Elemente (Saboteure, Propagandeure, Heckenschützen, Attentäter, Hetzer, usw).]."*

The only "contribution" Harrison makes to the documentation of sources here is the substitution of SAM (= Special Archive Moscow) with RGVA (= Rossiiskoi Gosudarstvennoi Voennyi Arkhiv, Russian State Military Archive), and an error in the indication of the page location of the excerpts in Klein's book.

As to the substance of the claim itself, Heydrich's memo does indeed indicate that local efforts at "self-cleansing" should be allowed to proceed unhindered:[371]

"Den Selbstreinigungsversuchen antikommunistischer oder antijüdischer Kreise in den neu zu besetzenden Gebieten sind keine Hindernisse zu bereiten. Sie sind im Gegenteil, allerdings spurenlos, zu fördern, ohne daß sich diese örtlichen ‚Selbstschutz'-Kreise später auf Anordnungen oder gegebene politische Zusicherungen berufen können."

"The attempts at self-cleaning by anti-Communist or anti-Jewish circles in the soon to be occupied areas is not to be impeded. On the contrary they are to be supported, although tracelessly, without that these local 'self-defense' circles can later invoke directives or refer to political assurances given to them."

It goes without saying, however, that such a policy is a long way from anything resembling a systematic program of extermination.

Moreover, with regard to the question of direct German involvement in executions, the document is focused on specifically political and military goals (de-Bolshevization and anti-partisan measures), and again reveals no interest in a genocidal policy of extermination as such:[372]

"Zu exekutieren sind alle Funktionäre der Komintern (wie überhaupt die kommunistischen Berufspolitiker schlechthin), die höheren, mittleren und radikalen unteren Funktionäre der Partei, der Zentralkomitees, der

---

370 *Ibid.*, footnote 30 on p. 30.

371 P. Klein (ed.), *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42, op. cit.*, pp. 325f.

372 *Ibid.*, p. 325.

Gau- und Gebietskomitees, Volkskommissare, Juden in Partei- und Staatsstellungen, sonstigen radikalen Elemente (Saboteure, Propagandeure, Heckenschützen, Attentäter, Hetzer usw.)"

"To be executed are all functionaries of the Comintern (as generally the Communist career politicians par excellence), the higher, middle and radical lower functionaries of the Party, of the Central Committee, of the district and area Committees, People's Commissars, Jews in Party and State positions, other radical elements (saboteurs, propagandists, snipers, assassins, agitators, etc.)"

Indeed, the document even allows for exceptions in cases where otherwise targeted individuals are judged likely to be useful for the reconstruction (*Wiederaufbau*) of the occupied territories.

Heydrich's directives thus refer to limited measures aimed at destroying the leadership of the Soviet state apparatus and combatting subsequent resistance, and do not in any way prove the existence of a National Socialist program to exterminate the Jews of the Soviet Union.

[11] Harrison next quotes from three separate *Einsatzgruppen* reports:

"Among the first men in the firing line were any educated Jewish males, such as the Lwow males killed in the 'intelligentsia action' of early July. Einsatzgruppe C reported 'Leaders of Jewish intelligentsia (in particular teachers, lawyers, Soviet officials) liquidated.'[19] Einsatzgruppe B noted that 'In Minsk, the entire Jewish intelligentsia has been liquidated (teachers, professors, lawyers, etc. except medical personnel).'[20] Lutsk, Ukraine, witnessed an early example of the hugely disproportionate application of reprisals:[21]

On July 2 the corpses of 10 German Wehrmacht soldiers were found. In retaliation, 1160 Jews were shot by the Ukrainians with the help of one platoon of the police and one platoon of the infantry." (p. 96)

The footnotes 19, 20 and 21 indicate respectively "EM 13, 5.7.41," "EM 32, 24.7.41" and "EM 24, 16.7.41." As always, the apparent objective is to mystify readers with a show of arcane-seeming references (the meaning of the abbreviation EM – *Ereignismeldung*, variously translated as "event report" or "situation report" – is explained nowhere in the text) but the identical wording and arrangement of quoted material reveals once more that the real method of "research" here is more like "cut-and-paste."

The first two quotations, for example, are clearly taken from the above-cited text by Christopher Browning:[373]

"For example, for Einsatzgruppe C: 'Leaders of Jewish intelligentsia

[373] C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 6.

(in particular teachers, lawyers, Soviet officials) liquidated.' […] *And for Einsatzgruppe B: 'In Minsk, the entire Jewish intelligentsia has been liquidated (teachers, professors, lawyers, etc. except medical personnel).'"*

Browning gives as his sources "EM No. 13, 5.7.41" and "EM No. 32, 24.7.41,"[374] and so Harrison has simply lifted the references without acknowledging his true source for them. The third quotation, on the other hand, is likely taken from the website of *The Nizkor Project*:[375]

"On July 2 the corpses of 10 German Wehrmacht soldiers were found. In retaliation, 1160 Jews were shot by the Ukrainians with the help of one platoon of the police and one platoon of the infantry."

That, however, is simply plausible speculation, based on the fact that Harrison relies on an online resource in the case of the Browning article as well. In any event, all three texts ultimately come from the book *The Einsatzgruppen Reports*, a collection of the situation reports in English translation first published in 1989.[376] They are hardly something new in the field of holocaust research.

As to the contents of the reports themselves, they do indeed describe harsh measures taken by the German forces as they fought to destroy the Bolshevist system in the USSR, but these acts must be seen in the broader context of that struggle. For example, following the quotation from EM 24 about the shooting of 1,160 Jews as a reprisal for ten dead Wehrmacht personnel, Harrison comments that "The Germans did not recognize the concept of 'proportionality' that applies to reprisals in international law" (p. 96) – and a reader who knew no more of the contents of the report would have to agree: the disproportion does seem excessive. What Harrison neglects to inform his reader, however, is that this reprisal took place in a context of repeated atrocities committed by the retreating Bolshevist forces against local populations. Thus, to take one example, EM 24 also reports that "The prisons in Lvov were crammed with the bodies of murdered Ukrainians" and states as a "moderate estimate" that "in Lvov alone 3-4,000 persons were either killed or deported." Or to take another: "In Sambor on June 26, 1941, about 400 Ukrainians were shot by the Bolsheviks." Moreover, the report is explicit in noting that local Jews were not mere bystanders to these crimes: "The Jews, some of whom also held official

374 *Ibid.*, endnotes 34 and 36 on p. 30.

375 "*Einsatzgruppen* Operational Situation Report USSR No. 24," in: www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/osr/osr-024.html

376 Y. Arad, S, Krakowski, S. Spector (eds.), *The Einsatzgruppen Reports*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1989. The reports in question (13, 32 and 24) appear on pages 8-9, 45-46 and 29-33 respectively

positions, in addition to their economic supremacy, and who served in the entire Bolshevik police, were always partners in these atrocities."[377]

Naturally, as with all such material – including, indeed, the self-reporting of the Einsatzgruppen themselves – these tales of atrocity no doubt should be treated with caution. But while we might hesitate to draw firm conclusions from such evidence, and while we certainly would not seek to justify one atrocity with another, we can at least say that it is fundamentally dishonest to present the matter, as Harrison does, by "cherry-picking" quotations to create a misleading, one-dimensional portrayal of "Nazi" evil and Jewish victimhood. It hardly need be added, moreover, that nothing in the material quoted by Harrison serves to indicate the existence of a systematic program of extermination.

[12] Continuing his exposition, Harrison writes:

> *"By October, one military leader, Reichenau, was calling for a 'tough but just atonement of Jewish Untermenschentum.'"* (pp. 96f.)

This quotation is a perfect example to demonstrate the working method of orthodox holocaust historians. The text of course is equivocal: by "just" did Reichenau mean to say that the "atonement" should be measured and equitable ("just treatment") or rather that, however harsh it might prove, it was deserved? As source for the quotation, Harrison cites a volume by German historians Gerd R. Ueberschär and Wolfram Wette where Reichenau's order is reproduced starting on p. 285 (footnote 23, p. 97). However, in a discussion earlier in their book,[378] Ueberschär and Wette also quote from the text in part, writing that Generalmarschall von Reichenau, Generaloberst Hoth and General von Manstein

> *"in ihren Armeebefehlen zum Ausdruck brachten, als sie ihre Soldaten dazu aufforderten, 'für die Notwendigkeit der harten, aber gerechten (sic!) Sühne am jüdischen Untermenschentum volles Verständnis* [zu] *haben'* […]*"*
>
> *"gave notice in their Army orders that they expected their soldiers to 'show full comprehension for the necessity of the hard but deserved (sic!) atonement on the Jewish subhumanity'* […]*"*

The "(sic!)" here shows clearly that Gerd R. Ueberschär and Wolfram Wette interpreted the adjective "gerechten" in the sense of "just, right, fair" – and shows just as clearly their desire to warn readers away

---

377 *Ibid., p. 30.*

378 Gerd R. Ueberschär, Wolfram Wette (eds.): *Der deutsche Überfall auf die Sowjetunion – "Unternehmen Barbarossa" 1941*. Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main, 1991, p. 104.

from any such idea. With that "spin" applied to the context, they then complete the sentence as follows:

> *"und sich 'die erbarmungslose Ausrottung artfremder Heimtücke und Grausamkeit' zum Ziel des militärischen Kampfes zu machen."*
>
> *"and to make 'the remorseless eradication of the treachery and cruelty, which is alien to the* [our] *kind,' a goal of the military struggle."*

Thus, German soldiers are said to have received explicit orders to commit exterminations and atrocities.

The document in question is a secret order of Generalfeldmarschall Walther von Reichenau dated 10 October 1941 and bearing the subject heading "Behavior of the troops in the Eastern territory [*Verhalten der Truppe im Ostraum*]." It begins as follows (I quote from the original text and from the official translation prepared for the Nuremberg Tribunal and published in the document collection *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*): [379]

> *"Hinsichtlich des Verhaltens der Truppe gegenüber dem bolschewistischen System bestehen vielfach noch unklare Vorstellungen.*
>
> *Das wesentlichste Ziel des Feldzuges gegen das jüdisch-bolschewistische System ist die völlige Zerschlagung der Machtmittel und die Ausrottung des asiatischen Einflusses im europäischen Kulturkreis.*
>
> *Hierdurch entstehen auch für die Truppe Aufgaben, die über das hergebrachte einseitige Soldatentum hinausgehen. Der Soldat ist im Ostraum nicht nur ein Kämpfer nach den Regeln der Kriegskunst, sondern auch Träger einer unerbittlichen völkischen Idee und der Rächer für alle Bestialitäten, die deutschem und artverwandtem Volkstum zugefügt wurden.*
>
> *Deshalb muß der Soldat für die Notwendigkeit der harten, aber gerechten Sühne am jüdischen Untermenschentum volles Verständnis haben. Sie hat den weiteren Zweck, Erhebungen im Rücken der Wehrmacht, die erfahrungsgemäß stets von Juden angezettelt wurden, im Keime zu ersticken."*
>
> *"Regarding the conduct of troops towards the bolshevistic system, vague ideas are still prevalent in many cases.*
>
> *The most essential aim of war against the Jewish-bolshevistic system is a complete destruction of the means of power and the elimination of asiatic influence from the European cultural area.*
>
> *In this connection the troops are facing tasks which exceed the traditional onesided routine of soldiering. The soldier in the eastern territories is not merely a fighter according to the rules of warfare but also a bearer of relentless ethnic idea and the avenger of all bestialities which have been inflicted upon German and racially related nations.*

[379] NOKW-3411. NMT, vol. XI, pp. 329-330, Facsimile of the original document; D-411. IMT, vol. XXXV, pp. 84-86; UK-81. NCA, vol. VIII, pp. 585-586.

Therefore the soldier must have full understanding for the necessity of a severe but just atonement on the Jewish subhumanity. It has furthermore the purpose to choke at the outset revolts in Wehrmacht's hinterland which, as experience proves, have always been instigated by Jews."

The document then lists various perceived problems with the behavior of troops at the front, including, remarkably, an over-generous readiness to share their rations with the enemy:

"Das Verpflegen von Landeseinwohnern und Kriegsgefangenen, die nicht im Dienste der Wehrmacht stehen,an Truppenkuchen ist eine ebenso missverstandene Menschlichkeit wie das Verschenken von Zigaretten und Brot. Was die Heimat unter grosser Entsagung entbehrt, was die Führung unter grössten Schwierigkeiten nach vorne bringt, hat nicht der Soldat an den Feind zu verschenken, auch nicht, wenn es aus der Beute stammt. Sie ist ein notwendiger Teil unserer Versorgung."

"The feeding of the natives and of prisoners of war who are not working for the Armed Forces from Army kitchens is an equally misunderstood humanitarian act as is the giving of cigarettes and bread. Things which the people at home can spare under great sacrifices and things which are being brought by the Command to the front under great difficulties, should not be given to the enemy by the soldier not even if they originate from booty. It is an important part of our supply."

Thus, some three and a half months after the start of Operation Barbarossa, word of the alleged "starvation policy" of the NS regime apparently had yet to trickle down to the troops meant to implement it, who were still good-naturedly sharing their cigarettes and bread with the enemy!

No doubt von Reichenau was right to be concerned that a "misunderstood humanitarian" spirit could become a hindrance to effective conduct of the war, but did he – as Harrison and others imply – order engagement in "atrocities" instead? At the end of the document, the Generalfeldmarschall's expectations for his troops are summarized as follows:

"Der Schrecken vor den deutschen Gegenmaßnahmen muß stärker sein als die Drohung der umherirrenden bolschewistischen Restteile. Fern von allen politischen Erwägungen der Zukunft hat der Soldat zweierlei zu erfüllen:

1.) Die völlige Vernichtung der bolschewistischen Irrlehre, des Sowjet-Staates und seiner Wehrmacht,

2.) die erbarmungslose Ausrottung artfremder Heimtücke und Grausamkeit und damit die Sicherung des Lebens der deutschen Wehrmacht in Rußland.

Nur so werden wir unserer geschichtlichen Aufgabe gerecht, das

deutsche Volk von der asiatisch-jüdischen Gefahr ein für allemal zu befreien."

"The fear of the German counter-measures must be stronger than the threats of the wandering bolshevistic remnants. Being far from all political considerations of the future the soldier has to fulfill two tasks:

1. Complete annihilation of the false bolshevistic doctrine of the Soviet state and its armed forces.

2. The pitiless extermination of foreign treachery and cruelty and thus the protection of the lives of military personnel in Russia.

This is the only way to fulfil our historic task to liberate the German people once forever from the Asiatic-Jewish danger."

Yes, the document plainly speaks of "complete annihilation" and "pitiless extermination" – but the intended "victims" are "false bolshevistic doctrine" and "treachery and cruelty" foreign to the German spirit. As a soldier, von Reichenau certainly knew the realities of war and doubtless had no illusions that these goals could be reached without violence and bloodshed, but he is far from suggesting the latter as ends in themselves. Indeed von Reichenau did *not* order German soldiers to commit atrocities against the Eastern populations, or even Jews in particular, but only to take action to impede and extirpate *Bolshevik* atrocities for the protection of the German army and nation.[380]

This example thus shows in a paradigmatic way the misleading and deceptive nature of the "method" of piling up quotations taken out of context which is so relied upon by Harrison and his ilk.

[13] From this collection of *non sequiturs* and misrepresented sources, Harrison now draws his conclusions – conclusions which are of course quite unfounded:

"Nazi desires to wreak vengeance against Jews therefore converged, in the East, with a military culture in which vengeance actions were already inclined to seek unlimited total solutions." (p. 97)

As support, presumably, for his contention that Germany nurtured "a military culture in which vengeance actions were […] inclined to seek unlimited total solutions," Harrison cites "Isabel V. Hull, *Absolute Destruction. Military Culture and the Practices of War in Imperial Germany*. London, 2005" (footnote 24, p. 97), but since he offers no page number(s) to consult, it is difficult to say what, apart perhaps from the evocative effect of the book's title, he intends his reader to derive from the reference. (Indeed, the book is mentioned only here and in the bibli-

[380] In this way, the document further confirms the validity of our interpretation of Rosenberg's use of the term "Ausrottung" (eradication) as well. See section [70] below.

ography on p. 549 – yet another example of "cut and paste.") In any case, no reference to Hull's work is necessary to see the empty absurdity of Harrison's claim regarding "unlimited total solutions" in "vengeance actions" for an army that has to be reminded not to share its cigarettes with captured enemy soldiers.

Harrison no doubt believes that he has scored a point of some kind in affirming that "this context is totally ignored by MGK" (p. 97), but while it is indeed true that we have ignored this sideline of WWII history in our previous work, that is only because "this context," as Harrison claims it, does not exist as such, but is merely the illusory result of multiple deceptions and misinterpretations.

5.3. The "Reprisal Policy" and the Jewish Extermination

[14] Harrison adds that the supposed context we "ignore" is "systematically misrepresented by deniers who discuss reprisal policy." He then states that "the northern sector of the occupied territories" under the jurisdiction of Franz Stahlecker, the leader of *Einsatzgruppe* A, "became the source of a crucial local initiative" and goes on to mention the shooting of 201 Jews on 23 June 1941 by *Einsatzgruppe* A. He moreover states that "'*Einsatzkommando (EK) Tilsit*' conducted similar killings, predominantly of Jews, in the nearby towns of Krottingen (June 25, 214 people) and Polangen (June 27, 111 people); both were reprisal measures for guerrilla activities." (p. 97)

We have no difficulty admitting that the German reprisal measures in the East, and not only there, were at times excessive and disproportionate, sometimes even performed with false pretenses, but this has nothing to do with a "radicalization" which would have almost automatically led to a mass extermination of the Jews.

[15] Harrison affirms that "Heydrich and Himmler, in their June 30 tour of Grodno, 'approved in full' the measures of EK Tilsit." The source (footnote 28 on p. 97) is "Peter Witte et al. (eds.), Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42. Hamburg: Christians, 1999." This reference is without a doubt false, because Harrison does not indicate the relevant page number of this book. The approval of the measures taken by EK [Einsatzkommando] Tilsit can be found in the report of Stapo-Stelle Tilsit of 1 July 1941, RGVA-500-1-758, of which Harrison knows only the words "approved in full," taken most probably from the article mentioned by him in footnote 27, which states: "Report of Stapo

Tilsit, 1.7.41, RGVA 500-1-758; cf. Konrad Kwiet, 'Rehearsing for Murder: The Beginning of the Final Solution in Lithuania in June 1941,' *HGS* 12/1, 1998, p. 5."

Kwiet writes:

> *"On June 30, Himmler and Heydrich arrived in Augustowo. They had already received telegraphic messages concerning the location and death toll of the first mass shootings, and after examining a detailed report, 'they both approved unreservedly of the measures' taken by EK Tilsit [39]."*

His endnote 39 on p. 23 refers to a "Report Stapostelle Tilsit, 1.7.41." Harrison took the reference "RGVA 500-1-758" from endnote 5 on p. 22: "Special Archives Moscow (Osobi), 500-1-758, fol. 2, Report of Stapostelle Tilsit," substituting as usual the acronym "RGVA" for the name of the archive. The words "approved in full" are evidently an elaboration of "approved unreservedly" to disguise the plagiarism.

The text of the document proves that at that time neither an order nor a policy of Jewish extermination existed:

> *"Im Zusammenwirken mit dem SD-Abschnitt in Tilsit wurden drei Großsäuberungsaktionen durchgeführt, und zwar wurden*
>
> *am 24. Juni 1941 in Gardsen (einschl. 1 Frau) 201 Personen*
> *am 24. Juni 1941 in Krottingen (einschl. 1 Frau) 214 Personen*
> *am 27. Juni in Polangen 111 Personen erschossen."*
>
> *"In co-operation with the SD* [Sicherheitsdienst – Security Service] *district in Tilsit three major cleansing operations were performed, and in particular*
>
> *on 24 June 1941 in Gardsen (including 1 woman) 201 persons*
> *on 24 June 1941 in Krottingen (including 1 woman) 214 persons*
> *on 27 June in Polangen 111 persons were shot."*

After having explained the reasons for these reprisal measures, the report continues:

> *"Es wurden bei allen drei Großeinsätzen vorwiegend Juden liquidiert. Es befanden sich darunter jedoch auch bolschewistische Funktionäre und Heckenschützen, die zum Teil als solche von der Wehrmacht der Sicherheitspolizei übergeben waren."*
>
> *"In all three large scale operations mostly Jews were liquidated. However among them were also Bolshevik functionaries and snipers, who in part had been handed over as such from the Wehrmacht to the Security Police."*

On 26 June Krottingen was burned down – it was suspected by the remaining Jewish population – but

> *"von einer erneuten Aktion wurde bisher Abstand genommen, da in Krottingen nur jüdische Frauen und Kinder verblieben sind, die in der Umgebung Krottingens sich zurzeit noch im Gewahrsam des litauischen*

Ordnungsdienstes befinden."

"so far it was refrained from imposing a new action, because in Krottingen only Jewish women and children remained, who at the moment are still in custody of the Lithuanian Order Service in the vicinity of Krottingen."

And this is the passage to which Harrison alludes:[381]

"Weitere Strafaktionen fanden durch Beamte des Grenzpolizeikommissariats Suwalki in Augustowo statt. Dort wurde u.a. auch ein Kindererholungsheim sichergestellt. Der Reichsführer-SS und der Gruppenführer, die dort zufällig anwesend waren, ließen sich über die von der Staatspolizeistelle Tilsit eingeleiteten Maßnahmen unterrichten und billigten diese in vollem Umfange. Der Gruppenführer ordnete an, daß das sichergestellte Gebäude unbedingt für den Reichsführer-SS gehalten werden sollte, bis weitere Weisung ergeht."

"Further punishment actions took place by officers of the Border Police Department Suwalki in Augustowo. Among others also a children's reconvalescence home was secured in this place. The Reichsführer-SS and the Gruppenführer, who were present by chance, have been briefed about the initiated measures by the State Police branch at Tilsit and they have approved these in their entirety. The Gruppenführer ordered to categorically reserve the secured building for the Reichsführer-SS until further notice."

The initiative for these measures came from Sturmbannführer Böhme.[382] Even Kwiet agrees with this:[383]

"Neither Hitler nor Stahlecker actually gave the first killing orders. They were issued instead in the East Prussian city of Tilsit by SS-Major Hans Joachim Bohme [sic]*, head of the Staatspolizeistelle (Stapo) Tilsit."*

What is laid out above proves only that Himmler and Heydrich did not give any extermination order to the *Einsatzgruppen* before the start of the Operation Barbarossa and that they limited themselves to approve what they considered "reprisal measures for guerrilla activities," which did not involve women and children.

[16] Harrison furthermore opines that there was no "general extermination order for the Jewish population prior to the invasion [of the USSR]," hence "anti-Jewish measures in the Soviet Union were driven by locally initiated ad-hoc killings for the first months of the occupa-

---

381 Bert Hoppe, Hildrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933-1945*. Band 7, "Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten I." Oldenbourg Verlag, München, 2011, Dok. 14, pp. 143f.

382 K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 79.

383 K. Kwiet, "Rehearsing for Murder: The Beginning of the Final Solution in Lithuania in June 1941," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 12, no. l, Spring 1998, p. 4.

tion, characterized by a high degree of co-operation between the Wehrmacht and the SS" (p. 97). The intensification of these local initiatives, in addition to more or less spontaneous pogroms, led – according to Harrison – to the radicalization of the activity of the *Einsatzgruppen*, which therefore acted without specific orders to exterminate Jews.

At this point Harrison introduces "an expansion of killing to include women and children" which "was authorized explicitly by Hitler on July 16, 1941, when, at a meeting with top Nazi leaders, he stressed his desire to create a Garden of Eden in the East by 'All necessary measures – shootings, resettlement, etc.' – and hinted that troops and police should now take the lead in 'shooting anyone even [sic] looks sideways at us.'" (p. 98)

The two quotations are taken from document L-221, which is a memorandum of 16 July 1941 about a discussion between Hitler, Rosenberg, Lammers, Keitel and Göring regarding the German goals in the Soviet Union. The complete text of the first quotation is as follows:[384]

> *"Wir werden also wieder betonen, dass wir gezwungen waren, ein Gebiet zu besetzen, zu ordnen und zu sichern; im Interesse der Landeseinwohner müssten wir für Ruhe, Ernährung, Verkehr usw. sorgen; deshalb unsere Regelung. Es soll also nicht erkennbar sein, dass sich damit eine endgültige Regelung anbahnt! Alle notwendigen Massnahmen – Erschiessen, Aussiedeln etc. – tun wir trotzdem und können wir trotzdem tun."*
>
> *"We will therefore again emphasize that we were forced to occupy, to impose order and to secure a territory; in the interest of the local inhabitants we have to ensure peace, food, transportation etc.; hence our regulation. It should therefore not be seen that thereby a definitive regime starts to appear! All necessary measures – shooting, resettlement, etc. – we are taking anyway and can take anyway."*

The second quotation appears in the context of a passage discussing the deployment and equipment of police units in the occupied Eastern territories:[385]

> *"Der Riesenraum müsse natürlich so rasch wie möglich befriedet werden; dies geschehe am besten dadurch, dass man jeden, der nur schief schaue, totschiesse."*
>
> *"This gigantic territory must naturally be pacified as quickly as possible; this would best be done by shooting anyone who even looks sideways at us."*

It is not clear who uttered this, although it follows on a statement by Göring, a man who did not shy away from hyperbole. The shooting of

[384] L-221. IMT, vol. XXXVIII, p. 87.
[385] *Ibid.*, p. 92.

those opposing the German occupation was thus seen as the "best" method to pacify the occupied Soviet territories "as quickly as possible" – i.e. not as an enduring policy – and must be considered within the context of the struggle against the partisans, as described in the following passage from the same document:[386]

> *"Die Russen haben jetzt einen Befehl zum Partisanen-Krieg hinter unserer Front gegeben. Dieser Partisanenkrieg hat auch wieder seinen Vorteil: er gibt uns die Möglichkeit, auszurotten, was sich gegen uns stellt."*
>
> *"The Russians have issued an order for partisan warfare behind our frontline. This partisan war again also has its advantage: it allows us to eradicate what opposes us."*

Here the military measures resulting from the occupation are meant, especially the war against the partisans. This has nothing to do with "an expansion of killing to include women and children."

[17] Harrison then quotes *Einsatzbefehl No. 8* (Operations Order no. 8) of Heydrich of 17 July 1941:

> *"Above all, the following must be discovered: all important functionaries of State and Party, especially professional revolutionaries ... all People's Commissars in the Red Army, leading personalities of the State ... leading personalities of the business world, members of the Soviet Russian Intelligence, all Jews, all persons who are found to be agitators or fanatical Communists. Executions are not to be held in the camp or in the immediate vicinity of the camp ... The prisoners are to be taken for special treatment if possible into the former Soviet Russian territory."* (p. 99)

The source adduced by him is "Einsatzbefehl No. 8, 17.7.41, NO-3414; see also earlier draft, 28.6.41, 78-PS" (footnote 13 on p. 99). We first focus on NO-3414. The document is reproduced in volume IV of the *Trials of War Criminals*, but the translation is different:[387]

> *"Above all, it is necessary to find out all important officials of the state and the Party, in particular:*
>
> *Professional revolutionaries.*
> *The officials of the Comintern.*
> *All influential party officials of the Communist Party.*
> *Of the Soviet Union and its subdivisions in the central*
> *committees, the regional and district committees.*
> *All People's Commissars and their deputies.*
> *All former Political Commissars in the Red Army.*
> *The leading personalities on the central and intermediate level*

[386] *Ibid.*, p. 88.
[387] NO-3414. NMT, vol. IV, p. 130.

of the state administration.
The leading personalities of the economy, the Soviet-Russian intellectuals.
All Jews.
All persons found to be agitators or fanatical Communists."

The text quoted by Harrison, with the identical words and the same cuts, comes from the section "Murder and Ill-Treatment of Prisoners of War" in the verdict of the Nuremberg trial;[388] Harrison likely took it from *The Nizkor Project* site, where it appears without indication of the document.[389]

Harrison even ignores that the document in question is PS-502. General directives against the enemies of the NS regime are listed, which do not have anything in common with "an expansion of killing to include women and children." The *Kommandos* to whom they were addressed allegedly had to "discover" the persons included in the above mentioned categories. Then the RSHA would have decided their fate, options of which included shootings, called "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment).[390] The procedure to obey was the following:[391]

"Jede Woche gibt der Leiter des EK. mittels FS. oder Schnellbriefes an das Reichssicherheitshauptamt einen Kurzbericht. Dieser hat zu enthalten:
1) Kurze Schilderung der Tätigkeit in der vergangenen Woche,
2) Zahl der endgültig als verdächtig anzusehenden Personen (Zahlenangabe genügt),
3) Namentliche Benennung der als Funktionäre der Komintern, maßgebende Funktionäre der Partei, Volkskommissare, Pol-Kommissare, leitende Persönlichkeit [sic] *festgestellten Personen mit kurzer Beschreibung ihrer Stellung*
4) Zahl der als unverdächtig zu bezeichnenden Personen
a) Kriegsgefangene,
b) Zivilpersonen.
Aufgrund dieser Tätigkeitsberichte werden sodann vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt die zu treffenden weiteren Maßnahmen umgehendst mitgeteilt."

"Every week the head of the EK [Einsatzkommando] *gives a short report by FS* [*FernSchreiben*, telescript] *or express letter to the Reich Security Main Office* [RSHA]. *The report has to list:*

---

388 PS-078. IMT, vol. I, p. 230.
389 www.nizkor.org/hweb/imt/tgmwc/judgment/j-war-crimes-pows-01.html
390 German text of the document in: Hans Bucheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1982, pp. 202-204.
391 PS-502. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 113-114.

1) A short description of the activity in the previous week,

2) Number of the persons definitely regarded as suspects (giving the number suffices),

3) Indication by name, giving a brief description of their positions, of persons classed as: Comintern officials, relevant Party officials, People's Commissars, Political Commissars, leading personalities

4) Number of the persons described as unsuspicious

a) prisoners of war,

b) civilians.

Based on these activity reports further actions to be taken will then be promptly imparted by the Reich Security Main Office [RSHA]*."*

Document PS-078 confirms that:[392]

"The duty of the Commands is the political screening of prisoners and the segregation and further handling of undesirable elements among them with regard to political, criminal or similar respects."

Besides the single example quoted, there is no other reference to Jews in this document, and Harrison's pretense is therefore flawed.

[**18]** Another "almost immediate radicalization" is said to have resulted from the requisitions by the Wehrmacht of 6,500 tons of wheat in August 1941from reserve stocks of 5,000 to 6,000 tons(p. 99). This means that, in Göring's words, "the Wehrmacht takes absolute precedence as consumer … over the indigenous civil population,"[393] to whom in any case 120,000 tons of wheat from a foreseen crop output of 800,000 were left, although the source does not specify to how many inhabitants this delivery was allotted.[394]

[19] Harrison then adds:

"It is thus highly significant that, when the 2nd SS Cavalry Regiment was preparing to sweep the Pripet Marshes, it received an 'explicit order' (ausdrüklicher Befehl des RF-SS) from Himmler on August 1, 1941 to kill women and children through drowning: 'All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamp.'[35] Magill's reply stated that 'the swamps were not so deep that a sinking under could occur.'[36]." (p. 99)

The sources adduced by him are:

Footnote 35:

"Christopher R. Browning and Jürgen Matthäus, The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March

---

392 PS-078. NCA, vol. III, p. 123.

393 Christoph Dieckmann, "The War and the Killing of the Lithuanian Jews," in: David Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust. Critical Concepts in Historical Studies*, Routledge, New York, 2004. Volume II: "From the Persecution of the Jews to Mass Murder," p. 278.

394 Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies*, *op. cit*, , p. 258. It is most probably the same article quoted by Harrison.

1942. *London, 2004, p. 310, citing Himmler order of 30.7.41 to SS Calvary Regiment 2, 1.8.41, BA-MA, RS 3-8/36; cf. JuNSV Bd. XX, Nr. 570."*

Footnote 36:

"Magill report on the Pripet action, 12.8.41, MHA, Kommandostab des RFSS."

This is another obscene example of "cut and paste." Everything is in fact taken from the expert opinion redacted by Browning for the Irving v. Lipstadt trial, in which the following passage appears:[395]

"The escalation of the killing campaign to include Jewish women and children began in early August 1941, with clear impetus from the top SS leaders. When the 2nd SS Cavalry Regiment was preparing to sweep the Pripet Marshes, it received an 'explicit order' (ausdrüklicher Befehl des RF-SS) from Himmler on August 1, 1941: 'All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamp.' The reply of SS-Sturmbannführer Magill demonstrated that he fully understood the purpose of Himmler's order, namely the killing of Jewish women and children through drowning, and he explained the inadequacy of the method: 'Driving women and children into the swamps did not have the intended success, because the swamps were not so deep that a sinking under could occur.'"

The plagiarism is demonstrated by the phrase "'explicit order' (ausdrüklicher Befehl des RF-SS)," which appears like this in the online text but not in the book, which has: "On the same day he issued an 'explicit order' (ausdrüklicher Befehl) …'All Jews must be shot. Drive the female Jews into the swamp.'"[396]

Harrison, in his blatant archival ignorance, adduces acronyms of which, it would appear, he does not even know the meaning: "BA-MA" and "MHA," which in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" appear only here. The former is the acronym of *Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv Freiburg*, the latter is an error for "VHA," *Vojenský Historiczký Archiv*, Prague Military Archive. The source in footnote 36 was also taken from Browning: "Magill report on the Pripet action, 12.8.41, in: Prague Military Archives, Kommandostab des RFSS."[397] In order to hide the plagiarism, Harrison goofily substituted "Prague Military Archives" with the erroneous acronym "MHA."

As for the the significance of the document we are faced again with the usual extrapolation of an isolated sentence from one document without reference to the context in which it is found: were "all Jews" of

[395] C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 6.

[396] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* p. 310.

[397] C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, footnote 40 on p. 31.

all occupied territories supposed to be shot or only the local ones? And were they to be shot because they were Jews or for other reasons?

Roman Shahriari mentions it in the following context:

> *"Nachdem sich Himmler am 31. Juli in Baranowicze mit von dem Bach-Zelewski getroffen hatte, mit dem er auch über die Pripjetaktion sprach, wurde am 1. August vom SS-Kavallerieregiment 2 ein Funkspruch abgesetzt: 'Ausdrücklicher Befehl des RFSS. Sämtliche Juden müssen erschossen werden. Judenweiber in die Sümpfe treiben.'"*
>
> *"After Himmler in Baranowicze on 31 July had met von dem Bach-Zelewski, with whom he discussed also the Pripyat action, a radio message was sent on 1 August by the SS Cavalry Regiment 2: 'Specific order of the RFSS. All Jews must be shot. Jewish women* [*Weiber*, pejorative] *to be driven into the marshes.'"*

The order was interpreted in a different way. While the "Commander of the 'Cavalry Division' of Regiment 1, Gustav Lombard [*Kommandeur der 'Reitenden Abteilung' des Regimentes 1, Gustav Lombard*]," intended it in the sense that also women were supposed to be shot, the "Commander of Regiment 2, Franz Magill [*Kommandeur des Regimentes 2, Franz Magill*]," interpreted it literally:[398]

> *"Eine gute Woche später meldete Magill: ‚Jüdische Plünderer wurden erschossen. Nur weinige Handwerker, welche in Reparaturwerkstätten der Wehrmacht beschäftigt waren, wurden zurückgelassen. Weiber und Kinder in die Sümpfe zu treiben, hatte nicht den Erfolg, den er haben sollte, denn die Sümpfe waren nicht so tief, dass ein Einsinken erfolgen konnte. Nach einer Tiefe von 1 Meter kam man in den meisten Fällen auf festen Boden (wahrscheinlich Sand), sodass ein Versinken nicht möglich war.'"*
>
> *"One good week later Magill reported: 'Jewish looters have been shot. Only a few craftsmen employed in the repair workshops of the Wehrmacht were left behind. Driving women and children into the marshes did not bear the success it was supposed to achieve, because the marshes were not so deep that a sinking would occur. At a depth of 1 meter in most cases solid ground (probably sand) was reached, so that a sinking was not possible.'"*

The whole story is completely implausible. First of all the alleged Himmler order did not include children, and therefore its *literal* enforcement would have excluded them from the killing. Secondly, can anyone seriously believe that Himmler would have ordered a similar nonsense? The drowning of thousands of persons would have been an enormous task, let alone to bring them back ashore and to bury the

---

398 R. Shahriari, *Das "Unternehmen Barbarossa" und die Genesis der "Endlösung der Judenfrage." Examensarbeit*. Grin Verlag, 2005, pp. 82-83

corpses. Thirdly, the report limits itself to state that women and children could not be drowned in the swamps because the water level was too shallow, with no mention of their fate. It is therefore probable that the document was at least tampered with.

[20] Immediately after Harrison writes:

> *"In the Baltic region, Stahlecker wrote a draft on August 6, 1941, that rejected Lohse's ghettoization proposals of July 27 and proposed instead that policy should focus on 'the radical possibilities for dealing with the Jewish Problem' that had 'emerged for the first time in the Ostland.' He referred to 'general orders from above that cannot be discussed in writing,' and stated that, unlike in the GG, 'Perspectives derived from the need to use the Jews for labour will simply not be relevant for the most part in the Ostland.' Stahlecker was silent on the fate of non-working Jews, but stated that the small number of working Jews would be subject to a 'ruthless exploitation' that would produce 'a significant easing of the later transportation of Jews.' This could only mean that non-working Jews were already to be killed immediately whilst working Jews were to be decimated by forced labour to leave only a rump that would have to be resettled later."* (pp. 99f.)

Here the bad faith of Harrison, who omits a fundamental element which gives to the text the opposite meaning of the one claimed by him, can be demonstrated with the complete text:[399]

> *"A the end of his response Stahlecker summarized the 'advantages' of his approach: 'an almost 100 per cent immediate cleansing of the whole of the Eastland of Jews, preventing Jews from multiplying, possibilities for the most ruthless exploitation of Jewish labour, a significant easing <u>of the later transportation of Jews into a Jewish reservation outside of Europe</u>."* (Emph. added)

The underlined segment is in full agreement with the goal of the NS policy towards the Jews as I laid it out, and for this reason Harrison omitted it.

[21] Our "plagiarist blogger" continues:

> *"Meanwhile, an OKW file document revealed the first intimations that gassing was an option being considered in the Ostland."* (p. 100)

The source is:

> *"Otto Dov Kulka und Eberhard Jäckel (eds.),* Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945. *Düsseldorf, 2004, p. 454, citing Dok. 563, Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamts des OKW über seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11.8.41. Originally cited by Götz Aly,* 'Endlösung.' Völkerverschiebung und der

[399] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi persecution and Murder of the Jews, op. cit.*, p. 233

Mord an den europäischen Juden*, Frankfurt am Main: Fischer, 1995, p. 333."*

Here is the relevant passage of the document in question:[400]

"Die Judenfrage war in Riga noch kaum irgendwie angefaßt. Die Juden tragen einen gelben Stern zur Kennzeichnung und werden zu Aufräumungs- und Straßenarbeiten usw. eingesetzt. In Libau dagegen sind schon mehrere tausend Juden 'liquidiert' worden, teils durch die deutschen Behörden, zum großen Teil aber durch die Letten, von denen den Juden vorgeworfen wird, dass sie während der Russenzeit auf Kosten der Letten mit den Bolschewisten paktiert haben. Jüdische Frauen wurden bisher nicht erschossen. Man sprach davon, dass sie später durch Vergasung beseitigt werden sollen."

"The Jewish question in Riga has hardly been touched in any way. The Jews bear a yellow star for identification and they are deployed to clearing works, to road building works, etc. In contrast to that, several thousand Jews were already 'liquidated' in Libau, partly by the German authorities, but for the biggest part by the Latvians who accuse the Jews that they were in agreement with the Bolshevists during the Russian period at the expense of the Latvians. So far Jewish women have not yet been shot. It was talked that they shall be eliminated later through gassing."

The reference to "gassing" is generic and cannot be traced back to a precise context: who had to perform the gassing and where, how, when, with which gas and according to the order of whom was the gassing supposed to be performed? And from whom did this information come? From high SS officers, or was it simple hearsay?

And where is the context? In fact, it predates by more than two months the only alleged reference to NS intentions of gassings Jews at Riga – Wetzel's letter of 25 October 1941, to which I will return in points 49-51. In it, however, the alleged gassing is said to have been scheduled for Jews unable to work, whereas in the above document it was instead intended only for women. What is the relationship between the two documents?

If no answer to these questions can be provided, then this reference does not have any historiographic value vis-à-vis Nazi decision-making.

I will deal with the Jäger report, evoked on p. 100 by Harrison, in our future study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. Here I merely point out that Harrison's reference, "Jäger report of EK 3, 1.12.41, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 115" (footnote 39 on p. 100) is wrong, because the precise reference is "RGVA 500-1-25/1" and the page number 115, corresponding to

[400] D. Pohl, H.Weber, *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden…*, *op. cit*. Dok. 56, p. 240.

Blatt 7 of the document, does not contain any shooting statistics, whereas Harrison quotes it in relation to "a sharp increase in the number of Jews being shot and the inclusion of large numbers of Jewish women and children." (p. 100)

The other quotations of the Jäger report (footnote 61 on p. 103, 77 on p. 107 and 169 on p. 126) are always without any reference to the page number. Footnote 169 on p. 126 refers to the alleged shooting of various transports of German Jews to Fort IX at Kaunas which is found on p. 113bis of the document. On pp. 257f. there is instead a quotation about the "*Arbeitsjuden*" (labor Jews) taken from page 115, the one indicated by Harrison in relation to the shootings!

5.4. "Decimation by Labour"

[22] Moving on, Harrison introduces another topic:

> *"Stahlecker's view of decimation by labour was shared by Einsatzgruppen C leader Otto Rasch. In August, Rasch advocated the use of Jews in the Pripet marches. [41]. On September 17, Rasch [42] suggested that an "extensive labour utilization" should be used to achieve a "gradual liquidation of the Jews." [43]."* (p. 100)

The sources indicated by him are as follows (p. 100):

Footnote 41: "EM 52, 14.8.41," i.e. *Ereignismeldung* (event report) no. 52, which says:[401]

> *"Die überzähligen jüdischen Massen können nämlich zur Kultivierung der großen Pripjetsümpfe sowie der Sümpfe am nördlichen Dnjepr sowie an der Wolga ausgezeichnet verwendet und verbraucht werden."*
>
> *"Because the surplus Jewish masses can be expended and put to excellent use particularly in the cultivation of the great Pripjet marshes and the marshes on the northern Dnieper as well as on the Volga."*

The text does not contain any remark about a "decimation by labour." The references given in footnote 42 will be dissected later. Footnote 43: "EM 86, 17.9.41." Exactly the same text can be found at the websites of the Jewish Virtual Library[402] and of Nizkor.[403] Here is the relative passage:[404]

> *"In der westlichen und mittleren Ukraine ist das Judentum nahezu*

[401] K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 290.

[402] Operational Situation Report USSR No. 86 (September 17, 1941), in: www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/sitrep86.html

[403] www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/german/einsatzgruppen/osr/osr-086.html

[404] K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 479.

identisch mit der städtischen Arbeiter- Handwerker- und Händlerschicht. Wird auf die jüdische Arbeitskraft in vollem Umfange verzichtet, so ist ein wirtschaftlicher Wiederaufbau der ukrainischen sowie der Ausbau der städtischen Verwaltungszentren fast unmöglich. Es gibt nur die eine Möglichkeit, die die deutsche Verwaltung im Generalgouvernement lange Zeit verkannt hat: Lösung der Judenfrage durch umfassenden Arbeitseinsatz der Juden. Das würde eine allmähliche Liquidierung des Judentums zur Folge haben: eine Entwicklung, die den wirtschaftlichen Gegebenheiten des Landes entspricht."

"In western and central Ukraine, Jewry is nearly identical with the urban stratum of workers, craftsmen and merchants. An economic reconstruction of the Ukrainian administrative centers as well as the development of the city administrative centers will be nearly impossible, if one were to abstain totally from using the Jewish work force. There is only one possibility, which the German administration in the General Government has misjudged for a long time: the solution of the Jewish question through widespread labor assignment of the Jews. This would cause a gradual liquidation of Jewry: a development, which is in agreement with the economic conditions of the country."

This was, in fact, a recommendation. EM no. 81 of 12 September displays a completely different perspective. After having noted that in certain areas about 70-90% of the Jewish population has fled, in other areas 100%, the author of the report comments:[405]

"Hierin kann ein indirekter Erfolg der Arbeit der Sicherheitspolizei erblickt werden, denn die kostenlose Abschiebung von Hunderttausenden von Juden – dem Vernehmen nach in den meisten Fällen über den Ural hinüber – stellt einen beträchtlichen Beitrag zur Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa dar."

"Herein an indirect success of the effort of the Security Police can be seen, because the free [self-]*deportation of hundreds of thousands of Jews – reportedly in most cases beyond the Urals – constitutes an appreciable contribution to the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."*

Harrison lists then various massacres with which, as I have already mentioned, we will busy ourselves in our study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. The series starts as follows:

"In August, 23,600 Jews, many of whom had been expelled from Hungary, were killed at Kamenets-Podolsky. Their fate was sealed in a meeting headed by the Quartermaster-General Wagner and the Chief of Military Administration, Schmidt von Altenstadt." (p. 100)

In the relative footnote Harrison refers to this source: "Vermerk über

[405] *Ibid.*, p. 452

die im OKH stattgefundene Besprechung wegen Übernahme eines Teils der Ukraine in Zivilverwaltung am 27.8.1941 in Berlin, 197-PS" (footnote 44). But this document does not justify the statement of Harrison, because it says:[406]

> *"Near Kamenez-Podolsk, the Hungarians have pushed about 11,000 Jews over the border. In the negotiations up to the present it has not been possible to arrive at any measures for the return of these Jews. The higher SS and Police leader (SS-Obergruppenfuehrer Jeckeln) hopes, however, to have completed the liquidation of these Jews by the 1.9.1941."*

The heading of document PS-197, in German, is no doubt plagiarized, probably from an article of Andrej Angrick available on the net, who likewise mentions the number of 23,600 killed,[407] which comes from EM no. 80 of 11 September 1941.[408] EM no. 67 of 29 August 1941 explains the previous events of the occurrence:[409]

> *"Rumänen hatten Tausende ausgesuchte, nicht arbeitsfähige Gebrechliche und Kinder aus Bessarabien und Bukowina in deutsches Interessengebiet getrieben. Insgesamt bei Swaniza-Mogilew-Podolsk und Jampol etwa 27500 in rumänisches Gebiet zurückgetrieben und 1265, zum Teil jüngere, erschossen."*
>
> *"Romanians drove thousands of selected infirm persons unable to work and children from Bessarabia and from the Bukovina into German interest territory. In total near Swaniza-Mogilev-Podolsk and Yampol about 27500* [were] *driven back into Romanian territory and 1265, partly younger, shot."*

The reference in footnote 44 – "cf. Klaus-Michel Mallmann, 'Der qualitative Sprung im Vernichtungsprozess. Das Massaker von Kamenez-Podolsk Ende August 1941,' Jahrbuch für Antisemitismusforschung 10, 2001, pp.237-64" – is moreover an example of plagiarism, in this case taken from Longerich.[410]

In relation to the Zhitomir shooting, Harrison reports this sentence:

---

406 PS-197. NCA, vol. III, p. 211.

407 A. Angrick, *The Escalation of German-Rumanian Anti-Jewish Policy after the Attack on the Soviet Union, June 22, 1941.* SHOAH Resource Center, www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%203208.pdf. Footnote 65 on p. 23 and 66 on p. 24.

408 Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 444.

409 *Ibid.*, p. 378.

410 P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi persecution and Murder of the Jews, op. cit.*, footnote 51 on p. 512: "Klaus-Michael Mallmann, 'Der qualitative Sprung im Vernichtungsprozess. Das Massaker von Kamenez-Podolsk Ende August 1941,' *Jahrbuch für Antisemitismusforschung* (JA) 10 (2001), 237-64." In footnote 50 the author quotes the document PS-197.

"The women were allowed to hold their children in their arms" (p. 100). Is this a quote from a document? Or is it a statement? Harrison does not say it; he limits himself to report the sentence without any explanation. His source informs us that it is a simple trial statement of Heinrich Huhn, a subunit leader of SK 4a, given on the date of 13 March 1966.[411]

[23] On p. 101 Harrison writes:

> *"On September 3, Gewecke noted the need 'to liquidate all Jews' across the 'Schaulen' [Siauliai] region."*

As a reference, he adduces: "Gewecke, Jewish Concerns in Schaulen, 3.9.41, 3661-PS" (footnote 47 on p. 101). In his frantic looting of others' sources, Harrison evidently got confused. The document in question is a short letter of Hans Gewecke, the *Gebietskommissar* (regional commissary) in Schaulen, but it concerns only the impounded Jewish assets and does not contain any reference to the necessity "to liquidate all Jews."[412]

[24] Immediately after Harrison adds:

> *"Postwar testimony indicates they were killed as 'useless eaters,' the same formulation earlier used to justify killing T4 patients. The language was repeated by Erren in Slonim, Belorussia, when 7,000 Jews were shot: 'The action carried out by the SD on 13 November rid me of unnecessary mouths to feed.'"* (p. 101)

Such "postwar testimony" has value only for Harrison. As for the second quotation, Harrison indicates this source: "Status report, RC Slonim, 25.1.42, in Anklageschrift Erren et al., StA Hamburg 141 Js 173/61, p. 50" (footnote 49 on p. 101). This is no doubt another plagiarism. He posted the quotation in question on the Holocaust Controversies blog on 25 April 2009,[413] giving at that time as his source the website Jewish Virtual Library, where in fact an excerpt of the "Situation Report of Gebietskimmissar [sic] Gerhard Erren (January 25, 1942)"[414] appears containing the sentence quoted by him.

The source is the volume "*The Good Old Days*."[415] About the "ac-

---

411 Wendy Lower, "The 'reibungslose' Holocaust? The German Military and Civilian Implementation of the 'Final Solution' in Ukraine, 1941-1944," in: Gerald D. Feldman, Wolfgang Seibel (eds.), *Networks of Nazi Persecution. Bureaucracy, Business and the Organization of the Holocaust*, Berghahn Books, 2005, footnote 38 on p. 254.

412 PS-3661. IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 434-435.

413 Jonathan Harrison, "Extermination Planning and Forced Labour Needs," http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/04/extermination-planning-and-forced.html

414 www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/Erren.html

415 Ernst Klee, Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), "*The Good Old Days." The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. The Free Press, 1991, "From the situation report of Gebietskommissar Gerhard Erren, 25 January 1942," p. 179.

tion" in Slonim 13 November 1941 documents have nothing to tell. The editors of *Die "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" 1941* only briefly mention it in a footnote, referring to Krausnick and Wilhelm's study on the *Einsatzgruppen*,[416] while these two authors refer to the Erren report.[417] It follows that we are dealing here with a unique case, not confirmed by any other documentary source and thus senseless to take as a model for a general policy.

[25] Harrison next writes:

> *"Extermination was also mandated by the assumption, expressed for example by von Bechtolsheim, that 'without a single exception, Jews and partisans are an identical concept.' This statement, with its use of 'concept,' demonstrates that the Jew-partisan linkage was established in the minds of the Wehrmacht leaders before they invaded the USSR, but it was also intensified into more systematic killing actions as the war proceeded."* (p. 101)

In the corresponding footnote (no. 50 on p. 101) Harrison refers to the following source: "Jürgen Förster, 'The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union,' *Yad Vashem Studies* 14, 1981, pp. 7-33, citing Kommandant in Weissruthenien, Situation Report of February 1-15, 1942, BA- MA WK VII/527 RH 53 – 7/v. 206 RH 26-707/v. 1."

I give below the relative passage from the source indicated by him:[418]

> *"Concerning Jews and Poles, further to the previous situation reports it should be added that they work hand-in-hand with and assist Communism and partisan organizations in every conceivable way. Hence, without a single exception, Jews and partisans are an identical concept."*

Since the passage is taken from a February 1942 report, it does not make sense to claim that the equation Jews = partisans had been established already before the invasion of the Soviet Union.

[26] In this context Harrison adds:

> *"Moreover, Bechtolsheim's order that Jews had to 'vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated' was issued before there was any partisan threat in Belorussia."* (p. 101)

Harrison adduces the following source (footnote 51 on p. 101):

---

416 K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 847.

417 Helmut Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981, p. 600.

418 Jürgen Förster, "The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union", in: *Yad Vashem Studies* 14, 1981 p. 31.

"Kommandant in Weissruthenien Ia, Befehl Nr. 24, 24.11.41, gez. v. Bechtolsheim, NARB 378-1-698, p. 32; cf. Browning, Origins*, p. 289."*

Apparently he does not know the text of the original German text, since he limits himself to refer to the single passage quoted by Browning:[419]

"According to Bechtolsheim, Jews had to 'vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated.'"

Browning's source in turn provides the original text of the passage:[420]

"Wie in vorstehenden Befehlen angeordnet, müssen die Juden vom flachen Lande verschwinden und auch Zigeuner vernichtet werden."

"As ordered in the above instructions, the Jews have to disappear from the countryside and the Gypsies too have to be annihilated."

The following comment of Harrison confirms that he knows of the document in question only the short passage quoted by Browning:

"Moreover, Bechtolsheim's order that Jews had to 'vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated' was issued before there was any partisan threat in Belorussia. Indeed, the fact that Gypsies also had to be exterminated shows that Bechtolsheim was using military prerogatives to carry out extermination of groups he defined by race." (p. 101)

The immediately following sentence says in fact:[420]

"Die Durchführung größerer Judenaktionen ist nicht Aufgabe der Einheiten der Division. Sie werden durch die Zivil- oder Polizeibehörde durchgeführt, gegebenenfalls durch den Kommandanten in Weißruthenien angeordnet, wenn ihm dazu besondere Einheiten zur Verfügung stehen oder aus Sicherheitsgründen und bei Kollektivmaßnahmen."

"The implementation of larger Jewish operations is not a task for the units of the Division. They are carried out by the civilian or the police authorities, where appropriate they are ordered through the Commander of White Ruthenia, if special units are at his disposal or for security reasons and during collective measures."

Browning informs us that General Gustav Freiherr von Bechtolsheim was "the commander of the 707th Infantry Division deployed in the Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien,"[421] and therefore the document disproves the interpretation of Harrison; the alleged extermination order did not come from von Bechtolsheim and its handling was not his competence.

---

419 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 289.

420 Auszug aus dem Befehl Nr. 24 des Kommandanten in Weißruthenien (v. Bechtolsheim) vom 24. November 1941 u. a. betr. "Juden und Zigeuner," in: Wolfgang Benz, Konrad Kwiet, Jürgen Matthäus, *Einsatz im "Reichskommissariat Ostland."* Metropol, Berlin, 1998, p. 78.

421 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 288.

For what concerns the document, the fact that the Jews should "disappear from the flat land" does not mean that they would have to be killed; the term "flat land" ("*flaches Land*") refers in fact to the rural areas in juxtaposition to the urban areas. This clearly results from the letter of Stahlecker of 6 August 1941:[422]

> *"Der Entwurf sieht als hauptsächlichste und einschneidende Maßnahme die Säuberung des flachen Landes von den Juden vor. Anderseits soll den Juden der Aufenthalt in Ortschaften, die wirtschaftlich, militärisch oder ideell von Bedeutung oder Bade- oder Kurorte sind, verboten werden. Demnach würde für die Juden nur die Geringe Zahl von Klein- und Mittelstädten als künftiger Wohnraum übrigbleiben.* [...]
>
> *Der Entwurf sieht eine Umsiedlung vom flachen Land in die Städte vor."*
>
> *"The draft sees as the most principal, drastic measure the cleansing of the countryside from Jews. On the other hand, Jews are to be forbidden to reside in localities that are of economic, military or ideological importance, as well as bathing resorts and spa towns. Accordingly only a small number of small or medium-sized towns would remain as future living space for the Jews.* [...]
>
> *The draft foresees a resettlement from the countryside to the towns."*

This meaning appears explicitly also in the document PS-1138, where the expression "The flat land is to be cleansed from Jews" ("*Das flache Land ist von Juden zu säubern*") means that the Jews were supposed to be confined to ghettos (see chapter 8, point 7).

On 6 January 2012 "Little Grey Rabbit" wrote on the Axis History Forum:[423]

> *"It is, as I have suggested before, in my view a major weakness is that the HC team* appear *not to have consulted the documents they quote neither in their entirety, nor in their file context, nor in their original language. They* appear *to have simply lifted this reference from Christopher Browning's The Origin of the Final Solution page 289 (where the identical mistranslation appears) and picked up the file reference from his footnotes to awe the rubes.*
>
> *At least Christopher Browning does later provide some context that helps us understand this quote, on page 290: 'Where smaller or larger groups of Jews are encountered on the flat land,' Bechtolsheim added, 'we can dispose of them either on our own or concentrate them into designated ghettos in larger places where they will be handed over to the civil administration or the SD:'"*

---

422 Bert Hoppe, Hildrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 512f.

423 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=1662247#p1662247

Nick Terry promptly responded:[424]

"Where we have cited documents from another author, we have written e.g. Jürgen Förster, 'The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union,' Yad Vashem Studies 14, 1981, pp. 7-33, citing Kommandant in Weissruthenien, Situation Report of February 1-15, 1942, BA-MA WK VII/527 RH 53 – 7/v. 206 RH 26-707/v. 1.

Where we have seen the documents ourselves, but it is already known in the literature, we have written Kommandant in Weissruthenien Ia, Befehl Nr. 24, 24.11.41, gez. v. Bechtolsheim, NARB 378-1-698, p. 32; cf. Browning, Origins, p. 289.

There are a very few places where this presentation has become garbled; one example is the Erren report cited on the same page (and this will be corrected in version 2)."

Someone who *really* examines a German document would translate it himself and not rely to the translation of others for a simple line of the text. This is the exact opposite of what Harrison did: He took the sentence "vanish from the flat land and the Gypsies too have to be exterminated" from the book by Browning mentioned above, as well as the archival reference: "Kommandant in Weissruthenien Abt. Ia, order no. 24, November 24, 1941, USHMMA RG 53.002m, reel 2 (csa Minsk 378-1-698, fol. 32)."[425] But even granting that Terry would have told the truth, the issue would be no less serious: Harrison would have relied on the translation – and not even an impeccable one – of others for a single line of a document of which he allegedly had the original text at hand. The first is the method of braggarts, the second is the method of incompetents.

Footnote 52 on p. 101 – "Kommandant in Belorussia, 8.10.41 and 16.10.41, NARB 378-1-698; cf. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, pp. 612-13." – is likewise taken from Browning, who indicates this source: "Reports by Kommandant in Weissruthenien Abt. Ia, October 10 and 16, 1941, USHMMA RG 53.002m, reel 2 (CSA Minsk 378-1-698, fols. 4, 11)."[426] Harrison immaturely tried to disguise the plagiarism by writing "Belorussia" instead of "Weissruthenien" (or "Weißruthenien," as Gerlach correctly writes) and substituting "CSA [=Central State Archive] Minsk" with "NARB" (Natsionalni Archiv Republiki Belarus), the re-

---

[424] *http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=1662384#p1662384* The last sentence is a blatant lie, because what Terry presents as an exception is the normal procedure of the "plagiarist bloggers."

[425] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, footnote 250 on p. 507.

[426] *Ibid.*, footnote 246 on p. 507.

sult of another plagiarism (see point 109).

Finally, for what concerns the pretense that von Bechtolsheim's order of 24 November 1941 "was issued before there was any partisan threat in Belorussia," in anticipation of more detailed research on the matter I limit myself to pointing out that at least three months earlier *Einsatzgruppe* B, at that time based in Smolensk, dedicated a long report entitled "Battle instructions for partisan groups [*Kampfanweisung für Partisanengruppen*]";[427] something which proves that already then the partisans were a real threat in the operational area of *Einsatzgruppe* B, which comprised Belarus and parts of bordering western Russia.

[27] Harrison continues:

> *"In November, Georg Thomas called for the 'complete extermination of the Jews' in Volhynia (in western Ukraine) on the grounds that Jews were 'without any doubt less valuable as labourers compared with the damage they do as 'germ carriers' of communism.'"* (pp. 101-102)

The reference is "EM 133, 14.11.41" (footnote 54 on p. 102), but the quotations are taken, as usual, from Browning.[428] The text of the passage reads as follows:[429]

> *"Juden: Dass die kommunistischen Umtriebe bei den Juden wärmstens unterstützt werden, braucht nicht besonders betont zu werden. Die unter den obwaltenden Umständen einzige Möglichkeit, dem Treiben der Juden in Wolhynien ein Ende zu machen und damit dem Bolschewismus seinen fruchtbarsten Nährboden zu entziehen, ist die vollständige Ausrottung der Juden, die als Arbeitskräfte fraglos weniger Nutzen bringen, als sie als 'Bakterienträger' des Kommunismus Schaden anrichten."*
>
> *"Jews: there is no need to especially emphasize that the communist endeavors are warmly supported by the Jews. The only possibility under the current conditions in order to stop the machinations of the Jews in Volhynia and in this way to deprive Bolshevism of its most fertile breeding ground, is the complete annihilation of the Jews, who unquestionably bring less advantages as a workforce than they do harm as 'germ bearers' for Communism."*

The extermination was therefore motivated by the fact that the Jews were considered a "breeding ground [*Nährboden*]" and "germ bearers [*Bakterienträger*]" of Bolshevism.

[28] Harrison then proceeds to another "proof":

> *"On December 18, 1941, Braütigam* [sic] *told Lohse that 'economic*

[427] K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941," op. cit.*, pp. 359-362. EM; no. 65 of 25 August 1941.

[428] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 296.

[429] K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941," op. cit.*, p. 792

considerations' (referred to by Lohse in earlier correspondence of November 15) 'should fundamentally remain unconsidered.' Furthermore, he stated that this had probably been agreed via verbal discussion, thereby confirming that policy was not always being conveyed by written order but instead by mouth. On January 10, 1942, Himmler confirmed to Rosenberg that 'measures to eliminate Jews shall be taken without regard to economic consequences." (p. 102)

On 31 October 1941 Dr. Georg Leibbrandt, head of the office at the Rosenberg Ministry, sent to Hinrich Lohse, *Reichskommissar für das Ostland*, a letter with the following wording:[430]

"Von seiten des Reichs- und Sicherheitshauptamtes [sic] *wird Beschwerde darüber geführt, daß der Reichskommissar Ostland Judenexekutionen in Libau untersagt habe. Ich ersuche in der betreffenden Angelegenheit um umgehenden Bericht."*

"The Reich and Security Central Office [sic, clearly a misrendering of *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA), the Reich Security Main Office] *filed a complaint on the fact that the Reich Commissar of the Ostland has prohibited executions of Jews in Libau. I ask for an immediate report on this matter."*

On 15 November 1941 Lohse answered:[431]

"Ich habe die wilden Judenexekutionen in Libau untersagt, weil sie in der Art ihrer Durchführung nicht zu verantworten waren. Ich bitte, mich zu unterrichten, ob Ihre Anfrage v. 31.10. als dahingehende Weisung aufzufassen ist, dass alle Juden im Ostland liquidiert werden sollen? Soll dieses ohne Rücksicht auf Alter und Geschlecht und wirtschaftliche Interessen (z.B. der Wehrmacht an Facharbeitern in Rüstungsbetrieben) geschehen? Selbstverständlich ist die Reinigung des Ostlandes von Juden eine vordringliche Aufgabe; ihre Lösung muss aber mit den Notwendigkeiten der Kriegswirtschaft in Einklang gebracht werden. Weder aus den Anordnungen zur Judenfrage in der 'braunen Mappe' noch aus anderen Erlassen konnte ich bisher eine solche Weisung entnehmen." (Emph. added)

"I prohibited the wild executions of Jews in Libau, because in the way they were performed they were irresponsible. I ask to inform me if your request of Oct. 31 is to be understood as a directive to the effect that all the Jews in the Ostland are to be liquidated? Shall this happen without consideration of age and gender and of economic interests (for instance of the Wehrmacht for skilled workers in armament factories)? Of course the clearing of the Ostland from the Jews is a predominant task; its solution, however, has to be conciliated with the necessities of the war economy. Neither from the directives on the Jewish question in the 'brown folder' nor

[430] PS-3663. IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 435-436.
[431] *Ibid.*, p. 436.

from other directives I could glean such an instruction." (Emph. added)

And this is the answer of Otto Bräutigam, of the Ministry of Rosenberg, dated 18 December:[432]

> *"Betrifft: Judenfrage*
>
> *Auf das Schreiben vom 15.11.1941*
>
> *In der Judenfrage dürfte inzwischen durch mündliche Besprechungen Klarheit geschaffen sein. Wirtschaftliche Belange sollen bei der Regelung des Problems grundsätzlich unberücksichtigt bleiben. Im übrigen wird gebeten, auftauchende Fragen unmittelbar mit dem höheren SS -und Polizeiführer zu regeln."*
>
> *"Regarding: Jewish question*
>
> *To the written communication of 15.11.1941*
>
> *In the meantime clarity with regard to the Jewish question might have been achieved through oral discussions. Economic concerns shall generally be disregarded in the course of the regulation of the problem. Other than that, please resolve questions that arise directly with the Higher SS and Police Leader."*

To summarize, Lohse basically asked whether "all Jews in the Ostland [*alle Juden im Ostland*]" (i.e. the Baltic countries and western Belarus) were supposed to be killed, which to him was a novelty, because none of the preceding directives had foreseen this possibility, starting with the "brown folder [*braune Mappe*]." Leibbrandt did not state that these directives had been changed, but limited himself to stating that with regard to the solution of the Jewish question, economic interests were not to be taken into consideration. This does not necessarily refer to an extermination, but rather to an exclusion of the Jews from the economic life of the state. At that time the National Socialist policy aimed at the deportation of the Jews from the Reich to RK Ostland. On 9 November Leibbrandt sent to Lohse a telegram which stated:[433]

> *"Bezueglich Judentransporte in das Ostland. Genaues Schreiben unterwegs. Juden kommen weiter nach Osten. Lager in Riga und Minsk nur vorlaeufige Massnahme daher hier keine Bedenken."*
>
> *"Regarding Jewish transports to the Ostland. Exact written communication on its way. Jews will be moved further east. Camps in Riga and Minsk only temporary measure, hence no objections here."*

On the other hand the "green folder [*grüne Mappe*]," in the section "Guidelines for the handling of the Jewish question [*Richtlinien fur die Behandlung der Judenfrage*]" of September 1942, gave exactly the opposite instructions with regards to the issue of the Jewish question and

[432] PS-3666, p. 437.

[433] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54. The telegram is written with capital letters without the umlauts.

the war economy:[434]

> *"Bei der durch den Krieg bedingten Vordringlichkeit der wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben im Osten ist bei allen Maßnahmen gegen die Juden darauf zu achten, daß wirtschaftliche Belange nicht wesentlich geschädigt werden."*
>
> *"Regarding the urgency of the economic tasks in the East caused by the war it has to be made sure that, with all measures against the Jews, economic concerns will not be considerably harmed."*

Harrison's final statement , which confers a criminal semblance to the above mentioned measures, remains to be examined:

> *"On January 10, 1942, Himmler confirmed to Rosenberg that 'measures to eliminate Jews shall be taken without regard to economic consequences.'"*

The source is: "Himmler an Rosenberg, 10.1.42, NARA T454/154/334; cf. Wendy Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*. Chapel Hill, 2005, p. 251" (footnote 56 on p. 102).

In a post on the RODOH Forum dated 29 September 2008 (no longer available online), Harrison wrote in this regard:[435]

> *"I only have Lower's translation, but I provided the archival ref in my blog so you are free to check it out."*

This sentence could serve as the emblem of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" and the mentality of the "plagiarist bloggers." For them the simple quotation from a book of a passage taken from a document constitutes "proof." They do not ask themselves if the document really exists, if the archival reference is correct, if the translation given in the book is accurate, or if the context confirms or contradicts the interpretation of the author of the book. Incredibly enough they presume that this research should be performed by their readers, not by themselves who purport to quote directly from the document! For what concerns the term "to eliminate" (what is the German verb?), it could also refer to an evacuation.

[29] The following quotation adequately shows the lack of critical sense and the gullibility of the orthodox holocaust historians:

> *"In Ukraine, killings continued through the winter of 1941-42, as shown by the gassing of Jews with Lorpicrin to clear the Zlatopol ghetto in Nikolayev on the orders of the county commissar."* (p. 103)

The reference is:

> *"Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-*

[434] EC-347. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 350.

[435] Previously available at http://rodohforum.yuku.com/topic/7376#.Tx-ycmWvo1F

317, p. 71; cf. Dieter Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) The Shoah in Ukraine*, Bloomington, 2008, p. 48"* (footnote 65, pp. 103-104)

The citation system corresponds to the case evoked by Terry "where we have seen the documents ourselves, but it is already known in the literature." In reality Harrison has never seen the document in question, which is simply taken from the book mentioned by him, this time without even a quotation, despite the remarkable fact that it is supposed to deal explicitly with a homicidal gassing. In the German version of his article, Pohl reports the passage in question as follows:[436]

"So wurden am 2. Februar 1942 202 Juden aus dem Ghetto Zlatopil auf Anordnung des Gebietskommissars von der Miliz durch Vergasung mit Lorpicrin beseitigt. Die Beseitigung der Juden konnte ohne Störung und ohne groß Aufsehen zu erregen, durchgeführt werden."

"On 2 February 1942 202 Jews from the ghetto Zlatopil were eliminated by the militia on order of the district commissar through gassing with Lorpicrin. The elimination of the Jews could be carried out without disturbance and without causing a big stir."

What is "Lorpicrin"? Pohl did not investigate and Harrison not even in the slightest: the subject is "gassing" and this is more than enough!

Actually, the term does not mean anything, as it is a simple error for "Chlorpikrin" (Trichlornitromethane). This substance was used as a aggressive chemical irritant during the First World War, and later as a disinfectant against nefarious insects, such as weevils, lice, fleas, bugs and as well as against rats. This gas has a relative density of 5.66 compared to air (that of hydrogen cyanide is 0,93) and a boiling point of 112°C.[437] It is known, however, that during World War Two Chlorpikrin was *not* part of the most common and therefore most easily obtainable disinfectants, which included Zyklon, T-Gas (a mixture of ethylene oxide and carbon dioxide), Tritox (Trichloroacetonitrile), Ventox (Nitrile), Cartox (a mixture in different proportions of ethylene oxide and carbon dioxide), Nitrile, Calcid (a substance with a high percentage of calcium cya-

[436] D. Pohl, "Schauplatz Ukraine. Der Massenmord an Juden im Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommissariat 1941-1943," in: Christian Hartmann, Johannes Hürter, Peter Lieb, Dieter Pohl, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944. Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung*. Oldenburg Wissenschaftsverlag, München 2009, p. 181.

[437] Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931, pp. 418-419 and 540-541; Gerhard Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Neue Folge. Heft 47a. Verlag von Ferdinad Enke in Stuttgart, 1942, pp. 81 and 88.

nide) and cyanogas (a substance with a low percentage of calcium cyanide). All these disinfectants were regularly distributed by the company Degesch.[438]

Given the above, it has to be explained how a simple "*Gebietskommissar*" (district commissar) was able to obtain Chlorpikrin in a small village in Ukraine, located approx. 80 km North-East of Kirovohrad, near Kiev,[439] how he had used it for the alleged "gassing," since its boiling point is 112°C, and further how the operation could have taken place "without perturbance." In 1942 the Hygiene Department of the Royal University of Padua performed experiments to test the efficiency of various disinfectants, among them also chlorpikrin, regarding which it observed:[440]

> *"La cloropicrina peraltro presenta degli inconvenienti: è di difficile maneggio, data la sua azione lacrimogena anche se diluita fortemente (1 : 200.000.000,-) ed è molto tossica.* […]. *Terminata l'operazione occorre una* ventilazione dell'ambiente che si protragga per due o tre giorni*, perché l'azione lacrimogena persiste per altrettanto tempo."*
>
> *"The chlorpikrin presents some inconvenience: it is difficult to handle because of its lachrymatory effects even if massively diluted (1: 200,000,000), and is very toxic.* […] *After finishing the operation, a* lengthy ventilation of the room for two or three days is necessary*, because the lachrymatory effect persists for that same time."* (emphasis in the original)

The ridiculous "Lorpicrin" story is also referred to by Myers in chapter 4 of the "Manifesto."

5.5. The "*Gas Vans*"

[30] The abovementioned "gassing" through "Lorpicrin" leads us to another topic: the alleged "gas vans," to which Harrison introduces us in the following way:

> *"Gas vans were used in Simferopol, as confirmed in the trial of Drexel and Kehrer of EK 12a and 12b."* (pp. 103f.)

The corresponding footnote refers to "JuNSV Bd. XL, Nr. 816 StA Muenchen I, Az.119c Ks 6 a-b/70, Bl. 33-35" (footnote 66 on p. 104). The reference appears in the article of Mathias Beer "The Development

438 NI-9098.

439 From Harrison's text ("the Zlatopol ghetto in Nikolayev") it appears that Zlatopol was the name of a ghetto in the city of Nikolayev (Mykolaïv), which in straight line is located more than 400 km to the South, on the Black Sea, but here we may give him the benefit of doubt that he meant "in the *Generalkommissariat* Nikolayev", which would be correct.

440 Socrate Mondini, *I mezzi di disinfestazione contro le "cimex" nell'ambiente militare*. Tipografia Albarelli-Marchesetti, Verona, 1942, p. 26.

of the Gas Van in the Murdering of the Jews," who in footnote 72 references: "Court-decision on Drexel and Kehrer, StA Muenchen I, Az.119c Ks 6 a-b/70, Bl.33-35 [ZSL, Az.Sammelakte 32]."[441] He added "JuNSV Bd. XL, Nr. 816," that is "Rüter, C. F., et al. (eds.), Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen. Amsterdam 1968ff, 45 volumes," a book mentioned in the bibliography (p. 538), but which is always quoted as "Justiz und NS-Verbrechen" (the first time in footnote 164 on p. 76), and never as "JuNSV," an acronym which remains unexplained and incomprehensible for the reader not well-versed in the matter. Harrison took the related reference from some other source apparently without even understanding the meaning of the acronym "JuNSV." That he did not consult the volume XL of this collection is proven by the fact that he does not indicate the date of the verdict, nor the pages mentioning the "*Gaswagen*" ("gas vans"). From a historiographical point of view, statements made in the 1970s without any documentary evidence to back them up are just plain talk.

On p. 104 Harrison refers to a "group of [German] documents" which were "[d]iscovered by Sergey Romanov" and gives an excerpt from the verdict of a German Court Martial against Unteroffizier Hans Röttgermann, in which it was stated:

> *"Therefore shootings of Jews, which lately have been a task of SD, are acts of the state, ordered for extermination of these enemies in a certain manner and performed in this manner."*

The German text, originally published in a forum post by Terry on 15 September 2010, reads:[442]

> *"'So sind auch die Erschiessungen von Juden durch den SD letztlich Akte des Staates, der die Austilgung dieser Feinde in einer bestimmten Art und Weise anordnet und ebenso durchfuehren laesst. Fuer diese vom Staat fuer notwendig gefundenen Massnahmen sind eigens Organe eingesetzt. Diese Organe sind in sich wieder straffen Satzungen unterworfen.' ~ Felduurteil des Reichskriegsgerichts vom 17.4.1942 gegen den Unteroffizier der Feldgendarmerie Hans Roettgermann."*
>
> *"'Therefore the shootings of Jews by the SD* [=*Sicherheitsdienst*, Security Service] *are also in the end acts of the State, which ordered the destruction of these enemies in a certain way and which also allowed for it to*

441 http://weber.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm. This article is also available online at the sites of the Jewish Virtual Library (http://www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/vans.html) and Nizkor (http://www.nizkor.org/hweb/camps/chelmno/sonderdruck.html).

442 http://forums.randi.org/showpost.php?p=6336974&postcount=671

be undertaken. For these measures deemed necessary by the State dedicated institutions are established. These institutions are themselves subject to tight bylaws.' ~ Verdict of the Reich Court Martial of 17 April 1942 against Corporal of the Military Police Hans Roettgermann."

Harrison then refers to a passage of the verdict of another Court Martial against SS-*Untersturmführer* Max Täubner (this one taken from a book), which says – among other things:

"The Jews have to be exterminated and none of the Jews that were killed is any great loss." (p. 105)

This was part of the National Socialist battle against what was called the Jewish-Bolshevik enemy, as it is attested to by the order of General Erich von Manstein of 20 November 1941:[443]

"Das Judentum bildet den Mittelsmann zwischen dem Feind im Rücken und den noch kämpfenden Resten der Roten Wehrmacht und der Roten Führung. Es hält stärker als in Europa alle Schlüsselpunkte der politischen Führung und Verwaltung, des Handels und des Handwerkes besetzt und bildet weiter die Zelle für alle Unruhen und möglichen Erhebungen. Das jüdisch-bolschewistische System muss ein für allemal ausgerottet werden. Nie wieder darf es in unseren europäischen Lebensraum eingreifen."

"Jewry constitutes the middleman between the enemy in the back and the still-battling remnants of the Red Army and of the Red leadership. Here more than in Europe it holds all key positions of the political leadership and administration, of the skilled crafts and trades and continues to form the cell for all perturbations and possible uprisings. The Jewish-Bolshevik system has to be eradicated once and for all. It shall never again interfere in our European living space."

[31] Harrison writes further:

"Himmler had advised the tribunal in instructions issued on his behalf by Bender on October 26, 1942 that 'Execution for purely political motives shall result in no punishment, unless this is necessary for maintaining discipline and order.' Himmler thus saw the murder of Jews as political killing justified by the policy of the state, namely the Final Solution." (p. 106)

The original text of the document says:[444]

"Maßgebend für die Frage, ob und welche Bestrafung bei Judenerschießungen ohne Befehl und Befugnis zu erfolgen hat, sind die Beweggründe.

1.) Bei rein politischen Motiven erfolgt keine Bestrafung, es sei denn, daß die Aufrechterhaltung der Ordnung eine solche erfordert. […]

2.) Bei eigensüchtigen oder sadistischen bzw. sexuellen Motiven erfolgt

443 PS-4064. IMT, vol. XXXIV, p. 130.

444 H. Bucheim, M. Broszat, H.-A. Jacobsen, H. Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates, op. cit.*, vol. 1, pp. 279-280.

gerichtliche Ahndung, und zwar gegebenenfalls auch wegen Mordes bzw. Totschlages."

"Relevant to the question of whether and what punishment must be meted out for shootings of Jews without order and authority are the motives.

1.) For pure political motives [of the shootings] *no punishment shall be meted out, unless maintaining the order requires it.* […]

2.) For egotistic, sadistic or sexual motives judicial punishment will be meted out, and as the case may be also for murder or for manslaughter."

It can be deduced from this that single shootings did require a specific "order and authority," outside of which killings were allowed only based on certain motivations. This was in effect for the Eastern territories in the battle against "Judeo-Bolshevism," but not for example for the concentration camps, starting with Auschwitz, where a different norm was in force for everybody, including Jews:[445]

"Mir ist bekannt, daß nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführer-SS."

"It is known to me that the Führer alone decides about life or death of an enemy of the State. I am not allowed to physically harm any State enemy (inmate) or to cause his death. Every killing of an inmate in a concentration camp requires the personal approval of the Reichsführer-SS."

Therefore the above-mentioned disposition of Himmler had nothing to do with the alleged "Final Solution."

5.6. The "Criticism" against Mattogno

In the section "Evolution of Europe-Wide Final Solution, September – December 1941" Harrison pretends to demonstrate that in order "to promote his thesis, Mattogno has to suppress evidence whilst distorting the meaning of documents that actually prove extermination." (p. 109). I reproduce below his criticism in its entirety to avoid his accusation of … omissions. Some of his objections reveal utter stupidity, but I will reply to these as well.

[32] *"Mattogno's distortions begin by softening the reality of the plans that preceded the Final Solution. On page 198 of* Sobibór*, Mattogno claims that the Madagascar Plan formulated by Franz Rademacher proposed for*

[445] GARF, 7021-107-11, p. 30. Cfr. my study *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genova, 2010, p. 27 and document 3 of the annex.

the Jews an 'autonomous state under German supervision.' He then translates one of Rademacher's lines as, 'Within this territory, the Jews will be given autonomy in other respects: their own mayors, their own police, their own postal and railroad services, etc.' However, he omits the key sentence preceding that line, which transforms the passage in a way that Mattogno has intentionally concealed: 'That part of the island not required for military purposes will be placed under the administration of a German Police Governor, who will be under the administration of the Reichsführer-SS. Apart from this, the Jews will have their own administration in this territory: their own mayors, police, postal and railroad administration, etc.' Rademacher's wording, omitted by Mattogno, clearly shows that the Madagascar reservation would have been an SS enclosure." (p. 109)

This objection is clearly a pretext. It would be valid if I had written that the Jews on Madagascar would have enjoyed full independence and autonomy; instead I specified that they would have constituted an "autonomous state under German supervision." The expression "under German supervision" summarized in fact the passage which I would have omitted: if this state was "under the administration of a German Police Governor, who will be under the administration of the Reichsführer-SS," it is obvious that it was "under German supervision." Stupidity or bad faith? Probably both.

In any case, I am in good company. Just to make an example, the orthodox holocaust historian Eberhard Jäckel speaks about the Madagascar project explaining that it foresaw "the deportation of the European Jews to that island, which shall be placed under German mandate [*la déportation des Juifs europées sur cette île, qui devait être placée sous mandat allemand*]."[446]

In another text available on the web, I specified that the Madagascar project "was approved by Ribbentrop and transmitted to the RSHA, which had to implement the technical requirements for the Jewish evacuation to the island of Madagascar and to keep the evacuated Jews under surveillance [*fu approvato da Ribbentrop e trasmesso al RSHA, che doveva eseguire i preparativi tecnici per l'evacuazione ebraica nell'isola di Madagascar e sorvegliare gli Ebrei evacuati*]."[447] It is therefore clear from my writings that the control was entrusted to the SS.

[33] *"Mattogno also omits Rademacher's insistence that the Jews would be hostages: 'Moreover, the Jews will remain in German hands as a*

[446] E. Jäckel, "L'élimination des Juifs dans le programme de Hitler," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, *op. cit.*, p. 111.

[447] *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti, op. cit.*, p. 7.

pledge for the future good behaviour of the members of their race in America.' Mattogno's 'an autonomous state' is directly contradicted by Rademacher's insistence that 'our German sense of responsibility towards the world forbids us to make the gift of a sovereign state to a race which has had no independent state for thousands of years.' Mattogno also omits Rademacher's rejection, in an earlier document, of the idea of sending Jews to Palestine, because of the 'danger of a second Rome!,' even though this phrase was quoted by fellow denier David Irving in Hitler's War.*"* (pp. 109f.)

This objection is even more specious than the previous. It assumes that I have stated that the National Socialists would have allowed the establishment on Madagascar of a "sovereign" and "independent" state, while in fact I stated that this state would have been "under German supervision." Being under the custody of the Germans, the Jews were obviously also their hostages, but this has nothing to do with my quotation: the Madagascar plan demonstrates that the National Socialists at that time did not pursue an extermination policy against the Jews, but a policy of evacuation/deportation/resettlement.

[34] *"When Mattogno discusses the end of the Madagascar Plan, in* Treblinka *(p.186) he claims it was 'temporarily shelved' in September 1941;* Sobibór *(p. 209) gives February 10, 1942 as the official date when the plan was cancelled. However, this fact undermines Graf's reliance on Goebbels' March 7, 1942 diary entry where he references deportations to Madagascar: 'Being one of the leading figures of the Third Reich, Dr. Goebbels would of course have known about such an extermination policy, so how do the 'holocaust' historians explain the fact that he spoke of the concentration of the Jews in the East and advocated assigning them Madagascar (or another island) as late as on 7 March 1942?'"* (p. 110)

If I comprehend correctly, the contradiction is said to lie in the fact that Goebbels mentioned the Madagascar plan on 7 March 1942, after it had been officially shelved. If that is so, the contradiction does not exist. Goebbels's diary entry of 7 March 1942 says in fact:[448]

"Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamt europäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen."

"The Jewish question has to be solved now in a framework for the whole of Europe. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they must be at first concentrated in the East. Maybe after the war an island, like Madagascar, can be assigned for them."

[448] See below, point 75.

This diary entry was about the Wannsee conference (the figure of 11 million Jews being present at that time in Europe is an exaggeration taken from the statistic appearing in the pertinent protocol).[449] Goebbels, as shown by the quoted text, did not know anything about a plan of Jewish extermination. The Madagascar plan was only an option for the period "after the war."

[35] *"Mattogno also ignores the fact that the Madagascar Plan evolved at the same time as written exchanges between Wetzel and Himmler on racial policy. Mattogno cites selectively from this documentation in* Sobibór, *in a lame attempt to neutralize it, but ignores its implications for the decimatory nature of 'resettlement.'"* (p. 110)

In my exposition I examined the central direction of the National Socialist policy towards the Jews in order to underline that it was not a policy of deliberate extermination. For what concerns the "decimatory nature of 'resettlement,'" one finds that, rather than the outcome of precise intentions, they were the result of despicable negligence, as in the following case.

[36] *"On November 25, 1939, Wetzel and Hecht stated that 'We are indifferent to the hygienic fate of the Jews. Also for the Jews the basic principle is valid that their propagation must be curtailed in every possible way.'"* (p. 110)

This is true, and I also underlined it in the article "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau camp," in which I dedicated more space to the document in question, writing:[450]

"This is followed by other restrictions, relating to newspapers, names, agricultural properties, and measures to avoid population increase, such as abortion."

This does not mean that the preceding words are in opposition to a policy of decimation:[451]

"To render the Jews apt for emigration, it will be advisable to provide them with better educational instruction at any rate. The Jewish political associations must be prohibited, just like the Polish ones. By contrast, the Jewish cultural associations must be tolerated a little more easily than the Polish ones. We certainly need to leave the Jews a freer hand in this regard than the Poles, since the Jews do not have a real political strength, like the Poles have their ideology of Greater Poland. But that the well-known essence of Judaism is its tendency towards business and political and eco-

[449] NG-2586-G, p. 6

[450] In: *Inconvenient History*, www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/origins_and_functions_of_birkenau.php

[451] *Ibid.* PS-660.

nomic enterprise must naturally be kept in mind at all times. The Yiddish language may be permitted in everyday life. On the other hand, it is impossible [to permit] *the written Jewish language in official relations."*

[37] *"This clearly converges with developments in 1940 ignored by Mattogno such as Brack's proposals for sterilization by X-ray and Hitler's authorization of forced abortions."* (pp. 110-111)

The reference relative to sterilization is "Brack an Himmler, 28.3.41, NO-203" (footnote 95 on p. 111). The document in question is a "*Bericht über die Versuche betr. Röntgenkastration*" (Report on the experiments regarding castration with X-rays) which has nothing to do with Jewish policy (the Jews are not even mentioned), but clearly refers to National Socialist eugenics. As for the "forced abortions" Harrison does not give any reference, giving this away as an invention of his own. The "*Gesetz zur Verhütung erbkranken Nachwuchses*" (Law for the prevention of genetic ill procreation) of 14 July 1933 foresaw optional abortions like in the eugenics program:[452]

"Wer erbkrank ist, kann durch chirurgischen Eingriff unfruchtbar gemacht (sterilisiert) werden, wenn nach den Erfahrungen der ärztlichen Wissenschaft mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit zu erwarten ist, daß seine Nachkommen an schweren körperlichen oder geistigen Erbschäden leiden werden." (Emph. added)

"Who is genetically ill, may be made infertile (sterile) with a surgery, if according to the experiences of the medical science it is to be expected with great probability that his offspring will suffer from severe physical or mental genetic defects." (Emph. added)

On 9 March 1943 the Ministerrat für Reichsverteidigung released "with law enforcement" a "*Verordnung zum Schutz von Ehe, Familie und Mutterschaft*" (Decree for the protection of marriage, family and maternity) which, in its article II, expressly prohibited abortion.[453]

[38] *"In May 1940, Himmler said that:*

'...I hope that the concept of Jews will be completely extinguished through the possibility of large-scale emigration of all Jews to Africa or some other colony. It must also be possible, in a somewhat longer period of time, to let the national concept of Ukrainians, Gorals and Lemcos [Lemkos] *disappear in our territory. Whatever is said concerning these splinter peoples applies on a correspondingly larger scale to the Poles.'*

'... Cruel and tragic as every individual case may be, this method is the mildest and best if, out of inner conviction, we reject the Bolshevist method of physical destruction of a people as un-Germanic and impossible ...'

---

452 Reichsgesetzblatt, Teil I, Berlin, 25 July 1933, Nr. 86, p. 529.

453 Reichsgesetzblatt, Teil I, Berlin, 1943, pp. 140-141.

Himmler was thus proposing, at the very least, a short-term extermination of Jewishness as a cultural identity through emigration to Madagascar. How else would this have been achieved apart from decimation?" (p. 111)

The reference adduced is document NO-1880, which, seamingly unbeknownst to Harrison, appears in an English translation in the *Trials of War Criminals*.[454] The extract and ellipses, the purported fruits of Harrison's research, actually originate from Yitsḥaḳ Arad *et al.*, but were undoubtedly copied by Harrison from an online article by Stuart D. Stein,[455] who, unlike Harrison, had the decency to cite Arad *et al.* as his source. The German text reads:[456]

"Den Begriff Juden hoffe ich, durch die Möglichkeit einer großen Auswanderung sämtlicher Juden nach Afrika oder sonst in eine Kolonie völlig auslöschen zu sehen. […] *So grausam und tragisch jeder einzelne Fall sein mag, so ist diese Methode, wenn man die bolschewistische Methode der physischen Ausrottung eines Volkes aus innerer Überzeugung als ungermanisch und unmöglich ablehnt, doch die mildeste und beste."*

Apparently, Harrison is obsessed with "decimation" policy. The significance of the passage is that the "emigration of all Jews"[457] to Madagascar would obviously have meant their disappearance from Europe, and therefore the proverbial extinction of the *term*. The Madagascar plan, as Harrison knows well, did not foresee any "decimation," neither physical nor cultural, because the Jews "under the administration of a German police Governor [*unter die Verwaltung eines deutschen Polizeigouverneurs*]," subordinated to the "administration of the Reichsführers-SS [*Verwaltung des Reichsführers-SS*]," would have enjoyed "self-administration [*Selbstverwaltung*],"[458] therefore full cultural autonomy. Hence this objection is either based on stupidity or on bad faith.

[39] *"Mattogno clings to the latter sentence about how 'we reject the Bolshevist method of physical destruction of a people as un-Germanic and impossible' but this assumes that Himmler included Jews in his definition of 'a people,' which is clearly very unlikely; both Wetzel and Himmler stressed that Jews were to be treated differently from the other eastern nationalities discussed in these documents."* (p. 111)

Harrison's pretense is refuted by the beginning of the document,

---

454 NO-1880. NMT, vol. XIII, pp. 147-150.

455 http://www.ess.uwe.ac.uk/genocide/destrtim.htm

456 "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1942)," in: *VfZ*, 5. Jg., 1957, Heft 2, p. 197.

457 The project foresaw the deportation of approx. 4 millions of Jews. NG-2586-D.

458 NG-2586-B.

which he is obviously ignorant of:[459]

> *"Bei der Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten müssen wir daran sehen, soviel wie möglich einzelne Völkerschaften anzuerkennen und zu pflegen, also neben den Polen und Juden, die Ukrainer, die Weißrussen, die Goralen, die Lemken und die Kaschuben."*
>
> *"When dealing with the alien nationalities in the East, we have to see to it that we recognize and cultivate as many individual ethnic grups as possible, hence besides Poles and Jews also the Ukrainians, Belorussians, Gorals, Lemkos and the Kashubians."*

Himmler therefore considered the Jews, too, as a "*Völkerschaft*" (nation). It is true that according to this document they were to be handled with a different treatment, but surely not worse. For the other populations Himmler foresaw the fractioning and loss of cultural identity, for the Jews emigration without further specification.

> **[40]** *"Even in the unlikely event that Himmler was rejecting the physical extermination of Jews in 1940, it would be the snapshot fallacy to cite this to try and neutralise the 1941-44 paper trail. It is possible but unlikely that Himmler rejected the idea of extermination in May 1940, but utterly ludicrous by June-December 1941."* (p. 111)

If there is a "fallacy," it is in Harrison's reasoning. This document was quoted by me in a chronological exposition of the NS policy towards the Jews, particularly in the framework of emigration policy.[460] That I had adduced the document to "neutralise" alleged changes of Himmler's mind (yet to be demonstrated) is a "ludicrous" deduction by Harrison.

> **[41]** *"Mattogno's policy chapter in* Treblinka *(Chapter VI), duplicated in* Sobibór *(Chapter 7), relies heavily upon a note sent by Zeitschel, an advisor at the German embassy in Paris, for the attention of ambassador Otto Abetz, suggesting that all the Jews in places occupied by the Germans be deported to 'a special territory presumably marked off for them.' Mattogno claims that:*
>
> *'Zeitschel's proposal was thus accepted some months later by Hitler himself, who resolved to temporarily shelve the Madagascar Plan and to deport all Jews living in the occupied territories to the east. This decision of the Führer was probably made in September 1941.'*
>
> *The vagueness of 'probably' contradicts Mattogno's demand for precision in the policy thresholds he imposes on his strawman version of the proper historiography."* (p. 111)

---

459 Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1942), *op. cit.*, p. 196.

460 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 197.

This is another rather silly objection. First of all my request for "precision" aims refers to the essential aspect of the alleged decision or order of extermination. Secondly, whereas here the imprecision of the exact date falls between two series of incontestable and intrinsically-linked events – the emigration/evacuation/resettlement policy and the practical start of the deportation to the East from the Reich territories –, for the orthodox holocaust historiography the inaccuracy of the date lies between a series of events in contradiction to extermination, the emigration/evacuation/resettlement policy, and those dogmatically assumed as real: the creation of "extermination camps." It is obvious that this exterminationist imprecision, which at its basis is caused by sheer lack of evidence and translates to, but cannot be rectified by, plain speculation by the exterminationist school, has a much greater historiographical relevance. Here I can refer to Christian Gerlach, who wrote:[461]

> *"Sometime between September 14 and September 18, 1941, Hitler approved the inauguration of a program to deport German Jews to the eastern territories."*

If Harrison seeks an even more precise date, it is the one of 17 September 1941:[462]

> *"Wir wissen, dass der Entscheidung Hitlers vom 17. September 1941 zur Deportation der deutschen Juden unter anderem eine Besprechung mit Otto Abetz, dem Botschafter in Paris, und mit Ribbentrop vorausging. Auch ein Treffen Ribbentrops mit Himmler fand am 17. September 1941 statt."*
>
> *"We know that Hitler's decision of 17 September 1941 for the deportation of the German Jews was preceded, among other events, by a conference with Otto Abetz, the Ambassador in Paris, and with Rippentrop. Furthermore a meeting of Rippentrop with Himmler took place on 17 September 1941."*
>
> **[42]** *"Moreover, the focus on Zeitschel and Abetz is selective because it ignores three crucial facts. Firstly, on the previous day, Zeitschel had proposed the sterilization of all Jews on German controlled soil. Zeitschel's intentions therefore clearly had a genocidal purpose, and reflected sterilization experiments that were already taking place in Berlin."* (pp. 111-112)

This interpretation is completely baseless. As Longerich states, "Zeitschel was prompted to draw up this plan by Theodor Kaufman's book, which suggested the sterilization of all Germans."[463] It was there-

[461] C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 763.

[462] Eckart Konze, Norbert Frei, Peter Hayes, Moshe Zimmerman, *Das Amt und die Vergangenheit. Deutsche Diplomaten im Dritten Reich und in der Bundesrepublik*. Pantheon Verlag, 2012, p. XVII.

[463] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, footnote 93 on p. 529.

fore an unscripted form of retaliation, not a project reflecting "sterilization experiments."

[43] *"Secondly, when Hitler met with Abetz on September 16, 1941, the Führer discussed plans to starve millions of people in Leningrad:*

'The Petersburg 'nest of poison' from which for so long Asian poison had flowed into the Baltic, must vanish from the earth. The city [Leningrad] was already surrounded: all that remained to do was to pound it with artillery and from the air. Everything the population needed to survive, such as the water pipes and the power stations, would be destroyed. The Asians and Bolshevists must be chased out of Europe, the episode of '250 years of Asianness' was at an end.'

Abetz was therefore fully aware that the fate awaiting the Jews would involve highly attritional death rates, as Hitler had already told him that he would remove 'Everything the population needed to survive' from the 'Asians and Bolshevists.' Mattogno ignores this context because, by implication, it shows that Hitler would not allow Jews, who were automatically defined as enemies of the Reich, to survive in the USSR." (p. 112)

The source of the quotation is "Note on the Führer's comments to Abetz, 16.9.41, ADAP [*Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik*], Serie D, Bd. 13/2. Goettingen: Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, 1970, pp. 424-25" (note 100 on p. 112). As usual, Harrison utilizes others' sources, in line with the normal procedure of the "plagiarist bloggers." The quotation and the relative archival reference are no doubt taken from the article of Peter Witte "Two Decisions Concerning the 'Final Solution to the Jewish Question': Deportations to Lodz and Mass Murder in Chelmno," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9/3, 1995, pp. 327-328, which is mentioned in the bibliography (p. 564). Harrison misrepresents totally the meaning of the text, which evidently treats a war episode.

The destruction of the sustaining means which would have been caused by the German artillery would have induced the city to surrender. According to the document, neither this population nor the "Asians and Bolshevists" were supposed to perish, instead they would have been "driven out of Europe," that is beyond the Ural mountains: "The Ural will be the frontier behind which Stalin and his ilk can do whatever they want [*Der Ural werde die Grenze sein, hinter der Stalin und seinesgleichen tun könnten, was ihnen beliebe*]."[464] Whenever Hitler spoke of the disappearance of Jewry "from Europe" ("*das Judentum aus Europa ver-*

[464] P. Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der "Endlösung der Judenfrage": Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente,* Verlag Academia, Prag, 1995, p. 49.

schwindet"),[465] he intended in fact their deportation beyond the Urals. This was also expressly declared by Rosenberg on 18 November 1941:[466]

> *"Hinsichtlich der Judenfrage bemerkte Reichsminister Rosenberg, daß der Ostfeldzug auch diese Frage für Europa zur Lösung bringen werde; das Judentum werde, wenn es in Europa auch noch viele Millionen Köpfe zähle, diesseits des Ural völlig ausgemerzt werden."*
>
> *"Regarding the Jewish question Reich Minister Rosenberg observed that the campaign in the East would bring for Europe also the solution to this question; Jewry would be completely eliminated on this side of the Urals, even though it still counts for many millions of heads in Europe."*

[44] *"Thirdly, Mattogno ignores the literature that shows how deportation policy in France evolved from reprisals policy. On December 14, 1941, Goebbels described impending deportations from France 'to the eastern region' as 'In many cases…equivalent to a death sentence.' In April 1942, a Hitler decree stipulated that 'for each future assassination…500 Communists and Jews are to be turned over to the RFSS and the German Chief of Police for deportation to the East.' By May 31, 1942, 6,000 Communists and Jews had been deported as 'reprisals.'"* (p. 112)

The quotation of Goebbels is without reference. For Harrison it would have been too embarrassing to admit having taken it from Thomas Dalton's article "Goebbels on the Jews. Part I," published in *Inconvenient History*, 2010, vol. 2, no. 1:

> *"The early curfew in Paris has been abolished, but a plethora of Jews remain to be pushed out (*abgeschoben*) of occupied France to the eastern region. In many cases this is equivalent to a death sentence."*

I add also Dalton's comment:[467]

> *"If deportation is sometimes the 'equivalent of a death sentence,' and many will 'pay with their lives,' we are left wondering how, exactly, and in what numbers, they will die. I trust that there is a clear difference between (a)* many *dying from disease, exposure, lack of medical care, periodic shootings, etc, and (b)* all *dying in a complex and systematic gassing operation. There is no doubt that concentrating and deporting thousands or millions of people in wartime would lead to many deaths. But this is not genocide."*

But there is also a more elaborate explanation.

---

465 Speech of Hitler in the Sportpalast of 30 January 1942. Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II, *Erster Halbband*, pp. 1828-1829.

466 Aufzeichnung. Betr.: Ausführungen des Reichsministers Alfred Rosenberg bei Berliner Presseempfang am 18.11.1941. Politisches Archiv des Auswärtiges Amt, Pol. Abt. XIII, V.A.A. bei OKW, Band 25.

467 www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/goebbels_on_the_jews.php

Harrison falsifies the historical context in which the first deportations of Jews from France happened: he omits to specify where they were directed to and he remains silent about their fate.

On 12 December 1941 in Paris the Germans conducted a reprisal action caused by a series of anti-German assassinations. 1,043 Jews were arrested, then detained in the Compiègne camp. Two days later the German authorities released a notification announcing their deportation to the East for forced labor of a substantial number of criminal Jewish-Bolshevik elements.

The information reached London immediately. On 15 December the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* reported the following news of the previous day:[468]

> *"The execution of 100 hostages in Paris, including many Jews, the announcement that French Jews will be deported 'east' for hard labor and the imposition of a billion francs fine on Jews in the occupied territory were reported today by the Vichy radio.*
>
> *In Paris, the Vichy radio said, General Von Stuelpnagel, commander of the Nazi occupation forces in France, ordered the execution of 100 hostages, charging that attacks on German soldiers in occupied France were the work of 'an organized Jewish, anarchist, Anglo-Saxon plot' to ruin France.*
>
> *He also announced that 'a large number of criminal Judeo-Bolshevik elements will be deported to hard labor in the eastern territories (probably Poland). Other deportations of still greater numbers will follow immediately should there be further attacks, and this independently of any other measures that may be taken.'"*

Rosenberg summoned Hitler "to allow the shooting of 100 or more Jewish bankers, lawyers etc. instead of 100 Frenchmen [*an Stelle von 100 Franzosen jeweilig 100 oder mehr jüdische Bankiers, Rechtsanwälte usw. erschiessen zu lassen*]," because the instigators of the communist assassins were the Jews of London and New York, and therefore it was only just that their co-religionists should pay for it, but "not the small Jews, only leading Jews [*nicht die kleinen Juden, alle führenden Juden*]."[469] This request was not heeded.

On 23 December 1941, 73 Jews were freed, some of them because they were older than 65 years or were sick, others due to political pressure. On 24 December the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, communicated to the *Sicherheitspolizei* (security police) in France that the

---

468 "French Jews executed in Paris; others deported to Poland; fined billion francs," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 15 December 1941, p. 1.

469 *Aktennotiz für den Führer*, 18 December 1941. PS-001. IMT, vol. XXV, pp. 1-2.

announced deportation of the 1,000 Jews had to be postponed due to the lack of railway transports.[470]

This was reiterated on 6 January 1942 by the German military commander in France in a letter to the representative of the head of the *Sicherheitspolizei* (Security Police) and the *Sicherheitsdienst* (SD, security Service) in Paris:[471]

> *"Nach Mitteilung des OKH können die für die Deportation bereitgestellten 1.000 Juden aus Transportgründen z.Zt. nicht in den Osten abgeschoben werden. Ihre Abschiebung wird voraussichtlich erst im Februar oder März ds. Js. möglich sein."*
>
> *"According to a communication of the OKH* [*Oberkommando des Heeres*, High Command of the Army] *the 1,000 Jews committed for deportation cannot be deported to the East for the time being due to transport reasons. Their deportation will probably be possible only in February or March of the current year."*

A letter by Eichmann to the German Foreign Office dated 10 March 1942 informs about the developments of the episode:[472]

> *"Es ist beabsichtigt, 1.000 Juden, die anlässlich der am 12.12.1941 in Paris durchgeführten Sühnenmassnahmen für die Anschläge auf deutsche Wehrmachtangehörige festgenommen wurden, in das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (Oberschlesien) abzuschieben."*
>
> *"It is intended to deport to the concentration camp Auschwitz (Upper Silesia) 1,000 Jews who were arrested on occasion of reprisal measures implemented in Paris on 12 December 1941 for attacks against German members of the Wehrmacht."*

On 11 March 1942 Eichmann communicated that, in addition to the 1,000 above mentioned Jews, another 5,000 were supposed to be deported to Auschwitz.[473] Finally, on 20 March, the embassy attaché Rademacher of the German Foreign Office communicated to Eichmann that the Foreign Office did not raise any objection against the "deportation of 6,000 [*Abschiebung von 6.000*]" Jews to Auschwitz.[474] These are the documented facts.

On p. 246, the "plagiarist bloggers" write:

> *"As Mattogno is fond of pointing out, French Jews were initially deported to Auschwitz primarily for labor purposes during that year, as*

---

470 Serge Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France – 1942*. Fayard, Paris, 1983, pp. 32-33.

471 F-967. IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 388.

472 Text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*. Europa Verlag, Zürich, Stuttgart, Wien, 1961, p. 186.

473 *Ibid.*, p. 189.

474 *Ibid.*, p. 192.

shown by the large numbers of French Jews selected to stay in the camp."

In fact the 6,000 (to be precise 6,148) Jews deported from France to Auschwitz were all duly registered. As *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, responsible of the Jewish matters in France, wrote on 10 March 1942: "in this context they have to be, for now, male Jews able to work, not over 55 years old [*dabei habe es sich zunächst um männliche, arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre, zu handeln*],"[475] something which shows that the punishment consisted in hard work and not in an imagined "decimation."

Harrison falsely presents the quotation from Goebbels's diary entry of 14 December 1941 as if he referred to a general deportation plan of the Jews from France and not to a single case. The general deportation was in fact ordered many months later. On 22 June 1942 Eichmann authored a letter addressed to Rademacher on the subject "labor deployment of Jews from France, Belgium and the Netherlands [*Arbeitseinsatz von Juden aus Frankreich, Belgien und den Niederlanden*]," in which he wrote:[476]

> *"Es ist vorgesehen, ab Mitte Juli bzw. Anfang August ds. Jrs. in täglich verkehrenden Sonderzügen zu je 1.000 Personen zunächst etwa 40.000 Juden aus dem besetzten französischen Gebiet, 40.000 Juden aus den Niederlanden und 10.000 Juden aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz abzubefördern.*
>
> *Der zu erfassende Personenkreis erstreckt sich zunächst auf arbeitsfähige Juden, soweit sie nicht in Mischehe leben und nicht die Staatsangehörigkeit des Britischen Empire, der USA, von Mexiko, der mittel- und südamerikanischen Feindstaaten sowie der neutralen und verbündeten Staaten besitzen."*
>
> *"Starting in mid-July or rather at the beginning of August of the current year, it is planned to initially deport, in daily scheduled special trains to the camp Auschwitz for labor deployment, about 40,000 Jews from the occupied French territory, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium.*
>
> *The group of people to be apprehended comprises Jews able to work, as long as they are not living in mixed marriage and are not citizens of the British Empire, the USA, of Mexico, of the enemy countries of Central and South America, as well of the neutral and allied countries."*

---

475 Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, Dokumentationszentrum für Jüdische Zeitgeschichte, CDJC Paris; published by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld. Paris, 1977, p. 48. Document CDJC XXVI-18, and RF-1216. IMT, vol. XXXVIII, p. 746.

476 NG-183. Facsimile of the document in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen, op. cit.*, p. 199.

In answer to an express letter dated 22 June, Luther communicated to the RSHA and to Eichmann:[477]

> *"Gegen die geplante Verschickung der angegebenen Anzahl von Juden aus dem besetzten französischen Gebiet, aus den Niederlanden und aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz bestehen grundsätzlich keine Bedenken seitens des Auswärtigen Amtes."*
>
> *"Generally no objections exist on part of the Foreign Office against the planned relocation of the indicated number of Jews from the occupied French territory, from the Netherlands and from Belgium for labor deployment in the camp Auschwitz."*

On this occasion, Goebbels had nothing to object. This confirms that his cruel comment of 14 December 1941 referred to isolated deportations and had no real general policy foundation.

The second quotation relating to Hitler's decree of April 1942 contains a discreet omission which allows Harrison to distort the meaning of this passage. His source reproduces the passage in question as follows:[478]

> *"In April it was formalized in a Führer decree which stipulated 'that for each future assassination, <u>apart from the execution by firing squad of a number of appropriate persons</u>, 500 Communist and Jews are to be turned over to the RFSS and the German Chief of Police for deportation to the East.'"* (Emph. passage omitted by Harrison)

Only by resorting to this lowly subterfuge is it possible for Harrison to conclude that

> *"Deportations from France should therefore be understood as having been commenced in lieu of shooting: as an equivalent death sentence."* (p. 112)

This conclusion is deliberately misleading, since the deportation to the East of those persons was an additional punishment, yet not at all comparable to a death sentence, which was instead regularly enacted against perpetrators on French soil.

In the quotation relating to the deportation of 6,000 communists and Jews, Harrison – just to keep to his bad faith – omitted another essential sentence which obliterates his incorrect interpretation. Here the text of his source:[479]

> *"By 31 May, 993 executions had been ordered and 471 actually carried*

---

477 Serge Klarsfeld,Maxime Steinberg (eds.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Paris, 1980, p. 30.

478 Ulrich Herbert, "The German Military Command in Paris and the Deportation of the French Jews," in: Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies*, *op. cit*, p. 143.

479 *Ibid.*, p. 143.

out; the number of deportations of 'Jews and Communists' ordered as 'reprisals' for the same period was roughly 6,000."

This further confirms that the deportations had nothing to do with the executions.

Harrison ends his argument with the statement:

"This alone is sufficient to place Zeitschel and Abetz's correspondence in the timeline of extermination, not (as Mattogno's title chapter claims) 'emigration.'" (p. 112).

This all merely demonstrates one more time Harrison's extraordinary bad faith.

[45] *"Mattogno cites Goebbels' diary entry for August 20, 1941, but overlooks the parts of that entry, cited by Browning, which quote Hitler's statements that Jews deported to the USSR 'will be worked over in the harsh climate there' and: 'As for the Jewish question, today in any case one could say that a man like Antonescu, for example, proceeds much more radically in this manner than we have done until now. But I will not rest or be idle until we too have gone all the way with the Jews.'"* (p. 113)

The source quoted by me[480] does not contain the sentence presented by Harrison, which by the way is not found in the entry of 20 August 1941, but instead instead in that of 19 August:[481]

"Im übrigen sagt der Führer mir zu, die Berliner Juden so schnell wie möglich, sobald sich die erste Transportmöglichkeit bietet, von Berlin in den Osten abzuschieben. Dort werden sie dann unter einem härteren Klima in die Mache genommen."

"Incidentally the Führer promised me to deport as soon as possible the Berlin Jews, once the first transport possibilty arises, from Berlin to the East. There they then will be worked over in a harsher climate."

Here Harrison's obsession with "decimation" reappears. This objection is rather stupid as well, since I never claimed that Hitler would have been fond of the Jews and wanted to send them on vacations with all amenities included. Yet the goal of the deportations to the East was not their extermination, and this was the fact I wanted to underscore.

The quotation mentioning Antonescu has as its reference "TBJG [= Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels], II/1, p. 266 (19.8.41) and p. 278 (20.8.41)" (footnote 103 on p. 113), but this is taken from page 320 of Browning's book *The Origins of the Final Solution*. Endnote 40 on p. 517 of this work gives the following reference: "Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, 1:265-66, 269, 278 (entries of August 19 and 20,

480 Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 25, no. 4, 1977, p. 751.

481 Irving v. Lipstadt, *Expert Report* by Richard J. Evans, footnote 609 on p. 212.

1941)." As usual, Harrison, like his worthy companion Terry, appropriates sources he has never seen. On p. 570 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," under the heading "Frequently cited books," the "TBJG Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels" are listed with no editorial or publication data at all!

But let's return to Harrison's objections. From the above quotation he concludes:

> *"Hitler would have known that Antonescu's Rumanian police had been liquidating Jews since July, in co-operation with Einsatzgruppe D, and driving those unfit to work into Transnistria, where most would starve or be shot. For example, Einsatzkommando 11A reported that '551 Jews have been liquidated in Kishinev.'"* (p. 113)

His source is "EM 45, 7.8.41" (footnote 104 on p. 113). The text of the relevant passage of this *Ereignismeldung*, which Harrison pretends to know directly, like all the other sources he quotes, is the following:[482]

> *"Einsatzkommando 11a: Standort Kischinew. Hat bei Überholung der wenigen unzerstörten Dienstgebäude Material und einige Terror- und Sabotageorganisationen erfasst. Führende Agenten erschossen. Bisher 551 Juden liquidiert, davon 151 wegen Beteiligung an Sabotage und 400 als Vergeltung für Beschießung deutscher Sanitätswagen und Geben von Leuchtsignalen an rote Flieger. Juden im Ghetto abgeschlossen, soweit nicht abgezogen."*
>
> *"Einsatzkommando 11a: location Kishinev. During the inspection of the few undestroyed office buildings, seized material and several terror and sabotage organizations. Leading agents shot. So far 551 Jews liquidated, 151 of whom for participation in sabotage acts and 400 as reprisal for the shooting of German ambulances and for igniting flares for red aircrafts. Jews locked up in the ghetto, as far as they had not left."*

Hence with regard to that day we are dealing with the shooting of Jews, for "sabotage" and as "reprisal," by *Einsatzkommando* 11a without any co-operation of the Romanians mentioned. Yet Harrison deduces "that Antonescu's Rumanian police had been liquidating Jews since July." Very stringent logic, indeed! Browning, in the above mentioned footnote 40, wrote without referring to any source:

> *"By mid-August Antonescu's forces had killed Jews in Bessarabia and were trying to expel the remaining Bessarabian Jews over the Dniester River into Transnistria."*

For once, Harrison wanted to surpass his master, clumsily trying to back up Browning's sentence. It is worthwhile to investigate the issue,

---

482 K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*, *op. cit.*, p. 225

though.

One of the major German information sources was without doubt *Einsatzgruppe* D, which operated in close connection with Romanian forces. EM no. 43 of 5 August 1941 mentions "that the police is bribed by the Jews [*daß die Gendarmerie von den Juden bestochen ist*]."[483] EM no. 61 of 23 August contains a note with the title "Behavior of the Romanians" which states:[484]

> *"In Borowka hatten sich marodierende rumänische Truppenteile bei Juden eingenistet und betrieben von dort ihr Plündererunwesen."*
>
> *"In Borowka marauding parts of the Romanian troops settled themselves with some Jews and operated from there their plundering mischief."*

EM no. 63 of 25 August presents a long report about Bessarabia and the Romanians. With regard to the local Jews it states:[485]

> *"Auch die Lösung der Judenfrage als eines der wichtigsten Probleme ist bereits, wenn auch zögernd, in Angriff genommen. In Kishinew gab es vor dem Kriege etwa 60-80000 Juden. Ein großer Teil davon ist bei dem Abzug der Russen fortgezogen. Bei Besetzung der Stadt waren nur etwa 4000 Juden vorhanden, deren Zahl sich durch Zuzug noch erhöhte. Auf die Initiative des Einsatzkommandos hin richtete der rumänische Stadtkommandant in der Altstadt ein Judenghetto ein. Z.Zt. umfaßt das Ghetto etwa 9000 Juden. Die Juden werden zu Arbeitstrupps zusammengestellt und den verschiedenen deutschen und rumänischen Dienststellen zu Aufräumungs- und sonstigen Arbeiten zur Verfügung gestellt."*
>
> *"Also the solution of the Jewish question as one of the most important problems has been already tackled, albeit hesitantly. In Kishinev about 60-80,000 Jews lived before the war. A sizeable part of them moved away at the retreat of the Russians. On the occupation of the city only some 4,000 Jews remained, but the number increased due to influx. On initiative of the Einstazkommando, the Romanian city commander established a Jewish ghetto in the historic city center. The ghetto currently houses about 9,000 Jews. The Jews are forming working squads and these are allocated to different German and Romanian service offices for clearing and other works."*

Just to restore peace in the minds of Browning and Harrison.

[46] *"Mattogno also discusses Goebbels' meeting with Heydrich on September 24, 1941, in which the latter stated that Jews deported from Berlin 'in the end are all supposed to be transported [...] into the camps built by the Bolsheviks'; and they cite Hitler's statement of October 6, 1941, reported by Koeppen, that 'Together with the Jews of the Protectorate, all the*

483 *Ibid.*, p. 243.
484 *Ibid.*, p. 344.
485 *Ibid.*, p. 350.

Jews of Vienna and Berlin must disappear.' However, they fail to make the obvious connection between these two statements: Heydrich's 'camps built by the Bolsheviks' had become places where the Jews of Berlin would 'disappear.' How does disappearance in camps equate to a policy of resettlement?" (p. 113)

Here we are faced with another inept fraud which needs to be analyzed in detailed manner.

The first quotation, "in the end are all supposed to be transported […] into the camps built by the Bolsheviks," is taken from our study on Treblinka,[486] but Harrison pretends to know the source first-hand by referring to "TBJG, II/I, pp.480-81 (24.9.1941)" (footnote 105 on p. 113). The second quotation, "Together with the Jews of the Protectorate, all the Jews of Vienna and Berlin must disappear," on the other hand is not taken from our book, even though Harrison quotes the relevant page numbers in his footnote (106 on p. 113), but instead from Browning.[487] The reason for this convoluted procedure is easily explained. Browning's text contains an inexact translation which allows Harrison to introduce his wrongful objection. In the German version of our book about Treblinka we have quoted the original text of the passage in question.[488]

"Alle Juden müssen aus dem Protektorat entfernt werden, und zwar nicht erst ins Generalgouvernement, sondern gleich weiter nach Osten. Es ist augenblicklich nur wegen des grossen Bedarfs an Transportmitteln nicht durchführbar. Mit den Protektoratjuden sollen gleichzeitig alle Juden aus Berlin und Wien verschwinden."

This is the proper English translation:[489]

"All Jews must be removed from the Protectorate, and indeed not just into the General Gouvernement, but directly farther to the east. The great requirements for means of transportation are the only reason why this cannot be executed at the moment. Along with the Protectorate Jews, all Jews should disappear from Berlin and Vienna at the same time."

Therefore "all the Jews *of* Vienna and Berlin" were not supposed to disappear, but "all the Jews *from* Vienna and Berlin." It is in fact clear, that, if the Jews of Vienna and of Berlin were supposed to be transferred into the "camps built by the Bolsheviks," they were also scheduled to disappear from these cities. And if all the Jews were supposed to

---

486 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 185.

487 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* p. 328.

488 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002, p. 231.

489 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 185.

be transported to the Eastern camps, their disappearance from the Protectorate, from Berlin and from Vienna could obviously not be in contrast to a "policy of resettlement." And Harrison knew it well, which is exactly why he devised this stupid fraud. This is another example of his manifest bad faith.

[47] *"Furthermore, Mattogno cites Heydrich's Prague meeting of October 10, 1941, but ignores a key passage referring to how Jews would be 'decimated' (*dezimiert*)."* (p. 113)

In our *Sobibór* study I summarized it by providing the following passage of the document in question:[490]

"Wegen der Evakuierung entstanden Schwierigkeiten. Es war vorgesehen, damit am 15. Oktober 1941 etwa zu beginnen [sic]*, um die Transporte nach und nach bis zum 15. November abrollen zu lassen bis zur Höhe von etwa 5000 Juden – nur aus Prag. Vorläufig muss noch viel Rücksicht auf die Litzmannstädter Behörden genommen werden. Minsk und Riga sollen 50.000 bekommen.* […] *In den nächsten Wochen sollen die 5000 Juden aus Prag nun evakuiert werden. SS-Brif. [Brigadeführer] Nebe und Rasch können in die Lager für kommunistische Häftlinge im Operationsgebiet Juden mit hineinnehmen. Dies ist bereits nach Angabe von SS-Stubaf.* [Sturmbannführer] *Eichmann eingeleitet."*

"Difficulties arose because of the evacuation. It was intended to begin with it on about 15 October 1941 [sic]*, in order to gradually let the transports wind down until 15 November, up to about 5000 Jews – only from Prague. For the time being the worries of the Litzmannstadt authorities have to be accommodated. Minsk and Riga shall receive 50,000.* […] *During the next weeks the 5,000 Jews from Prague are to be evacuated. SS-Brif.* [*Brigadeführer*] *Nebe and Rasch can accept Jews in the camps for communist inmates in the operational area. This has been already initiated according to SS-Stubaf.* [*Sturmbannführer*] *Eichmann."*

Later on the document states:[491]

"In Böhmen käme in Frage: eventuell die alte Hussitenburg Alt-Ratibor, aber am besten wäre die Übernahme von Theresienstadt durch die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung. Nach Evakuierung aus diesem vorübergehenden Sammellager (wobei die Juden schon stark dezimiert wurden) in die östlichen Gebiete könnte dann das gesamte Gelände zu einer vorbildlichen deutschen Siedlung ausgebaut werden."

"In Bohemia the old Hussite castle of Alt-Ratibor could be considered, but the best would be the acquisition of Theresienstadt by the Central Office for Jewish Emigration. After evacuating this temporary collection camp (whereby the Jews would already be heavily decimated) into the east-

490 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 204.
491 T/37 (299).

ern territories, the whole terrain could be upgraded to an exemplary German settlement."

The "decimation" thus did not refer to the destination of the evacuation, but to the evacuation itself, and it was in any case a rhetorical emphasis. Two weeks later, on 24 October 1941, Kurt Daluege, head of the order police [*Chef der Ordnungspolizei*], sent to the concerned offices an express letter with the subject "Evacuations of Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate [*Evakuierungen von Juden aus dem Altreich und dem Protektorat*]" which stated:[492]

"In der Zeit vom 1. November – 4. Dezember 1941 werden durch die Sicherheitspolizei aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mahren 50.000 Juden nach dem Osten in die Gegend um Riga und um Minsk abgeschoben. Die Aussiedlungen erfolgen in Transportzügen der Reichsbahn zu je 1000 Personen. Die Transportzüge werden in Berlin, Hamburg, Hannover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Köln, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nürnberg, München, Wien, Breslau, Prag und Brünn zusammengestellt."

"Between 1st November and 4 December 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the security police from the Altreich, the Ostmark [Austria], and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the region of Minsk and Riga in the East. The deportations will be carried out by Reichsbahn transport trains of 1000 persons each. The transport trains will be assembled at Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn."

Therefore normal transport conditions were foreseen rather than conditions leading to a "decimation" of the deportees.

[48] *"Eight days earlier, a Heydrich speech in Prague had referred to the need 'to gather the plans and the raw material' and to 'test the material.' This indicates that the forthcoming deportations were associated with experiments taking place with 'raw material.'"* (p. 113)

The source indicated by Harrison is "Karny, *Politik im "Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren" unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942*, pp. 107-22" (footnote 108 on p. 113). In reality it is taken as usual from Browning, who writes:[493]

"In a speech given to members of the occupation apparatus on October 2 in Prague, where he had just taken over the office of acting Reichsprotektor in addition to his position as chief of the Security Police and the SD, he stressed that the events of the previous years were interre-

[492] PS-3921. IMT, vol. XXXIII, pp. 535-536.

[493] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* p. 301.

lated and a prerequisite for the ultimate Germanization of the Reich's sphere of influence. Toward that aim, even those of good racial origin but bad character (gutrassig Schlechtgesinnten) would have to be put up against the wall; one could but imagine what Heydrich had in mind for those whom he regarded as racially inferior. The implementation of this vision, however, was a 'question that the Führer will have to decide.' But it was already possible 'to gather the plans and the raw material.' 'We have to test the material,' he concluded, 'we have to take advantage of the available opportunities.'"

I posit first that the Browning's explanation misinterprets the meaning of the document. Heydrich first mentions two "*Gegenpole*" (counterparts): individuals who are "racially good and well-disposed [*gutrassig und gut gesinnt*]" versus those who are "racially bad and ill-disposed [*schlechtrassig und schlecht gesinnt*]." Then he discerns an additional "intermediate tier [*Mittelschicht*]" which contains in equal numbers two further categories, "racially bad, well-disposed persons [*schlechtrassig Gutgesinnte*]" and "racially good, ill-disposed persons [*gutrassig Schlechtgesinnte*]." In regard to the second, he states:[494]

"Bei einem Teil der gutrassig Schlechtgesinnten wird nur eines übrig bleiben, dass wir versuchen, sie im Reich in einer rein deutschen Umgebung anzusiedeln, einzudeutschen und gesinnungsmäßig zu erziehen, oder, wenn das nicht geht, sie endgültig an die Wand zu stellen."

"For a part of the racially good, ill-disposed persons the possibility will only remain that we will try to resettle them in the Reich in a purely German environment, to germanize them and to educate them with noble principles, or, if that proves impossible, to ultimately put them against the wall."

The shooting was therefore a hypothetical possibility, moreover referring only to "a part" of this category of persons. Only with a heavy dose of bad faith can one assert that all those persons "would have to be put up against the wall." This is also valid for the statement that "one could but imagine what Heydrich had in mind for those whom he regarded as racially inferior," which leads to the assumption that they were supposed to be exterminated; regarding those the document says in fact:[494]

"Bei den schlechtrassig Gutgesinnten – wird man es wahrscheinlich so machen müssen, dass man sie irgendwo im Reich oder irgendwie einsetzt, und nur dafür sorgt, dass sie keine Kinder mehr kriegen."

"For the racially bad, well-disposed persons – probably these must be

[494] Jaroslava Milotová, Margita Kárná, Miroslav Kárný, *Deutsche Politik im "Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren" unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941 – 1942*. Metropol, Berlin, 1997, p. 119.

handled in the way that they are installed somewhere in the Reich or somehow employed, making only provisions that they have no more children."

Browning's last quotation does not have a particularly coarse meaning. Here is the German text:[494]

"Und wann das geschieht, das ist eine Frage, die der Führer entscheiden muß. Aber die Planungen und das Rohmaterial zusammenzutragen, das sind Dinge, die wir schon einleiten können. Wir müssen das Material prüfen, wir haben die vorhandenen Möglichkeiten auszunutzen."

"And when this will happen is a question the Führer must decide. But the planning and the gathering of the raw material are activities which we can initiate already. We must examine the material, we have to exploit the existing possibilities."

This simply means that the human material had to be examined according to the above mentioned racial criteria even before the Führer's decision regarding the single categories. In distorting the text of Browning, Harrison takes from it the fanciful deduction that "the forthcoming deportations were associated with experiments taking place with 'raw material,'" while here the topic is neither "deportations" nor "experiments" and not even Jews! This is another example of obtuse stupidity or bad faith.

[49] *"In pages 274-276 of* Sobibór*, Mattogno attempts to neutralize Wetzel's draft to Lohse of October 25, 1941 (three weeks after Heydrich's 'raw material' speech), concerning the proposed construction of '*Vergasungsapparate*' (also referred to as 'Brack's device') in Riga to kill Reich Jews incapable of work. The context of this draft should be noted. Wetzel also drafted a covering letter on behalf of Rosenberg, so claims of forgery would need to account for both drafts, not just one. Both drafts had been prepared for Lohse's attention but must have been given to him verbally because he arrived in Berlin on the same day to protest against the planned deportation of Reich Jews to Riga and Minsk."* (p. 113-114)

As I demonstrated above, the reference to "Heydrich's "raw material" speech" does not have any relation with the deportations of Jews. Harrison's objection is rather childish: in principle, the fact that Wetzel "drafted a covering letter on behalf of Rosenberg" does not categorically exclude that the attached letter could be a forgery or that it could have been tampered with. The attached letter, without date, is addressed "to the Commissary of the Reich for the Eastern territory [*an den Reichskommissar für das Ostland*]" and has as subject "Your report of 4 October 1941 regarding the solution of the Jewish question [*Ihren Bericht vom 4.10.1941 bezüglich Lösung der Judenfrage*]." Wetzel at-

tached his file memo (*Vermerk*), but also the report in question, the text of which is unknown.[495]

A "handwritten draft" exists as well, which, due to its brevity (it is only one page with a few unintelligible lines), cannot be the original draft for the letter.[496]

The document presents itself as a "draft" (*Entwurf*) of a typewritten letter which, for what all that's known, was never sent. It contains at the bottom only one handwritten note, which the analysts of the Staff Evidence Analysis of the Office of US Chief Counsel interpreted as "Wet 25/10." Above that is supposed to appear, written lightly with pencil, "N.d.H.M.," which is said to mean "*Nachschrift dem Herrn Minister* [copy for the Minister],"[497] but "*Nachschrift*" does not mean "copy" (in German *Abschrift*), but rather postscript. In the German transcription of the document, the acronym is "N.d.R.M." and the note at the bottom is "Wlt."[498] Therefore, to be precise, there is no proof that the document is authentic, I will return to this topic further below.

> **[50]** *"Furthermore, only two days before this draft, and on the same day that Wetzel was meeting with Brack, Paul Wurm, the foreign editor of* Der Stürmer*, had written from Berlin to Franz Rademacher advising him that 'many of the Jewish vermin will be exterminated through special measures.' It is thus certain that Lohse was aware of plans to kill deported Jews in the Ostland before he left Berlin."* (p. 114)

Paul Wurm was also the founder of the "*Antijüdische Welt-Liga*" (Anti-Jewish World League), and the letter in question was written on the letterhead of this organization. His second-hand information (the origin was an old "party comrade who works on the regulation of the Jewish question in the east [*Parteigenosse, der im Osten an der Regelung der Judenfrage arbeitet*]") obviously cannot be compared to the leading men of the National Socialist political and military institutions. Furthermore Browning's translation (Harrison's source) is not impeccable, because in the German text of the blamed phrase – *"in nächster Zeit wird von dem jüdischen Ungeziefer durch besondere Massnahmen manches vernichtet werden*" ("in the near future some of the Jewish vermin will be destroyed with special measures"),[499] "*manches*" is not

---

495 NO-997.

496 NO-996, entered in the Eichmann trial as T/39(188), together with a *copy* of the documents NO-365 and NO-997.

497 Translation of document NO-365. Office of U.S. Chief Counsel. Staff Evidence Analysis, p. 2. NA, Record Group no. 238, NO-365.

498 Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, KV-Anklage, Umdrucke deutsch, NO-365.

499 Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes. Inland II A/B. Aktz. 83-25 Sdh. IV, Band 59/3.

"*many* " (which in German would be "*vieles*"), but rather "some." Therefore this letter does not at all prove the existence of alleged "plans to kill deported Jews in the Ostland."

On the other hand, the date of the letter is 23 October 1941, while the Führer order would be traced to the month of December: who then would have elaborated such "plans"? Nobody, because – as I document it in this chapter – at that time the Reich followed a Jewish policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement.

[51] *"Mattogno attempts to negate this entire process by claiming that 'Brack's device' proposed by Wetzel to be used in Riga would have been 'carbon monoxide cylinders,' but this is highly doubtful given that, as we show in the Gas Chamber chapter, Widmann had already discussed 'the impossibility to transport the CO-cylinders in Russia' (and gassing tests in Mogilev using engine exhaust had already taken place) when Wetzel wrote his draft on October 25."* (p. 114)

The question is important and requires thorough analysis. I will begin by reproducing the text of the document:[500]

"Betr.: Lösung der Judenfrage.

1. An den Reichskommissar für das Ostland

Betr.: Ihren Bericht vom 4.10.1941 bezüglich Lösung der Judenfrage

Unter Bezugnahme auf mein Schreiben vom 18. Okt. 1941 teile ich Ihnen mit, daß sich Oberdienstleiter Brack von der Kanzlei des Führers bereiterklärt hat, bei der Herstellung der erforderlichen Unterkünfte sowie der Vergasungsapparate mitzuwirken. Zur Zeit sind die in Betracht kommenden Apparate in genügender Anzahl nicht vorhanden, sie müssen erst hergestellt werden. Da nach Auffassung Bracks die Herstellung der Apparate im Reich viel größere Schwierigkeiten bereitet als an Ort und Stelle, hält es Brack für am zweckmäßigsten, wenn er umgehend seine Leute, insbesondere sein Chemiker Dr. Kallmayer, nach Riga sendet, der dort alles weitere veranlassen wird. Oberdienstleiter Brack weist darauf hin, daß das in Betracht kommende Verfahren nicht ungefährlich ist, so daß insbesondere Schutzmaßnahmen erforderlich seien. Unter diesen Umständen bitte ich Sie, sich über Ihren Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer an Oberdienstleiter Brack in der Kanzlei des Führers zu wenden und um die Entsendung des Chemikers Kallmeyer sowie weitere Hilfskräfte zu bitten. Ich darf darauf hinweisen, daß Sturmbannführer Eichmann, der Sachbearbeiter für Judenfragen im RSHA, durchaus mit diesem Verfahren einverstanden ist. Nach Mitteilung von Sturmbannführer Eichmann sollen in Riga und in Minsk Lager für Juden geschaffen werden, in die evtl. auch Juden aus dem Altreichgebiet kommen. Es werden zur Zeit aus dem Alt-

[500] NO-365; the English translation is from www.holocaust-history.org/19411025-wetzel-no365/, which is far superior to the Nuremberg version.

reich Juden evakuiert, die nach Litzmannstadt, aber auch nach anderen Lagern kommen sollen, um dann später im Osten, soweit arbeitsfähig, in Arbeiteinsatz zu kommen.

Nach Sachlage bestehen keine Bedenken, wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brackschen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden. Auf diese Weise dürften dann auch die Vorgänge, wie sie sich bei den Erschießungen der Juden in Wilna nach einem mir vorliegenden Bericht ergeben haben, und die auch im Hinblick darauf, daß die Erschießungen öffentlich vorgenommen wurden, kaum gebilligt werden können, nicht mehr möglich sein. Die Arbeitsfähigen dagegen werden zum Arbeitseinsatz nach Osten abtransportiert. Daß bei den arbeitsfähigen Juden Männer und Frauen getrennt zu halten sind, dürfte selbstverständlich sein.

Über Ihre weiteren Maßnahmen erbitte ich Bericht."

Translated:

Re: Solution of the Jewish Question

1. To the Reich Commissar for the East

Re: Your report of October 4, 1941 in respect to the Solution of the Jewish Question

With reference to my letter of October 18, 1941, this is to inform you that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Führer Chancellery has agreed to collaborate in the production of the required shelters and gassing devices. At this time, the envisaged devices are not available in sufficient quantity; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the devices in the Reich will cause much greater difficulties than doing it on the spot, Brack considers it most expedient to send his people to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will effect all further steps there. Oberdienstleiter Brack points out that the procedure in question is not without danger, so that special protective measures are necessary. In these circumstances I request that you address yourself to Oberdienstleiter Brack in the Führer Chancellery through your Higher SS and Police Leader and request the dispatch of the chemist Kallmeyer and other assistants. I should inform you that Sturmbannführer Eichmann, the expert for the Jewish Question in the RSHA, is entirely in agreement with this process. According to information from Sturmbannführer Eichmann, camps for Jews are to be set up in Riga and Minsk, to which Jews from the Old Reich territory may also come. At this time, Jews are being evacuated out of the Old Reich to Litzmannstadt [Łódź], *and also other camps, to then later be used for labor in the east insofar as they are capable of work.*

As things now are, there are no objections if the Jews who are not capable of work are eliminated with the Brackian remedy. In this way, events such as those that, according to a report in front of me, took place on the occasion of the shootings of the Jews in Vilna, and which, considering that the shootings were carried out in public, can hardly be excused, will no

longer be possible. On the other hand, those capable of work will be transported for labor in the east. It goes without saying that the male and female Jews capable of work will be kept apart.

I request a report on your further measures."

First of all: what were the gassing devices? For Harrison they were "gas vans" (see also the following point), a hypothesis refuted both by the context[501] and by orthodox holocaust historiography. Patricia Heberer, for instance, writes in this regard:[502]

"Am 25.Oktober 1941 schrieb Dr. Erhard Wetzel, Rassenbeauftragter im Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete, einen Brief an Reichskommissar Lohse mit einem Vorschlag, den Brack vorgebracht hatte: stationäre Vergasungsanlagen im Reichskommissariat Ostland zu errichten und dabei "T-4" Vergasungstechnologie und Personal aus den Mordzentren zu nutzen."

"On 25 October 1941 Dr. Erhard Wetzel, administrator for racial matters in the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, wrote a letter to the Reich Commissar Lohse with a proposal brought forward by Brack: to establish stationary gassing devices in Reichskommissariat Ostland and thereby to utilize the 'T-4' gassing technology and personnel from the killing centers."

Heberer then concludes that it was a simple proposal which was never realized.[503]

Since the "gassing devices" were associated with buildings ("required shelters and gassing devices [*erforderlichen Unterkünfte sowie der Vergasungsapparate*]"), they could only be fixed gas chambers, whether homicidal or disinfectant. The exterminationist hypothesis, that they were gas cylinders of carbon monoxide, is not tenable after a thorough analysis. The term cannot be applied to simple gas cylinders, but to a device which could be constructed on the spot and which could be used for the evaporation of a liquid substance, as the *Kreislaufgeräte* of the disinfection chambers Degesch with hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B), called "*Vergaser-Geräte*" (gassing apparatuses).[504] This system was tested in Sachsenhausen on 25 October 1940 by representatives of the

---

501 See the adduced arguments against it by Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais in *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011, pp. 95-96, a book not mentioned by the "controversial bloggers."

502 P. Heberer, "Von der "Aktion T4" zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden," in: Günter Morsch and Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, p. 168.

503 *Ibid.*, p 168.

504 Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, p. 40

section "Sanitation and Hygiene of the Camps" of the Inspectorate for the Concentration Camps, of the Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS, and of the Degesch company. The same day the head of the Construction Office of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* sent to all concentration camps the order to utilize it in future for disinfestation purposes.[505] This interpretation is further confirmed by a message intercepted by the British in November 1941:[506]

> *"No. 490, Dec 13, 1491: decodes of Nov 13, 1941. Item 10, SS Oberabschnitt Nordsee, Hamburg 13, Firma Tesch Stabenow, Hamburg 1, Betr Brief Vom 5. Nov. 'Erbitte Sofort Nachricht wann Zyklonversand erfolgt ist, und wann mit Teilversand von Tegas, Athyleno. D und Trito gerechnet werden kann, damit Dr Tesch, der in Riga Ausbildung ...; [corrupt groups]... sämtliche ... sind sehr nötig. Dr Tesch bittet seine Post hierher zu senden. Leitender Arzt, bei Höherem SS und Pol.führer Riga.'"*
>
> *"No. 490, Dec 13, 1491: decodes of Nov 13, 1941. Item 10, SS Oberabschnitt Nordsee, Hamburg 13, Firma Tesch Stabenow, Hamburg 1, Ref letter of 5 Nov. 'Request immediate information when Zyklon was supplied and when partial shipment of Tegas, Athyleno. D and Trito can be expected, so that Dr. Tesch, who is teaching in Riga ...; [corrupt groups]... all ... are very much needed. Dr Tesch asks his mail to be forwarded here. Commanding Surgeon, at Higher SS and Pol. commander Riga.'"*

The mentioned gases are T-Gas, ethylenoxide and Tritox.

On 21 December 1941 the Riga-based newspaper *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland* published an article with the title "*Hygiene im Ostland*" (Hygiene in Ostland) which referred to the recent introduction of hygienic measures in RK Ostland:[507]

> *"Eine der vordringlichen Aufgaben auf dem Gebiet der Hygiene im Ostland ist die Besserung der körperlichen Reinlichkeit der Bevölkerung und die Bekämpfung des Ungeziefers, insbesondere der Läuse.* […] *Durch den Erlass des Reichskommissars für das Ostland vom 12. Dezember 1941 sind alle Gemeinden verpflichtet, diejenigen Einrichtungen zu schaffen und unterhalten, die zur Bekämpfung und Verhütung gemeingefährlicher Krankheiten notwendig sind. Hierzu gehören in diesem Lande vor allen Dingen auch Entlausungsanstalten."*
>
> *"One of the most urgent tasks in the field of hygiene in the Eastern Ter-*

---

505 Günter Morsch, "Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen," in: *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, p. 262.

506 German SS and Police Unit Radio Messages in British Archives, in: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/PoliceDecodes.html

507 "Hygiene im Ostland. " Von Dr. med. Otto v. Lilienfeld-Toal, Hygieniker beim Reichskommissariat. in: *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Nr. 139 of 21 December 1941.

ritories is the improvement of personal cleanliness among the population and pest control, especially of lice. […] *With the decree by the Reich Commissar for the Eastern Territories of 12 December 1941, all municipalities are obligated to create and to operate the facilities needed for pest control and the prevention of diseases dangerous for public safety. In this land disinfection facilities first and foremost belong to these."*

Wetzel's letter mention three persons: Eichmann, Kallmeyer and Brack. During the 98th Session of Eichmann's trial (17 July 1961), he challenged this document, posing a series of objections whose sense was briefly summarized by the Attorney General in this way: "…and now you are suddenly claiming that it is a forgery." Eichmann particularly denied having spoken with Wetzel "about gas."[508]

On 20 June 1947 and in preparation for the trial against Karl Brandt et alii (trial of the physicians), the chemist Helmut Kallmeyer wrote an affidavit in which he stated in reference to the Wetzel letter, which was submitted to him:[509]

"I was neither in Riga nor the Baltic in the Fall of 1941 or at any other time. Neither did Victor Brack ever speak to me about sending me to Riga to co-operate in the production of the necessary quarters and the gas chambers (Vergasungsapparate) nor to make all further arrangements."

Finally Brack stated during his own trial that he knew nothing about the letter in question:

"A. I did not receive a copy of it nor did I even see a copy of that letter, nor do I know this Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel.

Q. Did you have a conference with Eichmann on this problem, on the solution of the Jewish question?

A. I already said I cannot even remember the name Eichmann, nor can I remember the name Wetzel.

Q. Do you know anything about the matters discussed at this conference concerning the solution of the Jewish problem?

A. No. I know nothing."

After reading the letter, the Public Prosecutor asked Brack:[510]

"Herr Brack, are you still going to maintain what you said here in direct examination, namely that you tried to protect the Jews and to save the Jews from their terrible fate and that you were never a champion of the extermination program?

A. I should even like to maintain that misuse, terrible misuse, was made of my name."

---

508 *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. IV, pp. 1707-1709.

509 Brack and Handloser [sic] supplement V. Document No. 62. Affidavit of Helmuth Kallmeyer. Kiel, 20 June 1947.

510 NMT, vol. I, pp. 887-889.

Wetzel is even mentioned in a document of 16 January 1942 in which the information is contained that the "SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich is said to have received from the Reichsmarschall the mandate, with approval of the Führer, to initiate preparations in order to implement, after completion of the war, the immediate and uniform solution of the Jewish question in Europe [*SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich habe mit Genehmigung des Führers vom Reichsmarschall den Auftrag erhalten, Vorbereitungen zu treffen, um nach Abschluß des Krieges die sofortige und einheitliche Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen*]" (see point 73).

In conclusion, Wetzel's letter of 25 October 1941 is historically inconsistent and therefore irrelevant.

Before moving on, I must examine another important element of Harrison's "critique" – important, because it clearly demonstrates his extraordinary obtuseness and the false pretenses of his objections: he in fact does not aim at identifying and correcting my possible errors of interpretation, rather his only goal is to discredit my works in any way and with any means.

He objects to my initial hypothesis that the "gassing devices" were gas cylinders (bottles) of carbon monoxide that "Widmann had already discussed 'the impossibility to transport the CO-cylinders in Russia'" (Widmann will be discussed in points 10f. of Chapter 8). But this has no connection to the alleged letter by Wetzel; it does in fact say that the "gassing devices" were insufficient and that they needed to be manufactured, but "in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the devices in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot [*nach Aufassung Bracks die Herstellung der Apparate im Reich viel größere Schwierigkeiten bereitet als am Ort und Stelle*]," therefore Brack considered it more convenient to send his chemist Kallmayer to Riga. Since, according to Harrison, the "gassing devices" were "gas vans," the result is that Brack (!) would have proposed to built "gas vans" in Riga! This hypothesis is ridiculous even from the exterminationist perspective, because a prototype of the "gas vans" is said to have been tested at Sachsenhausen camp in early November 1941,[511] while for Harrison they existed already in October 1941, but not "in sufficient number," and therefore more of them had to be manufactured in Riga! What portentous stupidity!

[511] M. Beer, "Gaswagen. Von der ‚Euthanasie' zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

[52] *"The eventual use of gas vans in the Minsk-Mogilev area was confirmed by EK 8 driver Josef Wendl in court testimony in 1970, while Sergey Romanov of* Holocaust Controversies *has published a document cited by Gerlach showing the arrival of two 'gas vans' (*Gaswagen *in the original German) in Smolensk in February 1942."* (p. 114)

From a historiographic point of view, a simple testimony, even more so one dating from the year 1970, has no value at all. With regard to this particular document I have demonstrated in my study *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*[512] that one of the two "*Gaswagen*" (gas vans) assigned to EK 8, the Saurer truck with the number plate POL 71462 which was later sent to Auschwitz at the beginning of September 1944, was for certain a "*Generatorfahrzeug*" (vehicle fuelled by generator gas) and that in this case therefore "*Gaswagen*" was simply a short form of "*Generatorgaswagen*," (generator gas van). It stands to reason that the second "gas van" of the EK, also that a Saurer truck, this one with the license plate POL 71457, was of the same kind.

[53] *"Court proceedings have also uncovered that, around the end of May 1942, EK 8 received a gas van from Smolensk. The driver was SS-Hstuf Sch., who belonged to the driver Staffel of the EK."* (p. 114)

As I explained before, the "court proceedings" can "uncover" what they please, but without documents their "findings" have limited historiographical value.

[54] *"Against this raft of evidence, Mattogno cites only Brack's Nuremberg testimony on CO cylinders, and states that this applied to the same device as in Wetzel's draft, but the exchange he cites was referring only to the gassing of mental patients in T4 euthanasia centers so was irrelevant to the proposed gassing of Jews in Riga."* (pp. 114-115)

But what kind of "raft of evidence"? Harrison adduced only a series of equivocal quotations, taken out of their context and misinterpreted with regard to their real meaning.

For what concerns my reference to the testimony of Brack, Harrison either did not understand or he feigns not to understand. It is known that the "*Gaswagen*" are referred to in many ways in exterminationist literature, but never as "*Bracksche Hilfsmittel*." What was the real meaning of this term? The most obvious direction would have been to interrogate Brack. The fact that he was referring to the context of Aktion T4 is not at all "irrelevant," because the "*Bracksche Hilfsmittel*" were referred *only* in this context, and their essential element, from the exterminationist point of view, were in fact the gas cylinders (bottles), as Heberer

[512] Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2011, pp. 138-141.

confirms by speaking of "stationary gassing devices" which obviously are said to have operated using gas cylinders (bottles).

[55] *"This same section then engages in a fallacy of excluded middle by assuming that the Riga plan must have been abandoned when work began on Bełżec."* (p. 115)

The "fallacy" is Harrison's, since it is he who must prove that the "plan" really existed,[513] and that it was seriously considered for implementation. Hence I don't have to prove the opposite. His objection is also refuted by Gerlach in a work quoted by Harrison himself in his footnote 1 on p. 90:[514]

"As of the autumn of 1941, however, when the mass deportations of Jews from the German Reich began, a decision to exterminate them had not yet been made. That becomes evident from the different kinds of treatment the German Jewish deportees received when they arrived at their various destinations."

It is obvious that a decision which had not yet been taken could also not be "abandoned."

[56] *"Moreover, it assumes that Bełżec's original intention must, according to the official historiography, have been to kill fit as well as unfit Jews. This is simply a false reading of the historiography because almost all historians concur that the policy at the time of the Wannsee Protocol was to gas unfit Jews whilst granting workers a stay of execution. Both of these false assumptions can be refuted by noting the obvious fact that the Ostland and Bełżec operated as killing sites simultaneously in the spring and summer of 1942, so Bełżec was simply an additional killing option at the moment that construction commenced, not a replacement for the Wetzel proposal."* (p. 115)

It is true that the alleged killing also of the Jews fit for work is not attested to for this period (October 1941); it is claimed only from March 1942 onward. But then who, how, when and why gave the order to kill also the Jews fit for work? Was is an automatic "radicalization" which proceeded on its own? The crucial point here is Harrison's chronologically absurd argument that "Bełżec was simply an additional killing option at the moment that construction commenced," i.e. in November 1941, because of the "obvious fact" that "in the spring and summer of 1942" "Ostland and Bełżec operated as killing sites simultaneously." Logic would dictate instead a reference to the treatment of the Jews de-

---

513 In reality it was a simple proposal introduced with the wording: "…bestehen keine Bedenken, wenn…" NO-365.

514 C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 760-761.

ported to RK Ostland during the period of Bełżec's construction, i.e. November 1941.

As for the Jews deported directly to RK Ostland up until spring 1942, the *Gesamtbericht vom 16.Oktober 1941 bis 31 Januar 1942* (General report from 16 October 1941 until 31 January 1942) of *Einsatzgruppe* A, while listing horrendous shootings of local Jews, describes the fate of those deported from the Reich as follows:

> *"Seit Dezember 1940* [recte: 1941] *trafen aus dem Reich in kurzen Abständen Judentransporte ein. Davon wurden 20000 Juden nach Riga und 7000 Juden nach Minsk geleitet. Die ersten 10000 nach Riga evakuierten Juden wurden z.T. in einem provisorisch ausgebauten Auffanglager, z.T. in einem neu errichteten Barackenlager in der Nahe von Riga untergebracht. Die übrigen Transporte sind zunächst in einen abgetrennten Teil des Rigaer Ghettos eingewiesen worden. Der Bau des Barackenlagers wird unter Einsatz aller arbeitsfähigen Juden so weiter geführt, dass im Frühjahr alle evakuierten Juden, die den Winter überstehen, in dieses Lager eingewiesen werden können. Von den Juden aus dem Reich ist nur ein geringer Teil arbeitsfähig. Etwa 70-80 % sind Frauen und Kinder sowie alte, arbeitsunfähige Personen. Die Sterblichkeitsziffer steigt ständig, auch infolge des aussergewöhnlich harten Winters."*
>
> *"Since December 1940* [recte: 1941] *transports with Jews from the Reich arrived in short intervals. Of them 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 Jews to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were partly accommodated in a temporarily expanded reception camp and partly in a newly erected barracks camp near Riga. The other transports were marshalled for the time being into a separated section of the ghetto of Riga. The construction of the barracks camp with the deployment of all Jews fit for work is carried on is such a way that in springtime all the Jews who endure the winter can be moved into this camp. Only a small part of the Jews from the Reich is fit for work. About 70-80% are women and children as well as elderly persons unable to work. The mortality increases continuously, also as a consequence of the extraordinary harsh winter."*

Accordingly, the transports sent to Riga and Minsk were not submitted to "selections": those unfit for work were not gassed or shot but relocated to the ghettos just like those fit for work. There were also killings, but no planned ones and not on a vast scale:[515]

> *"Jn* [sic] *einzelnen Fällen wurden ansteckend erkrankte Juden ... ausgesondert und exekutiert."*
>
> *"In certain single cases some Jews sick with contagious diseases were ... segregated and executed."*

[515] PS-2273. IMT, vol. XXX, pp. 79-80.

These were exactly the Jews who would be referred to in Wetzel's letter, therefore the inherent proposal to kill those unfit for work was not implemented.

[57] *"Furthermore, by conceding that Wetzel's document referred to killing, Mattogno concedes a murderous motive, and fails to explain why that motive would not have been carried forward into 1942 at the expense of resettlement."* (p. 115)

The "murderous motive," according to the document (whose authenticity, as I explained above, is rather dubious), was a simple proposal among others. It is important to verify whether it was taken into consideration and implemented. The question could be also turned against Harrison: if the proposal mentioned in Wetzel's letter was *not* implemented in regard to the Jews deported to Riga, why would it have been implemented with regard to the Jews deported to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps in 1942?

[58] *"Mattogno also perpetrates distortions concerning witnesses to decision-making. On page 235 of* Sobibór*, Mattogno insists that Führer orders must be located that match those claimed in testimonies by Höss for June 1941 and Wisliceny for April 1942. This is, of course, hypocritical; firstly because Mattogno's own dating for a resettlement decision is not precise (he says 'probably' September, as was noted above) and secondly because he insists in other chapters that perpetrator testimonies are unreliable for purposes of dating and detail."* (p. 115)

Ignoring the question of the dates, which I have already discussed above, the objection is one worthy of Harrison. Even he should be able to understand that, from our point of view, neither a decision nor an extermination order ever existed, and that therefore it is obvious that I only wished to emphasize the contradictions found in the essential testimonies pertaining to this issue, namely those by Höss and Wisliceny. Does Harrison consider them "unreliable" as well? For orthodox historians it is obvious that the Führer order must have been issued between June 1941 and April 1942. As one can see, this is not a question of hypocrisy on my part but one of stupidity on my opponent's.

[59] *"Moreover, Höss's dating is contradicted by his own affidavit, which stated that he received the order when the three Reinhard camps were already operational."* (p. 115)

Here Harrison shoots himself in the foot. The fact that Höss contradicted himself in his affidavit of 5 April 1946 (PS-3868) only aggravates his own lack of credibility. And how does Harrison explain that Höss, according to himself, visited Treblinka *after* having received the imaginary extermination order but *before* having carried out his first

"gassing" in crematorium I at Auschwitz, which would have taken place on 16 September 1941?[516]

> **[60]** *"His dating has also been criticized by historians such as Browning and Orth, who have shown why it was incorrect. Consequently, there is no reason why historians should follow Höss's dating, and for Mattogno to insist otherwise is simply ludicrous, if not outright dishonest."* (p. 115)

If anything is "simply ludicrous, if not outright dishonest" about all this, is is Harrison's objection. At the beginning of chapter 8 of our Sobibór study I pointed out that Höss, at the morning hearing of 15 April 1946 of the Nuremberg trial, declared that Himmler had summoned him to Berlin in the summer of 1941 and on that occasion assigned him the elusive Führer order on the extermination of the Jews. I observed that "this *Führerbefehl* immediately became the cornerstone of mainstream Holocaust historiography then taking shape but still lacking any kind of documentation."[517] Then I described the controversy between intentionalists and functionalists and added that "one had to wait until 1999 for a drastic revision of 'the older research literature' by Karin Orth's article on Rudolf Höß. In it Orth pushed back the alleged order by Himmler calling Höß to Berlin by one year into June of 1942."[518]

Since I explained that the dates claimed by Höss have "also been criticized by historians," *i.e.* the article by Karin Orth[519] which marked a turning point of orthodox holocaust historiography,[520] Harrison's objection is pointless. The fact remains that these two testimonies, which for decades were considered the fundamental cornerstones of orthodox holocaust historiography regarding the Führer order, are profoundly inconsistent and self-contradictory. If the date of the Führer order is moved forward to June 1942, nothing is solved, because then new contradictions arise: on the one hand Höss would have begun the extermination of Jews at Auschwitz even *before* having received the corresponding order yet – as pointed out above – *after* having visited Treblinka (which opened only the following month); on the other hand Wisliceny would have seen an extermination order signed by Himmler dating from the month of May. I will return to this question later.

> **[61]** *"Historians also point out that perpetrators such as Höss had a motive to insist on an early Führerbefehl, as a way of evading their own*

---

516 *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, *op. cit.*, pp. 429-430.
517 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 219.
518 *Ibid.*, p. 234.
519 K. Orth, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57.
520 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 234.

personal responsibility for killings, but this obvious point about defence strategy is ignored by Mattogno because it would take away the Führerbefehl strawman." (p. 115)

What kind of "personal responsibility"? This implies that Höss would have perpetrated massacres of Jews on his own initiative. From what evidence could that be deduced? The only such basis consists of the foolish fantasies of Robert Jan van Pelt, which I abundantly refuted in a recent study of mine.[521] And what kind of defense strategy would it have been to claim the reception of the alleged extermination order in June 1941 rather than in June 1942? If, as alleged by orthodox holocaust historiography, the mass extermination in Auschwitz commenced only in July 1942, then how could Höss have hoped to avoid his "personal responsibility" by pushing back the date of the alleged order by one year?

[62] *"Mattogno's treatment of Wisliceny's testimony is just as poor. Wisliceny referred to an extermination order by Himmler in April 1942 that gave a temporary exemption to Jews required for essential labour. Mattogno gives no plausible reason why Himmler did not have that authority by that date to issue such an exemption without requiring a superior Hitler order."* (p. 116)

Here once more Harrison proves his own dishonesty. Himmler's alleged order of April 1942, according to Wisliceny, went along the following lines:[522]

"The Fuehrer had ordered the final solution of the Jewish question [*der Führer hätte die Endlösung der Judenfrage befohlen*]*; the Chief of the Security Police and the SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps were entrusted with carrying out this so-called final solution. All Jewish men and women who were able to work were to be temporarily exempted from the so-called final solution and used for work in the concentration camps. This letter was signed by Himmler himself. I could not possibly be mistaken since Himmler's signature was well known to me."*

Harrison lies without reservation in saying that "Wisliceny referred to an extermination order by Himmler in April 1942," because Himmler explicitly referred to the Führer order for the "final solution of the Jewish question," which for Wisliceny was given by Hitler at that time and for the first time. Harrison feigns to believe that the order originated from Himmler, while from the context it clearly results that it was Hitler's order ("The Fuehrer had ordered…") which had been signed by Himmler to guarantee its supposed authenticity. Therefore it is clear

[521] *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 113-141.
[522] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 235.

that the "exemption" was part of Hitler's order (and it was not only valid "for essential labour," but simply "for work") and therefore Himmler did not have any authority to change it, in any other way.

[63] *"Moreover, Wisliceny's claim is supported by documentation that Mattogno ignores. On May 18, 1942, Müller wrote to Jäger, following the execution of 630 workers in Minsk, to inform him that Jews aged 16-32 in these camps were to be 'excluded from special measures until further notice.' Peter Longerich has concluded using documentation from the GG that Himmler actually gave this order on May 18. Thus the order dated by Wisliceny for April 1942 can actually be documented as having been given in May."* (p. 116)

The question is not quite as simple as Harrison presents it. His source, Peter Longerich, wrote in this regard:[523]

"At the end of April or the beginning of May [1942]*, the decision was seemingly taken to murder any Jews indiscriminately and with immediate effect. Apparently, at the end of April or in May 1942, the Nazi regime decided to extend the murder of the Jews of Lublin and Galicia to the entire Generalgouvernement. At the same time, the decision must have been taken to murder en masse the Jews of Upper Silesia."*

He then adds:[524]

"One significant indication of Himmler's order in May 1942 to extend the murders has been obtained. In the middle of May 1942, Gestapo chief Müller told the commander of the security police in Riga, Jäger, that, in accordance with a 'general order of the Reichsführer SS and chief of the German police,' any 'Jews and Jewesses fit for work aged between 16 and 32 are to be excluded from the 'special measures' until further notice. These Jews are to be assigned to use as closed labour. Concentation camp or labour camp.'"

Wisliceny spoke of a general extermination order by the Führer relating to the "final solution [*Endlösung*]" dating from April 1942 in which it was stated that the Jews fit for work were temporarily excluded from extermination, without age limitation. Longerich refers instead to a Himmler order of May 1942 which extended to the General Government a previous order by Hitler, but with a temporary exemption of the Jews able to work between 16 and 32 years old. It is obvious that Longerich's statements do not confirm Wisliceny's statements at all. This interpretation only complicates further an already tangled matter.

Gerlach describes the significance of the Wannsee conference of 20

---

523 P. Longerich, "The Wannsee Conference in the development of the 'Final Solution'," in: David Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 141.

524 *Ibid.*, p. 142.

January 1942 as follows:[525]

> *"First, it was a precondition not just for the execution of the 'eastern Jews' but also for the extermination of German and western European Jews. Second, it was closely connected with Hitler's fundamental decision to proceed with the liquidation of all Jews living in Europe. In my opinion, Hitler made this decision in early December 1941."*

The Wannsee protocol does not explicitly say what fate was reserved for those unable to work (except in one case, which I will analyze below) however it states expressly:[526]

> *"Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen."*
>
> *"In the course of the final solution the Jews are slated to be deployed for labor in the East under appropriate supervision and in an adequate manner."*

The consequence – from an exterminationist point of view – is that Hitler's supposed extermination order of early December 1941 envisaged, at least temporarily, the exemption of the Jews fit for work from that "final solution" which referred to "all Jews living in Europe," including the ones living in the General Government. Therefore the alleged Himmler order of May 1942 does not make any sense, because both the extermination order and the exemption had already been given by Hitler in December 1941 for the General Government as well. With regards to the Jews unable to work, the alleged Himmler order presupposes an order by Hitler for a total Jewish extermination, those fit for work included, issued no later than the one given in December 1941 (excluding from direct extermination the Jews fit for work), which was then modified by the Reichsführer-SS by excluding the Jews fit for work.

Of this alleged Himmler order no other trace exists outside the document mentioned by Harrison, and this requires a comment. Harrison adduces for it the following source: "FS Müller an Jäger, Betr.: Endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage, 18.5.1942, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 379" (footnote 121 on p. 116). Ignoring that "FS" means "*Fernschreiben*" (telegram), Harrison states that "Müller *wrote* to Jäger," as if it had been a normal letter. I present the original text of the document:[527]

> *"Riga Ft.* [Funktelegramm?] *Nr. 1533*
>
> *Geheim.*

---

525 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 760.

526 NG-2586-G, p. 7.

527 ZStL, Sammlung UdSSR, 401, p. 259.

An den Kommandeur Sipo u. SD Litauen,

SS-Standartenfuehrer Jaeger.

Im Auftrage des Befehlshabers der Sipo und des SD gebe ich folgendes Ft. zur Kenntnis:

Geheime Reichssache

Betrifft: Endgiltige [sic] *Loesung der Judenfrage.*

Nach Mitteilung des OKH [Oberkommando des Heeres] *sind beim HKP* [Heeres-Kraftfahrzeug-Park] *630 in Minsk als Fachhandwerker beschaeftigte Juden, trotz gegenteiliger Zusage kuerzlich Sonderbehandlungen unterzogen worden, wodurch angeblich Leistungspotential dieser Stelle wesentlich beeintraechtigt wurde. Zutreffendenfalls bitte ich kuenftig in Ausfuehrung einer generellen Anordnung des Reichsfuehrers SS* [sic] *und Chefs der deutschen Polizei, arbeitsfaehige Juden und Juedinnen im Alter von 16 bis 32 Jahren, bis auf weitere Weisung von Sondermaxnahmen* [sic] *auszunehmen. Diese Juden sind dem geschlossenen Arbeitseinsatz zuzufuehren. KZ oder Arbeitslager.*

i.V. gez. Mueller, SS-Gruppenfuehrer" .

Translated:

"Riga Ft. [Radio telegram?] *no. 1533*

Secret.

To the Commander Sipo and SD Lithuania,

SS-Standartenfuehrer Jaeger.

On behalf of the Territorial Commander of the Sipo and of the SD I submit the following Ft. for your attention:

Secret Reich matter

Regarding: final [with a misspelled letter in German] *solution of the Jewish question.*

According to a communication of the OKH, 630 Jews employed in the HKP [army motor pool] *in Minsk were recently subjected, in spite of a promise to the contrary, to special treatments, whereby reportedly the internal efficiency of this institution was considerably impaired. In case of this being true, I ask that in the future, in following a general directive by Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police, Jews and Jewesses in the ages from 16 to 32 years able to work are exempted from special measures* [with a misspelled letter in German] *until further notice. These Jews are to be dispatched to closed working deployments. Concentration camp or labor camp.*

by proxy signed Mueller, SS-Gruppenfuehrer"

The document refers to Soviet Jews, whose fate, as I explained before, was different from that of other Jews. The formulation raises some doubts: the killings of Jews is referred to first as "special treatments," then "special measures"; the age strata for those able to work is remarkably narrow: 16-32 years. Moreover, the document does not specify that

all Jews are to undergo special measures/treatment. It's a fallacy to claim that, if some Jews are to be protected from any reprisals, there is a policy to kill all Jews.

Already on 12 October 1941, Sonderkommando 1 of *Einsatzgruppe* A referred to having ordered in Estonia:[528]

> *"1) Festnahme aller männlichen Juden über 16 Jahre,*
>
> *2) Festnahme aller arbeitsfähigen, in Reval und Umgebung wohnhaften Jüdinnen im Alter von 16 bis 60 Jahren, die zum Torfstechen eingesetzt wurden."*
>
> *"1) Arrest of all male Jews over 16 years,*
>
> *2) Arrest of all Jewesses able to work, domiciled in Reval and surroundings, of the age from 16 to 60 years, who will be assigned to peat cutting."*

This, at least, makes more sense. Since, according to many orthodox holocaust historians, the order for "the execution of Soviet Jews would have occurred in July or August of 1941,"[529] one must consider that it also temporarily excluded Jews fit for work, and therefore – again – what was the reason for Himmler's order of May 1942?

> **[64]** *"Mattogno claims instead that the original Führerbefehl had, according to Höss, allowed no exceptions, so any exceptions had to be granted by Hitler in a subsequent order, but this does not take cognizance of the fact that Höss's actual wording simply stated that all Jews were to be 'destroyed now during the war, without exception.' By failing to consider the timescale implied by Höss's 'during the war,' Mattogno falsifies its meaning into one that requires total immediate killing at the time of deportation, whereas in fact Höss's formulation is perfectly compatible with the Wannsee Protocol's requirement that some Jews were to be exempted for labour but then killed afterwards. There is simply nothing in Höss or other sources that precludes temporary exemptions for labour."* (p. 116)

Here again it is Harrison who clumsily "falsifies" the statements of the Auschwitz commandant, because his interpretation is refuted by Höss himself, who writes:[530]

> *"Als der RFSS seinen ursprünglichen Juden-Vernichtungsbefehl von 1941, nach dem alle Juden ausnahmslos zu vernichten waren, dahin änderte, daß die Arbeitsfähigen für die Rüstungsindustrie herauszuziehen seien, wurde Auschwitz Judenlager, ein Judensammellager in einem Ausmaß, das bis dahin nicht gekannt."*

---

528 K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 672, EM Nr. 111 of 12.10.1941.

529 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 763.

530 *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Herausgegeben von Martin Broszat. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1981, p. 114.

"When the RFSS [*Reichsführer-SS* = Himmler] *changed his original annihilation order against the Jews of 1941, according to which all Jews had to be annihilated without exception, in such a way that those able to work should be assigned for the armament industry, Auschwitz became a camp for Jews, a collection camp for Jews to a heretofore unknown extent."*

If only a subsequent, later order established the exclusion of the Jews fit for work from extermination, then the first order of total extermination must have had a character of immediacy and was not in effect during the whole war.

[65] *"Mattogno's distortions continue with the 1942 evidence. On May 1, 1942, Greiser asked Himmler for permission to extend the* Sonderbehandlung *of 'about 100,000 Jews in the area of my Gau' to ensure that 'the cases of open tuberculosis among the Polish people are extirpated.' Mattogno acknowledges that Greiser was requesting permission to kill these Poles, but then perversely omits the connection with the killing of the 100,000 Jews that Greiser explicitly made in the letter. The use of the word* Sonderbehandlung *to refer to the killing of these Poles also occurs in letters by Koppe and Blome. In the latter, Blome presented* Sonderbehandlung *and the 'Creation of a reservation for all TB patients' as mutually exclusive options, so* Sonderbehandlung *could not mean resettlement, contrary to the claim made by Mattogno, who states that this was an extension of the Himmler-Greiser correspondence of September 1941. The same distinction was made by Himmler in his reply."* (pp. 116-117)

In footnote 128 on p. 117 Harrison quotes my study *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*,[531] where I "perversely" quoted the German text of the passage in question, which reads:[532]

"Reichsführer! Die von Ihnen im Einvernehmen mit dem Chef des Reichssicherheits-Hauptamtes SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich genehmigte Aktion der Sonderbehandlung von rund 100000 Juden in meinem Gaugebiet wird in den nächsten 2-3 Monaten abgeschlossen werden können."

"Reichsführer! The special treatment operation of some 100,000 Jews in my governed area, as approved by you in agreement with the Chief of the Reich Security Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, will likely be finished within the next 2-3 months."

The letter continues as follows:[533]

"Ich bitte Sie um die Genehmigung, mit dem vorhandenen und eingearbeiteten Sonderkommando im Anschluß an die Judenaktion den Gau von einer Gefahr befreien zu dürfen, die mit jeder Woche katastrophalere For-

[531] Effepi, Genova, 2009.
[532] *Ibid.*, pp. 40-41.
[533] NO-246.

men annimmt."

"In connection with the Jewish operation, I ask you for approval to liberate with the existing and experienced special commando the district from a danger which becomes more catastrophic with every week."

At the end of the letter Greiser asks again for permission:[533]

"damit jetzt während der ablaufenden Aktion gegen die Juden bereits die Vorbereitungen zum anschließenden Anlaufen der Aktion gegenüber den offen mit Tbc. behafteten Polen mit allen Vorsichtsmaßnahmen getroffen werden können."

"in order to implement with all the precautions already now during the current Jewish operation the preparations for the subsequent start of the operation toward the Poles openly afflicted with tubercolosis."

The document does not contain an explicit reference to "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" of those sick individuals; this appears instead in the letter of W. Koppe of 3 May 1942 (NO-247) and in that of Kurt Blome of 18 November 1942 (NO-250). In his reply, dated 3 December 1942, Himmler proposed "to select a suitable area, to which then the incurably sick persons with tuberculosis could be sent [*ein geeignetes Gebiet herauszusuchen, in das dann die unheilbaren Tuberkolosekranken geschickt werden können*]."[534] Since it follows from this exchange of letters that the isolation of the sick Poles within a specially designated area was considered as a "Sonderbehandlung," it eludes me why "Sonderbehandlung could not mean resettlement," because the Jews could likewise be sent to a "suitable area." In the abovementioned book I put this "special treatment" in relation to Himmler's order to Greiser of 18 September 1941:[535]

"The Führer desires that the Altreich [Germany proper] *and the Protectorate be emptied and freed of Jews as soon as possible, from the west to the east. It is therefore my intention, if possible already this year, to initially transport the Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago, as a first stage, in order to deport them still farther to the east next spring.*

I am planning to bring about 60,000 Jews of the Altreich and the Protectorate into the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for the winter, which, as I understand, has space to accept them. In the interests of the Reich as a whole, I am asking you not only to understand, but to exert all your powers in supporting this measure, which surely will cause difficulties for your district.

SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has the task of carrying out this migration of Jews, will be turning to you in due course, directly or through

534 NO-251.

535 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 194.

SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."

Harrison may well disagree, but then he must explain when and why Hitler changed his mind and issued extermination orders. It could be objected that Greiser referred to the Polish Jews of the Warthegau, and not to those of the Reich transported to Łódź. In this case another inexplicable consequence would arise. Gerlach states that[536]

> *"in the middle of January 1942, when the civil administration and the SS police apparatus began to transport Jews from the Lodz ghetto to the extermination camp at Chelmno, the Jews from Germany were initially excluded."*

Hence it is claimed that, starting on 8 December 1941, only Jews from the Warthegau were exterminated in Chełmno. But who gave this order? If Greiser, on 1 May 1942, mentioned a "special treatment" conforming to that supposed by our opponents, i.e. the killing of 100,000 Warthegau Jews which had been approved ("*genehmigte*") by Himmler and Heydrich and was to be terminated within the next 2-3 months, who then had approved the mass killings allegedly performed up to the end of April? The number is not irrelevant, since we are talking about 57,000 claimed victims.[537] A general extermination order would not have required a specific "approval" for each extermination action, but an evacuation order would have required it.

The evacuation of the Jews from the Warthegau was planned since July 1940. During a conference in Kraków (the exact date is not indicated), Greiser stated:[538]

> *"In Litzmannstadt selber habe man die Juden in ein Ghetto gebracht. Die Aktion sei an sich abgeschlossen, habe aber lediglich provisorischen Charakter. In diesem Ghetto befinden sich ungefähr 250000 Juden. Diese 250000 Juden, deren Zahl sich vielleicht auf 260000 erhöhen werde, müßten einmal den Warthegau verlassen."*
>
> *"In Litzmannstadt proper the Jews were brought into a ghetto. The operation is said to be finished as such, although it has only provisional character. There are about 250,000 Jews in this ghetto. These 250,000 Jews, whose number might increase to 260,000, will have to leave the Warthegau at some point."*

The initial plan was to deport them to the General Government.

---

536 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, pp. 766f.

537 *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 147.

538 Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach, Bernard Mark, Adam Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*. Herausgegeben vom Jüdischen Historischen Institut Warschau. Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960, p. 58.

Even before this, on 12 November 1939, SS-Obergruppenführer Wilhelm Koppe, Higher SS and Police Leader of the Warthegau [*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Warthegau*], wrote a circular letter (*Rundschreiben*) with the subject "Deportation of Jews and Poles from the Reich district 'Warthe-Land' [*Abschiebung von Juden und Polen aus dem Reichsgau 'Warthe-Land'*]," in which he transmitted Himmler's orders as Reich Commissar for the Consolidation of German Nationhood (*Reichskommissar für Festigung des deutschen Volkstums*), of which a passage states:[539]

> *"Auf Grund einer Besprechung beim Generalgouverneur in Krakau erstreckt sich der Abtransport aus dem "Warthe-Gau" für die Zeit vom 15.11.1939 bis 28.2.1940 auf zunächst 200000 Polen und 100000 Juden."*
>
> *"As determined by a conference at the General Governor's in Kraków the deportation from the 'Warthe-Gau' in the time period between 15. November 1939 and 28 February 1940 will initially encompass 200,000 Poles and 100,000 Jews."*
>
> **[66]** *"Mattogno further distorts this documentary sequence by claiming that, because Himmler changed his mind about authorizing these killings, this must cast doubt on killings of Polish mental patients in 1939-40. However, this is a chronological distortion because Blome's letter had referred to the political controversy leading up to the suspension of the euthanasia program as his reason for fearing that the TB euthanasia would be similarly controversial:*
>
> *'I could imagine that the Führer, having some time ago stopped the program in the insane asylums, might at this moment consider a 'special treatment' of the incurably sick as unsuitable and irresponsible from a political point of view.'*
>
> *This controversy occurred after the mentally ill Poles had already been killed in 1939-40, so it cannot have prevented the killing of those Poles. Furthermore, Mattogno's assumption that no tubercular Poles were killed may be incorrect; Greiser's note to Brandt of June 1942 has a handwritten notation saying that the action was 'under way.'"* (p. 117)

In the description of this alleged "documentary sequence," Harrison picks his sources widely from the orthodox holocaust literature, but – in keeping with the axioms of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" – he quotes the sources taken from it as if he really had consulted them.

Regarding the first argument, the distortion is caused by Harrison, who omits the next sentence of Blome's letter:[540]

> *"Bei der Euthanasie-Aktion handelte es sich um erkrankte Menschen*

[539] *Ibid.*, p. 44.
[540] NO-250, p. 3 of the original.

deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit. Jetzt würde es sich um Infektiörkranke [sic = Infektiöserkrankte] *eines unterworfenen Volkes handeln."*

"During the euthanasia action it was about diseased people of German citizenship. Now it would be about the sick people with infections of a subdued nation."

Therefore the "political controversy leading up to the suspension of the euthanasia program" has nothing to do with this. The problem was that in the case underlined by Greiser they were citizens of "a subdued nation [*eines unterworfenen Volkes*]" and it was precisely this fact that potentially caused difficulties. On the other hand, the fact that the euthanasia action was limited to German citizens excludes that Poles would have been included, and therefore I did not distort anything. Harrison, well aware of this fact, avoids providing a reference for his quotation, perhaps in order to hinder independent verification of that text.

The final sentence has to be analyzed: "Greiser's note to Brandt of June 1942 has a handwritten notation saying that the action was 'under way.'" In the original of the document quoted by Harrison (NO-252) the notation in question is illegible, but the diligent American translators had it "*tentatively* translated" in this way: "XIa/97 Inform by phone that (gassing?) under way. Illegible initials."[541] Who put this notation there and when was it done? What was "under way"? What is the German text? That this notation would refer to the killing of sick Poles as being "under way" is refuted by the document itself, since Himmler had not yet taken a decision about it ("Because in this matter a decision of the Reichsführer has to be passed… [*Da in dieser Angelegenheit eine Entscheidung des Reichsführers herbeigeführt werden soll…*]"), and therefore it does not make sense for Greiser to, on the one hand, have asked Himmler to authorize the killing of sick Poles but then, on the other hand, have them killed even before receiving such authorization.

No documents exists regarding the end of this episode, but during the so-called Doctors' Trial against Karl Brandt et al., Dr. Oskar Gundermann, during the war chief medical officer in the department of the Reich Governor in Poznan, outlined it as follows:[542]

"I concluded that the letter from Dr. Blome to Gauleiter Greiser was successful, mainly from the development in the fight against tuberculosis in the Wartheland. The regulation about tuberculosis relief having become effective for the whole Reich territory on 1 April 1943, a similar regulation for protection against tuberculosis could be decreed in the Wartheland in

[541] Translation of document NO-252. Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes.

[542] Blome 1. NMT, vol. I, pp. 778-780.

favor of the Polish population. A central office for the fight against tuberculosis was established under the management of a specialist. This office gave the same treatment to German and to Polish cases. […]

During my period in office as chief medical officer in Poznan, until January 1945, no tuberculosis patients were 'liquidated' in the Wartheland as far as I know. I never received an order for such a measure, much less brought one about either directly or indirectly. On the contrary, the office always tried to give all tuberculosis patients proper treatment."

[67] *"This long list of distortions by Mattogno is intended to deflect their readers' attention from the real policy timeline. This can be reconstructed as follows. On September 20, 1941, the representative for the Eastern Ministry in Hitler's headquarters, Koeppen, wrote that the Envoy von Steengracht (representative of the Foreign Office in the headquarters of the Führer) had told him that Hitler was considering the question of postponing possible 'Pressalien' (i.e. Repressalien; reprisals) against the German Jews 'for [the] eventuality of an American entry into the war.'"* (p. 117)

Considering the long list of distortions by Harrison that I've compiled so far, who exactly committed a "long list of distortions," some foolish, others ridiculous?

The document of which he, as usual, presents the English translation of merely half a sentence, states that Hitler[543]

"bisher noch keine Entscheidung in der Frage der Ergreifung von Pressalien gegen die Juden wegen der Behandlung der Wolgadeutschen getroffen [habe]. *Wie der Gesandte von Steengracht mir mitteilte, erwägt der Führer, sich diese Maßnahme für einen eventuellen Eintritt Amerikas in den Krieg aufzuheben."*

"so far has not yet made a decision about the question of resorting to reprisals against the Jews for the treatment of the Volga Germans. As the envoy von Steengracht told me, the Führer considered to set aside this measure for America's potential entry into the war."

The context in which Longerich, Harrison's source, places the sentence of this passage quoted by Harrison is important and worth quoting:

"In the middle of September 1941 Hitler ordered the deportation of the Jews from the Greater German Reich into ghettos in Eastern Europe. He thereby set in process the deportation plans which he had pursued at the beginning of 1941, without waiting for the original precondition – the military victory over the Red Army. Only a month earlier, in the middle of August, Hitler had spoken against the 'evacuation' of Jews from the Reich ar-

[543] Michael Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten. Das Führungskorps des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes*. Hamburg Edition, Hamburg, 2002, p. 616.

ea."

After having quoted the already discussed Himmler letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941 (see point 65), Longerich continues:[544]

*"In the following weeks Hitler repeatedly confirmed his determination to deport the Jews from Central Europe to the East. On 6 October he announced to his lunch guests as he expiated over the planned penalties against the Czechs, that all Jews from the Protectorate must be 'removed' (*entfernt*), and not just sent to the Generalgouvernement but rather 'directly further, to the East.' This however, was not possible at the moment according to Hitler, due to the shortage of transport capacity. At the same time as the 'Protectorate Jews,' the Jews from Vienna and Berlin were also to 'disappear' (*verschwinden*).*

On 25 October Hitler made the following remark at his table talk, after he had once again made mention of his 'prophecy' of 30 January 1939:

'This criminal race has the two million dead from the World War on its conscience, now again hundreds of thousands. No one can say to me: we can't send them in the morass![545] *Who then cares about our people? It is good if the terror we are exterminating Jewry goes before us.'*

In fact the deportations from the Reich area began on 15 October 1941. Why did Hitler at this point make the decision to start deportations which he had begun to plan from the beginning of 1941? Leading functionaries of the regime demanded such measures: among others, the Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Rosenberg, had suggested deportations in September – as a reaction to Stalin's decision to deport the Volga Germans to the East. Several Gauleiters *demanded at this time that Jews be pushed out of their living areas in order to create housing for those affected by the bombing raids. For Hitler it seems that yet another motive played a role; he wanted to put out a warning to 'world Jewry' by means of the deportation of Central European Jews – in the sense of his 'prophesy' of 30 January 1939. In this way he intended to prevent the entry of the United States into the war (the leadership of the US in his opinion was a puppet of 'world Jewry,' a theme which was particularly conspicuous in German propaganda in the following few weeks)."*

The reference to the letter of Koeppen to von Steengracht follows. This context only further confirms what I wrote in this regard.

After having separated this single motivation from the context given by Longerich from the other motivations which could have influenced

544 Irving v. Lipstadt. Defense Documents. Hitler's Role in the Persuection of the Jews by the Nazi Regime: Electronic Version, by Heinz Peter Longerich, in: www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl1/16.

545 The German text says "*in den Morast*." This undoubtedly refers to the project to deport the Jews to the marshes of the Pripyat to drain them. Cf. Götz Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…*, *op. cit.*, p. 275.

Hitler's decision to deport the German Jews to the East, Harrison concludes:

> *"Given that the reprisal policy that operated in the East and in Serbia was to execute 100 civilians for every killed German soldier, it would be perverse to assume that a Jewish population deported as a reprisal action would not suffer a large death toll, even if the method of death had not yet been decided."* (p. 117)

His obsession with "decimation" prevails again. From the context it results that the "reprisal" consisted not in the extermination or in the "decimation" of the deportees, but in their elimination, in their disappearance from the Reich. This is also admitted candidly by Harrison:

> **[68]** *"During that early autumn period, the intentions of Hitler, Himmler and Heydrich appear to have been 'decimation' rather than a policy to exterminate every Jew. Hitler stated in August that the deported Jews 'will be worked over in the harsh climate there.' Hitler did not say 'by the harsh climate,' so his formulation left open the possibility that 'worked over' could mean active killing by SS and police as well as decimation from hunger and disease. This interpretation is supported by his reference, in the same entry, to Antonescu's shooting of Rumanian Jews. As we have already seen above, that possibility was also embraced by Heydrich in his Prague meeting of October 10, 1941."* (pp. 117-118)

Harrison reiterates here an already discussed theme. The passage in question reads:

> *"Im übrigen sagt der Führer mir zu, die Berliner Juden so schnell wie möglich, sobald sich die erste Transportmöglichkeit bietet, von Berlin in den Osten abzuschieben. Dort werden sie dann unter einem härteren Klima in die Mache genommen."*
>
> *"Incidentally the Führer promised me to deport as soon as possible the Berlin Jews, once the first possibility of transport arises, from Berlin to the East. There they then will be worked over in a harsher climate."*

The last sentence is clearly Goebbels's comment, a colloquial, feisty expression from which only Harrison can make such deductions, based, obviously, on the English translation alone, because he ignores as usual the original German text of his quotations. As for the following reference "to Antonescu's shooting of Rumanian Jews," I showed above what foundation it has, or rather does not have (see point 45).

> **[69]** *"The decision-making process leading to that point can be charted through Rosenberg's knowledge of Hitler's intentions as reflected in his documents and speeches in the latter half of 1941*[.] *He was present at the meeting of July 16, when Hitler proposed 'shooting anyone who even looks sideways at us' in the USSR."* (p. 118)

As I explained above (point 16), this proposal referred to the "order

for partisan warfare behind our front [*Befehl zum Partisanen-Krieg hinter unserer Front*]" issued by the Soviets and has nothing to do with decisions on the Jewish question.

[70] *"Rosenberg declined Frank's request of October 13 to deport Jews from the General Government into the Ostland, where Soviet Jews were being shot in large numbers. The Wetzel-Lohse draft of October 25 concerning the construction of 'Vergasungsapparate' in Riga was prepared for Rosenberg's attention."* (p. 118)

Harrison refers to a statement of Browning:[546]

"On October 13, 1941, the same day as the Himmler-Krüger-Globocnik meeting, Frank had approached Rosenberg about 'the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the occupied eastern territories.' 'For the moment,' however, Rosenberg saw 'no possibility for the carrying out of such resettlement plans.'"

Harrison's comment, "where Soviet Jews were being shot in large numbers," is misleading for two reasons: 1) the killing of "Soviet Jews" did not necessarily imply the killing of the other Jews, for reasons which we will see immediately; 2) the idea, as I mentioned above (point 43) and as we will again see presently, was to deport the Jews beyond the Urals. I already dissected the Wetzel letter above (points 49-51).

[71] *"On November 18, three days after a meeting with Himmler, Rosenberg gave a briefing to the German press in which he stated that:*

'In the east some six million Jew still live, and this question can only be solved in a biological eradication of the entire Jewry of Europe. The Jewish question is only solved for Germany when the last Jew has left German territory, and for Europe when not a single Jew lives on the European continent up to the Urals. ... for this reason it is necessary to expel them over the Urals or eradicate them in some other way.'" (p. 118)

This text is far too important to reproduce it only in translation; Browning gives the following passage in the original German:[547]

"... diese Frage kann nur gelöst werden in einer biologischen Ausmerzung des gesamten Judentums in Europa. Die Judenfrage ist für Deutschland erst gelöst, wenn der letzte Jude das deutsche Territoriums verlassen hat, und für Europa wenn kein Jude mehr bis zum Ural auf dem europäischen Kontinent steht ...

... dazu ist es nötig, sie über den Ural zu drängen oder sonst irgendwie zur Ausmerzung."

Translated:

"... this question can only be solved by the biological extirpation of the

[546] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 360.
[547] *Ibid.*, p. 404.

whole of Jewry in Europe. The Jewish question will be solved for Germany only when the last Jew has left German territory and for Europe when no single Jew remains on the European continent up to the Urals …

… for this purpose it is necessary to push them over the Ural or somehow else to extirpation."

Beyond the mention of the destination of the Jewish deportations, it is worth mentioning here the purely figurative meaning of "*Ausmerzung des Judentums*" (extirpation of Jewry); even with the connotation of "*biologische Ausmerzung*" (biological extirpation): it designated the eradication of Jewry from the soil of the Reich and from the European soil.

Rosenberg's communication fully reflected the ideas which he expressed some months earlier in the article "*Die Judenfrage als Weltproblem*" ("The Jewish question as a world problem"):[548]

"Für Europa ist die Judenfrage erst dann gelöst, wenn die letzte Jude den europäischen Kontinent verlassen hat."

"For Europe the Jewish question is solved only when the last Jew has left the European continent."

Still on 6 August 1942, Rosenberg declared:[549]

"Wir dürfen uns nicht damit begnügen, dass die Juden von einem Staat zum anderen geschoben werden, und dass vielleicht hier und da noch ein großes jüdisches Ghetto steckt, sondern unser Ziel kann nur das alte sein: Die Judenfrage in Europa und in Deutschland ist nur dann gelöst, wenn es keinen Juden mehr auf dem europäischen Kontinent gibt."

"We cannot be satisfied by the fact that the Jews are pushed from one country to the next and that there still may be a big Jewish ghetto here and there, but our goal can only be the old one: the Jewish question in Europe and in Germany is solved only when no more Jews are present on the European continent."

[72] Harrison continues:

"These 'six million' appear again in a draft that Rosenberg prepared for a speech to be given on December 18, in which he threatened 'New

---

548 PS-2665. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 67. The article appeared in the periodical *Weltkampf. Die Judenfrage in Geschichte und Gegenwart*," Heft 1/2, April-September 1941. The text already appeared in the *Völkischer Beobachter* of München of 29 March 1941 in relation to a conference held by Rosenberg one day earlier. PS-2889. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 256.

549 USSR-170. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 417. Stenographischer Bericht über die Besprechung des Reichsmarschalls Göring mit den Reichskommissaren für die besetzten Gebiete und den Militärbefehlshabern über die Ernährungslage am Donnerstag, dem 6. August 1942, 4 Uhr nachm., im Hermann-Göring-Saal des Reichsluftfahrtministerium. (Stenographic report about the conference of Reich Marshal Göring with the Reich Commissaries for the occupied territories and with the military commanders about the nourishment situation on Thursday, 6 August 1942, 4:00 PM, in the Hermann-Göring-hall of the Reich Ministry of Aviation).

York Jews' with 'a negative elimination of these parasitic elements.' More importantly, on December 16, Rosenberg made a note concerning a meeting with Hitler in which they had decided to modify the speech in the light of the declaration of war against the USA and 'the decision' to kill all of Europe's Jews:

'With regard to the Jewish question, I said that my remarks about the New York Jews would perhaps have to be changed now, after the decision. My position was that the extermination of the Jews should not be mentioned. The Führer agreed. He said they had brought the war down on us, they had started all the destruction, so it should come as no surprise if they became its first victims.'" (p. 118)

In this case it is important as well to read the German text of the document:[550]

"Über die Judenfrage sagte ich, dass die Anmerkungen über die New Yorker Juden vielleicht jetzt nach der Entscheidung etwas geändert werden mussten. Ich stand auf dem Standpunkt, von der Ausrottung des Judentums nicht zu sprechen. Der Führer bejahte diese Haltung und sagte, sie hatten uns den Krieg aufgebürdet und sie hatten die Zerstörung gebracht, es sei kein Wunder, wenn die Folgen sie zuerst trafen."

Translated:

"With regard to the Jewish question I said that perhaps now, after the decision, the remarks about the New York Jews would have to be slightly changed. I was of the opinion not to speak about the extermination of Jewry. The Führer approved of this attitude and said that they had imposed this war on us and brought about the destruction, and that it was no wonder if they were the first to suffer the consequences."

Harrison should explain for what mysterious reason a "*biologische Ausmerzung*" is a "biological extirpation," but an "*Ausrottung*" is an "extermination."

Instead of quoting the source, which is easily accessible and contains the original text ("Rosenberg, Vermerk über die Unterredung beim Führer, 14.12.41, 1517-PS, IMT XXVII, p. 270ff.": footnote 135 on p. 118), Harrison uses a translation taken from an English version of Gerlach's article on the Wannsee conference.[551] This further demonstrates that this self-styled specialist is not even able to translate a few lines from German! And all the more the translation in question is clearly malicious, because "extermination of *Jewry*" is replaced with "extermination *of the Jews*."

Rosenberg was interrogated about the significance of this term by

[550] PS-1517. IMT, vol. XVII, p. 270.

[551] C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 783.

Thomas J. Dodd, Executive Trial Counsel for the United States, in the session of 17 April 1946 of the Nuremberg trial:

> *"Well then, perhaps we can help you on that. I will ask you be shown Document 1517-PS. It becomes Exhibit USA-824.* [Document 1517-PS was submitted to the defendant.]
>
> *Now, this is also a memorandum of yours written by you about a discussion you had with Hitler on the 14th of December 1941, and it is quite clear from the first paragraph that you and Hitler were discussing a speech which you were to deliver in the Sportpalast in Berlin, and if you will look at the second paragraph, you will find these words:* [the passage mentioned above]*."*

Dodd, with an obtuseness similar to that of the "plagiarist bloggers" then asked Rosenberg:

> *"Now, you have indicated that you have some difficulty with the meaning of that word, and I am going to ask you about the word 'Ausrottung.' I am going to ask that you be shown – you are familiar with the standard German-English dictionary, Cussell's, I suppose, are you? Do you know this word, ever heard of it?"*

The accused replied in a scornful way:

> *"I do not need a foreign dictionary in order to explain the various meanings 'Ausrottung' may have in the German language. One can exterminate an idea, an economic system, a social order, and as a final consequence, also a group of human beings, certainly. There are the many possibilities which are contained in that word. For that I do not need an English-German dictionary."*

Then Dodd charged again:

> *"I want to remind you that this speech of yours in which you use the term 'Ausrottung' was made about 6 months after Himmler told Hoess, whom you heard on this witness stand, to start exterminating the Jews. That is a fact, is it not?*
>
> *ROSENBERG: No, that is not correct, for Adolf Hitler said in his declaration before the Reichstag: Should a new world war be started by these attacks of the emigrants and their backers, then as a consequence there would be an extermination and an extirpation. That has been understood as a result and as a political threat. Apparently, a similar political threat was also used by me before the war against America broke out. And, when the war had already broken out, I have apparently said that, since it has come to this, there is no use to speak of it at all."*

Rosenberg then explained that "we are speaking here of extermination of Jewry; there is also still a difference between 'Jewry' and 'the Jews.'"

Dodd retorted that at that time in the Eastern territories "Jews were

being exterminated," adducing the letter of Leibbrandt of 31 October 1941 (PS-3663),[552] which I discussed in point 28.

Therefore if in these territories shootings of Jews took place even before the alleged extermination order of Hitler of December 1941, they were either not part of a *general* Jewish extermination plan, or the alleged order of Hitler was antecedent, but both hypotheses are in contrast with Harrison's thesis.

> **[73]** *"Evidence that this was the moment when Hitler announced 'the decision' also comes from the speech Goebbels described as having been made to the top echelons of the Nazi party by Hitler on December 12, 1941:*
>
> *'With regard to the Jewish Question, the Führer is determined to make a clean sweep of it. He prophesied that, if they brought about another world war, they would experience their annihilation. That was no empty talk. The world war is here. The annihilation of Jewry must be the necessary consequence. The question is to be viewed without any sentimentality. We're not there to have sympathy with the Jews, but only sympathy with our own German people. If the German people has again now sacrificed around 160,000 dead in the eastern campaign, the originators of this bloody conflict will have to pay for it with their lives.'"* (pp. 118-119)

Before examining the meaning of this quotation, we do good to analyze Gerlach's new hypothesis as presented by Harrison. The centerpiece of Gerlach's argumentation is in fact the meeting between Hitler and the *Gauleiter* (regional party leaders) on 12 December 1941, during which the Führer is supposed to have announced his "fundamental decision,"[553] the consequences of which Gerlach summarizes as follows:[554]

> *"To summarize, Hitler's December 12 speech and the other meetings had three crucial results: (1) new, fundamental directives regarding the execution of all Jews by the General Government and by the Ministry for the East, the administrative units with control over the majority of Jews living in areas under German rule; (2) an intensification of planning and of preparations for exterminating the Jews in various regions using poison gas; and (3) a determination of policy regarding German Jews. In announcing his decision to exterminate* all *European Jews, Hitler had also decided the fate of the deported German Jews."*

This interpretation is the result of a systematical transposition of reality. I remind the reader first of all that for Gerlach the Wannsee conference "was closely connected with Hitler's fundamental decision to

---

552 IMT, vol. XI, pp. 553-556.

553 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, pp. 784f.

554 *Ibid.*, p. 810.

proceed with the liquidation of *all* Jews living in Europe,"[555] where "liquidation" means physical extermination. He states almost in passing that this conference was originally planned for the 9th of December,[556] but that is really where the problem is.

Heydrich's invitation letter to the participants, among them also Martin Luther, to whom the copy was sent from which I quote, bore the date of 29 November 1941 and said:[557]

> *"Am 31.7.1941 beauftragte mich der Reichsmarschall des Großdeutschen Reiches, unter Beteiligung der in Frage kommenden anderen Zentralinstanzen alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage in Europa zu treffen und ihm in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf hierüber vorzulegen.*
>
> *In Anbetracht der außerordentlichen Bedeutung, die diesen Fragen zuzumessen ist und im Interesse der Erreichung einer gleichen Auffassung bei den in Betracht kommenden Zentralinstanzen an den übrigen mit dieser Endlösung zusammenhängenden Arbeiten rege ich an, diese Probleme zum Gegenstand einer gemeinsamen Aussprache zu machen, zumal seit dem 15.10.1941 bereits in laufenden Transporten Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet einschließlich Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren nach dem Osten evakuiert werden.*
>
> *Ich lade Sie daher zu einer solchen Besprechung mit anschließendem Frühstück zum 9. Dezember 1941, 12.00 Uhr, in die Dienststelle der Internationalen Kriminalpolizeilichen Kommission, Berlin, Am grossen Wannsee Nr. 56-58 ein."*
>
> *"On 31 July 1941 the Reichsmarschall of the Greater German Reich entrusted me with the order to undertake – with the involvement of all other central institutions to be considered – all necessary preparations for a complete solution of the Jewish question in Europe in organizational, factual and material respect and to submit to him a comprehensive draft in the near future.*
>
> *Due to the extraordinary importance which has to be given to these questions, and in order to reach the same perception among the pertinent central institutions about the other tasks connected with this final solution, I suggest making these problems the topic of a general talk, particularly since, as of 15 October 1941, Jews from the territory of the Reich including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are already being evacuated to the East in ongoing transports.*
>
> *Therefore I invite you to such a conference with subsequent breakfast*

555 *Ibid.*, p. 760.
556 *Ibid.*, p. 764.
557 Facsimile of the text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen, op. cit.*, pp. 127-128.

for the 9 December 1941, 12.00 o'clock, in the administrative offices at the International Criminal Police Commission, Berlin, Am grossen Wannsee No. 56-58."

Heydrich referred explicitly to the well-known task assigned to him by Göring on 31 July 1941:[558]

"In Ergänzung der Ihnen bereits mit Erlaß vom 24.I.39 übertragenen Aufträge, die Judenfrage in Form Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung zuzuführen, beauftragte ich hiermit, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa.

Soferne hierbei die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen berührt werden, sind diese zu beteiligen.

Ich beauftrage Sie weiter, mir in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen sachlichen und materiellen Vorausmaßnahmen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen."

"In supplement to the tasks already assigned to you through the decree of 24 January 1939 to lead the Jewish question to the best possible successful solution according to current conditions by means of emigration and evacuation, I hereby commission [you] *to undertake all necessary preparations for a complete solution of the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe in organizational, factual and material respect.*

In case that in this connection the competences of other central institutions are touched upon, these are to be involved.

I further commission you to submit to me in the near future a comprehensive draft for the organizational, factual and material preparatory measures for the implementation of the intended final solution of the Jewish question."

This situation was so clear to the German Foreign Office that on 8 December 1941, "as preparation for tomorrow's meeting at SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich [*als Vorbereitung für die morgige Sitzung bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich*]" – i.e. the Wannsee conference, at that time planned for the next day – this office redacted a notification for Luther with the title "Requests and ideas of the Foreign Office concerning the intended comprehensive solution of the Jewish question in Europe [*Wünsche und Ideen des Auswärtigen Amts zu der vorgesehen Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage in Europa*]." In its point 1 we find described the following goal:[559]

"Abschiebung aller im Deutschen Reich ansässigen Juden deutscher

[558] PS-710. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 266-267. Facsimile of the original text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen, op. cit.*, p. 98.

[559] NG-2586-F.

Staatsangehörigkeit unter Einbeziehung der kroatischen, slowakischen und rumänischen Juden nach dem Osten."

"Deportation of all Jews of German citizenship residing in the German Reich to the East, including the Croatian, Slovak and Romanian Jews."

Furthermore a similar request was made for the "deportation [*Abschiebung*]" of all Jews deprived of German citizenship, all Serbian Jews as well as those Jews handed over by the Hungarian government.

The Göring decree of 24 January 1939 referred to the establishment of a "*Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung*" (Reich Center for Jewish Emigration). Its task was to promote "the emigration of the Jews from Germany [*die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland*]" by all means.[560] On 31 July 1941 the emigration or evacuation was extended to all Jews under German dominion, and therefore in the document the expression "*Gesamtlösung*," comprehensive solution, is used. Therefore a strict continuity in NS Jewish policy is visible from the decree of 24 January 1939, to the letter of 31 July 1941, to the invitation of 29 November 1941, and further on to the Wannsee conference of 20 January 1942: a policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement without any decision to exterminate the Jews.

Gerlach's above-mentioned interpretation is thus devoid of a foundation and also contradicts the documents. Abandoning the exact date of 12 December on which it was allegedly announced, he in fact writes that "the decision to 'exterminate the Jews in Europe' must have been made after December 7 and before December 14, 1941."[561]

But if the Wannsee conference, which in his opinion was scheduled in order to communicate the Führer order to exterminate all Jews, was already conceptualized prior to November 29 (the date of Heydrich's invitation letter), it follows that the alleged Hitler order was even older. It must be pointed out that this is not a merely chronological issue. Moving that date to a spot some 10 days earlier than 7 December is not admissible, because the allegedly "convergent" pieces of circumstantial evidence which Gerlach has collected and based his fanciful conjectures upon are concentrated between 7 and 14 December 1941 and would therefore fall apart.

Gerlach's interpretation presents moreover another enormous loophole: the *motivation* of the decision. The National Socialist policy of Jewish emigration is an indisputable fact at least until 23 October 1941,

---

560 NG-2586-A.

561 C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 784.

when Himmler officially prohibited it:[562]

> *"Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat angeordnet, dass die Auswanderung von Juden mit sofortiger Wirkung zu verhindern ist."*
>
> *"The Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police ordered that the emigration of Jews has to be prevented with immediate effect."*

But one month later, on 25 November 1941, the German military administration in Belgium issued a "Decree about the establishment of an 'Association of the Jews in Belgium' [*Verordnung über die Errichtung einer 'Vereinigung der Juden in Belgien'*]," organized after the model of the German one, which had as its main goal "preparation of the emigration [*Vorbereitung der Auswanderung*]."[563]

Hence only within a few weeks the original policy is claimed to have been radically turned upside down, moving from emigration/evacuation/resettlement to total extermination: *Why?* The intentionalist school of thought, for all its incorrectness, adduced at least one motivation: Hitler's hatred for the Jews. The functionalist school of thought can obviously not adduce this motivation, which stands in open contrast to the National Socialist Jewish policy followed up until then. Therefore my observation on this question remains fully valid:[564]

> *"The fundamental problem of mainstream Holocaust historiography – when, how, and why the National Socialist policy of emigration/evacuation was abandoned in favor of extermination – remains thus unresolved. Hence, the Führerbefehl, which would have to coincide with this epoch-making change and clarify it, dissolves into subjective conjectures which border on parapsychology."*

Gerlach may have renounced Hilberg's quasi-parapsychological explanation, but the foundation of his speculations is no less shaky.

I will next analyze Goebbels's remarks, of which I quote first of all the German text:[565]

> *"Bezüglich der Judenfrage ist der Führer entschlossen, reinen Tisch zu machen. Er hat den Juden prophezeit, daß, wenn sie noch einmal einen Weltkrieg herbeiführen würden, sie dabei ihre Vernichtung erleben würden. Das ist keine Phrase gewesen. Der Weltkrieg ist da, die Vernichtung des Judentums muß die notwendige Folge sein. Diese Frage ist ohne jede Sentimentalität zu betrachten. Wir sind nicht dazu da, Mitleid mit den Juden, sondern nur Mitleid mit unserem deutschen Volk zu haben. Wenn*

---

562 T-394. Underlined in the original document.

563 *Sonderbericht. Das Judentum in Belgien*. 31 December 1941. *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien*. Herausgegeben von Serge Klarsfeld und Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.*, pp. 12-13.

564 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 236.

565 *Joseph Goebbels: Tagebucheintrag vom 13. Dezember 1941 (Auszug)*, in: www.kurt-bauer-geschichte.at/PDF_Lehrveranstaltung%202008_2009/25_Goebbels-Tagebuch_Dez_1941.pdf

das deutsche Volk jetzt wieder im Ostfeldzug an die 160000 Tote geopfert hat, so werden die Urheber dieses blutigen Konflikts dafür mit ihrem Leben bezahlen müssen."

"With regard to the Jewish question the Führer is determined to wipe the slate clean. He predicted to the Jews, that they – in case they caused another world war – would experience their annihilation. This was not an empty phrase. The world war is here, the annihilation of Jewry has to be the inevitable consequence. This issue has to be regarded without any sentimentality. We are not here to show compassion to the Jews, but only to have compassion with our German people. If the German people has now again sacrificed some 160,000 lives in the Eastern campaign, then the originators of this bloody conflict in return must pay with their lives."

That this remark does not contain anything new and decisive clearly results from an article by Goebbels which appeared in *Das Reich* a month earlier and which showcased even more explicit sentences:[566]

"Die historische Schuld des Weltjudentums am Ausbruch und an der Ausweitung dieses Krieges ist so hinreichend erwiesen, daß darüber keine Worte mehr zu verlieren sind. Die Juden wollten ihren Krieg, und sie haben ihn nun. Aber es bewahrheitet sich an ihnen auch die Prophezeiung, die der Führer am 30. Januar 1939 im Deutschen Reichstag aussprach, daß, wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen, das Ergebnis nicht die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums sein werde, sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa.

Wir erleben eben den Vollzug dieser Prophezeiung, und es erfüllt sich damit am Judentum ein Schicksal, das zwar hart, aber mehr als verdient ist. Mitleid oder gar Bedauern ist da gänzlich unangebracht. Das Weltjudentum hat in der Anzettelung dieses Krieges die ihm zur Verfügung stehenden Kräfte vollkommen falsch eingeschätzt, und es erleidet nun einen allmählichen Vernichtungsprozeß, den es uns zugedacht hatte und auch bedenkenlos an uns vollstrecken ließe, wenn es dazu die Macht besäße."

"The historical guilt of World Jewry for the outbreak and expansion of this war has been so amply proven that no further words are needed on this issue. The Jews wanted their war, and now they have it. But the prophesy which the Führer announced on 30 January 1939 in the German Reichstag will come true also for them namely that if international financial Jewry succeeded once more in plunging the nations into a world war the result would not be the Bolshevization of the world and thus the victory of Jewry, but the annihilation of the Jewish race in Europe.

Right now we experience the implementation of this prophecy, which for Jewry entails a fate which, although harsh, is more than deserved. Com-

[566] "Die Juden sind schuld!", by Reichsminister Dr. Goebbels, in: *Das Reich*, 16 November 1941.

passion or even sympathy is completely misplaced here. By instigating this war, world Jewry has made a completely wrong assessment of its available forces, and it suffers now a gradual process of annihilation, which they had envisaged for us and which they would unscrupulously enforce against us, if only they possessed the power to do so."

Quoting only some excerpts of this article, Gerlach writes that it has been interpreted by other historians "as proof of the existence of a comprehensive plan for extermination," but for him it "is in fact ambiguous."[567] This verdict is rather hypocritical. In reality the text is unequivocal, but it does not refer to physical extermination.

Peter Klein has published a document which gives the *coup de grâce* to Gerlach's fantasies. It is the "Conversation note of the *Oberregierungsrats* in the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Walter Labs, of 16 January 1942 [*Gesprächsvermerk des Oberregierungsrats im Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete, Walter Labs, vom 16. Januar 1942*]," which reads:[568]

"Einige Tage vor Weinachten fand bei Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel, Hauptabteilung I, dem Sachbearbeiter für Rassenfragen, eine Besprechung über den vor einiger Zeit hierher gesandten Entwurf einer Verordnung über die Bestimmung des Begriffs Jude statt, an der ausserdem teilnahmen: [the names of the six participants follow].

Einige Tage vor dieser Besprechung hatte ich eine solche mit dem Sachbearbeiter des Reichsinnenministeriums, Regierungsrat Feldscher. Dieser erklärte mir über die voraussichtliche Entwicklung des Judenbegriffs folgendes: SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich habe mit Genehmigung des Führers vom Reichsmarschall den Auftrag erhalten, Vorbereitungen zu treffen, um nach Abschluß des Krieges die sofortige und einheitliche Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen. In Durchführung dieses Auftrages habe Heydrich für Anfang Dezember eine Staatssekretärbesprechung der beteiligten Ressorts einberufen, die dann aber wegen der Reichstagssitzung auf den Monat Januar verschoben werden mußte."

"A few days before Christmas at Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel's, Main Department I, the official in charge of racial questions, a conference took place regarding the draft sent here some time ago of a decree on the definition of the term Jew, at which furthermore participated: [the names of the six participants follow].

A few days prior to this conference, I had another one with the Reich Ministery for Internal Affairs' responsible official, ministerial advisor

567 C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 808.

568 P. Klein, *Die Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20. Januar 1942. Analyse und Dokumentation*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995, p. 40.

Feldscher. He told me the following about the expected development of the term Jew: SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich is said to have received from the Reichsmarschall with approval by the Führer the order to undertake preparations to implement the immediate and uniform solution of the Jewish question in Europe after the war. In implementing this task, Heydrich is said to have called a conference of Secretaries of State of the involved institutions for the beginning of December [1941]*, although it then had to be postponed to the month of January due to the Reichstag session."*

This document proves on one hand that Hitler, on 12 December 1941, did not announce any decision to physically exterminate the Jews, and on the other hand it fully confirms my interpretation of the Wannsee conference as explained above.

The consequence is that the "annihilation of Jewry [*Vernichtung des Judentums*]" evidently has the same meaning as the "biological extirpation of Jewry [*biologische Ausmerzung des Judentums*]" mentioned above and that the phrase "must pay with their lives [*mit ihrem Leben bezahlen müssen*]"– a cruel rhetorical comment typical of Goebbels – referred to the "originators of this bloody conflict [*Urheber dieses blutigen Konflikts*]" who wanted to cause with it "the Bolshevization of the world and therefore the victory of the Jewry [*die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums*]," that is: Judeo-Bolshevism.

[74] *"The following day, Goebbels wrote that the deportation of French Jews would be 'In many cases…equivalent to a death sentence.' The number of deaths that Goebbels anticipated must have been high because, the previous day, he had recorded Hitler's reference to 160,000 dead in the eastern campaign. If the Nazis applied a 100:1 reprisal ratio to Jews for those deaths, then the death toll in reprisals alone would easily encompass every Jew living in Europe. Consequently, although Goebbels referred to the Madagascar Plan as late as March 7, 1942 and was possibly not briefed on Aktion Reinhard until the deportations began later that month (see discussion below in the section on his March 27, 1942 diary entry), he was already, by December 14, 1941, viewing deportation plans through the prism of mass death, in which deportation would result in 'the destruction of the Jews,' i.e. the deaths of so many of them that they ceased to be a viable entity, if not their total extermination."* (p. 119)

The historical context in which the notation of Goebbels of 14 December 1941 falls, outlined above, clearly shows the historical and documentary misconstruction by Harrison. His reference to "a 100:1 reprisal ratio to Jews" is based on falsehood, namely that the Jewish deportations from France to the East "commenced in lieu of shooting: as an equivalent death sentence," while in reality it was planned to deport

"Jews able to work, not over 55 years old [*arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre*]" for labor purposes. Therefore Harrison's conclusion is as false as his assumption.

> **[75]** *"Furthermore, if a reprisal quota of 100:1 were applied to the 160,000 dead Germans in this speech, the quota would justify the killing of all the 11,000,000 Jews that Goebbels mentions on March 7, 1942. It is thus inconceivable that Goebbels would be viewing deportation as a resettlement in which more than a 'remnant' of Jews would be left alive. His view of deportation had already been radicalized, even if he was 'out of the loop' of discussions on the extent of the extermination and the actual implementation details as to the location, method and timescale of the destruction."* (p. 119)

Goebbels's diary entry of 7 March 1942 causes great embarrassment to the "plagiarist bloggers." It is mentioned only two times, by Harrison, here and on p. 110, but in both cases he carefully avoids quoting the text, which reads as follows:[569]

> *"Ich lese eine ausführliche Denkschrift des SD und der Polizei über die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Daraus ergeben sich eine Unmenge von neuen Gesichtspunkten. Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden; eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen. Jedenfalls wird es keine Ruhe in Europa geben, wenn nicht die Juden restlos aus dem europäischen Gebiet ausgeschaltet werden. Das ergibt eine Unmenge von außerordentlich delikaten Fragen. Was geschieht mit den Halbjuden, was geschieht mit den jüdisch Versippten, Verschwägerten, Verheirateten? Wir werden also hier noch einiges zu tun bekommen, und im Rahmen der Lösung dieses Problems werden sich gewiß auch noch eine ganze Menge von persönlichen Tragödien abspielen. Aber das ist unvermeidlich. Jetzt ist die Situation reif, die Judenfrage einer endgültigen Lösung zuzuführen. Spätere Generationen werden nicht mehr die Tatkraft und auch nicht mehr die Wachheit des Instinkts besitzen. Darum tun wir gut daran, hier radikal und konsequent vorzugehen. Was wir uns heute als Last aufbürden, wird für unsere Nachkommen ein Vorteil und ein Glück sein."*
>
> *"I am reading a thorough memorandum by the SD and the Police about the final solution of the Jewish question. Out of it a plethora of new viewpoints arises. The Jewish question must now be solved within a pan-European framework. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe.*

---

569 Louis P. Lochner (ed.), *Goebbels Tagebücher. Aus den Jahren 1942-1943 mit anderen Dokumenten*, Zürich 1948, p. 114. I take the quotation from: Steffen Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft. Das Schicksal der Juden im europäischen Osten.* Selbstverlag Steffen Werner, Pfullingen 1990, pp. 43f.

Later they have to be for once concentrated in the East; after the war an island, for instance Madagascar, can perhaps be assigned to them. In any case, there will be no peace in Europe unless the Jews are completely neutralized on European territory. This leads to a vast array of extremely delicate questions. What will happen with the half-Jews, with those having Jewish relatives, with the in-laws of the Jews, with those married to Jews? We will have a lot more to do, and within the context of the solution of this problem a great number of personal tragedies will no doubt take place. But this is unavoidable. The situation is now ripe for bringing the Jewish question to a final solution. Later generations will no longer possess the energy and the alertness of instinct. Therefore we will be better off to proceed radically and consequently. The burden we are assuming today will be an advantage and a boon to our descendants."

This "thorough memorandum of the SD and of the Police about the final solution of the Jewish question [*ausführliche Denkschrift des SD und der Polizei über die Endlösung der Judenfrage*]" is the protocol of the Wannsee conference. Goebbels states that it contained "a plethora of new viewpoints [*eine Unmenge von neuen Gesichtspunkten*]" something which further disproves Gerlach's pretense that it was strictly connected to Hitler's alleged decision to exterminate all European Jews. These "new viewpoints [*neue Gesichtspunkte*]" consisted in fact in the deportation – not killing – of the European Jews to the East, and in sending them somewhere else "after the war [*nach dem Kriege*]," perhaps to Madagascar.

This diary entry is another confirmation of the fact that the Wannsee conference, as I outlined above, was connected with the National Socialist policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement as ordered by Göring on 31 July 1941.

[76] *"Hans Frank reflected the meaning of 'the decision' in a speech in Krakow on December 16, 1941:*

'But what is to happen to the Jews? Do you believe that they will be lodged in settlements in the Ostland? In Berlin we were told: why all this trouble; we cannot use them in the Ostland or the Reichskommissariat either; liquidate them yourselves! Gentlemen, I must ask you, arm yourselves against any thoughts of compassion. We must destroy the Jews, wherever we encounter them and wherever it is possible, in order to preserve the entire structure of the Reich.'

Frank continued by noting that 'We cannot shoot or poison those 3,500,000 Jews, but we shall nevertheless be able to take measures, which will lead, somehow, to their annihilation…'" (pp. 119-120)

Harrison, true to form, copied everything from a book by others, including the reference to the source "Werner Präg and Wolfgang Jacob-

meyer (eds.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Stuttgart, 1975, p. 457ff." (footnote 139 on p. 120): it is no doubt taken from Browning's already quoted paper for the Irving v. Lipstadt trial: "Frank speech at Regierungssitzung of 16.12.41, printed in Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1929-1945 (Stuttgart, 1975), pp. 457-8."[570] Everybody, except Harrison, knows that it is document PS-2233.

Let us first take a look at the German text:[571]

"Mit den Juden – das will ich Ihnen auch ganz offen sagen – muß so oder so Schluß gemacht werden. Der Führer sprach einmal das Wort aus: wenn es der vereinigten Judenschaft wieder gelingen wird, einen Weltkrieg zu entfesseln, dann werden die Blutopfer nicht nur von den in den Krieg gehetzten Völkern gebracht werden, sondern dann wird der Jude in Europa sein Ende gefunden haben. […]

Ich muß auch als alter Nationalsozialist sagen: wenn die Judensippschaft in Europa den Krieg überleben würde, wir aber unser bestes Blut für die Erhaltung Europas geopfert hätten, dann würde dieser Krieg doch nur einen Teilerfolg darstellen. Ich werde daher den Juden gegenüber grundsätzlich nur von der Erwartung ausgehen, daß sie verschwinden. Sie müssen weg. Ich habe Verhandlungen zu dem Zwecke angeknüpft, sie nach dem Osten abzuschieben. Im Januar findet über diese Frage eine große Besprechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Besprechung soll im Reichssicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen.

Aber was soll mit den Juden geschehen? Glauben Sie, man sie wird im Ostland in Siedlungsdörfern unterbringen? Man hat uns in Berlin gesagt: weshalb macht man diese Scherereien; wir können im Ostland oder im Reichskommissariat auch nichts mit ihnen anfangen, liquidiert sie selber! Meine Herren, ich muß Sie bitten, sich gegen alle Mitleidserwägungen zu wappnen. Wir müssen die Juden vernichten, wo immer wir sie treffen und wo es irgend möglich ist, um das Gesamtgefüge des Reiches hier aufrecht zu erhalten. […]

Die Juden sind auch für uns außergewöhnlich schädliche Fresser. Wir haben im General-gouvernement schätzungsweise 2,5, vielleicht mit den jüdisch Versippten und dem, was alles daran hängt, jetzt 3,5 Millionen Juden. Diese 3,5 Millionen Juden können wir nicht erschießen, wir können sie nicht vergiften, werden aber doch Eingriffe vornehmen können, die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen, und zwar im Zusammen-

570 C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, footnote 88 on p. 34.

571 PS-2233, IMT, vol. XXIX, pp. 502-503.

hang mit den vom Reich her zu besprechenden großen Maßnahmen. Das Generalgouvernement muß genau so judenfrei werden, wie es das Reich ist. Wo und wie das geschieht, ist eine Sache der Instanzen, die wir hier einsetzen und schaffen müssen und deren Wirksamkeit ich Ihnen rechtzeitig bekanntgeben werde."

Translated:

"As for the Jews – I will tell you that quite openly – they have to be rid off in one way or other. The Führer once uttered: should organized again succeed in setting off a world war, then the blood sacrifice shall not be made only by the peoples driven into war, but then the Jew of Europe will have met his end. […]

I must also add as an old National Socialist: if the Jewish community in Europe would survive the war, but we would have sacrificed our best blood for the conservation of Europe, then this war would constitute only a partial success. I will therefore, on principle, approach Jewish affairs in the expectation that the Jews will disappear. They must go away. I have initiated negotiations for the purpose of having them deported to the East. In January there will be a major conference on this question in Berlin, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference is to be held in the office of SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich at the Reich Security Main Office. In any case a huge Jewish migration will set in.

But what is supposed to happen to the Jews? Do you believe they will be accommodated in the Ostland in settlement villages? In Berlin we were told: What's with all the fuss? We can't get anything under way with them in the Ostland or in the Reichskommissariat either, liquidate them yourselves! Gentlemen, I must ask you to steel yourselves against all considerations of compassion. We must destroy the Jews wherever we find them, and wherever it is at all possible, in order to maintain the overall structure of the Reich. […]

The Jews are also exceptionally harmful feeders for us. We have in the General Government an estimated 2.5, perhaps 3.5 million Jews including persons who have Jewish kin and others. We cannot shoot these 3.5 million Jews, we cannot poison them, but we will undertake measures leading to their successful destruction in some way or other, of course, in connection with the overall measures to be undertaken by the Reich, as discussed here. The General Government must become as free of Jews as the Reich. Where and how this happens is a matter of the authorities to be created in these areas, the jurisdiction of which I will inform you about in due time."

Should Frank's threats be taken literally or as simple verbal thuggeries?

The first observation which must be made is that he held this speech on 16 December 1941, four days after Hitler allegedly announced his decision to exterminate all Jews. Was Frank aware of it? If the answer

is yes, then he naturally would have referred to this decision instead of the stereotypical reference to Hitler's "prophecy." If not, then in whose name was he allowed to speak about the extermination of 2.5 or even 3.5 million Jews of the General Government?

There is then another important element which needs to be analyzed: the reference to the Wannsee conference and to Bühler. As mentioned above, the conference was originally scheduled for 9 December 1941. The invitation to the authorities of the General Government was sent by Heydrich on 1 December 1942, a letter bearing as its subject "final solution of the Jewish question [*Endlösung der Judenfrage*]." It begins with a "*Vermerk*" (note) in which Heydrich refers to a meeting with SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, Higher SS and Police Leader for the General Government and with the Secretary of State for Security to discuss "the question of a central handling of Jewish matters in the General Government [*die Frage einer zentralen Bearbeitung der Judenangelegenheiten im Generalgouvernement*]." From the measures previously taken it results in fact "that the General Governor is aiming to completely take over the treatment of the Jewish problem [*dass der Generalgouverneur bestrebt sei, die Behandlung des Judenproblems völlig an sich zu ziehen*]." For these reasons Heydrich, in agreement with Referat IV B 4 of the RSHA, had decided to invite to the conference both Krüger and Josef Bühler, who was State Secretary of the Cabinet of the General Government. The invitation letter in question was addressed to both and was identical to that sent to Luther, except obviously for the heading.[572] At that time Frank knew only that the topic of this future conference would be the "final solution of the Jewish question [*Endlösung der Judenfrage*]" as an implementation of Göring's letter of 31 July, that is "in the form of emigration or evacuation [*in Form Auswanderung oder Evakuierung*]"; a knowledge which he expressed with this sentence:

> *"Im Januar findet über diese Frage eine große Besprechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Besprechung soll im Reichssicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen."* (Emph. added).
>
> *"In January there will be a major conference on this question in Berlin, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Bühler. This conference is to be held in the office of SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich at the Reich Security Main Office. In any case a huge Jewish migration will set in."* (Emph. add-

[572] PS-709.

ed)

All the rest, as is easily proven, was only Frank's cruel rhetoric. Before further analyzing the question, a clarification is necessary. David Irving writes that "on January 11, 1946, Hans Frank's lawyer Alfred Seidl would apply to the court for the former Governor-General of Poland to be allowed to use his own diaries, of which he had voluntarily turned over forty volumes to the Seventh Army. Those volumes were now in the courthouse document room, but he too was allowed to use only those extracts that had been picked by the prosecution. Permission was refused."[573]

This selection makes up document PS-2233 and contains therefore merely those items found most important by the prosecution, with no selections of the defense.

During the session of 18 April 1946 of the Nuremberg trial Frank declared:[574]

> *"I did not destroy the 43 volumes of my diary, which report on all these events and the share I had in them; but of my own accord I handed them voluntarily to the officers of the American Army who arrested me."*

Five days later, Seidl specified:[575]

> *"The diary of the Defendant Dr. Frank, which contains 42 volumes, has been submitted, but the Prosecution has used only those parts which appeared favorable for them."*

Having taken note of this premise we return to Bühler. He participated in the Wannsee conference and reported to Frank the Führer's decisions as announced by Heydrich. During the session of 23 April 1946 Defense attorney Seidl interrogated Bühler about this:[576]

> *"DR. SEIDL: The Prosecution submitted an extract from Frank's diary in evidence under Number USA-281*[577] *(Document Number 2233(d)-PS.) This is a discussion of Jewish problems. In this connection Frank said, among other things:*
>
> *'My attitude towards the Jews is based on the expectation that they will disappear; they must go away. I have started negotiations for deporting them to the East. This question will be discussed at a large meeting in Berlin in January, to which I shall send State Secretary Dr. Buhler. This conference is to take place at the Reich Security Main Office in the office of SS*

573 D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*. Focal Point Publications, London, 1996, p. 174.
574 IMT, vol. XII, p. 7.
575 *Ibid.*, p. 115.
576 IMT, vol. XII, pp. 68-69.
577 The document US-281 was taken from volume 17 of the Frank diary and contained excerpts of the transcripts of the sessions held in the period October-December 1941 of the Cabinet of the General Government, including that of 16 December.

Obergruppenführer Heydrich. In any case Jewish emigration on a large scale will begin.'

I ask you now, did the Governor General send you to Berlin for that conference; and if so, what was the subject of the conference?

BÜHLER: Yes, I was sent to the conference and the subject of the conference was the Jewish problem. I might say in advance that from the beginning Jewish questions in the Government General were considered as coming under the jurisdiction of the Higher SS and Police Leader and handled accordingly. The handling of Jewish matters by the state administration was supervised and merely tolerated by the Police.

During the years 1940 and 1941 incredible numbers of people, mostly Jews, were brought into the Government General in spite of the objections and protests of the Governor General and his administration. This completely unexpected, unprepared for, and undesired bringing in of the Jewish population from other territories put the administration of the Government General in an extremely difficult position.

Accommodating these masses, feeding them, and caring for their health – combating epidemics for instance – almost, or rather, definitely overtaxed the capacity of the territory. Particularly threatening was the spread of typhus, not only in the ghettos but also among the Polish population and the Germans in the Government General. It appeared as if that epidemic would spread even to the Reich and to the Eastern Front.

At that moment Heydrich's invitation to the Governor General was received. The conference was originally supposed to take place in November 1941, but it was frequently postponed and it may have taken place in February [recte: January] *1942.*

Because of the special problems of the Government General I had asked Heydrich for a personal interview and he received me. On that occasion, among many other things, I described in particular the catastrophic conditions which had resulted from the arbitrary bringing of Jews into the Government General. He replied that for this very reason he had invited the Governor General to the conference. The Reichsführer SS, so he said, had received an order from the Führer to round up all the Jews of Europe and to settle them in the Northeast of Europe, in Russia. I asked him whether this meant that the further arrival of Jews in the Government General would cease, and whether the hundreds of thousands of Jews who had been brought into the Government General without the permission of the Governor General would be moved out again. Heydrich promised me both these things. Heydrich said furthermore that the Führer had given an order that Thresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate, would become a reservation in which old and sick Jews, and weak Jews who could not stand the strains of resettlement, were to be accommodated in the future. This information left me definitely convinced that the resettlement of the Jews, if not for the sake

of the Jews, then for the sake of the reputation and prestige of the German people, would be carried out in a humane fashion. The removal of the Jews from the Government General was subsequently carried out exclusively by the Police."

Bühler thus fully confirmed that during the Wannsee conference Heydrich announced a plan to deport the Jews to the East. That Frank's statements about the fate assigned to the deportees were cruel verbal thuggeries is demonstrated by the fact that, after Bühler returned from the Wannsee conference and informed him on its contents, he never made a comment of this kind again. In document PS-2233, after the Cabinet session of 16 December 1941, the Jews are mentioned again only in the session of 25 April 1942, this time in an innocuous context.[578] If Frank made any comments – and it cannot be believed that he never mentioned the Jews at all for four full months – they were in line with what Bühler had stated.

At Nuremberg Frank made the following declaration:[579]

"One has to take the diary as a whole. You can not go through 43 volumes and pick out single sentences and separate them from their context. I would like to say here that I do not want to argue or quibble about individual phrases. It was a wild and stormy period filled with terrible passions, and when a whole country is on fire and a life and death struggle is going on, such words may easily be used. […]

Some of the words are terrible. I myself must admit that I was shocked at many of the words which I had used."

These were just "words," mere verbal thuggeries.

At the end Harrison invokes a sort of "convergence of evidence" with regard to Rosenberg, Goebbels, Frank and Wetzel (p. 120) which, as I demonstrated above, is simply the result of his flawed assumptions.

5.7. The "Local Exterminations"

On p. 120 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" the section "Local Exterminations: Chelmno, Serbia and Reich Jews in RK Ostland" begins. Harrison here sums up the latest thoughts of orthodox holocaust historiography regarding the genesis of the "extermination camps."

The "old" historiography proposed in this regard only unfounded speculations, but they were at least chronologically coherent. The hypothesized Führer order was placed in a period previous to the alleged

578 IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 516.
579 IMT, vol. XII, p. 20. 18 April 1946.

establishment of the "extermination camps," for instance at the end of summer 1941 (Hilberg). The "new" historiography, with Gerlach at the helm, is instead faced with a profound contradiction: the construction of the Bełżec camp began in November 1941 and the camp of Chełmno was inaugurated on 8 December (although this date is based neither on documents nor on testimonies),[580] therefore the preparatory works for these camps (blueprints, requisition of materials, staffing, preparations with regard to logistics etc.) must have started several months earlier as well, but Hitler's fateful "decision" is not claimed to have been taken prior to 7 December. In order to overcome this contradiction, the "new" historiography had to invent the helpful concept of so-called "local" or "regional extermination centers."

Let's go back to Gerlach. As is inevitable, he starts out from mere speculations:[581]

> *"It is possible that the exchanges on December 13 and 14 described above led to a shift of personnel on very short notice. But it is also conceivable that, at these meetings, Bouhler, Rosenberg, and Himmler gave Hitler only information about the steps that had already been taken to exterminate the Jews using poison gas – that is, about the murders using gas vans in the Soviet territories and in Chelmno, and about the status of preparations at Belzec."* (Emph. added)

Obviously all is "possible" and everything is "conceivable," but a historian should rest upon what is documented.

Gerlach then tries to justify his speculations regarding the above mentioned camps:[582]

> *"Significantly, only four days before the Führer's decision, and independent of it, the first extermination camp at Chelmno had begun its grisly work. Arthur Greiser had literally received special permission from Himmler and Heydrich to execute one hundred thousand Jews. It is unlikely that Hitler was involved. If Greiser had received permission from Hitler he would not have had to express his gratitude to Himmler, yet he did so."*

In reality, in his letter to Himmler of 1 May 1942 – already examined above – Greiser did not "express his gratitude to Himmler," but he limited himself to saying that the "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" had been authorized by the Reichsführer-SS in agreement with Heydrich. It is unclear, however, why Gerlach states that the order did *not* come from Hitler, as this would be more logical and "likely." Ger-

580 C. Mattogno, *Chełmno A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 29f.
581 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, pp. 782f.
582 *Ibid.*, p. 809.

lach excludes it only because it contrasts with his thesis. Furthermore nothing proves that this authorization referred to the opening of the Chełmno camp. In this case he even contradicts himself by stating:[583]

> *"Artur Eisenbach, 'Operation Reinhard: Mass Extermination of the Jewish Population in Poland,'* Polish Western Affairs *3 (1962): 80-124, esp. p. 83. Eisenbach mentions an enactment by Greiser, dated January 2, 1942, 'regarding liquidation of the Jews (*Entjudung*) in the Wartheland.'"*

In the mentioned article Eisenbach writes:[584]

> *"Gauleiter Greiser received a special order from Himmler (approved by Heydrich) to start the extermination campaign in the province and liquidate 100,000 Jews in the first months of 1942. In this connection, on January 2nd 1942 Greiser issued a secret order to 'free the Warthegau of Jews' (*betreffend Entjudung des Warthegaues*), and at the beginning of May the same year he reported to Himmler that this order would soon be carried out."*

Please note the misleading translation in Gerlach's article of the term "*Entjudung*" (dejudaization), which can also refer to deportation, with the gorier word "liquidation." Isaiah Trunk informs us that we are dealing with a "Decree on the dejudaization of the Warthegau of 2.I.1942/1/50, 142/.s[ecret]" – "*Erlass die Entjudung des Warthegaues betreffend vom 2.I.1942/1/50, 142/.g*[*eheim*]." This decree has not been found. We learn about it from Greiser's letter to the Łódź mayor, dated 13 December 1942.[585] It is not serious scholarship to invoke as proof of something a document of which the content is unknown.

That a prior "order by Himmler" would have existed, of which Greiser's order of 2 January 1942 would have been its implementation, is pure speculation. Moreover, how could this alleged order be reconciled with the opening of the alleged extermination camp of Chełmno almost one month *earlier*?

Gerlach tries next to solve the contradictions relative to the Bełżec camp:[586]

> *"It is possible, hypothetically, that Hitler had already announced his decision before a smaller circle at some point between December 7 and December 12. Statements made by Eichmann after the war, however, make this seem relatively improbable. On several occasions Eichmann stated that Heydrich had called him in one day and told him that Hitler had ordered*

583 *Ibid.*, footnote 143 on p. 791.

584 A. Eisenbach, "Operation Reinhard. Mass Extermination of the Jewish Population in Poland," in: *Polish Western Affairs*, Vol. III, No.1, 1962, pp. 82-83.

585 I. Trunk, *Łódź ghetto: A history*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 2006, footnote 36 on p. 445.

586 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, pp. 791f.

the extermination of the Jews. Two details of his account are significant. First, according to Eichmann, Heydrich had clearly gotten the information from Himmler. If a meeting had been held between December 7 and December 11 to allow Hitler to announce his decision to exterminate all European Jews before a smaller circle of advisers, it is difficult to imagine that Heydrich would not have been present and would have had to learn about the decision from Himmler instead. After all, Heydrich was in town until December 11, so he was available to attend such a meeting, and it was Heydrich who had been given the commission to prepare the 'total European solution of the Jewish question.' Second, Eichmann stated that he was sent immediately after his conversation with Heydrich to meet with Globocnik at the concentration camp in Belzec. Eichmann's descriptions of the status of construction at Belzec make it clear that his visit could not have occurred before December 1941. Most experts have declared this to be impossible since, according to their theories, such a date would be 'too late.' Eichmann's more general recollection of being sent to Bełżec immediately after an important decision had been announced would, however, be consistent with Hitler's having made his decision in December 1941."

Gerlach's first argument is a simple speculation without any documentary evidence to back it up. The second is an erroneous interpretation of Eichmann's statements:[587]

"During his interrogation (May 31, 1960, in Trial of Adolf Eichmann *[n. 25 above], p. 169), Eichmann maintained that this had occurred two months after the June 1941 invasion of the Soviet Union. In a handwritten correction he later added, 'It might also have been three months afterwards.' But abstract dates and temporal sequences of events related by Eichmann must be treated with caution and verified through other sources: his accounts are notoriously inconsistent and cannot in themselves be used to prove or disprove any thesis. Eichmann's statements can, however, be evaluated in the context of other evidence to determine which of these are most likely to be correct."*

To summarize: Eichmann would have been sent to Bełżec immediately after his conversation with Heydrich, who would have mentioned to him Hitler's extermination order; since Eichmann's visit to Bełżec could not have been prior to December 1941, the establishment of the Bełżec camp is "consistent" with Hitler's "decision" in early December 1941.

In this reconstruction Gerlach omits the parts of Eichmann's statements which contradict his thesis. According to Eichmann, during the above-mentioned meeting, Heydrich communicated to him: "The Füh-

[587] *Ibid.*, footnote 145 on p. 791.

rer has ordered the physical annihilation of the Jews [*Der Führer hat die physische Vernichtung der Juden befohlen*]." For Gerlach, this happened in early December. Heydrich then added (still according to Eichmann):

> *"Fahren Sie zu Globocnigg* [sic]. *The Reichsfuehrer hat Globocnigg bereits entsprechende Weisungen gegeben und sehen Sie, wieweit er mit seinem Vorhaben gekommen ist. Er benutzt, glaube ich, die russischen Tankgraeben hier zum Vernichten der Juden."*
>
> *"Go to Globocnigg* [sic]. *The Reichsfuehrer has already given appropriate directives to Globocnigg and see how far he has come with his project. He utilizes, I think, the Russian anti-tank ditches there for annihilating the Jews."*

Eichmann went to Lublin to see Globocnik and mentioned to him the order which he had received from Heydrich, that is "that the Führer is said to have ordered the physical annihilation of the Jews [*dass der Fuehrer die physische Vernichtung der Juden befohlen haette*]." Afterwards he visited a camp, perhaps Treblinka or another. Eichmann did not mention Bełżec, however. At the unnamed camp, the Jews were allegedly poisoned with the exhaust gases from an "engine of a Russian submarine [*Motor eines russischen U-Bootes*]."[588] Which camp did Eichmann visit? During his interrogation he returned to this question, stating that he was sent to the same camp "this time for the second time [*diesmal zum 2. Mal*]" in order to report to the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller. He recognized the structure: "the wooden house here on the right was still in my recollection, left were several others, 2-3 other wooden houses [*das Holzhaus hier rechts, hatte ich noch in Erinnerung, links waren noch einige andere, 2-3 andere Holzhaeuser gewesen*]." But this time he had no doubts about the name of the camp: "instead I arrive at a station, that is, to a station named Treblinka [*stattdessen komme ich an eine Station, die also, an eine Station die Treblinka hiess*]."[589]

In the narrative published in the periodical *Life* in 1960, Eichmann stated instead that the alleged massacre had taken place at Majdanek:[590]

> *"It was in the latter part of 1941 that I saw of the first preparations for annihilating the Jews. General Heydrich ordered me to visit Maidanek, a Polish village near Lublin. A German police captain there showed me how they had managed to build airtight chambers disguised as ordinary Polish*

588 State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VII, pp. 169-172.

589 *Ibid.*, p. 229.

590 "Eichmann tells his own damning story," in: *Life*, vol. 49, no. 22, November 28, 1960, p. 102. The corresponding paragraph carries in fact the heading "The chambers at Maidanek."

farmers' huts, seal them hermetically, then injected the exhaust gas from a Russian U-boat motor. I remember it all very exactly because I never thought that anything like that would be possible, technically speaking."

Eichmann's narrative is completely "inconsistent" with Gerlach's thesis, because on the one hand Globocnik is said to have received an extermination order from Himmler already before that, and Eichmann was then allegedly asked to verify how this order was being implemented; on the other hand Eichmann supposedly conveyed the Führer's extermination order to Globocnik, who was already acting upon an even earlier extermination order given by Himmler!

Gerlach's argument would make sense if Eichmann had brought to Globocnik the order to construct the Bełżec camp, but the German historian himself states that the construction of the camp had already started in November 1941, before Hitler's "decision." Therefore this camp, like Chełmno, could neither have been established due to a local personal initiative (by Greiser or Globocnik), nor as the consequence of a Himmler order without a previous decision by Hitler. Eichmann's alleged visit to Treblinka or Majdanek instead of to Bełżec further tangles the question, not to mention his memoirs published by *Life* in 1960. Eichmann stated there: "In 1941 the Führer himself ordered the physical annihilation of the Jewish enemy." He added that "soon after the order" Heydrich summoned him and mentioned to him "Reichsführer Himmler's order that all emigration of Jews was to be prohibited – with no more exceptions."[591] But this order was given on 23 October 1941 (see point 73), and therefore the alleged extermination order would have been given even before that.

Therefore the "new" orthodox holocaust historiography, far from having solved the problem of the Führer order, has entered a dead end of unfounded speculations.

Having clarified this, I resume with the examination of Harrison's text.

[77] *"On September 2, 1941, Höppner (a close associate of the senior Warthegau figures Greiser and Koppe) wrote to Eichmann that it was 'essential … that total clarity prevails about what finally shall happen to those undesirable ethnic elements deported from the greater German resettlement area. Is it the goal to ensure them a certain level of life in the long run, or shall they be totally eradicated?' Höppner was aware that deportation could mean death and was therefore seeking clarification. The ensuing months would answer his query."* (p. 120)

[591] *Ibid.*, p. 24.

In footnote 140 Harrison adduces the following sources:

"Höppner an Eichmann, 2.9.41, AIPN CA 362/102, pp.45-62; Cf. Götz Aly, 'Endlösung.' Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, Frankfurt am Main: Fischer, 1995, pp. 334-39; Christopher R. Browning,* Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2000, p. 37."*

The sentence quoted by Harrison is taken from Browning, who reproduces a much longer excerpt presented in the following manner:[592]

"On September 3 Höppner submitted to his two superiors in the RSHA, Ehlich and Eichmann, a proposal for a major restructuring and expansion of the UWZ [Umwandererzentralstelle, central office for re-emigration] *to handle large-scale deportations in the postwar period involving not just Jews but other racially undesirable elements as well."*

He then adds:

*"Basically Höppner wanted the UWZ transformed into a subsection of the RSHA within the Gestapo, in charge of both the areas from which people would be deported and the 'reception territories' (*Aufnahmegebieten*). His concrete proposals concerning the latter had to remain 'patchwork' (*Stückwerk*) for the moment 'because I do not know the intentions of the Führer and the Reichsführer-SS, as well as the Chief of the Security Police and SD, concerning the shaping of this territory. I could well imagine that large areas of the present Soviet Russia are being prepared to receive the undesired ethnic elements of the greater German settlement area. ... To go into further details about the organization of this reception area would be fantasy, because first of all the basic decisions must be made. It is essential in this regard, by the way, that total clarity prevail about what finally shall happen to those undesirable ethnic elements deported from the greater German resettlement area. Is it the goal to ensure them a certain level of life in the long run, or shall they be totally eradicated.'"*

Browning even gives the German text of this passage:[593]

"da ich die Absichten des Führers und des Reichsführers SS, sowie des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD über die Ausgestaltung dieser Gebiete nicht kenne. Ich könnte mir vorstellen, dass man zur Aufnahme der im grossdeutschen Siedlungsraum unerwünschten Volksteile grosse Räume im jetzigen Sowjet-Russland bereitstellt. ... Auf weitere Einzelheiten der Organisation dieser Aufnahmegebiete einzugehen, wäre Phantasterei, da zunächst die grundlegenden Entscheidungen ergehen müssten. Wesentlich ist dabei im übrigen, dass von Anfang an völlige Klarheit darüber herrscht, was nun mit diesen ausgesiedelten, für die grossdeutschen Siedlungsräume unerwünschten Volksteilen endgültig geschehen soll, ob das Ziel darin

592 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 322.
593 *Ibid.*, pp. 322-323.

besteht, ihnen ein gewisses Leben für dauernd zu sichern, oder ob sie völlig ausgemerzt werden sollen."

Aly, to whom Harrison refers as well, reports the initial part of the document, which sounds like this:[594]

"Nach Schluss des Krieges wird in den verschiedenen neu zu Deutschland gekommenen Gebietteilen in starkem Maße eine Aussiedlung von für das Großdeutsche Reich unerwünschten Bevölkerungsteilen stattfinden müssen. Es handelt sich dabei nicht nur um die endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage, die außer dem Großdeutschen Reich alle unter deutschem Einfluß stehenden Staaten erfassen wird, sondern vor allem um die Aussiedlung von rassisch nicht rückdeutschungsfähigen Angehörigen vor allem der Ost- und Südost-Völker aus dem deutschen Siedlungsraum. Diese Aufgabe gehört zur Zuständigkeit des Reichsführer-SS als Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums und muß von diesem, da sie im wesentlich sicherheitspolizeilicher Art ist, wie bisher dem Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD übertragen werden."

"After the end of the war a resettlement from the various territories newly obtained by Germany of those populations segments which are unwelcome in the greater German Reich will have to occur. It is not only a question about the final solution of the Jewish question, which will encompass apart from the greater German Reich all countries under German influence, but also especially about the deportation from the German settlement area of persons who are racially incompatible for re-Germanization, mainly from the Eastern and South-Eastern nations. This task belongs to the competence of the Reichsführer-SS in his function as Reich Commissar for the Consolidation of German Nationhood and shall be imparted by him, as until now, to the Head of the Security Police and of the SD, because it is mainly a task within the responsibility of the security police."

Both from the context and from the wording, it seems clear to me that the "undesirable ethnic elements [*unerwünschten Volksteilen*]" could not be Jews, but in fact persons "racially incompatible for re-Germanization, mainly from the Eastern and South-Eastern nations [*rassisch nicht rückdeutschungsfähigen Angehörigen vor allem der Ost- und Südost-Völker*]." Therefore Harrison's conclusion is off the mark. That for these elements the option of execution would have been considered does not necessarily mean that the same thing was valid for the "final solution of the Jewish question [*endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage*]." But was it considered even remotely seriously? Höppner admittedly knew neither the intentions of leadership nor the scope of whatever would happen. That drawing up logistics were a "fantasy

[594] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 335.

[*Phantasterei*]" set the stage for his remark.

> **[78]** *"Decision-making to gas Jews at Chelmno was preceded by arguments over overcrowding in the Lodz ghetto that resulted from deportation. On October 4, 1941, Uebelhoer forwarded a protest to Himmler, written by Hans Biebow, that 'were the ghetto a* pure *decimation ghetto, then one could contemplate a pure concentration of Jews.' Himmler's response was that the author 'did not appear to be an old National Socialist,' and on October 15, a further 20,000 Jews and 5,000 gypsies were sent to Lodz, thereby making the 'decimation ghetto' a greater reality."* (p. 121)

The source is "Ventzki an Uebelhoer, 24.9.41, NARA T/175/54/2568671-94; Himmler an Uebelhoer, 10.10.41, NARA T/175/54/2568662-63; cf. Browning, *Origins*, p. 331" (footnote 141 on p. 121). I remind the reader that, according to Terry, this means that Harrison saw the two documents in question, but he refers to Browning because it is "already known in the literature." I have already demonstrated above, that – except in very rare cases – the "plagiarist bloggers" behave in the exact opposite way: they have taken the quotations from the literature feigning to having seen the sources. Here Harrison provides another confirmation of this. In his hectic cutting and pasting, however, he once more got confused. The sentence "were the ghetto a *pure* decimation ghetto, then one could contemplate a pure concentration of Jews" is not taken from the book indicated by him, in which the sentence appears as well, but translated differently: "If the Lodz ghetto were a pure decimation ghetto, then one could contemplate a greater concentration of Jews"[595] Instead the sentence is taken from another book by Browning, *The Path to Genocide*.[596] The following quotation, on the other hand, is taken from the first-mentioned book:[597]

> *"Himmler replied to Uebelhoer that while Ventzki (in fact Biebow) had written an 'excellent' report, he did not appear to be an 'old National Socialist.'"*

The original text states:[598]

> *"Zum Schluss möchte ich noch die Frage an Sie richten, wer Herr Ventzki ist, der den ausgezeichneten Bericht verfertigt hat. Alter Nationalsozialist scheint er nicht zu sein, denn sonst würde er nicht nur aus Bedenken bestehen, wenn ein Befehl im Interesse des Reiches vorliegt."*
>
> *"In conclusion I would like to ask you, who Mr. Ventzki is who pre-*

---

595 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 331.

596 C.R. Browning, *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*. Cambridge University Press, 1995, p. 139. Harrison erred, replacing "greater" concentration with "pure."

597 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 331.

598 Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 39.

pared this excellent report. He does not seem to be an old National Socialist, because otherwise the report would not contain only concerns, if an order in the interest of the Reich is on hand."

Ventzki's letter to Übelhör of 24 September 1941 was partially published by Artur Eisenbach already in 1946.[599] The complete text can be found in the transcripts of the Eichmann trial. It is a report of 13 pages with the subject "Confinement of 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies to the ghetto of Litzmannstadt [*Einweisung von 20000 Juden und 5000 Zigeunern in das Getto Litzmannstadt*]." Ventzki adduced various protests against the delivery to Łódź of the abovementioned Jews and Gypsies, mentioning difficulties regarding the lack of space, production, the sanitary situation, food provisions, transports, the supply of fuel, and the administration. At the same time he prospected the immediate needs which would result from the transfer with regards to disinfection, the long term securing of the fecal pits and the "construction of another disinfection facility for clothing [*Bau einer weiteren Desinfektionsanstalt für Bekleidungsstücke*]."[600]

In the letter of 4 October 1941 Übelhör wrote:[601]

"Wäre das Ghetto Litzmannstadt ein reines Dezimierungsghetto, dann könnte man an eine noch größere Zusammenpferchung der Juden denken."

"If the ghetto of Litzmannstadt were a pure decimation ghetto, then one could think of cram-packing the Jews even more."

This was evidently a polemical, even sarcastic hyperbole. Himmler answered:[602]

"Es ist selbstverständlich nicht angenehm, wenn Sie neue Juden zugewiesen bekommen. Ich darf Sie aber sehr herzlich bitten, hier das selbstverständliche Verständnis zu zeigen, wie es Ihr Gauleiter getan hat. Die Aufnahme der Juden ist im Reichsinteresse und gemäß dem Willen des Führers, daß die Juden von Westen nach Osten hin Stufe für Stufe ausgetrieben werden sollen, notwendig."

"It is of course not pleasant when you get assigned new Jews. But I must very cordially ask you to show here the same self-evident understanding, as that shown by your Gauleiter. The acceptance of the Jews is in the interest of the Reich and in accordance with Führer's wish it is necessary that the Jews be deported step by step from the West to the East."

This means that the Jewish deportation to the East had priority even

599 A. Eisenbach, *Getto Łódzkie*. Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce, Tom III. Warsaw, Łódź, Kraków, 1946, pp. 197-200.

600 T/221, p. 11.

601 Hans Safrian, *Die Eichmann-Männer*. Europaverlag, Wien, 1993, p. 117.

602 Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 38.

over economic considerations, and therefore Harrison's deduction that, as a result of the deportations, "the 'decimation ghetto' [became] a greater reality" is completely unfounded. It is also rather foolish, since Harrison relied upon a single sentence instead of analyzing the mortality in the Łódź ghetto. During 1941 the highest mortality index was in January: 1,192 deaths out of a population of 152,791 persons = 0.78%. This was also the highest percentage. In the month of September, before the deportations, the number of deaths was of 769 among 143,800 persons (= 0.53%). In October 17,010 persons were sent to the ghetto, and 637 out of 159,505 (= 0.4%) died. In November the new arrivals numbered 11,132, while 914 out of 168,623 ghetto inmates (= 0.54%) died. In December 1941 there were 1,131 deaths among 167,681 persons (= 0.67%). During 1942 the mortality index increased, but it remained always inside relatively small percentages. The highest mortality was in March 1942, with 2,244 deaths among 115,102 persons (= 1.95%); from the month of January the population of the ghetto steadily decreased due to evacuations from 151,001 (January) to 101,259 (1 August).[603] In this context it is simply ridiculous to speak of a "decimation."

[79] *"Gassing was agreed between Greiser, Koppe and Himmler as a solution to this problem because it resulted in decimation by quicker means."* (p. 121)

This is a completely unfounded statement. In footnote 143 Harrison limits himself to quote "for further context" four books without mentioning a single page number. Here the titles:

"For further context, see Michael Alberti, Die Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Juden im Reichsgau Wartheland 1939-1945. *Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2006; Peter Klein,* Die 'Gettoverwaltung Litzmannstadt' 1940-1944: Eine Dienststelle im Spannungsfeld von Kommunalbürokratie und staatlicher Verfolgungspolitik. *Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 2009; Gordon Horwitz,* Ghettostadt: Lodz and the making of a Nazi city. *Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2008; Montague,* Chelmno and the Holocaust.*"*

The book by Alberti is listed in the bibliography (p. 538) and furthermore in footnote 40 on p. 46, where a simple footnote of the book is referred to (footnote 403 on p. 451); the book by Horwitz appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 549). Therefore they undoubtedly are plagiarized titles. The source is most likely Browning's review of Al-

[603] Bevölkerungsbewegung in Litzmannstadt-Getto vom 16. Juni 1940 bis 1. August 1942 nach Meldungen. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi [APL], PSZ, 863, p. 51.

berti's book, which also mentions the book by Horwitz.[604]

[80] *"The centre [Himmler] was thus responding to local initiative and protest, a pattern that was repeated in the Ostland and Serbia. Moreover, this did not require Hitler's personal intervention because Hitler had already told Greiser that he could use his own discretion in choosing how he dealt with the Jewish problem."* (p. 121)

Here he quotes the following source: "Ian Kershaw, 'Improvised Genocide? The Emergence of the 'Final Solution' in the 'Warthegau,'' *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, 6th Series, 2, 1992, p. 72, citing Greiser an Himmler, 21.11.42, BDC, PA Greiser" (footnote 144 on p. 121). Kershaw discussed the question of the "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" of the 35,000 Poles of the Warthegau, incurably sick of tuberculosis, for which Greiser requested Himmler's permission on 1 May 1942. On 18 November 1942, before the start of the operation, Blome, in a letter to Greiser, raised various objections to its implementation (see points 65 and 66) and in this context[605]

"Greiser wrote again to Himmler on 21 November in the light of Blome's objections. His comment is enlightening. He wrote: 'I myself do not believe that the Führer needs to be asked again in this matter, especially since at our last discussion with regard to the Jews he told me that I could proceed with these according to my own judgment.'"

Blome's request, as I explained above (point 66), concerned the problem of the extension of the euthanasia operation to persons who did not have the German citizenship. Blome wrote:[606]

"Bevor aber die Aktion nun endgültig anläuft, halte ich es für richtig, daß Sie sich noch einmal ausdrücklich dahingegen versichern, daß der Führer mit einer solchen Lösung auch einverstanden ist."

"But before the action now finally gets started, I deem it necessary that you expressly reassure yourself one more time that the Führer also agrees with such a solution."

In his letter of 21 November Greiser informed Himmler about Blome's objections and asked him "to let me know soon whether you consider it necessary to inform the Führer about this status of the procedings and possibly to ask him, or whether such an approach shall be abstained from [*mir alsdann mitteilen zu wollen, ob Sie es für nötig halten, den Führer über diesen Stand des Verfahrens zu unterrichten*

604 Christopher Browning, *M. Alberti, Die Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Juden im Reichsgau Wartheland 1939-1945*, in: www.perspectivia.net/content/publikationen/francia/francia-recensio/2010-1/ZG/alberti_browning

605 Ian Kershaw, "Improvised Genocide? The Emergence of the "Final Solution" in the 'Warthegau,'" *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, Sixth Series, Vol. 2 (1992), p. 72.

606 NO-250, p. 3.

und evtl. zu befragen, oder ob ein solchen Vorgehen verneint werden muß]." He then added:[607]

> *"Ich für meine Person glaube nicht, daß der Führer in dieser Angelegenheit noch einmal befragt werden muß, umso mehr, als er mir bei der letzten Rücksprache erst bezüglich der Juden gesagt hat, ich möchte mit diesen nach eigenem Ermessen verfahren."*
>
> *"I for one do not believe that the Führer shall be asked one more time in this matter, all the more so since he just told me during the last consultation concerning the Jews that I may proceed with them on my own discretion."*

Harrison's reference is therefore completely off the mark, even chronologically, because Greiser was referring to a permission by Hitler which supposedly originated only a few months earlier, hence it could not have had any relationship to the alleged decision to establish an extermination camp in Chełmno. Kershaw discusses that question a few pages earlier:[608]

> *"Did the initiative to begin the killing come from Berlin, or from within the Warthegau? In one postwar trial, it was accepted that orders for the 'resettlement' (that is, killing) of Jews from the Lodz ghetto to the extermination camp at Chelmno, went directly from the Reich Security Head Office in Berlin to the Gestapo office in Lodz. Even if correct, this could be taken as consonant with a request emanating from within the Warthegau, then sanctioned in Berlin. However, neither a request from Lodz nor a general order coming from Berlin for 'resettlement' of the Lodz Jews could have by-passed the heads of the civil and police administration in the Warthegau, Greiser and Koppe. Moreover, the 'resettlement' of the Lodz Jews began only on 16 January 1942, more than a month after the killings in Chelmno had started."*

He underlines that the National Socialist policy towards Jews had aimed at expelling the Jews from the Warthegau already starting in 1939: "Koppe issued instructions on 12 November 1939 for the deportation from the Warthegau between 15 November 1939 and 28 February 1940 of, initially, 200,000 Poles and 100,000 Jews";[609] furthermore, "[d]iscussions with Eichmann in Berlin on 4 January 1940 then indicated the goal for the Warthegau as the deportations of 200,000 Jews and 80,000 Poles."[610] Himmler's letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941 foresaw the assignment to the ghetto of Łódź of 60,000 Jews "as a first

---

607 NO-249, p. 2.
608 I. Kershaw, "Improvised Genocide?," *op. cit.*, p. 67.
609 *Ibid.*, p. 56.
610 *Ibid.*, p. 57.

stage, in order to deport them still farther to the east next spring" (see point 65). Kershaw comments:

> *"The stated aim, the further expulsion of the Jews the coming spring to the east, does not appear at this point to have been concealing an actual intention to exterminate the Jews in death camps in Poland. Clearly, Uebelhoer knew nothing of any such intention. Hitler himself spoke at the end of the first week in October of transporting Czech Jews directly "to the east" and not first into the General Government, and both Heydrich and Himmler referred in early October to German Jews being sent to camps in the Baltic."*

Since these were territories in which the *Einsatzgruppen* operated, in his opinion, "the decision to deport Jews into areas where they had already been killed in their tens of thousands was plainly in itself genocidal,"[611] but this, as shown above, is not at all that obvious.

The transfer to the ghetto of Łódź of the 20,000 Jews (and of the 5,000 Gypsies) mentioned above represented the first implementation stage of Himmler's order of 18 September. Kershaw refers to the alleged letter of Wetzel of 25 October 1941, from which he deduces that "Eichmann was making it clear that the mooted further deportation to the east of Jews deported from Germany to Litzmannstadt referred only to Jews 'fit to work,'"[612] while those unfit to work obviously had to be killed. As "unfit to work" were considered persons under 10 years and above 65.[613] Nonetheless, of the 54,990 evacuated from the ghetto during the period from 1 January to 30 June 1942, only 2,524 were older than 65 years and only 5,957 younger than 10, so that 46,509 were "theoretically" or "by their age" considered fit to work.[614] This stands in total contradiction to Kershaw's mind games, but it is congruent with a real policy of transfer to the East. Kershaw, like his colleagues, is unable to say when and by whom this deportation policy would have been substituted with an extermination policy, and in order to make his speculations plausible, he is forced to refer – in a sterile vicious circle – to alleged extermination actions which he assumes *a priori* to be matters of fact.[615] The alleged establishment of Chełmno as an extermination camp is said to prove *de facto* the alleged decision to exterminate the

---

611 *Ibid.*, p. 63.

612 *Ibid.*, p. 64.

613 Julian Baranowski, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum.* Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi. Bilbo, Łódź, 1999, pp. 93f.

614 "Ausgesiedelte aus dem Getto 1.I.- 30.VI.1942." APL, PSZ, 863, pp. 66f.

615 I. Kershaw, "Improvised Genocide?," *op. cit.*, pp. 64f. He even invokes the untraceable "first gassing" in Auschwitz!

Jews of the Warthegau, and this in turn demonstrates that Chełmno was an extermination camp!

[81] *"The gassing of Jews at Chelmno was preceded in 1940 by the use of gas vans employing bottled CO in the Warthegau and at Soldau, East Prussia, run by Otto Rasch."* (p. 121)

The source indicated by Harrison is "Rasch testimony to SS investigation of Soldau, 16.6.43, NO-1073; cf. Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas, 'A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhard' 1942,' *HGS* 15/3, 2001, p. 486 no. 61" (footnote 145 on p. 121)

Rasch's statement does not even remotely contain any indication of the untraceable "gas vans." Rasch states there that the Soldau camp was established by him in order to "inconspicuously [*unauffällig*]" perform the necessary "liquidations [*Liquidationen*]" of Polish political detainees, according to Heydrich's instructions. Then it became a real "transit camp [*Durchgangslager*]" "for Polish resettlers [*für polnische Umsiedler*]," but at the same time "on special instructions mentally ill persons were admitted to the camp and shot [*wurden auf besondere Weisung Geisteskranke in das Lager eingeliefert und erschossen*]."[616] Footnote 61 on p. 486 of the article by Witte and Tyas mentioned by Harrison does not refer to a discussion about "gas vans" within the framework of the Korherr report, but to the "transit camp [*Durchgangslager*]": "But there are other examples of Durchgangslager that served exclusively[617] as killing sites."[618] In the footnote the authors write:[619]

"Presumably the first killing site called a Durchgangslager was the camp in Soldau (Dzialdowo), established in winter 1939/40 "especially for the purpose of necessary inconspicuous liquidations" of Poles and handicapped people. See Interrogation of Dr. Otto Rasch, June 16, 1943, fol. 4, BAB, BDC, SSO Hans Krause (NO-1073); HSSPF Wilhelm Koppe to SSPF Jakob Sporrenberg, October 18, 1940, BAB, NS 19/2576."

Koppe's letter is document NO-2098, which I will analyze in the following entry. I reveal ahead of time, though, that no trace of "gas vans" appears there either, belying Harrison's statement.

[82] *"The main unit using gas vans in the Warthegau was SK Lange, which was assigned to HSSPF Koppe for 'special tasks.' In the spring of*

---

616 NO-1073.

617 This, as I explained above, is incorrect. At that time the camp was a real *Durchgangslager* (transit camp) in which *also* executions were performed.

618 Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt'," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, N. 3, Winter 2001, p. 477.

619 *Ibid.* footnote 61 on p. 486.

1940, Koppe loaned the unit to Rediess, the HSSPF for East Prussia, to gas mental patients in Soldau:

'[The] so-called Sonderkommando Lange, assigned to me for special tasks, was detached to Soldau in East Prussia from 21 May to 8 June, 1940, as per agreement with the Reich Main Security Office [RSHA]. During this period, it successfully evacuated 1,558 mental patients from the Soldau transit camp.'

Koppe referred to Soldau as a 'transit camp' because, in that period, it was also used to forcibly resettle Jews from western Polish towns such as Plock into the General Government. However, the use of the obvious euphemism 'evacuated' to mean killed suggests that Soldau may have set a precedent for referring to death camps as transit camps, which was later applied to Sobibor." (pp. 121-122)

The source of the quotation is "Koppe an HSSPF Nordost, 18.10.1940, BA NS19/2576, p. 3ff., also NO-2908" (footnote 146 on p. 121). In reality Harrison examined neither this document, nor the previously mentioned one (NO-2909), because he took the quoted text from a forum post by David Thompson of March 2004,[620] which is identical[621] to the one published by Gerald Fleming in the 1980s.[622] If Harrison had actually seen document NO-2908,[623] he would have noticed that it actually begins "The so-called Special Detachment LANGE…" and that therefore the square brackets surrounding "The" are redundant. Harrison pretends that the term "evacuated," which appears in the document, would be a "euphemism," nonetheless the document claims:

"At that time I arranged with SS Gruppenfuehrer Rediess that an amount of RM. 10.- would have to be paid for the evacuation of each patient."

Hence the total amount was of 15,580 RM.[624] Should one then suppose that the *Sonderkommando* Lange was paid 10 Reichsmark for each sick person they shot? Or rather for each person that was actually evacuated? The second hypothesis seems the most reasonable one and more credible than the shooting mentioned by Rasch and, as we will immediately see, it also has documentary evidence behind it.

---

620 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=406436#p406436

621 The only difference is that Harrison writes "[The] so-called…," whereas Fleming writes "The so-called…" Harrison has carried over the brackets from Thompson's forum post, cautiously changing only the "t" of "the" into uppercase T.

622 G. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*. University of California Press, Berkeley /Los Angeles, 1987, p. 21.

623 Prosecution staff translation of NO-2908 viewable online at: http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/imagedir/HLSL_NMT01/HLSL_NUR_02350001.jpg

624 NO-2908.

Here we simply face a clumsy attempt by Harrison to explain in a criminal sense the very embarrassing – for the "plagiarist bloggers" – use of the term "transit camp" for Sobibór.

[83] *"A letter from Rediess to Wolff on November 7, 1941, revealed that 250-300 'insane persons (Poles) from the area of Zichenau' were added to this operation. This letter also had a marginal note, handwritten by Brack, stating that Lange had received an advance payment from Rasch. A later letter in this correspondence had a handwritten note on top, 'Tel. with Obf. Brack.'"* (p. 122)

The letter of SS-Gruppenführer Rediess states:[625]

"Es handelt sich dabei wie aus dem betreffenden Schreiben des Gruppenführers Koppe ersichtlich, um die Evakuierung von 1 588 Anstaltsinsassen der Ostpreussischen Provinzial-Anstalten. Hierzu kommen meines Wissens noch etwa 250 bis 300 Irre (Polen) aus dem Ostpreussen angegliederten Gebiet Zichenau."

"The letter of SS-Gruppenführer Koppe deals with the evacuation of 1,558 mental institution inmates of the provincial institutions of East Prussia. To these must be added, to my knowledge, about 250 to 300 insane persons (Poles) from the area of Zichenau, which has been annexed to East Prussia."

Then a discussion follows about the question of the payment of 10 RM for each evacuated patient – nothing new in regard to document NO-2098 analyzed above. Harrison completely changes the meaning of the note at the document's margin: it was not a note "handwritten by Brack" but simply the handwritten word "Brack," as results from the official translation of the document made by the Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes: "(handwritten marginal note) Brack." Here Harrison incredibly misinterprets as a marginal note of Brack the part of the letter which speaks about an advance payment to Lange by Rasch.

The letter having "a handwritten note on top, 'Tel. with Obf. Brack'" remains to be analyzed. It is a letter by Koppe to SS-Gruppenführer Wolff of 22 February 1941, document NO-2911. This letter in fact contains a handwritten note, which was translated as follows: "Telephone conversation with Obf. Brack." But it contains also other much more important information:

"In June 1940 I took over from the Higher SS and Police Leader Northeast 1,558 burdensome persons for the purpose of lodging them somewhere else. In order to carry out this agreement reached with Gruppenfuehrer Rediess, a detail of my agency was obliged to stay for 17 days in East Prussia. My Inspector of the Security Police and the SD, SS Standartenfuehrer

[625] NO-2909.

Damzog, and the Inspector of the Security Police and the SD in Koenigsberg, SS Brigadefuehrer Rasch, agreed upon RM. 10.- for transportation costs and other expenses for each person to be transferred."

Then a discussion follows about who had to pay the total amount.[626] It is therefore clear that the evacuation was a real transfer and that it had "the purpose of lodging them somewhere else." Or are all these "euphemisms"?

[84] *"In October 1941, Koppe forwarded a request to Himmler from Army High Command that Lange, five subordinates and the gas van be sent to Novgorod to kill 100 Russians suffering from dysentery because the army needed the hospital for its own quarters."* (p. 122)

The source is: "PRO, HW 16/32, 4.10.41" (footnote 152 on p. 122). The orthodox holocaust literature mentioning this source makes no reference to the alleged "gas vans." For instance, Longerich says in this regard:[627]

"Around the same time, probably still in October 1941, the mass murder of local Jews began in the area of Konin in the southern Warthegau.[240] In an "action" lasting several days at the end of November, 700 Jews were killed in gas-vans at the camp of Bornhagen (Kozminek) in the area of Kalisch.[241] This was carried out by the SK Lange which had already murdered thousands of mental asylum inmates in gas-vans in 1939/1940, and again in June/July 1941.[242] In October 1941, Lange's unit was called to Novgorod by Himmler in order to kill the patients of mental asylums there.[243]."

His footnote 243 contains in fact the reference "PRO, HW 16/32, 4.10.41."[627]

I mention in passing that Longerich's sources regarding the "gas vans" mentioned here are historiographically inconsistent, since footnote 241 refers to a "Verdict District Court Stuttgart of 15.8.50," while the footnote 242 quotes "Aly, Endlösung, pp. 188f." Aly refers to the Soldau episode discussed above,[628] but quotes himself Hilberg, who in turn quotes the Indictment against Wilhelm Koppe in Bonn, 1964

---

626 NO-2911.

627 P. Longerich, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews. Expert Opinion.* Expert Opinion, written by Heinz Peter Longerich, M.A, Dr. Phil, Professor at the Royal Holloway College, University of London, on Instructions of Davenport Lyons and Mishcon de Reya, Solicitors, for the Purposes of Assisting the Queen's Bench Division in the High Court in London in the Case between David John Cawdell [sic] Irving, Plaintiff, and Penguin Books Limited and Deborah E. Lipstadt, Defendants, p. 59 in the webpage: http://reference.kfupm.edu.sa/content/l/o/london_in_the_case_between_david_john_ca_80897.pdf

628 G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 188.

(*Anklage gegen Wilhelm Koppe in Bonn, 1964*)![629]

The actual text of the decode (on p. 3, no. 20) at the indicated source fully confirms the above:

> *"20. DHQ de DPJ SQM Nr.7 1345 113 SQP 155.*
> *An Höheren SS und Pol.führer POSEN, Gruppenführer GOPPE* [sic].
> *Das Sonderkommando ist sofort zu entsenden. Dem Ersuchen ist stattzugeben.*
> *Gez. H. HIMMLER."*
> *"To HSSPF POSEN, Gruppenführer GOPPE* [sic, should be Koppe]
> *The Sonderkommando is to be dispatched immediately. The request is to be granted.*
> *Signed, H. HIMMLER."*

Here appears no indication of either the Sonderkommando Lange, much less of gas vans, Novgorod or mental patients to kill. In practice, the history of the employment of "gas vans" in this context does not have any documentary evidence, and what Harrison writes on the matter is simply the result of his fantasy.

> **[85]** *"In late November, Jews from the Bornhagen labour camp were gassed."* (p. 122)

In the corresponding footnote Harrison writes:

> *"The graves were exhumed after the war and the leader of the action, Ferdinand Goehler, was given a life sentence by a court in Stuttgart. Browning,* Origins*, 2004, p. 542 n.144, citing JuNSV, Bd. VII, Nr. 231b, pp.217-33, Urteil LG Stuttgart 3 Ks 31/49."*

Browning limits himself to stating that "the graves of the victims were exhumed in the nearby forest after the war,"[630] without saying anything with regard to the killing method: did the corpses undergo an autopsy from which resulted that they were gassed? If this is not so, the exhumation proves maybe a massacre, but not a "gassing." The source is the same as adopted by Longerich, a trial verdict based on testimonies which do not have much historiographical value.

> **[86]** *"The initiative to gas the Warthegau Jews at Chelmno came from close cooperation between Koppe and his Gauletier, Arthur Greiser. The latter wrote to Himmler on October 28, 1941, referring to 'the agreement reached between us.'"* (p. 122)

Here Harrison adduces the following source: "Catherine Epstein, Model Nazi: Arthur Greiser and the Occupation of Western Poland, Oxford, 2010, p. 185, citing Greiser am Himmler 28.10.41 BAB, NS19/2655, 49" (footnote 154 on p. 122). In the work in question, the

[629] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.*, Band 2, footnote 104 on p. 957.
[630] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 417.

author delivers a completely false interpretation of the events. After having reiterated the issue of the transfer of 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies to the ghetto of Łódź already discussed above, she states:[631]

> *"Greiser, in exchange for accepting the Jews and Gypsies, appears to have received permission to have 100,000 'unproductive' Jews murdered. Evidence for this is found in future correspondence between Greiser and Himmler. On 28 October 1941, Greiser reminded Himmler about 'the agreement reached between us.'"*

In reality the letter in question refers to the protests of Friedrich Übelhör in regard to the planned allocation to the Łódź ghetto of 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies. In this regard Greiser wrote to Himmler:[632]

> *"Hiernach kann ich Ihnen melden, daß ich der absoluten Überzeugung bin, daß Übelhör zwar das Beste gewollt hat, sich aber in der Form und in der Anwendung im Ton bei seinem sprichwörtlichen Temperament etwas vergriffen hatte. Er hat im übrigen selbstverständlich alles veranlaßt und in die Wege geleitet, um von sich und seinen Dienststellen eine reibungslose Durchführung Ihrer Anordnung und der zwischen uns getroffenen Vereinbarung zu gewährleisten."*
>
> *"Hereafter I can report to you that I am absolutely convinced that Übelhör indeed wanted the best but that he adopted a somewhat incorrect form and tone when applying his proverbial temperament. And besides he of course arranged and initiated everything in order to guarantee by himself and through his departments the flawless implementation of your decrees and of the agreement reached between us."*

The "agreement [*Vereinbarung*]" between Himmler and Greiser had obviously nothing to do with the unproven "exchange" claimed by Epstein, but referred instead to the transfer to Łódź of the 20,000 Jews and 5,000 Gypsies, as results from Heydrich's letter to Himmler of 19 October 1941 on the subject "*Einweisung von Juden aus dem Altreich in das Ghetto Litzmannstadt*" (Allocation of Jews from the Old Reich to the Łódź ghetto). In it Heydrich wrote that he had sent to SS-Brigadeführer Übelhör a telegram starting with the following words:[633]

> *"Durch Ihr oppositionelles Verhalten anlässlich der vom Reichsführer-SS befohlenen Einweisung von Juden und Zigeunern aus dem Altreich, <u>die zwischen dem RF-SS und Gauleiter Greiser genauestens abbesprochen wurde</u>, haben Sie einmal die laufenden Arbeiten zur Durchführung dieser Massnahmen ausserordentlich erschwert ..."* (Emph. added)
>
> *"Due to your oppositional attitude in regard to the confinement of Jews*

631 Catherine Epstein, *Model Nazi. Arthur Greiser and the Occupation of Western Poland*, Oxford University Press, 2010, p. 185.

632 Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 49.

633 *Ibid.*, p. 47.

and Gypsies from the Altreich as ordered by the Reichsführer-SS, which was agreed upon in detail by the RF-SS and Gauleiter Greiser, you have for once extraordinarily hampered the ongoing tasks for the implementation of these measures…" (Emph. added)

Harrison thus copied, parrot-like, a sentence from a document which he is unfamiliar with, took it out of its original context and inserted it into a purely imaginative context.

[87] *"On May 1, 1942, he* [Greiser] *wrote again and referred to the initial gassing request:*

'It will be possible to conclude the action of special treatment of about 100,000 Jews in the area of my Gau, authorized by yourself with the agreement of the head of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, within the next 2-3 months.'

Greiser's figure of 100,000 is close to that given in a letter by Willy Just to Walter Rauff on June 5, 1942, suggesting improvements to the vans. Just noted that since 'December 1941, ninety-seven thousand have been processed, using three vans, without any defects showing up in the vehicles.'" (p. 122)

I have discussed Greiser's letter of 1 May 1942 already above. In regard to Just's letter of 5 June 1942, it is a document full of crass errors and technical absurdities which lead me to radically doubt its authenticity.[634]

[88] "*In one of his interviews with Sassen, recorded when he was a free man in Argentina, Eichmann stated that 'Later in that same winter [1941] Müller sent me to watch Jews being gassed in the Litzmannstadt area of central Poland.'"* (pp. 122-123)

During the interrogations by the Israeli prosecutors, Eichmann returned to this issue, stating that Müller had ordered him in the fall of 1941 to go to "Culm in Warthegau" where a "Jewish action [*Judenaktion*]" was unfolding, and to report to him what was happening there. Eichmann went and described an episode of Jews entering a "truck … which was completely closed and where the doors were opened at the front [*Lastwagen … der ganz geschlossen war, wo vorn die Türen aufgemacht wurden*]." Eichmann followed the truck after its departure to a pit, where corpses were unloaded from the vehicle.[635] It is hard to believe that Müller did not know about the alleged extermination in Chełmno supposedly ordered by his direct superior Heydrich and – even harder – that he would have sent his subordinate Eichmann to

[634] See the detailed analysis of this document in: Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011, pp. 63-84.

[635] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. VII, pp. 174-178.

gather information instead of asking for it directly from Heydrich himself. For Eichmann this convoluted story evidently served the purpose to create a pretext to introduce the other story of the visit to Chełmno. In 1960 he evidently had a rather superficial knowledge about that camp from literature, as results from his generic and lean narration which does not contain a single new aspect (in respect to orthodox holocaust literature) which could really be the result of a direct observation. At that time he even avoided mentioning the name of this alleged extermination site he claimed to have visited:

> *"Later in that same winter Müller sent me to watch Jews being gassed in the Litzmannstadt* [Łódź] *area of central Poland. I muss stress that the gassing was not done on his order, but Müller did want to know all about it. He was a very thorough government official.*
>
> *Arriving at Litzmannstadt, I drove out to* [the] *designated place where a thousand Jews were about to board buses. The buses were normal, high-windowed affairs with all their windows closed. During the trip, I was told, the carbon monoxide from the exhaust pipe was conducted into the interior of the buses. It was intended to kill the passengers immediately."*

Reaching their destination, "some Poles who stood there jumped into the buses and threw the corpses into the pit," while "another Pole with a pair of pliers in his hand jumped into the pit. He went through the corpses, opening their mouths. Whenever he saw a gold tooth, he pulled it out and dumped it into a small bag he was carrying."[636]

As can be seen, Eichmann was even ignorant of the "fact" that the auxiliary personnel of the alleged extermination camp are said to have been Jewish, not Polish.

The sentence quoted by Harrison, extracted from a context he ignores, demonstrates only his ineptitude.

> **[89]** *"The gassings in the Warthegau have four important implications for Nazi decision-making that are simply not comprehended by Mattogno.*
>
> *Firstly, the gassings did not require an order; Greiser clearly refers instead to the gassings being 'authorized by yourself with the agreement of the head of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich.' Secondly, permission to gas 100,000 Jews locally could be given without that action requiring a general policy having already been decided to exterminate all Europe's Jews."* (p. 123)

The other two "implications," of moral and organizational character, are irrelevant.

The question of the authorization does not necessarily exclude an ex-

[636] "Eichmann tells his own damning story," in: *Life*, vol. 49, no. 22, November 28, 1960, pp. 102-104.

termination order. This is so evident that for decades orthodox holocaust historiography has tried to deduce the existence of a general Jewish extermination order by Hitler, among others, exactly from the onset of the operation of the Chełmno camp. For instance, Browning wrote in 1982:[637]

> *"Si les plans pour Bełżec ont été déssinés à la mi-octobre et si le travail y a commencé le 1er novembre; si Lange était à Berlin fin octobre afin de prendre les dernières dispositions pour Chelmno et si le travail y a commencé début novembre, il est très difficile de ne pas conclure qu'à un moment quelconque d'octobre 1941 Hitler a approuvé le plan d'extermination qu'il avait demandé l'été precedent."*
>
> *"If the plans for Bełżec were prepared in mid-October and if the work on that camp began on 1 November; if Lange was in Berlin at the end of October in order to make the last arrangements for Chelmno and if the work on that camp began at the start of November, it is very difficult not to deduce that at some point in time during October 1941 Hitler approved the extermination plan which he had requested the previous summer."*

On the other hand, the document in question stems from 1 May 1942, almost five months after the beginning of the alleged extermination activity at Chełmno. Between these two dates, orthodox holocaust historiography adduces only one document, that quoted by Eisenbach, i.e. the decree of Greiser of 2 January 1942, of which only the heading is known. It follows that practically nothing is known about the acts preceding Greiser's letter or its effective meaning, and the same can be said with regard to the origin and the scope of the Chełmno camp. Thus in a sense it cannot be stated that the alleged extermination of 100,000 Jews could have been implemented without a previous extermination plan for the European Jews.

In his reconstruction, Harrison claims that at that time the Reich authorities had only taken into consideration the killing of Jews unfit for labor. Nonetheless the "authorization" by Himmler and Heydrich referred to "about 100,000 Jews [*rund 100.000 Juden*]," but Greiser did not specify that they were Jews unfit for labor. Therefore the hypothetical authorization for the extermination of 100,000 Jews had to be part of a general extermination plan.

> **[90]** *"In mid-August, 1941, Harald Turner, the chief of military administration in Serbia requested (via Benzler) that all Jews be deported down the Danube to Rumania or the General Government. This request was de-*

[637] C.R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale," in: *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, *op. cit.*, p. 206.

clined, but a month later, Turner persuaded Benzler to make an appeal to Rademacher, requesting deportation of the Jews to Poland or the USSR. Rademacher recorded the reply that he received in a handwritten note that was subsequently presented in evidence at the Eichmann trial: 'In the opinion of Sturmbannführer Eichmann, RSHA IVD4, there is no possibility to take them to Russia or to the Generalgouvernement. Even Jews from Germany cannot be accommodated there. Eichmann proposes to kill them by shooting.'" (p. 123)

Rademacher's handwritten note is unreadable on the facsimile (negative) located in the records of the Eichmann trial. It is clearer on the facsimile published by Kempner, to which I return below: the note appears on the bottom left and was transcribed by Kempner as indicated.

On 8 September 1941 Felix Benzler, who was a Plenipotentiary of the German Foreign Office (*Bevollmächtigter des Auswärtigen Amtes*), sent from Belgrade to his Ministry a telegram stating:[638]

"Nachweislich haben sich bei zahlreichen Sabotage- und Aufruhrakten Juden als Mittäter herausgestellt. Es ist daher dringend geboten, nunmehr beschleunigt für Sicherstellung und Entfernung zum mindesten aller männlichen Juden zu sorgen. Die hierfür in Frage kommende Zahl dürfte etwa 8000 betragen. Es befindet sich zur Zeit ein Konzentrationslager im Bau, doch erscheint es im Hinblick auf die zukünftige Entwicklung ratsam, diese Juden so rasch wie möglich außer Landes zu bringen, das heißt mit Leerfrachtkähnen, die Donau abwärts, um sie auf rumänischem Gebiet (Inseln im Donaudelta) abzusetzen. Ich bitte um Schaffung der entsprechend nötigen Voraussetzungen bezüglich der Duldung durch Rumänien."

"It has been verified that Jews emerged as accomplices in many acts of sabotage and insurgence. It is therefore now urgently necessary to provide in an accelerated manner for the securing and removal of all male Jews. The number to be considered for this purpose may be about 8,000. At present a concentration camp is under construction, but in view of the future development it seems advisable to get these Jews out of the country as soon as possible, i.e. with empty freight barges down the Danube river, in order to disembark them on Romanian territory (islands in the Danube delta). I ask for the creation of the pertinent required prerequisites regarding acceptance on part of Romania."

On 11 September Luther replied:[639]

"Einem Abschieben von Juden auf fremdes Staatsgebiet kann nicht zugestimmt werden. Auf diese Weise wird eine Lösung der Judenfrage nicht erreicht. Es wird anheimgestellt, die Juden in Arbeitslagern sicherzustellen

[638] Text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen, op. cit.*, pp. 289-290.

[639] NG-3354. Text in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen, op. cit.*, p. 290.

und für notwendige öffentliche Arbeiten herauszuziehen."

"No approval can be given for the deportation of Jews into foreign territory. In this way a solution of the Jewish question will not be achieved. It is suggested to secure the Jews in labor camps and to use them for necessary public labor."

Benzler replied the next day with another telegram in which he stated:

"Unterbringung in Arbeitslagern bei jetzigen inneren Zuständen nicht möglich, da Sicherung nicht gewährleistet. Judenlager behindern und gefährden sogar unsere Truppe. So ist sofortige Räumung Lagers von 1200 Juden in Sabac notwendig, da Sabac Kampfgebiet und in Umgegend aufständische Banden in Stärke von mehreren Tausend Mann festgestellt."

"Accommodation in labor camps under current internal conditions [is] *not possible, because securing* [is] *not ensured. Jewish camps hamper and endanger even our troops. Therefore an immediate clearing of the camp with 1,200 Jews in Sabac is necessary, because Sabac* [is] *combat zone and in the surroundings insurgent gangs with the force of several thousand men have been identified."*

He added that the "deportation of initially the male Jews is the essential prerequisite for the re-establishment of orderly conditions [*Abschiebung zunächst männlicher Juden ist wesentliche Voraussetzung für Wiederherstellung ordnungsmäßiger Zustände*]." Benzler therefore reiterated his proposal; if it were to be denied once more time, then only the "immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia [*sofortige Abschiebung nach Generalgouvernement oder Rußland*]" would be left, even though this would imply transport difficulties.[640]

Rademacher then involved Eichmann: he called him by telephone on 13 September, taking down a note of the discussion in which reads:[641]

"Nach Auskunft Sturmbannführer Eichmann RSHA IV D VI Aufnahme in Rußland und Generalgouvernement unmöglich, nicht einmal die Juden aus Deutschland können dort unterbracht werden. Eichmann schlägt Erschießung vor."

"According to information from Sturmbannführer Eichmann RSHA IV D VI accommodation in Russia and General Government impossible, not even the Jews from Germany can be accommodated there. Eichmann proposes shooting."

Nonetheless Ribbentrop, in a telegram dated 2 October 1941, decided that it was necessary to get in touch with Himmler to clarify "if he could not take over 8,000 Jews, in order to bring them to Eastern Po-

[640] *Ibid.*, p. 291, facsimile of the document.
[641] *Ibid.*, p. 292. NG-3354

land[642] or elsewhere [*ob er nicht 8000 Juden mit übernehmen könne, um sie nach Ostpolen oder sonst irgendwohin zu schaffen*]."[643]

On 25 October Rademacher summarized the decisions taken:

> *"Die männlichen Juden sind bis Ende dieser Woche erschossen, damit ist das in dem Bericht der Gesandschaft angeschnittene Problem erledigt."*
>
> *"The male Jews are shot until the end of this week, so that the problem raised in the mission's report is solved."*

Regarding the "remaining about 20,000 Jews[644] (women, children and elderly people) as well of about 1,500 Gypsies, of whom the males will also be shot [*Rest von etwa 20000 Juden (Frauen, Kinder und alte Leute) sowie rund 1500 Zigeuner, von denen die Männer ebenfalls noch erschossen werden*]," they had to be gathered in a ghetto in Belgrade, where they could be fed during the winter. The decision regarding the Jews was the following:[645]

> *"Sobald dann im Rahmen der Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage die technische Möglichkeit besteht, werden die Juden auf dem Wasserwege in die Auffanglager im Osten abgeschoben."*
>
> *"As soon as the technical possibility exists within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East."*

Harrison's argument is therefore incomplete and misleading.

[91] *"In the meantime, the Wehrmacht, under the command of Böhme, began to shoot Jews under the pretext of the need to fill 1:100 reprisal quotas. Such reprisals were not, however, for crimes committed by Jews but were instead inflicted on Jews in lieu of Serb partisans who had not been captured in sufficient numbers to meet the quotas. Turner admitted that this was morally wrong in a private letter dated October 17, 1941, sent to Hildebrandt:*

'In the last 8 days, I have had 2,000 Jews and 200 Gypsies shot dead, following the quota of 1:100 for brutally murdered German soldiers, and a further 2,200, also nearly all Jews, will be shot in the next 8 days. That is not pleasant work! But it must be done, in order to make it clear to people what it means to attack a German soldier, while at the same time, the Jewish question solves itself most quickly in this way. Actually, it is wrong, if

---

642 The term "*Ostpoland*," "Eastern Poland" no doubt included the parts of Poland annexed by the Soviet Union in 1939 which by that point in time had been incorporated into RK Ostland and RK Ukraine.

643 *Ibid.* p. 292.

644 This figure is greatly exaggerated; in April 1941, at the onset of the German occupation, there lived an estimated 16,700 Jews – men and women – in Serbia, including the Banat region; Jasa Romano, *Jews of Yugoslavia 1941–1945. Victims of genocide and freedom fighters*, p. 3, http://www.jasenovac.org/images/jews_of_yugoslavia_1941_1945.pdf

645 R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen, op. cit.*, p. 293.

taken literally, that for murdered Germans, for whom the ratio of 1:100 should come at the expense of the Serbs, 100 Jews will now be shot, but they are the ones we happened to have in the camp…'" (p. 124)

I present the passage quoted by Harrison in its context:[646]

"Es sind erhebliche Truppenvermehrungen hergekommen, die sich nun an das Aufräumen heranmachen, was aber mit den nötigen Schwierigkeiten verknüpft ist. Denn nach den Leninschen Anweisungen über die Aufstandsmethoden haben sich Zweier- und Dreierkolonnen in der nötigen Menge gebildet, um überall mit Mord, Sabotageakten und ähnlichem vorzugehen, was natürlich schwer zu greifen ist. Vor 5 Wochen ungefähr hatte ich bereits die ersten von 600 an die Wand gestellt. Seitdem haben wir bei einer Aufräumungsaktion etwa wieder 2000 umgelegt, bei einer weiteren wieder etwa 1000 und zwischendurch habe ich dann in den letzten 6 Tagen 2000 Juden und 200 Zigeuner erschiessen lassen nach der Quote 1:100 für bestialisch hingemordete deutsche Soldaten, und weitere 2200, ebenfalls fast nur Juden, werden in den nächsten 8 Tagen erschossen. Eine schöne Arbeit ist das nicht. Aber immerhin muss es sein, um einmal den Leuten klar zu machen, was es heisst, einen deutschen Soldaten überhaupt nur anzugreifen und zum anderen löst sich die Judenfrage auf diese Weise am schnellsten."

"Substantial troop reenforcements have arrived and have now begun the mopping up work, although this is linked with necessary difficulties, since, in accordance with Lenin's instructions on the methods of insurrection, two-men or three-men platoons have formed in the required number in order to commit murder, acts of sabotage and the like, which are of course difficult to seize. Already some 5 weeks ago I put the first 600 against the wall. Since then we have bumped off some 2,000 during a clearing operation, during another one some 1,000 and inbetween during the last 6 days I allowed the shooting of 2,000 Jews and 200 Gypsies according to the quota 1:100 for brutally murdered German soldiers, and another 2,200, likewise almost only Jews, will be shot in the next 8 days. It is not a pleasant work. But, after all, it must be done in order to make it clear to the people what it means to merely attack a German soldier and besides in this way the Jewish question is solved most expeditiously."

Therefore even before Jews and Gypsies were targeted, already 3,600 Serbs had been shot as reprisal measures. *Ereignismeldung* no. 120 of 21 October 1941 informs that, according to the order of general Böhme, "for each shot soldier 100 and for each injured soldier 50 Serbs will be executed [*für jeden erschossenen Soldaten 100 und für jeden verwundeten Soldaten 50 Serben exekutiert werden*]," "2,200 Serbs and

[646] NO-5810.

Jews [*2200 Serben und Juden*]" have been shot, in addition to "1,736 inhabitants [*1736 Einwohner*]" of Kraljevo and "19 communist women [*19 kommunistische Frauen*]."[647]

Therefore it is very simple-minded and deceptive to state that Jews and Gypsies were shot "in lieu of Serb partisans."

> **[92]** *"...whilst evacuation of women & children 'to the East' was agreed for a future unspecified date. However, this evacuation did not take the form of expulsion, but instead took the form of gas vans the following spring, which Turner falsely claimed credit for in his letter to Wolff: ..."*

Harrison then quotes a passage from the letter of Turner to Wolff of 11 April 1942, in which a "delousing van [*Entlausungswagen*]" is mentioned, and he comments:

> *"Turner admitted that 'Entlausungswagen' was a euphemism for gas van by placing the term in inverted commas."* (pp. 124-125)

In the corresponding footnote, Harrison adds:

> *"Carlo Mattogno,* Raul Hilberg e i 'centri di sterminio' nazionalsocialisti,' *AAARGH, 2008, p. 79, cites this document but follows Weckert's example by ignoring the meaning of the inverted commas and taking the term Entlausungswagen literally. Mattogno does not explain why a delousing van would be required to 'clear out a camp' nor does he confront the last sentence concerning 'no longer existing kinfolk.'"*

Harrison's pretense about the "meaning of the inverted commas" is rather naive, comparable to Pressac's pretense that the term "*Normalgaskammer*" ("normal" or "standard gas chamber") in a letter by the company Tesch & Stabenow of 8 June 1944 had a criminal meaning because it is underlined.[648] Speaking in general terms, if the detainees had to be transferred elsewhere, the "delousing van [*Entlausungswagen*]" was in fact needed for the evacuation, and obviously the deportees, after they had been transferred elsewhere, would not have been present in the camp anymore.[649]

In particular, as it results from the painstaking analysis of Alvarez, the authenticity of the letter in question is spurious and much speaks for it being the clumsy translation of a previous text written in English.[650]

> **[93]** *"The gas van had been ordered direct from Berlin by the head of the Security Police in Belgrade, Emanuel Schäfer, who admitted this in his*

---

647 K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 711.

648 *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, *op. cit.*, pp. 181-185.

649 The phrase "no longer existing kinfolk" reads in the original German "*nicht mehr vorhandenen Angehörigen*." The verb "*vorhanden sein*" can mean both "to exist" and "to be present."

650 S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation, op. cit.*, pp. 87-92

West German postwar trial testimony at both his trial in Cologne and Pradel's trial in Hannover. After the gassings, Schäfer reported back to Berlin noting that the two drivers of the 'special Saurer truck,' Götz and Meyer, 'had carried out their special task.' Army records cited in the Schäfer trial judgment show that the victims were women and children. Serbia therefore illustrates how a reprisal mentality that had racial targets could escalate into a policy of gassing racial groups." (p. 125)

The two verdicts, against Schäfer (Cologne, 20 June 1953) and against Friedrich Pradel, August Becker and Harry Weintritt (Hannover, 7 June 1966) have been analyzed by Alvarez and I refer to his observations.[651] For what I am concerned, I already explained at the beginning the motivations behind and the historiographic value of such "confessions."

Document PS-501 with annexes has also been discussed in a very thorough manner by Alvarez, and therefore I rely on his demonstration that this document cannot be authentic.[652]

Finally, in stating that "Army records cited in the Schäfer trial judgment show that the victims were women and children," Harrison squeezes his source (footnote 166 on p. 125) to the extreme. It states:[653]

> *"Aus der Meldung des Kommandierenden Generals vom 20.12.1941 ergibt sich, dass 'dem in Semlin neu eingerichteten Juden- und Zigeunerlager bis zum 15.12.1941 5281 Personen zugeführt wurden.' In der Meldung vom 10.3.1942 heisst es unter VI: 'Im Judenlager Semlin befanden sich am 26.2. 5780 Personen (Meist Frauen und Kinder).'"*
>
> *"From the report by the general in command of 20 December 1941 it results that 'until 15 December 1941, 5,281 persons will be brought into the recently established camp for Jews and Gypsies.' The report of 10 March 1942 states under VI: 'On 26 February 5,780 persons (mostly women and children) were present in the camp for Jews at Semlin.'"*

The other documents quoted mention the variations in strength of the Semlin camp; none of them speaks about killings of the Jewish inmates.

The case of Serbia therefore illustrates exclusively shootings of male Jews as reprisal measures. Regarding the women and the children, the sequence of events carries no genocidal aspect:

- on 8 September 1941 Benzler proposed to transfer them to an island of the Danube river;

---

651 *Ibid.*, pp. 180-184 and 207-215.

652 *Ibid.*, pp. 40-63

653 Die deutschen Strafverfahren wegen NS-Tötungsverbrechen. Ausgewählte Urteile. Lfd.Nr.362 (Ausschnitt). *Die Tötung von jüdischen und nicht-jüdischen Serben in Belgrad. Gründe*. in: www1.jur.uva.nl/junsv/Excerpts/362005.htm.

- on 12 September he reiterated the suggestion of their "immediate deportation to the General Government or to Russia [*sofortige Abschiebung nach Generalgouvernement oder Rußland*]";
- on 2 October Ribbentrop stated that it was mandatory to ask Himmler for his decision if these Jews could be transported "to bring them to Eastern Poland or somewhere else [*nach Ostpolen oder sonst irgendwohin zu schaffen*]";
- on 25 October it was decided that "the remaining approximately 20,000 Jews (women, children and elderly people) as well as approximately 1,500 Gypsies [*der Rest von etwa 20000 Juden (Frauen, Kinder und alte Leute) sowie rund 1500 Zigeuner*]" should be detained in a ghetto in Belgrade in order to be "deported on the waterways to the reception camps in the East [*auf dem Wasserwege in die Auffanglager im Osten abgeschoben*]" later, as soon as the technical possibilities were available "within the framework of the comprehensive solution of the Jewish question";
- on 8 December 1941, Rademacher wrote the following note (*Vermerk*):[654]

  "Gesandter Benzler, der z.Zt. in Berlin ist, teilte fernmündlich mit: In dem Plan zur weiteren Behandlung der serbischen Juden sei zu der Belgrader Besprechung insofern eine Änderung eingetreten, als die Juden nicht mehr auf eine serbische Insel gebracht würden, sondern in das Lager Semlin. Die zunächst vorgesehene Insel stehe unter Wasser. Die Kroaten hätten sich damit einverstanden erklärt, dass die Juden nach Semlin als einem Übergangslager gebracht würden. Gesandter Benzler bat, die Juden daher möglichst bald nach dem Osten abzunehmen. Ich habe erwidert, dass dies vor dem Frühjahr auf keinen Fall in Frage käme, da zunächst der Abtransport der Juden aus Deutschland vorgehe. Auch ein Abtransport im Frühjahr sei noch zweifelhaft."

  "The envoy Benzler, who is currently in Berlin, told me on the telephone: regarding the plan for further treatment of the Serbian Jews a change to the Belgrad conference has occurred insofar as the Jews would not be brought to a Serbian island but to the Semlin camp. The initially envisaged island is now submerged. The Croatians had agreed that the Jews could be brought to Semlin with it functioning as a temporary camp. Envoy Benzler therefore asked for the Jews to be received in the East as soon as possible. I replied that this would not be possible before springtime, be-

654 Die deutschen Strafverfahren wegen NS-Tötungsverbrechen. Ausgewählte Urteile. Lfd.Nr.673 (Ausschnitt). "*Alle Juden aus Europa!" Aus dem Urteil gegen den Legationsrat im Auswärtigen Amt, Franz Rademacher*, in: www1.jur.uva.nl/junsv/Excerpts/673004b.htm The original document is reproduced at: http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=1664077#p1664077

cause initially the deportation of the Jews from Germany have to have priority. Even in springtime deportation would still be doubtful."

The Serbian Jews (women and children) were assigned to the Selin camp, which served as a "temporary camp [*Übergangslager*]," a term which is synonymous with "*Durchgangslager*" (transit camp), in expectation to be sent "to the East [*nach dem Osten*]." This project was embedded in the real plans for deportations of Jews from the Reich to the East. In spring 1942, according to plan, the Semlin camp was gradually evacuated, and in connection with this – if the Turner letter is to be trusted – a "delousing van [*Entwesungswagen*]" was sent there, obviously for the disinfection/disinfestation of those who were supposed to be transferred. When was this logical sequence of events disrupted? How, when, why and by whom was it supposedly decided to gas these Jews? No answers are to be found.

[94] *"Decision-making in the Ostland was initiated, as shown above, by Hitler's decision in September 1941 that Reich Jews were to be deported as a reprisal measure, meaning that their lives were in severe peril."* (p. 125)

Harrison addresses this issue only partially in order to justify his obsession with "decimation" in connection with concept of the deportations "as a reprisal measure." In reality the principal motivations which affected Hitler's decision to deport the Jews from the Reich to the Ostland were of internal nature (the lack of accommodations due to bombings) and connected to considerations of foreign policy (the proposal by Rosenberg to deport all the Jews from Central Europe to the occupied Eastern territories).[655]

[95] *"There is compelling evidence that the deaths of some German Jews deported to RK Ostland were decided before the formal Hitler decision to kill all Europe's Jews was communicated to the German hierarchy in December."* (p. 125)

This is simply a fantasy of Harrison, for the substantiation of which he adduces a book without any specific reference: "Andrej Angrick and Peter Witte, *The "final solution" in Riga: exploitation and annihilation, 1941-1944*. Oxford: Berghahn, 2009" (footnote 167). On what page it is written that such decision was taken? Other than here, this book appears only in the bibliography (p. 539), and therefore it must be considered as just the umpteenth bibliographic plagiarism.

[96] *"The decision was made whilst Lohse was visiting Berlin for two weeks commencing in on* [sic] *October. It can be inferred from the fact that, on October 27, Lange told Lohse that 'essential work' on the camps had*

[655] P. Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen…", *op. cit.*, p. 44 and 47.

not yet commenced and that other arrangements could be made if the camps were not ready (other arrangements being code for shooting or for the gassing device in Wetzel's draft of October 25)." (p. 125)

In footnote 168 Harrison adduces the following reference: "Browning, *Origins*, 2004, p. 333, citing RK Ostland Vermerk, initialled by Wetzel, 27.10.41 YVA, JM 3435 (YIVO Berlin Collection Occ E3-30)." Therefore Browning claims that the alleged decision to kill "some German Jews deported to RK Ostland" was arrived at before the fateful general extermination order. I report the relative passage from Browning's book in its context:[656]

"On October 11, 1941, Einsatzgruppe A commander Stahlecker informed the Generalkommissar of Latvia, Dr. Otto-Heinrich Drechsler, that he needed materials for a big concentration camp to be built to lodge Jews from the Reich who were being sent to Riga in accordance with the Führer's wish. Ten days later Sturmbannführer Rudolf Lange of EK 2 elaborated; it was a question of 25,000 Jews in a camp outside Riga. Three days after that, on October 24, Reichskommissar for the Ostland, Hinrich Lohse, and Drechsler met with Lange to discuss the issue. Lange was insistent 'that he was merely acting according to the order of Obergruppenführer Heydrich.' He had been instructed to inform the authorities of the Reichskommissariat Ostland, which he had done. Drechsler complained that he had not been informed for the purpose of discussing the issue but merely notified after the fact. Because of the 'salient political significance' of these measures, Lohse added, he intended to go to Berlin the next morning to clarify the matter. To a pointed question, Lange assured Lohse that 'essential work' on the camp had not yet begun, so that irrespective of construction on the camp other decisions could be made."

Footnote 90 appears at the end of this quotation. Its text on p. 520 is the one reported by Harrison. Only by an impressive leap of the imagination can he "infer" from this quotation an extermination decision.

[97] *"This can be inferred from the fact that Lange's letter of November 8, which announced the deportations of 25,000 Jews each to Riga and Minsk, revealed that five transports may be sent to Kaunas. Lange and Lohse would have known that Kaunas had a killing site (Fort IX) but no camps for holding the Jews. The resultant killings were recorded in the Jäger Report:*

'25.11.41 Kauen-F.IX 1,159 Jews, 1,600 Jewesses, 175 Jewish children (resettlers from Berlin, Munich and Frankfurt am Main) 2,934

29.11.41 Kauen-F.IX 693 Jews, 1,155 Jewesses, 152 Jewish children (resettlers from Vienna and Breslau) 2,000.'

[656] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, pp. 332f.

Operational Situation Report USSR No. 151 linked these killings to an Aktion carried out by Jeckeln in Riga on November 30:

'The first three transports that were to come to Riga were sent to Kaunas. The Riga camp that is to admit about 25,000 Jews is being built and will be completed very soon. In the meantime, the Higher SS Police in Riga, SS-Obergruppenführer Jeckeln started a [mass] shooting action on Sunday, November 30, 1941. He removed about 4,000 Jews from the Riga ghetto and from an evacuation transport of Jews from Germany. The action was originally intended to be carried out with the forces of the Higher SS and Police Chief; however, after a few hours, 20 men of EK 2 who were sent there for security purposes were also employed in the shooting.'" (pp. 125-126)

As I already observed above, Harrison gives the impression of not knowing the German text of the "Jäger report," of which he quotes only passages of English translations available on the web. The exact source is: RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 113a. And, as I also already noted, he appears to never have seen the *Ereignismeldungen*, either. The excerpt he quotes is taken from the website *Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team*.[657] Also in this case, I report first of all the original German text:[658]

"Die ersten 5[659] *Transporte, die nach Riga kommen sollten, wurden nach Kauen geleitet. Das Rigaer Lager, das zur Aufnahme von rd. 25.000 Juden dienen soll, ist z. Zt. im Entstehen und wird in kürzester Zeit fertiggestellt sein.*

Der Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer in Riga, SS-Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, hat inzwischen eine Erschießungsaktion in Angriff genommen und am Sonntag, dem 30.11.41, ca. 4.000 Juden des Rigaer Ghettos und eines Evakuierungstransportes aus dem Reich beseitigt. Die Aktion sollte ursprünglich mit eigenen Kräften des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers durchgeführt werden, nach einigen Stunden wurden jedoch die zu Sicherungszwecken abkommandierten 20 Mann des EK 2 mit in der Aktion eingesetzt"

Translated:

"The first 5 transports which were supposed to go to Riga, were directed to Kauen. The camp in Riga, which is to accommodate about 25,000 Jews, is currently under construction and will be finished shortly.

Meanwhile the Higher SS and Police Leader in Riga, SS-Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, has initiated a shooting action and on Sunday, the 30.11.41, about 4,000 Jews from the Riga ghetto and an evacuation transport from

657 *Operational Situation Report USSR No. 151*, in: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/einsatz/situationreport151.html

658 EM 151 of 5.1.1942. NARA, T 175/234, 2723503 (p. 14 of the report).

659 The translation utilized by Harrison says, erroneously, "three."

the Reich were disposed of. The action was originally to have been carried out by the Higher SS and Police leader's own forces, but after a few hours the 20 men of EK 2 who had been detached for security purposes were nevertheless employed in the action"

While ignoring the question of the authenticity of the Jäger report, it must be noted that two shootings in Kauen (Kaunas in Lithuanian, Kowno in Polish) are mentioned here which involved the five transports of Jews sent to this location from the Reich, that is from Berlin (17 November), Munich (20 November), Frankfurt am Main (22 November), Vienna (23 November) and Breslau (25 November), in total 4,934 persons. EM no. 151 on the other hand speaks of the shooting of approx. 4,000 people "from the Riga ghetto and an evacuation transport [*des Rigaer Ghettos und eines Evakuierungstransportes*]." I add that neither the "Jäger report" nor *EM* 151 give any reasons for these executions. The *Ereignismeldungen* moreover do not mention the shooting of Reich Jews in Kaunas. On the contrary, as already mentioned, a subsequent report, dated 3 July 1942, expressly says that from the Reich "25,103 Jews [were] evacuated in 25 transports to Riga and accommodated there in camps or in ghettos [*in 25 Transporten 25103 Juden nach Riga evakuiert und dort in Lagern bezw. Ghettos untergebracht*]."[660]

Therefore these shootings in Kaunas remain to be ascertained.

[98] *"The killings were organized at local level in a meeting between Peter Kleist and Jäger on November 22. Kleist's notebook provides confirmation of the meeting and some of the killings."* (p. 126)

The source adduced by him, "Gerlach, 'Wannsee Conference,' pp. 768-69" (footnote 171), refers instead to the shooting of Lithuanian instead of German Jews:[661]

*"Just three days before the first massacre, Dr. Peter Kleist, the section chief for the Ostland in the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Territories in the East (*Ostministerium*), met with Karl Jäger, the head of Einsatzkommando 3 in Kaunas, and expressed his satisfaction with the executions of Lithuanian Jews. We are thus justified in concluding that the Ministry for the East, which had been informed about the transports, was in agreement with the plan to execute the German Jews who were expected to arrive in K a u n a s."*

The alleged "plan to execute the German Jews" is therefore a simple speculation on Gerlach's part.

---

660 Anlage zu den "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten" Nr. 10 vom 3.7.1942. GARF, 500-1-775, p. 233.

661 C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 767-768.

[99] *"The entry for December 1* [in Kleist's notebook] *states that Lohse was present at the previous day's massacre of German and Latvian Jews in Riga. Lohse voluntarily admitted that he had been present at the massacre when interrogated by West German authorities on April 19, 1950. The Riga massacre was also noted by Bernhard Lösener on December 19, 1941."* (p. 126)

Harrison's source states: "Told about shootings of 10,000's of German and Latvian Jews by SS. Reich Commissar was witness."[662] Gerlach writes regarding Lösener: "December 19, a report of the incident reached the Reich interior ministry; see Bernhard Lösener, 'Als Rassereferent im Reichsministerium des Innern,' VJZ9 (1961): 264-313."[663] Here is the text:[664]

"Kurz vor Weihnachten 1941 kam Reg. Rat Feldscher auf mein Dienstzimmer und berichtete mir, was ein zuverlässiger Bekannter von ihm tags zuvor als Augenzeuge über Massenermordungen deutscher, vor allem Berliner Juden bei Riga erzählt hatte. Es war so grauenhaft, daß ich hier von Einzelheiten absehe."

"Shortly before Christmas 1941 Gov. Councilor Feldscher came into my office and he related to me what a reliable acquaintance of him had told him the day before as an eye-witness of mass murders of German Jews around Riga, especially of Jews from Berlin. It was so atrocious that I will refrain from any details."

This may constitute evidence of a shooting of German Jews in Riga, but it neither explains who ordered it and why it was implemented, nor how many the victims were.

[100] *"Himmler had belatedly attempted to avert this massacre by issuing a 'keine Liquidierung' order, possibly because executions had only been authorized explicitly for Kaunas, or because local protests against prior killings had prompted Berlin to urge a pause. In either case, the wording 'keine Liquidierung' clearly expresses an exception being made that acknowledges that liquidations were taking place elsewhere."* (p. 126)

Harrison makes reference to "Dienstkalender, p. 278 (30.11.41)" (footnote 172), a source which is the result of the usual plagiarism. The document, as known, has been discovered by Irving and is available on the web.[665]

Richard Evans interprets the question as follows:[666]

---

662 *Ibid.*, footnote 40 on p. 768.

663 *Ibid.*, footnote 42 on p. 769.

664 Werner Strauß, "Das Reichsministerium des Innern und die Judengesetzgebung," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 9, 1961, Heft 3, p. 310.

665 www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/Note301141b.html

666 *Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans* for the trial Irving v. Lipstadt, in:

"Recently available documentary evidence suggests that the decision to include the Jews transported from Berlin in the massacre of the Jews in Riga was taken locally, by Jeckeln. Although Himmler approved of the mass killing of the Baltic Jews, and indeed probably ordered it, he had not yet issued any orders for the extermination of the Jews transported to Riga from Berlin. Thus he called Heydrich on 30 November to prevent the murder of the Berlin Jews on their arrival in Riga, in the light of the killing of Berlin Jews transported to Kovno a few days earlier. It was semi-public and would arouse further attention. However, by the time of this telephone conversation between Himmler and Heydrich, the Jews were already dead. On the day after the massacre, 1 December 1941, Himmler once more spoke to Heydrich about the executions in Riga. Then, the same evening, he issued the following message to Jeckeln in Riga: 'The Jews who have been resettled out to the territory of the Ostland are only to be dealt with in accordance with guidelines issued by me or by the Reich Security Head Office on my authority. I would punish individual initiatives and contraventions. Signed H. HIMMLER.'. There can be little doubt, therefore, that Jeckeln was acting on his own initiative on 30 November, and that Himmler not only tried to stop him, but, when he had failed, then made sure that Jeckeln would not repeat his action. Equally, however, there can also be little doubt that Himmler concerned himself only with preventing the killing of Jews transported to Riga from the west; he fully sanctioned the mass murder of local Jews in Riga at this time."

Himmler called Heydrich by phone in Prague at 13:30. At that time, the alleged shooting of the Jewish transport from Berlin would already have happened. The British intercept adduced by Evans reads:

"No. 471, Dec 4, 1941, decodes of traffic of Dec 1, 1941: Item 24 (on page 3) reads,

'OEJ de DSQ SSD DSQ Nr 3 1930 2 Tle 175 71 SPK1 3742

SS Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, Höherer SS und Pol.führer Ostland, Riga. Der Rf SS bittet Sie am 4.12.41 zu einer Besprechung zu ihm. Ich bitte um Angabe, wann Sie hier eintreffen, bezw. mit welchem Verkehrsmittel Sie kommen (wegen Abholung)

Gez. Grothmann, SS Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.'

'OEJ de DSQ SSD DSQ Nr 3 1930 2 Tle 175 71 SPK1 3742

SS Obergruppenführer Jeckeln, Higher SS- and Police Commander Ostland, Riga. The Rf SS ínvites you to a conference with him on 4.12.41. Please indicate when you will arrive here or rather with which means of transportation you will arrive (concerning your pick-up)

Signed Grothmann, SS Hauptsturmführer and adjutant.'"

---

www.phdn.org/negation/irving/EvansReport.pdf, p. 168.

Immediately following this, item 25 reads:[667]

"OEJ de DSQ DSAQ Nr 4 1930 2 Tle 177 75 DSPK1 3742

An Höheren SS und Pol. Führer Ostland, Riga.

Die in das Gebiet Ostland ausgesiedelten Juden sind nur nach den von mir bezw, [sic] *vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt in meinem Auftrage gegebenen Richtlinien zu behandeln. Eigenmächtigkeiten und Zuwiederhandlungen* [sic] *würde ich bestrafen. Gez. H. Himmler."*

"OEJ de DSQ DSAQ Nr 4 1930 2 Tle 177 75 DSPK1 3742

To the Higher SS- and Police Commander Ostland, Riga.

From now on the Jews resettled in the Ostland territory have to be treated only according to my directives or according to the directives given by the Reich Security Main Office (RSHA) on my behalf. I will punish arbitrary acts and contraventions. Signed H. Himmler."

Three days later, on 4 December 1941, Leibbrandt sent to Lohse a letter with the subject "solution of the Jewish question [*Lösung der Judenfrage*]," which explains the above mentioned "directives [*Richtlinien*]":[668]

"Mir sind die dortigen Vorgänge des Herrn Generalkommissars in Riga bezüglich des Transportes von Juden aus dem Altreich nach Riga sowie die Errichtung von Judenlagern zugeleitet worden. Wie SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich bei einer Besprechung vor wenigen Tagen mitteilte, soll das Judenlager, dessen Errichtung in der Umgebung von Riga geplant war, in die Gegend von Pleskau kommen."

"The local occurrences of the General Commissary in Riga regarding the transport of Jews from the Altreich to Riga as well as the construction of camps for the Jews have been passed on to me. As SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich conveyed during a conference a few days ago, the camp for Jews which was planned to be constructed in the vicinity of Riga will be located in the area of Pleskau [Pskov]*."*

Browning comments:

"The evidence is confusing. If the Kaunas killings represented a point at which Himmler had ordered the killing of all subsequent transports, but he then suddenly changed his mind again on November 30, why was he angry at Jeckeln for faithfully carrying out orders that had not yet been rescinded? If the Kaunas killings represented a special case and Jeckeln had no orders to destroy the Berlin transport, how did it even occur to Himmler and Heydrich on November 30 to discuss 'no liquidation' of this particular transport?"

He then conjectures that the confusion only concerned the transport

667 *German SS and Police Unit Radio Messages in British Archives,* in: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/PoliceDecodes.html.

668 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 64.

in question from Berlin, concluding:[669]

> *"It is only speculation, but the repercussions of the Kaunas killings may have given Himmler pause."*

But why would this "pause" have pertained only to this transport? According to orthodox holocaust logic, at the end of November 1941 an extermination order already existed, or a local extermination practice, which Himmler's phone call would have disrupted; in this case Himmler's exception would have applied to the "Jewish transport from Berlin [*Judentransport aus Berlin*]," while all subsequent transports had to be exterminated, but this did not happen.

Butz opined that the expression "*keine Liquidierung*" "applies to the transport itself, so that the liquidation is to be understood in the sense of 'cancellation' or 'disbandment' of the transport." This was likely justified, since the first five transports directed to Riga were redirected to Kauen due to logistical difficulties, while the one of 30 November 1941 was the first to reach Riga.[670]

> **[101]** *"We can infer three reasons why Lohse insisted that the Reich Jews be killed. Firstly, the reception camps in Riga that had been promised for these Jews were not ready. Secondly, Lohse and his colleagues believed the camps should have been set up further east. Thirdly, Army Group Centre was likely to oppose the deportations, and this is precisely what transpired in the case of the 25,000 scheduled to be deported to Minsk."* (p. 126)

These are in fact difficulties which confirm Butz's interpretation.

> **[102]** *"On November 20, at the instigation of von Greiffenberg, the Wehrmachtbefehlshaber Ostland (Walter Braemer) complained that 'The influx of German Jews, far superior in intelligence to the bulk of the Belorussian population constitutes a severe danger for the pacification of White Ruthenia, the Jewish population of which is made up of Bolsheviks capable of any hostile, anti-German stance.'"* (pp. 126-127)

Harrison refers to Hilberg ("Hilberg, *Destruction*, Vol. 2, 2003, p. 366," footnote 173), but this document is quoted also in our study on Treblinka.[671] The original document says:[672]

> *"Nach Meldung der 707. Division sollen 25000 Juden aus Deutschland nach Weissruthenien befördert werden, von denen für Minsk angeblich 3000 vorgesehen und 1500 bereits aus Hamburg eingetroffen sind.*
>
> *Der Zuzug deutscher Juden, die der Masse der weissruthenischen Be-*

---

669 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, pp. 396-397.
670 A. Butz, *Keine Liquidierung*, in: http://codoh.com/node/200.
671 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 197.
672 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 60.

völkerung an Intelligenz weit überlegen sind, bedeutet eine grosse Gefahr für die Befriedigung Weissrutheniens."

Translated:

"According to a report by the 707th Division, 25,000 Jews from Germany shall be transported from Germany to White Ruthenia, of whom ostensibly 3,000 are earmarked for Minsk and 1,500 have already arrived from Hamburg.

The influx of German Jews, who are by far superior in intelligence compared to the mass of the White Ruthenian population, pose a high danger for the pacification of White Ruthenia."

[103] *"As a result of these protests, deportations from the old Reich to Minsk ceased on November 28, and only 7,000 of the 25,000 Jews were transported. This incident demonstrates, in miniature, why the Wehrmacht would never have consented to the resettlement of Jews in the USSR."* (p. 127)

Harrison misinterprets facts and documents which he takes from our book about Treblinka, including the arrival in Minsk of 7,000 Jews from the Reich. In reality, as is well documented, the opposition to these transports resulted only from the disastrous conditions prevailing in Minsk at the time.[673] Once these conditions improved, the transports resumed and between May and November 1942 at least 28 Jewish transports from the Reich arrived in Minsk.[674]

[104] *"Minsk's leading administrator, Kube, sent a letter to Lohse on December 16, 1941, noting that the Reich Jews would die of cold in Minsk, and requesting that Lohse order their killing by a more humane method."* (p. 127)

The source quoted by Harrison is "Kube an Lohse, 16.12.41, facsimile in Max Weinrich, *Hitler's Professors*, New York, 1946, p. 153ff." (footnote 174 on p. 127). It is the umpteenth "cut and paste." His real source is clearly Gerlach, who reproduces the document with some omissions. The final part reads as follows:

"I can be hard, and I stand ready to help solve the Jewish question. But individuals who come from our own cultural milieu are just not the same as the animal hordes from these regions. Do you really want me to have Lithuanians and Latvians slaughter these people? I could not do it. I therefore request, keeping in mind the reputation of the Reich and of our party here, that you issue clear directives indicating the most humane way of accomplishing what is necessary."

The source indicated by Gerlach and plagiarized by Harrison fol-

673 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 198f.
674 *Ibid.*, pp. 200-201.

lows: "Kube to Lohse, December 16, 1941, reproduced in facsimile in Max Weinrich, Professors (New York, 1946), pp. 153 f."[675] This appears only in the above-mentioned footnote and in the bibliography of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto." (p. 563).

It is important to read this text in its entirety:[676]

"My Dear Hinrich,

I wish to ask you personally for an official directive for the conduct of the civilian administration toward the Jews deported from Germany to Belorussia. Among these Jews are men who fought at the front [during World War I] *and have the Iron Cross, First and Second Class, war invalids, half-Aryans, even three-quarter Aryans. Up to now only 6,000 to 7,000 Jews have arrived, of the 25,000 who were expected. I am not aware what has become of the others. In the course of several official visits to the ghetto I noted that among these Jews, who differ from the Russian Jews in their personal cleanliness, there are also skilled workers capable of doing five times as much in a day as Russian Jews.*

These Jews will probably freeze or starve to death in the coming weeks. They present a terrible threat of disease for us, as they are naturally just as much exposed to the twenty-two epidemics prevalent in Belorussia as we Reich-Germans [Reichsdeutsche]. *Serum is not available for them.*

On my own responsibility I will not give the SD any instructions with regard to the treatment of these people, although certain units of the Wehrmacht and the police already have an eye on the possessions of the Jews from the Reich. Without asking, the SD had already simply taken away 400 mattresses from the Jews from the Reich, and has also confiscated various other things. I am certainly a hard [man] *and willing to help solve the Jewish question, but people who come from our own cultural sphere just are not the same as the brutish hordes in this place. Is the slaughter to be carried out by the Lithuanians and Letts, who are themselves rejected by the population here? I couldn't do it. I beg you to give clear directives* [in this matter], *with due consideration for the good name of our Reich and our Party, in order that the necessary action can be taken in the most humane manner."*

Note also the German text of the final part of the letter.[677]

"Ich bin gewiss hart und bereit, die Judenfrage mit lösen zu helfen, aber Menschen, die aus unserem Kulturkreis kommen, sind doch etwas anderes als die bodenständigen vertierten Horden. Soll man die Litauer

675 C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, *op. cit.*, footnote 60 on p. 773.

676 Zvi Gitelman (ed.), *Bitter Legacy. Confronting the Holocaust in the USSR*, Indiana University Press, 1997, pp. 269f.

677 Klaus Wedemeier, *Mut zum Erinnern. Gegen das Vergessen*. Donat Verlag, Bremen, 1994, p. 8.

und Letten, die hier auch von der Bevölkerung abgelehnt werden, mit der Abschlachtung beauftragen? Ich könnte es nicht. Ich bitte Dich, mit Rücksicht auf das Ansehen unseres Reichs und unserer Partei hier eindeutig Anweisungen zu geben, die in der menschlichsten Form das Nötige veranlassen."

The killing of the deportees was therefore a mere possibility, dictated by a sort of euthanasia policy, for which Kube expected "an official directive" from Lohse, whose answer is not known. Evidently Kube was not aware of any Jewish extermination order by Hitler.

[105] *"Kube made a further veiled request on February 6, 1942, when he noted that 'because the ground in White Russia is frozen down to a depth of two meters, other possibilities were also not available.'"* (p. 127)

I place the quotation, taken from Browning, back in its context:[678]

"Lohse chastised Janetzke for not following channels, and told Kube that the RSHA quota for Minsk was still 25,000 Jews. At the moment, even these could not be sent because of transportation difficulties. Once those difficulties were overcome, however, Minsk must reckon upon the arrival of these Jews. Kube defended Janetzke's presentation of the situation in Minsk. One could not suddenly lodge 25,000 people in a city 80% destroyed. Moreover, 'because the ground in White Russia is frozen down to the depth of two meters, other possibilities were also not available.' In fact, transports to Minsk did not resume until May 1942, when the ground was no longer frozen."

The original document states in this regard the following:

"Da 80% der Stadt Minsk in Trümmern liegen, wäre auf dem Dienstwege das vom Stadtkommissar, Gauamtsleiter Janetzke vorgebrachte Bedenken nicht nur gerechtfertigt, sondern pflichtgemäss gewesen. In einer zerstörten Stadt kann man nicht plötzlich 25000 Menschen unterbringen, und da der Boden in Weissruthenien bis zu 2 mtr. tief gefroren ist, sind auch andere Möglichkeiten nach Mitteilung meines Sicherheitsdienstes nicht vorhanden."

"Because 80% of the city of Minsk lies in rubbles, the objections proffered by the City Commissary, Gauamtsleiter Janetzke, using official channels were not only justified but also dutiful. It is not possible to suddenly accommodate 25,000 people in a destroyed city, and since the soil in White Ruthenia is frozen up to a depth of 2 meters, there are no other possibilities either according to a report of my security service."

At the end Kube appeals, as an additional argument, to the tragic "nourishment situation [*Ernährungslage*]" and concludes: "But of course the order by Mr. Reich Minister will be implemented [*Aber*

678 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 394.

selbstverständlich wird der Befehl des Herrn Reichministers ausgeführt werden]."[679] Already in a letter of 5 January 1942 to Rosenberg, the city commissar (*Stadtkommissar*) of Minsk, Wilhelm Janetzke, had raised this objection against the "evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk [*Evakuierung von Juden aus Deutschland nach Minsk*]," stating:[680]

> *"Sollte dies aber nicht mehr möglich sein, so bedaure ich, schon heute erklären zu müssen, dass ich*
>
> *1. weder die Verantwortung für die Unterbringung dieser Juden, noch*
>
> *2. die Verantwortung für ihre Ernährung übernehmen kann"*
>
> *"Should this however not be possible anymore, I regret to have to declare already today that I*
>
> *1. will neither assume responsibility for accommodating these Jews, nor*
>
> *2. responsibility for their nourishment."*

The "evacuation [*Evakuierung*]" order did not aim at extermination, because Kube in fact *threatened* with killings exactly to *oppose* it; at the local level, these killings were not part of a declared extermination policy against Jews for being Jews, but dictated by circumstances.

> **[106]** *"This echoed the note, cited above, made by Hofmann a week earlier, stating that 'the ground is too frozen to dig pits which would then be available as mass graves for the Jews' but that 'in the spring large-scale executions would be initiated again.'"* (p. 127)

The source indicated by Harrison is: "Protokoll über den Hergang der Hauptabteilungsleiter- und Abteilungsleiterbesprechung am 29.1.42, NARB 370-1-53, p. 165" (footnote 176 on p. 127). Another "cut and paste," as both quotation and source were in fact taken from Browning, who writes:[681]

> *"As SS-Sturmbannführer Hofmann, head of the Security Service in Minsk, explained to a meeting of officials from the civil administration:*
>
> *At present a complete liquidation of the Jews is not possible due to the frost, because the ground is too frozen to dig pits which would then be available as mass graves for the Jews. A complete eradication of the Jews was also not possible, because workers were still needed from among the ranks of the Jews.*
>
> *Nonetheless, Hofmann assured his listeners that 'in the spring large-scale executioners would be initiated again.'"*

In a footnote Browning gives the source ("Central State Archives,[682]

---

679 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 72. Cfr. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 198f.

680 GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 65-66.

681 C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 7.

682 NARB is the acronym of "Natsionalnii Archiv Respubliki Belarus," National Archive of the Republic of White Russia [Belarus]. I will explain later why Harrison used this acronym and

Minsk, 1370-1-53") and the German text with a comment:[683]

> *"(Eine restlose Liquidierung der Juden sei zur Zeit wegen des Frostes nicht möglich, da die Erde zu stark gefroren sei, um Gruben ausheben zu können, die dann als Massengräber für die Juden zur Verfügung stehen. Eine völlige Ausmerzung der Juden sei auch deshalb nicht möglich, weil aus den Reihen der Juden immer noch Arbeitskräfte benötigt werden. ... Im Frühjahr werde jedoch wieder mit starken Exekutionen begonnen werden.) According to Langenscheidts dictionary, 'ausmerzen' has a literal meaning (in the gardening context) of to 'cull, weed out' and figurative meanings of to 'eradicate, wipe out,' 'eliminate,' 'expunge, strikeout,' and 'cast off, reject.' In this context, clearly 'Ausmerzung' is synonymous with 'Liquidierung' or 'liquidation' and hence should be translated as 'eradication' or 'elimination.'"*

I accept the intention appearing in the two documents mentioned above to kill the Jews deported from the Reich. The above examined documents show that is was a local initiative dictated by circumstances, but this stands in contrast to the alleged Hitler order of total extermination of mid-December 1941. I will return to this issue later.

[107] Harrison next summarizes the transports from Germany to Belorussia and the Baltic region, quoting in this context a passage from the "Report by Hauptmann Salitter of the Security Police on the transport of Jews from Düsseldorf to Riga; Düsseldorf, 11.12.41, T/303" (footnote 178 on p. 127):

> *"At 12.10 hours the train left Konitz. The journey then continued via Dirschau, Marienburg, Elbing to Koenigsberg Pr. At 1.50 hours it went onto Tilsit.*
>
> *At 5.15 hours the frontier –station of Laugszargen and 15 minutes later, the Lithuanian station of Tauroggen were reached."* (p. 127)

The reference is correct, but the quotation is clearly taken from the website of the *Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team*,[684] another "cut and paste" job where Harrison did not even bother to separate the hyphen of the word "station." Moreover this quotation contains some unindicated omissions. Following "Koenigsberg Pr." (obviously Königsberg), the German text has another ten lines of text. Then appears the sentence "At 1:50 o'clock it went on to Tilsit [*Um 1,50 Uhr ging es weiter nach Tilsit*]." After six lines there is a sentence starting with "*Um 5,15 Uhr*" (At 5:15 o'clock). The term which Harrison's

---

not the denomination "Central State Archives."

683 C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, footnote 51 on p. 31.

684 *The Killings at Riga,* in: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ghettos/riga.html.

source translates with "frontier-station" is "*Grentstation*" [sic],[685] that is "*Grenzstation*" (border [train] station).

[108] *"The political situation in Minsk had been tense. Planning as of March 1942 was a subject of hostility between Kube and Strauch. On July 25, 1943, Strauch wrote a report to von dem Bach that described this period, complaining that "the Gauleiter used his knowledge to save his Jews."* (p. 128)

In footnote 179 Harrison refers to "Strauch an von dem Bach, 25.7.43, BA NS19/1770, pp.15-27, also NO-2662, NO-4315 and NO-4317." It is clear that he took the quotation from a post made by David Thompson on the Axis History Forum on 22 November 2004 ("At the time it was not possible to prove these incidents. It is clear, however, that the Gauleiter used his knowledge to save his Jew")[686] and the archival source from Gerlach; "…in report of Strauch, Abwehroffizier of the Head of the Anti- partisan Units of the Reichsführer-SS, to his Supervisor, von dem Bach-Zelewski, July 25, 1943, BA NS 19/1770, fols. 15-27 (published in Helmut Heiber, 'Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube,' VJZ4 [1956]: 67-92)";[687] Thompson takes his quotation from "Ernst Klee, Willi Dressen and Volker Riess (ed.), 'The Good Old Days: The Holocaust as Seen by its Perpetrators and Bystanders,' Free Press, New York: 1991, pp. 183-194."

Harrison originally admitted he took it from Thompson's AHF post:[688]

"The report is reproduced in full at the Axis History Forum here. The report includes the following revealing paragraph."

The report in question is document NO-2262. The literary source indicated by Gerlach thoroughly reproduces it on 12 pages;[689] Harrison on the other hand limits himself to nine words!

[109] After having mentioned Heydrich's visit of to Minsk in April 1942, Harrison writes:

"The visit was followed soon after by the beginning of deportations from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate to GK White Ruthenia, to the killing site at Maly Trostinets. These consisted of at least seventeen trans-

---

685 T/303, pp. 5-6. Transcript of the document in: Raul Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz, 1981, pp. 134f.

686 http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=581842#p581842

687 C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, footnote 45 on p. 770

688 Holocaust Controversies blog, May 13, 2008, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2008/05/eduard-strauch.html

689 Helmut Heiber, "Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 4 Jg., 1956, Heft 1, pp. 80-92. The quotation of Harrison is on p. 87: "Fest steht aber, daß der Gauleiter sein Wissen dazu benutzt hat, seine Juden zu retten."

ports departing between May and October 1942." (p. 128)

Here he mentions the following archival source: "See the file of Haupteisenbahndirection Mitte, NARB 378-1-784" (footnote 181 on p. 128). This source is taken from our book about Treblinka, where we observed:[690]

> *"Some documents concerning the transports to Minsk are found in the National Archive of the Republic of White Russia (Natsionalni Archiv Republiki Belarus, NARB) under the inventory number 378-1-784."*

Gerlach mentions it with regard to a specific case as follows: "Minsk Railway Control Office, Rail Service Telegram, May 7,1942, ZStA Minsk 378-1-784, fol. 64."[691] Harrison, though, took it from our reference. This is the reason why he adopted the acronym NARB instead of "Central State Archives" when plagiarizing this and also other books.

> **[110]** *"A further transport was diverted to Baranovichi and liquidated on July 31, 1942."* (p. 128)

In the footnote 182 Harrison writes: "KdS Minsk an HBD Mitte, 31.7.42, gez. Heuser, NARB 378-1-784; cf. Yehuda Bauer, 'Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust,' Yad Vashem Studies, 31, 2003, pp. 95-152; JuNSV Bd. XIX, Nr. 552." His source says:

> *"We now have fairly precise information about this train: its number was Da 221, and it left Theresienstadt on July 28, 1942, with 999 persons on board. There is German documentation of the use of two gas vans in this killing. The Jews from Theresienstadt were murdered in Baranowicze because the day they arrived in the region, July 31, was the last day of the Aktion in Minsk, and the Germans did not want the train to continue there."*

In the footnote Bauer gives the following reference:[692]

> *"See YVS, M.41/2229, a letter from Obersturmbannführer Dr. Heuser of the Minsk Sipo to the management of the railways in 'White Ruthenia,' July 31, 1942: 'Aus technischen Gründen (wurde Ustrmführer* [sic]*) Amelung angewiesen bereits in Baranowitsche auszuladen.'* [For technical reasons Usturmführer Amelung was ordered to unload already in Baranowitsche] *Around this time 100 Jews on another train (it is not clear which one) arrived at the Kołdyczewo camp from Theresienstadt."*

As also results from Gerlach, the killing of the people on this transport is not backed up by documents but merely by Soviet and Polish investigations.[693] The story of the "gas vans" originates from

---

690 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, footnote 568 on p. 199.

691 C. Gerlach, *The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews*, *op. cit.*, footnote 210 on p. 804.

692 Y. Bauer, "Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, 31, 2003, p. 120.

693 C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, footnote 1393 on p. 759.

post war testimonies, none of which are unanimous. Bauer states:[694]

> *"The Jews were forced to strip and then were killed on the spot in gas vans (or by Belorussian or Lithuanian policemen, according to Lewinbok)."*

In footnote 182 Harrison commits a double plagiarism: "KdS Minsk an HBD Mitte, 31.7.42, gez. Heuser" is taken from Gerlach, who mentions this source: "KdS Weißruthenien (Heuser) an HBD Mitte v. 21.7.1942";[695] "NARB 378-1-784" derives instead from Longerich, with Harrison's usual and astute archival name change: "StA Minsk, 378-1-784."[696]

The question of the "killing site at Maly Trostinets" will be examined by Thomas Kues in Chapter 7.

> **[111]** *"Heydrich's visit also coincided with a new wave of killings in other parts of the GK. Thus Kube reported on July 31, 1942 that 'we have liquidated about 55,000 Jews in Byelorussia in the past 10 weeks,' including the 'Jews incapable of work, who were sent to Minsk in November of last year by order of the Führer, mainly from Vienna, Bruenn, Bremen and Berlin.'"* (p. 128)

Harrison refers to "Kube an Lohse, 28.7.42, PS-3428" (footnote 183 on p. 128). The two quotes are taken word for word from the English translation of the document that appears in a 1981 anthology[697] which is never mentioned in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto*."* The sentences quoted by him should be read in the context of the letter in question, which is dated 31 July 1942:[698]

> *"In every encounter with partisans in White Ruthenia, it has been established that in the former Soviet part of the district general as well as in the former Polish part the Jews together with the Polish Resistance Movement in the East and the Red Army men of Moscow are the mainstay of the partisan movement. As a result of this, and in view of the danger to the whole economy, the treatment of the Jews in White Ruthenia is a predominantly political matter which, therefore, should not be solved according to economic but political angles. During detailed consultations with the SS Brigadefuehrer Zenner and the extremely capable Chief of the SD, SS Obersturmbannfuehrer Dr. jur. Strauch, we found that we had liquidated ap-*

694 Y. Bauer, *Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 119. Dr. Zelig Lewinbok was field physician of the Kołdyczewo camp from 1 September 1942. *Ibid.*, p. 127.

695 C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, footnote 1393 on p. 759.

696 P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews, op. cit.*, footnote 46 on p. 546.

697 Yitzhak Arad, Yisrael Gutman, Abraham Margaliot (eds.), *Documents on the Holocaust. Selected Sources on the Destruction of the Jews of Germany and Austria, Poland, and the Soviet Union*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1981, pp. 411f.

698 PS-3428. NMT, vol. IV, pp. 192-193.

proximately 55,000 Jews in White Ruthenia during the last 10 weeks. In the Minsk-Land area, the Jewry was completely exterminated, without endangering the allocation of labor in any way. In the prevailing Polish Lida area, 16,000 Jews, in Slonim 8,000 Jews, etc., were liquidated. The preparations for the liquidation of the Jews in the Glebokie area were completely disrupted by the arbitrary action by the rear army area, which has already been reported to your office. In the rear army area – I was not contacted – 10,000 Jews were liquidated who were scheduled for extermination by us anyway. In the city of Minsk about 10,000 Jews were liquidated on 28 and 29 July, 6,500 of whom were Russian Jews – mainly old people, women, and children – the remainder consisted of Jews unfit for work, most of whom had been sent to Minsk from Vienna, Brno, Bremen, and Berlin in November of the previous year at the Fuehrer's orders.

The Slutsk area was also ridded of several thousand Jew. The same applies to Novogrudok and Vileika. Radical measures still remain to be taken for Baranovichi and Hanzevichi. In Baranovichi, about 10,000 Jews are still living in the town alone, 9,000 of whom will be liquidated next month. In the town of Minsk, 2,600 Jews from Germany have been left over. Besides, all the 6,000 Jews and Jewesses are still alive who have been working, during the action, with the units who had employed them previously. Even in the future the largest Jewish labor force will be in Minsk, since the centralization of armament industries and the burden on the railways makes this necessary for the time being. In all other areas the number of Jews utilized for labor by the SD and myself will be fixed at 800 at the outside but at 500 if possible so that after the completion of the action 8,600 Jews will remain in Minsk and approximately 7,000 in the 10 remaining territories, including the territory Minsk-Land, which is already free from Jews. The danger that the partisans will, in future, derive any important support from the Jews will then have ceased to exist."

The massacres, even in their brutality, were therefore motivated by the anti-partisan war and not by an extermination order of Jews for being Jews.

[112] *"The killing of many of these deported Jews was done in gas vans. This was made clear in a telex of June 15, 1942:."* (p. 129)

What is quoted next is a "telegram [*Fernschreiben*]" which is part of the series of texts constituting document PS-501, which I have already mentioned above. It has been analyzed by Alvarez, who considers it a probable American falsification. He observes among other things that the document in question mentions two "gas vans" of the brand Diamond, an American company, and he notices that Germany would not have obtained any spare parts for these vehicles after the entry into the

war of the United States.[699] In a "note [*Vermerk*]" dated "*Berlin, den 29. Januar 1942*" there is a discussion of a "passenger car of the brand Nash [*Pkw Fabrikat Nash*]" in which it is observed:

> *"Bei dem Pkw handelt es sich um ein original amerikanisches Fabrikat ... Ferner ist in Betracht zu ziehen, daß eine Ersatzteilebeschaffung für diesen Wagen vollkommen ausgeschlossen ist."*
>
> *"The passenger car is of an original American brand ... moreover it has to be considered that a supply of spare parts for this car is completely out of the question."*

This was evidently caused by the entry of the US into the war the month before. The note in question bears the identification signature code II D 3a, the Referat II D 3a "*Kraftwesen der Sicherheitspolizei*" ("motor pool of the Security police") of the RSHA and the handwritten signature of Rauff, head of the "*Gruppe II D 3*,"[700] who, according to orthodox holocaust historiography had constructed the prototype of the "gas van."[701] How can one seriously believe that Rauff later would have authorized the transformation of American Diamond vehicles into "gas vans"?

The court testimonies adduced by Harrison on p. 129 are clearly based on the document PS-501 and on orthodox holocaust literature based on it in turn.

> **[113]** *"In addition to gassing, the Germans continued to shoot thousands of Jews. Strauch had referred to 'resettlement,' 'evacuation' and 'pits' in his* Einsatzbefehl *of February 5, 1943, for the extermination of Jews in Slutsk."* (p. 130)

The reference is to: "Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei Weißruthenien, Einsatzbefehl v. 5.2.43" (footnote 190 on p. 130). There is no doubt that in this particular context "*Evakuierung*" equalled shooting, like the term "*Sonderaktion*" appearing in the document.[702] But the meaning of these terms must in fact result each time from the context.

> **[114]** *"In summary, therefore, localized killing in Chelmno, Serbia and Minsk had helped bring gassing technology to the center of the Final Solution through the use of gas vans. The demands of local officials to eradicate Jews had brought fresh momentum to the quest for killing solutions which then fed into the radicalization of the Europe-wide Final Solution using gassing technologies. Mattogno's response to this mass of evidence is to*

[699] Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, *op. cit.*, p. 59.

[700] NARA, 175-254-2747313-14.

[701] C. Mattogno, *Chełmno. A German Camp in History…, op. cit.*, p. 14.

[702] An ample excerpt of the document was published in: Helmut Krausnick, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppen des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981, pp. 582f.

ignore most of it whilst systematically distorting the rest. For example, he quotes Kube's letter to Lohse of February 6, 1942, but omits the key passage stating that 'because the ground in White Russia is frozen down to a depth of two meters, other possibilities were also not available.'" (p. 130)

I will start from the end. I mentioned the document in question in a section titled "Direct Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories."[703] Kube's threats, as I showed above, do not refute the deportation policy to the East. I will return presently to this essential topic. For what concerns the alleged "mass of evidence," I have amply demonstrated that it is Harrison who systematically distorts reality – more than once resorting to systematic plagiarism – in order to try to create a case, which, starting with the alleged Führer order of December 1941 through the unproven "gas vans," tries to explain and solve from a historiographical point of view the serious problem of the "gas chambers."

The basic problem is whether executions of Jews were performed in Serbia and in the *Reichskommissariat Weißruthenien* based on a specific extermination order of Jews for being Jews. (I do not consider Chełmno because Harrison did not adduce any evidence of killings in this camp.) This problem remains unsolved also in the most recent orthodox holocaust historiography. If, as Gerlach states, "the decision to 'exterminate the Jews in Europe' must have been made after December 7 and before December 14, 1941," then the evacuation transports from the Reich territory to the East after this period were doomed for extermination based on this order, and any of the alleged local *ad hoc* or official extermination centers – Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Auschwitz and also Majdanek – would have been the locations to implement this order. Nonetheless many Jewish transports were directed *past these centers* toward the East even after the opening of the alleged extermination camps, as I observed in our study about Sobibór:[704]

"Besides the transports to the Lublin district, between 5 May and 28 November 1942 a full 36 transports of western Jews (over 35,000 persons) were deported into the localities in the eastern territories mentioned previously, bypassing completely the three alleged extermination camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The 124 transports which went from Vienna to Minsk between 16 May and 28 November 1942 followed the line Vienna-Lundenburg-Prerau, skirting Auschwitz to the west via Oppeln (Opole) and Tschenstochau (Częstochowa) towards Warsaw, with some of them going on to Wolskowysk-Minsk via Bialystok. To do that, they passed

[703] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 198f.
[704] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 307.

through Malkinia, some 4 km from the 'extermination camp' at Treblinka. Some other transports proceeded via Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk and thus came as close as 80 km to Treblinka and 140 km to Sobibór.

In the 'train schedule order No. 40' of the German railway administration located at Minsk we can read: 'According to an announcement by RBD [Reichsbahndirektion, Imperial Rail Administration] Königsberg, there will be a weekly special train (Zugg [sic] 30,9) on Friday/Saturday with about 1,000 persons from Vienna via Białystok-Baranowitsche to Minsk Gbf [freight station] having the following schedule ...' Schedule order No. 517 of RBD Vienna, dated 18 May 1942, mentions the following routing for the transports from Vienna to Minsk: 'Wien Aspangbahnhof – Wien Nordbf – Lundenburg – Prerau – Olmütz – Gross Wisternitz – Jägerndorf – Neisse – Oppeln – Tschenstochau – Warschau West Gbf – Siedlce – Platerow – Czeremcha– Wolkowysk – Minsk.'

Why would one want to make a detour of some 300 km around three 'extermination camps' with trainloads of Jews destined to be killed?

Another event which is inexplicable from the mainstream Holocaust point of view has been noted by Jules Schelvis: 'The intriguing question is why, in the spring and summer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer.' […]

The transports from Westerbork ran along the line Breslau (Wroclaw) – Oppeln – Częstochowa – Kielce– Radom – Dęblin – Lublin – Cholm (Chełm). Going south from Częstochowa, along the line Zawiercie– Szczakowa – Mysłowice, the Auschwitz camp is only some 100 km away – instead, the transports went east, another 400 km, to reach Sobibór."

If the goal of the deportations to the East was extermination, then why were these Jews not directed to the nearest and best equipped "extermination camps"?

5.8. The "Europe-Wide Final Solution"

On p. 131 a new section begins titled "The Europe-Wide Final Solution, January 1942 – March 1943." I will continue to analyze in detail Harrison's statements.

[115] *"The Wannsee Protocol is silent on the fate of non-working Jews. Given that the document claims to be concerned with resettlement, this is a case where silence implies intent to kill. The fate of the working Jews also makes this inference the only plausible one:*

'Under proper guidance, in the course of the final solution the Jews are to be allocated for appropriate labour in the East. Able-bodied Jews, separated according to sex, will be taken in large work columns to these areas for work on roads, in the course of which action doubtless a large portion

will be eliminated by natural causes. The possible final remnant will, since it will undoubtedly consist of the most resistant portion, have to be treated accordingly, because it is the product of natural selection and would, if released, act as a the seed of a new Jewish revival (see the experience of history.).'" (p. 131)

In footnote 194 Harrison asserts:

"Besprechungsprotokoll, Am Grossen Wannsee Nr. 56-58, 20 Jan. 1942, Berlin, 20.1.42, NG-2586-G. In Treblinka*, M&G claim that 'there is well-founded doubt as to the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol.' (p.187 n.537), but in* Sobibór *they pronounce that 'the authors of the present work … see no need to doubt its authenticity.' (p.205 n.602). Moreover, later documents in the same IMT bundle refer to the Protocol, and M&G use at least one of the bundle's documents (Luther memorandum, 21.8.42, NG-2586-J) in support of their own thesis."*

First of all I notice that Harrison does not know the original text of this document, as it is the case with all the others mentioned by him. The quotation is in fact taken from a translation which is published in identical wording on several web sites and which originates from "the official U.S. government translation prepared for evidence in trials at Nuremberg, as reproduced in John Mendelsohn, ed., *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes*. Vol. 11: *The Wannsee Protocol and a 1944 Report on Auschwitz by the Office of Strategic Services* (New York: Garland, 1982), 18-32."[705]

For what I am concerned, I never doubted the authenticity of the document and I always quoted the Luther memorandum for its substantiation. I cannot speak for all revisionists, though, some of whom disagree.

According to a consolidated orthodox practice, which goes back at least to Léon Poliakov,[706] Harrison presents only the usual quotation of this important document, omitting the essential parts illustrating the NS policy towards the Jews at that time. I present the summary which I already presented in our study on Sobibór:

The main speaker was Reinhardt Heydrich. The minutes of the meeting begin with a broad overview of National Socialist policy towards the Jews:[707]

"SS Lieutenant General [Obergruppenführer] Heydrich, Head of the

[705] *The Wannsee Protocol*, in: http://writing.upenn.edu/~afilreis/Holocaust/wansee-transcript.html.

[706] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs.* Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1979, p. 132. This edition is conform to the original of 1951.

[707] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 205-207.

Security Police and the SD, opened the meeting with the announcement that the Reich Marshal [Göring] had put him in charge of preparations for the final solution of the Jewish question. He noted that this conference had been called to clarify fundamental questions. The Reich Marshal's request that a draft be submitted to him regarding the organizational, technical and material aspects of the final solution of the Jewish question required prior joint consideration by all central agencies directly concerned with these problems in order to coordinate their subsequent course of action.

The authority for directing the final solution of the Jewish question rests with the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of German Police [i.e. Himmler] (Head of the Security Police and the SD) [i.e. Heydrich], without regard to geographic boundaries.

The Head of the Security Police and the SD [Heydrich] then gave a brief review of the struggle conducted so far against this foe. The most important elements are:

a) forcing the Jews out of the various spheres of life of the German people,

b) forcing the Jews out of the German people's living space (Lebensraum)

In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.

On instruction of the Reich Marshal [i.e. Göring], a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD) [i.e. Heydrich]. *Its particular tasks were:*

a) to take <u>measures</u> for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,

b) to <u>direct</u> the flow of emigration,

c) to speed up the emigration process in <u>individual cases</u>.

The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."

As a result of this policy and despite many difficulties, Heydrich stressed, roughly 537,000 Jews had emigrated by 31 October 1941:

"Of these, ca. 360,000 left the Altreich [Germany with its 1937 borders]. ca. 147,000 left the Ostmark [Austria after 15 March 1938], ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia [after 15 March 1939]."

The protocol goes on to say:

"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police [i.e. Himmler] has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East.

III. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior au-

thorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance."

This fully confirms that, as I observed above, the Wannsee conference was the logic and coherent final step in the formulation of the NS policy towards the Jews of emigration/evacuation/resettlement, which paper trail consist, i.a., of the decree of 24 January 1939, the letter of 31 July 1941, the invitation of 1941 to that conference, culminating in the Wannsee conference on 20 January 1942.

The document also clearly explains that the Führer's decision did not consider "the liquidation of all Jews living in Europe," as Gerlach fantasizes, but the deportation of all the European Jews to the East:[708]

"Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und der Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten."

"Meanwhile the Reichsführer-SS and the Head of the German Police has prohibited the emigration of Jews with regard to the dangers of an emigration during the war and with regard to the possibilites of the East."

"Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten."

"From now on and after appropriate previous approval by the Führer, the evacuation of the Jews to the East has replaced emigration as another possible solution." (Emph. added)

This interpretation is further confirmed by other documents. For instance:

A *Schnellbrief* (express letter) by Eichmann dated 31 January 1942 and addressed "to all State police (main) offices in the Altreich (incl. Sudetengau), the State police office in Vienna, the Central Office for Jewish Emigration Vienna [*an alle Staatspolizei(leit)stellen im Altreich (einschl. Sudetengau), die Staatspolizeistelle Wien, die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung Wien*]" issued the directives for the deportations from the Altreich, stating:[709]

"Die in der letzten Zeit in einzelnen Gebieten durchgeführte Evakuierung von Juden nach dem Osten stellen [sic] *den Beginn der Endlösung der Judenfrage im Altreich, der Ostmark und im Protektorat Böhmen und*

[708] The order of Himmler prohibiting the Jewish emigration, as I noted above, originated on 23 October 1941. T-394.

[709] T/730.

Mähren dar."

"The evacuation of Jews to the East recently carried out in certain areas constitutes the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question in the Altreich, Ostmark and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia."

Various categories of Jews were exempted from the evacuation, among others:

"Juden a) im Alter von über 65 Jahren; b) sowei [sic] Juden im Alter von 55-65 Jahren, die besonders gebrechlich und daher transportunfähig sind."

"Jews a) aged over 65 years; b) as well as Jews aged 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport."

On 25 January 1942 Heydrich sent "to the commanders of the Security police and of the SD, the inspectors of the Security Police and of the SD, the authorized persons of the Head of the Security Police and of the SD, the offices in Paris and Brussels, the *Einsatzgruppe* of the Security police and of the SD in Belgrade, the office of the Security police and of the SD in Athens, the *Einstatzgruppen* A-D [*an die Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, die Inspekteure der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, den Beauftragten des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, Dienststellen Paris und Brüssel, die Einsatzgruppe der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Belgrad, die Dienststelle der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Athen, die Einsatzgruppen A-D*]" – i.e. the departments subordinated to him – a letter with the subject "final solution of the Jewish question [*Endlösung der Judenfrage*]" in which he wrote:[710]

"Als Anlage übersende ich Fotokopie eines Bestellungsschreibens des Reichsmarschalls des Großdeutschen Reiches / Beauftragten des Vierjahresplanes und Vorsitzenden des Ministerrats für die Reichsverteidigung vom 31.7.1941 mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme und Beachtung.

Danach bin ich beauftragt, alle für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage innerhalb der deutschen Einflußgebiete in Europa erforderliche Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen. Die vorbereitenden Arbeiten sind eingeleitet."

"As attachment I enclose the photocopy of a letter of appointment by the Reichsmarschall of the greater German Reich / Plenipotentiary for Four Year Plan and Chairman of the Ministry Board for National Defense of 31.7.1941 with the request of acknowledgment and observance.

Therefore I have been appointed to undertake all necessary preparations with respect to organizational, factual and material matters for a complete solution of the Jewish question inside the German areas of interest in Europe. The preliminary tasks have been initiated."

[710] Original document at: www.ghwk.de/deut/heydrich-an-befehlshaber-sd.htm.

With this Heydrich explicitly referred to the task given to him by Göring on 31 July 1941, which was on the verge of implementation, because with the Wannsee conference the preliminary works had just begun. In these documents there is no trace whatsoever of an alleged extermination order by Hitler from the first half of December 1941.

The Wannsee conference marked the final suspension of the Madagascar plan. The corrsponding decision was announced on 10 February 1942 by Rademacher in a letter to the *Gesandter* (envoy) Harald Bielfeld of the German Forein Office:[711]

> *"Im August 1940 übergab ich Ihnen den von meinem Referat entworfenen Plan zur Endlösung der Judenfrage, wozu die Insel Madagaskar von Frankreich im Friedensvertrag gefordert, die praktische Durchführung der Aufgabe aber dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt übertragen werden sollte. Gemäss diesem Plane ist Gruppenführer Heydrich vom Führer beauftragt worden, die Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen.*
>
> *Der Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion hat inzwischen die Möglichkeit gegeben, andere Territorien für die Endlösung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Demgemäss hat der Führer entschieden, dass die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden sollen. Madagaskar braucht mithin nicht mehr für die Endlösung vorgesehen zu werden."*
>
> *"In August 1940 I delivered for your attention the plan drafted by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, for which the island of Madagascar was to be requested from France in the peace treaty, but the practical implementation of the task was to be endowed to the Reich Security Main Office. According to this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich had been appointed by the Führer to accomplish the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*
>
> *Meanwhile the war against the Soviet Union has opened the possibility to allocate other territories for the final solution. Therefore the Führer has decided that the Jews shall not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Consequently Madagascar no longer needs to be considered for the final solution."* (Emph. added)

This is another full confirmation of the real significance of the Wannsee conference and of the Führer's "decision."

On 7 March, as observed above, Goebbels wrote in his diary in reference to the Wannsee conference:

> *"Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen."*

[711] NG-5770.

"The Jewish question must now be solved within a pan-European framework. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they have to be for once concentrated in the East; after the war an island, for instance Madagascar, can perhaps be assigned to them."

Yet another confirmation.

[116] *"There is policy continuity between these paragraphs and Wetzel's discussion of '*Vergassungsapparate*'[sic] (the Protocol can only be read as stating that unfit Jews will receive the same treatment as the 'final remnant') but at Wannsee the discussion had clearly shifted to include all of Europe's Jews."* (p. 132)

This is a double false statement, because the only "policy continuity" attested to by documents is the one of emigration/evacuation/resettlement and for the reasons I explained above with regard to the Wetzel letter.

[117] *"Mattogno claims that the Wannsee Protocol cannot refer to the extermination of the unfit because the phrase 'if released' must mean that the Jews were to be held in captivity. However, the passage as a whole refers to the death of the Jews: the phrase 'if released' is written in the context of 'eliminated by natural causes' in the previous paragraph; it is meant to convey the meaning that Jews were a historical virus that must not be allowed back into the ecosystem ('see the experience of history')."* (p. 132)

First of all I refer to the German text of the document:[712]

"Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.

Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte)"

"In the course of the final solution the Jews are slated to be deployed for labor in the East under appropriate supervision and in an adequate manner. In large working platoons, with the genders separated, the Jews fit to work will be brought to these areas while constructing roads, whereby a large part will doubtlessly drop out due to natural decrease.

The possible final remnant, which doubtlessly represents the most resistant part, has to be treated accordingly, because upon release, this – being a natural elite – has to be considered as the nucleus of a new Jewish reconstruction. (see the experience of history)."

712 NG-2586-G, p. 8 of the original.

Harrison's interpretation has no foundation. This results also from the fact that Hilberg, quoting this passage, omitted the expression "*bei Freilassung*" (upon release), having well understood its real meaning.[713] It is obvious for everyone except Harrison, that if these Jews were in any case sentenced to death due to a general extermination order, this expression would not make any sense, just as it would not make any sense to state that a U.S. prison inmate on death row must be "treated accordingly after his release" to prevent him from committing new crimes. The deported Jews were indeed labeled as "*Schutzhäftlinge*" (prisoners in protective custody). Hence, in the eyes of the leading National Socialists, these Jews were *not* to be released, but to be kept, as in the case of the Madagascar project, "under the administration of a German Police Governor, who will be under the administration of the Reichsführer-SS."

> **[118]** *"Mattogno also denies the killing of the unfit on the basis that the Protocol allowed for transports of old persons to Theresienstadt. However, this omits the fact that transport documents referred to Theresienstadt as a 'Propagandalager.' For example, the Eichmann trial documentation included a minute by Zoepf from October 5, 1942, stating that according to Eichmann, Jews who, on account of their age or merits, could not be put on the same footing with other Auschwitz Jews may be transferred at any time from Westerbork to the 'Propaganda camp' Theresienstadt."* (p. 132)

This is just another example of Harrison's ignorance and bad faith. First of all I will reiterate my argument:[714]

> *"The following item on the agenda of the Wannsee meeting is also in blatant contrast with an alleged policy of extermination: 'The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose.' This latter category comprised some 30% of the 280,000 Jews still remaining in the Altreich and the Ostmark on 31 October 1941, i.e. 84,000 persons."*

Since the document does not contain the least hint of Theresienstadt as a "*Propagandalager*" (propaganda camp), I did not "omit" anything. Harrison introduces his reference using the misleading term "transport documents," and an equally misleading "for example" in the next sentence, because it is the *only* document in which this term appears, as Marc Oprach informs us:[715]

---

713 R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.* Band 2, p. 423.

714 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 244-245.

715 M. Oprach, *Das Konzentrationslager Theresienstadt in der Propaganda. Der Besuch einer Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes*. Magisterarbeit. Grin Verlag, Munich, 2000, p. 33.

"Die Bezeichnung Theresienstadt als 'Propagandaghetto' ist in Dokumenten der SS lediglich einmal zu finden. Am 5. Oktober 1942 entschloß sich Eichmann, niederländische Juden 'nach dem Propagandaghetto Theresienstadt fahren zu lassen.'"

"The term 'Propagandaghetto' for Theresienstadt can be found only once in the documents of the SS. On 5 October 1942 Eichmann decided to let Dutch Jews travel to the 'Propagandaghetto Theresienstadt.'"

Harrison's objection is pointless already from chronological viewpoint, because the fact that Theresienstadt was called a "Propaganda ghetto" once in October 1942 does not prove that this had already been the case in January of that year. Therefore Harrison must explain why 84,000 Jews unfit for work were not earmarked for death but rather for deportation to Theresienstadt, and this after Hitler's alleged extermination order, which would have affected first and foremost the Jews unfit for work.

For what concerns his source, Harrison refers us in footnote 195 to "Minute by Zoepf, 5.10.42, T/537," but the content of the document are in fact taken from the document index of the Eichmann trial, in which T/37(197) is described as follows:[716]

"Minute by Zoepf stating that according to Eichmann, Jews who, on account of their age or merits, cannot be put on the same footing with other Auschwitz Jews may be transferred at any time from Westerbork to the "Propaganda Camp" of Theresienstadt; The Hague, 5.10.42. Submitted during the course of the trial and marked T/537."

The German text of the document, with the subject "*Freistellungsgesuche*" ("applications for exemption"), says:[717]

"Wir können nämlich zu beliebiger Zeit einmal von Westerbork einen Zug nach dem Propagandalager Theresienstadt fahren lassen."

"Because at any given time we can let a train travel from Westerbork to the propaganda camp Theresienstadt."

Harrison evidently found it easier to plagiarize the document index.

[119] *"Moreover, if Theresienstadt is the only reference in the Protocol to the unfit, this simply highlights the silence of the document concerning other unfit Jews."* (p. 132)

The real problem is that the document does not even contain the slightest hint as to the alleged extermination of Jews unfit for work, although at that time the alleged extermination camp at Chełmno is said to have been operational and the construction works for the alleged extermination camp Bełżec had already begun. The fate reserved for this cat-

[716] *Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2385.
[717] T/537.

egory of Jews is not indicated explicitly, but one must take note of two different presentations of the deportation to the East, which are apparently incompatible with each other, yet both appear in the protocol:[718]

> *"Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird."*
>
> *"Im Zuge der praktischen Durchführung der Endlösung wird Europa vom Westen nach Osten durchgekämmt.* […] *Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert werden."* (Emph. added)
>
> *"In the course of the final solution the Jews are slated to be deployed for labor in the East under appropriate supervision and in an adequate manner. In large working platoons, with the genders separated, the Jews fit to work will be brought to these areas while constructing roads, whereby a large part will doubtlessly drop out due to natural decrease."*
>
> *"In the course of the practical implementation of the final solution, Europe will be scoured through from the West to the East.* […] *The evacuated Jews will initially be brought step by step to so-called transit ghettos, and from there they will be transported further to the East."* (Emph. added)

Either this contradiction is real, and then the first passage has probably been interpolated; or it is only apparent, in which case the second passage might refer to Jews unfit for work. In other words: those fit for work were to be deported "to the East for labor deployment [*im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz*]"; those unable to work would first be sent to transit ghettos (*Durchgangsghettos*) and then "further to the East [*weiter nach dem Osten*]." In his intervention, Bühler requested that the final solution [*Endlösung*] start with the General Government:[719] "Jews ought to be removed as quickly as possible from the territory of the General Government [*Juden müßten so schnell wie möglich aus dem Gebiet des Generalgouvernement entfernt werden*]," stating moreover: "The majority of the approx. 2½ million Jews under consideration is moreover said to be unable to work [*Von den in Frage kommenden etwa 2 1/2 Millionen Juden sei überdies die Mehrzahl der Fälle arbeitsunfähig*]." This is a confirmation of the fact that the Jews unfit for work had to be transported away from the General Government, that is "further to the East [*weiter nach dem Osten*]."

Two weeks after the Wannsee conference, on 2 February 1942,

[718] NG-2586-G, p. 7 and 8 of the original.
[719] *Ibid.*, pp. 14-15.

Heydrich explicitly referred to the fate of all the European Jews, both fit and unfit for work, during a speech in front of dignitaries and members of the NS Party of the Protectorate:[720]

> *"Die noch nicht Eindeutschbaren [Tschechen] wird man vielleicht bei der weiteren Erschließung des Eismeer-Raumes – wo wir ja die Konzentrationslager der Russen übernehmen, die nach unserer augenblicklichen Kenntnis etwa 15-20 Millionen Deportierte haben und dadurch zukünftig ideales Heimatland der 11 Millionen Juden aus Europa sein werden – vielleicht können wir dort nun die Tschechen, die nicht eindeutschbar sind, unter einem positiven Vorzeichen einer prodeutschen Aufgabe als Aufseher, Vorarbeiter usw. einsetzen."*
>
> *"Those who cannot yet be Germanized [the Czechs] will perhaps be [deployed] in the development of the Arctic sea region – where we take over the concentration camps of the Russians, which to our current knowledge have some 15-20 million deportees and which therefore will be the ideal future homeland of the 11 million Jews from Europe – maybe there we can deploy, as a positive example, the Czechs who cannot be Germanized in the pro-German task of acting as supervisors, foremen, etc."*

This fully corresponds to the idea already expressed by him on 10 October 1941:[721]

> *"SS-Brif.* [Brigadeführer] *Nebe und Rasch können in die Lager für kommunistische Häftlinge im Operationsgebiet Juden mit hineinnehmen. Dies ist bereits nach Angabe von SS-Stubaf.* [Sturmbannführer] *Eichmann eingeleitet."*
>
> *"SS-Brif.* [Brigadeführer] *Nebe and Rasch can also accommodate Jews in the camps for communist inmates in the operational area. This has already been initiated according to information by SS-Stubaf.* [Sturmbannführer] *Eichmann."*
>
> **[120]** *"In his Old Fighters' speech of February 24, 1942, Hitler declared that 'through this war, Aryan humankind will not be annihilated, but the Jew will be exterminated.'"* (p. 132)

The indicated source is: "Max Domarus, *Hitler. Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. 2 Bde. Wiesbaden, 1973, II, p. 1844; cf. Aly, *Endlösung*, p. 404; Richard J. Evans, *David Irving, Hitler and Holocaust Denial,* electronic edition, 2000" (footnote 196 on p. 132). In reality the only source is Evans's expert report, from which Harrison took also the references: "Cited in G. Aly, 'Endlösung' (Frankfurt a.M.,

---

720 Saul Friedländer, *Die Jahre der Vernichtung. Das Dritte Reich und die Juden 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, München, 2006, pp. 370f.

721 T37(299). See above, point 47.

1995), p. 404; see also VB, 26.2.1942, Domarus II, 1844."[722]

Evans quotes the following passage:[723]

> *"Today the idea of our National Socialist, and that of the fascist revolution, have conquered great and powerful states, and my prophecy will find its fulfilment, that through this war Aryan humankind will not be annihilated, but the Jew will be exterminated. Whatever the struggle may bring with it or however long it may last, this will be its final result. And only then, with the removal of these parasites, will a long period of understanding between nations, and with it true peace, come upon the suffering world."*

First Hitler hints at the "conspiracy, which follows the same goal from the bank institutions of the plutocratic world up to the vaults of the Kremlin: the *extermination* of the Aryan nations and races [*Verschwörung, die von den Bankhäusern der plutokratischen Welt bis in die Gewölbe des Kremls das gleiche Ziel verfolgt: die Ausrottung der arischen Völker und Rassen*]." The terminology is important. The passage quoted by Evans reads in fact: "… that not the Aryan humanity will be *annihilated* through this war, but the Jews will be *exterminated* [*...daß durch diesen Krieg nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet werden wird*]."[724] It is obvious that the term annihilate (*vernichten*) did not refer to an utter physical elimination of all the Aryan people in the world, and so neither did the term exterminate (*ausrotten*) refer to a complete physical destruction of the Jews. Regarding Hitler's "prophecy" and the usage of the terms *Ausrottung/ausrotten* and *Vernichtung/vernichten* I refer the reader to my study on Hilberg.[725]

> **[121]** *"In his diary entry of April 27, 1942, Goebbels recorded a similar threat by the Führer, who stated that 'the hardest punishment that one can impose upon [the Jews] is still too lenient.'"* (p. 132)

The source mentioned is: "*TBJG* II/4, p. 184 (27.4.1942)" (footnote 197 on p. 132)

This is another proof of Harrison's dishonesty. He took the quote and the source from Evans's expert report, where we read:[726]

> *"A related statement was recorded by Goebbels on 27 April 1942 in his diary. Here, Hitler spoke about "pushing Jews out of Europe," which since the failure of the Madagascar plan in the autumn of 1941 had meant deportations to the East into the former Soviet territory:*

---

722 Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans, *op. cit.*, footnote 100 on p. 390.

723 *Ibid.*, pp. 238-239.

724 Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II, *Erster Halbband*, p. 1844.

725 *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti*, *op. cit.*, "4. La "profezia" di Hitler del discorso del 30 gennaio 1939," pp. 15-18.

726 Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 235.

'I talk through the Jewish question extensively once more with the Führer. His standpoint with regard to this problem is unrelenting. He wants to force the Jews out of Europe absolutely. That is also right thus. The Jews have brought so much suffering upon our part of the earth that the hardest punishment that one can impose upon them is still too lenient. Himmler is pressing ahead at the moment with the great resettlement of the Jews from the German towns to the Eastern ghettos.'"

In a footnote Evans quotes the reference, also plagiarized by Harrison: "E. Fröhlich (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, Teil II, Vol. 4 (Munich, 1996), p. 184" and also the German text:[727]

"Ich spreche mit dem Führer noch einmal ausführlich die Judenfrage durch. Sein Standpunkt diesem Problem gegenüber ist unerbitterlich. Er will die Juden absolut aus Europa herausdrängen. Das ist auch richtig so. Die Juden haben unserem Erdteil so viel Leid zugefügt, daß die härteste Strafe, die man über sie verhängen kann, immer noch zu milde ist. Himmler betreibt augenblicklich die große Umsiedlung der Juden aus den deutschen Städten nach den östlichen Ghettos." (Emph. added)

"I once more thoroughly discuss with the Führer the Jewish question. His point of view towards this problem is implacable. He absolutely wants to expel the Jews from Europe. This is quite correct that way. The Jews have inflicted so much suffering on our continent that even the harshest punishment imposed upon them would still be too lenient. Himmler currently conducts the great resettlement of the Jews from the German cities to the Eastern ghettos." (Emph. added)

It is another full confirmation of the Wannsee protocol (deportation to the East via transit ghettos) which Harrison transforms by use of a piteous omission into a "proof" in favor of his arguments.

[122] *"At the Final Solution conference of March 6, 1942, it was stated that it had come down from the 'highest quarter' (Hitler) that 'it was in no way tenable to keep the half-Jews permanently alive as a small race.' It was thus clearly known that full Jews were not to be kept alive."* (p. 132)

Harrison's deduction is risible. His source, Evans (even if Harrison mentions a "*Besprechungsniederschrift der Besprechung über die Endlösung der Judenfrage, 6.3.1942, NG-2586 (H); T/100*" which he has most likely never seen), states:[728]

"According to a communication from the representative of the Party Chancellery, the view had been expressed, in the highest quarter, in connection with the discussion of half-Jew questions in the Army, that it was necessary to divide the half-Jews into Jews and Germans, and that it was in no way tenable to keep the half-Jews permanently alive as a small race. No

[727] *Ibid.*, footnote 87 on p. 388.
[728] *Ibid.*, p. 222.

account would be taken of this demand if all half-Jews were to be sterilised and allowed to stay on Reich territory."

The meaning is that the "persons of mixed-blood [*Mischlinge*]" were not supposed to exist as a third racial category ("als dritte kleine Rasse" – as a third small race) besides the Germans and the Jews, and therefore it was imperative "to divide the mixed-blooded persons into Jews and Germans [*die Mischlinge auf Juden und Deutsche aufzuteilen*],"[729] that is, to restore them to their "race" according to the prevalence of one or the other in the individual, or to treat "mixed-blooded persons" of first degree, which were equated with Jews, as Jews, and the ones of the second degree, which – with a few exceptions – were considered Germans, as Germans. This also results from the Wannsee conference.[730]

[123] *"On March 27, 1942, Goebbels revealed the fate of the non-working Jews, whilst also repeating The Wannsee Protocol's formulation for the workers:*

'The Jews are now being pushed out of the General Government, beginning near Lublin, to the East. A pretty barbaric procedure is being applied here, and it is not to be described in any more detail, and not much is left of the Jews themselves. In general one may conclude that 60% of them must be liquidated, while only 40% can be put to work. The former Gauleiter of Vienna [Globocnik], who is carrying out this action, is doing it pretty prudently and with a procedure that doesn't work too conspicuously." (pp. 132-133)

I assume that here as well Harrison refers to a source which he has never seen: "TBJG II/3, p. 561 (27.3.1942)" (footnote 199 on p. 133). The quotation is most likely taken from the expert report of Evans,[731] who in his footnote 72 indicates as source "E. Fröhlich (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, Teil II, Vol. 3 (Munich, New Providence, London, Paris, 1994), p. 561."[732]

First of all I present the German text, transcribed from Evans in the above mentioned footnote:[733]

"Aus dem Generalgouvernement werden jetzt, bei Lublin beginnend, die Juden nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Es wird hier ein ziemlich barbarisches und nicht näher zu beschreibendes Verfahren angewandt, und von den Juden selbst bleibt nicht mehr viel übrig. Im großen kann man wohl

---

729 T/100. Reproduction in the negative badly readable. Very clear facsimile in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen, op. cit.*, pp. 170-178.

730 NG-2586-G, pp. 10-12 of the original.

731 Expert Report by Professor Richard Evans, *op. cit.*, p. 232.

732 *Ibid.*, p. 386.

733 Goebbels Tagebücher, *op. cit.*, p. 142 and following. S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, *op. cit.*, pp. 44-45.

feststellen, daß 60% davon liquidiert werden müssen, während nur noch 40 % in die Arbeit eingesetzt werden können. Der ehemalige Gauleiter von Wien, der diese Aktion durchführt, tut das mit ziemlicher Umsicht und auch mit einem Verfahren, das nicht allzu auffällig wirkt. An den Juden wird ein Strafgericht vollzogen, das zwar barbarisch ist, das sie aber vollauf verdient haben"

Translated:

"Starting with Lublin, the Jews are now being deported from the General Government to the East. A rather barbaric method which needs not to be described further is applied, and not much is left over of the Jews. Overall one can ascertain that 60% of them must be liquidated, while only 40% can be deployed for labor deployment. The former Gauleiter of Vienna, who performs this action, does this with a good deal of circumspection and also using a procedure which is not all too conspicuous. Against the Jews a penal judgment is carried out which, although barbaric, is fully deserved."

The Goebbels diary entry quoted by Evans contains two other important passages, which Harrison does not mention. The first passage consists in the umpteenth reference to Hitler's "prophecy," which had become a stereotypical *Leitmotif* in Goebbels's comments:

"Die Prophezeiung, die der Führer ihnen für die Herbeiführung eines neuen Weltkriegs mit auf den Weg gegeben hat, beginnt sich in der furchtbarsten Weise zu verwirklichen."

"The prophecy which the Führer issued to them for the case they started a new world war is beginning to come true in the most terrible fashion."

The other passage is this:

"Die in den Städten des Generalgouvernements freiwerdenden Ghettos werden jetzt mit den aus dem Reich abgeschobenen Juden gefüllt, und hier soll sich dann nach einer gewissen Zeit der Prozeß erneuern."

"The ghettos which are cleared in the General Government are now being filled with the Jews deported from the Reich, and after a certain span of time the procedure is then to renew itself here."

I demonstrated above that the documents perfectly match the NS policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement and that they do not contain even the faintest trace of a Hitler "decision" to exterminate the Jews. On the contrary, they abundantly negate it. We have also seen how Goebbels himself summarized what he understood about the Wannsee conference, noting that the Jews had first of all to be "concentrated in the East [*im Osten konzentriert werden*]," then, finally, after the war, an island, "for instance Madagascar [*etwa Madagaskar*]," could be allocated for them. Therefore it is legitimate to ask: who took the "decision" to "liquidate" 60% of the deportees, and when did that happen?

Since this statement stands in stark contrast to all contemporary documentation which I proffered above, and if an extermination order for Jews unfit for work cannot be deduced, then the term "liquidation" must be intended in the sense of Fritz Reuter's *Vermerk* (note) of 27 March 1942 – to which I will return in chapter 6 – which is to say that the Jews unfit for work had to cross the border at Bełżec and never again return to the General Government, i.e. a *territorial* "liquidation," not a *physical* one.

[124] *"The 60-40 split between those immediately selected for gassing and those 'put to work' suggests that the Nazis were still being conservative in the targets they announced to their inner circle compared to the actual proportions that were selected."* (p. 133)

This comment is a piece of pure fantasy contradicted by the documents. Harrison must explain who gave the order and when the order was given to "gas" these Jews, and then demonstrate that they were really "gassed."

[125] *"A final confirmation that resettlement of Jews in Siberia had been abandoned as policy by May 1942 was contained in Wetzel's document, Opinion and Ideas Regarding the General Plan for the East of the Reichsführer-SS, dated April 27, 1942. Wetzel wrote that:*

'An evacuation of the Jews also mentioned in the plan is no longer necessary due to the solution of the Jewish question. An eventual transfer of the Jews still remaining after the end of this war to forced labour camps in the northern Russian and Siberian territory is no 'evacuation.' Of the alien peoples to be considered for evacuation there thus remain to be discussed only the Poles, Western Ukrainians (it is not quite clear if by 'Galicians' the plan means Poles or Ukrainians) and White Ruthenians.'

It was clear from Wetzel's language that the 'the Jews still remaining after the end of this war' would be only a small remnant of the original population, echoing the Wannsee Protocol's reference to a 'possible final remnant' that would 'have to be treated accordingly.' Non-working Jews would have already been liquidated so could not be resettled. Wetzel contrasted their fate with that of the Poles:

'It should be clear that one cannot solve the Polish question by liquidating the Poles like the Jews. Such a solution of the Polish question would incriminate the German people until a distant future and take away our sympathies everywhere, especially as all other neighbouring peoples will have to count on being treated similarly when the time comes.'" (p. 133)

Harrison mentions as source: "Helmut Heiber, 'Der Generalplan Ost,' *VfZ Jahrgang* 6, 1958, pp. 281-325" (footnote 200 on p. 133), which he obviously never saw, since he took the quotation from a blog

post by Muehlenkamp, who at least looked at the cited source.[734]

The German text of the document says:[735]

"Eine Aussiedlung der weiter in dem Plan genannten Juden erübrigt sich mit der Lösung der Judenfrage. […] *Eine etwaige Überführung der nach Beendigung dieses Krieges noch verbleibenden Juden in Zwangsarbeitslager im nordrussischen oder sibirischen Raum ist keine 'Aussiedlung.'* […]

Daß man die Polenfrage nicht in dem Sinne lösen kann, daß man die Polen, wie die Juden, liquidiert, dürfte auf der Hand liegen. Eine derartige Lösung der Polenfrage würde das deutsche Volk bis in die ferne Zukunft belasten und uns überall die Sympathien nehmen, zumal auch die anderen Nachbarvölker damit rechnen müssten, bei gegebener Zeit ähnlich behandelt zu werden."

Translated:

"A resettlement of the Jews further mentioned in the plan becomes unnecessary with the solution of the Jewish question. […] *A possible transfer of the Jews remaining after the conclusion of this war to forced labor camps in northern Russian or Siberian territory is no 'resettlement.'* […]

That the Polish question can not be solved in the sense that the Poles would be liquidated like the Jews is an obvious fact. Such a solution of the Polish question would burden the German nation into the distant future and would rob us of sympathies everywhere, especially because the other neighboring nations would have to expect to be eventually treated in the same way."

But before this passage we find these strange sentences:[736]

"Damit ergibt sich für die hier in Betracht kommenden Gebiete eine Gesamtbevölkerung von 51 Mill. Die Zahl der an sich nach dem Plan zu Evakuierenden dürfe damit tatsächlich größer sein als in dem Plan vorgesehen ist. Nur wenn man davon ausgeht, daß die etwa 5 bis 6 Mill. Juden, die in diesem Raume wohnen, schon vor der Evakuierung beseitigt sind, kommt man zu der in dem Plan erwähnten Ziffer von 45 Mill. Fremdvölkischen. Die Ausführungen des Planes ergeben jedoch, daß die Juden in den genannten 45 Mill. noch enthalten sind."

"Therefore for the areas considered here a total population of 51 million ensues. The number of those that ought to be evacuated according to the plan would be in fact bigger than foreseen in it. Only if one assumes that the approx. 5 to 6 million Jews living in this area have been eliminated already before the evacuation, the number of 45 million ethnic aliens men-

---

734 http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2009/05/belzec-mass-graves-and-archaeology-my.html

735 Helmut Heiber, "Der Generalplan Ost," in: , 6. Jg., 1958. Heft 3, pp. 300, 305 and 308.

736 *Ibid.*, p. 300.

tioned in the plan is reached. However, the layout of the plan yield that the Jews are still included in the abovementioned 45 million."

In the so-called Wannsee Protocol the Jewish population of the Soviet Union is estimated at 5 million people, of which 2,994,684 in Ukraine and 446,484 in Belarus excluding the Białystok district.[737] From an exterminationist viewpoint these 5 (or 6) million Jews were obviously all to be shot, since no "extermination camps" were foreseen for the Eastern territories. It follows that these millions were not of a primary importance to the alleged economy of extermination.

Heiber publishes a simple transcript of this document (NG-2325), of which the original is unknown. Whatever it is, it is only "comment and thoughts about the General Plan for the East of the Reichsführers-SS [*Stellungnahme und Gedanken zum Generalplan Ost des Reichsführers SS*]," which means that the document expresses only Wetzel's personal opinion. The document in question constitutes a sort of review of a plan drawn up by office IIIB of the RSHA at the end of 1941, which has not survived. The plan, which spanned over a period of thirty years, considered a population of 45 million *Fremdvölkische* in the Eastern territories, of which 31 million were to be evacuated (*ausgesiedelt*). Judging from what Wetzel writes, the total of 45 million included also Jews, who, therefore, had to be evacuated as well. Wetzel's total figure for the *Fremdvölkische* population in the territories concerned can be broken down as follows: 35 million from former Poland, 5.5 million from the Baltic countries, 3.6 million from the regions of Zhitomir and Kamenetz-Podolsk and 2 million from the Vinnitsa region.[738] This adds up to 46.1 million, not 51 million. We do not know, however, the reply from Himmler or from the RSHA. The fact is that three months later, on 24 July 1942, Hitler stated during one of his so-called table talks:[739]

"Nach Beendigung des Krieges werde er [Hitler] *sich rigoros auf den Standpunkt stellen, daß er Stadt für Stadt zusammenschlage, wenn nicht die Juden rauskämen und nach Madagaskar oder einem sonstigen jüdischen Nationalstaat abwanderten."*

"After the end of the war, he [Hitler] *will take the rigorous stand of squeezing one city after another until the Jews came out, ready to emigrate to Madagascar or to some other Jewish national state."*

In addition, Wetzel's reported opinion regarding the fate of the Jews

[737] NG-2586-G, p. 6 of the original.

[738] Helmut Heiber, "Der Generalplan Ost," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, *op. cit*., pp. 298-300.

[739] Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier.* Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich, 1981, p. 456.

stands in open contradiction to, inter alia, Luther's memo of 21 August 1942.

[126] *"Pohl acknowledged the new policy on April 30, 1942, but noted that the Jewish labour would be worked to death; the work would be 'exhaustive in the true sense of the word.'"* (p. 133)

This is yet another one of Harrison's embarrasing falsifications. First of all the document does not even mention Jews, but it speaks in general terms of concentration camps. Second, he completely misinterprets the meaning of the quoted sentence, whose German text reads:[740]

"Der Lagerkommandant allein ist verantwortlich für den Einsatz der Arbeitskräfte. Dieser Einsatz muß im wahren Sinn des Wortes erschöpfend sein, um ein Höchstmaß an Leistung zu erreichen."

Translated:

"The camp commander alone is responsible for the deployment of the work force. This assignment must be exhausting in the truest sense of the word, in order to reach a maximum of efficiency."

The meaning of "*erschöpfend*" is "exhausting, back-breaking" which means that the work had to be organized in a comprehensive manner, utilizing all detainees and limiting time losses. Working the prisoners to death would have resulted in the opposite effect of what Pohl wanted.

In his reply of 29 May 1942, Himmler not only didn't mention the alleged extermination through work at all, but was in fact concerned that "the idea could arise that we arrest people, or keep them in custody after they have been arrested, in order to get workers." In this context he ordered Pohl:[741]

"Besides that, and giving a hundred percent priority to the labor to be gotten out [of the prisoners], I feel that the camp commanders should take care of the education of those fit for education."

Prior to Pohl's directive, the detainees' labor schedule at Auschwitz was 6 to 11 and 13 to 19 o'clock, in total 11 hours per day.[742] On 22 January 1943 Pohl sent to the commanders of all the concentration camps a circular on the "Working time of the prisoner" in which he established:[743]

"I should like to point out that the working time of prisoners, laid down by order, which amounts to 11 hours daily, has to be kept up also during the winter months."

These arrangements did not affect "the detachments working outside

---

740 R-129. IMT, vol. XXXVIII, p. 366.
741 NO-719. NMT, vol. V, p. 302.
742 *Sonderbefehl für KL. und FKL.* of 17 April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 121.
743 NO-1290. NMT, vol. V, p. 371.

the compounds," which had to return to the camp before nightfall. The letter continues as follows:

> *"In contrast to that, those prisoners who perform their work in factory rooms, or in production sheds have to be put to work from Monday till Saturday on an 11-hour schedule. Besides, in extraordinary cases of emergency, the prisoners should be set to work also on Sundays but only in the morning. The extensive operations which are being carried on today and which are important for our warfare and decisive for victory do not permit under any circumstances that the net daily working time amounts to less than 11 hours."*

These documents demonstrate that Harrison's statements are blatant lies.

> **[127]** *"Eighteen days later, Müller wrote to Jäger, following the execution of 630 workers in Minsk, to inform him that Jews aged 16-32 in these camps were to be 'excluded from special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*] until further notice.' This was another document where* Sonderbehandlung *was clearly used to mean killing."* (pp. 133-134)

This document has already been quoted. As I explained above, the meaning of a term always depends on the context. In other cases "*Sonderbehandlung*" means a favorable treatment.[744] One of these is even contained in *EM* no. 156 of 16 January 1942:[745]

> *"Die evangelisch-lutherische Kirche versucht bei den deutschen Stellen eine Sonderbehandlung zu erwirken, was sich besonders in einer staatlichen Unterstützung geldlicher Art zeigen soll."*
>
> *"The Evangelical-Lutheran Church tries to obtain from the German institutions a special treatment, which is supposed to be realized particularly in the form of pecuniary governmental assistance."*
>
> **[128]** *"This* [the communication from Müller to Jäger] *also converges with Wisliceny's testimony that an extermination order had been shown to him in April 1942 stating that Jews fit for work were to be excluded and placed in concentration camps."* (p. 134)

Harrison repeats what I have already discussed above. I have already demonstrated that this "convergence" is purely fictitious (see points 58 and 62-63).

> **[129]** *"On June 23, 1942, Brack wrote the following to Himmler, making a clear connection between sterilization and extermination:*
>
> *'Among 10 millions of Jews in Europe there are, I figure, at least 2-3 millions of men and women who are fit enough to work. Considering the extraordinary difficulties the labor problem presents us with, I hold the view*

---

744 *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria*, *op. cit*, p. 103.

745 NARA, T 175, Roll 234/2723655.

that those 3 millions should be specially selected and preserved. This can, however, only be done if at the same time they are rendered incapable to propagate. About a year ago I reported to you that agents of mine had completed the experiments necessary for this purpose. I would like to recall these facts once more. Sterilization, as normally performed on persons with hereditary diseases, is here out of the question, because it takes too long and is too expensive. Castration by X-ray however is not only relatively cheap, but can also be performed on many thousands in the shortest time. I think, that at this time it is already irrelevant whether the people in question become aware of having been castrated after some weeks or months once they feel the effects.'" (p. 134)

First of all I present the German text of the essential part of the document:[746]

"Bei ca. 10 Millionen europäischen Juden sind nach meinem Gefühl mindestens 2-3 Millionen sehr gut arbeitsfähiger Männer und Frauen enthalten. Ich stehe in Anbetracht der außerordentlichen Schwierigkeiten, die uns die Arbeiterfrage bereitet, auf dem Standpunkt, diese 2-3 Millionen auf jeden Fall herauszuziehen und zu erhalten. Allerdings geht das nur, wenn man sie fortpflanzungsunfähig macht."

Translated:

"As I see it, at least 2-3 million men and women very much able to work are among the approx. 10 million European Jews. In view of the extraordinary difficulties which the question of employment poses, I opine that these 2-3 million are in any case to be extracted and sustained. This, however, is possible only if they are sterilized."

If Harrison thinks that "*erhalten*" is used here in the sense of "keeping alive," implicitly to prevent these Jews from being "exterminated," then Brack's proposal would contradict "Wisliceny's testimony that an extermination order had been shown to him in April 1942 stating that Jews fit for work were to be excluded and placed in concentration camps," including also the other unproven "convergences." In this case Brack *presupposes* in fact that 10 millions of Jews have to be killed and *proposes* to keep those fit for work alive; but such a proposal would have been pointless, because it is made to Himmler, who is said to have given an order to that effect already two months earlier.

But "*herauszuziehen und erhalten*" ("to extract and sustain ") can also be interpreted in the light of the already quoted passage of the Wannsee protocol: "In the course of this final solution of the European Jewish question about 11 million Jews are to be considered, who are divided as follows among the individual countries:… [*Im Zuge dieser Endlösung*

[746] NO-205.

der europäischen Judenfrage kommen rund 11 Millionen Juden in Betracht, die sich wie folgt auf die einzelnen Ländern verteilen…]"[747] The 2-3 million Jews in question could therefore be "extracted" from the mass of deportees and left at the disposition of operations in need of workers in central and western Europe, even if Brack proposed to sterilize them.

On the other hand, this document is in the end a simple proposal. The question is: what was Himmler's decision with regard to the Jews mentioned by Brack?

In fact, no clear decision is known. On 11 August the Reichsführer-SS sent a reply by letter in which he limited himself to stating that he saw "a definite interest in having sterilization by X-ray tested at least once in one camp with one series of experiments [*ein absolutes Interesse, daß die Sterilisierung durch Röntgenstrahlen mindestens in einem Lager einmal in einer Versuchsreihe erprobt wird*]."[748] Three days later, on 14 August, Werner Blankenburg of the Führer Chancellery, who had succeeded Brack on his post after the latter's transfer that same month to the SS division "Prinz Eugen," acknowledged the receipt of Himmler's letter, stating that he was ready, as the "permanent deputy of Oberführer Brack," to "immediately take the necessary measures and get in touch with the Chiefs of the Main Offices (Hauptamtschefs) for the Concentration Camps."[749]

In other documents the topic of sterilization is also discussed, but not Brack's proposal regarding the 2-3 million Jews. On 7 July 1942, Himmler, SS-Brigadeführer Prof. Dr. Karl Gebhardt, SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks and SS-Brigadeführer Prof. Carl Clauberg attended a meeting on the theme of "sterilization of Jewesses [*Sterilisierung von Jüdinnen*]." Himmler here put the Auschwitz camp at Clauberg's disposal "for his experiments on humans and animal [*für seine Versuche an Menschen und an Tieren*]" for the purpose of creating an efficient and discrete system of sterilization. Once the results from the experiments were available, Himmler expected a report "in order that the practical implementation for the sterilization of the Jewesses may then commence [*damit dann an die praktische Durchführung zur Sterilisierung der Jüdinnen herangegangen werden kann*]."[750] The experiments, however, proceeded at a very slow pace. On 7 June 1943, Clauberg, re-

[747] NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.
[748] NO-206.
[749] NO-207.
[750] NO-216. The document is dated July 1942 without indication of the exact date.

ferring to the above-mentioned meeting, wrote to Himmler that the method of sterilization in question was "as good as ready [*so gut wie fertig*]."[751] On 10 July 1943 Brandt wrote to Clauberg that, on Himmler's order, the latter was to go to the Ravensbrück camp to perform there "the sterilization of Jewesses [*die Sterilisierung von Jüdinnen*]" in accordance with his method. To assess its efficiency, Brandt proposed a practical method of verification: one was to isolate a male Jew and a Jewess together and then wait for the outcome.[752] As late as 29 April 1944, Blankenburg relayed to Himmler a report from Dr. Schumann regarding the efficiency of X-rays in sterilizing males, which means that the experiments were still ongoing at that time.[753]

> **[130]** *"On April 10, 1942, Heydrich informed Slovakian Prime Minister, Tuka, that 'half a million' Jews were to be deported 'from Europe to the East.' Countries affected were to include Slovakia, the Reich, the Protectorate, France, Belgium and Holland. In the same period, Heydrich visited Minsk and Paris as part of the preparation for these deportations."* (p. 134)

The source of the visit of Heydrich to Tuka on 10 April 1942 is "Longerich, *Holocaust*, p. 328." (footnote 206 on p. 234). In his expertise for the Irving v. Lipstadt trial, Longerich established the following historical framework:[754]

> *"The deportation of 5000 people to Auschwitz, which Heydrich had announced at the beginning of March, was carried out between 5 June and 17 July. These five transports – as the transports of families from Slovakia which started in April – were at this point already part of the first European-wide deportation programme of the RSHA. An important piece of evidence as to the existence of this programme is found in a note from the office of the Slovakian prime minister Tuka, dated 10 April, concerning a visit by Heydrich.[298] On this occasion, Heydrich explained to Tuka that the planned deportation of Slovakian Jews was only 'a part of the programme.' [299]. At the time, there was an 'resettlement' of altogether '1/2 million' Jews 'out of Europe to the East' Aside from Slovakia, the Reich, the Protektorat, the Netherlands, Belgium and France were also affected."*

In footnote 298 Longerich refers to "Moreshet-Archive, Givat Haviva, Israel (Copy from the Prague State Archive, 114-7-300), printed in Tragedia Slovenskych Zidov Fotografie a Dokumenty, Bratislava

751 NO-212.
752 NO-213.
753 NO-208.
754 Heinz Peter Longerich, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews*: Electronic Edition, in: www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl2/IIIF#pl2_3910p67n299

1949"; in footnote 299 he writes: "Ibid. Note of Dannecker 15.6., RF 1217, printed in Klarsfeld, Vichy-Auschwitz, pp. 379f; cf. Klarsfeld's interpretation, ibid., pp. 66f."

Obviously Harrison has never seen the file memo dated 10 April 1942, which is in Slovak. I report the most important part:[755]

> *"The chairman of the government, Mr. Dr. Vojtech Tuka, met today the appointed agent of Heinrich Himmler, the Reichsführer-SS, Head of the German Police and plenipotentiary of the Reichsmarschall Göring, who received from the Reich Chancellery as well as from the Führer Adolf Hitler the direct order to solve the European Jewish question. During the meeting it was recorded that the deportation of the Slovak Jews constitutes merely a part of the program. Currently the deportation of one half million of Jews from Europe to the East is on its way. Slovakia is the first State from which the German Reich was willing to absorb Jews. At the same moment the deportation of the Jews from France (occupied territory), Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate as well as from the territory of the Reich is implemented. The Jews from Slovakia will be resettled in some locations in the surroundings of Lublin (district of Lublin), where they will remain on a continuing base. Families remain together. From the viewpoint of international law as well as citizenship, the Jews will become wards* [*Schutzbefohlene*[756]] *of the German Reich."*

This document finds confirmation in a letter of the Slovak minister Sidor to the cardinal Maglione, the State secretary of the Holy See, dated 23 May 1942:[757]

> *"Ma in questo periodo di tempo* [tra il 12 novembre 1941 e l'8 maggio 1942] *avvenne un mutamento circa la soluzione della questione ebraica. Fra il Governo slovacco e il Governo tedesco ebbero luogo trattative sulla soluzione del problema ebraico in Europa e fu considerato che l'emigrazione degli ebrei slovacchi è soltanto come una parte di un più vasto programma integrale. Attualmente un mezzo milione di ebrei sarà mandato dall'Europa in Europa Orientale. La Slovacchia sarebbe il primo Stato i cui abitanti di origine ebraica sarebbero accettati dalla Germania. Contemporaneamente si realizza l'emigrazione degli ebrei dalla Francia (dalla parte occupata), dall'Olanda, dal Belgio, dal Protettorato, dal territorio del Reich. Così anche l'Ungheria ha manifestato di essere pronta di mandare via 800.000 ebrei come ha detto nel suo discorso il Presidente del Consiglio Dott. Kallay il 20 aprile c.a. Gli ebrei slovacchi saranno*

755 Štefan Engel, *Tragédia slovenských židov. Fotografie a dokumenty.* Dokumentačná akcia pri Úsžno v Bratislave, 1949, pp. 6f. (my numbering; the book lacks page numbers).

756 In German in the original.

757 Holy Sea (ed.), *Actes et Documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*. Vol. 8, Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942. Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1974, p. 542.

collocati in diversi posti nei dintorni di Lublino dove resteranno definitivamente."

"But in this period of time [between 12 November 1941 and 8 May 1942] *a change regarding the solution of the Jewish question took place. Between the Slovak government and the German chancellery negotiations went on about the solution of the Jewish question in Europe, and it was determined that the emigration of the Slovak Jews was only part of a vaster integral program. Currently half a million Jews will be sent from Europe to Eastern Europe. Slovakia would be the first State in which its inhabitants of Jewish origin would have been accepted by Germany. At the same time the emigration of the Jews from France (from the occupied part), from Holland, from Belgium, from the Protectorate and from the Reich territory is taking place. Hungary likewise has shown signals to be ready to send away 800,000 Jews as the President of the Council of Ministers, Dr. Kallay, announced in his speech of 20 April of the current year* [1942]. *The Slovak Jews will be placed in the surroundings of Lublin, where they will definitely remain."*

This is in full agreement with the German policy of evacuating the Jews, which is further proven in Luther's memorandum of 21 August 1942, to which I will return below. To further demonstrate this and in contradiction to the thesis of an earlier decision to exterminate the Jews, it must first be noted that for both Slovakia and France the deportations started with labor deployment as their purpose.[758]

Already on 16 February 1942 Luther sent a teletype message to the German embassy in Bratislava in which he informed that "in the course of the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish question [*im Zuge der Massnahmen zur Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage*]" the Reich government was ready to immediately transfer "20,000 young strong Slovak Jews [*20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden*]" to the East "where a need for labor deployment exists [*wo Arbeitseinsatzbedarf besteht*]."[759] On 21 August Luther summarized the issue as follows:[760]

"Die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften dort zu decken. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt trat daher auf Weisung des Reichsführer-SS an das Auswärtige Amt heran, die Slowakische Regierung zu bitten, 20000 junge, kräftige slowakische Juden aus der Slowakei zur Abschiebung in den Osten zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die Gesandschaft Pressburg berichtete zu D III

758 *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti*, *op. cit.*, pp. 80-89.
759 T-1078.
760 NG-2586-J, pp. 5-6 of the original.

1002, die Slowakische Regierung habe den Vorschlag mit Eifer aufgegriffen, die Vorarbeiten könnten eingeleitet werden."

"The number of Jews deported to the East in this way was not sufficient to match the demand for work force there. On directive of the Reichsführer-SS, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt [RSHA] *therefore approached the Foreign Ministry in order to ask the Slovak government to make available 20,000 young strong Slovak Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the East. The embassy in Bratislava reported to D III 1002, that the Slovak government took the proposal with eagerness, that preliminary works could be initiated."*

Document RF-1217 is mentioned in volume VII of the Nuremberg trial transcripts:[761]

"I now offer in evidence Document Number RF-1217, which is a memorandum of 15 June 1942 headed 'Other Transports of Jews Coming from France.' It is still dealing with the same operation, but I believe it is interesting to submit these documents without reading them, since they show the extremely complex and regular working of this administration whose purpose was to arrest and deport innocent people. The beginning of the memorandum alludes to a new conference held in Berlin on 11 June 1942 and attended by those responsible for the Jewish departments in Brussels and The Hague, as well as by Dannecker himself. In the fourth paragraph on Page 1 of this document I read the last sentence of the paragraph, 'Ten percent of Jews unfit for labor may be included in these convoys.' This sentence shows that the purpose of this deportation was not merely to procure labor, even if it involved labor to be exterminated by work.

I should like also to read the fifth paragraph, which contains only one sentence:

'It was agreed that 15,000 Jews should be expelled from Holland, 10,000 from Belgium, and up to 100,000 from France, including the unoccupied zone.'"

Edgar Faure, Deputy Chief Prosecutor for the French Republic, a spiritual precursor of Harrison's, made a discreet omission which enabled him to distort the meaning of the document, of which I report the German text:[762]

"a) Gegenstand. Aus militärischen Gründen kann während des Sommers ein Abschub der Juden aus Deutschland in das östliche Operationsgebiet nicht mehr erfolgen. RF-SS hat daher angeordnet, dass entweder aus dem Südosten (Rumänien) oder aus den besetzten Westgebieten grössere Judenmengen dem KZ Auschwitz zwecks Arbeitsleistung überstellt werden. Grundbedingung ist, dass die Juden (beiderlei Geschlechts) zwischen 16

[761] IMT, vol. VII, p. 37.

[762] RF-1217/CDJC, XXVI-29. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien, *op. cit.*, pp. 24-26.

und 40 Jahren; 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden.

b) Vereinbarung. Es wurde vereinbart, dass aus den Niederlanden 15.000, aus Belgien 10.000 und aus Frankreich einschl. unbesetztes Gebiet insgesamt 100.000 Juden abgeschoben werden."

Translated:

"a) Object. For military reasons the deportation of the Jews from Germany to the Eastern operational territory cannot be carried out anymore during the summer. RF-SS has therefore ordered that either from the South-East (Romania) or from the occupied Western territories bigger amounts of Jews will be handed over to the Auschwitz concentration camp for work activities. The basic condition is that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years old. 10% Jews unable to work can be included in the transports.

b) Agreement. It was agreed that from the Netherlands 15,000, from Belgium 10,000, and from France, including the unoccupied territory, in total 100,000 Jews will be deported."

Therefore the primary scope of the deportations to Auschwitz was deployment for labor. Both of the above-mentioned documents fully confirm therefore the NS policy towards the Jews outlined above.

[131] *"In the same period, Heydrich visited Minsk and Paris as part of the preparation for these deportations."* (p. 134)

The source is "Helmut Heiber, 'Aus den Akten das Gauleiters Kube,' *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 4, 1956, pp. 67-92." (footnote 207 on p. 134). Harrison doesn't know what he is writing. In fact, in this article only one letter of Heydrich to Kube dated 21 March 1942 is mentioned,[763] which contains no hint about the alleged visit to Minsk.

[132] *"Between March 11 and May 25, 1942, thirty transports left the Reich for transit ghettos in the Lublin region, but in June 1942, most Reich Jews deported to this region went directly to Sobibór."* (p. 134)

In footnote 208 Harrison comments: "Mattogno conflates these two time periods in order to disguise the escalation point." This is another unfounded objection. In our study on Treblinka I did not "conflate" anything, but first I presented the available documentation, which concerns mostly the early period, then the list of Jewish transports into the Lublin district, which mentions also all those directly allocated to Sobibór.[764]

[133] *"A circular by Eichmann stated that on June 15, 1942, a transport to 'Izbica' would include 450 mental patients from Bendorf-Rhein [209], but subsequent Gestapo reports show 142 mental patients being sent*

[763] H. Heiber, "Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube," *op. cit.*, p. 85.

[764] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 242-244.

on that train in covered G-Wagen [210]." (p. 134)

Here the references of the two footnotes: 209: "Photocopies of documents from the Düsseldorf Files, 21.4.42-30.6.42 (Vol. III, pp.1357-58), T/1400"; 210: "Düsseldorf File No. 2 (Vol. III, pp.1356-57), T/1396." In his frantic cutting and pasting Harrison got confused once more. The "Düsseldorf Files" are a series of documents of the "Düsseldorf Gestapo Leitstelle" mentioned in the vol. III of the Eichmann trial files (all documents there received the numbering T/1395-T/1398 [Files N.1-4], T/1300 and T-1400). The reference "Vol. III, pp. 1356-57" does not refer to the "Düsseldorf File No. 2," but in fact to volume III of these files. The document mentioned by Harrison is described as follows:[765]

> *"Then there is a cable signed by Accused, dated 6 June 1942, in which he gives orders to several Gestapo Leitstellen – including Düsseldorf – about organizing a further deportation to the district of Lublin, and he gives orders that in the four hundred and fifty [deportees] from the district of Koblenz, mental patients in a hospital in Bendorf were to be included."*

This document, which is dated 3 June 1942, states:[766]

> *"Betrifft.: Evakurierung* [sic] *von Jkden* [sic] *nach dem Osten.* […].
>
> *Zur Abbefoerderung der fuer die Evakurierung* [sic] *nach ddmnostennnoch* [dem Osten noch] *in Betracht kommenden Juden wurde mit dernrdcchsbahn* [der Reichsbahn] *die Bereitstellung des Sonderzuges S Da 22 am 15.6.42 ab Koblenz nach Izbica bei Lublin vdrdcnbart* [vereinbart]. *An diesem Transport sind beteiligt:*
>
> *Sojvoftelle* [Stapostelle] *Koblenz mit 450 Juden (einschliesslich der Schwachsinnigen aus der Heil- und Pflegeanstalt Bendorf / Rhein*
>
> *Stapostelle Aachen mit 144 Juden*
>
> *Stapostelle Koeln mit 318*
>
> *Stapoleitstelle Duesseldorf mit 154 Juden.*
>
> *Der Transport kann ausnahmeweise mit ueber 1.000 Juden belegt warden."*
>
> *"Ref.: evacuation of Jews to the East.*
>
> *For the deportation of the Jews slated for evacuation to the East, the allocation of special train Da 22 on 15.6.42 from Koblenz to Izbica near Lublin was agreed upon with the Reichsbahn. In this transport are involved:*

---

765 State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. III, p. 1358. The document T-1396 is described in this way: "Düsseldorf File No. 2 (Vol. III, pp. 1356-1357)." *Ibid.*, vol. VI, p. 2454." Harrison instead reverted to the site *The Nizkor Project*, The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, Session 74 (Part 2 of 2), www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/Session-074-02.html. The text is identical to the one of the printed version, except for the omission of "[deportees]."

766 T/1396 [119].

Stapo office Koblenz with 450 Jews, included the mentally deficient from the convalescent and nursing home Bendorf am Rhein
Stapo office Aachen with 144 Jews
Stapo office Cologne with 318
Stapo office Düsseldorf with 154 Jews.
The transport may as an exception contain more than 1,000 Jews."

Before examining the issue, it is necessary to briefly outline the previous history in order to show on the one hand the development of the events and on the other hand Harrison' crass historical-documentary ignorance. The first document of the Düsseldorf-Files is the *Schnellbrief* express letter of 31 January 1942[767] which I have discussed already in point 115. Eichmann states there that "the evacuation of the Jews to the East [*die Evakuierung von Juden nach dem Osten*]" represented "the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question [*den Beginn der Endlösung der Judenfrage*]" in the Altreich, Ostmark (Austria) and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia. The transports carried out up until then constituted only partial operations (*Teilaktionen*) "in the face of the limited possibilites of accommodation in the East and the difficulties of transport [*angesichts der beschränkten Aufnahmemöglichkeiten im Osten und der Transportschwierigkeiten*]," but "currently new possibilities of accommodation are worked on with the goal to deport more contingents of Jews from the Altreich, Ostmark and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia [*zur Zeit werden neue Aufnahmemöglichkeiten bearbeitet mit dem Ziel, weitere Kontingente von Juden aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren abzuschieben*]." As I described above, various categories of Jews were exempted from evacuations, among others:[768]

"Juden a) im Alter von über 65 Jahren; b) sowei [sic] *Juden im Alter von 55-65 Jahren, die* <u>*besonders*</u> *gebrechlich und daher transportunfähig sind."*

"Jews a) aged over 65 years; b) as well as Jews at the age of 55-65 years who are <u>*particularly*</u> *weak and therefore unfit for transport."*

It is important to underline that Eichmann's order followed the Wannsee conference, and therefore, according to orthodox holocaust historiography, it represented the implementation of the alleged Führer order of December 1941 which is said to have sanctioned at least the murder of the Jews unfit for work. But Eichmann's order exempted from the deportation exactly those unfit for work!

767 T/1395. Düsseldorf File No. 1.
768 T/1395, [2]. The number in square bracket is the one reported in the document.

The "directives for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews into the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin) [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden in das Generalgouvernement (Trawniki bei Lublin)*]" stem from early January 1942 and appear in the Düsseldorf-Files shortly after the above quoted express letter (*Schnellbrief*). These directives open with a consideration of general character:

> *"Für die Evakuierung von Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren in das Generalgouvernement werden folgende Richtlinien, die in allen Punkten genau einzuhalten sind, aufgestellt."*
>
> *"For the evacuation of Jews from the territory of the Reich and from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the General Government the subsequent directives are established, which have to be exactly followed on all points."*

The document establishes first of all the directives regarding the "administrative offices in charge of the evacuation [*Zuständige Evakuierungsdienststellen*]," followed by those regarding the "determination of the group of people to be evacuated [*Bestimmung des zu evakuierenden Personenkreises*]," which begins as follows:

> *"Erfaßt werden können im Zuge dieser Evakuierungsaktionen alle Juden (§ 5 der 1. Verordnung zum Reichsbürgergesetz vom 14.11.1935, RGBl. I, S 1333), abgesehen von vorerst folgenden Ausnahmen:"*
>
> *"In the course of these evacuation actions all Jews can be included (§ 5 of the 1st decree to the Reich citizen law of 14.11.1935, RGBl. I, S 1333), apart from the following exceptions for the time being:"*

Four categories of Jews were exempted from evacuation:

1) Jews who lived in a mixed Jewish-German marriage;
2) Jews of foreign citizenship, including Soviets, with the exception of stateless persons, former Polish citizens and those with Luxembourg citizenship;
3) Jews employed in the wartime industries whose deportation the competent authorities had not allowed.

The last category is the most important in this context, and therefore it is worth to report the complete text of the document:[769]

> *"4./ Juden*
>
> *a) im Alter von über 65 Jahren,*
>
> *b) im Alter von 55 – 65 Jahren, die <u>besonders</u> gebrechlich und völlig transportunfähig sind.*
>
> *Bei jüdischen Ehen, in denen ein Eheteil unter 65 Jahre und der andere*

[769] T/1395 [15-18].

über 65 Jahre alt ist, können beide Teile dann evakuiert werden, wenn der in Frage kommende Eheteil nicht älter als 67 Jahre ist und ein amtsärztliches Zeugnis für die Arbeitsfähigkeit dieses Eheteils erbracht werden kann. Weitere Ausnahmen sind auf keinen Fall zulässig.

(Für die auf Grund des Alters nicht zu evakuierenden Juden ist später gesonderte Regelung vorgesehen.)

Jüdische Rechtskonsulenten sind nur in einem entsprechenden Verhältnis zur Zahl der zunächst verbleibenden Juden zu erfassen.

Ehetrennung sowie Trennung von Kinder bis zu 14 Jahren von den Eltern ist zu vermeiden."

"4./ Jews

a) aged over 65 years;

b) as well as Jews at the age of 55-65 years who are particularly weak and therefore unfit for transport.

In Jewish marriages, in which one spouse is under 65 years and the other is over 65 years, both spouses can be evacuated, if the considered spouse is not older than 67 years and an attest of a public health officer for the ability to work can be provided for this spouse. No further exceptions are allowed under any circumstances.

(For the Jews not to be deported due to age a future separate regulation will be provided.)

Jewish legal advisers are to be included only in a corresponding relationship to the number of the initially remaining Jews.

Separation of spouses as well as separation of children up to 14 years from the parents is to be avoided."

The directives on the transport imposed that each train could contain at maximum 1,000 people ("a higher occupancy is forbidden [*stärkere Belegung ist unzulässig*]") and they prescribed that every deportee had to carry along:

"Zahlungsmittel RM 50.- in Reichskreditkassenscheinen oder 100 Zloty
Ein Koffer oder Rucksack mit Ausrüstungsstücken (kein sperrendes Gut)
Vollständige Bekleidung (ordentliches Schuhwerk)
Bettzeug mit Decke
Verpflegung für 2 Wochen (Brot, Mehl, Graupen, Bohnen)
Essgeschirr (Teller oder Topf mit Löffel)"

"Means of payment RM 50.- in Reich Credit Cashier Certificates or 100 Zloty
One suitcase or backpack with outfit items (no bulky items)
Complete clothing (sturdy shoes)
Bed linen with blanket
Provisions for 2 weeks (bread, flour, pearl barley, beans)
Dinnerware (plate or pan with spoon)"

The directives exempting Jews unfit for labor from deportation were

not mere assertions. On 27 May 1942 the *Staatspolizeistelle* (State police office) of Düsseldorf sent to the RSHA a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) summarizing the deportations in its area of competence with reference to Eichmann's express letter (*Schnellbrief*) of 31 January 1942:

> *"Die für das Altersghetto Theresienstadt vorgesehenen Juden gliedern sich wie folgt:*
>
> *1. Über 65 Jahre alte bezw. über 55 Jahre alte gebrechliche Juden 1545, davon 571 männliche und 974 weibliche Personen."*
>
> *"The Jews designated for the Theresienstadt ghetto for the elderly are divided as follows:*
>
> *1. Jews vver 65 years old and weak Jews over 55 years old 1,545, of which 571 male and 974 female persons."*

There were further 56 husbands and spouses of no longer intact mixed marriages (no. 2), 83 "mixed-blood persons [*Mischlinge*]" (no. 3), 51 "Jews who are seriously disabled from the war or holders of the order insignia for wounded persons or holders of high valor honors [*Juden, die schwerkriegsbeschädigt oder Inhaber des Verwundetenabzeichensorder hoher Tapferkeitsauszeichnungen*]." The report concludes:[770]

> *"nach dem Osten können aus dem hiesigen Bezirk*
> *154 Juden und nach dem Altersghetto in Theresienstadt*
> *1735 Juden abgeschoben werden."*
> *"from the local district*
> *154 Jews can be deported to the East whereas*
> *1735 Jews can be deported to the Theresienstadt ghetto for the elderly."*

The candidates for the deportation were submitted to a medical examination which confirmed or denied their eligibility for work and whose results were transcribed in a provided blank form called "examination results [*Untersuchungsbefund*]" and signed by the "accredited police physician [*Polizeivertragsarzt*]."[771]

On 8 August 1942 the *Staatspolizeileitstelle* (State police head office) Düsseldorf sent to Eichmann's office a report about the deportations to the Theresienstadt "*Altersghetto*" ("ghetto for the elderly"):[772]

> *"Von den auf Grund des F.S.-Erlasses Nr. 974 30 vom 21.5.1942 – IV B 4 a – 2093/42g – gemeldeten 1735 Juden wurden am 21.7.1942 mit dem Sonderzug Da 70, 965 Juden und am 25.7.1942 mit dem Sonderzug Da 71 694 Juden, insgesamt 1659 Juden nach Theresienstadt abgeschoben."*
>
> *"Of the 1,735 Jews reported on basis of the F.S.-decree no. 974 30 of*

[770] T/1395 [89].
[771] T/1395 [45- 48].
[772] T/1397 [223].

21.5.1942 – IV B 4 a – 2093/42g – on 21.7.1942, 965 Jews with the special train Da 70 and on 25.7.1942 694 Jews with the special train Da 71, in total 1659 Jews, were deported to Theresienstadt."

The missing persons had partly taken their life, partly died or fled. One person was "bedridden [*bettlägerig*]" and for this reason "was deferred from the transport [*wurde vom Transport zurückgestellt*]."

On the one hand this fully confirms what I observed about the Theresienstadt ghetto in relation to the Wannsee conference, on the other hand it radically refutes Harrison's vapid fantasies.

On 6 June 1942 Eichmann transmitted to the State police head office (*Staatspolizeileitstelle*) Düsseldorf an express letter (*Schnellbrief*) with the heading "*Reichssicherheitshauptamt IV B 4 a 2093/42g (391)*" and the subject "evacuation of Jews to Izbica near Lublin [*Evakuierung von Juden nach Izbica bei Lublin*]." To this the new "directives for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews to the East [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden nach dem Osten*]" were attached.[773]

To the four already mentioned categories of Jews exempted from deportation, a fifth was added:

"Inhaber des Verwundetenabzeichens und Träger hoher Tapferkeitsauszeichnungen (EK I, Goldene Tapferkeitsmedaille usw.)"

"Holders of the order insignia for wounded persons or holders of high valor honors (EK I, golden valor medal, etc.)"

As before, the directives established:[774]

"Bei Abmeldung der Juden ist in den Melderegistern der Meldeämter nicht der Zielort, sondern lediglich 'unbekannt verzogen' bezw. 'ausgewandert' anzuführen."

"During the deregistration of Jews from the registration offices' population registers the destination is not to be mentioned but merely 'address unknown' or rather 'emigrated.'

Since it is generally agreed that in January 1942 (when the first version of these directives was written) no "extermination camp" existed in the General Government, and considering moreover that the destination of the deportees was well known, the "plagiarist bloggers'" quibblings on this topic do not make any sense at all.

Returning to the initial question, a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by *Kriminalkommissar* Schubert, sent by the Stapo Koblenz to all *Stapo(leit)stellen* in Düsseldorf, Aachen and Cologne dated 11 June 1942

[773] T/1396 [128].
[774] T/1395 [121-127].

informs that transport Da 22 would transit on 15 June through Koblenz-Lützel at 0:00 hours, and not at 2:08 as scheduled. The train was composed of 15 passenger carriages and 9 freight cars.

> *"Die G-Wagen werden mit den Juden der israelitischen Heil- und Pflegeanstalt in Bendorf-Sayn belegt."*
>
> *"The freight cars will be occupied with the Jews of the Israelite convalescent and nursing home in Bendorf-Sayn."*

The distribution of the passenger carriages was the following: 3 for the Jews of the *Stapoleitstelle* Düsseldorf, 3 for those of the *Stapostelle* Aachen, and 9 for those of the *Stapostelle* Cologne.[775]

The report of the *Staatspolizeileitstelle* Düsseldorf for its area of competence with the subject "evacuation of Jews to Izbica near Lublin [*Evakuierung von Juden nach Izbica bei Lublin*]" is known. The train Da 22 departed from Koblenz- Lützel on 15 June at 8:37 and arrived at 10:15 in Düsseldorf, where 142 Jews boarded. The intended number was 154, but 3 persons committed suicide, one died, one fled and "seven Jews were unfit for transport due to illness [*sieben Juden waren wegen Krankheit nicht transportfähig*]."[776]

These documents categorically deny that at that time a policy of Jewish extermination existed in implementation of an unproven Führer order.

[134] Harrison comments:

> *"Given that MGK claim that sick Jews were 'euthanized' at Sobibór, it would be highly hypocritical of them to deny the true fate of these deportees."* (p. 134)

First of all I observe that in all the documents the destination of the transport is Izbica, which lies approx. 20 km NNW of Zamość, directly on the train route leading to Bełżec, at more than 100 km distance from Sobibór. The number of patients could not have been 450, because they, according to the directives of Eichmann, were included in this number. It is possible that these patients were later killed in Sobibór in the framework of euthanasia, but this would in fact prove a plan of euthanasia and not a plan of total extermination.

Harrison's statement remains therefore a ludicrous tautology: if, he maintains, we admit that the "sick Jews were 'euthanized' at Sobibór," then we would be hypocrites if we did not state that they were not "euthanized"!

[135] *"A destination of Sobibór is also known for certain for the Vienna*

[775] T/1396 [134].
[776] T/1396 [145].

transport documented by Fischmann, whose name is spelt by Mattogno as 'Frischmann.'" (pp. 134-135)

Here the plagiarism of Harrison is rather clumsy as well, because he omitted the aspect of the document, which his source, Browning, lays out like this:[777]

> *"Like Bełżec, Sobibór received transports of Jews deemed incapable of work, as can be seen in the report of Lieutenant Fischmann of June 20, 1942. Fischmann commanded the police guard that accompanied a train that departed Vienna with 1,000 Jews from Vienna for the Lublin district. SS-Obersturmführer Pohl of Globocnik's staff met the train in Lublin on June 16 and selected 51 Jews between the ages of 15 and 50, who were deemed capable of work. On June 17 Lieutenant Stangl took delivery of the remaining 949 Jews in Sobibór."*

In his footnote Browning mentions the source "Fischmann report, 20.6.42, copy in YVA, O-51/163/42-43"[778] copied fully by Harrison: "Fischmann report, 20.6.42. YVA, O-51/163/42-43" (footnote 211).

The original document is reproduced by Jules Schelvis,[779] who presents it like this: "*Bericht des Transportführers Josef Frischmann aus Wien*"[780] and then adduces this source: "*Josef Frischmann am 20. Juni 1942 in Wien. Yad Vashem 051/63=DN/27-3*."[781] Schelvis is not at fault, because it is true that in the typewritten document the wording "Fischmann" appears, but the handwritten signature is without doubt "Frischmann."

The document can be considered as proof that Sobibór was an extermination camp *only* if one presupposes *a priori* that Sobibór was an extermination camp. Yet on the contrary, the document is fully compatible with the thesis of a transit camp. It is stated that the transport arrived to Sobibór, "not as intended to Izbica [*nicht wie vorgesehen nach Izbica*]," therefore it was originally *not* designated for the alleged extermination camp. That in Lublin *SS-Obersturmführer* Pohl had taken out "51 Jews fit for work [*51 arbeitsfähige Juden*]" from the 1,000 deportees does not mean that the remaining 949 were all unfit for work.

> **[136]** *"Significantly, Fischmann referred to Sobibór as a 'labour camp,' which was obviously a euphemism. Kues attempts to neutralize this by claiming that Fischmann made an error, but his claim relies on a totally* a priori *assumption (a fallacy of personal incredulity) that the Nazis would*

---

[777] C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 20.
[778] *Ibid.*, footnote 119 on p. 37.
[779] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 70f.
[780] *Ibid.*, p. 71.
[781] *Ibid.*, footnote 178 on p. 72.

not have used three different euphemisms for 'death camp'. Kues has to break the 'Occam's Razor' rule to make this neutralization attempt. Given that Kues concedes that Fischmann was not fully informed about Sobibór, it is more plausible that information was withheld from the officer because the camp was a death camp than because it was a transit camp, as the former would have been more damaging to German interests if leaked to the enemy." (p. 135)

As I stated above, the contrary is true: only on the basis of "a totally *a priori* assumption (a fallacy of personal credulity)" can one pretend that the term "labor camp [*Arbeitslager*]" mentioned in the document in question is a "euphemism." In fact, this is actually refuted by the context. The document says that in Lublin Pohl gave Frischmann "the order to bring the other 949 Jews to the labor camp at Sobibór [*den Auftrag die übrigen 949 Juden in das Arbeitslager nach Sobibor zu bringen*]" and then added: "On 17.6. the train drove at 08:15 o'clock to the labor camp located near the train station Sobibór [*Der Zug fuhr am 17.6. um 08,15 Uhr in das neben dem Bahnhof Sobibor gelegene Arbeitslager*]." The term "*Arbeitslager*" (labor camp) therefore came either from Pohl or from Frischmann. In the first case Pohl would have used a euphemism with the *Transportführer* (head of the transport): for what reason? To deceive him? In the second case Frischmann would have used a "euphemism" in his report to his superiors, the recipients of his report: for what reason? What was the necessity for the "euphemism"? Frischmann could have simply defined Sobibór as a "*Lager*" (camp) and nobody would have had anything to object. From this it results that the labor camp (*Arbeitslager*) at the time was a common denomination for Sobibór, which does not necessarily exclude that it served as a "transit camp [*Durchgangslager*]" as well.

Thomas Kues wrote in this regard:[782]

*"It is stated that the Jews upon arrival were handed over to the commandant of 'the labor camp located adjacent to the railway station' ('*das neben dem Bahnhof gelegene Arbeitslager'*). This is the only documentary source in which Sobibór is called a 'labor camp.' Most likely this designation was simply a mistake on behalf of a Viennese police officer who had not been briefed in detail on the resettlement of the Jews. From an exterminationist viewpoint it hardly makes any sense that the SS would have employed three different camouflage designations* – Durchgangslager, Sonderlager *and* Arbeitslager *(transit camp, special camp and work camp) – for*

[782] T. Kues, "On the terms Sonderlager and SS-Sonderkommando," in: *Inconvenient History,* May 27, 2001, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2011/05/on-the-terms-sonderlager-and-ss-sonderkommando/

the same death camp!"

The contrary is more probable, though: that these three terms indicated real and supplemental functions of Sobibór.

[137] *"An estimated 53,000 Slovakian Jews were deported between March 26 and June 26, 1942; by the end of 1942, this had risen to 57,752, consisting of 18,746 to Auschwitz and 39,006 to Lublin and its surrounding areas."* (p. 135)

The same identical data have been referred to by myself in our study on Sobibór.[783] But do these deportation data demonstrate that the deportees were gassed?

[138] *"The beginning of systematic deportations from France was preceded by a number of exterminatory statements. On May 6, 1942, Heydrich visited Paris to mark the commencement of Oberg's duties as HSSPF and supplied Wehrmacht officials with information about gassing policy, noting that gassing 'busses' were being replaced with 'more sophisticated solutions providing a higher yield.' This conversation was passed on by one of the attendees (Bälz) to Bargatzky, who recorded it in his diary. Just as with the Russian Jews in Kiev, the death sentence has been pronounced on all the Jews of Europe. Even on the Jews of France, whose deportations begin in these very weeks. Bälz reported Heydrich's revelation that:*

'Just as with the Russian Jews in Kiev, the death sentence has been pronounced on all the Jews of Europe. Even on the Jews of France, whose deportations begin in these very weeks.'" (p. 135)

The source is: "Walter Bargatzky, *Hotel Majestic. Ein Deutscher im besetzten Frankreich*, Freiburg, 1987, p. 103ff.; cf. Herbert, 'Deportation of the French Jews,' p. 152" (footnote 215 on p. 135)

This is another proof of Harrison's bad argumentation. He hypocritically turns a sequence of delusional statements into something that seems to make sense. The following is the actual text of the passage in question:[784]

"Busse, die für den Transport von Juden bestimmt sind, vom Bahnhof zum Lager, von Lager zur Arbeitsstätte, und in die man während der Fahrt tödliches Gas einströmen lässt. Ein Versuch, der zum Leidwesen Heydrichs an unzureichender Technik scheitert: Die Busse sind zu klein, die Todesraten zu gering, dazu kommen noch andere ärgerliche Mängel. Weshalb er zum Schluss grössere, perfektere, zahlenmässig ergiebigere Lösungen ankündigt. ... Wie über die russischen Juden in Kiew, ist auch über die Gesamtheit der europäischen Juden das Todesurteil gesprochen. Auch über die französischen Juden, deren Deportation in diesen Wochen beginnt."

783 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 319.

784 Jörg Osterloh, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung im Reichsgau Sedetenland 1938-1945*. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 2006, p. 81.

"Buses meant for the transport of Jews from the train station to the camp, from the camp to the workplace, and into which a lethal gas is being introduced during the commute. An attempt which to Heydrich's detriment failed due to insufficient technology: The buses were too small, the death rate too low, in addition to other annoying deficiencies. Hence he concluded by announcing larger, more perfect solutions yielding higher numbers. … Like on the Russian Jews in Kiev, the death sentence has been passed on the entire European Jewry. Also on the French Jews, whose deportation commences this week."

Harrison seems to be the only person taking Bargatzky's statements in his alleged "diary" seriously. Here is what a serious scholar declares in this regard:[785]

"Über den Wortlaut der Einführungsrede Heydrichs existieren unterschiedliche Aussagen. Während der ehemalige Chefrichter des MBF [Militärbefehlshaber Frankreich] *Hans Boetticher in einer Aussage vom 29.10.1949 vor allem Heydrichs Absage an die Geiselerschießungen betonte und damit den 'humanitären' Aspekt herausstellt* […]*, erinnerte sich Walter Bargatzky erzählt bekommen zu haben (er selbst war nicht anwesend), dass Heydrich auch über die Beschlüsse der Wannseekonferenz und die Versuche zu Massentötungen durch Giftgas informiert und eine effektive Lösung angekündigt habe, die sich auch auf die französischen Juden erstreckte. Vgl. Bargatzky, Hotel Majestic, S. 103 f."*

"Different declarations exist about the wording of Heydrich's inaugural speech. While the former head judge of the MBF [Military Commander of France] *Hans Boetticher in a statement of 29.10.1949 especially emphazized Heydrich's rejection of killings of hostages, thus highlighting the 'humanitarian aspect'* […]*, Walter Bargatzky remembered having been told (he was not personally present) that Heydrich had also been informed about the decisions of the Wannsee conference and about the experiments with mass killings using poison gas and that he had annouced an effective solution which would also encompass the French Jews. Cf. Bargatzky, Hotel Majestic, pp. 103 f."*

Harrison's narration is also refuted by Hans Crome, former 1c-Offizier of MBF, who "witnessed the Heydrich speech in Paris mentioned by Bargatzky, but denied that Heydrich had also mentioned the murder of the Jews on that occasion [*war Zeuge der von Bargatzky geschilderten Heydrich-Rede in Paris gewesen, leugnete aber, dass Heydrich dabei den Judenmord auch erwähnt habe*]."[786]

---

785 Bernhard Brunner, *Der Frankreich-Komplex. Die nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen in Frankreich und die Justiz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004, footnote 95 on p. 59.

786 *Ibid.*, p. 250.

In reconstructing the episode linked to Heydrich's visit to Paris, Serge Klarsfeld does not even mention Bargatzky.[787] He quotes instead a note by Consul General Rudolf Schleier of 11 September 1942 according to which, on occasion of his visit to Paris from 5 to 12 May, Heydrich declared during a conference with the head of the French police, René Bousquet, that soon trains would be available to evacuate the stateless Jews in the occupied part of France "with the destination of the East in order to be employed on some works [*à destination de l'Est en vue d'être employés à des travaux*]."[788]

A final observation: Harrison presents Bargatzky's statements as a "diary." In this regard his "colleague" Nick Terry, on 28 August 2008 on the RODOH Forum, conveyed some information to the forum member "Jonny," who had asked him:

> *"Bargartzky* [sic] *book was published in 1987. Is it a memoir, or a diary? Is it a correct transcript of the diary? Where is the original? The complete episode seems a postwar fabrication. Heydrich speaking about gassing 'busses' to Wehrmacht Officials (!), and one of them telling the details to Bargartzky* [sic]*, who after all was simply an official in the Abteilung 'Justiz' of the military command in France. Doesn't seem very credible."*

And this is Terry's answer:[789]

> *"The Bargatzky book is his wartime diary. You'd need to consult that book to find out where it currently resides. My guess is that it will be in Freiburg."*

In this way Terry, like his worthy "colleague" Harrison, reveals himself as either an ignorant or a liar, because such a "wartime diary" does not exist. Brunner has in fact described it as "'*Hotel Majestic*,' a report from memory over 20 years after this [Heydrich's] statement [*über 20 Jahre nach dieser Aussage Erinnerungsbericht 'Hotel Majestic'*],"[790] and Ahlrich Meyer speaks of the "description by Walter Bargatzky, the former advisor for war administration in the justice section of the Military Commader, whose recollections of France were published under the title 'Hotel Majestic' in 1987 [*Darstellung von Walter Bargatzky,*

---

787 Bargatzky is not even quoted in the reconstruction of Barbara Lambauer in the article "Opportunistischer Antisemitismus. Der deutsche Botschafter Otto Abetz und die Judenverfolgung in Frankreich (1940-1942)," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 53. Jg., 2005, Heft 2, pp. 265-266.

788 S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*. Fayard, Paris, 1983, pp. 54-55. The German text of the quoted sentence is "nach dem Osten zwecks Arbeitseinsatz zu transportieren."

789 Forum posts of 28 August 2008 previously available at http://rodohforum.yuku.com/topic/6239#.Tz6y62Wvo1E

790 B. Brunner, *Der Frankreich-Komplex*, *op. cit.*, p. 250.

des einstigen Kriegsverwaltungsrats in der Gruppe Justiz des Militärbefehlshabers, dessen Frankreich-Erinnerungen 1987, unter dem Titel "Hotel Majestic" veröffentlicht wurden]."[791] Thus they are simple recollections (*Erinnerungen*) written decades after the fact.

[139] *"Heydrich's use of 'death sentence' echoed Goebbels' usage of the same phrase on December 14, 1941, but Heydrich referred to 'all the Jews of Europe' rather than just 'in many cases.' On May 15, 1942, Goebbels noted in his diary that 'it would be best if we either evacuated (*abschöben*) or liquidated (*liquidierten*) all eastern Jews still remaining in Paris.' Given that Goebbels had already stated in December 1941 that deportation from France would be 'In many cases… equivalent to a death sentence,' Goebbels must here have been using abschöben to refer to killing by deportation and liquidierten to refer to killing on French soil."* (pp. 135-136)

Here Harrison displays a "convergence of evidence" (as van Pelt would say) of a purely speculative character, based on omissions and deceptions, as I demonstrated above.

For what regards the Goebbels quotation, for which he adduces the reference "*TBJG*, II/4, p. 293 (15.5.42)" (footnote 216 on p. 135), it is another plagiarism, taken from Thomas Dalton's article:[792]

*"A report from Paris informs me that a number of those who staged the last acts of terror have been found. About 90 percent [sic: 99%] of them are eastern Jews [*Ostjuden*]. A more rigorous regime is now to be applied to these Jews. As far as I am concerned, it would be best if we either evacuated (*abschöben*) or liquidated (*liquidierten*) all eastern Jews still remaining in Paris. By nature and race they will always be our natural enemies anyway."*

On 20 April Goebbels had written:[792]

"The most recent act of sabotage [in France] against a German military train which resulted in several deaths will be punished with severe reprisals. The number of people to be shot will be doubled, and over a thousand Communists and Jews will be put into freight cars and shipped (verfrachtet) to the East. There they will soon cease to see any fun in disturbing Germany's policies for order in Europe."

The "liquidation" was also part of his harsh rhetoric.

[140] *"On May 13, 1942, Dannecker noted that, in a conversation with Lieutenant General Kohl, who was responsible in Paris for rail transporta-*

---

[791] Ahlrich Meyer, *Täter im Verhör. Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" in Frankreich 1940-1944*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2005, p. 274.

[792] T. Dalton, "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2. no. 2, 2010, www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/goebbels_on_the_jews_2.php

*tion, Kohl appeared to Dannecker to be an 'enemy' of the Jews, who agreed '100%' with 'a final solution to the Jewish question with the goal of a total destruction of the enemy' (*eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners*)."* (p. 136)

This is another sentence ripped out of its historical-documentary context and brandished as "evidence" for the alleged extermination policy against the French Jews. I posit that Harrison knows only the above mentioned sentence of this document – a "note" (*Vermerk*) by Dannecker dated 13 May 1942 with the subject "provisioning of rolling material [=railway vehicles] for transport of Jews [*Abstellung von rollendem Material für Judentransporte*]." He refers to two sources, but they are as usual bibliographic plagiarisms:

"XXVb-29, published in Serge Klarsfeld, Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944*. Paris, 1977; also Raul Hilberg,* Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz: The Role of the German Railroads in the Destruction of the Jews*, Mainz, 1981"* (footnote 217 on p. 136)

Harrison no doubt took this quotation from an article by Robert Faurisson:[793]

"in the course of that conversation Kohl appeared to Dannecker to be an 'enemy' ('Gegner') of the Jews, agreeing 100 per cent with 'a final solution to the Jewish question with the goal of a total destruction of the enemy' 'eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners.'"

In this document Dannecker mentions a discussion with Generalleutnant Kohl, head of the department for railway transportation, in which he states:

"In der 1¼ Stunde dauernden Unterredung habe ich dem General einen Überblick über Judenfragen und Judenpolitik in Frankreich gegeben. Dabei konnte ich feststellen, daß er ein kompromißloser Judengegner ist und eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners 100%ig zustimmt."

"During the discussion, which lasted 1¼ hours, I gave the general an overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policies in France. In the process I could detect that he was an uncompromising enemy of the Jews and that he agreed one hundred percent on the final solution of the Jewish question with the goal of the complete annihilation of the enemy."

Then Dannecker reports these words by Kohl:[794]

"Wenn Sie mir sagen, ich will 10000 oder 20000 Juden aus Frankreich

[793] R. Faurisson, "My Life as a Revisionist (September 1983 to September 1987)," *The Journal for Historical Review*, vol. 9, no. 1, 1989, p. 28; www.ihr.org/jhr/v09/v09p--5_Faurisson.html

[794] S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 56; H. Hilberg, Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz, *op. cit.*, pp. 153f.

nach dem Osten abtransportieren, so können Sie in jedem Fall rechnen, daß ich das nötige Material und die Lokomotiven zur Verfügung stele."

"If you tell me, I want to transport 10,000 or 20,000 Jews from France to the East, you can count in any case on my providing the necessary material and the locomotives."

Therefore Dannecker gave Kohl an "overview of Jewish issues and Jewish policies in France [*Überblick über Judenfragen und Judenpolitik in Frankreich*]," based on which Kohl completely agreed with "the final solution of the Jewish question with the goal of the complete annihilation of the enemy [*eine Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Ziel restloser Vernichtung des Gegners*]." But what was at that time the "Jewish policy in France [*Judenpolitik in Frankreich*]" implemented by Dannecker?

In order to answer that question, one must examine the historical-documentary context. As I layed out above, already on 10 March 1942 Dannecker stated that the persons to be deported had to be "male Jews, fit for work, not over 55 years [*männliche, arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre*]." On 15 June he underlined that the "basic condition [*Grundbedingung*]" for the deportations was "that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years old. 10% Jews unable to work can be included in the transports [*dass die Juden [beiderlei Geschlechts] zwischen 16 und 40 Jahren; 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden*]." On 22 June Eichmann spoke about the allocation of Jews from occupied France, from Belgium and from the Netherlands "for labor deployment in the Auschwitz camp [*zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz*]." On 26 June, Dannecker established "directives for the evacuation of Jews [*Richtlinien für die Evakuierung von Juden*]" in which he stated that "in the course of an evacuation action all Jews of both genders subject to compulsory tagging and fit for work in the age bracket of 16 to 45 years can be included [*im Zuge einer Evakuierungsaktion können alle dem Kennzeichnungszwang unterliegenden arbeitsfähigen Juden beiderlei Geschlechts im Alter von, 16 bis 45 Jahren erfasst werden*]."[795] And one month later, on 27 July 1942, Karl Otto Klingenfuss, a functionary of the German Foreign Office, communicated to Eichmann:[796]

"Gegen die geplante Verschickung der angegebenen Anzahl von Juden aus dem besetzten französischen Gebiet, aus den Niederlanden und aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz bestehen grundsätzlich

[795] RF-1221. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 3.
[796] T/448.

keine Bedenken seitens des Auswärtigen Amtes."

"Against the planned relocation of the specified numbers of Jews from the occupied French territory, from the Netherlands and from Belgium for labor deployment in the Auschwitz camp, there are essentially no objections from the Foreign Ministry."

Where is the alleged policy of "complete annihilation of the enemy [*restloser Vernichtung des Gegners*]"? The historic-documentary context shows therefore that the term "*Vernichtung*" (annihilation, obliteration) was used here in a figurative sense, as in the other cases mentioned above.

[141] "*Deportation policy unfolded in stages. On June 11, 1942, Dannecker announced that 100,000 Jews would be deported from the unoccupied zone, at a rate of three transports per week."* (p. 136)

The source is "Memorandum by Dannecker on a discussion in Eichmann's office, 11.6.42, RF-1217, also T/419" (footnote 218 on p. 136). Harrison, with his habitual "cut and paste," likely took this reference from the online document description of the Eichmann trial: "Memorandum by Dannecker on a discussion in Eichmann's office on 11 June 1942."[797] He attributed to the document, which is dated 15 June, the date of the conference of 11 June mentioned in it. It is the document RF-1217 which I quoted above. Harrison ignores the essential element which stands in contrast to his prefabricated thesis, that is: "that the Jews (of both genders) are between 16 and 40 years old; 10% Jews unable to work can be included in the transports [*dass die Juden (beiderlei Geschlechts) zwischen 16 und 40 Jahren; 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden*]."

[142] *"On June 22, 1942, Eichmann specified to Rademacher that 40,000 Jews from the unoccupied zone, 40,000 from the Netherlands and 10,000 from Belgium would be deported to Auschwitz, but the following day Himmler instructed the RSHA that 'the previously planned rate (3 transports each of 1,000 Jews every week)' must be 'significantly raised within a short time ... with the goal of freeing France entirely of Jews as soon as possible.'"* (p. 136)

Regarding the letter of 22 June, which I also mentioned above, Harrison omits the purpose of the deportations, i.e. that the convoys were sent "to the camp Auschwitz for labor deployment [*zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz*]."

The second quotation, for which Harrison quotes as his source "Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning

[797] State of Israel (ed.), The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2409.

the deportation of Jews from France, Paris, 1.7.42, RF-1223, also T/429" (footnote 220 on p. 136) is taken from Longerich:[798]

> *"This stated: 'all Jews resident in France are to be deported as soon as possible.' The 'previously planned rate (3 transports each of 1,000 Jews each every week)' must 'be significantly raised within a short time ... with the goal of freeing France entirely of Jews as soon as possible.'"*

As usual, Harrison appears to know nothing about the documents except for the passages he copied from the works of others.

In this document Eichmann, "in consideration of the order of the RF SS (sent to Department IV B 4 through the head of Department IV on 23.6.42), according to which all Jews residing in France are to be deported as soon as possible [*in Anbetracht des RF SS-Befehls (dem Referat IV B 4 durch Amtschef IV am 23.6.42 übersandt), dem zufolge sämtliche in Frankreich ansässigen Juden so bald als möglich abgeschoben werden sollen*]," observes, that it "was determined that the current pace (3 weekly transports of 1,000 Jews each) soon will have to be increased considerably with the goal of completely clearing France of Jews as soon as possible [*wurde festgestellt, daß das bisher vorgesehene Tempo (3 Transporte zu je 1000 Juden wöchentlich) in Zeitkürze bedeutend gesteigert werden muß, mit dem Ziel der ehebaldigsten restlosen Freimachung Frankreichs von Juden*]."[799]

Does this demonstrate that the deportees had to be exterminated?

> **[143]** *"A few days later, Zeitschel stated that Dannecker required 50,000 Jews from the unoccupied zone to be deported "to the East as soon as possible." As a result of this urgency, transports to Auschwitz increased from four in the month of June to eight in July, thirteen in August and thirteen in September. By July 21, 1943, the number of Jews evacuated from France had increased to 52,000."* (p. 136)

The first quotation, for which Harrison gives the reference "German Embassy to the Head of the Security Police in France, 27.6.42, RF-1220" (footnote 221 on p. 136) stems from the transcript of the Nuremberg trial:[800]

> *"Following my interview with Hauptsturmfuehrer Dannecker on the date of the 27th of June, during which he indicated that he required that 50,000 Jews from the unoccupied zone be deported to the East as soon as possible, and that on the basis of notes sent by the Commissar General for Jewish questions, Darquier de Pellepoix, we simply had to do something for the latter, I reported the matter to Ambassador Abetz and Embassy*

[798] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews, op. cit.*, p. 329.
[799] RF-1223. Transcription in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 205-206.
[800] IMT, vol. X, p. 404. 2 April 1946.

Counsellor Hahn immediately after the discussion."

Harrison took the title from French prosecutor Edgar Faure's presentation of document RF-1220:[801]

> *"I ask that you* [Ribbentrop] *be shown French Document RF-1220, which is a letter from the German Embassy of 27 June 1942, addressed to the head of the Security Police and the SD in France."*

The reference of the second document regarding the number of transports reads: "Serge Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944*. Paris,1977" (footnote 222 on p. 136). Another plagiarism, as can be deducted from the fact that Harrison is not able to give the page number.[802]

The last document has as its source "Roethke's review of 'the present state of the Jewish Question in France.' Paris, 21.7.43, T/488" (footnote 223 on p. 136), which is taken from the document index of the Eichmann trial files ("T/37(64) Roethke's review of 'the present state of the Jewish Question in France'; Paris, 6.3.43. Submitted during the course of the trial and marked T/474 (RF-1230, CJM-534, BO6-249, Vol. II, p. 598"),[803] but, as other references of similar tenor, it originates from the website of The Nizkor Project.[804]

The document in question is a "note" (*Vermerk*) by Röthke saying: "deported until 20.7.1943 including 52,000 Jews [*Abgeschoben bis 20.7.1943 einschließlich 52.000 Juden*]."[805] In a later note (*Vermerk*), dated 3 September, Röthke gave a number of 52,069, of which 27,069 had been deported until 2 September 1942 (from both occupied France and the unoccupied zone) and a further 25,000 were to be deported (from both zones) from 3 September until the end of October.[806]

> **[144]** *"The exterminatory nature of deportation is also shown by the policy of deporting unaccompanied children to death camps, and of preventing children being given refuge in Palestine. On July 20, 1942, Eichmann advised Dannecker that as soon as trains could again be dispatched to the Generalgouvernement area, transports of children would be able to roll."* (p. 136)

The source is: "Minute by Dannecker on a telephone call from Eichmann and Novak. Paris, 21.7.42, T/439" (footnote 224 on p. 136).

---

801 *Ibid.*, p. 403.

802 Cfr. S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*, *op. cit.*, p. 191 (chronological list of the transports of 1942).

803 State of Israel (ed.), The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2377.

804 www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/e/eichmann.adolf/transcripts/Exhibits/List-of-Exhibits.

805 T/488.

806 T/452.

As usual, the source is the document index of the of the Eichmann trial fiels: "Minute by Dannecker on a telephone call from Eichmann and Novak; Paris, 21.7.42. Submitted during the course of the trial and marked T/439."[807] It is clear that Harrison never saw the quoted document and that he has no idea of its real significance. First of all I report the German text of the document's most important part:[808]

> *"Mit SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann wurde die Frage des Kinderabschubes besprochen. Er entschied, daß, sobald der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement wieder möglich ist, Kindertransporte rollen können. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak sicherte zu, Ende August/Anfang September etwa 6 Transporte nach dem Generalgouvernement zu ermöglichen, die Juden aller Art (auch arbeitsunfähige und alte Juden) enthalten können"*

Translated:

> *"With SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann the question of the deportation of children was discussed. He decided that, as soon as deportation to the General Government is possible again, children transports can take place. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak assured that for late August/early September some 6 transports to the General Government would be rendered possible, which could include Jews of all kinds (also such unable to work and old Jews)."*

Harrison ignores that Auschwitz was not part of the General Government, but of the Greater German Reich. The Vermerk (note) is dated 21 July 1942 and states that "as soon as deportation to the General Government is possible again, children transports can take place [*sobald der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement wieder möglich ist, Kindertransporte rollen können*]." Now, as Harrison himself underlined by copying this information, eight Jewish convoys departed from France in July 1942, and 13 in August of that year. Here it is essential to look at the dates of the transports: 17, 19, 20, 22, 24, 27, 29 and 31 July; 3, 5, 7, 10, 12, 14, 17, 19, 21, 24, 26, 28 and 31 August.[809] Since on 21 July one waited for "deportation to the General Government [*der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement*]" to become possible again, which could only mean that at that point in time deportation to that destination was *not* possible, it results that this was different from the "deportation [*Abtransport*]" to Auschwitz, which continued without interruption throughout this period. Therefore the intention was to send the children

---

807 State of Israel (ed.), The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2375.

808 RF-1233 and T/439. The original text is reproduced by R.M, Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, p. 212.

809 S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*, *op. cit.*, p. 191.

to the ghettos of the General Government. The document demonstrates therefore the exact opposite of what Harrison claims.

For what concerns the story of "preventing children being given refuge in Palestine," Harrison confounds this with an episode starting in March 1943 which I will return to in point 148.

> **[145]** *"On August 13, 1942, Günther advised the SD in Paris that the Jewish children in the camps of Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be divided up gradually among the transports to Auschwitz."* (pp. 136-137)

The source indicated by Harrison is again the document list of the Eichmann trial files ("Teleprint message from Günther to the Security Police branch in Paris stating that the Jewish children in the camps of Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande can be divided up gradually among the transports to Auschwitz. Berlin, 13.8.42, T/443," footnote 225 on p. 237).[810]

On 13 August SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent to the SS authorities in Paris a telegram with the subject "Evacuation of Jews to Auschwitz. There deportation of the Jewish children [*Abtransport von Juden nach Auschwitz. Dort Abschub der Judenkinder*]" in which he communicated as follows:[811]

> *"Die in den Lagern Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande untergebrachten jüdischen Kinder können nach und nach auf die vorgesehenen Transporte nach Auschwitz aufgeteilt werden. Geschlossene Kindertransporte sind jedoch keinesfalls auf den Weg zu bringen."*
>
> *"The Jewish children accommodated in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande may be allotted step by step to the scheduled transports to Auschwitz. However, transports only with children are not to be carried out under any circumstances."*

A note (*Vermerk*) by Röthke of the same day reporting a discussion held in *Referat IV J* of the RSHA about the deportation of Jews from unoccupied France states:[812]

> *"Die aus dem unbesetzten Gebiet eintreffenden Juden werden in Drancy mit Judenkindern, die sich z. Zt. noch in Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande befinden, vermischt werden, in der Weise, daß auf 700 mindestens jedoch 500 erwachsene Juden 300 bis 500 Judenkinder zugeteilt werden, da nach der Anweisung des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes Züge nur mit Judenkindern nicht abgeschoben werden dürfen."*
>
> *"The incoming Jews from the unoccupied territory will be mixed in*

---

810 *Ibid.*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2410, description of the document T-443.

811 T/443. Cfr. S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 112. CDJC, XXVb-126.

812 RF-1234 and T/449.

Drancy with Jewish children, who currently still reside in Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande, in such a way that 300 to 500 children are allotted to 700 but at least 500 adult Jews, because according to the directive of the Reich Security Main Office trains containing only Jewish children must not be deported."

In the light of Eichmann's *Vermerk* of 21 July 1942 examined above, the "deportation [*Abschub*]" of the children to Auschwitz shows that initially the SS intended to deport the children to the General Government directly, but then, in deviation from that plan, through Auschwitz as a transit camp.

[146] *"Instructions for the transport of children from France to Auschwitz were signalled to Höss and the RSHA, but not to any other institution farther east."* (p. 137)

To sustain this claim, Harrison adduces the following sources:

"Roethke to Eichmann reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews, Paris, 14.8.42, T/444; set of chronologically arranged teleprint messages from SD Section IV J in Paris reporting the departure of deportation trains to Auschwitz (each report was forwarded to Eichmann in the Head Office for Reich Security, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp), Paris, 17.7.42-2.3.43, T/447 (pp.1-9, 12-13, 14, 16); and teleprint message from Roethke to Eichmann, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp, reporting the departure of a deportation train carrying 1,000 Jews; Paris, 23.9.42, T/455; see also the same distribution chain in T/457 and T/461." (footnote 226 on p. 137)

Harrison again pilfered the document index of the Eichmann trial while displaying his ignorance of the documents in question.

T-444: "Teleprint message from Röthke[813] to Eichmann in the Head Office for Reich Security, reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews; Paris, 21.7.42."[814]

T-447 (1-9, 12-13, 14,16):[815] "Set of chronologically arranged teleprint messages from SD Section IV J in Paris reporting the departure of deportation trains to Auschwitz. Each report was forwarded to Eich-

[813] Harrison writes "Roethke" because the source of his plagiarism, the Eichmann trial document list as presented by the website *The Nizkor Projekt*, carries this spelling: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/e/eichmann.adolf/transcripts/Exhibits/List-of-Exhibits

[814] State of Israel (ed.), The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2410.

[815] With his typical ignorance Harrison interprets these numbers as the pages of the document ("*pp.*1-9, 12-13, 14, 16"). In reality they represent a series of 18 documents (State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. II, p. 593) distributed as follows: T-447 (1-9, 12-13, 14, 16); T-447 (10-11); T-447 (15) and T-447 (17-18).

mann in the Head Office for Reich Security, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp; Paris, 17.7.42-2.3.43 (CJM-534, BO6-696, 695, 752, 691, 692, 690, 271, 257, 256, 436, 275, 276, 273, Vol. II, pp. 593-594)."[816]

T-455: "Teleprint message from Röthke to Eichmann, to the Inspector of Concentration Camps in Oranienburg, and to the Auschwitz concentration camp, reporting the departure of a deportation train carrying 1,000 Jews; Paris, 23.9.42."[817]

The telegram of 14 August 1942 (XLIX-38 of the CDJC) announces the departure from Le Bourget-Drancy "toward Auschwitz [*in Richtung Auschwitz*]" of a transport of 1,000 Jews, "among them for the first time children [*darunter erstmalig Kinder*]."

All the documents of this series, except the last one, were addressed to Eichmann, to the "Inspector of the concentration camp in Oranienburg [*Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager in Oranienburg*]," and to the "concentration camp in Auschwitz [*Konzentrationslager in Auschwitz*]." The other documents refering to the departure of Jewish transports from Le Bourget-Drancy "toward Auschwitz [*in Richtung Auschwitz*]" were created on the same day on which the telegram (*Fernschreiben*) was sent. They are documents XXVc-75 (17.7.1942), XXV-c-144 (2.9.1942), XXV-c-155 (9.9.1942), XXV-c-162 (11.9.1942), again XXV-c-162 (14.9.1942), XXV-c-164 (16.9.1942), XXV-c-173 (28.9.1942), XXV-c-193 (6.11.1942), again XXV-c-193 (9.11.1942) and lastly XXV-c-201, which is addressed instead "to the commander of the Security Police and of the SD in Metz [*an den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Metz*]."[818]

The next document mentioned by Harrison is another telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by Röthke sent on 23 September 1942 to the same recipients, and concerns the departure on the same day of a Jewish transport from "le Bourget Drancy toward Auschwitz [*le Bourget Drancy in Richtung Auschwitz*]."[819]

The telegram (*Fernschreiben*) of 1 October informs us that one day earlier a train with 211 Jews departed bound for the same destination. The transport was necessary "for political and prestige reasons [*aus*

816 *Ibid.*, vol. VI, p. 2410. "BO6" means "number given to a document by the Israel Police"; the following numbers are in fact those given by the Israeli police to the 18 documents mentioned above.

817 *Ibid.*, p. 2410.

818 T/447.

819 T/455.

politischen und aus Prestigegründen]," because many French offices tried to interfere with the departure of the last train in the month of September.[820] Document T/461, finally, is a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by Röthke of 11 November 1942 concerning the departure on the same day of "transport train 931/38 [*Transportzug 931/38*]," again from "le Bourget Drancy toward Auschwitz with a total of 745 Jews [*le Bourget Drancy in Richtung Auschwitz mit insgesamt 745 Juden*]."[821]

Given this necessary background, I observe that Harrison's objection is decisively pathetic. If a train was scheduled to reach Auschwitz, from where it came back and from where the further "deportation [*Abschub*]" of the children was to be implemented, why would Röthke have been obligated to mention their final eventual destination in the General Government? This, at best, would have been Höss's task.

> **[147]** *"Similarly, two teleprint messages from Roethke to Eichmann and to the Senior Commanders of the Security Police and the SD in Krakow and Lublin, sent on March 4-6, 1943, reporting the departure of deportation trains from Le Bourget-Drancy to Chelm (Cholm), did not have recipients farther east."* (p. 137)

Harrison is really incredible. First of all let's examine the documents of which he apparentlyknows only the titles from the index.

On 4 March 1943 Röthke sent to Eichmann, to the "commander of the Security Police and of the SD Krakau [*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD Krakau*]" and to the "commander of the Security Police and of the SD Lublin [*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD Lublin*]," a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) stating:[822]

> *"Am 4.3.1943 am 9.15 Uhr hat der Transportzug Nr. 901 den Abgangsbahnhof Le Bourget-Drancy bei Paris in Richtung ~~Auschwitz~~ Cholm mit insgesamt 1000 Juden verlassen."*
>
> *"On 4.3.1943 at 9:15 o'clock the transport train No. 901 left the departing station of Le Bourget-Drancy near Paris in the direction of ~~Auschwitz~~ Cholm with a total of 1,000 Jews."*

In the text "Auschwitz" is struck out and substituted by a handwritten "Cholm."

The telegram (*Fernschreiben*) of 6 March, addressed to the same recipients, states that transport no. 901 with 1,000 Jews departed "in the direction of Cholm [*in Richtung Cholm*]."[823] like that of 23 March (transport with 999 Jews "in the direction of Cholm [*in Richtung*

820 T/457.
821 T/461.
822 T/447 (17-18). Document XXVc-211.
823 T/447 (17-18). Document XXVc-215.

Cholm]")[824] and of 25 March (transport with 1.000 Jews "in the direction of Cholm [*in Richtung Cholm*]").[825]

Harrison's statement is as invalid as his preceding one. Also in this case, according to the code of practice, the destination authorities were informed about these transports. Two transports departing from Drancy on 4 and 6 March 1943 were sent to Cholm (Chełm), a site located approx. 60 km east of Lublin (road distance) and approx. 40 km south of Sobibór (railway distance); two others went toward Cholm on 23 and 25 March. During the Eichmann trial State Attorney Bach stated that these four transports were exterminated in Sobibór.[826] According to Klarsfeld, the transports of 4 and 6 March 1943 reached the camp of Majdanek,[827] those of 23 and 25 March reached Sobibór, but for Zofia Leszczyńska, historian at the Majdanek Museum, all four arrived in this camp.[828] Klarsfeld refers to one document and two testimonies, one of with claims that only 15, i.e. 1.5%, of the 1,008 deportees were left alive.[829] The telegram announcing the departure of these two transports was sent to the same recipients as those of the corresponding messages for the two transports sent to Majdanek, the BdS of Kraków and the BdS of Lublin. The most probable thing is therefore that Klarsfeld and Leszczyńska are both right: these four transports went first to Majdanek, where the detainees fit for work alighted, and then on to Sobibór.

From an orthodox perspective the entire episode appears unreasonable. On 15 February 1943 *Gesandtschaftsrat* Ernst Achenbach communicated to Berlin that two days earlier two German officers fell victim to an assassination in Paris and that "as temporary reprisal it is planned to arrest 2,000 Jews and to send them to the East [*als einstweilige Sühnemaßnahme ist geplant, 2000 Juden zu verhaften und nach Osten zu verbringen*]."[830] On 24 February SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Kurt Lischka informed the RSHA that the French police had received the

824 T/37(29) = T/1420.

825 T/37(30)) T/1421.

826 *Ibid.*, documents T-447 (17-18), T-1420 and T-1421; vol. II, p. 593 and vol. IV, p. 1636.

827 S. Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Edité et publié par Beate et Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978, "Tableau chronologique des convois de déportation" and comment "La déstination des deux convois N° 50 et 51: Maidanek" (the pages are not numbered).

828 Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* IV, 1969, p. 193 and 221-222 (here 5 transports from Drancy are listed, consisting of respectively 992, 1001, 1001, 994 and 1009 Jews). According to Barbara Schwindt, these data are erroneous. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung."* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005, p. 200.

829 S. Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, *op. cit.*, comment "La déstination finale des convois N° 52 et 53: Sobibor."

830 S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 105 (NG-4894).

task to arrest "2,000 Jews of the age between 16 and 65 years [*2000 Juden im Alter von 16 bis 65 Jahren*]," specifying that they had to be "Jews fit for work [*arbeitsfähige Juden*]."[831] These 2,000 Jews were then sent to Majdanek. Practically, two transports of deportees served as a reprisal action, which is said to have unleashed the German homicidal brutality, yet instead of being exterminated in the most atrocious way, they were sent to work in the Majdanek camp. If one believes that a plan to exterminate the Jews existed this should come as something of a surprise.

> [**148]** *"In April 1944, the round-ups were extended to children's homes [228]. Attempts to prevent the emigration of Jewish children to Palestine led to correspondence, involving Eichmann's office, concerning children in, for example, Sweden [229], Bulgaria [230], and Rumania [231]."* (p. 137)

Footnote 228 gives these sources: "Telegram from Barbie of the Security Police, Lyon, to Group IVb, Paris, reporting on the arrest and deportation of the children and the staff of the Jewish children's home, 'Colonie Enfant,' in Izieu-Ain; Lyon, 6.4.44, NO-1411, also T/505 and CDJC VII-10; cf. Serge Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944*. Paris, 1977, p. 135." The first part is copied, as usual, from the document index of the Eichmann trial,[832] but here Harrison jumbled everything up as well. The source mentions in fact document RF-1235. Document NO-1411 has no relationship with the topic in question, because it is a "*Merkblatt über Steigerung der Festnahmezahl der Juden im Bereich des BdS in Frankreich*" (Bulletin about the increase of the number of arrests of Jews in the territory of the BdS in France) by SS-*Standartenführer* Helmuth Knochen, head of the Security Police and of the SD in France of 14 April 1944. Also the reference to Klarsfeld's book is out of range: the page indicated by Harrison contains in fact an "*Aktenvermerk*" (file memo) by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Herbert Hagen dated 4 September 1942.[833] The reference to document T/505 is correct. In fact, the document mentions the arrest of 41 children aged 3 to 13 who had to be transported to Drancy on 7 April 1944.[834]

Footnote 229 states: "Letter from Günther to the Foreign Ministry,

---

831 *Ibid.*, p. 108.

832 State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2413, description of the document T-505.

833 *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 135.

834 T/505.

transmitting a DNB (official German news agency) report on a charity event in Stockholm on behalf of Jewish children to be sent to Palestine, Berlin, 6.4.43,T/601; see also T/602." This was also taken literally from the same source.[835] T-602 is described as follows: "Letter from von Thadden to the German legation in Stockholm concerning a charity event on behalf of Jewish children (with letter transmitted to IVB4 in the Head Office for Reich Security (see T/601); Berlin, 9.4.43, 13.5.43."[836] In none of these documents is there a hint "to prevent the emigration of Jewish children to Palestine."

In the first document Günther informs Department (*Abteilung*) DIII of the German Foreign Office about a DNB [*Deutsches Nachrichtenbüro*, a German news agency] news release (No. 75 of 16.3.1943) according to which on 5 March a "big Jewish charity event was held in the Stockholm opera in support of Jewish children which should be transferred to Palestine [*in der Stockholmer Oper ein grosses jüdisches Wohltätigkeits-Fest zu Gunsten von jüdischen Kinder, die nach Palästina überführt werden sollen*]."[837]

The second document contains von Thadden's comment about this news release:[838]

> *"Es wird um Stellungnahme gebeten, auch deswegen, wie es um die Pläne der Überführung jüdischer Kinder nach Palästina in Schweden steht."*
>
> *"A response is requested, also in order to* [be informed] *how the plans in Sweden come along regarding a transfer of Jewish children to Palestine."*

In footnote 230 Harrison writes: "Letter from Bergmann, Foreign Ministry, to the German Legation in Sofia instructing it to oppose the emigration of 5,000 Jewish children to Palestine, 13.2.43, NG-1783, also T/948; see also T/949, T/950, T/951 and T/952." Plagiarism once more.[839] Here are the descriptions of the other documents mentioned by Harrison:

T-949: "Telegram from Rademacher to the German legation in Bucharest giving instructions for the Bulgarian Government to be advised that Germany opposes both the emigration and the conduct of negotiations on this matter; 10.3.43 (NG-2184)."[839]

---

835 State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2417, description of the document T-601.

836 *Ibid.*, p. 2417.

837 T/601.

838 T/602.

839 State of Israel (ed.), The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2433.

T-950: "Letter from Günther to von Hahn in the matter of the alleged negotiations between the Bulgarian Government and Great Britain concerning the emigration of Jews to Palestine: 2.4.43."[840]

T-951: "Letter from Pausch to the Foreign Ministry to Eichmann concerning the negotiations between the Bulgarians and the British on permission for emigration in Palestine; 7.4.43."[840]

T-952: "Eichmann informs the Foreign Ministry of the Bulgarian's intention to authorize emigration to Palestine of a large number of Balkan Jews; 4.5.43."[840]

The telegram by Rademacher of 10 March 1943 to the German legations (*Gesandtschaft*) in Budapest and Bucharest informed that the legation in Sofia had the impression that the Bulgarian government had no clear view of the question of the "departure of 4,000 Jews to Palestine [*Ausreise von 4000 Juden nach Palästina*]." The German government was against these unilateral negotiations for a series of reasons of expediency.[841]

The letter by Günther to von Hahn of 2 April 1943 states that the *Deutsches Nachrichtbüro* (DNB) had reported a radio message according to which the British ambassador in Washington had communicated to the Jewish Congress "that the negotiations between Bulgaria and Great Britain for the 'expulsion' of 4,000 Jews of old age and of 4,000 Jewish children were conducted to a succesful end [*dass die Verhandlungen zwischen Bulgarien und Grossbritannien für die 'Ausweisung' von 4000 Juden in höheren Alter und 4000 Judenkinder mit Erfolg zu Ende geführt worden seien*]."[842]

On 7 April 1943 Walter Pausch, a functionary of the German German Foreign Office, reported that the German embassy in Sofia had confirmed that the Bulgarian government had in fact committed to negotiations with Great Britain for the "resettlement of 4,000 Jewish children in Palestine [*Umsiedlung von 4000 jüdischen Kindern nach Palästina*]."[843]

And finally, with the letter of 4 May 1943 Eichmann informed the *Legationsrat* von Hahn of the German Foreign Office that the "government in Palestine [*Regierung in Palästina*]" had authorized "immigration visa [*Einwanderungsvisa*]," in addition to the 4,000 children and 500 adults, also for a great number of "Zionists with wives and children

840 *Ibid.*, pp. 2433-2434.
841 T/949 = NG-2184.
842 T/950.
843 T/951.

[*Zionisten mit Frauen und Kindern*]"; and further, according to another communication, Bulgaria had given "the approval for the deportation through Turkey of 8,000 Jews living in Bulgaria [*die Genehmigung zum Abtransport von 8.000 in Bulgarien lebenden Juden über die Türkei*]."[844]

In his footnote 231, Harrison mentions documents "T/1049, T/1050, T/1051 and T/1056":

The first of them is an express (*Schnellbrief*) letter by Günther dated 10 March 1943 in which, "for the reasons discussed repeatedly [*aus den wiederholt erörteten Gründen*]," he begs von Hahn to intervene against the scheduled emigration of "150 Jewish children [*150 Judenkinder*]" from Romania to Palestine through Bulgaria.[845]

The second of them is a telegram (*Fernschreiben*) by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Gustav Richter, representative of Eichmann in Bucarest, of 9 April 1943, repeating the German government's opposition to the emigration of Jewish children to Palestina and stating "dass es nicht im politischen Interesse des Reichs liege, dass eine Auswanderung von Juden nicht nur aus Rumänien, sondern aus Europa überhaupt im Hinblick auf die vom Reich erstrebte Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa staatfinde [sic]" – "that it is not in the political interest of the Reich that an emigration of Jews occurs not only from Romania, but from Europe as such in view of the envisaged solution by the Reich of the Jewish question in Europe."[846]

The third is by Adolf Heinz Beckerle, representative of the German Foreign Office in Bulgaria, who communicated with a telegram of 10 April 1943 that 74 Jewish children had already received the expatriation visa from the Romanian government, but that Germany considers them invalid and that it would oppose "such transports of Jews [*derartigen Judentransportten* [sic]]" also in the future.[847]

The last document is an express (*Schnellbrief*) letter dated 31 March 1944 in which Günther informed von Thadden that Turkey consented to let "5,000 Jewish children departing for Palestine [*5.000 jüdische Kinder zur Ausreise nach Palästine*]" transit through its territory; and furthermore that it was planned by the U.S. to assign a small Turkish ship for the transport of the children under the insignia of the Red Cross via Costanza-Istanbul-Haifa; each trip was to transport 1,000 children.

844 T/952.
845 T/1049.
846 T/1050.
847 T/1051.

Even though the local German authorities did not oppose the transports of the first groups of children,[848]

> *"im Interesse einer möglichst umfassenden Erfassung sämtlicher Juden in Europa darf gebeten werden, geeignete Schritte zu unternehmen und mit allen Mitteln die Ausreise von Juden, insbesondere von Judenkindern aus den Balkanländern zu unterbinden."*
>
> *"in the interest of a possibly comprehensive apprehension of all Jews in Europe we may request to establish appropriate measures and to prohibit with all means the departure of Jews, especially of Jewish children from the Balkan countries."*

It is clear that Harrison does not know anything about the episodes mentioned in these documents. I will briefly summarize. On 29 January 1943 Eichmann received from the leader of the Romanian Jews, Wilhelm Filderman, a request to let 5,000 orphaned Jewish children emigrate who had been deported by the Romanians to Transnistria. The aim of the project was to let 150 children emigrate to Palestine through Bulgaria, but the German Foreign Office opposed it. At the beginning of May 1943 this bureau communicated that the RSHA was willing to permit "the departure of 5,000 Jewish children from the occupied Eastern territories [*die Ausreise von 5000 Judenkindern aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*]," provided that they would be exchanged with 20,000 Germans interned abroad,[849] but on 13 May the Grand Mufti communicated to Ribbentrop his decisive opposition to the entry of these children into Palestine. The German Foreign Minister declared then to be ready to let the 5,000 Jewish children emigrate, if England declared to accept them. After that the proposal inched forward only slowly, according to the prosecution in the so-called *Wilhelmstraßenprozess* or Ministries Trial due to lack of good will on the part of Germany.[850]

> **[149]** *"Rumania is particularly important in explaining the role of German officials in the Final Solution at this time. Mattogno has often attempted to use Luther's memo of August 21, 1942, as evidence of a resettlement program. However, two days earlier than that memo, Luther received a telex from Rintelen quoting a report by the Chief of the Security Police and the SD, dated July 26, 1942, addressed to Himmler, on the situation with regard to deportation of Jews from Rumania [232]. This stated that non-working Jews would be 'subjected to special treatment.'"* (p. 137)

Harrison's critique of my utilization of Luther's memorandum is intentionally vague and without indications. In all the "Cut and Paste

848 T/1056.
849 T/1055.
850 R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 397-404.

Manifesto" no other reference appears to my description of it, which I reproduce here in its context. After having quoted the letter by Rademacher to Bielfeld of 10 February 1942 as discussed above, in which the suspension of the Madagascar plan is announced and "the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution" is envisioned, I commented:[851]

> *"This shows clearly that the '*Endlösung*' was of a territorial nature and consisted in the deportation of the Jews to the territories held by Germany in the East. This is in perfect agreement with another important document, the Luther memorandum of August of 1942. In it, Luther resumed primarily the essential elements of NS policy towards the Jews:*
>
> *'The basic premise of the German policy in respect of the Jews, starting with the seizure of power [by Hitler in 1933], was to promote Jewish emigration by all available means. For this purpose, Generalfeldmarschall Göring, in his quality as head of the Four-Year-Plan, created a Reich central agency for Jewish emigration and entrusted its leadership to Gruppenführer Heydrich, the chief of the security police.'*
>
> *Having expounded the origins and the development of the Madagascar plan – which by now had been scrapped in view of the changed situation – Luther stressed that Göring's letter of 31 July 1941 was a follow-up to Heydrich's letter of 24 June 1940, which claimed that the Jewish question could no longer be solved by emigration but required a 'territorial final solution.' Luther went on to say:*
>
> *'For that reason, Reichsmarschall Göring requested Gruppenführer Heydrich on 31 July 1941 to carry out all necessary preparations for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe (cf.* [document] *DIII 709g). On the basis of this order, Gruppenführer Heydrich convened a meeting of all German agencies involved for 20 January 1942, with secretaries of state from the other ministries and myself from the foreign office attending. Gruppenführer Heydrich explained at the meeting that Reichsmarschall Göring had issued his order being so directed by the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the East.'"*

To this Harrison opposes a document which he does not know and of which I report the most important part:[852]

> *"Die Vorbereitungen in politischer und technischer Hinsicht in Bezug auf die Lösung der Judenfrage in Rumänien sind durch den Beauftragten des Reichssicherheits-Hauptamtes soweit abgeschlossen, daß mit dem Anlaufen der Evakuierungstransporte in Zeitkürze begonnen werden kann. Es ist vorgesehen, die Juden aus Rumänien, beginnend mit dem 10. 9.1942,*

[851] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 209f.
[852] NG-3559. Also T/1023.

nach dem Distrikt Lublin zu verbringen, wo der arbeitsfähige Teil arbeitsmäßig eingesetzt wird, der Rest der Sonderbehandlung unterzogen werden soll."

"The preparations in political and technical regard relating to the solution of the Jewish question in Romania have been completed by the responsible official of the Reich Security Main Office to the extent that the beginning of the evacuation transports may soon commence. Starting on 10.9.1942, it is intended to bring the Jews from Romania to the Lublin district, where the portion fit for work will be employed, and the rest is to undergo special treatment."

Orthodox holocaust historians and their servile follower Harrison explain that here "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" means killing, which is simply speculation. An analysis of Luther's memorandum, however, provides the proper explanation. In reference to the Romanian Jews, Luther writes:[853]

"Die Deutsche Gesandschaft Bukarest berichtet zu D III 602 g, die Rumänische Regierung überlasse es der Reichsregierung, ihre Juden gemeinsam mit den deutschen in die Ghettos nach dem Osten abzuschieben."

"The German legation Bucharest reports to D III 602 g that the Romanian government leaves it up to the Reich government to deport their Jews together with the German Jews into the ghettos to the East."

At the end of the document Luther underlines:[854]

"Der Abtransport nach dem Generalgouvernement ist eine vorläufige Maßnahme. Die Juden werden nach den besetzten Ostgebieten weiterbefördert, sobald die technischen Voraussetzungen dazu gegeben sind."

"The transport to the General Government is a temporary measure. The Jews will be dispatched further to the occupied Eastern territories as soon as the technical prerequisites for it are given."

Notice that this is perfectly in line with the already mentioned dispositions of the Wannsee protocol: "The evacuated Jews will initially be brought step by step to so-called transit ghettos, and from there they will be transported further to the East [*Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden*]."[855] "Special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" in this context meant exactly this.

On 13 May 1942 the *Kreishauptmann* (County chairman) in Puławy sent to the Governeur of the Lublin district, i.e. the projected destination

[853] NG-2586-J. The original document is reproduced in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 224-235. Quotation on p. 228 (p. 5 of the document).

[854] *Ibid.*, p. 235 (p. 12 of the document).

[855] NG-2586-G, p. 7 and 8 of the original.

of the Romanian Jews, a letter concerning the deportations to his jurisdiction. In point 5 of this letter he informed:[856]

> *"In Opole besteht das Ghetto der Juden aus Slovakei, die vor kurzem hier eingewiesen worden sind. Alle arbeitsfähigen slowakischen Juden sind bereits größenteils zu den obengenannten Vorhaben vermittelt. Es befindet sich demnach im Ghetto Opole lediglich ein Rest von alten und kranken Juden, die nicht einsatzfähig sind."*
>
> *"In Opole there is the ghetto of the Jews from Slovakia who were admitted here recently. For the most part all Slovak Jews fit for work have been assigned to the above-mentioned undertakings. Therefore in the Opole ghetto there remains merely a rest of old and sick Jews who cannot be deployed."*

These Jews were also exposed to "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]," because they were not forced to work. Who decided, and if so, when was it decided, to kill them?

> **[150]** *"On October 5, 1942, Luther met the Hungarian Ambassador, Sztojay, who expressed concerns that deported Hungarian Jews would not have a 'continued existence.' Luther replied that all evacuated Jews would 'first be used in the East for road construction and would later be settled in a Jewish reserve.' This was clearly a lie because, as was discussed in Chapter 2, Heydrich had insisted as early as the autumn of 1941 that deportees would be interned in 'camps built by the Bolsheviks' and that deportation would involve 'decimation,' yet here Luther was denying decimation of any kind."* (pp. 137-138)

The source indicated by Harrison is "A Discussion between the German Foreign Office and the Hungarian Ambassador about the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem in Hungary. Yad Vashem Archives, TR2, NG 1800, N11/553/E" (footnote 233 on p. 138). Quotations and reference are clearly taken from the Shoah Resource Center of the Yad Vashem Institute. I report the text:[857]

> *"The question would be to eliminate about 800,000 to 900,000 Jews from all branches of the economy, and that of course would take a certain amount of time. He knew from his discussions in the past that the Prime Minister was particularly interested in the question as to whether a continued existence in the east would be made possible for the Jews after their evacuation. There were many rumors in this connection which he personal-*

---

856 Tatiana Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 438.

857 The translation of the document, with the reference copied by Harrison, can be found in: www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%205063.pdf
The quoted passage, except for the first sentence, is reported in document NG-5086. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 261.

ly of course would not believe, however these rumors disturbed Prime Minister KALLAY somewhat. He would not want to be accused of having exposed the Hungarian Jews to misery or worse after their evacuation. My answer stating that all evacuated Jews, including obviously the Hungarian Jews too, would first be used in the East for road construction and would later be settled in a Jewish reserve, reassured him visibly and he was of the opinion that this information would have an especially comforting and encouraging effect on the Prime Minister."

It is also useful to know the original text of this passage, which says in German:[858]

> *"Es handelte sich darum, ca. 8-900000 Juden aus allen Wirtschaftszweigen auszuschalten, und das brauche natürlich gewisse Zeit.* [Sztojay weiß,] *daß der Ministerpräsident besonders an der Frage interessiert ist, ob den Juden nach ihrer Evakuierung im Osten eine weitere Existenz ermöglicht würde. Es gingen manche Gerüchte in dieser Beziehung um, die er natürlich persönlich nicht glaube, dagegen sei Ministerpräsident Kallay hierüber etwas beunruhigt. Er wolle sich nicht den Vorwurf machen lassen, die ungarischen Juden nach ihrer Evakuierung dem Elend oder noch Schlimmerem überantwortet zu haben. Meine Antwort war, daß alle evakuierten Juden und damit auch die ungarischen Juden zunächst zum Straßenbau Verwendung fänden und später in einem Judenreservat untergebracht werden würden, beruhigte ihn sichtlich und er meinte, daß diese Mitteilung besonders beruhigend auf den Ministerpräsidenten wirken würde."*

Harrison's comment that "this was clearly a lie," is, as usual, unfounded and inconsistent. Resorting to the term "decimation," as I demonstrated above, is the result of an imposture. The fate of the Jews declared here conforms perfectly to the protocol of the Wannsee conference: the expression "would first be used for road construction [*zunächst zum Straßenbau Verwendung fänden*]" clearly refers to the protocol's phrase "the Jews fit to work will be brought to these areas while constructing roads [*werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt*]," while the final destination, the "*Judenreservat*" (Jewish reservation) corresponds to sending those unfit for work "to the East [*nach dem Osten*]" via "*Durchgangsghettos*" (transit ghettos), as mentioned above.

A report of 22 June 1942 sent from the "Cabinet of the General Government – main department for civil engineering [*Regierung des Generalgouvernements – Hauptabteilung Bauwesen*]" to the local

[858] NG-1800. Text in: H.G. Adler, *Der verwaltete Mensch. Studien zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland*. J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck). Tübingen, 1974, p. 265.

"main department for labor [*Hauptabteilung Arbeit*]" states that 18,365 Jews were employed in the "road maintenance and road construction activities in the districts Kraków, Warsaw, Lublin, Radom and Galicia [*Strassenunterhaltungs- und Ausbauarbeiten in den Distrikten Krakau, Warschau, Lublin, Radom und Galizien*]," and that more were "urgently needed [*dringend benötigt*]" for the realization of "works of importance to the war effort on the military transit roads of the General Government [*kriegswichtige Arbeiten auf den militärischen Durchgangsstraßen des Generalgouvernements*]."[859]

> **[151]** *"Luther led the Hungarians to believe that deported Jews would have a 'continued existence' yet on December 7, 1942, Luther again discussed plans to sterilize Mischlinge. Sterilization and 'continued existence,' applied to the survival of a population, are mutually exclusive terms."* (p. 138)

The reference is taken word for word from the document index of the Eichmann trial: "Letter from Luther to Eichmann concerning the Foreign Ministry's stand on the proposed sterilization of half-Jews and the Jewish partners in mixed marriages. Berlin, 7.12.42, T/192"[860] (footnote 234 on p. 138). As usual, Harrison shows himself ignorant of the contents and context of the document he refers to.

On 27 October 1942 a discussion was held at the RSHA about the "final solution of the Jewish question [*Endlösung der Judenfrage*]," in particular the question of those with "mixed-blood [*Mischlinge*]." The corresponding meeting protocol begins with these words:

> *"Eingangs der Besprechung wurde mitgeteilt, dass neue Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen auf das Gebiet der Unfruchtbarmachung es wahrscheinlich ermöglichen werden, die Sterilisation in vereinfachter Form und in einem verkürzten Verfahren schon während des Krieges durchzuführen. Mit Rücksicht hierauf wurde dem Vorschlag, <u>sämtliche</u> fortpflanzungsfähigen Mischlinge ersten Grades unfruchtbar zu machen, zugestimmt. Die Sterilisierung soll freiwillig erfolgen. Sie ist aber Voraussetzung des Verbleibens im Reichsgebiet und stellt sich somit als eine freiwillige Gegenleistung des Mischlings ersten Grades für seine gnadenweise Belassung im Reichsgebiet dar."*
>
> *"At the beginning of the conference it was communicated that new insights and experiences in the domain of sterilization could possibly allow for sterilization already during the war in a simplified, quicker form. In consideration of this the proposal was approved to sterilize <u>all</u> fertile*

[859] Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, sygn. 746, p. 387.

[860] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2398 (description of the document T/192).

mixed-blood persons of the first degree. The sterilization shall occur voluntarily. It will, however, be a prerequisite to be permitted to stay on Reich territory, and therefore it constitutes a voluntary service of the mixed-blood person of first degree in return for the mercifully granted permission to stay on Reich territory out of mercy."

The mixed-blood person of the first degree in fact had to "face the choice between either deportation, including, as the case may be, relocation to a 'settlement for mixed-blood persons,'… or sterilization [*vor die Wahl gestellt werden, sich für eine Abschiebung, worunter gegebenenfalls auch eine Verbringung in eine 'Mischlingssiedlung' ... oder für eine Unfruchtbarmachung zu entscheiden*]."[861]

On 3 November Eichmann sent a copy of the protocol to *Gesandtschaftsrat* Karl Otto Klingenfuss of the German Foreign Office.[862] On 7 December "Luther informed Weizsäcker, Woermann, and Gaus that a quick and simple method for the sterilization of all first-degree Mischlinge had come to the fore."[863] This is the same as document T/192, which is almost unreadable. Following the information circular summarized above, there is a notification by Luther addressed to Eichmann in reply "to the letter of 3 November 1942 [*auf Schreiben v. 3. November 1942*]" which begins as follows:[864]

"Eine abschliessende Stellungnahme zu den Vorschlägen über die Endlösung der Judenfrage hat das Auswärtige Amt mit Schreiben vom 2.10.42 zu DII 67 gRs gegeben, wonach unter Berücksichtigung der außenpolitischen Gesichtspunkte die jeweils mildere Form der vorgeschlagenen Lösungen zu wählen wäre. Eine weitere Stellungnahme zu den in der übermittelten Besprechungsniederschrift angeschnitteten Einzelfragen dürfte sich damit von Seiten des Auswärtigen Amtes erübrigen."

"A conclusive statement on the proposals for the final solution of the Jewish question was given by the Foreign Ministry with the letter of 2.10.42 to DII 67 gRs, according to which, in due consideration of aspects of foreign policy, in each case the milder form of the suggested solutions would have to be chosen. This should render unnecessary any further statement by the Foreign Office on the individual questions addressed in the transmitted conference protocol."

When writing that "Luther again discussed plans to sterilize Misch-

---

861 T/190. Facsimile of the document in: R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 259-263.

862 R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.*, p. 258.

863 C. Browning, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office. A Study of Referat DIII of Abteilung Deutschland 1940-43*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York, London 1978, p. 144.

864 T/192.

linge," Harrison obviously doesn't know what he is talking about.

Here is Browning's comment on the matter:[865]

> *"The method was not perfected, and in the end the first degree Mischlinge were neither deported and exterminated nor sterilized."*
>
> **[152]** *"Officials in Italian-controlled territories were aware of the intended fate of deported Jews. In August 1942, the Nazis requested the handing over of Croatian Jews who were under Italian occupation. The Minister of State at the German Embassy, Prince Otto von Bismarck, 'stated that it was a question of several thousands of people and led me to understand that such measures would lead, in practice, to their dispersion and liquidation ['annihilation' in the original but lined out].' However, when Mussolini received this information in writing, he scribbled that he had 'no objection' (*Nulla osta*) to the deportation."* (p. 138)

The document in question is an "*Appunto per il Duce*" (memo for the Duce) written by the Italian Foreign Office on 21 August 1942. Steinberg gives the original text, which says:

> *"Bismarck ha dato comunicazione di un telegramma a firma Ribbentrop con il quale questa Ambasciata di Germania viene richiesta di provocare istruzioni alle competenti Autorità Militari italiane in Croazia affinché anche nelle zone di nostra occupazione possano essere attuati i provvedimenti divisati da parte germanica e croata per un trasferimento in massa degli ebrei di Croazia nei territori orientali.*
>
> *Bismarck ha affermato che si tratterebbe di varie migliaia di persone e ha lasciato comprendere che tali provvedimenti tenderebbero, in pratica, alla loro dispersione ed eliminazione."*

Translated:

> *"Bismarck gave notice of a telegram signed by Ribbentrop according to which this German Embassy is asked to urge instructions from the competent Italian military authorities in Croatia, so that also in the territories under our occupation the procedures elaborated by the German and Croatian side for a mass transfer of the Jews of Croatia to the Eastern territories could be enacted.*
>
> *Bismarck stated that it would concern several thousand persons and left it to be understood that these procedures could, in practice, lead to their dispersion and elimination."*

On this document is then found the handwritten words of Mussolini "*Nulla osta*"[866] (approved). The mention of "dispersion and elimination" is thus only an allusion or insinuation as to a possible fate of the deportees, as highlighted by the usage of the conditional verb form

---

[865] C. Browning, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office*, *op. cit.*, p. 144.

[866] Jonathan Steinberg, *All Or Nothing. The Axis and the Holocaust 1941-43*. Routledge, London, 1990, p. 2.

("*tenderebbero*," "could lead to").

[153] *"Conversely, Mussolini's officers remained obstructive as their knowledge of the genocide mounted. In March 1943, Bastianini was reported to have told Mussolini:*

'The real reason for the attitude of our officers was not said by Ambrosio, but I am going to say it to you, Duce. Our people know what fate awaits the Jews consigned to the Germans. They will all be gassed without distinction, the old women, babies. And that's why our people will never permit such atrocities to take place with their connivance. And you, Duce, may not give your consent. Why do you want to assume a responsibility which will fall on you entirely?.'" (p. 138)

The source is given as "Steinberg, *All or Nothing*, p. 116, citing Luca Pietromarchi, 'Estratti del diario privato,' 31.3.43, in Joseph Rochlitz, *The Righteous Enemy. The Italians and Jews in Occupied Europe 1941-43*. Rome, 1988, p. 8" (footnote 227 on p. 138)

The historian of Fascism Renzo de Felice wrote an interesting paper about the life of Giuseppe Bastianini in which, inter alia, he states:

"A mano a mano che questi tentativi naufragavano, mostrando l'impossibilità di smuovere Hitler dalle sue posizioni, l'atteggiamento del B. verso i Tedeschi si veniva facendo sempre più rigido, tanto da dare a qualcuno l'impressione che egli stesse 'cercando a bella posta di invelenire i rapporti tra i due paesi per provocare un incidente atto a giustificare una eventuale rottura' […]. *Tipico è il modo con cui il B. si oppose alle richieste tedesche miranti ad ottenere la consegna degli ebrei delle zone di occupazione italiane, riuscendo ad ottenere anche l'assenso di Mussolini, incerto tra il desiderio di non urtare l'alleato e i contrastanti motivi di umanità e di tutela del buon nome dell'esercito italiano."*

"While these efforts stalled increasingly, showing the impossibility to make Hitler rescind his positions, the attitude of B. [=Bastianini] *towards the Germans became increasingly rigid, giving the impression to many that he was 'deliberately trying to worsen the relationship between the two countries in order to provoke an incident convenient to justify a possible break-down'* […]. *Typical is the way with which B. opposed the German requests aimed to obtain the handing over of the Jews in the areas of Italian occupation, being able to obtain also the agreement of Mussolini, who wavered between the desire not to offend his ally and the opposite motivation of humanity and of protecting the reputation of the Italian army."*

During the session of the *Gran Consiglio del Fascismo* (Grand Council of Fascism) on the night of 24-25 July 1943, Bastianini gave a no-confidence vote against Mussolini, and he was later sentenced to

death *in absentia* on 19 January 1944 as a traitor.[867]

Regarding Luca Pietromarchi, it is known that "in 1943 he cooperated to prepare the cease-fire with the Allies [*nel 1943 collaborò a predisporre l'armistizio con gli Alleati*],"[868] i.e. another turncoat. Even assuming that his diary would be a stenographic account of the meeting in question, it is clear, based on the hostility which these two individuals nurtured towards the Germans, that it reflects the propagandistic stories of the Allies which I have examined above.

> **[154]** *"In early 1943, the progress of the Final Solution was documented by Richard Korherr. However, it is known that the original version of the Korherr Report did not use the term "durchgeschleust" ("sifted through") but had instead referred to "Sonderbehandlung" ("special treatment"). Himmler's assistant, Brandt, had written to Korherr and stated that:*
>
> *'The Reichsführer-SS has received your report on 'The Final Solution of the European Jewish Question.' He wishes that 'special treatment of the Jews' not be mentioned anywhere.'*
>
> *The term 'special treatment' therefore clearly had a sinister meaning. The Korherr Report's history therefore reveals not only the scope of the Final Solution, but also its true purpose."* (pp. 138-139)

Harrison did not even bother to discuss my detailed analysis of the Korherr report.[869] This is indeed a very peculiar method of "confutation"! I will therefore restate what I wrote in this regard, beginning with a quotation from Witte and Tyas:[870]

> *"*[…] *Korherr's original wording of page 9 point 4 to which Himmler objected is not fully known. Only the corrected version is extant. Korherr must have been too explicit, leaving little doubt that he meant the killing; otherwise Himmler's objections to the widely familiar term Sonderbehandlung in a 'State Secret' document could not be explained. Korherr changed page 9 of the report as requested. When he sent the corrected version back to Himmler's office on 28 April, it apparently escaped the Reichsführer's notice that the objectionable term Sonderbehandlung remained on page 10.'*
>
> *The supposition proffered by Witte and Tyas does not make sense: If Korherr, on p. 9 item 4 of his report, had really been 'too explicit' in his*

---

867 Renzo de Felice, "Bastianini, Giuseppe," in: *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* – Volume 7 (1970), in: www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/giuseppe-bastianini_(Dizionario-Biografico)/

868 Fondazione Luigi Einaudi, *LUCA PIETROMARCHI (1895-1978)*, in: http://www.fondazioneeinaudi.it/archivio/fondi-archivistici/

869 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, cap. 9.4, "Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report," pp. 311-330.

870 *Ibid.*, p. 314.

hint at an alleged killing of the Jews, Himmler would have ordered him to modify this wording; instead, he ordered him not to use the words 'special treatment of Jews,' which means that in connection with the letter of 10 April 1943 mentioned above the expression 'special treatment of Jews' did in fact appear on p. 9 item 4 of the report. This is confirmed by the sum total which appears at the end of item 5 of Korherr's report where it is said:

'Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment) 1,873,549 Jews.'"

I have then observed that this number is broken down as follows:

87,193:		deportees to Theresienstadt
1,449,692:		Transports/passed through = special treatment
6,504:		Evacuations from Baden and the palatinate to France
159,518:	120,512	deportees to Auschwitz (121,428 according to F, Piper), of which 54,759 selected for work
	39,006	deportees to the Lublin district
170,642:	68,808	deportees to the East (Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Baranovici)
	35,818	deportees to the Lublin district
	19,433	deportees to Litzmannstadt
	45,591	of which:
	8,500	deportees to Auschwitz, 1,380 selected for work
	38,091	deportees to the East.

Without further going into detail, it results already from these figures that in the Korherr report on the special treatment (*Sonderbehandlung*), at least 423,857 deportees are missing, of which 129,012 were sent to Auschwitz, and of those 56,139 were selected for work. If therefore "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" had been a cryptonym meaning killing, then the Korherr report would prove (inter alia) that in Auschwitz no killing of Jews was performed and that the 72,873 non-registered Jews were not gassed. I leave it to Harrison's imagination to provide an alternative answer.

[155] *"It should also be apparent from the Korherr report and other documents so far discussed in this chapter (as well in the next one as well) that the Final Solution was being fully implemented during the war. In passages repeated near verbatim in both* Treblinka *and* Sobibór*, Mattogno half-heartedly suggested that the actions implemented against the Jews during the war were merely provisional and temporary measures; the real Final Solution was supposedly to be achieved only after the war. This position relies on several outdated documents from 1940 and 1941 (prior to the decision to implement the Final Solution), faulty or tertiary documents in*

the decision making process (Goebbels' 7.3.1942 diary entry and the so called April 1942 'Schlegelberger' memo), and a fundamental misreading of the Wannsee Conference protocol." (p. 139)

Above I demonstrated abundantly that it is Harrison himself who committed "a fundamental misreading of the Wannsee Conference protocol." For the rest, I will limit myself to reporting what the documents in question actually have to say:

- 7 March 1942, Goebbels: *"Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden; eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen"* "There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they have to be for once concentrated in the East; after the war an island, for instance Madagascar, can perhaps be assigned to them."
- March-April 1942: *"Herr Reichsminister Lammers teilte mir mit, der Führer habe ihm gegenüber wiederholt erklärt, daß er die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Kriege zurückgestellt wissen wolle"* "Herr Reich Minister Lammers told me, the Führer has repeatedly stated that he would like to see the solution of the Jewish question postponed until after the war."[871]
- 24 July 1942, Hitler: *"Nach Beendigung des Krieges werde er* [Hitler] *sich rigoros aus den Standpunkt stellen, daß er Stadt für Stadt zusammenschlage, wenn nicht die Juden rauskämen und nach Madagaskar oder einem sonstigen jüdischen Nationalstaat abwanderten."* "After the end of the war, he [Hitler] will take the rigorous stand of squeezing one city after another until the Jews came out, ready to emigrate to Madagascar or to some other Jewish national state."
- September 1942, *"Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage": "Alle Maßnahmen zur Judenfrage in den besetzten Ostgebieten müssen unter dem Gesichtspunkt getroffen werden, daß die Judenfrage nach dem Kriege für ganz Europa generell gelöst werden wird. Sie sind daher als vorbereitende Teilmaßnahmen anzulegen und bedürfen der Abstimmung mit den sonst auf diesem Gebiet getroffenen Entscheidungen"* "Directives for the treatment of the Jewish question": "All measures about the Jewish question in the occupied Eastern territories have to be taken while considering that the Jewish

[871] PS-4025. The original document is reproduced in: D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last* Battle, op. *cit.*, insert outside text.

question will be generally solved for the whole of Europe after the war. They have to be designed as preparatory partial measures and need to be reconciled with the other decisions taken in this matter."[872]

They are therefore not "tertiary documents" and they all post-date the alleged "decision to implement the Final Solution."

[156] *"Mattogno takes the stated 'temporary measures' (*Ausweighmöglichkeiten*)* [sic] *to refer to the planned deportations, when actually the protocol was referring to the ongoing deportations of Reich Jews to locations such as Lodz, Minsk, and Riga. From these smaller scale evacuations, 'practical experience' was being gained which would help in the application of a total Final Solution. There simply is nothing provisional or temporary about the fate described for the able-bodied Jews at Wannsee, who were to be worked to death with any lasting remnant to be 'treated accordingly' to prevent the seed for a new Jewish revival."* (p. 139)

Ignoring the documents and unable to present an argument of his own, Harrison here refers to two orthodox authorities: "Cf. Browning, *Origins of the Final Solution*, p. 411; Longerich, *Holocaust*, p. 307" (footnote 242 on p. 139). Longerich treats the question almost *en passant*:[873]

*"These 'actions' (the deportations that had already been begun) were to be regarded merely as 'temporary solutions' (*Ausweichmöglichkeiten*), nonetheless 'practical experience would be accumulated' which would be 'of great importance for the impending final solution of the Jewish Question.'"*

Browning, however, implies much more:[874]

*"Heydrich then made the transition to the second section of his speech. 'In place of emigration, the evacuation of the Jews to the east has now emerged, after the appropriate prior approval of the Führer, as a further possible solution.' These evacuations (i.e., those to Lodz, Minsk, and Riga) were to be regarded 'solely as temporary measures' (*lediglich als Ausweichmöglichkeiten*). However, 'practical experiences' (*praktischen Erfahrungen*) were already being gathered that would be of great significance for the 'imminent' Final Solution of the Jewish question, which would include over 11 million Jews, including those from every corner of Europe, such as England, Turkey, Finland, Portugal, and even Ireland."*

In order to respond to the explanations of these two luminaries I must again quote the pertinent passage of the Wannsee protocol, here

---

872 EC-347. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 348. See also PS-212. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 302.

873 P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 307.

874 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.*, p. 411.

extended by one more sentence:[875]

> *"Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und der Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten.*
>
> *Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten.*
>
> *Diese Aktionen sind jedoch lediglich als Ausweichmöglichkeiten anzusprechen, doch werden hier bereits jene praktische Erfahrungen gesammelt, die im Hinblick auf die kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage von wichtiger Bedeutung sind."*
>
> *"Meanwhile the Reichsführer-SS and the Head of the German Police has prohibited the emigration of Jews with regard to the dangers of an emigration during the war and with regard to the possibilites of the East.*
>
> *From now on and after appropriate previous approval by the Führer, the evacuation of the Jews to the East has replaced emigration as another possible solution.*
>
> *These actions have to be merely regarded as fallback options, although practical experiences are already gathered here which will prove of great importance in view of the upcoming final solution of the Jewish question."*

The words "these actions [*diese Aktionen*]" are therefore quoted by Longerich as "these 'actions' (the deportations that had already been begun)." More deceivingly, Browning translates them with "These *evacuations* (*i.e.*, those to Lodz, Minsk, and Riga)." The problem is that the protocol text does not make any reference to the deportations to Łódź, Minsk and Riga. In fact, after the description of the "activities for emigration [*Auswanderungsarbeiten*]" performed under the aegis of the "Reich Center for Jewish Emigration [*Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung*]," established in January 1939 "on order of the Reichsmarschall [*auf Anordnung des Reichsmarschalls*]" Göring, which resulted in the emigration of 557,000 Jews from the territory of Greater Germany since 30 January 1933 up to 15 March 1939, two paragraphs follow in the protocol about the "financing of the emigration [*Finanzierung der Auswanderung*]," after which the above-quote passage appears. The context, therefore, leaves no doubt about the fact that "these actions [*diese Aktionen*]" are the actions of "evacuations [*Evakuierung*]" as ordered by the Führer. Therefore Harrison's objection in this case is inconsistent as well, and equally trite is his reference to the phrase "treat-

875 NG-2586-G, p. 5 of the original.

ed accordingly [*entsprechend behandelt*]," on which, as demonstrated above, he has only redundant and unfounded things to say.

5.9. "Killing of Soviet Jews"

We move on to the last section of Harrison's "confutation," which has the title "Killing of Soviet Jews, August-December 1942." As for the killing of "Soviet Jews" I refer to what I pointed out at the beginning of this chapter. Here I will examine Harrison's sources while adding some further considerations.

> **[157]** *"The number of Jews in this region* [the General Commissariat of Volhynia-Podolia] *was recorded as 330,000 [244] in March 1942 and 326,000 in May 1942 [245]."* (pp. 139-140)

The source provided in footnote 244 is "Stadtkommissar Brest, Niederschrift ueber die zweite Tatung [sic] in Luzk 27-29.3.42, 13.4.1942, BA R 6/243, p. 10R." With little doubt, the reference is actually copied (without doubt through Romanov) from a Polish text of Grzegorz Hryciuk, "*Galicja wschodnia i Wołyń w latach 1941-1944*" (Eastern Galicia and Volhynia in the years 1943-1944), of which chapter 5 is available on the internet. Footnote 244 of this text reads:[876]

> *"Podczas konferencji w Brześciu no. Bugiem w dniach 27-29 marca 1942 r. podano, że liczba ludności w Generalnym Komisariacie Wołyń-Podole wiosną 1942 r. wynosiła 4,6 min w tym 3,5 min Ukraińców, 460 tys. Polaków, 280 tys. Białorusinów, 33 tys. Rosjan, 3 tys. Niemców i 330 tys. Żydów. BAB, R 6/243, k. 10, Niederschrift liber* [über] *die zweite Tagung in Luzk in der Zeit vom 27. bis 29. Marz 1942,"*

Translated:

> *"During the conference of Brześć over the river Bug in the days 27-29 March 1942 it was reported that the number of the population of the General Commissariat of Volhynia-Podolia in spring 1942 amounted to 4.6 million, of which 3.5 million were Ukrainians, 460,000 Poles, 280,000 White Russians, 33,000 Russians and 330,000 Jews. BAB, R 6/243, k. 10, protocol of the second session in Luzk from March 27 to 29, 1942."*

It is unclear which archive this is, because Hryciuk consistently employes the acronym "BAB," which means "Bundesarchiv Berlin," while "R 6/243" is a document fund of the Bundesarchiv Koblenz (BAK). Harrison opted for the first possibility.

For footnote 245 the reference is "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 5, 29.5.1942, NA T175/235/2724430; cf. Dean, *Col-*

[876] www.mankurty.com/hryciuk/hryciuk.html

laboration in the Holocaust, p. 195." The first reference is to p. 11 of the report, where we read:[877]

> *"Heute beträgt die Gesamtbevölkerung des Generalbezirks Wolhynien und Podolien etwa 4630000, davon rd. 465000 Polen und 326000 Juden."*
>
> *"Today the total population of the general district of Volhynia and Podolia counts about 4,630,000, of which 465,000 Poles and 326,000 Jews."*

The book by Dean simply references the same *Einsatzgruppen* report.[878]

> **[158]** *"Most of those Jews were dead by the end of November. Their deaths were included in Himmler's Meldung 51, whose total of 363,211 deaths also included approximately 70,000 Jews from Bezirk Bialystok."* (p. 140)

Harrison refers to document NO-511 and states in this context: "The 292,263 Jews killed before 1.11.42 were almost exclusively from RKU whilst those from Bezirk Bialystok were killed in November; cf. Kruglov, 'Jewish Losses,' p. 289 n. 12." (footnote 246 on p. 140). This is yet another example of his misuse of sources.

The document in question mentions the following killings of Jews: August: 31,246; September: 165,282: October: 95,735: November: 70,948.[879] With this premise, I quote the note by Kruglov to which Harrison makes reference:[880]

> *"Scholars differ over how to break down the total number of murdered Jews mentioned in this document. Most, for example, believe that of the 363,211 victims, the 292,263 Jews killed before November 1 were almost exclusively from Reich Commissariat Ukraine. Subtracting from this figure an estimated 70,000 Jews from those Belarusian lands attached to the RKU leaves 222,263 Jews from within the borders of present-day Ukraine. The majority of the 70,948 Jews mentioned killed during November in Himmler's report are in turn thought to be from Białystok Region (*Bezirk Białystok*), a part of interwar Poland subordinated to East Prussia. The concentration of this region's Jews into larger ghettos for deportation to the death camps Treblinka and Auschwitz started on November 2, 1942, the very day after the Pinsk massacre in the RKU. HSSPF Ukraine Hans-Adolf*

877 NARA, T-175-235, f. 2724430.

878 Martin Dean, *Collaboration in the Holocaust-Crimes of the Local Police in Bielorussia and Ukraine, 1941-44.* Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. New York, 2000, footnote 110 on p. 195.

879 NO-511.

880 Alexander Kruglov, "Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944," in: Ray Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. Indiana University Press, 2008, note 12 on pp. 289f.

Prützmann was simultaneously HSSPF for East Prussia and as such responsible for Białystok Region" (Emph. added)

From this it clearly results that these alleged massacres are mostly unconfirmed by any other document: it is unknown where, when, and by whom they were performed. This is even more peculiar due to the fact that the real massacres are attested to by various documents. How is it possible to kill 363,211 persons without leaving a major amount of documentary traces?

The issue of the transports from the Bezirk Białystok to Auschwitz and Treblinka during November 1942 will be recapitulated in chapter 6, point 175.

[159] *"The largest killing actions occurred after a meeting in Lutsk on August 28-30, 1942. This was headed by Koch's representative Paul Dargel and attended by Pütz, and ordered a '100% solution' to the Jewish Question in the region* [of Volhynia-Podolia]*, to be implemented within five weeks, with just a two-month stay of execution for 'specialists' after each Aktion."* (p. 140)

In footnote 247 Harrison writes: "Stadtkommissar Brest, Aktenvermerk über die Sitzung am 28-31.8.42, 4.9.1942, BA R6/243, p. 21; the Lutsk meeting was preceded by a conference of Erich Koch and the RK Ukraine staff emphasising the food situation, an important 'accelerator' for the extermination campaign in Volhynia (Vermerk über die Tagung in Rowno vom 26-28.8.1942, 264-PS, IMT XXV, pp. 325-27)." There is no need to say that Harrison never saw the document in question; his quotation is most likely taken from an article by Andrej Angrick.[881] Harrison's presentation of document PS-264 is then erroneous in a double way, because there is no hint as to "an important 'accelerator' for the extermination campaign in Volhynia" in it neither in relation to Jews, as its context would leave to believe (in PS-264 the Jews are never mentioned), nor in relation to the civilian population in general. The crucial passage of the document reads as follows:[882]

"Die Ernährungslage in Deutschland ist ernst. Die Produktion sinkt bereits unter dem Einfluß der schlechten Ernährungslage. Die Erhöhung der Brotration ist eine politische Notwendigkeit, um den Krieg siegreich fortzuführen. Die fehlenden Mengen an Getreide müssen aus der Ukraine beschafft werden. Der Führer hat den Gauleiter dafür verantwortlich gemacht, daß diese Mengen sichergestellt werden. Die Ernährung der Zivil-

[881] A. Angrick, "Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine," in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, p. 206 ("100-percent solutions are to be carried out in principle").

[882] PS-264. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 318.

bevölkerung ist angesichts dieser Aufgabe gänzlich gleichgültig. Durch ihren Schwarzhandel lebt sie doch besser, als wir denken."

"The nourishment situation in Germany is serious. Production is already decreasing under the effects of the bad nourishment situation. Increasing the bread ration is a political necessity in order to continue the war victoriously. The missing amounts of cereals must be obtained from the Ukraine. The Führer holds the district leader [Gauleiter] to account that these amounts would be secured. In light of this task, feeding the civilian population is completely irrelevant. Through black-marketeering they sure live better than we think."

This has nothing to do with an "extermination campaign" about which Harrison fantasizes. It shows at worst the indifference for the civilian population's fate, mitigated by the tacit consent to black-marketeering.

As for the 31 August 1942 document on the "100-percent solutions" of the Jewish question supposed to have been carried out in Volhynia-Podolia in the following five weeks, Angrick provides the reference "IPN Zbiór zespołów szczątkowych jednostek SS i policji, no. 77, Der Generalkommissar für Wolynien und Podolien. An die Aussenstellen der Sicherheitpolizei und des SD Brest, Pinsk, Starokonstantinow, Kamenez-Podolsk, Betr.: Judenaktionen, August 31, 1942," noting that that the document was provided to him by Dieter Pohl.[883]

Martin Dean in turn informs us that the Polish archival source referenced contains a series of documents which[884]

"appear to be Polish transcripts of German originals, which may have been partially destroyed or even smuggled out by the Underground. Efforts to trace the original documents have proved unsuccesful."

These documents were, still according to Dean, located by Shmuel Spector, who in his book on Volhynian Jewry quotes an extract from "a circular" dated 31 August 1942 as follows:[885]

---

883 A. Angrick, "Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine," in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, note 59 on p. 220.

884 M. Dean, *Collaboration in the Holocaust-Crimes of the Local Police in Bielorussia and Ukraine, 1941-44*, *op. cit.*, note 111 on p. 195. The reference is given by Dean as "INRW Zbior Zespolow Szczatkowych Jednostek SS i Policji – Sygnatura 77." INRW, according to Dean's key to abbreviations (ibid., p. 171), stands for "Institute for National Remembrance, Warsaw." This is clearly the same as the Institute of National Remembrance, *Instytut Pamięci Narodowej*, usually abbreviated IPN, as in Angrick's reference (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Institute_of_National_Remembrance). INRW is clearly an abbreviation based on the English name of this institute.

885 Shmuel Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews, 1941-1944*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1990 pp. 172f. Spector gives the source as "AGK*, Zbiór Zespołów Szczątkowych Jednostek SS i Policji*, Syg. 77, K. 8" without discussing its provenance.

"The Aktionen in this region are to be organized in such a manner that, similarly to the areas of Brest-Litovsk, Pinsk, Starokonstantinov and Kamenets-Podolsk, they would be completed within five weeks. At the meeting of Gebietskommissaren [district commissaries] which took place in Lutsk on August 29-31, 1942, the chief of the Reichskommissariat government Dargel told those present that the Reichskommissar himself had expressed his personal and ardent wish that the clean-up be 100% thorough. The Gebietskommissaren are to act accordingly. Exceptions will be approved only for an interim period of two months, exclusively in cases when military or other vital enterprises could become paralyzed."

Spector then limits himself to summarizing the following part of the document:[886]

"The letter went on to say that only small numbers of skilled workers would qualify for exemption."

Unless one à priori assumes that by "Aktionen" are meant shootings of these Jews en masse there is no proof in the excerpt and summary provided by Spector of Harrison's claim that the "100% thorough" "clean-up" entailed the extermination of the region's Jews. The alternative is that these Jews were removed from the region or to special parts of it, as suggested by the following JTA news item datelined 27 April 1942, approximately half a year prior to the beginning of the alleged extermination of the Volhynian ghetto Jews:[887]

"The Jews in the Wolhynian district of Nazi-occupied Poland will soon be sent to forced labor in the Pripet Marshes, in the Pinsk region, it is announced in the pro-Nazi Ukrainian newspaper Krakiwski Visti, reaching here today from Cracow.

The paper reports that there are still many Jews living in the city of Rovno and other Wolhynian cities which were formerly a part of Poland. They are required to wear a yellow circle on their backs in order to be distinguished from Jews in Nazi-held Galicia who wear a yellow Star of David. Some of them are employed at manual labor, but plans are being made to send all of them to do drainage work in the Pinsk swamps."

It follows from the above that the source referenced by Harrison not only likely is of spurious origin, but that we have no solid indication that it even refer to an extermination. It thus remains for Harrison to show that the document "Stadtkommissar Brest, Aktenvermerk über die Sitzung am 28-31.8.42, 4.9.1942, BA R6/243" – in contrast to the document relating to the same conference located by Spector – is an au-

886 *Ibid.*, p. 173.

887 "Jews in Occupied Wolhynia Will Be Sent to Work in Pinsk Swamps, Nazi Paper Reports," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 28 April 1942, p. 1.

thentic German document and that it in fact mentions plans for the extermination of Volhynian Jewry.

> **[160]** *"The first major Aktion in the Polesie following this conference* [in Lutsk on 28-30 August 1942] *took place in Domachevo, a spa town 25 miles south of Brest which had 3,316 Jewish inhabitants in February 1942. The fate of most of these Jews was documented in a Gendarmerie report dated October 6, 1942:*
>
> *'On September 19-20, 1942, an anti-Jewish Aktion was carried out in Domachevo and Tomashovka by a special commando of the SD together with the cavalry squadron of the Gendarmerie and the local police stationed in Domachevo, and in total, some 2,900 Jews were shot. The action took place without any disturbance.'*
>
> *The Aktion included the slaughter of Jewish children from an orphanage, whose clothes were then handed to ethnic German children attending a kindergarten in Domachevo."* (p. 140)

Also in this case Harrison refers to a series of sources which he has no doubt never seen: "Gendarmerie GebietsFührer Brest-Litovsk, Lagebericht für Monat Oktober 1942, 6.10.42 NARA T454/102/980; Gebietskommissar Brest-Litovsk Lagebericht, 9.10.42, NARA T454/103/204-5; cf. Martin Dean, 'Soviet Ethnic Germans and the Holocaust in Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) *The Shoah in Ukraine*, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2008, p. 259" (footnote 248 on p. 140). In reality the quotation is taken from Dean's article. Harrison states that Domachevo is located "25 miles south of Brest," which is more or less correct. However, he does not mention the fact that this site is located approx. 40 km north of Sobibór, which could also be reached easily by train along route 584h passing through Włodawa. If therefore, as Harrison claims in particular to this shooting (of which both context and motivation are unknown), there was "a general policy of killing unfit Jews." (p. 142), why were these Jews not gassed in Sobibór in October 1942?

[161] Harrison then drags on for a few pages (pp. 141-142) about the massacre of the Jews from the Brest ghetto. From 24 March to 23 April 1942 the population of this ghetto was reduced by 17,724 persons. On 15 October 1942 the ghetto's 16,934 Jews were taken off the city's population statistics. Harrison quotes a 1998 article by John and Carol Garrard which informs us that "according to documents in the Brest archives, from late June to November 1942 a total of seven trains transported Jews to be executed at Bronnaya Gora." Two trains departed in July, one in October, with a total of 81 railroad cars. Harrison's source supposes that in each railroad car 200 persons were transported, there-

fore "the total number transported by this estimate (16,200) does approximate the figure" mentioned above. It would be the same to suppose that each railroad car contained (17,724÷81=) 219 persons; in this way the calculation would have turned out perfectly. Regarding the remaining four transports, Harrison does not say anything. To even it up he states that

> *"these figures were corroborated by Polish railway worker, Roman Stanislavovich Novis, the former station master at Bronnaia Gora, who claimed to have counted 186 railroad cars arriving at Bronnaia Gora from various locations, and that his German successor as station master, Heil, had told him that 48,000 people were shot there."* (p. 142)

But in this case each railroad car would have transported (48,000÷186=) 258 persons; yet if each railroad car had contained 200 persons, the 186 railroad cars would have transported (200×186=) 37,200 persons. In both cases the calculation does not add up.

The extermination site of Bronnaya Gora is practically unknown to orthodox holocaust historians, even though the memorial literature speaks of 50,000 victims.[888] For instance, Longerich limits himself to stating:[889]

> *"In the district of Kobryn, at a date that can no longer be precisely established, between 11,000 and 14,500 Jews from Kobryn Bereza-Kartuska, Antopol, Drogitschin (Drogichin), and other towns were shot. Some of the people were deported in railway trains to the vicinity of the town of Bronnaja (Bronnaya) Gora, where a shooting facility had been set up."*

Yitzhak Arad is a little less succinct, but equally generic:[890]

> *"In the spring on 1942, the two ghettos in Brest-Litovsk housed between 18,000 and 20,000 Jews.* […] *In early October 1942 large numbers of German, Ukrainian, and Lithuanian police forces congregated in the town. The ghetto was cordoned on the night of October 15-16, and the massacre began at dawn."*

After having quoted a passage from a testimony, Arad concludes:

> *"No Jews remained in Brest-Litovsk after the October-November 1942 murder action."*

It is very symptomatic that this huge massacre is not mentioned in any archival source. Arad informs us that the material traces were elim-

---

888 Lucyna B. Radlo, *The World War II Memoir of a Girl in Occupied Warsaw and a Nazi Labor Camp*. McFarland & Company, Jefferson, 2009, p. 99. According to the author, the massacre happened in one day only: "The killings went on all day, trainload by trainload, and it is estimated that 50,000 Jews were shot and buried that day."

889 P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 352.

890 Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2009, p. 267.

inated:[891]

> *"In early April* [1943]*, a subunit of the Sonderkommando 1005 Mitte was sent to Brest-Litovsk region, and the local authorities placed about 100 prisoners at its disposal. The body-burning operation began in Bronnaya-Gora, where 48,000 Jews from Brest Litovsk, Pinsk, and other towns had been murdered."*

Hence there are practically neither documents nor traces. In fact as Andrea Simon writes,[892]

> *"the official word on the Brona [sic] Gora massacre can be obtained from the 1944 report by the Extraordinary State Commission to Investigate Nazi Crimes Committed on the Territory of the Soviet Union."*

This book contains a section titled "The clearance of the ghetto of Brest-Litovosk [sic] in October 1942 and the killing of the Jews."

A part of the report has been published in a known compendium of Jewish-Soviet propaganda[893] which lacks any historiographical value so that no serious historian tries to adduce it as a source. I will return briefly to the issue of Bronnaya Gora in chapter 11, point 31.

One final observation: Bronnaya Gora, the current Bronnaja Hara, is located along the road and the railway route Brest-Baranaviči, approx. 110 km from Brest (road distance; the railway distance is longer). But Brest is located approx. 70 km from Włodawa and approx. 80 km from Sobibór. Also in this case the Germans who are said to have had at their disposal an "extermination camp" in the vicinity, supposedly sent trains full of Jews in an almost opposite direction in order to shoot them in open fields. In practice, Harrison has delivered to us even more indications that Sobibór was not an extermination camp.

> **[162]** *"Finally, these demographics are supported by the Brest Ghetto Passport Archive, which consists of a list of Jews of 14 years of age and above living in the Brest Ghetto, who were required to obtain and sign for identity papers, which included their names, ages, and the names and dates of birth of their parents. A photo of each person was taken and all those receiving these internal passports were required to sign for them. The list contains 12,258 names. When the omitted children are added to this total, we have a baseline figure for the number of Brest Jews murdered in the second half of 1942.*
>
> *In* Treblinka*, Mattogno fusses over the fact that old people and children appear in the Brest ghetto list. However, this is a red herring because the*

[891] *Ibid.*, p. 352.

[892] A. Simon, *Bashert. A Granddaughter's Quest*. University of Mississippi Press, 2002, p. 189 and 213-214.

[893] Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry.* Transaction Publishers, New Bruswick. 2009, pp. 179-184.

evidence cited by Andrea Simon and Garrard & Garrard revealed that children had been killed in the liquidation. Many were killed in the city instead of being sent to Bronnaya Gora."

In reality none of the three above mentioned authors demonstrated that the Jews of the ghetto of Brest were killed in Bronnaya Gora, therefore they have not "revealed," but only supposed the killing of the children. The link to the *JewishGen* website mentioned by Harrison in footnote 255 on p. 142 describes the documentation in this way:[894]

"The Brest Ghetto Passport Archive consists of documents prepared at the order of the Nazi authorities after the capture of Brest in the summer of 1941. All Jews of 14 years of age and above living in the Brest Ghetto were required to obtain and sign for identity papers, which included their names, ages, and the names and dates of birth of their parents. A photo of each person was taken and all those receiving these internal passports were required to sign for them. A total of over 12,000 people received the passports. These passports survived in the archives captured by advancing Soviet troops in 1944."

What Simon writes in this regard is even more interesting:[895]

"The documents of the German administration between 1941 and 1942 provide evidence of the political attitude towards the Jews. From the beginning of the occupation, Jews were given special IDs and recorded by the Germans. This 'passport registration book' lists 12,260 Jews, including teenagers born before 1928, who were living in the ghetto from November 10, 1941, to June 5, 1942. This is the list of Jews known to have been taken from the Brest ghetto to Brona Gora."

Here as well the alleged killing is mere speculation. Simon then adds:[896]

"Befitting the German bureaucratic administration, there were several lists. Work establishments were required to present names of their employed Jews. Such records show that on July 15, 1942, 7,994 Jews worked in various jobs in the city."

Nobody seems to have questioned why there would have been a need to provide regular "passports" which even included photos of the holders: which function did they serve within the framework of an alleged extermination policy?

In one regard Simon is absolutely correct: these documents really "provide evidence of the political attitude towards the Jews," but this "political attitude" for sure was not one of extermination.

894 JewishGen, *The Brest Ghetto Passport Archive*, in: www.jewishgen.org/databases/Belarus/brest.htm

895 A. Simon, *Bashert*, *op. cit.*, p. 169.

896 *Ibid.*, p. 169.

Harrison closes the chapter by returning again to the shootings in Pińsk:

> **[163]** *"In early November, the remaining 26,200 Jews of Pinsk were exterminated as a result of this Himmler order:…"* (p. 142)

I quote a passage of Himmler's order of 27 October 1942, first the original German text:[897]

> *"Der Wehrmachtsführungsstab teilt mir mit, daß die Strecke Brest-Gomel immer mehr durch Bandenüberfälle leidet und dadurch der Nachschub für die kämpfende Truppe in Frage gestellt wird.*
>
> *Auf Grund der mir vorliegenden Meldungen ist das Ghetto in Pinsk als Zentrale der gesamten Bandenbewegung in den Pripjet-Sümpfen anzusehen.*
>
> *Ich befehle Ihnen daher, trotz Bestehen wirtschaftlicher Bedenken, das Ghetto in Pinsk sofort auszuheben und vernichten. 1000 männliche Arbeitskräfte sind, falls es die Aktion erlaubt, sicherzustellen und der Wehrmacht für die Fabrikation der Holzhütten zu überstellen. Die Arbeit dieser 1000 Arbeitskräfte darf jedoch nur in einem geschlossenen und sehr bewachten Lager stattfinden. Falls diese Bewachung nicht garantiert ist, sind auch diese 1000 zu vernichten"*

Translated:

> *"The operational headquarters of the Wehrmacht informs me that the Brest-Gomel stretch suffers increasingly from bandit attacks and that the supplies for the fighting troops are therefore in jeopardy.*
>
> *Based on the communications available to me, the ghetto in Pinsk has to be viewed as the center of the entire bandit movement in the Pripyat marshes.*
>
> *Therefore I order you, despite existing economic objections, to immediately crush and annihilate the ghetto in Pinsk. If the operation allows it, 1,000 male workers are to be secured and assigned to the Wehrmacht for the construction of the wooden barracks. The work of these 1,000 workers may only take place in a closed and securely guarded camp. If surveillance of it cannot be guaranteed, then these 1,000 have to be annihilated as well."*

This demonstrates that the destruction of the ghetto was due to military considerations and not the result of an extermination policy of Jews for being Jews. This shows further that no general extermination order against all Jews existed, because in this case the inhabitants of the Pińsk ghetto, as those in all other ghettos, including several existing until 1944, would have been killed earlier, unless Himmler had ordered an

---

897 Facsimile of the original document in: A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, 1961, documentary appendix outside text.

exemption for each ghetto, which would have to be proven. Finally, we find here a demonstration of the fact that, when physical elimination was actually ordered, Himmler did it openly, as is also the case in many of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports.

The source adduced by Harrison is "Helmut Heiber (ed), *Reichsführer! ...' Briefe an und von Himmler*. Stuttgart, 1968, p. 165" (footnote 258 on p. 143). The real source is in fact the website *JewishGen*, on which the translation of the document in question appears, which Harrison modified in order to hide the plagiarism. I quote this text indicating with square brackets the "correction" made by him:[898]

> *"The Headquarters of the Wehrmacht informs* [OKW has informed] *me that the region of Brisk-Gomel* [region of Brest-Gomel] *suffers increasingly from gang attacks, which bring into question the need for additional troops.*
>
> *On the basis of the news, which has been reported to me, one must regard in the Ghetto of Pinsk the center for the movement of the gangs in the region of the Prifet* [Pripyat] *marshes.*
>
> *Therefore I order, in spite of economic considerations, the destruction and obliteration of the Ghetto of Pinsk. 1000 male workers may be spared, in the event that the operation allows for this, to be made available to the Wehrmacht, for the production of wooden prefabricated huts. These 1000 men must be kept in a well-guarded camp, and if security not be maintained, these 1000 are to be destroyed."*

The stolid plagiarist believed that the *Headquarters of the Wehrmacht* was a translation of *Oberkommando der Wehrmacht*, and therefore he introduced the pertinent acronym OKW, oblivious of that fact that the German term used is *Wehrmachtsführungsstab*.

[164] In his "*Conclusion*," Harrison writes: "The flaws in MGK's writing on Nazi policy, which we have documented above, can be divided into four categories: self-contradiction, irrelevancy, highly selective sourcing, and distortion." (p. 143). He then lists again his long catalogue of impostures and tampering. I amply demonstrated that these are in fact the characteristics of Harrison's own response, in addition to a high dose of hypocrisy and bad faith, not to mention pilfering of the sources of others, which only testifies to his documentary ignorance.

Paraphrasing what he says on p. 144, "as readers can see, therefore, there are more than enough examples of distortion in" the Controversial Bloggers' "work to prove their lack of scruples." In short, it is a shameful heap of falsifications, plagiarisms, misinterpretations and impos-

[898] *The Destruction of Pinsk Jewry According to Enemy Records*, in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/pinsk1/pine12_129.html

tures. So much about the "destruens," the "refutation" aspect.

The situation is even worse regarding the "construens," positive or demonstrative aspect, which is totally missing. Harrison is not even able to respond in a documented and meaningful way to any of the questions posed by me. Therefore the final verdict on chapter 2 of the "plagiarist bloggers'" "Cut and Paste Manifesto" has to be disastrous from all points of view.

Chapter 6: "Aktion Reinhardt" in the Context of National Socialist Jewish Policy

By Carlo Mattogno

The third chapter of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," authored by Nick Terry, is entitled "Aktion Reinhard and the Holocaust in Poland." This chapter, the introduction to the "Manifesto" explains, "places the history of Aktion Reinhard into the context of Nazi policy in Poland and shows how and why the Lublin region was finally chosen as the region in which so many Jews would be killed. It exposes MGK's manipulation and incomprehension of documents relating to the evolution of the program." (p. 34).

Terry states immediately that "just as with Nazi Jewish policy as a whole, the chapters under consideration here are almost entirely the work of Carlo Mattogno." (p. 145). In the preceding chapter by him, Terry's attempts at confutation have proven inconsistent and ultimately in vain. In this chapter I will continue with my dissection of his often risible arguments.

[1] Terry's first reproach is that I am guilty of "an omission of a crucial document," namely Goebbels diary entry of 27 March 1942, supposedly because I am "actually embarrassed by it" (pp. 146-147). I have already analyzed the document in question in its historical context, showing just how much it "embarrasses" me.

After pedantically counting the number of words which I dedicated to a number of issues raised by him, Terry, in order to demonstrate my "ignorance," presents an extensive list copied from some Holocaust bibliography. The first is "Tatiana Berenstein, 'Prace przymosiwa ludnosci Zydowskiej w tzw. Dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1944),' *BZIH* 1969, pp.3-45" (footnote 14 on p. 148). Terry has copied poorly, because the correct title of the article is "Praca przymusowa ludności Żydowskiej w tzw. dystrykcie Galicja" ("The Forced Labour of the Jewish Population in the so-called District of Galicia"). Needless to say I assume he has never read it and that it is only listed here to serve as a borrowed feather. The "plagiarist bloggers" even forgot to insert it in their bibliography. The next book, "Elisabeth Freundlich, *Die Ermordung einer Stadt namens Stanislau*. Vienna, 1986," is cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 545). The other books whose titles have been copied by Terry and which appear only in this note are:

- "David Kahane, *Lvov Ghetto Diary*, Amherst, 1990";
- "Jakub Chonigsmann*, Katastrofa lwowskogo evreitsva,* Lviv, 1993";
- "Eliyahu Jones, *Żydzi Lwowa w czasie okupacji 1939- 1945,* Łódź: Wyd. Oficyna Bibliofilów, 1999, translated as *Smoke in the Sand. The Jews of Lvov in the War Years 1939-1944,* Jerusalem: Gefen House, 2005";
- "Bogdan Musial, *'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschiessen'. Die Brutalisierung des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges im Sommer 1941,* Munich, 2000";
- "Rosa Lehmann, *Symbiosis and Ambivalence: Poles and Jews in a Small Galician Town*, New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 2001";
- "Shimon Redlich, *Together and Apart in Brzezany.* Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2002"; "Thomas Geldmacher, *'Wir als Wiener waren ja bei der Bevölkerung beliebt'. Oesterreichische Schutzpolizisten und der Judenvernichtung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944*, Vienna: Mandelbaum Verlag, 2002."

In practice, 8 bibliographical references out of 9 are copied and never actually used by our opponents to back up their specific arguments. Needless to say, this method makes it easy for them to enrich their own bibliography!

The list of copied titles continues with note 15 on p. 148:

- Gabriel N. Finder and Alexander V. Prusin, 'Collaboration in Eastern Galicia: The Ukrainian police and the Holocaust,' *East European Jewish Affairs*, 2004, 34:2, pp.95 -118;
- Delphine Bechtel, 'De Jedwabne a' Zolotchiv: Pogromes locaux en Galicie, juin–juillet 1941,' in *Cultures d'Europe Centrale, vol. 5, La destruction de confines*, ed. Delphine Bechtel and Xavier Galmiche (Paris, 2005), 69–92;
- Omer Bartov, 'Eastern Europe as the Site of Genocide,' *Journal of Modern History*, 80 (2008), pp. 557 – 593;
- Omer Bartov, *Erased: Vanishing Traces of Jewish Galicia in Present Day Ukraine*. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2007;
- Wlodzimierz Wazniewski, *Stracone nadzieje. Polityka wladz okupacyjnych w Malopolsce Wschodniej 19391944*, Warsaw, 2009;
- Christoph Mick, *Kriegserfahrungen in einer multiethnischen Stadt: Lemberg 1914-1947*. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2011; this last is also cited in the bibliography (p. 554)

If Terry criticizes me for failing to consult these journals and books, the same criticism should fall even more heavily upon him: if they are as important as he claims, why did he not use them in his reconstruction of "Aktion Reinhardt"?

[2] Proceeding to discuss the "interaction of labour and extermination" (p. 148), Terry supplies an example of his profound bibliographical knowledge:

> *"The literature on this issue is vast, so we will confine ourselves at this stage to pointing to what is still one of the best short summaries of the debate, namely the article by Ulrich Herbert, 'Labour and Extermination: Economic Interest and the Primacy of Weltanschauung in National Socialism,'* Past & Present*, No. 138 (Feb., 1993), pp. 144-195, originally appearing in German in Wolfgang Schneider (ed),* Vernichtungspolitik. Eine Debatte über den Zusammenhang vom Sozialpolitik und Genozid im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland*. Hamburg, 1991. Other titles will be cited below."* (footnote 17 on p. 148)

This article is cited in an identical manner by Harrison (footnote 201 on p. 133) and then reappears only in the bibliography (p. 548), so that most likely neither Harrison nor Terry have ever read it.

[3] Terry states:

> *"Mattogno time and again resorts to a strawman of 100% extermination, expresses puzzlement as to why ever smaller minorities of Jews were being spared for slave labour, and declares pompously that selections for forced labour at this or that camp are supposedly incompatible with the 'official thesis' of extermination."* (p. 149)

As the *sole* example, he refers to p. 310 of our book on Sobibór. As a "controversial blogger" Terry is in good standing, because he immediately distorts what we have written. After a discussion of the *Ostwanderung* (migration to the East) from Auschwitz, which may explain "the extremely low number of able-bodied detainees at Sobibór," and after noting that, at any rate, "altogether 117 Jewish work camps of various categories were in operation in the district of Lublin between 1939 and 1944," we concluded:[899]

> *"Dina Czapnik's story about the way 'she was deported from Minsk to Sobibór in mid-September 1943 and then moved to Trawniki with about 225 specialists' is likewise in disagreement with the thesis of nearly total extermination of the deportees taken to Sobibór and lends credit to the hypothesis that the Polish Jews selected for work were far more numerous than mainstream historiography asserts."*

Thus I am not speaking of the "'official thesis' of extermination" being "100% extermination," as Terry misleadingly claims, but of the "thesis *of nearly total* extermination." Here Terry has employed a "truly imbecilic strategy of argumentation," of the type which he attributes to

[899] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 311.

us!

[4] After a number of vague criticisms, Terry arrives at the "phenomenon of ghettoisation." (p. 150) and displays another series of copied titles:

- Philip Friedman,'The Jewish Ghettos of the Nazi Era,' *Jewish Social Studies, Vol. 16, No. 1 (Jan., 1954)*, pp. 61-88;
- Isaiah Trunk, *Judenrat. The Jewish Councils in Eastern Europe under Nazi Occupation*. Lincoln, 1972;
- Gustavo Corni, *Hitler's Ghettos: Voices from a Beleaguered Society, 1939-1944*. London: Bloomsbury, 2002;
- Tim Cole, 'Ghettoization' in Stone (ed), *Historiography of the Holocaust*, pp.65-87;
- Dan Michman, *The Emergence of Jewish Ghettos During the Holocaust*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011" (footnote 21 on p. 150; this latter also appears in the bibliography, p. 554)

[5] At the end of page 150, Terry finally begins to set forth a semblance of argumentation:

> *"Similarly, the fixation on the three Aktion Reinhard camps ends up ignoring the circumstances of the deportations in 1942-3 and the sheer amount of violence used to carry them out. Indeed, it ignores the fact that the Nazis had been dealing out death to Jews since 1939. From the very first days of the German invasion of Poland, Jews suffered at the hands of Nazi terror in Poland [24] that saw some 16,000 executions by October 25 and 50,000 by the end of 1939 [25]."* (pp. 150-151)

In footnote 24, Terry informs us:

> *"On the September campaign see Szymon Datner,* 55 dni Wehrmachtu w Polsce. *Warsaw, 1967; Alexander B. Rossino,* Hitler Strikes Poland. Blitzkrieg, Ideology and Atrocity. *Lawrence, Kansas, 2003; Jochen Böhler,* Auftakt zum Vernichtungskrieg. Die Wehrmacht in Polen 1939. *Frankfurt, 2006."*

Here we witness the usual plagiarism. Datner's book is mentioned only here and in the following note. The title is moreover incomplete, lacking "*Zbrodnie dokonane na polskiej ludności cywilnej w okresie 1.IX.-25.X.1939 r.*"[900] Rossino's book is cited only here, while Böhler's is cited here and in the bibliography (p. 541). Note 25 refers to:

> *"Datner,* 55 dni Wermachtu*, pp.110-122; Luczak,* Polityka*, pp.68-76; on the murders in the 'incorporated territories,' many carried out by ethnic German militias, see Christian Jansen and Arno Weckbecker,* Der 'Volks-

[900] The complete title can be translated as follows: "55 days of the Wehrmacht in Poland. Crimes committed against the Polish civilian population between 1.9.-25.10.1939"

deutsche Selbstschutz' in Polen 1939/40. *Munich: Oldenbourg, 1992 and most recently, Maria Wardzyńska,* Był rok 1939 Operacja niemieckiej policji bezpieczeństwa w Polsce. Intelligenzaktion. *Warsaw: IPN, 2009. For a case study of an SS unit which was already carrying out three-figures massacres of Jews during 1939, see Alexander B. Rossino, 'Nazi Anti-Jewish Policy during the Polish Campaign: The Case of the Einsatzgruppe von Woyrsch,'* German Studies Review*, Vol. 24, No. 1. (Feb., 2001), pp. 35-53."*

Here, Terry proves himself a real buffoon. Datner's book presents an accurate set of statistics on the executions performed by the Germans in Poland between 1 September and 25 October 1939, that is, during the first 55 days of the occupation. He lists them in two tables, with the number of mass executions and the number of victims, calculating 12,137 (September) and 4,199 victims (1-25 October), for a total of 16,336.[901] He then distributes these victims based on twelve voivodships;[902] in another table, he compiles these data, together with the percentage of the 16,336 victims and of the 714 mass executions.[903] Jews are mentioned only in the table on "*Liczba ofiar*" ("number of victims") which refers to executions carried out in the voivodship of Łódź, to be exact to 2,387 of the 2,393 victims, which are distributed as follows:

– executions in which only Poles were killed: 1,773 victims;
– executions in which only Jews were killed: 112 victims;
– executions in which both Poles and Jews died: 502 victims.[904]

Hence, Terry's claim that "the Nazis had been dealing out death to Jews since 1939" is risible.

The books by Jansen and Weckbecker and by Wardzyńska only appear in this note and in the bibliography (p. 549 and 562).

[6] Terry adds:

*"7,000 of the killed were Jews, victims of a culture of antisemitic violence and abuse that had gestated within Nazi Germany during the pre-war years [26] as well as a specific contempt for East European Jews (*Ostjuden*) [27], a reaction which is amply documented in soldiers' letters and other sources.[28]."* (p. 151)

Where does he get this figure of 7,000 Jews? Footnote 26 reads:

"On antisemitic violence and rituals of humiliation in German everyday life, see the important recent work of Michael Wildt, 'Gewalt gegen Juden

---

901 Sz. Datner, *55 dni Wehrmachtu w Polsce. Zbrodnie dokonane na polskiej ludności cywilnej w okresie 1.IX.-25.X.1939 r*. Warsaw, 1967, pp. 110-112.
902 *Ibid.*, pp. 113-117.
903 *Ibid.*, p. 118.
904 *Ibid.*, p. 120.

in Deutschland 1933–1939', Werkstatt Geschichte *18, 1997, pp. 59–80.; and his monograph* Volksgemeinschaft als Selbstermächtigung. Gewalt gegen Juden in der deutschen Provinz 1919 bis 1939. *Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 2007, as well as the most recent study of the infamous 'Night of Broken Glass', the November pogrom of 1938, by Alan Steinweis,* Kristallnacht 1938*, Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press, 2009."*

Wildt's article does not mention these 7,000 victims at all; the article refers, in fact, to the specific case of Treuchtlingen, near Nuremberg, where a "pogrom" occurred in 1938, with the following results: of 92 Jews present, "48 were deported and killed [*wurden 48 deportiert und ermordet*]."[905]

One assumes Terry has never seen this source, or the monograph by the same author, mentioned here and in the bibliography (p. 563); nor has he ever seen Steinweis's work, also cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 561). In note 27, Terry continues to show off other plagiarized titles:

"See Trude Maurer, Ostjuden in Deutschland: 1918–1933.*Hamburg: Hans Christian, 1986 as well as David Clay Large, 'Out with the Ostjuden.' The Scheunenviertel Riots in Berlin, November 1923,' in: Hoffmann, Christhard, Werner Bergmann, Helmut Walser Smith (eds.),* Exclusionary Violence. Antisemitic Riots in Modern German History*, Michigan: University Press, 2002, p. 123-40. It is worth recalling that Kristallnacht was triggered ultimately by Nazi Germany's expulsion of Polish Jews in October 1938: Jerzy Tomaszewski,* Auftakt zur Vernichtung. Die Vertreibung polnischer Juden aus Deutschland im Jahre 1938*, Osnabrück, 2002."*

The titles by Large and Tomaszweski are mentioned only in this note and in the bibliography (pp. 554, 552, 562).

Finally, here is footnote 28:

"See the examples compiled in Walter Manoschek (ed), 'Es gibt nur eines für das Judentum: Vernichtung.' Das Judenbild in deutschen Soldatenbriefen 1939-1944. *Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 1995, pp. Alexander B. Rossino, 'Destructive Impulses: German Soldiers and the Conquest of Poland,'* HGS *11/3, 1997, pp.351-265."*

Manoschek's book appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 535); the same is true of Rossino's article (p. 559).

[7] In relation to "demographics of the Holocaust in Poland," in footnote 29 on p. 151, Terry states:

"Occasionally, Mattogno has ritualistically invoked the name of Walter

[905] Michael Wildt, "Gewalt gegen Juden in Deutschland 1933 bis 1939," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte,* 18 (1997), Ergebnisse Verlag, Hamburg, p. 80.

Sanning, pretty much the last negationist writer to try and address the question of numbers in any meaningful way. Cf. Mattogno, 'Denying Evidence,' p.245 and M&G, Treblinka*, p.293, a chapter ostensibly authored by Mattogno, although the footnote reads like an addition by either Graf or Germar Rudolf."* .

This is another distortion. In the texts cited by Terry I did not "ritualistically invoke" anyone. In my book on Treblinka (footnote 916, pp. 295f.), I gave a simple bibliographical reference:[906]

"The most comprehensive studies on this question are: on the side of the orthodox historians, the anthology Dimension des Völkermords*, edited by W. Benz, op. cit. (note 80), and, from the Revisionist side, W. Sanning's* The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, op. cit. (note 79). A comparison of the two works has been undertaken by Germar Rudolf: 'Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis á W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison,,' op. cit. (note 81)."*

In the other text, I restricted myself to noting that Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman "fail to mention the best revisionist study in the field of statistics, Walter N. Sanning's work, even though it first appeared in the United States!"[907]

[8] Terry then writes:

"With a total of 1,611 Jewish communities identified inside the borders of pre-war Poland, and over 630 localities in the Generalgouvernement, Zichenau and Białystok districts documented with Jewish communities, not to mention the hundreds of ghettos identified by multiple research projects in recent years, it is obvious that the Holocaust in Poland cannot be reduced to a matter of three camps and a few handwaving remarks about the Warsaw ghetto." (pp. 151-152)

This is another irrelevant objection. Since we essentially dispute the extermination of the Jews in gas chambers at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, the question is limited precisely to these three camps.

In footnote 30 on p. 152, Terry provides the usual catalogue of lifted titles:

- Guy Miron (ed), *The Yad Vashem Encyclopedia of Ghettos During the Holocaust, Jerusalem*: Yad Vashem, 2010, 2 volumes," cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 554);
- Ilya Altman, *Kholokost na territorii SSSR. Entsiklopedia*. Moscow: Rosspen, 2011," cited only here;

---

906 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, footnote 916 on p. 295.

907 C. Mattogno, "Denying Evidence. The Phony "Holocaust" "Convergence of Evidence," in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press Chicago, 2005, p. 245.

– Czeslaw Pilichowski (ed), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Warsaw, 1979," cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 557).

[9] Terry finally begins to actually deal with the chapter's topic on page 152, but does so in a simplistic manner. After invoking the untraceable *Führerbefehl*, which can no longer be called that and is now referred to as "high-level decisions reached in December 1941" – the total historical inconsistency of which I documented in the previous chapter – Terry restricts himself to summarizing once again the canons of orthodox Holocaust historiography, assuming from the outset that which still has yet to be proven: "the 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' began in earnest on March 16, 1942," with the deportations from Lublin, from Lwów and from other small cities.

> *"From May 1942, the camp at Bełżec was joined by a second killing facility at Sobibór, which claimed the lives of Jews from the Lublin district as well as German, Austrian, Czech and Slovak Jews deported to the region from outside the Government-General."*

Finally, in July 1942 "a third extermination camp" was "set up by Globocnik's staff at Treblinka." This is truly an overwhelming "demonstration": the "extermination camps" existed because they existed! Or, if one prefers, because Terry postulates it!

This is all spiced up with the usual bibliographical plagiarism (footnotes 31-33 on p. 152):

– Andrea Löw and Markus Roth, *Juden in Krakau unter deutscher Besatzung 1939-1944*. Göttingen: Wallstein, 2011, cited only here and in the bibliography (p.553);
– Aleksander Bieberstein, *Zagłada Zydow w Krakowie*. Krakow, 1986, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 540);
– Barbara Engelking and Jacek Leociak, *The Warsaw Ghetto: A Guide to the Perished City*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2009, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 544);
– Jacek Andrzej Mlynarczyk, *Judenmord in Zentralpolen. Der Distrikt Radom im Generalgouvernement 1939-1945*. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2007: this title is recycled in footnote 36 on p. 153 and finally appears in the bibliography (p. 555).

[10] Terry then speaks of the deportations to the individual camps and concludes:

> *"By the end of 1942, 1,274,166 Jews had been deported to the Reinhard camps."* (p. 153)

And on this we are in perfect agreement. Here again there is no shortage of plagiarized titles (footnote 34 on p. 153):

- Szymon Datner, 'Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w Okręgu Białostockim. Strukturą administracyjną okręgu Białostockiego,' *BZIH 60*, 1966, pp.3-48," cited here, recycled in footnote 60 on p. 157 and inserted in the bibliography (p. 543);
- Michal Grynberg, *Zydzi w rejencji ciechanowskiej 1939-1942*. Warsaw, 1984, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 547);
- Jan Grabowski, 'Die antijüdische Politik im Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Jacek Andrzej Mlynarczyk and Jochen Böhler (eds.), *Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945*. Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp.99-116; this, too, is cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 547);
- the same also applies to Andreas Schulz, 'Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Wolf Gruner and Jörg Osterloh (eds.), *Das 'Gross-deutsche Reich' und die Juden. Nationalsozialistische Verfolgung in den 'angegliederten Gebieten'*. Frankfurt am Main: Campus Verlag, 2010, pp. 261-282 (p. 560).

[11] Terry then informs us that "over the course of 1942 and 1943, more than 300,000 Jews were killed on the spot in mass executions that affected every single district caught up in Operation Reinhard. In the Radom district, at least 11,000 were shot during the deportations." (p. 153). The source (footnote 36 on p. 153) consists of four titles, of which at least three are plagiarisms: in addition to the recycled title by Młynarczyk – *Judenmord in Zentralpolen* – an article by the same author, "Bestialstwo z urzedu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach 'Operacji Reinhard' na przykladzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta," *Kwartalnik Historii Zydow* 3, 2002, pp.354-379, cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 555), and Sara Bender, "The Extermination of the Kielce Ghetto – New Study and Aspects Based on Survivors' Testimonies," *Kwartalnik Historii Zydow 2/2006*, pp.185-199.

The article in Polish by Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk contains a section entitled "*Zagłada kieleckich Żydów w obozie śmierci w Treblince*" ("The extermination of the Jews of Kielce in the Death Camp of Treblinka")[908] on pp. 373-375 which is the part of the article relevant to the issue brought up here by Terry ("the liquidation of the Kielce ghetto"). The fact that Terry refers to the whole of the article instead of citing

[908] J. A. Młynarczyk, "Bestialstwo z urzędu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach "Operacji Reinhard" na przykładzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta," *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów*, 3, 2002, pp. 373-375.

these pages further indicates he has not read it.

One should take note of the ridiculous approach to sources generally employed by Terry: if it suffices to cite a few titles from Holocaust literature in order to prove or refute something, then the best demonstrations and refutations consist of bibliographies!

[12] Terry continues his list of alleged exterminations, writing:

> *"A similar number were shot in the liquidation of the provincial ghettos of the Warsaw district, ...* [the rest of the quotation is reproduced below]*."* (p. 153)

Here, the plagiarized title is Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), *Prowincja Noc. Zycie i zagłada Zydow w dystrykcie warszawskim. Warsaw, 2007* (footnote 37 on p. 153), whose title is repeated in note 243 on p. 190, where another plagiarized title appears: Jan Grabowski, "Zydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sadow w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939-1942," in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Darius Libionka (eds.), *Prowincja Noc. Zycie i zagłada Zydow w dystrykcie warszawskim, Warsaw*, 2007, pp.75-118," a title that is easily available on the Internet together with an exact indication of the page numbers (75-118).[909] In the bibliography, the title appears, precisely, under the item heading "Grabowski, Jan." (p. 547).

Terry is not even capable of copying a Polish title correctly; the exact title is in fact "Żydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sądów w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939–1942" in: *Prowincja noc. Życie i zagłada Żydów w dystrykcie warszawskim*.[910]

To demonstrate that "at least 5,000 Jews, in all probability well over 10,000, were shot in the Warsaw ghetto action of the summer of 1942." (p. 153), Terry uses Hilberg:

> *"Hilberg, Vernichtung, p. 530, citing Monatsberichte von Lichtenbaum, 5.9. and 5.10.42, ZStL Polen 365 d, S.654-72"* (footnote 38 on p. 153)

On this page, Hilberg writes:[911]

> *"Zahlreiche Juden hatten während dieser Wochen versucht, sich zu verstecken oder zu entkommen. In seinem August-Bericht verzeichnete der Judenrat 2305 Tote durch 'Schußwunden,' die entsprechende September-Zahl betrug 3158."*
>
> *"A large number of Jews tried during these weeks to hide or to escape.*

---

909 Jan Grabowski, www.history.uottawa.ca/faculty/grabowski.html

910 Translated: "The Jews before German and Polish tribunals in the Warsaw district of the General Government, 1939-1942" in: *Province Night: Life and Extermination of the Polish Jews in the Warsaw District*

911 R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.*, volume 2, p. 530.

In its report for August the Jewish Council listed 2,305 deaths by 'bullet wounds,' the corresponding number for September was 3,158."

Adding up these two figures, we arrive at 5,463 victims, so that the figure of 10,000 is an invention by Terry. He is so attentive to the historical context that he always manages to mention the real killings out of context. In this specific case Hans Höfle issued directives to the Jewish Council of Warsaw on 22 July relating to the organization of the deportation of the Jews from the ghetto. These directives close with a paragraph entitled "*Strafen*" (punishments), threatening with the death penalty in the following cases:[912]

"a) jede jüdische Person, die mit Beginn der Umsiedlung das Ghetto verläßt, ohne dem unter Ziffer 2a und c aufgeführten Personenkreis anzugehören und soweit sie dazu bisher nicht berechtigt war, wird erschossen;

b) jede jüdische Person, die eine Handlung unternimmt, die geeignet ist, die Umsiedlungsmaßnahmen zu umgehen oder zu stören, wird erschossen;

c) jede jüdische Person, die Mithilfe bei einer Handlung ausübt, die geeignet ist, die Umsiedlungsmaßnahmen zu umgehen oder zu stören, wird erschossen;

d) alle Juden, die nach Abschluß der Umsiedlung in Warschau angetroffen werden, ohne dem unter 2a bis h aufgeführten Personenkreis anzugehören, werden erschossen."

"a) every Jewish person who, from the commencement of the resettlement, leaves the ghetto without belonging to the categories of people listed under points 2a and c and up to that point in time was not entitled to do so, will be shot;

b) every Jewish person who undertakes an activity designed to bypass the resettlement measures or to disrupt them will be shot;

c) every Jewish person who assists in an activity designed to bypass the resettlement measures or to disrupt them will be shot;

d) all Jews found in Warsaw after the resettlement has concluded and who do not belong to the categories of people listed under points 2a to h will be shot."

Whether these orders were just or unjust may be debated, but the fact is that they existed, and that the above-mentioned Jews were shot because of such stipulated transgressions.

[13] In this context, Terry adds:

"Through to the end of 1942, approximately 250,000 Jews were deported and another 70,000 shot 'locally.'" (pp. 153-154)

In footnote 40 on p. 154 he provides the following references:

---

912 Tatiana Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, pp. 306f.

"For reconstructions of the deportations in the Galicia district, see Tatiana Berenstein, 'Eksterminacja ludnosci zydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1943),' BZIH *61, 1967, pp.3-58; Aleksander Kruglow, 'Deportacja ludnosci zydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zaglady w Belzcu,'* BZIH *151, 1989, pp.101-118, latter updated in Alexander Kruglov,* The Losses Suffered By Ukrainian Jews in 1941-1944*, Kharkov: Tarbut Laam, 2005, chapters on Ivano-Frankivsk, Lviv and Ternopil oblasti."*

Berenstein's article appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 540). The figures contained in it are different from those mentioned by Terry, *i.e.*, 400,000 victims by 1 December 1942,[913] a fact which shows that Terry has never bothered to look at the source.

Kruglov's article appears in this note and in the bibliography (p. 552). In the summary table of the transports to Bełżec, the author adduces 71 Jewish transports from Galicia, totaling 251,700 persons.[914] Terry has no doubt taken the article and the figure ("approximately 250,000") from one of my own citations.[915] As for the book *The Losses…*, it is recycled in an identical manner in footnote 60 on p. 157 and then included in the bibliography (p. 552).

[14] Terry's list of local killings continues as follows:

"Shootings were almost as extensive in the Krakow district, in former western Galicia, where up to 60,000 Jews were shot in repeated actions through to the start of 1943." (p. 154)

In footnote 41 he adduces the following borrowed sources:

- E. Podhorizer-Sandel, 'O zagladzie Zydow w dystrykcie krakowskim,' *BZIH* 30, 1959; Klaus-Michel Mallmann, "'Mensch, ich feiere heute den tausenden Genickschuss.' Die Sicherheitspolizei und die Shoa in Westgalizien" in Gerhard Paul (ed), *Die Täter der Shoah*, pp.109-136," quoted only here and in the bibliography (p. 554);
- Thomas Kühne, *Belonging and Genocide: Hitler's Community, 1918-1945*. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2010, pp.55-94" cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 552);
- Stawiarska, Malgorzata, 'Judenmorde in der polnischem Stadt

[913] T. Berenstein, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcje Galicja (1941 – 1943)" (The Extermination of the Jewish population in the District of Galicia (1941-1943)), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1967, no. 61, p. 30

[914] A. Kruglow, "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełżcu w 1942 R." (The Deportation of the Jewish population from the District of Galicia to the Extermination Camp of Bełżec in 1942), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1989, no. 3 (151), p. 107.

[915] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 264.

Sanok während des Zweites Weltkrieges,' *Kwartalnik Historii Zydow 4/2005*, pp.506-540"; this, too, is cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 561). The Polish titles are reproduced without diacritical marks.

[15] Terry goes on to say:

> *"In 1943, after the closure of Belzec, shooting was more or less the only method used in eastern Galicia, claiming another 150,000 lives by the end of that year. Whereas the Jewish population of Galicia was counted at 278,000 on September 15, 1942, it had decreased to 161,500 by the end of 1942."* (p. 154)

Another insipid argument. Bełżec was closed in December 1942, therefore how can the diminution in the Jewish population of Galicia from 278,000 persons on 15 September 1942 to 161,500 at the end of the same year demonstrate the practice of shootings "*after* the closure of Belzec," that is in 1943? On the other hand, if there were still 150,000 Jews remaining to be exterminated in Galicia, why was Bełżec closed at the end of December 1942? Since 70,000 Galician Jews were shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* in 1941 (p. 153), the total number of presumed shooting victims is very close to that of the alleged gassing victims: 220,000 as against 250,000: but then, what was the purpose of an "extermination camp" if the shootings were so efficient?

[16] Terry then presents other arguments of this type, asserting:

> *"A similar depletion is easily demonstrated for other districts. Whereas in early 1942, there were 300-320,000 Jews in the Lublin district, by July/August 1942, this had fallen to 190,000 Jews, and by the end of the year shrunk to a mere remnant of 20,000."* (p. 154)

In footnote 43 he provides his sources:

> *"Musial,* Deutsche Zivilverwaltung*, pp.100-1; Bevölkerung des Distrikts Lublin nach dem Stande vom 1. August 1942, Lublin, den 5. März 1943, AIPN CA 891/8, p.487, cf. Eisenbach,* Hitlerowska polityka*, p.426; Korherr-Bericht, 19.4.1943, NO-5193."*

The figures and references from the second part of the quotation are taken from the work of Eisenbach:

> *"When all is said and done, the number of nearly 250,000 Jews who lived in this district in April 1941 fell by mid-1942 to 190,000, and at the end of that year, according to official data, amounted to barely 20,000 persons."*

In the related footnotes, Eisenbach refers to "Population numbers of the counties of the Lublin district as of 1 August 1942 [*Bevölkerungsziffern der Kreise des Distrikts Lublin, per 1 VIII 1942*]" and to the Kor-

herr report![916] Terry has obviously attempted to increase the figure of the Jews present in order to increase the number of the presumed victims, but he never questioned where the 50,000-70,000 came from, and so he increased the population of the district from 250,000 to 300,000-320,000 Jews from April 1941 to the beginning of 1942.

[17] He then concludes his musings with this observation:

> *"Across the whole Generalgouvernement, there were officially only 297,000 Jews left by the end of 1942, virtually all of whom were engaged in forced labour. The census of March 1, 1943 found 203,679 Jews left in the Generalgouvernement, a number that was reduced to around 80,000 by the start of 1944."* (p. 154)

The reference is to "Golczewski, 'Polen,' p.479" (footnote 44 on p. 154), but here the author limits himself to noting:

> *"Der Zensus des Generalgouvernements hatte für den 1. März 1943 noch 203679 Juden ausgewiesen, dazu kamen die Juden des Ghettos Litzmannstadt (86000) und die noch nicht 'ausgesiedelten' Juden in Białystok und Oberschlesien."*
>
> *"For 1 March 1943 the census of the General Government had still listed 203,679 Jews, to which had to be added the Jews of the Litzmannstadt ghetto (86,000) and the not yet 'resettled' Jews in Białystok and Upper Silesia."*

He then observes that at the end of 1943 there were still 83,000 Jews in the Litzmannstadt ghetto. The statistical data end here. On the following page, in a footnote, Golczewski reproduces information from the Polish resistance movement *Krajowa Rada Narodowa* (Homeland National Council), according to which the number of Jews in the labor camps of the General Government numbered 100,000 on 15 June 1944.[917] Whence did Terry get the figure of "around 80,000 by the start of 1944"?

[18] After this series of inconclusive minutiae, on p. 154 Terry finally goes on to deal with the main topic of his chapter, in a section entitled "The Origins of Aktion Reinhard." Its beginning, however, is no less insipid, because he continues with his usual bibliographic accusations and with the usual list of plagiarized titles. For example:

- "Browning, Collective Memories" (footnote 49 on p. 156), a title which appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 542);
- in footnote 52 on p. 156: Siegfried Pucher, *"...in der Bewegung*

[916] A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*, *op. cit.*, pp. 425-426.

[917] Frank Golczewski, "Polen," in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991, pp. 479f.

führend tätig." Odilo Globocnik – Kämpfer für den "Anchluss," *Vollstrecker der Holocaust*, Klagenfurt, 1997," cited only here and in the bibliography (p. 558);

- Popreczny, *Globocnik*, cited only here, in the bibliography (p. 557) and in footnote 88 on p. 23 in full length: Joseph Poprzeczny, *Odilo Globocnik, Hitler's Man in the East*. London: McFarland & Company, 2004;
- Rieger, *Globocnik*, cited only here and in full length in footnote 88 on p. 23 and in the bibliography (p. 559): Berndt Rieger, *Creator of Nazi Death Camps. The Life of Odilo Globocnik*. London: Vallentine Mitchell, 2007.

Other plagiarisms appear in footnote 55 on p. 156:

- Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk, "Mordinitiativen von unten. Die Rolle Arthur Greisers und Odilo Globocnik im Entscheidungsprozess zum Judenmord" in: Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk and Jochen Böhler (eds.), *Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945*. Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp.27-56, a title recycled in footnote 112 on p. 168 and inserted in the bibliography (p. 555);
- Irmtrud Wojak, *Eichmanns Memoiren. Ein kritischer Essay*. Frankfurt am Main, 2001 (footnote 57 on p. 156 and in the bibliography, p. 564).

[19] At the end of p. 157, Terry adduces the magic formula of the "radicalisation of Nazi Judenpolitik in Poland" and dedicates the following page to describing the "units participating in the killings" that "had in fact served as occupation forces in the western Generalgouvernement prior to 'Barbarossa.'" In this context, Terry immediately exhibits his skills with regard to cutting and pasting:

> *"More striking still was the commitment of forces of the Security Police under the command of BdS Ost Eberhard Schöngarth, deployed to eastern Poland as the so-called Einsatzgruppe zbV."* (p. 158)

The corresponding footnote 62 refers to "FS Chef der Sipo u.d.SD an alle Einsatzgruppenchefs, Befehl Nr. 6, 4.7.41, gez. Heydrich, RGVA 500-1-25, pp.398-9." This document contains no reference to "Einsatzgruppe zbV."[918] This unusual abbreviation appears 14 times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," but is never explained. It stands in fact for "*zur besonderen Verwendung* [or *Verfügung*]" – "for particular as-

[918] P. Klein (ed.), *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*, *op. cit.*, pp. 329-330.

signment."

[20] *"The largest force, 150 men from KdS Krakau, formed Einsatzkommando zbV Lemberg, divided into four troops, which took over eastern Galicia from Einsatzgruppe C and became the new KdS Lemberg in September 1941."* (p. 158)

In the corresponding footnote 63 Terry refers to "EM 11, 3.7.41, p. 7" as well as a text by Dieter Pohl. Astonishingly the plagiarists never explain what "EM" means. The citation method adopted here by Terry is astounding, as it gives the page of the mentioned document (i.e p. 7 of the EM mentioned above) but not the source! The book which published the *Ereignismeldungen* of 1941 (*i.e.*, *Die "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" 1941* by Mallmann, Angrick, Matthäus and Cüppers) and which was subsequently and inappropriately cited by Terry, does not give the page numbers of the original.

For now I only note that the source adopted by Terry limits itself to stating:[919]

"B.d.S. Krakau meldet am 2.7.41:
Abmarsch von EK's
aus Krakau 150 Mann, aus Warschau 50 Mann, aus Lublin 30 Mann."
"B.d.S. Krakau reports on 2.7.41:
Departure of EK's
from Krakow 150 men, from Warsaw 50 men, from Lublin 30 men."

A few words are due about the acronyms used here. In their edition of the *Ereignismeldungen*, Mallmann *et al*. comment:[920]

"The EK z.b.V. from Krakow consisted of staff of the offices of KdS Krakow, Radom and Lublin."

This EK was directly subordinate to BdS Eberhard Schöngarth and arrived in Lemberg on July 2, 1941. The BDS (or B.D.S.) Krakau ("*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD*," Chief of the Security Police and Security Service) was equivalent to the BdS GG in Krakau ("*Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des Sicherheitsdienstes im Generalgouvernement*," Chief of Police Safety and Security Service in the General Government, at the time *Oberführer* Eberhard Schöngarth); the KdS (or K.d.S.) Krakau ("Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD," Commander of the Security Police and Security Service in Krakow, then SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Max Großkopf) was subordinate to the BdS.

---

919 NARA, T 175-233-2721410.

920 K.-M. Mallmann, A. Angrick, J. Matthäus, M. Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, note 16 on p. 74.

The abbreviation "BDS" appears 12 times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," but its meaning is neither explained nor translated; the same is true for the abbreviation "KdS." The only botched translation is presented on p. 158: KdS Lublin is rendered as "the Lublin Security Police"! What portentous ignorance!

[21] *"By mid-July, Einsatzkommando zbV Brest was operating with troops in Brest, Pinsk, Luck, Rowno, Kowel and Rawa Ruska."* (p. 158)

In note 64, Terry mentions "EM 11, 3.7.41, p.7; EM 25, 17.7.41, p. 2." The first reference has nothing to do with the topic at hand; the second states:[921]

"Die bezogenen Standorte sind folgende: […]. *Ek Brest mit Trupps in Brest, Pinsk, Luck, Rowno, Koael [sic], Rawa-Ruska."*

"The specific garrisons are as follows: […]. *Ek* [=*Einsatzkommando*] *Brest with troops in Brest, Pińsk, Luck, Rovno, Koael* [recte: Kovel]*, Rawa-Ruska."*

Here Terry has fallen short in his plagiarism, as he adds a "zbV" which is not present in the original text.

[22] In footnote 65 on p. 158, Terry cites the "Vernehmungsprotokolle [Interrogation protocols] Josef Blösche, 11.1-10.3.1967, BStU ZUV 15/1, p.121ff" in reference to this text:

"Among the Sipo men who spent their summer holidays engaged in 'execution tourism' in eastern Poland was Josef Blösche, better known to survivors of the Warsaw ghetto as 'Frankenstein' and the SS man photographed in the Stroop report taking a small boy prisoner." (p. 158)

The acronym BStU stands for "Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Stasi-Unterlagen" ("Federal Commissioner for the Stasi Records," a shorthand for a federal agency more informally known as the Gauck office), whereas ZUV stands for "Zentraler Untersuchungsvorgang."

Andreas Mix has described the events surrounding the trial of Josef Blösche, who was arrested in the former GDR on 11 January 1967 and sentenced to death on 30 April 1969. During his first interrogation he admitted "having been involved in shootings during the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto [*an Erschießungen bei der Liquidation des Warschauer Ghettos beteiligt gewesen zu sein*]." The author supplies the following reference in a footnote: "BStU MfS-HA IX/II ZUV 15, B I, Bl. 44. Aussage Blösches vor dem Bezirksgericht Mitte am 12. Januar 1967" (… Testimony of Blösche in front of the district Court Center on 12 January 1967).[922] Since the interrogation protocols from the period

[921] NARA, T 175-233-2721547.

[922] A. Mix, "Das Ghetto vor Gericht. Zwei Strafprozesse gegen Exzeßtäter aus dem Warschauer

of "1.1-10.3.1967" cannot possibly be on pages 121ff., we find yet more plagiarism.

[23] *"The activities of Einsatzgruppe zbV are reported coldly and clinically in the Einsatzgruppen reports, detailing execution and arrest figures usually by Kommando and time frame, but with noticeable gaps. From July 21 to September 9, 1941, a total of 19,338 executions were recorded, overwhelmingly of Jews; but this does not fully account for the carnage wrought by Schöngarth's men."* (p. 159)

Terry supplies the following references in this regard:

"EM 43, 5.8.41, NARA T175/233/2721775; EM 47, 9.8.41, T175/233/2721840; EM Nr. 56, 18.8.41, T175/233/2721972; EM 58, 20.8.41, T175/233/2721965; EM 66, 28.8.41, p.2-3; EM 67, 29.8.41, T175/233/272167; EM 78, 9.8.41, T175/233/2722248; EM 91 22.9.41, T175/233/2722501" (footnote 66 on p. 159)

The random nature of this collection of sources picked up here and there is immediately apparent from the fact that, as in the case examined above for EM no. 66, Terry indicates the pages instead of the *frames*. This is what results from a verification of these sources:

- EM 43, 5.8.41, T175/233/2721775: activity of the "Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD in Krakau": 3,947 persons liquidated [*Personen liquidiert*]" from 21 to 31 July 1941.
- EM 47, T175/233/2721840: activity of the "Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und der SD im Generalgouvernement": (510 + 296) 806 liquidated persons.
- EM 56, T175/233/2721972: this frame corresponds to p. 3 of the document and contains no mention of executions.
- EM 58, T175/233/2721965: "Exekutive Tätigkeit im ehem. polnisch-russischen Gebiet für die Zeit vom 12.-15.8.1941" (executive activites in the former Polish-Russian territory for the period of 12-15 Aug. 1941): 4,988 persons liquidated, including 4,500 Jews [*Juden*].
- EM 66, p. 2-3: p. 2 corresponds to *frame* 2722101 and refers to the activity of "*Einsatzgruppe z.b.V*": 2,117 persons liquidated; p. 3 corresponds to frame 2722102 and does not mention any execution.
- EM 67, T175/233/272167: this *frame* corresponds to p. 2 of EM 72 of 3 September 1941 and makes no mention of any execution.

Ghetto vor bundesdeutschen und DDR-Gerichten in Vergleich," in: Stephan Alexander Glienke, Volker Paulmann, Joachim Perels (eds.), *Erfolgsgeschichte Bundesrepublik? Die Nachkriegsgesellschaft im langen Schatten des Nationalsozialismus*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2008, p. 330 and footnote 40.

EM 67, by contrast, begins with frame 2722106; p. 2 (f. 2722107) begins with § II, "*Meldungen der Einsatzgruppen und –kommandos. Einsatzgruppe ZBV. Lemberg. Tätigkeitsbericht in dem ehm. pol. russ. Gebieten*," which mentions 2,739 persons liquidated.

- EM 78, 9.8.41, T175/233/2722248 (obviously of 9.9.1941): in the report "*Generalgouvernement: Lagebericht ehem. Russisch-Polen*" (General Government: situation report for the former Russian Poland) we see the section "*Vollzugstätigkeit*" (enforcement activity), in which is mentioned the figure of 1,308 persons liquidated.
- EM 91, T175/233/2722501, p. 3: this document speaks of 595 persons liquidated between 25 August and 9 September 1941, including a few Jews. The information is found in the paragraph entitled "*I) Politische Übersicht* [political overview]. *a) Im Reich* [in the Reich]." On page 2 (frame 2722500) we read about the plan to transfer the Jews of Białystok to Pruzana:

  "Mit der Umsiedlung von 20000 Juden soll noch in diesem Monat begonnen werden. Es ist beabsichtigt, aus Pruzana eine volkommen jüdische Stadt zu machen."

  "The resettlement of 20,000 Jews is supposed to commence already this month. It is planned to turn Pruzana into a completely Jewish town."

This demolishes Terry's fantasies about a "radicalization" and confirms that the actual meaning of the German terms – in this case, "*Umsiedlung*" (resettlement) – can only be deduced from the context.

To summarize, in the above-mentioned documents the "*Einsatzgruppe z.b.V*" (Einsatzgruppe for particular assignment) appears only twice; the number of liquidated "persons" is recorded as 16,500, not as 19,338, and relates to "persons" – only in a few instances are Jews mentioned as victims.

[24] *"Executions by Einsatzkommando zbV Białystok can be identified in SS reports as well as in military records from the first three weeks of July."* (p. 159)

The source given in footnote 67 is:

"See Polizeilicher Lagebericht *Einsatzgruppe B, 9-16.7.41, published in Johannes Hürter, 'Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition. Tresckow, von Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord. Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941,'* VfZ *3/2004, pp.527-562."*

Terry, who is unable to indicate the precise page for the quotation, has copied the heading of the document incorrectly, which actually reads: "*Polizeilicher* <u>*Tätigkeitsbericht der*</u> *Einsatzgruppe B für das*

Heeresgruppenkommando Mitte für die Zeit von ca. 9. bis 16. Juli 1941" (Police activity report of *Einsatzgruppe* B for the Army Group Command Center for the period from about 9 to 16 July 1941).

What is more, only Białystok is mentioned here, without any mention of the "*Einsatzkommando zbV*":

> *"Nach weiteren Berichten aus Bialystok ist es wegen des starken Übergewichts der jüdischen Bevölkerung und wegen der Stumpfheit der Weißrussen nahezu unmöglich, Progrome* [!] *gegen die Juden zu veranlassen."*
>
> *"According to further reports from Bialystok it is nearly impossible to provoke pogroms against the Jews due to the strong predominance of the Jewish population and due to the bluntness of the White Russians."*

Immediately following this, the document informs us that:

> *"Durch Ansetzen von V-Männern und infolge enger Zusammenarbeit mit der Wehrmacht und der GFP* [Geheimen Feldpolizei] *konnten in Bialystok weitere 37 Personen festgenommen und auf Grund des gegen sie erstellten Beweismaterials liquidiert werden."*
>
> *"Owing to the deployment of police informers and to a close cooperation with the Wehrmacht and the GFP* [Secret Field Police] *another 37 persons could be arrested in Bialystok and liquidated based on the evidentiary material compiled against them."*

Among these 37 persons were 12 Jews, who were shot "on account of communist activity, anti-German behavior and looting [*wegen kommunistischer Betätigung, deutschfeindlichen Verhaltens und Plünderns*]."[923]

Footnote 69 reads:

> *"EM 58, 20.8.41, NARA T175/233/2721965. As shown in Cüppers,* Wegbereiter des Shoahs*, p.158, the SS-Cavalry Brigade demonstrably lost track of its bodycounts in this operation, misfiling morning and evening signals. Eyewitness accounts estimate up to 9,000 Jews were killed at Pinsk in the course of the* Aktion*, a figure which is rendered entirely plausible by the presence of two bodycount-claiming units, of which one had as mentioned, lost track of its killings. For the context see also Rozenblat/Elenskaia,* Pinskie evrei*."*

Here, Terry repeats the source already cited in note 66 and which states:[924]

> *"Liquidiert wurden in der Berichtszeit 4988 Personen, festgenommen über 6000. Die Hetze und Wühlarbeit der Juden nimmt weiterhin zu. In der*

---

[923] Johannes Hürter, "Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition Tresckow, Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 52. Jg., Heft 3, July 2004, p. 553.

[924] NARA, T 175-233-2721965.

Nähe von Pinsk wurde ein Milizangehöriger erschossen. Dafür 4500 Juden liquidiert."

"During the reporting period 4,988 persons were liquidated, over 6,000 arrested. The agitation and the subversive activity of the Jews is still increasing. In the vicinity of Pinsk a member of the militia was shot. Because of this 4,500 Jews liquidated."

This event shows the actual significance of the "radicalization": the Eastern Jews found themselves in the theatre of military operations, and the measures of "extermination" undertaken against them were for the purpose of protecting the Wehrmacht from what the Germans considered a threat.

As for the number of victims, we witness here the sado-masochism typical of preening denouncers of Nazi crimes. They seem to derive satisfaction from inflating death tolls, and one may ask: in what manner did the "eyewitnesses" draw up their guesstimates?

The book cited at the end of the footnote is the result of the usual bibliographical plagiarism; the book is mentioned in footnote 74 on p. 54 (E.S Rozenblat and I.E. Elenskaia, *Pinskie evrei: 1939-1944 gg*. Brest, 1997) and then in the bibliography (p. 559).

[25] *"Secondly, consciousness of the escalation to mass murder and genocide further east spread rapidly through the SS hierarchy in the Generalgouvernement. Not only did many of the men of Einsatzgruppe zbV return home to their postings in the Warsaw and Lublin districts, but the BdS Schöngarth as well as the HSSPF, Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, were on the distribution list to receive the RSHA-compiled Einsatzgruppen reports."* (p. 159)

Terry refers readers to the book by Klaus-Michel Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *Die "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" 1941. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2011 (footnote 70 on p. 159), naturally, without any indication of the page number. One assumes he has never even seen the book.

In it, Schöngarth is cited only once, as the recipient of copy 41 of EM no. 128 of 3 November 1941,[925] while Krüger is never mentioned at all!

[26] At the end of p. 159, Terry finally turns his attention to Aktion Reinhardt. He delves into what I have written about "*Generalplan*

[925] Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 747.

Ost"[926] (General Plan East) while also ransacking other peoples' sources, particularly those from an article by Jan Erik Schulte.

Footnote 71 on p. 160: "Himmler an Globocnik, 17.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik. On the Strongpoints project in general, see Schulte, *Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung*, pp.264-313." Schulte quotes it as follows: "Himmler an Globocnik, 17. 7. 1941, in: Bundesarchiv Berlin, ehemaliges Berlin Document Center (künftig: BAB/BDC), Personalakte (PA) Globocnik. Die deutsch besetzten Gebiete der Sowjetunion hießen im SS-Jargon 'neuer Ostraum.'"[927]

Footnote 72 on p. 160: "Himmler, Vermerk, 21.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik, also published in Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), *Zamojszczyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS: zbior dokumentow polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*. Warsaw, 1979, t.1, p.26ff; cf. Tomasz Kranz, 'Das KL Lublin – zwischen Planung und Realisierung,' in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager – Entwicklung und Struktur*, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 363-389." In Schulte's paper we read:[928]

> *"So in einem von Himmler abgezeichneten Vermerk vom 21.7. 1941, in: Ebenda. Zur besseren Unterscheidung von einem am selben Tag angefertigten und ebenfalls von Himmler mit seinen Marginalien versehenen 'Vermerk' soll der erstgenannte als 'Bau-Vermerk' und der zweitgenannte als 'KL-Vermerk' bezeichnet werden. Der 'KL-Vermerk,' in dem die Errichtung des KL Lublin angeordnet wurde und der ebenfalls im Bestand BAB/BDC, PA Globocnik vorliegt, ist ediert in: Czesław Madajczyk (Hrsg.),* Zamojszczyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS. Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*, Warschau 1977, Bd. 1, S. 26f."*
>
> *"Thus according to a memorandum signed by Himmler and dated 21.7.1941, ibid. In order to better distinguish it from another memorandum of the same date prepared and likewise furnished with marginal notes by Himmler, the former will henceforth be called the 'construction memorandum' and the latter the 'concentration camp memorandum.' The 'concentration camp memorandum,' in which the establishment of the Lublin concentration camp* [Majdanek] *was ordered and which likewise is found in the inventory BAB/BDC, PA Globocnik, has been published in: Czesław Madajczyk (ed.),* Zamojszczyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS. Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*, Warsaw*

[926] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 236-243.

[927] J.E. Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50. Jg., Heft 1, January 2002, footnote 13 on p. 43.

[928] *Ibid.*, footnote 14 on p. 43.

1977, vol. 1, p. 26f."

It should be added that the document published in this book is not a "*Vermerk*" (memorandum) *by* Himmler of 21 July 1941, but a memo *about* Himmler's visit of 30 July. In fact, it begins as follows:[929]

> *"Der Reichsführer hat bei seiner Besichtigung am 30. Juli 1941 in Lublin und Zamosc folgendes befohlen:*
>
> *(Brigf. Glück fürs ganze Reich zuständig).*
>
> *1. Der Beauftragte des RFSS errichtet ein KL von 25-50.000 Häftlingen zum Einsatz für Werkstätten und Bauten der SS und Polizei."*
>
> *"The Reichsführer* [= Himmler] *ordered the following during his visit on 30 July 1941 to Lublin and Zamość:*
>
> *(Brigf. Glück* [sic] *in charge for the whole Reich).*
>
> *1. The appointee of the RFSS* [Reichsführer-SS = Himmler] *is constructing a KL* [concentration camp] *of 25-50,000 detainees for deployment at workshops and construction sites of the SS and police."*

Footnote 74 on p. 160: "Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an den Leiter der Bauinspektion beim Sonderbeauftragten des RF-SS für die Errichtung von SS- u. Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Osttraum SS-Stubaf Lenzer, Betr.: Zwischenlager Lublin, 6.8.1941, gez. Kammler, BA DH KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Getto)." What does "BA DH" stand for? This acronym is mentioned several times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" (footnote 136 on p. 171; footnote 185 on p. 179: footnote 187 on p. 180; footnote 252 on p. 193) and three times in the bibliography (p. 530) but not in the "Archival and Journal Abbreviations" on p. 570. It would seem that the "plagiarist bloggers," beginning with Terry, have no idea what it means. This abbreviation indicates the *Bundesarchiv Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten* (German Federal Archive at Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten) and "Hafta" is the abbreviation for "*Haftanstalten*" ("Penitentiaries"). All the related references are taken from Schulte:[930]

> *"Hans Kammler, Chef Amt II – Bauten in Pohls Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, an Lenzer, 6. 8. 1941, in: Bundesarchiv Berlin, Zwischenarchiv Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten (künftig: BAB/ZDH), KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto)."*

Footnote 75 on p. 161: "*Dienstkalender*, p.179 (24.6.41)":[931]

> *"Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers, S. 179 (Eintrag 24. 6. 1941)"*

Footnote 76 on p. 161: "Meyer an Himmler, 15.7.1941 in: Czeslaw

---

929 Cz. Madajczyk, *Zamojszczyzna — Sonderlaboratorium SS Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*. Warsaw, 1979, vol. I, p. 26.

930 J. E. Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," *op. cit.*, footnote 26 on p. 45.

931 *Ibid.*, footnote 7 on p. 42.

Madajczyk (ed), *Vom Generalplan Ost zum Generalsiedlungsplan*, Munich, 1994, p.14. The plan itself is lost, only the cover letter survives, but other sources enable its reconstruction. See Karl Heinz Roth, ''Generalplan Ost' – 'Gesamtplan Ost.' Forschungsstand, Quellenprobleme, neue Ergebnisse' in Mechtild Rössler and Sabine Schleiermacher (eds.), *Der 'Generalplan Ost.' Hauptlinien der nationalsozialistischen Planungs- und Vernichtungspolitik*, Berlin, 1993, pp.25-117":[932]

> *"So Meyer an Himmler, 15.7. 1941, in: Czesław Madajczyk (Hrsg.), Vom Generalplan Ost zum Generalsiedlungsplan, München 1994, S. 14."*

Footnote 77 on p. 161: "Vermerk über die Besprechung am 16.7.1941, L-221, IMT XXXVIII, pp.86-94":[933]

> *"Aufzeichnungen Martin Bormanns über die Besprechung am 16. 7. 1941, in: Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof (künftig: IMT), Nürnberg 14. November 1945-1. Oktober 1946, Bd. XXXVIII, Nürnberg 1949, S. 86-94 (Nürnberger Dok. L-221)."*

In footnote 78 on p. 161, the archival acronym "TsDAVOV" appears, and is then repeated in the following footnote and in footnote 166 on p. 264 and footnote 171 on p. 265. Here I can substantiate at least another brazen plagiarism. Footnote 166 on p. 264 adduces as a source:

> *"Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1. 1942; 16.5.1942 (citation), TsDAVOV [sic] 3637-4-116, pp. 28ff"*

This is taken from the article by Dieter Pohl already quoted in point 29 of chapter 5:[934]

> *"CDAVO, R-3637/4/116, S.28ff. Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1.1942; 16.5.1942 (Zitat)"*

In order to hide this plagiarism, Terry substituted the acronym used by Pohl "CDAVO," an abbreviation for "Central'nyj Deržavynj Archiv Vyščych Orhanov Ukraïny" (Zentrales Staatliches Archiv der Obersten Organe der Ukraine, Kiev),[935] with "TsDAVOV" (TsADAVOV) which is explained on p. 570; in the Ukrainian language the name of the archive is "Центральный Державный архив Вищих Органыв Влади и Управлиння Украины" (Central State Archive of the Highest Organs of Authority and Government of Ukraine). There is no doubt that the

---

932 *Ibid.*, footnote 6 on p. 42.

933 *Ibid.*, footnote 11 on p. 43.

934 D. Pohl, "Schauplatz Ukraine, Der Massenmord an Juden in Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommisariat 1941-1943," in: C. Hartmann *et al.*, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten*, *op. cit.*, p. 180, footnote 150.

935 *Ibid.*, p. 167, footnote 66.

other references to this archive are also the fruits of plagiarism.

Footnote 80 on p. 161: "SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt, Notiz für den 9.8.1941, AIPN CA 891/6, p.11, published in full in Michael G. Esch, 'Die 'Forschungsstelle für Ostunterkünfte' in Lublin (Dokument),' *1999*, 11/2, 1996, pp.62-96, here pp.68ff" is quoted by Pohl as:[936]

> *"Notiz für den 9. 8. 1941, in: Archiwum Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau, CA MSW 891/6, Bl. 11; abgedruckt in: Michael G. Esch, Die "Forschungsstelle für Ostunterkünfte" in Lublin (Dokument), in:* 1999*, 11 (1996), H. 2, S. 62-96, hier S. 68 f."*

I will return to the meaning of the acronym "AIPN" in point 65.

[27] At the end of page 161, Terry begins to discuss the Jews in relation to "*Generalplan Ost*," but he limits himself to noting that one of Globocnik's subordinates, SS-*Obersturmführer* Hanelt, was tasked "with the 'theoretical' elaboration of the 'total planning of the SS Strongpoints' as well as the 'Jew-cleansing' (Judenbereinigung)." However, the corresponding text is completely innocuous:[937]

> *"Planung und wissenschaftlicher Einsatz mit ständigem Vertreter des Brigadeführers (SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt) hat die Gesamtplanung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte, der Judenbereinigung, den wissenschaftlichen Einsatz im Rahmen des SS-Mannschaftshauses theoretisch zu erarbeiten."*
>
> *"Planning and scientific operation, with a permanent representative of the brigade leader (SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt), has to theoretically work out the general planning for the SS and Police strongpoints, the removal of Jews, and scientific deployment within the framework of the SS residence."*

In attempting to infer criminal connotations upon the document, Terry incredibly relies on a statement by Rudolf Höss of January 1947 about an alleged utterance by Globocnik, according to which "insofar as he did not need them for labour at 'his' bases, he wanted to liquidate the Jews in these areas on the spot." (p. 162). No doubt aware of the total inconsistency of his "evidence," Terry painfully attempts to reinforce it:

> *"Höss' account of Globocnik's intentions towards Soviet Jews, their property and labour potential receives indirect confirmation from an order of mid-September 1941: Globocnik forbade the payment of wages to Jews working for the SS and Police, as 'Jews undertake forced labour.'"* (p. 162)

Only Terry knows how this would substantiate Globocnik's claimed intent to exterminate these Jews.

---

936 *Ibid.*, footnote 24 on p. 45.

937 J. E. Schulte, *Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung: Das Wirtschaftsimperium der SS. Oswald Pohl und das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt 1933-1945*. Schöningh, Paderborn, 2001, p. 265.

[28] Without the slightest documentary support, Terry offers further inconclusive arguments:

> *"The siting, moreover, of the initial Strongpoints placed Globocnik's project in direct contact with several sites of mass extermination."* (p. 162)

These "sites" are not those of the future "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, but locations where mass executions of Soviet Jews are said to have taken place, and such were certainly not limited to the "initial Strongpoints." Hence they were not directly linked with these executions.

Drawing upon his prodigious acumen, Terry also notes that:

> *"the SS officers tasked to lead the individual Strongpoints in the Soviet Union were all Globocnik men who later became heavily involved in Aktion Reinhardt."* (p. 161)

This is an immature observation, since Globocnik and his men had indeed received both assignments from Himmler: first the "construction of the SS and Police strongpoints in the new Eastern region [*Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum*]" and then "Aktion Reinhardt."

[29] Terry gives further free reign to his imagination:

> *"Neither Globocnik nor his plenipotentiaries could have been unaware of the mass executions of Jews in Riga, Minsk, Mogilev and Kiev during the summer and autumn of 1941."* (p. 163)

Even if they knew about the shootings in those places, what does that prove?

[30] He then goes on to say:

> *"Nor is it likely that Globocnik and his men were unaware of the killing experiments, including the use of carbon monoxide gas, that were carried out against psychiatric patients in Minsk and Mogilev in the same time-frame. Indeed, Georg Wippern, later Globocnik's chief of administration, testified after the war to overhearing Höfle and Michalsen joking about the gassing experiments they had conducted in the Soviet Union."* (p. 163)

With regards to the tale of the "killing experiments," Terry refers to Chapter 4 of the "Manifesto" (which I will deal with in chapter 7) as well as to a plagiarized title, "Angelika Ebbinghaus and Gerd Preissler, 'Die Ermordung psychisch kranker Menschen in der Sowjetunion' in Götz Aly et al (eds.), *Aussonderung und Tod. Die klinische Hinrichtung der Unbrauchbaren*. Berlin, 1985, pp.75-107" (footnote 89 on p. 163), which afterwards appears only in the bibliography (p. 544).

Terry next distorts the relevant statement by Georg Wippern, which in fact reads:[938]

---

[938] Interrogation of G. Wippern, Saarbrücken, 6 December 1962. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 9,

"Ich hatte in diesem Zusammenhang einmal von Höfle und Michalsen persönlich von Mund zu Mund erfahren, daß sie selbst Versuche mit einem Gaswagen durchgeführt hätten."

"In this context I once personally learned verbally from Höfle and Michalsen that they themselves had carried out experiments with a gas van."

[31] Terry then indulges in a brilliant display of Aristotelian logic:

"There is no evidence that Höfle, who later hid behind his posting to Mogilev to cover up his involvement in Aktion Reinhard, had in fact initiated or participated in the experimental gassing at Mogilev, and thus was surely boasting, but his exposure and close proximity to an experimental mass killing using carbon monoxide generated by engine exhaust is more than striking." (p. 163)

In other words, there is no proof for Höfle's involvement in experimental gassings, but he was involved anyway, because Terry says so. A claim which is all the more ridiculous since they would have consisted of experiments "with one gas van [*mit einem Gaswagen*]"!

At the end of page 163 Terry informs us that the first guards at the Janowska camp in Lwów "were taken from the SS-Sonderkommando Dirlewanger, then stationed in Lublin under Globocnik's command." In the corresponding footnote 93 he writes, among other things:

"Most came from the staff of a forced labour camp in Biala Podlaska closed in the summer of 1941. Sandkühler, Endlösung in Ostgalizien*, p.495 note 98."*

But in Sandkühler's footnote we read:[939]

"Der Zeuge kam mit mindestens fünf weiteren Wachleuten (Dyga, Hasenberg, Mellar, Pramor, Schwach) aus dem Wasserwirtschaftslager Biala Podalska an die DG IV."

"The witness arrived together with at least five further guards (Dyga, Hasenberg, Mellar, Pramor, Schwach) from the water management camp Biała Podlaska to DG IV."

Therefore we are dealing with "*Durchgangsstrasse IV*" (Thoroughfare IV), not with the Janowska camp.

[32] Terry adds:

"Thomas Sandkühler has identified circumstantial evidence that Janowska was considered as a deportation destination for Jews from the Reich in late 1941." (p. 164)

This supports our thesis, and it is also confirmed by other infor-

---

p. 1721.

939 Thomas Sandkühler, *"Endlösung" in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*. Dietz, Bonn, 1996, fn 98 on p. 495.

mation. In a dispatch dated 8 July 1943, the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* presented the following information:[940]

> *"Hundreds of thousands of Jews concentrated in Eastern Galicia, between the cities of Rawa-Russka and Przemysl, are now being organized by the Nazis into groups which are to be deported to unknown destinations, it was reliably reported here today in a message from the underground movement in Poland.*
>
> *The message also stated that practically all Jews of central Poland are now interned in three 'Jewish concentration camps' near Lublin, Birkenau and Oswiecim from where they are being sent to forced labor. Because of insufficient nourishment, mortality among them is very high."*

At Nuremberg, Paul Roser declared:[941]

> *"The Germans had transformed the area of Lemberg-Rawa Ruska into a giant ghetto."*

And Dr. Guérin wrote in 1945:[942]

> *"The province, situated in gloomiest Galicia, on the border of the Ukraine, had been transformed into a giant ghetto, in which Jews deported from the whole of occupied Europe were staying. They were guarded by brutal Ukrainians, who were in the pay of the Germans."*

[33] Terry continues:

> *"He* [Sandkühler] *has also emphasised a separate development, namely contacts between the director of the health department of the Governor of the Galicia District, Dr Dopheide, and the T4 euthanasia organization in Berlin during November 1941 [94]. The combination does not indicate, as Sandkühler has speculated, that a potential extermination camp was planned for Lwow, but it does underscore the widespread knowledge inside the German occupation authorities across Eastern Europe of the availability of specialist techniques for killing: Dopheide's request was in order to eliminate the patients of the Lwow psychiatric hospital."* (p. 164)

This account is astonishing. In a climate of "radicalization" caused by the war against the Soviet Union, where on 9 October 1941 *Einsatzgruppe* B reported the shooting of 632 "mental patients [*Geisteskranke*]" in Minsk,[943] in the Galicia district the alleged negotiations relating to the killing of 1,179 mentally ill people lasted 7 months (!) after which, in the end, the patients were left to die of starvation! From this it

---

940 "Deportation of Jews from Polish Cities Continues; Belgian Jews Held in Lublin District," in: *JTA Daily News Bulletin,* 8 July 1943, p. 1.

941 IMT, vol. VI, p. 291.

942 Jean Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris, 1945, p. 13.

943 EM no. 108 of 9.10.1941. Klaus-Michael Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion, op. cit.*, p. 663.

is easy to draw the conclusion as to what degree the T 4 organization was involved in the event, and just how justified Terry's statement on the "availability of specialist techniques for killing" really is.

In footnote 94 on p. 164, Terry quotes "Linden an Dopheide, 10.12.41, DALO R-35-13-158, pp.1-3," a document which he has obviously never seen, since he took the reference to it from Sandkühler, badly copying the number of the *delo* (file), which is 58, not 158.[944] Terry replaced the archival abbreviation used by Sandkühler, "StArLo" ("Staatsarchiv Lwów (Lviv)"), with "DALO," which in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" reappears in footnote 95 on p. 164, footnote 294 on p. 203, footnote 319 on p. 209 and footnote 330 on p. 212, where the related references are explicitly taken from "Pohl, Ostgalizien" in footnote 356 on p. 218 and finally in the bibliography, which indicates "DALO R12-1-37, 38." (p. 531) without any further explanation. The "plagiarist bloggers" have in fact forgotten to indicate the meaning of the abbreviation taken from Pohl's book. "DALO" stands for "*Державний архів Львівської області/Deržavnyj Archiv L'vivs'koi Oblasti*," (State Archive of the Lwów Oblast). In footnote 356 on p. 218, the reference "Cf. Kommandeur der Ukrainischen Polizei in Lemberg an KdSch Lemberg, Betr. Judenaktion am 27.3.1942, 30.3.1942, 1.4.1942, DALO R12-1-37, pp.45, 52 and R12-1-38, p.14" is also pilfered from Sandkühler[945] and from Pohl. Note should be taken of Terry's interpretation of the acronym used by Pohl, "DALO R-12/1/38, Bl. 14, Ukr. Pol. kdo an KdSch, 1.4.1942,"[946] which means, respectively, "*Ukrainisches Polizeikommando*" (Ukrainian Police Headquarters) and "*Kommandeur der Ukrainischen Polizei*" (Commander of the Ukrainian Police).

Terry adds:

> *"As Linden could not supply T4 personnel, Dopheide's staff opted to starve the psychiatric patients to death: a total of 1,179 patients died by June 1, 1942."*

The corresponding footnote 95 contains three references, among them the following: "*Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945*, Warsaw, 1989, vol. 1, pp.90-3." This title also ap-

---

944 T. Sandkühler, *"Endlösung" in Galizien*, *op. cit.*, footnote 136 on p. 499.

945 *Ibid.* footnote 258 on p. 510.

946 D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941 – 1944: Organisation und Durchführung eines staatlichen Massenverbrechens*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1996, footnote 263 on p. 187.

pears in this form in the bibliography (p. 556). It is obviously another plagiarism. This work discusses a report entitled "Kulparków – Lwów. Państwowy Zakład dla Chorych Umysłowo" (Kulparków – Lwów. State Mental Institution) which sets forth the history of the Institution starting in 1783. The Germans, we read, began to exterminate the patients starting in July 1941. In this context it is reported that "in the period from July 1941 to May 1942 a total of 1,179 patients died at a Kulparków."[947] The source is not revealed. Three tables of alleged mental patient victims from 1939 to 1945 then appear, listing 7,477, 6,457 and approximately 2,300 victims[948] – but Terry is completely unaware of them, something which confirms his plagiarism.

[34] "*This was not the first time that the T4 euthanasia program was connected to the Generalgouvernement.*" (p. 164)

This assertion is unfounded, since in the preceding case the T4 organization was not at all "connected to the Generalgouvernement" – only Terry's one failed attempt at "connecting."

[35] *"Rather than send out death certificates from Wunstorf or a T4 centre, in order to maintain deception, the euthanasia organization opted to notify relatives that the Jewish patients had been transferred to the 'Cholm-II' or 'Chelm-II' hospital in Chelm county of the Lublin district. In actual fact the notifications were drafted in Berlin."* (p. 164)

If this was then all a pretense, one cannot really speak of a connection between the T4 organization and the General Government. Terry continues:

"In reality, there was no psychiatric hospital at Chelm at all; its 441 inmates had been murdered on 12 January 1940 and the facility was closed for the duration of the war." (p. 164)

In footnote 98 he refers to a "Tadeusz Nasierowski, *Zaglada osob z zaburzeniami psychicznymi w okupowanej Polsce. Poczatek ludobojstwa*. Warsaw: Wydawnictwo Neriton, 2008, pp.149-153." In this work, the author refers to the liquidation of the psychiatric hospital of Chełm Lubelski, allegedly performed on 12 January 1940 by an SS captain Weiss or Weisse. The victims were "approximately 300 men, 124 women and 17 children," in total *approximately* 441. In support of this alleged event, Nasierowski adduces no German documents but only a

947 Zdzisław Jaroszewski (ed.), *Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945* (Patients and personnel of psychiatric hospitals in Poland killed by the Hitlerite occupation forces and the fate of these hospitals in the years 1939-1945), Tom I. *Szpitale* (Volume I, Hospitals.), Warsaw 1989, pp. 91f.

948 *Ibid.*, pp. 94-95.

type-written document (!) by T. Młynarczyk and B. Grzywna alongside two pages from the Bühler trial transcript.[949]

This is another fine example of the manner in which our "plagiarist bloggers" attempt to shore up their "facts" based on simple references to books which in most cases they have never seen.

> **[36]** *"Whether the SS in Lublin knew of the T4 deception over Chelm or not, in September 1941, Victor Brack and Philipp Bouhler, the directors of T4, visited Globocnik in Lublin. Brack, whose testimony it is from which we know of this visit, denied that the meeting had anything to do with extermination camps."* (p. 164)

Terry then posits the hypothesis that the National Socialists planned to establish an euthanasia center in the Lublin district after the euthanasia operation had been officially terminated in Germany on 24 August 1941, but adds:

> *"Thus, the interpretation offered by a number of historians, that the end of T4 enabled a virtually immediate transfer of the personnel to Lublin, must be rejected."* (p. 165)

He observes that only two men of the T4 personnel were dispatched to Lublin before December 1941, Josef Oberhauser and Christian Wirth, and in spite of this fact he has visions about "a third source of inspiration for Globocnik alongside his knowledge of the mass extermination of Jews in the Soviet Union in general and the evident knowledge of the killing experiment using gas at Mogilev" (p. 165), while the only real knowledge was in fact that relating to the shootings of Soviet Jews.

> **[37]** *"Moreover, there is some evidence that Globocnik and his staff had themselves already experimented with gas many months beforehand. According to the postwar testimony of Ferdinand Hahnzog, the Commander of the Gendarmerie of the Lublin district from January 1940 to April 1942, he knew of a 'primitive facility near Bełżec hidden deep in the forest bordering on Galicia… consisting of a sealed shed into which Security Police and the SD from Zamosc pumped exhaust fumes from the vehicles used to bring the 'morituri' there.' Hahnzog dated these experiments to the 'spring of 1941, if not earlier, in the autumn of 1940.'"* (pp. 165-166)

Musial, Terry's source (footnote 104 on p. 166) limits himself to saying that Hahnzog "reported [*berichtete*]" about this event: was he an eye-witness? Did he find out from someone? Was it simple hearsay? The quoted text does not even specify who the claimed victims of this "primitive installation [*primitive Anlage*]" were and what its purpose

[949] T. Nasierowski, *Zagłada osób z zaburzeniami psychicznymi w okupowanej Polsce. Początek ludobojstwa*. (The extermination of persons with psychiatric illnesses in occupied Poland. The beginning of the genocide.) Wydawnictwo Neriton, Warsawa 2008, pp. 149f.

was: an experimental installation? A mass extermination facility?

To project onto the fate of Jews this fib, taken from Hahnzog's "recollections [*Erinnerungen*]" of July 1962, is completely anachronistic, since the alleged event is placed "*in spring 1941*, if not already *in fall 1940* [*im Frühjahr 1941*, wenn nicht schon *im Herbst 1940*]" (emph. added).[950] In other words, completely inconsistent "evidence."

[38] Terry again reveals his non-scientific approach to evidence in the following summary paragraph:

> *"Let us recap:* [1] *in July 1941, Himmler ordered Globocnik to establish SS and Police Strongpoints in the occupied Soviet Union while he* also *issued instructions to force through the Germanisation of the Lublin district.* [2] *According to Höss, Globocnik wanted to kill all the Jews other than workers for 'his' bases.* [3] *A subordinate, Hanelt, was tasked with the* planning *of the Strongpoints and the 'Jew-cleansing'.* [4] *Through the Strongpoints in the Soviet Union, Globocnik and his staff were aware of the escalating mass extermination of Jews and* [5] *also of killing experiments, a connection confirmed by Georg Wippern.* [6] *Men from Globocnik's Security Police command had even participated in a high four figure massacre of Jews at Pinsk.* [7] *Independently of these developments, the T4 organisation contacted Globocnik apparently with a view to restarting euthanasia in the Lublin district, and dispatched at least two T4 personnel for shorter or longer periods of time in the autumn of 1941.* [8] *According to his Gendarmerie chief, Hahnzog, Globocnik's staff had also possibly already conducted killing experiments themselves involving gas from engine exhaust."* (p. 166, numbers in brackets added)

In this summary [1] is real but irrelevant to the scope of the demonstration; point [2] is an absolutely inconsistent testimony relating alleged statements by Globocnik; point [3] is a quotation whose sense in this context is misinterpreted by Terry; point [4] is probable but irrelevant; point [5] is simply a fabrication; point [6], the participation of Globocnik's men in the Pińsk massacre, is Terry's invention; point [7] is a mere conjecture; point [8] consists of historiographically inconsistent "recollections" written in 1962.

[39] Terry reproduces the text of a letter sent by Globocnik to Himmler on 1 October 1941, in which the only reference to Jews is the following:

> *"Because both the political activism among the Poles and Ukrainians and the influence of the Jews, augmented by the influx of thousands of escaped POWs, have taken on a form here that here, too, simply in regard to implications for security policy, necessitates a rapid response…"* (p. 166)

[950] Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 204f.

On 13 October Globocnik and Krüger met with Himmler. The reference in the corresponding footnote (no. 106 on p. 166), "*Dienstkalender*, p.233 (13.10.1941)" is plagiarized from Musial's book, from which Terry takes most of his exposition:[951]

> *"Montag, 13. Oktober 1941, 18h – 20h, Besprechung m. SS-Ogruf. Krüger u. SS.Brif. Globocnik. Der Dientskalender Heinrich Himmler 1941/42, S. 233"*

[40] Terry explains:

> *"Neither a protocol of the meeting nor the 'detailed proposal' sent on September 30 survived, but something of their content can be inferred from a letter from the Race and Resettlement Main Office representative in the Lublin district, SS-Hauptsturmführer Müller, two days after the Himmler-Krüger-Globocnik meeting, in which Müller wrote that Globocnik saw 'the gradual cleansing of the entire General-gouvernement of Jews and Poles as necessary in order to secure the eastern territories… He is full of excellent and far-reaching plans on this. The only thing that prevents him from realising them is the limited power of his present position.'"* (pp. 166-167)

The reference adduced by him is document NO-5875 (footnote 107, p. 167). It is a long report related to Globocnik's Germanization projects, summarized in the following manner:[952]

> *"The idea of the brigadier general is to carry out the German settlement in the whole Lublin area, starting with one part. And furthermore (aim!) to establish a connection through the Lublin district with Transylvania, settled with Germans, in connection with the Baltic countries settled with a Nordic and German population. Thus, he wants to 'imprison' the remaining Poles in the western areas in between by way of settlement and gradually crush them economically and biologically. The west to east expansion from the Warthegau is to be followed by the east, west, north, and south pressure from the Lublin area, a very far-reaching aim but excellent in its tendency. The passive attitude of the governing offices, benumbed by bureaucracy, will be opposed by active folkdom and settlement politics with far-reaching aims.*
>
> *The Reich Leader SS has consented basically to this idea."*

The document contains only one reference to the Jews:[953]

> *"The SS and Police Leader and recently appointed Brigadier General of the Police, Globocnik, regards the political situation in the General Government basically as a transit period. He is in grave disagreement with the governor of the district, Party member Zoerner. For example, he is of the opinion that the clearance of Jews and also of Poles from the entire*

[951] *Ibid.*, footnote 40 on p. 205.
[952] NO-5875. NMT, vol. IV, p. 865.
[953] *Ibid.*, p. 864.

General Government is necessary for the security of the Eastern territories, etc."

[41] Terry then displays another inconsistent form of argumentation:

"On October 17, 1941, Hans Frank visited Lublin together with Ernst Böpple, undersecretary of state in the GG administration, and held a meeting with Globocnik, the district governor, Ernst Zörner, and his administrative chief Wilhelm Engler. The third item on the agenda was the 'Jewish Question.' The meeting decided that 'all Jews, with the exception of indispensable craftsmen and the like, are to be evacuated from Lublin. Initially, 1,000 Jews will be transferred across the Bug River. Responsibility for this is placed in the hands of the SSPF. The Stadthauptmann will select the Jews to be evacuated.' Two weeks later, construction work began on Bełżec." (p. 167)

His source, Musial (footnote 108 on p. 167), claims that "the 'evacuation of the Jews over the [river] Bug' [*die 'Evakuierung der Juden über den Bug'*]" meant their killing and he even tries to justify this statement by affirming that "the literal interpretation of the term 'over the [river] Bug' would have had to mean the evacuation of the Jews of Lublin either to the Galicia district or to the commissariat Ukraine or to the district of Białystok [*die wörtliche Auslegung des Begriffs 'über den Bug' die Evakuierung der Lubliner Juden entweder in den Distrikt Galizien oder das Kommissariat Ukraine oder den Bezirk Białystok hätte bedeuten müssen*]," but that this was impossible, because the Galicia district was part of the General Government, while the Białystok district was under the authority of Erich Koch; and finally "for the time being the deportation to the commissariat Ukraine was also out of the question, as Rosenberg had declared unambiguously to Frank three days earlier [*die Abschiebung in das Kommissariat Ukraine kam vorläufig ebenfalls nicht in Frage, wie drei Tage zuvor Rosenberg Frank gegenüber unmißverständlich erklärt hatte*]."[954] But things are not as simple as outlined by Musial. Here is in fact the relevant text of the conference between Frank and Rosenberg:[955]

"Der Generalgouverneur kam dann auf die Möglichkeit der Abschiebung der jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements in die besetzten Ostgebiete zu sprechen. Reichsminister Rosenberg bemerkte, daß ähnliche Wünsche bereits seitens der Militärverwaltung in Paris an ihn herangetragen worden seien. Im Augenblick sehe er jedoch für die Durchführung derartiger Umsiedlungspläne noch keine Möglichkeit. Für die Zukunft er-

[954] B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung…*, *op. cit.*, p. 197.

[955] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 252. The date of the discussion indicated here is 13 October 1941.

klärte er sich jedoch bereit, die Judenemigration nach dem Osten zu fördern, zumal die Absicht bestehe, überhaupt die asozialen Elemente innerhalb des Reichsgebiets in die dünn besiedelten Ostgebiete zu verschicken."

"The Governor General [= Frank] *then turned to the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government to the occupied Eastern territories. Reich minister Rosenberg observed that similar requests had already been submitted to him by the military administration in Paris. For the time being he does not see any possibility for the implementation of such resettlement plans. But for the future he agreed to support the Jewish emigration to the East, the more so since the intention exists to actually dispatch the anti-social elements within the territory of the Reich into the sparsely populated Eastern territories."*

Therefore the "emigration of the Jews to the East [*Judenemigration nach dem Osten*]" was only postponed. Here it is worth remembering the already quoted passage in which Terry states that "Thomas Sandkühler has identified circumstantial evidence that Janowska was considered as a deportation destination for Jews from the Reich in late 1941." (p. 164), which obviously meant the transportation of these Jews "across the Bug" to reach Lwów.

On 17 October 1941 Frank attended a cabinet meeting (*Regierungssitzung*) in Lublin (the participants are not indicated, but it apparently corresponds with the above-mentioned meeting) during which the "Jewish question [*Judenfrage*]" was discussed among other items. The relative protocol (*Niederschrift*) refers to the Jews of Lublin and then confirms:[956]

"Eine Klärung der Judenfrage wird natürlich endgültig erst dann zu erreichen sein, wenn der vollkommene Abtransport aller Juden bewerkstelligt werden kann. Das wird auch für die Stadt Lublin erst der Zeitpunkt sein, wo sich eine wesentliche Entspannung der augenblicklichen Wohnungsnot bemerkbar machen könnte."

"A clarification of the Jewish question will naturally be reached only if the total evacuation of all Jews can be accomplished. For the city of Lublin as well it will only be then that a substantial relief in the current housing shortage crisis could be noticed."

If on 13 October 1941 Frank and Rosenberg still spoke about "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]," which were not revoked but only postponed into the near future, how it is possible that "two weeks later" the construction works for an *extermination* camp were initiated in Bełżec? This naturally raises the questions: when, why and who ordered the commencement of

[956] PS-2232. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 494.

this construction project?

[42] To these questions the most recent orthodox holocaust historiography produces only very inconclusive answers, which Terry introduces as follows:

> *"The chain of documents cited above, covering the period from 1 to 17 October 1941, has been both overinterpreted (by conventional historians) and underinterpreted (by Mattogno). Let us deal first with the overinterpretations."* (p. 167)

What he calls a "*chain* of documents" are in reality three documents:

1. A letter by Globocnik to Himmler of 1 October, which mentions Jews only in passing. This hint is so irrelevant that Musial, quoting the document in question, omits it![957]
2. A conference between Globocnik, Krüger and Himmler on 13 October for which "neither a protocol of the meeting nor the 'detailed proposal'" remains, although supposedly "*something* of their content can be *inferred*" from a document of 15 October 1941 which in fact is related to a completely different issue and which contains only a vague reference to Jews!
3. Finally, a meeting in Lublin between Frank, Globocnik, Zörner and Engler which dealt with the evacuation of Jews from the local ghetto.

[43] Terry then presents the in-depth considerations of the current Holocaust luminaries:

> *"A number of historians, foremost among them Bogdan Musial, followed closely by Christopher Browning, as well as writers such as Jules Schelvis, have taken the sequence of documents and meetings to mean that a decision had been taken to exterminate* all *Jews of the Generalgouvernement in October 1941."* (p. 167)

Incredible but true: from this fictitious "*chain* of documents" some of these persons made completely fantastic deductions – deductions which moreover are contradicted by the documentation that I presented in the previous chapter!

> **[44]** *"Musial in particular has argued that this decision was taken separately to a more general decision to enact a Europe-wide Final Solution, while others, such as Browning, see the decision-making in Poland as part of the crystallisation of a 'Hitler intent' emerging in October 1941, which may or may not be distinct from a Hitler* order.*"* (p. 167)

These are simply fanciful conjectures without any documentary evidence to back them up. In footnote 111 on p. 167 Terry writes:

---

957 B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung…*, *op. cit.*, p. 204.

"Browning, Origins*, pp.258-265, is the definitive statement of an argument centered around the interpretation of Eichmann's postwar testimonies of a visit to Lublin in which Eichmann claimed to have encountered a police captain, obviously Christian Wirth, experimenting with engine exhaust gas chambers."*

This comment amounts to the same deceptive interpretation of Eichmann's statements which I already analyzed in Chapter 5, point 76.

[45] *"As we have seen in Chapter 2, the overall decision making process was substantially more complex and evolutionary than is often assumed by those who think in terms of a simple Hitler order."* (p. 167)

This statement is a false assertion, because Gerlach, Harrison's argumentative mentor, feels forced to restore the very *Führerbefehl* he pompously feigns to dismiss, and all this comes down to a mere change of calendar date, as I demonstrated in my reply above to Harrison's criticism.

[46] *"The Musial-Browning interpretation, however, is contested by among other historians, Christian Gerlach, Jacek Mlynarczyk, Dieter Pohl and Peter Longerich."* (p. 168)

How can one seriously refute a *real* "*chain* of documents"? These divergences only serve to indicate that such discussions are unfounded and pointless, mere conjectures whose only goal is to justify the creation of the Bełżec camp: *First* these historians assume that Bełżec was established as an "extermination camp," *then* they desperately seek arguments to somehow support their *a priori* supposition. All their blind dogmatism, if not their bad faith, shines through.

Here is a concrete example supplied by Barbara Schwindt:[958]

"In einem Schreiben an Himmler vom 1. Oktober [1941] stellte Globocnik fest, daß 'auch der Einfluß der Juden […] *eine Form angenommen hat, daß auch hier, rein sicherheitspolitisch gesehen, zugegriffen werden muß.' HSSPF Krüger habe ihn nun angewiesen, Himmler 'um die Möglichkeit einer baldigen Vorsprache zu bitten.' Diese Besprechung mit Himmler, an der auch der HSSPF des GG, Friedrich-Wilhlem Krüger, teilnahm, fand am 13. Oktober in Rastenburg bei Hitlers Hauptquartier statt. Es ist wahrscheinlich, daß Globocnik und Himmler an diesem Tag die Errichtung eines regionalen Vernichtungszentrum vereinbarten, denn unmittelbar nach Globocniks Rückkehr setzten die Vorbereitungen für den Bau des Vernichtungslagers Bełżec ein."* (Emph. added)

"In a writing to Himmler of 1 October [1941] Globocnik ascertained, that 'the influence of the Jews as well […] *has assumed such a dimension that also from a security point of view actions must be taken.' HSSPF*

958 B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, p. 38.

Krüger now instructed him to 'ask Himmler for a speedy audition.' This conference with Himmler, which also the HSSPF of the GG, Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, attended, took place on 13 October in Rastenburg at Hitler's headquarters. It is probable that on this day Globocnik and Himmler agreed on the construction of a regional extermination center, because immediately after Globocnik's return the preparations for the construction of the extermination camp Bełżec began." (Emph. added)

To be precise: first the establishment of Bełżec as an "extermination camp" is assumed proven, although it remains a mere supposition, then other assumptions are made to account for the existence of this "extermination camp." In this way, in a perfect vicious circle, the assumed reality of the "extermination camp" *demonstrates* the assumed reality of the decision to build it, and, inversely, the alleged reality of the decision to build it *demonstrates* the alleged reality of the "extermination camp"!

[47] Terry next presumes to revise the orthodox Holocaust historiography by stating:

"In our view, it is untenable for the following reasons. Firstly, Globocnik's proposal of October 1 as well as the Lublin meeting of October 17 refer explicitly only to the Lublin district." (p. 168)

This is a sad attempt at it, because Terry's statement is "explicitly" contradicted by document NO-5875, the one from which – according to him – it is possible to infer something about the contents of the Führer's headquarters conference of 13 October 1941, at which the decision to establish Bełżec as an "extermination camp" was supposedly taken. This document in fact speaks of "clearance of Jews and also of Poles *from the entire General Government*."

[48] Terry's critique continues:

"Thus it is more plausible to see the construction of Bełżec in relation to a limited project to reduce the Jewish population of the Lublin district in conjunction with the Germanisation of the district. Indeed, the October 17 meeting refers only to the evacuation of the Jews of Lublin city*, a town which Himmler had ordered to be rapidly Germanised in July 1941."* (p. 168)

Here Terry's ignorance of documentary evidence and his inability to correctly interpret the documents is particularly glaring. In the protocol from the above-mentioned cabinet meeting (Regierungssitzung) of 17 October 1941 the treatment of the "Jewish question [*Judenfrage*]" begins as follows:[959]

"Die Stadt Lublin zählte Ende 1939 rund 40000 Juden. Es sind davon

[959] PS-2232. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 494.

im Laufe der Zeit etwa 12000 ausgesiedelt worden, aber fast dieselbe Anzahl ist bis heute wieder zugewandert."

"By the end of 1939 the city of Lublin had about 40,000 Jews. In the course of time some 12,000 of them have been resettled, but since then almost the same number has again immigrated."

Following Terry's twisted logic, the fact that 12,000 Jews had been resettled from the city but almost the same amount later returned was somehow part of the basis for the alleged decision that all the Jews of Lublin had to be murdered!

From the context of the final passage quoted above in point 41 it is thus obvious that "the total deportation of all the Jews [*der vollkommene Abtransport aller Juden*]" was valid "for the city of Lublin *as well* [*auch für die Stadt Lublin*]," which brings us back to the plan proposed in document NO-5875 regarding a Jewish evacuation "from the entire General Government."

[49] Terry then presents other critiques of Musial's thesis, which only confirm that the whole issue has no historical-documentary foundation and is little more than a muddle of guesses. In this context a glaring internal contradiction in our opponents' chain of arguments emerges:

"As we will see later on, Belzec was closed at the end of 1942 when the available mass grave space overflowed after 434,000 victims." (p. 168)

The camp had a surface of about 6 hectares,[960] while the area of the mass graves officially estimated by Andrzej Kola is 0.549 hectares![961] According to Muehlenkamp's insane calculations (see chapter 11), using only one fourth of the camp area (15,000 m²) would have sufficed to theoretically bury in excess of ([15,000 m² × 3.9 m average depth × 19.51 corpses per m³ =) 1,141,000 corpses!

[50] *"This explains why Globocnik wanted to start small by reducing the Jewish population of Lublin* city*, in contrast to the plans enacted in the Warthegau at the same time to reduce the entire Jewish population of the Warthegau by 100,000. Koppe, unlike Globocnik, disposed of a ready-made killing squad, the Sonderkommando Lange. In both cases, however, permission from Hitler was not needed as both were local solutions to specific problems arising from Germanisation and resettlement projects. All that needed to be done was to coordinate between the local SS and civil administration."* (p. 168)

---

960 Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa. *Obozy hitlerowskie za ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny* (The Hitlerite camps on Polish territory 1939-1945. Encyclopedic Informator). Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979, entry "Bełżec," p. 93.

961 C. Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, testimonianze…*, *op. cit.*, p. 98. In the English-language edition the number of 5,919 is erroneously indicated. *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 73.

These statements are nonsensical. First of all Greiser's request to Himmler "to reduce the entire Jewish population of the Warthegau by 100,000" stemmed from 1 May 1942, and therefore it is absurd to pretend that it was done "at the same time," that is in October 1941. Second, as already mentioned, the meeting between Himmler, Globocnik and Krüger of 13 October 1941 took place "in Rastenburg at Hitler's Headquarters." In this context it is simply ridiculous to state that "*permission from Hitler* was not needed" to build the Bełżec "extermination camp." Terry's perseverance against Musial can be explained by the fact that the German historian states exactly this. He deduces the origins of the "Aktion Reinhardt" from an order of the Führer (*Auftrag des Führers)* mentioned by Hans Frank in Lublin during the government meeting (*Regierungssitzung*) of 17 October 1941.[962] Musial then explicitly states:[963]

> *"Nachdem Hitler diese aus seiner Sicht historische Entscheidung getroffen hatte, übernahm Himmler die Aufgabe, Globocnik, der ja darauf drängte, davon zu unterrichten. Am 13. Oktober 1941 fand tatsächlich eine Besprechung statt, an der Himmler, Krüger und Globocnik teilnahmen."*
>
> *"After Hitler had made this in his view historic decision, it was Himmler's task to inform Globocnik, who had been urging for it. On 13 October 1941 a conference indeed took place in which Himmler, Krüger and Globocnik participated."*

Terry's "critique" therefore aims at discrediting an orthodox holocaust historian who supports a conjecture contrary to his own.

[51] At the end of this meander of unfounded speculations, Terry turns his critique against me:

> *"Mattogno, on the other hand, underinterprets this decision-making sequence. Indeed, he is apparently totally unaware of two of the four crucial sources involved, Globocnik's letter of October 1 and the Lublin meeting of October 17. It is in fact, difficult to see how he could be aware of these sources as he doesn't cite from any literature that discusses them. He does, however, pick up on the October 13 meeting between Himmler, Krüger and Globocnik and turns it into a strawman."* (pp. 168-169)

As I demonstrated above, what Terry pompously defines as "four crucial sources" are in fact completely irrelevant. No reasonable person could infer anything from them as to the National Socialist policy towards the Jews. It is wretched and painful to observe these renowned historians, to see them race around non-entities and anything at all for

---

962 B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 197f.

963 *Ibid.*, p. 205.

the sake of finding any documentary justification for the establishment of the alleged "extermination camp" of Bełżec. These historians omit to mention all documents contrary to their pre-conceived theses, not only the conference between Frank and Rosenberg of 13 October 1941, but also the actual chain of documents showing the real National Socialist policy towards the Jews which I laid out in the previous chapter, including Heydrich's 1 December 1941 invitation of Bühler and Krüger to the Wannsee conference.

This documentation incontrovertibly proves that until that conference the National Socialists followed a strict policy of emigration/evacuation/resettlement, of "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]." Hence, if in October 1941 the construction works for the Bełżec camp were initiated, the most reasonable explanation – and the only one in agreement with the documents – is that this was a transit camp.

> **[52]** *"Ignoring all other interpretations, he* [Mattogno] *cites only Jules Schelvis claiming that 'it is certain that on 13 October, Hitler ordered the Belzec extermination camp built, and probably the one at Sobibór as well.'Having cast 'official historiography' in bas-relief by quoting only Schelvis, he then proceeds to try and set up as many 'contradictions' as he can hallucinate."* (p. 169)

But the assertions of "official historiography" do not differ from those of Schelvis, who certainly did not invent anything new in this regard. In an article first published in 2000, Musial states that "according to the most recent findings, it seems that, during their meeting on October 13, 1941, Himmler ordered Globocnik to begin construction of the first extermination camp in Bełżec."[964] This only increases Terry's resentment against this author.

[53] After having established that the adduced orthodox holocaust historians failed to produce anything new, except for further unfounded speculations in which they are in disagreement even amongst one other, Terry addresses the following question of mine:[965]

> *"How can we explain that Himmler made Globocnik commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern territories on 17 July 1941 and then, on 13 October of the same year, asked him to build an extermination camp while still retaining his previous function?."*

And here is his answer:

---

964 B. Musial, *The Origins of "Operation Reinhard": The Decision-Making Process for the Mass Murder of the Jews in the Generalgouvernement*. Shoah Resource Center, pp. 4-5. Online: http://www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%203222.pdf

965 *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 243.

> *"Well, that might be because Himmler* also *ordered Globocnik to accelerate Germanisation at the same time as he ordered the Strongpoints project, and because the decision-making in October 1941 leading up to the construction of Bełżec involved a limited project relating to Germanisation, not a general extermination order across the whole of Poland. There is nothing contradictory or incompatible about the same individual being given multiple tasks."* (p. 169)

Evidently Terry does not grasp that the contradiction arising here is not about concurrent "multiple tasks" *per se* but about their contents: the Germanization projects were based on the transfer of Germans into the Lublin district and on the transfer of Jews out of the Lublin district: transfer vs. transfer, not transfer and killing. This latter hypothesis, appropriated by Terry, is unreasonable beyond merely being in conflict with the documents: why would the Germanization of that district have implied a local extermination of the Jews?

[54] After another critique of Musial's and Browning's interpretations, both of which stand in contrast to his own hypothesis, Terry writes:

> *"It apparently escapes Mattogno's notice that Globocnik stopped being the Plenipotentiary for Strongpoints. Indeed, Mattogno gleefully seizes on an apparent typo in the German Encyclopaedia of the Holocaust and block-quotes this source saying that Himmler only appointed Globocnik in July 1942. While this is merely childish obfuscation, it pales into insignificance in comparison with Mattogno invoking Globocnik's responsibility for the Strongpoints while trying to interpret a document from after March 1, 1942 [126]. As Globocnik had been relieved of this tasking by the time in question, Mattogno's interpretation is a total anachronism, and thus fundamentally bogus. This howler is only compounded by the fact that Mattogno could easily have read about the handover of responsibility for the Strongpoints in one of his more frequently cited secondary sources. This means that, yet again, one is forced to ask oneself whether Mattogno is just that bad at reading or if he really is that dishonest."* (p. 170)

At long last, after 169 pages, the "plagiarist bloggers" located an error of mine. In fact the quoted text says "1941" instead of "1942," which is my copying mistake. Leaving aside the accusation of dishonesty (which comes from a real master in this field), it must be observed that Terry did not at all verify the text which I quoted. Therefore he did not notice that there is also an error in the reference of the quotation;[965] the correct one being "I. Gutman, E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993, Bd. I, p. 546." Terry could not plagiarize it from anywhere, so he took no notice of it at all.

Here Terry shows his dishonesty. He accuses me of "trying to interpret a document from after March 1, 1942" in relation to Globocnik's responsibility as the Plenipotentiary for Strongpoints. His footnote 126 refers to p. 297 of our study on Sobibór, where Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942 is examined. Terry states that "at the start of March 1942, Globocnik was relieved of all remaining responsibilities related to the Strongpoints, which henceforth would be the task of Pohl's newly established WVHA." (p. 170), and this would confirm my incorrect interpretation. In footnote 124 (p. 170) he refers to "Schulte, 'Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager,' p.46." On this page Schulte writes:[966]

> *"Da Pohl sowohl einen wichtigen Teil der Bauplanungen für die Stützpunkte in seinem Berliner Hauptquartier durchführte, als auch zahlreiche Außenstellen mit dem dazugehörigen Fachpersonal in den Reichskommissariaten Ostland und Ukraine unterhielt, übertrug ihm Himmler schließlich am 31. März 1942 den Aufbau der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum."*
>
> *"Because Pohl at his Berlin headquarters implemented a significant part of the construction planning for the strongpoints and because he supplied several outposts in the Reich commissariats Ostland and Ukraine with the respective trained personnel, Himmler eventually assigned to him on 31 March 1942 the establishment of the SS and police strongpoints in the new Eastern region."*

Therefore Globocnik was relieved by Pohl on 31 March, not "at the start of March," as Terry claims. Therefore until that day he retained all his functions as Plenipotentiary for Strongpoints. The respective document states:[967]

> *"Ich habe Sie unter dem 17.7.41 mit der Vorbereitung, Planung und Errichtung der SS- und Polizei-Stützpunkte in neuen Ostraum beauftragt. Sie haben die notwendigen Arbeiten der Planung und Ingangsetzung vorgenommen. Für die ausgezeichnete Arbeit spreche ich Ihnen meinen Dank und meine Anerkennung aus und entbinde Sie mit Wirkung vom 31.3.42 von dem Ihnen erteilten Auftrag."*
>
> *"On 17 July 1941 I authorized you with the preparation, planning and construction of the SS and police strongpoints in the new Eastern region. You have carried out the necessary tasks of planning and implementation. For this excellent work I express my gratitude and appreciation, and I discharge you from your obligations with effect from 31 March 1942."*

[55] Terry then presents an excursus on the Trawniki camp, which

[966] Jan Erik Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," *op. cit.*, p. 46.

[967] Letter of Himmler to Globocnik of 27 March 1942. Bundesarchiv Berlin, Personalakte Globocnik.

he introduces with the following words:

> *"The legacy of the Strongpoints project can be seen very clearly in the formation of Globocnik's auxiliary force, the so-called Trawnikis, recruited in 1941 largely from Soviet prisoners of war of ethnic German and Ukrainian origin. The camp at Trawniki began life as an internment camp for a variety of refugees displaced in the first weeks of 'Barbarossa' – the camp doctor was a Pole liberated from an NKVD jail in Lwow – as well as suspects under arrest, and held 676 internees in mid-July, of whom 141 were Ukrainians."* (p. 170)

The source is "Bericht über die Besichtigung des Auffanglagers in Trawniki, 14.7.1941, published in Blumental (ed), *Obozy*, pp.258-9" (footnote 128 on p. 170). Terry notably omits any reference to Jewish inmates. In the report published by Blumental we read:[968]

> *"Das Auffanglager für Flüchtlinge und von der Wehrmacht festgenommene verdächtige Personen befindet sich in Trawnicki* [sic] *auf einem Dominium. Das Lager selbst ist abseits gelegen und im besonderen abgegrenzt. Die überwiegende Mehrzahl der Lagerinsassen besteht aus Juden, darunter russische politische Kommissare und Antreiber, für welche ein besonderer durch Stacheldraht begrenzter Raum abgeteilt ist.*
>
> *Im übrigen Teil des Lagers sind wieder getrennt voreinander Russen, Polen und auch ca. 141 Ukrainer. Z.Zt. sind insgesamt 676 Lagerinsassen."*
>
> *"The reception camp for refugees and for suspicious persons arrested by the Wehrmacht is located in Trawnicki* [sic] *on a rural property. The camp is secluded and especially cordoned off. The predominant majority of the camp inmates consists of Jews, among them Russian political commissars and agitators, for whom a special area is partitioned off with barbed wire.*
>
> *In the remaining part of the camp Russians, Poles and about 141 Ukrainians are likewise separated from one another. Currently there are 676 camp inmates."*

Therefore in Trawniki mostly Jewish detainees were kept, among which were the enemies *par excellence* of the National Socialists, the political commissars. This stands of course in stark contrast to Terry's deceptive idea of a "radicalization" against the Jews, and therefore he did not mention it.

[56] Terry then flaunts his erudition in an inconclusive treatment regarding the tasks assigned to some Ukrainian guards at Trawniki, banishing to a footnote the most important aspect of the issue:

---

968 Nachmann Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały,* Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Tom I, *Obozy*, (Volume I, *Camps*), Łódź 1946, p. 259.

"From March to April 1942, work was taken over by SS-Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla, who had spent the last months of 1941 building up a Strongpoint in Kiev. The first SS personnel from T4 arrived at the start of April, including the designated commandant, Hauptmann der Schutzpolizei Franz Stangl. Cf. Vernehmung Franz Stangl, 29.4.1969, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Bd. 12, p.4464. According to Jakov Engelhardt, in early 1942, twelve Trawnikis arrived at Sobibór to find the camp already wired off and work underway on the 'bathhouse.' A corridor of brush was erected, the infamous 'tube' or Schlauch, and behind the 'bathhouse,' a mass grave was dug. A test gassing was carried out in the 'bath house' using an engine. Five Germans were present, including a man he identified in 1975 as a captain who 'always wore civilian clothes' and an Oberscharführer, along with two men in work clothes who were constructing the gas chamber. Engelhardt returned to Trawniki, after his squad of 12 men was relieved by a much larger detachment of 40 auxiliaries under the command of an ethnic German. Cf. Protokol doprosa, Yakov Genrikovich Engel'gard, 21.3.1961, ASBU Kiev 66437-14-31, pp.27-28a; Protokoll einer Zeugenvernehmung Jakow Genrikowitsch Engelhardt, 21.8.1975, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 673/41, Bd.3, pp.466-512." (footnote 142 on p. 172)

This demonstrates that orthodox holocaust historiography is in fact able to document all the marginal and irrelevant aspects of the "Aktion Reinhardt" meticulously, but when it comes to the central and pivotal issues, it has to make use of postwar testimonies, *i.e.* mere historiographical gossip, because its narrative is not sustained by solid evidence.

Stangl in fact declared having introduced himself in Lublin to Globocnik, who told him that his assignment consisted in the "further construction of a camp in which ammunition and equipment for the Waffen-SS should be kept in storage [*Weiterausbau eines Lagers, in dem Munition und Gerät für die Waffen-SS gelagert werden sollte*]." Once having arrived in Sobibór, Stangl saw only a "brick building [*Ziegelgebäude*]" in the partly fenced-in camp area:[969]

"Dieses Gebäude war nicht in der Planskizze eingezeichnet. Im Zusammenhang mit diesem Gebäude tauchte dann nach wenigen Tagen die Vermutung auf, das es sich um die Anlage von Gaskammern handeln könnte."

"This building was not included on the map. In connection to this building there then arose after a few days the suspicion that we could be dealing with the construction of gas chambers."

Stangl's suspicion is incomprehensible, because if we are to believe

969 Interrogation of Franz Stangl, Duisburg-Hamborn, 29 April 1969. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 230/59, vol. 12, p. 4463.

his account he did not yet know anything about the alleged exterminations and about "gas chambers," but was under the impression that he was building a warehouse camp for the Waffen-SS.

I will return to Engelhardt's declarations in chapter 8.

[57] Terry is well aware of the total inconsistency of his "evidence," which is why he strains his imagination to create fictitious links to his vapid "chain of documents." To this end he envisions that it

> *"is in fact probable, that Globocnik presented Himmler with plans for a wide-ranging extermination program in October 1941, but was told only to begin preparations, and to await further orders."* (pp. 172-173)

A "probability" based on nothing!

[58] Then Terry makes other similarly "probable" speculations:

> *"The meeting of October 17, 1941 in Lublin, at which the notion of deporting an initial 1000 Jews from Lublin 'over the Bug' is especially instructive in this regard. Frank and his officials most probably understood this phrasing to mean that the deported Jews would be killed, but it is also probable that Globocnik had not informed his civilian counterparts of his precise plans; Frank's remarks on December 16, 1941, which we discuss below, make it unlikely that he had been told by anyone up to that date about gas chambers as the intended means, only that the Jews would be destroyed."* (p. 173)

Since he returns to this document, it is germane to examine the German text of it once more:[970]

> *"Die Juden sollen – bis auf unentbehrliche Handwerker und dergl. – aus Lublin evakuiert werden. Zunächst werden 1000 Juden über den Bug überstellt werden. Den Vollzug übernimmt der SS- und Polizeiführer. Die Auswahl der zu evakuierende Juden erfolgt durch den Stadthauptmann."*

Translated:

> *"The Jews shall be evacuated from Lublin – except for indispensible craftsmen and the like. Initially 1,000 Jews will be transferred beyond the* [river] *Bug. The SS and police commander is tasked with the implementation. The selection of the Jews to be evacuated is to be carried out by the city captain."*

I remind the reader that the conference between Frank and Rosenberg of 13 October 1941 was concerned with future "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]" and that at the cabinet meeting (*Regierungssitzung*) of 17 October 1941 a major discussion point had been the previous resettlement of 12,000 Lublin Jews, which implicitly was deemed a failure, because to Frank's great dismay almost the same number of Jews had subsequently immi-

970 B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung…*, *op. cit.*, p. 196.

grated to the city (see point 48 above). I observe that the project of evacuating them "beyond the [river] Bug [*über den Bug*]" aimed at ensuring that the deportees would *not* again return to Lublin. The hypothesis of their killing is a plain conjecture devoid of any documentary backup. The information found in this document – the meager number of the first group of Jews to be evacuated (1,000 persons), the close cooperation between Globocnik and the city captain (*Stadthauptmann*), to whom the task of selection was delegated – rather reverse the imaginary orthodox exterminationist interpretation of a regional extermination initiative: if anything at all, only a regional initiative of *evacuation* can be deduced from it.

[59] Terry next returns to the elusive *Führerbefehl* of December 1941:

> *"Hitler's announcement of December 12, 1941 to the Reichs- and Gauleiter in Berlin was followed by a flurry of meetings between Himmler, Hitler and other leading Nazis which confirm that it was not until this moment that the light finally turned green. On December 14, 1941, Himmler met with Victor Brack, director of T4, and discussed what his appointments diary records as 'euthanasia.'"* (p. 173)

Gerlach writes about the conference of 14 December 1941 between Himmler and Brack, stating that "topics of discussion were listed as '[…] Course in East Minist[ry]' and 'Euthanasia.'" He underlines that between this date and 23 June 1942 (the date of the infamous letter from Brack to Himmler), no other meeting is recorded between these two individuals.[971] This is decisively too little for the alleged organization of the "extermination camps."

[60] Terry continues:

> *"It is striking that only after this meeting did T4 personnel begin to arrive in Lublin in larger numbers, in all probability after December 22 when the construction of the basic facilities was complete."* (p. 173)

If what Terry writes made any sense, then Hitler announced on 12 December his decision to exterminate all the Jews of Europe; two days later Himmler and Brack met to define the modalities of this extermination in the territory of former Poland, and immediately after that the personnel of Aktion T4 started to arrive in Lublin to prepare themselves for this assignment.

This, however, stands in striking contrast to Terry's fantasies regarding the establishment of the alleged extermination camp of Bełżec "in relation to a limited project to reduce the Jewish population of the Lu-

[971] C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 781.

blin district," as a local initiative without a specific Hitler order. At this point I am obliged to quote again the conclusion of Gerlach's research about the *Führerbefehl*:[972]

> *"To summarize, Hitler's December 12 speech and the other meetings had three crucial results: (1) new, fundamental directives regarding the execution of all Jews by the General Government and by the Ministry for the East, the administrative units with control over the majority of Jews living in areas under German rule; (2) an intensification of planning and of preparations for exterminating the Jews in various regions using poison gas; and (3) a determination of policy regarding German Jews. In announcing his decision to exterminate all European Jews, Hitler had also decided the fate of the deported German Jews."* (Emph. added)

Gerlach explicitly declares that Hitler's decision affected the extermination of *all* European Jews, including *all the Jews in the General Government*. This is in blatant contradiction to Terry's critique of Musial, which is supposed to "demonstrate" that Bełżec was established as an extermination center for the Lublin district.

[61] Terry then discusses the "*Osteinsatz*" ("mission in the East"):

> *"Brack himself led a contingent of T4 men on a separate assignment beginning in January 1942, the mysterious 'Osteinsatz' deployment of euthanasia doctors, nurses and assistants to Minsk and Smolensk. Discussed in extremely vague terms by eyewitnesses interrogated either in the context of euthanasia or Aktion Reinhard investigations after the war, there is a strong suspicion that the T4 personnel may have been used for the "mercy killing" of wounded German soldiers. The overwhelming majority of the* Osteinsatz *cadres came from the idle T4 institute at Hadamar, which gave up 40 out of 90 personnel, with far fewer assigned from the other institutes still engaged in carrying out Aktion 14 f 13."* (pp. 173-174)

There is nothing "mysterious" about this operation, because the witnesses talking about it (and to whom Terry refers) did not express themselves "in extremely vague terms." The opposite is true, as is evidenced by the following testimonies:

Heinrich Gley:[973]

> *"Über T 4 wurden wir im Januar 1942 nach Berlin-Richkamp verbracht und dort von der OT mit Winterkleidung und sonstiger Ausrüstung versehen. Mit Omnibussen wurden wir nach Minsk verbracht. In der Folgzeit wurden wir auf der Rollbahn im Raume Chask bis Tolotschin beim Transport der Verwundeten und von solchen Soldaten, die sich Erfrierungen*

---

[972] *Ibid.*, p. 810.

[973] Interrogation protocol of Heinrich Gley, Münster, 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX, pp. 1281-1282.

zugezogen hatten, verwandt. Dieser Einsatz dauerte bis März/April 1942. Nach Beendigung wurden die Schwestern und Pfleger zu ihren jeweiligen Anstalten zurückgeschickt und ich kam wieder nach Sonnenstein."

"Through T4 we were brought in January 1942 to Berlin-Richkamp and there we were provided by the OT [= Organisation Todt] *with winter clothing and sundry equipment. We were brought to Minsk in buses. During the following period we were deployed on the runway in the Khask–Tolochin area to aid during the transport of the wounded and of soldiers who had suffered frostbites. This mission lasted until March/April 1942. After completion the nurses were sent back to their respective institutions and I returned to Sonnenstein."*

Karl Schluch:[974]

"Im Winter 1941 bis etwa Februar/März 1942 machte ich den bekannten OT-Einsatz im Osten mit, das heißt, ich mußte mithelfen verwundete Soldaten zurückzubringen."

"From winter 1941 until about February/March 1942 I joined the mentioned OT mission in the East, i.e. I had to assist in bringing back wounded soldiers."

Patricia Heberer, adduced as a source by Terry in this context, presupposes that the goal of the *Osteinsatz* would have been the killing of the wounded German soldiers, but then clarifies:[975]

"Vielleicht werden die Historiker nie den wahren Zweck des Einsatzes von 'T4' Mitarbeitern an der Ostfront im Winter 1942 erfahren."

"Perhaps historians will never learn the true purpose of the mission of the 'T4' members at the Eastern front in winter 1942."

Heberer is incapable of seeing the obvious, because she is still assuming as "plausible" the above-mentioned nonsensical interpretation. Even if, for the sake of argument, we assume that German wounded soldiers were indeed "euthanized" during that winter, why would this operation have been suspended after February-March 1942, considering that there were plenty, even increasingly more wounded soldiers to be "euthanized" on the Eastern front after that? Medical assistance to these wounded soldiers could have been ensured by any military medical organization, but who would have continued to carry out euthanasia on them? These are fatuous conjectures aimed at explaining away why the T4 personnel, which allegedly consisted of simple murderers, was temporarily used to save lives. Obviously this constitutes an even more bla-

[974] Interrogation of the accused Karl Schluch, Kleve, 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1504.

[975] P. Heberer, "Von der 'Aktion T4' zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, *op. cit.*, p. 167.

tant contradiction, so that orthodox holocaust historians had to invent this "silly argument" in order to confront it (see footnote 149 on p. 174 of the "Manifesto").

[62] Terry further writes:

> *"The evidence examined so far points to the interpretation that Belzec, soon to be joined by Sobibor, were intended to carry out what was still a relatively limited killing program. Indeed, Adolf Eichmann later testified that Globocnik had at first been authorised to kill around 100,000 people, and then secured a further authorisation to murder another 150 to 250,000 from Heydrich."* (p. 174)

It is obvious that Terry does not understand what he is talking about. His source, Longerich, says:[976]

> *"A statement by Eichmann to the Israeli police also reveals that Globocnik had been given the task of murdering the majority of the Jews in the district, namely those 'incapable of work'. According to Eichmann's information, once the mass murder had already begun, Globocnik had acquired Heydrich's authorization to kill a further 150,000, probably 250,000 people."*

Again he refers to the proceedings of the Eichmann trial.[977] In the corresponding passages Eichmann declared in reference to the Wannsee conference:[978]

> *"Mir ist noch in Erinnerung, dass er* [Heydrich] *Globocnik, der in Lublin diese Toetungsanstalt hatte, nachtraeglich ermaechtigte, die Juden zu toeten."*
>
> *"I still remember that he* [Heydrich] *retroactively authorized Globocnik, who had this killing establishment in Lublin, to kill the Jews."*

Eichmann then stated that the order was transmitted from his office:

> *"Heydrich hat mir diktiert: Ich ermaechtige Sie, weitere 150000 Juden der Endloesung zuzufuehren."*
>
> *"Heydrich dictated to me: I authorize you to deliver another 150,000 Jews to the final solution."*

Eichmann was unsure about the number, which was either 150,000 or 250,000, but added: "These Jews were already dead [*Diese Juden waren bereits schon tot*]."[979]

Therefore Terry's pretense "that Globocnik had at first been authorised to kill around 100,000 people" is pure fantasy, like Heydrich's authorization "to kill a further 150,000, probably 250,000 people," which

---

976 P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 331.
977 *Ibid.*, footnote 103 on p. 548.
978 State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VII, p. 239.
979 *Ibid.*, p. 240.

happened retroactively (*nachträglich*) and which referred to Jews presumably already killed immediately after the Wannsee conference.

The issue is so convoluted that it requires a more detailed analysis. As I explained in the previous chapter, Eichmann stated in Jerusalem that two or three months after the start of the war against the Soviet Union, and in any case during late summer (*Spätsommer*), Heydrich conveyed to him: "The Führer has ordered the physical extermination of the Jews [*Der Führer hat die physische Vernichtung der Juden befohlen*]."[980] Earlier he had dated the alleged event between late 1941 and early 1942:[981]

> *"Etwa um die Jahreswende 1941/42 teilte mir der Chef des Sipo und des SD, Heydrich, mündlich mit, daß der Führer die physische Vernichtung des jüdischen Gegners befohlen habe."*
>
> *"At the turn of the year 1941/42 the Head of the Sipo and the SD, Heydrich, conveyed to me orally that the Führer had ordered the physical extermination of the Jewish enemy."*

It is important to note that both dates refer to a period prior to the Wannsee conference. But Himmler had already issued to Globocnik "appropriate instructions [*entsprechende Weisungen*]," and Heydrich sent him to Lublin to see what progress had been made with the extermination of the Jews.[982] Immediately after that Eichmann went indeed to Globocnik in Lublin, and visited a camp, which for obvious chronological reasons must have been Bełżec (although he identified it as Treblinka), in which the extermination is said to have already been in progress. After these prior events and following the Wannsee conference, Eichmann introduces Heydrich's order, in which he supposedly "retroactively [*nachträglich*]" authorized Globocnik to kill 150,000-250,000 Jews, who had already been killed by Globocnik based on Himmler's above-mentioned "appropriate instructions [*entsprechende Weisungen*]"!

Only desperate historians could seriously believe such a senseless story in the absence of documentary evidence. It must moreover be noted that Himmler's alleged order, which would have initiated the extermination activity at Bełżec/Treblinka prior to the Wannsee conference, further contradicts Terry's thesis regarding the establishment of Bełżec as a regional extermination center on the basis of a locally intiated ex-

---

980 *Ibid.*, p. 169.

981 Rudolf Aschenauer (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann. Ein historischer Zeugenbericht*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1980, p. 177.

982 State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VII, pp. 169-170.

termination directive.

[63] Terry then quotes Josef Oberhauser's interrogation of 10 November 1964, according to which "only Jews unfit for work from various ghettos were to be liquidated. There was not yet any talk of a grand-scale extermination action"; with Oberhauser allegedly gaining knowledge of a systematic plan of Jewish extermination only in April-May 1942. Terry concludes:

> *"Belzec and Sobibor were constructed to test the feasibility of mass extermination; indeed Robin O'Neil has rightly called Belzec a 'stepping stone' or 'prototype' for the Final Solution. Until June 1942, only Jews from the Galicia and Lublin districts were deported to Belzec and Sobibor, while the Warsaw, Radom and Cracow districts remained initially unaffected, severely limiting the geographical scope of the operation within the Generalgouvernement. Moreover, by the start of 1942, the Lublin district was the intended destination for non-Polish Jews. Although conceived as a local solution to the 'Jewish Question' in the Generalgouvernement, Aktion Reinhard was rapidly integrated into the pan-European Final Solution."* (pp. 174-175)

The daunting efforts of current orthodox holocaust historians as well as those of Terry have to be lauded, albeit marginally. They try to somehow explain the obvious absurdities inherent to the "historic reconstruction" of the Reinhardt camps' origin established by the preceding holocaust historiography.

According to this new account of events, Bełżec was established as the result of a local initiative as an extermination center for the Lublin district, but then became a full-fledged European-wide extermination center. Even if examined from an organizational point of view, however, this thesis is revealed to be futile.

According to the witness Stanisław Kozak, the first extermination installation of Bełżec, the one assigned to the local extermination initiative for the Jews of the Lublin district, measured 12 × 8 meters and contained three gas chambers of 4 × 8 meters,[983] in total 96 m². The second extermination installation, allegedly built between late May and late June 1942 to systematically implement the claimed Europe-wide extermination process, had at its disposal six gas chambers measuring 4 × 5 meters each, in total 120 m²![984] Therefore the SS would have planned for a full-fledged European-wide extermination a gas chamber capacity

[983] Interrogation of S. Kozak of 16 October 1945. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1129. Cf. *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 45.

[984] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, 1979, p. 133.

only slightly larger than that which they had employed for a small-scale local extermination until then. They are even said to have demolished the first existing installation, and by so doing they actually avoided a doubling of the killing capacity. I leave it to the reader's judgment whether such stupidity is more likely that of the SS or of those who believe in such a story. I will return to the question in points 161 and 165.

[64] On page 175 Terry writes:

> *"To understand the context in which the decision to deport Jews from Germany, Austria, the Protectorate and Slovakia to the Lublin district was taken, we must rewind our steps back to the late summer of 1941."*

He mentions the "infamous authorisation letter" of Göring of 31 July 1941 without explaining that it was a "supplement [*Ergänzung*]" to the assignment issued to Heydrich already on 24 January 1939 in order to solve the "Jewish question in form of emigration or evacuation [*Judenfrage in Form Auswanderung oder Evakuierung*]" in line with the National Socialist policy towards the Jews. On the other hand Terry flaunts his knowledge of irrelevant data, for example the fact that "within Eichmann's office, Friedrich Suhr became the 'referent for the Final Solution of the Jewish Question, in particular abroad' in July 1941, according to a notation on his personnel file." (p. 171). The source is "NARA-BDC SS-OA Friedrich Suhr; cf. Aly, *Endlösung,* pp.306-7" (note 156 on p. 175), but the information is taken from Aly's book, where it is inserted in an argumentative context giving importance to it: the Germans expected a quick victory over the Soviet Union, and the evacuation plans for the Jews to the East were coupled with this event, which – by the way – would also explain the assignment given by Heydrich to Suhr as the "consultant for the final solution of the European Jewish question, in particular abroad [*Referent für die Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage, insbesondere Ausland*]."[985] This assignment also results "from a proposal for an investiture of 21 October 1944 [*aus einem Vorschlag zur Ordensverleihung vom 21.10.1944*]."[986] Outside of this context the event is totally irrelevant. Indeed Aly seems to be about the only important historian quoting it. Friedrich Suhr is mentioned four times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," on p. 124, on p. 175 (twice) and on p. 547, but neither his service rank nor his hierarchic position is ever mentioned, which shows that Terry never saw the archival source he quotes. Friedrich Suhr had the rank of SS-*Sturmbannführer* and was at

---

985 G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, pp. 305-306.

986 *Ibid.*, footnote 16 on p. 307.

the head of the *Unterreferat* IV-B4b (*Rechtsfragen*) (subdivision IV-B4b – legal issues) of the RSHA.

[65] Another irrelevant piece of information adduced by Terry is this:

> *"In early August, statistics were compiled of the numbers of Jews inhabiting each country worldwide."* (p. 175)

The source given is "Anzahl der Juden absolut und im Verhältnis zur Gesamtbevölkerung in den einzelnen Ländern und nach Erdteilen, 7.8.1941, AIPN CA 362/218, pp.5-10" (footnote 157 on p. 175). This represents the umpteenth case of plagiarism. The reference is in fact taken from a book by Gerlach, who dedicates only a few lines to the issue:[987]

> *"Das RSHA hatte bereits am 7.August auch die erste Aufstellung über die Zahl der Juden in Europa fertiggestellt."*
>
> *"Already on 7 August the RSHA had also completed the first breakdown of the number of Jews in Europe."*

In a footnote Gerlach reveals the source:[988]

> *"'Anzahl der Juden absolut und im Verhältnis zur Gesamtbevölkerung in den einzelnen Ländern und nach Erdteilen' v. 7. 8. 1941, Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau, CA 362/218, Bl. 5-10 (die Akte ist mittlerweile ins Bundesarchiv Berlin überführt worden)."*

The reference given by Terry, "AIPN," refers according to him to "Arkhiv Instytyt Pamieci Narodowej." (p. 570). The "plagiarist bloggers" have copied badly, writing "*Arkhiv Instytyt*" instead of "*Archiwum Instytutu*" (misspelling the Polish word "*Archiwum*" and the genitive of "*Instytut*").

[66] Immediately after this, Terry adds:

> *"In the meantime, pressure grew within Germany from individual Gauleiter, not least Josef Goebbels in Berlin, to deport German Jews."* (p. 175)

In footnote 158 he includes another very important bibliographic reference for us:

> *"For a recent examination of the background to this phase, see Wolf Gruner, 'Von der Kollektivausweisung zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland (1938-1943). Neue Perspektiven und Dokumente,'* Beiträge zur Geschichte des Nationalsozialismus *20, 2004, pp.21-62."*

This is yet another plagiarized title, which is also quoted in the same

---

987 C. Gerlach, *Krieg, Ernährung, Völkermord: Forschungen zur deutschen Vernichtungspolitik im Zweiten Weltkrieg*. Hamburger Edition, 1998, p. 112.

988 *Ibid.*, footnote 88 on p. 112. The same reference can be also found in the already quoted article by C. Gerlach, "The Wannsee Conference," *op. cit.*, p. 777.

way in the bibliography (p. 547). The article in question can be found in the volume *Die Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland. Pläne – Praxis – Reaktionen 1938-1945* (The deportation of the Jews from Germany. Plans – practice – reactions 1938-1945), which is Volume No. 20 of the series *Beiträge zur Geschichte des Nationalsozialismus*.[989] In it Gruner examines "the background to this phase" in the section "*Die Entscheidung über weitere Teildeportationen (Sommer 1941)*" (The decision about further partial deportations (summer 1941)).[990]

[67] Terry then continues "his" reconstruction of the events:

> *"On September 2, 1941, he* [Himmler] *met with Krüger, the HSSPF of the Generalgouvernement, to discuss the 'Jewish Question – resettlement out of the Reich.' Two days later, he likewise met with Wilhelm Koppe, the HSSPF of the Warthegau, and probably discussed the feasibility of deporting Reich Jews to the Lodz ghetto."* (p. 175)

The reference provided reads as follows: "Dienstkalender, pp.200-203 (2.9.1941), p.205 (4.9.1941)" (footnote 159). Everything is taken from Browning, who writes:[991]

> *"On September 1, 1941, the two men met together. On the following day, Himmler met with his HSSPF in the General Government, Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, and discussed the 'Jewish Question – Resettlement from the Reich.' (Judenfrage-Ausiedlung aus dem Reich). Two days later Himmler met with his HSSPF from the Warthegau, Wilhelm Koppe, and probably discussed the deportation of 60,000 Reich Jews to Lodz."*

In his footnotes Browning refers to "DKHH [= Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42] pp. 200–203" and to "DKHH, p. 205, esp. no. 19."[992] Terry plagiarizes even Browning's reference to "Witte, 'Two Decisions,'" which in this context is quoted three times by Browning, obviously with indication of the page numbers,[993] adding it at the end of this footnote 158: "This phase is also well covered in Browning, *Origins*, p.314ff as well as Witte, 'Two Decisions.'"

[68] At the end of page 175 Terry begins his discussion of the deportations to the Lublin district:

> *"The idea of Lublin as a destination for non-Polish Jews resurfaced the*

---

989 Wolf Gruner, "Von der Kollektivausweisung zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland (1938-1945). Neue Perspektiven und Dokumente," in: Christoph Dieckmann, Wolf Gruner, Anne Klein, Birthe Kundrus, Beate Meyer, Armin Nolzen, Babette Quinkert, Sven Reichardt, Thomas Sandkühler, Sybille Steinbacher (ed.), *Die Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland. Pläne – Praxis – Reaktionen 1938-1945*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004, pp. 21-62.

990 *Ibid.*, p. 46 and following.

991 C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* pp. 324-325.

992 *Ibid.*, footnote 59 and 60 on p. 518.

993 *Ibid.*, footnote 57, 61 and 62 on p. 518.

same month, when on October 20, Himmler met with the Slovak leadership – Tiso, Tuka and Mach – and broached the subject of Slovakia's Jews. The Slovak leaders became the first government to agree with Nazi Germany to hand over the Jews of their country."

In the corresponding footnote (no. 161 on pp. 175f.) Terry reveals "his" sources:

"Dienstkalender, *p.241 (20.10.1941). In July 1941, Slovak officials had inspected the Organisation Schmelt forced labour camp complex in Upper East Silesia, and used their impressions to establish a few forced labour camps in Slovakia, which survived the 1942 deportations. See Deutsche Gesandschaft Pressburg an Auswärtigen Amt Berlin, Abteilung Protokoll, 2.7.1941, T/1075; Bericht über die Besichtigung der oberschlesischen Judenlager, 12.7.1941, NARA T175/584/80-2."*

Here the source of the plagiarism is an article by Yehoshua Büchler available online:[994]

"On October 20, 1941, Heinrich Himmler and the Slovakian leaders – President Jozef Tiso, Prime Minister Vojtech Tuka, and Interior Minister Alexander Mach – held a 'working meeting' in Berlin at which they discussed how to 'solve' the Jewish problem in Slovakia. Himmler suggested that the Slovakian leaders transfer the Jews 'to him' for resettlement in the East. Himmler's diary asserts that the Slovaks viewed his proposal favorably."

In the footnote the author quotes the source most likely plagiarized by Terry: "Peter Witte et al., eds., Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42 (Hamburg: Christians, 1999), p. 241."[995] The document dated 2 July 1941 is a telegram of the German Legation (*Deutsche Gesandschaft*) in Bratislava addressed to "Foreign [Office] Berlin – protocol department [*Auswärtig Berlin – Abteilung Protokoll* [sic]], in which Hanns Elard Ludin, Reich ambassador to Slovakia, announced for the 8 and 9 of July the visit of a Slovak commission headed by Wisliceny to a "labor camp for Jews in Eastern Upper Silesia [*Judenarbeitslager in Ostoberschlesien*]."[996]

[69] Terry proceeds:

"According to the later account of Slovak Interior Minister Mach, Himmler had said 'that they will use our Jews.' It is entirely unclear from the available sources where *Himmler at this time thought Slovak Jews could be accommodated or what their fate would be."* (pp. 175-176)

---

994 Yehoshua Büchler, "'Certificates' for Auschwitz," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, XXX, Jerusalem, 2002, pp. 125-152. I quote from the electronic version of the *Shoah Resource Center*, www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%205418.pdf, pp. 4-5.

995 *Ibid.*, footnote 11 on p. 5.

996 T/1075.

In the corresponding footnote he against attempts to play the role of a rectifier of orthodox holocaust historiography:

> *"Schwindt,* Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, p.79, argues that the Lublin district was already foreseen in October 1941, but this is not substantiated. On Nazi-Slovak relations in general see Tatjana Tönsmeyer:* Das Dritte Reich und die Slowakei 1939 – 1945. Politischer Alltag zwischen Kooperation und Eigensinn*. Paderborn: Schöningh, 2003"* (footnote 162 on p. 176)

Barbara Schwindt states that Himmler proposed to the representatives of the Slovak government during their conference of 20 October 1941 "to accommodate Slovak Jewesses and Jews in the Lublin district [*die slovakische Jüdinnen und Juden im Distrikt Lublin aufzunehmen*]." To support this, she adduces as evidence the statements of the Slovak minister for Internal Affairs Mach of 26 March 1942:[997]

> *"Wir hatten die Möglichkeit, mit Himmler zu sprechen. Auf die Frage, wieviele Juden bei uns wären, haben wir geantwortet: 90.000. Und sie haben uns gesagt, daß die unsere Juden* brauchen *werden."*
>
> *"We had the possibility to talk to Himmler. To the question how many Jews were present among us, we answered: 90,000. And they told us that they will* need *our Jews."* (Emph. in original)

The title of Tatjana Tönsmeyer's book is clearly another plagiarism; it appears only in this footnote and in the bibliography (p. 562).

[70] After various digressions, Terry presents the following interpretation of the events:

> *"But in reality, Heydrich and the RSHA planners in Eichmann's IV B 4 office were entirely uncertain as to where* any *Jews could be deported at the time of Wannsee (January 20, 1942) or in the weeks immediately following the conference."* (p. 177)

Therefore Heydrich, according to Terry, was tasked with implementing the preparations for the Jewish evacuation to the East "on organizational, material and substantial aspects [*in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht*]" without having a precise notion of where to send the Jews!

[71] To prove his thesis Terry adds:

> *"On January 31, 1942, Eichmann informed the Gestapo stations in the Reich that the deportations of the previous autumn represented the start of the Final Solution and that 'new reception possibilities' were being worked out for the next phase."* (p. 177)

He refers to "RSHA IV B 4, Evakuierung von Juden, 31.1.1942,

---

997 B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, p. 79.

1063-PS" (footnote 169). Everything, including the reference, is taken from Longerich, who writes:[998]

> *"The further deportations from the Reich, which began in substantial numbers in the spring of 1942, were announced in a dispatch from Eichmann to the Gestapo regional and district headquarters dated 31 January 1942. [note 35] In it he wrote that the 'recent evacuation of Jews to the East carried out in individual areas' represented 'the beginning of the final solution of the Jewish question in the Old Reich, the Ostmark, and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia'. However, at that point, 'only some state police [Gestapo] headquarters could be involved in view of limited reception possibilities in the East and difficulties with transport'. But 'new reception possibilities [would be] worked on with the aim of deporting further contingents of Jews.'"*

In the corresponding footnote Longerich mentions document PS-1063,[999] from which it would appear that Terry knows only the few words quoted by Longerich. This is the same as Eichmann's express letter (*Schnellbrief*) of 31 January 1942, document T/730, which I already discussed in point 115 of chapter 5.

[72] To substantiate his thesis, Terry says further:

> *"Not until March 6, 1942, was Eichmann able to convene a meeting of the Judenreferenten to discuss implementation of the next wave of deportations from the Reich."* (p. 177)

The source indicated by him is:

> *"Bericht über die am 6. März 1942 im RSHA – Amt IV B 4 – stattgefundene Besprechung, 9.3.1942, T/119, also in Hans G. Adler,* Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*, Tübingen, 1958, pp.9-10."* (footnote 170 on p. 177)

It is evident, however, that Terry is familiar neither with the document nor the book, having most likely pilfered the reference from an on-line article by Wolfgang Scheffler:[1000]

> *"Bericht über die im Judenreferat IV B 4 des Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) am 6. März 1942 stattgefundene Besprechung der Gestapostellvertreter. Eichmann-Prozeß Dok. 119; H. G. Adler (siehe oben Anm. 9), S. 9 f."*

Believing that document 119 mentioned by Scheffler was the document 119 accepted by the Jerusalem Court, our plagiarist thought it

---

998 P. Longerich (ed.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, *op. cit.*, p. 320.

999 *Ibid.*, footnote 35 on p. 545.

1000 Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz. Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler, Berlin. *Die Wannsee-Konferenz und ihre historische Bedeutung*, footnote 26 on p. 12, online: www.ghwk.de/deut/texte/scheffler.pdf

wise to quote it as "T/119." In reality we are dealing with document 119 of the Israeli police, which was accepted as document T/734 [= T/37(39)]. This is a "Report on the conference held on 6 March 1942 in department IV B 4 of the RSHA [*Bericht über die am 6.3.1942 im Reichssicherheitshauptamt – Amt IV B 4 stattgefundenen Besprechung*]" incorrectly dated 5 March 1942. I will return to this document in point 75.

[73] Terry continues:

> *"Although the Foreign Office had signalled to the Slovak government on February 16, 1942 that Nazi Germany was ready to accept 20,000 Slovak Jews as workers, the paper trail is likewise unclear until March as to* where *they would in fact be sent."* (p. 177)

In footnote 171 he writes:

> *"Luther an Deutsche Gesandtschaft Pressburg, 16.2.1942, T/1078, simply refers to 'bringing them to the east.'"*

The document adduced by him in fact states:[1001]

> *"Im Zuge der Maßnahmen zur Endlösung der slowakischen Judenfrage ist Deutsche Regierung bereit, sofort 20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden abzunehmen und nach dem Osten zu verbringen, wo Arbeitseinsatzbedarf besteht."*
>
> *"In the course of the measures for the final solution of the Jewish question in Slovakia the German government is prepared to immediately accept 20,000 young strong Slovak Jews and to dispatch them to the East where a need for labor deployment exists."*

In his memorandum of 21 August 1942, where he summarized the policy of the Foreign Office (*Auswärtiges Amt*) towards the Jews, Luther confirmed that the German request for these 20,000 Slovak Jews fit to work was motivated by the fact that "the number of the Jews deported in this way to the East was not sufficient to cover the demand for workforce there [*die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften dort zu decken*]."[1002] Can one seriously believe that Luther was unaware of *where* this Jewish manpower was needed? Terry's speculation is refuted also by the already mentioned "Guidelines for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews into the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin) [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden in das Generalgouvernement (Trawniki bei Lublin)*]," in which the destination of the deportations was made explicit.

[1001] T/1078.

[1002] See chapter 4, point 130.

[74] The above, however, forms only the prelude to Terry's central hypothesis, which constitutes a real flash of genius:

> *"Far from belonging to a well-thought out plan, the initial phase of deportations thus bore all the hallmarks of a last-minute improvisation."* (p. 177)

He then tries to demonstrate its validity by gleaning bits and pieces from various source, starting with the following:

> *"Eichmann had been in Minsk on March 2 and 3 to organise the resumption of the deportations that had been broken off by the transport crisis of the winter of 1941/2 [174], and then promptly convened a meeting with the Judenberater of Western Europe to begin planning* their *deportations [175]."* (pp. 177-178)

In footnote 174 he writes: "On this visit see Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, pp.693-4." Terry forgets to explain that the dating of this visit is simply Gerlach's conjecture which, as he himself admits, not only stands in contradiction to Eichmann's own statement ("during winter 1941/42 [*auf Winter 1941/42*]"), the position of the Jerusalem Court ("at the latest in September 1941 [*spätestens September 1941*]") and Hans Safrian's statement ("September/October 1941"), but moreover is clearly unfounded, because Gerlach deduces his date of 2-3 March 1942 from the fact that the execution which Eichmann attended "according to his statement must have lasted at least two days [*nach seiner Aussage mindestens zwei Tage gedauert haben muß*]."[1003]

In reality Eichman stated that, once he had arrived in Minsk, he told someone whose name he did not remember that he was carriying out an order by Müller "to watch it [a shooting], in order to report to Gruppenführer Müller. C'est ça, on the next day I stayed overnight in this city, on the next day I arrived but it was too late. Because on this morning the affair was already over, almost over – for which I was personally very glad [*das anzusehen, um Grueppenfuehrer Mueller zu berichten. C'est ca* [ça]*, am naechsten Tag, ich blieb ueber Nacht in dieser Stadt, am naechsten Tag kam ich hin und kam aber zu spaet. Denn an diesem Vormittag war die Sache schon vorbei, fast vorbei – worueber ich selbst heilfroh gewesen bin*]." In fact he saw only some soldiers who were "shot here into a pit [*hier in eine Grube schossen*]."[1004] Therefore the alleged duration of the execution, "at least two days [*mindestens zwei Tage*]," is simply an unfounded conjecture on the part of Gerlach.

Terry's footnote 175 refers to: "Vermerk Dannecker, 10.3.42, RF-

[1003] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morden*, *op. cit.*, p. 693.
[1004] State of Israel (ed.), The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, vol. VII, pp. 211-212.

1224, also published in Klarsfeld (ed), *Vichy-Auschwitz*, p.374." Here Terry plagiarized the wrong reference. The document RF-1224 in fact refers to "Basic principles for the major action against Jews in Paris [*Rahmengrundsätze für die Pariser Großaktion gegen Juden*]" written by Dannecker and dated 4 July 1942.[1005]

[75] Immediately afterwards Terry returns to the already mentioned conference of 6 March 1942:

> *"From the perspective of the RSHA, the priority was to get the Jews out of the Reich, and worry later about their fate. The quotas established in March – 55,000 for Germany, 18,000 for Vienna and 20,000 for Prague – would not in fact eliminate all Jews from the Reich, but represented the next stage in what would be a lengthy process. Securing trains was a major concern: at the meeting of March 6 concerning deportations from the Reich, the Judenreferenten were told that 'transports could not be scheduled precisely' and that 'only empty Russian trains,' meaning trains carrying Ostarbeiter to Germany, were available, that were to be 'run back into the Generalgouvernement.'"* (p. 178)

In footnote 176 he repeats the same source as in footnote 170: "Bericht über die am 6.3.42 im RSHA – Amt IV B 4 – stattgefundene Besprechung, 9.3.1942, T/119, also in Adler, *Verheimlichte Wahrheit*, pp.9-10." Terry quotes only short excerpts of this document, plagiarized who knows from where, which do not represent at all the gist of its content. I make brief reference to some more examples. The document begins as follows:[1006]

> *"SS-O'Stuf. Eichmann sprach zunächst einleitend über die weitere Evakuierung von 55000 Juden aus dem Altreich sowie der Ostmark und dem Protektorat.*
>
> *U.a. werden hierbei Prag mit 20000 und Wien mit 18000 zu evakuierenden Juden am stärksten beteiligt. Die Stärke der übrigen Transporte richtet sich anteilmässig je nach der Höhe der in jedem Stapo(leit)stellenbezirk noch vorhandenen Juden. Düsseldorf ist hierbei wieder ein Transport von 1000 Juden zugewiesen"*
>
> *"In his introduction SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann initially spoke about the further evacuation of 55,000 Jews from the Altreich, as well as from the Ostmark* [Austria] *and the Protectorate.*
>
> *Among other things in this connection Prague with 20,000 and Vienna with 18,000 Jews to be evacuated take the biggest share. The strength of the other transports is regulated proportionally according to the number of*

[1005] T/431. Cfr. IMT, vol. VII, p. 39. S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France – 1942*, *op. cit.*, p. 235.

[1006] T/37(39), p. 1. Cf. H.G. Adler, *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*. Buchdruckerei Eugen Göbel, Tübingen, 1958, p. 9.

Jews still present in the district of each Stapo headquarters. In connection with this a further transport of 1,000 Jews has been allocated to Düsseldorf."

Therefore the plan foresaw the deportation of 55,000 Jews *in total*, of which the bigger quotas belonged to Prague (20,000) and to Vienna (18,000). Terry, however, separates the numbers for Germany from those for Vienna and Prague, hence has a total of 93,000 persons. This confirms Terry's above-mentioned plagiarism.

The next part of the document has to be particularly considered in view of the claim that the decision for the extermination of the Jews was – from an exterminationist viewpoint – allegedly made by Hitler already three months earlier and elaborated upon almost two months earlier during the Wannsee conference, at which a death sentence is supposed to have been pronounced upon all Jews unable to work:[1006]

"In diesem Zusammenhang machte SS-O'Stuf. Eichmann darauf aufmerksam, daß die gegebenen Richtlinien, vor allem hinsichtlich des Alters, der Gebrechlichkeit usw. genauestens einzuhalten seien, da beim Transport nach Riga ca. 40-45 Fälle durch den Judenältesten in Riga über Gauleiter Lohse und Meyer dem SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich als zu Unrecht evakuiert reklamiert wurden. Obgleich sich die Mehrzahl dieser Fälle bei näherer Prüfung als durchaus berechtigte Evakuierungen herausstellten, ist die Vermeidung derartiger Beschwerden unter allen Umständen anzustreben. SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich macht daher für die Durchführung der Richtlinien in dieser Hinsicht die Stapoleiter persönlich verantwortlich.

Damit einzelne Stapostellen 'der Versuchung, ihnen unbequeme ältere Juden mit abzuschieben, nicht weiter ausgesetzt sind,' führte SS-O'Stuf. Eichmann aus, sei zur Beruhigung gesagt, daß diese im Altreich verbleibenden Juden höchstwahrscheinlich schon im Laufe dieses Sommer bezw. Herbstes nach Theresienstadt abgeschoben würden, das als 'Altersghetto' vorgesehen sei. Diese Stadt würde jetzt geräumt und es könnten vorläufig schon 15 – 20000 Juden aus dem Protektorat dorthin übersiedeln. Dies geschieht, um 'nach außen das Gesicht zu wahren.'"

"In this context SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann emphasized that the issued guidelines, especially with regard to age, infirmity etc., must be closely observed, because during the transport to Riga some 40-45 cases were claimed by the Jewish Elders in Riga via District Commanders Lohse and Meyer to SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich as wrongfully evacuated. Even though upon closer investigation the majority of these cases proved to be justified evacuations, everything ought to be done to avoid such complaints in the future. Hence SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich will hold the Stapo heads solely responsible for the implementation of the guidelines in this

context.

In order not to further expose individual Stapo posts to 'the temptation of deporting elderly and for them uncomfortable Jews,' SS-Obersturmführer Eichmann explained for reassurance that the Jews left in the Altreich will most probably be deported already during the summer or rather in the fall to Theresienstadt, which is earmarked as an 'Altersghetto' ['ghetto for the elderly']. *This town is currently being evacuated, and already 15 – 20,000 Jews from the Protectorate could temporarily be relocated there. This takes place in order 'to save face' to the outside world."*

The above-mentioned guidelines (*Richtlinien*) are the "Directives for the technical implementation of the evacuation of Jews into the General Government (Trawniki near Lublin) [*Richtlinien zur technischen Durchführung der Evakuierung von Juden in das Generalgouvernement (Trawniki bei Lublin)*]" already discussed in the previous chapter. The documents available on this topic fully confirm their validity, especially with regard to the prohibition to deport to the East elderly or weak Jews. Moreover, in connection with the stated aim to prevent local Gestapo commands from illicitly including such Jews in the transports, Eichmann felt obliged to make a reassuring statement that they would be transferred to the "*Altersghetto*" (ghetto for the elderly) of Theresienstadt. If this helped to "save face," it does not mean that Theresienstadt was a "*Propagandaghetto*," but that the SS wanted to avoid the reproach of deporting these categories of persons. All this is completely beyond exterminationist logic.

After a discussion concerning the assets of the deported Jews, the passages appear from which Terry took his excerpts:[1007]

"Es stehen nur leere Russenzüge/Arbeitertransporte in das Altreich zur Verfügung, die leer in das Generalgouvernement zurückrollen sollen und nun vom RSHA. im Einvernehmen mit dem OKW ausgenützt werden. […].

Die Züge fassen nur 700 Personen, jedoch sind 1000 Juden darin unterzubringen. Es empfiehlt sich daher, rechtzeitig Güterwagen für Gepäck in ausreichender Zahl bei der Reichsbahn zu bestellen"

"Only empty trains for Russians/worker transports to the Altreich are available, which are supposed to roll back empty to the General Government and which will now be utilized by the RSHA in agreement with the OKW [Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht]. […]

The trains have a capacity of only 700 persons, but 1,000 Jews are to be accommodated in them. It is therefore recommended to timely reserve with the Reichsbahn freight cars for luggage in an adequate number."

This demonstrates further that the transports were carried out with

[1007] *Ibid.*, pp. 2-3.

passenger carriages and that the freight cars for the luggage had to be requested from the Reichsbahn. The document demonstrates therefore that at that time no extermination order for the Jews existed and that the deportations were planned in a rational way with the co-operation of the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht (OKW).

On 29 May 1942, Josef Löwenherz, the head of the *Israelitische Kultusgemeinde* (Jewish Religious Community) of Vienna, met in Berlin with Eichmann at the headquarters of the RSHA. On 1 June he subsequently wrote a "file memo [*Aktennotiz*]" in which he stated that Eichmann had informed him[1008]

> *"...daß Juden unter 65 Jahren nach dem Osten abwandern, und die über 65 Jahre alten Juden sowie einige Gruppen unter 65 Jahren, wie die Schwerkriegsbeschädigten, in Weltkrieg Ausgezeichneten, usw. nach Theresienstadt zum ständigen Aufenthalt gebracht werden sollten.*
>
> *Im Sinne der Verordnung vom 16.2.1942 haben die in Theresienstadt wohnhaften Czechen am 31. Mai 1942 den Ort zu verlassen, so dass das gesamte Stadtgebiet den Juden zur Verfügung stehen wird.*
>
> *Demzufolge wird auch mit dem Abtransport der für den ständigen Aufenthalt dortselbst bestimmten Juden begonnen werden. Die Verwaltung der Stadt soll vom Judenältestenrat autonom geführt werden. Ausser den alten soll auch eine Anzahl von einigen tausend jüngeren Menschen dort verbleiben, um die erforderlichen Arbeiten in Stadt und auf dem Lande (es stehen ungefähr 250 ha Grund und Boden zur Verfügung) durchzuführen und die alten Leute zu betreuen."*
>
> *"...that Jews under 65 years of age emigrate to the East, and those over 65 years of age as well as some categories under 65 years, such as seriously war-disabled persons, those decorated during World War I, etc.,*[1009] *shall be brought to Theresienstadt for permanent residence.*
>
> *In accordance with the decree of 16 February 1942, the Czech inhabitants of Theresienstadt have to leave the town until 31 May 1942, so that the whole city area will be at the disposal of the Jews.*
>
> *As a result the deportation of the Jews assigned there for permanent residence will be started as well. The administration of the town is to be conducted autonomously by the Jewish Council of Elders. Except for the elderly, a number of several thousands of younger people ought to remain there as well, in order to carry out the necessary tasks in the city and in the country (approximately 250 hectares of land properties are available) and to take care of the old people."*

Adler reports an order by Himmler to Heydrich of 1 May 1942 for

---

1008 T/821.

1009 In the original text "uls.w."

the transfer to Theresienstadt of 120 sick Jews from Munich:[1010]

> *"In einem Münchner Krankenhaus sind noch 120 kranke Juden. Dieses jüdische Krankenhaus wollen wir als Hebammen- und Schwesternschule vom 'Lebensborn' aus einrichten. Sorgen Sie doch bitte dafür, daß die 120 Juden schnellstens nach Theresienstadt kommen."*
>
> *"120 sick Jews still remain in a Munich hospital. We want to establish this Jewish hospital as a midwives and nurses school for 'Lebensborn.'*[1011] *Please ensure that the 120 Jews are taken to Theresienstadt as quickly as possible."*

To this should be added what I already stated in chapter 5, point 118 concerning Harrison's fantasies about the "propaganda ghetto [*Propagandaghetto*]" Theresienstadt.

[76] Obviously due to his lack of arguments relating to the topic at hand, Terry resorts to a a trite meandering description of the connections between RSHA and the SS-WVHA and the origin of the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps. In the course of this description he continues his plagiarizing of titles and sources. In footnote 177 on p. 178 he writes that

> *"the oft-cited deportation from Beuthen on 15 February 1942 is based on inaccurate information from the Interational Tracing Service cited by Martin Broszat in his commentary on Rudolf Höss,* Kommandant im Auschwitz*, Stuttgart, 1958, esp pp.155, 174-5."*

This edition of the work is mentioned only here (footnote 54 on p. 450 refers to a 2004 edition). In the 1981 edition, Broszat's information is relegated to a simple footnote.[1012] The claim of "inaccurate information from the International Tracing Service" is another of Terry's clumsy plagiarisms; Schulte – his source – limited himself to observe that "the body of sources material for this transport is highly unsatisfactory. Its dating is based only on a communication by the International Tracing Service [*die Quellenlage für diesen Transport ist höchst unbefriedigend. Dessen Datierung stützt sich nur auf eine Mitteilung des Internationalen Suchdienstes*]."[1013] The correct title, by the way, is "Kommandant *in* Auschwitz."

Furthermore the book by Walter Naasner, "*Neue Machtzentren in der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft 1942-1945. Die Wirtschaftsorganisation der SS, das Amt des Generalbevollmächtigten für den Arbeitseinsatz*

[1010] H.G. Adler, *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

[1011] "Spring of Life," a National Socialist welfare organization for unmarried mothers.

[1012] Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, footnote 3 on p. 127.

[1013] J. E. Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," *op. cit.*, footnote 120 on p. 64.

und das Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition/Reichsministerium für Rüstung und Kriegsproduktion im nationalsozialistischen Herrschaftssystem, Boppard am Rhein, 1994" is quoted only in footnote 178 on p. 178 and in the bibliography (p. 555), and the one by Karin Orth, "*Das System der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Eine politische Organisationsgeschichte*, Hamburg, 1999" is only mentioned in the same footnote and in the bibliography (p. 556).

In footnote 183 Terry gives the following references:

> *"Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an Zentralbauleitung Lublin, 22.9.1941; Der Chef des Amtes-II Bauten, Errichtung von Kriegsgefangenenlager, 27.9.41, both BA-DH KL Hafta Nr 7."* (p. 179)

Both are taken from Schulte, who writes:[1014]

> *"Kammler an Zentrale Bauinspektion Lublin, 22.9. 1941, in: BAB/ZDH, KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto) – Unterstreichung vom Vf. Siehe auch Marszalek, Majdanek, S. 19. 46 Kammler an SS-Obersturmführer Grosch, 27.9. 1941, in: BAB/ZDH, KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto)."*

To mask his plagiarism, Terry substituted "Chef des Amtes II-Bauten" with "Kammler." Had he really seen these documents, he would also know that the headings are "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten."

In footnote 184 Terry states:

> *"Bischoff's arrival is sometimes dated to 1.10.1941 on the basis of his personnel file (NARA-BDC SS-OA Karl Bischoff), but his predecessor Schlachter as well as the commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, were only informed of the change on October 11. Cf. Kammler an Schlachter, 11.10.1941; Kammler an Höss, 11.10.1941, RGVA 1372-6-22, pp.240-3. For the earlier date, see the references in Schulte, 'Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager,' p.52 n.59."*

Schulte in fact quotes Terry's plagiarized source as: "BAB/BDC, PA Bischoff."[1015] That it is a plagiarism is demonstrated by the fact that Schulte writes "am 1. Oktober 1941 übernahm der Baumeister Karl Bischoff die 'Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz.'"[1016]

Other plagiarisms can be found in footnote 185 on p. 179:

> "[1] *Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, 1.11.41, RGVA 502-1-215, p.10;* [2] *for KGL Lublin see Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, 1.11.41, BA DH KL Hafta Nr*

[1014] *Ibid.*, footnote 45 on p. 49.
[1015] *Ibid.*, footnote 59 on p. 52.
[1016] *Ibid.*, p. 52.

7, p.4. This order confirmed the figure give in the first explanatory report for Birkenau, dated the previous day; [3] *cf. Erläuterungsbricht* [sic] *zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S, 31.10.41, RGVA 502-1-233, pp.13-21."*

The second reference is shoddily plagiarized, because the correct one is RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11. The first reference is taken with some confusion from Schulte:[1017]

"Kammler an Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin, 1.11. 1941, in: BAB/ZDH, KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Ghetto)"

The reference for "recte: Erläuterungsbericht" is also plagiarized, probably via my various quotations from it. The archival numbering of this document of six pages is rather peculiar, because it goes from 14 (the page number of the previous page containing the header is illegible) to 16, then it jumps to 26 and finally to 21. The reference to the 125,000 inmates is on pp. 2/14 and 5/26.

[77] On p. 179 Terry writes:

"This was a trade-off negotiated between Himmler, Göring and the Wehrmacht in exchange for the SS agreeing to the deployment of Soviet POWs in the Nazi war economy in the Reich."

In the corresponding footnote (181 on p. 179) he explains:

"A key meeting between Himmler, Göring and the state secretary of the Labour Ministry, Freidrich Syrup, took place in August; cf. Dienstkalendar Himmler, p.198 (20.8.41). An order loosening a ban on the utilisation of Soviet POW labour in the Reich imposed after the start of 'Barbarossa' was issued a few days later: RAM Nr VA 5135/1277, Einsatz von sowjet. Kriegsgefangenen, 26.8.41, BA R3901/20168, pp.53-4; cf. WiRüAmt/Rü IV, Vortragsnotiz für Chef OKW, 26.8.41, NA T77/1066/375."

What is the meaning of "*RAM*"? Terry doesn't say and one cannot tell where he found the reference. The document in question is an "express letter [*Schnellbrief*]" by the "*Reichsarbeitsminister*" (RAM, Reich Labor Minister) dated 26 August 1941 and duly published in the records of the main Nuremberg trial. It bears as subject "Deployment of Soviet prisoners of war [*Einsatz von sowjet. Kriegsgefangenen*]" (the only matter Terry derives from it), but not "in the Nazi war economy in the Reich." These Soviet POWs were in fact supposed to replace the French prisoners of war, who were to be employed in the war economy:[1018]

"Auf persönlichen Befehl des Herrn Reichsmarschalls sind aus den französischen Kriegsgefangenen, die bisher nicht in der Rüstungswirtschaft eingesetzt sind, zunächst 100000 Mann herauszuziehen und der

[1017] *Ibid.*, footnote 62 on p. 53.
[1018] PS-3005. IMT, vol. XXXI, p. 474.

Rüstungswirtschaft (Luftwaffenindustrie) zu überweisen. Die dadurch entstehenden Lücken im Arbeitseinsatz werden durch sowjet. Kriegsgefangene aufgefüllt werden. Die Umsetzung der genannten 100000 franz. Kriegsgefangenen hat bis 1. Oktober zu erfolgen."

"On personal order of the Reich Marshal, initially 100,000 men from the French prisoners of war who so far have not been employed in the armament industry have to be deployed in the armament industry (air force industry). The gaps in the labor deployment generated thereby will be filled with Soviet prisoners of war. The placement of the mentioned 100,000 French prisoners of war has to be realized by 1 October."

As for the "WiRüAmt/Rü IV," an acronym Terry does not bother explaining, quite possibly because of ignorance, Reinhard Otto informs that it was an organization that had as a task managing the work of the prisoners of war in the spring of 1941:[1019]

"das Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamt (WiRüAmt) beschäftigte sich mit Angelegenheiten des Arbeitseinsatzes."

"the war economy and armament office (WiRüAmt) dealt with matters of the labor deployment."

Curiously, Terry quotes this same book in footnote 189 on p. 180, in relation to the following statement of his:

"Despite the seeming clarity of these orders, the SS in fact dispersed their allotted Soviet POWs across many concentration camps in the Reich, including Flossenbürg, Mauthausen and Buchenwald, and thereby fatally conflated the transfer of labouring *POWs with the handovers of commissars and other 'undesirable' POWs under the terms of Heydrich's* Einsatzbefehl *Nr 8, issued on July 17, 1941."* (p. 180)

The footnote reads: "Reinhard Otto, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*, Munich, 1998." This is another plagiarized title. It appears in fact only here (without any reference to the relevant page number(s)) and in the bibliography (p. 556).

[78] Terry then reaches the following conclusion:

"The result was that the Lager-SS of Auschwitz, who had murdered hundreds of Soviet POWs in two gassings under the auspices of Einsatzbefehl *Nr 8 in September 1941[190], methodically decimated the allotted contingent of 8,000 Soviet POW labourers over the course of the winter of 1941/2 [191]."* (p. 180)

Footnote 190 reads:

[1019] R. Otto, Wehrmacht, *Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. Schriftenreihe der *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. Oldenburg, Munich, 1998, p. 27.

> *"Stanislaw Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz' in Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed),* Die Auschwitz-Hefte: Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift 'Przeglad Lekarski' über historischen, psychologischen und medizinischen Aspekte des Lebens und Sterbens in Auschwitz*. Hamburg, 1987; cf. Joachim Neander and Sergey Romanov, 'Dr. Neander responds to Carlo Mattogno,'* Holocaust Controversies*, 13.2.10, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/02/dr-joachim-neander-responds-to-carlo.html."*

Terry's claim to "prove" the reality of the alleged "first gassing" at Auschwitz with these sources is manifestly ridiculous. He fails to observe that I have written an entire book on this issue,[1020] which is never mentioned in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," but against which the vacuous article by Neander is indirectly put forward:

> *"Cf. Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung,' also Joachim Neander and Sergey Romanov, 'Dr. Neander responds to Carlo Mattogno,'* Holocaust Controversies*, 13.2.10, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/02/dr-joachim-neander-responds-to-carlo.html. Dr. Neander's response and Sergey Romanov's postscript demolish the fallacies and distortions in Mattogno's account on the first gassing at Auschwitz."* (footnote 39 on p. 284)

As one can observe, the sources are the same. Neander is a poor fool who actually believes to be able to furnish the names of two individuals *gassed* in Auschwitz: indeed an astonishing exterminationist "discovery," had it been based on real evidence. After I had refuted his vacuous thesis,[1021] not because it really deserved any attention, but because his tall tales could mislead and deceive readers unaware of my actual arguments, Neander produced a massive conglomeration of stupidities and bad faith – *i.e.* the article quoted by the "plagiarist bloggers" – which only serves as an insult to common sense and intelligence. I did not waste any time replying to it, as this would probably only have caused another avalanche of even bigger idiocies.

The other title quoted, the article by Kłodziński which I discussed in my above-mentioned book, is also ineptly plagiarized. Terry is not only unable to indicate the respective page numbers, but cannot even provide the number of the volume! The correct reference is: Stanisław Kłodziński, "Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte*

[1020] *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press. Chicago, 2005.

[1021] "Rebuttal to Joachim Neander," in: *Inconvenient History*, 8 February 2010, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/02/rebuttal-to-joachim-neander/

der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens und Sterbens in Auschwitz. Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hrsg.). Verlag bei Beltz, Weinheim and Basel, 1987, Band 1, pp. 261-275.

The citation is clumsy because Terry wrote "historischen, psychologischen und medizinischen" instead of "historische, psychische und medizinische," and he gave as publishing location Hamburg, which is the city in which the editing institution was located, instead of "Weinheim and Basel." In other words, he essentially pretended to substantiate the alleged first homicidal gassing in Auschwitz with an article he has never seen!

His footnote 191 on p. 180 reports this source: "Jerzy Brandhuber, 'Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz,' *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 4, 1961, pp.5-62." This title appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 541).

There is no doubt that the Soviet prisoners of war deported to Auschwitz were affected by a very high mortality, but this does not mean that they were "methodically decimated," as Terry claims. Brandhuber mentions the Mildner commission which operated in Auschwitz from November 1941 on basis of the *Einsatzbefehl* (mission order) no. 8 of 17 July 1941[1022] and which divided the 9,030 Soviet prisoners of war into four categories, of which the first two, "fanatical communist [*Fanatischer Kommunist*]" and "Group A [*Gruppe A*]" were bound to die.[1023]

In my study I reproduced a letter by SS-*Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, at the time the inspector of the concentration camps, to the camp commanders, transmitting Himmler's order to exempt from execution all healthy Russian prisoners of war, "especially commissars [*insbesondere Kommissare*]," in order to send them to "labor in a stone quarry [*Arbeit in einem Steinbruch*]." I also reproduced a letter by SS-*Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner, head of the Political Section of the Auschwitz camp, dated 17 November 1941, to which was attached a list of names of Russians exempted from execution.[1024]

[79] After having mentioned the high mortality among the Soviet prisoners of war in winter 1941 which rendered Himmler's plans unat-

---

[1022] About the event see the already quoted study *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality,* pp. 97-100, 105.

[1023] J. Brandhuber, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 4, 1961, p. 22.

[1024] Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality, *op. cit.*, documents 11 and 12, pp. 125-126.

tainable, Terry states:

> *"Accordingly, he ordered in a telex to Richard Glücks, the head of the IKL, on January 26, 1942 that 150,000 Jews 'who are being emigrated from Germany' were to be transferred to the concentration camps to take the place of the POWs."* (p. 180)

In the corresponding footnote he adduces this source: "Himmler an Glücks, 26.1.42, BA NS19/1920, p.1, also NO-500" (footnote 193 on p. 180). Terry plagiarizes Schulte again, who in his footnote 98 on p. 59 provides the following reference for the document in question: "Fernschreiben Himmlers an Glücks, 26.1.1942, in: BAB, NS 19/1920, fol. 1 (Nürnberger Dok. NO-500)."

The acronym "IKL" appears only twice in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," here and in footnote 196 on p. 181: "SS-WVHA C V, Frauenzweiglager Auschwitz, 18.3.42, RGVA 502-1-6, p.2ff, referring to a telex of the IKL of 5.3.1942." It is a letter of SS-*Sturmbannführer* Seseman with the heading "*Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei. SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*" of 18 March 1942 with the protocol number "C V/1-So-3/4/Ld./Ke." and with the subject "*Frauenzweiglager Auschwitz*" (Camp section for women Auschwitz). The reference (*Bezug*) mentions a "letter by the Inspector of the Concentration Camps ('lettr. of the Inspector of the KL') [*Schreiben des Inspekteurs der Konzentrationslager ('Schrb. d. Inspekteurs d. KL'*)]" of 9 March 1942.[1025] This actually explains the acronym "IKL," whose meaning is never divulged in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto."

With this muddled clutter of plagiarized information it appears that Terry desires to "demonstrate" two things. The first one is that the assignment of Jews to the concentration camps instead of Soviet prisoners of war

> *"contradicted Heydrich's vision of able-bodied Jews deported in the course of the Final Solution being sent 'road building to the east' outlined six days earlier at the Wannsee conference."* (p. 180)

One can't understand why the SS could not withdraw a quota of Jews fit for work from the contingents assigned for deportation and dispatch them for work in the concentration camps, and so this contradiction exists only in Terry's head.

In this context Terry provides the following source:

> *"The most comprehensive survey is Wolf Gruner,* Der Geschlossene Arbeitseinsatz deutscher Juden. Zur Zwangsarbeit als Element der Verfolgung 1938-1943*, Berlin, 1997; for an English summary see Wolf Gruner,*

[1025] RGVA, 502-1-6, p. 2.

Jewish Forced Labor Under the Nazis. Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938-1944*, New York: Cambridge University Press, 2006, pp.3-173"* (footnote 194 on p. 181)

The German title is the result of the umpteenth bibliographic plagiarism; it appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 547). As for the English text, it concerns a completely different topic, namely forced labor in the so-called "Reichsvereinigung Camps," where, at the end of July 1941, 51,000-53,000 Jewish inmates out of 167,245 were working.[1026] Gruner observes that, following the transport of Jews from Frankfurt upon Main into the General Government on 19 October 1941 without prior notification of the deportation to the armament authorities, protests from private companies and offices of the Wehrmacht caused the Wehrmacht's *Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamt* (economic armaments office) to meet with Berhard Lösener and Eichmann on 23 October 1941 in order to determine directives on forced Jewish labor.[1027]

"Two days later the armaments inspection offices and commands received guidelines that had been developed by Heydrich that Jews in the segregated labor deployment program were not to be deported, but with a critical qualification: 'only when timely completion of urgent armaments orders in jeopardy.'"

Terry has no clue whatsoever about this event, which refutes his thesis of a "contradiction" of "Heydrich's vision."

[80] The second item that Terry wishes to "demonstrate" appears at the end of his argument, following some incoherent calculations related to the National Socialist requirements of workers. He affirms that "[h]enceforth, labour and extermination would run in parallel as two sides of the same destructive coin," a completely unfounded statement. He then moves on to the section "Extermination and Labour." (p. 181). I skip the initial string of nonsensical accusations and observe the first semblance of an argument, namely the claim "that the Nazis carried out their extermination policy in tandem with a policy of selecting and sparing an ever decreasing minority of Jews for use as forced labourers." (p. 182). The whole page has only one footnote which is supposed to corroborate this statement:

"On Jewish forced labour in the Generalgouvernement, see Josef Marszalek, Obozy pracy w Generalnym Gubernatorstwie w latach 1939-1945*, Lublin, 1998; Dieter Pohl, 'Die großen Zwangsarbeitslager der SS- und*

[1026] Wolf Gruner, *Jewish Forced Labor Under the Nazis. Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938-1944*. Cambridge University Press, 2006, p. 19.

[1027] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

Polizeiführer für Juden im Generalgouvernement 1942-1945', in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager - Entwicklung und Struktur*, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 415-438; Gruner,* Jewish Forced Labor*, passim."* (footnote 197 on p. 182)

The title by Marszałek is no doubt plagiarized; it is only mentioned in this note and in the bibliography (pp. 554 and 557).

On the same page Terry writes:

"Ignorant as he is of recent historiography, Mattogno does not seem to realise that there were three distinct phases to Aktion Reinhard: a first phase from March to June 1942 in which the system was tested in the Lublin and Galicia districts while preparations were undertaken in other districts; a second phase of accelerated deportation and mass murder from late June to December 1942 in which every district was targeted, and a third phase from January 1943 onwards, where the surviving Jews, now reduced down to around 20% of their number at the start of 1942, were decimated piecemeal, as ghettos were reduced in districts which had fallen behind others were eliminated (e.g. in the Galicia and Bialystok districts), and other ghettos were converted to labour and concentration camps." (p. 182)

These are plain assertions without any substantiation, not even a bibliographical one.

Other generic critiques appear against my arguments, duly misinterpreted by Terry and without any reference to my texts (p. 183).

[81] Terry then begins to unfurl his thesis:

"Thus, whereas Mattogno seems to think that the 'Lublin reservation' plan was a comparatively benign measure, if one examines the actual rhetoric used by Nazi leaders when contemplating this plan – drawn up already in 1939 – then we find copious evidence of the emergence of genocidal intent and a genocidal mentality." (p. 183)

It should be emphasized that I limited myself to unearthing facts without judging them. It is nothing new that controversies existed among the National Socialist leaders about the treatment of the "Jewish question" and that some of them also employed "extermination rhetoric"; what really matters is the fundamental direction of the actual policy.

[82] With this premise in mind I will analyze Terry's arguments.

"In keeping with the strategy of the SS, in particular the SD, towards Jewish policy developed during the pre-war years [200], from the outset of the Nazi occupation of Poland, Heydrich foresaw a more systematic solution to the 'Jewish Question' than could be offered by random violence and pogroms." (p. 183)

Footnote 200 reads: "See Michael Wildt (ed), *Die Judenpolitik des SD 1935-1938*, Munich, 1995." It is another plagiarized title, which appears only here and, considering the period it refers to, is completely out of topic. Terry, who faces serious problems to inflate this chapter, adduces a series of references likewise off topic, since they do not support his thesis one way or another, and which I take into consideration only to show his additional plagiarisms.

> **[83]** *"On September 14, 1939, he told his department heads that Himmler would be presenting Hitler 'with suggestions that only the Führer can decide upon since they had important foreign policy ramifications.'"* (*ibid.*)

Footnote 201 reads: "Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 14.9.1939, BA R58/825, pp.10-12." Everything is lifted from Longerich:[1028]

> *"On 14 September Heydrich reported to a meeting of departmental heads of the Security Police that 'with regard to the Jewish problem in Poland… the Reichsführer [Himmler] was presenting [Hitler] with suggestions that only the Führer could decide upon since they had important foreign-policy ramifications.'"*

In his footnote Longerich adduces the source "BAB, R 58/825, 15 Sept. 1939";[1029] the one adopted by Terry no doubt originates from one of the numerous German texts mentioning this document, presumably the one by Michael Wildt: "Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung vom 14.9.1939, BArch, R 58/825, Bl. 10-12."[1030]

> **[84]** *"On September 20, Hitler informed the commander in chief of the Army, Walter Brauchitsch, that 'the general idea of ghettos exists, though the details were not yet cleared up. Consideration of economic interests from the beginning.'"* (p. 183)

Terry here plagiarized Browning, who quotes the related document as follows:[1031]

> *"'The general idea of ghettos exists [Ghetto-Gedanke besteht im grossen], though the details were not yet cleared up. Consideration of economic interests from the beginning.'"*

Owing to one of the many stupid strategies adopted by the "plagiarist bloggers" to hide their plagiarisms, Terry modifies the reference of Browing, "Halder, Kriegstagebuch, 1:82"[1032] into "*KTB Halder, I, p.82*

[1028] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 149.
[1029] *Ibid.*, footnote 41 on p. 481.
[1030] M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten, op. cit.*, footnote 126 on p. 457. This book appears only in the bibliography of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto."
[1031] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* p. 19.
[1032] *Ibid.*, footnote 27 on p. 439.

(20.9.1939)" (footnote 202 on p. 183). They forget, though, to explain the meaning of "KTB," which obviously is "*Kriegstagebuch*" (War diary), and to adduce the relative bibliographical data, which can be obtained online:[1033]

Halder, Franz (Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf): *Generaloberst Halder. Kriegstagebuch*. 3 Bände. Bearbeitet von Hans-Adolf Jacobsen in Verbindung mit Alfred Philippi. Bd. 1: *Vom Polenfeldzug bis zum Ende der Westoffensive (14.8. 1939 – 30.6.1940*). Bd. 2: *Von der geplanten Landung in England bis zum Beginn des Ostfeldzuges (1.7.1940 – 21.6.1941)*. Bd. 3: *Der Rußlandfeldzug bis zum Marsch auf Stalingrad (22.6.1941 – 24.9.1942)*. Stuttgart, Kohlhammer, 1962-1964.

[85] *"The following day* [21 September 1939]*, Heydrich convened another meeting of department heads, also attended by the desk referent for the Jewish question, Adolf Eichmann, and presented the first outline of a plan: 'Jews into the cities as quickly as possible, Jews out of the Reich into Poland, the rest of the 30,000 Gypsies also into Poland, systematic expulsion of the Jews from German areas in goods trains.' Polish Jews would be expelled from territories to be annexed into Germany into the 'foreign-speaking Gau,' in other words the future Generalgouvernement, or across the Nazi-Soviet demarcation line."* (pp. 183-184)

Terry again plagiarizes Longerich, who quotes:[1034]

"'Jews into the cities as quickly as possible, Jews out of the Reich into Poland, the rest of the 30,000 Gypsies also into Poland, systematic expulsion of the Jews from German areas, in goods trains.'"

The second part of the text as well as the source ("BArch R 58/825, Bl. 36-37"; although Terry writes "BA R 58/825, p. 36-37": footnote 206), is however taken from Wildt:[1035]

"Die Juden-Deportation in den fremdsprachigen Gau, Abschiebung über die Demarkationslinie ist vom Führer genehmigt. Jedoch soll der ganze Prozess auf die Dauer eines Jahres verteilt werden." (Emph. added)

"The deportation of Jews to the foreign language district [Gau]*, deportation over the Demarcation Line is approved by the Führer.* However the whole process shall be spread over the period of one year.*"* (Emph. added)

All of this is in line with my hypothesis.

[86] *"An express letter went out to the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen, informing them of the outlines of Nazi Judenpolitik in occupied Poland, and emphasised the difference between 'the final goal (which will take a long time)' and 'the stages by which this final goal will be reached*

[1033] www.zvab.com/angebote/halder-kriegstagebuch.html
[1034] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 149.
[1035] M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, *op. cit.*, p. 458

(which can be undertaken in shorter periods of time.' The Endziel *was to be kept 'strictly secret.'"* (p. 184)

The reference in footnote 204 says "Heydrich an die Chefs der *Einsatzgruppen* der Sicherheitspolizei, 21.9.1939, BA R58/954, pp.181-185," but the text is again borrowed with minor modifications of phrasing from Longerich:[1036]

> *"In this, one of the key documents of Germany's Judenpolitik, Heydrich first drew the attention of the Einsatzgruppen chiefs to the need to distinguish the 'final goal (which will take a long time)' and 'the stages by which this final goal will be reached (which can be undertaken in shorter periods of time)'. The 'overall measures planned (in other words the final goal)' was to be kept 'strictly secret.'"*

In his relative footnote, however, Longerich adduces the following source: "Faschismus—Ghetto—Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkriegs, ed. Tatiana Berenstein et al. (Frankfurt a. M., 1962), 37 ff.; ND 3363-PS."[1037] The source indicated by Terry no doubt originates from some German texts, possibly that by Wildt already used:[1038]

> *"Heydrich an die Chefs aller Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei, 21.9.1939, BArch, R 58/954, Bl. 181-185."*

Was it too much of an effort for Terry to quote document PS-3363? With his endless archival references Terry evidently tries to confer a "scientific" appearance to his reasoning. The fact that the majority of these archival references are shamelessly plagiarized is something the unaware reader is not able to detect at first hand. The dishonesty of the "plagiarist bloggers" lies in the pretended "scientific" appearance of their "Cut and Paste Manifesto"; our thorough work in detecting and revealing these plagiarisms is an action needed in order to restore scholarly honesty and scientific truth.

[87] *"The next day, Heydrich informed Brauchitsch, that a 'Jewish state under German administration near Krakow' was envisaged inside Poland."* (p. 184)

Footnote 205 informs: "Aufzeichnung über eine mündliche Orientierung durch Major Radtke am 22.9.1939, published in Helmuth Groscurth, *Tagebücher eines Abwehroffiziers*, Stuttgart, 1970, p.361-2." The text and the reference are instead the result of another plagiarism from Wildt's study:[1039]

[1036] *Ibid.*, p. 149.
[1037] *Ibid.*, footnote 43 on p. 481.
[1038] M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, *op. cit.*, footnote 68 on p. 438.
[1039] *Ibid.*, footnote 137 on p. 461.

"'Ein Judenstaat unter deutscher Verwaltung bei Krakau. Dahinein auch alle Zigeuner und sonstige Unliebsame.' (Aufzeichnung Groscurths über eine mündliche Orientierung durch Major Radke am 22. 9. 1939, in: Groscurth, Tagebücher, S. 361-363)."

as well as from Longerich's book:[1040]

"Note of the conversation between Heydrich and Brauchitsch, published in Groscurth, Tagebücher*, 361–2."*

[88] *"By September 29, Heydrich was speaking derisively of a 'nature reserve' or 'Reich ghetto' located 'beyond Warsaw around Lublin.'"* (p. 184)

Text and references to the source ("Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 29.9.1939, BA R58/825, p.36-37," footnote 206 on p. 184) are taken from Wildt (who quotes the source: "BArch R 58/825, Bl. 36-37"):[1041]

"Nach der Neufestsetzung der deutsch-sowjetischen Demarkationslinie umriß Heydrich am 29.9. den Raum 'hinter Warschau und um Lublin' als Gebiet für ein 'Naturschutzgebiet' oder 'Reichsgetto.'"

Translated:

"On 29 September, following the new determination of the German-Soviet demarcation line, Heydrich outlined the area 'beyond Warsaw and around Lublin' as the territory for a 'nature reserve' or 'Reich ghetto.'"

Götz Aly provides some further details from the document:[1042]

"Zwei Tage später vermerkte Heydrich, daß nicht, wie ursprünglich vorgesehen, 'südöstlich von Krakau' ein 'Judenreservat,' sondern im 'Raum hinter Warschau und um Lublin' ein 'Naturschutzgebiet' oder 'Reichsghetto' geschaffen werden sollte,…"

"Two days later Heydrich observed that, rather than the 'Jewish reservation' initially foreseen 'south-east of Kraków,' a 'nature reserve' or 'Reich ghetto' should be established in the 'area behind Warsaw and around Lublin,'…"

[89] *"On the same day* [29 September 1939]*, Nazi Party theoretician Alfred Rosenberg discussed with Hitler both the location 'between Vistula and Bug' as well as its future inhabitants: 'the entirety of Jewry (also from the Reich), as well as all otherwise undesirable elements.'"* (p. 184)

As source Terry adduces: "Hans-Günther Seraphim (ed.), *Das Politische Tagebuch Alfred Rosenbergs aus den Jahren 1933/35 und 1939/40*, Göttingen, 1956, p.81" (footnote 207 on p. 184). The text is,

---

[1040] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, footnote 44 on p. 481.

[1041] M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, *op. cit.*, p. 461.

[1042] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 44.

however, rather taken from Wildt:[1043]

> *"Zwischen Weichsel und Bug: das gesamte Judentum (auch a. d. Reich), sowie alle irgendwie unzuverlässigen Elemente."*
>
> *"Between* [the rivers] *Vistula and Bug: the entire Jewry (also from the Reich), as well as all somehow unreliable elements."*
>
> **[90]** *"The 'ethnic cleansing' (*völkische Flurbereinigung*) of Poland would thus be carried out through a domino effect of expelling Jews as well as Poles from the annexed territories and the Reich into rump Poland, and within rump Poland into the 'Lublin reservation'. To oversee the entire process, on October 7, Himmler was appointed Reich Commissar for the Strengthening of Germandom (*Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums*, RKFDV)."* (p. 184)

Terry refers to document PS-686 (footnote 208), but this does not contain any hint regarding the Jews, not even the words "*völkische Flurbereinigung*." In fact it states:[1044]

> *1) "die Zurückführung der für die endgültige Heimkehr in das Reich in Betracht kommenden Reichs- und Volksdeutschen im Ausland,"*
>
> *2) "die Ausschaltung des schädigenden Einflusses von solchen volksfremden Bevölkerungsteilen"*
>
> *3) "die Gestaltung neuer deutscher Siedlungsgebiete durch Umsiedlung"*
>
> *1) "the repatriation of the Reich Germans and ethnic Germans abroad suitable for a final homecoming to the Reich,"*
>
> *2) "the elimination of the harmful influence of such ethnically alien population segments,"*
>
> *3) "the configuration of new German settlement areas through resettlement."*

Footnote 208 contains furthermore the umpteenth plagiarized title: "Robert L. Koehl, *RKFDV: German Resettlement and Population Policy, 1939–1945: A History of the Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1957," which is mentioned only here and in the bibliography (p. 551).

The words "*völkische Flurbereinigung*" (ethnic consolidation, not ethnic cleansing)[1045] are instead taken from Wildt[1046] or from Aly.[1047]

> **[91]** *"On October 30* [1939]*, Himmler issued his first proper ordinance as RKF, demanding that 'all Jews' and various categories of Poles were to*

[1043] M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, *op. cit.*, p. 461.

[1044] PS-686. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 255-257.

[1045] Cf. Klaus-Peter Friedrich's review of Philip T. Rutherford's *Prelude to the Final Solution* online at www.aapjstudies.org/index.php?id=90

[1046] M. Wildt, *Generation des Unbedingten*, *op. cit.*, p. 415.

[1047] G. Aly, "'Jewish Resettlement.' Reflections on the Political Prehistory of the Holocaust," in: Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *National Socialist Extermination Policies. op. cit.*, p. 69.

be resettled out of the annexed territories." (p. 184)

The source adduced by Terry (the book *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*) states:

> *"In den Monaten November und Dezember 1939 sowie in den Monaten Januar und Februar 1940 sind folgende Umsiedlungen vorzunehmen: 1) Aus den ehemals polnischen, jetzt reichsdeutschen Provinzen und Gebieten alle Juden."*
>
> *"In the months of November and December 1939 as well as in the months of January and February 1940 the following resettlements are to be carried out: 1) all Jews from the former Polish, now Reich German provinces and areas."*

The destination of these transfers was the General Government. An editorial note states that the original plan foresaw the expulsion of 550,000 Jews and Poles. "In this connection the Jews are to be assigned to the area east of the [rivers] Vistula and Bug [*Die Juden sind hierbei in das Gebiet östlich der Weichsel und Bug einzuweisen*]."[1048]

[92] So far Terry has only confirmed my thesis about the National Socialist policy of evacuating the Jews to the East. Suddenly becoming aware of this, he awkwardly tries to attribute, with an abrupt change of course, a genocidal character to this policy:

> *"Declarations by Nazi leaders and planners concerning the 'Lublin reservation' make it clear that this resettlement scheme was conceived virtually from the outset in a genocidal mindset."* (p. 185)

To "demonstrate" this foolishness, he cannot find anything better than to quote an article by *The Times* of 24 October 1939 (footnote 212 on p. 185), which he introduces in this way:

> *"To outside observers, fully familiar with the much discussed idea, the conclusion was that the 'reservation' plan would lead to a massive loss of life:"* (p. 185)

Then follows this newspaper quote:

> *'In well-informed quarters in this country the German Government's apparent intention to form a Jewish State in Poland is regarded as a remarkable example of political cynicism… Herr Hitler now proposes to concentrate the 3,000,000 Jews of Poland in a State which is to be cut out of the body of Poland and will have Lublin for its centre… To thrust 3,000,000 Jews, relatively few of whom are agriculturalists, into the Lublin region and to force them to settle there would doom them to famine. That, perhaps, is the intention."* (*Ibid.*)

All of this is pilfered from Aly, who uses the English text of the arti-

[1048] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, pp. 42-43.

cle and the reference "New Jewish State in Poland, in: *The Times* vom 24.10.1939."[1049]

Terry's bad faith is conspicuous. Leaving aside the obviously propagandistic character of this article, the alleged sentence of a starvation death was based on the presumed transfer of 3,000,000 Jews into the Lublin district. But, as I mentioned above and as Terry well knows, at that time the National Socialist plans envisaged the deportation of 530,000 Jews in the non-occupied part of Poland. This clearly emerges from the document dated 25 November 1939 bearing the title "*Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebiete nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtpunkten*" (The question of the treatment of the population of the former Polish territories under aspects of racial policy),[1050] written more than one month after the above-mentioned newspaper article.

[93] Terry then proceeds with his frantic search for confirmations of his thesis, which he obtains by distorting the quoted documents, starting with two diary entries by Goebbels:

> *"This deduction can be fully confirmed from contemporary documents. Some Nazis, such as Joseph Goebbels, were already coming to the conclusion that 'this Jewry must be destroyed' after seeing scenes filmed inside Polish ghettos. After visiting Lodz, Goebbels wrote in his diary that 'these are no longer people, these are animals. That is therefore also no humanitarian but a surgical task. One must make cuts here, and indeed radical ones. Otherwise Europe will go to ground from the Jewish sickness.'"* (p. 185)

The references are: "TBJG I/7, p.177 (31.10.1939)" and "TBJG I/3, p.612" (footnotes 213 and 214). This plagiarism is based at least on two different sources, as can be deduced from the above-mentioned references. Terry in fact ignores that two German editions of the *Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels (Diaries of Joseph Goebbels)* exist:

- *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, Sämtliche Fragmente*. Herausgegeben von Elke Fröhlich im Auftrag des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte und im Verbindung mit dem Bundesarchiv. K.G. Saur, München, New York, London, 1987 (5 Bände) (*The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels, All Fragments.* Edited by Elke Fröhlich by appointment of the Institute for Contemporary History and in co-operation with the Bundesarchiv. K.G. Saur, Munich, New York, London, 1987 (5 volumes)), and

[1049] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 35.
[1050] PS-660, p. 25.

- *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels.* Herausgegeben von Elke Fröhlich. Im Auftrag des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte mit Unterstützung des Staatlichen Archivdienstes Russland. K.G. Saur, München, New York, London, 1997-2005 (in drei Teile und 24 + 2 Bände) (*The Diaries of Joseph Goebbels.* Edited by Elke Fröhlich. By appointment of the Institute for Contemporary History with the support of the State Archival Service Russia. K.G. Saur, Munich, New York, London, 1997-2005 (in three parts and 24 + 2 volumes)).

The remarks quoted by Terry are found in volume 3 of the first edition and in volume 7, first part, of the second edition. Terry mixes everything together, using for all references one single acronym "TBJG," which, as indicated earlier, the "plagiarist bloggers" simply explain with "Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels" without mentioning which of the two editions they mean.

With this premise stated, I reproduce the German text of both quotations:[1051]

> *"Und dann Aufnahmen zum Ghettofilm. Noch niemals dagewesen. Schilderungen, so grausam und brutal in den Einzelheiten, daß Blut in den Adern gerinnt. Man schaudert zurück vor soviel Rohheit. Dieses Judentum muß vernichtet werden"*
>
> *"And then footage for the ghetto film. Have never been there. Descriptions so cruel and brutal in the details that it curdles the blood in the veins. One shudders back from so much barbarism. This Jewry must be destroyed."*
>
> *"Es ist unbeschreiblich. Das sind keine Menschen mehr, das sind Tiere. Das ist deshalb auch keine humanitäre, sondern eine chirurgische Aufgabe. Man muß hier Schnitte tun, und zwar ganz radikale. Sonst geht Europa einmal an der jüdischen Krankheit zugrunde."*
>
> *"It is undescribable. These are no longer humans, these are beasts. Therefore this is not a humanitarian problem but a surgical task. One must make cuts here, even very radical ones. Otherwise this Jewish disease will one day destroy Europe."*

In the previous chapter I already illustrated that Goebbels, in his diaries, was pleased by grim and bellicose rhetoric and that these remarks must be interpreted in light of this.

> **[94]** *"Arthur Seyss-Inquart, the deputy governor of the Generalgouvernement, expected that the Lublin reservation would lead to a 'strong decimation of the Jews.'"* (p. 185)

[1051] Elke Fröhlich (ed.), *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, Sämtliche Fragmente*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New York/London, 1987, vol. 3, p. 612, 628.

The document quoted by Terry states:[1052]

"Dieses Gebiet mit seinem stark sumpfigen Charakter könnte nach den Erwägungen des Distriktsgouverneurs Schmidt als Judenreservat dienen, welche Massnahme womöglich eine starke Dezimierung der Juden herbeiführen könnte"

"According to the considerations of district governor Schmidt, this territory with its intensely swampy character could serve as a Jewish reservation, a measure which could potentially lead to an intense decimation of the Jews."

Here we are not faced with Seyss-Inquart's expectations, but with simple "considerations [*Erwägungen*]" by SS-*Brigadeführer* Friedrich Schmidt, at that time governor of the Lublin district.

In fact Aly, from whom Terry took the material, states:[1053]

"Am 20. November 1939 vertrat SS-Brigadeführer Schmidt gelegentlich einer Inspektionsreise des stellvertretenden Generalgouverneurs Seyß-Inquart die Meinung, ein bestimmtes ostpolnisches Gebiet eigne sich 'mit seinem stark sumpfigen Charakter' als Judenreservat, 'weil man dort womöglich eine starke Dezimierung der Juden herbeiführen könnte."

"On 20 November 1939, on the occasion of an inspection tour by the deputy governor of the General Government Seyss-Inquart, SS-Brigadeführer Schmidt advanced the view that a certain east Polish territory 'with its intensely swampy character' was suited for a Jewish reservation, 'because an intense decimation of the Jews could potentially be induced there."

We are therefore dealing with the *opinion* of a local functionary, not a directive from Berlin.

[95] *"The Generalgouverneur himself, Hans Frank, stated shortly afterwards that 'the more die, the better.'"* (p. 185)

The source adduced by Terry is "Protokoll einer Rede in Radom, *FGM* [= *Faschismus – Getto- Massenmord*], p.46" (footnote 216 on p. 185). The German title mentioned by him is not the header of the document, but its *reconstruction* (!) inferred from the information given by the editors:[1054]

"Diese Auszüge wurden dem Protokoll einer Besprechung entnommen, die in Radom unter Vorsitz von Lasch, dem Distriktchef in Radom, stattfand."

"These extracts were taken from the protocol of a conference which took place in Radom and was chaired by Lasch, the head of the Radom dis-

[1052] PS-2278. IMT, vol. XXX, p. 95.

[1053] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 34.

[1054] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, 46.

trict."

I give the German text from the source quoted by Terry:[1055]

"Bei den Juden nicht viel Federlesens. Eine Freude, endlich einmal die jüdische Rasse körperlich angehen zu können. Je mehr sterben, umso besser; ihn zu treffen, ist ein Sieg unseres Reiches. Die Juden sollen spüren, daß wir gekommen sind. Wir wollen 1/2 bis 3/4 aller Juden östlich der Weichsel haben. Diese Juden werden wir überall unterdrücken, wo wir können. Es geht hier ums ganze. Die Juden aus dem Reich, Wien, von überall, Juden im Reich können wir nicht gebrauchen. Wahrscheinlich Weichsellinie, hinter diese Linie nicht mehr."

"Cutting to the chase with the Jews. A joy to finally be able to engage the Jewish race physically. The more die, the better; to strike him [the Jew]*, is a victory for our Reich. The Jews should feel that we have arrived. We want to have 1/2 to 3/4 of all Jews east of the Vistula. We will repress these Jews wherever we can. This is about all or nothing. The Jews out of the Reich, out of Vienna, out of everywhere, we have no need for Jews in the Reich. Probably Vistula line, behind this line no more."*

The editors of the volume explain in a footnote:[1056]

"Frank meint hier den zu jener Zeit aktuellen Plan, ein sogenanntes Judenreservat zwischen der Weichsel und dem Bug zu schaffen, in dem die deutsche Behörden die deportierte jüdische Bevölkerung aus Deutschland, Österreich, der Tschechoslowakei und den polnischen, jetzt aber ins Reich eingegliederten Gebieten zusammenfassen wollten."

"Frank here refers to the at that time valid plan to create a so-called Jewish Reservation between the Vistula and the Bug, in which the German authorities wanted to gather the deported Jewish populations from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia and the Polish territories which had by then been incorporated into the Reich."

Instead of proving that this plan had a genocidal purpose, Terry delves into all the marginal and irrelevant statements which might sustain his thesis.

[96] Here is another one of these statements:

"A planning expert from the German Foreign Institute in Stuttgart, Könekamp, stated after an inspection tour of the GG at the end of November and start of December 1939 that 'the destruction of this sub-humanity would be in the interests of the entire world. This extermination is however one of the most difficult problems. One cannot see it through with shootings. One cannot also shoot women and children. One reckons here and there also with losses from evacuation transports.'" (p. 185)

Eduard Könekamp was an individual so important that Hilberg in his

[1055] *Ibid.*, footnote 1 on p. 46.
[1056] *Ibid.*, p. 46.

opus magnum does not even mention him. I take from another source the passage quoted by Terry:[1057]

> *"Die Vernichtung dieses Untermenschtums läge im Interesse der ganzen Welt. Diese Vernichtung ist aber eines der schwierigsten Probleme. Mit Erschießung kommt man nicht durch. Auch kann man auf Frauen und Kinder nicht schießen lassen. Da und dort rechnet man mit Verlusten bei Evakuierungstransporten, und auf dem Transport von 1000 Juden, der von Lublin aus in Marsch gesetzt wurde, seien 450 umgekommen.* (…) *Sämtliche mit Judenfrage befaßten Stellen sind sich über die Unzulänglichkeit all dieser Maßnahmen im Klaren. Doch ist eine Lösung dieses komplizierten Problems noch nicht gefunden."*
>
> *"The annihilation of this subhumanity would be in the interest of the whole world. But this annihilation is one of the most difficult of problems. One does not get away with shooting. Also one cannot shoot at women and children. Here and there one expects losses during evacuation transports, and during the transport of 1,000 Jews which was set in march from Lublin, 450 are said to have died.* (…) *All authorities involved in the Jewish question are aware of the inadequacy of all these measures. A solution of this complicated problem has not yet been found, however."*

It is not clear what the context of these statements was, but it is certain that such cases of mass death were not the aim of whatever government directives they resulted from.

> **[97]** *"Albrecht Haushofer, working in the Foreign Office publicity department, noted in December 1939 of a lunchtime encounter 'with the man whose systematic task it will be to leave a substantial number of the Jews who are to be freighted out into the Lublin ghetto to freeze to death and starve there.'"* (pp. 185-186)

The source adduced by Terry is "Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (ed), *Karl Haushofer: Leben und Werk, Bd. 2: Ausgewählter Schriftwechsel, 1917-1946*, Boppard am Rhein, 1979, nr. 226" (footnote 218 on p. 186), but everything is taken from Longerich:[1058]

> *"Albrecht Haushofer, who was at this point employed in the information office of the Foreign Office, reported in a letter to his mother on 13 December that he was sitting 'at table with the man whose systematic task it will be to leave a substantial number of the Jews who are to be freighted out into the Lublin ghetto to freeze to death and starve there.'"*

Naturally Terry plagiarized the source as well:[1059]

> *"Karl Haushofer: Leben und Werk, vol. ii: Ausgewählter Schriftwechsel, 1917–1946, ed. Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (Boppard am Rhein, 1979), no.*

[1057] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, pp. 34f.
[1058] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 155.
[1059] *Ibid.*, footnote 25 on p. 483.

226."

Longerich quotes the German text of this passage as follows:[1060]

"Albrecht Haushofer, zu dieser Zeit in der Informationsabteilung des AA [Auswärtiges Amtes] *beschäftigt, berichtete am 13. Dezember in einem Brief an seine Mutter: 'Ich sitze am Tisch mit dem Mann, dessen Aufgabe es sein wird, im Lubliner Juden-Ghetto programmgemäß einen großen Teil der dorthin zu verfrachtenden deutschen Juden erfrieren und verhungern zu lassen.'"*

"Albrecht Haushofer, at that time employed in the information department of the AA [Foreign Office]*, reported on 13 December in a letter to his mother: 'I am sitting at the desk with the man whose task it will be to let freeze and starve to death, according to plan, a large part of the German Jews who will be deported to the Jewish ghetto in Lublin.'"*

This is a completely irrelevant source which does not even specify who this "man" was. Furthermore, the excerpt refers to the Lublin ghetto, not to the *Judenreservat* (Jewish reservation).

[98] *"Himmler declared that 'it is high time that this scum is concentrated into ghettos and then diseases are brought in to leave them to croak.'"* (p. 186)

The source indicated is "Dieter Pohl, *Von der 'Judenpolitik' zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944*, Frankfurt am Main, 1993, p.49" (footnote 219). The quoted text says:[1061]

"Das sind ja hier Zustände wie im tiefsten Frieden…man sieht sonst nur Juden. Es wird höchste Zeit, daß dieses Gesindel zusammengetrieben wird, in Ghettos, und dann schleppt Seuchen hinein und laßt sie krepieren."

"These are really conditions like in times of profoundest peace… other than that only Jews can be seen. It is high time that this mob is concentrated in ghettos, and then epidemics are brought in to leave them to croak."

This unambiguously hyperbolic quotation, extrapolated from its context, does not prove anything.

[99] *"Himmler's appointed representative in Lublin, the SS- and Police Leader (SS- und Polizeiführer, SSPF) Odilo Globocnik, foresaw instead famine as the weapon of mass destruction: 'the evacuated Jews and Poles… should feed themselves and obtain support from their people because those Jews have plenty. If this should not succeed, they should be left to starve.'"* (p. 186)

The source indicated by Terry is "Pohl, *Judenpolitik*, p.52, citing

[1060] P. Longerich, *Politik der Vernichtung. Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*. Piper Verlag, 1998, p. 261.

[1061] D. Pohl, *Von der "Judenpolitik" zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939–1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 49.

Protokoll der Distriktsitzung, 16.2.1940, APL GDL/61, p.17" (footnote 220). The acronym "APL" is mentioned twice more in the text (footnote 257 on p. 195 and footnote 270 on p. 197) and in the bibliography, section "*Unpublished Sources*" ("APL GDL 273," p. 530), but the "plagiarist bloggers" do not even bother to explain its meaning, which is: Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (State Archive of Lublin). The source quoted by Terry states:[1062]

> *"Er* [Globocnik] *sagte kurz folgendes: die evakuierten Juden und Polen sollten sich selbst ernähren und von ihren Landsleuten unterstützen lassen, da diese Juden genug hätten. Falls dies nicht gelänge, sollte man sie verhungern lassen."*
>
> *"He* [Globocnik] *briefly said as follows: the evacuated Jews and Poles should feed themselves and let themselves be supported by their fellow countrymen, because these Jews have enough. If that does not succeed, one should let them starve to death."*

This passage demonstrates genocidal intent so well that Musial, when quoting it, omitted the phrase "because these Jews have enough [*da diese Juden genug hätten*]," evidently because it stands in contrast to his own argument.[1063]

> **[100]** *"Similar sentiments were also heard from Hans Frank, discussing the food situation with the state secretary of the Agriculture Ministry, Herbert Backe, in April 1940: 'I'm not remotely interested in the Jews. Whether they have something to eat or not is the last thing on earth I care about.'"* (p. 186)

The German text states:[1064]

> *"Die Juden interessieren mich überhaupt nicht. Ob die etwas zu futtern haben oder nicht, ist für mich die allerletzte Frage."*
>
> *"I am not interested at all in the Jews. It doesn't concern me whether they have something to eat or not."*

This is an example of Frank's usual vivid but callous chatter, as I already demonstrated in chapter 4.

> **[101]** *"The Lublin reservation plan, however, ended up as a miserable failure. Although clung to into the spring of 1940, causing a delay to proposals to establish a ghetto in Warsaw, the sheer disruption caused by 'wild' deportations was immense."* (p. 186)

Terry refers to a "Rückblick des Umsiedlungsreferenten im Distrikt Warschau, Waldemar Schön, 21.1.1941, *FGM*, p.108ff" (footnote 222)

1062 *Ibid.*, p. 52.

1063 B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung…*, *op. cit.*, p. 206.

1064 Werner Präg, Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (eds.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1975, p. 186.

The heading of the document is no doubt taken from Aly, who mentions it with explicit reference to *Faschismus-Ghetto-Massenmord*.[1065] The editors of this volume present it in fact as an "Excerpt from a report of the department for resettlement at the governor of the district of Warsaw, Schön, about the Warsaw Ghetto [*Auszug aus einem Bericht der Abteilung Umsiedlung beim Governeur des Ditrikts Warschau, Schön, über das Warschauer Getto*]."[1066]

Terry also distorts the content of the document, which is important and worth examining. First of all it summarizes the initial German plans for Jewish evacuation to which I have referred many times:

> *"Bereits im Februar 1940 – kurz nach Errichtung der Abteilung Umsiedlung – wurde der Gedanke der Bildung eines jüdischen Wohnbezirks in Warschau aufgegriffen und die ersten Vorbereitungen in Angriff genommen. Es war ursprünglich vom Gouverneur geplant, den durch die Weichsel östlich abgegrenzten Stadtteil Warschaus zum jüdischen Wohnbezirk zu machen. Der Auftrag zur Durchführung wurde dem Leiter der Abteilung Umsiedlung übertragen."*
>
> *"Already in February 1940 – shortly after the formation of the department for resettlement – the idea of the creation of a Jewish residential district in Warsaw was picked up and the first preparations were undertaken. The governor planned originally to assign the township of eastern Warsaw delimited by the Vistula as the Jewish residential district. The mandate for the implementation was assigned to the head of the department for resettlement."*

But various objections were made against this plan, hence it was put aside.

> *"Ungefähr zu gleicher Zeit wurde im Generalgouvernement der Gedanke erwogen, den Distrikt Lublin zum Sammelbecken aller Juden des Generalgouvernements, insbesondere der eintreffender evakuierten Juden und Judenflüchtlinge zu erklären"*
>
> *"At about the same time the idea was considered in the General Government to declare the Lublin district a reservoir for all Jews of the General Government, especially the incoming evacuated Jews and Jewish refugees."*

Unauthorized Jewish evacuations and trespassing by Jews induced the HSSPF of Kraków in early April 1940 to give up this plan as well, and the project to establish Jewish "residential districts [*Wohnbezirke*]" in Warsaw was resumed. The beginning of operations was arranged for

---

[1065] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, note 114 on p. 88.

[1066] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 108.

1 July 1940, but

> *"schon im ersten Stadium der Vorbereitungen wurde von Krakau die Weisung gegeben, alle Gettobildungsarbeiten mit Rücksicht darauf einzustellen, daß nach dem Plane des Führers die Juden Europas nach Kriegsende auf Madagaskar angesetzt werden sollten und daher eine Gettobildung praktisch illusorisch sei."*
>
> *"already during the first stage of the preparations the directive came from Kraków that all works for the formation of a ghetto were to be put on hold in consideration of the Führer's plan to deport all Jews of Europe to Madagascar after the end of the war, which would mean that a ghetto formation would be practically illusory."*

The document then dwells on the establishment of the Jewish "residential district [*Wohnbezirk*]" in Warsaw, where 410,000 Jews resided, or according to other estimates between 470,000 and 590,000.[1067]

The reference to the Madagascar plan is in line with many declarations from high National Socialist functionaries in July 1940.

Hans Frank:[1068]

> *"Sehr wichtig ist auch die Entscheidung des Führers, die er auf meinem Antrag gefällt hat, daß keine Judentransporte ins Generalgouvernement mehr stattfinden. Allgemein politisch möchte ich dazu sagen, daß geplant ist, die ganze Judensippschaft im Deutschen Reich, im Generalgouvernement und im Protektorat in denkbar kürzester Zeit nach Friedensschluß in eine afrikanische oder amerikanische Kolonie zu transportieren. Man denkt an Madagaskar."*
>
> *"Also very important is the Führer's decision, which he made upon my request, that no more transports of Jews into the General Government are to take place. In general political terms I would like to comment on this that it is planned to transport the whole Jewish community of the German Reich, the General Government and the Protectorate to an African or American colony in the conceivably shortest time after a peace agreement. Madagascar is being considered."*

Arthur Greiser:[1069]

> *"Er* [Greiser] *habe auf Grund einer Unterredung mit dem Reichsführer SS feststellen können, daß die Absicht bestehe, die Juden über See in bestimmte Gebiete abzuschieben"*
>
> *"He* [Greiser] *has been able to ascertain on the basis of a conference with the Reichsführer-SS* [Himmler] *that the intention exist to deport the Jews overseas into certain territories."*

It is useful to remember that the plans to deport Jews (or Poles) into

[1067] *Ibid.*, pp. 108-113.
[1068] *Ibid.*, p. 57.
[1069] *Ibid.*, pp. 57-58.

the General Government were developed from the onset by higher National Socialist government functionaries, leaving no room for local initiatives. Heydrich's express letter (*Schnellbrief*) of 21 September 1939 took its authority from Göring's decree of 24 January 1939.[1070] On 30 January 1940, during a conference in Berlin, Heydrich referred to orders issued by Hitler and Himmler:[1071]

> *"SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich gibt bekannt, daß die heutige Sitzung auf Anordnung des Reichsführers SS einberufen wurde, um bei der Durchführung der vom Führer verfügten Umsiedlungsaufgaben eine einheitliche Linie aller beteiligten Stellen herzustellen.* […] *Auf Grund der Ausführungen von Reichsminister SS-Gruppenführer Seyss-Inquart und SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger stellt SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich fest, daß gegen die Räumungen in der Richtung des Generalgouverneurs keine grundsätzliche Einwendungen erhoben werden."*
>
> *"SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich announces that today's conference was summoned by order of the Reichsführer-SS for the purpose of establishing a uniform implementation by all involved authorities of the resettlement tasks decreed by the Führer.* […] *Based on the explanations of Reichminister SS-Gruppenführer Seyss-Inquart and of SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger, SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich observes that no fundamental objections against the evacuations have been made to the Governor General."*

During the ministerial conference chaired by Göring which took place in Berlin on 12 February 1940, the Reich Marshal informed:[1072]

> *"Das Generalgouvernement wird die geordnete Judenauswanderung aus Deutschland und den neuen Ostgauen aufnehmen müssen. Es darf aber nicht mehr vorkommen, dass Transportzüge ohne ordnungsmässige und fristgerechte Anmeldung bei dem Generalgouverneur in das Generalgouvernement geschickt werden."*
>
> *"The General Government will have to accept the orderly Jewish emigration from Germany and from the new eastern districts. However, it must not happen again that transport trains are dispatched to the General Government without timely notification to the Governor General."*

Himmler explained the destination of the transports thus:

> *"Dagegen wird es voraussichtlich notwendig sein, etwa 30 000 Deutsche aus der Lubliner Gegend östlich der Weichsel, die für das Judenreservat bestimmt ist, in die neuen Ostgaue zu übernehmen."*
>
> *"In contrast it will probably be necessary to transfer into the new eastern districts about 30,000 Germans from the Lublin territory east of the Vistula, which is designated for the Jewish Reservation."*

[1070] *Ibid.*, footnote 1 on p. 37.
[1071] *Ibid.*, p. 50.
[1072] EC-305. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 302 and 306.

The abandonment of the project for a Jewish Reservation in the Lublin district was not the end of the National Socialist plans for Jewish resettlement. On 6 April 1940 Heinrich Gottong, consultant in the Department of Interior Administration in the Governor General's office (*Referent in der Hauptabteilung Innere Verwaltung im Amt des Generalgouverneurs*), summarized them as follows:[1073]

> *"7. Alle Maßnahmen müssen ausgerichtet sein auf das Ziel, später das gesamte Judentum in einem bestimmten Gebiet zusammenzufassen und auf ein jüdisches Siedlungsgebiet zu beschränken, als eine selbständige Lebensgemeinschaft unter Aufsicht des Reichs. 8. Aufstellung eines Planes für die Ansiedlung der 400000 Juden, die nach dem 1.5.40 in das Generalgouvernement kommen."*
>
> *"7. All measures must be aligned with the goal to later concentrate the whole of Jewry in a certain territory and to limit it to a Jewish settlement area, as an autonomous living community under the supervision of the Reich. 8. Establishment of a plan for the settlement of the 400,000 Jews, which will arrive in the General Government after 1 May 1940."*

At that time the National Socialist government still considered Jewish emigration from the Reich. On 23 November 1940 Frank transmitted to the governors of the districts the following decree (*Erlaß*) by the RSHA of 25 October 1940:[1074]

> *"Da im Falle der Auswanderung von Juden aus dem Generalgouvernement die ohnedies immer kleiner werdenden Möglichkeiten der Auswanderung für Juden aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren entgegen dem Wunsche des Reichsmarschalls wiederum wesentlich verringert würde, bitte ich eine Auswanderung nicht in Erwägung zu ziehen."*
>
> *"I kindly ask not to consider an emigration, because in case of the emigration of Jews from the General Government, the already ever-dwindling possibilities of emigration for Jews from the Altreich, the Ostmark and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Morava would again be reduced significantly, which is against the expressed desire of the Reich Marshal."*

On 3 December 1940 Lammers sent to Baldur von Schirach, Head of the District [*Gau*] and Reich Governor of Vienna (*Gauleiter und Reichsstatthalter in Wien*), Hitler's order to deport into the General Government "already during the war [*noch während des Krieges*]" the 60,000 Jews still residing in that city.[1075]

[1073] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 56.
[1074] *Ibid.*, p. 59.
[1075] PS-1950. IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 176.

In view of these government directives, Terry's negligible statements sound like fatuous babblings.

[102] *"Nor was the 'Lublin reservation' plan the last time that the Nazis found themselves contemplating genocide and extermination in the early years of the occupation."* (p. 186)

In reality there is no trace of genocidal intent in the policy towards the Jews outlined above, despite Terry's attempt at demonstrating the opposite by adducing various gossip and personal opinions.

In this a context Terry mentions the report by Rudolf Gater "*Die Wirtschaftsbilanz des jüdischen Wohnbezirks in Warschau, März 1941*," for which he adduces the following source: "published in Götz Aly and Susanne Heim (eds.), *Bevölkerungsstruktur und Massenmord. Neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945*, Berlin: Rotbuch, 1991, pp.74-138" (footnote 224 on p. 187). He summarizes the document's three proposals and conclusion as follows:

"The ghetto could either be 'a means ... to liquidate the Jews' or a source of labour." (p. 187)

Terry does not indicate the page of this quotation, because he does not know it. Here the plagiarism is a mélange between Aly, who summarized the three above-mentioned proposals and gives the source indicated by Terry[1076] (although the conclusion is taken from another book, written by Aly in co-operation with Susanne Heim),[1077] and Browning, who reproduced the quotation as follows:[1078]

*"'as a means to liquidate the Jews' ('*als ein Mittel … das jüdische Volkstum zu liquidieren*') or as source of productive labor."*

The plagiarism's accuracy is remarkable: Terry restored the omission ellipsis in the German text, omitted by Browning in his translation!

The source adduced by Terry reads as follows according to Aly's and Heim's quotation:[1079]

"1. Man versucht, aus dem jW [=jüdischen Wohnbezirk] einen produktiven Bevölkerungsteil zu machen; dann setzt dies voraus, daß durch eine einigermaßen ausreichende Ernährung die Arbeitskraft der Insassen bezw. besonders bevorzugter Teile erhalten bleibt.

2. Man sieht den jW als ein Mittel an, das jüdische Volkstum zu liquidieren."

[1076] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 266 and footnote 110.

[1077] *Ibid.*, p. 267 and footnote 111.

[1078] C. Browning, *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*. New York, Cambridge University Press, 2000, p. 68.

[1079] G. Aly, S. Heim. *Bevölkerungsstruktur und Massenmord: neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945*. Berlin, Rotbuch, 1991, p. 113.

"1. One is trying to turn the jW [=Jewish residential district] into a productive part of the population; but this requires that the working power of the inhabitants or rather of specially privileged parts be maintained by means of a somewhat sufficient nourishment.

2. The jW is seen as an instrument to liquidate the Jewish ethnicity."

In the the book by Aly and Heim these two points are followed by this comment:[1080]

"Diese beiden 'Standpunkte' enthalten in Wirklichkeit drei Vorschläge: Entweder würden alle Ghettoinsassen ernährt oder nur diejenigen, die produktive Arbeit leisteten oder aber man ließ alle verhungern."

"These two 'points of view' in reality contain three proposals: either all ghetto inhabitants would be nourished, or only those who performed productive work, or all would be left to starve to death."

All of this, however, has nothing to do with articulated and precise intentions of extermination.

[103] Terry then dwells on the Warsaw ghetto. He observes that "a total of 43,000 Jews died in the Warsaw ghetto during that year [1941]." (p. 188). In fact 43,239 Jews died in 1941,[1081] but not due to a deliberate extermination policy. Among the causes of death was also a typhus epidemic.[1082]

[104] Terry then returns to his hunt for evidence backing up a genocidal intent on part of the Germans:

"At a conference in Warsaw from October 14-16, 1941, the governor of the Warsaw district, Ludwig Fischer, demanded that the ghetto be sealed completely to prevent the spread of typhus and declared that 'this war is about a confrontation with Jewry in its totality… I believe that threat is answered when we annihilate the breeding ground of Jewry, from which the entire World Jewry renews itself.'" (p. 188)

The corresponding footnote reads: "Quoted in David Furber and Wendy Lower, 'Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine' in A. Dirk Moses (ed), *Empire, Colony, Genocide. Conquest, Occupation, and Subaltern Resistance in World History*, Oxford: Berghahn, 2008, pp.372-400, here p.383" (footnote 232). Here Terry omits an important element of the text, which I quote in full:[1083]

[1080] Götz Aly, Susanne Heim, *Vordenker der Vernichtung: Auschwitz und die deutschen Pläne für eine neue europäische Ordnung*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main, 1991, p. 319.

[1081] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, pp. 138-139.

[1082] *Ibid.*, pp. 147-149.

[1083] David Furber and Wendy Lower, "Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine" in: Dirk Moses (ed.), *Empire, Colony, Genocide, Conquest, Occupation, and Subaltern. Resistance in World History*, Berghahn Books, Oxford, 2008, p. 383.

"At a meeting of the civil administrative leaders in Warsaw in October 1941, the Governor of Warsaw, Ludwig Fischer, announced that the ghetto would be sealed completely to prevent typhus and to decrease black market trade in food. To compensate, ghetto rations would have to be increased to about 1,050 grams of bread per day. He lamented that these amounts of food were still 'too little to sustain life.' Yet he concluded, 'this war is about a confrontation with Jewry in its totality… I believe that threat is answered when we annihilate this breeding ground of Jewry, from which the entire World Jewry continually renews itself."

Hilberg indicates the context of this document, which allows the comprehension of its real meaning:[1084]

"Specifically, Fischer proposed that the following rations be guaranteed for each ghetto inhabitant: 1,050 grams of bread per week, 300 grams of sugar a month, an egg per month, 100 grams of marmalade a month, 50 grams of fat a month, a dozen potatoes a year, and fish and vegetables as available. Even these allotments, he said, were too low for sustenance and deaths were certain to increase in the winter. The contest in this war, he went on, was with Jewry as a whole, and what was to be expected in the event of a Jewish victory, he said, had pointedly been indicated in a publication by the 'American Jew Kaufmann.' […].

With this evidence of Jewish intent, Fischer stated his belief that 'annihilating' blows to the 'breeding herd of Jewry' in the Warsaw Ghetto might be 'justified,' but, unreconciled to the existing food supply, he recited in detail the higher food rations allowed for working and non-working Jews in the Lodz Ghetto."

Theodore N. Kaufman's booklet *Germany Must Perish!*, which proposed "a comprehensive plan for the extinction of the German nation and the total eradication from the earth, of all her people"[1085] by means of "eugenic sterilization,"[1086] appeared in late February 1941.[1087] On 24 July 1941 the *Völkischer Beobachter* reviewed it in an article with the title "*Roosevelt fordert Sterilisierung des deutschen Volkes*" (Roosevelt demands the sterilisation of the German nation).[1088] This pamphlet was exploited by the National Socialist propaganda, which misrepresented a

---

[1084] R. Hilberg, *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: Jewish Catastrophe 1933-1945*. Aaron Asher Books, New York, 1992.

[1085] Theodore N. Kaufmann, *Germany must perish!* Argyle Press, New Jersey, 1941, p. 2.

[1086] *Ibid.*, p. 86.

[1087] The book was advertised on p. 22 of the 28 February 1941(Friday) issue of the *New York Post* as being "out today!" and with the advertisement carrying the following description of the pamphlet's contents: "A dynamic volume outlining a plan for the extinction of Germany and containing a map showing possible dissection and apportionment of its territory."

[1088] Wolfgang Benz, "Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29. Jg., Heft 4, October 1981, p. 615.

marginal individual as an important functionary of the Roosevelt administration, but nothing belittles the fact that the Germans believing in this story responded accordingly, as in fact Fischer and Zeitschel did.[1089] In all the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," Kaufman is never mentioned.

[105] Terry next reproduces a statement made by Dr. Jost Walbaum during a conference in Bad Krynica, highlighting this sentence: "There are only two ways. We sentence the Jews in the ghetto to death by hunger or we shoot them." (p. 188). The indicated source is "Cited in Christopher R. Browning, 'Genocide and Public Health: German Doctors and Polish Jews, 1939-1941,' *HGS* 3/1, 1988, pp.21-36, here p.27." (footnote 233), an unnecessary quotation which only helps to pad the bibliography, because the passage is also quoted by Browning in *Origins*, including the German text:[1090]

> *"One must, I can say it quite openly in this circle, be clear about it. There are only two ways. We sentence the Jews in the ghetto to death by hunger or we shoot them. [*Man muss sich, ich kann es in diesem Kreise offen aussprechen, darüber klar sein, es gibt nur 2 Wege, wir verurteilen die Juden im Ghetto zum Hungertode oder wir erschiessen sie.*]"*

This does not relate to alleged homicidal intentions against the Jews for being Jews but, as is evident from the text quoted by Terry, it refers to the deplorable inability to feed ghetto residents:

> **[106]** *"Naturally it would be the best and simplest to give the people sufficient provisioning possibilities, but that cannot be done. That is connected to the food situation and the war situation in general. Thus shooting will be employed when one comes across a Jew outside the ghetto without permission."* (p. 188)

At the time the only shootings allowed were those implemented after the verdict by a court martial (*Standgericht*) for infractions of Frank's decree of 12 October 1941, which imposed the death penalty to any Jew who left the residential district (*Wohnbezirk*) without authorization.[1091] Terry quotes this decree on p. 190 with this reference: "VOBlGG, 1941, p.595 (15.10.1941), also published in *FGM*, pp.128-9" (footnote 242). This acronym, whose meaning Terry evidently ignores (it appears only in this footnote), is the abbreviation for "*Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement*" (Decree bulletin for the General Government). The book quoted by Terry refers to it as follows: "VBl GG 1941, Nr. 99, S.

[1089] See chapter 4, point 42.

[1090] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* p. 161.

[1091] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, pp. 128-129.

595."[1092]

[107] I skip Terry's long digression about the nourishment situation in occupied Poland (p. 189), which only demonstrates that, just because it was "catastrophic," one cannot speak of an intentional starvation of the population nor of a "decision to starve Soviet POWs to death," a statement which constitutes a misrepresentation of the prevailing reality.

As for Frank's decree of 12 October 1941, Terry infers that it was "eventually modulated into a standard shoot-to-kill order (*Schiessbefehl*) which provided a hunting license for the SS and Police to capture and kill any Jews fleeing deportations in 1942" (p. 190), but he does not back this up with any documentary evidence. Footnote 243 on p.190 refers to the Warsaw Diary of Adam Czerniaków, head of the Warsaw Jewish Council, which mentions the "execution of 15 out of 17 Jews caught outside the ghetto," a statement which does not demonstrate anything (as I will soon clarify), and to a plagiarized Polish title: "Jan Grabowski, 'Zydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sadow w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939- 1942, in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Darius Libionka (eds.), *Prowincja Noc. Zycie i zagłada Zdystrykcie warszawskim*, Warsaw, 2007, pp.75-118," which is recycled in note 37 on p. 153 and finally listed in the bibliography (p. 547) with the usual absence of diacritical marks.

[108] In footnote 244 Terry furnishes some further explanation:

> *"The* Schiessbefehl *really began to make itself felt from the start of 1942, as numerous reports from Kreishauptmänner and Police commands indicate. The county captain of Tomaszow reported that 'the drive of the Jews to escape death from hunger in the ghetto and continue their lives on the outside is once again noticeable. In the past month around 30 Jews, who had left the ghetto without permission and wanted to escape, were shot.' By March 1942, KdO Lublin recorded the execution of 215 Jews over the course of the month 'in order to prevent the spread of infectious diseases.' Cf. excerpt from monthly report for March 1942 of Kreishauptmann Tomaschow,* FGM*, p.133; KdO Lublin Halbjahresbericht 1-6.42, AIPN CA 156/44, p.78."*

The report by the Tomaszów Mazowiecki county captain (*Kreishauptmann*) explicitly refers to killings with firearms during an escape attempt.[1093] A verdict by the court martial (*Standgericht*) at Radom of 7 May 1942 against the Jewess Ita Bryt, punished with the death penalty

[1092] *Ibid.*, p. 129.
[1093] *Ibid.*, p. 133.

for leaving her residential district (*Wohnbezirk*) without permit, demonstrates that at that time no "*Schießbefehl*" (firing order) was in place. Regarding the second document, I could not ascertain whence Terry got the reference. I do not know its text and context and so I cannot say anything about it.

[109] *"October 1941 also saw a last bid by Hans Frank to remove the Jews of the GG by expulsion. On October 13, Frank met Alfred Rosenberg, and asked about the 'possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the Generalgouvernement into the occupied eastern territories.' The Eastern Ministry was unable to help, as Rosenberg could see 'no possibility for the carrying out of such resettlement plans.' But Rosenberg promised to let Frank know if things changed."* (p. 191)

Terry quotes this document here rather than on p. 167, where it would be more logical, because it demolishes his claim that on 17 October 1941 it was decided to establish Bełżec as an "extermination camp," as I explained before. Terry mentions as the source "*Diensttagebuch*, p.413 (13.10.1941)" (footnote 246 on p. 191). In reality everything is taken from Browning:[1094]

"On October 13, 1941, the same day as the Himmler-Krüger-Globocnik meeting, Frank had approached Rosenberg about 'the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the occupied eastern territories.' 'For the moment,' however, Rosenberg saw 'no possibility for the carrying out of such resettlement plans.'"

Naturally Terry also plagiarized the reference to the source: "Frank, Diensttagebuch, p. 413 (Aktennotiz of Frank-Rosenberg meeting on October 13, 1941)."[1095]

[110] Terry next manages to sabotage his own thesis by adducing the following quotation:

"Just over a week later, on October 21 [1941]*, Hans Frank along with his interior administration chief Eberhard Westerkamp visited Lwow, and repeated the prohibition against ghetto building decreed in July, 'because the hope exists, that in the near future, the Jews can be deported out of the GG.'"* (p. 191)

The source adopted by him is "*Diensttagebuch*, p. 441 (21.10.1941)." Also in this case the real source is Browning, who writes:[1096]

"Four days later, when Frank was in Lwow, the prohibition against further ghetto building was repeated, 'because the hope exists that in the near

[1094] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* p. 360.
[1095] *Ibid.*, footnote 228 on p. 528.
[1096] *Ibid.*, p. 361.

future *[italics mine* [=Browning's]*] the Jews can be deported out of the General Government' (*da die Hoffung besteht, dass die Juden in naher Zukunft aus dem Generalgouvernement abgeschoben werden könnten*)."*

The source given by Browning reads "Frank, *Diensttagebuch*, p. 436 (*Regierungssitzung* (Cabinet meeting) in Lwow, October 21, 1941)."[1097] This expressed hope perfectly matches the establishment of a transit camp at Bełżec, but hardly that of an extermination camp.

[111] Terry then again proffers Goebbels's remark in his diary of 13 December 1941 (p. 191), which I already discussed in chapter 5, point 73.

On p. 192 he presents a lengthy translation of the Governor General Hans Frank's speech of 16 December 1941, which I discussed in chapter 5, point 76. Terry derives from it the nonsensical conclusion that "Frank's words were very clearly understood by those present as signaling that the Jews of the Generalgouvernement would now be exterminated." (p. 192). Not knowing what to cling to, Terry quotes two excerpts from Eberhard Westerkamp, Frank's chief of Interior Administration, who had requested his transfer to the Wehrmacht:

> *"Before he left, however, Westerkamp had a meeting with the HSSPF, Krüger, in which Westerkamp complained that 'certain methods and outgrowths in the treatment of the Jewish problem' caused him 'headaches.' Krüger responded by trying to convince Westerkamp of the necessity of the measures."* (pp. 192-193)

But what were these "measures"? Terry's source does not shine much light on the issue:[1098]

> *"Westerkamp berichtete dort über seine Unterredung mit HSSPF Krüger, die am 29.1.1942 stattgefunden hatte. In diesem Gespräch erklärte Westerkamp Krüger gegenüber, daß ihm die 'Bespitzelungspsychose im deutschen Volk' und* 'gewisse Methoden und Auswüchse bei der Behandlung des Judenproblems *[...] Kopfzerbrechen' bereiteten."* (emph. in original)
>
> *"There Westerkamp reported on his conversation with HSSPF Krüger, which took place on 29 January 1942. During this discussion Westerkamp stated to Krüger that the 'German nation's spying psychosis' and* 'some methods and excesses in the treatment of the Jewish problem*. [...] caused him quite a heachache.'"* (emph. in original)

On the other hand even Musial at times makes shrewd omissions which alter or cloud the meaning of documents he quotes, such as in the case of the ellipsis in the passage reproduced above (see also point 99).

[1097] *Ibid.*, footnote 236 on p. 528.

[1098] B. Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung...*, *op. cit.*, p. 213.

After this insignificant reference to Westerkamp, Terry dwells on an imaginative interpretation of Frank's speech, at the end of which he levels the following accusation against me:

> *"Although Mattogno is perfectly aware of this source, he manages to omit it from all three volumes of the 'trilogy,' even though it is routinely quoted in comparable mainstream works on the Reinhard camps."* (p. 193)

My response to this is that Terry's interpretation of this speech is invalid and purely ficticious.

[112] Terry's accusation continues like this:

> *"His frantic handwave in an older brochure that 'Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler's 'annihilation' rhetoric with the same meaning' is not only contradicted by the actual texts – Frank made little reference to the role of 'world Jewry' in bringing about a world war, but instead emphasised that Jews were 'extraordinarily dangerous gluttons' – but is also refuted by the reactions of contemporaries who, unlike Mattogno, were actually there and heard the speech, who clearly understood its meaning. Henceforth, the GG administration would work towards the goal of killing the Jews."* (p. 193).

His reference, "Mattogno, 'Denying Evidence,' p.199. This is, surely, the most ironically titled of all of his brochures" gives the wrong page, maybe to hinder the verification of the passage in question, which is instead found on p. 257:[1099]

> *"On the other hand, if we follow the passage quoted by the authors, the Government General was to become 'free of Jews' (*judenfrei*) 'as is the case in the Reich' (*wie es das Reich ist*), but the greater Reich – as we have seen – had only become '*judenfrei*' (to some extent) through the emigration (*Auswanderung*) of some 537,000 Jews to other countries. It is therefore clear that Hans Frank did nothing but emulate Hitler's 'annihilation' rhetoric with the same meaning."*

In this regard I refer back to my considerations in chapter 5, point 76. I add here only that the perspective under which I examined Frank's speech of 16 December 1941 was in response to a single claim by Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman:[1100]

> *"Even if this interpretation were correct – which it is not – the passage demonstrates only 'homicidal* intentions*,' whereas the authors invoke it as proof of the fact that the Holocaust* happened*! This means that from alleged intentions they deduce the reality of a* fact*!"*

For what concerns the phrase "denying evidence," this, besides the

[1099] C. Mattogno, "Denying Evidence. The Phony "Holocaust" "Convergence of Evidence," in: G. Rudolf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 257.

[1100] *Ibid.*, p. 256.

constant plagiarism, is in fact the predominant characteristic of Terry's writing, without any irony.

[113] Terry's critique moves on with a reference to the Wannsee protocol:

> *"Mattogno has more to say about the Wannsee protocol, but as we saw in Chapter 2, his misunderstandings are copious."* (p. 193)

I have abundantly demonstrated that the "copious misunderstandings" in the treatment of this document are of his worthy companion Harrison, but certainly not mine.

He then again foists the tale of Bełżec as "a pilot camp to test the feasibility of the methods" (pp. 193f.), which, as shown above, is based on a flawed "chain of documents" and refuted by the only document Terry does *not* quote in this context, choosing instead to bury it in an even more absurd context about twenty pages later: the meeting between Frank and Rosenberg of 13 October 1941 concerning "Jewish emigration [*Judenemigration*]" and "resettlement plans [*Umsiedlungspläne*]," two weeks before the start of the construction works for the Bełżec camp, as Terry stresses.

[114] Not satisfied with Harrison's misrepresentations, Terry presents his own misrepresentation in commenting on Bühler's contribution to the Wannsee conference:

> *"Reiterating the arguments advanced by Frank on 16 December 1941, Bühler's words are in fact incompatible with the well known phraseology of 'the Jews are to be utilised for work in the East,' since his demand was for the 'removal' of the unfit Jews."* (p. 194)

Also in this regard I refer the reader to chapter 5, point 119, where I explained the real meaning of this passage.

[115] On pages 194-195 Terry quotes the memo (*Vermerk*) by Fritz Reuter, consultant in the office of the Governor of the Lublin district, Department for Population and Social Welfare (*Referent im Amt des Gouverneurs des Ditrikts Lublin, Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge*). He comments on it as follows:

> *"Mattogno's ever shifting comments on this document are a source of considerable amusement. In* Treblinka *and* Bełżec*, he misreads the document and asserts that 'Bełżec was supposed to become a camp in which Jews were 'registered in a file system according to their occupation'. This does not conform in the least to a 'pure extermination camp'.'"* (p. 195)

I admit the error (the second of mine pointed out on 195 pages of critique). Terry has at least the honesty to indicate that, as I noticed this mistake, I eliminated it (p. 195). In fact, in our study about Sobibór it no

longer appears.[1101]

[116] This is the subsequent objection:

> *"When called on this nonsensical misreading of the document by Roberto Muehlenkamp, Mattogno did little more than repeat the claim and retreat behind a cloud of octopus-ink obfuscation about 'total extermination' , which can be ignored for the reasons previously given – not only was Belzec a test bed camp in March 1942, but there is no incompatibility between exterminating one group of Jews and preserving another group for labour."* (p. 195)

As so often, Terry gives an incorrect page reference: "Mattogno, Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche, pp.13, 58-59" (footnote 259). Before examining the issue, a consideration of general character about my essay is due, which is treated in a strange way by the "plagiarist bloggers." In their entire "Cut and Paste Manifesto" it is quoted only four times (fn 259, p. 195; fn 272, p. 198; fn 360, p. 218; and fn 54, p. 401, only the latter with the full title and source), yet not once do they quote title and reference. The English-language translation[1102] is mentioned just six times (fn 13, p.11; fn 50, p. 246; fn 71, p. 358; fn 55, pp. 401f.; fn 4, p. 528; bibliography, p. 568). Since this essay contains a systematic confutation of Muehlenkamp's historic and technical fantasies about Bełżec, he and his companions should have dissected and refuted it point by point. It is easily understood why my essay was treated with such caution. Returning to the Italian version quoted by Terry, the pages indicated by him contain completely different issues; the text he is referring to can be found on pages 14f.[1103]

> *"Muehlenkamp qui schiva il punto fondamentale della questione: secondo la storiografia olocaustica, Bełżec fu un campo di sterminio* totale*, senza alcuna distinzione tra i abili e inabili al lavoro. La popolazione ebraica di interi ghetti, intere ragioni del Governatorato generale sarebbe stata inviata a questo campo a scopo di sterminio immediato senza previa 'selezione' degli abili al lavoro, tranne qualche centinaio di deportati scelti per coadiuvare la presunta attività di sterminio. Questa interpretazione è tanto consolidata che Raul Hilberg piega ad essa perfino il documento in questione (il rapporto di Fritz Reuters del 17 marzo 1942), omettendo, nella sua discussione di esso, qualunque accenno alla suddivisione degli Ebrei in abili e inabili al lavoro, alla costruzione di 'un grosso campo nel quale gli Ebrei abili al lavoro possano essere registrati col sistema degli*

[1101] *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 297.

[1102] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," online: http://codoh.com/node/975

[1103] *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*. AAARGH REPRINTS, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMMuehlen.pdf, pp. 14-15

schedari secondo le loro professioni e da lì possano essere richiesti' e infine al fatto che a Bełżec dovevano andare solo gli Ebrei inabili al lavoro."

Here is the English version:[1104]

"Here Muehlenkamp dodges a fundamental issue: according to the Holocaust historiography, Bełżec was a pure *extermination camp, with no distinction between those fit and those unfit for work. The Jewish populations of entire ghettos and entire regions of the General Government are supposed to have been sent to this camp for immediate extermination without any preceding 'selection' of those fit for work, with the exception of a few hundred deportees who were picked out for work relating to the alleged extermination activity. This interpretation is so well established that Raul Hilberg, who even refers to the report of Fritz Reuter from March 17, 1942 (see below, section 5) while omitting from his discussion the division of the Jews into groups fit and unfit for work, the construction of 'a large camp in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations' and the fact that only the Jews unfit for work were to be sent to Bełżec."*

Terry's statement that Bełżec was "a test bed camp in March 1942" is clearly nonsensical, because point 2 of Reuter's note explicitly states:[1105]

"Nichteinsatzfähige Juden kommen sämtlich nach Belzec, der äußersten Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz."

"Undeployable Jews all come to Bełżec, the outermost border station in the Zamosz district."

At the end of the document it is explained in more detail:[1106]

"Anschließend erklärte er, er könne täglich 4-5 Transporte zu 1000 Juden mit der Zielstation Bełżec aufnehmen. Diese Juden kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen."

"Subsequently he [Höfle] *declared that he can accept 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews daily, each with Bełżec as the terminal station. These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Government."*

Therefore it was planned to send to Bełżec on a daily basis 4,000 to 5,000 Jews unable to work. But then, how can it be seriously sustained – from an orthodox point of view – that Bełżec was not a *mass* extermination camp? How can the alleged extermination of 4,000 to 5,000 Jews per day be reconciled with Terry's portrayal of the Bełżec of March

---

[1104] English-language edition "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

[1105] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 269.

[1106] *Ibid.*, p. 270.

1942 as "a test bed camp"?

When dealing with this issue, the orthodox holocaust historians never linger on the fact that Bełżec could rightly be called "the outermost border station in the district of Zamosz [*der äußersten Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz*]." What meaning would this have from the orthodox exterminationist perspective? On the other hand, this expression is most meaningful from the revisionist perspective. Elsewhere I noticed that

> *"the district of Galicia was part of the General Government, which was bounded on the east by Reichskommissariat Ukraina. Thus Höfle's statement, according to Fritz Reuter's report of March 17, 1942, that he could 'accept 4-5 transports of 1,000 Jews to the terminal station Bełzec daily. These Jews would cross the border and never return to the General Governement' was not necessarily a 'cynical lie,' since the Jewish transports arriving from the west (districts of Cracow and Lublin) or those coming from the south-east (district of Galicia) could cross the eastern border, to return no more to the General Government."*[1107]

The third point of the Reuter report reads as follows:[1108]

> *"Hstuf. Höfle ist daran, ein großes Lager zu bauen, in welchem die einsatzfähigen Juden nach ihren Berufen karteimäßig erfaßt und von dort angefordert werden können"*
>
> *"Hstuf. Höfle is currently in the process of building a large camp, in which the deployable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations, and requisitioned from there."*

Based on the claim that the "large camp" mentioned in this document was Majdanek, Terry criticizes my hypothesis that "the task of the labour camp for able-bodied Jews was probably the supply of manpower for the Durchgangsstrasse IV (transit road IV) in nearby Galicia," just because "the correct answer [*is*]– Majdanek." (p. 195), but even this is simple speculation. For example, Schwindt opines that according to Dieter Pohl "Globocnik intended to build a camp especially for the German Jewesses and Jews deported from the Reich into the Lublin district [*Globocnik ein Lager eigens für die in den Distrikt Lublin deportierten Reichsdeutschen Jüdinnen und Juden errichten wollte*],"[1109] which obviously was not Majdanek. In March 1942 this camp was under construction, but surely not on Höfle's initiative.

[117] Again in relation to Reuter's memo (*Vermerk*), Terry states that

---

[1107] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

[1108] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 269.

[1109] B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, fn 118 on p. 95.

> *"Höfle wanted to select the foreign Jews upon arrival in Lublin, and would intern the able-bodied foreign Jews in 'a large camp,' namely Majdanek. This was the genesis of the idea and practice of selection, first pioneered on the 'ramp' at Lublin, not Auschwitz, and applied to incoming transports from the Reich and Slovakia in the ensuing months."* (p. 195)

Nothing proves, however, that the Jews unable to work were consigned to extermination. Terry then explains that "[s]election on the Lublin 'ramp' was applied to transports arriving from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate from late April onwards, as well as to at least six of 24 transports arriving from Slovakia." (pp. 195-196), referring to the following sources:

> *"Büchler, 'Deportation of Slovak Jews,' pp.154, 166; Zofia Leszczynska, 'Transporty wiezniow' in Tadeusz Mencel (ed),* Majdanek 1941-1944*, Lublin, 1991, p.438. On transports to Majdanek from Theresienstadt, see also Miroslav Kryl, 'Deportationen von Theresienstadt nach Majdanek,'* TSD *1994, pp.74-89."* (footnote 262 on p. 196)

Kryl's article is no doubt a plagiarized title, quoted only here. Also the reference to Leszczyńska's text is plagiarized, and clumsily at this; on the relative page, which Terry apparently never saw, *seven* transports from Slovakia are mentioned which arrived in Majdanek between 29 March and 8 April 1942. For *five* of them the amount is indicated, but it is not specified that they were subjected to any selection procedure.[1110]

[118] Terry then mentions some transports of Jews arriving in the Lublin district in spring 1942. In this context he states:

> *"Radio signals from KL Lublin to Berlin intercepted by Bletchley Park indicate that on April 30, there were 6,369 Jews interned in Majdanek, while two months later, on June 30, there were 9,779."* (p. 196)

In the corresponding footnote 264 he writes:

> *"PRO HW16/10. For an analysis of these signals see Tomasz Kranz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, 'Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.),'* Zeszyty Majdanka *2008, t. XXIV, pp.201-232."*

That Terry, who hardly knows Polish, as is evident from his writings, makes a throw-away reference like this to a Polish article is yet another example of his habitual borrowing of feathers. The fact that he does not sum up the referred-to analysis in even a brief sentence further serves to indicate his unfamiliarity with said article, the title of which translates as: "Deciphered radio telegrams about the daily inmate

[1110] Z. Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów przychodzące do obozu w latach 1941-1944," (The transports of detainees arriving in the camp in the years 1941-1944), in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991, p. 438.

strength of concentration camp Majdanek (January 1941- January 1943)." It contains long tables in which the numbers quoted by Terry are reported.[1111]

[119] Terry dwells on meticulous and useless details concerning these transports, as in the following case:

> *"For example, another Theresienstadt transport, departing on May 9, arrived in Siedliszcze, Chelm county on May 11/12. En route, 200-220 were pulled off the train at Lublin and sent to Majdanek. The remaining deportees were left alone for just one week before half the transport was caught up in a deportation to Sobibór on May 18. The survivors followed on October 22, with a tiny number selected for the forced labour camp (*Zwangsarbeitslager*, ZAL) at Osowa."* (p. 196)

The source (footnote 266) is: "Peter Witte, 'Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszcze. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin,' *TSD* 1996, pp.98-113." From his summary it is clear that Terry never saw this article. Witte writes that the transport "Ax" of 9 March 1942 arrived at the Lublin station on the 11th. Here SS and Ukrainians took out 220 men able to work between 15 and 50 years of age from the transport and dispatched them to the Majdanek camp.[1112] The remaining 780 persons of this transport were directed to Siedliszcze, where they arrived on the 12th.[1113] On 18 May "more than the half of the whole Ax-transport [*mehr als die Hälfte des ganzen Ax-Transportes*]" was sent to Sobibór,[1114] that is 550-600 Jews, and therefore 180-230 remained in Siedliszcze.[1115] Witte further states that "the ghetto and forced labor camp in Siedliszcze were definitively closed on 22 October 1942 [*Ghetto und Zwangsarbeitslager Siedliszcze wurden endgültig am 22. Oktober 1942 aufgelöst*]." About 700 young men able to work "arrived in the Nowosiólki labor camp near Staw, which was liquidated for the winter on 22 December 1942, though, together with the Osowa camp [*kamen ins Arbeitslager Nowosiólki bei Staw, das aber – zugleich mit dem Lager Osowa – am 22. Dezember 1942 für den Winter liquidiert*

1111 Tomasz Kranz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XXIV, 2008, p. 214 (for the number 6,369) and 217 (for the number 9,779).

1112 P. Witte, *Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszcze. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin.* Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, Prag, 1996, p. 98.

1113 *Ibid.*, p. 100.

1114 *Ibid.*, p. 105.

1115 *Ibid.*, p. 107.

wurde]."[1116]

I merely dwell on this marginal event in order to demonstrate one more time the untrustworthiness of Terry's exposition.

[120] Terry concludes that the Jews deported to Bełżec were killed based on the four following reasons (numbering in original):

> *"(1) the simultaneous deportations from Lwow and the Galicia district and the documented Nazi lie that the Jews of Lwow were being taken to the Lublin district, (2) the Polish underground report of April 1942 specifying that no Jews ever left Belzec, (3) a follow up note of the BuF desk on the deportations as well as (4) the well known diary entry of Joseph Goebbels of March 27, 1942."* (p. 197)

For point (1) he refers to a subsequent section, which I will treat below. Point (2) is based on unfounded speculations invented by himself in his first chapter, to which I have already responded. In support of point (3) he quotes a note by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, Head of the Department for Population and Social Welfare in the office of the governor of the Lublin district (*Leiter der Abteilung für Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge im Amt des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin*), dated 20 March 1942:

> *"Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer has as yet been able to learn nothing about final outcome of the deportation; all that is known is the existence of a collection camp some distance from the Belzec train station on the district border that is entirely closed off and the arrival of a SS-commando of some 60 men."* (p. 197)

The source quoted by him is "Innere Verwaltung, U.Abt BuF, Vermerk, 20.3.1942, gez. Türk, APL GDL 273, p.35" (footnote 270), but it is obviously the usual plagiarism, this time from Browning, who writes:[1117]

> *"On March 20, 1942, Türk again reported on a discussion that had taken place between Höfle and two Kreishauptmänner (county heads) in the Lublin district.*
>
> *'Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer has as yet been able to learn nothing about the final outcome of the deportation; all that is known is the existence of a collection camp some distance from the Belzec train station on the district border, that is entirely closed off, and the arrival of a SS-commando of some 60 men.'"*

In a footnote Browning also reports the German text.[1118] *"Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer hatte über den Endablauf der Aussiedlung*

[1116] *Ibid.*, p. 108.
[1117] C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 18.
[1118] *Ibid.*, footnote 107 on p. 36.

noch nichts erfahren können; lediglich bekannt ist das Vorhandsein eines Sammellagers in einiger Entfernung von Bahnhof Belzec an der Distriktgrenze, das aber völlig abgeschlossen ist und die Ankunft eines SS-Kommandos von ca. 60 Mann."

Only Terry knows how the existence of this "collection camp [*Sammellager*]" in the vicinity of the Bełżec railway station could demonstrate that this was in fact an extermination camp. This term together with the reference to the camp's location "on the district border [*an der Distriktgrenze*]" confirm indeed what I stated above. The claim that the camp was "entirely closed off" does not necessarily contradict the thesis of the transit camp: it could just as well be a description of tight security along the borders of the camp, or that no outbound transports had yet departed from Bełżec at that point in time, *i.e.* a mere four days after Reuter's meeting with Höfle.

For point (4) Terry refers to a long excerpt of an entry in Goebbels's diary dated 27 March 1942, giving this reference: "TBJG II/3, p.561 (27.3.1942)" (footnote 271 on p. 198). With this he only confirms his status as a bungler. The text quoted by him is another plagiarism, as its text is in fact identical, word for word (with exception of "Führer" being substituted for "Fuehrer"), with what appears on the site *The Nizkor Project*,[1119] which reproduces the text as published in Louis P. Lochner, ed., *The Goebbels Diaries*. Doubleday & Company, New York, 1948, pp. 147-148, a book never quoted in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto." What further gives away the plagiarism is the fact that the Englishman Terry here uses the American-English spellings "labor" and "judgment," although elsewhere in his own text and (supposed) translations he employs British-English spellings.

Regarding his vapid criticism, I assert again what I wrote in my essay about Hilberg as mentioned by him (footnote 272, p. 198) and which I explained in chapter 5, point 123. Here I will add some additional considerations.

Leaving aside Harrison's various misrepresentations, Goebbels's remarks here appears to constitute the *only* clue in favor of an alleged National Socialist homicidal intention toward Jews unable to work. This issue has therefore to be examined and solved within the context of Goebbels's diary. On 7 March 1942, in commenting the decisions taken at the Wannsee conference, he stated:[1120]

[1119] *Joseph Goebbels' Diaries: Excerpts, 1942-43, in:* www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/g/goebbels-joseph/goebbels-1948-excerpts-02.html

[1120] See chapter 4, point 34.

"Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamt europäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen."

"The Jewish question has to be solved now within a framework for the whole of Europe. There are still more than 11 million Jews in Europe. Later they must be at first concentrated in the East. Maybe after the war an island, like Madagascar, can be assigned for them."

Since this is fully congruent with the National Socialist policy towards the Jews followed until then, one must ask: what happened between 7 and 27 March? What decision established that 60% of these 11 million Jews had to be "liquidated"? If there is no answer to this question, the "liquidation" fades and dissolves into a sheer expression of Goebbels's grim rhetoric. The question is too embarrassing for Terry, who constantly accuses me of "omissions," yet he omits every reference to the diary entry of 7 March. If, as he pretends based on his farcical "chain of documents," the decision to exterminate unfit Jews in the Lublin district was taken already on 17 October 1941, inasmuch as "two weeks later, construction work began on Bełżec." (p. 167), how can Goebbels's diary entry of 7 March 1942 be explained? And there is more to explain. Terry states that "in all likelihood, Goebbels learned of the plans for the Lublin district from the governor, Zörner, an old acquaintance of his. Cf. Czeslaw Madajczyk, 'Hitler's Direct Influence on Decisions Affecting Jews During World War II,' *YVS* 20, 1990, pp.53-68, here p.59" (footnote 271, p. 198). He limits himself to report almost literally Madajczyk's words:[1121]

"In all likelihood, he was informed about it by the governor of that district, his old friend, E. Zörner."

It is therefore a simple conjecture.

On the previous page Madajczyk reports *i.a.* Goebbels's diary entry of 14 February 1942:[1122]

*"The Führer again expressed his position, saying that he was determined to remove the Jews from Europe [*mit den Juden in Europa aufzuräumen*] without any consideration. Here one cannot afford to succumb to fits of sentimentality. The Jews deserve the catastrophe which they are undergoing at present.*

Together with the destruction of our enemies they will experience their own destruction. We must hasten this process with cold inconsideration,

[1121] Czesław Madajczyk, "Hitler's Direct Influence on Decisions Affecting Jews during World War II," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XX, Jerusalem, 1990, footnote 20 on p. 59.

[1122] *Ibid.*, p. 58. In the footnote Madajczyk quotes the German text.

and in doing so we are rendering an inestimable service to humanity which has been tormented by Jewry for thousand of years. This clear attitude of enmity toward the Jews must be instilled also among all recalcitrant and unwilling circles of our own people. The Führer emphasizes this in explicit terms and he reiterated it to officer circles who should know it off by heart."

This is another example of a planned deportation of the Jews out of Europe[1123] embellished by Goebbels's cruel rhetoric. In a puerile vicious circle Terry claims therefore that the "liquidation" mentioned by Goebbels would be the proof of the Jewish extermination in Bełżec and that the Jewish extermination in Bełżec would be the proof that the "liquidation" mentioned by Goebbels would be a real extermination.

[121] Terry claims another alleged "core chain of documents which have been repeatedly examined by several generations of historians starting with Raul Hilberg and Hanns von Krannhals in the early 1960s and continuing through the work of Ulrich Herbert and Bogdan Musial through to the current younger generation of researchers." (p. 198), which refers to the "second phase of Aktion Reinhard" and concerns the food situation in the occupied territories (p. 199). This new "chain of documents" begins as follows:

"The State Secretary for Agriculture, Herbert Backe, who had not only Göring's but Hitler's ear, declared in June 1942 that 'in the GG there are still 3.5 million Jews. Poland should already be sanitised this year.'

The problem that such a remark poses for Mattogno's 'resettlement thesis' lies in the fact that Backe was intensely concerned with the exploitation of agriculture in the occupied Soviet territories, and had been one of the architects of the 'Hunger Plan' as well as one of the Nazi civil servants most implacably opposed to feeding Soviet POWs in 1941." (p. 199)

So 3,500,000 Jews were still present in the General Government in June 1942? Terry cautiously skips this blunder. In footnote 277 he writes: "See Chapters 2 and 4." In chapter 5 I already explained Harrison's unfounded reasoning in this context.

[122] Terry continues:

"Despite the mass starvation of more than 2 million POWs in the winter of 1941-2, rations for labouring prisoners of war in the Reich were only grudgingly raised, and the scales fixed for the newly arriving Ostarbeiter deported from the occupied Soviet Union were also miserly." (p. 199)

In footnote 278 Terry lists the following references:

"See the paper trail documenting a litany of complaints from produc-

[1123] The expression "mit den Juden *in Europa* aufzuräumen" ("to do away with the Jews *in Europe*") means obviously "mit den *europäischen* Juden" ("with the *European* Jews").

tion side officials and officers in Rü III, Vortrag von Min.Dir. Mansfeld, GBA, über allgemeine Fragen des Arbeitseinsatzes, 20.2.42, NARA T77/1059/1123, also 1201-PS. Cf. Rosenberg an Keitel, Betr: Kriegsgefangene, 28.2.42, 081-PS; Rü IV(d), Vermerk betr. Ernährung der russischen Kriegsgef. und Zivilarbeiter, 10.3.42 (Entwurf), NARA T77/1059/1090-1; cf. Herbert, Hitler's Foreign Workers*, p.173."*

Document PS-1201 says:[1124]

"The present difficulties in the Mobilization of Labor [Arbeitseinsatz] would not have arisen, if one had decided in time on a generous employment *[*Einsatz*]* of Russian prisoners of war. *There were 3.9 million Russians available of whom there are only 1,l million left. 500,000 Russians died between Nov. 41 and Jan. 42 alone. The number of Russian prisoners of war employed at present (400,000) can hardly be increased. Whenever the typhus-cases decrease, there may be a possibility to bring 100,000 to 150,000 more Russians into the economy.*

Compared to that, the employment of Russian civilians is gaining over greater importance. There are all together 600,000 to 650,000 Russian civilians available*, 300,000 of whom are skilled industrial workers, and 300,000 to 350,000 for agriculture. The* employment of these Russians is exclusively a question of transportation. *It is insane, to transport these laborers in open or closed unheated box cars, merely to unload corpses at the destination.*

8 to 10,000 Russian civilians who are very excellent workers come to Germany every week. They command good practical knowledge, work with precision and at a speed which can not always be kept up by German laborers.

The nutrition-question presents special difficulties*. The Russians are fed and clothed well when they arrive and have to be kept physically in a condition which enables them to work. Therefore after a conference with the Secretary of the State BACKE, the rations of the Russians are to be improved.*

[penciled notation]

BDc Gotha

matters concerning Russian prisoners of war."

Document PS-081 is a vigorous protest by Rosenberg against Keitel, Head of the Wehrmacht's High Command (*Chef des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht*), about the treatment of the Soviet prisoners of war – it is very long, so I quote only the most salient points. It begins as follows:[1125]

[1124] PS-1201 (USSR-292). NCA, Supplement A, pp. 361-362. A long excerpt of the document in German is found in IMT (American edition), vol. XI, pp. 209-210.

[1125] PS-081. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 157.

"Das Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete hat vom Beginn seines Bestehens an den Standpunkt vertreten, daß die große Zahl der Sowjet-Kriegsgefangenen ein überaus wertvolles Propagandamaterial abgibt."

"Ever since its inception the Reich Ministry for the occupied Eastern Territories has opined that the large number of Soviet prisoners of war provides an extremely valuable propaganda material."

The Soviet prisoners of war had to be treated in a different way from those of the other belligerent countries, for three reasons; the third was that[1125]

"Deutschland führt den Kampf gegen die Sowjet-Union unter weltanschaulichen Gesichtspunkten. Der Bolschewismus soll gestürzt und etwas Besseres an seine Stelle gesetzt werden. Schon die Kriegsgefangenen müssen deshalb am eigenen Leibe erfahren, daß der Nationalsozialismus gewillt und in der Lage ist, ihnen eine bessere Zukunft zu verschaffen. Sie müssen später aus Deutschland mit dem Gefühl der Bewunderung und Hochachtung vor Deutschland und den deutschen Einrichtungen in ihre Heimat zurückkehren und so Propagandisten für die Sache Deutschlands und des Nationalsozialismus werden."

"Germany conducts the battle against the Soviet Union from an ideological viewpoint. Bolshevism is supposed to be overthrown and something better is to be put in its place. Already the prisoners of war must therefore experience first hand that National Socialism is willing and is in the position to provide them with a better future. They must later return from Germany to their homeland with a feeling of awe and respect for Germany and for its institutions, and in this way become propagandists for Germany's cause and for National Socialism."

Until then this objective had not been reached, as the fate of the Soviet prisoners became "a tragedy of biggest magnitude [*eine Tragödie größten Ausmaßes*]." Out of 3,600,000 PoWs, only several hundred thousand were fully able to work. Moreover:[1126]

"Ein großer Teil von ihnen ist verhungert oder durch die Unbilden der Witterung umgekommen. Tausende sind auch dem Fleckfieber erlegen. Es versteht sich von selbst, daß die Ernährung derartiger Massen von Kriegsgefangenen auf Schwierigkeiten stieß."

"A large part of them has starved to death or perished due to inclement weather. Thousands of them have also succumbed to typhus. It is self-evident that feeding such masses of prisoners of war encountered difficulties."

With a better comprehension of the goals of the German policy,

[1126] *Ibid.*, p. 157f.

Rosenberg argued, a tragedy of such dimensions could have been avoided, especially if the commanders of the camps would have shown more flexibility, for instance by allowing the local population to feed the prisoners and to provide for more adequate accommodations and treat them in a suitable way. After having listed the political and racial errors which led to such a treatment of the Soviet prisoners, and after also having highlighted the economic consequences, Rosenberg proposes:[1127]

> *"An die Spitze der Forderungen ist zu stellen, daß die Behandlung der Kriegsgefangenen nach den Gesetzen der Menschlichkeit und entsprechend der Würde des Deutschen Reiches zu erfolgen hat."*
>
> *"The treatment of the prisoners of war according to the laws of humanity and according to the dignity of the German Reich has to be put at the top of the demands."*

It was imperative not to fall into the logic of retaliation as a response to the inhumane treatment of German soldiers by the Red Army, because this would merely lead to further inhumane brutalization of the war.

> *"Es ist ferner im Rahmen des Möglichen für ausreichende Ernährung und eine wenigstens primitive Unterbringung der Gefangenen zu sorgen. Sowohl in den Lagern der zum Arbeitseinsatz kommenden Gefangenen wie auch der übrigen, ist eine geschickte Propaganda vonnöten, die durch Lagerzeitungen, Kinos, Vorträge, einfache musikalische Veranstaltungen, Spiele u. dgl. geführt werden muß. Jeder Lagerkommandant ist dafür verantwortlich zu machen, daß die von ihm bewachten Kriegsgefangenen als Propagandisten für Deutschland später in ihre Heimat zurückkehren."*
>
> *"Furthermore an adequate nourishment and at least a primitive accommodation of the prisoners has to be provided for within the limits of the possible. Both in the camps of the prisoners deployed for work and in the other camps clever propaganda is needed which ought to be carried out in the form of camp journals, cinemas, lectures, simple musical events, games, etc. Every camp commander is to be held responsible that the prisoners of war guarded by them shall later return to their homeland as propagandists for Germany."*

Herbert, on the page indicated by Terry, mentions only that on 6 April 1942 the food rations for Germans were reduced, and that on 17 April the rations were correspondingly reduced also for the Soviet prisoners of war and for the *Ostarbeiter* (workers from the East).[1128] This

---

[1127] *Ibid.*, pp. 160f.

[1128] Ulrich Herbert, *Hitler's foreign workers. Enforced foreign labor in Germany under the Third Reich*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1997, p. 173.

only demonstrates that there was no predetermined plan to starve the Soviet prisoners of war.

[123] Terry refers to a conference about food provisioning chaired by Göring on 6 August 1942 (p. 199) during which were discussed the food supplies which had to be collected from the various occupied countries, including the Western ones. The document contains also a contribution by Rosenberg who discusses the Jewish question at length:[1129]

> *"Hand in Hand damit geht auch die Lösung der Judenfrage vor sich, einer Frage, mit der wir uns vom ersten Tage unseres politischen Daseins an beschäftigt haben."*
>
> *"Hand in hand with it moves also the solution of Jewish question, a question with which we have been engaged from the first day of our political existence."*

After having outlined the history of the Jewish question and underscored the adopted solutions throughout centuries, Rosenberg said:[1129]

> *"Anstelle der Humanität hat man den Schmutz in die Völker der Erde ausgegossen. Und nun gehen wir daran, diesen Schmutz einmal auszurotten, und was heute mit der Ausschaltung der Juden aus allen Staaten des europäischen Kontinents geschieht, ist auch eine Humanität, und zwar eine harte, biologische Humanität (Lebhafter Beifall).* […]
>
> *Wir dürfen uns nicht damit begnügen, dass die Juden von einem Staat zum anderen geschoben werden, und dass vielleicht hier und da noch ein großes jüdisches Ghetto steckt, sondern unser Ziel kann nur das alte sein: Die Judenfrage in Europa und in Deutschland ist nur dann gelöst, wenn es keinen Juden mehr auf dem europäischen Kontinent gibt (Lebhafter Beifall)."*
>
> *"Instead of the betterment of mankind, filth was poured onto the nations on earth. And now we are set to eradicate this filth, and what happens today with the elimination of the Jews from all countries of the European continent, is also a betterment of humanity, indeed a hard, biological betterment of humanity (animated applause).* […]
>
> *We shall not be satisfied that the Jews are pushed from one country to the next, and that perhaps here and there a big Jewish ghetto can still be found, but our goal can only be the old one: the Jewish question in Europe and in Germany will only then be solved, when there is no Jew left on the European continent (animated applause)."*

"The old goal [*das alte Ziel*]" was in fact the expulsion of the Jews from Europe.

[124] Terry mentions several documents about the food situation in

[1129] USSR-170. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 416.

the General Government, the most important of which is a declaration by Frank of 24 August 1942 (p. 200), with reference to his "*Diensttagebuch*, p.549 (Regierungssitzung of 24.8.42)" (footnote 283). It is an excerpt from the "cabinet session in the big conference room of the government building in Kraków [*Regierungssitzung im Grossen Sitzungssaal des Regierungsgebäudes zu Krakau*]" of 24 August reported in document PS-2233:[1130]

> *"Die Versorgung der bisher mit 1,5 Millionen Juden angenommenen Bevölkerungsmenge fällt weg, und zwar bis zu einer angenommenen Menge von 300 000 Juden, die noch im deutschen Interesse als Handwerker oder sonstwie arbeiten. Für diese sollen die jüdischen Rationssätze zuzüglich gewisser Sonderzuteilungen, die sich für die Aufrechterhaltung der Arbeitskraft als notwendig herausgestellt haben, beibehalten bleiben. Die anderen Juden, insgesamt 1,2 Millionen werden nicht mehr mit Lebensmitteln versorgt."*
>
> *"The sustenance of the population of heretofore assumed 1.5 million Jews is dropped, that is, down to an estimated amount of 300,000 Jews who still work as craftsmen or in other positions for Germany interests. For these the Jewish rations shall be maintained with the addition of certain special allowances which have proved necessary to maintain the work power. The other Jews, in total 1.2 million, will no longer be supplied with food."*

The subsequent declaration can also be added:[1131]

> *"Dass wir 1,2 Millionen Juden zum Hungertod verurteilen, sei nur am Rande festgestellt. Es ist selbstverständlich, dass ein Nichtverhungern der Juden hoffentlich eine Beschleunigung der antijüdischen Massnahmen zur Folge haben wird."*
>
> *"That we sentence 1.2 million Jews to a death by starvation shall be observed only marginally. It is self-evident that a non-starvation of the Jews will hopefully have as a consequence the acceleration of the anti-Jewish measures."*

Terry comments:

> *"That Mattogno and his cohorts have hitherto utterly ignored these sources goes without saying; the only question is whether they possess even a residual amount of honesty and can acknowledge that genocide was the inevitable outcome of Nazi Jewish policy in Poland. For it makes absolutely no difference morally or historically whether Polish Jews died in gas chambers or because of deliberate starvation. Therefore, the Revisionist 'resettlement thesis,' as we will explain further in Chapter 4, drives the Holocaust deniers into a cul-de-sac from which there is no logical escape."*

[1130] PS-2233. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 576.
[1131] *Ibid.*, p. 580.

(p. 201)

This reasoning is invalidated by two incorrect presuppositions. The first is that it makes is a huge historic and historiographic difference "whether Polish Jews died in gas chambers or because of deliberate starvation." Revisionists do not deny that an undetermined number of Jews starved to death, but affirm that these Jews did not die due to a planned policy of starvation toward Jews for being Jews independent of the food supply situation. An intentional policy of starvation requires leaving people to starve to death while having the necessary means of feeding them, as I will further explain below. Revisionists essentially contest that several million Jews were intentionally killed in gas chambers installed in extermination camps established by authority of the Reich government for the purpose of murdering Jews for being Jews. The second incorrect presupposition is the fact that – from an orthodox point of view – these Jews are said to have already been sentenced to death by the Führer in early December 1941. On 24 August 1942 all of the three "extermination camps" at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were allegedly already operational: what sense then has the statement that at that time 1,200,000 Jews were sentenced to a death by starvation?

The timing does not fit either. As already explained above, Fischer made the following proposal during the "conference in the Belvedere castle [*Besprechung im Schloß Belvedere*]" on 15 October 1941:[1132]

> *"Zu der von Gouverneur Dr. Fischer beantragten Erhöhung der Judenrationssätze bemerkt geschäftsführender Hauptabteilungsleiter Naumann, daß diese Erhöhung der Sätze bei Brotgetreide 10000 t ausmachen würde. Die Verteilung einer solchen Menge könne noch nicht zugesagt werden, wohl aber werde es möglich sein, 50 g Fett, 300 g Zucker, 100 g Marmelade, 1 Ei zu verteilen. Eine Erhöhung der Fleischration um 100 g sei unmöglich. Der Herr Generalgouverneur ist der Auffassung, daß für die jüdische Bevölkerung weitere Lebensmittel nicht zur Verfügung gestellt werden könnten. Auch für die polnische Bevölkerung werde, abgesehen von der Erhöhung der Brotration auf 1400 g, kaum noch etwas zur Verfügung gestellt werden können. Im übrigen müsse darauf Bedacht genommen werden, noch mehr als bisher Einrichtungen für Massenspeisungen zu schaffen."*
>
> *"In regard to the increase of the Jewish rations proposed by governor Dr. Fischer, the acting director of the Department* [of Food and Agriculture Karl] *Naumann observes that this increase of the rates would amount to 10,000 tons of bread cereals. The distribution of such an amount could not*

[1132] *Ibid.*, p. 475.

yet be assured, although it will soon be possible to distribute 50 g fat, 300 g sugar, 100 g jam and 1 egg. An increase of the meat ration of 100 g would be impossible. The Governor General opines that for the Jewish population no further foodstuffs could be allocated. Also for the Polish population hardly anything could be allocated apart from the increase of the bread ration to 1,400 g. Besides, focus should lie on creating still more mass feeding institutions than has been the case so far."

Two days later, on 17 October, the decision to build an "extermination camp" at Bełżec is said to have been taken. Leaving aside the inaccuracy of this interpretation, the fact remains, that – from an orthodox point of view – the respective decision to exterminate the Jews would have provisioned their gassing death, not their death by starvation. Therefore here we are faced with a claimed death sentence by gassing without starvation, but then again with an alleged death sentence by starvation without gassing!

Terry's reasoning would make sense only

1) if there had been no other decision for extermination,

2) if the Jews of the General Government were to be deported to the Eastern territories, and

3) if, *caused by a lack of proper nourishment*, the decision had been made to starve these Jews instead of deporting them.

But such a perspective is of course very distant from that assumed by the orthodox holocaust historiography.

Have the orthodox holocaust historians ever asked themselves why the 42 volumes of Frank's diary do not contain any hint concerning the "extermination camps" at Bełżec, Treblinka and Sobibór?

On 18 June 1942 a "police conference in the royal hall of the castle at Kraków [*Polizeisitzung im Königssaal der Burg zu Krakau*]" was held during which the Jewish question (*Judenfrage*) was discussed as well:[1133]

"Die Judenfrage sei in der Stadt Lublin geklärt. Man habe das bisherige Judenviertel evakuiert und die arbeitsfähigen Juden außerhalb der Stadt in einem besonderen Bezirk untergebracht. Im übrigen seien im Distrikt Lublin die Juden in Ghettos zusammengefaßt. […] *Auf die Frage von Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler, ob eine Aussicht auf eine schnellere Verminderung der Ghettobevölkerung bestehe, erwidert Staatssekretär Krüger, daß man darüber wohl im Laufe des August einen Überblick haben werde. Das Problem der Judenaussiedlung dränge zu einer Entscheidung. Die jetzigen Maßnahmen hätten gezeigt, daß die Ausschaltung von Juden Preis-*

[1133] *Ibid.*, pp. 570-572.

senkungen der Schleichhandelpreise im Gefolge habe. Der Erfolg einer möglichst günstigen Ernteerfassung habe die Beseitigung des Schleichhandels und diese wiederum die Ausschaltung der Juden zur Voraussetzung. Für die Durchführung einer solchen Aktion sei die Gestellung von ausreichenden Transportzügen notwendig. Trotzdem für die nächsten 14 Tage eine restlose Zugsperre verordnet sei, habe er in Verhandlungen mit Präsident Gerteis erreicht, daß für den Abtransport von Juden ab und zu Züge bereitgestellt würden. Nach Ablauf der Sperrfrist müsse die Judenaktion verstärkt durchgeführt werden. […] *In der Judenumsiedlung sei der Distrikt Radom etwas ins Hintertreffen geraten. Im Distrikt habe man im Laufe des letzten Jahres jüdische Wohnbezirke gebildet, in die man nun die 15 000 Juden aus Radom umsiedeln wollte. Der Verteilungsplan sei bereits aufgestellt gewesen, als die Umsiedlung nach dem Distrikt Lublin akut geworden sei. Diese Aussiedlung der Juden hänge jetzt nur noch von dem Transportproblem ab…*

Staatssekretär Krüger weist darauf hin, daß von seiten der Polizei die Judenaktion bis in alle Einzelheiten vorbereitet sei und daß ihre Durchführung nur eine Frage des Transportes sei. In Radom und Tschenstochau müßten jüdische Arbeiter für die Rüstungsindustrien zurückgehalten werden. Natürlich müsse man auch die unmittelbaren Familienangehörigen dieser Arbeiter zurücklassen, alles andere aber würde ausgesiedelt."

"In the city of Lublin the Jewish question is solved. The past Jewish quarter has been evacuated, and the Jews able to work have been accommodated in a special district outside of the city. Other than that, the Jews in the Lublin district have been confined to ghettos. […]

To the question by Staatssekretär *Dr. Bühler whether there exists a prospect of a quicker decrease of the ghetto population,* Staatssekretär *Krüger replies that during the course of August an overview will be well possible in the matter. The problem of the evacuation of the Jews begs for a decision. The current measures have shown that the elimination of Jews resulted in decreased contraband prices. For the harvest to be as successful as possible it is a prerequisite that the black market trade is eliminated, and this in turn requires the elimination of the Jews. For the implementation of such an action, an adequate allocation of transport trains is necessary. Even though a complete moratorium on trains is decreed for the next 14 days, he managed to negotiate with president Gerteis that from time to time trains would be allocated for the deportation of Jews. Following the end of the moratorium, the action against the Jews shall be increasingly pursued.* […]

Regarding the resettlement of Jews, the Radom district is at a disadvantage. During the last year Jewish residential districts have been created in the discrict, into which the 15,000 Jews from the Radom district shall now be resettled. The distribution plan had already been prepared, when the resettlement to the Lublin district proved urgent. Now this resettlement

of the Jews depends only on the transport problems…

Staatssekretär *Krüger points out that the action against the Jews action has been prepared by the police in all details and that its implementation is only a matter of transportation. In Radom and Częstochowa Jewish workers have to be retained for the armament industries. Obviously also the immediate family members of these workers have to be left behind, but everybody else would be resettled."*

On 21 June 1942 Walter Föhl, Deputy Director of the Department for Population and Social Welfare of the General Government (*stellvertretender Leiter der Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge des Generalgouvernements*), wrote a letter containing the following information:[1134]

"Wir nehmen jeden Tag Züge mit je über 1000 Juden aus ganz Europa an und verarzten sie hier, bringen sie mehr oder weniger provisorisch unter und schieben sie meist weiter, hinein in die weißruthenischen Sümpfe Richtung Eismeer, wo sie alle – wenn sie es überleben (und das tun die Juden vom Kurfürstendamm oder aus Wien und Preßburg bestimmt nicht) – gegen Kriegsende versammelt sind, nicht ohne einige Autostraßen fertig gebaut zu haben. (Aber man soll darüber nicht sprechen)."

"Every day we receive trains, each with more than 1,000 Jews from all of Europe, giving them medical checks, accommodating them more or less temporarily and sending most of them on, into the White Ruthenian marshes toward the Arctic Ocean, where they will all be assembled by the end of the war – provided they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vienna and Bratislava certainly won't) – not without having built some roads. (But we are not supposed to talk about it)."

This provides further evidence in favor of a real "resettlement [*Aussiedlung*]." I will return to this document in point 157.

[125] Terry then dwells on the armament industry. In this context he quotes two documents which mention the disappearance of the Jews:

"In this directive, the Wehrmacht was informed that henceforth, labouring Jews could only be tolerated in camps under the control of the SS, 'yet, there, too, one day the Jews are to disappear in accordance with the Führer's wish.' In a parallel directive to Globocnik, Krüger and Oswald Pohl, Himmler used identical language. To give the German version: 'auch dort sollen eines Tages dem Wunsche des Führers entsprechend die Juden verschwinden.'" (p. 202)

The corresponding reference reads: "OKW, WFSt/Qu (II), Nr 02847/42 geh., Replacement of Jewish Labour by Aryan Labour in the Government General and the Occupied Eastern Territories, 10.10.42,

[1134] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 275.

NOKW-134, Case 12, PDB 9C, pp.246-7." (footnote 292)

The document, which is easily obtainable, says:[1135]

> *"Es wird dann unser Bestreben sein, diese jüdischen Arbeitskräfte durch Polen zu ersetzen und die größere Anzahl dieser jüdischen KL-Betriebe in ein paar wenige jüdische KL-Großbetriebe tunlich im Osten des Generalgouvernements zusammenzufassen. Jedoch auch dort sollen eines Tages, dem Wunsche des Führers entsprechend, die Juden verschwinden."*
>
> *"It will then be our ambition to substitute these Jewish workers with Poles and to concentrate the bigger part of these plants connected to Jewish concentration camps into a few large-scale industrial sites connected to Jewish concentration camps in the east of the General Government. However, from there the Jews shall also disappear – according to the Führer's wish."*

In chapter 5, point 43, I explained – adducing the proper historical and documentary context – that, whenever Hitler spoke about the disappearance of Jewry "from Europe" ("*das Judentum aus Europa verschwindet*"),[1136] he intended their deportation beyond the Urals, without excluding that after the war they could be transferred somewhere else, for instance to Madagascar.

[126] Terry then moves on to another document, the memo (*Vermerk*) of 6 August 1942 by Karl Nauman, Head of the Department of Food and Agriculture of the General Government (*Chef der Hauptabteilung Ernährung und Landwirtschaft*):

> *"According to Neumann, 'within half ay ear there would be no more free Jews in the Generalgouvernement. The people will be partly out-settled (*ausgesiedelt*), partly brought to camps. The few Jews living in the countryside would be killed (*umgebracht*) by detachments. The Jews concentrated in the towns would be partly liquidated, partly out-settled and partly in labour camps.' The fiction of 'resettlement' is already exposed by the fact that Jews in rural areas were to be 'killed' and that part of the urban Jewish population was to be 'liquidated.' Pace Mattogno, this document cannot be used as proof of his 'resettlement' thesis."* (pp. 202-203)

Terry source is "Pohl, *Ostgalizien*, p.212, citing DALO R-35-12-42, p.70, Vermerk Neumann, 6.8.42" (footnote 294 on p. 203). I have already revealed the plagiarism relating to this acronym. The document in question, photocopied by Graf in the "Deržavnyj Archiv L'vivs'koi Oblasti" (*Державний архів Львівської області*) in Lwów, was quoted by

[1135] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 447.

[1136] Hitler speech in the Sportpalast (Sport Hall) of 30 January 1942. Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973, vol. II, *Erster Halbband*, pp. 1828-1829.

us in our Treblinka study. It is a "memo [*Vermerk*]" dated "Lwów, 6 August 1942 [*Lemberg, den 6.8.1942*]" with no signature and having as its subject "conference on the evacuation of Jews [*Besprechung über Judenaussiedlung*]." The salient part of the document is this:[1137]

> *"Brigadeführer Katzmann machte Mitteilung, dass es innerhalb eines halben Jahres im Generalgouvernement keinen freien Juden mehr geben wird. Die Leute werden teils ausgesiedelt, teils ins Lager verbracht. Die vereinzelt auf dem Lande lebenden Juden werden von Einsatzkommandos umgebracht. Die in den Städten konzentrierten Juden werden in Grossaktionen teils liquidiert, teils ausgesiedelt, teils in Arbeitslager zusammengefasst."*
>
> *"Brigadeführer Katzmann announced that within half a year there will no longer be any Jews at large in the General Government. The people will be partly evacuated and partly brought into camps. Jews living isolated in the countryside will be killed by Einsatzkommandos. The Jews concentrated in the cities will be partly liquidated in large-scale actions, partly evacuated, partly collected in labor camps."*

What is the meaning of these expressions? According to Terry

> *"'Out-settlement' (*Aussiedlung*) in the evolving Nazi jargon referred to deportations out of a district or to the extermination camps. 'Resettlement' (*Umsiedlung*) could be used as a euphemism to paper over mass shootings, as we have seen with an order for the 'resettlement' of the Slutsk ghetto whose inmates were apparently 'resettled' into 'graves' alongside which SS detachments were to work while bein supplied by 'givers out of rounds' responsible for 'supplying ammunition'. Thus, the Katzmann report's well known reference to the 'out- or resettlement' of 434,000 Jews refers to deportations (outsettlements) and shootings (resettlements). Cf. Katzmann-Bericht, 30.6.1943, L-18."* (note 295 on p. 203)

As I have declared many times, we are not superstitious about the meaning of these expressions but believe that their real meaning must result from the context. Therefore our interpretation is the following:[1138]

> *"These orders make a clear distinction between '*evacuated*' '*taken to camps*,' and '*killed*' in the one case as well as '*liquidated*,' '*evacuated*,' and '*collected into labor camps*' in the other case. In no instance would '*evacuated*' allow anyone to understand it as synonymous for '*killed*' or '*liquidated*'; the expression is therefore to be taken quite literally."*

For what concerns the Katzmann report, in my essay about Hilberg I revealed the absurd consequences of the "euphemisms" or "code words" hypothesis advanced by the exterminationists:[1139]

[1137] DAL, R-35-12-42, p. 70.

[1138] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 266.

[1139] *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti*, *op. cit.*, p. 101.

*"The report speaks about '*Sonderbehandlung*' ('special treatment') and about '*sonderbehandelt*' ('specially treated') two more times, in relation to the '*gesamte arbeitsscheue und asoziale jüd. Gesindel*'*[1140] *('entire work-shy and asocial Jewish mob') and the Jews who had dishonestly obtained working permits.*[1141] *Since Hilberg clings to the idea that this '*Sonderbehandlung*' ('special treatment') is also a 'euphemism' indicating killings, one must assume that Katzmann uses two series of 'euphemisms': a first series of* Aussiedlung-ausgesiedelt Umsiedlung-umgesiedelt *(evacuation-evacuated resettlement-resettled) for the Jews allegedly killed in Bełżec, and a second series of* Sonderbehandlung-sonderbehandelt *(special treatment-specially treated) for the Jews allegedly killed in Galicia. But among these the above-mentioned 179,340 Jews allegedly shot would also have to be counted, who therefore would be part of the second series, but who appear instead cumulatively among the 434,329* ausgesiedelt *(evacuated), therefore this 'euphemism' would at the same time mean both those allegedly gassed in Bełżec (254,989 Jews) and those allegedly shot in Galicia (179,340 Jews)!"*

[127] Terry continues:

*"The selection process was even more clearly spelled out by none other than Adolf Eichmann during the abortive planning of the deportation of Romanian Jews to the Lublin district. 'It is planned to bring the Jews from Romania, beginning around September 10 1942, in ongoing transports to the Lublin district, where the able-bodied part will be set to work, and the rest subjected to special treatment (*Sonderbehandlung*).'"* (p. 203)

I have explained the contents of this document in chapter 5, point 149.

[128] After spending so many pages ruminating about what really amounts to nothing, Terry gives us some hope that he has finally arrived at the core of the question:

"Having demonstrated that the paper trail for both food and labour policy contains unmistakeably genocidal utterances, it remains only to present documents which confirm this and link the motivations to the methods." (p. 203)

As I proved above, these presumed "genocidal utterances" are derived solely from my opponent's vivid imagination.

[129] Terry dedicates an entire page to Brack's letter to Himmler of 23 June 1942, which I already examined in chapter 5, point 129, and therefore I shall not waste any time with Terry's additional dullness but rather move on to the next document:

[1140] L-18. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 393.
[1141] *Ibid.*, p. 394.

*"On July 10, 1942, Philipp Bouhler, another key figure in the T4 euthanasia program, wrote to Martin Bormann and stated that he had made available personnel to Himmler 'for a solution of the Jewish question going down to the final consequence' (*für eine bis in die letzte Konsequenz gehende Lösung der Judenfrage*). Once again, the negationists are faced with a source which makes it clear that the Final Solution was meant to be just that."* (p. 204)

And this is what Terry's source says on the matter:[1142]

"Bouhler erinnerte Bormann am 10.7. daran, er habe Himmler Personal 'für eine bis in die letzte Konsequenz gehende Lösung der Judenfrage' zur Verfügung gestellt."

"On 10 July Bouhler reminded Bormann that he had assigned to Himmler personnel 'for a solution of the Jewish question going down to the final consequence.'"

And that's all. It is another example of that peculiar method which could be defined as "superstition of terms." Some words are taken out of their context and subsequently brandished as "evidence," without even knowing whether the document really exists, whether it is authentic, whether the quoted words are correct, whether the translation is accurate, and whether the context confirms or refutes the author's interpretation. In this specific case, this sentence can refer also to the *disappearance* of the Jews from Europe, possibly combined with the subjecting of incurably sick persons to "euthanasia" where "needed." Since Terry considers this document to be so important and since, like the rest of the "plagiarist bloggers," he feigns familiarity with archival research, why did he not obtain the document, instead of quoting only these eleven words of the German text given above?

[130] Terry then states that at the end of 1942, several SS officers and National Socialist officials dismissed the "euphemisms" and instead expressed the blunt "truth":

"In November 1942, the county captain of Stanislawow, Albrecht, announced in a speech that 'Jewry in Europe has been largely destroyed in the course of this year while defending the life of Aryan peoples. The last remnants will also disappear in the near future.'" (p. 205)

The German text as given by his source is this:[1143]

"Das Judentum in Europa ist im Laufe dieses Jahres im Zuge der Verteidigung des Lebens der arischen Völker weitgehend vernichtet worden. Die letzten Reste werden in naher Zukunft ebenfalls verschwinden."

"During this year Jewry in Europe has been mostly annihilated in the

[1142] C. Gerlach, *Krieg, Ernährung, Völkermord*, *op. cit.*, p. 214.
[1143] D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, *op. cit.*, p. 233.

course of the defense of the life of the Aryan nations. The last remnants will also disappear in the near future."

This is another sentence taken out of its context which can be interpreted similar to Hitler's "prophecies" regarding the "*Vernichtung*" (annihilation) and "*Verschwinden*" (disappearance) not of the "Jews" but of "Jewry [*Judentum*]" from Europe by means of deportation. Terry first assumes the existence of the "extermination camps," and then he infers from them that Albrecht was referring to this alleged physical mass extermination.

[131] *"On December 1, 1942, the chief medical officer of Warsaw, Dr Wilhelm Hagen, wrote a personal letter to Hitler protesting against the resettlements of Poles in the Zamosc region, stating that the deportations appeared to 'proceed as with the Jews, that is, to kill them.'"* (p. 205)

The source adduced by Terry is "Stadtarzt Warschau an Hitler, 7.12.1942, BA NS19/1210, also AIPN NTN 412, p.3l cf. Aly/Heim, *Vordenker der Vernichtung*, p.217. Hagen was, of course, sacked for daring to make such a protest to Hitler himself" (footnote 302), but the first reference is taken from the book by Aly and Heim and the page indicated by him: "Brief Hagens an Hitler vom 7.12.1942; BA, NS 19/1210."

Hilberg quotes this letter, dated 7 December, in a more ample context:[1144]

"Bei einer Regierungsbesprechung über die Tuberkolosebekämpfung wurde uns von dem Leiter der Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge, Oberverwaltungsrat Weirauch, als geheime Reichsache mitgeteilt, es sei beabsichtigt oder werde erwogen, bei der Umsiedlung von 200000 Polen im Osten des Generalgouvernements zwecks Ansiedlung deutscher Wehrbauern, mit einem Drittel der Polen – 70000 alten Leuten und Kindern unter 10 Jahren – so zu verfahren, wie mit den Juden, das heißt, sie zu töten."

"During a cabinet conference on the fight against tuberculosis, we were told by the head of the Department of Population and Social Welfare, Oberverwaltungsrat Weirauch, as a secret Reich matter, that it was planned or considered during the resettlement of 200,000 Poles into the east of the General Government for the purpose of the settlement [in their place] *of German defense farmers, to proceed with one third of the Poles – 70,000 old people and children under 10 years of age – as with the Jews, that is, to kill them."*

Therefore in this letter the "terrible secret" which was supposed to be covered by "euphemisms" is said to have been divulged in a ridicu-

[1144] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.*, Band 2, p. 547.

lous context, as an *example* of killings which sounds like a forced introduction of the issue. Even if the sentence were authentic, it does not prove an extermination using "gas chambers" in "extermination camps," which is exactly what Terry has to demonstrate. After having spent a considerable portion of the chapter rebutted here by listing reported numerous local shootings of Jews in the General Government, it would be hypocritical of Terry to imply that the mention of the killing of Jews in the quote necessarily relate to the alleged mass murders in the "extermination camps," moreover so considering the large number of Jews reportedly shot by the *Einsatzgruppen* until that time, including Jews in eastern Galicia and former eastern Poland. Accordingly, any generic reference to killings of Jews does not prove anything regarding the "extermination camps."

[132] *"This was ironically and laconically answered in roundabout form when SS-Untersturmführer Heinrich Kinna, accompanying a deportation transport from Zamosc that reached Auschwitz on December 10, 1942, was told by SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier that 'according to the guideline of the RSHA, in contrast to the measures applied to the Jews, Poles must die a natural death.'"* (p. 205)

According to this report, "Haumeier" (sic) told Kinna the following:[1145]

"Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahme, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen."

"This measure, however, is impeded in view of the fact that, according to a directive from the RSHA, Poles have to die a natural death, in contrast to the measure applied to the Jews."

Kinna's account, as I have demonstrated in another study, is completely detached from the facts and self-contradictory,[1146] referring moreover to an imaginary "directive from the RSHA [*Anweisung des RSHA*]" which is completely unknown, hence this statement does not prove anything.

[133] Terry subsequently quotes a statement made by Frank during a cabinet meeting on 9 December 1942:

"It is clear that the work process is made more difficult when in the midst of this labour program, the order comes, leave all Jews to annihilation. The responsibility for this does not belong with the government of the Generalgouvernement. The directive for the annihilation of the Jews comes from a higher authority." (p. 205)

[1145] T/382.

[1146] *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria*, *op. cit*, pp. 209f.

This text has also been quoted by Hilberg:[1147]

"Nicht unwichtige Arbeitskräfte hat man uns in unseren altbewährten Judenschaften genommen. Es ist klar, daß der Arbeitsprozeß erschwert wird, wenn mitten in dieses Arbeitsprogramm des Krieges der Befehl kommt, alle Juden sind der Vernichtung anheim zu stellen. Die Verantwortung hierfür trifft nicht die Regierung des Generalgouvernements. Die Weisung der Judenvernichtung kommt von höheren Stellen."

"Not unimportant workers have been taken away from our well-tried Jewish working guilds. It is clear that the working process is aggravated when in the middle of this war labor program the order arrives that all Jews are to fall victims to annihilation. The cabinet of the General Government is not responsible for this. The directive for the annihilation of the Jews comes from higher up."

Hilberg refers to document PS-2233.[1148] The speech dates from 9 December 1942: what order was Frank referring to? Two days earlier, on 7 December, a cabinet meeting was held in Kraków, during which governor Zörner stated:[1149]

"Die Judenaktion, die zunächst im allgemeinen gut vonstatten gegangen sei, sei leider in den letzten Wochen *überstürzt worden, mit dem Erfolge, daß ein großer Teil der Juden sich aus den Ghettos in die Wälder geflüchtet und sich auch Banden angeschlossen habe."* (Emph. added)

"The Jewish operation, which initially was generally well implemented, was regrettably rushed during the last weeks*, with the result that a big part of the Jews fled from the ghettos into the forests and also joined bandit gangs."* (Emph. added)

If this "Jewish operation [*Judenaktion*]" meant dispatching them to "extermination camps," then this order is said to have been issued already much earlier. Hence the alleged new "order [*Befehl*]" for the "extermination of the Jews [*Judenvernichtung*]" would have referred to the initially exempted Jews fit for work and, based on the context, would have been promulgated around that time, in early October 1942. In chapter 5, point 63, I examined Himmler's alleged order of May 1942 which is said to have exempted from the extermination process the Jews fit for work aged 16 to 32. Their murder would then have been ordered in early October. Where is this order? What evidence is there for its existence? Who promulgated it?

[134] At the end of page 205, Terry looks into the Korherr report. Not knowing how to argue against my 20-page analysis of this docu-

[1147] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.*, Band 2, p. 555.
[1148] *Ibid.*, footnote 462 on p. 555.
[1149] PS-2233. IMT, vol. XXIXI, p. 563.

ment, he tries to divert the attention by focusing on a detail which seems to be of capital importance for him:

> *"Naturally, Mattogno soon finds a way to mistake this example for something else entirely, ignoring the fundamental logical problem that if Sonderbehandlung is as he believes, a benign term, then why is it being covered up?"* (p. 206)

But if "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment) was a "euphemism" for extermination, then what was "*Evakuierung*" (evacuation)? As already indicated in chapter 5, point 154, the deportees appearing on pp. 9f. of the Korherr report of 28 April 1943 – 2,506,849 Jews[1150] – are divided into two large categories:

1) "Evacuation [*Evakuierung*]": 1,057,157

2) "Special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]," redefined as "Transport of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian East [*Transportierung von Juden aus den Ostprovinzen nach dem russischen Osten*]": 1,449,692.

The latter concerns the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps and the Chełmno camp.

The "evacuations [*Evakuierungen*]" are subdivided again into five subgroups, the most consistent of which is the one "into Russian areas [*in den russischen Gebieten*]": 633,300;[1151] there are also evacuees "to France [*nach Frankreich*]," 6,504, "to the East [*nach Osten*]," 170,642, "to Theresienstadt [*nach Theresienstadt*]," 87,193, and moreover from the Netherlands, Belgium, Norway, Slovakia and Croatia, in total 159,518, of which 129,012 were sent to Auschwitz and 39,006 were deported to the Lublin district. If this "evacuation [*Evakuierung*]" was also a "euphemism" by itself, then Terry must explain why the SS employ two different types of "euphemisms" in the same document allegedly for the same thing, and how this is reconcilable with the indubitable deportations, like those to France and Theresienstadt. If it was *not* a euphemism, then it cannot be stated that these 1,057,157 evacuated Jews were exterminated, not even those sent to Auschwitz.

Another problem not addressed by Terry is the double counting of some Jews. Since the 69,084 Jews from the Altreich, from the Ostmark and from the Protectorate, who were deported to the Lublin district (of which the above-mentioned 39,006 are a part), were "led through [*durchgeschleust*]" Bełżec and Sobibór, they are counted twice in the

[1150] NO-5194.

[1151] Curiously, this number, which orthodox holocaust historiography attributes to victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* is never mentioned in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto."

Korherr report, both in terms of "evacuation [*Evakuierung*]" as well as in terms of "special treatment/transportation [*Sonderbehandlung/Transportierung*]."[1152]

[135] With stolid irony, Terry adds:

> *"We leave aside for later sport and amusement the other problem with Mattogno's gibberish on special treatment, namely the remarkable capacity for the term Sonderbehandlung to mutate at will according to his peculiar needs, as it appears in his eyes to mean sometimes 'resettlement' and sometimes 'delousing,' interpretations which end up being mutually incompatible and logically incoherent."* (footnote 308 on p. 206)

Terry does not quote the book wherein I demonstrated my thesis with a plethora of documents, evidently to prevent the reader from discovering that his statement is unfounded and malicious. All the evidence can be found in my study *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origins and Meaning of a Term*.[1153] To nix his stupid irony, it suffices to recall that the construction projects for the Auschwitz camp as of 29 October 1942 foresaw the construction of a "disinfection plant 1. for special treatment … 2. for the guarding troops [*Entwesungsanlage 1. für Sonderbehandlung ... 2. für die Wachtruppe*]."[1154] The first installation was building BW32, the famous *Zentralsauna*. Hence, if Terry were correct, the SS at Auschwitz would have planned to exterminate the Jews in the *Zentralsauna*? Hence the ridicule should fall on Terry, not on me. Precisely because the term "special treatment [*Sonderbehandlung*]" could have *both* criminal and innocuous meanings, Himmler ordered Korherr to eliminate the term in order to avoid ambiguity, as I have explained many times, and as the above-mentioned document confirms.

[136] In discussing the Höfle radio message of 11 January 1943 intercepted and decrypted by the British, Terry observes that it speaks about "arrival [*Zugang*]" but not about "transit [*Durchgang*]." (p. 206), as if this demonstrates that the arriving Jews never departed from the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. The objection is also rather stupid: if the arrivals were assigned to be transferred to the East, "arrival [*Zugang*]" was also synonymous with "departure [*Abgang*]." Both are terms of the concentration camps bureaucracy. "Transit [*Durchgang*]" has no bearing in this terminology.

[137] The above-mentioned radio message explicitly states that in

---

[1152] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 319.
[1153] Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
[1154] *Ibid.*, document 11, p. 122.

the period of 18-31 December 1942, 12,761 Jews arrived at the Majdanek camp,[1155] but since this information creates problems for the "extermination camp" hypothesis[1156] it is decreed *par ordre du mufti* that this "is simply a retrospective report of earlier arrivals." (p. 206) and everything is thus solved! However, when it pleases the "plagiarist bloggers," the opposite hypothesis is assumed. On p. 249, in relation to the alleged "transport moratorium of eastbound trains into the occupied Soviet territories from December 1942 to January 1943" Myers mentions "the 10,335 Jews brought to Treblinka during the last weeks of 1942, as recorded in the Höfle telegram." Therefore the 12,761 Jews of Majdanek arrived earlier, while the 10,335 of Treblinka arrived just during the last two weeks of December 1942!

In following Schwindt's conjecture, Terry states:

> *"A probable interpretation is that the figure of 12,761 refers to the number of Polish Jews deported to Majdanek, while 11,972 Jews from the Reich and Slovakia were deported, for a total of 24,733 Jews taken into the camp."* (p. 206)

For the period up until 21 December 1942, Korherr gives a total of 26,258 "admissions [*Einlieferungen*]" to the Lublin-Majdanek camp (including 4,568 "discharges [*Entlassungen*]" – from an alleged "extermination camp"! – and 14,348 "deaths [*Todesfälle*]").[1157] But he clarifies:[1158]

> *"Nicht enthalten sind die im Zuge der Evakuierungsaktion in den Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Lublin untergebrachten Juden."*
>
> *"Not included are the Jews accommodated in the concentration camps Auschwitz and Lublin in the course of the evacuation operation."*

It is clear that the "evacuation operation [*Evakuierungsaktion*]" was the deportation to the East, among which the 12,761 above-mentioned Jews were rightfully counted. This being the case, the mentioned 12,761 Jews cannot have been part of the total of the above-mentioned Jews, neither Schwindt's 24,733 nor Korherr's 26,258. But because this fact troubles Terry as well, he states that "the claim in the Korherr report that the statistics for Jews in the concentration camps exclude 'Jews sheltered in the course of the evacuation actions' at Majdanek is evidently false." (p. 207). So this difficulty is also easily overcome: another *ordre du mufti* à la Terry, and everything is resolved.

[1155] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document…," *op. cit.*, p. 469.
[1156] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 324-329.
[1157] NO-5194, p. 12.
[1158] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

[138] He then displays another piece of painful argumentative contortionism by clumsily trying to explain the inexplicable number reported in Himmler's report of 29 December 1942, which I already addressed in chapter 5, point 158. In another daring fit of delusion he states that "the figure of 363,211 Jews also includes many Jews who were deported from the Bialystok district to Treblinka and Auschwitz starting in November 1942." (p. 208). The evidence provided for this is merely *Terry dixit*. From his imaginative wishful thinking he then takes the inconclusive inference that "in both of these statistical documents, therefore, the Nazis explicitly wrote off 'deported' Jews as dead, regardless of whether they were killed immediately on arrival or not."

This statement is both desperate and ridiculous, because the document in question explicitly speaks of "Jews *executed* [*Juden exekutiert*]."[1159] To this should be added the fact that in November 1942 no transport from the Białystok district arrived at Auschwitz. According to Arad, 9,320 Jews are said to have been deported to Treblinka between 10 November and 15 December 1942.[1160] Even if assuming that this is true, nothing demonstrates that the part of these 9,320 Jews deported in November were part of the 70,948 Jews "executed" during this month based on the report of 29 December. As usual, Terry, assumes *a priori* what has yet to be demonstrated: the Jews deported to Treblinka are counted in the category of "Jews executed," therefore "the Nazis explicitly wrote off 'deported' Jews as dead, regardless of whether they were killed immediately on arrival or not"!

[139] Then follows another entry from Goebbels's diary:

> *"On March 2, 1943, Goebbels noted in his diary that it was 'perfectly clear as to what would threaten us if we were to become weak in this war… especially in the Jewish question, we are so determined that there is no way back. And that's a good thing. A movement and a people which have burnt its bridges behind itself, fights according to experience more unconditionally than those who still have the possibility of retreat.'"* (p. 208)

The source given is "*TBJG* II/7, p.454 (2.3.43)" (footnote 315 on p. 208), a publication which is actually unknown to Terry, as observed before. The entry reads, in part:

> *"Vor allem in der Judenfrage sind wir ja so festgelegt, daß es für uns gar kein Entrinnen mehr gibt. Und das ist auch gut so. Eine Bewegung und ein Volk, die die Brücken hinter sich abgebrochen haben, kämpfen*

[1159] NO-511.

[1160] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1987, p. 396.

erfahrungsgemäß viel vorbehaltloser als die, die noch eine Rückzugsmöglichkeit besitzen."

"Above all when it comes to the Jewish question we are so committed that there is no way back for us anymore. And this is good thing. Experience shows that a movement and a nation that has burned its bridges fights more wholeheartedly than those who still have an option to retreat."

Frank Bajhor, from whom I take the quotation, reports it in the context of "Aryanization [*Arisierung*]" and of the "total war": the German population would fight for an "ultimate victory" more "fanatically" because it had burned the bridges in its rear. In this context he mentions the fear of an Allied victory among the Germans who had embezzled Jewish real estate and property.[1161] This shows that this quotation does not necessarily bear a relation to the alleged Jewish extermination.

[140] Terry continues:

"Hitler similarly informed the Romanian dictator Marshal Antonescu on April 16, 1943 that he 'preferred to burn all bridges behind himself, as the hatred of the Jews was gigantic anyway.' There was 'no going back on this path once it was chosen.'" (p. 208)

The source quoted by him is "Hillgruber (ed), *Staatsmänner und Diplomaten*, p.233 (16.4.43)" (footnote 316).Evans reports the German text of the passage from which Terry's quotation is extrapolated:[1162]

"Der Führer schilderte dann die Massnahmen, die in Deutschland auf diesem Gebiet ergriffen worden seien. In dem Augenblick, in dem die Juden entfernt wurden, habe in der Wirtschaft, im Kulturleben and auf anderen Gebieten eine Blüte eingesetzt. In anderen Ländern, wo die Judenfrage nicht so energisch bereinigt worden sei, wie z.B in Ungarn, seien die Verhältnisse sehr schwierig. Die Juden seien die natürlichen Verbündeten des Bolschewismus und die Kandidaten für die Stellen, die jetzige bei der Bolschewisierung zu ermordende Intelligenz innehabe. Deshalb sei der Führer im Gegensatz zu Marschall Antonescu der Meinung, dass man je radikaler desto besser gegen die Juden vorgehen müsse. Er (der Führer)…breche lieber alle Brücken hinter sich ab, da der jüdische Hass sowieso riesengross sei. In Deutschland habe man infolge der Bereinigung der Judenfrage ein geschlossenes Volk ohne Opposition zur Verfügung… allerdings gäbe es auch kein Zurück auf dem einmal eingeschlagenen Wege."

Translated:

"The Führer then described the measures which had been taken in this

[1161] F. Bajohr, "Arisierung" und Rückerstattung. Eine Einschätzung," in: Constantin Goschler, Jürgen Litteicher (eds.), *"Arisierung" und Restitution. Die Rückerstattung jüdischen Eigentums in Deutschland und Österreich nach 1945 und 1989*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2002, pp. 49f.

[1162] Irving v. Lipstadt, *Expert Report* by Richard J. Evans, footnote 189, pp. 396-397.

regard in Germany. At the very moment when the Jews were removed, a boom occurred in the economy, in the cultural life and in other areas. In other countries, in which the Jewish question was tackled less energetically, as for example in Hungary, the conditions are very difficult. The Jews are the natural allies of Bolshevism and the candidates for the positions which are currently occupied by the intelligentsia slated to be murdered with the Bolshevization. Therefore the Führer sustains the opinion – in contrast to Marshal Antonescu – that one has to proceed against the Jews the more radically the better. He (the Führer) ... would rather burn all bridges behind him, because the Jewish hatred is tremendous anyway. In Germany there is, as a consequence of the resolution of the Jewish question, a united nation without opposition ... however there is also no way back once the path has been taken."

The source given by Evans is A. Hillgruber (ed.), *Staatsmänner und Diplomaten bei Hitler,* (Frankfurt a.M., 1970), Vol. 2, pp. 232-3." This text is perfectly consistent with a policy comprised by the "removal [*Entfernung*]" of the Jews, a radical solution in contrast to that adopted by other European countries, which limited themselves to racial legislation.

[141] Terry reproduces a long quotation of statements made by Hitler during a meeting with the Hungarian leader Horthy, for which he provides no date – they date in fact to 17 April 1943. As source Terry gives "Hillgruber (ed), *Staatsmänner und Diplomaten*, p.256; also ADAP, Ser. E, Bd. 5, p.632" (footnote 317 on p. 208). The text was instead taken from from Evans's expert report:[1163]

"Where the Jews were left to themselves, as for example in Poland, gruesome poverty and degeneracy had ruled. They were just pure parasites. One had fundamentally cleared up this state of affairs in Poland. If the Jews there didn't want to work, they were shot. If they couldn't work, they had to perish. They had to be treated like tuberculosis bacilli, from which a healthy body could be infected. That was not cruel, if one remembered that even innocent natural creatures like hares and deer had to be killed so that no harm was caused. Why should one spare the beasts who wanted to bring us Bolshevism more? Nations who did not rid themselves of Jews perished."

The source used by Evans is Hillgruber's work S*taatsmänner und Diplomaten bei Hitler*, pp. 256-7,[1164] although the *Holocaust Denial on Trial* website confusingly mistranscribed it as "Ibid., pp.256-6. Hillgru-

[1163] *Ibid.*, p. 249.

[1164] *Ibid.*, note 168 on p. 395. The reference "*Ibid.*" given by Evans is erroneous, because the pages indicated do not related to the volume cited in the previous note, but to that of Hillgruber mentioned in footnote 166.

ber (ed.), Staatsmänner, vol. 2, p. 256."[1165] This led Terry to plagiarize the citation as "p. 256," even though the bulk of the text of his quotation appears on p. 257. It is thus certain that Terry's previous reference to this book is another borrowed feather. Other than to bolster his bibliography, this act of plagiarism makes little sense, because the document in question was exhibited at the Nuremberg trials (IMT document 736-D).

Did Hitler really confess to Horthy the alleged extermination of the Jews? The documentary context allows us to exclude this possibility. I will begin by pointing out that Evans' translation of the verb "verkämen" as "perished" is a forced one, something to which I will return in detail below.

The abbreviation "ADAP" stands for "*Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik*" (p. 533). In the source in question the passage quoted by Terry is given, albeit incompletely, as an editor's footnote in the context of the meeting between Hitler and Horthy on 16 April 1943, the subject of which was the struggle against Bolshevism.

David Irving writes that[1166]

> *"according to the manservant's register, Hitler saw Horthy three times: at 5:30 P.M. on April 16, and at 12:10 and 5 P.M. on the 17th. Three corresponding records exist, by interpreter Paul Schmidt; as both Horthy and Schmidt claim in their memoirs that Schmidt was absent during the first meeting, it is probable that as in 1944 (see Jodl diary, Mar 17, 1944) the conference room at Klessheim was bugged with hidden microphones."*

During the April 16 meeting, Hitler stated that his allies were not sufficiently motivated to conduct the fight in a radical way and that he thought about having their troops removed from the front. He also rebuked Horthy for the approaches made in Bern by various Hungarian personalities to the British and Americans with the obvious aim of concluding a separate peace. The internal policy of the Hungarian government was causing a gradual decay of their soldiers' morale at the front. To Hitler, Horthy's philo-Semitism was incomprehensible. While declaring that he did not want to meddle in the internal affairs of Hungary, Hitler stated:[1167]

> *"Deutschland stehe heute moralisch gefestigt da, weil es die Juden entfernt habe, von denen auch die letzten innerhalb kurzer Zeit nach dem Osten verschwinden würden. Schwierigkeiten, wie Deutschland sie durch*

[1165] http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/evans/430hii.html

[1166] D. Irving, *Hitler's War and the War Path*. Focal Point Pubblications, London, 2002, p. 909.

[1167] Auswärtigen Amt, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht in Göttingen, Serie E: 1941-1945, Band V, p. 626

den jüdischen Einfluß im Jahre 1918 gehabt hätte, könnten jetzt nicht mehr vorkommen. Wenn man die Juden nicht vertreibe, so würden sie auch jetzt wieder wie damals die Wirtschaft, die Währung und die Moral zerstören. Der Duce und Antonescu hätten dies absolut eingesehen."

"Today Germany stands with its morale consolidated because it has removed the Jews, even the last of whom will soon have vanished to the East. Difficulties like those which Germany had experienced due to the Jewish influence in 1918 could now no longer arise. If the Jews were not driven out they would again, just as then, destroy the economy, the currency, and the morale. The Duce and Antonescu had completely accepted this."

Horthy dismissed the approaches to the Allies as having been made without the consent of the Hungarian government. He drew Hitler's attention to the fact that the solution of the Jewish question in Hungary presented considerable difficulties with regard to the number of the Jews as well as their economic position in the country, while pointing also to the anti-Jewish measures already adopted:[1168]

"Er habe alles getan, was man anständigerweise gegen die Juden unternehmen könne, aber ermorden oder sonstwie umbringen könne man sie ja wohl nicht. Der Führer erwiderte darauf, daß dies auch nicht nötig sei. [15] Ungarn könnte wie die Slowakei die Juden in Konzentrationslagern unterbringen. […] *Wenn von Ermordung der Juden gesprochen würde, so müsse er (der Führer) feststellen, daß nur einer morde, nämlich der Jude, der die Kriege anzettele und ihnen durch seinen Einfluß seinen jetzigen gegen Zivilisten, Frauen und Kinder gerichteten Charakter gegeben habe. Hinsichtlich der Juden bestünde ja auch die Möglichkeit, sie in Bergwerken arbeiten zu lassen. Sie müßten aber auf alle Fälle von jeder Einflußnahme in ihrem Gastlande ausgeschaltet werden."*

"He had done everything one decently could against the Jews, but one couldn't very well murder them or bump them off somehow. The Führer replied that there was no need for that either. [15] Like Slovakia, Hungary could accommodate the Jews in concentration camps. […] *If there was talk of murdering the Jews, then he (the Führer) must point out that only one person murdered, namely the Jew who incited wars and who by his influence had given these wars their present character as wars waged against civilians, women and children. With regard to the Jews, there was always the possibility of having them work in mines. At all costs, however, they would have to be cut off from any kind of influence on their host country."*

In an attempt to refute Hitler's affirmation that an extermination of the Hungarian Jews would be unnecessary, the ADAP editors present in

[1168] *Ibid.*, pp. 631-632.

their footnote 15 two passages from the conversation between Hitler and Horthy of 17 April 1943, the first of which is that quoted by Terry, the second being a statement of the RAM (*Reichsaussenminister*, that is Ribbentrop) which goes unmentioned by Terry, another proof that his claims of using ADAP as a source amounts to mere plagiarism.

In the conversation on 17 April, Hitler returned to the Jewish question, introducing into the discussion the subject of food rationing measures. In Germany these were implemented according to orders given, and no black market existed. Horthy admitted that there were severe problems in Hungary with regard to this issue, in particular because the government was unable to control the black market. Hitler replied that this was the fault of the Jews. On this follows Ribbentrop's hardball reply adduced by the ADAP editors: [1169]

> *"Auf die Gegenfrage Horthys, was er denn mit den Juden machen solle, nachdem er ihnen so ziemlich alle Lebenmöglichkeiten entzogen habe – erschlagen könne er sie doch nicht – erklärte der RAM, daß die Juden entweder vernichtet oder in Konzentrationslager gebracht werden müßten. Eine andere Möglichkeit gäbe es nicht."*
>
> *"To Horthy's counter-question as to what he should do with the Jews now that he had deprived them of almost all possibilities of livelihood – after all, he could not kill them off – the Reich Foreign Minister declared that the Jews must either be exterminated or taken to concentration camps. There was no other possibility."*

In response to Horthy's observation that Germany had it easier in this respect, since it did not have so many Jews, Hitler quoted figures showing the extraordinarily great predominance of Jews in certain professions in Germany, figures which were unknown to Horthy. Hitler went on citing the case of two adjacent German cities: Nuremberg, which for 400 years had been free of Jews and flourished, and Fürth, which had welcomed them and degenerated completely. Hitler's discussion of the treatment of the Jews concludes with the following passage, part of which is quoted by Terry: [1170]

> *"Die Juden hätten eben nicht einmal einen organisatorischen Wert. Entgegen den Befürchtungen, die er (der Führer) auch wiederholt in Deutschland zu hören bekommen habe, ginge alles auch ohne die Juden seinen Gang weiter.Wo die Juden sich selbst überlassen wären, wie z.B. in Polen, herrsche grausamstes Elend und Verkommenheit. Sie seien eben reine Parasiten. Mit diesen Zuständen habe man in Polen gründlich aufgeräumt. Wenn die Juden dort nicht arbeiten wollten, würden sie*

[1169] *Ibid.*, footnote 15 on p. 631.
[1170] D-736. IMT, vol. XXXV, p. 428.

erschossen. Wenn sie nicht arbeiten könnten, müßten sie verkommen. Sie wären wie Tuberkelbazillen zu behandeln, an denen sich ein gesunder Körper anstecken könne. Das wäre nicht grausam, wenn man bedenke, daß sogar unschuldige Naturgeschöpfe wie Hasen und Rehe getötet werden müßten, damit kein Schaden entstehe. Weshalb sollte man die Bestien, die uns den Bolschewismus bringen wollten, mehr schonen? Völker, die sich der Juden nicht erwehrten, verkämen. Eins der berühmtesten Beispiele dafür sei das Absinken des einst so stolzen Volkes, der Perser, die jetzt als Armenier ein klägliches Dasein führten."

"The Jews did not even possess organizational value. In spite of the fears which he (the Führer) had heard repeatedly in Germany as well, everything continued to go its normal way even without the Jews. Where the Jews were left to themselves, as for instance in Poland, the most terrible misery and degeneration prevailed. They are just pure parasites. In Poland this state of affairs had been thoroughly cleared up. If the Jews there refused to work, they were shot. If they could not work, they had to degenerate. They had to be treated like tuberculosis bacilli, with which a healthy body may become infected. This was not cruel, if one remembered that even innocent creatures of nature, such as hares and deer, have to be killed so that no harm is caused by them. Why should the beasts who wanted to bring us Bolshevism be spared more? Nations who did not resist the Jews degenerated. One of the most famous examples of this was the decline of a people who were once so proud – the Persians, who now lead a pitiful existence as Armenians."

To summarize, on 16 April Horthy told Hitler that Hungary had taken every possible measure against the Jews and that it could not kill them, to which Hitler replied that this was not necessary anyway, since they could be detained in concentration camps, as had been done in Slovakia. Because Horthy did not want to exterminate them, he should not hesitate to intern them. As Horthy was reluctant to adopt this measure, Ribbentrop admonished him on 17 April that he had only two options regarding the Jews: either exterminate them or put them in concentration camps.

In this context Hitler stressed (on 17 April) the need to bring the Jews under control. For this purpose, as stated by him the previous day, it was not necessary to exterminate them, but instead to put them in concentration camps. Left to themselves, the Jews constituted an element of disintegration, as demonstrated by the case of Fürth.

A further example brought up by Hitler during the meeting on 17 April was the case of Poland, where the Jews who refused to work were shot, while those unable to work had to "*verkommen*," that is, to degenerate, go to ruin, decline. This did not mean that they were to be exter-

minated, as is shown by the second last sentence, which contains the same verb in a similar context: "Nations who did not resist the Jews degenerated [*Völker, die sich der Juden nicht erwehrten, verkämen*]." Hitler then gave as an example of this fate that of the Persians, who from former greatness, he claimed, in modern day survived as the pitiable Armenians.

It must also be stressed that Hitler stated that among the Jews "left to themselves," as those of Poland, there reigned "the most terrible misery and decay [*grausamstes Elend und Verkommenheit*]." The noun "*Verkommenheit*" (degeneration, squalidness) is derived from the verb "*verkommen*." It here serves as further confirmation that Hitler in this context did not use "*verkommen*" in the sense of "to perish" (which would be "*umkommen*" in German). His comment that non-working Jews had to "*verkommen*" thus simply implies a course of isolation.

The comparison of the Jews to bacilli of various diseases infecting a healthy body, fostering subversion and instilling defeatism in the host population if accorded the opportunity, is a well-known rhetorical device of Hitler, as is the comparison with pests.

The content of the document is in fact at odds with that of other documents, earlier and later, concerning the relationship between Germany and Hungary with regard to the Jewish question.

On 15 August 1942 the Hungarian ambassador Döme Sztójay wrote a report about the National Socialist policy towards the Jews:[1171]

> *"Since the speech recently delivered by the German Chancellor, there has been a radical change of attitude here towards the settlement of the Jewish question. While the Chancellor, and, in consequence, the National Socialist Party previously held the view that the solution of the Jewish problem in countries other than Germany would have to be postponed until after the end of the war, this now no longer holds good and the Führer has issued categorical instructions to the effect that the question must be settled immediately…*
>
> *The Germans are determined to rid Europa of the Jewish elements without further delay and intend – regardless of the nationality of these Jews, and provided transport facilities exist – to deport them to the occupied territories in the East, where they will be settled in ghettos or labour camps and made to work. The authorities have been instructed to complete these deportations while the war is still on. According to absolutely reliable information, Reichsleiter Himmler has informed a meeting of S.S. leaders*

[1171] Eugene Levai, *Black Book of the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*. Published by The Central European Times Publishing Co. Ltd. Zurich, in conjunction with The Panorama Publishing Co. Ltd., Vienna, 1948, pp. 26-27

that it is the wish of the German Government to complete these deportations within a year."

This document fully confirms Luther's memorandum of 21 August 1942, less than a week later, as discussed in chapter 5, point 130. In that chapter I also examined the minutes of the meeting between Sztójay and Luther in Berlin on 6 October 1942, which was summarized during the Nuremberg trial against the Ministers:[1172]

"He [Luther] *further urged that Hungary take the initiative to solve the Jewish problem within its own borders, by adopting measures to eliminate all Jews from the cultural and economic life, marking them, and evacuating them to the East."*

On 15 January 1943 Luther replied to Sztójay[1173]

"dass der Führer unter allen Umständen gewillt sei, alle Juden noch während des Krieges aus Europa zu entfernen, da diese, wie er [Sztójay] *ja genauestens wisse, eine (sic) Element der Zersetzung darstellen und in den meisten Fällen an vorkommenden Sabotageakten die Schuld trügen und sich im übrigen auch vornehmlich mit Feindspionage beschäftigten. Es erfülle uns mit sehr grosser Sorge, dass ein uns befreundetes Land mitten in Europa allein ca. 1 Million Juden beherberge. Wir könnten dieser Gefahr auf die Dauer nicht untätig zusehen."*

"that the Führer is under any circumstances willing to remove all the Jews from Europe during the war because these, as he [Sztójay] *knows very well, represent an element of subversion and in most cases are guilty of perpetrating acts of sabotage, and apart from that are also primarily engaged in espionage for the enemy. It worries us tremendously that one friendly country in the middle of Europe alone shelters approximately one million Jews. In the long run we cannot passively observe this danger."*

On 23 April, a few days after the conference between Hitler and Horthy, Sztójay wrote a lengthy secret report about Rippentrop's attitude towards the Jewish question, point 2 of which reads:[1174]

"The Chancellor of the Reich has decided to rid Europe of the Jews. As in the course of the war it has been established that the Jews are actively serving the enemy, act as spies, commit acts of sabotage, undermine the people's morale and jeopardize to the utmost extent the prosecution of the war, the Chancellor of the Reich has decreed that within a year, i. e. by summer of 1943, all Jews of Germany and the German-occupied countries are to be moved to the Eastern, i.e. Russian territories."

I draw the conclusion that Hitler's statements to Horthy, as inter-

[1172] NG-1800. NMT, vol. XIV, pp. 647f.

[1173] Irving v. Lipstadt, *Expert Report* by Richard J. Evans, footnote 164 p. 394. Evans's garbled English translation is found on p. 284.

[1174] E. Levai, *Black Book of the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*, *op. cit.*, p. 33.

preted by Terry, are also in contrast to the alleged extermination order mentioned by Frank on 9 December 1942. I remind the reader that Frank complained about the withdrawal of the Jews from the production process because "*all* Jews [*alle Juden*]," therefore also those fit for work, had to be subjected to "annihilation [*Vernichtung*]." Later Hitler is said to have declared instead that the Jews were to be forced to work, pending a death sentence. It is imperative that Terry comes to terms with himself on this issue.'

From the documents quoted above, however, it is clear that the removal of these Jews was related to Hitler's order that all Jews under German dominion were to be deported to the East by the summer of 1943.

At Nuremberg, Göring was questioned about the document on the 17 April conversation between Hitler, Ribbentrop and Horthy. Sir David Maxwell-Fyfe, Britain's chief prosecutor, asked him whether, confronted with this document, he would still maintain that neither he nor Hitler had been aware of any policy of extermination against the Jews. Göring replied that there was no evidence for "the correctness of the document." The prosecutor's attempt to get Göring to confess to knowledge of extermination continued:

> *"You did not know to what degree, but you knew there was a policy that aimed at the extermination of the Jews?",*

to which Göring replied:[1175]

> *"No, a policy of emigration, not liquidation of the Jews. I knew only that there had been isolated cases of such perpetrations."*

[142] Terry continues:

> *"In February 1943, the head of the Ukrainian Main Committee in the Generalgouvernement, Professor Kubijowtsch complained to Frank that 'the view is current that now the shootings of the Jews come to an end those of the Ukrainians begin.'"* (p. 209)

The reference given is "Kubijowytsch an Frank, 25.2.43, 1526-PS, NCA IV, pp.79-95" (footnote 318 on p. 209). The heading of the document is "COPY Prof. Dr. Wolodymyr Kubijowytsch, Chairman of the Ukrainian Main Committee. Cracow, February 1943. To the Governor General, Reich Minister Dr. Frank." It contains a series of complaints about the treatment of the Ukrainian population, including several cases of shootings, among them one in particular, the shooting in Ustrzyki Dolne of "14 [Ukrainian] people unfit for work" together with 80 Jews

[1175] IMT, vol. IX, p. 619.

on 18 January 1943, a Ukrainian holiday :[1176]

> *"As this holiday is celebrated by the Ukrainians with great piety, the shootings of these innocent people on this holy day caused great indignance and embitterment. These events depress the Ukrainian population. The view is current that now the shootings of the Jews come to an end those of the Ukrainians begin."*

We are faced here in fact with shootings performed within the general framework of the battle against Bolshevism, not with "extermination camps" and "gas chambers," and Terry has to demonstrate just the latter.

[143] Terry quotes a report of June 1943 of the "*Kreishauptmann Dewitz, the county captain of Stryj in Galicia*" in which it is stated that

> *"From the [Ukrainian] population itself complain*[t]*s have arisen about the inadequate burial of the Jews. Checks by the county medical officer have revealed that some mass graves (*einige Massengräber*) were not actually prepared efficiently, so that due to limited soil covering they present a danger for public health."* (p. 209)

This is actually a faithful translation of the German source text.[1177]

> *"Aus der Bevölkerung selbst sind Klagen über mangelhafte Bestattung der Juden eingelaufen. Die Nachprüfung durch den Amtsarzt ergab, daß einige Massengräber tatsächlich nicht sachgemäß herrichtet worden waren, sodaß sie infolge zu geringer Erdschüttung eine Gefahr für die allgemeine Gesundheit bildeten."*

I limit myself to repeating that I do not question the reality of shootings and mass graves. What I do question is the existence of the homicidal "gas chambers." I omit therefore another reference to mass graves and move on to the next document.

> **[144]** *"On May 31, 1943, the HSSPF, Krüger, indicated that he had 'recently again received an order to carry out the dejudaisation in a very short time.' Acknowledging that many Jews were employed in important armaments work, Krüger replied to his civilian counterparts that 'the Reichsführer-SS wished however, that the employment of these Jews also ceases.'"* (p. 209)

The source is "*Diensttagebuch*, p.682 (31.5.43); cf. Pohl, *Judenpolitik*, pp.166-7" (footnote 322). It would have been appropriate to quote *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord*, where a pertinent excerpt of the document is provided:[1178]

[1176] PS-1526. NCA, vol. IV, pp. 91-92.

[1177] D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, *op. cit.*, p. 260.

[1178] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, pp. 450-451.

"Er habe neulich erst wieder den Befehl erhalten, in ganz kurzer Zeit die Entjudung durchzuführen. Man sei gezwungen gewesen, die Juden auch aus der Rüstungsindustrie und den wehrwirtschaftlichen Betrieben herauszuziehen, falls sie nicht ausschließlich im kriegswichtigsten Interesse eingesetzt seien. Die Juden seien dann in großen Lagern zusammengefaßt worden und würden von dort für Tagesarbeit in diesen Rüstungsbetrieben abgegeben. Der Reichsführer SS wünsche aber, daß auch die Beschäftigung dieser Juden aufhöre. Er habe mit Generalleutnant Schindler eingehend über diese Frage gesprochen und glaubte, daß der Wunsch des Reichsführer SS im Endeffekt nicht erfüllt werden könne."

"Only recently he received again the order to carry out the dejudaization in a very short time. It was compulsory to extract the Jews also from the armaments industry and from the factories of the war economy, unless they were exclusively deployed in the interests most important to the war. The Jews were concentrated in big camps, and from there they would be handed over to these armament firms for their daily work. However, the Reichsführer-SS wishes that the employment of these Jews ceases as well. He has discussed this issue exhaustively with Generalleutnant Schindler and believes that in the end the request of the Reichsführer-SS cannot be met."

Among the Jewish workers were in fact also highly skilled operators who could not be replaced by Poles:

"Er bitte deshalb SS-Obergruppenführer Dr. Kaltenbrunner, dem Reichsführer SS diese Lage zu schildern und ihn zu ersuchen, von der Wegnahme dieser jüdischen Arbeitskräfte Abstand zu nehmen."

"He therefore asks SS-Obergruppenführer Dr. Kaltenbrunner to describe this situation to the Reichsführer-SS and to ask him to refrain from withdrawing these Jewish workers."

This document is also coherent with the plan to deport all the Jews from the General Government within the summer of 1943.

[145] *"Just under a month later, Hans Frank plaintively asked aloud how he was to solve the fundamental contradictions between Nazi ideological goals and economic imperatives:*

*'How, it is often asked, can the need to cooperate with an alien culture be reconciled with the ideological aim of – say – wiping out the Polish people (*Volkstum*)? How is the need to maintain industrial output compatible with the need, for example, to annihilate the Jews?'"* (pp. 209-210)

The source adduced by him provides the following text:[1179]

"Dieses letzte ist mitten im Kriege, wo es um den Sieg geht und wo alle

[1179] Text in: www.ns-archiv.de/personen/frank/22-06-1943.php, taken from Werner Präg, Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (ed.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Stuttgart, 1975, p. 697.

Tatsächlichkeiten das Gewicht des letzten Arguments besitzen sollten, ein ungeheuer schwieriges Problem. Wie soll — lautet immer wieder die Frage – mit der Notwendigkeit etwa, mit dem fremden Volkstum zusammen zu arbeiten, der weltanschauliche Gesichtspunkt der – sagen wir einmal – Ausrottung des polnischen Volkstums vereinbar sein? Wie soll mit der Aufrechterhaltung der Arbeitsleistung in den Betrieben verbunden werden etwa die Vernichtung des Judentums, die notwendig ist? Wie sollen wir – das ist das dritte Problem – im Gesamtrahmen dieses Aufbaues mit dem Leben und Treiben negativer Art unserer lieben Deutschen in diesem Raume fertig werden, ohne daß die Autorität unserer Führung leidet?"

"In the middle of the war, where it's all about victory and where all factual matters should bear the weight of the final argument, the latter is an immensely difficult problem. How, it is often repeated, can for instance the need to co-operate with alien ethnicities be compatible with the ideological aspect of, say, exterminating the Polish ethnic identity? How is maintaining the labor performance in the factories to be reconciled with, for instance, the necessary annihilation of Jewry? In the general framework of this development, how are we supposed to deal – and this is the third problem – with the life and the activities of negative nature of our beloved Germans in this area, without damaging the authority of our leadership?"

Here the "extermination of the Polish ethnic identity [*Ausrottung des polnischen Volkstums*]," obviously not physical in nature, is compared to the "annihilation of Jewry [*Vernichtung des Judentums*]," which has the same meaning. Terry is well aware of this, because he omits reproducing the two German phrases, translating the first with "wiping out the Polish people (*Volkstum*)," but the second with "to annihilate the Jews," incorrectly substituting "Jews" for the correct translation "Jewry." The German term "*Volkstum*," which has no parallel in the English language, does *not* mean people (which is *Volk* in German), but the ethnic and/or cultural identity of a people.

[146] *"As the war progressed, many Nazi ideologists appealed more and more to the goal of destroying the 'breeding ground' (*Keimzelle*) of 'world Jewry.'"* (p. 210)

In footnote 324 on p. 210 Terry refers to the following source: "Cf. Furber/Lower, 'Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine,' p.384." In this text, an excerpt of an article by the "Radom governor Erich Kundt" is quoted, which appeared in the magazine "*Europäische Revue*" in May 1942:[1180]

"...the territory of the former Poland and the broader East can be re-

[1180] David Furber, Wendy Lower, "Colonialism and Genocide in Nazi-Occupied Poland and Ukraine" in: *Empire, Colony, Genocide*, *op. cit.*, p. 384.

garded as the breeding ground of modern world Jewry ... The Jewish problem therefore posed the German administration from the beginning with special problems."

The article was actually written by Lothar Weirauch, not by Kundt, whose name was Ernst, not Erich. I quote the German text in its context:[1181]

"Das Gebiet des früheren Polens und der weitere Ostraum können als die Brutstätte des modernen Weltjudentums bezeichnet werden. […]

Die über zwei Millionen Juden im Generalgouvernement sind zahlenmäßig die drittstärkste Volksgruppe. Die Judenfrage im Generalgouvernement stellte daher die deutsche Verwaltung von Anbeginn an vor besondere Probleme. Eine sofortige restlose Ausschaltung der Juden konnte zwar in allen Bereichen der Verwaltung selbst erreicht werden; es war aber nicht möglich, die Juden alsbald aus dem Wirtschaftsleben zu entfernen. Der größte Teil des Handels war verjudet, aber auch viele Handwerksgruppen waren überwiegend oder zu einem erheblichen Prozentsatz in jüdischen Händen. Die Brechung des jüdisches Einflusses im Wirtschaftsleben konnte nur allmählich nach Bereitstellung von Ersatzkräften erreicht werden. […]

Die Feststellung, daß der Jude im Generalgouvernement der Hauptträger des Schleichhandels war und außerdem infolge der durch seine Unsauberkeit bedingten Verlausung der Hauptvertreiber des Fleckfiebers ist, hat zu der Errichtung von meist geschlossenen 'Judenwohnbezirken' geführt."

"The territory of former Poland and the further eastern areas can be seen as the breeding ground of modern world Jewry. […]

The more than two million Jews in the General Government are numerically the third biggest ethnic group. The Jewish question in the General Government therefore caused special problems for the German administration right from the start. Although an immediate, comprehensive exclusion of the Jews could indeed be reached in all sectors of the administration, it was not possible to immediately exclude the Jews from the economic life. The largest part of commerce was in Jewish hands, but also many trades groups were predominantly or to a considerable percentage in Jewish hands. The break-up of Jewish influence in economic life could be achieved only gradually after providing substitute work forces. […]

The identification of the Jew as the chief force behind the black market in the General Government and moreover as the lice-ridden main distributor of typhus due to his uncleanliness, led to the creation of mostly closed 'Jewish residential districts.'"

Rather than referring to the physical destruction of the Jews, this text

[1181] L. Weirauch, "Die Volksgruppen im Generalgouvernement. Der polnische Staat und seine Minderheiten," in: *Europäische Revue*, Jg. XVIII, Heft 5 (Mai 1942), p. 255.

is about the destruction of their economic influence and the establishment of closed "Jewish residential areas" (*i.e.* ghettos). Terry's use of the word "*Keimzelle*" for "breeding ground" merely reveals him to be an exterminationist buffoon, just like his worthy companion Harrison (see chapter 5, point 163). Unaware of the word "*Brutstätte*" (breeding ground) in the original German text, he made a faulty retranslation back to German by using the word "*Keimzelle*" (germ[ination] cell) which occurs in the Wannsee protocol![1182] In this way he maliciously attributed to the text in question the nefarious significance he attributes to the protocol.

> **[147]** *"In March 1944, a conference of Jewish referents and Aryanisation advisors convened by the Foreign Office was told that 'the physical elimination of Eastern Jewry deprives Jewry of its biological reserves' (*Die physische Beseitigung des Ostjudentums entziehe dem Judentum die biologischen Reserven.*)."* (p. 210)

The relative document is the summary of a "work conference of the consultants for Jewish matters in the German diplomatic missions in Europe [*Arbeitstagung der Judenreferenten der Deutschen Missionen in Europa*]" which took place in Krummhubel on 3 and 4 April 1944.

In chapter 5, point 71, I already demonstrated that the expression "*Ausmerzung des Judentums*" (eradication of Jewry) could mean removing the Jews from Europe even with the adjective "*biologische*" (biological) added. The document in question speaks of eastern Jewry (*Ostjudentum*) in the following terms:[1183]

> *"Der eigentliche Kraftquell des Judentums in Europa und Amerika sei das Ostjudentum. Es stelle den Ausgangspunkt der Wanderbewegungen aus dem europäischen in den amerikanischen Raum dar. Das Ostjudentum schiebe sich langsam vom Osten nach dem Westen und zeige dabei nicht nur ein religiöses, sondern auch ein soziales Gefälle. Das Judentum in Europa habe seine biologische und gleichzeitig seine politische Rolle ausgespielt."*
>
> *"The real power source of Jewry in Europe and in America is eastern Jewry. It constitutes the starting point of the emigration waves from the European to the American sphere. Eastern Jewry slowly moves from east to west and in doing so exhibits not only a religious but also a social decline. Eastern Jewry in Europe has lost its biological and simultaneously its political role."*

Then, with reference to the Zionist project, it is stated:

> *"Ges.*[andter] *Six wendet sich sodann dem Zionismus zu. Zionismus*

[1182] "*…als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues…*," NG-2586-G, p. 8.
[1183] PS-3319. IMT, vol. XXXII, pp. 165-167.

bedeute Rückführung aller Juden in das Heimat- und Ursprungland Palästina. Man wolle sie dort politisch und biologisch zusammenfügen. Die physische Beseitigung des Ostjudentums entziehe dem Judentum die biologischen Reserven."

"Envoy Six then turns to the issue of Zionism. Zionism means the return of all Jews to the homeland and land of origin Palestine. The aim is to join them together there politically and biologically. The physical elimination of eastern Jewry deprives Jewry of its biological reserves."

Then follows an observation by von Thadden:

"Leg. Rat. [Legationsrat] *v. Thadden spricht über, die judenpolitische Lage in Europa und über den Stand der antijüdischen Exekutiv-Maßnahmen. Der Redner gab einen Überblick, aus welchem Grunde, die zionistische Palästina-Lösung oder ähnliche Ersatzlösungen abgelehnt und die Aussiedlung der Juden in die Ostgebiete durchgeführt werden müsse."*

"Legation counsel von Thadden speaks about the Jewish-related political situation in Europe and about the state of the anti-Jewish executive measures. The speaker gave an overview of the reason why the Zionist Palestine solution or similar alternate solutions have to be rejected and why the deportation of the Jews into the Eastern territories must be carried out."

The context confirms that eastern Jewry (*Ostjudentum*) had ceased to play a biological and political role in Europe, hence its "physical elimination" consisted in just this, because it could no longer supply other Jewish communities demographically by way of migration, exactly in the sense of the Wannsee protocol as explained above.

[148] On p. 210 Terry invokes Himmler's infamous Posen speech, but apparently finds it too notorious to dwell upon, so he instead quotes the following related comment by Goebbels:

"As far as the Jewish question is concerned, he [Himmler] gives a very unvarnished and frank presentation. He is convinced that we can solve the Jewish question throughout Europe by the end of this year. He proposes the harshest and most radical solution: to exterminate the Jews root and branch [Kind und Kegel]. It is certainly a logical solution, even if it is a brutal one. We have to take responsibility of completely solving this issue in our time."

The source adduced by Terry is "*TBJG* II/10, p.72; cf. Saul Friedländer, The Years of Extermination: Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945. New York: HarperCollins, 2008, p.543" (footnote 327), but in fact both text and reference are derived from Friedländer's book: "Joseph Goebbels, *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*; ed. Elke Fröh-

lich (Munich, 1995), vol. 10, p. 72."[1184]

First of all I give the German text of the passage:[1185]

"Was die Judenfrage anlangt, so gibt er [Himmler] *darüber ein ganz ungeschminktes und freimütiges Bild. Er ist der Überzeugung, daß wir die Judenfrage bis Ende dieses Jahres für ganz Europa lösen können. Er tritt für die radikalste und härteste Lösung ein, nämlich dafür, das Judentum mit Kind und Kegel auszurotten. Sicherlich ist das eine wenn auch brutale, so doch konsequente Lösung. Denn wir müssen schon die Verantwortung dafür übernehmen, daß diese Frage zu unserer Zeit ganz gelöst wird."*

"Concerning the Jewish question, he [Himmler] *offers a completely unvarnished and candid view. He is convinced that we can solve the Jewish question for all of Europe by the end of this year. He advocates the most radical and toughest solution, namely to exterminate Jewry with bag and baggage. Though brutal, this is certainly a consistent solution. Because we really must assume responsibility so that this question is solved in our time."*

In the Posen speech Himmler declared:[1186]

"Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes"

"I mean here the Jewish evacuation, the extermination of the Jewish people."

This sentence is commonly interpreted in the sense that "evacuation [*Evakuierung*]" is a "euphemism" for "extermination [*Ausrottung*]." But the paragraph in which this sentence appears bear the title "The Jewish evacuation [*Die Judenevakuierung*]." It must be noted here that Himmler did not speak to a village fair audience, but "at the SS-*Gruppenführer* conference in Posen on 4 October 1943 [*bei der SS-Gruppenführertagung in Posen am 4. Oktober 1943*],"[1187] to wit – from the exterminationist perspective – in front of the perpetrators of the alleged extermination of the Jews. Why would Himmler have used a "euphemism" when addressing them? The most reasonable explanation is that the two terms are strictly equivalent, although in reverse to the common interpretation, *i.e.* that "extermination [*Ausrottung*]" is a figurative synonym of "evacuation [*Evakuierung*]." This is moreover confirmed by several examples which I adduced in chapter 5.

In this context quite explicit statements by Himmler can be quoted,

---

[1184] S. Friedländer, *The Years of Extermination. Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945*. HarperCollins, New York, 2008 p. 543 and footnote 11 on p. 776.

[1185] Joseph Göbbels, *Die Tagebücher*. Saur Verlag, 2005, p. 72.

[1186] PS-1919. IMT. vol. XXIX, p. 145.

[1187] *Ibid.*, p. 110.

as the following one, taken from a speech in front of SS-Junker (aspiring SS officers) in Bad Tölz on 23 November 1942:[1188]

> *"Völlig gewandelt hat sich auch die Judenfrage in Europa. Der Führer sagte einmal in einer Reichsrede: Wenn das Judentum einen internationalen Krieg etwa zur Ausrottung der arischer Völker anzetteln sollte, so werden nicht die arischen Völker ausgerottet, sondern das Judentum. Der Jude ist aus Deutschland ausgesiedelt, er lebt heute im Osten und arbeitet an unseren Straßen, Bahnen usw. Dieser Prozeß ist konsequent, aber ohne Grausamkeit durchgeführt worden. Wir quälen niemand, aber wir wissen, daß wir um unsere Existenz und die Erhaltung unseres nordischen Blutes kämpfen."*
>
> *"There has also been a complete change in the Jewish question in Europe. The Führer once said in a speech before the Reichstag: If Jewry were to instigate a war, for example to eradicate the Aryan peoples, it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be eradicated, but Jewry. The Jew has been removed from Germany; he now lives in the East and works on our roads, railways etc. This measure has been carried out thoroughly, but without any cruelty. We will not torture anyone, but we know that we are fighting for the existence and the survival of our Nordic blood."*

This also confirms once more the real meaning of Hitler's "prophecy."

The general context is the one given above (in point 141): while Hitler previously "held the view that the solution of the Jewish problem in countries other than in Germany would have to be postponed until after the end of the war, this now no longer holds good and the Führer has issued categorical instructions to the effect that the question must be settled immediately," that is to say that he took the decision "to remove all Jews from Europe still during the war [*alle Juden noch während des Krieges aus Europa zu entfernen*]."

[149] Terry concludes this section with a long quotation of a Himmler speech "in front of generals at Sonthofen [*vor Generalen in Sonthofen*]" of 21 June 1944, in which he referred *i.a.* to the killing of Jewish women and children. He ignores the title of the speech: "The 'final solution' and the uprising in the Warsaw Ghetto (1944) [*recte*: 1943] [*Die 'Endlösung' und der Aufstand im Warschauer Ghetto (1944)*]."[1189] The whole excerpt refers in fact to the Warsaw ghetto revolt. I do not count this as an omission by Terry, because he has probably never seen the text he quotes ("Bradley F. Smith and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.),

[1188] Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*. Propyläen Verlag, 1974, p. 200.

[1189] *Ibid.*, p. 203. The speech is found on pp. 203-205.

Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945. Frankfurt am Main, 1974, p.203: footnote 328"), and most likely took it instead from the web.[1190] This text contains unindicated ommissions, and its translation swings between approximation and falsification. I give here the most blatant examples. The following passage:[1191]

> *"Der Zeitpunkt, zu dem wir das letzte große Ghetto in Warschau – ich nenne Ihnen ruhig die Zahl – mit über 500000 Juden in fünf Wochen Straßenkämpfen ausgeräumt haben im Sommer 1943, war gerade der letzte Zeitpunkt. Die Ghettos waren, so abgeschlossen sie auch gewesen sein mögen, die Zentralen jeder Partisanen – und jeder Bandenbewegung."*
>
> *"The time when we cleaned out the last big ghetto in Warsaw – by all means I can give the number – with more than 500,000 Jews in summer 1943 after five weeks of street fighting was also the last time. As isolated as they may have been, the ghettos were the centers of all partisans – and of all bandit movements."*

is rendered like this:

> *"We cleaned out the last one, the big ghetto in Warsaw, in summer 1943. In Warsaw there were 500,000 Jews. I tell you this number confidentially. It took us five weeks of street fighting. Just the same, I want to answer a little question that surely you must have."* (p. 211)

The dissolution of the ghettos as "centers" of the war against the partisans stands in contrast to the thesis of racial extermination of the Jews inhabiting them, and therefore the pertinent passage has been omitted (although the omission corresponds to twenty lines of text).

Further in the text, the sentence

> *"Wollen wir so unanständig sein, daß wir sagen: nein, nein, dazu sind wir zu schwach, aber unsere Kinder können sich mit ihnen mal abgeben."*
>
> *"Do we want to be so indecent as to say: no, no, we are too weak for that, but our children can once deal with them."*

is incorrectly translated in this way:

> *"Do we want to be so improper that we say, no, no, we're too weak to kill children. Our children can deal with them."* (p. 211)

And finally "No, we can not take the responsibility for it [*Nein, das können wir nicht verantworten*]" becomes "No, we cannot shirk our responsibility to kill all the Jews." (p. 211).

[150] On page p. 211 the section "Mattogno's 'Resettlement' Shell Game" begins, which intends to refute my reconstruction of the Jewish

---

[1190] Sonthofen Talk, in: http://stevenlehrer.com/sonthofen_talk.htm. German text and English translation.

[1191] *Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen, op. cit.*, p. 204; the texts of the following quotes are found on the same page.

evacuation to the East. I ignore the usual string of nonsensical accusations and move on to the tangible issues. Terry states that the resettlement of the Jews (*Judenumsiedlung*) was not real but a fiction, the usual claim of "euphemism." Let's evaluate his evidence.

> *"In late March 1942, the office of the governor of Galicia noted that the ongoing 'out-settlement' (*Aussiedlung*) of 'all dispensable Jews out of Galicia' was a secret state matter (*Geheime Reichssache*). Jews were to be concentrated near rail lines so that they could be moved in transports of 1000-1100. At this time, all transports from Galicia headed* westwards *to Belzec, not to the 'Russian East.'"* (p. 212)

Terry's source reads as follows:[1192]

> *"Die für den Distrikt Galizien als 'Geheime Reichssache' angeordnete und in Lemberg derzeit schon laufende Aussiedlung aller entbehrlichen Juden aus Galizien machte auch eine Änderung der bis jetzt für die Zusammenfassung der Juden in den Kreisen ergangenen Weisungen und Richtlinien erforderlich.* […]
>
> *Welche Juden zu dem genannten Kreis der vorläufig noch unentbehrlichen Juden gehören,* bestimmt der Kreishauptmann *im Einvernehmen mit der zuständigen Außenstelle des Kommandeurs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Alle übrigen Juden sind in den Städten an der Eisenbahnlinie oder nahe einer solchen Bahnlinie in den jüdischen Wohnvierteln bzw. in geeigneten Sammellagern zusammenzufassen, zu registrieren und für die eingangs genannte Aktion so vorbereitet zu halten, daß sie jederzeit nach näherer Anordnung des Distrikts zum Abtransport aus dem Distrikt Galizien bereitstehen. Der Abtransport erfolgt mittels besonderer hierzu von der Reichsbahn gestellter Eisenbahnzüge, die jeweils 1000 bis 1100 Juden aufnehmen."*
>
> *"The evacuation of all expendable Jews from Galicia as ordered for the Galicia district as a 'secret Reich matter' and as currently already enacted in Lwów, also necessitated a change of the directives and guidelines issued so far for the concentration of the Jews in the counties.* […]
>
> *The* county captain *decides in agreement with the responsible outpost of the commander of the Security police and the SD which Jews belong to the mentioned group of Jews still unexpendable for the time being. All other Jews have to be concentrated and registered in the cities along the railway or near such a railway in the Jewish residential districts or in adequate collection camps. They have to be registered and prepared for the previously mentioned action in such a way that they are at all times on standby for deportation from the Galicia district upon closer directive by the district. The deportation takes place with special railway trains provided by the Reichsbahn, which will contain 1,000 to 1,100 Jews each."*

[1192] D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, *op. cit.*, p. 189.

The document speaks of "deportation from the Galicia district [*Abtransport aus dem Distrikt Galizien*]," but without mentioning that it was supposed to take place "*westwards* to Belzec." On the other hand, this does not change the reality of the "evacuation [*Aussiedlung*]," unless it is assumed that Bełżec was *not* an "extermination camp." Lemberg (in Polish Lwów) is located south-east of Bełżec at a distance of only some 70 km, and the deportation flow from this camp could have been directed to the north-east, "toward the Arctic Ocean" (cf. point 157 below).

> **[151]** *"In June 1942, SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger wrote to request that Helmuth Pohl, a member of SSPF Lublin and part of Höfle's deportation staff, be promoted to an officer of the Waffen-SS as he was engaged 'with important tasks in the 'Jewish Resettlement' desk' (*im Referat 'Judenumsiedlung'*). Inverted commas were used in the original."* (p. 212)

"*Judenumsiedlung*" with "inverted commas"! This certainly must be irrefutable proof that the Jews were gassed in Bełżec! I surrender in front of this overwhelming piece of evidence! Terry did not at all consider that the "inverted commas" were only used to emphasize the name of the *Referat* (department). In chapter 5, in order to highlight the stupidity of a similar interpretation, I referred to the letter of the company Tesch & Stabenow to the Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*) at Auschwitz of 8 June 1944,[1193] which contains not only the term "*Normalgaskammer*" (standard gas chamber) underlined and with "inverted commas," but also the term "*Ariginalvergasung*" (sic, gassing with Areginal), also underlined and with "inverted commas": therefore one must perhaps conclude that in Auschwitz the SS wanted to perform homicidal gassings using *Areginal*?[1194]

> **[152]** *"Krüger referred the SS Personnel Office to a communication written on June 3, 1942 about the task "Jewish Resettlement" of the Reichsführer-SS, the same day that Globocnik presented a 'Jew folder' (*Judenmappe*) containing his plans for the second phase of Aktion Reinhard to Himmler."* (p. 212)

This is another inconsistent argument, because it presupposes that "the second phase of Aktion Reinhard" was part of an extermination operation. And, above all, it is another plagiarism unworthy of a university lecturer as Terry is. Pohl states in this regard:[1195]

> *"Am 3. Juni, an dem die Kompetenz für 'Judenfragen' auf die Sicher-*

[1193] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35. Cfr. *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, *op. cit.*, pp. 181-185.
[1194] The *Areginal* was a basic disinfection product based on ethyl formate.
[1195] D. Pohl, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien*, *op. cit.*, p. 126.

heitspolizei überging und unmittelbar vor Heydrichs Tod, übersandte Globocnik Himmler, dem RSHA und dem Stabshauptamt des RKF (Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums) mehrere Mappen über seine 'Volkstumspolitik' im Distrikt. Zwei dieser Mappen, die leider nicht auffindbar sind, betreffen die Juden, die Mappe 'Judenordnung' ist als 'Geheime Reichssache' deklariert gewesen. Sie enthielt vermutlich den Plan, den sein SS-Mannschaftshaus entworfen hatte. Erhalten ist nur das Anschreiben Globocniks hierzu: 'In anliegender Schrift soll der Zustand der Judenarbeit behandelt und gleichzeitig jene Mängel und Fragen aufgezeigt werden, die eines Befehls zur Erledigung bedürfen.'"

"On 3 June [1942]*, when the authority over 'Jewish questions' was passed to the Security Police and immediately before Heydrich's death, Globocnik sent to Himmler, the RSHA and the main staff office of the RKF (Reich Commissar for the Strengthening of Germandom) several files concerning the 'policy for 'ethnic identity' in the district. Two of those files, which unfortunately are no longer traceable, concern the Jews; the file 'Order regarding the Jews' was declared as 'secret Reich matter.' It presumably contained the plan drafted by his SS-personnel office. Only its cover letter by Globocnik has been preserved: 'In the attached document the situation of the work concerning the Jews shall be examined and simultaneously the deficits and the issues shall be highlighted which 'require executive orders.'"*

The source given is "BA NS 19/1755 (Abschriften)."[1196] Hence the claim that this file refers to "the second phase of Aktion Reinhard" is only Terry's conjecture. By adding the German term "*Judenmappe*" (Jew folder), apparently invented by himself, instead of "*Judenordnung*" (Order regarding the Jews), he only confirms his status as an exterminationist buffoon.

Had Terry really seen the document he quotes in footnote 332, where he even misspelled the name Lublin ("SSPF Lubin, 33/42 gRs, Lublin, den 3.6.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/1755, p.2") he would not have felt the need to resort to this farcical subterfuge.

[153] *"In September 1943, Krüger wrote to the HSSPF Niederlande, Hanns-Albin Rauter, trying to place Hermann Höfle in a new job after the completion of Aktion Reinhard. Stating that Höfle had had to carry out 'special tasks' (*Sonderaufträge*), Krüger elaborated by explaining that these had above all consisted of the 'Jew Final Solution Question' (*Judenendlösungsfrage*), a 'purely confidential matter' (*reine Vertrauenssache*) that was also especially demanding."* (pp. 212-213)

There is no indication to be found here supporting the claim that

[1196] *Ibid.*, footnote 76.

"Jewish resettlement [*Judenaussiedlung*]" was a "euphemism" for mass murder, nor a hint at the alleged exterminations in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps.

> **[154]** *"Lower down the chain of command, agricultural specialists negotiating with SS officers over the continued use of Jewish forced labour on kok-sagys farms in Galicia noted in the spring of 1943 that 'hitherto no order from Berlin had been given to 'resettle' the Jews here' (*die hiesigen Juden 'umzusiedeln'*)."* (p. 213)

What meaning could be derived from these four words which have been isolated from their context? That "resettlement [*Umsiedlung*]" was a "euphemism" for extermination and that those Jews ought *not* to be exterminated? Or that "resettlement [*Umsiedlung*]" really meant resettlement and that those Jews ought not to be resettled?

[155] On pages 213-214 Terry criticizes my discussion of the Pripyat marshes, which I mentioned only twice in our Treblinka book when dealing with *Ereignismeldung (Event Message)* no. 52 of 14 August 1941; the first time with the correct date,[1197] the second with the wrong date of 14 August 1942 in the text (my third error, on 213 pages of critique), but with the correct date in the corresponding footnote.[1198] In our Sobibór book I also devoted a few lines to the matter:

> *"The SS was also thinking of the improvement of the swampy regions of the Pripyet, which stretched out between eastern Poland and White Ruthenia, as can be seen for example from two studies which appeared in December 1941 and June 1942, respectively."*

Then I quoted the *Ereignismeldung* mentioned above with the same error in the text (taken from the previous text) and the correct date in the footnote.[1199] I further mentioned the Pripyat (German spelling: Pripjet) in one text line speaking about Steffen Werner's thesis.[1200]

> **[156]** *"Mattogno's treatment of this episode is instructive. Aside from misdating Rasch's suggestion twice, he is utterly silent on the dead-ending of the proposal by Hitler, and instead discusses the project as if it were a live concern that might well have extended into 1942, presumably in order to keep open another option for his fantasy 'resettlement' thesis."* (pp. 214-215)

Terry's treatment of this episode is even more "instructive." He "is utterly silent" about the fact that in this context I limited myself to mentioning two articles about the Pripyat which had appeared in December

---

[1197] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 205.
[1198] *Ibid.*, p. 254.
[1199] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 246.
[1200] *Ibid.*, p. 357.

1941 and in June 1942, as results from the above-mentioned passage.

In reference to the land reclamation works in the swamps, Terry states:

> *"On July 20, Frank proposed to Hans Lammers that the Pripyat marshes be annexed to his domain. By contrast to 'overpopulated' eastern Galicia, the Pripyat marshes would enable Frank to 'bring population elements (above all Jewish) into productive and profitable employment for the Reich.' Hitler rejected the proposal two days later."* (p. 214)

Aly quotes the document in question as follows:[1201]

> *"Im gegenwärtigen Zustand ist dieses Gebiet von geringem Wert, bei einer konsequent durchgeführten Entwässerung und Urbarmachung lassen sich jedoch aus diesem Gebiet zweifellos nicht unbeträchtliche Werte herausholen. Wenn ich diesen Raum zur Einbeziehung mit vorschlage, so in erster Linie deshalb, weil ich hier die Möglichkeit sehe, Bevölkerungselemente (vor allen Dingen jüdische) in eine produktive und dem Reiche dienende Beschäftigung zu bringen."*
>
> *"In its current condition this territory is of marginal value, but considerable values could doubtlessly be gained from this territory after a drainage and land reclamation carried out consequently. If I propose including this area, then it is first and foremost because I see here the possibility to bring population elements (especially Jewish) into a productive and advantageous employment for the Reich."*

Aly refers to "Schreiben Franks vom 19.7.1941 an Lammers [writing from Frank to Lammers of 19 July 1941]; BAK, R6/21, p. 136ff.""[1202] In this context he also cites "Monologe, S. 74."[1203] In a subsequent quotation from the same document, Aly gives the following reference: "BAK, R6/21, Bl. 136 ff.; vgl. Frank-Tgb., S. 387."[1204] Terry plagiarized all three sources:

> *"Frank an Lammers, BA R6/21, p.136ff. "* (footnote 342 on p. 214)
>
> *"Diensttagebuch, p.387 (22.7.41)."* (footnote 343)
>
> *"Jochmann, Monologe, p.74 (28.9.1941)."* (footnote 346, see below)

Terry states that "Hitler himself feared that the draining of the Pripyat marshes would lead to the 'steppe-ification' [sic] of the vital agricultural acreages of Ukraine and thus the marshes were better utilised as military manoeuvre areas" (p. 214) and refers to "Jochmann, *Monologe*, p.74 (28.9.1941)" (footnote 346). In this book one can read:[1205]

[1201] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung…, op. cit.*, p. 276.
[1202] *Ibid.*, footnote 133 on p. 276.
[1203] *Ibid.*, footnote 139 on p. 278.
[1204] *Ibid.*, footnote 36 on p. 317.
[1205] Werner Jochmann (ed.), *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg, 1980, p. 74.

"So wollen wir die Sümpfe bestehen lassen, nicht nur, weil wir sie als Manövergelände brauchen, sondern auch des Wetters wegen, der Gefahr der Versteppung zu begegnen. Sie wirken wie eine Schwamm; sonst könnte sein, daß einmal eine ganze Ernte durch Hitzwellen vernichtet wird."

"Thus we want to let the marshes remain, not only because we need them as maneuver areas, but also because of the climate, in order to counteract the danger of desert-like steppe-formation. They act like a sponge; otherwise it could well be that the whole harvest will be destroyed due to heat waves."

On 29 October 1941 Hitler returned to the question:[1206]

"Um auch im Frieden Neues erproben und unsere Wehrmacht in höchster Form halten zu können, brauchen wir einen Übungsplatz von einer Größe, daß auf ihm mehr oder weniger kriegsmäßige Bedingungen gegeben sind. Ich habe dafür die Pripjet-Sümpfe, ein Gebiet von 500 km Länge und 300 km Tiefe, ausersehen."

"In order to test something new also in peace times and to keep our Wehrmacht in top condition, we need an exercise area of a size, so that more or less war-like conditions are given on it. I designated for it the Pripjet-marshes, an area of 500 km length and 300 km width."

Therefore they were projects to be implemented after conclusion of the war. But this one was also among the future projects:[1207]

"Im übrigen sei der russische Raum, der unter unserer Hoheit komme, so voll von Problemen, daß wir für die nächsten Jahrhunderte genügend Arbeit hätten.

Im Mittelabschnitt müßten zunächst einmal die unendlichen Sümpfe durch Bepflanzung mit Schilf usw. kultiviert werden, damit die außerordentlichen russischen Kälteeinbrüche für künftige Winter eingedämmt würden. Außerdem seien Plantagen hochgezüchteter Brennnesseln anzulegen, da nach den Forschungen einer Hamburger Firma aus den Fasern dieser Nesseln eine Zellwolle herzustellen sei, die an Güte Baumwolle um ein Vielfaches übertreffe."

"On the other hand the Russian territory, which comes under our dominion, is so full of problems that we would have work to do for the next centuries.

In the central part first of all the endless marshes will have to be cultivated by cultivating reed etc., so that the extremely strong Russian cold snaps could be curtailed in coming winters. In addition plantations of highly cultured nettles will have to be created, because according to the research of a company in Hamburg a rayon staple can be manufactured from the fibers of these nettles which by far surpasses the quality of cotton."

[1206] *Ibid.*, p. 113.

[1207] Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, *op. cit.*, p. 192.

It is therefore not entirely far-fetched that the project was still considered by the German authorities in 1942, as evidenced by the above-mentioned article of June 1942. A further piece of evidence that a massive drainage project was still in the plans in 1942 is adduced by Thomas Kues in chapter 7, section 7.5. I will return to the Pripyat marshes in point 168.

[157] On p. 215 Terry discusses Walter Föhl's letter of 21 June 1942. He accuses Graf, who quoted it,[1208] of a "cretinously literalist reading" (p. 215), which, said by someone who as a norm offers a "a cretinuously literalist reading" of extrapolations of translations of plagiarized documents, is tragicomic.

He writes that "MGK, *Sobibór*, p.358, citing from the apologetic memoir of RKF official Fritz Arlt, published after the research of Götz Aly and Susanne Heim had overturned the rock under which this Nazi resettlement expert had been hiding" (footnote 348). A ridiculous statement, because Graf's quotation is taken from a letter by Aly to Artl dated 8 February 1989.[1209]

In this letter Aly comments on Föhl's letter in this way:[1210]

> *"Das ist die Sprache der Wannsee-Konferenz, das ist Ihre* [Artl] *Sprache von damals, das ist nackte Vernichtungsabsicht."*
>
> *"This is the language of the Wannsee conference, this is your* [Artl's] *language of back then, this is sheer intent of extermination."*

Terry, more drastically, observes "that any deportation to the Pripyat marshes would decimate the Jews by working them to death," a false statement, because the text says:

> *"...wo sie alle – wenn sie es überleben (und das tun die Juden vom Kurfürstendamm oder aus Wien und Preßburg bestimmt nicht) – gegen Kriegsende versammelt sind, nicht ohne einige Autostraßen fertig gebaut zu haben. (Aber man soll darüber nicht sprechen)."*
>
> *"...where they will all be assembled by the end of the war – provided they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vienna and Bratislava certainly won't) – not without having built some roads. (But we are not supposed to talk about it)."*

Here not even an intention of extermination is present: the Jews were not sent "into the White Ruthenian marshes toward the Arctic Ocean [*in die weißruthenischen Sümpfe Richtung Eismeer*]" in order to die there or be killed, because they were expected to be all "assembled

---

[1208] *Ibid.*, p. 358.

[1209] Fritz Arlt, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Taege, Lindhorst 1995, pp. 21-22.

[1210] *Ibid.*, p. 22.

by the end of the war [*gegen Kriegsende versammelt*]." What is displayed is rather a criminal indifference towards the deportees. The central issue here is that in June 1942 transports of Jews arrived "from all of Europe [*aus ganz Europa*]," obviously passing through the various "extermination camps," which then necessarily must have functioned as transit camps.

[158] *"In several of his brochures, Mattogno has tried to link the Pripyat marshes trial balloon to a document describing the deportation in May 1942 of 16,882 Jews from Pulawy county in the Lublin district 'over the Bug River.'"* (p. 215)

First of all I quote the text of the document in question:[1211]

"In der Zeit von 6. Mai bis 12. Mai einschließlich sind auf Weisung des SS-und Polizeiführers 16822 Juden aus dem Kreis Pulawy über den Bug ausgewiesen worden."

"In the period from 6 May up to and including 12 May, 16,822 Jews from the county of Pulawy were deported over the [river] *Bug on directive of the SS and Police Leader."*

Terry makes two objections to the literal interpretation of the expression "over the Bug":

"Firstly, at least one Sobibor survivor, Stanislaw Szmajzner, was selected for the Sonderkommando from these transports, and did not report any 'onward transports.'" (p. 216)

A desperate objection: if the "eyewitness" reports had any historiographic value, then there would be no debate at all: it would suffice to quote them in order to "demonstrate" the existence of "extermination camps" and of "gas chambers."

[159] The second objection is no less inane than the first:

"At a meeting on October 17, as we have seen above, the civil and SS leadership of the Lublin district together with Hans Frank decided that 'all Jews, with the exception of indispensable craftsmen and the like, are to be evacuated from Lublin. Initially, 1,000 Jews will be transferred across the Bug River. Responsibility for this is placed in the hands of the SSPF. The Stadthauptmann will select the Jews to be evacuated.'" (p. 216)

In his despair, he returns to the document which he already quoted on p. 167 and on which I have already commented above. Practically Terry first presupposes that the expression "across the Bug" meant extermination, then he "deduces" from this document that it meant extermination by itself. Not satisfied with his conjectures, Terry adds, without quoting the source, Musial's conjectures as discussed before (pp.

[1211] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 438.

216-217).

[160] *"It is telling that Mattogno is wholly unable to provide any other source than the now debunked 'over the Bug' reference which* might *indicate 'resettlement' of the up to 180,000 Jews deported to Belzec and Sobibor from March to June 1942 in the first phase of Aktion Reinhard."* (p. 217)

This is one of the very few true things said by Terry. We are dealing here with the status of the documentation sequestered, analyzed and selected by the victors of the Second World War – in this case the Soviets – to sustain their accusations against National Socialist Germany, as I explained in detail in chapter 2. In this context, possible documents regarding the Jewish deportation to the East through the Aktion Reinhardt camps cannot exist as a matter of principle, both from the exterminationist perspective, because they would have been destroyed by the National Socialists, and from the revisionist perspective, because they would have been destroyed by the document selectors of the Allies. The question to be explained is still this: why would the National Socialists have destroyed exclusively the documentation on the Aktion Reinhardt camps, but left behind a conspicuous and voluminous documentation on mass shootings of Jews?

[161] *"Indeed, the Jews of Lwow were misinformed that their relatives had been deported to Lublin, as the Wehrmacht commander in the Galicia district noted:*

'Within the Jewish population of Lemberg a noticeable unrest has spread in regard to a deportation action that has begun, through which some 30,000 elderly and other unemployed Jews shall be seized and allegedly transferred to a territory near Lublin. To what extent this evacuation can be equated with a decimation remains to be seen.'

None of the Jews of Lwow or any other town in Galicia ever arrived anywhere in the Lublin district, as was swiftly realised in the Galician capital:

'The Jewish population displays the deepest depression, which is completely understandable because on the one hand in various locations in the district the well-known actions against the Jews occur again and on the other hand in Lemberg the temporarily interrupted resettlement of Jews resumes; in the meantime it is whispered also among the Jews that the evacuees never reach the resettlement territory that is alleged to them as the destination.'" (p. 218).

Terry adds that – in my reply to Muehlenkamp concerning these documents – I would have been satisfied

"with seemingly misunderstanding the remark of the Oberfeldkommandatur in Lwow that 'to what extent this evacuation can be equated with a

decimation remains to be seen' as referring to Belzec, rather than as is apparent to any sentient reader, referring to the decimation of the Jews of Lwow. *It is howlers like this that make us question sometimes whether Mattogno can actually read English fluently, since the alternative is that he has absolutely no shame about lying."* (p. 218)

Terry provides the following reference: "Mattogno, *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche*, p.60." (footnote 360 on p. 218). As usual the adduced page number is not correct. In this article I wrote:[1212]

> *"A weekly report of the Propaganda Section of 20 March 1942 mentions the evacuation of 35,000–38,000 Jews from the ghetto of Lublin from 16 March 1942, which were supposed to be 'carried in eastern direction' (*nach Richtung Osten geschafft*). A note of Türk of 20 March 1942 speaks about the 'existence of a collection camp (*Sammellager*) at a certain distance from the train station of Bełżec on the border of the district, which is however completely closed' and of the arrival of a commando of 60 persons. Another report, of 19 March 1942, mentions the evacuation of 30,000 elderly Jews and other Jews not contained in the productive process 'in the region of Lublin' and states that 'it has to be seen to what extent this evacuation will equate to a decimation (*Dezimierung*),' which is referred more to the possible partial mortality of the Jews to be deported due to the evacuation itself than not to a total extermination in Bełżec."*

Hence I explicitly stated that the decimation did nor refer "to a *total* extermination in Bełżec [*ad uno sterminio* <u>*totale*</u> *a Bełżec*]," but rather to "the possible *partial* mortality of the Jews *to be deported* [*alla eventuale mortalità parziale degli Ebrei* <u>*da deportare*</u>]," that is in fact of the Jews of Lwów. This is exactly the opposite of what Terry asserts, therefore, to paraphrase, this "make us question sometimes whether Terry can actually read <u>Italian</u> fluently, since the alternative is that he has absolutely no shame about lying."

Terry's insinuation is also uncalled-for, because I obviously based my analysis on the German text of the document.[1213]

> *"Innerhalb der jüdischen Bevölkerung Lembergs hat eine merkliche Beunruhigung Platz gegriffen mit Rücksicht auf eine begonnene Aussiedlungsaktion, durch die etwa 30,000 ältere und sonstige, nicht im Arbeitsprozess stehende Juden Lembergs erfasst und, wie angegeben, in die Gegend von Lublin verbracht werden sollen. Inwieweit diese Evakuierung einer Dezimierung gleichzusetzen sein wird, bleibt abzuwarten."*

Translated into English it reads:

[1212] *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, *op. cit.*, p. 64.

[1213] C.F. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 36, footnote 110.

"Within the Jewish population of Lwów a noticeable unrest has spread in regard to a resettlement operation that has begun, through which some 30,000 elderly and other Jews not belonging to the labor process shall be seized and, as indicated, brought to the vicinity of Lublin. To what extent this evacuation will equate to a decimation remains to be seen."

I now move on to the second passage quoted by Terry:[1214]

"Die jüdische Bevölkerung zeigt tiefste Niedergeschlagenheit, was auch durchaus erklärlich ist, da einmal in verschiedenen Orten des Distrikts die bekannten Aktionen gegen die Juden wieder einsetzten und zum anderen in Lemberg die vorübergehend unterbrochene Aussiedlung von Juden ihren Fortgang nimmt; es dürfte sich inzwischen auch bei den Juden herumgesprochen haben, dass die Evakuierten das Ansiedlungsgebiet, das ihnen als Reiseziel angegeben wird, niemals erreichen."

"The Jewish population shows the deepest dejection, which is quite explainable, because on the one hand in various locations of the district the well-known actions against the Jews have resumed again, and on the other hand in Lwów the temporarily interrupted resettlement of Jews again runs its course; the news may have gotten around also among the Jews that the evacuees never reach the settlement area announced to them as the destination of their journey."

This can mean, as Terry believes, that the deportees did not arrive at their destination because they were gassed in Bełżec, but it can also mean that they did not arrive at the destination *announced to them*, but to another one. For instance, they did not arrive in the Lublin area, as mentioned in the above-quoted document, but in the Eastern territories. Hence the false destination was a lie concocted in order not to agitate the Jews to be deported.

At this point it is necessary to delve into the first deportations and initial stage of activity at the Bełżec camp. There are two issues here which do not jibe with the exterminationist thesis.

A weekly report of the *Hauptabteilung Propaganda* (main departement Propaganda) from the cabinet in Kraków dated 21 March 1942, not quoted by Terry, states:[1215]

"Aussiedlung von Juden. Seit Montag, den 16.3.42, wird das Ghetto in Lublin von Juden geräumt. Täglich werden rund 2000 Juden erfasst und nach Richtung Osten geschafft. Es bleibt lediglich ein kleiner jüdischer Wohnbezirk erhalten für die Juden, die noch für deutsche Dienststellen arbeiten. Er wird damit gerechnet, dass bis zum 1.4. die Aktion beendet ist. Mit einer Aussiedlung von 35-38.000 Juden wird gerechnet."

[1214] *Ibid.*, p. 36, footnote 111.
[1215] *Ibid.*, p. 36, footnote 105.

"Resettlement of Jews. Since Monday, 16 March 42, the ghetto of Lublin is being cleared of Jews. Daily about 2,000 Jews are registered and brought toward the east. Only a small Jewish residential district remains for the Jews still working for German service offices. It is estimated that the action will have been concluded by 1 April. The resettlement of 35-38,000 Jews is expected."

According to Yitzhak Arad, the first Jewish transport originating from the ghetto of Lublin arrived at Bełżec on 17 March 1942.[1216] Reuter's note discussed above, which has the same date, reports the results of a conference he had with Höfle of the previous day, 16 March at 17:30 o'clock.[1217] At the time Höfle had[1218]

"die Stellung des stellvertretenden Stabsführers des SS- und Polizeiführers Lublin und war gleichzeitig dessen 'Judenreferent.' In dieser Position koordinierte er den Aufbau des Vernichtungslagers Belzec und die Deportationen aus dem Distrikt Lublin dorthin."

"the position of the deputy staff leader of the SS and Police Leader of Lublin and simultaneously was his 'consultant for Jewish questions.' In this position he coordinated the construction of the Bełżec extermination camp and the deportations from the Lublin district there."

If therefore Höfle agreed with Reuter only after 17:30 o'clock on 16 March 1942 that Bełżec would be the destination of the Jews unable to work ("*nichteinsatzfähige Juden*"), which could be dispatched in numbers of 4,000-5,000 daily, how could there have been enough time available to organize a clearing of the Lublin ghetto on the same day, the selection of those unfit to work, and the dispatch of the first transports to Bełżec on the following day?

In a memo (*Vermerk*) of 20 March, Türk shows that on this date the "collection camp [*Sammellager*]" Bełżec was still in the stage of organization:[1219]

"Kreishauptmann Weienmeyer hatte über den Endablauf der Aussiedlung noch nichts erfahren können; lediglich bekannt ist das Vorhandsein eines Sammellagers in einiger Entfernung von Bahnhof Belzec an der Distriktgrenze, das aber völlig abgeschlossen ist und die Ankunft eines SS-Kommandos von ca. 60 Mann."

"County captain Weienmeyer has as of yet been able to learn nothing

---

1216 Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. *op. cit.*, p. 383.

1217 T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 269.

1218 E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J.H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit*, Band II, p. 619.

1219 C.F. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 36, footnote 107.

about the final outcome of the deportation; all that is known is the existence of a collection camp some distance from the Belzec train station on the district border, that is entirely closed off, and the arrival of a SS-commando of some 60 men."

Moreover the "Protocol Nr 14/138 of the general assembly of the Jewish Council in Lublin of the day 17 March 1942" stands in contrast to the thesis of the extermination of the Jews of Lublin. The "decree about the resettlement question [*Zarządzenie w kwestii wysiedlenia*]" was discussed which "during the night from 16th to 17th March 1942 was read to the members of the Council board [*zostało odczytane w nocy z 16 na 17. marca 1942r. członkom Prezydium Rady*]." The following instructions were published:[1220]

"During the resettlement a hand luggage of 15 kg can be brought by each person, all moneys as well as valuables.

For the severely ill persons not suited for transportation, a place in the hospital has to be arranged which is located between ghetto A und B. Doctors and nurse personnel is provided by the Jewish Council.

The Jews assigned for resettlement have to prepare themselves to walk on foot for about 3 km, then they will be driven.

The epidemic hospitals with sick persons and personnel remain.

About 1,400 persons will be resettled daily.

The resettlement starts from the top, indeed from Unicka street.

Jews remaining in empty apartments after their clearing will be shot.

The 'stamp' Jews who will be moved from ghetto A to ghetto B are allowed to bring everything with them.

Dead persons must be buried immediately."

These instructions testify in favor of a real resettlement rather than an extermination.

The second question regards the function of the Bełżec camp. I remind the reader that Terry adhers to the thesis that Bełżec was established as a district extermination center with "a relatively limited killing program." To sustain this claim, he invokes a statement by Oberhauser of 10 October 1964, according to which at the beginning "there was not yet any talk of a grand-scale extermination action"; this started in April or in May 1942 (p. 174; see point 63).

During the interrogation of 12 December 1962 Oberhauser declared:

"Die Vergasungen von Juden im Lager Belzec bis zum 1.8.1942 können in 2 Kategorien eingeteilt werden. Bei der ersten Versuchsreihe handelte es sich um 2 bis 3 Transporte a 4 bis 6 Waggons a 20 bis 40 Personen. Durch-

[1220] Protokól Nr 14/138 Walnego zebrania Rady Żydowskiej w Lublinie z dnia 17.3.1942, in: http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000036105/0000036105_1_web.jpg

schnittlich wurden pro Transport 150 Juden angeliefert und getötet."

"Up to 1 August 1942, the gassings of Jews in the Belzec camp can be divided into 2 categories. The first test series concerned 2 to 3 transports of 4 to 6 wagons with 20 to 40 persons each. On average 150 Jews were delivered and killed with each transport."

These were experimental gassings.

"Die nächsten 6 Wochen herrschte dann im Lager Belzec Ruhe. Anfang Mai 1942 kam dann plötzlich SS-Oberführer Brack…"

"During the next 6 weeks it was quiet in the Belzec camp. Then in early May SS-Oberführer Brack suddenly arrived…"

Therefore the six weeks spanned from mid-March to late April. The alleged gassings are said to have been performed before mid-March. Oberhauser does not indicate the precise date.[1221]

"Bis zum 1.8.1942 lief dann noch eine zweite Versuchsreihe. Es kamen in diesem Zeitraum insgesamt 5 bis 6 Transporte (soweit mir das bekannt ist) mit 5 bis 7 Waggons a 30-40 Personen nach Belzec."

"Then up to 1 August 1942 a second test series was conducted. In this period in total 5 to 6 transports (as far as I know) arrived at Belzec with 5 to 7 wagons with 30-40 persons each."

According to this interrogation, a maximum total of (3 × 150 =) 450 people were gassed in the course of the first series and (6 × 7 × 40 =) 1,680 during the second.

On p. 479 the "plagiarist bloggers" produce a table indicating the deportations to Bełżec month by month according to Arad; I reproduce these data, adding as a comparison Oberhauser's benchmark data:

Table 6.1

period	deportees/gassed acc. to Arad	gassed acc. to Oberhauser
March	41,072	450
April	39,600	
May	2,210	1,680
June	18,300	
July	50,300	
TOTAL	*151,482*	*2,130*

I elaborated on this irresolvable contradiction in my Bełżec study,[1222] while the "plagiarist bloggers" preferred to keep silent on the matter. Nonetheless they quote Oberhauser's interrogation twice as evidence.

[1221] Interrogation protocol of Josef Kasper Oberhauser, Munich, 12. December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z252/59, pp. 1684-1685.

[1222] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 63-65.

On pages 289-290 Jason Myers writes:

> *"Activity at Sobibór was substantially increased as a result of the sudden closure of Bełżec in mid-April due to Wirth and other German officials leaving their post at the camp."*

In the corresponding footnote (no 60 on p. 290) he adduces these sources:

> *"Vernehmungsniederschrift Josef Oberhauser, 12.12.42, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.9, p.1682; cf. Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 136-137."*

Rückerl quotes an ample excerpt of Oberhauser's interrogation. About the topic at hand he stated:

> *"Nach diesen ersten Vergasungen sind dann Wirth und Schwarz sowie das gesamte deutsche Personal aus Belzec verschwunden."*
>
> *"Then, after these first gassings, Wirth and Schwarz as well as the whole German personnel disappeared from Bełżec."*

On the subsequent page the sentence appears which enabled us to establish the chronology of events regarding the six weeks of stillness and Brack's arrival in early May.[1223]

The other reference to the interrogation of 12 December 1962 is by Terry himself: he adduces Oberhauser on p. 174, footnote 153, in support of a declaration by Oberhauser of 10 November 1964, in order to sustain his thesis of the "relatively limited killing program." Now these are the people who accuse me of an opportunistic use of testimonies!

Reuter's note of 17 March 1942 is in obvious contradiction to Oberhauser's declarations, but also to Terry's thesis, because the alleged extermination of 4,000 to 5,000 Jews daily (28,000 to 35,000 per week or 120,000 to 150,000 per month!) can certainly not be considered a limited program. According to the table on p. 479, such an influx happened only in August 1942, when (adjusting Arad's data with Höfle's in percent) 135,610 Jews are said to have been gassed, on average 4,374 daily. This not only destroys the tale of the "relatively limited killing program" in Bełżec, but also that of the construction of the new gassing building in order to cope with the mass deportations: what would have been the reason, if 5,000 persons could be gassed every day in the old, existing building?

[162] After these clarifications, I resume with the examination of the documents.

> *"At a speech to the senior SS leadership immediately after Heydrich's funeral in early June 1942, Himmler announced that 'the migration of the*

[1223] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 136-137.

Jews we will have definitely completed within one year; then none will wander any more. For now a clean sweep must be made.'" (p. 219)

Terry is as usual silent about the context of his quotation. Himmler espoused there as future perspectives the three major peace tasks ("*Friedensaufgaben*") at the conclusion of the war:[1224]

"Die dritte Aufgabe ist die Siedlung und die Völkerwanderung in Europa, die wir vollziehen. Die Völkerwanderung der Juden werden wir in einem Jahr bestimmt fertig haben; dann wandert keiner mehr. Denn jetzt muß eben reiner Tisch gemacht werden. Ich meine die Völkerwanderung der Fremdvölkischen, die später bei uns arbeiten können. Wir werden sicher später Wanderarbeiter haben."

"The third task is the settlement and the migration of nations in Europe, which we are implementing. We will surely complete the migration of the Jews within one year; then nobody will migrate anymore. Because now the slate must be wiped clean. I refer to the 'migration of people of alien ethnicity which later may work in our country. Later for sure we will have migrant workers."

On 18 November 1942, in a speech "in front of SS leaders and officials of the General Government in Kraków [*vor SS-Führern und Beamten des Generalgouvernements in Krakau*]," Himmler stated:[1225]

"...Diese 16 Millionen, die früher noch vermehrt durch eine Unzahl von Juden, die ja jetzt nach dem Osten verbracht wurden..."

"...These 16 millions, who earlier were further increased by a myriad of Jews, who now have been brought to the East ..."

In another speech "in front of commanders of the navy in Weimar [*vor Befehlshabern der Kriegsmarine in Weimar*]" on 16 December 1943, Himmler said:[1226]

"So und soviele Juden wurden nach dem Osten gebracht. Völkerbewegungen, die wir in der Geschichte mit großen Namen bezeichnen, haben wir innerhalb dieser rasenden Entwicklung vollzogen..."

"So and so many Jews were brought to the East. Within this frenzied development we have carried out population movements of the type we give big names to in history..."

[163] On p. 219 Terry quotes in full Himmler's order to Krüger of 19 July 1942. He put in bold the sentences underlined beneath:[1227]

"Ich ordne an, daß die Umsiedlung der gesamten jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements bis 31. Dezember 1942 durchgeführt und

---

[1224] *Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, *op. cit.*, p. 159.

[1225] *Ibid.*, p. 201. Awkward language in original.

[1226] *Ibid.* Himmler goes on to speak of the partisans.

[1227] NO-5574. T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A.Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 303.

beendet ist. Mit dem 31. Dezember 1942 dürfen sich keinerlei Personen jüdischer Herkunft mehr im Generalgouvernement aufhalten. Es sei denn, daß sie sich in den Sammellagern Warschau, Krakau, Tschenstochau, Radom, Lublin aufhalten. Alle anderen Arbeitsvorkommen, die jüdische Arbeitskräfte beschäftigen, haben bis dorthin beendet zu sein, oder, falls ihre Beendigung nicht möglich ist, in eines der Sammellager verlegt zu sein.

Diese Maßnahmen sind zu der im Sinne der Neuordnung Europas notwendigen ethnischen Scheidung von Rassen und Völkern sowie im Interesse der Sicherheit und Sauberkeit des deutschen Reiches und seiner Interessengebiete erforderlich.

Jede Durchbrechung dieser Regelung bedeutet eine Gefahr für die Ruhe und Ordnung des deutschen Gesamtinteressengebieten, einen Ansatzpunkt für die Widerstandbewegung und einem moralischen und physischen Seuchenherd. Aus all diesen Gründen ist die totale Bereinigung notwendig und daher durchzuführen.

Voraussichtliche Terminüberschreitungen sind mir rechtzeitig zu melden, sodaß ich früh genug für Abhilfe sorgen kann. Alle Gesuche anderer Dienststellen um Abänderung sowie Ausnahmegenehmigung sind mir persönlich vorzulegen."

"I herewith order that the resettlement of the entire Jewish population of the General Government shall be implemented and completed by 31 December 1942. As of 31 December 1942 persons of Jewish ancestry are no longer allowed to reside in the General Government, unless they reside in the collection camps of Warsaw, Kraków, Częstochowa, Radom and Lublin. All other works employing Jewish workers must have ceased as of this date, or, if their cessation is not possible, they must relocate to one of the collection camps.

These measures are required with a view to the necessary ethnic separation of races and nations as well as in the interests of the security and cleanliness of the German Reich and its fields of interest.

Every breach of this regulation endangers the peace and order of the overall German fields of interest, a starting point for the resistance movement and a moral and physical source of infection. For all these reasons a total cleansing is necessary and therefore to be carried out.

Foreseeable transgressions of set time limits have to be reported to me in a timely manner so that I can arrange for remedies in sufficient time. All requests of other service offices for amendments and exemptions have to be submitted to me personally."

Terry comments:

"The omitted sentences contain sentiments which, as we will see shortly, become a virtual refrain in Himmler's orders forcing through the continued deportations from the Generalgouvernement and Bialystok district in

1943." (p. 220)

The accusation of omission by people who quote a jumble of documents systematically deprived of their context and any parts embarrassing to them is rather laughable. Furthermore, Terry bases his analysis not on the original German text, but on an English translation taken from a well-known document collection[1228] never mentioned by the plagiarists. Terry most likely took it from the Yad Vashem website, where the exact same translation appears,[1229] although in the corresponding footnote 364 he refers to the document with the German "*Himmler an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Ost, 19.7.42, NO-5514*." The passage not quoted by me does not add anything to Himmler's order. It is obvious that the German policy towards the Jews during the war did not only follow an ideological bias, but also practical criteria of what they considered as security measures.

[164] Terry then returns on the question of the shortage of ancillary documents supporting the revisionist view of the Jewish resettlements. This objection would bear any value only if all the documents generated by the various German administrations in the occupied territories would be available.

> *"On July 28, 1942, Himmler wrote to Gottlob Berger, head of the SS-Hauptamt, declaring that 'The occupied Eastern territories will be freed of Jews (*judenfrei*). The Führer has laid upon my shoulders the execution of this very difficult order. Moreover, no one can relieve me of this responsibility.' As will be seen again in Chapter 4, a 'resettlement' to the very territories which are to become* judenfrei *is complete nonsense. Unsurprisingly, MGK ignore this source, too."* (p. 220)

In the corresponding footnote Terry mentions this source: "Himmler an Berger, 28.7.42, NO-626, cf. Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, p.112" (footnote 365). The German text says:[1230]

> *"Ich lasse dringend bitten, daß keine Verordnung über den Begriff 'Jude' herauskommt. Mit all diesen törichten Festlegungen binden wir uns ja selbst nur die Hände. Die besetzen Ostgebiete werden judenfrei. Die Durchführung dieses schwer Befehls hat der Führer auf meine Schultern gelegt. Die Verantwortung kann mir ohnedies niemand abnehmen. Also verbiete ich mir alles Mitreden."*
>
> *"I urgently request that no decree about the term 'Jew' is published.*

[1228] Y. Arad *et al.* (eds.), *Documents on the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, pp. 275f.

[1229] Order by Himmler On July 19, 1942, for the Completion of the "Final Solution" in the Government-General. Document NO-5574, online: http://www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/documents/part2/doc124.html

[1230] NO-626. *Ibid.*, p. 296. Cf. NMT, vol. XIII, pp. 240-241.

With all these foolish definitions we are only tying our own hands. The occupied eastern territories will be cleared of Jews. The implementation of this very difficult order has been placed on my shoulders by the Führer. No one can release me from this responsibility in any case. I forbid all interference."

The document was introduced as evidence during the Nuremberg trial against the Ministers, where Berger participated as a defendant. When interrogated about it, he stated:[1231]

"Q. Witness, what did you know about the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Question?

A. I heard of the express 'Final Solution of the Jewish Question' in Nuernberg or in Dachau and I must say, quite honestly, that I heard that not from the prosecution, but I heard this expression from those people who had a bad conscience and who consulted very zealously as to how they could get out of this unpleasant situation. I learned there for the first time that a very considerable plan existed but that wasn't a plan for brutal extermination, it was a plan for the evacuation of all of the Jews from the German Reich.

Himmler, at one time, wrote me a very unpleasant letter. I don't know whether it is to be treated here or some other place in connection with the Eastern Ministries but he stated in the conclusion of his letter, 'This is the way to govern and not otherwise.' But he, Himmler, didn't say a word about the fact that the Jews were to be exterminated. During that time of those tensions, were all that would have been necessary, and then Himmler would no longer have been the leader of the Waffen SS, that would have been the last straw if that had been done."

If our roles were reversed, Terry would without doubt claim that I had "omitted" this explanation.

In regard to a "'resettlement' to the very territories which are to become judenfrei," this would be a "complete nonsense" only if these territories had been the final destination of these deportations. We have already seen that the final destination was supposed to be the Russian territories beyond the Ural mountains or an extra-European colony like Madagascar.

[165] *"Let us start by noting that the famous correspondence between Karl Wolff, head of the Personal Staff of the Reichsführer-SS, and Ganzenmüller, the state secretary for transport, simply refers to the deportation of a daily train of 5,000 Jews 'from Warsaw via Malkinia to Treblinka,' without mentioning any kind of onward destination or discussing the necessity of coordinating changing trains."* (p. 220)

[1231] NMT, vol. XIII. p. 474.

This document, dated 28 July 1942, of which I quote the main part, is important also for another aspect:[1232]

> *"Seit dem 22.7. fährt täglich ein Zug mit je 5000 Juden von Warschau über Malkinia nach Treblinka, außerdem zweimal wöchentlich ein Zug mit 5000 Juden von Przemysl nach Belzec."*
>
> *"Since July 22, a train with 5,000 Jews makes a daily trip from Warsaw to Treblinka via Malkinia, in addition to a train with 5,000 Jews traveling twice a week from Przemysl to Belzec."*

I observed earlier that the alleged first gassing building at Bełżec, allegedly erected for a limited local extermination, contained three "gas chambers" each of 4 × 8 meters, in total 96 m² and that, when the plan to exterminate *all* the Jews of the General Government was allegedly implemented, this old building is said to have been demolished and substituted with another one with six gas chambers of 4 × 5 meters each, in total 120 m². Treblinka was operational since 23 July 1942. According to orthodox holocaust historiography, it was erected as a "mass extermination camp," presumably according to an alleged order by Himmler of 9 June 1942 relating to the "acceleration of the genocide against the European Jewesses and Jews [*Beschleunigung des Völkermords an den europäischen Jüdinnen und Juden*]."[1233] The respective extermination facility is said to have contained three gas chambers of 4 × 4 meters each, in total 48 m²,[1234] and supposedly had the capacity to exterminate 5,000 persons daily! Practically speaking, the alleged "experimental" gas chambers at Bełżec for a *limited* local extermination are claimed to have had twice the capacity of those built for the allegedly premeditated *mass* extermination at Treblinka, but both could supposedly handle the daily extermination of up to 5,000 persons. Can one seriously believe that the SS were such idiots when it came to planning? At least it requires a real idiot to believe this story.

> **[166]** *"More hilarious, however, is Mattogno's insistence that 'not a single German report concerning such a large-scale displacement of population has been preserved,' blithely ignoring an excerpt from a monthly report of the governor of the district of Warsaw, Ludwig Fischer, published in one of his favourite sources for quote-mines."* (p. 220)

As usual Terry provides an incorrect page reference (p. 275). The sentence in question can be found on p. 277 of our book about Treblinka. After verification I admit the error (the fourth in 220 pages): In this

---

[1232] NO-2207.

[1233] B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, p. 122.

[1234] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 203.

matter effectively *one* German report exists.

[167] As for the percentages of those fit and unfit for work, Terry states:

> *"Evidently it did not occur to Mattogno that firstly, the remaining 35,000 'legal' workers who avoided deportation would have to be added to the 263,243 deported to produce a comparable statistic for the Warsaw ghetto, and secondly, that circumstances were rather different in the Generalgouvernement after Himmler's order of 19 July 1942 than they were in the Warthegau."* (p. 221)

Terry takes the number of 35,000 "'legal' workers" from the Fischer report mentioned above, in which, however, this meager sentence appears:[1235]

> *"Es sind etwa 35000 Juden im jüdischen Wohnbezirk in Warschau zurückgeblieben."*
>
> *"About 35,000 Jews remained behind in the Jewish residential district in Warsaw."*

This certainly refers to skilled workers, but it may also include their families. Terry cannot reasonably accuse me of having "omitted" the document in question and at the same time of not having considered these 35,000 Jews in the percentage calculation. For that calculation I obviously couldn't use data which I had overlooked. For what concerns the alleged incompatibility between the proportion of those fit and unfit for work in the ghettos of Łódź and of Warsaw, this is merely Terry's opinion.

> **[168]** *"Much trumpeted by Mattogno and Graf in their 2002 work, privately, Jürgen Graf has apparently admitted that the paper trail surrounding the arrival of the lone transport from Warsaw to Minsk on July 31, 1942 does not prove that the transport had 'transited' through Treblinka."* (p. 221)

For Jürgen Graf's comment on this issue, see chapter 1, section 2. In our Treblinka study we did state in this matter that "the arrival of at least one transport from the Warsaw ghetto at a location East of Treblinka has been documented beyond any question,"[1236] without stating that it passed through Treblinka, but also without excluding it. The transport from Międzyrzec Podlaski to Treblinka mentioned in the "*Fahrplananordnung Nr. 562*" (train timetable disposal No. 562") of the "*Generaldirektion Ostbahn Krakau*" of 22 August and scheduled for 25 August referred to "special trains for workers [*Sonderzüge für*

[1235] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 323.

[1236] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 280.

Arbeiter]":[1237] it may have been destined for the Treblinka I camp, but also for the Treblinka II camp.

What we wanted to demonstrate was the fact that some transports of Jewish workers were sent from Warsaw to the East. This fact, together with all the other traces we presented induced us to consider that those who were sent to Treblinka were then also deported further to the East. For example, the deportees had to carry luggage not over 15 kg and food for 3 days of travel, they were promised 3 kg of bread and 1 kg of jam per deportee. For this the German authorities procured 180,000 kg of bread and 36,000 kg of jam. Finally, we considered the observations made by demographer Eugene Kulisher and the letters and postcards that reached Warsaw from various Eastern towns.

If all these events were simple cover-up maneuvers, the question arises why the alleged exterminations at Treblinka were to remain an absolute secret, while the *Einsatzgruppen* activities took place more or less in the open.

I add that the information reported by the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* on 7 January 1943 does not differ from that provided by us:[1238]

> *"Meager reports reaching here today from occupied Poland on the fate of the tens of thousands of Jews who were deported from the Warsaw ghetto during the last few months, discloses that the majority of these Jews have been sent to the Pinsk district, in the area of the Pinsk swamps.*
>
> *The Jews in the Pinsk area are completely isolated from the rest of the world, but the fate of many of them who perished en route has aroused the Polish population throughout the Government General. The general feeling among the Poles is that similar severe measures will now be taken against them.*
>
> *The Nazi newspaper, Krakauer Zeitung, which reached here today from Poland, carries an article advocating 'the rooting out of the Jews as a last measure of safety for the local population.' The paper also reports that the question of Jewish deportations was discussed recently at a conference of members of the 'Institute for German Labor in the East' held in Warsaw. A 'lecture' was delivered at the conference on 'the History of Jewish Settlements in Central and Eastern Europe' and anti-Jewish addresses were delivered, emphasizing the necessity of 'eliminating the Jews from the European continent.'"*

Already on 9 September 1942 the same source had reported:[1239]

[1237] R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, *op. cit*, p. 183.

[1238] "Deported Warsaw Jews Held by Nazis in Pinsk District Isolated from World," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 7 January 1943, p. 1.

[1239] "Deportation of 300,000 Jews from Warsaw Ghetto Reported," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agen-*

"*The deportation by the Nazis of 300,000 Jews from the Warsaw ghetto – about one-half of the entire Jewish population in the ghetto – was reported here today.*

The report does not indicate to where the Jews are being deported. It states, however, that mass-deportations of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to undisclosed destinations have been going on for some time."

According to various dispatches by the same news agency, the Pińsk region was slated to serve as a Jewish settlement area already since October 1941:[1240]

"Five thousand Jews, the majority of them between 50 and 80 years of age, have been expelled from Berlin to Nazi-held Poland since Friday in a renewed wave of mass-expulsions of Jews from the Reich, it is reported here today by the Berlin correspondent of the Swedish newspaper Social Demokraten. The expulsion is being conducted under the supervision of the Palestine-born Gestapo leader, Eichmann, who supervised similar expulsions of Jews last year from Vienna and the Czech Protectorate. The Berlin correspondent states that the aged Jews from Berlin were shipped in cattle trains to Lodz, Poland, from where they will be transported to Pinsk to work in the Pinsk swamps in the district of Rokitno.

The correspondent also reports from Berlin that raids on Jewish homes have been conducted in the German capital during the last two days with Jews being evicted from their houses with only several hours notice. They are not permitted to take with them any of their furniture or other belongings. According to the report similar raids are going on all over the country with a view toward expelling as many Jews as possible to the Pinsk swamps."

And a few days later again:[1241]

"Nazi officials today announced in Berlin that the Jews expelled from Germany, Luxemburg and Prague will be used for draining the Rokitno Marshes near Pinsk, on the former Polish-Soviet frontier, the Berlin correspondent of the Swedish newspaper Social Demokraten reports."

And on the same day:[1242]

"Silmultaneously [sic] *mass-deportation of Jews from Prague started yesterday with 2,000 Jews being transported to the Pinsk swamps, on the former Polish-Soviet frontier. 6,000 more Jews in Prague were notified today to be ready for deportation within a few days.*

---

cy, 9 September 1942, p. 1.

1240 "Thousands of Jews Expelled from Germany to Pinsk Swamps in Poland," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 20 October 1941, p. 1.

1241 "Expelled Jews Will Be Used to Drain Marshes, Nazi Officials Announce," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 23 October 1941, p. 2.

1242 "Hungary Resumes Deportation of Jews; 8,000 Jews Deported from Prague," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 23 October 1941, p. 1.

From all indications it looks as if the Nazi authorities have embarked on a plan to establish a 'Jewish reservation' in the swampy district of Pinsk which was considered a natural frontier by the Polish government since no human being could ever cross the swamps."

The *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* returned to the question on 17 November 1941:[1243]

"An order forbidding the sale of fresh or preserved fruits, nuts, marmalade, cheese, sweets and poultry to Jews in the Czech Protectorate has been issued in Prague by the Minister of Agriculture under Nazi pressure, it is reported here today. The report reveals that Jews are still being transported from the Czech Protectorate to the Pinsk swamps in Poland and that the Jewish community in Prague has started the collection of old clothing in order to provide the needy Jews with clothes for the winter."

There is also the JTA dispatch of 28 April 1942 reporting on the planned deportation of Volhynian Jews into the Pińsk region, already quoted by me in point 159 of chapter 5.

The *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* also briefly but very late and laconically informed its readers about Treblinka:[1244]

"Details of the mass-deportation of the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto prior to the uprising there reached the Polish Government here today. […] *The report adds that most of the Warsaw Jews were deported from the ghetto to the notorious Treblinka camp where the Nazis are using 'gas chambers' for mass-executions."*

The extermination camp version had appeared already on 29 July 1942 but in a rather strange propaganda version (datelined "London, July 28"):[1245]

"The thousands of Jews seized by the Nazis in the Warsaw ghetto last week ostensibly for deportation to forced labor behind the German lines at the Russian front actually were murdered in the woods outside of Warsaw, it was stated today by a Polish Government spokesman on the basis of information reaching him from Poland through underground channels.

Disclosing additional detailed information concerning the pogrom of women, children and aged and infirm persons which simultaneously took place in the ghetto last week, news of which reached here yesterday, the Polish spokesman said that the deportation order, itself, was but a pretext for the mass-extermination of Warsaw Jewry. As evidence of this, he point-

---

1243 "Fruit, Cheese, Sweets and Poultry Forbidden to Jews in Czech Protectorate," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* 17 November 1941, p. 3.

1244 "Warsaw Jews Were Transported to Treblinka Camp, Polish Government Learns," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 8 June 1943, p. 2.

1245 "Thousands of Jews Seized in Warsaw Ghetto for 'Forced Labor' Executed in Woods," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 29 July 1942, p. 1.

ed to the fact that the deportees were ordered to take with them not only hand luggage but also jewelry and other valuables. These, he said, could easily have been taken from them before or after they were executed in the woods. The remainder of the group of 6,000 Jews, described in the German posters in the ghetto streets as 'the first contingent to be deported,' are also probably slated for execution, he stressed."

But at the beginning of October the Agency informed:[1246]

"The deportations have increased since the dissolution by the Gestapo of the Jewish Council in the Warsaw ghetto which followed the suicide of Adam Chorniakov [Czerniaków]*, president of the Council, who preferred to take his life rather than sanction the first mass-deportation of 100,000 Jews from the ghetto to the devastated sections of Nazi-occupied Russia. Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto are now taking place every day, the information reaching here states. It emphasizes that the Nazis have definitely embarked on a program of 'dissolving' all ghettos in Poland by deporting the Jews from there to unknown destinations in devastated regions."*

[169] Terry then moves on to Pohl's report to Himmler of 16 September 1942, document NI-15392:

*"One result of the negotiations was an agreement to deploy 50,000 Jews for armaments work at Auschwitz. 'We will skim off the labour force necessary for this purpose mainly in Auschwitz from the migration to the east (*Ostwanderung*)… the able-bodied Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work.'*

This document, which is cited at least nine times in Mattogno's oeuvre, is frequently recapitulated with a crucial term omitted – able-bodied. The actual document thus refers only to Jews fit for work *'breaking off their migration to the east'* ***and says absolutely nothing about Jews regarded as unfit for work****."* (p. 222-223)

Terry concludes:

"They prove nothing other than either his sloppy typing or his dishonesty in omitting two words that change the entire meaning of the quoted statement." (p. 223)

I begin with the accusation of repeated "omission." I mentioned the document in question for the first time in my book *"Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz." Genesi e significato*.[1247] Due to the significance of the

---

[1246] "Only 100,000 Jews Left by the Nazis in Warsaw Ghetto; Mass Deportations Continue," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 7 October 1942, p. 3.

[1247] *"Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz." Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2000; Engl.: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004, here pp. 52f.

document, I quote my text in its entirety:

"The meeting between Speer and Pohl mentioned in the preceding chapter took place on September 15, 1942. On the next day, Pohl made a detailed report on it to Himmler. The discussion had dealt with four points, the first of which concerned the 'enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration [*Vergrösserung Barackenlager Auschwitz infolge Ostwanderung*] *.'Pohl spoke to this point:*

['Reichminister Prof. Speer hat die Vergrösserung des Barackenlagers Auschwitz im vollen Umfang genehmigt und ein zusätzliches Bauvolumen für Auschwitz in Höhe von 13,7 Millionen Reichsmark bereitgestellt.

Dieses Bauvolumen umfasst die Aufstellung von rd. 300 Baracken mit den erforderlichen Versorgungs- und Ergänzungsanlagen. Die notwendigen Rohstoffe werden im 4. Quartal 1942 sowie im 1., 2. und 3. Quartal 1943 zugeteilt. Wenn dieses zusätzliche Bauprogramm durchgeführt ist, können in Auschwitz insgesamt 132.000 Mann untergebracht werden.']

'Reichsminister Prof. Speer has fully approved the enlargement of the Auschwitz barracks camp and made available an additional building allocation for Auschwitz to the extent of 13.7 million Reichsmarks. This building allocation covers the erection of approx. 300 barracks with the necessary support and supplemental facilities. The required raw materials are allotted for the 4th quarter of 1942 as well as for the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd quarters of 1943. When this additional construction program is carried out, a total of 132,000 persons can be accommodated in Auschwitz.'

Pohl emphasized:

['alle Beteiligten waren sich einig, dass die in den Konzentrationslagern vorhandene Arbeitskraft nunmehr für Rüstungsaufgaben von Grossformat eingesetzt werden müssen'] 'All participants agreed that the work force present in the concentration camps must now be deployed for large-scale armament work.'

After he had stressed the necessity of removing German and foreign civilian workers from insufficiently manned armament factories in order to fully staff similar factories, replacing them with concentration camp inmates, Pohl continued:

['Reichsminister Prof. Speer will auf diese Weise kurzfristig den Einsatz von zunächst 50.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden in geschlossenen vorhandenen Betrieben mit vorhandenen Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten gewährleisten.

Die für diesen Zweck notwendigen Arbeitskräfte werden wir in erster Linie in Auschwitz aus der Ostwanderung abschöpfen, damit unsere bestehenden betrieblichen Einrichtungen durch einen dauernden

Wechsel der Arbeitskräfte in ihrer Leistung und ihrem Aufbau nicht gestört werden.

Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen.']

'In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to swiftly ensure the employment of initially 50,000 Jews fit to work in existing private firms with existing possibilities for accommodations. We will skim off the workers required for this purpose primarily from the eastern migration in Auschwitz, so that our existing industrial facilities will not be disrupted in their performance and their structure by continuously changing the labor force. The Jews intended for the eastern migration will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work.'

*By the '*eastern migration*' ['Ostwanderung'] was to be understood the deportation of the Jews into the eastern occupied territories. In this context the last sentence obviously means that the Jews unfit for labor were not interrupting their journey – thus not stopping at Auschwitz – but were continuing onward."*

Subsequently I regularly mentioned the two words allegedly "omitted" in *all* the Italian books quoted by Terry:

- *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti*, op. cit., p. 140;
- *Hitler e il nemico di razza. Il nazionalsocialismo e la questione ebraica*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2009, p. 39;
- *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genova, 2008, p. 14;

Also in my critique on Pressac and van Pelt about Auschwitz the relative passage is correctly reproduced:[1248]

"The able-bodied Jews destined for the migration to the east will thus have to interrupt their journey and work on armaments."

Terry says correctly that in the book about Sobibór the term "able-bodied" is "omitted." Here the sentence in question is reproduced as follows:[1249]

"The Jews [skimmed off for labor but eventually also] destined for migration to the east…"

The explanation in the square parentheses is not mine, but I assume the translator's. In my Italian text I always quoted as usual the German text of the passage, regularly reporting – just as in all my other quotations – the words "*arbeitsfähigen Juden*" (Jews able to work), and the

[1248] *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, *op. cit.*, vol. 2, p. 653.
[1249] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 291.

quote is also properly rendered in the German edition of that book.[1250]

Perhaps Terry thinks that I am dishonest or even stupid like he is: how could I intentionally have "omitted" this word after publishing the original text wherein it appears in all my other writings and essays?

Therefore for Terry an error by the translator and/or editor which I overlooked when proofing the book becomes a "proof" of my "dishonesty"!

As regards the significance of the document, I would in any case not have had any motive for "omitting" anything. because the real meaning of the document is completely different from that ascribed to it by Terry. According to him, the *Ostwanderung* affected exclusively Jews fit for work. Terry's farcical explanation is that we are dealing here with "Pohl's *poetic reference* to the Ostwanderung." (p. 223)! He further "omits" to mention that the topic discussed between Speer and Pohl referred indeed to the "enlargement of Auschwitz barracks camp due to eastern migration [*Vergrösserung Barackenlager Auschwitz infolge Ostwanderung*]," the nature of which was certainly not "poetic" at all, if the Auschwitz camp requested an enlargement because of it.

Terry's misrepresentation presupposes that at that time there existed a flow of Jews *fit for work* passing through Auschwitz, where those suited for the local armament factories interrupted their journey to the East, while the others continued on their way. If this conjecture were true, then at least in September 1942 several Jewish transports consisting *exclusively* of Jews fit for work would have been recorded, from which the 50,000 above-mentioned Jews would have been selected. However, Danuta Czech's Auschwitz *Kalendarium* does not mention even one: all transports consisted of both Jews fit for work and those unfit for work (the latter allegedly gassed).

The "*Ostwanderung*" was therefore nothing other than the deportation to Auschwitz, and the only plausible interpretation of the document is the one I proposed above: in Auschwitz the detainees fit for work were selected and dispatched to the armament factories, hence interrupted their journey to the East, while the rest, those unfit for work, proceeded with their journey.

As one can see, the dishonesty and bad faith here belong solely to Terry.

His source "Pohl an Himmler, 16.9.1942, NI-15392 and BA

[1250] *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, p. 357.

NS19/14, pp.131-3" (footnote 378 on p. 222), as usual, is plagiarized. The document number stems from p. 329 of Michael Thad's book *The Business of Genocide*, quoted various times in the text and in the bibliography (p. 539); the second source is taken from page 69 of my abovementioned study *"Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz." Genesi e significato*.

[170] Terry then extends his distortion to other documents:

> *"In December 1942, the head of the Gestapo Heinrich Müller telexed Himmler at his field headquarters concerning a plan to increase the labour force in the concentration camp system. 45,000 Jews were to be deported to Auschwitz, of which 10,000 were to come from the Theresienstadt ghetto, 3,000 from the Netherlands and 2,000 from the hitherto exempted Jews employed as part of the Berlin armaments workforce, while 30,000 were to come from the Bialystok district, where deportations had begun at the start of November 1942.*
>
> *The total of 45,000 Jews included 'the unfit appendages (old Jews and children)' so that Müller hoped to reap 10 to 15,000 workers from the 45,000 deportees slated for Auschwitz. What would happen to the 'unfit appendages' was not spelled out, but is crystal clear to anyone familiar with the real history of Auschwitz, as opposed to the Revisionist fantasy version. As with the deportations from Lwow to Belzec earlier on, the decision to deport Jews from the Bialystok district to Auschwitz meant that once again the 'resettlers' were going in the wrong direction – a problem which MGK have yet to properly acknowledge, much less solve."* (p. 223)

As for the objection that these transports were headed in the "wrong direction," the report by engineer Max Faust covering the time period from 29 May to 12 July 1942 explicitly states in connection to 9 July:[1251]

> *"Discussions with SS First Lieutenant Schwarz about employment of inmates [Haeftlingseinsatz]. At present this suffers very much on account of the fact that, in accordance with the newest directive, all Poles are taken away from the Auschwitz concentration camp and are put into camps in Germany proper. Their place is taken by Jews from all European countries. Their number is to be increased to 100,000 persons. The result of this action is that nearly every day different workers are being employed on the individual construction sites."*

In chapter 7, Kues will address the general problem of the deportees' destinations in detail, as well as the problem of transports going "in the wrong direction." Here I will add some additional specific considera-

[1251] NI-14512. Weekly Report No. 58/59 for the Period from 29 May to 12 July.1942 of the IG-Farben. NMT, vol. VIII, pp. 438-439.

tions.

First, the document in question, of which I report the German text, contains some striking oddities:[1252]

"Im Zuge der bis 30.1.1943 befohlenen verstärkten Zuführung von Arbeitskräften in die KL. kann auf dem Gebiet des Judensektors wie folgt verfahren werden

1. / Gesamtzahl: 45.000 Juden –

2. / Transportbeginn: 11.1. 1943 – Transportende: 31.1. 1943 – (Die Reichsbahn ist nicht in der Lage, in der Zeit vom 15.12. 1942 bis 10.1. 1943 infolge des verstärkten Wehrmachtsurlauberverkehrs Sonderzüge für die Evakuierung bereitzustellen.) –

3. / Aufgliederung: die 45.000 Juden verteilen sich auf

-30.000 Juden aus dem Bezirk Bialystok

-10.000 Juden aus dem Ghetto Theresienstadt. Davon 5.000 arbeitsfähige Juden, die bisher für im Ghetto erforderliche kleinere Arbeiten eingesetzt waren und 5.000 im allgemeinen arbeitsunfähige, auch über 60 Jahre alte Juden, um bei dieser Gelegenheit den im Interesse des Ausbaues des Ghettos zu hohen Lagerstand von 48.000 etwas herunterzudrücken.

Hierfür bitte ich Sondergenehmigung zu erteilen. Es würden, wie bisher, für den Abtransport nur Juden, die über keine besonderen Beziehungen und Verbindungen verfügen und keine hohen Auszeichnungen besitzen, erfasst.

-3.000 Juden aus den besetzten niederländischen Gebieten.

-2.000 Juden aus Berlin = 45.000 .

In der Zahl von 45.000 ist der arbeitsunfähige (unterstrichen) Anhang (alte Juden und Kinder) mit inbegriffen. Bei Anlegung eines zweckmässigen Maßstabes fallen bei der Ausmusterung der ankommenden Juden in Auschwitz – mindestens 10.000 bis 15.000 Arbeitskräfte (unterstrichen) – an."

"In the course of the increased delivery of workers into the concentration camps as ordered until 30 January 1943, it can be proceeded as follows in the domain of the Jewish sector:

1. / Total number: 45,000 Jews –

2. / Start of transports: 11 January 1943 – end of transports: 31 January 1943 – (The Reichsbahn is not able to assign special trains for the evacuation in the period from 15 December 1942 to 10 January 1943 due to the increased traffic for Wehrmacht leaves) –

3. / Breakdown: the 45,000 Jews are divided in

-30,000 Jews from the Bialystok district

-10,000 Jews from the Theresienstadt ghetto. Thereof 5,000 Jews fit for work which were so far employed in the ghetto for minor tasks, and 5,000

[1252] PS-1472. IMT, vol. XXVII, pp. 252-253.

Jews generally unfit for work, including over 60-year-olds, in order to somewhat reduce on that occasion the camp strength of 48,000, which is too high for the development of the ghetto.

For this purpose I request the issue of a special permit. As before, only Jews would be registered for deportation who do not possess special connections or contacts and who do not bear high honor medals.

-3,000 Jews from the occupied Dutch territories.

-2,000 Jews from Berlin = 45,000.

The number of 45,000 includes relatives unfit for work (underlined) (elderly Jews and children). By applying an appropriate criterion, at least 10,000 to 15,000 workers (underlined) will be accumulated during the selection of the incoming Jews at Auschwitz."

Hence, within the framework of an "increased delivery of workers [*verstärkte*[n] *Zuführung von Arbeitskräften*]," a request for 45,000 Jews was made. Then it is stated that an "*Anhang*" (colloquial for relatives) of elderly and children unfit for work had to be transported along, whose number is by far bigger than that of those fit for work: 30,000 to 35,000 versus 10,000 to 15,000. For the Białystok ghetto this corresponds to 6,600 to 9,900 Jews fit for work against 20,100 to 23,400 unfit for work. Were those unable to work slated for "gassing" in Auschwitz? In that case, why did they have to be transported more than 500 km to the south-west, when the trains had to pass the Małkinia station, at a distance of only some 5 km from Treblinka?

I will return to this question in point 175.

[171] Terry quotes in full Himmler's letter to Ganzenmüller of 23 January 1943 (p. 224) with this source: "Himmler an Ganzenmüller, 23.1.43, BA NS19/2774, pp.1-2, also *FGM*, p.346" (footnote 384).[1253] The quotation is a plagiarism taken from Arad, though.[1254] I quote therefore the German text of the document:[1255]

"Nun komme ich noch mit einer wichtigen Frage: Eine Voraussetzung für die Befriedung des General-Gouvernements von Bialystok und von russischen Gebieten ist der Abtransport der ganzen Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtigen. Dazu gehört auch in erste Linie der Abtransport der

[1253] Terry gives the date of the letter as the 20th in the text but as the 23rd in the corresponding footnote. The latter is clearly the correct date. A. Rückerl (*NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 115) provides a transcript of the document with the date given as 23 January. Rudolf Aschenauer (*Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, pp. 530f.) quotes Himmler's reply from 29 January, which refers to a letter by Ganzenmüller dated precisely 23 January 1943.

[1254] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 133.

[1255] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 346.

Juden. Ebenso gehört der Abtransport der Juden aus dem Westen dazu, da wir sonst in diesen Gebieten ebenfalls mit einer Erhöhung der Anschläge zu rechnen haben. Hier brauche ich Ihre Hilfe und Ihre Unterstützung. Ich muß, wenn ich die Dinge rasch erledigen will, mehr Transportzüge bekommen. Ich weiß sehr wohl, wie angespannt die Lage für die Bahn ist und welche Forderungen an Sie immer gestellt werden. Trotzdem muß ich an Sie die Bitte richten: Helfen Sie mir und verschaffen Sie mir mehr Züge."

"Now I come to another important question: one prerequisite for the pacification of the General Government, Bialystok, and the Russian territories is the deportation of all the bandit supporters and bandit suspects. This primarily includes the deportation of the Jews. It also includes the deportation of the Jews from the West, because otherwise we would face an increase of attacks in these territories as well. Here I need your help and assistance. If I wish to settle these issues quickly, I must receive more transport trains. I know very well how tense the situation is for the railways and what is contantly requested from you. I nevertheless must ask you: help me and provide me with more trains."

Terry observes that "in his order to Krüger of 19 July 1942, Himmler emphasised that the Jews were a dangerous threat to German order and security" and concludes that "[f]rom Himmler's perspective, as sources such as these make unmistakeably clear, Jews would be a threat to security and order *everywhere*." (p. 224). He forgets that the same thing counted also for "bandit supporters and bandit suspects [*Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtige*]," *i.e.* for the supporters of the partisans and those suspected to be partisans. In the above-mentioned document, "deportation [*Abtransport*]" was planned for the latter *and* for the Jews. Following Terry's logic, this would mean that the deported "gang supporters and gang suspects [*Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtige*]" were also bound for extermination. But a directive by Himmler from about three weeks earlier determined a different fate for them:[1256]

"Darauf hat der Reichsf. SS am 30.12. die Überführung der Bandenverdächtigen und -helfer, die nicht zu exekutieren sind, in Konzentrationslager des Reiches angeordnet."

"Thereupon the Reichsführer-SS ordered on 30 December the deportation of bandit suspects and bandit supports who are not to be executed into the concentration camps of the Reich."

The expression "who are not to be executed [*die nicht zu exekutieren sind*]" refers to those who were not indicted for an offense punishable by death.

If therefore the "deportation [*Abtransport*]" of "bandit supporters

[1256] PS-1786. IMT, vol. XXVIII, p. 390.

and bandit suspects [*Bandenhelfer und Bandenverdächtige*]" referred to delivery into concentration camps, then it is unclear why the "deportation [*Abtransport*]" of the Jews is said to refer to "extermination camps."

[172] *"Nor did Himmler drop this refrain in later months. After discussing with ethnic resettlement expert SS-Gruppenführer Greifelt the urgency of 'removing' the remaining 300-400,000 Jews of the Generalgouvernement in May 1943, Himmler reiterated this point as a necessity in a file note around the same time, stressing that 'as much as the evacuation of the Jews produces unrest in the moment of its execution, so it will be the main prerequisite for a fundamental peace of the region after its completion.'"* (p. 224)

In the corresponding footnote Terry explains:

"Once again, the proposed evacuation was discussed intransitively, thus Himmler spoke of 'Die Evakuierungen der restlichen rund 300000 Juden im *Generalgouvernement,' not even talking about evacuating the Jews* out *of the Generalgouvernement."* (footnote 386)

Here is the German text of this file memo (*Aktennotiz*) by Himmler dated 10 May 1943:[1257]

"Die Evakuierungen der restlichen rund 300000 Juden im Generalgouvernement werde ich nicht abstoppen, sondern sie in größter Eile durchführen. Sosehr die Juden-Evakuierung im Augenblick ihrer Durchführung Unruhe erzeugt, so sehr wird sie nach ihrem Abschluß zur grundsätzlichen Befriedung des Gebietes die Hauptvoraussetzung sein."

"I will not stop the evacuations of the remaining approximately 300,000 Jews in the General Government, but will conduct it in great haste. As much turmoil as the Jewish evacuation causes at the moment of its implementation, it will be the main prerequisite for a general pacification of the territory after its completion."

This does not add anything to what Terry stated earlier. His interpretation of the meaning of the proposition "in the [*im*]" is completely unfounded, because it does not relate to the word "evacuations [*Evakuierungen*]"; the meaning of the sentence is in fact: "The evacuations of the remaining approximately 300,000 Jews [which are still present] *in* the General Government," as is also clear from the note sent by Greifeldt to Himmler two days later:

"Eine vordringliche Aufgabe im Generalgouvernement sei es, die dort noch vorhandenen 3-400000 Juden *zu entfernen…"*[1258] (Emph. added)

[1257] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, op. cit.*, p. 355.

[1258] *Ibid.*, p. 356.

"An urgent task in the General Government is the removal of the 3-400,000 Jews still present there…*"* (Emph. added)

[173] Terry then turns to the issue of the Warsaw ghetto uprising and the Stroop report:

"Like his treatment of the Warsaw ghetto action of the summer of 1942, Mattogno's exegesis of the Warsaw ghetto uprising is marked out for its nitpicking tediousness as he performs a checksum to try and fuss away the documented declarations from Stroop that he was deporting some of the rounded-up Jews to Treblinka.His gloss on the bald statement that 'by transport to T. II, 6,929 Jews were destroyed' is remarkable for its sheer desperation: instead of declaring the document to be a forgery, as his dim-witted epigones 'denierbud' has tried to do, Mattogno opts for ultra-literalism, and decides that the SS opted to use Treblinka II as an execution site for the 'liquidation' of 'bandit elements,' therefore the reference to Jews being sent to 'T II' to be 'destroyed' does not prove gassing. No, but it confirms and corroborates the eyewitness testimonies of Wiernik, Strawczynski and countless other survivors who reported the arrival of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto in the spring of 1943 along with their gassing.Moreover, the reference to Jews being 'destroyed' at Treblinka II really does nothing to help confirm Mattogno's 'transit camp thesis,' since if a 'transit camp' could also serve as a site of execution of up to 7,000 individuals, then there is no reason not to accept all the evidence confirming that the selfsame site was the place of execution for one hundred times that number in 1942. By accepting the document at face value, Mattogno manages to shoot himself in the foot once again." (p. 227)

Here Terry, as usual, distorts my argument. After having mentioned the passages in which Stroop mentions "T II," I observed:[1259]

"The Stroop Report gives rise to three questions in this connection:

1. How many Jews were deported to 'T II'?

2. Were the Jews deported to Treblinka gassed?

3. Where did the majority of the Jews from the ghetto go?

We will now address the first of these questions. On April 25, 1943, a total of 1,990 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 274 were shot. The shooting operation was interrupted by the onset of twilight. The transport to Treblinka thus was able to include merely the remaining (1,990 – 274 =) 1,660 persons. But this is the largest number of those deported to Treblinka in a single day. This is confirmed by the fact that on the next day, 1,722 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 1,692 were killed, and the total number for the 26th of April corresponds to that of April 25 plus those 1,722 Jews: 27,460 + 1,722 = 29,186.

In the report of May 12, it says the Jewish transports leaving from War-

[1259] *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 285f.

saw were conducted to 'T II for the first time' *on that day. It is not clear how this fits with the transport of April 25, which went to Treblinka as the first. However that may be, it is clear from the teletype of May 13 that only the Jews captured daily were sent to Treblinka.*

According to the table above, on May 12, 1,709 Jews were taken prisoner.

The maximum number of Jews deported to Treblinka during this period therefore amounts to (1,660 + 1,709 =) 3,369. It is thus not clear how Stroop arrived at a figure of 6,929 in his teletype of May 24. But more important is another problem: if these Jews were destroyed in 'T II,' then does this mean that Treblinka was a camp established for the purpose of killing people? In our view, the 'liquidation' there of a few thousand Jews, whom the SS classified as 'bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto' *proves neither that they were gassed, nor that Treblinka was operated as an 'extermination camp.' If one keeps in mind that the camp was only 80 km from Warsaw, then it would not be surprising if the SS had shot a few thousand people there whom they were unable or unwilling to execute in the city."*

From the Stroop report it clearly results that the Jews deported to Treblinka were ghetto fighters: in the telescript (*Fernschreiben*) of 25 April 1943 he wrote in fact:[1260]

"Mit der heutigen Beute an Juden sind meines Erachtens ein sehr grosser Teil der Banditen und niedrigsten Elemente des Ghettos erfasst worden. Die sofortige Liquidierung wurde wegen Eintritt der Dunkelheit nicht mehr durchgeführt. Ich werde versuchen, für Morgen einen Zug nach T II zu erhalten, andernfalls die Liquidierung morgen durchgeführt wird."

"With the Jews who have been bagged today, in my opinion a very large part of the bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto have been captured. Due to the onset of darkness, their immediate liquidation was no longer carried out. I will try to get a train to T II for tomorrow, otherwise the liquidation will be carried out tomorrow."

Even if these Jews were sent to Treblinka to be killed, this does not demonstrate at all that it was an "extermination camp" equipped with "gas chambers." We recall that at Auschwitz and Majdanek executions of "bandit elements" were performed as well, but this does not make the alleged existence of homicidal "gas chambers" in these camps any more real. Likewise, the "euthanasia" actions possibly carried out at the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps does not prove that they were "extermination camps."

The fact that Terry refers to Wiernik and to Strawczyński in order to

[1260] PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 656.

demonstrate that these Jews were gassed ("along with their gassing") underlines one more time his hypocrisy. The "Cut and Paste Manifesto" gives no reference in this regard. Here is what Wiernik stated on the issue at hand:[1261]

> *"In April, 1943, transports began to come in from Warsaw. We were told that 600 men in Warsaw were working in Camp No. 1; this report turned out to be based on fact. At the time a typhus epidemic was raging in Camp No. 1. Those who got sick were killed. Three women and one man from the Warsaw transport came to us. The man was the husband of one of the three women. The Warsaw people were treated with exceptional brutality, the women even more harshly than the men. Women with children were separated from the others, led up to the fires and, after the murderers had had their fill of watching the terror-stricken women and children, they killed them right by the pyre and threw them into the flames. This happened quite frequently. The women fainted from fear and the brutes dragged them to the fire half dead. Panic-stricken, the children clung to their mothers. The women begged for mercy, with eyes closed so as to shut out the grisly scene, but their tormentors only leered at them and kept their victims in agonizing suspense for minutes on end. While one batch of women and children were being killed, others were left standing around, waiting their turn. Time and time again children were snatched from their mothers' arms and tossed into the flames alive, while their tormentors laughed, urging the mothers to be brave and jump into the fire after their children and mocking the women for being cowards."*

Wiernik does not mention "gassings" in regard to these Jews, but he says that they were burned alive! Furthermore he speaks also of women with children, as if they had been a part of normal transports and not of insurgents and fighters – both men and women as Schwindt confirms.[1262]

> **[174]** *"Equally desperate is Mattogno's attempt to parlay the evidence that the transports from Warsaw to Treblinka were selected on arrival into a major contradiction. That a few hundred deportees were sieved out of the 6,929 sent to Treblinka during this action has been acknowledged in the literature ever since Poliakov and Reitlinger in 1951 and 1953 respectively."* (pp. 227-228)

Terry's talk of my supposedly "desperate" attempt is yet another distortion on his part in order to avoid responding to the questions posed by me. The starting point of the discussion is Stroop's telescript (*Fern-*

[1261] Jankiel Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 172.

[1262] B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, p. 211.

schreiben) of 24 May 1943, which states:[1263]

> *"Von den 56065 insgesamt erfaßten Juden sind ca. 7000 im Zuge der Großaktion im ehem. jüd. Wohnbezirk selbst vernichtet. Durch Transport nach TII wurden 6929 Juden vernichtet, so daß insges. 13929 Juden vernichtet wurden."*
>
> *"Of the total of 56,065 Jews registered, approximately 7,000 were annihilated already during the course of the major action in the former Jewish residential district itself. By transport to T II, 6,929 Jews were annihilated, so that in all 13,929 Jews were annihilated."*

But were these 6,929 Jews really "annihilated [*vernichtet*]" in Treblinka? I have demonstrated that some of them were certainly not killed. Hence, even if only "a few hundred deportees" survived,[1264] it is incorrect to state that all 6,929 were "annihilated [*vernichtet*]."

In this regard the Stroop report contains another clue speaking against the killing of the insurgents:[1265]

> *"Während der Großaktion konnten Juden gefangen werden, die bereits nach Lublin bzw. Treblinka verlagert waren, dort ausbrachen und mit Waffen und Munition versehen in das Ghetto zurückkehrten."*
>
> *"During the major operation, Jews could be captured who already had been deported to Lublin or Treblinka, broke out of there and returned to the ghetto supplied with weapons and munitions."*

In document PS-1061 this is the only reference to "Treblinka." One must assume that the Jews who escaped from the camp were still alive.

Before proceeding, an update of Terry's bibliographic plagiarism is warranted:

- Czeslaw Luczak, *Polscy robotnicy przymusowi w Treciej Rzeszy podczas II wojny swiatowej*, Poznan 1974, quoted only in the footnote 288 on p. 201 and in the bibliography (p. 553);
- Israel Gutman, *Resistance. The Warsaw Ghetto Uprising*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1994, only in footnote 394 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 547);
- Ryszard Gicewicz, 'Obóz pracy w Poniatowej (1941–1943),' *Zeszyty Majdanka* X, 1980, pp. 88–104, only in footnote 395 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 546);
- Artur Podgórski, 'Arbeitslager in Poniatowa, 1941-1943,' *Kwartalnik Historii Zydów*, 4/2010, pp.425-488, only in footnote 395 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 557);

[1263] NARA, T-175-2225/ 2764328. Contrary to what Terry writes (footnote 397 on p. 226), this *Fernschreiben* (telescript) is not contained in the IMT document PS-1061.

[1264] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 286f.

[1265] PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 638.

- Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Poniatowa' in: Geoffrey P. Megargee (ed), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, Vol. 1, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2009, pp. 888-891, only in footnote 395 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 564)
- Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Men)' and 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Women)' in Megargee (ed), *USHMM Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos,* Vol. 1, pp.885-8, only in footnote 396 on p. 226 and in the bibliography (p. 564)

Regarding the selections of Warsaw Jews in Treblinka and their transfer to the Lublin area, Terry invokes Schwindt (p. 228), according to whom the total number of those selected was 1,315,[1266] which further confirms that the 6,929 Jews sent to Treblinka by Stroop were not all "annihilated [*vernichtet*]." Schwindt also mentions transports of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to the area of Lublin and to Majdanek:

- 5,300 on 21 April 1943
- 4,000 on 23 April
- 3,496 on 27 April to Majdanek; the transport consisted of men, women and children;
- 2,435 on 30 April to Lublin;
- 3,019 on 3 May mostly to Lublin;
- 5,843 on 4 May to Lublin; the transport consisted of men, women and children;
- about 9,900 between 4 and 8 May to Lublin (3 convoys of each 3,300 Jews). If I interpret it correctly, 7,100 of these Jews arrived at Majdanek, where 4,101 were registered, whereas the remainder is said to have been killed in the Majdanek "gas chambers."[1267]

Therefore some 34,000 Warsaw Jews were transferred to the Lublin area, and at least two transports of 9,339 persons included also children. Schwindt cannot substantiate in any way the alleged gassings at Majdanek, which therefore are only her conjecture. She did not at all ask why these persons allegedly *assigned* to the "gas chambers" were dispatched to Majdanek instead of being gassed at Treblinka, where Stroop, in her opinion, sent the insurgents to die.

[175] Regarding the evacuation of the Białystok ghetto, Terry levels against me accusations no less unfounded:

> *"Mattogno's treatment of the Bialystok ghetto liquidation is just as*

[1266] B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, pp. 216f.
[1267] *Ibid.*, pp. 209-216.

noteworthy as his misunderstanding of the Warsaw ghetto liquidation. His attempted obfuscation of the deportations from Bialystok to Treblinka as mere labour transfers masks a striking silent concession. At no time does Mattogno appear to notice that he has silently abandoned almost all of his effort to locate the deported Jews in the occupied Soviet territories and is seemingly content to shuffle deportees around the Generalgouvernement a bit. In other cases, he even tries to even to misdirect deportees all the way to the west to Auschwitz." (p. 228)

Again he intentionally distorts my exposition in question, which is as follows.

The *Fahrplanordnung* (railway timetable disposal) No. 290 of the Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg, which has no date but stems from mid-August 1943, states: "the following special trains for the transport of resettlers are running from Bialystok to Malkinia. Destination Treblinka [*zur Abbeförderung von Aussiedlern verkehren folgende Sonderzüge von Bialystok nach Malkinia. Ziel Treblinka*]." The transports in question were the following:[1268]

Table 6.2

date	number of railway cars
17 August	41
19 August	35
21 August	38
21 August	38
22 August	38
22 August	38
23 August	38
TOTAL	*266*

And this is my comment:[1269]

"It is nonetheless certain that the Jews from the ghetto of Białystok were for the most part deported into the area of Lublin. According to T. Berenstein and A. Rutkowski, 24,000 of these Jews were brought to Majdanek.

On August 20, 1943, a transport with 2,031 persons arrived in Majdanek from Białystok. It contained men, women, and children, so that no kind of selection could have taken place in Treblinka. On the same day, at

[1268] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 142. In *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, an undocumented train with the date of 18 August is erroneously listed on p. 289.

[1269] *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 289.

least one other transport arrived in Majdanek with approximately 2,000 Jews (men, women, and children). Also, the transport with 1,200 children (originally intended for Palestine) between 6 and 12 years of age, which arrived in Theresienstadt on August 24, traveled by way of Treblinka, which therefore served as a transit camp for these transports."

The total number of freight cars is compatible with the transport of 24,000 persons, because it amounts to an average load of 90 persons in each railway car.

Speer's letter to Himmler of 1 February 1943 starts with these words:[1270]

"Lieber Parteigenosse Himmler!

Wie mir berichtet wird, ist im Bezirk Bialystok eine größere Umsiedlungsaktion im Gange. Etwa 40000 Juden sollen aus dem Ghetto Bialystoks evakuiert werden."

"Dear Party Comrade Himmler!

As I have been informed, a major resettlement action is in progress in the district of Bialystok. About 40,000 Jews are supposed to be evacuated from the Bialystok ghetto."

In the transport plan of the Reichbahn's *Generalbetriebsleitung Ost* (General Operational Headquarters East), issued in Berlin on 16 January 1943 and valid for the period 20 January to 18 February 1943, the following transports from Białystok are listed:[1271]

Table 6.3

date	destination	number of deportees
5-6 February	Auschwitz	2,000
6-7 February	Auschwitz	2,000
9 February	Treblinka	2,000
10 February	Treblinka	2,000
11 February	Treblinka	2,000
12 February	Treblinka	2,000
13 February	Treblinka	2,000
	TOTAL:	*14,000*

If, as Hilberg states, about 1,000 Jews were killed in early February 1943 during the uprising in the Białystok ghetto,[1272] the fate of almost all the 40,000 Jews of the ghetto is known:

– 1,000 were killed in the ghetto in February 1943

[1270] Facsimile of the document in: A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów, op. cit.*, document outside text.

[1271] Umlaufplan für die mehrfach zu verwendenden Wagenzüge zur Bedienung der Sdz für Vd, Rm, Po, Pj u Da-Umsiedler in der Zeit vom 20.1. – 18.2.1943. NARB, 378-1-784, pp. 12-12a.

[1272] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, *op. cit.*, Band 2, p. 541.

– 4,000 were sent to Auschwitz in February 1943
– 10,000 were sent to Treblinka in February 1943
– 24,000 were sent to the Lublin area in August 1943.

If the last group also passed through Treblinka, including persons who were both fit and unfit for work, then it must have had the function of a transit camp. This having been ascertained, why would the Jews passing through Treblinka in February have been killed, and why all those others who arrived at the camp? Because the witnesses say so?

Terry, who invokes Wiernik to confirm the alleged gassing of the Warsaw Jews in spring 1943, should explain why his witness does not mention the alleged massacre of the inhabitants of the Białystok ghetto in February. In Wiernik's entire booklet there is only the following reference made to it:[1273]

> *"After the Bulgarian transports, more transports began to come from Bialystok and Grodno. In the meantime I had finished the construction of the laboratory, the laundry and the rooms for the women."*

The transports from Bulgaria (Thrace and Macedonia: 11,384 Jews) arrived at Treblinka in late March 1943,[1274] *i.e. after* the February transports from the Białystok ghetto.

Terry's hypocrisy has to be emphasized again: for him 7,000 Jews deported to Treblinka with the declared goal of killing them demonstrates or confirms that is was an "extermination camp," while 24,000 Jews who passed through Treblinka with destination Lublin district neither demonstrates nor confirms that it was a transit camp.

[176] Terry hypocritical critique continues:

> *"Another example of this shell game can be found in his treatment of the deportation of West European Jews to the Lublin district and Sobibor in the spring of 1943. More or less ignoring the 5,000 French Jews deported to Sobibór and Majdanek at this time, Mattogno instead alights on wartime rumours that Belgian Jews had been sighted in the ghetto of Konskowola in the Lublin district, reports which reached Gisi Fleischmann of the 'Working Group' in Slovakia. Indeed, the Polish underground also transmitted a report that Belgian Jews had been interned in Deblin-Irena and Konskowola, the message reaching the outside world by July 1943. However, a subsequent message from a Slovakian Jew interned in the labour camps of Chelm county refutes this rumour; despite reports that Belgian Jews were*

[1273] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 172. In the American translation *A Year in Treblinka* the passage in question does not appear.

[1274] Jack R. Fischel, *Historical Dictionary of the Holocaust*. The Scarecrow Press, Inc. Lanham Toronto Plymouth, UK 2010, p. 36; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 143-146.

to arrive, they did not." (pp. 228-229)

Regarding the deported French Jews he adds:

"The four transports with 5,003 deportees were directed to 'Chelm,' cf. FS RSHA IV B 4 a an BdS Frankreich, Betr.: Abbeförderung der Juden aus Frankreich, 20.3.43, T/476. While 40 were selected for Majdanek from the first transport and a handful more from the second, of whom six survived by being transferred from Majdanek to Auschwitz and Budzyn, all the deportees on the last two transports went directly to Sobibór, where 31 workers were taken from the last of the transports, of whom two survived. See Serge Klarsfeld, Memorial to the Jews Deported from France 1942-1944. *New York: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1983, pp.384-425."* (footnote 411 on pp. 228f.)

In a letter written on 24 March 1943, Gisi Fleischmann, a Slovak Zionist leader, wrote:[1275]

"These days, however, brought us the schlichtim [Deported People] reports, which justified a little hope that small remnants can still be found there. We received approximately 200 letters from Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala, Lublin district, where in addition to our Jews also Belgian Jews reside, who arrived there during the last weeks."

This account was preceded by a long Jewish report about the deportation of Belgian Jews into the former territory of Poland and even further East. I now quote the most significant news items of the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* on this issue:

– 16 August 1942 (article datelined "Geneva, Aug. 14"):[1276]

"The expulsion of the entire Jewish population from the city of Kalish [Kalisz], *in occupied Poland, to the ghetto in Lodz is indicated here today in reports from Cracow. According to these reports, the Jews have also been deported from the city of Tarnopol, Galicia.*

A 'Jewish train' carrying 600 Jews deported from Belgium, reached Cracow this week under special Gestapo guards. The majority of the deportees are over fifty years of age. Most of then were immediately sent to the Cracow ghetto, the rest scattered over various districts. More transports of Jews from Belgium are expected to reach Cracow before the end of the month."

– 6 October 1942:[1277]

"A special train crowded with Jews deported from the province of

[1275] Dov Weissmandel, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1950. Document 23 (outside of the text). Cf. *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 252.

[1276] "Jews Expelled from Kalish and Tarnopol; 600 Deported Belgian Jews Reach Poland," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 16 August 1942, p. 1.

[1277] "Trains with Jewish Deportees Leave Belgium for Nazi-held Ukraine," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 6 October 1942, p. 1.

Limbourg in Belgium left during the week-end for the Nazi-occupied Ukraine, according to information reaching the Belgian Government here today.

Trains crowded with deported Jews have also departed from Liege and Antwerp, the report stated. The deportees were instructed to take along food to last a fort-night."

– 8 July 1943 (article datelined "Somewhere in Europe, July 7"):[1278]

"'Many Jews deported from Belgium are interned in camps near Deblin-Irena and Konska-Wola, in the Lublin district,' the message said. It also reports that the Nazis massacred all Jews in Kosow-Poleski and at the end of June deported about 3,000 Jews from the town of Strzemieszyce."

– 11 July 1943: *The Belgian Information Center* circulated the news that[1279]

"Most of the Jews have been interned in concentration camps in Germany, Poland and Russia. The Germans themselves stated, as long ago as November last, that of the 52,000 Jews in Belgium at least 25,000 had been deported."

Therefore the information related by Gisi Fleischmann was not a mere pipe dream.

Terry's objection remains to be analyzed. He adduces the source "Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp.41-50" (footnote 414 on p. 229). It is the same document already summarized by Terry in Chapter 1 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," where he wrote: "In April 1943, the camp inmates were told that 'Belgian and Dutch Jews' would soon arrive, but they never came." (p. 56). It is necessary here to quote in full the text of the report to demonstrate Terry's evident bad faith:

"Im April 1943 wurde bei uns davon gesprochen, dass hollaendische und belgische Juden zu uns kommen werden, dies wurde auch seitens der Lagerleitung bestaetigt. Sie kamen aber nicht. Ich habe ueber das Los dieser Juden von einem Eisenbahnarbeiter Folgendes erfahren: Die Transporte aus Holland und Belgien kamen in sehr gutem Zustande an. Sie wurden im Gegensatz zu unseren Transporten sogar in Waggons II Klasse ge-

[1278] "Deportation of Jews from Polish Cities Continues: Belgian Jews Held in Lublin District," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency,* 8 July 1943. This information is summarized by Terry (p. 229), but with the wrong date of 14.7.1943 (footnote 413).

[1279] "Most of Belgian Jews Deported by Nazis, Government-in-exile Reports," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* 11 July 1943, p. 1. The report mentions also a camp in Belgium at "Mechlin" (Malines) "which has been converted into a prison" where "[a] certain number of Jews are believed to have been asphyxiated there by means of poison gas, in a cell specially arranged for that purpose, and other Jews to have suffered the same fate in hermetically sealed trucks on the way to Mechlin. These sinister rumors are set afloat by the Germans themselves."

fuehrt, bekamen bei den groesseren Stationen Nahrung und Weissbrot. Man brachte sie aber alle nach Sobibór. Einige aeltere und schwaechere Menschen wurden nach Holland bezw. Belgien zurueckgeschickt mit der 'Begruendung,' dass man nur gute Arbeitskraefte gebrauchen kann."

"In April 1943 the talk among us was that Dutch and Belgian Jews would come to us, and this was also confirmed by the camp administration. But they never came. From a railway worker I found out the following about the fate of these Jews: the transports from Holland and Belgium arrived in very good shape. Unlike our transports they had even been transported in 2nd class railway wagons, and at the larger railway stations they received food and white bread. But they were all taken to Sobibór. A few elderly and weaker persons were sent back to Holland and Belgium, respectively, with the 'reason' given that only good workers were needed."

This, the witness continues, was only a ruse in order to weaken the opposition against the deportations in Belgium and the Netherlands, and the Jews mentioned were actually all "annihilated in Sobibór [*in Sobibór vernichtet*]."[1280]

The problem with this account is that the only Belgian Jewish transport of April 1943 departed from Malines (Mechelen) on the 19th (transport no. XX) and arrived at Auschwitz;[1281] hence, if it was exterminated in Sobibór, the 879 Jews not registered in Auschwitz were not "gassed" in this camp, as Danuta Czech states,[1282] but travelled on to Sobibór. Terry must make a choice between the one or the other "gassing."

But there is another issue which further invalidates Terry's objection. When his witness says "among us [*bei uns*]," he means the inmates in the "Krychow" camp;[1283] now "Krychów" is a small village located about 20 km south-west of Włodawa, in a swampy area. The information transmitted by Gisi Fleischmann however, concerned the small towns of Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala. The former is located about 70 km north-east of Lublin and some 20 km from Puławy (road distance), and the latter about 6 km east of Puławy. To pretend to refute the presence of Belgian Jews in these two small towns based on their non-presence in another location 120-140 km away is simply ludicrous.

1280 *Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurueckgekehrten Juden*, dated "Slovakei, 17. August 1943." Moreshet Archives, Givat Haviva, Israel. Cfr. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 269.

1281 Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994, pp. 42 and 53.

1282 D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 475. According to this source, the transport comprised 1,400 persons of which 276 men and 245 women were registered.

1283 J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 268.

[177] *"Likewise seized on uncritically by Mattogno were earlier false reports that Belgian Jews had arrived at the ghetto in Grodno in late 1942. The report in question had emanated in part from the Lodz ghetto, suggesting that the reference to Belgian Jews was pure hearsay."* (p. 229)

In this regard I wrote the following:[1284]

"Other Jews were deported to the ghetto of Grodno (White Russia). They, too, had to have arrived there via Auschwitz. In a report entitled 'Warunki materialne bytu Żydów' (Material living conditions of the Jews), which is from the second half of the year 1942, it says in regard to the ghetto of Lodz:

'There is a factor, which is causing the number of Jews to increase. This factor consists of the evacuations from the regions occupied by the Germans. Information about such evacuations arrives in succession. It is known that 23,000 Jews from Berlin, Vienna, and Prague have been transferred to Lodz; similar instances are also known in Warsaw; recently, a certain number of Jews was transferred from Belgium to Grodno.'"

The source is: Maria Tyszkowa, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (1964), 1992, p. 49.

It is interesting to see on which source Terry relies for his statement that we are dealing with "pure hearsay"; he indicates it in his footnote 416: "Maria Tyszkowa, 'Eksterminacja Zydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddzialu rekopisów BUW,' *BZIH* Nr 4, 1992, p.49." He thus limits himself to repeating my reference with two Polish spelling errors! In this regard it is worthwhile to reveal another example of the bunglings of these "plagiarist bloggers." They have never seen the above-mentioned article by Maria Tyszkowa, but plagiarized the reference to it from our books. Notwithstanding this, it appears only once more in the text, in footnote 44 on p. 16, but twice in the bibliography, once in the section "Published Primary Sources" (p. 536), and the other time in the section "Secondary Literature"! (p. 562)

[178] *"Wholly ignored by Mattogno, needless to say, is the fact that the Grodno ghetto began to be emptied in November 1942 and was entirely liquidated by February 1943, with many inmates deported first to Auschwitz and later on also to Treblinka; none of the survivors reported seeing Belgian Jews in the ghetto after the war."* (p. 229)

The first objection is rather puerile: the above-quoted report origi-

[1284] *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 252.

nates from 1942; the only chronological indication in it is "not earlier than February,"[1285] therefore the fate of the Grodno ghetto, starting in November, is not relevant here. The fact that no Belgian survivors of the Grodno ghetto or other Grodno ghetto inmates speaking of Belgian-Jewish fellow inmates in their testimonies or memoirs are known only demonstrates that such survivors are not known, not that a certain number of Belgian Jews were not deported to Grodno. It can be explained partly with the death of the deportees and the death or silence on part of Grodno ghetto inmates who came into contact with them, and partly with the hypothesis formulated by Graf.[1286] Here Terry accuses me also of ignoring a certain publication:

> *"It is probably equally needless to note that nowhere does Mattogno show the slightest awareness of even the existence of the six volume collection of sources and postwar trial materials relating to the Grodno ghetto compiled in Serge Klarsfeld (ed), Documents Concerning the Destruction of the Jews of Grodno, Vols 1-6. Paris, 1985-1987."* (footnote 417)

Terry really lacks any sense of ridicule: it is true that I ignored these volumes, but then for his part it would appear that he has only seen the title in some exterminationist bibliography and taken in from there. It appears in fact only here and in the bibliography (p. 535). Had we proceeded like the "plagiarist bloggers," we could also have cited hundreds of volumes, but we are not bunglers like they are.

[179] Terry continues with his fantasies regarding my alleged "distortions":

> *"In* Treblinka*, it suffices for Mattogno to note that there were selections at Sobibor which sent Dutch Jews to forced labour camps in the surrounding area. Blithely ignoring the fact that these selections had been discovered by the investigations of the Dutch Red Cross in 1946, and skipping over the fact that both Leon Poliakov and Gerald Reitlinger, the very first two writers to present comprehensive overviews of the Holocaust in 1951 and 1953 respectively, had noted these selections just as they had noticed the selections from the Warsaw ghetto uprising transports, Mattogno tries to use the account presented by Jules Schelvis, one of the 18 survivors of the selections, to discredit 'official historiography:'"* (pp. 229-230)

Terry's impudence is apparently limitless. He accuses me of "blithely ignoring the fact that these selections had been discovered by the investigations of the Dutch Red Cross in 1946," adducing as a source "Affwikkelingsbureau Concentratiecampen, *Sobibor*, 's Gravenhage,

[1285] M. Tyszkowa, "Eksterminacja Żydów…," *op. cit.*, p. 48.
[1286] *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 372-373.

1946; Informatiebureau van Het Nederlansche Roode Kruis, *Sobibor*, 's Gravenhage, 1947; A de Haas, L Landsberger, K Selowsky, *Sobibor: rapport omtrent de Joden, uit Nederland gedeporteerd naar het kamp Sobibor*, 4de verb. en aangev. uitg., 's Gravenhage: Vereniging het Ned. Roode Kruis, 1952." (footnote 418 on p. 229) All three sources have been plagiarized; besides in the text here, they appear only in footnote 58 on p. 18 and in the bibliography (p. 538). Moreover, Terry plagiarized this information from our book *Treblinka*, where I quoted it copiously on the pages indicated by him (footnote 420). Therefore he accuses me of ignoring a source which he plagiarized from me!

When formulating his arguments, Terry always adopts the tactic of simplification and misrepresentation. The best answer to his objections is therefore my corresponding text from our book on Treblinka:[1287]

> *"After the evacuation of the Jewish Council of Mielec, health cost arrears in the amount of 2,260.80 Zlotys resulted. On June 22, 1942, the State Sanatorium and Nursing facility of Kobierzyn demanded this sum from the Chief of the district of Lublin. Inquiries were made, and on September 4, the SS- and Police Chief reported*
>
> *'that the Jewish Council was evacuated from Mielec to Russia.'*
>
> *The exact location, however, no one knew.*
>
> *On May 13, 1942, the District Chief of Puławy sent a report to the Governor of the Lublin district, in which it was stated:*
>
> *'In the period between May 6 to May 12 inclusive, 16,822 Jews were expelled from the Puławy district across the Bug by the directive of the SS and Police Chief.'*
>
> *According to official historiography, these Jews were deported to Sobibór and murdered there. The Sobibór camp was located some kilometers from the River Bug, which forms the border between Poland and the Ukraine. One could cross the Bug by the Włodawa-Tamaszouka road (about 15 km north of the camp) as well as by rail (the Brest-Litovsk line). There is no valid reason why these Jews should not actually have been transported across the Bug, all the more so as Sobibór is not mentioned at all in this report. The destination of Sobibór was by no means a secret one, and it surfaces, for example, in the following report of August 4, 1942, from the Chief of the Radom district:*
>
> *'I am hereby reporting that 69 Jews have been transported by a Sonderdienstkommando [Special Service Unit] from Rzczywol to the Sobibor Camp of the SS and Police Chief in the Lublin district.'*
>
> *If one considers the small number of deportees (69 persons), their place of origin (a location which was less than 80 km from Warsaw) as well as*

[1287] *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 258-260.

the fact that they had been mustered by a Special Service Unit, then this leads to the conclusion that they were skilled workers who were supposed to be employed in Sobibór as camp personnel.

Incidentally, it is known that on July 5, 1943, Himmler personally gave the following order:

> *'The transit camp Sobibór is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a plant for the repair of captured munitions is to be established.'*

*This instruction, directed to officials who could not have been unclear about the actual character of the Sobibór camp, was a secret matter of the Reich: for what reason should Himmler have used the expression '*Durchgangslager*' (transit camp)? In order to pull the wool over the eyes of his underlings – who have known all about it for a long time?*

In that period, deportations of Dutch Jews to Sobibór took place: on July 2, a transport with 2,397 persons arrived, on July 9 another with 2,417. That Sobibór had the function of a transit camp also emerges from the statements of several former Dutch-Jewish deportees:

Cato Polak, deported on March 10, 1943, remained in Sobibór one or two hours and was then transferred to Lublin with 30 women and 12 men. They returned home to Holland by way of Trawniki – Auschwitz – Bergen-Belsen – Theresienstadt.

Bertha Jansen-Ensel and Judith Eliazar, who had arrived in Sobibór on March 10, 1943, were likewise transferred to Lublin. Both returned to their homeland via Auschwitz. Although they had alluded to gas chambers and cremations, they declared:

> *'Sobibor was no camp, rather a transit camp.'*

Jules Schelvis, deported to Sobibór on June 1, 1943, was transferred to Trawniki three hours after his arrival there and returned to Holland via Auschwitz.

Mirjam Penha-Blitz gave a statement that was summarized as follows:

> *'Deported by train from Westerbork on March 10, 1943. Arrival in Sobibór about March 13, 1943 (via Birkenau – without a stop – to Sobibór).'*

Four or five hours after arrival at the camp, the witness was deported to Lublin. Her return home occurred via Birkenau.

Sientje and Jetje Veterman, sent to Sobibór on April 6, 1943, were sorted out together with 28 other women for work and transferred to Trawniki with them. They returned to the Netherlands by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Elias Alex Cohen, deported to Sobibór on March 17, 1943, spent only a few hours in the camp and was sent to Lublin with 35 other Jews. Sophie Verduin, deported on March 10, 1943, was transferred to Lublin after a few hours; her return home to Holland took place by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Jozef Wins de Heer, deported on May 11, 1943, went from Sobibór to Doruhucza. He returned home to the Netherlands by way of Lublin-Majdanek.

In a well-documented book, which was published in Dutch in 1993 and was later translated into German, Jules Schelvis writes that 'in Sobibór, after the arrival of transports, the fresh work forces for Dorohucza' were 'selected.' At Dorohucza, 5 km from Trawniki, was a labor camp where peat was cut. According to Schelvis, at least 700 Dutch Jews were transferred there directly after their arrival in Sobibór, but according to him only two of them are supposed to have survived the war.765 There is certain knowledge of 171 of these persons – 147 men and 24 women – since they sent postcards home from Dorohucza.

Dorohucza was only one of many Jewish labor camps, which overlay the Lublin district like a dense network. Edward Dziadosz and Józef Marszałek count no fewer than 110 of them. As can be gathered from the statements summarized above of former deportees, other Dutch Jews were transferred from Sobibór to Lublin and then onward to such labor camps. Schelvis has documented a total of 89 postcards sent by Dutch Jews from Sobibór, 171 from Dorohucza, 52 from Lublin and 9 from Upper Silesia.

It also happened that a portion of the Jews fit to work were sorted out from the rail cars before the train reached its final destination. This was the case for a transport that departed Vienna on June 14, 1942. After the train had arrived in Lublin, 51 Jews between 15 and 50 years of age had to get off; the remaining 949 continued their trip to the 'labor camp' Sobibór, where it took an hour to unload the train. The original destination of the trip had been Izbica.

It is characteristic that nearly all the Dutch Jews, who had been transferred from Sobibór to another camp, returned home by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau; instead of being liquidated as bearers of top-secret knowledge, they survived even this 'extermination camp.'"

[180] Terry's critique of my alleged "shell game" continues:

"By Sobibór*, however, Mattogno has decided to try a different tack. Noting that the BdS Niederlande, Wilhelm Harster, had ordered an increased tempo of deportations of Dutch Jews to satisfy labour requirements at Auschwitz, Mattogno expresses puzzlement that the transports instead rolled to the Lublin district, and decides all of a sudden to expose himself as a complete ignoramus of procedures at Auschwitz by declaring that 'the able bodied were kept at Auschwitz, with the remainder of the deportees moving on to Sobibór,' then adding 'the selected detainees were no doubt moved directly to the Monowitz camp without being registered at Birkenau.'"* (p. 230)

This is another simplification of what I wrote. Let's start with the "intriguing question" raised by Schelvis "why, in the spring and sum-

mer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer." This is a more than legitimate question, because from Auschwitz the transports had to travel more than 400 km to arrive at Sobibór in the context of the *Ostwanderung* mentioned by Pohl (and ridiculously distorted by Terry), as confirmed by Mirjam Penha-Blitz's above-mentioned deposition – "Arrival in Sobibór about March 13, 1943 (via Birkenau – without a stop – to Sobibór)." Finally, after considering SS-*Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster's letter of 5 May 1943, which requested 8,000 Dutch Jews to be delivered for the Buna plant at Monowitz during May 1943, I arrived at the following conclusion:[1288]

> *"In May of 1943 a total of 8,011 Dutch Jews were actually deported, but the respective transports were directed to Sobibór. The most logical explanation of this riddle, which is also in keeping with the documents, is that these convoys were part of the* Ostwanderung *referred to above. The able-bodied were kept at Auschwitz, with the remainder of the deportees moving on to Sobibór.*
>
> *This, however, is also true for the two Jewish transports which left the camp at Drancy (in France) on 23 and 25 March 1943 (with 994 and 1,008 persons on board, respectively) and went directly to Sobibór instead of Auschwitz."*

As one can see, this explanation is not without foundation.

> **[181]** *"That survivors of selections were registered and tattooed inside the Monowitz camp without passing through either Auschwitz or Birkenau is apparent from numerous memoirs of survivors of Monowitz; but this does not mean they were entered into a separate number series, as all such cases can be matched to the 'classic' Auschwitz number sequence recorded in the so-called Smolen list. As there are no transports registered on the Smolen list from the Netherlands arriving in the same time frame as the deportations of Dutch Jews to Sobibór, Mattogno is simply talking rubbish on this one. How anyone who is supposedly as knowledgeable on Auschwitz as Mattogno thought he could get away with a transparent piece of nonsense such as this is completely beyond our comprehension."* (p. 230)

The Monowitz camp was visited on 10 February 1943 by Maurer, who had "promised that the number of inmates would shortly be increased to 4,000, possibly 4,500."[1289] On 5 May SS-*Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster wrote a letter to the "Central Office for Jewish Emigration [*Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung*]" of Amsterdam with the subject "Final solution of the Jewish question in the Netherlands

[1288] *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 309.
[1289] NI-15256. NMT, vol.VIII, p. 510.

[*Endlösung der Judenfrage in den Niederlanden*]," in which he communicated the plans of the RSHA:[1290]

> *"1.) Allgemeine Linie:*
>
> *Der RFSS wünscht, dass in diesem Jahre an Juden nach dem Osten abtransportiert wird, was menschenmöglich ist.*
>
> *2.) Nächste Züge nach dem Osten:*
>
> *Da in Auschwitz ein neues Bunawerk aufgebaut werden soll, das im Westen durch Luftangriff zerstört wurde, wird vor allem im Monat Mai und Juni eine Höchstzahl von Juden aus dem Westen benötigt. Es wurde vereinbart, dass zunächst die für den Abtransport bereitgestellten Juden durch Zusammenlegung mehrerer Züge möglichst bereits in der erste Monatshälfte abbefördert werden, also das Lager Westerbork beschleunigt geleert wird. Anzustreben ist für den Monat Mai die Ziffer 8.000. Zugvereinbarungen werden vom BdS.* [Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei] *Den Haag mit dem RSHA getroffen."*
>
> *"1.) General policy:*
>
> *The RFSS* [i.e. Himmler] *wishes that throughout this year as many Jews as possible are moved to the East.*
>
> *2.) Forthcoming trains to the east:*
>
> *As a new Buna-plant is to be built at Auschwitz, the one in the west having been destroyed in air-raids, a maximum number of Jews from the west will be required primarily in the months of May and June. It was agreed to move the Jews already assembled for transport if possible during the first half of the month by combining several trains, i.e. that the Westerbork camp* [in the Netherlands] *will be emptied rapidly. The aim is a figure of 8,000 during the month of May. Arrangement will be made by the BdS, Den Haag, in conjunction with the RSHA."*

For June, according to the same document, the RSHA requested another 15,000 Jews from the Herzogenbusch camp. Are we supposed to assume that, with such a demand of manpower, the SS sent to their death the 8,006 Jews of the four transports of May 1943,[1291] including those able to work,[1292] moreover not to Auschwitz, but onward to Sobibór, 400 km farther east?

Regarding the "so-called Smolen list," Terry – if he had seen it – would know that it reports date, registration number and provenience of all transports that arrived at Auschwitz, with the *exception* of the Jewish

---

[1290] T-544.

[1291] 1,187 on 4 May; 1,446 on 11 May; 2,511 on 18 May; 2,862 on 25 May. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 258.

[1292] Based on the statistics of the three transports presented by Schelvis, the persons between 18 and 50 years comprised 39% of the total. Given this percentage, those able to work among the 8,006 mentioned deportees would have numbered some 3,100.

ones, for which the origin is not indicated. Hence they are not identifiable as such.[1293] Identifying the origins of these transports is the meritorious result of Danuta Czech's industrious work, although it is not always impeccable. Klarsfeld himself lamented that "this 'calendar' by D. Czech contains a certain number of grave mistakes regarding the Jews of France [*ce 'calendrier' de D. Czech comporte un certain nombre de graves erreurs concernant les Juifs de France*]."[1294] But then, couldn't this also be the case with the Dutch Jews?

Even leaving aside possible errors, there are documented cases of unregistered Dutch Jews selected for work. The most well-known is the case of Kosel, from which at least 3,540 Jews aged 15 to 50 were taken between 28 August and 8 December 1942.[1295] They were scattered around the transit camps of Upper Silesia, mostly in Niederkirch, Annaberg, Sakrau and Fürstengrube.[1296] In Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a location some 40 km west of Gleiwitz, the "Jewish forced labor camp Blechhammer [*Juden Zwangsarbeitslager Blechhammer*]" was located. According to information from the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, about 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France, Holland, among them women and children," passed through this camp.[1297] The detainees of this camp were listed as part of the Auschwitz inmates on 1 April 1944, therefore nothing excludes that some Dutch Jews were sent there or to other camps in Upper Silesia in May 1944. On the other hand Mirjam Penha-Blitz was part of the transport of 10 March 1943. But according to D. Czech no transport from the Netherlands arrived at Auschwitz during that month, and yet, according to the witness, the train passed through Birkenau.

I may add that Terry also plagiarized the title "Hans Frankenthal, *The Unwelcome One: Returning Home from Auschwitz*. Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 2002," which is quoted only in the footnote 423 and in the bibliography (p. 537).

A case of opposite nature to that examined above emerges from a dispatch datelined "London, Feb. 13" and published on 14 February

---

1293 NOKW-2824.

1294 S. Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France, op. cit.*, note about the trains 50 and 51 (the publication is without page numbering).

1295 Het Nederlandsche Roodekruis (ed.), *Auschwitz*. Deel III: *De deportatietransporten in de zg. Cosel-periode* (28 augustus tot en met 12 december 1942), 's-Gravenhage 1947-1953, pp. 12-15.

1296 ROD, c[b 4]312.1.

1297 Główna Komisja Badania…, *Obozy hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.*, p. 225.

1944 by the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*:[1298]

> *"The first authenticated report of the arrival in Poland of a transport of Italian Jews was received here today by official Polish circles. The report, which came from reliable underground sources, states that last November 15, about 3,000 Italian Jews arrived at the Trawniki labor camp. They were apparently chosen from among the first group of Jews rounded up by the Germans in occupied northern Italy. The present whereabouts of the deportees is unknown, since the Trawniki camp was liquidated several weeks ago."*

Fact is that only three Jewish transports had departed from Italy as of 15 November 1943: the first departed on 16 September and was sent to the transit camp in Reichenau, Austria, and then on to Auschwitz (perhaps in March 1944), whereas the second and the third departed on 18 October and 9 November, respectively, and went directly to Auschwitz. The number of deportees of the transports is unknown, but the second is said to have contained at least 1,023 deportees.[1299] If one considers that the fate of the first transport is uncertain and that the last arrived at Auschwitz on 14 November, the above interpretation is sound.

> **[182]** *"Why 34,000 Dutch Jews were deported to Sobibor and the Lublin district is not nearly as 'mysterious' as Mattogno tries to make out, once one remembers that in the same time-period, the inmates of the Salonika ghetto were arriving at Auschwitz-Birkenau to be selected then gassed or registered, at a time when few of the four new crematoria were completed. The inference is both obvious and in our view, inescapable. Naturally, since Mattogno denies that any camp was an extermination camp, it eludes him entirely."* (p. 230)

What I defined as "mysterious" is nothing else than the "intriguing question" raised by Schelvis. From this perspective, the deportation of the Greek Jews to Auschwitz has nothing "mysterious" about it, just because they were sent to Auschwitz and not to Treblinka, more than 400 km farther away. According to the data in D. Czech's *Kalendarium*, 18 transports with 35,857 deportees from Greece arrived at Auschwitz between 20 March and 8 June 1943. 10,876 of them, or 30.3%, were registered. 34,313 Dutch Jews were deported in 19 transports to Sobibór between 2 March and 20 July 1943, but according to testimonies the number of those selected for work did not exceed 80 persons for each transport: only about 1,500 persons of a total of 34,313, that is about

---

[1298] "Arrival in Poland of First 3,000 Italian Jewish Deportees Reported by Underground," in: *Jewish Telegraphic Agency*, 14 February 1944, p. 1.

[1299] Liliana Picciotto Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1992, pp. 56f.

4.4% –and this despite the claimed fact that there were 13,400 deportees able to work on these trains, if we use the above-mentioned percentage of 39%.[1292] This is perhaps not "mysterious," but it certainly is an "intriguing question."

Terry's argument that the Dutch Jews were sent to Sobibór because Auschwitz-Birkenau was too busy gassing the Greek Jews from Salonika at that particular time, "when few of the four new crematoria were completed" (p. 230), has little foundation. Of the nineteen transports from Salonika to Auschwitz the first seventeen departed between 15 March and 9 May 1943. Following this, there was a 3-week pause in the deportations until convoy 18 departed Salonika on 1 June. The final convoy from Salonika departed on 10 August 1943. In the meantime one convoy from Athens with some 2,000 Jews departed in mid-June, arriving at Auschwitz on 20 June. In the period of May-July 1943 only five Greek convoys with a total of 10,880 Jews reached Auschwitz; of these 8,435 were supposedly gassed.[1300] In the same period 10 convoys of Dutch Jews were sent to Sobibór, carrying a total of 23,040 deportees, which corresponds to more than two-thirds of all Dutch Jews sent to that "extermination camp." Moreover, the first two convoys from the Netherlands to Sobibór departed on 2 and 10 March, respectively, before the deportations from Salonika commenced.[1301] The transports from Salonika could thus only have posed a (hypothetical) obstacle to the deportation of Dutch Jews to Auschwitz-Birkenau during the period from mid-March to the beginning of May, during which seven convoys carrying a total of 9,063 Dutch Jews departed for Sobibór. Terry's argument may be contrasted with Schelvis, who speaks of a "mystery" with regard to the decision to send the Dutch Jews to Sobibór instead of Auschwitz-Birkenau precisely because he maintains that the latter camp had the capacity to gas these Jews as well.[1302]

Regarding the alleged homicidal gassings carried out at Auschwitz, whether of Greek Jews or others, the "plagiarist bloggers" may claim this only *after* they have *properly* refuted my studies on this camp listed in chapter 2 – but not in the bungling manner as displayed here. As long as they do not do that, their vapid utterances can only be considered those of parrots repeating statements plagiarized from orthodox exter-

[1300] Steven B. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2009, pp. 80-93.

[1301] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford/New York 2007, p. 204.

[1302] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol, Berlin 1998, pp. 14f.

minationist literature.

[183] Terry then moves on to document NO-482, Himmler's well-known letter of 5 July 1943 which ordered: "The Sobibor transit camp, located in the Lublin district, is to be converted into a concentration camp [*Das Durchgangslager Sobibor im Distrikt Lublin ist in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln*]," Pohl's reply of 15 July with the subject "Transit camp Sobibor [*Durchgangslager Sobibor*]," and finally the response by Brand, Himmler's personal aide, to Pohl of 24 July, which mentions again the "transit camp Sobibor [*Durchgangslager Sobibor*]":

> *"Firstly, let's just note that this is the only document related to any of the three Reinhard camps where 'Durchgangslager' is used. Secondly, it appears that Mattogno, in common with his comrades, has forgotten that there are other documents where Sobibor is given a different name. In June 1942, Lieutenant Fischmann of a Vienna police detachment accompanying a transport of Austrian Jews to Sobibor filed one of the rare surviving reports of a deportation, describing Sobibor as a 'work camp' (Arbeitslager). Given the Revisionist propensity for allowing gas chambers to mutate into morgues, air raid shelters or delousing chambers at will according to the needs of the moment, the transmogrification of Sobibor from a 'work camp' to a destination which had an 'intake' of 101,000 in 1942 to a 'transit camp' just over one year later probably doesn't bother the deniers. Alas, the Vienna police reported that a selection had been conducted on the ramp at Lublin, with 51 of the deportees taken off to be sent to Majdanek, while the luggage was robbed before the Viennese Jews arrived at Sobibor."* (p. 230)

I have addressed the Frischmann report and its use of the term "*Arbeitslager*" already in chapter 5, point 136.

The first objection is certainly not very original. Since German documents explicitly referring to Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka are scarce, it is certainly noteworthy that in three of them, referring to one of these camps, the term *Durchgangslager* (transit camp) appears. Even one witness, Judith Eliazar, stated:[1303]

> *"Sobibór war kein Lager. Es war mehr ein Durchgangslager."*
> *"Sobibór was not a camp. It was more of a transit camp."*

It amazes me that Terry holds on to the term "SS-*Sonderkommando*." (p. 231), but he does not mention the attribute "*Sonderlager*" (special camp).[1304] The "plagiarist bloggers'" speculations are completely

[1303] Testimony of Judith Eliazar. Rotterdam, 5 February 1946. ROD, 200AR-Z251/59 0V, p. 904. This is a sworn translation in German of "Verklaring 134" ("Statement 134").

[1304] It appears in the report of the Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD für den Distrikt Lublin (commander of the Security police and the SD for the district of Lublin) of 17 March

unfounded: in their eyes, the documented term "*Durchgangslager*" has to be rejected and replaced by the terms "*Vernichtungslager*" (extermination camp) or "*Todeslager*" (death camp), even though these terms don't appear in *any* document.

[184] *"Ah, but the Revisionists chirrup, why are Pohl and Himmler using a supposed 'camouflage term' in secret correspondence? That, dear Revisionists, is because the purpose of euphemising death was not primarily camouflage; it was to distance the perpetrators and senior decision-makers from the consequences of their actions. Since we are dealing here with a sample of one – no other documents exist which quote either SS officer affixing any kind of descriptive term to the Reinhard camps – then the only comparable evidence would be documents such as the aforementioned 'Ostwanderung' letter written by Pohl to Himmler, which was written in such transparently cynical language that one is entitled to be sceptical that Ozzy and Uncle Heinrich were playing it straight with* 'Durchgangslager.'*"* (pp. 231-232)

A "psychoanalytical" explanation, offered by Hilberg:[1305]

"The fifth and final stage in the process of repression was to omit mention of 'killing' or 'killing installations' even in the secret correspondence in which such operations had to be reported."

This is a ridiculous and false statement, because various documents explicitly refer to killings of Jews, including documents by Himmler, for instance the order to Prützmann of 27 October 1942 concerning the liquidation of the Pińsk ghetto, which contains the verb "*vernichten*" (annihilate): did "Uncle Heinrich" perhaps forget about the "process of repression" evoked by Terry?

[185] Terry then offers an explanation of the term "*Durchgangslager*":

"In stark contrast to Belzec in 1942, Sobibor was now situated in a nexus of forced labour camps run by SSPF Lublin, and functioned virtually as a pendant to the Trawniki camp. Incoming transports were frequently selected on arrival at Sobibor, with the able-bodied being transferred to Trawniki, Dorohucza or another SS-Arbeitslager *in the region; or they were selected on arrival at Trawniki, with the unfit being dispatched to Sobibor, a fate which was also evidently experienced by exhausted and sick Jews from the labour camps who were being culled after a selection* inside *these camps."* (p. 232)

And he adds that "the fact that there were indeed numerous selections on arrival at Sobibor, more than at any other Reinhard camp, ren-

1944. Facsimile of the document in J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 214.

[1305] R. Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, *op. cit.*, vol. 3, p. 1016.

ders the designation of 'transit camp' much more plausible and comprehensible." (p. 233).

It is evident that Terry must first of all come to terms with himself: was the term "*Durchgangslager*" a "euphemism" in the framework of the "process of repression" or did it actually mean "transit camp"? The orthodox explanation of the question is rather comical, because the SS would have labeled as "*Durchgangslager*" a camp through which passed at maximum 4-5% of those who arrived there, while the remaining 95-96% were killed!

My hypothesis, discussed by Terry on p. 232 where he mangles my text as usual, is not so far-fetched as he would like to make believe:[1306]

> *"Dina* [recte: Zina] *Czapnik's story about the way 'she was deported from Minsk to Sobibór in mid-September 1943 and then moved to Trawniki with about 225 specialists' is likewise in disagreement with the thesis of nearly total extermination of the deportees taken to Sobibór and lends credit to the hypothesis that the Polish Jews selected for work were far more numerous than mainstream historiography asserts."* [see point 3]

The story of Zina Czapnik has been retold by Schelvis,[1307] who also explained that the transport in question counted 400-500 persons, of which 200-250 were selected for work to Trawniki while passing through Sobibór,[1308] therefore in this case the percentage of the selected was 50%.

[186] Terry then tackles the issue of the Majdanek "*Erntefest*" (harvest festival), the alleged shooting of the Jewish labor camp detainees of the Lublin district on 3-4 November 1943, which in Majdanek alone is said to have taken the lives of 18,000 persons:

> *"However, the revolt at Sobibór on October 13, 1943, coupled with the general deterioration of the security situation and the growing threat from partisans, created fears of similar revolts in other camps. Accordingly, Himmler ordered the new SSPF Lublin, SS-Major General Jakob Sporrenberg, to organise the largest mass shooting action in the history of the Third Reich, Operation 'Erntefest' or 'Harvest Festival.'"* (p. 233)

He does not present any evidence for Himmler's alleged order, which is a simple trick created in retrospect to "prove" the alleged massacre. The motivation behind this untraceable order – the danger of uprisings due to the Sobibór revolt – was considered negligible both by Globocnik and by Frank, as we shall see below. In this regard I may di-

---

[1306] *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 311.
[1307] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 148.
[1308] *Ibid.*, p. 275.

gress by discussing Schwindt's interpretation, which in this context is clearly of greater importance than that proffered by Terry.

She begins her discussion of the "*Erntefest*" with the following words:[1309]

> *"Obwohl mit einem Anstieg der Produktion der Osti zu rechnen war und die Lubliner DAW-Filiale wie bereits 1942 den höchsten Umsatz aller DAW-Betriebe verzeichnete, befahl Himmler in den zweiten Oktoberhälfte, die jüdischen Arbeitskräfte im Distrikt Lublin zu ermorden."*
>
> *"Even though an increase of Osti's* [Ostindustrie GmbH] *production was to be expected, and although the DAW subsidiary in Lublin already in 1942 achieved the highest turnover of all DAW facilities, Himmler ordered in the second half of October to kill the Jewish workers in the Lublin district."*

The revolt in Sobibór is said to have been "the direct cause [*der unmittelbare Anlaß*]." The book is very well documented. The first footnote of the page in question has the number 371. As for the alleged Himmler order, however, Schwindt does not provide any source and limits herself to repeating that "the research [community] agrees that the revolt in Sobibór was the cause for Himmler's order [*die Forschung ist sich einig, daß der Aufstand in Sobibór der Anlaß für Himmlers Befehl war*]."[1310] Therefore "the research community [*die Forschung*]" has a priori assumed this unproven fact to be true.

After having evoked this imaginary order, Schwindt proceeds:[1311]

> *"Anders als Himmler ging Globocnik, der die jüdischen ZAL [Zwangsarbeitslager] im Distrikt Lublin für ausreichend gesichert hielt, auch nach dem Aufstand in Sobibór davon aus, daß die Jüdinnen und die Juden weiterhin in den Osti- und DAW-Betrieben eingesetzt werden würden."*
>
> *"In contrast to Himmler, Globocnik, who considered the Jewish forced labor camps to be adequately secured, assumed even after the revolt in Sobibor that the Jewesses and Jews would continue to be employed at the Osti and DAW facilities."*

The expression "in contrast to Himmler [*anders als Himmler*]" is misleading, because Schwindt does not demonstrate at all what Himmler's attitude was in the first place. She adds:[1311]

> *"Auch der Generalgouverneur* [Frank] *sah nach der Revolte in Sobibór keine Notwendigkeit, die ZAL aufzulösen."*
>
> *"Following the revolt in Sobibór, the Governor General* [Frank] *as well did not see any necessity to dismantle the forced labor camps."*

[1309] B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, p. 268.
[1310] *Ibid.*, footnote 372 on p. 268.
[1311] *Ibid.*, p. 269.

Schwindt also quotes a short excerpt from Globocnik's report to Himmler of 18 January 1943,[1312] which is a very important document in this context. Globocnik had created "18 companies [*18 Betriebe*]," which employed "some 52,000 workers [*ungefähr 52.000 Arbeitskräfte*]." Here is an excerpt from it:[1313]

"Am 22.10.43 teilte SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl mit, daß er die Übernahme folgender Arbeitslager durch die Amtsgruppe D angeordnet habe:

1) Alter Flughafen Lublin

2) SS-Arbeitslager Trawniki

3) SS-Arbeitslager Poniatowa

4) Zwangsarbeitslager und SS- Werkstätten in Radom

5) Zwangsarbeitslager und SS- Werkstätten in Budzyn

6) Hauptlager Krakau – Placzow [Płaszów]

7) Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Lublin

8) Rüstungsläger in Lemberg."

"On 22 October 1943 SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl communicated that he had ordered the takeover of the following labor camps by Office Group D:

1) Old airfield Lublin

2) SS labor camp Trawniki

3) SS labor camp Poniatowa

4) Forced labor camp and SS workshops in Radom

5) Forced labor camp and SS workshops in Budzyn

6) Main camp Kraków – Placzow [Płaszów]

7) Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Lublin [German Equipment Works – Lublin]

8) Arms production camp in Lwów.")

This measure had also solved the problems of security:

"Die Sicherheitsgrundlage war gegeben und durch die Führung durch die KZ gewährleistet."

"The basis for safety was given and warranted by the leadership of the concentration camps."

Globocnik then observed that "on 3 November 1943 the workers were withdrawn from the labor camps and the factories were shut down [*am 3.11.1943 wurden die Arbeitskräfte den Arbeitsläger entzogen und die Werke stillgelegt*]." He further informed that on 2 November General Schindler of the armament inspection (*Rüstungsinspektion*) of Kraków, "had been assured that another 10,000 Jews would be detailed to armaments work [*die Zusicherung bekommen habe, weitere 10.000*

[1312] *Ibid.* footnote 377 on p. 269.

[1313] NO-057, Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt (Economic part of Aktion Reinhardt).

Juden für die Rüstungsarbeit abzustellen]." If therefore on 2 November it was agreed to send *an additional* 10,000 Jews to the armament industry, how it is then possible that on the very next day 42,000 were allegedly killed?

To summarize, Schwindt evokes an untraceable extermination order by Himmler and an imaginary motive, which she then considers to outweigh the documents indicating that no such order exited. In her view, Himmler took the "decision" not only in opposition to Globocnik and to Max Horn, the director of the Osti (Ostindustrie GmbH), but also in opposition to Pohl![1314]

> **[187]** *"Mattogno's attempt at 'debunking' the massacres in his 1998 brochure on Majdanek is fairly feeble in its grasp of the available sources; the claim that 'all descriptions of the alleged massacre are based on the account of SS*-Oberscharführer *Erich Mußfeldt' is nonsense, as the above* brief *recapitulation of* some *of the sources should indicate. Moreover, his total omission/ignorance of the parallel massacres at Trawniki and Poniatowa mean that we will simply send him back to the library and archives to deal with all the evidence rather than cherrypick it."* (p. 234)

Terry's "attempt at 'debunking'" my arguments is infantile already due to the fact that he practically ignores all of them. My demonstration, which covers 22 pages, is structured as follows:[1315]

1. Origin of the Name
2. Past History and Reasons for the Alleged Massacre According to Official Historiography
3. The Chain of Command
4. Carrying out the Order a) The Pits; b) The Execution Process; c) Body Cremation
5. Reports of the Polish Resistance Movement
6. The Alleged Mass Executions Make No Sense Economically
7. What Really Happened on November 3, 1943?

Instead of refuting this demonstration point by point, Terry limits himself to juxtaposing some orthodox exterminationist publications, among them – as a climax of cunning – this one: "Wojciech Zysko, 'Eksterminacyjna dzialnosc Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944,' *Zezsyty Majdanka* t.VI, 1972, pp.186-7" (footnote 442 on p. 234). This reference is not only plagiarized, but is in fact taken (with three spelling errors) from my chapter about the *Erntefest*:

[1314] B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, p. 269.

[1315] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 209-230.

"Wojciech Zysko, *Eksterminacyjna działalność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944* (The extermination activity of the Troop Police in the Lublin District in 1943-1944), in: ZM [Zezsyty Majdanka t.VI, 1972], p. 186."[1316]

In the subsequent footnote I quoted p. 187 of the article in question:[1317] from this Terry took the reference to "*pp.186-7*"! Needless to say this title also enriches the bibliography of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto." (p. 564).

Another no doubt plagiarized title is "Wojciech Lenarczyk and Dariusz Libionka (eds.), *Erntefest 3-4 listopada 1943 – zapomniany epizod Zaglady*. Lublin, 2009" (footnote 446 on p. 234), which appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 552).

His claim that other meaningful sources describing the alleged massacre in Majdanek exist is nonsense, because he does not present a single one. Schwindt, who he invokes, quotes some further pieces of testimony, but they are declarations made many years after the fact and most importantly very brief,[1318] and therefore Mußfeldt's declarations remain the most authoritative and detailed source.

Terry tries to divert attention by placing a melodramatic emphasis on my "total omission/ignorance of the parallel massacres at Trawniki and Poniatowa," an irrelevant objection, since in the study in question about Majdanek I occupied myself just with Majdanek, but evidently – on account of his obvious personal blind spots – he is unable to grasp such nuances.

> **[188]** *"For our purposes here, the interesting thing is noting the sheer desperation with which Mattogno tries to confabulate a 'transfer' of prisoners from Majdanek to labour camps in the Krakow district, citing as usual a single vague wartime report which he hopes will somehow weigh more heavily in the balance than the mountain of testimonies and other evidence which exists concerning 'Erntefest.'"* (pp. 234-235)

After having demonstrated that the imaginary *Erntefest* event is piled up on and surrounded by all sorts of absurdities, I proposed a hypothesis as to what really happened, while stating up front that "considering the almost complete lack of documents, it is impossible to answer this question precisely." I consequently observed:[1319]

"One item of circumstantial evidence for this was provided by the No-

---

[1316] *Ibid.* footnote 576 on p. 210.
[1317] *Ibid.*, footnote 577.
[1318] B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, pp. 270-275.
[1319] *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, p. 230.

vember 20, 1943, issue of the Polish newspaper-in-exile Dziennik Polski*, printed in England. The paper reported the murder of '15,000 Jews' and added:*

> *'25,000 Jews were transferred from Majdanek to Cracow, where they were quartered in hundreds of recently-constructed barracks. Probably these Jews will have to work in the German factories which have recently been transferred to the Cracow district.'*

The following also supports the hypothesis of a mass transfer of Jewish inmates to the west: As Raul Hilberg notes in his standard work about the 'Holocaust,' a total of 22,444 Jews worked in the armaments industries of the General Government in October 1943. In January 1944, however, two months after the alleged mass murder, the number of Jews working for the armaments industry in the General Government had not decreased; quite the contrary—it had increased to 26,296!"

However, there exists also another important documentary confirmation of the transfer of Jewish inmates. On 1 December 1943 "the SS and Police Leader in the Radom district [*Der SS-und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Radom*]" Herbert Böttcher wrote a long letter "to the Higher SS and Police Leader East [*an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Ost*]," with the subject "protection of the armament industries and Jewish camps [*Schutz der Rüstungsbetriebe und Judenlager*]," wherein we read:

> *"Im Monat Oktober wurden mir auf Anweisung des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers Ost über den SS- und Polizeiführer Krakau 4.000 Juden in meinem Distrikt geschickt, die nach einem vom Rüstungskommando ausgearbeiteten Schlüssel auf verschiedene Werke, in denen bereits Judenlager vorhandenen waren, verteilt wurden, ohne vorherige Befragung, ob ich die Hineinbringung der Juden in die einzelnen Fabriken angesichts der dort bereits vorhandenen Judenlager für tragbar halte.*
>
> *Nunmehr erhalte ich unterm 29.11.43 von Rüstungskommando Radom ein Schreiben, nach welchem die Rüstungsinspektion für die Zeit von Anfang Januar bis Ende März 6.400 Juden für die Rüstungsindustrie des Distriktes Radom zugesagt habe. Das Rüstungskommando teilte mir mit, dass die betreffenden Betriebe durch das Rüstungskommando unterrichtet und angewiesen seien, die erforderlichen Massnahmen für die Unterbringung vorzubereiten."*
>
> *"In the month of October, 4,000 Jews were sent to my district on instruction of the Higher SS and Police Leader East through the SS and Police Leader Kraków. According to a key developed by the armament command, these Jews were distributed to different factories, in which already Jewish camps were present. This was done without prior inquiry whether I would consider as appropriate the admission of these Jews to the individual factories, considering the Jewish camps already existing there.*

Now I receive a writing of 29 November 1943 from the armament command in Radom, according to which the armament inspection for the period from early January to the end of March has confirmed 6,400 Jews for the armament industry of the Radom district. The armament command told me that the concerned factories have been informed by the armament command and instructed to prepare the necessary accommodation measures."

Bötcher then went on to request:[1320]

"vor Hereinsenden neuer Juden mich jeweils hören zu wollen, damit ich gemäss der seinerzeit den SS- und Polizeiführern hinsichtlich der Judenlager bei Rüstungsfabriken auferlegten Verantwortung die Unterbringung und Bewachung der Juden kontrollieren kann."

"please consult me before dispatching new Jews, so that I will be able to supervise the accommodation and the custody of the Jews according to the responsibility imposed at that time on all SS and police leaders regarding the Jewish camps inside armament factories."

This is in open contradiction to the alleged liquidations of working Jews in the whole General Government, as explained in the following point.

[189] Terry maintains that the alleged shooting of the Jews of the Lublin district happened in a more general context:

*"To the contrary: there were parallel liquidations at camps in the Galicia district, where the remaining survivors of the SS-*Arbeitslager *Janowska in Lwow were murdered in two actions on October 25/26 and November 12-19, 1943, and in the Krakow district, which saw the camp at Szebnie liquidated and its inmates transferred to Auschwitz, with 2,889 disappearing into the gas chambers of Birkenau. There* were *also transfers for labour purposes at this time. The camp at Plaszow transferred a contingent of 2,500 prisoners to the large ammunition factory at Skarzsyko-Kamienna on November 16; another 1,400 labour camp inmates were transferred to other forced labour camps in the Radom district two days later."* (p. 235)

He is apparently not aware of the fact that in this way he indirectly confirms my interpretation. In footnote 448 on p. 235 Terry provides the following sources with regard to the alleged shootings in Lwów:

"Pohl, 'Zwangsarbeitslager', p.428; Pohl, Ostgalizien*, pp.359-60; Eisenbach,* Hitlerowska polityka*, p.553."*

In the referenced article Pohl writes:[1321]

"Die Folge waren große Massaker in den noch existierenden großen

[1320] NARA, T-175-226, 2765116, 2765116-120.

[1321] D. Pohl, "Die großen Zwangsarbeitslager der SS- und Polizeiführer für Juden im Generalgouvernement 1942-1945," in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998, Band I, p. 428.

Lagern, am 15. November in den sogenannten 'Julag' I Krakau-Plaszow, II Prokocim und III Bieżanów, und am 19. November in Lemberg-Janowska."

"The result were huge massacres in the still existing large camps, on 15 November in the so-called 'Julag' I Krakow-Plaszow, II Prokocim and III Bieżanów, and on 19 November in Lwów-Janowska."

In his respective footnote Pohl refers to Eisenbach's book as quoted by Terry:[1322]

"Vgl. Arthur Eisenbach, Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów, Warszawa 1961, S. 553."

Eisenbach mentions the aforementioned "Julag" I, II and III and adds that the largest Jewish camp in Galicia, Janowska, "ceased to exist on 20 November 1943." His account, which occupies roughly a page, has a single footnote refering to another book, *Zagłady Żydów lwoskich* by Filip Friedman.[1323] At the end of this page Eisenbach writes:[1323]

"The liquidation of the camps in the Lublin district was not an isolated event. The decision of the Hitlerian authorities affected the whole General Government. Still during November 1943 a series of other Jewish camps was liquidated."

This would make sense only if this "decision" was due to Himmler's elusive order, but Eisenbach doesn't say anything in this regard. On the other hand, Terry himself states that "the forced labour camps for heavy industry and armaments in the Radom district" were "all left untouched by 'Erntefest.'" (p. 236).

[190] Terry then adds:

"Indeed, the number of Jewish forced labourers employed in what was adjudged 'direct' armaments work rose from 22,444 in October 1943 to 27,439 in May 1944 [457], as Jewish slave labourers engaged in non-armaments work were transferred to the arms factories, including the aforementioned 4,000 prisoners transferred from the Krakow district to Skarzysko-Kamienna in November 1943, and after 1,500 Jews were transferred from the Lodz ghetto to Skarzysko-Kamienna in March 1944 [458]." (pp. 236-237)

This indeed confirms the absurdity of the claimed *Erntefest* extermination, and therefore Terry "manages to shoot himself in the foot once again."

The source adduced in footnote 457 is a Polish text, presenting a "Table 44: Number of employees in the armament industry in the years 1943-1944 divided by nationality [*Tabela 44. Liczba zatrudnionych w przemysłu zbrojeniowym GG wg narodowości w latach 1943 – 1944*],"

[1322] *Ibid.*, note 60 on p. 437.

[1323] A. Eisenbach, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów, op. cit.*, p. 553.

in which the following data appear for the Jews:[1324]

Table 6.4						
1943				1944		
I	IV	VI	X	I	IV	V
15,091	15,588	21,643	22,444	26,296	28,537	27,439

Therefore from October 1943 to January 1944 the number of Jews employed in the German armament industry increased by 3,852.

Since Hilberg's text referred to by Terry in footnote 457 (R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, op. cit., p. 563) has the same table,[1325] it is hard to grasp why Terry here made a reference to a Polish text which is inaccessible to the ordinary reader, unless of course we are dealing with another plagiarism. In footnote 458, Terry writes:

> *"H. Biebow an Hauessler, Litzmannstadt, 18.3.1944, published in Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach and Adam Rutkowski (eds.),* Eksterminacja Zydow na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej. Zbior dokumentov*, Warsaw, 1957, p.256; Karaj,* Death Comes In Yellow*, p.66."*

In the Polish document collection mentioned the document is reproduced (as no. 136) with the following heading: "18 March 1944, Łódź. – H. Biebow to Häusler [*18 marca 1944, Łódź. – H. Biebow do Häuslera*]." The subject is "Transfer of 1,500 Jews to the General Government [*Überführung von 1500 Juden in das Generalgouvernement*]."[1326]

Terry writes "*Hauessler"* instead of "Häusler" (the Polish source has "Häuslera," the genitive of the name in Polish), which demonstrates the umpteenth plagiarism. This title is also listed in the bibliography (p. 533) with the same spelling error ("dokument*ov*" instead of "dokument*ów*") in addition to the same lack of diacritical marks. SS-*Oberscharführer* Willi Häusler was a functionary in the office of the *Reichsstatthalter* (Reich Governor) of the Warthegau. This document is quoted in a source also known to the plagiarists, yet there it appears with the correct spelling of "Häusler."[1327]

Regarding the two extermination actions in the Janowska camp in Lwów, Terry invokes two studies by Pohl (footnote 448 on p. 235); but

---

[1324] Piotr Matusak, *Przemyśl na ziemiach polskich w latach II wojny światowej*, Tom 1, Warsaw/Siedlce, 2009, p. 207.

[1325] The only difference is the number 15,538 instead of 15,588 for April 1943.

[1326] Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach, Adam Rutkowski, *Eksterminacja Żydów na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej*. Zbiór dokumentów, Warsaw, 1957, p. 256.

[1327] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 461

in another writing Pohl stated:[1328]

> *"Im Juni 1943 schließlich wurden die letzten Juden in das Lager Lemberg-Janowskastraße gebracht und dort großteils erschossen."*
>
> *"Finally in June 1943 the last Jews were brought to the camp Lwów–Janowska street – and most of them were shot."*

Even if that is so, this has nothing to do with Himmler's untraceable order allegedly issued as a consequence of the Sobibór revolt, which happened only four months later.

The "Szebnie" event is particularly instructive, both because it gives me the opportunity to dwell on D. Czech's sources, and because it highlights the deceptive method used by the "plagiarist bloggers," *i.e.* their implicit view that anything can be regarded as "demonstrated" based on a simple statement in orthodox exterminationist literature.

D. Czech writes in her *Kalendarium* that on 5 November 1943 4,237 Jews from the "labor camp Szebnie [*Arbeitslager Szebnie*]" arrived at Auschwitz: 952 men and 396 women were registered, the other 2,889 persons are said to have been gassed.[1329] Note Terry's omission of the 1,348 registered persons, whose importance I will explain below.

D. Czech's sources consists of an unspecified piece of testimony made or introduced during the Höss trial and the "*Quarantäneliste*" (quarantine list), a document compiled by Auschwitz inmate Otto Wolken listing the transports of male Jewish detainees who were admitted into camp section BIIa for quarantine purposes. Under the date of 6 November 1943 the document reports two transports or rather two registration events concerning inmates from "Schebnia": the first lists 952 admitted inmates, while 2,889 were allegedly gassed, and the second list has 9 admitted inmates and 48 allegedly gassed.[1330]

D. Czech ignores the second registration. Furthermore, when mentioning the 2,889 gassing victims mentioned by Wolken she evidently assumes that the transport had only 396 women, who were therefore all registered.

Whence does the number of the 2,889 allegedly gassed deportees come? It is merely Wolken's inference. Since Wolken was a physician in camp section BIIa, he had access only to the documentation relating to that section, *i.e.* to the detainees entering and exiting the quarantine camp, but not to the data of all of those who arrived at Auschwitz.

[1328] D. Pohl, "Ghettos," in: W. Benz, B. Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, *op. cit.*, vol. 9, 2009, p. 174.

[1329] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 645.

[1330] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, p. 3.

Wolken may have learned about the extent of these transport from the inmates themselves. However, two witnesses from this transport, Witold and Jan Jakubowicz, 13 (!) and 17 years of age, respectively, stated that the transport counted 2,650 persons.[1331] If one believes these testimonies, the registered detainees constituted almost 51% of the total. No documents are known to me relating to either the alleged gassing of the non-registered Jews or the total strength of the transport.

After the Sobibór revolt on 14 October 1943, other transports of Jews arrived at Auschwitz, from which rather high percentages of detainees were selected and registered. For instance, on 18 October 1943, from a transport of 1,000 persons originating in Zawiercie, 401 were registered, 40.1%; on the 21st, from a transport of 1,007 persons originating in Westerbork, 517 were registered, 51.3%; on 2 and 3 November, from two transports originating in Szopienice (a small town between Sosnowiec and Katowice) 798 of the 2,073 deportees were registered, 38.5%; on 17 November 1,148 Jews arrived from the Dutch camp of Herzogenbusch, who were all registered.[1332]

Finally Terry states that on 16 November 2,500 Jews were transferred from Płaszów "to the large ammunition factory at Skarzsyko-Kamienna on November 16" and on the 18th another "1,400 labour camp inmates were transferred to other forced labour camps in the Radom district." As a consequence, 3,900 Jews were transferred to other camps or factories, and 1,357 were selected in Auschwitz for work.

How can this policy of preserving Jewish manpower be reconciled with the alleged extermination of 42,000 Jewish workers already employed in important activities? Himmler wasn't stupid, in contrast to the individuals who think he was, and in order to avert a potential insurgency in the Lublin district, he could have simply ordered the transfer and distribution of these 42,000 workers in question to other concentration camps or factories.

Before proceeding, I note Terry's umpteenth bibliographic plagiarism: "Ryszard Kotarba, *Niemiecki oboz w Plaszowie 1942-1945*. Warsaw/Krakow: IPN, 2009," mentioned only in the footnote 450 on p. 235 and in the bibliography (p. 551), with two Polish spelling errors.

[191] Terry further objects (p. 235) that the huge deployment of forces adopted for the so-called "*Erntefest*" is allegedly irreconcilable with a transfer, but would demonstrate "the slaughter of 42,000 Jewish

[1331] Michał M. Borwicz, Nella Rost, Jósef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Kraków, 1945, p. 187.

[1332] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, pp. 631-656.

prisoners in order to assuage the security paranoia of Heinrich Himmler." (p. 236).

If considering the number of detainees to be transferred, 42,000, the matter explains itself. As for the statement about the "paranoia of Heinrich Himmler," it only reflects the paranoia of those who believe that Himmler would have ordered the killing of 42,000 workers while at the same time anxiously searching for able-bodied detainees among the deportees arriving at Auschwitz, and more generally that of those who believe in the tale of the "immense irrationality" of the Holocaust (footnote 459 on p. 237).

[192] I conclude this chapter with an objection regarding the chain of command that Terry proposes about the alleged extermination:

> *"In* Sobibór*, for example, he advances an absolutely nonsensical understanding of the chain of command involved in Aktion Reinhard and other extermination camps which is simply laughable to anyone familiar with Nazi-era German military, police or SS organisational structures."* (p. 238)

In the corresponding footnote, Terry explains:

> *"The key flaw in his comprehension lies in not realising the distinction between line commands and technical lines of communication. Support agencies like the Kriminaltechnische Institut of the RSHA provided logistical support and advice. They were not in the* vertical *chain of command at all, but instead stood horizontally in relation to other agencies. Much the same can be said for the role played by the T4 organisation vis-a-vis the Aktion Reinhard camp staff; these men continued to receive pay via T4, i.e. the euthanasia organisation remained involved* administratively. *If this does not compute with either Mattogno or his fans, then we will make the following analogy: placing agencies such as the KTI into the chain of command for the extermination camps is as utterly moronic as claiming that the Heereswaffenamt was in charge of a panzer division on the Eastern Front."* (footnote 461)

Another objection decidedly used as an excuse. In mentioning the chain of command:[1333]

Hitler → Führer Chancellery → KTI → Carbon monoxide in steel cylinders → euthanasia institutes → Gaswagen → Chełmno

I certainly did not want to state that the KTI is said to have transmitted extermination orders, but that it allegedly received and implemented them technically, as also results from the hierarchical position and from the function of this institute: "The Kriminaltechnisches Institut [institute for forensic technology] within the Reichssicherheitshauptamt [Reich

[1333] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 251.

Security Main Office]."[1334]

Terry understands perfectly well that this was only an executive organ, as were the euthanasia institutes, about which he did not have anything to object.

I omit Terry's final name-calling. I observe that the goal he set himself, to place "the history of Aktion Reinhard into the context of Nazi policy in Poland" and to demonstrate "how and why the Lublin region was finally chosen as the region in which so many Jews would be killed" has been achieved only by applying phony methods, with a "manipulation and incomprehension of documents relating to the evolution of the program," dressed up with the help of a systematic and shameful plagiarism of sources. For what concerns the "critique" which he directs at me, it is mainly a sorry series of factual distortions, misrepresentations and babblings that have nothing to do with a real historiographic critique.

[1334] *Ibid.*, footnote 740 on p. 251.

Chapter 7: Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement

By Thomas Kues

7.1. Notes on some Additional "Conspiraloon" Claims

In our opponents' Chapter 4, dedicated to discrediting the resettlement hypothesis, Jason Myers starts out by discussing what he terms the "excruciatingly slow evolution of the revisionist 'resettlement' hypothesis." His entire "conspiraloon" implication, that the transit camp hypothesis arose not from a historiographical-scientific analytical process – and such processes are always prone to pioneer mistakes and chases after false leads – but as the apparent result of a badly coordinated revisionist conspiracy deserves no elaborate commentary, especially if considering that it is the validity of the transit camp hypothesis which is at issue here, not its genealogy. We may help ourselves to making some cursory notes, though.

Myers names Arthur Butz as the first revisionist to develop the hypothesis – which should not surprise, as his 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* was the first to critically scrutinize the totality of the orthodox holocaust narrative – while claiming that "the particular argument on resettlement appears to not have been well received, judging by its omission from other Revisionist works during the 1970s and 1980s." (p. 239). As a case in point Myers offers Walter Sanning's *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (1983). He then goes on to impute endorsement of Sanning's arguments on behalf of the authors of this rebuttal based on the fact that Sanning's book is mentioned as the "most comprehensive" revisionist study on "the problem of Jewish population losses" in a footnote[1335] in *Treblinka*, as well as referenced in *Sobibór*. What Myers fails to mention is that the *Treblinka* footnote mentions *The Dissolution* side by side with the exterminationist anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* edited by Wolfgang Benz and that "comprehensive" is not synonymous with "authoritative," much less with "reliable on all points." Moreover, the reference in *Sobibór*[1336] is to

[1335] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 295, no. 916.

[1336] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 357, no. 1063. Myers erroneously gives the page number as p. 58 but this is likely just a typographical error as the note number is correct.

a particular issue, namely the evacuations of Jews from the western parts of the Soviet Union at the time of the German invasion in 1941, not to the overall issue of Jewish population losses and deportations.

Myers further distorts Graf's presentation of a number of news reports and witness statements (originally quoted by Boisdefeu) in a 2000 article[1337] by claiming that "Graf calls [the news reports and statements] 'all the same' as wartime German documents in support of a resettlement thesis." (p. 242). In reality, Graf pointed out the difference in evidential quality, writing that:

> *"One might object, of course, that such reports are not German wartime documents, and consequently are not conclusive. All the same, they give additional support to the thesis that Auschwitz also functioned as a transit camp."*

In other words, the reports are not conclusive documentary evidence, but they nonetheless offer additional support to the transit camp hypothesis.

7.2. A "Handful" of Vague News Reports?

Myers begins his actual discussion of the transit camp hypothesis by claiming that the revisionists are relying upon a very limited number of vague and therefore evidentially worthless news reports (p. 244):

> *"One of the many glaring deficiencies of their resettlement hypothesis is MGK's reliance upon a handful of wartime news sources referencing deportations to the East, which the trio takes to be part of a resettlement program. The actual destinations of the deportees are very rarely specified in the reports, an indication of how weak the information was to MGK's sources (due to the limited amount of available information), and how feebly such articles serve as evidence."*

The "handful of wartime news sources" presented so far include about a dozen newspapers, journals and news agency bulletins, and the number of individual news items number more than 60. As for the claim that the "actual destinations" of the deportees are specified only "very rarely," the some 35 items[1338] from *JTA Daily News Bulletin* describing

---

[1337] Jürgen Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *Journal of Historical Review*, 19/4, 2000: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n4p-4_Graf.html

[1338] Cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 (2011), no. 4, www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_4/evidence_for_the_presence_of_gassed_jews_part_3.php

deportations or the presence of deported Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories mention the following destinations: Pinsk and the Rokitno district (20/10/41, 23/10/41, 7/1/43), the Taganrog-Kharkov front (26/3/42), Kishinev (16/10/42), Smolensk district (22/10/42), Jassy (Iași) *en route* to Transnistria (1/11/42), (plans to deport Norwegian Jews to) Lithuania (6/11/42), Riga (20/11/42, 28/12/44), Rovno district in western Ukraine (22/12/42), Minsk district (21/11/43, 23/11/43), Dvinsk (Daugavpils) (9/7/44), Kaunas (Kovno) (16/8/44, 20/8/44), Kretinga (22/8/44)/ In other news reports we also find mentioned Vilnius (Vilna) (*Judisk Krönika*, issue of May/June 1944, p. 68) and Ochakov/Oceacov in Transnistria (*Contemporary Jewish Record*, June 1943, p. 300). Apparently the journalists in question (many of them working for Jewish newspapers and journals) were letting their imaginations run wild…

The unreliability of the news reports is also supposedly demonstrated by the fact that the same news sources

> *"changed their conclusions as more information was made available to them. The* American Jewish Yearbook*, one source which MGK quote-mine and distort in their works, focused more and more on the Nazi extermination policy against the Jews as time went on. The* Judisk Krönika *similarly described Nazi killings of Jews later in the war through shooting as well as gassing, as Kues admits (but, of course, disagrees with)."* (p. 244)

One might just as well argue differently: As Germany's defeat in the war drew ever closer, cautious and interrogative coverage of the enemy became rarer and increasingly greater credence was given in the western press to propaganda reports such as those issued by the Polish-Jewish underground and the Soviets. To give just a few samples of the "information" "made available" to one of these publications (besides the falsehood-ridden "Auschwitz protocol"), volume 46 (1944-1945) of *American Jewish Year Book* spoke (on p. 220) of Belgian-Jewish children who had been "gassed at Brasschaet, north of Antwerp," claimed that the liquidation of the Łódż ghetto had begun in January 1944 "with the massacre of 20,000 Jews in one day." (p. 242) – although the liquidation of the ghetto did not commence until half a year later – that the Soviets had discovered "thousands of Jews […] drowned in the oil wells around the city of Maikop" in Caucasia (p. 246) as well as "the corpses of 30,000 Jews who had been drowned, by the fleeing Nazis, in flooded coal mines" in the city of Schachty, near Rostov (p. 247). On the other hand, the western media, including Jewish publications, were still uncertain about the fate of the Jewish deportees from Western Eu-

rope as late as early 1945. Thus in its issue for May–June 1944 the *Judisk Krönika* reported that "some information about the fate of the Jews deported from Western to Eastern Europe is *now beginning to leak out*" (emphasis added), that 20,000 Jews from Western Europe were still in Vilnius, and that thousands of additional Jews "from Holland, Belgium and northern France" had been shot near Kaunas.[1339] Interestingly, a notice published in the Perth newspaper *The West Australian* on 27 May 1947 stated (on p. 7) that "the fate of 35,000 Dutch Jews deported by the Germans from Holland to Sobibor camp, Poland, in 1943 is not yet known by the Dutch authorities. Only 19 have returned to Holland and it is feared that the remainder were murdered by their captors. This was announced by the Netherlands Information Service today." This implies that as late as two years after the end of the war, the authorities in the Netherlands had still not decisively concluded that this group of deportees had been gassed in the Sobibór camp!

7.3. General Remarks on the Alleged Impossibility of Resettlement to the East

Jason Myers opens his subchapter on the "Realities in the Occupied Soviet Territories" with a discussion of "starvation policies" allegedly carried out in the Occupied Eastern Territories by the Germans. Since this issue has already been discussed by Mattogno in Chapter 5 (points 1–8) I direct our readers there.

Myers next writes (p. 252) that these territories "were also the site of large population movements," namely the westward evacuation of millions of forcibly evacuated Russian civilians,[1340] among them more than 650,000 from the areas of Army Group Center between 1942 and the spring of 1943. He argues that such a resettlement of Jews in said territories is unthinkable, because the evacuations of these Russian civilians "created havoc among the occupation bureaucracy, with the total of evacuees being divided amongst several regional administrations due to fears of overburdening the locations in terms of food, transportation, and other issues" and because the "regions which grudgingly accepted several tens of thousands of refugees (*i.e.* Reichskommissariat Ostland, Generalkommissariat Wessruthenien) would obviously have faced a lo-

[1339] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 13, no. 5 (May-June 1944), p. 68.

[1340] Some 1.6 million until the end of 1943; cf. Christoph Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, (2 vols.), Wallstein, Göttingen 2011, p. 1383.

gistical nightmare if they had served as further destination for hundreds of thousands of Jews." (pp. 252f.).

There can be no doubt that this massive evacuation of Russian civilians caused numerous problems to the local administrations and involved great human suffering. For example, the Security Police in Lithuania reported in August 1943 about trains filled with Russian families that were left standing in railway yards for days without food being distributed to them.[1341] The problem with Myers's argument is that the large-scale evacuation of Soviet civilians westward did not commence until late 1942–early 1943 with the beginning of the German retreat.[1342] In Lithuania the first known transport of evacuated Russians arrived as late as early May 1943 (to a former POW camp in Alytus).[1343] By mid-September 1943 some 20,500 Russian evacuees were present in Lithuania.[1344] The Korherr report together with the Höfle document and other evidence show, however, that of the approximately 1,800,000–1,900,000 Jews who reached the Occupied Eastern Territories in all, some 80% had done so already by mid-December 1942.[1345] Since, needless to say, the Germans did not plan to lose the battle of Stalingrad, this evacuation of civilians, prompted by the beginning of the German war of defense, could hardly have constituted any hindrance to the earlier-conceived Jewish resettlement program.

Myers's attempt at rebuttal continues (p. 253):

> *"The problems of a large population displacement can also be seen in the rejection of Hitler's July 1942 plan to evacuate the entire Crimean population of several hundred thousand into the Ukraine by OKW (the German military command). It is interesting that in the reasons for such a rejection, the explanation that 'the Jews are going there' was never mentioned."*

Here Myers omits an important part of the context: Already at a policy-making conference on 16 July 1941 Hitler had decided that Crimea, which he viewed as a future German Gibraltar, "was to become a purely German colony, from which all foreigners were to be deported," and subsequently made a part of the German Reich proper.[1346] The new population of the peninsula was initially planned to consist of 140,000

[1341] *Ibid.*, p. 1384.
[1342] *Ibid.*, p. 1381.
[1343] *Ibid.*, p. 1382.
[1344] *Ibid.*, p. 1384.
[1345] Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 349ff.
[1346] . Nuremberg document 221-L, File memorandum, 16 July 1941, on a discussion by Hitler with Rosenberg, Lammers, Keitel and Göring, IMT vol. XXXVIII, p. 87, 90.

Volksdeutsche (ethnic Germans) from Transnistria, but at a later stage Germans from Southern Tirol were instead considered.[1347] At the beginning of December 1941 *Wirtschaftsstab Ost* sent an official to Crimea in order to locate places where settlements could be realized within short notice. The conclusion was that the entire peninsula was appropriate for settlement.[1347] By 12 December 1941 at the latest the command of the 11th army of the Wehrmacht (AOK 11) were informed of the planned evacuation of Crimea.[1348] At the beginning of July 1942, with the fall of Sevastopol to the German army, Hitler saw the chance to put his "Germanization plan" into action and so ordered the evacuation of the Crimean peninsula. On 3 July 1942 the AOK 11 was informed of the order to evacuate "all Russians, Armenians and other Bolshevists" from the peninsula.[1349] In the end Hitler had to retract his evacuation order, faced as he was with the realization that its implementation would cause the Crimean economy to collapse and thus threaten the sustenance of the 11th army.[1350] In other words, from July 1941 to July 1942 Crimea was the planned location of a resettlement program aiming for the Germanization of the peninsula and its ultimate incorporation into the German Reich. Considering this background, it is extremely unlikely that any plans for Jewish resettlement on the Crimean peninsula existed prior to the retraction of the evacuation order. Myers's argument is therefore moot.

Myers next wants his readers to believe that there did not exist a need for Jewish labor in the Occupied Eastern Territories (p. 253):

> *"There also was not a need for Jewish labor inside the occupied Soviet territories, if MGK were to agree that Jewish laborers were deported. Throughout 1942, both the Ukraine and Ostland were filled with Soviet prisoners of war, with totals varying from a low of 617,000 and a high of 989,000. Indeed even in mid-1943, 300,000 Soviet prisoners and partisans were requested by Gauleiter Sauckel to work in the mines of the Reich, while Gauleiter Koch suggested transferring the 1.5 million Hilfswilligen (Soviet helpers to the German military) to the Reich for labor purposes. In addition to all of the above must be added the millions of Ostarbeiters, laborers taken from across the occupied Eastern territories and sent west to the Reich."*

It is doubtful that holocaust historian Wendy Lower would agree

[1347] Manfred Oldenburg, *Ideologie und militärisches Kalkül. Die Besatzungspolitik der Wehrmacht in der Sowjetunion 1942*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 2004, p. 126.
[1348] *Ibid.*, p. 127.
[1349] *Ibid.*, p. 128.
[1350] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

with Myers, as she writes that the German officials in occupied Ukraine, while carrying out "a murderous policy of terror," were "constantly complaining about labor and material shortages."[1351] Christopher Browning cites a statement made by the SS and *Polizeistandortführer* in Brest-Litovsk, Friedrich Wilhelm Rohde, at the beginning of September 1942:

> *"Insofar as the Jewish question is solved in Brest, I foresee severe economic damage resulting from the lack of labor."*

Browning also quotes a monthly report of the military armaments commando in Volhynia-Podolia dating from October 1942, according to which the contemporary "large-scale Jewish evacuations in Volhynia as a result of which every Jew was removed from all the factories" meant that "the factories came to a complete standstill for a shorter or longer time, or production dwindled to a mere fraction."[1352]

Christoph Dieckmann provides an illuminating example of the labor problems in occupied Lithuania. In March 1942, 214,000 people were employed in the country's agricultural sector, which rested on manual labor rather than machines; of these only 5,400 (2.5%) were POWs. In the summer of 1942, Reichskommissariat Ostland (henceforth RK Ostland) administrators estimated the lack of manpower in Lithuania at 40,000, whereof 20,000 within agriculture. The Lithuanian self-administration[1353] on the other hand gave an estimate of 92,000 within the agricultural sector alone. The number of unemployed who could be allocated to fill this gap amounted to only some 16,000.[1354]

What about the Soviet prisoners of war, then? Did they really constitute a labor pool in the Occupied Eastern Territories large enough to preclude the need for Jewish labor, as Myers implies? On 14 December 1941, the Reichsminister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Alfred Rosenberg, reported that some 2,500 POWs were perishing daily in just the camps situated in the Ukraine, and that not many of them would remain.[1355] On 28 February 1942, Rosenberg sent a letter to the head of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command, *Generalfeldmarschall* Wilhelm Keitel, on the subject of mistreatment of Soviet prisoners of war, in which we read:[1356]

[1351] Ray Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, 2010, p. 226.

[1352] Christopher Browning, "*Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: B. Escalation*," www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/browning/420

[1353] A civilian Lithuanian puppet government set up by the German occupiers.

[1354] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 666f.

[1355] 1517-PS, IMT vol XXVII, p. 272.

[1356] 081-PS, IMT vol. XXV, p. 157f.

> *"The fate of the Soviet prisoners of war in Germany is on the contrary a tragedy of the greatest extent. Of 3.6 million prisoners of war, only several hundred thousand are still able to work fully. A large part of them have starved, or died, because of the hazards of the weather. Thousands also died from typhus. It is understood, of course, that there are difficulties encountered in the feeding of such a large number of prisoners of war. Anyhow, with a certain amount of understanding for goals aimed at by German politics, dying and deterioration could have been avoided to the extent described. For instance, according to information on hand, the native population within the Soviet Union are absolutely willing to put food at the disposal of the prisoners of war. Several understanding camp commanders have successfully chosen this course. However, in the majority of cases, the camp commanders have forbidden the local population to put food at the disposal of the prisoners, and they have rather let them starve to death."*

According to Christian Streit, approximately 5.7 million members of the Red Army fell into German hands during the Second World War.[1357] Therefore, some 2,100,000 Soviet soldiers were captured between 1 March 1942 and the end of the war. The Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht, section Foreign Armies East, gave the number of captured Soviet soldiers as of 31 May 1942 as 3,837,730, while another source, probably dating from June 1942, gave the same figure as 3,760,288.[1358] By early 1942 there must have existed a fear among some German leaders, such as Rosenberg, that the harsh conditions in the POW camps would in time lead to the extinction of the labor pool constituted by the Soviet military prisoners. It is estimated that over 60% of the Soviet POWs had perished by starvation and other causes as of February 1942.[1359] While by February/March 1942 the mortality rate in the eastern POW camps had decreased to "only" some 80,000 per month,[1360] this still corresponded to some 1 million deaths per year. A number of POWs were also released – 280,108 in 1941 (whereof 270,095 were Ukrainians)[1361] – whereas others – some 456,000 during 1942[1362] – were sent to labor sites further west. In a telegram from 5 December 1941, the labor department of RK Ostland explained to the Reich Ministry of

---

[1357] Christian Streit, *Keine Kameraden: Die Wehrmacht und die Sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, 1941-1945*, Dietz, Bonn 1978, pp. 9-10, 128ff.

[1358] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1339, no. 55.

[1359] Cf. Robert Anthony Pape, *Bombing to Win: Air Power and Coercion in War*, Cornell University Press, New York 1996, p. 304.

[1360] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1340.

[1361] Wendy Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, University of North Carolina Press 2005, p. 65.

[1362] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1339.

Labor that 2,000 POWs were dying daily in the camps of the Reichskommissariat.[1363] Out of 231,000 POWs originally interned in RK Ostland, only 162,990 remained alive in January 1942; by February this number had dwindled further to 152,951, all according to a report by Werner Mansfeld, head of the newly created *Geschäftsgruppe Arbeitseinsatz im Vierjahresplan* (Business Group Labor Deployment within the Four-Year Plan), to State Secretary Körner dated 23 March 1942.[1364] During the same month the POWs arriving in the two Reichskommissariats of Ostland and Ukraine from the operational areas totaled a mere 26,426.[1365]

According to Andrej Angrick, some 50,000 POWs were employed in the *Organization Todt*, which supervised the construction of the *Durchgangsstraße* (Thoroughfare) IV in southern Ukraine in early 1942, but "[b]y spring 1942 […] the DG IV's managers had already 'used up' such large numbers of prisoners of war that they had begun to resort to civilians," as well as Jewish labor.[1366]

The extent to which the POWs who remained alive were incapacitated by illness is amply shown by Dieckmann's study on the German occupation of Lithuania. In the POW camp in Kaunas, only some 10% of the detainees were declared to be fit for labor as of October 1941.[1367] In the camp in Alytus the percentage of POWs used for labor during most of the months of 1942 varied between 16% (in February 1942) and some 50–60%.[1368] In the Vilnius POW camp the same percentage for 1942–1943 varied between some 30 and 50%.[1369] The only Lithuanian POW camp where the percentage of laborers reached 80% or more for extended periods of time appears to have been that located in Šiauliai, where many of the prisoners were employed in agriculture.[1370]

In early 1942 a commission sent out by Rosenberg's ministry reported that, out of 80,000 surveyed prisoners in the Ostland who did not suffer from epidemic diseases, only some 8,000 (or 10%) were fit for

---

1363 *Ibid.*, p. 1341.

1364 *Ibid.* For Mansfeld's position cf. Thomas Schiller, *NS-Propaganda für den "Arbeitseinsatz." Lagerzeitungen für Fremdarbeiter im Zweiten Weltkrieg: Entstehung, Funktion, Rezeption und Bibliographie*, LIT Verlag, Hamburg 1997, p. 29.

1365 C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1341.

1366 Andrej Angrick, "Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine," in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, pp. 201f.

1367 C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1345.

1368 *Ibid.*, p. 1349.

1369 *Ibid.*, p. 1356.

1370 *Ibid.*, p. 1353.

work, a situation caused by "severe malnourishment."[1371] In January 1942 more than 66,000 POWs were present in Lithuania; on 1 February 1942 only 49,739, of which 3,150 were deported to the Reich between March and June that same year. Of the remaining POWs in Lithuania (by 1 January 1943 they numbered 31,524) the percentage used for labor was 60.3-63.8% during the period January-September 1942, and 44-58.9% during January-October 1943.[1372] On 1 April 1943 – around the time when some 19,000 Dutch Jews arrived in Lithuania according to the diary of Herman Kruk – there were 31,790 POWs in Lithuania, whereof merely 14,888 or 46.8% were used for labor.

The above statistics indicate that of the 617,000-989,000 Soviet prisoners of war present in the Ukraine and Ostland during 1942 according to our opponents, some 40-65% (250,000 to 645,000) can be expected to have been utilized as labor, while the percentage of prisoners actually fit for labor was probably much lower. Moreover, as pointed out by our opponents themselves, those of the prisoners found fit for labor were requested in large numbers for work sites inside the Reich.

To summarize: By spring 1942, when the Jewish deportations to the east commenced on a large scale, the number of Soviet POWs available for labor in the Occupied Eastern Territories was dwindling at an alarming rate and would have been depleted within less than a year had the mass dying in the POW camps continued at the same rate. While many hundreds of thousands of Soviet POWs were still found in the Occupied Eastern Territories during 1942–1943 due to the intake of new prisoners, up to half of them or more were incapable of work due to illness or malnourishment. Of those fit for work, many were sent further west to perform labor in Poland, the Reich and elsewhere. The claim that the presence of the Soviet POWs would have made Jewish labor superfluous is therefore false. On the contrary, one may assume that the influx of Jews provided a source for the replacement of the diminishing POW labor pool. As for the deportation of millions of *Ostarbeiter* to the Reich, this does not prove a surplus of labor in the Occupied Eastern Territories (making Jewish labor unnecessary), only the deficit of labor in the Reich (due to the drafting of most men of working age)

Myers makes a big deal out of a short letter sent by Himmler to Gottlob Berger on 28 July 1942, claiming (p. 253) that our "resettlement fantasies" are "directly refuted" by the following statement there-

[1371] *Ibid.*, p. 1366.
[1372] *Ibid.*, p. 1367f.

in:[1373]

> "*Die besetzten Ostgebiete werden judenfrei. Die Durchführung dieses sehr schweren Befehls hat der Führer auf meine Schultern gelegt. Die Verantwortung kann mir ohnedies niemand abnehmen. Also verbiete ich mir alles Mitreden.*"
>
> *"The occupied eastern territories will be cleared of Jews. The implementation of this very hard order has been placed on my shoulders by the Führer. No one can release me from this responsibility in any case. I forbid all interference."*

Now does this statement of Himmler's really refute our "fantasy"? Himmler's letter to Berger is, in fact, far from being unambiguous evidence for an extermination program as Myers would have us believe, much less a refutation of the resettlement hypothesis. Even if the plan had been to exterminate all Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, this would not have prevented the Germans from deporting Jews there from the west once this had been accomplished, just like the declaration of Estonia as *Judenfrei* in late 1941 did not prevent the Germans from deporting tens of thousands of Jews there for labor purposes in 1943–1944. One might argue that, as Jewish deportations to the Occupied Eastern Territories had been going on since November 1941, Himmler's statement would necessarily mean that these Jews were to be purged as well. The crucial point is, however, that Himmler is speaking in his letter of a process that was yet to be accomplished ("*will* be cleared of Jews"). By July 1942 Germany still had a chance to win the war against the Soviet Union so that Himmler could have believed in earnest in the feasibility of a future transfer of the Jews out of Europe. One might perhaps argue that a deportation of the Jews to a German-controlled location east of the Urals would still have placed them within a projected (vastly expanded) Occupied Eastern Territories, but as shown by contemporary documents (see Chapter 5, point 155), it is likely that at this point in time it was still envisaged (although unofficially) that Madagascar or some similar location would serve as the *ultimate* destination for the Jews following a German victory, so that they would indeed be removed from the Occupied Eastern Territories.

Before we go on to discuss Jonathan Harrison's arguments regarding the Reichskommissariats of Ostland and Ukraine, two important things

---

[1373] NO-626, NMT vol. XIV, p. 1011. The somewhat incorrect offical English translation is found in NMT vol. XIII, pp. 240-241, and has been posted online at http://forum.axishistory.com/viewtopic.php?p=564358#p564358. Here I use the English translation given by Myers.

must be pointed out. First, the treatment of the local Jewish population in these territories does not ultimately have a bearing on the possibility of resettlement of foreign Jews in the same territories. If the Jews of the Occupied Eastern Territories were in fact targeted for extermination, as orthodox historiography would have it, this would not make it impossible for the Germans to deport foreign Jews to these territories. According to such logic, it would have been impossible for the Germans to deport Reich Jews to Minsk and Riga in November 1941, or for that matter Jews from the Reich, Protectorate and Slovakia into ghettos in the Lublin district in 1942.

It goes without saying that difficult or even dismal conditions with regard to housing, hygiene, health and nourishment in particular areas would have posed great obstacles to the actual settlement of Jews. On the other hand it is clear from documents such as the correspondence between Wilhem Kube and Heinrich Lohse following the unannounced arrival of 1,000 Warsaw Jews in Minsk on 31 July 1942 (see below) that the resettlement of the Jews was *a priority* which overrode the concerns of local administration on such issues, that the deportation program was to be carried out no matter what, and that local authorities were left to deal with the problems resulting from the implementation of the resettlement program as best they could. That the authorities in charge were aware that the resettlement of the Jews under the prevailing conditions would take a considerable toll of lives, especially among the western Jews who were accustomed to modern comforts and to a large extent strangers to hard physical labor, is demonstrated by a letter written on 21 June 1942 by Walter Föhl,[1374] who was Head of the Main Department with the Reich Commissariat for the Consolidation of German Nationhood in Cracow. The letter was addressed to an unknown member of the SS. A section of it reads:[1375]

> *"Every day now, we have been receiving trains, each with 1,000 Jews from Europe, processing them and housing them in one way or another, and sending them on, right into the swamps of White Ruthenia towards the Arctic Ocean; that is where they will all find themselves when the war is over – if they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vi-*

[1374] Together with Lothar Weirauch, Herbert Heinrich, Richard Türk and Fritz Reuter, Föhl stood trial in 1962 accused of having organized and carried out deportations in the Lublin district. All defendants maintained that they had believed the deportations of Jews to Bełżec to be genuine resettlement actions, and that they had learned of the alleged mass extermination only later, if at all; Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 368f.

[1375] Fritz Arlt, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, *op. cit.*, p. 22.

enna or Pressburg surely will not) – not without having built a few motorways. (But we should not talk about that.)"

While not demonstrating genocidal intent, as Götz Aly wants to have it,[1376] this letter – which is fully in line with the decisions made at the Wannsee conference – reflects the intention to utilize the deported Jews for forced labor without regard for any losses in human life caused by the process or the generally harsh conditions prevailing in the region of resettlement. The propensity among the National Socialist leadership for pushing large-scale resettlement plans without any concern for the resettled or the details of the resettlement itself, while leaving such practicalities to be solved by local military or civilian authorities, is clearly demonstrated also by the above-mentioned aborted plan to deport the population of Crimea. Hitler's evacuation order was passed in the early morning of 3 July 1942 via the administration department of Army Group South to the 11th Army stationed on Crimea, which was given the sole responsibility for planning, organizing and implementing the deportation of 700,000 people. Incredibly enough, the 11th Army had to draw up a plan for this mass expulsion and determine the destination of the deported within a mere 6 hours.[1377] According to the plan signed by Erich von Manstein, the urban population would be transported by train, while 2,000 of the rural population would depart each day on foot over the two narrow tongues of land connecting Crimea to the Ukraine, marching 20 km per day, with every fourth day a rest day. The plan foresaw a preparatory period of 10 days (!) before deportations could start.[1378]

Concerning Wetzel's memorandum on *Generalplan Ost* and the assertion that this allegedly shows that all "resettlement plans of Jews had also been abandoned prior to summer 1942." (p. 254), see Chapter 5, point 125.

7.4. Ostland

7.4.1. Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets

Jonathan Harrison starts out his section on RK Ostland by asserting (p. 253) that a hypothesis more recently presented by the author of this chapter (Kues) contradicts statements found in *Sobibór*:

[1376] G. Aly, S. Heim, *Vordenker der Vernichtung*, *op. cit.*, 1993, pp. 216, 251.
[1377] M. Oldenburg, *Ideologie und militärisches Kalkül*, *op. cit.*, p. 128.
[1378] *Ibid.*, p. 132.

> *"A recent article by Kues argues that RK Ostland contained four 'transit points for at least part of the large numbers of Jews deported east via the 'extermination camps' in Poland.' These transit points were the camps Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets. However, this contradicts the assertion in Sobibór that the Jews deported to the Ostland arrived 'w/o a stop-over in any camp.' In Treblinka, M&G had stated that: 'It is valid to suggest that the direct transports to Minsk arrived first in Warsaw and ran over the Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk line, so that they were travelling past Treblinka at a distance of approximately 80 km (Siedlce railway station) and about 140 km from Sobibor.' Kues and his colleagues are therefore fundamentally split on how the deportees arrived in the Ostland."*

Harrison apparently has a serious problem understanding texts, because a mere glance at what we have actually written would show that, whereas I am speaking of "at least part of the large numbers of Jews deported east *via the 'extermination camps'* in Poland" (emphasis added) the passages in *Sobibór* and *Treblinka* both refer specifically to the 66,200 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate deported "w/o a stop-over in any camp" to RK Ostland 1941-1942. Thus the "fundamental split" in opinion claimed by Harrison does not exist. It should perhaps be stressed that I write in the above-mentioned article[1379] that "*It could have been* that these four camps […] functioned as transit points *for at least part* of the large numbers of Jews deported east" (emphasis added). In other words I posit a hypothesis regarding the logistic handling of a part of the deportee convoys, which in no way affects the validity of the transit camp hypothesis as a whole. From the viewpoint of the latter, however, it appears more than reasonable that, due to elementary bureaucratic-logistic concerns on part of the German authorities, at least part of the convoys would have arrived first at transit points from where the deportees were then relayed to various camps and labor sites by various means of transport.[1380] The undisputed fact that from late summer 1943 onward all known Jewish convoys to Estonia were transited via the Vaivara camp gives us a hint that this model may have also been practiced earlier and in other parts of RK Ostland.

On page 256 of our opponents' critique, Harrison provides us with

[1379] T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 no. 2, summer 2011.

[1380] This may to some degree have paralleled the logistic treatment of the *Ostarbeiter* (forced labor from the east deported to the Reich) who were first sent in cattle cars to distribution camps inside the Reich, from where they were subsequently "taken by different means […] to their places of deployment – by train, cart, bicycle and on foot." Alexander von Plato, Almut Leh, Christoph Thonfeld (eds.)., *Hitler's Slaves: Life Stories of Forced Laborers in Nazi-Occupied Europe*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2010, p. 254.

the following excursus:

> *"Kues' reliance on Vaivara and Vievis ignores the fact that the Nazis shot such Jews when they retreated. For example, around 2,000 were killed at Klooga, where their remains were photographed and published in western sources soon after liberation."*

Notwithstanding the fact that there is no "reliance on Vaivara and Vievis" to discuss, the reference to the fate of the Klooga camp in Estonia has no bearing at all on the resettlement hypothesis. I will not dwell on the Klooga camp here, as I intend to write a brief article on this subject which will probably be published later this year or in 2014. The massacre of prisoners at the Klooga camp took place on 19 September 1944, less than one week before the Red Army reached the part of Estonia in which it was situated. By then most of the Jews remaining in German-occupied Estonia had been evacuated to the Reich, not massacred.

Disregarding the question of the number of Jews killed at Klooga and the circumstances of their death, it is obvious that this episode does not prove in any way the homicidal fate of any Jews interned at Vaivara or Vievis. As we remarked in *Sobibór* in the context of the possibility that the resettled Jews could have been slaughtered in connection with the German retreat, "[w]e can obviously not exclude excesses by desperate German soldiers under the circumstances they faced."[1381] This may well apply to Klooga, but there exists no evidence proving a general policy of extermination during the final stage of the war.

As for Maly Trostenets, Harrison discusses this alleged mass killing site briefly in chapter 2. According to Harrison, "[f]rom May 6 to October 5, 1942, seventeen transports departed from the Reich to GK White Ruthenia, carrying a minimum of 16,395 Jews." (p. 127). The number of transports here is clearly too low, as the number of "Da" transports documented with Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien as their destination for the period in question amounts to 29, while the statistics in the Korherr report together with other documentation indicate several further transports to the region.[1382]

Heydrich's visit to Minsk in April 1942, Harrison writes, "was followed soon after by the beginning of deportations from Austria, Germany and the Protectorate to GK White Ruthenia, to the killing site at Maly Trostinets" (p. 128). There exists, however, no documentation which proves that a decision had been taken to exterminate these Jews

[1381] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór…*, *op. cit.*, p. 371.
[1382] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 200-201.

en masse upon their arrival in Belarus. As discussed elsewhere, the claim found in exterminationist literature that Heydrich in April 1942 ordered all convoys arriving in Belarus to be exterminated lacks any documentary basis and is almost certainly derived from a sworn statement made by the former Commander of the Security Police and the Security Service (*Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD,* KdS) for Minsk, Eduard Strauch, in January 1948.[1383]

As for the contention that Maly Trostenets functioned as an extermination center, the extremely sparse evidence supporting it is spurious at best.[1384] Harrison quotes the so-called *Gruppe Arlt* activity reports on the killing of 6,000 Russian Jews and 3,000 deported German Jews on 28-29 July 1942, as well as the killing of 1,000 Jews from Vienna at the same site on 11 May 1942 (p. 128). As shown elsewhere, the *Gruppe Arlt* reports raises a number of questions and, while not proved to be forgeries, must be viewed as spurious.[1385] The fact that the reports do not even hint at the existence of "gas vans," which Harrison maintains were used to kill many if not most of the Trostenets victims, goes completely unmentioned by our opponents.

Karl Dalheimer's 1962 testimony about shooting "Reich Jews in the back of the neck" at an open grave is of even less evidentiary value, and needless to say reliable forensic evidence for these mass murders is completely lacking (the only "investigation" of the killing site was carried out by Nicholai Burdenko, the man behind the fraudulent Soviet Katyn commission).

As for Dalheimer, the verdict of the 1963 Maly Trostenets trial in Koblenz states that he arrived in Minsk only in November 1942.[1386] The shooting of German Jews which he testified to have participated in thus took place in connection with the liquidation of the Minsk ghetto in autumn 1943, *not* during the period (May to October 1942) discussed by Harrison.[1387] The number of Jews shot on this occasion (Russian and foreign Jews) was estimated by the court at some 500 – hardly a large-

---

[1383] Cf. T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," *op. cit.*

[1384] Cf. T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey," *op. cit.*

[1385] *Ibid.*, section 3.3.

[1386] C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, *op. cit.*, vol. XIX, case 552 (LG Koblenz vom 21.5.1963, 9 Ks 2/62), University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam 1978, p. 244 (p. 80 of the original verdict).

[1387] *Ibid.*, p. 245 (p. 81 of the original verdict).

scale extermination.[1388] Harrison's attempt to use Dalheimer's court statement as proof for the alleged systematic extermination of Jewish convoys arriving in the Minsk area between May and October 1942 thus only shows that he either does not read the sources he refers to, or that he is deceptively counting on his readers not looking them up.

7.4.2. Statements by Kube and Lohse

Harrison claims that we have ignored or distorted statements made by the Generalkommissar of Weissruthenien, Wilhelm Kube, and his superior in the civilian administration, the Reichskommissar of Ostland, Heinrich Lohse (pp. 254-255):

> *"Overcrowding and food shortages were two of the reasons that Kube and Lohse fiercely resisted deportation into their area and only relented when it became clear* […] *that deported Jews would eventually be killed. Documents written by Kube and Lohse are used selectively by MGK. They thus omit Lohse's statement of August 6, 1942 that 'Only a small part of the Jews are still alive; umpteen thousand have gone.' On July 31, 1942, Kube protested to Lohse about the arrival of 1,000 Warsaw Jews in Minsk and insisted that further transports from the General Government would be liquidated. This was at a time when many deported Reich Jews were in transit ghettos in the General Government. M&G perversely interpret Kube's protest as supporting resettlement but they do this by citing an alternative document from the same date in which the threat to liquidate the Jews was apparently omitted."*

Lohse's statement that as for Ostland "only a small part of the Jews are still alive; umpteen thousand are gone" ("*Die Juden leben nur noch zum kleinen Teil; zigtausend sind weg*") was made as an offhand reply to questions on labor force issues made by Göring during a conference held by the latter with the Reichskommissars and the military commanders of the occupied territories on 6 August 1942.[1389] Since Lohse makes no other statements on the issue in the conference protocol, it is very difficult to interpret this one in one way or another. Does it refer to local Jews only, or does it include Jews deported there? What is "umpteen thousand"? It could be ten thousand just as well as ninety thousand. The word "gone" could mean that these Jews were dead, but could also

[1388] *Ibid.* See also p. 276 (page 112 of the original verdict) where we find that the court accepted Dalheimer's claim that he himself had shot only 4 people. The 500 victims may well be the same group of Jews which according to Adolf Rübe's testimony of 1948 had been shot due to "logistical reasons"; cf. C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 742, no. 1286.

[1389] IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 402.

refer to the decrease of the original Jewish population in the territories in question due to mass escapes and evacuations to the Soviet interior in the summer of 1941, or that they had been removed elsewhere by the Germans. Indeed, when confronted with this document at Nuremberg, Göring stated:[1390]

> *"It does not say here that they were destroyed. From this remark you cannot conclude that they were killed. It could also mean that they had gone away – they were removed."*

As for the phrasing "*leben nur noch*," Göring insisted that this should be read as "still living there."[1390]

Also, how is "umpteen thousand gone" reconcilable with "only a small part of the Jews are still alive"? According to statistics derived from pre-war censuses and presented in the Mach 1942 official German publication *Strukturbericht über das Ostland*, which carried a foreword written by Lohse himself, the territories comprising the RK Ostland had at the onset of the war a Jewish population of some 750,000.[1391] If only "a small part" of the Jews remained, would this not mean that several hundreds of thousands of Jews, rather than "umpteen thousand" had "gone"? To present this obscure remark by Lohse as evidence for mass extermination, and to moreover blame us for neglecting to discuss it, requires quite some gall.

As for Kube's response to Lohse regarding the transport of Warsaw Jews to Minsk, our opponents manage (again) to contradict themselves. In the letter from Kube to Lohse dated 31 July 1942 the former writes as follows (emphasis added):[1392]

> *"I would be grateful if the Reichskommissar could enable a halt to further Jewish transports to Minsk at least until the partisan danger has been finally vanquished.* […] *Following the completion of the* <u>*Judenaktion*</u> *in Minsk ,SS-Obersturmbannführer Dr. Strauch reported to me this night, with justified indignation, that, without notification from the Reichsführers SS and without any communication to the Generalkommissar, a transport of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw destined for the local airport had arrived. I ask*

[1390] IMT, vol. IX, p. 618.

[1391] Gottfried Müller, *Strukturbericht über das Ostland. Teil I: Ostland in Zahlen*, Reichskommissar für das Ostland, Abteilung II Raum, Riga 1942, p. 2, 155. The Jewish populations of the Baltic countries are given as follows: Latvia 93,500; Estonia 4,300 Lithuania (including the Vilnius region) 248,600. The Jewish population of Weissruthenien is given as 827,100, but this figures includes 158,600 the Jews in the Bialystok district, some 100,000 Jews in the districts of Brest-Litovsk and Pinsk, which were for the most part placed under the administration of RK Ukraine, as well as roughly estimated some 170,000 Jews in the eastern part of Belarus SSR which under the German occupation were either placed under military administration or made part of RK Ukraine.

[1392] 3428-PS, IMT vol. XXXII, p. 258.

the Reichskommissar (who has already been notified by telegram) as the highest authority in Ostland to prevent transports of this kind. The Polish Jew is an enemy of the German people [Deutschtums] *just as the Russian Jews. He constitutes a politically dangerous element, whose political danger by far surpasses his value as a skilled worker. Under no circumstances can Wehrmacht agencies or the Luftwaffe import here Jews from the Generalgouvernement or from elsewhere, who endanger the overall political activity and the security of the General District, without the approval of the Reichskommissar. I am in complete agreement with the Commander of the SD in Weissruthenien* [Strauch] *that we should liquidate every Jewish transport which* <u>*has not been ordered or announced by the authorities superior to us*</u> [*nicht von unseren vorgesetzten Dienststellen befohlen oder angekündigt ist*] *in order to prevent further cases of unrest in Weissruthenien."*

Thus Kube did *not* insist "that further transports from the General Government would be liquidated," as Harrison would have it. What he *did* insist on – and which is also made clear in the 1 August 1942 telegram – was that further transports to Generalkommissariat Weissruthenien of Jews "from the Generalgouvernement or from elsewhere" organized by agencies of the German army and air force *without prior allowance or announcement* from the Reichskommissar Ostland were to be liquidated. In the above-mentioned telegram the subject of the protest is described as "further independent import of Jews" ("*weiterer selbständiger Judeneinfuhr*") and it is also spoken of the "danger of epidemics" (*Seuchengefahr*).[1393] It is obvious from the phrasing used by Kube that he would not protest the arrival of Jewish transports if they were approved and announced by higher authority.

If it had been clear to Kube (and the other relevant German authorities in the region) by April 1942 or even as early as late 1941 that the Jews deported to Weissruthenien were to be killed there, as our opponents insist was the case (cf. pp. 125f.), what reason would he have had in August 1942 to send a telegram threatening with or insisting on the liquidation of arriving Jewish deportees? To the contrary, Kube's response implies that the addressed part (his superior Lohse) would view the proposed treatment of the 31 July Warsaw transport (or rather any future similar, unheralded transports) as something exceptional since, again, the threat of exterminating an arriving transport in a context where liquidation of transports was the norm would make no sense.

Harrison's implication that the transport in question, or the future

[1393] GARF 7445-2-145, p. 80.

transports feared by Kube and Strauch, involved Reich Jews from transit ghettos in Poland does not square very well with what Kube writes in his letter of the "political danger" posed by "Polish Jews" – *not Reich Jews*. More importantly, Harrison ignores Lohse's reply (to Kube's telegram) dated 5 August 1942:[1394]

> *"I am afraid that I will have to refrain from taking measures, as the practical realization of the solution of the Jewish problem is exclusively a matter for the police. The full responsibility for the orderly implementation of the measures is also theirs. You must under all circumstances prevent the concentration* [Zusammenballung] *of Jews giving rise to the danger of epidemics. I ask of you to point out in particular this danger to the relevant local authorities."*

In other words no protests were permissible *even* against "independent," unannounced transports unsanctioned by the Reichskommissar of the Ostland. The reference to the danger of epidemics is also important: Why did Kube in his telegram connect the arrival of unheralded transports with the risk of epidemics, if the policy was to exterminate all arriving Jewish transports immediately upon arrival in the woods near Maly Trostenets, some 12 km southeast of Minsk? No, Lohse's reply explicitly names "the concentration" of Jews as the possible cause of epidemics. By this is no doubt meant the hazard posed by the overcrowding of Jewish ghettos and camps under more or less unsanitary conditions. Implicitly the arrival of Jewish deportees resulted in their settlement – not their murder – and under certain conditions this settlement made possible the outbreak of epidemic diseases.

Finally it must be pointed out that, according to the foremost orthodox expert on the Holocaust in Belarus, Christian Gerlach, "it is not clear how many trains with Polish Jews reached Minsk."[1395] He also mentions that it is "reported that Polish Jews were present also in the Minsk Ghetto." As source for this Gerlach adduces a 1947 testimony left by none other than the City Commissar of Minsk, Wilhelm Janetzke,[1396] a person who certainly would have been informed in this matter.

The deportation of Polish Jews to Minsk is further confirmed by the partisan leader Hersh Smolar in two of his memoirs.[1397] Of particular interest are the indications that Łódź Jews reached Minsk in early 1942

[1394] GARF 7445-2-145, p. 81.

[1395] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 763.

[1396] *Ibid.*, footnote 1428.

[1397] Hersh Smolar, *The Minsk Ghetto: Soviet-Jewish Partisans Against The Nazis*, Holocaust Library, New York 1989, p. 98; Hersh Smoliar, *Resistance in Minsk*, Judah L. Magnes Memorial Museum, Oakland, California 1966, p. 70.

(when Jews deported from the same Polish city are said to have been gassed in Chełmno): In late May 1942 Zionist delegate Meleh Neustadt delivered two addresses in Palestine in which, according to Walter Laqueur's summary of the speeches, he informed his audience that "it had been learned that '[Jewish] unproductive elements' had been deported from Lodz to Minsk, Kovno and Riga."[1398]

On 13 November 1942 *The Jewish Chronicle* presented a summary of a report on alleged German atrocities in Minsk which had been submitted to the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in Kuybyshev (Samara) by Soviet writer Kuzma Chorny (Nikolai Romanovskiy) and which contains the following passage:[1399]

> *"In the winter months* [of 1941/42]*, several thousand Jews were, on orders from Berlin, brought to Minsk from Poland and were put into the ghetto, heavily guarded and without any food. It was not long before they had all died of starvation."*

As late as August 1944 an "Address of the citizens of Minsk to Stalin" contended that "over 40,000 Jews had been brought to the Minsk ghetto from Hamburg, Warsaw and Lodz."[1400] The former Minsk ghetto inmate Heinz Rosenberg claims in his memoirs to have spent the period of February-March 1942 sorting "the belongings of some 23,000 Jews, who had arrived to Minsk in 23 transports, but never were admitted into the ghetto."[1401] Rosenberg does not state where these Jews came from, but the period fits well with the deportations from Łódź. A total of 31,724 Łódź Jews were deported to Chełmno in February and March 1942 according to Patrick Montague.[1402]

7.4.3. The Witnesses Rage and Grünberg

On page 256 Harrison presents the following critique of my use of the testimony of the Latvian Jew Moses L. Rage:

> *"Kues uses his witnesses in a highly dishonest way. For example, his use of Grünberg ignores his account of selections (including his wife's) and the fact that he heard people being shot. He disregards witness anomalies (which he would normally view as proof of unreliability) when it suits his*

1398 Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York 1982, pp. 188-189.

1399 "Minsk Massacres. Full Soviet Report," *The Jewish Chronicle*, 13 November 1942, p. 7.

1400 Quoted in Solomon M. Schwarz, *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse University Press 1951, p. 340.

1401 Heinz Rosenberg, *Jahre des Schreckens*, *op. cit*., pp. 37f.

1402 Patrick Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust. The History of Hitler's First Death Camp*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 2012, p. 186.

purposes to do so. For example, Moses L. Rage stated in a written testimony to a Soviet commission that in the spring of 1942 or later 'there began to arrive in Riga a series of trains with Jews from Poland, Germany, Belgium, Denmark, Holland and other countries.' Because no Danish Jews were deported to extermination camps, Kues reasons that the witness 'could have mistaken Norwegian Jews for Danish Jews.' Kues never shows such latitude towards testimonies describing extermination, so this is a clear double standard, as is the fact that he is hereby relying on Soviet sources that he has dismissed elsewhere."

While I admit that Rage's statement is of very little importance and should perhaps have warranted only a footnote, I did not "reason" that this witness had mistaken Norwegian Jews for Danish Jews, but merely wrote that, while the mention of Jews from Denmark "diminishes the value of this testimony," "it seems possible […] that the witness could have mistaken Norwegian Jews for Danish Jews."[1403] While this possibility is not very great, it is not that farfetched, considering that Denmark and Norway share a long common history and have languages that are very closely related (most of the Jews living in these countries at the time were highly assimilated and few spoke Yiddish). There further exists at least one clue to the Baltic countries being the intended destination for at least part of the Norwegian Jews. On 6 November 1942 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* carried a report from Stockholm dated to 5 November according to which "Nazi authorities in Norway today announced that all arrested Norwegian Jews will be transported to occupied Lithuania."

On my use of the Vienna Jew Isak Grünberg, who was deported to Maly Trostenets on 5 October 1942, Harrison writes (p. 255) that my argument that Grünberg's "statement that most of the Jews in the camp at the time of his arrival were Polish implies one or more undocumented Jewish transports from Poland" contradict my own note that the presence of Polish-Jewish refugees in Belarus makes it "very difficult to use references to the presence of Polish Jews in the occupied eastern territories as a mean to verify the revisionist hypothesis." I must concede here that it was a mistake for me to present the above speculations based on Grünberg's vague description due to exactly the reason pointed out by Harrison. As for Harrison castigating me for ignoring Grünberg's "ac-

[1403] T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 4, section 3.3.12; online: www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_4/evidence_for_the_presence_of_gassed_jews_2.php

count of selections (including his wife's) and the fact that he heard people being shot." (p. 256) this is simply ridiculous. That sick or incapacitated Jews detained in the Trostenets camp may have been removed from the camp and shot – and we stress here that Grünberg only saw people *being led away* and *heard* gun shots – does not in any way prove a policy of general extermination, nor does it disprove a resettlement program.

7.4.4. Herman Kruk's Diary

According to Jonathan Harrison I have "distorted" a number of witness statements relating to the deportation of western Jews to the Occupied Eastern Territories. A very minor such witness is a certain Latvian Jew named M. Morein, who is referenced by Latvian-Jewish holocaust historian Bernhard Press (p. 256):[1404]

> *"Kues himself is forced to rely on a mass grave witness account by M. Morein in which 'while looking for the corpses of his parents in 1946 near the village of Kukas near Krustpils,* [Morein] *discovered, in a mass grave, corpses whose clothes bore French labels.' However, Kues' own secondary source* [Press] *reveals that these Jews were actually killed in 1941:*
>
> *'At that time, all the Jews of Viesite, together with those of Jekabpils (Jakobstadt) and Nereta, were murdered by an execution squad of the Perkonkrusts in the village of Kukas.'"*

This is in fact not a distortion but yet another example of logical fallacy on the part of our opponents. It is correct that, according to Press's account, Morein set out to find the grave of his parents, allegedly murdered in 1941. It does *not* follow from this that the mass grave containing the bodies with clothes bearing "French labels" (possibly cloth insignia worn by French Jews) which Morein reportedly discovered stemmed from 1941, or that it had any relation to the mass graves of the allegedly murdered Latvian Jews supposed to be found in Kukas.[1405] Besides, it must be pointed out that the presence of a mass grave does not equal the presence of the remains of victims of murder.

By the way, if I (Kues) had distorted this testimony, as Harrison accuses me of having done, one could wonder why Press references

---

[1404] The following quote is from Bernhard Press, *The Murder of the Jews in Latvia 1941-1945*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston (IL) 2000, p. 49.

[1405] Press mentions that in a preserved document from 2 September 1941 it is stated that the Jews of Viesite were "expelled" from the town to "a nearby camp" and that they had "departed" from this camp on 19 July 1941, words which Press interpret to mean "forcibly deported" and "executed"; *ibid.*, p. 48.

Morein amidst a catalogue of indicia in support of the "leitmotif in the relevant literature […] that Jews from France, Belgium, Holland, and even Norway died in Latvia besides those from Germany and the countries of Eastern Europe."[1406] Is the Jewish holocaust chronicler Press also a "distorter"?

The accusation regarding the Morein testimony is followed by an even more flagrant example of intellectual dishonesty by Mr. Harrison in the form of yet another accusation of "distortion," this time regarding a testimony of much greater importance, namely the diary writings of the Vilnius ghetto librarian Herman Kruk (pp. 256-257):

> *"Kues commits another distortion when citing a diarist in Lithuania, Herman Kruk, specifically his sentence, 'Today a rumour is circulating that there are about 19,000 Dutch Jews in Vievis.' This is an isolated line in Kruk's diary, supported only by a related entry about two trainloads of objects, 'apparently from the Dutch Jews.' Given that the real fate of Dutch Jews has been copiously documented, it is bizarre that Kues should regard Kruk's obviously equivocal language – 'rumour,' 'apparently' – as firm evidence of anything except the existence of that which Kruk himself defines as 'gossip.'"*

In reality, it is Harrison who is guilty of distortion, something which becomes all too clear if we recapitulate what Kruk actually wrote. On 16 April 1943 Kruk penned in his diary:[1407]

> *"I learn that for the past two weeks, two trains have been halted in Vilna, each with 25 cars of objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews.* […] *Today a rumor is circulating that there are about 19,000 Dutch Jews in Vievis."*

While in this initial entry Kruk indeed speaks of a "rumor," the erstwhile librarian managed already on the same day to obtain material evidence supporting this rumor:[1408]

> *"Just now I succeeded in getting a Jewish sign from a Dutch Jew and a copy of the order of the Reichskommissar for the Occupied Netherlands about Jewish property (attached)."*

On 19 April 1943 Kruk was convinced enough of the "rumor" to state plainly that the "Jews from Western Europe are being taken east, their wanderings go on."[1408] On 26 April he wrote of "the thousands of Jews from France, Belgium, *Holland*, and Czechoslovakia, *who have gone through Lithuania in the thousands*, who were shot near Minsk, at

---

[1406] *Ibid.*, p. 159.

[1407] Herman Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps, 1939-1944,* Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002, p. 518.

[1408] *Ibid.*, p. 519.

the Seventh Fort of Kovno, etc." (emphasis added).[1409] Then, on 30 April 1943, Kruk again wrote of the carloads standing in the Vilnius railway station:[1410]

> *"We have already written about the packing up of 130,000 Jews from Holland and their transport to the East. We have also mentioned that carloads filled with goods from the Dutch Jews are in the Vilna railroad station. Now an issue that clears it all up – beautiful old furniture has been brought here, to our joiners' workshop, to be repaired. In the drawers people find Dutch documents, including documents from December 1942, which means that ostensibly, the Dutch were not taken to the East before January or February. Thus the Jews* [there] *did not know they were going to be exterminated.* […] *In our area, dozens of railroad cars are scattered, filled with Jewish junk, remnants of the former Dutch Jewry."*

Although Kruk does not explain how he came to the conclusion that the Dutch Jews had been "exterminated," it is clear from the above diary entries that he did not dismiss the arrival of a large number of Dutch Jews in the vicinity of Vilnius in April 1943 – exactly at the time when orthodox holocaust historiography has it that Dutch Jews were sent to be gassed *en masse* at Sobibór – as a mere "rumor," but was indeed convinced that Dutch as well as other foreign Jews were being brought to Lithuania in large numbers. As Kruk himself had in his possession items belonging to one or more Dutch Jews transported to the east, and since the Vilnius Jews in the ghetto workshops had discovered Dutch documents in the cars, the librarian had good reason to believe the "rumor."

Kruk is not alone in reporting that thousands of foreign Jews were brought to the vicinity of Vilnius during the spring of 1943. On 16 May 1943 the Jewish partisan Aba Gefen noted in his diary:[1411]

> *"In the evening I visited Yonas Kazlovsky at Zhuk's* [a farmer]. *He said that recently in Vilna 40,000 Jews – not from Lithuania, but from other countries – have been killed."*

Ten days earlier, on 6 May 1943, the clandestine Polish newspaper *Biuletyn Informacyjny* reported that 100 railway cars filled with Jews had arrived in Vilnius, and went on to claim that upon arrival these Jews were murdered at Ponary (Paneriai) by Lithuanian police.[1412] In

[1409] *Ibid.*, p. 521.
[1410] *Ibid.*, p. 525.
[1411] Aba Gefen, *Ein funke Hoffnung. Ein Holocaust-Tagebuch*, Bleicher Verlag, Gerlingen 1987, p. 215.
[1412] Cf. Klaus-Peter Friedrich, *Der nationalsozialistische Judenmord in polnischen Augen: Einstellungen in der polnischen Presse 1942-1946/47*, online edition (http://kups.ub.uni-koeln.de/volltexte/2003/952/), p. 126.

November 1942 an anonymous informant in Switzerland – probably Gerald M. Mayer Sr., a member of the German underground – reported to the U.S. intelligence agency, the Office of Strategic Services (OSS), that Jews from the Netherlands and Belgium were being deported to the Baltic states.[1413]

As for Harrison's assertion that "the real fate of Dutch Jews has been copiously documented," this is true only in relation to the deportations to Sobibór – there can be no doubt that nineteen convoys brought a total of 34,313 Jews from the Netherlands to Sobibór in the spring of 1943. The allegation that these – or any other – Jews were gassed at Sobibór is not backed up by a single shred of documentary (or forensic) evidence, but rests solely on "confessions" by alleged perpetrators and eyewitness testimony, which, for example, informs us that some of the Dutch transports were greeted upon arrival at Sobibór "with long tables on which were nicely set coffee, bread, and marmalade" and given a tour of the camp before finally they were "chased off to be exterminated."[1414]

While Kruk's diary entries do not conclusively prove that thousands of Dutch Jews were sent to Lithuania via Sobibór, they are fully congruent with what we actually know about that transit camp, while the testimonies stating that the same Jews were killed in gas chambers in Sobibór can be safely dismissed, as they are contradicted by hard evidence.

It is notable that our opponents fail to mention Kruk's diary entry from 4 July 1942 about his contact with two young Jewish men who had been "taken out of the Łódż Ghetto in March" 1942 and sent to work in the east.[1415] Now, according to the official version of events, these Jews would have been sent to Chełmno and gassed there, yet they were in fact alive in Vilnius in July 1942 to inform Kruk that "mass executions" were "unknown" to the Łódż Jews, and that the ghetto inhabitants were only deported to serve as forced laborers. Not even as experienced a distorter as Harrison would be able to pass this off as a mere unsubstantiated rumor!

In his chapter on eyewitness testimony, Jason Myers also discusses Kruk, and for the sake of convenience and to avoid repetition I will respond to his critique here rather than in the response to the eyewitness chapter. Myers begins his critique by discussing a rather peripheral is-

[1413] Bert Hoppe, Hildrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 685f.
[1414] Cf. *Sobibór*, p. 101.
[1415] H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, *op. cit.*, p. 319.

sue, namely Kruk's note on a second-hand account relating to the continued presence of German and Czech Jews in the Minsk ghetto in 1943 (p. 375):

> *"Graf and Kues have both cited Kruk's* [23] *June 1943 diary entry as evidence for the continued presence of 1,500 German and Czech Jews in the Minsk ghetto. Their claim is based upon the word of two delegates from Vilnius who had returned from Minsk after an inspection tour to the city permitted by the authorities to encourage voluntary movement of skilled workers from Vilnius to Minsk). Graf and Kues ignore the fact that Kruk himself stated that the two individuals 'were not allowed into the ghetto' and 'first of all were informed that they were not permitted to talk to anyone.' Such hearsay information hardly 'confirms' that the German and Czech Jews were present in the Minsk ghetto, and it misses the obvious point that thousands more German Jews had been transported to Minsk in late 1941 and early 1942. What was their fate if they were not still present in Minsk by mid-1943?"*

According to Christian Gerlach, 6,959 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate were deported to Minsk in 1941.[1416] Only one of the convoys, with 999 Jews from Brünn (Brno) on 16 November 1941, is known to have contained Czech Jews. The convoys to the Minsk area which followed in 1942 were led to the Maly Trostenets camp outside of Minsk and according to mainstream historiography never reached the Minsk ghetto, insofar that their fate is connected with the function of the Trostenets camp, which I have discussed elsewhere in this chapter and in greater detail in my already cited article on that subject. According to a report by Kube to Lohse dated 31 July 1942 (Nuremberg document 3428-PS), 6,500 Russian Jews and some 3,500 Jews from Vienna, Brünn, Bremen and Berlin found unfit for work were taken out of the Minsk ghetto and liquidated on 28-29 July 1942.[1417] The so-called *Gruppe Arlt* activity reports gives the number of Jews from the Reich and Protectorate killed as 3,000 and the date of their killing as 29 July. Gerlach asserts that following this mass killing some 2,600 German Jews, mainly from Frankfurt and Düsseldorf, remained alive in the Minsk ghetto, but that the majority of them were murdered during "smaller operations from the beginning of 1943 and during the liquidation of the Minsk ghetto in September 1943."[1418] His source for the figure of 2,600 remaining Reich and Protectorate Jews is again document

[1416] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 752.
[1417] IMT vol. XXXII, pp. 280-281.
[1418] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 755.

3428-PS. This document, however, further gives the number of Russian Jews remaining in the Minsk ghetto as no more than 6,000. According to a report dated 31 May 1943, a total of 516 German and Russian Jews had been killed in Minsk from 13 April 1943 up to that date during the course of an unspecified number of "*Aktionen*."[1419] Following the statistics of 3428-PS, this would leave a maximum of (8,600 – 516 =) 8,084 Jews in the Minsk ghetto at the beginning of June 1943. However, as I have shown elsewhere,[1420] there were at the very least some 10,000 to 12,000 Jews still present in the Minsk ghetto at the beginning of September 1943. This throws into doubt the reliability of the figures found in document 3428-PS, and accordingly we cannot say how many Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate were still alive in the Minsk ghetto at the point in time when Kruk's two informants visited the city and were briefed by local authorities about the ghettos. It must be stressed that the original group of 7,000 could very well have been diminished by a number of reasons other than mass murder. It is clear, on the other hand, that the number of inmates which they gave for the "Russian ghetto" – only 3,000 to 4,000 people[1421] – was a drastic underestimate, as seen above. Since the German authorities who, as Myers writes, permitted this inspection tour to the city "to encourage voluntary movement of skilled workers from Vilnius to Minsk" would not have had any interest in providing such an underestimate to the inspectors (as it might have triggered rumors about atrocities or deportations), the only two possible explanations are that the inspectors (or Kruk) misheard the figure relating to the Russian-Jewish ghetto inmates, or that the inspectors distorted the figure for whatever reason. Hence, while this diary entry is of a minor evidentiary value, it nonetheless supports, however tenuously, the fact that a considerable percentage of the Jews deported from the Reich and the Protectorate to Minsk in November 1941 were still alive in the city's ghetto some 17 months later.

As an excursus it may be worth noting that Kruk wrote the following about Minsk on 11 July 1942:[1422]

> *"A brigadier friend of mine tells me that as he was leading his group toward Zwierzyniec today, someone came from the sidewalk and joined the group. It turned out that this was a Vilna Jew living on Christian docu-*

[1419] Nuremberg document 135-R, IMT vol. XXXVIII, p. 373.

[1420] T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *op. cit.*, section 2.3.

[1421] H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, *op. cit.*, p. 570.

[1422] H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, *op. cit.*, p. 327f.

ments who came from Minsk for four or five days. He cannot come into the ghetto and wants to inquire here about several people. He says that a lot of Jews from Vilna and Kovno are working in Minsk. He will report more precisely on this on Monday. So a new message comes from Vilna and Kovno Jews. We will write more about that later."

Unfortunately Kruk never returned to the subject (at least not in the preserved parts of his diary). The transfer of "a lot of Jews from Vilna and Kovno" to Minsk is unknown to mainstream historiography.

Jason Myers describes Kruk's diary entries on the arrival of Dutch Jews in Lithuania as follows (pp. 375f.):

"Indeed, MGK's seemingly favoured line from Kruk's dairy is his April 16, 1943, entry where he mentioned in a single, short sentence a 'rumor' that 19,000 Dutch Jews were in Vievis, a labor camp. This sentence followed Kruk's report of two trains, each with 25 cars filled with 'objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews,' halted in Vilnius. The unattributed rumor of Dutch Jews in Vievis is regarded as 'strong evidence' by Graf and Kues that Dutch Jews transited through Sobibor to the Baltics; the reason for this contention is that the duo cannot conceive of any reason for Kruk otherwise to have mentioned such a story. Throughout the rest of April 1943, Kruk would return to the issue of the Dutch Jews, writing on April 30 about the deportation of a presumed 130,000 Jews from the Netherlands and relating his discovery of a Jewish star written in Dutch, as well as the arrival of Dutch furniture (for purposes of repair) into the Vilnius ghetto. […] *Upon the arrival of the beautiful furniture, and as workers scavenged through the objects and personal papers of their former owners, Kruk concluded on April 30 that the Jews did not know they were going to be exterminated.* […] *Graf and Kues both point out that Kruk does not offer an explanation for why he became convinced that the Dutch Jews were killed. Such an argument fails to properly understand Kruk's experiences and how he was interpreting a variety of ominous events of which he had become aware. Kruk learned of the numerous shootings of Soviet Jews both from his own experiences and conversations he had with other Jews (including first hand witnesses and members of the Judenrat), and of the wider extermination measures across the continent from access he had to a clandestine radio. Such is why he was able to write of a killing site at Malkinia (close proximity to Treblinka, which is what he was obviously referring to) several times in his diary, including an entry on April 19.* […] *Through these experiences and his interpretation of the events as best he knew, it did not take much of a leap to conclude that the articles of furniture were the loot of murdered Jews. Indeed, Kruk related in a subsequent sentence that the Dutch Jews were slaughtered 'just like the Oszmiana and Swieciany Jews.' This point was deliberately and dishonestly omitted by Graf in his quotation of Kruk in Sobibór, but was included by Kues in his own article."*

In my article on the presence of "gassed" Jews in the east, I did in fact touch on the context of "Kruk's experiences and how he was interpreting a variety of ominous events of which he had become aware".[1423]

> *"It is of interest to note that, while Kruk readily reported rumors spread by Polish underground publications that the Jews from Warsaw, Białystok and Grodno were killed en masse at Treblinka and Bełżec (...) he never mentions the alleged mass killing of the Łódź Jews at Chełmno (Sobibór and Auschwitz are also unknown to him). The reason for this is obvious: ever since his encounter with the two young Łódź Jews on 4 July 1942, he understood that the rumors according to which 'there are no Jews in Łódź' were 'crazy and wild' because he knew from first-hand sources that 'mass executions are unknown' and that the tens of thousands of Jews evacuated from the Łódź were in fact 'taken off to work'. This shows that Kruk, while susceptible to black propaganda about the fate of the Warsaw Jews – something understandable in the light of the fact that most of his relatives lived there – did not lend credence to mere rumor in cases when he had access to reliable first-hand sources contradicting those rumors."*

Kruk's readiness to believe in reports of mass killings of Jews, whether real or alleged, and whether in the Occupied Eastern Territories or in Poland, does not affect the fact that he was clearly convinced that the Western Jews were not murdered *en masse* in camps in Poland, but taken further to the east, as evidenced by the diary entries of 19 and 26 April 1943. While the reports of mass shootings in Lithuania and elsewhere might, as Myers suggest, have convinced Kruk that the same had befallen the Dutch Jews deported to Vievis, there is nothing in the diary entry from 30 April 1943 from which it logically follows that the Dutch Jews had been murdered, so Kruk's statement on the fate of these Jews is indeed unexplained.

Myers carefully forgets mentioning my above discussion of Kruk's diary entries on gassing rumors, the reason for this no doubt being that he, like Harrison, wishes to avoid a confrontation with Kruk's diary entry from 4 July 1942 on the meeting with the deported Łódź Jews – which is very understandable, as it is fatal to their argument that the deportation of Polish and Western Jews to the east necessarily meant their death upon arrival.

Next Myers delves into the contents of the railway wagons standing at the Vilnius station in order to find a concrete reason to dismiss

[1423] Thomas Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 2, section 3.3.1, online: www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/evidence_for_the_presence_of_gassed_jews.php

Kruk's testimony as invalid for our thesis (p. 377):

> *"Kues goes on to make the argument that if the furniture was from Dutch Jews murdered at Sobibor, then it contradicts the 'mainstream historiography' on the camp, which has goods plundered from the victims at the camps sent back to Germany. This represents the fallacy of the excluded middle, as the furniture delivered to the Vilnius ghetto for repairs can easily be understood as belonging to the Dutch Jews murdered at Sobibor if Kues would have taken his research more seriously. Once Jews were deported from occupied Europe, their remaining property left behind in apartments was confiscated by Nazi authorities. Einsatzstab Rosenberg was in charge of such a mission, and as Raul Hilberg relates, the Minister of the Eastern Territories 'laid claim to Jewish furniture in order to equip his offices in Russia and sold the surplus to the Gauleitungen for bombed-out people at home.'"*

Hilberg is here referring cursorily to the so-called "*Möbel Aktion*," about which Jean-Marc Dreyfus tell us the following (emph. added):[1424]

> *"The Möbel Aktion was a gigantic looting operation that affected all Jewish-owned flats and houses in France, Belgium, and the Netherlands.* […] *The official purpose of this vast operation was the furnishing of the newly created German administrations in the eastern part of Europe occupied by the Reich after the June 1941 invasion of the Soviet Union. As the Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories, Rosenberg was entrusted with this new mission. To implement the* Möbel Aktion*, a new organization was set up in Paris, the* Dienststelle Westen *(Western Department) of the Ministry of the Eastern Occupied Territories. Hitler gave the order not to loot inhabited Jewish flats and forbade the publication of an official ordnance. The official date of creation for the Dienststelle Westen was 17 April 1942.* […] *As early as April 1942 trains loaded with confiscated goods left Paris for the East. At least <u>some transports reached the eastern territories</u>, Ukraine for example, and were distributed to German administrations or German colonists. After the massive Allied bombings over Cologne during the night of 30 May 1942, <u>the destination of trains loaded with looted furniture and objects changed: they arrived in the Reich</u> with the official stated reason of lightening the burden of German victims of air raids.* […] *As the main cities of the Reich became the target of repeated air raids, German Gauleiters could turn to Paris and the Dienststelle Westen to receive objects and furniture. Boats from the Netherlands arrived in Hamburg."*

[1424] Jean-Marc Dreyfus, "'Almost-Camps' in Paris," in: Jonathan Petropoulos, John K. Roth (eds.), *Gray Zones: Ambiguity and Compromise in the Holocaust and Its Aftermath*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2005, p. 224. Cf. also Jean-Marc Dreyfus, Sarah Gensburger, *Nazi labor camps in Paris, Austerlitz, Lévitan, Bassano, July 1943-August 1944*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2011, p. 16.

In the autumn of 1943 a total of 666 canal boats and 100 train cars filled with loot from Dutch Jews were dispatched to the Ruhr Valley in Germany; a smaller fraction of the loot was used for the offices of the German occupation authorities in the Netherlands.[1425] Bajohr also furnishes some illuminating statistics on the transports of confiscated Jewish furniture from the Netherlands:[1426]

> *"Originally, Jewish property was to have been used on the occupied territories for furnishing German agencies and their officials. Due to the destruction caused by bombing, however, most shipments went to the heavily damaged cities of North and Western Germany. The population of Hamburg, which was particularly badly affected by the bombing raids, profited more than most places from the Möbel-Aktion deliveries, and the furniture from several thousand apartments belonging to deported Dutch Jews was shipped to the Hanseatic city. The total volume of the 'Jewish goods' that were transported from Holland to Hamburg alone amounted to forty-five shiploads between March 1942 and July 1943, comprising 27,227 tonnes of furniture, furnishing, clothing and other goods. In addition, by 1944 the German Reich Railways* […] *had transported a total of 2,699 railroad cars of Jewish property to Hamburg. Altogether, between 1941 and 1945, the possessions of at least thirty thousand Jewish households from Hamburg, Germany and Western Europe were publicly auctioned in Hamburg."*

It is clear that Myers should have taken his research more seriously. Up to July 1943 some 83,000 Jews had been deported from the Netherlands, for the most part to Auschwitz and Sobibór.[1427] The amount of confiscated goods *shipped* to Hamburg *alone* during this period corresponds to some 330 kilos for each of these deported Jews. Given this context, the hypothetical arrival of trainloads of confiscated Dutch-Jewish furniture from the "*Möbel-Aktion*" in Lithuania in the spring of 1943 must be viewed as very much of an anomaly. Such a hypothetical anomaly cannot seriously be advanced as an explanation for the observations reported in Kruk's diary, unless documentary evidence in support of the claim is furnished. So far Myers and his colleagues have offered no such thing.

Myers goes on to assert that the furniture found in the railway wagons demonstrates that these items could not have been sent to Vilnius

---

[1425] Ad Van Liempt, *Hitler's Bounty Hunters: The Betrayal Of The Jews*, Berg, Oxford/New York 2005, p. 20.

[1426] Frank Bajohr, *"Aryanisation" in Hamburg: The Economic Exclusion of Jews and the Confiscation of Their Propery in Nazi Germany*, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2002, p. 279.

[1427] Cf. "*Chronology of deportations from the Netherlands*," online: www.bundesarchiv.de/gedenkbuch/chronicles.html.en?page=4

via Sobibór (p. 377):

> *"We also wish to point out to the readers, as well as to MGK themselves, that nowhere in their collective works have MGK or any other writer ever made the absurd claim that Jews deported to the Reinhard camps and 'resettled' to the East were able to bring trainloads of expensive furniture."*

To begin with, Myers is here distorting Kruk's description of the contents of the railway wagons standing at the Vilnius station. On 16 April 1943 Kruk wrote of "25 cars of objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews." In the entry of 30 April 1943 we read of "carloads filled with goods from the Dutch Jews." These goods included "beautiful old furniture," "drawers" in which documents were found and "bridge tables." On a final note, Kruk speaks of "railroad cars […] filled with Jewish junk." As can be seen, nothing indicates that the wagons were filled exclusively, or even for the most part, with furniture. Indeed, the cars are generally described as being filled with "goods," "objects." This means that the wagons could just as well for the most part have contained items such as clothing, shoes, and assorted luggage.

Myers's assertion that no-one has ever "made the absurd claim that Jews deported to the Reinhard camps […] were able to bring trainloads of expensive furniture" is also misleading. In 1944 Chil Rajchmann wrote as follows about the arrival of Bulgarian Jews (actually Jews from Bulgarian-occupied Thrace) at Treblinka (emphasis added):[1428]

> *"They were brought here in special Pullman cars. They even brought furniture with them, and a lot of food. Until the last minute they believed that they were being resettled in Russia for work."*

The same is related by the Treblinka witness Samuel Willenberg:[1429]

> *"The Jews brought with them also much clothing, various types of furniture and possessions of all sorts."*

These testimonies suggest that Jews deported from some countries, from which transports took place under *relatively* humane conditions, were in some cases allowed to bring at least some pieces of (smaller) furniture. As for the rest of the contents in the wagons halted at the Vilnius station, these may very well have been mundane objects such as clothes, bedsheets etc. A film of a departing convoy bound for Auschwitz taken by Westerbork inmate Rudolf Breslauer in May 1944 clearly

---

[1428] Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka. A Survivor's Memory 1942–1943*, MacLehose Press/Quercus, London 2011, p. 78.

[1429] Iōannēs K. Chasiōtēs *et al.* (eds.), *The Jewish communities of southeastern Europe: from the fifteenth century to the end to World War II*, Institute for Balkan Studies, 1997, p. 250.

shows how bulky the luggage carried by the deportees actually was.[1430] If some 19,000 Jews from the Netherlands indeed arrived in the Vilnius area in March/April 1943, such belongings could easily have "filled" (to a larger or lesser degree) the 50 railway wagons mentioned by Kruk, even if the greater part of the belongings originally brought by the deportees had been confiscated on the way at Sobibór.

In this context it is worth mentioning a photo of a train departing from Westerbork which is reproduced online by, among other sites, the ARC website.[1431] The train in question is a passenger train, but at the end of the train two cattle wagons can be seen. One would think that, if the Germans were attempting to lull the Dutch Jews into a false sense of security, they would not have placed some of the deportees in passenger wagons and others in cattle wagons. This leads one to suspect that in our case – and perhaps in several others – wagons with luggage or other cargo were appended to the convoy.[1432]

Finally one must ask oneself: How believable is it really that the arrival in the Vilnius region of a number of wagons filled with Jewish loot from the Netherlands would have caused reports to the effect that tens of thousands of Dutch Jews had arrived there?

Myers concludes his argument on Kruk's diary as follows (pp. 377f.):

> *"Further, we should recall that Kruk mentioned only a rumour of 19,000 Dutch Jews taken to Vievis, with no further mention of these Jews or never any contact with any Dutch Jews at the camp. Vievis itself was a small labor camp located between Vilnius and Kaunus* [sic]*, whose inmates worked on highway construction and who numbered about 700 in 1942. The camp was familiar to residents of Vilnius's ghetto, as Jews passed back and forth between the ghetto and this camp.* [… W]*hatever Jews were in Vievis — and there is no evidence for Dutch Jews being among them — were killed, if they survived the harsh regime, much as the vast majority of Vilnius's Jews were killed at Ponar."*

Yet again we have to point out that the alleged mass killings of Jews in the east, whether real or false, do not have any real bearing on the issue actually at stake here, namely whether Jews that were presumably gassed in the "extermination camps" in Poland were instead transferred to the Occupied Eastern Territories. As for the ultimate fate of the Jews

---

[1430] Viewable online at: www.auschwitz.nl/en-exposition/deportation/westerbork-1942-1944/breslauer

[1431] http://deathcamps.org/reinhard/pic/bigdutch20.jpg

[1432] Cf. Ahnert's report from 1 September 1942 mentioning pre-fabricated barracks being transported on deportation trains; CDJC XXVI-59.

in Vievis following the liquidation of the labor camp in December 1943, neither Neringa Latvyte-Gustaitiene[1433] nor Christoph Dieckmann[1434] is able to provide any contemporary documentary source to back up the allegation that they were murdered at Paneriai, something which strongly suggests that no such sources exist, but once again only witness statements.[1435]

I will make a brief note here on Latvyte-Gustaitiene's claim that a "45 kilometre narrow-gauge railway line from Vievis to Paneriai had been built, which transported Jews to the site of their death."[1436] Here I must point out a geographical error committed on my own: in the second part of my article on the "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories" (section 3.3.11) I described Paneriai as located to the north of Vilnius, and "some 5 km north-east of the town of Vievis." Here I confused the Paneriai in question with a similarly-named location. The alleged extermination site is located some 10 km to the south-west of Vilnius's central station, in a former resort by the name of Aukštiej Paneriai (Upper Paneriai), which functions as a minor railway hub – in fact, the railway tracks pass by at a distance of less than 50 meters. To the west of the site one set of tracks bend off south towards Poland, while others bend off to the north-west, reaching the major railway hub of Lentvaris (Landwarów in Polish), from where they continue north toward Kaunas, passing by Vievis on the way. Since the railway connection Vilnius–Paneriai–Lentvaris–Vievis–Kaunas (which is not narrow-gauge) existed during the war,[1437] it makes no sense that the inmates of the Vievis camp would have constructed an additional narrow-gauge railway line merely in order to be transported on it to their alleged death at Paneriai.

As for the fact that Kruk made "no further mention of these Jews" and the assertion that there was "never any contact with any Dutch Jews at the camp" one might easily chalk it up to Kruk being a very busy man – besides being a voluminous diarist – and note that there are, as is often the case with diaries, many such "loose threads" to be found within it. One may also refer to the fact that some parts of the diary were

---

1433 Neringa Latvyte-Gustaitiene, "The Genocide of the Jews in the Trakai Region of Lithuania," online: www.jewishgen.org/LITVAK/HTML/OnlineJournals/genocide_of_the_jews.htm

1434 C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1144f.

1435 A mere two witnesses, it would seem from Latvyte-Gustaitiene's study: J. Bimkevicius and G. Katz (aside from a second-hand account from Avraham Tory).

1436 N. Latvyte-Gustaitiene, "The Genocide of the Jews in the Trakai Region of Lithuania," *op. cit.*

1437 See for example the maps of the Vilnius region in the *Deutsche Heereskarte* series of military maps.

lost and survive only as more or less informative headlines for entries. There is also a fully reasonable explanation for the (presumed) circumstance that no contact was made with the Dutch-Jewish arrivals in Vievis: This camp may have served only as a stop-over for them on their way to other camps or ghettos, as was the case with the Jewess "Marie" from the Vilnius Ghetto.[1438]

As I have shown elsewhere, the Kaunas *Judenrat* member Avraham Tory (Golub) recorded in his diary on 30 July 1942 that a group of Łódź Jews, possibly numbering several hundreds, who "had been employed at the construction of the Kovno–Vilna highway" had been transferred to Riga. The latter contents of the same diary entry allow us to draw the conclusion that said Jews had almost undoubtedly been detained in the Vievis camp.[1439] Based on testimonial evidence it appears that a group of Vilnius Jews who, like the Łódź Jews before them, had been working on the construction of a road between Vilnius and Kaunas, were transferred elsewhere on 12 March 1943, *i.e.* around the same time that Kruk reported on the arrival of Dutch Jews at Vievis.[1440] It is possible that the road constructed or widened by the Jews from the Vievis camp was part of *Durchgangsstraße* IX.[1441] On 13 June 1942 the company Karl Bartel requested from its office in Vievis 700 Jews "for the construction site Kauen-Wilna," 200 of which were to be allocated from the Mikailiškes (Michaliski) district (which had been transferred from GK Weissruthenien to GK Litauen in April 1942). From where the other 500 Jews were to come was not specified.[1442]

That there were (reportedly) only 700 inmates in the Vievis camp in May 1942, as stated by Latvyte-Gustaitiene and repeated by Dieckmann, does not tell us anything about the inmate strength of the same camp in March/April 1943, as the number of detainees in the various labor camps in Lithuania could fluctuate greatly due to arrivals, transferals, epidemics and other causes. As an example, the Pabrade labor camp in the Švenčionys district had 94 inmates on 23 May 1943,

---

1438 Joseph Rebhun, *Why Me? Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007, p. 173.

1439 T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *op. cit.*, section 3.3.23.

1440 Cf. the account of Zlata Zolotariova-Rožanska, in: *Su adata širdyje. Getų ir koncentracijos stovyklų kalinių atsiminimai* (With a Needle in the Heart. Memoirs of Former Prisoners of Ghettos and Concentration Camps), Genocide and Resistance Research Center/garnelis, Vilnius 2003, p. 380.

1441 On this see section 7.5 below.

1442 LCVA, R 626-1-14, p. 38.

582 inmates on 12 June 1943, then only 44 on 10 July. This number increased to 195 by 21 August, only to drop to 61 by 23 October 1943.[1443]

So much for Myers's sorry attempt to explain away the explosive contents of the Kruk diary!

7.4.5. Some Notes on the Ghettos in RK Ostland

Harrison's reference to various further reported decimations of the Jews in the *Ostland* will not be discussed here, since, as pointed out in Chapter 5, this issue has no direct bearing on the validity of the transit camp hypothesis and will moreover be discussed in detail in a forthcoming study by us on the subject of the *Einsatzgruppen*. Below I will provide commentary on the other issues raised by Harrison in connection with the various ghettos in RK *Ostland*.

To begin with, he writes on page 257 of the "high level of ignorance" displayed by our writings on "Nazi ghetto policy in the Ostland." As one example, he refers to the very brief discussion of the alleged *Einsatzgruppen* mass shootings in Lithuania found on page 209 of the English edition of *Treblinka*. In the *Einsatzgruppe A* General Report for the period 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942, it is stated that "[a]ccording to one census, up until the entry of the Bolshevists 153,743 Jews were living in Lithuania in the year 1929," that "[i]n many single actions a total of 136,421 Jews were liquidated" and moreover that in the Lithuanian ghettos there still lived 34,500 Jews (15,000 each in Kauen and Vilna, 4,500 in Schaulen). In *Treblinka* it was pointed out that "[i]n adding the numbers of those shot (136,421) and those still living in the ghettos (34,500), we arrive at a figure [170,921] in this case as well, which is higher than the initial number (153,743)." Harrison comments that Mattogno and Graf

> *"compare the figures with those for Lithuania in the 1929 Soviet census, but they forget that Wilno Voivodship was not in Soviet Lithuania in 1929, but appeared instead in the 1931 Polish census (108,900 Jews) and was swelled by other Polish Jewish refugees in 1939–40."*

Here (as the sayings about blind hens and stopped clocks go, one is tempted to remark) Harrison has actually pointed out a genuine error, namely the unfortunate and unintentional neglect of the increase of population caused by the Lithuanian annexation of the Vilnius region (a circumstance which is not mentioned in the aforementioned report). In a

[1443] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1142.

report from the Lithuanian Bureau of Statistics published at the end of 1938, which orthodox holocaust historian Mordechai Altshuler considers "reliable and accurate," the number of inhabitants of Lithuania of "Jewish nationality" was given as 153,743.[1444] In its 1940/1941 edition, the *American Jewish Year Book* states that, when the Soviet Union ceded Vilna (Vilnius) and the surrounding region to the Republic of Lithuania on 10 October 1939, the total Jewish population of Lithuania increased by 80,000 from 165,000 (as "estimated at the end of 1938") to approximately 245,000.[1445] This estimate is clearly exaggerated, however, as Altshuler shows that the large emigration in the 1920s and 30s caused a slight decrease in the Jewish population, leading to the abovementioned 1938 population (without the Vilnius region) of 153,743. According to Altshuler's calculations, further emigration in 1939-1941 meant that the same region had a Jewish population of "no more than 152,500 Jews" on the eve of the German invasion. As for the number of Jews in the Vilnius region, the 1942 *Strukturbericht über das Ostland* (structural report), whith statistics derived from pre-war censuses, gives the Jewish population of this region as 94,900.[1446]

According to Dov Levin, approximately 85,000 Jews lived in 1941 in the Vilna region ceded by Lithuania[1447] (which did not comprise the entire Wilno Voivodship). A March 1941 report of the Lithuanian statistics bureau estimated the number of Jews living in Vilnius at 71,577, including refugees.[1448] Yitzhak Arad gives the number of refugees arriving in Vilnius as 14,000 to 15,000, while noting that 6,500 of these refugees left Lithuania in August 1940.[1449] Levin gives the number of arriving Jewish refugees as 14,000 for the Vilnius region.[1450] According to Levin, the majority of the 1,500 Jews deported by the Soviets from

---

[1444] Mordechai Altshuler, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust*, Centre for Research of East European Jewry/Ahva Press, Jerusalem 1998, p. 327. The number of people in Lithuania of "Mosaic faith" was slightly (1,382) higher – 155,125 but this discrepancy can be explained by the presence in Lithuania of Karaites, a community of ethnic Turkic adherents of Karaite Judaism, which were not considered as racial Jews by the National Socialist German authorities; cf. James Minahan (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Stateless Nations*, vol. II, Greenwood Publishing, Westport (CT) 2002, pp. 914ff.

[1445] *American Jewish Year Book*, Vol. 42 (1940-1941), p. 598.

[1446] Gottfried Müller, *Strukturbericht über das Ostland*. Teil I: Ostland in Zahlen, *op. cit.*, p. 2.

[1447] Dov Levin, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, Centre for Research and Documentation of Eastern European Jewry, Jerusalem 1994, p. 117.

[1448] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 967, no. 182.

[1449] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, pp. 46f.

[1450] Dov Levin, *The lesser of two evils: Eastern European Jewry under Soviet rule, 1939-1941*, The Jewish Publication Society, Philadelphia/Jerusalem 1995, p. 200.

Vilnius in mid-June 1941 were Polish-Jewish refugees.[1451] This would mean that some 6,500 to 7,500 Polish-Jewish refugees remained at the onset of the German occupation. The Jews in the Lithuanian-annexed region outside of the city of Vilnius (in the districts of Vilnius, Alytus, Švenčionys and Trakai) numbered some 19,900 according to the same report.[1452] Some 566 Jews are documented to have lived in the Švenčionys ghetto in August 1942 – this ghetto goes unmentioned in the *Einsatzgruppen* report.[1453] In total there would thus have lived some 91,477 Jews in the Vilnius region in March 1941, including refugees.

If we add Altshuler's maximum of "no more than 152,500 Jews" within pre-1939 Lithuania to the estimated (71,577 + 19,900=) 91,477 in the Vilna region, we get a total of 243,977. It is difficult to give an exact estimate of the number of Jews who managed to escape or were evacuated from Lithuania before the German invasion. Some 7,000 Jews were deported to Siberia by the Soviets already in mid-June 1941.[1454]

Basing his calculation on a May 1943 census of Lithuanian civilian refugees in the USSR, Levin estimates that a further 15,000 Jews fled or were evacuated by the Soviets in late June 1941.[1455] This would reduce the number of Jews in Lithuania in July 1941 to at least (243,977 – 22,000=) 221,977.[1456]

The above-mentioned General Report (also known as the Second Stahlecker Report) states that 136,421 had been liquidated by *Einsatz-*

[1451] D. Levin, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, *op. cit.*, comment to table on p. 129.

[1452] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 891.

[1453] *Ibid.*, p. 1192.

[1454] D. Levin, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, *op. cit.*, p. 127.

[1455] *Ibid.*, p. 168, no. 27.

[1456] One might argue that the cessation to Germany in March 1939 of the Memel (Klaipeda) region would have reduced this figure further. However, the number of Jews living in this area in 1938 amounted to only some 2,000 at the most; cf. M. Altshuler, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 327. It would appear, though, that the vast majority of the Memel Jews escaped into Lithuania in connection with the German annexation; cf. Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge (MA)/London 1990, p. 3, 5 and C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 144. To these must be added an unknown number of Polish-Jewish refugees in Lithuania outside of the Vilnius region, for example it is known that 250 Jewish refugees from the northeastern Polish county of Suwałki were present in Marijampole, cf. *ibid.*, p. 877. As for the Suwałki county this was under Polish rule up until 26 October 1939 – except for a brief Lithuanian interlude in 1919 and a few weeks of Red Army control in September 1939 – when the district was annexed by Germany as part of East Prussia. Although a small part of the traditional Suwałki region (northeast of the Nemunas, known as the Suvalkija or Uznemunas) was part of pre-1939 Lithuania, the Jewish population of the Polish Suwałki *powiat*, which had belonged to the Białystok voivodship, was, needless to say, not counted into the Jewish population of Lithuania.

gruppe A, and also that 5,000 Lithuanian Jews (mainly in Kaunas) had been killed by pogroms during the initial phase of the occupation.[1457] On a draft of the infamous "Coffin map" attached to the General Report, the figure 5,502 referring to Jews shot in the German-Lithuanian border region appears separate from the figure 136,421; the figures are also shown as separate in the corresponding statistical table.[1458]

This would bring down the number of remaining Jews to (221,977 – [136,421 + 5,000 + 5,502] =) 75,054. Now, one must consider that according to the *Einsatzgruppen* documents, the Vilnius region was initially included in the field of operation of *Einsatzkommando* 9 of *Einsatzgruppe* B and only transferred to *Einsatzkommando* 3 of *Einsatzgruppe* A on 9 August 1941. According to the official version of events, based on reports from the *Einsatzgruppen* as well as testimonies, *Einsatzgruppe* B had killed some 5,000 Jews in the Vilnius region by 8 August 1941,[1459] so that the hypothetical number of remaining Jews is brought further down to (75,054 – 5,000 =) 70,054. This is 35,554 higher than the number of Jews remaining in Lithuania in January 1942 according to the *Einsatzgruppe* A General Report (34,500). Even if adding together the highest known recorded post-January 1942 population figures for the four ghettos of Vilnius (24,490 in September 1942),[1460] Kaunas (16,489 in December 1942),[1461] Šiauliai (4,836 on 1 January 1943)[1462] and Švenčionys (566 in August 1942),[1463] we get a total of 46,381 (a figure in itself 34% higher than the estimate in the General Report) which is (70,054 – 46,381 =) 23,673 lower than the number of remaining Jews which one would expect on the basis of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports and demographic data.

One might argue that the figure of 136,421 killed Lithuanian Jews found in the General Report is derived from the so-called Jäger report,[1464] which lists a total of 137,346 killings, whereof 135,318 Jews, carried out by *Einsatzkommando* 3 and its subunits during the period from 2 July 1941 to 1 December 1941 (when the period of the reported

[1457] RGVA 500-4-92, p. 60; IMT vol. XXXVII, p. 688.
[1458] Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht*, *op. cit.*, , p. 87.
[1459] C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, *op. cit.*, vol. XVIII (case 540 against Alfred Filbert *et al.*), p. 618; Rachel Margolis, Jim G. Tobias (eds.), *Die geheimen Notizen des K. Sakowicz. Dokumente zur Judenvernichtung in Ponary*, Antogo Verlag, Nuremberg 2003, p. 52; C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 360.
[1460] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1106.
[1461] *Ibid.*, p. 1056.
[1462] *Ibid.*, p. 1163.
[1463] *Ibid.*, p. 1192.
[1464] Online at www.holocaust-history.org/works/jaeger-report/

mass shootings in Lithuania had already come to its end). The figure also includes 4,000 Jews killed as victims of pogroms. This list, however, includes 9,224 Latvian Jews (from Daugavpils, Dagda and Kraslava) as well as 4,934 German Jews deported to Kaunas and 3,031 Belorussian Jews shot near Minsk, so that the total of Lithuanian Jews listed as killed in the report amounts to 118,129. Adding to this the 5,000 Vilnius Jews shot by *Einsatzgruppe* B and the aforementioned 5,502 Jews shot in the region bordering East Prussia, we get 128,631.

Moreover, according to the Jäger report, the Šiauliai region ("*Gebiet Schaulen*") was handled by *Einsatzkommando* 2 of *Einsatzgruppe* A until 2 October 1941, when Jäger's *Einsatzkommando* 3 took over. While *Generalbezirk Schaulen* initially included also what later became *Generalbezirk Ponewesch* (Panevėžys),[1465] the "Šiauliai region" as referred to in the Jäger report could not have encompassed *Generalbezirk Ponewesch*, as it lists a considerable number of mass shootings as having been carried out within its area (in towns like Panevėžys, Utena, Rokiškės, Ukmergė, Zarasai and Pasvalys) before 2 October 1941.[1466]

In January 1941 an estimated 34,922 Jews lived in what was to become *Generalbezirk Schaulen* (excluding the future *Generalbezirk Ponewesch*), whereof 6,428 in the city of Šiauliai.[1467] As already noted, the highest recorded post-1941 population of the Šiauliai ghetto is 4,836. The Jäger Report lists a total of 4,367 killed Jews pertaining to the region (reported killings in Raseiniai, Joniškis, Jurbarkas (Georgenburg), Žagarė). Thus a hypothetical maximum of (34,922 – [4,836 + 4,367] =) 25,719 Jews from *Generalbezirk Schaulen* could have been killed by units other than *Einsatzkommando* 3 of *Einsatzgruppe* A, but this figure is doubtless too high, both considering that a certain number of Jews in the region must have escaped east before the Germans arrived or was deported by Soviet authorities prior to the German invasion, and that this figure doubtlessly includes a considerable portion of the 5,502 Jews reportedly shot near the border with Germany (districts of Kretinga/Krottingen) and Tauragė/Tauroggen).

Keeping the hypothetical maximum and adding to it the adjusted Jäger Report figure we get (128,631+ 25,719 =) 154,350. If we then add the above-mentioned highest recorded ghetto population we get (154,350 + 46,381 =) 200,731. This figure would thus, based on the official version of events, imply that some (243,977 – 200,731 =) 43,246

[1465] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 805.
[1466] Cf. map entitled "Orte der Verfolgung im GBK Šiauliai in *ibid.*, p. 1545.
[1467] *Ibid.*, pp. 282–283.

or nearly 18% of the Jews in Lithuania managed to escape the German invasion. Thus an extrapolation of the figures found in the Jäger Report can bring this document somewhat in accord with the known demographic circumstances (something which, needless to say, does not prove its reliability), but for the General Report the statistical mess is irreparable, as it flatly states that 136,421 Jews had been executed by *Einsatzgruppe* A in Lithuania, 35,238 in Latvia, 963 in Estonia, 41,828 in Weissruthenien and 3,600 in Belarus, making for a total of 218,050 killed Jews. If the official version of events is correct, the figure for Lithuania should be at least some 23,000 higher, considering that the mass shootings in *Generalbezirk Schaulen* were reportedly carried out by *Einsatzkommando* 2 of *Einsatzgruppe* A and therefore logically would have to be added to those Lithuanian Jews reported as having been shot by Jäger's *Einsatzkommando* 3. Moreover, as I have shown in the first part of a study on the Rumbula massacre (reportedly carried out near the Latvian capital of Riga in late November–December 1941), the statistics in the General Report pertaining to the Latvian Jews make little sense when analyzed in detail and compared to other documents.[1468]

As for the issue of the Kaunas and Vilnius ghetto population statistics, this will be left to the forthcoming *Einsatzgruppen* study.

On page 259 Harrison employs hearsay testimony as evidence for the decimation of the Vilnius Jews:

> *"In January 1943, a former colleague, on leave from Wilno, told Karl Dürkefälden about the almost total extermination of the city's Jewish community: only 10% of the population was left. German documentation shows that Jews from the Wilno region were subjected to a 'special treatment' that claimed over 4,000 victims in early April, 1943."*

The alleged particular massacre of some 4,000 at Paneriai (Ponary) which Harrison is here referring to concerned Jews from smaller ghettos in the south-eastern part of the country, namely those districts which until 1 April 1942 had been under the administration of GK Weissruthenien.[1469] Hence this alleged massacre, which is dated to 5 April 1943, had nothing to do with the Jewish population of the city of Vilnius, which, as already mentioned, had numbered some 71,577 in March 1941, including refugees.

[1468] T. Kues, "The Rumbula Massacre – A Critical Examination of the Facts, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 4, no. 4 (Winter 2012), online: http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2012/volume_4/number_4/the_rumbula_massacre_part_1.php

[1469] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941–1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1210.

Dieckmann holds that only some thousands of these managed to escape or were evacuated before the German occupation began.[1470] *Gebietskommissar* Hans Hingst estimated the number of Jews ghettoized in Vilnius at some 65,000.[1471] In 1931, at the time of the latest Polish census, the city had counted 54,596 Jewish inhabitants.[1472] Harrison manages to shoot himself in the foot here (not for the first time, one is tempted to add) because on page 161 he quotes a report from the head of the German Security Police and Security Service in Lithuania to the RSHA dating from April 1943, according to which there lived 23,950 Jews in the Vilnius ghetto, 15,875 in the Kaunas ghetto and 4,759 in the Šiauliai (Schaulen) ghetto. 23,950 is 44% of the 1931 Jewish population and 33% of the March 1941 population. Harrison must therefore conclude from his own evidence that Dürkefälden's unnamed colleague was prone to extreme exaggeration.

Harrison writes as follows about the presence of the Jewish children in the evacuation transports to reach Stutthof from the Baltic countries[1473] in the period 29 June to 27 October 1944 (p. 258):

> *"*[…] *the inclusion of those children actually argues in favour of a Nazi policy of total evacuation that refutes MGK's assumption in Sobibór that the Nazis failed to almost totally evacuate the Ostland when they retreated. The Nazis did not leave behind hundreds of thousands of Jews for the Soviets to find."*

In reality, the available statistics for these evacuation transports can hardly be used to draw any conclusions with regard to the *extent* of the evacuations from RK Ostland. For that we would have to know the exact priorities forming the basis of the evacuations, as well as whether Jews were evacuated via other camps than Stutthof. As for the claim that "[t]he Nazis did not leave behind hundreds of thousands of Jews for the Soviets to find," we will simply have to take Mr. Stalin's and Mr. Ehrenburg's words on that…

Harrison comments as follows on the brief discussion of the Minsk ghetto in *Treblinka* (p. 258):

> *"M&G point out that, in Minsk, 'In a list from 1943 (month not given) of 878 Jews from the ghetto of Minsk, there are…about a dozen elderly persons.' However, this simply confirms that old people were disproportionately targeted for liquidation, because 12/878 is not a ratio that would exist in a normal civilian population."*

[1470] *Ibid.*, p. 967.
[1471] *Ibid.*, p. 983.
[1472] Cf. *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 41 (1939-1940), p. 590.
[1473] Discussed in J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 347f.

Harrison omits to mention the fact that the same list contain no less than 227 children of 15 or younger, corresponding to some 26% of the total number.[1474] As for the elderly ghetto population, it is obvious that the number of "natural deaths" among them due to illness and other causes would have been much higher than among the younger population simply because of the general frailness of old age. However, it must be pointed out that the list in question almost certainly does not comprise the entire ghetto population, as Gerlach notes that as late as in October 1943 there were still 3,111 recipients of food rationing coupons in the so-called "Russian Ghetto" in Minsk.[1475] During September 1943 some 5,500 to 9,000 Jews had been evacuated west from Minsk.[1476] This means that the proportion of elderly could have been higher in the part of the ghetto population not found in the list, or, if the list refers to a point in time later than October 1943, that the larger part of the elderly may had already been evacuated at that point in time.

Next we are, rather randomly, presented with an account reportedly written by Eberhard von Thadden,[1477] a Foreign Office official and "*Judenreferent*," dated "Berlin, 15 May 1943." (p. 259):

> *"Mr. Legation Counsellor* [Franz] *Rademacher informed me that on occasion of a visit by Fascist representatives in Minsk Gauleiter Kube had also shown a church that had been used by the Communists for worldly purposes. Asked by the Italians what the little parcels and suitcases piled up there meant, Kube had explained that these were the only leftovers of Jews deported to Minsk. Thereafter Kube had shown the Italians a gas chamber in which the killing of the Jews was allegedly carried out. Supposedly, the Fascists had been most deeply shocked.*
>
> *Mr. Rademacher learned of this incident through Mr. Koeppen, adjutant of Reichsleiter Rosenberg. In his opinion General Consul Windecker in Riga is likely to also be informed about this incident, for as far as he, Rademacher, could remember, the incident had occurred on occasion of the Fascist representatives sent east to take care of Italian workers."*

Harrison comments:

> *"The gas chamber in this highly reliable official wartime hearsay account, concerning senior German officials discussing recent events, was contained in the gas van that was mentioned by the documents and Becker's testimony discussed in Chapter 2. The source is too high up the politi-*

[1474] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 215.
[1475] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 740, no. 1275.
[1476] T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *op. cit.*, section 2.3.
[1477] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eberhard_von_Thadden

cal chain to be construed as rumour, and every link in this chain had nothing to gain by inventing the method of murder."

But can this really be construed as a "highly reliable official wartime hearsay account" (to the extent, of course, that a hearsay account could ever be considered "highly reliable")? We note first of all that the account is rarely quoted in holocaust literature and even more seldom as *bona fide* evidence of homicidal gassings, as Sergey Romanov regards it.[1478] The most important question about the account itself is of course who the source, *i.e.* the observer of the alleged event, actually is. It is not Rademacher, because he "learned of this incident through Mr. Koeppen, adjutant of Reichsleiter Rosenberg" (who, despite being the Reichsminister of the Occupied Eastern Territories had his headquarters in Berlin and barely made any visits to the East). But there is no indication that Koeppen himself had witnessed the alleged "incident"! So who exactly is the source?

There are also other ambiguities, in addition to the blatant lack of corroborative evidence. Why would Windecker have been informed? Who were the Italian representatives? Surely their visit to Minsk must have been documented in Italian records if it took place, but as far as we have been able to determine, no Italian historian has even bothered to try and identify this delegation and its members. Considering the critical stance held by many Fascists toward National Socialist Jewish policy, it seems very odd indeed that Kube, who is frequently portrayed as favorizing German Jews in contrast to local Jews,[1479] would have divulged state secrets about mass killings targeting the former group of Jews to such a delegation. Eberhard von Thadden died in 1964, Franz Rademacher in 1973, and Werner Koeppen as late as 1994 – did any of them ever confirm the contents of the note, which after all was introduced as evidence at the 1961 Eichmann trial in Jerusalem (as document T/341)?[1480] In the 1961 testimony which von Thadden left in Germany in connection with the Eichmann trial he made no statement whatsoever on the 15 May 1943 note, and neither was the note mentioned among the 25 questions put to him by the prosecutor and the defense. On the

---

[1478] Romanov writes that it is "a legitimate piece of evidence for Nazi gassings of Jews"; Sergey Romanov,
"'Thereafter Kube had shown the Italians a gas chamber in which the killing of the Jews was allegedly carried out,'" http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/01/thereafter-kube-had-shown-italians-gas.html

[1479] Cf. Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 391.

[1480] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, Session 30, online: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/Session-030-06.html

other hand von Thadden testified:[1481]

> *"The statement I made on 11 June 1946 as a witness for the defence in the criminal proceedings against the SS, was made according to the best of my knowledge. I voluntarily made myself available as a witness. The reason why I did this was that through my work in the Foreign Ministry I knew a great deal, and nevertheless knew nothing at all until April 1945 of all the atrocities – i.e., the systematic destruction of the Jews."*

As for the document itself,[1482] it consists of one page of typed text entitled "*Aufzeichnung*" ("recording"), without any headers or footers other than "Ref.: LR. v. Thadden" and a partially visible "*Geheim*" ("Secret") stamp in the upper right corner. It carries also three registration stamps, possibly dating from the post-war era, a handwritten annotation to the left of the title almost certainly dating from the Eichmann trial era (as it contains the document number under which it was introduced as evidence – 341) and an annotation written in hand and with a pen similar to the "Thadden" signature found beneath the last typewritten line in the document, cryptically referring to an unnamed "*Gruppenleiter Abt. II*" and to Windecker. The presence of a signature would enable comparison to other preserved specimens known to derive from von Thadden's hand. Has this been done? Where was the document discovered, and by whom? Was the document presented at the Eichmann trial the original or a copy?[1483] We have no answers to any of those crucial questions. It must be pointed out here that, even if the document is 100% authentic, von Thadden writes of "a gas chamber in which the killing of the Jews was *allegedly* carried out" ("*eine Gaskammer gezeigt, in der* angeblich *die Tötung der Juden durchgeführt würde*" – emphasis added), in other words, he is expressing skepticism or at least reservation regarding the alleged use of the "gas chamber" to murder the Jews deported to Minsk.

Then of course there is the question of the "gas chamber" itself. Italian holocaust historian Liliana Picciotto feels it necessary to remark that "no stationary gas chamber has ever been reported in Minsk; it probably was a gas van."[1484] But how probable is it really that anyone would de-

[1481] The Testimony of Eberhard Von Thadden, online: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Eberhard_Von_Thadden-02.html

[1482] Reproduced at S. Romanov, "'Thereafter Kube…,'" *op. cit.*

[1483] It is filed in the archives of the German Foreign Office ("Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, ref. K-206919"), cf. Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Uni. Press, 1993, pp. 60 and 260.

[1484] Liliana Picciotto, "The Italians and the Jews during the Fascist and German Persecutions," in: David Bankier, Israel Gutman (eds.), *Nazi Europe and the Final Solution*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 2003, p. 512.

scribe the cargo box of a van as a "gas chamber" (*Gaskammer*), at least without mentioning the most noteworthy curiosity that said contraption was mounted on a van? Even more perplexing are the circumstances surrounding the "incident." If it took place in the spring of 1943, as assumed by Picciotto and others, why were the belongings of the deported Reich Jews, the last of whom arrived some 5 to 6 months earlier according to the official version of events, still lying around in a church in Minsk? In addition to this we are apparently supposed to believe either that the assumed "gas van" just happened, for some inexplicable reason, to be parked next to the church, or that Kube interrupted the delegation's schedule to make a detour to wherever the "gas van" in question was parked, simply in order to share state secrets regarding mass murder with these "Fascist representatives sent east to take care of Italian workers"!

In 2010 Sergey Romanov wrote the following comment on the supposed reliability of the note:[1485]

> *"All the mentioned people were high-ranking Nazis, most of them dealing with the 'Final Solution' one way or another. This is hearsay, but no link in this hearsay chain had a reason to introduce the mention of a gas chamber if it wasn't true. They may have had reasons to distort Kube's actions, etc. (in-group struggles and all that) – but not to invent the very method of murder."*

Romanov's argument is fallacious for the following two reasons:

1) We do not have a closed "hearsay chain," as it is not made clear whether Koeppen was the source of the story about the "incident." This means (still assuming for the sake of argument that the document is authentic) that there could have been further links in the chain – links which may have had reason to spread lies about mass murders in "gas chambers."
2) None of the named Germans would have had to "invent the very method of murder," as claims about German mass murders in "gas chambers," including "mobile gas chambers" had been spread by Allied press as early as the summer of 1942.[1486] In fact, there are indications that provably false accounts of gassings of Jews were spread among German citizens as early as November 1941. In an article on wartime German "knowledge of the Holocaust" David Bankier writes:[1487]

[1485] S. Romanov, "'Thereafter Kube…,'" *op. cit.*

[1486] Cf. S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, *op. cit.*, p. 105ff.

[1487] David Bankier, "The Germans and the Holocaust; What Did They Know," *Yad Vashem Stud-*

> *"The data on euthanasia gathered by British diplomats in Basel and Geneva* [in September 1941] *included also information secured from a German railway guard, according to whom trains with wounded soldiers entered a tunnel where they were gassed. In this context it should be mentioned that the story about a gassing tunnel seems to have spread rapidly, for we find it mentioned on various occasions by people who were totally unconnected to each other. Thus, Lili Hahn, living in Hessen, was informed in November 1941 that the last two transports of Frankfurt Jews were gassed in a tunnel near Minsk."*

The source for the latter allegation is a diary entry penned by the German journalist Lili Hahn on 30 November 1941.[1488] Since none of the convoys of Reich Jews deported to Minsk in November 1941 is claimed to have been exterminated upon arrival (by shooting or by gas) and since it is a documented fact that these Jewish deportees were settled in a ghetto in Minsk, the story which Hahn heard could only have been a piece of atrocity propaganda or at the least a malicious rumor, most likely inspired by the existence of tunnels used for the delousing of trains.[1489]

There can be little doubt that allegations concerning homicidal gassings, regardless of their relation to reality, were known at least indirectly to members of the German military and civilian bureaucracy. It is thus not difficult to explain where the inspiration for such a rumor or lie could have come from. The claim that the (double? triple? quadruple?) hearsay of the von Thadden note constitutes "a legitimate piece of evidence for Nazi gassings of Jews" is therefore nothing more than an act of faith.

How useless the von Thadden note is as evidence for the reality of homicidal mass gassings is abundantly clear from the comment made on it by one of the foremost exterminationists, Christopher Browning (emphasis added):[1490]

> *"Many Jews were killed in the Minsk area by firing squad, but there is no record that the Germans actually erected gas chambers there. Kube must have known about the gas chambers elsewhere and used the Italian inquiry about the piles of Jewish baggage to present the Italians with as graphic, complete and convincing information about the killing of the Jews*

---

ies vol. XX (1990), p. 86.

1488 Lili Hahn, …bis alles in Scherben fällt. Tagebuchblätter 1933-1945, Cologne 1979, entry for 30 November 1941.

1489 Cf. Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC 2010, p. 212.

1490 Christopher R. Browning, *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office*, *op. cit.*, p. 150.

as he could. Whatever the veracity of the incident in Minsk, it is clear that rumors of the gas chambers circulated unofficially through the German bureaucracy and that Rademacher was privy to such rumors."

Thus Browning does not even consider the possibility that the "gas chamber" was in fact a "gas van," and moreover – by implying that Kube never showed any "gas chamber" to the Italian delegates, but merely gave them information about what he "knew" of such alleged contraptions – he displays skepticism about the reality of the alleged event and characterize it as a "rumor" – what Harrison asserts it cannot be construed as!

As a final note on the ghettos in the *Ostland* it is worth pointing out that it is possible, even likely, that deported Jews in some locations were kept separated according to their country of origin, and from the native Jews. This was the case in Riga and Minsk, which each had a ghetto for Reich and Protectorate Jews. The Minsk Jewess Tsetsilia Mikhaylovna Shapiro stated after the war that:[1491]

"In addition to the local Jewish population, Jews from other countries – France, Germany, and elsewhere – were transported to the Minsk ghetto. The Jews of each country were settled in the ghetto separately. Barbed wire separated these different 'associations of compatriots' one from the other. They were forbidden to have contact with each other or with the local Jews."

In Minsk the Jews from the Reich were gathered in the "Sonderghetto I" (special ghetto I – with Jews from Berlin, Hamburg, Frankfurt and Düsseldorf) and "Sonderghetto II" (Jews from Bremen, Vienna and Brünn).[1492] Testimonies such as that of Shapiro raise the question whether there may have been further such "special ghettos" in Minsk, e.g. for French or Dutch Jews. This was actually stated as a matter of fact by Ilya Ehrenburg in a propaganda piece dating from the first half of 1943:[1493]

"During the whole of the summer of 1942 the Hitlerists kept bringing Jews from Western Europe to the town of Minsk. They said they were being taken there to work. Jews were brought from France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia. They came carrying cases and handbags. They were interned in the so-called military town, about eight kilometres outside Minsk. Afterwards they were all placed in the murder wagons and taken to the

---

[1491] Joshua Rubenstein, Ilya Altman, *The unknown black book: the Holocaust in the German-occupied Soviet territories*, Indiana University Press/USHMM, Bloomington & Indianapolis 2008, p. 257.

[1492] Gertrude Schneider, *Exile and Destruction*, *op. cit.*, p. 96.

[1493] Ilya Ehrenburg, "I Cannot Remain Silent," *The Jewish Chronicle*, 13 August 1943, p. 15.

pits."

I have not been able so far to identify the "military town" Ehrenburg speaks of. Most likely it refers to a district containing military installations from World War I.

7.5. The Ukraine

The section on the alleged impossibility of Jewish transports into Reichskommissariat Ukraine (henceforth RK Ukraine) opens with the dumbfounding assertion (p. 262f) that the alleged German mass murder of several hundred thousands Jews in the Ukraine during 1941/1942 somehow prevented the Germans from deporting foreign Jews there. As I have already mentioned, by using the very same logic one could just as well conclude that the deportation of more than 15,000 Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate to Riga in 1941–1942 was impossible, because the majority of the local Jews in Riga had (allegedly) been murdered at the Rumbula forest site on 28 November and 8 December 1941, or that no Jews from Bessarabia and Bukovina could have been deported by the Romanian authorities into Transnistria, since German and Romanian units (reportedly) had previously carried out mass executions of Jews in the same region.

Even our bumbling opponents have to admit that at least at some point plans for the deportation of Jews to the Ukraine existed (p. 263):

> *"In late 1941/early 1942, the Ukraine was indeed planned to be a destination for the deportation of German Jews. A circular was sent out by HSSPF Ukraine in early January 1942 to regions in the territory, asking the localities to prepare for the establishment of ghettos and barracks to accommodate Jews from the Altreich and report back on their circumstances. The circular occurred prior to the crystallization of policy after the Wannsee conference, upon which such wide-ranging deportation schemes fell through."*

The circular in question was issued on 12 January 1942 and also requested the regional commissars as well as the SS-policemen to identify possible future ghettos near railway links to where Reich Jews could be brought.[1494] According to Dieter Pohl, "in January 1942 the deportation of Jews into the Reichskommissariat [Ukraine] was planned, in particular to Shepetovka, where they were to be put to work building roads."[1495] As for the mysterious "crystallization of policy" after the

[1494] W. Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 89.
[1495] C. Hartmann *et al.*, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten*, *op. cit.*, p. 175.

Wannsee conference (which took place on 20 January 1942), this is merely an appeal to the amorphous phantom of the *Führerbefehl*: in reality there exists no documentary evidence supporting the abandonment of "such wide-ranging deportation schemes."

At the beginning of February 1942, Romanian authorities deported 10,000 Jews from the Romanian-occupied western part of the Ukraine known as Transnistria over the Bug River at Vosnessensk into the Generalkommissariat Nikolajew, which was part of RK Ukraine. The Romanians had planned the expulsion of a further 60,000 Jews, but this was promptly stopped by the Germans, since the Romanians apparently had never asked the (proper) German authorities for permission in the first place. On 14 April 1942 Eichmann sent a letter discussing this issue in which he stated:[1496]

> *"*[…] *through this planless and premature* [vorzeitige] *expulsion of Romanian Jews into the Occupied Eastern Territories the already ongoing evacuation of the German Jews is strongly jeopardized* [stärkstens gefährdet]*."*

This statement demonstrates 1) that the Jews gathered in Transnistria were scheduled to be sent further east at an unknown point of time in the future (otherwise Eichmann wouldn't have called their expulsion "premature"), and 2) that in mid-April 1942 there still existed plans to deport Reich Jews to RK Ukraine. The latter is borne out by Eichmann's assertion that the expulsion threatened the "evacuation of the German Jews." Such a threat could not possibly have arisen if the evacuation of the German Jews meant either their deportation to and killing near Minsk or their deportation to ghettos in Poland and from there on to extermination camps in the same country. The swamping of Ukrainian ghettos and camps with 70,000 unannounced Romanian Jews would on the other hand pose exactly such a hindrance, if said ghettos and camps were scheduled to be used for the internment of Reich Jews. Had the Jewish policy not yet "crystallized" almost three months after the Wannsee conference, Mr. Harrison? By this point in time both Chełmno and Bełżec were in full operation, and Sobibór would open some two weeks later.

Our opponents state that "[d]espite a lack of documented transports, MGK try to create deportations to this region based on other (weaker) forms of evidence." (p. 263). In the first of the examples given, the expulsion of 16,822 Jews from the Pulawy county across the Bug River in

[1496] Léon Poliakov, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener,* K.G. Saur /arani, Munich 1978, p. 132.

May 1942, likely into the Generalkommissariat Volhynia-Podolia in RK Ukraine, the argument employed is based on the same fallacious logic of "massacres making deportations impossible" as described above. The critique continues in more or less the same vein (p. 264):

> *"One specific region to which Kues claims European Jews were deported was GK Nikolayev. Kues cites a hearsay report published in the June 1943 issue of the Contemporary Jewish Record suggesting 14,000 Jews from Belgium and Holland had been deported to Kherson in April of that year.*
>
> *This is an odd location for Jews to be sent, as a year before the county commissar had happily reported that 'there are no longer any Jews or half-Jews in GK Nikolayev.' To achieve such a cleansing of the region, the Jews were murdered. For instance, in early February 1942 some two hundred Jews of the Zlatopol ghetto were killed 'by gassing with Lorpicrin' on the orders of the county commissar."*

The report in question, which is derived from an unnamed source in Geneva, in fact states that "[o]ver 14,000 Jews from Belgium and Holland arrived in Nazi-occupied Ochakov, in Kherson, to do slave labor."[1497] Ochakov (in Romanian Oceacov, in Ukrainian Ochakiv) was not located in the part of the former Kherson oblast (east of the Dnieper) that belonged to RK Ukraine and its Generalkommissariat Nikolayev, but in Romanian-controlled Transnistria,[1498] so that Harrison's appeal to the report of the Nikolayev county commissar is worthless. Of course, even *if* Ochakov had been located in Generalkommissariat Nikolayev, the reported status of this area as free of Jews in April 1942 would not have prevented any Jewish deportations to the same area in April 1943 anymore than the declaration of Estonia as "free of Jews" in December 1941 prevented the (uncontested) 1943/1944 deportations to Estonia of a large number of Jews from Lithuania and elsewhere. The same goes for the argument that one could "rule out" the Zhitomir district as a territory for resettlement based on reports that several thousands of local Jews were murdered there during the spring of 1942 (p. 264).[1499] As for the alleged 1942 murder of Zlatopol Jews using "Lorpicrin" gas see Chapter 5, point 29.

Our opponents finally make a brief diversion from their false argumentation regarding massacres to dwell upon one of the news sources reporting on the presence of deported Western Jews in the Ukraine (p.

[1497] *Contemporary Jewish Record*, vol. 6, no. 3 (June 1943), p. 300.

[1498] Cf. map on p. 180 of R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*

[1499] We note that our opponents have not bothered with providing similar "evidence" "ruling out" the Generalkommissariats of Kiev and Dnjepropetrovsk.

264f.):

> *"Perhaps as their strongest evidence* […]*, MGK utilize an April 1944 report from the French communist newspaper Notre Voix. The report states, citing Radio Moscow's declarations, that 8,000 Parisian Jews had been liberated in the Ukraine by the 'heroic Red Army.' No testimonies or documents regarding these alleged thousands of French Jews have appeared since their 'liberation.' MGK do not see the report's propaganda aim, clearly portraying the Red Army as saviours of the Jewish people, thus welcomed news by Jewish and communist sympathizers in France. Particularly, they ignore the perpetual Soviet efforts to internationalize the Nazi victims.* […] *MGK also ignore the paper's emphasis on the Jews' escape from 'the SS bandits (whom) wanted to shoot them.'"*

In *Sobibór* we noted that, while it "may be argued that this is a document written by French communists who used a radio broadcast of Radio Moscow and that both the French communists and Radio Moscow could be suspected right away of spreading propaganda," "it is difficult to see in what way the [very claim of the] presence of French Jews in Ukraine could have lent itself to propaganda."[1500]

It is notable that our opponents have avoided discussing the evidence for deportations of western Jews to Romanian-administered Transnistria.

Any serious discussion of the *Notre Voix* article in question cannot avoid placing it in relation to the large number of indications found in testimonial evidence which point at the resettlement of deported French Jews in the Romanian-occupied western part of the Ukraine known as Transnistria:

- On 29 June 1942 the papal ambassador in France, Valerio Valeri, wrote from Vichy to Cardinal Luigi Malone about the arrest of 12,000 Jews in France, "who are destined to be deported to the Ukraine."[1501]
- On 15 August 1942 the Romanian-Jewish Bucharest physician Emil Dorian wrote in his diary about "persistent rumors about trains passing through the northern part of Moldavia, carrying Jews from occupied France sent by the Germans to the east. It is known that 20,000 Jews in occupied France have been recently deported from there, but no one could guess where they were sent." Transports passing through northern Moldavia (which roughly correspond to the histori-

[1500] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*..., op cit., p. 365.
[1501] Holy Sea (ed.), *Actes et Documents*..., *op. cit.*, vol. 8, p. 610.

cal region of Bessarabia) would arrive in Transnistria.[1502]

- On 6 November 1942 the German-Jewish New York weekly *Aufbau* reported that "the province of Transnistria will soon become a single large collection reservoir for Jews. Freight trains from France, Holland and Belgium constantly arrive, bringing half-starved and sick deportees who are then left there to their fate."
- In its issue for December 1942 the *Contemporary Jewish Record* recounted the story, derived from a report from Lisbon, of a Jew deported from Paris "who managed to survive a nightmarish journey to Bessarabia."[1503] It further reported that "those [deportees] not dead from starvation or exhaustion were immediately shipped to Transnistria."[1504] This story was originally carried by the French exile newspaper *France* in its issue of 15 October 1942.[1505]

Transnistria was "liberated" by the Red Army between 26 March and 14 April 1944,[1506] that is, around the same time that the *Notre Voix* article was written. It is thus very likely that the location in the Ukraine where the liberation took place was in fact Transnistria. Can all of this really be a mere coincidence?

With the exception of a couple of transports in 1943 that went to Sobibór and Majdanek, all Jewish convoys departing from France in 1942/1943 had Auschwitz as their last known destination. The only convoy from France which orthodox historiography admits reached the Occupied Eastern Territories was convoy 73 to Kaunas and Reval (Tallinn), but it departed only in mid-May 1944, *i.e.* after the publication of the *Notre Voix* article. It follows that all French Jews who reached Transnistria must have done so via Auschwitz. A possible train route from Auschwitz to Transnistria via "the nothern part of Moldavia" would have been Auschwitz–Krakow–Przemysl–Lwów–Czernowitz–Zhmerinka.[1507] In this context it is worth noting that Belgian revisionist Jean-Marie Boisdefeu recounts the testimonies of a number of French and Belgian prisoners of war detained in camps in the northern part of

---

1502 E. Dorian, *The Quality of Witness. A Romanian Diary 1937-1944*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1982, p. 221.

1503 *Contemporary Jewish Record*, vol. 5, no. 6 (December 1942), p. 634.

1504 *Ibid.*, p. 642.

1505 "20.000 Israélites déportés de France sont arrivés en Bessarabie," *France*, 15 October 1942, p. 1.

1506 Yitzhak Arad, *In the Shadow of the Red Banner: Soviet Jews in the War Against Nazi Gemany*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2010, p. 67.

1507 Cf. map attached to Andreas Knipping, Reinhard Schulz, *Reichsbahn hinter der Ostfront 1941–1944*, Transpress Verlag, Stuttgart 1999.

Eastern Galicia in 1942 who observed or even came into contact with Jews deported from France.[1508] Could these Jews have been taken off the convoys on their way to the Ukraine and allocated to labor camps in Eastern Galicia, similar as to how Jews from the French convoys were picked out for work at Kozel before arriving in Auschwitz? It may also be noted that a 22 October 1943 news article mention German Jews as being present in the ghetto of Zhmerinka.[1509]

In a "Statement issued on December 19, 1942, by the Information Bureau of the People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs of the U.S.S.R. on 'The execution by Hitlerite authorities of the plan to exterminate the Jewish population in the occupied territory of Europe'" we read:[1510]

> *"The People's Commissariat for Foreign Affairs has authentic information proving that of late a fresh intensification of the Hitlerite regime of bloody massacre of the peaceful population has been observed throughout the territories of the countries of Europe occupied by the German-Fascist invaders.*
>
> *It is not to be doubted that the criminal Hitlerite rulers, wishing to drown in the blood of innocent people their animal fear of approaching doom and retribution, and seeing that they are unable to break the will of the peoples of Europe for the restoration of their independence and freedom, have put into effect a bestial plan for the physical extermination of a considerable part of the civilian population of German-occupied territories – absolutely innocent people of various nationalities, social positions, views and creeds, and of all ages.*
>
> *In doing so, the Hitlerites and their associates are putting into practice at an accelerated rate their special plan for the total extermination of the Jewish population in the occupied territory of Europe.*
>
> *The existence of this plan and its rapid materialisation are evident from reports received from competent sources which have formed the basis for the joint declaration of the Governments of Belgium, Great Britain, Holland, Greece, Luxembourg, Norway, Poland, the United States, the Soviet Union, Czechoslovakia and Yugoslavia and the French National Committee, published on December 18 this year concerning the extermination of the Jewish populations of Europe which is being effected by the Hitlerite authorities.*

1508 Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003, chapter V, part C, section 17. Online: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/bsdf/bdf2/preuves.html.

1509 "Life in Transnistria. Appalling Ghetto Conditions," *The Jewish Chronicle*, 22 October 1943, p. 7.

1510 *Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities*, Hutchinson & Co, London 1945, pp. 57-59.

The cannibal plan elaborated by Hitler at the beginning of the current year provides for the concentration in Eastern Europe before the end of 1942, chiefly on the territory of Poland, of about four million Jews for the purpose of murdering them. This affects the overwhelming majority of Jews who were resident in the German-occupied countries of Western Europe and also in Germany itself. The transportation of these peaceful citizens, doomed to death, to Poland, which has been converted into the main Fascist shambles, is coming to a close.

According to the data of the World Jewish Congress, and a number of other Jewish organisations in Europe and America, as well as the data of the Polish Government, the number of Jews already murdered by the Hitlerites in pursuance of this truly diabolical plan runs into many hundreds of thousands of men, women and children, approximately one half of whom were brought by the Hitlerites to Polish territory from Germany, her vassal countries Hungary and Roumania, and also from the European countries occupied by the Hitlerites – Czechoslovakia, Austria, France, Belgium, Holland and Norway.

Lately the German occupationists have commenced the forcible mass deportation of French citizens of Jewish extraction from the formerly occupied zone of France. […]

Besides machine-gunning men, women and children, people are murdered in specially equipped gas-chambers, electrocuted, burnt en masse. *The inmates of concentration camps are poisoned with prussic acid.* […]

The Jews brought to Poland from other German-occupied countries are herded either into concentration camps or into Jewish ghettos, set up by the occupationists in all the towns, whence they are subsequently taken in thousands to be shot on the outskirts of the town or driven away to unknown destinations for the same purpose of extermination."

As shown by the above quotation, already in December 1942 the Soviet stance was that the Jews of France were being sent to Poland to be exterminated there. It must be noted in this context that reliable estimates on the number of French Jews deported were published before 1944. Eugene Kulischer for example estimated in 1943 that 70,000 Jews had been deported from France,[1511] while preserved documentation gives a total of 75,721 Jews deported from France, of which 60,888 had departed by the end of 1943 (51,820 by 25 March 1943).

In a publication from August 1943, the Institute of Jewish Affairs of the World Jewish Congress estimated the number of Jewish deportees from France at 68,000.[1512] It is clear that, by stating that 8,000 Paris

[1511] Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 342.

[1512] Boris Schub (ed.), *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, Institute of Jewish Affairs of the American/World Jewish Congress, New York 1943, table on p. 307 and explanatory note on p. 308.

Jews – *i.e.* a considerable percentage of the total number of deportees from France – were still alive in the Ukraine in April 1944, the Soviets contradicted their propaganda narrative, according to which the same Jews had been sent to Poland to be murdered *en masse* in a program of extermination that was already "coming to a close" in December 1942. Are we really to believe that the Soviets, regardless of any supposed tendency to "internationalize Nazi victims," would have compromised their propaganda narrative in order to maintain or strengthen the support from the French underground which, despite postwar romanticizing of *La Résistance*, was one of the weakest and most ineffectual resistance movements in German-occupied Europe?[1513] We find it much more likely that nothing more was reported on these 8,000 liberated Paris Jews because someone in Moscow belatedly realized how detrimental the story actually was to the overall propaganda story of German atrocities and decided to "pull the plug."

Our opponents claim (p. 265) that "the Ukraine was hardly a realistic prospective site for the resettlement of hundreds of thousands western European Jews" because of the poor food situation, as reported in January 1942, and because of the fact that the Ukraine (commonly known as the "bread basket of the Soviet Union" due to the fact that this Soviet republic stood for some 25% of all agricultural output in the USSR) was charged with providing the Reich with huge quantities of food supplies, at the expense of the local population. They quote in this context Reichskommissar Erich Koch's statement at a conference held in Rovno on 28 August 1942: "the feeding of the civilian population in this situation (securing food quantities from the Ukraine) is therefore completely immaterial." The passage in question reads in full:[1514]

> *"The Führer holds the district leader to account that these amounts would be secured. In light of this task, feeding the civilian population is completely irrelevant. Through black-marketeering they sure live better than we think."*

This means that, while Koch regarded the nourishment of the native population of his Reichskommissariat as an issue subordinated to the need to solve the food situation in the Reich, he also expected that the corresponding situation for the Ukrainian population would at least to some extent be alleviated by the black market.

Our opponents further cite (p. 265) a July 1943 report from State

[1513] Cf. Douglas Porch, *The French Secret Services*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2003, pp. 225-264.

[1514] 264-PS, IMT vol. XXV, p. 318.

Secretary Herbert Backe according to which the quantities of foodstuff furnished by the Occupied Eastern Territories would "still have to be considerably increased." Since the Jews constituted the part of the population which the Germans cared the least about, they argue, they "would obviously have fared the worst amongst all Ukrainian civilians." While this is no doubt true, our opponents ignore the other side of the coin: In order to produce the huge quantities of grain and other foodstuff required, the German administration in the Ukraine would have had to employ a correspondingly huge number of people in the production of said foodstuff. There was an obvious shortage of available manpower. To begin with, a large portion of the population had either been evacuated or escaped to the Soviet interior prior to the arrival of the German forces in the summer and autumn of 1941. Many of the younger men had also been drafted by the Red Army. Furthermore a very large number of Ukrainians were deported to the Reich for labor purposes. In the first five month of 1943 alone no less than 345,000 such workers were sent by train to Germany from the Ukraine.[1515] All in all some 2.4 million Ukrainians are estimated to have been deported for work to Germany.[1516] As the total population of the Ukrainian SSR had amounted to 31,785,000 in 1939, this corresponds to some 7.5% of the population.[1517] In *Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten* issue 7 from 12 June 1942 we read that, while the transfer of labor to the Reich had "not yet had any large-scale negative effect on agriculture," the increased recruitment of labor from the countryside was expected to affect the next harvest.[1518] In neighboring Belarus the harvest work was hampered by the lack of labor.[1519]

As for the use of Jews as forced labor in sectors other than the agricultural, one of the major orthodox experts on the holocaust in the Ukraine, Wendy Lower, wrote in 2005 that the subject of "Jewish forced labor in Ukraine" has "barely been touched" by historians.[1520] As an example the number of Jews used for forced labor on the construc-

---

[1515] Alfred C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich. A History of the German National Railway, Volume 2, 1933-1945*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 2000, p. 122.

[1516] Cf. A. von Plato, A. Leh, C. Thonfeld (eds.), *Hitler's slaves*, *op. cit.*, p. 251.

[1517] Cf. Roman Szporluk, *Russia, Ukraine, and the Breakup of the Soviet Union*, Hoover Press, Stanford (CA) 2000, p. 140. It should be considered that these figures include Eastern Galicia and Transnistria.

[1518] NARA roll T-175-235, p. 572.

[1519] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 334-335.

[1520] W. Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 70f.

tion of the sections of the already mentioned *Durchgangsstraße* IV located in RK Ukraine and military-administered Ukraine (passing through Proskurov, Letichev, Vinnitsa, Uman and east of Taganrog) is to a large degree shrouded in obscurity. Wendy Lower writes that "approximately 3,500 Ukrainian Jews and 3,800 Romanian Jews labored on this project between 1942 and 1944," but these figures almost certainly relate only to the General District Zhitomir.[1521]

According to a study cited by Andrej Angrick, "at least 25,000 Jewish forced laborers died in the Ukrainian DG IV camps outside Galicia,"[1522] *i.e.* in Ukraine excluding Eastern Galicia (which was part of the Generalgouvernement). The number of Jews employed on the vast stretch from Uman (in the south of General District Kiev) to Taganrog (which is in the part of the Russian Rostov oblast bordering on eastern Ukraine) seems to be completely unknown. Angrick contends that "given the distance of camps east of Uman from Transnistria and Galicia, far fewer Jews appear to have been used on the Uman-Taganrog stretch, which must remain the subject for later study."[1523] In other words: because the eastern parts of Ukraine had supposedly been emptied of Jews by early 1942, and since there was quite some distance between western and eastern Ukraine, the number of Jews employed on this stretch must have been small. A truly impressive piece of logic! It is worth noting that, whereas German prosecutors dealing with shootings of prisoners carried out in camps along *Durchgangsstraße* IV in central Ukraine concluded that some 70,000 people (POWs, Jews and non-Jewish civilians) were involved in the construction of this road by early 1943 – in the summer of 1942 it had been some 110,000 – a message from HSSPF Hans-Adolf Prützmann to Himmler dated 15 June 1943 gives the number of workers as no less than 140,000, ethnicity/background unspecified but not including German workers and local policemen.[1524] Could part of the difference between the German court's post-war estimate and Prützmann's contemporary figure be made up of Jews deported to the Ukraine from the west?

There were also further *Organisation Todt* road construction projects involving thoroughfares in which Jews may have been employed. The *Durchgangsstraße* VII and VIII were both found in Belarus, with

[1521] W. Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 145.
[1522] A. Angrick, "Annihilation and Labor: Jews and Thoroughfare IV in Central Ukraine," in: R. Brandon, Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 213f.
[1523] *Ibid.*, p. 192.
[1524] *Ibid.*, pp. 211-212.

known stretches between Białystok, Slonim and Lesna as well as Brest-Minsk. In connection with these there was also the extension of a highway from Minsk to Orsha undertaken by the "*RAB Bauleitung Minsk*." The planned stretch of *Durchgangsstraße* IX appears to have been Riga–Kaunas–Vilnius–Vitebsk–Minsk. *Durchgangsstraße* XII was to stretch from Tauroggen at the German border with Lithuania to Petersburg via Riga[1525] and Pskov (Pleskau in German). Yet another *Durchgangsstraße*, no X, stretched from the German-Lithuanian border town of Eydtkau (Eitkūnai) to "Ostrow," by which is likely meant Astraviec in Belarus, near the Lithuanian border. *Durchgangsstraße* XII(a) passed by Pskov and was to be connected to "Ostrow" and *Durchgangsstraße* X by a new connecting road constructed partially out of wood.[1526]

That the influx of Jewish labor into the *Generalbezirk* of Lettland was actively sought for by local administrative bodies is made clear by an April 1943 monthly report of the labor administration department of the *Gebietskommissariat* Riga, quoted by Anita Kugler:[1527]

> *"Lately there have been no new arrivals of Jews.* […] *Following the deployment of all Jewish auxiliary workers* [Hilfsarbeiter] *outside of Riga, and since the removal of Jewish skilled labor from the armaments industry – the production and supply of arms being of extraordinarily great importance – can no longer be justified, the influx of Jews from territories outside of Latvia is to be thoroughly welcomed."*

It is remarkable that this document uses the word "lately" ("*in der letzten Zeit*") in connection with "new arrivals of Jews." The last documented transport from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate to Latvia departed from Theresienstadt on 20 August 1942, although there are indications that a transport departing from Berlin on 26 October 1942 reached Salaspils near Riga. Thus, according to the official version of events, the administrators in Riga would have referred – in a short-time report(!) – to a point in time 5–7 months earlier as "lately," this despite the fact that RK Ostland had been set up only some 1 year and 8 months earlier. The need for "the influx of Jews from territories outside of Lat-

[1525] According to Angrick and Klein, *Durchgangsstraße* XII "ran right through the Latvian capital"; Jews from the Riga ghetto worked with clearing it from snow in the winter of 1941/42; A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Rig*a, *op. cit.*, p. 316. It seems likely that the Riga-Pskov stretch of the thoroughfare is more or less identical with the present E77 highway.

[1526] "*Einsatz der OT in den besetzten Ostgebieten*," letter from Reichsminister Todt, Berlin, 8 August 1941, LCVA, R 1368-1-1,p. 3.

[1527] "Monatsbericht der Arbeitsverwaltung des Gebietskommissariats für April 1943 an den Generalkommissariat Lettland," LVA P 69/2/74, sheet 49; quoted in Anita Kugler, *Scherwitz. Der jüdische SS-Offizier*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne 2004, p. 326.

via" should be viewed in the context of the following section on "Labor and Social Policy" from a monthly report for March 1943 by the KdS Latvia:[1528]

> *"In the last month as well, the problem of workers has been exacerbated. The number of unoccupied male positions rose from 22,500 to 28,000, the number of open female positions from 7,700 to 12,200. Requests for prisoners of war, especially on the part of agriculture, have increased to 16,700. In various manufacturing fields, the shortage of workers will increase considerably, whereas an easing of work deployment situation will emerge among those having a need* [for laborers] *who were recognized during the mustering process. In connection with the extent of the shortage of workers and in adjusting to the closure action for enterprises, which the Reich Economics Ministry announced at the start of the year, the combing, closure, and merger of enterprises that cannot be considered important to the war effort is being prepared. In Latvia, however, it is not to be expected that this action will release a great number of workers, because in Latvia, unlike in the Reich, the German administration in general allowed only the re-opening of enterprises that were absolutely necessary for carrying out tasks important to the war effort."*

Thus it would certainly not have been insensible in 1943 to import tens of thousands of Jews from the west into Latvia.

Here the reports of Jews being used as labor in drainage projects in the Pripyat marshes (an area comprising parts of both RK Ostland and RK Ukraine) should also be briefly mentioned. On 20 October 1941 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* carried a notice according to which Berlin Jews were being deported to "Lodz, Poland, from where they will be transported to Pinsk to work in the Pinsk swamps in the district of Rokitno." On 22 October 1941 the same source, quoting a correspondent of the Swedish newspaper *Social Demokraten*, reported the following:

> *"Nazi officials today announced in Berlin that the Jews expelled from Germany, Luxemburg and Prague will be used for draining the Rokitno Marshes near Pinsk.* […] *Despite the approach of winter a large area of the Rokitno Marshes can still be drained now, the Nazi spokesmen declared."*

In its issue of October 1942 the *Judisk Krönika* reported that "a large number of Jews who had been interned in German concentration camps have been transported to Poland, where they are deployed to drain the

[1528] "Der KdS Lettland. Stimmungs- und Lagebericht für den Monat März 1943, 1 April 1943" (LVVA, P 82-1-39, 92-202, p. 176), as quoted in A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Rig*a, *op. cit.*, p. 286 note 70.

swamps of Pinsk." Eugene Kulischer noted in his 1943 survey that Jews from Warsaw had been sent to "work in the marshes of Pinsk."[1529] On 26 June 1942 *Aufbau* reported that "Jews are working on draining the Pinsk swamps." On 7 January 1943 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* reported that "[m]eager reports reaching here today from occupied Poland on the fate of the tens of thousands of Jews who were deported from the Warsaw ghetto during the last few months discloses that the majority of these Jews have been sent to the Pinsk district, in the area of the Pinsk swamps." To this should be added the passage from *Erreignismeldung* no. 52, already cited in Chapter 5, point 22, suggesting the use of Jews as labor in the Pripyat marshes. Orthodox holocaust historian Thomas Sandkühler maintains that the German authorities, before allegedly deciding to exterminate the Jews, had "[p]erhaps […] intended to concentrate the Jews of the General Government temporarily in eastern Galicia, and then push them into the swamps of Pripyat."[1530] The enormous need of labor which the German authorities envisaged for this melioration project can be estimated by the fact that documents on land use planning in RK Ostland dating from November 1942 discuss the settlement in the Pripyat region of 1 million Dutchmen who were to drain the vast marshland.[1531] Needless to say this settlement project never materialized, but the very fact of its proposal demonstrates not only that draining the Pripyat marshes was still on the agenda in late 1942, but also that the deportation of a large number of Jews to serve as labor within such a melioration program is far from unthinkable.

7.6. Deportations to the Military-Administered Parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories

In their arguments regarding specific parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories our opponents have nothing to say about the parts not under "civilian administration," *i.e.* exclusive of the Reichskommissariats of Ostland and Ukraine. These military-administered territories included a large region east of the Baltic States, the eastern part of the former Belarussian Soviet Socialist Republic and the bordering parts of western Russia, as well as Ukraine east of the Dniepr and the bordering parts of south-western Russia. While it might seem unreasonable at first glance

[1529] Eugene M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labor Office, Montreal 1943, p.111.

[1530] T. Sandkühler, *"Endlösung" in Galizien*, *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

[1531] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 779.

that the Germans would have deported Jews to areas near the Eastern Front, we have several indications that such was indeed the case. For example, in the 30 January 1942 diary entry of Herman Kruk we read:[1532]

> *"A train with Jews passed by here* [in Vilnius] *today. The Jews said that they are being taken to work from Sosnowiec and the surrounding area* [in Upper Silesia]. *The train left in the direction of the Eastern Front."*

It is known that a transport of 350 young Polish Jews was sent from Upper Silesia via Königsberg, Kaunas and Vilnius to work on railway rehabilitation in Sebezh, a town some 200 km from Leningrad, where the Organisation Todt had set up a collection, transit and staff camp. However as this transport is reported to have departed from Breslau in the autumn of 1941, most likely in November,[1533] it can hardly have been identical with that observed in Vilnius at the end of January the following year,[1534] but could possibly have been a sort of trial convoy. Historian Bella Gutermann writes that "we cannot be certain whether the transport was meant to be a pilot venture, in which the potential utility of employing these young Jews would be tested, or whether it was an individual transport placed at the OT's service at a critical period in the winter of 1941/42." According to witnesses, Gutermann further tells us, a group from the convoy which had been transferred to Idritsa,[1535]

> *"where the OT concentrated incoming transports from the West, heard from the supervisors that they were the first group and that their contribution would determine whether there was reason to remove additional groups of Jewish slave laborers from the Organisation Schmelt camps."*

Witnesses state that, while they "knew that more people were supposed to come," they later somehow learned that the "experiment" had been a failure and that "they would send no more Jews to work in the East."[1536] Gutermann has to admit that it "cannot be determined from the documentation whether there was a plan to send additional transports of Jews from the camps in Silesia"[1536] and writes about the convoy that "[t]his was *evidently* the only group of Jewish prisoners culled from the forced-labor camps in eastern Upper Silesia" (emphasis added).[1537]

[1532] H. Kruk, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania*, *op. cit.*, p. 187.

[1533] Bella Gutermann, "Jews in the Service of Organisation Todt in the Occupied Soviet Territories, October 1941-March 1942," p. 20ff. Online: www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%202023.pdf

[1534] The convoy is claimed to have taken 2 weeks to reach its destination. Accordingly it must have reached the Leningrad front area at least a month before the observation in Vilnius.

[1535] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

[1536] *Ibid.*, p. 33.

[1537] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

Did the transports from Upper Silesia continue, and was the convoy observed in Vilnius on 30 January 1942 part of this program? Has the existence of such transports been concealed by the fact that they did not travel directly from Poland to occupied Soviet territory, but in transit via Auschwitz? It is worth pointing out that, according to holocaust historian Ber Mark, Jews from Upper Silesia were "gassed" in Auschwitz in January 1942,[1538] while a number of other exterminationists, such as Danuta Czech and Christopher Browning, claim that Jews from the Organisation Schmelt camps that were found to be unable to work were gassed in Auschwitz during February/March 1942.[1539] No documentation on these alleged transports exists, however.

In this context must be mentioned a highly important German radio message intercepted by British decoders on 15 January 1942:[1540]

> *"To Higher SS and Police Leader NORTH. Secret.*
>
> *The Fuehrer has ordered that Jewish compulsory labour gangs are to be sent with all speed into the area of Russian operations for the carrying out of important constructional undertakings. They go on 18.1.42 in special transport into the building area allotted to the SILESIAN operations group, in the region of DUENABURG/MOSCOW. Medical examination and injection is necessary. The Jews wear black-working dress with green armbands. Employment – Reichsautobahn. Organisation TODT undertakes guard duties. Please see to it that the pool of compulsory laborers is not reduced.*
>
> *Higher SS and Pol. Leader SOUTH-EAST"*

The HSSPF of Breslau and the division command "SS Main Section South-East [*SS-Oberabschnitt Süd-Ost*]" at this time was SS-*Obergruppenführer* Ernst-Heinrich Schmauser, who had Upper Silesia under his jurisdiction,[1541] including Auschwitz. "Higher SS and Police Leader North" undoubtedly refer to Friedrich Jeckeln, who had the region "Russland-Nord" (Russia North) under his jurisdiction. This included the German-occupied Russian territory east of the Baltic countries which we are dealing with here. The *Reichsautobahn* was the adminis-

[1538] Ber Mark, *The Scrolls of Auschwitz*, Am Oved Publishers, Tel Aviv 1985, p. 4.

[1539] Cf. C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution*, *op. cit*, p. 421.

[1540] PRO file HW 16/6, part 1, p. 11 of the summary covering the period of 16 December 1941 to 15 January 1942. The PRO file containing the German original of this intercept (HW 16/33) has been lost, cf. David Irving, *The Himmler Decodes. A selection of messages passed from 1941 to 1945 between Himmler, his headquarters, and local police and SS commanders; in German; as decoded by British Intelligence*, (online: http://www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/decodes/), p. 4, also http://discovery.nationalarchives.gov.uk/SearchUI/Details?uri=C993789

[1541] Charles W. Sydnor, *Soldiers of Destruction: The SS Death's Head Division, 1933-1945*, Princeton University Press 1990, pp. 330f.

trative framework for the interstate highways in the Reich and the occupied territories.

That the Jewish workers had to be medically examined and given injections (which no doubt meant vaccination) supports that the NS bureaucrats responsible for the implementation of the Final Solution deemed it necessary that the Jews sent into the Occupied Eastern Territories undergo a hygienic-prophylactic treatment in order to reduce the risk of outbreaks of disease in these territories. The fact that Schmauser deemed it necessary to mention this detail to Jeckeln indicates that said treatment in this case was to take place upon arrival.

If the transport did indeed depart from Upper Silesia according to schedule on 18 January and went "with all speed into the area of Russian operations," it stands to reason that it must have arrived in western Russia within a week, *i.e.* around 25 January at the latest, but possibly several days before that. It is therefore unlikely that this transport was the convoy observed in Vilnius on 30 January. Hence we are dealing with at least three convoys of Silesian Jews sent into the operational area of Army Group North for deployment at road and railroad construction works during the period of November 1941 to January 1942.

The date of this message is noteworthy also because of the fact that it was sent only five days prior to the Wannsee conference. Its contents clearly echo the passage from the Wannsee protocol according to which able-bodied Jews were to be brought "in large work columns" to the East "for work on roads."[1542]

The task force responsible for the reconstruction of the railroads in the northern front area was named *Eisenbahneinsatz Riga* and had its headquarters in the Russian city of Pskov (Pleskau in German).[1543] Christoph Dieckmann informs us that on 4 December 1941 Dr. Georg Leibbrandt of the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories sent a letter to *Reichskommissar* Lohse in which he stated that a camp for the deported German Jews was to be constructed not near Riga, but near Pskov, as Heydrich had informed him a few days previously.[1544] While a camp meant for the deported Reich Jews was in fact erected near Riga (Salaspils), this does not preclude that another camp for the

[1542] Or as David Irving, apparently the first to take note of this intercept, put it in a brief comment: "Hitler really did intend the Jews to build roads in The East," www.fpp.co.uk/Himmler/Wannsee.html

[1543] B. Gutermann, "Jews in the Service…," *op. cit.*, p. 10.

[1544] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, vol. 2, *op. cit.*, p. 962, note 162. Dieckmann gives as source "RMO and RKO, 4.12.1941, YIVO, Occ E 3-35 unpag."

reception of deported Jews was also established in Pskov or its vicinity. Indeed, as likewise noted by Dieckmann, a group of some 800 Jews was sent from the OT camp in Ziezmariai, Lithuania, to the vicinity of Pskov in June 1943.[1545] An *Arbeitserziehungslager* (labor education camp)[1546] is reported to have been located in Pskov.[1547] This may or may not have been a "*Pleskau Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden*" (Pskov forced labor camp for Jews), to which scattered and uninformative references can be found. Pskov was also the site of a "*Groß-K*[riegs]-*Werke*," a huge factory complex serving the needs of Army Group North.[1548] Angrick and Klein comments on Leibbrandt's letter:[1549]

> *"In suggesting these proposals to deport the Jews to points east of the general commissariats, however, Heydrich was probably responding not only to the RmbO's* [Leibbrandt's] *ideas. Rather, it seems that the Security Police itself had thought about other possibilities in the long term. As early as August* [1941]*, Stahlecker – in a statement on Lohse's temporary guidelines for the treatment of the Jewish question – had noted that a future 'Jew reservation' should be erected only farther east, and as late as February 1942, Heydrich said the 'Arctic area' was an 'ideal homeland for the 11 million Jews from Europe.' Seen in the context of these remarks, another statement by Heydrich, to the effect that the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen B and C could 'take in Jews in their camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations' gains in significance as well."*

Heydrich's – no doubt rather hyperbolic – talk of a Jewish "reservation" in the "Arctic area" is mirrored in a remarkable way in Walter Föhl's already quoted letter from 21 June 1942 about Jewish convoys being sent not only into the swamps of Belarus but also in the direction of "the Arctic Ocean."[1550] Of course, if we are to believe the extermina-

[1545] *Ibid.*, p. 1093. According to Avraham Tory the more exact destination of these Jews was reported to be the town of Dno, which is located some 113 km east of Pskov, not far from the frontline; Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 373. The town was established as and remains a railway center, cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dno

[1546] The Salaspils (Kurtenhof) camp bore the same designation.

[1547] Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, *op. cit.*, vol. 9, p. 92.

[1548] Mark Spoerer, "Der Faktor Arbeit in den besetzten Ostgebieten im Widerstreit ökonomischer und ideologischer Interessen," in: Horst Möller (ed.), *Mitteilungen der Gemeinsamen Kommission für die Erforschung der jüngeren Geschichte der deutsch-russischen Beziehungen*, vol. 2, Oldenbourg, Munich 2005, p. 82.

[1549] Andrej Angrick, Peter Klein, *The 'Final Solution' in Riga. Exploitation and Annihilation 1941-1944*, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2009, p. 190.

[1550] One reason for why northern Russia was considered for resettlement of Jews by Heydrich was no doubt the presence there of a large number of Soviet slave labor camps set up in connection with the White Sea–Baltic Canal project (cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/White_Sea_%E2%80%93_Baltic_Canal) which, once the former prisoners had been released, could be used to detain the deported Jews. As the Germans viewed the Jews as responsible for the GULag and the Soviet slave labor system, such a de-

tionists, all such deportation plans had been abandoned by early 1942…

In Smolensk, in German-occupied western Russia, a camp existed to which Polish Jews were sent from Warsaw in July 1942.[1551] According to one of these Polish Jews, Yehuda Lerner, the inmates in the Smolensk camp included German Jews who were sent there via Warsaw.[1552] In the autumn of 1942 at least one further group of 250 Polish Jews, who in this case had first been detained in the Maly Trostenets camp near Minsk, were sent to work for the *SS-Bauleitung* in Smolensk.[1553]

To the above might be added the 17 August 1942 notice in the clandestine Polish newspaper *Informacja Bieżąca* according to which 2,000 "skilled workers" had been sent from the Warsaw Ghetto to Smolensk on 1 August 1942,[1554] and the Soviet claim from 21 October 1942 that the Germans had executed 1,850 Jewish "deportees brought from Poland, Belgium and Holland" in the Smolensk district.[1555]

On 1 January 1943 *The Jewish Chronicle* reported:[1556]

> *"Czech Jews are now being sent from the notorious Terezin fortress-ghetto to areas near the Eastern front. Everyone between the ages of 18 and 45 is made to work on the building of fortifications. There is evidence that Czech Jews had been working on fortifications within 35 miles of Stalingrad."*

Between 19 September and 22 October 1942 a total of ten transports departed Theresienstadt (Terezin) bound for Treblinka, while a single transport bound for Auschwitz departed on 26 October 1942; a hiatus in the convoys from Theresienstadt then followed until 20 January 1943.[1557]

According to the June 1942 issue of *Contemporary Jewish Record*, "thousands of former Lublin and Krakow Jews" had been sent in April 1942 to dig trenches "on the Taganrog-Kharkov sector of the Soviet front."[1558] It is interesting to compare this news item with the following: On 16 December 1941 the Romanian leader Marshal Ion Antonescu

---

portation would no doubt be viewed by the National Socialist leaders as a form of "poetic justice."

1551 Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 762.

1552 Miriam Novitch, *Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt*, *op. cit.*, p. 111.

1553 Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 763.

1554 Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji" *op. cit.*, p. 137.

1555 "1,850 Jews from Poland and Western Europe executed by Nazis in Smolensk area," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 22 October 1942, p. 2.

1556 "Czech Jews sent to Russia," *The Jewish Chronicle*, 1 January 1943, p. 9.

1557 *Liste aller Transporte aus Theresienstadt*, www.terezinstudies.cz/deu/ITI/database/tr_out_to

1558 *Contemporary Jewish Record*, vol. 5, no. 3 (June 1942), p. 310.

convened his cabinet, on which occasion the following was stated:[1559]

> *"The Germans want to bring the Yids* [sic] *from Europe to Russia and settle them in certain areas but there is still time before this plan is carried out."*

Nearly five years later, in 1946 at the Paris Peace Conference, members of the Romanian Foreign Ministry presented a study to the Allied victors in which they insisted that this indeed was the information which Germany had provided them concerning the fate of the Jews:[1560]

> *"In the fall of 1941, the German Legation presented to Antonescu's Government a plan that included Germany's intentions vis-à-vis the Jewish population in Poland, Slovakia, Romania, and Hungary. The Jews of these countries should have been deported to a region situated northeast of the Black Sea, beyond the line Rostov-Kharkov, where it was planned to establish an immense ghetto for* [them]. *For this purpose the Romanian Jews were to be gathered and deported to Transnistria, this* [territory] *being considered as a first stage of the deportation. After that the Jews would have been transferred farther* [east] *to the region that was allotted to them."*

The Rostov-Kharkov line marked the eastern front as it stood at the end of 1941. The region beyond it, north-east of the Black Sea, corresponding to the Voroshilovgrad (Lugansk) area and the territory between the Donets and Don rivers, was conquered only in the summer of 1942, and the German occupation of it lasted for less than a year, so that it seems unlikely that large groups of Jews were ever deported there, although a certain number may have been sent there to carry out work on fortifications, as hinted at by the above quoted news item. If an "immense ghetto," similar perhaps to the Transnistrian "reservation," was indeed established, it seems more likely that it was realized in the military-administered part of the Ukraine. That the Romanian authorities were indeed informed by their German allies that the Jews were to be sent east and also trusted this information is borne out by the Romanian deportation in February 1942 of some 10,000 Jews from Transnistria over the Bug River at Vosnessensk into RK Ukraine, Romanian authorities having planned the expulsion of a further 60,000 Jews.

The fact that Eichmann reacted to this deportation in a letter from 14 April 1942 by calling it "premature" (*vorzeitig*) demonstrates that a

---

[1559] Jean Ancel, "The German-Romanian Relationship and the Final Solution," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 19, no. 2 (2005), p. 259. Quote from a protocol of a Romanian Cabinet meeting held on 16 December 1941 (Source: Transcript of the Cabinet meeting of December 16, 1941, Interior Ministry Archives, file 40010, vol. 24, p. 17b; USHMM Archives, RG-25004M, reel 33).

[1560] Quoted in *ibid.*, p. 269.

transfer of Romanian Jewry into the Ukraine was indeed planned, but not to be carried out at such an early date.[1561] In this context we may mention the order issued by *Einsatzkommando 12* to the Jews of Kislovodsk in northern Caucasus on 7 September 1942, according to which they were to be resettled in "the sparsely populated regions of the Ukraine,"[1562] by which is likely meant primarily the eastern parts of the country. As already mentioned in Chapter 5 and by Angrick and Klein as cited above, on 10 October 1941 Heydrich stated that the *Einsatzgruppen* commanders SS-Brigadeführer Nebe "could take in Jews in the camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations" and that "[a]ccording to SS-Stubaf. Eichmann this process has already begun."[1563] This implies that at least part of the Jews apprehended by the *Einsatzgruppen* were not executed but transferred to camps in the areas under military administration. Were these later followed by Jews deported from Central and Western Europe?

Walter Laqueur informs us in his book *The Terrible Secret* that, when Professor Felix Frankfurter in mid-September 1942 met with President Roosevelt to voice his apprehension about the fate of the Jews, the president told him not to worry, because "the deported Jews were simply being employed on the Soviet frontier to build fortifications."[1564] Of course, our opponents would have it that the head of state of one of Germany's major enemies knew no better than to pass on "mere rumors"! Needless to say, the deployment of Jews as forced laborers on construction sites near the front would have put the same at immense risk of being killed by enemy and partisan fire (as well as mines and air raids), in addition to the hardship resulting from being forced to work under extreme conditions.

7.7. The Direct Transports to the East 1941–1942

In yet another baffling example of spurious argumentation, our opponents attempt to turn the undisputed fact that 66,200 Jews from Germany, Austria and the Protectorate were transported directly to destinations in RK Ostland during 1941-1942 into evidence in support of the extermination camp allegations (p. 248):

"Despite their own admission, MGK never grapple with the fact that the

[1561] Cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence…," Part 3, *op. cit.*, section 4.3.
[1562] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 293.
[1563] T/37(299), p. 2.
[1564] Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, *op. cit.*, p. 94.

deportation of 66,200 Jews from the Altreich, Ostmark, and the Protectorate proceeded to their destinations without stopping in Auschwitz or the AR camps. Why 3% of the 'number of Jews deported to the occupied Eastern territories' would not travel through one of the Revisionist deemed transit camps (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, or Chelmno) remains unexplained in their work. Several transports using the Bialystok to Minsk line travelled just 4 km away from Treblinka, but never stopped in the camp for any type of delousing, which MGK assume occurred there for hundreds of thousands of others. Instead, MGK believe that these trains were deported directly to their destinations in the East (i.e. Riga and Minsk), 'w/o (sic) any stop-over in a camp.' Unfortunately, this is not correct, as some of the Jews deported to Minsk actually changed trains at Wolkowysk station in what is today western Belarus."

In reality, it is our opponents who fail to provide a believable explanation for these convoys, and in particular for the reasons why more than 30 transports were sent to Belarus, Latvia and Estonia between 6 May 1942 and 28 November 1942. The Chełmno camp was in operation from early December 1941 to the end of summer 1942. Bełżec was opened in March 1942, Sobibór in early May the same year and Treblinka some months later, on 22 July 1942. At Auschwitz mass gassings were supposedly carried out during this period in the alleged "bunkers" near Birkenau.[1565] Considering the vast killing capacities ascribed to the alleged extermination facilities at these camps as well as their locations, it simply makes no sense whatsoever that the German authorities would have sent these Jews all the way to RK Ostland when – still from an exterminationist point of view – they could have been sent half that distance to the "death camps" in Poland and gassed there within a mere few days, if even that.

The exterminationists maintain that virtually all the Jews deported to RK Ostland from May 1942 onwards were murdered upon arrival, primarily at a killing site near the Maly Trostenets camp southeast of Minsk. As already mentioned (section 7.4.1. above) the claim that Heydrich in April 1942 ordered all convoys arriving in Belarus to be exterminated lacks any documentary basis and is almost certainly derived from a sworn statement made by the former Commander of the Security Police and the Security Service for Minsk, Eduard Strauch, in January 1948. Moreover, as already pointed out, transporting these Jews to RK Ostland makes no sense from an exterminationist viewpoint, regardless

[1565] Cf. C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 20f.

of their fate upon arrival.

While neither our opponents nor (to our knowledge) any orthodox historian has ever made any such assertions, there seem to be only two possible explanations for the 1942 direct transports compatible with the official version of events.

The first would be that the Security Police (which was responsible for handling the transports arriving in Belarus) had the Jews deported to RK Ostland killed on the initiative of Heydrich and/or Himmler, who for some reason sought to keep the killings of these transports secret from the one who had originally ordered the deportations in 1941, namely Hitler. This explanation is spurious for several reasons. To begin with, there exists no documentary evidence to back up the hypothesis. Moreover, it is inconceivable that Heydrich and/or Himmler could have kept a mass murder program at Maly Trostenets a secret from Hitler but not the alleged exterminations in the camps in Poland,[1566] so that acceptance of this hypothesis inevitably leads to a stance similar to that of David Irving, who has proposed that Hitler was kept unaware of the "death camps" for at least most of the war – a hypothesis which fails due to its sheer implausibility.

The second possible explanation is that the direct transports of 1942 served as "decoys" of a sort with the purpose of convincing the Jews that all deportees were in fact resettled in the East. This hypothesis, however, is likewise untenable. If the aim was to keep the appearances of a resettlement program, why then were the deportees – again according to the official version of events – shot or killed in "gas vans" upon arrival instead of kept alive for at least a brief period of time? Also, if such a decoy resettlement was going on, it would have necessarily been accompanied by some sort of propaganda in order to make the outside world and Jewry in particular aware of those transports (otherwise the whole hypothetical project would be meaningless) – yet there exists no evidence of such propaganda.

The continuation in 1942 of the direct transports to the East thus presents an unsolvable problem to the exterminationists. From a revisionist viewpoint, the most likely explanation for this continuation is that the German authorities simply followed to the completion the plan decided upon in Prague on 10 October 1941, to deport 50,000 Jews from the Al-

[1566] The possible objection that the direct transports may have been treated differently because of the origin of the Jewish deportees is untenable, since other Jews from the same regions (Altreich, Austria and the Protectorate) were deported to the "death camps" during the same period of time.

treich and the Protectorate to Riga and Minsk.[1567] As none of the transit camps in Poland had yet been constructed at this point in time,[1568] this series of transports was accordingly planned without any stop-over in a transit camp. Apparently it was decided in spring 1942 to continue the series without amending the transport schedule. Hopefully more light will be shed on this issue by future archival research.

Finally, it goes without saying that the fact that at least part of the deportees sent to Minsk "actually changed trains at Wołkowysk station" does not contradict our statement that the Jews on the direct transports arrived in the east "w/o any stop-over in a camp," since the Wołkowysk station was a railway station, not a transit camp.

7.8. Transports to the "Extermination Camps" from the East

According to our opponents, the fact that a certain number of transports reached the Reinhardt camps (as well as Auschwitz) from the east contradicts the thesis that they functioned as transit camps (pp. 248f):

> *"MGK never significantly discuss the hundreds of transports that travelled westwards to the death camps, whilst they argue that these deportees were all sent eastwards. This led several groups of Jews (i.e. from Galicia, Romania, Bialystok, Ostland, etc) to head in the completely wrong direction from the eastern territories in 1942 and 1943, something illogical from the perspective of a resettlement program. Indeed, a reasonable estimate would be that at least 500,000 Jews were transported westward to the extermination camps during these years."*

In a footnote, the figure of 500,000 Jews is broken down as follows (p. 249, note 74):

> *"This estimate is based on approximations of 200,000 people from Distrikt Bialystok (to Auschwitz and Treblinka), 250,000 from Distrikt Galizien (to Auschwitz and Belzec), several thousand from Reichskommissariat Ostland (to Sobibor), at least 10,000 from Thrace (to Treblinka), 30,000 from Regierungsbezirk Ziechenau* [sic] *(to Auschwitz), and about 16,000 from Distrikt Krakau (to Auschwitz)."*

But is the existence of these westbound transports really incongruent with the transport-instead-of-extermination hypothesis? Let us consider

---

[1567] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka…*, *op. cit.*, p. 194.

[1568] While plans for at least the Bełżec and Chełmno camps may well have existed at that point in time, the transport of the 50,000 Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate was scheduled to begin already on 15 October 1941. The first known transport (from Berlin to Riga) took place on 4 November 1941, that is, more than a month before the opening of the Chełmno camp.

one by one the six transport groups listed by our opponents.

1) The Białystok district was an independent administrative district in occupied Poland under the authority of Erich Koch, who was also the Reichskommissar of the Ukraine and *Gauleiter* of East Prussia (into which the Białystok district was scheduled to be incorporated). It consisted of the regions of Białystok, Grodno and Wołkowysk (part of which are now in Belarus). According to the 1931 Polish census, the Białystok voivodship had 172,043 Jewish inhabitants, 50,170 of them in the Białystok *powiat* (district) and 35,693 in the Grodno *powiat*.[1569] According to the long Korherr report, the number of Jews in the Białystok district at the time of its creation amounted to some 160,000. Orthodox holocaust historian Sara Bender sets an even lower estimate at 150,000.[1570] According to Yitzhak Arad, 31,000 Jews were shot in the Białystok district by the *Einsatzgruppen* during the period July to September 1941, yet at the beginning of autumn 1942 there were still "about 210,000" Jews left in the district,[1571] implying that the Jewish population in the district had exceeded 241,000 at the time of the German occupation, which would mean a population increase of at least 68,957 or some 40% for the years 1931 to 1941 – no doubt a considerable exaggeration.[1572]

The abridged Korherr report (from 19 April 1943) states that 170,642 Jews had been evacuated "from the Reich territory including the Protectorate and Bialystok district to the East [*nach dem Osten*]" as of the end of 1942. The reason for the listing of the Białystok district together with the Greater Reich and the Protectorate is doubtlessly its scheduled annexation to East Prussia. Numerical analysis allows us to draw the conclusion that the figure of 170,642 is comprised of 68,808 Jews sent directly to the eastern territories (Minsk/Maly Trostenets, Riga, Kaunas, Minsk, Raasiku) from November 1941 to November 1942, 35,810 Jews deported from the Altreich, form Austria and the Protectorate into the Lublin district, and 46,591 Jews from the Białystok district.[1573] According to Franciszek Piper, some 8,500 Jews from the

[1569] M. Altshuler, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust. op. cit*, p. 329.

[1570] Sara Bender, *The Jews of Bialystok during World War II and the Holocaust*, Brandeis University Press, Lebanon (NH) 2008, p. 99.

[1571] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 131.

[1572] One must consider here that, even if a number of Jews fled to the district at the time of the outbreak of the war in 1939, another number of Jews fled east at the time of the German invasion of the Soviet Union in summer 1941 (including, among others, the future partisan leader Hersh Smolar).

[1573] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór...*, *op. cit.*, p. 316ff.

Białystok district arrived at Auschwitz during this period of time.[1574] Some tens of thousand Jews from the district were deported to Auschwitz also during January/February 1943. Bender writes that "between January 20 and 24, 1943, about 10,000 Jews were deported from Grodno to Auschwitz in five separate transports. […] In late January 1943, about 10,000 Jews from the Pruzhany ghetto were taken in sleighs to the train station, some 12 kilometers away, and sent to Auschwitz in four transports."[1575] A preserved railway transport plan for the period 20 January 1942 to 18 February 1943 has three listed convoys from Białystok to Auschwitz (Pj 107, Pj 109, Pj 111); the number of passengers for the two first is given as 2,000 each, whereas no such figure is provided for Pj 111.[1576]

On 16 December 1942, the head of the Gestapo, SS-*Gruppenführer* Heinrich Müller, sent Himmler an urgent telegram requesting permission for the transport of 45,000 Jews to Auschwitz during the period 11-31 January 1943 "in respect of the increased transport of labor to concentration camps ordered by 30 January 1943." Of these 45,000 Jews, 10,000 were to come from Theresienstadt, 3,000 from the Netherlands, 2,000 from Berlin, and 30,000 from the Białystok District. The number also included Jews unfit for work. Of the deportees, 10,000 to 15,000 were expected to be picked out for work during a selection (*Ausmusterung*) following their arrival at Auschwitz.[1577] Nothing is said about the fate of the deportees found unfit for work. One of the local German ghetto administrators in Grodno, Dr. Wilhelm Altenloh, stated in his interrogation of 6 September 1961 that, when he received the order from the RSHA to evacuate the ghettos in the Białystok district in the winter of 1942, it mentioned that the evacuated Jews would be brought to the Generalgouvernement for labor deployment (*Arbeitseinsatz*).[1578] When questioned on the issue again on 20 August 1963, Altenlohe stated that "all circumstances spoke against the killing of the Jews, as at that time they were urgently needed as labor in the armaments industry."[1579] Heinz Errelis, former head of the Gestapo in Grodno, testified on 13

[1574] Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993, p. 183.
[1575] S. Bender, *The Jews of Bialystok during World War II and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 117.
[1576] NARB 378-1-784, pp. 10-12.
[1577] 1472-PS.
[1578] Serge Klarsfeld (ed), *Documents concerning the destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. Vol. 2, "Accounts by German witnesses or perpetrators of the final solution," Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1985, p. 13.
[1579] *Ibid.*, p. 32.

August 1963 that:[1580]

> *"At that time I was completely convinced that the Jews were to be resettled in another settlement area* [*Wohngebiet*] *in the Auschwitz region* [*Raum Auschwitz*]. *In the official correspondence from that time only 'resettlement'* [*Umsiedlung*] *was ever mentioned. The thought that the Jews were killed never struck me even once, as in my view they constituted an important factor in the armaments industry."*

Since, as has been amply proven, no facilities for mass extermination existed at the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex, it seems most likely that the Jews deported there from the Białystok district in 1942/1943 who were not registered in that camp continued on elsewhere, perhaps to camps in the region. This is fully congruent with the Korherr report, since as mentioned the relevant figure of 170,642 deported to "the East" also included deportations from the Reich and Protectorate into the Lublin district; accordingly "the East" is here to be understood as a more general designation of all territories east of the Reich (with the Białystok District) and the Protectorate, including the Generalgouvernement.[1581]

Since of the 46,591 Białystok district Jews deported "to the East" only a smaller part can be documented to have been sent to Auschwitz, the most likely conclusion is that many if not a majority of them were deported to the Occupied Eastern Territories without passing through any transit camp.

Most of the Jews deported from the Białystok district, however, were sent to Treblinka, where they were allegedly gassed *en masse*. Christian Gerlach points out that, although the (alleged) decision to exterminate the Jews in the Białystok district is generally asserted by orthodox holocaust historians to have been made by the RSHA under Eichmann, there is an indication of an underlying coordination with certain other authorities: the (alleged) extermination of the Jews of Volhynia-Podolia and Polesie in RK Ukraine more or less ended with the liquidation of the Pinsk ghetto (in Polesie) on 1 November 1942, whereas the liquidation of the ghettos in the Białystok district commenced on the very following day, 2 November 1942.

As already mentioned, the head of the civilian administration of Białystok district was Erich Koch, who was also Reichskommissar of

[1580] *Ibid.*, p. 100.

[1581] It may be significant that, while Korherr here speaks merely of "the East," the Jews processed through the "camps in the Generalgouvernement and Warthegau" are specified in the same table as having been sent "to the *Russian* East" [*nach dem russischen Osten*] (emphasis added), a region most likely identical with the Occupied Eastern Territories (*besetzte Ostgebiete*).

the Ukraine. Both Ukraine and the Białystok district were further under the jurisdiction of HSSPF Hans-Adolf Prützmann.[1582] Could it be that the evacuations from the Białystok district commenced on 2 November 1942 because the "exterminations" in Volhynia-Podolia and Polesie (regardless of the question whether the Jews in these regions of Ukraine were indeed murdered or relocated in part or comprehensively) had freed up living space (ghettos) to where they could be transferred?

The former German policeman Franz Osterode testified in 1965 that, at the time of the liquidation of the Grodno ghetto in mid-February 1943, he had inquired with the commandant of the Grodno Ghetto, Heinz Errelis, about the fate of the evacuees. Errelis had first referred to "secret state matters" ("*Geheime Reichssache*"), but when Osterode continued asking about the issue, Errelis had finally told him that the evacuated Jews were being sent to "special reservations" (*besondere Reservate*) where they were "probably to work on draining the Rokitno marshes."[1583]

The "Rokitno marshes" is often used as another name for the vast Pripyat marshes, and is derived from the name of a town near Pinsk, in the Polesie region.[1584] It stretches to the west as far as the region near Brest-Litovsk. A look at a map of the Reichsbahn railway network in Eastern Europe[1585] shows that convoys could have been sent from the city of Białystok to Treblinka via Małkinia and from there on to Brest-Litovsk via Siedlce, Lukow. From Brest-Litovsk the trains could have continued further east to destinations such as Luniniec and Pinsk in the heart of the marshland. On the other hand, the same maps clearly show that railway transports from the Białystok district should have had no problem reaching Podolia and Polesie without first crossing the Bug River into the Generalgouvernement. Why then, if the transit camp hypothesis is correct, would the convoys make the detour west to Treblinka? There are several possible – and not mutually exclusive – explanations for this:

a) It must first be pointed out that the detour west is not as drastic as it may seem, for example, from the map on page 132 of Arad's *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*. As for the longitudinal distance, Treblinka is locat-

[1582] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 723.

[1583] S. Klarsfeld (ed), *Documents concerning the destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. Vol. 2, *op. cit.*, pp. 214-215.

[1584] Cf. Francis Joseph Reynolds *et al.* (eds.), *The story of the great war*, vol. 7, P. F. Collier & sons, London 1916, p. 2089.

[1585] Such as the unpaginated foldout map in A. Knipping, R. Schulz, *Reichsbahn hinter der Ostfront 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*

ed on 22°3' east, Bialystok on 23°09' east and Grodno on 23°50' east. The longitudinal offset between Treblinka and the city of Bialystok is approximately 1 degree, 6 minutes, which on this latitude corresponds to some 73 kilometers. The corresponding longitudinal offset between Treblinka and Grodno is some 125 kilometers.

b) Administrative/bureaucratic reasons. The handling of the Jews arriving in the Reinhardt camps basically involved the following steps: 1) the confiscation of valuables and part of the property brought by the deportees; 2) the showering and disinfection of the deportees and the delousing of their clothes and remaining property; 3) the unproven but likely sorting out and subsequent "mercy killing" of deportees afflicted by mental or epidemic diseases; 4) the further deportation, which may or may not have been undertaken in the same convoy formation as at arrival.

The Höfle document together with testimonial as well as archeological evidence also strongly suggest that the deportees passing through the camps underwent some form of registration.[1586] First of all this would have filled the purpose of ascertaining the exact number of Jews processed by Aktion Reinhardt. Data on sex, age and possibly also professional background could have been used to determine the circumstances of resettlement.

Step number 1 was sensitive because, needless to say, the systematic confiscation of the belongings of hundreds of thousands of civilians constituted a serious crime under international law. Moreover, the income gained this way was most likely used to finance the whole resettlement program. Steps number 2 and 3 were measures of prophylactic hygiene carried out in order to minimize the risk that the arrival of Jewish deportees would lead to outbreaks of epidemic diseases at their points of destination. Step 3 would obviously be even more sensitive in nature than step number 1. Step number 4 would have required coordination with railway authorities as well as relevant local authorities at the destination points.

In order to carry out the above described steps in an effective, coordinated and discrete manner, the Germans may have decided that the Jews in the region affected by Aktion Reinhardt, rather than being pushed willy-nilly over the Bug River at the point closest to their respective ghetto, were all to be processed via a limited number of transit camps located along the former German-Soviet demarcation line, which

[1586] J. Graf, T.,Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 100f, 331ff.

as mentioned ran for the most part along the river Bug.

A model for the logistics of the Aktion Reinhardt resettlement program may have been the deportation by Romanian authorities of the Jews of Bessarabia and Bukovina over the Dniestr into the "Transnistrian reservation." Between July and early December 1941 some 125,000 to 145,000 Jews were deported across the Dniestr via transit camps near Mogilev, Iampol, Râbnita, Tiraspol, Iaska and Ovidopol, some 80-90% of them via the first-mentioned three camps.[1587]

Construction on the Bełżec camp began in October 1941 according to the witness Kozak,[1588] and the future camp site of Sobibór was visited on three occasions during the autumn of 1941 according to the witness Piwonski,[1589] but it is likely that preliminary planning on the resettlement program later described as part of Aktion Reinhardt was commenced several months earlier, perhaps as early as July or August 1941. On 15 July 1941 work on the preliminary study for "*Generalplan Ost*" was terminated.[1590] On 17 July 1941 Governor General Hans Frank noted in his official journal that Hitler on 19 June 1941 (*i.e.* three days before the launch of the war with the Soviet Union) had declared that "the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."[1591] On the very same day Himmler named Odilo Globocnik, later a key administrative figure in the resettlement operation, as the "Commissioner for the Establishment of SS and Police Strongpoints in the New Eastern Area."[1592] On 28 August 1941, Eichmann wrote of an order prohibiting "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe *now being prepared*" (emphasis added).[1593]

The Galicia district was allocated to the Generalgouvernment on 1 August 1941. On the same date, the Białystok district was established, at which point it was also removed from the operational zones of the German Army in the Soviet Union. The city of Grodno and its surroundings, however, were not permanently made part of the district un-

---

[1587] Radu Ioanid, "The deportation of the Jews to Transnistria," in: Mariana Hausleitner, Brigitte Mihok, Juliane Wetzel (eds.), *Rumänien und der Holocaust. Zu den Massenverbrechen in Transnistrien 1941-1944*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2001, p. 97.

[1588] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Bełżec, op. cit.*, p. 44.

[1589] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 27.

[1590] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 236.

[1591] *Ibid.*, p. 203.

[1592] *Ibid.*, p. 238.

[1593] *Ibid.*, p. 201.

til 1 November 1941. It could very well be that the Reinhardt program, including the approximate placement of the transit camps, was originally designed exclusively for the pre-August 1941 Generalgouvernment, and that it was only later extended to cover also Eastern Galicia and the Białystok district. This, together with the fact that railroad tracks in the latter two regions were on the Soviet gauge (incompatible with the German gauge used to the west), necessitating transshipment points for railroad transports, helps explain in particular the location of the Bełżec camp: right on the former demarcation line but well inside the post-August-1941 Generalgouvernment, on the border to the Galicia district.

While from a purely logistical viewpoint it would have made more sense to deport the Jews of the Galicia and Białystok districts via two further transit camps located on the eastern borders of said districts, the decision was made to process them via the same three camps used for the Jews in the "Generalgouvernement proper." This decision to keep the number of transit camps limited was likely based on the need for simplicity in coordination, centralization and security, but regular administrative/bureaucratic inertia or power games may have played a part as well.

c) Labor considerations. It is admitted by exterminationists that, despite the notion of the Reinhardt camps as "pure extermination camps," a small percentage of the deportees sent to Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were transferred upon arrival to labor camps in the respective surrounding districts. From Sobibór some 1,000 Dutch Jews were transferred to labor camps in the Włodawa region.[1594] From Treblinka at least several thousands of Jews were transferred to other camps.[1595] From Bełżec 1,700 people were sent to Majdanek in October 1942.[1596] Adjustments of labor on this scale would, needless to say, only have been a minor contributing factor in the overall decision process.

d) Logistical reasons. A look at a contemporary (1942) map of railway connections (Illustration 7.1) reveals that the shortest route traveling by train to RK Ukraine from the Białystok district would have been from the city of Białystok to Brest Litowsk via Bielsk and Wysokie Litowsk. If one first traveled east from Białystok, one would have to come to Wołkowysk or all the way to Baranowicze (in RK Ostland) before being able to turn south to Brest Litowsk (Wołkowysk–Kleszczele–Wysokie Litowsk–Brest Litowsk or Baranowicze–Bereza Kartuska–

[1594] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 119.
[1595] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 286-288.
[1596] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec, op. cit.*, p. 107.

Brest Litowsk) or Luniniec (Baranowicze–Hancewicze–Luniniec). If the Białystok–Bielsk–Wysokie Litowsk–Brest Litowsk line was either out of order during the period of late 1942/early 1943 or reserved for higher prioritized traffic so that no Jewish convoys could make use of it, then it would have been logistically more sound to send transports destined for western Ukraine via Treblinka. On the other hand, we have no sources at our disposal indicating that such was the case.

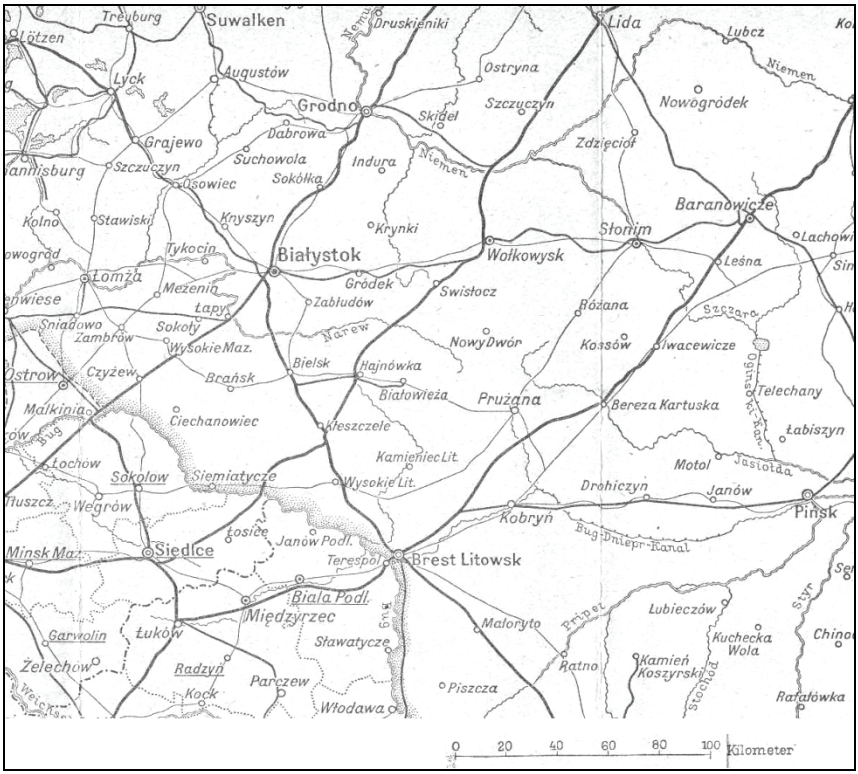

Illustration 7.1.: Map of the Białystok district and bordering territories, with railway routes.[1597]

The Białystok ghetto was evacuated in late August 1943. By then, a prisoner revolt had already broken out in Treblinka (on 2 August), and the camp was in the process of being liquidated. Arad writes:[1598]

> *"The next camp to be liquidated was Treblinka. The last transports to this camp, before its closing, came from the Bialystok ghetto, where over*

[1597] Detail of map from Maximilian du Prel, *Das Generalgouvernement. Mit 18 Karten und 81 Abbildungen* (2nd rev. ed. of *Das deutsche Generalgouvernement Polen*, 1940), Triltsch, Würzburg 1942.Online: http://wiki.wolhynien.net/index.php/Karte_vom_Generalgouvernement

[1598] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 372.

25,000 Jews had lived until the second half of August 1943. All these Jews, according to the deportation plan, had to be sent to Treblinka in five train transports. The transports, which included seventy-six freight cars, arrived in Treblinka on August 18 and 19. The other three transports passed through Treblinka, but continued on. One went to Majdanek; one to Auschwitz; and one with children to Theresienstadt.

The two transports from Bialystok were the last to arrive and be murdered in Treblinka. At that time the camp had already ceased to be fully operational. Part of it had been destroyed during the uprising a few weeks earlier, and only a few Jewish prisoners were still there to carry out the work connected with the extermination process. Therefore, the annihilation of the transports from Bialystok took more time than before the uprising. Only ten freight cars loaded with Jews could enter the camp simultaneously, as opposed to twenty previously. These difficulties were why the other transports from Bialystok, except for the one with the children, were sent to Majdanek and Auschwitz."

Arad's assertions are contradicted by the testimony of Treblinka station master Franciszek Zabecki, who writes that six transports "went via Treblinka in transit" in August-September 1943:[1599]

"On 18 August 1943, a transport of Jews 'PJ 201' (32 wagons) went to Lublin from Bialystok via Treblinka.

On 19 August, the transport 'PJ 203' (40 wagons) went to Lublin from Bialystok via Treblinka.

On 19 August, the last transport of Jews from Bialystok, 'PJ 204' (39 wagons), arrived at Treblinka.

On 24 August, transport 'PJ 209' (9 wagons) went to Lublin via Treblinka.

On 8 September, transport 'PJ 211' (31 wagons) was sent to Lublin,

and on 17 September, transport 'PJ 1025' (50 wagons) of Jews from Minsk Litewski[1600] *was sent to Chelm (in fact to Sobibór)."*

Zabecki thus has it that three convoys with a total of 112 wagons arrived at Treblinka from Białystok. Note that he does not state that the transport PJ 204 was exterminated at the camp, although he does not mention a further destination for it. According to Reitlinger, way-bills from the Königsberg office of the German State Railways reveal that five special trains, comprising in total of 266 wagons, left Bialystok for

---

1599 Franciszek Zabecki, "Revolt in Treblinka and the Liquidation of the Camp," online: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/zabeckirevolt.html This is a translated extract from Franciszek Zabecki: *Wspomnienia stare i nowe*, Warsaw 1977, pp. 94-99.

1600 That is, the capital of Minsk, as distinguished from Minsk Mazowiecki (Masovian Minsk) in Poland.

Treblinka between 21 and 27 August 1943.[1601] A railway schedule cited by Z. Łukaszkiewicz lists 8 planned "special trains for the transport of resettlers […] running from Białystok to Małkinia, destination Treblinka," comprised of 303 wagons.[1602] According to Tatiana Berenstein and Adam Rutkowski, 24,000 Białystok Jews – *i.e.* all of the Jews from the evacuated ghetto, considering the losses of lives in connection with the failed ghetto uprising at the time – were brought to Majdanek.[1602] It is documented that on 20 August 1943 a transport with 2,031 persons arrived in Majdanek from Białystok. At least one other transport arrived in Majdanek with approximately 2,000 Jews (men, women, and children) on the same day.[1602]

It follows from the above data that in August/September 1943 Treblinka served as a stop-over for transports with the Lublin district as their destination. Accordingly, this group of convoys was not sent "in the wrong direction."

2) Eastern Galicia (Distrikt Galizien) was made part of the Generalgouvernement on 1 August 1941. Arad estimates that between 507,000 and 520,000 Jews remained in Eastern Galicia in March 1942.[1603] According to the June 1943 report of SS-Gruppenführer Fritz Katzmann, Commander of the German SS and Police in the District of Galicia, a total of 254,989 Jews were evacuated from the district until 10 November 1942, whereas another (434,329 – 254,989 =) 179,340 had been evacuated in the period from 11 November 1942 to 30 June 1943.[1604]

Arad asserts that 25,000 to 30,000 Jews from Eastern Galicia were deported to Bełżec in the period between 11 November and 10 December 1942.[1605] This would mean that, out of the 434,508 arrivals to the Bełżec camp, some 279,989–284,989 or approximately 65% came from Eastern Galicia.

A look at a contemporary map (Illustration 7.2)[1606] shows that a considerable part of the western half of the district was actually located to the west of Bełżec, longitudinally speaking, and that a vertical line drawn a mere 60 km east of Bełżec, which was located just south of

[1601] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, J. Aronson, Northvale (NJ) 1987, p. 306.
[1602] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 289.
[1603] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 274.
[1604] 018-L, IMT vol. XXXVII, p. 391ff.
[1605] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 284.
[1606] Detail of map from Maximilian du Prel, *Das Generalgouvernement.*, *op. cit.*

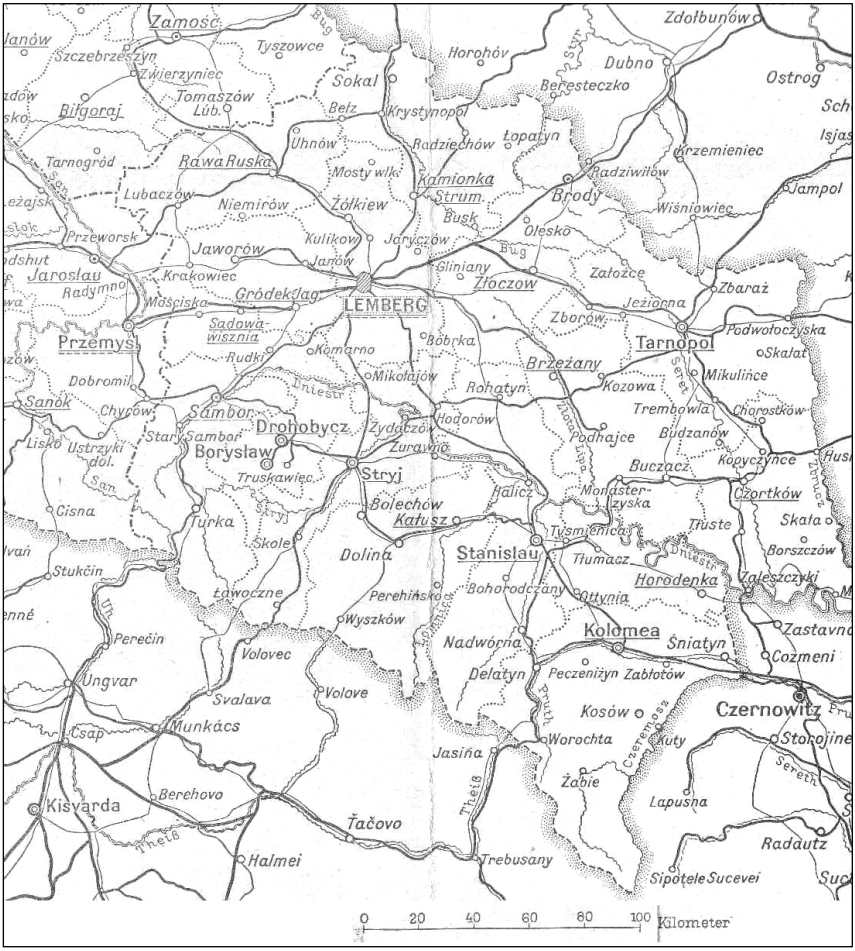

Illustration 7.2: District of Galicia in 1942, with railway routes

Tomaszów Lúbelski, almost immediately on the border between the Lublin district and Eastern Galicia (*i.e.* the former German-Soviet demarcation line from 1939), would include to its west the counties (*Kreise*) of Rawa Ruska, Sambor, Drohobycz and virtually all of Lwów County (*Lemberg-Land*) including the city of Lwów, as well as most of the counties of Stryj and Kalusz.

Below I will refer to the entirety of these six counties as the "western half of the district" and the remaining seven counties (Kamionka Strumilowa, Zloczow, Brzezany, Stanisławów, Tarnopol, Kolomea and Czortkow) as the "eastern half of the district." It must be pointed out here that Arad erroneously includes the county of Przemysl in Eastern Galicia, whereas in fact it was part of the Krakow District.

The ARC website provides a chronological list of 71 convoys from the district of Eastern Galicia to Bełżec, made up of in total 247,048 to 248,748 deportees.[1607] While the figures found in this list – which are based on studies by Alexander Kruglov, Janina Kiełboń, Gerszon Taffet and Thomas Sandkühler – are for the most part not documented figures but estimates, they can nonetheless be considered (at least for working purposes) to roughly correspond to historical reality, given that their total comes very close to the figure found in the Katzmann report (254,989). A comparison of this list with a detailed contemporary map will show the deportees to be distributed by counties and district halves as follows:

Eastern half of the district	
Kamionka Strumiłowa	7,900 to 8,500
Złoczów	8,000
Brzeżany	12,800
Stanisławów	10,000
Tarnopol	21,041 to 22,141
Kolomea	24,974
Czortkow	14,508
Total:	99,223 to 100,923
Western half of the district	
Rawa Ruska	14,600
Sambor	12,000
Drohobycz	18,399
Lwów	82,676
Stryj	17,150
Kalusz	3,000
Total:	147,825

Thus, for some 60% of the deportees[1608] the route via Bełżec would have constituted only a minor detour to the east (or none at all, for the cumulative 30,399 deportees from the counties of Sambor and Drohobycz). This still means that for some 40% of the deportees a rather significant detour to the west was made. In this case we can only adduce

[1607] www.deathcamps.org/belzec/galiciatransportlist.html

[1608] It must be recognized that the list mentions a convoy originating from Olesko and Sasow in Złoczów county, for which there is no estimate of the number of deportees. Accordingly the percentage for the eastern half may have been slightly higher. It must be stressed that since most of the figures are estimates, and the above survey only roughly indicates the percentage of the total number of transports for the respective halves of the district.

the same general explanations as for the convoys from the Białystok district.

While our opponents do not mention it, one can find allegations in exterminationist literature that a smaller number of Jews from Eastern Galicia were deported to Sobibór in late 1942/early 1943, following the closing of the Bełżec camp. In his study on the Reinhardt camps from 1987, Arad wrote that "[i]n the winter of 1942/43 and in the spring and summer of 1943, transports arrived in Sobibór with Jews from the Lvov district,"[1609] but in his 2010 volume on the holocaust in the Soviet Union he contradicts this:[1610]

> *"The Belzec extermination camp, which until then had taken in the Jews of District Galicia, ceased its activity in late 1942. A shortage of transport trains prevented the SS deportation authorities from sending the Jews to the more distant extermination camps of Sobibor and Treblinka, which were still operating. From early 1943, all murders of the Jews remaining in District Galicia were committed close to the towns and camps in which they were being held, and killing was accomplished by shooting."*

As far as we are aware, Arad has never explained this turnaround. It is not directly necessitated by the Höfle document, since this only covers the period until the end of 1942, but it is possibly related to it, as the discovery of said document showed that Arad had overestimated the number of Jews deported to Sobibór from the Generalgouvernement by nearly 300%.[1611] It is clear that no documentary evidence exists for transports from Eastern Galicia to Sobibór, only vague testimonies.[1612] After this cursory note I will therefore dwell no more on this peripheral subject.

As for the Jews deported from Eastern Galicia to Auschwitz: their number must have been very small, since Yitzhak Arad in the chapter of *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union* which he devotes to the fate of the Galician Jews in 1943 does not mention the names Auschwitz or Birkenau even once.[1613] Neither is it mentioned as a destination in Eliyahu Yones's monograph on the holocaust in the Lwów oblast.[1614] Alexander Kruglov writes that about 10,000 Jews "mainly from the Lviv [Lwów,

---

[1609] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 129.
[1610] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 334.
[1611] Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 39.
[1612] Such as the remarkable statement of Hella Felenbaum-Weiss about a transport "thought to come from Lvov" which had been "gassed on the way with chlorine"; *ibid.*, p. 32.
[1613] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, pp. 334-340.
[1614] Eliyahu Yones, *Smoke in the sand. The Jews of Lvov in the war years 1939-1944*, Gefen Publishing, Jerusalem 2004.

Lemberg] Oblast, were deported to Poland" in 1943,[1615] without stating their exact destination. Jews still remaining in labor camps in Drohobych and nearby Borislaw in March-April 1944 – some 1,500 in all – were deported to the Płaszów labor camp near Krakow, not to Auschwitz.[1616] The latter is erroneously claimed in the transport list of Franciszek Piper, who besides this transport only lists three minor transfers of Galician Jews to Auschwitz in the summer of 1944, with the minimum number of deportees for these transports given as 2, 7 and 35 respectively![1617] Considering these extremely low minimum estimates as well as the timeframe, there is no reason to dwell further upon the very hypothetical issue of transports from Eastern Galicia to Auschwitz.

3) The transports of Jews from RK Ostland to Sobibór were limited to a brief period of time, namely September 1943, when several of the major ghettos in RK Ostland (*e.g.* the Minsk and Vilna ghettos) were either liquidated or replaced by concentration camps. Jules Schelvis estimates that some 13,700 Jews from Lida, Minsk and Vilna were deported to Sobibór between 18 and 24 September 1943 in six or eight convoys (most of which cannot be conclusively verified due to a lack of documentation).[1618] Orthodox historiography admits that a considerable number of these Jews were transited via Sobibór to labor camps in the Lublin district. These instances include 630 Jews out of a transport of reportedly 1,400 Jews from Lida who were sent on to Trawniki and Lublin, and 225 specialists from a Minsk transport in mid-September transferred to Trawniki.[1619] At least some 80 to 100 Soviet-Jewish POWs deported from Minsk were also employed in the Sobibór camp itself, in a dismantling plant for captured Soviet munitions.[1620] There are also reports of Jews deported from Minsk in September 1943 reaching the Lublin district via other routes. A certain Marie Mack has stated that at an unspecified day in September 1943 she and some 1,000 other Russian and German Jews were deported from Minsk to Lublin.[1621] The

[1615] Alexander Kruglov, "Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944," in: R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.* p. 283.

[1616] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 337; R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 283.

[1617] F. Piper, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *op. cit.*, p. 186.

[1618] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, pp. 198ff.

[1619] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 310-311.

[1620] Cf. Dov Freiberg, *To Survive Sobibor*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem 2007, p. 283; J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, pp. 238, 241.

[1621] Gertrude Schneider, *Exile and Destruction. The Fate of Austrian Jews, 1938-1945*, Praeger, Westport (CT) 1995, p. 101.

German Jew Heinz Rosenberg states in his memoirs that he was part of a convoy of 1,000 Jews deported from Minsk to Treblinka on 14 September 1943; upon arriving in Treblinka, Rosenberg and a group of 249 other skilled workers were separated from the rest and transferred to the Budzyn labor camp.[1622] The inevitable conclusion is that these Jews were evacuated west to be utilized as labor in the Lublin district. Here again Sobibór (and possibly Treblinka) served as a transit camp, although the flow of transports this time was in the opposite direction.

It is worth noting that the fact that convoys were sent to Sobibór *from* RK Ostland by itself demonstrates the practical feasibility of transports from Sobibór *to* RK Ostland (and RK Ukraine – the closest railway stop in the Occupied Eastern Territories from Sobibór would be Kovel in Volhynia).

4) The transports from Thrace went via Salonika, Bulgaria, Vienna and Krakow/Katowice to Treblinka, while transports from Salonika (Thessaloniki) to Auschwitz appear to usually have followed the route Salonika–Belgrade–Zagreb–Vienna–Auschwitz.[1623] It is remarkable that those transports first made a considerable detour to the west before turning east and reaching Auschwitz and Treblinka. A quick glance at a map of WWII Europe provides the most likely explanation for this: if the convoys from eastern Greece had taken the shortest route to the two "death camps," they would inevitably have passed through Romanian and Hungarian territory. While both Hungary and Romania were allies of Germany, they were not satellite states but arguably the most sovereign of the "minor Axis nations" with Jewish policies of their own, as shown by the fact that the Jews of Hungary were not deported until spring 1944, after German troops had occupied the country.

As for Romania, orthodox holocaust historian Dennis Deletant writes that by "the summer of 1942, [the Romanian leader Ion] Antonescu made a fundamental change to his policy toward the Jews," a change involving a "refusal to participate in the 'Final Solution'" which meant the cancellation of a German plan to deport Jews from Romania proper into Poland and the suspension of deportations (in October 1942) of Jews from Romanian-annexed Bukovina and Bessarabia across the Dniestr into Transnistria.[1624] The transport of Jewish convoys through

[1622] Heinz Rosenberg, *Jahre des Schreckens… und ich blieb übrig, daß ich Dir's ansage*, Steidl Verlag, Göttingen 1985, pp. 72-73, 77-78.

[1623] Steven B. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 80f., 83.

[1624] Dennis Deletant, "Transnistria and the Romanian Solution to the 'Jewish Problem,'" in: R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 172ff.

Romanian and Hungarian territory would no doubt have caused unwelcome political/bureaucratic friction, something which not only explains the above-mentioned roundabout routes of the trains from Salonika and Thrace to Treblinka and Auschwitz, but also why, within the framework of the transit camp hypothesis, these transports were not routed directly northeast into the Occupied Eastern Territories. Transports from eastern Greece to Ukraine or further north to RK Ostland would inevitably have crossed Romanian territory.[1625] It therefore appears that, based on political considerations, the transports were routed through German-occupied Serbia and the German puppet state of Croatia to Austria and on to Poland, circumventing Hungary. From Auschwitz and Treblinka those Greek Jews not selected for local labor purposes could then continue to the East.

5) *Regierungsbezirk* (Government District) Zichenau (Ciechanów)[1626] was a small region of Poland, southeast of *Regierungsbezirk* Danzig, that was incorporated into East Prussia and the Reich in 1939. At the onset of the German occupation it had approximately 80,000 Jewish inhabitants, many of whom were subsequently transferred into the Generalgouvernement. In December 1940, 3,000 Jews were deported from the Mława ghetto to the Lublin district. Another 6,000 were transferred from the Płock ghetto to the Radom district in early 1941. In the summer of 1941, some 4,000 Jews were marched south from the Pomiechówek camp into the Generalgouvernement. By mid-January 1942 an estimated 40,000 Jews remained in *Regierungsbezirk* Zichenau, concentrated in nine ghettos.

According to Auschwitz camp records analyzed by Danuta Czech, more than 12,000 Jews from *Regierungsbezirk* Zichenau were deported to Auschwitz in at least eight convoys departing between 14 November 1942 and 17 December 1942; 5,000 of these arrivals were registered in the camp. The transports had departed from Płońsk (Plöhnen), Nowy Dwór Mazowiecki, Ciechanów (Zichenau) and Mława (Mielau). Czech further estimates that a total of some 30,000 Jews from the region reached Auschwitz during this period, maintaining that the available records are incomplete.[1627] The city of Płońsk is located at a longitude

[1625] Transport by ship via the Aegean and the Black Sea to the Ukraine would have been impossible, as neutral Turkey had closed the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus to the belligerent nations.

[1626] Cf. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Regierungsbezirk_Zichenau

[1627] Geoffrey P. Megargee, Martin Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, vol. 2, part B, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2012, pp. 4f.

of 20°23′ east, the city of Ciechanów at 20°38′ east. Auschwitz is located at 19°10′42″ east. As can be seen on any large map of Poland, this means that the distance between the longitudes running through these locations was only some 50 to 60 km – hardly a significant detour to the west, considering that the distance Płońsk–Auschwitz is approximately 350 km as the crow flies. In the case of the Zichenau Jews not registered at Auschwitz who continued on to the east – for example to Eastern Galicia, Bessarabia, Transnistria, or RK Ukraine – their detour to the west would have been insignificant.

6) The city of Krakow is located only some 50 km north-east of Auschwitz.[1628] The railway line 532e from Krakow to Auschwitz, not following a straight line (but making first a slight detour to the south-east), had a length of 68.2 km and according to schedule took 2 hours and 41 minutes to travel (from November 1942 onward).[1629] In 1940 Distrikt Krakau had a Jewish population somewhat in excess of 200,000.[1630] 3,000 Jews from Mielec were transferred to the Lublin district in March 1942.[1631] According to Yitzhak Arad, over 140,000 Jews were deported from the Krakow district to Bełżec between 7 July 1942 and 15 November 1942.[1632] Some thousands of Jews from smaller localities in the district are alleged to have been shot rather than deported.[1633]

While no figures were found by this author, it also stands to reason that a certain percentage of the district's Jews must have perished from "natural" causes in the period 1939 to 1942. All sources agree that from October 1942 onward the vast majority of all deportations from the Krakow district had as their destination either Auschwitz or Płaszów, a forced labor camp located in a southern suburb of Krakow. Some 11,000 Jews from the district were deported to Płaszów in connection with the evacuation of the Krakow ghetto in March 1943.[1634] The estimate of 16,000 Jews from the Krakow district sent to Auschwitz is – like the others for the groups of Jews "sent in the wrong direction" pre-

[1628] Cf. Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz death camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 7.

[1629] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, *op. cit.*, pp. 729, 732.

[1630] G.P. Megargee, M. Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial…*, *op. cit.*, part A, p. 476.

[1631] *Ibid.*, p. 477.

[1632] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 126.

[1633] G. P. Megargee, M. Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, vol. 2, part A, *op. cit.*, p. 478.

[1634] Mario Wenzel, "Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden in den besetzen polnischen und sowjetischen Gebieten," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, *op. cit.*, vol. 9, p. 131.

sented by our opponents – provided without any evidence, which makes it basically worthless. Franciszek Piper lists the following seven transports as arriving at Auschwitz from destinations in the Krakow district:[1635]

#	date	point of origin	no.of deportees
1	31.8.43	Bochnia	3,000
2	2.9.43	Tarnów	5,000*
3	2.9.43	Przemysl	3,500*
4	2.9.43	Bochnia	3,000
5	19.9.43	Dabrowa/Tarnowska	1,300
6	?.11.43	Rzeszów	1,000*
7	31.7.44	Tarnów	3,000
		Total:	19,800

The transports marked with asterisks are not confirmed by Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* and are to be considered mere conjectures. Subtracting these yields a figure of 10,300 deportees. Czech on the other hand lists a transport of some 1,500 Krakow Jews "gassed" on 14 March 1943 (the final liquidation of the Krakow ghetto took place on 13 March 1943).[1636] This would bring the total of Krakow district transports confirmed by Czech to 11,800. Of these, however, we should in fact consider only 8,800 deportees, since transport no. 7 from Tarnów on 31 July 1944 took place at such a late date that no transports could be sent to the east of the Generalgouvernement any longer (as the Red Army had by then already crossed its eastern borders). Why, then, were these 8,800 Jews sent west to Auschwitz? The most probable explanation is that they were to be utilized as workers. In a report dated 9 July 1942 on the labor situation in the Auschwitz camp we read:[1637]

> *"Discussions with SS First Lieutenant Schwarz about employment of inmates* [Haeftlingseinsatz]. *At present this suffers very much on account of the fact that, in accordance with the newest directive, all Poles are taken away from the Auschwitz concentration camp and are put into camps in Germany proper. Their place is taken by Jews from all European countries. Their number is to be increased to 100,000 persons. The result of this action is that nearly every day different workers are being employed on the individual construction sites."*

As already seen above in our discussion of the Jews from the Białystok district deported to Auschwitz in 1943, there still existed a

[1635] Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 183-186.
[1636] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 440.
[1637] NI-14512 (NMT vol. VIII, p. 439).

huge unfulfilled need for labor in Auschwitz with its many subcamps in late 1942/early 1943, and this situation may well have persisted, although to a smaller degree, until the time period in question here (August/September 1943).

As shown above, the shipment of Jewish convoys to the "death camps" from locations east of them, while presenting us with a number of questions which still need to be resolved, does not undermine the transit camp hypothesis, as preliminary explanations for all such transports can be furnished. On the other hand, we may note that, despite the claim that many tens of thousands of Jews were deported from as far away as France, Greece, Macedonia and the Netherlands in order to be "gassed" *en masse* at Treblinka and Sobibór, for some inexplicable reason it never occurred to the German authorities to send even a portion of the hundreds of thousands of Jews still remaining in the western Ukrainian provinces of Volhynia and Podolia in the summer of 1942 to the Reinhardt camps, despite the fact that the ghettos in this region were located only a short train ride from these camps. This mystery has been discussed by orthodox holocaust historian Shmuel Spector:[1638]

> *"The question arises, why weren't the Jews of Volhynia sent to the extermination camps such as Sobibór, situated a few kilometers away across the Bug River, and Belzec – a distance of 60 kilometers from the border of Volhynia. The railroad distance between Rovno (the eastern end of Volhynia) and Sobibor was about 260 kilometers and between Rovno and Belzec (via Vladimir Volynski and Zamość) 250 kilometers. Central and western Volhynia were even closer. Thus, for example, Luboml was just 80 kilometers away from Sobibor (via Chełm).*[1639] *The natural frontier of the Bug River couldn't have posed great difficulties. Neither was the transport of Volhynian Jews to the west a great problem, since the* [troop transport] *trains returned from the front empty.*
>
> *The question of why weren't the Volhynian Jews transferred to the extermination camps remains difficult to answer, as we know very little about the details of Heydrich's plans. The liquidation was planned on a very large scale and it appears that a decision was taken to use a wide range of*

[1638] Shmuel Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 173f.

[1639] One may object here that Sobibór was temporarily out of operation starting late July 1942 due to construction work going on at the railway stretch between Lublin and Chelm, but this situation lasted only until the end of September 1942, while the alleged wave of massacres in Volhynia continued until October 1942. Following this lull in activity, Sobibór opened again, allegedly equipped with a new gas chamber building with the capacity to kill as many as 1,300 people simultaneously. Despite this alleged killing capacity, only some 21,370 Jews were processed through the camp during the three months of October to December of that year. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*..., pp. 116-117, 149-150.

methods and ways of killing. It seems that the planners of the 'Final Solution' believed that in the Ukraine, whose population remained indifferent or hostile to the Jews and collaborated with the occupier, the slaughter could be carried out locally without any reactions or troubles. The killings and the Aktionen carried out in the initial phase of the occupation [of the Soviet territories] *demonstrated to the Germans that liquidation on the spot fitted the local conditions. Consequently, the liquidation Aktionen employed the same methods as before, i.e., the removal of the Jews to a site nearby the ghetto and executions in the shooting pits."*

The same question can be raised with regard to the Jews of Brest Litowsk, where reportedly some 19,000 to 21,000 Jews still remained at the beginning of October 1942.[1640] These could have easily been deported to Treblinka using the route Biała Podlaska–Luków–Siedlce, a distance of less than 200 km.

Disregarding the rather bizarre notion that the Germans, after perfecting a method by which hundreds of thousands of people could be killed in assembly-line fashion within a few months or even weeks, would then have eagerly planned the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews by means of shooting at a larger number of varied locations. Spector's assertion that this was done because the Ukrainian people were "indifferent or hostile to the Jews and collaborated with the occupier" does not hold water, considering that in the predominantly Ukrainian region of Galicia, which had been under Soviet rule between 1939 and 1941 and subjected to NKVD terror, the population collaborated with the German occupiers to about the same extent as the population in RK Ukraine,[1641] and here, as discussed above, the Jews were sent to the "death camp" Bełżec. It gets even more bizarre when considering that for several locations in Volhynia-Podolia the Jewish population is claimed to have been massacred not at sites "nearby the ghetto" but at locations up to some 40 km away, to which they had to be brought by train.[1642] From a revisionist viewpoint the above described mystery is easily explained: until September 1943 all transports of Jews between Poland and the Occupied Eastern Territories went in one direction – to the east – in accordance with the general resettlement program for the Jews.

Our opponents conclude their discussion on the transports from the

[1640] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 267.

[1641] Cf. R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 130ff; Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, p. 226

[1642] Cf. S. Spector, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 179; C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, pp. 717f.

east by asserting that it would have been impossible to transit to the east those Jews who arrived at Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek during the latter half of December 1942 (p. 249):

> *"It should also be remembered that at a time when there was a transport moratorium of eastbound trains into the occupied Soviet territories from December 1942 to January 1943, thousands of Jews were being brought westwards to Treblinka. These are the 10,335 Jews brought to Treblinka during the last weeks of 1942, as recorded in the Höfle telegram. These Jews could not have been redirected back east due to the transportation difficulty."*

Our opponents give as their source a passage from a study on the German Reichsbahn by Alfred C. Mierzejewski, in which we read:[1643]

> *"The flow of human beings by rail, the vast majority against their will, was interrupted by an embargo of special passenger trains lasting one month that began on 15 December 1942. The Reichsbahn took this measure to free capacity to return members of the Wehrmacht to their homes in Germany or to rest areas behind the front to celebrate the Christmas holiday."*

According to Arad, "toward mid-December the deportation plan from the Bialystok General District, as well as from other parts of Poland, was disrupted due to a lack of rolling stock."[1644] Mierzejewski, Arad as well as Rückerl cite a telegram sent from SS-*Obergruppenführer* Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger, the Higher SS and Police Leader (HSSPF) for the General Government to Himmler on dated 5 December 1942:[1645]

> *"SS and Police chiefs are all informing me that, due to transport prohibition* [*Transportsperre*] *from 15.12.1942 to 15.1.1943 at the earliest, there is at present no possibility of transports for the purpose of resettling Jews* [*jegliche Transportmöglichkeit für Judenaussiedlung genommen*]. *This step most seriously endangers the general plan for the deportation of Jews in its entirety. I entreat you to contact the Reich central authorities of the Wehrmacht Supreme Command and the Reich Transportation Ministry to obtain the placing of at least three pairs of trains* [*Zugpaare*] *at the disposal of this mission of the highest importance* […]*."*

Some six weeks later, on 20 or 23 January 1943,[1646] Himmler wrote to Ganzenmüller and requested "more trains [*mehr Züge*]" for the Jew-

---

[1643] A. C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, *op. cit.*, p. 123.

[1644] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 133.

[1645] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 116, no. 135.

[1646] Arad and Rückerl dates this letter to the 23rd, while Mierzejewski gives the source as "Himmler to Ganzenmüller, I 195/43 A (g), 20 January 1943, BA NS19/2774, also in StA Dü, 8 Ks 1/71, vol. XIV, ff. 55-56."

ish transports.[1647] This means that at this point in time an unspecified smaller number of trains must have been available to the Jewish resettlement program, otherwise Himmler's request for more trains would have made no sense. The moratorium was lifted at the latest sometime during the last weeks of January 1943.[1648]

The Höfle document shows that during the last fourteen days of 1942 a total of 515 Jews arrived at Sobibór, 10,355 at Treblinka and 12,761 at Majdanek. Did the above-mentioned moratorium on transports mean that these 23,631 Jews could not have been transported east from the camps in question?

Krüger's telegram from 5 December 1942 clearly shows that the German authorities in charge of the deportations sought to circumvent the moratorium by getting access to at least a small number of transport trains. As the Höfle document shows, they accomplished this with regard to transports to Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek. Is there any reason to believe that an equivalent result could not have been achieved for the railway network to the east of these camps?

On 1 December 1942, a General Transportation Directorate East, *GVD Osten*, was established in Warsaw to supervise and organize the railway network in the Occupied Eastern Territories.[1649] Mierzejewski informs us:[1650]

> *"In December 1942 the divisions of the GVD Osten generated a total of 4.09 million train-kilometers; 53.6 percent consisted of Wehrmacht traffic. In the same month, a total of 1,690 cars were placed, an indication of the low level of economic activity in the area and the predominance of through traffic. On 1 January 1943, a regular work day, ninety-seven trains entered the GVD Osten and seventy-three left. Traffic remained at this level into the early summer* [1943]*."*

In other words, the transport capacity of the railway in the east remained at a relatively considerable level even during the period of the moratorium, and far from all of this capacity was used for strictly military purposes. It seems reasonable to assume that a lack of available trains would have prompted the German authorities in charge of the operation to maximize the number of passengers per convoy in order to

---

[1647] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 116.

[1648] A.C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, *op. cit.*, p. 123. In the already mentioned telegram from Müller to Himmler on 16 December 1942 (1472-PS) it is mentioned that the moratorium was expected to be lifted already on 10 January 1942.

[1649] Janusz Piekałkiewicz, *Die Deutsche Reichsbahn im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1979, p. 47.

[1650] A.C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, *op. cit.*, p. 134.

fully utilize this limited capacity. We know that several of the transports of Dutch and Greek Jews in the spring of 1943 contained between 2,500 and 3,000 passengers.[1651] Assuming the same range for the late December 1942 convoys, the further transport to the east of the 23,631 arrivals in question would have required no more than 8 to 10 convoys, or less than one per day during the two-week period, corresponding to at most some 1% of the non-Wehrmacht trains entering the area of GVD Osten. The possibility that this relatively small number of Jews could have been transited to the east despite a lack of available trains is therefore far from farfetched.

Finally, because Korherr's report is in complete agreement with the Höfle document on the number of Jews "processed through the camps in the General Government area" and transited from there "to the Russian East" until the end of 1942 (1,274,166) and since an analysis of the statistics in the Korherr report allows us to draw the conclusion that the Jews stated therein to have been "evacuated" were indeed evacuated, it follows that the 23,631 stated by the Korherr report to have reached Treblinka, Sobibór and Majdanek during the last two weeks of that year must in fact have reached the "Russian East" as well.

7.9. Testimonies from railway workers

Jason Myers asserts (p. 250) that we "fail to use any statements from German railway workers in support of resettlement" and then goes on to present a number of witness statements from railway workers in support of the official version of events (pp. 250–251). I will here briefly comment on each one of these witness statements.

> *"Eduard Kryschak, a conductor who often led trains to the Treblinka camp, recalled a Jewish maid in Bialystok with a great fear of Treblinka, and who prophesized that one day she would be gone and no longer able to clean rooms; Kryschak noted that the maid's fear came true."*

What fear did this Jewish maid hold with regard to Treblinka? How did Kryschak know that this unspecified fear "came true"? How can her disappearance from Białystok be taken as evidence for her death in a homicidal gas chamber?

> *"In the Reichsbahn canteen at Malkinia, Hans Prause, a staffworker at the Ostbahn divisional headquarters in Warsaw, joined a discussion between the Malkinia stationmaster and an SS officer 'Michaelsen'. Michael-*

[1651] Cf. J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 204; S. Bowman, *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945*, *op. cit.*, pp. 80-93.

sen told Prause and the stationmaster of the 'humane' Treblinka killings and offered both workers the chance to tour the camp, an invitation that Prause declined."

Are we actually to believe that "Michaelsen," who Myers identified as SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Georg Michalsen,[1652] went around inviting random railway staffworkers to sightseeing tours of a secret death camp? If that was the habit of the people in charge of Aktion Reinhardt, why are there no testimonies from any such gas chamber tourists? Wouldn't such blatant disregard of secrecy have led to exact information on the death camp machinery leaking out to the underground press – as opposed to the bizarre and contradictory descriptions actually circulated?

"Bialystok based conductor Richard Neuser heard from co-workers about the fate of the Jews after their deportation, and quickly requested from his operations master that he avoid such duty."

What exactly did Neuser's unnamed co-workers tell him about the fate of the Jews after their deportation? Is there even any corroborating evidence backing up Neuser's assertion about such a request?

"Rolf Rückel, who worked in the highest Reichsbahn operations office (responsible for overall operations and the freight train schedules), stated after the war that knowledge of the killing operations among the leading Reichsbahn officials was widespread."

One may just as well quote Reichsbahn general director Julius Dorpmüller, who stated after the war that he had heard nothing of the Jewish death trains.[1653] Both men could justly be assumed to have opportunistic reasons for their respective statements. Myers concludes his pathetic survey as follows:

"While these statements are more of an indirect nature and thus do not conclusively prove the existence of gas chambers, their significance against MGK's belief of resettlement is trebled as these would constitute some of the best sources for their case. Indeed, as there was no coherent defense of resettlement offered by any Nazi defendants in their postwar trials, or any other relevant statements, it is rather absurd that MGK wish to defend something that the Nazis didn't even bother with even when their lives and legacy depended on it. Indeed, if resettlement were a reality one would expect informative statements from numerous groups of sources, such as German witnesses, including the entire SS/Police hierarchy, as well as Slavic eyewitnesses from Ukraine and Belarus (at least since 1991 with the break-up of the Soviet Union). The reason for this should be fairly obvious,

[1652] www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/michalsen.html

[1653] A. C. Mierzejewski, *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich*, *op. cit.*, p. 124.

as no such evacuation program took place."

Indeed, as we have seen, these statements do not prove anything. In this context we can also briefly mention the Polish witness and Bełżec railway worker Stefan Kirsz, whose 15 October 1945 testimony is quoted by our opponents (p. 284) as well as by Arad.[1654] What both parties fail to mention is Kirsz's remarkable statement on the number of deportees that supposedly reached the camp from Eastern Galicia (*i.e.* from the south):[1655]

> *"2–3 transports passed through Rawa Ruska daily headed in the direction of Bełżec. These transports each counted 60 freight cars; in one car there were 100 to 120 people."*

Thus between 12,000 and 21,600 Jews would have arrived in the camp daily, *from merely one of two possible directions* – that is 360,000 to 648,000 people per month (whereas the Höfle document implies an average of some 1,800 arriving deportees per day, from *both* directions). As already mentioned,[1656] a total of some 254,989 Jews were sent to Bełżec from the district of Eastern Galicia. How was it possible for Kirsz, who claims to have worked frequently with conducting trains to the camp from Rawa Ruska, to make such a gross misestimate?

Kirsz further claimed that out of each convoy to reach the camp from Lvóv, 4 waggons contained ethnic Polish political prisoners (he also speaks of Jewish deportees from Romania)[1657] – something which orthodox historians know nothing about.

It is worth noting that another Polish Bełżec witness, Eustachy Ukraiński, testified in 1945 that he had learned from the local railway workers that 500 transports had arrived, each carrying between 2,000 and 5,000 Jews, so that with an average of 3,500 people per transport a total of some 1,800,000 Jews reached the camp. Ukraiński further asserted that 439 of the transports had arrived from Eastern Galicia, and spoke also of Jewish deportees from Hungary.[1658]

[1654] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 69.

[1655] Stefan Kirsz, 15.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1147; Nederlands Instituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (NIOD) archive 804, inventory 8, p. 115.
The files (inventories) of the Jules Schelvis Sobibór collection (archive 804) at NIOD can be downloaded online as PDF documents. To do this, use the Internet address http://files.archieven.nl/298/f/804/NIOD_804_INV_XX.pdf where for XX should be substituted the number of the inventory (two digits, 01 etc. for inventories 1-9). Since the archive files in question are not sequentially paginated, the page numbers given here for files contained in this archive are based on the pages in the online PDF document, thus page 1 means page 1 of the PDF document, and so on.

[1656] Cf. Section 7.8 of this chapter.

[1657] BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1148.

[1658] BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1118.

The Sobibór railway worker Bronislaw Lobjeko testified on 8 January 1946 that 2–3 transports had arrived daily at the camp, each carrying 2, 000 to 3,000 people, *i.e.* 4,000 to 9,000 arrivals per day or 120,000 to 270,000 per month. Lobejko claimed that "according to the calculation of the traffic staff, and in particular those of station master Parkola, some 800,000 Jews may have died in the camp."[1659] Interestingly, Lobjeko further states that the victims "probably were killed with gas," an assumption which he bases on his observation that "large numbers" of bottles "similar to oxygen bottles" were delivered to the camp, something not mentioned by any other witness.[1660] May these bottles in reality have been connected to a delousing process? In this context it is well worth noting what holocaust historian Patrick Montague writes with regard to the Chełmno camp:[1661]

> *"Unidentified chemicals were shipped to the Sonderkommando* [Kulmhof] *through regular commercial channels. The freight company Maks Sado in Koło frequently received such shipments for the Sonderkommando, which included 50-liter glass bottles containing unknown 'acids' and other glass containers marked with the words 'caution glass.' An employee of another company reported the Sonderkommando receiving small, heavy boxes about 50 centimeters long, 25 centimeters tall and about 30 centimeters wide, containing some kind of brick-red colored powder. The boxes, heavy in relation to their size, were addressed to the firm Lado with the notation 'For Sonderkommando Kulmhof.' On at least one occasion, the boxes were not hermetically sealed and the powder poured out when the box was shaken. These boxes arrived less than ten times, each time in consignments of four to seven boxes. The company also once received iron containers with an unknown fluid. One of the containers was full; the other was half empty. The containers were sealed and allegedly contained oil."*

The implication or claim of the witnesses is that these mysterious substances were used as poisonous additions to the fuel used in the "gas vans" allegedly used to murder the Jews sent to the camp – a notion which Montague holds to be unproven but possible, "if only on an experimental basis," adding that "a great deal remains unknown about the specific workings inside Sonderkommando Kulmhof"[1662] – indeed an understatement that can be applied to the Reinhardt camps as well. I will leave it to my readers to decide which sounds more plausible: that the German authorities in charge would ship chemicals to the camp in

[1659] NIOD archive 804, inventory 22, p. 8.
[1660] *Ibid.*, pp. 9-10.
[1661] Patrick Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, pp. 208f.
[1662] *Ibid.*, p. 209.

order to add poison to an already lethal poison (assuming the "gas vans" to have been realistically conceived and thus were either equipped with gasoline engines rather than diesel engines, or used generator fuel gas), or that the chemicals described by the witnesses were used for the purpose of delousing.

Franciszek Petlak, another Sobibór railway worker, testified on 31 October 1945 that Parkola had estimated the number of arrivals at 800,000.[1663] Likewise did his colleague Jan Piwonski Sr. (b. 1900) in his testimony from 10 November 1945 (emphasis added):[1664]

> *"The station master Franciszek Parkola at one point said to me that according to his calculations 800,000 people had died there. It is my opinion, however, that the number of dead was significantly higher."*

Jan Piwonski Jr's testimony from 10 May 1984 clearly demonstrates how witnesses embellished their narratives by loans from holocaust literature. In this the son of the railway worker (b. 1924) claims that the Sobibór camp gate carried the inscription "*Arbeit Macht Frei*" and that the barracks in which the clothing of and belongings of the alleged were stored were called "*Kanada*"[1665] – both details clearly lifted from descriptions of Auschwitz!

As for the reason behind the postwar trial defendants' non-denial of the extermination allegations *per se* (and subsequently the lack of a "coherent defense of resettlement"), this issue has already been discussed in Chapter 4. The claim that no statements exist from German witnesses which support the resettlement hypothesis is wrong. Rudolf Göckel, born in 1883, was posted to Bełżec as a station master in 1941. When the transports of Jewish deportees began to arrive at the Bełżec camp in mid-March 1942, he became a liaison between the Bełżec train station and the nearby camp. Göckel was arrested in Berlin in 1946 and in May 1947 deported to Poland, where he was held in protective custody in Zamość. During his interrogation by the Polish district attorney Hieronim Rolle, Göckel stated the following with regard to his work near the alleged death camp:[1666]

> *"I stayed in Belzec from July 1941 until January 1943. During that period I worked as a station master. If I remember well, transports with Jews were coming to Belzec from about Pentecost 1942 until September that year. I cannot be sure, but not all trucks were always full: only five to six*

[1663] NIOD archive 804, inventory 22, p. 43.
[1664] *Ibid.*, p. 56.
[1665] *Ibid.*, pp. 84, 88.
[1666] Note by M.M. Rubel to Rudolf Reder, "Belzec," in: *Polin. Studies in Polish Jewry*, vol. 13 (2000), p. 272.

trucks on average. I was not allowed to look inside the trucks, nor had I the right to inspect them in any way. Trucks that were empty were open. I did not count Jewish transports arriving in Belzec. Therefore, I cannot say how many came. I also do not know the number of victims, but I could see that most of them were already dead on arrival. […] *I did not have permission to enter the camp, and therefore knew nothing about what was going on inside. But, on the basis of hearsay and talk with the locals, I imagined the camp in Belzec to be like other concentration camps of isolation* [sic] *which received and dispatched transports. I believed that only bodies of those already dead were burnt there, and not of those who had arrived alive."*

In 1950, all charges against Göckel were dropped and he left Poland a free man. He died in 1960. While the above quoted testimony is certainly not conclusive proof of resettlement, we may draw the following conclusions from it:

1) Göckel's statement on the number of full wagons per convoy is much more in line with documented statistics on the number of deportees to the "death camps" and the actual average size of the Jewish transports (some 1,000 to 3,000 deportees per convoy, with huge transports such as the 8,200 strong one from Kolomea in September 1942 rather being exceptions, at least in the case of Bełżec)[1667] than the wild exaggerations presented by Soviet-Polish "investigators" and self-styled eyewitnesses after the war.[1668] The assertion that most of the deportees were dead on arrival is, on the other hand, no doubt an exaggeration.
2) Göckel, who we remind our readers was the liaison between the Bełżec train station and the camp and thus would have an excellent overview of the trains arriving at or leaving the camp, saw nothing contradicting the impression of the camp which he had gained from conversations with locals – locals who, as revealed by Michael Tregenza, had not only helped construct the camp, including the alleged first "gas chamber" building, but also fraternized with the camp staff and were even invited inside the camp to take photos or perform work[1669] – namely that it was an ordinary camp "which received and *dispatched* transports" (emphasis added) and where "only bodies of those already dead were burnt."
3) The above means that Göckel's experience does *not* conform to the

[1667] Assuming 8 months or 240 days of operation for the camp the daily average of arrivals would have been approximately (434,508/240 =) 1,810. Compare also with Sobibór, where convoys of the size of 1,000–2,000 are the most frequently mentioned.

[1668] Cf. C. Mattogno, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 47.

[1669] *Ibid.*, p. 43.

oft-repeated mantra that "no-one ever saw any Jews coming out from the camp."

Myers further ignores the German witness statements on the presence of French and Dutch Jews in Minsk referenced by Christian Gerlach. In his study *Kalkulierte Morde*, Gerlach cites the following witnesses to the presence of Dutch Jews in the German-occupied Belarussian capital:[1670]

- "H.M.," the supervisor of a weapons workshop in Minsk where Dutch Jews were employed.
- "A.M.," a member of the *Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD* (KdS) Minsk, the police agency responsible for the handling of the Jewish transports arriving in the city.
- "H.H.," an employee of the local department of labor (*Arbeitsamt*) in Minsk.
- Inge Stolten, a German stage actress and playwright who worked at the Minsk Theatre during the latter half of 1943.[1671]

The presence of Dutch Jews in Minsk, which runs contrary to the official version that no transports of Dutch Jews ever reached farther east than Sobibór and thus supports the resettlement hypothesis, is further confirmed by at least one Jewish witness also mentioned by Gerlach: Anna Krasnoperko, an inmate of the Minsk ghetto.

For the presence of French Jews in Minsk – likewise anomalous within the framework of orthodox historiography – Gerlach adduces the following German witnesses:[1672]

- Karl Bauer, the former *Gebietskommissar* of Borisov.
- Karl Buchner, a member of section IVb of KdS Minsk.
- The already mentioned member of *Arbeitsamt* Minsk "H.H."

To these should be added the Jewish witnesses Anna Krasnoperko and "W.M." mentioned by Gerlach,[1672] as well as Hersh Smolar, a Jewish partisan leader who received reports from his underlings employed at the Minsk railroad station concerning the arrival there of transports of Jews from various European countries, including France,[1673] the already cited Tsetsilia Mikhaylovna Shapiro,[1674] and Ernst Schlesinger, a German Jew and inmate of the Maly Trostenets camp located 12 km south-

[1670] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 761.
[1671] Cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *op. cit.*, section 3.3.17.
[1672] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 761.
[1673] Hersh Smolar, *The Minsk Ghetto*, *op. cit.*, p. 98.
[1674] See section 7.4 of the present chapter.

east of Minsk.[1675]

For the most part, the existence of the above-mentioned witness statements have been revealed to the world via sparse footnotes in isolated exterminationist publications. How many more such testimonies are gathering dust in archives, ignored by orthodox holocaust historians?

7.10. The Fate of the Jews Deported in 1944

According to our opponents, the 1944 deportations of hundreds of thousands of Hungarian Jews as well as a smaller number of Polish Jews to Auschwitz (and allegedly, in the latter case, also to Chełmno), constitutes an Achilles heel of the resettlement theory (pp. 249-250):

> *"In detailing the supposed resettlement program, MGK intentionally leave a gaping hole in their argument by refusing to discuss the fate of Jews deported to the death camps in 1944 (when Nazi territories were swiftly shrinking due to the advancing Soviet armies), most specifically the 320,000 Hungarian Jews who were deported to Auschwitz-Birkenau but never registered and never classified as 'transit Jews'.* […] *In addition to the Hungarian Jews must be added tens of thousands of Polish Jews deported both to Chelmno and Auschwitz throughout 1944. With regard to Chelmno, MGK totally ignore a crucial document from Greiser to Pohl in February 1944 which stated that 'The reduction of the [Lodz ghetto] population will be carried out by the Sonderkommando of SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Bothmann, which operated in the area previously.' Two earlier studies by Graf and Mattogno (nearly a decade old) on the Hungarian Jews failed to arrive at any realistic conclusions (after denying homicidal gassings). Where would these Jews have been sent at such a late stage in the war?"*

Our statement in Sobibór that "no Hungarian Jews ever reached the eastern areas"[1676] is, as we also note in that study, an approximation, as it is documented that 1,217 Hungarian Jewesses (and 1 male Hungarian Jew) were deported by the Sipo in Riga and Kaunas to Stutthof during the period July to October 1944.[1677] The number of Hungarian Jews originally transported to the Baltic states is likely to have been considerably higher, considering that a certain number of the deportees are

---

[1675] T. Kues, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1," *op. cit.*, section 2.6.

[1676] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 352-353.

[1677] Unpublised statistical survey of the Stutthof *Einlieferungsbuch* by Carlo Mattogno. Cf. Also J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 24.

bound to have perished from epidemics and deprivations. According to the Jewish eyewitness Abraham Shpungin "over five thousand Hungarian Jewesses, who had been brought to Latvia directly from Auschwitz" were kept in one of the labor camps in Dundaga (Dondangen) in western Latvia that was established in May 1944.[1678] Shpungin further writes that "by July 1944, when they [the remaining Dundaga prisoners] left on the march to Libau [Liepāja], there were only about three thousands of [the Hungarian Jewesses] left."[1679] Andrej Angrick and Peter Klein put the number of Hungarian Jewesses in Dundaga at 2,000 but mention this as only one of an unspecified number of subcamps (to KL Kaiserwald in Riga) to where Hungarian Jews were brought.[1680]

Moreover, at least one transport of 500 Hungarian Jewesses, possibly from the Transylvanian town of Bistriţa, arrived in the Estonian Vaivara camp in June 1944. It is documented that a total of 2,550 Hungarian Jews (2,310 men and 240 women) were scheduled for deportation to Estonian labor sites in June 1944.[1681] The above shows that, while plans for mass deportations of Jews to the Eastern territories had been shelved by 1944 for obvious reasons, it was still considered feasible by German authorities to deport relatively large numbers of Jews – say, in the low tens of thousands – to the Eastern territories for the purposes of forced labor in certain industries.

It must be pointed out that, while the German-controlled areas in the east were rapidly dwindling by 1944, the territories held by the Germans in July 1944 still included all of the three Baltic states. At the end of 1944, Germany remained in control of Estonia, as well as the western parts of Latvia and Lithuania. The province of Courland in western Latvia was held until the end of the war – although transports of any Jews there to build fortifications etc. can be safely ruled out due to the logistical situation.

It is not out of the question that a number of Jews may have been sent to Belarus in order to construct fortifications there in a German last-ditch attempt to stop the advances of the Red Army. On 21 November 1943 the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* wrote of Swiss newspapers reporting that "anticipating a retreat from the Minsk area in Russia, the

[1678] Gertrude Schneider (ed.), *The Unfinished Road: Jewish Survivors of Latvia Look Back*, Praeger, New York 1991, p. 151.

[1679] *Ibid.*, p. 159.

[1680] A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The 'Final Solution' in Riga*, *op. cit.*, p. 409.

[1681] "*Einsatz ungarischer Juden*," letter from the *Hauptgefolgschaftsabteilung* of the Baltische Öl Gesellschaft m.b.H. to *Arbeitseinsatzstelle* Baltöl, Kiviõli, 2 June 1944, ERA R-187.1.33, p. 58.

German military command has requested that more Jews be sent from Poland and other occupied territories to the Minsk district to work on fortifications." Two days later, on 23 November 1943, it carried a notice according to which "[t]en thousand to 15,000 Italian Jews will probably be sent shortly to the Minsk area to construct fortification under the supervision of the German Todt Organization." On 8 March 1944, Hitler issued a *Führerbefehl* in which he designated 29 locations along the eastern frontline – *i.a.* Tallinn, Pskov, Vitebsk, Orsha, Mogilev, Minsk, Bobruisk and Pinsk – as "*Festen Plätze*" ("fortified places"), strongpoints which were to be kept at all costs.[1682]

The vast majority of the Jews allegedly gassed in 1944 must in reality have been sent on elsewhere. The only certain answer we can give at this point to the question "where?" is simply this: German-controlled territory. There are, however, as we shall see, some hints as to where these Jews were sent after their arrival at Auschwitz.

The case of the Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof, Austria, at the end of June 1944 can perhaps give an idea of *how* the further deportations were arranged. In the district Niederdonau these Jews were spread among at least 175 settlements which contained also individuals unable to work and which were designated "*Familienlager*" (family camps).[1683] It should be pointed out here that until 22 June 1944 the northern sector of the eastern front still was along the line Narva-Opocka-Vitebsk-Bobrujsk, and that behind it an eastern territory immensely larger than *Gau* Niederdonau was still in German hands.

The 16,600 Hungarian Jews deported to Strasshof belonged to the following age groups:[1684]

Age	Males	Females
0–2 years	200	250
3–6 years	500	500
7–12 years	900	900
13–14 years	400	350
15–20 years	800	1,300
Over 31 years [*sic*]	4,500	6,000
Total	7,300	9,300

There is no doubt that Strasshof is a special case. What is important

[1682] Cf. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fester_Platz

[1683] Szita Szabolcs, *Utak a pokolból. Magyar deportáltak az annektált Ausztriában 1944-1945* (The Road to Hell. Hungarian Deportees to Austria during the years 1944-1945), Metalon Manager Iroda Kft., Kecskemét 1991, p. 279.

[1684] *Ibid.*, p. 97.

to note, however, is the fact that, among the Hungarian Jews in Austria, prisoners who were theoretically unable to work were assigned to labor sites. For example, a letter from the "Technical Emergency Assistance Office Bad-Vöslau" (*Technische Nothilfe. Dienststelle-Bad-Vöslau*) addressed to the Vienna II Branch of Eichmann's Sondereinsatzkommando, dated 7 November 1944, contains a list of 42 Hungarian Jews employed "since 1 October 1944 on the construction of a foundation (underground shelter) for the SS hospital." It is also noted that:[1685]

> *"These Jews are from the Strasshof camp and have been working in Klein-Mariazell and Bernhof after the flooding disaster and on the construction of emergency homes."*

These people were thus actual workers. The list includes 13 Jews over 70 years of age, one 15-year-old, one 13-year-old, one 10-year-old, two 8-year-olds and one 4-year-old. The oldest one, Arnold Singer, was born on 28 March 1868 and was thus 76 years old, while the youngest, Agnes Anisfeld, was born on 31 August 1940 and thus only 4 years old.

As for the claim that we "totally ignore" the 14 February 1944 letter from Greiser to Pohl: this is simply untrue, as Mattogno quotes and discusses it in his Chełmno study, which originally appeared in Italian in 2009.[1686] As shown in Mattogno's study, the first convoys (consisting of 1,600 Jews) to leave the Łódż ghetto following Greiser's letter were not sent to be exterminated, but to the arms factories in Skarzysko-Kamienna south-west of Radom.[1687] The claim that 7,170 Łódż Jews were deported to Chełmno and gassed there in June/July 1944 lacks any solid foundation,[1688] and the Greiser letter does not in any way constitute proof that the "reduction" of the ghetto population meant physical extermination, or that said reduction was carried out by using a supposedly reactivated Camp Chełmno.

Regarding the transport of Łódż Jews to Auschwitz in August 1944, we have some hints regarding the final destination of these deportees.[1689] On 7 August 1944 *Amtsleiter* Hans Biebow addressed the workers in the tailors' workshops, in which he stated:[1690]

[1685] *Ibid.*, p. 93.

[1686] Carlo Mattogno, *Chelmno. A German camp in History & Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington D.C. 2011, p. 124. C. Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genoa 2009, p. 155.

[1687] C. Mattogno, *Chełmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 123.

[1688] *Ibid.*, p. 124ff.

[1689] At most 65,000 Jews were deported from Łódż in August 1944. No more than 22,500 were sent to Auschwitz, of these 11,464 were subsequently transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, *op. cit.*, p. 25.

[1690] Alan Adelson, Robert Lapides (eds.), *Lodz Ghetto. Inside a Community under Siege*, Viking,

"In this war, in which Germany is fighting for its life, it's necessary to transfer workers to lands from which, at Himmler's order, thousands of Germans have been taken and sent to the front; they have to be replaced. I am telling you this for your own best interests and assume that Plants III and IV will report to the railway station in full force. […] *Families go as a unit to the various camps, which will be newly constructed – and factories will be built. Baubles like those here, carpet weaving, etc., are finished, for good.*

Siemens, A.G. Union, Schuckert, every place where munitions are made, need workers. In Czenstochau [Częstochowa]*, where workers are employed in munitions plants, they're very satisfied, and the Gestapo is also very satisfied with their work.* […]

We will see to it that the railroad cars are supplied with food. The trip will take about ten to sixteen hours. You will take about 20 kg of baggage with you. […]

In the camps you will be paid in Reichsmarks. The heads of the enterprises are Germans. The foremen and instructors are going with you; they have to report first."

The the Łódż ghetto, inmate Jakub Poznanski kept a diary in which he describes these deportations. On 21 August 1944 he noted:[1691]

"the electrical workers left today, directly for Berlin, but under better conditions, because they could take a lot of luggage and were to travel in passenger trains. Encouraged by their example, mechanics and other skilled workers joined them."

In his entry for 26 August 1944 we read:[1692]

"They [the Germans] *are planning to set up a new paper shop in Szamotuly* [about 210 kilometers northwest of Łódż]*, where they are already about 600 people. They're collecting raw materials and supplies from different concerns. Apparently, construction workers from the building shop* [in the Łódż ghetto] *also went to Szamotuly* […]*."*

From the entry dated 2 September 1944:[1693]

"There are horrible rumors, namely that all the transports supposedly going to Vienna or to inside the Third Reich are actually going to a horrible camp in Auschwitz."

From the entry of 21 September 1944:[1694]

"Some confidential news was received yesterday that out of the entire transport of workers from Metal I [a plant in Łódż]*, some 800 people, only 50 arrived in Szamotuly. The rest remained in Auschwitz. Many of the*

New York 1989, pp. 441f.

1691 *Ibid.*, p. 452.

1692 *Ibid.*, p. 456.

1693 *Ibid.*, pp. 464f.

1694 *Ibid.*, p. 471

'privileged' went with that transport. Were they also kept in that camp about which such horror stories are told?"

Most likely the Łódź Jews not registered in Auschwitz were sent on to various labor camps and factories such as those in Szamotuly, Czestochowa and Gross-Rosen,[1695] to internment camps or to labor sites under the supervision of military authorities. Others may have been sent to clear rubble in bombed cities, or to build the immense underground factories and facilities of which a large number were planned and constructed in the Reich during 1944.[1696] The former is supported by what Patrick Montague has to tell about transports from Łódź ghetto in 1944 that supposedly reached the Chełmno camp (emphasis added):[1697]

"It was here, in front of the barracks [in the Chełmno 'forest camp'], *that the transports were given the 'arrival speech'. Various members of the Sonderkommando, including Piller and Bothmann gave the speeches. First, they were told that they would be going to Germany to work rebuilding bombed cities. Specific cities were mentioned. Everything had been coordinated with Biebow's ghetto administration so that the name of the city mentioned in the ghetto, upon departure, was also mentioned in front of the barracks in the forest. The city name was included with the name list of passengers that accompanied the transports. Transport VII, which brought Mordechai Żurawski to Chełmno, was told that it would be going to Leipzig. Other cities mentioned were Munich, Hannover and Cologne."*

A group of Jews from Łódź are also claimed to have reached Latvia in 1944.[1698] It appears logical that the German authorities during the desperate final year of the war would have used the Jewish population under their control for labor in support of the war effort, such as the construction of fortifications. On 19 May 1944, the German-Jewish New York weekly *Aufbau* reported:[1699]

"An eyewitness, who arrived in Switzerland, described there how thousands of Polish and other Jews were sent to the Konskie swamp in Poland in order to drain the marshland. Hundreds of these Jews die daily from malaria and malnourishment, but their thinned-out columns are replenished by a steady influx of new arrivals from France. The German military authorities use the drained marshland for the construction of fortifications in

---

1695 Cf. J. Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *op. cit.*

1696 Cf. Jane Caplan, Nikolaus Wachsmann (eds.), *Concentration Camps in Nazi Germany: The New Histories*, Routledge, New York 2010, pp. 137f.

1697 P. Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 159.

1698 Rose Cohen, Saul Issroff, *The Holocaust in Lithuania 1941-1945: a book of remembrance*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2002, p. 33.

1699 *Aufbau*, issue of 19 May 1944, p. 3.

different parts of occupied Poland."

The county of Końskie is located north of Kielce, in what is today's southern-central Poland. According to the statistics presented by Serge Klarsfeld, a total of 9,902 Jews deported from France were sent to Auschwitz and "gassed upon arrival" in 1944, 7,038 of them between late January and early May 1944.[1700] To this should be added 1,152 Jews deported from Belgium in 1944 (between 15 January and 31 July) and also claimed to have been "gassed upon arrival" in Auschwitz,[1701] as well as some thousands of Jews deported from the Netherlands.[1702] On 2 May 1944 the Jewish Telegraph Agency reported that[1703]

> *"Many French Jews who were originally confined in the Drancy camp, near Paris, are now in the Poiniki camp in Poland* […]. *About 4,000 persons are confined in Poiniki in 20 unheated, wooden barracks which lack sanitary facilities. The camp has one doctor, who has no medicines or instruments. The beds are used in three shifts. As a result of the inadequate food and health facilities and the excessive working hours, many of the deportees die daily."*

Kędzierzyn-Koźle, a location approximately 40 km west of Gliwice, was the site of the "*Juden-Zwangsarbeitslager Blechhammer*" ("Jewish Forced Labor Camp Blechhammer") which existed until May 1944. According to information provided by the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitlerite Crimes in Poland, some 29,000 "Jews from Poland, Czechoslovakia, France and Holland, among them women and children" passed through this camp.[1704]

On 15 May 1944, Convoy 73 departed from Drancy near Paris, carrying 878 male Jews, 38 of them youths between 11 and 18 years of age. The transport arrived in Kaunas on 21 May 1944. Here most of the deportees disembarked, while some 300 continued on to the Estonian capital Reval (Tallinn), which they reportedly reached on 24 May. At least 14 deportees are reported to have died *en route* from thirst and heat. According to Estonian holocaust historian Meelis Maripuu, of the some 578 Jews who remained behind in Kaunas, "[a]lmost all […] were executed in Kaunas at Fort 9 and [the labor camp] Pravieniškės, only

---

[1700] Serge Klarsfeld, *Memorial to the Jews Deported From France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1987, p. xxv.

[1701] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Brussels 1982, unnumbered page.

[1702] Jacob Presser, *Ashes in the wind: the destruction of Dutch Jewry*, Wayne State University Press, Detroit 1968, p. 483.

[1703] "Reported French Jews Form Guerrilla Bands in Poland; Supplied by Russian Parachutists," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 2 May 1944, p. 2.

[1704] Główna Komisja Badania…, *Obozy hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.*, p. 225.

two men escaped."[1705]

Dieckmann writes that 250 of the Jews who remained in Kaunas were transferred to the Pravieniškės camp; these Jews (with the exception of 2 escapees) were then supposedly shot on 10 July 1944 in connection with an evacuation to Tilsit; as evidence for this only eyewitness statements are provided, however.[1706]

As for the deportees to Tallinn, Maripuu informs us that they were interned in the Tallinn Central Prison, which at this time functioned as a "labor education camp" (*Arbeitserziehungslager*), and that 60 of the weakest ones "were sent to work" – allegedly a euphemism for murder – on the day after their arrival. On 14 July another 60 men, and on 14 August another 100 sick prisoners were taken away, "and there are no data concerning their ultimate fate," as Maripuu puts it. In addition to this, three men who were suspected of an escape attempt were executed. Some of the Jews were assigned to the Lasnamäe labor camp at the outskirts of Tallinn.[1707]

At the end of August 1944 only 40 of the French Jews were still alive according to Maripuu. These were then evacuated to the Reich at the end of the month. A preserved list of arrivals shows that 34 of them were registered in the Stutthof camp on 1 September 1944.[1708] Even assuming the version of events summarized above to be correct, it is clear that the purpose of Convoy 73 could not have been extermination, for in that case all of the Jews would have been executed more or less immediately after arrival, and no French Jews would have reached Stutthof in September 1944. Of course, from an exterminationist viewpoint it would make even less sense to exterminate these Jews in Estonia and Lithuania, as they could have easily been gassed at Auschwitz, thus saving the Germans the bother to transport them all the way to the Baltic countries. Based on the composition of the convoy and the deployment of the deportees in local labor camps, the inevitable conclusion is that the Jews of Convoy 73 were sent east for the purpose of labor.

Could there have been additional transports of Western Jews to the Baltic countries in 1944, passing through Auschwitz on their way there? It is worth noting in this context that, according to a report left by refugees from Lithuania in early August 1944, an unspecified number of Jews from Belgium and the Netherlands had been brought to Lithuania

[1705] T. Hiio *et al.* (eds.), *Estonia 1940-1945*, *op. cit.*, p. 717.
[1706] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1501.
[1707] T. Hiio *et al.* (eds.), *Estonia 1940-1945*, *op. cit.*, p. 717.
[1708] *Ibid.*, p. 718.

in June 1944, and as of 22 July 1944 were kept in the coastal town of Kretinga (Krottingen).[1709]

According to yet another JTA news item, messages reached Budapest in July 1944 stating that Hungarian Jews had been brought to Lublin and other Polish cities.[1710]

Of the some 400,000 Hungarian, Polish, Slovakian, French and other Jews transited via Auschwitz in 1944, a considerable portion must have inevitably perished during the catastrophic conditions prevailing during 1944/45, due to disease, malnutrition, overwork, general privations, Allied air raids and bombardment, transports and evacuations under inhumane conditions (including long marches due to the collapse of infrastructure and shortage of fuel), etc. Of those who survived these odds and also the hardships immediately following the end of the war, many have likely found themselves prisoners behind the Iron Curtain.

While the question of the fate of the transited 1944 deportees is shrouded in obscurity – and will likely remain so until large-scale critical research is made possible – it hardly constitutes the "end game" of revisionism our opponents want to portray it as. On the other hand, the argument that the revisionists' present inability to thoroughly account for the fate of this group of deportees somehow invalidates the revisionist conclusion regarding the mass gassing allegations is a gross fallacy of logic based on a reversal of the hierarchy of evidence. The fate of the 1944 deportees remains to be determined. What can safely be excluded, however, based on the technical and documentary evidence, is the official version according to which these Jews were murdered in homicidal gas chambers.

7.11. The Ultimate Fate of the Surviving Deportees

In chapter I of *Treblinka*, Jürgen Graf wrote as follows on the transit camp hypothesis:[1711]

> *"Since Treblinka was much too small to be able to accommodate the large number of Jews deported there at the same time, the transit camp thesis is, in fact, the single plausible alternative to the conventional picture of*

[1709] C. Dieckmann, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, *op. cit.*, p. 1501, no. 27, citing an English-language report entitled "The Situation in Lithuania in July 1944," 7 August 1944, NARA, RG 226, M 1499 (OSS 102892). Dieckmann, needless to say, states that this was "probably a rumor."

[1710] "Eye-witness Account of Deportation of Hungarian Jews Given by Arrival from Budapest," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 28 July 1944, p. 1.

[1711] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

the extermination camp. Tertium non datur – no third possibility is given."

This is equally true for Bełżec and Sobibór. The forensic-archaeological evidence refutes the existence of the alleged gas chamber buildings at the two latter camps, as well as their alleged function as "extermination camps." In the case of Treblinka, which was the last of the three camps to be constructed and had Sobibór as its model, the archeological research recently commenced there has so far yielded only results that are very discouraging for the guardians of the orthodox holocaust faith, to say the least. This leaves only the option that said three camps were transit camps from where the vast majority of arrivals were transferred further east, into the Occupied Eastern Territories.

Having come to this firm conclusion, we discussed in *Sobibór* another issue which inescapably follows from it, namely, what was the eventual fate of the resettled Jews? While admitting the lack of (known) evidence in this regard, we have formulated what we believe is the most likely hypothesis: While a number of the surviving deported Polish Jews may have been assimilated into the local Russian, Belorussian or Ukrainian Jewish communities, with which they shared much in common, or even managed to return to Poland and from there on to other countries in the west or to Israel, a large portion of them, together with the surviving deported Western Jews, were kept as prisoners behind the Iron Curtain and most likely deported to and hidden away in northern Russia or Siberia, so that Stalin could consolidate the myth of the extermination of Jews in "gas chambers."[1712] In the final section of their chapter, Sergey Romanov attempts to debunk this hypothesis. As will be shown below, his effort in doing so is not convincing.

As for our hypothesis that Stalin had deported Jews "disappear" after the war, there exist a number of indications in its favor. Already on 22 December 1944 the German-Jewish exile weekly *Aufbau* published a notice which reads:

> *"The Soviet embassy in Washington is denying reports disseminated by the Palestinian press, according to which the Russian authorities have transferred part of the population of liberated Bessarabia, Bukovina and the eastern parts of Poland to Siberia and already brought hundreds of Jews from Czernowitz* [the capital of Bukovina] *to the Ural region. According to the statement of denial 'these claims are completely unfounded and have nothing to do with reality.' This reply was directed at the Federation of Bessarabian Societies of America, which had contacted the embassy in order to verify the reports which had reached them by cable from Jerusa-*

[1712] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 354-357, 369-374.

lem."

Could there have been included among these Jews reportedly deported from Bessarabia and Bukovina Western Jews who had relocated there following the Soviet liberation of bordering Transnistria?

In September 1949, further reports of deportations reached the world from Athens:[1713]

> *"The Athens News Agency, quoting reports from 17,000 Greeks who had returned from the Caucasus, said that Jews in an unnamed large Ukrainian town who had relatives in Britain and United States had been deported to Siberia. It added that there had been recent large-scale deportations to Siberia of Armenians from the Ukraine."*

For 1949 we also have the news summary of the 1950 edition the *American Jewish Year Book* already quoted by us in *Sobibór*,[1714] which mentions[1715]

> "[…] *reports about the mass deportation of Jews from the Western border region of the Soviet Union, especially from White Russia, the Ukraine, Eastern Galicia, Bukovina, and Bessarabia. According to one report, the deportation affected mainly the Jewish citizens who had relatives in America or Western Europe; other sources maintain that the whole Jewish population of some territories was deported."*

Moreover, it emphasizes that[1715]

> *"The American Jewish League against Communism sent a protest to the Secretary General of the U.N. in which it estimated the number of Jews affected by the deportations as 400,000."*

Romanov scolds us for not quoting the following concluding remarks of the yearbook (pp. 267f.):

> *"The American Committee of Jewish Writers, Artists, and Scientists labeled these accusations as 'fantastic' and 'without foundation.' They were also denied by the Communist press in countries outside Russia, but the Soviet government did not issue an official denial. At the time of writing it was impossible to ascertain with any degree of certitude to what extent the reports were true."*

It should be pointed out that the "American Committee of Jewish Writers, Artists, and Scientists" was a largely Communist organization[1716] which, among other things, was part of the "Jewish Black Book

---

[1713] *The Mercury* (Hobart), 8 September 1949, p. 14.

[1714] *Ibid.*, p. 356.

[1715] *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 51 (1950), p. 340.

[1716] Benjamin Harshav, *Marc Chagall and His Times: a Documentary Narrative*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2004, p. 528. Herbert Romerstein, Eric Breindel, *The Venona Secrets: Exposing Soviet Espionage and America's Traitors*, Regnery, Washington DC 2000, p. 397.

Committee" and publisher of the pro-Soviet journal *Aynikeit*. Despite the reservation expressed by them therein, the editors of the yearbook would continue to take the reports of deportations seriously. In its 1951 edition, the *American Jewish Year Book* again noted reports of mass deportation:[1717]

> *"The reports of deportations of Jews from some border territories of the Soviet Union (see AMERICAN JEWISH YEAR BOOK, 1950, Volume 51, p. 340) were repeated during 1949-50. There was a report that the entire Jewish population of Lwow in Western Ukraine (formerly Eastern Poland) where 30,000 Soviet Jews had settled after World War II, had been completely evacuated. Similar reports came from Bessarabia and North Bukovina (The Yiddish* [Morning] *Journal, August 15, 1949; JTA, August 19, 1949,* [from Tel Aviv]*); in this case, they were denied and labelled as 'fantastic' by the Soviet Embassy in Washington on August 18, 1949. According to these accounts, the Soviet authorities in Kishinev and Czernowitz had announced on July 1, 1949, that Jews wishing to emigrate to Israel should register with the local authorities; the majority of the local Jewish population registered and was sent to concentration camps near Murmansk. According to another report all Jews with relatives in the United States or England had been deported. It remained impossible to confirm these accounts. The United States State Department received reports confirming simultaneous mass deportations of Greeks from the Black Sea area; but as to Ukrainian Jews, it could only say that reports of their deportation had reached the American Embassy in Moscow, but could not be verified, due to travel restrictions imposed on the Embassy personnel."*

The referred-to 19 August 1949 notice from the *JTA Daily News Bulletin* reads as follows:

> *"Reports that Jews in Bessarabia and Soviet Bukovina were deported on masse to Siberia last month after they registered for emigration to Israel were made known today on the basis of private letters reaching here. According to the letters, Soviet authorities in Kishinev and Czernowitz announced on July 1 that Jews wishing to emigrate to Israel could register with the local authorities. The majority of the Jewish population of the two cities, as well as Jews in all towns of Bessarabia and Soviet Bukovina, immediately registered for migration to the Jewish state. The letters report that between July 10-20, all Jews who had registered their desire to proceed to Israel were packed in specially-prepared railway coaches and dispatched to the Murmansk area, in the Arctic, which allegedly had been earmarked as a new concentration area for all Jews ejected from towns located on the Russian-Rumanian border. The letters add that panic is spreading in Bessarabia and in the Rumanian part of Bukovina among*

[1717] *American Jewish Year Book*, vol. 52 (1951), p. 330.

Jews who had been preparing to emigrate to Israel and who remained 'paralyzed' following the prohibition on emigration. Many months have elapsed since relatives in Israel of Jews in Bessarabia and Bukovina have received any mail from those areas, it was noted here."

In its 1953 edition, the *American Jewish Year Book* carried the following report:[1718]

"Reports of deportations of Jews from [Soviet] *border territories* […] *were confirmed by new information printed in the Christian Science Monitor in March 1952. According to this and other reports, the transports of deportees from the Ukraine and White Russia were continuing, and all Jews had reportedly been removed from some districts, such as Rovno and Zdolbunov. At the beginning of the deportation, the Jews were assured by the police that this was not a penal action and that they were being removed 'for their own security' because the German occupation had left dangerous seeds of anti-Semitism; the deportees were given twenty-four to forty-eight hours' notice of the transports. Later the tactics were changed, and the victims were rounded up in surprise midnight raids and removed at once. According to the Israelitisches Wochenblatt of Zurich, July 31-August 8, 1952, a similar evacuation was carried out in Kharkov, where 4,000 Jews were removed from the city.* […]

Some of the deportees may have been sent to Birobidjan, where several districts were put under the administration of the secret police and transformed into slave labor regions. Some persons who passed through Birobidjan during and after World War II recalled having seen forced labor trains arriving there as early as 1944. The existence of such camps would explain the complete silence about Birobidjan for the past several years, and the complete severance of any contacts between its inhabitants and the other Jews in the Soviet Union."

The above quotes demonstrate that the reports on Soviet deportations of Jews did not derive, as Romanov suggests, from propaganda rumors spread by a small group of anti-Soviet American Jews, but came from various channels, including inside Soviet-controlled territories, and were not an isolated incident, but continued from at least as early as December 1944 to the autumn of 1952. Neither did the reports speak only of the removal of suspected pro-Western or Zionist Jews, but we also find several claims of the *en masse* deportation of Jews from cities or even whole districts.

In its issue from 21 January 2010, the *New York Times* told the story of the two Jewish sisters Ruth and Toni Usherenko who grew up in Germany and were sent together with their mother to the Gross-Rosen

[1718] *American Jewish Year Book,* vol. 54 (1953), p. 331.

labor camp in Lower Silesia. The most interesting part of this article concerns the fate of the sisters after their "liberation" by the Soviets:[1719]

> *"In 1945, the three women were sent by the Soviets to a labor camp in Siberia; they were considered suspect because of their religion and their German provenance.*
>
> *'We couldn't speak one word of Russian,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'They didn't feed us. When people died, they didn't bury them – they put them in the forest and the wolves were eating them.'*
>
> *So complete was their isolation that they did not know when the war ended. 'Stalin passed away in 1953, and they released us in 1955,' Ruth Usherenko recalled. 'A woman came to us and said, 'The war is over.'*
>
> *The three women settled in the Ukrainian town of Dnepropetrovsk, where they worked as milliners. The sisters married – Ruth to a shoemaker and Toni to an aviation engineer – and in 1981, after years of trying to leave the Soviet Union, the families were able to emigrate to Brooklyn."*

While the Usherenko sisters were never deported to the Occupied Eastern Territories, their story nonetheless shows that Western Jews were deported to Siberia by the Soviets just for being non-Soviet Jews, and also helps explain why so many Jews after the war came to believe that most or even all of their relatives had died at the hands of the Germans.

One might argue that the deportation of hundreds of thousands of Jews would not have gone unnoticed. However, among the more than one million Chechens, Kalmyks, Crimean Tartars, Greeks, Latvians, Lithuanians, Estonians and other nationalities deported by the Stalin regime between 1944 and 1949, and among the even greater number of people (among them many Jews) returning during the same period to their homes in the western parts of the Soviet Union from the Russian interior and Siberia or Central Asia, to where they had escaped or been evacuated by the Red Army at the beginning of the war, the fly-by-night deportation of foreign Jews would have been only one incident of forced or voluntary population transfer among many.

There is also another, even more crucial reason to how this operation could have gone unnoticed: while the targets of the other forced Soviet population transfers were Soviet citizens, were registered in public records and their absence obvious to all in the local societies of which they had been part, the foreign German-deported Jews were not merely foreign transients and "displaced persons," the vast majority of whom no doubt could not communicate in Russian, but in fact, to borrow a term

[1719] "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn," *New York Times*, 21 January 2010, p. A34.

from Orwell, they were "unpersons," which in "Oldspeak (or standard English)" meant "non-existent persons."[1720] Barron's Book Notes Guide to Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four* describes an "unperson" as a person who "has been removed from the Party and perhaps even vaporized and removed from history through changes in written records."[1721]

This very much applies to the deported Jews in question: they were unpersons because the world considered them to be dead and because Stalin decided to consolidate this fraudulent report for his own ends. The Jews sent to Siberia or elsewhere were "living ghosts," unpersons whose disappearance was likely to go unnoticed by any significant number of people. In contrast, the forced transfers of other ethnic groups in the post-war Soviet Union were not kept secret, in fact official explanations for the transfers were often given, such as them targeting "banditism," "Kulaks" or as being punishment for (real or alleged) collaboration with the Germans during the war.

The above quoted news articles show that some people *did* in fact notice the deportations. Why, then, is it that the stream of reports appears to have ceased by the time of Stalin's death in 1953? The most likely explanation would seem to be that by then detailed news began to reach the West again from the Soviet-Jewish communities. The fact that the local Soviet Jews would have had nothing to tell of deportations affecting *their* communities – of which the deportees had (most likely) never been a part – would needless to say reinforce the skeptic opinion that the reports had been based upon mere rumors triggered by the measures taken against leading Zionist Jews during the last years of Stalin's regime.

By the early 1950s the orthodox holocaust story had been firmly cemented by the IMT and NMT trials, and it was unlikely that anyone besides isolated individuals would even have considered the possibility that the deportations had in fact taken place, but targeted another category of Jews, a group of displaced Jewish unpersons.

That none of the people involved in carrying out the operation have ever spoken of it – at least to our knowledge – following the fall of the Soviet Union[1722] could be explained by actual ignorance caused by the use of a need-to-know policy (possibly amounting to the misinformation of involved personnel) and the language barrier between the de-

[1720] George Orwell, *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, Penguin Books, London, 1956, p. 38 (Chapter IV).
[1721] Kit Reed, *George Orwell's 1984*, Barron's Educational Series, New York, 1984, p. 114.
[1722] Some 50 years later, meaning that most of these individuals would have died of natural causes by then.

portees and their guards, but also by 1) the possibility that some of these individuals were themselves purged as carriers of state secrets; 2) the likelihood that any involved who were still alive in the 1990s and considered speaking of their experiences would keep silent either because they lacked an outlet which would take them seriously or due to the possibility of facing official or unofficial repercussions.[1723]

Most likely the Jewish deportees were *not* sent to the ordinary GULag camps and "special settlements," but to special ad-hoc camps for Jews. Romanov's assertion that such a deportation can be excluded because we have available statistics on ethnicity for the prisoners of the GULag camps and "special settlements" is thus rendered moot.

One might argue that we are here doing the same thing that we accuse the exterminationists of doing, namely using the non-presence of evidence for something as evidence for it by invoking alleged destruction of said evidence by the (supposed) perpetrators, but at least our argument has a basis of sound logic – it would have made no sense for Stalin to carry out a top secret deportation of unpersons by using the ordinary camp systems, from which many people were in the end released – and ultimately it rests on the proven fact that the "extermination camps" functioned as transit camps (upon which rests the resettlement hypothesis and, in turn, the Stalinist deportation hypothesis by way of logical necessity), whereas the argument of Romanov and his companions ultimately rests on hot air, misinterpretation of evidence and sheer obfuscation. Moreover it must be pointed out that the historiographical knowledge of the Soviet camp system is *not* complete. Russian historian Oleg Khlevniuk writes:[1724]

> *"Contrary to expectations, Soviet archives do not contain systematic, complete, ready-to-use information on the number of those convicted and imprisoned. Now that the archives are partially open, historians can review many important documents, but elements of the new historical picture being created on the basis of these documents are still lacking. Some documents were lost (the prewar Gulag archives), while access to others is still restricted (the FSB archives). Many events were never registered and remain known only to their participants."*

Thus it would seem that access to some files relating to the camps and forced resettlement areas in distant parts of the USSR is still denied

[1723] Another possibility is that the people in charge of ground-level implementation were chosen among Soviet Asiatics to whom Jews and the "Holocaust" was, and for the most part still is, a complete non-issue.

[1724] Oleg. V. Khlevniuk, *The History of the Gulag: from Collectivization to the Great Terror*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2004, p. 287.

by Russian authorities, while others have supposedly been lost. As for Siberia, anyone who has ever taken a close look at a map of Russia, travelled in it or flown over it on a trip from Europe to the Far East will realize that it is the ideal place for hiding secret camps; in many parts you can walk around for weeks without meeting another human being.

It must be pointed out that of the less than 2 million Jews – some 423,000 of them non-Polish – who were deported to the Occupied Eastern Territories, a considerable percentage no doubt perished during the period 1942–1945 due to starvation, epidemics and various other causes. We remind our readers here of the staggering mortality ratios among the POWs in the east (on both the German and the Soviet side). While there is no evidence that the Germans applied any "extermination through work" policy to the deported Jews, the steady stream of Jewish deportees to the east during the years 1942/43 could in itself have led to some German authorities viewing the Jews, insofar as they were not specialists needed by the war machine, as more or less replaceable labor that would be replenished automatically by new arrivals. War-related hardships moreover did not end in 1945, as many people died in the immediate post-war era, especially in underdeveloped Eastern Europe, from epidemics, hunger and cold that was the result of collapsed infrastructure, destroyed agriculture and inadequate housing. Walter Föhl's assumption in 1942 that virtually all deported Western Jews would perish was no doubt exaggerated, however, as indicated by the April 1944 *Notre Voix* article.[1725]

The fact is also that Soviet authorities took pains to deny the reports on mass deportations of Jews – supposedly, according to our opponents, an unfounded claim by a Jewish fringe group – in a most peculiar manner. In October 1949 the Swedish-Jewish journal *Judisk Krönika* (which itself had refrained from publishing or mentioning any of the reports) carried the following news notice:[1726]

> *"The Russian newspapers have sharply denied the statements seen in Western press about a deportation of Jews from Ukraine to Siberia. What underlies these rumors, they say, is the fact that during the war a Jewish mass escape took place away from the Nazi armies. This mass escape led to 250,000 Jews ending up in Siberia. There they founded 57 collective farms."*

[1725] The presence in the Ukraine of some 8,000 Jews deported from France would mean that more than 10% of the Jews deported from that country remained alive, and that in one particular location only.

[1726] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 8, no. 19 (10 October 1949), p. 246.

This brings up two questions: Why did the Soviet bother to issue a denial in the first place? And how come that their explanation of the rumors was not only spurious but plainly absurd? How could anyone in their right mind believe that the mass evacuations of 1941 – an event that was public knowledge, by the way – could have led to rumors of mass deportations in 1949?

To suggest that Stalin's successors, such as Nikita Khrushchev, would have exposed and denounced the secret deportation of the Jews, if real, together with other Stalinist crimes during the so-called de-Stalinization period in the latter half of the 1950s is exceedingly naive. Such an exposure would not only constitute an admission that the Soviet Union had helped fabricate a false genocide to blame on their enemies and subsequently committed an act very close to genocide of its own (the deportation of the surviving resettled Jews), but would seriously undermine the central myth of the Great Patriotic War fought first as a war of defense against the German-Fascist invaders and then as a war of "liberation" of the peoples of Europe from the ultimate evil of "Hitlerism" – a myth upheld to this day by the Russian government. The fear of the fatal consequences to this myth by the exposure of the Stalinist deportation of Jews and in consequence the Holocaust legend would have overridden any desire to distance oneself from Stalin or to harm the interests of the Zionists.

As for the ultimate fate of these Jews in their northern Russian or Siberian exile as unpersons, it cannot be excluded that a large part or even the vast majority of them had perished well before the death of Stalin in 1953.[1727] As shown by the example of the German as well as the Soviet and Allied POW camps during and after World War II, it is sadly not very difficult to cause, by intent, mismanagement or callous neglect, the deaths of a great number of people within a relatively short span of time without having to resort to mass shootings or fantastic "gas chambers," if you leave them to starve imprisoned in overcrowded camps under harsh conditions.

While a great many question marks still surround the ultimate fate of

[1727] It should, of course, not be excluded that some of the "gassed" Western Jews deported to the east were still alive many years after the war, or even, in some cases, may still be alive. The possibly Jewish children inmates of Salaspils from Amsterdam and Paris whom Soviet journalist B. Brodovsky met in late 1944 at a children's home in the Riga suburb of Bulduri comes to mind; cf. T. Kues, "Evidence for the presence…," part 2, section 3.4. Deported small Jewish children who survived the war may have been adopted or raised in orphanages unaware of their Jewish background (one must remember that many of the Western Jews were strongly assimilated to begin with).

the deported Jews, the theory that Stalin had the survivors "disappear" after the war still stands as the most plausible hypothesis. Hopefully further research will shed more light on this obscure issue in the future.

7.12. Additional Response by Carlo Mattogno:

Further falsehoods and impostures by Jason Myers

[1] *"Despite Mattogno's claim that the work was written 'with scientific exactitude and is undergirded by a copious documentation,' Kulischer wrote in the introduction to his work that the limits of the evidence for his work meant that his study 'must necessarily be regarded in many ways as of a preliminary and provisional nature.'"* (p. 245)

To determine the value of this objection it is necessary to know what I wrote in this regard:[1728]

"Our expositions, made in the preceding chapters, of the National-Socialist policy of Jewish resettlement in the east find enormously important support in the demographic studies of Professor Eugene M. Kulischer, who was a member of the International Labor Office in Montreal, Canada, during the Second World War. His book bears the title The Displacement of Population in Europe and was published in 1943. In compiling his notes, the author made use of the assistance of 24 institutions that he lists painstakingly.

Each of these institutions had at its disposal a dense network of channels of information in the various European nations, so that Kulischer was able to base his work upon the best existing sources. In his book, he devotes a highly interesting section to the problem of the expulsion and evacuation of Jews by the German government, which is written with scientific exactitude and is undergirded by a copious documentation. For this reason, this book constitutes probably the most reliable information about what the enemies of Germany knew in 1943, despite all of the treacherous atrocity propaganda concerning the NS Jewish policy."

The 24 institutions mentioned above were as follows:

The American Friends Service, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; the American National Red Cross, Washington; the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, New York; the American Jewish Committee Research Institute on Peace and Post-War Problems, New York; the Belgian Information Center, New York; the Board of Economic Warfare, Washington; the Central and Eastern European Planning Board, New York; the Czechoslovak Information Service, New York; the United States Department of Commerce, Washington; the Finnish Lega-

[1728] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 268.

tion, Washington; the French Information Center, New York; The French National Committee, Delegation to the United States, New York; the Greek Office of Information, Washington; the Hias-Ica Emigration Association (Hicem), New York; the International Red Cross, Washington; the Institute of Jewish Affairs, New York; the Latvian Legation, Washington; the Lithuanian Consulate-General, New York; the Office of Population Research, Princeton, New Jersey; the ORT Economic Research Committee, New York; the Polish Information Center, New York; the Turkish Embassy, Washington; the Young Men's Christian Association, New York; the Royal Yugoslav Government Information Center, New York.[1729]

To claim in this context that the information gathered by Kulischer "was questionable due to its clandestine nature." (p. 245) is simplistic and reductive.

It is certainly true that Kulischer wrote in his "Introduction" that his study could inevitably only have a preliminary character:[1730]

> *"In many cases statistical information from official or semi-official sources is obtainable, for instance in respect of the resettlement of German populations and the recruitment of workers in the countries under German control. In other cases, however, there are only estimates from indirect sources, and those which appear to be the most trustworthy have been selected from the data available. As it is clearly impossible at the present juncture to make a strict statistical study of the population movements concerned, all that has been attempted is a preliminary inventory of the available material."*

He then lists the above-mentioned institutions which had provided him with information before returning to the issue of his working method:[1731]

> *"Thanks to the valuable assistance received from all these sources, it has been possible, where no official figures were available, to scrutinise the existing material, to compare divergent data and to attempt at least some estimates when there were gaps in the existing documentation."*

The above is precisely what I was referring to when I wrote that the study "is written with scientific exactitude" and "constitutes probably the most reliable information about what the enemies of Germany knew in 1943."

> **[2]** *"Despite M&G's claim that Kulischer never spoke of an extermination policy against the Jews (M&G, Treblinka, 273), on p.111 of his The*

[1729] *Ibid.*, note 801 on p. 268.
[1730] Eugene M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, *op. cit.*, p. 4.
[1731] *Ibid.*, p. 5.

Displacement of Population in Europe, Kulischer wrote that 'It is hardly possible to distinguish how far the changes in the Jewish population of the General Government are due to deportation and how far they are attributable to 'ordinary' mortality and extermination. Moreover, the number of Jews remaining in the General Government is in any case uncertain.' Emphasis added." (note 42 on p. 245)

Myers here misrepresents what I actually wrote:[1732]

"Nowhere does Kulischer speak of 'extermination camps' or of a German policy of the physical extermination of the Jews!"

This objection of Myers's is silly and in bad faith: on one hand Myers pretends to prove that contrary to my statement Kulischer, on the basis of the mere mention of the word "extermination," espouses the notion of a National Socialist policy of extermination against the Jews; on the other hand he is silent on the fact that in our *Treblinka* book I quoted Kulischer using the term on two occasions (although in the second instance Kulischer speaks explicitly of "economic extermination"). To make things even worse, he is silent on the fact that in our *Sobibór* book I quoted the exact passage which he accuses me of having omitted:[1733]

"Many of the deportees have been sent to the labor camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine. It is hardly possible to distinguish how far the changes in the Jewish population of the General Government are due to deportation and how far they are attributable to 'ordinary' mortality and extermination."

Kulischer felt compelled to specify "'ordinary' mortality" as "non-violent death," such as in the case of the deaths in the Warsaw ghetto; he does not elaborate the term "extermination," which to him nevertheless obviously meant, as a rule, violent death. Violent deaths do not necessarily imply a general policy of extermination, nor is such a policy mentioned by Kulischer. The objection that "Kulischer himself discarded his former ideas once better information came out of Europe, calculating in a 1948 publication that 5.5 million Jews had been exterminated by the Nazis" (p. 245) is, in the context described by me in Chapter 2, nothing short of disingenous.

[3] *"Indeed, as shown earlier, they misinterpret several documents related to the deportations of Jews. One of their misconstrued points relates to the deportation of French Jews in 1942, which although indirectly relevant to the Aktion Reinhard camps, are still appropriate to the wider reset-*

[1732] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 273.
[1733] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 341.

tlement issue. As Mattogno is fond of pointing out, French Jews were initially deported to Auschwitz primarily for labor purposes during that year, as shown by the large numbers of French Jews selected to stay in the camp. While Mattogno believes that children were originally deported into the General Government instead of only Auschwitz, the documents that he cites do not bear this out; while there originally may have been such a plan, once children began to deported from France, their only destination was Auschwitz. By mid August, a transport departed Drancy to Auschwitz containing 'children for the first time.' Theodor Dannecker's goal of a final solution with a 'total extermination of the (Jewish) adversary' was thus coming true." (pp. 246–247)

For the issue of the deportation of French-Jewish children the reader can refer to Chapter 5, points 144 and 145. Obviously I do not assert "that children were originally deported into the General Government instead of only Auschwitz," but merely that Dannecker's note of 21 July 1942 must be interpreted this way. I say "obviously," because since 2000 I have been making reference to a telegram sent by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther to SS authorities in Paris, dated 13 August, on the subject of "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. There deportation of Jewish children [*Abtransport von Juden nach Auschwitz. Dort Abschub der Judenkinder*]." In note 155 Myers makes the following reference: "See Günther's 13 August 1942 telegram to SS officials in Paris regarding the deportation of Jewish children, where he states that such children could "gradually be deported to Auschwitz," T/443." This is precisely the aforementioned document, in which one reads:[1734]

"Die in den Lagern Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande untergebrachten jüdischen Kinder können nach und nach auf die vorgesehenen Transporte nach Auschwitz aufgeteilt werden. Geschlossene Kindertransporte sind jedoch keinesfalls auf den Weg zu bringen."

"The Jewish children accommodated in the camps Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande may be allotted step by step to the scheduled transports to Auschwitz. However, transports with only children are not be carried out under any circumstances."

By omitting the reference to the "deportation of Jewish children [*Abschub der Judenkinder*]," which can only be taken to mean their evacuation *from* the camp, Myers, in an example of blatant hypocrisy, confronts me with a document that refutes his own thesis. The final reference to the "total extermination of the (Jewish) adversary" is derived from Danecker's note of 13 May 1942, which I have discussed in chap-

[1734] S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 112. CDJC, XXVb-126.

ter 5, point 140. Specifically, Myers refers to "IV J, Abstellung von rollendem Material fuer Judentransporte, 13.5.1942, gez. Dannecker, in Serge Klarsfeld (ed), Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977, p.56 (CDJC XXVb-29), also in Hilberg, Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz, pp.153-4" (note 57 on p. 247), but it is evident that he is not familiar with Klarsfeld's work, since otherwise he would have elaborated on the references T-37(26)/RF-1223/T-429 – a single document with three classification numbers – (footnote 54 on p. 246); T-443 and others which I will discuss below.

[4] *"Furthermore on the French Jews, Mattogno cites a September 1, 1942 note from SS- Untersturmführer Ahnert in the RSHA department IV B 4, recorded in the wake of a 28 August 1942 conference at the RSHA. The document records Eichmann's wish to include material in the transports so as to build barracks for the deportees, as a 'camp is supposed to be set up in Russia.' On the face of it, the document looks to be a smoking gun of transports into the occupied Soviet territories. Unfortunately for Mattogno, there is more to the source than meets the eye. First of all, if a camp was still to be set up in Russia in September 1942, then one could effectively rule out any previous resettlement camps for the supposed hundreds of thousands of deportees already resettled by that period. However, a pre-meeting instruction to Ahnert from Paris Gestapo chief Heinz Roethke speaks of the construction of barracks at a camp in Düsseldorf (in the Rhineland). Even before Roethke's August 26, 1942, message to Ahnert an August 17, 1942 document from RSHA financial officer Standartenführer Dr. Siegert speaks of French Jews being evacuated into a 'special collection camp' in the western part of the Reich, due to safety concerns. The materials for the construction of this camp were to be sent from France, in order to save on costs. Given the documents from Roethke and Siegert, Ahnert's mention of a camp in Russia is certainly a mistake for the Rhineland, where Düsseldorf is located (Rheinland for Russland in German)."* (p. 247)

Unfortunately for Myers, his explanation on one hand explains nothing, and on the other, it merely serves to aggravate the position of those championing the notion of Auschwitz as an "extermination camp."

Myers next has the brilliant idea to take his cue from the proceedings of the Irving/Lipstadt trial:

"As discussed on Day 26 of the Irving-Lipstadt trial, the eigth point of the document read: 'When can we count on the construction of the barracks of the Düsseldorf camp? Has construction already been commenced? Where exactly will the camp be situated?' See the trial transcripts for p. 46, available at: http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/transcripts/day26/pages46-50" (note 60 on p. 247)

During the court proceeding mentioned above, Irving and Longerich

discussed the three documents in question. The loophole adopted by Myers – *Rheinland* = *Rußland* – is so ridiculous that Longerich does not even dare mention it, but notes instead that the document speaks of "*Rußland*":[1735]

> *"A.* [Dr Heinz Peter Longerich] *I cannot comment on this question because I have not seen any evidence, you know, for the building of camps. I have seen some scattered documents which refer to plans or ideas to build camps. One is referring to probably a camp for Dutch Jews in Russia. The other one is referring for an idea to build a camp for French Jews on the western part of the Reich. Then we have a letter from an SS man to his comrades referring to – which is, in my opinion, a camouflage letter. So I do not think we have a story of a number of – you know, we do not have here a story, you know, can establish a story of camp building for Jews in 1942."*

The reference to this court session is all the more silly, in that Myers does not even know the document being discussed!

Here is the relevant passage of the "smoking gun" document in question:[1736]

> *"e) Barackenankauf. SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann ersuchte, den Ankauf der durch den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei Den Haag bestellten Baracken sofort vorzunehmen. Das Lager soll in Rußland errichtet werden. Der Abtransport der Baracken kann so vorgenommen werden, daß von jedem Transportzug 3 bis 5 Baracken mitgeführt werden."*
>
> *"e) Purchase of barracks. SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann asks to immediately effect the purchase of the barracks ordered by the commander of the Security Police Den Haag. The camp is to be established in Russia. The transportation of the barracks can be done in such a way that 3 to 5 barracks can be taken along on each transport train."*

Röthke's note to Ahnert of 26 August 1942 is the document CDJC, VI-194. Klarsfeld gives the full transport in French translation.[1737] Point VIII here reads as follows:[1738]

> *"Quand pourrons-nous compter sur la construction des baraquements du camp de Düsseldorf? En a-t-on déjà commencé la construction? Où le camp doit-il exactement s'établir?"*

Translated:

[1735] www.hdot.org/en/trial/transcripts/day26/pages46-50 p. 47

[1736] S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich, op. cit.*, p. 128. CDJC, XXVb-147. Myers cites the source "T/451," thereby confirming that he is unfamiliar with Klarsfeld's work and that his references to it is mere intellectual boasting.

[1737] S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France – 1942*, *op. cit.*, pp. 365-366.

[1738] *Ibid.*, p. 366.

"When can we count on the construction of the barracks of the Düsseldorf camp? Has the construction already commenced? Where exactly is the camp to be established?"

For the Siegert letter of 17 August 1942 Myers provide the following reference: "Cf. Kurt Pätzold and Erika Schwarz, Auschwitz war für mich nur ein Bahnhof, Berlin: Metropol 1994" (note 61 on p. 247). This is a plagiarism of David Irving's site, which provides its transcription precisely from the source mentioned by Myers, who in turn forgot to copy the page number: 137.[1739]

The document was also published in facsimile by Heiner Lichtenstein. I reproduce here its most important part:[1740]

"Im Rahmen der allgemeinen Lösung der Judenfrage und zur Sicherung der Besatzungstruppen in den besetzten französischen Gebieten werden laufend Juden aus Frankreich nach dem Reich transportiert. Zunächst werden die evakuierten Juden im KL. Auschwitz untergebracht, doch soll ein besonderes Auffanglager im westlichen Reichsgebiet errichtet werden. Die hierfür erforderlichen Baracken lagern versandbereit im besetzten französischen Gebiet und können nach Zahlung der Kaufsumme von 340 000,-- RM sofort ins Reich transportiert werden.

Es ist beabsichtigt, monatlich 13 Eisenbahnzüge mit Juden in das Reichsgebiet abzufertigen. Bis zum 10.8.1942 sind 18 Züge aus Frankreich nach dem Lager Auschwitz abgegangen, die folgende Transportkosten verursacht haben:

a) 76.000,-- RM bis zur Reichsgrenze,

b) 439.000,-- RM von der Reichsgrenze bis zum Lager Auschwitz.

Die Kosten zu b) lassen sich künftig durch Errichtung eines Auffanglagers in Westdeutschland wesentlich verringern."

"Within the framework of the general solution of the Jewish question and for the protection of the occupation troops in the occupied French territories Jews are being transported from France to the Reich on a continuous basis. Initially the Jews are being detained in the Auschwitz concentration camp, although a special collection camp is to be established in the western part of the Reich. The barracks needed for this purpose are stored ready for delivery in occupied French territory and can be transported to the Reich immediately upon payment of the purchase price of 340 000.-- RM.

It is intended to dispatch monthly 13 railway trains with Jews into Reich territory. As of 10.8.1942, 18 trains have departed from France bound for the Auschwitz camp, giving rise to the following transport costs:

1739 www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Auschw170842.html

1740 H. Lichtenstein, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod. Massentransporte in den Holocaust 1941 bis 1945*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1985, insert between page 80 and 81.

a) 76,000.- RM up to the Reich border,

b) 439,000.- RM from the Reich border to the Auschwitz camp.

The costs pertaining to b) could in the future be lowered considerably by the construction of a collection camp in western Germany."

These three documents open up new and unexpected perspectives, if only with regard to the intentions of the Germans.

Needless to say, the fact that on 26 August there were considerations to build a "*Barackenlager*" near Düsseldorf for French Jews does not exclude a plan to construct a camp for Dutch Jews in Russia. The memo of 1 September 1942 makes explicit reference to Auschwitz. In point c) it states:[1741]

"Mitgabe von Decken, Schuhen und Eßgeschirren für die Transportteilnehmer.

Vom Kommandant des Internierungslager Auschwitz wurde gefordert, daß die erforderlichen Decken, Arbeitsschuhe und Eßgeschirre den Transporten unbedingt beizufügen sind. Soweil dies bisher unterblieben ist, sind sie dem Lager umgehend nachzusenden."

"Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and dishes for the transport participants.

The Kommandant of the internment camp Auschwitz demanded that it is absolutely imperative to include blankets, work shoes, and dishes in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp."

From this it is clear that the barracks had to be transported by train from Westerbork to Auschwitz, following a route far north of Düsseldorf.[1742] The camp mentioned in the document would therefore indeed be constructed in Russia, clearly within the framework of the *Ostwanderung* so ridiculously misrepresented by Terry.

Myers considers the implications of the plan of the barracks camp near Düsseldorf with great carelessness. In fact he is confronted with the following alternative: either the Germans had considered "the possibility of establishing a death camp in western Germany for the Jews from the countries of Western Europe," an obviously specious assertion which Hilberg derived from the Siegert letter of 17 August 1942 and which not even he could seriously believe,[1743] or they wanted a normal concentration camp as a substitute for Auschwitz, but in that case the deported Jews were not sent to be exterminated.

[1741] S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, *op. cit.*, p. 127.

[1742] Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt Verlag, Hamburg 1995, map 130 on p. 107 and map 133 on p. 109.

[1743] R. Hilberg, "La bureaucratie de la solution finale," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, *op. cit.*, p. 231

Since the creation of the camp near Düsseldorf was motivated by economic reasons – to save transport costs – the "intriguing question" raised by Schelvis becomes all the more poignant, "why, in the spring and summer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer" (cf. Chapter 6, point 180).

It seems, though, that such a barracks camp was constructed. In 1942 only *SS-Baubrigaden* were established in the Rhineland: in Cologne on 21 September, in Düsseldorf and Duisburg in October.[1744]

Before we proceed, it is worth demonstrating the way in which Myers has mistreated the sources cited by him in this context. In note 54 on p. 246 he writes:

> *"Dannecker's 21 July 1942 record of a prior telephone conversation with Adolf Eichmann records that 'as soon as transportation into the General Gouvernement is again possible, transports of children can get moving.' Trial of Adolf Eichmann file T/37(26), Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning the deportation of Jews from France; Paris, 1.7.1942, RF1223, also T/429. As argued in Graf, 'What Happened to the Jews'; M&G, Treblinka, p.251; MGK, Sobibór, p.295; Mattogno, Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity, p. 654."*

In reality he is unfamiliar with this document. The quotation in question is taken word for word from our study on Sobibór.[1745] The reference on the other hand is lifted from the (online) index of the documents from the Eichmann trial, where T/37(26) is presented as "Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning the deportation of Jews from France; Paris, 1.7.42."[1746] This is the same as the Nuremberg document (presented by the Republic of France) RF-1223 (and not RF-1233, as erroneously indicated in our book).[1747] It is obvious that its contents are unknown to Myers. The document is dated "*Paris, den 1.7.1942*" and bears as its subject line "*Dienstbesprechung im Hinblick auf die bevorstehende Evakuierung aus Frankreich mit SS-Hauptsturmführer Dannecker, Paris*." The filing code "RF 1223" is found at the top right.

Note 55 on p. 247 reads:

[1744] Jan Erik Schulte, "Das KZ-System in der Region: Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und im Westfalen 1933-1945," in: J.E. Schulte (ed.), *Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und in Westfalen 1933-1945 – Zentrale Steuerung und regionale Initiative*. Schöningh GmbH & Co KG, Würzburg 2005, p. XXXVIII.

[1745] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 294.

[1746] www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/e/eichmann.adolf/transcripts/Exhibits/List-of-Exhibits

[1747] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2374

"See Günther's 13 August 1942 telegram to SS officials in Paris regarding the deportation of Jewish children, where he states that such children could 'gradually be deported to Auschwitz,' T/443."

The quotation is lifted from our study on Treblinka: "On August 13, 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Günther sent a telegram to the SS authorities in charge in Paris on the subject of *'Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Deportation there of the Jewish Children*,' in which he informed them that the Jewish children could '*gradually be deported to Auschwitz on the planned transports*.'"[1748] The reference comes from the online index of documents from the Eichmann trial,[1749] whereas we in fact cite as source "CJC, XXVb-126. A reproduction of the document can be found in E. Aynat, op. cit. (note 708), p. 87."[1750] Document T/443 as exhibited at the Eichmann trial, which Myers has never seen, is a negative photocopy of the text, written in capital letters.

In note 56 on p. 247 Myers provides the following source:

"Roethke to Eichmann reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews, Paris, 14.8.42, T/444."

This is another plagiarism from the Nizkor Project's online version of the Eichmann trial document index, which offers the following description:[1751]

"Teleprint message from Röthke to Eichmann in the Head Office for Reich Security, reporting the departure of a train from Le Bourget-Drancy to Auschwitz with 1,000 Jews; Paris, 14.8.42."

Myers has never seen the telegram in question, which is marked in its top right margin with the code "XLIX-38," as it comes from the CDJC in Paris, and, below the date, with the remark "*Dringend, sofort vorlegen. Geheim!*" The last word is handwritten and underlined.

The reference given in note 59 on p. 247 reads: "Report of the SS-*Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert of 1 September 1942, T/451." This heading is plagiarized from our book on Treblinka: "Report of the SS-*Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert of 1 September 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59,"[1752] while the archival number is taken from the (online) Eichmann trial document index.[1753] Needless to say, Myers knows nothing of this document, which is dated "*Paris, den 1. September 1942*" and has as its subject line "*Tagung beim Reichssicherheitshauptamt am 28.8.1942*

[1748] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 249.
[1749] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2410.
[1750] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, note 723 on p. 249.
[1751] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2410.
[1752] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, note 728 on p. 251.
[1753] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 2375.

über Judenfragen." This document, too, comes from the CDJC, as indicated by the code "XXVI-59" found in its top right margin.[1754]

[5] *"Another hurdle for MGK's resettlement thesis is the ambiguity that exists over who were to be deported."*

Myers claims that I have emphasized the Jews unfit for work, whereas Graf and Kues have also referred to those capable of work. Myers petulantly continues:

"We suggest that before offering their baseless speculation of resettlement, MGK actually confer with one another to decide who was actually to be resettled in such a program." (p. 248)

This is yet another spurious objection so typical of our "plagiarist bloggers." The references cited by Myers with regard to myself (see note 62 on p. 248) are not my own statements, but simply quotes from the German documents, to wit: Pohl's report of 15 Sepember 1942, according to which the *Ostwanderung* would provide for the selection at Auschwitz of Jews able to work, while those unfit for work would continue their journey to the East;[1755] Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942, which contemplated the separation of the Jews coming to the Lublin district at their point of departure into those fit and unfit for labor, the utilization of a card index for the registration of professionals among the Jews, and the evacuation of those Jews unfit for labor to the East via Bełżec.[1756] Concluding, I summarized the meaning of the documents as follows:[1757]

"If this was normal practice, the unfit detainees who arrived at Majdanek were removed and eventually went to Sobibor or Belzec; the able-bodied were selected for work and were housed at the camp without registration or moved to other camps."

The contradiction therefore exists only in Myers's head.

[6] *"Unfortunately, this is not correct, as some of the Jews deported to Minsk actually changed trains at Wolkowysk station in what is today western Belarus."* (p. 248)

Myers's objection here is dumbfounding: The Jewish convoys dispatched from Reich territory to Minsk were not direct, he maintains, because the deportees stopped in Wołkowysk to change trains before continuing on to Minsk! Here I wish to draw attention to the no doubt borrowed source cited by Myers: "RBD Königsberg, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62, 13.7.42, NARB 378-1-784, p.234" (note 73 on p. 248). In reali-

[1754] T/37(33) = NG-1965, exhibited at the trial as document T/451.
[1755] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 290f.
[1756] *Ibid.*, pp. 296-298.
[1757] *Ibid.*, p. 326.

ty, however, his reference is a website which moreover provides a different source: "Fundstelle: BA, R 5/3618, Bl.67."[1758]

[7] In relation to the "transport moratorium of eastbound trains into the occupied Soviet territories from December 1942 to January 1943," Myers asserts:

> *"This fact also refutes MGK's hope that the Höfle figure of Majdanek arrivals in the last two weeks of 1942 (12,761) were transported to the east."* (note 78 on p. 249)

On the same issue Terry writes:

> *"Contrary to the initial interpretation of Stephen Tyas and Peter Witte, the most reasonable inference is that that the fortnightly report of 12,761 does not refer to any kind of transports arriving at Majdanek at all, but is simply a retrospective report of earlier arrivals."* (p. 206)

It appears that these 12,761 Jews arrived in Lublin either in December 1942 or in the preceding months, depending on what best suits our "plagiarist bloggers" for the moment.

> **[8]** *"Two earlier studies by Graf and Mattogno (nearly a decade old) on the Hungarian Jews failed to arrive at any realistic conclusions (after denying homicidal gassings). Instead of investigating the fate of these Jews further throughout the decade, they simply declared that as they were not sent to the east 'we do not have to consider Hungary' with respect to their argument."* (p. 250)

In our monographs devoted to the respective individual Reinhardt camps, Chełmno, Majdanek and Stutthof we have for obvious reasons occupied ourselves with the respective theme of each of these studies. Myers's reproach is as absurd as if we had critized the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" for not taking into account the revisionist critique relating to Auschwitz. As far as our non-gassing position on the fate of the Hungarian Jews not registered and not sent on to other concentration camps from the *Durchgangslager* in Birkenau goes, it is sufficient, in the absence of documents (except in the case of Strasshof) to prove that they were not murdered. As for the rest, we must adhere to the motto of Sherlock Holmes: After you have eliminated the impossible, whatever remains, however improbable, must be the truth. It should also be noted that the deportation of Hungarian Jews was from the beginning aimed at procuring labor. On 4 and 5 May 1944 a "Schedule for a large number of transports of Hungarian Jews for labor deployment in the Eastern territories [*Fahrplan für grösserer Anzahl Abtransport ungarischer Juden*

[1758] *1942 Juli 13 Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62,* in: www.floerken.de/tdfns2/html2/19420713%20reichsbahn%20koenigsberg%20fahrplan.htm

zum Arbeitseinsatz in die Ostgebiete]" was prepared in Vienna.[1759]

> **[9]** *"These types of policies were conducted to, as Himmler's associate Peter-Heinz Seraphim noted, bring about the 'extermination of useless mouths.' Such circumstances would continue on throughout 1942, when MGK expect that hundreds of thousands of 'useless mouths' (unnütze Esser) were resettled into the same territories."* (p. 252)

As pointed out by Thomas Kues in his response, the fact that at the end of 1941 local Jews in the Ukraine were subjected to mass killings does not necessarily imply that Jews from the West could not be transferred there in 1942 and 1943. Here I will instead dwell on the source used by Myers:[1760]

> *"Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, November 29 and December 2, 1941, PS-2174 merged in PS-3257 (IMT, Vol. XXXII, pp. 79-83). On Seraphim in general see Hans-Christian Petersen, Bevölkerungsökonomie – Ostforschung – Politik. Eine biographische Studie zu Peter-Heinz Seraphim (1902-1979), Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2006."* (note 95 on p. 252)

This is another miserable plagiarism of an article by Pohl:

> *"Nuremberg Document PS-2174, Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, November 29 and December 2, 1941, merged in Nuremberg Document PS-3257 and printed in Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher, Vol. 32, pp. 73 f."*

Myers, however, manages to bungle the page references.[1761]

Even the reference to the book by Hans-Christian Petersen is a plain case of title plagiarism (it appears only here and in the bibliography, p. 556). The same applies to:

- "Wojak, Eichmanns Memoiren" (note 90 on p. 251), already plagiarized by Terry (p. 156, note 57);
- "David Cesarani, Eichmann: His Life and Crimes, London, 2004," which appears only in note 90 on p. 251;
- "Alexander Dallin, German Rule in Russia 1941-1945, 2nd edition, London, 1981," title cited solely in note 91 on p. 252 and in the bibliography (p. 543);
- "Alex Kay, Exploitation, Resettlement, Mass Murder: Political and Economic Planning for German Occupation Policy in the Soviet

[1759] NG-5565. In this regard see my study *La deportazione degli ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*, Effepi, Genoa 2007.

[1760] D. Pohl, "The Murder of Ukraine's Jews inder German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine," in: Brandon & Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization, op. cit.*, note 132 on p. 69.

[1761] Document PS-3257 is found on pp. 71-75 of IMT vol. XXXII. The paragraph bearing the title "*Judenfrage*" ("The Jewish question") begins on p. 73.

Union, 1940-1941, Oxford: Berghahn, 2006," mentioned in note 93 on p. 251 and in the bibliography (p. 550)

[10] *"Indeed even in mid-1943, 300,000 Soviet prisoners and partisans were requested by Gauleiter Sauckel to work in the mines of the Reich, while Gauleiter Koch suggested transferring the 1.5 million Hilfswilligen (Soviet helpers to the German military) to the Reich for labor purposes."* (p. 253)

The general topic of labor shortages has been adressed above by Thomas Kues. For my part I will examine the sources and the documents. As to the former, Myers writes:

"Sitzungsvermerk v. 20 August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RmbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten, NO-1831, IMT XIII, p.1019" (note 101 on p. 253)

This is another plagiarism, sourced from Angrick and Klein:[1762]

"Nuremberg Document NO-1831, Sitzungsvermerk v. 20. August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RmbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten."

Myers adds an incorrect reference to IMT, instead of, as correct, to NMT. He also forgets to mention the parts of this document which concern the Jews:[1763]

"Commissioner General Kube then deals in detail with the Jewish problem in White Ruthenia, where 16,000 Jews are still at work for the Wehrmacht in the enterprises for the construction of farmers' carts, mainly at Minsk and Lida. The planned evacuation of the Jews is advocated by the Commissioner General, but their replacement by other labor is requested at the same time so that the production program will be maintained. Gauleiter Dr. Meyer mentioned the resettlement of 22,000 Jews and the concentration of 50,000 Jews in concentration camps in the Eastern Territories and emphasizes that the same must be replaced by the Plenipotentiary General for Labor Allocation. [...]

SS Lieutenant General Berger mentions the labor allocation of Jews in concentration camps for the purposes of the clothing and armament industry, and for the production of shale oil. Gauleiter Sauckel has no objection to such allocation but says that he will not be able to replace withdrawn labor at present."

Myers writes that "there also was not a need for Jewish labor inside the occupied Soviet territories, if MGK were to agree that Jewish labor-

[1762] Andrej Angrick, Peter Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga*, *op. cit.*, note 40 on p. 378.
[1763] NO-1831. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1021.

ers were deported." (p. 253), yet the document in question mentions the "resettlement" and "concentration" of Jews for production purposes, in a context that is certainly not genocidal.

In the following note appears another borrowed title, "Ulrich Herbert, Hitler's Foreign Workers: Enforced Foreign Labor in Germany under the Third Reich. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997," which is mentioned only here (note 102 on p. 253) and in the bibliography (p. 548)

> **[11]** *"Prior resettlement plans of Jews had also been abandoned prior to summer 1942, as can be seen in Wetzel's April 1942 memorandum on Generalplan Ost where he states that the evacuation of Jews earlier planned 'is no longer necessary due to the solution of the Jewish question.' Wetzel clearly knew of the killings of Jews as he stated later in his memo that 'one cannot solve the Polish question by liquidating the Poles like the Jews.'"* (p. 254)

I have already discussed this document in Chapter 5, point 125. On p. 255 Myers writes:

> *"Documents written by Kube and Lohse are used selectively by MGK. They thus omit Lohse's statement of August 6, 1942 that 'Only a small part of the Jews are still alive; umpteen thousand have gone.' On July 31, 1942, Kube protested to Lohse about the arrival of 1,000 Warsaw Jews in Minsk and insisted that further transports from the General Government would be liquidated. This was at a time when many deported Reich Jews were in transit ghettos in the General Government. M&G perversely interpret Kube's protest as supporting resettlement but they do this by citing an alternative document from the same date in which the threat to liquidate the Jews was apparently omitted."*

Thomas Kues responds to this argument above in this chapter, section 7.4.2.

As can be seen, according to the "plagiarist bloggers" on one hand the "resettlement plans of Jews" had been abandoned in April 1942, while on the other hand three months later "many deported Reich Jews were in transit ghettos in the General Government." In the meantime, direct Jewish transports to RK Ostland continued until the end of November 1942.

As for Kube's threat "to liquidate the Jews," Myers ignores some subsequent documents shedding light on this matter:

On 11 August 1942 Kube, in his role as "*Der Generalkommissar für Weissruthenien*," submitted to the Reich Minister for the Occupied Eastern Territories Alfred Rosenberg a protest from the District Commisar (*Gebietskommissar*) Baranowitsche regarding the reception of

"400 Jews from the Reich as laborers [*400 Juden aus dem Reich als Arbeitskräfte*]." In the letter, which had as its subject line "New influx of Jews from the Reich [*Neuer Zugang von Juden aus dem Reich*]," Kube seconded the protest, concluding:[1764]

> *"Ich bitte daher, die entsprechenden Maßnahmen zu ergreifen, daß weitere Judentransporte aus dem Reich grundsätzlich unterbunden werden und bitte ferner um Anweisung, solche Transporte nicht in meinem Generalbezirk hereinzulassen."*
>
> *"I therefore ask that the corresponding measures be taken so that further Jewish transports from the Reich are essentially ceased and also request an instruction* [be communicated] *that such transports are not to be admitted into my General District."*

On 17 August Kube asked for instructions from "*Reichskommissar für das Ostland*," Hinrich Lohse,[1765] who on 24 August replied as follow through *Ministerialrat* Burmeister:[1766]

> *"Im Bericht vom 31. Juli ds. Jrs. wendet sich der Generalkommissar von Weissruthenien zunächst grundsätzlich gegen weitere Judentransporte aus dem Reich nach Weissruthenien, da diese die Partisanengefahr erheblich erhöhen und die dortige Sicherheitspolizei durch die Partisanenbekämpfung voll in Anspruch genommen ist. Der Herr Reichskommissar hatte Gegenvorstellungen gegen Judentransporte aus dem Reich untersagt. Soweit ich keine Weisung erhalte, nehme ich an, dass die auf Weisung des Reichsführers SS bezw. des Sicherheitshauptamtes erfolgten Judentransporte ohne weitere Proteste zugelassen werden sollen. Hingegen halte ich es für richtig, beim Wehrmachtsbefehlshaber Einspruch gegen Judentransporte in das Ostland zu erheben, die aus Gründen des Arbeitseinsatzes durchgeführt werden, da nur eine Zentralstelle die Hereinnahme weiterer Juden in das Ostland bearbeiten und entscheiden darf."*
>
> *"In his report from 31 July this year the General Commissar of Whiterussia stood categorically opposed to further Jewish transports from the Reich to Whiterussia, as these* [transports] *significantly increase the danger posed by partisans, and the local Security Police is* [already] *fully utilized in the fight against partisans. The Reichskommissar has prohibited any remonstrances against the* [situation regarding the] *Jewish transports from the Reich. So long as I do not receive any instruction* [to the contrary] *I assume that the Jewish transports carried out on the directive of the Reichsführer-SS* [Himmler] *and the* [Reich] *Main Security Office are to be accepted without any further protest. On the other hand I believe it justified to object to the Military Commander against Jewish transports into the*

[1764] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 84.
[1765] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 85.
[1766] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 86.

Ostland which are carried out on grounds of labor deployment, as only a central agency may handle and decide upon the import of further Jews into the Ostland."

In an internal note dated 21 September and directed to Section II Administration (*Abteilung II Verwaltung*) of the Reichskommissariat, Lohse informs of the decision that "no protests against the Jewish transports shall take place [*gegen die Judentrasporte kein Protest erfolgen soll*]."[1767] This decision was communicated to Kube on 30 September:[1768]

"Wie der Herr Reichskommissar persönlich entschieden hat, lehnt er es ab, gegen weitere Judentransporte in das Ostland Widerspruch zu erheben. Diese Frage liegt in ausschließlicher Zuständigkeit der Sicherheitspolizei. Es muß dem Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei in Weißruthenien überlassen bleiben, auf seinen Dienstweg gegen Transporte Einspruch zu erheben, die ohne Zustimmung der zuständigen Stellen der Sicherheitspolizei vorgenommen werden sind."

"As personally decided by the Reichskommissar, he will abstain from voicing any objections against further Jewish transports to the Ostland This matter is exclusively the responsibility of the Security Police. It must be left to the Commander of the Security Police in Belorussia, through his official channels, to raise objections to transports which are carried out without the approval of the responsible agencies of the Security Police."

This confirms that Wetzel's writing of 27 April 1942 entitled "*Stellungnahme und Gedanken zum Generalplan Ost des Reichsführers SS*"[1769] contained merely his personal ideas (cf. Chapter 5, point 125)

[12] Myers cites other documents, not mentioned by Harrison and Terry, in order to show that shootings of Western Jews took place in the Eastern territories on a large scale. I will here first examine the sources cited by him and, where appropriate, give the German text.

The letter from Adolf Windecker dated 5 April 1943 (pp. 258–259), contains the following German text:[1770]

"Da bekanntlich viele tausend der hiesigen und reichsdeutschen Juden im Bereich von Riga im Verlauf der Zeit erschossen worden sind, scheint es sehr fraglich, ob irgendwelche Juden für Austauschzwecke in Frage kommen können, ohne daß auf diese Weise die hier erfolgten Exekutionen im Ausland gegen uns verwertet werden. Das Kontingent dieser auszutauschenden Juden könnte daher aus dem Ostland kaum ausgefüllt werden."

[1767] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 89.
[1768] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 90.
[1769] NG-2325.
[1770] T-311.

Translated:

"Since, as is known, many thousands of local and Reich German Jews have been shot in the Riga region over time, it seems very questionable whether any Jews can be considered for exchange purposes, without the executions carried out here being thereby used against us abroad. The contingent of Jews to be exchanged could therefore hardly be raised from the Ostland."

[13] Lohse's letter to Rosenberg from 18 June 1942 (p. 260) states:

"Daß die Juden sonderbehandelt werden, bedarf keiner weiteren Erörterung"

"That the Jews are being specially treated requires no further explanation."

Kube is here protesting the inhuman manner in which this "special treatment" – in this particular context undoubtedly synonymous with executions – was carried out. Myers incomprehensibly gives as his source "Lohse an Rosenberg, 18.6.43, R-135, IMT VIII, p.205" (note 135 on p. 260). The correct reference is: R-135, IMT, vol. XXVIII, pp. 371–375.

[14] *"In January 1942, Stahlecker reported that 'The systematic mopping up of the Eastern Territories embraced, in accordance with the basic orders, the complete removal if possible, of Jewry' and that 'This goal has been substantially attained – with the exception of White Russia – as a result of the execution up to the present time of 229,052 Jews'.[137] An Operational Situation Report of the same month revealed that 139,000 Jews remained alive in GK Belorussia:*

In White Ruthenia the purge of Jews is in full swing. The number of Jews in the Territory handed over to the civil authorities up to now, amounts to 139,000.

32,210 Jews were shot meanwhile by the Einsatzgruppen *of the Security Police and the SD [138]."* (p. 260)

The sources given in the notes 137 and 138 are: "Stahlecker, Report of Einsatzgruppe A, n.d., 2273-PS" and "EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279" respectively (p. 260). In reality both quotations are taken from the site *The Mazal Library*,[1771] which contains a transcription of p. 429 of NMT vol. IV (part of the Einsatzgruppen Trial judgment, specifically on "The Magnitude of the Enterprise"), a source ignored by Myers.

"On August 26, 1942, Fenz estimated that 95,000 Jews had thus far been 'shot under martial law' whilst 6,000 had escaped to the partisans." (p. 261)

In the footnote Myers writes: "Hauptkommissariat Baranowitschi to

[1771] www.mazal.org/archive/nmt/04/NMT04-T0429.htm

GK Belorussia, Arbeitspolitische Fragen, 26.8.42, NG-1315; cf. Haberer, 'The German police, Part II,' p.271n.; Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, p.706." (note 139) The construction of this reference is typical of Myers. He has never seen the document being cited, but instead reconstructed its heading based on two references by Gerlach: "Fenz an GK Weißruthenien, Abt. III ASo, Betr.: Arbeitspolitische Fragen v. 27.8.1942, Nbg. Dok. NG-1315"[1772] and "Hauptkommissar Baranowitschi an GK Weißruthenien III ASo, v. 27.8.1942, Nbg. Dok. NG-1315"[1773] = "Hauptkommissariat Baranowitschi to GK Weißruthenien, Arbeitspolitische Fragen, 26.8.42, NG-1315"!

> **[15]** *"KdS Strauch reported a working population of 27,660 Jews remaining in White Ruthenia on November 6, 1942. Kube informed Lohse on October 23, 1942 that 'In the course of the first year of civil administration, Jewry in the general district [White Ruthenia] has been reduced to about 30,000 in the entire general district.'"* (p. 261)

In footnote 140 Myers writes:

> *"Strauch an BdS Ostland, 6.11.1942, LVCA 1026-1-3, p.331; Angrick/Klein, Riga, p.376."*

This is yet another borrowed source:[1774]

> *"In response to an inquiry from the Reich Ministry for the Occupied Eastern Territories (RmbO) dated 23 October 1942, Kube wrote a month later: 'In the course of the first year of civil administration, Jewry in the general district has been reduced to about 30,000 in the entire general district'. See. Der Gen.-Komm. in Weißruthenien an das RmbO, betr. Judenfrage. Bezug: Ihr Erlaß I/20/710 v. 23.10.1942. Both documents – the RmbO inquiry and Kube's answer – are in YIVO, OCC. E 3-45. See also LVVA, P-1026-1-3, 331, KdS Strauch an den BdS Riga, 6 November 1942: 'There are 27,660 Jews in the overall, White Ruthenian deployment of labor.'"*

Myers has "LVVA," which stands for *Latvijas Valsts Vēstures Arhīvs* (Latvian State Historical Archives, Riga),[1775] substitued by an incomprehensible "LVCA." This acronym appears three more times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto." Harrison uses it twice in note 34 on p. 99:

> *"Dieckmann, 'The War and the Killing of the Lithuanian Jews,' p. 256, citing statement of account of IV Wi AOK 18 relative to stocks on July 20, 1941, LVCA P 70-2-40 Bl.2 and statement of account re. Requirements of*

[1772] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, note 1100 on p. 706.
[1773] *Ibid.*, note 37 on p. 1061.
[1774] A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga*, *op. cit.*, note 15 on p. 376.
[1775] www.arhivi.lv/index.php?&110

Army Group North (16th and 18th Armies, Panzergruppe 4) for meat, lard and flour in August and September 1941, LVCA P 70-1-16, Bl.39."

In reality Dieckmann mentions the "Latvijas Valsts Arhivs (National Archives of Latvia) (LVA)"[1776] and provides the following reference for the source cited by Harrison: "LVA P 70-2-40, Bl. 2" and "LVA P 70-1-16, Bl. 39."[1777]

The final appearance of the bungled acronym is found in the bibliography under the heading "Unpublished Sources": "Latvia LVCA 1026-1-3." (p. 531). In reality the "plagiarist bloggers" have used an archive abbreviation whose meaning they do not even know! They do not even appear to know the meaning of "Bl.," which is the German abbreviation for "Blatt," sheet.

[16] *"Estonia had been declared 'free of Jews' on January 14, 1942."* (p. 261)

The footnote to this statement (no. 144) reads: "EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279; cf. Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred*."

This is another document which Myers has never seen. The text of the original reads: "*Estland ist bereits judenfrei.*"[1778] Myers's quotation does not come from the cited document (NO-3279), because here the sentence in question appears translated as: "*Esthonia* has already been cleansed of Jews."[1779] On the other hand, Weiss-Wendt's book does not provide a quote of the text in question, but mentions its contents: "Situational report no. 155 of January 14,1942, proclaimed Estonia free of Jews."[1780] Here we thus have another case of plagiarism. The Weiss-Wendt book is mentioned twice more by Harrison without any reference to specific page numbers (note 63 on p. 103 and note 79 on p. 107) and is then mentioned as a borrowed feather in the bibliography (p. 563).

Apart from propensity for plagiarism, this case also clearly shows Myers fallacious reasoning. The "*Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober bis 31. Januar 1942*" presents the following picture of the situation:[1781]

"Mit dem Vormarsch der deutschen Truppen verliess die Mehrzahl der Juden, zusammen mit den sowjetischen Behörden, das Land. Etwa 2.000

[1776] C. Dieckmann, "The war and the killing of the Lithuanian Jews," in: D. Cesarani (ed.), *Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, note 24 on p. 287.

[1777] *Ibid.*, notes 87 and 88 on p. 291.

[1778] EM no.155 of 14.1.1942. NARA 175-234/2723609.

[1779] NO-3279. NMT, vol. IV, p. 186.

[1780] Anton Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred: Estonians and the Holocaust*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse (NY) 2009, p. 135.

[1781] RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 57.

Juden verblieben im Lande zurück. Davon wohnten in Reval allein fast 1000. […] *Heute gibt es in Estland keine Juden mehr."*

"With the advance of the German troops the majority of the Jews, together with the Soviet-Russian authorities, left the country. Approximately 2,000 Jews remained behind in the country. Out of these almost 1,000 lived in Reval alone. […] *Today there are no longer any Jews in Estonia."*

According to the curious logic of Myers, the "*judenfrei*" Estonia could no longer accomodate Jewish transports, yet it is known that a transport of 1,000 Jews from Theresienstadt arrived in Raasiku at the beginning of September 1942,[1782] another transport from Frankfurt upon Main and Berlin with 1,049 Jews at the end of the same month and to the same destination,[1783] some 500 French Jews from Convoy 73 of 15 May 1944 were directed to Reval (Tallinn),[1784] whereas at least 12,000 Lithuanian, Latvian and Reich German Jews (the latter having previously been deported to Latvia) were transferred to camps in Estonia in 1943,[1785] as were at least some 500 Hungarian Jewesses in June 1944.[1786]

While it is alleged (but not supported by documentary evidence) that the majority of the Jews deported from Theresienstadt and Germany to Raasiku in 1942 were shot immediately upon arrival (for the fate of the Jews deported from France see section 7.10 above), the same does not hold for the other Jews who were distributed via the Vaivara transit camp to various Estonian labor camps. The above-mentioned Jews totalled at least 15,000 people, or more than seven times the number of Jews present in Estonia at the beginning of the German occupation according to the *Gesamtbericht*.

[17] *"An Ostministerium conference report of July 13, 1943 stated that the Jewish population of White Ruthenia was 16,000, consisting of 8,500 for Minsk and 7,500 for Lida."* (pp. 261–262)

The source provided by Myers:

"Sitzungsvermerk v. 20 August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RMbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten, NO-1831, NMT XIII, pp.1018-19; cf. Safrian, Eichmann's Men, p.124; Yitzhak Arad, Ghetto In Flames, Ktav, 1982, p.402" (note 145 on p.

[1782] Miroslav Kárný (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha*, Terezinská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, vol. I, p. 66. The transport departed on 1 September.

[1783] A. Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred*, *op. cit.*, p. 233.

[1784] S. Klarsfeld, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France, op. cit.*, comment regarding "Convoi N° 73 en date du 15 mai 1944."

[1785] A. Weiss-Wendt, *Murder Without Hatred*, *op. cit.*, p. 321.

[1786] Cf. section 7.10 of this chapter.

262)

Myers here brings up the document already mentioned by him on p. 253 and which I have already discussed above in point 11. This time Myers correctly writes "NMT," but to compensate for this he indicates two pages (pp. 1018-1019) on which the word "Jews" does not even appear. The passage referring to the 16,000 Jews is in fact to be found on p. 1021. Thus Myers bestows upon us another glaring example of his incompetence.

Document NO-1831, as follows from the quote above, states only: "Commissioner General Kube then deals in detail with the Jewish problem in White Ruthenia, where 16,000 Jews are still at work for the Wehrmacht in the enterprises for the construction of farmers' carts, mainly at Minsk and Lida." From where then comes the figures of "8,500 for Minsk and 7,500 for Lida" presented by Myers? The answer is simply the usual plagiarism. The note of Angrick and Klein from which Myers takes the German heading of the document NO-1831 continues thus:[1787]

> *"During the meeting, Meyer pointed out the 22,000 Jews 'to be resettled' and 50,000 Jews to be registered in concentration camps. For an approximative breakdown of these numbers for the RKO, see Yitzhak Arad, Ghetto in Flames, 402 (Vilnius: 20,000; Kaunas: 17,000; Šiauliai: 5,000, Riga/Latvia: 15,000; Minsk: 8,500; Lida:7,500)."*

Here Myers has even plagiarized the reference to the book of Arad! He refers to this study the first time in this manner: "Arad, *Ghetto in Flames*, p. 365" (note 133 on p. 259). The second instance is the one mentioned above. Yet in the bibliography of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" there appears only the 1980 edition of Arad's book: "Arad, Yitzhak, Ghetto in flames. The struggle and destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980." (p. 539). Yet another plagiarized title.

> **[18]** *"The total for the whole of the Ostland was 72,000 (Wilno 20,000, Kovno 17,000, Siauliai 5,000, and Riga 15,000). Of this 72,000, the conference stated that 22,000 were to be 'resettled' and 50,000 placed in SS concentration camps, as per Himmler's order of June 21, 1943."* (p. 262)

Myers offers us: "Der Reichsführer SS an HSSPF Ostland, SS-WVHA, 21.6.1943,NO-2403" (note 146) The figures adopted by Myers are lifted, as we have seen, from the work of Klein and Angrick. Document NO-2403 is an order from Himmler dated 21 June 1943 which states (in paragraph 1):

[1787] A. Angrick, P. Klein, *The "Final Solution" in Riga*, *op. cit.*, note 40 a p. 378.

"I order that all the Jews still remaining in ghettos in the Ostland area have to be collected in concentration camps."

Point 5 of the same document states: "Members of the Jewish ghettos not required are to be evacuated to the East."[1788] We know from various documents that Himmler could be very explicit when he wished for the killing of a particular category of Jews, so there is no reason to believe in the use of a "euphemism" here.

[19] *"Kube requested an exemption for 4,000 Jews employed by the Wehrmacht in Minsk, but Himmler ordered that these Jews be sent 'to Lublin or to another place.'"* (p. 262)

The source indicated by Myers is: "Memorandum by Gottlob Berger, 14.7.43, NO-3370; cf. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, p.737ff." (note 147) Document NO-3370, paragraph 3, contains the following request:[1789]

"By order of the Reich Leader SS, the Jews in Minsk must either be resettled or turned over to a concentration camp. Now, Kube has in his district a large farm cart factory with 4,000 Jews, and says that he would have to close down this factory immediately if the Jews were taken away. I suggested to him to contact the Reich Leader SS via the Higher SS and Police Leader [of Ostland] *and perhaps to convert this factory into a concentration camp."*

The reference to Lublin comes from Rudolf Brandt's response of 20 August 1943 to the above-mentioned letter by Berger:[1790]

"Re No. 3. The decision is that by order of the Reich Leader SS, the Jews are to be taken out of Minsk and to Lublin or to another place. The present production can be transferred to a concentration camp."

[20] *"On July 20, 1943, Strauch wrote a file note on Kube's protest about the execution (which he referred to in different paragraphs as Sonderbehandlung and Executionen) of 70 Jews being used for labor by Kube."* (p. 262)

Here Myer gives as his source "Strauch, Aktenvermerk, Minsk, 20.7.43, NO-4317 and T/1413; also published in Helmut Heiber (ed), 'Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube,' VfZ 4, 1956, pp. 65–92" (note 148), yet this document is obviously unknown to him, as shown by his reference to Heiber's article, which begins only on p. 67 of the VfZ issue in question. Heiber's reproduction of document NO-4317 is here found on pp. 78–79.[1791]

[1788] NO-2403. NMT, vol. V, p. 626.
[1789] NO-3370. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1025.
[1790] NO-3304. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1026.
[1791] H. Heiber, "Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube," *op. cit*, pp. 78f, "Dokument Nr. 2 (NO-4317)."

[21] The conclusion which Myers draws from the above quotation is this:

> *"There was clearly no option to keep these Jews in the Ostland, so it must be concluded that Himmler's intention was to totally clear White Ruthenia of Jews by sending them westwards to the General Government."* (p. 262)

This in fact applied to the Jews that were part of a production cycle, since, as seen above, on 21 June 1943 Himmler ordered: "Members of the Jewish ghettos not required are to be evacuated to the East."

> **[22]** *"The Wehrmacht's arms inspector Ukraine estimated at the end of 1941 that 150,000-200,000 Ukrainian Jews under the German civil administration had already been killed."* (p. 262)

The source indicated by Myers is: "Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, 29.11.41 and 2.12.41, 2178-PS; cf. Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews,' p.44" (note 152). This, however, is the same as PS-3257[1792] already cited by him, so it's not clear why he mentions it again as PS-2178.

> **[23]** *"Indeed, Mattogno's claims to the contrary aside, in the wake of the Nazi withdrawal from their occupied territories Soviet officials found mass graves containing thousands of corpses in Ukraine."* (p. 263)

Myers here misrepresents what I wrote on this issue. First of all, I quoted a passage from the *Enzyklopädia des Holocaust*:

> *"Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates."*

On this I commented:[1793]

> *"In other words: material evidence for the mass murder of an enormous number of people, the 'corpus delicti,' was not found, but this is a mere 'detail'!"*

Myers speaks of "thousands of corpses," whereas I was referring to "an enormous number of people," or, according to Kruglov, the remains of some 1,600,000 people.[1794] The findings are therefore insignificant compared to the alleged number of victims.

> **[24]** *"In late 1941/early 1942, the Ukraine was indeed planned to be a*

[1792] PS-3257. IMT, vol. XXII, p. 74 (this is the passage mentioned by Myers).

[1793] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 223.

[1794] A. Kruglow, "*Jewish Losses in Ukraine, 1941-1944*," in: Brandon & Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 283.

destination for the deportation of German Jews. A circular was sent out by HSSPF Ukraine in early January 1942 to regions in the territory, asking the localities to prepare for the establishment of ghettos and barracks to accommodate Jews from the Altreich and report back on their circumstances. The circular occurred prior to the crystallization of policy after the Wannsee conference, upon which such wide-ranging deportation schemes fell through." (p. 263)

In a note Myers provides the following source: "RKU, Der HSSPF, Einrichtung von Ghettos, 12.1.43, DAZhO P1151-1-137" (note 155), although it is clear from the context that the year must be read as 1942. This is yet another miserable case of plagiarism. The source is probably a book containing an article by Wendy Lower to which Myers somehow had access prior to its publication, in which the relevant passage reads:[1795]

"As German officials across Reich offices, including the Foreign Office, prepared for the meeting at Wannsee, regional officials in Ukraine were asked to provide information about their Jewish populations, local and alien, as well as to report on local railway connections to ghettos that could accomodate deported Jews."

In her note to this passage the author informs us:[1796]

"The scant but important documentation on this survived in the Zhytomyr regional archives. See the report from von Wedelstaedt on the 'Abschiebung von ungarischen Juden,' December 22, 1941, and the report on 'Einrichtung von Ghettos' and Jews from Altreich, sent by RKU Koch and HSSPF Prützmann, January 12, 1942, P1151-1-137, ZSA."

Lower had previously mentioned the document in question in a book published already in 2005, but there without the reference to the Wannsee Conference, and especially without the citations in German, providing instead the following source:[1797]

"Joint memo from Koch and Prützmann to the Generalkommissare, BdO, BdS, and SSPF. They asked that the information about remaining Jews, their locale, and accessible train routes for Reich Jews be provided by 1 Mar. 1942. Memo dated 12 Jan. 1942, ZSA, P1151-1-137, p. 8."

The acronym "ZSA" stands for "Zhytomyr State Archives." Myers has foolishly replaced this with another acronym, "DAZhO," which ap-

[1795] W. Lower, "Axis Collaboration, Operation Barbarossa, and the Holocaust in Ukraine," in: Alex J. Kay, Jeff Rutherford, David Stahel (eds.), *Nazi Policy on the Eastern Front, 1941. Total War, Genocide, and Radicalization*, University of Rochester Press, Rochester (NY) 2012, p. 198.

[1796] *Ibid.*, note 49 on p. 217.

[1797] Wendy Lower, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, *op. cit.*, p. 89. See also the corresponding quotation in Thomas Kues' article "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *op. cit*.

pears only here and in the list of supposedly "Unpublished Sources" ("DAZhO P1151-1-137," p. 531). It is never explained from where the "plagiarist bloggers" have taken this abbreviation, which apparently they do not even know the meaning of. This is in fact the *Derzhavnyi arkhiv Zhytomyrs'koi oblast*, State Archive of the Zhytomyr Oblast.

The fact that the circular was issued eight days prior to the Wannsee Conference however in no way carries the significance Myers wants to attribute to it, since the latter merely served to communicate decisions which had been taken already in November 1941. The above-mentioned document confirms the indications regarding "*Durchgangsghettos*" (transit ghettos) that are found in the Wannsee Protocol.

[25] Myers repeats the ridiculous story about gassings "with Lorpicrin" already brought up by Harrison (see Chapter 5, point 29). The source is the same as that of his worthy colleague (cf. note 65 on pp. 103–104):

> *"Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-317, p.71; cf. Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews,' p.48"* (note 165)

This is another miserable plagiarism of Pohl, who cites precisely this source:[1798]

> *"TsDAVO, R-3676/4/317, p. 71, fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing)."*

Perhaps to hide the plagiarism the "plagiarist bloggers" have bungled the letters "TsDAVO" into "TsADAVOV." They have inserted this bastardization into their bibliography four times, one of them referring exactly to the above-mentioned plagiarism! (p. 531)

Another mention, "TsDAVOV 3637-4-116." (p. 531), corresponds to another plagiarism, again from the same source. In note 166 on p. 264 Myers writes: "Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1. 1942; 16.5.1942 (citation), TsDAVOV 3637-4-116, pp.28ff." Here is Pohl's text:[1799]

> *"TsDAVO, R-3637/4/116, pp. 28ff. Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, January 12, 1942, quote from May 16, 1942."*

On p. 570 of the "Manifesto" we are given the following explana-

---

[1798] D. Pohl, "The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine," in: R. Brandon, W. Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization, op. cit.*, note 155 on p. 70.

[1799] *Ibid.*, note 151 on p. 70.

tion:[1800]

> *"TsADAVOV Tsentral'nii derzhavnii vishchikh organov vladi ta upravlinnia Ukraini Central Archive of Supreme Bodies of Power and Government in Ukraine."*

Pohl on the other hand provides this explanation: "Tsental'nyi Derzhavnyi Arkhiv Vyshchych Orhaniv Ukraïny" (in Kiev).

> **[26]** *"Reich Commissioner for Ukraine Erich Koch told his staff in late August 1942 that 'the feeding of the civilian population in this situation (securing food quantities from the Ukraine) is therefore completely immaterial.'"* (p. 265)

Curiously Myers does not indicate the reference number of the document, PS-264, but only the volume which contains it: "IMT Vol. XXV, p. 318" (note 173). This is the document already distorted by Harrison through a careful omission (cf. Chapter 5, point 159), here repeated by Myers (with omission emphasized):[1801]

> *"Die Ernährung der Zivilbevölkerung ist angesichts dieser Aufgabe gänzlich gleichgultig. Durch ihren Schwarzhandel lebt sie doch besser, als wir denken."*
>
> *"In light of this task, feeding the civilian population is completely irrelevant. Through black-marketeering they sure live better than we think."*
>
> **[27]** *"In July 1943, when MGK would have hundreds of thousands of Jews 'resettled' into the East, State Secretary Herbert Backe reported 'the amount of (food) supply to be furnished by the Occupied Eastern Territories will still have to be considerably increased.'"* (p. 265)

The source is document NO-1831, to which Myers here returns for the third time, this time again incorrectly giving as reference "IMT" (note 174). I reproduce here the passage to which he refers:[1802]

> *"State Secretary Backe in this connection deals with the problems of transport and food supply. According to his statements, the Eastern laborers are well-fed at present. Further import of foreign manpower would cause great difficulties in the food situation. France for instance, together with the assignment of manpower, had to furnish the corresponding contingent of food supplies; equally, the amount of supply to be furnished by the Occupied Eastern Territories will still have to be considerably increased. Attention was given to the statement that the amount of grain needed in the 5th year of the war was 5 times as high as in the first year of the war."*

This proposal should be considered in the overall context of the document. A bit later on Sauckel's opinion was stated:[1802]

[1800] *Ibid.*, p. 64.
[1801] PS-264. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 318.
[1802] NO-1831. NMT, vol. XIII, p. 1018.

"Gauleiter Sauckel is also of the opinion that a higher amount of food as well as of manpower must be taken out of the Occupied Eastern Territories. Quoting examples, Gauleiter Sauckel gives a survey of the black market dealings which makes it possible to lay hands on additional food and consumer's goods for the Reich."

Another of Sauckel's statements featured before that of Backe quoted above:[1802]

"Gauleiter Sauckel states that 700,000 Eastern laborers are immediately needed for industry and 150,000 for agriculture."

Thus, similar to the case of France, the Eastern territories had to furnish food for the 850,000 laborers transferred to the Reich, and this is what is meant by the passage cited by Myers. On another note, the persistence of black marketeering constituted another reason for the appropriation of food.

[28] *"Nor is there evidence to suggest that Jews served as a substantial part of the industrial labor force in throughout 1942 and 1943, despite the important projects that were going on in the Ukraine."* (pp. 265-266)

Myers refers us to "Cf. Tanja Penter, 'Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944,' Jahbruch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte 2004/1, pp.65-94" (note 175 on p. 266). This title reference is a plagiarism. In fact, it appears only here and in the bibliography (p. 556), where it is again misspelled ("Jahbruch" instead of "Jahrbuch").

Myers's statement is also unfounded. In the occupied territories of Poland and the Soviet Union there existed between 1939 and 1944 a network of 750-800 "forced labor camps for Jews" in which "at least 263,000 men, women and children" were detained. In Reichskommissariat Ukraine camps were located along the "Durchgangsstraße IV," which was 1,200 km long and stretched from the border to the Generalgouvernement at Tarnopol to Stalino via Uman. "Along the western section up to Uman alone at least 30 camps were established."[1803] Penter, in the very same article cited by Myers, mentions the existence of "78 forced labor camps for Jews."[1804]

[29] *"For instance, no Jews are mentioned as taking a role in the 'Iwan-Programm' for building ammunition factories in the Donets Basin."* (p. 266)

[1803] Mario Wenzel, "Zwangsarbeitslager für Juden…," in: Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, *op. cit.*, vol. 9, pp. 132 and 139.

[1804] Tanja Penter, "Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944," in: *Jahrbuch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte: Zwangsarbeit im Nationalsozialismus in den besetzten Gebieten*, Akademie Verlag, 2004/1, p. 91.

This argument makes no sense whatsoever, because the only source cited by Myers (note 176) is a document dating from 18 December 1942 ("Reichsminister für Bewaffnung und Munition, Der Beauftragte für die Munitionsfertigung in der Ukraine Edmund Geilenberg, Vorhaben Iwan, Niederschrift über die Iwan-Besprechung am Freitag, d 18. Dezember 1942, 21.12.42, BA R3901/20271, pp. 65-7"), while the program in question was realized months after that:[1805]

> *"Der Beauftragte für die Munitionsfertigung in der Ukraine hatte anfangs Juni 1943 für die Durchführung des Iwans-Programms einen Sofortbedarf von 36950 Arbeitskräften angefordert, davon 7820 für Bauarbeiten und 29130 für Metallarbeiten. Von den Bauarbeitern sollten 15%, von den Metallarbeitern 20% Facharbeiter sein. Infolge des Facharbeitermangels gestaltete sich die Aufbringung sehr schwierig."*
>
> *"At the beginning of June 1943, the Commissioner for Munitions Production in the Ukraine had requested an immediate need of 36,950 workers for the implementation of the Ivan programme, of which 7,820 for construction work and 29,130 for metallurgic work. Of the construction workers 15% were to be skilled labor, of the metalworkers 20%. Because of the lack of skilled labor this mobilization was very difficult to accomplish."*
>
> **[30]** *"On June 8, 1943, Hitler was able to remark to Keitel and Zeitzler, quoting Erich Koch, that in Ukraine 'the Jews are all gone.'"* (p. 266)

The reference is to: "Helmut Heiber (ed.), *Lagebesprechungen im Führerhauptquartier, 1942-1945*, Munich: Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, 1963, pp.115–118; also 1384-PS" (note 179). Although the source is not plagiarized, Myers use of it is quite unique. He quotes only five words in English taken from the translation of the document published in *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (NCA):[1806]

> *"He said: Here, I lose 500,000 Jews. I must take them away, because the Jews are the element of revolt. But in my area, actually, the Jews were the only tradesmen. Now they want to set up high schools and grammar schools, thereby building here, a national Ukrainian state, that should in the future, fight against Russia. I am not even in a position to have the worker, who must work here, have his boots repaired. I can't do that because the tradesmen are no longer here. The Jews are all gone. What is more important, that I train the Ukrainians how to mend boots, or that I send them high schools so that they can build up the Ukrainian state?"*

It is also worthwhile consulting the original German text of the same passage:[1807]

[1805] Rolf-Dieter Müller (ed.), *Die deutsche Wirtschaftspolitik in den besetzen sowjetischen Gebieten 1941-1943*, Harald Boldt Verlag, Boppard am Rhein 1991, p. 308.

[1806] PS-1384. NCA, vol. III, p. 959.

[1807] Helmut Heiber, *Hitlers Lagebesprechungen; die Protokollfragmente seiner militärischen Kon-*

> *"Er sagte: Ich verliere hier 500.000 Juden. Ich muß sie wegnehmen, weil die Juden das Element des Aufruhrs sind. Nun sind aber in seinem Gebiet die Juden tatsächlich Handwerker gewesen. Sie wollen jetzt Hochschulen und Mittelschulen errichten, damit wie hier den nationalen ukrainischen Staat aufbauen, der einmal gegen Rußland kämpfen soll. Ich bin nicht einmal in der Lage, dem Arbeiter, der hier arbeiten muß, die Stiefel flicken zu lassen. Das kann ich nicht, weil kein Handwerker mehr da ist. Die Juden sind alle weg. Was ist wichtiger: daß ich den Ukrainer abrichte, Stiefel zu flicken, oder daß ich ihn in die Hochschule schicke, damit Sie den ukrainischen Staat aufbauen?"*

The sentence "The Jews are all gone [*Die Juden sind alle weg*]" stands in contrast with the need to "take away [*wegnehmen*]" the Jews, who were evidently still present. Moreover, the language is not that of extermination.

ferenzen 1942-1945, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1962, p. 259.

THE "EXTERMINATION CAMPS" OF "AKTION REINHARDT"
PART TWO

The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"

An Analysis and Refutation
of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation
of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers

PART TWO OF TWO

Carlo Mattogno
Thomas Kues
Jürgen Graf

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2013

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS Series, vol. 28:
Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf:
The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt":
An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Part Two of Two. Sold as a set only
October 2013

ISBN: 978-1-59148-035-8 (short print version)
978-1-59148-036-5 (long PDF version)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© by CARLO MATTOGNO, JÜRGEN GRAF, THOMAS KUES

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books, The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman.

www.BarnesReview.com
www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
www.codoh.com

If these sites are inaccessible in the country where you live, try an online anonymizing service.

Covers: Part 1 features a recent photograph of the Sobibór railway station near the former camp grounds; Part 2 features a recent photograph of the Treblinka bolder memorial.

Editor's Note: On request of the authors, this book was rushed through the translation and editing process in order to make it available as swiftly as possible. Any flaws in layout, style, grammar, translation accuracy and syntax are hence the authors' responsibilities.
The book exists in two versions: a "short" printed version which does not include most of the foreign language quotes, and an extended PDF version which includes all foreign language quotes (see at www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). We strive to improve this PDF version constantly. Any help for this is appreciated.

Table of Contents

Page

PART ONE 9

Introduction: The Dragon Slayers 11
1. Dr. James Smith's Plight 11
2. Four Intrepid Dragon Slayers 14
3. Why the *Holocaust Controversies* Blog is Loathed by Holocaust Historians and Holocaust Propagandists 16
4. The Tactics of the "Controversial Bloggers" 19

Chapter 1: The Insane Challenge 22
1.1. "The Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues" 22
1.2. Notes on Three Errors 23
1.3. The Sources of Our Opponents 24
1.3.1. The Gerstein Report 25
1.3.2. The Alleged Babi Yar Massacre 26
1.3.3. The Imaginary "*Erntefest*" Slaughter 28
1.4. The Role of Auschwitz and the Reinhardt Camps in Orthodox and Revisionist Historiography 32
1.5. The Alleged Revisionist "Conspiracy Theory" 38
1.6. The Overwhelming Absurdity of the Official Version of Events 42
1.6.1. The Alleged Extermination of Able-Bodied Jews 43
1.6.2. The Missing Crematoria 43
1.6.3. The Genesis of the Alleged Gas Chambers 44

Chapter 2: Scope and Significance of the Present Study 47
2.1. The Adversaries and Their Credentials 47
2.2. Genesis of Holocaust Historiography and the Revisionist Method 64
2.3. Auschwitz: First Example of Holocaust Schizophrenia 87
2.4. Scope and Significance of Our Response 89

Chapter 3: The Propaganda Origins of the Extermination Camps Legend 92

Chapter 4: The "Noble Victors" and Their Untiring Quest for "Justice" 154

Chapter 5: The *Führer* Order and the Alleged NS Extermination Policy 174
5.1. The Alleged NS Policy of "Mass Starvation" of Eastern Populations 177
5.2. The "Starvation Policy" and the "More Active Shooting Policy" 197
5.3. The "Reprisal Policy" and the Jewish Extermination 207
5.4. "Decimation by Labour" 218

5.5. The "*Gas Vans*" 231
5.6. The "Criticism" against Mattogno 234
5.7. The "Local Exterminations" 300
5.8. The "Europe-Wide Final Solution" 349
5.9. "Killing of Soviet Jews" 418

Chapter 6: "Aktion Reinhardt" in the Context of National Socialist Jewish Policy 430

Chapter 7: Where They Went: The Reality of Resettlement 645
7.1. Notes on some Additional "Conspiraloon" Claims 645
7.2. A "Handful" of Vague News Reports? 646
7.3. General Remarks on the Alleged Impossibility of Resettlement to the East 648
7.4. Ostland 657
7.4.1. Vievis, Vaivara, Salaspils and Maly Trostenets 657
7.4.2. Statements by Kube and Lohse 661
7.4.3. The Witnesses Rage and Grünberg 665
7.4.4. Herman Kruk's Diary 667
7.4.5. Some Notes on the Ghettos in RK Ostland 681
7.5. The Ukraine 694
7.6. Deportations to the Military-Administered Parts of the Occupied Eastern Territories 706
7.7. The Direct Transports to the East 1941–1942 713
7.8. Transports to the "Extermination Camps" from the East 716
7.9. Testimonies from railway workers 739
7.10. The Fate of the Jews Deported in 1944 746
7.11. The Ultimate Fate of the Surviving Deportees 754
7.12. Additional Response by Carlo Mattogno: 764

PART TWO 803

Chapter 8: Alleged "Gas Chambers" in "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps 804
8.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response 804
8.2. Thomas Kues's Response 964
8.2.1. Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration 964
8.2.2. Myers's Critique of Archeological Evidence at Sobibór 976
8.2.3. New Book on Archeological Surveys at Sobibór 2000–2012 995
8.2.4. Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000–2011 1006
8.2.5. C. Sturdy Colls's Archaeological Research at Treblinka 1051

Chapter 9: Myers's "Direct" and "Indirect" Witnesses 1065
9.1. Preliminary Remarks 1065
9.2. Myers's Categories of Witnesses 1068
9.3. Bełzec 1070

9.4. Sobibor 1073
9.5. Treblinka 1077
9.6. Miscellaneous Inanities 1079

Chapter 10: Testimonies on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps ... 1084
10.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response 1084
10.2. Thomas Kues's Response 1144
10.2.1. Myers's "Minor Anomalies": the Example of Rudolf Höss 1144
10.2.2. False Confessions by Defendants during Trials 1147
10.2.3. Gustav Franz Wagner 1152
10.2.4. The first gas chamber building at Sobibór 1157
10.2.5. Erich Bauer 1158
10.2.6. Hubert Gomerski 1163
10.2.7. The Sobibór Prisoner Revolt, Himmler's 1943 Visit to Sobibór, and "Witness Convergences" 1172
10.2.8. Addendum: A Complementary Survey of the Sobibór Eyewitness Testimonies 1176

Chapter 11: "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps and Chełmno: Real and Alleged Mass Graves 1193

Chapter 12: Cremating the Alleged Victims in the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps 1296
Conclusions on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps 1468

Chapter 13: Conclusions 1474
13.1. Asinine, Judeophantic Arrogance 1474
13.2. The Bogeyman of "Anti-Semitism" 1499

Epilogue 1501

Appendix: Compilation of Plagiarisms and Deceptions of the "Plagiarist Bloggers" (PDF version only) 1505

Bibliography 1535

PART TWO

Chapter 8: Alleged "Gas Chambers" in "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps

8.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response

[1] At the beginning of Chapter 5 Myers presents as an epigraph a quotation from Herman Schweninger's 29 October 1942 "Draft for the scientific documentary film G.K. [*Entwurf für den wissenschaftlichen Dokumentarfilm G.K.*]," in which one reads:

> *"[Gas Chamber (Cuts to turning on of the valve, gasometer, and observation by the doctor)]*
>
> *In a hermetically sealed room the patient is exposed to the effects of carbon monoxide gas. The incoming gas is completely odourless and initially robs the patient of their powers of judgement, and then their consciousness. Completely unknown by the patient, without pain and without struggle, the deliverance of death takes effect."* (p. 276)

The original text reads:[1808]

> *"Gasraum (Als Zwischenschnitte Aufdrehen des Hahns. Gasometer.)*
>
> *In einem hermetisch abgeschlossenen Raum wird dann der Patient der Erwirkung von Kohlenoxydgas ausgesetzt.*
>
> *(Beobachtung durch den Arzt.)*
>
> *Das einströmende Gas ist völlig geruchlos und beraubt den Kranken zunächst des Beurteilungsvermögens und dann des Bewußtseins. Vom Patienten gänzlich unbemerkt, ohne Qual und Kampf, tritt der erlösende Tod ein.*
>
> *Vorher – Nachher*
>
> *Das von unheilbarer Geisteskrankheit und unmenschlichem Dasein verzerrte und gequälte Gesicht eines Unglücklichen ist vom Frieden eines sanften Todes geglättet, der endlich Hilfe brachte, die Erlösung!"*
>
> *"Gassing room (As insert faucet being opened. Gasometer.)*
>
> *In a hermetically sealed room the patient is exposed to the effects of carbon monoxide gas.*
>
> *(Supervision by the doctor.)*
>
> *The incoming gas is completely odorless and initially deprives the sick person of their judgment ability, and afterwards of their consciousness. Completely unperceived by the patient, the liberating death occurs without pain and struggle.*
>
> *Before – After*

[1808] The document is reproduced in facsimile in G. Aly, *Aktion T-4, 1939-1945. Die "Euthanasie"-Zentrale in der Tiergartenstrasse 4*. Hentrich, Berlin, 1989, p. 92.

The face of an unfortunate individual, tormented and contorted from incurable mental illness and an inhumane existence, is unwrinkled by the peace of a gentle death, which at last brings remedy, the deliverance!"

The importance of this document can be gauged from the fact that, in his classic work on euthanasia *The Origins of Nazi Genocide*, Henry Friedländer cites neither the document nor its author. The same also applies for the authors of the aforementioned collection *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* which includes seven contributions from exterminationist specialists on the topic of euthanasia killings. Even Myers himself never returns to it again!

Myers then introduces a section with the title "A 'Humane' Solution: Poison Gas and the Development of the Gas Chambers," whose first paragraph begins as follows:

"Poison gas had been a method chosen by Nazi leaders since 1939 for purposes of 'racial hygiene,' to exterminate those deemed to be 'unfit'. On December 12-13, 1939, for instance, SS chief Heinrich Himmler visited Posen, probably in the company of RKPA deputy chief Werner, and was shown a model gassing at the experimental euthanasia facility in Fort VII, Posen. His adjutant Joachim Peiper recalled this in two accounts given in 1967 and 1970." (p. 276)

The presumption to demonstrate a 1939 gassing on the basis of a 1967 recollection is simply risible.

[2] *"In the genocidal climate that reigned during the late summer/autumn of 1941, the idea to extend the use of poison gas on a widespread scale against social and political enemies grew in popularity among Nazi officials."* (p. 276)

In the corresponding footnote 3, Myers writes: "This is a subject that is almost entirely ignored by MGK in their publications." In fact, it was precisely Myers who "entirely ignored" the study in which I exhaustively engaged myself with the topic, released in November 2011, or one month before the publication of his "Cut and Paste Manifesto."[1809]

[3] *"On July 16, 1941, SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf-Heinz Höppner, head of the Security Service (SD) in Poznan, wrote a memo to Adolf Eichmann regarding possible solutions to problems inside the Warthegau. Höppner suggested to Eichmann the following:*

A danger persists this winter that not all of the Jews (of the Warthegau) can be fed. It should be seriously considered if the most humane solution is not to finish off those Jews incapable of work by some quick working means. In any case, this would be more pleasant than letting them starve to death.

[1809] *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 28-108.

The wording of the document clearly refers to some type of poisoning act. Höppner also recommended that employable Jewish women capable of bearing children in the Lodz ghetto be sterilized, in order to 'solve the Jewish problem within this generation' (damit mit dieser Generation tatsächlich das Judenproblem restlos gelöst wird). With the memo to Eichmann, Höppner was pushing for the complete extermination of any Warthegau Jew not employed at that point in time." (pp. 276-277)

This is a file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) with the subject "Solution of the Jewish question [*Lösung der Judenfrage*]."[1810] It is divided into 6 points, the first of which is as follows:

"Sämtliche Juden des Warthegaues werden in ein Lager für 300.000 Juden genommen, das in möglichster Nähe der Kohlenmagistrale in Barackenform errichtet wird, und in dem barackenmässige Einrichtungen für Wirtschaftsbetriebe, Schneidereien, Schustereien usw. enthalten sind."

"All Jews of the Warthegau will be taken into a camp for 300,000 Jews which is being built as a barracks camp as close as possible to the main coal region and which includes barack facilities for economic enterprises, tailors, cobblers, etc."

"All Jews of the Warthegau [*Sämtliche Juden des Warthegaues*]" were to be brought into this camp, and those fit for labor could form labor squads employed outside the camp. They could be supervised by few police, and this would also contain the danger of epidemics could be compared to the ghetto of Lodz. Point 4 says:

"Es besteht in diesem Winter die Gefahr, dass die Juden nicht mehr sämtlich ernährt werden können. Es ist ernsthaft zu erwägen, ob es nicht die humanste Lösung ist, die Juden, soweit sie nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig sind, durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel zu erledigen. Auf jeden Fall wäre diese angenehmer, als sie verhungern lassen."

"This winter the danger arises that the Jews cannot be entirely fed. It is to be seriously considered whether it is not the most humane solution to finish off the Jews unable to work with some fast-acting agent. In any case, this would be more agreeable than letting them starve to death."

What Myers translated as "by some quick working means" corresponds in the German text to "*durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel*." That this wording should refer "to some type of poisoning act" is not all that evident, as shown by the fact that Shmuel Krakowski felt the need to falsify it as "through some quick-acting *poison* [*durch irgendein schnell wirkendes Gift*]."[1811] This *unique* case mentioned by Myers can-

[1810] T/219.

[1811] S. Krakowski, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, p. 110.

not seriously be considered proof of the fact that "the use of poison *gas*" (the "means [*Mittel*]" or agent becomes therefore at first "poison [*Gift*]" and then "gas"!) "grew in popularity among Nazi officials"; something can only "grow" from a pre-existing base, not what appears only in this document.

Point 5 of the memo states:

> *"Im übrigen wurde der Vorschlag gemacht, in diesem Lager sämtliche Jüdinnen, von denen noch Kinder zu erwarten sind, zu sterilisieren, damit mit dieser Generation tatsächlich das Judenproblem restlos gelöst wird."*
>
> *"Moreover, it has been suggested to sterilize all Jewesses in this camp who can still bear a child, so that the Jewish problem will indeed be completely solved with this generation."*

All these proposals resulted from conversations among the local government, but point 6 of the memo states expressly that "the governor [Greiser] has not yet expressed himself on this matter [*der Reichsstalthalter hat sich zu dieser Angelegenheit noch nicht geäussert*]."

Hence, In this context the proposal to kill the Jews unfit for labor was not only hypothetical (as it depended on food scarcity), but also due to "humanitarian" considerations, *i.e.* it was *not* dictated by brutal homicidal intentions but by the desire to avoid a painful, agonizing death for the potential, unintended victims.

G. Aly writes:[1812]

> *"Höppner ging demnach Anfang September noch davon aus, daß 'die endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage' ein wesentlicher, erster Teil des allgemein Aussiedlungsprogramms sei und die Juden all der Staaten betreffen werde, die 'unter deutschen Einfluß' standen. Den systematischen Mord sah er noch nicht als beschlossen an."*
>
> *"At the beginning of September still Höppner was therefore under the assumption that the 'final solution of the Jewish question' was an essential first step in the general resettlement program and that it would affect the Jews of all the countries which were 'under German influence.' He did not yet conclude that a systematic murder decision had been made."*

Himmler's letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941 (see chapter 5, point 65) confirms that the above-mentioned sentences contained Höppner's personal opinions, provided that he was really the author of the letter.[1813]

[4] In his futile attempt to forcibly introduce the use of poison gas into National Socialist Jewish policy, Myers casts aside any restraint:

[1812] G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung..., op. cit.*, p. 339.

[1813] Höppner denied authorship of the letter on two occasions. A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 257, footnote 38.

"Poison gas was seen as a means to overcome the trauma experienced by the executioners in these shootings [in the occupied Soviet territories]. This is supported by, among other things, the memoirs Auschwitz Kommandant Rudolf Höss who records a discussion with Eichmann:

We further discussed how the mass annihilation was to be carried out. Only gas was suitable since killing by shooting the huge numbers expected would be absolutely impossible and would also be a tremendous strain on the SS soldiers who would have to carry out the order as far as the women and children were concerned." (p. 277)

This quotation is a real masterpiece of hypocrisy. Höss, referring to his alleged summoning to Himmler in Berlin "during summer 1941 [*im Sommer 1941*]," when the Reichsführer-SS allegedly assigned to him the duty to carry out Hitler's alleged order to exterminate the Jews, wrote as follows:

"Kurze Zeit danach kam Eichmann zu mir nach Auschwitz"

"Shortly afterwards Eichmann came to me at Auschwitz."

On this occasion the dialogue quoted by Myers would have taken place: "Only gas would come into question, … [*Es käme nur Gas in Frage, …*]"[1814]

The general context, duly omitted by Myers, is the well-known anachronistic choice of Auschwitz as an extermination site on the basis that "the existing extermination sites in the East [*die bestehenden Vernichtungsstellen im Osten*]," to be specific the "Aktion Reinhardt," which at that time – in the summer of 1941! – were allegedly "not in the position to carry out the major operations envisaged [*nicht in Lage, die beabsichtigten großen Aktionen durchzuführen*]."[1815] This anachronism is one of the reasons which induced Karin Orth in 1999 to postpone the alleged meeting between Himmler and Höss by one year. I remind my readers that this is referenced by Harrison, who declares that "there is no reason why historians should follow Höss's dating." (p. 115; see chapter 5, point 60). It is therefore dishonest to extrapolate one element of the Auschwitz commandant's imaginary chronology and attribute to it a historical value as Myers does.

From his first interrogations forward, Höss placed without doubts the date of his alleged meeting with Himmler in June 1941.[1816] In Nuremberg he testified to have met Eichmann in Auschwitz "about 4

[1814] *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, *op. cit.*, pp. 157-158.

[1815] *Ibid.*, p. 157.

[1816] Interrogation of 14 March 1946, NO-1210; affidavit of 5April 1946, PS-3868.

weeks after having received that order from the Reichsführer,"[1817] which puts us in the month of July. On the one hand this visit is not substantiated by any document, on the other hand the other party directly involved, *i.e.* Eichmann, declared visiting Auschwitz for the first time not earlier than 1943. On that occasion, Eichmann maintained, Höss would have mentioned as a matter of fact the "new buildings [*neue Bauten*]" (the crematoria of Birkenau) and the daily killing of 10,000 persons.[1818]

If we are to believe the same sentence quoted by Myers, Eichmann would have discussed with Höss in July 1941 the "killing through engine exhaust in trucks, as had so far been carried out in the East [*Tötung durch die Motoren-Abgase in Lastwagen, wie sie bisher im Osten durchgeführt wurde*],"[1819] an obvious reference to the alleged "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]," which, however – according to orthodox historiography – were delivered to the *Einsatzgruppen* only in the second half of November 1941.[1820]

In conclusion, the source chosen by Myers has no historiographical value.

[5] Myers then presents another very inconsistent source:

> *"Walter Rauff similar testified voluntarily in 1972 about the development of gas vans:*
>
> *The main issue for me at the time was that the shootings were a considerable burden for the men who were in charge thereof, and this burden was taken off them through the use of the gas vans."* (p. 277)

Notwithstanding that a declaration from 1972, although voluntary, is preposterous as proof from a historiographical standpoint, what stands out in this interrogation is the incredible ignorance exhibited by Rauff regarding the topic at hand – the man allegedly responsible for the planning and construction of the "gas vans."[1821] Without belaboring that aspect, it is obvious that the statement is more destructive than helpful from our opponents' point of view, since Rauff declared:[1822]

> *"Von den Massnahmen gegen die Juden in Russland habe ich von*

[1817] IMT, vol. XI, p. 399.

[1818] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. VII, p. 371.

[1819] *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, *op. cit.*, p. 158.

[1820] Mathias Beer, "Gaswagen, Von der ‚Euthanasie' zum Genozid,' in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

[1821] See also S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, *op. cit.*, pp. 133-134.

[1822] *Vernehmungsniederschrift* of W. Rauff, Santiago, 28th June 1972, in: www.ns-archiv.de/einsatzgruppen/gaswagen/rauff/rauff-santiago.php

Anfang an Kenntnis gehabt. Ich habe aber niemals offiziell erfahren, auf welchem Befehl die Tötung der Juden beruhte. Zwar ist mir nach dem Krieg bekannt geworden, dass es einen sogenannten 'Führerbefehl' gab, der die Liquidierung der Juden aus rassischen Gründen zum Inhalt hatte, ich kann mich jedoch nicht daran erinnern, dass mir schon während des Krieges jemals gesagt worden wäre, dass ein derartiger Befehl vorliege. Von dem Vorliegen eines solchen Befehls hätte ich für meine Tätigkeit in Tunis Kenntnis erlangt haben müssen, denn dort gab es viele Juden, die z.T. sogar freiwillig für uns gearbeitet haben, ohne dass ihnen irgend etwas geschehen wäre."

"Of the measures against the Jews in Russia I had knowledge from the very beginning. I never officially learned, however, which order the killing of the Jews was based on. Although I learned after the war that there was a so-called 'Führerbefehl' which had as content the liquidation of the Jews on racial grounds, but I cannot recollect that I would have ever been told already during the war that such an order existed. I would have had to be informed of the existence of such an order during my activity in Tunis, because there were many Jews there who worked for us, some of them even voluntarily, without anything ever happening to them."

[6] *"The testimony of Dr. August Becker, inspector of the gas wagons, confirms Rauff's statement:*

The leaders of the Einsatzgruppen in the East increasingly complained that the shooting commandos couldn't withstand the psychological and moral stress of the mass shootings in the long run. I know that the people of the commands were even in mental houses, and that therefore a new and better killing method needed to be found (...). When I was transferred to Rauff in December 1941, he explained to me the situation that the psychological and moral stress on the shooting commandos was no longer sustainable and that therefore the gassing operation had been started." (pp. 277-278)

On the fairy tale about the "psychological and moral stress of the mass shootings" and consequent – alleged – genesis of the "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]," I will discuss it in our forthcoming study about the *Einsatzgruppen*. The passage concerning the gassing reads as follows in the German text:[1823]

"Als ich im Dezember 1941 zu Rauff überstellt wurde, erklärte mir dieser die Lage mit den Worten, daß die seelischen und moralischen Belastungen der Erschießungskommandos nicht mehr tragbar seien und daß deshalb die Vergasungsaktion gestartet worden sei."

"When I was transferred to Rauff in December 1941, he explained to

[1823] Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *"Schöne Zeiten." Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1988, p. 71.

me the situation with the words that the mental and moral burdens of the shooting commandos were no longer bearable and that therefore the gassing operation had been started."

This comes down to another postwar statement dating from 26 March 1960, which is as historiographically insignificant as that by Rauff.

[7] *"As early as August 11, 1941, in a travel report on the economic situation in the Baltic, Major von Payr included a description of the 'Jewish question' in Riga. Von Payr recorded the execution of Jewish men in the area ('mehrere tausend Juden 'liquidiert'') as well as talk that the Jewish women were 'later to be eliminated by gassing.'"* (p. 278)

The footnote given by Myers is:

"'Man sprach davon, dass sie spaeter durch Vergasung beseitigt werden sollen.' Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Ruestungsamts des OKW ueber seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11. August 1941, published in Kulka/Jaeckel (eds.), Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945, p.454" (footnote 10)

This is actually the same document already quoted by Harrison (see chapter 5, point 21). I repeat it here anyway:[1824]

"OKW Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamt Stab Ia

Reisebericht über Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord

o.O., 11.8.1941. BArch-MA, RW 19/473.

Die Judenfrage war in Riga noch kaum irgendwie angefaßt. Die Juden tragen einen gelben Stern zur Kennzeichnung und werden zu Aufräumungs- und Straßenarbeiten usw. eingesetzt. In Libau dagegen sind schon mehrere tausend Juden 'liquidiert' worden, teils durch die deutschen Behörden, zum großen Teil aber durch die Letten, von denen den Juden vorgeworfen wird, dass sie während der Russenzeit auf Kosten der Letten mit den Bolschewisten paktiert haben. Jüdische Frauen wurden bisher nicht erschossen. Man sprach davon, dass sie später durch Vergasung beseitigt werden sollen."

"Staff Ia of the War Economy and Armaments Department of the Wehrmacht High Command

Travel Report on visit to the area of Economic Inspectorate North

No place given, 11.8.1941. BArch-MA, RW 19/473

The Jewish question in Riga has hardly been touched in any way. The Jews bear a yellow star for identification and they are deployed to clearing works, to road building works, etc. In contrast to that, several thousand Jews were already 'liquidated' in Libau, partly by the German authorities, but for the biggest part by the Latvians who accuse the Jews that they were

[1824] Otto Dov Kulka, Eberhard Jäckel, (Editors), *Die Juden in den geheimen NS-Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945*. Droste, Düsseldorf, 2004, p. 454.

in agreement with the Bolshevists during the Russian period at the expense of the Latvians. So far Jewish women have not yet been shot. It was talked that they shall be eliminated later through gassing."

Two days later, Lohse drafted a regulation entitled "Temporary guidelines for the treatment of Jews in the area of the Reich Commissariat Ostland [*Vorläufige Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Juden im Gebiet des Reichskommissariat Ostland*]," which commanded, among other things:

"a) Das flache Land ist von Juden zu säubern.

b) Die Juden sind aus dem gesamten Handel, vordringlich aber aus dem Handel mit landwirtschaftlichen Erzeugnissen und anderen Lebensmitteln zu entfernen.

c) Juden ist der Aufenthalt in Ortschaften, die wirtschaftlich, militärisch oder ideell von Bedeutung oder Bade- oder Kurorte sind zu verbieten.

d) Die Juden sind tunlichst in Städten oder in Stadtteilen großer Städte zu konzentrieren, die bereits eine überwiegende jüdische Bevölkerung besitzen. Dort sind Ghettos zu errichten. Den Juden ist das Verlassen der Ghettos zu verbieten."

"a) The open countryside is to be cleared of Jews.

b) The Jews are to be removed from all commerce, but most urgently from the trade with agricultural products and other foodstuffs.

c) Jews are to be prohibited to be present in settlements that are economically, militarily and ideologically important, or bath resorts or spas.

d) The Jews are to be concentrated as far as possible in cities or districts of large cities which already have a vast Jewish population. There ghettos are to be established. Leaving the ghettos is to be prohibited to the Jews."

Concerning the food supply the document states:

"In den Ghettos ist ihnen nur so viel an Nahrungsmitteln zu überlassen, wie die übrige Bevölkerung entbehren kann, jedoch nicht mehr als zur notdürftigen Ernährung der Insassen des Ghettos ausreicht. Das gleiche gilt für die Versorgung mit anderen lebenswichtigen Gütern."

"In the ghettos, they are to be allowed to have only as much food as the rest of the populace can do without, but not more than necessary for a scanty nutrition of the occupants. The same applies to supplying them with other essential goods."

Able-bodied Jews were compelled "to forced labor [*zu Zwangsarbeit*]" and as compensation received only means of sustenance "for the forced laborer and their family members unable to work [*für den Zwangsarbeiter und seine nichtsarbeitsfähigen Familienmitglie-*

der]."[1825] Very harsh measures indeed, but far from an intentional policy of decimation or, worse, "gassing."

Finally, if one considers that the next reference to alleged gassings of Jews in the Baltic countries is Wetzel's letter of 25 October 1941 (see chapter 5, points 49-51) and that Himmler's order to search for killing methods "more humane" than shootings is dated to 15-16 August 1941, this offhand reference of August 1941 to the "gassing [*Vergasung*]" of Jews, the source of which is unknown – it might have been gossiping Latvians – becomes absolutely irrelevant.

[8] After having mentioned Himmler's visit to Minsk on 15 August 1941, Myers writes:

> *"Just prior to Himmler's visit Einsatzgruppe B commander Arthur Nebe ordered the assistance of a chemist from the Criminal Technical Institute (KTI) in Berlin."* (p. 278)

In footnote 12 he shares:

> *"Engelmann an KdS Warschau, 8.8.41, BA Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten ZR 7, Bl. 120; cf. Browning, Origins, p.513 no. 329. Nebe was director of Amt V of the RSHA (Chief of the Reich Criminal Police Office), to which the KTI was subordinated."*

Precisely all of this is taken from Browning's work:[1826]

> *"A file kept by Nebe's aide, SS-Obersturmbannführer Engelmann, confirms postwar statements that already in early August a chemist of the RSHA's Criminal Technical Institute was ordered to Smolensk by Einsatzgruppe B commander Nebe (Engelmann to KdS Warschau, August 8, 1941, BA ZR 7, fol. 120)."*

Note Myers's sly effort to hide the plagiarism by retranslating the heading into German ("Engelmann to KdS" becomes "Engelmann an KdS*"*) and adding "Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten"! The evidential value of the document is negligible. Since the alleged experimental gassings would only have been executed following Himmler's alleged order of 15 or 16 August, how can it be believed that the dispatch of this chemist to Smolensk on Nebe's order at the *beginning* of August could have had any relation to the alleged homicidal gassings? Was Nebe clairvoyant?

> **[9]** *"Shortly after Himmler's visit, HSSPF Bach-Zelewski also twice requested the assistance of SS-Sturmbannführer Lange, who had experience with poison gas technology in occupied Poland."* (p. 278)

The source is given as: "FS von dem Bach an Koppe, dates, PRO HW16/32; cf. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, p.648" (footnote 13 on p.

[1825] PS-1138. The date of 13 August 1941 is found in a handwritten part above the heading of the document.

[1826] C.R. Browning, J. Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* footnote 329 in p. 513.

278). The real source is Gerlach's work. The documents mentioned are two *"Funktelegramme"* (radio telegrams, and not "*FS*," whose meaning is "Fernschreiben," teleprint) dated 16 and 18 August 1941 respectively and with the archival reference "PRO HW 16/32 Nr. 20." Gerlach explains that Lange rendered no assistance because he was not available (*"abkömmlich"*).

Myers follows the current exterminationist version of events according to which the person in charge of the alleged gassing experiments was Nebe, yet, as Gerlach points out, the request was made by von dem Bach-Zelewski and therefore "perhaps Himmler had commissioned not Nebe but Bach-Zalewski to test the new killing methods at the Novinki sanatorium [*möglicherweise hatte Himmler in der Heilanstalt Nowinki gar nicht Nebe, sondern Bach-Zelewski mit der Erprobung neuer Tötungsmethoden beauftragt*]."[1827]

Myers does not even raise the issue. The presumed importance of the document is based solely on trickery: the designation of Lange as the "specialist for killing with gas [*Spezialist für Morde mit Gas*]" has no real foundation (see chapter 5, points 82-84).[1827]

> **[10]** *"In mid-September 1941, following further requests for KTI personnel, discussions were held regarding how to kill the inmates at the Novinki asylum. Nebe requested that the experts consider using explosives or poison gas. As chemist Dr. Albert Widmann discussed with his superior, Heeß, carbon monoxide bottles were ruled out due to the probable transport problems."* (p. 278)

The source used by Myers is "Interrogation of Dr. Albert Widmann on 11 January 1960" (footnote 14). As I have shown elsewhere,[1828] Widmann' declarations[1829] are so nonsensical that to take them seriously would be an affront to sanity and historiography. With regard to the "carbon monoxide bottles," Widmann stated that their transport to Russia was "impossible [*unmöglich*]," which can at best be considered ridiculous. Instead of these bottles, ostensibly impossible to transport, Widmann claims to have brought along 400 kg of explosives![1830]

> **[11]** *"Instead, the idea of sealing victims into a building and pumping engine exhaust inside was accepted as a method worth exploring. Along with two experiments with explosives at Novinki, exhaust gas was successfully tested on mental patients in Mogilev, following the request of Einsatzkommando 8."* (pp. 278-279)

[1827] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.* p. 648.
[1828] *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 70-73.
[1829] ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59, pp. 45-53.
[1830] *Ibid.*, p. 46.

Widmann, the chief source of these supposed events, mentions only one experiment with explosives "in a forest in the vicinity of Minsk [*in einem Wald in der Nähe von Minsk*]"[1831] – that is, some 100 km to the west of Mogilev (Mahileu). The killing of "at most 18 mentally ill persons [*im Höchstfall 18 Geisteskranken*]" required 250 kg of explosives, so that for each person 13.9 kg were used![1832]

To assert that the alleged gassing in Mogilev was "successfully tested" is risible, if one actually reads Widmann's story: his narrative, as evasive as it is, only shows a crudely improvised gassing from which he would have been unable to derive any useful information for any future gassing, since all the fundamental parameters were missing (position and capacity of the gassing room, type and size of the engines, size and length of the connecting pipes, etc).[1833] It is worth noting that the brilliant idea of the gassing experiment came to Nebe not by drawing inspiration from the euthanasia program, but because he once allegedly fell asleep in his car in the garage with the engine running, which almost killed him![1834]

With reference to the two alleged gassing experiments, Gerlach states that "the actions in Minsk and in Mogilev are still confused in the literature and blended into a single one [*die Aktionen in Minsk und in Mogilew werden in der Literatur weithin verwechselt und zu einer einzigen vermengt*],"[1835] from which it may be deduced how valuable the referred sources really are.

[12] *"There also are multiple testimonies that Himmler visited the Mogilev site during the testing period."* (p. 279)

The source indicated by Myers is "Beer, 'Development of the Gas-Van,' citing Karl Schulz, Nebe's adjutant, deposition on 9.3.59, StA Stuttgart, Az.13 Js 328/60; ZSL, Az.439 AR-Z 18a/1960, Bl.48; deposition by B.Wehners on 26.1.60, StA Bremen, Az.6 Js 3/6; ZSL, Az.202 AR-Z 152/1959, Bl.57f." (footnote 16). Here he makes a big mistake, because Beer refers to the context of Himmler's visit to Minsk on 15 and 16 August 1941:

"Der Zusammenhang dieser Versuche mit dem Besuch und Befehl Himmlers geht aus einer anderen Aussage Widmanns hervor:…"

"The relationship of these experiments with Himmler's visit and order emerges from another deposition of Widmann's:…"

[1831] *Ibid.*, p. 47.
[1832] *Ibid.*, p. 50.
[1833] *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 72-73.
[1834] ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59, p. 46.
[1835] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, p. 649

In the footnote Beer writes: "Statement by A. Widmann of 11.1.1960 [*Aussage A. Widmanns vom 11.1.1960*]" and mentions the statements by Karl Schultz and B. Wehners cited by Myers.[1836] Myers cites Beer's article as "Beer, 'Development of the Gas-Van'" (footnote 14 on p. 278 and 16, 17, 20 on p. 279). The full source is never indicated. In footnote 21 he refers to the German text: "Beer, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen,'" as a rather awkward procedure. In the bibliography the following title is mentioned: "Beer, Mathias, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den europäischen Juden,' VfZ 35, 1987, pp.403-417 – translated into English as web page as well." (p. 540). The English translation appears on the web site of the *Jewish Virtual Library*.[1837]

> **[13]** *"From these experiments, and with the need of the Einsatzgruppen to remain as mobile as possible, work soon began on homicidal gas vans, which would cycle their engine exhaust into an attached cabin filled with people."* (p. 279)

Here Myers again refers to the "deposition by A. Widmann on 27.1.59 and on 12.1.60," [correct: 11.1.1960][1838] a completely unreliable source.

> **[14]** *"RSHA chief Reinhard Heydrich quickly turned to Walter Rauff, head of the RSHA office of technical affairs (including motor vehicles), who in turn summoned motor pool chief Friedrich Pradel to discuss the possibility of such vehicles. Rauff mentioned that a 'more humane method of execution' was needed in the East."* (p. 279)

Myers's source is "Browning, Origins, p.355, citing Pradel/Wentritt [sic] trial, Pradel testimony and Rauff testimony" (footnote 18). Johannes Pradel and Harry Weintritt were arrested together with another member of Department (*Abteilung*) II D 3a or 3b of the RSHA in January 1961. On 6 June 1966 two of the defendants were sentenced for "'Abetment' to murder in 3,832 cases [*'Beihilfe' zum Mord in 3.832 Fällen*]."[1839] It is perhaps a valid source for the postwar judicial history, but certainly not wartime historiography, in which the respective declarations remain mere gossip without any objective verification. The phrase concerning the "'more humane method of execution'" obviously follows the line which Holocaust historiography attributes to Himmler

---

[1836] M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *op. cit.*, p. 408.

[1837] M. Beer, *The Development of the Gas-Van in the Murdering of the Jews*, in: www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/vans.html

[1838] As for the second it actually dates from 11 January; ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol.1, p. 45.

[1839] Kerstin Freudiger, *Die juristische Aufarbeitung von NS-Verbrechen*. Mohr Siebeck, Tübingen, 2002, p. 209.

during his visit to Minsk on 15-16 August 1941.

It should furthermore be noted that although the alleged gassing experiments in Minsk and Mogilev constituted "the point of departure for the development of the second-generation gas vans [*den Ausgangspunkt zur Entwicklung der Gaswagen der zweiten Generation*]," in reality they could have had no influence on this development, which was allegedly initiated by a proposal that Nebe and Walter Heeß, the director of the *Kriminaltechnisches Institut* (Institute for Criminal Forensics), had made to Heydrich, who in turn then allegedly assigned the task to SS-*Obersturmbannührer* Walter Rauff in his function as head of Group II D (technical matters) (*Gruppe II D (Technische Angelegenheiten)*) of the RSHA.[1840] But then what was the point of travelling from Berlin to Minsk and Mogilev in order to implement completely useless killing experiments?

> **[15]** *"Such a method was described in a May 1942 letter to Rauff as 'death by dozing off' instead of suffocation. Pradel then commissioned Security Police chief mechanic Harry Wentritt, who testified about the set-up of the vans:*
>
> *A flexible exhaust pipe was installed at the truck's exhaust, with a diameter of 58 to 60 millimeters (2.26 to 2.34 inches), and a hole of the same size was drilled in the van floor; a metal pipe was soldered into the hole from the outside to which the flexible exhaust pipe was fixed. When the various parts were connected, the truck engine was started and the exhaust fumes were channeled into the van, through the pipe leading from the exhaust to the hole in the van floor."* (p. 279)

Myers refers us to "Becker an Rauff, 16.5.1942, 501-PS" (footnote 19), already quoted by Harrison (see chapter 5, point 93) and to "Beer, 'Development of the Gas-Van'; Deposition by H. Wentritt on 2.2.61, (n.46), B1.260d ff.," with a reference to a plain statement provided almost 20 years after the alleged event which does not have any historiographical value.

The translation provided by Myers, which has been lifted word for word – minus a single comma – from the *Holocaust Denial on Trial* website[1841] – is incidentally rather superficial, with some minor omissions and mistranslations. The German text reads:[1842]

> *"Dort wurde am Auspuff ein Abgasschlauch angebracht, der von außen zum Boden des Wagens geführt wurde. In diesem Wagen bohrten wir ein*

[1840] Mathias Beer, "Gaswagen, Von der "Euthanasie" zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien…*, *op. cit.*, p. 160.

[1841] www.hdot.org/en/learning/myth-fact/gasvans1

[1842] M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *op. cit.*, p. 410.

Loch im Durchmesser von etwa 58 bis 60 mm, in Stärke des Auspuffrohres. Im Wageninneren, über diesem Loch, wurde ein Metallrohr (Auspuffrohr) angeschweißt, das mit dem von außen herangeführten Abgasschlauch verbunden war bzw. verbunden werden konnte. Bei Anlassen des Motors und nach hergestellten Verbindungen gingen die Auspuffgase des Motors durch den Auspuff in den Abgasschlauch und von dort in das im Wageninneren angebrachte Auspuffrohr, wo das Gas sich dann verteilte."

"There an exhaust gas hose was attached to the exhaust, leading from the outside to the floor of the van. In this van we drilled a hole with a diameter of about 58 to 60 mm, corresponding to the size of the exhaust pipe. On the inside of the van, over this hole, a metal pipe (exhaust pipe) was welded which was attached or could be attached to the exhaust gas hose led in from the outside. When the engine was started and after the connections had been made, the engine's exhaust gas went via the exhaust pipe into the hose and from there to the exhaust pipe installed on the inside of the van, where the gas then spread out."

The description is also rather terse according to the knowledge at that time: it does not touch upon essential problems such as the diffusion of the gas and overpressure in the van chamber.

[16] *"After gaseous samples were taken to test the carbon monoxide concentration in the engine exhaust, in early-mid November 1941 an experimental gassing with some thirty persons was conducted at Sachsenhausen concentration camp, where the KTI had a workshop. KTI chemists Leidig and Hoffman as well as KTI head Heeß were present. Leidig testified that after the gassing, 'the corpses had, as we chemists determined, the pink appearance which is typical for people who have died of carbon monoxide poisoning.'"* (p. 279)

Myers's perseverance in "reconstructing" the history of the "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]" on the basis of witness accounts a couple of decades after the alleged events is embarrassing and reveals everything about his hopeless historiographical inconsistencies. The source here is still Beer, but this time the German version: "Beer, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen,' 411; Deposition by Leidig on 6.2.59 (note 52), B1.49" (footnote 21).

From the quoted statement about the "the pink appearance" of the corpses, it can only be deduced with a good degree of certainty that Theodor Friedrich Leiding (and not "Leidig"), as a trained chemist, merely knew that this was the typical corpse coloring of persons dead from carbon monoxide poisoning, and not that he saw them during the alleged experiment which remains otherwise unsubstantiated.

The credibility of this tale is aptly demonstrated by the fact that, according to the version presented by Beer in 1987, the experiment in

Sachsenhausen (*"die Probevergasung in Sachsenhausen"*) was performed only once;[1843] whereas according to the version given in Beer's article from 2008 the experiment was multiplied into "several 'experimental gassings' on Russian prisoners of war in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp [*mehrere 'Probevagasungen' russischer Kriegsgefangener im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen*]."[1844] Worth mentioning is the surreal way of dating these events: Widmann did not participate in the experiment according to the version given in 1987. "According to Krausnick and Wilhelm he was present in in Kiev on 3 November [1941] [*Laut Krausnick und Wilhelm hat er sich um den 3. November in Kiew aufgehalten*],"[1845] hence the official dating of "early November [*Anfang November*]" is applied to all of the "several 'experimental gassings' [*mehrere 'Probevergasungen'*]."[1846] Krausnick and Wilhlem mention a statement by Widmann of 1967 according to which he went to Kiev "for blowing up 'a certain building at a certain moment' [*zur Sprengung 'eines bestimmten Gebäudes zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt'*]," and, according to them, "only one blasting of a building occurred during the period in question [which one?] [*in der fraglichen Zeit fand in Kiew nur eine Gebäudesprengung statt*]," namely on 3 November 1941.[1847] Perhaps they were in possession of the register of all the buildings blown up by the Germans in Kiev in 1941? It is obvious that this dating is forced and purely imaginary.

[17] *"By year's end, half a dozen such vans had been produced and distributed to various units and locations (one with Einsatzgruppe C, one with Einsatzgruppe D, two to Riga, and two to Chelmno), with more ordered around that time. Eye-witnesses in the occupied territories reported the appearance of gas vans late in 1941, serving to assist in the murder of Jews."* (pp. 279-280)

Myers, reduced to despair, is again forced to appeal to just "eyewitnesses"! The general reference to the source is no less ridiculous than his affirmation: "Beer, 'Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen.'" (footnote 22).

[18] *"At the beginning of June 1942, automotive official Willy Just of the Security Police recorded that since December 1941 'ninety-seven thou-*

[1843] *Ibid.*, p. 411.

[1844] M. Beer, "Gaswagen. Von der ‚Euthanasie' zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien…*, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

[1845] M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *op. cit.*, p. 411.

[1846] M. Beer, "Gaswagen. Von der 'Euthanasie' zum Genozid," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien…*, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

[1847] H. Krausnick, H.-.Wilhelm, *Die Truppen des Weltanschauungskrieges*, *op. cit.*, p. 545.

sand have been processed, using three vans without any defects showing up in the vehicles.' Just was coldly referring to victims of three gas vans in the Warthegau." (p. 280)

The "Just document" has already been invoked by Harrison on p. 122. It is an absurd document[1848] rambling in its form and content: it bears the letterhead *"einzigste Ausfertigung"* (onliest (!) copy) and uses in the first line the term *"beispielweise"* (for instance), which presupposes an earlier text passage. In addition to the points already raised (chapter 5, point 87), I refer to my further considerations on this matter.[1849] First, the claim that "Just was coldly referring to victims of three gas vans in the Warthegau" can *not* be inferred from the document itself, but this can actually logically be excluded. The document pertains in fact to "technical modifications to the special vehicles deployed in service and in the process of construction [*technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen*]," thus it refers to all the alleged operational "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]," even though the author opens by mentioning "for instance" only three of them. On the other hand, if "since December 1941, for instance, with 3 deployed vans 97,000 were processed, *without occurrence of defects to the vehicles* [*seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97000 verarbeitet,* ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten]," is not entirely clear why some "technical modifications [*technische Abänderungen*]" were necessary to begin with. The subsequent expression, "the known explosion in Chelmno has to be assessed as an isolated case [*die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten*]" (the reason was a "handling mistake [*Bedienungsfehler*]"),[1850] excludes that the 97,000 (what?) referred to would have been "processed [*verarbeitet*]" in this camp, for otherwise it would not make sense that what had happened was "without occurrence of defects to the vehicles [*ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten*]."

[19] *"The planning of murders with poison gas gathered pace in October 1941 due to the imminent deportation of Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate. In a speech in Prague, Heydrich had referred to the need 'to gather the plans and the raw material' and to 'test the material.'"* (p. 280)

Myers recycles Harrison's plagiarism (p. 113) by citing his same source: "Heydrich, Rede, 2.10.1941, published in Karny *et al.* (eds.),

[1848] NARA, T 175-254-2747507/747511.
[1849] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 42-47.
[1850] NARA, T 175-254-2747507.

Politik im 'Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren' unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942, pp. 107-22" (footnote 24). Earlier (chapter 5, point 48) I have already substantiated that the real source is Browning, who distorts the meaning of the document. Harrison, now followed by Myers, defiles Browning's text by drawing the fanciful conclusion that "the imminent deportations" were associated with experiments taking place with "raw material," while here the topic is neither "deportations," nor "experiments" and not even Jews!

> **[20]** *"The gas vans were highly valued for Riga as on October 25, 1941, the Ostministerium Jewish expert, Erhard Wetzel, drafted a letter in Minister Rosenberg's name to be sent to Reich Kommissar for the Ostland Hinrich Lohse. The letter concerned discussions that Wetzel had with Viktor Brack and Adolf Eichmann. Brack, former head of the T4 institution, declared his willingness to aid in the 'production of the required shelters and gassing apparatuses ('Vergassungsapparate' [sic])' in Riga, which was considered more efficient than transporting some from the Reich."* (p. 280)

Here, too, Myers recycles the deceitful arguments proposed by Harrison to which I already replied exhaustively (chapter 5, points 49-51). Myers emphasizes the vacuous pretense of his dignified colleague that the "gassing devices [*Vergasungsapparate*]" were "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]":

> *"Such devices were noted to not yet have been manufactured, which fits neatly into the gas van development chronology described, with the first prototype being tested in November."* (footnote 26)

For my part, I restate that such a chronology is purely invented and that some "gassing devices [*Vergasungsapparate*]" could only have been devices or equipments for gassing, thus anything but "gas vans," as is otherwise proven by their denomination as "*Bracksche Hilfsmittel*" (Brack's auxiliary means). Or perhaps Brack was also the creator of the "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]"?

In his desperate effort to adduce evidence to his assumption, Myers resorts to an absurd lie: Wetzel's letter does not state that "such devices were noted to not yet have been manufactured" but that they already existed, albeit in short supply:[1851]

> *"Unter Bezugnahme auf mein Schreiben vom 18. Okt. 1941 teile ich Ihnen mit, daß sich Oberdienstleiter Brack von der Kanzlei des Führers bereiterklärt hat, bei der Herstellung der erforderlichen Unterkünfte sowie der Vergasungsapparate mitzuwirken.* Zur Zeit sind die in Betracht kommenden Apparate in genügender Anzahl nicht vorhanden*, sie müssen erst*

[1851] NO-365.

hergestellt werden." (Emph. added)

"Referring to my letter of 10/18/1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Fuehrer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing devices. At the present time the devices in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient number*; they will first have to be manufactured."* (Emph. added)

This of course also demolishes the Myers's fictitious chronology.

[21] *"For Eichmann's part, he must have agreed to the killing of Jews unfit for work in Riga in the gassing units, as there were no objections 'if those Jews who are not fit for work are removed by Brack's device.'"* (p. 280)

Myers forgets to mention that (as I already pointed out) Eichmann considered the document "a forgery." Eichmann denied in particular having spoken with Wetzel "about gas."[1852]

[22] *"The push for alternative methods of murder was fuelled by the circumstances and experience of numerous Nazi officials across Eastern Europe. The July 16, 1941 memo by Poznan Security Services chief Höppner highlights the horrible state of Jewish living conditions in the Warthegau, with the enormous expected losses due to starvation. Too squeamish to watch the Jews slowly perish from deprivation, Höppner pushed for another way to achieve the end result upon those Jews unfit for work."* (p. 280)

This is another clear sign of Myers's despair, who is forced to return to a document he invoked a few pages earlier (see above, point 3).

[23] *"Lohse was similarly presented in Berlin with the more 'humane' option against Jews unfit for work in order to ease the acceptance of Jewish deportations from the Reich to Riga."* (p. 280)

A few lines above Myers states:

"On the same day that Wetzel drafted the letter, Lohse showed up in Berlin to protest the imminent deportations of Reich Jews to Riga." (p. 280)

He does not put forward any reference: where does he get the tale of the "more 'humane' option" from? We can look for answers in Chapter 2. On this topic Harrison writes:

"The decision was made whilst Lohse was visiting Berlin for two weeks commencing in on October 25. It can be inferred from the fact that, on October 27, Lange told Lohse that 'essential work' on the camps had not yet commenced and that other arrangements could be made if the camps were not ready (other arrangements being code for shooting or for the gassing device in Wetzel's draft of October 25)." (p. 125)

He refers us to "Browning, Origins, 2004, p.333, citing RK Ostland

[1852] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. IV, pp. 1707-1709.

Vermerk, initialled by Wetzel, 27.10.41 YVA, JM 3435 (YIVO Berlin Collection Occ E3-30)." (footnote 168 on p. 125). Here we are confronted with a twofold swindle which becomes clear from the Browning text I extensively quoted in chapter 5, point 96.

Harrison invents the reference to the "other arrangement" (along with the fantastic conclusions he draws from it): Browning in fact only mentions the "essential work on the camp," in the singular form, because it refers to the "camp outside Riga" which was supposed to receive 25,000 Jews.

Myers on the other hand invents the reference to the "more 'humane' option": both deceitfully introduced into this document, which they never saw, as explicit allusions to what we might call their own personal "gassing options."

The context described by Browning clearly excludes any notion of extermination, even of Jews unfit for work. On 10 October 1941 Heydrich announced in Prague the deportation of 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate and the Altreich to Minsk and Riga;[1853] of those 25,000 were bound for Minsk[1854] and therefore the remaining 25,000, including those unfit for work, must have been scheduled for reception in the concentration camp near Riga.

> **[24]** *"The mental stamina of the Nazi executioners in the open-air shootings in the occupied Soviet territories was also wearing thin at this time especially as more Jewish women and children were being included among the liquidations. A less personal, less direct method was requested for all parties involved with the 'Jewish Question.' Formerly general ideas of a 'quick-working means' soon cemented into the use of engine exhaust. As shown, these developments paved the road to the construction of homicidal gas vans. Parallel to the origins of the gas vans are the stationary homicidal gas chambers which would come into service in the spring of 1942, also employing engine exhaust. They are the subject of the next section."* (p. 281)

This is simple-minded babbling without any reference to sources. The expression "'quick-working means'" is taken from Höppner's letter of 16 July 1941 and is quoted by Myers out of context and in a rather imaginative way.

> **[25]** *"While gas vans were being constructed in Berlin to aid in the mobile killing actions in the occupied Soviet territories, agreements were also made regarding the murder of Jews in the district of Lublin, part of the*

[1853] T/37/299.

[1854] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 60. Letter by the *Wehrmachtbefehlshaber Ostland* to Lohse of 20 November 1941.

General Government in occupied Poland." (p. 281)

More stale babbling. Myers did not prove in any way that any "gas vans" were really built, and he refers us to Harrison, whose imaginative and tendentious character I have already demonstrated.

[26] *"Following the decision in October 1941 to construct an extermination camp in Bełżec, the SS Zentralbauleitung (Central Building Directorate) acquired twenty local Polish residents and several Ukrainians to take part in the construction of the camp, located off the main Lublin-to-Lwow railway line, southeast of the main Bełżec station."* (p. 281)

Myers does not know what he is talking about. He pretends that in Bełżec a "Central Construction Office [*Zentralbauleitung*]" was present which employed some civil workers. Around that time (November 1941) five Central Construction Offices (*Zentralbauleitungen*) existed in the General Government: one each in Warsaw, Lublin, Lwów, Dębica and Kraków, plus nine simple Construction Offices,[1855] one of which – the Construction Office headquartered in Zamość – would have built the Sobibór camp. Due to its position it was also responsible for the construction of the Bełżec camp (Zamość lies about 40 km north-west of Bełżec).

Also in this respect I have already abundantly demonstrated that the construction of Bełżec as an "extermination camp" has no documentary basis and is contrary to the known historical context and documents (see chapter 5, point 7 and chapter 6, point 113).

[27] Myers then quotes the known passage of the Stanisław Kozak witness report of 14 October 1945 referring to the construction of the first alleged gassing complex in Bełżec. At the end of the quotation he comments:

"The Bełżec barracks that Kozak most likely refers to are the living quarters for Jewish prisoners, the undressing barrack, and the gas chamber, with three chambers measuring close to 8 x 4 meters." (p. 280)

In footnote 29 he explains:

"MGK rely upon Kozak's testimony in support of their thesis that Bełżec was a delousing-transit camp. This argument will be analyzed in the next section."

This is understandable. It is on the other hand neither understandable nor justifiable that Myers in his quotation omits the part of this witness testimony which is the most inexplicable, holocaustically speaking:[1856]

[1855] Hauptamt Hauhalt und Bauten, Übersichtsplan der Bauinspektionen und Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei. Aufgestellt: Berlin am 14.11.41. Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, ZBL, 3, p. 12 and 24.

[1856] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 45.

"In each of the three parts of the shed we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms. One may assume that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens. The ovens were 1 m 10 cm high, 55 cm wide and 55 cm deep. Out of curiosity I looked into an oven through the oven door. I did not see any grids. The inside of the oven seemed to be lined with refractory bricks. I did not see any other openings. The oven door was oval in shape and had a diameter of some 25 cm placed about 50 cm above the floor."

Kozak never speaks of "gas chambers," he does not explain the usage of the shed subdivided into three rooms which he described in detail, he does not explain what the interior equipment was used for, starting with the ovens. Therefore to refer to this witness testimony to positively prove the existence of gas chambers in Bełżec is dishonest and also rather childish.

[28] *"SS-Scharführer Erich Fuchs went with Wirth to Bełżec:*

One day in the winter of 1941 Wirth arranged a transport to Poland. I was picked together with about eight or ten other men and transferred to Bełżec in three cars…Wirth told us that in Bełżec 'all the Jews will be bumped off.' For this purpose barracks were built as gas chambers. In the gas chambers I installed shower heads. The nozzles were not connected to any water pipes because they would only serve as camouflage for the gas chamber. For the Jews who were gassed it would seem as if they were being taken to baths and for disinfection." (p. 280)

Here I can only remind the reader of the comment I made in my study about Bełżec:[1857]

"As we have seen above, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated he built the barrack housing the gas chambers between November 1 and December 22, 1941. Erich Fuchs spoke, on the other hand, of barracks being 'turned into gas chambers.' [die Baracken als Gaskammern eingerichtet]. Which barracks, if the alleged gassing barrack was a single one? And in what way were these 'barracks […] *turned into gas chambers'? Simply by equipping them with fake shower heads! Precisely because they were crude fakes, these showers wouldn't have worked 'as a disguise,' but would immediately have aroused the suspicion of the intended victims. Fuchs further testified that he had been present at the gassing of the first transport of Jews, some 1,000 persons, 'in the so-called bath room (gas chamber),' thus adopting the terminology of the Polish witnesses just as he had accepted the fake showers."*

I should clarify that, while Kozak's deposition spoke about one single barrack divided into three rooms, a confused Fuchs mentions "barracks" in the plural form.

[1857] *Ibid.*, p. 69.

[29] *"The background of Wirth is crucial. In early 1940, Wirth and Eberl had attended a test gassing at Brandenburg."* (p. 282)

About this alleged "test gassing" the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" tells us nothing more. As I showed elsewhere, it is based on simple statements lacking any documentary backing and even contradicting themselves,[1858] falling squarely into the realm of Holocaust mythology.

[30] *"Stangl and Wirth had commanded the Hartheim 'euthanasia' camp before their spells in Aktion Reinhard. Stangl had testified about gassing protocols at Hartheim during his interrogation in Linz in 1947.[32] In September 1945, Hartheim stoker Vinzenz Nohel revealed that Wirth had shot four Jewish women who were too sick to walk to the gas chamber. [33] Hermann Merta and Karl Harrer also stated that they received the belongings of gassed victims as gifts from Wirth [34]."* (p. 282)

It is painful to see how Myers desperately adduces judicial babblings without any historiographical evidence. His boastfulness of sources that he has never seen continues apace with the usual shamelessness.

Footnote 32 states: "Peter Schwarz, 'Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim,' DoeW Jahrbuch, 1999, pp. 80-92." Myers does not indicate the precise page of his quotation, because the article is in fact taken from the web:[1859]

"Stangl, der der Hartheimer SS-Wachmannschaft angehörte, hatte dezidiert zu Protokoll gegeben, daß Dr. Lonauer und Dr. Renno für die Durchführung der Vergasungen verantwortlich waren und daß das Gas einzig und allein von den diensthabenden Ärzten in die Gaskammer geleitet werden durfte."

"Stangl, who was a member of the SS security in Hartheim, decidedly gave to protocol that Dr. Lonauer and Dr. Renno were responsible for performing the gassings and that the gas could solely be introduced into the gas chamber by the physicians on duty."

Myers utilizes an English translation, as is proven by his reference "DoeW" instead of "DÖW." This acronym is often mentioned by Myers, but without any explanation, because apparently he has no idea of its real meaning: *Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes*.

Footnote 33 refers to the "Testimony of Vinzenz Nohel, 4.9.45, DÖW, E18370/3." The document is available in PDF format at the website of the Mauthausen Memorial with this remark:

[1858] *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 51-52.

[1859] Peter Schwarz, "Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim," *DÖW-Jahrbuch* 1999, pp. 80-92, in: www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/ns_verbrechen/euthanasie/renno_psw.php#r37.

"Vernehmung des Beschuldigten Vinzenz Nohel durch die Kripo Linz vom 4. 9. 1945 (hier eine beglaubigte Ablichtung für das Landgericht Frankfurt/Main 1969)"

"Interrogation of the defendant Vinzenz Nohel by the criminal investigation police on 4 Sept. 1945 (here a certified copy for the District Court Frankfurt upon Main 1969)"

"For an English translation of this and other parts of Nohel's testimony, see Herwig Czech, 'Nazi Medical Crimes at the Psychiatric Hospital Gugging: Background and Historical Context,' (DÖW), no date, pp.7-8."

The archival reference, however, is taken from Friedlander's work as quoted in footnote 34:[1860]

"«[DÖW file E18370/3]: Kriminalpolizei Linz, interrogation Vinzenz Nohel, 4 Sept. 1945"

During this interrogation Nohel stated, among other things:[1861]

"Ein andermal kam ein Transport mit Frauen, welche mit Typhus behaftet waren. Über Auftrag des Hptm. Wirth wurden 4 Frauen in den roten Raum gebracht und dort von Hptm. Wirth durch Genickschuß erledigt."

"On another occasion a transport of women came which were infected with typhus. On Cpt. Wirth's order 4 women were brought into the red room and were finished off by Cpt. Wirth with a shot into the neck."

Indicative for the trustworthiness of this witness is, among other things, his statements on cremations in a coke-fueled Kori crematorium. According to him, 2 to 8 corpses were simultaneously cremated in it, and he claims that 20,000 mentally ill persons were cremated!

In the same footnote Myers informs us:

"For an English translation of this and other parts of Nohel's testimony, see Herwig Czech, 'Nazi Medical Crimes at the Psychiatric Hospital Gugging: Background and Historical Context,' (DÖW), no date, pp.7-8."

This was copied and pasted from the above-mentioned PDF file which contains two excerpts of the Nohel statement, but without any reference to Wirth.[1862] It is true on the other hand that Harrison in November 2009 published a blog post[1863] in which he linked to online scans of Nohel's 1945 testimony, which contain the incriminating

---

[1860] H. Friedlander, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: From Euthanasia to the Final Solution*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1995, note 58 on p. 331.

[1861] Pagina 6 dell'interrogatorio.

[1862] Dr. Herwing Czech. "Documentation Centre of Austrian Resistance (DÖW). Nazi Medical Crimes at the Psychiatric Hospital Gugging. Background and Historical Context," in: www.memorialgugging.at/pdf/Czech_MedizinverbrechenGugging_engl.pdf

[1863] Jonathan Harrison, "Testimony of Vinzenz Nohel, 4th September 1945," http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/11/testimony-of-vinzenz-nohel-4th.html

statements about Wirth.[1864]

Footnote 34 refers to "Friedlander, The Origins of Nazi Genocide, pp.234-35, citing Bezirksgericht Ybbs, interrogation of Hermann Merta, 3.12.45 and LG Linz, interrogation of Karl Harrer, 6.3.47. Both located at DÖW E18370/3," which settles once and for all that Myers's references to the archival source "DÖW E18370/3" is fraudulent.

> **[31]** *"The affidavit of Gorgass makes an explicit connection between these gassing activities and Wirth's transfer to Aktion Reinhard: 'Police Captain WIRTH, whom I knew personally and who was administrative director in several Euthanasia institutions, told me late in summer 1941 that he had been transferred by the 'foundation' to a Euthanasia institute in the Lublin area.'"* (p. 282)

The source offered is "Affidavit of Hans Bodo Gorgass, 23.2.47, NO-3010."[1865] See also the German text:[1866]

> *"Der mir bekannte Polizei-Hauptmann Wirth, der Verwaltungsleiter in verschiedenen Euthanasie-Anstalten war, erzählte mir im Spätsommer 1941, daß er von der Stiftung aus an eine Euthanasie-Anstalt im Raum Lublin versetzt sei."*

If this affidavit is to be taken seriously, then it would be more favorable to the thesis of euthanasia centers in Bełżec and Sobibór rather than Myers's thesis of extermination camps in these locations.

[32] Myers invokes the witness account of Jan Piwoński about Sobibór, of whom he quotes a passage with this "incriminating" sentence:

> *"Sometime later some very thick doors, which had rubber strips around them, arrived by train."* (p. 282)

This apparently happened "in the autumn of 1941." Myers does not even try to explain why these doors arrived to Sobibór even before the construction work for the camp started, which happened in March 1942 – according to the source from which he took the Piwoński witness report (Schelvis, footnote 36 on p. 283).[1867]

[33] Myers then quotes an excerpt of the Erich Fuchs deposition of 2

[1864] *Aussage Nohel*, http://mm.braintrust.at/db/admin/de/index_main.php?aufl=4&cbereich=5&cthema=192&pgCPage=2&stext=&sort=&sortdir=&status=&search=&char=&cdocument=43&fromlist=1

[1865] Which can be viewed online at: http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/php/pflip.php?caseid=HLSL_NMT01&docnum=2355&numpages=2&startpage=1&title=Affidavit..&color_setting=C

[1866] Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 139f. Helmut Krausnick, who quotes this section, strangely omits the phrase "from the foundation [*von der Stiftung aus*]."

[1867] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 27. The 29 April 1975 witness report of Piwoński is mentioned on the same page.

April 1963, for which he mentions the date and archival reference with errors ("Schelvis, Sobibór, p.100, citing Erich Fuchs, Koblenz, 8.4.1963, ZstL-251/51/9-1782/83").[1868] Fuchs speaks about a "heavy Russian petrol engine (presumably an armoured vehicle or traction engine), at least 200 HP (V-engine, 8-cylinder, water cooled)" which he brought from Lemberg (Lwów) to Sobibór.

This witness account not only lacks documentary evidence to support it, but is also at odds with Stangl's testimony and with the supposed technical evolution of the gassings.[1869]

> **[34]** *"Along with the homicidal gas vans, the gas chambers at Sobibór and Bełżec were based upon the lethal effects of engine exhaust introduced into an area where human beings were trapped. carbon monoxide, one of the toxins in engine exhaust, was a favoured method in its bottled form in mobile and stationary gas chambers against mentally ill patients following the occupation of Poland in 1939."* (p. 283)

Here Myers absurdly tries to take for granted what he must prove.

> **[35]** *"The use of engine exhaust for mass murder had also been exemplified since 8 December 1941 in Chelmno, where Warthegau officials stationed several gas vans employing such means to gas thousands of Jews. Gassings by Sonderkommando Lange (including at the Soldau 'transit camp') during 1940 were discussed in Chapter 2, where we showed how these paved the way for the same unit's involvement in the gassing at Chelmno. Thus, when T4 personnel were assigned to help establish homicidal gas chambers at the Reinhard camps, the idea of engine exhaust was the method most offering itself."* (p. 283)

The "plagiarist bloggers" in reality have not presented any proof of the alleged gassings in Chełmno. Not even the date of 8 December 1941 has any evidence even by orthodox standards, because it does not even stem from witness accounts. The date was invented by the examining judge Władysław Bednarz in 1946.[1870] Since then it has been parroted by orthodox historians, who should instead use the 9 December date which is at least mentioned by one witness.[1871]

In chapter 5, points 81-86, I have also challenged Harrison's historical fantasies regarding the Soldau camp, and therefore Myers's conclusion about the "T4 personnel" is completely unwarranted.

[1868] The source cited by Schelvis is:"Fuchs am 2. April 1963 während einer Vernehmung in Düsseldorf. ZStL-251/59-9-1785." J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit*, footnote 282 on p. 119. The proper page is actually 1784.

[1869] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 257-269.

[1870] "Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen." USSR-340, p. 2.

[1871] It is Andrzej Miszczak. See *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, footnote 79 on p. 38.

[36] *"Of course, there were other gaseous methods accessible to Nazi officials to use in order to poison unwanted persons. For the Auschwitz camp staff, the newly available cyanide-based pesticide Zyklon-B presented itself as a suitable method to dispose of the increasing number of Soviet prisoners of war, sick prisoners, and Jewish laborers who were 'unfit for work.'[38]*

In early September 1941, a provisional gassing test was undertaken in cell block 11 in the main Auschwitz camp. After sealing the block and making it airtight, several hundred Soviet prisoners of war, in addition to a large group of sick inmates were brought into the basement cells, where several SS officers with gas masks dispensed the Zyklon-B.[39] Several more gassings in the main camp were performed with the pesticide in the autumn/winter 1941-1942." (pp. 283-284)

In footnote 38 Myers refers to "Longerich, Holocaust, p. 280." The cited author writes:[1872]

"Various categories of prisoners were systematically murdered in Auschwitz in the autumn of 1941: Soviet prisoners of war who had already been shot or beaten by guards since first arriving in the summer, also, from the summer of 1941, sick prisoners (as part of Action 14f13), Jewish forced labourers from Upper Silesia who were regularly handed over as 'unfit for work' by 'Organisation Schmelt,' and Poles handed over for execution by the Kattowitz Gestapo."

These statements are completely unfounded. A more recent attempt by Robert Jan van Pelt to rewrite the history of the alleged first gassings of Jews in Auschwitz has proven to be a real disaster.[1873]

Footnote 39 tries to explain the alleged "first gassing" in Auschwitz. With foolish impudence Myers writes:

"Cf. Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung,' also Joachim Neander and Sergey Romanov, 'Dr. Neander responds to Carlo Mattogno,' Holocaust Controversies, 13.2.10, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/02/dr-joachim-neander-responds-to-carlo.html. Dr. Neander's response and Sergey Romanov's postscript demolish the fallacies and distortions in Mattogno's account on the first gassing at Auschwitz."

Not knowing what to refer to, Myers is obliged to repeat the two poor sources already used by Terry (p. 180), which I already discussed in chapter 6, point 78. I repeat that the claim to prove the "first gassing" on the basis of Kłodziński's article is a pitiful act of despair, while the alleged "rebuttal" of my book *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* in Neander's tiny article is completely foolish. This person hardly even touches

[1872] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, pp. 280-281.
[1873] *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 112-141.

the bulk of arguments which I presented.

[37] *"Unfortunately for MGK, the use of different methods by different actors in different situations to mass murder people in different locations does not preclude the truth of those events."* (p. 284)

Unfortunately for Myers, there is no documentary or even material proof of the "use of different methods" of gassing, therefore his claim remains empty babbling.

[38] *"Such complexities are not unusual to recorded human history, and in no way cast doubt on the independent sources of evidence regarding those different methods. Instead of properly addressing that evidence, MGK instead ignore, distort, and straw man the current research on the development of the Nazi gas chambers, which highlight the influence and importance of local circumstances and actions in the progression of Nazi policy against the Jews. For instance, MGK argue that it 'cannot be explained why the euthanasia personnel' built gas chambers for the Reinhard camps, but not for Auschwitz-Birkenau. Such poor quality arguments of incredulity stem from MGK's ignorance and incomprehension of the literature, for historians have indeed explained such matters, as we have above."* (p. 284)

Myers tries to ridicule the arguments I made in this regard by ineptly distorting them. For instance, he displays ignorance and incomprehension of precisely the text to which he alludes, which reads as follows:[1874]

"From the Holocaust perspective it cannot be explained why the euthanasia personnel were sent out to build gas chambers for Aktion Reinhardt but not at Auschwitz.[1875] *After all, the so-called 'Sonderbehandlung 14f13,' i.e. the extension of the euthanasia program to the concentration camps, should have entailed such a move, all the more so as Reitlinger tells us that the Jewish detainees were included 'merely for being Jews.' According to Danuta Czech's Kalendarium, Dr. Horst Schumann, the head of the Hadamar euthanasia institution, arrived at Auschwitz on 28 July 1941, leading a Sonderkommission which had the task of selecting 'all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill' who were then sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed. This happened on Himmler's orders.*

Brack, however, declared that the order to transfer the euthanasia personnel to Lublin and to put it at Globocnik's disposition could have come 'only from Himmler.' Yet if Himmler was indeed running all at once Aktion Reinhardt, Sonderbehandlung 14f13, and the alleged extermination program at Auschwitz, which he is said to have explained to Rudolf Höß in June of 1941, 827 then it is all the more inconceivable that the road leading to homicidal gas chambers at this camp should have been an entirely dif-

[1874] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 272-273.

[1875] Obviously I refer to the simple dispatch of this personnel

ferent one, without the euthanasia program being the least bit involved. The same reasoning applies to Chelmno."

He also overlooks the essential elements for the genesis of the "gas chambers," such as the alleged visit by Höss to Treblinka to inform himself about the extermination process[1876] and Gerstein's "mission" to improve the the "gas chambers" of the Reinhardt camps through using prussic acid by order of the RSHA.[1877]

Whatever the "plagiarist bloggers" may think, the problem of the choice of the alleged means of killing is important for their narrative and yet remains shrowded in mist. The choice of bottled carbon monoxide for the euthanasia institutes, the usage of diesel and gasoline engine exhaust in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, the "random" usage of Zyklon B for Auschwitz and other camps, the use of gas vans in Chełmno, in Serbia and behind the Russian frontline – all appear completely unrelated, as if they were local initiatives without any higher-level coordination, despite the best efforts of today's historians to conjure up imaginary relationships between these different killing procedures (the interventions of the KTI, the Sachsenhausen meeting).

Yet according to the orthodox Holocaust story Himmler issued fundamental orders that would have resulted in the construction of the "gas vans" (assigned to Nebe), the gas chambers utilizing engine exhaust (assigned to Globocnik) and the Zyklon B gas chambers (assigned to Höss). Is it really credible that Himmler, who very often intervened even in minutiae of the handling of the Jewish question, would have been so completely disinterested about the killing methods to overlook standardizing them – not even in the course of verifying if the "more humane" method he asked of Nebe was really such?

This alleged methodological anarchy is the exact result of the "regionalization" in the alleged Jewish extermination, which some of today's historians have posited in order to free themselves from the historiographical noose set at Nuremberg. It is thus a simple change of strategy which does not really solve any problems.

[39] On p. 284 begins the second section of the chapter, titled "The Original & Second Gas Chambers at Bełżec and Sobibór." Unable to prove anything with documents, Myers resumes his monotonous presentation of foolish statements and faked sourcing. The first is the one of the "Polish railway worker Stefan Kirsz" (p. 284) who speaks

[1876] NO-1210; PS-3868.

[1877] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 126-132.

about the division of the trains into three parts in Bełżec. It is not clear what the importance of the document is, except for the fact that it contradicts the testimony offered by Gerstein, for whom a train of 45 wagons entered completely into the camp.[1878] The source cited by Myers is "Stefan Kirsz, 15.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, pp.1147-1148; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p.69" (footnote 41).

I remind the reader that the "plagiarist bloggers'" rule is: "We claim, to have seen the documents ourselves, but it is already known in the literature." In such a case they indicate the archival source followed by the bibliographic source(s) preceded by "cf." This means that Myers has "seen" the original document. Nothing could be further from the truth! He has simply copied the text published by Arad, which has the exact same length. Myers has only modified Arad's citation of his source: "Bełżec-Oberhauser, Band 6, pp. 1147-1148."[1879] "BAL" stands for "Bundesarchiv Ludwigsburg" (Federal Archives Ludwigsburg), where the Zentrale Stelle documents no longer needed for legal proceedings have been stored since 2000. The classification number is "208 AR-Z 252/59"; it is unclear whence Myers has taken the "162" number.

The quotation in question offers me an opportunity to reveal Arad's text manipulation. First I reproduce his translation taken verbatim by our "plagiarist blogger":[1880]

> *"As a co-driver of a locomotive, I led the Jewish transports from the station of Rava-Russkaya to Bełżec many times ... These transports were divided in Bełżec into three parts. Each part, which consisted of twenty freight trains, was taken to the railway spur inside the camp pushed by the locomotive, and stopped near the former border wall of 1939/1940. Immediately after the freight cars stopped inside the camp, they were emptied of Jews and their luggage. I saw that in addition to the living, corpses were taken out…The Germans did not allow us to watch the camp, but I was able to see it when I approached the camp and deceptively pretended that I must put the coal closer to the entrance gate."*

This translation contains both a dishonest omission (marked by ellipsis) to hide a statement quite contrary to the commonly accepted Holocaust story, as well as unmarked abridgements of the original text, which reads as follows (the most important passages omitted by Arad are <u>underlined</u>):[1881]

[1878] PS-1553, p. 3 of the report.

[1879] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, footnote 2, Chapter Nine, on p. 410.

[1880] *Ibid.*, p. 69.

[1881] Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Stefan Kirsz, 15 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZstL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1147-1148.

"Als Lokomotivführgehilfe führte ich mehrmals die Lokomotive der Judentransporte aus der Station Rawa Ruska nach Belzec.

Im Verlauf des Sommers 1942 habe ich dreimal feststellen können, dass ausser den Juden auch Polen aus Lemberg nach Bełżec gebracht wurden, die von den Deutschen wegen ihrer politischen Tätigkeit verhaftet worden waren. Jedes Mal fuhren 4 Waggons Polen; ich habe mit ihnen gesprochen und sie sagten mir, dass sie Polen und von den Deutschen wegen ihrer deutschfeindlichen politischen Tätigkeit verhaftet worden seien.

Diese Transporte, die ich aus Rawa Ruska nach Belzec führte, wurden in Belzec in drei Teile geteilt, wonach jeder Teil (20 Waggons) auf einem Nebengleis in das Gebiet des Lagers hineingerollt wurden. Die Waggons liefen vor und wurden von der Lokomotive geschoben. Die Lokomotive hielt vor dem Grenzwall vom Jahre 1939/40. Sobald die Waggons auf dem im Gebiet des Lagers liegenden Nebengleis stillstanden, wurden sie von den Juden geleert. Innerhalb 3 bis 5 Minuten waren die 20 Waggons völlig frei von Menschen und Gepäck. Ich habe gesehen, dass ausser diesen lebenden Menschen auch Leichen herausbefördert wurden. […] *Ich habe das deswegen sehen können, weil ich das Gebiet des Lagers betrat und vortäuschte, dass ich die Kohle näher zur Ofentür legen müsste. Die Deutschen erlaubten nicht, auf das Lagergebiet zu schauen"*

"As an assistant locomotive driver I repeatedly drove the locomotive of the Jewish transports from the station of Rava-Ruska to Bełżec.

During the course of the summer of 1942 I was able to determine three times that besides the Jews also Poles from Lwów who had been arrested by the Germans for their political activity were transported to Bełżec. Each time 4 wagons of Poles traveled; I spoke with them and they told me that they were Poles and had been arrested for their anti-German political activity.

These transports, which I led from Rava-Ruska to Bełżec, were divided in Bełżec in three parts, whereby each part (20 wagons) was moved into the camp area on a siding track. The wagons ran ahead and were pushed by the locomotive. The locomotive stopped before the border ditch of the year 1939/40. As soon as the wagons stopped on the siding track inside the camp area, they were emptied of the Jews. Within 3 to 5 minutes the 20 wagons were completely free of people and luggage. I saw that apart from living people corpses were also carried out. […] *I could see it, because I entered the camp area feigning that I had to unload the coal closer to the furnace door. The Germans did not allow looking at the camp area."*

Thus the witness claimed that some Poles were sent to Bełżec from Lvów and more importantly that 20 wagons full of Jewish deportees would have been completely unloaded in 3-5 minutes! Arad's omissions are therefore more than understandable.

[40] Myers then quotes a passage from the deposition of SS-

Unterscharführer Karl Alfred Schluch of 11 November 1961 about the arrival of Jews in Bełżec. It is also copied from Arad's text, again with the pretence to have seen the original document, which is cited as follows: "Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1511-1512; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p.70" (footnote 42 on p. 285).

For this reason he is not able to detect the errors and omissions which feature in Arad's translation plagiarized by him. I shall limit myself only to the most important alterations/distortions.

> *"The disembarkation from the freight cars was carried out by a group of Jewish prisoners under the command of their capos."* (p. 285)

The original German text says:[1882]

> *"Die Entladung der Waggons wurde von einem jüdischen Arbeitskommando unter Leitung eines Kapos ausgeführt"*
>
> *"The unloading of the wagons was performed by a Jewish labor detail under the command of one Kapo."*

"It was my obligation to carry out such supervisions": this following sentence is omitted without indication. "After the disembarkation, the Jews were taken to the assembly square." This is only an approximate translation with the omission of an adjective: "After the disembarkation the Jews *able to walk had to proceed* to the assembly point [*Die* gehfähigen *Juden* hatten sich *nach der Entladung an den Sammelplatz* zu begeben]."[1883] (Emph. added)

"This announcement was made by Wirth and translated by a Jewish capo": this is another approximate translation. The German text says: "The announcement was held by Wirth *but also by his translator*, a Jewish Kapo [*Die Ansprache wurde von Wirth* aber auch von seinem Dolmetscher*, einem jüdischen Kapo, gehalten*]."[1884] (Emph. added)

Continuing, we see an excerpt from the statement of "SS-man Kurt Franz" regarding the allegedly deceptive speech given by Wirth on the resettlement of the Jews, also taken *verbatim* from Arad with the usual shrewdness: "Kurt Franz, 14.9.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 7, p.1421; cf, Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p.70."

[41] Myers then describes the alleged killing procedure, as always strictly based on statements, but in this instance he tries his hand at producing nothing less than objective evidence:

[1882] Beschuldigten-Vernehmung of Karl Alfred Schluch, 10 November 1961. ZstL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1511.

[1883] *Ibid.*, p. 1512.

[1884] *Ibid.*, p. 1512.

> *"In order to reach the gas chambers, victims were sent along a 'tube' (Schlauch), a forested and fenced pathway leading from the reception area to the extermination area. A recent analysis of wartime aerial photographs of the Bełżec camp revealed indications of fencing matching the description of this 'tube' (see image 5.1). These lineations are likely the result of fallen needles and other foliage which was interwoven into the fence to help camouflage the march to the gas chambers."* (p. 285)

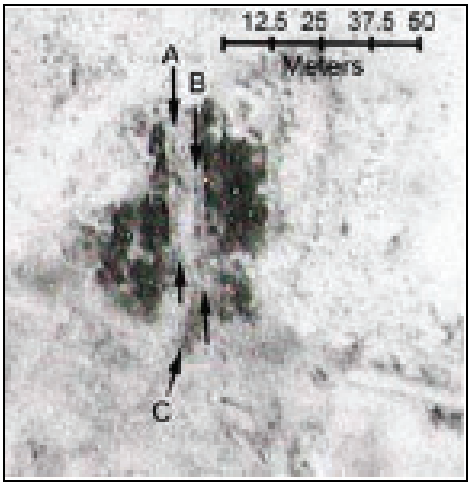

Illustration 8.1

Even assuming that the three pictures published on p. 286 (the first is reproduced as Illustration 8.1 to the right) would really demonstrate the "Traces of the 'tube' at Bełżec," what proves that this "tube" actually led to the alleged "gas chambers"? Such an argument is as petty as the one adduced by Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier who, by publishing aerial pictures of 1944 of the Birkenau crematories, believed to have thus established the existence of the alleged "gas chambers," so much so that they titled the pictures "Gas Chamber and Crematorium II, 25 August 1944," "Gas Chambers and Crematoria IV and V, 13 September 1944" and inserted the description "Gas Chambers" in other pictures.[1885] The argument, therefore, is already flawed in principle. More specifically, it is the fruit of deception. First Myers shows only part of the photo because the whole photo reveals that alleged "tube" is the final part of a road coming from outside the camp area and forming a vast curve inside of it (see Illustration 8.2).

Furthermore and as Myers knows well, in the area corresponding to the end of the alleged "tube" Andrzej Kola found no trace of the foundation of the alleged gas chamber building (I will return to this in points 118-122).

[1885] D. A. Brugioni, and R. G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*. Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C., 1979, pictures on p. 8, 9, 11, 12 and 13.

Illustration 8.2 (From: http://www.deathcamps.org/Bełżec/pic/bmap09.jpg)

[42] Myers then quotes a long excerpt from the 10 November 1961 deposition by Karl Alfred Schluch on the "extermination procedure." Again he boasts about an archival source of which he has no knowledge: "Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1512-1513; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, pp.70-71" (footnote 46). The quotation is clearly taken from Arad. That Myers never saw the original text is confirmed by the fact that he quotes from it with the same cuts made by Arad and with the same translation error. For example, "After this procedure, the corpses were thrown *into a big pit*," whereas the German text says: "After this procedure, the corpses were thrown into *the existing* big pits [*Nach dieser Prozedur wurden die Leichen in die* <u>*vorhandenen*</u> *großen Gräber geworfen*]"[1886] (emph. added).

Myers then comments as follows:

> *"The most serious criticism raised against Schluch's testimony by MGK has been for allegedly plagiarizing the Gerstein report. This charge is simply unconvincing for the many distinctions in Schluch and Gerstein's testimonies. Whereas Schluch describes bodies in disorder inside the gas chambers, in various directions, and with some kneeling on other bodies, Gerstein is clear that the bodies were so packed that they had no space 'to*

[1886] ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1513.

fall down or even lean forward.' Schluch and Gerstein diverge on the degree to which gassed corpses were blue; Gerstein refers to the whole corpses as blue, while Schluch only refers to a bluish tinge on the victims' lips and nose. While Schluch was very uncertain on the type of engine used for the gassings, Gerstein showed no hesitancy to state that it was a diesel later on in his accounts. For the size of the gas chambers, Schluch describes the size of the original/old gas chambers (4 x 8 m) while Gerstein refers to that of the new ones (6 chambers, 5 x 5 each) On the size of burial pits, Schluch's very rough estimate (30 x 20 x 5/6 m) is not close to that reported by Gerstein (100 x 20 x 12). Schluch and Gerstein also discuss details ignored by the other; Schluch discusses the victims' eyes, while Gerstein discusses menstrual blood. It is clear that Schluch was not drawing his testimonial evidence from the Gerstein report, despite the best wishes of MGK to disregard Schluch's testimony." (pp. 286-287)

It is worth noting the reference in footnote 48: "Affidavit [!] by Gerstein, 25.4.1945, 1553-PS," from which one can deduce that Myers has never seen this document. I take it for granted that all information not contained in his brief quotation taken from Arad comes from my related analysis.[1887] But Myers manipulates even my narration. He thus writes that "Schluch was very uncertain on the type of engine used for the gassings" while he was speaking clearly of a "diesel engine":[1888]

"'For the gassings an engine was started up. I cannot give a more detailed description of the engine, because I never saw it. I am not a specialist, but I would say that, judging from the sound, it was a medium-size diesel engine.'"

The framework proposed by Myers admits only two possible explanations. Either the two testimonies are independent of each other, in which case the witnesses have uttered a long series of contradictory statements that Myers cannot pass over in silence and hence has to explain somehow, or they are dependent on each other. In my Bełżec study I have explained the real meaning and also the limitations of what could be described as the "plagiarism theory":[1889]

"As we have seen in Chapter II, by 1965, when the Bełżec trial was conducted at Munich, the official legal and historical framework in relation to this camp had already been consolidated; hence, in their efforts to minimize their sentences, the defendants were compelled to accept this framework.

What is striking in their depositions – and thus confirms their purely

[1887] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 66-68.
[1888] *Ibid.*, p. 68.
[1889] *Ibid.*, p. 63 and 69.

tactical and defensive value – is the extreme vagueness with which they replied to the essential questions regarding the camp: the structure and operation of the alleged gas chambers, the burial and incineration of the corpses, the transports and the records of the alleged extermination. Nothing new of any substance emerges from their statements. And when, for tactical reasons, something new does appear, it contradicts the official version. […]

In conclusion, the witnesses at the Bełżec trial followed, more or less freely, depending upon their tactical aims, the dictates of the official historiography on Bełżec, founded upon the 'Gerstein report' and upon the Polish testimonies of the years 1945/1946. Their statements read like vague summaries of earlier court reports, without adding to these any important new findings. Like the court reports, the testimonies are absolutely devoid of any objective or documentary evidence. These declarations have, no doubt, a legal value – which, however, has nothing to do with a demonstration of the truth or with historiography."

So Schluch's testimony is not a "cut and paste" plagiarism such as that conducted by the "plagiarist bloggers"; Schluch and his colleagues rather drew inspiration from the Gerstein report (and the Polish judges' investigation results) which was reinterpreted in light of their personal knowledge and fantasies and according to their defense strategies.

Proof of this is the fact that the report by Kurt Gerstein, who was allegedly present in Bełżec only for a few days, is more detailed than all the subsequent German trial testimonies and findings put together, none of which add any genuinely significant new elements to the narrative.

[43] Myers then quotes Franz Stangl's account of his visit to Bełżec. It is important to be aware that here we are dealing with statements allegedly made in 1970 by Stangl in a German prison to Gitta Sereny, who is the sole guarantor of these statement's authenticity. As for the quotation, it shows Myers's childish method of juxtaposing witness statements without any critical analysis or comparison. Stangl stated (according to G. Sereny) that he went to Bełżec after a courier from Lublin had informed him that Wirth was appointed inspector of the Aktion Reinhardt camps.[1890] This ocurred on 1 August 1942,[1891] and therefore the visit would have happened a few days after. From the list of transports to Bełżec published by the "plagiarist bloggers" (p. 479) one can see that until the end of July there were about 151,000 deportees according to Arad, or about 128,000 based on monthly percentages from

[1890] G. Sereny, *In quelle tenebre.* Adelphi Edizioni, Milano, 1975, p. 148. [In the English version: pp. 109-111].

[1891] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 134.

Arad normalized downward to the total of the Höfle report. But Stangl, who had no idea about this enormous number of corpses, is claimed to have said:

> *"I remember, they took me to him… he was standing on a hill, next to the pits … the pits … full… they were full. I can't tell you; not hundreds, thousands, thousands of corpses … oh God."* (p. 287)

The final part of the quotation, "That's where Wirth told me – he said that was what Sobibór was for." (p. 287), clearly shows the absurdity of the story attributed to Stangl. According to Arad the alleged extermination of Jews in Sobibór began on 5 May 1942 with a transport of 2,000 Jews from Oppeln.[1892] Until the beginning of August, according to a partial transports list published by Rückerl, more than 61,000 Jews arrived at the camp.[1893] So when Stangl learned what the purpose of Sobibór really was, this camp had allegedly already gassed tens of thousands of Jews!

All in all, this is just another typical example of Myers's moral and intellectual dishonesty.

> **[44]** *"At Sobibór, the gas chambers were finished in mid-April, a month after the start of operations at Bełżec. Three chambers, measuring approximately 4 × 4 meters according to some accounts, were housed in a wooden structure atop a concrete base."* (p. 287)

Myers does not specify to which "accounts" he refers. The measures indicated by him (4 m × 4 m) are the ones appearing in the verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of 20 December 1966,[1894] but its source is unclear. Schelvis does not mention any witness report regarding the dimensions of the "gas chambers," and limits himself to the arbitrary statement that they are identical with those of Bełżec:[1895]

> *"The first gas chambers at Sobibór were built to the same specifications as the original ones at Bełżec. The layout and dimensions were exactly the same* […]*."*

This alleged sameness results from Erich Bauer's statement[1896] which I will analyze in the next point. Schelvis's point does not make a lot of sense, because according to Kozak the first gassing shed contained three "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m, not 4 m × 4 m. Myers repeats this nonsense by writing: "Several weeks behind in its construction, Sobibór was planned similar in its general layout to Bełżec." (p.

[1892] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 390.
[1893] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 156.
[1894] *Ibid.*, p. 163.
[1895] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 100.
[1896] *Ibid.*, p. 101.

287)

Arad contradicts both by stating, "The first gas chambers erected in Sobibór were in a solid brick building with a concrete foundation,"[1897] whereas those at Bełżec would have been in a wooden shed.

As far as I know, besides Stangl mentioning "three rooms, three meters by four,"[1898] the only other witnesses mentioning the size of the first set of "gas chambers" at Sobibór were Vassily Lankov, who mentioned rooms of some 3 m × 4 m,[1899] and Alfred Ittner:[1900]

> *"Im Lager 3 befanden sich 2 oder 3 Gaskammern. Die Größe schätze ich ungefähr wie die des heutigen Vernehmungszimmers. Ich würde heute sagen, daß eine solche Kammer 3 × 4 m groß war"*
>
> *"There were 2 or 3 gas chambers in Camp III. I guess the size was roughly as that of the present interrogation room. Today I would say that such a chamber was 3 × 4 m in size."*

According to these sources, these rooms measured in total some 24, 36 or 48 m², depending on which of the three above-mentioned witnesses you choose to believe. I remind the reader that the three "gas chambers" in Bełżec allegedly had a total area of 96 m². Even if one supposes, as Terry pretends, that Bełżec and Sobibór "were intended to carry out what was still a relatively limited killing program" and "were constructed to test the feasibility of mass extermination" (p. 174), this claimed drastic reduction of the surface area of the Sobibór "gas chambers" – quite in contrast to those at Bełżec – is without explanation and even absurd.

[45] At this point Myers introduces a passage of Bauer's deposition of 6 October 1965, claiming as his source ("Erich Bauer, 6.10.65, StA.Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Bolender, p.176," footnote 51) although he probably copied it from Schelvis, who quotes the identical passage.[1901] I quote the German text in relation to the "gas chambers":[1902]

> *"Die Gaskammer war schon da, auf einem Zementsockel stand ein hölzernes Gebäude, etwa so groß wie dieser Sitzungssaal hier, aber bedeutend niedriger, so niedrig wie eine normale Wohnung. Es waren 2 oder 3 Räume, davor war ein Gang, in den man von außen über einen Steg*

[1897] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 31.

[1898] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 256

[1899] *Ibid.*, p. 149.

[1900] Interrogation of Alfred Ittner, Kulmbach, 28 November 1963. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sonderband-Beweisunterlagen, Teil III, p. 4 of the document.

[1901] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 101.

[1902] Aussage Bauer, 6 October 1965. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, 66, PMokt 65, pp. 176-177.

hineinging. Es waren wohl hölzerne Türen, die nachher geändert wurden, als die Gaskammer ganz neu aufgebaut wurde. Die Luftschutztüren kamen erst später daran, ich holte sie selbst aus Warschau, das war aber erst beim Neubau."

"The gas chamber was already there, on a cement base stood a wooden building, about as big as this court room here, but significantly lower, as low as a regular dwelling. There were 2 or 3 rooms, before them was a hallway, into which one entered from the outside through a landing. There were probably wooden doors, which were later changed when the gas chamber was rebuilt from scratch. The air-raid shelter doors came only later, I picked them up personally from Warsaw, but this was only during the new construction."

Needless to say that Myers has also plagiarized the footnote: "Bauer am 6. Oktober 1965 in Hagen. StA.Do-X'65-176" footnote 23 on p. 114.[1903] The acronym "StA.Do" stands for "Prozeßakten im Archiv der Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund mit Bezug auf Sobibór" (Trial records in the archive of the Prosecution Office in Dortmund with relation to Sobibór). Myers even copied the expression referring to Bauer as a "self-proclaimed *Gasmeister* (gas master)," (p. 287) with which Schelvis presents the above-quoted passage:[1904]

"Erich Bauer, who called himself Gasmeister, briefly described what he saw when he first arrived at Sobibór…"

The most likely hypothesis is that in 1965 Bauer drew inspiration from descriptions of the two alleged gassing facilities of Bełżec, putting together elements taken from statements by Kozak on the one hand (wooden shed, three gas chambers) and from Gerstein and Reder on the other (foundation reinforced by concrete). There was also an obvious case of "contamination" of the testimonies. Fuchs in fact also spoke about two or three "gas chambers": "To my knowledge there were 2-3 gas chambers in Sobibor [*Meines Wissens waren in Sobibór 2-3 Gaskammern*]."[1905] Can one seriously believe that Bauer and Fuchs, although they are so-called perpetrator eye-witnesses, did not even know the exact number of the "gas chambers" in Sobibór?

Lastly, since the "air-raid shelter doors [*Luftschutztüren*]" (!) were installed only later, it is clear that the "wooden doors [*hölzerne Türen*]" were neither "gas-tight [*gasdicht*]" or "air-tight [*luftdicht*]," let alone panic-proof!

Even the archival reference of footnote 57 ("BAL 162/208 AR-Z

[1903] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 114, footnote 23.
[1904] *Ibid.*, p. 101.
[1905] Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1785.

251/59, Bd. 9, pp. 1784-1785; cf. Schelvis, Sobibór, pp.100-101") is deceitful, because it is taken, like the text, from Schelvis's book, as can be noticed already from the first sentence of the quotation, "If my memory serves me right, I think 30 to 40 women were gassed"[1906] (p. 288), in which "in one gas chamber" gets omitted: "If I recall correctly, 30-40 women were gassed in one gas chamber [*Ich glaube mich zu entsinnen, daß 30-40 Frauen in einer Gaskammer vergast worden sind*]."[1907]

[46] Myers then attempts to answer the objections raised by Thomas Kues, who showed clear witness contradictions between the description of the building of the "gas chambers" and of the first gassing:

> *"Regarding the building, in contrast to Bauer, Sobibór Commandant Stangl declared to Gitta Sereny that the first gas chamber 'was a new brick building.' While this testimony was provided nearly three decades after the event (with the profound impact such a time can have on one's memory), it must also be remembered that Stangl was later transferred to Treblinka in early September, around the time that new brick gas chambers were being constructed at his new camp, which could be the source for the confusion. The statement by Fuchs regarding the building itself is ambiguous, as Kues recognizes, and hard to pinpoint which building Fuchs' is referring to as the gas chamber building, and what he meant by 'concrete structure.' Even so, Fuchs is in agreement with Bauer in that the supporting structure of the gas chamber was made (at least partially) of cement, for the gassing engine had been installed on a 'concrete base.'"* (p. 288)

Stangl declared that the gassing facility was "a new brick building," Bauer describes it as "a wooden building on a concrete base" and Fuchs spoke of "a concrete structure" without mentioning specifically what its purpose was.[1908] Myers replies in a rather childish way. Stangl made a "confusion." But he also made the same statement on 29 April 1969, describing the gassing facility as a "brick building [*Ziegelgebäude*]"[1909] – obviously another "confusion"!

Fuchs's statement is "ambiguous" and, even trying really hard to explain it, Myers was unable to establish "which building Fuchs's is referring to." Now, when he found on his arrival at Sobibór "a concrete building and several solid houses [*ein Betonbau und mehrere feste Häuser*]," can one believe that the gassing facility was located in one of those "solid houses [*feste Häuser*]"? What function did the "concrete

[1906] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 100.
[1907] Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1784.
[1908] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 263-264.
[1909] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 119.

building [*Betonbau*]" have then?

And finally, Myers transforms a contradiction into a "partial" confirmation: both Fuchs and Bauer spoke about a "concrete base" (Fuchs: *Betonsockel*,[1910] Bauer: *Zementsockel*). Apart from the absurdity of such a "confirmation," if Fuchs states that the engine was installed on a "concrete base [*Betonsockel*]" on the inside of the gassing facility, as Myers can interpret on his own, and the witness speaks of a single "concrete building [*Betonbau*]," how can anyone seriously doubt that this is not precisely the gassing building?

Imagine, for one of them a wooden structure stood above this base while for the other it was a reinforced concrete structure. This is like saying: two witnesses describe a murderer, one as a white man, the other as a black man but both with a red tie; they are not contradicting themselves but merely agree "partially." Myers's objections are therefore quite unhelpful in clarifying the matter.

[47] Myers then tries to explain the contradictions related to the first gassing:

> *"These variations, easily explainable as errors of memory (the testimonies were recorded many years after event), incorrectly reported events (Stangl admits hearsay from Michel), or as a result of two separate gassings (Fuchs does not list presence of Stangl, Wirth, or Michel at gassing), hardly substantiate MGK's thesis that a conspiracy was determining or providing answers for the Nazi perpetrators during their trials in order to fabricate the Holocaust."* (p. 289).

That "Stangl admits hearsay from Michel" is explicitly refuted by Schelvis when he presents an excerpt of Stangl's interrogation of 29 April 1969, cited by Myers precisely by referencing Schelvis's book ("BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Bd. 12, pp. 4464-4465; cf. Schelvis, *Sobibór,* p.101," footnote 58 on p. 289): "Wirth and Stangl were present during the test gassing [*Wirth und Stangl waren bei der Probevergasung zugegen*]."[1911] So Myers is openly disingenuous.

The pretense that there were two first gassing attempts because "Fuchs does not list the presence of Stangl, Wirth, or Michel at gassings," is a stupid lie, since Fuchs declared:[1912]

> *"Als weitere SS-Angehörige waren Floss, Bauer, Stangl, Friedl, Schwarz, Barbl u.a. anwesend."*
>
> *"As further SS-members Floss, Bauer, Stangl, Friedl, Schwarz, Barbl*

[1910] Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1784.

[1911] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 119.

[1912] Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1784. Cfr. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.,* p. 118.

and others were present."

Here the "stupid" epithet is rather lenient, because in his quotation of the Fuchs statement Myers adds these names between parentheses, fully aware of their presence in the text:

> *"The Jewish women had to undress in a clearing in the woods near the gas chamber and were herded into the gas chamber by the aforementioned SS men (Floss, Bauer, Stangl, Friedl, Schwarz and Barbl) and Ukrainian Hilfswilligen."* (p. 288)

Not less silly is the "thesis of conspiracy," as I explained at length in the beginning. The key to understanding these contradictions is unintentionally offered to us by Myers when he talks about "errors of memory." To wit, the accused seem to have remembered well only the general points for which they were charged by the prosecution in their indictments against them; when asked about details, they stated what they believed to remember or they improvised altogether.

> **[48]** *"Following the successful test gassing(s), Sobibór was ready to handle transports of Jews starting in late April/early May."* (p. 289)

In addition to the contradictions detected by Thomas Kues, the story of the "first gassing" recounted by Fuchs has many untenable aspects which make it further improbable. The defendant described it like this:[1913]

> *"Alsdann probierte ich den Motor aus. Er funktionierte zunächst nicht. Ich reparierte die Zündung und die Ventile mit dem Erfolg, daß der Motor schließlich ansprang. Der Chemiker, den ich schon aus BELCEC [sic] kannte, begab sich mit einem Meßgerät in die Gaskammer, um die Gaskonzentration zu prüfen. Im Anschluß daran wurde eine Probevergasung durchgeführt.* […] *Als die Frauen in der Gaskammer eingeschlossen waren, habe ich mit Bauer den Motor bedient.*[1914] *Der Motor lief zunächst im Leerlauf. Wir standen beide am Motor und schalteten von 'Freiauspuff auf Zelle,' sodaß die Gase in die Kammer geleitet wurden. Auf Anregung des Chemikers stellte ich den Motor auf eine bestimmte Drehzahl ein, sodaß ein Gasgeben künftig nicht erforderlich war."*
>
> *"Thereupon I tested the engine. At first it did not work. I repaired the ignition*[1915] *and the valves with the result that the engine finally started up. The chemist whom I already knew from BELCEC* [sic] *entered the gas chamber with a measuring device in order to measure the gas concentration. Subsequently a test gassing was conducted.* […] *When the women were locked up in the gas chamber, I operated the engine together with*

[1913] Interrogation of E.Fuchs from 2 April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, pp. 1784-1785. Cfr. J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 119.

[1914] Another proof of Bauer's presence in the story foolishly denied by Myers.

[1915] By the way: Diesel engines do not have an ignition; editor's remark.

Bauer. Initially the engine was running idly. We both stood near the engine and switched from 'open exhaust to chamber' so that the gases were directed into the chamber. Upon the chemist's suggestion I adjusted the engine to a certain speed so that no throttle action was needed in the future."

The premise of the story is already unbelievable. Fuchs claims to have collected a Russian gasoline engine in Lvów without the slightest concern whether it would be operable. He transported it to Sobibór and tested it only there, running the risk that it could have been irreparably broken.

The case of Chełmno shows just how untenable this tale is. For this camp exists an invoice of the Leipzig company *Motoren-Heyne* addressed "to the SS Special Commando X c/o Mr. SS-*Hauptsturmführer* chief inspector Bothmann, Kulmhof [*an das SS-Sonderkommando X z. H. Herrn SS-Hauptsturmführer Krim.-Kom. Bothmann Kulmhof*]" about "1 used operable engine [*1 Stck. gebrauchter betriebsicherer Dieselmotor*]" for an amount of 1,400 RM. Even though the author of the published text embarrassingly claims that the engine was assigned "to the gassing of Jews in the death camp Kulmhof [*zur Vergasung von Juden im Todeslager Kulmhof*],"[1916] the engine was obviously needed to power the camp generator. Its purported secondary usage for extermination notwithstanding, the engine was purchased in accordance with normal procedures, its operability guaranteed, and no SS-man was sent to Warsaw to look for whatever engine was available. In fact Fuchs's engine did *not* work properly, but fortunately he could repair "the ignition and the valves [*die Zündung und die Ventile*]" and start it up. Evidently – armed with great foresight – he brought the necessary Russian spare parts along with him before even knowing the kind of malfunction.

The central figure in this story is the unnamed "chemist [*Chemiker*]": who was this person? The Hagen Court stated in this regard:[1917]

"Ein solcher Chemiker wird für Sobibor unter dem Namen 'Dr. Blaurock' oder auch 'Blaubacke' erwähnt. Das Gericht ist überzeugt, daß es sich bei dem Namen dieses nicht ermittelten Mannes um ein Pseudonym handelte."

"Such a chemist is mentioned for Sobibor under the name 'Dr. Blaurock' or also 'Blaubacke.' The Court is convinced that the name of this undetermined person is a pseudonym."

However, even less than a fake name, this is actually an invented

[1916] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A.Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 282.

[1917] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse, op. cit.*, p. 165.

person. Yet, still, Fuchs claimed that he had met him at Belzec:[1918]

> *"Als Chemiker war bei den Bauarbeiten ein Zivilist aus Berlin eingesetzt."*
>
> *"During the contruction work a civilian from Berlin was deployed as a chemist."*

From the Chemist's claimed presence in Bełżec we can infer that even that camp had performed a "trial gassing." Things are now starting to get convoluted. If a "chemist" was sent to Bełżec and Sobibór in order to verify the effectiveness of the gassing device, then these test gassings must have been planned – at least at a regional level, e.g. by the government of the Lublin district. This also implies that the poison gas utilized for the extermination process (carbon monoxide) and the means to produce it (an engine) had been decided by that authority.

If that is so, how then can one seriously believe that for Bełżec a Diesel engine would have been chosen? As Friedrich Paul Berg explained,[1919] a Diesel engine emits a percentage of carbon monoxide well below that generated by a gasoline engine, and this was well-known already since the 1920s. Therefore only a lunatic would have chosen a Diesel engine for mass extermination. Well aware of this, some orthodox Holocaust historians tried in recent years to back-pedal by claiming that "serious research does not assume at all that killings were performed consistently with with Diesel engines in the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt.' [*die seriöse Forschung überhaupt nicht davon ausgeht, dass in den Vernichtungslagern der 'Aktion Reinhardt' durchgängig mit Dieselmotoren gemordet wurde*]"[1920] This affirmation is clearly specious, because they bring nothing new[1921] to the table than what was known to the Courts of Munich (Bełżec trial) and Düsseldorf (Treblinka trial), who in their respective sentences "ascertained" for these two camps the murderous usage of a Diesel engine.[1922] I will return to this matter later (points 98-109).

Next, why would the "chemist" have tested and advised on the use of a *Diesel* engine in Bełżec, if with his measuring devices he would

---

[1918] Interrogation of E. Fuchs on 8 April 1963, ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, p. 1783.

[1919] F. P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, pp. 435-469.

[1920] Achim Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, p. 32.

[1921] I analysed the question in *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 30-32.

[1922] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 133 (Belzec: "die Abgase eines Dieselmotors") and 203 (Treblinka: "die Auspuffgase eines Dieselmotors").

have inevitably found out that this method did not work?

Fuchs's tale of the chemist's subsequent test gassing at Sobobór with a gasoline engine is quite coarse. The "chemist" entered into a "gas chamber" (and the women were afterwards gassed in one), hopefully equipped with a gas mask, in order to measure the concentration of gas (*"Gaskonzentration"*), that is to say the percentage of carbon monoxide in the air. Since the "gas chambers" were three in number, it would not make sense to restrict the experiment to a single room, if only to test the system's efficiency of piping exhaust gases to the other two chambers, since otherwise the switch from "open exhaust to chamber [*"Freiauspuff auf Zelle*]" would have affected only one "gas chamber." I will return to this fundamental detail in point 50.

What the "chemist" had ascertained, Fuchs failed to tell anyone. Once the experiment was completed – results unknown – 30-40 women were led into the "gas chamber." The engine ran initially on idle, but then the "chemist" asked Fuchs to adjust the engine "to a certain speed [*auf eine bestimmte Drehzahl*]." Which speed? Fuchs does not even tell us. The whole matter makes no sense either, since changing the "speed" with which an engine runs doesn't change the composition of its exhaust gases, only their amount, hence the speed with which the chambers get filled with the gas. Changing the exhaust gas composition would have required either adding a load to the engine (never mentioned by Fuchs or anybody else) or changing the fuel-air-ratio by manipulating the carburetor. However, a gasoline engine produces *less* carbon monoxide if run at any other fuel-air-ratio than is used for the idle state.[1919] In other words, Fuchs's statements about the anonymous chemist's suggestions on how to operate the engine make no sense at all. Therefore, with the new adjustment Fuchs would only have reduced the carbon monoxide output.

Even these summary observations show what Myers's attitude towards witness testimonies is: an infantile and superstitious gullibility.

Here I will resume where I left off in chapter 6, point 56, regarding Jakob Henrichowitsch Engelhardt. The witness stated he had been transferred from Trawniki to Sobibór in spring 1942 along with 11 other auxiliaries. He described the first gassing experiment at Sobibór as follows:[1923]

"Später, als der Bau des Bades und der Gruben abgeschlossen war,

[1923] Protokoll einer Zeugenvernehmung (Jakob Henrichowitsch Engelhardt). Leningrad, 21 August 1975. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 643/71, vol. 4, p. 427.

kam einmal ein Auto (das war das erste Mal), aus dem man 17 – 18 Leute entlud. Das waren Frauen, Alte und Kinder. Das war ihre erste Probe. Mit ihnen kamen drei Männer in Zivilkleidung. Die neu Angekommenen entkleidete man völlig, brachte sie ins Bad. Dort war tatsächlich der Eindruck geschaffen worden, daß dies ein Bad sei. Dort gab es Seife Duschen [sic]. Die Menschen sperrte man in diesem Bad ein. Hinten stand ein Motor und anstelle von Wasser ließ man dorthin durch die Duschen Gas. So wurden alle vernichtet. Das Bad konnte nicht von allen Seiten eingesehen werden, es lag unten."

"Later, when the construction of the bath and of the pits was completed, a car once came (this was the first time), from which 17-18 people were unloaded. They were women, elderly people and children. That was their first test. Three men in civilian clothing came with them. The newly arrived were completely undressed, and brought into the bath. There the impression had really been created that this was a bath. There were soap, showers. The people were locked up in this bath. In the back stood an engine and, instead of water, gas was released in there through the showers. In this way all were annihilated. The bath could not be observed from all sides, it lay below."

This story is entirely different from that told by Bauer, from the number of the alleged victims (17-18 instead of 30-40), to the "below [*unten*]" position of the "bath [*Bad*]" in such a way that it could not be observed "from all sides," a very implausible fact if the "gas chamber" was placed "on a cement base [*auf einem Zementsockel*]"; not to mention the fact that for Engelhardt the engine was already on-site, so he knew nothing of Bauer's serious efforts to install and repair it, let alone of the "chemist's" activities.

[49] *"Activity at Sobibór was substantially increased as a result of the sudden closure of Bełżec in mid-April due to Wirth and other German officials leaving their post at the camp."* (pp. 289-290)

In footnote 60 Myers writes:

"Vernehmungsniederschrift Josef Oberhauser, 12.12.42, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.9, p.1682; cf. Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 136-137. Oberhauser described returning to the camp following a trip to Lublin, with the German camp leadership absent."

As I explained in chapter 6, point 161, in the interrogation of 12 December 1942 Oberhauser mentioned the killing of 450 Jews during the months of March and April 1942, while the "plagiarist bloggers" count for these same two months 68,304 victims![1924] Myers dutifully tries to play the same game.

[1924] A number taken from Arad calculated based on the Höfle telegram. See table on p. 479.

[50] Myers then shows us a vague description of the "extermination process" made by SS-Oberscharführer Kurt Bolender (p. 290), taken from Arad (footnote 61), but he is not even able to furnish its calendar date. As usual, Arad dispenses his manipulations. I quote his text, plagiarized by Myers, in which I underline the parts invented by the Israeli historian, and then the original German text, with Arad's omission underlined:[1925]

> *"Before the Jews undressed, Oberscharführer [Hermann] Michel [deputy commander of the camp] made a speech to them. On these occasions, he used to wear a white coat to give the impression [that he was] a physician. Michel announced to the Jews that they would be sent to work. But before this they would have to take baths and undergo disinfection so as to prevent the spread of diseases… After undressing, the Jews were taken through the so-called Schlauch. They were led to the gas chambers, not by the Germans but by the Ukrainians… After the Jews entered the gas chambers, the Ukrainians closed the doors… The motor which supplied the gas was switched on by a Ukrainian called Emil and by a German driver called Erich Bauer from Berlin. After the gassing, the doors were opened, and the corpses were removed by a group of Jewish workers"*(p. 290)

And here is the original text:[1926]

> *"Vor der Auskleidung hielt Michel an die Juden eine Ansprache. Er sagte ihnen dabei etwa, daß sie zur Aussiedlung und Arbeit kämen. Hierzu sei es erforderlich, daß sie vorher gebadet und desinfiziert werden, um ein Ausbreiten ansteckender Krankheiten zu verhindern. Nach der Ansprache wurden immer soviel Juden zum Entkleiden gebracht, wie in einer Gaskammer hineinpaßten. Meiner Schätzung nach paßten 40 bis 50 Personen in eine Gaskammer. Nach dem Entkleiden wurden die Juden durch den sogen. Schlauch geführt. Der Schlauch war ein Gang von etwa 1 1/2 m Breite, der umgeben von Stacheldraht war. Das Durchführen der Juden durch diesen Schlauch zur Gaskammer wurde nicht von Deutschen, sondern ausschließlich von Ukrainer ausgeführt. In dem unter Nummer 5 auf meiner Skizze bezeichneten Bau befanden sich 3 Gaskammern. An der Stirnseite war ein kleiner Anbau, in dem sich der Motor eines russischen Panzers T 34 befinden sollte. Genau weiß ich es nicht, weil ich ihn nicht gesehen habe. Man hat uns nur dies erzählt. Nach dem* [sic] *die Juden in die Gaskammern betreten hatten, wurden die Türen von Ukrainern verschlossen. Auf Zwischenfrage sage ich, daß ich nie beobachtet habe, daß Deutsche an diesem Vorgang beteiligt waren. Soviel ich gesehen habe, waren nur bewaffnete Ukrainer hieran beteiligt. Der Motor, der das Gas erzeugte, wurde von*

[1925] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 76.

[1926] Vernehmungsniederschrift of Kurt Bolender of 5 June 1961. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. 9, p. 1321 [193].

zwei Ukrainern bedient, ich stelle richtig: es war nur ein Ukrainer, mit dem Vornamen Emil und ein Deutscher Kraftfahrer namens Bauer. […] *Bauer stammte aus Berlin oder richtiger gesagt, kam als Kraftfahrer von Berlin.* […] *Nach der Vergasung wurden die Türen geöffnet und die Leichen von einem jüdischen Arbeitskommando aus den Gaskammern herausgeschafft:"*

"Before the undressing Michel made a speech to the Jews. He told them roughly that they would be assigned for resettlement and to work. For this it was necessary that they get bathed and disinfected beforehand to prevent the spread of contagious diseases. After the speech just as many Jews were brought for undressing as fitted in one gas chamber. My estimate is that 40 to 50 persons fit in one gas chamber. After the undressing the Jews were led through the so-called hose. The hose was a corridor some 1.5 meter wide which was enclosed by barbed wire. Guiding the Jews through this hose to the gas chamber was performed not by Germans but exclusively by Ukrainians. 3 gas chambers were located in the building labeled with the number 5 on my sketch. On the front side was a small annex building which is said to have contained the engine of a Russian tank T-34. I do not know exactly, because I haven't seen it. We were only told about this. After the Jews had entered the gas chambers, the doors were closed by Ukrainians. Upon an interposed question I say that I have never observed Germans having been involved in this procedure. As far as I have seen, only armed Ukrainians were involved herein. The engine producing the gas was operated by two Ukrainians, I correct myself: it was only one Ukrainian with the first name Emil, and a German motorist named Bauer. […] *Bauer was from Berlin or better said, he came from Berlin as a motorist.* […] *After the gassing the doors were opened and the corpses were carried out of the gas chambers by a Jewish working commando:"*

Arad's guiding principle in his textual manipulations is clearly to eliminate the most striking contradictions. For example, the capacity of one "gas chamber" at 40-50 people is at odds with his conjecture that the alleged gas chamber building had "a killing capacity of a mere 600 people,"[1927] which means 200 persons for each room. If moreover the hose ("*Schlauch*") of Bełżec was 2 meters[1928] wide, it is not very plausible that the one at Sobibór had a width of only 1-1.5 meters.

The following narration by Erich Bauer must be quoted extensively:

"When a transport came that I worked with, I was with Fuchs and with Askaris (Ukrainian volunteers) in Lager 3. The undressed Jews from the transport came to the gas chambers in Lager 3. Meanwhile, Fuchs and I ran the engine. Later on the motor was already started, but at first not until people were already in the gas chamber as no Freiauspuff (open exhaust)

[1927] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 123
[1928] *Ibid.*, p. 28.

option was available. It always took two people to start the engine; the battery was not sufficient by itself. Fuchs had built a special device. There was an old magnet. One man turned the crank, starting the engine. The flywheel had a sort of tire iron, which was used to start it, while another person had to operate the magnetic ignition; that is why two men were required to start the engine. (...) The gassing lasted about 20 to 30 minutes and I have seen the bodies as they were brought out. They looked like normal bodies, many came with some blood out their nose and mouth." (p. 290)

The source is "Protokoll vom 15.11.1965, StA Dortmund 45 JS 27/16, Ordner November 1965, p. 558" (footnote 62). Here is the original German text:[1929]

"Als der erste Transport kam, bei dem ich mitwirkte, war ich schon mit Fuchs zusammen und mit Askaris in Lager 3. Die entkleideten Juden aus dem Transport kamen aus dem Lager 2 in die Gaskammern. In der Zwischenzeit machten Fuchs und ich, daß der Motor lief. Späterhin wurde der Motor schon früher angelassen, anfangs erst, wenn die Menschen schon in den Kammern waren, da zunächst noch kein Freiauspuff vorhanden war. Immer 2 Mann mußten den Motor anlassen; die Batterie allein schaffte es nicht. Fuchs hatte eine besondere Vorrichtung gebaut. Da war ein alter Magnet. Ein Mann drehte die Kurbel, damit der Motor ansprang. Am Schwungrad war so eine Art Brechstange, damit wurde angeworfen, zugleich mußte ein anderer die Magnetzündung bedienen; daher waren zum Anlassen 2 Mann nötig."

"When the first transport arrived, on which I assisted, I was already alongside Fuchs and with Askaris[1930] *in Camp III. The undressed Jews from the transport came from Camp II into the gas chambers. Meanwhile Fuchs and I made sure that the engine ran. Later on the engine was started up sooner; initially only when the people were already in the chambers, since at first there was no open exhaust available yet. Always two men had to start up the engine; the battery alone did not manage it. Fuchs had built a special contraption. There was an old magnet. A man turned the crank so that engine started. On the flywheel there was a kind of crowbar, which started it up, and at the same time another man had to operate the magnetic ignition; hence two men were necessary to engage."*

As for the content, it must first be noted that Bauer speaks explicitly of the *first* transport, or as Schelvis puts it, he describes "the first test gassing [*die erste Probevergasung*]."[1931] One of the most apparent

[1929] Protokoll vom 15. 11. 1965. Fortsetzung der Aussage B a u e r. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, 45 Js 27/61 Ordner Nov. 65/NO, p. 558.

[1930] The name of the helpers ("Hivi" or "Hilfswilligen") trained by the Germans as Guard Forces (Wachmannschaften) in Trawniki Training Camp.

[1931] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 120

among the various contradictions to Fuchs's version analyzed above is the one related to the regulation of the gas inflow. While for Fuchs this adjustment was already available ("and switched from 'open exhaust to chamber' so that the gases were directed into the chamber [*...und schalteten von 'Freiauspuff auf Zelle,' so daß die Gase in die Kammer geleitet wurden*]"), for Bauer this adjustment was not yet present ("first there was no open exhaust available yet [*zunächst noch kein Freiauspuff vorhanden war*]"). The description of this system, allegedly invented by Fuchs, shows a crude and inefficient device: everything comes down to a "wooden peg [*Holzpflock*]" (!) and a hole (not mentioned, but obviously needed) in a pipe. When the peg was in the pipe, engine exhaust gas is said to have flowed towards the "gas chambers"; when it was removed, the gas came out in the open air.

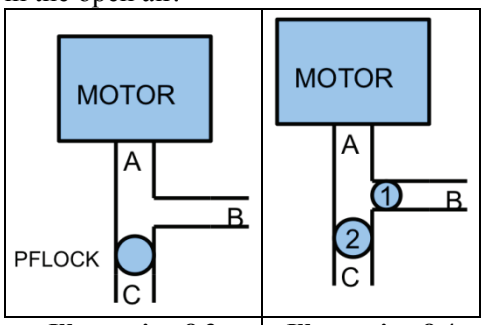

Illustration 8.3 **Illustration 8.4**

From the drawing in Ill. 8.3 it is clear that the device could not have worked. When the wooden peg gets inserted and blocks the A-C pipe, the gas flows into pipe B and goes into the "gas chamber"; but when it gets removed, the gas continues to flow partly into pipe B and partly into pipe C, directing it to the open air. The system could only be efficient with the addition of another wooden peg in pipe B (Ill. 8.4): by inserting one and removing the other, one pipe would get opened and the other closed.

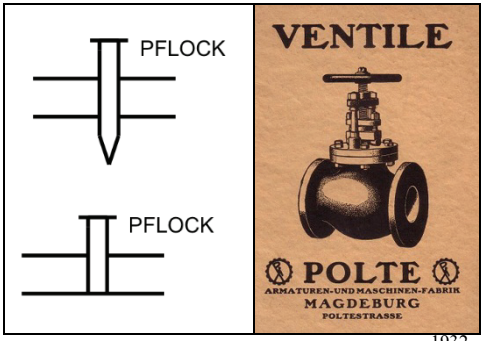

Illustrations 8.5 & 6 **Illustration 8.7**[1932]

This is all without taking into consideration that such the peg system (Ill. 8.5 and 8.6) was inefficient and absurd, given that at the time there already existed special valves to divert the gas flow (Ill. 8.7).

Another blatant contradiction with regard to the solenoid magnet was noticed by

[1932] From: http://lexikon.freenet.de/Datei:Polte_Preisliste_Ventile.JPG

Schelvis himself:[1933]

> *"In diesen Punkten streiten sich die beiden 'Fachleute.' Fuchs erklärte während der Sitzung: Der Motor habe keinen Anlaßmagneten, sondern einen Schlagmagneten gehabt. Zwei Mann könnten nicht zugleich daran drehen. Dem Motor sei vom Werk ein Magnet mit Verzögerung durch eine Feder eingebaut worden."*
>
> *"In these matters both 'experts' disagree. Fuchs stated during the hearing: The engine had no starter magnet but an impact solenoid magnet. Two men could not turn it simultaneously. The engine was factory-equipped with a magnet with a spring delay mechanism."*

These are clearly stupid inventions with which the defendants clumsily tried to "explain" the functioning of ficticious procedures and devices.

All in all, this is another example of Myers's fallacious and deceptive methods including the uncritical mash-up of pieces of testimony.

> **[51]** *"As can be easily understood, figures regarding the amount of Jews put into the three approximately 4 × 4 meter gas chambers vary among the witnesses. Bauer estimated 50 to 60 people per chamber; Bolender estimated 40 to 50 people per chamber; Karl Frenzel estimated the total capacity of the three chambers between 150 and 250, thus around 50 to 80 people per chamber; Hubert Gomerski also recalled the figure of 250. These estimates give an idea of the initial capacity for the three original Sobibór gas chambers. Despite the constant attacks on such estimates by MGK, these are very realistic for such a space. Fluctuations in figures were likely to depend upon the size of the arriving transports, which would determine the density of Jews put inside the gas chambers. A higher capacity was possible as the chambers could be 'densely packed' as Schlauch said of Bełżec. Nazi documents regarding the gas vans described the 'normal capacity of the vans is nine to ten per square meter.'"*(pp. 290-291)

In footnote 64, Myers states:

> *"Attacking witness estimates on the number of gassing victims in a single chamber is a trademark of Holocaust 'revisionists' in general, and is usually one of the primary means of witness criticism employed. Witnesses are known to have a poor ability to be exact on such quantifiable details, especially as time progresses. In this case, even the higher victim estimates by the perpetrators (80 victims inside a 16 sq m room = 5 victims per sq meter) are easily achievable, especially with a substantial portion of children and women among the gassing victims."*

Strangely, Myers fails to cite the assessment made by Arad, according to whom "there were three gas chambers in the building, each 4 × 4

[1933] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.,* footnote 288 on p. 120.

meters. The capacity of each chamber was about two hundred people."[1934] From where he took this figure, only he knows.

Myers then offers another glaring example of the hypocrisy typical of the "plagiarist bloggers." Of course we "attack" (!) the estimates of the witnesses when they are absurd, as I shall explain below, and 5 persons per m² seems a reasonable figure. Even an estimate of 9-10 persons per m² (which Myers derives from the deeply problematic "Just document,"[1935] see point 18 above and chapter 5, point 87) could be swallowed as an extreme maximum density.

The problem rears its ugly head with the Gerstein report, according to which in a gas chamber of 25 m² the SS-men crammed 700-800 Jews (I will come back to this topic in chapter 11).

Muehlenkamp, the only person in the world who takes this kind of nonsense seriously, even pretends to prove it scientifically and, building on the absurd "Provan experiment," he assumes for his calculation the "figure of 703" persons on 25 m².[1936] This means a density of 28 persons per m²! Now, if the "normal" density of the "gas chambers" of Sobibór was 5 persons per m², who can seriously believe that in Bełżec one could cram 28 persons per m², however "densely packed"? The hypocrisy and bad faith of the "plagiarist bloggers" lies in the fact that, without their ability to posit such an absurdity as true, they cannot "refute" us on the similar absurdity of the capacity of the mass graves in that camp. Unlike his limited act here, Myers also tries to validate Gerstein's ravings.

> **[52]** *"Modern mass transportation and crowd gatherings put the lie to Graf's rejection: during the Hajj, the Jamaraat Bridge has had measured crowd densities of 10 people per square meter, as has also been observed at Wembley stadium; buses in China occasionally reach up 13 persons per square meter; buses in the Brazilian city São Paulo can carry twelve passengers per square meter; trains in Mumbai reach up to 14 to 16 standing passengers per square meter during peak hours."* (p. 291)

In footnote 65, Myers writes that "some modern German train manufacturers specify the maximum standing capacity of their passenger cars (obviously full-bodied, fully clothed adults) at 8 persons per square meter." That these passengers were all "full-bodied, fully clothed adults,"

[1934] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 31.

[1935] The document, however, does not speak explicitly of people in the relevant passage, but merely states that "The vans' load usually amounts to 9 to 10 per m²" ("*Die Beschickung der Wagen beträgt normalerweise 9-10 pro m²*").

[1936] "Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archeological Research" – Part 4, in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html

is his own supposition, since the text cited only boasts: "maximum holding capacity of the vehicle (23 sitting, 8 standing per m²) 160 passengers [*Höchstfassungsvermögen des Wagens (23 Sitzende, 8 Stehende je m²) 160 Fahrgäste*]."[1937]

It is exactly the fact that these numbers vary so widely, all ostensibly of a maximum human crowd density – 8, 10, 13, 14-16 per m² – which shows that they are merely speculations. Illustration 8.8 shows a students' attempt at setting a record: in a phone booth 22 persons could be crammed, but in the way depicted, and with the door to the booth not closed.[1938] The other photo (Ill. 8.9) was taken in a super-crowded Indian train. The heads of six persons are visible, 3 or 4 are boys, in an area of roughly 1 m² (as one can infer from the open door).

Illustration 8.8

Illustration 8.9: "Indian train passengers crowd into an over-packed train traveling to the eastern state of Bihar, from the railway station in New Delhi, India, Monday, July 11, 2011."
From: http://recorder.sayforward.com/category/city/geneva, picture no. 8.

One of the sources cited by Myers says: "Passenger boardings on buses sometimes reach 13 people per square meter in peak hours (Wang, 1995)."[1939] That this is a metropolitan legend that passes from one author to the next is clearly proven by the example of "overcrowded buses" which is presented in this article: it is Illustration 8.10.

[1937] www.tatrawagen.de/werbeprospekt.pdf.
[1938] From: W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *op. cit.*, p. 12.
[1939] *A Case Study of Land Use and Transportation Patterns in Chinese Cities*. By Jeff Kenworthy and Gang Hu. Institute for Sustainability and Technology Policy, Murdoch University, in: www.istp.murdoch.edu.au/ISTP/casestudies/Case_Studies_Asia/china/chinese.html.

Illustration 8.10: "Overcrowded buses in Chinese cities."

One can recognize nine persons at most in a space (taking as a reference point the length of the door) estimated to no less than 1 m². These pictures are the reality; Myers on the other hand relies on simple chatter.

In addition, all these packing densities were derived with people who were willing and eager to pack themselves that densely into a confined space. Such eagerness and cooperation can hardly be expected from people being herded against their will into an enclosed space – and a gas chamber at that.

[53] *"MGK also fail to deal with the relationship between Fuchs and Bauer* […]. *Fuchs' admissions should therefore be given high priority because they relate most directly to the offence with which he was charged. He should also be given priority over Bauer in any matters of dispute between them because he was instructing Bauer. MGK's method is therefore flawed because it fails to examine the relative expertise of the witnesses and their access to information about the engine."* (pp. 291-292)

This methodical criticism made by Myers sounds pathetic and ridiculous. With regard to the relationship between the testimonies by Fuchs and Bauer, as shown above, any in-depth inquiry into either of them is disastrous for their respective credibility. One must also take into account that Fuchs's statements, notwithstanding their "priority," remain plain gossip since they are not supported by any documentary evidence.

[54] *"Following discussions by euthanasia head SS-Oberführer Viktor Brack and Aktion Reinhard chief Globocnik in Lublin, Wirth eventually returned to his post in Bełżec sometime in mid-May. As larger deportations to Bełżec were extended into the Krakow district at the beginning of June, Wirth decided that Bełżec's gas chambers were in need of an overhaul. The camp was closed for a month, from mid-June to mid-July 1942, in order to construct newer, larger, and more effective gas chambers. It is also likely that the old wooden gas chambers had been tarnished by the sweat, blood, urine, and excrement of the many thousands of gas chamber victims."* (p. 292)

Myers provides no reference, but he evidently bases this on Oberhauser's interrogation of 12 December 1962, which he further distorts. From the statements of this defendant, already analyzed above, the fol-

lowing chronology results:

- until mid-March 1942: the first series of experiments
- from mid-March until the end of April: 6 weeks of inactivity
- beginning of May: arrival of Brack in Lublin
- approximately 8 days after Brack's arrival: second series of experiments, lasting until 1 August.[1940]

Oberhauser explicitly declared:[1941]

> *"Etwa 8 Tage, nachdem Brack zu Globocnik gekommen war, kehrte dann auch Wirth mit seinen Leuten wieder nach Bełżec zurück. Bis zum 1.8.1942 lief dann noch eine zweite Versuchreihe."*
>
> *"About 8 days after Brack had come to Globocnik, Wirth also returned with his people to Belzec. Then, until 1 August 1942, another, second test series was run."*

Is is therefore false that "the camp was closed for a month, from mid-June to mid-July 1942." According to Oberhauser, the victims of this second test series were 5-6 transports of 5-7 freight cars with 30-40 persons each:[1941]

> *"Die Juden von 2 dieser Transporte wurden noch in der kleinen Kammer vergast, dann liess Wirth die Vergasungsbaracke wegreissen und errichtete einen massiven Neubau, dessen Kapazität erheblich grösser war."*
>
> *"The Jews of 2 of these transports were still gassed in the small chamber, then Wirth had the gassing barrack demolished and erected a massive new building whose capacity was considerably greater."*

Poor Oberhauser, who evidently did not remember Kozak's version, badly improvised:[1942]

> *"Zu der Zeit, als ich selbst in Bełżec war, war die Vergasungsanlage noch in einer Baracke untergebracht, die innen mit Blech ausgeschlagen war und die ein Fassungsvermögen von ca. 100 Personen hatte."*
>
> *"At the time when I was myself in Bełżec, the gassing installation was still housed in one barrack, which was lined internally with sheet metal and which had a holding capacity of approximately 100 persons."*

This barrack contained *only one* gas chamber, namely "the gassing chamber [*die Vergasungskammer*]."[1943] Also in the above-mentioned passage Oberhauser speaks about just one "small chamber [*kleine Kammer*]." There is no need to remind the reader that, according to Kozak, the gassing shed contained three "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m, with 96

[1940] Vernehmungsniederschrift von Josef Kasper Oberhauser, München, den 12.12.1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z252/59, pp.1683-1685.

[1941] *Ibid.*, p. 1685.

[1942] *Ibid.*, p. 1681.

[1943] *Ibid.*, p. 1682.

m². Oberhauser's "gas chamber," instead, according to the at least possible average density indicated by Sobibór witnesses (5 persons per m²) would have measured (100 ÷ 5 =) 20 m²; for Muehlenkamp, (100 ÷ 28 =) 3.6 m²! Because, as I pointed out several times, the new gas chamber building had 6 "gas chambers" each of 4 m × 5 m = 20 m², 120 m² in total, the new extermination surface was only 24 m² larger than the old one, a meager 25% increase.

The hypothesis that the old (singular form) "gas chamber" or the old (plural form) "gas chambers" were soiled by the victims' excretions, a supposition which Myers takes from Schelvis, only makes sense if, as Schelvis implies,[1944] this was the reason or one of the reasons for the demolition of the shed. Both forget that the "gas chambers" were lined with "sheet metal [*Blech*]" (Oberhauser) or with "zinc-plated sheet metal [*Zinkblech*]" up to the height of 1 meter and 10 centimeters (Kozak)[1945] precisely so as to avoid this inconvenience.

The final reference to "the *many thousands* of gas chamber victims" is another stupid deceit by Myers. As explained in the chapter 6 (point 161) and according to Oberhauser, the main source for this topic, 450 persons are said to have been gassed during the first series of experiments in the old shed, and at maximum (2 transports with 7 carriages of 40 persons each) 560 during the second series of experiments, a total of 1,010. Myers's number is also in blatant contradiction to the figure which appears on p. 479 attributed to the months of March and April 1942 and therefore refers to the first gassing shed: 68,304 victims!

[55] Regarding the new gassing building Myers says that "estimates on the size of the new gas chambers vary but were likely in the neighbourhood of 5 x 5 meters." (p. 292). This is another stupid lie, because in this regard no such "estimates" exist, only the testimony by Gerstein and the findings of the Munich Court. Gerstein describes a space of 4 m × 5 m and 1.90 m in height,[1946] which, by some strange Holocaust miracle, measured 25 m² and 45 m³[1947] (instead of the correct 20 m² and 38 m³). The Court decreed authoritatively that the measures were 4 m × 5 m.[1948]

This is followed by passages from Reder's statement of 29 Decem-

[1944] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 103.
[1945] Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Stanisław Kozak of 14 October 1945 (translation from Polish). ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. 8, p. 1179.
[1946] PS-1553, p. 2 of the report.
[1947] *Ibid.*, p. 3.
[1948] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 133.

ber 1945, with the citation "Rudolf Reder, 29.12.45, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, p.1177-1176; cf. Schelvis, Sobibor, p.105." (footnote 76), all taken from Schelvis,[1949] then of Gerstein, and next of Wilhelm Pfannenstiel with this citation: "Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 6.6.1950, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, 43; also cited in Mattogno, Bełżec, 56" (footnote 78). In reality the text is not "also cited," but simply "cited" from me, because Myers took my text word for word! Because Myers makes no comment on the passages he quotes, I shall also refrain from any.

[56] The excerpt of Erwin Lambert's deposition of 2 October 1962 (p. 293) referenced "Erwin Lambert, 2.10.1962, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. 8, pp.1542-1543; cf. Schelvis, Sobibór, p.104," again all taken from Schelvis (footnote 79)[1950] does deserve a comment. I quote the essential points according to the German text:[1951]

> *"Wie ich bereits anfangs erwähnte, war ich etwa vierzehn Tage bis drei Wochen in dem Vernichtungslager Sobibor. Es kann im Herbst 1942 gewesen sein. Auf die genaue Zeit kann ich mich jedoch nicht festlegen.*
>
> *Von Wirth erhielt ich damals den Auftrag, die Vergasungsanlage in Sobibor zu vergrößern; und zwar sollte ich die Anlage nach dem Vorbild von Treblinka errichten. Ich bin damals zusammen mit Lorenz Hackenholt nach Sobibor gefahren. Hackenholt weilte zu der Zeit in Treblinka. Zunächst fuhr ich zusammen mit Hackenholt nach einem Sägewerk in der Nähe von Warschau. Dort bestellte Hackenholt eine größere Sendung Holz für die Umbauarbeiten in Sobibor. Anschließend fuhren wir beiden dann nach Sobibor. Dort meldeten wir uns bei dem Lagerleiter Reichleitner. Dieser gab dann auch die entsprechenden Anleitungen für den Bau der Vergasungsanlage."*
>
> *"Vor meinem Eintreffen war das Lager schon in Betrieb, und es hatte auch schon eine Vergasungsanlage bestanden. Wahrscheinlich mußte der Umbau erfolgen, weil die alte Anlage nicht groß genug oder nicht massiv genug war."*
>
> *"As I already mentioned initially, I was about fourteen days to three weeks in the extermination camp Sobibór. It may have been in the fall of 1942. However I cannot commit myself to the exact dates.*
>
> *At that time I received from Wirth the task to enlarge the gassing installation in Sobibór; in fact I was supposed to build the installation according to the Treblinka model. Back then I drove together with Lorenz Hackenholt to Sobibór. At that time Hackenholt was in Treblinka. First I drove together with Hackenholt to a saw mill near Warsaw. There Hackenholt ordered a*

[1949] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 105.
[1950] *Ibid.*, p. 104.
[1951] Interrogation of Erwin Hermann Lambert, 2 October 1962. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 8, pp. 1542-1543.

larger shipment of timber for the reconstruction works in Sobibor. Afterwards we then both drove to Sobibor. There we reported to the camp commander Reichleitner. He then promptly gave the appropriate instructions for the construction of the gassing installation."

"The camp was already in operation before my arrival, and a gassing installation had already existed also. Presumably the reconstruction had to be done because the old installation was not big enough or not sturdy enough."[1952]

To recapitulate, the cornerstones of Holocaust historiography on the genesis of the gas chambers are the following:

- The first gassing complex of Bełżec was built in November-December 1941: 3 "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m each.
- The first gassing complex of Sobibór was built by the end of April 1942 based on the Bełżec model: 3 "gas chambers" of 3 m × 4 m or 4 m × 4 m each.
- The first gassing complex at Treblinka was installed in the first half of June 1942:[1953] 3 "gas chambers" of 4 m × 4 m each.[1954]
- The second gassing complex of Bełżec was ready at the end of June 1942: 6 "gas chambers" of 4 m × 4 m each.
- The second gassing complex of Treblinka was built in one month starting in late August/ early September 1942:[1954] 6 or 10 "gas chambers" of 8 m × 4 m each[1955]
- The second gassing complex of Sobibór was finally built during June-September 1942:[1956] 6 "gas chambers" of 4 m × 4 m each.[1957]
- The "gas chambers" of Bełżec (the second set) were built by the SS-*Scharführer* Lorenz Hackenholt, those of Sobibór and of Treblinka by him and by SS-*Unterscharführer* Erwin Lambert.

Putting aside the absurdity of this maniacal evolution – from December 1941 in Bełżec to June 1942 in Treblinka – of a first gassing complex with 3 "gas chambers" that had its surface halved in comparison to the initial version of Bełżec, as analyzed above, Lambert and Hackenholt could not have used as a model for Sobibór the second gassing complex of Treblinka; the construction of the Sobibór complex is said to have been undertaken during June-September 1942, whereas in

[1952] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.,* p. 123.

[1953] Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, pp. 162f.

[1954] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 203.

[1955] *Ibid.*, p. 204.

[1956] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 103.

[1957] Y. Arad, "Die ‚Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, p. 186.

Treblinka the work is said to have begun in late August 1942 at the earliest. In this regard Lambert stated:[1958]

> *"Wir mögen vielleicht 6 bis 8 Wochen an diesen großen Gaskammern gearbeitet haben"*
>
> *"We may have worked perhaps 6 to 8 weeks on these big gas chambers."*

Therefore according to him the construction ended about mid to late October, *after* the construction of the Sobibór complex is said to have been finished!

On the other hand the design of the second gassing complex at Treblinka was different from that at Sobibór: 6 or 10 "gas chambers" of 8 × 4 m for the former, 6 "gas chambers" of 4 × 4 m each for the latter; therefore the "model" would have been Bełżec, not Treblinka. To say nothing of the fact that Lambert received from the camp commander the directives "for the construction of the gassing installation [*für den Bau der Vergasungsanlage*]," while these same instructions were supposedly made by Lambert himself.

Finally, Lambert and Hackenholt already found a "gassing" facility in Sobibór, which evidently was not their creation: who built it?

Schelvis informs us that during the Hagen trial Lambert was sentenced "on account of this collaboration in the mass murder of at least 57,000" to the very high sentence of "three years in prison":[1959] his defense strategy was apparently rather successful.

[57] Myers then quotes an excerpt of an interrogation of Franz Hödl of 29 March 1966 (pp. 293-294) and comments:

> *"In his work on Sobibór, Jules Schelvis compiles several of Hödl's testimonies from the 1960s into a single statement, which MGK have criticized as 'confusing,' not bothering with any further analysis."* (p. 294)

He clumsily feigns not to understand the motive of the confusion:[1960]

> *"The eye witness statements about the second gas chamber building are generally vague with little detail provided on the appearance of the chambers or the mechanics of the killing installation. The former SS Scharführer Franz Hödl confusingly stated that 'a concrete building, 18 to 20 metres long, with about 6 to 8 gas chambers had been erected. The gas chamber had either 4 or 6 chambers on either side of the central corridor, three on the left, three on the right.'"*

Here are in fact the two texts which were combined by Schelvis:[1961]

[1958] *Ibid.*, p. 184.

[1959] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A history of a Nazi death camp*, *op. cit.*, note 35 on p. 115.

[1960] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 149.

[1961] Niederschrift (transcript) of the interrogation of Franz Hödl of 18 April 1963. ZstL, 208 AR-Z

"Im Lager III war ein 18 bis 20 Meter langer Betonbau mit mit [sic] ca. 6 oder 8 Gaskammern errichtet."

"Die Gaskammer enthielt entweder 4 oder 6 Kammern, die an beiden Seiten eines Mittelganges lagen, 3 links und 3 rechts (oder 2 links und 2 rechts). Die Menschen wurden von diesem Mittelgang aus in die Kammern getrieben. Nach der Vergasung konnten außen Klapptüren geöffnet werden, aus denen die Leichen herausgeholt wurden."

"In camp III a 18 to 20 meter long concrete building with with [sic] about 6 or 8 gas chambers was built"

"The gas chamber held either 4 or 6 chambers, which lay on both sides of a central corridor, 3 left and 3 right (or 2 left and 2 right). The people were pushed in the chambers from this central corridor. After the gassing hinged doors could be opened externally, from which the corpses were carried out."[1962]

How can one not define as "confusing" a witness statement uncertain about the number of the "gas chambers"?

[58] *"In one of these statements that Schelvis uses (above), Hödl states that there were four or six gas chambers in the camp, while in a statement made three years previously, Hödl states that there were six or eight chambers. Both of the statements mentioned six chambers, a number largely agreed upon by other witnesses as well."* (p. 294)

This is another example of Myers's twisted mind: a witness first declares that there were 6 or 8 "gas chambers," then that there were 4 or 6, but because he mentions in both the number 6, not only is there no contradiction in the witness testimony, but also no confusion! The final phrase, "a number largely agreed upon by other witnesses as well," is the usual ludicrous lie. Schelvis, apart from Hödl, does not mention any other witness on the number of the "gas chambers," whose count of 6 simply comes from the Hagen Court which, having felt forced to declare a number – any number – based itself on an interpretation of Lambert's statements similar to that by Myers: the contrasting numbers were eliminated (or averaged out) and the valid number was presumed the one in common (the number 6 that is). Although not explicitly mentioned, it is established through the claim that the old gassing complex with three "gas chambers" was substituted by a new one "with twice the number of chambers [*mit doppelter Anzahl von Kammern*]."[1963]

[59] *"Had the Revisionists gone to the original sources, a necessary*

251/59, vol. 9, p. 1822.

[1962] Zeugenvernehmung of Franz Hödl of 29 March 1966. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Js 27/61. 1966, pp. 50-51.

[1963] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 172.

measure for their very limited and specific criticisms of witness statements, they would have seen that Hödl's statements are anything but 'confusing.' Finally, MGK have also ignored the rest of Hödl's statement, especially the admission that both a petrol and diesel engine were present at the gas chamber, but that only the petrol motor was used for homicidal gassings." (p. 294)

Schelvis quotes a long passage containing the statements by Hödl drawn from the following sources: "Franz Hödl am 18. April 1963 in Linz. StA.Do-Gom-PB-III und am 19 [*recte*: 29] März 1966, StA.Do-X'66-Hülle 1055a."[1964] Myers quotes only one interrogation, the second, with two different quotations, yet never giving the page number: "Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Gomerski" (footnote 80 on p. 294), and "Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund-Gom-PB-III" (footnote 83 on p. 294). Therefore Myers did not look at "the original sources" for either the 18 April 1963 interrogation, since he doesn't even mention it, or for the one of 29 March 1966, since he provides two different references both times without giving the page number.

Myers writes, quoting Hödl:

"There was a gas chamber with an attached room for an engine. The exhaust gases were directed into the chambers to gas the Jews. In the engine room there were two engines. There was a gasoline engine, probably from a Russian tank, and a diesel engine. The latter was not used. The gas chamber building contained 4 or 6 chambers on both sides of a corridor, 3 on the left and 3 on the right (or 2 left and 2 right). The people were forced into these rooms from the corridor. After the gassing the outside doors could be opened and the bodies removed." (pp. 293-294)

Incredibly, this translation corresponds rather well to the original text.[1965] The German original is as follows:

"Dort war die Gaskammer mit einem angebauten Raum für einen Motor. Dessen Auspuffgase wurden in die Kammern geleitet, um dort Juden zu vergasen. In dem Motorraum standen sogar 2 Motoren. Es war ein Benzinmotor, wahrscheinlich aus einem russischen Panzer, und ein Dieselmotor. Der letztere wurde aber nicht verwendet. Die Gaskammer enthielt entweder 4 oder 6 Kammern, die an beiden Seiten eines Mittelganges lagen, 3 links und 3 rechts (oder 2 links und 2 rechts). Die Menschen wurden von diesem Mittelgang aus in die Kammern getrieben. Nach der Vergasung konnten außen Klapptüren geöffnet werden, aus denen die Leichen heraus-

[1964] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.* footnote 299 on p. 125.

[1965] Zeugenvernehmung (interrogation) of Franz Hödl of 29 March 1966. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Js 27/61. 1966, p. 50.

geholt wurden"

Myers accuses us of having "ignored" the presence of two engines: one Diesel type and one gasoline. Since we have accepted the hypothesis of there being witnesses claiming the presence of a gasoline engine, what is the relevance of that statement? It would only make sense through Terry's perspective laid out in Chapter 2 of the Manifesto, referencing in fact the chapter I am now analyzing:

> *"As will be seen in Chapter 5, calling the killing engine a 'diesel' seems to have been part of the Lagerjargon of Aktion Reinhard, a misnomer borrowed from the diesel generator supplying electricity to the camp, which was located more or less alongside the petrol driven gassing engine."* (p. 62)

Myers returns in fact to this topic, but in a deceitful manner:

> *"Yet Hödl testified about a petrol gassing engine and a diesel generator. This is another example that illustrates confusion of witnesses."* (p. 322)

That is was a "diesel generator" is Myers's invention, contradicted by the witness, according to whom this engine was not used. And so our opponents' little tall-tale about the witness origin of the Diesel engine as the means of killing by the presence of a "diesel generator" here fails completely.

Returning to Hödl, it is Myers who ignores one of his statements in contrast with that of Bauer, namely that the outer walls of the "gas chambers" were fitted with hoistable "hinged doors [*Klapptüren*]," while, as I pointed out above, for Bauer they were "air raid shelter doors [*Luftschutztüren*]." But one may expect that for Myers these two types of doors were perfectly identical.

[60] Myers then moves on to talk about Treblinka:

> *"The problems experienced with the wooden gas chambers at Sobibór and Bełżec must have persuaded the Treblinka staff to erect more solid structures for their operations, as testified to by Puchala, Jankiel Wiernik, and Abraham Krzepicki. The three original chambers each measured approximately 5 × 5 meters, and around 2 meters high."* (p. 295)

Krzepicki is invoked by Terry on p. 62 (see chapter 3, point 19). With the same hypocrisy, Myers is silent about the fact that this witness "saw" *only one* "gas chamber," describing it as "a comfortable, neat little bathhouse set in the middle of a wooded area."[1966]

The alleged "problems experienced with the wooden gas chambers

[1966] A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 105.

at Sobibór and Bełżec" are Myers's own invention, unattested to by any witness testimony, to try to explain in some way the difference in the structures of the gassing facilities.

[61] He then introduces another series of testimonies – of Lucjan Puchała (26.10.1945), Jan Sułkowski (20.12.1945), Nikolay Shalayev (18.12.1950), Abraham Goldfarb (21.9.1944) (pp. 295-296) – as though simple statements, even more or less in agreement, could prove something. Notwithstanding what I have already pointed out regarding the historiographical follies and insubstantiality of relying on witness testimonies not anchored in documentary evidence, the general method adopted by Myers is fallacious even from a procedural point of view. It consists as a matter of fact in presenting excerpts of testimonies seemingly in agreement, but of which he ignores the complete text, so that, even if assuming his good faith, he is unable to evaluate their reliability.

However, whenever the testimonies are inconsistent, as it is the case with Krzepicki, he sweeps the inconsistencies under the rug and feigns a harmony which does not exist. Another essential issue is that of the claimed independence of these witness reports. For Myers it is always out of the question to even pose the question, and he assumes this independence as a given fact. But how can one exclude *a priori* that the more or less concordant elements of the statements do not find their origin in a common literary model? We will see in the following pages that this is true in some cases even for two different camps, Bełżec and Treblinka.

Regarding the source of the first two testimonies mentioned above, Myers writes:

> *"Protokol, Lucjan Puchala, 26.10.1945, AIPN NTN 69, p.86ff; also published in Lukaskiewicz, Oboz zaglady Treblinka, p.8; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, pp.25-26. Puchala obviously misremembered the year of the construction."* (footnote 90 on p. 295)
>
> *"Protokol, Jan Sulkowski 20.12.45, AIPN NTN 70, pp.163-167, also published in Lukasziewicz [sic], Oboz zaglady Treblinka, p.9; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, p.31."* (footnote 94)

In reality he has never seen these protocols. I have already explained above (chapter 6, point 65) that the "plagiarist bloggers" do not even know the correct denomination of the archive, "AIPN." The passages quoted by Myers appear with the same text on the site deathcamps.org,[1967] referencing Chrostowski's book, which is his only

[1967] Puchała: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/treblinka.html; Sułkowski: www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_treblinka.html

source. Even the reference to Łukaszkiewicz is in fact a simple plagiarism. First of all the title of the booklet is wrong;[1968] second, the booklet is quoted only for these two footnotes without any identifiable information. The author reproducs the Polish text of the two quotations adduced by Myers, with some small differences, which only confirm what I mentioned before: Puchała says 15 June 1942 ("*15 czerwca 1942*")[1969] and not 1941 (p. 295), while the final sentence of Sułkowski's statement ("A specialist from Berlin came to put the tiles inside and he told me that he had already built such a chamber elsewhere") does not follow immediately in the text (as in Myers's quotation) but is only introduced after a comment with an ellipsis.[1970]

[62] On p. 297 appears a "Plan of the old gas chambers drawn by First Lieutenant of Justice Yurovsky in September 1944" sourced as: "GARF 7445-2-134, p. 39." No reference is made that this document was found in that archive and later analyzed and published by J. Graf and myself.[1971] The "plagiarist bloggers," who devote so much effort toward discrediting our sources, could not admit that we brought into the historiographic debate previously unknown documents. This map was also published by the site deathcamps.org, here as well without any reference to our study.[1972]

> **[63]** *"On July 7, 1942, Dr. Eberl sent a letter to the Commissar of the Warsaw ghetto Dr. Heinz Auerswald announcing Treblinka's readiness to commence operations starting July 11, 1942, obviously related to the coming deportations from the Warsaw ghetto to Treblinka."* (p. 298)

In footnote 100, Myers writes:

> *"Indicative of MGK's historical ignorance, in M&G's work on Treblinka, Mattogno incorrectly connects this and other letters from Eberl during summer 1942 to Treblinka I, the labor camp, instead of the new Treblinka II, the extermination camp."*

As one can notice, Myers studiously avoids to reveal where and most importantly why we have connected the letter to Treblinka I:[1973]

[1968] The correct title is: Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince* (The execution camp in Treblinka), Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946. Myers confuses it with Łukaszkiewicz' article titled: "Obóz zagłady Treblinka" (The extermination camp Treblinka), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckicj w Polsce*, I, Poznań, 1946, which does not contain any interrogation reports.

[1969] *Ibid.*, p. 9.

[1970] *Ibid.*, p. 10. The quotation until "*części budynku*" (parts of the building) is located on the previous page.

[1971] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 119 and document 18 on p. 332.

[1972] www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigtreblinka02.jpg

[1973] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 115.

"In the third of these documents, a letter of June 26, 1942, of Dr. Eberl to the Commissioner for the Jewish residential district of Auerswald on the subject 'Work Camp Treblinka,' it reads at the beginning: 'For the construction of the labor camp Treblinka the following objects are urgently required […]*.'"*

The German text of the document is as follows:[1974]

"Betrifft: Arbeitslager Treblinka.

Für den Ausbau des Arbeitslagers Treblinka werden noch folgende Gegenstände dringend benötigt:…"

"Subject: Labor camp Treblinka.

For the construction work at the Treblinka labor camp the following items are urgently needed: …"

Myers even carefully avoids indicating the source of Eberl's letter of 11 July 1942. The reason is the same: to hide the fact that this document also speaks about the "Labor camp Treblinka [*Arbeitslager Treblinka*]":[1975]

"Betrifft: Arbeitslager Treblinka.

Das Arbeitslager Treblinka wird am Sonnabend, den 11.7.1942, betriebsfertig sein."

"Subject: Labor camp Treblinka.

The Treblinka labor camp will be operational on Sunday 11 July 1942."

In addition to those mentioned above, there are two other letters concerning materials tied to Eberl: one of 19 June and Auerswald's reply about the delivery of the requested materials, listed in an identical manner.[1976] The significance of these documents will be brought to focus by Thomas Kues in his response to this chapter.

I would like to add that these two documents mention "50 m iron pipe: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch [*50 m Eisenrohr: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll*]," and then also "20 iron pipe T-joints [*20 Eisenrohr-T-Stücke*]" and "30 iron pipe elbow joints [*30 Eisenrohr-Kniestücke*]" of the same diameter. According to Shalayev's witness testimony quoted by Myers, in the "gas chambers" there was "a gas pipe of approximately 80 millimeter diameter." (p. 296), which is to say approximately 8 cm, but 1 inch (*Zoll*) corresponds to 2.54 cm, therefore these pipes were not designated for the alleged "gas chambers," if we take Shalayev seriously

[1974] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, B. Mark, A. Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.*, p. 304.

[1975] www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigeberl.jpg.

[1976] The documents are published as photocopies in: S. Wojtczak, *Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II*, *op. cit.*, pp. 167f., and in J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, published by the Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, 1961 (without page numeration).

about this.

Basically, Eberl's requests for the "Arbeitslager Treblinka" not only fail to present the slightest allusion in favor of the "extermination camp" thesis, but rather show clues to the contrary.

> **[64]** *"During the first phase of Treblinka's role as a death camp (July 23-August 28, 1942), the extermination site lacked the same efficiency in operation as Bełżec and Sobibór. The camp staff simply could not initially cope with the huge number of transports arriving day after day. As reported by State Secretary of the Reich Transport Ministry Ganzenmüller to Himmler's chief of staff, Wolff, since the opening of the Treblinka camp on July 22 'a train with 5,000 Jews goes daily from Warsaw via Malkinia to Treblinka.' This daily figure of arrivals was larger than both Sobibor and Belzec's combined. It also was the cause of utter havoc at the camp."* (p. *298)*

Myers unintentionally emphasizes one of the most ridiculous absurdities of Holocaust history with regard to Treblinka. The Bełżec and Sobibór camps, according to what we have read above, were established as regional centers of extermination. But Treblinka? On the genesis of this camp the "plagiarist bloggers" are prudently silent, and they have good reason to be so. Oberhauser, as Terry tells us, came to know "of the plan to systematically exterminate the Jews when Brack went to Globocnik in Lublin in April or May 1942 and told him that the former members of Aktion T4 would be placed at his disposal for the carrying out of the extermination of the Jews." (p. 174). Therefore at least as of May 1942 a plan of general extermination was inaugurated and, as Terry continues, "the pan-European Final Solution" replaced older policy. Treblinka was therefore built as a function of this plan of general extermination and, in particular, for the extermination of the Jews in the Warsaw Ghetto. How can one then seriously believe that for these huge massacres of hundred of thousands of people the SS had planned merely three gas chambers of 4 m × 4 m, 48 m² in total?

[65] Myers quotes a long passage from the "diary" of the "German soldier Hubert Pfoch, who happened to follow a transport of Jews to Treblinka" on 21 and 22 August 1942 (pp. 298-299). The source is Gitta Sereny's book.

According to Sereny's quotation, Pfoch (who since 1934 had been engaged in illegal Social-Democratic activities and was clearly antagonistic towards the Hitler regime)[1977] traveled with his infantry division from Vienna toward Russia via Mährisch-Ostrau, Kattowitz, Upper Si-

[1977] *Hubert Pfoch*, http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hubert_Pfoch

lesia, Radom, Siedlce, from where he proceeded via the Treblinka train station on 22 August.[1978] A very peculiar journey, a sort of guided tour made intentionally to satisfy the passengers' curiosity regarding the "extermination camp." A transport which went from Vienna to Minsk, in fact, arriving at Siedlce, went on to the northeast via Siedlce – Platerów – Czeremcha – Wołkowysk – Minsk.[1979] The Pfoch train went instead to the north, towards Treblinka – Malkinia, evidently towards Białystok, which is more or less on the same meridian as Czeremka. As for the photographs allegedly taken on that occasion by Pfoch,[1980] in the first photograph we are shown two corpses and in the second a truck in which corpses are loaded, which are seen in very small numbers on the ground (no more than 7-8), finally the third photo shows a group of people in the foreground in front of a freight car intending to climb inside and a soldier with a rifle to his shoulder on watch. That these scenes relate to Siedlce and 22 August 1942 results only from what Pfoch would have told Sereny. She published them as if they were a way to confirm the truthfulness of the "diary," but nothing prevents one from positing that the "diary" was concocted with these photos as a starting point.

[66] Another testimony follows, and is introduced thusly: "Abraham Krzepicki described his experience *en route* to Treblinka from Warsaw." (p. 299). The source indicated is "Krzepicki, 'Eighteen Days in Treblinka,' pp.86-89" (footnote 105). In reality there is no trace of the quoted passage on these pages, which is found earlier, but the text is different from that quoted by Myers and it starts like this: "Over 100 people were packed into our car […] it is impossible to describe the tragic situation in our airless, closed freight car" (p. 299). The text published by Donat in fact is:[1981]

> *"Over a hundred people were crammed into our car.* […] *It's impossible to imagine the horrors in that closed, airless boxcar."*

Myers's quotation is instead reproduced from Arad, who presents it with the same text and with the same omission.[1982] Arad also quotes the

---

1978 G. Sereny, *Into that darkness, op. cit.*, pp. 158-159.

1979 Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Wien, Fahrplananordnung Nr 517 of 18 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

1980 G. Sereny, *Into that darkness, op. cit.,* pictures outside text following p. 190. Also available online at: www.doew.at/thema/pfoch/pfoch3.html

1981 A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 79.

1982 Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 63.

excerpt of the Pfoch "diary," with explicit reference to Sereny,[1983] and the short passage of the statement by Oskar Berger[1984] copied word for word by Myers, who instead cites "Hackett, Buchenwald report, p. 102." More examples of the silly boastfulness of this plagiarist.

Berger was deported to Treblinka on 22 August 1942,[1984] but managed to escape from the camp "in September 1942 [*im September 1942*]."[1985] He declared:[1985]

> *"Während der Wochen, die ich in Treblinka arbeitete, wurde abseits im Walde ein kleines Gebäude aus Ziegeln erbaut.* […] *Von dieser Zeit ab wurden die Ankömmlinge nicht mehr erschossen, sondern vergast."*
>
> *"During the weeks when I worked in Treblinka a small brick building was constructed away in the forest.* […] *From then on the arrivals were no longer shot, but gassed."*

Hence until 22 August 1942 there was no gassing facility operational at Treblinka, and the Jews were instead shot! Another confirmation of the fallaciousness of Myers's method of superimposing excerpts of testimonies without context, and of his rank dishonesty.

> **[67]** *"The camp was not as efficient as hoped. It took time before a smooth running of the gas chambers could be routinely achieved, as sometimes the gassing was stopped while the victims were still alive. Body-removal was another area which took experimentation and improvement, as hand pushed transport trolleys used to remove corpses to mass graves were found to be too inefficient and unreliable for continuous use. Meanwhile, the clothing and valuables of the victims continued to pile up, as there were no real efforts to process and remove them from the camp, yet the transports continued to pour in."* (p. 300)

Myers dodges with nonchalance another absurdity of the Holocaust history of Treblinka. In footnote 107 he refers to page 87 of Arad's book, which also contains this statement:[1986]

> *"During the first five weeks of the killing operation in Treblinka, between July 23 and August 28, about 245,000 Jews were deported there from the Warsaw ghetto and Warsaw district; from Radom district, 51,000; from Lublin district, 16,500, bringing the total in this period to about 312,500."*

Therefore in 36 days 312,500 Jews would have allegedly been gassed, an average of 8,680 per day in 48 m². Already the Düsseldorf Court had to face this problem and only managed to resolve it with ri-

---

[1983] *Ibid.*, p. 65.

[1984] *Ibid.*, p. 84.

[1985] The statement of O. Berger was published by Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, München, 1946, pp. 169-171. Quotation on p. 170.

[1986] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 87.

diculous assumptions. While the Hagen Court, unpressured by such enormous death tolls, had shown some restraint, establishing that the 3 "gas chambers" at Sobibór of 4 m x 4 m could hold 480 persons in total[1987] or 10 persons per m², the Düsseldorf Court assumed for a similar facility a capacity of 200-350 persons per chamber, or 12-22 persons per m², and declared:[1988]

> *"Die Zeit zwischen der Ankunft eines Transportes auf der Bahnhofsrampe und der völligen Vernichtung der mit ihm ins Lager gekommenen Menschen betrug im Regelfalle nicht mehr als etwa 1 1/2 Stunden."*
>
> *"The time frame between the arrival of a transport on the train station ramp and the total annihilation of the people arriving with it at the camp was generally no longer than about 1 ½ hours."*

Such a duration is nonsense, since the gassing alone took a time of 30-40 minutes,[1989] and a train, according to Ganzenmüller's letter to Wolff of 28 July 1942, transported 5,000 persons. The duration makes little sense even for a single gassing, because cramming 200 to 350 persons into each "gas chamber" and then clearing out the 600 to 1,050 corpses could hardly have been done faster than within 50-60 minutes, if at all.

And to beat it all: the construction of the new "gas chambers" is said to have started in late August/early October, namely at the *end* of this alleged emergency!

[68] Myers realizes the absurdity of his thesis and tries to make it more believable by introducing "other methods" of extermination, but this once again requires an opportunistic and fraudulent usage of the testimonies:

> *"As the gas chambers were filled and sometimes unusable due to engine breakdowns, other methods were relied upon to eliminate the transports. In addition to Oskar Berger's testimony on shootings upon his arrival at Treblinka, Jankiel Wiernik, who also arrived in late August 1942, described the scene at the reception area:*
>
> *The place was littered with corpses. Some clothed, others naked. They were black and swollen. Their faces were expressing fear and terror. Their eyes wide open, tongue stretched out, brains splattered, bodies disfigured. Blood everywhere. Chaos begot chaos in the Treblinka bloodbath."* (pp. 300-301)

Myers is silent about Berger's claim that "upon his arrival at Treblinka," on 22 August 1942, there were no "gas chambers" in operation

[1987] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 173.
[1988] *Ibid.*, p. 226.
[1989] *Ibid.*, p. 224.

and this was indeed the reason for the shootings. As for Wiernik, Myers offers the quoted description without further comment.[1990] The context, however, excludes the assumption that shootings were a common practice, and it is exactly on these grounds that Myers, who usually refers to Wiernik's text as published by Donat (footnotes 91, 93, 95, 129, 224), here provides the following source: "Jankiel Wiernik, Rok w Treblince, Warszawa, Nakladem Komisji Koordinacyjnej 1944, Bl.35; cf. Erlebnisbericht: Stanisław Kohn, 7.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, p.1654 also AGK NTN 69, p.5ff; cf. Mlynarczyk, 'Treblinka,' p.262." (footnote 112 on p. 301)

It is the umpteenth case of plagiarism, because the publication in question has only 23 pages.[1991] The quotation, which starts with the sentence "The place was littered with corpses, some dressed and some naked [*Plac zasiany trupami, były ubraue* [sic] *i nagie*]," is on page 2.

Myers's reference to the testimony of Stanisław Kohn to "confirm" his thesis is even more fraudulent: the witness arrived in fact at Treblinka on 1 October 1942, *i.e.* when the period of "chaos" of the first 36 days – and that is the topic at hand – had been over. Furthermore, he did not speak at all of shootings, but of gassings. In this regard he declared:[1992]

> *"There were also cases in which naked men from the first daily transport were kept [alive] until evening, so that they carried naked the clothing of all transports of that day and at the evening they were directed to the gas chambers together with the last transport."*

Among the many absurdities uttered by Wiernik, the one related to the extermination capacity of Treblinka is worth examining:[1993]

> *"The number of transports grew daily, and there were periods when as many as 30,000 people were gassed in one day, with all 13 gas chambers in operation."*

This is Donat's version, while the published Polish text says on the contrary: "Sometimes up to 20,000 [people] were gassed a day [*Nieraz gazowano dziennie do 20 tys.*]."[1994] The 13 "gas chambers" had the following characteristics (identical data in the Polish text): first set: 3 "gas

---

1990 J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 151.

1991 J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince. Nakładem Komisji Koordynacyjnej*. Warsaw, 1944.

1992 The interrogation protocol of S. Kohn of 7 October 1945 is found in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz straceń w Treblince*," *op. cit.*, pp. 45-49; quotation on p. 46.

1993 J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 164.

1994 J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, *op. cit.* , p. 10.

chambers" of 5 m × 5 m[1995] with a capacity of 450-500 people each[1996] (up to 20 persons per m²!); second set: 10 "gas chambers" of 7 m × 7 m with a capacity of 1,000-1,200 people each[1997] (up to 24 persons per m²!). The total surface area of the gas chambers was therefore 565 m², and so the daily extermination capacity was approximately (20,000 ÷ 565 =) 35 persons per m² every 24 hours. It follows that the first gassing complex had a maximum capacity of (3 × [5 × 5] × 35 =) 2,625 people per day, and therefore to gas the previously mentioned 8,680 people arriving daily, a total of ([8,680 × 24] ÷ 2,625 =] 79 hours would have been necessary. Basically, in these 36 days – according to Wiernik's data – only (2,625 × 36 =) 94,500 deportees could have been gassed; how were the remainder of (312,500 – 143,100 =) 218,000 killed?

Our opponents, always with a predilection for to the fanciful and exaggerated, would undoubtedly suggest that part or even the majority of them died *en route*. This hypothetical counter-argument may be contrasted with Dieter Pohl's estimate that "up to five percent" of the deportees to the Reinhardt camps may have perished *en route*.[1998]

According to Grossman's report, one of the two gassing buildings contained 3 "gas chambers" of 5 m × 5 m, the other 10 "gas chambers" of 7 m × 8 m. The total surface area was therefore 635 m². In each "gas chamber" 400-500 people could enter, so the average capacity of the two facilities was 4,500 people.[1999] For Wiernik, however, the capacity of the "gas chambers" was of 11,350-13,500 people. Using Grossman's data, the time required for the extermination of the 8,680 deportees arriving every day would have practically tripled. The only way to deal with this enormous alleged massacre would have been the 100 (one hundred) "gas chambers" mentioned by another source.[2000]

1995 J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 157.

1996 *Ibid.*, p. 158.

1997 *Ibid.*, p. 161. It should be noted here that while the Donat version implies a theoretical rather than practical capacity ("As many as 1,000 to 1,200 persons could be crowded into one gas chamber."), the Polish publication simply says (p. 8): "Po ukończeniu pakowali 1000 do 1200 osób do jednej komory." (When they were finished, 1,000 to 1,200 persons were crowded into one chamber.)

1998 Dieter Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt': Aufgaben der Forschung" in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, *op. cit.*, p. 194.

1999 V. Grossman, *Treblinskij ad* (*Треблинский ад*) (The hell of Treblinka), GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 174.176 (pp. 17-19 of the report). In the English translation present in Chil Rajchman's book appear the wrong numbers of 400-600 and of 4,000-6,000 (C. Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, *op. cit.*, p. 154)

2000 M.B., *Likwidacja ghetta warszawskiego. Reportaż* (The liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto. Re-

[69] Following Arad's narrative, Myers puts forward various testimonies in favor of the "chaos" theory (August Hingst, Oberhauser, Stangl, Kurt Franz, pp. 301-302), but he does not even touch upon the most essential problem explained above. He desperately tries instead to insert a bit of "logic" into these ridiculous circumstances:

> *"Treblinka's mismanagement did not go unnoticed by Eberl's superiors. Following a bureaucratic recognition to better organize and improve the extermination process in the Reinhard camps, former Bełżec commander Christian Wirth was appointed inspector of all three death camps in early August 1942. Towards the end of that same month, Wirth joined Globocnik in an inspection of the camp. Oberhauser, Wirth's assistant, later testified: ..."* (p. 301)

Wirth's nomination dates back to 1 August 1942, therefore the new "inspector of all three death camps" would have waited one month to inspect Treblinka, even though, especially in his function as "inspector [*Inspekteur*]," he could not have ignored the alleged "chaos" which was present there since the end of July.

Myers also copies from Arad his thesis about Treblinka's alleged inactivity period for reorganization purposes:[2001]

> *"Quickly calling for a halt to the madness, Wirth requested that all transports to Treblinka cease; Globocnik agreed, giving the camp a much needed respite as of August 28, 1942.* […] *On September 3, 1942, nearly a week after halting transports to Treblinka, deportations from the Warsaw ghetto to the camp were renewed."* (p. 302)

But Arad quotes a document which belies Myers's statement:[2002]

> *"Transport order no. 243 of the Gedob, issued on August 27, 1942, stated that 'in order to facilitate special evacuation trains [Umsiedlersonderzüge] activity without malfunctions, Treblinka train station will be closed to normal passenger traffic from September 1 until further notice.'"*

Szymon Datner *et al.* reproduced the documentby the *Generaldirektion der Ostbahn* (Directorate General of Eastern Railways):[2003]

> *"Um die reibungslose Abfertigung der Umsiedlersonderzüge zu ermöglichen, wird der Bf Treblinka vom 1. September 1942 an bis auf weiteres für den öffentlichen Personenverkehr gesperrt.*
>
> *Von diesem Zeitpunkt an fahren daher die P 1570, 1573 und 1577 in*

---

portage). Clandestine pamphlet without an indicated date, dating back to the last months of 1942: "a tych komór jest pewnie ze sto," "and of those chambers there are certainly about one hundred" p. 27.

[2001] Cfr. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 94 (28 August) and 96 (3 September).

[2002] *Ibid.*, p. 96.

[2003] Szymon Datner, Janusz Gumkowski, Kazimierz Leszczyński, *Genocide 1939-1945*. Wydawnictwo Zachodnie, Warszawa/Poznań, 1962, p. 278.

Treblinka durch. Bei P 1570, 1574 und 1577 gelten die Abfahrtzeiten als Durchfahrtzeiten.

P 1573 verkehrt wie folgt: Wolka dch 11.15, Treblinka dch 11.52, Malkinia an 11.59 (P 1577 verkehrt nicht)"

"In order to allow the smooth processing of the special trains for resettlers, the Treblinka train station will be closed for public passenger traffic until further notice starting from 1 September 1942.

Hence, as of that date [train numbers] *P 1570, 1573 and 1577 pass through Treblinka. The departure times of P 1570, 1574 and 1577 are actual passing-through times.*

P 1573 is scheduled as follows: Wolka dch 11:15, Treblinka dch 11:52, Malkinia arrival 11:59 (P 1577 is cancelled)"

From this one can deduce first of all that until then normal passenger trains stopped regularly at the Treblinka station, and after that they still passed through. Furthermore, during the period from 28 August to 3 September 1942 the "special trains for resettlers [*Umsiedlersonderzüge*]" arrived just as regularly, and therefore the tale about the camp's "reorganization" is simply a fantasy.

Finally, regarding the killings in the so-called "*Lazarett*" ("sick bay"), Myers ridiculously tries to give them some major importance, even numerical (p. 303), although that number virtually disappears next to the claimed gargantuan death toll by gassings (see point 73).

[70] *"Despite the many problems with the initial operation at Treblinka, the camp still managed to process many thousands of Jews prior to the August-September halt of new arrivals. Within the first two and a half months, more than 250,000 Jews from Warsaw had been brought to the camp, along with tens of thousands from the Radom district."* (p. 303)

Again Myers's bad faith is evident. As a source for these figures he refers to: "See section 'The Acceleration of Extermination and Conflicts over Jewish Labour' in Chapter 3" (footnote 124). Unfortunately this section does not exist, and the whole "Cut and Paste Manifesto" does not contain such a number in relation to Treblinka. He in fact shamelessly distorts Arad, who speaks of 245,000 deportees from Warsaw to Treblinka and of another 67,500 from the Radom and Lublin districts, in total 312,500 deportees, but only during the period from 23 July to 28 August (see above, point 67) and not "within the first two and a half months." That this swindle is intentional is made obvious by the fact that this passage of Arad's book, which I cited earlier, is immediately followed by the testimony of "SS Unterscharführer August Hingst"[2004]

[2004] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 87.

which Myers quotes on p. 301 precisely by referring to Arad! ("Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p. 87" in footnote 113.)

[71] *"On September 4, 1942, Globocnik wrote to Werner Grothmann, a member of Himmler's RSHA staff, complaining about the reduction in his fuel allotment:*

Dear Grothmann,

As an SS and Police Chief my engine fuel rations have once again been painfully reduced. I could carry out Einsatz 'Reinhard' until now with my allotment. This present cutback restricts the operation still further. As large foreign deliveries are imminent, please factor these circumstances into consideration. I ask you to obtain a special ration exclusively for this action from a proper Reich Office. SS-Obergruppenführer Krueger is not in the position to issue more engine fuel to me.

SS and Police Chief for the District of Lublin, Globocnik." (p. 303)

The source adduced by Myers is "FS SSPF Lublin an den Persönlichen Staf RFSS, z.Hd.V. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/3165" (footnote 125).

This is just another case of bragging. He uses in fact the text of the document as published in facsimile by Schelvis with the source "BA-NS-19-3165."[2005] The referral "to the RFSS personal staff, att. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42 [*an den Persönlichen Stab [not Staf] RFSS, z.Hd.V. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42*]" comes from the letterhead of the document, "SSPF Lublin" and "gez. Globocnik" ("signed Globocnik") from its end, while "FS," ("*Fernschreiben*," teleprint) is Myers's choice among the various possibilities offered by the document: "telegram – radio message – teleprint – telephone call [*Telegramm – Funkspruch – Fernschreiben – Fernspruch*]." Before discussing it, I reproduce the German text:[2005]

"Als SS- u. Polizeiführer bin ich in der Treibstoff Zuteilung abermals empfindlich gekürzt worden. Ich konnte bisher aus meinen Kontingenten den Einsatz 'Reinhard' durchführen. Diese nunmehrige Kürzung schränkt aber den Betrieb noch stärker ein. Da aber derzeit grosse Auslandlieferungen anlaufen und daher eine Zunahme des Betriebes bevorsteht, bitte ich auch diesen Gesichtpunkt zu berücksichtigen. Ich bitte Sie, bei einer entsprechenden Reichsstelle zu erwirken, dass ich ein Sonderkontingent ausschliesslich für diese Aktion [in the text: '*kation*'] *erhalte. SS-Ogruf. Krüger ist nicht in der Lage, mir mehr Treibstoff zuzuteilen."*

Myers has two comments, the first of which is this:

"The 'large foreign deliveries' (grosse Auslandsanlieferungen) that Globocnik referred to were the expected deportations of many Romanian

[2005] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, pp. 138-139.

Jews to Bełżec, which were discussed in late August, but never commenced." (p. 303)

In the corresponding footnote he writes:

"On the abortive plan to deport Romanian Jews to the Lublin district, see Longerich, Holocaust, pp. 266-370. Perhaps MGK can explain why Romanian Jews would be sent north to Galicia, instead of east directly into the Ukraine or Transnistria?" (footnote 126)

Longerich would therefore have dedicated an impressive 105 pages to this entirely marginal issue? Of course not. It is a foolish ruse to simulate a treatment that does not exist. The German historian in fact hurries through the matter in a few lines:[2006]

"In August 1942 the Romanian government again expressly declared its agreement with the inclusion of the country's Jews in the German deportation measures."

The information comes from Luther's memorandum of 21 August 1942, which informs in this regard:[2007]

"Die Deutsche Gesandschaft Bukarest berichtet zu D III 602 g, die Rumänische Regierung überlasse es der Reichsregierung, ihre Juden gemeinsam mit den deutschen in die Ghettos nach den Osten abzuschieben. Sie habe kein Interesse daran, daß rumänische Juden nach Rumänien zurückkehrten."

"The German Legation Bucharest reports regarding D III 602 g that the Romanian Government leaves it to the Reich Government to deport their Jews together with the German [Jews] *into the ghettos in the East. It has no interest in Romanian Jews returning to Romania."*

A memorandum by the German Ambassador in Bucharest Manfred von Killinger to Foreign Minister Ribbentrop of 26 November 1942 with the title "State of the question of resettling the Jews from Romania [*Stand der Frage der Aussiedlung der Juden aus Rumänien*]" informs that Marshal Antonescu still hesitated. The destination of the possible deportees is the same as the one indicated by Luther:[2008]

"Wenn deshalb eine Aussiedlung der Juden aus Rumänien stattfinde, dann sei es im Rahmen der Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa nicht im Plan des Deutsches Reichs, die Juden aus Rumänien in ein Gebiet jenseits des Bugs auszusiedeln, sondern die Aussiedlung direkt nach dem vorläufig dafür bestimmten Generalgouvernement durchzuführen."

"If therefore a resettlement of the Jews from Romania occurs, then it is not part of the German Reich's plan within the framework of the solution of

---

[2006] P. Longerich, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*, *op. cit.*, p. 364.
[2007] NG-2586-J, p. 5.
[2008] T/1039.

the Jewish question in Europe to resettle the Jews from Romania in an area beyond the Bug river, but rather to carry out the resettling directly to the General Government which is temporarily slated for this."

Therefore on the one hand the deportation of Romanian Jews was not imminent, because the Romanian Government procrastinated its consent. On the other hand Longerich does not mention Bełżec as the destination of eventual deportations, while Luther speaks explicitly of the Ghettos in the East. A typical sham of Myers.

The fact that it was planned to "temporarily" transfer these Jews to the north, into the General Government, reminds us of the telegram by Ambassador Emil von Rintelen of 19 August 1942, which states that the preparations for the solution of the Jewish question in Romania had been concluded and that the evacuation transports were slated to start on September 10, 1942, "to the district of Lublin, where the portion fit for work will be employed, and the rest is to undergo special treatment" (see Chapter 5, Section 149).[2009]

The telegram ends with these words:[2010]

"Ich bitte um Genehmigung, die Abschiebungsarbeiten in der vorgetragenen Form durchführen zu können."

"I ask for permission to carry out the deportation project in the form presented."

But apparently Himmler did not give his permission, and the negotiations dragged on during the following months. Hence on cannot seriously assume that Globocnik considered the arrival of Jewish transports from Romania at the Reinhardt camps as "imminent" even from an orthodox perspective.

Myers's second comment remains to be examine:

"The terminology that Globocnik used (Treibstoff) explicitly refers to engine fuels, from which the gas chambers operated. It is also possible that the fuel was required for excavating work on mass graves and possibly also cremations, which began at Sobibór shortly after the time of this letter, especially with reports of corpse incinerations in August which are available from Bełżec and Treblinka. The two scenarios are mutually reinforcing, as opposed to contradicting of one another. Such a heavy requirement of fuel stands in stark contrast to a supposed transit camp, in which there typically were no uses of fuel besides power generators, which would not require a substantial amount." (pp. 303f.)

This comment makes no sense even from the orthodox Holocaust

[2009] In addition to the source specified therein, see also: Auswärtigen Amt, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, *op. cit.*, Band III, pp. 342f.

[2010] *Ibid.*, p. 343.

perspective, because it assumes that "Aktion Reinhardt" referred only to the extermination of Jews. But the report "Economic part of the Aktion Reinhardt [*Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt*]" compiled by Globocnik on 18 January 1944 clearly states:[2011]

> *"Die gesamte Aktion Reinhardt zerfällt in 4 Gebiete:*
> *A) die Aussiedlung selbst*
> *B) die Verwertung der Arbeitskraft*
> *C) die Sachverwertung*
> *D) die Einbringung verborgener Werte und Immobilien."*
> *"The entire Aktion Reinhardt is divided into 4 areas:*
> *A) the resettlement itself*
> *B) the exploitation of labor*
> *C) the exploitation of goods*
> *D) the requisitioning of hidden assets and real estate."*

Besides being groundless, Myers's comment is also foolish, as is demonstrated by a simple calculation based on Wiernik's data, which Myers considers to be sacrosanct truth. According to Wiernik a maximum of 13,500 people (500 × 3 = 1,500 in the first set and 1,200 × 10 = 12,000 in the second set) could be crammed into the 13 "gas chambers." Since the highest extermination event mentioned was 20,000 people on one day, in round figures that would mean the ability to perform 1.5 gassings each day. Since one gassing happened "within 25 minutes at the most,"[2012] with a mere 37.5 minutes of the engines' activity on any given day one could allegedly exterminate 20,000 persons. Another important statement by Wiernik makes Myers's comment even more ridiculous:[2013]

> *"The power plant operated alongside these chambers, supplying Camps 1 and 2 with electric current. This motor was used to pump the gas which was let into the chambers by connecting the motor with the inflow pipes."*

The engine used for the "gas chambers" was therefore the same which served the electrical power generator for the whole camp, which obviously had to operate 24/7 and used up an amount of fuel far superior to the lesser amount necessary for the "gas chambers."

Grothmann's answer to Globocnik delivers the *coup du grâce* to these fantasies of Myers':[2014]

[2011] NO-057. This document is quoted in the footnote 434 on p. 233.

[2012] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 159.

[2013] *Ibid.*, pp. 157-158.

[2014] Fernschreiben of Grothmann to Globocnik of 7 September 1942. ZstL, Sammlung USA, Ordn. 134, vol. 136.

"Brigadeführer! Da es kaum möglich ist, irgendwo zusätzlich Treibstoffmengen zu erhalten, habe ich dem Reichsführer-SS noch einmal Ihre schwierige Situation bezüglich des Treibstoffkontingents vorgetragen. Der Reichsführer-SS meinte, Sie müssten auf alle Fällen versuchen, die Transporte der Wertsachen aus der Judenumsiedlung nach Berlin nicht per Kraftfahrzeug sondern per Waggon unter Bewachung durchzuführen – Ich habe aber ausserdem noch einmal an SS-Gruppenführer Jüttner die Anfrage gerichtet, ob er irgendwie Ihnen noch zusätzlich Betriebsstoff liefern kann. Sobald ich hierüber Nachricht habe, gebe ich Ihnen Bescheid"

"Brigadeführer! Since it is hardly possible to obtain additional fuel supplies from anywhere, I reported to the Reichsführer-SS one more time about your difficult situation regarding the fuel allotment. The Reichsführer-SS stated that you should try under any circumstances to transport the valuables from the Jewish resettlement to Berlin not by motor vehicles but in freight cars under guard – But I nonetheless once again inquired with SS-Gruppenführer Jüttner whether he can somehow supply you with additional fuel. As soon as I receive news about it, I will let you know."

Therefore the fuel requested for the "Aktion Reinhardt" was for shipping the goods robbed from the Jews via trucks to Berlin, although that need was reduced by using trains instead.

[72] Once more in the context of the alleged reorganization of Treblinka, Myers presents an excerpt of the 19 July 1960 interrogation of former SS-*Unterscharführer* Willi Mentz. Yet what he passes over in silence is again more important than what he quotes. As I mentioned above, he accuses us of not having considered the "true scale" of the shootings in the "*Lazarett*." In this regard Mentz asserted:[2015]

"There were always some ill and frail people on the transports. Sometimes there were also wounded people amongst the arrivals because the transport escorts, SS members, police, Latvians, sometimes shot people during the journey. These ill, frail and wounded people were brought to the hospital by a special Arbeitskommando. […] *I did this by shooting them in the neck with a 9-mm pistol.* […] *The number of people I shot after the transport arrived varied. Sometimes it was two or three but sometimes it was as many as twenty or perhaps even more."*

A "true scale" of epic proportions indeed: 20+ individuals shot for every transport as the upper limit. This is more evidence of Myers's dishonesty, if any more evidence is needed at all.

In the text by Mentz quoted by Myers the following passage also appears:

[2015] Ernst Klee, Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), *"The Good Old Days." The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky, New York, 1988, p. 247.

> *"For about two months I worked in the upper section of the camp and then after Eberl had gone everything in the camp was reorganized. The two parts of the camp were separated by barbed wire fences. Pine branches were used so that you could not see through the fences. The same thing was done along the route from the 'transfer' area to the gas chambers…"* (p. 303)

This means that before the alleged reorganization, which is to say until the end of August, the "death camp" was not separated from the reception area, so that even the prisoners who worked here could observe all phases of the alleged extermination. But then one cannot understand this affirmation by Arad, certainly based on testimonies:[2016]

> *"With the cessation of deportations on August 28, the SS men murdered all the prisoners who had worked in the extermination area in removing and burying bodies. Considerations of secrecy caused the camp command to prevent any contact between the Jews employed in the extermination area and those in the Lower Camp; thus, the latter were not used for clearing the corpses from the reception area."*

This makes no sense, since "considerations of secrecy" would have led to the extermination of all the detainee-witnesses.

[73] On p. 305 Myers reproduces a "Plan of the new gas chambers drawn by First Lieutenant of Justice Yurovsky in September 1944." He maintains silence about the fact that this document was discovered, analyzed and published by Graf and myself.[2017] Following our traces, Romanov obtained a color copy of this plan and of the "Plan of the old gas chambers" mentioned above, while we – at that time – had to be satisfied with black and white photocopies.

Myers states that both drawings with the Russian title "план здания" (plan zdanja, building plan) no. 1 and 2, are "apparently based on the testimony of Abraham Goldfarb" (p. 297 and 305). This is likely regarding to the "plan of the old gas chambers," but it does not rule out that his description was inspired by the Wiernik report. Myers reproduces in fact the following 21 September 1944 statement of this witness in which the killing method is only vaguely mentioned:

> *"Approach to the building was protected by a barbed wire fence, with pine branches interwoven into the fence for disguise. The building itself was an ordinary one-story brick building with a tin roof. Climbing the stairs to the entrance you first get to the wooden annex, which looked like a corridor. The front door to the building, as well as three iron doors leading*

[2016] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 94-96 (Page 95 is completely occupied by two pictures).

[2017] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 120 and document 19 on p. 333.

out of this annex to the three chambers of the house are hermetically sealed. Each of the three chambers had these three dimensions: length – 5, width – 4, height – 2 meters. Floor and walls are covered with tiles, the ceiling is made of concrete. In each chamber there is one hole in the ceiling. Moreover, it is covered with netting. From a wall into a chamber comes a pipe with somewhat of a flared end and mesh bottom. The flared end is mounted near the wall. The wall at this location is significantly polluted with soot. Against the entrance door there is also a hermetically closed exit door. All three of these chambers open in the direction of the concrete ramp installed near the house." (pp. 296-297)

As far as "Building Plan" no. 2 goes, however, Myers does not show us any relevant account, and therefore one cannot readily understand how he can state that it is based on Goldfarb's testimony. At that time (August-September 1944) a Polish-Soviet investigation on Treblinka was underway during which Major Golovan interrogated all available witnesses (Graf and I have tracked down and obtained 15 interrogations). In our study of this camp we have determined:[2018]

"The murder method most frequently mentioned by witness at the latter was different again from those already mentioned and consisted of the evacuation of air from hermetically sealed rooms by means of a vacuum pump driven by an engine. This engine, which at first was merely used to run the pump, gradually transmogrified into a murder weapon – at first still in connection with the evacuation of air, before it then, thanks above all to Jankiel Wiernik, became the single instrument of killing, by which the victims were killed with carbon monoxide gas. The murder technique of suffocation by pumping out the air was described in particular by two witnesses."

The Jew Abe Kon declared on 17 August 1944:[2019]

"Plan of the 'Bath': the bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin measured 6 x 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. In one cabin they drove 600 people each. They threw the children on their heads. The cabins had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the chambers. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes."

The Pole Kazmierz Skarzyński, who was interrogated on 22 August, stated:[2019]

"Incarcerated Jews in the camp reported that many hundred prisoners at a time were penned in hermetically sealed chambers and were asphyxiated by pumping out the air."

[2018] *Ibid.*, p. 64.
[2019] *Ibid.*, p. 65.

During the Soviet investigation in September 1944, Wassili Grossmann came to Treblinka and spoke with the witnesses. In his report he confirmed this method of killing:[2020]

> *"The second most often used procedure in Treblinka was the pumping out of the air from the chambers with the help of special suction equipment – the causes of death were approximately similar to those in the poisoning with carbon monoxide gas: the oxygen supply for the people was blocked."*

The way in which Myers tries to marginalize the two above-mentioned testimonies is typical for his distorted logic:

> *"It turns out that Kon gave another statement on August 22 in which he described the method of murder as gassing ('They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death'), while Skarzyński gave a further statement on August 23 wherein he mentioned gas chambers ('the Jews who were led to gas chambers')."* (p. 362)

The fact that Kon made a contradicing statement 5 days later and Skarzyński even the following day, for Myers this is not a very serious episode which further invalidates the value of their testimonies, but only a "confirmation" of his thesis! I will return to this question in point 27 of chapter 10.

The preliminary investigation of Treblinka ended on 15 September 1944, as the Polish-Soviet inquiry commission drew up a report with these conclusions:[2020]

> *"In the beginning, the method was employed of pumping the air out of the room by means of a small car engine. Then, as a result of the large number of the doomed, a chemical substance began to be used."*

Apparently the investigation was continued by Jurowski who, on 26 September 1944 as first lieutenant of the Military Office of Prosecution of the 65th Army, interrogated the witness "Raisman Samuil Jakovlewitsch."[2021] The results of his investigation are unknown.

[74] Myers carefully avoids any confrontation between Kon's testimony and Wiernik's, which contain inexplicable contradictions. He limits himself to reproducing without comments Wiernik's account describing the second gassing building as follows:

> *"It turned out that we were building ten additional gas chambers, more spacious than the old ones, 7 by 7 meters or about 50 square meters. As many as 1,000 to 1,200 persons could be crowded into one gas chamber."* (p. 304)

Of course, one can also add Mentz's relevant statement:

> *"Finally, new and larger gas chambers were built. I think that there*

[2020] *Ibid.*, p. 66.
[2021] USSR-377. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 234.

were now five or six larger gas chambers. I cannot say exactly how many people these large gas chambers held. If the small gas chambers could hold 80-100 people, the large ones could probably hold twice that number." (p. 304)

So, according to these three witnesses, there were either 5 ot 6, 10 or 12 "gas chambers"; they measured 6 m × 6 m or 7 m × 7 m, with a total surface area of (12 × 6 m × 6 m =) 432 m² or of (10 × 7 m × 7 m =) 490 m², each of which could contain either 100 or 600 or 1,200 persons. Explanations for these discrepancies I leave up to Myers's fertile imagination.

[75] On p. 306 Myers begins to shine light on his critique:

"In his Treblinka account with Graf, Mattogno criticized Wiernik for failing to include a vent opening to remove engine exhaust from the gas chambers; instead, they believe the Soviets fabricated such an opening into their drawings to make the gassing claims more technically plausible. Unfortunately, such a conclusion can only be supported through sloppy research and ignorance. Treblinka worker Abraham Goldfarb, who took part in the gas chamber construction at Treblinka but who has been entirely ignored by MGK, stated for the new chambers that 'there was a separate opening in the roof' for the removal of gas, while also noting that the older gas chambers had a similar vent. Wiernik himself wrote that the new gas chambers had an 'outlet on the roof' with a 'hermetic cap,' with the cap clearly being removable to ventilate out exhaust gas from the chambers. While Mattogno criticizes Wiernik for failing to provide for an exhaust vent, they quote the relevant testimony from Wiernik in the same book. Such sloppiness is inexcusable."

Myers offers here another sample of his obvious bad faith. He fails to mention that Wiernik speaks about "a hermetic cap" on the roof of the "gas chambers" only in relation to the first gassing building, but not in relation to the second. He refers in fact to p. 70 of our book about Treblinka (footnote 132 on p. 306) in which Wiernik's description of this building is quoted, but not to the next page in which the description of the second building is quoted. Goldfarb's testimony, as seen previously, also refers to the first building. "Such sloppiness is inexcusable."

[76] *"Mattogno has alleged that Wiernik plagiarized a map from the November 15, 1942 Treblinka report in order to 'lend credibility to his claims.' They list numerous similarities between the maps of the November 1942 report and the one included Wiernik's 1944 account, and criticize him for failing to include cremation grills. Unfortunately for the deniers, there is no evidence that Wiernik actually drew or sketched the map that was included in his book; indeed, nowhere in the text of his account does Wiernik refer to the map illustration. Instead, it is more likely that the Polish under-*

ground publisher included the map on their own accord to better help the reader follow Wiernik's account, making Mattogno and Graf's criticism over the map irrelevant. Wiernik did testify during the Eichmann trial to drawing a map of Treblinka in 1944, which was subsequently published in 1945; Mattogno claims that with this map 'the plagiarism shows up even more glaringly,' but does not provide any details or reasoning behind his statement. A simple comparison of the two maps (see image 5.4) shows anything but plagiarism." (pp. 306-307)

I should start by saying that Alex Bay, who is highly admired and more than once quoted by the "plagiarist bloggers," also expressed the same thoughts about the map published in the Wiernik booklet:[2022]

"This map is wildly out of scale, but it was prepared by Wiernik in Warsaw immediately after his escape. Wiernik's map thus benefited from the advantage of being prepared while the experience at Treblinka was reasonably fresh."

But of course, with their typical hypocrisy, they had nothing to complain about him in this regard. The matter is of fundamental importance, as it ties into the propagandistic genesis of the "gas chambers." It all starts with the report of 15 November 1942, which says:[2023]

"A path (9) skirts the building and runs along its western wall finally ending at the next building (12) near death-house No. 1 (14). This building is at right-angles to the death-house No. 2. It is a brick construction much smaller than the other. It consists of only three chambers and a steamroom.

Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves (15). The steam-room (15a) is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed. The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay which becomes very slippery when water is poured over it. There is a well next to the steam-room, the only in the whole area of Treblinka B. […] *A Diesel-motor supplies the energy and its rattle is a characteristic sound at Treblinka B."*

To establish if there was a plagiarism, one must examine the map drawings of the first gassing building in their chronological sequence.

[2022] A. Bay, *The Reconstruction of Treblinka*, in: http://ia600307.us.archive.org/30/items/TheReconstructionOfTreblinka/MicrosoftWord-Document1.pdf

[2023] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 53f.

Illustration 8.11 is taken from the 15 November 1942 report ;[2024] Illustration 8.12 from Wiernik's book *A Year in Treblinka* (May 1944);[2025] Illustration 8.13 shows Jurowski's drawing (dated later than 15 September 1944);[2026] and finally Illustration 8.14 comes from Wiernik's map published in 1945.[2027]

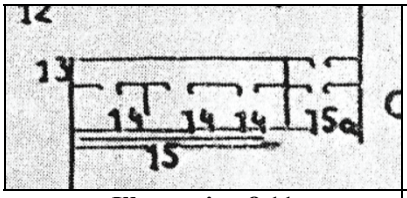

Illustration 8.11

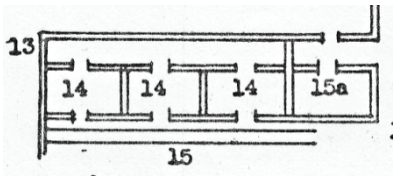

Illustration 8.12

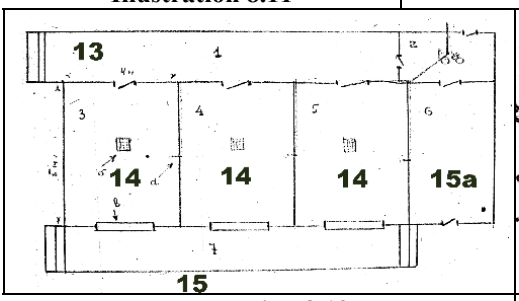

Illustration 8.13

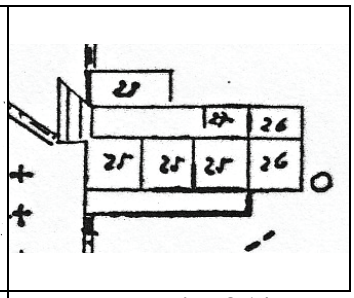

Illustration 8.14

Illustrations 8.11 and 8.12 even have the same label numbers, which in the 15 November 1942 report mean:

13: corridor

14: steam rooms

15: ramp

15a: steam-room, boiler room (*"kotłownia."*)

In Jurowski's plan drawing, into which I inserted the same numbers, the room 15a becomes the personnel room, while the small adjacent room, which was previously a simple vestibule, became the engine room. Wiernik's sketch, the last in the row shown with the original numbers, has these captions:

25: "A building divided into three gas chambers, with a platform outside the building";

26: "Room with motor feeding gas into the chambers";

[2024] *Ibid.* document 2 on p. 316.
[2025] *Ibid.*, document 4 on p. 318.
[2026] *Ibid.*, document 18 on p. 332.
[2027] *Ibid.*, document 5 on p. 319.

27: "Room with dentists sorting teeth taken from the dead."[2028]

Coming back to the suspicion of plagiarism, first of all, according to the Wiernik's description, the first gassing facility contained four rooms in total, three "gas chambers" and one "elektrownia" ("power station plant") which, according to the American translation, "operated alongside these chambers,"[2029] but the Polish text (a machine written account of 22 pages which made up for all later narrations) says: "the power station plant was located along the chambers [*wzdłuż komory znajdowała się elektrownia*]"[2030] and not behind one of them as appears in his drawing. The fifth room, no. 27, the one "with dentists sorting teeth taken from the dead," is never mentioned.

Secondly, in Wiernik's sketch, close to the bottom-right corner of room 26 (Illustration 8.14) there is a small circle which, according to the caption, represents a "well." This is mentioned in the report about the "steam rooms," but not in Wiernik's description, who therefore took this small detail from this source as well.

The report 15 November 1942 contains all elements of his plagiarism: the type of building ("a brick construction"), the number and layout of the rooms, the presence of pipes in them, the presence of a Diesel engine.

The issue of the "hermetic cap" deals the final blow to Wiernik's credibility. A handwritten draft of his report exists titled "Report of a Jew, an escapee from Treblinka, Jankl Wiernik, living in Warsaw at Wołyńska street 23, 53 years old [*Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Jankla Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53*]," in which the first gassing building is described as follows:[2031]

> *"Plać zabudowany 13 komorami gazowymi (kąpiel). Komora gazowa 2m wysokości 7m długości i 7m szerokości. Z jednej strony [normalne] drzwi wejściowe. Po stronie przeciwnej – klapa którą się otwiera po zagazowaniu ludzi, tamtędy też wyciąga się trupów. Na dachu klapa bezpieczeństwa używana w wypadku uśmiercania ludzi chlorem. Po rzucenia odpowiedniej ilości chloru klapą zamyka się hermetycznie."*
>
> *"13 gas chambers (bath) were built in the place. A gas chamber is 2 m high, 7 m long and 7 m wide. On one side [normal] entry doors. On the op-*

[2028] Filip Friedman *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 81.

[2029] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 157.

[2030] J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, *op. cit.* , p. 6.

[2031] J. Wiernik, "Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Jankla Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53," p. 2 in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3166. The term in square brackets is a supposition.

posite side – a flap gate which opens after the gassing of the people; from there corpses are extracted. On the roof a safety valve used in case of killing people with chlorine. After throwing in the proper amount of chlorine the lid closes hermetically."

At that time Wiernik had not yet decided what the alleged method of extermination was, hence he picked up rumors of killings with chlorine spread even about Sobibór,[2032] which was also echoed by the witnesses Szymon Goldberg[2033] and Samuel Rajzman for Treblinka.[2034]

In the published Polish report, the passage which interests us goes as follows:[2035]

"Wielkość komory wynosiła 5x5 m., razem 25 m. kw, wysokość 1,90 m. Wylot na dachu z hermetycznym zamknięciem i wloty rury, podłoga terakotowa pochyla ku rampie."

"Chamber size was 5 × 5 m, altogether 25 sq.m., height of 1.90 m. On the roof an outlet with a hermetic cap and inlet pipes, the terra-cotta floor slanting toward the ramp."

There are several elements worth noting in this text. The first refers to the dimensions of the gas chambers, which are 5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m in the typed version, while the handwritten text says 7 m × 7 m × 2 m. All this comes from a reworking of the data contained in the report of 15 November 1942, which mentions (for the second gassing building) "gas chambers" of 35 m² each 2 meters high. Wiernik has therefore taken this height and has broken the surface in 5 m × 7 m (= 35 m²), and, in the final version, the respective single digits have been allotted to the first (5 × 5) and to the second (7 × 7) gassing building, allowing himself a little freedom on the height (1.90 m instead of 2 m).

The second element is the terra-cotta floor ("*podłoga terakotowa*") of the "gas chambers," which is equally copied from the 15 November 1942 report: "The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay [*Podłoga w komorach wyłożona jest posadzką terakotową*]."[2036] Wiernik's plagiarism is therefore an indubitable fact.

Let us examine now the subsequent developments. At the time of the preliminary Polish-Soviet investigation of Treblinka (August-September 1944), the prosecutors knew about Wiernik's booklet, which was quoted as a source in the 24 August 1944 report: "…and the infor-

[2032] *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp.63-76.
[2033] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 67.
[2034] See chapter 10, point 18.
[2035] J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, *op. cit.* , p. 6.
[2036] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji" *op. cit.*, p. 142.

mation of the book "*God v Treblinke*" (= *Rok w Treblince* = One year in Treblinka)."[2037]

As shown above, Jurowski's sketch of the first gassing building originates from the drawing in Wiernik's booklet, and this also applies to the description given in Goldfarb's witness testimony. As for the second building, Jurowski's plagiarism is even more obvious. The findings of the preliminary investigation had in fact concluded the alleged

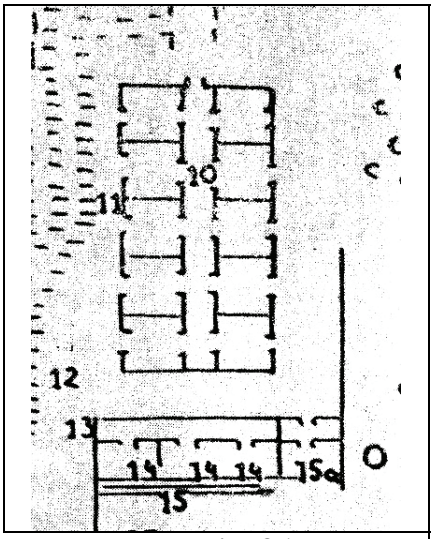

Illustration 8.15

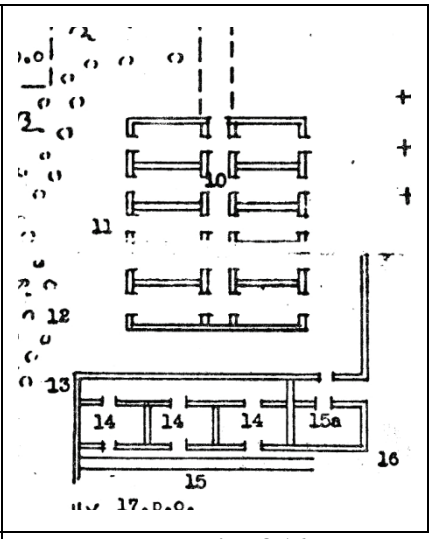

Illustration 8.16

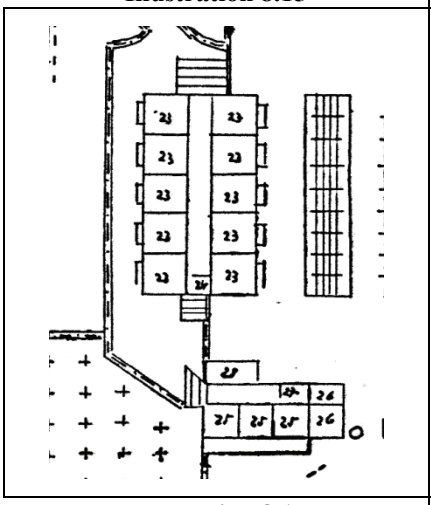

Illustration 8.17

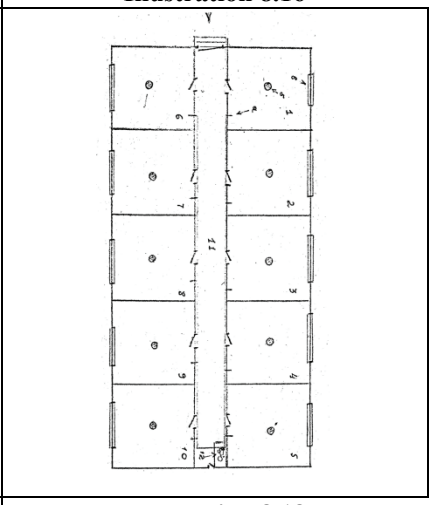

Illustration 8.18

[2037] GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 109.

existence of 12 gas chambers of 6 m × 6 m, in which the victims had been killed by pumping out the air.[2038]

During the second investigation no witness described the second gassing building in a manner consistent with Jurowski's design, and therefore one must naturally ask what his source was. In order to clarify the question, we must return to the issue of Wiernik's plagiarism concerning the second gassing building in relation to the first.

A comparison of Illustrations 8.15, 8.16 and 8.17 shows the relation of the plan enclosed in the booklet *A Year in Treblinka* (Ill. 8.16) and of Wiernik's plan published in 1945 (Ill. 8.17) with that of the 1942 report (Ill. 8.15), and also the relation of Jurowski's plan (Ill. 8.18) with that published in *A Year in Treblinka* (Ill. 8.16). Because the original plan has no eleventh room for the engine, Jurowski took a chunk of the corridor to accommodate the engine (Ill. 8.18), and the same thing was later done by Wiernik.

[77] At the Eichmann trial, Wiernik declared under oath:[2039]

> *"[Attorney General] – After the War, immediately following the War, you drew a sketch of Treblinka?*
>
> *[Witness Wiernik] – Yes. This is it. I drew it. I prepared it when I was still underground, after my liberation in 1943. I drew it."*

Therefore Wiernik would have drawn up his plan already in 1943 (and not in 1944).

Myers further writes that "nowhere in the text of his account does Wiernik refer to the map illustration." In his booklet Wiernik wrote:[2040]

> *"I, for one, resolved to give the world a description of the inferno and a sketch of the layout of that accursed hell hole."*

The earliest typewritten Polish text we have is much more simple and precise:[2041]

> *"Naszkicowałem plan miejsca zbrodni, by światu pokazać."*
>
> *"I have sketched a map of the crime scene to show to the world."*

But the most extraordinary matter is the fact – obviously omitted by Myers – that the Polish original brochure by Wiernik, which was used for the translation, does not contain any map at all![2042] How can one explain that a map drawn in order to "show to the world [*by światu*

[2038] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 66.

[2039] State of Israel (ed.), *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. III, pp. 1202f.

[2040] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 185.

[2041] Typewritten draft of J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, p. 21, in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No.3166. The published Polish version has a very similar text on p. 22.

[2042] J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, *op. cit.*

pokazać]" the "crime scene [*miejsca zbrodni*]" of Treblinka was not attached to the very publication envisaged to do just that?

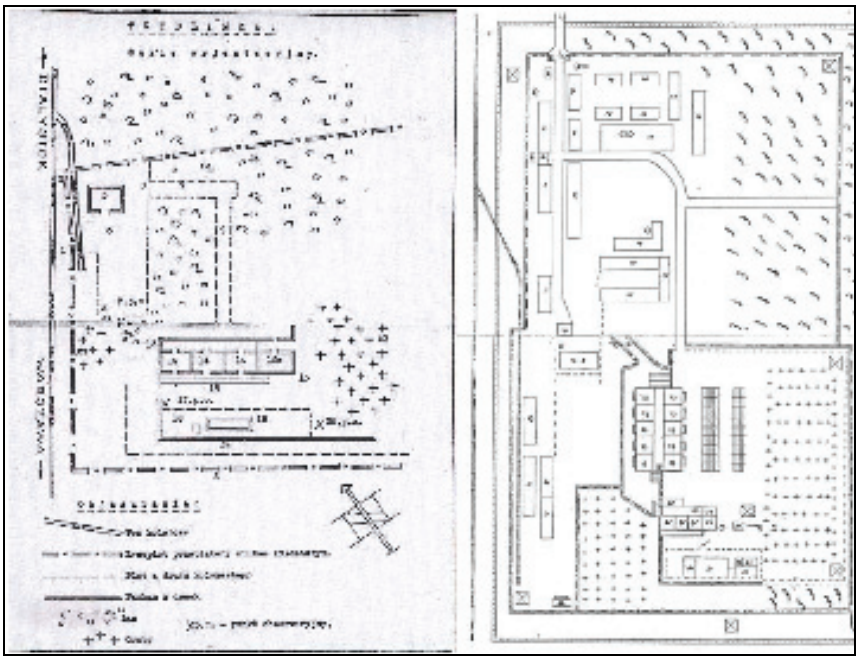

Illustration 8.19 **Illustration 8.20**

Here we must point out another of Myers's tricks. On p. 307 he presents these two plans (reproduced as Illustrations 8.19 and 8.20) with the following caption: "Compare the map included in Wiernik's 1944 report (left) with the map Wiernik testified to drawing (right)." In reality the plan published on pp. 24f. of Wiernik's booklet is the one which appears in Illustration 8.21.

The plan published by Myers, however (Ill. 8.19), has been clumsily tampered with, cutting out the second gassing building completely! Worse than that, even the Wiernik plan published by Friedman and used by Myers (Ill. 8.20) was cut, as is apparent from Illustration 8.22, which reproduces the plan recognized by Wiernik as his own during the Eichmann trial.[2043] This partial image corresponds perfectly to that published by Filip Friedman in 1946 (Ill. 8.22a).[2044]

It is interesting to note that the Polish edition of Friedman's work

[2043] T/1300.

[2044] Filip Friedman, *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, pp. 82 f. On p. 84 we learn the following: "This is a detailed architect's plan of the death camp in Treblinka, drawn by Yankiel Wiernik, a survivor of the camp,"

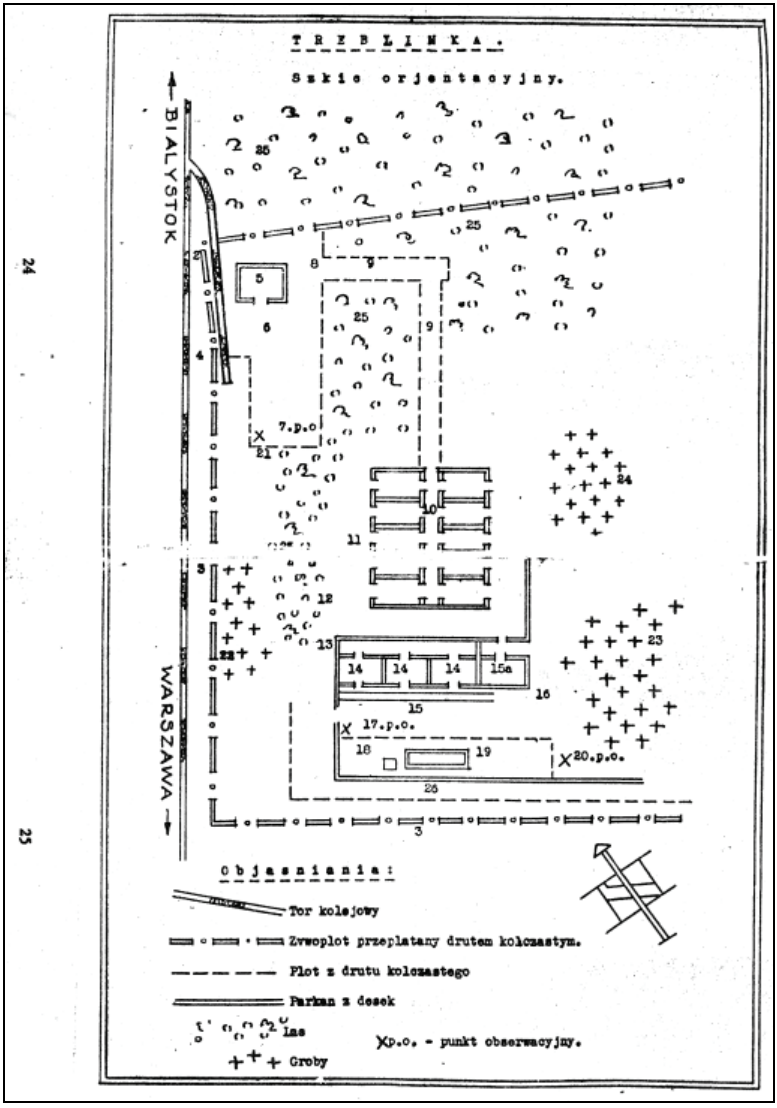

Illustration 8.21

does not contain the plan in question,[2045] and from that arises the problem of the origin of the Wiernik plan.

In this context, the question of whether the plan enclosed in the American edition of the Wiernik's book has been designed by him or by others becomes entirely secondary for two reasons: first, as I document-

[2045] F. Friedman, *To jest Oświęcim*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945. It is a 107pp book containing no illustrations.

ed above, Wiernik has undoubtedly plagiarized the plan of the 15 November 1942 report; second, the plan drawn up by Wiernik (Ill. 8.22 and 8.22a) clearly follows that of the report in question, so that his "testimony" depends both discursively and graphically on the 15 November 1942 report.

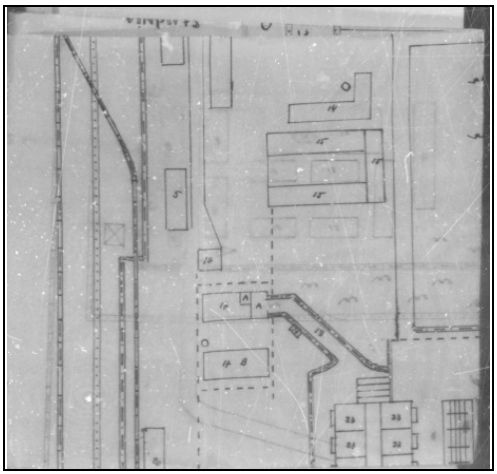

Illustration 8.22

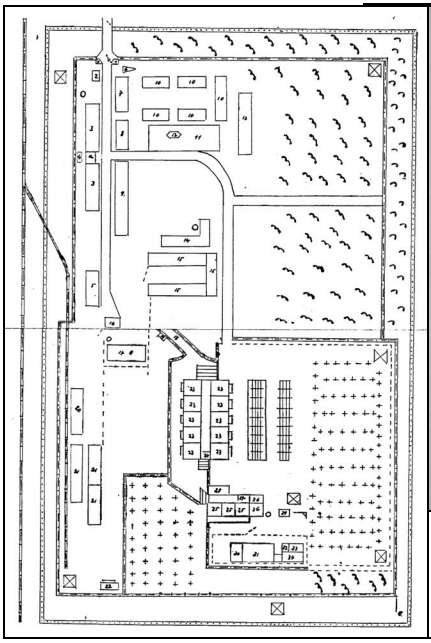

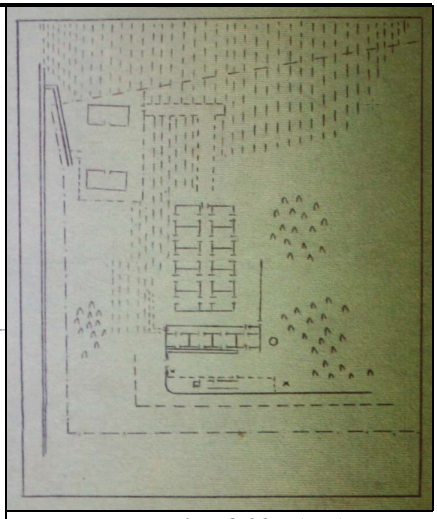

Illustration 8.22b (top)

Illustration 8.22a (left)

Further research on the origins of the plan of the Treblinka "steam chambers" report opens up new, unsuspected horizons. As far as we know, the model of this plan was made in the "second half of 1942" (the exact date is not indicated).[2046] The plan (Ill. 8.22b) is almost identical to the 15 November report plan, but lacks the header, numbering

[2046] Żydowsky Instytut Historyczny, 384.Ring.II/300.1.Mf. ŻIH-800. "Second half of 1942. Author unknown, Warsaw Ghetto. Sketch plan of the Treblinka extermination camp."

and captions.

A subsequent plan, drawn up "after July 1942," is already very detailed (Ill. 8.22c).[2047] The "steam chambers" bear the letter "K" ("*komora*") whereas several other notations are unintelligible except for that of the room 15a, seen in bottom right: "kotłownia," "boiler room."

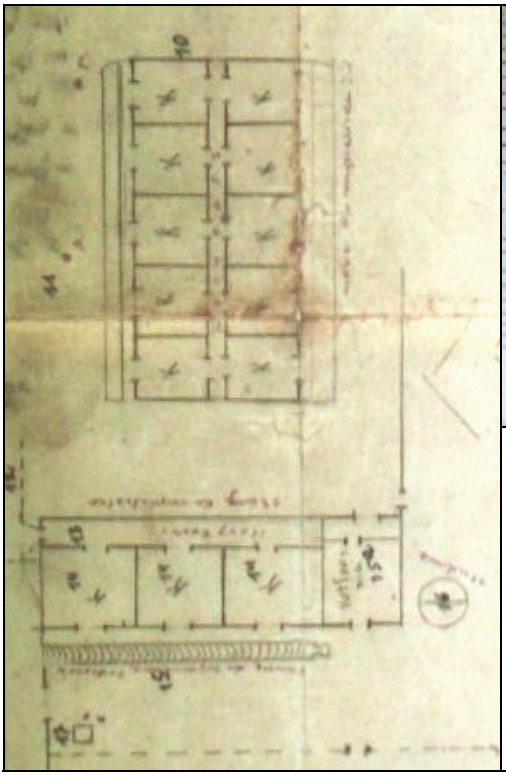

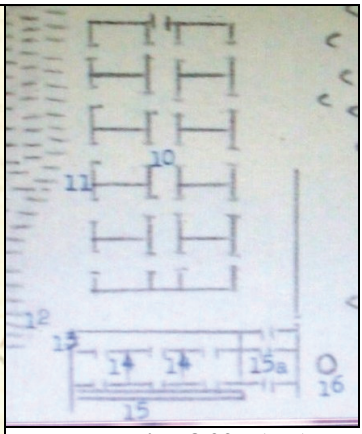

Illustration 8.22d (top)

Illustration 8.22c (left)

The plan attached to the 15 November 1942 report (Ill. 8.22d)[2048] appears to rather be a simplification of the plan above. In addition to the title ("*Treblinka. Szkic orientacyjny*" = "Treblinka. Orientative Sketch"), it presents, beneath railway lines, the signs "Białystok" (top) and "Warszawa" (bottom) that do not make sense, because at the top (north-west) there should be "Małkinia" and at the bottom (south-east) "Siedlce."

[2047] *Ibid.*, 384.Ring.II/488. Mf. ŻIH-809. "After July 1942, Warsaw Ghetto. Author unknown, plan of the Treblinka extermination camp."

[2048] *Ibid.*, 300.Ring.II/192. Mf. ŻIH-836. "15.11.1942, Warsaw Ghetto. Report titled 'Liquidation of the Warsaw Jews,' transmitted to the Polish Government-in-Exile in London."

The plan that served as the model for the one published in the American edition of the Wiernik report was also received by the Foreign Office on 18 August 1944 (Ill. 8.22e)[2049] and apparently also came to the United States. The sender was the representative of the Jewish Agency for Palestine in London, J. Linton, who had received it, together with a report on the Treblinka "steam chambers," from the interior minister of the Polish government in London.[2050] The plan arrived in the United States through one of these channels.

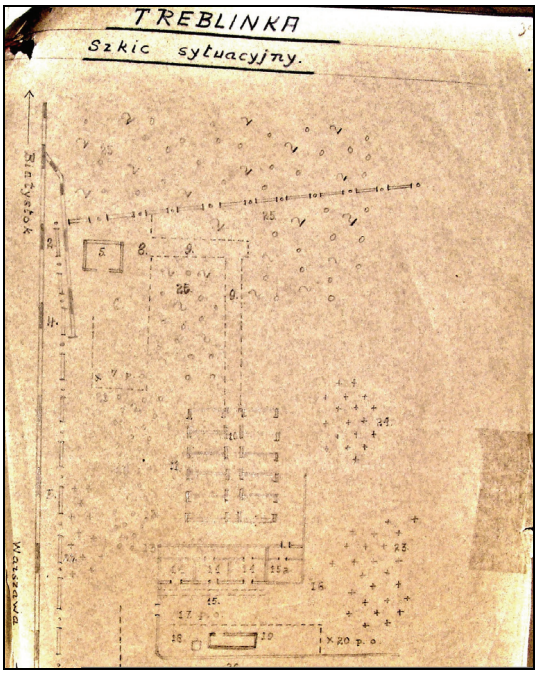

Illustration 8.22e

In this series of plans, the only one that is missing is the one accepted by the "controversial bloggers" to have been drawn up by Wiernik. The reason why it did not appear in print before 1946 is probably that it had just been made around that time – in an attempt to give the Wiernik report a better graphical "confirmation."

On the other hand, an entirely different plan from those reported above came to London in 1943, presumably through the Jewish Agency for Palestine. It is the plan (Ill. 8.22f)[2051] published in 1944 by Abraham Silberschein, together with a report on "Tremblinki." Both the plan and the report were presented by us in our *Treblinka* study.[2052]

2049 TNA FO 371/42806. The plan appears on p. 39.

2050 "Allied Reports. Auschwitz and Treblinka," HEART website at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/revolt/Allied%20Reporst%20on%20Treblinka%20and%20Auschwitz.html The report text from *ibid.* is reproduced without map number references.

2051 A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 3, p. 35. A Hebrew version is also available at The Wiener Library, OSP 629, 77991, and shown in Illustration 8.22g.

2052 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 58-61, 317.

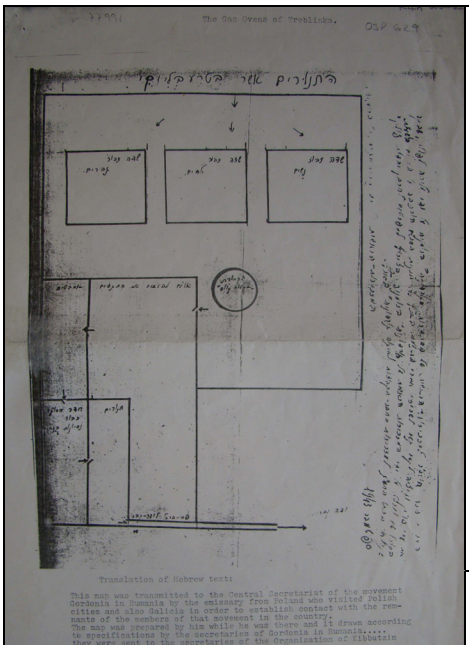

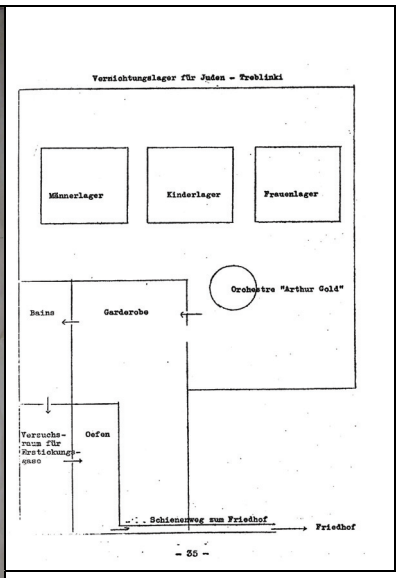

Illustrations 8.22f (left) & g (top)

The dissimilarity of the plan does not however exclude the alleged killing procedure, which clearly comes from the 15 November 1942 report with some additional flights of fancy:[2053]

> *"But when the rooms* [*die Räume*] *could no longer accept new arrivals, the oldest inmates were gassed* [*vergast*]. *Every day groups of a thousand people each were brought into the gas and oven chambers* [*die Gas- und Oefenkammern*]. […] *The extermination cells* [*die Vernichtungszellen*] *fill up. When they are full, then they are hermetically sealed, from every side the pipes open, out of which flows gas* [*Gas strömt*]. *The death of asphyxiation* [*die Erstickungstod*] *reaps a quick harvest. Within a quarter hour it is all over. Then the Kapus must go to work. With pitiless blows, the guard personnel force them to perform their work. The gates of death open – but the dead bodies somehow cannot be pulled out individually: for they have all clumped together with one another and stiffened under the influence of the water vapor* [*unter dem Einfluss der Wasserdampfes*]*."*

The corresponding plan shows a structure of four rooms with a path indicated by arrows: "dressing room [*Garderobe*]" → "baths [*Bains*]" → "experimental room for asphyxiation gases [*Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase*]" → "ovens [*Oefen*]," from which a "rail track to the cemetery [*Schienenweg zum Friedhof*]" leads to the "cemetery [*Fried-*

[2053] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 3, p. 39.

hof]." This design has obvious inconsistencies with the Holocaust version: the "baths" (which should be the "disguised" designation of the "gas chambers") here are obviously real; the "experimental room for asphyxiation gases" according to the report operated with water vapor; the claim of "ovens," if they were crematoria, represents a double contradiction, firstly because in Treblinka such were never installed and, secondly, they would have rendered a "cemetery" superflouous (unless it was a *columbarium* cemetery where urns with the ashes of the cremated were deposited).

The theme of the ovens resurfaces in other reports. A map drawn up after September 1942, of which I reproduce the central part (Ill. 8.22h),[2054] has a dressing room barrack (no. 6), the way to the baths (no. 7), the "bathhouse building [*budynek łaźni*]" (no. 8) and a "building for the crematorium [*budynek przeznaczony na crematorium*]" (no. 9).

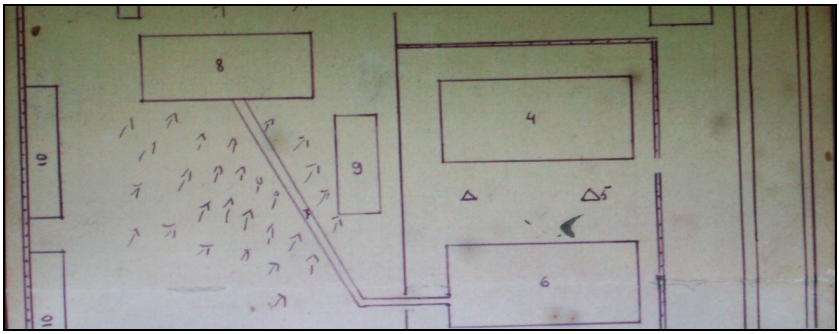

Illustration 8.22h

In November 1943, Marek Ptakowski mentioned "the engines of electric ovens [*motory elektrycznych pieców*]" of Treblinka, which had processed 3 million people in one semester! These had been killed in various ways:[2055]

> *"Some transports went directly in front of the machine-gun fire. Others were burned in electric furnaces, the majority, however, was asphyxiated in gas chambers."*

Among the systems of gassing, there was the following:

> *"Then, when the intensity of the movement* [of the transports] *increased considerably, the transports entered directly into a huge shed, from where it came back full of corpses."*

[2054] Żydowsky Instytut Historyczny, 378.Ring. II/295. MF. ŻIH-800.

[2055] M. Ptakowski, "Dymią kominy Treblinek" [Smoking chimneys at Treblinka], Warsaw, November 1943, in: *Ghetto Fighters House Archives online*, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3177, Registry No. 11254, pp. 188, 193.

Rachel Auerbach also mentioned the "ovens" in a long manuscript written in 1943:[2056]

> *"The steam chambers* [*komory parowe*] *or baths, as well as the 'ovens'* [*piece*] *are constructed – the matter is clear – so that no-one on the inside can escape them alive."*

The aforementioned reports clearly show that the mere mention of "Gaskammer" does not exclude the alleged killing by water vapor, so that the resistence reports who speak of killings by "gas" in an unqualified manner do not automatically confirm in the slightest the Holocaust version currently *en vogue*.

A specific case is represented by the report of an officer who was deported to Treblinka on September 6, 1942 and spent five days. He reported (the report's date is broadly indicated to be 1942-1943):[2057]

> *"Outside of the barracks the women undressed completely, and together with the naked children they were led to the huge barracks of 'Treblinka II' through a side exit on a path, which was surrounded on both sides by a wire net. One supposedly takes a bath in these barracks, but in reality a sudden death by gas occurs. I do not know what kind of gas is used, but I know from a colleague who worked three weeks in 'Treblinka II' that the corpses have a bluish color* [*sino-niebielskie*]*."*

The topic of corpse discoloration, about which the sole observation of "bluish" corpses is incompatible with gasoline engine exhaust "gassings," will be discussed in detail later (see point 110 and Kues' reply in 8.2.1). Curiously, per this testimony "Treblinka I" and "Treblinka II" were not a work camp and an extermination camp, but both camp sectors held the latter purpose.

To summarize, Myers's position is hopeless: on the one hand Wiernik's plagiarism is indubitable, and on the other the question of authorship is inescapably bad. If the Treblinka sketch published in his booklet was drawn by himself, this constitutes another confirmation of his plagiarism. However, if it was not drawn by him, then Myers must explain, preferably with some evidence, why Wiernik, in his 1944 booklet, did not include a map referenced in the text which he had drawn in 1943 – or for what reason the editors did not publish it.

Rachel Auerbach also provides an important link between the transition of the steam chambers to exhaust engine gas chambers, as we see

---

[2056] R. Auerbach, "Oni to nazwali wysiedleniem... (Rzecz o wytępieniu Żydów w Polsce)" [It was called resettlement. The truth about the extermination of the Jews in Poland]. Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3168, Registry No. 11237, p. 23.

[2057] K. Marczewska, W. Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji," *op. cit.*, p. 148.

mentioned:[2058]

> *"Engines for the excavation of mass graves, engines for the service of the steam chambers of death* [*motory do obsługi parowych komor śmierci*]*."*

It is clear, therefore, how Wiernik has shifted from the "boiler room" that produced water vapors to gassing engines.

> **[78]** *"Moving past Mattogno's distorted and dishonest criticism of Wiernik, sometime in late September/early October 1942, the additional gas chambers opened for operation. Chil Rajchman (aka Henryk Reichman), who arrived in the camp on October 11, 1942, was able to witness and later work at the newly built gas chambers: It is worth mentioning that at the time I began working in the death camp, there were two gassing structures in operation. The larger one had ten chambers, into each of which as many as four hundred people could enter. Each chamber was 7 metres long by 7 metres wide. People were stuffed into them like herrings. When one chamber was full, the second one was opened, and so on. Small transports were brought to the smaller structure, which had three gas chambers, each of which could could 450 to 500 persons. Rajchman wrote more specifically about the newly built gas chambers: The size of the gas chamber is 7 by 7 metres. In the middle of the chamber there are shower heads through which the gas is introduced. On one of the walls a thick pipe serves as an exhaust to remove the air. Thick felt around the doors of the chamber renders them airtight."* (pp. 307-308)

"Myers's distorted and dishonest criticism of Mattogno" reaches comedy levels: he presents as a reliable source a book published almost 70 years after the alleged events, even though it was presumably "drafted mostly in hiding before the Soviets reached Warsaw, where he had fled after his unlikely survival and escape"![2059]

> **[79]** *"In a response to Rajchman's writings, Thomas Kues raised several objections to his statements on the gas chambers at Treblinka. Pertaining to the additional gas chamber building, Kues is only able to criticize the guesses of different capacities given by Rajchman and Wiernik for the 10 new chambers (Rajchman said 400 per chamber, Wiernik said 1,000-1,200). Such variations in witness testimony, while noteworthy, do not amount to a genuine reason to discount the reliability of either witness; witnesses are notorious for providing a wide range of estimates on an unquantified and unknown figure. More generally, the differences between Wiernik and Rajchman certainly are not evidence of a wider conspiracy or*

[2058] R. Auerbach, "Oni to nazwali wysiedleniem... (Rzecz o wytępieniu Żydów w Polsce)," Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3168, Registry No. 11237, p. 16.

[2059] Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, *op. cit.*, p. 2.

hoax that MGK ultimately conclude; instead, the variation is more realistically due to different perceptions, experiences, and memories among the witnesses regarding a figure that varied from day to day, and a victim count which was never specifically announced to the workers." (p. 308)

Even though the reply rightly belongs to Thomas Kues,[2060] I cannot help but notice the vacuity of Myers's criticism. I note first of all that on 12 October 1945, with everything much fresher in his mind, the witness, who at the time went by the name of Henryk Reichmann, declared:[2061]

> *"The killings were carried out either by pumping out of the air or by introduction of CO. Once, when fewer transports were arriving, the Germans conducted an experiment: They pumped out the air without introducing poison. When the doors were opened after 48 hours, we found some living people inside."*

Besides pumping out the air, this passage also contains another irreconcilable contradiction: the clearing out of the chambers after 48 hours, while for Wiernik the evacuation of the "gas chambers" was immediate:[2062]

> *"As soon as the gassing was over, Ivan and Nicholas inspected the results, moved over to the other side, opened the door leading to the platform, and proceeded to heave out the corpses."*

The fact that according to one witness the capacity of each chamber was 400 persons, while the other claims a capacity of 1,000-1,200, has nothing to do with any kind of "conspiracy" with which the "plagiarist bloggers" are obsessed, nor can it be "more realistically due to different perceptions, experiences, and memories among the witnesses." How can a "different perception" result in an estimate three times as high? Nor does it make any sense to speak of "a figure that varied from day to day," because both witnesses refer to the maximum capacity of the rooms. Adding this additional data to that mentioned before, the maximum capacity of a "gas chamber" of the new building was either 100 or 400 or 600 or 1,200 persons. From the point of view of orthodox Holocaust historiography, contradictions as divergent as these render moot any notion of determining the actual capacity of the "gas chambers" (what number to choose? and why?). Worse still, it is obvious that fig-

[2060] The article which Myers pretends to refute is "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," in: *Inconvenient History*, 2010, vol. 2, no. 1, in: www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_1/chil_rajchmans_treblinka_memoirs.php

[2061] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 67.

[2062] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 159.

ures lower than 1,200 make the previously discussed claimed gassing of the 312,500 Jews in the three "gas chambers" of the first gassing building even more impossible, if "more impossible" makes any sense to begin with. If we consider Ranke's famous dictum that the task of historiogrpahy is to show "how it really was [*wie es eigentlich gewesen war*]" (quoted by Myers on p. 349), it is clear that here "the task of historiography" and thus the story itself becomes impossible.

[80] Evidently aware of the absolute flimsiness of his "evidence" regarding the "gas chambers" of Treblinka, Myers jumps to another argument which reveals his desperation in defending a hopeless case:

> *"While the documentation and evidence for the theft and removal of the deportees' belongings does not itself constitute direct proof of homicidal gassings, it does provide strong circumstantial weight to the reality of their occurrence. The property plunder also serves as a means to test the reliability of the witness testimonies, as the available documentation bears out their statements regarding the removal of the deportees' belongings."* (p. 308)

He then introduces his first document:

> *"The collection, organization, and distribution of deportee property by the Aktion Reinhard staff was codified in a September 26, 1942 order from SS-Brigadeführer August Frank, a figure in the Economic and Administrative Main Office (WVHA) of Himmler's SS."* (p. 309)

Myers quotes then a long passage of this document, which he takes from Arad, with reference to Rückerl: "Frank order, 26.9.1942, NO-724; Arad, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, pp.154-155; Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp.109-111" (footnote 143). The reference to the German text, even though formally correct, is clearly specious in the sense that Myers never even took a glance at the transcript presented by Rückerl, who quotes the original subdivision of the paragraphs from *a* to *k*, while Arad personally restyles them 1-11. But both authors omit the relevant subject heading and the initial paragraph of the document:[2063]

> *"Betr. Verwertung des Besitzes anlässlich der An- und Aussiedlung der Juden.*
>
> *An den Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung Lublin.*
>
> *Leiter der Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz.*
>
> *Unbeschadet der im Laufe des Monats Oktober zu erwartenden Gesamtanordnung hinsichtlich Verwertung des beweglichen und unbeweglichen Besitzes der umgesiedelten Juden wird hinsichtlich des eingebrachten*

[2063] NO-724.

Gutes das künftig in allen Anordnungen als Diebes-, Hehler- und Hamstergut zu bezeichnen ist, schon jetzt folgendes bestimmt: […]*"*

"Subj.: Exploitation of possessions on occasion of the settlement and resettlement of the Jews.

To the Chief of SS Garrison Administration Lublin.

Chief of Administration of Auschwitz concentration camp.

Irrespective of the general directive to be expected during the course of the month of October regarding the exploitation of movable and immovable property of the resettled Jews, the following is already now decreed regarding the gathered goods, which henceforth is to be named as stolen, hot or hoarded goods: […]*"*

Arad states that Frank's letter was addressed "to Operation Reinhard headquarters and to the commandant of Auschwitz."[2064] According to Joseph Poprzeczny,[2065] SS-*Sturmbannführer* Georg Wippern, the Chief of SS Garrison Administration Lublin (*Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung Lublin*), was also head of a vague "Department Reinhardt [*Abteilung Reinhardt*]" or "Department 4a [*Abteilung 4a*]."

Several German documents help to clarify the issue. A letter headed "Waffen SS. Garrison Administration. Lublin, 6 June 1942 [*Waffen SS. Standortverwaltung. Lublin, den 6. Juni 1942*]" directed "to the Chief of the SS and the Police – Reinhardt [*an den SS. u. Polizeiführer – Reinhardt*]" shows that the "Garrison Administration [*Standortverwaltung*]" of Lublin was something different than the general staff of Aktion Reinhardt.[2066] This department had as a letterhead the following: "Chief of the SS and the Police in the Lublin district. Operation Reinhardt [*Der SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin. Einsatz Reinhardt*]," as results from a note of 29 July 1942.[2067] From another letter by Globocnik of 16 September 1942 we finally learn that "Department 4a [*Abteilung 4a*]" was part of the organization of the "Chief of the SS and the Police [*SS- und Polizeiführer*]."[2068]

Hence Frank's letter was *not* addressed "to Operation Reinhard headquarters."

[81] *"It is not surprising that MGK completely ignore this document, as it easily refutes their dishonest notion that the Nazi theft of Jewish property was, if it did occur, only limited to a 'small portion' and was performed ar-*

[2064] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 154.

[2065] J. Poprzeczny, *Odilo Globocnik, Hitler's Man in the East.* McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers. Jefferson, 2004, pp. 115-117.

[2066] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, "Akcie" i "Wysiedlenia," Warszawa-Łódź-Kraków 1946, p. 182.

[2067] *Ibid.*, p. 186.

[2068] *Ibid.*, p. 188.

bitrarily or due to the deportees exceeding a maximum allowance of luggage. In reality, the plunder was much more systematic, and was centralized into the extermination process." (pp. 309-310)

With his typical insolence Myers blames us for a "dishonest notion" that he invented. He completely distorts the fact that we have examined the problem from a very specific point of view, which is clearly expressed in the title of the relevant section: "Property of Deportees as Material Evidence for their Extermination," where we concluded:[2069]

"If the documents detailed above actually report on confiscated Jew-ish property, then they prove at most that the SS, within the framework of operation Reinhardt, confiscated a small portion of Jewish belongings in Treblinka either arbitrarily or because the maximum permissible luggage weight was exceeded."

This refers only to Treblinka and the baggage that the deportees were allowed to take along. It has nothing to do with the overall theme of "Nazi theft of Jewish property" under Aktion Reinhardt, which obviously took place mostly in the ghettos.

The reason why we have "ignored" Frank's letter is the simple fact that it has no connection to the topic that we discussed.

[82] In this context Myers presents another inane objection:

"It would be entertaining to hear MGK's explanation for how the plunder of golden teeth from deported Jews's mouth figures into a supposed maximum allowance of belongings per deportee, or even glasses. MG, feeling the need to toss any possible idea that might stick and dismiss the issue, also oddly point out that there is no proof that the clothes did not originate from Treblinka I, hoping that a small labor camp could explain a massive amount of recovered goods." (footnote 144 on p. 310)

I will respond immediately to the first point, and return to the second question at the end of this argumentation.

On p. 312 Myers explains:

"As shown earlier, August Frank's September 26, 1942 order to the Aktion Reinhard staff included instructions for the removal of gold teeth from Jews (see the second quoted instruction)."

Therefore from the simple presence of the word "dental gold [*Zahngold*]" in Frank's letter of 26 September 1942 Myers – never one to avoid fantasies – deduces imaginary "instructions for the removal of gold teeth from Jews"! Because he omits to tell that this letter was directed to the camp of Auschwitz and to the SS Garrison Administration (*SS-Standortverwaltung*) of Lublin, and therefore *also* to the Majdanek

[2069] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 160.

camp, he completely misinterprets the significance of the topic. It is in fact known that the extraction of gold teeth from dead detainees in Auschwitz was a common and official practice well before Frank's letter. According to the examining magistrate Jan Sehn, in 200 days during 1942, 16,325 gold teeth or other valuable metals were extracted from 2,904 corpses.[2070] For this activity there were special printed forms with the following wording:

"Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz. Auschwitz, am ...194...
An die Politische Abteilung des K.L. Auschwitz.
Bei der zur Einäscherung freigegebenen Leiche des ...Häftl. Nr. ... wurde folgender Zahnersatz entfernt: 1.) Edellegierung R ... L 2.) Gold R ... L
Gliederzahl Gliederzahl
Gesamtgliederzahl
Der Leiter der Häftl. des K.L. Auschwitz
SS-Untersturmführer."
"Inmate Dentist of the K.L. Auschwitz. Auschwitz, on ... 194...
To the Political Section of the K.L. Auschwitz.
From the corpse approved for incineration of inmate ..., no. ... the following dental prosthesis were removed:
1.) Precious alloy R ... L 2.) Gold R ... L
Number of items Number of items
Total number of items
The Chief of the inmate denistry of K.L. Auschwitz
SS-Untersturmführer."

The one quoted above concerning a Dąbrowski Johann, detainee number 18306, bears the date of 9 July 1942.[2071]

With regard to the fact "that there is no proof that the clothes did not originate from Treblinka I," Myers here summarizes our argument with an essential omission, because we wrote that "there is no proof that at least a part of this material did *not* come from Treblinka I instead of from Treblinka II."[2072] This is simply a statement of principle, without any intention to quantify the extent of this hypothetical "part."

[83] *"On February 6, 1943, the head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, Oswald Pohl, sent out a report on the utilization of textile materials recovered from the Jewish actions in the Aktion Reinhard and Auschwitz camps during the past year. Most of the materials would have originated with the Reinhard camps (which were transferred to Lublin), as*

[2070] Höss trial, volume 3, p. 86.
[2071] J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań, 1946, picture outside text.
[2072] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 160.

they treated more Jewish arrivals than the Auschwitz camp in 1942. In Pohl's report, he counted a total of 825 freight cars full of goods which were transferred to various Reich bureaucracies, which included 262,000 adult outfits, tens of thousands of pieces of bed linen and a wide variety of male, female, and children's clothing, along with 2,700,000 kg of 'rags' (old and unusable clothes)." (p. 310)

In footnote 147 Myers states: "Mattogno ignores the fact that 'rags' was a term for clothing too poor to reuse." This is another risible distortion of what I wrote, because in the quoted document NO-1257 the only connection between the number of railway freight cars and the weight of the "old textile material [*Textil-Altmaterial*]" listed therein concerns "rags [*Lumpen*]," I took this figure as a basis for an estimate of the clothing of the deportees,[2073] given that, regarding their weight and volume, there is no great difference between ragged and normal clothes.

Myers's argument is even more ineffectual because by speaking of "*Aktion Reinhard and Auschwitz* camps," he attempts to make believe that all of the proceeds of "Aktion Reinhardt" resulted from the "camps," and in particular from Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, whereas in reality the greater part obviously came in from the Ghettos. This already follows from the Katzmann report of 30 June 1943:

"Gleichzeitig mit den Aussiedlungsaktionen wurde die Erfassung der jüd. Vermögenswerte durchgeführt. Außerordentliche Werte konnten sichergestellt und dem Sonderstab 'Reinhard' zur Verfügung gestellt werden. Außer den erfassten Möbeln und grossen Mengen an Textilien, usw. wurden im einzelnen erfasst und dem Sonderstab 'Reinhard' abgeführt: […]*"*

"Simultaneous with the resettlement operations, the seizure of Jewish property was carried out. Extraordinary assets were sequestered and placed at the disposal of the 'Reinhard' special staff. Besides the seized furniture and large amounts of textiles, etc. the following items were aquired and handed over to the 'Reinhard' special staff: […]*"*

Then a very specific and detailed description of the goods looted until 30 June 1943 follows, which ends with this sentence:[2074]

"Bei der im Dezember 1941 durchgeführten Pelzaktion konnten 35 Waggon Pelze abgeliefert warden."

"During the fur operation carried out in December 1941, 35 freight cars of furs could be delivered."

Therefore among the spoils of "Aktion Reinhardt" we find not only the Jewish goods looted from the Ghettos but also those seized even before "Aktion Reinhard" began. The list also includes dental gold, albeit

[2073] *Ibid.*, p. 159.
[2074] L-018. IMT, vol. XXXVII, pp. 401-403.

a rather small amount, less than 12 kg: "11.73 kg dental gold – dental prostheses [*11,730 kg Zahngold -Zahnprothesen*]."[2075]

[84] *"Mattogno's analysis of this and other documents are entirely unconvincing. He believes that since a document from the Generaldirektion der Ostbahn (Directorate General of the Eastern Railroad, Gedob for short) refers to a goods train from Treblinka containing 'articles of clothing of the Waffen-SS,' that it is 'particularly improbable' that the train contained clothing from Jewish deportees. The designation was likely issued by the SS-Wirtschafter of HSSPF Ost (Economic office of the HSSPF in Poland, which was de facto a Waffen-SS office) to facilitate the shipping of the clothing, as material related to the Waffen-SS held priority in transportation. Also, as Treblinka was not located anywhere near the area of operations of the various Waffen-SS units, Mattogno would be hard pressed to explain how and why the units' uniforms were brought back to Treblinka for cleaning/delousing/sorting; his conjecture lacks any type of evidentiary weight."* (p. 310)

Myers's analysis is much more "unconvincing" than mine. The hints to the "SS-Economist [*SS-Wirtschafter*]" and to the "priority in transportation" are simply convenient suppositions, completely without proof. Such an approach enables him him to give any answer to anything at all.

The heading of the document doesn't show "Head Office of the Eastern Railways [*Generaldirektion der Ostbahn*]," but "Ostbahn freight handling Treblinka [*OSTBAHN GÜTERABFERTIGUNG TREBLINKA*]." It states that on the next day, 14 September 1942, a train was scheduled from Treblinka to Lublin via Siedlce. The recipient was simply "Lublin." The writing "pieces of clothing of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS*]" does not indicate the recipient, but the freight. In fact it appears under the stamp marking "wagonloads [with] Wehrmacht items in covered wagons up to 2,500 kg each … 50[2076] wagonload[s] of Wehrmacht items in covered wagon [*Wagenladungen Wehrmachtgut in gedeckten Wagen bis zu je 2500 kg … 50 Wageladung Wehrmachtgut in gedecktem Wagen*]."[2077] Myers's interpretation would make sense if the train had been sent to the "garment factory of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidungswerke der Waffen-SS*]" at Lublin, which also recycled civilian clothing. The description of the load contents as "pieces of clothing of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS*]" suggests uniforms rather than civilian garments. What

[2075] *Ibid.*, p. 402.
[2076] Handwritten.
[2077] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, facsimile outside text.

would the purpose have been of sending civilian clothes to the Waffen-SS anyway?

The fact that the train originated at the *train station* of Treblinka does not necessarily mean that the contents of the freight cars originated from the nearby camp. It could merely have been a load of military uniforms which had arrived at Treblinka station some days earlier from the East and was dispatched to the laundry and disinfestation plants of Lublin on 14 September.

If on the other hand the document is examined through the orthodox Holocaust lens, we ought to consider that the train could hold about 337,5[2078] tons of clothing. However, until 28 August 1942 312,500 people had been deported to Treblinka (see point 67). If each of them brought along 10 kg of clothing, the total amount would have been 3,125 tons, without counting the first third of the month of September, to which another 50,000 deportees can be assigned, meaning an additional 500 tons of clothing. This means that the above train would have contained only some 9% of the clothing brought along by the deportees, which does not prove anything as far as the alleged extermination goes. It could very well have been another confiscation in Treblinka of part of the luggage of the deportees.

> **[85]** *"Mattogno also ignores other relevant documents which deconstruct his baseless assumptions regarding the deportees' property. In his discussion of documents recording goods from the Treblinka camp, Mattogno engages in the snapshot fallacy. While Mattogno argues that 1,300 freight cars would have been necessary to carry what he expects the total amount of clothing to be for the Treblinka deportees (10 kg per deportee), he finds it 'ridiculous' that the September 13, 1942, Gedob document only counts 50 train cars of clothing leaving Treblinka. Not included in his analysis on clothing, however, are two other available Gedob documents recording train loads of clothing departing from Treblinka: one from September 9, recording 51 such cars, and one from September 21, recording another 52 cars. Thus, within a twelve day period in September 1942, Treblinka shipped out 153 freight cars of clothing (12% of Mattogno's assumed total). With Globocnik's recognition that by 1 January 1944 the Reinhard program had recorded some 2,000 freight cars of textile goods, whatever deficit of textile rail cars Mattogno felt existed was thoroughly covered."* (p. 311)

Another pitiful display of Myers's bad faith. First of all, he doesn't give any reference for the clothing transports of 9 and 21 September,

[2078] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 159.

and this for a reason, because the source is actually Arad, who in turn gives no reference at all except for a statement by Franciszek Ząbecki.[2079] The first document is an outbound travel warrant called "Wehrmacht delivery slip, part 1 [*Wehrmachtfahrschein, Teil 1*]" with the stamp "Eastern freight processing Treblinka 9 Sept. 1942 [*Ostbahn Güterabfertigung Treblinka 9. Sep. 1942*]." The train went "from Treblinka to Lublin via Siedlce [*von Treblinka nach Lublin über Siedlce*]"; the names of the towns are handwritten. The train consisted of 50 freight cars loaded with "clothing of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidung der Waffen-SS*]." The second document is another "Wehrmacht delivery slip, part 1 [*Wehrmachtfahrschein, Teil 1*]" with the same stamp, but with the date "21. Sep. 1942." This one, too, was directed from Treblinka to Lublin via Siedlce and consisted of 52 freight cars with "pieces of clothing of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS*]."[2080] The handwriting of the pen-written parts is very similar to the documents of the 9 and 13 September, including the unreadable signature of the processing clerk (*Abfertigungsbeamte*). The three documents do present some differences, however, which I have summarized in the following table:

Wehrmachtfahrschein Wehrmacht delivery slip of:	9 Sept. 1942	13 Sept. 1942	21. Sept. 1942
Fahrtnummer freight number:	671101	671002	671001/002/003
scheduled departure: (*"geht am…"*)	10 Sept. 42	14 Sept. 42	missing
location (*Standort*) and date:	missing	Treblinka, 13 Sept. 1942	missing

They could be three authentic documents or three forgeries created by the same hand. Regardless, it would not change anything: there would still be only 152[2081] freight cars versus the required 1,300 calculatedby me! For the calculation above, a further 50,000[2082] deportees would be added, which would result in a total of about 4,125 tons of clothing, of which only 1,033 tons, or 25%, would have been redis-

[2079] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 158.

[2080] The two documents are reproduced in facsimile in: Szymon Datner, Janusz Gumkowski, Kazimierz Leszczyński, *Genocide 1939-1945*, *op. cit.*, pp. 284f.

[2081] The 50 railway carriages of the 13 September 1942 transport are included, which for the sake of the argument I here assume to have contained the clothes of the deportees.

[2082] According to the "plagiarist bloggers," the "rectified" number of the deportees to Treblinka in September 1942 was of 151,287 (p. 479), approximately 50,000 for each ten days.

patched. However, all this doesn't prove anything regarding the alleged extermination either.

The second argument is completely laughable. On p. 486 of their *Manifesto* the "plagiarist bloggers" estimate that the alleged victims of "Aktion Reinhardt" were per total 1,394,000 (Bełżec: 435,000; Sobibór: 170,000; Treblinka: 789,000). Globocnik's final report, which Myers is referring to, covers the entire operation, *i.e.* all the above-mentioned camps. Therefore, if we assume that each person carried 10 kg of clothing resulting in a total of 13,940,000 kg, then, if assuming the above-mentioned estimate of one freight car containing 6,750 kg of rags/clothing, the total outcome would have been more than 2,065 freight cars. Globocnik on the other hand, under the heading "spun textiles [*Spinnstoffe*]," registered "1,901 freight cars with clothing, underwear, duvets and rags [*1901 Waggons mit Bekleidung, Wäsche, Bettfedern und Lumpen*]." Moreover, as I explained above, this material did not at all come exclusively from the camps, but was above all collected in the Ghettos.

These 1901 freight cars also included the "large amounts of textiles" seized by SS-*Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann from more than 434,000 Jews from Galicia who had been "resettled [*ausgesiedel*]." These textiles had been "handed over to the 'Reinhard' special staff"[2083] in addition to *at least a part* of the 825 freight carts from the Lublin and Auschwitz camps (assuming that Lublin had been collecting clothes from the other three Aktion Reinhardt camps).

[86] Myers puts forward three silly testimonies regarding the confiscation of the goods of those deported to Treblinka (Oscar Strawczyński, Abraham Krzepicki and the SS-man Ernst Gollak, pp. 311-312), but is strangely silent about the preeminent witness Samuel Rajzmann, the only one who reports on the loot sent from Treblinka to Germany in a detailed manner,[2084] even though his data has no objective confirmation or proof.

> **[87]** *"The movement of goods from the Reinhard camps to Lublin is supported by several documents. On 16 April 1943 for instance, when Dutch Jews were being transported to the Sobibór camp a wide variety of personal goods (i.e. 5000 combs, 1000 toothbrushes, 6400 clippers, 12800 spectacles) were brought to 'Bekleidungswerke, Lublin, Chopinstr.(asse) 27' by SS-Sonderkommando Sobibór. [153] The same location in Lublin had also sorted out some 100,000 pairs of shoes in January 1943 as well.*

[2083] L-018. See point 83.

[2084] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 157.

[154]." (p. 312)

The corresponding footnote 153 reads: "SS-Sonderkommando Sobibor an die Bekleidungswerke Lublin, 16.4.43, AGK NTN 144, p.109"; footnote 154 states: "Abt IVa, Betr. Schuhe u. Stiefel, 13.1.43, gez. Wippern, AGK NTN 144, p.108." In the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" the meaning of the acronym "AGK" is not explained, and it is clear that Myers does not even know it. It refers to the "*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce*" (Archive of the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland) which Myers, just like his befitting fellow-travellers, abbreviate as "AIPN" (fn 94, p. 296; fn 217, p. 324). Another pitiful plagiarism!

He could have also added the transport of a freight car of "clothing [*Bekleidung*]" of 5,000 kg sent from Sobibór to the "Garment factory Lublin [*Bekleidungswerke Lublin*]" on 23 April 1943,[2085] but even this, considering its low order of magnitude, proves nothing. Regarding the 100,000 pair of shoes, it is as I explained above: the shoes as well as the clothing and all the other articles looted from the Jews came from the Lublin district as a whole and not only from the three "extermination camps." Myers was probably disoriented by his plagiarism, because it is rather unlikely that the document he mentioned was signed by Wippern. On 15 July 1942 Globocnik, in a "note [*Notiz*]" addressed to SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle and SS-Sturmbannführer Wippern, had assigned to them their respective responsibilities as follows:[2086]

> *"Eine Zentralkartei zu erstellen, wonach die gesamten anfallenden Werte der Judenumsiedlung aufgenommen und geführt werden.*
>
> *a) für alle Edelwerte, Devisen usw. bei SS-Stubaf. Wippern*
>
> *b) für alle Kleidungsstücke, Schuhe usw. bei SS-Hstuf. Höfle."*
>
> *"To compile a central register in which all incoming valuables of the Jewish resettlement have to be recorded and administered*
>
> *a) for all precious valuables, currencies, etc. by SS-Stubaf. Wippern*
>
> *b) for all clothing, shoes, etc. by SS-Hstuf. Höfle."*

The task received by Höfle was then confirmed in another "note [*Notiz*]" of 23 July 1942 (by which time Höfle had been promoted to *Sturmbannführer*):[2087]

> *"Gemäss anliegender Notiz des Brigaf. ist sofort eine Zentralkartei zu erstellen. Für Kleidungsstücke, Schuhe usw. wird diese Kartei bei Ustuf.*

[2085] Photocopy of the document in: Thomas Blatt, *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt*. Issaquah, 1998, picture outside text.

[2086] J. Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, "Akcie" i "Wysiedlenia," *op. cit.*, p. 183.

[2087] *Ibid.*, p. 185.

Meierhofer geführt. Bestandmeldung ist jeweils am 28 j.M. bei Stubaf. Höfle einzureichen."

"According to the attached note of the SS-Brigadeführer, a central register is to be established immediately. For clothing, shoes, etc. this register shall be administered with SS-Untersturmführer Meierhofer. Inventory notices shall be dispatched on the 28 of every month to Sturmbannführer Höfle."

The person responsible for the collection of shoes was therefore Höfle, not Wippern.

[88] *"As shown earlier, August Frank's September 26, 1942 order to the Aktion Reinhard staff included instructions for the removal of gold teeth from Jews (see the second quoted instruction). This process has been confirmed by the testimony of several witnesses."* (p. 312)

I have already explained that the Lublin garrison administration (*Standortverwaltung*), to which Frank's letter was addressed, had nothing to do with the "Aktion Reinhard staff," which was a "Department [*Abteilung*]" of the SS- und Polizeiführer. I also explained the origin of the gold teeth. Myers's resorting to various testimonies on the extraction of teeth from the alleged victims of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka (pp. 312-313) is therefore inconclusive. He does not explain the reason why, in spite of these huge teeth extraction activities described by his witnesses, Globocnik's final report, which contains a long list of gold items and valuable metals of all kinds, makes no mention of gold teeth at all.[2088] The Katzmann report, as I already pointed out, on the other hand mentions "11.73 kg dental gold – dental prostheses [*11,730 kg Zahngold – Zahnprotesen*],"[2089] but evidently it does not refer to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps.

[89] The argument that follows bears no relationship to the topic Myers has on hand:

"Among the documents that was used by the court to convict Lorent was a letter dated December 1944 returning unused carbon monoxide gasholders to I.G. Farben.

The delivery of gas canisters from I.G. Farben's BASF site in Ludwigshafen has also been documented, a fact which Mattogno denies in his Chelmno book." (p. 313)

The Lorent trial to which Myers refers occurred in 1970. It is at the very least strange that a document of such importance has never been produced in the subsequent forty years. It is clear that Myers only has second hand knowledge of it.

[2088] PS-4024. IMT, vol. XXXIV, pp. 58-63 and 86-89.
[2089] L-018. IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 402.

As for the IG-Farben deliveries, Myers refers to Friedlander (1997; fn 164, p. 313). These two documents dated 17 December 1943 and 8 February 1944 have already been mentioned in 1983 by Willi Dressen, but without any reproduction of their text.[2090] As I remarked elsewhere,[2091] we are confronted with two phantom-like documents which, despite their apparent importance, still haven't been published, thirty years after Dressen's reference to them, most likely because their contents do not confirm the standard interpretations by orthodox Holocaust historians at all.

In practice, there is nothing genuinely "documented." We only have simple affirmations. My conclusion that there is no documentary evidence that "IG-Farben of Ludwigshafen delivered carbon monoxide in bottles to the euthanasia centers"[2092] is therefore unchallenged, and even moreso in the particular context of my criticism of Beer's article regarding the "gas vans," which mentions the matter of the "IG-Farben in Ludwigshafen" with this citation: "Statement by A. Becker of 28.1.1969 [*Aussage A. Beckers vom 28.1.1969*]."[2093] How can one explain that a resourceful researcher like Beer, even though he allegedly could have quoted two documents, chose only to refer to a simple witness statement?

> **[90]** *"Pohl's earlier mentioned February 1943 report also lists the delivery to the Reich Ministry of Economics of a freight car with 3,000 kg of women's hair. In response, Mattogno relies upon a document specific to the Sachsenhausen camp to assume (without any direct evidence) that 'these 3,000 kg of hair… was therefore the harvest of a series of haircuts of the prisoners of Auschwitz and Lublin in 1942.' Unfortunately for Mattogno, not only is this supposition without evidence, it is also directly refuted by it. There does exist a Wehrmacht invoice recording the delivery of 400 kg of hair from Treblinka to the Paul Reimann Company in Friedland on November 21, 1942. Thus, the notion that hair of Jewish deportees was shorn at the Reinhard camps and delivered elsewhere is a documented fact."* (p. 314)

This is another argument proving Myers's duplicity. These 3,000 kg of "women's hair [*Frauenhaare*]" are registered in the "List of the amount of used textile materials turned in by decree of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (SS-WVHA) *from the Lublin and*

2090 W. Dressen, "Euthanasie," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, p. 52 and footnote 86 on p. 307.

2091 *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, p. 53.

2092 *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 12.

2093 M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *op. cit.*, p. 405.

Auschwitz camps [*Aufstellung über die von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial*]."[2094] Myers has the effrontery to claim that this figure is my own "supposition without evidence"!

In footnote 168, he anticipates a risible objection which I would never have dreamt of suggesting:

> *"While MGK might wish to explain this document as due to the hair-cutting of the Treblinka labor camp, it is worth noting that Mattogno highlights a 'large transport' of hair from the Sachsenhausen camp as 275 kg. MGK cannot expect anyone to seriously maintain that a much smaller labor camp was able to produce nearly 50% more hair in a cut than a larger concentration camp."*

With this Myers gives another proof of his obtuseness. It is known that on 6 August 1942 Glücks sent to all the concentration camp commanders Pohl's order to retain the hair cut from the detainees:[2095]

> *"Der Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, SS-Obergruppenführer Poh1, hat auf Vortrag angeordnet, dass das in allen KL anfallende Menschenschnitthaar der Verwertung zugeführt wird. Menschenhaare werden zu Industriefilzen verarbeitet und zu Garn versponnen.* […] *Es wird daher angeordnet, dass das anfallende Haar weiblicher Häftlinge nach Desinfektion aufzubewahren ist. Schnitthaare von männlichen Häftlingen kann nur von einer Länge von 20 mm an Verwertung finden."*
>
> *"The head of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl, has ordered on request that clipped human hair accruing from all concentration camps (KL) be submitted for reutilization. Human hair will be processed to industrial felts and spun to yarns.* […] *Therefore it is ordered that the accruing hair of female inmates is stored after disinfection. Clipped hair of male inmates can be put to reuse only by a length of at least 20 mm."*

Myers does not provide a source for the shipment of 400 kg of hair from Treblinka, but refers us to an on-line blog post by Romanov: "Cf. Sergey Romanov, 'Ugly Voice is Completely Ignorant About Documentary Evidence, HC blog, 6.7.2006" (footnote 168 on p. 314). The source is in fact the ARC website[2096] which, as I explained at the beginning, has cautioned the "plagiarist bloggers" against linking to their site, due to their delinquent activities.

The fact that the hair of detainees deported to Treblinka was also cut does not demonstrate their killing at all, even more so since all witness-

---

[2094] NO-1257.
[2095] USSR-511. IMT, vol. XXXIX, pp. 552-553.
[2096] www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/hairbill.jpg.

es report that the hair was cut when the deportees were still alive. That this was done "prior to their murder in the gas chambers" (p. 314) remains to be proven. This cutting of hairs is, on the other hand, perfectly compatible with our transit camp hypothesis, given that it is part and parcel of regular hygienic practices and disinfestation procedures. Myers himself quotes a statement by Stangl according to which Treblinka received a "disinfecting machine" or "disinfection machine" to disinfest the hair cut from the deportees, something fully compatible with our thesis.

Myers closes the matter with these words:

> *"Thus, the notion that hair of Jewish deportees was shorn at the Reinhard camps and delivered elsewhere is a documented fact."* (p. 314).

As if we had denied this fact and as if this fact proved in any way the veracity of the alleged extermination!

[91] Occasionally Myers has some twitch of intelligence, but he immediately withdraws from it with trepidation:

> *"The documents and several eyewitness statements converge on several aspects of the plunder of deportee property, including hair, clothing, and gold teeth. In and of themselves, these evidentiary converges do not conclusively prove homicidal gassings at the Reinhard camps. There is a possibility of an innocuous explanation for the transfer of this material, but unfortunately for MGK, all the available evidence only points to a more sinister interpretation, one which fits into the wider picture of the evidence so often ignored or distorted by MGK regarding Aktion Reinhard."* (p. 315)

Therefore the topic of the "plunder of deportee property" does not prove the existence of the "extermination camps," but "unfortunately" for us there are witnesses "all of whom directly relate the property plunder issues directly to homicidal gassings of their Jewish owners"! (p. 315)

[92] But immediately afterwards this alleged proof becomes "indirect" once more:

> *"While serving to indirectly confirm mass gassings at the Reinhard camps, the plunder issue also has caused a slight division among the beliefs of MGK in their few brief general references relevant to the subject. In their original account, Treblinka, while no where explicitly stating so, Mattogno and Graf suggest that Treblinka housed delousing facilities used for clothing, presumably also including the clothing of the Jewish deportees, which were then given back to the deportees, providing no details on when or how the clothes were deloused, and when or how they were presented back to the arrivals."* (p. 315)

As usual Myers completely misinterprets what I wrote. Regarding

the transport of 50 freight cars of "clothing pieces of the Waffen-SS [*Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS*]" from Treblinka to Lublin expected on 14 September 1942 (mentioned in points above) I explained:[2097]

> *"Perhaps the articles of clothing mentioned are simply Waffen-SS uniforms, which were being reloaded on their return from the eastern front for the purpose of cleaning/delousing/sorting."*

It should be obvious to everyone, excepting maybe Myers, that the operations of "cleaning/delousing/sorting" would have been performed in Lublin, the final destination of the delivery, rather than in Treblinka. As for Treblinka, we have emphasized the compatibility of the witness descriptions of the alleged gassing installations with disinfection facilities. These descriptions represent – in our opinion – a misinterpretation of the reality of the camp as seen already in the 15 November 1942 report about the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, and this is the main issue of the topic raised there.

> **[93]** *"In Sobibór, a brief mention is made by MGK similarly suggesting that the deportees' clothing was deloused and given back to the arrivals following some vague and unspecified hygienic measures. On the same page (!) in Sobibór, a different claim is held that following the undressing of Jews, prisoner clothes were issued to wear in supposed work camps in the East. Thus, not only do MGK take no account of the 2000 railcars of textile goods confiscated during Aktion Reinhard, they also fail to coherently explain the process by which deportees were presented with (their or another's) clothing."* (pp. 315-316)

This Myers is really surprising. For him two parts of the same procedure – the collection and the disinfection of the clothing of the deportees on the one hand, and their being returned in view of the resettlement to the East on the other hand – represent two "different claims"!

The passage to which Myers refers reads as follows:

> *"What Freiberg withheld from the court was the fact that he himself had seen SS men distributing clothes[171] to detainees that supposedly were to be sent to the gas chambers. In an interview by Japanese journalist Aiko Sawada from 1999, Freiberg stated:*
>
> > *'Another time some people received new clothes and were sent to the shower room. 'You will work for us in German factories, but first you are going to take a shower,' the German soldiers told them. Up to then they had been strict, but now they suddenly became friendly as they handed them clothes and told them that they could use the showers. I thought it very suspicious.'"*

In note 171 two possible explanations are discussed: a very unlikely

[2097] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 157.

one and one which is more likely, that the clothes "were picked up to be disinfested and then distributed to newly deloused deportees."[2098]

As can be seen, the alleged issuing of prisoner clothes to the deportees' is an invention by Myers, just like the claim that they "were issued to [be worn] in supposed work camps in the East."

[94] He concludes this painful paragraph with the following observation:

> *"Thus, not only do MGK take no account of the 2000 railcars of textile goods confiscated during Aktion Reinhard, they also fail to coherently explain the process by which deportees were presented with (their or another's) clothing. Given the huge amount of clothing taken from deportees during the Reinhard, in light of MGK's resettlement hypothesis are we to believe that Jews travelled to the east naked?."* (p. 316)

This silly conclusion is worthy of the whole deranged paragraph. As I explained above, the 1,901 (not 2,000) freight cars of textiles did not come exclusively from the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps but also and predominantly from the Ghettos. The deportees brought with them at most 15 kg of luggage per person,[2099] which usually consisted mostly of clothes and possibly also spare shoes. The "Guidlines for the evacuation of Jews [*Richtlinien für die Evakuierung von Juden*]" of France drafted by Dannecker on 26 June 1942 prescribed:[2100]

> *"Pro Person muss mitgenommen werden: a) 1 Paar derbe Arbeitsstiefel, 2 Paar Socken, 2 Hemden, 2 Unterhosen, 1 Arbeitsanzug, 2 Wolldecken, 2 Garnituren Bettzeug (Bezüge und Laken), 1 Essnapf, 1 Trinkbecher, 1 Löffel und 1 Pullover, ferner die notwendigsten Toilettengegenstände."*
>
> *"Each person must carry along: a) 1 pair of solid working boots, 2 pairs of socks, 2 shirts, 2 underpants, 1 work overall, 2 woolen blankets, 2 sets of bed linens (duvets and sheets), 1 food bowl, 1 drinking cup, 1 spoon and 1 sweater, in addition to the most necessary toiletries."*

As explained above, the 6 February 1943 "list [*Aufstellung*]" mentions 825 freight cars of "used textile material [*Textil-Altmaterial*]" coming specifically from the Auschwitz and Lublin camps. Moreover, in the accompanying letter Pohl specifies:[2101]

> *"Aus der anliegenden Aufstellung ist die bisher aus den Lagern Auschwitz und Lublin abgefahrene Menge an Altmaterial aus der Judenumsiedlung zu ersehen."*

[2098] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 80.
[2099] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 278.
[2100] RF-1221. IMT, vol. XXXIX, p. 3.
[2101] NO-1257.

"From the attached list can be gleaned the amount of used material from the Jewish resettlement as carried away so far from the Auschwitz and Lublin camps."

The economic part of "Aktion Reinhardt" also involved the Auschwitz camp. The report of Pohl's visit to Auschwitz on 23 September 1942 mentions a "disinfestation and effects chamber Aktion Reinhard [*Entwesungs- und Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhard*]," corresponding to Building (*Bauwerk*) 28, the so called "*Kanada I*" building, although its official denomination was "disinfestation and effects barracks [*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*]"; and moreover there is a reference to a "Station 2 of Aktion Reinhardt [*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt*]."[2102]

Even in May-June 1944 a "Sonderkommando Reinhardt" existed in Auschwitz which employed 2,505 female detainees on 19 June.[2103] The references are so glaring that in order to explain them Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler have posited the hypothesis that Auschwitz, too, was part of the alleged plan of Jewish extermination under "Aktion Reinhardt."[2104] This hypothesis, as I have proved elsewhere, is completely without foundation.[2105]

It is certain, however, that the entire luggage was sequestered from the registered detainees, together with the clothes and shoes they wore, which were exchanged with camp uniforms and clogs. It is even likely that the unregistered deportees, destined for the "eastern migration [*Ostwanderung*]," were also deprived of most of their luggage. The so-called Auschwitz Album shows pictures of the deportees' belongings piled up in front of the trains from which they were unloaded and also inside the two "effects storages [*Effektenlager*]" at Birkenau,[2106] yet also pictures of deportees unfit for labor allegedly walking to the "gas chambers" with hand luggage consisting of cookware, bags and bundles.[2107] These deportees were not expecting to take a shower in the "gas chambers," but their transfer away from Auschwitz.[2108] Needless to say that these property confiscations also increase the spoils of the "Aktion Reinhardt," like those carried out until the end of December 1942

[2102] RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

[2103] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 157.

[2104] B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht." In: *Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 26, no. 5, 1999, pp. 283-318.

[2105] *"Azione Reinhard" and "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genova, 2008.

[2106] Anna Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983, pp. 147-163.

[2107] *Ibid.*, pp. 185-187, 191, 192.

[2108] *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genova, 2007. In the annex I have reproduced the most significant pictures of the topic.

which ended up in the 825 freight cars mentioned above.

Finally, regarding the silly inferrence that "Jews travelled to the east naked," there is nothing that prevents the delousing and return of the clothes worn by the deportees, and at the same time the confiscation of all or part of those clothes contained in their 15 kg luggage, which is overall compatible with the meager loot of the camps as demonstrated by documents.

The "Announcement [*Bekanntmachung*]" of 22 July 1942 which communicated the resettlement of the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto to the East (*"nach dem Osten umgesiedelt"*) stated under 3):[2109]

> *"Jeder jüdischer Umsiedler darf vom seinem Eigentum 15 kg als Reisegepäck mitnehmen. Gepäck mit mehr als 15 kg wird beschlagnahmt."*
>
> *"Each Jewish resettler is allowed to bring along 15 kg of his property as travel luggage. Luggage exceeding 15 kg will be confiscated."*

They furthermore had bring food (*Verpflegung*) for 3 days.

[95] On p. 316 begins another section, this one bearing the title: "The Gassing Engine: Diesel or Gasoline?" Before I move on to examine it, I should note that Myers and the other "plagiarist bloggers" mantained an eloquent silence about a fundamental question regarding the tale of the "gas chambers" at the Reinhardt camps, which I formulated as follows:[2110]

> *"As far as the gassing technology is concerned, the descendance of those at Bełżec and at Sobibór from the gas chambers of the euthanasia institutions is furthermore inconsistent, because for the latter carbon monoxide gas in cylinders is reported to have been used, whereas for the former there allegedly was a switch to exhaust gas from an engine, Diesel at Bełżec, gasoline at Sobibór. Who decreed when, where, and why such an essential departure from the original way of operation?*
>
> *For the first gas chambers at Bełżec this new gassing technology is not documented; to be more precise, no kind of technology is documented here at all. As far as Sobibór is concerned, mainstream Holocaust historiography suddenly brings in an engine for the gassings, more on an act of faith that the local gas chambers were identical to those of Bełżec than on anything else."*

One of the essential cornerstones of orthodox Holocaust historiography, the derivation of the claimed "gas chambers" at the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps from those of the euthanasia "Aktion T-4," turns out to be hollow and meaningless, first because there is no documentary ev-

[2109] "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawa," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego.* Warsaw, January-June 1951, no. 1. p. 111.

[2110] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 257.

idence that the euthanasia centers used gas chambers based on CO bottles, and second because there is no reliable piece of evidence, not even anecdotal in nature, that sheds some light on who, when, how and why the bottled CO technology was replaced with engine exhaust gas. This discontinuity, this missing link breaks the presumed chain which would carry the killing method "Aktion T-4" to "Operation Reinhardt" and renders the whole affair inconsistent.

[96] After having briefly summarized the topic, Myers explains:

> *"Instead of debating such particulars, we believe that it is more effective to first revisit the sources of engine identification within the Reinhard camps and gas vans in order to determine the strength of this claim popularly assumed by some academics and courts."* (p. 316)

Since all they offer is a simple reinterpretation of sources already known, the "plagiarist bloggers" reveal an overbearing arrogance and inflated sense of self-importance, pretending to correct "some academics and courts." On the other hand, Myers does not explain at all why these "academics and courts" stated (for Bełżec and Treblinka) that Diesel engines were used as the means of killing instead of gasoline engines, *i.e.* if the sources were so clear that the latter were used in the Reinhardt camps.

[97] Myers states first of all that gasoline engines were used in Chełmno, but this pertains to the alleged "gas vans" and has nothing to do with the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. He then continues to say that in Sobibór a gasoline engine was used, which is old news and was established in 1966 by the Hagen Court with reference to Fuchs's testimony.[2111] The real problems arise with Bełżec and Treblinka:

> *"About the engine in Bełżec in September 1944 Rudolf Reder stated: There was an annex made to the 'bath' building from the side which was the farthest from the railway line, in which there was a compressor, working from a petrol engine. To this machine gas cylinders were brought. From the compressor the pipes went into each chamber. In each chamber on the wall there was a small netting to which the gas-pipe went.*
>
> *As we see, at that time Reder assumed that the killing apparatus was a compressor. Whether this implies that he thought that air was pumped out is unclear, as well as it is unclear what role the gas cylinders played. Regardless of the confusion, Reder spoke of the petrol engine on which the system was based.*
>
> *In December 1945, Rudolf Reder made another statement:*
>
> *I myself saw that in that small room there was an engine with petrol fuel*

[2111] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 166.

that looked very complicated. I remember that the engine had a flywheel, but I could not make out any other specific construction or technical features. This engine was always operated by two technicians, Russians from the armed camp staff. I know only that the engine used 4 cans of petrol each day, because that is how much petrol was brought to the camp every day. It was when the petrol was delivered to the engine room that I briefly had the opportunity to look inside the room." (p. 318)

The witness Reder was well-known by the German Courts, which were aware of his Bełżec booklet (which I deal with later). He was even interrogated in preparation of the Oberhauser trial.[2112] Therefore Myers must still explain why the Munich Court decided on a Diesel engine.[2113] Why did the German judges evaluate the witness statements differently than Myers?

In his first declaration of November 1944, Reder had not yet decided what the extermination system was. He merely said:[2114]

"Z urządzenia gazowego, ustawionego za domem, specjalnymi rurami puszczono gaz."

"From the gassing device located behind the building the gas was fed through appropriate pipes."

During the 22 September 1944 interrogation Reder introduced a "compressor [*kompresor*]" and "gas bottles [*ballo'ny s gazom*]"[2115] as gassing devices. On 23 December 1944 Reder mentioned an "engine with gasoline power drive [*motor o napędzie benzynowym*]" which had a "drive wheel [*koło napędowe*]."[2116]

In this context Myers addresses a statement by Reder, which I myself had pointed out:

"MGK have pointed out that Reder did state that the engine exhaust 'was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers.'[191] As has been noted elsewhere, it is likely that Reder witnessed the exhaust being channelled out of the pipe (directed away from the gas chamber), a point which was similarly made for the other Reinhard camps through the testimony of Sobibór Gasmeister Erich Bauer as well as Treblinka worker Abraham Goldfarb. The aforementioned Treblinka 'motorist' Nikolay Shalayev also explicitly testified that during the gassing 'the

---

2112 *Ibid.* pp. 68-69 and 353. At that time Reder used to call himself Roman Robak.

2113 *Ibid.*, p. 133.

2114 "*Wieczne ognie Bełżca*" (The eternal fires of Bełżec), in: *Czerwony Sztandar*, 1 November 1944, p. 2.

2115 GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 17. The interrogation is not dated: the calendar date is deducted from his handwritten text (GARF, 7021-67-75, p. 164) which curiously has at the end of each page the signature "Reder" in cyrillic characters (Редер) .

2116 AGK, OKBZN Kraków, NTN, 111, p. 3.

exhaust pipe was covered up and the valve of the pipe was opened, through which the exhaust entered the 'bath.' This convergence of independent testimonies about an obscure and non-obvious detail speaks well of Reder's credibility on this issue." (pp. 318-319)

Here Myers demonstrates his bad faith once more. Reder did *not* refer to the exhaust gas coming out of a pipe "directed away from the gas chamber," but he was specifically discussing the actual killing method and stated that the exhaust gas went right into the open, as results from the complete text that Myers cites in footnote 191:[2117]

"I am not in a position to say precisely what chemical process was used to murder the people in the chambers at Bełżec. I know only that from the engine room a pipe, one inch in diameter, went to each of the gas chambers. Those pipes had their outlet in the individual chambers. I cannot say whether any gases were fed through those pipes into the chambers, whether they compressed the air in the chambers, or whether the air was pumped out of the chambers. I was often on the ramp at the moment the doors were opened, but I never smelled any odor, and on entering a chamber right after the doors were opened I never felt any ill effects on my health. The bodies in the chamber did not show any unnatural discoloration. They looked like live persons, most had their eyes open. Only in a few cases were the corpses bloodstained. The air in the chambers, when they were opened, was pure, transparent and odorless. In particular, there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine. The [exhaust] gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers."

In this regard Myers also fails to mention the memoir which Reder published in 1946, in which he wrote:[2118]

"The machine was a meter and a half by a meter; it was a motor and a wheel.[2119] *The machine ran for twenty minutes by the clock. They shut it down after twenty minutes. Right away the doors of the chambers leading to the ramp were opened from the outside and the corpses were thrown on the ground, making a huge mound of corpses several meters high.*

All I saw were canisters of gasoline. […] *We believed that the machine either produced high pressure or created a vacuum, or that gasoline produced carbon monoxide which killed the people."*

In summary, according to Reder's various statement, after a "gassing" the room's air was "pure, transparent and odorless," "there was no smoke from the exhaust gas of the engine" and one could not detect

---

[2117] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 37-38.

[2118] R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Kraków, 1946, p. 46. The English translation is taken from: R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999, p. 126.

[2119] "Motor i koła," a clear reference to the drive wheel ("koło napędowe") of the 23 December 1945 statement.

"any odor," which was the logical consequence of the fact that the exhaust gas of the engine "was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the chambers." This excludes the third possibility envisaged by the witness, namely that the killings were carried out with the exhaust gas of the engine. Therefore the extermination methods which Reder allowed for were either "high pressure" or "vacuum." Myers should also ask why Reder, after having spent approximately three months in Bełżec, did not know how the deportees were killed.

[98] What Myers says on this issue is truly incredible:

> *"Either way, likely from seeing the exhaust channelled into the open air, Reder did express confusion in his memoirs over the engine's specific role in the gas chamber operation; Reder thought it could be used to kill by high pressure, air suction, or exhaust fumes. This misunderstanding over the engine's exact role does not detract from Reder's obvious point that people were brought to the chambers and were murdered."* (p. 319)

So the fact that Reder, after having been in Bełżec for three months, had no idea how the detainees were killed, is unimportant to Myers. What is important is that he stated that the deportees were killed! Historiographically speaking, this statement is a preposterous blunder, but it is also a blunder in the judicial sense, which is so dear to the "plagiarist bloggers." In a real homicide court case a witness declaration like this would be completely shattered by any defense lawyer without much effort and for good reasons.

[99] The relationship between Reder and Gerstein constitutes an important problem, which Myers relegates to a footnote:

> *"It should be noted that the fact that Reder mentioned petrol engine shows independence of his testimony from that of Gerstein. However, Kues argues at length for the possibility of influence in his 'Rudolf Reder's Bełżec – A Critical Reading' mentioned above. He bases the alleged connection between the statements on the number of people per chamber – 750 in some accounts of Gerstein and in one account of Reder. However this connection is refuted by the fact that Reder mentions this number in his 1944 testimony (22.09.1944, GARF 7021-149-99, p.17): 'In each chamber 750-770 people were crowded.' Gerstein, of course, officially testified about 750 people per chamber only in 1945"* (footnote 195 on p. 319)

In 1985 I formulated this hypothesis as well. Now that I am in possession of a more ample documentation, I can return to the question. The similarities between Gerstein's description and that of Reder are undeniable, and in theory they could therefore come from real and independent experiences. Yet there are also similarities on things which are evidently false, plus there are inexplicable contradictions that make

this possibility implausible.

Regarding false similarities, there is the fateful figure of 700-800 persons per chamber. The number appears already in the Gerstein report "Killing facilities in Poland [*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*]" of 25 March 1943:[2120]

> *"The next day or several days later, depending on arrivals, 700 to 800 people are pushed together in to a courtyard.* […] *The door is opened and the 700-800 people destined for death are whipped inside until they are squeezed like herring in a barrel and unable to move."*

Since this report predates Reder's interrogation quoted by Myers (22 September 1944), the plagiarism would theoretically be chronologically possible.

Regarding glaring contractions, let's look at the size of the gassing facility. In the article published on 1 November 1944 Reder stated that the gassing building measured approximately 100 m × 100 m (*"około 100 × 100 m"*).[2114] Myers might claim that this is a typo, but 6 rooms of 25 m² plus a corridor 15 meters long and 1.5 meters wide,[2121] in total 172.5 m², fit neither in a building measuring 100 m × 10 m = 1,000 m², nor in one of 10 m × 10 m = 100 m². In the latter case the "gas chambers" would have measured (100 m² – [15×1.5]m²)÷ 6 = 12.9 m² each, and therefore the victim's packing density would have been an average (750 ÷ 12.9 =) 58 persons per m², a number somewhat short of "reasonable" even for Myers and his partners!

The fact remains that the text has the dimensions as 100 m × 100 m. How do we explain this enormous contradiction to the Gerstein report?

Conversely, if the "gas chambers" measured 4 m × 5 m or 5 m × 5 m, in spite of the nonsense put forth in this regard by the "plagiarist bloggers," they would still have contained an impossible number of people, and therefore the figure of 700-800 or 750 must have another origin.

Similarly untrue is the claim that the corpses remained standing in the chambers:[2122]

Gerstein: "… the dead are still standing [... *les morts sont encore debout*]."[2123]

Reder: "…the corpses were in erect position [...*trupy były w pozycji*

[2120] F. Brayard, *An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein*, *op. cit.*, pp. 175-176.
[2121] R. Reder, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 44.
[2122] Without the support of the legs, the corpses would have collapsed due to their weight.
[2123] PS-1553, p. 4 of the report.

stojącej]."[2124]

But there is another bewildering similarity:

Gerstein: "They tell me: naked even during wintertime [*On me dit: aussi en hiver nus*]."[2125]

Reder: "…naked, barefoot, even in winter and on the snow [*...nago, boso, nawet w zimie i na śniegu*]."[2126]

Since according to their own accounts both Gerstein and Reder came to Bełżec during summertime 1942 and since the camp commenced its activity at the beginning of spring and ceased it in fall, how can this bizarre reference to wintertime be explained?

The fact that a great deal is known about the clandestine Jewish and Polish wartime reports with respect to the alleged "extermination camps," this does not mean that everything is known. There are interferences and logical interconnections which may have eluded us. One concerns the mass graves of Bełżec and of Treblinka. Beginning with his 22 September 1944 interrogation, Reder mentioned graves measuring 100 m × 25 m × 15 m,[2127] something he notoriously repeated in his subsequent statements.[2128] It has remained unnoticed so far that Wiernik had made the same identical statement regarding Treblinka one year earlier:[2129]

> *"Masowy grób miał 100 m długości 25 m szerokości 15 m głębokości (100 x 25 x 15 =3 7500 m³)."*
>
> *"The mass grave had 100 m in length, 25 m in width and 15 in depth (100 x 25 x 15 = 37,500 m³)."*

In the typewritten report he lowered these measures to 50 × 25 × 10 m: "The size of each [grave] was approximately 50 × 25 × 10 [meters] [*Wielkość każdego była około 50 × 25 × 10*],"[2130] a sentence deleted from the booklet *A Year in Treblinka*" but again included in Donat's version.[2131] From Andrzej Kola's archeological research on the mass graves of Bełżec, which I summarized in a table in my related study, it

[2124] R. Reder, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 47.
[2125] PS-1553, p. 3 of the report.
[2126] R. Reder, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 48.
[2127] GARF, GARF, 7021-149-99, p. 18.
[2128] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 74.
[2129] J. Wiernik, "*Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Jankla Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53*," p. 1, in; Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No.3166.
[2130] Typewritten draft of J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, p. 3 in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3166. The exact same sentence appears in the published Polish version on p. 3.
[2131] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 153.

appears that the largest of the 33 allegedly identified graves, all with different shapes and dimensions, had a volume of 2,100 cubic meters.[2132]

The results of the recent investigations in Treblinka by Caroline Sturdy Colls, as little as we know about it, do not in any way confirm the dimensions indicated by Wiernik. Sturdy Colls stated in fact that one grave she surveyed "is 26 m long, 17 m wide and at least four metres deep,"[2133] and, since she brings it up as an example, it probably is one of the biggest. However, its 1,768 m³ are quite insignificant compared to the 37,500 m³ of Wiernik graves. Hence both witnesses, Wiernik and Reder, made the same false statement regarding two different camps: can one really believe that this is a coincidence?

But there is another no less surprising coincidence: the capacity of the gas chambers – 700-800 persons – is found in an account by Samuel Rajzman's published in 1945 about Treblinka:[2134]

> *"Every woman was shaved to the skin with a clipper, then sent to the bath establishment, which consisted of 10 cabins with room for 700 to 800 persons each."*

In conclusion, the most likely explanation of the similarities between Gerstein's and Reder's statements is a pre-existing image known to both on which they partly reproduced more or less faithfully and partly changed and adapted according to their personal experiences, moods or preferences. It goes without saying that this theory is for the time being not fully demonstrable, but that does not mean that it is completely far-fetched. At least it explains the otherwise inexplicable fact that two witnesses see the same thing at the same time (Gerstein went to Bełżec on 18 August 1942, Reder was deported there one day earlier) which they nevertheless describe in some contradictory terms, while also agreeing on arcane yet evident falsehoods.

The most evident contradiction concerns the type of engine and the extermination method: for the engineer Gerstein the extermination was performed with the exhaust of a Diesel engine; for Reder the exhaust gases of a gasoline engine never entered the "gas chambers" and the killing happened either via "high pressure" or "vacuum."

[100] Gerstein obviously upsets the fallacious reconstruction made

[2132] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 73.

[2133] *Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust*, in: BBC News Magazine, 23 January 2012, www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363

[2134] S. Rajzman, "Uprising in Treblinka," in: *Punishment of War Criminals*. Hearings before the Committee on Foreign Affairs House of Representatives. Seventy-ninth Congress. Unites States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945, p. 122.

by Myers, who is then at pains to discredit him:

> *"Perhaps most prominent among the Reinhard witnesses was Kurt Gerstein, head of the Waffen-SS disinfection office, who famously visited Bełżec and witnessed a gassing in late summer 1942. In his reports, the gassing engine is ascribed to run on diesel. Gerstein referred to statements from Globocnik (hearsay) regarding the need to 'improve the service in our gas chambers, which function on diesel engine exhaust.' Throughout his reports, while several mentions are made regarding the diesel engine, particularly its alleged breakdown, nowhere does Gerstein report actually seeing the engine. Instead, it is more likely that Gerstein passed on the diesel bit from Globocnik or Pfannenstiel (see below). It is also interesting to note that, in the publications following his discussions with Dutch resistance members in February 1943, no specific reference is made of diesel engines; instead, the engine is simply described as that of a 'big tractor.'"* (pp. 322-323)

With this desperate attempt Myers raised another red flag about his blatant dishonesty and ignorance.

From an exterminationist perspective, it is Globocnik's assignment on 17 August 1942 which touches the very essence of Gerstein's "mission." In fact, Gerstein went to Lublin (together with Wilhelm Pfannenstiel) with a shipment of "100 kg of prussic acid" in bottled liquid form (which didn't even exist) on behalf of the RSHA (through SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther), as an assignment given to him on 8 June 1942. Globocnik is said to have disclosed to him that he was supposed to carry out two tasks. One was the disinfestation of the clothing and textile articles or "collection of spun material [*Spinnstoffsammlung*]"; and the other far more important task consisted of changing the "operation of our gas chambers, currently working from the exhaust of a 'Diesel' engine, to something more toxic and working more quickly, *i.e.* prussic acid [*service de nos chambres de gaz, maintenant fonctionant par échappement d'un moteur 'Diesel,' à une chose plus toxique et fonctionnant plus vite, c'est acide prussique*]."[2135] I may add in passing that Myers, who has never seen this document (I already mentioned that in his footnote 48 he describes it as "affidavit by Gerstein, 25.4.1945, 1553-PS"!), quotes it from Arad! (footnote 211). In one of the reports written in his native language, Gerstein described the event more clearly:[2136]

> *"- Ihre andere – noch weit wichtigere Aufgabe ist die Umstellung unse-*

[2135] PS-1553, pp. 1 and 2 of the report.
[2136] T/1310 p. 8

rer Gaskammern, die jetzt mit Dieselauspuffgasen arbeiten, auf eine bessere und schnellere Sache. Ich denke da vor allem an Blausäure."

"- Your other – and far more important task is the conversion of our gas chambers, which now work with Diesel exhaust gases, to a better and quicker thing. I am thinking especially of prussic acid."

Myers's attempt at dismissing the whole event as mere "hearsay" is ludicrously ineffective as an argument, because Gerstein found out about the Diesel engines not from the babbling of a washerwoman but personally from the head of "Aktion Reinhardt," Globocnik, as part of a specific order that fell within the context of a top secret mission of the RSHA. What can "hearsay" mean in this context? If one claims, like Myers does, that the meeting between Globocnik and Gerstein really happened, then one must believe that Globocnik spoke to Gerstein about gasoline engines, but the latter for some mysterious reason remembered Diesel engines. This is not only devoid of any sense but also categorically denied by Gerstein himself:[2137]

"Heckenholt ist der Chauffeur des Diesels […]. *Mit den Abgasen seines Diesels sollen die Menschen hier zu Tode gebracht werden.* […] *Aber der Diesel funktionierte nicht. Das käme verhältnismäßig selten vor, sagte man mir. – Der Hauptmann Wirth kommt. Man sieht, es ist ihm peinlich, dass gerade heute passieren muß, wo ich hier bin. Jawohl ich sehe alles! und ich warte. Meine Stoppuhr hat alles brav registriert. 50 Minuten, 70 Minuten – der Diesel springt nicht an!* […] *Der Hauptmann Wirth schlägt mit der Reitpeitsche den Ukrainer, der dem Heckenholt beim Diesel helfen soll, in's Gesicht. – Nach 2 Stunden 49 Minuten – die Stoppuhr hat alles wohl registriert! – springt der Diesel an!"*

"Heckenholt is the driver of the Diesel […]. *With the exhaust gases of his Diesel the people are supposed to be brought to death.* […] *But the Diesel did not function. This would happen relatively rarely, I was told – Captain Wirth arrives. One sees that it is embarrassing to him, that today of all days it has to happen when I am here. Yes, I see everything! and I wait. My stopwatch registered everything properly. 50 minutes, 70 minutes – the Diesel does not start up!* […] *Captain Wirth lashes the whip into the face of the Ukrainian who is supposed to help Heckenholt with the Diesel. – After 2 hours 49 minutes – the stopwatch registered everything well – the Diesel starts up!"*

Hence Gerstein spent at least 2 hours and 49 minutes next to the Diesel engine, watching the desperate attempts to get it going.

At this point I will open a paranthesis. In his arrogant "re-examination of the relevant testimonies," Myers claims to follow this

[2137] PS-2170, p. 6.

standard:

> *"witnesses who had closer experiences to the actual gassing engine share a large agreement that they were run by gasoline/petrol, while those witnesses with only an indirect hearsay knowledge of the engine were more likely to identify it as diesel. It didn't matter whether the witness was a perpetrator, bystander, or a survivor, only the matter of direct knowledge is important in identifying the testimonies which should be used to establish the method of murder."* (pp. 316-317)

But Gerstein is a direct witness and also more important than Reder. He was in fact a "graduated engineer [*Diplomingenieur*]" and "mining expert [*Bergassessor*],"[2138] that is a technician able to distinguish with a simple glance a Diesel engine from a gasoline engine. If therefore he declared to have seen almost three hours of attempts to start a Diesel engine, Myers cannot doubt his witness testimony. And even more coarsely the ARC website, from which the "plagiarist bloggers lifted their "re-examination of the relevant testimonies," took a chance by saying already in 2006:[2139]

> *"The theory of a diesel motor in the Bełżec gas chambers is based on the testimony of Kurt Gerstein (1945) who had (according to his own statement) not seen the motor but just heard it."*

This statement is refuted by at least 2 hours and 49 minutes of direct observation of the Diesel engine by Gerstein.

Myers's pretense that "instead, it is more likely that Gerstein passed on the diesel bit from Globocnik or Pfannenstiel" is no less ridiculous. Here Myers sensationally refutes himself, because he admits that Globocnik influenced Gerstein by telling him about the Diesel engines: but wasn't all this mere "hearsay" just a while ago? Similarly absurd is his reference to Pfannenstiel. He writes in this regard:

> *"Accompanying Gerstein to Bełżec was Professor Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg/Lahn. In 1959, Pfannenstiel stated: The engine itself was not in a separate room, rather, it stood freely on a podium. It was operated with diesel fuel."* (p. 323)

Here the clumsy plagiarist has struck again. He offers the citation "Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 9.11.1959, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 25259, Bd. 1, p.138" (footnote 214), although his source and copied quote come out of my Bełżec study![2140] Since Pfannenstiel went to Bełżec together with Gerstein, if he declared that there was a Diesel engine, from an ortho-

[2138] T/1310 (report written in German and dated "Rottweil, den 4. Mai 1945"), p. 1.
[2139] *Gas Chambers Introduction*, www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_intro.html.
[2140] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 59.

dox Holocaust perspective his testimony *confirms* Gerstein's. Myers on the other hand pretends that Gerstein somehow borrowed the reference to the Diesel engine from Pfannenstiel, a bizarre and laughable thing, given that by the time Pfannenstiel gave his first interrogation (30 October 1947),[2141] Gerstein had already been dead for a couple of years.

Myers's final argument provides additional evidence of his hypocrisy. He states that in his report "Killing institutions in Poland [*Tötungsanstalten in Polen*]" of 25 March 1943 Gerstein spoke about "a 'big tractor'" instead of a Diesel engine, but he offers no explanation at all for the reason of these and other relevant contradictions with respect to the reports of 1945, which I discussed above. This is another example of his opportunistic use of testimonies – apart from the fact that German tractors were powered by Diesel engines.

Because of Myers's disorganized and fragmentary treatment of those matters quoted and dealt with in my point 97, I had to discuss these arguments with those that Meyers raises some pages later. Therefore, I will now resume my answer from where I left off.

[101] From the orthodox perspective and also judged by Myers's fancy criteria, Gerstein's witness report, corroborated by that of Pfannenstiel, prevails over Reder's account. No doubt this is why the Munich Court preferred the diesel over the gasoline version.

From a historiographical point of view, the problem is even more serious, if not inextricable: the two most important witnesses of the claimed events in the Bełżec camp overtly contradict each other on the extermination system: which one, if any, should we choose and why? The dilemma is without an obvious solution, as the most recent orthodox tome examining it demonstrates: Achim Trunk has indeed relied on Reder's testimony to demonstrate that a gasoline engine was utilized in Bełżec, while completely ignoring Gerstein.[2142] Since Pfannenstiel necessarily tips the scales in favor of the Diesel engine, the "revision" of the "plagiarist bloggers" and historians (Trunk) is revealed for what it really is: a clumsy attempt to dodge revisionist objections.

[102] In his desperate attempt to attribute a gasoline engine to Bełżec, Myers resorts to the testimony of Kasimierz [Kazimierz] Czerniak:

[2141] *Ibid.*, p. 53.

[2142] A. Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, pp. 34-35. See my considerations in: *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, *op. cit.*, pp. 30-31.

"Another witness who became closely involved with the Bełżec engines was the Polish mechanic Kasimierz Czerniak, who helped establish the power supply at the camp. In his work, Czerniak happened to see the engine used for homicidal gassings:

The motor of the small power station had 15 H.V., in contrast to the large power station which had the power of 200 H.V. From this motor, pipes led underground to take away the engine exhaust. Where these pipes went, I don't know.(...) The 200 H.V. motor was mounted on a base at the back of the barrack.

Later, Czerniak had the opportunity to more closely examine this barrack.

I have seen that on this barrack there were three doors from a wooden ramp and that from this ramp, a narrow gauged railway led to another part of the camp. The aforementioned doors were sliding doors which locked with hooks/pegs; they moved with the help of wheels on a track. The 'Blacks' laughingly told me that this barrack was a store. I understood that it was where the gas chamber was located.

Czerniak also helped maintain and repair the engines used by the Germans at the camp during Bełżec's operation. This means that when Czerniak states that, 'The 200 H.V. motor was powered by gasoline, as were the three other mentioned cars,' his statement comes with a good deal of direct knowledge and experience with the engines. Despite Czerniak's key vantage point, MGK have omitted him completely from their works, while Mattogno ignored him from a list of Bełżec witnesses 'known to be important' in regards to the engine." (pp. 319-320)

I obtained access to this testimony only recently, and therefore in my Bełżec study I had indeed "ignored" it, but not intentionally. Myers on the other hand, with his usual hypocrisy, distorts it intentionally. In order to reveal this, I quote the pertinent passage of Czerniak's testimony, despite its length:[2143]

"In der Zeit, als das Vernichtungslager in Betrieb war, haben die Deutschen mich nach Bełżec mitgenommen und in das Gebiet des Lagerelektrizitätswerks gebracht, welches sich, wenn man von der nach Lemberg führenden Strasse ins Lager kommt, auf der rechten Seite des Lagers befand. Das Elektrizitätswerk war in einer Baracke errichtet. Damals musste ich den Generator mit dem Motor, der ihn antrieb, verbinden. Die Stromspannung kann ich nicht angeben. In der Baracke, in der sich die genannten Maschinen befanden, war eine Verteilungstafel, von der viele Kabel ausgingen.

Ausser diesem S-Werk gab es im Gebiet des Lagers noch ein zweites

[2143] Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Kazimierz Czerniak of 18 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, pp. 1171-1172.

Elektrizitätswerk, welches früher erbaut war und in der Nähe des obengenannten Werks lag. Die Spannung des Stroms aus dem früheren E-Werk war 220 Volt und 20 Amp. Dieser Strom diente nur zur Beleuchtung des Lagers und der Baracken. Dieses Elektrizitätswerk war beträchtlich kleiner als das später errichtete. Der Motor des kleinen Elektrizitätswerks hatte 15.H.V.,[2144] *dagegen der des grossen Elektrizitätswerks die Stärke von 200 H.V. Von diesem Motor führten unter der Erde Rohre zur Abführung von Auspuffgasen. Wohin diese Rohre führten, weiss ich nicht. Damals habe ich bemerkt, dass es ausser den Baracken, in denen die E-Werke waren, noch andere Baracken gegeben hat. Auf dem Gebiet des Lagers sah ich herumgehende Juden, die bei den Arbeiten im Lager beschäftigt waren. Der Motor mit der Stärke von 200 H.V. war an den auf dem Boden der Baracke liegenden Balken befestigt.*

Nach Ablauf von 2 Wochen wurde ich von den SS-Leuten wieder in das Lager in Bełżec gebracht. Damals nahm ich die Masse von Weichen der Schmalspurbahn, die von der Baracke, in welcher die Juden umgebracht wurden, zu den Gräber führte.

Dieses Mal hatte ich die Gelegenheit, bei dieser Baracke zu sein. Ich habe gesehen, dass aus dieser Baracke drei Türen auf eine Holzrampe führten und dass von dieser Rampe ein Schmalspurgleis das sich im oberen Teil des Lagers verzweigte, lief. Die genannten Türen waren Schiebetüren, die mit Haken verschlossen wurden; sie bewegten sich mit Hilfe der auf Schienen laufenden Räder. Die ‚Schwarzen' sagten zu mir lachend, dass diese Baracke ein Magazin sei. Ich habe verstanden, dass sich darin die Gaskammer befindet."

"During the time when the extermination camp was in operation the Germans took me with them to Bełżec and brought me in the area of the camp electrical power plant, which was located on the right side of the camp when arriving at the camp on the road leading straight to Lvów. The power plant was built in a barrack. At the time I had to connect the generator with the engine which was powering it. I cannot give the voltage. In the barrack, in which the mentioned machines were located, was a distribution pannel from which many cables originated.

Besides this power station there was a second power plant in the area of the camp which was constructed earlier and which was located in the vicinity of the aforementioned plant. The voltage of the electricity from the earlier power station was 220 volts and 20 amps. This electricity only served for illuminating the camp and the barracks. This electrical power plant was considerably smaller than the one later constructed. The engine of the small electrical power plant had 15 H.V., while the engine of the big electrical power plant had a power of 200 H.V. From this engine ran un-

[2144] "H.V." means "Hochvolt," "High Voltage," an error for "PS," "Pferdestärke," "horse power."

derground pipes for leading away the exhaust gases. Where these pipes ran, I do not know. At that time I noticed that there have been other barracks apart from the barracks in which the electrical power plants were. In the camp area I saw Jews going about who were occupied with work in the camp. The engine with the power of 200 H.V. was mounted on the beams lying on the floor of the barrack.

After 2 weeks had passed, I was brought back to the Bełżec camp by the SS-men. At that time I measured the shunting switches of the narrow gauge railway, which led from the barrack in which the Jews were killed to the graves.

This time I had the opportunity to be next to this barrack. I have seen that from this barrack three doors led to a wooden ramp and that from this ramp a narrow gauge railtrack originated which branched off in the upper part of the camp. The mentioned doors were sliding doors which were closed with hooks; they moved with the help of wheels rolling along rails. The 'Blacks' told me laughing that this barrack was a storage room. I understood that the gas chamber was inside."

Myers dishonestly leaves it to understand that the barrack later examined by Czerniak was the same in which the engine of 200 HP was located: "The 200 H.V. motor was mounted on a base at the back of the barrack. Later, Czerniak had the opportunity to more closely examine this barrack." In reality they were two different barracks. This stretching of the testimony is needed to artificially create a connection between the electricity-generating engine and the alleged gassing barrack, although no such connections was madeby the witness. In fact, he does not say that the underground pipes (!) which ran from the "electrical power plant" barrack reached the "gassing barrack," nor that the latter worked with the exhaust gases of the engine. He speaks about three doors, but of only one "gas chamber." The description of these doors is also in contradiction to the one given by Kozak, according to whom "all the doors of this barrack opened towards the outside."[2145] Czerniak also knows nothing about the claimed second gassing building.

Myers's statements on the type of engine mentioned by Czerniak is the peak of dishonesty. Myers in fact writes that "Czerniak <u>states</u> that, 'The 200 H.V. motor was powered by gasoline, as were the three other mentioned cars,'" explaining in footnote 197: "Statement recorded in margins of document." Yet the testimony in question is a sworn translation from Polish into German performed by the "Publicly appointed and sworn translator for the Polish language [*Öffentlich bestellter und beei-*

[2145] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 45.

digter Dolmetscher für die polnische Sprache]" Dr. Anton Szentyr (as results from the stamp applied on the document), the side note is handwritten in German and says: "The 200 H.V. power engine was operated with gasoline, as well as the mentioned 3 motor vehicle[s] [*Der 200 H.V. starke Motor wurde mit Benz. angetrieben, ebenso die genannten 3 Kraftwage*[n]]."[2146] It is unknown who the author is, but since the translation was prepared in West Germany 14 years after Czerniak made his deposition in communist Poland, it certainly was not added as a result of a remark made by Czerniak. Hence the remark was most probably added by a prosecuting judge. The mention of the "3 motor vehicle[s] [*3 Kraftwage*[n]]" harks back to the following passage of Czerniak's statement:[2147]

> *"Für das Lager in Belzec habe ich drei solche Filter für drei Autos angefertigt, mit denen die Juden von den Deutschen in das Vernichtungslager gebracht wurden."*
>
> *"For the camp in Belzec I have fabricated three such filters for three cars, with which the Jews were brought into the extermination camp by the Germans."*

These filters were allegedly needed to "separate the smoke from the clean [exhaust] gas and to further lead away this gas [*den Rauch vom reinen Gas zu trennen und dieses Gas weiter abzuführen*],"[2147] for what reason is not known. Maybe the SS was very progressive and environmentalist and preferred non-smoking vehicles…

Finally, since the 200 HP engine was located in the barrack containing the "electrical power plant" and was connected to a power generator that produced electricity at 220 volts, the most obvious assumption is that it was a Diesel engine.

> **[103]** *"For Treblinka the key testimony is that of a guard Nikolay Shalayev, who was one of the infamous Treblinka 'motorists.'"* (p. 320)

This "key testimony" dates back to18 December 1950 and 20 December 1951 (fn 199f., p. 320), by which time the gasoline engine was already taken for granted by the Zamość district judge Jan Grzybowski for the Bełżec camp[2148] and, together with the Reder depositions and booklet, had already started to influence the subsequent witnesses.

Myers also quotes an interrogation of Ivan Semyonovich Shevchenko on 8 September 1944 who mentions "a high-power engine which

[2146] Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung of Kazimierz Czerniak of 18 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1171.

[2147] *Ibid.*, p. 1172.

[2148] Bericht über die Ereignisse der Untersuchung in der Sache des Vernichtungslagers in Belzec (translation from Polish), 11 April 1946. ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1225.

worked on petrol or ligroin," a generic and doubtful statement, since the witness did not even know what kind of motor fuel the engine was using. He mentions nine gas chambers (instead of the customary ten), the tenth room being the one for the engine; in that way he was refuted by the sketch of the second gassing facility made by Jurowski. Myers amusingly grasps at straws to "explain" this contradiction: "Despite the highly accurate nature of his testimony, Shevchenko may be confused on the issue of the tenth chamber" (footnote 201 on p. 320). The poor witness was "confused"!

Also here Myers does not explain why the Düsseldorf Court[2149] and Holocaust specialists, such as Arad,[2150] spoke about a Diesel engine for decades: have they all been imbeciles or was there a "conspiracy" against the gasoline engine?

[104] Myers risks an explanation of the witness testimonies concerning Diesel engines:

> *"However, there exist lots of testimonies by survivors, perpetrators and bystanders about diesel engines. It should be noted, however, that they're not as numerous as testimonies which don't talk about the type of engine at all. How these testimonies could arise is easily explainable. For example, as we've seen, it was customary to keep generators (which likely were all diesels) together with the gassing engines, and from this arrangement, confusion about the engines among those who had no direct knowledge about them was inevitable."* (p. 321)

The argument is ridiculous. First of all, Myers assumes *a priori* that all proponents of the Diesel engine are in error, and not those of the gasoline engine. From a testimonial point of view, the question can be answered with certainty only for Bełżec. On the one hand we have Kurt Gerstein's testimony, a German mining engineer by education and an acting sanitation expert (if that does not confer the appropriate expertise, what does?), a "direct" witness, corroborated by Pfannenstiel, who not only observed and finally heard the engine but had received specific details and instructions about it, and who went on a mission whose scope included the precise means of extermination.

On the other hand, we have Rudolf Reder's gasoline engine whose description only allows for its use alongside a "high pressure" or "vacuum" chamber. Hence choosing the Diesel engine was inescapable for orthodox historiography. The subsequent judicial/moral "certainties"

[2149] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 203 and 204.

[2150] Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, p. 163

are a direct consequence: in the first gassing complex of Sobibór (April 1942) a gasoline engine was installed, yet in the second complex of Bełżec the choice was a Diesel engine, even though the killing apparatus in Sobibór had been tested by a chemist!

The story of the "confusion" between the Diesel engine which serviced the electrical generator and the gasoline engine for the killing (although Arad says exactly the opposite), can neither be credibly maintained for Bełżec where the Diesel engine is exterminationistally ascertained, nor for Sobibór since, as I mentioned above, according to Franz Hödl's testimony both a Diesel and a gasoline engine existed in that camp, although the former was allegedly never used (even though the diesel engine must have been running frequently, if not constantly, to generate electrcity). As for Treblinka, Shevchenko states in his testimony that in the tenth room of the second gassing complex there was only a patrol or ligroin engine which was used for the extermination; this means that the electrical power generator and its Diesel engine were located somewhere else completely; so how was it possible to "confuse" these two engines?

As I noted in chapter 3, the argument advanced by Myers could just as well be turned on its head and interpreted, in a revisionist sense, as the genesis of the propaganda claim of extermination via engine exhaust.

> **[105]** *"In regard to Sobibór, instead of recognizing the clear and direct evidence of petrol engines, MGK prefer to dishonestly criticize a hearsay report by Stanislaw Szmajzner, who reports of receiving a letter from a friend in the extermination area and who refers to a diesel engine."* (p. 321)

Another stupid lie from our lousy plagiarist. The passage he refers to (footnote 204) is an analysis of the account by Stanisław Szmajzner[2151] in which he mentions a message from his friend Abraham speaking of "a large Diesel engine." With his typical dishonesty, Myers ignores our comment that immediately follows:[2152]

> *"A Diesel engine as the murder weapon has been accepted by official historiography for the Bełżec and Treblinka camps, but not for Sobibór. In this case most of the witnesses prefer not to specify an engine type, whereas the late U.S. political scientist Raul Hilberg expressly assigned a gasoline engine to this camp."*

Subsequently we also cited Fuchs's testimony regarding the "Rus-

[2151] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 25.
[2152] *Ibid.*, p. 26.

sian gasoline engine."[2153] Myers then adduces some testimonies (Ignat Danilchenko, Hubert Gomerski, Hans-Heinz Schütt) which speak about a Diesel engine in Sobibór as a proof "that information about diesels was spread through rumours," (p. 321) but this contrasting body of testimonies only serves to demonstrate that engine exhaust extermination story itself "was spread through rumours."

[106] Let's return to the thread about Gerstein and Pfannenstiel:

> *"In a confidential interview with Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier, which MGK ignore in their work, Pfannenstiel discussed the gassing at Bełżec, including the engine which he personally viewed. In the talk Pfannenstiel related the point about a diesel motor, which had six straight cylinders, and whose strength he guessed was 200 horsepower."* (p. 323)

Myers comes up with another stupid lie which I already refuted in 1985.[2154] I will first briefly describe the genesis of this lie and then explain why it is a lie.

Rassinier narrates that "one day in the month of June 1963" he received the visit of an eldery German who read his *Mensonge d'Ulysse* and who told him of his visit to Bełżec on the same day that Gerstein was there. He confirmed in general terms the description of the Gerstein report, albeit reducing enormously the scale (for instance, he spoke of 40-50 victims for each "gas chamber" instead of 700-800). In 1979 Georges Wellers wrote, critiquing Rassinier's work, that this mysterious visitor "*could* well be the professor, doctor Wilhelm Pfannenstiel [*peut bien être le Professeur, Docteur Wilhelm Pfannenstiel*]" (my emph).[2155] Two years later, Pierre Vidal-Naquet transformed this supposition into absolute certainty: "the identification, absolutely certain, of the Nazi visitor with Pfannenstiel has been established by G. Wellers (*Mythomanie*, p. 32-35) [*l'identification, absolument certaine, du visiteur nazi avec Pfannenstiel est établie par G. Wellers (Mythomanie, p. 32-35)*]."[2156] In reality Wellers's supposition is refuted by a solid proof. On 3 August 1963 Pfannenstiel wrote to Rassinier a letter starting with these words:[2157]

> *"Sehr verehrter Herr Rassinier!*
>
> *Den Empfang Ihres Briefes vom 29. Juli 1963 bestätige ich mit bestem*

[2153] *Ibid.*, p. 184.

[2154] *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, *op. cit.*, pp. 127-128.

[2155] G. Wellers, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1978, p. 34.

[2156] P. Vidal-Naquet, *Les Juifs, la mémoire et le présent*. Maspero, Paris, 1981, footnote 50 on p. 229.

[2157] Photocopy of the letter in: W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, "NS-Bewältigung…," *op. cit.*, p. 20.

Dank. Wie Ihnen unser gemeinsamer Freund Grabert bereits sagte, würde ich mich sehr freuen, Sie persönlich kennen zu lernen."

"Dear Mr. Rassinier!

I acknowledge with gratitude the receipt of your letter of 29 July 1963. As our common friend Grabert already told you, I would be very pleased to get to know you personally."

Therefore on 3 August 1963 Rassinier and Pfannenstiel did not yet know each other, while the mysterious visitor had visited Rassinier two months earlier. This is the reason why "MGK ignore in their work" (p. 323) this false claim about Pfannenstiel's alleged statement.

In footnote 215 Myers adds:

"Rassinier's secret meeting with Pfannenstiel is problematic for MGK's theory as Pfannenstiel theoretically could have denied and refuted the gassing charge without punishment to the world's then foremost Holocaust denier, and instead proclaim the 'truth' of a delousing function at Bełżec. Instead, Pfannenstiel continued to defend the historic veracity of the gassings."

As the mysterious visitor was not Pfannenstiel, this meeting is hardly "problematic" for us. In the above-mentioned letter Pfannenstiel also wrote:[2157]

"Bei dieser Gelegenheit will ich Ihnen gern den Eindruck schildern, den ich von Kurt Gerstein empfangen habe. Ihre Vermutungen über das Zustandekommen seines Berichts, einer in der Tat höchst unglaubwürdigen Kolportage, in dem die "Dichtung" die Wahrheit bei weitem überwiegt, sowie über die Art seines Todes dürften auch meinem Dafürhalten zutreffend sein."

"On this occasion I would like to describe the impression I got from Kurt Gerstein. Your assumptions about the emergence of his report, in fact highly implausible scribblings in which 'fiction' far outweighs truth, as well as about the nature of his death, may be accurate in my opinion as well."

These are certainly not words of "confirmation" of the Gerstein report, on the contrary. Moreover, Rassinier (mistakenly) suspected that the Gerstein report had been drawn up by the "two military inquisitors – a Major D.C. Evans and a J. W. Haught – who were said to have started the interrogation of Kurt Gerstein" and that he died due to tortures during his interrogations.[2158] By confirming Rassinier's suspicions, Pfannenstiel thus inflicted a further blow to the credibility of the Gerstein report.

[107] Myers also introduces a testimony by Karl Alfred Schluch

[2158] P. Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, *op. cit.*, pp. 259-260.

who mentions a Diesel engine in Bełżec:

> *"For the gassings an engine was started up. I cannot give a more detailed description of the engine because I never saw it. I am certainly not a specialist, but I would say that based on the sound, it was a medium-sized diesel engine."* (p. 323)

The source is "Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p.1514" (footnote 216). Myers has again plagiarized the quotation and source from my Bełżec study![2159] It is worth dwelling on his incredible comment, though:

> *"Aural evidence in this case is also weak because it is possible that at times a diesel engine was also turned on in order to drown out noises associated with the gassing procedure. Although at present we don't have direct evidence that such a procedure was employed at Aktion Reinhard camps, we do know that it was sometimes employed in Auschwitz and Majdanek , therefore this possibility can be argued for by analogy. It need not have been employed always, or even often, but only a few times for a few witnesses to associate the sound of a diesel engine with gassings."* (pp. 323-324).

This eccentric reasoning is typical for Myers: Schluch, in reference to the alleged gassings, claims to have heard the "sound [*Geräusch*]" of a mid-size Diesel engine. The above-mentioned quotation continues as follows: "It was started up only when the Jews were in the chambers and the doors were closed [*Er wurde erst dann angelassen, wenn sich die Juden in den Kammern befanden und die Türen geschlossen waren*]."[2160] It is therefore certain that the "sound [*Geräusch*]" referred to the gassing engine and that there was no other audible engine in action "in order to drown out noises associated with the gassing procedure." I fact, not a single witness speaks about any such noise-maker engines for any of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. But because such a procedure is claimed by witnesses for the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps, it follows that it becomes possible "by analogy" also for these camps! Therefore if Schluch thinks he heard the humming of a Diesel engine started when deportees were gassed, it could really be "by analogy" just running to drown the screams of the victims. So he messed up and everything regarding his Diesel engine testimony is settled! I have seldom come across a more idiotic type of reasoning. Only Muehlenkamp could compete with that.

[108] Myers plagiarizes my Bełżec study also in regard to the testi-

---

[2159] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 68.

[2160] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch of 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1514.

mony by SS-*Scharführer* Heinrich Gley, of which he copies both the text and the given source (p. 324 and footnote 218).[2161] He then mentions further testimonies describing a Diesel engine (Aleksandr Semigodov, Filipp Babenko, Josef Oberhauser, p. 324) which, as with all the other evidence, should constitute a "convergence of evidence" toward a Diesel gassing engine, but he quickly handwaves them away with the usual stupid arguments.

[109] Afterwards Myers switches to Treblinka. He observes that the "Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" in its 1946 report did not mention the type of the engine used[2162] and that this also applies to Wiernik and Rudolf Höss, who "inspected the extermination process at Treblinka" (p. 325). Myers neglects to mention that this visit took place "in Spring 1942"[2163] when the camp did not yet exist, alternatively in 1941, even before the alleged utilization of the Zyklon B in Auschwitz for killing purposes,[2164] a witness truly befitting Myers clumsiness!

Other witnesses, on the other hand, explicitly mentioned a Diesel engine: Pavel Leleko, Nikolai Malagon, and Aleksandr Skidan (pp. 325-326). To these one must also add Elias Rosenberg and Samuel Willenberg (p. 326).

And this is the extraordinary conclusion reached by Myers:

> *"In sum, the statements of witnesses who identified the gassing engine as diesel but who did not claim to have seen it or to have a sufficient level of technical knowledge to identify the engine, who were not directly involved with the engines themselves, or had little reason to establish such a trivial and unimportant (to them) detail cannot be used to establish the type of the engine.*
>
> *The talk of diesel can easily be ascribed to rumours and confusion within the camp by misidentifying any engine as the gassing engine, especially as diesel engines were regularly used as power generators. It is also possible that some of the later witnesses relied on the publicity of Gerstein's diesel meme. However, all of the talk about a diesel engine used for gassing is simply mistaken. Those who had a direct knowledge of the engines and a sufficient level of expertise in all three camps (Fuchs, Bauer and Hoedl in Sobibór, Czerniak and Reder in Bełżec, and Shalayev in Treblinka), men*

[2161] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 66.

[2162] Myers writes about hearsay, because here he does not quote any source. In his article "*Obóz zagłady Treblinka,"* Łukaszkiewicz limited himself in fact to speak about "combustion engines" (motorami spalinowymi) and of "combustion gas" (gazu spalinowego), *op. cit.*, p. 136.

[2163] NO-1210.

[2164] PS-3868.

who helped operate, install, or worked in close proximity to the gassing engines all agree on the use of gasoline for homicidal gassings." (p. 326)

A conclusion as false and misleading as its premises. As I emphasized many times before, nobody disputes that based on testimonies the gasoline engine claim takes precedence in Sobibór, and therefore Myers merely preaches to the choir. Regarding Bełżec, it is preposterous, as I have already pointed out, to consider Reder as trustworthy – if not for anything else than because he only "corroborates" extermination via "high pressure" or "vacuum" chambers – at the expense of Gerstein, a graduated engineer (*Diplomingenieur*) and mining expert (*Bergassessor*). It is also futile to invoke Czerniak's testimony, since all there is to it is Myers's trickery. Finally, the only witness claiming a gasoline engine for Treblinka, Shalayev, made his deposition in 1950, when he may have been influenced by the Polish propaganda of the period relating to Bełżec. Even though he was one of the two "motorists," he could only offer a dull and incompetent description of the engine: "It was an ordinary, four-cylinder engine which used gasoline and, according to the story of the German machine operator, was of Russian make" (p. 320), and therefore he was not even able to discern a Russian engine from a German one!

[110] Myers accuses revisionists of being "dogmatic" about the question of the type of engine, stating that "since Friedrich Paul Berg first proposed the argument at the 1983 International Revisionist Conference, wherein he articulated the inefficiency of diesel engines for mass murder, the diesel issue has been an integral part of the Revisionist case against the Reinhard camps" (p. 327). He concludes his pathetic rant by stating that, "if the engines ran on petrol (as the strongest evidence shows), then one of the central Revisionist arguments against gassings at the three Reinhard camps, as well as the nearly three decades of work Friedrich Paul Berg has put into the diesel issue, has proven to be worthless" (*ibid.*).

It is exactly the opposite: only after Berg's arguments had been published, did orthodox Holocaust historians begin to realize the unsustainability of the Diesel engine claims, long officially endorsed by the Courts for Bełżec and Treblinka. They then thought of the only possible way out: the "re-examination" of witnesses already thoroughly examined in order to get rid of the embarrassing Diesel engine.

But Berg's technical arguments aren't the only revisionist objections. There are also historical arguments which make Myers's reconstruction even more senseless than it appears. The reader may have no-

ticed that he studiously ignores any reference to the Lublin-Majdanek camp, and yet it was also part of the "extermination centers" of the "Aktion Reinhardt." Why does he keep silent on this issue? The answer lies in the (alleged) organization of the extermination.

The chronology of the claimed "gas chambers" must indeed be integrated with other key events:

- The first gassing facility at the Bełżec camp is said to have been built in November-December 1941.
- The first gassing facility at Sobibór was allegedly completed by the mid-April 1942.
- The first gassing facility of Treblinka was supposedly installed during the first half of June 1942.
- On 8 June 1942 Gerstein claims to have received a communication from the RSHA about his "mission," which purportedly was later revealed to him by Globocnik in Lublin on 17 August 1942: to change the operating system of the "gas chambers" by replacing Diesel exhaust with hydrogen cyanide. Evidently such a decision, if real, had to have been made no later than in early June within the RSHA with the Globocnik's approval.
- The second gassing facility at Bełżec is claimed to have been completed by the end of June 1942.
- The second gassing facility at Sobibór was ostensibly built in June-September 1942.
- The second gassing facility of Treblinka, finally, was presumably realized in a month starting in late August/early September 1942.

All these "gas chambers" operated with engine exhaust, the exact type of which is considered irrelevant for the sake of the present argument. If Gerstein's story is indeed true, Myers must explain why Globocnik, after having accepted the idea of using prussic acid instead of the combustion gases of engines, allowed the construction of "gas chambers" operating with engine exhaust to continue, two of which were still under construction on 17 August. One must choose between either the obviously false (Gerstein's narrative) and the evidently senseless (Globocnik's instruction).

The Lublin-Majdanek camp complicates the matter further: its "gas chambers" were allegedly built in September-October 1942, but supposedly operated partially with Zyklon B, and partially with bottled carbon monoxide.[2165] This alleged fact raises many problems: why did

[2165] Thomasz Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek," in: Gün-

Gerstein's "mission" result only in a partial implementation in Majdanek? Why was it that gassing with engine exhaust wasn't initially introduced there either, as in the other "Aktion Reinhardt" camps? Why was the bottled CO gassing system abandoned for Bełżec and for the other camps? As all four camps were subordinated to Globocnik, how can these glaring disparities be explained?[2166]

[111] Myers closes this section by noticing correctly that the "plagiarist bloggers" aren't the only ones "revising" the engine type, but that many esteemed orthodox historians have done so as well:

> *"For specialists, though, diesel engines have been rejected in favour of petrol. Peter Witte, Jules Schelvis, Christopher Browning, and Martin Gilbert, have all proven willing to place petrol engines at the Reinhard camps on the basis of direct evidence."* (p. 328)

For Witte, he refers to what he wrote on a Wikipedia discussion page (footnote 242):[2167]

> *"Die Theorie eines Dieselmotors für die Gaskammern in Belzec geht auf die Aussage von Kurt Gerstein (1945) zurück, der aber nach eigenem Bekunden den Motor nicht gesehen, sondern nur gehört hat."*
>
> *"The theory of a Diesel engine for the gas chambers in Belzec originates from a the statement by Kurt Gerstein (1945), although according to his own statement he did not see the engine, but only heard it."*

It is the same text published by the site ARC which I quoted above, and the lie is also the same. In this context he quotes Reder:[2167]

> *"Rudolf Reder, der einzige damals bekannte Überlebende des Vernichtungslagers Bełżec, trug nach eigener oft wiederholter Aussage (ab 1944, erstmals publiziert Kraków 1946) täglich 4 bis 5 kanistry benzyny (Benzinkanister) in den Motorenraum der Gaskammern. Dort befand sich die 'maszyna,' motor pedzony benzyna (ein mit Benzin betriebener Motor)."*
>
> *"Rudolf Reder, at that time the only known survivor of the Bełżec extermination camp, brought according to his own oft-repeated statement*

---

ter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, pp. 221-222.

[2166] As a concentration camp, the Majdanek camp was subordinate to the SS-WVHA, but, from an orthodox point of view, this institution had no say in the process of extermination. Hence it could not have any effect on the choice of methods. According to Barbara Schwindt, Majdanek "was included in the 'Aktion Reinhardt' program of extermination" in July 1942, and in the context of this operation it served a "dual function," *i.e.* "the function of a labor camp and of an extermination camp for Jews and Jewesses." B. Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek*, *op. cit.*, pp. 125, 129. Hence regarding the alleged extermination, Majdanek depended exclusively on Globocnik.

[2167] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benutzer_Diskussion:Pidou_Bleu#Vernichtungslager_.28Diskussion.29_-_Benzin-_oder_Dieselmotorabgase.3F Witte also mentions a gasoline engine for Sobibor, which was already known, but does not specify the type of engine for Treblinka.

(from 1944, first published in Kraków 1946) every day 4 to 5 kanistry benzyny (gasoline canisters) to the engine room of the gas chambers. There the 'maszyna,' motor pedzony benzyna (a gasoline powered engine) was located."

I am so very "dogmatic" that, ever since 1985 in all of my pertinent studies, I had analyzed Reder's testimony mentioning explicitly the gasoline engine:[2168]

"Questa macchina (maszyna) era un motore (motor), ma non Diesel, come asserisce Gerstein, bensì a benzina ('maszyna,' motor pędzony benzyną), e consumava 80-100 litri di benzina al giorno."

"This machine (maszyna) was an engine (motor), although not Diesel, as Gerstein states, but gasoline powered ('maszyna,' 'motor pędzony benzyną'), and consumed 80-100 liters of gasoline daily."

Therefore these esteemed historians have "discovered" this testimony in all its breadth about twenty years too late. The recourse to Schelvis is specious, since, as I have repeatedly pointed out, the gasoline engine had already been established as such by the Hagen Court in 1966.

Browning deals with the issue in a context that is worth reporting:[2169]

"Once again, human memory is imperfect. The testimonies of both survivors and other witnesses to the events in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are no more immune to forgetfulness, error, exaggeration, distortion, and repression than eyewitness accounts of other events in the past. They differ, for instance, on how long each gassing operation took, on the dimensions and capacity of the gas chambers, on the number of undressing barracks, and on the roles of particular individuals. Gerstein, citing Globocnik, claimed the camps used diesel motors, but witnesses who actually serviced the engines in Bełżec and Sobibór (Reder and Fuchs) spoke of gasoline engines."

But he too commits a "distortion," falsely stating that Gerstein "cited" Globocnik and that he did not see the engine.

Finally, regarding Gilbert, Myers makes the reference to a website which – as of my writing this –no longer exists. He quotes this sentence of the British historian: "I will study these carefully, and amend my text accordingly" (footnote 245). And that's all!

Witte speaks of Bełżec, Sobibór and Chełmno,[2170] Schelvis only

---

[2168] *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, *op. cit.*, p. 133.

[2169] C.R. Browning, *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution*, *op. cit.*, p. 27.

[2170] Witte indeed (in the above-cited German Wikipedia discussion) maintains that, in order to "publicly expose" the "Holocaust deniers," the "Diesel theory" needs to be rejected.

about Sobibór, Browning about Bełżec and Sobibór, Gilbert does not mention any camp, and nobody mentions Treblinka. Regarding Bełżec, neither Witte nor Browning explain that their new fundamental witness, Reder, not only stated that he did *not* know the killing method, but his description logically excluded that it happened through the exhaust gases of the gasoline engine, since the gases it produced were vented directly into the open. Dishonesty or ignorance? Whatever the case, their assessment about the type of engine used does not appear to be too valuable.

[112] On p. 328 Myers introduces another section with the title "Corpse Color," which Thomas Kues will discuss in depth in his chapter "Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration" further below. Myers gives this issue much more prominence than we did in our publications. In the Sobibór book it does not appear at all, while it takes only seven text rows in the Treblinka book.[2171] As for Bełżec I will address Myers objections here:

> *"In a postwar statement that Mattogno dishonestly left out, Pfannenstiel specifically noted the cause of asphyxiation in testimony about his trip to Bełżec as the cause of the 'bluish faces' in some of the gas chamber victims. Mattogno is aware of this statement, as he quotes from the exact location in the interrogation document, but he selectively left out Pfannenstiel's association of the blue faces with asphyxiation (not carbon monoxide poisoning) made in the sentence immediately after his quote; instead, Mattogno dishonestly criticizes Pfannenstiel by alleging that carbon monoxide victims should have been cherry-red, despite the clear statement by Pfannenstiel that the blue faces were not the result of carbon monoxide."* (p. 328)

Myers's accusation is laughable. Evidently he judges others by his own behavioral standards: being an impostor, he thinks everyone is like him.

Here is my quotation together with the relevant comment:[2172]

> *"'Once the hair of the women had been shorn, the whole transport was led into a building containing 6 chambers. As far as I know, only 4 were needed that time. When the people had been locked into the chambers, the exhaust gases of an engine were fed into these chambers. Gerstein determined that it took 18 minutes for everything to become quiet in the chambers.* […] *Once stillness reigned, the outer doors of the chambers were opened and the corpses brought out, checked for gold teeth, and then piled up in a pit. Again, this work was performed by*

[2171] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 73.
[2172] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 56.

Jews. No physician was present. I did not notice anything unusual about the corpses. Some were bluish in the face.'

The 'bluish' coloration of the corpses is dealt with (as is the rest) in the Gerstein report: 'On jette les corps, bleus, humides […]*' (they throw the blue, wet corpses). As has already been noted, the victims of poisoning from carbon monoxide (contained in the exhaust gases of a diesel engine) have a 'cherry-red' or 'pink' color, not blue."*

Myers reproaches me for not reproducing the following sentence: "This is not conspicuous, though, because this is about an asphyxiation [*Dies ist jedoch nicht auffallend, da es sich um einen Erstickungstod handelt*]."[2173] Did I perhaps try to "conceal" the term "asphyxiation [*Erstickungstod*]"? In this quotation Pfannenstiel states that "the exhaust gases of an engine were fed into these chambers." Since he speaks also explicitly about "gassing [*Vergasung*],"[2174] I did not consider that Pfannenstiel had made a medical diagnosis but had obviously taken "death by asphyxiation" to be synonymous with "gassing death," according to the generally attributed sense of the term "asphyxia" within Holocaust literature. For instance:[2175]

"They were Treblinka, near the railway line from Warsaw to Bialystok, Sobibór to the east of Lublin, and Belzec in Eastern Galicia. In each of these camps, hundreds of thousands of Jews were put to death, asphyxiated by gas."

Even a specialist on Bełżec like Robin O'Neil writes:[2176]

"Jews deported there were asphyxiated in the specially designed vans which pumped the engine's exhaust into the sealed rear compartment."

Grossman's statement is even more to the point:[2177]

"Various means were employed to effect death. One was to force into the chambers the exhaust fumes from the engine, taken from a heavy tank, that was used to generate electricity for the camp. Such fumes contain 2 to 3 per cent of carbon monoxide, which combines with the haemoglobin in the blood to form a stable compound known as carboxyhaemoglobin. Carboxyhaemoglobin is far more stable than the compound of oxygen and haemoglobin that is formed in the alveoli during the respiratory process. Within fifteen minutes all the haemoglobin in the blood has combined with carbon monoxide, and breathing ceases to have any real effect. A person is

[2173] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel, Darmstadt, 6 June 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 43.

[2174] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel, Marburg-Lahn, 9 November 1959. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 139

[2175] Arthur Suzman, Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die*. Johannesburg, 1978, p. 105.

[2176] R. O'Neil, *Belzec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question,* cap. 7, in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/belzec1/bel070.html

[2177] C. Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, *op. cit.*, p. 155

gasping for air, but no oxygen reaches their organism and they begin to suffocate; the heart races frenziedly, driving blood into the lungs, but this blood, poisoned as it is with carbon monoxide, is unable to absorb any oxygen. Breathing becomes hoarse and laboured, and consciousness dims. People show all the agonizing symptoms of suffocation, and they die just as if they were being strangled."

The Russian term translated as "suffocation" is *"uduš'e"* (удушье),[2178] which means, precisely, asphyxia, suffocation. The author does not describe the coloring of the corpses and he does not indicate the type of the engine used. He then explains that "a second method, and the one most generally employed at Treblinka, was the use of special pumps to remove the air from the chambers," while "a third method, employed less often, was the use of steam."[2179]

I may add in passing that the "plagiarist bloggers" do mention this writing by Grossman, without any reference to its text, in footnote 49 on p. 16 ("Vasily Grossman, Treblinksii [sic] ad, Moscow 1944") and in the bibliography (p. 538). It is therefore possible that this is another plagiarized title.

Since Myers drew attention to the issue, it is worthwhile studying it in depth. German toxicologist Achim Trunk, who is also interested in the coloring of the corpses, acknowledges:[2180]

"Die Opfer einer Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftung sind in der Regel an einer Rotfärbung der Schleimhäute zu erkennen, da das mit Kohlenmonoxid beladene Hämoglobin (und damit das Blut insgesamt) eine kirschrote Farbe hat."

"The victims of a carbon monoxide poisoning can usually be recognized by a red coloration of the mucous membranes, since the carbon monoxide-laden hemoglobin (and thus the blood as a whole) has a cherry red color."

He then explains:[2181]

"Die bläuliche Farbe von Erstickten verweist auf Sauerstoffmangel als Todesursache; sie resultiert aus der vollständigen Entladung des Hämoglobins von Sauerstoff – das Hämoglobin nimmt dann eine blaurote Farbe an – und der Beladung mit Kohlendioxid."

"The bluish color of the asphxiated denotes as a cause of death the lack of oxygen; it results from the complete oxygen depletion of the hemoglobin

---

2178 V. Grossman, *Treblinskij ad* (The hell of Treblinka), GARF, 7021-115-8, p. 187 (p. 20 of the report).

2179 C. Rajchman, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, *op. cit.*, pp. 155-156.

2180 A. Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

2181 *Ibid.*, footnote 25 on p. 32.

– the hemoglobin then receives a blue-red color – and the saturation with carbon dioxide."

By applying this scientific knowledge to historiography, it results that the bluish or cyanotic coloring of the victims would not be caused by the exhaust of a gasoline engine, but rather a Diesel:[2182]

"Falls Dieselmotoren eingesetzt wurden, dauerte das Sterben mit Sicherheit sehr viel länger, da Dieselmaschinen deutlich weniger Kohlenmonoxid produzieren. Zudem stoßen sie eine beträchtliche Menge an Reizstoffen aus. In diesem Fall wurde der Tod unter Umständen durch die Kombination von Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftung (innere Erstickung) und Sauerstoffmangel (äußere Erstickung) [verursacht]."

"In case that Diesel engines were put to use, the dying certainly lasted very much longer because Diesel engines produce considerably less carbon monoxide. Additionally they emit a significant amount of irritants. In this case, the death was [caused] under these circumstances by the combination of carbon monoxide poisoning (internal asphyxia) and oxygen deprivation (external asphyxia)."

Hence, if the corpses of Bełżec were blue (Gerstein) or bluish/cyanotic (Pfannenstiel), the logical conclusion of this argument is that in this camp the victims were killed with a Diesel engine. This is exactly the opposite of what is affirmed by Trunk who, as I have shown above, brings Reder's witness account into play instead.[2183]

Myers presents a further argument. He dwells on the health status of the Warsaw Ghetto Jews in 1941-1942 and quotes a medical study according to which the inhabitants suffered, *i.a.*, from anemia, had "insufficient haemoglobin" and even had "an average cardiac output (volume of blood circulated by heart to body) which was 50% of the normal output of a human being" (p. 330). From an article by Charles Provan he then lifts the following quotation originating from a work of forensic pathology:

"When the victim is anaemic the (classical 'cherry-pink') color may be faint or even absent because insufficient haemoglobin is present to display the color. In racially-pigmented victims the color may obviously be masked, though may still be seen on the inner aspect of the lips, the nail-beds, tongue, and palms and soles of hands and feet. It is also seen inside the eyelids, but rarely in the sclera." (pp. 329-330)

While unobjectionable, the argument is for the very same motives also valid for the cyanosis phenomenon:

"Anemic patients do not show cyanosis even with a very low partial

[2182] *Ibid.*, p. 32.
[2183] *Ibid.*, pp. 34-35.

pressure of oxygen in the arterial circulation (PaO_2), unless there is an independent cause for cyanosis."[2184]

"Una persona affetta da anemia non diventa quasi mai cianotica, dal momento che non ha emoglobina sufficiente per otterere 5 g di emoglobina deossigenata in 100 mL di sangue arterioso."

"A person affected by anemia almost never becomes cyanotic, since there is not enough hemoglobin to obtain 5 g of deoxygenated hemoglobin in 100 ml of arterial blood."[2185]

"Cyanosis does not occur in anaemic hypoxia because the total haemoglobin content is low."[2186]

The implication is that, at least with severely anemic cases, some of the corpses produced by the "gas chambers" of the Reinhardt camps would be neither "cherry-red" nor "blue." But if, as some witnesses report, they *were* "blue," "bluish" or cyanotic, then these were people with more or less normal hemoglobin levels in their bloodstream. If they had been gassed with carbon monoxide (gasoline engine), their corpses would have had a "cherry-red"; if they had had a "blue" or bluish coloring instead, and if Trunk is right, this only indicates a Diesel engine.

Both conclusions radically contrast with Myers's thesis, invalidating it.

[113] *"MGK have always cited the English edition of Wiernik's text, seemingly never bothering to check the original Polish. The problem that arises here is that Wiernik, in the original Polish version of 1944, uses a vernacular expression: the gassed were 'żółci-zatruci.'*

'Zatruci' means 'poisoned,' – 'żółci' here comes from 'żółć,' meaning 'gall,' a substance often associated with 'poison,' (e.g. the German 'Gift und Galle speien,' not from 'żółty,' which means 'yellow'). In Polish literature, we often find 'żółć' associated with 'cierpienie,' 'suffering.' So Wiernik, who is using poetic language in this instance, wants to tell us that the victims were 'dead as a doornail' (or something to that extent). Thus MGK had criticized Wiernik on the basis of a misunderstood translation." (pp. 332f.)

Here we find ourselves confronted with more hocus-pocus. First I may quote the Polish sentence at hand: *"Nie ma ładnych i brzydkich, wszyscy żółci-zatruci."*[2187] The first part means: "There are no beautiful and ugly." These two adjectives are in the genitive plural form, because

[2184] Norman Beck, *Diagnostic Hematology*. Springer, London, 2009, p. 203.
[2185] Arthur C. Guyton, John E. Hall, *Fisiologia medica*. Elsevier Italia, 2010, p. 529.
[2186] Nicholas J. Talley, Simon O'Connor, *Clinical Examination: A Systematic Guide to Physical Diagnosis*. Elsevier Australia, 2010, p. 25.
[2187] J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince, op. cit.*, p. 7.

there is a negation in the sentence. As to the second part, the claim that ""żółci" here comes from "żółć," meaning "gall," is an enormous fairy tale. The term "żółci" is in fact the nominative plural of the personal masculine form of the adjective "żółty"[2188] (yellow), just like "zatruci" is the nominative plural of the personal masculine form of the adjective "zatruty" (poisoned). The meaning of the phrase is therefore: "There are no beautiful and ugly, all [are] yellow and poisoned." This is also confirmed by the original typed version of the Wiernik report, where the conjuction "*i*" (and) appears between the two adjectives: *"Nie ma ładnych i brzydkich, wszyscy żółci i zatruci"* (There are no beautiful and ugly, all [are] yellow and poisoned).[2189]

Romanov has mocked me because in my study on the "Bunkers" of Birkenau I had misunderstood the meaning of the Polish abbreviation "bł": but here he does much worse![2190]

The yellow coloring of the corpses is without a doubt a reference to chlorine gas that was associated with a yellowish green pall and which, according to Wiernik, was used for the purpose of killing in the "gas chambers" (see above, point 76).

> **[114]** *"One would think that since MGK were the ones to focus on corpse color descriptions, that they would actually check Wiernik's original description. Revisionist scholarly standards must not be too strict. Recently however, many years after making the allegation and only after being informed of the translation problem Kues withdrew his criticism of Wiernik's statement, dismissing him as having 'nothing concrete to say about the appearances of the corpses.'"* (p. 333)

As I demonstrated above, verifying "Wiernik's original description" fully confirms that for him the corpses were "yellow." As for Thomas Kues, in the footnote mentioned by Myers he wrote:[2191]

> *"In the previously published version of this article Treblinka key witness Jacob (Jankiel) Wiernik was listed as witness number 5, due to the English (as well as Yiddish) translation of his pamphlet A Year in Treblinka mentioning 'yellow' corpses ('There was no longer beauty or ugliness, for they all were yellow from the gas,' in the Polish original: 'Nie ma ładnych i brzydkich, wszyscy żółci-zatruci.'). It has since been pointed out to us by a*

[2188] See the related declination in: http://de.wiktionary.org/wiki/żółty_(Deklination).

[2189] Typewritten draft of J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*, p. 6 in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives online, Collections Section, Catalog No. 3166.

[2190] The grammatical "explanation" if it was not written by Romanov himself, has in any case his approval, and therefore he is either its author or co-author.

[2191] T. Kues, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning – Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," in: *Inconvenient History*, www.revblog.codoh.com/2011/06/skin-discoloration/#_edn40

scholar who wishes to remain anonymous that we are here dealing with a mistranslation of a Polish idiomatic expression, żółci-zatruci, where 'żółci' does not come from the word for 'yellow' (żółty) but for 'gall' (żółć) which has in vernacular an association with 'poison,' cf. the German expression 'Gift und Galle.' Thus Wiernik (in his known testimonies) has nothing concrete to say about the appearances of the corpses."

As one can see, Kues's only mistake is having taken for granted this fantastic story by Myers/Romanov.

[115] I now proceed to examine the section entitled "Archaeology of the Gas Chambers," which starts on p. 333.

"A relatively recent development among Revisionist writers has been a heavy focus on physical evidence in their denial; likely a sign of intellectual bankruptcy, brought about by their failure to refute countless witnesses and documents, as well as provide a coherent and supported alternative explanation of resettlement. In nearly all of MGK's writings since 2002 with the original German edition of Treblinka there has been a similar focal point on 'forensic' evidence, including in their criticisms of all three Reinhard camps." (p. 333)

Because this was our *first* study about the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt," it is completely pointless to speak about a sign of "intellectual bankruptcy."

[116] *"Globocnik was also eager to destroy as many documents related to the camps as he could, writing to Himmler in January 1944 that "all vouchers should be destroyed as soon as possible, as has been done in the case of all other documents pertaining to this operation (Reinhard)."*

The question must be asked, why such a strong campaign to conceal evidence for the camps' functions would be necessary if they ultimately served as innocent transit camps for purposes of resettlement as proposed by MGK?." (p. 334)

Myers distorts the meaning of the passage by quoting too short an excerpt in order to hide his deception. I insert the passage back in its context:[2192]

"Die ganze Abrechnung enthält 2 Teile:

1.) Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt, mit der Unterteilung

a) Abrechnung und Ablieferung erfasster Werte und

b) Abrechnung der aus der Arbeit erzielten Werte

2.) Die Siedlerwirtschaftsgemeinschaft, deren wirtschaftliche Gebarung ebenfalls auf meiner Arbeit beruhte, die nunmehr in zivile Hände übergeht.

Bei der gesamten Abrechnung Reinhardt kommt noch das eine dazu,

[2192] PS-4024. IMT, vol. XXXIV, p. 71; official English translation found in NCA, Supplement A, p. 744

daß deren Belege baldigst vernichtet werden müssen, nachdem von allen anderen Arbeiten in dieser Sache die Unterlagen schon vernichtet sind."

"The total accounting is composed of two parts:

1. The economic part of the Aktion Reinhardt with the subdivisions

a. Accounting and delivery of the assets seized and

b. Accounting of the assets attained by the work.

2. The Settlers' Economic Association, the conduct of whose economy also rested on my work, and which is now being transferred to civilian hands.

One thing has to be added to the total accounting of 'Reinhardt' which is that their receipts must be destroyed as soon as possible after the records about all other operations in this matter have already been destroyed."

The German term used here (*Abrechnung*), translated here as "accounting," means "closing of the accounts." The destruction of the "receipts [*Belege*]" refers therefore to the points 1) and 2) mentioned above, the destruction of the "records [*Unterlagen*]" refers to all other "operations," and not to camps. Aware of this, Myers has presented a false translation that simply eliminates the inconvenient "operations [*Arbeiten*]."

I now reply to Myers's two questions:

- Why were the documents destroyed? Because this was the bureaucratic practice. The "Destruction protocol [*Vernichtungsprotokoll*]" of the "Organisation Todt. *Einsatzgruppe* VII. Oberbauleitung Heydebreck" dated 29 January 1945 contains the list of more than 280 records which were destroyed according to the relative protocol. The heading explains that the documents were "secret matters [*Geheime Sache*]" and "secret state matters [*Geheime Reichssache*]." They refer nonetheless to installations or to completely normal reports, such as "building material [*Baumaterial*]," "Gas supply Heydebreck [*Gasversorgung Heydebreck*]," "Z-Program of air-raid protection [*Z-Program des Luftschutzes*]," "air raid 13.10.44 [*Fliegerangriff 13.10.44*]," "securing of bridges [*Sicherung von Brücken*]," "drink water supply [*Trinkwasserversorgung*]."[2193] There were certainly better reasons to destroy the documents regarding the Reinhardt camps.
- Why were all the camps destroyed? First of all in order not to leave to the Soviets any parts of camps, or even completely intact camps, which the Jewish and Polish propaganda had already de-

[2193] VHA, Fond OT, 25/7, pp. 300-302.

fined as "extermination camps."[2194] It also goes without saying that no retreating army leaves intact installations or logistic structures of any type that can be used by the enemy. For this reason the Germans also destroyed the Treblinka I camp, which was a simple labor camp.

[117] *"Polish Judge Lukaszkiewicz travelled to Treblinka in late 1945 to investigate the grounds of the camp site, with the help of several Treblinka survivors. Excavations and diggings were performed between November 9 and 13, largely focusing on locating the mass graves in the camp. Briefly on one of the days, a search was also undertaken for the gas chambers of the camp. Lukaskiewicz recorded the search as follows:*

November 11, 1945

A series of test excavations were performed at the place where the [gas] chambers had to have been located, in order to find their foundation walls if possible. Pits 10 – 15 meters in length and 1.5 meters deep were dug. Undisturbed layers of earth were uncovered by this.

Thus, the search for the gas chamber was unsuccessful. This should no come as a complete surprise. The witnesses who directed the brief Polish investigation on sites to excavate (Samuel Rajzman, Tanhum Grinberg, Szimon Friedman, and M. Mittelberg) were not direct witnesses to the gassings, as they did not work in the extermination sector of the camp, so there is no reason why we should expect them to know the exact location of the gas chambers, especially when they could have been confused as the site had been thoroughly devastated by the retreating Nazis and the Polish 'gold rush' that ensued. The investigating team also does not appear to have been exhaustive in their search for the structures, as seen by their continued work on other grave sites that same day, and the limited amount of work put towards locating the gas chambers ('test excavations')." (p. 334)

As a source Myers refers to "Protokol czynnosci wykomanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sadowego w sprawie obozu smierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, p.97R" (footnote 279), or properly written "Protokół czynności wykonanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sądowego w sprawie obozu śmierci w Treblince" (Protocol of the tasks performed on the grounds of the death camp Treblinka, which forms the object of

[2194] This propaganda was adopted and spread by the Soviets themselves well before the liquidation of the Treblinka and Sobibór camps. In an article published in *Pravda* in April 1943, for example, it was reported that two camps existed in Treblinka: Camp A for Polish prisoners and Camp B, where daily "masses of people" (ethnicity not mentioned) were supposedly killed by means of steam in hermetically sealed chamber. As sources the article gave a publication of an unspecified "interallied information committee" and – most noteworthy – a report broadcast by a "clandestine Polish radio station." "Pol'sha - gitlerovskij 'dom smerti'" (Poland, a Nazi 'House of Death'), *Pravda*, 21 April 1943, p. 4.

the judicial examination). In reality this clown plagiarized the quotation from our Treblinka study![2195] In fact, in the report in question a sole witness is mentioned, Rajzman, but only in connection with the activity of 9 November.[2196]

Regarding the activity of 11 November, Łukaszkiewicz says that the digging was performed on the site "where the chambers had to have been located [*gdzie powinny się były znajdować komory*]"[2197] to the best of his knowledge. His investigation ended on 29 December 1945, this being the date that appears in the corresponding German translation for the Nuremberg trials. In this report the Polish judge described both alleged gassing facilities of Treblinka, the first on the basis of the testimonies of Puchała and Leon Finkelstein (Finkelsztajn), and the second based on the testimonies of Wiernik, Henryk Reichmann, Aron Czechowiec (Czechowicz) and Finkelstein.[2198] Therefore Łukaszkiewicz knew very well where to dig, but the result was that "the excavations uncovered undisturbed layers of earth [*wykopy wykazały nienaruszone warstwy głeby*]," which is a sensational refutation of the testimonies.[2199]

[118] Then Myers tries to give an answer to another of the crucial problems of orthodox holocaust historiography: the lack of archeological traces of the "gas chambers" in the area of the former Bełżec camp:

> *"During the late 1990s, Toruń University Professor Andrzej Kola led an archaeological team to perform work on the Bełżec camp site. During the work, Kola discovered the remains of two buildings that he originally suspected served as the first and second phase gas chambers, which he labelled buildings 'D' and 'G' in his report. Kola later concluded that building 'D' did not operate as a gas chamber, but held to his view that the wooden remains of building 'G' could 'hypothetically be regarded as the remains of the 2nd gas chamber.'"* (p. 335)

After having quoted Kola's comment, the gist of which can be summed up with this sentence: "Reder's information – that the building was made of concrete – does not seem to be convincing, because no traces of concrete objects were spotted in the central part," he adds:

2195 *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

2196 The report is reproduced in photocopy in: Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw, 1975, XXVI, p. 183-185, p. 97 of the report. Translation of the whole report in: *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 84-86.

2197 *Ibid.*, p. 184, p. 97bis of the report. The number of page 97 refers to the *recto* and to the *verso* of the sheet, which Myers denominates "97 R."

2198 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, V*ernichtungslager "Treblinka."* USSR-344, p. 5.

2199 S. Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," *op. cit.*, p. 184, p. 97bis of the report.

> *"As previously pointed out by Alex Bay, Kola's suggestion that the second phase gas chamber was completely wooden does not take into account the fact that several nearby graves were found to have brick rubble during the archaeological work, which can be seen in the image presented below. Three of the four graves containing bricks were located within 50-60 meters of Kola's building 'G,' the presumed new gas chamber."* (p. 336)

Bay wrote about it as follows:[2200]

> *"One supposes that if the SS thoroughly razed the building, including footings, nothing should remain except disturbed soil horizons. The fact that Kola's excavations revealed a small area with traces of rotted wood, and no masonry remains implies that the gas chamber was less substantial in material construction. However, countering the indications that led Kola to doubt that Reder was correct about a masonry gas chamber is Kola's inventory of nearby* g[r]*ave pits in which he listed four graves excavated that contained brick rubble, and three of the four were within 50 to 60 meters of the chamber site (see Illustration 4.6.3). This is an indication that when the building was torn down, part of it at least was made of brick which was dumped close by."*

Summarizing, Kola's assertion that the second gassing building was "completely wooden" would be refuted by the fact that three nearby graves "contained brick rubble" which came from the gassing building. This criticism by Kola is obviously only a pretext to be able to claim that archaeological traces of the second gas chamber building have disappeared. The Polish archaeologist has in fact observed:

> *"In the place of the biggest concentration of non grave structures the archeological survey recognised the traces of non-defined building with the size of about 15 x 3,5 m (building G). It was a completely wooden building. They may have been relicts of the second gas chamber from the second stage of the camp existence."* (p. 336)

The reasoning is fallacious and meaningless. First, regardless of any other consideration and as explained above, the second gas chamber building must have had a surface of approximately 172.5 m² (6 chambers of 5 m × 5 m plus a corridor of 1.5 m × 15 m), while "Building G" measures only 52.5 m². If it really were the remains of the gassing building, each "gas chamber" would have measured ([52.5 m² – 22.5 m² (area surface of the corridor) ÷ 6 =) 5 m²!

This already shows in abundance the stupidity and the bad faith that must have aided Kola, Bay and Myers's thought processes. (Only Muehlenkamp would probably find a way to cram 750 persons in there.

[2200] A. Bay, "Belzec: Reconstruction of the Death Camp." "4.6 – Camp II: The Killing and Graves Area," in: http://holocaust-history.org/belzec/deathcamp/

At the end of the day, this would amount to a trifling 150 persons per m²…)

Bay's and Myers's fallacious argument is also evident from the following: The pits containing brick fragments, according to Kola, are nos. 7, 8, 12 and 20.[2201] The aerial photograph which Myers published on p. 335 shows, from left to right and demarcated in yellow, the pits nos. 12, 8 and 7.[2202] But in this photograph the position of "Building G" is not indicated. Kola reports that it is located "in the northern part of the camp, in the north-western area of ha 16,"[2203] and therefore it must be represented in his findings plan by the black rectangle located in the center, high above, near pit no. 8,[2204] as it is the only building reported as being present in the ha 16.

Having said this, the fact that pits no. 7 and 8 near the "Building G" (grave no. 12 is more distant) contain "brick rubble" does not mean anything at all. The Bay's/Myers's explanation is laughable and aberrant at the same time: by the presence of "brick rubble" in three pits they pretend to deduce, within a radius of 50-60 meters, the presence of a brick building, of which no architectonic trace exists! This highlights the full and heartfelt extent of the "plagiarist bloggers" and fellow travellers' despair, as they are forced to "prove" the existence of what does not exist.

The presence of the pits in question containing "brick rubble" has a very simple explanation: from the end of 1945 until 1963 the area of the camp was exposed to indiscriminate diggings by the local population in search of valuable objects. Moreover, 9 graves were dug on the order of the Regional Investigative Judge of the district court of Zamość, Czesław Godziszewski, on 12 October 1945.[2205] In light of these chaotic excavations it is not surprising that some "brick rubble" coming from who knows where ended up in these re-filled dig-ups.

[2201] A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*. The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000, pp. 25f., 28 & 33.

[2202] In the plan showing the findings of Kola, the grave number 7 is not indicated. He localizes it "in the north-central part of ha XVII." Yet the "Map of the drills within the camp," in which the grid of the hectares is shown, the hectare XVII takes only a small triangle with sides of approximately 40 × 65 m in the north-east corner of the camp, where however there are no graves. One must then intend hectare XVI, where some graves appear just in the central part of the northern sector. A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 19, 25 and 70 in the sequence.

[2203] A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 61.

[2204] In *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 117, I had referred to this plan with the indication of the position of "Building G."

[2205] A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.',"* pp. 79-80 and 88-90.

Myers himself inflicts the *coup de grâce* to his thesis by noting:

"On the other hand, arguments against Prof. Kola's interpretation of building 'G' are also brought up by archaeologists Gilead, Haimi and Mazurek, who conclude that 'the claim that building G is a gassing installation cannot be substantiated.'" (pp. 336-337)

[119] *"Bay also believes that the new gas chamber in Bełżec could have been built on a wooden grade beam foundation, a system which would be efficient, cheap, and quick to build. On top of the foundation, brick walls could then be used for the building as a whole, creating and dividing it into six gas chambers. During the liquidation of the camp itself, the building could have been taken apart, if anything leaving parts of the wooden foundation behind in some areas (not necessary in all areas of the building, meaning Kola could have missed some parts of the building)."* (p. 335)

This appears to be another desperate explanation which is categorically refuted by Kola's findings. The pictures enclosed by him in his study show in fact that the buildings marked "B," "C," "D" (see Ill. 8.23) and "F" had concrete or brick foundation walls.[2206] Particularly significant are the two photographs of the remains of the "building," one of which I reproduce below.[2207]

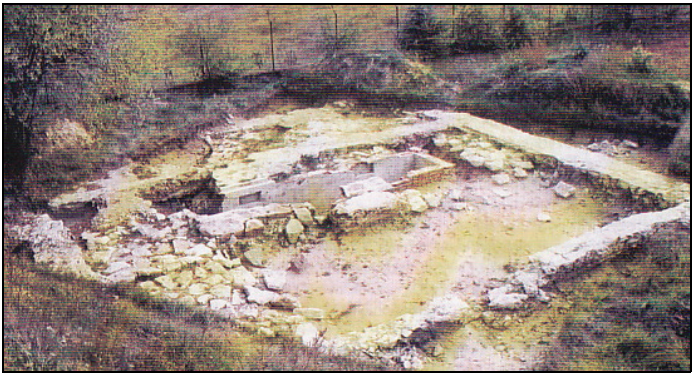

Ill.8.23: Photo of the remains of "Building D"

Kola advises us on this building that "because of the lack of remains of wall constructions (rubble or mortar) one can presume it was built of wood, so it was relatively easy to demolish,"[2208] a reasonable argument, and the exact opposite of what the Bay/Myers claim regarding "Building G." Of course, the second gassing building, if it ever existed, would have left ruins such as those that appear in this photograph, although

[2206] *Ibid.*, pp. 51, 52, 56 and 60 in the sequence.
[2207] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 124.
[2208] A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 54

bigger.

[120] *"However, what neither Mattogno nor Kues tell their readers is that Prof. Kola did not investigate all objects and structures in the camp area, as he expressly pointed out in his book when writing that the examined relicts of 8 buildings were 'only few of all the objects of the camp' and that further interpretation was possible 'only after more detailed excavation.' This means that one cannot exclude the hypothesis that traces of one or both gas chamber buildings could still have been found by 'more detailed excavation' in other places in the camp area."* (p. 337)

This argument confirms one more time Myers's brazen dishonesty. Here is in fact the complete text of Kola, quoted by him:[2209]

"Archaeology could be helpful to reconstruct the camp building and establish the functions of located objects. Relicts of 8 buildings were examined, some of them with their cellar parts buried in the ground. They are, however, only few of all the objects of the camp. The further interpretation is possible only after more detailed excavation. In the light of the studies no traces of the gas chambers from the 1st stage of camp functioning were found. The traces of a wooden building in the central part of the camp can be hypothetically regarded as the remains of the 2nd stage gas chamber."

Therefore Myers twists what Kola wrote by stating the opposite of what Kola explicitly says. From the context it results in fact clearly that the Polish archeologist did not even remotely imagined finding "gas chambers" "in other places in the camp area." On the contrary, he examined all the objects which could have a relationship to "gas chambers": from the first building he did not find any trace, whereas the identification of the second gassing building as "Building G," as I have shown above, is not possible, not even "hypothetically." This reality underscores the complete bankruptcy of Holocaust historiography on the "gas chambers" of Bełżec.

[121] *"At the same time, Mattogno's above-quoted reasoning is a showpiece of Revisionist ill-reasoning (to put it politely). To the extent that archaeological findings contradict eyewitness testimonies, either of the two are wrong, that's all. If it's the eyewitness testimonies that are wrong, this does not mean they are 'inadmissible.' It only means that they cannot be relied on as concerns the particular details proven wrong by archaeology, and arguably that their reliability as concerns other details is also questionable bar corroboration by other evidence. However, the description of the gas chamber building in the camp's second phase as a concrete rather than a wooden building comes from several eyewitnesses independent of each other, and there's no reason to assume that all these eyewitnesses*

[2209] *Ibid.*, p. 69. For a "casual" error, Myers indicates p. 66 (footnote 289).

were wrong about the essential features of homicidal gassing at Bełżec. Thus the likelier conclusion to be derived from this contradiction is that Prof. Kola's hypothesis regarding building 'G' is wrong and building 'G' was either the first gas chamber building or no gas chamber building at all." (p. 337)

This is supposed to be a critique of my conclusion on the topic at hand, which Myers quotes on p. 337:[2210]

"To recapitulate: On the one hand, the archeological findings contradict the testimonies and the judicial findings, making them inadmissible; on the other hand, Kola's hypotheses regarding the functions of 'Building G' are in disagreement with the testimonies and the judicial findings. However, if we are to accept the official thesis, we cannot free ourselves from these sources: Either the gas chambers did exist the way the witnesses have described them, or they did not exist at all. And because the archeological findings contradict the witnesses, the gas chambers of the second phase of the camp never existed."

This argument by Myers is instead "a showpiece" of his portentous hypocrisy (to put it politely). Kola in fact makes the same argument, but in reverse: because nothing was found where the second gassing building should have been, the witness is at fault and the building was not made of bricks but of wood!

The article by Isaac Gilead, Yoram Haimi and Wojciech Mazurek quoted by Myers on p. 337 alludes to this discussion:[2211]

"The downright rejection of Reder's observation (and that of Pfannensstiel [sic]) is methodologically problematic, and it is profitable to discuss this point in the framework of historical archaeology. It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artefact/text dichotomy. When they are in accordance, reconstruction of past events is safer, but what about apparent (or alleged) contradictions? If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artefact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown (Galloway, 2006: 42-44). However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be re-examined carefully. Kola does not re-examine the credibility of Reder or Pfannensstiel, or the feasibility of their observations before rejecting them. It is not our intention to critically review the testimonies of Reder and Pfannensstiel; we leave it to professional historians. We can, however, comment on the archaeological evidence and interpretation."

[2210] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 94.

[2211] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," in: *Present Pasts*, Vol. 1, 2009, pp. 10-39.

The problem here is that archeological findings and witness testimony are at real odds: the resulting "dissonance" cannot completely "reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown," because the archeological findings are by default factual whereas witness testimony may or may not be true: if they are true, they must correspond to the archeological facts; if they don't, then they are false. This is simple and linear logic, and seemingly entirely foreign to Myers.

His concluding argument is indeed disarmingly bad for his thesis: If in fact "the description of the gas chamber building in the camp's second phase as a concrete rather than a wooden building comes from several eyewitnesses independent of each other," but if in the location where it must have been no trace of it can be found, there exists every "reason to assume that all these eyewitnesses were wrong about the essential features of homicidal gassing at Bełżec." The conclusion which logically emerges is that "Building G" could be neither the first nor the second gassing building, which demolishes all the testimonies.

> **[122]** *"This, in turn, would mean that either Prof. Kola sought the gas chamber building in the wrong place (a distinct possibility because his investigation did not cover all objects in the camp area, as pointed out above) or that the SS understandably went to great lengths to remove all traces of the gas chamber buildings that might allow for their location and identification. Why such thorough erasure should not have been possible Mattogno does not explain, instead offering a silly argument at incredulity whereby the SS would not have thoroughly erased the traces of the gas chamber building unless they 'sensed that over half a century later Kola and Robin O'Neil would come looking for them with their manual drill.' Archaeologists investigating the place half a century later were certainly not the SS-men's concern, but Soviet or Polish forensic investigators employing archaeological means to identify the gas chamber buildings are likely to have been, which is why Mattogno's argument comes across as rather unintelligent."* (p. 338)

The first argument (the search in the "wrong place"), as I have shown above, is the result of a misinterpretation made by Myers and therefore of no value.

The second argument (the removal by the SS of "all traces of the gas chamber buildings") is frankly "rather unintelligent." As I explained above, the SS left the concrete or brick foundation walls of the buildings "B," "C," "D" and "F." Why would they have to completely destroy the alleged gassing buildings? In order to please Myers?

The "Soviet or Polish forensic investigators" had more than satisfactory testimonial "certainties" about the "extermination camp" of Bełżec

for their judicial-propagandistic purposes. The identification of the remains of the "gas chambers" is in fact a historiographical problem completely foreign to the "plagiarist bloggers'" mental horizon. On the other hand, with their well-known predispostion to lie, they could have declared as "gas chambers" any surfacing relict, so that, in order to protect themselves, the SS should have removed all remains of all buildings, something which they no doubt had time and leisure to do.

Therefore my ironic conclusion remains perfectly valid:

"That there is indeed not a trace of the presumed gas chambers"

is admitted candidly by O'Neil who writes:

"We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp's construction."

Of course he blames that fact on the SS's efforts to erase any vestiges of the alleged gassing structures, but who can seriously believe that they could have succeeded in making the buildings, foundations and all, disappear without a trace? Unless the SS had sensed that over half a century later Kola and Robin O'Neil would come looking for them with their manual drill!"[2212]

Illustration 8.24: Bełżec after the "museum" works. From: http://www.jewish-guide.pl/sites/Bełżec

Illustration 8.25: Paved path leading through the center of the thick concrete layer covering the former site of the Bełżec camp.
Photo taken by Anthony Richards in October 2012.

[123] *"Due to the limited or unfinished archaeological work throughout the camps the issue of the gas*

[2212] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 96.

chambers' locations remains unclear at this point, a situation which MGK have exploited in their criticisms of the exterminations. Even if buildings were discovered and declared to be the gas chambers, no doubt MGK would provide some excuse to continue their denials of the reality of homicidal gassings; Gilead et al. point out in their article that, as the 'standing gas chambers of Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau are currently denied as such (by Holocaust deniers), there is a minimal chance, if at all, that future exposure of poorly preserved remains of gas chambers' will cause deniers any reason to correct their beliefs." (p. 341)

For Bełżec, as I explained above, the "archaeological work" is by no means "limited or unfinished." In any case the fateful "museum" decision to cement and cover the entire area of the former Bełżec camp with stones (see Ill. 8.24 and 8.25) has in fact rendered impossible any verification of Kola's statements, especially regarding the mass graves.

[124] On pages 338-339 Myers moves on to Sobibór. After having outlined with obvious embarrassment the disastrous result of the archaeological research in respect to the localization of the alleged "gas chambers," he concludes:

"Archaeological work at the Sobibór camp is still ongoing, with publications from the archaeological team expected to appear in 2011, along with a documentary of their work to be released in the fall through the Public Broadcasting Service (PBS). Thus, no solid conclusions can be obtained until the mentioned archaeological team's full research is published." (p. 339)

The book in question has been published by Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek in 2012. An annex of 38 pages describes the research carried out in the years 2001-2002, 2004, 2008, 2009, 2010 and 2011. From this report, which will be examined in detail by Thomas Kues in his part of the present chapter, transpires all the anguish of these waves of investigators engaged in a frantic search for the "gas chambers," always with disappointing results. Mazurek, who is the author, plaintively concludes his analysis with this observation:[2213]

"Above all, it is necessary to fully understand the area of the Camp III. There, apart from locating other possible mass graves, it is necessary to pinpoint and identify the gas chamber area."

Therefore, after eleven years of wearisome research "the gas chamber area" has still not been identified!

[125] On p. 341 the section "Gas Chamber Ventilation" begins. My-

[2213] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011.* Published by The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation." Warszawa-Włodawa 2012, p. 131.

ers immediately introduces an objection addressed to me:

> *"In his Bełżec book, with a reference to medical literature (published in 1931) on harmful gases, Mattogno writes:*
>
> *Taking into account the density of carbon monoxide of 0.967 (relative to air), which is practically equal to that of hydrogen cyanide (0.969), and mindful that killing the victims within 15–30 minutes would have required reaching a lethal concentration of some 5,000 parts per million (5.7 milligrams/liter) within the gas chambers, it would certainly have been necessary to ventilate the chambers or to wear an independent breathing apparatus on entering, but none of the main witnesses ever mentioned this."* (pp. 341-342)

He cites examples of ventilation for Treblinka and Sobibór which obviously have nothing to do with Bełżec, the camp to which I was referring. Regarding this camp, he states that Schluch (the sole witness) spoke about ventilation in a passage translated and quoted by me immediately after the one referred to above.[2214] However, everybody agrees on the meaning of "main witnesses," with which I was obvisouly referring to Gerstein, Reder and Pfannenstiel, the others being minor witnesses who made statements about twenty years after the alleged events.

Myers should explain what this ventilation consisted of, since the witness Reder, who mentioned a gasoline engine, said that after a "gassing" the doors were opened without any precaution, because the air of the premises was "pure, transparent and odorless" (see point 97).

Myers cannot restrain himself from plagiarizing me even now; the source alleged by him is: "Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p.1513" (footnote 309), but in reality both the quotation and the citation are taken from my book.[2215]

> **[126]** *"As with Auschwitz-Birkenau, Revisionists put a high emphasis on safety precautions that Jewish laborers should have been awarded in their functions during the Nazi exterminations; of course, such an emphasis is certainly misplaced, as the Nazi staff need not value the life of any Jew."* (p. 342)

The argument is inconsistent, because the "safety precautions" would have covered first of all the SS guard personnel near the "gas chambers." Schluch declared in fact:[2216]

> *"Außerdem mußten wir, wenn wir zu dem entsprechenden Dienst eingeteilt worden waren, auch die Gaskammern kontrollieren"*

[2214] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 67.

[2215] *Ibid.*, footnote 206.

[2216] Interrogation of Karl Alfred Schluch of 10 November 1961, ZStL,162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p.1513 p. 1513.

> *"In addition we also had to check the gas chambers when we were scheduled for the corresponding shift."*

On p. 343 Myers concludes the chapter with the typical delirium with which it was written: he shows himself "abysmally ignorant of the multitude of evidence" which contradict his account of the "gas chambers" and he limits himself to present "mockeries and a few selected criticisms of witness statements," concealing and distorting all things which "adequately and reasonably refute the credibility of the numerous witnesses (perpetrators, prisoners, and bystanders) for the gassings."

His chapter, which should constitute the center and the principal purpose of the "plagiarist bloggers," with its painful succession of unsubstantiated, false, silly and aberrant statements sinks into the abyss of its own historiographical inconsistency and marks the total bankruptcy of the "gas chambers" thesis.

8.2. Thomas Kues's Response

8.2.1. Carbon Monoxide Poisoning and Skin Discoloration

In the following paragraphs I will examine the arguments presented in Myers's section on "Corpse Color" and respond to those not already addressed above by Carlo Mattogno.

Myers begins his critique of my arguments relating to the significance of the cherry-red skin discoloration typically caused by carbon monoxide (CO) poisoning by attacking my use of a series of contemporary reports drawn up in the period 1940-1942 by Jewish physicians in the Warsaw ghetto relating to what they termed "hunger disease." (p. 329):

> *"Kues dishonestly represents the work of the Warsaw physicians. In his article, Kues cites a chart put together as a review of autopsy results of strictly hunger disease deaths. Kues includes the statistic that anaemia was found in only 5.5% of the autopsy cases as 'an indication that even among fatal cases of malnutrition, anaemia was far from always present.' However, Kues leaves out an important statement by the physicians related to the lack of anaemia found in the autopsies."*

Myers then presents the following quotation from the report referred to by me in my article on CO poisoning and skin discoloration:[2217]

[2217] Myron Winick (ed.), *Hunger Disease: Studies by the Jewish Physicians in the Warsaw Ghetto*, Wiley, New York 1979, p. 226; for my paper see: Thomas Kues, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning: Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," originally published online in 2008 (www.codoh.com/node/657), a revised and updated version was pub-

"We must emphasize that only 5.5% of the cases showed advanced anaemia. Fairly large amounts of hemosiderin are found in livers and spleens, and it is certain that in hunger disease R[ed]B[lood]C[ell]s are being destroyed, but on the other hand as a result of the diminished size of the organs and tissues, the amount of blood left is enough to prevent the symptoms of advanced anaemia."

Myers continues (pp. 329–330):

"Thus, the anaemia that Kues refers to is advanced anaemia, which was less present than more mild forms. Kues must realize this, for he quotes reports from the physicians examining patients of hunger disease openly stating that 'anaemia was prevalent.'

The points that ghetto residents suffered from anaemia and hemodilution are very noteworthy, as they greatly undermine any expectation that Aktion Reinhard victims should have exhibited a cherry-red lividity.'"

The statement that "anaemia was prevalent" comes from the section on "Clinical material" in Dr. Michal Szejnman's paper "Changes in Peripheral Blood and Bone Marrow in Hunger Disease." Szejnman describes the criteria for the cases used for his study as follows (emphasis added):[2218]

"Our research was of long duration. In our statistics we used data from patients with edema, dehydration, or slow heart action. We eliminated cases where we suspected complications or concomitant diseases. We considered only patients with no fever, no specific organ symptoms, negative results in tests for parasites and for blood in feces, lack of tuberculosis bacilli, and negative X-rays (this sometimes created a problem because we had to transport very sick people to a different building, and often did not have the facilities to do so. Therefore not all cases were X-rayed). Skin changes were considered very important. Our patients were mostly from refugee centers, where their living conditions were unsanitary. Almost all had lice, scabies or pyoderma. The cases with extensive skin lesions were not included because of the possibilities of secondary eosinophilia and leukocytosis. (...). We could not innoculate cultures for dysentery and therefore all of these cases were excluded from our statistics. However, blood tests were similar in all of the cases of acute diarrhea; that is, they showed extensive leukocytosis and some anemia, making them different from pure hunger disease.

Thus our study contained cases of true hunger disease, with edema, effusions in body cavities, and eventual dehydration, bradycardia, slight bloodless diarrhea, polyneuritis, and some changes to pellagra (one case).

lished online in 2011 at: www.revblog.codoh.com/2011/06/skin-discoloration/ Myers in this section for some inexplicable reason only cites the earlier version of the article.

[2218] M. Winick (ed.), *Hunger Disease*, *op. cit.*, pp. 164f.

Our diagnosis was often confirmed at autopsy. (...)

In selecting cases for our study we used the following criteria:

Severe clinical symptoms.

Extensive edema.

Nervous system abnormalities.

Color of the skin. (In hunger disease it is pale as a result of edema, or pigmented as in Addison's disease. Sometimes the pallor is yellowish, like suntan. In these cases the blood abnormalities are most severe.

We are not presenting our data in percentages but as actual number of cases. […]

Table 1 demonstrates that of 32 cases only six had 4 to 5 million red blood cells. Thus anemia was prevalent. The largest group of patients [10 cases] had 3 to 4 million red blood cells. Therefore we consider this number as average for slightly advanced hunger disease. Seven cases had only 2 to 3 million RBCs, seven cases only 1 to 2 million, and two cases below 1 million. The lowest red blood counts in the material we examined were 570,000 per cc and 670,000 per cc."

From this we may gather that "anemia was prevalent" among a population of 32 clinical cases, consisting of "people with clinical symptoms" and pallid skin, "mostly from refugee centers," many of which died at the hospital. The mention of "refugee centers" requires some elucidation. By September 1941, some 115,000, or slightly less than one-third, of the inmates of the Warsaw ghetto were refugees, *i.e.* Jews evicted from other villages, towns and cities, mainly in Poland.[2219] Some of these refugees who could not find homes within the regular ghetto housing system had to live in more or less makeshift "refugee centers" or "hostels." As outsiders among the native Warsaw Jews in an already overcrowded ghetto, these refugee Jews often found themselves in the most abject of living conditions. A study on the Warsaw ghetto has the following to say on the "refugee centers":[2220]

"The conditions in the overcrowded and unheated hostels, often without windowpanes, sewage, and the most basic equipment, were terrible, falling far below even the usual standards of the ghetto. They were the worst places in the whole sealed district: hotbeds of abject poverty, disease, mass hunger, and death. […] *Józef Rode, the author of a memoir preserved in the ŻIH Archive, recalls: 'The town of the refugees at 1-3-5 Dzika Street. We saw there a picture which even the most vivid fantasy of an artist could not have created, and which could not appear even in dreams. Excrement*

[2219] Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, *The Warsaw ghetto: A guide to the perished city*, Yale University Press, New Haven (CT) 2009, p. 314.

[2220] *Ibid.*, p. 315.

flowing over the corridors and stairs; piles of leftovers, garbage, excrement in the courtyard up to the level of the first floor; in the rooms, the living – if you could still call them living – sleeping next to corpses, typhus patients together with the healthy, men, women, children – fantastic shades. The whole – like Dante's Inferno.*'"*

In March 1942 the refugee centers/hostels described above housed a total of 8,000 refugees, including 3,146 children.[2221] What we are dealing with here is thus a sample of the ghetto sub-population most prone to starvation and disease. That anemia was prevalent among the 32 cases is therefore hardly surprising – especially considering that skin color was one of the selection criteria. The Warsaw doctors defined "mild anemia" as having "3 to 3.5 million red blood cells"[2222] per cc, which means that of these 32 severely ill and starved patients, at least 6 (some 20%) were not anemic, some 10 were mildly anemic, and the rest, some 50%, suffered from advanced anemia.

The "statistic that anaemia was found in only 5.5% of the autopsy cases" refers to a study of 492 autopsies performed in the Warsaw ghetto between 1 January 1940 and 22 July 1942 on cases deemed to be "'pure' hunger disease with no other complications." These autopsies corresponded to merely some 15% of the total number of autopsies (3,658) performed in the relevant hospital department during the period in question.[2223] To conclude from these statistics that the majority, let alone the vast majority, of the more than two hundred thousand Warsaw Jews sent to Treblinka suffered from anemia severe enough to prevent the visible discoloration typical of fatal CO poisoning is simply risible. In one of the medical sources cited by Myers (on p. 330) we read that "[w]hen the victim is anaemic the (classical 'cherry-pink') color *may* be faint or even absent because insufficient haemoglobin is present to display the color" (emphasis added). We also find in medical literature that lividity *may* appear some 50-100% slower in corpses of anemic persons.[2224] This of course implies that cherry-red lividity appears in some of the cases of fatal carbon monoxide poisoning where the victim suffered from anemia. One forensic-medical source lists the color of *normal* lividity in anemia victims as "pale purple,"[2225] implying that a livid-

[2221] *Ibid.*, p. 314.
[2222] M. Winick (ed.), *Hunger Disease*, *op. cit.*, p. 53.
[2223] *Ibid.*, p. 233.
[2224] P.V. Guharaj, M.R. Chandran, *Forensic Medicine*, 2nd ed., orient Longman, Hyderabad 2003, p. 63.
[2225] Nagesh Kumar Rao, *Textbook of Forensic Medicine and Toxicology*, Jaypee, New Delhi 1999, p. 126, table 5.1: "Postmortem stains – changes in color and its causes." The same table lists

ity that can be discolored appears also in cases of anemia. Another source explicitly states (emphasis added):[2226]

> *"The color of the livor may also indicate the cause of death. Deep purple livor is often seen in asphyxial deaths, whereas bright cherry livor is characteristic of carbon monoxide poisoning, cyanide poisoning, or a death in ice water or snow.* […] *The absence of livor can be noted in cases of severe anemia or exsanguination."*

Thus for the cherry-red discoloration to become invisible (in a light-skinned person)[2227] due to anemia it would require a loss of haemoglobin comparable to that of a person who has bled to death. But who knows, maybe in the schlock-horror fantasies of Myers *et al.* the Reinhardt camps were haunted not only by the Cujo-like presence of the demonic, pony-sized Saint Bernhard dog Barry but also by Count Dracula himself?

It must be pointed out that the deported Warsaw Jews constitute only 20% of the alleged Reinhardt victims, making the fallacious generalization used by Myers even more absurd. In addition, the anemia argument is much harder to apply to the Jews deported from Western, Central as well as South-Eastern Europe to the Reinhardt camps, since the Jews in these countries were generally detained in camps or ghettos for only a relatively short period of time before being sent to the Reinhardt camps, and, in general, were better fed than the Polish Jews.

Myers continues his argument (p. 330):

> *"Residents of the ghetto had an average cardiac output (volume of blood circulated by heart to body) which was 50% of the normal output of a human being. This is an important fact as Risser et al believe that low carboxyhemoglobin levels in carbon monoxide victims (which they believe is strongly correlated with the absence of cherry-red discoloration) can be explained as due to a 'compromised ability to oxygenate.' This poor inability to properly oxygenate is well reported for the future Treblinka victims by the Jewish physicians, but certainly also held true for Jews living in other ghettos across the Generalgouvernment, where similar starvation conditions abounded."*

Again, Myers, to use his own words against him, "dishonestly repre-

---

the color of lividity for CO poisoning as "cherry red" and that for Cyanide poisoning as "bright pink."

2226 Enid Gilbert-Barness, Diane E. Debich-Spicer, *Handbook of Pediatric Autopsy Pathology*, Humana Press, Totowa (NJ) 2005, p. 478.

2227 For an illustrated example of how highly visible the typical cherry-red discoloration is even in victims of darker skin color, cf. Avishek Kumar, Ravi Rautji, "Fatal Unintentional Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Inside a Garage. A Case Report," *Journal of the Indian Academy of Forensic Medicine*, 32(2), pp. 174f.

sents the work of the Warsaw physicians" by misapplying their study of a limited number of severely ill ghetto inmates to the more than 300,000 individuals in the ghetto. In addition, he presents no data as to what degree the impaired oxygenation he ascribes to the alleged gas chamber victims would actually diminish the cherry-red discoloration caused by CO poisoning. This argument is therefore moot. As for the notion that severe anemia was rampant among the other ghetto populations in the Generalgouvernement, this is merely my opponents extrapolation of his false generalization regarding the Warsaw Jews, devoid of any evidentiary support.

Myers further writes (p. 331) that "Kues also is incorrect to assume that the cherry-red color of carbon monoxide victims is present 'in at least 95% of all fatal cases' of such poisoning," stating further in footnote 259 on page 331 that "Kues cites two studies, one of which clearly states that it found such a characteristic in 91% of the CO cases it surveyed." The study in question is the one of 388 car exhaust gas suicides in Denmark committed between 1995 and 1999.[2228] In 11 cases (2.8% of the 388 total) putrefaction or burns were so extensive that livor mortis could not be seen, while in 15 cases (3.9% of the total) the author of the autopsy report had neglected to record the color of livor mortis. These "non-visible" and "neglected" cases will have to be counted out completely for now and assumed to be "neutral." Thus remain (388 – 26 =) 362 "visible" and recorded cases. Of these, 353 cases displayed "the characteristic pink livor mortis," while 9 cases displayed a normal-colored livor mortis. As for the 9 cases without cherry-red discoloration, 3 concerned victims that had survived more than a day after the event of poisoning, hence had been poisoned only mildly. Among the "visible" and recorded cases, therefore, 97.5% displayed a cherry-colored livor mortis. While it is safe to assume that the ratio of cherry-colored to non-cherry-colored corpses among the "non-visible" cases was more or less the same as that for the "visible" and recorded cases, it seems logical that cherry-colored livor mortis was less prevalent among the 15 cases where the autopsy report author had neglected to write down the color of livor mortis (as the cherry-red color by itself would bring attention). If one is to base an estimate of the prevalence of cherry-red discoloration on the total number of cases surveyed, it would be most reasonable to place the percentage at approximately 95% (assum-

[2228] A.H. Thomsen, M. Gregersen, "Suicide by carbon monoxide from car exhaust-gas in Denmark 1995–1999," *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 161, No. 1 (August 2006), pp. 41-46.

ing that only some 50% of the undescribed cases displayed the discoloration). Even in the extremely unlikely circumstance that cherry-red discoloration was present in *none* of the "non-visible" and "neglected" cases, this would still mean that 91% of the CO victims displayed a cherry-colored livor mortis.

The reason why I stated that cherry-red discoloration is present "in at least 95% of all fatal cases" is because I considered the Danish survey together with an Austrian survey of 182 cases of unintentional fatal CO poisoning between 1984 and 1993 (Risser *et al.*, also referred to by Myers), which showed that "in 98.4% of unintentional carbon monoxide-related deaths livor mortis was clearly cherry-pink."[2229] Therefore I was fully justified to estimate a percentage in excess of 95%.

Myers next tries to discredit my meta-survey by quoting a "review of ten years' worth of carbon monoxide victims in Louisville, Kentucky," published in September 2008 (emphasis added):[2230]

> *"Fatal CO intoxication has been described in persons who did not exhibit the classical cherry red cutaneous lividity (27-29). Although the presence of cherry red lividity in these victims aids in postulating a potential cause of death, it is not always a reliable characteristic feature. Twenty-eight cases in our study pool, representing c. 30% of the total cases (n=94) reviewed, failed to show classic cherry red lividty at autopsy. In the victims, who exhibited neither decompositional changes nor cherry red lividity (n=13), COHbg (carboxyhemoglobin) ranged from 29% to 71.5%. Classical cherry red lividity was absent in decomposed cases secondary to the literal rainbow of cutaneous putrefactive discoloration. From the data from our study pool, we conclude that CO intoxication often occurs without cherry red lividity, in part from decompositional color alterations manifested at autopsy."*

From this Myers concludes: "Thus, a study more recent than any cited by Kues lowers the expectation of a cherry-red appearance in corpses to 70%." Disregarding the fact that the article in question appears to be a thinly veiled attempt at weakly countering the arguments regarding Diesel exhaust gas presented by revisionist writer F.P. Berg based on a single case where a driver with a heart disease was found "in the secure

---

[2229] Daniele Risser, Anneliese Bönsch, Barbara Schneider, "Should coroners be able to recognize unintentional carbon monoxide-related deaths immediately at the death scene?," *The Journal of Forensic Science*, Vol. 40 No. 4 (July 1995), p. 597.

[2230] Sean M. Griffen, Michael K. Ward, Andrea R. Terrell, Donna Stewart, "Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Science*, 53/5, September 2008, p. 1208.

cab of a running diesel tractor trailer truck,"[2231] it is clear that Myers failed to read carefully. From the review of a mere 94 fatal cases ($^1/_6$ of the combined number of cases in the Danish and Austrian surveys) we may conclude the following: (94 – 28 =) 66 cases or 70% of corpses displayed cherry-red lividity, (28 – 13 =) 15 cases or 16% exhibited "decompositional changes" and no cherry-red lividity, while finally 13 cases or 14% displayed no cherry-red lividity without exhibiting "decompositional changes." In the last category the carboxyhemoglobin level "ranged from 29% to 71.5%." As mentioned in my article, the carboxyhemoglobin level in the average CO poisoning survivor is 28.1%, whereas the average in fatal cases is 62.3%; the probability of survival being more or less 50% at a carboxyhemoglobin level of 50%. This implies that of the 13 non-decomposed victims not showing cherry-red discoloration some, if not the majority, had a carboxyhemoglobin level clearly below that which one would expect in the alleged Aktion Reinhardt "gas chamber" victims.

In comparison, the carboxyhemoglobin level in people who commit suicide in closed garages by letting the motor of their car run seldom reaches some 70–80%, as my meta-survey reveals. We may compare this with Table 2, "Autopsy findings in nonfire CO intoxication autopsy cases," in the article by Griffin *et al.* and cited by Myers:[2232]

"Total cases reviewed:	*94*
Average (COHb [carboxyhemoglobin percentage]):	*54.8%*
Total cases with any heart disease:	*50*
Average (COHb):	*52.6%*
Total cases with moderate-to-severe CAD [coronary artery disease]:	*16*
Average (COHb):	*56%*
Total cases with no decomposition:	*71*
Average (COHb):	*56.6%*
Total cases with decomposition:	*23*
Average (COHb):	*49.4%*
Total cases with no cherry red lividity:	*28*

30% of all reviewed cases did not show classic cherry red discoloration"

Thus more than half (at least 53% and possibly up to 70%) of the 94

[2231] Despite this unique finding of rather dubious value, the authors of the article have to admit that "in the medical examiner area, lethal CO poisoning from inhalation of diesel fumes from any make or model of on-road vehicle is virtually unheard of and contemporary medical literature does not report it" as well as that " an exhaustive literature search and personal communication yielded no reported cases of fatal CO poisoning, accidental or suicidal, directly attributed to diesel fuel exhaust from a motor vehicle or boat"; *ibid.*, p. 1206, 1208.

[2232] *Ibid.*, p. 1208.

CO victims studied in the survey suffered from a heart disease and/or coronary artery disease – hardly a very representative population, even when applied to Polish ghetto Jews – yet nearly half of these people with heart and artery diseases still displayed the "classic cherry red discoloration," despite their impaired cardiac output and oxygenation. This fact clearly indicates that, even if some of the alleged Treblinka gas chamber victims suffered from impaired cardiac output, nearly half of this category would still have displayed cherry-red discoloration. Indeed, Myers excels at proving his own illiteracy.

As for the claim that the Louisville review published in 2008 is more reliable than the Danish report from 1999, Myers should explain what relevant scientific advances were made in the meantime that would render the findings of the latter (or those of the other surveys discussed by me) as obsolete.

Myers rambles on (p. 331):

> *"Indeed, it remains unclear when the corpses should have displayed the discoloration. In Kues' article on the issue, after citing several sources of medical literature discounting the appearance of the cherry-red color in non-fatal cases as a reliable indicator of CO poisoning due to its rarity amongst patients, Kues finds one such example sufficient enough to declare that such an appearance is 'not highly exceptional.'"*

Myers is here deliberately quoting me out of context. What I do write is the following (emphasis added):[2233]

> *"Cherry-red discoloration <u>sometimes</u> appears in non-fatal cases of CO poisoning, i.e. it is visible also in ante-mortem states (Item 1). According to available medical literature, such cases <u>are not the rule</u>, but on the other hand <u>not highly exceptional</u>. Such discoloration would appear more or less directly after the blood cells had started absorbed the carbon monoxide."*

"Item 1" here refers to the case of a young man of Italian descent who attempted suicide with CO but was rescued; the physician attending to him was "struck by the appearance of the patient's cherry-red face."[2234] From this I concluded that "it is apparent that cherry-red skin discoloration *can* be highly visible even among survivors of carbon monoxide poisoning" (emphasis added).[2235] What I pointed out is the

[2233] T. Kues, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning: Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," *op. cit.*, quoted after the second revised version of the article posted at the *Inconvenient History* blog on 25 June 2011 (some half a year before the publication of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto").

[2234] Bruce L. Danto, M.D., "The Man with a Red Face," *The American Journal of Psychiatry*, Vol. 121:3 (September 1964), pp. 275f.

[2235] T. Kues, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning: Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," *op. cit.*, both versions.

simple fact that a vague cherry-red discoloration *can* appear already in *ante-mortem* states of CO poisoning, due to the elementary fact that the cherry-red color itself is due to the physical effect of carbon monoxide joining with hemoglobin and thus appears together with the initial stage of poisoning, albeit at first not to a visible degree. That this is "not highly exceptional" is clear from "Illustration 1" in my article (both versions), which show a faint yet visible reddish flush on the hand of the victim of a non-fatal case of CO poisoning, and which has not been claimed to show anything extraordinary, as well as from the many quotations adduced by me which, *in reference to non-fatal (clinical) cases*, speaks of cherry-red discoloration as "rare" (but not highly exceptional).[2236] Myers has also neglected the second half of footnote 23 in the revised version of my article, in which he can read:

> *"Cf. also John J. Miletich, Tia Laura Lindstrom, Cyril H. (FRW) Wecht, An Introduction to the Work of a Medical Examiner: From Death Scene to Autopsy Suite, ABC-CLIO, 2010, p. 16: 'The blood of a person who died of carbon monoxide poisoning will continue to be bright red after death; the blood of someone who died of cyanide poisoning will be pink' (emphasis added). This statement by Miletich* [et al] *clearly implies that the discoloration is a phenomenon in effect before death."*

A medical handbook published in 2007 states that the "bright red color of carboxyhemoglobin provides an important clinical or postmortem clue to the problem [of the cause of death]: the patient's skin is cherry red, *even in* death" and that the "characteristic cherry-red coloration of skin *persists* in death" (emphases added).[2237] This again supports the fact that the visibility of the cherry-red color, created when "CO binds irreversibly with hemoglobin to produce bright red hemoglobin,"[2237] is not exceptional in *ante-mortem* cases.

Of course, in the context of the alleged Aktion Reinhardt gas chamber killings, the *ante-mortem* appearance of the alleged victims is not really an issue. What is important is the *post-mortem* appearance. The point here is that the discoloration would be in place at the time of death in the vast majority of cases, although visible rather as a bright red flush. The process of blood settling known as livor mortis would only concentrate this discoloration, as the blood in the dead body would pool together due to the force of gravity.

Myers next goes on to argue (p. 331) that the cherry-red discolora-

---

[2236] Cf. Section 3 of my article.

[2237] Thomas H. McConnell, *The Nature of Disease: Pathology for the Health Professions*, Lippincott Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore/Philadelphia 2007, p. 210.

tion would not be an issue because it would not be visible until the corpse had entered the stage of livor mortis. This counterargument is invalid, because as seen below, lividity begins already some 15 to 20 minutes after death, reaching the phase of confluence (homogenous hypostasis of blood over a larger area) already after 0.5 to 2 hours and maximum confluence 4 to 10 hours after death. Yitzhak Arad describes the alleged procedure for transporting the corpses of the alleged victims from the gas chambers to the mass graves thus:[2238]

> *"The decision to establish a permanent prisoner staff in the camp applied to the extermination area as well. The Jews there faced more difficult living and working conditions than those throughout the rest of the camp. They had to remove the bodies of the dead from the gas chambers and carry them to the burial ditches, located up to 100 meters away. (...)*
>
> *[The Gas Chamber Body-Disposal Team] of several dozen men had the job of removing the bodies from the gas chambers and taking them through the doors to the concrete platform built alongside the chambers. There they laid the bodies for removal by the body transport team. The body-disposal team's work was the hardest physically and emotionally. After gassing, the hundreds of people standing up in the gas chambers became a solid block of bodies. Separating and removing them was extremely difficult. (...)*
>
> *[The Body Transport Team] was the largest prisoner work team in the extermination area, comprising some one hundred men. Its task was to carry the bodies from the platform next to the gas chambers to the mass burial ditches. After experimenting with various methods of conveying the bodies, the Germans fixed upon stretchers as the fastest way. Two men carried the stretcher, which looked like a ladder with leather carrying straps. The bodies were placed on the stretchers face up to facilitate the work of the Dentisten. (...)*
>
> *The prisoner work team known as the Dentisten was located between the gas chambers and the burial ditches. It numbered about twenty to thirty men whose job was to extract, with pliers, the gold, platinum, and false teeth from the corpses. The dentists also examined the bodies, especially those of the women, for valuables hidden in the body orifices. Part of the team worked at cleaning and sorting the extracted teeth and preparing them for shipment. (...)*
>
> *[The Burial Detail] of several dozen men worked at the burial ditches. After the victims' bodies were thrown into a pit by the body-transport workers, the corpses were arranged in rows by the burial detail. To save space, the bodies were arranged head-to-foot; each head lay between the feet of two other corpses, and each pair of feet between two heads. Sand or*

[2238] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 111f.

chlorine was scattered between the layers of bodies."

Considering the logistics, manpower, methods and bottlenecks present in this scenario it must have taken *at least* some two to three hours in order to complete the whole procedure from the opening of the exterior gas chamber doors (and by then many if not all of the alleged victims would already have been dead for several minutes) to the completion of arranging the corpses in the mass grave – even in the case of a gassing of "only" some 1,000 people, and even if the work was "carried out at a constant run," as Arad asserts.[2239] By then their lividity would have entered the stage of confluence or maximum confluence. Myers's counterargument regarding non-visibility of cherry-red discoloration prior to the onset of livor mortis is therefore completely moot.

Myers finally argues that

> *"physical pressure upon a corpse either prevents or severely limits the color appearance during livor mortis; as mentioned earlier in this chapter the gas chambers, while not always filled to extreme levels, had many people per square meter which would have brought pressure upon the corpses."* (p. 332)

The medical source to which Myers refers in fact states the following:[2240]

> *"In carbon monoxide (CO) intoxication and cyanide intoxication the color of hypostasis* [*i.e.* the settling of primarily blood due to gravity, resulting in lividity] *is cherry pink (...)*
>
> *Of great criminalistic significance are the phenomena of disappearance of lividity on pressure and disappearance of lividity after turning. In the early stages, lividity will completely disappear on soft thumb pressure, with an increasing post mortem interval, the blanching pressure must increase. With this further passage of time, lividity will disappear only incompletely on pressure, until eventually it will not disappear at all (Table 9.5).*
>
> *If the body is turned over in the early post mortem interval, some or all of the hypostasis will move to the altered most dependent areas. With a comparatively longer post mortem interval, only some of the hypostasis will relocate to the new dependent area and only slight blanching will be noted in the originally dependent area (Illustration 9.8)."*

But exactly during which period of time after death can lividity in a corpse "either be prevented or severely limited" by applying physical pressure? The table (9.5) specifically cited by Myers, which bears the title "Time course of different criteria of lividity according to W. Neave

---

[2239] *Ibid.*, p. 111.

[2240] Jason Payne-James, Anthony Busuttil, William S. Smock (eds.), *Forensic Medicine: Clinical and Pathological Aspects*, Greenwich Medical Media, London 2003, p. 98.

(1978)," reads as follows:[2240]

LIVIDITY	TIME POST MORTEM
Beginning	15–20 min
Confluence	0.5–2 h
Maximum confluence	4–10 h
Complete disappearance on pressure	10–20 h
Incomplete disappearance	10–30 h
Complete shifting	2–6 h
Incomplete shifting	4–24 h
Only slight pallor after shifting	20–30 h

Thus, just like the onset of "incomplete disappearance," the complete disappearance of lividity upon physical pressure sets in only some 10 hours after death, that is, long after one would expect the last of the alleged victims to have been pulled out of the "gas chamber" after a gassing. Myers's counterargument is therefore yet again proven to be fallacious by his own source. His final conclusion (p. 332) that "[w]hen these facts are combined with the unlikely chance that Poland's malnourished Jews would turn cherry-red after a gassing (due to the numerous health problems described above), the variables that determine the appearance and visibility of such a discoloration, and the dishonest presumptions of the deniers' argument to this end, we can dismiss their cherry-red corpse color claims as unsubstantiated" is, in fact, unsubstantiated, as I have shown all of the arguments leading to this conclusion to be fallacious or moot.

If the alleged mass gassings with CO at the Reinhardt camps had in fact taken place, then the majority of the victims would undoubtedly have displayed cherry-red discoloration of their skin, and the most striking sight of this discoloration, as amply illustrated by numerous autopsy photos, would doubtlessly have etched itself into the memories of those who observed it. The fact that none of the Aktion Reinhardt (or Chełmno) witnesses have ever referred to such discoloration clearly points to the mendacious nature of their "gas chamber" statements taken as a whole.

8.2.2. Myers's Critique of Archeological Evidence at Sobibór

Myers spends only a total of some two pages attempting to obfuscate or explain away the evidence, highly embarrassing to him and his companions, which Andrzej Kola produced during his 2000-2001 archeo-

logical survey of Sobibór. Myers's "critique" on this topic begins thus (p. 338):

> *"Archaeological studies have also taken place at the site of the Sobibor camp. Kola briefly conducted work at the site in 2000–2001, during which he identified mass graves and uncovered the remains of five buildings in a small section of the camp."*

Myers neglects to inform his readers, though, that the "small section of the camp" surveyed corresponds to the 4 hectare area encompassing all of the former Camp III or "death camp proper" of Sobibór. Kola carried out a total of 1,805 drillings in that area. His team subsequently embarked on a number of excavations of structural remains presumably detected during the survey.[2241] The area surveyed is therefore the only one of real relevance for the question whether Sobibór functioned as a "pure extermination camp." Myers continues (*ibid.*):

> *"It is noteworthy that during the work, Kola did not perform excavations in the areas where he suspected the gas chambers to be, in close proximity to the mass graves, presumably for the same reasons that precluded excavations in the mass grave areas at Belzec, i.e. concerns of religious Jews about what they considered a desecration of the dead."*

First it must be pointed out that any suspicion that the "gas chambers" were located "in close proximity to the mass graves" contradicts all known maps, sketches and descriptions of Camp III drawn by persons who reportedly frequented this area (primarily the SS men Bauer, Bolender and Hödl), which unanimously place the "gas chamber building" at a distance of some 50 to 100 meters from the grave pits. In his brief report on his survey, Kola writes:[2242]

> *"The disruptions are located mostly in the area of the graves, especially between the graves. Their identification is impossible without excavations. Considering the location (the region of the graves), we can suspect that they may be remains of the camp buildings with functions directly linked to the killing of the victims. They could be remains of e.g. a gas chamber or marks of intensive activity in the region of the graves e.g. soil surface transformations, which can be the result of moving the corpses or cremated remains. Excavations could possibly reveal the origins of these structures."*

Later in his article Kola writes that it "has to be remembered that numerous relics of camp buildings were found in the area of the mass graves, which need further archaeological verification." Is it therefore reasonable to assume that the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers may be located in this area after all? Myers writes:

[2241] Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór…*, *op. cit.*, p. 112.
[2242] *Ibid.*, p. 152.

> *"During further studies of the camp site by archaeologist Yoram Haimi's team, the location of the gas chambers remained a key issue for the archaeologists to solve. A possible location may already have been found."*

He then goes on to quote (on p. 339) from an online article published in the U.S. edition of *Reader's Digest* of August 2010, in which a statement by geophysicist Paul Bauman is reproduced without context:[2243]

> *"Yoram* [Haimi] *noticed a number of post holes, and he used those to target his excavations for the possible site of the gas chambers. After the Germans blew up the gas chambers, they pulled the concrete pillars out of the ground, and pieces of metal fell into the holes. Those pieces of metal became readily identified as magnetic anomalies."*

What Myers conveniently forgets to quote is a statement from Haimi himself in the same online article, where we could read plain and clear (emphasis added):[2244]

> *"I feel that after the Germans exploded the important buildings in the camp, they buried everything in a pit in the woods. For an archaeologist, this is the best place to excavate. <u>And we're still looking for the gas chambers</u>. There is also a plan to build a new museum once we finish our excavations. Four countries are working on this – Poland, Israel, Holland, and Slovakia."*

From this statement[2245] we have to draw the tentative conclusion that Haimi's reported discovery of "a number of post holes" in the end led to nothing. Also, since an agreement on constructing a new memorial at Sobibór was reached in August 2010, it would seem that no future gas chamber discoveries at Sobibór were expected at that time.[2246] Myers, however, does his best to keep alive the desperate hope that a discovery of the fabled gas chambers may still be forthcoming (p. 339):

> *"Archaeological work at the Sobibor camp is still ongoing, with publications from the archaeological team expected to appear in 2011, along with a documentary of their work to be released in the fall through the Public Broadcasting Service (PBS). Thus, no solid conclusions can be obtained until the mentioned archaeological team's full research is published. In ad-*

[2243] Leonard Felson, "The Secrets of Sobibor: An Oral History," *Reader's Digest*, August 2010, p. 120.

[2244] *Ibid.*, p. 122.

[2245] It should be pointed out that Myers *et al.* no doubt learned of this article through a blog post of mine from November 2010, wherein I linked to a now defunct online copy of it; T. Kues, "UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out To Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'" http://revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/

[2246] Cf. T. Kues, "New 'Memorial Center' Planned for the Sobibór 'Death Camp,'" online: www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/08/new-memorial-center-planned-for-the-sobibor-death-camp/

dition to the expected archaeological studies, Alex Bay has also been analyzing wartime photographs of Sobibor in an effort to better detect the remains of structures and aspects of the former camp."

The promised analysis (or tea leaves reading) by Mr. Bay has yet to appear, despite the fact that it was announced at the now defunct "Under Sobibor" website already at the time when we were writing our study on the camp in question. No doubt Kola's results as well as those by Haimi *et al.* caused some obstacles for Bay's "reconstruction" of the Sobibór "extermination camp."

A book on the archeological surveys at Sobibór, written by Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek, indeed appeared in 2012. I will analyze this publication in depth in the next section, but first I will discuss Myers's further comments on Kola's discoveries. Let's begin with Myers's comment on Kola's "Object A." (p. 339):

"Also with Sobibor, MGK have feebly attempted to use the archaeological evidence to support their transit camp thesis by focusing on two of Professor Kola's Sobibor finds. The first, building 'A,' was described by Kola as a small building measuring 2.75 × 2.75 m with a basement, likely with an oven, and that probably functioned as a blacksmith's workshop. Without any evidence whatsoever, MGK instead wish to see this building as containing a hot air disinfestations furnace or a hot-water boiler, drawing a comparison (again, without evidence) to the Zentralsauna in Auschwitz. That this building was isolated from all other structures discovered by Kola by many meters (unlike the Zentralsauna), that no type of piping was discovered to carry heated water, and that there is no witness or documentary evidence for such a building (the latter is usually demanded by Revisionists) does not stop MGK from their wishful thinking."

In fact, the ones resorting to wishful thinking are our opponents. As for the interpretation that the building served as a blacksmith's workshop, Kola writes that "The large amounts of pre-fabricated iron bars as well as some iron tools (drill, file, and chisel) that were discovered *could indicate* that this was a blacksmith's workshop." (emphasis added).[2247] This interpretation may sound believable at first, but as we have pointed out in our Sobibór study, it does not fit at all into the given context:[2248]

"For what reason would a smithy be placed in the 'extermination area'? All maps of the camp further agree that a smithy was located in camp I among various other workshops, and there is no mention of a Camp III smithy in eye witness testimony. Also, in a small camp such as Sobibór

[2247] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, p. 154.
[2248] *Ibid.*, pp. 154-155.

there would certainly be no need for more than one smithy."

Indeed, the placement of a smithy in Camp III makes no sense whatsoever.

That "no type of piping was discovered to carry heated water," or at least none was found at the site, could be explained by the fact that such piping as well as the furnace itself likely were considered too useful to be left behind at the time of the liquidation of the camp, and could also be easily removed. Our opponents repeatedly stress that the three Reinhardt camps have to be treated as a whole, and in this spirit I will point out that there exists documentary evidence showing that a significant amount of piping was delivered to Treblinka during that camp's period of construction.

On 19 June 1942 (*i.e.* almost one month before the opening of the camp) the commandant of Treblinka, Dr. Irmfried Eberl, sent a letter to the commissar for the ghetto in Warsaw, Dr. Heinz Auerswald, in which he ordered the following "still needed" items for the "Treblinka camp [*Lager Treblinka*]":[2249]

"10 m 1/4 Zoll Kupferrohr
5-10 kg Schweissdrahtstangen
2 kg Messingdraht zum Hartlöten
Je 50 m Eisenrohr: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
Je 20 Eisenrohr-T-Stücke: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
Je 30 Eisenrohr-Kniestücke: 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
Je 20 Stück Doppelnippel (Verbindungsstücke): 1 Zoll, 3/4 Zoll, 1/2 Zoll
6 Wasserdichte Lichtarmaturen mit Fassung, verschliessbar mit Gitter
10 Wasserhähne 3/4 Zoll mit Schlauchanschluss
10 Wasserhähne 1/2 Zoll mit Schlauchanschluss
Elektrische Glühbirnen 120 Volt: 30 Stück 25 Watt
20 Stück 60 Watt
20 Stück 75 Watt
20 Stück 100 watt
300 m 2-adrige G.A. Litze
1000 m Freileitungsdraht 2,5⌀
Freileitungsklemmen"
"10 m copper pipes 1/4 inch
5-10 kg welding wire rods
2 kg brass wire for brazing

[2249] This document is reproduced online at www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/treblinka/docs/Treblinka%20-%20eberl%20letter.jpg and also in Ian Baxter's Treblinka book (unpaginated section with photographs). This as well as the following letter from Eberl can also be found in facsimile in J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, , *op. cit.*, reproductions on unnumbered pages.

50 m iron pipes of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch
20 iron pipe T-fittings of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch
30 iron pipe elbow joints of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch
20 double nipples (connection pieces) of each of the sizes: 1 inch, 3/4 inch, 1/2 inch
6 waterproof light fixtures with sockets, sealable with grille
10 water-taps 3/4 inch with hose connection
10 water-taps 1/2 inch with hose connection
Electric light bulbs 120 Volt: 30 items 25 Watt
20 items 60 Watt
20 items 75 Watt
20 items 100 Watt
300 m duplex wire G.A.
1000 m for overhead lines 2.5 [mm] *diameter*
Clamps for overhead lines."

On 7 July Eberl wrote again to the commissar, notifying him that the camp would be ready for operation on 11 July and ordering additional items for the camp.[2250] Most of these were related to lighting, but among them were also "3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves [*Rückschlagventil*] 1½ inch." From testimonial evidence we know that a Polish construction worker named Grzegorz Wozniak worked on coordinating the piping and trenching during Treblinka's construction phase.[2251]

In the 7 July letter, as well as in another letter dated 26 June 1942 already mentioned by Mattogno (point 63 in this chapter), the requested items are specified as needed for the construction or expansion of the "Treblinka labor camp [*Arbeitslager Treblinka*]." Based on this designation alone one might assume that the camp referred to was the Treblinka I penal labor camp situated at the quarry some 2 km south of Treblinka II. What speaks against this is first the fact that the requests were sent by Irmfried Eberl, whose private correspondence documents his service as commandant of Treblinka II. Eberl may have had some form of jurisdiction also over Treblinka I,[2252] but no evidence exists that Treblinka I – which was established already in 1941 – was undergoing reconstruction or expansion during the period in question. Since, addi-

[2250] Reproduced online at: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigeberl.jpg
[2251] Cf. Ian Baxter, *The SS of Treblinka*, Spellmount, Stroud 2010, pp. 33f.
[2252] "SS Sonderkommando Treblinka," which is known from Eberl's private correspondence to have been the designation of the SS unit at Treblinka II, is shown by documents to have been in charge of large-scale deliveries of gravel that was most likely mined at the nearby Treblinka I gravel pit, implying a close formal relationship between the camps; cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 115, 330-331.

tionally, Treblinka II was indeed under construction then, most points to the "Treblinka labor camp" and the "Treblinka camp" mentioned in the letters as being the same camp, namely Treblinka II.

The fact that the term "labor camp" may have been misleadingly applied to Treblinka II in these two letters does not prove *per se* that Eberl, in alleged correspondence with other German authorities dealing the "Jewish question," was attempting to cover up the existence of an extermination camp. There may have been other reasons behind the use of the term, such as a perceived need to camouflage the sensitive nature of a facility used for mass deportations, mass confiscation of personal belongings and possibly also euthanasia, as well as more mundane reasons, for example bureaucratic ones.

For what purpose would the small Treblinka II camp, supposedly a "pure extermination camp," need *at least* 160 meter of piping? From an exterminationist viewpoint the apparent conclusion is that it was used for a fake shower installation that was part of the murder weapon. Yitzhak Arad describes the alleged first gas chambers at Treblinka as follows:[2253]

> *"During the camp's first months of operation, there were three gas chambers, each 4 × 4 meters and 2.6 meters high* […]. *A room attached to the building contained a diesel engine, which introduced the poisonous carbon monoxide gas through pipes into the chambers, and a generator, which supplied electricity to the entire camp.* […] *Inside the chambers the walls were covered with white tiles up to a certain height, and shower heads and piping crisscrossed the ceiling – all designed to maintain the illusion of a shower room. The piping actually served to carry the poison gas into the chambers. When the doors were closed, there was no lighting in the chambers."*

But is this setup really believable? Given a room height of 2.6 m, the shower heads would have been placed some 2.3–2.4 m above the floor – clearly within reach of the taller of the alleged victims, as well as shorter ones lifted up by or standing on others.

According to the verdict by the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial against Kurt Franz *et al.*, each of the three chambers in the old gas chamber building could hold 200 to 350 victims, *i.e.* a capacity of 600 to 1,050 victims per gassing.[2254] Considering that during the first month of the camps operation some 6,000 to 8,000 Jews were sent to the camp from

[2253] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 42.
[2254] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 117.

the Warsaw ghetto every day,[2255] this would mean that some 6 to 14 gassings would have to be carried out daily. Further, considering the design usually employed for the shower installations in the German concentration camps,[2256] it seems inevitable that the "fake" piping and shower heads would have been damaged by panicking, desperate victims on a daily basis – *i.e.* if lethal exhaust gas had indeed been streaming out from these showers. The notion that it would have been feasible to feed the gas into the chambers using a fake shower installation is therefore, at closer glance, absurd. Another indicator that the piping, if indeed used for the "bath house" described by witnesses, formed part of an actual shower installation is the fact that, as well as ordering the piping, Eberl also ordered "*waterproof* lighting fixtures with sockets [Wasserdichte *Lichtarmaturen mit Fassung*]" (emphasis added).

Even more significant are the "3 intake strainers [*Saugkörbe*] for wells with check valves" ordered on 7 July 1942. Intake strainers are large sieve-like devices, sometimes surrounded by buoyoncy material, and equipped with a check valve or setback valve. They are placed at the intake end of a suction hose, which in turn is connected to a pump. Its function is to prevent course litter from entering the hose and to ensure that the hose is kept filled with water.[2257] Intake strainers are usually employed by fire fighters as a means to obtain the large amounts of water needed for their fire hoses from dirty waters sources (such as ponds, rivers or lakes), but they can also be used in wells as part of a pump device.

According to the most ambitious exterminationist attempt to visually reconstruct Treblinka, the Peter Laponder maps from the early 2000s,[2258] a total of five wells existed in the camp: one well for the German staff in the northernmost part of the camp, one near the kitchen of the Ukrainian guards, one west of the living quarters of the Jewish prisoners and south of the "zoo," one in the "reception camp" near the railway siding where the arrivals disembarked their trains, and finally one in the "death camp proper," in the immediate vicinity of the original "gas chamber building." The third of these wells is visible in one of

---

[2255] *Ibid.*, pp. 275f.

[2256] Cf. photos of such showers at Dachau and Majdanek online at http://static.panoramio.com/photos/original/32565498.jpg and www.whale.to/b/DachauShowers.jpg

[2257] Cf. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saugkorb and also https://store.primopumps.com/Suction-Hose/products/18/

[2258] Online at: www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/maps.html

Kurt Franz's photographs of the Treblinka "zoo."[2259] It is apparent that this well was manually operated, and no suction hose (or similar device) is in sight.

Illustration 8.26: "Fragment of the piping that carried exhaust fumes to the gas chambers of Bełżec" as displayed at the Bełżec memorial.

Photo taken by Anthony Richards in 2012.

So far I have not been able to find any detailed descriptions of the other four wells, but it appears that the first three were all used in connection with the kitchens for the guards and prisoners, so it is likely that they all resembled the one seen in the Kurt Franz photo. The presence of three intake strainers at the camp indicates, however, that there was a need to draw a considerable amount of water from possibly as many as three wells. Such a need may possibly have arisen in the reception camp, where water under pressure could have been used for cleaning the emptied railway wagons, but I have found no testimonial evidence stating that this well was equipped with a suction system. This would seem to indicate that one or more of the intake strainers were used in the "death camp proper."

[2259] Another photo of the object is available online at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/treblinka/treblinkagallery/Treblinka%20zoo%20and%20well%20.html

From an exterminationist viewpoint such an installation would be rather pointless, but from a revisionist viewpoint it is perfectly explainable, as a shower installation used by hundreds of deportees at a time would have required drawing large amounts of water. If the pump system was powered by an engine (as is often the case), this might help explain the origin of the allegation that engine-exhaust gas was used for homicidal gassings. In this context it is worth pointing out that the exhibition at the visitor center of the Bełżec memorial displays an object labeled as being a "Fragment of the piping that carried exhaust fumes to the gas chambers of Bełżec. It was found on the Bełżec site in the 1960s." (see Illustration 8.26). This rusty item, however, with its perforated basket-like lower part clearly bears a resemblance to a strainer with a dual intake.

As for testimonial evidence, we may refer to Stanislaw Kozak's witness statement on the first Bełżec "gas chambers" (emphasis added):[2260]

> *"The elbowed pipes on the walls of the barrack were connected to the pipes running below the floor. In each of the three parts of the barrack in question we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms. One has to assume that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens."*

Note that "30 iron pipe elbow joints [*30 Eisenrohr-Kniestücke*]" were among the items ordered by Eberl for Treblinka. Thus while some of the piping ordered for that camp was likely used for showers and piping between the shower facility and a well, where one or more of the intake strainers were employed, other piping may have been used for a facility which deloused clothing and other articles using steam or hot air, giving rise to the Treblinka "steam chambers" legend, appearing *i.a.* in the 15 November 1942 propaganda report on the camp:[2261]

> *"The steam-room* […] *is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents."*

In connection with Kozak's testimony it is worth mentioning a letter to the Gestapo in Litzmannstadt (Łódź) on the subject of "Delivery of iron material to the Special Commando K [*Lieferung von Eisenmaterial an das Sonderkommando K*]" dated 11 May 1943.[2262] "Special Commando K" is generally agreed to stand for "Sonderkommando

---

[2260] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. 6, p. 1130 (translation from Polish into German); also online in NIOD, archive 804, inventory 8, p. 138.

[2261] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 53.

[2262] T-1298.

Kulmhof" and was the designation of the staff posted to the alleged "extermination camp" of Chełmno (in German Kulmhof). The letter lists a number of iron items, among them 1 "water reservoir [*Wasserreservoir*]" of 335 kg (which may possibly have been used for purposes of firefighting), "iron boiler pipes [*eiserne Siederohre*]" with a total weight of 1,600 kg (neither total length nor number of items is specified), and, most interestingly, "1 compl. disinfection oven w/ chimney [*1 Kompl. Desinfektionsofen m. Schornstein*]" weighing 2,050 kg.

Although the Chełmno camp was no longer in operation at this point in time, it is possible that the actual delivery of these items was carried out considerably earlier, because the letter, which concerns only the return of iron ration coupons (*Eisenscheine*) for the listed items, does not mention any delivery date(s).

While the ovens described by Kozak clearly were of a much smaller size than the oven mentioned in the list, they most likely all served the same purpose, namely the delousing of the clothing and other belongings of deported Jews, which was an integral part of the true function filled by Chełmno as well as Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, namely that of transit camps. Erhard Michelsohn, a German who had been resettled to the village of Chełmno, testified after the war:[2263]

> *"One day in the winter of 1941/42 several cars drove to the town hall, opposite the school, and several SS men in field gray uniforms got out. I could observe this from the school. They went into the town hall and conferred there with Amtskommissar Schulz. Afterwards, Schulz told me that a Sonderkommando would establish a Durchgangslager* [transit camp] *in Chełmno. The SS men told him that Jews would pass through here on their way to Russia."*

Returning to Sobibór – which, it must be stressed, is reported to have served as the model for the Treblinka camp – we note that Andrzej Kola discovered the remains of a concrete well (Object C) "40–45 cm below the tarmac surface" in "Hectare XXV, Ar 35."[2264] This is under the square, tarmac-covered memorial which visitors reach before continuing northwest along the path to the large circular "ash mound" memorial in the grave pit area. Object A is located at the south-western corner of the tarmac square, while the well is located roughly at the north-

[2263] P. Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 51.

[2264] Andrzej Kola, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, p. 119. A photo of the well can be seen online at www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobibortoday/Sobibor%20Gas%20Chamber%20Well.html

eastern corner of the same square, close to Objects B and D.[2265]

The latter two objects are the remains of two buildings (both probably wooden) measuring 4 m × 3.5 m and 5.2 m × 3.0 m in ground area, respectively. In both buildings numerous toilet and clothing-related articles were found, such as soap dishes, clothing buttons, ladies' combs and hairclips, belt buckles, etc.[2266] The distance from the well to Object A with the furnace is some 15 to 20 meters, hardly a long distance to be bridged by water pipes or hoses.

The former Sobibór SS staff member Franz Hödl testified in 1963 that "a dug water well" was located close to the gas chamber building.[2267] According to Erich Bauer, five wells existed in the camp: three of an old type with buckets hanging from ropes. One of them was located in the "*Vorlager*" (the SS administration area), one in Camp I, and the third in Camp III. In addition there were two "new wells, real ones with pipes and concrete."[2268] Bauer does not mention in his testimony where in the camp the latter two wells were located, but since the description of a concrete well of modern type fits Kola's Object C, we may surmise that more than one well existed in Camp III.

According to Kola, the objects A to D were most likely part of the same compound of structures:[2269]

> *"When analyzing the topography of objects A, B, and D, their regular arrangement catches one's attention – they are located along a line running in North-South direction. Plenty of further anthropogenic changes were encountered close to the earth's surface, which suggests the presence of more objects, i.e. relics of unidentified buildings."*

Kola goes on to claim that the presence of the well (Object C) suggests the possible location of a row of buildings belonging to the personnel "directly involved with the extermination," but the presence of a coal-fired furnace in Object A (that cannot reasonably be interpreted as a "blacksmith's workshop") and the findings of toilet and clothing-related articles in the other identified buildings – which according to the official version of events should not be found here, where the victims supposedly arrived naked, but in Camp II, with its sorting and storage barracks – suggest instead a compound of buildings used in a delousing process.

[2265] Cf. Marek Bem, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…*, *op. cit.*, p. 111.
[2266] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 155f.
[2267] Interrogation of Franz Hödl, Linz 18 April 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 47, p. 328.
[2268] Testimony of Erich Bauer, Berlin, 8 October 1974; StA.Do-Gom-PB-III, pp. 1131-1131R.
[2269] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne…," op. *cit.*, p. 120.

Finally it is worth pointing out that the location of Object A corresponds exactly to the place indicated by the local Polish witness Jan Piwonski to be the site of the gas chamber building.[2270] While Piwonski never claimed to have set foot in the camp itself during its period of operation, he observed the construction as well as the dismantling of the camp, and he was reportedly also in contact with some of the Ukrainians working there as guards. He claims, though, that the gas chamber building could be observed from outside the camp:[2271]

> *"I did not see if there was any special place in the camp, where people were killed. I do not exclude that there may have existed a place like that, but I have not seen such a place with my own eyes. From the Sobibór railway station there ran a dirt road on the left side of the railway track, as seen in the direction of Wlodawa* [*i.e.* north]. *The road then continued on through a railway underpass to the right side of the railway track and then further. From the road running parallel to the railway track one could see the chapel and the gas chamber. At this spot the distance between this road and the fence amounted to 50–60 m. If one traveled this road in a horse-drawn vehicle you could see even better into the camp from this spot."*

Piwonski also testified that, when inspecting the former camp site after the German retreat in 1944, he had observed the (at least partially preserved) 200 m long fenced-in pathway leading from Camp II to Camp III and the entrance to the "gas chambers."[2272]

As noted in our study on the camp,[2273] Object A is mostly likely the origin of the brick and concrete debris found by the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland at a location identified by unnamed witnesses as having been "the site of the building with the gas chambers." Since Object A only measured 2.75 m × 2.75 m in area, it can safely be ruled out as the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. On the other hand it is easy to see how a building housing, or connected to, a delousing chamber could have been transformed by the fantasy of rumor-mongers and propagandists into a homicidal gas chamber.

Our opponents continue with the discussion of the remarkable find labeled by Kola as Object E (p. 338):

> *"One of the buildings he did excavate (building 'E'), estimated around*

[2270] Cf. overlay map from the Sobibór Hagen trial; NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 36.

[2271] Testimony of Jan Piwonski Sr., 29 April 1975; ZStL 208 AR-Z 643/71 Bd. 4, p. 449.

[2272] ZStL 208 AR-Z 643/71 Bd. 4, p. 450. According to Robert Jühr's testimony from 24 May 1962, on the other hand, the pathway was no longer to be seen when he arrived in the camp in late October 1943; ZStL 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. VII, p. 1317.

[2273] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 160, no. 467.

60 m long and located in the south-western section of the extermination area, was guessed by Kola to serve as an undressing barrack."

Myers's presentation of Kola's description is clearly distorted: Object E consists of the remains of two differently-sized wooden barracks. Kola writes that the larger barrack had a width of 6 m and an identified minimum length of some 60 m, but possibly projected another 20 to 25 m in southern direction for a total length of 80 to 85 m (I will return to the issue of the actual length of Object E in the next section). The smaller, laterally situated barrack, measuring 14 m × 4 m, closed off the larger barrack to the north and formed a T-shape together with it.[2274]

As for Kola's interpretation of the building's function, he proposes as a "working hypothesis" that, rather than being the remnants of the alleged gas chamber building, the structure is "more likely to have been used as an undressing facility where the victims' clothing and equipment was sorted."[2275] As noted in *Sobibór*, the undressing/sorting facility hypothesis is as incongruent with the testimonial evidence as is the gas chamber interpretation, since the witnesses maintain that the victims undressed in Camp II, near the railway tracks, where their left-behind clothes and belongings are said to have been stored and sorted as well.

Myers continues (pp. 339–340):

"Regarding Kola's building 'E,' MGK capitalize on various perceived inconsistencies: while 'all maps of Sobibor place the gas chamber building in the south-western part of Camp III, which is exactly where Object E is located,' the characteristics of Object E are 'absolutely incompatible with those of the alleged second phase gas chamber building,' among other things because 'no witness has ever mentioned the presence in Camp III of a structure the size of the larger barrack,' Prof. Kola's suggestion that Object E served as an undressing or sorting barrack is dismissed because 'it lacks a basis in the testimonial evidence and is in fact contradicted by the eye witnesses who claim that the Jewish deportees had to undress before they entered the camouflaged pathway, known as the Schlauch (tube). (while dismissing testimonial evidence whenever it is incompatible with the Revisionist agenda, MGK have no problem with invoking testimonial evidence or the lack thereof when it suits their argument)."

Myers's summary of the "perceived inconsistencies" pointed out by us is misleading, because he conceals three crucial points with his phrase "among other things":

– Object E consists of the remains of two *wooden* barracks, whereas

[2274] *Ibid.*, p. 157.
[2275] *Ibid.*, p. 159.

the alleged second phase gas chamber building, from which the archeological evidence would primarily derive, is claimed to have been a solid structure of *bricks and/or concrete*.

- The larger barrack, having a width of 6 meters and a length of at least 50 m, covers an area almost three times as large as that of the alleged second phase gas chamber building, while the width of the barrack does not allow for a structure with two rows of gas chambers placed alongside a central corridor as claimed by the witnesses. The length alone is some three times that described by the witness Franz Hödl and some four times that implied by the verdict of the Hagen Sobibór trial.
- The presence of a large number of toilet and clothing-related items in the larger barrack does not fit at all with the alleged gassing procedure.

The general assertion that we have treated testimonial evidence dishonestly and inconsistently is thoroughly discussed in Chapter 9 and 10 and thus does not need to be addressed here. It is disingenuous to imply, like Myers does above, that it does not really matter that no witness has ever mentioned the presence of a structure the size of the larger barrack in Camp III. Since obviously none of the Ukrainians and Germans who set foot in Camp III could have missed observing this huge barrack, their silence about it speak volumes about the reliability of their testimonies – which forms the sole evidentiary basis for mass gassing allegations.

Unlike Kola with his unfounded claim that Camp III contained an undressing or sorting barrack, and unlike museum director Marek Bem, who brazenly tried to pass off the larger barrack as the gas chamber building,[2276] Myers is at least clever enough to invent the hypothesis that Object E did not exist during the camp's period of operation, thereby circumventing the problem of the witnesses' silence (p. 340):

> *"MGK's arguments amount to much ado about nothing if one considers the simple explanation that Object E was a building set up after the camp's dismantlement, namely that it was part of the 'small farm' created on the area of Sobibor (as well as the other two Aktion Reinhard camps) 'for reasons of surveillance,' according to Globocnik's letter to Himmler dated January 5, 1944.* [4024-PS; IMT Vol. XXXIV, p. 72] *Though this document is mentioned in other contexts by MGK, the inconvenient reference to the 'reasons of surveillance' (why surveillance?) that these farms were meant to serve, along with other parts of 4024-PS discussed in this section,*

[2276] *Ibid.*, p. 167f.

is conveniently omitted by these 'inconvenient historians.'"

Myers's "simple explanation" is, however, completely fallacious in all aspects, as we shall see.

Let us begin with Globocnik's letter, which in no way confirms the extermination allegation, but merely the plunder of valuables and belongings of the deported Jews. While it is indeed correct that Globocnik mentions that "a small farm" had been established in "each camp" for "reasons of surveillance [*Überwachungsgründen*]," this does not necessarily support the hypothesis of the "pure extermination camps." There is, however, at least one other possible explanation which does not derive from the letter but which is congruent with the state of evidence.

As we have shown with several examples in our books and articles, atrocity propaganda about the Reinhardt camps portraying said installations as "death factories" began circulating among Polish and Polish-Jewish underground sources at an astoundingly early stage, in fact already in early Spring of 1942. It probably didn't take long before German intelligence became aware of this propaganda, and there can be little doubt that the German authorities in charge of the "Final Solution" were fully aware of it by the end of 1943. This might in turn have led to the apprehension that the mortal remains of those Jews who actually had been buried at these sites might be dug up and utilized for anti-German propaganda.

What then about the hypothesis that Object E was part of such a small farm erected for "reasons of surveillance" which did not exist during the camp's period of operation? Let us first check the diametrical opposite of Myers's hypothesis, namely that Object E might have existed *prior* to the camp's existence and was demolished before or during its construction. This possibility can safely be ruled out with the help of an aerial photograph taken on 11 July 1940, which shows that the future Camp III in its entirety was covered by trees that likely were several decades old.[2277]

Unfortunately, not a single aerial photo exists – or is known to exist – showing the camp itself. However, on 30 May 1944 another aerial photograph was taken by the Luftwaffe over the area.[2278] This photo shows that three groups of buildings remained at the former camp site: one in the so-called "*Vorlager*" in the southern part close to the railway

[2277] Reproduced in John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.*, p. 100 (it should be mentioned that Ball has misidentified some buildings appearing in the photo). Also online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap16.jpg

[2278] Reproduced in *ibid.*, p. 101 and online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap13.jpg

(including some houses pre-dating the camp which had been used as administrative buildings),[2279] one consisting of two or three structures immediately to the west of the camp perimeter, identified by witnesses as a post for perimeter guards, and finally one group of 4 to 6 buildings to the north-west of the "*Vorlager*."

On the 2002 map by Bill Rutherford, based on eyewitness statements and maps in combination with the air photos discussed here, the third group of surviving buildings is identified as containing a combined stable and cowshed, a storage of silverware and an electricity generator, an awning covering camp vehicles and an administration house.[2280] This sector of the camp was known as the "*Gut*" (estate or farm) according to Arthur Matthes, who was responsible for it during the camp's liquidation period.[2281]

In the area of the former Camp III, on the other hand, not a single remaining structure can be seen on the 1944 aerial photograph. The final liquidation of the Sobibór camp took place in late November or early December 1943,[2282] and the region where the camp was located was "liberated" by the Red Army on 21-22 July 1944.[2283] If Myers's hypothesis was correct, this would mean that Object E was constructed at the earliest in November or December 1943 – hardly the season most suitable for large-scale construction work – and then for no apparent reason dismantled completely in May 1944 at the latest, that is, more than two months before the arrival of the Red Army. Bem and Mazurek mention an air photo taken as early as 28 March 1944.[2284] Since in their extensive discussions of Object E (see below) they do not mention anything about a corresponding structure being visible in any of these photos, it is justified to conclude that the timeframe for the construction, usage and dismantling of the hypothetical farm building proposed by Myers must be reduced even further, from November/December 1943 to late March 1944.

The local Polish railway worker Franciszek Parkola testified:[2285]

[2279] A ground photo of the remaining parts of the SS compound, taken in 1944, can be seen online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/p10.jpg

[2280] Online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg

[2281] Testimony of Arthur Matthes, 4 July 1962; ZStL 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. VII, p. 1387.

[2282] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, pp. 189f.

[2283] The Bug River was crossed by the Red Army on 21 July and the town of Chełm, south of Sobibór, was officially liberated on 22 July; Jerzy Lukowski, Hubert Zawadzki, *A Concise History of Poland*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 2001, p. 241.

[2284] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 89.

[2285] Testimony of Franciszek Parkola, 5 May 1965; StA.Do Sob 85 PM V p. 135. Translation from Polish into German.

"Die SS-Leute und die 'Askaris' fuhren ab, und nach einer gewissen Zeit kam eine Gruppe von Ukrainern unter der Anführung zweier deutscher SS-Leute und bewachte dieses Gelände."

"The SS people and the 'Askaris' [Ukrainian guards] left and after a certain period of time a group of Ukrainians commanded by two German SS men arrived and guarded the site."

According to Jan Piwonski, the post-liquidation guards were "probably Armenians" and commanded by a group of Germans.[2286] Marek Bem and Wojciech Mazurek provide us with more information on the post-liquidation history of the camp site. The liquidation of the camp was completed by mid-December 1943, leaving untouched the renovated former forest district's building (the camp commandant office called "Swallow's nest") "as well as a few barracks in the *Vorlager* where the Ukrainian guards lived."[2287] This is not the whole truth, though, since, as already noted, the "*Gut*" still remained. In January 1944 the Construction Service (*Baudienst*) in Chełm took over the former camp site and used it as a camp for its Polish laborers, who, together with their guards, spent their free time digging holes in the search for hidden money and valuables.[2288] One of those young Poles, Antoni Raczyński, left the following testimony in 1966:[2289]

"[…] *between January and April 1944, I was in the area of the liquidated Sobibór camp together with several dozen colleagues, born in 1925, as a group of forced 'Baudienst' labourers (the so-alled 'swashbucklers') sent there from the main Baudienst camp in Chełm Lubelski. We were accomodated in three or four barracks remaining near the railway platform and the Kolonia Sobibór railway station. The barracks used to be occupied by the camp guards. Apart from those barracks, there was also a large barn-storage hut, which we had no access to, our commandant's house – half-German half-Czech (I don't remember his name), and one more barrack occupied by the Ukrainian guards who served with the German armed forces.* […] *We were forbidden to move about the area of the camp.* […] *Only later, at the beginning of Spring, when the days are longer, did we have an opportunity to look at the post-camp yard. The whole areas was levelled and planted with coniferous tree saplings. Some of the saplings were quite big and I remember that, perhaps, these were planted because*

[2286] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 22.

[2287] *Ibid.*, p. 20.

[2288] *Ibid.*, p. 22. In 1945–1947 the former camp site was used, ironically, as a transit camp by Polish-Soviet authorities in their transfer of ethnic Ukrainians from the Lublin region. According to the witness Raczyński, these Ukrainian deportees were also among the many treasure-seekers littering the site with holes like a Swiss cheese (*ibid.*, p. 24).

[2289] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

the previous ones had withered."

The barracks where the Poles were housed, the barrack of the Ukrainian guard and the commandant's house are no doubt identical with the remaining "*Vorlager*." As for the "large barn-storage hut" to which the Polish laborers lacked access, it is likely identical with the combined stable and cowshed building on the Rutherford map, located inside the "*Gut*." It is clear that it cannot be identical with Object E, since this by no means of the imagination could be described as a "hut." Moreover, Raczyński describes the rest of the former camp site as "levelled and planted with coniferous tree saplings."

Given these circumstances, the presence of a huge, at least some 50 to 60 m long barrack less than 400 m away from their lodgings obviously could not have gone unnoticed by the people in the Construction Service (*Baudienst*) camp, yet Raczyński does not even hint at such a building. To this illuminating testimony we must add that it makes very little sense that the Germans would have constructed such a clearly unnecessarily huge barrack, just in order to keep a small security detail with agricultural utilities or storage, when the more or less intact buildings which were already present there could have served the same purpose.

Finally, the fact that Kola discovered a large number of toilet and clothing-related artefacts inside this larger barrack (including hairclips and hair combs, under- and outerwear buttons, spectacle frames and cases, scissors, belt buckles and belt clasps)[2290] deals the final blow to Myers's embarrassingly weak hypothesis. It is clear that Object E stems from the period of the camp's operation, and that it formed an integral part of Camp III. The mere notion that the experienced archeologist Kola, who like our opponents must have been jarred by the incongruence of this discovery with the orthodox picture of the camp, would not have mentioned the possibility of a structure post-dating the camp, if he had the slightest reason for doing so, is in itself rather unlikely.

The reason why Sobibór staff members kept quiet about Object E when testifying about Camp III is easy to explain from a revisionist perspective: since the building, judging by its size, most likely served as a bath and delousing facility for deportees transiting through Sobibór, the indicted former guards had to replace it – for reasons of procedural strategy – with a homicidal gas chamber building located on the very same spot. Its descriptions was derived, directly or indirectly, from the

[2290] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 159.

Gerstein reports on Bełżec. Kola's discovery of Object E thus proves that the SS and Ukrainian witnesses were led, in one way or another, to make false statements of what went on in Camp III. There is only one feasible explanation for this falsification: to cover up that Sobibór in reality functioned as a transit camp.

8.2.3. New Book on Archeological Surveys at Sobibór 2000–2012

In 2012 the director of the Sobibór memorial museum Marek Bem and Polish archeologist Wojiech Mazurek published a book with the title *Sobibór. Archeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000–2011*. This book, which together with Jules Schelvis's study constitutes the most important exterminationist work on the camp, deals the final blow to our opponents' vain hope that the hard facts are on their side. Below I will comment extensively on the material presented by Bem and Mazurek.

Death Toll and Killing Procedure according to Marek Bem

Amazingly, already in the introduction to the book Marek Bem manages to make a fool of himself by commenting on the death toll:[2291]

> *"In my view, the number of people murdered in this complex (taking into account all the calculations made so far), was at least 300,000. This figure is, however, dependent upon the still-unresolved question of the poorly documented railway deportations to Sobibór from places like Lublin, Warsaw, Trawniki, Sampol, Tuchów, Smoleńsk, Mohylew, Borbujsk* [sic]*, Dubienka and Lvov. Resolving this problem could perhaps confirm that, indeed, at least 300,000 people were exterminated in Sobibór. Indeed, it cannot be excluded that the number could actually have been bigger."*

Thus Bem's estimate of the camp's death toll is nearly twice that of Schelvis's 169,000! Since the Höfle document shows that 101,370 Jews were sent to Sobibór until the end of 1942, Bem must believe that roughly twice that number arrived at the camp during the period from January to October 1943 – despite the fact that all sources agree that the number of deportees during the second calendar year of operation was much lower than during the first, with a considerable lull from the arrival of the last Dutch convoy in late July 1943 to the first transport from the east in mid-September. Without giving a source, Bem is moreover

[2291] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archeological research…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 5f.

the first to assert that convoys arrived in Sobibór from Warsaw, Smolensk (in Russia), Mogilev (in eastern Belarus) and Bobruisk (also in eastern Belarus). Bem also writes that "[t]he decision to build the camp was most probably taken at the end of the Summer of 1941,"[2292] a date which does not sit well with the whole supposed "*Führerbefehl*" chronology, as discussed in chapter 2.

Next we should note for later reference how Bem describes the extermination procedure (emphasis added):[2293]

> *"The old, the disabled and the ill were loaded onto the wagons of the camp narrow-gauge railway and were told that they were going to the Lazaret* [field hospital]. *Instead they were shot dead in Camp III. The rest of the newcomers were sent to Camp II. From there, naked and already divided into groups, they were herded to the gas chambers. In doing this, the women went first through a barrack where some prisoners (the so-called barbers) sheared their hair (which was considered to be of economic value). The gas chambers were furnished in such a way as to look like typical bath houses. At first, these could accommodate 200 people at a time. After the restructuring of the gas chambers, their capacity doubled. The victims were killed by means of exhaust fumes pumped in the chambers from a special annex with a petrol engine inside. The gassing procedure lasted a dozen or so minutes. When the gassing was over, the corpses were removed from the chambers and searched for hidden valuables (...). Next, the bodies were trundled to and then placed into the mass graves in Camp III. In the Autumn of 1942, the corpses of the victims began to be incinerated on special grills made form rail tracks, in open-air crematoria. The layers of bodies were interlaced with wooden logs, and then the bodies were poured over with a flammable substance and set on fire. The ashes were then thrown into pits dug in Camp III."*

Below we will find out how much – or rather, how little – of this description is in fact supported by the archeological evidence. As for the claim that the hair of the female victims "was considered to be of economic value," I have already remarked how ridiculous it is to believe that the SS would have created a bottleneck in the extermination procedure just to get hold of about 100 kg of hair per transport, and that the procedure is much more consistent with a context of prophylactic hygiene.[2294]

In describing the present-day Sobibór memorial, Bem makes the following statement on the location of the alleged gas chamber building,

---

[2292] *Ibid.*, p. 6.
[2293] *Ibid.*, pp. 6f.
[2294] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 94.

which I will address later:[2295]

> *"In all likelihood, the obelisk symbolising the gas chamber and the monument of a woman prisoner with a child in her arms (built at the same time as the mound) stand on the site of the gas chamber. This is what the planners and authors of these monuments aimed at when they undertook the task of building them. They wanted to have them built on the alleged site of the gas chamber. Many of the latest historical analyses imply that, indeed, this might be the place where the gas chambers used to be."*

The obelisk in question is located in the western half of the above-mentioned tarmac square,[2296] around which Objects A-D were found. As noted in the previous section, the Polish witness Jan Piwonski pinpointed the location of the "gas chambers" at this place – and more exactly the site of Object A.

Liquidation of the Camp and Early Investigations

The first chapter of the book is devoted to a "short history of the camp's liquidation," the most vital parts of which I have already cited in the previous section. At the chapter's beginning we learn that on 19 October 1943, five days after the prisoner revolt, a meeting was held where, among others, Sipo and SD Commander Walter Bierkamp, Cracow Order Police Commander Hans Dietrich Grünwald, and Head of the Armaments Inspectorate Maximilian Schindler met to discuss the state of security in the Generalgouvernement, the danger posed by the Jewish camps in the region, and the strengthening of security police forces. It was resolved, or so we are told, as no reference is given, "to take the final decision about how many Jews should be recognised as indispensable and useful as a labour force, and how many should be immediately 'removed from the General Government' region." Himmler was then informed by Hans Frank about the conclusions of the meeting.[2297] Bem and Mazurek maintain:[2297]

> *"The unprecedented escape of the prisoners from the extermination centre in Sobibór, which meant the necessity to liquidate the camp, gave Himmler the pretext to commence the final stage of the extermination of Jews in the General Government lands."*

This of course ignores the prisoner and mass escape from the Treblinka "extermination camp" two and a half month earlier, on 2 August

---

[2295] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 12.

[2296] Cf. "Sobibor Death Camp Memorial Site," www.scrapbookpages.com/Poland/Sobibor/Tour01.html

[2297] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 16.

1943.[2298] Although this revolt did not lead to the immediate liquidation of the Treblinka camp, one might think that it would have caused the German leaders to react at a much earlier stage.

In the second chapter Mazurek and Bem chronicle the first post-war inquiries and investigations carried out at the camp site – primarily by the Historical Commission at Central Jewish Committee in Poland and the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (which conducted the official investigation into the Sobibór camp) – as well as the topography of the camp. The chronicle begins:[2299]

> *"On the 28th of September, 1945, the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland informed the prosecutor of the Regional Court in Lublin,*[2300] *that the Commission had been notified that in Włodawa province, next to the Sobibór railway station, the Germans had founded a 'Death Camp,' where, during 1942–1944, numerous transports were sent for extermination, not only from Poland, but also from France, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Italy."*

Considering that Sobibór was liquidated in late 1943 and that no convoys from Hungary or Italy ever reached it, it is clear how well-informed these "investigators" were as late as September 1945! The Commission initially knew of four witnesses: Zelda Metz, Salomon Podchlebnik, Salomea Hanel and Hersz Cukiermann.[2300] In October/November 1945 a site inspection was carried out, a situational plan drawn up and photographs were taken. At least nine witnesses were heard, among which at least two former camp prisoners (unnamed by Bem and Mazurek). Samples of ashes and bones from the camp area where also sent to Cracow's Institute of Court Expertise to determine whether they derived from incinerated human corpses.[2301] The results of this survey were revealed to the public only in 1947 in a report by the Commission which we have discussed in our Sobibór study.[2302]

[2298] The prisoner revolt in Treblinka was reported by the *Jewish Telegraphic Agency* in London already on 23 September 1943, and could thus not have been a later invention based on the narrative of the documented Sobibór revolt, as suggested online by certain holocaust skeptics; the report gave the date of the Treblinka revolt as August the same year; "Jews in 'Death Camp' Revolt, Set Fire to Execution Chambers and Barracks," *JTA Daily News Bulletin*, 23 September 1943.

[2299] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 27.

[2300] A certain Kazimierz Schnierstein.

[2301] *Ibid.*, pp. 28f.

[2302] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 24f, 107f.

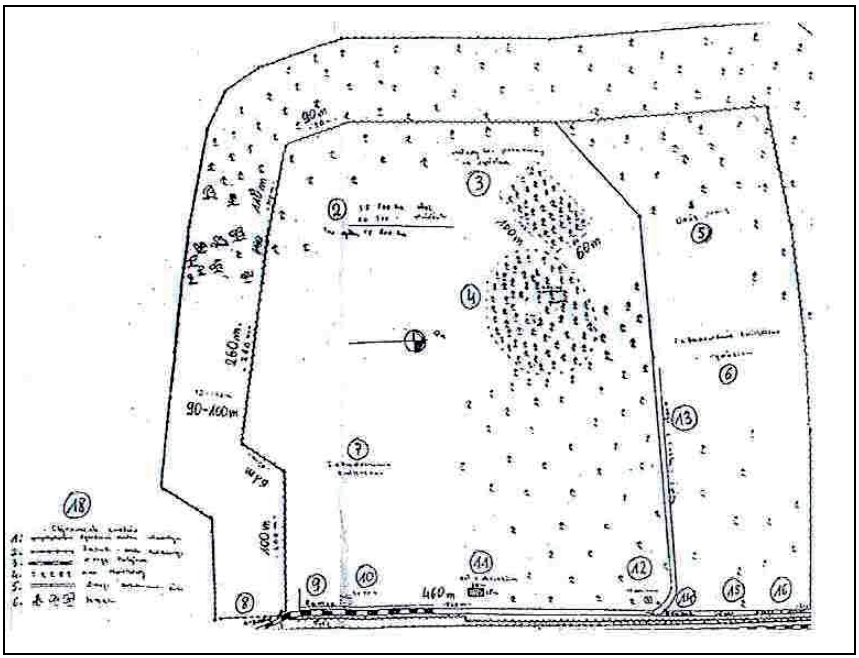

Illustration 8.27: Situational plan of the former camp site from 1945.

Bem and Mazurek present a situational plan showing the former camp site drawn up by Krzystof Skwirowski in 1945 (Illustration 8.27).[2303] Like virtually all maps of Sobibór it is orientated with south to the left and north to the right. This map shows that the 20 m × 15 m pit filled with chloride discovered by the Commission and marked on the situational plan as legend no. (11) was in fact located near the railway tracks and not, as erroneously assumed by us in our Sobibór study, in Camp III. On the map the number object marked with (3) is captioned as a "young forest planted over the ashes," (4) a "forest growing over the former gas chambers," (5) a "labor camp," (6) "buildings destroyed and removed," (7) "buildings destroyed," (8) a gate, (9) the railway platform, (10) a "shed," (12) the chapel, (13) a "path made from cinder and gravel," (14) another gate, while the captions for (15) and (16) are unreadable and (17) is the Sobibór railway station.

The location of the "labor camp," presumably identical with the munitions dismantling camp also known as Camp IV or the "northern camp," is somewhat remarkable, given that most witness maps place it to the east of Camp III, rather than to the north of it as here. I will return

[2303] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 32.

below to the very interesting feature of the "path made from cinder and gravel."

Witness Maps of the Camp

In the third chapter Bem and Mazurek focus on "plans, sketches and drawings describing the area of the camp." They begin by discussing witness statements that had already been made during the war by a former Ukrainian guard who had deserted:[2304]

> *"Zachar Filipowicz Popławski, in his memorandum from the 7th of October, 1943, informed the plenipotentiary of the Communist Party of Byelorussia in the Brest Oblast that, while serving in the Voroshilov and Zhukov army units, he learnt about other crimes committed by the Germans. This man, the political officer of the Voroshilov Soviet partisan unit, received, through official channels, reports from several partisans from this unit, namely Eiberg* (political officer of the 1st company of the Voroshilov unit), *Captain Abdulalijew and Partisan M. Żukowski (Bukowski). They reported on a death camp which was situated in the neighbourhood of the Sobibór railway station on the Brest–Chelm railway route.*
>
> *He* [Popławski] *wrote that in the camp was a 'furnace' – 'bath house' which consisted of 8 chambers with '500-person capacity each'. In the summer of 1943, Popławski was also informed about the gas chambers in the death camp by partisans who had come to join the Zhukov unit from the other side of the Bug river.* […] *The above-mentioned Captain Abdulalijew notified Popławski that in their unit was a witness to the Sobibór camp as he had served there as a guard. He had escaped from Sobibór in the Spring of 1943, got across to Soviet partisans and reported to his new superiors about the Sobibór camp, providing them with very detailed information. His name was (Karakasz? Mrakasz?) Iwan Michajlowicz*[2305] *(born in 1922). He was a Ukrainian by descent, a member of the Komsomol, with secondary education. He was a sergeant in the Red Army.*
>
> *During the German invasion of the Soviet Union, he was taken prisoner by the Germans. After two-months' training in Trawniki, he went on to do service as a guard in the German extermination centre in Sobibór. After 28 days, probably at the end of April 1943, he escaped from the camp, together with nine other people* […]. *In July, 1943, he joined Zhukov's Soviet partisan unit* […] *and he presented to his superiors a detailed report on his service in the Sobibór extermination camp."*

2304 *Ibid.*, p. 55.

2305 "Michajlowicz," here given with a polonized spelling taken over by the translator, is clearly the patronym, while "Karakasz" or "Mrakasz" is no doubt the surname. No information is provided as to the further fate of this witness, except that he "with time became a platoon commander."

Remarkably enough, this witness is mentioned nowhere in the 2007 English edition of Schelvis's study, suggesting either that the statement had not yet been discovered by then, or that Bem did not notify Schelvis about its existence, despite Schelvis's visits to and contacts with the Sobibór memorial museum.

Despite the obvious importance of this witness statement and despite the fact that they make extensive, up to two pages long quotes from other testimonies, Bem and Mazurek only reproduce a short piece from the actual witness report as forwarded by Popławski (ellipses in Bem and Mazurek):[2306]

> *"(...) they take the stripped corpses to the pyre, throw them onto the ground and quickly place them on the rail tracks (about 1000–1500 people at a time). Then they light a small fire and the bodies start burning. Only one ' Mr. ' German is sitting in the restaurant over a glass of rum, giving out orders, 'That one is working badly, shoot him. Look at that one! He's not laughing, drown him in a barrel of water. Oh, yet another! He is too weak – hang him.' What remains after the bodies of those people, who an hour or so ago were still alive, was white burnt-out bones, which are now turning into ashes and will be thrown into the pits. This process is going on night and day. People die and the Germans take all their belongings, making themselves richer and richer (...)."*

This short quote clearly shows that the "witness description" with its over-the-top German sadism and blatantly ridiculous cremation capacity (1,000 to 1,500 corpses incinerated in about an hour, with the help of only a "small fire"!) is a mere piece of propagandistic nonsense, which is likely why the description of the alleged extermination facility is not quoted, or even summarized. It seems a safe bet that it is more or less incongruent with the official version. Because the reference for the document containing the testimony is given as "Marek Bem's private collection" we have no means to review the rest of it. What we do have available for analysis, though, is a map of the camp, "undoubtedly […] drawn in the Spring of 1943 or in the early Summer; obviously before the construction of Camp IV commenced" (Illustration 8.28).

[2306] *Ibid.*, p. 78.

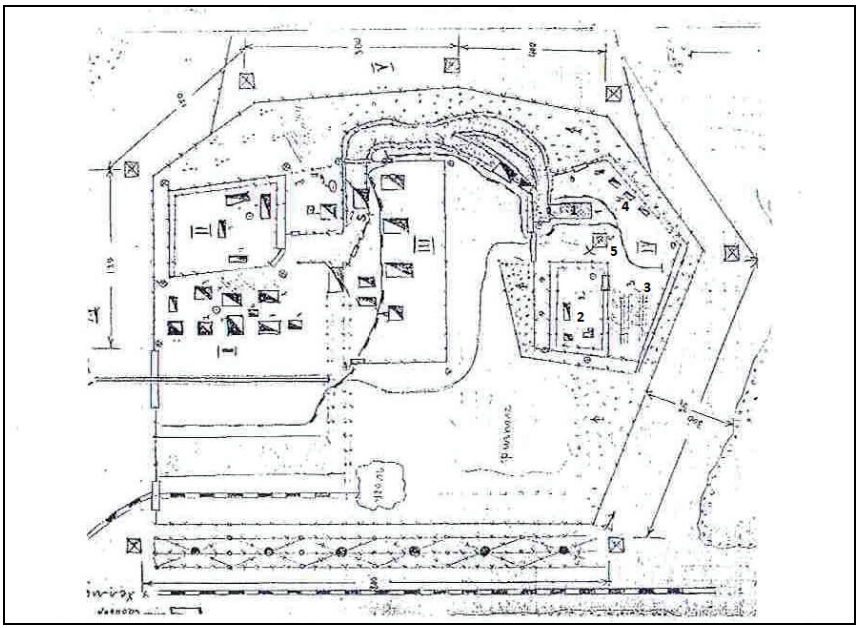

Illustration 8.28: Map of the camp drawn by Ivan Michajlovich Karakasz in 1943.[2307] Duplicate legends have been added to the Camp III (here "Camp IV") section in order to facilitate reading of the map.

In contrast to virtually all other descriptions of the camp, the "death camp proper" is not designated "Camp III" but "Camp IV" instead, whereas what is usually called "Camp II" – the place where the deportees were received and their confiscated belongings stored and sorted – becomes "Camp III." The future Camp IV – here "Camp V" – is placed neither in its usual location east of Camp III, nor to the north of it as in Skwirowski's situational plan of 1945, but to the west of Camp II, approximately where the Rutherford plan places the barracks of the Ukrainian perimeter guard.

Considering that Karakasz is supposed to have escaped from the camp around the end of April 1943, and since the Himmler directive to convert the "Sobibór transit camp […] into a concentration camp" and to install a "dismantling unit for captured enemy munitions" there[2308] – a directive which indeed resulted in the installation of such a munitions plant in the form of a large bunker in a new section of the camp – was only issued on 5 July 1943, it seems more likely that Karakasz's "Camp IV" is identical with the above-mentioned guard barracks rather than

[2307] *Ibid.*, p. 56.
[2308] NO-482.

with the "*Nordlager*," which according to most testimonies was established only later in the summer of 1943.

For the "death camp proper" – "Camp IV" – Karakasz provides the following legends, as quoted by Bem and Mazurek:[2309]

> *"Camp IV housed: 1. Bath house where the Jews were gassed, 2. Camp where the Jewish Camp IV labourers live, about 150 of them, 3. Incineration pits where the Jews are cremated, 4. (Tea Room?) and SS guardroom. Next to it, the houses – maintenance workshops, 5. Tower with a heavy machine rifle."*

It must be admitted that the depiction of the camp's outer perimeter is remarkably close to what can be discerned from the 1944 air photo, and much more exact than most other maps, which tend to depict the camp as a rectangle. This supports the notion that Karakasz was indeed a guard at the camp. The general layout of the camp is mostly congruent with the Bauer map used at the Hagen trial, although there are considerably fewer barracks marked out, especially in the "*Vorlager*" and in Camp I. In addition, the distance between the railway sidespur on the one hand and the "*Vorlager*" and Camp II on the other ("I" and "II" on the map, respectively) is remarkably exaggerated. It is most noteworthy that Karakasz has marked out at least two large "incineration pits" in the north-eastern section of Camp III, whereas Kola's survey detected only one small cremation pit (measuring 10 m × 3 m × 0.90 m) located considerably more towards the center of Camp III.

Next Bem and Mazurek briefly discuss a sketch with Dutch captions attached to the Report of the Concentration Camps Resolution Bureau in the Hague, dated June 1946, remarking that "[s]o far the source from which this plan was taken has not been established."[2309] The map in question[2310] marks out a signboard in the "undressing square" in Camp II, which according to the legend bore the inscription "*Staatliche Seuchenbekämpfungsstelle*" (State epidemics control facility). This exact German designation appears in a letter by the Czech-Jewish eyewitness Kurt Thomas (born Kurt Ticho) which he wrote to the Red Cross, dated 29 July 1946, Boskovice, Czechia.[2311] Since we have not found this phrase used elsewhere, this suggests that the map was based at least in part on an unknown earlier description or sketch made by the same Kurt Thomas. The map is quite schematic and shows only four features in the "death camp proper" – the "gas chamber," a crematory pyre, a

[2309] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 57.
[2310] Reproduced in better quality in NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 66.
[2311] NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 95.

"barrack" and the narrow gauge railway shown as leading straight for a longer distance up to the gas chamber area.

After this we come to a map published by the Historical Commission at the Central Jewish Committee in Poland, "most probably in 1946," and, according to Zbigniew Łukaszewicz (in 1947), "drawn by former camp prisoners."[2312] Bem and Mazurek comment as follows on the map identified by them as probably identical with that of the Historical Commission mentioned by Łukaszewicz:[2313]

> *"The detailed description of the road leading from the railway platform to Camp II, the accurate sketch of Camps II and III, the unusually large number of details about the part of the camp where the sorting barracks were, and the much less precise and very general sketch of the infrastructure of Camps III and IV, may imply that this is the sketch Zbigniew Łukaszewicz talks about. Accordingly, it was made up on the basis of the information, provided between 1944–46, by the Jews who had survived the camp (during this period, testimonies and accounts were given by prisoners working in Camps I and II, namely:* [Hersz] *Cukierman,* [Schlomo] *Podchlebnik,* [Dov] *Freiberg, Zelda Metz, Menche Chaskiel, Leon Feldhendler and Powroźnik, among others)."*

On the detail of the map reproduced as Illustration 8.29, the number (32) marks a "barrack where women took off their shoes [*barak dla kobiet do rozbierania butow*]," (33) a "barrack where women took off their dresses and underwear [*barak dla kobiet do rozbierania sukien i bielizny*]," (34) a "barrack where women had their hair cut [*barak dla kobiet gdzie scinano włosy*]," whereas in the actual Camp III we find marked as number (35) the "gas chambers [*komory gazowe*]" shown as housing six individual chambers along a central corridor, (36) the "engine hall [*hala motorow*]," (37) the "crematory [*krematorium*]," (38) a "workshop [*warsztat*]," (39) the "former graves [*byłe groby*]" and (2) "men's barrack [*baraki meskie*]."[2314] There is no indication in the legend why the "crematory" is crossed out. The barracks marked (32) and (33) are not found on any other map, and the testimonies known to us regarding the procedure of the handling of the deportees maintain that both men and women undressed, although separately, more or less completely at the "reception square" near the railway side spur. Here we must remind our readers that the haircutting barrack (34) was staffed by prisoners from Camp I and II, so that this part of the camp should

[2312] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 58.
[2313] *Ibid.*, pp. 58f.
[2314] Reproduced in better quality in NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, pp. 11-13.

have been known by at least one or two of the witnesses mentioned by Bem and Mazurek.

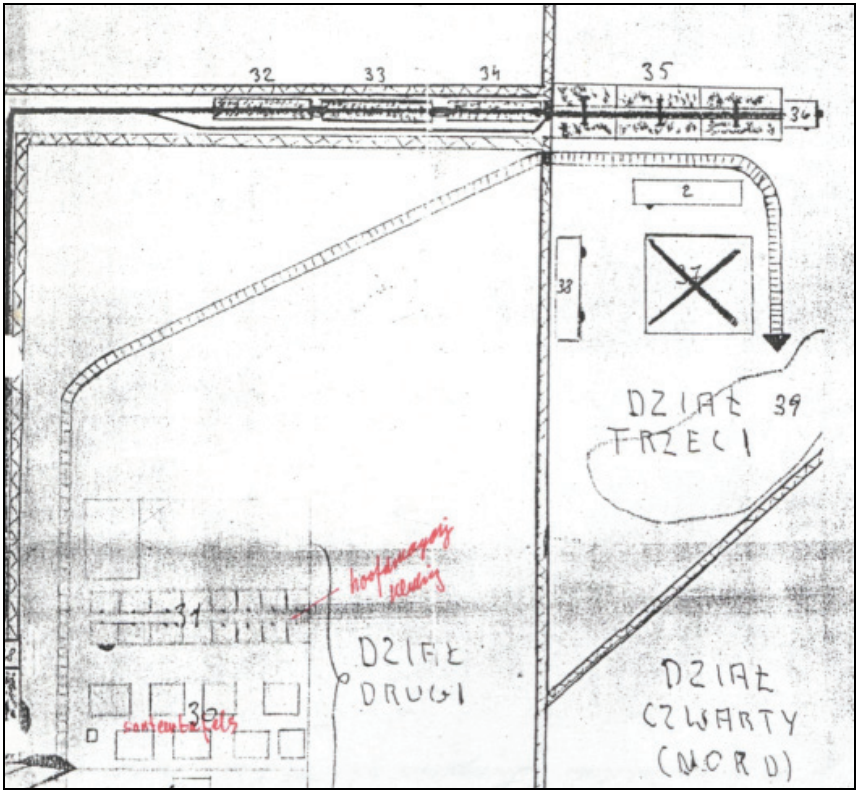

Illustration 8.29: Detail of the presumed 1946 Jewish Historical Commission map of "The Death Factory in Sobibór" ("*Fabryki smierci w Sobiborze*"), showing Section Three ("*Dział trzeci*") and its vicinity (annotations in red by J. Schelvis)

Regarding the Erich Bauer map used at the Hagen trial, Bem and Mazurek inform us that, besides the sketch used as the basis for this map, there supposedly existed a second sketch drawn by Bauer "which probably presented Camp III" and which "has been mislaid."[2315] On the following pages, Bem and Mazurek present a number of later maps of the camp drawn by Yitzhak Arad, Tomasz Blatt, Jules Schelvis, Alex Cohen, Martin Gilbert, Eugen Kogon and Michael Tregenza, most of them already published elsewhere. Tregenza's map[2316] is typical of this exterminationist fantasist, depicting the area of Camp III as almost

[2315] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 60.
[2316] *Ibid.*, p. 64.

completely filled up with huge mass graves.

Next follows a section of sketches and maps drawn by former prisoners – Moshe Bachir (Szklarek), Chaim Engel, Kurt Thomas (Ticho), Stanisław Szmajzner and Alexander Pecherski. Only the rough sketch made by Pechersky features any details worth commenting – I will return to this later. I will also discuss the sketches drawn by the former SS camp staff members Kurt Bolender and Franz Hödl later in this chapter and in Chapter 10.

8.2.4. Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000–2011

In the concluding and no doubt most important chapter of the book, Wojciech Mazurek describes in chronological order and considerable detail the archeological research carried out at the former Sobibór camp site between 2000 and 2012. Below I will summarize and comment briefly on this survey chronicle, after which I go on to analyze the information provided with regard to the three most vital issues raised by it.

8.2.4.1. Kola's Survey in 2000–2001

There is no need to dwell on Mazurek's summary of Andrzej Kola's 2000–2001 drillings and excavations, as we have already discussed said surveys in depth in our Sobibór study. The following part, however, deserves a comment:[2317]

> *"The Toruń expedition identified the location of seven mass graves. All of these graves, which are beneath the* [circular memorial] *Mound and south of it (graves Nos. 3–6), were double in character: crematory in the upper layers, and, in the lower layers – skeletal – with the remains of human bodies in adipose-wax. Two graves (Nos. 1 and 2), located west of the Memorial Mound, were crematory in character, which implies that they were built* [sic] *later, in the Summer of 1942, when the area of the camp was being extended and when the cremation of the corpses dug out of the pits had started. Out of all the discovered mass graves, the researchers had and still have the greatest difficulty in interpreting grave No. 7 located south of grave No. 4. Professor Andrzej Kola claims that the existence of indefinite transformations around this cremation grave implies that, perhaps, it was the place where the corpses were incinerated."*

The hypothesis that the two pits not containing saponified corpses were dug only after cremations had commenced would mean the reduc-

[2317] *Ibid.*, p. 98.

tion of the hypothetical maximum volume available for the interment of uncremated corpses by 3,720 m³, corresponding to some 25%. I will return to the issue of the number of grave pits in my discussion of statements by former Sobibór camp staff members in Chapter 10. As for grave pit no. 7, it had a measured depth of up to 90 cm, so that it is hardly likely it was ever used for interment; Kola's interpretation of it as a cremation pit still seems the most likely.[2318]

8.2.4.2. The Survey of 2004

In July-August 2004, after a three-year break, the Museum of Łęczyńsko-Włodawskie Lake District in Włodawa under the leadership of Marek Bem took the initiative to resume archaeological research at the former camp site, in cooperation with the U.S. TV corporation *Discovery Channel*, the German geophysical company *Büro für Geophysik Lorenz* and the Polish archeological company *Sub Terra Badania Archeologiczne*. The general purpose of the renewed research was to explore "selected areas of the former camp in order to localise them more precisely," while the specific tasks were set as follows:

- To localize the remains of Camp IV, containing the ammunition dismantling plant.
- To verify the anomalies identified by Kola's teams in the area south of Object E, which according to Kola could be somehow connected with the alleged gas chambers.
- To localize the route of the so-called "Ascension Street" ("*Himmelfahrtstrasse*"), the alleged fenced-in pathway leading from Camp II to the area of the alleged gas chambers;
- To determine, based on the planigraphy of trees bearing traces of barbed wire, the location of the camp's external perimeter.

In order to carry out the tasks, the new archeological team employed two complementary geophysical methods: a geomagnetic method involving the measurement of magnetic anomalies found down to a few meters below the ground surface, and an electromagnetic method, which involved sending electromagnetic waves into the ground and measuring the impulses reflected against objects or interferences in the earth layers. The team adopted the topographical grid used by Kola in the reports on their subsequent surveys and excavations.[2319]

[2318] Cf. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.
[2319] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* pp. 101-103.

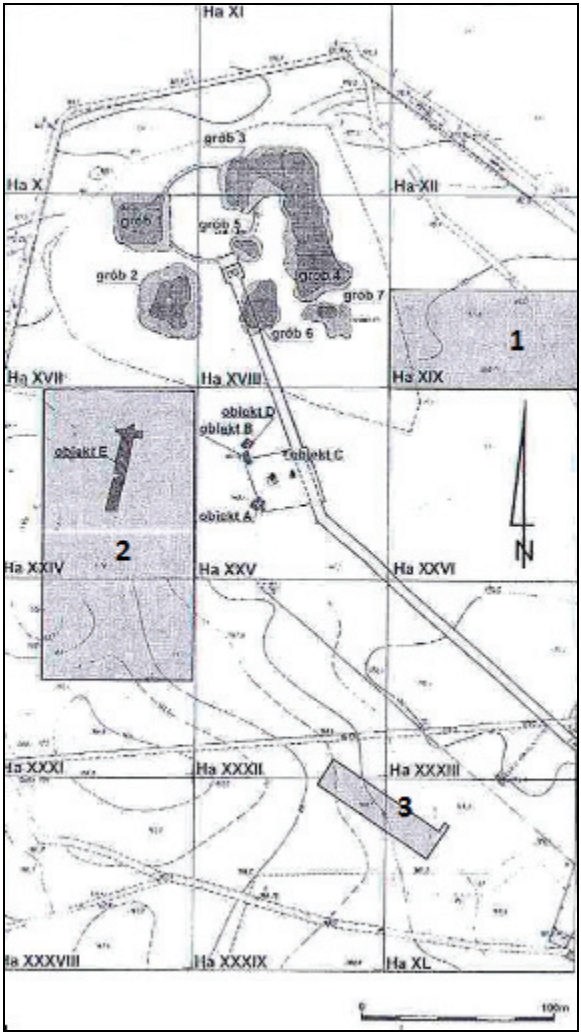

Illustration 8.30: The areas researched in 2004 (numbers added by the author – 1: the area containing the bunker in Camp IV; 2: the surveyed area around Object E; 3: the surveyed area along the unused road)[2320]

On the former site of Camp IV, the team detected a huge magnetic anomaly, rectangular in shape, with a side of about 18 m, its axis oriented in NW–SE direction. This was interpreted as the remains of a brick bunker containing nine separate rooms, with the steel re-bar rein-

[2320] *Ibid.*, p. 102.

forcement in its roof giving rise to the magnetic anomaly. The only discovered objects were a tea spoon with a tea brewer, a piece from a rack wagon and some metal wire wound around a tree stump.[2321]

Within the presumed area of the southern range of Camp III, the team examined an area corresponding to 1 hectare in size, with a length of 150 m and a width of 60–70 m, covering the area of Object E with wide margins as well as the area to the south of it. On both sides of Object E, "large magnetic and electromagnetic anomalies were registered." On the western side, these anomalies formed a regular rectangle measuring 18 m × 9 m, with the longer side on a north-south axis. Mazurek writes:[2322]

> *"This object was tentatively interpreted as the room for the combustion engine producing the exhaust fumes that were pumped into the gas chambers."*

Such an interpretation, however tentative, seems highly spurious in light of the witness statements on said "room," considering that all available witness statements and maps depict or imply the "engine room" or "engine house" to have been a shed or small barrack, basically housing only the alleged gassing engine and some equipment used in connection with it. An 18 m × 9 m barrack would hardly have been constructed for this purpose. One would rather expect Mazurek *et al.* to have interpreted the anomaly as the gas chamber building itself, as it fits rather well with the witness statements dimensions-wise. It is clear, however, that the archeologists must have had good reason not to propose such an interpretation, as this possibility is not even mentioned in a footnote.

As we shall soon see, the archeologist's tentative interpretation was not to be long-lived.

On the eastern side, located parallel to Object E, the team found further anomalies, which were not as regular as those on the western side:[2322]

> *"Making even a preliminary interpretation of these anomalies was at that stage of the archaeological program an extremely difficult task. The researchers considered either the possibility that this anomaly is the trace of a room connected with the process of murdering people in the gas chambers, e.g. the so-called 'barber-shop,' or it was a storage place for the valuables recovered from the victims' corpses (gold teeth or personal jewellery)."*

[2321] *Ibid.*, pp. 104f.
[2322] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

At a distance of some 60 m south of the above-mentioned anomalies, the team discovered another concentration of magnetic field deformations in the shape of a rectangle measuring 30 m × 15 m, its longer axis convergent with Object E:[2322]

> *"Whether this is still a continuation of object E, or a completely different object, it was difficult to state. However, this convergence of the orientation of the longer axis implied that this could have been the final section of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' where the so-called 'barber-shop' building was located, in which the women destined for the gas chamber had their hair chopped."*

Because the geophysical research south of Object E "had not produced the expected results (*i.e.* the discovery of anomalies in the form of a linear continuum outlining the route of [the '*Himmelfahrtstrasse*']),'' the team concentrated instead on a part of an unused, some 6 m wide forest path located west of the museum building. A strip of this path, measuring 70 m × 15 m, was marked off and geophysically surveyed, resulting in the discovery of a large number of small anomalies, determined to be objects of everyday use such as spectacles and pocket knives etc. It was impossible to either exclude or confirm that this area contained the initial section of the '*Himmelfahrtstrasse*,' although a small-diameter wooden pole discovered at the path's eastern end was concluded to possibly have been an element of the entrance gate to this path.[2323]

With regard to the search for the camp's outer perimeter, a task which had been begun by Kola, the team managed – based on the findings of barbed wire traces and remains on trees – to outline more or less exactly all of the camp borders except the section to the north, *i.e.* beyond Camps III and IV, where no such trees (nor natural borders) could be found. As for the western section, "the fence is clearly discernible, at times having three layers of entanglements."[2324] Mazurek also provides a topographical map with the discovered or presumed borders of the camp outlined (Illustration 8.31 below)

[2323] *Ibid.*, p. 106.
[2324] *Ibid.*, p. 108.

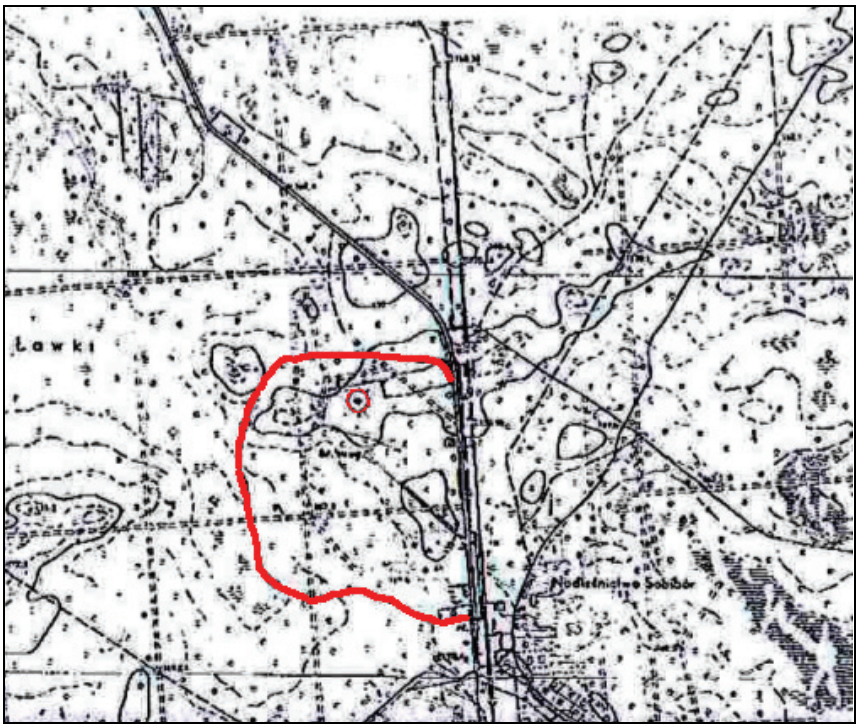

Illustration 8.31: Topographic map of the Sobibór area with the former camp border marked out (north at top). For the sake of clarity the border as well as the outline of the circular memorial mound has been marked in red by the author. To the east (right) the camp border ran parallel with the railway track.[2324]

8.2.4.3. The Survey of 2007

Reportedly due to a lack of financial resources, the research at the camp site was recommenced only in October 2007 when archeologists from the Ben-Gurion University in Israel, including Yoram Haimi and Isaac Gilead, joined forces with the former team based around the Włodawa museum. The renewed research focused on two tasks:

- Excavation work in Camp IV, in the area north and south of Object E, as well as small scale exploratory excavations on the presumed site of the '*Himmelfahrtstrasse*';
- Continuation of previous geophysical research, mainly on the site of Camp II,[2325] within an area of 5 hectares.

Because of financial problems, the scheduled excavation work was

[2325] This may possibly be a mistype (in Bem and Mazurek's book) for "Camp III."

limited to the area west of the northern part of Object E where the magnetic anomalies had previously been found. The team also partially explored a piece of the western wall of Object E. In order to tentatively identify the area north of Object E, an area of some 100 square meters of forest bed was cleared, and excavated soil was also sieved for objects.[2326]

During the brief survey of 2007, an area of some two ares (200m²) of land next to the western wall of Object E was explored (cf. Illustration 8.32). Here the team found numerous shallow hollows filled with "black, burnt-up sand containing a large number of pieces of charcoal" deriving from thin tree branches. In the same layer were found pieces of spectacles, dentures, cigarette cases, machine gun cartridge cases, bullets, numerous shards of glass bottles and perfume containers (some with inscriptions in Dutch), some scissors and knives, as well as fence elements (pieces of barbed wire, nails and iron wire staples). Among the findings were also building remains in the form of concrets and brick pieces, all of "very small" size. Some burnt and charred bone fragments were also discovered.

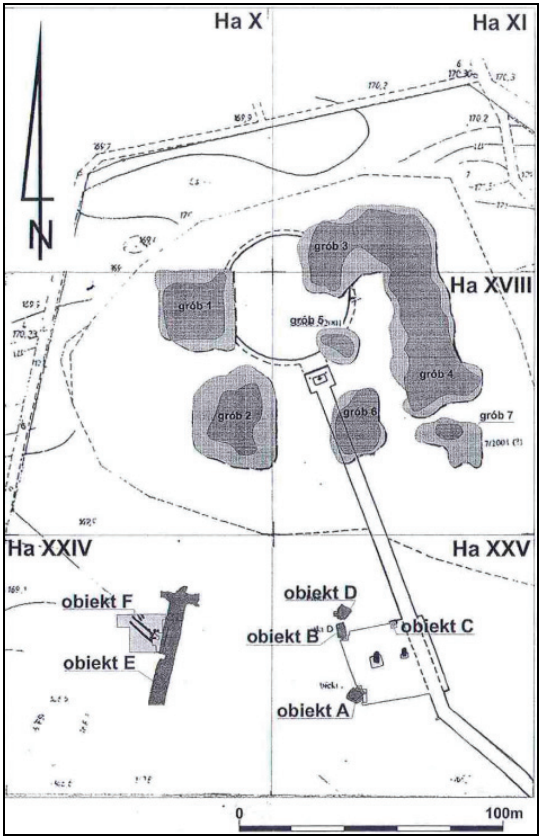

Illustration 8.32: The small area (in grey) containing Object F excavated in 2007.[2327]

Beneath this artefact layer the archeologists came across "two shal-

[2326] *Ibid.*, p. 109.
[2327] *Ibid.*, p. 111.

low, parallel ditches," each 70 cm in width, "filled with light-grey sand." These formed a narrow corridor running from the central western wall of Object E in north-west direction, which the researchers dubbed Object F. The end of this object, some 14 m from the western wall of Object E, "was poorly visible in the yellow-grey sand." The team also discovered two post-holes in the space between Object E and F, as well as "the bottom parts of at least two wooden posts by the western wall of object E and inside."[2328]

In the researched area north of Object E the researchers found no magnetic or electromagnetic disruptions, but on the other hand many portable artifacts were discovered, most of them in a layer of black, burnt-up sand: pieces of glass bottles (some 900 in all – some of them with inscriptions in Dutch), more than 300 pieces of barbed wire, some 100 nails, iron wire, metallic rings and hoops ("which might come from the construction of the '*Himmelfahrtstrasse*'") as well as pieces of concret (some 100) and brick (some 80). There were also found some "burnt-white bone fragments, probably human-derived," as well as pieces of dentures and personal belongings such as pieces of spectacle frames, fragments of and whole glass lenses, glass cigar cases, also some barber's tools like iron scissors, eau de cologne bottles, perfume containers and a piece of a shaving brush.[2329]

The researchers also concluded that the magnetic anomalies identified in 2004 near Object E had been "formed as a result of the presence of numerous iron artefacts (for example, pieces of barbed wire, clasps or nails)." No traces of deeper diggings were detected, and there were no other traces of camp structure, apart from the relics of Object F. This would mean that the anomalies to the east and west of Object E could not have been buildings, but considering the rectangular shape of the anomaly to the west, this at least must have been some form of superficial structure, perhaps a fenced storage area of some sort.

Most importantly the team concluded that, "[t]aking into account the results of the research conducted in 2001, 2004 and 2007, we can, with a high degree of certainty, state that object E is not the remains of the gas chambers."[2330] Instead, the team basically adopted the same hypothesis for this structure as proposed by Kola six years earlier, proposing that it "had been a building where prisoners undressed or […] a sorting area of the items left by the victims."[2330]

[2328] *Ibid.*, pp. 110-112.
[2329] *Ibid.*, p. 112.
[2330] *Ibid.*, p. 113.

8.2.4.4. The Survey of 2008

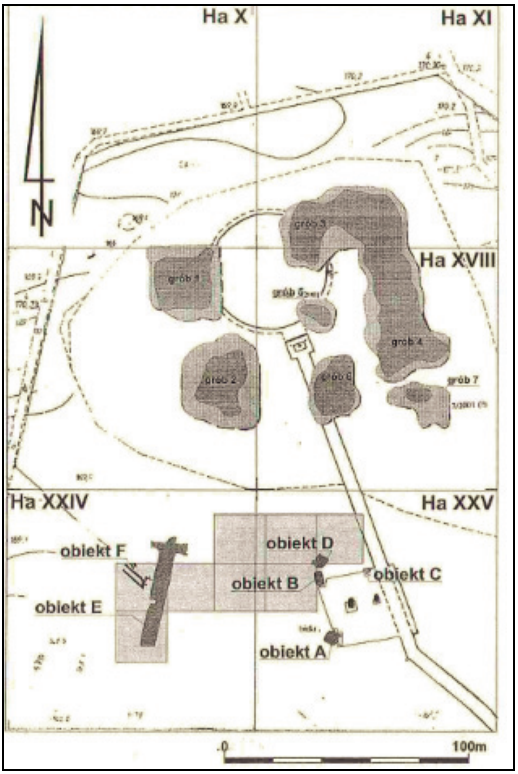

Illustration 8.33: "Areas where the geophysical research in 2008 was conducted," map drawn by R. Ratajczak.[2331]

During 2008 only non-invasive geophysical research was carried out. This time the team was aided by the Canadian Worley-Parsons company and its employees Paul Bauman and Brad Hansen, as well as by the University of Hartford, USA. The geophysical survey was carried out in the open area south of the memorial mound, in the forested area west of the paved lot with the monument, and in the area of the excavation work of 2001 and 2007, around Object E and F (cf. Illustration 8.33 below). The research area west of the paved lot was divided into eight grid squares, each with a side length of 20 m. The researchers made use of a GPS system, an EM61 high-definition metal detector, an EM38 conductometer, a GEM19 Overhauser GPS vertical magnetic gradient, ground penetrating radar (GPR) and high-definition air photos taken at low height from balloon tethered to the ground.[2332]

The survey produced the following results:[2333]

1. In the area of the eight grids, west and northwest of Objects A–D, the metal detector identified hundreds of small and medium-sized scattered metal objects, some of them seemingly forming "clear geometrical patterns, which implies that they could have been some-

[2331] *Ibid.*, p. 115.
[2332] *Ibid.*, pp. 113-116.
[2333] *Ibid.*, p, 117.

how connected with the camp's former buildings, explosion debris fields or other elements of the camp's infrastructure."

2. In the grids numbered 1 and 8 the GPR "implied the existence of foundations," whereas in the remaining six grids "the presence of a great amount of scattered rubble" was detected.
3. The air photos taken "confirmed the border of the mass grave area located in the open field" and highlighted areas with younger trees, implied to have been planted in connection with the liquidation of the camp.
4. The magnetic data collected in the open field displayed "a certain number of anomalies coming from buried metal. One of these, particularly big, was uncovered at the junction of two mass graves. This anomaly might imply the existence of the steel sleepers that had been used to incinerate the human remains."
5. In the open field the conductometer registered the existence of "separate areas where some metal is buried."
6. Four deep magnetic anomalies were identified west of the paved lot and were located in a line running south to north.

Since the map of the 2007 research areas provided in the book does not enumerate the eight square grids, we cannot know for certain where the detected "foundations" were located.

In a brief 2010 article on the 2008 geophysical survey written by Paul Bauman *et al.*, we are provided with some further information. Here we learn that the area with the eight grids "was suspected to be over, or in proximity to the gas chambers" and that "GPR data were collected in the eight grids in the wooded areas, and along four lines across areas of interpreted mass burials."[2334] This article, however, does not provide information on the enumeration either, although it speaks of "a foundation" in singular,[2335] not in plural as in Bem and Mazurek. Neither do we get any information regarding the exact location of the large magnetic anomaly suspected to be buried rails.

It is striking that the team, despite having at their disposal GPR equipment and despite the use of meteorological balloons to delineate the borders of the mass graves, apparently did not bother with determining the volumes of said pits in their present state.

[2334] Paul Bauman *et al.*, "Geophysical exploration of the former extermination center at Sobibór, Poland," *Symposium on the Application of Geophysics to Engineering and Environmental Problems*, vol. 23 (2010), p. 962.

[2335] *Ibid.*, p. 963.

8.2.4.5. The Survey of 2009

The research carried out in 2009 covered excavations at the site of the former Camp IV and in the area west of the paved lot where anomalies had been identified the previous year. The latter research area contained seventeen excavation pits measuring 5 m × 5 m or 2.5 m × 2.5 m.[2336] During their excavations, the archeological team concluded that the area between Objects A–D and Object E had not been "intensively used." The smaller and bigger objects previously detected here and interpreted as pits were hypothesized to be, at least in part, the result of post-war illegal diggings in search of buried valuables.

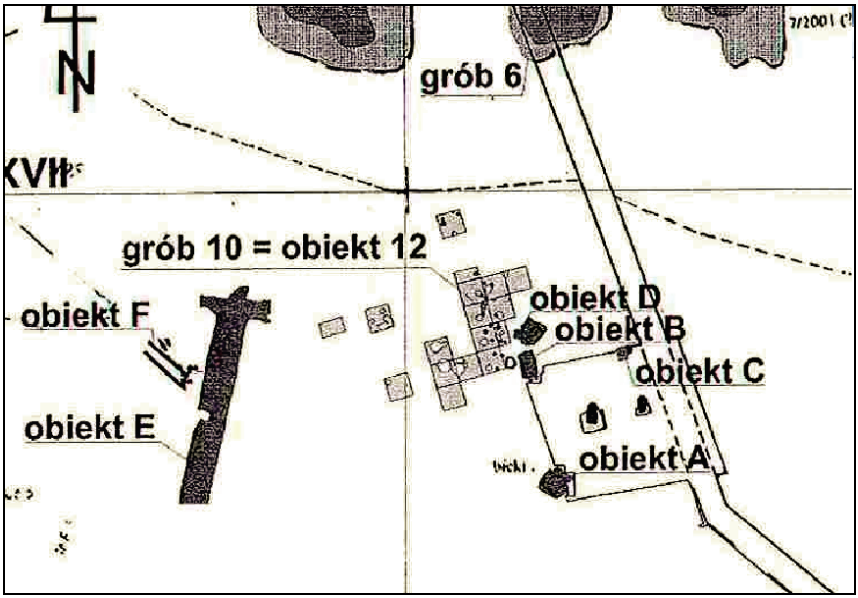

Illustration 8.34: "Location of the test trenches from 2009," map drawn by R. Ratajczak (detail).[2337]

Northwest of Objects B and D "three rows of regular well preserved post-holes" were discovered, running "almost ideally" along the axis of the excavation area. Remains of concrete and barbed wire were found in several post-holes. The post-holes were interpreted as the remains of three fences, placed at a distance of 3.75 to 4.75 m from each other. The post-holes to the north "most probably" signify "the bend of the fence towards the western direction." Mazurek writes that "[t]he analysis of the continuation of the relics of the fence in relation to the objects locat-

[2336] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 118.
[2337] *Ibid.*, p. 120.

ed by the asphalt paved lot implies the locations of objects A, B and D along the discovered fence-line."[2338] The team also found in the same area a small "object, oval in plan (No. 12) […] between two of the post-holes which form the western line of the fence." From this object the excavators "obtained numerous small pieces of bone (burnt white), which at times form a solid layer within the earth. It was hard to determine precisely how to interpret this object. It cannot be excluded that this might have been a small cremation grave (No. 10)."[2338] Judging by the map of the research areas, and the data we have on the size of the excavations, this object could have measured only a few meters in length (cf. Illustration 8.34 below)

Mazurek summarizes the excavation results of 2009 as follows:[2339]

> *"*[I]*t can be stated that the magnetic anomalies identified in 2008 and registered west of the asphalt paved lot and west of objects B and D, had been formed as a result of the construction of the fence between Camps II and III, the load-bearing elements of which were wooden posts. Most of the discovered relics of post-holes formed the projection of a fence-line along a north-south axis, which had a continuation towards the southern and northern directions.*
>
> *The contrast between the small number of mobile findings west of the discovered fence and east of these, imply a high level of activity on the site of the former camp, within the area of the present asphalt paved lot where the Monument and the Obelisk are located. This, in turn, might imply that here, relics of the gas chambers will be found."*

8.2.4.6. The Survey of 2010

The research of 2010 was a continuation of the excavations carried out in 2009, and explored, by means of trenching and sieving, 6.5 ares (650 m²) located to the north and south of the rows of post-holes discovered in 2009. Some one hundred additional post-holes were uncovered, forming two parallel fence-lines, at a distance of some 1.75 m from each other, running along a north-south axis along the western edge of the paved lot. Neither the northern nor the southern end of the fence-lines was uncovered.

In addition to the post-holes, the team discovered a 2 m × 1 m object, oval in plan and trapezium-like in cross section, filled with black sand and "locksmith's waste." According to Mazurek, these items perhaps "had something in common with the assembly of the narrow-

[2338] *Ibid.*, p. 119.
[2339] *Ibid.*, p. 121.

gauge railway line."[2340] In the area of the paved lot the team moreover found "numerous mobile artefacts, which used to be the personal belongings of the Sobibór victims," including pieces of jewelry, combs, toothbrushes and cigarette cases. Also found were a silver pendant with inscriptions in Polish ("Hanna") and Hebrew ("GOD"), and an unspecified number of "pieces of dental work" (which, needless to say, Mazurek arbitrarily identifies as belonging to "gas chamber victims").[2340]

While supervising drainage construction work conducted near the former commandant's house (the "Swallow's Nest") the team also discovered some relics determined to have been part of the Camp I infrastructure, as well as "a few pieces of glassware which apparently come from a chemist's shop," among these two small bottles produced by the company Klawe in Warsaw. "This implies," writes Mazurek, "that nearby, perhaps, there used to be a clinic for the German camp personnel."[2340] The company *Mag. Klawe A.G.* was, during the German occupation of Poland, a subsidiary of the *Alfred-Freyberg-Stiftung* in Dessau which supplied serums and vaccines to the German Army. The *Alfred-Freyberg-Stiftung* also included the *Getak – Institut für Schädlingsbekämpfung und Desinfektion GmbH* ("Institute for pest control and disinfection Ltd.") in Berlin.[2341]

While it seems logical that the bottles found near the commandant's house were used to vaccinate members of the camp staff – such injections are reported by other former members of the camp personnel to have been carried out by SS-*Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel, the senior male nurse whose task it was to hold the supposedly "deceptive" speeches to the arriving deportees – this discovery may possibly provide hints regarding the company/companies from which the camp administration obtained the disinfectants that almost certainly were used in connection with the transit camp's facilities for delousing and disinfection. Perhaps it is most likely that such procurements were handled centrally in Berlin on behalf of all of the three Reinhardt camps.

8.2.4.7. The Surveys of 2011

During 2011 the archeological research, continued in the form of excavations, was carried out during two periods, the first in April-June and the second in October-November. The renewed research, which as far as we know is the latest to date, was conducted at the request of the

[2340] *Ibid.*, p. 124.
[2341] http://recherche.lha.sachsen-anhalt.de/Query/detail.aspx?ID=196149

steering committee for the construction of a new memorial at Sobibór, which is constituted by the states of Israel, Poland, Slovakia and the Netherlands. During the spring survey, the southern part of Camp III was explored. This, Mazurek states, is "where the gas chamber was located."[2342] The researched area corresponded to "over 1 hectare" and was explored by numerous open excavation pits with a total area of 31.5 ares (=3,150 m²). In addition to this seven ares were surveyed by means of a geological drill.[2342] As a result of this survery, 710 immobile objects were discovered, most of them relics of post-holes and traces of old tree roots. The post-holes for the most part form linear patterns. These were interpreted as the "inner fences" of Camp III. Among the linear post-hole patterns were found the continuations of the two parallel rows discovered during the previous surveys. Mazurek writes (emphasis in original):[2343]

> *"Their range in a northerly direction was not identified. The outermost post-holes were situated at a distance of 20 metres south of the Memorial Mound.*
>
> *In a southerly direction, on the other hand, both rows of post-holes reach up to the ditch, about 30-50 cm wide, which is oriented in south-west and north-east direction towards the south-eastern corner of the asphalt paved lot. There they meet with the line of post-holes running parallel to this ditch at a distance of about 150 cm. Exactly 5 m south-east of this ditch, runs another ditch, ideally parallel to it, also revealing a row of post-holes on its outer side. In the inner space between these ditches, are rows of post-holes located just next to them, mostly at the level of the outer post-holes. This is the outermost south-westerly part of the original fence-line. Here, both ditches, together with the accompanying post-holes, turn south, beyond the area scheduled for the research of the Spring 2011. This pattern of two rows, together with the accompanying post-holes are interpreted as being the remains of the final section of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' which should have led straight to the gas chambers. Additionally, right next to the south-east corner of the asphalt paved lot surmounted with the Monument, three rows of small hollows were found. These could be the relics of the wooden steps leading up to the gas chambers."*

In the area to the south of the continuation of the supposed "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*" a few rows of smaller post-holes were discovered, connecting the break in the south-eastern ditch with the end of the asphalt road running towards the memorial mound via the paved lot. This was tentatively hypothesized to have been the remnants of the "Barbers'

[2342] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 125.
[2343] *Ibid.*, p. 126.

barrack," which "might have been built on a pile foundation structure" (no source is cited in support of this assumption).[2343]

Few immobile objects were identified north of the paved lot, while to the south of it the excavators uncovered "a collection of a few larger post-holes, which might have formed the line of entanglements" around the [sub-]camp inhabited by the Sonderkommando."[2343] By "Sonderkommando" no doubt the Jewish labor detail of Camp III is meant, rather than the SS camp staff (known from documents as "*SS-Sonderkommando Sobibór*").

No relics were found in the area between Objects A-D and Object E. The team concluded that this area had been covered by a young forest during the time of the camp's existence, a hypothesis consistent with the 1944 air photos.

Object E was confirmed to project at least 75 m to the south, with a constant width of 6 m. Its walls were found to be sloping, "with visible signs of wood boarding at times." At a distance of about 50 m from the northern border of the object, a 2 m wide sand embankment was found. "It is possible," Mazurek writes, "to hypothesize that object E was a shooting range."[2344] I will discuss this conclusion extensively below.

To the north of Object E, apparently parallel with the smaller 14 m × 4 m barrack, the excavators found the external wall corner of "an object similar to object E." The area covered by this structure was estimated at 15-20 m × 5-6 m. In the fill of this object some small iron items and fragments of broken vodka bottles were found.

To the south and east of grave no. 2 the excavators found a hollow sloping from the south in a northerly direction, changing further north into grave no. 2. The slope contained "tiny particles of charcoal" but no remains of burnt bones. Moreover, to the

> *"*[s]*outh of grave No 7, in the trenches and by means of the boreholes that were drilled, the excavators discovered and identified the range of another mass grave. It is rectangular, about 25 by 5 m in size. Its longer axis lies west-east. The object is about 190–210 cm deep. In its foot-wall, the excavators found 3 layers of burnt bones, with the bone thickness of 10–15 cm, interlaced with layers of clear, light grey sand."*[2344]

This find, which was labeled "Grave No 9" (although no "Grave No 8" is mentioned) has been duly considered in Carlo Mattogno's reply on the issue of mass graves (Chapter 11) and will not be discussed further here. Some meters to the south-east of this pit a "sizeable rubbish tip"

[2344] *Ibid.*, p. 127.

was discovered, containing "women's combs and hairpins, the broken glass of different bottles, pieces of barbed wire, iron nails, iron nipples and other iron items."[2344]

The main tasks of the Autumn expedition was to "ascertain the continuation of the road to the gas chambers" from its southernmost portion as excavated during the Spring expedition, to where it met the former Camp II, and to determine the full outline of Object E and understand its function.[2345]

As for the first task, the survey results are complex enough to necessitate an extended quotation:[2346]

> *"At first, the so-called 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' from the last turning before the gas chambers (the relics of which should be located under the asphalt paved lot where the Monument is located) runs in a southerly direction at an approximately 30° angle. After meeting with the post-war reconstructed 'Remembrance Lane,' this feature* […] *makes another turning to the south-east, this time at a 15–20° angle, and runs for about 55–60 metres. The road then makes its last turning, after which the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse' runs in a due easterly direction, reaching, after 40 metres, the gate of Camp II. If all these lengths are added up, the total sum equals about a 240-metre distance.*
>
> *At the southern end of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' the southern ditch (object 250) had two post-Holes from the inner side. Moreover, at a distance of about 17 metres south of the east end of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' the excavators found a regularly rectangular hollow, about 6 m by 2 m in size and 0,5 m deep. This could be the relic of the so-called 'Cash Office,' where the SS staff made the prisoners leave their valuables as a false deposit. South of this 'Cash Office,' at least 8 post-holes were found. These ran in two rows at a distance of 2 metres parallel to each other. However, understanding the relationship between the end of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse' and the fence-line, as well as the infrastructure of Camp II, requires further excavation research.*
>
> *In the southern ditch of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse,' about 10–12 metres before the last turning, there is a 4-metre-wide gap, similar to the one in the final section of this road. This breach is directed towards a few rows of small post-holes running parallel to this road at a width of about 5 metres. This area, with two gaps in the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse' fence, might have had something in common with the so-called 'Barbers' Barracks'. Taking into account the fact that the recognition of the southern part of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse' was carried out by means of the probe drilling method, it can be assumed that only a part of the continuation of the road was en-*

[2345] *Ibid.*, p. 128.
[2346] *Ibid.*, pp. 129f.

closed by a high fence. Also, we cannot exclude the existence of a greater number of similar breaks. In order to resolve this question, it is necessary to undertake further excavation research east of the northern continuation of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse*,' to clarify the problem of the location of the 'Barbers' Barracks'.*

At the crossroads of the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse*' with the presently-existing 'Remembrance Lane,' on the western side of the* 'Himmelfahrtstrasse*,' the excavators found the remnants of a dirt road which, running from the south, turns at this point towards object E. Some traces of vehicles that had got bogged down in this area, during the time when this death camp existed, are evident. The road runs from that point in a north-westerly direction. It was there that a tiny piece of a bigger object was found (which is implied by the bores from 2001). It is about 1.5–1.6 metres deep. Its identity can only be determined through further excavation research. Such research seems necessary in view of the similarity of its ceiling to the fill of the object which turned out to be another cremation mass grave (No 8)."*

The above-mentioned features can be seen on a plan drawn by Rafal Ratajczak[2347] which I reproduce in detail below, adding letters in red to facilitate reading.

Finally, the team further uncovered the southern portion of Object E. It was found that the total projection of the larger structure amounts to a total of 100 meter. The object is exactly 6 m wide along its entire length, except for the southernmost final four meters where the width is 8 m. In the southern external wall corner, the archeologists discovered "the remains of wooden stairs." In the southernmost portion of the object "numerous brass cartridge cases" were excavated; to the right (east) these were mainly rifle cartridge cases, to the left (west) mainly machine gun cartridge cases. From the north, "the wider part" of Object E (*i.e.* the smaller barrack) is bordered "almost for its entire width" by a "natural sand embankment, 1 m wide, with a passage of about 1 m in width from the eastern side." Similar embankments, "regularly quadrangular" with a width of 3 m, "up to the half mark" of Object E were found "in the 50th metre (about 2 m wide) and in about the 25th metre on the western side" of Object E.[2348] As for the function of the structure, Mazurek writes:[2348]

[2347] *Ibid.*, p. 132.
[2348] *Ibid.*, p. 130.

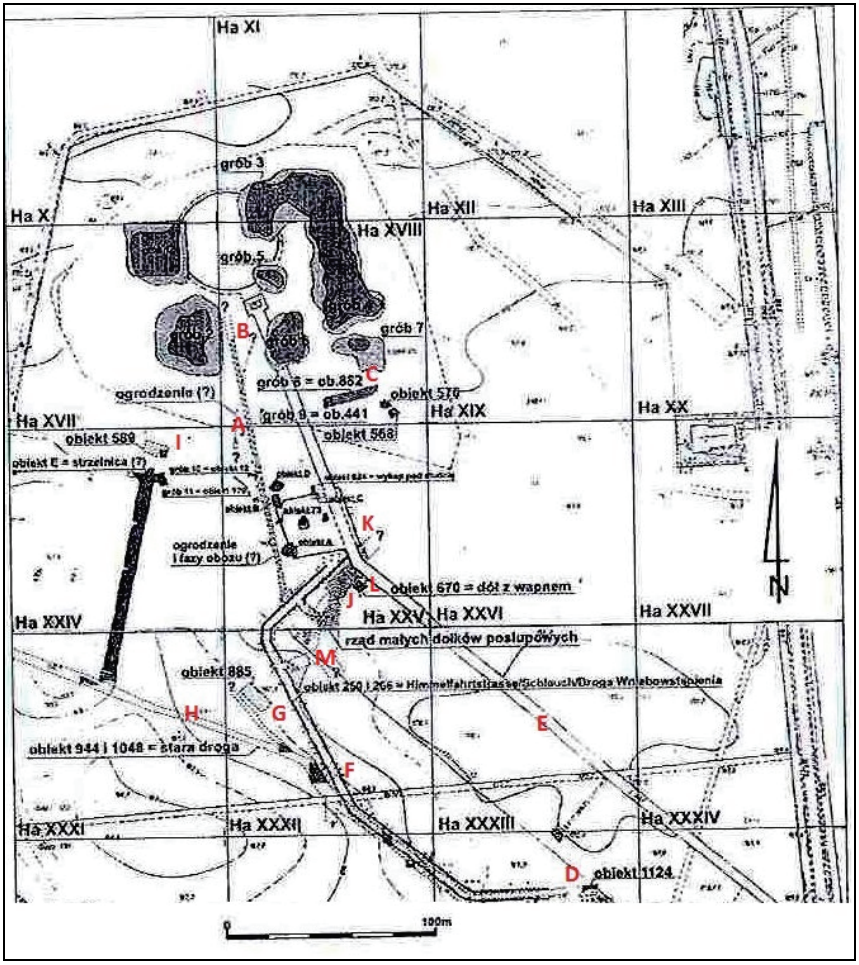

Illustration 8.35: "The results of the excavation research conducted during the Spring and Autumn expeditions of 2011, compared with themass graves and other objects discovered during the previous exploration work, as well as the objects of the existing camp infrastructure reconstructed on the basis of archival maps" (detail).

A = the fenced in pathway; **B** = slope at the edge of Grave No 2 and the end of the path; **C** = "Grave No 9"; **D** = probable entrance gate of the '*Himmelfahrtstrasse*' with the possible remains of "Cash Office"; **E** = the post-war "Memorial Lane"; **F** = the "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*" (fenced-in pathway from Camp II to Camp III); **G** = unknown "bigger object"; **H** = remains of dirt road leading to Object E (and beyond); **I** = "object similar to object E" (measuring 15–20 × 5–6 m) **J** = "row of post-holes" possibly related to the "Barbers' Barracks" ; **K** = site of the possible "steps leading to the gas chambers"; **L**= "hollow with lime"; **M** = the other site possibly related to the "Barbers' Barracks."

> *"It is possible to define, with high probability, that the function of object E was a shooting range. At the present stage of the archaeological program, to confirm this hypothesis, it is necessary to launch a search for analogous objects in order to unambigiously determine its function."*

As we will see in the next section, however, the issue of the function of Object E is considerably more complex than presented here.

8.2.4.8. Bem and Mazurek's interpretation of Object E

As seen above, by 2011 the Sobibór archeologists had concluded that "[i]t is possible to define, with high probability, that the function of object E was a shooting range." This interpretation, however, is problematized to a considerable degree by Bem and Mazurek themselves in their chapter on eyewitness maps:[2349]

> *"The archeologists' hypothesis, which tentatively assumes that the whole of the uncovered object 'E' is the remains of a former shooting range, raises some doubts. It is possible, though, that object 'E' was not a coherent whole, but rather consisted of two independent and different parts, each serving a completely dissimilar function. The natural sand embankment pinpointed in its half length* [50 m]*, might have been the borderline between those parts. There is also a possibility that a barbed wire fence ran there on both sides of the 2-metre-wide path, which was the inner fence isolating Camp III from the remaining parts of this extermination centre. The vast majority of the accounts given and plans drawn by some witnesses (former prisoners, camp staff members and Ukrainian guards) mark this place as the fence surrounding Camp III.*
>
> *Due to such a division of object 'E,' it is possible to make a distinction between the two parts: northern and southern. In all probability, the excavation of Professor Andrzej Kola in the 2001 field season pinpointed almost the whole of the northern part, while the one in 2011, brought to the fore the information found within the southern part of object 'E'. The reports on the two expeditions imply that the remains of construction elements and the artefacts found in those two parts differ from each other. The existence of such a division can also be implied by the road (independent of the Himmelfahrtstrasse), clearly visible in the air photos of the camp, which connected Camp II with the southern end of the northern part of object 'E.'"*

I will return in the following section to the road mentioned and its identification. Mazurek and Bem next present the following hypothesis:[2350]

> *"Some of the camp survivors marked on their own sketches an object*

[2349] *Ibid.*, pp. 78f.
[2350] *Ibid.*, p. 79.

which, without specifying its function, they called the 'fenced working yard' or 'barrack'. Each of them marked it behind the fence, within Camp III. Assuming that it is actually two independent camp objects, it is possible to hypothesize that the northern one was the alleged 'Lazaret' (the site where shootings took place), while the southern might have been connected with the so-called Camp V (the Ukrainian guards' barracks, the reserve camp of the camp guards."

Elsewhere in this chapter they elaborate in more detail on this interpretation of Object E:[2351]

"Perhaps the object is the relic of an extended wooden barrack that was about 60 metres[2352] *long and 6 metres wide. It could also have been a yard surrounded by a high fence.* […] *At its northern end, the object was bordered by another adjoining 'building,' 14 metres by 4 metres in size.* […]

In light of the above-mentioned findings [toilet articles and personal belongings in the larger structure, spent bullets and cartridge cases in a part of the smaller barrack], it is natural to ask what function such a huge barrack served. Undoubtedly, in its northern annex (the smaller barrack), victims were shot. The accumulation of so many bullets in a small area implies that the victims were lying at the time of their shooting. […]

It can be assumed that from the autumn of 1942 to October 1943, the same procedure was followed in transporting the victims by narrow-gauge railway wagons to the area of the crematorium pits where they were shot and then burnt together with the other corpses brought from the gas chamber. We could assume then, that the promises the Germans made that all those present on the ramp [sic] *would be taken to the 'Lazaret' (field hospital), were intended to effectively calm them down. However, from the moment the two wagons at a time left the loading platform filled with the sick, the infirm and the disabled, as well as children and pregnant women, there was no need to continue the farce. Those dozen or so people were taken near to the crematorium pit, were forced to undress, were shot and then their bodies were burnt.*

The act of rolling only two narrow-gauge wagons at a time, filled with just a dozen or so victims to the place of their death, was the only means possible to guarantee the element of surprise, keep full control over the victims and maintain the speed of execution. The object discovered by the archeologists in 2001, indicated in different descriptions by means of letter 'E' (located 50 metres away from the gas chambers), and presented in the former prisoners' accounts in the form of a fenced yard, could have played the role of the 'long-awaited Lazaret'. This was the place where the people

2351 *Ibid.*, pp. 72-74; 75-77.

2352 No doubt they here mean 50 m, as this is the point where the second sand embank was found which they assume to be the border between the two structures. It seems like that Bem and Mazurek inadvertently copied the 60 m figure from Kola's report.

sentenced to death by shooting were taken […]. *Groups who arrived in the so-called 'small transports,' i.e. transports of several dozen Jews, could have been sent there as well.* […]

Most probably, smaller transports of prisoners were not taken to the gas chamber. Rather, they were force-marched, after all the routine reception procedures, from Camp II, along the initial parts of the 'Road to Heaven' and directed left towards the double-fenced path running towards the Lazaret or the 'waiting room'. The path led the prisoners into a barrack or a fenced yard. […] *Closed in a big barrack or inside a fenced yard, they were under full control. Before the promised 'disinfection,' they undressed and were taken a few at a time to a place in front of the northern wall of the barrack. To this structure, as preliminary research has shown, another 'structure' was adjoined. Perhaps this was either a fenced-in area or a shelter, 14 metres by 4 metres in size. It is in that place that the prisoners were shot. First, it appears they were forced to lie down on the ground."*[2353]

In the light of the evidence presented, the hypothesis that the southern half of the longer section of Object E functioned as a shooting range does appear believable. The shooters would accordingly have stood at the southern end of the range, standing to the right when practicing with rifles and to the left when practicing with machine guns. The targets may have been placed on or in front of the sand banks found 25 and 50 m from the southern end. It is somewhat curious though, that this structure would go completely unmentioned even in the testimonies of former Ukrainian guards. It isn't marked out on the Karakasz map either (see fig. 8.28 above). One possible reason for this could be that it was constructed only during the final phase of the camp's existence, whereas many of the Ukrainian guards who later came to make depositions had been transferred from the camp during the spring of 1943 or earlier.[2354]

As pointed out by Bem and Mazurek themselves, the difference between the types of findings made in the southern and northern portion of the longer object clearly speaks against the northern portion having been part of a shooting range: Kola mentions a large number of toilet articles, clothing-related artefacts and personal belongings that were found in the larger barrack – all items completely unconnected to practice-shooting – but nothing of bullets or fragments of such, which one would expect to find if the northern portion had made up the end half of

[2353] *Ibid.*, pp. 75–77.

[2354] One of those Ukrainian guards, Prokofij Bussinij, who was transferred to Auschwitz sometime in early 1943, claimed that there had been no shooting practice for the Ukrainian guards in the camp; StA.Do Js 27/61 Aktenband V, pp. 608f.

a shooting range.

What does seem improbable is the speculation that the northern parts of Object E may not have been buildings at all but merely fenced-in yards. In the case of the northern (smaller) barrack, the archeologists found "two massive, 210 cm long wooden beams" with 5-6 cm diameter holes at regular intervals, some of them still filled with pegs. Next to these were found "two structural beams of the barrack" entrenched in the sand.[2355] A "fenced yard" would obviously not have contained any such structural elements. Likewise,[2356]

> *"in the central part of the large barrack, reverse imprints of vertically embedded pillars were discovered in the archeologically barren sand. It can therefore be presumed that the barrack's wooden floor was placed on a pillar structure some distance (approx. 60–70 cm) from the ground."*

Moreover, "in several places charcoal, decayed or charred wooden boards and planks were found."[2356] If we were dealing merely with fenced-in yards, then obviously the outlines of the structures would be marked by post-holes at regular intervals, yet Kola mentions nothing of such holes, and only speaks of "relics" and "imprints" of "barracks." It seems obvious that the notion of Object E as one or two fenced yards is simply something thought up by Mazurek and Bem to fit the extremely vague witness descriptions of such a "fenced yard" supposedly located in Camp III, to be discussed below.

As for the notion that the larger structure served as a "waiting room" from where people were sent to be shot in the smaller barrack, identified as the fake 'Lazaret,' this hypothesis is obviously spurious. It is simply not believable that the Germans would have built a barrack measuring 60 m × 6 m (360 m²) just in order to contain a "dozen or so" or even "several dozens" of Jews, who for the most part were sick people, elderly, children and invalids. In addition to this, the presence of the at least 14 m long fenced-in corridor (Object F) protruding from the western side of the larger barrack in the direction of the camp perimeter, *i.e.* the opposite direction from which the hypothetical "Lazaret" victims would have entered the building, makes no sense in the context sketched out by Bem and Mazurek.

Despite Kola's discovery in a section of the smaller barrack of 1,830 spent Mauser and Mosin-Nagant rifle bullets, which he describes as having been "shot into the ground and hence deformed,"[2357] there is rea-

[2355] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 158.
[2356] *Ibid.*, p. 157.
[2357] *Ibid.*, p. 158.

son to doubt Bem and Mazurek's conclusion that the smaller barrack served as an execution site where victims were "forced to lie down on the ground" before being shot. In two footnotes to the German edition of our Sobibór study it was pointed out by our editor:[2358]

> *"The Mauser 98k*[2359] *was the standard-issue rifle of the German Wehrmacht during the Second World War. Due to its length of 1,110 mm* […] *this weapon is certainly not suitable for executions at short distance, such as in the case of executions of people lying down on the floor of a room. Moreover, the penetrating power of this weapon at such a short distance is so large, that the bullet would have passed through the body at high velocity only to then pose a potential risk to bystanders in the form of a ricochet. Finally the ammunition is expensive compared to that used by pistols. For these reasons pistols were principally used for shootings at short distance.* […] *The repeater rifle Mosin-Nagant*[2360] *was the standard-issue rifle of the Red Army infantry. Because of its length of 1,306 mm this weapon is even less suitable for executions at short distance than is the Mauser 98k."*

In addition to this argument we must bring to attention the striking fact that Kola mentions nothing of the presence of any human bone fragments, despite the fact that the killing of thousands of people by means of a shot to the nape of the neck would inevitably have meant that the soil below them would have been peppered with fragments of skulls and vertebrae. Furthermore, none of the witnesses speak of the "Lazaret" as being an actual building, even if only a small barrack. Instead they unanimously maintain that the sick Jews were shot at the edge of a mass grave. For example, Alfred Ittner testified:[2361]

> *"Auf entsprechende Frage muß ich sagen, daß mir der Begriff 'Lazarett' geläufig ist. Hiermit war die Grube im Lager III gemeint. Iach habe auch gesehen, daß die gebrechlichen und kranken Juden an den Gruben im Lager III erschossen worden sind."*
>
> *"To the corresponding question I must reply that the term 'Lazarett' is familiar to me. By this was meant the pits in Camp III. I have also seen how the infirm and sick Jews were shot by the pits in Camp III."*

And the Ukrainian guard Prokofij Bussinij:[2362]

> *"Solche Juden, die nicht gehen konnten, wurden manchmal in das 'La-*

[2358] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, p. 202, footnotes 492f.

[2359] Cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mauser_98k

[2360] Cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mosin%E2%80%93Nagant

[2361] Interrogation with Alfred Ittner, Kulmbach, 17 July 1962; ZStL 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. VII, p. 1427.

[2362] Interrogation of Prokofij Bussinij, Kiev, 8 August 1975; StA.Do Js 27/61 Aktenband V, p. 604.

zarett' gebracht. Es war aber kein Krankenhaus, so hieß die Grube, neben der sie erschossen wurden."

"Such Jews who could not walk were sometimes brought to the 'Lazarett.' This was no hospital, however; it was the name of the pit next to which they were shot."

The only exception seems to be the Ukrainian guard Razgonayev, but in his case, the 'Lazarett' was only a stop-over from which the victims were brought to the same pit or pits:[2363]

"Those civilians who were unable to move on their own, in particular, were shot. As a rule, immediately after unloading of the train, they would be taken by the 'work detail' to a separate hut, called 'clinic' and they stayed there until those who could move on their own had been exterminated in the gas chambers. The number of the sick from one train would come to 30-50 people, depending on the number of trains that would arrive on one day. All the sick who had stayed at the 'clinic' were brought by a 'work detail,' undressed, to the pits and were shot by us – the Wachmans and the Germans, at short range."

An alternative explanation for the spent rifle bullets found in the smaller barrack would be that they were not fired inside the building, but collected elsewhere (perhaps at the presumed nearby shooting range) and only stored there. During the dismantling of the barrack the spent bullets would then have inadvertently been buried in the soil. In this context it must be pointed out that the numerous remains of toilet articles, clothing items and personal belongings encountered "immediately underneath the layer of humus" in the object "appeared on the *entire* site of Object E"[2364] (emphasis added) – in other words, such items were discovered also in the small barrack, which seems at odds with the hypothesis that it functioned as an execution site and that the victims undressed before they were led there from the larger barrack/yard.

As for the "fenced yard" mentioned fleetingly in testimonial evidence, Erich Bauer in his map of the camp marked out a "fenced enclosure" just to the west of the "gas chambers."[2365] We may recall here that just to the west of Object E, the 2004 geophysical survey detected a large magnetic and electromagnetic anomaly in the form of a regular rectangle measuring 18 m × 9 m, which initially was thought to be the "engine room" of the gas chambers but later was ruled out as a building relic. Could this have been the structure marked out by Bauer as a

[2363] Interrogation of Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev, 20–22 September 1948, www.holocaustresearchproject.org/trials/sobiborwachman.html

[2364] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 158.

[2365] M. Novitch, *Sobibor. Martyrdom and Revolt*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 37.

"fenced enclosure"? Again, we must stress that almost all maps of the camp place the alleged gas chamber building near the southwestern corner of Camp III, which is exactly where Object E is located. The archeological research results of 2000-2011 allow us to draw the following conclusion:

A large barrack existed in Camp III measuring at least 50 m × 6 m, to which a smaller barrack measuring 14 m × 4 m was adjoined. As

a) neither of the structures fit the description,
b) no hard evidence supports the notion that Sobibór functioned as a "pure extermination camp,"
c) all documentary evidence point to Sobibór having functioned as a transit camp for Jews,
d) the above-mentioned personal items were discovered in Object E, and
e) because of the portent silence of the witnesses on the subject of Object E, despite this being almost certainly the largest building in the camp,

it is most likely that the object served a function in the context of the main purpose of the camp – to delouse and transit Jews bound for the Occupied Eastern Territories.

8.2.4.9. The Futile Search for the "Gas Chambers"

As seen above and in *Sobibór*, the archeologist's search for the alleged "gas chamber building" in this camp has led them to one retreat after another. Following Kola's initial, very half-hearted hypothesis that Object E could have contained the fabled chambers of death – a suggestion which Bem in obvious desperation still clung on to as late as 2009[2366] – the subsequent archeological teams have exhausted the areas to the west and east of the above-mentioned object as well as the area around and between the identified grave pits. After subjecting the whole of the former Camp III site to probe drillings, excavations, geophysical surveys and more probe drillings, the pitiful seekers of the gas chamber grail arrived exhausted at one final, possible location for the "gas chambers" in 2012 A.D.:[2367]

> *"However, the list of yet-unanswered questions is still long and their explanations can only be found through further excavation. Above all, it is necessary to fully understand the area of Camp III. There, apart from locat-*

[2366] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 167f.
[2367] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 131.

ing other possible mass graves, it is necessary to pinpoint and identify the gas chamber area. Taking into account that the 'Himmelfahrtstrasse' *extends in a northerly direction, it can be assumed that these should be located either beneath the asphalt paved lot where the Monuments are located or is east of it."*

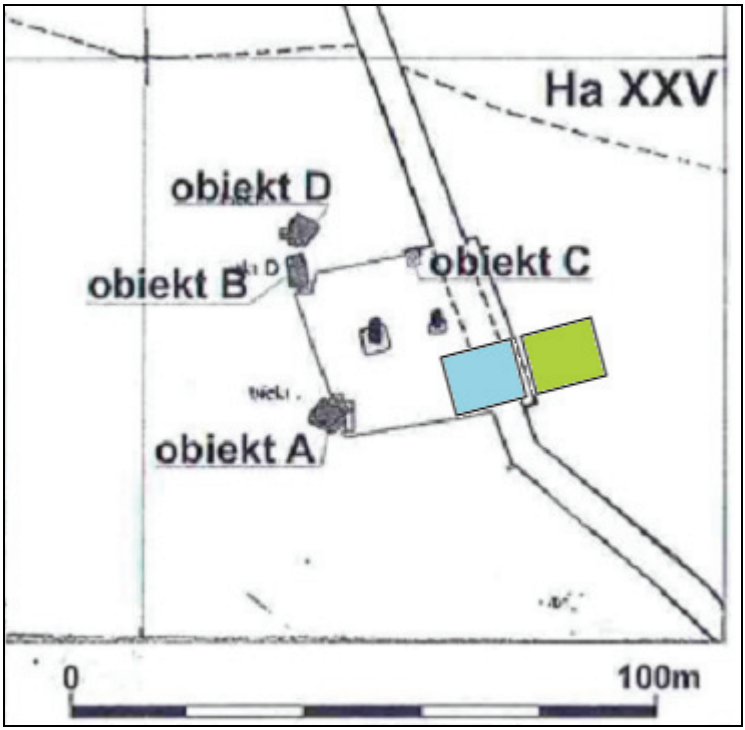

Illustration 8.36: The two possible (approximate) locations of the alleged gas chamber building according to Bem and Mazurek.

More precisely, the spot is "right next to the south-east corner of the asphalt paved lot surmounted with the Monument" where "three rows of small hollows were found" which "could be the relics of the wooden steps leading up to the gas chambers."[2368] Marek Bem does not even hesitate to write that "In all likelihood, the obelisk symbolising the gas chamber and the monument of a woman prisoner with a child in her arms […] stand on the site of the gas chamber."[2369] But how likely is it in fact that any remains or traces corresponding to the alleged gas chamber building are actually to be found in the area pinpointed by Bem and Mazurek?

[2368] *Ibid.*, p. 126.
[2369] *Ibid.*, p. 12.

As we have already pointed out in *Sobibór*, any remains of the alleged gas chambers must primarily derive from the second phase building, the outline of which must be estimated at a minimum of 10 m × 13 m.[2370] In Illustration 8.36 I have approximated the two possible locations of the "gas chambers" as described by Mazurek, superimposing differently colored, scale-correct outlines of the hypothetical building on the relevant portion of the 2007 survey map.

Here we must turn to Kola's description of the methods employed during his 2000-2001 investigation in order to fully understand the research area in question (emphasis added):

> *"Due to the considerable area to be explored, initially the drilling locations were determined by the intersections of a 5 meter grid, with an additional, narrower grid at sites where the drill cores had shown positive results (i.e. in places where cultural objects had been located – e.g. relics of buildings or graves). With this assumption in mind, at least 400 drillings would be required on each hectare.*
>
> *During the springtime phase, 4 hectares of the area of the former Camp III (i.e. hectares XVII, XVIII, XXIV and XXV) were fully investigated by coring. In each hectare 400 [i.e. 20 × 20] basic drillings were made; additional drillings enabling a more detailed localization of the remnants of anthropogenic structures were made in places of soil disruptions. (...). In hectare XVII 90 additional drillings were carried out, 76 in hectare XVIII, 18 in XXIV, and 21 in XXV; thus altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares."*[2371]

As can be seen in Illustration 8.36, both possible locations are clearly within the boundaries of hectare XXV, which like the other four hectares was fully investigated by drillings made using a 5 m grid. The total number of drillings for the four hectares (1,600 basic drillings + 205 additional drillings) show that Kola's drillings surveyed hectare XXVI in its totality, including the asphalt paved lot with the monuments. As can be seen in Illustration 8.37, Kola's drill would have struck the area hypothetically covered by the "gas chambers" at a minimum of four points (intersections) on the grid, regardless of which of the two locations. Here we stress again that the second phase gas chamber building is unanimously claimed by witnesses to have been a solid building of concrete and/or brick.

[2370] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 150.
[2371] *Ibid.*, pp. 111f.

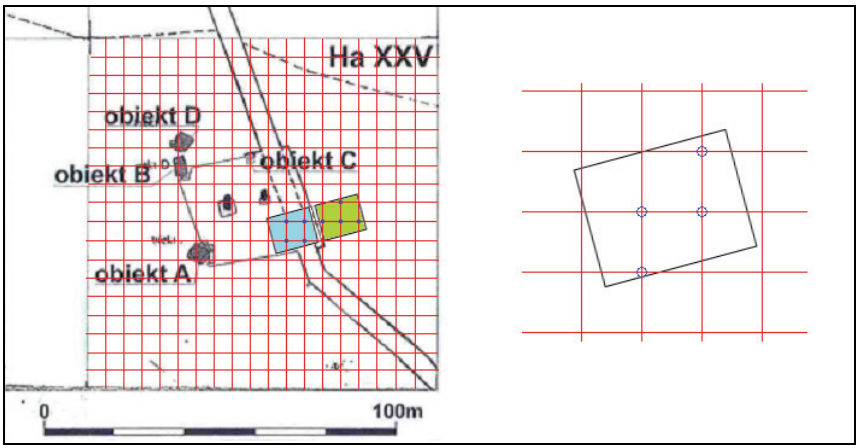

Illustration 8.37: Survey map of hectare XXV with the 5 m drilling grid superimposed (left) and outline of the alleged second phase gas chamber building against a 5 m grid. Hypothetical positive drills are marked as dark blue circles.

The discovery of the objects A, B and D were made on the basis of one or two positive basic drillings for each object. All of these structures were small barracks, with the exception of Object A, which appears to have contained at least some brick elements. Objects B and D were identified by the drillings despite being the remains of small wooden structures (4 m × 3.5 m and 5.2 × 3 m, respectively) whose construction elements had been demolished and removed, in the case of Object D leaving only an "imprint."[2372] It goes without saying that it would have been extremely difficult, if not to say impossible, to demolish a massive concrete or brick building so that it would leave even less of an "imprint" than the wooden barracks.

Despite this, none of Kola's basic drillings from the area in question encountered anything warranting excavation, or even a mention in his published survey report. From this we may conclude with almost complete certainty that the "relics of the wooden steps" discovered next to the south-east corner of the tarmac square are connected to a structure *which does not correspond to the alleged gas chamber building – i.e.* if they are relics of steps at all. Mazurek, Haimi, Gilead or any other archeologist could of course easily prove us wrong by verifying the supposed location of the "gas chambers" – after all we are talking of the excavation or geophysical survey[2373] of a mere 4–6 ares. On the other

[2372] *Ibid.*, pp. 155f.

[2373] As seen in the following section on Treblinka, the tarmac cover, if left intact during the con-

hand, the failure to detect any remains there – or, even worse from an exterminationist viewpoint, further structures incongruent with the official version of events – would inevitably spell the final defeat of the orthodox holocaust archeologists, even if this defeat would never be publicly admitted by them.

On 21 August 2012 an interview with Yoram Haimi and others appeared in online media, conducted by Associated Press.[2374] In this we read of the "landmark excavation" by Haimi *et al.*, which included preparing a layout of the camp and "pinpointing the location of the gas chambers" where "some 250,000" (!) Jewish victims are "believed" to have been murdered. In fact, the "heavy concentration of ashes" is said to have led Haimi to estimate that "far more than 250,000 Jews" were killed! Even notorious Holocaust theologian Deborah Lipstadt chimes in, stating that any archeological findings indicating a higher death toll are "not out of sync with other research that has been done."

Haimi, who, we learn, spends his ordinary working days carrying out digs for Israel's antiquities authority, dwells on the find of an identification tag engraved with the name of a 6-year-old Dutch-Jewish girl, Lea Judith de la Penha, "confirmed" by Yad Vashem as having been murdered at Sobibór, calling her "the symbol of Sobibór" and an example of indiscriminate mass murder. We also learn that at the time of the publication of the article Haimi was about to travel to Poland for yet another excavation session.

The Israeli archeologists at Sobibór, we further learn, are not allowed to bring any of their findings out of Poland, but Haimi is said to regularly consult the Yad Vashem's International Institute for Holocaust Research, which supposedly assists him in interpreting the findings and "gives them historical perspective."

As for the fabled gas chambers, Haimi's mapping of the "*Himmelfahrsstrasse*" is described as a "major breakthrough" that has enabled him to determine, as Marek Bem puts it, "where to look for the gas chambers"

The article recounted above is a showcase of Shoah pseudoscience as its most pathetic and laughable. To begin with, there exists no "other research" outside of the 70-year-old propaganda campaign pointing to a "higher death toll at Sobibór," one exceeding 250,000, as brazenly

struction of the planned future monument, would pose no problem for a survey using ground penetrating radar.

[2374] "Israeli archaeologist digs into Nazi death camp," Associated Press, 21 August 2012, online: http://news.yahoo.com/israeli-archaeologist-digs-nazi-death-camp-184106960.html

claimed by Deborah Lipstadt. The same of course goes for Bem's absurd figure of "over 300,000" victims. As shown by the Höfle document and other reliable data, and as acknowledged by Jules Schelvis, the number of Jews *deported* to Sobibór could at the most have been around 170,000. To maintain their assertion that almost twice that number were actually killed in the camp, Lipstadt *et al.* would have to either question the reliability of the Höfle document, and by extension the Korherr report, which repeats the annual total given by the former document, or to suppose that in 1943 Jews were sent to Sobibór from previously "unknown" locations.

As the transports from Western, Central and South-East Europe as well as those from within the Generalgouvernement are fairly well known, there is very little margin to sift "new" victims from. The only real viable option seems to be the Occupied Eastern Territories (as seems to be hinted at by Bem from his out-of-the-blue mention of transports from Smolensk, Mogilev and Bobruisk), but this would in turn threaten to compromise the orthodox historiography on the *Einsatzgruppen* activities in the same region. The theologian Lipstadt should clearly refrain from counting other things than angels dancing on a pinhead…

The fact that one of the leading Sobibór archeologists, Yoram Haimi, believes the victim figure to be far in excess of 250,000 is likewise painful. The basis for this assertion is a claimed "heavy concentration of ashes," but this has, to date, no support whatsoever in any publication. Neither Kola, Gilead, Haimi, Mazurek nor any of the other Sobibór archeologists have published any serious estimate of the amount of crematory remains present in the detected burial pits. We may conclude that Haimi is wildly exaggerating, engaging in "death camp jingoism" (similar to Tregenza's and O'Neil's idiotic attempts at upping the Bełżec death toll),[2375] or that he simply has no idea how many crematory remains some ten thousand corpses leave when incinerated on the alleged primitive pyres.

Let us be kind here and assume the latter alternative. From what we know, Haimi is a middle-aged fellow who usually spends his days digging up old pottery and the like. We have no indication that he has any form of forensic expertise, or even any real expertise relating to the holocaust for that matter. Indeed, the Yad Vashem's International Institute

[2375] To their honor, we must add that this was in the 1990s, prior to the discovery of the Höfle document.

for Holocaust Research and its head, Professor Dan Michman, helps him "interpret his findings and gives them historical perspective." While Haimi's "details are exact," "based on facts" and "hard evidence" constituting "an important tool against Holocaust denial" according to Michman, all we have in support of this are his words. Considering that neither he nor the other august holocaust historians of Yad Vashem have made any effort whatsoever to refute our arguments against the exterminationist hypothesis, or for that matter to present even a shred of hard evidence for the existence of the alleged homicidal gas chambers, we may as well speak of the Great and Powerful Michman, the humbug holocaust rabbi providing his pottery-digging protegé with pious exegesis on the sacred mysteries of Sobibór.

Haimi's use of Lea Judith de la Penha as the "symbol of Sobibór" is nothing more than contemptible propagandistic appeal to emotions. The Yad Vashem Holocaust memorial's "confirmation" that she was murdered at Sobibór is of course completely vapid, as their database merely consists of transport lists coupled by forms filled in by Jews claiming the death of relatives, usually on the basis of hearsay or assumption. What can be verified is that Lea Judith de la Penha was deported to Sobibór. The fact that an identification tag bearing her name ended up buried in the soil in the camp site does not in any way prove that she was killed there or anywhere else, or that Sobibór functioned as a "pure extermination center." We are, indeed, fully in our right to ask, in the face of this disgusting propaganda, whether Haimi *et al.* would feel relieved if they learned that this little girl was *not* murdered in the camp – or if they would feel something akin to disappointment…

Ironically, Lipstadt, Dwork and Haimi are correct in asserting that archeological research has important things to contribute to holocaust historiography, and that it even is, as Haimi puts it, "the future research tool of the Holocaust." As we have seen, all exterminationist attempts at resorting to hard scientific methods, including archeological and forensic surveys, have resulted in embarrassing failures. It is thus with great delight that we learn that Haimi *et al.* have now set out to destroy the last refuge of the Sobibór "gas chamber legend." We very much look forward to reports on their future findings.

8.2.4.10. The Paths of Camp III

In order to get a better grasp of what the archeological surveys have actually revealed about Camp III, it is most useful to produce a composite map overlaying the archeological finds as presented on the excava-

tion maps and descriptions upon the May 1944 air photo. To facilitate the drawing of such a map I have first compared (Ill. 8.38) this air photo with a different one taken in 1971, which clearly shows the asphalt paved lot with the monuments and the memorial mound, two features also appearing on the excavation maps.

Based on this I have in turn produced a composite map (Illustration 8.39) on which the findings from the 2000-2011 archeological surveys have been placed in scale on top of the 1944 air photo. For reasons of convenience I have placed north at the top of the map (rather than to the right, as is usually done with maps of Sobibór).

What immediately strikes one from viewing this map – actually, from viewing most maps of the camp – is the distance between the alleged gas chamber building and the burial pits. If the gas chambers were indeed located near the south-east corner of the paved square with the monument, then the distance from it to the closest pit would have amounted to at least some 65 m. Clearly it would have made much more logistical sense to place the grave pits in the immediate vicinity of the gas chambers, thus minimizing the need for transporting the corpses.

Then we have the obvious discrepancies between our map and the eyewitness plans – besides the telling absence of Object E from the latter. Erich Bauer's map places the barracks of the Jewish labor detail by the south-eastern corner of Camp III, *i.e.* approximately where Objects A-D are located, which in turn have no counterparts whatsoever on his map. The Karakasz map (Illustration 8.28) is likewise problematic in this regard, as it features an "SS guardroom" and two or three "maintenance workshops" by the north-western perimeter of Camp III, but no buildings corresponding to Objects A, B and D in the southern/south-eastern part. Neither do any of the witness maps display the fenced-in path leading to Grave No. 2.

Most important of all, however, is the fact that the surveys revealed not one but two paths leading from Camp II to Camp III. This point is also addressed by Bem and Mazurek:[2376]

[2376] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* pp. 70f.

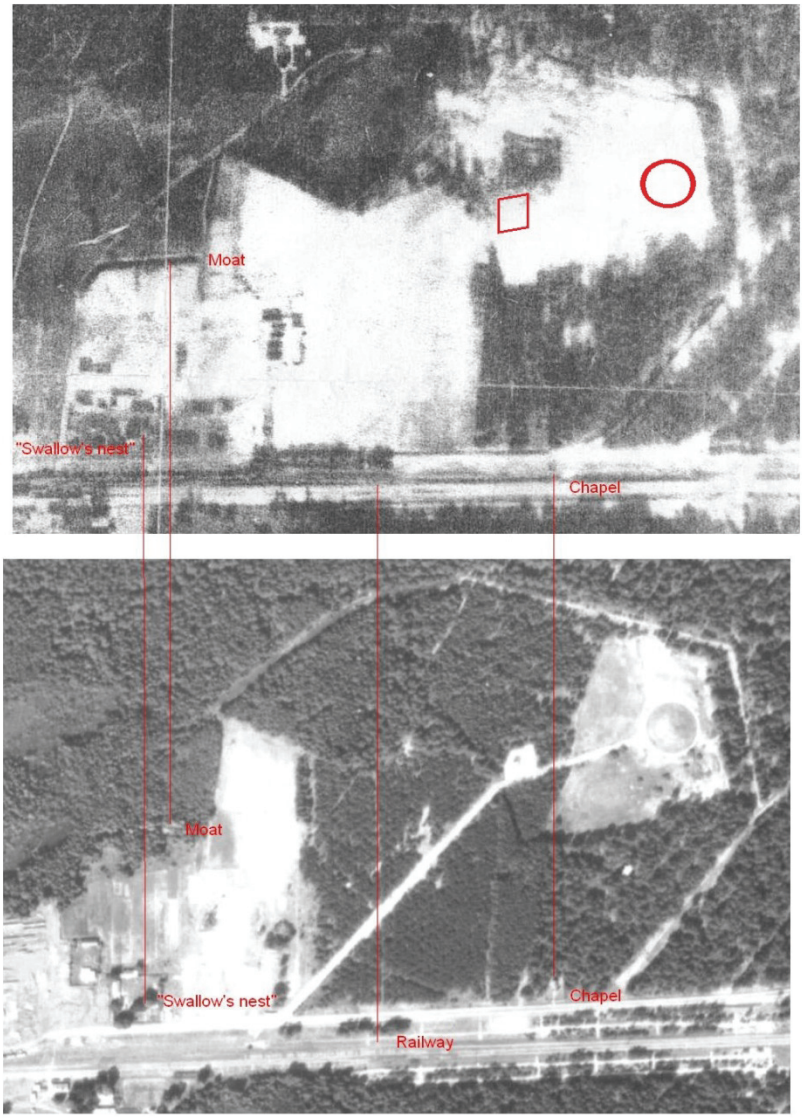

Illustration 8.38: Comparison of air photos of the former camp site taken in 1944 (above) and 1971 (below) respectively, with the future memorial mound and tarmac lot with monument outlined in red on the 1944 photo.[2377]

[2377] The 1971 air photo can be found online at www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap17.jpg

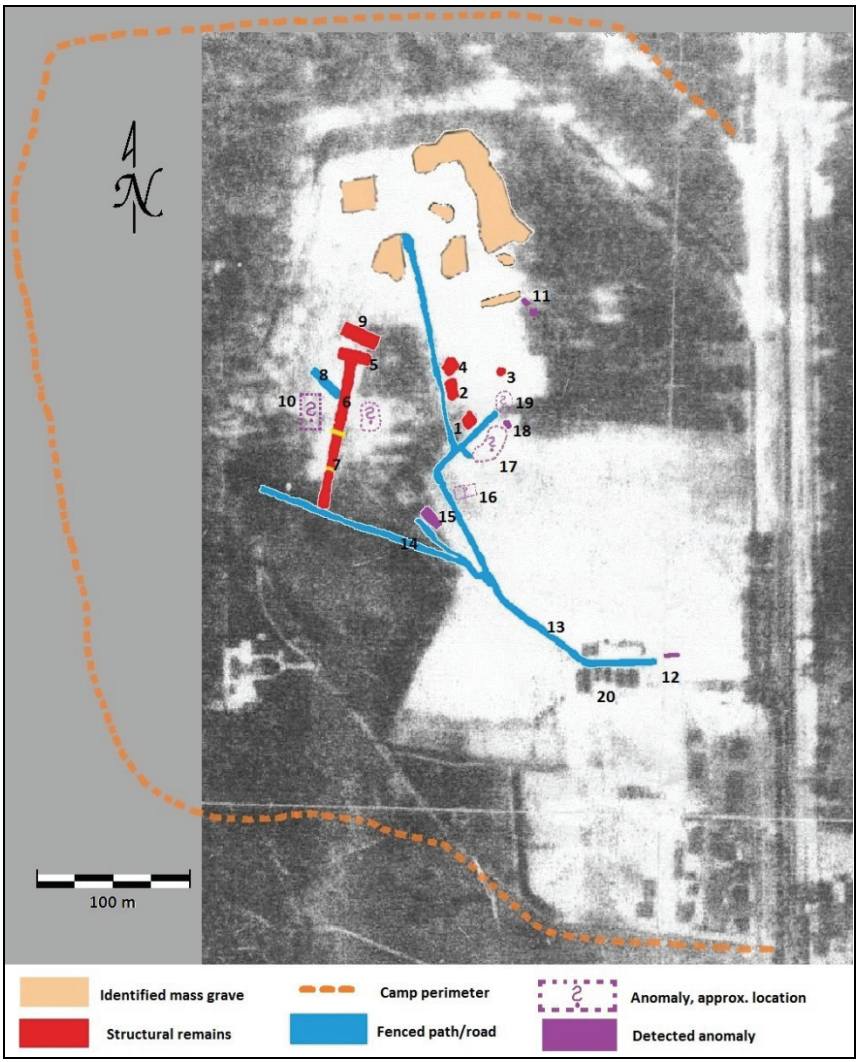

Illustration 8.39: A Composite map of Camp III as revealed by the archeological surveys.
Legend: **1)** Object A**; 2)** Object B**; 3)** Object C; **4)** Object D; **5)** The smaller barrack of Object E; 6) The northern part of Object E (the larger barrack); **7)** The southern part of Object E (presumed shooting range); **8)** Object F (corridor leading in NW direction); **9)** Remains of building "similar to Object E"; **10)** Large rectangular magnetic anomaly (E. Bauer's "fenced enclosure"?); 11) Rubbish tip; **12)** Probable entrance gate of the "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*" with the possible remains of the "Cash Office"; **13)** The "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*"; **14)** "Dirt road" leading toward the southern end of Object E; **15)** "Big object" found near a path deviating from the dirt road; **16)** Anomaly possibly related to the "Barbers' Barracks"; **17)** Row of post holes speculated to be connected with "Barbers' Barracks" and Camp III labor detail housing; **18)** "Hollow with lime"; **19)** Location of the presumed "steps leading to the gas chambers"; **20)** Buildings in Camp II identified as having been used as storage facilities and/or agricultural facilities.

"Alexander Peczerski,[2378] *in July, 1974, at the request of the court in Frankfurt, made a rough sketch of the camp. It can undoubtedly be assumed that Peczerski (though he stayed in the camp for only 22 days) knew precisely the topography of Sobibór. After all, he had spent a considerable amount of time preparing the camp prisoner's revolt. Unfortunately, the sketch he drew does not contain any details, since it was only an outline of the camp. Still, it is worth having a closer look at the two marked roads linking Camp II with Camp III. His is the only sketch where these two roads connect the two Camps. All the remaining plans show the Himmelfahrtstrasse (the 'Road to Heaven') alone. It is quite likely that on this plan, Peczerski, apart from the path leading to the gas chamber, marked the path leading from Camp II to a place is also marked in some other plans (those by Bolender, Blatt and Schelvis, the plan from the court trial in Hagen). This is the path that also leads to what is most frequently referred to as 'the fenced working yard' or 'barrack'. Regrettably, although they marked this object on their plans or sketches, none of the witnesses provided any details as to its function, or the communication system between this place and the rest of the camp infrastructure."*

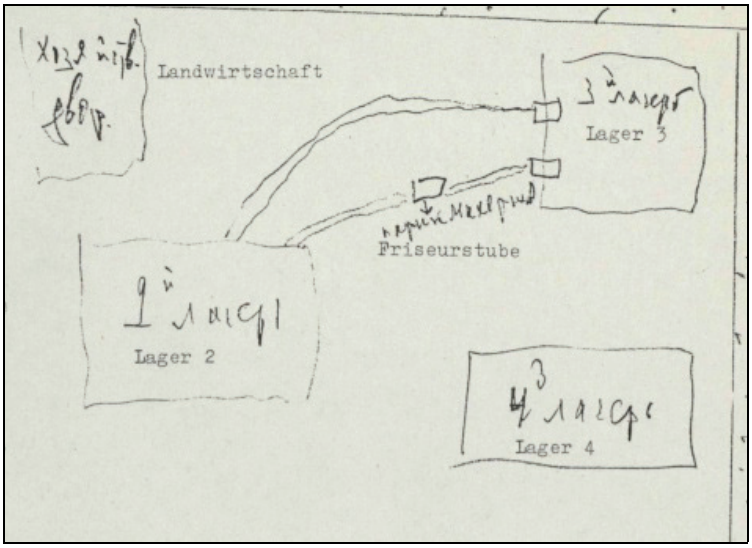

Illustration 8.40: Pechersky's 1974 sketch of the Sobibór camp ("*Friseurstube*" = Barber's hut, "*Landwirtschaft*" = Agriculture).[2379]

[2378] Bem and Mazurek here employ a Polish spelling of the witness' Russian surname, which is usually rendered in English as Pechersky.

[2379] Detail of sketch of the Sobibór camp drawn by A. Pechersky during his interrogation on 17 July 1974; NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 23.

While Bem and Mazurek's observation on Pechersky's knowledge of the camp topography is no doubt correct, they have skirted an important issue: How come that none of the other eyewitnesses, many of whom spent a year or more in the camp, ever reported on the second path/road? As for the Jewish witnesses, several of them claim to have worked in or around Camp II, from where the second path ought to have been observable, at least in part. Surely most of the German staff and Ukrainian guards must have been aware of it. This blatant omission seems rather akin to that relating to Object E, and may very well be due to the pathway's role in Sobibór's actual function as a transit and delousing camp.

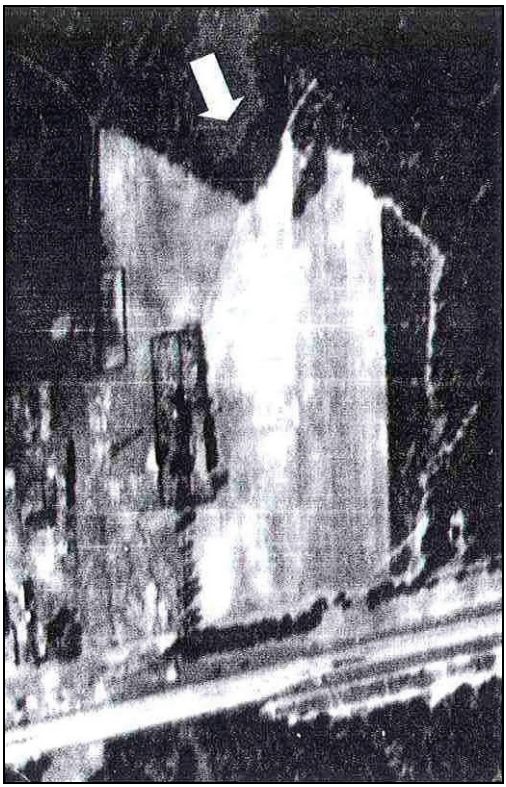

Illustration 8.41: Detail of 11 July 1940 air photo with arrow pointing to a road/path (up = west)[2380]

Bem and Mazurek assert that the "dirt road" marked out on their 2011 survey map predated the camp and is visible in a Luftwaffe air photo taken on 11 July 1940, see Ill. 8.41:[2380]

> *"Marked in the photo is the then existing road which could have functioned, later in the camp*['s history]*, as the road leading to the above-mentioned object 'E' (archeological description from 2001) – the alleged place where prisoners were shot dead, the camp's 'Lazaret'. This is also referred to in the plans drawn by some witnesses as 'the fenced working yard.'"*

This seems only partly convincing, as the road in question appears to end after running twenty meters or so into the forest. Possibly this stump of a road was later reused and extended. The identification of the

[2380] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 76.

road seems more convincing in their enhanced (?) 1944 air photo copies:

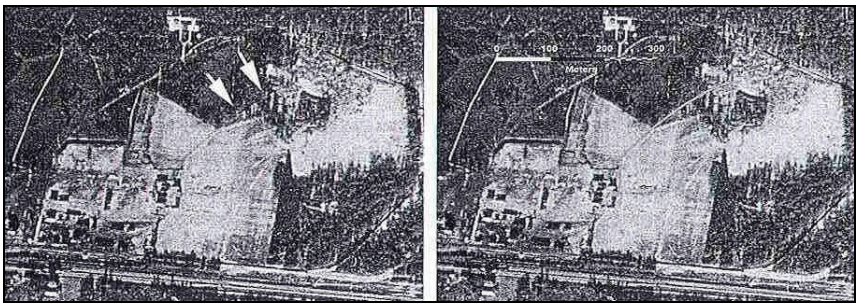

Illustration 8.42: Bem's and Mazurek's identification of the "dirt road" in the 1944 air photo(s).[2380]

I write "seems" because a comparison with our composite map (Ill. 8.43 below) reveals that the road identified by Bem and Mazurek on the 1944 air photo(s) is not identical with the "Dirt road." The latter passes by the southern corners of Object E and continues on for at least some 20-30 meters. The former, apparently originating from approximately the same point as the path identified as the "*Himmelfahrtsstrasse*," just to the east of the visible group of buildings in the former Camp II, enters the wooded area at a far more acute NNW angle than the "Dirt road" and passes through the southern part of the "neck" of the wooded area (between Object E and the "*Himmelfahrtsstrasse*") before arriving at an open area in front of the eastern wall of Object E (to the east of which there, curiously enough, appears to be two rectangular clearings in the wood, each some 20 m long). One notable feature is that the "Big object" and the small spur of a path leading to it are located parallel to the identified path, similar to how the "Barbers' Barracks" is depicted in the map to have been placed on a spur path to the "*Himmelfahrtsstrasse*," although on the 2011 survey map the spur path to the "Big object" is shown, needless to say, to deviate from the "Dirt road."

For the sake of convenience I will call the dirt road marked with a green "D" in illustration 8.43 above the "Dirt road," whereas I will designate the path indicated by Bem and Mazurek in the 1944 air photos and here marked out by me with orange-colored arrows as "Path 2," "Path 1" on the other hand being the fenced-in pathway which Bem and Mazurek identify as the "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*" and which has been marked out using that name in the illustration above.

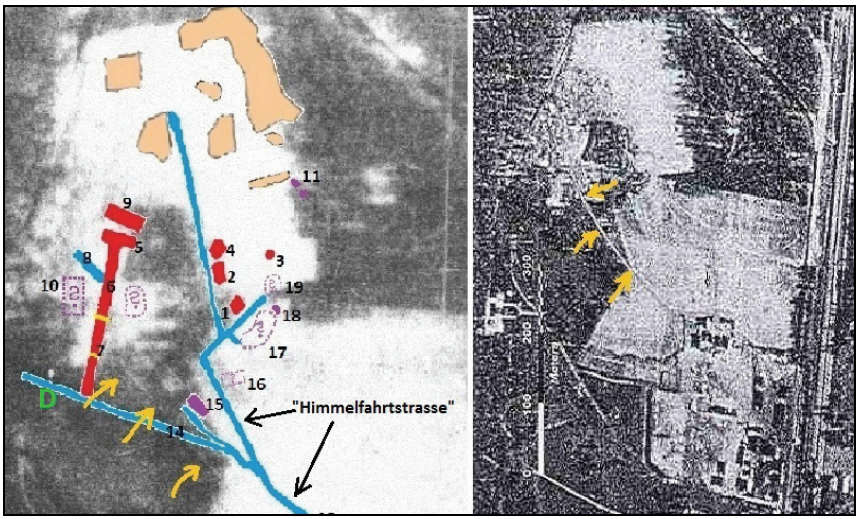

Illustration 8.43: A comparison of Bem and Mazurek's air photo with the composite map, orange arrows pointing to the path/road identified by Bem and Mazurek in the 1944 air photo(s)

Considering

a) the above-discussed problems of the archeologists' interpretation of Object E as the "Lazaret,"
b) Mazurek's telling neglect to discuss the function of the fenced-in corridor Object F in connection with this interpretation, and
c) the fact that the angle at which Object F deviates from the western wall of Object E appears to be more or less identical with that of Path 2,

an alternative interpretation would be that the people moving along Path 2 in the direction of Camp III would, at least in some cases, pass by the "Big object" on the spur path, then return to Path 2, on which they continued until reaching the clearing to the east of Object E. From there they would enter the large barrack and undergo some form of treatment or perform some activity before exiting from the west side of the large barrack via Object F. But what function would the "Dirt road" have then served? One possibility could be that it was built as an access road in connection with the construction of Object E and perhaps other structures as well, such as perimeter guard towers.

What is immediately striking about the outline of Object F in the 2007 survey map is the way the path appears to lead directly to what on the Rutherford map is marked out as a corridor-shaped clearing in the wood, leading from the western side of Camp III to the railway. On the

Rutherford map this corridor is made to form part of the outer camp perimeter. However, as shown by the archeological survey of 2004, the outer perimeter was located considerably farther to the north and west.

The 1944 air photo shows the north-eastern end of the perimeter located close by the railway, where another corridor-like clearing in the woods of some 50-60 m to the north of the other one can be seen. Rutherford's perimeter can therefore only have been an inner boundary of the camp – but it could also have served as what it looks like, namely a passage used to reach the railway from Camp III. In *Sobibór* I presented in brief the following hypothesis:[2381]

> *"Finally we come to the 'evidence' that 'no-one ever came out alive.' The problem of this argument becomes evident by even a cursory glance at the various maps of Sobibór. The most 'correct' map, drawn by Bill Rutherford in 2002 and partially based on air photos, shows that the northern, eastern, and western borders of the vaguely trapezoidal camp III area hardly could have been observed from other parts of the camp. This means that deloused deportees could have left camp III unnoticed by inmates in camp I and II. Interestingly, the Rutherford map shows a sort of passage leading from the northeast* [read: northwest] *corner of camp III through the forest in the general direction of the main railroad."*

This hypothesis finds support in information left by two witnesses, the Austrian former SS man Franz Hödl and the Polish villager Jan Krzowski. In connection with Hubert Gomerski's appeal trial in 1974, Hödl produced a plan of the camp (Illustration 8.44).

Note that both the "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*" and the path encircling the camp is designated by Hödl using the peculiar term "*Schlauchgang*." While "*Gang*" means path, pathway, "*Schlauch*" is a tube or hose, implying that the path was surrounded on both sides by some type of fence, and/or that people were funneled through it.

Jan Krzowski (b. 1916) lived in the village of Żłobek Duży, some 2 km northwest of Sobibór. From the beginning of 1940 to the end of 1942 he worked at the Sobibór railway station. After this he worked from the beginning of 1943 to July 1944 as a signalman at the Bug-Wlodawa railway station. Each day Krzowski walked on foot from his home in Żłobek Duży to the railway station:[2382]

[2381] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 97f.

[2382] Testimony of Jan Krzowski, Lublin, 7 August 1974; ZStL 208 AR 643/71, Bd. 3, p. 414. Official court translation from Polish into German.

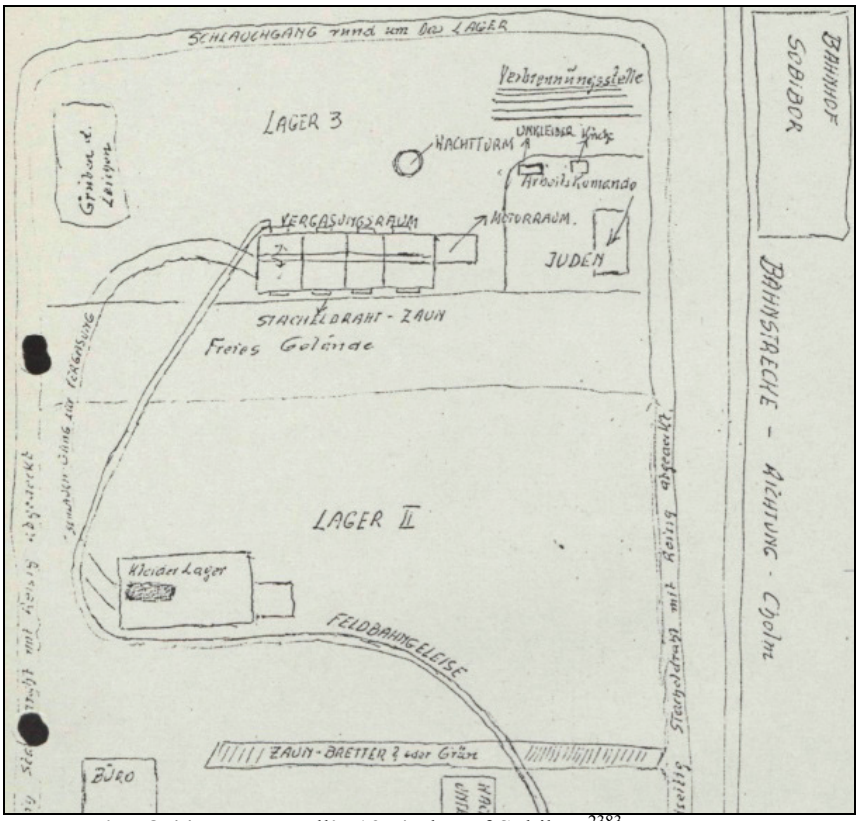

Illustration 8.44: Franz Hödl's 1974 plan of Sobibór.[2383]
Büro = office; *Zaun* = fence; *Kleider-Lager* = clothing camp; *Feldbahngleise* = narrow-gauge rail; *Schlauchgang zur Vergasung* = tube-formed path to the gassing installation; Freies Gelände = cleared area; *Stacheldraht-Zaun* = barbed-wire fence; *Vergasungsraum* = gassing room; *Motorraum*= engine room; *Juden* = Jews; *Arbeitskommando* = labor detail; *Verbrennungsstelle* = incineration site; *Wachtturm* = guard tower; *Gruben d. Leichen* = corpse pits; *Schlauchgang rund um das Lager* = tube-formed path around the camp; *Bahnhof Sobibór* = Sobibór railway station; *Bahnstrecke Richtung Cholm* = Railway line in direction of Cholm; *Stacheldraht mit Riesig abgedeckt* = barbed-wire covered with brushwood.

"Wenn ich zur Arbeit nach Sobibor ging, oder von der Arbeit zurückkehrte, oder auch zur Eisenbahnstation Bug-Wlodawa, dann umging ich dieses Lager von der Nordseite her. Mein Kollege hingegen, Weichensteller bei der polnischen Staatseisenbahn (PKP), Jan Piwonski, ging zur Arbeit nach Sobibor von seinem Hause aus in Zlobek Maly über den kleinen Weg, ähnlich wie auch ich, jedoch umging er das Lager von der Südseite her. Auf

[2383] Detail of sketch of the Sobibór camp drawn by Franz Hödl in Linz on 25 September 1974; NIOD archive 804, inventory 65, p. 15.

der mir gezeigten Skizze stimmt alles mit dem überein, was ich im Gelände von Sobibor gesehen habe, mit Ausnahme der sogenannten Todesstraße; diese führte nicht durch die Mitte des Feldes III und IV des Lagers in Sobibor, sondern an der Abgrenzung der westlische Seite der Felder III und IV zum Krematorium."

"When walking to Sobibór to work, returning home from work, or when going to the railway station Bug-Włodawa, I passed by this camp on its northern side. My colleague, Jan Piwonski, who was a signalman by the Polish State Railways (PKP), walked to his work in Sobibór from his house in Żłobek Mały using the small road, similar to how I did, but he passed by the camp on its southern side. On the sketch showed to me everything is in agreement with what I saw at the Sobibór site, with the exception of the so-called 'Road of Death'; this did not lead through the center of Camp III and IV of the Sobibór camp, but along the border on the western side of camps II and IV to the crematorium."

As for the visibility of the camp from the outside, Krzowski states:[2384]

"Ich erinnere mich daran, daß zum Bau des Lagers in Sobibor von den Deutschen ca. 500 Juden aus Wlodawa zusammengetrieben worden sind. Die Juden sägten den Wald ab, teilweise auf der gegenüberliegenden Seite der Station Sobibor, und bereiteten einen Platz vor, wo später das Lager stand, oder richtiger, ein Teil des Lagers, der auf der vorgezeigten Skizze als Lager III bezeichnet ist. Mein täglicher Weg zur Arbeit führte über den Waldpfad durch das Terrain, das später von den Juden als das erwähnte Lager III vorbereitet wurde. […] *Nach der Umzäunung des Lagerterrains mit Draht mied ich den früheren Pfad und das Gelände des Lagers, welches von vorn und von der Station sowie Eisenbahngleisen abgedichtet war mit Zweigen, die zwischen die Drähte gesteckt worden waren über eine Strecke von ca. 200 m. Senkrecht zu diesen Gleisen von der Südseite des Lagers her auf einer Strecke von ca. 300 m waren ebenfalls Zweige in die Umzäunung eingeflochten. Der restliche Teil des Lagers war nicht auf diese Weise durch Zweige abgeschirmt, denn dort war er von einem Kiefernwald umgeben. Von der Nordseite her gesehen, wo auch ich den Pfad durch den Wald zur Arbeit benutzte, war dieser Wald etwas lichter und durchscheinig. Deshalb konnte ich auch die Erdaushebungen in einer Länge bis zu 100 m sehen. An dieser Stelle errichteten die Deutschen Holzbaracken, derer es etwa acht gewesen sein können."*

"I remember that the Germans brought some 500 Jews from Włodawa for the construction of the camp in Sobibór. The Jews cut down the forest, partially on the opposite site of the Sobibór railway station, and prepared the site where the camp was later located, or rather, the part of the camp

[2384] *Ibid.*, pp. 414f.

designated as Camp III on the plan shown to me. My daily walk to work went along a forest path through the grounds which were later prepared by the Jews as the site of the above-mentioned Camp III. […] *After the camp grounds had been fenced in with wire, I avoided my earlier path and the camp area, which, from the front and from the station as well as from the railway, was blocked from view by branches which had been intertwined with the wires for a stretch of some 200 m. At a right angle from the railway tracks along the southern border of the camp for a stretch of some 300 m, branches were likewise woven into the fence. The rest of the camp was not blocked from view by branches in this way, as it was surrounded by a pine forest. Seen from the northern side, where the path I used ran, the forest was more sparse and easy to see through. Therefore I could see the earth excavations measuring up to 100 m in length. On this spot the Germans erected wooden barracks, of which there might have been approximately eight."*

Jan Krzowski does not specify in which part of Camp III the "crematorium" was located. It is not even entirely clear what he meant by the word, except that it was housed in a building constructed "in September 1942."[2385] Despite the name it does not appear to be connected to the incineration of corpses, because Krzowski speaks of incineration sites where corpses were cremated on top of pyres made by railway gauge.[2386] For Krzowski the "crematorium" was most likely identical with the "gas chamber building."

His description of the killing of the victims, supposedly derived from information given to him by Ukrainian guards, is confused and appears to be a juxtapostion of a number of Sobibór propaganda classics: the witness speaks of a "bathing facility" where the victims were "doused with water" (!) before being "asphyxiated with some kind of gas," alternatively with "lead oxide [sic] from a combustion engine," while their screams were drowned out by the cackling of a flock of geese kept by the Germans for this special purpose. After the gassing was over, "the floors in this bathing facility were lowered automatically so that the corpses of those poisoned with gas fell down below."[2387] Elsewhere he speaks explicitly of "gas chambers."[2388]

The notion that the victims were "doused with water" before being killed with gas makes no sense and sticks out like a sore thumb – what we see here is likely a piece of real history slipping through the web of

[2385] *Ibid.*, p. 411.
[2386] *Ibid.*, p. 413.
[2387] *Ibid.*, p. 412.
[2388] *Ibid.*, p. 417

propagandistic nonsense. Even more remarkable is his insistence that the "*Himmelfahrtstrasse*" did not lead through the central part of Camp III, but along the "border on the western side" of Camp III to the "crematorium." This layout, however, makes absolutely no logistical sense from an exterminationist viewpoint, as it would mean that the victims would have had to make an extensive, semi-circular detour to the west before entering the "gas chambers."

As Krzowski could not have picked up this notion from any postwar source, and since neither he nor anyone else would have had any reason to make up this detail, the most likely explanation is that we are dealing with an authentic memory. The picture of a fenced path leading from some kind of building toward the western border of Camp III of course fits very well with Object F extending in a northwestern direction from Object E.

The fact that Krzowski, from his location to the north of the camp, could observe "approximately eight" wooden barracks by the "earth excavations" – presumably Kola's grave pits – is also interesting. While it is certainly not out of the question that these might be identical with the structures uncovered by the archeologists in Camp III, it seems odd in that case that the witness would equate the location of the barracks with that of the excavations, given that the distance between the burial pits and the objects A-E is some 60-80 m. Could it be that these wooden barracks, perhaps of a makeshift construction, were located to the north or west of the grave field (perhaps west of hectare XVII) and served to shelter deloused deportees waiting for their eastbound trains to arrive?

While this is only speculation – but speculation ultimately resting on a basis of hard evidence – the basic route of the deportees through Camp III is worth considering. There are two main possibilities. The first is that Path 1 and Path 2 respectively served as a "clean path" and an "unclean path," or vice versa. "Unclean path" should be understood as a pathway for deportees yet to be deloused, whereas "clean path" would be a pathway for deportees who had gone through delousing. This division fits the general layout of delousing facilities.[2389] Implicitly the deloused deportees would have been led back to Camp II (the reception camp), or perhaps more likely to a separate compound in or near it. This hypothesis suffers from the fact that the camp's prisoners would no doubt sooner or later have become aware of the people returning

[2389] Cf. Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek,* 3rd ed., *op. cit.*, pp. 62, 128, 131.

through the "clean path." No hints of such goings-on, however slight, are to be found in the witness testimonies – but on the other hand, the witnesses would have had obvious reasons to keep quiet about such a thing.

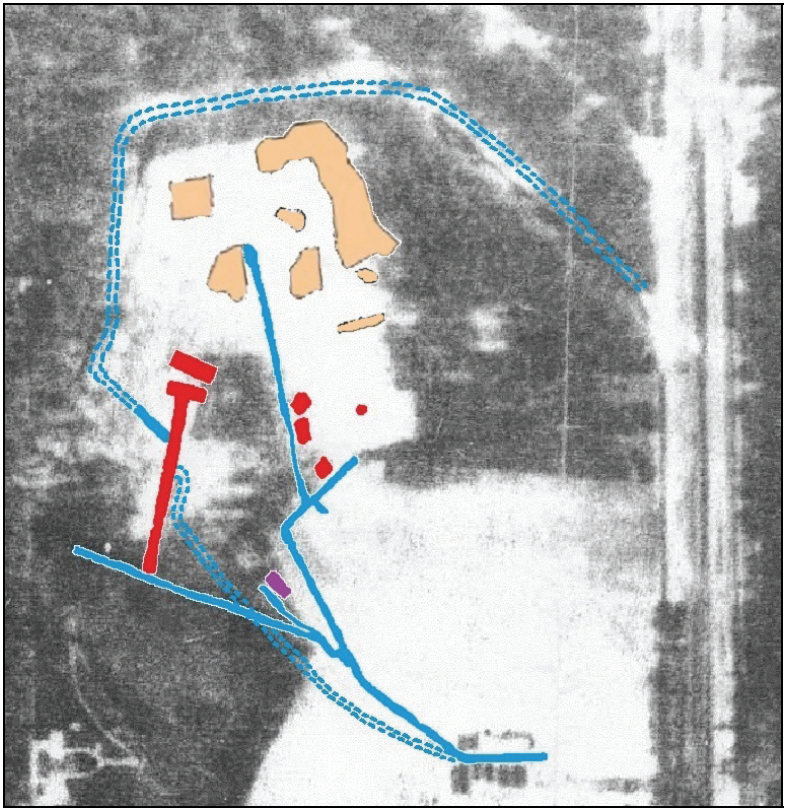

Illustration 8.45: Hypothetical route of the deportees passing through Camp III (dotted blue line)

The second main possibility is that only one of paths 1 and 2 served as the "unclean path," and that the "clean path" led from somewhere inside Camp III, possibly starting from Object F, to the railway, without crossing Camp II or IV. The (very approximate) route of this hypothetical path is marked with dotted blue double lines on Illustration 8.45. It would harmonize well with the "tube-formed path" marked out by Franz Hödl on his sketch as running along the western, northern and eastern border of Camp III, and its final west–east stretch corresponds to the "path made from cinder and gravel" marked out on the situational plan drawn up by Krzystof Skwirowski in 1945 (Illustration 8.27 above). As mentioned above, the route may have been interrupted by an

overnight stay in barracks (or perhaps fenced-in enclosures) in those cases when a departing train was not already waiting for the deportees.

This hypothesis suffer from the problem that it has to explain why there are two paths (Path 1 and 2) leading from Camp II to Camp III. A possible explanation for this would be that one of the paths was used to lead the more obvious candidates for "euthanasia" to their site of killing. In this case the path in question was most likely identical with Path 1, considering the extension of it which leads to the edge of grave pit no. 2. The further north-eastern continuation of the main path may in this case have led to a place where corpses of those who had died *en route* and others were stored while awaiting interment, possibly indicated by the presence of the "hollow with lime" marked out on the 2011 survey map (which goes unmentioned in Mazurek's presentation of the archeological finds).

An alternative explanation would be that one of the paths was used for a different purpose than the funneling of people, perhaps for the transport of clothes and other goods to be deloused, or used, to and/or from Camp III. Our second hypothesis on the other hand, according to which only an "unclean" path led from from Camp II/the "reception camp" to Camp III, has the merit that it explains how the notion of Camp III as a "death camp" could be spread among the inmates to begin with – as the deloused deportees could have left Camp III without the prisoners in the other parts of the camp noticing. It also fits well with witness descriptions of the supposed "deception" of the inmates, such as Dov Freiberg's statement that the camp staff "maintained that they distributed other clothes and that from Camp No. 3 trains were departing to the Ukraine."[2390] While it seems more likely that the deloused deportees were simply led up to the railway main track and embarked their eastbound train from there, it should not be excluded that there existed a second railway sidespur aligned with the end of the "clean path." In that case trains may indeed have departed from Camp III bound for the Ukraine or elsewhere.

All of the above theses could no doubt be verified by further archeological research carried out by objective-minded scientists. What is clear at the present is that the archeologists' findings at Sobibór effectively destroy the established exterminationist picture of Camp III and its function, while, on the other hand, remaining fully congruent with the transit camp hypothesis. No doubt any future research will only

[2390] State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. III, p. 1168.

serve to worsen the intellectual bankruptcy which Bem, Mazurek, Haimi *et al.* now find themselves in.

8.2.5. C. Sturdy Colls's Archaeological Research at Treblinka

In 2010 news began to spread that a young British forensic archaeologist from Staffordshire University, Caroline Sturdy Colls, had set out to refute "Holocaust Deniers" by locating the mass graves and alleged gas chambers at the Treblinka "extermination camp" using "the most up-to-date scientific techniques." In an online video, Sturdy Colls made the following illuminating statement:[2391]

> *"Forensic archeology is the collection of evidence for use in a legal case. This can be anything from investigating a single murder to genocide or war crimes. It's hard to believe that there has been no systematic search for the six million victims who perished in the Holocaust. 800,000 people were murdered here at Treblinka and their bodies were never found. It's time we started looking."*

As I commented at the time, a forensic archaeologist like Sturdy Colls must be aware that it is a given in murder cases that crime scene investigators do their best to secure technical and forensic evidence, and most importantly the physical remains of the victim. It is indeed very "hard to believe" that no such elementary technical-forensic investigation was carried out in this case of (alleged) murder of 800,000 people!

In this context the obscurantist blabber of our opponents is nothing less than astonishing (p. 331):

> *"A relatively recent development among Revisionist writers has been a heavy focus on physical evidence in their denial; likely a sign of intellectual bankruptcy, brought about by their failure to refute countless witnesses and documents, as well as provide a coherent and supported alternative explanation of resettlement."*

Let me rephrase this nonsense in the light of Caroline Sturdy Colls revealing admission:

> *"A very recent development among exterminationist writers has been the half-hearted attempt to misinterpret physical evidence in their denial of facts; likely a sign of desperation, brought about by their failure to refute revisionist arguments, as well as provide a coherent and supported historiography on the alleged homicidal gas chambers."*

[2391] Thomas Kues, "UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out To Refute Treblinka 'Deniers,'" www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/

It is symptomatic for a fundamental historiographical flaw that for our pseudoscientific opponents the strongest type of evidence – that is, physical evidence in whatever form – is the least important. The ignorance and silence on technical, forensic, medical and physical facts runs like a red thread through mainstream holocaust historiography.

In January 2012, more than a year after the first news, two radio interviews and one article appeared focusing on the first revealed findings by Sturdy Colls achieved during a survey in the summer of 2011. Below I will summarize my contemporary comments on the statements made by Sturdy Colls.[2392]

In an episode of University of Birmingham's online radio program *Ideas Labi*, Sturdy Colls described her method as follows:

> *"I used a number of non-invasive techniques at Treblinka and what this means is, as you quite rightly pointed out, the ground wasn't disturbed due to Jewish burial law so the methods used didn't involve any form of ground disturbance or excavation* […]. *So the techniques that were used, there was a process of archival research which involved looking at documentary records, revisiting historical data if you like, looking at known data and assessing it with an archaeological eye, so looking for information about the landscape. Then there was a process of looking for aerial photographs of the site, any ground based photography, accounts by the witnesses, plans that had been created, etc., to build up a database of information so that when I did do the survey all of that could be corroborated against my results. So in the field this involved field walking, so assessing the landscape, topographic survey which used advanced GPS and total station surveying to demarcate features on a plan of the site allowed us to record microtopographic change which may be indicative of buried features. And also to assess the visibility of other features such as a number of artefacts that were actually identified in quite a remote part of the site. Then moving on from that to look below the ground I used a number of geophysical techniques, so quite often mentioned is ground penetrating radar and this was one of the methods used but this was also corroborated with other methods that detect other physical properties in the soil. So I also used resistance survey and an extension of that which allows 3D imaging of buried remains as well, to ensure that all of the properties of the buried remains could be characterized accurately."*

In the same program she described her preliminary findings thus (emphasis added):

> "[T]*he survey results when corroborated with historical information*

[2392] Thomas Kues, "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls," www.revblog.codoh.com/2012/01/comment-sturdy-colls/

have indicated that there are a number of surviving building foundations at Treblinka just below the surface and also a considerable amount of obviously structural debris which the Nazis would have been simply unable to have removed from the site, and this supports accounts written by post-war investigators which commented upon the visibility of artefactual remains, structural remains, at the camp. We've also identified a number of pits at the site. Again, all these pits have been mapped and corroborated with witness plans and this is indicative of a number of probable graves at the site. […W]*e seem to have a situation here where it's been commonly believed that all of the victims at Treblinka were cremated, they were destroyed without trace, however, the research has revealed a much more complex picture of the disposal patterns used by the Nazis.* […] *there are a number of photographs and physical evidence that we observed on the ground at Treblinka that demonstrates that these bodies were not reduced to ash, that some survive as mass graves in the truest sense and that also the ashes of the victims were redeposited into the pits that they were originally exhumed from upon Himmler's order in 1943."*

I will return to the issue of the detected pits vs. eyewitness testimony further below. Sturdy Colls concluded the *Ideas Lab* interview by remarking that she was not finished with Treblinka:

"The survey demonstrated that the site has got huge potential in terms of what we can learn from the application of archaeological method and very much was the tip of the iceberg in terms of being the first survey of what I hope will be many more to come. I hope to return to the site later on this year [2012] *and there will be subsequent seasons of fieldwork in coming years. As I mentioned, at the moment what we've got is a map of what survived at the camp as a result of my findings. However, in order to build up a map of the camp as it existed we need to do more work, we need to survey the site. Only a small proportion of the site has actually been surveyed so there's huge potential to find out more about the history of this camp in the future."*

In the radio program "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust," aired by BBC Radio 4 on 23 January 2012, 20:00 GMT, Carolyn Sturdy Colls sheds some further light on her findings:

"I have identified a number of buried [sic] *pits using geophysical techniques. These are considerable. One in particular is 26 meters by 17 meters.* […] *We are talking about a considerable number of bodies* [which] *could have been contained within pits of that size.* […] *The survey technology does not allow us to go to certain depths. I know that it is over 4 meters* […]. *It's a considerable pit.* […] *there were a number of pits, in particular to the rear of what of what is now the current memorial, five that are actually in a row, again of a considerable size, in an area where witnesses state this was the main body disposal area, this is behind the gas chambers, it*

was where the majority of victims who were sent there were then subsequently buried, and later where the cremative remains of the victims were also placed."

Sturdy Colls also mentioned that she had discovered "two sorts of structures that […] are likely to be the old and new gas chambers at Treblinka."

More interesting than the two interviews is a brief article written either by Sturdy Colls herself or by BBC editorial staff based on her verbal or written statements, which was published on the website of the BBC on 23 January 2012.[2393] In this we read:

"The existence of mass graves was known about from witness testimony, but the failure to provide persuasive physical evidence led some to question whether it could really be true that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed here. Although they lasted only a few days, those post-war investigations [in 1945-1946] *remained the most complete studies of the camp until I began my work at Treblinka in 2010. This revealed the existence of a number of pits across the site.*

Some may be the result of post-war looting, prompted by myths of buried Jewish gold, but several larger pits were recorded in areas suggested by witnesses as the locations of mass graves and cremation sites. One is 26 m long, 17 m wide and at least four metres deep, with a ramp at the west end and a vertical edge to the east. Another five pits of varying sizes and also at least this deep are located nearby. Given their size and location, there is a strong case for arguing that they represent burial areas. […] *As well as the pits, the survey has located features that appear to be structural, and two of these are likely to be the remains of the gas chambers. According to witnesses, these were the only structures in the death camp made of brick."*

This article is illustrated with two composite maps on which the outlines of the findings made by Sturdy Colls have been superimposed on a modern-day aerial photograph of the former camp site and a 1944 aerial photograph of the same area respectively. In Illustration 8.46 I have placed these two composite maps side by side, moved the main legend and the scale and slightly increased the picture size in order to allow for easier comparison of scale. On the map to the left I have also arbitrarily numbered the "probable burial/cremation pits" from 1 to 10.

[2393] "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust," www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363 The article carries a heading which concludes with the words "…writes forensic archaeologist Caroline Sturdy Colls" giving the clear impression that what follows is a piece written directly by Sturdy Colls herself; on the other hand the article isn't signed. Nevertheless it is clear that the contents of the article are derived from Sturdy Colls together with the composite maps.

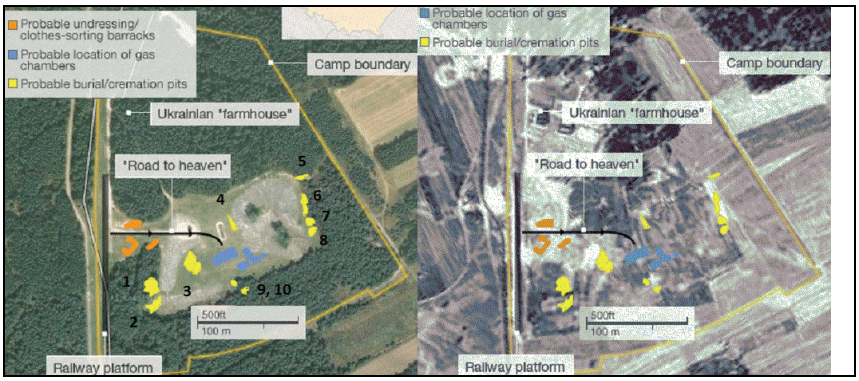

Illustration 8.46: Sturdy Colls's two composite maps of Treblinka.

The information furnished by the two interviews, the article and the maps allows us to make the following observations:

1) The pit which Sturdy Colls mentions "in particular" and which is stated to have a surface area of "26 meters by 17 meters," that is a total of 442 m², is most likely identical with the irregular pit no 3, located some 25 m south of the large memorial cenotaph. This is clearly the largest in surface of the 10 pits identified; most of the others are considerably smaller.

2) As far as the surface area is concerned, two of the thirty-three mass graves identified by Andrzej Kola at Bełżec (pits nos. 1 and 27) are larger (with 480 and 540 m² respectively), whereas 2 more (nos. 7 and 14) are almost of the same size (364.5 and 370 m² respectively).[2394] Of the six burial pits identified by Kola at Sobibór, two pits (nos. 2 and 4) are larger or even significantly larger (with surface areas of 500 and 1,575 m² respectively), whereas two other graves were nearly of the same surface size (pits nos. 1 and 6, with 400 and 375 m² respectively).[2395] Yet whereas at Bełżec some 435,000 and at Sobibór some 80,000 uncremated corpses are alleged to have been interred, the number of uncremated bodies buried at Treblinka is supposed to have amounted to at least some 700,000. Would it then not make sense for the Germans to use mass graves of a larger size at Treblinka than at the other two Reinhardt camps?

3) The eyewitnesses Eliahu Rosenberg and Chil Rajchman, who to our knowledge are the only witnesses to have provided detailed statements on the dimensions of the mass graves in the "death camp proper,"

[2394] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 73.
[2395] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.

claim pits of sizes vastly larger than the largest pit mapped by Sturdy Colls. Eliahu Rosenberg stated in 1947 that the mass graves measured 120 m × 15 m × 6 m, giving a surface area of 1,800 m² and a total volume of 9,900 m³.[2396] Chil Rajchman writes in his witness account from 1944 that "[t]he pits were enormous, about 50 metres long, about 30 wide and several storeys deep. I estimate that the pits could contain about four storeys."[2397] The burial pits thus measured 1,500 m² according to Rajchman and maybe as much as (1,500 m² × 12 m =) 18,000 m³ in volume. This means that the largest of the pits discovered by Sturdy Colls corresponds to less than one third of the surface size claimed by Rajchman and to one fourth of the surface area claimed by Rosenberg! How then can she seriously maintain that the detected pits are corroborated by testimonial evidence?

4) Before we roughly estimate the volume of the pits detected by Sturdy Colls, it must be recalled that the deepest of the pits identified by Kola at Bełżec and Sobibór (no. 3 at Sobibór) measured 5.80 m, whereas the depth of the remaining pits averaged some 4 m. It is unlikely that the pits at Treblinka were considerably deeper on average. Very generously assuming, however, Eliahu Rosenberg's estimate of 6 meters (Rajchman's estimate of some 12 meters can be safely dismissed as an exaggeration), and even more generously assuming (for the sake of argument) 6 meters to be the effective depth, with the pit walls being vertical instead of sloping (an obviously unrealistic assumption, which is moreover contradicted by Sturdy Colls's statement that this pit had a "ramp" at the west end and a "vertical edge to the east," implying that three out of four side walls were oblique), pit no 3 would have a volume of (26 m × 17 m × 6 m =) 2,652 m³. Assuming a hypothetical maximum capacity of 8 corpses per m³, this means that the pit in question could have contained in total (2,652 m³ × 8 m^{-3}=) 21,216 corpses. Since the so-called Höfle document *interpreted from an exterminationist viewpoint* shows that 713,555 victims were killed at Treblinka until the end of 1942, and since virtually all sources maintain that non-experimental cremations on a significant scale did not commence at Treblinka until 1943, at least 700,000 corpses would have had to have been interred in the camp. This would have necessitated no less than (700,000 ÷ 21,216 =) 33 pits of the same size as pit no. 3 (as per our overly generous estimate), with a total surface area of 14,586 m², or nearly 1.5 hectares.

[2396] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 138.
[2397] Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka. A Survivor's Memory 1942-1943*, *op. cit.*, p. 60.

5) Pits nos. 1 and 2, which together appear to have a surface area of some 600 to 700 m², are located in the western part of the camp site, near the torn-up railroad sidespur, clearly outside of the "death camp proper." These may be identical with the mass graves mentioned by the witness Abraham Kszepicki, in which the bodies of Jews who had died *en route* to the camp were buried during the first months of operation.[2398]

6) The four pits numbered 5 to 8 are placed in a not very straight row and are no doubt identical with the pits of "considerable size" "in a row" located in the area which witnesses state "was the main body disposal area […] behind the gas chambers" mentioned by Sturdy Colls in the BBC interview.[2399] Pits 5 to 8 cover a surface area roughly corresponding to 175 to 200% of the area of pit no. 3.

7) Altogether, pits 1 through 10 as mapped by Sturdy Colls cover a surface hardly exceeding 3,500 m². Assuming an average effective depth of 4 meters – slightly deeper than the average depth of the pits at Bełżec (3.88) – with vertical pit walls and disregarding the likely enlargement of the original grave volumes due to clandestine diggings and other causes, the total effective volume of the "probable burial/cremation pits" detected by Sturdy Colls in 2010-2011 would amount to (3,500 m² × 4 m =) 14,000 m³. The pits at Bełżec as identified by Kola have a total estimated volume of 21,310 m³, whereas those at Sobibór have a total estimated volume of 14,719 m³.

The obviously exaggerated estimate of 14,000 m³ could have contained a maximum of (14,000 m³ × 8 m^{-3}=) 112,000 corpses. Then again, all of these pits may not have been used for burial – as acknowledged by Sturdy Colls herself. According to Yitzhak Arad some 312,500 Jews were murdered in Treblinka merely "during the first five weeks of the killing operation."[2400] The files of the Warsaw Jewish Council show that 251,545 Jews from the Warsaw ghetto were deported to Treblinka between 22 July 1942 and 12 September 1942.[2401] Moreover, as already mentioned, the Höfle document states that 713,555 Jews were deported to Treblinka until the end of 1942. Judging by the information revealed, the hitherto identified "probable burial/cremation pits"

[2398] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

[2399] In the BBC interview Study Colls gives their number as "five." Either this is a simple mistake or one of the pits 5 to 8 on her map (perhaps no. 6) was at that time considered by her to constitute two separate pits.

[2400] *Ibid.*, p. 87.

[2401] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 275-276.

could have contained only a small fraction of this enormous number of people.

8) Sturdy Colls's statement that "the failure to provide persuasive physical evidence [of mass graves] led some to question whether it could really be true that hundreds of thousands of Jews were killed here" implies that the presence of mass graves itself would be enough to refute the "deniers." This, however, is not correct, as it is clear that mass graves of considerable size must have existed at Treblinka, even if it was in fact only a transit camp. Holocaust historian Dieter Pohl estimates that up to 5% of the deportees to the Reinhardt camps perished *en route* due to suffocation, dehydration, crushing caused by panicking deportees etc.[2402]

Considering that the reception of transports at Treblinka during the intense initial months of operation is claimed to have been grossly mismanaged by the first camp commandant, Dr. Irmfried Eberl, leading to the delay of transports at way stations – and this in the summer heat of July and August – there is no reason to doubt that a certain number of Jews must have died *en route* from Warsaw to Treblinka. On the other hand, the trip from Warsaw to Treblinka when following the transportation schedule lasted "only" 3 hours and 55 minutes, so that for this group of deportees (making up roughly one third of the total number of Treblinka deportees) the *en route* death ratio is unlikely to have reached that posited by Pohl.[2403] The *en route* death ratio for transports originating from more distant parts of Poland and from other German-controlled countries was likely higher than that for the Warsaw deportees due to the longer travel time required. There are also reasons to assume that a smaller percentage of the deportees afflicted with contagious or mental diseases or being too weak for further transport were subjected to "euthanasia" at the camp. To this should be added a smaller number of deaths from various causes among the camp inmates.

9) The reference to the discovery of a "more complex picture of the disposal patterns used by the Nazis" and of "mass graves in the truest sense" suggest the presence of one or more pits filled with uncremated corpses. A detailed survey of such pits could shed light on the actual number of corpses originally interred in the other pits. It is also note-

[2402] Dieter Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt': Aufgaben der Forschung" in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, p. 194.

[2403] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 107.

worthy that Sturdy Colls used the label "probable burial/cremation pits," thus that one or more of the pits may have been used for cremations and not for interment. The dimensions of an identified cremation pit could give important hints as to the actual cremation capacity at Treblinka.

10) As for the alleged gas chamber buildings, we learn nothing other than that Sturdy Colls has identified two brick structures. On the composite maps, however, not two but four structures are marked out, of which the largest is likely to be the one identified by Sturdy Colls as the "new gas chamber building." The three other structures, two of which are relatively large, are located close to each other. One must suppose that one of the two larger structures has been identified by Sturdy Colls as the "old gas chamber building." According to the most elaborate exterminationist effort to map Treblinka based on aerial photos and eyewitness testimony, the 2004 map of Peter Laponder,[2404] the only structures located adjacent to the "old gas chamber building" were a water pump shelter, a tiny guardhouse, and a watchtower. Yet on the composite map we have two large structures next to each other.

It is worth noting that none of the pits or structural remains are located under the stone-and-concrete covered area of the Treblinka memorial (the bluish-gray area on the left part of Illustration 8.44). In an interview with Sturdy Colls appearing in a Dutch newspaper in 2012 she states that she believes that "most of the mass graves are located under the granite stones,"[2405] implying that this area, corresponding to roughly 1 hectare, has not yet been surveyed. One may surmise that either this area will be surveyed during forthcoming expeditions, or it will be stated that the area cannot be surveyed due to the concrete cover. An assertion such as the latter would, however, raise justified doubts. One of the authorities on the forensic use of ground penetrating radar, John J. Schultz, writes:[2406]

> *"Another advantage of using GPR to search for clandestine grave detection is that it can be used to detect buried features under cement or blacktop without causing any damage. This is one of the most important advantages of using GPR because there are limited search options to use when the search must be performed over a hard surface. GPR is the preferred search option for this type of investigation and has been used suc-*

[2404] www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bmap9.jpg

[2405] "Massagraven in Treblinka ontdekt," *NRC Handelsblad*, 26 January 2012, p. 19.

[2406] John J. Schultz, "The Application of Ground-Penetrating Radar for Forensic Grave Detection," in: Dennis Dirkmaat (ed.), *A Companion to Forensic Anthropology*, Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester 2012, pp. 94f.

cessfully in a number of cases to detect the graves of individuals buried under cement slabs for concealment."

Schultz elsewhere describes one such case were an individual grave was detected under a concrete slab using GPR:[2407]

"In December 2003 author Schultz was requested by the Orange County Sheriff's office (OCSO) to perform a GPR search at a residential home. The case involved a son who was accused of killing his father 15 years earlier and more recently killing his mother. Homicide detectives had received a number of tips that led them to believe that one body, the father's, had been buried under the concrete slab in the garage. One informant, a neighbor, had noticed that the cement floor in the garage had been repaired and was told by the son that a leaking water pipe had been repaired. However, this was suspicious because water pipes did not run under the concrete slab in this area of the house. In addition, the son had contracted with a stone specialist to surface the entire garage floor surface with Chattahoochee stone, which is a common patio surface for in-ground pools and not garage floors. Furthermore, the stone specialist reported that half of the garage floor, the right side, was lined with 4 by 8-foot (1.2 × 2.4 meter) sheets of diamond-plated steel. […]

Homicide detectives also believed that the mother, who had been missing for approximately three months, was buried in the backyard of the residence. When detectives and crime scene personnel conducted a preliminary search, it was noted that two recently poured concrete slabs were present in the backyard. It was decided to first perform a GPR survey of the smaller of the two slabs in the backyard. Results of the survey indicated that a grave was not present under the slab, and therefore this area was eliminated from further searching. While preparing to survey the second slab in the backyard, law enforcement received a tip that the second body was located at a second residential home, which was confirmed later that evening.

Prior to performing the GPR survey in the garage, a cadaver dog had alerted on the floor in an area where the concrete slab had been repaired. The Chattahoochee stone along with the diamond-plated steel sheets that lined one side of the garage were removed, revealing the patched cement floor. Multiple GPR transects were laid out and data were collected in this area (Illustration 6.22). The results from the area directly under the repair showed a large enough disturbance to indicate a buried body (Illustration 6.23). […] *Careful excavation of the area revealed a skeleton that was later positively identified as the father."*

Schultz's Illustration 6.23 (reproduced below as Illustration 8.47)

[2407] Tosha L. Dupras, John J. Schultz, Sandra M. Wheeler, Lana J. Williams, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains: Archaeological Approaches*, 2nd ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2012, pp. 150f.

shows that the concrete slab in question had a thickness of some 20 to 30 cm, but it is established that GPR can penetrate even thicker concrete slabs. According to a table found in a standard technical work on GPR, when used for the "[d]etermination of thickness of concrete elements, which are only accessible from one side (e.g. concrete base plate)," the "[m]aximum thickness which can be measured" is 0.5 m when using GPR with a 500 MHz antenna.[2408]

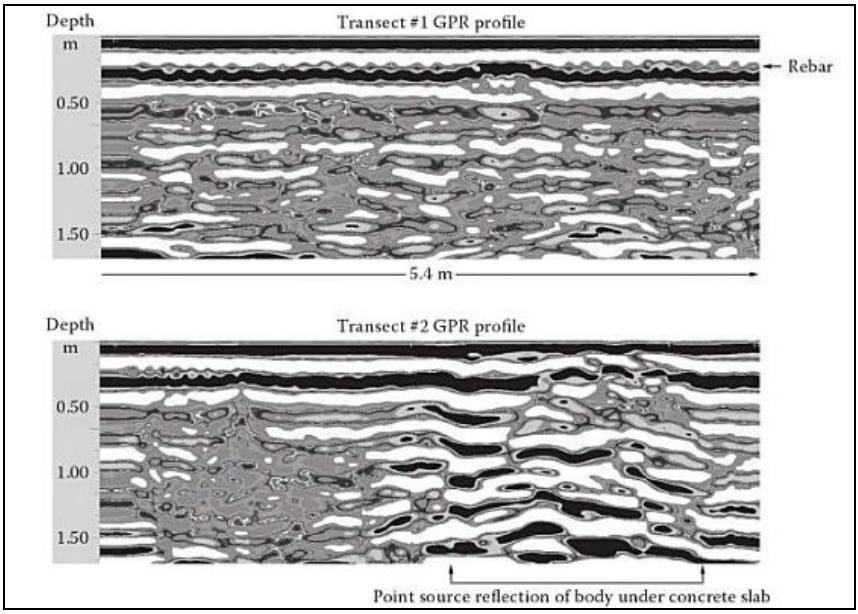

Illustration 8.47: "Ground-penetrating radar reflection profiles of garage floor with Transect 1 showing the rebar embedded in the concrete slab and no indications of a buried body, while Transect 2 shows the point source reflection of the buried body directly under the area where the floor had been repaired.

As any ground-level photo of the "Symbolic Cemetery" will reveal, the monument area is not covered by one giant slab, but by a mosaic of smaller slabs. As can be clearly seen on the photo below (Illustration 8.48), which shows a plastic file with papers of A4 format (210 mm × 297 mm) placed between two lines of concrete slabs, the individual slabs have a thickness of some 30 cm, which should allow for GPR investigation similar to that described by Schultz. Moreover, between

[2408] Table 9.2 "Fields of application of nondestructive testing methods for structural investigation of concrete," in David J. Daniels (ed.), *Ground Penetrating Radar*, 2nd ed., The Institution of Engineering and Technology, London 2004, p. 405.

many of these slabs are gaps ranging from a few centimeters to up to some 10 cm in width, often running in more or less straight lines.[2409] The distance between the "grave stones" in turn varies considerably but is frequently at an estimated 50 cm or more. The type of one-wheeled GPR trolley employed by Sturdy Colls's team has a width of only some 40 cm.[2410] As for the ground to be found below the concrete slabs, we know that "[g]eophysical surveys using GPR systems work best in dry sandy soils."[2411]

When examining the former camp site in 1945, Judge Łukaszkiewicz noted that the soil here indeed consists mainly of sand,[2412] something which makes the site ideal for GPR surveys. While it may not be possible to cover the entire monument area with GPR transects running from one edge of the monument to the opposite without removing a number of the "grave stones," it certainly does not seem unfeasible to collect a larger number of relatively shorter GPR profiles that would, at least approximately, pinpoint the outlines of any pits present underneath the slabs. One can only hope that due consideration is given to such an option, but considering what the exterminationists have to lose if they do *not* discover the huge mass graves required by the official version, we may expect the word "impossible" to not be far removed from their lips.

Of course, it is the exterminationists' moral obligation to prove the veracity of their allegations, which include the presence of mass graves of the required size at the Treblinka site. In the end, however, free scientific inquiry must be allowed to investigate the ground at Treblinka unhampered by any allegations of violations of Judaic burial law – violations which in any case would not be caused by probings and excavations of burials such as those at the Reinhardt camps, as amply shown by Carlo Mattogno in Chapter 11.

[2409] Besides the illustration above see for example www.znak.org.pl/graph/invitations/mainphoto/large/Treblinka.jpg and http://4.bp.blogspot.com/-KYCILHlFFoY/UC8HhwNzNfI/AAAAAAAAALk/AJYVSYAohog/s1600/DSC00237.JPG (panorama photo).

[2410] Cf. "Treblinka – prawdę o zagładzie skrywa ziemia," http://odkrywcy.pl/drukuj.html?wid=14191403&smg4sticaid=6f21d

[2411] Tosha L. Dupras *et al.*, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains, op. cit.*, p. 135.

[2412] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 86.

Illustration 8.48: Concrete slabs at the Treblinka "symbolic cemetery."
Photograph taken by Anthony Richards in 2012.

So far, Caroline Sturdy Colls has published nothing concrete on her Treblinka findings. In an article published in the summer of 2012 dealing with various sociological and theoretical aspects of "Holocaust archeology" she devotes two pages to her Treblinka survey but divulges no new information whatsoever. We learn, however, that "[t]he use of the non-invasive methods has paved the way for a long-term collabora-

tion with the Muzeum Walki i Męczeństwa w Treblince and has opened up the opportunity for excavations away from probable burials,"[2413] confirming that the survey project is continuing and suggesting future excavation of the structural remains tentatively identified by Sturdy Colls as the "gas chambers" as well as further geophysical mapping of pits in areas hitherto not surveyed.

As it appears that Sturdy Colls will reveal her findings to the public only gradually and over an extended period of time – her doctoral thesis is under lockdown until 2017,[2414] although "a major new book" based on the "results of the work at Treblinka" is scheduled for publication in 2014[2415] – and since so far we have only very little information to go on, we are, needless to say, not able at this point in time to make any definite statements on the findings. It is worth noting, however, that according to the website of Staffordshire University, "[f]urther field seasons [at Treblinka] are planned for 2013."[2415] We may remark with certitude, however, that, in order to save the official version of events, Sturdy Colls will have to find the area under the covered part of the memorial in the former "death camp proper" filled to the brim with deep mass graves. If only a few additional pits of the same size as the hitherto detected ones are found there, or none at all, this will inevitably mean the final nail in the coffin of the Treblinka "extermination camp" legend.

[2413] Caroline Sturdy Colls, "Holocaust Archaeology: Archaeological Approaches to Landscapes of Nazi Genocide and Persecution," *Journal of Conflict Archaeology*, Vol. 7 No. 2, May 2012, p. 92. Sturdy Colls has also published an article in Polish, which despite its length presents nothing concrete that is worth commenting on; C. Sturdy Colls, "O tym, co minęło, lecz nie zostało zapomniane. Badania archeologiczne na terenie byłego obozu zagłady w Treblince," *Zaglada Zydow. Studia i Materialy*, vol. 8, pp. 82-118.

[2414] http://etheses.bham.ac.uk/3531/

[2415] *Forensic and Crime Science News 2012*, www.staffs.ac.uk/faculties/sciences/news_and_events/news_archive/forensic_science_news_2012.jsp

Chapter 9: Myers's "Direct" and "Indirect" Witnesses

By Jürgen Graf

9.1. Preliminary Remarks

On their blog, our adversaries from *Holocaust Controversies* can afford to be selective. As I mentioned in the introduction to this paper, they hunt for isolated mistakes in revisionist texts and then use these errors to discredit the texts in question in their entirety. In other words, they apply the principle *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus* (false in one thing, false in all things). Evidently they could not resort to this tactics in a paper pretending to be an extensive refutation of three revisionist books on the Reinhardt camps. This time they had no choice but to discuss all major topics addressed in these books, and one of these questions was the reliability of the eyewitnesses of the alleged mass extermination. After all, the whole "death camp" story is exclusively based on the declarations of such eyewitnesses, including the confessions of perpetrators, who are eyewitnesses as well.

As any unbiased reader immediately notices, the eyewitness reports about the alleged homicidal gassings at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka not only teem with impossibilities and improbabilities, but also flagrantly contradict each other. In view of this fact, any attempt to demonstrate that these witnesses spoke the truth and that their declarations are unimpeachable historical sources is not exactly an enviable task. It would be interesting to know if Jason Myers, a junior member of *Holocaust Controversies*, was foolish enough to volunteer for this suicide mission or if this thankless job was assigned to him by his four senior partners, just as in the army unpleasant chores are regularly assigned to greenhorns.

A study of Myers's chapter 6 ("Death Camp Witnesses") reveals that this anti-negationist greenhorn is every bit as dishonest as his cronies. Let me now prove this accusation. On p. 367, Myers writes:

> *"Though not a member of the SS, as previously mentioned, Wilhelm Pfannenstiel also provided confirmation of the gassing at the Reinhard camps in private to Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier."*

The words "as previously mentioned" refer to the previous chapter, where Myers had stated on page 323:

> *"In a confidential interview with Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier, which MGK ignore in their work, Pfannenstiel discussed the gassings at*

Belzec, including the engine which he personally viewed. In the talk Pfannenstiel related the point about a Diesel motor, which had six straight cylinders, and whose strength he guessed was 200 horsepower."

Myers's source is "Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Newport, Noontide 1978, Chapter 13, V. Conclusions. www.ihr.org/books/rassinier/debunking2-13.html" (footnote 215)

In the respective passage, Rassinier describes the visit of an unnamed German who called upon him *in June 1963*. His visitor told Rassinier that there had been homicidal gassings on a limited scale, carried out by a handful of criminals, and that he had personally witnessed one of them.

Could this man, whose identity Rassinier did not disclose, by any chance have been Wilhelm Pfannenstiel? No, it could not have been him, because Pfannenstiel and Rassinier did not meet before August 1963, two months after Rassinier had been called on by the anonymous German. On 3 August 1963, Pfannenstiel wrote a letter to the French revisionist, stating that the Gerstein report was "a piece of trash" in which "poetry far outweighs the truth." In the same letter, he told Rassinier that he looked forward to his visit.[2416] Nothing indicates that the two men had ever met before. Indeed, the contents of the letter categorically exclude this possibility, because in this case the main topic of their discussion would of course have been the Gerstein Report, and Pfannenstiel would not have needed to explain in his letter of 3 August 1963 what he *privately* thought of this report, which he had *publicly* endorsed in order to stay out of prison. Nevertheless, Myers has the insolence to write:

"Rassinier's secret meeting with Pfannenstiel is problematic for MGK's theory as Pfannenstiel theoretically could have denied and refuted the gassing charge without punishment to the world's then foremost Holocaust denier, and instead proclaim the 'truth' of a delousing function at Belzec. Instead, Pfannenstiel continued to defend the historical veracity of the gassings." (Ibid.)

On page 352, Myers repeats this idiocy, claiming that "Pfannenstiel's private admission to revisionist Rassinier on the reality of the homicidal gassings is lethal to MGK's belief" (footnote 37). While this imaginary "private admission" is by no means lethal to our "belief," the impudent falsification he is guilty of would indeed be lethal to Myers's prestige, if he had any to begin with.

The same Myers who demonstrates his appalling lack of scientific

[2416] W. Stäglich, U. Walendy, "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *op. cit.*, p. 20.

ethics by ascribing a freely invented private admission of guilt to Pfannenstiel accuses Mattogno, Kues and me of applying the unscientific principle of *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus*, thus insinuating that we resort to the very same tactics his four mates make abundant use of on their blog. Myers writes:

> *"The method they* [Mattogno, Graf and Kues] *and other deniers proffer on dozens of witness testimonies largely amounts to a game of 'anomaly-hunting,' which also radically applies the principle of falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus (false in one thing, false in all things), using it to the effect that a single falsehood or mistake invalidates not only the testimony of the specific witness in question but also casts suspicion on the reliability of all witnesses."* (p. 346)

Like his crony Terry in chapter 1, Myers here presents a straw man version of the revisionist method. Of course, neither Mattogno nor Kues nor I ever asserted that "a single falsehood or mistake invalidates the testimony of the specific witness in question." If a former deportee states that he was transferred from camp A to camp B in October 1942 and documentary evidence shows that the transfer occurred in November 1942, then no reasonable person would regard such an error as a sufficient reason to reject the whole testimony. After all, human memory is imperfect.

On the other hand, there are indeed cases where a single "error," which more often than not turns out to be a brazen lie, is sufficient to demolish the entire credibility of the witness in question. A significant example will illustrate this point.

In his book about Auschwitz, French-Jewish Holocaust historian Léon Poliakov quotes a former inmate of that camp, the Slovakian Jew Dov Paisikovic, who had stated that at Auschwitz the cremation of a corpse required four minutes.[2417] As a group of British cremation specialists ascertained in 1975, the average time required for the incineration of an adult body in a crematorium oven is 63 minutes,[2418] so the time mentioned by Paisikovic is 15 to 16 times lower than the real one. Since Paisikovic cannot possibly have made such a preposterous statement in good faith, he must of necessity have lied. His reason for doing so is obvious: If the cremation of a body at Auschwitz required at least one hour, the capacity of the crematoria was clearly insufficient to incinerate the corpses of the alleged gassing victims. Considering that

[2417] Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, Paris 1964, p. 159.

[2418] E.W. Jones, R.G. Williamson, "Factors which affect the process of cremation," *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, Cremation Society of Britain, 1975.

Paisikovic lied with respect to an absolutely essential question, no historian worthy of this name would use his testimony to "prove" the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz, even if Paisikovic's description of the gassing procedure did not contain any glaring absurdities (which it actually does[2419]). In such cases, the principle *falsus in uno, falsus in omnibus* unreservedly applies, but as the example of this Slovakian Jew shows, liars do not usually content themselves with one single lie.

After this indispensable clarification, I will now reply to Myers's principal arguments.

9.2. Myers's Categories of Witnesses

Myers states:

> *"Whilst they are never categorized as such by Mattogno, Graf, and Kues in their collective works, the witnesses for the Aktion Reinhard camps can be grouped in one of three ways: bystanders, victims and perpetrators. All three of these categories had varying levels of proximity to the actual extermination area."* (p. 344)

I already discussed the "confessions of perpetrators" in an earlier chapter. As for the declarations of "bystanders," such as local villagers living next to Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, Myers argues that

> *"a good example of the importance and possible usefulness of indirect witnesses can be seen in regards to the burial and cremation that took place in the three camps, from which the surrounding localities suffered through stench, smoke, and sometimes an overcast of firelight."* (p. 356)

However, none of this proves that the three Reinhardt camps were extermination centers equipped with homicidal gas chambers. Without the faintest doubt, thousands of Jews perished in the deportation trains, or died during their stay in the three camps, and as there were no crematoria in any of them, the dead bodies were burned in the open air, most of them after previous burial.

This leaves us with the second of Myers's three categories, the "victims," to wit Jewish prisoners. Myers distinguishes between "direct witnesses" who claim to have seen the alleged extermination procedure with their own eyes, and "indirect witnesses" who rely on hearsay:

> *"One of the typical distortions in the works of MGK is a conflation of*

[2419] Among other impossible things, Paisikovic claimed that a gassing operation with Zyklon B only lasted three or four minutes, whereupon the ventilation was switched on (Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Würenlos 1994, p. 135-139). For anybody familiar with the characteristics of the pesticide Zyklon-B, the absurdity of this assertion is self-evident.

direct and indirect (or hearsay) witnesses statements regarding the death camps. […] *This deceptive technique serves to provide false targets for their criticism of the witness statements from which to cast doubt on direct witnesses; attacking the rumors of an indirect witness only reflects upon the actual rumor, and not the credibility of the witness. These distortions are usually found in the disparagement of points that are not accepted by proper Holocaust historians (e.g. electrocution chambers, vacuum chambers, etc.) and then artificially extended to cover the mechanisms attested to from direct witnesses (engine gas chambers)."* (pp. 354f.)

The overwhelming majority of Myers's witnesses belong to the second category, the "indirect" (or "hearsay") witnesses. According to Myers, this is due to the fact that there were only a handful of survivors among those Jewish detainees who had been forced to work in the inner (extermination) area of the three camps and had therefore been able to view the killing operations:

"For the Treblinka camp, there were a very small number of prisoners who worked in the extermination camp area and were able to successfully escape from the camp, largely due to the August 2, 1943 revolt. For Belzec, only one prisoner who worked with the gas chambers returned alive from the camp, while for Sobibor there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination) area."[2420] (p. 355)

For Holocaust fundamentalist Myers, it is a matter of faith that no "direct" or "indirect" Aktion Reinhardt witness ever lied:

"We do not believe that any of the Aktion Reinhard witnesses that we have quoted have lied in the testimony we included, but rather may be prone to exaggeration or other such errors." (p. 348)

Regrettably Myers fails to explain where an "exaggeration" ends and a lie begins. Let us assume that Myers stole my only car. If I later testify in court that I was the proud owner of twenty-five cars and Myers stole them all, will Myers then have the right to call me a liar? According to his iron-clad logic, the answer is no: I did not lie, I was only "prone to exaggeration or other such errors"!

[2420] Not content with such a patently ridiculous statement, Myers makes the outrageous assertion that only 25,000 people died in the fire-bombing of Dresden. With respect to this worst single atrocity of World War II, he writes: "Several witness statements suggested the death toll lay significantly above 100,000 victims, even though the actual death toll has recently been revised to around 25,000" (*ibid.*). As a matter of fact, a report of the Ordnungspolizei of Dresden stated: "Until the evening of 20 March 202,040 dead bodies, predominantly women and children, were recovered. The number of victims is expected to rise to 250,000." www.cpgg.info/doc/tagesbefehl_47htm. Incidentally, the National Socialist government tried to conceal the dimension of the slaughter in order to avoid outbreaks of panic among the German population. Cf. Wolfgang Hackert, *Bombenlügen. Richtigstellung zum Terrorangriff auf Dresden*, Kopp Verlag, Rottenburg 2011.

We will now examine what Myers's "direct" and "indirect" witnesses, who are occasionally "prone to exaggeration or other such errors," but never ever lie, have to say about the alleged gassings at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka.

9.3. Bełzec

As we just saw, Myers states that "for Bełżec, only one prisoner who worked with the gas chambers returned alive from the camp." (p. 355). In footnote 52, he tells us that this prisoner was Rudolf Reder. Now, Myers may or may not have read Reder's booklet *Bełżec*, first published in Polish in 1946[2421] and translated into English by M. M. Rubel in 2000,[2422] but as Thomas Kues's article "Rudolf Reder's Bełżec – a Critical Reading"[2423] cannot possibly have escaped his attention, he knows exactly that this "eyewitness report" is an *omnium gatherum* of lunacies, even if Myers's crony Mühlenkamp makes a futile attempt to defend it.[2424]

I will content myself with pointing out some of the most conspicuous absurdities of Reder's testimony:

Reder, who was born on 4 April 1881, claims to have been deported to Bełżec on 16 August 1942 together with 5,000 other Lemberg Jews. Of those 5,000, supposedly only eight remained alive a few hours after arrival, and Reder was one of them. By some major miracle, this 61 years old man was spared for hard labor.

Although the Bełżec camp had the shape of an irregular quadrilateral measuring roughly 250 m × 300 m, Reder described it as a courtyard, one square kilometer in size, enclosed on all sides by barbed wire.

According to Reder, 750 people were regularly crammed into each gas chamber of the gassing building. But if we follow Yitzhak Arad, the new gassing building of Bełżec, which became operational in July 1942 (the month before Reder's arrival), measured 24 × 10 m and contained six gas chambers measuring either 4 × 8 or 4 × 5 m. Using these dimensions, Reder's figure of 750 people crammed into each chamber implies that 23 to 37 victims were standing on one square meter!

While Reder failed to mention the number or size of the Bełżec mass

---

2421 Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Krakau 1946.

2422 Rudolf Reder, "Belzec," in: *Polin: Studies in Polish Jewry*, volume 13, 2000.

2423 http://codoh.com/node/651

2424 Roberto Mühlenkamp, "The oh-so-unreliable Rudolf Reder," http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2010/09/oh-so-unreliable-rudolf-reder.html

graves in his booklet, he had previously testified to a Jewish commission that there had been 30 such graves, each having a surface measuring 100 × 25 m and containing 100,000 corpses. But then the total surface of the graves (7.5 ha) would have been bigger than the entire camp (approximately 7 ha). Incidentally, Reder's assertions about the size of the mass graves are categorically refuted by Prof. Andzej Kola's archeological survey of the territory of the former camp (*Bełżec*, chapter IV).

Reder describes the "gassing procedure" at Bełżec as follows:

> *"The gas was evacuated from the engine directly into the open air, and not into the gas chamber."*

So what was the engine good for, and what did the victims die of? Enlighten us, Myers! Thrill us with your acumen!

According to Reder, between 30 and 40 *Arbeitsjuden* (labor Jews) who were so exhausted that the SS decided they were unfit to continue performing hard labor were shot every day. Since Reder spent three and a half months in the camp (at the end of November 1942 he miraculously managed to escape), we cannot but conclude that this mature gentleman of 61 years had survived about 105 selections!

At the end of his aforementioned article, Kues sarcastically states:

> *"By translating and presenting Belzec, M. M. Rubel has done us all a favor. That it was published in a rather obscure scholarly journal* […] *should not be blamed on him. It is however significant that the public are fed innumerable accounts of minor witnesses to the 'death camps,' witnesses who at the very most describe a few flaming chimneys, dark smoke, and Dr. Mengele. The actual words of the most crucial Holocaust witnesses, such as Reder, Gerstein, Wiernik, Tauber et al. are apparently, for some inexplicable reasons, not suitable for the minds of the general public. Would it not be the height of 'Holocaust education' if Reder's and Gerstein's words were printed and distributed to all school children and college students in the western world?"*

Indeed! Myers's "only prisoner who worked with the gas chambers [and] returned alive from the camp" is the author of a report so demented that orthodox Holocaust historians can at best quote some innocuous excerpts from it, just as they cannot quote more than a few mangled excerpts from the Gerstein report without disclosing the overwhelming absurdity of this "key document"!

Myers's last trumps are the post-war "confessions of perpetrators." Some trumps indeed. I see no reason to repeat what I said about Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, his public "confessions" and his alleged private "admissions," but I will shortly dwell on the 1965 Bełżec trial at Düsseldorf, my main source being Mattogno's *Bełżec* (pp. 62-69). The va-

garies of this trial were summarized by Adalbert Rückerl:[2425]

> *"The main proceedings against the only defendant* […]*, Josef Oberhauser, lasted a mere four days, from January 18 to 21, 1965.*[2426] *The court interrogated 14 witnesses. 13 witnesses had been members of the SS or the T4 organization at the time.* […] *Among the witnesses were six suspects against whom the penal court had dropped charges. Five of them, as well as another witness, had since become defendants in the Sobibor trial."*

As Mattogno shows in his analysis of the testimony of these witnesses, their descriptions of the gassing procedure are largely copied out of the Gerstein report, including the legendary "bluish color" of the corpses. Quite obviously, during the preliminary proceedings the prosecution had shown these men, six of whom had been suspects, the text of the Gerstein report and asked them if they were willing to confirm its veracity, which they did. The six former suspects promptly received their reward: Instead of sitting in the dock, they were promoted to the rank of "witnesses" and did not spend a single day in jail for their alleged aiding and abetting, with others, in the murder of hundreds of thousands of Jews at Bełżec.

As Rückerl states, five of these men were also defendants in the Sobibór trial at Hagen (1963-1965). These men were Erich Fuchs, Werner Dubois, Heinrich Unverhau, Robert Jührs and Ernst Zierke.[2427] For "aiding and abetting with others in the murder of at least 79,000 persons," Fuchs was sentenced to four years imprisonment, while Dubois got three years for "aiding and abetting with others in the murder of at least 15,000 persons." Unverhau, Jührs and Zierke were acquitted (*Sobibór*, pp. 183, 185)

But let us return to the Bełżec trial. For the sake of fairness, it should be underlined that, far from contending themselves with repeating what they had read in the Gerstein report, the witnesses revealed certain aspects of Bełżec which Gerstein had failed to notice. Perpetrator Werner Dubois confessed to the following atrocity:

> *"It also happened that I organized a soccer match with 22 Jews on the sport ground; Jews from No. 1 camp were able to watch it under proper guard."* (Belzec, p. 65)

This is exactly the relaxed atmosphere we would expect to find in an extermination camp where almost 2,000 people are murdered every day,

---

[2425] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, pp. 83 f.

[2426] Oberhauser was sentenced to four and a half years in prison but released after serving half of his sentence. http://en.wikipedia.org./wiki/Josef_Oberhauser

[2427] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Belzec-Prozess

isn't it, Myers?

9.4. Sobibor

As Thomas Kues points out in *Sobibór* (p. 77), and as Myers concedes on p. 360 of *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, the only former inmate of Sobibór who claims to have seen the gas chambers with his own eyes is Yacuuv Biskovitz. On 5 June 1961 he testified at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem:[2428]

> *"Not everybody had the opportunity* [to see the killing installations]*, but I had. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it at the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside. Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to run back at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw from the outside that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below.* […] *Underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies."*

As we see, Biskowitz testified to the existence of a gas chamber with a collapsible floor. Since even mainstream historians concede that such a thing did not exist, Biskowitz's declaration was by necessity false, which means that he committed perjury. Now let us see how our intellectual titan Jason Myers interprets this embarrassing fact:

> *"... they* [Mattogno, Graf, and Kues; as a matter of fact, the chapter in question was written by Kues] *do not seem to recognize the strenuous circumstance under which Biskovitz was able to see the installations (likely for only a few seconds), and thus is unable to have gotten a close looks at the scene. Moreover, in their quote of Biskovitz, MGK disingenuously leave out the witness' admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chamber opened up ('I did not see that'). Thus, more than just a distortion, they actually invert the meaning of Biskovitz' testimony."* (p. 360)

So although Biskovitz clearly stated: "*I* only *saw*, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and *that the floor opened and the bodies fell below*" (Emph. added), Myers accuses Kues of having left out "the witness' admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chambers opened up," thus "inverting the meaning of Biskovitz'

[2428] State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann, op. cit.*, vol. III, p. 1188.

testimony"! Whom does this hapless anti-revisionist dilettante hope to fool with such ridiculous lies?

Still, by Myers's own admission, Biskovitz' description of the gas chamber is not credible because the witness had seen it "under strenuous circumstances" and "likely for only a few seconds." In other words, the testimony of the only Jewish "direct witness," to use Myers's term, is worthless! Not a very promising beginning, I'm afraid to say.

What about the "indirect witnesses" who described outlandish murder weapons, such as "chlorine" or "a thick dark substance"? Myers argues that "attacking the rumors of an indirect witness only reflects upon the actual rumor, and not the credibility of the witness." (p. 354), but provided that Myers is right and that his "secondary witnesses" have not invented these stories themselves but merely repeated rumors, these rumors had not fallen from the sky, nor had they grown on the hedges of Sobibór. They had been spread by inmates whom the "indirect witnesses" relied upon.

As we see, Myers is entangled in a mesh from which there is no escape. By his own admission, the testimony of the only "direct witness," Biskuvitz, is devoid of any value, and the "indirect witnesses" had simply parroted wild rumors they had heard from others (assuming that they had not invented these rumors themselves). How on earth can any rational person use such "eyewitness testimony" to prove a horrendous mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses?

Myers makes a lot of fuss about the fact that Sobibór key witness Alexander Pechersky does not claim to have witnessed the killing procedure himself; he writes:

> *"One of the indirect witnesses most cited and attacked by MGK is Alexander Pechersky, a former Soviet POW who was sent to Sobibor and who led the 1943 uprising in the camp. Pechersky, as often quoted by MGK, reported that in the gas chambers of the camp 'a heavy, blackish substance poured down in spiral shapes'. Pechersky learned of this information, as he records in the same passage but which is often left out in the relevant quotes by MGK, from another inmate in the camp who had been there longer, but who also had not seen the inside of the gas chambers.* […] *Thus, the description of the gassings that Pechersky learned of was passed through multiple people before he learned of it, likely varying with every transmission. He was not an 'eyewitness' to the extermination, as Graf once* [in the 1996 brochure Holocaust or Hoax?] *deceitfully declared."* (pp. 360f.)

When I wrote *Holocaust or Hoax?*, I had not yet read Pechersky's *Revolt in Sobibór* (as a matter of fact, I only did so in 2009); I relied on

Mattogno's *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico.*[2429] Mattogno quotes Pechersky correctly, but does not mention that this witness did not claim to have observed the extermination procedure himself; he had allegedly gotten his information from a "short stocky Jew" who had already been interned at Sobibór for a certain time (*Sobibór*, p. 88). Knowing only the passage quoted by Mattogno, I naturally assumed that Pechersky was a self-styled direct witness.

As I demonstrate in *Sobibór* (pp. 86 f.), Pechersky was a notorious liar, so I am pretty sure that the "short stocky Jew" from whom he purportedly learned about the killing technique was one of his many puerile inventions. But even if this short stocky Jew actually existed and Pechersky quoted his utterances correctly, this does not help Myers a bit, because in this case Pechersky had relied upon the statement of a man who had either been lying or repeated the lies of others!

As for another "indirect witness," Moshe Bahir, Myers writes:

> *"Graf* […]*, though recognizing a detailed and lengthy account by Moshe Bahir, included in a collection by Miriam Novitch, suggests that Bahir is not a credible witness for the hearsay statement (overheard from two camp officials) that Himmler's 1943 visit to the Sobibor camp marked the millionth Jew murdered in the camp. This number of Jews was never deported to the camp; however how does such a camp rumor (which may or may not have been exaggerated or properly heard by Bahir) determine the credibility of the rest of the testimony?."* (p. 346)

The two camp officials Beckman and Bredov allegedly made this statement in February 1943, when slightly over 100,000 Jews had been *deported* to the camp (*Sobibór*, p. 32). Let's assume, for argument's sake, that, except for a tiny number of *Arbeitsjuden*, all these Jews had indeed been gassed upon arrival, as orthodox historians assure us. Let us further assume that Beckmann and Bredov boasted about this "feat" in the presence of a prisoner. In this case Bahir had exaggerated the number of those killed by a factor of almost ten. On the other hand, if he had "not properly heard" the statements of the two SS men, as Myers suggest, his hearing must have been severely impaired, otherwise he could not have misunderstood "der hunderttausendste" (the one hundred thousandth) as "der millionste" (the millionth). If the SS men had been a little bit more far-sighted, they surely would have given this future star witness a hearing aid so that he could record their admissions properly, without undue exaggeration!

[2429] Carlo Mattogno*, Il mito dello sterminio ebraico: Introduzione storico-bibliografica alla storiografia revisionista*, Sentinella d'Italia, Padova 1985.

Myers argues that such a "camp rumor" (!) is insufficient to determine the credibility of the rest of Bahir's testimony. In order to gauge the "credibility" of this witness, it suffices to quote a short excerpt from the sentence of the Hagen trial:[2430]

> *"The witness Moshe B.*[ahir] *asserted credibly: while he was waiting at the tables in the German mess hall in the entry camp, SS-Scharführer B. had approached him, asking him bluntly whether he was aware of what was happening in camp III. When he said he did not know, B. was dissatisfied. He then placed an empty can on* [Moshe Bahir's] *head and tried to knock it off by pistol shots, all the time asking him whether he really did not know anything."*

Hence, the *Scharführer* did not know what was going on in camp III, but expected a detainee, who – at least according to the traditional accounts of Sobibór – was strictly forbidden to enter that part of the camp, to tell him! The fairy tale of the SS men shooting tin cans off detainees' heads also appears in connection with other camps (*Sobibór*, p. 187). The fact that the German judges regarded Bahir's assertion as "credible" shows that these gentlemen were about as intelligent or fanatically blinded as Mr. Jason Myers.

Now let's have a look at what the Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland had to say about the gas chambers of Sobibór in its 1947 report:[2431]

> *"The evidence collected leads to the conclusion that the chambers were located in a building above ground and consisted of wood on the inside. The outer walls of this building were made of cement. It probably contained 5 chambers, which could accommodate some 500 persons. They were killed by means of exhaust gases produced by an engine located next to the chambers and linked to them by means of pipes."*

The commission did not adduce a single eyewitness testimony to substantiate this description; as a matter of fact, this would not have been possible, as there were no eyewitnesses. Nor was the description based on material evidence, for there was no such evidence; the commission only found "a certain amount of rubble at the site which witnesses have stated to have been the site of the building with the gas chambers." The description was not founded on the "confessions of perpetrators" either, because the first trials of former SS men stationed at Sobibór took place three years later, in 1950. So what was the basis

---

[2430] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…, op. cit.*, p. 191.

[2431] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze" (The extermination camp of Sobibór), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckicj w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, pp. 49f.

of these claims? There is only one possible answer: The Gerstein report about Bełżec! As Gerstein had claimed that at Bełżec mass murders had been committed in a gassing building subdivided into several chambers, and that the victims had been killed by the exhaust fumes of an engine located next to the chambers, the commission, which apparently thought that the stories about "chlorine," a "black liquid" and a "collapsible floor" were a bit too silly, simply extended Gerstein's description to Sobibór, a camp this mentally deranged SS officer briefly mentioned in his report but did not claim to have visited.

As the "gassing building" had been *invented* by a Polish commission in 1947, it is not in the least surprising that neither Prof. Andrzej Kola nor Gilead, Haimi and Mazurek were able to find this elusive building. Undoubtedly Myers will argue that further archeological research will ultimately reveal physical evidence backing up the gas chamber story. So buy yourself a spade, Myers, go to Sobibór and dig until the cows come home!

9.5. Treblinka

In August 1944, the Red Army conquered the area around Treblinka. A Soviet commission consisting of several officers went to work immediately and carried out investigations between August 15 and 23 on the ground of the former Treblinka camp. The Soviet investigators questioned twelve former Jewish inmates of the alleged "extermination camp." In its report the commission stated that no fewer than three million people had been murdered at Treblinka in the following way:[2432]

> *"The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 cabins, each 6 x 6 m in size, 400 to 500 people at a time in one cabin. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within six to ten minutes."*

Both this insanely high death toll ascribed to the camp and the grotesque killing technique described in the report are of course highly embarrassing for the orthodox Holocaust historians and their acolytes. Why had not even one of the twelve Jewish witnesses interrogated by the Soviet commission identified the murder weapon as the engine of a tank whose exhaust fumes were blown into the gas chambers? Were

[2432] GARF, 7021-115-11.

they all blind, or mentally deficient?

Myers states:

> *"Mattogno and Graf quote two witnesses mentioning that people were killed by pumping the air out of chambers – the August 17, 1944 testimony of Abe Kon and the August 22, 1944 testimony of Kazimierz Skarzynski. It turns out that Kon gave another statement on August 22 in which he described the method of murder as gassing ('They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death'), while Skarzynski gave a further statement on August 23 wherein he mentioned gas chambers ('The Jews who were led to gas chambers'). No doubt MGK would use this to prove some sort of a conspiracy, with new information dictated to the witnesses. However, this example just shows that the relative value of indirect testimonies about technical details can be quite low – both Kon and Skarzynski obviously had known about the method only from rumors, and later, when they were summoned for interrogation, they apparently met other survivors who had a more direct knowledge. Thus they changed their statements accordingly. In fact, in the first official Soviet report about Treblinka composed on August 24, 1944* […] *we still read only about the pumping out of air as a murder method, which fact shows that there was no conspiracy, only understandable confusion."*

So the "indirect witnesses" Kon and Skarzynski, who "obviously had known about the method only from rumors," later met "other survivors who had a more direct knowledge." Who were these "other survivors"? And why did the Soviet commission prefer the testimony of indirect witnesses to those of direct witnesses?

A "direct witness" who had described killings by means of exhaust fumes was Yankel Wiernik, whose testimony *Rok w Treblince* (A Year in Treblinka) dates from May 1944,[2433] but who did not appear before the Soviet commission. The credibility of this witness can be judged in the light of statements like the following:[2434]

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fire.* […] *"When corpses of pregnant women were cremated, their bellies would burst up. The fetus would be exposed and could be seen burning inside the mother's womb."*

The "understandable confusion" (Myers) about the killing method continued even after the Soviet commission had styled its report. On 15

[2433] Wiernik's testimony was translated into English in the same year: Y. Wiernik, *A year in Treblinka*, published by American representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. The text can also be found in Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit*.

[2434] A. Donat, *The Death Camp Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 170

September 1944, a second commission, consisting of Polish and Soviet citizens, composed a "protocol of a provisional preliminary investigation and inquiry into the former camp Tremblinka (sic!)" where we read:[2435]

> *"In the beginning, the method was employed of pumping the air out of the room by means of a small car engine. Then as a result of the large number of the doomed a chemical substance began to be used."*

Equally in September 1944, Stalin's Jewish star liar Vasili Grossmann honored Treblinka with his visit. Based on conversations with "survivors" and "bystanders," he later wrote his lurid pamphlet *The Hell of Treblinka*, translated into French in 1945,[2436] in which he asserted that there had been three methods of mass killing: Gassing, scalding with hot steam and suffocation by evacuation of the death chambers by means of vacuum pumps. Quite obviously Grossmann was not sure which variety of the Treblinka extermination legend would finally triumph, so he prudently mentioned all three of them.

In December 1945, the "understandable confusion" still prevailed, because in that month the new Polish government stated in an official document that at Treblinka, "several hundreds of thousands" of people had been killed by means of hot steam.[2437] As we remember, this technique had been described by the resistance movement of the Warsaw ghetto in its report of 15 November 1942. Only in 1946 were the steam chambers and vacuum chambers replaced by gas chambers.

9.6. Miscellaneous Inanities

On page 349, Myers rehashes a phony argument already adduced by his crony Terry in the chapter "The Hoax that dare not speak its name":

> *"Nowhere in their work have MGK detailed the origins of this contradictory 'pack of lies'. Ironically, the divergences on minor details in witness statements that MGK point out* […] *help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth. If the testimonies cited by MGK were coerced or scripted, one would expect consistency, not contradiction."*

This argument would only be sound if MGK claimed that the cock-and-bull stories diligently spread by various Jewish resistance movements during the war had been coordinated by some central agency from the beginning. But as I stressed in my introduction (section 8), nei-

---

[2435] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 44.
[2436] Vasili Grossmann, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble and Paris 1945.
[2437] PS-3311.

ther Mattogno, Kues nor I or any other serious revisionist ever made such a silly assertion. The tales about electrocution facilities, steam chambers, vacuum chambers and gas chambers were nothing but war propaganda concocted by Jewish underground fighters who wanted to mobilize the world against the oppressors of their people. Only after the war did organizations such as the *Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland* construct a somewhat coherent history of the alleged mass extermination, relegating the electrocution facilities, steam chambers and vacuum chambers to the memory hole.

On page 350 Myers writes:

> *"In the 1920s, the French-American veteran Norton Cru took a literalist scalpel to the corpus of memoirs and fiction produced by the survivors of the trenches, noted many exaggerations and impossibilities in their accounts, but in the end concluded that only 7% of such accounts were entirely useless. Nowhere, of course, did he conclude that the trench warfare did not happen."* (p. 350)

This analogy is fundamentally flawed because we do not depend on eyewitness accounts to know about the trench warfare. Any student of this tragic chapter of European history will easily find piles of documents about it in French, German, and British military archives. In view of this fact, it is not surprising that only 7% of the memoirs penned by survivors of the trenches were entirely useless. After all, these survivors had described real events, even if some of them might have succumbed to the temptation of exaggerating the hardships of the trenches or to brag about invented heroic feats.

In the section "Witness Convergences." (pp. 378 f.), Myers writes:

> *"What MGK fail to clearly acknowledge* […] *is that the witnesses who report on the gas chambers also mention things that are corroborated by documents, or other independent testimonies. This demonstrates and verifies the reliability of the witness statements, a reliability that then extends to their statements regarding the existence of gas chambers and exterminations in the camps. The October 14, 1943 revolt in Sobibor has also been recorded in documents, as well as attested to by several camp witnesses.* […] *Up to this point, MGK have never challenged the occurrence of this event.* […] *The fundamental point is that the witnesses recalled and detailed the Sobibor revolt and escape (often a crucial part in their testimony), which is substantiated and verified by several contemporary documents."* (pp. 378f.)

How desperate must a man be to resort to such a hare-brained argument? If a former inmate of a camp lied about homicidal gassings, or exaggerated the number of victims of his camp by a factor of 10 or 100,

although this *does* ruin his credibility, it does evidently *not* mean that the rest of his testimony is necessarily false as well. He may still have told the truth about the names and the ranks of the SS men who served at his camp, the daily working schedule, the quantity and quality of the rations allotted to the prisoners, the hygienic conditions prevailing in the camp etc.

Once again, I will illustrate my point by a striking example. Leon Feldhendler, who was interned at Sobibór from early 1943 until the revolt on 14 October of the same year, stated after the war that at Sobibór mass killings had been committed by means of chlorine[2438] – a statement obviously untrue even according to the orthodox version of the events in the camp. The very same Feldhendler described the living conditions of the Jewish artisans in the following words:[2439]

> *"In camp I, Jewish tradesmen worked for the Germans – joiners, tailors, cobblers. They had their own barracks for sleeping in. There were 30 Germans and 180 Ukrainians. The tradesmen were living very nicely, in their workshops, they had comfortable quarters.* […] *Their daily rations consisted of half a kilogram of bread, soup, horsemeat, groats (from the transports) twice a week.* […] *Work: From 6 a.m. through 12 noon, an hour for lunch and then again work until 5 p. m.* […] *Time off between 5 and 10, at their discretion."*

As I find it a bit difficult to believe that the Jew Feldhendler would have embellished conditions at Sobibór in order to enhance the reputation of his former jailers, I conclude that this particular statement of his is entirely credible, despite the fact that he had lied about killings by means of chlorine.

As the October 14, 1943, uprising was undoubtedly the most dramatic episode in the history of the Sobibór camp, it would be very odd indeed if it were not mentioned and described by former inmates, whether they had actively participated in it or not. Evidently this does not prove that the same witnesses told the truth when speaking about mass killings by chlorine, or a black substance, or exhaust fumes. All this would be easily understood by any moderately intelligent schoolboy or schoolgirl, but apparently Jason Myers, who majored in history at undergraduate (p. 529), is unable to understand it – or *pretends* to be unable to understand it.

At the end of chapter 6, this august historian chides Mattogno, Kues and me for pointing out "alleged contradictions among witnesses (with-

[2438] Nachmann Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materialy*, *op. cit.*, pp. 199f.
[2439] *Ibid.*, p. 204.

out any further analysis)." (p. 381)

Very well, Myers, let us have a look at one of these "alleged contradictions among witnesses" which Mattogno, Kues and I reject "without further analysis." As I mentioned in *Sobibór* (pp. 182f.), three Jewish witnesses, Samuel Lerer, Esther Raab, and Eda Lichtman, testified to the fact that one Shaul Stark was brutally murdered by SS men. In August 1950, a Frankfurt court sentenced former SS man Hubert Gomerski to life in prison (he actually served 22 years before being pardoned), one of the crimes imputed to him being his alleged participation in the murder of Stark. I quote from the verdict:[2440]

> *"The detainee Stark, who had to take care of the pigs held in the camp, was so severely beaten by the defendant* [Gomerski] *and by Frenzel that Stark in desperation ran out of the camp through the gate which happened to be open at that time. The defendant and Frenzel ran after him and shot him several times. Seriously wounded – his body was ripped to the point that his entrails were hanging out – Stark was brought back into the camp and presented in this state to the other detainees assembled for this purpose. These occurences have been confirmed by the witnesses L.* [Samuel Lerer] *and R.* [Esther Raab]. *The latter has also asserted that Stark was subsequently shot."*

Once the reader has stopped marveling at the fact that the gate at an "extermination camp" at times "happened to be open," he should consult the collective volume *Sobibór: Martyrdom and Revolt*, edited by Miriam Novitch, and read the testimony of Eda Lichtman:[2441]

> *"Shaul Stark took care of the geese, fed them and weighed them every day. One time a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man's last words were: 'Avenge me, comrades, avenge me."*

On p. 346, Myers bewails the fact that

> *"not a single member of MGK have been formally educated in any field relevant to a proper analysis of witness testimony (e.g. law, history, psychology)."*

This is quite true, but despite our lack of formal education in any of these fields, Mattogno, Kues and I are sufficiently intelligent to understand that these two testimonies are fundamentally incompatible, because the witnesses disagree on three key elements of the story: a) the animals taken care of by Stark; b) the way Stark was killed; c) the identity of the SS men who killed him. We therefore conclude that a) either Lerer and Raab lied, or b) Lichtman lied, or c) all of them lied. Since

[2440] Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950. 52 Ks 3/50, pp. 4f.

[2441] Miriam Novitch, *Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, p. 57.

these three Jewish witnesses were all inveterate liars (for Lichtman, see *Sobibór*, pp. 47, 73, 80f., 99; for Lerer and Raab see *Sobibór*, pp. 173f.), the third possibility is by far the likeliest. But for Myers, who does not believe that any of the *Aktion Reinhardt* witnesses have ever lied (p. 348), these "alleged contradictions," which MGK reject "without further analysis." (p. 381), are irrelevant: After all, the three witnesses agree that Shaul Stark had taken care of animals, that he had been killed, and that his murderers had been SS men. In other words, the witnesses had simply made three insignificant and excusable errors: 1) they had mistaken pigs for geese, or geese for pigs; 2) they had mistaken a whip for a gun, or a gun for a whip; 3) they had mistaken Gomerski and Frenzel for Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner, and Weiss, or Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner, and Weiss for Gomerski and Frenzel!

Chapter 10: Testimonies on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps

10.1. Carlo Mattogno's Response

Jason Myers is also the author of Chapter 6 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," entitled "Death Camp Witnesses." He engages in a snobbish discussion of "methodology" in relation to the value of testimonies, which contrasts starkly with his childish and mendacious discussion of evidence in Chapter 5.

[1] Myers immediately gives us a taste of his notable hypocrisy, as he asks in reference to contradictions in the estimates of victims of the bombing of Dresden on 13/14 February 1945, which range from 25,000 to 180,000: "As MGK declare exaggerations of camp death tolls to be "lies," would they do the same for Dresden victims and witnesses?" (footnote 17 on p. 348)

Myers neglects the essential element of the issue: The exaggerations relating to the "death camps" have no historical-documentary basis, as the reality of the camps as such is based merely on testimonies, whereas the bombing of Dresden is a fact, which reality is not affected by contradictions as to the number of victims. It is obvious that these are two completely different things: If two witnesses provide two inconsistent measures of the perimeter of the Colosseum, this does not detract at all from the architectural and historical reality of this structure, which exists independently from the testimonies. If, on the other hand, two witnesses provide divergent measurements for the hoof of a Centaur, or the horns of a Faun, these testimonies are linked directly to the claimed reality of these creatures for which our witnesses are the only guarantors. In practice, real data are independent of testimonies, whereas the "death camp" data depend exclusively on testimonies. Myers professes a strange form of superstition in which testimonies create reality: If many witnesses say the same thing, then that thing is real. Such a belief is infantile, because testimonies may correlate on the false and absurd (as I have shown above in a few examples), so that even if there were 300 reports (p. 345) all in agreement on the notion of the "extermination camps," they would not, without any solid objective evidence backing them, guarantee that we were dealing with historical reality. What then, if the testimonies moreover contradict each other?

[2] Myers claims that "Kues cannot grasp that simply presenting a

list of contradictions does not prove anything with regard to the probability of hoax versus error." (p. 349). The exact opposite is true: a list of concordant testimonies proves nothing with regard to the veracity of said statements. Myers seeks to counter this fact through the usual appeals to "methodology":

> *"Much of MGK's work can be summed up as an attempt to dismiss testimonial sources altogether. Such an attitude, we contend, is entirely contrary to all known methods of inquiry or fact-determination in law or history.* […] *No sensible historian since then has dissented from such a view."* (p. 349)

Just as "law" and "history" are completely different areas, "history" and "Holocaust history" are two completely different disciplines, the latter being a mere attempt at rendering war propaganda in an historiographic way. Thus it is only orthodox holocaust historians who believe blindly that testimonies can create facts.

[3] Myers adds:

> *"Ironically, the divergences on minor details in witness statements that MGK point out (which, as we have shown are to be expected with witness testimony) help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth. If the testimonies cited by MGK were coerced or scripted, one would expect consistency, not contradiction."* (p. 349)

This is a notion which only makes sense within the "conspiracy theory" context which so obsesses the "plagiarist bloggers": Only a central, single agency could ensure "consistency." As I have already explained above, the witnesses did nothing but elaborate, each in their own way, upon the propaganda stories or previous testimonies from which they derived, more or less exactly, their own statements, and this is the primary origin of the contradictions.

[4] After the above ridiculous paragraph, Myers continues on to an equally inconsistent subchapter entitled "Treatment of Witness Testimony." (p.350). He quotes a long passage from Browning on the imperfection of "human memory" which was quoted by Thomas Kues in our study on Sobibór but there without the following sentence:

> *"Gerstein, citing Globocnik, claimed the camps used diesel motors, but witnesses who actually serviced the engines in Bełżec and Sobibór (Reder and Fuchs) spoke of gasoline engines. Once again."* (p. 350)

Myers comments: "Putting aside Kues' dishonest omission of one of his crucial points…" (p. 351). Here Myers's stupidity overcomes his bad faith, because the sentence omitted by Kues is indeed a "crucial point," but one which works in his favor, as it constitutes further conformation of the thesis of the imperfection of the "human memory"! He

would have been dishonest, on the other hand, if he had cut out the end of the passage from Browning: "however, without exception all concur on the vital issue at dispute, namely that Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were death camps whose primary purpose was to kill in gas chambers through the carbon monoxide from engine exhaust, and that the hundreds of thousands of corpses of Jews killed there were first buried and then later cremated." (p. 350). But he did not.

Myers derives from this passage the following conclusion of his own:

> *"If witnesses generally concur with one another about the primary purpose and operation of the camps (extermination), then any divergences regarding relatively minute details (size of gas chambers, duration of gassings, number of graves) or items that they did not directly know (specifics of gassing operation, details on burial or cremations) are essentially irrelevant to the reality of the camps' ultimate purpose."* (p. 351)

This view, which could be defined as "agreement on essential matters," is absurd and contrary to any real historiographical method, because it does not allow for the reconstruction of historical events. For example, as pointed out above, Reder and Gerstein agree on the "primary purpose" of Bełżec: that it served the extermination of the deportees. However, "Ranke's famous dictum, that the task of history was to show 'how it really was' (*wie es eigentlich gewesen war)*." (p. 349) is valid here as well: *how* did this extermination take place? Through the exhaust gas from a Diesel engine or through "high pressure" or "vacuum"? From the perspective of historiography only a fool could consider such issues as the "size of gas chambers, duration of gassings, number of graves" to be "minute details," because it is precisely these details which, taken together, form the backbone of historical reconstruction. The absurd method and futile historiography of the thesis of "agreement on essential matters" becomes clear when one moves from theory to practice, as shown by the following concrete example. In my study of the "first gassing" at Auschwitz[2442] I have analyzed a large number of testimonies on the alleged event in question, which all agree on the "primary purpose" of the "gassing" but contradict each other as to all the "details." If one attempts an historical reconstruction based on these testimonies, the result is the following account:

One day, sometime between the spring of 1941 and November–December 1942, the first gassing of human beings was carried out at

[2442] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, *op. cit.*, pp. 69-85.

Auschwitz I in the old crematorium or in the basement of Block 11, or at Birkenau. Some of the testimonies mention an exact date: 14 August or 15 August, 3–5 September or 5–6 September or 5–8 September or 9 October 1941. The gassing was carried out after the evening roll call, during the closure of the blocks (*Blocksperre*), so that no prisoner could see what was happening; or in broad daylight, in front of the eyes of the prisoners standing idle in the sunlight. Prior to this the basement windows had been bricked in, or covered with earth, or filled with sand or boarded up with wooden planks. In the basement of Block 11 were confined only Russian prisoners of war, who were only officials or officers and non-commissioned officers, or soldiers, or partisans, or political commissars, or who were in fact not Russian, but Polish, or a mix of Russian and Polish prisoners. The victims of the gassing consisted of 60 or 200 or 400 or 500 or 600 or 680 or 700 or 850 or 1,473 Russian prisoners and 100–150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish inmates. What is certain, however, is that their number totaled 200 or 300 or 320 or 350 or 500 or 696 or 800 or 850 or 857 or 980 or 1,000 or 1,078 or 1,400 or 1,663. The sick inmates were selected from the hospital blocks by Dr. Schwela or by Dr. Jung or by Dr. Entress. These patients were brought to the cells by male nurses or by inmates from the punishment detail. The Rapportführer Gerhard Palitzsch alone or together with an SS man nicknamed "Tom Mix," or Palitzsch together with another man known as the "Strangler," or SS-Unterscharführer Arthur Breitwieser threw in all three cannisters of Zyklon B into the corridor or into the cells, or 2 cannisters into each cell. The Zyklon B was introduced through the door or through the air intake vents (*Lüftungsklappe*) or through openings above the doors of the cells. The gassing was carried out in the cells, or in a single cell, or in the corridor, or in the "gas chamber," and the doors were sealed hermetically, or they were open. The victims died immediately or were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were taken out the next day or the following night, or after 1–2 days or after 2 days or three days later, or on the fourth day or the sixth day. This was done only by a group of male nurses, or to be exact, by more than 20 or 30 or 80 male nurses, or exclusively by 20 detainees from the punishment detail. This work lasted a whole day or a whole night or 2 nights or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed in the corridor of Block 11, or in the external courtyard, or were not undressed at all. The bodies of the victims were taken to the crematorium and cremated, or brought to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or partly cremated and partly buried.

The thesis of "agreement on essential matters" is clearly aberrant also in the legal field. In a murder case, for example, what kind of justice would be served, if it sufficed for the conviction of a defendat that the testimonies agreed on the "essential matter," that is, the murder itself, although contradicting each other on basically all the "details," such as the weapon, the place, the time and the modalities of the crime? It is precisely these "details" which give substance and significance to the testimony, which would otherwise be a mere abstraction devoid of content.

[5] Myers concludes his jumble of irrelevant arguments concerning false confessions with the following remark:

> *"None of this information supports Kues' hope (never declared, but simply suggested) that hundreds of Nazi perpetrators and auxiliaries falsely confessed to extremely violent crimes across the globe for several decades, and the overwhelming majority of whom never bothered to retract them, in public or private."* (p. 352)

As I explained above, all concerned parties found themselves supporting the dogma of the "gas chambers" for various reasons, because this had by then been established as judicial and media "truth." The German defendants "confessed" in the hope of having their sentences mitigated and, in the climate of terror still reigning in Germany to this day, it is obvious that no one would have dared to recant, even in private.

[6] Myers next elaborates upon a study by psychologist Willem A. Wagenaar, "who was an expert witness for the defense in Demjanjuk's trial in Israel" in collaboration with Jop Groeneweg, entitled "The Memory of Concentration Camp Survivors." The study in question consists of an analysis of testimonies from former inmates of the labor camp Erika in the Netherlands. From this study Myers draws the following conclusion:

> *"Thus, the situation with the Camp Erika survivors closely parallels that of the Aktion Reinhard witnesses: there are subjects on which witnesses vary, but in crucial elements, they are consistent."* (p. 353)

This argument is foolish both because it assumes *a priori* that the witnesses in the Aktion Reinhardt testified in good faith – which has yet to be proven – and because to the research of Wagenaar one may oppose other investigations concerning the subject of "false memories," that is the "subjective experience of remembering something if that something did apparently not happen in reality."[2443]

[2443] Melanie Caroline Steffens, Silvia Mecklenbräuker, "False Memories. Phenomena, Theories,

Such investigations are also used in the judicial field:[2444]

> *"Based on his studies, [Hugo] Munsterberg believed that witness observations were filled with 'chaos and confusion,' and that '[a]ssociations, judgments, suggestions, penetrate into every one of our observations.' Additionally, he believed that the sources of error in recollection began at the time of the observation, stating that 'the observation itself may be defective and illusory; wrong associations make it imperfect; judgments may misinterpret the experience; and suggestive influences may falsify the data of the senses.' Munsterberg was the first major proponent of using psychologists in criminal cases to help juries understand the vagaries of eyewitness identification. Today, Elizabeth Loftus is probably the most well-known expert on the strengths and weaknesses of eyewitness testimony. In the Preface to the 2nd Edition of her 1979 book, Eyewitness Testimony, Loftus claims that prior to 1986 more than one thousand people had been wrongfully convicted of a crime, and some of those convicted were executed. Loftus firmly believes evidence supports the finding that information acquired by memory can subsequently be changed, and 'that once memory for some event is distorted by intervening events, the information acquired during perception of the original event may never be recorded.' Additionally, Loftus contends that people can come to believe they saw and heard things that never really happened, and largely unconsciously, use re-fabrication to fill in gaps of incomplete memory."*

Myers's conclusion can thus be turned on its head: the situation of these witnesses "closely parallels that of the Aktion Reinhard witnesses," as both the former and the latter could have come "to believe they saw and heard things that never really happened."

[7] Following these inconclusive speculations, Myers begins to approach the subject of the chapter. In the section "Direct and Indirect Witnesses" he starts out by making the following objection:

> *"One of the typical distortions in the works of MGK is a conflation of direct and indirect (or hearsay) witness statements regarding the death camps."* (p. 354)

I pre-suppose that this distinction, speaking in strict terms, is purely a literary one, because "direct" witnesses (needless to say I am referring to the deportees) are such witnesses only because they have declared themselves as such. In practice, there exists no documentary confirmation that these individuals were actually detained in the camps in ques-

---

and Implications," *Zeitschrift für Psychologie/Journal of Psychology,* vol. 215/1, 2007, pp.12-24.

[2444] Scott Woller, "Rethinking the role of expert testimony regarding the reliability of eyewitness identifications in New York," *New York Law School Law Review*, vol. 48, no. 1&2, 2003, p. 340.

tion. Myers adds:

> *"This deceptive technique serves to provide false targets for their criticisms of witness statements from which to cast doubt on direct witnesses; attacking the rumour of an indirect witness only reflects upon the actual rumour, and not the credibility of the witness. These distortions are usually found in the disparagement of points that are not accepted by proper Holocaust historians (e.g. electrocution chambers, vacuum chambers, etc.), and then artificially extended to cover the mechanisms attested to from direct witnesses (engine exhaust gas chambers). Readers should thus be offended by MGK's slight of their intelligence, expecting the audience to be unable to distinguish between a hearsay testimony and a genuine eyewitness."* (pp. 354–355)

With characteristic hypocrisy Myers accuses us of distortions while distorting the meaning of our thesis. We have in fact presented a study of the literary genesis of the "gas chambers" to show how these propaganda stories have influenced the development of the testimonies of the "direct witnesses." Typical in this respect is the story of the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, which, as I have demonstrated above, is the basis of Wiernik's story and of subsequent testimonies about the "gas chambers."

[8] Here, as always, Myers adopts a "deceptive technique." To be precise, he states:

> *"For the Treblinka camp, there were a very small number of prisoners who worked in the extermination area and were able to successfully escape from the camp, largely due to the August 2, 1943 revolt. For Bełżec, only one prisoner who worked with the gas chambers returned alive from the camp, while for Sobibór there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination) area."* (p. 355)

In the footnotes he lists the following "direct witnesses." For Treblinka: "Jankiel Wiernik, Chil Rajchman [Henryk Reichman], Szya Warszawski, Jerzy Rajgrodski, Eliyahu Rosenberg, Sonia Lewkowicz, Abraham Goldfarb, Chaim Steir, Pinchas Epstein, and Abraham Bomba" (footnote 51). For Bełżec: "Rudolf Reder" (footnote 52). Myers asserts that none of these "direct witnesses testified to the 'abandoned' murder methods" (footnote 50). The reality is quite different. Reder, as I have shown above, categorically *ruled out* the hypothesis of the "engine exhaust gas chambers," leaning instead towards "high pressure" or "vacuum" as killing agents. With regard to Treblinka, in all of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" the testimonies of Warszawski, Rajgrodski, Rosenberg, Lewkowicz, Steir and Epstein are cited only in this footnote, thus Myers apparently knows nothing about their testimonies and can

only improperly assert that they refer to "engine exhaust gas chambers," something which, as I will show below, in some cases is demonstrably false. Bomba is quoted a number of times (pp. 314f., 345, 355), but without any of these citations referencing "gas chambers," so that Myers's statement must be considered as abusive also with regard to this witness. In his first deposition Rajchman stated: "The killings were carried out either by pumping out of the air or by introduction of CO." Wiernik spoke of killing by chlorine.[2445] Finally, as regards Sobibór, "there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination) area."

The claim that all of Myers's witnesses' confirm the "engine exhaust gas chambers" is therefore only a childish lie, the fruit of his "deceptive technique."

[9] After this disastrous approach, Myers has to resort to the "indirect witnesses." He begins with a passage from an interrogation of Erich Lachmann (pp. 355f.) which is supposed to "prove" the reality of the extermination of Jews in the Reinhardt camps on the basis of the "observer" theory already proposed by Terry in Chapter 1. This turns out to be even more inconsistent when compared to the same witness's statements from 3 March 1969 regarding Trawniki. I will return to this witness in point 15.

[10] Myers continues discussing other evidence relating to smoke and stench from corpses. Here I will first analyze the formal aspect, in particular the sources, before finally focusing on their value, thereby demonstrating their absolute irrelevance.

> *"A good example of the importance and possible usefulness of indirect witnesses can be seen in regards to the burial and cremations that took place in the three camps, from which the surrounding localities suffered through stench, smoke, and sometimes an overcast of firelight. Belzec resident Maria Daniel, whom Mattogno derisively and ignorantly labels as 'an insignificant witness who never put her feet into the camp,' reported:*
>
> *'We could see a machine that took out the corpses from the graves and threw them into the fire. There were a few such fires going simultaneously. At that time a dreadful smell dominated the whole area, a smell of burned human bones and bodies. From the moment they began burning the corpses, from all directions of the camp came the smell of the corpses. When the Germans completed the burning of the corpses, they dismantled the camp.'"* (p. 356)

The source provided is: "Vernehmung Maria Daniel, 16.10.1945,

[2445] Cf. Chapter 8.

BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, p. 1154" (footnote 58). This is the usual silly boasting, because the text is taken from Arad.[2446] Myers pretends to have seen the document he cites, using the German "*Vernehmung*" (interrogation), whereas in fact the interrogation took place in Polish and the source mentioned is a German translation ("*Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen*") entitled "*Protokoll der Zeugenvernehmung*" (Protocol of the witness interrogation). The name of the interrogated, Maria Daniel, is mentioned only some lines below.[2447]

> **[11]** *"Janusz Peter, who lived in Tomaszow Lubelski some 9 km away from Bełżec, wrote in his memoir that people on passenger trains arriving near the death camp often "had to vomit or pass out" due to the smell, while others had to leave the area because they constantly suffered "severe headaches, weight loss, loss of appetite, or anaemia." [59] Another Pole from Tomaszow Lubelski stated that the townspeople kept rags soaked in cologne for when the stench became unbearable.[60] Josef L., a Pole from Rawa Ruska some 14 km away from Bełżec, reported before the end of the war that fires were visible at night with the smell of burning flesh, while certain wind gusts would cause human hair to be blown to his town [61]; such a distance is supported by Bełżec construction worker Stanislaw Kozak, who reported smelling the stench of burnt corpses up to 15 km away from the camp. [62]."* (p. 356-357)

The source provided in footnote 59 reads: "Peter, W Belzcu, p. 196, cited in Kuwalek, Bełżec, p. 351." (p. 357). The problem is that "Kuwalek, Bełżec" in all of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" appears only here, while "Peter, W Belzcu" appears only in this very footnote: a highly scientific procedure! The correct source is: Robert Kuwalek, "Bełżec," in: *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Band 8*, edited by Wolfgang Benz and Barbara Distel, C.H. Beck Verlag, München 2008. On p. 351 of this volume we find in fact the passage cited by Myers, which is taken from Janusz Peter, "*W Bełżcu podczas okupacji*" ("Bełżec during the occupation"), in turn part of the book by the same author entitled *Tomaszowskie za okupacji* ("The Tomaszów region under occupation"), Tomaszów Lubelski 1991, p. 196. Myers conveniently forgets to reproduced the final sentence of the quote:[2448]

> *"Letztendlich fuhren sie [die Nazis] einige Waggons Zement an und bedeckten die Gruben mit einer Betonschicht"*

[2446] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 173. Arad has "Damiel."

[2447] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1154.

[2448] R. Kuwalek, "Bełżec," in: W. Benz, B. Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, *op. cit.*, vol. 8, p. 351.

"At the end of it they [the Nazis] brought in some wagons with cement and covered the pits with a layer of concrete."

This is a somewhat unusual method to remove the corpse stench! We may ask: if this doesn't discredit the entire "testimony," why does it go unmentioned by Myers?

Footnotes 60 and 61 refer to the same undetermined source: "Kuwalek, 'Bełżec,' pp. 355-6, citing Aussage Wladyslawa G., 17.12.1959, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/208, Bd.3, S.404" and "Kuwalek, 'Bełżec,' p. 356, citing Aussage Josef L, 1.10.1945, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/19 276."

Finally we have the source given in footnote 62: "Stanislaw Kozak, BAL B 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.1, p. 1227." Myers cannot resist his compulsory use of vaunted sources. He has therefore utilized the reference mentioned in the same article,[2449] in which, however, another source is given: "Aussage von Stanisław Kozak in: APMM, Fotokopien, Sign. 1284, OKBL, Ds. 1604/45."[2450] That Myers has not seen the document page he cites is demonstrated by the fact that is does not contain an interrogation of Kozak, but a "Report concerning the results of the investigation into the case of the extermination camp in Bełżec [*Bericht über die Ergebnisse der Untersuchung in der Sache des Vernichtungslagers in Bełżec*]," a translation from Polish of a document dated 11 April 1946. Kozak's declaration relating to the smell supposed sensed from a distance of 15 km is found in the same volume I of the *Zentralstelle Ludwigsburg*, but on p. 1132. In my study of the Bełżec camp I quoted an excerpt of this report and immediately below this Kozak's declaration, while providing the respective sources: "ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1227 (translation from Polish into German)" and "*Ibidem*, p. 1132."[2451] This clearly confused the plagiarists, who subsequently attributed Kozak's declaration to page 1227.

[12] *"Around Sobibór there were similar observations. Pani Gerung stated that people in Chelm knew what was going in the camp, as 'They could smell it-the air was rancid even though it was 20 miles away. And the sky lit up in the night with their terrible fires.'"* (p. 357)

Myers refers to "Gitta Sereny, Into That Darkness, p. 116" (footnote 63). Here we have a further proof of his grossly superficial treatment of testimonies. The witness statement is a rather late one, as it dates to

---

[2449] *Ibid.*, p. 356: "Dieser furchtbare Gestank war bis in 15 km Entfernung zu riechen" ("This terrible stench could be smelled up to a distance of 15 km").

[2450] *Ibid.*, note 107 on p. 369.

[2451] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 83, notes 248 and 249.

March 1972, when Sereny visited Sobibór and there interviewed Włodzimierz Gerung and his wife.[2452] "*Pani*," which Myers evidently takes to be a given name, stands in Polish language for "Mrs."

[13] *"In a contemporary 1943 report written by Slovakian Jewish deportees who were selected for labor at Sobibór and worked in nearby camps, one Jew who worked in ZAL Krychow reported that in the vicinity around Sobibór one could always see a fire at night, and that in the wider area there was a perceptible stench from the burning of hair."* (p. 357)

The report in question is also invoked by Terry in Chapter 3, and my reply to it is found in Chapter 6, point 176. The relevant passage reads:[2453]

"In der Umgebung von Sobibór ist in der Nacht immer Feuer zu beobachten und im weiten Umkreis ist ein Gestank nach verbrannten Haar wahrzunehmen. Verschiedene Anzeichen lassen darauf schliessen (die Bevoelkerung behauptet es jedenfalls), dass die Leichen, welche vordem durch Elektrizitaet und Gas hingerichtet wurden – und spaeter begraben wurden -, jetzt exhumiert und verbrannt werden, um keine Spuren zurueckzulassen"

"In the neighbourhood of Sobibór, at night, one can always see fire and smell the stench from burning hair for far away. There are indications allowing to conclude (the population is claiming it anyway) that the bodies, having been killed with electricity and gas – and later buried – are now being dug up and burnt to remove all traces."

Myers avoids mentioning that we are dealing here not with a direct observation, but a mere opinion, just as those relating to electricity and gas.

[14] *"Such a stench from Sobibór was not limited to the noses of nearby Jews and Poles. Hans Wagner, the commander of Sicherungsbatallion 689 in Chelm who was later ordered to respond to the revolt in the Sobibór camp, stated after the war that his soldiers discussed amongst themselves and with him the smoke and stench that originated from the extermination camp."* (p. 357)

The source given is "Vernehmungsniederschrift Hans Wagner, 21.10.1960, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. III, p. 562" (footnote 65). This is the umpteenth case of plagiarism. In fact, Myers draws the information from Schelvis:[2454]

"In addition to the SS-Polizei-Reiterabteilung, the Wehrmacht too had been alerted after the revolt, as was Hans Wagner, commander of Sicher-

[2452] Gitta Sereny, *Into that darkness, op. cit.*, p. 116.
[2453] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 215.
[2454] *Ibid.*, p. 177.

heitsbataillon 689 stationed at Chelm.

Der Kommandant des Sicherheitsbataillons 689, Standort Chełm, ... He had already been made aware that Sobibór was a death camp; his soldiers had told him that whenever they returned to Chelm from Wlodawa, they would see smoke rising up from a camp by the station at Sobibór"

Here, too, our plagiarist erred when copying, writing "*Sicherungs*batallion" (securing battalion) instead of "*Sicherheits*bataillon" (security battalion"). It hardly needs mentioning that this is the only page in the entire "Cut and Paste Manifesto" where Hans Wagner appears.

The text of the original statement reads:[2455]

"Mehr und mehr ging das Gerücht, daß die Lagerinsassen von Zeit zu Zeit vergast und im Walde innerhalb des Lagers verbrannt wurden. Das hatte etwa einen Umfang von 6 km. Auch meine Soldaten besprachen sich untereinander und berichteten mir in einzelnen Fällen, daß es zeitweise im Lager so rauche und stinke."

Translated:

"More and more the rumor spread that the inmates of the camp were gassed from time to time and burnt in the woods inside the camp. This had a circumference of some 6 km. My soldiers discussed this among one another and in individual cases reported to me that at times it was stinking and smoking so much in the camp."

Thus the stench had not been perceived on a continuous basis, as one would expect from an "extermination camp," but only "at times"!

[15] *"The stench was so bad that SS-Scharführer Lachmann told of persons sent to Sobibór from the Trawniki camp who were forced to return with illness due to the smell of corpses;[66] when Lachmann actually was stationed at the camp and witnessed the mass graves being filled with corpses and a chlorine substance for himself, he stated that the smell was "excruciating."[67]."* (p. 357)

The source indicated by Myers in footnote 66 reads: "Schelvis, Sobibór, pp. 34-35, citing Anklageschrift (indictment, Streibel trial, ZStL-643/71-120/121." This refers to an interrogation of Erich Lachmann dated 3 March 1969 which is mentioned by Myers in footnote 55 as "Vernehmung Erich Lachmann, 3.3.1969, StA Hamburg 147 Js 43/69, Bd. 81, p. 15461; cf. Schelvis, Sobibór, p. 34-35, citing from the Anklagescrift (indictment) against Streibel quoting the same interrogation." But if Myers really had the original document, why then is he quoting it second-hand from Schelvis? This is a confirmation of the fact that this source, as pointed out above, is plagiarized.

[2455] Protocol of interrogation of Hans Wagner, 21 October 1960. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol 3, p. 562.

Footnote 67 refers to a "Verantwortliche Vernehmung von Erich Gustav Willi Lachmann, 21.6.1961, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 4, p. 680." Here Myers offers us another glaring example of his dishonest and hypocritical use of testimonies. In the interrogation in question, Lachmann claimed that he was transferred from Trawniki to Sobibór "in summer 1943 [*im Sommer 1943*]."[2456] When confronted by the interrogator with the fact that he then could not have met Hans-Heinz Schütt in Sobibór, as this SS man had left the camp in Spring 1943, he said that he did not remember exactly. One may assume that Lachmann was erring about the season, but that does not make much difference. In fact, he declared:[2457]

> *"Die Juden, die im Vernichtungslager arbeiteten, waren damit beschäftigt, eine große Grube für die Leichen zu graben"*
>
> *"The Jews working in the extermination camp were busy digging a large pit for the corpses."*

And here is the context in which the single word appears which Myers quoted (emphasized):[2458]

> *"Die Massengräber, die ich im Lager drei gesehen habe, lagen etwa 60 bis 70 Meter von den Gaskammern entfernt. Ich selber habe ein Massengrab gesehen, das noch offen war. Die Leichen lagen in mehreren Schichten nackend übereinander. Ich kann aber auch bei oberflächlichster Schätzung nicht angeben, wieviel Leichen in diesem Massengrab lagen. Dieses Massengrab hatte etwa die Größe von 60 × 60 Metern. Es müssen auf jeden Fall einige Tausend Juden gewesen sein, die in dieser Grube lagen. Die Leichen waren mit Chlorkalk bestreut. Es stank fürchterlich."*
>
> *"The mass graves which I saw in Camp III were located at a distance of some 60 to 70 meters from the gas chambers. I myself saw one mass grave that was still open. The corpses were lying naked in several layers on top of each other. I cannot, however, even give a superficial estimate as to how many corpses were in this mass grave. The mass grave had a size of some 60 x 60 meters. There must in any case have been some thousands of Jews lying in this pit. The corpses were strewn over with chlorinated lime. The stench was excruciating."*

But the excavation of grave pits and the interment of corpses is said to have ceased in the fall of 1942, from which point onward the bodies are said to have been exhumed and cremated.[2459] Thus, if Lachmann had arrived at Sobibór in Spring 1943, he would have witnessed mere cre-

[2456] Interrogation of Erich Gustav Willi Lachmann dated 21.6.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 8, p. 678.
[2457] *Ibid.*, p. 679.
[2458] *Ibid.*, p. 680.
[2459] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór, op. cit.*, p. 133.

mations, but that he explicitly denied:[2460]

> *"Von Verbrennungen von Leichen ist mir nichts bekannt"*
> *"Nothing is known to me about cremations."*

There is another, no less important issue with this testimony. According to Lachmann, his task was to inspect the guards, which meant that he had opportunity to enter Camp III and observe the "gas chambers":[2461]

> *"Das Haus, in dem die Vergasungen vorgenommen wurden, war etwa 12 m lang und 5 m breit. In dem Haus, es handelte sich um ein festes Steinhaus, das nur aus einer Parterre bestand, befanden sich drei Kammern, die von außen zugänglich waren"*
> *"The house in which the gassings were carried out was about 12 m long and 5 m wide. In the house, which was a solid stone house and had only one floor, there were three chambers, accessible from the outside."*

He thus saw only what corresponds to the first gassing installation. As mentioned above, the second installation is said to have been built between June and September 1942, which makes Lachmann's arrival at Sobibór in the spring of 1943 even more problematic. Moreover, according to Kola's archaeological investigations, none of the mass graves at Sobibór had dimensions even close to 60 × 60 m (= 3,600 m^2), the largest of the pits measuring 70 × (20 to 25) m (= 1,400 to 1,750 m^2).[2462]

Myers not only ignores this series of contradictions, but also treats Lachmann as an "indirect witness," despite the fact that he claimed to have seen the "gas chambers," and Myers cites from his deposition only one single word: "*fürchterlich*," "excruciating"!

> **[16]** *"Regarding Treblinka, the August 24, 1944 report by a Soviet investigative commission found that there were 'statements of hundreds of inhabitants of villages' within a 10-15 km radius of the death camp who saw giant columns of black smoke from the camp, while inhabitants as close as 2 km to the camp (in the village of Vul'ka-Kronglik[2463]) stated that they actually heard the cries of people. This information was contained in a report heavily quoted by Mattogno, but these lines were perhaps unsurprisingly omitted from his own publication."* (pp. 357–358)

Myers is truly incredible! For him, the simple affirmation "According to the statements of hundreds of villagers …" in a Soviet report con-

[2460] Interrogation of Erich Gustav Willi Lachmann dated 21.6.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 8, p. 682.
[2461] *Ibid.*, p. 680.
[2462] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.
[2463] This is the village of Wólka Okrąglik, 7 km south-east of Treblinka. Like his worthy colleagues, Myers has a habit of ignorantly using distorted names.

stitutes a piece of "evidence." The same authority asserts that the "bath" (the facility for mass murder) was equipped with a machine that "pumped the air out of the room" ("*vĭkačivala vozduch iz kamerĭ*" "*выкачивала во́здух из ка́меры*").[2464] Hence doesn't this air pump, likewise based on witness statements, constitute a piece of "evidence" as well?

The allegation of the existence of a hundred statements is a typical Soviet exaggeration. Where are these statements? Why doesn't Myers quote from them? It is clear that the affirmation summarized above is irrelevant, because neither the persons who made the statements, the dates on which the statements were made, nor the statements themselves are known. This of course does not mean that none of them exist. In this respect it is worth pointing out that Myers "unsurprisingly omitted" the real statements found and cited by us, such as that of the Pole Kazimierz Skarzyński, who spoke of smoke visible at a distance of 15 km from the camp and detectable at a distance of 30 km in the case of strong winds.[2465]

[17] *"There also exists another piece of indirect information which Mattogno has long ignored, the documented complaint from the Wehrmacht commander of Ostrow, located 20 km away from Treblinka, which states that 'Jews in Treblinka were not adequately buried and as a result an unbearable smell of cadavers pollutes the air.' Despite Mattogno's feeble attempts to blame the stench on the few thousand of bodies buried at the Treblinka I labor camp, inmates at that same labor camp had no problem identifying the source of terrible smells from nearby death camp. Treblinka I prisoner Mieczyslaw Chodzko stated that 'the spring winds brought with them the smell of burning bodies from the nearby extermination camp. We breathed in the stench of smouldering corpses…At night we gazed at skies red from the flames. Sometimes you could also see tongues of flames rising into the night.'"* (p. 358)

The note quoted by Myers reads:[2466]

"24.10.1942 / Ortskommandantur Ostrów meldet, dass die Juden in Treblinka nicht ausreichend beerdigt seien und infolgedessen ein unerträglicher Kadavergeruch die Luft verpestet"

"24.10.1942 / Ostrów local commander reports that the Jews in Treblinka were insufficiently buried and as a result an unbearable smell of cadavers pollutes the air."

[2464] "Akt" dated 24 August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 108. Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 66

[2465] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 65.

[2466] NARA, T-501,219/461.

In footnote 71 Myers writes:

"Mattogno, 'Bełżec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp.' Mattogno states 'Moreover, nothing excludes that the document in question referred to the above-mentioned 6,800 corpses buried near Treblinka I, a possibility which renders Muehlenkamp's comparison still more ridiculous.'"

A clarification is necessary in this regard. Muehlenkamp adduces the note mentioned above "in order to further illustrate to what extent the mass graves were filled at the Aktion Reinhard(t) extermination camp,"[2467] to which I objected elsewhere:[2468]

"Il testo originale del documento dice 'nicht ausreichend beerdigt,' ossia 'seppelliti insufficientemente,' il che può significare soltanto che erano stati ricoperti di uno strato insufficiente di terra, perciò si diffondeva la puzza.

Ma che cosa c'entra questo col presunto 'maggiore sfruttamento possibile del volume della fossa' ('the best possible use of the available grave volume') o con la presunta disposizione accurata dei cadaveri nelle fosse?

Per di più, nulla esclude che il documento in questione si riferisse ai circa 6.800 [recte: 6.500] cadaveri summenzionati di Treblinka I, eventualità che rende ancora più ridicolo il paragone di Muehlenkamp."

"The original text of the document says 'nicht ausreichend beerdigt,' that is 'insufficiently buried,' which can only mean that the bodies were covered with an insufficient layer of soil, causing the stench to spread.

But what has this to do with 'the best possible use of the available grave volume,' or with the presumed precise disposition of the bodies in the mass graves?

Moreover, there is nothing that excludes that the document in question could not be referring to the 6,800 [correct: 6,500] *corpses buried at Treblinka I, the possibility of which makes Muehlenkamp's comparison all the more ridiculous.")*

Myers instead invokes the document as proof for the reality of the alleged mass extermination and "refutes" my explanation about the possible origin of the *cadaverous stench* in the mass graves of Treblinka I, which contained about 6,500 corpses, based on Chodzko's statement that he could smell *burning flesh* in March 1943! The somewhat colorful translation of the Polish text adduced by Myers was simply stolen from Arad[2469] along with the source cited in footnote 72.[2470] The literal

[2467] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2009/07/belzec-mass-graves-and-archaeology-my_26.html

[2468] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, *op. cit.*, p. 59

[2469] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 177.

[2470] *Ibid.*, p. 416, footnote 15 reads: "Mieczyslaw Chodsko, 'Wspomnienia Treblinkarza' (hereaf-

translation of the passage in question would be:[2471]

> *"Wraz z powiewami wiosny docierał do nas swąd ciągle spalanych ciał, mdławy swąd z pobliskiego obozu śmierci. To esesmani zacierali ślady zbrodni. Oddychaliśmy ciągle wonią spalanych trupów naszych najbliższych, pomordowanych w komorach gazowych w Treblince.* […] *Wieczorami długo wpatrywaliśmy się w zaczerwienione odblaskami płomieni niebo. Czasami było dokładnie widać języki ognia."*
>
> *"Together with the gusts of spring came the smell of bodies being continuously burnt, the nauseating smell of the nearby death camp. The SS were obliterating the traces of the crime. We kept breathing in the smell of the burnt corpses of our close relatives killed in the gas chambers of Treblinka.* […] *In the evenings we gazed for a long time upon the sky, which was red from the reflections of the flames. Sometimes you could see distinct tongues of fire."*

The date of this account is not indicated, but it was probably written down in the 1950s. However, in his first statement on Treblinka I, dated 5 October 1944, Chodzko makes no reference to what is described above.[2472] Since Treblinka I was located only 1.5 km as the crow flies from Treblinka II, Myers has to explain how it is possible for "hundreds" of witnesses located 15 km from the "extermination camp" to have observed on an almost daily basis what Chodzko witnessed only occasionally ("*czasami*," sometimes) in attenuated form ("*języki ognia*," tongues of fire), as well as how it is possible that Chodzko could not have smelled the stench of the 6,500 corpses (10,000 corpses according to the expert Piotrowski) buried some 500 meters from Treblinka I. [2473] This is yet another example of Myers's hypocritical use of testimonies.

Before continuing I will complete my discussion of the message from the *Ortskommandantur* Ostrów. It contains two unlikely elements: One is the reference to the Jews. If the purpose of the protest was to have the bodies buried in a more adequate manner, there would have been no need to introduce this "*bavure*" (slip) to borrow a term from Pressac. The other is the distance from Ostrów Mazowiecki to Treblinka – approximately 20 km as the crow flies. Can it seriously be believed that, even with a favorable wind, the smell carried from Treblinka could have been experienced at this distance as "unbearable [*unerträglich*]"?

ter, Chodsko), B.Z.I.H., 1958, No. 27, p. 93." For comparison, Myers' "source": "Mieczyslaw Chodzko, 'Wspomnienia Treblinkarza', BZIH 27, 1958, p.93."

[2471] Mieczysław Chodzko, "Wspomnienia Treblinkarza," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-September 1958, no. 27, p. 93.

[2472] M. Chodzko, "'Higiena' w Treblince" ("Hygiene" at Treblinka), in: N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały*, *op. cit.*, pp. 175-177.

[2473] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 87f.

And why did the cadaverous stench become unbearable only towards the end of October 1942?

In the spring of 1942 the Polish engineer Jerzy Królikowski was assigned to the construction of a railroad bridge over the Bug river near Małkinia, located on the railway line Małkinia-Siedlce. His accommodation was located some 400 meters from the Treblinka railway station. On 23 July 1942 he saw the transport of Jewish deportees arriving. Regarding the stench he recounts:[2474]

> *"Trupy zagazowanych – jak już wspomnieliśmy – grzebano w obozie w wielkich mogiłach i zasypywano ziemią. Skutki tego gały się wkrótce odczuć w bliższych i nawet dalszych okolicach Treblinki. Dnia 11 sierpnia 1942r. (takich dat się nie zapomina) poczuliśmy pierwszy raz straszliwy trupy odór, jaki przyniósł do nas południowy wiatr wiejący od Treblinki"*
>
> *"The corpses of the gassed – as already mentioned – were buried in the camp in huge graves, which were filled in with earth. The results were sensed first in the surrounding area closest to Treblinka and, later, in places further away. On 11 August (a date I will not forget) we sensed for the first time the terrible smell from the corpses, which the south wind brought to Treblinka."*

According to orthodox holocaust historiography, some 150,000 Jews were gassed and buried at Treblinka as of 10 August 1942, so that the fact that Królikowski, at a distance of 3 or 4 km from the Treblinka "extermination camp," sensed this cadaverous stench for the first time on the 11th of this month appears rather problematic, even more so than the notion that the Wehrmacht soldiers stationed in Ostrów Mazowiecki, some 20 km away from the camp, smelled it at the end of October.

> **[18]** *"Another Treblinka I inmate, Israel Cymlich, wrote in 1943 that 'smoke was billowing from the pits and the terrible smell of burning human bodies spread through the air.'"* (p. 358)

Considering that this witness was detained in Treblinka I, which, as mentioned above, was located some 1.5 km as the crow flies from Treblinka II, any person of intelligence and good faith would ask how Cymlich could possibly know that the smoke "was billowing from the pits," but Myers does not meet these criteria, as is obvious from his conclusion:

> *"Obviously the smells that Cymlich and Chodzko experienced were from the cremation of the mass graves filled with hundreds of thousands of*

[2474] J. Królikowski, "Budowałem most kolejowy w pobliżu Treblinki" (I built a railroad bridge near Treblinka), in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January–March 1964, no. 49, pp. 51f.

Jews in the Treblinka extermination camp, which the Wehrmacht command of Ostrow believed were 'not adequately buried.'" (p. 358)

"*Obviously*" this is a dishonest and ridiculous interpretation, because, as the "plagiarist bloggers" are well aware, the cremation of corpses, according to the canon of Holocaust historiography, began "at the end of February/beginning of March 1943." (p. 445). This is the reason for Myers's hypocritical silence on the date of the complaint from *Ortskommandantur Ostrów*: 24 October 1942.

In Chapter 8 Muehlenkamp returns to the issue with equal dishonesty, stating:

> *"From Treblinka extermination camp there are reports of corpse burning as early as August and September 1942. [27] These cremation procedures don't seem to have been aimed at destroying all corpses in the graves, but rather at carbonizing the upper layers to stretch burial space and for hygienic purposes.[28] The same may have applied to reported cremations in the months of October, November and December 1942, another possibility being that these were early and not very successful attempts at wholesale cremation, perhaps motivated by shortage of burial space and/or by complaints such as one from the Wehrmacht local commandant in Ostrow about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried.[29]."* (p. 445)

Footnote 27 gives the following sources:

> *"Krzepicki, 'Eighteen Days in Treblinka,' p. 92; Eddi Weinstein, Steel Quenched in Cold Water, The Story of an Escape from Treblinka, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 2001, online excerpt under http://www.zchor.org/losice/weinstein.htm#treblinka; deposition of Samuel Rajzman on 26.09.1944, quoted in M&G, Treblinka, p. 141f."*

Krzepicki wrote:[2475]

> *"A few days later, the excavation was stopped and a new system was instituted. They started burning the dead in the graves and we used to dump into the graves old clothes, valises and trash which we had picked up in the yard. These articles were set on fire and kept on burning day and night, filling the camp with billows of smoke and the odor of burning flesh."*

The witness was deported to Treblinka on 25 August 1942 and escaped the camp after having been detained there for merely 18 days.

Weinstein arrived to Treblinka on August 24 and recounts his arrival at the camp as follows:[2476]

[2475] A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 92.

[2476] www.zchor.org/losice/weinstein.htm#treblinka

"We all believed that the soldiers were going to shoot us the minute they opened the doors of the cattle cars. Several minutes later, when the doors were opened, we were struck by the sickening stench of burning flesh …"

Thus according to this witness the cremation of the corpses was under way already on 24 August. However, on the next day, when Krzepicki arrived, there was no cremation going on, as this witness tells us:[2477]

"There were various kind of ditches in that place. At a distance, running parallel with the outermost camp fence, there were three giant mass graves in which the dead were arranged in layers. Closer to the barracks, a somewhat smaller ditch had been dug. This was were our 60 men were put to work. A group of workers walked around the area, dusting the corpses with chlorine powder, which they dipped from big barrels with their buckets"

According to Krzepicki, cremations commenced at least two days later, on 27 August.

Rajzman in his turn states as follows:[2478]

"In den ersten Monaten – wie man mir erzählte – wurden die Leichen begraben und mit einer Erdschicht bedeckt, wobei die Zahnärzte die goldenen Zähne herausrissen, sobald die Leichen aus den Kabinen herausgeschleppt wurden. Bei meinem Eintreffen im Lager wurden die Leichen in primitiven Öfen verbrannt, Tag und Nacht loderten die Scheiterhaufen"

"During the first months – as I was told – the corpses were buried and covered with a layer of soil, while the dentists tore out the gold teeth immediately after the corpses had been dragged out of the cabins. At my arrival in the camp the corpses were burnt in primitive furnaces. The pyres blazed day and night."

Rajzman arrived in Treblinka on 27 September 1942, and only upon his arrival the practice of cremation started, however not "in the graves," but "*in primitiven Öfen*" (in primitive furnaces). Thus all three witnesses adduced by Muehlenkamp are in fact contradicting each other on "essential" matters.

It is worth taking a closer look at S. Rajzman's testimony. In the above-mentioned interrogation, just before the passage I already quoted, he declares as follows:[2478]

"In der ersten Zeit erfolgte die Tötung mit Hilfe des Auspumpens der Luft aus den Kabinen; dann ging man zu einer anderen Methode über –

[2477] A. Krzepicki, "Eighteen Days in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 86.

[2478] Witness interrogation protocol of Raissmann Samuil Jakovlewitsch of 26 September 1944. GARF, 7445-7-126, p. 242. USSR-337.

Vergiftung durch Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas. Auf dem Territorium des Lagers befand sich ein spezielles Materiallager mit einer grossen Menge (bis 15 to) des sogenannten Chloren. Chloren stellte äusserlich Steine von weisser Farbe dar. Täglich wurden von meinem Augen in die zweite Abteilung Fässer dieses Chlorens hineingetragen."

"During the first period of time the killing was carried out by pumping out the air from the cabins; this was subsequently replaced by another method – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cyklon gas. On the territory of the camp was located a special storage containing a large amount (up to 15 ton) of the so-called chlorene. Externally chlorene looked like stones of a white color. Barrels of these chlorene were carried into the second section [of the camp, *i.e.* the "death camp proper"] *before my eyes on a daily basis."*

As if this were not enough, the witness ascribes to Treblinka the figure of 2,775,000 victims for the period "from 1.10.1940 [sic] 2.8.1943 [*vom 1.10.1940 2.8.1943*]"![2479] From the above we can judge the reliability of this witness.

In a later statement given to the Jewish Historical Commission, Rajzman returned to the issue of cremation, altering his previous version:[2480]

"A przy tym wszystkim odór był okropny. Szedł od dołów, gdzie bagier kopał groby. Było to o jakie 100-150 metrów za naszym ogrodzeniem. Wtedy jeszcze trupy grzebano. a było trupów ze 20 tysięcy dziennie. był też odór palonych trupów, bo w naszym obozie znajdował się dół głęboki, później nazywany 'lazaretem,' gdzie palił się ciągły ogień i gdzie palono zarówno trupy z transportów, jak i osoby zamordowane na placu"

"Besides all this there was a terrible stench. This came from the area of the graves where an excavator was digging pits. This was about 100–150 meters from our fence. At that time the corpses were still buried. There were some 20,000 corpses every day. There was also a smell of burnt corpses, because in our camp there was a deep pit, called the 'Lazarett,' where raging flames were unceasingly burning both the corpses of the transports and the persons killed on the spot."

In the text published by Donat, dating from the early fifties, Rajzman presented a third version:[2481]

"As soon as we came to Treblinka, we could smell the stench of tens of thousands of corpses. When I arrived, the Germans weren't cremating the

---

[2479] *Ibid.*, p. 240.

[2480] S. Rajzman, "Mój pobyt w Treblince" (My stay at Treblinka), in: N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały*, *op. cit.*, p. 183.

[2481] S. Rajzman, "The end of Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 232.

corpses; they were burying them, tens of thousands of people in ditches. They later figured that burying the victims was not such a good idea, because someday those ditches would be dug up and what had gone on there would become known. So they made these fires with grates and they brought steam shovels. They dug the dead out of the ditches and loaded them on the fire, where they burned 24 hours a day. The Germans poured oil on the corpses and oil underneath, and the fire burned continuously."

Here Rajzman is clearly referring to the alleged mass cremations in the spring of 1943.

In footnote 28 on p. 445 Muehlenkamp awkwardly tries to explain one of the contradictions present in these accounts:

> *"Rajzman's mention of pyres suggests otherwise, but it is possible that he mixed up the burning he witnessed upon arriving at the camp with the later wholesale cremation in his recollection."*

In reality it is more likely that the witnesses "mixed up" mere propaganda stories, the same as he did with the claims regarding the pumping out the air (*"Auspumpen der Luft"*) and "chlorine gas and Cyklon gas [*Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas*]."

The three testimonies mentioned above relate to a period between 24 August and 27 September 1942. Muehlenkamp therefore quite arbitrarily introduces "cremations in the months of October, November and December 1942" which are not attested to by any witness. His hypothesis is nothing but ridiculous:

1) "carbonizing the upper layers to stretch burial space and for hygienic purposes" – as if space was lacking at the Treblinka site. From Muehlenkamp's viewpoint this is all the more foolish because he supposes that the mass graves could contain "19.51 (20) corpses per cubic meter." (p. 418), from which follows that the mass grave described by Wiernik, measuring $100 \times 25 \times 15 = 37{,}500\ m^3$ (cf. Chapter 8, point 97), could hold ($37{,}500 \times 20 =$) 750,000 bodies – the vast majority of the alleged Treblinka victims! – in an area of a mere 2,500 square meters, while the total area of the camp amounts to 13.45 hectares[2482] or 1,345,000 square meters. As for the alleged "hygienic purposes," any carbonization of the surface layer of corpses in the graves would, needless to say, not have prevented the decay of all those below.
2) "these were early and not very successful attempts at wholesale cremation, perhaps motivated by shortage of burial space and/or by complaints such as one from the Wehrmacht local commandant in

[2482] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz zagłady Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 134.

Ostrow about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried." Shortage of burial space is, as explained above, merely a ridiculous excuse. If the cremations contradictorily described by the three abovementioned witnesses with relation to the period from 24 August to 27 September 1942 were attempts at wholesale cremation, then they were not attempts at intentional carbonization of the bodies, and in any case, they could have no relation to the Wehrmacht commander's complaint, as they are said to have commenced two months before this was made.

I also note the flagrant contradiction between Myers and Muehlenkamp on this issue: while the former asserts that the commander could smell the stench coming "from the cremation of the mass graves filled with hundreds of thousands of Jews in the Treblinka extermination camp," although he "believed" the stench originated from the corpses not having been 'adequately buried,'"[2483] the latter has it that the cremations (anachronistically) began as a result of these complaints.

In footnote 29 on p. 445 Muehlenkamp provides the following source:

> *"Regarding the connection between this complaint and the start of systematic corpse exhumation and cremation see Jens Hoffmann, 'Das kann man nicht erzählen': 'Aktion 1005' – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten, Hamburg: Konkret, 2008, p. 234."*

Hoffmann, however, refers to cremations "in the spring of 1943 [*im Frühjahr 1943*]." With regard to this he only states as follows:[2484]

> *"Die Entscheidung der Täter für die Verbrennung der Leichen war u.a. auch durch Beschwerde einer in der Umgebung von Treblinka stationierten Wehrmachtseinheit beeinflußt worden. Ende Oktober 1942 hatte sich die Ortskommandantur von Ostrow darüber beschwert, daß 'ein unerträglicher Kadavergeruch die Luft verpestet.'"*
>
> *"The decision of the perpetrators to cremate the corpses was, among other things, also influenced by complaints from a Wehrmacht unit stationed in the vicinity of Treblinka. At the end of October 1942 the local commander in Ostrów had made the complaint that 'an unbearable stench of corpses is befouling the air.'"*

This reasoning, however, does not make any sense from a extermi-

---

[2483] This seems to me to be the meaning of what Myers writes. The alternative would be that, although corpses were being cremated at Treblinka, the commander of Ostrów only sensed the smell of putrefactions of other corpses that were inadequately buried.

[2484] Jens Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. KVV konkret, Hamburg, 2008, p. 234.

nationist viewpoint, because cremations are said to have commenced only about four months later, and because this event was supposedly a direct result of Himmler's visit to Treblinka in late February/early March 1943, and perhaps even initiated on his direct order.[2485]

[19] After this excursion on the idiocies of Muehlenkamp, I will now return to my rebuttal of Myers, who continues appealing to "Father Patrick Desbois," allowing me to draw the following conclusions as previously announced.

The "observation" of smoke or flames or the olfactory perception of cadaverous stench by "bystander witnesses" does not prove anything and is historiographically irrelevant, because the issue at stake is not the quality – whether there existed mass graves and pyres (something which is not contested) – but the quantity: what was the true extent of the mass graves and cremations? The real issue is this: do the "observations" of the witnesses confirm the exterminationist figures for those allegedly gassed? As they cannot possibly provide such a confirmation, Myers finds himself in the same situation as those who, citing a number of testimonies relating to smoke coming out from the chimneys of the crematoria at Birkenau (as well as from a small pyre in the northern courtyard of crematorium V), pretend to have furnished "indirect evidence" that 900,000 unregistered Jews were gassed and cremated at Birkenau. Such a claim is patently absurd.

> **[20]** *"Bystander witnesses have also given more recent evidence of witnessing shootings and smelling the cremations. Father Patrick Desbois interviewed the village priest of Bełżec, aged 91, who described how, along with other villagers, he had watched executions from his roof. He also stated that his mother 'couldn't bear the smoke' so had to shut herself up in the cellar. Another Desbois interviewee, a peasant, explained that the commander of Bełżec camp requisitioned his wheat and barley sorting machine. When he went back to collect his machine, after the deportations had finished, he found that ten such machines were being used to sift Jews' ashes."* (p. 358)

For principle reasons, the interviews conducted by Desbois in 2007(!) are worth absolutely nothing when regarded from a historiographic viewpoint – at best they may be considered part of the Holocaust *Haggadah*. As for their contents I refer to my analysis thereof.[2486]

In this specific case, the "priest of Bełżec" stated to Desbois that

---

[2485] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 73-174.

[2486] C. Mattogno, *Patrick Desbois e le "fosse comuni" di Ebrei in Ucraina*, at: http://ita.vho.org/052_desbois_fucilazioni.htm

during the war he would go up on the roof and observe "with binoculars […] the executions in the camp."[2487] But what did these "executions" consist of? Desbois was clearly not interested in knowing and thus never asked the question. As for the smoke, I have already explained why this has no unequivocal relationship to the cremation of the alleged 434,500 holocaustic corpses. As for the story of the "wheat and barley sorting machine" *i.e.* threshing machine, this shows once again Myers credulity and lack of critical sense. It is worth pondering this claimed scene: A "peasant,", from which the commandant of Bełżec had borrowed a threshing machine (handing him a ticket/receipt in return), goes to the camp to get it back. Was he shot for daring to do this? Gassed? Not at all – he returned safely:[2488]

> *"I went to the camp door with his ticket to get my machine. The Germans opened the door and I went into the front room* [sic, the "front room" seems a probable translation error] *where 10 wheat sorters had been placed. Poor Jews had had to turn the handles of the machines. Instead of wheat, they were ventilating Jews' ashes."*

Debosis was told a very similar tale by another resident of Bełżec, the son of a farmer whose horse was borrowed (again in exchange for a ticket/receipt) by the SS:[2489]

> *"As the war dragged on, his father got worried and went to the camp with his ticket to collect his horse. He talked about how his father had seen the ash mills operating in the camp, old agricultural machines that were used to sort wheat from other grains. The Nazis used them to ventilate the ashes from the bodies, and to find dental gold."*

So here we have another "direct witness," a Polish citizen that the Germans allowed entrance into their death camp to view the proceedings! And, of course, orthodox holocaust historiography decrees that gold teeth were extracted from the victims *before* their burial (or cremation). Debosis ends his retelling of the ten Bełżec threshing machines story stating:[2490]

> *"I decided to take back, in a van, three wheat sorters, one of which is exhibited in the Holocaust Memorial in Paris."*

No mention is made as to whether it was from the very same gentleman who told him the story of the threshing machines that he acquired these three, nor as to whether the gentlemen offered Desbois the

---

[2487] Patrick Desbois, *The Holocaust by Bullets. A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave MacMillan, New York 2008, p. 22.
[2488] *Ibid.*, p. 154.
[2489] *Ibid.*, pp. 23f
[2490] *Ibid.*, p. 155.

opportunity to purchase even more of them.

It is clear from the accounts that the SS at Bełżec had nothing to hide and that they let people enter the camp for even the most trivial reasons. This has surprised even Desbois, who writes in this regard about a "puzzle" of the alleged extermination: "How was this possible when the camp was right in the middle of a small town?"[2489] And since, as noted by Tregenza, everyone in the Bełżec village knew everything, how is it possible that for months rumors were spread about an electrocution facility being present in the camp?

> **[21]** *"At least three Polish villagers testified to the investigators of Bełżec in 1945 that they heard about the test gassing at Bełżec from the Trawnikis."* (p. 359)

In footnote 75 Myers provides the following sources for this statement:

> *"Browning, Origins, p. 543 n.163. Names and dates of testimonies given by bystanders to the Polish Commission in 1945 include Kazimierz Czerniak, 18 October 1945. Further testimonies relating to the construction of the camp and the gassing facilities can be found in the testimonies of: Edward Luczynski, 15.10. 1945; Michael Kusmierczak, 16.10.1945; Eustachy Ukrainski, 11.10.1945; Jan Busse, 23.5.1945; Marie Wlasink, 21.2.1945; Jan Glab, 16.10.1945; Edward Ferens, 20.3.1945; and Eugeniusz Goch, 14.10.1945; cf. O'Neil, Bełżec, chapter 8 n.19: http://www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Bełżec1/bel080.html."*

Browning in fact confines himself to the following laconic remark:[2491]

> *"The testimony of the Polish villagers, based on what they learned from the Ukrainian guards, dates the test gassing of the Jewish workers to February 1942. Bełżec trial, 6:1126 (Mieczyslaw Kudyba), 1150 (Michal Kusmierczak), and 6:1158 (Jan Glab)."*

Here is what O'Neil writes:[2492]

> *"Another observer and witness to the building of the gassing barracks during the experimental period was the Polish mechanic Kazimierz Czerniak, who had his workshop in the nearby town of Tomaszów-Lubelski. Czerniak, in his evidence to the Polish War Crimes Investigating Commission, recalled the Germans coming to his workshop to have pipe-work welded, which he later delivered to the camp personally and had a look inside the chambers.[19] When he asked a Ukrainian the purpose of the building, he was told it was a storeroom (the Ukrainian smirked), but Czerniak guessed*

[2491] C. R. Browning, Jürgen Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution, op. cit.,* note 163 on p. 543.

[2492] R. O'Neil, *Belzec*, ch. 8, "Belzec: The Experimental Phase" in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/belzec1/bel080.html

it was a gassing barrack by its construction, the lack of windows, and wooden doors that opened outward onto a ramp.

On a number of occasions, the Germans took Czerniak into the camp to carry out maintenance work and to install the narrow gauge rails that linked the gas barracks to the field of mass graves. Shortly after, on another occasion when he visited the camp, he saw piles of discarded clothes being sorted by Ukrainians and Jews."

O'Neil's footnote 19 reads:

"TAL/OKBZ: Statement of Kazimierz Czerniak, 18 October 1945. Further testimonies relating to the construction of the camp and the gassing facilities can be found in the testimonies of: Edward Luczynski, 15.10. 1945; Michael Kusmierczak, 16.10.1945; Eustachy Ukrainski, 11.10.1945; Jan Busse, 23.5.1945; Marie Wlasink, 21.2.1945; Jan Glab, 16.10.1945; Edward Ferens, 20.3.1945; and Eugeniusz Goch, 14.10.1945. For overview of the witness Ukrainski (inhabitant of Bełżec), see: Longerich, Ermordung, 360-362."

Here Myers provides me with yet another excellent opportunity to demonstrate his dishonesty and hypocrisy with regard to sources. In Chapter 8 I pointed out his imposture with regard to the witness Kazimierz Czerniak. The witness Eustachy Ukraiński declared:[2493]

"Die Gaskammer wurde, sobald sie mit den Menschen gefüllt wurde, dicht verschlossen, wonach dorthin das Verbrennungsgas hineingeführt wurde, das von einem neben der Gaskammer montierten Motor mit 250 HP erzeugt wurde. Dieser Motor stammte wahrscheinlich von einem Flugzeug."

"As soon as the gas chamber had been filled with people it was sealed tight, whereafter combustion gas generated by an engine of 250 HP mounted next to the gas chamber was fed in. This engine had likely been taken from an airplane."

The rumors circulating at the time and this testimony refer to the (singular form) "the gas chamber." The value of this witness statement is evident from what it describes as facts drawn from direct observations made by others:

"Die Gesamtzahl der in das Vernichtungslager in Bełżec gelangten Transporte mit Juden schätze ich genau auf 500. Diese Zahl habe ich auf Grund von Daten festgestellt, die ich von den während der deutschen Besetzung auf der Bahnstation Bełżec tätigen Beamten des Bahnbetriebes erhalten habe."

"I estimate the total number of Jewish transports that arrived in the Bełżec extermination camp at precisely 500. I have determined this number

[2493] Protocol of the witness interrogation of Eustachy Ukraiński on 11 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1118.

on the basis of data which I have received from railway officials who worked at the Bełżec railway station during the German occupation."

The witness further specified that a transport on average contained 3,500 people, so that, adding the 100,000 people brought in by trucks, "we will arrive at a number of 1,800,000 people murdered in the camp [*werden wir als die Zahl der im Lager Ermordeten etwa 1.800.000 Personen erhalten*]."[2493]

The witness Eugeniusz Goch reported the following:[2494]

"Einer von der ‚Schwarzen' erzählte mir während der Errichtung der Gebäude für den genannten deutschen Wächter, dass man die Juden mit Gas vergiftete, aber ich erinnere mich nicht, mit welchem Gas. […] *Sonst sagten die einen Leute, dass die Juden im Lager Bełżec mit Gas vernichtet werden, die anderen meinten, dass dies mit dem elektrischen Strom erfolgte, die anderen wiederum behaupteten, dass sie in einer Kammer getötet wurden, aus der man die Luft auspumpte, wodurch sie erstickten."*

"One of the 'Blacks' [Ukrainian guards] *once told me during the construction of the buildings for the mentioned German guard, that the Jews were being poisoned with gas, but I cannot remember with which gas.* […] *Apart from that, some people said that the Jews in the Bełżec camp were exterminated with gas, whereas others were of the opinion that this was accomplished by means of electric current; yet others maintained that they were killed in a chamber, from which the air was pumped out, so that they were asphyxiated."*

He added:[2494]

"Einer von den ‚Schwarzen' sagte einmal zu mir, dass ein Gestapomann ihm verraten haben soll, im Vernichtungslager Bełżec seien 2.000.000 Juden umgekommen"

"One of the 'Blacks' once told me that a Gestapo man had divulged to him that 2,000,000 Jews had been put to death in the Bełżec extermination camp."

The witness Edward Luczyński claims to have learned from the Ukrainian guard Wasiuk that the gas chamber ("*die Gaskammer*") (singular) was operated with a gasoline engine. Unfortunately, his informer was dead and could thus not confirm nor deny anything.[2495]

The witness Jan Głąb asserted:[2496]

"Die nackten Juden wurden in den angeblichen Baderaum, das heisst in

---

[2494] Protocol of the witness interrogation of Eugeniusz Goch on 14 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1136.

[2495] Protocol of the witness interrogation of Edward Luczyński on 15 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1139.

[2496] Protocol of the witness interrogation of Jan Głąb on 16 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1157.

die Gaskammer, getrieben, wo sie mit Gas gemordet wurden. Die Dauer eines Mordes betrug etwa 15 Minuten. Womit die Juden in der Gaskammer getötet wurden, ist schwer festzustellen. In der Zeit, in der die Juden in die Gaskammer getrieben wurden, war im Gebiet des Lagers ein starker Motor (250 H.P.) im Betrieb. Man erzählte, dass die Juden mit Verbrennungsgas getötet wurden. […]

In der Zeit, in der das Vernichtungslager in Betrieb war, haben die 'Schwarzen' in meiner Eisenbahnwerkstatt 48 Paar Spezialscharniere gemacht und eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Schmalspurbahnschienen für die Umkehren gebogen. Daraus schliesse ich, dass diese Scharniere für den Boden der Gaskammer verwendet wurden, der sich nach der Tötung der Juden öffnete, wodurch die Leichen nach unten fielen, von wo sie mit Loren in ein gemeinsames Grab abgefahren wurden"

"The naked Jews were driven into the so-called bath, that is, the gas chamber, where they were murdered with gas. The act of murder lasted some 15 minutes. It is hard to determine by what means the Jews were killed in the gas chamber. While the Jews were being driven inside the gas chamber, a strong engine (250 HP) was running inside the camp area. It was said that the Jews were killed with combustion gas. […]

During the period when extermination camp was in operation the 'Blacks' made 48 pairs of special butt-hinges in my railroad workshop, as well as a considerable number of narrow gauge rails that were bent to be used for inverters. From this I conclude that the butt-hinges in question were used for the gas chamber floor, which opened after the Jews had been killed so that the corpses fell down below, from where they were taken in trolleys to a common grave."

The witness Edward Ferens claims to have spent seven weeks constructing the Bełżec camp in the autumn of 1941. Six barracks were built, including a special one, which he describes as follows:[2497]

"Diese kleine Baracke war von allen Seiten her gut abgedichtet; es wurde auch eine Schmalspurbahn gebaut, die von dieser kleinen Baracke ins Feld führte. […]

Sie erzählten mir, dass die Juden zu einigen Hunderten in die Baracke gepresst wurden, wo man sie mit elektr. Strom tötete, und dass man ihre Leichen dann mit der Kleinbahn zu dem Graben beförderte"

"This small barrack was carefully sealed on all sides, and a narrow gauge railway was built there as well which led from this small barrack to the field. […]

"They [Ukrainian guards] *told me that the Jews were pressed some hundreds at a time into the barrack, where they were killed with electric cur-*

[2497] Protocol of the witness interrogation of Edward Ferens on 20 March 1946. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, pp. 1222f.

rent, and that they were then brought with the narrow gauge railway to the pit."

Only someone of perfect bad faith could adduce this jumble of unreliable and unlikely statements as "evidence," and if only as "indirect," *i.e.*, circumstantial "evidence," for gassings at Bełżec. Myers, however, who is something of a master when it comes to bad faith, has the effrontery to write:

> *"Hopefully it has been made apparent to the reader that bystander witnesses can possess great value as sources of evidence, especially when they are not the only, or even primary, form of evidence that is available on a subject. One could hardly, in an honest way, describe the above evidence from the indirect sources as 'insignificant.'"* (p. 359)

Even in this critique Myers flaunts his dishonesty, because in the text to which he refers (in footnote 77 on p. 359) I write:[2498]

> *"Yitzhak Arad, one of the major specialists on Bełżec among the official historians, dedicated only one scant page to the question of corpse cremations, in which he refers to H. Gley, to the report of the Zamość prosecutor, and to the statement of seven lines of one Maria Damiel [recte: Daniel], an insignificant witness who never put her feet into the camp!"*

As can be seen, I was here referring specifically to the testimony of Maria Daniel, which, among other things, stated the following:[2499]

> *"Man hat erzählt, dass die Juden nach dem Verlassen der Waggons im Gebiet des Lagers in den sogenannten Baderaum getrieben wurden, wo man sie durch Gas ersticken liess. Die anderen erzählten, man habe die Juden mit dem elektrischen Strom getötet."*
>
> *"It was said that the Jews, after leaving the wagons inside the camp area, were driven into the so-called bath, where they were asphyxiated by gas. Others said that the Jews were killed by means of electric current."*

The few lines devoted to the cremation of the corpses[2499]are generic and as irrelevant as the account in its entirety. Considering that so many of the Bełżec villagers had virtually free access to the camp and that some even carried out work on the inside (the witness Czarny, for example, entered the camp on three occasions[2500]) you cannot help but wonder how the Jewish and Polish propaganda stories, starting with the lie about killings with electric current, came to be circulated at all, and, even more so, how it is possible that the villagers as late as October 1945 knew so little about the camp – in fact, only fragments of propa-

[2498] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec*, pp. 84f.

[2499] Protocol of the witness interrogation of Maria Daniel on 16 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, p. 1154.

[2500] Protocol of the witness interrogation of Kazimierz Czerniak on 18 October 1945. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, pp. 1171-1172.

ganda stories that were developing at the time.

[22] *"While they seem to ignore bystander and indirect accounts when it suits them, as Mattogno did in Treblinka [79], one of the points which MGK heavily deride in their works is only supported by indirect witnesses: the subject of the supposed collapsible floors in some of the Aktion Reinhard gas chambers. In Bełżec, Mattogno can only cite two statements by non-witnesses for such a floor at the Bełżec camp, which he quotes without comment [80]."* (p. 359)

In footnote 79 Myers provides the following reference and comment: "M&G, Treblinka, p. 152. He did so by artificially limiting the possible source base to merely Polish resistance reports, which have already been discussed." This is contradicted, however, by the very page referred to, on which is discussed the testimony, already mentioned above in point 16, by Kazimierz Skarzyński, who was a "bystander." The other testimonies which I am supposed to have ignored in fact correspond to the mere allegation in the Soviet report of 24 August 1944 that there existed hundreds of such statements from inhabitants of the villages surrounding Treblinka.

The following objection is stupid as well as hypocritical. Outlining the propaganda stories surrounding the "extermination camp" of Bełżec I mentioned – among various other fantasies – that of the collapsible floor as it appears in two versions, one by Jan Głąb quoted above, the other recounted by Rozalja Schelewna Schier.[2501] What is important in this context is that this lie circulated, and the fact that it is retold by two "non-witnesses" only serves to further prove its propagandistic nature. But who put this lie in circulation, and why?

[23] *"In Sobibór, MGK cite indict witness statements from Ya'akov Biskovitz, Alexander Pechersky, Zelda Metz, Ursula Stern, Chaim Engel, Ber Freiberg, and Moshe Bahir mentioning a collapsible floor at that camp. No effort is made by MGK to locate these sources within the camp, perhaps due to the inconvenient fact that none of these witnesses worked in the extermination area (for instance, Zelda Metz worked to knit, launder, and iron clothes."* (pp. 359–360)

What I have noted in the preceding point is true here as well: again the context is that of the propaganda story surrounding the "extermination camp" Sobibór. Myers's charge that we have made no effort "to locate these sources within the camp" becomes decidedly ridiculous when we consider that Myers himself explicitly states that "for Sobibór there are literally no witnesses who survived from the inner (extermination)

[2501] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 20

area." (p. 355). Since the witnesses mentioned above survived the camp, they obviously were not direct witnesses (with one exception, which I will discuss below), but what then is the point of Myers's demand? It is instead he who should ask how and why all these legends arose.

[24] *"As MGK recognize, the only witness who claims to have seen the gas chambers, and who testified to the existence of a collapsible floor, is Biskovitz. However, they do not seem to recognize the strenuous circumstances under which Biskovitz was able to see the installations (likely for only a few seconds), and thus is unable to have gotten a close look at the scene. Moreover, in their quote of Biskovitz, MGK disingenuously leave out the witness' admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chamber opened up ('I did not see that'). Thus, more than just a distortion, they actually invert the meaning of Biskovitz's testimony."* (p. 360)

Ya'akov Biskowitz testified under oath at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem during the 65th hearing on 5 June 1961. I will now reproduce the relevant passage from his interrogation:[2502]

"[Attorney general] Below, on the left, there are the gas chambers, and on the extreme left you wrote "Fire Pit." What is that?

[Biskowitz] Yes, that is the fire in which the victims who were brought out the gas chambers were burned. After some time, a buzzing sound would be heard, the floor opened up, and the victims fell into the deep hollow below and were conveyed in this little train into the pit where the eighty men of Camp 3 were working, and they burned the bodies."

"[Presiding Judge] You described the inside of the gas chamber. For example, you told us how the floor opened up and the bodies fell below into the railway waggons.

[Biskowitz] Into the hollow below.

[Q.] Did you see this with your own eyes, or are talking of things that you heard from others?

[A] I will describe a shocking scene here.

[Q] But first of all – did you, in general, have an opportunity of seeing these thing from the inside?

[A] Not everybody had the opportunity, but I, by chance, did. By chance I was taken to bring a cart with a barrel of chloride. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it near the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside. Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to runback at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a

[2502] *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, *op. cit.*, vol. III, p. 1184, 1188.

secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below.

[Q] You came to this conclusion from the nature of the structure?

[A] Not from the nature of the structure – I saw it from afar even while I was running away quickly, although I cannot describe it exactly, after nineteen years.

[Q] Please understand me. You are somewhat familiar with these matters. Did you see the floor when it had opened up?

[A] I did not see that – I merely saw the underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies"

This quote reveals the incredible hypocrisy of Myers. As we have seen, he claims that "in their quote of Biskovitz, MGK disingenuously leave out the witness' admission that he did not see the floor underneath the gas chamber opened up ('I did not see that'). Thus, more than just a distortion, they actually invert the meaning of Biskovitz's testimony." In reality, the witness first declared: (italics added): "I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that *the floor opened and the bodies fell below*." He then went on to state that he had seen that "underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies" and that he had also seen "the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead bodies." As it follows from the final assertion that the victims could not be gassed while suspended in mid-air, the floor would had to have opened, or tipped, or contained a trap door, but this is irrelevant with regard to the "eyewitness" statement about the "hollow," the "bodies" and the "small train." Myers is thus himself carrying out a "distortion" inverting the meaning of this testimony. As for his "psychological" explanation, it is frankly ridiculous. Even during the supposedly "strenuous circumstances" and within the frame of a few seconds the witness could identify without difficulty the three elements of the "hollow," of the "bodies" and of the "small train."

Myers next ventures into the following fantastic explanation:

"Biskovitz came to his conclusion of a collapsible floor because he viewed bodies allegedly lying underneath the gas chambers 'from a distance.' We believe it is more likely that, being too far to see underneath the gas chambers and in a panic to leave the area, Biskovitz viewed corpses in proximity to the chambers, which he confused as underneath (probably as a

result of rumours around the camp). MGK dishonestly give the impression that Biskovitz personally witnessed the floor in operation, which he clearly did not see." (footnote 85, p. 360)

The last observation is nothing but a malicious insinuation, because our quotation is not followed by a comment and it is not suggested that "Biskovitz personally witnessed the floor in operation."

[25] Myers dwells at length on a quote by Alexander Pechersky, which refers to "a heavy, blackish substance poured down in spiral shapes" as a means of extermination. The objection is rather futile, but I will discuss it nonetheless. Myers accuses us of having treated Pechersky as an eyewitness to the alleged extermination *per se*, writing "He was not an 'eyewitness' to the exterminations, as Graf once deceitfully declared." (p. 361). Here, too, the bad faith of Myers is striking. This single case of alleged deception on this issue appears in Jürgen Graf's publication *Holocaust or Hoax? The Arguments*, where, in chapter XII, he writes: "One of the eyewitnesses, a Soviet Jew named Alexander Pechersky, described the mass murders as follows (9):" and, in the relative footnote: "9) Alexander Pechersky, La rivolta di Sobibór, in Yuri Suhl, Ed essi si ribellarono, Milan, 1969, p. 31"

The testimony in question was initially introduced into the debate by myself in 1985, preceded by the following presentation: "In 1946 the 'gas chambers' of Sobibór were described like this: … [*Nel 1946 le 'camere a gas' di Sobibór venivano descritte così:…*]"[2503] I gave exactly the following source: "Aleksander Pechersky, La rivolta di Sobibór, traduzione jiddisch di N. Lurie. Mosca, Editrice statale Der Emes, 1946. In: Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo.* Milano, 1969, p. 31"[2504]

As can be seen, this is the same source cited by Jürgen Graf. For any honest person (excepting, of course, Myers), it is clear that Graf believed in good faith that Pechersky had made this description as an eyewitness.

Pechersky is also mentioned in two of the three books that are the subject of the "critique" of the "plagiarist bloggers," namely my study on Bełżec and that regarding Sobibór. In the first one I introduced the quote with the following words:[2505]

"In 1946, witnesses imputed even more fanciful methods of murder to the Sobibór extermination facilities; Alexander Pechersky depicts them as

[2503] C. Mattogno, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico*, *op. cit.*, p. 64.
[2504] *Ibid.*, note 22 on p. 65.
[2505] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec*, *op. cit.*, p. 10.

follows:…"

In the other book, as admitted even by Myers (p. 361), we have written correctly:[2506]

> *"If we follow Pechersky, we learn that, according to his informer, the mass murder was not carried out with engine exhaust gases at all, but by means of a "thick dark substance" which came down spiraling from the holes in the roof of the death chamber"*

Myers's whole argument is therefore sterile and tendentious.

At the end of this he provides us with another stupid exegesis upon the fantastic system of extermination described by Pechersky:

> *"A thick dark substance comes spiraling out from vents in the ceiling."* (p. 361)

Behold the comment of Myers:

> *"Even so, the "heavy, blackish substance" that Pechersky discussed (and which likely grew heavier and darker in description as the rumour grew) can certainly be understood as a reference to the engine exhaust utilized at the camp."* (*ibid.*)

This claim is ridiculous, as never once in his text does Pechersky mention "the engine exhaust"! Instead, he espouses the legend familiar to us from the testimony of the witness Biskowitz:[2507]

> *"The 'bath' attendant observes the entire procedure through a small pane in the ceiling. In fifteen minutes it is all over. The floors open up and the dead bodies tumble down into small wagons that are standing ready below, in the 'bath's' cellars. The full wagons roll out quickly"*

With his proverbial dishonesty, Myers not only fails to mention the passage in question, which follows immediately after his 18 lines long Pechersky quotation (which he copy-pasted from our Sobibór study, including our ellipsis and typographical error),[2508] but in order to avoid discovery he makes the clipped quotation without even plagarising the source cited in our study. Instead, he simply writes "Pechersky, 'Sobibor Revolt.'" In the whole of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," our own source, Yuri Suhl, is never mentioned!

Myers rumination on Pechersky's "direct" and "indirect" sources turns out to be spurious and inconclusive, because it simply moves the

---

[2506] .J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 89.

[2507] A. Pechersky, "Revolt in Sobibor," in: Yuri Suhl, *They fought back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*. Crown Publishers, 1967, p. 12.

[2508] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 69f. The quotation features a typographical error in the first sentence, reading: "He was an old inmate ..." It should read "He was an old-time inmate ..." Myers reveals his source by parroting the error, although later in his text Myers manages to get the phrase almost correct whilst relying on an alternative source (see chapter 10, point 41).

problem at stake from Pechersky to his alleged informants. In other words: From where came this nonsense? Did it come from "eyewitnesses," who would therefore have been liars, or from propagandists who, because they had seen nothing, made up foolish stories?

There exists an outstanding case of a false "eyewitness" with regard to Sobibór, namely that of Śrul-Jakub Fajgenbaum, who was interrogated on 5 November 1945 by the investigatory magistrate of the Lublin District Court. The contents of this statement is known only from a summary made by the lawyer Leonard Reintzsch, who served as the legal defense of Karl Frenzel, in a motion to dismiss the witness addressed to the court in Hagen:[2509]

> *"Der Zeuge will im Winter 1942/43 in Sobibór angekommen sein, wo er nach dem Protokoll bis Herbst 1944 inhaftiert gewesen sein will.*
>
> *Bei der Zahl 1944 muß es sich aber wohl um einen Schreibfehler handeln, weil der Zeuge an anderer Stelle sagt, er sei insgesamt 7 Monate im Lager gewesen.*
>
> *Der Zeuge will beim Bau der Gaskammern mitgewirkt haben, er will auch dann im Lager III gearbeitet haben. Er erklärt, er habe zusammen mit anderen dafür Eingeteilten die auf Kleinwagen getragenen Leichen abgeholt und auf die Stapel gebracht. Die Leichen waren, wie er an andere Stelle aufgeführt habe, schwarz, die Menschen seien mit elektrischem Strom getötet werden.*
>
> *Er will diese schwarzen Leichen dann auf Eisenbahnschienen gelegt haben, die sich über Gruben befanden.*
>
> *Es ist immerhin interessant, daß wir endlich einen Mann als Zeugen haben, der im Lager III gearbeitet hat.*
>
> *Bei seiner Vernehmung vom 7.9.1945, in der er ein anderes Ankunftsdatum angibt, hat er hinzufügt, daß bei der Verbrennung der Leichen das Fett in Fässern gesammelt und irgendwohin abtransportiert wurde.* […]
>
> *Vielleicht bestehen nach Verlesung dieser Aussage auch berechtigte Zweifel, ob der Zeuge tatsächlich im Lager III gearbeitet hat und er überhaupt im Lager war.*
>
> *Es ist aber doch erstaunlich, daß schon 1945 von Leuten, die nicht im Lager waren, solche Aussagen überhaupt gemacht werden konnten.*
>
> *Läßt das nicht den Schluß zu, daß schon 1945 auch in Polen ausführlich über das Lager Sobibór berichtet wurde, so daß sich Zeugen, die nicht im Lager waren, in diese Geschichte hineinhängen konnten und offensichtlich falsche Aussagen gemacht haben.*
>
> *Also ist auch aus dem Jahre 1945 bis 1946 von den sog. Zeugen Gesag-*

[2509] Wiederaufnahmeverfahren Frenzel, Staatsanwaltaschaft Dortmund, 45Js 27/61, Band XVI, pp. 148f.

tes nicht die letzte Wahrheit, sondern mit aller Vorsicht zu bewerten."

"The witness claims to have arrived in Sobibór in the winter 1942/43, where, according to the protocol, he claims to have then been detained until autumn 1944.

The number 1944 has to be a mistype, since elsewhere the witness states that he spent altogether 7 months in the camp.

The witness claims to have participated in the construction of the gas chambers, and to subsequently have worked in Camp III. He declares that he, together with other selected inmates, picked up the corpses and brought them on small carts to a pile. The corpses were, as he notes in other passages, black in color; the people are said to have been killed with electric current.

He then claims to have put these black corpses on railway tracks, which had been laid out across pits.

It is interesting, anyhow, that we finally have a witness who worked in Camp III.

In his interrogation dated 7.9.1945, wherein another arrival date is provided, the witness added that during the cremation of the corpses fat had been collected in vats and then sent away somewhere. […]

Upon reading this statement there will perhaps arise justified doubt whether the witness actually worked in Camp III and even if he set foot in the camp at all.

It is remarkable, however, that already in 1945 such statements could be made by people who never set foot in the camp.

We may conclude from this that already in 1945, reports about the Sobibór camp circulated also in Poland containing such detail, that witnesses who never were in the camp were able to latch on to these and make obviously false statements.

Hence not even what was told by the so-called witnesses in the years 1945 to 1946 can be taken as the final truth, but has to be evaluated with the utmost caution."

The website of the Holocaust Education & Archive Research Team informs us that Jakub Fajgenbaum "[e]scaped from the camp during the revolt in October 1943"[2510] – so we would have to take them on their word and assume that this is the only direct witness "who survived from the inner (extermination) area" – but why then did he tell these grotesque and bizarre propaganda stories?

[26] *"The early testimony of Samuel Rajzman, in which he described exterminations by vacuum chambers, chlorine, and 'Cyclon-gas' (presumably Zyklon-B), is cited as an example of the 'hopeless confusion' of early*

[2510] *Sobibor Death Camp "Remember Me,"* www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborrememberme.html

survivor accounts. In reality, and as Mattogno's quote of Rajzman shows but which he fails to recognize, Rajzman was passing along hearsay testimony that was at least second or third hand. Mattogno and Graf then go on to criticize Rajzman for adapting his information on the Treblinka exterminations as more reliable information came out and remaining vague in details on the gassings; this is irrelevant as Rajzman was not a direct witness to the exterminations. The 'hopeless confusion' in this instance then is only from Mattogno and Graf." (p. 361)

This is another example of the hypocrisy regarding the specious distinction between "direct" and "indirect" witnesses. In the text referred to by Myers we wrote the following:[2511]

"A succinct example of the hopeless confusion, which then prevailed among the eyewitnesses with respect to the method employed in Treblinka for the extermination of Jews, are the statements of Samuel Rajzman. Rajzman, characterized by A. Donat as 'nestor of the Treblinka survivors,' was questioned on September 26, 1944, by the military examining judge of the military prosecutor's office of the 65th Soviet Army, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski. He stated that he had arrived in Treblinka on September 27, 1942, and remained there until August 2, 1943, therefore, according to his statement, spent more than ten months in the camp and had to know all about the gas chambers as well as their function, if there were any."

Here we thus have a prisoner who spent more than ten months in Treblinka but who despite this knew nothing about the alleged extermination program. To explain away this fact, Myers, with sublime hypocrisy, falls back on the loophole of "indirect" testimonies and "hearsay," but how come then that said "hearsay" speaks of "poisoning by means of chlorine gas and Cyklon gas [*Vergiftung durch Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas*]" (cf. point 18) instead of "poisoning by means of the combustion gas from an engine"? Who invented and propagated such lies in Treblinka, and why? These are the questions which Myers should answer, instead of resorting to childish games of trickery.

[27] *"Another example illustrating the difference between direct witness testimony and hearsay are the witness statements about vacuum chambers, which witnesses later changed into statements about gas chambers. Mattogno and Graf quote two witnesses mentioning that people were killed by pumping the air out of chambers – the August 17, 1944 testimony of Abe Kon and August 22, 1944 testimony of Kazimierz Skarzyński. It turns out that Kon gave another statement on August 22 in which he described the method of murder as gassing ("They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death"), while Skarzyński gave a further statement on August 23 wherein*

[2511] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 67f.

he mentioned gas chambers ("the Jews who were led to gas chambers")." (pp. 361–362)

Here Myers brings up a subject which he had already discussed in chapter 5. For my part, I reaffirm what I wrote in Chapter 8, point 73:

The fact that Kon made a contradictory statement five days later and Skarzyński one even the next day, only serves to further prove the total unreliability of these witnesses.

During the deposition of 22 August 1944, Abe Kon exposed only a summary of his previous testimony with some variation, as it results from the comparison of the two text passages:[2512]

> *"The bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin [measured] 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. In one cabin they drove 400 people each. The persons stood standing tightly pushing each other. They threw the children on their heads. They introduced the gas (пускали газ). Within 6 to 15 minutes the death [occurred]. They buried the corpses in a pit 100 meters away from the bath. Six months later – I do not remember exactly – they exhumed them and they burned them. I think that not less than one million Jews burned in total, that is that they forced the people to enter the bath three times daily. Every day they killed 15-18,000 Jews."*

And here is the testimony of 17 August:[2513]

> *"The bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin [measured] 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. In one cabin they drove 400 people each. The persons stood standing. They threw the children on their heads. The cabins had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the chambers. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes. The second door was opened and the people were dragged out. The teeth were examined and golden teeth were ripped out. From thence the bodies were carried away on stretchers and were buried in the ground. They weren't buried any farther than 100 m away from the 'bath.' People were driven into the 'bath' three times a day. In this way 15,000 to 18,000 persons were destroyed each day."*

It does not make sense to state that Kon "described the method of murder as gassing": he simply changed a relatively accurate description with an extremely generic one.

For what regards Skarzyński, his testimony of 23 August 1944 be-

---

[2512] Ф. Д. Свердлов, *Документы обвиняют. Холокост: свидетельства Красной Армии* (*Dokumenty obvinjajut: svidetel'ctva Krasnoĭ Armii*, Engl.: The documents accuse. Holocaust: testimonies of the Red Army), Moscow, 1996, p. 106.

[2513] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 33-34. Cfr. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, pp. 64f.

gins as follows:[2514]

> *"… The Jews died in a special chamber* [*в специальной камере, v spetsialnoĭ kamere*] *within 10-12 minutes. The pit where they burned was 250*[2515] *meter long, 20 meter wide, and 5-6 meter deep, with a railway tracks grid on the bottom, which constituted an air vent."*

In his previous deposition he stated:[2516]

> *"Incarcerated Jews in the camp reported that many hundred prisoners at a time were penned in hermetically sealed chambers and were asphyxiated by pumping out the air. The people died very quickly – in 10 or 12 minutes. According to the stories of the Jews, the oven [печь, peč'] was a pit of 25 m in length, 20 m wide and 5-6 m deep, with a grate made out of train rails on the bottom of the pit, which constituted an air vent."*

In both cases the subsequent testimonies were less detailed than the previous, in relation to which they certainly cannot be considered a progress in our knowledge about the alleged extermination method of Treblinka.

[28] In this context Myers performs miserably with the usual inane explanations:

> *"No doubt MGK would use this to prove some sort of a conspiracy, with new information dictated to the witnesses. However, this example just shows that the relative value of indirect testimonies about technical details can be quite low – both Kon and Skarzyński obviously had known about the method only from rumours, and later, when they were summoned for interrogation, they apparently met other survivors who had a more direct knowledge. Thus they changed their statements accordingly. In fact, in the first official Soviet report about Treblinka composed on August 24, 1944, i.e. already after the statements had been taken, we still read only about the pumping out the air as the murder method, which fact shows that there was no conspiracy, only understandable confusion."* (p. 362)

Here we find again the "conspiracy" theme, an obsession of poor Myers! In reality, the two testimonies recount an early propagandistic lie ("vacuum chambers") and later propaganda nonsense ("gas chambers"). The presumed encounter with witnesses who had "more direct knowledge" presupposes that the propaganda story of the "gas chambers" is true, while in reality this would simply be a pious *a priori* assumption.

To this must be added that the snippets of phrases quoted by Myers

---

[2514] F. D. Sverdlov, *Dokumenty obvinjajut: svidetel'ctva Krasnoĭ Armii*, *op. cit.*, p. 109.

[2515] Error for "25."

[2516] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16. Cfr. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 65.

– "They let the gas in. After 6-15 minutes – death" (Kon), "the Jews who were led to gas chambers" (Skarzyński) – in no way confirm his alleged "truth" (killings using the exhaust gas of an engine), since "gas" in the propaganda mythology we are dealing with could mean water vapor but also "*Chlor-Gas*" (chlorine gas) or "*Cyklon-Gas*" (Cyklon gas).

[29] *"It is also important to note that in their criticism of inmate knowledge of the exterminations, nowhere do MGK offer any positive argument to somehow explain the existing rumours in the camps; instead, it is all negative argumentation, almost entirely based on incredulity."* (p. 363)

As noted above, the exact opposite is the case. From our point of view it is sufficient to establish that there existed a propagandistic mythology regarding the "extermination camps" which, by way of various fanciful and absurd developments, eventually ended up in the "gas chambers." It is rather Myers who should explain how these rumors resulted from the existence of the "gas chambers," as *a priori* presupposed by him. From the fact that they are repeated by "indirect" witnesses who nevertheless were interned in the "extermination camps," it is clear that these "rumours" were conceived within the camps. But if that is so, who conceived them, and how, and why? Myers not only does not provide an answer, he does not even pose himself the question.

[30] On p. 363 begins a new section entitled "Dishonest Treatment of SS Witnesses," the first pages of which contain objections made against the arguments by Thomas Kues and Jürgen Graf, and to which they respond individually (below in the present chapter and in Chapter 9, respectively). Myers, however, also raises some general question that I can not help but consider here:

"This attempt to discredit Bauer through an anomaly-hunting technique is therefore incoherent. It does not alter the fact that Bauer was already serving life with no immediate prospect of release, so cannot be accused of taking a 'plea bargain' (even ignoring the fact that West Germany did not have an American-style plea-bargaining structure). Kues makes no attempt to explain why Bauer chose to co-operate, because Kues knows that any such explanation will come across as a transparently faith-based assumption rather than a deduction from any actual evidence concerning how the West German legal system really worked. In the absence of any motive to lie, the only plausible assumption is that Bauer decided to tell the truth, but that the time which had elapsed between the end of the war and the date of his statement caused him to make minor errors." (p. 365)

The "plea bargain" tale, which, as I pointed out in Chapter 3, did not exist in the legal system of West Germany, does not constitute our argument – this is merely an invention of the "plagiarist bloggers." What

we speak of is the defendant's expectation for a more lenient sentence or tacit collusion in the case of a "confession." Bauer thus made his depositions in a historical-judiciary context that was already cast in stone: the "truth" of Sobibór did not result from the judicial process, but formed its pre-supposition, so that any denial of the cornerstones of this "truth" would have amounted to an insane defense strategy. Myers is absolutely right to say that the "only plausible assumption is that Bauer decided to tell the truth," but the defendant actually told the pre-defined, "self-evident" "truth."

[31] Speaking of Kurt Franz, Myers refer to two private communications from the former Treblinka commandant. The first of these is described as follows:

> *"During his time in jail, Franz corresponded with Michael Tregenza about the gas chambers and was visited by Demjanjuk's defence lawyer, Jerome Brentar. David Irving gave an example of the Franz-Tregenza correspondence:*
>
> *'Mike Treganza [sic] wrote to Kurt Franz (deputy Kdt, owner of the Saint-Bernard dog called Barry, originally Stangl's; arrested 1959 and sentenced to life index, he died 1998) and Franz said to Mike from prison in a letter ca. 1980s he thought it was diesel, but never operated it himself).'"* (p. 367)

The source: "David Irving, 'A Radical's Diary,' 2.3.2007, http://www.fpp.co.uk/docs/Irving/RadDi/2007/020307.html" (footnote 118). With all due respect to Irving, this source, from a historiographical point of view is ridiculous: Where is the original letter by Franz? And why was it not published by the intended recipient, Tregenza?

The second case:

> *"Brentar, in a speech to a Revisionist IHR conference, described a meeting with Franz:*
>
> *In Germany, I met with the wartime commandant of the Treblinka camp, Kurt Franz, who was then serving a sentence in a prison near Düsseldorf. During our meeting, Franz told me: 'Mr. Brentar, several years ago six of your people were here, and I told them that this man [Demjanjuk] is not the Ivan of Treblinka. The Ivan of Treblinka was much older, had dark hair, and was taller. He had a stoop because he was so tall. So why do you come here again to ask me the same questions?'*
>
> *If Franz had been framed by the West German authorities, Brentar would have been a perfect advocate for his justice: an international lawyer with connections to deniers, who could have publicized his case and presented the evidence that Jews were not exterminated at Treblinka. Conversely, if Franz were being coerced or in fear for his life, he would not have denied that Demjanjuk was Ivan of Treblinka."* (p. 367)

This reasoning is fallacious. Recognizing that Demjanjuk was not "the Ivan of Treblinka," Franz stated merely that there was an "Ivan" dispatched to Treblinka, not that this individual was assigned to the "gas chambers." If Franz was "in fear for his life," this fear would have been more than justified if he had blatantly denied the historical-judicial "truth," but why would he have been afraid to deny something for which there was no certainty?

> **[32]** *"Both Gomerski and Franz's admissions in private about the Aktion Reinhard camps are reminiscent of Adolf Eichmann's similar statements to journalist Willem Sassen prior to his arrest by Israeli police. Though not a member of the SS, as previously mentioned Wilhelm Pfannenstiel also provided confirmation of the gassings at the Reinhard in private to Holocaust denier Paul Rassinier. There also is the private Shoah interview that Claude Lanzmann conducted with Franz Suchomel, who was falsely promised anonymity by Lanzmann; this interview has been ignored across MGK's entire 'trilogy'. These and other private admissions, in which the relevant witnesses had easy opportunities to deny the reality of homicidal gassings but never did, are extremely damaging to MGK's negationist beliefs. Perhaps due to the difficulty which they cause the three Revisionist writers, the confirmation of exterminations by perpetrators in such open and allowing circumstances has never been adequately addressed in MGK's writings."* (pp. 367–368)

Gomerski's "admission" mentioned here consists of the fact that he had "stated in an interview that his crimes deserved a sentence of 8-10 years and acknowledged, 'After all, I was there (Sobibór). I cannot deny that.'" (p. 366). Does the undeniable fact that he was at Sobibór prove that this was an "extermination camp"?

Regarding Pfannenstiel I have already explained why the story brought up by Wellers has no basis, and how this witness in his private communication with Rassinier expressed himself in terms decidedly in opposition to the thesis of Bełżec as an "extermination camp" (see Chapter 8, point 104)

The fact that Suchomel was deceived by Lanzmann ("was falsely promised anonymity"), if true, means nothing. Suchomel knew that he was facing a Jewish director, whom he explicitly called by name during the interview.[2517]

Suchomel had been interrogated about Treblinka by the investigative judge of the District Court (*Landgericht*) Düsseldorf in October 1960,

[2517] Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah. The Complete Text of the Acclaimed Holocaust Film*, Da Capo Press, Cambridge (MA) 1995, p. 96 ("Mr. Lanzmann, that's an exaggeration").

and on 24 January[2518] and 7 November[2519] 1962 he was questioned about Sobibór (where he had stayed for a short while during the liquidation of the camp). Two years later he appeared as a defendant at the first Treblinka trial in Düsseldorf (12 October 1963 to 3 September 1965), where he was sentenced to six years in prison for aiding and abetting (*Beihilfe*) in the murder of 300,000 persons.[2520] On 14 and 18 September 1967 he was again interrogated during the investigation in preparation of the second Treblinka trial (against Franz Stangl, 13 May to 22 December 1970).[2521] With that many interrogations in his past, it is absurd to suggest that Suchomel might have considered Lanzmann's interview to be a simple private conversation, and even more so that he would have considered giving a Jewish director an account about Treblinka differing from those he had already told to the German judiciary.

In the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" Suchomel is mentioned ten times, but only one of these contain a quotation from a statement left by him (p. 302). Myers provides a reference to "Vernehmung Franz Suchomel, 14.9.1967, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Band 13, pp. 3779-3780.; cf. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, p. 96" (footnote 117 on p. 302). Here we are dealing with the usual plagiarism, because both the text and the source are lifted, ellipsis and all, from Arad.[2522]

Suchomel's description conforms to the worst stereotypes of historical-judiciary propaganda, with additions of fanciful details that makes his "testimony" even more tenuous. Suchomel spoke of mass graves that were six to seven meters deep and crammed with bodies, but strangely enough he saw this "just once, the first day [*une seule fois, le premier jour*]."[2523] According to him, a single pit contained 80,000 bodies![2524]

As for the "chaos" prevailing during the camp's initial period of op-

[2518] ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol, 6, pp. 1129-1139.

[2519] ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol, 8, pp. 1613-1620.

[2520] Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, online: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml.

[2521] The interrogation of 14 September, entitled "Franz Suchomel speaks on Treblinka. Dusseldorf [sic] 14.9.1967" is available online at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/trials/suchomelstatement.html It appears that this translation is incomplete.

[2522] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, endnote 8 (to chapter twelve) on p. 411: "Treblinka-Stangl, Band 13, pp. 3779f." Myers made a single typo: "his process" instead of "this process." To disguise this plagiarism, Myers has childishly added the German word "*Vernehmung*" (interrogation)!

[2523] C. Lanzmann, *Shoah*, *op. cit.*, p. 46.

[2524] Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml

erations, he stated:[2525]

> *"Il arrivait toujours plus de gens, toujours plus qu'on n'avait pas les moyens de tuer. Ces Messieurs voulaient vider le ghetto de Varsovie au plus vite. Les chambres à gaz avaient une trop faible capacité. Les petites chambres à gaz. Les Juifs devaient attendre leur tour un jour, deux jours, trois jours"*
>
> *"More people kept coming, always more, whom we hadn't the facilities to kill. The brass was in a rush to clean out the Warsaw ghetto. The gas chambers couldn't handle the load. The small gas chambers. The Jews had to wait their turn for a day, two days, three days."*

This also applied to the corpses: "the corpses piled up around the gas chambers and stayed there for days [*les corps s'amoncelaient autour des chambres à gas et y demeuraient pendant des jours*]."[2526] This is in contrast not only to the testimonies left by "survivors," starting with Wiernik – at Lanzmann's assertion that Treblinka had a daily extermination capacity of 18,000 Jews, Suchomel replies that this figure is exaggerated, giving instead as the real capacity "from twelve to fifteen thousand [*de douze à quinze mille*]."[2527]

Assuming that this capacity refers to the "new gas chamber building" (otherwise, there would have been no chaos), the SS would have passed from one extreme to the other: from a completely inadequate extermination capacity (in the old gas chambers) to a disproportionally large capacity (in the new gas chambers), given that after August 1942 (when a total of 223,217 deportees, or 8,667 on average per day, arrived in the camp) the most intense month in terms of the number of arrivals was October 1942, when a total of 184,916 deportees, or on average 5,965 per day, arrived in the camp (cf. "Table 8.19" on p. 480)

The *Shoah* interview with Suchomel contains another revealing statement, this one concerning the topography of Treblinka:[2528]

> *"Ce n'était pas grand. Cinq cents métres dans sa plus grande extension. Ce n'était pas un rectangle, plutôt un losange. Représentez-vous: ici c'était plat et là on commençait à monter. Et au sommet de la colline se trouvait la chambre à gaz"*
>
> *"It wasn't big. Five hundred meters at its widest extension. It wasn't a rectangle, more like a rhomboid. You must realize that here the ground was flat, and here it began to rise. And at the top of the hill was the gas chamber."*

[2525] C. Lanzmann, *Shoah*, *op. cit.*, p. 46.
[2526] *Ibid.*, p. 47.
[2527] *Ibid.*, p. 96.
[2528] *Ibid.*, p. 100.

As is known, however, there exists no such slope within the area of the former camp. It is clear that Suchomel drew from literary descriptions of Bełżec – a camp which he never set foot in.[2529] Since the slope never existed, Suchomel could not have seen the "gas chamber" at the top of it, and his entire testimony is therefore affected by this lie.

We have indeed "ignored" this interview, but certainly not for reasons of its value. Myers, on the other hand, "ignores" the second half of the interview, namely the one that contains the most obvious absurdities. To conclude, "these and other private admissions" are in fact completely inconclusive and do not even make the smallest dent on our arguments.

It is also worth noting that, while the scenes in *Shoah* featuring Suchomel total approximately 45 minutes, the full interview with Suchomel as shot by Lanzmann actually clocks in at 3 hours and 54 minutes,[2530] and thus less than one fourth of it appear in the released movie. Obviously a thorough critique of Suchomel's statements would require access to the interview in its entirety in video format or transcript, neither of which has so far been made publicly available. That Lanzmann, when editing *Shoah*, sometimes left the more improbable and absurd statements from his interviewees on the cutting floor is clear from the example of Abraham Bomba, who, as the full transcript of his interview reveals, claimed to have witnessed Jews being killed in vacuum chambers in Treblinka, a killing process which to boot took only 1 to 2 minutes![2531]

> **[33]** *"Of course, there are also some SS witnesses who have never been discussed in MGK's collective trilogy. One such example is Joseph (Sepp) Hirtreiter, who was the first SS man to be charged for crimes committed at Treblinka. Hirtreiter was arrested in Frankfurt on July 2, 1946 and, whilst being interrogated about his role in the euthanasia project at Hadamar, revealed that he had worked at a death camp in 'Malkinia' in which Jews had been killed in gas chambers. His interviewer did not know that Hirtreiter was referring to Treblinka, and thus did not pursue the matter."* (p. 368)

Myers gives the following source: "De Mildt, In The Name of the People, p. 249; citing Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, p. 39; JuNSV Lfd. Nr. 270, p. 262" (footnote 121)

He thus cites second-hand Rückerl's book, in which on the indicated

[2529] Cf. *ibid.*, p. 53.

[2530] Interviews from the Claude Lanzmann SHOAH Collection preserved and available as of June 2012, http://resources.ushmm.org/film/docs/shoahstatus.pdf, p. 11.

[2531] Thomas Kues, "Treblinka – More Bumblings from Bomba," http://revblog.codoh.com/2009/10/treblinka-more-bumblings-from-bomba

pages the following can be read:

> *"Am 12. Juli 1948 brachte die 'Frankfurter Neue Presse' eine kurze Notiz, daß eine Spruchkammer im Internierungslager Darmstadt Hirtreiter in die Gruppe der Hauptschuldigen eingereiht und auf die Dauer von zehn Jahren in ein Arbeitslager eingewiesen habe, da er überführt sei, 'daß er als SS-Wachmann im damaligen Konzentrationslager Malkinia in der Nähe von Warschau bei der Vergasung von mindestens 4000 bis 5000 Juden die Opfer sich ausziehen ließ und ihnen die Wertsachen abnahm.'"*
>
> *"On 12 July 1948 the 'Frankfurter Neue Presse' carried a short news notice stating that a court in the Darmstadt internment camp had added Hirtreiter to the group of chief perpetrators and sentenced him to ten years in a labor camp, having convicted him because 'as an SS guard in the former Malkinia concentration camp near Warsaw he had, during the gassing of at least 4,000 to 5,000 Jews, forced victims to undress and confiscated their valuables.'"*

The public prosecutor's office of Frankfurt am Main opened up an investigation into crimes committed in the Małkinia camp, but it soon turned out that it was the Treblinka camp.[2532]

On Hirtreiter there exists a document dated 13 July 1946 which informs us:[2533]

> *"In 1942 Subject was drafted into the Waffen SS and was sent to Lublin, where he received his SS uniform and the rank of an SS Unterschaführer. After basic training Subject was transferred to an SS Sonderkommando at Balkinia* [sic]*, Poland. Subject claims that the purpose of the above-mentioned Sonderkommando was the 'rehabilitation' of the Jews. 'Later, however, I found out that these Jews were killed in the gas-chambers of Balkinia.'*
>
> *Subject's duties with the above-mentioned Sonderkommando included the following:*
>
> *a) Receiving the Jews after their arrival at Balkinia and separating them into 'Arbeitskommandos.'*
>
> *b) Before Jews were to be sent to the gas-chambers Subject had them undress completely in special 'dressing rooms' and than led them through barracks into the gas chambers.*
>
> *Subject further admits having witnessed on several occasions the burying of Jews after they had been killed. The corpses were thrown into huge mass-graves, only to be dug out again after a few weeks and then to be burned."*

[2532] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 39.

[2533] Headquarters Counter Intelligence Corps. United States Forces European Theater Region II. Sub-Region Frankfurt., 13 July 1946. Subject: Hirtreiter, Josef (Target 1107). NARA (the copy of the document in my possession lacks an archive reference).

While it is certain that "Balkinia" is merely a transcription error for "Małkinia," it is equally certain that Hirtreiter mentioned Małkinia, not Treblinka. Why?

The statements of the accused are generic but also partially at odds with the official version, in particular concerning the gassing procedure (if the victims had to undress "in special 'dressing rooms,'" what then was the function of the "barracks" which they were led through before reaching the "gas chambers"?) and cremation (which commenced after only "after a few weeks" of inhumation)

In practice, Myers accuses me of having neglected a witness that is unknown even to himself!

> **[34]** *"In addition to dishonesty, one could easily classify some of MGK's handling of SS testimonies as sloppy. The clearest example of such is Carlo Mattogno's discussion of Lorenz Hackenholt in Sobibór. Mattogno states that Hackenholt's involvement with the gas chambers at Bełżec is 'mentioned only in the 'Gerstein report'!' Unfortunately, such a claim is simply and unequivocally not true. Mattogno himself would realize that Hackenholt's involvement has been supported by more than just Gerstein if he would read his own writing within the same chapter in Sobibór, where he quotes the statement of Josef Oberhauser, and in Bełżec, where he quotes the statements of both Oberhauser and Karl Alfred Schluch."*

For once the objection made by Myers is correct, and by this admission I show my good faith (because I am not necessarily a *minus habens* like Myers). The fact that he appeals to details of such minute relevance only demonstrates the futility of his argumentation.

[35] Next follows a subchapter on the "Hypocritical Use of Witness Evidence."

> *"An area which manifests itself due to the lack of a proper method (as well perhaps intellectual honesty) from MGK is their almost comedic reliance upon witness statements that they simultaneously seek to discredit through their work. This dependence exposes just how weak the Revisionist evidence of delousing/transit camps really is, with deniers having to utilize sources which they deride and pour scorn on throughout their writings. Their desperation is aptly established by Mattogno in Treblinka: 'If one assumes that Treblinka was a transit camp, then one can also interpret the description of the alleged extermination facilities by the witnesses.' MGK are only able to conduct this bizarre interpretation of statements by inverting the meaning of the witness, such as their understanding of the camouflage measures that witnesses detail for the gas chambers as being literal, but misconstrued or misreported by the witnesses. They even do this for persons whom they label as 'discredited.' They also highlight testimonies as being given under oath when it suits their hypothesis of resettlement*

(even when it is discredited through documentary evidence), but mock other statements given under oath describing exterminations as having no validity." (pp. 368-369)

As I have shown above, the real desperation is felt by Myers and others like him, who, for biased reasons, sustain the thesis of the "gas chambers": they are forced to resort to a vast arsenal of pseudo-arguments that are dishonest, hypocritical and frequently stupid.

In this specific case, our method, as we see it, is nothing exceptional: Considering that there exists no proof whatsoever for the reality of the "extermination camps," and that this hypothesis is contradicted not only by solid arguments but also by archeological evidence (cf. Chapter 8, 11 and 12), as well as the fact that the witness statements, both by "direct" and "indirect" witnesses, are simply literary developments of Jewish and Polish propaganda, each testimony inevitable contains some degree of distortion (*e.g.* the case of the "steam chambers" of Treblinka, a clear allusion to disinfection/disinfestation facilities turned by propaganda into installations of mass murder) which we are trying to rectify. Thus we do not "invert" the meaning of anything, but, on the contrary, we are attempting to find some truth about what really occurred from these testimonies that were embellished for propagandistic purposes. And if the witness, as if often the case, makes senseless and ridiculous statements that exposes the propagandistic nature or elements of the testimony, then that must be highlighted. If a witness is thus "discredited," this does not prevent us from finding elements of truth in his/her statements, which, we repeat, in our opinion are deformed by propaganda.

This methodical approach is certainly arguable, but the alternative is far worse: it would consist in presupposing the reality of the "gas chambers" together with the necessary *a priori* assumption of the authenticity of the testimonies and the resulting ridiculous efforts by Myers and his ilk to "explain" the absurdities and contradictions with which these are riddled. Accordingly, "direct" witness would initially have recounted senseless propaganda stories, only to later tell the "truth." The "rumors" reported by the "indirect" witnesses were picked up by them inside the camps, or communicated to them by "direct witnesses," or else were the result of a vulgar propaganda operation carried out by "indirect" witnesses – but what would have been the point of that, if they were actually real "direct" witnesses who knew the "truth"?

[36] *"An example of how desperate Revisionist researchers are in support of evidence for their resettlement thesis, Mattogno is even forced to use the mission of Kurt Gerstein, perhaps the witness most discussed and criticized by deniers for his description of the Reinhard exterminations. In*

Treblinka, Gerstein is referred to in support of delousing at the three camps, although Mattogno does so without referencing his testimony (which also does not even hint at an alleged delousing function of the camps). Indeed, Mattogno can only cite very weak circumstantial evidence (Gerstein was an expert in disinfection), which he considers sufficient enough to conclude that Gerstein's August 1942 mission served a hygienic purpose; why, if Gerstein went for hygienic purposes, would he not be sent to the supposed delousing camps early in their operation (he arrived in Bełżec five months after the start of operations) is not explained." (p. 369)

This pseudo-argument only proves Myers's desperation. To expose his total inconsistency, it is enough to repeat the passage in question in its general context:[2534]

"The report of November 15, 1942, adds one further important piece of circumstantial evidence: the boiler room for the production of steam, which makes total sense in a disinfection and delousing facility, but which in an installation for extermination has no function whatsoever. Steam was in fact one of the methods at that time for disinfecting and delousing. The Silberschein Report completes the picture of the evidence: directly after their arrival, the deportees were informed they would be continuing their journey 'to work in the east.' […]

It [The Silberschein Report] *then says in the report that the Jews were sent 'into the gas- and ovenchambers' and were killed there – but why, for Heaven's sake, were they ordered to bathe beforehand? The alleged extermination facility, as it is represented in the sketch, is also otherwise revealing: the building consisted of a dressing room, a bathing room, a 'room for testing asphyxiation gases,' as well as a furnace or oven room, from whence a railway track led to the cemetery. What purpose, then, did the ovens serve? On the other hand, was not the bathing room identical to the room for testing asphyxiation gases (why, actually, a 'testing room'?) and therefore had to be a real bath, through which the deportees walked before they were lodged in one of the three camps mentioned above? But the dressing room as well as the ovens are not compatible with the extermination thesis, and indeed even less so with the version accepted today, for on the one hand the doomed are supposed to have undressed in the open, and on the other hand no historian claims that there were crematoria in Treblinka. If one views the entire facilities within another context, a medical-hygienic one, then the description works out to be a completely logical one. In a facility, which contains a dressing room and a bathing room, a furnace (or oven) room can contain nothing other than a delousing furnace, but then the adjacent room was definitely no 'room for testing asphyxiation gases,' but a disinfection/hot-air chamber. (In this connection, it is worth*

[2534] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 293f.

mentioning that the supposed 'extermination camp' of Chełmno was also equipped with a delousing furnace.) Such disinfection furnaces were produced by several firms, among them the Topf firm in Erfurt, which installed two of them (with four hot-air chambers) in the central sauna in Birkenau, as well as the firm of H. Kori in Berlin, which produced less well-built ovens. One other firm, which produced hot air, steam, and steam/formalin delousing chambers, as well as other similar installations, was the Ing. C. Klobukowski & Co., located in Warsaw. […] *The structure of the two alleged gassing installations, however, which has been accepted by official historiography, seems to have been more suited to serve as hydrocyanic delousing chambers. In both, the chambers have two doors on the two opposing sides of the room, so that there is a 'clean' and 'unclean' side. In this connection, the mission of Kurt Gerstein acquires an obvious meaning. Gerstein was no expert in mass killings, but he was one in the field of disinfection, and indeed so well-qualified in such matters that in the foreword to his book on disinfection published by the Waffen-SS Hygiene Institute, the SS-Hauptsturmführer d. Res. Walter Dötzer expressed his gratitude to him: 'I should express my thanks to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Dipl.-Ing. [graduate engineer] Gerstein at this point for his advice in all technical questions.'"*

As I have previously stated, the absurdity of Gerstein's "mission" pertains to both its "essentialities" and to its details;[2535] here I simply noted that, in the context described above, this mission makes more sense in reference to hygiene than to extermination. This, with a curious form of schizophrenia, was declared by Gerstein himself, as Globocnik ordered in Lublin "to disinfect the huge amounts of textile fibers, of clothing and of shoes which gather in the facilities [*die großen Mengen Spinnstoffe, Wäsche, Kleidungsstücke und Schuhe, die in den Anlagen anfallen, zu desinfiziren*],"[2536] a task perfectly suitable to his qualifications.

This is a fact which Myers attempts to sweep aside with inane ramblings. His bad faith is evident from the fact that he makes no effort to consider in detail the alternative – that Gerstein's "mission" was related to extermination. His only mention of this "mission" is his ridiculous claim that at Lublin "Gerstein referred to statements from Globocnik (hearsay) regarding the need to "improve the service in our gas chambers, which function on diesel engine exhaust.'" (p. 322, Myers here quotes PS-1553 from Arad!), thus Globocnik is supposed to have known of the killing systems in the "extermination camps" via "hear-

[2535] *Ibid.*, pp. 126-132, section "*The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein*."
[2536] PS-2170, p. 3.

say"! (cf. Chapter 8, point 98). This is all that Myers writes regarding Gerstein's "mission."

From a exterminationist perspective, it would of course be much more reasonable, if the task of transforming the operating system of the alleged "gas chambers" – by introducing hydrogen cyanide in the three eastern extermination camps – had been entrusted to a specialist from Auschwitz. Such an expert would obviously not have brought with him bottles of liquid hydrogen cyanide, but cans of Zyklon B, which could easily have been procured at the Majdanek camp.

Such issues, of course, completely pass over Myers' rather obtuse head.

[37] *"Mattogno also believes such a trip would explain Rajzman's indirect hearsay (and incorrect) statement about the use of Zyklon-B at Treblinka, despite the fact that Rajzman was criticized in Treblinka for exhibiting 'hopeless confusion,' and testifying to things that were 'pure fantasy.'"* (p. 369)

In the context described by me above, right after mentioning Gerstein's "mission," I observed: "This furnishes an uncontrived explanation for Samuel Rajzman's reference to "*Cyklon-Gas*" – Zyklon B gas – in Treblinka"[2537] Now, there is no doubt that Rajzman's claim regarding "chlorine gas and Cyklon gas [*Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas*]" is "pure fantasy" both from the revisionist and the exterminationist viewpoint. So wherein lies the problem that I try to give the most logical explanation for it?

[38] *"Another prime example of the distorted interpretation of MGK can be seen in their treatment of the testimony by Judith Eliazer. Eliazer's testimony is quoted as follows:*

'On 10 March 1942 we went directly from Westerbork to Sobibór, where we arrived on 13 or 15 March. There we were selected. Thirty girls and 44 men were taken out. The remainder were gassed and burned. (We have seen that the others were moved away in tilting trolleys. They may have been dumped into pits.) Sobibór was not a camp. It was a transit camp.' (Mattogno's emphasis) .

For Mattogno, since Eliazer 'saw neither gas chambers nor cremations,' and was sent to other concentration camps after her selection at Sobibór, her experience can only be understood if Sobibór served as a transit camp. Such a conclusion is obviously a non sequitur, as Eliazer did not experience the fate of other deportees to the camp; Eliazer was not even subjected to hygienic measures in the camp (which Sobibór allegedly had, according to MGK) prior to being sent on to other concentration camps.

[2537] *Ibid.*, p. 294.

MGK also hand wave Eliazer's statement on the fate of those Jews not selected out of the transport ('the remainder were gassed and burned'), without providing any additional evidence to show another fate. The distortion of Eliazer's testimony by MGK does not move their notion of a transit camp forward at all." (p. 370)

As is his habit, Myers provides another "example of the distorted interpretation," isolating the quote from the context of the paragraphs in which it appears. In this case the discussion regards the question whether the "baths" of Sobibór were "disguised" to look as such, or whetehr they were actual baths misrepresented as killing facilities by propaganda. Before Eliazar's testimony, we mention that by Jan Piwoński, who reported that "an SS man addressed the crowd at the camp stating that 'now you have arrived at Sobibór, this is a transit station; so now, you are going to pass through a series of high pressure sanitary systems, you will then be directed to areas where you will set yourselves up permanently and work,' which reminds us of an installation for the production of steam used for disinfection and/or disinfestation. In any case, it is a known fact that real showers and disinfestation facilities were claimed by Holocaust propaganda immediately after the war to have been merely fictitious installations designed to fool the victims." Later on we mention Himmler's letter dated 5 July 1943, in which Sobibór is explicitly defined as a "*Durchgangslager*"[2538] (transit camp); thus the witness statements in question are confirmed by documentary evidence.

[39] *"In Sobibór, there are more such examples of Mattogno's inverted interpretation of witness statements, in more certain terms:*

'It is a fact that the first descriptions of the alleged extermination facilities given by the witnesses resemble more closely actual sanitary installations (showers and disinfestations) than homicidal gas chambers'.

In Treblinka, Mattogno noted that if one assumed the reality of a transit camp (a matter of belief), then witness statements could be also be seen in a similar light.

In Sobibór, however, this connection becomes a certainty ('it is a fact'). This 'fact' can only be accepted by a backward treatment of testimony, in which any details regarding the Nazi technique to deceive their victims are taken as real (without evidence) and the rest of the statements which refer to exterminations are ignored or discarded." (p. 370)

This is another example of Myers's "inverted interpretation," and a rather stupid example at that, because it is contradicted by the provided quote itself. It shows clearly that the phrase "it is a fact" refers to the

[2538] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 287f.

fact that the description of the "bath" provided by the witnesses fits real baths better than extermination facilities. I have summarized this observation at the beginning of the relevant chapter as follows:[2539]

> *"As we have seen in chapter 4, the witnesses have described the alleged gas chambers of Sobibór as fake baths, but faked in such a way that they could have been real: "At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in" (Pechersky, see p. 70); "The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)" (Feldhendler, see p. 71) and "everyone would be given a piece of soap." (Razgonayev, see note 283)"*

In point 35 I have already dwelt on our hypothesis's motivation and on the absurdity of the contrary. Myers's position is "a matter of belief" much more than ours, because it is in conflict with archeological surveys and with material impossibilities. For what concerns the "Nazi technique to deceive their victims are taken as real," this statement of his is also "without evidence."

> **[40]** *"One victim of such a dishonest interpretation is Ukrainian Wachmann Mikhail Razgonaiev, who is criticized several times in Sobibór for his testimony regarding exterminations at Sobibór, but is quoted for his statement that 'everyone would be given a piece of soap.'"*

After quoting This testimony's passage in which the sentence in question appears, Myers concludes:

> *"Thus, in the sentence immediately following the phrase quoted by Mattogno, Razgonaiev noted the ultimate fate of the deportees. Elsewhere in his testimony, Razgonaiev also specifically connected the soap to an effort by the camp administrators to 'ensure security in performance of the extermination.' One can clearly see how deluded MGK are if they think Razgonaiev's testimony (given in 1948) more closely describes sanitary installations than a death camp."* (p. 371)

In one of our critiques we presented a long description by this witness of the killing installations, a long quotation of 31 lines.[2540] We also found that the witness had stated that the camp had an area of 2 to 3 square kilometers,[2541] something which Myers would regard as a "mistake," and finally we mentioned him in the context of the contradictory dates assigned by various witnesses to the beginning of cremations.[2542] In addition to what I have already explained in point 35, Myers's blatant hypocrisy requires further clarification. A dishonest treatment of the

---

[2539] *Ibid.*, p. 283.
[2540] *Ibid.*, pp. 265f.
[2541] *Ibid.*, p. 105.
[2542] *Ibid.*, p. 116.

testimonies on our part would be concealing what they said about the "gas chambers," presenting only those statements that are compatible with real baths. In this case, we would have "distorted" the testimony of Razgonaiev if we had mentioned only "his statement that 'everyone would be given a piece of soap,'" but instead we also presented his description of the "gas chambers." This applies also to the other witnesses. Because, as we see it, these testimonies are afflicted by propagandistic distortions already in their original form, our attempt, which Myers obtusely calls "distortion," to shed light on the truths buried in their contents, is in reality a form of benevolent correction.

[41] Myers return once more to Pechersky:

> *"Pechersky makes an odd source of evidence for Revisionists, as he is among one of the most targeted survivors for supposedly alleging a 'fanciful' method of murder. Mattogno attributes a description of the gas chambers with the appearance of a bath house, with faucets and wash basins, to Pechersky. Instead, as pointed out earlier, Pechersky is only quoting an 'old time inmate,' who learned his information from other discussions with camp inmates."* (pp. 371-372)

This is as usual a silly lie from Myers. As explained in point 25 above, I never stated that Pechersky had "directly" witnessed the killing system described by him. Moreover, Myers has also distorted the meaning of the sentence of my book on Bełżec, cited above, in which the adjective "fanciful" appears:

> *"In 1946, witnesses imputed even more fanciful methods of murder to the Sobibór extermination facilities; Alexander Pechersky depicts them as follows:…"*

Now, it is a fact that "Alexander Pechersky *depicts*" the fantastic scene mentioned above, and it is also a fact that I did not write that "Alexander Pechersky *saw*" this scene.

> **[42]** *"Similar such hearsay statements about the deceptive "bath" qualities of the gas chamber are also quoted by Mattogno along with Pechersky, such as Leon Feldhendler, who never worked in the extermination area."* (p. 372)

The witness in question stated as follows:[2543]

> *"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment). The baths were places for gassing[s]* [*gazowniami*]. *Five hundred persons were gassed simultaneously. Sometimes, a stream of chlorine would be released,* [*czasem puszczano prąd chlorku*] *they were always trying out other gases"*

[2543] *Ibid.*, p. 71.

The fact that Feldhendler "never worked in the extermination area" does not alter the character of this propagandistic lie. Myers, I repeat, should rather explain *who* created and propagated such lies *inside the camp*, and why.

[43] Myers next rages against Jean-Claude Pressac, who made himself guilty of proposing the hypothesis, cited by us, "that Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka originally served as delousing and transit installations until mid-1942," and subsequently attemps to discredit him as a scholar. According to Myers, he "was not as reliable on topics outside of his work on Auschwitz-Birkenau," and as a consequence "Pressac's baseless and faulty take on the Aktion Reinhard camps, in which he inverts witness statements and reports to fit a delousing operation, cannot help the credibility of MGK's approach, which extends Pressac's conjecture to, essentially, all witnesses." (p. 372). It is truly staggering to see how these ignorant fundamentalists, these plagiarist amateurs elevate themselves to judges of all scholars and presume to hand down sentences of "reliability" or "unreliability" depending on whether or not the person in question agrees with their theses. Such an arrogance is both silly and childish.

[44] Next follows a long and silly discussion about our interpretation of the ovens mentioned by the witness Kozak, which Myers present thusly:

> *"Perhaps the most blatantly hypocritical use of witness testimony by MGK concerns Stanislaw Kozak."* (p. 372)

The fundamental problem is this: What function did these ovens serve in "gas chambers" using the exhaust gas from an engine? Myers, needless to say, carefully avoids answering this question. Our discussion, badly misrepresented by Myers, focuses on this question: Since there exists no connection between ovens and "gas chambers," but on the other hand there exists a connection between ovens and disinfection facilities, we have developed the above-mentioned hypothesis, which is made more likely by the fact that, when the witness speaks of "water pipes," he specifies "it is to be assumed that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens."[2544] We have therefore proposed the hypothesis that these were "*Heißluftentwesungsöfen*," hot air disinfestation ovens, while noting generally that "ovens" and "water pipes" makes much more sense in a context of disinfection than in one of extermination, as

[2544] *Ibid.*, p. 254.

is also the case with the "steam chambers" of Treblinka.[2545]

Myers asserts that this hypothesis about hot air disinfestation ovens

> *"is extremely weak, for not only does it lack evidence, but at the time that the Aktion Reinhard camps were built and established, camp clothing delousing facilities overwhelmingly employed HCN (Hydrogen Cyanide, poison found in Zyklon-B); hot-air and steam facilities were extremely limited at this time, and were even shunned by the SS hierarchy. According to a March 11, 1942 order from the SS Budget and Construction Office (WVHA), overriding an earlier ban on the use of HCN for delousing measures, actions were to be taken to ensure the 'conversion of all delousing facilities to operate with HCN,' and specifically that 'delousing by means of hot air or hot steam is only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not assured.'"* (p. 374)

I am not in possession of this document and cannot confirm that the report of Myers reflects its contents. Myers, however, forgets one detail that is certainly not irrelevant: that Kozak began his work at Bełżec on 1 November 1941 and completed it on 22 December the same year.[2546] At this point in time a certain other directive was still in force, namely that issued on 5 June 1940 by the head of Office II – Construction (*Amt II – Bauten*) of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*), SS-*Oberführer* Hans Kammler, which had as its subject "Delousing facilities" ("*Entlausungsanlage*") and was directed at the *SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz*. The directive begins as follows:[2547]

> *"Nach weitgehendster Einsparung von Eisen, Dichtungsstoffen Facharbeitern usw. sind künftig keine Blausäure, sondern Heizluftentlausungsanstalten [sic] zu bauen (Chef der Heeresrüstung und Befehlshaber des Ersatzheeres)"*
>
> *"Following extensive savings on iron, sealing materials, skilled labor etc., hot-air delousing facilities are henceforth to be built instead of delousing facilities utilizing hydrogen cyanide (Chief of Army Equipment and Commander of the Replacement Army.)"*

The final part in parentheses shows that this was a communication to the relevant officials at Auschwitz of a regulation of general character, which thus may have been valid also for Bełżec.

As already explained above, Myers is completely at a loss to explain what function the "ovens" and "water pipes" would have served in "gas

---

[2545] *Ibid.*, p. 286.

[2546] Protocol of the witness interrogation of S. Kozak on 14 October 1945. ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, pp. 1129f.

[2547] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

chambers" operating with the exhaust gases of an engine, and therefore he can only resort to this usual loophole – discrediting the witness:

> *"Kozak's statement on the presence of ovens at Bełżec is a feature not corroborated by any other witness who took part in the construction of the Reinhard gas chambers, including those at Bełżec. It also does not fit with the wider array of evidence for the Reinhard camps, which has been showcased in this critique. Yet MGK prefer to cling onto such anomalies, and disregard or dismiss other features which have been corroborated by multiple sources and witnesses, such as homicidal gassings. MGK to rely upon a witness who they criticize elsewhere in their work, making no explanation for the contradictory treatment."* (pp. 374–375)

It is true that Kozak's testimony on the "ovens" and "water pipes" is unique, and that it is not "corroborated by any other witness," but it is a "direct" testimony, and moreover the testimony of a person who himself carried out the installation of these ovens:[2548]

> *"In jedem von den drei Teilen der erwähnten Baracke haben wir Öfen mit je 250 kg Gewicht aufgestellt."*
>
> *"In each of the three parts of the above-mentioned barrack we set up ovens weighing about 250 kilograms."*

Thus Myers dismisses a preeminent testimony as a mere "anomaly," attempting so to hypocritically discredit it while accusing us in turn of hypocrisy!

Myers's treatment of testimonies is nothing short of amazing: Whereas an anonymous eyewitness who makes a declaration some sixty years after the event (the use of threshing machines at Bełżec) and whose statement is not confirmed by any other witnesses is considered reliable, an identified eyewitness (Kozak) who left his statement four years after the event (the installation of ovens at Bełżec), likewise unconfirmed by other witnesses, is declared to be unreliable!

As for Myers objections regarding the diary of Herman Kruk (pp. 375–378), Thomas Kues responds to these in Chapter 7, section 7.4.4.

[45] The final section of this chapter bears the title "Witness Convergences."

> *"As has already been or will soon be covered in other areas of this work, witnesses agree with documents on the transport of Jews to the camps, of the property plunder of those deported (and gassed) Jews, and on the burial and subsequent cremation of Jews in Treblinka. In their fallacious attempts to discredit and discard witness testimony (except when it suits them), MGK are quick to point out that no blueprint or unequivocal*

[2548] Protocol of the witness interrogation of S. Kozak on 14 October 1945. ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, p. 1130.

document exists that mention the gas chambers at the Reinhard camps; thus, the witnesses are viewed as liars, and their testimony as un-credible. What MGK fail to clearly acknowledge, however, is that the witnesses who report on the gas chambers also mention things that are corroborated by documents, or other independent testimonies." (p. 378)

The fact that the testimonies agree on "essential" matters regarding deportations, confiscation of property and cremations does not render them credible in this aspect, partly because these parts mostly are developments of literary themes found in the propaganda, partly because the "details" contradict each other on almost everything. What makes them unreliable is not only the absolute lack of documents concerning the "gas chambers" and extermination, but also the technical-practical impossibilities surrounding the burials and cremations, as we shall see later.

The argument that the testimonies are credible because, in addition to being "consistent," they are "corroborated by documents" is rather childish, because the points that are thus "corroborated" have nothing to do with the "gas chambers" or the alleged extermination, starting with the famous prisoner revolt:

"The fundamental point is that the witnesses recalled and detailed the Sobibór revolt and escape (often a crucial part in their testimony), which is substantiated and verified by several contemporary documents." (p. 379)

Here "the fundamental point" is that this event does not prove that Sobibór functioned as an extermination camp, just as is the case with all testimonies and documents regarding the revolt.

"Another documented event in the history of the Aktion Reinhard camps is a February 1943 visit by Himmler to Sobibór, a visit heavily reported by witnesses in the camp." (p. 379)

Even this "convergence" of testimonies (which in fact place the visit on different and conflicting dates), however, does not prove that Sobibór was an extermination camp. That Jürgen Graf mentioned the month of March instead of the exact date of 12 February 1943 (pp. 379–380) is nothing but a simple oversight.

[46] Myers next accuses us of not having examined the aspects of the testimonies "outside of the gas chambers and burials/cremations," calling this a "fixation on such a limited aspect." (p. 380). As usual, this objection is completely senseless, because the entire "gas chamber" story rests exclusively on testimonies, so that it is clear that the critical analysis should focus primarily on what the testimonies have to say on the alleged extermination procedure. As stressed above, the convergence of testimonies does not at all guarantee their veracity, let alone

convergence on issues regarding details! Myers cites the example of Max Biala, "who was stabbed by an inmate during a selection that Bialas was conducting of new and old arrivals to the camp." (p. 380). While mentioning several witnesses who told this story (p. 380), Myers does not provide a single document on the death of Biala or his killing under circumstances such as those described. Such sources are of course basically irrelevant, because even if this alleged event really took place, how would it prove that Treblinka was an extermination camp? This anecdote is similar to that regarding the killing at Auschwitz of *SS-Unterschaführer* Josef Schillinger by a Jewish detainee: also in this case we have testimonies (but no documents) that are more or less in agreement with each other, but does this demonstrate that homicidal "gas chambers" existed at Auschwitz which were used to exterminate Jews? Myers obviously does not realize how silly his own arguments are.

[47] Here, finally, is another whopper of the same caliber:

> *"In their accounts, the camp witnesses also identify many of the officials and camp guards that participated in Aktion Reinhard. One of those identified was SS-Oberscharführer Karl Franz, deputy commandant of Treblinka, who was sometimes referred to as 'the doll' by the inmates due to his innocent looking facial features. Franz's presence was reported by numerous witnesses , and is also recorded in Nazi documents related to the camp. Other figures that were spoken of by witnesses include Karl Ludwig, August Miete, Fritz Küttner, and Herbert Floss among such officials."* (p. 381)

Myers's stupidity here is simply grotesque: this is like saying that, because ex-prisoners could "identify many of the officials and camp guards" of Auschwitz, starting with Höss, this was an extermination camp!

This chapter, together with the previous one, deals the final blow to the thesis of the Eastern "extermination camps." Myers's method, as clumsy and misleading as it gets, excludes from the outset the possibility of correct treatment of witness testimonies. To this he adds his proverbial dishonesty, unashamed plagiarism, and hypocrisy, when not being reduced to making argument-free, frustrated objections to our own arguments. Losing himself in sophistries relating to subtle distinctions, he proves not only unable to accomplish his critical task, but also fails to present anything constructive at all: his arguments are false, misleading or inconsistent and the only "convergence" he is able to show is one of his foremost qualities: dishonesty, hypocrisy and bad faith.

10.2. Thomas Kues's Response

10.2.1. Myers's "Minor Anomalies": the Example of Rudolf Höss

According to Jason Myers, our criticism of eyewitness testimony about the alleged gas chambers amounts to "anomaly hunting" resulting merely in "the discovery of minor anomalies" which in turn "only amount to logical non-sequiturs," which we then supposedly grossly exaggerate "in order to discard inconvenient evidence." (p. 348). Myers subsequently brings up my comment on Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höß's statements on his supposed visit to Treblinka (p. 349):

> *"Kues repeats this fallacy by quoting Butz's dictum that 'These are simply the sorts of contradictions that one should expect to emerge from a pack of lies,' but Kues offers no basis for inferring lies rather than errors from the evidence he cites. Nowhere in their works have MGK detailed the origins of this contradictory 'pack of lies.' Ironically, the divergences on minor details in witness statements that MGK point out (which, as we have shown are to be expected with witness testimony) help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth. If the testimonies cited by MGK were coerced or scripted, one would expect consistency, not contradiction."*

But do the problems with, for example, Höß's statements really amount to "minor anomalies" which in the end only "help to show their consistency with authenticity and truth"? In the 2008 article referred to[2549] I compared six accounts left by Höß with regard to his alleged visit to the Treblinka "extermination camp." These accounts all date from the period 1946-1947, *i.e.* only a few years after the alleged event. As I demonstrate, Höß manages to contradict himself, the official version of events and also documented historical facts on several crucial points. Here a brief summary will suffice:

In the affidavit PS-3868 Höß writes that "three other extermination camps: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek [sic]" existed already in *June 1941*, whereas Treblinka was opened in July 1942, and Bełżec and Sobibór opened in March and May of that same year, respectively.

Since the chronological framework indicated or implied in the Höß accounts – namely that the visit took place sometime during the latter half of 1941 – is obviously impossible, exterminationists have interpreted it as taking place in reality at some point between late July and September 1942. Such a dating, however, leads only to further contradictions.

[2549] Thomas Kues, "On Rudolf Höss alleged visit to Treblinka," www.codoh.com/node/652

In two of the accounts the number of gas chambers is specified as 10 (no number is given in the other accounts). Yet according to the official version of events, Treblinka only had 3 gas chambers until mid-October 1942, when a new building housing 10 chambers was allegedly inaugurated. Höß, however, maintained that he had visited the camp during the period when "the action in connection with the Warsaw Ghetto was in progress." The large-scale evacuation of Warsaw Jews to Treblinka took place between 22 July and 28 August 1942, with a brief renewal of transports between 3 and 12 September 1942. Accordingly, Höß ought to have seen only three gas chambers, if any.

In PS-3868 Höß writes that the (unnamed) commandant of Treblinka informed him that he had "liquidated 80,000 [Jews] in the course of one half year." If we assume that the visit actually took place half a year after the opening of Treblinka, then the timeframe of Höß's visit would be December 1942 to January 1943, not late summer to early autumn 1942. The Höfle document shows that 713,555 Jews had been deported to Treblinka by the end of 1942, *i.e.* 9 times the number supposedly mentioned to Höß by the nameless Treblinka commandant. The documentation of the Warsaw Jewish Council shows that nearly 200,000 Jews had been deported to Treblinka from that city alone by the end of August 1942; the number of 80,000 deportees had already been reached on 3 August 1942.[2550] But if Höß's visit instead took place in August 1942, then he couldn't have observed the victims being led to a building with ten gas chambers (which he claims to have inspected, not only viewed from afar, as he stated to the Nuremberg psychologist Goldensohn that he had "inspected the extermination chambers there"). It must be stressed that the commandant of Treblinka would have had no reason to drastically underestimate the number of alleged Treblinka victims – from an exterminationist viewpoint rather the opposite should be expected.

Höß told Goldensohn that each of the gas chambers was about the size of his Nuremberg detention cell, which the latter informs us measured "approximately eight feet by eleven feet," *i.e.* approximately 2.5 × 3.5 meters or 8.75 square meters. Yet Höß also claimed that "about two hundred people were shoved in at one time" in each chamber. This corresponds to 23 victims per square meter! According to the official version of events (based on the verdict of the Düsseldorf Treblinka trial) the gas chambers in the old building measured 4 × 4 m while those of

[2550] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 275f.

the new building measured 4 × 8 m. While the size of the first gas chambers – of which, as mentioned, there were ostensibly three, not ten – could possibly be conflated with that of Höß's prison cell, this is obviously impossible in the case of the new ones (which according to Arad could hold 380 victims each, *i.e.* almost twice the number estimated by Höß).

Höß claimed that "there were no peek-holes" in the Treblinka gas chamber doors, yet according to exterminationist historiography, each door "contained a small glass window, through which the SS men and Ukrainians checked to see what was happening and ascertained whether the victims were already dead."[2551]

In the Goldensohn interview and in his memoirs, Höß stated that the gas chamber victims at the time of his visit were burned outdoors in ditches or on "racks made of rails." Mainstream historiography dates the commencement of cremations at Treblinka to March 1943, whereas the earliest date mentioned by a Treblinka witness (Glazar) is November 1942. Thus Höß's description is irreconcilable with a dating of the visit between July and September 1942.

In the pre-trial interrogation Höß claimed that the victims had to undress before they were put into the gas chambers, but in the memoirs it is stated that they entered the chambers still dressed (something which no other Treblinka witness has ever asserted).

In his pretrial interrogation as well as in his memoirs Höß stated that the building housing the gas chambers at Treblinka was located "immediately by the side of the railway tracks" so that the victims could be "unloaded right into the chamber." All other sources maintain that the gas chamber building was located at least some 100 m east of the railway tracks.

A common feature of the Höß accounts is that Treblinka is portrayed as a less than efficient murder factory, whereas Auschwitz with its crematories and alleged Zyklon B gas chambers is described as a considerable improvement upon the system of mass murder supposedly employed in the Reinhardt camps. The current official version of events, however, maintain that more than 800,000 Jews were killed in Treblinka within little more than a year – the vast majority of them actually within the space of less than half a year – whereas at Auschwitz some 800,000 to 900,000 Jews are claimed to have been gassed in the period from summer 1942 to October 1944. This of course makes Tre-

[2551] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.

blinka the vastly more efficient "extermination camp." Höß's description is easily explainable, though, in view of the vastly exaggerated propagandistic victim figures ascribed by him to Auschwitz, something which in turn serves to demonstrate that Höß's statements on Treblinka are influenced by Soviet/Allied atrocity propaganda.

Can any sane person honestly file away the above listed incongruities in the statements of Höß as "minor anomalies" or "logical non-sequiturs," or for that matter assert in good faith that I have "no basis for inferring lies rather than errors" in this case? Do said incongruities merely help to show the witness statements' "consistency with authenticity and truth," or do they in fact warrant my quotation from Butz that "These are simply the sorts of contradictions that one should expect to emerge from a pack of lies." I leave this for my readers to decide.

10.2.2. False Confessions by Defendants during Trials

On page 352 Myers criticizes my reference to Gísli Guðjónsson's research on false confessions:

> *"What Kues cannot cite, and what is regarded as important among Gudjonsson, is a retraction of such a false confession by perpetrator witnesses and defendants. Kues also leaves out Gudjonsson's discussion of an empirical study for false confessions in Iceland (at an estimated rate of false confession per interrogation below 1%), which found that just 7% of all offences falsely confessed to were violent. The Iceland study also found that the overwhelming majority of false confessors were under the age of 21. None of this information supports Kues' hope (never declared, but simply suggested) that hundreds of Nazi perpetrators and auxiliaries falsely confessed to extremely violent crimes across the globe for several decades, and the overwhelming majority of whom never bothered to retract them, in public or private."*

It must first be pointed out here that it is misleading to claim that many or most of the "Nazi perpetrators and auxiliaries" admitted to "extremely violent crimes," as in virtually every case the defendant admitted only to complicity in murder (*Beihilfe zum Mord*). Very rarely do we find alleged perpetrators confess to committing atrocities on their own initiative, or even to direct involvement in killings; when the latter is the case within the context of the Reinhardt camps, it frequently concerns the killing of sick or infirm deportees and inmates, killings which may very well have a background in reality.

What Myers blatantly ignores in his critique is the context in which the confessions were made: the Icelanders surveyed by Guðjónsson

were not members of a vanquished, universally reviled political organization, their guilt, regardless of size, was not assumed à priori, and most importantly, if they wished to retract their confessions, there would be a reasonable chance that this plea of innocence was heard, rather than ignored or even silenced. The situation in which the SS men confessing to gas chamber mass murders found themselves was very much the opposite of this. It can be compared, as was done by Robert Faurisson already decades ago, to the atmosphere of the medieval witch trials, although in a more modern, ostensibly humane and subtle guise. And in contrast to what many people might assume, the confessions of the alleged witches, warlocks and heretics were far from always involuntary, as described by historian Richard Kieckhefer:[2552]

> *"Still, many subjects confessed even without torture. Indeed, there are known instances in which it is clear that subjects admitted their witchcraft before they were coerced in any physical way. In two trials in the diocese of Lausanne in 1461, the subjects confessed freely to having venerated the devil, and it was only afterwards that one of the judges demanded the application of torture to ensure that these confessions were accurate and complete.* […] *Sustained imprisonment was sometimes effective as inducement to confession. In one trial for heresy at Eichstätt, in 1381, the heretic claimed that he would never admit guilt. even if heaven and earth poured forth bloody tears, and even if his body were pulverized, burned, or unnerved; but eight days in prison sufficed to convince him that he had been led astray by an evil spirit.* […] *More common was the procedure recommended in the Malleus maleficarum, of promising a subject mercy if she confessed her guilt.* […] *In a well known trial at Arras in the mid-fifteenth century, subjects were falsely promised minor penances if they confessed, but threatened with death if they refused to incriminate themselves. When they admitted their guilt the judges shocked them by releasing them to the secular court for burning. Likewise in one of the trials of 1461 in the diocese of Lausanne the subject's initial confessions came 'voluntarily' when the bishop promised merciful treatment. The promise was not necessarily deceitful. Two subjects in the diocese of Lausanne were allowed to abjure their 'heresy' and receive penance."*

The similarity to the treatment of the defendants in the various holocaust trials is striking: in addition to probable or confirmed cases of torture (such as Rudolf Höß), many confessed after being "promised mercy," that is, it was implicitly understood that they could get away with lenient sentences if they corroborated the official version of events be-

[2552] Richard Kieckhefer, *European Witch Trials: Their Foundations in Popular and Learned Culture, 1300–1500*, University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles 1976, pp. 89f.

fore the court, or "threatened with death," that is, threatened with life in prison or possibly even extradition to countries where they could face a death sentence. As has already has been pointed out, the majority of the defendants who stood trial for involvement in alleged gas chamber mass murders did indeed receive sentences that were astonishingly lenient in view of the number of murders to which they were found complicit (frequently only a few years). The argument that the defendants in the holocaust trials, in contrast to the defendants in the witch trials, would have had the opportunity to freely retract their confessions once/if they returned to freedom does not hold water, considering not only the effects of thought crime laws, possible political police surveillance and a surrounding society universally convinced of the reality of the "gas chambers," but also the fear which these released men would have to face of the possibility that they might be dragged back to prison based on further accusations from the "survivors." Then there is of course also the possibility that in some cases these former camp guards came to believe in the reality of the accusations and suffered from "false memory syndrome," or that they came to believe that their co-accused were guilty of crimes which in reality never happened.

What Kieckhefer has to say on the contents of the witch trial "confessions" is also well worth noting:[2553]

> *"Information extracted under coercion could derive from variety of sources. Some kinds of confession were no doubt true, even if made under torture. Others might be purely imaginary. Still others might be created from popular notions of what sorcerers or witches (or other criminals) did. But there was a special tool that was likely to mold the suspect's confessions in accordance with the judges' ideas: the interrogatory. Such lists of leading questions were included in all extensive inquisitorial manuals, and when they were not readily at hand they could easily be assembled either fro the information in demonological literature or from confessions of earlier subjects.* […]
>
> *Herbert Grundmann has shown the effect that employment of interrogatories had in trials for heresy, in which the words attributed to one heretic might be drawn verbatim from the trial of another heretic, or from a papal document condemning heterodox belief. These techniques suffice to explain the common elements in witches' confessions. The individual features that sometimes occur are likewise entirely comprehensible: once the leading question was posed the subject was free to interject specific details as needed, and to embellish upon the basic story that the question had sug-*

[2553] *Ibid.*, pp. 90f.

gested."

The "popular notions" about " sorcerers or witches" correspond in the holocaust trial context to atrocity propaganda, published or unpublished "eyewitness testimonies" and news reports on "death camps" and "gas chambers," while the "interrogatories" does not necessarily correspond to leading questions, although such were undoubtedly used in some cases (such as that of Hans Aumeier), but rather to an *a priori* determined basic "truth" about the "extermination camps" set down in the court indictments, the reports on the "extermination" declared as common knowledge at the Nuremberg trial, former testimonies, and other documents. That in turn the defendants were able to embellish their testimonies with additional details is hardly surprising, considering that they had common or individual real experiences from the camp to draw on in this regard.

Another comparison may be drawn to a recent judicial scandal in Sweden. In the 1990s, Sture Bergwall alias Thomas Quick, a psychiatric patient, confessed during therapy to having committed no fewer than 33 murders in Sweden and Norway between the mid-60s and the early 90s. In court, where the defendant's lawyer did nothing to defend his client or question the prosecutor's case, and the sessions were transformed into retellings of horror stories and bizarre explications on the defendant's supposedly repressed childhood memories (of torture and child murders allegedly committed by his own parents!), Bergwall was found guilty of eight murders, despite the conspicuous lack in all cases of any evidence beside the supposed perpetrator's confessions. In the Swedish press, Bergwall was invariably portrayed as the worst serial killer in Swedish history, and for many years anyone who publicly voiced skepticism with regard to Bergwall's guilt was apt to be dismissed as a conspiracy theorist. How, in a democratic state under the rule of law, could someone have been innocently convicted of eight murders – murders to which moreover the defendant had confessed voluntarily? The mere notion seemed ridiculous to most people.

In the early 2000s, Bergwall stopped his murder confessions and retreated into silence. In 2008, investigative journalist Hannes Råstam met with Bergwall, who confided in him that he had made up his confessions, partly motivated by search for notoriety, partly because of the unrestricted access to addictive psychotropic medication given to him as "reward" for continuing with his "confessional therapy." Råstam now started digging through the vast mass of investigation and court material on Bergwall, slowly revealing the scandalous truth: Not only was

Bergwall's statement on the use of drugs as reward true, but the interrogators, psychiatrists and prosecutors had fed the defendant with leading questions and "guidance" in connection with interrogations and crime scene visits, allowed the defendant to retract previous statements incongruent with known facts about the crimes and crime victims, buried "inconvenient" expert reports, withheld important information from judges and juries, and refrained from checking possible alibis as well as from questioning a number of crucial witnesses. Even more incredibly, Bergwall had been able, during generous leaves from the psychiatric institute where he was detained, to look up details on the murders in old newspapers at the National library in Stockholm. Some of the dead people who Bergwall claimed to have murdered turned out to have other suspected killers against which there existed real evidence, or to likely have been victims of accidents, or to even be alive. Also Bergwall's grotesque claims about his parents turned out to be mere fantasies. Through this extraordinary miscarriage of justice, a group of judiciary and psychiatrists had managed to "solve" a number of crimes, thereby furthering their own carreers. It goes without saying that the revelation of the truth behind the "serial killer" caused public outcry and demands for an investigative commissions. So far Sture Bergwall has been acquitted of five out of eight murder convictions, to no small degree thanks to the late Hannes Råstam's investigative efforts.[2554]

Like Bergwall, the defendants in the holocaust trials focusing on the "extermination camps" were convicted in the absence of any technical evidence, based on witness statements alone. As with Bergwall, their confessions were rewarded (with often extremely lenient sentences). Like Bergwall's defense, the lawyers of the SS men did little or nothing in way of critically dissecting the overall charges and never brought up the issue of technical evidence. In both cases the involved judiciary can be said to have worked within a system that was actually outside of ordinary law, and for ulterior or opportunistic goals. Also in both cases, the defendants were essentially free to change essential parts of their confessions without hardly anyone pointing this out during the course of investigation or in court, and there (evidently) existed no real check on whether the defendants could have derived parts of their "confessions" from outside sources. Luckily there was no real political interests

[2554] Hannes Råstam, *Fallet Thomas Quick. Att skapa en seriemördare* (The Thomas Quick case. How to create a serial killer), Ordfront, Stockholm 2012; "Thomas Quick. Der falsche Mörder," *Berliner Zeitung*, 9 August 2012, online: www.berliner-zeitung.de/panorama/thomas-quick-der-falsche-moerder,10808334,16837908.html

involved in the Bergwall case, and while Råstam and those who shared his opinion on the innocence of the "serial killer" were at first rebuked and ridiculed by the involved judiciary and their allies in mass media, their scientific-critical method finally came to prevail. In the case of the "gas chamber" mass murderers, the use of "judicial notice" of "facts of common knowledge" (= the existence of the "gas chambers") and the persecution, prosecution and censorship of skeptics (*i.e.* revisionists) have protected the "confessions" of the "perpetrators" (as well as the statements from self-styled "eyewitnesses") from publicly voiced critical scrutiny.

10.2.3. Gustav Franz Wagner

According to Myers, I have dishonestly treated statements made by SS Gustav Franz Wagner (pp. 363–364):

> *"In Sobibór, Kues argues that SS camp official Gustav Wagner 'adamantly denied the existence of gas chambers at Sobibor.' He bases this claim on an article in the newspaper Folha de São Paulo on June 6, 1978, which quoted Wagner stating to the police: 'I never saw any gas chamber at Sobibor' ('Eu nunca vi nenhuma camara de gas em Sobibor'). However, Kues has lifted this quote from a series of reports in which Wagner contradicted this denial with a number of damaging admissions. On May 31, 1978, the Journo de Brazil reported:*
>
> *'Wagner said: – No Jews were killed at Sobibór. There were other orders – Wagner said to the DOPS (of São Paulo) yesterday, shortly before contradicting himself by saying: 'Stangl did not kill anyone. Those who killed the Jews came out and they executed the orders, without which we knew nothing of it.' New contradiction: 'there were no gas chambers in Sobibór.'*
>
> *The original news source on Wagner's arrest therefore noted contradictions in Wagner's account, which Kues has omitted, such as the obvious contradiction between 'No Jews were killed at Sobibór' and 'Those who killed the Jews came out and they executed the orders.' A similar contradiction suppressed by Kues in an article he uses is from Der Spiegel, which noted on the one hand that Wagner claimed 'not a single Jew was killed, neither by him nor by others. His role in Sobibór was with the production of barracks'; but on other hand quoted this exchange between Wagner and Szmajzner:*
>
> *'Wagner…then committed one of his biggest mistakes. 'Yes, yes, I remember you well. I had you taken out from the transport, and I have saved the lives of you and your two friends who were goldsmiths.' 'So,' said Szmajzner, 'and my sister, my mother, my father and my brothers? If you*

say you saved my life, then you have indeed known that others had to die.' Wagner did not answer.'"

To begin with, Myers has clearly not read our Sobibór study very carefully, because otherwise he would know that it was not I who wrote that Wagner "adamantly denied the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór," but Jürgen Graf in his chapter on the Sobibór trials,[2555] where the words are in reference to the *Folha de São Paulo* article (from 2 June, not 6 June) quoted by me in my chapter on eyewitnesses, where I write that "[a]t *the time of his arrest* Wagner confirmed that he had been posted in Sobibór, but explicitly denied the gas chamber allegations" (emphasis added).[2556] Thus I did not comment on any *later* statements made by Wagner. The "contradiction" between Wagner's statements mentioned in the 31 May 1978 *Journo de Brazil* article quoted by Myers – which appears to be from the heading of an article rather than the article itself – is only imaginary, as Jews of course could have been killed in Sobibór without the existence of any gas chambers. That "not a single Jew was killed, neither by him nor by others. His [Wagner's] role in Sobibór was with the production of barracks" is of course not a direct quote from Wagner but merely a second- or third-hand quote presented by *Der Spiegel*, and should therefore not be taken as a 100 % accurate representation of Wagner's actual statement to the police, which, as far as we know, has never been quoted or properly referenced in any publication.

As for Wagner's reported comment to Szmajzner on having saved the latter's life: this statement – provided that it has been correctly translated – does not equate to an admission that Sobibór functioned as an extermination camp. It is not out of the question that Wagner, like the SS official Walter Föhl (cf. Chapter 7, section 7.3), had become convinced that a significant part, or even a majority, of the Jews resettled in the occupied eastern territories would perish/had perished by the end of the war due to harsh labor and living conditions. It is also not impossibly that – the according to all accounts very intelligent – Wagner had assumed that the resettled Jews had somehow been "done away with" at the end of or after the war. In both cases, Wagner's selection of Szmajzner and his friends for labor in Sobibór, where living conditions for the inmates may have been hard but, judged by the testimony of Polish-Jewish detainee and revolt leader Leon Feldhendler, nevertheless

[2555] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 191.
[2556] *Ibid.*, p. 105.

relatively humane,[2557] may from his point of view arguably have equaled "saving their lives."

In 1979 British journalist Tom Bower conducted an interview with Wagner, presumably in German. This interview, however, is only available to us in the form of isolated statements (translated into English) published in an article in the BBC magazine *The Listener*.[2558] Below I reproduce all of Wagner's reproduced interview statements, with the exception of some irrelevant autobiographic ones.

Presumably Wagner's comments on the alleged mass extermination at Sobibór:

> *"I didn't think it was right. One saw these people exterminated who were really innocent, but there was nothing I could do. The maxim was: the Fuehrer's orders must be carried out.* […]
>
> *I had no feelings, although at the beginning I did. It just became another job. In the evenings we never discussed our work, but just drank and played cards."*

On the possibility of refusing to carry out orders, presumably with regard to Sobibór:

> *"They would have shot us. We were under oath, involved in top secret Reich work."*

In response to presumably being pressed on the point "that it is scarcely credible that one can daily kill thousands and just not talk about it":

> *"We knew it was wrong. But what was the use of that? It was ordered.* […] *We had a feeling that if we lost the war we would be saddled with the consequences.* […] *I feel like an ordinary man, no different from others."*

On his treatment of the Sobibór camp inmates:

> *"There was no reason to hurt them, they just obeyed. And we knew the way they were going to go was hard enough. No need to add beatings."*

Wagner still maintained that he had never killed any Jews:

> *"It was against the rules."*

He further denied having appropriated any Jewish valuables for himself:

> *"It's against my deepest convictions to make my fortune out of the misfortune of others. It's against my principles."*

To which Bower himself adds that "he [Wagner] evaded the question of why it was wrong to take money from the people, but not wrong to gas them."

[2557] *Ibid.*, p. 392.

[2558] Tom Bower, "Gustav Wagner: Angel of Death," *The Listener*, 21 June 1979, pp. 834-836.

At the end of the article we find two statements from Wagner on his time at the Hartheim euthanasia institute:

> *"I worked in the office doing the paperwork. I discovered what they were doing, but that was the doctors' decision. I didn't feel good but I was told that I was sworn to silence."*
>
> *"I didn't think anything about what was happening. I didn't see how and when they were killed. Everyone knew it wasn't a pleasant business, but it was a matter for the doctors… We never discussed it. We just played cards in the evening. I mean there were so many young girls and others… lots of young healthy people, and we just didn't talk about it."*

As can be seen above, Wagner made only two statements to Bower in relation to Sobibór which could be considered incriminating, namely the comment that innocent "people" were "exterminated," and the statement that he and his colleagues "knew the way they [presumably the Sobibór inmates] were going to go was hard enough." Neither statement, however, constitute an affirmation that Sobibór functioned as a "pure extermination camps," only that groups of people were killed in the camp. This, of course, provided that the translations of the statements are not misleading, and that Bower (or his editor) has not been "creative" in editing the interview: Can we trust, for example, that statements from Wagner relating to the euthanasia killings at Hartheim have not been moved out of context and portrayed as relating to killings at Sobibór? Note that the story about playing cards and not discussing work appear twice, the first time presumably with regard to Sobibór, the second time clearly with regard to Hartheim.

What on the other hand we can be certain about is that, if Wagner had said that Sobibór was an extermination camp, or that Jews were killed there in gas chambers, Bower would have jumped at the opportunity of including such statements in his article, as they would far outweigh the sensational value of any of the (supposed) utterances by Wagner that actually made it into the article. Indeed, Bower's comment that Wagner "evaded the question of why it was wrong to take money from the people, but not wrong to gas them" seems perfectly suited to hide an unwillingness on Wagner's part to go along with the gas chamber story. The only way to really evaluate an interview like this would be to scrutinize a complete, unedited recording or transcript of it. As it stands, its evidential value with regard to the "gas chamber" claims is nil.

Myers continues his "critique" thusly (p. 364):

> *"Moreover, American reports, easily available to Kues through online archives, contain more damaging admissions. The New York Times of June*

11, 1978, quotes Wagner's admission of May 30 that 'I knew what happened there but I never went to see – I only obeyed orders. You would not want to see what they did there either.' Thus, Kues knowingly engages in dishonesty when he selectively quotes Wagner's statements."

To this I counterpose a much fuller report on Wagner's early statements on Sobibór, published in *Welt* on 5 June 1978:[2559]

"Das Konzentrationslager Sobibor bezeichnete Wagner als 'Paradies der Arbeit, in dem nur die Geisteskranken geopfert wurden, weil es für sie in Deutschland nicht genügend Krankenhäuser gab'.

Der Kommandant von Sobibór, Paul Stangl, war in Wagners Augen 'ein guter Mensch und Vorgesetzter'. Wagner selbst will sich in dem Konzentrationslager nur mit Konstruktionsproblemen beschäftigt haben: 'Ich habe nichts getan. Ich habe, ebenso wie Stangl, niemanden getötet. Die Henker kamen von draußen und zwar aus Lublin. In Deutschland bleibt der Schuster bei seinen Leisten.'"

"Wagner called the Sobibór concentration camp a 'paradise of work, in which only the mentally ill were sacrificed, since there were not enough hospitals for them in Germany'.

The commander of Sobibór, Paul Stangl, was seen by Wagner as a 'good human being and superior'. Wagner himself supposedly worked only on construction issues in the concentration camp: 'I never did anything. Like Stangl I never killed anyone. The executioners came from outside, more precisely from Lublin. In Germany, the cobbler sticks to his trade.'"

One might say that Myers knowingly engages in dishonesty when he selectively quotes Wagner's statements. From the above news article it is clear that Wagner admitted that mentally ill deportees were killed in the camp, something which fits perfectly with our hypothesis that such Jews (most likely together with those afflicted by epidemic diseases) were subjected to "euthanasia" in the Reinhardt camps. Wagner's statement that the "executioners" came "from Lublin" is interesting, especially since he could just as well have placed the blame (like Erich Bauer did) on some dead or missing SS man, or even on one or several of those of his former colleagues who had already stood trial in West Germany. This statement might imply that the "euthanasia" was carried out by "specialists" dispatched from Christian Wirth's headquarters in Lublin.

The only proper way to evaluate Wagner as a witness would be to analyze documentation on the interrogations of him which the Brazilian police and judiciary no doubt conducted in the period 1978 to 1979. So far we have been unable to access such material. Based on what we

[2559] "Wagner: Deutschland soll für mich zahlen," *Die Welt*, 5 June 1978.

know of Wagner's statements, however, it would be preposterous to offer them as evidence for the contention that hundreds of thousands of Jews were murdered in Sobibór in homicidal gas chambers.

10.2.4. The first gas chamber building at Sobibór

In one of his worst displays of intellectual dishonesty, Myers handwaves my entire criticism[2560] of the witness accounts about the "first gas chamber building" at Sobibór and the alleged first trial gassing carried out in it with just a line and a footnote. Claiming (p. 348) that the numerous discrepancies noted by us are "limited anomalies" which "essentially only amount to logical non-sequiturs," Myers continues (in footnote 18):

> *"For instance, Kues' criticism regarding the first gas chamber at Sobibor, with witnesses reporting different details on the victim group, and the structure of the building. Nowhere does Kues detail the ultimate point in referring to such 'contradictions'. Is the attempt to say one witness was not there? That no witness was there? Such would be illogical. Indeed the lack of any connection among the anomalies founders even more when examining the evidence for all three camps."*

As for my argument concerning the structure/building materials of the "first gas chamber building" – the main point of which is that the main witnesses could not decide upon whether it was made of wood or bricks/concrete! – Myers's shrugging this off is simply so blatantly dishonest that I can only admonish him to go back to elementary school. The importance of this glaring discrepancy is clear from the fact that Schelvis completely changed his mind on the "truthfulness" of Erich Bauer's statement on the matter between two editions of his monography on the camp, without ever giving a reason for this turnaround.[2561]

As for the "details on the victim group" of the alleged first "trial gassing," Franz Stangl claimed that the victims consisted of "twenty-five labor Jews" (*i.e.* implicitly all males, since these Jews worked on constructing the camp) who were gassed with their clothes still on, while Erich Fuchs and Heinrich Barbl spoke of female victims (numbering "thirty to forty," according to Fuchs) who had to undress before they entered the gas chamber building. Barbl even dumbfoundingly maintained that the victims were brought to the camp in a bus accompanied by Red Cross nurses! To add to the already striking discrepancy,

[2560] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 262-269.
[2561] *Ibid.*, pp. 264f.

Stangl testified that Christian Wirth had overseen the trial gassing while behaving "like a lunatic," while Fuchs lists a number of SS men as being present at the event, but does not mention Wirth, despite the behavior ascribed to him by Stangl and despite the fact that SS-*Sturmbannführer* Christian Wirth was the responsible inspector of the Reinhardt camps![2562]

10.2.5. Erich Bauer

Myers next turns to my treatment of the alleged "*Gasmeister*" of Sobibór, Erich Bauer, writing (p. 364) that in "one of his many articles, Kues also gives a dishonest paraphrase of one of Erich Bauer's statements." The "paraphrase" in question, found in an online article of mine published in 2008,[2563] reads as follows:

> *"In the light of this revision of the number of Jewish deportees, it is curious to read what Erich Bauer, the alleged gas chamber supervisor or 'Gasmeister' of Sobibór, had to say on the death toll. According to Bauer's 'confession,' written while serving a life sentence in a Berlin prison, he had at one occasion overheard camp commandant Franz Stangl mention that 350,000 Jews had been killed at Sobibór (quoted in Klee et.al. The Good Old Days, p. 232). Since Stangl left Sobibór for Treblinka in September 1942, it follows that the final death toll would be much higher – that is, if we are to believe Bauer's testimony rather than the documentary evidence of the Höfle telegram."*

Myers comments (p. 364) that "Bauer's actual statement [of 20 November 1962], taken from the same source cited by Kues, does not say the 350,000 figure came from Stangl," and continues by citing the source in question:[2564]

> *"I estimate that the number of Jews gassed at Sobibor was about 350,000. In the canteen at Sobibor I once overheard Karl Frenzel, Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. They were discussing the number of victims in the extermination camps of Belzec, Treblinka and Sobibor and expressed their regret that Sobibor 'came last' in the competition."*

The German original reads:

> *"Ich schätzte die Zahl der in Sobibor vergasten Juden auf etwa 350 000 Menschen. In der Kantine in Sobibor habe ich einmal ein Gespräch*

[2562] *Ibid.*, pp. 267f.

[2563] T. Kues, "*Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*. A Review," online: www.codoh.com/node/478

[2564] Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 20 November 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 8, p. 1595.

zwischen Frenzel, Stangel [sic] *und Wagner mitgehört. Sie sprachen über die Zahl der Opfer in den Vernichtungslagern Belzec, Treblinka sowie Sobibor und äusserten aus Konkurrenzgründen ihr Bedauern, dass Sobibor 'an letzter Stelle rangierte.'"*

Here I will readily admit that the paraphrase is incorrect, but not that it is "dishonest" – I simply made a hasty overinterpretation of the statement, and when I was later notified of this mistake, so much time had passed that publishing a correction to the book review in question did not seem a very high priority to me, and in the end I simply forgot about it. In *Sobibór* Bauer's 350,000 victim figure is mentioned thrice,[2565] but never as anything else than Bauer's own estimate.

What is more important than this mistake of mine is the evolution of Bauer's statements regarding the "gas chamber" capacity and the victim figure. According to the verdict from his trial in Berlin in 1950, Bauer estimated the number of gassed Jews at 50,000 to 100,000.[2566] When interrogated some ten years later, on 13 September 1960, Bauer stated:[2567]

"Die Anzahl der in Sobibor getöteten Personen schätze ich auf etwa 30–40 000. Ich kann hierüber keine genauen Zahlen angeben, weil die ankommenden Bahntransporten sofort in das Lager 3 gebracht und dort nach wenigen Studen in den Gaskammern getötet wurden."

"I estimate the number of people killed in Sobibór at some 30,000–40,000. I cannot give any exact numbers, as the arriving railway convoys were brought immediately to Lager 3 and killed there in the gas chambers within a few hours."

About a year later, in 1962, Bauer had changed his victim estimate again:[2568]

"Nach meiner Schätzung sind in der Zeit von April 1942 bis November 1943 in Sobibor etwa 80.000 Juden vergast worden."

"According to my estimate some 80,000 Jews were gassed in Sobibór in the period from April 1942 to November 1943."

The gassing procedure *per se* is claimed by Bauer to have lasted some 20 to 30 minutes.[2569]

When interrogated on 20 November 1962, Bauer, now claiming to "tell the whole truth [*die volle Wahrheit sagen*]" in order to not have

---

[2565] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 60, 103, 188.

[2566] C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, *op. cit.*, vol. VI, p. 546. I will make here the caveat that I have not been able to access any early (1949–1959) interrogation protocols pertaining to Bauer. It would indeed be very interesting to read his statements from the time of his arrest.

[2567] Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 13 September 1960; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 3, p. 522.

[2568] Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 10 January 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 5, p. 988.

[2569] *Ibid.*, p. 990.

himself and Gomerski end up as the only incriminated parties,[2570] made the already quoted statement where he estimated the number of Sobibór victims at 350,000. He also stated that Kurt Bolender had "burnt tens of thousands of corpses [*die Leichen zu zehntausenden verbrannt*]."[2571]

On 10 December 1962 Bauer testified:[2572]

> *"Die eigentlichen Vergasungsräume (eine Holzbaracke mit Zementfußboden und zwei Räumen von etwa 6 m × 6 m Grundfläche und vielleicht 50 Mann faßend) waren schon vorher von der SS errichtet worden.* […] *Meines Erachtens im Frühjahr 1943 (vielleicht im Februar/März) ist die bisherige Holzbaracke durch einen Massivbau aus Beton mit wohl 6 oder 8 Vergasungsräumen errichtet worden; ich habe selbst die Räume nicht gesehen, sondern nur die Türen und Armaturen herangeschafft."*
>
> *"The actual gassing rooms (a wooden barrack with concrete floors and two rooms, each with an area of approximately 6 m × 6 m and a capacity of perhaps 50 people) had already been constructed by the SS.* […] *In my opinion the original wooden barrack was replaced in the spring of 1943 (perhaps in February/March) by a solid building of concrete with perhaps 6 or 8 gassing rooms; I myself did not see the rooms, but only brought there the doors and fixtures."*

Bauer repeated that the gassing took 20–30 minutes, adding that one waited for the exhaust gas to disperse before the corpses were pulled out.[2573] He also described the chronological distribution of the arriving transports as follows:[2574]

> *"Die Transporte von zur Vernichtung bestimmten Juden begannen etwa Ende Mai/Anfang Juni 1942. Es waren zunächst kleinere Transporte von polnischen Juden. Genaue Angaben über die Häufigkeit der Transporte kann ich nicht machen, da ich vornehmlich als Kraftfahrer eingesetzt und dann in der Regel einen Tag abwesend war, bei größeren Fahrten auch 2–14 Tage. Ich schätzte aber, daß anfangs wöchentlich etwa 2 Transporte angekommend sind. Diese Transporte in der Anfangszeit mögen vielleicht im Durchschnitt 150–200 Personen umfaßt haben. Dann wurde etwa im August 1942 eine große Pause gemacht, weil infolge der Hitze die Leichengruben aufbrachen. Sie wurden mit einem Bagger ausgehoben und verbrannt. Zum Winter wurden die Transporte wieder aufgenommen. Wieder waren es durchschnittlich etwa 2 Transporte in der Woche; es kam auch vor, daß die Folge der Transporte sehr unregelmäßig war, weil die Bahn-*

[2570] Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 20 November 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 8, p. 1590.
[2571] *Ibid.*, p. 1591.
[2572] Interrogation of Erich Bauer in Berlin on 10 December 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59; Bd. 8, p. 1666.
[2573] *Ibid.*, p. 1669.
[2574] *Ibid.*, pp. 1666f.

strecke, welche die Kleinbahn nach Sobibor überqueren mußte, wechselnd von Fronttransporten überlastet war.

Im Jahre 1943 kamen dann größere Transporte etwa in der selben Folge an, zum Teil auch aus Holland. Diese Transporte mögen vielleicht jeweils etwa 350 Personen bis 450 Personen umfaßt haben, doch betone ich, daß ich insoweit nichts genaues sagen kann. Die Züge bestanden aus bis zu 10 Waggons, teils Güterzugswaggons (Viehwagen) teils auch aus richtigen Personenwagen."

"The transports of Jews destined for extermination began arriving in late May/early June 1942. At first these were small transports of Polish Jews. I cannot make any exact statement on the frequence of the transports, as I was primarily deployed as a driver and was away for the whole day, or sometimes even 2–14 days in connection with longer trips. I estimate, however, that at the beginning some 2 transports arrived per week. On average these transports during the initial period may have contained 150–200 people each. Then around August 1942 there began a long pause, since in the meantime the heat had caused the corpse pits to break open. The corpses were dug up with an excavator and burnt. During the winter the transports were resumed. Again there were on average some 2 transports per week. It also happened that the transports arrived very infrequently, since the railway line, which the small narrow gauge railway to Sobibór had to cross, was at times overburdened by transports bound for the front.

Then in the year 1943 a series of larger transports arrived, partly also from Holland. These transports may have contained each some 350 to 450 people. I stress, however, that I cannot say anything precise in this regard. The trains consisted of up to 10 wagons, partly freight wagons (cattle wagons), partly also real passenger wagons."

Generously counting the whole second half of May, and assuming the "long pause" to have begun on 1 September and "Winter" begun on 1 December, Bauer's estimates would mean that at most ([200 × 2] × 15 =) 6,000 Jews were gassed at Sobibór until the beginning of December 1942, and perhaps only a few thousand from then on until the end of the year! How could this figure possibly be reconciled with his previous claim of a total of 350,000 Sobibór victims – especially considering his drastic underestimating of the convoy sizes from the Netherlands in 1943 – or for that matter with the documented fact that 101,370 persons had arrived in the camp by the end of 1942? Moreover, why would the new gas chamber building have been necessary in the first place, if the "larger transports" contained at most only 450 Jews and only some 1,000 Jews arrived per week?

In a statement dated 10 October 1965, Bauer repeated that the con-

voys had contained "on average 100–200 people,"[2575] and again mentioned the capacity per gas chamber as 50 to 60 people.[2576] When questioned by the court on 15 November 1965, he stated:[2577]

> *"Die ersten Transporte waren klein, etwa 80 bis 100 Juden, die regulären Transporte waren größer; ich schätze 300 bis 500 Personen. Tags kamen manchmal 1 manchmal 2 Transporte, manchmal auch keiner. Genaues kann ich darüber nicht sagen."*
>
> *"The first transports were small, perhaps 80 to 100 Jews, the regular transports were larger, I estimate 300 to 500 people. Daily there arrived sometimes one transport, sometimes two, but sometimes also none. I cannot make any precise statement in this regard."*

Thus suddenly the 1 to 2 transports per week had turned into 1 to 2 transports *per day*, with the "regular transports" consisting of up to 500 deportees.

Myers argues against me (p. 365):

> *"Kues does not explain why Bauer must have known 'with accuracy the capacities of the gas chambers as well as the average number of daily gassings.' Did Bauer keep a diary and write down the number of transports and their passenger contents? Did he measure the capacity of the chambers? The obvious answer has to be no, because his estimate was far too high. There are several reasons why such an error could be made (lack of access to some necessary data; misremembering the dimensions; not being aware of gaps in the transport schedule; miscalculating the number of days the gas chambers were in use; the variance of transport figures to the camp) that do not make the witness unreliable on the fact of whether Sobibor was a death camp."*

As usual, Myers's argument is more than a little disingenuous. If Bauer, as per his own admission (of 15 November 1965),[2578] had functioned as the "*Gasmeister*" in Camp III for at least the camp's first phase, operating the "gassing engine" and regulating the gas flow, he must have known not only the time required for the extermination procedure but also, at least approximately, the approximate average number of deportees per transport, how many chambers there were, and how densely packed they were, as these factors would have had immediate bearing on his work. As seen above, Bauer also claimed that he had been involved in fitting the doors and fixtures in the second gas chamber building, so that he would have had an excellent opportunity to

[2575] Statement by Erich Bauer in Hagen on 16 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-177.
[2576] Statement by Erich Bauer in Hagen on 16 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-178.
[2577] Testimony of Erich Bauer in Hagen on 15 November 1965, StA.Do-XI'65-561.
[2578] Testimony of Erich Bauer in Hagen on 15 November 1965, StA.Do-XI'65-560: "*Ich war Gasmeister*."

compare the total gas chamber size of the old and new building. Moreover, Bauer was "aware of gaps in the transport schedule," the lull in arriving transports caused by the supposed rebuilding of the "gas chambers" and of "the variance of transport figures to the camp." The fact that Bauer provided widely divergent victim figures, ranging from 30,000 to 350,000, while contradicting himself on the issue of the number and sizes of transports vis-à-vis the total victim figure, only serves to demonstrate that he was making things up as it suited him, and that these fabrications had only the most tenuous relation to actual reality. Most likely the 350,000 victim figure was something Bauer made up in order to ingratiate himself with the prosecutors in the Sobibór case then under preparation, perhaps in the vain hope of having his own case retried.

As for Bauer's description of how the gassing engine was rigged up and connected to the "gas chambers," I refer to Carlo Mattogno's discussion of this issue in Chapter 8, point 50.

10.2.6. Hubert Gomerski

Continuing his discussion of individual Sobibór staff members, Myers brings up SS-*Unterscharführer* Hubert Gomerski (p. 366):

> *"Kues is, of course, unable to substantiate any of his concerns about the coercion of Aumeier or Gomerski with any shred of evidence (as evident by the lack of footnotes in the section). We know for instance that SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Unverhau admitted to his participation in the Aktion Reinhard camps 'on his own accord… during his first police interrogation in March 1948.' Indeed Kues' point is directly contradicted by the available evidence, as after his release Gomerski himself stated in an interview that his crimes deserved a sentence of 8-10 years and acknowledged, 'After all, I was there (Sobibor). I cannot deny that.'"*

As for the supposedly spontaneous 1948 confession of Heinrich Unverhau, I have not seen it, and neither has Myers, apparently. It is not included in the huge Schelvis document collection available online. It would indeed be very interesting to see what was in fact stated in it.

As for Hubert Gomerski acknowledging his (hardly doubted) presence at Sobibór, and stating (decades after the handing down of his life sentence) that he deserved a sentence of 8–10 years in prison, this, needless to say, does not in any way prove the alleged mass killing of hundreds of thousands of Jews in the camp in question, nor does it contradict my speculation that Gomerski may have been given leading questions or "suggestions" regarding the presence of homicidal gas

chambers in the camp by his interrogators – as was in fact done in Hans Aumeier's case (concerning Auschwitz-Birkenau).[2579]

If we look at Gomerski's testimonial statements from the time of his arrest in 1949 to his appeal trial in the early 1970s we find that they diverge from the official version of events on a number of points. On 11 April 1950 Gomerski testified:[2580]

> *"Ich vermag nicht anzugeben, wann die ersten Transporte zur Vernichtung im Lager eingetroffen sind. Hierzu kann ich nur sagen, dass jedenfalls bereits im Jahre 42 Menschen getötet worden sind, ohne dass ich den Monat und den Umfang der Tötung im Jahre 42 angeben kann. Auch über die im Jahre 43 eingetroffenen Transporte vermag ich keine Einzelheiten anzugeben.*
>
> *Wie hoch die Zahl der im Lager Getöten gewesen ist, vermag ich nicht anzugeben. Nach meiner Schätzung mögen es in der Zeit meiner Anwesenheit in Sobibór etwa 25 bis 30 000 gewesen sein. Aus welchen Ländern die Getöten gekommen sind, kann ich nicht sagen."*
>
> *"I cannot say when the first transports arrived in the camp for extermination. On this issue I can only say that in any case people were killed already in 1942, although I cannot make any statement as to the month or the scale of the killings in 1942. Neither am I able to make any detailed statements on the transports arriving in 1943.*
>
> *I cannot give the number of the people killed in the camp. According to my estimate it may have been some 25,000 to 30,000 during the period I was present in the camp. I cannot say from which countries the killed people came."*

When interrogated together with Johann Klier on 21 August 1950, shortly before the verdict was passed that sentenced him to life in prison, Gomerski repeated the estimate:[2581]

> *"Ich gab einmal an, dass die Zahl der Vernichteten nach meiner Schätzung etwa 25 000 betragen würde. Es ist technisch unmöglich, dass 600 000 Menschen vernichtet worden sein sollen."*
>
> *"I once estimated that the number of those exterminated may have amounted to some 25,000. It is technically impossible that 600,000 people are said to have been exterminated."*

Later during the same session Gomerski stated that "[a]n estimated 30,000 people were gassed in the camp."[2582] More than two decades lat-

---

[2579] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 133f.

[2580] Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, 11 April 1950; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 28.

[2581] Interrogation of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, Frankfurt am Main, 21 August 1950; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 36.

[2582] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

er, when interrogated in connection with his trial for appeal, Gomerski found it wise to adapt his victim estimate to the official version of events: he now maintained that 90,000 corpses had been interred before the exhumations and cremations began (the Hagen court had given 150,000 as a minimum victim estimate).[2583] Apparently for the same reason he drastically increased his estimate of the gas chamber capacity. In 1961 he had stated:[2584]

> *"Die Transporte kamen immer recht unterschiedlich in der Zeit. Oftmals kamen in einer Woche zwei bis drei Transporte. Es kam aber auch oftmals vor, daß drei bis vier Wochen Pause war. Die Kapazität des eigentlichen Vernichtungslagers war auch nicht so groß, daß in dieser Anlage jede Woche mehrere Transporte 'verarbeitet' werden konnte. Meiner Meinung nach konnten auf einmal in jeder der Kammern 60 bis 80 Personen vernichtet werden. Ich meine, daß zwei oder drei Kammern vorhanden ware. Die genaue Zahl kann ich nicht mehr angeben. Ich kann mich aber genau erinnern, daß zur Vernichtung jeweils 250 Personen abgezählt wurden, es konnten also 250 Personen auf einmal ergast werden."*
>
> *"The transports always arrived rather irregularly. Usually two to three transports arrived in a week. It also often happened that there were lulls lasting three to four weeks. The capacity of the extermination camp proper was also not large enough that several transports could be 'processed' each week in this facility. In my opinion 60 to 80 people could be exterminated at once per chamber. I think that there were two or three chambers. I can no longer state the exact number. I remember clearly, however, that 250 people were counted off and sent to be exterminated, therefore 250 people could be gassed at a time."*

Thus, if we accept Gomerski's contradictory statement, the old gas chamber building at Sobibór would have had the capacity of only 120 to 250 victims per gassing! In 1973, however, Gomerski testified that "[t]here were approximately 3 chambers; each of the chambers held 200-250 people [*Es waren ungefähr 3 Kammern, in die pro Kammer 200-250 Leute reingingen*]."[2585] Thus 600 to 750 people could be gassed at a time, instead of 250. It should be pointed out that here Gomerski has nothing to say about a reconstruction of the gas chambers resulting in a new building with an increased number of chambers.

Gomerski also claimed that the first gassings took place much later

[2583] Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Frankfurt am Main, 28 November 1973; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 188.

[2584] Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Butzbach, 19 September 1961; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 105.

[2585] Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Frankfurt am Main, 28 November 1973; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 188.

than in May 1942, as claimed by the court verdicts. When interrogated in 1949 he mentioned offhandedly that "[t]he gassings were carried out only at a very late stage [*Die Vergasungen wurden erst sehr spät durchgeführt*],"[2586] a statement which begs the question what went on in the camp before that. When testifying in 1965, Gomerski claimed that he had arrived in Sobibór at the beginning of May 1942[2587] and stated further:[2588]

> *"Als die erste Grube fertiggestellt war, vielleicht 2–3 Monate nach meiner Ankunft, wurde mit der Vergasung begonnen. Es kann nicht stimmen, daß vorher schon Juden dort getötet werden sind."*
>
> *"The gassings began after the work on the first pit had been completed, perhaps 2–3 months after my arrival. It cannot be correct that Jews were killed already before that."*

Later on during the same court session Gomerski claimed that the first transport had arrived for gassing 2 to 2½ months after his own arrival in the camp.[2589] Thus according to Gomerski the gassings did not commence until July or August 1942! In 1964, however, Gomerski dated the arrival of the first transport to about a month after his own arrival.[2590]

Even more revealing are Gomerski's statements on the mass graves in Camp III. In 1964 he left the following description of how the grave pits were excavated:[2591]

> *"Mit zu den ersten Arbeiten nach dem Eintreffen der Gruppe unter Stangl gehörte das Ausheben von Gruben im Lager 3. Es gab dort ingesamt drei große Leichengruben. Ungefähr schätzte ich die Länge der Gruben auf 30-40 m, die Breite auf 8-10 m und die Tiefe auf etwa 2-3 m. Die Maße mögen im einzelnen anders gewesen sein, so genau kann ich das heute nicht mehr sagen.*
>
> *Es gab im Lager 3 drei Leichengruben, die in der Reihenfolge ihrer Errichtung am rückwertigen Ende des Lagers (vom Zugang zum Lager 3 aus gesehen) und rechts an der Umzäunung hinter dem Wachturm sowie links an der Umzäunung schräg hinter der Gaskammer lagen. Von diesen drei*

2586 "*Die Vergasungen wurden erst sehr spät durchgeführt.*"; Interrogation of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier, Frankfurt am Main, 23 August 1950; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 53.

2587 Testimony of Hubert Gomerski before the court in Hagen, 2 December 1965 (date stated in protocol, according to a note by Schelvis the session took place on 30 November 1965); NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 135.

2588 *Ibid.*, p. 136.

2589 *Ibid.*, p. 141.

2590 Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Butzbach, 24 February 1964;); NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 122.

2591 *Ibid.*, pp. 122f.

Gruben ist die letztgenannte nicht mehr benutzt worden, weil inzwischen in dem Gelände hinter dem Wachturm eine Verbrennungsanlage errichtet worden ist. Diese bestand aus einer Reihe von Eisenträgern, über welche die Leichen gelegt wurden. Dann wurde unter dieser Reihe von Trägern ein großes Feuer entfacht. In der Folgezeit wurden auf diese Weise sowohl die soeben getöteten Juden als auch die Leichen aus den beiden zuerst genannten Gruben verbrannt.

Den Zeitpunkt der Errichtung dieser Verbrennungsanlage kann ich nicht bestimmen. Ich meine, daß ein Zusammenhang mit einem großen Durchbruch an der Ostfront im Jahre 1943 bestanden hat."

"Among the first tasks carried out following the arrival of Stangl's group was the excavation of pits in Camp III. There were in total three large corpse pits. I estimate the length of the pits to approximately 30-40 m, the width to 8-10 m, and the depth to some 2-3 m. The dimensions may have been different in individual cases; I can no longer say anything more specific on this.

There were three corpse pits in Camp III, located, in order of their excavation, at the far end of the camp (as seen from the entrance to Camp III), to the right by the fence behind the guard tower, and to the left by the fence diagonally behind the gas chamber. Of these three pits the last-mentioned was not used, since in the meantime an incineration facility had been installed in the area behind the guard tower. This consisted of a row of iron beams, on top of which the corpses were placed. After that a large fire was lit under this row of beams. In the following period of time the recently killed Jews as well as the corpses from the first-mentioned pits were burnt in this way.

I cannot determine the point in time when this incineration facility was installed. I believe that it came about in connection with large [Soviet] *breakthrough at the Eastern Front in 1943."*

Gomerski would thus have it that all the Jews killed in Sobibór during 1942 were interred in two pits of a total volume of 960 to 1,200 cubic meters. With a hypothetical maximum of 8 corpses per cubic meter, this would correspond to a total of 7,680 to 9,600 corpses, as compared to the 101,370 Jews brought to Sobibór during 1942 according to the Höfle document. Even assuming, as we did in our Sobibór study, that cremations began in October 1942, at a point in time when some 80,000 Jews had arrived,[2592] the implications of Gomerski's description fits very badly with the official version of events.

Testifying in Hagen in 1965, Gomerski gave somewhat different di-

[2592] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 115-117.

mensions for the graves:[2593]

> *"Zunächst hatten wir zwei Gruben ausgegraben. Später ist dann noch eine weitere große Grube ausgehoben worden.* […]
>
> *Die Entfernung von der Gaskammer bis zur Grube war ungefähr 40–50 m.* […] *Die Gruben hatten ein Ausmaß von 25 × 40 × 2 1/2 m. Die Erde bestand aus Sandboden; die Wände waren schräg abgebaut."*
>
> *"At first we dug two large pits. Later an additional large pit was dug.* […]
>
> *The distance from the gas chamber to the pit was approximately 40–50 m.* […] *The pits measured 25 × 40 × 2.5 m. The soil consisted of sand, the walls were oblique."*

Later during the same court session he stated:[2594]

> *"Es wurden ingesamt drei Gruben geschaffen; die dritte Grube wurde nicht benutzt. Beim Eintreffen der ersten Transporte war die erste Grube noch nicht ganz ausgehoben. Die zweite Grube wurde erst ausgehoben, als die erste fast belegt war. Die dritte Grube wurde mit einem Bagger ausgehoben; sie wurde nicht belegt.*
>
> *Anfang des Jahres 1943 kam der Bagger, vielleicht auch schon Ende 1942.* […]
>
> *Den genauen Zeitpunkt, wann der Bagger ins Lager kam, weiß ich nicht mehr. Die dritte Grube sollte auch zum Beerdigen dienen. Der Bagger wurde auch zum Leeren der Gruben benutzt. Die Leichen wurden sodann verbrannt. Soweit ich mich erinnere, wurde am Anfang nur aus den Gruben verbrannt; damals hatten wir Frostwetter."*
>
> *"Three pits were dug in total; the third pit was not used. At the time of the arrival of the first transport the first pit was not yet completely excavated. The second pit was excavated only after the first had almost been filled up. The third pit was dug by an excavator, it was not filled.*
>
> *The excavator arrived at the beginning of 1943, but perhaps already at the end of 1942.* […]
>
> *I do no longer remember when exactly the excavator arrived in the camp. The third pit was also to be used for interment. The excavator was also used for emptying the pits. The corpses were then burnt. As far as I can remember only [corpses] from the pits were burnt in the beginning; back then we had frosty weather."*

If only two pits with a maximum total volume ([25 × 40 × 2.5] × 2 =) 5,000 cubic meters were used for the interment of corpses, then at most (5,000 × 8 =) 40,000 corpses could have been buried in said pits. Then again we must recall that Gomerski spoke of the pits having

[2593] Testimony of Hubert Gomerski before the court in Hagen, 2 December 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, pp. 136f.

[2594] *Ibid.*, p. 141.

oblique walls, something which would further reduce the volume of the pits.

The notion that one or more pits were dug that were never used for the interment of not cremated corpses finds support in the testimony by Franz Hödl:[2595]

> *"Zur Aufnahme der Asche wurde ebenfalls im Lager III eine Grube ausgehoben, die man später schloss und auf der man dann Bäumchen pflanzte."*
>
> *"For the deposit of the ashes a pit was dug, likewise in Camp III, which was later closed and on top of which saplings were subsequently planted."*

As already quoted in Chapter 8, archeologist Wojciech Mazurek did indeed propose that the pits identified by him as containing only crematory remains were excavated after the switch from interment to cremations and thus never used for burial of uncremated corpses, but only for depositing of ashes:[2596]

> *"Two graves (Nos. 1 and 2), located west of the Memorial Mound, were crematory in character, which implies that they were built* [sic] *later, in the Summer of 1942, when the area of the camp was being extended and when the cremation of the corpses dug out of the pits had started."*

This reasoning would of course apply to Kola's pits number 1 and 2 as well as the later identified "pit no. 9," which likewise contained only cremated remains. The relatively small and shallow "pit no. 9" (measuring 25 × 5 × 1.9 to 2.1 m) may have been dug for the purpose of depositing crematory remains, but it could also have been originally excavated for another purpose, such as a pit for waste incineration (a "sizeable rubbish tip" was found close nearby, in the south-east corner of hectare XVIII, during the 2011 spring survey[2597]), which was only later filled with crematory remains.

One significant problem with the pit dimensions mentioned by Gomerski is of course the fact that Kola found only one pit with a length of 40 meter or more, namely pit no 4 – none of the other detected pits are longer than 25 meters! Thus only one of the pits could fit his largest estimate (25 × 40 × 2.5 m), whereas for the remaining cases his smaller estimate of 30 to 40 × 8 to 10 × 2 to 3 m is the only somewhat applicable one when using the lower-end length estimate of 30 m and treating it as as an exaggeration by at least some 15%.

Gomerski also provided some further information on the locations of

---

[2595] Testimony of Franz Hödl, Linz, 18 April 1963; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. IX, p. 1822.
[2596] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.,* p. 98.
[2597] *Ibid.*, p. 127.

the pits:[2598]

> *"Die Verbrennungsanlage war in der Nähe der Gaskammern. Eine dritte Grube, die unten im Lager III war, ist auf der Skizze nicht eingezeichnet. Die obere Grube wurde nicht belegt."*
>
> *"The incineration facility was located in the vicinity of the gas chambers. A third pit, located down below in Camp III, does not appear on the sketch. The upper pit was not filled."*

The "sketch" which Gomerski is referring to here is the Bauer map used during the Hagen trial,[2599] as can be seen from his further references to numbered structures appearing on this map. Gomerski continued to hold on to the claim that only two pits had been used for interment: When testifying in 1973 in connection with his own appeal trial, Gomerski apparently found it wise to adapt some numbers to better fit the official version of events and thus spoke of a total of 90,000 buried victims, but these corpses, he stated, were buried in "both graves [*den beiden Gruben*]."[2600] That only two or three pits were excavated for the burial of the corpses is supported by Alfred Ittner, who was in charge of the Jewish labor detail excavating the pits in Camp III, and who spoke of two pits in Camp III;[2601] by Kurt Bolender, who likewise claimed that only two pits had been dug before the start of cremations;[2602] by Erich Lachmann, who spoke of three pits,[2603] and by Erich Bauer, who, in testimony as well as in the map which he drew of the camp for the Hagen trial, maintained that there had existed only two pits.[2604]

Let us summarize Gomerski's statements on the grave pits:

- There were three pits in total, dug one after another, but only the first two were ever used for the burial of corpses.
- The pits measured either 30-40×8-10×2-3 m or 25×40×2.5 m.
- The walls of the pits were oblique.
- The distance from the gas chamber building to one of the pits, presumably the closest one, was approximately 40–50 m.

2598 *Ibid.*, p. 144.

2599 Reproduced in Miriam Novitch, *Sobibor. Martyrdom and Revolt*, , *op. cit.*, pp. 36f.

2600 Testimony of Hubert Gomerski, Frankfurt am Main, 28 November 1973; NIOD archive 804, inventory 48, p. 188.

2601 Interrogation of Alfred Ittner, Kulmbach, 17 July 1962; NIOD archive 804, inventory 49, p. 15 (208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. VII, p. 1433).

2602 Interrogation of Kurt Bolender in Düsseldorf on 21 December 1961; 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. V, p. 957; cf. also the interrogation of Kurt Bolender before the court in Hagen, 18 December 1963; StA.Do-band 35-116.

2603 See Chapter 10, point 15.

2604 Testimony of Hermann Erich Bauer, Berlin, 10 December 1962; 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. 8, p. 1666; the Bauer map is reproduced in Miriam Novitch, *Revolt in Sobibor*, *op. cit.*, pp. 36f.

- The first pit was located at the "far end of the camp" seen from the entrance gate of Camp III.
- The second pit was excavated "to the right" as seen from the camp entrance, "by the fence" and "behind the guard tower" (which is marked out on the Bauer map)
- The third, unused pit was located "to the left by the fence diagonally behind the gas chamber" and was identified by Gomerski as the "upper pit" on the Bauer map. This no doubt means the westernmost pit on the Bauer map, as this map is oriented with west at its top.

Gomerski's statements on the approximate locations of the mass graves may be graphically represented as follows (note that this representation is neither to scale, only serving to show the relative approximate locations of the pits, nor is the alignment of the longer side of the pits based on the statements, but is arbitrary):

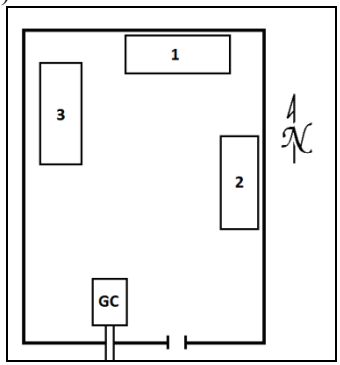

Illustration 10.1: A schematic representation of Gomerski's statements on the approximate relative location of the mass graves in Camp III (numbered 1 to 3)

Two of Kola's pits with only cremated remains (#1 and #2) roughly correspond location-wise to the western of the two pits marked out by Bauer, which Gomerski in turn maintained had never been used for the burial of uncremated corpses. Gomerski's first and second grave pits, on the other hand, rather seem to correspond to Kola's pits #3 and #4, respectively (the first at the far end of Camp III, the second "to the right" as seen from the camp entrance, and "by the fence," *i.e.* near the eastern border of Camp III), which both contained uncremated remains of corpses in a saponified state. This would seem to confirm that Gomerski's descriptions have a basis in reality. But then again, the dimensions mentioned by him are considerably smaller than those of Kola's pit number 4. In the end, Gomerski's statements on the burial pits can only be taken to support our conclusion that the original total volume of said pits was much smaller than the total volume estimated by Kola. They are also fully congruent with the notion that only some ten thousand corpses were ever buried in the camp. Add to this Gomerski's contradictory statement on the capacity of the gas chambers and his initial claim that the Sobibór victims had numbered only some 25,000 to 30,000, and we have a witness which only a pious fool like Myers

would have the audacity to put forward as evidence in favor of the "extermination camp" hypothesis.

10.2.7. The Sobibór Prisoner Revolt, Himmler's 1943 Visit to Sobibór, and "Witness Convergences"

In the concluding and fittingly most pathetic part of his critique, Myers makes a remarkable attempt at conjuring up a supposed "convergence of evidence." As his ramblings in this issue has already been covered in most parts by Carlo Mattogno above, I will focus my own critique on his discussion of witness statements relating to the Sobibór prisoner revolt of 14 October 1943 and to Heinrich Himmler's visit to the same camp in early 1943, both of which he presents as a concrete example of "convergence" demonstrating the reliability of the witnesses (p. 379):

> *"The fundamental point is that the witnesses recalled and detailed the Sobibor revolt and escape (often a crucial part in their testimony), which is substantiated and verified by several contemporary documents."*

Whereas the contemporary documents relating to the uprising are indeed few in number, there can be no doubt that it actually took place on the date in question, that 11 SS guards and 2 "Trawniki men" were killed by the inmates, and that a large portion of the inmates managed to escape from the camp. This we also note in the second chapter of *Sobibór*. What Myers completely avoids in his discussion is the fact that the witness accounts of the event in question put the "extermination camp" allegation in a highly questionable light. According to the accounts of the revolt leader Pechersky and others, the majority of the guards were killed not in combat situations but were struck with axes, hatches and clubs while alone with prisoners in their workshops, unarmed or with their weapons placed on some nearby table. As Jürgen Graf points out in *Sobibór* (p. 92), the uprising

> *"was possible only if the SS neglected to take even the most elementary precautions, because it did not even consider the possibility of an uprising. If, however, Sobibór was an extermination camp where a horrifying number of Jews had been murdered, where the Jewish workforce were facing death at any time and were whipped all along, one would have had to reckon permanently with a revolt. Thus, the absolutely hare-brained behavior of the SS who practically asked to be killed, as Pechersky describes it, proves that Sobibór was, instead, a camp where conditions may have been tough, but where the lives of the detainees were not in constant danger and where they were not continually ill-treated."*

This conclusion is supported by other witness statements, such as Ester Raab's that she had been employed in the camp armory from where ammunition and weapons were handed out to the guards – in other words a place where clearly no "extermination camp" administrator with any awareness of security issues would ever have permitted an inmate to be employed – or Zelda Metz' account of how some detainees had escaped while being taken out of the camp to fetch water accompanied by a *single* Ukrainian guard (*Sobibór*, pp. 179f.). The fact that a number of the inmates who escaped on 14 October 1943 *voluntarily* returned to the camp later that same day (*ibid*., p. 93) clearly shows that they must have believed that they could do so without risking certain death.[2605] If Sobibór had in fact been a "pure extermination camp," such a belief among the escaped inmates would be pretty much inconceivable.

The second example of "convergence" presented by Myers concern the visit of Heinrich Himmler to Sobibór in early 1943. Regarding the date of this visit we wrote in *Sobibór* (pp. 58f.):

> *"The date of the second visit is not known precisely, although it did take place in March of 1943. On 13April 1943 the head of SS and police of the Lublin district, Odilo Globocnik, noted in a letter to SS-Gruppenführer Maximilian von Herff that, on the occasion of his stay (in Lublin) in March, Himmler had inspected 'installations of 'Aktion Reinhard.'* […] *Hence, Himmler's visit to Sobibór must have taken place in March of 1943.* […] *Claiming to quote from witness statements, B. Distel and J. Schelvis give the date of the visit as 12 February 1943, although the documents cited have it take place in March. This matter is symbolic, showing as it does how the orthodox historians operate."*

As the source of the March date we cite Christopher Browning's expert report from the David Irving libel trial. Myers comments (pp. 379f.):

> *"What MGK leave off from Browning's report is a crucial sentence within the same paragraph of their citation, where Browning states 'Subsequent correspondence in the file concerning the recommended promotions of Aktion Reinhard personnel confirmed Himmler's visit and inspection of Sobibor but dated it precisely to February 12, 1943.*
>
> *This distortion thus undermines MGK's criticism in Sobibór that historians rely upon a February date for Himmler's visit based only on witness*

[2605] The fact that these Jews – along with the Jews remaining in the camp – appears to have been shot (as a measure of punishment or security) does not alter the fact that they would hardly have returned to the camp if they hadn't believed that there was a chance that they would *not* be killed.

statements, and neglect documentary evidence. Graf sees this as 'symbolic, showing as it does how the orthodox historians operate'. The only thing that can be taken as symbolic from this instance is that MGK are extremely sloppy researchers, and distort their sources when it suits them. That they expect witnesses to recall an event in its exact detail years after its occurrence without mistake, when they themselves cannot even properly read a source, exposes the weakness of the Revisionist argument."

Here Myers has in fact discovered a genuine error in our book. Four documents from April 1943 concerning the promotion of Aktion Reinhardt personnel do indeed give the date of the visit to the Reinhardt installations as 12 February 1943.[2606] It thus seems most likely that the vague dating of the visit to March in the documents cited by us is incorrect and that it in fact took place on 12 February. While this invalidates *this particular* criticism of ours against the holocaust historians mentioned, it does not invalidate our criticism of the contents of the witness statements concerning the Himmler visit. As we have demonstrated in *Sobibór* (pp. 58f.), they diverge on the alleged main event during the visit, namely the supposed demonstration of the workings of the homicidal gas chambers for the benefit of the *Reichsführer-SS*:

- Leon Feldhendler states that the visit took place in March 1943 and that the victims of the demonstration gassing were 200 women brought in from Lublin who had been "locked up in a special barrack for two days."
- Zelda Metz dates the visit to the "late summer of 1943" and that the victims, "7,500 beautiful young girls were brought in from [the Jewish camp on] Lipowa Street [in Lublin]."
- Thomas Blatt claims that the victims were "over 300 specially selected young Jewish girls from the nearby city of Włodawa."
- In 1949, on the other hand, the same Blatt stated that the victims were 80 Jews, gender unmentioned, who had arrived from Trawniki.[2607] In 1965 they had become an unmentioned number of Jewesses from the same location.[2608]
- Moshe Bahir asserts that the victims, numbering "several hundred,"

[2606] Reproduced in Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Archives of the Holocaust, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2*, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992, Document 435 on p. 343, Document 437 on p. 347, Document 439 on p. 349 and Document 440 on p. 350. In a letter from Globocnik to SS-Hauptsturmführer Grothmann dated 3 March 1943 it is also spoken of Himmler's "last visit" as having taken place recently; NIOD archive 804, inventory 51, p. 111.

[2607] Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, Łódź, 8 January 1949; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 154.

[2608] Thomas Blatt, court testimony in Hagen on 29 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 238.

came from Trawniki.

- Abraham Kohn speaks of 500 Jewish girls from Trawniki: "As the execution was carried out, Himmler stood on the glass roof of the gas chamber and observed how the people were killed inside. He was a man […] with a dark face and an evil appearance."[2609]
- Philip Bialowitz believed that the girls had arrived from Majdanek, and that they were to be "experimented upon."[2610]
- Itzhak Lichtman stated in 1945 that Himmler had arrived in an air plane "in the summer of 1943" and that the victims came from various unnamed villages and small towns.[2611]
- Eda (Ada) Lichtman's account of the "demonstration gassing" is even more divergent, not to say bizarre and quasi-pornographic:[2612]

  > *"We saw Himmler up close, since he wanted to see with his own eyes and confirm, that the people brought to Sobibor were burned, and how they were burned. How this experiment in extermination of humans was functioning. How they were burned after being killed in the gas chambers, how they were burned without their hair. For this purpose there arrived a transport with girls from Czechoslovakia, from Germany, tall, beautiful blond girls. The Germans prepared for Himmler's visit some days in advance. The preparations were carried out day and night, and when he finally arrived, he went to the girls, who were waiting for him. He looked at them from head to heels, he looked at them from behind his glasses, he touched them, and together with them he went to Lager III, accompanied by high officers who had come from Holland."*

  From this description one might gain the impression that Mrs. Lichtman worked as a scriptwriter for the kind of "Nazisploitation" sleaze movies that were churned out in the 70s and which had forerunners in the 1960s Israeli "Stalag fiction."

Myers avoidance of this non-convergence of the testimonial evidence exposes the weakness of the anti-Revisionist argument. What is further telling is the fact that the holocaust historians, despite the date of Himmler's visit being known and the references to various locations as the origin of the hundreds or thousands of "beautiful Jewesses," have not been able to locate any evidence for the transport of these alleged victims of the "demonstration gassing" (such as a note on a transfer of

[2609] Abraham Kohn, Linz, 17 February 1977, NIOD archive 804, inventory 16, p. 90.

[2610] Testimony of Philip Bialowitz, New York 15 May 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 84.

[2611] Ithzak Lichtman, testimony left in Krakow on 15 December 1945; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 143.

[2612] Taped interview with Eda Lichtman, Tel Aviv, 3 March 1964; NIOD, archive 804, inventory 17, p. 131.

Jewish prisoners, or even testimonies from other camps or ghettos) outside of the corpus of Sobibór testimonies. Hubert Gomerski, when confronted with the claim that a group of Jewish girls had been kept in the camp as part of the preparations for the Himmler visit, stated before the Hagen court: "That is simply out of the question."[2613]

10.2.8. Addendum: A Complementary Survey of the Sobibór Eyewitness Testimonies

10.2.8.1. Additional Absurdities from Moshe Bahir

There are many downright absurdities to be found in the testimonies left by former inmates of the Sobibór camp. Some of them became known to us only after the publication of our study about Sobibór and are well worth mentioning here for the light they shine on the credibility of these witnesses. Ada Lichtman, for example, claimed that the SS men in the camp used human skulls as balls in the camp's bowling alley![2614] One wonders: wouldn't it have been extremely difficult for the players to get a strike?

In this work of rebuttal as well as in our original study on Sobibór, we have given numerous examples of the bizarre claims made by the witness Moshe Ba(c)hir, alias Moses Szklarek. There are, however, several more absurdities to add to his account. In an long, undated account Bahir presents us with the following story:[2615]

> *"I can remember a transport of naked women who, holding their babies in their arms, put up resistance at the entrance to the gas chambers. That was already at the end of 1943 – a transport of women from Poland. They did not believe in the lies which Oberscharführer Hermann Michel had told them. The attacked the guards with their milk bottles, which they held in their hands, and injured some officers. Panic broke out among the German heroes and they called for the help of the Ukrainians, who overpowered the naked women with great effort. Most of* [the women] *were killed already before entering the gas chambers."*

Later in the account Bahir gives what appears to be another version of the very same story, but here the nationality of the women has been changed and the number of transports doubled:[2616]

[2613] Testimony of Gomerski in Hagen, 7 Dec 1965; NIOD, archive 804, inventory 48, p. 160.

[2614] Testimony of Ada Lichtman, Tel Aviv, 26 October 1983; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 115.

[2615] Undated account by Moshe Bachir; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 36.

[2616] *Ibid.*, p. 43.

> *"During the last months Jews from Poland, the Ukraine and Russia were brought to the camp.* […] *The women from these transports showed signs of resistance, even when they were already stark naked. I can remember that some transports from Poland and the Ukraine resisted having their hair cut and were driven with beatings and bullets into the gas chambers, without them having had their hair cut.* […] *There were also two transports of women from the Ukraine, who put up resistance, after they had already undressed completely, with their babies in their hands, against the heroes* [Bahir's sarcastic name for the SS guards]*, who were armed from head to toe.* [The women] *grazed the faces and broke their milk bottles over the heads of the German officers and their dastardly Ukrainian helpers. These women were killed before they reached the gas chambers."*

Notwithstanding that the story in itself is hardly believable and smells of regurgitated atrocity propaganda, the claimed origin and date of the transport(s) does not fit with documented facts. To begin with, no convoys from the Ukraine are known to have arrived in Sobibór. Likewise, Jules Schelvis knows nothing of transports from Poland to Sobibór during the last months of the camp's operational period (August–September 1943). On 18 September 1943 a convoy was sent to Sobibór from Lida, which had previously been part of Poland, but according to the testimony of an *Organisation Todt* engineer who accompanied the transport, it consisted of both men and women.[2617] There may also have arrived a transport from the liquidated ghetto in Vilnius, which had also previously been part of Poland, but this is only supported by a vague second-hand rumor mentioned in the testimonies of Leon Feldhendler and Arkadij Waispapier.[2618] According to Arad, "[a]bout 4,300 to 5,000 *elderly* women and children were sent [from Vilnius] to Sobibór in the last days of September 1943" (emphasis added),[2619] while the young and middle-aged women able to work were deported to camps in Estonia. It does not seem very likely that elderly women would fight SS guards with milk bottles, while clutching babies…

Besides maintaining that transports arrived from Ukraine, Bahir incredibly enough writes of the arrival of convoys of not only Belgian Jews but also of Hungarian Jews,[2620] despite the fact that the deportation of the Jews from Hungary did not begin until spring 1944, half a year after the liquidation of the Sobibór camp!

In his testimony of 10 April 1960, Bahir stated that he had been de-

[2617] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 219.
[2618] Cf. *ibid.*, p. 220.
[2619] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 137.
[2620] Undated account by Moshe Bachir; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 43.

ported from Komarow to Sobibór via Zamość on 16 March 1942, together with more than 2,000 other Jews, and that the train arrived after 3 days, *i.e.* on 19 March. On the train some of the deportees spoke of Sobibór as a death camp and said prayers of atonement.[2621] However, since it is maintained that the camp was still under construction in March 1942, and that the first transport (from Komarow) arrived on 3 May 1942,[2622] Bahir could not have arrived to the camp at this date, and the other deportees could hardly have heard rumors of Sobibór being a death camp. According to Schelvis, on the other hand, Bahir was deported from Zamość on 24 May 1942 with "one of the first transports."[2623]

10.2.8.2. Glaringly Different Descriptions of Individual Sobibór Staff Members

In our study on Sobibór I noted the glaringly different descriptions of Sobibór staff member Gustav Franz Wagner made by the witnesses Ada Lichtman and Esther Raab.[2624] This example can be multiplied. For example, Philip Bialowitz, who was deported from Izbica to Sobibór in January 1943,[2625] described Wagner as follows in a testimony from 1963:[2626]

> *"He beat and killed many people. Daily he would seek his victims, who he also found and killed."*

In stark contrast to this is Schlomo (Salomon) Alster, who was deported to Sobibór from Chełm around November 1942[2627] and who stated with regard to the same Wagner in 1975:[2628]

> *"Wagner was also bad. He beat people, but he never killed anyone."*

Considering that the Jewish witnesses unanimously agree that Wagner was one of the most well-known, or infamous, members of the camp staff, how are we to explain such diverging testimonies?

A similar example can be made with regard to the SS Karl Frenzel, who was convicted to life in prison in 1966 based on a number of testi-

---

2621 Testimony of Moshe Bahir, Tel Aviv, 10 April 1960; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 62.
2622 J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 36.
2623 *Ibid.*, p. 231.
2624 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 99.
2625 J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 231.
2626 Testimony of Philip Bialowitz, New York, 15 May 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 74.
2627 J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 231.
2628 Testimony of Schlomo Alster, Tel Aviv, 17 March 1975; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 25.

monies claiming that Frenzel on his own initiative had killed a considerable number of inmates. Thomas Blatt, who was deported from Izbica to Sobibór on 23 April 1943, testified in 1963:[2629]

> *"Frenzel was a noted sadist and murderer. He killed many prisoners. I myself have witnesses some 18 killings perpetrated by Frenzel. He beat people with a spade and occasionally shot some as well. Of the prisoners killed by Frenzel the following are known to me by name: Leizor Grüner, Kominkowski, Wolff, Stumzeiger. It is likely that my father likewise died as a result of the beatings Frenzel gave him with a wooden bludgeon. I myself was beaten several times by Frenzel with the whip and the bludgeon."*

Schlomo Alster on the other hand compares Frenzel favorably to Wagner, who "never killed anyone," stating:[2630]

> *"There were also SS men who were not so bad. For example, Frenzel was not a bad man."*

What reason could Alster possibly have for whitewashing the reputations of the SS men Gustav Wagner and Karl Frenzel?

10.2.8.3. The "Evolving" Testimonies of Thomas, Pechersky, Biskubicz and Blatt

In *Sobibór* we wrote that Stanislaw Szmajzner, to our knowledge, is the only witness to have claimed that Zyklon B was used for the alleged mass killings in the camp.[2631] Here we must revise this statement, since there are in fact two additional witnesses who identify this delousing agent as the murder weapon. The first is Yehuda Lerner, who in 1959 made the following statement:[2632]

> *"The SS man Getzinger was the head of the gas chambers and the one who threw in the Zyklon gas to kill the people. After half an hour there was no trace left of all the Russian-Jewish prisoners of war, nor from the other Jews from the Minsk ghetto, they were all gassed.*
>
> *Some months later something special happened to the SS man Getzinger who had gassed the Jews. Two Ukrainian helpers worked with him. As by now the Russian front gradually was getting closer to Poland, the two Ukrainians decided to go over to the partisans. Getzinger had the habit of bullying the Ukrainians, and now they wanted to exact revenge on him. One day they put a handgrenade between the Zyklon gas containers, and when*

[2629] Testimony of Thomas Blatt, Los Angeles, 30 April 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, pp. 194-195; 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. 9, p. 1888f.

[2630] Testimony of Schlomo Alster, Tel Aviv, 17 March 1975; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 25.

[2631] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 30.

[2632] Account by Yehuda (Leon) Lerner, Haifa, 16 December 1959; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 74.

Getzinger came to fetch new gas for the gas chambers, the grenade exploded and tore Getzinger to pieces."

This story is obviously bogus, and not only for the mention of "Zyklon gas," but also because the chronology is completely off kilter. The convoys from Minsk to Sobibór, one of which included Lerner himself,[2633] all arrived during the latter half of September 1943, while – as is well known – the prisoner revolt took place on 14 October 1943. The accidental death of Anton Getzinger happened a few weeks prior to the revolt; according to Hubert Gomerski, who was present on the occasion, Getzinger was trying to zero the aim of a machine gun by using two Soviet grenades from the munitions storage in camp IV (the "*Nordlager*") when one of them went off, killing him instantly.[2634] Thus the period of time between the alleged gassing of a Minsk convoy described by Lerner and the death of Getzinger could have amounted to at most two weeks, not "some months." Symptomatically, Lerner claimed in the same testimony that he had stayed for six weeks in the camp,[2635] while still claiming that the revolt took place on 14 October[2636] – he would thus have arrived in the camp around 1 September 1943, more than two weeks before the arrival of the first Minsk convoy. Lerner maintained the claim that he stayed for six weeks in the camp when testifying in April 1960.[2637]

The story of Getzinger and the Zyklon cans is not the only patently untrue statement left by Lerner in his 1959 account:[2638]

"I saw transports arrive from Belgium, Holland and Latvia. A few weeks before our revolt a transport arrived with women and children from Riga."

While one may accept that Lerner may have mistaken the alleged convoy from Vilnius at the end of September 1943 as coming from Riga, there were no real transports which Lerner could have mistaken as coming from Belgium or the Netherlands. No convoy of Belgian Jews ever reached Sobibór, and the last Dutch convoy departed on 20 July 1943.

The second witness to mention Zyklon is the Slovakian Jew Kurt

---

2633 J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 220, 236.
2634 *Ibid.*, p. 255.
2635 Account by Yehuda (Leon) Lerner, Haifa, 16 December 1959; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 75.
2636 *Ibid.*, p. 76.
2637 Testimony of Yehuda Lerner, 5 April 1960; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 83.
2638 Account by Yehuda (Leon) Lerner, Haifa, 16 December 1959; NIOD archive 804, inventory 17, p. 5.

Thomas (born Kurt Ticho), who arrived in Sobibór in early November 1942 from the Piaski ghetto.[2639] In a letter *cum* testimony to the World Jewish Congress from December 1961, Thomas wrote:[2640]

> *"By the cashier's box the last valuables were handed over, wedding rings, watches etc., and from there the victims were driven into the gas chamber, which faucets then would blow the gas into the chamber. Instead of water there came from the faucets a lethal gas, which, at that time, if I recall correctly, was named Cyklon."*

According to Kurt Thomas, the alleged gas chamber building was designated "*Staatliche Seuchenbekämpfungsstelle*" (State epidemics control facility) and carried a sign reading "*Bad*" (bath).[2641] It is clear that Thomas, in contrast to the witnesses who had portrayed Erich Bauer as the "*Gasmeister*" responsible for the "gassing engine," did not initially connect this SS man with the alleged mass gassings. In a letter concerning Sobibór staff members from 1949, Thomas mentions a "Rudolf [sic] Bauer" – "I believe he was a car mechanic."[2642]

The fact that Kurt Thomas believed at least until 1961 that Zyklon had been used as killing agent can only mean that at that time he did *not* identify engine exhaust gas as the killing agent. However, in May 1963, in response to a specific (but not quoted) question from the senior public prosecutor in Dortmund, Thomas stated:[2643]

> *"I do not know who serviced the gassing engine, since it was located in Camp III, where I never was."*

Thus, based on a request of information from the judiciary, Thomas belatedly came to adapt his testimony to the official engine exhaust version.

As noted in our Sobibór study, the witness Alexander Pechersky wrote in his 1946 account of Sobibór that the victims in the "bath" were killed with a "thick dark substance" which came "spiralling out from vents in the ceiling."[2644] This description of the killing operation was supposedly given to Pechersky by another inmate. What is important here is not the ultimate origin of this description, but the fact that Pechersky does not refer to any alternative killing agent in this account.

[2639] J. Schelvis, *Sobibor. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 240.

[2640] Letter by Kurt Thomas to the World Jewish Congress, 3 December 1961; NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 67.

[2641] NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 66, 67, 95.

[2642] Letter by Kurt Thomas to Oberstaatsanwalt Frankfurt am Main, 20 April 1949; NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 61.

[2643] Testimony of Kurt Thomas, Cleveland, 21 May 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 20, p. 88.

[2644] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 70.

When interrogated in Kiev on 11 August 1961, however, Pechersky had changed his statement on what he supposedly had learnt from his informant about the killings:[2645]

> *"In der dritten Zone des Lagers wurde die Vernichtung von Menschen durchgeführt. Wie man mir erzählt hat, wurden Menschen in besondere Kammern getrieben, diese Kammern wurde geschlossen und wurden diese Menschen mit Gas vergiftet. Darüber haben mir Leite ausgesagt, die eine schon längere Zeit als ich in Sabibur* [sic] *zurückgehalten worden sind. Besonders einer meiner Kameraden mit Namen Boruch, ein polnischer Jude, der in der Folgezeit am Aufruhr, den wir im Lager angezettelt hatten, teilnahm, sagte mir, was er von einem der Wachmänner erfahren hatte, nämlich, daß Personen, die im Lager ankommen und in die dritte Zone des Lagers kamen, von dort nicht mehr zurückkehrten."*
>
> *"The extermination of human beings was carried out in the third zone of the camp. As I was told, people were driven into special chambers, these chambers were then closed and the people were poisoned with gas. This was told to me by people who had already been detained in Sabibur [sic] for a longer period of time than I had. In particular a friend of mine, a Polish Jew by the name of Boruch who later participated in the revolt instigated by us in the camp, told me what he had learned from one of the guards, namely that people, who arrived in the camp and were brought to the third zone never returned from there."*

He continues his description of the gas chambers thus:[2646]

> *"Aus der zweiten Zone des Lagers brachte man die vollkommen entkleideten Personen in die dritte Zone, die mit besonderen Kammern ausgerüstet war, wo sogar Wasserleitung und kleine Wasserbecken installiert waren, die angeblich für Waschungen da waren. Das war jedoch alles eine Vortäuschung, denn sobald die Menschen in die Kammer eingetreten waren, wurde die Tür derselben geschlossen und man liess in die Kammer Gas strömen und an welchem diese Menschen erstickten."*
>
> *"From the second zone of the camp the completely undressed people were brought to the third zone, which was equipped with special chambers, in which water pipes and even small water basins were installed, ostensibly for the purpose of washing. All of this was just a sham, however, because as soon as the people had entered into the chamber, the door to it was closed and gas was let into the chamber, which suffocated the people."*

What then was the origin of this poison gas? Later on in the same testimony Pechersky recounts the following story:[2647]

[2645] Protocol of interrogation of Alexander Pechersky in Kiev, 11 August 1961 (translation from Russian); 208 AR-Z 251/59 Bd. XIII, p. 2673.

[2646] *Ibid.*, p. 2674.

[2647] *Ibid.*, p. 2676.

"Weiter geschah eines Tages folgendes, als wir in der vierten Zone des Lagers arbeiteten, kam zu uns einer der Deutschen ließ uns antreten und fragte, ob unter uns ein Elektroschweißer sei. Aus unserer Gruppe trat niemand hervor, aber die Deutschen fanden einen Elektroschweißer in der anderen Arbeitsgruppe, und wiesen denselben mit drei oder fünf anderen Arbeitern in die dritte Zone für die Durchführung irgend einer Reparatur. Im Lager verbreitete sich das Gerücht, daß der Mordmotor kaputt gegangen sei. Später, als diese Leute in die dritte Zone des Lagers gegangen waren, hat sie niemand mehr gesehen, und wir rechneten damit, daß sie ebenfalls vernichtet worden sind."

"Further the following happened one day: as we were working in the fourth zone of the camp, one of the Germans came up to us, had us lined up an asked, if anyone of us was an electric welder. No-one from our group stepped forward, but the Germans found an electric welder in the other work detail and sent him together with three or five other workers to the third zone, where he was to carry out some kind of repair. In the camp the rumor spread that the murder engine had broken down. Since no-one ever saw these people again after they had gone into the camp's third zone, we reckoned later that they had been exterminated as well."

Thus fifteen years later the "thick dark substance" had inexplicably as well as conveniently been turned into exhaust gas from an engine! Now, if the rumors in the camp had it that the people sent to Camp III were killed by means of an engine, then why would Pechersky not have mentioned this in 1946, but instead recounted the ludicrous story about the "thick dark substance"?

A third example of the statements of a witness evolving to fit the official version of events can be found in the already discussed Jakub Biskubicz. Because his claim from the Eichmann trial – that he had witnessed the gas chamber building equipped with a collapsible floor while accidentally entering Camp III – clearly was too unbelievable, he found it wise while testifying before the court in Hagen in 1965 to change his mode of observation:[2648]

"I could see the gas chamber from above from camp II; its roof shone like metal. From the woods I could see the pits. I worked not far from Camp III. Out of fear I did not look much into [Camp III]. *From the gas chamber one heard the noise of engines. One could also see the fire clearly."*

This "bird's eye" version of course also allowed the witness to conveniently abandon the story of the collapsible gas chamber floor.

Thomas "Toivi" Blatt, who served as a key witness in the recent trial

[2648] Testimony of Jakub Biskubicz, Hagen, 9 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 130.

against John Demjanjuk in Munich, is another former Sobibór inmate who has modified certain parts of his testimony. In 1949 Blatt made the following statement:[2649]

> *"In 1943 the Germans enlarged the gas chamber. It could be seen from our camp how a Gestapo man walked to and fro on the glass roof of the chamber, looking inside."*

That Blatt had himself observed this curious activity – described also in several other early Sobibór testimonies – is made clear by his statements from the Hagen trial:[2650]

> *"I did not see the gas chamber, as it was surrounded by a fence; one could see 1/4 of it from above* [*zu 1/4 konnte man sie von oben sehen*]. *One often saw Frenzel, Gomerski and other SS men moving around on the roof and looking down. There must have been a window there. One could also see the fire."*

Later on in his court testimony Blatt repeated this claim:[2651]

> *"Once or twice I saw SS men on the roof who were looking down. Therefore a window must have been located there* [*i.e.* in the gas chamber roof]*."*

In a video interview from 1984, Blatt still made mention of the SS men on the gas chamber roof:[2652]

> *"The place where people were gassed and burned was fenced in, so that one could not look inside. We heard screams and saw the SS man Bauer on the roof of the gas chamber. We knew exactly what was going on there."*

In what must be regarded as Blatt's definitive and most well-known account of his time in the camp, the memoirs *From the ashes of Sobibór*, published in 1997,[2653] the observation of the men on the roof goes completely unmentioned. The obvious reason is of course that it is incongruent with the officially sanctioned description of the Sobibór gas chambers, which does not allow for an observation window placed in the roof of the gas chamber building.

The above-mentioned four examples clearly demonstrate how the testimonies of "eyewitnesses" to the Reinhardt camps evolved to suit the crucial points of the official version of events, thereby discarding

---

[2649] Account by Thomas Blatt, Łódź, 13 June 1949; NIOD, archive 804, inventory 13, p. 151.

[2650] Testimony of Thomas Blatt, Hagen, 23 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 203.

[2651] Testimony of Thomas Blatt, Hagen, 29 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 235.

[2652] Transcript of video interview with Thomas Blatt in Tricht, 1984; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 141.

[2653] Thomas Toivi Blatt, *From the Ashes of Sobibor. A Story of Survival*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997.

various absurd and contradictory statements regarding how the supposed extermination was carried out.

10.2.8.4. Hershl Cukiermann and His Rumor Mill

In the eyewitness chapter of our study on Sobibór we raised the issue of smuggled letters claimed to have reached the Jewish inmates of camp I and II from the isolated Jewish workers in Camp III, the "death camp proper." We discussed three witnesses who maintain that such communication took place: Stanislaw Szmajzner, Moshe Bahir and the cook in the inmate kitchen, Hershl Cukiermann (or Zukerman). The latter, who arrived at the camp in one of the first transports in May 1942, maintained that the "real function" (*i.e.* the alleged mass gassings) were revealed to the inmates in the other parts of the camp through a device of his, as follows: The inmate kitchen also provided the workers of Camp III with food, which was carried to the gate of that camp in buckets. One day Cukiermann prepared a "thick crumb pie" and put a message inside asking the Camp III inmates for information on what went on in their camp. In one of the returned buckets he found a piece of paper with the dramatic message: "Here the last human march takes place, from this place nobody returns; here the people turn cold…" In another version of his account, Cukiermann changed the "thick crumb pie" into a "dumpling" and the reply message to a considerably more blunt one: "You shouldn't have asked. People are being gassed, and we must bury them." He also informs his readers there that said exchange of letters took place some ten weeks after his own arrival in the camp, *i.e.* sometime during the latter half of July 1942.[2654] When testifying before the court in Hagen in 1965, Cukiermann's account went thusly:[2655]

> *"The workers in camp I and II had no contact with the workers in Camp III. Bolender once brought a work detail from Camp III to the Ukrainians' barracks next to our kitchen. With him was also the Kapo Franz. When Bolender left, I asked the people what was going on in Camp III. They told me that all arriving people were gassed and then put in mass graves. Over these quicklime was then spread.*
>
> *Also, one time I had to cook dumplings [Knödel] for the workers in Camp III. In one of the buckets were these were put I placed a letter, wherein I asked, what was happening to the people [sent to Camp III]. I received a letter of reply, stating that all the people were gassed. The reply*

[2654] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 81f.

[2655] Testimony of Hershl Cukierman before the court in Hagen, 2 November 1965; NIOD archive 804, inventory 14, pp. 11f.

[from Cuckierman?] was very stupidly done. I could easily have been found out. That was some 2–3 months after I arrived in the camp. Before that I did not know for certain that it was a death camp. Koschowatzki [a Ukrainian guard] and the workers from Camp III also told what was going on in Camp III. I heard that Bolender always said: 'Man, get that dog, he's not working!'

I was also curious about why I sometimes had to cook food for 300 people in Camp III and another day for only 250 or 200 people. They told me that Bolender shot the workers who weren't moving fast enough.

It was indeed dangerous to inquire about all of this, but we were all sentenced to death and therefore did not have much to risk. My wife and children had been killed, I was not more precious than they.

As soon as Bolender had left, I took the risk of speaking to the people from Camp III. I did not speak for very long with them, since I was afraid of Bolender. It was an exception that people from Camp III came to the other parts of the camp."

Accordingly Cukiermann was informed about the gassings twice, once in letter, and once directly from Camp III workers. But why did he have to repeat his question about what was going on in the camp?

Some two years ealier, in 1963, when preparations for the Sobibór trial in Hagen was still underway, Cukiermann left yet another version of this story:[2656]

"The people brought to camp II were told that they were to take a bath and then sent to the Ukraine, where they were to be deployed as workers. These statements seemed believable, because the people were handed soap and towels. After some time had passed, I grew suspicious, however, since thousands of people were led to Camp III never to return. I decided to gain some knowledge and kneaded into a sausage a letter [knetete in eine Wurst einen Brief] *in which I asked for information on what was happening to the Jews in Camp III. The provisions were meant for the Jewish labor in Camp III. After some time I received in an empty bucket the written reply that the Jews were gassed in Camp III. In the following period of time I made observations confirming the contents of the message. In Sobibor there arrived per week some three transports with Jews, who were killed in the gas chambers in Camp III."*

While Cukiermann self-gratifyingly claimed to have been held in esteem in the camp as a good cook,[2657] one cannot help but pity the inmates who had to eat the food of a cook unable to tell a sausage from a thick crumb pie or a dumpling! No mention is made in this testimony of

[2656] Testimony of Hershl Cukiermann (as Harry Cukierman), New York 13 May 1963; NIOD archive 804, inventory 14, p. 31.

[2657] *Ibid.*, p. 35.

the supposed visit of a Camp III work detail to the Ukrainians' barracks in camp 1, but a Ukrainian guard appears divulging information about Camp III:[2658]

> *"During my stay in Sobibor I struck up a certain friendship with the Ukrainian Koschowatzki. He told me many things that had been a secret to me. I mostly asked him about the conditions in Camp III and thus learned that Gomerski was in charge there, and that Bauer was the Gasmeister. Koschowatzki also told me that Bolender worked in Camp III. I saw Bolender daily on his way from Camp 1 to Camp III and back again. He usually brought a large dog named Barri with him. From Koschowatzki I learnt that Bolender was supposed to have shot numerous work Jews in Camp III."*

The realibility of this witness is also demonstrated by the fact that on 18 October 1949 he presented the following ridiculous atrocity story before the court in Frankfurt upon Main where Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier stood trial:[2659]

> *"Etwa im August 1942 wurde ein Transport von etwa 1600 Juden mit der Bahn eingeliefert. Sie waren in einem ganz schwachen heruntergekommenen Zustand. Im Gegensatz zu den bisherigen Transporten trugen sie Anzüge mit Streifen, ohne Wäsche. Ich wusste, dass diese Kleidung im Lager Maidaneck* [sic] *getragen wurde. Einem dieser Leute der aus meinem Wohnorte mir bekannt war, frug ich heimlich nach seiner Herkunft und er sagte mir aus Maidaneck. Diese 1600 Leute mussten sich unter einem langen im rechten Winkel führenden überdachten Raum hinsetzen und zwar im Lager 1. Erst nach 24 Stunden bekam ich den Auftrag von Oberscharführer Schütt für diese 1600 Menschen etwas dünne Suppe zu kochen. Ich erinnere mich noch genau, dass ich eine Griessuppe kochte. Ich habe die Suppe dann persönlich unter Zuhilfenahme einigen Leuten des Küchenpersonals ausgeteilt. Die Suppe reichte natürlich nicht für Alle. Zu diesen Zeit habe ich noch keine Toten gesehen. Die 1600 Menschen mussten dann noch 2 Tage in der sitzenden Stellung verbleiben. Der Grund dafür lag darin, dass* [struck out: der Verbrennungsofen] *die Gaskammern defekt waren und daher die vorgesehene Vergasung nicht stattfinden konnten. Da die Menschen es nicht mehr aushielten, teils vor Hunger, teils vor Schwäche, versuchten sie doch aufzustehen. Ich habe selbst gesehen, dass Gomerski einen der dicken Wasserkrüge aus Blech und Emaille mit einem Fassungsvermögen von etwa 15 bis 18 Liter nahm und denjenigen die aufstanden oder aufstehen wollten, mit Wucht auf den Kopf schlug, sodass diese tot umfielen. Bei*

[2658] *Ibid.*, p. 36.

[2659] Protocol of confrontation of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier with Hersz Cukirmann and Josef Cukirmann, Frankfurt am Main, 18 October 1949; NIOD Archive 804, inventory 48, p. 14.

den schwachen Zustand der Menschen ist es leicht verständlich, dass sie einem solch kräftig geführten Schlag sofort erlagen. Wagner hat dasselbe mit einem eisernen Schlauch gemacht. Dies ging während der ganzen zwei folgenden Tage lang, sodass nachher etwa die Hälfte der Menschen tot dalagen. Die Gaskammern waren mittlerweile wieder in Ordung gebracht worden. Die Überlebenden mussten dann, sich gegenständig vor Schwäche stützend, selbst ins Lager 3 zur Vergasung gehen, während die Leichen von den Arbeitern durch das Lager 2 hindurch bis vor das Lager 3 gebracht und dort hingelegt wurden. Die Arbeiter durften ja das Lager 3 nicht betreten."

"Around August 1942 a transport of some 1,600 Jews was brought in by train. They were in a very weak, sordid state. In contrast to the transports until then they wore striped uniforms, with no underwear. I knew that such clothing was worn in the Maidaneck [sic] *camp. I discretely asked one of these people who I knew from my hometown where he came from, and he told me from Maidaneck. These 1,600 people then had to sit down in a room covered by a perpendicularly raised roof. This was in Camp 1. Only after 24 hours had passed did I receive the instruction from Oberscharführer Schütt to cook some thin soup for these 1,600 people. I still remember clearly that I cooked a semolina soup. I personally handed out this soup with the help of a few people from the kitchen staff. Needless to say there was not enough soup for everyone. At this point in time I had not yet seen any dead* [among the arrivals from Majdanek]. *The 1,600 people then had to remain in this sitting position for two more days. The reason for this was that [struck out: the incineration oven] the gas chambers were malfunctioning and that the planned gassing therefore could not be carried out. When the people, partly because of hunger, partly because of their weakness, could not stand it any longer, they tried to stand up nonetheless. I saw myself how Gomerski took a thick water jug of sheet metal and enamel with a capacity of some 15 to 18 liter and hit anyone who stood up or attempted to stand up with force on the head so that the person fell down dead. Because of the weak condition of these people it is easy to see how they could be immediately struck down by such a forceful hit. Wagner did the same thing with an iron hose. This continued for the whole following two days, so that after this some half of the people were lying there dead. In the meantime, the gas chambers had been fixed up. The survivors then had to walk, supporting each other because of their weakness, to Camp III, where they were gassed, while the corpses were brought by the workers through Camp 2 to the gate of Camp III and left there. The workers, after all, were not allowed to enter Camp III."*

Notwithstanding the absurdity of two SS men killing some eight hundred people with a water jug and a hose over the course of three days, it makes precious little sense within the official framework that

this transport, confronted with a malfunctioning gassing facility, would have been kept in Camp 1 for several days instead of just bringing them to Camp III in smaller groups and shooting them there. And why feed them before killing them? Of course, there exists no documentary proof for a transport from Majdanek to Sobibór to begin with…

Cukiermann's lurid description may be compared be the witness Samuel Lerer's account of the same event from 25 October 1949:[2660]

> *"An den Transport aus Maidaneck* [sic] *kann ich mich auch erinnern. Die Leute waren ganz erschöpft und verhungert. Ich sah, wie sie sich um das bisschen Essen geschlagen haben, das ihnen gebracht wurde. Dabei haben Wagner, Gomerski, Frenzel, Bauer und andere mit ihren Pistolen eine ganze Anzahl totgeschossen. Auch wenn sie sonst vorbeigingen, haben sie ohne Anlass einfach hineingeschossen und haben mit der Peitsche geschlagen.*
>
> *Ich habe nicht gesehen, dass Gomerski mit einer Wasserkanne geschlagen hat, jedoch war ich auch nicht immer dabei, sondern hatte meine Beschäftigung im Lager 2 im Pferdestall."*
>
> *"I can also recall the transport from Maidaneck [sic]. The people were completely worn out and starved. I saw how they fought over the little food that was brought to them. On this occasion Wagner, Gomerski, Frenzel, Bauer and others shot a considerable number of them with their pistols. Also when they just passed by, they shot into the crowd and beat them with their whips.*
>
> *I did not see Gomerski use a ewer to hit people, but then again, I was not there all the time, since my work place was in Camp 2 in the horse stable."*

It is clear that either Cuckiermann or Lerer, or both of them, are not telling the truth, and that Cuckiermann telling the truth is the least likely option.

Finally we will take a look at the testimony from him taken down by a certain M. Lewenkopf in Opole Lubelskie on 17 September 1944, *i.e.* only some eleven months after the prisoner revolt. As in all of his accounts, Cukiermann here states that he arrived at the camp in early May 1942. The general layout of the camp and the arrival of transport is described as follows:[2661]

> *"The camp was divided into three parts. The first and the second had contact with each other. The third part was separated from the others. It*

[2660] Protocol of confrontation of Hubert Gomerski with Estera Raab and Samuel Lerer, NIOD Archive 804, inventory 48, pp. 22f.

[2661] Testimony of Hersz Cukierman in Polish, Opole, 17 September 1944; NIOD Archive 804, inventory 14, pp. 61f.

was located in the forest, and the entry to this area was guarded. All who went inside this camp were exterminated. A group of men, women and children, corresponding to the quantity the gas chambers [kamery gazowe] *could hold, were rounded up, destined for Camp III. The unfortunates were led to Camp 2, where SS men gave the following speech to them: 'This is a transit camp from where people are sent to work in the Ukraine. You must therefore go to the bathhouse, at which exit you will receive clean underwear before continuing your journey.'"*

Camp III in particular is described thusly:[2662]

"As already mentioned, Camp III was separated from the remaining camp. The gate was closed, and pine branches were inserted in the barbed wire surrounding it so that the view was blocked completely. The same kind of intervowen branches shielded the entire camp from the eyes of outsiders.

The workers who brought things for the people working in Camp III were forced to leave them 50 paces from the gate and then move away quickly. When new transports were arriving, food was in abundance, because foodstuff was taken from the arriving Jews. As the cook I lived with my son in a separate building. […]

From each subsequent group of arrivals several people – more than ten – were selected to complete the team of workers, which for Camps 1 and 2 amounted to [illegible number ending with a zero] and for Camp III to 450. In Camp III working conditions were hard: beatings, tugs from an agitated dog and 50 lashes as punishment for bad work. The Jews here were exchanged for new ones very often; under the bad ruse of sending them to other camps, they were sent into the forest and shot. "

The claim that the detainees of Camp III numbered 450 people should be compared with Cukiermann's testimony in Hagen in 1965 (see above), wherein he stated that the number of Jews in Camp III that he had to cook for varied between 200 and 300.

Not unexpectedly, Cukiermann has some bizarre tales of cruelty to tell of Camp 1 and 2 as well:[2663]

"In Camp 1 and 2 the Jews were occupied with the sorting and packing of the victims' remaining belongings. Apart from this the craftsmen were continuously occupied with different tasks. To the work they went singing – such was the order – and for not complying with this they were beaten or rushed by dogs. During the work the SS men entertained themselves by beating the workers bloody, and when the blood was running, they poured vinegar on the wounds and continued beating them.

The men heading the work details were Jewish kapos [grupowy]. One SS man by the name of Paul was particularly sadistic and often – after roll

[2662] *Ibid.*, pp. 62f.
[2663] *Ibid.*, p. 63.

call – he picked out an unfortunate man and gave him French Brandy to drink, after which the man was sick for a long time and often died from the poisoning."

On the other hand, the Majdanek transport episode, as told by Cukiermann before the court in Frankfurt five years later, goes completely unmentioned in the 1944 testimony.

Cukiermann's account of the lull in transports during the summer of 1942 and the construction of the new "gas chambers" is most remarkable:[2664]

"During the three months following our arrival, the killing actions were stopped, the officers got vacations from their arduous activity, and the demolition of the oven [piec] *began. Not even two months later, ten bricklayers – all Warsaw Jews from Tremblinka* [sic] *– were brought in with two railway carriages together with food and bread as well as bricks. The work on the new oven* [nowego pieca] *was now begun. While this went on, the SS men put the word out that the new oven would be for Poles.*

During this time, taking advantage of the presence of workers from Camp III in the kitchen, who were assigned there to carry out certain works, I learned of the tragic reality of Camp III. Our conversation took place in a whispering manner and in spite of the presence of guards. Now I learned that after the gassings, the corpses were buried in a grave containing 30,000–40,000 bodies. The corpses were sprinkled with chlorine [chlorkiem] and later buried. When the grave was full, it was covered with earth. Despite the chlorine in the graves' surroundings it stunk very much.

After staying a few weeks in the camp, the workers asked where their families had gone. The SS men answered that they were in a camp in the Ukraine and that some of them worked independently as peasants on agricultural farms and that they would be reunited again in two weeks time. Sometimes an official from the labor office in Wlodawa came and ordered clothing from the goods of the arriving Jews, and this official gave another story, namely that the Jews were directed from this camp to Kraków.

In the month of September the new gassing facility [nowe urzadzenie gazowe] was completed. The facility had 8 rooms, each able to hold 100–120 people. In this way it was possible to murder 1,000 people at one time. After the building had been completed, new transports began to arrive.

In October 1942 an excavator arrived and work begun on extracting the corpses from the earth and burning them. During wintertime the transports started to come more rarely, and the people arriving in carriages were sent barefoot. Children on the trains were eating snow from thirst."

In 1944 Cukiermann thus not only maintained that the transports to

[2664] *Ibid.*, pp. 63f.

the camp were halted for no less than some five months (May to September 1942), but also that Jews were brought in from Treblinka to do bricklaying work in connection with the construction of the "new gassing facility" – a claim found in no other witness account. Even more remarkably, the witness uses the term "oven" (*piec*) interchangeably with "gas chambers" and "gassing facility." That Cukiermann is not speaking of any cremation pyre is clear from the fact that

1) he initially states that the (first) "oven" was demolished "[d]uring the three months following our arrival," *i.e.* in the period May to July or possibly June to August 1942, and
2) he claims to have learned from Camp III detainees sometime in late summer 1942 that the corpses of the gassed were interred, not burnt; and
3) he gives the date of the beginning of cremations as October 1942.

Thus "oven" must be synonymous with "gas chamber." But how could this be, if Cukiermann had learned of the killing installations from those working in or near them? The most likely explanation is, of course, that he is merely repeating from Polish-Jewish atrocity propaganda the common "gas oven" motif.

Moreover, the story of the smuggled letters is completely missing in his 1944 testimony. Here we instead have the version that Cukiermann learned of "the tragic reality of Camp III" directly from Camp III prisoners, several months after his arrival in the camp. This not only helps to explain the anomaly of the "repeated revelation" in the 1965 testimony – the conversation with the Camp III detainees makes narrative sense only within the older version which had no smuggled letters – but also raises the question: were the purported letters from Camp III something Cuckierman made up after the war, and onto which some other witness (like Moshe Bachir) later latched on, or "real" and part of an underground propaganda operation actually conducted by Cukiermann and others among the camp prisoners, but which he found too blatantly spurious to mention in his first testimony? Regardless of which, we know that the court in Hagen considered Hershl Cukiermann (here named as Harry Cukierman) to be a "reliable witness"![2665]

[2665] NIOD Archive 804, inventory 13, p. 4.

Chapter 11: "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps and Chełmno: Real and Alleged Mass Graves

By Carlo Mattogno

Chapter 7 was written by Roberto Muehlenkamp and deals with the question of "Mass Graves." He explains his goals immediately:

> *"This chapter starts with a presentation of what is known about the mass graves at these four camps, mainly from forensic and archaeological investigations, followed by a discussion of the main claims and arguments adduced by Holocaust deniers (so-called Revisionists) Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, and Thomas Kues, whereby the physical evidence of said mass graves is not compatible with or need not correspond to mass murder on the scale that historiography has established."* (p. 382)

The victims of these camps would be in total 1,551,000, distributed as follows: Bełżec: 435,000, Sobibór: 170,000; Treblinka: 789,000; Chełmno: 157,000 (p. 382 and footnote 1)

Since "the focus will be the camps of the killing operation known as Aktion Reinhard, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka." (p. 382), it is not clear what the insertion of the Chełmno camp has to do with this. Given that, I start by analyzing the section "Number, Dimensions and Contents of the Mass Graves."

[1] Muehlenkamp adduces first of all a very long quotation (almost two pages) from my study about Bełżec (pp. 383-384). This contains an "Account of the diggings in the cemetery of the Bełżec extermination camp" of the Regional Investigative Judge of the district court of Zamość, Czesław Godziszewski, dated 12 October 1945[2666] and a further report on the survey from the following day, 13 October 1945.[2667] Since Muehlenkamp quotes from the same source (footnote 5), it is clear that I was the first (at least in the Western literature) to quote from this document and he should at least take notice. His first point of critique is the following:

> *"Mattogno argued that the coroner's 'insistence, in the description, on single bones as if they were unique pieces leaves us wondering about the value one should attribute to the 'very large' quantity of corpses conjectured by the coroner' – a conspiracy theory oblivious of the fact that the coroner was obviously interested in what the remains examined revealed about the victims' age and sex, especially the presence of children among*

[2666] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 79f.
[2667] *Ibid.*, p. 80f.

the victims." (footnote 5)

This is my relative text:[2668]

> *"The coroner's expert opinion, which comes at the end of the report, reached the following conclusions: The bones found were human in origin and came from a "very large" quantity of corpses; these corpses had been interred about three years earlier; some of them did not present traces of incineration; and the examination of the skulls and other samples excluded shooting as the cause of death. The presence of unincinerated corpses within the Bełżec camp area is therefore nothing new. As far as their number is concerned, the Polish coroner's expert opinion gives no specific data, but the general tone of the report and its insistence, in the description, on single bones as if they were unique pieces leaves us wondering about the value one should attribute to the "very large" quantity of corpses conjectured by the coroner. In any case, the essential problem is not the existence, but the significance of these corpses. In other words: What does their existence prove?"*

As in the case of the cadaveric stench, of the smoke and of the flames of cremations, what matters here is the quantitative factor, not the qualitative one: do these bone remains prove the killing of 435,000 people?

[2] After having reproduced the "Expert Opinion" of coroner Mieczysław Pietraszkiewicz which I already summarized and discussed in my book[2669] (see point 1 above), Muehlenkamp, in order to explain "the extent of the mess of human ashes and other partial remains," publishes an excerpt of the inspection report by the Zamość examining magistrate of the camp area dated 10 October 1945 (p. 385). It mentions a surface "in a width of some 100 m [*einer Breite von etwa 100 m*]" along the northern border of the camp in which the soil had been dug up by local inhabitants in their search for valuables, and there were "large amounts [*in großer Menge*]" of human remains and burned bones.[2670] Here the same problem persists: *how* big a quantity? We will discover this next.

[3] On p. 386 Muehlenkamp reproduces two pictures of "a pit made by robbery diggers [which] can be found in the archives of the Ghetto Fighters House (Image 7.1)" and "some of the human remains examined by the Polish coroner whose report is quoted by Mattogno (Image

---

2668 *Ibid.*, p. 81.

2669 On p. 384 Muehlenkamp writes that "[t]he coroner's report about the inspection of the corpses is followed by an expert opinion not transcribed and translated by Mattogno," while neglecting to mention that I did summarize it in my book. Muehlenkamp's readers could thus easily get the impression that I kept silent about this document in my book.

2670 A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, pp. 144f.

7.2)." Both pictures are reproduced below as Illustrations 11.1 and 11.2. As one can see from the pictures, the alleged "large amounts" are actually very small, which only confirms my doubts about the real amount of the human remains actually found.

Illustration 11.1

Illustration 11.2

At the time Bełżec is said to already have been designated as an "extermination camp," and therefore the findings should have consisted of extremely large quantities. Only a few months later, on 11 April 1946, the Zamość Assistant prosecutor summarized the results of his investigation about Bełżec in a report in which he declared that the number of victims was 1,800,000.[2671]

The two pictures presented alongside (Figures 11.3 and 11.4), which were taken in Bełżec on an unknown date, fully confirm the ridiculously small magnitude of the human bones found there.

[4] Muehlenkamp presents a short summary of the archeological research conducted by Professor Andrzej Kola, and he refers to the pertinent comments by Michael Tregenza and Robin O'Neil. In this context he states:

> *"The presence of corpses in wax fat transformation besides cremation remains is mentioned in Kola's description of the graves numbered 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28 and 32. Core drilling by Kola's team came upon corpse layers up to 2 meters thick in the graves' lower parts. Why these corpses were left in the graves and not cremated by the SS is not known. Tregenza surmised that 'perhaps after five months of supervising day and night the gruesome work of exhuming and cremating the hundreds of thousands of rotting remains the SS had simply had enough, and against orders, abandoned the task.' A likelier explanation is that the SS simply found it too difficult to extract these corpses from the bottom of the graves, as is mentioned regarding Treblinka extermination camp by survivor eyewitness Oscar Strawczyinski, who wrote that the graves 'could never be emptied en-*

[2671] ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 1225.

tirely, because blood mixed with water accumulated at the bottom.'" (p. 387)

When considering that Tregenza estimates the number of these corpses at 15,000,[2674] the question is not without importance from an exterminationist point of view. Next Muehlenkamp gives a sample of his method of deception: in order to explain the presence of saponified, hence uncremated corpses in Bełżec, he adduces an "eye witness testimony" about Treblinka! This *unique* testimony is in fact contradicted by Wiernik's testimony, who wrote:[2675]

Illustration 11.3[2672]

Illustration 11.4[2673]

> *"By now about 75 per cent of the corpses had been cremated;* […]. *Within a few days work begun to empty the remaining 25 per cent of the graves and the bodies were cremated."*

On the other hand, since the exhumation of the corpses is said to have been carried out using "an excavator which could dig up 3,000 corpses at one time"[2676] – a rather gigantic machine![2677] – it does not make any sense that "the graves 'could never be emptied entirely, because blood mixed with water accumulated at the bottom.'"

[5] On p. 389 Muehlenkamp presents a table about "Measurements

---

[2672] http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000005275/0000005275_1_web.jpg

[2673] http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000005250/0000005250_1_web.jpg

[2674] M. Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in I. Wojak, p. Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus*, *op. cit.*, p. 258.

[2675] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* pp. 180f.

[2676] *Ibid.*, p. 170.

[2677] The translation is conform to the Polish text, according to which the machine extracted "about 3,000 corpses at one time [*naraz około 3.000 trupów*]." J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince*. Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, p. 13.

of the Bełżec Mass Graves." It is the same table already published by me,[2678] in which I reported the dimensions, the depth and the volume of each of the 33 above-mentioned graves. The result is a total surface area of 5,490 m²[2679] and a total volume of 21,310 m³. Muehlenkamp does not make any reference to my table, to which he added only some insignificant modification; his totals are in fact 5,391.75 m² and 21,310 m³. He adds a column about "calculated" volume, whose total is 23,604 m³ (hence bigger than the "estimated" volume of 21,310 m³); and also a row of "subtotals" in which the surface area is 4,084 m², the "calculated" volume of 18,290 m³, the one "estimated" of 15,840 m³. In this regard, Muehlenkamp explains:

> *"The total volume of all graves according to Kola's estimates is 21,310 cubic meters, of which 15,840 cubic meters (line 'Subtotals') correspond to graves in which the estimated volume is smaller than the calculated volume in Table 2.1.1. The sum of estimated volumes in these graves (15,840 m³) is about 86.6 % of the sum of calculated volumes in the line 'Subtotals' (18,290 m³)."* (p. 387)

The figures of 4,084 and 18,290 are derived from what Muehlenkamp writes in footnote 23 on p. 389: "Only graves in which Volume estimated < Volume calculated." They are sums (of areas and volumes respectively) of individual graves matching this parameter. The first figure is for the area (m²), while the second stands for the calculated volume (m³) of those graves matching the parameter that the volume estimate < calculated. The use of these "subtotals" is, however, left unclear.

> **[6]** *"A description of the Sobibór site during postwar examinations by investigating judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz is quoted in Mattogno, Graf & Kues' book about Sobibór."* (p. 388)

Evidently Muehlenkamp did not find the document in question in any other book. He continues then to draw from our books without giving us credit for having published important documents hitherto unknown to at least Western historiography.

[7] On pp. 390-391 Muehlenkamp quotes the translation of the part of Prof. Kola's archeological survey in Sobibór about the mass graves.[2680] We were the first to retrieve the Polish text of Kola's article, translate it and analyze it; the passage quoted by Muehlenkamp has al-

---

[2678] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 73

[2679] *Bełżec. Propaganda, testimonianze…*, *op. cit.*, p. 98. In the American edition the number 5,919 wrongly appears.

[2680] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne…," *op. cit.*, pp. 116f.

ready been quoted by us,[2681] and he knew it well, but he preferred to ignore it in deference to the plagiarist bloggers's tale about our alleged meager documentation.

[8] On p. 394 Muehlenkamp presents a table about the measurements of the Sobibór mass graves according to Kola which is practically taken from our book;[2682] the totals are identical as well, a surface area of 3,210 m^2 and a volume of 14,718.75 m^3. He limited himself to add a column "Volume corrected for sloping," in which the calculated volume is "corrected" by him to 12,746.50. This corresponds to 86.6% of our volume.

[9] About Treblinka, Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"Treblinka extermination camp has not yet been subject to an archaeological investigation. The most thorough investigation of the Treblinka site to this day was carried out in November 1945 by Judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz. The thoroughness of this investigation is acknowledged even by Mattogno & Graf (M&G), who provide what they claim to be a complete translation of the report of November 13, 1945 signed by Examining Judge Łukaszkiewicz and State Attorney Maciejewski. M&G also quote parts of Łukaszkiewicz' protocol dated December 29, 1945, which was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-344."* (p. 394)

The source adduced is: "Protokol czynnosci wykomanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sadowego w sprawie obozu smierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, pp. 97-98; cf. M&G, Treblinka, pp. 84-86" (footnote 31).

It is the same title already bragged about by Myers (see Chapter 8, point 117), which Muehlenkamp copies with the same orthographic mistake. The correct title it "*Protokół czynności wykonanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sądowego w sprawie obozu śmierci w Treblince*" (Protocol about the activity performed on the site during the judicial investigation of the death camp in Treblinka). Muehlenkamp takes from our book the following quotation "From the report of November 13, 1945," which in fact refers to day 11,[2683] and also the quotation "From the report of December 29, 1945."[2684]

> **[10]** *"Mattogno & Graf claimed that Łukaszkiewicz' investigations had failed to produce evidence of mass murder, obviously failing to take into account what a) the depth of the crater in which Łukaszkiewicz' ordered*

[2681] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 118-120.
[2682] *Ibid.*, p. 120.
[2683] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 85f.
[2684] *Ibid.*, p. 87.

further excavations 'to discover the depth of the pit[s] in this part of the camp' (7.5 meters!), and b) the size of the area he found to be covered by human ashes and larger partial human remains, which was obviously the burial area or one of the burial areas of the Treblinka extermination camp sector (2 hectares = 20,000 m²), revealed about the enormous amount of burial space that had existed at that camp." (p. 395)

True to the plagiarist bloggers's method, they add to their plagiarism the misrepresentation of our statements, which are neither quoted nor is the page indicated where one can find them, for obvious reasons. Here are in fact our conclusions:[2685]

"Even the investigations performed by Łukaszkiewicz proved to be a complete failure in terms of this central question [that is the question of 'physical evidence' and of 'corpora delicti']. He arranged excavation at a quite definite spot in the camp where, according to the witness S. Rajzman, a mass grave was located, but discovered nothing of the kind. He had trenches dug, 10-15 m long and 1.5 m deep, at the places where, according to witnesses, the two alleged buildings for gassing had stood, yet merely encountered 'undisturbed layers of earth.' To be sure, he did find skulls, but without wounds from shooting. All the evidence examined by him (coins, documents, rags, containers, remnants of various objects) show merely that there was a camp at that place, and the human remains as well as the ashes prove only that bodies were buried or cremated in the camp. Nothing produced even the trace of evidence for a mass murder, to say nothing of such a crime committed against several hundred thousand people,"

…to be exact, 789,000 corpses. In footnote 33 Muehlenkamp adds:

"The German text of M&G, Treblinka, p. 107 reads: 'um die Tiefe der Gruben in diesem Lagerteil zu ermitteln' – 'to discover the depth of the pits in this part of the camp.' Łukaszkiewicz obviously assumed that the crater had been blown into one of the pits used to bury the corpses in 'this part of the camp' – his earlier mention of searching for the gas chamber building shows that he was in the former extermination sector of Treblinka – and that, by digging below the bottom of the crater to the bottom of this pit, he would establish how deep the burial pits in the extermination sector had been."

Our poor plagiarist, who boasted with the Polish title of the Łukaszkiewicz report only a few lines earlier, is forced to look up the German text of our Treblinka study in order to establish something in the original text![2686] Now, since he does not know the original text, how

[2685] *Ibid.*, pp. 89f.

[2686] C. Mattogno,J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, *op. cit.*, p. 108. Muehlenkamp writes wrongly 107.

can he be certain that the correct translation is "Gruben/pits" (plural) instead of "pit"? For a mere chance the correct translation is "pits" ("dołów"), but it does not take away from the fact that his method is arbitrary and inconclusive, just as his obvious conclusion.

[11] *"The aspect of the Treblinka site and the robbery digging there was also conveyed by Karol Ogrodowczyk, member of a delegation from Warsaw that inspected the site:*

The fields are dug up and rummaged through, the pits are about 10 meters deep, bones are lying around and objects of all kinds, shoes, spoons, forks, chandeliers, hair of wigs worn by Jewesses. In the air hangs the stench of decomposing corpses. ... The foul smell so numbed me and my colleagues that we vomited and felt an unusual rasping in the throat. (...) Under every tree seekers of gold and gems have dug holes (...) Between the trees cavort local peasants, eager to find treasures. When we ask them 'What are you doing here?' they give no answer." (p. 395)

In footnote 34 Muehlenkamp adduces the following source: "Piotr Głuchowski and Marcin Kowalski, 'Gorączka złota w Treblince,' Duży Format Nr. 1/760, 7.1.2008, attachment to Gazeta Wyborcza, pp. 2-4." For obvious reasons Muehlenkamp does not give the original text, which is introduced as follows:

"Skalę dokonanych przez nich wykopków opisuje jednak dokładnie uczestnik innej delegacji z Warszawy Karol Ogrodowczyk:"

Translated:

"Nevertheless a member of another delegation from Warsaw, Karol Ogrodowczyk, accurately describes the scale of the excavations performed by them [the Soviets]*:"*

Then the text quoted by Muehlenkamp follows in a rather accurate translation.[2687]

"'Pole przekopane i zryte, doły mają po 10 metrów głębokości, leżą kości ludzkie i porozrzucane rzeczy, buciki, łyżki, widelce, lichtarze, włosy z noszonych przez Żydówki peruk. W powietrzu wisi smród gnijących ciał... Odór tak nas odurzył, iż poczęliśmy z kolegą wymiotować i uczuliśmy drapanie niesamowite w gardle (...) Pod każdym drzewkiem otwory wykopane przez poszukiwaczy złota, brylantów (...) Między drzewami uwijają się miejscowe kmiotki żądne znalezienia skarbów. Zapytani przez nas 'co wy tu robicie?' nie dali żadnej odpowiedzi.'"

[2687] Piotr Głuchowski, Marcin Kowalski, "Gorączka złota w Treblince" (Gold rush in Treblinka), in: *Gazeta Wyborcza*, 8 January 2008, in: http://web.archive.org/web/20090303094745/http://niniwa2.cba.pl/goraczka_zlota_w_treblince.htm. Some time before the two journalists write: "The Soviets brought from the Ceranów airfield at about 10 km [of distance] mines and unexploded shells. The load was buried in a mass grave, a Soviet soldier detonated it, Jews' corpses flew into the air."

"'The fields are dug up and rummaged through, the pits are about 10 meters deep, bones are lying around and objects of all kinds, shoes, spoons, forks, chandeliers, hair of wigs worn by Jewesses. In the air hangs the stench of decomposing corpses. (...) The foul smell so numbed me and my colleagues that we vomited and felt an unusual rasping in the throat. Under every tree seekers of gold and gems have dug holes (...) Between the trees cavort local peasants, eager to find treasures. When we ask them 'What are you doing here?' they give no answer.'"

Ogrodowczyk inspected Treblinka together with his colleague Michał Kalembasiak on 12 September 1945.[2688] On 7 November of the same year Rachel Auerbach visited the former camp with an official delegation of the Central State Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland,[2689] but her description does not reflect the bluntness of the report mentioned above.

[12] On p. 396 and 397 Muehlenkamp presents four pictures depicting "respectively, a moonscape of holes and what seem to be bones (Image 7.7), upturned soil/ash saturated with white shards that are obviously bone fragments (Image 7.8), a close-up of skulls and bones (Image 7.9) and a larger pit in the camp area (Image 7.10)." (p. 396). In the first two one can see only shapeless piles of soil, in the fourth a pit with – probably – some scattered bones. The only clear picture is the third, which I reproduce in Illustration 11.5.

All "material proofs" are absolutely insignificant compared to an alleged extermination of 789,000 persons. These pictures are coming – as Muehlenkamp states with great pomp – from the "collection of photographs put together by the author." (p. 396), therefore – one can assume – they are the best he could find relating to this topic.

Illustration 11.5

[13] On p. 397 Muehlenkamp publishes a map of Treblinka ("Image 7.11") for which he provides as source the website deathcamps.org (footnote 36 on p. 396). This source in turn, however, clearly got it from

[2688] Jan Tomasz Gross, Irena Grudzińska Gross, *Golden Harvest*. Oxford University Press, 2012, p. 21.

[2689] R. Auerbach, "In the fields of Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.*, pp. 19-73. Cfr. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, pp. 82-84.

our book on Treblinka,[2690] something which, needless to say, Muehlenkamp does not mention.

He must admit that "neither of the aforementioned investigations provided information about the number of mass graves and the shape and size of each of them." (p. 396), but the plan plagiarized by him "shows a 1.8 ha area in the camp's south-eastern part called the 'area of cremation.'" (p. 396). The area in question, designated by the letter "g," corresponds in fact to the "*miejsce palenia trupów 1,80 h*." But what has the "site of the cremation of the corpses" (this being the meaning of the Polish caption) in common with that of their burial?

[14] With reference to the aerial photograph of Treblinka of September 1944, Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"The soil in this area is thoroughly churned up – so thoroughly that, according to Alex Bay, it is no longer possible to make out the shapes of individual mass graves. In the camp's former 'reception' area/sorting yard, on the other hand, Peter Laponder, author of a model of Treblinka and three maps of the camp identified several mass graves on the September 1944 photograph (Image 7.13)."* (p. 398)

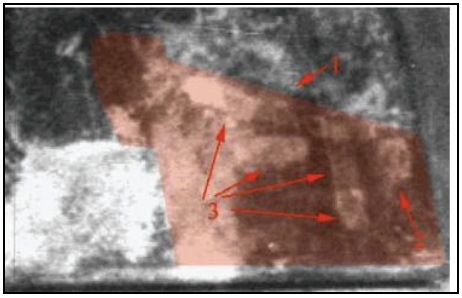

Illustration 11.6

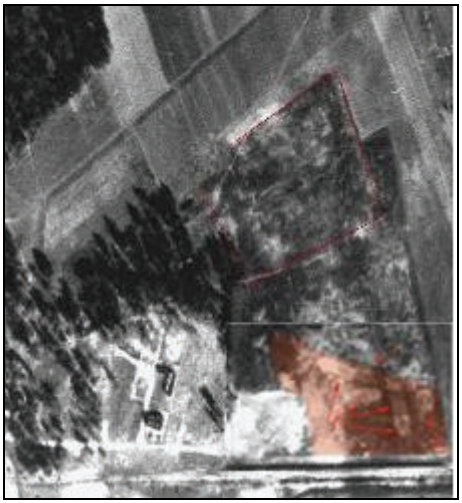

Illustration 11.7

Muehlenkamp informs us that "according to Peter Laponder" (the reference here is to a private message sent from Laponder to Muehlenkamp on 28 November 2006; footnote 45 on p. 398), in his "Image 7.13," which I represent in Illustrations 11.6f., the arrows emanating from number 3 show "in all probability the Pits for Corpses which were used during the first phase of Treblinka." (p. 399).

[2690] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit camp?*, *op. cit.*, document 8 on p. 322.

This location is topographically wrong. The area in question is in fact located in the south-eastern edge of the camp (see Illustration 11.7), far away from the area which Muehlenkamp highlighted as "the 'area of cremation'" in the aerial picture of November 1944 (his picture 7.12, p. 398).

In fact, these mass graves are located in the former area of the "reception camp" and probably contained only the corpses of those deportees who had arrived dead in the camp. Their number had to be much smaller than that of the allegedly gassed, yet the area in which they are found is not much smaller than the "death camp proper." But how then could the latter area contain the graves of the allegedly gassed? How much space would said graves have required?

[15] Finally Muehlenkamp gives the following data regarding Chełmno's mass graves:

> *"First grave: Length 62 meters, width 5 to 8 meters, depth not stated.*
> *Second grave: Length 254 meters, width 4 to 10 meters, depth 3 meters.*
> *Third grave: Length 174 meters, width 8 meters, depth not stated.*
> *Fourth grave: Length 182 meters, width 10 meters, depth not stated."* (p. 400)

Whence the relative table:

"Table 7.3 Measurements of the Chełmno Mass Graves

Grave #	*Length m*	*Width m*	*Area m²*	*Depth m*	*Volume m³*
1	*62.00*	*6.50*	*403.00*	*3.00*	*1,209.00*
2	*254.00*	*7.00*	*1,778.00*	*3.00*	*5,334.00*
3	*174.00*	*8.00*	*1,392.00*	*3.00*	*4,176.00*
4	*182.00*	*10.00*	*1,820.00*	*3.00*	*5,460.00*
Total			*5,393.00*		*16,179.00."*

(p. 400)

At this regard Muehlenkamp explains:

> *"Due to the comparatively small depth of the graves, it doesn't seem necessary to apply a correction factor to take account of volume loss from sloped walls, as was done regarding the mass graves of Sobibór."* (p. 400)

This statement is inadmissible, because precisely for Chełmno witnesses have claimed that the walls of the alleged mass graves were sloped![2691] I will address this topic again in point 56.

[16] After having taken and abundantly plagiarized our sources in his "presentation of what is known about the mass graves," Muehlen-

[2691] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 74-76. According to the witness "Szlamek," a grave had the section of an upside-down trapezoid, with the smaller base on the bottom at 1,5 m depth and the bigger base at the top of 5 m.

kamp critiques my statements in this regard with his paragraph "Mattogno et al's Claims: Nature and Purpose of Archaeological Investigations." (p. 400)

Before addressing this, I may recall that I already refuted the insipid objections of this plagiarist in the paper "Bełżec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp,"[2692] which he basically ignores. I will not repeat the arguments laid out there, but merely add some new ones.

The first objection refers to a question of absolutely no importance. The maniacal insistence with which Muehlenkamp has brooded over this topic during the past years (in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" he even dedicates 3 pages to it!) raises doubts about his capability to discern reality from fiction. Anyhow, since I promised to also discuss the idiocies of the "plagiarist bloggers," I am forced against my will to dwell on it, but without focusing too much on the marginal subtleties of this plagiarist.

> *"In his book about Bełżec, Mattogno tried to present the archaeological investigations carried out in the area of that camp by Kola in 1997-1999 as a (failed) attempt to 'furnish the 'material proof' of the alleged extermination at Bełżec.' Kola is supposed to have been hired in order to obtain corroboration of eyewitness testimonies through physical evidence, and the reason why he restricted his work on the mass graves to core drilling instead of excavating the graves and exhuming the corpses, according to Mattogno, was a concern – motivated by the core drilling results – that excavation would lead to conclusions incompatible with the historical record of Bełżec extermination camp. Mattogno's insinuations ignored the stated purpose of Kola's archaeological work, which not only was not about furnishing material proof but also ruled out excavating graves and exhuming corpses because such would have had the very desecrating effect that Kola's employers intended to avoid…"*

A quotation of Kola's text follows, from which I quote the most important part, as highlighted by Muehlenkamp:

> *"For its message, it was necessary to conduct archaeological research in order to thoroughly examine the topography of the former camp, so as to exclude areas with human remnants. So that we, in commemorating, do not violate the memory of those whom we want to commemorate."* (pp. 400f.)

Then Muehlenkamp concludes:

> *"Confronted with the fallaciousness of his claims, Mattogno brought up*

[2692] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," in: http://codoh.com/node/975. Italian version: *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMMuehlen.pdf

a conspiracy theory whereby the 'official' purpose had been mere window-dressing for the actual purpose, which was to try finding physical proof of the mass murder at Bełżec, the 'official' purpose having had the function of providing an alibi in case the investigation did not yield the desired results." (p. 401)

First of all it must be mentioned that the text in the above-mentioned quotation is not a statement by Kola, but is from the preface to his book written by Miles Lerman. Kola in fact speaks in this regard in more direct terms:[2693]

"The general purpose, essential for the project taken up already, is to obtain the basic knowledge of how the camp had been planned, particularly to establish where the mass graves had been located." (Emph. added)

Later he explicitly states that the real purpose of the investigation was to deliver archeological "proofs" to orthodox holocaust historiography:[2694]

"The big number [of mass graves] contains mainly ashes of bodies, which make killing and burying hundreds of thousands of people in one place possible."

I add that the article by Isaac Gilead, Yoram Haimi and Wojciech Mazurek fully confirms that the primary motivation of the investigations performed in Bełżec was first of all an archeological and historiographical one. In fact the excavations performed in Chełmno by Ł. Pawlicka-Nowak with the help of the Museum of Konin in three stages during the years 1986-1987, 1997-2002 and 2003-2004 to look for mass graves and for burning installations and the excavations performed by Kola himself in Sobibór in the years 2000-2001 had nothing to do with the erection of monuments in these areas, but were part of a general project, exactly, of "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres."[2695]

Later Mazurek declared it in an even more explicit way:[2696]

"These aim, above all, at the precise localisation of the mass graves, and identification of the area of the former camp and its buildings, including the gas chamber […].

The foremost intention underlying the archaeological expedition at the Sobibór site by the Nicolaus Copernicus University in Toruń (led by Professor Andrzej Kola and carried out at the request of the Polish Board for the Protection of Monuments of Combat and Martyrdom in Warsaw), was to localise its mass graves."

[2693] A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, pp. 9-10.
[2694] *Ibid.*, p. 40.
[2695] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *op. cit.*, pp. 16, 27.
[2696] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 91f. and 97f.

Paradoxically Kola described with great accuracy on 19 pages,[2697] including drawings and descriptions of the drills, the mass graves of Bełżec which (according to Muehlenkamp) did not constitute the main goal of his archeological surveys, while he devoted only little more than half a page to the layout of the Sobibór camp,[2698] which is said to have constituted the main goal of his survey of that camp!

Muehlenkamp complicates matters intentionally and gives an excessive importance to a question which is in fact very simple besides being also utterly irrelevant: the main goal of the archeological surveys was the localization of the mass graves, a secondary function was its museal character. But even if the priority list of goals were inverted and if locating the mass graves had been only secondary to the museal purpose, does it make a difference?

The reason why I wrote that Kola had "the principal aim of identifying the mass graves described by witnesses"[2699] is the self-evident fact that his book, as one can infer from the title itself – *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych* (The Hitlerite extermination camp in Bełżec in the light of the archeological sources) – presents itself as an archeological book with historiographical claims. It is in fact a very accurate study of the mass graves and of all building structures discovered by him and brought back to light with specific excavations – all of which would have been completely unnecessary for mere museal purposes. That an aim of Kola's research was to locate the alleged "gas chambers" is also evident from his related discussions.

As a conclusion, the Italian exterminationist writer Frediano Sessi interpreted the Polish archeological surveys indeed in this way; with reference to the Nizkor site, he stated:[2700]

> *"Nel 1997-1998 un gruppo di lavoro polacco ha condotto una campagna di scavi, tesa a rintracciare il numero e l'esatta dislocazione delle fosse comuni."*
>
> *"During 1997-1998 a Polish working group performed a series of excavations aimed at discovering the number and the exact location of the mass graves."*

[17] Also on this issue Muehlenkamp adds the following:

[2697] A. Kola Bełżec. *The Nazi Camp for Jews…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 21-40.

[2698] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne…," op. cit., pp. 116f.

[2699] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 71.

[2700] F. Sessi, *Lager, centri di sterminio e luoghi di internamento*, in: www.fredianosessi.it/documenti/Lager%20centri%20di%20sterminio%20e%20luoghi%20di%20internamento.pdf, p. 20.

"The chief argument presented in support of this conspiracy theory was that it would not have been necessary to do an archaeological survey of the whole camp area to build a structure covering just one part of that area. However, the above-quoted foreword of Kola's book also mentions that the memorial was to cover the entire former camp area, rather than be restricted to a building structure somewhere in that area. Photos of the memorial site show that the memorial was actually implemented in this manner, a fact that Mattogno was obviously aware of. This means that identifying the parts of that area containing human remains in order to avoid their disturbance when building the memorial was a pertinent purpose, and that Mattogno's objection is moot.

In a later blog response to the refutation of his claims about the nature and purpose of the Bełżec archaeological survey This argument, first of all, flies in the face of professional design and construction procedures, as it postulates that the people in charge of designing and constructing the trench would have put the cart before the horses, planning the location and course of this building structure before checking whether conditions on site fit their planning, thereby risking the inconvenience and expense of having to redo their design every time it turned out to be incompatible with site conditions." (p. 402)

This phantom "conspiracy theory" is a real obsession for the "plagiarist bloggers." Above I mentioned that – even though the excavations are said to have been ordered only for museal purposes – this would not change anything, because their findings have been used by Kola for historiographical aims. Nevertheless the accuracy of his investigation assumes a goal independent from the mere museal one, that is: a survey with the purpose of locating the graves themselves (and of other archeological exhibits). For museal purposes the "Map of the drills within the camp"[2701] which showing (indicated with red circles) all the drillings relative to the mass graves would have been more than sufficient, without doing a specific study about every alleged[2702] single grave. The comparison between this map (Illustration 11.8) and the satellite view of Bełżec (Illustration 11.9)[2703] shows that the museum restoration work (a trench together with the attached memorial) is based in fact on this map, and therefore, as I mentioned above, the survey of the mass graves and of the archeological exhibits was the Kola's specific task and com-

[2701] A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…*, *op. cit.*, p. 70. The drawing is taken from the Polish edition: *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych*. Badania 1997-1999. Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.

[2702] I will later explain the meaning of this phrase. Please see point 51.

[2703] Both taken from A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu…, op. cit.*, p. 70

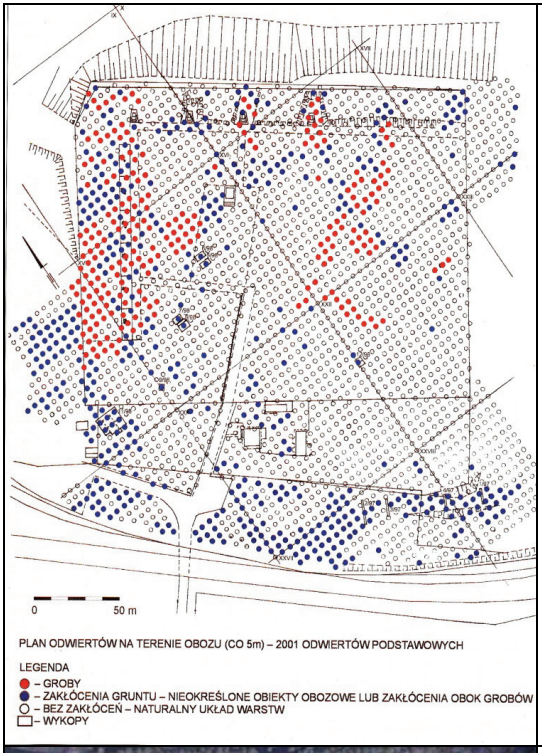

Illustration 11.8: "Map of the drills within the camp"

Illustration 11.9: Satellite view of Bełżec, 2009

pletely independent from any museal purposes.

I skip Muehlenkamp's other obsessive foolishnesses on this topic and pass on to the next objections after having pointed out the devastation in the Bełżec area caused by the creation of the memorial, which is shown in all its evidence in the following picture (Illustration 11.10).

Illustration 11.10: The Bełżec Memorial – the entire area covered with boulders cast in concrete.[2704]

If the main goal was to prevent any future verification of the data referred to by Kola and to prevent any further research, one could not have done any better to achieve this than by what was done to the area of that former camp.

[18] *"Mattogno furthermore claimed that the religious/ethical considerations of respect for the peace of the dead underlying the 'official' reason for Kola's investigation were a mere pretext, arguing that, as it is desirable for Jews to be buried in Israeli land or with some soil of Israel if in the Diaspora, it would make more sense, from the point of view of Jewish religious beliefs, to exhume the corpses in wax-fat transformation buried in the Bełżec mass graves and rebury them according to Jewish rites.*

Notwithstanding the considerations of this self-appointed expert in Jewish religious matters, the fact is that regarding the victims of the Nazi genocide of the Jews there are rulings of Orthodox Jewish courts whereby their remains should be left in peace. These rulings, which may have been related to the fact that exhuming and duly reburying the remains of millions interred throughout Eastern Europe was an impracticable task, were explained to Father Patrick Desbois by Orthodox Jewish legal experts including Rabbi Schlesinger, 'people determined to scrupulously respect the prescriptions emerging from the laws of Judaism.'" (p. 404)

Here Muehlenkamp refers to "Father Patrick Desbois, The Holo-

[2704] From www.scrapbookpages.com/poland/Bełżec/Bełżec01.html

caust by Bullets, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2008, pp. 129-130" (footnote 63). Thus this rule has not prevented Desbois from opening a mass grave and to expose human bones (Illustration 11.11),[2705] and then to take a picture on its edge (Illustration 11.12).[2706]

Illustration 11.11

Illustration 11.12

Furthermore I have reported various cases of exhumation and re-burial of corpses of Jews killed by Germans or their allies:

a) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Iaşi (Romania), 12 September 1945:[2707]

> *"The exhumation work began at grave No. I on September 12, 1945, and continued at grave No. II, and then at No. III. The work was periodically halted on public holidays and because of inclement weather. Due to the above circumstances, as well as the season, during that autumn, the Iasi Jewish Religious Community agreed to postpone the continuation of work on the exhumation. The exhumed bodies were buried in three large common graves in the Jewish cemetery.* […]
>
> *The number of bodies exhumed from the three mass graves was 311*

[2705] From: "Les fusillades massives des juifs en Ucraine 1941-1944. La Shoah par balles," in: www.memorialdelashoah.org/upload/minisites/ukraine/exposition5-desbois.htm

[2706] From: "Father Patrick Desbois at a mass execution site uncovered at Busk in the L'viv region of Ukraine." From: www.ushmm.org/museum/press/annualreport/2007/report.pdf, p. 10

[2707] *The Holocaust Revealed. Documents*, in: www.logon.org/_domain/holocaustrevealed.org/Romania/Matatias/Iasi4.htm.

(three hundred and eleven)."

b) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Kerecsend and Budapest (Hungary), 5 November 1957:[2708]

Illustration 11.13: "Exhumation in the forest of Kerecsend."[2709]

Illustration 11.14: "The funeral of the 26 martyrs in Eger. They were murdered in the forest of Kerecsend. Mr. Székely the President of the Jewish Community of Eger delivers a speech."[2710]

Illustration 11.15: "Funeral procession held for exhumed bodies of Jewish forced laborers (Budapest)."[2711]

c) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Lithuanian Jurbarkas (in Yiddish Yurburg), 1958:[2712]

"In 1958, after significant efforts and demands were exerted, the government finally gave its consent to transfer the bones of murdered Yurburg Jews to the Jewish cemetery of Yurburg.

It was Mikhalovsky and his wife, Meigel and his wife, Zelde Frank, Shalom Rizman, Yehudah Fleisher, Yankl Levin, Leibl Elyashev and other Yurberikers who took part in the sacred work of commemorating the dead, after the bones were exhumed and transferred to the Jewish Cemetery."

d) Exhumation of Jewish corpses near Białystok (Poland):[2713]

"The Jewish Reconstruction Committee, led by Dr. Szymon Datner […]. *The subcommittees included the following: historical research; production; social security; children's welfare; the secretariat; landsmanschaft; youth; schools; health care; drama; library; newsletter; exhumation and reburial*

[2708] "Photographs Documenting the Holocaust in Hungary," by László Karsai Ph.D.; www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/

[2709] www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/jpg/06-1091.jpg; section.

[2710] www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/jpg/06-1103.jpg; section.

[2711] www.holocaust-history.org/hungarian-photos/jpg/06-1089.jpg; section. See also the pictures 0696, 1090a, 1095, 1099, 1100a, 1101, 1102, 1104.

[2712] "At The Seventh Kilometer on the Road from Yurburg to Smaleninken," by Leib (Aryeh) Eltashev, www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/jurbarkas/yur454.html

[2713] Jakow Pat, Chaim Szoszkes, *The Bialystoker Memorial Book – Der Bialystoker Yizkor Buch*, The Bialystoker Center, New York 1982, www.zchor.org/bialystok/yizkor9.htm

of Jewish martyrs; […].

We also exhumed Jewish corpses from mass graves and reburied them in the Jewish cemeteries. Digging up these large pits, our exhumation brigade found the bodies of several resistance fighters murdered by the Nazis. […] *The total of exhumed corpses soared to 230. Evidently some of them had been forced into the pit and buried alive. They were all interred in the Ząbia cemetery on November 22, 1945."*

e) During 1958 exhumations of Jewish victims from concentration camps in Germany were performed, in which Miriam Novitch also participated.[2714] Both Illustrations 11.16 and 11.17 relate to them.[2715]

Illustration 11.16

Illustration 11.17

f) More recently, at the beginning of April 2011, in Popricani, in Romania, "the remains of dozens of Jews killed during World War II and found in a mass grave in northern Romania were buried Monday in a ceremony at the Jewish cemetery in Iaşi." Rabbi Elyakum Schlesinger also participated in the organization of the exhumations,[2716] the same person invoked by Muehlenkamp in favor of the inviolability of Jewish corpses. The pictures taken at the time show English and American rabbis at work.

[2714] Documentation in: Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 105.

[2715] *Ibid.*, http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/Albums/idea/%2005עמוד%20105%20אלבום.jpg.

[2716] Popricani, Romania – In Photos: Burial Ceremony For WWII Mass Grave Remains, in: www.vosizneias.com/80166/2011/04/04/popricani-romania-in-photos-burial-ceremony-for-wwii-mass-grave-remains/

Illustration 11.18: "Rabbis from England and the United States bury the remains of dozens of Jews in a cemetery in Iasi, 410 km (251 miles) north of Bucharest, April 4, 2011."[2717]

g) Other Jewish exhumations are displayed in pictures on the website Ghetto Fighters House Archives, among others:[2718]

"A burial service for the remains of Jews who had been murdered in Czestochowa and interred in a mass grave, then exhumed for reburial. The bodies were buried in wooden coffins. A speaker is giving a funeral oration before the coffins. Photographed on January 2, 1946."

"The bodies of 54 Jews from Kurenets who were murdered during the Nazi occupation, exhumed to be transferred to the town's cemetery for reburial."

"The exhumation of the bodies of Jews killed in Kozienice (Kozhnits). The bodies were disinterred from a mass grave and brought to a Jewish cemetery for proper reburial."

One can also quote the case of Perez Smolenskin:[2719]

"Like many other poets and authors Zionist Perez Smolenskin, who later became Israel's national poet, visited Meran/Merano. He died here in 1885 and was buried at the Jewish cemetery of Meran/Merano. After the

[2717] www.vosizneias.com/80166/2011/04/04/popricani-romania-in-photos-burial-ceremony-for-wwii-mass-grave-remains/

[2718] Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 10855, 16737, 43841, resp.

[2719] Jüdische Gemeinde Meran,"A state funeral in Israel," in: www.juedischegemeindemeran.com/lang1/perez_smolenskin.html#

declaration of independence of the state of Israel, Smolenskin's mortal remains were transferred to Israel and buried with a state funeral"

Therefore the religious dictates would not have impeded the exhumation of corpses in a state of saponification and their re-burial in a Jewish cemetery, assuming that the corpses belonged to Jews, a probable fact but not a certain one; in 1940 the camp received some gypsies, among whom contagious diseases like typhus broke out,[2720] and it is likely that a certain number of gypsies died and were buried there.

The statements by Rabbi Avi Weiss show that the Jewish political-cultural authorities in the whole matter of the museum of Bełżec kept an attitude of total indifference in respect of Jewish religious dictates:[2721]

"Several years ago the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum decided to build a Holocaust memorial for the 600,000 Jews murdered at Bełżec.

Last June, I warned on these pages that 'Despite assurances by museum officials that 'we are being careful in construction not to disturb any human remains,' anyone familiar with the Bełżec terrain, saturated in its depth and breadth with the ashes and bones of the Jewish dead, knows that this is well nigh impossible.'

With the recent publication of Andrzej Kola's book 'Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources,' no one involved with the memorial project can claim ignorance of the desecration that has occurred.

Kola documents how, in anticipation of creating the Bełżec memorial, 2,227 very deep 'bore holes' were sunk every 16.25 feet in a systematic grid encompassing the Bełżec site. Former museum chairman Miles Lerman, whose organization co-published the book, writes in the foreword that 'it was necessary to conduct archaeological research in order to thoroughly examine the topography of the former camp, so as to exclude areas with human remnants. So that we in commemorating, do not violate the memory of those whom we want to commemorate.'

Yet countless violations did occur as described in the book itself. Page after page of Kola's book describes what was found in the name of 'archaeological research.' In Grave Pit Number One, at a 'depth of about [6.5 feet] burnt human bones and charcoal were mixed together.' In Grave Pit Number Thirteen 'there was a layer of bodies in a wax-fat transformation.' Grave Pit Number Sixteen 'contained crematory ashes in layers with sand.' A colored map with red circles indicates where remains were found. Red circles are everywhere.

[2720] E. Dziadosz, J. Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969, p. 61.

[2721] A. Weiss, *A Monumental Failure at Belzec*, in: www.hir.org/amcha/belzec.html.

One cannot read Kola's account without wondering what possessed the Holocaust museum to become involved in an effort that so blatantly desecrated the remains of the dead."

Rabbi Weiss interpreted thus the museum project as a desecration "in the name of 'archaeological research,'" confirming that this was the primary goal for the Jewish and Polish authorities involved in it.

[19] Muehlenkamp concludes his observations with the unavoidable referrence to "conspiracy theories":

"As concerns Kola's archaeological investigations at Sobibór, Mattogno, Graf & Kues briefly hint at similar conspiracy theories when writing that, while the 'officially stated purpose' of the survey was 'basically the same as for the 1997-1999 excavations at Bełżec,' the search for 'artifacts 'linked to the organization of the genocide' – in other words remains of the alleged gas chambers – is also recognized as 'important'' in Kola's report." (p. 406)

This is a further proof of the decisive importance which the "plagiarist bloggers" attribute to this issue, despite its irrelevance for our main arguments.

[20] *"Regarding the ongoing archaeological investigations at Sobibór, Gilead et al forestalled such conjectural humbug by stating very clearly that they consider Sobibór and the other Nazi extermination camps a past reality amply supported by written and oral documentation, which does not need to be proven by archaeological excavations, that archaeology has 'the role of supplementing information on the layout of the sites, structures and artefacts in use there, thus providing data for the historical reconstruction of the sites' but 'is not and cannot be an instrument to show deniers how wrong they are,' and that 'professors of geography, and archaeologists as well, should not waste time debating with people who think that the earth is flat.' This wholly reasonable approach – assuming that archaeological research is required to prove that Sobibór was what all known eyewitness, documentary and physical evidence show it to have been, i.e. an extermination camp, would be at least as far-fetched as assuming that archaeological excavations were required to prove the amply documented existence of Pompeii – is attacked in the strongest terms by MGK, who accuse Gilead et al of dishonesty and 'pseudoscience' – apparently unaware of what they are thereby calling themselves."* (p. 406)

Muehlenkamp dishonestly contorts the sense of our commentary about a much longer and articulate passage by Gilead *et al.*:[2722]

"To recapitulate: The extermination of Jews at Sobibór is a 'historically established truth' based on eye witness testimony, Polish-Soviet reports,

[2722] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 166f.

and a handful of documents relating to Jewish deportations, none of which mentions killings in any form. Since the extermination at Sobibór and other camps is an undisputed historical fact, there is no need to prove it with the methods of forensic archeology. Moreover, the remains of the alleged gas chambers are assumed to be in a state which makes impossible the verification of the gas chamber allegations, and therefore the results of the excavations and geophysical surveys carried out should not be, and cannot be, an attempt to verify the existence of the gas chambers. In turn, persons not satisfied with mere belief in eye witness claims and fanciful interpretations of documents are to be equated with flat-earthers and simply not debated with. The above is of course nothing but a pre-emptive clause, a guarantee to be able to pass off any uncomfortable data as irrelevant, and a carte blanche to ignore all negative critique of their conclusions, however well-founded it may be. The type of argumentation employed by Gilead et al. *is typical of pseudoscience, as it is an impermissible attempt at immunizing one's thesis against any and all critique.*

The dishonest approach of Gilead et al. *becomes even more evident when considering the following passage in their article:*

> *'It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artifact/text dichotomy. (...) If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artifact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown (...). However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be reexamined carefully.'*

But how can an honest and unbiased re-examination of the evidence even be possible if the existence of the Sobibór gas chambers – for which there exist only the weakest type of evidence, namely eye witness testimony – is taken as an a priori *fact? In short, Gilead* et al.*'s reasoning serves only to betray their intellectual bankruptcy. Their only chance to redeem their honor as scientists would be to actually present physical evidence backing up the gas chamber allegations. To date, this has not happened."*

If this is not "pseudoscience," then what is it?

[21] Let's move on to the paragraph "Human Remains Found." Here as well, Muehlenkamp confronts me with dull objections of a maniacal meticulousness.

"In his Bełżec book Mattogno claimed that out of 137 core drilling samples from mass graves visually represented in Kola's book, 'obviously the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether' in mass graves, only 5 out of 17 visualized samples from graves nos. 3, 10 and 20 contained human remains – 'Thus, from all 236 drilling samples, we have only 5 'positive' cases, that is, 2%!.' These 5 samples resulted from the drill penetrating a layer of 3 or 4 corpses on each occasion, 15 to 20

corpses in total. Allowing for 'the presence of other layers of corpses near those identified by Kola,' one may conclude that 'the most probable interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred corpses,' rather than many thousands as considered by Robin O'Neil or at least 15,000 as estimated by Michael Tregenza. These meager core drilling results, in the conspiracy theory discussed in the previous subsection, were the reason why Kola or his employers refrained from excavating the graves and exhuming the corpses, because they feared discoveries contrary to what Mattogno calls the 'official historical version.'" (p. 407)

The general context is the one of the number of corpses in a state of saponification as identified by Kola. In particular, I critically analyzed Tregenza's following statement:[2723]

> *"Although it is difficult to attach a figure to the unburnt corpses, a conservative estimate would be on the order of at least 15,000."*

Muehlenkamp launches himself immediately into a series of inconclusive statements. "First of all," the exhibited samples with "human corpses" are not 5, as I *wrote* mistakenly, but 6 (p. 407), as I have in fact *enumerated* them:

- grave no. 3: (1) 286/XVI-90-40 and (2) 332/XVI-85-40
- grave no. 10: (3) 483/XV-30-60, (4) 485/XV-30-50 and (5) 486/XV-25-50
- grave no. 20: (6) 1042/XIV-45-80.[2724]

"Second," the sample 484/XV-30-55 of grave no. 10 "shows the stylized 'x' shapes designating 'human bones and wax-fat mass,' and mentions a 'canine tooth' and a 'blockade.'" After various fanciful suppositions Muehlenkamp concludes: "An omission of the mention 'human corpses' behind 'blockade' in the drawing of sample 484/XV-30-55 is more probable." The consequence is that the samples containing "human remains" are 7.

In reality the graph of the sample in question does not show at all "the stylized 'x' shapes designating 'human bones and wax-fat mass,'" which are represented with a symbol similar to open scissors with the tips facing down, but a simple "x" describing "Burned human bones,"[2725] as results from Illustrations 11.19f.[2726]

[2723] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 77.
[2724] *Ibid.*, p. 78.
[2725] A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 15.
[2726] A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu…, op. cit.*, p. 15.

In this regard I draw attention to Muehlenkamp's comical interpretation of the wording "canine tooth" which shows all his critical perspicacity:[2727]

> *"First of all, if Mattogno really looked as attentively at the schematically represented soil samples as he implies, he should hardly have missed sample 484/XV-30-55 from grave # 10 in Figure 13 on page 15 of Kola's book, in which, a little above the drill's blockade (obviously by a layer of human corpses) there is expressly mentioned the finding of canine tooth. This means that Kola had no problem with mentioning animal remains in the mass graves."*

As I noticed in my reply:[2728]

> *"Thus for Muehlenkamp a 'canine tooth' is not a tooth in the human mouth (the* dentes canini*), but the tooth of a dog! The term used by Kola in the Polish text is 'kieł' which means (a human) canine tooth. In Polish 'dog' is 'pies' and the adjective 'canine' is genitive to the noun; a 'dog tooth' is therefore 'ząb psa.'"*

But back to Muehlenkamp:

> *"Third, there is no indication that the 137 visually represented samples are necessarily 'the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether' in mass graves."* (p. 408)

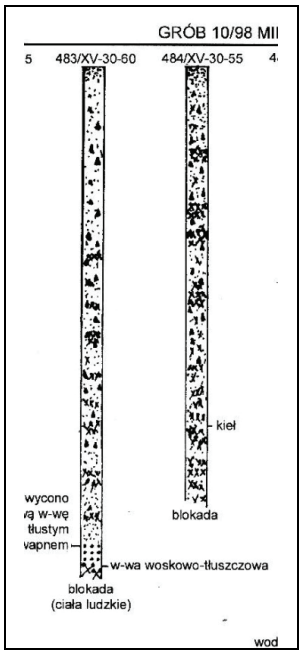

Illustration 11.19: The samples 483/XV/30-60 (on the left) and 484/XV/30/55 (on the right) of grave no.10

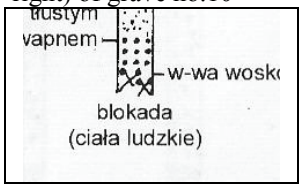

Illustration 11.20: The symbol for human corpses at the bottom of the column for sample 483/XV/30-60

Muehlenkamp offers his usual drivel of inconsistent *minutiae*. He objects that Kola expressively declared to have published "examples of graphic illustration of the results" (p. 408). This is a strange objection, since I did not question this fact but simply interpreted its meaning: "Andrzej Kola publishes the results of 137 samples – obviously the most significant ones of the 236 samples taken altogether,"[2729] therefore the remain-

[2727] R. Muehlenkamp, "Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (4)," in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006_05_01_archive.html

[2728] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," in: www.codoh.com/node/975.

[2729] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 77.

ing 99 were irrelevant or at least much less important. In my previous reply I observed as follows:[2730]

> *"The 137 diagrams published takes up four pages in a book with 84 pages (each of the pages show 32 diagrams) and therefore all 236 samples would have required no more than 8 pages, that is three more. Perhaps Kola wanted to save paper? Why did he not publish them, if they were not, in fact, irrelevant?"*

Muehlenkamp dodges the fundamental question trying to distract the reader with insignificant subtleties. Given that Kola identified some corpses in a state of saponification, what was their number? 15,000, as estimated by Tregenza? In this perspective, if the remaining 99 samples would have proven the presence of such corpses in great numbers, can one really believe that Kola would have refrained from publishing them in order to save three pages?

> **[22]** *"Mattogno's '5 out of 236 = 2%' – juxtaposition is thus not only as wrong, but also dishonest. An honest juxtaposition would have been to set the shown samples containing human remains only against those out of the shown samples from graves 3, 10 and 20 that were deep enough to reach layers of human remains at the bottom of the graves, which was the case with only 4 of the drills in grave # 10 visualized in Figure 13 (all of which hit layers of corpses, a 'positive' ratio of 100 %), 1 of the drills in grave # 20 visualized in Figure 16, which hit a corpse layer (a 'positive' ratio of 100 %), and the two drills in grave # 3, visualized in Figure 15, which hit human remains (286/XVI-90-40 and 332/XVI-85-40 – again a 'positive' ratio of 100 %)."* (pp. *408-409)*

This statement is stunning. Everybody should understand that the discussion is not based on the corpses which *could* be found in the Bełżec soil, but on those actually found by Kola with his drillings. Since the only data known are those provided by Kola, we can base our arguments only on these same data. What then has the depth of the drillings to do with the topic? Tregenza's statement was based in fact on those drillings, and from their analysis one must start to ascertain if the number adduced by him has some foundation.

[23] The following objection is also unfounded: Muehlenkamp pretends that I had "briefly mentioned" the description of the contents of grave no. 27 but "omitted those of mass graves nos. 1, 4, 13, 25, 28 and 32, thereby creating the impression that they contain no mention of corpse layers and thus contradict Kola's assertion that corpses were found in these mass graves." (p. 409) In reality I mentioned this fact

[2730] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

twice, the first time quoting Kola's text directly:[2731]

> *"One can report graves filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation (in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule), over which there are layers of body ashes and charcoal. Similar structure was reported in 10 graves (No 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32). In the rest of the graves in number of 23 only the layers of crematory ashes as well as charcoal placed on a few levels with sandy ground were observed."*

And the second time by commenting like this:[2732]

> *"As we have seen above, A. Kola asserts that ten graves (# 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32) were 'filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation,' but then hastens to add that they were located 'in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule,' which means that these graves were not, in fact, 'filled' with corpses in a state of saponification."*

Therefore, according to Muehlenkamp, after having written twice that the graves in question contained "bodies in wax-fat transformation," I allegedly dishonestly "omitted" this in order to create "the impression" that the graves "contain no mention of corpse layers"!

> **[24]** *"Actually Kola's descriptions of 5 graves (numbers 3, 13, 25, 27 and 32) contain information about the thickness of the corpse layers, which together with information about the area of these graves allows for estimating the number of corpses contained therein, under the assumption that the layers of corpses are as extensive as the graves' surface area [80] (see Table .4). The total volume of corpse layers in these five mass graves is 607.75 cubic meters. Assuming a density of 15 corpses per cubic meter, this volume corresponds to 9,116 corpses.*
>
> *Even with the density of 8 corpses per cubic meter that Mattogno proclaims to be a maximum assuming that one third of the deportees were children, it corresponds to 4,862 corpses."* (pp. 409-410)

First of all one must analyze what Kola says regarding the graves mentioned by Muehlenkamp:

GRAVE NO. 3: "a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation below."[2733] For this grave, exactly 2 samples of 9 (the 286/XVI-90-40 and the 332/XVI-85-40) refer to human remains, hence to speak of "a layer of bodies" is arbitrary, if not deceitful. In his book Kola does not provide a scale for the columns representing the drillings. Since the maximum depth of the drillings is 5.2 meters,[2734] one must assume that this is the length of the longest column, 485/X-30-50, related to grave no. 10,

---

[2731] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 72
[2732] *Ibid.*, p. 76.
[2733] A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 23.
[2734] *Ibid.*, p. 27, grave no. 10.

which is 70 mm high, and at whose base appears the indication "groundwater."[2735] Therefore I assume a scale of (5.2 ÷ 0.07 =) approx. 1 : 75.

This allows us to calculate the thickness of the indicated layers of corpses based on the height of the segments marked as such by the corresponding symbol in the two relevant columns:

286/XVI-90-40: approx. 30 cm

332/XVI-85-40: approx. 70 cm

Furthermore in the first drilling the layer of corpses starts at a depth of ca. 2.90 m, in the second at ca. 3.50 m, which proves again that there was not a uniform layer of corpses as big as the surface of the grave.

GRAVE NO. 13: "There is a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation with thickness of about 1.00 m in the bottom part."[2736] Kola identified this grave on the base of 9 drillings, but he does not tell how many of these actually encountered corpses. The previous case shows his great sloppiness with real data, from which he draws unfounded conclusions, and therefore also in this case one can assume that the "positive" drillings constitute a minority part of those performed.

GRAVE NO. 25: "The bottom of the grave contains a 40-50 cm layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation, covered with lime layer."[2737] For this grave the same reasoning as above is valid as well. It was identified based on 4 drillings. The scheme of the grave shows their position: drillings no. 1598/IX-80-55 and 1582/IX85-55 are along the longitudinal axis A-B and at a distance of 10 meters; drillings no. 1581/IX-85-60 and 1597/IX-80-49 are along the crossing axis C-D and at a distance of 5 meters. These 4 drillings delimitate a rhombus whose sides measure 5 m, 7.1 m, 5 m, 7.1 m, in total 25 m^2. Therefore based on drillings performed on the four edges, and without mentioning which of the samples were "positive," Kola claims that the whole area was filled with a layer of corpses.

GRAVE NO. 27: "The bottom part consists of a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation nearly 1 m thick."[2738] This case is identical to the previous one, only the orientation of the grave changes. Here as well 4 drillings determine the same rhombus, and Kola commits the same arbitrary act.

GRAVE NO. 32: "the bottom part contains bodies in wax-fat trans-

[2735] *Ibid.*, p. 15.
[2736] *Ibid.*, p. 28.
[2737] *Ibid.*, p. 35.
[2738] *Ibid.*, p. 36.

formation, covered with lime at the depth of about 3.60 m."[2739] Kola performed the survey based on 3 longitudinal drillings (along the axis A-B[2740]), but no crossing drilling to determine the width of the grave, yet nevertheless he declares it 5 meters wide!

This gives some ideas about Kola's fraudulent method, about which I will elaborate more later. In this regard Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"Mattogno (Ibid., p. 78) argues that this assumption is not warranted 'in the light of the approximating method used by Kola (one sample every 5 meters).' However, if one drills into human remains every five meters it is reasonable to assume that the area in between drills also contains human remains, unless there is the possibility of something else in between. This possibility was not present in the Belzec mass graves area. The method applied by Kola was the same he had applied in his investigation of the Soviet 'Katyn crime' killing sites at Kharkiv and Miednoje (Kola, Bełżec, p. 13 n.14)."* (note 80 on pp. 409f.)

This observation lacks sagacity. It is one thing to follow this procedure in order to locate mass graves, then open them, exhume the corpses and subject them to autopsies, as happened at Katyn,[2741] but a different thing to utilize it to identify mass graves in order to estimate their dimensions without opening them.

Coming back to the main issue, the result of the identification of corpses in a state of saponification is therefore:

- 2 drillings in grave no. 3, with a thickness of 30 and 70 cm;
- an alleged layer of 1 meter for a surface of 199.75 m² (according to Muehlenkamp: p. 389); probably some more "positive drillings" like in the case of grave no. 3;
- a layer of corpses of 40-50 cm at maximum at the four edges of grave no. 25;
- a layer of corpses of 1 m thickness at maximum at the four edges of grave no. 27;
- a layer of corpses of undetermined thickness at maximum on three points of grave no. 32.

Muehlenkamp's calculation is completely unfounded, since it is based on a series of completely arbitrary data. In his "Table 7.4." (p. 410) he gives the following thicknesses of the layers of corpses:

- grave no. 3: 1 m (in reality 0.30 and 0.70 in only two drillings)
- grave no. 13: 1 m

[2739] *Ibid.*, p. 38.
[2740] *Ibid.*, p. 39, Figure 49.
[2741] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 77.

– grave no. 25: 0.45 m, average of 0.4-0.5 m
– grave no. 27: 1 m
– grave no. 32: 0.4 m (figure invented by Muehlenkamp).

The supposition that from the small number of performed drillings one can deduce that these five graves contained a continuous layer of corpses is completely arbitrary. All one can deduce with certainty is that two drillings encountered corpses; it can further be deduced that at most 20 more drillings were positive, which would determine the presence of corpses in 22 points of the five mass graves, that is 22 times 33 cm^2 (the surface area of the drilling probe with 65 mm diameter) of a total surface area of the graves of 685.75 m^2 according to Muehlenkamp. The drilling therefore hit upon 22 layers of corpses (2 certain and 20 supposed); even assuming 15 corpses for each drilling, Kola would have "ascertained" at maximum the presence of (22 × 15 =) 330 corpses.

> **[25]** *"These are only five of the ten graves in which layers of corpses in wax-fat transformation were identified, and they do not include the biggest such graves. The other five graves containing human remains, in layers the thickness of which is not clearly stated in Kola's book, have a total area of 1,319 square meters. If the layer of corpses in each of these graves was only 40 cm thick as in grave # 32, the volume of the corpse mass in these graves would be 527.60 cubic meters, corresponding to 4,221 corpses at a density of 8 corpses per cubic meter or 7,914 at a density of 15 corpses per cubic meter. All 10 graves would thus contain 9,083 to 17,030 corpses, the latter a higher figure than the estimate of Michael Tregenza that Mattogno decried as wildly exaggerated."* (p. 410)

The remaining 5 graves are nos. 1, 4, 10, 20 and 28. I start out with Kola's descriptions.

GRAVE NO. 1: "the pit was filled with bodies in wax-fat transformation."[2742] These were 13 drillings, but Kola doesn't indicates the contents for any of them. Yet, as I mentioned above, Kola states that these corpses were "in bottom parts of the ditches, as a rule," and therefore this grave cannot be "filled with bodies."

GRAVE NO. 4 : "The drilling was given up here at the depth of 2.30 m, because of a layer of bodies in wax-fat transformation."[2743] The graphical representation of the 4 drillings (293/XVI/90-5, 294/XVI/90-0, 295/XVI/85-0 and 296/XVI-85-10)[2744] does not at all show the symbol of the "bodies in wax-fat transformation," and therefore the related

[2742] A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 21.
[2743] *Ibid.*, p. 23.
[2744] *Ibid.*, p. 17.

statement is either a mistake or a display of Kola's excessive zeal.

GRAVE NO. 10: "The grave was very deep (the drills in particular places were stopped at the depth of 4.25 to 5.20 m, because of bodies in wax-fat transformation and underground waters presence)."[2745] Kola publishes the graphic scheme of 7 of the 16 drillings from this grave. Only 3 of them bear the symbol for human corpses:

483/XV/30-60, with a layer of approx. 20 cm

485/XV/30-50, with a layer of approx. 20 cm and another layer of approx. 20 cm 1.5 m further below

486/XV/25-50, with a layer of approx 30 cm.

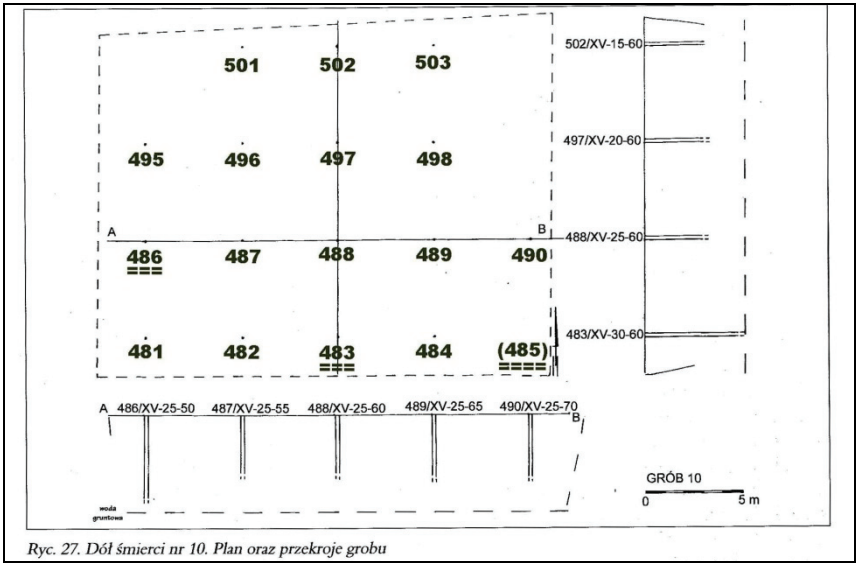

Illustration 11.21: Schematic diagram of grave no. 10. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu…, op. cit.*, p. 27.

In Kola's related drawing, which I reproduce here, I inserted the number of individual drillings, highlighting the ones mentioned above. As is evident from this, drilling 485 (likewise drillings 499, 500 and 504) is not even part of those used by Kola to determine the outline of the grave! Furthermore, of the surrounding drillings, nos. 481, 482, 484, 487 and 488 are negative. The last three are less deep, but the term marking them, "*blokada*" = blockade, does not necessarily mean that they were interrupted by the presence of human corpses, because in such cases the term used is "blockade (human corpses) [*blokada (ciała*

[2745] *Ibid.*, p. 27.

ludzkie)]," as for drillings 483 and 486.[2746]

This demonstrates the presence of some corpse in a state of saponification only in correspondence to the three above-mentioned drillings, and therefore it is absurd to speak of a layer of corpses covering the whole surface area of the grave.

GRAVE NO. 20: "The contents is made of crematory ashes. Burnt bones are also placed in layers with sand."[2747] This grave *did not* contain corpses in a state of saponification.

GRAVE NO. 28: "In the drill in its bottom part 2 clear layers of bodies in wax-fat transformation covered with lime were reported."[2748] As one can deduce from the related figure 45, Kola refers to drilling no. 1647/IX/70-30, the only one which is in "part 2" of the grave, the deepest part (the other two are in "part 1," the shallower part of the grave).

To summarize, grave no. 1 contains a layer of corpses of undetermined thickness; grave no. 4 contains no corpses at all; for grave no. 10 the corpses are ascertained only from 3 drillings of the 7 published by Kola, while he remains silent about the remaining 9 samples, and therefore we have to limit ourselves to the certain data; in grave no. 20 there are no corpses at all; and in grave no. 28 they are indicated by one drilling out of three.

This exposes all the aberrations of Muehlenkamp's calculation: of his alleged 1,319 m^2 of corpse layers, (96 [grave no. 4] + 286 [grave no. 20] =) 382 m^2 are imaginary, since they do not contain corpses, as well as $^{13}/_{16}$ of the 432 m^2 of grave no. 10 = 351 m^2 and ⅔ of the 25 m^2 of grave no. 28 = 17.7 m^2. The calculation needs to be done based on 97.7 m^2 instead, plus an undetermined surface of the 480 m^2 of grave no. 1.

For what concerns the thickness of the layer, the only certain data come from the 3 drillings of grave no. 10, from which one can deduce a value of ([20+40+30] ÷ 3 =) 30 cm. Muehlenkamp's assumption of a layer of 40 cm is a simple supposition; he plays it even "moderately," quoting Kola's statement that "in some of the graves the layer of corpses reached a thickness of ca. 2 meters." (p. 411). This is true, but it is also one of the Polish archeologist' usual uncertain statements: which graves are we dealing with? And why did he not publish the complete documentation? This all further confirms that Kola's working method is very approximate and lacks seriousness.

Even assuming the yet to be demonstrated hypothesis that grave no.

[2746] *Ibid.*, p. 15.
[2747] *Ibid.*, p. 31.
[2748] *Ibid.*, p. 37.

1 had an even layer of corpses as big as its surface, the total area would correspond to (480+97.7=) 577.7 m^2, the volume to (577.7×0.3=) 173.31 m^3 and the number of corpses, according to the more than debatable coefficient of Muehlenkamp, 173.31 × 15 = 2,600, a figure far away from the pretended 7,914. In reality, as the cases of graves no. 3, 10 and 28 show, also for grave no. 10 one must assume a number of "positive" drillings much lower than that performed, and therefore the figure of 2,600 is without doubt highly inflated.

Muehlenkamp's eccentric calculations most likely parallel those presumably performed by Tregenza in estimating the presence of 15,000 corpses in a state of wax-fat transformation; this would explain why Kola did not furnish any indication about the drillings containing corpses remains (with the exception of the few mentioned above) and why he did not investigate the issue in a more thorough way, for instance by drilling every meter or meter and a half into the graves containing corpses in a state of saponification.

My evaluation about the number of corpses, therefore, remains still the most reasonable:[2749]

> *"One may conclude that the most probable interpretation is that the graves contained at most several hundred corpses."*

[26] After these very sharp observations, Muehlenkamp moves on to Sobibór:

> *"Human remains in wax-fat transformation were also found in the lower layers of graves nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6 at Sobibór. Their quantity cannot be estimated because Kola's comparatively brief report contains no information about the thickness of the layers of human remains. These four graves have a total area of 2,310 square meters, so if the corpse layers in each are only 40 cm thick (as in Bełżec grave # 32) and cover the same area as the graves' surface, the graves contain 924 cubic meters of corpse mass, i.e. 7,392 to 13,860 corpses considering the same densities (8 or 15 corpses per cubic meter) that were considered above regarding the Bełżec mass graves.*
>
> *Mattogno, Graf & Kues claim that corpses are not distributed over the entire area of the mass graves, in support of which they invoke Kola's preliminary survey report from 2000, which is supposed to contain the information that 'Of the initial 15 core samples taken on the eastern side of the memorial mound, 6 encountered human remains; 4 of those contained 'fragments of burnt human bones and charcoal,' whereas 2 contained both human ashes and remains of saponified corpses.'"* (p. 411)

[2749] *Ibid.*, p. 79.

At the end he states that "this argument is fallacious for various reasons" and he gives three of them, which I do not even consider, because – since he could not take Kola's text from our book, as we did not quote it – the plagiarist is forced to imagine and to suppose.

The Polish archeologist has described the preliminary stage of his work as follows:[2750]

> *"The first series of 10 drillings was designed for hectare XVII in the western part of the current small tarmacked path which leads to the memorial erected in the 60-ies. Five of them had a positive result (4/XVI/-80-95, 5/XVII-70-90, 7/XVII-60-90, 9/XVII-50-90, 10/XVII-50-95) and were interpreted as traces of graves. In these drillings, in a depth of already 20 cm a layer of brown soil containing wooden charcoal and burned human bones was registered. The thickness of the grave's layer in these drillings varied from 60 cm in drilling 5/XVII-70-90 to at least 430 cm in drilling 9/XVII-50-90.* […]
>
> *15 successive drillings were performed in hectare XVIII on the eastern part of the memorial. The drillings numbered 15/XVIII-40-60, 16/XVIII-40-70, 17/XVIII-40-80, 22/XVIII-30-60, 23/XVIII-20-60 and 24/XVIII-10-60 contained remains of burned human bones and of wooden charcoal and in two cases – 23/XVIII-20-60 and 24/XVIII-10-60 – even hair was found, and the peculiar corpses odor was determined typical for mass graves due to an incomplete putrefaction process, characteristic of corpses laying in a very humid soil due to the lack of oxygen (a state of corpses in the so-called transformation into wax-fat). In both surveys the drillings were stopped at a depth of 230 and 250 cm. The layering of the remaining drillings performed in this area turned out to be intermingled, but without the presence of burned human bones."*

Of the above-mentioned 15 drillings, the 8 described were performed in the area of the graves which Kola numbers as 3, 4, 5 and 6. Kola's plan attached to his article, although merely partly describing his activities, enables us nevertheless to ascertain that at least 5 of said drillings were performed by him in the area of grave no. 4 (see point 54). Since the odor of fat-wax was determined in only two samples, it is evident that the corpses in a state of saponification were not present everywhere in grave no. 4, and therefore what is really "fallacious" is Muehlenkamp's pretense, together with his subsequent calculation.

[27] The subsequent objection is another proof for Muehlenkamp's

[2750] A. Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," (Report about the archeological research on the site of the former Jewish extermination camp in Sobibór in the year 2000), in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, no. 3, July-September 2000, p. 91. Kola states to having performed the research with a drill of 65 mm of diameter with a penetration capacity of 5-6 meters.

lack of the sense of proportions and of reality. In 18 lines we have tried to explain to whom the corpses in a state of saponification could be attributed and why they were not cremated. This is obviously a simple hypothesis, but we deemed it necessary not to leave the question unanswered, even though we resorted to mere assumptions. In the general outlook of our study about Sobibór these hypotheses are absolutely insignificant, both because we could have left them completely out or because we could have proposed other ones. In any case, nothing would have changed the fact of the presence of some corpses in a state of saponification in some mass graves. But Muehlenkamp works himself up about this detail dedicating to it more than two pages (pp. 411-413)! Considering the dubious value of the question, it is not even worth analyzing the Muehlenkamp's counter-assumptions, which he presents with peevish meticulousness.

The only important fact is that he does not give any explanation regarding the presence of corpses in a state of saponification in the abovementioned mass graves: Who were they? Why were they not cremated? This problem arises from an exterminationist perspective, not from a revisionist one: If Sobibór was an extermination camp and the corpses of the victims were cremated to erase the traces of the crime, why were these corpses in a state of saponification not cremated? For Muehlenkamp the question is even more testing, because he fantastically calculates the number of these corpses "in the thousands rather than the hundreds." (p. 411). Instead of answering these important questions, he loses himself in a cluster of vain details.

[28] The subsequent critique concerning Treblinka presents the same characteristics as the previous ones: a detailed discussion of irrelevant particulars:

> *"As previously mentioned, Treblinka has not yet been subject to an archaeological investigation. Yet is it known from site inspection and investigation reports what the extermination camp site looked like in late 1945, with cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies covering an area of at least 1.8 hectares and saturating a huge bomb crater in which Judge Łukaszkiewicz ordered further digging in order to establish how deep the mass graves in the camp's extermination sector had been (see section one of this chapter). Mattogno felt that this enormous mess of human remains required an explanation, and in trying to put together one that fit Revisionist notions they concocted the amusing theory that the skulls and body parts described by Łukaszkiewicz were from inmates of the Treblinka I labor camp who had died during a typhus epidemic in 1943, musing that this could also 'furnish an explanation for the odd cir-*

cumstance that Treblinka II was bombed.' What readers are asked to believe here is that the Soviets used explosives to scatter the body parts of a few hundred typhus victims from the Treblinka I labor camp over an area of at least 1.8 ha (the size of the 'area of cremation') and to a depth of 7.5 meters (the depth to which human ashes and larger body parts were found in the crater that Judge Łukaszkiewicz ordered to be further excavated) at Treblinka II, which was located around 2 km to the south of the Treblinka I

labor camp. This is supposed to have made for the countless human bones found throughout those 18,000 square meters that are mentioned in the judge's report of December 29, 1945. And what is more, it seems that the Soviets are also supposed to have covered this huge area with ashes and bone fragments as described by Łukaszkiewicz and visible in Image 7.8, even though the bodies at Treblinka I labor camp had not been cremated." (p. 414)

The pretense that "cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies" covered "an area of at least 1.8 hectares" is in total contradiction to the related photographic documentation. It is in fact known that the Poles took pictures of the remains found at Bełżec. In point 3 I adduced the two most significant pictures offered by Muehlenkamp from his "archive," pictures which are silly from a quantity point of view because no person in their right mind would adduce them as a proof for the murder of 435,000 people. I will elaborate on these exhibits during the discussion of the mass graves allegedly identified by Kola.

Illustration 11.22: "Skeletal remains at the site of the Treblinka extermination camp." From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11335

Illustration 11.23: "Skeletal remains at the site of the Treblinka extermination camp." From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11336

The photographic exhibits of the Treblinka area are of a very poor magnitude similar to that of Bełżec, as results from the Illustrations reproduced here.

The Illustrations 23 and 25 show the devastation of the surface of the camp with – most probably – human bones in certainly not big numbers scattered

around.

The Illustration 26 shows instead a group of abusive diggers of the village of Wólka Okrąglik caught by Polish militia in the area of the Treblinka camp.

In point 10 I already quoted the first part of our considerations criticized by Muehlenkamp. Here I reproduce the next part:[2751]

Illustration 11.24: "Human skeletal remains in the Treblinka camp." From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11338

Illustration 11.25: "Skeletal remains at the site of the Treblinka extermination camp." From: Ghetto Fighter House Archives, Photo Archive section, Catalog No. 11337

> *"Among the objects discovered, the skulls as well as the human body parts found in a state of decomposition deserve particular attention. From whom did they come? If we hold to the official historiography, this question remains unanswered. According to this, the cremation of the bodies exhumed from the mass graves was finished by August 2, 1943, the day of the prisoner revolt. During this revolt, at least 300 to 400 prisoners are supposed to have been killed within the camp or in the vicinity of the wire fence, and in the following three weeks, allegedly more than 30,000 Jews from the ghetto of Białystok were gassed, whose bodies neither the Soviets nor the Poles discovered. If there were such killings, these victims therefore must have been cremated. The same is true for the bodies of those killed in the revolt. The surviving prisoners were not, say, killed on the spot, rather they were transferred to Sobibór on December 20, 1943, as can be gathered from a corresponding Wehrmacht bill of lading. If decomposing body parts were found in November 1945, this discovery is also inconsistent with the thesis that the victims involved were murdered more than two years before. Finally, it is strikingly problematic that no single complete body was discovered. From whom, therefore, did the skulls and body parts come? Were they perhaps taken from the mass graves of Treblinka I? Could these have been the*

[2751] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 90.

remains of victims of the typhus epidemic, which had raged in the camp at the end of 1943? This hypothesis seems all the more plausible as none of the skulls exhibited gunshot wounds. It could also furnish an explanation for the odd circumstance that Treblinka II was bombed: the bombs destroyed not only the two buildings, which in all probability were left intact by the Germans, but also scattered the rotted body parts over a wide area and thus increased the horrible effect of the 'extermination camp'. In fact, the discovered body parts were thoroughly exploited in propaganda."

Illustration 11.26: From: P. Głuchowski, M. Kowalski, *Gorączka złota w Treblince* (Gold fever in Treblinka), in: *Gazeta Wyborcza*, 8 January 2008, in: http://web.archive.org/web/20090303094745/http://niniwa2.cba.pl/goraczka_zlota_w_treblince.htm

As with the case of the corpses in a state of saponification at Bełżec and Sobibór, the presence in the Treblinka area of uncremated skulls and bones presents a problem for orthodox holocaust historiography, but certainly not for us. We also tried to explain it with simple assumptions; we could have brought forward alternative hypotheses here as well, for instance that these remains belonged to persons who had died in the camp or arrived there dead. Or we could have abstained from positing any explanation at all, as the burden of proof is entirely on the supporters of the extermination camp thesis. As usually Muehlenkamp does not provide any answer, limiting himself to silly criticisms and irrelevant suppositions.

[29] *"Two pages later Mattogno & Graf indulged in further musings about the bomb craters. In their tortuous reasoning the Soviets may have tried to lay 'false tracks' by doing exactly what the Germans would not have done because 'the craters produced by the bombs would have ren-*

dered visible the traces of the alleged mass murders.' M&G may want to explain how those manipulating Soviets could possibly have spread 'false tracks' over 18,000 square meters and to a depth of 7.5 meters by bombing an area which the SS had made all efforts to give the look of innocuous agricultural or forest land, unless the human remains later found by Łukaszkiewicz ***were already there*** *when the bombs exploded. It is also hard to understand what 'traces which could in no way be made compatible with the thesis of mass extermination' those manipulating Soviets could have hoped to 'obliterate' by bombing that area."* (pp. 414-415)

In this regard we observed the following:[2752]

"Łukaszkiewicz found several bomb craters on the camp grounds and even two unexploded bombs. The largest crater was 6 m deep and possessed a diameter of approximately 25 m. Therefore the camp must have been bombed, and most surely not through an error. The Germans, who according to official historiography had wiped away all the traces of their crimes by dismantling the barracks, tearing down the walled structures, leveling, plowing the terrain and planting it with lupines, would have had no interest in bombing the camp, for in the first place there was nothing left to destroy, and in the second place, the craters produced by the bombs would have rendered visible the traces of the alleged mass murders. From an aerial image of the camp Treblinka II taken in November 1944, it is further revealed that the camp at that time – therefore after the area was taken by the Red Army – had not yet been bombed. Thus, the bombardment must have been caused by the Soviets. But the camp Treblinka had already been liquidated in November 1943, and there were no military targets in its direct vicinity. Treblinka I, which was still in operation in May 1944, was not bombed. Why, therefore, did the Soviets drop bombs on Treblinka II? Perhaps in order to obliterate the many traces left behind by the SS, traces which could in no way be made compatible with the thesis of mass extermination, and to lay false tracks that seemed to confirm this thesis?"

One more time we are confronted with a big problem for orthodox holocaust historiography, but for us this is practically irrelevant: why did the Soviets intentionally bomb the area of the "extermination camp" of Treblinka? From our point of view it is sufficient to take note of what happened and to wait for the answer by orthodox holocaust historians. The hypothesis profferred by us is an attempt to explain. This does neither add nor subtract anything from our arguments. Instead of giving an explanation for the bombing, Muehlenkamp again embroils himself in insignificant details. With childish emphasis he highlights that the human remains "**were already there** when the bombs exploded," as if we

[2752] *Ibid.*, pp. 92f.

claim that in the camps of Aktion Reinhardt no dead bodies were to be found. The gist of my argument is that the bombing would have shattered and scattered the remains of an insignificant number of corpses (insignificant from an exterminationist perspective, that is), originally concentrated in single spots – real evidence– across a vastly wider surface, thus creating the false impression that extermination on a huge scale had indeed taken place at the site – "false tracks". Even so, what we are dealing with here is merely an impression; as I explained above, the question is of purely quantitative nature: either the findings in the three Reinhardt camps demonstrate the killing of (435,000 + 170,000 + 789,000) 1,394,000 people or at least a victim figure in the magnitude of several hundred thousands, or they do not.

[30] *"The only reasonable explanation for the aspect of the site described by Łukaszkiewicz is that the bombs brought to the surface ashes and larger human remains buried where the bombs had exploded, as was recognized by Rachel Auerbach."* (p. 415)

We can entirely endorse this statement, but the problem remains without solution for Muehlenkamp: why was there an "enormous mess of human remains" in the Treblinka camp area despite the meticulous cremation by the Germans to hide the traces of their alleged crime?

Muehlenkamp quotes a passage of the article by Głuchowski and Kowalski (with the reference "Głuchowski and Kowalski, 'Gold Rush,'" footnote 96 on p. 415) which I quoted above:

"In the autumn of 1944 Ukrainian and Russian guards appeared again, but this time in Stalin's service. With their arrival the peasant digging became an enterprise. From Ceranów airport, 10 km away, the Soviets brought along mines and blind bombs. The explosive charge was lowered into a mass grave, a Soviet fellow detonated it, and the Jewish corpses flew through the air." (p. 415)

Finally he concludes:

"Soviet participation in the gold rush at Treblinka may also have been the reason why the bomb craters' provenance was not mentioned in Łukaszkiewicz' report of November 13, 1945." (p. 415)

Again Muehlenkamp occupies himself with very insignificant details, yet he shirks the main problem: why did the Soviets bomb the Treblinka camp area while "knowing" that it was an "extermination camp"?[2753] Why did they also detonate "mines and blind bombs" in the

[2753] The fact of the aerial bombardment results from the writings of Łukaszkiewicz, who speaks of the discovery of "two unexploded bombs" inside the camp area (*Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 85), and from Auerbach, who mentions "*pociski i bomby*," that is, artillery projectiles and aerial bombs (R. Auerbach, "Treblinka. Reportaż" in: *Zagłada Żydów. Studia i Materiały*, , vol. 8, 2012, p.

soil? If one crater had a diameter of 25 m and a depth of 6 m, it is evident that the force of the explosions must have scattered human remains over a much wider area.

Muehlenkamp's conjecture is quite far-fetched: the Soviets are supposed to have joined the Polish peasants like vulgar marauders, bringing with them explosives.

[31] On p. 416 a new section begins titled "Capacity of the Graves." I ignore Muehlenkamp's superfluous detailed ramblings and come directly to the point. In my study about Bełżec I calculated that the mass graves of Bełżec allegedly identified by Kola (21,310 m^3) could contain theoretically only 170,480 corpses based on 8 corpses per cubic meter,[2754] instead of the approximately 435,000 of official historiography: where were the remaining corpses buried?

In this rough calculation I wanted to show the quantitative magnitude of the actual maximum grave capacity, which is clearly incompatible with the thesis of mass extermination.

Muehlenkamp recurs as usual to the paraphernalia of sophistic details: the average height of the Polish Jews was 1.60 m and "a person with a height of 1.60 meters is underweight at 38 to 48 kg," so his average value is "(38+48) ÷ 2 = 43 kg." (p. 417). Moreover the average weight of two adults and one child would be 34 kg and not 55.1 kg (p. 418).

Now, if the average weight of an adult Jew deported to Bełżec was 43 kg, why were two persons necessary to carry a corpse to the mass graves, as Reder had stated? In fact he wrote: "It took two workers to drag one corpse away,"[2755] while they carried on the shoulders "the corpses of small children…two at time."[2755]

Leon Weliczker, an alleged member of the "Death Brigade" (the purported "*Sonderkommando* 1005"), in relation to one of the first opened mass graves, was even more explicit:[2756]

> *"Tak nosili trupy we dwóch, jeden trzymając je za ręce, drugi za nogi. Każdy trup ważył po 70-80 kilogramów. Były to trupy stosunkowo świeże, z przed 2 tygodny, t.zn. z okresu likwidacji ghetta."*
>
> *"In this way they carried the corpses in pairs, one holding it by the*

72). According to Głuchowski and Kowalski, the Soviets brought to Treblinka "*miny i niewypały*," mines and unexploded projectiles, so that it would seem that they used both aerial and ground bombs.

2754 *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 85.

2755 R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica, *op. cit.*, p. 131.

2756 L. Weliczker, *Brygada śmierci Sonderkommando 1005 (Pamiętnik*). Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Łódź, 1946, p. 42.

arms, the second by the legs. Every corpse had a weight of 70-80 kilograms. They were relatively fresh corpses, of 2 weeks earlier, this means from the period of the liquidation of the ghetto [of Lwów]."

Muehlenkamp's criticism would affect also Robert Jan van Pelt, who assumed an even higher average weight of 60 kg for the victims of the "gas chambers" at Auschwitz.[2757] Based on these data, Muehlenkamp calculates 12 corpses for each cubic meter (p. 418). However, "[w]ith the more realistic weights for malnourished Polish ghetto Jews that the author established above, the average would be 663.4 ÷ 34 = 19.51 (20) corpses per cubic meter" (*ibid.*). Or rather, according to "Provan's test group" "19.95 (20)" persons would fit into one cubic meter. As if such fatuous nonsense were not enough, Muehlenkamp tops it off with something even sillier: by "applying Polish ghetto weights to Provan's test-group members" he arrives at the startling result of "25.39 corpses per cubic meter," and therefore "the 21,310 cubic meters of grave space estimated by Kola could have taken in over 540,000 dead bodies" (footnote 107 on p. 418)

But in his initial criticism Muehlenkamp had deduced from "Provan's test group" a completely different conclusion:[2758]

"However, I will use Provan's experimentally proven figure of 703 for my ensuing calculations.

If 703 living persons could fit into a space of 5 × 5 × 1.9 = 47.5 cubic meters, this meant a density of ca. 15 persons per cubic meter in the Bełżec gas chambers. What applies to living people certainly applies to corpses, so it can be assumed that 15 corpses out of a transport to Bełżec made up in more than half by children could be made to fit into one cubic meter of burial space in the Bełżec mass graves. Assuming such composition for all transports to Bełżec, and without taking into consideration the emaciation and size factors mentioned by Provan, the 21,310 cubic meters of burial space estimated by Kola could have taken in 319,650 corpses – if they had been thrown in there all at once."

With his trickery Muehlenkamp gained space for another ([19.51 × 21,310] – 319,650 =) 96,108 corpses, but that is still not enough: wouldn't it have been better to assume an even slightly bigger fantasy amount and to state that in a single cubic meter (435,000÷21,310 =) 20.4 corpses could easily fit? Perhaps they were a little smaller, perhaps they were a little more emaciated, perhaps… As for Provan's risible "experiment," I refer the reader to what I already wrote in my first re-

[2757] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 470, 472.

[2758] R. Muehlenkamp, *Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (1),* in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html.

buttal.

Muehlenkamp concludes his dense series of stupid remarks thus:

> *"With this calculated concentration for an adult+adult+child group weighing as much as half-starved Polish ghetto Jews can realistically (even somewhat optimistically) be expected to have weighed, the number that could be buried at one time in the space estimated by Kola for the 33 graves he found was 19.51 × 21,310 = 415,758. This is close to the total number of victims of Bełżec extermination that is now accepted by historiography, the 434,508 mentioned in the Höfle Report)."* (p. 419)

The rare pictures of the Jews deported to Bełżec, such as the one shown below, do not confirm Muehlenkamp's fantastic assumptions.

Illustration 11.27: "Jews photographed upon their arrival at the Bełżec camp," from: http://iis.infocenters.co.il/gfh/multimedia/GFH/0000005256/0000005256_1_web.jpg

In Illustration 11.27 I numerated the first 10 persons in the row from right to left: who can seriously believe that 25 of these persons could fit into one cubic meter, even assuming the presence of one third of children? Or that their average weight would be 43 kg?

Muehlenkamp's reasoning is also deceptive, because it assumes that "what applies to living people certainly applies to corpses," but this cannot be true, as I already remarked in my first rebuttal. First of all one

must consider the *rigor mortis* of the corpses:[2759]

> *"Niderkorn's (1872) observations on 113 bodies provides the main reference database for the development of rigor mortis and is commonly cited in textbooks. His data was as follows (Ref. 19 at p. 31)* […] *In this series, rigor was complete in 14% of cases at 3 hours post mortem and this percentage had risen to 72% at 6 hours and to 90% at 9 hours."*

In the context of homicidal gassings it is, however, worth noting that:[2760]

> *"Very fast or instant onset (rigor mortis with the body remaining fixed in its last position) take place in muscles tired by physical labor or in cases where death is preceded by convulsions, and in particular in warm climates."*

Such would indeed apply to the description of the agony suffered by 750 victims inside a gas chamber measuring 25 square meters and 47.5 cubic meters.

On the other hand, according to Reder, it took up to two hours until all of the victims had entered the gas chambers ("By the time they filled all six chambers, the people in the first chamber had been suffering two hours already").[2761] In this case rather the opposite of the aforementioned principle applies, so that "what applies to living people certainly does not apply to corpses," especially since the bodies had to be dragged from the gas chambers to the mass graves, something which according to Reder's account happened as follows:[2762]

> *"It took two workers to drag one corpse away. We had leather straps with buckles. We put the straps over the arms of the corpses and pulled. The heads often caught in the sand."*

If it took 2 hours for the living victims to enter the gas chambers, extracting the corpses from the chambers and dragging them to the graves must have required a far greater time. Under such circumstances, many of the corpses would have been found in the state of well-developed rigor mortis, making it extremely arduous, to say the least, to place 19.51 of them per cubic meter into a mass grave.

And secondly there is a huge difference between Provan's (alleged) "record," in which living persons (plus one doll!) have intentionally and voluntarily crammed themselves together to the extreme, and the posi-

[2759] Department of Forensic Medicine, University of Dundee. Lecture notes. "Time of Death. Postmortem changes and time of death," at: www.dundee.ac.uk/forensicmedicine/notes/timedeath.pdf

[2760] "The thanatological modification of the corpse," at: http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm

[2761] R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica, *op. cit.*, p. 126.

[2762] *Ibid.*, p. 131.

tioning in a grave of dead corpses, which can either happen in a systematic way or chaotically.

The two "eyewitnesses" Kurt Gerstein and Karl Alfred Schluch described in fact the latter case (Emph. added):[2763]

> *"Die nackten Leichen wurden auf Holztragen nur wenige Meter weit in Gruben von 100 x 12 x 20 m geworfen."*
>
> *"From wooden stretchers the naked corpses were thrown only a few meters into pits of 100 x 12 x 20 m."*

And Schluch confirmed:[2764]

> *"Nach dieser Prozedur wurden die Leichen in die vorhandenen großen Gräber geworfen."*
>
> *"After this procedure the corpses were thrown into the existing large graves."*

How can one seriously believe that the miniature corpses like the ones supposed by Muehlenkamp, stiffened by the *rigor mortis* and casually thrown into the mass graves, would arrange themselves automatically to a density of 19.51 per cubic meter?

Muehlenkamp's statements are even refuted by the evaluations of serious scholars and even by the Soviet investigation commissions. For instance, regarding the mass graves of Bronnaya Gora (Brona Gora), Gerlach writes:[2765]

> *"Die acht Gruben hatten ein Rauminhalt von 5800-6700 m^3. Auf Grund von Vergleichswerten ist von mindestens 5 Leichen je m^3 auszugehen. Vgl. Untersuchungsbericht Bronnaja Gora v. 15.9.1944 (?), der von 50000 Opfern ausging."*
>
> *"The eight pits had a volume of 5800-6700 m^3. Based on comparative values, we have to assume a density of at least 5 corpses per m^3. Cf. investigation report Bronnaya Gora of Sept. 15, 1944 (?), which assumed 50,000 victims."*

The *Black Book* states about the same topic:[2766]

> *"Altogether there were eight mass graves in the area where the mass shooting took place. The first was 63 × 6.5 meters, the second 36 × 6.5, the third 36 × 6, the fourth 37 × 6, the fifth. 52 × 6, the sixth 24 × 6, the seventh 12 × 6, and the eight 16 × 4.5. All the graves were 3.5 to 4 meters deep.*
>
> *From June to November 1942 the Germans shot more than thirty thousand peaceful Soviet citizens in the area of Bronnaya Gora."*

Despite the last sentence, it is clear that 50,000 and not 30,000 was

[2763] PS-2170, p. 6.
[2764] Interrogation of K.A. Schluch on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1513.
[2765] C. Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, *op. cit.*, footnote 1194 on p. 723.
[2766] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, *op. cit.*, p. 179.

the number of Bronnaya Gora victims asserted by the Soviet investigators. Besides Gerlach's reference, Andrea Simon, who, as mentioned by Harrison,[2767] is familiar with the Extraordinary State Commissions reports on Bronnaya Gora, confirms this:[2768]

> *"The commission concluded that between June and November 1942, the Germans killed more than 50,000 people at Brona Gora"*

The dimensions of the eight mass graves which she cites are identical to those given in the *Black Book*. It is hardly likely that Gerlach and Simon made the same mistake. Shmuel Spector in his article on "Aktion 1005" gives the number of Jews buried at Bronnaya Gora as 48,000.[2769] This figure is undoubtedly derived from the railway worker Roman Stanislavovich Novis, who claimed to have heard it from the German in charge of the Bronnaya Gora railway station.[2770] Finally, 50,000 is also the victim figure stated on the memorial plaque found on the site itself.[2771] Thus it seems most likely that the "thirty thousand" figure found in (at least the English translation of) the *Black Book* is the result of an editorial mistake, and for my calculations I will therefore use the figure of 50,000 victims.

Below I summarize the dimensions of the graves listed in the ESC report as quoted in the *Black Book* and Simon:

Grave no. 1:	63 × 6.5 =	409.5 m²
Grave no. 2:	36 × 6.5 =	234 m²
Grave no. 3:	36 × 6 =	216 m²
Grave no. 4:	37 × 6 =	222 m²
Grave no. 5:	52 × 6 =	312 m²
Grave no. 6:	24 × 6 =	144 m²
Grave no. 7:	12 × 6 =	62 m²
Grave no. 8:	16 × 4.5 =	72 m²
in total:		1,671.5 m²

Assuming the average depth of 3.75 m, a total volume of (1,671.5 × 3.75 =) 6,268.125 m^3 results. The density of the corpses was therefore (50,000÷6,268.125 =) 8 per cubic meters, the same value assumed by

[2767] Jonathan Harrison, *More Mass Graves in the Polesie*, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/04/more-mass-graves-in-polesie.html

[2768] Andrea Simon, *Bashert*, *op. cit.*, , p. 192.

[2769] S. Spector, "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the murder of millions." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1990, p. 166.

[2770] A. Simon, *Bashert*, *op. cit.*, p. 191.

[2771] Cf. photograph taken by Ruth Stern on 18 August 2009, online: http://picasaweb.google.com/113356305157360015052/BronaGora#5377222192635802738

us.[2772] In conclusion, beyond Muehlenkamp's senseless statements, it remains also established that the mass graves of Bełżec could contain a maximum of 170,480 corpses of the alleged 435,000 murder victims.

[32] In footnote 108 Muehlenkamp again shows his critical astuteness in writing:

> *"Notwithstanding their claim that 8 bodies per cubic meter is a maximum, Mattogno & Graf seem to consider an even higher density plausible, for in another context they tell their readers that '3,000 bodies take up a volume of about (3,000×0.045 =) 135 m³' (M&G, Treblinka, p. 147). The concentration they are assuming here is 3,000 ÷ 135 = 22 bodies per cubic meter."* (p. 419)

In the passage of our book quoted by him the topic is the senseless statement of Wiernik, already mentioned by me in point 4, relating to an excavator capable of extracting "about 3,000 corpses at one time." In order to give an idea about his absurdity, I noted that 3,000 decomposed corpses with the average weight of 45 kg each would occupy a volume of 135 cubic meters, *if* they were in a liquified state. One can also reason inversely that the claimed fantastic excavator had a loading capacity of (3,000 × 45 =) 135,000 kg or 135 metric tons. For Muehlenkamp the average weight of the corpses in Bełżec was 21 kg,[2773] therefore the excavator would have extracted (3,000 × 21 =) 63,000 kg or 63 metric tons of corpses at one time.

The ARC website dedicates one page to the excavators of Treblinka. These were machines manufactured by the company Menck & Hambrock of the type "Ma" and "Mb," and bore a clamshell bucket (*Greifer*).[2774] The largest such bucket that could be carried by either of these two models had a volume of 1.6 m^3[2775] Therefore, even if assuming Muehlenkamp's absurd data, the Treblinka excavator could only extract (1.6 × 19.51 =) 31 corpses at one time with the weight of (31 × 21 =) 651 kg. Of course Muehlenkamp keeps silent about this! He limits himself to reprimanding us for our clarification by way of comparison (the corpses in liquid form), thus merely confirming his own hypocrisy.

[33] *"The Bełżec mass graves were not filled all at once but during a*

[2772] As for the reliability of the claim that 50,000 Jews were killed and buried at Bronnaya Gora, it might be noted that, according to the Soviet investigators, the interred corpses were exhumed by the Germans and incinerated on open-air pyres within a period of a mere fifteen days, that is, a rate of 3,333 corpses per day! As fuel the Germans allegedly used forty-eight dismantled "military warehouses and barracks" plus a "flammable liquid"; *ibid.*, p. 180.

[2773] *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, *op. cit.*, p. 38.

[2774] http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/excavators.html

[2775] http://www.menckundhambrockarchiv.de/Ubersicht/Bagger/Bagger_bis_1945/Mo-Ma-Mb/mo-ma-mb.html

period of about eight months between the arrival of the first transports in mid-March 1942 and early December of that year, when the last load of deportees was murdered at Bełżec. This means that mass grave space must thus have been 'recovered' due to bodies in the graves' lower layers losing volume through the effects of quicklime and decomposition. There is evidence suggesting that the mass graves at Bełżec were filled to or even beyond the rim, the upper layer being covered with further layers of bodies or with sand after the corpses had sufficiently matted down due to decomposition. In his report dated May 4, 1945, Kurt Gerstein wrote the following:

The naked corpses were carried on wooden stretchers to pits only a few meters away, measuring 100 × 20 × 12 meters. After a few days the corpses welled up and a short time later they collapsed, so that one could throw a new layer of bodies upon them. Then ten centimeters of sand were spread over the pit, so that only a few heads and arms still rose from it here and there." (p. 419)

I start from the end, from Gerstein's statement, for which Muehlenkamp adduces an obsolete source: "'Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen', p. 192" (footnote 110 on p. 419). This is the German report of 4 May 1945 as published by Hans Rothfels in 1953[2776] with various unindicated omissions. One may indeed wonder why Muehlenkamp did not rather quote the actual document, the relevant passage of which reads as follows:[2777]

"Die nackten Leichen wurden auf Holztragen nur wenige Meter weit in Gruben von 100 × 20 × 12 Meter geschleppt. Nach einigen Tagen gärten die Leichen hoch und fielen alsdann kurze Zeit später stark zusammen, so daß man eine neue Schicht auf dieselben draufwerfen konnte. Dann wurde 10 Zentimeter Sand darüber gestreut, so daß nur noch vereinzelte Köpfe und Arme herausragten."

"The naked corpses were carried on wooden stretchers only for a few meters into pits of 100 × 20 × 12 meters. After a few days the corpses fermented up, and then shortly thereafter they collapsed heavily so that it was possible to throw a new layer on top of them. Then 10 cm of sand was sprinkled above, so that only a few heads and arms were protruding."

In my previous rebuttal I refuted abundantly Muehlenkamp's stupidities, and therefore I can only repeat what I wrote in that regard,[2778] adding further observations:

The argument that an "old" corpse layer would have decreased in

[2776] H. Rothfels, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1. Jg., Heft 2, April 1953, pp. 185-194 (text of the report).

[2777] T-1310. p. 16; cf. *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

[2778] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*: *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, *op. cit.*, pp. 19-21.

volume because of decomposition, thus creating space for "new" layers is based on four false premises:

1. The argument only makes sense given that the mass graves would have remained opened for weeks or months, thereby allowing the volume of the corpses in the graves to be reduced substantially due to decomposition.

However, if Muehlenkamp believes Gerstein's declarations to be true, and in particular the claim that 750 persons were killed in each gas chamber per gassing, then he must also believe that, during the course of Gerstein's visit, a total of "4 times 750 people in 4 times 45 cubic meters," that is, 3,000 people were killed there. If all six gas chambers were utilized, the victims would have numbered 4,500, but Gerstein only speaks of four chambers being used, although it is implied that the murdered victims totaled 5,250, as he refers to 6,700 deportees, 1,450 of them already dead at arrival.

As already noted, the 33 mass graves identified by Kola have a total volume of 21,310 cubic meters. The individual graves are of various dimensions, but their average volume is (21,310 ÷ 33 =) 646 cubic meters. If, for the sake of argument, we accept Muehlenkamp's absurd figure of 15 corpses per cubic meter, and further assume that each gassing claimed at least 4,500 victims (like Muehlenkamp we presume here that all transports to the camp consisted more than half of children, with the average weight of all deportees being 35 kg) we reach the following results:

- After one gassing there would be 4,500 dead Jews, whose corpses would occupy (4,500 ÷ 15 =) 300 cubic meters of the mass grave and after (646 ÷ 300 = 2.15) little more than two gassings the grave would be completely filled up and no longer usable.
- The number of victims considered certain by Muehlenkamp (434,508) would have been killed in (434,508 ÷ 4,500 =) ca. 96 gassings.
- The camp was operative for approximately 240 days (8 months), therefore on average there was (240 ÷ 96 = 2.5) one gassing every two and a half days.

Thus, based on the conjectures used by Muehlenkamp, a mass grave would have been filled on average in little more than five days.

Assuming Muehlenkamp's new conjecture of 19.51 corpses (of an average weight of 34 kg) per cubic meter, the situation would not change much, since (4,500 ÷ 19.51 =) 230 m^3 of mass graves would be filled by one gassing, and an average grave would have been filled after

(646 ÷ 230 =) less than 3 gassings.

2. The story of the "old" and "new" corpse layers is lifted from Gerstein. As already emphasized, this argument presupposes that the mass graves remained opened for weeks or months. Gerstein instead declares:

> *"After a few days the bodies would swell up and the whole contents of the ditch would rise 2-3 meters high because of the gases that developed in the bodies. After a few more days swelling would stop and the bodies would collapse. The next day the ditches were filled again, and covered with 10 centimeters of sand."*

Hence, we are dealing here with the brief period of a few days, contrasting with the slow decomposition process invoked by Muehlenkamp.

The description of this scene cannot be an "*Augenzeugen*bericht" ("*eye witness* report"), to use Rothfels's expression. In fact, in the document quoted by Muehlenkamp, Gerstein states that he arrived to Lublin on 17 August 1942;[2779] "on the other day [*am anderen Tage*]"[2780] he went to Bełżec and "on the other day – on 19 August 1942 [*am anderen Tage – dem 19. August 1942*]," he went to Treblinka,[2781] and therefore he was in Bełżec one day only: 18 August. As a consequence he could not have observed what happened to the corpses "after a few days [*nach einigen Tagen*]" and "a short time later [*kurze Zeit später*]." Even if taking Gerstein's statement seriously, we are faced with a narration based exclusively on hearsay and thus devoid of any value.

3. The conclusion drawn from Gerstein's account is fallacious also in that it misinterprets the contents of the quoted statement. Gerstein does not say that the lowering of the "older" layer consisted in the reduction of the original volume, but that the corpses first swelled to a height of 2-3 meters before they deflated, all this supposedly taking place within a period of merely a few days, when the process of decomposition would hardly have begun. In fact, the emphysematous stage of the putrefaction process "begins 3-6 days after death under warm conditions, later when cold. The sulfuric acid produced by anaerobic gas generators (*clostridium perfrigens* and *butyricum*) is diffused throughout the intestines, the subcutaneous layers, inner cavities and viscera, swelling the corpse to huge proportions." However, "once the production of gas has stopped, the corpse loses its huge appearance."[2782] Illustration

---

[2779] T-1310, p. 7.
[2780] *Ibid.*, p. 9.
[2781] *Ibid.*, p. 18.
[2782] "Le modificazioni tanatologiche del cadavere, at:

11.28 confirms that the bloating would not have subsided in the short time it would have taken to fill one of the mass graves.

An adult male in full bloat 2 weeks postmortem during late spring.

Illustration 11.28: An adult male in full bloat 2 weeks postmortem during late spring. Note the extreme expansion of the abdominal cavity causing splitting of the soft tissue of the lateral chest wall. Also note the elevated posture of the pelvic limbs.[2783] (© Elsevier)

4. Muehlenkamp further omits to consider another certainly not insignificant aspect of Gerstein's account, namely the covering of the corpses with sand. From the quoted account we might infer that a layer of corpses was thrown into the mass graves which after some day swelled and then, following the same period of time, deflated, after which another layer of corpses was thrown in and all of it covered with a 10 centimeter layer of sand.

The medium depth of the mass graves at Bełżec is (21,130 m³ ÷ 5,490 m² =) 3.84 meters, and according to Muehlenkamp, a section of 1 square meter (3.84 m³) would therefore have contained (15 × 3.84 =)

http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm

2783 M.K. Marks and M.A. Tersigni, "Decomposition, patterns and rates" (pp. 148-152) in: J. Payne-James *et al.* (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Forensic and Legal Medicine*, Vol. 2, Elsevier Academic Press, Amsterdam, p. 150.

57.6 corpses or (57.6 ÷ 384 × 10 =) 1.5 corpses per decimeter of height. By throwing in a 10 centimeter layer of sand for every two corpse layers, ⅓ of the height – and volume – would have been filled up with sand, that is (3.84 ÷ 3 =) 1.28 meters of the average depth and (1.28 × 5,490 =) 7,027 cubic meters, sufficient to bury (7,027 × 15 =) 105,405 corpses according to Muehlenkamp. Pfannenstiel, who mentions the partial combustion of corpses, speaks instead of one layer of sand for every layer of corpses, so that the sand would have filled up half the volume of the grave, that is (3.84 ÷ 2 =) 1.92 meters of the average depth and (1.92 × 5,490 =) 10,541 cubic meters, sufficient to bury (10,541 × 15 =) 158,115 corpses in Muehlenkamp's style. By this omission, Muehlenkamp avoids losing a volume equal to the burial space of 105,000 or even 158,000 corpses, and at the same time he attempts to increase the burial capacity by referring to a volume decrease in decomposing corpses!

If we take into consideration Muehlenkamp's new stupidity – the burial of 19.51 corpses per cubic meter – this have resulted in 1.95 corpses for each decimeter of height of the mass grave alternated with 10 cm of sand, and therefore the content of 1 m^3 of grave would have been only half a cubic meter sand and half a cubic meter of corpses or, to put it differently, 9.75 corpses per m^3.

In conclusion, in taking Gerstein's narrations (and Muehlenkamp's estimate of 19.51 corpses per m^3) seriously, the mass graves at Bełżec could have contained at maximum (21,310 × 9.75 =) 208,000 corpses, not 540,000 or 415,758 as Muehlenkamp claims in his delirium. The fact that he did not consider these elementary considerations, even though I had noticed them in my previous rebuttal, shows all his bad faith. He shows his dishonesty also in his final comment:

> *"Despite the obviously exaggerated statement about the depth of the pits, Gerstein's description is interesting in its reference to a procedure* […]*"* (p. 419)

So for him the exaggerations refers only to the "the depth of the pits"! And the surface? Gerstein speaks about (100 × 20 =) 2,000 m^2 per pit, but according to Muehlenkamp's "Table 7.1." (p. 389) the biggest pit, no. 1, measured 40 m × 12 m = 480 m^2!

[34] In this context Muehlenkamp attempts to support Gerstein's narration by quoting Franz Stangl:

> *"Wirth was not in his office, they said that he was up in the camp. The man I talked to said that one of the pits had overflown. They had thrown too many bodies inside, and the decomposition had gone too fast, so that the liquid gathering below had pushed the bodies up, to the surface and above,*

and the corpses had rolled down the hill. I saw some of them. – Oh God, it was awful…" (p. 419)

Here he shows another example of his incredible gullibility. How can the idiocies allegedly reported by Stangl be taken seriously?

It is known that the water content of the human body is estimated by specialists at 64% of the body weight. To give an example, the corpses of Bełżec, according to Muehlenkamp's hypothesis, consisted of (34 kg × 0.64 =) 21.76 kg water and 12.24 kg dry mass. If, to make things easier, one assumes for the human body the same specific density as water, the above-mentioned figures correspond to liters. If, as Muehlenkamp claims, 1 cubic meter of mass grave could contain 19.51 corpses, corresponding to 663.34 liters, this amounted to (19.51 × 21.76 =) 424.53 liters of water and 238.81 liters of dry mass. If the putrefaction had happened very quickly, the corpses – hypothetically – would have lost their water content, but their volume would have been reduced in a proportional way; their total volume would have been still 663.34 liters, but distributed in a different way: 238.81 liters inside the body, 424.53 liters outside of the body. But then, how was it possible "that the liquid gathering below had pushed the bodies up, to the surface [*die sich unten ansammelnde Flüssigkeit die Körper nach oben gedrückt hatte, bis an die Oberfläche*]"?[2784] This would mean that the liquids percolating from the corpses, instead of being partially absorbed by the sandy soil and draining off, actually *increased* in volume so much as to create pressure towards the top?

Obviously the only pressure generated in such cases is the one of putrefaction gases, which however do not produce the above-mentioned effect. The chemist Créteur, assigned to the bonification of the battle fields of Sédan of the German-French war of 1870/71, described the mass graves which were often only corpse-filled ditches over which a small layer of sand was thrown, in this way:[2785]

> *"I faced the presence of thousands of corpses, the majority of which was in a state of decomposition. Often these partially covered corpses [with soil] were abandoned in open fields. The ravens and the birds of prey thus showed me where they were buried. Other times the corpses were uncovered by the activity of decomposition itself; the first effect of decomposition of a corpse is in fact the accumulation of gas inside the abdominal walls.*

[2784] Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard' Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, p. 69.

[2785] M. Créteur, "La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sédan en 1871," in: *Revue d'Hygiène et de Police Sanitaire*, XXXVII, 1915, p. 561.

When a corpse decomposes inside a casket, the formation of these gases does not bear importance; but when several hundreds of corpses are buried in a single pit and the decomposition starts, the activity of the gases accumulated in the bodies lifts the grave mounds, breaks them down and produces large gaps through which the gases are freed; then, with the ongoing decomposition, the corpses are lifted among each other and they overturn the soil covering them; often I found corpses with arms and legs protruding from the graves, half mauled by dogs and birds."

[35] Muehlenkamp then describes the various decomposition processes in a highly scientific manner (p. 420), about which I remarked in my previous reply:[2786]

"He invokes first the website of an Australian museum, on which is shown six photographs of a piglet of a kilo and a half (!), going through the stages of decomposition. The first photograph shows some living piglets. In the subsequent five photographs, the process of decomposition in a piglet is shown, without any exact specification for when each picture was taken. For each phase indicated, the span of time is depicted, ranging from 0-3 days after death for the second photo to 50-365 days (!) after death for the final photo. Muehlenkamp describes the final phase of decomposition as being finished after exactly 365 days in the open air. In the case of interment, said process will take more time."

In order to establish the time it takes for a human body to decompose, Muehlenkamp, evidently not satisfied with his first specialist, doctor McNair, refers to another:

"However, in the open Bełżec mass graves the corpses – at least those in the upper layers – were still in contact with air, so decomposition must have been faster than with bodies buried underground, if not necessarily as fast as with bodies lying in the open. Forensic anthropologist Arpad A. Vass and his colleagues have 'worked out a simple formula, which describes the soft tissue decomposition process for persons lying on the ground. The formula is y=1285/x (where y is the number of days it takes to become skeletonized or mummified and x is the average temperature in Centigrade during the decomposition process). So, if the average temperature is 10 °C, then 1285/10 = 128.5 days for someone to become skeletonized.' According to Vass's formula, the time to skeletonization at Bełżec in the late spring, summer and autumn of 1942, at temperatures presumably ranging between 20 and 30 degrees Celsius, would have been 43 to 64 days for bodies exposed to air and insects, as bodies lying in open mass graves can be expected to have been. The time until the bodies were reduced to less than half their original volume and weight through loss of fluids and

[2786] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*; *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, *op. cit.*, p. 37.

other factors would be even lower." (p. 420)

This expert explains, however:[2787]

> *"Of course, this is a rough estimate since many factors affect this rate and it is typically used at a crime scene when investigators need some time frame from which to begin their investigation."*

It is therefore a general formula valid for one single corpse (and not for a mass grave) and it is very uncertain if any fundamental parameters are unknown.

In this regard, the essential question not even touched by Muehlenkamp is the one about the corpses in wax-fat status. If he is willing to believe that there are at this very moment in the soil under the Bełżec memorial some 17,000 corpses in a state of saponification, then he must also believe that the phenomenon was huge and that it must have involved a far superior number of corpses, partially cremated and partially left in the pits, and for these latter ones the volume loss would have been negligible in respect to the decomposed corpses.

I have shown above that in Muehlenkamp's extermination scenario the graves would have been filled with corpses and covered after a maximum of three days, a fact which demolishes all his relative ponderings. One can re-calculate considering these figures: 435,000 corpses were buried in 240 days, on average approximately 1,800 per day. The average volume of the mass graves is (21,310 ÷ 33 =) ca. 646 m^3, therefore every day (1,800 ÷ 19.51 =) approximately 92 m^3 of graves were filled, and one grave would have been filled on average in (646 ÷ 92 =) approximately seven days. But even in this short period of time the corpses would always have been covered with a layer of sand.

Earlier Muehlenkamp invoked "Casper's dictum," according to which "one week of putrefaction in air is equivalent to two weeks in water, which is equivalent to eight weeks buried in soil, given the same environmental temperature."[2788] Since the corpses were buried, the duration calculated in Vass's example was eight times longer and therefore it would have taken (128.5 × 8 =) 1,028 days, hence almost three years!

The decomposition process of corpses in a mass grave is obviously not as simple as Muehlenkamp proposes it to be. Among various factors

---

[2787] Arpad A. Vass, *Beyond the grave – understanding human decomposition*, in: www.sgm.ac.uk/pubs/micro_today/pdf/110108.pdf.

[2788] Department of Forensic Medicine, University of Dundee. Lecture Notes. "Time of Death. Postmortem changes and time of death," in: www.dundee.ac.uk/forensicmedicine/notes/timedeath.pdf.

influencing it, two particularly important have already been reported on the CODOH Forum.

Already in the early 1920s it was known that lime develops "a preservative action" on the corpses:[2789]

> *"No record can be found of any observations or experiments showing the effect of lime upon the dead human body. From purely theoretical considerations, however, it may be stated that neither slaked lime nor chlorinated lime has any corrosive action upon flesh, but that on the contrary both these substances, especially chlorinated lime, would tend to exert a preservative action, owing to their germicidal properties, and if placed round a dead body would prevent, or partly prevent, the attacks of micro-organisms and insects from without. They would also act as deodorants, the lime by absorbing some of the offensive gases of putrefaction and the chlorinated lime by decomposing them. Neither lime nor chlorinated lime outside a body, however, could arrest the decomposition taking place from within, and it is this which is one of the main factors in the putrefaction of the body."*

A series of experiments on pigeon carcasses confirmed this theoretical assumption:[2790]

> *"These results bear out the statements already made, namely first, that lime is a preservative, and secondly that the act of slaking lime in contact with a dead body, whether the slaking is brought about gradually or done all at once, does not destroy the body."*

Recent experiments made with pig carcasses resulted in the fact that

> *"lime retards the rate of decomposition if present in a burial environment. It was evident that the limed pigs were better preserved than the unlimed pigs. It can be argued that the encasement of a body in lime, although as here only present on the upper surfaces of the pigs, served as a barrier for the whole carcass. It partially negated the effects of the general soil environment, delayed the decay process, restricted the release of cadaveric volatile organic compounds and therefore attracted fewer insects. Histological analysis also revealed better preserved tissue on the limed surfaces of the pigs, as compared with the under surfaces. Furthermore it provided a localised picture of the changes to the pig carcasses with core-periphery differences and the presence of Gram-negative and Gram-positive bacteria. Additional laboratory experiments showed that quicklime had the most desiccating effects. Although parts of the skin of the limed pigs in the field looked desiccated, tissue samples from the field pigs were not as desiccated*

[2789] A. Lucas, *Forensic Chemistry*. Edward Arnold & Co., London, 1921, p. 227 (from the chapter titled "Effect of Lime on the Body"). Quoted from the online text available at: http://archive.org/stream/forensicchemistr00lucarich/forensicchemistr00lucarich_djvu.txt

[2790] *Ibid.*, p. 229.

as anticipated. It is clear that one has to be careful in translating information derived from microcosm experiments using cubes of tissue in the laboratory to whole carcasses in the field. Lime can rapidly desiccate a cube of tissue, but dehydration of a whole carcass is more complex."[2791]

The deodorant property of lime is worth mentioning. Almost all testimonies agree that the corpses were covered with chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*). A Wehrmacht letter (*Wehrmacht-Brief*) dated "Treblinka, 10 September 1943 [*Treblinka, den 10. September 1943*]" regarding the delivery of a railway car of chlorinated lime to the "SS-Arbeitslager Lublin"[2792] is known, evidently the remnant of a previous delivery. This allows us to infer that in Treblinka the chlorinated lime (*Chlorkalk*) was used in adequate quantities in the mass graves, but then this renders even more questionable the protest of the "Wehrmacht local commandant in Ostrów about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried" (see chapter 10, points 17f.)

The second factor depends on the nature of the mass grave itself:[2793]

"Mant clearly showed that bodies decompose at different rates depending on their condition at burial, method of burial, and soil conditions in and around the grave. He also pointed out that bodies in the center of mass graves decompose more slowly than those on the outer edge of the body mass, thus creating a feather edge effect, which ran contrary to the general consensus of medical opinion at that time. A major factor in determining of the state of a particular individual in a mass grave is its relative position in relation to the body mass. Satellite remains are least preserved. Peripheral bodies of the body mass are less preserved (Figure 12.4) than individuals within the core of the assemblage (Figure 12.5). This dynamic was noted in the 1943 report of the International Medical Commission that investigated the Katyn Forest Massacre […].

Remains on the fringes of the body mass bridge two taphonomic interfaces: One is contact with other bodies, and the other is contact with fill or the surrounding matrix that forms the walls and floor of the grave. At the outer fringe they are affected by porosity and percolation characteristics of the surrounding substrate. Best preserved are remains within the interior of the body mass where they create their own synergistic environment, body

[2791] Eline M.J. Schotsmans, John Denton, Jessica Dekeirsschieter, Tatiana Ivaneanu, Sarah Leentjes, Rob C. Janaway, Andrew S. Wilson, "Effects of hydrated lime and quicklime on the decay of buried human remains using pig cadavers as human body analogues," in: *Forensic Science International*, vol. 217, Issue 1-3, April 2012, pp. 50-59.

[2792] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, facsimile outside text.

[2793] William D. Haglund, "Recent Mass Graves, An Introduction," in: William D. Haglund, Marcella H. Sorg (eds.), *Advances in Forensic Taphonomy. Method, Theory, and Archaeological Perspectives*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, 2002, pp. 248, 250, 252.

on body. These remains, isolated from the grave substrate, trap moisture that originates from body fluids and the fluids of decomposition. For graves submerged beneath the water table or in areas susceptible to seasonal rains or flooding, additional moisture may be transported into the core of unsaturated body masses. Clothing may act as a wick […].

Under favorable conditions, a mass grave may yield partially to fully fleshed remains up to several years following the primary burial; for example, after 5 years of internment in the Ovcara Grave outside of Vukovar, Croatia, the majority of the 200 victims were fleshed remains, some retaining tattoos. On the other hand, the Bosnia-Herzegovina grave at Cerska, opened merely 12 months following burial, revealed 150 males in varying stages of advanced skeletonization."

This renders Muehlenkamp's conjectures even more inconsistent.

[36] In order to demonstrate the value of the loss of volume of the corpses in mass graves, Muehlenkamp presents an eccentric argument which I will summarize below. In "Table 8.17" on p. 479 he displays a month-by-month chronology of the deportations to Bełżec based on the corresponding table of Arad, which lists estimates for transports to that camp totaling 513,142. Muehlenkamp "corrects" this number based on the number of Bełżec deportees given in the Höfle telegram (434,508), which corresponds to ([434,508 ÷ 513,142] × 100 =) 84.67% of Arad's overestimated figure.

This table, for what it is worth, enables me to expand on the general calculation set out by me above on the basis of Muehlenkamp's estimates (point 33).

In the first 15 days of the camp's operation, from 17 to 31 March 1942, a total of (34,760 ÷ 15 =) 2,317 corpses were buried per day, occupying (2,317 ÷ 19.51 =) approximately 119 cubic meters. Since the average volume of a mass grave was 646 m^3, some (646 ÷ 119 =) 5 days were necessary to fill it up. By applying the same calculation for each month we get the following results:

Month	corpses buried	corpses/day	m^3/day	days per average grave
March	34,760	2,317	119	5
April	33,544	1,188	57	11
May	1,868			
June	15,512	517	25	26
July	42,582	1,374	70	9
August	135,610	4,374	224	3
September	73,693	2,456	126	5
October	48,274	1,557	79	8

Month	corpses buried	corpses/day	m^3/day	days per average grave
November	41,887	1,396	71	9
December	6,778	616 (1st 11 days)	32	20
Total	434,508			

I omit the month of May since the number of deportees is too small.

Even in this scenario the mass graves would have been filled up in three days for 135,610 corpses, in five days for (34,760 + 73,693 =) 108,453, within nine days for (42,582 + 48,274 + 41,887 =) 132,743, and in total from three to nine days for 376,806 corpses, or 86.7% of the total. Here I considered the *average* volume of the mass graves, but a rational management of the burial would have assigned the smaller pits to the smaller average quantities of corpses and the bigger pits to the bigger ones, thus further reducing the time needed to fill up each single grave.

Muehlenkamp instead talks deliriously about his "model," based on which "even 513,142 dead bodies could have been buried in 20,670 cubic meters of burial space." (p. 421), which corresponds to 24.8 corpses per cubic meter. Therefore the total capacity of the mass graves would have been increased to ([24.8 ÷ 19.51] × 100 =) 127% of their formerly assumed capacity..

[37] Muehlenkamp then quotes Pfannenstiel's interrogation of 25 April 1960 which he takes from my Bełżec study:

> *"From the inspection site the corpses were taken directly to deep mass graves that had been dug in the vicinity of the extermination installation. When the pits were rather full, the corpses were doused with gasoline – it may have been some other flammable liquid – and were then lit. I could only determine that the corpses burned just partly. Then another layer of earth was thrown over the corpses and then fresh corpses were placed into the same pit."* (pp. 421-422)

As I already stated in my first rebuttal, Gerstein and Pfannenstiel allegedly observed the same event in the same location and on the same day. But the former "observed" exclusively the *burial* of the corpses, the latter exclusively their (partial) *burning*. Here Muehlenkamp's bad faith is again evident, because he not only feigns not to notice this contradiction, but he even pretends that both procedures were real ones. In fact he utilizes both, Gerstein's in order to demonstrate the reduction of the corpse volume due to decomposition and other fatuous claims examined above, and Pfannenstiel's for the reduction of the corpse vol-

ume due to combustion. Muehlenkamp demonstrates once again his lack of a critical mind. Pfannenstiel in fact stated:[2794]

> *"Ich konnte lediglich feststellen, daß die Leichen nur unvollkommen verbrannten"*
>
> *"I could merely ascertain that the corpses combusted only partially."*

This means that the upper layer of corpses (the burning happened in fact "when the pit was rather full [*wann die Grube ziemlich voll war*]") resulted at maximum only in charring them with a very small reduction of volume, amply compensated by the fact that "Then a layer of earth was thrown over the corpses again [*dann wurde wieder eine Schicht Erde über die Leichen geworfen*]."[2795]

[38] To demonstrate the veracity of Pfannenstiel's statement, Muehlenkamp adduces the following "proof":

> *"Wehrmacht non-commissioned officer Wilhelm Cornides also noticed the smell of something burning when passing Bełżec extermination camp in a train on 31.08.1942, being informed by a co-passenger that this smell was from the 'crematory.' The burning of the corpses was mentioned by a policeman that Cornides talked to on September 1, 1942, as recorded in Cornides' diary."* (p. 422)

Muehlenkamp knows this document only from second hand, since he is unable to furnish the page on which the quoted passage appears, of which I relate the original text:[2796]

> *"Wir sind am Lager Belcec vorbeigefahren. Vorher ging es längere Zeit durch hohe Kiefernwälder. Als die Frau rief 'jetzt kommt es' sah man nur eine hohe Hecke von Tannenbäumen. Ein starker süsslicher Geruch war deutlich zu bemerken. 'Die stinken ja schon' sagte die Frau. 'Ach Quatsch, das ist ja das Gas,' lachte der Bahnpolizist. Inzwischen — wir waren ungefähr 200 Meter gefahren — hatte sich der süssliche Geruch in einen scharfen Brandgeruch verwandelt. 'Das ist vom Krematorium,' sagte der Polizist."*

Translated:

> *"We drove past the Belcec camp. Before that we drove for a long time through high pine forests. When the woman cried out 'now it comes' one could only see a high hedge of fir trees. A strong sweetish smell was distinctly noticeable. 'They really stink' said the woman. 'Oh rubbish, that is actually the gas' laughed the railway policeman. Meanwhile – we had driven some 200 meters – the sweetish smell had changed into an acrid burning odor. 'That's from the crematorium' said the policeman."*

[2794] Vernehmung of W. Pfannenstiel of 25 April 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 587.

[2795] *Ibid.*, p. 588.

[2796] H. Rothfels, "Zur 'Umsiedlung' der Juden im Generalgouvernement," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7. Jg., Heft 3, July 1959, p. 334.

This does not demonstrate at all that the "burning odor [*Brandgeruch*]" came from cremations, moreover because in such cases eyewitnesses normally speak about the smell of burned hair or burned flesh. On the other hand, the story of the "policeman" mentioning "the burning" is yet another of Muehlenkamp's tricks. The passage in question in fact says:[2797]

> *"Auf die Frage, auf welche Weise denn die Juden umgebracht werden, antwortete der Polizist: 'Man sagt ihnen, daß sie zur Entlausung müssen und dann müssen sie ihre Kleider ausziehen und dann kommen sie in einen Raum, da läßt man zuerst eine Hitzwelle hinein und da ist dann schon eine kleine Dosis von dem Gas dabei. Das genügt zur Betäubung. Der Rest kommt dann nach. Und dann werden sie gleich verbrannt.'"*
>
> *"To the question, how the Jews are being killed, the policeman answered: 'They are told that they are going to delousing and then they must undress and then they come into a room; first a heat wave is let into it and there is then already a small dosage of that gas mixed in. This suffices for the anesthesia. The rest comes later. And then they are immediately burned.'"*

We are thus dealing with a simple hearsay account devoid of any evidentiary value.

[39] Moving on to Sobibór, Muehlenkamp shows all his desperation, deriving from the full awareness of the fact that his thesis is completely unfounded:

> *"At Sobibor extermination camp the bodies of the murdered deportees were buried only until late July/early August of 1942. After that, the camp stood still for a period of two months due to reconstruction work on the railway line between Lublin and Chelm. When operation resumed in October 1942, the bodies were no longer buried but burned right after being taken out of the gas chambers. The number of people killed in the first phase of the camp's operation is given by Arad as '90,000 to 100,000'*[122] *or as 'one third of the 250,000 victims in this camp,' i.e. about 80,000 victims; the latter is also the figure mentioned by Gilead et al and used by Mattogno, Graf and Kues in their Sobibor book. The Revisionist authors seem to have given up on claiming that the Belzec mass graves identified by Kola could not have held the documented number of deportees, for they write the following:*
>
> *'The Sobibor mass graves have an average depth of 14,718.75 ÷ 3,210 = 4.58 m and a total area of 3,210 m². With a 30 cm layer of sand covering the interred corpses, the available burial space would have amounted to (*[4.58 – 0.30] *x 3,210 =) approximately 13,739 m³, resulting in a density of*

[2797] *Ibid.*, p. 335.

(80,000 ÷ 13,739 =) approximately 5.8 bodies per cubic meter. On the other hand, at Belzec the mass graves were estimated to have a total area of 5,490 m² and an average depth of 3.88 m, which means that ([3.88 – 0.30] *x 5,490 =) 19,654 m³ of burial space would have been available. Since it is claimed that 434,508 uncremated corpses were buried at Belzec, the density would have been (434,508 ÷ 19,654 =) 22.1 bodies per m³. If the alleged Belzec victims had been buried with the same density as the alleged Sobibor victims, they would have occupied an effective volume of (434,508 ÷ 5.8 =) 74,915 cubic meters, i.e. 3.5 times the total size of mass graves discovered at Belzec! This clearly contradicts the notion that the Sobibor camp staff did their best to utilize the available burial space as effectively as possible.'*

If 22.1 corpses per m³ was the average grave volume for Belzec, the Sobibor staff certainly fell behind what their colleagues at Belzec managed to achieve which may be related to Sobibor having handled much less 'traffic' than Belzec and the Sobibor body disposal procedure having changed from burial to burning at a relatively early stage. But the difference in efficient use of burial space was not as large as MGK make it out to be, for only graves 3, 4, 5 and 6, with a total volume (corrected for sloping) of 9,525 cubic meters, were used for burial at Sobibor extermination camp. The total area of these graves was 2,310 m², so deducting 2,310 × 0.3 = 693 m for the 0.30 cm sand cover assumed by MGK there would be 8,832 cubic meters available for burial. Assuming 80,000 buried corpses this would mean a density of 9.1 corpses per cubic meter –more than the 'maximum' claimed by Mattogno & Graf in their Treblinka book and by Mattogno in his book about Belzec." (pp. 422-423)

In his initial response to our Bełżec book, Muehlenkamp declared that "in Belzec and the other camps of 'Aktion Reinhard(t),' Sobibor and Treblinka, the corpses were not simply thrown into the mass graves but carefully arranged in layer upon layer to make the most of the available burial space."[2798] Therefore this coefficient of 22.1 corpses per cubic meter must be applicable also to the other camps, since it derives from the alleged diminutive nature of the Polish Jews' corpses. Now that this principle is no longer useful to him, he readily adopts one opposite to it, speaking of "difference in efficient use of burial space"!

Muehlenkamp painfully tries to provide some reason to the pretense of "difference," but the variations in "traffic" and "disposal procedure" suggested by him are unsatisfying as explanations. The only sensible explanation would be that of saving burial space (as previously adduced

[2798] R. Muehlenkamp, "Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (1)," in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_27.html.

by him). But such an argument wouldn't have any foundation either, because, as Kola himself noted, "the total surface of the burial pits at the area of the [Bełżec] camp amounts about 0.52 ha, which states [sic] barely 9% of the camp territory in the present, enclosed shape."[2799]

On pp. 390-391 Muehlenkamp quotes without reservation Kola's verdict that the Sobibór graves no. 1 and 2 were not mass graves, but "body burning graves." W. Mazurek seems to agree, because he writes:[2800]

> *"Two graves (Nos. 1 and 2), located west of the Memorial Mound, were crematory in character, which implies that they were built later, in the Summer of 1942, when the area of the camp was being extended and when the cremation of the corpses dug out of the pits had started."*

In this regard Kola uses the expression "*grób ciałopalny*" (grave accommodating remains of cremation), whose definition is "funeral ritual consisting of putting the remains of bones and of the cremation pyre of a corpse into urns [*obrządek grzebalny polegający na umieszczaniu resztek kości i stosu ciałopalnego w urnach*]."[2801] In this specific case this means graves containing cremation remains of corpses, not cremation pits. This results from the Kola's description of graves no. 4, 5 and 6, in which the term "*ciałopalny*" appears as well. Each of them is marked with "*szkieletowy*" (skeletal) in the lower parts, *i.e.* a grave accommodating skeleton remains, and in the upper parts with "*ciałopalny*," *i.e.* a grave accommodating cremation remains.

Grave no. 7, which we had excluded as a cremation pit, certainly was not such a pit. Kola speaks of "*skupisko ciałopalenia*," (accumulation of cremation remains of corpses), but then he notes that "this could be a place where the corpses were cremated [*być może jest to jednak miejsce, gdzie palono zwłoki,*]."[2802] This demonstrates that graves no. 1 and 2 were not "body burning graves," which is further absurd considering their depth: 4.30 m and 4 m respectively – which is incompatible with the alleged incineration technique using a grate of railways tracks put atop concrete pillars, in contrast to grave no. 7 with its depth of merely 90 cm.

But even when subtracting one of these two graves from the total volume, Muehlenkamp reaches only 9.1 corpses per cubic meter. His related comment is incredible: "more than the 'maximum' claimed by

---

[2799] A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 40.
[2800] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…, op. cit.*, p. 98.
[2801] http://netsprint.sjp.pwn.pl/haslo.php?id=2463106
[2802] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne…," *op. cit.*, pp. 116f.

Mattogno & Graf in their Treblinka book and by Mattogno in his book about Bełżec."

What an unsettling "refutation": 9.1 corpses instead of 8! This does not make any difference for our argumentation, because given the above-mentioned density, the mass graves of Bełżec could have only contained a maximum of (19,654 × 9.1 =) 178,851 of the alleged 435,000 corpses.

Notice also Muehlenkamp's hypocritical opportunism: here, where the mass graves' covering layer of 30 cm of soil, which reduces the effective volume of the graves, makes him gain 693 cubic meters (amounting to 0.7 corpses more per m³), he takes it into account; but for Bełżec, where the layer makes him lose (5,490 × 0.3 =) 1,647 m^3, and hence the reduced effective volume of 19,654 cubic meters[2803] would have allowed the burial of only (19,654 × 19.51 =) 383,450 corpses instead of (21,310 × 19.51 =) 415,758, he does not even consider it!

From an exterminationist perspective it must also be considered that Mazurek mentions the discovery of an eighth grave missed by Kola:[2804]

> *"South of grave No 7, in the trenches and by means of the boreholes that were drilled, the excavators discovered and identified the range of another mass grave. It is rectangular, about 25 m by 5 m in size. Its longer axis lies west-east. The object is about 190-210 cm deep."*

To the mass graves an additional (25 × 5 =) 125 m^2 of surface area (125 × 2 =) and 250 m^3 of volume must be added.

The case of Sobibór denotes the total collapse of the exterminationist thesis. If one assumes the covering of the mass graves with 30 cm of sand, equaling ([3,210 + 125] × 0.3 =) 1,000.5 m^3, the effective volume of the mass graves would have been (14,718.75 +250 – 1,000.5 =) 13,968.25 m³, and the corpse density per m³ would be (80,000 ÷ 13,968.25 =) 5.7 corpses per cubic meter.

How to reconcile the irreconcilable values of 19.51 and 5.7 corpses per m³? In this insurmountable contradiction lies all of Muehlenkamp's tragic desperation.

[40] In the case of Treblinka Muehlenkamp's desperation is even bigger. Not knowing where to grasp, he puts forward unfounded conjectures which were swept away by Caroline Sturdy Colls's investigation. I refer the reader to the respective examination by Thomas Kues in chapter 8.. Here I will limit myself to discussing the main points of Mueh-

---

[2803] The discrepancy between the correct figure 21,310 – 0.3×5,490 = 19,663 and Muehlenkamp's figure of 19,654 results from Muehlenkamp's use of the rounded figure 3.88 in his calculation.

[2804] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…*, *op. cit.*, p. 127.

lenkamp's remarks.

If all the alleged 434,508 victims of Bełżec would have been buried in the graves identified by Kola, for which "the author's model" considers a surface of 5,101.75 m² and a volume of 20,670 m³, "this would correspond to an average of 85 bodies for each square meter of grave area and 21 bodies for each cubic meter of grave space." It follows that "burying the total number of 721,555 Jews killed at Treblinka in 1942 would have required 721,555 ÷ 85 = 8,489 square meters and 721,555 ÷ 21 = 34,360 cubic meters, if the same density that was achieved at Bełżec could also be achieved at Treblinka." Yet Muehlenkamp remarks:

> *"However, the fact that ashes, bone fragments and larger remains covered an area of at least 1.8 ha when Judge Łukaszkiewicz investigated the site in November 1945 suggests that the mass graves alone covered an area larger than 8,489 square meters, while on the other hand the depth to which human remains were found in the crater that Łukaszkiewicz ordered to be further excavated (7.5 meters) suggests that the burial pits at Treblinka were deeper than the deepest burial pits at Bełżec."* (p. 424)

This reasoning is faulty beginning with the unacceptable supposition of 21 corpses per m³. But there is more. With his notorious hypocrisy Muehlenkamp assumes the hypothesis more favorable to him: Why was the burial desinty not the same as in Sobibór, that is 5.8 corpses per m³? Applying the realistic Sobibor density, for the alleged victims of Treblinka (721,555 ÷ 5.8 =) 124,406 m^3 of mass graves would have been necessary, with a total surface of (721,555 ÷ [80,000 ÷ 3,210] =) 28,952 m^2.

Finally, Muehlenkamp perpetrate a stupid ruse. In his "Table 8.19" on p. 480 he compares the list of deportees to Treblinka transports given by Arad for the year 1942 (corresponding to 824,170 deportees) with the number resulting from the Höfle report (751,555 persons). This number represents therefore (751,555 ÷ 824,170 × 100 =) 91.2% of the former. For the months of January and February 1943 Arad mentions 28,220 and 14,400 deportees, respectively,[2805] in total 42,620, corresponding to (42,620 × 0.912 =) 38,869 assuming the same ratio of reduction.. Therefore the alleged number of corpses buried prior to the commencement of cremations (March1943) was (721,555 + 38,869 =) approx. 760,424. The above calculated surface area increases therefore to 30,512 m².

[2805] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 392-398.

On the other hand, from the area in which human remains were found scattered after the war – allegedly "at least 1.8 ha" – nothing can be deduced about the surface of the mass graves. First of all, because this area is calculated approximately[2806] on the basis of the plan of Treblinka attached by Eugeniusz Szrojt.[2807] If one considers his statements regarding Bełżec, one can draw likely conclusions also in regard to his corresponding statements regarding Treblinka.

Szrojt's plan of Bełżec shows a mass grave area along the eastern part of the camp of ca. 65 × 155 meters, equal to a surface of approx. 10,075 m^2. But the report by judge Godziszewski of 10 October 1945 (quoted by Muehlenkamp on p. 385) says:[2808]

> *"Entlang der Nordgrenze des Lagers, ungefähr von ihrer Mitte ab bis zum Berührungspunkt mit der Ostgrenze, ist das Areal des Lagers in einer Breite von etwa 100 m aufgewühlt und zerpflügt. Ebenso ist ein Streifen entlang der ganzen Ostgrenze in der bis zur Mitte der ganzen Lagerfläche reichenden Breite aufgegraben und aufgewühlt. Nach der Auskunft der assistierenden Beamten der Bürgermiliz vom Milizposten in Bełżec stammt die beschriebene Aufwühlung des Lagergebiets von der benachbarten Bevölkerung, die nach dem von den ermordeten Juden zurückgelassenen Gold und Brillanten suchte."*
>
> *"Along the camp's northern border, from about the middle until the point where it touches the eastern border, the camp area is churned up and plowed through in a width of about 100 meters. Also a strip along the whole eastern border is dug up and churned up in a width reaching up to the middle of the whole camp area. According to information from the assisting public servants of the citizen's militia from the militia post in Bełżec, the described churning-up of the camp area is the act of the neighboring population, which was searching for gold and jewels left behind by the murdered Jews."*

The eastern border of the camp measured 263 m, the northern 275 m.[2808]

But in the "Report about the results of the investigation about the matter of the extermination camp in Bełżec [*Bericht über die Ergebnisse der Untersuchung in der Sache der Vernichtungslagers in Bełżec*]" recorded on 11 April 1946 by the assistant prosecutor of the Zamość Court, the following dimensions are indicated:[2809]

[2806] In the report of 29 December 1945 Łukaszkiewicz stated that "in the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand." *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*. *op. cit.*, p. 87.

[2807] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," *op. cit.*, drawing outside text after p. 136.

[2808] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 144.

[2809] ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 1224.

"Das Vernichtunglager in Bełżec ... umfasste eine Fläche in Form eines Rechtecks, dessen Nordgrenze etwa 249 m, Südgrenze etwa 205 m, Ostgrenze etwa 255 m und Westgrenze etwa 250 m lang waren."

"The extermination camp in Bełżec ... comprehended an area in form of a rectangle, which north border was about 249 m, the south border 205 m, the eastern border 255 m and the western border 250 m in length."

These dimensions were then made "official" in the plan of the camp published by Szrojt as quoted above.[2810]

The alleged area of the mass graves along the northern border of the camp was therefore ca. ([249 ÷ 2] × 100 =) 12,450 m^2, and the one along the eastern border ca. (285 × [205 ÷ 2] =) 29,212 m^2, but the former was almost entirely comprised in the latter, and therefore the effective area was, in rounded figures, ca. 2.9 hectares. The total surface of the graves identified by Kola at Bełżec is only 5,490 m^2, a little less than half the one resulting from Szrojt's map and less than $^1/_5$ of the one described by Godziszewski.

On the other hand, as described above, the explosions caused by the Soviets at Treblinka shattered and scattered over a very large area the human remains which previously lay in single points of the camp.

This confirms that no relation exists between the alleged surface in which the human remains were scattered and the surface of the mass graves.

Muehlenkamp adds that, "based on Peter Laponder's scaled map of the Treblinka area as it looked in August 1943," Romanov calculated (using the software AutoCad) a "total area of mass graves drawn by Laponder: 9,000 m²." (p. 424). It is not known on which basis Laponder has designed the surface of the mass graves, but there can be little doubt that they are ultimately mere conjectures.

The following "argument," however, trumps all of the nonsense that comes before:

"Bay projected 9 areas representing mass graves with an area of 50 × 25 meters into the 'Death Camp' sector just to show that that the same could comfortably fit into the 'Death Camp.' These mass graves could take in at least 900,000 corpses, according to Bay's calculations and estimate. The surface area of these projected graves is 9 × 1,250 = 11,250 m², and their volume was calculated by Bay as being 9 × 8,502 = 76,518 cubic meters. The grave space accordingly required to bury the ca. 721,555 Jews

[2810] E. Szrojt, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu" (The extermination camp in Bełżec), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckicj w Polsce*, III, Poznań, 1947, table outside text (between pp. 40 and 41). In this plan the sides north, west and south of the camp have the same measurements; the east side has written 285 m, this is without doubt a mistake for 255.

murdered at Treblinka in 1942, with the density of ca. 12 corpses per cubic meter assumed by Bay, was somewhat smaller: 721,555 ÷ 12 = 60,130 cubic meters, corresponding to a surface area of 60,130 ÷ 76,518 × 11,250 = 8,841 m² (roughly 21-22 % of the 'Death Camp' sector's entire area)." (p. 427)

Thus Laponder invented 6 mass graves of ca. 8,300 m^2 of surface, and Bay has "projected" (!) 9, for a total 11,250 m^2. Both these unfounded conjectures have been swept away by Caroline Sturdy Colls, as results from the following montage by Thomas Kues.

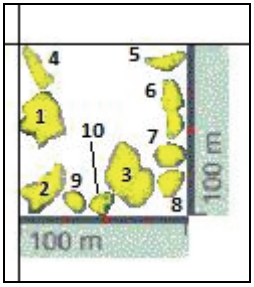

Illustration 11.29: "Montage of the 10 identified pits placed within a square 100 × 100 meters. Relative dimensions have been kept unchanged from the maps produced by Caroline Sturdy Colls"[2811]

The total surface of these graves is ca. 3,500 m^2. Assuming an average depth of 4 m (for Bełżec 21,310 ÷ 5,490 = 3.88 m), a volume of 14,000 m^3 results. If the alleged 760,424 corpses of Treblinka would all have been buried in these graves as well, 1 m^3 would have contained (760,424 ÷ 14,000 =) 54.3 corpses!

The 7 mass graves at Sobibór (excluding no. 7 with a depth of some 90 cm, but including the eight pit mentioned by Mazurek with a depth of 190-210 cm) had an average depth of about 4.15 m, the deepest of them measuring 5.80 m, so it is unclear why the graves at Treblinka should be 7.5 meters deep.

Bay, however, with his 9 hypothetical mass graves, assumes a depth of (76,518 ÷ 11,250 =) 6.80 m, so that one cubic meter of them would contain some (758,400 ÷ [3,500 × 6.80] =) 32 corpses. Even if assuming Muehlenkamp's average depth of 7.5 m, they would have contained some 29 corpses per cubic meter.

Considering that for Muehlenkamp no absurdity is too absurd, we can be sure that he will try to "prove" also this one. Perhaps the Jews deported to Treblinka were descendants of the lost tribe of Lilliput?

[41] After this remarkable series of inconsistent remarks, Muehlenkamp quickly moves on to occupy himself with "Soil Removed from the Graves." (p. 427). Being notoriously dishonest, he evades certain other problems which further demolish his thesis. One concerns the mass graves of Chełmno. Muehlenkamp states that in this camp, to which he attributes 157,000 victims, four mass graves were present with

[2811] T. Kues, *Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls*. *Inconvenient History*, 27 January 2012, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2012/01/comment-sturdy-colls/

a total surface of 5,393 m^2 and a volume of 16,179 m^3 (see point 15). It is known that the corpses were buried in the mass graves until spring of 1942;[2812] and by the end of June of that year there were ca. 101,000 corpses according to orthodox holocaust historiography,[2813] therefore this is the maximum number of buried corpses.

The author from which I take this number calculates a total of 172,230 deportees, however, in contrast to the 157,000 generally believed (which is 91.16% of the former total), and therefore it can be assumed that the above-mentioned number should be reduced by 8.84%, which results in 92,500. The density was therefore (92,500 ÷ 16,179 =) 5.7 corpses per m^3, practically identical with that of Sobibór (5.8). I will return to this question in point 55.

Poor Muehlenkamp has to cope with a series of insuperable contradictions here as well. He does not say anything about Chełmno. He tries to negate the exterminationist evidence for Sobibór, but with his conjectures he is only able to increase the density of corpses per cubic meter from 5.8 to 9.1. He assumes a fantastic density of 19.51 corpses for Bełżec, but he is forced to postulate an even bigger, outrageous one for Treblinka. Finally the tragic call to reality by Caroline Sturdy Colls terminally destroys Muehlenkamp's pipe dreams.

[42] Another important problem which Muehlenkamp evades with great care is the comparison between the archeological surveys and the testimonies. In my study about Bełżec I dedicated a whole paragraph to the examination of the testimonies by Gerstein and Reder. The former spoke about graves of 100 m × 20 m × 12 m, that is with a surface of 2,000 m^2 and a volume of 24,000 m^3; the latter mentioned 30 graves of 100 m × 25 m × 15 m, and therefore of 2,500 m^2 and 37,500 m^3. Muehlenkamp, who on p. 389 copied my table summarizing Kola's results, knows perfectly well that both statements make no sense, since the biggest grave found measured only 40 m × 12 m × 4.8 m, thus had an area of 480 m^2 and a volume of 2,304 m^3. Reder's testimony is particularly delirious because the total surface of his graves (30 × 2,500 =) 75,000 m^2, is even bigger than the area of the camp itself: 62,000 m^2.

With his notorious hypocrisy Muehlenkamp looks the other way when facing these absurdities, which taken by themselves already undermine his witnesses' credibility, and at the same time he appeals to their credibility to "demonstrate" his theses. As I remarked above, when

[2812] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 107.
[2813] Patrick Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, pp. 186f.

he quoting Gerstein's nonsensical description he hypocritically speaks of an "exaggerated statement about the depth of the pits," as though the length and the width were not "exaggerated" as well, and as though increasing the surface of the graves by at least a factor of five would be a simple "exaggeration" and not a ridiculous lie. Myers on his part takes from Reder the story of the gasoline engine, which is fundamental to his hypothesis. Even though Reder is mentioned multiple times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto," there is not a single hint as to what this witness stated with regard to the mass graves, in which – according to him – 3 million corpses were buried![2814]

Even Reder's fantastic delusions refute Muehlenkamp's assumption, because 3 million corpses in 30 mass graves corresponds to 100,000 corpses per pit of 37,500 m³ each, that is less than 3 corpses for each cubic meter!

This shows one more time the bad faith of the "plagiarist bloggers" and of Muehlenkamp in particular, who have kept silence about these statements knowing full well that they would have destroyed the credibility of the witnesses in question.. They accuse us of a perverse will to discredit the witnesses, but in reality they manage to heavily discredit them on their own, while we limit ourselves merely to pointing out the absurdities and idiocies uttered by said witnesses.

[43] We move on to the examination of the "Soil Removed from the Graves" in Treblinka. As usual, Muehlenkamp gets lost in a series of details which are rendered insignificant due to a purely imaginative premise:

> *"According to the author's calculations above, the Treblinka grave pits would have had a volume of 60,130 m³ at most, but their volume might also have been just 34,360 m³ if corpses were buried as densely as at Bełżec. The maximum expanded soil volume would thus have been 60,130 × 1.25 = 75,163 m³ (66,143 m³ with a 10 % dilation) or 34,360 × 1.25 = 42,950 m³ (37,796 m³ with a 10 % dilation)."* (p. 428)

The volumes adduced by him (60,130 or 34,360 m³) are pure fiction, therefore they are not worth addressing. If 760,424 corpses had been buried in Treblinka, then a mass grave volume of (760,424 ÷ 8 =) 95,053 m³ would have been necessary, which "with a 10 % dilation" would have become circa 104,558, thus altering radically the fantastical situation proposed by Muehlenkamp.

I omit the various unfounded remarks made by the plagiarist except

[2814] C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 74f.

one, which is too amusing to be ignored:

> *"The removal of sand from the camp by train is mentioned in the Soviet 65th Army report from August 1944: 'Dozens of witnesses attest to have seen how up to three transports of Jews, with 60 cars each, arrived in the camp on a daily basis. The trains left the camp either loaded with sand or empty.'[142] Mattogno quotes this report in Treblinka, including this excerpt.[143] So Mattogno's removed soil 'problem' comes across as rather artificial and even self-contradictory."* (pp. 428-429)

His source is actually our study about Treblinka, but Muehlenkamp sells it as his own with a curious double footnote: in footnote 142 he writes "Akt, 24.8.1944, GARF 7021-115-9, p. 108; cf. M&G, Treblinka, p. 78" and in footnote 143 he adds "M&G, Treblinka, p. 78." He also "saw" the original text of this document, which was quoted by us as well, but his quotation is completely identical to our translation!

Here our plagiarist feigns not to remember that there was a gravel quarry ("Kieswerk Treblinka") between Treblinka I and Treblinka II, which actually supplied sand for building sites in the Lublin district and was managed by a "SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka." In our study we have published documents relating to it. One, the letter dated "Trawniki, 1 July 1943 [*Trawniki, den 1. Juli 1943*]," mentions 100 freight cars of sand received, 20 of which contained 213.87 m³ of sand.[2815]

Confronted with the alternative that the sand freight cars seen by witnesses came either from the excavation of mass graves or from the sand quarry, Muehlenkamp chooses the former. From the volume of sand contained in the mentioned 20 freight cars one can deduct that one freight car contained (213.87 ÷ 20 =) 10.7 m³. In order to carry away only half of Muehlenkamp's imaginary volume of 37,796 m³, a total of (18,898 ÷ 10.7 =) 1,766 freight cars would have been necessary, or 44 trains of 40 freight cars each all full of sand!

[44] The situation does not change for Bełżec. Here we find the same fatuous details based on imaginary premises. Muehlenkamp posits in fact that the corpses of the ca. 435,000 alleged victims would have fit without difficulty in the 21,310 m³ of graves (allegedly) identified by Kola, which amounts to 20.4 corpses per m³. Above I showed that all the other available sources categorically refute this tale, with reported densities varying from 8 (ESC report on Bronnaya Gora), to 5.8 corpses per m³ (Chełmno and Sobibór). Therefore for the above-mentioned volume one can assume a content of between (21,310 × 8 =) 170,480 and

[2815] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, documents 16 and 17, pp. 330f.

(21,310 × 5.75 =) 122,532 corpses; inversely, in order to bury 435,000 corpses a volume between (435,000 ÷ 8 =) 54,375 and (435,000 ÷ 5.75 =) 75,652 m³ would have been necessary – indeed "exactly an insurmountable logistical problem." (p. 429).

[45] On p. 429 a new section begins with the title "Groundwater Pollution." Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"In a German-language online pamphlet preceding their Sobibór book, Mattogno, Graf and Kues tried to take their readers for a ride, arguing that the depth of the mass graves identified at Sobibór by Kola (grave # 4 is about 5 meters deep, grave # 3 up to 5.80 meters) is not compatible with the high groundwater level in the camp's area. They deliberately misrepresented an excerpt from Kola's report about his Sobibór investigation to claim that excavations in a well "not far from the graves" supposedly had to be stopped at a depth of 3.60 meters because of a groundwater stream.*
>
> *What Kola actually had written was that excavation in the well had to be stopped at a depth of* ***5.00 to 5.10 meters*** *because of undergroundwaters that had started appearing at a depth of 3.60 meters."* (pp. 429-430)

The complete text quoted by Muehlenkamp in bits and pieces reads as follows:[2816]

> *"Die Tiefe der Massengräber war sehr unterschiedlich, betrug aber bis zu 5.80 m. In diesem Zusammenhang sei darauf hingewiesen, dass beim Ausgraben eines unweit der Gräber befindlichen Brunnens die Arbeiten in einer Tiefe von 3.60 m aufgrund eines heftigen Grundwasserstroms eingestellt werden mussten. Prof. Kola berichtet:*
>
> > *'An der Stelle, wo – rund 40-45 cm unter der asphaltierten Oberfläche – der oberste Teil eines betonierten Brunnens gefunden worden war, wurde auf einem Grundriss von 2,3 x 2,1 m eine archäologische Grabung vorgenommen. Es wurde zunächst 95-100 cm tief gegraben, wobei man in einer Tiefe von ca. 50 cm den oberen Teil der ersten der erhaltenen Brunnensegmente entdeckte.* […] *Die Untersuchungen wurden wegen eines heftigen Stroms von Grundwasser eingestellt, der bereits in einer Tiefe von etwa 3.60 m einsetzte. Es gelang somit nicht, bis zum Grund des Brunnens vorzustossen…'*
>
> *Als A. Petscherski und seine Gefährten im Oktober 1943 einen Fluchttunnel graben wollten, lief dieser mit Wasser voll, was auf einen hohen Grundwasserpegel hindeutet. Unter diesen Umständen wirkt die Tiefe der Gräber – bis zu 5.80 m – sehr erstaunlich. Wir überlassen es den Geologen, sich aus diesen widersprüchlichen Angaben einen Reim zu machen."*
>
> *"The depth of the mass graves varied considerably, but reached down to 5.80 m. In this regard it shall be mentioned that, during the excavation of*

[2816] Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, "Die Akte Sobibor," in: http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres11/AkteSobibor.pdf, p. 81.

a well not far away from the graves, the operations had to be stopped at a depth of 3.60 m due to a strong groundwater current. Prof. Kola reports:

> *'In the location where – approx. 40-45 cm under the asphalted surface –the top part of a concrete well was found, an archeological excavation with a footprint of 2.3 x 2.1 m was conducted. Initially it was dug 95-100 cm deep, where in a depth of approx. 50 cm the top part of the first conserved well segments were discovered.* […] *The investigation was stopped due to a strong groundwater current, which started already at a depth of 3.60 m. It was therefore not possible to reach the bottom of the well …'*

When A. Petscherski and his comrades wanted to dig an escape tunnel in October 1943, it filled up with water, which indicates a high groundwater level. Under these circumstances the depth of the graves – up to 5.80 m – seems very surprising. We leave it to the geologists to make heads or tails out of these contradictory statements."

Muehlenkamp's method is really incredible: he dwells on insignificant details and omits the essence. The above-mentioned statement is in fact wrong, since Kola clarifies:[2817]

> *"The further archeological survey was continued thus not in the field of the indicated excavation, but inside the shaft, arriving to a depth of 5.00-5.10 m. At this stage the survey was blocked due to the raging flow of the groundwater, which appeared already in a depth of approx. 3.60 m."*

The important data is that groundwater was located at a depth of 3.60 m from the surface. What importance does it have that Kola continued to dig in a shaft until he reached a depth of 5.10 m? This means that he merely found (5.1 – 3.6 =) 1.5 m of groundwater. And then? The problem Muehlenkamp dodges is in fact this: How could Kola drill up to 5.80 meters without running into water in an area where the groundwater level was 3.6 meters?

> **[46]** *"This misrepresentation was not repeated in MGK's Sobibór book, perhaps because they realized, after reading this author's comments, that they had been caught with their hands in the cookie jar. Now they write that 'groundwater was encountered already at a depth of 3.60 m, and the work had to be halted at a depth of 5 m because of the steady inflow of groundwater,' and go on to explain that the groundwater level in the area is probably that of nearby Lake Spilno, 164 meters high, and Sobibór's extermination sector 'Camp III,' with a height of 170 m, is 6 meters above that level."* (p. 430)

Muehlenkamp's presumptuousness is really incredible. As results from our paragraph "A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór," it

[2817] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne…," *op. cit.*, p. 119.

is only due to a Polish map of 1933 that we have established that – at that time – the groundwater level at Sobibór was at 6 m from the surface.[2818] This does not change anything with regard to the above-mentioned problem: how could Kola drill down to 5.80 meters without running into water in an area where the groundwater level was at 3.6 meters? The "Planimetric and altimetric map with the displacement of the graves in Sobibór" published by Kola shows that the area of his archeological survey lies comprised between the isohypses of 169 and of 179 meters above sea level.[2819] If the groundwater level was at 3.6 meters on a location 169 m above sea level, at level 170 m it was 4.6 m deep, and an excavation down to 5.8 m would have run into groundwater for the last 1.2 m.

> **[47]** *"While no longer arguing against the compatibility of the graves' depth with the groundwater level, MGK now use the groundwater's proximity to the bottom of the larger graves and the swampy nature of the area, with the resulting risk of water contamination, to argue that the Germans would have been stupid to set up an extermination camp in such an area, and that this is evidence against Sobibór having been an extermination camp. Indeed, there was concern among the Sobibór camp staff that their drinking water might be polluted by leachate from the corpses, and indeed this seems to have been the reason, or one of the reasons, why Sobibór changed its body disposal procedure from burial to burning at a relatively early stage. According to MGK, this "inevitable" situation was entirely predictable, as the danger of contaminating the ground by the products of decomposed corpses had been known for decades."* (p. 430)

Muehlenkamp forgets to says that we limited ourselves to the exposition of what important exterminationist sources have stated in this regard, starting from Schelvis:[2820]

> *"Sobibór nevertheless turned out to be a poor choice of location for the Germans. The single railway line – both Bełżec and Treblinka had double lines – ran through marshland, and this made it prone to subsidence."*

In the written verdict of the Hagen *Schwurgericht* (Jury Court) of 20 December 1966 one can read:[2821]

> *"As early as the summer of 1942, a different reason had brought about a partial change in the extermination mechanism: As a result of the heat, the corpse pits that had already been filled bulged upwards, releasing corpse water, attracting vermin, and filling the entire camp area with a*

[2818] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 125-130.
[2819] A. Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych…," *op. cit*, p. 92.
[2820] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A history of a Nazi death camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 28.
[2821] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 128.

frightful stench. Furthermore, the camp command feared an intoxication of the drinking water, which came from deep wells in the camp building [sic]."

From this we had then drawn the most reasonable conclusion:[2822]

"One therefore cannot believe that the two chains of command controlling the alleged extermination camps – Hitler, through the Führer chancellery and Wirth, on the one hand and Himmler, via Globocnik and Höfle, on the other – would have opted for a swampy area as the spot to be used for the burial of tens or hundreds of thousands of corpses, only to be forced to have them dug out again and incinerated at the first signs of the inevitable phenomena caused by the decomposition of the dead bodies. It would not have required the mind of a genius to avoid this problem: it would have been easy to choose a site more suitable for the cremation of the corpses from the very beginning of the operation."

Seen from this perspective, choosing Sobibór as an extermination camp was not just "wrong," as Schelvis says, but idiotic. Muehlenkamp's objection to this conclusion is of an amazing ineptitude:

"They support this claim with a quote from a 1904 publication, where the following is stated:

'Ground water, even more so than soil or air, is suitable for the propagation of decomposition products. It is all the more dangerous as the subterranean currents can take on changes which are not noticeable on the surface. Thus, it is entirely possible for wells on the cemetery itself or close to it to have good water, free from organic substances, whereas the secretions of the graves may be carried away by underground currents to reach wells or other types of usable water and then exercise their harmful potential.'

Apparently MGK didn't realize that the above-quoted information harms rather than helps their argument, for it means that the SS could hope that groundwater pollution by leachate from the corpses would not occur at the site of the graves because underground currents carried such leachate away." (p. 430-431)

Here Muehlenkamp neglects the certainly not irrelevant fact that we are dealing here with cemeteries located in areas suitable for that purpose. Sobibór, however, was located in a marshy area. Which "underground currents" would exist at such a place where the water was by definition stagnant?

My opponent's argument is fallacious anyway. In the map of the camp published by Schelvis[2823] no wells are indicated, although accord-

[2822] *Ibid.*, p. 130.
[2823] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 8-9.

ing to Erich Bauer[2824] at least one well existed in the *Vorlager*, which seems logical considering that Schelvis places there a laundry as well as a kitchen and showers. This well was therefore located at a "relatively large distance" from the mass graves of camp 3, making it entirely possible that any existing undercurrents would have brought corpse poisons to it.

[48] Muehlenkamp next displays another "argument" worthy of similar mirth:

> *"Whether people elsewhere in Poland got dysentery or other sanitation-related diseases from contaminated water carried their way from Sobibór wasn't necessarily the concern of the SS. Set against the possibility of groundwater pollution on site, on the other hand, was the ease of digging graves in the sandy soil of Sobibór, its relative remoteness and, most important for operating an extermination camp, its good railway connections with places that Jews were to be deported from, factors that would probably prevail even if the people in charge (presumably from the lower echelons of the chains of command, as higher-ranking decision makers would hardly bother themselves with technical execution details) had recognized the risk of on-site groundwater pollution as considerable."* (p. 431)

Muehlenkamp again shows a very short memory for everything inconvenient to him. The above-mentioned verdict of the Hagen Court declared that "furthermore, the camp command feared an intoxication of the drinking water, which came from deep wells in the camp building [*Die Lagerleitung befürchtete ausserdem die Vergiftung des Trinkwassers, das im Lagergebäude* [sic] *durch Tiefbrunnen gewonnen wurde*]." Therefore the primary worry was the health of the SS staff in the camp. On the other hand it does not make sense to state that the SS would have been indifferent to an infection spreading among the Poles, because sooner or later it would also have affected some Germans.

As for the "good railway connections," just remember the subsiding railway line, due to which Schelvis considers Sobibór "a poor choice [*eine falsche Wahl*]." Finally, the argument regarding "the ease of digging graves in the sandy soil of Sobibór," which would have compensated for the danger of groundwater pollution, would make sense only if the soil at other possible sites had been rocky. But because the soil of Eastern Poland is sandy pretty much everywhere, what compensation would have offset the risk of polluting the groundwater?

[49] *"Without taking all these factors into consideration, Mattogno &*

[2824] Protocol of 15 November 1965. Continuation of the statement by E. Bauer. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, 45 Js 27/61, Ordner November 65/NO, p. 565 and 566.

Graf bluntly claimed that there can be 'no doubt' that 'hundreds of thousands of bodies allegedly buried in 'Camp II' would have completely poisoned the groundwater, which supplied the wells.' The only indication they provided in support of this contention is the fact that the mass graves pertaining to the Treblinka I labor camp were located in the forest of Maliszewa, about 500 m away from the camp. Without evidence regarding the reasons for the placement of these graves, M&G postulated that it had been 'due to obvious considerations of hygiene and sanitation.'" (p. 431)

As usual, Muhlenkamp produces a vapid critique while diligently avoiding to answer the questions arising from his own arguments. If the 6,500 corpses of Treblinka I were not buried at about 500 m distance from the camp for hygienic reasons, what other reason were there? The camp had a surface of approx. 50,600 m². According to Muehlenkamp's estimates, the 6,500 dead bodies of this camp[2825] could have been easily buried in a grave of (6,500 ÷ 19.51 =) 333 m³, that is a grave of (333 ÷ 4 =) 83.25 m² with a depth of 4 meters, which could have been kept "open" (similar to what Muehlenkamp alleges for Bełżec) enabling corpses to be thrown in individually or in smaller numbers over an extended period of time until the grave was filled. One could also have dug smaller graves, filling them up more or less immediately, but this does not change the fact that the available space was huge compared to the surface needed for these mass graves. Why then were the corpses buried 500 m away from the camp?

[50] In the section "The 'Actual' Surface of the Graves," Muehlenkamp, with his usual dishonesty, attempts to answer my observation regarding this issue. Independent of the unrealistic calculations and considerations by which he tried to demonstrate the compatibility of Kola's findings with the mass murder he alleges (to recycle our opponent's phrase on p. 431) Muehlenkamp here proposes an additional argument relating to the method and alleged results of Kola's archeological survey at Bełżec.

Since it is completely meaningless to follow the jumble of details with which Muehlenkamp misrepresents or hides my arguments and avoids providing the answers he owes, I will here summarize the most important issues. The first argument, as explained in my study, reads as follows:[2826]

"Kola's assertions concerning the area and the volume of the mass graves are actually rather arbitrary. He himself, […] *has remarked:*

[2825] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 120.
[2826] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 88-90.

'In the first zone, as we can suppose, connecting smaller neighboring graves into bigger ones by destroying earth walls separating them was observed.'

And a few pages further along he adds:

'Additional disturbances in archeological structures were made by intensive dig-ups directly after the war while local people were searching for jewelry. The facts make it difficult for the archeologists to define precisely the ranges of burial pits.'

The Germans closed Bełżec in September 1943. The Soviets arrived in October 1944. In October 1945, the district court at Zamość opened an inquiry on the alleged extermination camp. On October 14, the witness Stanislaw Kozak stated:

'After the removal of the fences, the local population started to search for gold, jewels, and other valuables that might have been left behind by the Jews, by digging in the area of the camp. That explains the great number of human bones spread all over the site of the former camp, as well as the great number of holes in the ground.'

Other witnesses, like Eustachy Ukraiński and Eugeniusz G., confirmed this statement. In his report of April 11, 1946, the Zamość prosecutor wrote:

'At the moment, the camp site has been completely dug up by the local population in their search for valuables. This has brought to the surface ash from the corpses and from wood, charred bones as well as bones that were only partially charred.'

What's more, as we have seen above, nine graves had been opened by order of Regional Investigative Judge Godziszewski on October 12, 1945. The local population continued to dig in the area of the camp until the early sixties, at which time it was transformed into a monument and surrounded by the present enclosure. How many graves were dug up in those twenty years? […]

Andrzej Kola, who was supposed to furnish the 'material proof' of the alleged extermination at Bełżec, did not take these facts into account; because of this the layout he gives for the graves is completely random, as is their surface area, their volume, and even their number." (Emph. added; footnotes omitted)

And here is Muehlenkamp's answer to the above:

"[a] Contrary to Mattogno's accusations, Kola's team was well aware of the difficulties created by postwar robbery digs in identifying the mass graves at Bełżec, and can thus be assumed to have duly considered the possibility of a modification of the original shape and/or size of the graves due to robbery digs. Thus the observed damages to the original grave structure in the area between graves 12, 13, 14 and 24 are expressly mentioned in the description of grave # 13.

[b] Moreover 26 out of the 33 graves identified by Kola have a regular geometrical shape, which can hardly have been the work of robbery diggers, and in six irregularly shaped graves the original regular shape that was later modified can be made out.

[c] As to the bottoms of the graves, the only ones in which the author could make out 'bumps and holes' are graves nos. 8, 14 and 20, which are expressly mentioned by Kola as having resulted from a connection between previously neighboring graves.

[d] The bottoms of all other graves, as the author sees them, are shaped either like a tub with a fairly regular bottom or like a swimming pool progressively deepening towards a certain spot. These shapes may be related to the composition of the soil at Bełżec, which was made of sand or sandy loam and would thus make steep rectangular walls unadvisable as these would more easily cave in." (pp. 432-433)

These objections, which I will analyze below, do not touch my argument, which can be summarized as follows: the 33 graves identified by Kola with a surface of 5,490 m² and 21,310 m³ also include all the graves and the previous excavations mentioned above.

[a] Kola states in this regard: "In the zone between the graves No. 12, 13, 14, 24 in surface layers the drills showed numerous damages of grave structures, probably caused by levelling works or robbery digs."[2827]

Therefore Muehlenkamp dishonestly keeps silence about the "levelling works" in order to pretend that Kola was referring exclusively to "robbery digs." I may also add that the English translation of Kola's paper is incorrect, because the Polish text uses the adjective "silne,"[2828] which does not mean "numerous," but "strong, intense," hence "intense damages of grave structures."

[b] This is an argument which I will analyze below (in point 51).

[c] Another foolishness of Muehlenkamp. Looking at Kola's drawings we see that the graves nos. 1, 3-9, 11-18, 20, 22-24, 26-29, 32 and 33 are all pits with a very irregular bottom (the previous excavations for sure changed the bottom of the mass graves, but not necessarily in the form of "bumps and holes").

Below are two pictorial examples: what idiot would have dug mass graves like these?

[2827] A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 28.
[2828] A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz…, op. cit.*, p. 28.

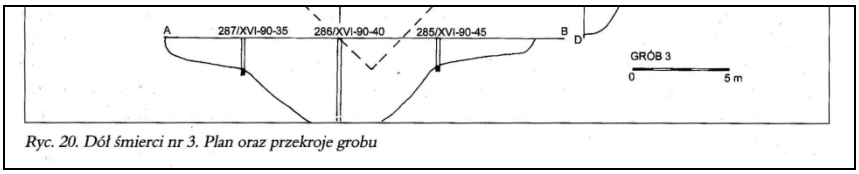

Illustration 11.30: Section of grave no. 3. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu…, op. cit.*, p. 22.

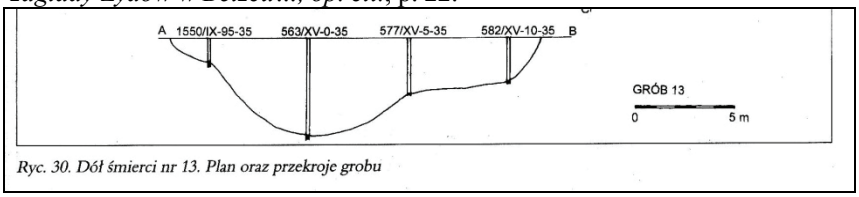

Illustration 11.31: Section of grave no. 13. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu…, op. cit.*, p. 29.

[d] Muehlenkamp makes mere conjectures. The contour of the bottom of the graves can depend on various factors, such as wild diggings by Polish villagers and blending of distinct smaller pits of different depths.

[51] My second argument concerned the reliability of Kola's statements regarding the number, shape and dimensions of the mass graves. I return here to what I wrote in my previous rebuttal to Muehlenkamp while adding some further considerations.

The geometric shapes of the mass graves as delineated by Kola do not constitute *actual data*, but are merely *arbitrary conjectures*. He publishes a map of the mass graves (see Illustration 11.32)[2829] and a map showing the grid of drillings executed in the camp area with 5 meter intervals (see Illustration 11.8.).[2830]

The round dots on Illustration 11.8 represent the 2,227 drillings made by Kola. Those colored red are drillings that detected the presence of mass graves. While Kola in his text states that there were 236 such drillings, they number 229 on the map. By joining the dots together, one obtains 21 areas, to which Kola has ascribed numbers and the shapes of graves. These areas are, however, quite unrelated to Kola's numbers and shapes, as is apparent from a comparison with O'Neil's map of the graves[2831] (see Illustration 11.33 a & b)

[2829] *Ibid.*, p. 19.
[2830] *Ibid.*, p. 70.
[2831] From: R. O'Neil, "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, no. 2, 1998-9, p. 59.

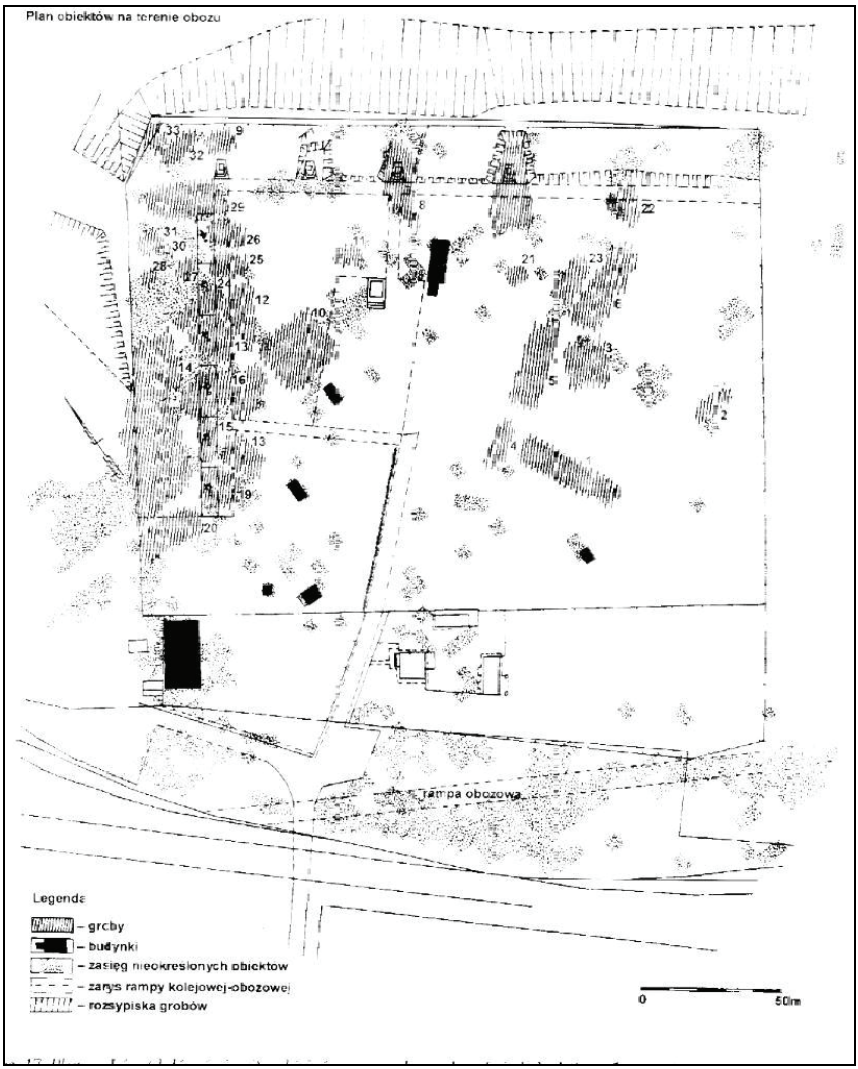

Illustration 11.32

- The areas no. 1 and 2 would have to correspond to graves no. 13, 22, 32 and 9,
- area no. 3 to grave no. 29,
- area no. 4 and 5 to grave no. 26,
- area no. 5 to grave no. 25,
- area no. 6 to graves no. 27, 28, 30 and 31,
- area no. 7 to graves no. 12 and 24,
- area no. 8 to grave no. 10,
- area no. 9 and 11 to grave no. 14,

– area no. 10 to graves no. 16 and 17,
– area no. 12 to graves no. 15, 18 and 19,
– area no. 13 to grave no. 20,
– area no. 14 to grave no. 8,
– area no. 15 to grave no. 7,
– area no. 16 to grave no. 22,
– area no. 17 to graves no. 6 and 23,
– area no. 18 and 20 to graves no. 5,
– area no. 19 to grave no. 3,
– area no. 21 to graves no. 1 and 4,

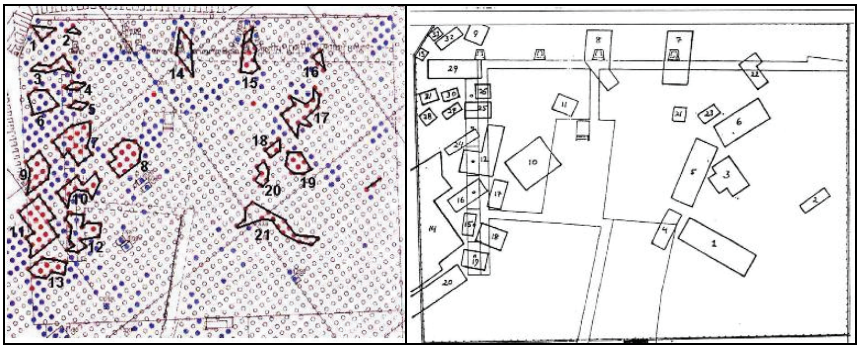

Illustration 11.33 a, b

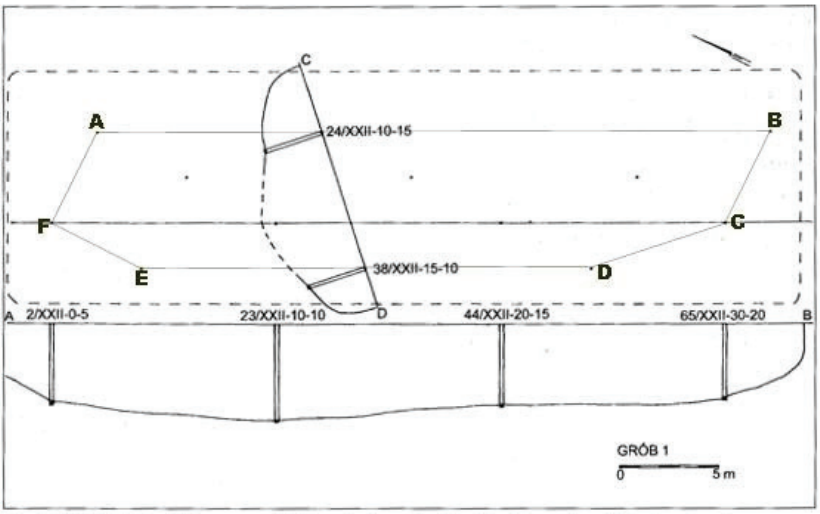

Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.34: Plan and section of grave no. 1. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych*. Badania 1997-1999, l.c., p. 21.

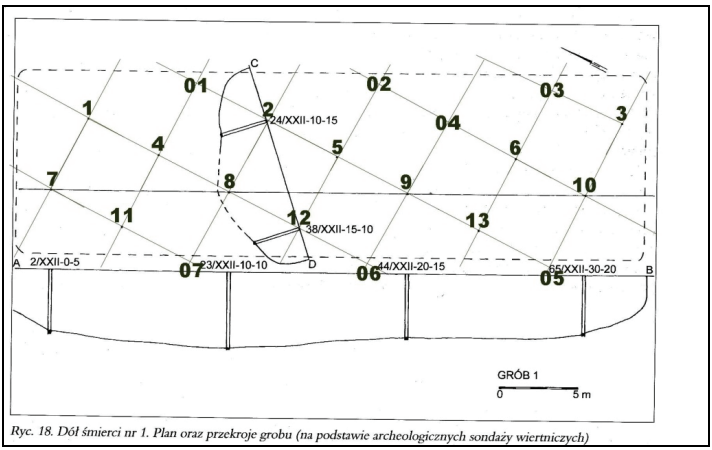

Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.35: Map of grave 1 with a 5 m × 5 m grid added.

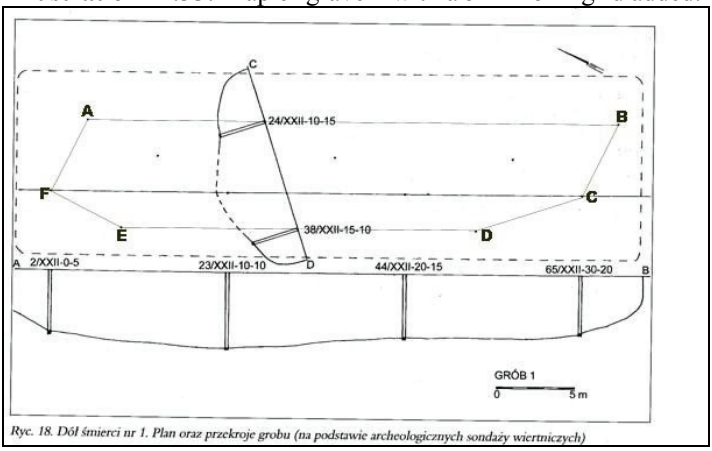

Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.36: Map of grave 1 with effective contours.

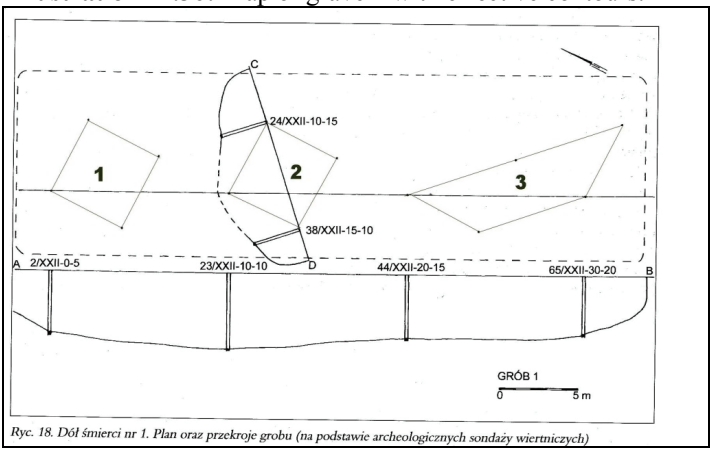

Ryc. 18. Dół śmierci nr 1. Plan oraz przekroje grobu (na podstawie archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych)

Illustration 11.37: Map of grave no. 1, likely configuration.

– the 3 drillings to the right of area no. 19 to grave no. 2,
– the (single!) drilling below area no. 14 to grave no. 11,
– the (single!) drilling below area no. 15 to grave no. 21.

As seen from the above, it was so "difficult" to "define precisely the ranges of burial pits" that Kola had to define them in an imaginative, completely arbitrary way. The outlines of Kola's 33 mass graves, 26 of which "have a regular geometrical shape" according to Muehlenkamp, are therefore purely fictitious and do not correspond at all to the result of the drillings. On the other hand, since the drillings are arranged along orthogonal lines running north-south and west-east, it is rather likely that the aforementioned straight lines and angles do not follow the actual contours of the graves, but rather the orthogonal drilling lines. This can even be demonstrated. As an example I present the biggest pit, grave no. 1. Kola identified it through 13 drillings, as one can see from the attached drawing.

In Illustration 11.35 I present my elaboration of the drawing into which I inserted the 5 m × 5 m grid used by Kola, the positions of the positive drillings (1-13) and those of negative drillings (01-07). From this drawing it results that Kola's delimitation of the grave would have required drillings 01, 02, 03, 05, 06 and 07 to be positive, and for this very reason Kola's conjecture is arbitrary and inadmissible.

The effective contours are traced in Illustration 11.36. The surface delimited by points A-F is ca. 245 m², around half of what Kola claims (480 m²). The odd shape of this figure is compatible with the three small graves arranged like in Illustrations 11.37.

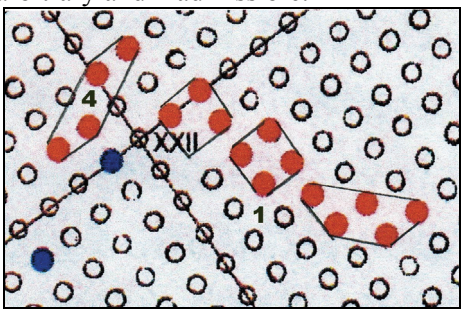

Illustration 11.38: The drillings interpreted by Kola as grave no. 1.

This is also the most probable configuration. Nothing in fact demonstrates any relationship between these three shapes that would force us to interpret them as a single grave. The three graves have a total surface of approx. 100 m². Also the map of the drillings shows that this is the most probable situation (in the area of grave no. 1 the drilling located where the number XXII appears is not reported)

In this map (Illustration 11.38) the number 4 refers to a grave identi-

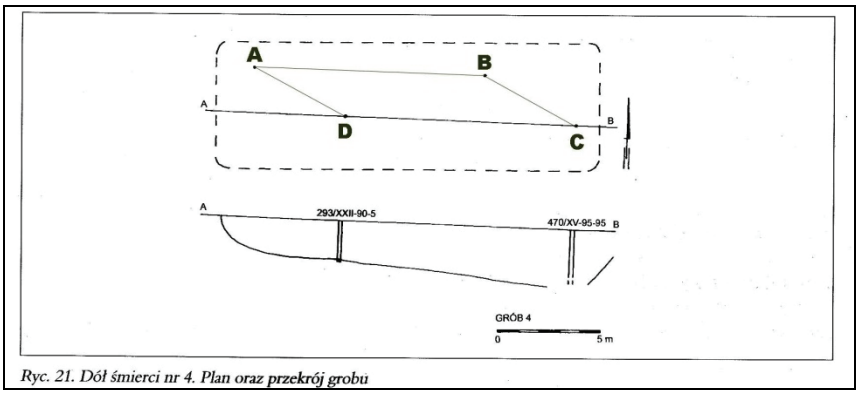

Illustration 11.39: Map of grave no. 4. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych*. Badania 1997-1999, *op. cit.*, p. 23 (Large letters A-D added)..

fied by Kola through the 4 indicated drillings. The plan and section drawing corresponding to this pit (Illustration 11.39) shows that Kola identified a simple rhombus (A-B-C-D) whose surface is 30 m² as a grave of 16 m × 6 m = 96 m².

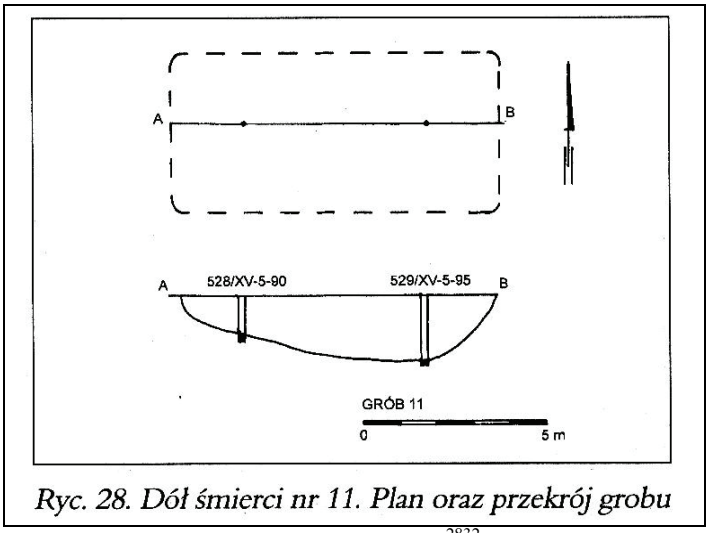

Illustration 11.40: Map of grave no. 11.[2832]

Another evident abuse concerns grave no. 11 (Illustration 11.40). How could Kola identify a grave of 9 m × 5 m based on two drillings made 5 m apart? The drilling map confirms this arbitrary act (Illustra-

[2832] A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz ...*, *op. cit.*, p. 27.

tions 11.41). Here only one drilling appears (the second is the one I have indicated with the letter "B"). The blue circles around it designate "Soil disruptions – Unidentified camp objects or disruptions next to the graves."[2833] Kola has therefore prolonged in an arbitrary way by 2 m the limits of the grave on both sides (2 + 5 + 2 = 9 m) while fixing its width in the same arbitrary way to 5 m.

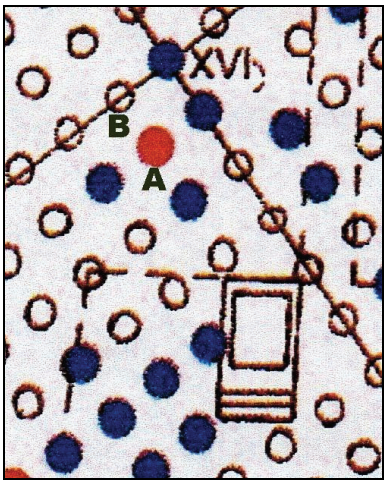

Illustration 11.41: The drillings interpreted by Kola as grave no. 11.

Other similar cases of arbitrary delimitations of grave contours based on drillings concern grave no. 2 (3 drillings, 14 m × 6 m),[2834] no. 24 (4 drillings, 20 m × 5.5 m),[2835] no. 27 (4 drillings, 18.5 m × 6 m),[2836] 28 (3 drillings, 12.5 m × 5 m,[2837] no. 30 (3 drillings, 9 m × 4 m),[2838] no. 31 (2 drillings, 9 m × 4 m)[2838] and no. 33 (2 drillings, 9 m × 5 m).[2838] The dimensions of all these graves are arbitrary and much bigger than one can deduce from the drillings.

The biggest abuse concerns grave no. 21: based on a single drilling Kola manages to "ascertain" that around the drilling point there was a grave of 5 m × 5 m![2839]

All the other graves have been determined by Kola using the same deceptive procedure, for which I present two additional examples. Grave no. 10 is the second biggest with its 24 m × 18 m (= 432 m²). Kola has determined it based on 16 drillings,[2832] which I number on his drawing (see Illustration 11.42)

Yet connecting the single positive drilling points (A-B-C-D-E-F-G-A) results in a surface of approx. 237 m². From the 5 meters grid which I added it results that in order to delineate the geometric figure of Kola the drillings 01, 02, 03 and 04 would have been required, but these are negative!

[2833] *Ibid.*, p. 70.
[2834] *Ibid.*, p. 22.
[2835] *Ibid.*, pp. 34f.
[2836] *Ibid.*, p. 36.
[2837] *Ibid.*, p. 37. The measurements, not indicated, are taken from Kola's drawing.
[2838] *Ibid.*, p. 38.
[2839] *Ibid.*, p. 33.

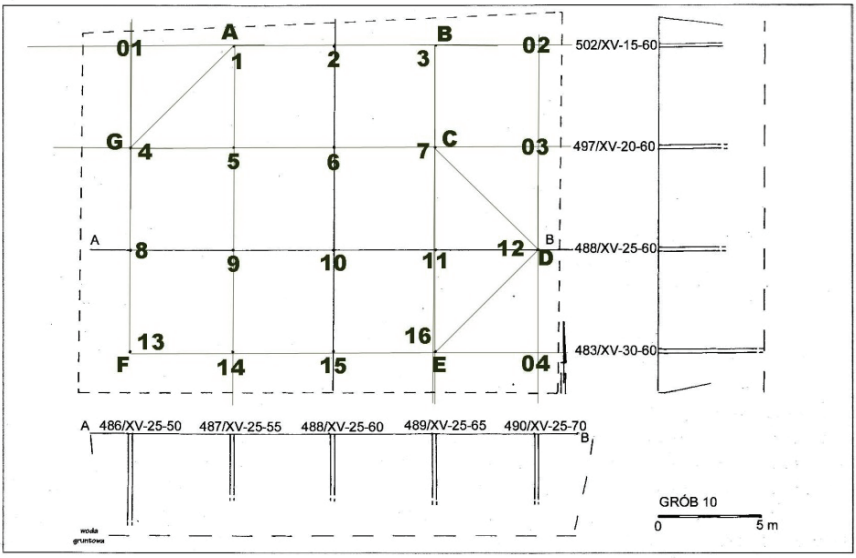

Ryc. 27. Dół śmierci nr 10. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Illustration 11.42: Map of grave no. 10.[2832]

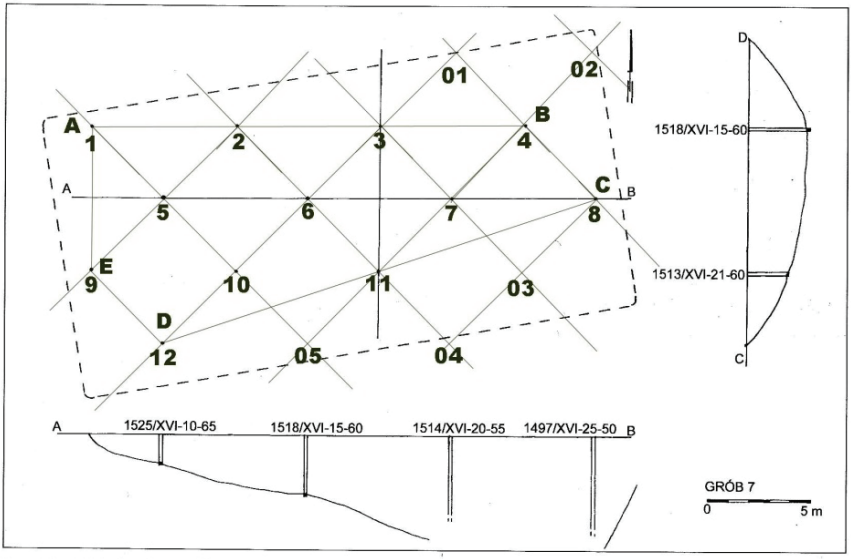

Ryc. 24. Dół śmierci nr 7. Plan oraz przekroje grobu

Illustration 11.43: Map of grave no. 7. From: A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz…*, *op. cit.*, p. 25.

A final example: Grave no. 7 is the third in size with a claimed 364.5 m².

Also here the geometric figure resulting from the drillings is defined by the letters A-B-C-D-E and has a surface of ca. 180 m². Kola has abusively determined the contours of the grave as if drillings 01 to 05 had been positive, but they were negative, which means that in these points no traces of mass graves existed.

Considering only the four graves examined above (nos. 1, 4, 7, 10), Kola has abusively increased their surface by approx. 680 m²!

Kola's procedure is therefore arbitrary and deceptive as to the number, shape and dimensions of the mass graves. Furthermore Kola did not explain which of the actual pits – those really resulting from the drillings – were dug by the inspecting judge of Zamość (9 graves) and which and how many resulted from the wild diggings carried out for two decades by the ocal population.

[52] Muehlenkamp opposes the usual silly argument:

> *"Mattogno furthermore claimed that 'the geometric forms of the mass graves delineated by Kola does not constitute factual data, but are merely arbitrary conjecture.' In support of this claim he did a somewhat puerile dot-connecting exercise, which supposedly demonstrates that the outlines of the graves drawn by Kola are 'purely fictitious and do not correspond at all to the result of the drillings.' Mattogno obviously made things easy for himself, especially failing to take into account Kola's information about the number of drills that were used to estimate the shape and size of a mass grave in each case. Taking this information into account helps to group (to the extent permitted by the accuracy of Kola's map of core drillings and the author's poor drawing skills) the dots presumably corresponding to drills on the basis of which Kola estimated the shape and size of each mass grave into units that a) bear some resemblance to the mass grave shapes shown on page 19 of Kola's book and b) match the number of these shapes (33)."* (pp. 433f.)

In reality I have in fact taken "into account Kola's information about the number of drills that were used to estimate the shape and size of a mass grave in each case." As demonstrated above, in order to give his graves regular geometrical shapes, Kola had to recur to fictive drillings, including negative drillings which he uses as if they had been positive.

Muehlenkamp's answer, besides being childish, is also stupid. It is clear that he did not even understand that the drillings indicated by red circles in Kola's map correspond to those effectively performed and registered in each grave's drawing. Above I explained that this map contains an irrelevant margin of error for the scope of my demonstra-

tion: 229 drillings out of 236. From the missing drillings I have identified only 2 (relating to grave 1 and 11) and therefore the missing drillings are only 5 out of 236, or 2.1%.

[53] *"Mattogno's last straw in this context was to invoke the map drawn by former SS-Unterscharführer Robert Jührs , which shows only one area of mass graves in the camp's north-western corner. From this one is apparently supposed to conclude that those of the graves identified by Kola that are not in the area of what Jührs called the 'field of graves' (Gräberfeld) – nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 15, 18, 19 and half of grave no. 14, with a total volume of 7,775 cubic meters, according to Mattogno – were not graves made to bury corpses during camp times but holes that subsequently came into being and into which cremation remains (and apparently also the whole corpses found by Kola in graves 1, 3 and 4) somehow made their way from the original graves. By this somewhat-less-than-logical reasoning, one would have to conclude that the sketch made by SS man Heinrich Gley in 1961 (image 7.18), which is even more incomplete than Jührs' in that it shows no mass graves at all, means there were no mass graves at Bełżec during the camp's operation – yet it was Gley who provided a detailed description of the emptying of the mass graves and the burning of the corpses."* (pp. 434f.)

Muehlenkamp again manages to demonstrate only his own hypocrisy. He knows very well that Jührs did not limit himself to drawing the sketch map of the Bełżec camp, but also explained it in his interrogation of 11 October 1961:[2840]

"Rechts davon war die Entkleidungsbaracke, von der der sog. Schlauch zur Gaskammer führte. Der Schlauch war ein auf beiden Seiten mit Stacheldraht eingefaßter Weg von etwa 2 m Breite. Im rechten unteren Eck meiner Skizze habe ich außerhalb des Zaunes den zweiten Wachturm und innerhalb des Zaunes die Lage von weiteren Baracken eingezeichnet. […] *Zwischen den eben erwähnten Baracken und der Entkleidungsbaracke stand eine Halle für Bekleidung. Oberhalb davon und rechts des Schlauches befand sich die Baracke für das jüdische Arbeitskommando. Der bisher beschriebene Teil des Lagers wurde durch einen Zaun abgeteilt von dem Teil, in dem sich das Gräberfeld und die Gaskammer befanden. In diesem Teil des Lagers war ein weiteres jüdisches Arbeitskommando mit einer eigenen Unterkunfts- und Küchenbaracke untergebracht."*

"To the right of it was the undressing barrack, from which the so-called hose led to the gas chamber. The hose was a path of approx. 2 m width enclosed at both sides with barbed wire. In the right bottom corner of my drawing I charted outside of the fence the second watch tower and inside

[2840] Vernehmung of Robert Emil Franz Xaver Jührs of 11 October 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1465.

the fence the position of further barracks. […] *Between the above-mentioned barracks and the undressing barrack stood a hall for clothing. Above this hall and on the right side of the hose stood the barrack for the Jewish working brigade. The part of the camp described so far was separated by a fence from the part where the graves field and the gas chamber were located. In this part of the camp another Jewish working brigade was located with its own accommodation and kitchen barrack."*

It is true that Gley, in his sketch of the Bełżec camp dated 10 May 1961, did not explicitly indicate the area of the mass graves, but he spoke about it in his respective explanations:[2841]

"Ich habe eben eine Handskizze des Lager Belcec [sic] *gemacht, die naturgemäß nicht maßstabgetreu sein kann.* […] *Im oberen rechten Eck meiner Skizze steht das Wort Waldbestand. Hier war ein leicht ansteigendes Gelände mit einem dreißig- bis vierzigjährigen Baumbestand. Links davon führte eine Schleuse zu den Gaskammern. Der obere linke Teil, der mit Bleistift eingerahmt ist, stellte den Bereich von Feix dar. Hier befanden sich die Massengräber. Die mit sechs bezeichneten roten Striche stellen Unterkünfte der Arbeitsjuden dar, die in diesem Bereich vornehmlich zu arbeiten hatten"*

"I just made a sketch by hand of the Belcec [sic] *camp, which cannot be true to scale, of course.* […] *In the top right corner of my sketch the word forest stand can be found. Here the terrain was slightly rising with thirty to forty year old trees. On the left a sluice led to the gas chambers. The top left part, which is framed by pencil, marks the area of Feix. Here were the mass graves. The red lines marked with the number six depict accommodations for the working Jews, who had to work predominantly in this area."*

Therefore in this drawing (Illustration 11.44) the area of the mass graves is denominated as "Area [assigned to Reinhold] Feix [*Bereich Feix*]."[2842] It is therefore Muehlenkamp who displays a "less-than-logical reasoning" and, one must add, stupidity and hypocrisy.

Both Jührs and Gley identified the area of the mass graves in the top left corner of their maps. As an overlay of Jühr's sketch with the map of the graves drawn by O'Neil based on Kola's survey shows, (see Illustration 11.46), graves no. 1-6, 15 and 18-20 remain completely outside of this area, while grave no. 14 lies half within its limits. Muehlenkamp's "critique" has thus only served to strengthen my argument on this issue.

[2841] Vernehmung of Heinrich Karl Johann Gley of 8-9 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, pp. 1287-1288.

[2842] According to the ARC website, who in turn refer to Franciszek Piper, SS-Hauptscharführer Reinhold Feix was in charge of the Trawniki-trained Ukrainian auxiliaries posted to the Bełżec camp; "Belzec Perpetrators," http://www.deathcamps.org/belzec/perpetrators.html

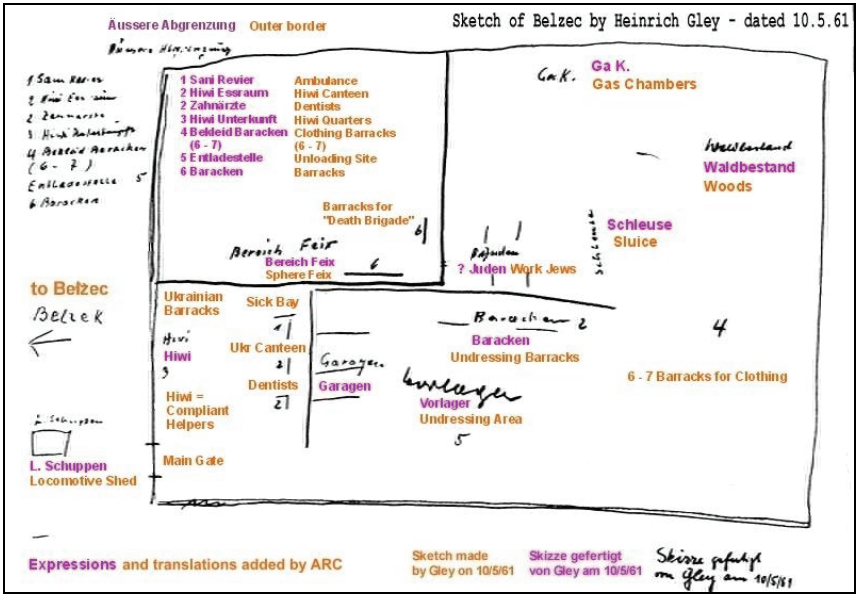

Illustration 11.44: Gley's sketch of the Bełżec camp. From: www.deathcamps.org/belzec/pic/bmap06.jpg

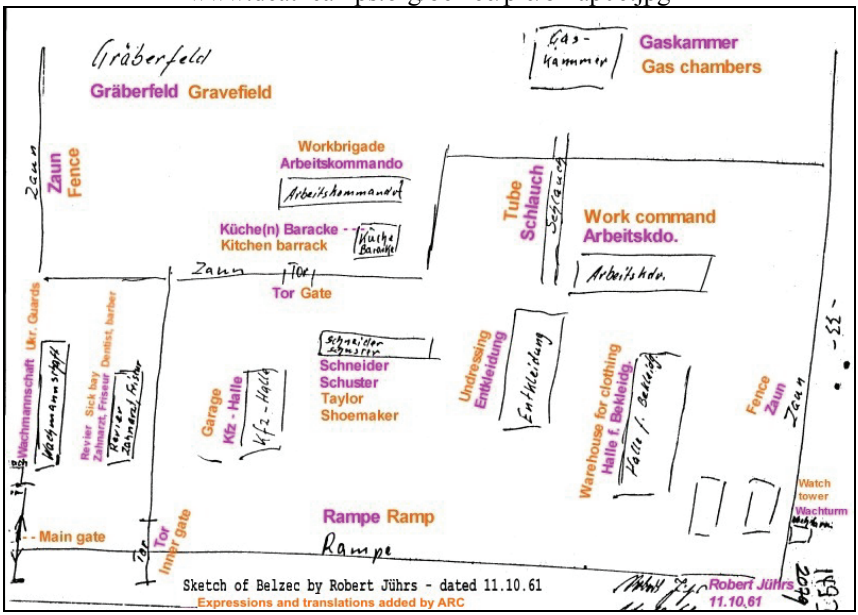

Illustrations 11.45: Jührs's sketch of the Bełżec camp. From www.deathcamps.org/belzec/pic/bmap05.jpg

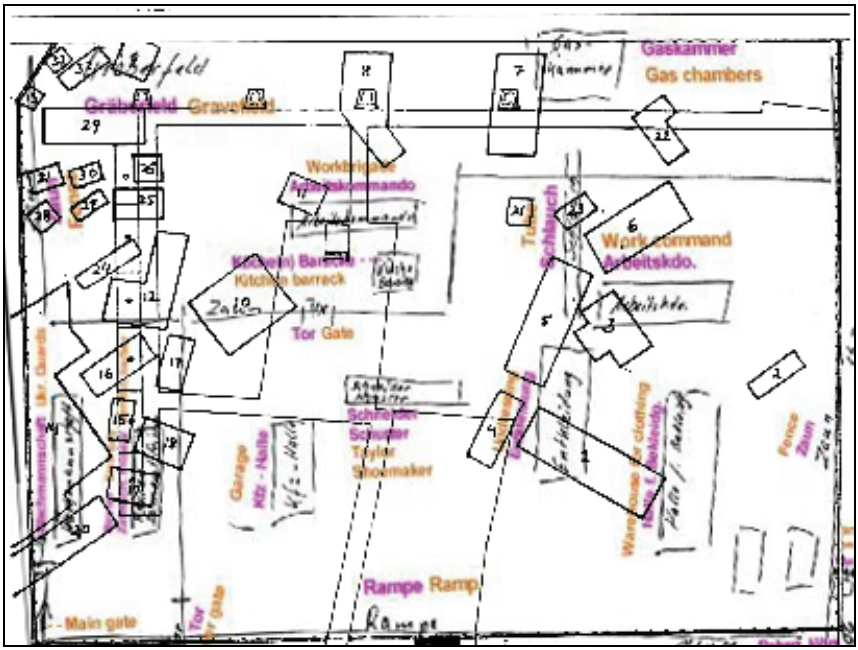

Illustrations 11.46: Overlay of O'Neil's and Jührs's Bełżec map.

[54] Regarding Sobibór, Muehlenkamp objects:

"They may want to explain why, then, the size of the graves that archaeological investigations points to is in line with what becomes apparent from eyewitness testimonies, such as led the Hagen District Court to conclude that in the camp's first extermination phase the corpses were buried in large pits, each of them with a length of about 50-60 meters, 10-15 meters wide and about 5-7 meters deep." (p. 435)

The verdict of the *Hagen District Court* established:[2843]

"Von den äußeren Zellentüren des Gaskammergebäudes führte eine Feldbahn zu grossen Gruben, die in der ersten, etwa halbjährigen Vernichtungsphase des Lagers je in einer Länge von etwa 50-60 Metern, in 10-15 Meter Breite und mit einer Tiefe von etwa 5-7 Meter zur Aufnahme der Leichen, wegen des Sandbodens mit schrägen Seitenwänden, nach und nach ausgehoben wurden."

"From the outer cell doors of the gas chamber building a narrow-gauge railway led to big pits, each having a length of approx. 50-60 meters, a width of 10-15 meters and a depth of approx. 5-7 meters. These pits were

[2843] Sobibór Extermination Camp. Excerpt from Judgment LG Hagen vom 20.12.1966, 11 Ks 1/64, in: http://holocaustcontroversies.yuku.com/topic/1877#.UAuosWWV81E

meant to absorb the corpses. During the first, ca. half-year lasting extermination period of the camp these pits were were dug in stages with sloped side walls due to the sandy soil."

The "eyewitness testimonies" Muehlenkamp mentions consist in reality only of one: Kurt Bolender. During his interrogation of 5 June 1961 he declared:[2844]

"Das jüdische Arbeitskommando legte die Leichen in 4-eckig verschalte Loren und fuhr sie zum Massengrab. Ein Massengrab dürfte etwa 60 m lang, 20 m breit und 6-7 m tief gewesen sein. Die Seitenwände waren zur Vermeidung der Einsturzgefahr in Form einer Böschung abgeschrägt. Auf Zwischenfrage erkläre ich, daß zu der Zeit meines Aufenthaltes in Sobibór keine Leichenverbrennungen stattgefunden haben. Dies weiß ich ganz genau. Zu meiner Zeit wurden die Leichen geschichtet, um möglichst viele in einem Grab unterzubringen zu können"

"The Jewish working brigade put the corpses into rectangularly boarded trolleys and drove them to the mass grave. A mass grave may have been approx. 60 m long, 20 m wide and 6-7 m deep. The side walls were sloped like an embankment to avoid the danger of collapse. To the interposed question I answer that during my stay in Sobibór no burning of corpses was performed. I know this very well. During my time the corpses were layered in order to place as many as possible in a grave."

In a subsequent interrogation, on 18 December 1963, Bolender added:[2845]

"Richtig ist, daß wir in diese zweite Grube schon vor der Fertigstellung Leichen gelegt haben. Über die erste Grube war eine Sandschicht gebreitet worden. Nachdem nun diese Grube völlig voll war, mußten die weiteren Leichen irgendwohin gebracht werden, obwohl wir mit der neuen Grube noch nicht fertig waren"

"It is correct that we put corpses in this second pit even before its completion. Above the first pit a layer of sand was spread. After this pit was completely full, the other corpses had to be put somewhere, even though we were not yet finished with the new pit."

The dimension of the other two graves is not indicated. If – as one may assume – they had the same dimensions, there would have been three mass graves of 60 m × 20 m × 6-7 m, with a total volume of 23,400 m³ before the exhumation and cremation of the corpses started. This means that the above-mentioned 80,000 corpses would have had a density of (80,000 ÷ 23,400 =) 3.4 corpses per cubic meter, even though

[2844] Vernehmungsniederschrift of Kurt Bolender of 5 June 1961. ZStL, VII, 252/59, Band II, p. 194.

[2845] Interrogation of Kurt Bolender of 18 December 1963. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Band 35, p. 116.

they are said to have been buried in layers with the utmost care to maximize their packing density. Even if one assumes 5.7 corpses per m³ deriving from the data of Kola and Mazurek (see point 39), this would constitute the maximum packing density resulting from a burial "in order to place as many as possible in a grave [*um möglichst viele in einem Grab unterzubringen zu können*]." This inflicts yet another decisive blow to Muehlenkamp's fantasies about the 19.51 corpses per cubic meter of Bełżec.

The fact that one of the graves identified by Kola (70 m × 20-25 m) is very close to the one mentioned by Bolender (60 m × 20 m) can have contrasting meanings, even if Kola may have forced his conclusions. Because he did not supply the drawings of the graves with the positions of the drillings, a verification of his statements is impossible. Nevertheless a comparison between the preliminary drillings map to the one of the final results raises some doubts.

In the area of the allegedly 70 meters long grave the preliminary drillings gave negative results in the points "0" and "01," positive in the points "a," "b," "c," "d," "e." This means that most probably two or three smaller graves existed in this area, which Kola considered as a single big grave. If one observes the curvy contours of the mass graves in Illustration 11.47, one cannot seriously believe that the area in question corresponds entirely to mass graves, because the connection of the positive drillings at a distance of 5 meters in a grid as it appears in Illustration 11.48 (although it shows squares of 10 × 10 m instead of 5 m × 5 m) would have resulted only in straight lines in any case.

Besides the wild diggings by local villagers looking for valuables[2846] there is another important fact that renders Kola's results uncertain. The Germans – it is reported – planted a pine forest in the area of the mass graves. This forest, a rectangle of 60 m × 100 m, is shown in the planimetry of the Sobibór area as published by Nachman Blumental in 1946 (no. 3), where one can also see the forest planted above the alleged gas chambers (no. 4, see Illustration 11.49).[2847]

When the Poles decided to erect a memorial in Sobibór, it was decided that "the forest planted on the graves should be cut down."[2848] This was done in the mid-1960s.. A photograph dating from 1965 demonstrates the works performed (Illustration 11.50).

[2846] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…*, *op. cit.*, pp. 24f., 41.
[2847] *Ibid.*, p. 32.
[2848] *Ibid.*, p. 45.

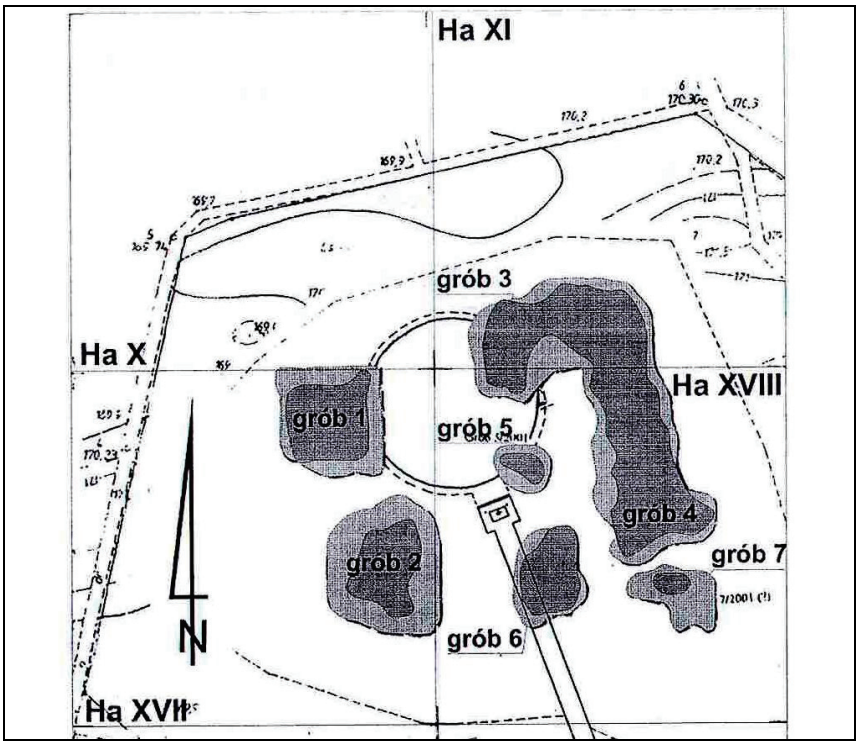

Illustration 11.47: The mass graves of Sobibór. From: M. Bem, W. Mazurek, Sobibór archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011, *op. cit.*, p. 120.

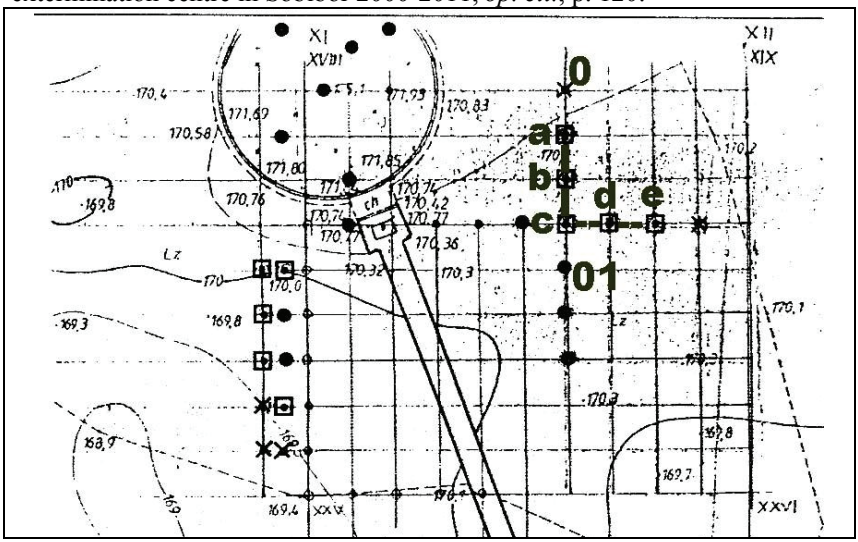

Illustration 11.48: Map of A. Kola's preliminary drillings in Sobibór. From: A. Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań…," *op. cit.*, p. 92.

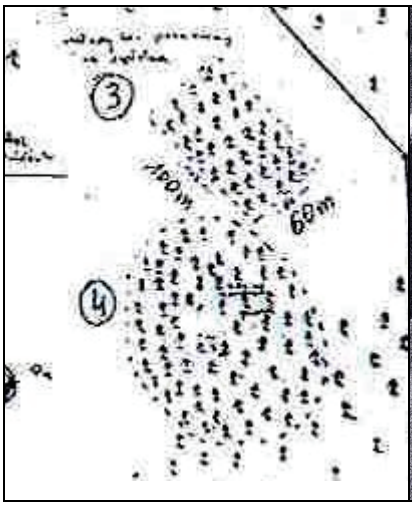

Illustration 11.49

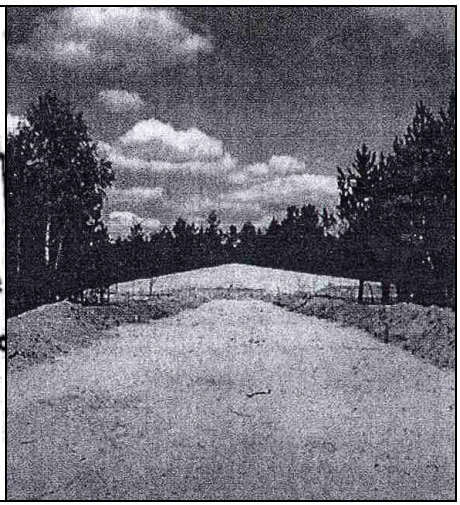

Illustration 11.50: Deforestation of the mass graves area in Sobibór. From: M. Bem, W. Mazurek, Sobibór archaeological research …, *op. cit.* p. 47.

The trees were not only cut, but their roots were eradicated, otherwise Kola would have encountered countless roots in his drilling work. But the eradication of a wooded area of 100 m × 60 m full of trees of more than twenty years necessarily provoked a devastation of the soil, and therefore Kola's subsequent survey must have encountered right from the start countless craters from the eradication of the trees.

[55] *"In trying to overstate the impact of postwar excavation, MGK also swiftly convert what the 1947 Central Commission Report described as a pit filled with chloride of lime 'close to the eastern limit of the camp' into a lime pit close to the eastern limit of the camp's burial area, to then speculate that grave # 4 (the largest grave in the camp with a surface area of 1,575 m² and an estimated volume of 6,819.80 m³, see Table 7.2), which contains lime (as does grave # 3), might have resulted from a 300 m² lime pit's being 'drastically enlarged by various diggings, including those of the commission surveyors.' The lime pit is supposed to have been enlarged to more than five times its original area. MGK are obviously grasping at straws."* (p. 436)

The argument is formulated by us in a dubitative form:[2849]

"On the other hand, the area of grave No. 4 is (1575 : 300 =) 5.25 times as large as the pit described in the report. Could it be that Grave No. 4 was drastically enlarged by various diggings, including those of the

[2849] *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 125.

commission surveyors?"

The hypothesis is in fact wrong, but not for the stupid reason adduced by Muehlenkamp. The planimetry of the Sobibór camp published by Łukaszkiewicz shows the position of the "*dól z chlorkiem*" (grave with chlorine) along the eastern border of the camp, near the train station of Sobibór, which is far away from the mass graves area.[2850]

[56] *"Regarding Chełmno, Mattogno's main contention against the 2003/04 archaeological investigation is that this investigation essentially confirmed three graves in the area called Plot IV that had been 'arbitrarily established before,' and that it 'could not have been otherwise.'*

In other words, he is accusing the archaeologists who carried out said investigation of having manipulated their findings to vindicate a predetermined result, moreover one that – as he points out later – had not even been based on archaeological investigation. This accusation is not only baseless but also disingenuous, for a closer look at Pawlicka-Nowak's report about the 2003/04 investigation and a related map, on which the grave boundaries that had been incorrectly assumed before are also drawn, shows that the investigation in 2003/04 led to major corrections in regard to the previously assumed boundaries of two graves, furthermore established that one previously assumed grave area contained no grave, and discovered 11 ash disposal pits that had not been previously marked." (p. 437)

Muehlenkamp's observations are completely silly. In this regard I wrote, and I confirm:[2851]

"The Koniń District Museum carried out further archeological investigations in 2003-2004. The results have been summarized on the related website by Łucja Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak).[2852] *A thorough*

examination of these investigations will be possible only when a scientific study is published like that of Prof. Andrzej Kola on archeological investigations carried out in the former Bełżec camp (Kola 2000).

In Sector IV of the camp, the most important with regard to the alleged extermination activities, a mass grave 174 m long and 8 m wide was allegedly identified, plus a second, parallel pit, 182 meters long and 10 m wide, and furthermore 11 pits of varied dimensions between 9 m × 7.5 m and 8.5 m × 15.5 m, located alongside the second pit, 2-3 meters apart. The pits are said to have been discovered "by random testing and drilling," but it is not explained what criteria were used. The map which shows the new findings (see document 12e) is not clear: it seems, for example, that for the

[2850] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," *op. cit.*, table outside text between pp. 48 and 49.

[2851] *Chełmno. A German Camp in History…, op. cit.*, pp. 99f.

[2852] *Muzeum byłego Obozu Zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem* (Museum of the former extermination camp of Chełmno on the river Ner). *Historia obozu* (History of the camp), in: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/

first pit (174 m long) only four sample drillings were carried out (numbered VI to IX), which were very far apart, and maybe two unnumbered others in the final section at the bottom. For the second pit there are seven indications that could be drill sites. The map shows that the area of the first pit and the series of 11 pits partially overlaps that of the outer pits (B and D) indicated on the earlier map of Lorek (see document 12 c), while the second pit is adjacent to the central one (C). In practice, the new surveys have confirmed the three earlier arbitrarily-defined pits, and it could not be otherwise."

With the numbers 1, 2, 3 and 4 I highlighted the points "VI," "VII," "VIII" and "IX" representing the "numbers of probing excavations."

Above I noted that on p. 400 Muehlenkamp supplies a prospect of the mass graves of Chełmno in which 4 graves each 3 meters deep with a total area of 5,393.00 m² and a total volume of 16,179.00 m³ are determined. Leaving beside the minor errors (which bring the total surface to 5,667 m²),[2853] I observe that the depth of 3 meters is a simple conjecture by Muehlenkamp except for grave no. 2, where it is explicitly mentioned. But the most serious issue here is that he presents the fifth series of graves, made up of 11 graves, as "ash disposal pits." The relative text of the Museum of Konin is worth quoting in its entirety:[2854]

"The last grave, or rather a line of pits filled with ashes, was not commemorated with any walls; in the 1960s it was already not discernible on the surface. On the basis of the description by Judge W. Bednarz it appears that in 1945 the pits were examined by him. The total length of these pits equals 161 m. The stretch is made up of 11 pits, each located about 2-3 m from another. The dimensions of the pits vary from 9 × 7.5 m to 15.50 × 8.50 m. They are filled with gray soil with a significant mixture of burn waste and crushed human bones. In the southern (SE) part of the grave the bones found in the pits used to be ground; those in further parts – crushed. According to W. Bednarz, the depth of the pits was about 4 m, and the width 8-10 m. Even now the flora on the pits is more luxuriant, making this stretch more visible on the surface."

But the judge Bednarz wrote in this regard:[2855]

"Bis zum Frühling 1940 [recte: 1942] *wurden die Leichen in grossen gemeinsamen Gräben verscharrt, von denen ein Grab 270 m lang war, 8-10 m breit und etwa 6 m tief war."*

"Up to the spring of 1940 [recte: 1942] *the corpses were buried in big*

[2853] The graves nos. 1 and 2 have an irregular form, measuring respectively 62 m × 8 m (bigger side) × 3 m (smaller side) and 254 m × 7 m (bigger side) × 10 m (in the central part) × 4 m (smaller side).

[2854] "Archeological Research," in: www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmno.htm

[2855] W. Bednarz, "Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen." USSR-340, p. 6.

common graves, of which a single grave was 270 m long, 8-10 m wide and approx. 6 m deep."

Anyhow, it is certain that these are also considered as mass graves. They have a total surface, obtained by the related map which I presented above, of approx. 1,080 m². If they were 6 m deep, they had a total volume of (1,080 × 6 =) 6,480 m³.

Supposing that the other four graves had a depth of 3 m as well, the total volume would have been of ([5,667 × 3] + 6,480 =) 23,481 m³.

It results that the 92,500 corpses alleged buried there would have had an average density of (92,500 ÷ 23,481 =) 3.9 corpses per cubic meter!

Here as well, the alleged mass graves of Chełmno contradict Muehlenkamp's fantasies about the claimed mass graves of Bełżec.

[57] In order not to be inconsistent with himself, Muehlenkamp concludes this chapter with an incoherent section with the title "Density of Corpses in the Graves" (pp. 437-439). He appeals to "elementary common sense," which, coming from him, sounds grotesquely ridiculous.

His reasoning is rather childish: an "enormous amount of burial space" presupposes a huge amount of corpses. Therefore the existence of mass graves would demonstrate the reality of extermination on a huge scale. He adduces the example of "grave # 4 at Sobibór, which was 70 meters long, 20-25 meters wide and 5 meters deep and had a volume (corrected for sloping) of 6,819.80 m³." (p. 438)

He then asks, why such a big grave would have been needed, "when a few much smaller and more shallow graves would have been sufficient to dispose of the camp's mortality?" (p. 438).

Apart from the fact that the dimensions of the alleged grave of 70 m × 20-25 m do not correspond to reality, as I explained above, his argument is connected with two fundamental problems, the first being: What was the order of magnitude of this camp mortality? I have already hinted many times that there was an abundance of dead bodies in the Aktion Reinhardt camps, and that killings occurred as well. What we contest is the claim that there was a mass extermination. It is then a matter of quantity, not of quality.

In discussing one of our observations, Muehlenkamp states:

"The 'several documented mass graves that have a density of 1-2 corpses per cubic meter' were the three graves found by Soviet investigators at Treblinka in August 1944, with the dimensions 10x5x2, 10x5x1.9 and 10x5x2.5 meters." (p. 438)

His only answer is that:

"Only one of these graves was a little deeper than the proverbial 'six

feet below ground,' and this grave – the biggest of the three – had a volume of merely 125 cubic meters, i.e. it was about 55 times smaller than Sobibór grave # 4." (p. 438)

As if the corpse density depended on the grave volume!

If we accept this data for argument's sake and confront it with our estimated death toll at Sobibór (about 10,000)[2856] their burial would have required a volume of 5,000 to 10,000 m³ of mass graves. The grave mentioned by Muehlenkamp, if it were a real one and when subtracting a covering layer of 30 cm, that is (70 m × 22.5 m × 0.3 m =) 472.5 m³, would have had a volume of (6,819.80 – 472.5 =) 6,347.3 m³, which would have accommodated (2 × 6,347 =) 12,694 corpses.

Dieter Pohl states that in the camps of the Reinhardt action, "a part of the victims, up to five percent of them, died already during the deportation trip due to the extreme conditions in the railway freight cars [*ein Teil der Opfer, bis zu fünf Prozent von ihnen, starb schon während der Deportationsfahrt an den extremen Bedingungen in den Güterwaggons*]."[2857] If one accepts this estimate, in this way in Bełżec a total of (435,000 × 0.05 =) 21,750 persons would have died *en route*, compatible even with the ficticious volume of the mass graves indicated by Kola (21,310 m³)

Therefore the "elementary common sense" plays in our favor in these circumstances as well.

The second fundamental problem is that the number, shape and dimensions of the mass graves identified by Kola are demonstrably false, and that the real values of these figures are almost certainly far lower, making our hypothesis even more likely.

It remains only to draw a conclusion from this chapter. Muehlenkamp's arguments are absurd, incoherent, stupid, hypocritical and deceptive, and by posing them he has showed all the desperation of a person trying to defend the indefensible. Quite contrary to his intentions, he has actually demonstrated excellently the total inconsistency of the orthodox holocaust thesis in relation to the mass graves of the Reinhardt camps. This is especially true for Bełżec, which is the weak link in the chain of camps and the real thorn in the side of the orthodox holocaust historians.

[2856] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 169.

[2857] D. Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (eds.), *Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung, op. cit.*, pp. 193-194.

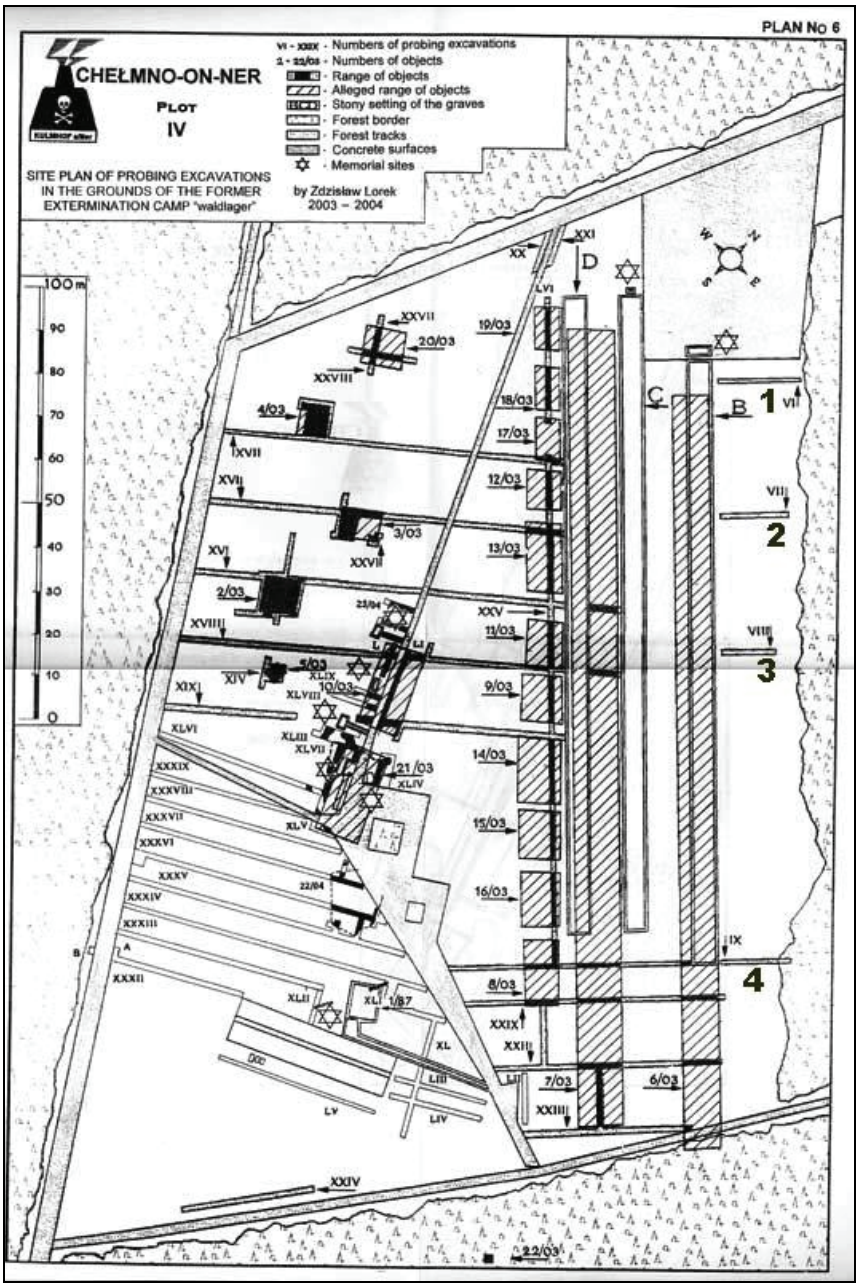

Illustration 11.51: "Site Plan of Probing Excavations in the Grounds of the Former Extermination Camp *Waldlager*," from: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/.

Thanks to Muehlenkamp, we now know with an even higher certainty that the mass burial of the alleged victims in the mass graves at Bełżec as allegedly identified by Kola would have been impossible. Therefore the related mass gassings cannot be considered real.

Chapter 12: Cremating the Alleged Victims in the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps

By Carlo Mattogno

[1] The eighth chapter of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" is presented as follows:

> *"Chapter 8, also by Roberto Muehlenkamp, is dedicated to deconstructing MGK's farcical claims that cremating the murdered victims' bodies at the Nazi extermination camps would have been an impracticable undertaking as concerns fuel requirements, cremation time and disposal of cremation remains."* (p. 35)

This verdict on our research merely reveals the plagiarist bloggers' unparalleled ignorance and obtuse arrogance. In chapter 11 I demonstrated that Muehlenkamp's arguments concerning the mass graves of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps are "farcical," to say the least. In the present chapter I will show that the label "farcical" is even more apt for describing his arguments relating to cremation. In my studies on this issue, lasting more than two decades and culminating in the two-volume, 1211-page opus *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*,[2858] this chapter by Muehlenkamp is certainly the most ludicrous among all the rubbish I have read about this issue. As stupidity goes, it exceeds even the ravings in the paper titled "On the necessary coke consumption for human body incineration," written by a henchman of the "plagiarist bloggers," which used to be posted in PDF format online but was then wisely erased.

Beyond being "farcical," Muehlenkamp's exposition is also false, hypocritical, misleading and inconsequential. His chapter 8 in the manifesto covers a topic on which, with his usual modesty, he believes himself to be an expert – just as with the topic of mass graves.

In order to gauge Muehlenkamp's "expertise" regarding cremations, it is sufficient to recall his previous principal argument about the calorific value of a human body:[2859]

> *"I haven't yet found a site quantifying the methane set free during the decomposition of corpses, but we may obtain guideline values from a similar process – the decomposition of animal waste: 5.9 lbs (= 2.676195 kilo-*

[2858] Effepi, Genova, 2012; the publication of the English language version has been delayed due to much time and effort spent on the present book.

[2859] *Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (2),* in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html

grams) of cattle manure produce 30 cubic feet of biogas per day,…"

This is such a huge stupidity that eventually even Muehlenkamp became aware of it, leading him to tacitly eliminate it from his new "demonstration" – without admitting that his whole argument and all his calculations based on this "animal waste argument," are completely wrong.[2860]

[2] After the preamble in which Muehlenkamp explains his intended achievements, he begins the section "Cremation Devices, Methods and Times" (p. 441) with an argument which I have already invalidated (see chapter 11, point 37):

> *"Burning of corpses at Belzec took place as early as August 1942, according to the testimony of Dr. Pfannenstiel. At that time cremation was not yet used as a means of body disposal per se but probably in order to help stretch the available burial space (judging by Dr. Pfannenstiel's description whereby the corpses burned just partly and fresh corpses were placed on top of them thereafter), perhaps also for reasons of hygiene."* (p. 441)

I here restate my previous comment , adding a further consideration. Gerstein and Pfannenstiel allegedly witnessed the same event, yet the former "observed" only the *burial* of the corpses, while the latter witnessed only their *burning*. Muehlenkamp, does not only feign not to see the contradiction, but even claims that both contradictory procedures really took place. In fact he uses them both in his argument: Gerstein's to demonstrate the reduction of the volume of the corpses in the mass graves due to their decomposition, and Pfannenstiel's to demonstrate the reduction of the volume of the corpses due to combustion. Muehlenkamp then hypocritically omits the essential fact that the key witness Reder never mentions cremations as having taken place at Bełżec during his stay in the camp (17 August to the end of November 1942); Reder in fact mentioned it only as rumors heard from the local population – *after* his escape from the camp – when he returned there after the arrival of the Red Army:[2861]

> *"Soon I went there. I spoke with the people living in the area. They told me that in 1943 there had been fewer and fewer transports and that the center for exterminating Jews had shifted to the Auschwitz gas chambers. In 1944 the pits were dug up, gasoline was poured over the corpses and they were burned"* (see point 4)

Pfannenstiel declared:[2862]

[2860] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

[2861] R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica, *op. cit.*, p. 142.

[2862] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel of 25 April 1960. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 587f.

"Wann die Grube ziemlich voll war, hat man die Leichen mit Benzin übergossen – es kann auch eine andere Flüssigkeit gewesen sein – und hat sie dann angezündet. Ich konnte lediglich feststellen, daß die Leichen nur unvollkommen verbrannten. Dann wurde wieder eine Schicht Erde über die Leichen geworfen, und dann wurden wieder neue Leichen in die gleiche Grube gelegt. Bei dieser Vernichtung der Leichen habe ich dann auch festgestellt, daß die ganze Angelegenheit nicht hygienisch einwandfrei war."

"When the pit was rather full, the corpses were doused with gasoline – it could also have been a different liquid – and then they were lit. I could merely ascertain that the corpses burned only partially. Then another layer of earth was thrown over the corpses, and then new corpses were again laid into the same pit. During this destruction of the corpses I then also noticed that the whole matter was hygienically not impeccable."

During the interrogation of 8 November 1963 he declared without hesitation:[2863]

"Die Leichen wurden in dieser Grube aufgeschichtet und mit Benzin übergossen."

"The corpses were stacked in this pit and then doused with gasoline."

I already refuted the inconsistent speculations that Muehlenkamp elicits from this statement. Here I add that the alleged event took place only a few weeks prior to Globocnik's letter to Grothmann of 4 September 1942, which was the answer to a previous communication in which the head of "Aktion Reinhardt" complained about the reduction of the fuel allotment assigned to him (see point 66). Who can seriously think that, during such circumstances, gasoline would have been wasted in Bełżec on the burning of corpses?

[3] In order to determine the chronological limits of the alleged mass cremation at Bełżec, Muehlenkamp repeats the sources already quoted by myself. He infers that the cremation started in November 1942 and ended in March 1943, but he adds:

"On the other hand, erasing the traces of the camp lasted until June 1943, and a witness noticed the stench of exhumed corpses as late as April of that year, so it is possible that corpses were burned at Belzec beyond March 1943." (p. 442)

The extension of the cremations' duration to April obviously serves the purpose of rendering the scenario more plausible. To support this, Muehlenkamp quotes Reitlinger:

"Gerald Reitlinger, The Final Solution. The Attempt To Exterminate The Jews Of Europe, 1939-1945, 2nd revised edition, Cranbury: Thomas Yoseloff, 1968, p. 148: 'In April, 1943, a Jewish doctor, who later escaped

[2863] Interrogation of W. Pfannenstiel of 8 November 1963. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, p. 16.

to Switzerland, noticed the appalling stench of the exhumed bodies as he passed the spot by train.'" (footnote 8)

Reitlinger's source is a report with the title "*Die Hölle von Belzec*" which states:[2864]

"Far too many corpses having been thrown into these mass graves, it was impossible to cover them with a sufficiently thick layer of earth. This caused a stench of rotting flesh to spread over the whole area. This smell is still perceptible (i.e. in April, at the time of writing of this eyewitness report).

Travelers on the railway line Zawada-Rawa Ruska close the windows, for this awful stench penetrates into the compartments and causes the people to vomit. I myself had to travel along this line on several occasions and have thus been able to convince myself of this state of affairs. As late as April 10, 1943, I passed through there one last time. The Christian population of Belzec has left this place for the only reason of this stench."

Not even this "eyewitness" – on 10 April 1943 – knew anything about cremations at Bełżec. Yet in spite of this, Muehlenkamp cites him to demonstrate that the cremations in Bełżec lasted until April 1943! This is another example of his incredible hypocrisy, which is further confirmed by the fact that I already quoted this exact passage from the above-mentioned report in my study on Bełżec,[2865] and Muehlenkamp hence knew it perfectly well.

[4] Presumptuous as always, Muehlenkamp then takes for granted what needs yet to be proven:

"Cremation remains were crushed with a special machine, the description of which suggests a ball mill. According to O'Neil, this machine was borrowed from Janowska concentration camp and resembled a cement mixer with heavy iron balls inside the revolving drum; as the drum revolved at high speed, the metal balls crushed the bone material into small fragments. If this is accurate, the machine must have looked like the one shown in Image 8.1 below." (p. 442)

In the corresponding footnote Muehlenkamp offers a lengthy disquisition on the name of the operator of this "special machine":

"O'Neil, Bełżec, Chapter 10. O'Neil mentions that the machine was operated by a Janowska inmate, an Hungarian Jew named Szpilke; this was obviously the same Szpilke, or Szpilka, who told Belzec survivor Rudolf Reder about having set up and operated this machine, as mentioned by Reder in his report about Belzec (German translation in BAL B162/208

[2864] A. Silberschein, "Die Hölle von Belzec," in: *idem*, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, vol. V, Geneva, 1944, p. 22.

[2865] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, pp. 14f.

AR-Z 252/59, Bd. II, f.258 ff., mention of Szpilke on f. 286-287) and in his deposition before examining judge Jan Sehn in Krakow on 29 December 1945, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, f.1175 ff.; mention of Reder's acquaintance Scharf – Szpilka on f. 1180. The machine used at Janowska concentration camp is mentioned in the testimonies before the Lvov Deputy District Attorney of Heinrich Chamaides on 21.9.1944 and of Moische Korn on 13.9.1944, quoted in Klee/Dressen (eds.), Gott mit uns*, p. 226 ff. The photo in Image 8.1 is shown on p. 225 of the same collection. It was taken in 1943 and resides in Belarusian State Archive of Documentary Film and Photography according to the USHMM database, from which the digital public domain image was taken."* (footnote 12 on p. 442-443)

Muehlenkamp omits the fact that Reder is not an eyewitness to the use of this machine, as one may think from reading his text makes alone. Here is in fact what Reder states in the German translation of his booklet quoted by our "plagiarist blogger":[2866]

"Und dann – erzählten die örtlichen Bewohner – wurden die Knochen zermahlen und der Wind zerstäubte die Asche über Felder und Wald. Die Maschine zum Mahlen der Knochen montierte ein Häftling des Lagers Janowska, Spilke, der zu di[e]*sem Zweck nach Belzec gebracht wurde. Er erzählte mir, dass er dort nur Knochenha*[äl?]*ften angetroffen hat, alle Gebäude waren verschwunden."*

"And then – the local inhabitants related – the bones were ground and the wind scattered the ash over fields and woods. The machine for grinding the bones was assembled by a detainee of the Janowska camp, Spilke, who was brought to Bełżec for this reason. He told me that he had found only bone fragments there, all buildings had disappeared."

In his interrogation of 29 December 1945 Reder repeated:[2867]

"Aus der Erzählung der benachbarten Bevölkerung weiss ich, dass die Deutschen im Jahre 1944, als sich die russische Front näherte, die Gräber in Belzec aufgemacht, sie mit Benzin übergossen und verbrannt haben sollen; die nicht verbrannten Reste sollen mit Maschinen aus dem Grab geholt worden sein, die Knochen zu Kunstdünger gemahlen, die Gräber zugeschüttet, damit die Spuren des Verbrechens auf diese Weise beseitigt würden. Von dem Mahlen der Knochen erzählte mir mein Bekannter, der Monteur Scharf-Szpilka, der die Mühle zum Mahlen von Knochen montierte."

"From the narration of the neighboring population I know that in the year 1944, as the Russian front drew closer, the Germans are said to have opened the graves in Bełżec, doused them with gasoline and burned them;

[2866] German translation of the booklet of R. Reder "Bełżec." ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. II, p. 286.

[2867] Protocol of the interrogation of R. Reder of 29 December 1945. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1179f.

the unburned remains are said to have been taken out of the graves with machines, the bones ground to chemical fertilizer, the graves filled up, so as to eliminate in this way the traces of the crime. About the grinding of the bones I was told by an acquaintance, the technician Scharf-Szpilka, who assembled the grinder for grinding the bones."

In his first statements, the quoted interrogation of 22 September 1944 and the quoted interview published in the newspaper *Czerwony Sztandar* on 1 November 1944, Reder never mentions the cremation of the corpses or the machine used to grind the bones. In testimony no. 594 collected by the Krakow section of the Jewish Historical Commission, without a date but written prior to his booklet, Reder stated:[2868]

"In 1944, according to the testimony of a mechanic who related it to the declarer [=to me], the mass graves were re-opened and were irrigated with fuel; it was burned and the bones were ground to fertilizer."

This means that the tale of the grinder of Bełżec is not only without any proof, but also evolved rather late. If one adds the fact that Reder was liberated by the Soviets in Lwów in July 1944,[2869] it is difficult to believe that he erroneously assigned the exhumation-cremation of the corpses to the year 1944, something which further invalidates the statements' credibility of his statements.[2870]

The image of the alleged bone grinder published by Muehlenkamp ("Image 8.1" on p. 443) originates from a Soviet picture album (see Illustration 12.1), together with others.

The caption states that the three men depicted, Henryk Chamaides, David Manusevič and Korn, were among the few survivors of the "death brigade" and that they operated the machine, which was found in Lwów and was the object of a Soviet technical report dated 29 September 1944.[2871] Nothing prevents that this machine was also used to grind burned human bones, but there is no documentary evidence of it, and neither is there any documentary proof that this machine was ever transferred to Bełżec.

[2868] N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały*, *op. cit.*, p. 224.

[2869] Eidesstattliche Versicherung (affidavit) of R. Robak/R.Reder. ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. II, p. 228.

[2870] Since Reder stated in his interrogation of 29 December 1945 that this was when "the Russian front got close," 1944 cannot simply be a mistake for 1943. In spring 1943 the Eastern Front was still in Russia and eastern Ukraine.

[2871] Erkenntnis Befund. USSR-61.

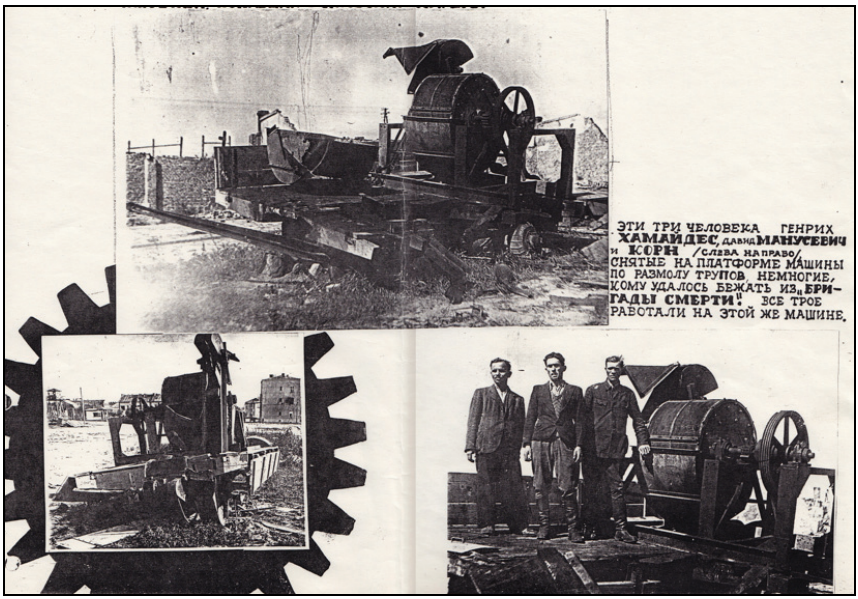

Illustration 12.1: Alleged bone crusher found in the Janowska camp in Lwow. From: GARF, 128-157, unreadable page number.

[5] Muehlenkamp then refers to Sobibór, stating that this camp

> *"was the first of the three camps of* Aktion Reinhard *to change its body disposal procedure from burial to cremation, the main reason being probably a concern that the camp's water supply might be polluted by leachate from the graves due to the camp area's relatively high groundwater level."* (p. 443)

It is not clear how this statement could be reconciled with one of his previous declarations already highlighted earlier but worth repeating:

> *"Apparently MGK didn't realize that the above-quoted information harms rather than helps their argument, for it means that the SS could hope that groundwater pollution by leachate from the corpses would not occur at the site of the graves because underground currents carried such leachate away."* (p. 430-431)

Accordingly, one must believe that the SS, being completely unable to foresee a more than obvious danger of groundwater poisoning due to leachate, were as inept as Muehlenkamp.

[6] *"The corpses of the victims killed after the camp resumed operation in October 1942 following a two-month interruption were taken directly from the gas chambers to places of cremation, while the corpses of the victims killed and buried until the end of July/early August 1942 were disinterred with a mechanical excavator for this purpose."* (p. 431)

But according to the witness Biskubicz, the excavator arrived at So-

bibór in early December 1942 (see the next point). The statistical analysis of the deportations to Sobibór prepared by Wolfgang Scheffler for the Hagen Court arrived at the conclusion that no transports arrived at that camp between early August and early October 1942.[2872] Muehlenkamp does not explain why the camp SS did not take advantage of these two months of respite in order to start the cremations, which were supposedly begun only later in connection with the resumption of the deportations.

[7] For what concerns Sobibór, all of Muehlenkamp's efforts aim at two goals: to stretch as much as possible the numbers and surface areas of the cremation sites and to reconcile the testimonies with the results of Kola's archeological studies. The task isn't easy, and already from the starting point the evidence adduced by Muehlenkamp turns against his hypothesis:

> *"As in the case of Belzec, little is known about the cremation sites at Sobibor. According to Schelvis, rails were criss-crossed over the top of a pit excavated for this purpose, forming a rudimentary grid. This configuration is also mentioned by survivor eyewitness Leon Feldhendler."* (p. 443)

Schelvis wrote in this regard: [2873]

> *"In the autumn of 1942 a heavy machine arrived in the middle of the night.* […]. *The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and more shallow than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid. The grabber was then used to excavate the decomposing bodies from the two existing graves and to haul them over to the new pit. The operator would drive right up* [to] *the grid, where the Arbeitshäftlinge from Lager 3 piled the bodies into human pyramids. Then they were burnt."*

In his reconstruction Schelvis derives the information about the excavator from a 9 November 1965 statement by Jakób Biskubicz,[2874] who limited his statement to the arrival of this machine: [2875]

> *"Eines Nachts kam ein Zug an und wir dachten, es wäre ein Transport. Es rief uns aber niemand. Da haben wir von weitem gesehen, daß die Ukrainer und SS Maschinen und Barackenteile abluden. Diese Sachen wurden zum Lager III gebracht. Wir sollten das nicht sehen. Es kam mit diesem Zug auch ein Bagger. Das war ungefähr Anfang Dezember 1942, vielleicht*

[2872] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 156.
[2873] J. Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 111.
[2874] *Ibid.*, footnote 319 on p. 133.
[2875] Interrogation of J. Biskubicz of 9 November 1965. Trial Bolender, Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, volume without numeration, p. 144; NIOD archive 804, inventory 13, p. 127.

auch im November."

"One night a train arrived and we thought it was a transport. But nobody called us out. Then we saw from a distance how the Ukrainians and the SS unloaded machinery and parts of barracks. These things were brought to Camp III. We were not supposed to see this. With the train an excavator also arrived. This was around the beginning of December 1942, perhaps even in November."

Muehlenkamp takes the reference to Feldhendler from Arad, who quotes the following passage of a testimony report by this witness:[2876]

"In the first period, there was no crematorium. After gassing, the people were laid into the graves. Then, out of the soil, blood and a bad odor of gas began to surface; terrible smells spread over the whole camp, penetrating everything. The water in Sobibor became rancid. This forced the Germans to build a crematorium. It was a large pit with a roaster above it. The bodies were thrown on the roaster. The fire was ignited from beneath, and petrol was poured on the corpses. The bones were crushed into ashes with hammers."

An examination of Arad's source shows that his translation is defective and inaccurate:[2877]

"The crematorium was fenced in. 50 Jews were working there […]. *In the first period there was not yet a crematorium. After the gassing the persons were put into the graves in layers, the graves were still open, chlorine was poured over the corpses. But the soil exuded gases, blood started to squirt, nasty odors spread over the whole camp, they permeated everything. During this entire time the water in Sobibór was putrid. The Germans ordered their well to be purified. In wintertime they let some naked inmates inside the well to clean it. A tree cut in the woods emitted the scent of blood while burning. This forced the Germans to build a crematorium. The crematorium did not have a chimney. It consisted of a big pit, and above it some grids were put and above those rail tracks. The persons were thrown on the rail tracks and the bones fell to the grid. The fire was ignited in the pit, the corpses were doused with petroleum. The bones were crushed to ash with hammers."*

As one can see, this testimony not only ignores the excavator completely, but it also contains a description of the cremation method which differs radically from that given by Schelvis.

Immediately after this Muehlenkamp tries to modify the resulting picture using other sources:

"SS-Sturmbannführer Streibel, who visited Sobibor in 1942, recalled a

---

[2876] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 172.

[2877] Affidavit without date of Leon Feldhendler to the Jewish Historic Commission N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały*, *op. cit.*, p. 203.

roaster made of railway lines, supported by a stone base; he mentioned having seen 'the cremation sites,' which suggests that there was more than one of them. The Judgment LG Hagen vom 20.12.1966, 11 Ks 1/64 mentions (several) huge grids inside *a pit."* (pp. 443f.)

He lifts this source from Arad, who reproduces the pertinent passage of Streibel's testimony as follows:[2878]

"Wirth led me through the Sobibor camp. I saw the gas chambers and the other facilities. I saw the ditches near the gas chambers. I could not see any corpses in the ditches, because they were covered with a layer of earth. But I saw the roaster made of railway lines where the corpses were burned. During my visit, there was no extermination operation. There were also no corpses burned, but I could see the cremating sites. The roaster made from the railway lines was supported by a stone base."

Muehlenkamp's bad faith is evident. The text quoted above mentions "the roaster" twice in singular form, but he prefers to direct the attention to the contradictory "cremating sites," which would make sense only as a "cremating site" in singular form. Considering how Arad misquoted Feldhendler's text, such a possibility is highly likely.

The Hagen Court's verdict on Sobibór refers to the installation of a single cremation structure:[2879]

"Die schon verwesten Leichen wurden mit Hilfe des Baggers aus den Gruben gehoben und auf großen Rosten in einer bereits ausgeschachteten, aber noch leeren Grube verbrannt. Die Roste bestanden aus alten Eisenbahnschienen, die über Betonfundamente gelegt wurden."

"The already decomposed corpses were lifted out of the pits with the help of the excavator and burned on large grates in an already dug but as yet empty pit. The grates consisted of old railway rails which had been placed over concrete foundations."

[8] After making his fallacious preliminary remarks, Muehlenkamp arrives at some even more fallacious conclusions:

"The latter description is corroborated by the research findings of Andrzej Kola. Graves nos. 1 and 2 were considered to be body-burning graves, presumably because (unlike graves nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6) they contained only cremation remains but no human remains in wax-fat transformation. The surface area of these graves is respectively 400 m² and 500 m², which means that cremation grids of considerable size could fit into them. The mention of a single pit by eyewitnesses suggests the possibility that graves nos. 1 and 2 are actually part of what was one single grave in camp times, just like graves 3 and 4 and graves 5 and 6 may have been respec-

[2878] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 172.
[2879] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 173.

tively one grave. Kola's team also identified a possible smaller location of body-burning activity with an area of 30 m², which is called grave no. 7 in Kola's report." (p. 444)

In point 39 of chapter 11 I have already refuted Muehlenkamp's fantasies regarding the alleged cremation pits nos. 1 and 2. The *only probable* cremation pit found by Kola is in fact no. 7, about which Mazurek writes:[2880]

> *"Out of all the discovered mass graves, the researchers had and still have the greatest difficulty in interpreting grave No. 7 located south of grave No. 4. Professor Andrzej Kola claims that the existence of indefinite transformations around this cremation grave implies that, perhaps, it was the place where the corpses were incinerated."*

If one assumes Muehlenkamp's perspective, two cremation pits of (400 + 500 =) 900 m² would have meant the synchronous cremation of (19.51 × 900 × 2 =) more than 35,000 corpses, utilizing the density of 19.51 corpses per m³ and a layer of corpses only two meters heigh.

Notwithstanding this, according to the memorandum of Zachar Filipowicz Popławski of 7 October 1943, the inmates of Sobibór "take the stripped corpses to the pyre, throw them onto the ground and quickly place them on the rail tracks (about 1000-1500 people at a time). Then they light a small fire and the bodies start burning."[2881]

In contrast, the witness Freiberg spoke about 4,000-5,000 corpses, but in reference to a very peculiar procedure (see point 9).

Muehlenkamp's attempt to reconcile the pit (singular form) of the testimonies with these alleged pits (plural form) detected by Kola is desperate: by assuming that pits 1 and 2 were originally one single pit he pretends to have won the argument, game over! The inconsistency of this assumption is glaring. First of all he must explain why the probes made between these two pits turned up negative, which is of course why Kola speaks of two separate pits, not one. Second, if there was only one pit, it would have measured over 70 meters in length and 25 meters in width; in these 1,750 square meters, given the above-mentioned parameters, one could have cremated (19.51 × 1,750 × 2 =) 68,285 corpses at once!

I add the fact that cremation method is not as obvious as Muehlenkamp thinks it is, who speaks of burning "*in*" the pits. This may correspond to the verdict of the Hagen Court, but it is in open contradiction to Schelvis's description and to Feldhendler's statement, according to

[2880] M. Bem, W. Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research…*, *op. cit.*, p. 98.
[2881] *Ibid.*, p. 78.

whom the grid was *above* the pit, and therefore either directly on the soil or on concrete bases around the pit. Feldhendler even speaks of rail tracks above grates above a pit. The difference is not irrelevant: which of these two methods was used?

[9] Muehlenkamp, referring to various witnesses, then states:

> *"Few particulars about the body-burning procedure at Sobibor are known because no inmate from the Sobibor extermination sector 'Camp III' survived. Witnesses mentioned the pyres being doused with gasoline or another flammable liquid, and huge fires flaring up so high that they could be seen far and wide; Ukrainian guards in their watchtowers found it hard to breathe when the wind blew in their direction from the burning grids."* (p. 444)

One of these witnesses is Berisch Freiberg alias Ber Freiberg alias Dov Freiberg (footnote 23 on p. 444). In 1945 he wrote a lengthy report about Sobibór in which he described the alleged gassing procedure as follows:[2882]

> *"Innen drin sind Rohre gewesen, genau wie in einem Duschbad, und die Menschen glaubten, daß aus diesen Rohren Wasser zum Duschen herauskommen würde. Als die Menschen dann drin waren, jeweils etwa 1000 Mann, wurden die Türen verriegelt – Fenster gab es keine – aus den Duschrohren ist Gas, Chlor oder Talen gekommen.*
>
> *Zwischen 15 und 20 Minuten hat es gedauert, bis die Menschen alle tot waren. Als der Sadist durch das kleine Fenster sah, daß sie alle schon tot waren, wurde der Fußboden durch eine elektrische Apparatur geöffnet, und die Toten sind durchgefallen, so daß dann gleich darauf der nächste Schub von Menschen hineinkommen konnte.*
>
> *Zur gleichen Zeit wurden die Leichen unter dem Fußboden auf Loren gelegt, das sind so kleine Wagen, die auf schmalen Schienen fahren, und sie wurden da zu einem Platz, nicht weit von dem Haus gefahren."*
>
> *"On the inside there were pipes, exactly like in a shower bath, and the people thought that water for showers would come from these pipes. When the people were then inside, in each case about 1000 men, the doors were bolted shut – there were no windows – and from the shower pipes gas, chorine or Talen*[2883] *came out.*
>
> *It lasted between 15 and 20 minutes until all people were dead. When the sadist looked through the small window that all were already dead, the floor was opened with an electrical mechanism, and the dead fell through, in order that the next batch of people could come inside.*

[2882] Report of Berisch Freiberg recorded by Bluma Wasser in Łódź on 25.7.1945. Translation from Jiddisch to German by the Sworn Translator Gabriel Miller. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund JS 27/61, Aktenband VIII, pp. 2637-2638.

[2883] Original term; there is no such word in the German language; translator.

At the same time the corpses beneath the floor were put on trolleys, these were small carriages running on narrow rails, and they were driven to a place not far away from the house."

With his typical hypocrisy, Muehlenkamp omits this nonsense while summarizing the immediately following passage:[2884]

"Da wurden die Leichen zu großen Haufen gescharrt, etwa vier bis fünftausend Mann jeweils, um diese Leichen wurde Holz gelegt, mit Benzin begossen, angezündet, und auf diese Weise wurden die Menschen verbrannt. Das Feuer war schrecklich hoch, da der Haufen von Menschen ja auch sehr hoch stand, und es brannte etwa 24 Stunden."

"Here the corpses were stacked into big piles, each with some four to five thousand people, wood was put around these corpses, doused with gasoline, lit, and in this way the people were burned. The fire was terribly high, because the pile of people stood also very high, and it burned for some 24 hours."

This cremation system is in total contradiction to the one evoked by Muehlenkamp. Here we are instead dealing with piles of 4,000 to 5,000 corpses *around* which the wood was put! No wonder that he feels it necessary to keep silent on this obvious contradiction.

The testimony by "Jan Krzowski (inhabitant of Wlodawa)" (footnote 23 on p. 444) is based on hearsay:[2885]

"Ich hörte aus Gesprächen mit den Wlasow-Leuten, daß im Bereiche des Lagers Sobibor Menschenleichen verbrannt wurden, und zwar aus Verbrennungsstätten, die gebildet wurden aus Auto-Untergestellen oder Eisenbahnschienen. Für die Verbrennung der Leichen benutzte man Wurzelstubben und Holz, und auf so einem Stapel, bestehend aus geschichteten Leichen und Holz, erfolgte die Verbrennung, wobei man den Stapel mit irgend einer Flüssigkeit übergoß, damit die Leichen besser verbrannten."

"I heard from conversations with the Vlassov people [i.e. the Ukrainian camp guards] *that human corpses were burned in the area of the Sobibór camp, namely at burning sites formed by car frames or railway tracks. For the burning of the corpses root stumps and wood was used, and on such a stack, consisting of corpses in layers and wood, the burning took place, whereby the stack was doused with some liquid so that the corpses burned better."*

What value can be ascribed to such tales can only be inferred from these other tales reported earlier in the same testimony:[2886]

"Ich weiß aus Erzählungen der Wlasow-Leute, die in deutschen Dien-

---

[2884] *Ibid.*, p. 2638.

[2885] Zeugenvernehmungsprotokoll of Jan Krzowski of 7 August 1974. ZStL, 208 AR 643/71, vol. III, pp. 413-414. Translation from Polish.

[2886] *Ibid.*, p. 412.

sten standen, daß im Lager Sobibór die Juden unmittelbar in die Badenanstalt getrieben wurden, wo man sie mit Wasser übergoß, und anschließend wurden sie ca. eine halbe Stunde lang mit irgend einem Gas erstickt. Anschließend ging der Fußboden in dieser Badenanstalt automatisch nach unten, und die Körper der vom Gas Vergifteten fielen nach unten. […] *Von den gleichen Wlasow-Leuten weiß ich, daß man die Juden zuerst mit Bleioxyd* [sic]*, welches aus einem Verbrennungsmotor stammte, erstickten."*

"I know from the account of the Vlassov people, who were in the service of the Germans, that in the Sobibór camp the Jews were immediately driven inside the bathing facility, where they were doused with water and subsequently they were suffocated with some gas for approx. half an hour. Afterwards the floor of this bathing facility was automatically lowered, and the bodies of those poisoned by the gas fell down below. […] *From the same Vlasov people I know that the Jews were suffocated first with lead oxide* [sic]*, which came from a combustion engine."*

Besides the usual opening of the floor of the "gas chambers," here we also have a no less imaginative killing with "lead oxide"!

Obviously Muehlenkamp omits to mention these statements, as they throw doubt also on that regarding the cremations.

He then refers to the witness Bronisław Lobejko's mention of petroleum: "the witness mentioned having smelled burning petroleum" (footnote 23 on p. 444). Lobejko stated:[2887]

"Die Leichen wurden auf einem Gerüst aus Eisenbahnschienen, die auf Pfählen steckten, verbrannt. […] *Danach legten sie Leichen auf das Gerüst, zündeten darunter Äste an und gossen vermutlich Petroleum darauf, denn beim Brennen war Petroleum zu riechen."*

"The corpses were burned on a frame of railway tracks, which was supported by poles. […] *Afterwards they put the corpses on the frame, lit branches underneath, and poured upon them what was presumably petroleum, because during the burning petroleum could be smelled."*

This witness, like Krzowski, did not know anything about cremation pits. The negligible detail of the petroleum smell fades into insignificance in the face of other statements by Lobejko, starting with the one immediately precedent:[2888]

"Nach Berechnungen des Verkehrspersonals, vor allem aber des Stationsvorstehers Parkola, können im Lager etwa 800.000 Juden umgekommen sein."

"According to calculations by the transportation personnel, and chiefly

[2887] Testimony of Bronisław Lobejko of 8 January 1946 in front of judge Zieliński. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Trial Sobibór, 85, PM 4, NO 178, pp. 3-4 of the witness report (translation from Polish).

[2888] *Ibid.*, p. 3.

those by the station master Parkola, around 800,000 Jews may have perished in the camp."

In addition to this, Lobejko claimed that only one mass grave was utilized in Sobibór:[2889]

"Ich füge hinzu, am Anfang wurden die Leichen nicht verbrannt sondern in eine riesige Grube geworfen und mit Chlor begossen."

"I add that at first the corpses were not burned but thrown into a huge pit and doused with chlorine."

Muehlenkamp finally refers to the testimony by the railway worker Jan Piwoński of 10 May 1984 (footnote 23 on p. 444). The statements of this witness are for the most part in contradiction to the thesis sustained by him:[2890]

"Zu Beginn des Lagerbetriebes wurden die Leichen in Massengräber gelegt. In der zweiten Novemberhälfte oder Anfang Dezember 1942 wurde ein mechanisch betriebener Bagger auf das Lagergelände gebracht. Wir erfuhren von Wachleuten, dieser Bagger diente zur Ausgraben von Leichen, die dann in Erdgruben verbrannt wurden. Einer der Wachleute mit dem Vornamen Waska beschrieb mir, wie eine solche Grube, in der die Leichen verbrannt wurden, aussah. Noch vorher hatten Juden, die auf dem Lagergelände arbeiteten, in den umliegenden Wäldern Stubben gerodet, die neben der Gaskammer gelagert und beim Feueranzünden verwendet wurden. Der Wachmann erzählte mir, man hätte in der Nähe der Massengräber eine etwa zwei Meter tiefe Grube ausgehoben, in dieser Grube eine Art Rost aus Schienen erstellt und auf dieses Rost die mit irgendeiner Flüssigkeit begossenen Stubben gelegt. Als dieses gut brannte, hätte der Bagger die Leichen daraufgelegt."

"At the beginning of the camp operations the corpses were put in mass graves. In the second half of November or in early December 1942 a mechanically operated excavator was brought to the camp site. We learned from guards that this excavator was used to exhume corpses, which were then burned in pits in the ground. One of the guards with the first name of Waska described to me what such a pit used for the burning of the corpses looked like. Just before that Jews working on the camp site had uprooted root stumps in the nearby forests, which were stored next to the gas chamber and which were used when lighting the fire. The guard told me that in the vicinity of the mass graves a pit around two meter deep was dug, that in this pit a kind of grate was constructed from railway tracks, and that on this grate the root stumps previously doused with some liquid were put. When this [fire] *burned well, the excavator is said to have put the corpses*

[2889] *Ibid.*, p. 4.

[2890] Testimony of Jan Piwoński of 10 May 1984. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, trial Sobibór, 85 PM 3, NO 99, pp. 8f. of the witness report.

on top of it."

According to the witness, the cremations commenced in December 1942, not in October as stated by Muehlenkamp: "The corpses were burned from December 1942 until February or March 1943 [*Man hat die Leichen von Dezember 1942 bis Februar oder März 1943 verbrannt*]."[2891] Moreover, the cremation is stated to have taken place in one single pit on one single grate.

In footnote 24 on p. 444 Muehlenkamp refers to the "Ukrainian guard Daniltsjenko (deposition on 25 January 1985 in Lisakowsk, Kazakh SSR, StA Dortmund Sob 85 PM V NO 96)" to document the statement that "Ukrainian guards in their watchtowers found it hard to breathe when the wind blew in their direction from the burning grids."

This witness stated:[2892]

> *"Nach der Vernichtung der Menschen öffneten Arbeiter aus der dritten Zone die Gaskammertüren, luden die Leichen auf Wägelchen und transportierten sie in derselben Zone auf eine aus Eisenbahnschienen angefertigte Rampe. Dort wurden die Leichen verbrannt.* […] *Wenn während der Verbrennung der Leichen der Wind zum Turm wehte, war es sehr schwer zu atmen."*
>
> *"After the extermination of the people workers from the third zone* ["Camp III"] *opened the gas chamber doors, loaded the corpses onto small trolleys, and transported them within the same zone onto a ramp made of railway tracks. There the corpses were burned.* […] *When during the burning of the corpses the wind turned towards the tower, it became very difficult to breathe."*

He mentioned therefore a "ramp [Rampe]," in the singular form, something which contradicts Muehlenkamp's assumption, and therefore he transforms it into "burning grids," in the plural form.

> **[10]** *"From Treblinka extermination camp there are reports of corpse burning as early as August and September 1942. These cremation procedures don't seem to have been aimed at destroying all corpses in the graves, but rather at carbonizing the upper layers to stretch burial space and for hygienic purposes. The same may have applied to reported cremations in the months of October, November and December 1942, another possibility being that these were early and not very successful attempts at*

[2891] *Ibid.*, p. 9. This would of course imply most or all of the some 33,000 Dutch Jews allegedly gassed in the camp between March and July 1943 were *not* cremated, nor the other French, Macedonian, Polish and Russian Jews allegedly gassed during the same period or later during 1943.

[2892] Beglaubigte Übersetzung. Protokoll über Zeugenvernehmung of Ignat Terentjewitch Daniltschenko, Lisakowsk, 25 January 1985. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibór, 85 PM V NO 96, pp. 7f. of the witness report.

wholesale cremation, perhaps motivated by shortage of burial space and/or by complaints such as one from the Wehrmacht local commandant in Ostrow about the unbearable stench of corpses emanating from Treblinka because the Jews there were not sufficiently buried." (p. 445)

I have already demonstrated in point 18 of chapter 10 that these statements are baseless, and therefore I will not repeat myself but instead refer my reader to my previous discussion.

[11] *"Nevertheless, wholesale systematic, continued and eventually successful cremation of corpses at Treblinka started only after a visit of Himmler's at the end of February/beginning of March 1943."* (p. 445)

This constitutes one of the pivotal points of the orthodox exterminationist account of the cremations in Treblinka. Let's observe how Muehlenkamp handles it. He refers to Arad, who limits himself to the following statement with no source provided:[2893]

"The last camp where cremation of the corpses was instituted was Treblinka. During Himmler's visit to the camp at the end of February/beginning of March 1943, he was surprised to find that in Treblinka the corpses of over 700,000 Jews who had been killed there had not yet been cremated. The very fact that the cremation began immediately after his visit makes it more than possible that Himmler, who was very sensitive about the erasure of the crimes committed by Nazi Germany, personally ordered the cremating of the corpses here. A cremation site was erected for this purpose in the extermination area of the camp."

When did Himmler's visit to Treblinka take place? Wiernik stated the following:[2894]

"This was the period when the Germans talked a lot about Katyn, which they used for anti-Soviet propaganda purposes. One day, by accident, we got hold a newspaper from which we learned about that mass killing. It was probably these reports that made Himmler decide to visit Treblinka personally and to give orders that henceforth all the corpses of inmates should be cremated."

It is documented that the discovery of the Katyn mass graves was first publicized by the Germans on 13 April 1943, hence Himmler's visit to Treblinka and the subsequent start of the cremations would have happened after this date.

[12] Muehlenkamp then attempts a description of the cremation facility at Treblinka. A statement by Stangl, taken from Arad, mentions the cremation as being done "on a roaster" which was initially con-

---

[2893] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, pp. 173f.

[2894] J. Wiernik, "One Year in Treblinka," in: A. Donat (ed.), *Death Camp Treblinka, op. cit.,* p. 169.

structed using "rails from the trolley," and later from "real railroad rails." There is no reference to any kind of pit (p. 446). Then follows a passage from the verdict of the Treblinka trial at Düsseldorf of 22 December 1970:

> *"Around the turn of the year 1942/1943, following instructions from higher up, the bodies started being burned. At first a burning grid was made out of the trolley rails still available. However, these could not bear the weight of the mountains of corpses. Thereupon a bigger grid was erected by the gas chamber building, which was made of railway rails placed on concrete foundations. At first there were difficulties also with this burning installation. As a specialist for such burnings an Unterführer by the name of Floss came to Treblinka, who after some experiments brought the grid into the right position. In a pit underneath the grid a wood fire was maintained. The corpses were now placed upon the grid in layers and burned."* (p. 446)

Muehlenkamp then quotes a statement by the "Ukrainian guard Pavel Vladimirovich Leleko" of 20 February 1945, available online,[2895] which states:

> *"An incinerator from the burning of bodies was situated about 10 meters beyond the large gas chamber building. It had the shape of a cement pit about one meter deep and 20 meters long. A series of furnaces covered on the top with four rows of rails extended along the entire length of one of the walls of the pit. The bodies were laid on the rails, caught fire from the flames burning in the furnaces and burned. About 1000 bodies were burned simultaneously. The burning process lasted up to five hours."* (p. 446)

Finally, Muehlenkamp quotes a short passage from the verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 3 September 1965, of which I present the complete German text:[2896]

> *"Im Frühjahr 1943 änderte sich die Bestattungsart grundlegend, da man nunmehr dazu überging, sämtliche anfallenden Leichen zu verbrennen. Nachdem man zu diesem Zwecke die verschiedensten Verbrennungsversuche angestellt hatte, wurde schließlich eine große Verbrennungsanlage errichtet. Sie bestand aus etwa 70 cm hohen Betonsockeln, auf denen in geringen Abständen 5 bis 6 Eisenbahnschienen von etwa 25 bis 30 m Länge lagen. Unter den Schienen brannte das Feuer, während die Leichen der in den Gaskammern getöteten Juden in einer Zahl von 2000 bis 3000 auf den Rost gepackt und dann verbrannt wurden."*

Translated:

> *"During spring 1943 the burial method changed radically, because*

[2895] *The Interrogation of Pavel Vladimirovich Leleko*, in: http://nizkor.org/hweb/people/l/leleko-pavel-v/leleko-001.html.

[2896] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 205.

from then on one proceeded with burning all accumulating corpses. After the most diverse cremation attempts had been employed for this purpose, a large cremation facility was finally constructed. It consisted of a concrete base approximately 70 cm thick, upon which 5 to 6 railroad rails of perhaps 25 to 30 m length lay at small intervals. Under the rails burned a fire, while 2,000 to 3,000 of the bodies of the Jews killed in the gas chambers were loaded on the grate and then burned."

I quote these texts and passages to facilitate my evaluation of Muehlenkamp's discussion of the cremation facilities, which reads as follows:

> *"A comparison between Leleko's description and the ones contained in the above-mentioned Düsseldorf judgments suggests that the 'furnaces' mentioned by Leleko were subdivisions of the pit by concrete blocks placed at certain intervals across the pit, which gave this witness the impression that each part of the pit between its ends and a concrete block or in between concrete blocks, in which fire was burning, was a 'furnace.' The description in the first Düsseldorf judgment suggests that the concrete blocks stood 70 cm above ground, which can be matched with Leleko's description by assuming that these were either blocks 1.70 meters high placed inside the pit and protruding from the pit for 70 cm, or blocks 70 cm high placed on the rims of the pit, the distance between the bottom of the rails and the bottom of the pit being, in any case, 1.70 meters."* (p. 447)

Muehlenkamp's desperate efforts to reconcile what is irreconcilable are pathetic. Leleko speaks of a pit 20 meters long and 1 meter deep, 4 "rows of rails" and 1,000 corpses cremated at a time. The verdict of 3 September 1965 on the other hand mentions concrete blocks (unknown to Leleko) upon which 5-6 rail tracks (25-30 meters long) were put (well exceeding the length of Leleko's pit) with a capacity of 2,000-3,000 corpses at a time. The verdict completely ignores the pit underneath the railway tracks. But for Muehlenkamp no contradiction is too contradictory: he always has an "explanation" ready for everything!

This depends on the fact that he assumes *a priori* that all testimonies are truthful, and therefore they *cannot* (*must not*) be contradictory and, if they are, there must be an "explanation" – which of course means a "Muehlenkamp" explanation.

His "explanation" for the "series of furnaces" perfectly reflects his mentality: only Muehlenkamp could have confused some "furnaces," which could have been such only if they were single structures closed from three sides like the Fuel Efficient Crematorium (see Illustration 12.11), with simple "subdivisions of the pit by concrete blocks placed at certain intervals across the pit."

[13] Then, as usual, he starts constructing imaginative hypotheses based on mere guesswork data:

> *"The area of the grid can be roughly estimated on hand of the above-quoted data, the author's estimate being ca. 66 square meters. The volume of space available underneath the grid, considering the calculations in the previous paragraph, would be about 66 × 1.70 = 112 cubic meters."* (p. 447)

Muehlenkamp elsewhere justifies these measurements in this way:[2897]

> *"At Treblinka, according to the descriptions quoted above, each roaster consisted of railroad rails laid on top of concrete blocks placed inside or on the lateral rims of a pit 1 meter deep, there being a distance of 70 cm between the bottom of the rails and the top of the pit and a distance of 1.70 meters between the bottom of the rails and the bottom of the pit. The facility was 20 meters long according to Leleko, 25 to 30 meters long according to the witness or witnesses on whose testimony the Düsseldorf court based its findings of fact in this respect. I'll take the mean of the three values, which is 25 meters. How wide the structure was depends on the number of rails making up the grid, their width and the space in between the rails. The measurements of various types of flat bottom rails are given in this table; most of these rails are 125 mm = 12.5 cm wide at the base. If the rails were placed on the concrete blocks according to base width, which seems to be the likeliest configuration, and if the intervals between them were no more than 50 cm, the width of the structure was 2 meters, 2.625 meters or 3.25 meters, depending on whether the grill consisted of four, five or six rails (the differences between Leleko's number and those of the witness or witnesses on whose testimony the data in the Düsseldorf judgment are based may be due to the fact that the several structures of this kind in operation at Treblinka had different sizes). I'll use the middle of these three values, 2.625 meters. The average area of one roaster at Treblinka would thus be 65.625 square meters, and the volume of space underneath the same about 112 cubic meters."*

As I explained above, Muehlenkamp here puts together incompatible data: the pit of 1 m depth described by Leleko but unknown to the verdict of the first Treblinka trial and the concrete base mentioned in this verdict but unknown to Leleko. This witness states that the furnaces with the four rows of railroad rails on top of them extended "along the entire length of one of the walls of the pit," and therefore they were inside the pit, close to one of its walls. Muehlenkamp's desperate effort to

[2897] R. Muehlenkamp, *Incinerating corpses on a grid is a rather inefficient method*, in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/12/incinerating-corpses-on-grid-is-rather_18.html.

solve the further contradiction relative to the number of railroad rails ("may be due to the fact that the several structures of this kind in operation at Treblinka had different sizes") is based on a vacuous assumption, because it is invalidated by his own quotation. The verdict at issue describes in fact the typical structure of "a large cremation facility [*eine große Verbrennungsanlage*]." Even though the verdict states that more than one such facility existed (see point 15), they evidently were of the same structure.

For what concerns his calculations, Muehlenkamp assumes the average of 5 railroad rails of 25 meters length to form a grate of 65.625 m², that is with a width of (65.625 ÷ 25 =) 2.625 m; because five parallel rails form four empty spaces, then if a rail had a width of 12.5 cm the distance of the rails from each other must have been ((2.625 – 0.125) ÷ 4 =) 62.5 cm, measured from the center of each rail, or 50 cm measured from the edges of the rails. This is still too wide to allow the railroad rails to hold the corpses in their state of decomposition. The volume under the railroad rails – 112 m³ – is another supposition without any value, because it is based on the imaginary condition that the rails were positioned at a height of 1.70 m from the bottom of the pit: (1.70 × 65.625) ≈ 112 m³; this supposition, I repeat, arises from the forced reconciliation of two incompatible data. Because the Treblinka trial verdict speaks of concrete blocks with a height of some 70 cm, the only valid data is this, and the volume underneath would accordingly be (0.7 × 65.625 =) approx. 46 m³.

Here Muehlenkamp offers another example of his shrewd method: If "extermination camp" witness testimonies present numerical contradictions, one can find the truth simply by calculating the arithmetic average of the different values. According to this logic – for instance – if Gerstein speaks of gas chambers filled with 750 people and Pfannenstiel for the same alleged event indicates a maximum number of 125,[2898] one can deduct that a "gas chamber" contained [(750 + 125) ÷ 2] ca. 437 persons!

[14] *"Eyewitness descriptions of the burning procedure suggest that corpses considered to burn better than others were placed at the bottom of the pile of bodies so that they would help combustion of the corpses above*

[2898] For Pfannenstiel the transport arriving to Bełżec in his and Gerstein's presence did not contain 6,700 deportees, but 500, of which not 1,450, but merely some: "*einige*"; were dead on arrival, the remaining deportees were gassed in "*drei oder vier Gaskammern*," and therefore each "gas chamber" (assuming 4 as Gerstein does) contained a maximum of (500 ÷ 4 =) 125. Protocol of the testimony of W. Pfannenstiel of 9 November 1959. ZStL, AR-Z, 252/59, vol. I, p. 139.

them, and that the operators endeavored to create a huge and very intensive fire so that the corpses on the grid would quickly be engulfed by the fire and start burning themselves: …" (p. 447)

This is followed by a quotation – taken from Arad – of a statement made by "SS Oberscharführer Heinrich Matthes, the commander of the 'extermination area' in Treblinka,"[2899] who therefore should have known well the local cremation facility; he describes it as made of "railway lines and concrete blocks." (p. 447), but without any pit underneath.

The subsequent quotation is a passage from a statement by Yechiel Reichman, again taken from Arad, but its very beginning destroys all of Muehlenkamp's mental guesswork about weights and measures of the Polish Jews (see point 36): "The SS 'expert' on body burning ordered us to put women, particularly fat women, on the first layer of the grill, face down." (p. 448). Therefore in the "extermination camps" there were even fat women!

Finally, as the pinnacle of absurdity, Muehlenkamp quotes a passage from *A Year in Treblinka* by Wiernik, taking even that from Arad! Evidently he isn't very familiar even with this key testimonial text on Treblinka. To top it off, the quoted passage doesn't even appear on the page indicated,[2900] nor on the previous one, even though both pages refer to the cremation of corpses.

[15] *"About the number of cremation grids in operation at Treblinka there are no precise data. Arad mentions that at the height of cremation operations the number of cremation sites was increased to six and the roasters 'occupied a good portion of the area east of the gas chambers, which was clear of mass graves and buildings.' Yet according to the judgment at the 1st Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, the number of cremation roasters could not be established exactly in the main proceedings."* (p. 448)

It is not clear why Muehlenkamp did not quote Arad's previous sentence:[2901]

"Other efficiency measures introduced included increasing the number of cremation sites to six – thus enabling the workers to burn up to 12,000 corpses simultaneously – and placing the cremating roasters nearer the mass graves to save time in transferring the bodies."

In any case, Arad does not provide a source, and therefore this can only be regarded as his personal opinion.

[2899] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 174.
[2900] *Ibid.* footonote 13 on p. 416. The quoted page is number 39.
[2901] *Ibid.*, pp. 175f.

The Düsseldorf trial verdict states:[2902]

"Die genaue Anzahl der Verbrennungsroste hat sich in der Hauptverhandlung ebenfalls nicht genau klären lassen. Fest steht jedoch, dass es mehrere derartiger Anlagen im oberen Lager gegeben haben muss"

"The exact number of the burning grates could not be ascertained in the main hearing. However it is certain that in the upper camp several such facilities must have been present." (see point 73)

This demonstrates on the one hand that Arad's statements are mere speculations, and on the other hand that the respective witness reports were so inconsistent that the judges were unable to ascertain the number of the cremation installations.

[16] *"The result of the cremation process was not complete combustion of all bodies. Arad writes that the corpses were taken to and arranged on the roasters during the daytime and burned throughout the night, and that when the fire went out there were 'only' skeletons or scattered bones on the roasters, and piles of ash underneath.* […]

Arad writes that round wooden sticks were then used to break the remaining bones into small fragments, which were then run through a tightly woven screen made of metal wire; those bone fragments which did not pass through the screen were then returned for further smashing. Unburned bones which proved too difficult to fragment were returned to the roaster and re-ignited with a new pile of bodies." (p. 448)

This incessant referring to Arad's speculations, as if they were a sacred truth, shows all of Muehlenkamp's childish gullibility. His total lack of critical sense together with his hypocrisy allows him to ignore even the most self-evident contradictions. A fundamental one refers to "the result of the cremation process" (see point 73).

Between the two passages quoted above, Muehlenkamp presents a quotation from the testimony by Leleko:

"After the bodies had been burned, the prisoners belonging to the 'working crews' passed the ashes and remains of the bodies through a sieve. The parts of the body that had burned but had preserved their natural shape were put into a special mortar and pounded into flour. This was done in order to hide the traces of the crimes committed. Later on the ashes were buried in deep pits." (p. 448)

Shortly before that Leleko declared:[2903]

"The bodies were laid on the rails of the incinerator where the fire burned already. Some 800-1000 bodies were laid on the incinerator at one

[2902] Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml

[2903] *The Interrogation of Pavel Vladimirovich Leleko*, in: http://nizkor.org/hweb/people/l/leleko-pavel-v/leleko-001.html.

time. They continued to burn for some five hours. This incinerator functioned ceaselessly day and night."

Besides the fact – as already noted – that the witness speaks of only one cremation installation, it must be further noted that according to him the corpses were put on it when the fire was already burning. This procedure is in contrast with the one described by Arad, according to which – as appears more logical and feasible – first the corpses were arranged and then the pyre was lit:[2904]

"The body-burning went on day and night. The corpses were transferred and arranged on the roasters during the day; at nightfall they were lit, and they burned throughout the night."

If one then considers Reichman's statement, which Muehlenkamp quotes shortly before, the procedure described by Leleko proves without sense:

"Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away." (p. 448)

How would it then have been possible to put the corpses on the already burning pyre?

In addition to this, Arad mentions further six cremation installations, which allowed for the cremation of 12,000 corpses simultaneously, that is 2,000 on each installation, while Leleko speaks about 800-1000 corpses for his single installation.

Finally, and strangely enough, the cremation installations at Chełmno are said to have been shielded even during the day for fear of observation by enemy airplanes,[2905] while at Treblinka the cremations proceeded safely even at night.

[17] *"What Arad calls 'round wooden sticks' are likely to have been not sticks but wooden logs similar to those portrayed in this drawing from Auschwitz-Birkenau by David Olère: ... In another article by Arad, these objects are more correctly referred to as* Holzpflöcke*, i.e. wooden logs."* (pp. 448-449)

Another childish reference to Arad: "*ipse dixit*"! Muehlenkamp's procedure of demonstration is inconsistent. Arad never quotes his source. In the mentioned article he wrote:[2906]

"Mittels runder Holzpflöcke wurden die Knochen kleingestampft und danach durch ein engmaschiges Metallsieb geschüttelt; was darin

---

[2904] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 176.

[2905] W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chełmn nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946, pp. 22f. Cf: *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 109f.

[2906] Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, pp. 189f.

hängenblieb, wurde noch einmal zerkleinert. Unverbrannte Knochen, die schwer zu zersplittern waren, wurden ein zweites Mal ins Feuer geworfen."

"The bones were ground with rounded wooden stakes and afterwards they were shaken through a fine-meshed metal sieve; what got stuck therein was ground one more time. Unburned bones which were difficult to crush were thrown into the fire a second time."

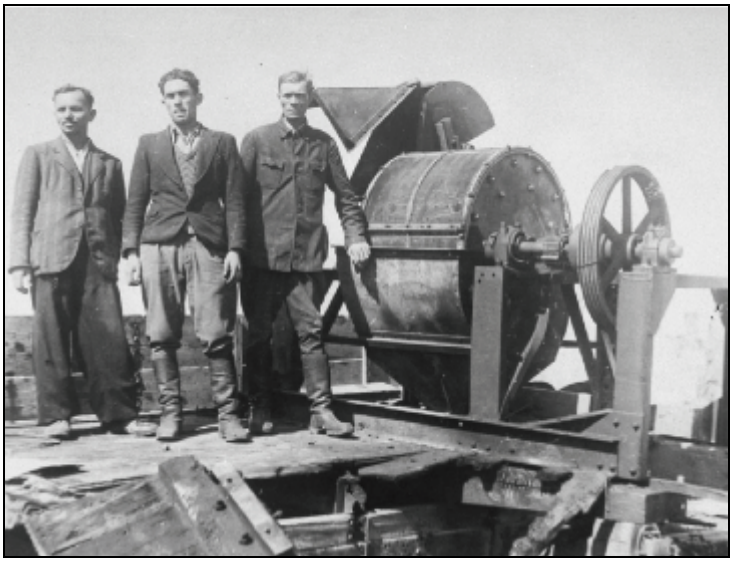

Illustration 12.2: "Image 8.1" of Muehlenkamp, p. 443

Here the Israeli historian merely took the Düsseldorf Court verdict and added his personal speculations:[2907]

"Die bei der Verbrennung anfallende Asche, die zuvor nach Knochenresten durchsucht werden musste, wurde mit Erde vermischt und vergraben bzw. zur Auffüllung der ausgeräumten Gruben verwandt. Fanden sich in der Asche noch grössere Knochenreste, so wurden sie kleingestampft oder erneut ins Feuer geworfen."

"The ash accumulated during the burning, which had to be sifted through for bone remnants, was mixed with soil and buried or used to refill the emptied pits. If bigger bone remnants were still found in the ash, they were finely crushed or thrown again into the fire."

Muehlenkamp's statement that the "round wooden sticks" were "more correctly referred to as *Holzpflöcke*" by Arad is unfounded, because on the one hand Arad's German article was published *before* (1983) his English-language book on the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps

[2907] Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml

(1987) – and therefore he would have used the more correct descriptive term in the article and subsequently an incorrect one in the book. The German article is evidently a translation, while no translation is indicated for the 1987 book.

Muehlenkamp completely lacks any critical sense, since he does not even notice the fierce contrast between his descriptions of the treatment of the cremation remains at Bełżec and Treblinka respectively. Even though the SS were able to arrange machines such as that shown in Illustration 12.2, they are said to have preferred to execute this task manually at Treblinka, using makeshift tools to crush the bones from 789,000 corpses!

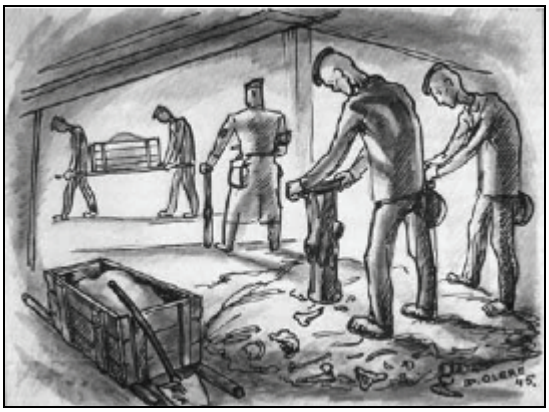

Illustration 12.3: "Image 8.2" of Muehlenkamp. p. 449

For what concerns Olère's drawing, Muehlenkamp takes it from Pressac (footnote 44 on p. 449), apparently ignorant of the respective photo album.[2908] The caption says: "Crushing of bones (crematorium V)." In fact Olère depicts an absurd scenario with bones being ground *inside* the crematorium. According to Höss, this was done "with wooden hammers," even before the construction of the Birkenau crematoria.[2909] Filip Müller on the other hand mentions a concrete platform of 60 m × 15 m built in the courtyard of crematorium V (of which there is no material trace neither *in loco* nor in the aerial photographs of 1944) upon which the cremation remains were crushed "with massive tampers [*mit massiven Stampfern*]."[2910]

Such a procedure stands in stark contrast to the 1945 "findings" by Judge Łukaszkiewicz mentioned by Muehlenkamp on p. 414, according to which the camp area was strewn over "with cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies covering an area

[2908] S. Klarsfeld (ed.), *David Olère. The eyes of a witness. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989. The picture is shown on p. 77.

[2909] Statement by R. Höss of 14 March 1946. NO-1210.

[2910] F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München, 1979, p. 212.

of at least 1.8 hectares": how can one reconcile this alleged massive finding of human remains with the crushing/grinding procedure of such remains described above? Here is Muehlenkamp's naive response:

> *"This shows that the results of the exhumation, burning and crushing procedure were not nearly as complete as certain descriptions suggest."* (p. 449)

For him no contradiction is contradictory: for everything there is a suitable "explanation."

> **[18]** *"The ash and bits of bone left after cremation and crushing were returned to the mass graves that had previously held the bodies, where they were scattered in several layers, interspersed with layers of sand, and covered by a top layer of earth 2 meters thick. Some of the cremation remains were taken away from the camp area, as is mentioned in the Soviet investigation report about Treblinka I and Treblinka II dated August 24, 1944."* (p. 449)

This is another reference to Arad, Muehlenkamp's personal oracle of truth. The reference to "cremation remains" is distinctly comical. He refers to the same sentence quoted in our study on Treblinka: "Dozens of witnesses attest to have seen how up to three transports of Jews, with 60 cars each, arrived in the camp on a daily basis. The trains left the camp either loaded with sand or empty." This is quoted by Muehlenkamp on pp. 428f., where he espouses his deceptive argument concerning the "sand removed from the mass graves" during their excavation. In point 43 of chapter 11 I explained that this sand in reality came from the sand quarry at theTreblinka I labor camp. Muehlenkamp now hypocritically wants us to believe that the sand allegedly removed during the excavation of the future mass graves contained "cremation remains" even before the cremations had begun!

[19] Muehlenkamp then proceeds to Chełmno:

> *"Chełmno extermination camp operated in two phases. During the first phase, between December 1941 and March 1943, at least 150,000 people were killed. In the second phase, which lasted from June 1944 to January 1945, a total of 7,176 Jews were deported from Łódź to Chełmno and killed there between June 23 and July 14, 1944."* (p. 450)

He refers to chapters 3 and 7 of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" (footnote 51 on p. 450), but the number of 7,176 is mentioned only here and on p. 504. Nobody of the "plagiarist bloggers" has therefore disputed my demonstration that these Jews in reality never arrived at Chełmno.[2911]

[2911] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, chapter 13, pp. 155-163.

[20] *"In the summer of 1942, decomposition gasses emanating from the graves polluted the whole surrounding area, whereupon burning instead of burial became the camp's body disposal method, which starting in the autumn of 1942 was also applied to the corpses previously buried in mass graves. The change of this camp's body disposal method coincided with the start of the operation known as* Aktion 1005*, an attempt to eliminate the traces of the Nazis' massacres in Eastern Europe by exhuming and burning the corpses, which was entrusted to SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel. Blobel experimented with various types of cremation devices, one of which was described by SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco as having the aspect of a round coal furnace (*Kohlenmeiler*), while another was mentioned by Fritz Ismer, a member of the Chełmno staff, who had witnessed a failed experiment of Blobel's with a flamethrower-like apparatus."* (p. 450)

The first sentence here is derived from the verdict of the Schwurgericht (Jury Court) of Bonn of 30 March 1963 quoted by Rückerl (footnote 53 on p. 450). I will return later to the question of the beginning of the cremations as well as the alleged "Aktion 1005."

For what concerns Blobel's alleged tests in Chełmno, Muehlenkamp takes the first part of his information from Pressac, who writes:[2912]

"Selon Dejaco, l'installation ressemblait à une grande meule charbonnière (Kohlenmeiler), circulaire, d'un diamètre de 4 à 6 mètres, et remblayée de terre sur son pourtour."

"According to Dejaco, the installation looked like a big round charcoal kiln (Kohlenmeiler), with a diameter from 4 to 6 meters, and filled up with earth around its circumference."

The French researcher adds:[2913]

"Blobel fut d'avis que son installation ne convenait pas pour incinérer rapidement, parce que la combustion y était lente."

"Blobel was of the opinion that his installation was not adequate for a quick incineration, since combustion on it was slow."

The "charcoal kiln" method was tested to destroy infected animal carcasses between the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th century. Its inventor was the Finnish veterinary Fabritius. The procedure used a pit filled with a stack of wood, above which the animal carcass was placed; above it a cover of soil and peat sods was created, in which holes were left to permit the immission of combustion air and the emission of fumes (see Illustration 12.4).

[2912] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 57.
[2913] *Ibid.*, p. 58.

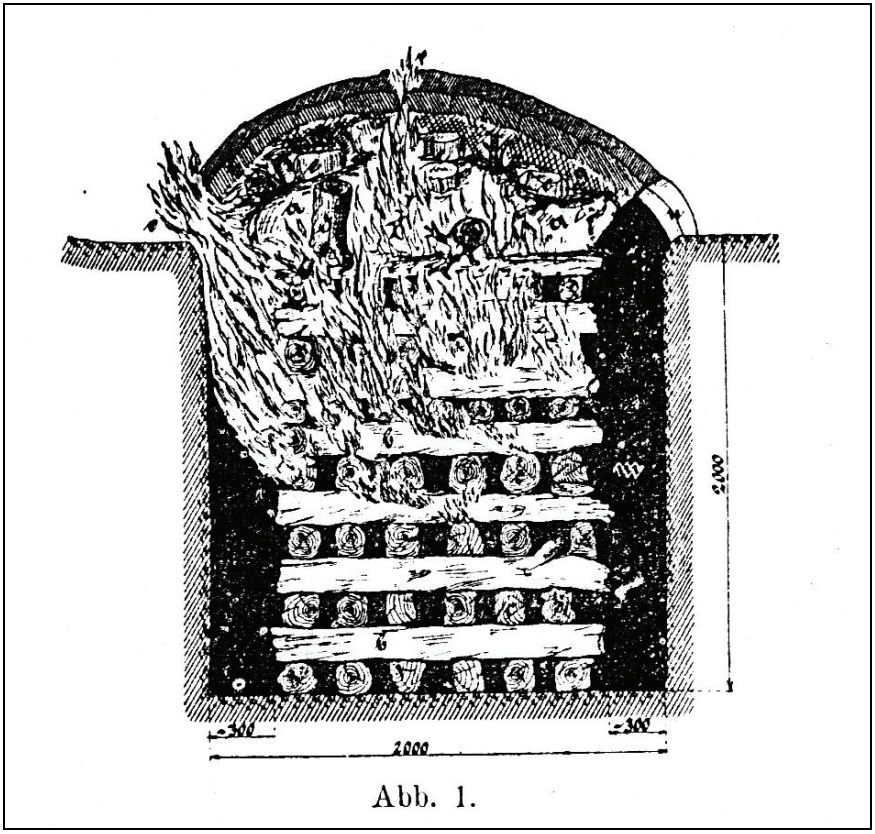

Illustration 12.4: "Charcoal kiln" system Fabritius. From: W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 30.

All that's known about the operating results of this system is that after a few hours the cover collapsed into the base of the pit, where "completely burned bone remains" were found, and then the pit was filled with soil.[2914]

Because of its structure, which prohibited continuous operation, it is extremely unlikely that such a system would have been tested by the SS for the purpose of *mass* cremation. Dejaco's respective testimony was made very late (20 January 1972) and stands in contrast to his "travel report [*Reisebericht*]" of 17 September 1942, according to which the "special facility [*Sonderanlage*]" seen by him was evidently of masonry brickwork, since "construction materials [*Baumaterialen*]" had been needed for it (see point 27).

[2914] W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 31.

For what concerns Fritz Ismer, the source adduced by Muehlenkamp presents a lengthy statement by this witness, of which I quote the most important passages:[2915]

> *"Der Name Blobel ist mir erstmalig bekannt geworden, als Blobel das Lager Kulmhof aufsuchte, es war im Spätsommer 1942. In dieser Zeit gingen wir gerade daran heran, die Massengräber zu beseitigen.* […] *Blobel brachte ein Brenngerät mit, das aus einem Topf mit einem längeren Rohr bestand. Man kann dieses Gerät mit einer vergrößerten Lötlampe vergleichen.* […] *Ich habe beobachten können, daß die entwickelte Flamme nicht sehr stark war. Beim näheren Ansehen der Erprobungsstelle kam ich zu dem Schluß, daß der Versuch gescheitert sein müsse.* […] *Von weiteren Versuchen Blobels habe ich nichts gehört. Wir entwickelten aber im Laufe der Zeit eine gewisse Technik bei der Leichenverbrennung auf den Rosten."*
>
> *"I got to know the name Blobel for the first time when Blobel visited the Kulmhof camp, it was in late summer 1942. At this time we were set to work to eliminate the mass graves.* […] *Blobel brought a burning device which consisted of a pot with a longer tube. One can compare this device to an enlarged soldering lamp.* […] *I was able to observe that the emanating flame was not very strong. From a closer look at the trial site I came to the conclusion that the experiment had to be a failure.* […] *I did not hear of further experiments by Blobel. As time passed by, however, we developed a certain technique for the corpse cremation on the grates."*

The device described is simply put ridiculous: a kind of a huge "*Lötlampe*," that is, a makeshift blowtorch: apparently Blobel, himself a World War One front veteran, did not know that there existed military flamethrowers (despite this device in its modern form being a German invention from 1901).

For Ismer this was the *only* device ever tested by Blobel in Chełmno, and therefore his and Dejaco's respective descriptions are contradictory. In order to eliminate this contradiction, Muehlenkamp opts to omit Ismer's statement on this issue and to hypocritically declare that Blobel tested "various types of cremation devices." The fact that both systems proved inefficient is no less incredible: Blobel, we are implicitly led to believe, did not even know that at that time Germany was home of the most acclaimed world specialists of cremation; that one of the most renowned companies in this field, J.A. Topf & Söhne, had already equipped the crematorium of the Auschwitz main camp; that since early November 1941 Topf & Söhne had received from the Auschwitz Central Construction Office the order for five ovens with three muffles each

[2915] J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen."..., op. cit.*, p. 81

for the future crematorium II; and that at the beginning of December 1941 Topf & Söhne had signed an agreement for the delivery of four ovens of a simplified design with eight muffles each destined for Mogilev.[2916]

> **[21]** *"Ismer also mentioned the more effective cremation method that was eventually adopted; pointing out that 'a certain technique in burning corpses on the grids' had been developed after some time. Former police officer Frank Sch., who for a time had been part of the guard detachment in the Rzuchów forest section of Chełmno (known as the* Waldlager*, or forest camp) testified that the bodies extracted from the mass graves had been burned in three or four pits about 5 meters long, 4 meters wide and three meters deep. The descriptions of Ismer and Frank Sch. suggest a method of burning corpses on grates inside of pits, akin to the one applied at Sobibor extermination camp."* (p. 450)

As quoted above, the SS at Chełmno is said to eventually have developed on their own "a certain technique for the corpse cremation on the grids [*eine gewisse Technik bei der Leichenverbrennung auf den Rosten*]": but then what was the point of Blobel's alleged experiments?

Muehlenkamp's account exudes the usual ignorance, bad faith and hypocrisy. "Frank Sch." is in fact Franz Schalling. Instead of quoting Dejaco's "*Reisebericht über Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*" of 17 September 1942 (see point 27), which is a well-known *document*, he refers to a *statement* ascribed to Höß (footnote 54 on p. 450).

That Ismer's statements refer to the cremation "on grates *inside of pits*," is simply speculation on Muehlenkamp's part. Jens Hoffmann, who read the testimony in full, dismisses the notion:[2917]

> *"Zur 'gewissen Technik,' die Blobels Gruppe und das Kommando Bothmann entwickelten, gehörte nicht nur die Verbrennung der Leichen auf 'Rosten' aus Eisenbahnschienen, sondern auch die Erschießung der jüdischen Arbeitshäftlinge, nachdem sie die Leichen aus den Gruben zu den Verbrennungsplätzen geschleppt hatten."*
>
> *"Not only the burning of the corpses over 'grates' made of railway rails belonged to the 'certain technique' developed by Blobel's group and Bothmann's commando, but also the shooting of the Jewish working inmates after they had carried the corpses from the pits to the buring sites."*

Muehlenkamp then distorts Schalling's statement, which in fact reads as follows:[2918]

> *"Bald danach mußten die Gräber durch das jüdische Kommando geöff-*

[2916] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz, op. cit.*, vol. I, pp. 255-272, 274-275, 293-294.

[2917] J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen."..., op. cit.*, p. 82.

[2918] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, pp. 273f.

net werden. Zwischenzeitlich waren bereits drei oder vier Gruben in der Abmessung von 5 m Länge, 4 m Breite und 3 m Tiefe ausgegraben worden. In diese Gruben schichtete man die aus den Massengräbern hervorgeholten Leichen, bestreute sie mit einem Pulver und setzte sie in Brand. Später wurde außerdem von irgendwelchen Handwerkern ein großer Ofen mit einem 4 bis 5 m hohen Schornstein gemauert und weitere Leichen zusätzlich darin verbrannt. Die Gruben und der Ofen brannten Tag und Nacht."

"Shortly afterwards the graves had to be opened by the Jewish commando. In the meantime three or four pits with the dimensions of 5 m in length, 4 m in width and 3 m in depth had already been dug. In these pits the corpses extracted from the mass graves were placed in layers, sprinkled over with a powder and set on fire. Later some craftsmen additionally constructed a big furnace with a 4 to 5 m high chimney, and further corpses were burned therein. The pits and the furnace burned day and night."

Hence according to this witness the cremation pits had *no* grids, while there also existed a masonry-built cremation oven with no pit mentioned in connection to it. Muehlenkamp thus lies again. I will return to this matter in point 85.

[22] *"Archaeologist Łucja Pawlicka-Nowak mentions 'repetitive accounts about burning corpses in bonfires, which took place in the initial phase of opening the mass graves and was aimed at quick liquidation of the decomposing bodies.' Whether or not it was Blobel who developed or at least contributed to the development of this method – Ismer's testimony suggests otherwise – Blobel seems to have claimed the credit for it, judging by the above-quoted deposition of Treblinka commandant Stangl, who mentioned having been told by Wirth about the experience of a Standartenführer whereby 'corpses could be burned on a roaster, and it would work marvelously.' The Standartenführer in question must have been Blobel, as is further corroborated by the fact that the method of burning on roasters was adopted not only at the Aktion Reinhard camps but also by Blobel himself at places like Babi Yar, where the corpses were cremated on funeral pyres built on iron rails."* (pp. 450-451)

Here Muehlenkamp once again alters the contents of his quoted sources. His goal is evidently to attribute the cremation system based "on a roaster" also to Chełmno, even though he forgets about the imaginary pit underneath. This is in fact what Łucja Pawlicka-Nowak wrote:[2919]

"The crematoria dating back to the first phase of the camp operations were blown up; those of the second phase, on the other hand, were disman-

[2919] *Muzeum byłego Obozu Zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem* (Museum of the Former Extermination Camp in Chełmno over the River Ner). *Historia obozu* (History of the Camp), in: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/.

tled. According to the account of the prisoners, witnesses, and observers, in the first phase of the camp operation there were two furnaces with chimneys. There are repetitive accounts about burning corpses in bonfires, which took place in the initial phase of opening the mass graves and was aimed at quick liquidation of the decomposing bodies."

From what can we deduce that these "bonfires" were equipped with "roasters"?

The mention in this context of Stangl's statement, which Muehlenkamp takes from Arad, makes no sense. Muehlenkamp seeks to demonstrate that Blobel introduced the "roaster" cremation method at Treblinka, in the other "Aktion Reinhard" camps and at Babi Yar. In reality Stangl states that the system was already in use in Treblinka even before he first heard of this remarkable "*Standartenführer*" (who, if it was indeed Blobel, had already on his track record two dysfunctional cremation systems). The only difference – as stated above – was that initially the grids were made from "rails from the trolley," and then from "railroad rails,"[2920] so that Blobel would have only introduced the use of railroad rails.

In his desperation, Muehlenkamp is even forced to refer to Reitlinger:

> *"Reitlinger,* Final Solution*, p. 146, wrote that, after the visit of Höss et al, 'Blobel adopted the method which he was to introduce at Treblinka death camp and at the immense mass graves outside the larger towns of the Baltic States, White Russia and the Ukraine, a vast pyre constructed of iron rails and wooden sleepers'"* (footnote 60 on p 451)

Needless to say that this is simple speculation without any source. At the *Einsatzgruppen* killing site in Paneriai (Ponar) near Vilnius, according to the witnesses Motke Zaidl and Itzhak Dugin, the cremation on pyres – according to Muehlenkamp structured like the ones of "Aktion Reinhardt" – lasted for seven to eight days,[2921] but in Bełżec the duration was supposedly 10 or 14 hours! (p. 499)

For Babi Yar Muehlenkamp must instead rely on two witness reports, namely those by David Budnik and Yakov Kaper (footnote 60 on p. 451).

> **[23]** *"The witness Frank Sch. also mentioned a large oven with a chimney 4 to 5 meters high, built by craftsmen. Two such ovens with chimneys were mentioned by the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, which however couldn't establish any details about these*

[2920] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 174.
[2921] C. Lanzmann, *Shoah, op. cit.*, p. 26.

ovens. These furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on April 7, 1943. Two new ones were, however, constructed in 1944, when the camp activities were resumed. The witnesses Zurawski and Srebrnik, and the captured gendarme Bruno Israel, who saw them in 1944, described them as being shaped like inverted cones with rectangular bases, measuring 6 × 10 meters at the top on ground level and 1.5 × 2 meters at the bottom by the ash pit and having a depth of 4 meters, with grates made of rails and a channel to the ash-pit that ensured the admittance of air and permitted the removal of ashes and bones. The furnaces burned alternate layers of chopped wood and corpses, space being left between the corpses to facilitate combustion. They could hold 100 corpses at a time, new corpses being added as the previous ones burned down. Larger bones remaining after cremation were crushed in a ball mill before being buried, scattered or thrown into the Ner River." (p. 451)

Muehlenkamp shows again his amateurish approach. Here is in fact what he writes in the two corresponding footnotes:

"Central Commission, Chełmno: 'Those who lived near had only noticed two constantly smoking chimneys within the enclosure.'" (footnote 61)

"Hoffmann, Aktion 1005*, p. 223; Central Commission, Chełmno."* (footnote 62)

It is clear that he has no idea about the original source, which is quoted via a website. The article in question was written by Judge Władysław Bednarz and bears the title "The extermination camp at Chełmno [Kulmhof]."[2922] The passage quoted by Muehlenkamp reads:[2923]

"In spring of 1942 two crematoria were built, and after that, all the dead were burnt in them (and the bodies previously buried as well). Details about the furnaces are lacking, for the investigator could find no witnesses who had been in the wood in 1942 or 1943. Those who lived near had only noticed two constantly smoking chimneys within the enclosure."

The word "spring" appears also in the Polish text: "*na wiosnę 1942 roku*" (in the spring of 1942),[2924] and therefore it is not a translation error. This refutes Muehlenkamp's imaginative speculations about Blobel and "Aktion 1005," because at Chełmno the exhumation of the corpses would thus have commenced even before Blobel went to the camp in order to perform his alleged cremation tests. Another blow to Muehlen-

[2922] In: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland. *German Crimes in Poland*. Warsaw, 1946. vol. I, pp. 107-120.

[2923] *Ibid.*, p. 115.

[2924] W. Bednarz, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno" (The Extermination Camp of Chelmno), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 154.

kamp's speculations is dealt by Hoffmann himself and exactly on the page which our plagiarist quotes. After discussing the description of the cremation pits made by "Franz Sch.", Hoffmann continues his discussion as follows:[2925]

> *"Um während des laufenden Mordbetriebs keine weiteren Massengräber mehr anlegen zu müssen, befahl Bothmann, unterstützt von dem mit Verbrennungsexperimenten beschäftigten Paul Blobel, den Bau eines Feldofens, in dem die Leichen der Erstickten gleich nach Ankunft der Gaswagen im Waldlager verbrannt werden sollten. Eine Grube von etwa 4 m Länge und Breite sowie 2 m Tiefe wurde mit Eisenschienen belegt, auf die die Arbeitshäftlinge die Leichen zu stapeln hatten. Zur Beschleunigung der Verbrennung wurde ein unter die Roste der Feuerstelle führender Luftschacht gegraben."*
>
> *"In order that no additional mass graves would have to be excavated during the ongoing killing operations, Bothmann, supported by Paul Blobel, who was engaged with cremation experiments, ordered the construction of a field furnace, in which the corpses of the suffocated were to be burned immediately after the arrival of the gas vans in the forest camp. A pit of some 4 m length and width as well as 2 m depth was covered with iron rails, upon which the working inmates had to stack the corpses. To accelerate the cremation, an air duct was dug which led beneath the grids of the fire place."*

This is said to have happened "during summer 1942 [*im Verlauf des Sommers 1942*]," which is in contradiction to Bednarz' "spring". Hoffmann limits himself to reporting the corresponding passage of the 20 March 1963 verdict by the Bonn Court, adding on his own that the rail tracks covered the pit, and therefore were positioned above it, while the verdict says only that the apparatus was constructed from "some iron rail as grid [*einigen Eisenschienen als Rost*]," without specifying their placement.[2926] Judge Bednarz provides a rather different description of the furnaces:[2927]

> *"The furnaces were blown up by the camp authorities on April 7, 1943. Two new ones were, however, constructed in 1944, when the camp activities were resumed. The witnesses Żurawski and Srebrnik, and the captured gendarme Bruno Israel, who saw them in 1944, describe them as follows:*
>
> *They were built deep in the ground and did not project above its surface and were shaped like inverted cones with rectangular bases. At the top on the ground level the furnaces measured 6 × 10 m* [20 × 33 ft.] *and they*

[2925] J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen."..., op. cit.*, p. 223.

[2926] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 273.

[2927] W. Bednarz, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," *op. cit.*, p. 115. I remind the reader of Muehlenkamp's laughable reference to this article: "*Central Commission, Chełmno*"!

were 4 m [13 ft.] *deep. At the bottom by the ash-pit they measured 1.5 × 2 m* [5 × 6.5 ft.]. *The grates were made of rails. A channel to the ash-pit ensured the admittance of air and permitted the removal of ashes and bones. The sides of furnace were made of firebrick and faced with cement."*

If this crematory oven was invented as a consequence of Blobel's "cremation tests," why then, in contrast to "the method of burning on roasters," was it *not* adopted at the Aktion Reinhard camps or at places like Babi Yar? In reality, of course, this construction was actually based on the principle of the Feist oven, as we shall see below in point 30.

[24] After recapitulating the archeological findings regarding the cremation ovens at Chełmno, which I will discuss in point 31, Muehlenkamp eventually lays out his "critique":

> *"Mattogno's attempt to tackle this inconvenient evidence (insofar as he addresses it at all) starts with a feeble argument that two incriminating documents were not related to Chełmno. The documents are Dejaco's report of September 17, 1942 about his trip the previous day as member of a delegation from Auschwitz-Birkenau including camp commandant Rudolf Höss for the purpose of inspecting a* Sonderanlage*, a 'special installation,' and the corresponding travel authorization of Sepember 15, 1942, whereby the 'special installation' to be inspected was a* Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*, an experimental station for Aktion Reinhard field ovens. As the Auschwitz delegation's trip to Chełmno (a.k.a. Kulmhof) is mentioned in the notes later written by Rudolf Höss in Polish captivity, Mattogno further claims that Höss's account – which he maintains is the only evidence about Blobel's activities at Chełmno, ignoring the testimonies of Frist Ismer and others – is false because in another part of his notes Höss stated that Kulmhof was no longer in operation when he visited it, while according to the established historical record the camp functioned until April 1943 in its 1st phase. Unfortunately for Mattogno, Höss was actually correct in his statement, insofar as the flow of transports to Chełmno stopped following the deportation of 15,700 Jews from the Łódź ghetto between September 1-2 and September 7-12, 1942, and a final deportation from the Zelów ghetto on 14 September 1942, after which the camp was dedicated to removing the bodies. As concerns killing operations the camp had indeed stopped operating by the time of Höss's visit on September 16, 1942."* (pp. 451f.)

To begin with, Muehlenkamp criticizes something without even mentioning the object "criticized": what is he referring to? The whole quoted passage does not refer to any of my texts. Evidently he feared that the reader would partake of my arguments directly instead of taking his deformed version of it at face value. As we shall see, this fear is more than well-founded.

In my study on Chełmno I dedicated chapter 8 to the problem of the cremation of the alleged victims.[2928] First of all I pointed out an insurmountable contradiction within the exterminationist sources regarding the starting date and the scope of the cremations.[2929]

As seen above, the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 30 March 1963 mentions the summer of 1942 as the start of cremations. When wrapping up his investigation, Judge Władysław Bednarz stated on 7 January 1946:[2930]

> *"Im Frühling 1942 wurden 2 Krematoriumsöfen erbaut. Seit dieser Zeit wurden alle Leichen verbrannt."*
>
> *"In spring 1942 two crematorium furnaces were built. From this time on all corpses were burned."*

In a subsequent report he changed the point in time when the cremations are said to have commenced without giving any explanation for this revision:[2931]

> *"In summer 1942 the large amount of rotting corpses that had accumulated led to a typhus epidemic. In addition, the odor was so intense as to render the admission of new transports impossible. It was therefore necessary to find means of mitigation. They then began to cremate the bodies. Subsequently the numerical strength of the Waldkommando was increased (testimony of witness Kozanecki, page 82) and new transports ceased to be admitted* [in a note: probably in June and July 1942]. *Two crematoria were built, whose chimneys towered above the forest (deposition of witnesses on pages 13, 57, 61, 67 and others)."*

And finally, in the report quoted by Muehlenkamp, the Polish judge again with certainty placed the commencement of cremations in the spring of 1942.

So when did the cremations start? In spring or in summer of 1942? And on what basis can one make the choice between these two contradicting dates?

[25] Furthermore – and this is a far more serious issue – it is clear that Bednarz did not know anything about the alleged "Aktion 1005," nor about Blobel, and thus we are presented with an insurmountable contradiction: for the Polish judge the commencement of cremations was caused exclusively by hygienic-sanitary reasons, while for today's orthodox historians the cremation was part of an alleged project aiming

---

2928 *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 94-106.

2929 *Ibid.*, chapter 8.1, "Lo scopo della cremazione," pp. 94f.

2930 "Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen," USSR-340.

2931 W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, *op. cit.*, p. 20. Cf. *Chełmno: A German Camp in History & Propaganda*, *op. cit.*, p. 83.

at the erasure of criminal traces. Shmuel Krakowski writes in this regard, for instance:[2932]

> *"Inzwischen konzentrierten sich die Deutschen im Lager vor allem darauf, die Spuren ihrer Morde zu verwischen, indem sie die Leichen verbrannten und die Asche der Ermordeten verstreuten. Diese Aktivitäten wurden von Paul Blobel geleitet – dem Kommandanten der 'Aktion 1005' -, die sich auf die Spurenverwischung an Massenmordstätten spezialisiert hatte. Blobel wählte Łódź zum Amtssitz seines Stabes, um möglichst nahe am Einsatzort zu sein – dem Lager Chełmno."*
>
> *"Meanwhile the Germans in the camp focused mostly on erasing the traces of their murders by burning the corpses and dispersing the ashes of those murdered. These activities were headed by Paul Blobel – the commander of 'Aktion 1005' – who had specialized on the obliteration of the traces at mass murder sites. Blobel chose Łódź as the office of his staff, in order to be as close as possible to the operation site – the Chełmno camp."*

Muehlenkamp tries to solve this contradiction in his usual childish way: the cremation for hygienic-sanitary reasons, he claims, "coincided with the start of the operation known as *Aktion 1005*" (see point 20). It was thus a simple *coincidence*!

[26] In chapter 8.2 of my Chełmno book I discussed "The Alleged Mission of Blobel at Chełmno."[2933] In it I drew attention to the fact that – according to Judge Bednarz – two cremation ovens had already been built in Chełmno in the spring of 1942. But if two flawlessly operating cremation facilities had already been built at Chełmno for hygienic-sanitary reasons, what purpose served Blobel's cremation experiments? And why exactly were they entrusted to him?

The problem of mass cremations for hygienic-sanitary reasons (due to epidemics or battles of war) had been discussed by German specialists as early as 1875, when Friedrich Küchenmeister published a project by Friedrich Siemens (the inventor of the first hot air crematorium oven), which had been formulated by the latter after a specific request for an installation for mass cremation of corpses of soldiers killed on the battlefield. The project was called "Field oven for the cremation of corpses System Friedrich Siemens [*Feldofen für Leichenverbrennung System Friedrich Siemens*]."[2934]

Already at the end of the 19th century the scientific works on the cremation contained essays about collective cremation ovens to be used

---

[2932] S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007, p. 119.

[2933] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 95-98; Engl. edition: pp. 74ff.

[2934] F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Stuttgart, 1875, pp. 82f.

in the case of outbreaks of contagious diseases or war.[2935] In November 1901, during a session of the Medical Chamber of the province of Brandenburg, Doctor Weyl proposed to cremate the victims of a typhus epidemic raging in that region. He then sent a request to engineer Hans Kori (the future competitor of the Topf company for the delivery of cremation facilities for the concentration camps), who on 10 February 1902 proposed the "construction of makeshift or transportable ovens which could be built within 36 hours."[2936]

The first World War rekindled the German specialists' interest to such an extent that an apparatus for collective cremation was even patented.[2937] The 1942 patent request for a "Continuously operating corpse cremation furnace for mass operation [*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*]" which the head engineer of the Topf company Fritz Sander drafted on 26 October 1942 and modified on 4 November 1942 was part of this tradition of studies on mass cremation.[2938]

Engineer Kurt Prüfer of the J.A. Topf & Sohne company of Erfurt, on the other hand, who at that time supervised the construction of the cremation ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, was among the leading German specialists with regard to cremations.

But then, why would the head of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, have entrusted the task of performing mass cremation tests to a dilettante like Blobel, whose only professional experience was that of a mason and architect, without even asking a specialist like Prüfer or any of his colleagues?

The only fact certain is that Blobel's alleged activity in Chełmno is not corroborated by any document, but only by mere testimonies, namely those of Rudolf Höss, the tortured commander of Auschwitz ("confirmed," considerably later, by Walter Dejaco), Franz Schalling and Fritz Ismer.

[27] Did Höss really visit the Chełmno camp? I addressed this ques-

---

[2935] One of the first is: G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Éditeur Libraire, Milan, 1885, pp. 151-157.

[2936] An den Deutschen Reichstag. Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen, attachment II.

[2937] Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 331628. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

[2938] On this issue see: *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. I, pp. 161-175 and 337-343.

tion in chapter 8.3 of my book on Chełmno.[2939] Two documents exist concerning this alleged visit. On 17 September 1942 *SS-Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco wrote the following "Report on the Mission to Łódź [*Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt*]":[2940]

"Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage

Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW. von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.

Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler und SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialen sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialen im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr.

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:

1 Durchschrift

1 Skizze."

"Purpose of Journey: Inspection of a special installation

Departure from Auschwitz was on 16 Sept. 1942 at 5 a.m. by car of the headquarters of Auschwitz concentration camp.

Participants: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler and SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.

Arrival at Łódź at 9 am. A visit to the ghetto took place, followed by a trip to the special installation. Inspection of the special installation and discussion with SS-Standartenführer Blobel about the design of such an installation. The construction material ordered by special directive Staf.

[2939] *Ibid.*, pp. 101-103; Engl. edition: pp. 76-79.

[2940] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69. Facsimile in: *"Azione Reinhard" and "Azione 1005,"* p. 84.

Blobel from the company Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen [Poznan]*, Wilhelm Gustloffstr., are to be delivered immediately to Auschwitz concentration camp. The order results from the attached letter of the W.V.H., and the request and allocation of the ordered materials is to be effected immediately by the local Central Construction Office in agreement with Ostuf. Weber of Office C V/3. The required number of waybills is to be sent to the above company.*

With reference to the discussion of SS-Staf. Blobel with the company Schriever & Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., the reserved ball mill for substances which has already been reserved is to be delivered to the Auschwitz concentration camp.

Return on 17 Sept. [19]*42, arrival at Auschwitz at 12 o'clock.*

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Attachments:

1 carbon copy

1 sketch."

Both attachments were lost and there is no evidence of such a "special facility" at Auschwitz.

Here is the text of the relative *Fahrgenehmigung* (travel permit) for the car for the trip to Łódź:[2941]

"Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52

Angekommen: 15.9.42 1744

Absendende Stelle: An

W.V.H.A K.L. Auschwitz

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung

Bezug: Dort Antrag v. 14.9.42

Fahrgen. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt.

Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D

gez. Glücks SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor der Waffen-SS, Leiter der Dienstst. im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS.

F.d.R

gez. Selle

Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A:

Mulka

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant."

[2941] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 170. Facsimile in: *"Azione Reinhard " e "Azione 1005," op. cit.*, p. 85.

"Copy.
Radio message no. 52
Arrived: 15 Sept. [19]*42 1744*
Sender: To
W.V.H.A Auschwitz concentration camp
Re.: travel permit
Reference: Local application of 14 Sept. [19]*42*
Travel permit for passenger car from Au. to Litzmannstadt [Łódź] *and back for inspecting the experimental station for field ovens Aktion Reinhard is granted herewith for 16 Sept.* [19]*42.*
The travel permit is to be given to the driver.
The Head of Office Group D
sgnd. Glücks SS-Brigadef. & Major General of the Waffen-SS, Head of the Office in the rank of a Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS.
Certified correct
sgnd. Selle
Radio station supervisor
Certified true copy
Mulka
SS-Hauptsturmführer and Adjutant"

Muehlenkamp evidently knows these two documents only second or third hand, but more severe is the fact that he avoids a pivotal historical problem of crucial importance especially for the "plagiarist bloggers," because it concerns "Aktion Reinhardt." The problem which has devastating consequences for the orthodox exterminationist version of events is the following: if the "*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*" were really built at Chełmno and if they were cremation facilities built by Blobel:

a) Why were they tested and built in Chełmno instead of Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka or Majdanek, that is in the actual camps of "Aktion Reinhardt"?

b) What relation exists between these facilities and Auschwitz?

Bernard Perz and Thomas Sandkühler tried to answer the second question in a 1999 article,[2942] whose historical inconsistency I demonstrated elsewhere.[2943] Starting with the two above-mentioned documents, the authors claim that at Auschwitz the term "Aktion Reinhardt" meant not only the expropriation of the deported Jews and the exploitation of their property, but also their extermination. Yet in reality, the only two documents referring to "Aktion Reinhardt" in connection with

[2942] B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard'…," *op. cit*.
[2943] *"Azione Reinhard " e "Azione 1005," I, "L'Azione Reinhard " ad Auschwitz e a Chełmno*, pp. 7-56.

Auschwitz refer to disinfestation facilities. The report about the visit by Oswald Pohl to Auschwitz of 23 September 1942 mentions a "disinfestation chamber and repository warehouse/Aktion Reinhard [*Entwesungs- und Effektenkammer/Aktion Reinhard*]" and a "Stage 2 of the Aktion Reinhardt [*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt*]."[2944] As late as 1944 a "Sonderkommando Reinhardt" still existed at Birkenau in which, on 19 June, 2,505 female detainees worked.[2945]

Perz's and Sandkühler's perspective – besides being historically unfounded – complicates the whole matter further: if in fact the "Aktion Reinhardt" referred to the alleged extermination of Jews also at Auschwitz, why did Blobel not perform his alleged tests in this camp? For the sake of truth, however, this question does not make any sense at all, because, as mentioned above, the Topf company was constantly in touch with the Auschwitz SS since the camp's creation.[2946] Starting May 1942 their *Oberingenieur* (chief engineer) Kurt Prüfer functioned – according to Pressac – as counselor for the Jewish extermination undertaking with regard to cremation aspects.[2947] It is therefore obvious that the Auschwitz SS would have contacted the Topf company about any problem they had with mass cremations, as they indeed did. This is proven by at least three projects for field ovens elaborated by Topf for Auschwitz: the "Circular incineration oven [*Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen*]" (5 February 1943), "crematorium VI" (12 February 1943), and the already mentioned oven referred to in the cost estimate of 1 April 1943.[2948]

The question thus must be reformulated as follows: why would Höss have visited Chełmno in order to inspect Blobel's cremation facilities, even though he had at his disposal at Auschwitz the most important German cremation company (Topf) and an undisputed cremation expert (Prüfer)?

The way this story evolved is even more ludicrous. As Danuta Czech writes, the goal of the alleged visit was "to find a procedure with which one can empty the mass graves at Birkenau, burn the corpses, dispose of the ash, and thus obliterate all traces of the crimes [*ein Verfahren zu finden, mit dem man die Massengräber in Birkenau leeren, die Leichen verbrennen und die Asche beseitigen, also alle Spuren der Verbrecher*

[2944] Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

[2945] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S of 30 June 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 157.

[2946] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz, op. cit.*, vol. I, p. 255. The first letter from Topf to the SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz known to me is from 25 May 1940.

[2947] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique…*, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

[2948] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. I, pp. 339-343.

verwischen kann]."[2949]

From the Dejaco report results that the "*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*" were real brick and mortar ovens, because it mentions an order for construction materials (*Baumaterialen*) needed for their construction and given to the company *Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke* of Posen. At Auschwitz, however, Höss is alleged to have proceeded as follows:[2950]

> *"Erst gegen Ende des Sommers fingen wir an mit der Verbrennung; zuerst auf einem Holzstoß mit ca. 2000 Leichen, nachher in den Gruben mit den wieder freigelegten Leichen aus der früheren Zeit."*
>
> *"Only at the end of summer we began with the burning, first on a pile of wood with some 2,000 corpses, later in the pits with the again exhumed corpses from the previous period."*

Practically, as Pressac underlines, "Blobel's installation was not reproduced at Birkenau [*l'installation de Blobel ne fut pas reproduite a Birkenau*],"[2951] because Höss initially adopted cremation on pyres and later in pits – without making mention of any grids made of railway rails.

The second purpose of Höss's visit to Chełmno – according to Czech – was to eliminate the cremation ashes. The Dejaco report mentions a "ball mill for substances [*Kugelmühle für Substanzen*]" made by the *Schriever u. Co.* company of Hannover, which was supposed to be delivered to Auschwitz. But in order to crush the cremation remains in this camp, "wooden stakes [*Holzpflöcke*]" as depicted by Olère in the drawing reproduced Muehlenkamp are said to have been used instead, so that machine was apparently never used.

Hence Höss is said to have visited Chełmno in order to inspect and introduce at Auschwitz the "field furnaces Aktion Reinhard [*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*]" and the "ball mill for substances [*Kugelmühle für Substanzen*]," only to implement neither the former nor the latter. So what was the reason for his visit to Chełmno? A tourist trip?

The first question remains open: why were the "field furnaces Aktion Reinhard [*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*]," as a claimed part of "Aktion Reinhardt," tested and built in Chełmno instead of Bełżec, Sobibór,

---

2949 D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 301.

2950 Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

2951 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, p. 58. Pressac pretends, though, that in the cremation facilities of Birkenau employed Blobel's "principle" of "incineration of layers of wood and of the corpses alternatively stacked above huge grids, built by railway tracks supported by short brick pillars [*incinération de couches de bois et de cadavres empilées alternativement sur de vastes grils, formés de rails de chemin de fer supportés par de courtes piliers de briques*]." These, as results from the statements of Höss mentioned above, are simple speculations.

Treblinka or Majdanek? Perz and Sandkühler deal with this question in a footnote(!) where they write:[2952]

> *"Das Verhältnis zwischen Chelmno und der 'Aktion Reinhard' bedarf einer genaueren Klärung. Es ist jedoch nicht anzunehmen, daß die Formulierung 'Versuchstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard' auf Versuche im Hinblick auf das GG statt auf Auschwitz hindeutet."*
>
> *"The relationship between Chelmno and 'Aktion Reinhard' needs more precise clarification. However it is not to be assumed that the expression 'experimental station for field furnaces Aktion Reinhard' indicates experiments in view of the GG* [General Government] *instead of Auschwitz."*

In other words, the two authors are groping in historical darkness.

But the problems do not end there. If Blobel had tested the "field furnaces Aktion Reinhard" at Chełmno with success, as follows from that fact that they were, as stated in the Dejaco report, immediately ordered also for Auschwitz, then why was this method of cremation not introduced in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps? Why did the choice instead fall on "the method of burning on roasters" allegedly adopted "not only at the Aktion Reinhard camps but also by Blobel himself at places like Babi Yar"?

Furthermore, since Blobel claims to have obtained his order from Heinrich Müller in June 1942,[2953] why was the method of cremating the victims adopted only much later and in addition also at different periods of time for all the three main camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt"? Muehlenkamp's explanations about the danger of poisoning the groundwater with leachate, as remarked above, are part of a hygienic-sanitary reasoning which has nothing to do with Blobel's "mission."

Partly due to his ineptitude, and partly due to his desperation, poor Muehlenkamp does not even attempt to raise these pivotal questions. He merely settles for a superficial and childish discussion.

[28] After these indispensable preliminary remarks I can now respond to Muehlenkamp's "critique." In chapter 8.4 of my study[2954] I have remarked that no document proves that a "special facility [*Sonderanlage*]" corresponding to the "field furnaces Aktion Reinhard" existed at Chełmno. This results already from Höss's notes:[2955]

> *"Ich fuhr mit Hößler nach Culmhof zur Besichtigung. Blobel hatte verschiedene behelfsmässige Öfen aufbauen lassen und verbrannte mit Holz und Benzinrückständen. Er versuchte auch durch Sprengungen die Leichen*

[2952] B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard'…," *op. cit.*, fn 76, p. 312.
[2953] Affidavit of Paul Blobel of 18 June 1947. NO-3947.
[2954] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 101-103; Engl. ed.: pp. 78f.
[2955] M. Broszat (ed..), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 161f.

zu vernichten, dies gelang aber nur sehr unvollständig. Die Aschen wurden in dem ausgedehnten Waldgelände verstreut, zuvor durch eine Knochenmühle zu Staub zermahlen"

"I drove with Hössler to Culmhof for an inspection. Blobel had ordered various makeshift ovens to be built and used wood and petroleum refinery byproducts for the incineration. He also tried to destroy the corpses with explosives, but this succeeded only very incompletely. After having been pulverized in a bone mill, the ashes were scattered in the wide forest area."

The commander of Auschwitz adds:[2956]

"Bei dem Besuch von Culmhof sah ich auch die dortigen Vernichtungsanlagen mit den Lastwagen, die zur Tötung durch die Motorenabgase hergerichtet waren"

"During the visit at Kulmhof I also saw the extermination installations with the trucks, which were adapted for killing with engine exhaust gases."

He then returns to the visit, writing:[2957]

"Ich selbst habe nur Culmhof und Treblinka gesehen. Culmhof war nicht mehr in Betrieb"

"I personally have seen only Culmhof and Treblinka. Culmhof was no longer in operation."

What does it mean that Chełmno "was no longer in operation [*war nicht mehr in Betrieb*]"? Muehlenkamp, as one can see, pretends that the transports to the camp

"stopped following the deportation of 15,700 Jews from the Łódź ghetto between September 1-2 and September 7-12, 1942, and a final deportation from the Zelów ghetto on 14 September 1942, after which the camp was dedicated to removing the bodies. As concerns killing operations the camp had indeed stopped operating by the time of Höss's visit on September 16, 1942." (p. 454)

According to Krakowski, the transports to Kulmhof ceased in March 1943.[2958] The verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) (indirectly cited by Muehlenkamp via Rückerl in footnote 74 on p. 454) stated that "from the end of 1942 until spring 1943 only a few transports occurred [*von Ende 1942 bis Frühjahr 1943 fanden nur wenige Transporte statt*]";[2959] and therefore, even though the first wave of deportations from the Łódź ghetto ceased on 12 September 1942, this did not prevent the camp from operating until March 1943 (or until 7 April

[2956] *Ibid.*, p. 162.

[2957] *Ibid.*, p. 170.

[2958] S. Krakowski, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, p. 135: "In März 1943 endeten die Transporte nach Kulmhof."

[2959] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 280.

1943 according to a Polish source[2960]).

In the periods of 1-2 and 7-12 September, a total of 15,685 Jews were deported to Chełmno, on the 14th of the same month another 6,000.[2961] Therefore during 13 "work days," 21,685 Jews are said to have been killed, an average of 1,668 per day. If there was no trace of exterminations to be observed on 16 September, the day Dejaco and Höss allegedly arrived at Chełmno, then on each of the two previous days an average of 3,000 persons would have had to be exterminated. Adopting Judge Bednarz's verdict that the "gas vans [*Gaswagen*]" had a capacity of 150 persons for the bigger model and 100 for the smaller,[2962] one trip using both vehicles would have handled a total of 250 persons, and thus 6,000 victims would have required a total of ([6,000 ÷ 250] × 2 =) 48 such trips or 24 each on 14 and 15 September. The figure of 3,000 killings per day is therefore an exceedingly high one even from an exterminationist point of view, as is also indirectly admitted by Krakowski: the 70,000 Łódź Jews allegedly scheduled for extermination in August 1944 were sent to Auschwitz because "the possibilities of Kulmhof would not have been sufficient for the killing of tens of thousands within a very short period of time [*die Möglichkeiten von Kulmhof hätten zur Ermordung Zehntausender innerhalb kürzester Zeit nicht ausgereicht*]."[2963] But if Chełmno had possessed a daily extermination capacity of 3,000 people, the 70,000 Jews in question could have been killed there in little more than three weeks.

In my book on Chełmno I examined the issue of the two cremation ovens installed there in the spring of 1942 and came to the conclusion that they each had a capacity of approx. 90 corpses in 24 hours. Muehlenkamp objects that the two ovens could cremate 576 corpses of 34 kg each in 24 hours, but his calculation is based on a flawed premise: the correct result would be 312 (see point 84).

For the sake of this argument, let us assume Muehlenkamp's absurd capacity and see where it leads us. In order to cremate the abovementioned 6,000 corpses, the two facilities would have needed (6,000 ÷

2960 W. Bednarz, *Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen*, USSR-340.

2961 P. Montague, *Chełmno and the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 187; S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof, op. cit.*, pp. 95, 119.

2962 *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, *op. cit.*, pp. 56-57. Bruno Israel speaks instead of 40-50 persons (*ibid.*, p. 78), while according to another witness the capacity was respectively of 50 and 70 persons for the two models. A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 272.

2963 S. Krakowski, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in: Eugen Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftas*, *op. cit.*, p. 142.

576 =) ca. 10.5 days. The consequence is that on 16 September, when Höss allegedly visited Chełmno, the cremation would have been in full swing: only a little more than 1,100 corpses could have been cremated by then, and ca. 4,900 would have remained to be cremated. Therefore the camp could not have been "no longer in operation [*nicht mehr in Betrieb*]." To the contrary it would necessarily have been in full operation, and the contradiction I brought up is therefore real.

Muehlenkamp's "critique" proves yet again his lack of critical sense. How could Höss have determined that Chełmno was "no longer in operation"? Certainly not by observing the performance or non-performance of alleged gassings, because then any visitor to Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka or Majdanek who entered the camp on a day without alleged gassings would have determined that the camp was "no longer in operation." Therefore Höss could have been told so only by the commander of Chełmno, who, being unable to see into the future, could not know that the transport of 14 September was the last to arrive during the first stage of the camp's operation. Not even his seniors could have known this, as is apparent by the fact that they kept the camp in operation for some seven more months. Höss could have known with certainty that the camp was closed and that it was "no longer in operation" only as of 9 April 1943.

If then Höss used this expression, it most likely means that his alleged visit was after this date. Had it been earlier, he would have only stated that on this day there were no gassings.

Since the travel permit (*Fahrgenehmigung*) was introduced as evidence during the Höss trial and the Dejaco letter was then already known as document NO-4467, it is plausible that the Auschwitz commander tried in some way to explain these two documents.

Furthermore Muehlenkamp omits two rather relevant facts. First of all, as Reitlinger put it, "when interrogated at Nuremberg, Blobel delicately described this place as a 'disused Jewish cemetery near Lodz.'"[2964] This statement is perfectly coherent with the travel permit mentioned above, which refers to a trip "from Auschwitz to Litzmannstadt and back [*von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück*]." The Dejaco report says that the Auschwitz SS men arrived in Litzmannstadt (Łódź) and performed an "inspection of the ghetto [*Besichtigung des Gettos*]," prior to the "trip to the special facility [*Fahrt zur Son-*

[2964] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, 1968, p. 138.

deranlage]," where they had a "talk with SS-Standartenführer Blobel [*Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel*]." If Blobel was already in Chełmno, why did the SS first stop in Łódź to visit the ghetto? And why does the travel permit not mention the alleged destination of "Kulmhof and back"? Chełmno is in fact not located "near Lodz," but ca. 60 km north-west of this city. The travel permit came directly from the SS-WVHA and more precisely from *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, commander of the *Amtsgruppe* D, and therefore it cannot be seriously considered that Höss, arriving at Łódź, would then have continued on to Chełmno on his own initiative.

[29] In my study on Chełmno I have dedicated chapter 8.5 to a discussion of the machine allegedly used to grind crematory remains. Muehlenkamp evades also this issue, limiting himself to mention my "peculiar 'demonstration' that the Chełmno *Sonderkommando* used a ball mill (*Kugelmühle*) and not a bone mill (*Knochenmühle*), as if the two were mutually exclusively propositions and the former were not incriminating evidence to the crushing of bones" (p. 454). That is all. Muehlenkamp is probably not in bad faith here, but due to his limited intellectual capacity he completely missed the point. I recall first of all the text of the documents, taken from Artur Eisenbach's study on the Łódź ghetto:[2965]

"An den
Ältesten der Juden
Litzmannstadt
Getto Schreiben Nr. 10195
027/2/Lu/R 16.7.1942
Betrifft: Maschinen im Getto
Ich bitte sofort feststellen zu lassen, ob sich innerhalb des Gettos eine Knochenmühle befindet, entweder mit Motor oder Handbetrieb.
Im Auftrage (Fr. W. Ribbe)
Das Sonderkommando Kulmhof interessiert sich für diese Mühle."
"To the
Jewish Elder
Litzmannstadt
Ghetto letter no. 10195
027/2/Lu/R 16 July 1942
Re.: Machines in the ghetto
I ask to determine immediately whether there is a bone mill inside the

[2965] A. Eisenbach, *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce* (Documents for the Actions of the German Occupation in Poland). Tome III. *Getto Łódzkie* (The Ghetto of Łódź). Warsaw-Łódź-Krakow, 1946, p. 279.

ghetto, either with engine or hand-cranked.

On behalf of (Fr. W. Ribbe)

The special command Kulmhof is interested in this mill."

On the same page Eisenbach reproduces also the second document, which doesn't explicitly mention a "bone mill [*Knochenmühle*]":[2965]

"An die

Geheime Staatspolizei

z. Hd. Herrn Kommissar Fuchs

Litzmannstadt

027/1/Bi/Si 1.3.1943

Betrifft: Ankauf für das Sonderkommando Kulmhof

Mitgehend sende ich ihnen die Unterlagen über den Ankauf bei der Fa. Schriever & Co., Hannover zurück. Die Regulierung hat inzwischen stattgefunden, ich möchte jedoch diese Akte aus bestimmtem Gründen nicht in meiner Verwaltung behalten, und bitte, sie dort in Verwahrung zu nehmen.

Im Auftrage:

Anlage: 1 Akte

(Biebow) Amtsleiter."

"To the

Secret State Police

c/o Mr. commissar Fuchs

Litzmannstadt

027/1/Bi/Si 1 March 1943

Re.: Purchase for the special command Kulmhof

Attached I send back to you the documents about the purchase from the company Schriever & Co., Hannover. The matter has been regulated in the meantime, but for certain reasons I do not want to keep this file in my administration, and ask it to be taken into storage there.

On behalf of:

Attachment: 1 file

(Biebow) head of department."

Ribbe's request of 16 July 1942 related to a "*Knochen*mühle" (*bone* mill) is known only from the transcript of Eisenbach, who does not provide an archival reference. Nobody seems to have seen the original, if it exists at all. Furthermore the letter by Biebow of 1 March 1943 makes explicit reference to the Schriever & Co. company of Hannover, which is mentioned also in the Dejaco report, but here in reference to a "*Kugel*mühle" (*ball* mill).

Therefore until contrary evidence is found – that is until the original document is produced – it is more than legitimate to assume that the "*Sonderkommando* Kulmhof" requested and obtained a simple "*Kugelmühle*" (ball mill).

A "bone mill [*Knochenmühle*]" was a machine conceived to obtain fertilizer from animal bones. A similar machine still exists in Germany as a historical monument.[2966] It was normally located inside industrial complexes for the exploitation of animal carcasses.[2967] Therefore the "*Sonderkommando Kulmhof*," which for sure did not occupy itself with the production of fertilizer from animal bones, asking the Jewish Council of the Łódź ghetto for such a "bone mill" would have only raised serious concerns and suspicions. Finally, the fact that it could also be operated manually (*Handbetrieb*) is not exactly compatible with the alleged grinding of bone remains from tens of thousands of corpses.

However, if the *Sonderkommando* Kulmhof was indeed interested in such a machine already as early as 16 July 1942, this would indicate – from an exterminationist perspective – that the cremation problem had already been solved by then, but if that was the case, what then was the purpose of Blobel's visit to Chełmno a few months later?

My perspective on this question can be summarized as follows:[2968] No orthodox holocaust historian has been able to establish a relationship between the "Aktion Reinhardt," as an alleged extermination operation, and the Auschwitz and Chełmno camps. Only an economic aspect (the appropriation and exploitation of Jewish belongings) link it to Auschwitz, while there is no link to Chełmno at all. Thus while Auschwitz was involved in the economic aspect of "Aktion Reinhardt," Chełmno was not involved at all. Accordingly the "field furnaces Aktion Reinhard [*Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard*]" were not *cremation* ovens and they were not located at Chełmno. If in fact they had been cremation ovens and if they had been linked to the extermination aspect of "Aktion Reinhardt," why then were these brick-and-mortar ovens not introduced at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka? I posit instead that they were actually field waste incineration furnaces (*Müllverbrennungsöfen*) meant to destroy all flammable and unusable materials originating from the appropriation of Jewish goods (the economic aspect of "Aktion Reinhardt"), while the "ball mill" was used to grind down non-flammable materials. This is why the difference between a "ball mill" and a "bone mill" is of significance here.

2966 *Die Knochenmühle von Mühlhofe*, in : www.meinerzhagen.de/Knochenmuehle-Muehlhofe.255.0.html

2967 Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905, p. 156, sketch of an "*Anlage für Cadaververnichtung*" (destruction facility for animal carcasses) with "*Knochenmühle*."

2968 *"Azione Reinhard" and "Azione 1005," op. cit.*

Muehlenkamp, with this *Mühlenkampf* (pun intended: *Mühlenkampf* , "dispute over mills"), gives another example of his incompetence and superficiality.

My hypothesis about the waste incineration furnaces resonates with at least one testimony. The Sobibór witness Thomas Blatt declared in 1963 that he had been "in charge of the supervision of a paper and clothing incineration furnace [*mit der Betreuung eines Papier- und Kleider-Verbrennungsofens beauftragt*]."[2969] Two years later this witness confirmed:[2970]

> *"Es gab auch einen gemauerten Ofen, wo die Dokumente verbrannt wurden.* […] *Es wurde dann ein Ofen gemauert, damit die Papiere im Wind nicht wegfliegen konnten"*
>
> *"There was also a masoned furnace where the documents were burned.* […] *Then a furnace was built with bricks, so that the papers would not fly away in the wind."*

[30] Muehlenkamp continues by stating:

> *"Mattogno reproduces without comment Judge Bednarz's description of the 1st phase cremation devices in the Central Commission's report and a more detailed description from a later book authored by Bednarz, which besides the two crematorium ovens with chimneys mentions enormous fireplaces (*focolari*) on which the accumulated corpses (which presumably means those extracted from the mass graves) were cremated. The detailed descriptions of the 2nd phase cremation devices in the Central Commission's report (see above) and in Bednarz's book get more attention from Mattogno, as he argues that these devices resemble a 19th century contraption for incinerating animal carcasses known as the Feist apparatus, a brick furnace that had the aspect of an inverted cone and was covered by a chimney-like metal funnel, as shown in Image 8.3 below."* (p. 454)

There is no doubt that the device described by the witnesses (in particular by M. Żurawski) is indeed the *Feist apparatus*, an oven for the combustion of carcasses from animals dead from contagious diseases which was conceived by the veterinary Georg Feist in the second half of the 19th century. A book on cremation from the end of that century explains its structure and operation with the help of a drawing.[2971] I limit myself to reproducing the drawing and explaining it schematically.

The oven (Illustration 12.5) consisted of an upside-down brick-lined

---

[2969] Vernehmungsniederschrift of T. Blatt, 30 April 1963. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. 9, p. 1879.

[2970] Protocol of the interrogation of T. Blatt of 23 November 1965. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, trial Sobibór, Protokollband I, p. 9023 and 9025.

[2971] M. de Cristoforis, *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, pp. 125-128.

cone inside a pit (thickness of the brick wall: 35 cm); the bigger base had on the surface a diameter of 1.60 m, the smaller – located 1.75 m below – was delimited by a grid and had a diameter of 0.90 m. The rest of the oven down to its bottom had a cylindrical shape. 0.55 m below the first grid there was a second grid, located 0.45 m above the oven's bottom and upon which a flat iron container was placed in order to collect the ashes. On the side was a brick-lined tunnel with an entrance, 1.80 m high, which entered the oven just below the top grid.

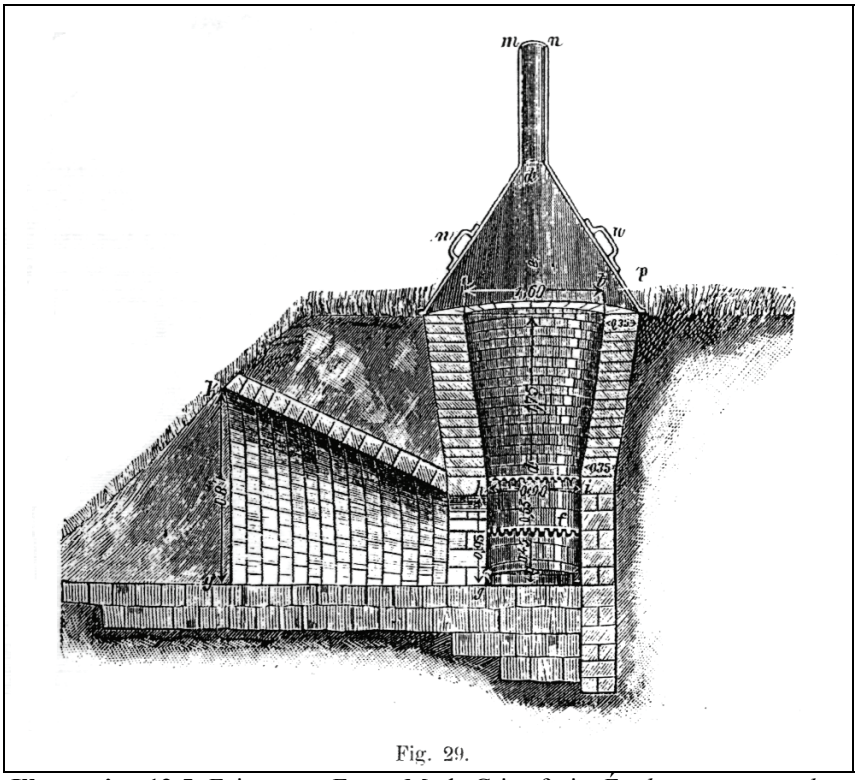

Illustration 12.5: Feist oven. From: M. de Cristoforis, *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890, p. 126.

This device could incinerate 250-500 kg of animal carcasses within 8-9 hours, corresponding to 4-8 carcasses of 60 kg each, with a consumption of approx. 500-600 kg of coal and 5-10 liters of petroleum. Assuming average values, 375 kg of organic mass (the equivalent of 6 corpses) could be incinerated in 8.5 hours with the consumption of 550 kg of coal. In 24 hours therefore the combustion capacity of the oven was 1,050 kg of organic mass (the equivalent of 18 corpses) with a consumption of 1,550 kg of coal. I will return to this topic in point 84.

[31] Muehlenkamp's "critique" of my interpretation of the results of the archeological survey at Chełmno is, unsurprisingly, characterized by futile pettiness. I will here examine the main topics at hand, but first I will quote Muehlenkamp's summary of Łucja Pawlicka-Nowak's conclusions:

> *"In 1986/87, relics of a blown-up cremation oven were found. Described as probably rectangular in shape, with a measurable size of 17x17m, walls obliquely narrowing towards the inside, concrete pipes supplying air to the hearth, a depth of 4.5 meters, and a bottom layer of brick and concrete debris, it is believed to be one of the two furnaces with chimneys observed by outside witnesses during the 1st phase. Blocks of concrete in the foundations were found to have survived the blowing up of this construction at the end of the 1st phase."* (p. 452)

He then offers his "critique":

> *"Mattogno claims that the above-mentioned object identified in 1986/87 was the only crematorium furnace used at Chełmno, which implies the baseless accusation that the archaeologists who identified seven other cremation objects in 2003/04 (objects 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 10/03, 20/03 and 21/03) manipulated their finds or (unlike self-appointed master archaeologist Mattogno) didn't know what they were doing. Another claim is that the 1986/87 object was not as big as stated in Pawlicka-Nowak's article, because a photo supposedly taken of this object by Mattogno in 1997 suggests a somewhat smaller size and there is a plaque by the object reading that the furnace's contours were reconstructed on the surface with authentic fragments from the furnace. A more reasonable conclusion would be that the reconstruction covers only a part of the object's identified size and the text on the plaque is inaccurately formulated."* (p. 456)

Here I will limit myself to pointing out that the dimensions given for the cremation oven in question – 17 m × 17 m – are erroneous because the current archeological reconstruction of the oven measures approx. 6 m × 5 m, and a picture from the time of the survey shows an even smaller excavation.[2972] Muehlenkamp objects that the current museum reconstruction covers only a part of the original cremation facility, but this is simply speculation. The picture of the oven being excavated[2973] carries a caption speaking of "small visible fragments of the crematorium [*widoczne fragmenty crematorium*]."[2974]

[32] *"Regarding the described cremation sites uncovered in 2003/04*

[2972] *Chełmno. A German Camp in History…, op. cit.*, p. 97; *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia…, op. cit.*, p. 124.

[2973] *Ibid.*, English: p. 169; Italian: document 14 outside of the text.

[2974] Janusz Gulczyński, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem* (The Death Camp of Chełmo over Ner). Wojewódzki Ośrodek Kultury w Koninie. Konin, 1991, picture outside text.

(objects 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 20/03 and 21/03), Mattogno's essential claim is that their interpretation as cremation sites is highly disputable. This claim ignores the above-mentioned descriptions of the objects (perhaps because these descriptions, especially the mentioned inclusions of burn waste, ashes, and pieces of burned bones, are hard to reconcile with the notion that the objects in question were not cremation sites) and is based on the objects having been individualized by what Mattogno considers too few probing excavations or, according to Mattogno, no probing excavations at all in two cases. However, Mattogno's reading of the pertinent map leaves much to be desired. According to the author's assessment, the number of probing excavations corresponding to a given object is the following:

Object 2/03: 1 probing excavation (nº XV). Mattogno claims zero probes.

Object 3/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XVI and XXVI). Mattogno claims just one probe.

Object 4/03: 1 probing excavation (nº XVII). Mattogno claims zero probes.

Object 5/03: 1 probing excavation (nº XIV)

Object 20/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XXVII and XXVIII)

Object 21/03: 4 probing excavations (numbers XLV, XXXIX, XLVI and XLIV), with probing excavations XLIII and XLVII possibly also belonging to this object. Mattogno claims just one probe.

As to the criteria underlying Mattogno's claim that the number of probing excavations is too small for the size of the objects, all his readers get to see is an exclamation mark. Mattogno's criticism – if such it can be called – also seems to be based on a misunderstanding of the archaeological method applied, which according to its description in Pawlicka-Nowak's article (not quoted by Mattogno) provided for a reduced number of boreholes or excavations:

'The research in the cemetery was carried out with the application of methods which did not disturb the layers and places where human remains were expected to be found. We adopted the method of intersecting objects on the photointerpretations with 1-meter long probes, thus obtaining a legible horizontal stratigraphy, that is a photograph of sod and a humus layer, only sporadically reaching deeper, when stratigraphy was disturbed. Due to the large extend of the research, it was decided to make boreholes in the places where clarifications were needed.'" (pp. 455-456)

In my study on Chełmno I juxtaposed two maps from different time periods which show the results of the surveys and which I include here (Illustrations 12.6f.). Both were drawn by Zdzisław Lorek, the first in 1996, the second in 2004.

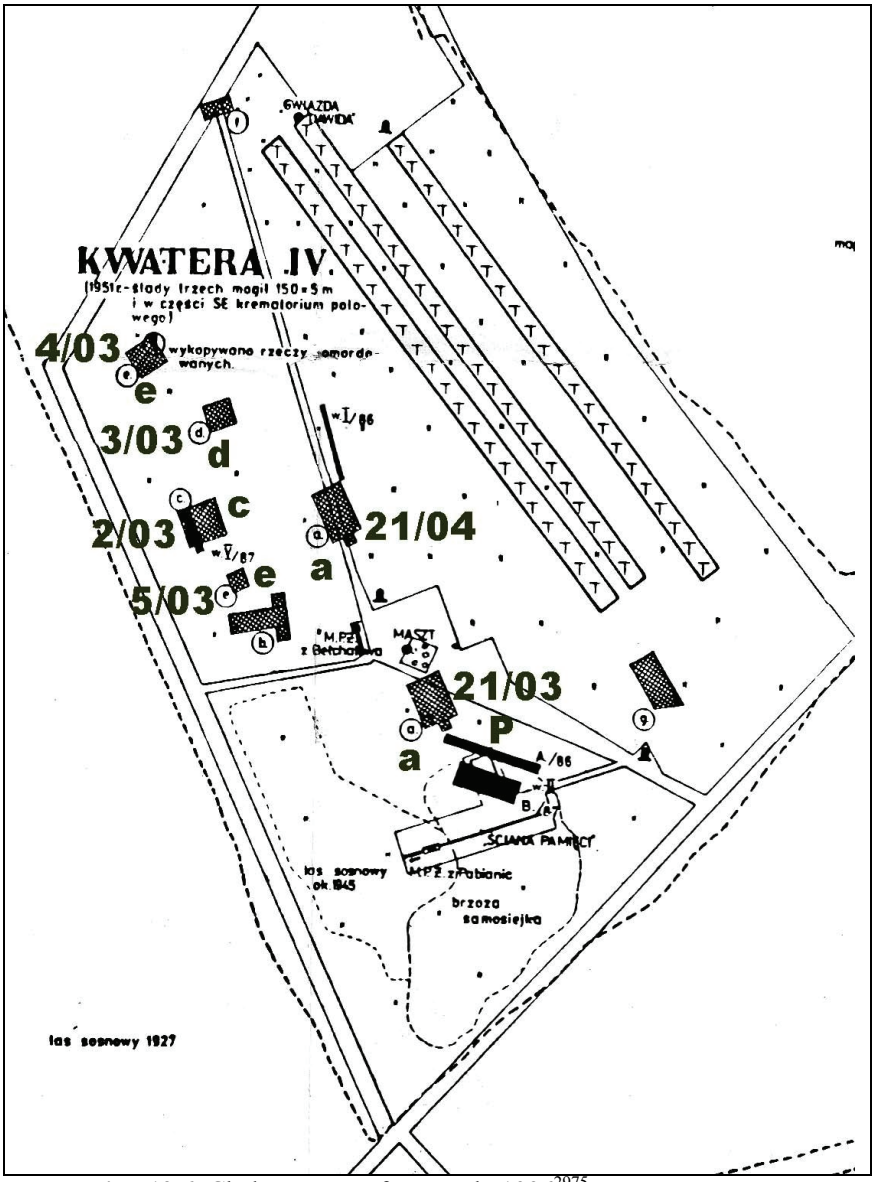

Illustration 12.6: Chełmno map of Z. Lorek, 1996[2975]

[2975] From: S. Krakowski (ed.), *Mówią świadkowie Chełmna* (The witnesses of Chełmno speak). Rad Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Muzeum Okręgowe w Koninie. Konin-Lodz, 1996, plan outside text.

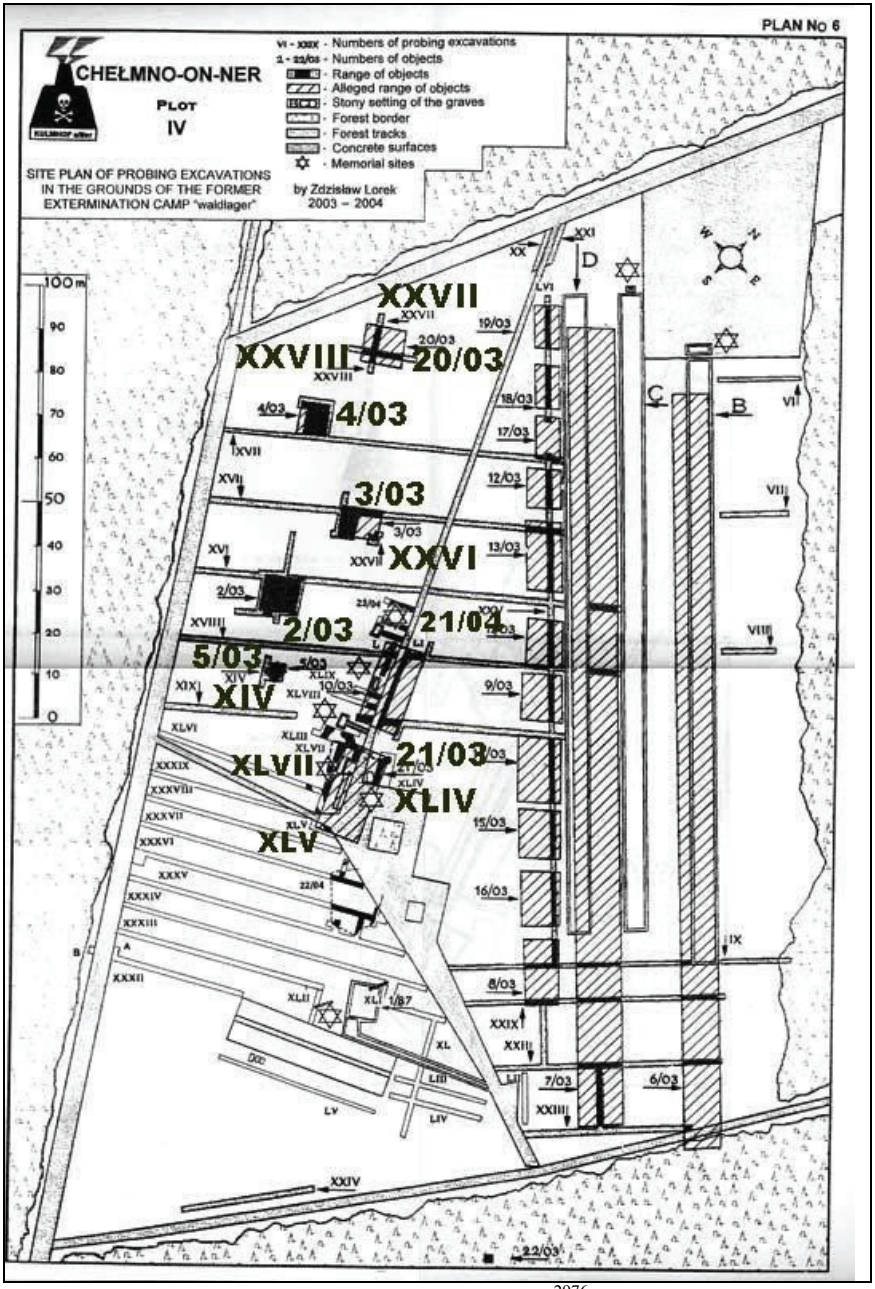

Illustration 12.7: Chełmno map of Z. Lorek, 2004[2976]

[2976] From: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/.

In the 1996 map the two cremation ovens of 1942 are indicated with the lowercase letter "a" (= 21/03 and 21/04), while the letter "e" (= 4/03 and 5/03) indicates: "probably field crematoria, circular pits of a diameter of 4 meters with a stone sheathing of 1942". Next to the evidence marked 4/03 is a caption stating: "Objects from the murdered were unearthed." The exhibits "c" (= 2/03) and "d" (= 3/03) are not explained.

Below, in front of the "remembrance wall," two black rectangles marked with the designations "A/86" and "B/87" indicate two archeological excavations performed in 1986 and in 1987, likewise the designations "w[2977]I/86," "wII/86)" and "wV/87." The caption provides the following explanations:

excavation I: negative result
excavation II: remains of a cremation oven
excavation III: negative result
excavation IV: mass grave
excavation V: grave used to burn the personal belongings of the victims.

In the caption a rectangle with double margin appears with the following explanation: "Cremation oven of 1944 located during archeological surveys." It is located between the two above-mentioned black rectangles, under the letter "P" (for *Piec*, oven).

The map is drawn to scale; the two ovens marked with an "a" (= 21/03 and 21/04) measure ca. 5 m × 4 m and 6 m × 4 m, respectively; the boundaries of oven P measure approx. 6 m × 5 m and corresponds to the archeological reconstruction.[2978] This confirms that the above-mentioned dimensions of 17 m × 17 m are erroneous.

Furthermore the archeological surveys performed in the years 2003-2004 are claimed to have located six cremation sites, indicated in the respective map with the numbers 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 20/03 and 21/03. But a comparison with the 1996 map shows that the exhibits 2/03, 3/03, 4/03 and 5/03 had already been examined at that time, so that only their interpretation has changed:

> **Exhibit 2/03**:[2979] *"It was uncovered fragmentarily during the first excavations carried out by the Museum in the years 1986-87. It was then misinterpreted as a pit for burning useless belongings of the victims. Square on the surface (8 × 8 m), it narrows towards the bottom with the depth slightly*

[2977] "W" designs the excavations ("*wykopy*"), "ws" the testing excavations ("*wykopy sondażowe*").
[2978] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia…, op. cit.*, p. 124 and pictures 17-21 outside text.
[2979] All subsequent quotes on these exhibits are taken from "Archeological Research," online: www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmno.htm

exceeding 5 m. The corners reveal slanting furrows, about 1-meter wide, containing traces of preserved concrete pipes, whose tasks was probably to supply air to the furnace interior. It was filled with sandy humus mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ashes, and pieces of burned bones. A few artifacts have been acquired, the most precious of which is a button from a Soviet uniform (the first one comes from the 1986-87 research). Furthermore, pieces of chamotte brick were found. Most likely the furnace had been dismantled."

From what does it result that the exhibit was a cremation oven? The only evidence offered is the presence of "*traces* of preserved concrete pipes", "*pieces* of chamotte brick" and an unspecified amount of "ashes" and "pieces of burned bones" mixed with the sandy humus filling the object – crematory remains which, as far as we know, may just as well have ended up there at the time of the liquidation of the camp.

Exhibit 3/03: *"It has the shape of an 8 × 9 m rectangle. Its contents consist of gray soil mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ash, and small fragments of burned bones. In the process of uncovering the object, lumps of concrete as well as pieces of chamotte brick and concrete pipes were found. Several objects belonging to the victims were acquired; these are, among others: belt buckles, crescent-shaped metal tips of shoes, and flatware. Most likely it had been dismantled."*

The "identification" as a cremation oven is based on the same inconsistent elements, as though "lumps of concrete as well as pieces of chamotte brick and concrete pipes" could not have originated elsewhere and ended up here when the pit was filled.

Exhibit 4/03, initially described as a circular pit of 4 meters in diameter, but now turned into "a rectangle with the dimensions 7 m × 8 m."

Exhibit 5/03, also first described as a circular pit with a diameter of 4 meters, now becomes a rectangle measuring 3.5 m × 4 m ("The rectangular outline of the object was established on the basis of two probing excavations. The dimensions were determined to be 3.50 × 4 m.")

The contents of exhibits 20/03 and 21/03 are more or less identical with those of the first two mentioned exhibits, which means that also in these cases the interpretation of the remains as cremation sites is mere speculation.

Exhibit 20/03: *"The outline of the object was determined through a cross excavation. The horizontal projection is an 8x8 m square. It is filled with gray, very sandy humus, similar to that in other objects of this type, mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ash, and crushed, burned bones. The inventory is typical: lumps of concrete and blackened chamotte bricks. Because of the observations presented above, the object should be interpreted*

as the remains of another field furnace for burning corpses."

More speculations: we note the remains found "*should be* interpreted as the remains of another field furnace for burning corpses." Again, no actual argument is made to back up the interpretation.

Exhibit 21/03: *"Uncovered during the exploration of the grounds with the use of drills, thanks to which its location and depth could be established. The depth equals over 6.30 m in the northern part. The object is being uncovered in the 2004 archeological season. Presumably, it has the shape of a 25 × 9* [m] *rectangle. So far traces of 2 pipes supplying air to the inside of the furnace have been found, as well as a shaft, used for removing ash from the ash pit. The width of the shaft equals about 4 m (direction: S). About 2 m NE of the furnace, traces of fence posts were uncovered. The object is filled with gray, very sandy humus, mixed with inclusions of burn waste, ash, and crushed burned bones. In the drills, fragments of concrete were found. The depth, presence of concrete, and traces of a fence may indicate that these are the relics of a crematorium. After a thorough uncovering of the objects and verifying its length, it will be possible to link it to a particular period of the center operation."*

Again simple indications which "*may* indicate that these are the relics of a crematorium," that is: mere speculations.

I remind the reader that in the previous survey, exhibit 21/03 was "probably" (*prawdopodobnie*) a cremation oven measuring 5 m × 4 m; then it became a rectangle of 25 m × 9 m.

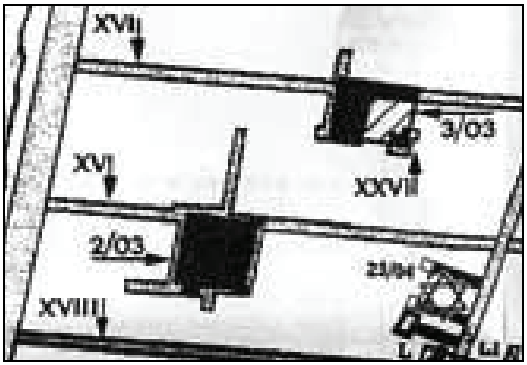

Illustration 12.8: Detail of Illustration 12.7.

I move on to the methods used in the course of these archeological surveys. Poor Muehlenkamp has not understood anything about the matter. I start by pointing out that, according to the caption to the 2003-2004 map, the roman numerals VI-XXXIX indicate the "Numbers of probing excavations," which refer to the whole area of "Plot IV," and not only the "Objects," which have the numbers 2-22/03. In the map every "probing excavation," besides their respective roman numeral also comes with an arrow indicating the location on the field to which it is referring. In the map presented below (Illustration 12.8.) this appears in a particularly evident manner: from top to bottom and from

left to right appears a "XVI" referring to a cross excavation, a "XXVII" referring to exhibit 3/03, a "XV" indicating another crossing excavation, and a "XVIII" indicating another cross excavation.

I now resume my analysis of Muehlenkamp's "critique":

> *"Object 2/03: 1 probing excavation (nº XV). Mattogno claims zero probes."*

In reality the number XV indicates a cross excavation, since here there are indeed "zero probes."

> *"Object 3/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XVI and XXVI). Mattogno claims just one probe."*

Number XVII also indicates a cross excavation, so that the only valid "probing excavation" is number XXVI, as I correctly indicated.

> *"Object 4/03: 1 probing excavation (nº XVII). Mattogno claims zero probes."*

But the number XVII refers to another cross excavation, and hence also here there are "zero probes."

> *"Object 5/03: 1 probing excavation (nº XIV)."*

Exactly as I wrote.

> *"Object 20/03: 2 probing excavations (nos. XXVII and XXVIII)."*

Exactly as I wrote.

Is this "critique" the result of incompetence or bad faith? Probably both.

The identification of the six alleged cremation sites is thus not based on the discovery of certain and incontrovertible archeological data, but on merely speculative interpretations of material fragments, which are only indications at best.

According to Pawlicka Kamiński these sites were temporary facilities and do not have anything in common with the *two* real, brick-and-mortar ovens, the first of which – and to which she is referring – was discovered in the years 1986-1987, while the second one was not found even during the subsequent surveys:[2979]

> *"After the destruction of the corpses from the mass graves, two solid furnaces with chimneys were built. So far we know only one, discovered in 1986-1987."*

The form and dimensions of these alleged "field furnaces" moreover contradict the testimonies:[2979]

> *"It may be puzzling that the descriptions of the field crematoria, one by H. May and the other by SS Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco, mention round pits.*
>
> *May saw a pit walled off with stones, about 4 m in diameter and 3 m deep, while Dejaco described and sketched a pit which was 4-6 m in diame-*

ter with a safety barrier – an earth embankment around the pit. By contrast the outline of such temporary furnaces for burning corpses uncovered by the Museum are square or rectangular"

[33] Muehlenkamp states that "objects 3/03, 4/03, 5/03 and 20/03 would be traces of open-air cremation grates similar to those used at the *Aktion Reinhard* camps, corresponding to the above-mentioned descriptions of Frank Sch. and Fritz Ismer." (p. 456) This is a rather bold assertion, for sure. Pawlicka Kamiński states that the four above-mentioned exhibits were "field furnaces," semi-subterranean like the two ovens of 1944, but Schalling speaks of "three or four pits [*drei oder vier Gruben*]," which were simple cremation pits without grids and in which the cremation was performed after having covered the corpses "with a powder [*mit einen Pulver*]"! Ismer on the other hand mentions neither "field furnaces" nor cremation pits, but limits himself to refer generically to a generic reference to "a certain technique for the cremation of corpse on the grids [*eine gewisse Technik bei der Leichenverbrennung auf den Rosten*]." Ismer provides no dimensions or even hints at any, whereas Schalling states that the three or four pits measured 5 m × 4 m. The dimensions of the above-mentioned exhibits are, respectively:

3/03: 8 m × 9 m
4/03: 7 m × 8 m
5/03: 3.5 m × 4 m
20/03: 8 m × 8 m

Hence with regard to the dimensions only one of the exhibits is somewhat compatible with Schalling's declarations. As for the (alleged) nature of the object there is only incompatibility: one is a "field furnace," the other a cremation pit.

[34] Finally I move on to the issue of the chimneys. Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"The witness Frank Sch. also mentioned a large oven with a chimney 4 to 5 meters high, built by craftsmen. Two such ovens with chimneys were mentioned by the Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, which however couldn't establish any details about these ovens."* (p. 451)
>
> *"Mattogno also holds that the object cannot have had a brick chimney, based on nothing other than its claimed similarity with the Feist apparatus, which like this object narrowed towards the inside. He doesn't explain why a larger furnace built according to the Feist principle couldn't have had such chimney instead of the funnel that can be seen in Image 8.3, which presumably had the function of a chimney."* (p. 456)

I will begin with the testimonies. In his first report on the Chełmno

camp, Judge Bednarz states the following in this regard:[2980]

> *"Some witnesses living near the forest saw 2 chimneys which continuously smoked and which were in a fenced area."*

In a subsequent report he wrote:[2981]

> *"Two cremation ovens were built whose chimneys overtowered the forest (testimonies of the witnesses on pages: 13, 57, 61, 67 and others)."*

Schalling, as shown above, spoke only of one oven:

> *"Später wurde außerdem von irgendwelchen Handwerkern ein großer Ofen mit einem 4 bis 5 m hohen Schornstein gemauert* […]*."*
>
> *"Afterwards a big furnace with a 4 to 5 m high chimney was also built with bricks by some craftsmen* […]*."*

Finally, Pawlicka Kamiński speaks of "two solid furnaces with chimneys" one of which was "discovered in 1986-1987."

Since Muehlenkamp believes that this oven measured 17 m × 17 m, a person equipped with a modicum of common sense should ask: how was the chimney structured?

In a cremation oven fired with coke or wood, the function of the chimney, beyond the obvious one of emitting the combustion gases, consists of sucking combustion air into the hearth. Due to its vertical structure, the Feist oven itself functioned as a chimney, and it was covered with a removable funnel made of 2 mm sheet iron (which glowed from the heat while operating) whose main purpose was to reduce heat dispersion in order to ensure – as much as possible – the after-combustion of the fumes and limit the emission of bad odors.

The ovens built in 1944 are said to have followed the construction pattern already tested in 1942,[2982] yet they are said to not have possessed brick-and-mortar chimneys, as results from Judge Bednarz's investigations:[2983]

> *"When the ovens were not in function, they were camouflaged in order to hide them from above for fear of aerial attacks. Over the funnel of the ovens ("ponad lejem pieców") railway tracks of ca. 15 meters were put and above them iron sheets and foliage (Bruno Israel – 394)."*

The expression "over the funnel of the ovens [*ponad lejem pieców*]" does not necessarily mean that the ovens had a funnel like the Feist oven. It probably meant that the oven itself had the shape of a funnel; the

---

[2980] W. Bednarz, "Vernichtungslager Chelmno in Polen." USSR-340, p. 6.

[2981] W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, *op. cit.*, p. 20.

[2982] "Moreover in the forest camp two identical crematoria to burn the corpses were built [*Außerdem wurden im Waldlager zwei identische Krematorien zur Verbrennung der Leichen gebaut*]." S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof, op. cit.*, p. 132.

[2983] W. Bednarz, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, *op. cit.*, pp. 22f.

Polish term for it – "*lej*" – can also mean also "crater." If the ovens of 1942 had brick-and-mortar chimneys, why were such not built for the 1944 ovens?

In his ignorance, Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"*[Mattogno] *doesn't explain why a larger furnace built according to the Feist principle couldn't have had such* [a] *chimney instead of the funnel that can be seen in Image 8.3, which presumably had the function of a chimney."* (p. 456)

In this regard I wrote and I confirm that the "Feist apparatus to which corresponds the description of the oven discovered in the years 1986-1987, is inconsistent with a solid and closed structure and with a brick-and-mortar chimney," because, as stated a few passages earlier, "in such a case they would not have been field furnaces, but true cremation ovens."[2984]

To any person with normal intellectual capacities it is clear that the construction of a chimney for an underground furnace with the dimensions of 17 m × 17 m (or 6 m × 5 m, for that matter) would have required first of all the construction of a huge muffle; and if then the chimneys "overtowered the forest," they could not have had a height of merely 4 to 5 meters, but say 15 meters or higher, and therefore on one hand they would have required proper foundations and accurate static calculations, and on the other hand they would have had to be installed at a certain distance from the ovens and connected to them with smoke ducts. The result would have been a huge structure which could have been built only by specialized personnel under the supervision of an engineer, as with the construction of any cremation oven. This construction system would also have affected the loading of the oven, because, in order to arrange the bodies on the upper grid, it would have been necessary to enter the muffle!

The possibility remains that the two ovens of 1942 were true cremation ovens having chimneys 4 to 5 meters high. But this would have required the involvement of a specialized company, like J-A. Topf & Söhne or Hans Kori, for which there is no trace, whether documentary or testimonial. Moreover, no technician would have constructed true cremation ovens in the open, without the necessary foundation, flues and chimney.

[2984] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia…, op. cit.*, pp. 129-130.

The last and more realistic possibility is a mobile cremation oven like the one shown in Illustration 12.9, as produced by the H. Kori company. But this results neither from documents nor testimonies, and moreover the chimney was of sheet iron rather than brick and mortar.

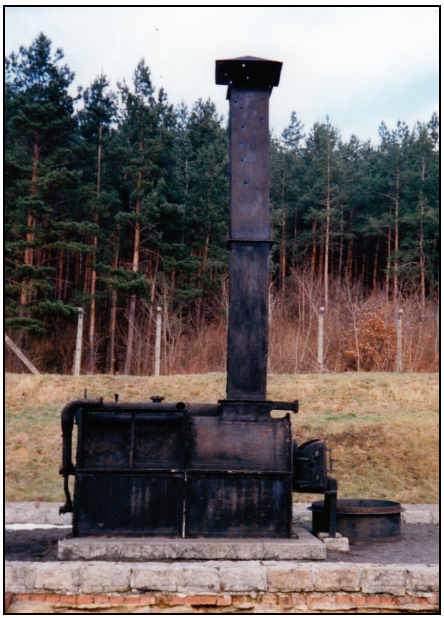

Illustration 12.9: Mobile crematorium oven H. Kori of the KL Gross-Rosen. © Carlo Mattogno

Schalling's testimony can therefore not be truthful. Regarding the inhabitants of the surrounding area, *if* they really saw smoke coming out of chimneys, the most probable thing is that the first two ovens were covered by a funnel similar to the one used in the Feist ovens, which terminated in a small chimney (see Illustration 12.10). But also in this case it would not have been a brick-and-mortar chimney.

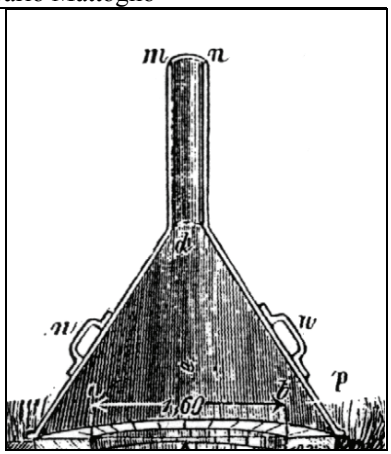

Illustration 12.10: Funnel and "chimney" of the Feist oven.

[35] On p. 457 the section "Fuel Requirements" begins. Muehlenkamp starts by making remarks on my statistics relating to the number of children and adolescents up to 16 years of age deported to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, summarizing his conclusion as follows:

> *"Considering the numbers of deportees from each place of provenance, this means that 36,400 out of 169,000, or about 21.5 % of the total, were children below the age of 16."* (p. 457)

He then levels the following argument against me:

> *"The percentage assumed for Polish and Soviet territories is based on figures about the Jewish population in the Łódź Ghetto on June 30, 1942, whereby out of a total of 96,874 inhabitants 25,947, or 26.8 %, were children under the age of 16. This is hardly an appropriate yardstick insofar as*

children – especially younger ones – were among the first to be deported due to their uselessness for physical labor." (p. 457)

and therefore, as a conclusion:

"It stands to reason that, in transports of people unable to work, children, especially such of younger ages, were more strongly represented than in the general population." (p. 458)

Thus by 30 June 1942 the majority of the children had basically already been deported and this is offered as explanation for their limited percentage.

Poor Muehlenkamp does not know what he is writing. The statistics "*Ausgesiedelte aus dem Getto 1.I.-30.VI.1942*"[2985] lists all the deported Jews by stages[2986] and by year of birth. The deportees born in 1926 (16 years of age) or later correspond to 14,819 out of a total of 54,990, hence 26.9%, which is almost identical to the percentage given above (26.8). This means that minors were not deported to a higher proportion than adults, and therefore my statistics are perfectly valid.

[36] After a series of typical Muehlenkamp calculations, our "critic" presents a table in which he gives for each camp the alleged average weight of the deportees and their accumulated total weight (p. 461):

Table 12.1

Camp	Deportees	Average weight of deportees [kg]	Total weight of deportees [kg]
Bełżec	435,000	34	14,790,000
Sobibór	170,000	48	8,160,000
Treblinka	789,000	34	26,826,000
Chełmno	157,000	34	5,338,000
Total:	1,551,000		55,114,000

As already explained, Muehlenkamp's average weight of 34 kg is his own unfounded speculation.

[37] Muehlenkamp next moves on to the crucial question: "How much wood was required to burn this mass of human bones and tissue?" (p. 461)

His "demonstration" is dazzlingly trivial. I will focus on the main topics and leave the trivialities.

In my exposition I based myself on experimental data. I repeat what I wrote in this regard:[2987]

[2985] PAL, PSZ, 863, pp. 66f.

[2986] "I. Etappe (14 Transporte) 16.I – 29.I. 1942"; "II. Etappe (40 Transporte) 22.II.-2.IV. 1942"; "III. Etappe (4.V.-15.V.1942) 12 Transporte."

[2987] *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 133f.

"Valuable information concerning the wood requirements for the cremation of human bodies in the open can be gathered from three systems developed in India.

The Teri *apparatus is a true cremation oven, equipped with a closed chamber and an external gasifier in which wood is gasified, with the combustible gases thus generated fed into the cremation chamber by means of a blower. The result is a powerful flame.*

An official document explains:

> *'It was observed that each cremation using the gasifier took approximately 60-80 minutes consuming 100-150 kg of wood as against 400-600 kg in the traditional system and about 250-300 in improved open fire system using a metal grate. After carrying out successful trials the gasifier based crematorium system has now been put into regular use at Ambernath. The time required for cremation ranged between 70–85 minutes while the specific fuelwood consumption ranged from 110 to 145 kg per cremation during trial runs.'*

The second apparatus is the Mokshda Green Cremation System*. It is basically a simplified cremation oven, open at either end, consisting of a cremation grate mounted above ground level, protected on both sides by a metal panel with small perforations. Two steel plates cover these panels at a certain distance from the former and support a heavy steel plate roof shaped like a truncated pyramid and carrying a tall chimney. A publicity pamphlet describes the apparatus, claiming that it 'has brought down the wood consumption level to an average [of] 150 kg per cremation.'*

Applying this to a body of 70 kg, the specific consumption would thus be 2.14 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

The third apparatus, labeled 'improved open fire system using a metal grate' is the Fuel Efficient Crematorium*, consisting of three connected brick walls, similar to a barbecue grill, about 1.5 m high, holding a metal cremation grate at a level of about 50 centimeters. This piece of equipment, open at either end, is the direct precursor of the Mokshda Green Cremation System and allows a 50% reduction in the amount of wood as compared to a traditional cremation which requires some 400 –600 kilograms. Hence, the* Fuel Efficient Crematorium *consumes some 200 – 300 kg of wood per cremation.*

Thus, for a body of 70 kg, these operational data correspond to

- *7.14 kg of wood per kg of bodyweight for a traditional pyre*
- *3.9* [recte: 3.6] *kg of wood per kg of body weight for a pyre equipped with a metal grate*
- *1.8 kg of wood per kg of body weight for the cremation furnace.*

Hence, for the cremation of corpses on the grates of Sobibór we would thus have a standard value of 3.9 [recte: 3.6] *kg of wood per kg of body weight."*

Muehlenkamp presents the following counter-argument:

"It should also be noted that its [the Mokshda Green Cremation System] *inventor, Vinod Kumar Agarwal, thinks it should be possible to burn a human body with no more than 22 kg of wood (ratio assuming a body weight of 70 kg as Mattogno does: 0.31 to 1), and that he managed with 100 kg per body (ratio: 1.43 to 1) using the 'raised human size brazier' he unsuccessfully (obviously not because of its efficiency but because it failed to gain acceptance among tradition-minded Hindus) tried to introduce in 1993. An essential feature of this brazier was its elevation, which 'allowed air to circulate and feed the fire.'"* (p. 463)

The source adduced by him says:[2988]

"Agarwal said it should take only 22 kg of wood to cremate the average human body. But Hindu funerals often use much more because of inefficient combustion. […]

In 1993, Agarwal built his first pyre, a raised human-sized brazier under a roof with slats that could be lowered to maintain heat. The elevation allowed air to circulate and feed the fire. Unlike electric crematoriums, however, Agarwal's pyre still allowed family members to congregate to perform last rites. 'But no one used it,' said Agarwal, even though it needed only about 10 [sic] *kg of wood and reduced the burning process to two hours."*

The consumption of 22 kg of wood is merely theoretical data;[2989] the real consumption, as one could see, is ca. 150 kg for a body of 70 kg. Another source adduced by Muehlenkamp confirms:[2990]

"However, in Delhi its first unit was installed as recently as January this year. The basic design of the system works on the principle that the amount of air in it is controlled and wastage of heat is restricted, hence requiring 150 kg of wood as against the 400 kg required in the conventional system."

[38] Muehlenkamp objects further:

"Combustion efficiency is best in the Teri oven, with a wood weight to corpse weight ratio of 1.8 to one; next comes the Mokshda Green Cremation System with a ratio of 2.14 to 1, a combustion efficiency that MGK consider 'good,' and the 'Fuel Efficient Crematorium' with a ratio of 3.9 to

[2988] LiveMint.com. *The Wall Street Journal*, "New 'green' pyre to cool planet while burning India's dead," online: www.livemint.com/2007/06/13003051/New-green-pyre-to-cool-plane.html

[2989] Similarly, the engineer of the Topf company Kurt Prüfer wrote in 1931 that the heat produced by the fat of a human body would suffice, in theory, to vaporize the water in the body and to heat all its parts to the ignition temperature, but it is known with certainty that the Topf oven with 2 muffles of the KL Gusen needed on average 30.6 kg of coke to cremate a single corpse. *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, pp. 194f. and 412.

[2990] Shailaja Tripathi, "A thought for the dear departed," in: *The Hindu*; www.thehindu.com/life-and-style/society/article3008863.ece

1, which means 'poor' fuel efficiency for MGK. The latter is postulated to be a standard value for the cremation of corpses on the grates at Sobibor, without MGK explaining on what basis, other than convenience, they consider the comparatively inefficient 'Fuel Efficient Crematorium' to be what most resembles the grates of Sobibor. On page 6 of MGK's source about the Mokshda Green Cremation System ('Global Environment Facility,' CEO's notification to GEF Council Members dd. March 13, 2008, online under http://207.190.239.148/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf), one reads that 'due to unscientific design, poor quality of material of construction […]*, such IWC could not achi[eve the]desired fuel efficiency* […]*.' Aren't the camp's SS supervisors supposed to have done things efficiently?"* (note 110 on p. 463)

Illustration 12.11: Fuel Efficient Crematorium
from: www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010122/ldh1.htm

It is obvious that the respective efficiency of the three facilities is determined by the consumption of wood per cremation. The facility of the "Fuel Efficient Crematorium" (Illustration 12.11) is an open furnace with a simple grid surrounded by three walls.

The Mokshda facility (Illustrations 12.12 and 12.13) is a flat metallic grid to which two vertical grids are soldered, and is topped by a chimney which can be lowered in order to keep the heat or raised to oxygenate the flames. This produces a more efficient combustion.

The Teri facilty (Illustrations 12.14 and 12.15), finally, is a true cremation oven equipped with a gasifier and an air blower together with a cremation chamber.

Illustration 12.12: Cremation apparatus Mokshda. From: www.thehindu.com/life-and-style/society/article3008863.ece

Illustration 12.13: Cremation apparatus Mokshda. From: Michele Clausi, *Vita, morte e biossido di carbonio: la pira sostenibile*, in: www.greenme.it/informarsi/ambiente/298-vita-morte-e-biossido-di-carbonio-la-pira-funebre-sostenibile

If therefore I assumed as a reference point for the cremations in Sobibór the "Fuel Efficient Crematorium," then this was not for "convenience," as Muehlenkamp hypocritically claims, but indeed because among the three systems examined this resembles most the alleged facilities of this camp or is the one least different from them.

Regarding efficiency, the text quoted by Muehlenkamp says:[2991]

Illustration 12.14 and 12.15: Crematorium oven Teri.
From: www.youtube.com/watch?v=XNv3gwz-Uk0.

[2991] *Global Environment Facility,* in: http://207.190.239.148/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf

> *"With a view to eliminating these bottlenecks, IWCs were introduced earlier, which are capable of saving fuel wood in a significant manner. However, due to unscientific design, poor quality of material of construction and lack of public awareness and education activities at the local bodies' level, such IWC could not achieve the desired fuel efficiency as wells as public acceptance. This gave rise to the development of an energy-efficient, environment-friendly, technically sound and user-acceptable Mokshda Green Cremation System (MGCS) by the Mokshda Paryavaran Evam Van Suraksha Samiti (Mokshda PEVSS) an NGO working under the aegis of MoEF."*

The acronym "IWC" means "Improved Wood based Crematorium" and evidently refers to the "Fuel Efficient Crematorium." In such a context, it is not clear what Muehlenkamp's rhetorical question means: "Aren't the camp's SS supervisors supposed to have done things efficiently?" Perhaps the SS men allegedly in charge of the cremation had to be efficient and therefore they would not have used an "inefficient" system? If this is so, then the observation is pointless, because the "inefficiency" in question is such only in relation to the Mokshda facility, while it is obvious that the "Fuel Efficient Crematorium," as the name implies, is more efficient only compared to the traditional Hindu funeral pyre.

[39] Even though Muehlenkamp does not say so explicitly, he insinuates that the principle behind the Mokshda system ("An essential feature of this brazier was its elevation, which 'allowed air to circulate and feed the fire'" p. 463) was valid also for the system with the grid which in his opinion was used in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. It is worth examining this issue.

The documented cremation system which resembles most the one at hand is that experimented with in Dresden after the Allied bombing of 13 and 14 February 1945. This is shown in Illustrations 12.16f.

But a simple pile of corpses put on a grid of rail tracks, however, has nothing to do with the Mokshda cremation facility. In the latter case the principle of air flow around the corpses is ensured by the special structure of the grid and by the presence of a single corpse, with the possibility to regulate the combustion with the help of a movable chimney. In the case of the Dresden pyres the air flow only took place around the pile as a whole and affected only the external parts of the corpses. It is clear that the purpose of the pyres in this case was not incineration, but the partial carbonization of the bodies for hygienic reasons.

Illustration 12.16: Corpses pyre in Dresden. "Image 8.5" of Muehlenkamp (p. 488)

Illustration 12.17: Corpses pyre in Dresden. From: http://www.dhm.de/lemo/objekte/pict/ph003739/index.jpg

[40] In *Sobibór* I also wrote as follows:[2992]

"The only reliable data refer to the technical study of the operational results of the Air Curtain Burner. *This device for the cremation of animal carcasses consists of a burner and a powerful blower, linked to an enclo-*

[2992] *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 135.

sure of refractory material or to a ditch into which the carcasses are placed. Over two days, on 29 and 30 January 2002, two incinerations were carried out, involving 15 cattle carcasses each per day, for a total weight of 16.1 tons. The incinerations required 49 tons of timber, having an average humidity of about 20 percent.

Fuel consumption thus was (49 ÷16.1=) 3.04 kg of timber per kg of carcass, in spite of the favorable conditions provided by the Air Curtain System*."*

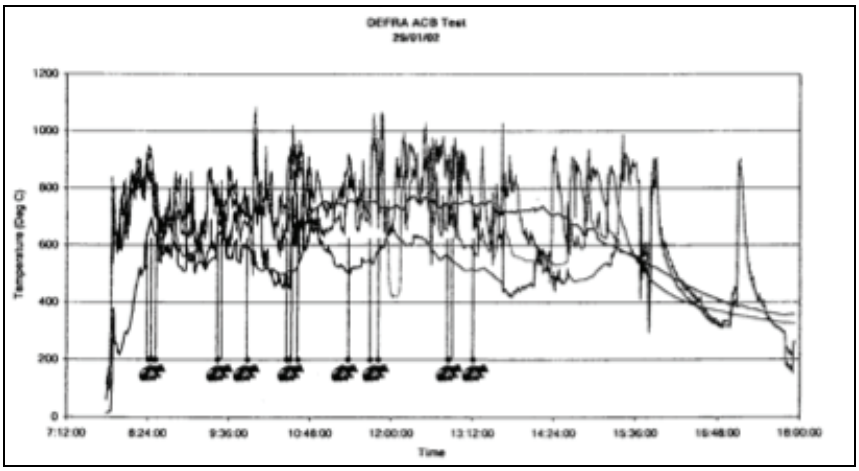

Illustration 12.18: "DEFRA CB Test 29.01.02." From: "Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner," www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf.

In order to avoid any pointless controversies, I based myself on a *technical expert report* concerning such a facility and the necessary related scientific equipment, starting with the combustion diagrams indicating the temperature flow over time (Illustration 12.18).

To this Muehlenkamp opposes what a certain Norbert Fuhrmann, "sales manager of Air Burners LLC in Florida, USA" told him, ("For 5 tons of carcasses you need 4 to 5 tons of wood waste"), a statement which, if compared to the technical expertise mentioned above, amounts to mere speculation, even more considering that, due to his position as "sales manager," Mr. Fuhrmann has to present his product in the most favorable light, including with regard to its efficiency.

[41] Finally I wrote in *Sobibór* that in my "experiments with waste beef, a weight ratio of wood/flesh of 2.6 was needed in a makeshift closed furnace, of 3.1 in an open furnace and of 3.5 in a pit."[2993]

[2993] *Ibid.*, p. 136.

The results of my experiments, documented in a detailed report and with various pictures, have been available in English since 2004,[2994] and in German since 2003.[2995] I certainly do not pretend that these results are undisputable, but the experiments delivered very precise data. Why did Muehlenkamp, who claims to be so interested in the cremation issue, not repeat them? Before the publication of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" he had more than 8 years time to do it.

[42] Muehlenkamp then pretends to expose my allegedly "most grievous omission":

> *"In his otherwise unremarkable article about his combustion experiments with flesh and animal fat, Mattogno did his critics the favor of copiously quoting the writings of German engineer Wilhelm Heepke. Particularly interesting in Heepke's writings quoted by Mattogno is the reference to burning experiments carried out in the early 20th Century by two German veterinarians, Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé of Cologne. These professionals managed to burn carcasses on grids over pits in a rather short time and with rather low fuel expenditure, their most satisfactory results being achieved by a method in which a pit was excavated from the sole of a larger pit and the carcass was placed on a grid upon the inner, smaller pit (which contained the burning material ignited to set the carcass on fire) below ground inside the outer, larger pit.*
>
> *There are some striking similarities between the carcass burning meth-*

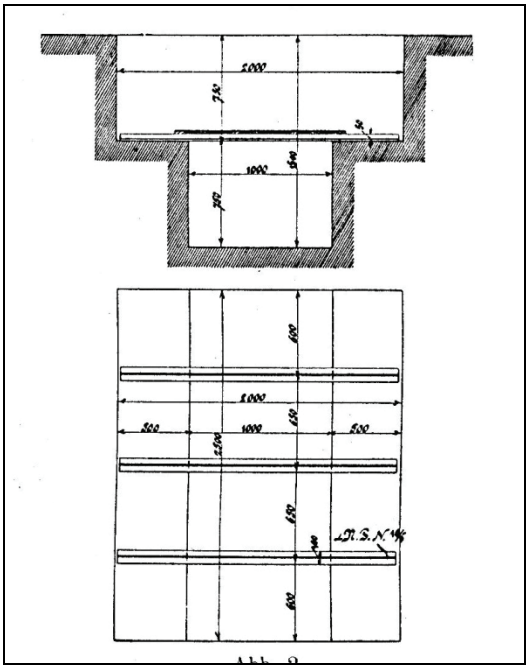

Illustration 12.19: combustion pit for animal carcasses system Lothes and Profé. From: W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 32.

[2994] "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2.

[2995] "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 2, Juni 2003, pp. 185-194.

ods applied by Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé on the one hand and the methods applied for burning the corpses of those murdered at the Aktion Reinhard *extermination camps Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka, which come across as applications on an enormous scale of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé's methods, or some of those methods."* (pp. 463f.)

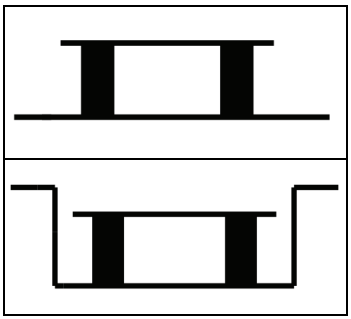

Illustrations 12.20 and 12.21: Cremation facility scheme with grid on surface and on the inside of a pit.

Since Muehlenkamp attributes such importance to this facility, it is necessary to understand well what we are dealing with. I here refer first to the schematic plan of the facility in Illustration 12.19.

The object consists of a pit 2 meters wide, 2.5 meters long and 0.75 m deep down to the level of the grid, under which the pit narrows to a width of 1 meter. The length remains the same, with the depth of the smaller pit also being 0.75 meters. The drawing shows 3 "*Eisenträger*" (iron girders) placed on top of an "*Auflager*" (support) 0.5 meters wide. It is apparent that Muehlenkamp has no grasp of the principle behind this structure, to which I will return in point 45.

His pretense that the cremation facilities of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were "applications on an enormous scale of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé's methods" is simply put farcical. The facility with a grid inside a pit is attested to by exterminationist historiography only for Sobibór, whereas for Treblinka, as shown above, the data resulting from the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of 3 September 1965 and of 22 December 1970 and from the testimony of Leleko are contradictory, rendering it impossible to establish the system of cremation employed in that camp. We are thus dealing with two different facilities, one with the cremation grid placed in a pit and one where it is placed above the surface. For Bełżec the only witness providing any details in this regard, Heinrich Gley (in his interrogation of 8 May 1961), spoke of a "construction of large grids, upon which the corpses were burned,"[2996] without any reference to pits. Illustrations 12.20 and 12.21 shows sketches of these two facilities.

A simple comparison with the sketch of the Lothes and Profé facility (Illustration 12.19) shows that the systems are unrelated, and therefore

[2996] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 84.

Muehlenkamp's pretense is nonsensical.

[43] My opponent's focus on this facility is explained by the fact that the two veterinaries in question:

> *"obtained the following results:*
>
> *'Experiment I (carcass placed on pit above ground): 4.5 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.5 kg of wood per kg of carcass)*
>
> *Experiment II (carcass placed on pit above ground): 3.88 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.43 kg of wood per kg of carcass)*
>
> *Experiment III (carcass placed on pit above ground): 6.75 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.75 kg of wood per kg of carcass)*
>
> *Average of experiments I to III: 5.04 E.U. per kg of carcass (= **0.56 kg** of wood per kg of carcass)*
>
> *Experiment IV (carcass placed on inner pit below ground): 3.65 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.41 kg of wood per kg of carcass)*
>
> *Experiment V (carcass placed on inner pit below ground): 4.76 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.53 kg of wood per kg of carcass)*
>
> *Experiment VI (carcass placed on inner pit below ground): 4.50 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.5 kg of wood per kg of carcass)*
>
> *Average of experiments IV to VI: 4.30 E.U. per kg of carcass (= **0.48 kg** of wood per kg of carcass).'"* (p. 465)

First of all it is necessary to explain the results of these six experiments, taking as a reference point the first,[2997] which concerned a horse weighing 600 kg. The consumption of combustible material was 100 kg of wood, 150 kg of lignite coal briquette (*Braunkohlenbrikett*), 25 kg of anthracite coal tar (*Steinkohle Teer*). The results were:

– *"Verdampfungseinheiten"* units of vaporization: 2,700 kg
– *"Wärmeaufwand"* heat consumption: 450,000 [kcal]
– duration of the process: 20 hours.

Results for 1 kg of animal carcass:

– weight of the combustible material: 0.46 kg
– *"Verdampfeinheiten"* units of vaporization: 4.5 kg
– *"Wärmeeinheiten" (WE:* heat units (= kcal): 750
– duration of the combustion: 2 minutes.

The "unit of vaporization" is the amount of water vaporized by 1 kg of combustible material. Engineer Heepke confirms that 1 kg of wood vaporized 9 kg of water, while 1 kg of briquet evaporated 12 kg of water. He assigns to wood a "calorific effect" of 1,500 WE (kcal) per 1 kg, and 2,000 WE to briquet, but, since the vaporization heat of 1 kg of wa-

[2997] Lothes, Profé, "Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Thiercadavern auf dem Wege der Verbrennung," in: *Berliner Thierärztliche Wochenschrift*, no. 37 (11 Sept. 1902), p. 558; W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 34.

ter equals 640 kcal, it is not clear how 1,500 kcal could vaporize 9 kg of water and 2,000 kcal 12 kg of water. The heat necessary is in fact (640 × 9 =) 5,760 kcal and hence (5,760 ÷ 1,500 =) 3.84 kg of wood and (640 × 12 =) 7,680 kcal and (7,680 ÷ 2000 =) 3,84 kg of briquette, respectively.

The 2,700 kg "units of vaporization" are based on the sum of the products of the wood and briquet quantities for the respective "units of vaporization": [(100 × 9) + (150 × 12)] = 2,700.

By dividing the result with the weight of the animal carcass, one obtains (2,700 ÷ 600 =) 4.5 kg, the "unit of vaporization" for 1 kg of carcass.

The heat consumption is calculated by multiplying the wood and briquet quantities with the respective "calorific effect": [(100 kg × 1,500 kcal/kg) + (150 kg × 2,000 kcal/kg) =] 450,000 WE [kcal].

By dividing this number with the weight of the carcass, one obtains the "heat unit" for 1 kg of carcass: (450,000 ÷ 600 =) 750 WE [kcal].

In this calculation of the heat consumption the 25 kg of anthracite coal tar are missing. These would develop between 9,000 and 9,300 kcal/kg,[2998] or averaged 9,150, and therefore (9,150 × 25 =) 228,750 kcal must be added to the total.

Furthermore the energy contents of the wood and briquets are considered by Heepke as "*Heizeffekt*," calorific effect, *i.e.* as the factual efficiency of these combustible materials (*i.e.* as the heat actually used), the consequence of which is rather arguable, because in a facility such as the one we are dealing with, the heat losses (radiation, conduction, sensible heat of the fumes) cannot be calculated precisely and only with great approximation.

Muehlenkamp's sentence "4.5 E.U. per kg of carcass (= 0.5 kg of wood per kg of carcass)" means that 4.5 "units of vaporization" for 1 kg of carcass correspond to (4.5 ÷ 9 =) 0.5 kg of wood, since the "unit of vaporization" of wood is 9 kg of water per 1 kg; or, in other terms, (750 ÷ 1,500 =) 0.5 kg of wood. But this, as I will explain immediately below, does not make any sense.

The energy content of 1 kg of lignite coal briquet is between 4,700 and 5,200 kcal/kg,[2999] on average 4,950 kcal/kg. This means that Heepke considered the efficiency of the combustible material used in the above-mentioned experiments to be [(2,000 ÷ 4,950) × 100 =) 40.4%.

[2998] Gesellschaft für Technische Informationen (ed.), *"Hütte" Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, Band I, 1931, p. 897.

[2999] *Ibid.*, p. 901.

The effective heat developed by the anthracite coal tar thus corresponds to (228,750 × 0.404 =) 92,415 kcal.

If the wood used had a calorific effect of 1,500 kcal/kg with an efficiency of 40.4%, its energy contents would be (1,500 ÷ 0.404) ≈ 3,700 kcal/kg, a value compatible with normal parameters of dry wood.

By expressing all the combustible materials as units of wood, one obtains the following balance:

wood: 100 kg × 3,700 kcal/kg = 370,000 kcal

briquet: 150 kg × 4,950 kcal/kg = 742,500 kcal, corresponding to (742,500 kcal ÷ 3,700 kcal/kg =) 200 kg of wood;

tar: 25 kg × 9,150 kcal/kg = 228,750 kcal, the equivalent of (228,750 kcl ÷ 3,700 kcal/kg) ≈ 62 kg of wood.

The equivalent consumption of wood is therefore (100 + 200 + 62 =) 362 kg, and the above-mentioned ratio changes from 0.46 to 0.60.

In the case of fresh wood (1,900 kcal/kg),[3000] with a calorific effect of (1,900 kcal/kg × 0.404 =) 767 kcal/kg, the total consumption would be (362 kg ÷ 1,900 kcal/kg × 3,700 kcal/kg) ≈ 705 kg, with a ratio of 1.17:1.

Here Muehlenkamp's obtuse ignorance takes over. The results of these experiments depended on two simultaneous factors: on one hand the capacity to burn in an efficient way the fat of the carcass; on the other the capacity to monitor the combustion process accurately.

For what concerns the first factor, Lothes and Profé themselves stated:[3001]

> *"Nachdem das Cadaver voll in Brand geraten war, sah man augenscheinlich aus Sparsamkostenrücksichten von der Verwendung weiteren Brennmaterials ab. Durch das reichlich vorhandenen Fett wurde der Verbrennungsprocess dennoch unterhalten"*
>
> *"After the carcass had fully caught fire, one refrained from using further combustible materials for savings reasons. Due to the abundantly available fat the combustion process was nevertheless maintained."*

It is a well-known fact among cremation specialists that a "a typical fresh carcass contains approximately 32% dry matter, of which 52% is protein, 41% is fat, and 6% is ash."[3002] The above-mentioned carcass therefore contained (600 × 0.32 × 0.41 =) 78.72 kg of fat. It is likewise

---

[3000] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 142f.

[3001] Lothes, Profé, "Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Thiercadavern…," *op. cit.*, p. 558.

[3002] *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*, National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004. Chapter 2, in: http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%204%20-%20Rendering.pdf

well-known that "animal fats have an energy value of 17,000 British Thermal Units per pound,"[3003] which corresponds to ca. 9,520 kcal/kg; another source[3004] mentions 39.8 kJ/g, which is equal to 9,506 kcal/kg, and therefore one can assume a rounded value of 9,500 kcal/kg.

From this results that the 78.72 kg of fat mentioned above would produce (78.72 × 9,500 =) 747,840 kcal. Assuming also here a combustion efficiency of 40.4%, the effective energy would amount to (747,840 × 0.404 =) 302,127 kcal, the equivalent of (302,127 ÷ 1,500 =) 201 kg of dry wood and (302,127 ÷ 767[3005] =) 394 kg of fresh (green) wood. In the latter case, adding the consumption calculated above, the total equivalent would be (394 + 707.2 =) 1,101.2 kg of fresh wood, or (1,101.2 ÷ 600 =) 1.83 kg for each kg of carcass.

In order to demonstrate the triviality of Muehlenkamp's "arguments," I must return to his elaboration on the weight of the Polish Jews deported to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps. After having determined their average height to 1.60 m, Muehlenkamp states:

> *"According to the Body Measurement Index table, a person with a height of 1.60 meters is underweight at 38 to 48 kg. Assuming that the average weight of adult Jews in Polish ghettos at the time was in between the upper and the lower value of what the BMI table considers underweight, it would be (38+48) ÷ 2 = 43 kg."* (p. 417)

As a source Muehlenkamp indicates a "'*Gewichtstabelle nach BMI'."* (footnote 104) The BMI system (Body Mass Index) is based on indexes calculated by dividing the weight of a person with the square of his/her height. In Table 12.2,[3006] the condition of underweight is divided into severe, moderate and light. The indices of normal weight for a person of 1.60 m height correspond to 47.36-63.97 kg, on average 55.66 kg. A slightly underweight person lies between 43.52 and 47.33 kg, on average 45.42 kg; the moderately underweight is between 40.96 and 43.49 kg, on average 42.22; and finally the severely underweight person is under 40.96 kg.

The case assumed by Muehlenkamp corresponds therefore to a reduction of weight in respect to the normal weight of [1 – (43 ÷ 55.66) × 100 =) 22.74%.

In the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment* performed between No-

---

[3003] *Ibid.*, Chapter 4.

[3004] J. DeHaan, S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of animal fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, 1999, 39 (1), p. 28.

[3005] This results from: (1,900 × 0.404 =) 767.

[3006] www.wissen-info.de/rechner/body-mass-index.php

Table 12.2: Weight Classification of Adults according to BMI (acc. to WHO, as of 2008)

Category	BMI (kg/m²)
Severe underweight	less than 16.00
moderate underweight	16.00 – 16.99
Light underweight	17.00 – 18.49
Normal weight	18.50 – 24.99

vember 1944 and December 1945, which I referred to in our Sobibór study, the result was an average weight reduction among the volunteers of 16.8 kg, from 69.4 to 52.6 kg, equivalent to [1 – (52.6 – 69.4) × 100 =) 24.2%, which is almost the same as Muehlenkamp's value. The volunteers lost 37% of water (6.2 kg), 9% of proteins (1.5 kg) and 54% of fat (9.1 kg)[3007] (regarding the loss of fat, however, see point 55).

Returning to the above-mentioned experiment, the cremation of a *fresh* underweight corpse of 43 kg using the Lothes and Profé system would require [43 × (4.5 ÷ 9 =] or [(43 × 750) ÷ 1,500 =] 21.5 kg of dry wood, in addition to [(25 ÷ 600) × 43 =) 1.8 kg of tar corresponding to (9,150 × 1.8 =) 16,470 kcal, with a saving of (6.2 kg × 640 =) 3,968 kcal due to the reduction of the water and with an additional consumption of (9.1 × 9,500 =) 86,450 kcal due to the loss of human fat. Even assuming the speculative efficiency rate of 40.4%, the consumption of wood would be:

$$\frac{[(16{,}470 + 86{,}450) \times 0.404] - 3{,}986}{1{,}500} = 25 \text{ kg.}$$

Total consumption: (25 + 21.5) = 46.5 kg, or (46.5 ÷ 43 =) 1.08 kg wood/kg corpse.

If one considers instead the case which would have been valid for the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, *i.e.* the utilization of fresh wood, the consumption would increase (1,500 ÷ 767 =) 1.95 times, resulting in (1.08 × 1.95 =) 2.10 kg of wood for 1 kg of corpse.

All this shows the superficiality of our cremation "expert". The data cannot be assumed uncritically, but must be correctly interpreted, and – most importantly – one must have the capacity to do so.

The second factor contributing to the low consumption of combustible materials is the possibility, or rather the necessity, to monitor accurately the combustion process and to oxygenate the carcass adequately.

[3007] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 138f.

Engineer Heepke considers it even a disadvantage:[3008]

> *"Die einzige Schwierigkeit liegt nur darin, dass stets ein Sachverständiger den Prozess in die Wege leiten muss."*
>
> *"The only difficulty was that the process had to be constantly supervised by an expert."*

This, among other things, was due to the fact that the entrails and the internal organs, which burn with difficulty, were extracted from the carcasses and put on the pyre piece by piece as the combustion proceeded.[3009] Experience shows that "the body is not a good conductor of heat. Soft tissues form a dense, damp mass of material (Fengming, 2005, Table 2), variable thicknesses of which overlay the bone within different parts of the body. The soft tissues not only restrict heat transfer but also effectively cut off the oxygen supply to the underlying bone."[3010]

In a huge heap of corpses placed over a grid, only the external parts would be exposed to the flames and oxygen, while the internal parts would remain protected from the heat and without the influx of oxygen for a considerable time. For this reason directives for the combustion of dead animals prescribe that carcasses are not amassed on top of each other (see point 48)

In the Lothes and Profé system the carcass put on top of the grid is touched by the flames from underneath and from two sides, with no impediment to the combustion air flow. This procedure bears a relationship neither to the simultaneous cremation of thousands of corpses on a grid nor to the Mokshda system. A direct comparison would only make sense if the corpses in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps would have been put one by one onto the cremation grids. But since the orthodox hypothesis is radically different, the experimental results of these single cremations can only be taken as starting points when it comes to the fuel consumptions and incineration times for cremations of a vastly bigger magnitude.

[44] Immediately after this Muehlenkamp offers another example of his sad incompetence:

> *"The effect of higher quantities of carcass mass on the fuel-to-carcass ratio is visible in the data from animal incinerators shown in Heepke's Table 3."* (p. 465)

[3008] W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, pp. 36f.

[3009] *Ibid.*, p. 32; Lothes, Profé, "Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Thiercadavern…," *op. cit.*, p. 560.

[3010] Jacqueline I. McKinley, B. Tech, "In the Heat of the Pyre: Efficiency of Oxidation in Romano-British Cremations – Did it Really Matter?," in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*, Elsevier, London, 2008, p. 165.

This table, which he takes from one of my papers (footnote 115), lists the operating results of 10 models of Kori incinerators for animal carcasses at the beginning of the 20th century. The first 8 are listed according to their size; the smallest, measuring 1,160 mm (width) × 2,460 mm (length) × 2,200 mm (height) could incinerate 250 kg of carcasses in 5 hours with a consumption of 110 kg of anthracite coal; the biggest, measuring 1,680 mm × 3,630 mm × 3,100 mm, had a capacity of 900 kg of carcasses in 13.5 hours with a consumption of 300 kg of anthracite coal. The other incinerators, from the second to the seventh, were of increasing dimensions and performances.[3011]

And here is Muehlenkamp's incredible comment on this table:

> *"If, as these data suggest, the incineration of numerous carcasses requires less fuel per kg of carcass than the incineration of just one carcass, it stands to reason that the rates achieved by Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé could also be improved upon when incinerating not one, but several hundred carcasses. It would also not be surprising, under this assumption, if mass incineration of corpses at the Nazi extermination camps achieved better fuel consumption rates than the grid burning experiments conducted by these two veterinarians."* (p. 466)

Poor Muehlenkamp is clueless when it comes to the reason for the decreasing consumption of anthracite coal from the smaller to the bigger oven. The last column in the table in question lists the weight of the refractory walls of a single oven; for the first (model 1a) this weight was 950 kg, for the eight (model 4b) 2,000 kg. Thus, while the load of this latter oven in respect to the former was (900 ÷ 250 =) 3.6 times bigger, the weight of its refractory walls was only (2000 ÷ 950 =) 2.1 times bigger, and this relationship is also valid for all the intermediate ovens. The better efficiency of oven 4b compared to all the other models depended in fact on the better ratio of load to refractory wall weight.

I will explain this with an example. If both models operate at a standard temperature of 800°C, model 1a, for heating the refractory walls from 0°C to this temperature, requires (0.21 kcal/K/kg × 950 kg × 800 K =) 159,600 kcal, which equates to (159,600 kcal ÷ 250 kg =) 638,4 kcal for 1 kg of carcass and (159,600 kcal ÷ 110 kg =) 1,451 kcal for 1 kg of combustible material. In the case of model 4b, the heating required (0.21 kcal/K/kg × 2,000 kg × 800 K =) 336,000 kcal, which equates to (336,000 kcal ÷ 900 kg =) 373 kcal for 1 kg of carcass and (336,000 kcal ÷ 300 kg =) 1,120 kcal for 1 kg of anthracite coal. Oven 4b had a consumption ratio of (300 kg ÷ 900 kg =) 0.33, whereas oven

[3011] W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 43.

1a had a ratio of (110 kg ÷ 250 kg =) 0.44. Hence oven 1a was [(0.33 ÷ 0.44) × 100 =] 75% as efficient as oven 4b, a percentage which is almost identical to that resulting from the above-mentioned example, [(1,120 ÷ 1,451) × 100 =] 77.2%. In other words, compared to oven 1a, oven 4b had proportionately lower heat losses due to irradiation and conduction, and this explains its higher efficiency.

As demonstrated above, the "mass incineration of corpses" would result in a proportionally higher consumption of combustible materials in respect to a single cremation, both because the air could not freely flow around each corpse and because the high temperature of the blaze would prevent any access to the pyre (the witness Reichman stated: "Within a few minutes the fire would take so it was difficult to approach the crematorium from as far as 50 meters away," p. 448) needed to control the process of combustion and to rationally and economically handle the fat of the bodies, with the inevitable loss of heat as a result.

This is exactly the opposite of Muehlenkamp's babblings.

[45] I will pass by Muehlenkamp's claim that I allegedly have a "problem with Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profe's experiment results" (p. 466), having already shown that the "problem" is Muehlenkamp's, who, in his superficiality, has no clue about the reasons for their documented results. I here take the opportunity instead to expose another example of the plagiarist bloggers' obtuseness. As is known, they are fierce supporters of the notion that human fat was collected in the "cremation pits" for use as fuel, especially with regard to Auschwitz-Birkenau. In this respect Sergey Romanov had particularly distinguished himself.[3012] In one of my pertinent papers[3013] I demonstrated that a fundamental contradiction exists between the technique of Lothes and Profé and the testimonial evidence. In the former case, as explained above, the heat produced by the fat from the carcass was rationally managed by being poured into the pit below (measuring 1 m × 2.5 m × 0.75 m) from where it helped fuel the combustion. In the case of Auschwitz, the fat is instead said to have dripped to the bottom of the pit, where it then flowed through special channels to lateral chutes, whence it was allegedly collected with buckets and thrown back onto the flames. Using this

[3012] "*Recovery of liquid fat from pyres is impossible…*" in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2009/11/recovery-of-liquid-human-fat-from-pyres.html

[3013] "Il recupero del grasso umano nelle fosse di cremazione di Auschwitz–Birkenau" (The collection of human fat in the cremation pits of Auschwitz-Birkenau), in: http://olo-dogma.myblog.it/archive/2010/08/21/1-il-recupero-del-grasso-umano-nelle-fosse-di-cremazione-di.html

system – as if it were feasible to begin with – most of the fat's calorific heat value would be lost, as this is obtained only when the fat burns *from* the bottom of the pyre *toward* the top. In reality this system is utterly unfeasible, since due to the fat's relatively low ignition temperature – between 343 and 345°C, depending on the sources – and due to its even lower flash point of 184°C, any fat dripping out of objects placed in a blaze would inevitably catch fire and burn fiercely inside that blaze, in this case inside the cremation pit.

The Auschwitz camp offers another exterminationist refutation of Muehlenkamp's ramblings. As shown above, he claims that the cremation grid system developed at Chełmno by Blobel (or at least with his help) was adopted both in the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps and within the framework of "Aktion 1005." Above I discussed the contradiction resulting from the exterminationist interpretation of Höss's (alleged) trip to Chełmno. At his return to Auschwitz, he in fact ordered the establishment of a cremation system *without* grids. As if this was not incomprehensible enough, the claim that the grid system wasn't used at Auschwitz even in 1944, more than a year after the alleged huge cremation operations at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, is even more striking: all the essential testimonies which I collected in my study on the open air incinerations at Auschwitz speak in fact merely of simple pyres with alternating layers of wood and corpses.[3014] If the grid system was so efficient, why wasn't it adopted also at Auschwitz?

[46] Muehlenkamp then presents his conclusions:

"The conclusions that the above leads to are the following:

a) Fuel expenditure in cremating corpses or carcasses essentially depends on applying the correct method.

b) MGK presented no arguments that would make a wood weight to corpse/carcass weight ratio of 2:1 seem inappropriate.

c) There are good reasons to assume that the fuel-weight to carcass-weight ratio achieved in burning corpses at Nazi extermination camps was much lower than 2:1.

Aggarwal's 'raised human-sized brazier' may have achieved a ratio of 100 kg of wood vs. 70 kg of corpse = 1.43:1, and the carcass-burning experiments I to III conducted by Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé in the early 20th Century (the comparatively less *fuel-efficient of their experiments) achieved an average ratio of 0.56:1. Descriptions of the burning process at Sobibor actually suggest a similarity to the more fuel-efficient of Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé's experiments, the ones at which a ratio of 0.48:1 was achieved.*

[3014] *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, *op. cit.*, pp. 13-23.

d) There's no reason why SS expert Floss (the man who according to the Stangl judgment 'brought the grid into the right position'at Treblinka) could not have achieved in mass burning a ratio equal to or lower than what had been achieved by Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé burning individual carcasses in the early 20th century.

Therefore the ratio of 0.56:1 that the veterinarians achieved in the comparatively less fuel-efficient of their experiments – ignoring the possibility of a lower ratio at Sobibor, for good measure – shall in the following be considered as the likely expression of wood or wood-equivalent expenditure on cremation grids at Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka and Chełmno, as soon as they had been properly arranged." (pp. 467f.)

Here we are again faced with the astounding inconsistency of his argument: In the above exposition, the only correct point is the first: "Fuel expenditure in cremating corpses or carcasses essentially depends on applying the correct method." Alas, poor Muehlenkamp has no idea whatsoever of what he is talking about.

His point b) is a pathetic lie. I list once more the essential consumption data for the various systems presented (in relation to a body of 70 kg):

1) Teri cremation oven: 1.82 kg of wood for each kg of body

2) Mokshda system: 2.14 kg/kg

3) Fuel Efficient Crematorium: 3.6 kg/kg

4) traditional Hindu pyre: 7.14 kg/kg

5) *Air Curtain System* (technical expert report): 3.04 kg/kg

6) burning of carcasses: 3.6 kg/kg (based on the total weight of the ashes)

7) burning of poultry carcasses in Virginia: 4.4 kg/kg

8) combustion experiments by Mattogno: 3.5 kg/kg.

My assumption of a fuel/carcass mass ratio of 3.5 kg/kg for the "Aktion Reinhardt" cremation facilities[3015] is therefore very much validated.

Point c) constitutes another proof of Muehlenkamp's incompetence. The claim of a consumption of 100 kg of wood for the cremation of a body of 70 kg using the Mokshda system was only a theoretical forecast of its inventor, Vinod Kumar Agarwal. When the apparatus was built in Delhi, the consumption turned out to be 150 kg (see point 37).

The ratio "wood vs. 70 kg of corpse" is therefore not 1.43 : 1, but 2.14 : 1.

The application of the results obtained by Lothes and Profé to Sobibór is, as shown above, abusive and senseless. I add here that the

[3015] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 133-136.

adoption of the "correct method" of cremation of which Muehlenkamp speaks in point a) also takes into consideration the ratio of the carcass mass to the surface of the pit. From this point of view, and ignoring for now all other considerations presented, a comparison with the "Aktion Reinhardt" facilities requires a similar ratio. I will return to this issue in point 75, where I will demonstrate Muehlenkamp's huge errors in this regard. Furthermore, in Lothes's and Profé's experiments the entrails and inner organs were emptied from the carcasses and then gradually thrown onto the flames specifically in order to avoid the initial thermal shield inevitable in the case of a huge heap of corpses with subsequent huge losses of heat and hence combustibles.

Point d) shows Muehlenkamp's impressive gullibility. Based on mere testimonial statements, he considers Herbert Floss a kind of *Deus ex machina* for cremations (but wasn't Blobel *the* "expert"?), without explaining where, when and how he would have achieved this extraordinary mastery with regard to cremation techniques. However, as it turns out, his knowledge was apparently not that extraordinary after all, considering that, according to Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl, he limited himself to bringing "the grid into the right position." What does that mean? Stangl does not explain it, and Muehlenkamp, as we will see in the next point, delivers an eccentric interpretation. His speculation ("there's no reason") is flawed and nonsensical, in fact I have presented many facts demonstrating the exact opposite. In conclusion, his claim that at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka there existed "the possibility of a lower ratio" than the one resulting from Lothes's and Profé's experiments (0.56 : 1) is without foundation, and therefore he has not even made any dents on my arguments in favor of a 3.5 : 1 wood/corpse ratio.

[47] *"The importance of bringing the grid into the 'right position,' one that provided for good air circulation and in which the corpses burned largely on their own combustible substances because they were suspended over a fire fed by body fat, is illustrated by the experimental burning of two carcasses in two different cars described in a 1969 scientific article by Bruce V. Ettling.*

One of the experimental carcasses burned rather incompletely whereas the other was mostly consumed by fire. The reason for the difference was that the latter carcass 'was still suspended on the seat springs with a lot of char and ash underneath. The fat being rendered from the carcass dripped onto the char which acted like a candle wick and kept the fat burning.' This burning rendered more fat, which in turn kept alive the fire consuming the carcass. Ettling concluded that a carcass, and presumably also a human

body, 'can be rather thoroughly consumed by fire from its own fat,' a necessary condition being that 'the body be suspended in such a way that it is over the fire which is fed from the body fat.' He drew the following parallel with burning procedures at the Aktion Reinhard camps (emphasis added):

'Some related information was found in an article concerning a Nazi extermination camp and its trouble destroying the corpses (3). Burning gasoline on piles of corpses on the ground did not consume the corpses. ***Eventually an 'expert' was brought in who arranged the bodies on a rack with the corpses that appeared to contain some fat being placed on the bottom of the pile. A good fire beneath the rack caused fat to drip down and burn. The corpses which were thus over the fire instead of on the ground were reduced to ashes.'"*** (p. 468, emphasis in original)

Muehlenkamp's explanation regarding the "right position" is simply put nonsense. Ettling's experiment evidently simulated the combustion of a human body on the car seat of a burning car, as shown in Illustration 12.22.

Illustration 12.22: From: J. DeHaan e E. Pope, Combustion properties of human and large animal remains, www.fireexforensics.com/Library/Poster%20Combustion%20Properties%20of%20Human%20and%20Large%20Animal%20Remains%202007.ppt

From a methodical point of view, Muehlenkamp's comparison is worthless. First of all the carcass in the experiment was "suspended on the seat," not placed on top of a grid. Secondly, the success of the procedure presupposes that the body contains a normal amount of fat, but Muehlenkamp postulates starved bodies with a very low fat content for the corpses at Bełżec and Treblinka. Thirdly, the principle of air flow around a carcass/corpse is based on the assumption that these are cremated individually or – if they are cremated in large numbers – that only a single layer of carcasses/corpses is put on the grid in order to leave enough space between them for the air flow.

Milton Friend and J. Christian Franson, in their *Field Manual of Wildlife Diseases*, state this explicitly:[3016]

> *"In either situation, piling too many carcasses on the fire at once is a common mistake; burn carcasses one layer at a time."*

As illustration, Friend and Franson present two drawings (Illustration 12.23 and 12.24.).

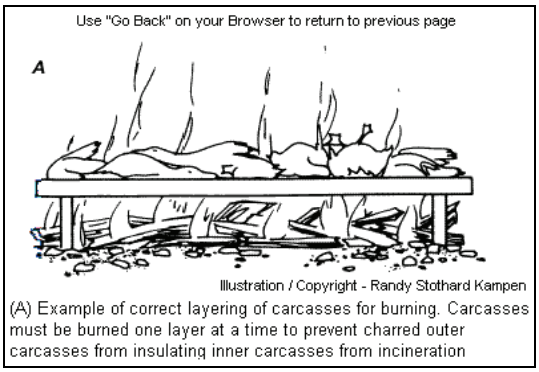

Illustration 12.23: Correct grid loading

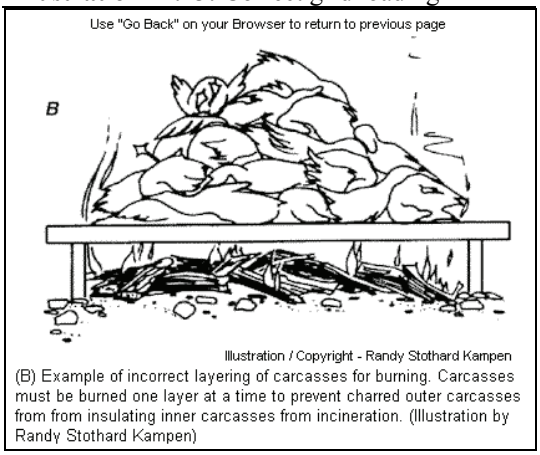

Illustration 12.24: Wrong grid loading

[48] Muehlenkamp concludes with a summarizing table ("Table 8.4") in which he gives the alleged victim number for each "Aktion Reinhardt" camp plus Chełmno, as well as his claimed wood requirement for each camp, juxtaposing the farcical amount of 0.56 kg per kg of corpse to my estimate of 3.5 kg (p. 469). The table is worthless and merely displays Muehlenkamp's superficiality and incompetence. As shown above, the Mokshda device is a cremation apparatus similar to – or the least different from – those of the Reinhardt camps, with a consumption of 2.14 kg of wood per kg of corpse. However, attributing this value to the claimed facilities at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka makes no sense, because the basis for its efficiency – the air flowing around the corpse – would have been impossible due to the piling of hundreds or thousands of corpses on the grid. In fact, based on the body composi-

[3016] "Chapter 4 – Disease Control Operations," from: http://wildpro.twycrosszoo.org/S/00Ref/bookref36_fieldmanualofwildlifediseases/04/chapter4.htm#Figure4.11. These drawings were already used in: http://forum.codoh.info/viewtopic.php?f=2&t=6754&start=15

tion indicated by Muehlenkamp, the effective consumption would have been far bigger than his imaginative speculations (see points 75 and 91).

To his incompetence and superficiality, Muehlenkamp here also adds his hypocrisy. He attributes the ratio of 0.56 : 1, *i.e.* the ratio resulting from the Lothes and Profé system, to the Chełmno ovens as well, even though the only performance results known to him with regard to the Feist apparatus, and quoted by me in my Chełmno study, are more than five times higher: on average a carcass of 375 kg was incinerated using 550 kg of coal, 7.5 liters of petroleum, plus straw and foliage (see point 31). The energy content of anthracite coal – between 7,460 and 8,500 kcal/kg[3017] – is more or less twice that of dry wood (ca. 3,800 kcal/kg), and therefore the above-mentioned quantity corresponds to ca. 1,100 kg of dry wood; the ratio is therefore (1,100 ÷ 375 =) 2.93 : 1, without even considering the petroleum and an undetermined amount of straw and foliage. I will elaborate further on this issue in point 84.

[49] Muehlenkamp then moves on to the decomposition process:

> *"One would expect this to positively influence external fuel equirements in two respects, one being the much lower mass to be burned and the other that little or no heat is expended in evaporating body water. This assumption is supported by evidence whereby at Treblinka extermination camp corpses removed from the graves required less fuel for burning than fresh corpses."* (pp. 469f.)

His statement on the "much lower mass" makes no sense, because it has to be specified first what the cause of this lower mass was. The reference to Arad (footnote 126 on p. 469) as "evidence" (!) for the cremation – as if Arad had reported experimental data instead of mere babblings (Arad doesn't even mention the witnesses said to have given such statements) – is not only inconsistent, but actually contradicts testimonial evidence as well as objective facts (see point 52).

[50] Muehlenkamp subsequently objects to an argument of mine which I presented in our Sobibór study as follows:[3018]

> *"Assuming that the human body consists on average of 64% water, 14% fat and 15.3% proteins, a corpse of 60 kg contains 34.80 kg of water, 8.40 kg of fat, and 9.18 kg of proteins.*
>
> *The heat consumption for the evaporation of body water and the superheating of the steam to 800°C thus amounts to [640+(0.493 × 700)] ≈ 986 kcal for 1 kg of water. Animal fat has a heating value of some 9,500 kcal/kg, hence, in the thermal balance the heat added by 1 kg of fat is equal*

[3017] *Gesellschaft für Technische Informationen (ed.),"Hütte," op. cit.*, p. 902.
[3018] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 137f.

to the heat lost by the vaporization of (9,500 ÷ 986=) 9.6 kg of water. For the proteins with a heat value of about 5,400 kcal/kg this ratio is roughly 1:5.5 in terms of weight.

Therefore, even assuming an extreme case where the alleged corpses at Sobibór would have lost their total water content over a period of 4 months, the heat of vaporization thus saved would have been

38.4 × [640+(0.493×700)] ≈ 37,800 kcal for each corpse.

To balance this saving in heat, a loss of, say, 40% of body fat and 12% of proteins would have been sufficient:

[(0.4×8.4×9,500)+(0.12×9.18×5,400)] ≈ circa 37,800 kcal."

Here Muehlenkamp's comment on the above:

"The above looks quite 'scientific' and is probably correct – under the assumption that the corpse's weight remains unchanged and the corpse's calorific value, expressed in kcal/kg, thus remains the same.

Of course this is not so. As shown in Table 8.5 below, MGK's 60 kg corpse has a total heating value of 91,509.60 kCal and a heating value per weight unit of 1,525.16 kCal/kg, assuming MGK's distribution by water, fat and protein, the heating values per weight unit they give for each of these substances and that the 4.02 kg of body weight that are neither water nor fat nor protein are neither an asset (like fat and protein) nor a liability (like water) in the heat balance. Now the body loses all its water, 40 % of its fat and 12 % of its proteins as per MGK's example. As MGK seem to assume that all three substances vanish completely, this of course also means that the corpse's weight is reduced accordingly. We thus get what is shown in Table 8.6. With zero water, 60 % of its original fat and 88 % of its original proteins, the body now weighs just 17.14 kg and has a total heating value of 91,503.36 kCal and a heating value per weight unit of 5,339.08 kCal/kg – very close to that of protein (and not far below that of coking coal) and 3.5 times higher than the heating value per unit of the fresh, un-dehydrated body."

These two tables follow:

Tables 12.3 and 12.4: Muehlenkamp's Tables 8.5 and 8.6

Table 8.5

Substance	Weight in kg	Heating value per weight unit (kCal/kg)	Total heating value (kCal)
Water	38.40	-986.00	-37,862.40
Fat	8.40	9,500.00	79,800.00
Protein	9.18	5,400.00	49,572.00
Other substances	4.02		
	60.00	**1,525.16**	**91,509.60**

Table 8.6

Substance	Weight in kg	Heating value per weight unit (kCal/kg)	Total heating value (kCal)
Water		-986.00	
Fat	5.04	9,500.00	47,880.00
Protein	8.08	5,400.00	43,623.36
Other substances	4.02		
	17.14	**5,339.08**	**91,503.36**

Muehlenkamp then concludes:

> *"Are MGK trying to tell their readers that burning a corpse with a heating value of 5,339.08 kCal/kg requires the same amount of wood per kg as does burning a corpse with a heating value of just 1,525.16 kCal/kg?."* (pp. 470f.)

Muehlenkamp's way of argumentation is again baffling. The example I adduced demonstrates that, in the thermal balance, the energy saved by the potential total loss of water in the corpse (≈ 37,800 kcal) is compensated by the energy lost due to the 40% decrease of the body fat and the 12% decrease of the proteins: [(0.4 × 8.4 × 9,500) + (0.12 × 9.18 × 5,400)] ≈ 37,800 kcal.

It is no coincidence that the thermal balances in Muehlenkamp's two tables are in equilibrium. He evidently has no idea whatsoever of the significance of these data, or of the fact that a human body of 60 kg and one of 17.14 kg have an almost identical positive balance: 91,509.60 against 91,503.36 kcal, which I will round off to 91,500. This means that in both cases the cremation of the corpse requires roughly the same energy provided by the combustible material in addition to the 91,500 kcal delivered by the body. If, for the sake of argument, we assume Muehlenkamp's grossly underestimated fuel wood consumption of 0.56 kg for 1 kg of corpse, then we obtain the following results:

a) For a corpse of 60 kg:

(79,800 + 49,600 – 37,900) + (0.56 × 60 × 3,800) ≈ 219,200 kcal;

b) For the corpse of 17.14 kg:

(47,900 + 43,600) + x = 219,200 kcal;

since x = 127,700, the resulting coefficient is:

[127,700 ÷ (17.14 × 3,800)] = 1.96

In fact:

(1.96 × 17.14 × 3,800) = (0.56 × 60 × 3,800)

Hence, the heat *not* produced by the corpse due to the loss of fat and proteins has to be delivered by the wood. But the coefficient of 0.56 kg/kg, as explained above, obviously depends on the fat and the proteins being present in the carcasses, which then cause the savings in wood equivalents, as Lothes and Profé explicitly explained (see point 43).

Muehlenkamp here shows his ignorance of even the most elemen-

tary thermo-technical issues.[3019] The basic concept is that – even though a human body should produce heat – the combustion of a corpse consumes a certain amount of heat, more or less according to the system used. For instance in the Topf oven with two muffles of the KL Gusen, for which consumptions are perfectly documented, two corpses with an average weight loss presented this balance:

– vaporization heat of corpse water: – 75,100 kcal
– heating of hydrogen contained in the dry mass: – 5,600 kcal
– heating of the ashes: – 1,200 kcal
– energy content of two corpses: + 164,400 kcal.

This results in a positive balance of (–75,100 – 5,600 – 1,200 + 164,400 =) 82,500 kcal. Notwithstanding this surplus, the oven still consumed on average 30.6 kg of coke per corpse, or 61.2 kg for two corpses, with an energy content of (6,470 × 61.2 =) 395,964 kcal, and therefore the oven consumed (82,500 + 395,964 =) 478,464 kcal for two cremations. With a heating efficiency of coke of 53.8%,[3020] the effective heat resulted in (61.2 × 6,470 × 0.538) ≈ 213,000 kcal; hence the loss due to irradiation and conduction was ca. 25,800 kcal, the loss due to preheating the combustion air and other small losses corresponded to ca. 269,700 kcal.

The thermal balance of the oven can thus be summarized as follows:

–213,000 = 164,400 – 75,100 – 5,600 – 1,200 – 25,800 – 269,700
213,000 = 213,000,

or more precisely :

$$\frac{269{,}700 + 75{,}100 + 5{,}600 + 1{,}200 + 25{,}800 - 164{,}400}{2 \times 3{,}480} = 30.6 \text{ kg of coke}$$

If the energy content of the corpses decreases, the coke requirement increases accordingly. For example, the consumption of the Topf double-muffle oven (the Auschwitz model) was ca. 23.5 kg for a normal corpse, 28 kg for a corpse with average weight loss, and 32.5 kg for an emaciated corpse.[3021]

[51] Muehlenkamp continues his critique:

> *"Of course fat and proteins don't just disappear, unlike the body fluids that seep into the soil. They are transformed into glycerol and fatty acids, as MGK themselves point out. Glycerol and fatty acids (the latter including butyric acid, which at the stage of butyric fermentation gives corpses or*

[3019] For an in-depth treatment of the thermal balance of a coke-fired crematorium oven I refer to my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, vol. I, Part I, chap. VII, pp. 119-136

[3020] *Ibid.*, Part I, p. 413.

[3021] *Ibid.*, Part II, chap. X, pp. 405-430.

carcasses a cheesy smell) are flammable substances with a considerable calorific value, which means that the heat balance asset of fat and protein is (to put it conservatively) not completely lost when both break down." (p. 471)

This observation is first of all opportunistic. In his first "critique," Muehlenkamp, as pointed out above, in fact calculated that due to the putrefaction gases, "assuming an average weight of 35 kg per dead body (see above), every one of the victims buried in the mass graves of Belzec would during his or her putrefaction phase produce 35 ÷ 2.676195 × 15 = 196.17 cubic feet of biogas per day with a caloric value of 35 ÷ 2.676195 × 9000 = 117,704.43 BTU,"[3022] which is ca. 5.42 m³ of biogas per day with a total calorific value of (5.42 × 5,392 =) approx. 29,225 kcal. He further concluded that "the amount of biogas produced by a decomposing body weighing ca. 35 kg within roughly 3 days would have been enough to incinerate that body without recourse to other sources of fuel!"[3022]

Omitting the absurdity of this argument and calculation,[3023] the fact remains that he considered the whole content of fat and proteins of the corpse to have been gasified in three days – and therefore unusable for the cremations as alleged. The relative heat production of (29,225 × 3 =) 87,675 kcal corresponds in fact almost to the calorific heat of a desiccated body of 60 kg (91,500 kcal), but it is higher than that of a *normal* corpse of 35 kg, which is:

35 × [(0.14 × 9,500) + (0.153 × 5,400)] ≈ 75,500 kcal.

In Muehlenkamp's new argument a part of the fat and proteins which he had previously considered completely gasified becomes usable in the cremation. The new argument is likewise flawed, because in the above-mentioned example I demonstrated that corpses in mass graves keep 60% of the fat and 88% of the proteins of the original weight!

This example was given only to demonstrate the significance of the thermal balance. In reality, part of the fat and proteins are gasified during the putrefaction process, while another part is converted into fatty acids and glycerol, which are in any case liquid and, in the sandy soil of Eastern Poland, would have followed the other fluids seeping down to the groundwater level.

For what concerns the final sentence ("The correctness of the above

[3022] *Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (2),* in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html

[3023] "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

reasoning is confirmed by the fact that only very low amounts of additional fuel are required to burn carcasses reduced to only their bones", p. 471), Muehlenkamp refers to a no longer active online document. The website in question (Laboratorioazul) contains an article with the same title as that quoted by Muehlenkamp, "*Eliminación de cadáveres muertos por carbunclo*" (Elimination of the carcasses of animals that have died from anthrax). It recommends that the carcass is disinfected with formol and then covered with a black nylon cloth. The carcass should remain like this for "240-260 days, a time adequate for the destruction of the whole of the organic material of the animal (only the bones must remain)," after which the cremation may proceed: Three punctures are made in the cloth and five liters of diesel are poured in. Finally it is recommended to "add more combustibles until the combustion is completed."[3024]

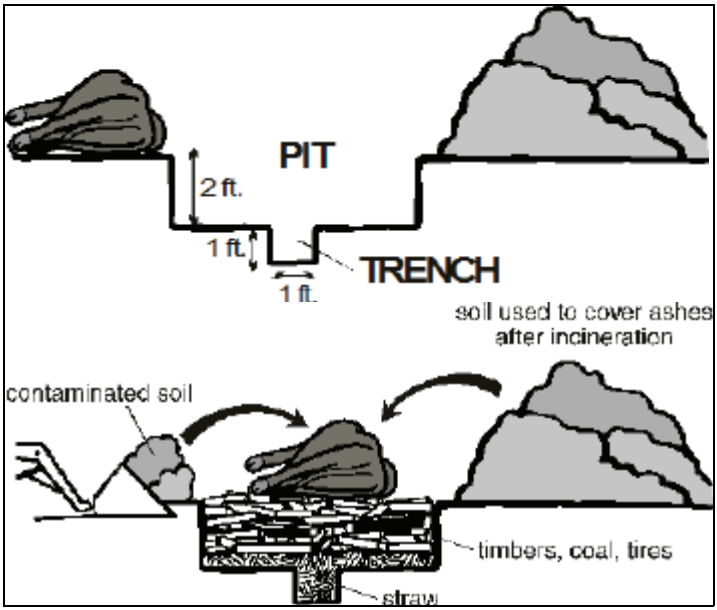

Illustrations 12.25 and 12.26: Cremation pit for animal carcass.
From: www.extension.org/pages/13386/anthrax.

How much combustible has to be added is not specified; the instruction is not about quantity but about quality ("until combustion is completed"). That this would require "very low amounts of additional fuel"

[3024] "*Eliminación de cadáveres muertos por carbunclo*," in www.laboratorioazul.com.ar/Carbunclo/carbunclo/eliminacion_de_cadaveres_muertos_por_carbunclo.html

is nothing but an arbitrary speculative addition on the part of Muehlenkamp, that is, a lie.

During my research I encountered an important piece of information with regard to the combustion of an anthrax carcass:[3025]

> *"The approximate quantities of fuel that will be needed are 100 pounds of straw, 2½ gallons of accelerant and 2 tons of wood or ½ ton of wood and ½ ton of coal."*

The incineration system employed here, which is the one shown in the two following drawings taken from the same source, is rather similar to that of Lothes and Profé:

An adult cow has a typical weight of 500 kg.[3026] The quantities given in the source, however, refer to the cremation of "a 1,000-pound carcass," that is a carcass with a weight of 454.55 kg, rounded off to 455. Accordingly, the lower wood/carcass ratio (assuming here the value of the American "short ton" = 907 kg) is of 1,814÷455 or 3.99 kg of wood for 1 kg of carcass, leaving aside the other combustible materials. It must be further noted that here the wood-coal ratio is 3 ÷ 1, because 0.5 t of coal equal 1.5 t of wood.

For what concerns the combustion of bones I refer to my previous rebuttal to Muehlenkamp.[3027]

> **[52]** *"Mattogno, Graf & Kues present an example supposedly corroborating their claim that burning decomposed corpses requires no less or even more fuel than burning fresh bodies.*
> *The burning of 21,000 decomposing carcasses at Epynt in Wales between April 24 and the end of August 2001, they write, required an amount of fuel and a timeframe far in excess of those that had been observed with fresh carcasses."* (pp. 471f.).

Muehlenkamp then objects that the bigger consumption of combustible was caused by the following factors:

> *"First of all, the carcasses in their deteriorated state were burned together with mud and stones, meaning that the coal expenditure was not due to the carcasses alone.*
> *Second, the pyre was inadequately wide and didn't allow for air circulation, which rendered the burning very inefficient.*
> *Third, fire hydrants alongside the pyre dowsing down burning machines*

3025 "Anthrax," in: www.extension.org/pages/13386/anthrax

3026 *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*. National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004. Chapter 1, in: http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%201%20-%20Burial.pdf

3027 "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," *op. cit.*

would hardly have improved the already low burning efficiency.
In sum, this showpiece of incompetence can hardly be used as evidence in support of the counterintuitive proposition that burning decomposed corpses requires more fuel than burning fresh ones." (p. 472)

I will examine the three factors one at a time.

The first could be valid also in the case of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka. According to some testimonies (see point 83), the corpses were extracted from the mass graves with an excavator and thrown directly onto the grid in an unordered heap presumably containing also a considerably amount of sand stuck between and on the excavated corpses. In point 33 of chapter 11 I demonstrated that – assuming as valid Gerstein's statements and Muehlenkamp's speculations – 1 m³ of mass grave would have contained 9.75 corpses instead of 19.51, that is 0.5 m³ of corpses and 0.5 m³ of sand (and lime). The consequence is that a load of 2,000 corpses on a grid,[3028] equivalent to (2,000 ÷ 9.75 =) 205 m³, would have also contained 102.5 m³ of sand, which – as is known – is not exactly combustible.

The mass of 1 m³ of dry sand is 1,400 to 1,600 kg,[3029] hence on average 1,500 kg. Therefore 2,000 corpses would have landed on the grid with a mass of (2,000 × 35 =) 70,000 kg, plus (102.5 × 1,500) = 153,750 kg of sand. If the corpses, during their putrefaction, had for instance lost 50% of their original weight, the mass relationship of sand to corpses would have been [153,750 ÷ (70,000 × 0.5) × 100 =] 437%, that is 4.37 kg of sand for each kg of corpse would have been on the grid. The calculation is of merely theoretical nature, but it explains well the problem and its magnitude.

With regard to the second factor, poor Muehlenkamp does not even understand what he reads! The quoted text says exactly the opposite of what he claims: the pyre "was so wide that the machines used to stoke up the fire could not reach the centre."[3030] Therefore (according to his logic) the airflow was more than sufficient. This, as I explained above, could impossibly have been the case with the heaps of corpses claimed to have been put on the cremation facilities at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.

Third factor: the hydrants are said to have been lateral and to have

---

[3028] According to the testimony of Heinrich Gley. C. Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 84.

[3029] www.larapedia.com/pesi_specifici/peso_specifico_ _asciutta.html

[3030] "Epynt Action Group," www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf

poured water on the machines only when unloading the combustibles, because the pyre itself was too wide: "Also there were fire hydrants alongside the pyres to dowse down burning machines which caught fire as they tried to stoke up the fire."[3030]

Muehlenkamp's pretense is on the other hand refuted from an exterminationist perspective by one of the most important witnesses to "Aktion 1005," Leon Weliczker. I remind the reader that, in Muehlenkamp's opinion, "Blobel adopted the method which he was to introduce at Treblinka death camp" for "Aktion 1005" in its entirety (see point 22). Hence what is valid here is valid also for Treblinka. Weliczker, speaking of the duration of the cremations and the combustibility of the corpses, wrote as follows:[3031]

> *"Zależy to też od tego, czy trupy są zgniłe. O ile są zgniłe, palą się gorzej. W każdym razie różnica czasu spalenia między stosem trupów zgniłych a świeżych wynosi jeden dzień."*
>
> *"This depends also on whether the corpses are decayed. If they are decayed, they burn less well. In any case, the difference in time needed for the cremation of a pile of decayed corpses and one of fresh corpses amounts to one day."*

Here we are dealing not only with ignorance but also with bad faith, because this passage is quoted in German by Jens Hoffmann only fourteen pages after his quotation of the statement by Fritz Ismer cited by Muehlenkamp (note 56 on p. 450).[3032]

I conclude by quoting experimental data relating to cremation ovens:[3033]

> *"The bodies of young (infants and children) and emaciated individuals produce little heat during cremation and the external heat source may need to be maintained or reapplied to ensure the required operational temperature and efficient cremation (Holck, 1989: 39; McKinley, 1994a: 72)."*

[53] Muehlenkamp then occupies himself with the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment*, which he considers "a more pertinent argument of the Revisionist authors." He comments:

> *"MGK are right, of course in that burning the fresh corpse of a person that has lost most of its fat but a lesser part of its water due to malnutrition will require more wood and/or other external fuel than burning the fresh corpse of a person with a normal fat and water content, even though the mass and weight to be burned has been reduced. Quantifying how much*

[3031] L. Weliczker, *Brygada śmierci: Sonderkommando 1005*, *op. cit.*, p. 73.

[3032] J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen."..., op. cit.*, p. 95.

[3033] Jacqueline I. McKinley, B. Tech"In the Heat of the Pyre…," in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*, *op. cit.*, p. 165.

more wood is required, however, must take into account the weight loss and the impact thereof on the calorific value in kCal/kg." (p. 473)

And here his conclusion:

"It is assumed that burning such corpse on a grid with the method applied by Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé, and arguably on a much larger scale at the Aktion Reinhard *camps, would take 0.56 kg of wood per kg of corpse weight, or 38.86 kg of wood in total. In the above-quoted statement MGK consider 23 kg of wood to correspond to 88,400 kcal, which means that they are assuming wood with a calorific value of 3,843.48 kCal/kg. 0.56 hereof is 2,152.35, which raises the corpse's calorific value per weight unit from 1,525.16 to 3,677.51 kCal/kg. This is assumed to be the calorific value per weight unit at which the normal-weight corpse combusts.*

In the next table (8.8), the corpse has the weight of an MSE [Minnesota Starvation Experiment] *test person at the end of the experiment (52.6 kg) after losing 6.2 kg of water, 1.5 kg of protein and 9.1 kg of fat. It's calorific value per weight unit is down to 330.98 kCal/kg, which means that wood must contribute an additional 3,346.53 kCal/kg to reach the 3,677.51 kCal/kg required for combusting the corpse. These 3,346.53 kCal/kg correspond to 0.87 kg of MGK's wood, which means that the wood weight to corpse weight ratio goes up from 0.56:1 to 0.87:1, and the total amount of wood required for cremation rises from 38.86 kg to 45.80 kg."* (p. 473)

In his ignorance, Muehlenkamp has thought up a completely senseless calculation of the thermal balance. It must be noted that he had the extreme misfortune to publish this nonsense before the publication of my study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, in which I documented how the engineers calculated the thermal balance of a cremation.[3034] This was a real bad break for Muehlenkamp, who with this book in hand could have saved himself from at least some of these embarrassments.

Before analyzing his erroneous thermal balance, it is necessary to explain its presuppositions.

In *Sobibór* I presented the following argument, starting with the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment*, in which the volunteers on average lost weight from 69.4 to 52.6 kg. The average loss of 16.8 kg consisted, according to the quoted source, of 6.2 kg water, 1.5 kg proteins and 9.1 kg fat. I then calculated that in the cremation of a body of 52.6 kg, the vaporization would have meant the deduction of approx. 6,100 kcal, while the combustion of fat and proteins would have added approx. 94,500 kcal. Hence a heat surplus of ca. 88,400 kcal would have result-

[3034] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. 1, Parte Prima, cap. VII, "Bilancio termico di un forno crematorio a gasogeno riscaldato con coke," pp. 119-136.

ed, corresponding to approx. 23 kg of dry wood.[3035]

Muehlenkamp quotes the conclusion of the reasoning and arguments in this way:

The above-mentioned 88,400 kcal correspond to (88,400 ÷ 23 =) 3,843.48 kcal for each kg of wood. Had he read my text more carefully, he would also have noticed that on the previous page I had indicated the energy contents of dry wood with 3,800 kcal/kg; it is therefore obvious that the above-mentioned 23 kg is a rounded value (the exact value is in fact 23.26 kg). Therefore already his initial premise is imprecise. He then multiplies the energy content of wood with the alleged amount of wood needed to cremate 1 kg of corpse: 3,843.48 × 0.56 = 2,152.35 kcal/kg. As I explained above, this coefficient of 0.56 alone invalidates all subsequent calculations.

Muehlenkamp eventually adds this amount with the lower energy value of the corpse, resulting from his "Table 8.7": 2,152.35 + 1,525.16 = 3,677.51 kcal/kg.

He then considers this amount as "the calorific value per weight unit at which the normal-weight corpse combusts."

Summarizing and simplifying, the calculation is this:

– heat produced by wood: 38.86 × 3,843.48 ≈ 149,350 kcal
– heat produced by the corpse: ≈ 105,850 kcal
– total heat: 149,350 + 105,850 ≈ 255,200 kcal
– heat for each 1 kg of corpse: 255,200 ÷ 69.4 = 3,677.51

And this is how Muehlenkamp performs the calculation. I take as an example the case of the corpse of 52.60 kg ("Table 8.8"). The thermal balance gives a surplus of 17,409.30 kcal, corresponding to (17,409.30 ÷ 52.60 =) 330.98 kcal/kg; in order to arrive at the required 3,677.51 kcal/kg the (3,677.51 – 330.98 =) 3,346.53 kcal/kg are lacking, corresponding to (3,346.53 × 52.60 ÷ 3,843.48 =) 45.80 kg of dry wood.

In the "Table 8.7," where he considers a normal corpse of 69.4 kg, Muehlenkamp calculates an energy surplus of ca. 105,850 kcal and a consumption of 38.86 kg of wood (= 0.56 × 69.4). Since the specific energy of dry wood is of 3,843.48 kcal/kg, this amount corresponds to (38.86 × 3,843.48) ≈ 149,350 kcal. This means that – even though the corpse had already a surplus of 105,880 kcal – its cremation requires another 149,350, and therefore the total loss is (105,850 + 149,350 =) 255,200 kcal, as the relative thermal balance shows (with rounded values):

[3035] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 139.

92,300 + 57,350 – 43,800 + 149,350 = 255,200

or, written it in another way:

255,200 – (92,300 + 57,350) + 43,800 – 149,350 = 0, or

$$\frac{255{,}200 - (92{,}300 + 57{,}350) + 43{,}800}{3{,}843.48} = 38.86 \text{ kg of dry wood.}$$

For the corpse of 52.60 kg the balance would be this:

$$\frac{193{,}450 - (5{,}850 + 49{,}250) + 37{,}700}{3{,}843.48} == 45.80 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

The 193,450 kcal which make the result fit result from 3,677.51 × 52.60; but how are they justified starting from the thermal balance of the corpse of 69.40 kg? Here the loss of 255,200 kcal is compensated by the heat produced by an amount of wood assumed to be known and by the heat produced by the corpse itself. In the second balance the value of 193,450 derives from a simple proportion between the total heat consumption and the weight of the corpses:

255,200 ÷ 69.4 = x ÷ 52.60 , and therefore x = 255,200 ÷ 69.4 × 52.60 = 193,422.

The fundamental presupposition of this calculation method is that the total heat consumption is directly proportional to the weight of the corpse, but this is a mere convenient speculation. Because here by definition a body weighing 52.60 kg is the same body of 69.40 kg emaciated by 16.8 kg, the ratio of consumed heat/weight cannot be constant, and hence Muehlenkamp's 3,677.51 kcal/kg, the only invariable in his calculations, is invalid.

If the cremation of the corpse of 69.40 kg requires 255,200 kcal, 105,850 kcal of which are delivered by the body and 149,350 kcal produced by wood, the same corpse emaciated by 16.8 kg still requires 255,200 kcal, of which the wood delivers the difference between this energy and the one produced by the emaciated body.

The previous equation turns therefore into:

$$\frac{255{,}200 - (5{,}850 + 49{,}250) + 37{,}700}{3{,}843.48} = 61.87 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

Muehlenkamp mechanically unfurls tables and "thermal balances" without knowing anything about their meaning. In repeating his "Table 8.7," he does not even remotely ask himself, in his obtuse superficiality, for what reason a positive thermal balance of (92,300 + 57,300 – 43,800 =) 105,800 kcal still requires the alleged 38.86 kg of wood, or in other terms another 58,300 kcal for the cremation. The answer to this ques-

tion is also the answer to the real thermal balance.

The water of the body has no influence, because its vaporization heat is already deducted. Only fat and proteins remain. Fat, as is known, is easily flammable. As I explained above, it has an autoignition temperature between 343°C and 345°C and an flash point of 184°C. This fact computes for its complete utilization in a cremation with the Lothes and Profé system, and this fact contributes to the low demand of combustible. Proteins, instead, burn with difficulties. Already in the 1950s Martin Klettner of the company J.A.Topf & Söhne observed that protein substance, with its relatively high nitrogen content (approx. 25%), has a very high resistance to combustion, and its autoignition temperature is ca. 800°C.[3036] Cremation experiments performed in England at the beginning of the 1970s confirmed the huge resistance of the protein substance to combustion.[3037]

The only explanation to the question is that protein burns endothermically.

Simplifying this, it could also be stated that the above-mentioned theoretical 255,200 kcal are necessary to burn 10.62 kg of protein; the relationship between the total heat and the one produced by protein is of (255,200 ÷ 57,300 =) 4.45; and therefore it results:

$$\frac{(4.45 \times 57{,}300) + 105{,}800}{3{,}843.48} = 38.86 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

analogically, for the body of 52.60 kg it is calculated as:

$$\frac{(4.45 \times 49{,}250) + 17{,}400}{3{,}843.48} = 61.55 \text{ kg of dry wood,}$$

The two calculation methods lead to an almost identical result: 61.87 and 61.55 kg.

This means that, if for the body of 69.40 kg the ratio of combustible material/corpse is (38.86 ÷ 69.40 =) 0.56, for the body of 52.60 kg it is (61.55 ÷ 52.60 =) 1.17, and not 0.87 as Muehlenkamp assumes. In this case the heat for 1 kg of corpse is not 3,677.51, but (255,200 ÷ 52.60 =) 4,851.71 kcal.

[3036] Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift Nr.861731.Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Ausgegeben am 5. Januar 1953. Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen ist als Erfinder genannt worden. J. A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. "Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teile davon." Patentiert im Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab. Deutsches Reich. Cf. *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. I, pp.229-233.

[3037] E. W. Jones, R.G. Williamson, "Factors which affect the process of cremation," *op. cit.*, p. 81. Cf. *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, *op. cit.*, vol. I, p. 118.

The other fundamental wrong assumption which invalidates Muehlenkamp's calculations even more is that in a mass cremation the relationship of 0.56 would also be valid. This is completely false, as I will demonstrate subsequently based on experimental data.

In conclusion, Muehlenkamp's "thermal balance" is a simple inconclusive mathematical joke without rhyme or reason.

[54] Muehlenkamp then applies his inconsistent conclusions to the Reinhardt camps:

> *"Applying this exercise to the average weights of deportees to Nazi extermination camps established above (34 kg for deportees from ghettos in Poland or the Soviet Union, 57 kg for long-range deportees from outside these areas), and considering how many of the deportees had been decomposing in mass graves for how long before being cremated, it is possible to roughly estimate the presumable wood expenditure at each of these camps."* (p. 475)

Muehlenkamp follows up with fussy and eccentric hypotheses, of which I will summarize the essential parts. Starting from Sobibór, he assumes an average weight of "34 kg for deportees from ghettos in Poland or the Soviet Union, 57 kg for long-range deportees from outside these areas." (p. 475) and he fabricates the hypothesis that until the end of June 28,721 deportees at the camp arrived from the General Government, 19,030 of which in May.

> *"These bodies would have been lying in the mass graves for at least two months by the time they started being cremated. Those that had arrived in May 1942 would have been lying in the graves twice that long. Considering the timeline of the stages of decomposition [139], and the fact that the mass graves were obviously not closed until they had been filled to the brim [140], it is assumed that the speed of decomposition was closer to that of decomposition above ground than to that of decomposition below ground [141] and that these corpses had at least reached the stage of butyric fermentation [142] and most of their water had gone."* (p. 475)

The footnote 139 quotes as a source "Australian Museum webpage http://australianmuseum.net.au/Stages-of-Decomposition." As I already explained in my first response and in point 35 of chapter 11, these are six pictures of a small piglet of 1.5 kg decaying on the soil, without any indication of after how much time after the death of the animal they were taken, with a lapse of time for each stage of a minimum of 0-3 days to a maximum of 50-365 days. To wit: a rather imprecise and hence irrelevant source.

Footnote 140 says:

> *"See e.g. Bolender, as quoted in Schelvis, Sobibór, pp. 110 f.: 'The first*

grave had been covered with a layer of sand. As this grave was completely full, the other bodies had to be taken elsewhere, even though the new grave was not yet ready.'"

Muehlenkamp has already forgotten Streibel's testimony, which contradicts his speculation: "I could not see any corpses in the ditches, because they were covered with a layer of earth" (see point 7). For what concerns Bolender's statement, if each layer of corpses was covered with a layer of sand, this proves first of all the the corpses did not lie in the open on the nude soil as the piglet of the Australian Museum, and in addition it confirms that, in case of an exhumation of mass graves with excavators, a considerable amount of sand would have also landed on the pyres, as I explained above.

In the footnote 141 Muehlenkamp refers to chapter 7, that is to the "Vass formula," which says:[3038]

> *"In our studies we have worked out a simple formula, which describes the soft tissue decomposition process for persons lying on the ground. The formula is y=1285/x (where y is the number of days it takes to become skeletonized or mummified and × is the average temperature in Centigrade during the decomposition process). So, if the average temperature is 10 °C, then 1285/10 = 128.5 days for someone to become skeletonized."*

This is therefore valid for a corpse "lying on the ground"; nonetheless, according to the "Caspers dictum," the "rate of decomposition in soil water and air" is of 1:2:8, that is "one week of putrefaction in air is equivalent to two weeks in water, which is equivalent to eight weeks buried in soil, given the same environmental temperature."[3039]

Muehlenkamp admits the covering of each layer of corpses with a layer of sand in the mass graves. This way the corpses in a layer were always isolated from other layers by a layer of sand, and therefore this procedure is analog to a normal burial and *not* to the exposition to fresh air, as our critic pretends. As a consequence, the result of the example from the Vass formula is (128.5 × 8 =) 1,028 days!

This invalidates also Muehlenkamp's pretense "that these corpses had at least reached the stage of butyric fermentation," of which he moreover has a rather superficial idea (resulting from the picture of the piglet! See Illustration 12.28; footnote 142 on p. 475, which refers back

---

[3038] Arpad A. Vass, "Beyond the grave – understanding human decomposition," in: http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/ CarcassDisposal/ PDF%20Files/Executive%20Summary.pdf

[3039] Department of Forensic Medicine, University of Dundee, Lecture Notes. "Time of Death. Postmortem changes and time of death, in: www.dundee.ac.uk/forensicmedicine/notes/timedeath.pdf

to footnote 130.)

The stage of decay in question in relation to animal carcasses is in fact the following:[3040]

> *"Dopo 3-6 mesi, allorché il cadavere comincia a irrancidire con la liberazione di acidi grassi volatili (fermentazione butirrica), interviene la* terza squadra*, composta da coleotteri e lepidotteri, i quali continuano l'opera di demolizione organica.*
>
> *In seguito, attratta dai liquami putridi in fermentazione caseosa, interviene la quarta squadra, costituita da altre specie di mosche (pyophila casei, cioè la mosca del formaggio e del salame) e da alcuni coleotteri del genere corynetes, che invade il cadavere dopo circa un anno dalla morte."*
>
> *"After 3-6 months, even though the carcass starts to become rancid with the liberation of volatile fat acids (butyric fermentation), the* third squad *intervenes, composed by bugs and moths, which continue the task of organic demolition.*
>
> *In the following, attracted by the putrid manure in caseous fermentation, the fourth squad intervenes, constituted by other species of flies (pyophila casei, that is the fly on cheese and salami) and of certain species of bugs of the corynets type, which invade the corpse after approximately one year after the death."*

A bizarre knowledge gap of Muehlenkamp, who altogether is pedantic until queasiness, must be announced. He in fact states to believe that in Bełżec up to 17,030 corpses in state of saponification (p. 410; see point 25 of chapter 11), are still present, about whose presence he does not give any explanation, though. The German commission which investigated the massacre of Katyn discovered as follows:[3041]

> *"Welcher Art waren nun die Leichenerscheinungen, die die Katyner Mordopfer boten? Führt man sich rückblickend den Zustand vor Augen, den die in die Tausende gehende Zahl der exhumierten Leichen mit großer Konsequenz bot, so muß man feststellen, daß sich diese jeweils im Stadium einer mehr oder weniger fortgeschrittenen Leichenwachsbildung befanden. Mit dem Ausdruck Leichenwachs (oder auch Fettwachs, Adipocire) bezeichnet man das Produkt einer allmählich eintretenden Umwandlung des normalen Körperfettes in eine äußerlich fett- bzw. wachsartige Masse"*
>
> *"Of which kind were the appearances of the corpses, which the murdered victims of Katyn presented? If in retrospective the condition is plainly shown, which was displayed with great consistency from the exhumed corpses in numbers of thousands, it must be assessed that they each were*

[3040] A. Argo, "Diagnosi di epoca della morte," in: www.auletta99.net/uploads/Diagnosi_di_epoca_della_morte.pdf

[3041] Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*. Berlin, 1943, p. 49, in: http://katyn.ru/index.php?go=Pages&file=print&id=831

determined to be in a state of more or less advanced corpse wax-fat formation. The product of a gradually accruing conversion of the normal body fat into an external fat-like or wax-like mass is described with the expression corpse wax-fat (or also adipoceratus)."

Adding the fact that Kola speaks about corpses in a state of saponification also in the case of Sobibór, is it not more reasonable to suppose that, when the corpses are said to have been exhumed during the war, they would have been in this stage rather than in a stage of butyric fermentation, and in a number even larger than that suggested by Tregenza and Muehlenkamp with regard to the mass graves at Bełżec? This fact further invalidates all of Muehlenkamp's fantasy speculations.

[55] Muehlenkamp starts his calculations based on the arbitrary ratio combustible/corpse of 0.56:1 and on the ficticious average body weight of 34 kg. Hence he is misleading the reader right from the start. He gives various examples, together with insignificant tables, from which he takes following conclusion:

"The 28,721 decomposed deportees from the GG assumed above as having arrived until the end of July 1942 would thus have weighed 16.96 kg on average at the time of cremation, which would have required 10.54 kg per corpse (weight ratio: 0.62 to 1)." (p. 477)

The respective "thermal balance" considers for a corpse weight of 16.96 kg – with 8.53 kg of water, 0.24 kg of fat, 5.18 kg of protein and 3.01 of "other substances" – a consumption of 10.54 kg of wood, that is 0.62 kg for each 1 kg of corpse ("Table 8.13" on p. 477)

Here it is necessary to delve more deeply into what I already started to explain above. The weight of the single components of the body is calculated based on the results of the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment*, to be more precise, of the percentages, not indicated, resulting from "Table 8.8":

– water: 38.22 kg (38.22 ÷ 52.60 × 100) = 72.66%
– fat: 0.62 kg (0.62 ÷ 52.60 × 100) = 1.17%
– protein: 0.12 kg (9.12 ÷ 52.60 × 100) = 17.33%
– other substances: 4.65 kg (4.65 ÷ 52.60 × 100) = 8.84%

In applying these percentages to a body of 34 kg, Muehlenkamp obtains ("Table 8.11"):

– water: (34 × 0.7266) = 24.70 kg
– fat: (34 × 0.0117) = 0.40 kg
– protein: (34 × 0.1733) = 5.89 kg
– other substances: (34 × 0.0465) = 3.01 kg

These percentages are a mere speculation by Muehlenkamp. Furthermore he really and unbelievably thinks that the volunteers have lost

(9.72 – 0.62 =) 9.1 kg of their fat and that only 1.17% of its initial content remained in their body, although the source quoted by me shows that this cannot be true: Because the essential or primary fat, which is "the fraction of fat contained in some areas like spinal cord, myocardium, lungs, spleen, kidneys, bowels, skeleton muscles and some parts of the nerve system [*la frazione di grasso contenuta in alcuni distretti come midollo osseo, miocardio, polmone, milza, reni, intestino, muscolo scheletrico e alcune parti del sistema nervoso*]" and is "subject to a continuous metabolic utilization from the tissues [*soggetto a un continuo utilizzo metabolico da parte dei tessuti*]" constitutes 3% of the body weight in men and 12% in women and will simply not go away by fasting.[3042]

According to another source, the results of the *Minnesota Starvation Experiment* were the following:[3043]

Table 12.5: Fat Loss During Starvation

	Control	Experiment	Difference [%]
Body weight (kg)	70	53.2	24[3044]
Body fat (kg)	9.9	3.3	67
Fat-free mass (kg)	60.1	49.9	117

Therefore the loss of fat was not (9.1 ÷ 9.72 × 100 =) 93.62%, but 67%, and therefore 3.3 kg of fat remained in the bodies of the volunteers. Already for this reason all of Muehlenkamp's tables are inconsistent. In his specific case, for a body of 34 kg, the fat content, corresponding to (3.3 ÷ 52.6 × 100 =) 6.27%, would be (34 × 0.0627 =) 2.13 kg rather than 0.40 kg.

In "Table 8.12" Muehlenkamp adduces another vapid hypothesis "assuming an (unrealistically high) loss of 40 % of the remaining fat and 12 % of the remaining protein (as considered in MGK's example calculation regarding decomposed bodies." (p. 476), which is rather farcical, since I did not in the least assume what he claims. I already proved that he did not understand that this example served the only purpose of showing what loss in percentage and in fat mass and protein compensates the heat gained in a cremation from the possible total loss

[3042] Alexander Bertuccioli, *Dall'indagine antropometrica alla composizione corporea. Manuale pratico,* in: www.aracneeditrice.it/pdf/3697.pdf; *Massa grassa*, in: www.benessere.com/dietetica/massa_grassa.htm

[3043] A. Roberto Frisancho, *Human Adaptation and Accomodation*. University of Michigan, 1993, p. 382.

[3044] The "difference" is calculated as follows: 1 – (53.2 ÷ 70 =) × 100 = 24%.

of body water. Even if he did not grasp the rest, Muehlenkamp understood this principle, as results from the quotation which I already commented in point 53:

> *"MGK are right, of course in that burning the fresh corpse of a person that has lost most of its fat but a lesser part of its water due to malnutrition will require more wood and/or other external fuel than burning the fresh corpse of a person with a normal fat and water content, even though the mass and weight to be burned has been reduced."*

Nonetheless, in his obtuseness he did not realize the fact that this invalidates the fundamental assumption of his "thermal balance," *i.e.* that "the calorific value per weight unit" is constant. This means that the reasoning he should have made (in his tables 8.7 and 8.8) is this: If a corpse of 69.40 kg needs 38.86 kg of wood for the cremation with a contribution of 105,850 kcal from the body, the same corpse, with a contribution of bodily heat of 17,400 kcal, requires the 38.86 kg of wood mentioned above *plus* the amount of wood equivalent to the heat *not* contributed by the body, or:

$$38.86 + \frac{105{,}850 - 17{,}400}{3{,}843.48} = 61.87 \text{ kg.}$$

Another element to consider is the skeleton. Based on the experiments of Bischoff, the skeleton of an adult male makes up 15.9% of the body mass, in a female 15.1%, in a young person 15.6%, in a male newborn 17.7%, and in a female newborn 15.7%.[3045] The average is 16%. For the deportees from Poland and Russia Muehlenkamp assumes an average height for the adults of 1.60 m. In point 44 I demonstrated that, according to the Body Mass Index, this corresponds to the normal mass of 55.66 kg. Muehlenkamp, due to emaciation, assumes a mass of 43 kg, which represents (43 ÷ 55.66 × 100 =) 77.25% of the normal mass, and he assumes an average mass of 34 kg, including children, which corresponds to [(100 ÷ 77.25) × 34 =] 44 kg for persons with a normal mass. One must start from the normal mass, because obviously the skeleton mass does not diminish in emaciated persons. The consequence is that the average skeleton mass of the deportees was (44 × 0.16 =) 7.04 kg.

Human bones consist of 12% water, 28% organic substances, 50% mineral substances, and 10% fatty substances.[3046] 98% of the organic

[3045] Friedrich Goppelsroeder, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Mühlhausen, 1894, p. 90.

[3046] Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Torino, 1950, vol. III, p. 128.

substances is protein.[3047] The skeleton composition is therefore:

– water: 7.04 × 0.12 = 0.84 kg
– fat: 7.04 × 0.10 = 0.70 kg [3048]
– protein: 7.04 × (0.28 × 0.98) =1.93 kg

But, even though the bones present a positive balance of approx 15,400 kcal, they also burn endothermically, as can be seen from their flash point temperature of 700°C.[3049]

These exposed facts show what the rational utilization of the fat in the experiments by Lothes and Profé really means. If, due to a careful conduction of the cremation, the fat is released and is burned in a slow and gradual way, it adds a considerable contribution to the combustion of the protein. If, however, the cremation proceeds uncontrolled, as it would have been the case in the Reinhardt camps, the fat is released and burned for the most part in the initial stage of the combustion process so that its energy can be utilized only partially, and what is lost must be substituted by external combustibles.

I have dwelled so long on this question in order to expose Muehlenkamp's thermo-technical and cremation-related babblings.

[56] For the deportees from Western Europe Muehlenkamp assumes an average weight of 57 kg, which he then reduces to 28.88 kg (pp. 477-478) based on his grotesque incomprehension, which I already exposed with the above deduction of the percentage of fat and protein as a simple example of offsetting the thermal balance in the case of total loss of water. In this regard I wrote in *Sobibór*:[3050]

> *"Therefore, even assuming an extreme case where the alleged corpses at Sobibór would have lost their total water content over a period of 4 months, the heat of vaporization thus saved would have been 38.4 × [640+(0.493 x700)] = 37,800 kcal for each corpse. To balance this saving in heat, a loss of, say, 40% of body fat and 12% of proteins would have been sufficient: [(0.4x8.4x9,500) +(0.12x 9.18x5,400)] = circa 37,800 kcal."*

In this hypothesis the corpse is considered completely without water, but in all his tables Muehlenkamp assumes a certain amount of water, for example in "Table 8.13" 8.53 kg. He therefore cannot justify his ar-

---

[3047] Istituto Istruzione Superiore Europa Unita Chivasso, *Conosce il copro umano*, Parte 3, in: www.istitutoeuropaunita.it/didattica/Parte3.pdf

[3048] In his farcical "Table 8.13" on p. 477 Muehlenkamp assumes a fat content for a body of 16.96 kg of 0.24 kg, almost one third of the fat content of the skeleton!

[3049] Teodora Spasova, *Anthropologie und Archäologie an ausgewählten Beispielen. Leichenbranduntersuchungen*. Grin Verlag, 2009, p. 9.

[3050] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 137f.

bitrary and speculative data with a referral to what I wrote.

The calculations laid out in "Table 8.15" relative to corpses of the deportees from the West result in a senseless 8.25 kg of wood for a corpse of 28.88 kg. Since this corpse is considered the final stage of a normal body of 57 kg, the demand of wood for the cremation would actually be (tables 14 and 15, approximate values):

$$31.92 \text{ kg} + \frac{85{,}950 \text{ kcal} - 74{,}500 \text{ kcal}}{3{,}843.48 \text{ kcal/kg wood}} = 34.9 \text{ kg wood}$$

On p. 479 Muehlenkamp presents a pretentious "Table 8.16" in which he lists in detail the grade of decay for all alleged corpses of the deportees to Sobibór, and he calculates the wood requirement for the cremation: from 8.25 to 31.92 kg!

[57] Then, still on p. 479, Muehlenkamp starts to discuss Bełżec. First of all he presents a "Table 8.17" in which the number of deportees to the camp are listed month by month, then ("Table 8.18" on p. 480), based on his fantasy assumption about the corpses' state of putrefaction, he divides them in a pedantic way into "category B," 263,876 buried until August 1942, and into "category C," 170,632 corpses buried later. And finally, based on his incoherent thermo-technical and cremation-related babblings, he calculates a wood requirement for the cremation of a corpse of absolutely irrational 18.02 kg.

[58] The calculation procedure for Treblinka is the same, but the result is even more absurd: 12.18 kg of wood for each corpse!

In addition to his appalling ineptitude, Muehlenkamp adds his notorious hypocrisy when dealing with Chełmno. In point 48 I already explained that in "Table 8.4" on his p. 469 he assumes a wood/corpse ratio of 0.56:1 for the cremation at Chełmno, the same as resulted from the experiments by Lothes and Profé, even though he knew well that the system used in Chełmno was similar to the Feist apparatus, in which the ratio is 2.93: 1, without considering the petroleum, straw and foliage used. Here, with a rather clumsy trick, he assumes "that corpses were buried until July 1942 inclusive and cremation of previously interred bodies started in October 1942." (p. 481), although the first two ovens were built in spring 1942 according to the judge Bednarz, which means between the end of March and the end of June 1942, which means that the alleged new corpses were cremated immediately without burial.

In the chapter 11, point 41, I mentioned the number of the deportees allegedly killed and buried in Chełmno in 1942: 92,500. The remaining (157,000 – 92,500 =) 64,500 victims therefore would have been fresh corpses cremated immediately. Muehlenkamp instead considers this on-

ly for the alleged 7,000 corpses of 1944, and he divides the other 150,000 in this way: 104,360 of "category B," that is "in an advanced state of decomposition in which they had lost all or most of their water content" and 45,640 of "category C," "non-decomposed corpses of malnourished deportees." Therefore on average the cremation of one corpse would have required 16.34 kg of wood. For the alleged 7,000 victims of 1944 the consumption would have been 29.60 kg for each corpse instead ("Table 8.22" on p. 482), the amount corresponding (for Muehlenkamp) to the cremation of a fresh corpse of 34 kg ("Table 8.11" on p. 476). In total, the consumption of wood for the cremation of 157,000 corpses would have been of 2,658,000 kg ("Table 8.22"), a nonsensical statement, because when applying the experimental results of the Feist apparatus, already the 72,700 fresh corpses would have required (72,200 × 2.93 × 34 =) 7,192,500 kg of wood!

His conclusion that the cremation in the camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno, for a total of 1,551,.000 corpses, would have required a total of 44,869.8 tons of wood, on average 28.93 kg for each corpse, is therefore without foundation and nonsensical.

Muehlenkamp's calculations are simply pseudoscientific verbiage which can be characterized as a form of *delirium thermotechnicum*.

[59] Immediately after, he shows again his prodigious hypocrisy:

> *"The assumption underlying these calculations is that wood required for burning was wholly or mostly procured by inmate woodcutting teams from the respective camp in the forests surrounding that camp. This is the assumption made by several historians and gratefully taken up by Revisionists but it is hardly a given that the camps were dependent on what wood they could obtain by their own workforce, and to the extent that what this workforce could obtain was not sufficient it is likely that additional wood was brought in by train or truck from lumberyards elsewhere."* (pp. 482f.)

In the related footnote 157, Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"Evidence to such transports is hard to come by because camp records were destroyed (see Globocnik's letter to Himmler of 5.1.1944, 4024-PS) and wood shipments were hardly a detail that would under the circumstances catch the particular attention of camp staff members, inmates or bystanders or be of interest to interrogators in the course of criminal investigations, which were about establishing the basic facts of the crime and the deeds of the perpetrators rather than the crime's logistics. However, one mention of wood brought from outside can be found in Arad, Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, p. 171: 'Unterscharführer Becher Warner, who served as a driver in Sobibór from August through November 1942, testified at the Sobibór trial: 'The corpses were taken out from the gas chambers and cremated on a specially prepared roaster. The ashes and the remains of the*

bodies were buried in a specially designated place, and later a forest was planted there ... As I have already said, I used to bring foodstuffs to the camp and also ***wood for cremating the killed*** *...'' (emphasis added by author). Chełmno had several external wood suppliers, including witnesses Michał Radoszewski and Heinrich May (see Muehlenkamp, 'Chełmno Cremation 2').''*

Basically all testimonies speak about *Waldkommandos* (forest commandos), squads of detainees appointed to the cut down trees in the nearby forests to obtain wood for the cremation, but for Muehlenkamp this holocaustic truth is intolerable. He appeals to only one witness, whose name Arad distorts and whose statements Muehlenkamp interprets according to his own convenience. Werner Becker in fact declared:[3051]

"Ich habe verschiedene Dienste ausgeführt, so wie bereits gesagt, ich habe Lebensmittel für das Lager sowie Holz für die Verbrennung der Menschen gebracht"

"I performed various services, as already stated, I brought victuals for the camp as well as wood for the combustion of people."

In this regard Schelvis writes:[3052]

"Die Verbrennung der damals schon mehr als hunderttausend Leichen erforderte Unmengen von Holz, das in dem unweit gelegenen Wald reichlich vorhanden war. Es wurde ein Waldkommando gebildet, das aus etwa 30 Arbeitshäftlingen bestand. Unter Aufsicht von einigen SS-Angehörigen und ukrainischen Wachmännern mußte es Bäume roden und in kleine Stücke sägen"

"The burning of the corpses, at that time already more than one hundred thousand, required a vast quantity of wood, which was abundantly available in the nearby forest. A forest commando was formed which consisted of about 30 working inmates. Under the supervision of several SS-members and of Ukrainian security guards it had to cut down trees and saw them into small pieces."

Are we to believe that the men of the *Waldkommando* (forest commando) carried the tons of wood they cut into the camp by hand? It is more likely that the wood was loaded on lorries or onto similar devices, and therefore Becker's testimony does not prove what Muehlenkamp pretends it to, *i.e.* that the wood transported by Becker originated from "from labor camps or forestry enterprises."

[60] He is in fact obliged to recur to this fantasy hypothesis:

[3051] Peter Lang (ed.), *Der "Euthanasie"-Prozeß Dresden 1947. Eine zeitgeschichtliche Dokumentation*, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin/Bern/New York/Paris/Wien, 1993, p. 183.

[3052] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, pp. 133f.

> *"Obtaining up to ca. 24,000 tons of dry wood or 45,000 tons of green wood from labor camps or forestry enterprises, over a period of roughly one year, cannot have been much of a problem in a lumbering country like Poland, which had an enormous wood production as far back as 1921: according to an article written that year by then Polish Prime Minister Wincenty Witos, Poland's state forests alone furnished 3,439,047 cubic meters of building timber and 2,019,758 cubic meters of fuel wood."* (p. 483)

This reasoning is of unearthly stupidity: because in August 1921 (!, footnote 159) Poland produced "2,019,758 cubic meters of fuel wood," the consequence is – in Muehlencamp's logic – that in 1942-1943 the "labor camps or forestry enterprises" supplied to the alleged extermination camps "ca. 24,000 tons of dry wood or 45,000 tons of green wood"! The conclusion which Muehlemkamp deduces from this enormous idiocy is even more foolish than his assumptions:

> *"Sobibór extermination camp, with a calculated requirement of about 3,500 tons or dry wood (Table 8.22) or 7,000 tons of fresh wood (Table 8.23) would have required 700 to 1,400 truckloads (2 to 4 per day) or 140 to 280 railway freight cars (one every two or three days, or one nearly every day) to satisfy its cremation wood requirements."* (p. 484)

Obviously there is not documentary and no testimonial trace of this huge inflow of lorries or of trains full of wood. But who cares? The speculation is convenient to Muehlenkamp, and it therefore does not require any proof.

His general conclusion is really comical:

> *"The realistic possibility of wood supplies being mostly brought into the camp by rail and/or truck renders irrelevant Revisionist considerations about the incompatibility of cremation wood requirements with available woodcutting labor and deforestation around the camp observable on air photos, as it means that only a part of the required wood had to be cut by each camp's own inmate lumbering teams."* (p. 484)

Therefore that which is substantiated *neither* by documents *nor* by witnesses, who instead tell the exact *opposite* (exclusive use of *Waldkommandos*) becomes a "realistic possibility"!

It is clear that Muehlenkamp's pathetic mind is completely dissociated from reality.

[61] Then he discusses the question of the amount of wood cut daily by the *Waldkommando* (forest commando):

> *"According to the Revisionist authors, a team of 30 inmates of the Sobibór forest detail would have been able to handle (0.55 × 30 =) 16.5 tons of wood per day. The camp's daily requirements of fresh wood between October 1942 and October 1943 would have been ca. 18.3 tons (6,666.7 ÷ 365), i.e. Sobibór would have been nearly self-sufficient as concerns."* (p.

484)

This is another goofy statement, because it is based on the grotesquely low amount of 6,666.700 tons of wood allegedly required to cremate 170,000 corpses ("Table 8.22" on p. 482), while the effective amount would have been of more than 22,600 tons (see point 91) that is (22,600 ÷ 365 =) approx. 62 tons per day.

And here his final climax:

> *"According to Arad , the Sobibór Waldkommando was 40 men strong, which according to MGK's considerations would mean a capacity of about 22 tons of wood per day, in excess of the camp's daily requirements of fresh wood for cremation."* (p. 485)

In order to adapt his own calculation, Muehlenkamp assumes conveniently the maximum number of members of the *Waldkommando* (forest commando), the one adopted by Arad without any reference to the sources: 40 men,[3053] even though the witnesses, as Moshe Bachir[3054] and Schelvis, speak about 30 men.

[62] Childishness and hypocrisy emanate also in the case of Treblinka:

> *"At Treblinka, the forest team originally consisted of a few dozen prisoners but was enlarged when the cremation of the corpses started. To how many men the team was enlarged does not become apparent from the source, but it seems reasonable to assume that a detachment starting out with at least 24 members (a few dozen is at least two dozen) and then reinforced ended up numbering 60 to 80 of the permanent inmates of Treblinka extermination camp, which numbered between 500 and 1,000 in total. The burning of the bodies at Treblinka lasted at least from March or April to August 1943, but probably until the end of October 1943, i.e. 5 to 7 months. In this period a team of 60 to 80 men could, according to MGK's above calculations, have handled 33 to 44 tons of wood per day, corresponding to between 4,950 and 6,600 tons within 150 days (five months) and between 6,930 and 9,240 tons within 210 days. These amounts would correspond to at least 27 % but possibly as much as 51 % of the camp's cremation wood requirements as shown in Table 8.23."* (p. 485)

In his desperation, miserable Muehlenkamp uses every possible subterfuge. First he tries to artificially prolong the duration of the cremation period up to seven months, even though his primary source, Arad,

---

[3053] Y. Arad, "Jewish Prisoner Uprisings in The Treblinka And Sobibor Extermination Camps. Part 4," in: *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference – January 1980*, Yad Vashem Jerusalem, 1984, p. 387; www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/resistyad4.html.

[3054] Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund Sob. 85 PM V NO 32.

disproves him sensationally:[3055]

> *"In this camp the entire cremation operation lasted about four months, from April to the end of July 1943."*

Then he inflates the number of the detainees appointed to the *Waldkommando* (forest commando) to 60-80 men, even though the witness Glazar speaks of about 25 persons.[3056] Notwithstanding these mean trickeries, he is still not able to obtain the hoped-for result, because even in his most favorable case – duration of the cremation period of seven months and 80 men able to cut 44 tons of wood each day – Muehlenkamp finds himself with a deficit of [(18,259.038 ÷ 210) – 44 = 42.95 tons of wood every day!

Even when assuming his aberrant demand of wood for the cremation, if we consider this in light of orthodox data – 122 days of cremation and 25 men cutting (0.55 × 25 =) 13.75 tons of wood per day[3057] – the deficit would result in [(18,259.038 ÷ 122) – 13.75 =] 135.91 tons of wood each day!

If one then considers that the amount of wood calculated by Muehlenkamp is ridiculously low and should be multiplied with a factor of eleven (see point 91), the conclusion to be inferred about the probability of the claimed task is rather clear.

[63] Taken by desperation, Muehlenkamp then resolves to adopt an even bigger tomfoolery:

> *"Wood could to a large extent be replaced as a combustion agent by gasoline or other liquid flammables. Mattogno, Graf and Kues inform their readers that the fuel value of gasoline is 10,500 kcal/kg and that 'in order to replace the heat produced by 100 kg of fresh wood, ([2,000×100] ÷10,300=] 19.4 liters of kerosene (or 19 liters of gasoline)' would have been required."* (p. 486)

Based to this equation, of which I will explain below the context and the significance, Muehlenkamp presents a "Table 8.24." (p. 486) in which he diligently calculates the amount of gasoline equivalent to the wood requirements previously calculated by him for all camps: 8,525,275 liters.

What does this equation mean? Absolutely nothing, because orthodox holocaust historiography does not know how much gasoline or other flammable substances were used for the alleged mass cremations. I

[3055] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, *op. cit.*, p. 177.

[3056] R. Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun.* Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1982, p. 126.

[3057] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 144.

will return to the question below.

[64] Then Muehlenkamp speaks about the Germans who perished in the Allied bombing of Dresden on 13 and 14 February 1945 and says that 6,865 corpses were cremated on grids with the help of gasoline (pp. 486-487). But he does neither state how much gasoline was needed nor to what degree the corpses were in fact cremated rather than just superficially charred, and therefore this "argument" is also futile and petty. The customary nutty conclusion follows:

> *"The Dresden grid was essentially nothing other than the less fuel efficient of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé's carcass-burning methods – the one in which the grid was placed above the pit, rather than on top of a smaller cavity inside the pit –, except that no pit could be made in the cobbled surface of the medieval Altmarkt square. So the burning process at Dresden was, if anything, less efficient than in the two veterinarians' experiments which, as explained above, were reproduced on an enormous scale by the SS at Treblinka and the other Nazi extermination camps."* (p. 487)

As I explained above, the grids of Dresden had nothing to do with the system of Lothes and Profé, but they have an undoubtful similarity with the facilities of the Reinhardt camps. This is however of no help at all, because – for what is was reported – in Dresden the corpses were cremated preferentially with gasoline instead of using wood and, most importantly, because the used quantities of gasoline and wood are not known. It must be observed that the corpses of Dresden were cremated with clothing, and not naked as the bodies of the alleged gassed. In addition of producing heat,[3058] the clothing was impregnated with gasoline as well as body fat, rendering the combustion more efficient.

Gasoline is however not the best method to perform cremations. In this regards John D. DeHaan observes:[3059]

> *"People often assume that gasoline alone will accomplish great damage to a human body. Gasoline burns off very quickly, however, and damage from the flames will only rarely exceed splitting and charring of the dermis. In one case in the author's experience, a woman was doused with a gallon of gasoline and set alight while dressed in a shirt, denim pants and cotton socks, lying on a sandy soil surface. She died from shock but her skin was nearly intact, penetrated to any degree only at her ankles where the cotton socks, secured by a leather belt, absorbed enough gasoline to continue to*

[3058] For instance wool produces 4,500 kcal/kg, rags and cotton 3,600 kcal, leather shoes 4,020 kcal. Giuliano Salvi, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milano, 1972, p, 786.

[3059] John D. DeHaan, "Fires and Bodies," in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*, *op. cit.*, p. 12.

burn for some minutes (Icove and DeHaan, 2004)."

Muehlenkamp further does not take in consideration an essential factor. The victims of Dresden had died mostly by having been burned alive in the "firestorm" caused by incendiary bombs. The historic commission which later investigated the bombing deemed it necessary to examine the question of "residue-free combustion in a firestorm [*rückstandloses Verbrennen im Feuersturm*]," coming to the conclusion that "the effectively reached fire temperatures during the firestorm were not sufficient for the majority of the cellar and street settings to burn the corpses without residue. Merely in some sparse building settings the necessary building conditions could have been given. Therefore the commission excludes that a larger number of people – that is some thousands or even tens of thousands – could have vanished virtually 'without a trace' [*die im Feuersturm tatsächlich erreichten Brandtemperaturen in der Mehrzahl der Keller- und Straßensituationen nicht ausreichten, Leichen rückstandlos zu verbrennen. Lediglich in einigen wenigen baulichen Situationen könnten die dafür notwendigen Bedingungen aufgetreten sein. Die Kommission schließt daher aus, daß eine größere Zahl von Menschen – also einige Tausend oder gar Zehntausend – in der Bombennacht quasi 'spurlos' verschwunden seien*]."[3060]

This fact further complicates the general situation, because charred corpses burn with more difficulty than fresh ones, but dried corpses more easily.

> **[65]** *"On the other hand, the possible presence of Treblinka 'experts' at Dresden, mentioned by Taylor, suggests that cremation at Treblinka may also have chiefly relied on gasoline as external combustion agent. If so, the maximum average daily amount of gasoline required for cremation at Treblinka, as shown in Table 8.24, would have been roughly 23,000 liters."* (p. 488)

Muehlenkamp is in full delirium. As I explained many times, he is alienated from reality (a form of exterminationist schizophrenia) and does not differentiate between the possible and the real: for him (and when it is more convenient) what is possible is also real!

It is useless to say that there is no trace either of the presence of "experts" of Treblinka in Dresden or of the utilization of gasoline in Treblinka as the main combustion agent. In this demented perspective, as

---

[3060] Landeshauptstadt Dresden. *Abschlussbericht der Historikerkommission zu den Luftangriffen auf Dresden zwischen dem 13. und 15.Februar 1945,* in: www.dresden.de/media/pdf/infoblaetter/Historikerkommission_Dresden1945_Abschlussbericht_V1_14a.pdf, p. 65.

Muehlenkamp explains, only 23,000 liters of gasoline would have been necessary *daily*: a mere bagatelle!

In the above-mentioned "Table" he calculates the gasoline equivalent of wood allegedly necessary for the cremation of 1,551,000 corpses (44,869,868 kg) as 8,525,275 liters. The equivalent gasoline amount, already huge in spite of his ridiculously low demand of wood, becomes absurd if one considers the real amount (see point 91): 185,694,640 kg of wood only for the camps of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, corresponding to (185,694,640 × 1.9 =) 352,819,810 kg of fresh wood, which then equates to (352,819,810 ÷ 100 × 19 =) 67,035,763 liters of gasoline! For Treblinka the requirement would have been of [(105,707,640 × 1.9 ÷ 100 × 19) ÷ 150 =] 254,403 liters per day!

[66] Muehlenkamp responds in this way to our fundamental objection:

> *"But the Third Reich 'could not afford to waste gasoline or other liquid fuels in such a manner,' the Revisionists claim. And they are unwittingly supported in this claim by Jules Schelvis, who in the German-language version of his Sobibór book shows a written request of Globocnik's request for more fuel and interprets this as meaning that Globocnik was barely able to keep his gassing engines running. Such a request took place in order to fuel the gasoline engines used for gassings, and likely also brought about from work and preparations related to body disposal efforts at the camps. Such a request may have been made in order to obtain more fuel for the gasoline engines used for gassing, but is more likely (also considering that a gassing engine operated in idle mode for half an hour or so several times a day would hardly consume as much fuel as an engine in a tank or truck on combat or transportation duty, and that no more than three such engines were operating at the same time in the camps of Aktion Reinhard(t)) to have been primarily related to burning the victims' bodies at the camps. At the time of Globocnik's request for more fuel, partial cremations had taken place at Bełżec and Treblinka, and preparations were presumably being made for cremating the corpses at Sobibór, after it had been decided to no longer bury them out of concern about possible pollution of the camp's water supply."* (p. 489)

I already discussed this document in the point 71 of chapter 8, where I demonstrated the deceit of the two interpretations by Myers. Muehlenkamp adds a third interpretation, not less deceitful: on 4 September 1942 Globocnik protested for the reduction of the "*Treibstoff*" (fuel) contingent assigned to him, because he "presumably" (!) needed it for the future cremations of Sobibór. Globocnik's letter is addressed to SS-Hauptsturmführer Grothmann, who was a member of the "personal staff of the Reichsführer-SS [*persönlicher Stab des Reichsführer-SS*]." Its

consequence is that Himmler, who was the direct superior of Globocnik, either did not know anything about the alleged decision to cremate the corpses, a rather implausible fact because the decision was his, or he knew it but nonetheless authorized the reduction of fuel, and then either he wanted to willingly interfere with the activities of his subordinate, another implausible fact, or he knew that the fuel was not needed at all for future cremations.

The text of the letter categorically invalidates Muehlenkamp's supposition, because Globocnik gives as the reason for the need of a higher fuel supply not a "cryptonym" allegedly created for cremations, for instance "*Sonderaufgaben*" (special tasks) or something similar, but the impending arrival of "big contingents from abroad [*grosse Auslandslieferungen*]," which, as already shown, Myers was forced to interpret in a fantastic and deceitful way.

[67] Muehlenkamp thus believes to be able to present even a proof:

> *"Did the RSHA have a problem with granting Globocnik's request? Hardly so, considering what is known about the amount of motor gasoline (Vergaserkraftstoff) delivered monthly to the General Government. About 6 million liters were delivered in July 1942 alone, thereof 2,935 t for civilian authorities and 3,612 t for military authorities."* (p. 489)

Omitting the fact that the RSHA was not involved in the question, these data, devoid of any point of reference, do not mean anything, besides the fact that it was the assignment for the month of July. What was the assignment for August? Globocnik's letter to Grothmann is dated 4 September 1942, therefore the contingent mentioned by Muehlenkamp either was already reduced, or it was reduced in the month of August. That at that time the fuel situation in Germany was not as bright as Muehlenkamp wants to make us believe, results, among other things, from the German efforts to convert all private vehicles working with liquid fuels to vehicles working with generator gas. On 22 October 1942 Reichminister Speer made an "appeal [*Aufruf*]" in this sense, which ended as follows:[3061]

> *"Ich weise darauf hin, daß die Versorgungslage für flüssige Treibstoffe allen Haltern von Nutzfahrzeugen die Umstellung im eigenen Interesse zur Pflicht macht. Wer sein Fahrzeug nicht umstellt, kann in absehbarer Zeit nicht damit rechnen, weiterhin Benzin oder Diesel-Krafstoff zu erhalten"*
>
> *"I indicate that the supply situation for liquid fuels makes the conversion an obligation for all owners of commercial vehicles for their own interest. Whoever does not reconvert his vehicle, cannot count on continuing*

[3061] Werner Kroll, *Der Gasgenerator.* Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa. Berlin, 1943, p. 15.

Table 12.6.

		3. Qu. 41 3rd quarter 1941	*3. Qu. 42* 3rd quarter 1942	*3 Qu. 43* 3rd quarter 1943	*Rück-gang* decrease
Vergaser-kraftstoff carburetor motor fuel	*Verbrauchs-kontingente* consumption allottments	83,110	45,100	27,250	40.00%
Benzin, Benzol, Alkohol gasoline, benzene, alcohol	*Einfuhr* import	31,600	15,000	7,500	50.00%
Dieselkraft stoff diesel fuel	*Verbrauchs-kontingente* consumption allottments	83,230	20,275	17,360	15.00%
	Einfuhr import	33,550	14,000	12,000	14.00%
Heizöl heating oil	*Verbrauchs-kontingente* consumption allottments	40,960	11,000	4,345	60.00%
	Einfuhr import	24,700	7,500	0	

to receive gasoline or diesel fuel in the foreseeable time periods."

Already many years ago, Friedrich Berg published an information by the U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey, Oil Division Final Report, War Department, Washington, D.C., 1947:[3062]

> *"War-time Germany was an empire built on coal, air and water. 84.5% of her aviation fuel, 85% of her motor fuel, more than 99% of all her rubber, 100% of her concentrated nitric acid – the base substance for all military explosives – and 99% of her no less important methanol were synthesized from these three raw materials. ... Coal gasification facilities, where coal was converted into producer gas, were the body of this industrial organism."*

The inconsistency of Muehlenkamp's reasoning regarding the assignment of carburetor motor fuel (*Vergaserkraftstoff*) to the General Government in July 1942 appears even more evident if compared with

[3062] F.P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (Ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, pp. 466f. This book is mentioned several times in the "Cut and Paste Manifesto."

the assignments to the Military Commander in Chief in France (*Militärbefehlshaber in Frankreich*). In fact, from the relative situation reports (*Lageberichte*) the assignments in the third trimester of the years 1941, 1942 and 1943 result, as shown in the Table 12.6.[3063]

The assignment of "*Vergaserkraftstoff*" (carburetor motor fuel) for the trimester July-September 1942 was of 45,100 tons, which, in absolute terms, seems to be a huge amount, but in its context it means that there was a reduction of 46% in respect to the assignment of the previous year.

> **[68]** *"German authorities didn't consider it a waste to spend 68,000 liters of gasoline within 13 days to burn the bodies of civilian air raid victims at Dresden in February/March 1945, at a time when the Reich had lost almost all of its petrol resources and its war machine was bogging down for lack of fuel. Why should they have minded allotting higher amounts of gasoline to a state project of vital importance like the extermination of a minority of perceived dangerous subversives and useless eaters harmful to Germany, and that moreover at a time when the Third Reich still had access to its main sources of petrol, especially the Romanian oilfields?."* (p. 489)

Another inane (mis)demonstration. The source Muehlenkamp quotes from, Irving, speaks also of the utilization of "wood and straw" ("Under the steel grinders and bars were poked bundles of wood and straw. On top of the grill were heaped the corpses, four or five hundred at a time, with more straw between each layer"), which, together with the clothing, reduced the demand for gasoline, which therefore could not have been 68,000 liters. Hence this comparison is useless.

In the case of Dresden it was necessary to cremate within short notice the corpses without the supply of huge amounts of fuel wood. In the Reinhardt camps there existed no such urgency, and an unlimited amount of wood was available in the surroundings. In such a situation, only a Muehlenkamp would have decided to cremate the corpses using gasoline instead of wood. The SS, to their fortune, were not Muehlenkamps.

[69] A not less inconclusive "critique" follows:

> *"MGK's other objection against gasoline is 'its volatility; by the time the corpses would have been thoroughly doused, ignition could have caused an explosion of the gasoline/air mixture.' If so, this risk would also have been present on the Dresden Altmarkt, where it seems to have been*

[3063] *Der Militärbefehlshaber in Frankreich. Lagebericht* of July-September 1943. Paris, 6 November 1943, in: www.ihtp.cnrs.fr/prefets/de/d070943mbf.html.

managed, there being no reason why it should not have been managed at the extermination camps as well – moreover as gasoline need not have been the only liquid fuel used for burning at these camps." (p. 490)

Here I return to the question I left open in point 63. I present first of all the context in which I mentioned the gasoline:[3064]

"Thomas Blatt, however, asserts that 'the pyre, sometimes more than three yards high, was then doused with kerosene and ignited.' Kurt Ticho/Thomas speaks also of coal as fuel for the cremations. To demonstrate a fortiori the inconsistency of the Holocaust thesis, we will assume that the use of kerosene and/or coal would have brought down the fresh wood requirements by one quarter, i.e. to 300 kg per corpse, even though such a hypothesis would be rather unlikely.

What is more, the Third Reich could not afford to waste gasoline or other liquid fuels in such a manner."

It was therefore a rebuttal *ad absurdum*. The testimonies, in fact, starting from the one by Thomas Blatt, speak of the utilization of liquid combustible only for the ignition of the pyres, and therefore quantities largely inferior to those posited by Muehlenkamp must be assumed.

Regarding the volatility of gasoline, he does not consider that for the corpses of Dresden the hazard of explosion was reduced, since the gasoline impregnated also the clothing.

[70] On p. 490 a new paragraph starts, "Duration of Cremations." Here Muehlenkamp profusely dispenses his trite speculations once more. I immediately anticipate the first:

"On the page preceding these calculations, Mattogno takes issue with an obviously misunderstood or mistranslated statement in Alexander Donat's publication of Wiernik's A Year in Treblinka, whereby an excavator could dig up 3,000 corpses 'at one time' (the witness must have meant to say something like 'in one day' or 'in one shift'), derisively pointing out that '3,000 bodies take up a volume of about (3,000×0.045 =) 135 m³.'" (p. 491)

The "plagiarist bloggers," who accuse me wrongly of not having consulted the original texts, are satisfied with an English, albeit correct, translation in which Muehlenkamp has "obviously misunderstood or mistranslated" the meaning. I already occupied myself with this issue in point 4 of chapter 11, where I quoted the text of the first machine-typed version of Wiernik's declarations; here I mention the second version, the one published in 1944, which speaks about an excavator, with which help "3,000 corpses at one time were extracted [*wyciągano naraz 3000*

[3064] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 143.

trupów]."[3065] The Polish adverb "*naraz*" translates as "at the same time, together,"[3066] therefore I interpreted the meaning of the passage in a blameless way. It was Wiernik who uttered a monstrous nonsense.

[71] Muehlenkamp emphasizes that – in his opinion – a cremation grid at Treblinka had a surface of 66 m² (against the 90 calculated by me) and contests my hypothesis of the load of 4 corpses on 3 m² of grid, because the surface assumed for this value – 1.75 m × 0.5 m = 0,875 m² per corpse – seems excessive to him. But because his vacuousness is unlimited, he puts as the base of his speculations "the 'ideal man' calculated by Alex Bay." (p. 491). Bay presents a table in which this ideal man has a height of 67.2 inches (170.7 cm) and a width of 17.7 inches (44.95 cm),[3067] which represents a surface of 0.77 m²; adding a mere 0.105 m² of space between a corpse and the other for the circulation of air as taken from my thesis. The result is again a 0.875 m² surface per corpse!

According to Bay, the "ideal man" has a volume of 0.093 m³, but then Muehlenkamp introduces a volume of 0.045 m³, based on an average weight of 45.3 kg per person (footnote 193 on p. 491) and calculates, in relation a grid loaded with 3,500 corpses:

> *"Volume displacement of 0.045 m³ per body, grate area 66 m²: pyre volume above grate 157.5 m³, pyre height above grate 2.4 m = about 8 layers of about 438 bodies each;"*
>
> *"Volume displacement of 0.093 m³ per body, grate area 66 m²: pyre volume above grate 325.5 m³, pyre height above grate 4.93 m = about 16 layers of about 219 bodies each."*

Finally he concludes:

> *"It follows that, if indeed there had been only two grates at Treblinka and it had been necessary to cremate about 860,000 bodies within a mere 122 days, building a pyre of 3,500 bodies wouldn't have been an impracticable undertaking as Mattogno claims."* (p. 492)

Muehlenkamp's calculations of nonsensical. His volumes result from the following calculation: (3,500 × 0.045 =) 157.5 m³ and (3,500 × 0.093 =) 325.5 m³. He therefore treats the corpses as if they were bricks which can be perfectly arranged without losing even one cubic centimeter of space, which is absurd. In fact, in the first case, 1 m³ would contain (1 ÷ 0,045 =) 22.22 corpses, more than the value assumed by him

[3065] J. Wiernik, *Rok w Treblince. Nakładem Komisji Koordynacyjnej*. Warsaw, 1944, p. 13.

[3066] Jan Stanisławski, Małgorzada Szercha, *Podręczny Słownik Polsko-Angielsko*. Wiezda Powszechna, Warsaw, 1990, p. 325.

[3067] A. Bay, *Appendix D – Ash Disposal and Burial Pits (Continued)*, in: www.holocaust-history.org/Treblinka/appendixd/appendixd2.shtml

for the mass graves (19.51)! In his exterminationist delusion, he confounds a full cubic meter (filled to the last) with a stacked cubic meter (with gaps).

Needless to say that any such a compact pile of corpses on 66 m² with a height of 2.40 m would not have allowed even a minimal circulation of combustion air between the individual corpses, as it would have been comparable with a single massive corpse of (3,500 × 0.045 =) 157.5 tons, which is like cremating the corpse of a blue whale.

It is a pity that the witnesses did not enlighten us about the procedure of stacking the corpses onto the pyre and about the technique of cremation: in this regard they practically don't say anything. They also don't reveal anything about the state the exhumed corpses were in, in particular whether they had been in an advanced stage of wax-fat transformation, which would have to be the case in at least a certain percentage of the corpses in the mass graves. This would have been a macabre phenomenon which might have impressed them even more than the decomposed corpses.

As I showed above, from Muehlenkamp's assumptions and from the testimonies it results that 1 m³ of mass graves could have contained 9.75 corpses and 0.5 m³ of sand, equivalent to 750 kg. Therefore the exhumation of 3,500 corpses to be cremated on a grid would imply to extract (3,500 ÷ 9.75 =) 359 m³, half of which, 179.5 m³, would have been (178.5 × 0.75 =) 133.875 tons of sand. In this shapeless mass of more or less decayed corpses and sand, the detainees assigned to the cremation first would have had to sort the corpses, then transport them to the grid and align them in an orderly way. After placing the third layer of corpses, the pyre, concrete posts, rails and corpses, would already have reached the average height of the workers (1.60 m according to Muehlenkamp), and after another pair of layers (2.20 m) the workers would have needed ladders to stack further corpses onto the pyre. In any case, the result could not have been an orderly heap of corpses like a stack of wood, but a cluster even more chaotic than the one created after the Dresden bombings.

[72] Muehlenkamp (pp. 494-495) calculates the cremation time based on the grid operation of a wood furnace (the amount of wood burned per square meter in one hour), but because the demand of wood assumed by him is wrong, I will not lose time to answer this point.

I omit also the comparison with the grids of Dresden (p. 492) because we don't have any certain data about this, neither for their surface, nor on the effective number of corpses put on them, nor about the

actual time period for the cremations, nor regarding the type and amount of combustibles used, nor about the result of the cremations.

Even more petty is Muehlenkamp's referral to the "Ukrainian Leleko." (p. 492), whose statements, based on his childish gullibility, Muehlenkamp treats like unquestionable experimental data.

I proceed therefore to the question of the number of the grids in Treblinka, about which Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"How many dead bodies per day did the Treblinka grids have to process on average? As mentioned above, bodies were cremated during a period of at least 5 but possibly as many as 7 months, so the average number of daily cremations, considering a total of ca. 789,000 corpses, was between 3,757 (7 months = 210 days) and 5,260 (5 months = 150 days). Two or three grids with a capacity of 2,000 to 2,500 corpses per day each would have been sufficient to achieve this daily average."* (p. 493)

Above I already mentioned Muehlenkamp's miserable trickery to expand the time period of the cremations. He pretends to deduce a time period of 5-7 months from "Arad, *Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, pp. 170, 177, 280, 288 and 373" (footnote 172 on p. 485). Arad states that the cremations started either in March (p. 170) or in April and that they ended at the end of July (p. 177), that by mid-July ¾ of the corpses which had been in the mass graves had already been cremated (p. 280) and finally that at the beginning of August the last pits with corpses still had to be cremated (p. 288). Arad's p. 373 does not contain any reference to mass cremations. But Arad explicitly explains his point of view on p. 177, where he gives the period from April to July: 4 months.

If we take testimonies as the foundation for determining the beginning and end of cremations in Treblinka, the following results:

In the point 12 I demonstrated that for Wiernik the cremations started after the German announcement of their discovery of the mass graves in Katyn (13 April 1943). The witness Stanisław Kon declared:[3068]

> *"At the time of the revolt (2 August) the cremation of the corpses was substantially already terminated."*

The verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 3 September 1965 sentenced that "nachdem man zu diesem Zwecke die verschiedensten Verbrennungsversuche angestellt hatte, wurde schließlich eine große Verbrennungsanlage errichtet" "after widely differing incineration experiments had been performed for this purpose, a large

[3068] Protocol of the interrogation of S. Kon of 7 October 1945. Z. Łukasziewicz, "*Obóz straceń w Treblince*," *op. cit.*, p. 47

cremation facility was finally built,"[3069] the one mentioned above. The time frame was therefore rather three and a half months than four.

Assuming the 122 days which we considered in our *Treblinka* study, the daily rate of cremated corpses would have been (789,000 ÷ 122) = 6,467. The consequence is that two grids with a capacity of 2,000 to 2,500 corpses per day could not have managed the task.

But how many grids were there? Here Muehlenkamp reverts to the usual subterfuge:

> *"However, evidence shows that the number of rosters was higher and that a correspondingly higher daily number of corpses could be burned at Treblinka: ... ".*

This "evidence" is an alleged statement by Arad, without giving any sources, which mentions six grids and a testimony that Muehlenkamp introduces as follows:

> *"Mattogno mentions the statement of witness Henryk Reichman (Chil Rajchman) on 9 October 1945, quoted in, whereby five to six grates were built, each of which was able to accommodate 2,500 bodies at a time."* (p. 493)

The source indicated by him is: "Protokol, Henryk Reichman, 12.11.45, Lodz, AIPN NTN 69, p. 29R, also published in Z. Łukaszkiewicz, Obóz straceń w Treblince" (footnote 201) .

Therefore he pretends to having looked at the original document, which was "also published" by Łukaszkiewicz. Here his plagiarist instinct emerges. Having never seen the document, he ignores that the document is a "*Protokół przesłuchania światka*," (Protocol of a witness interrogation.)

Muehlenkamp remains also hypocritically silent about another testimony, which we quoted immediately after the one by Reichman. On 9 October 1945 Szyja Warszawski also mentioned 5-6 grids, but he stated that each measured 10 m × 4 m.[3070] Hence we are to accept that there were actually 5 to 6 grids of 40 m^2 each which could cremate 2,500 corpses each. How can these data be reconciled with the ones published in the verdict of the Düsseldorf Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 3 September 1965 and with the dimensions of 25 m × 2.625 m as calculated by Muehlenkamp based on them? He immaturely limits himself to taking – at his own convenience – data bits from here and there, without in any way taking into consideration the context in which they appear.

[73] In footnote 203 on p. 493 Muehlenkamp writes that we

[3069] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 205.
[3070] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 148.

"referred to a plan of the camp drawn by Wiernik that was presented at 'the trial in Düsseldorf' to claim that there were just two cremation facilities because two are drawn on said plan. The plan, shown as Document 5 on page 319 of M&G's book, is a sketch not drawn to scale that contains two symbols representing cremation grids, which are obviously meant to give a rough idea of the location of the grids rather than make a statement as to their number. It was also understood in this sense by the judges at the first Düsseldorf Treblinka trial, who in the judgment stated that the number of cremation roasters could not be established exactly in the main proceedings. M&G omit the respective passage from the judgment, even though it is at the end of the paragraph containing the description of the grids, which they quote on page 147."

This is another incomprehensible misunderstanding, like the one I already displayed in point 52, and therefore one could ask if Muehlenkamp "can actually read English fluently, since the alternative is that he has absolutely no shame about lying."

The passage to which he refers says in fact:[3071]

"According to the plan of Jankiel Wiernik from the year 1945 as well as that presented at the trial in Düsseldorf, two such cremation facilities were in fact constructed."

In point 78 of chapter 8 I demonstrated that the map in question was drawn by Wiernik in 1943 and that this represents a fundamental document for orthodox holocaustology. Muehlenkamp's pretense that Wiernik, in drawing two grids, did not mean to say that there were two grids, but that he simply intended "to give a rough idea of the location of the grids," is as farcical as the statement that, in drawing two gassing facilities, the witness did not mean to say that there were actually two such facilities, but that he intended only "to give a rough idea of their location." This is an argument coequal to the proverbial "muehlenkampian" vacuousness of argumentation.

Regarding the verdict of the first Treblinka trial, Muehlenkamp's accusation that I had omitted it is hypocritical. He well knows that this omission is Rückerl's, my source, who, in his excerpts of this verdict,[3072] does not quote the passage in question. It appeared instead in the original version, published on the internet years after the publication date of our book. The passage says:[3073]

"Die genaue Anzahl der Verbrennungsroste hat sich in der Hauptver-

---

[3071] *Ibid.*, p. 147.

[3072] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 205.

[3073] *Treblinka-Prozess – Urteil LG Düsseldorf vom 3.9.1965, 8 I Ks 2/64*, in: www.holocaust-history.org/german-trials/treblinka-urteil.shtml.

handlung ebenfalls nicht genau klären lassen. Fest steht jedoch, dass es mehrere derartiger Anlagen im oberen Lager gegeben haben muss."

"The exact number of the burning grids could not be ascertained in the main hearing. However it is certain that in the upper camp several such facilities must have been present."

I observe that "*mehrere*" (several) is not in contrast to two, *i.e.* to the two facilities drawn by Wiernik.

The map presented during the trial, refers Manfred Burba,[3074]

"wurde 1964/1965 von dem Ersten Staatsanwalt A. Spieß während des 1. Treblinka-Prozesses aufgrund von Zeugenbekundungen wie auch Angaben der Angeklagten erstellt und in die Hauptverhandlung eingeführt. Der ehem. Lagerkommandant Franz Stangl hat in dem gegen ihn 1970 geführten Prozeß den Plan als 'absolut korrekt' bezeichnet"

"was drawn 1964/1965 by the First Public Prosecutor A. Spieß during the first Treblinka trial based on witness statements and also on indications of the defendants and was introduced into the main hearing. The former camp commander Franz Stangl described the plan in the 1970 trial against him as 'absolutely correct.'"

But in this map only one grid appears.[3075] The consequence is that in Treblinka, based on witnesses and accused, most of all on Stangl, there was only *one* grid or at maximum two.

[74] *"Another way to estimate the burning time of a pyre is to look at the times required for mass burning of carcasses when more or less competently handled. A related online source contains information about the burning at High Bishopton Farm, Whithorn, Scotland, of 511 cattle, 90 sheep and 3 pigs over a period of three days on two separate pyres, each of which was 50 meters long and 1.5 meters wide. Assuming average carcass weights of 500 kg for cattle, 100 kg for pigs and 50 kg for sheep, the total weight of carcass mass burned was (511x500)+(90x50)+(3x100) = 260,300 kg. The area of the pyres was 2 × (50x1.5=) 75 m² = 150 m². Assuming a total cremation time of 72 hours, the carcass weight cremated per hour and square meter of pyre was 260,300÷(72x150) = 24.1 kg. At this rate a 66 m² pyre could burn 1,591 kg of carcass per hour, while 2,169 kg of carcass per hour could be burned on a 90 m² pyre."* (pp. 494f.)

Assuming for the time being that Muehlenkamp's suppositions are valid, I observe that he omits the logical conclusion of his argument. The average weight of the corpses at Treblinka is arbitrarily determined by him as 18.95 kg ("Table 8.20" on p. 481). Therefore 1,591 kg or organic substance correspond to (1,591 ÷ 18.95 =) 84 corpses per hour. In

[3074] M. Burba, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen, 1995, pp. 14f.

[3075] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, document 12 on p. 326.

24 hours two grids would have cremated (84 × 2 × 24 =) 4,032 corpses. The cremation of all the alleged corpses of Treblinka would therefore have required only (788,863 ÷ 4,032 =) 195 days of combustion time, without considering the time needed for assembling the pyres and removing the ashes. But there were only 122 days available, therefore Muehlenkamp invalidates his own conclusion.

Moreover the experiences achieved during the burning of animal carcasses in England thoroughly invalidate Muehlenkamp's assumptions regarding the consumption of combustible. According to an official report,[3076]

> *"a typical pyre for 300 cows included some 175 tonnes of coal, 380 railway sleepers, 250 pallets, four tonnes of straw and 2,250 litres of diesel."*

In this regard Muehlenkamp writes:

> *"According to a document from the British Environment Agency (EA) referred to by MGK], a typical pyre for 300 cows at the time of the British Foot & Mouth Disease Crisis in 2001 included 175 tons of coal, 380 railway sleepers, 250 pallets, four tons of straw and 2,250 liters of diesel.*
>
> *Such a pyre could leave 15 tons of carcass ash and 45 tons of other ash to be disposed of. Assuming that each cow weighed 500 kg, the original carcass weight was 150 tons, i.e. the carcass ash amounted to 10 % of the original weight. The other ash amounted to 300 kg for each ton of carcass burned.*
>
> *Table 8.39 contains a calculation of the presumable original weights per ton of carcass of the substances used for burning the carcasses and the corresponding residue after cremation. The wood equivalent of the coal, straw and wood used for cremation was calculated on hand of each substance's heating value in BTU, in order to establish the weight of wood residue, calculated as the weight of wood residue that would accrue if all flammables left the same amount of residue (which is unrealistic insofar as coal leaves a higher percentage of residue than wood when combusting). The diesel oil was left out of the calculation as its residue is assumed to be negligible."* (pp. 505-507)

In his "Table 8.40" on p. 507, he converts these combustibles into firewood. I repeat only the results of this strange table, realized in his typical "Muehlenkamp"-style:

[3076] *Environment Agency North Region. North Area*, 26 April 2002, in: http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837

Table 12.7

type of combustible	amount	equivalent in dry wood [kg]
coal	175,000 kg	259,200[3077]
railway sleepers	380	43,911
straw	4,000 kg	4,000
diesel oil	2,250 l	0
pallets	250	11,340
Total:		318,451

Muehlenkamp considers therefore 1 kg of coal equivalent to (259,200 ÷ 175,000 =) 1.48 kg of wood, which is a false but convenient value.[3078] The official source, which I quoted in the point 51 establishes as a *practical* criterion a relationship between wood and coal of 3:1, that is 3 kg of wood equal 1 kg of coal. This notwithstanding, I limit myself to a ratio of 2:1, which I utilized above. The consequence is that 175 tons of coal correspond to 350 tons of wood. Muehlenkamp does not take into consideration the diesel oil, but it is him informing us that "1 gallon of diesel oil has a thermal value of 140,400 BTU,"[3079] therefore 1 liter develops (140,400 × 0.252 ÷ 4.546 =) 7,783 kcal, the equivalent of 2 kg of dry wood, therefore the 2,250 liters of diesel correspond to (2,250 × 2 =) approx. 4,500 kg of wood. The equivalent of dry wood is therefore (350 + 43.911 + 4 + 4.5 + 11.34 =) 423.751 t. Because according to the above-mentioned table the 300 carcasses have a weight of 150 tons, the ratio of wood and carcasses is (423.751 : 150 =) 2.82:1.

As it was easily foreseeable for reasons explained above, this coefficient is higher than the one of the Mokshda apparatus: (2.14). I remind the reader that here we are speaking about dry wood and that 1 kg of dry wood corresponds to approx. 1.9 kg of fresh wood.[3080] The consequence is that, using fresh wood, the above-mentioned ratio becomes (2.82 × 1.9 =) ca. 5.36:1.

Obviously the instructions for the pyres advise against the utilization of fresh wood:[3081]

[3077] This number results from (1.728 × 150) × 1,000 = 259,200.

[3078] Although Muehlenkamp never explains this, he derives the figure 1.48 from the statement that the energy content of *coking* coal is "greater than 5,700 kcal/kg" (footnote 128 on p, 471), and his erroneously derived figure of 3,843.48 kcal/kg for wood: 5,700 ÷ 3,843.48 = 1.48. Why the coal used in pyre cremations should be presumed to be coking coal, which is metallurgical coal, and why Muehlenkamp ignores the phrase "greater than," are never addressed.

[3079] "Carlo Mattogno on Belzec Archaeological Research – Part 4 (2)," in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2006/05/carlo-mattogno-on-belzec_28.html.

[3080] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, pp. 142f.

[3081] *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review* National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consor-

"To promote clean combustion, it is advisable to dig a shallow pit with shallow trenches to provide a good supply of air for open-air burning. Kindling wood should be dry, have a low moisture content, and not come from green vegetation (MAFF, 2001, pp. 36-37). […]

Dry wood for fuel is critical to ensuring a proper air/fuel mixture (Ellis, 2001, p. 30). […]

Experience gained in North Carolina in 1999 (following Hurricane Floyd) and Texas (following flooding in 1998) confirms the importance of having dry wood for incineration."

This further invalidates Muehlenkamp's wrongful application of the results of the burning experiments of single carcasses performed by Lothes and Profé to mass burnings of carcasses, and his babbling pretense that mass cremations could be performed with a coefficient of 0.56 of kg wood per kg corpse or even lower! The experimental data relative to animal carcasses using dry wood is more than five times higher!

Here again appears the strange phenomenon of *transfer* which afflicts squalid Muehlenkamp and which induces him to project his own mental limitations onto others. In this case, the specialists of the *British Environment Agency*, even though (according to him) they should have been able to incinerate the carcasses with the equivalent of merely (150,000 × 0.56 =) 84,000 kg of wood, they foolishly used (according to his calculation) 318,451 kg!

I will return later to the issue of the ashes.

[75] Then Muehlenkamp appeals again to the experiments of Lothes and Profé:

"In experiments IV to VI (carcass placed on inner pit below ground), the outer pit was 2 meters long and 2 meters wide, the inner pit 2 meters long and 1 meter wide. T-carriers two meters long were placed across the width of the inner pit, resting on that pit's borders, which were 0.5 meters wide on each side. The grate area was thus 2x1 = 2 square meters. Regarding experiments I to III (carcass placed on pit above ground) the length and width is not mentioned in the article, but it can be assumed that the 2-meter T-carriers also used in these experiments rested on the pit's borders in the same way as they did on the inner pit's borders in experiments IV to VI (that is, lying above 0.5 m of ground on either side) and that the area of the pit containing the combustion material, and accordingly the area of the grate, was 2x1 = 2 square meters in these experiments as well." (p. 495)

---

tium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004. Chapter 2,
in: http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%204%20-%20Rendering.pdf.

In reality, as results from the Illustration 12.19, the pit is 2.50 m long (its length is subdivided into four sections of 600, 650, 650 and 600 mm = 2500 mm), and therefore its surface is of 2.5 m².

Experiments I-III were performed with this system:[3082]

> *"Kadaver auf Trägerrost. Dieser über der 1,5 tiefen Grube."*
>
> *"Carcass on support grid. This over the 1.5 deep pit."*

The grid was therefore located *above* the pit and therefore measured m 2 × 2.5 = 5 m².

Experiments IV-VI were performed as follows:[3082]

> *"Kadaver auf Trägerrost. Dieser in der 1,5 tiefen Grube, nach Abb. 2."*
>
> *"Carcass on support grid. This in the 1,5 deep pit, according to illustration 2."*

In this case the grid was placed *inside* the pit and measured 1 m × 2.5 m = 2,5 m². But in this regard Heepke points out:[3083]

> *"Bevor der Kadaver auf den Rost gelagert wird, ist die unterste Grubensohle mit einer dichten Schicht von Stroh und leichten brennbaren Stoffen auszulegen und der untere Raum bis zur Trägerebene mit dem Hauptbrennstoff auszufüllen. Zur bequemeren Sektion wird der freie Raum zwischen den beiden Trägern mit genügend starken Brettern abgedeckt."*
>
> *"Before the carcass is placed on the grid, the lowest pit bottom has to be covered with a dense layer of straw and light flammable substances and the lower space up to the supporting level has to be filled with the main combustible. For convenient separation the free space between both supports is covered with adequately sturdy planks."*

Hence the free space on both sides of the grid, that is 0.5 m × 0.75 m × 2.5 m on each side, was basically filled with wood planks. This system is not directly comparable to the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps, where the combustible was put only underneath the grid or between the different layers of corpses, as Thomas Blatt states (see point 80).

These coarse errors influence the results in Muehlenkamp's "Table 8.26" on p. 495: for experiments I-III the values become 6, 6.5 and 7.2 kg; for experiments IV-VI, 32, 30 and 34.5 kg. The average values are therefore 6.7 kg (instead of 16.51) for the first set and 32.1 kg (instead of 40.12) for the second set.

Assuming the maximum value, this corresponds to (32.1 × 66 =) 2,119 kg/h for Muehlenkamp's grid of 66 m². The alleged weight of a corpse was 18.95 kg, and every day 6,467 had to be cremated on two grids (see point 72), that is (6,467 × 18.95 =) 122,550 kg. The duration

---

[3082] W. Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, *op. cit.*, p. 34.

[3083] *Ibid.*, p. 32.

of the cremation would therefore have been ([122,550 ÷ (2 × 2,119)] ≈ 29 hours.

In other words, since 2,119 kg correspond to (2,119 ÷ 18.95 =) 112 corpses as assumed by Muehlenkamp, the two grids would have cremated (112 × 2 × 24 =) 5,376 corpses in 24 hours, and the cremation of all the alleged corpses would have required (788,863 ÷ 5,376 =) 147 cremation days, or at least [147 + (147 × 0.41[3084]) =] 206 considering also the time to arrange the pyres and to remove the ashes, while only 122 days were available.

I expose these arguments only to demonstrate *a fortiori* the deceit of Muehlenkamp's calculations. Above I repeatedly mentioned the fact that the results of the combustion of animal carcasses with the system Lothes and Profé, for what concerns the consumption of combustible and its duration, are not directly transferable to the alleged mass cremations of corpses in the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt," not only for the different system of cremation but also due to another fundamental reason. The animal carcasses contained an immensely superior fat content than the human corpses supposed by Muehlenkamp.

In experiments I-III and IV-VI by Lothes and Profé ("Table 8.26" on p. 495) there are in total 1,750 kg of carcasses with a fat content of (1,750 × 0.32 × 0.41 =)[3085] 229.6 kg, and 1,525 kg of carcasses, with a fat content of (1,525 × 0,32 × 0.41 =) 200 kg, respectively. According to Muehlenkamp, this equates to (1,750 ÷ 18,95 =) 92.3 and (1,525 ÷ 18.95 =) 80.5 corpses, respectively, each of which had a fat content of 0.4 kg, therefore the total fat content was (92.3 × 0.4 =) 36.9 kg in the first case and (80.5 × 0.4 =) 32.2 in the second.

The influence of fat on the speed of combustion of the carcasses was observed many times:

> *"The efficiency and throughput of all three incineration methods – including open-air burning – depend on the type of species burned; the greater the percentage of animal fat, the more efficient a carcass will burn (Brglez, 2003, p. 32). Swine have a higher fat content than other species and will burn more quickly than other species (Ellis, 2001, p. 28)."*[3086]
>
> *"A very important factor observed during the incineration process was that carcass body fat added significantly to the incineration rate. It was ob-*

[3084] I assume an assembly time of the pyres of 10 hours according to Muehlenkamp (p. 499), corresponding to his 10/24 or to 0.41 days.

[3085] Fat constitutes 41% of the dry substance of the carcass, representing 32% of its weight.

[3086] *Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review*. National Agricultural Biosecurity Center Consortium USDA APHIS Cooperative Agreement Project. Carcass Disposal Working Group. August 2004, Chapter 2, in: http://krex.k-state.edu/dspace/bitstream/2097/662/17/Chapter2.pdf

served that the small carcasses weighing less than 100 pounds [45 kg] were not incinerated as quickly as the carcasses with increased body fat. The body fat appeared to increase the incineration rate and provide higher burn temperatures."[3087]

And this longer duration also translates to a higher fuel consumption.

The above-mentioned report admonishes:[3088]

"Pyres were often incorrectly built using unsuitable materials so that they burned/smouldered for several weeks causing nuisance complaints. A correctly constructed pyre should have burned out in 3 days."

From here it can be deducted that the double pyre of the High Bishopton Farm was constructed "correctly," using the amount of combustible mentioned above, *i.e.* the one mentioned by the British Environment Agency.

In point 55 I demonstrated that the emaciated body of 34 kg assumed by Muehlenkamp as a reference point, which in his opinion represents the average weight of children and adults, corresponds to a normal body of 44 kg which has lost 10 kg of weight. The normal body, per definition, has the same proportional composition as a body mass of 69.40 kg. In calculating accordingly, its composition is thus the following:

– water: 28,17 kg
– fat: 6,16 kg
– protein: 6,73 kg
– other substances: 2,94 kg.

Because it is a normal body, wood consumption for the cremation can be considered proportional to the mass, in other words for this body the experimental coefficient of 2.82 kg wood/kg of corpse can be assumed. Its cremations requires therefore (2.82 × 44 =) 124 kg of wood, which develop (124 × 3,800 =) 471,200 kcal. Water vaporization requires (28.17 × 986) ≈ 27,800 kcal, while the fat produces (6.16 × 9,500) ≈ 58,500 kcal and the protein (6.73 × 5,400) ≈ 36,350 kcal. The total energy released is [417,200 + (58,500 + 36,350 – 27,800) =] 538,250 kcal, and the relative thermal balance is the following:

$$538{,}250 - (58{,}500 + 36{,}350) + 27{,}800 - 471{,}200 = 0$$

or in another form:

[3087] *Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359*. December 19 – 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas, in: www.airburners.com/DATA-FILES_Tech/ab_swine_report.pdf.

[3088] *Environment Agency North Region. North Area*, 26 April 2002, in: http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837, p. 15.

$$\frac{538{,}250 - (58{,}500 + 36{,}350) + 27{,}800}{3{,}800} = 124 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

Muehlenkamp presents various cases for different body types, but for the calculations he uses only three masses (see my Table 12.11). In the following table I list the wood consumption for his cases. The calculation method (as a matter of fact for a corpse of 16.96 kg, Muehlenkamp's "Table 8.13") is the following:

$$\frac{538{,}250 - (2{,}300 + 27{,}950) + 8{,}400}{3{,}800} = 136 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

The calculation as a function of the combustion of the protein, assuming that the ratio between the total heat and the one produced by the protein is (538,250 ÷ 36,350 =) 14.80, fully confirms the order of magnitude:

$$\frac{(14.8 \times 36{,}350) - 21{,}850}{3{,}800} = 136 \text{ kg of dry wood}$$

Table 12.8

corpse mass [kg]	factor	needed dry wood [kg]	needed fresh wood [kg]	Muehlenkamp's dry wood [kg]	Muehlenkamp's table
69.4	2.82	195	370	38.86	Table 8.7
52.6	4.14	218	414	45.8	Table 8.8
46.88	4.61	216	410	38.86	Table 8.9
34	4.08	139	264	29.6	Table 8.11
27.58	4.71	130	247	15.45	Table 8.10
17.83	7.51	134	254	9.98	Table 8.12
16.96	8.01	136	258	10.54	Table 8.13
57	2.82	160	304	31.92	Table 8.14
28.88	5.64	163	310	8.25	Table 8.15

Muehlenkamp consider a body of 57 kg to be the average of adults and children of more or less normal body mass deported from the West (pp. 475, 477), and the equivalent for victims from Poland and Russia (very emaciated bodies) is an average body mass of merely 34 kg. For the normal body the coefficient of wood for the cremation is 2.82 and the hence consumption is (2.82 × 57 =) 160 kg, corresponding to 160 × 3,800 = 608,000 kcal; then, according to "Table 8.14" and rounding the values: total heat consumption: 608,000 + 86,950 = 694,950 kcal.

Thermal balance:

$$\frac{694{,}950 - (75{,}800 + 47{,}100) + 36{,}000}{3{,}800} = 160 \text{ kg;}$$

An emaciated body of 28.88 kg is almost the same as an emaciated

body of 28.12 kg, and therefore the thermal balance is calculated as follows:

$$\frac{694{,}950 - (45{,}450 + 41{,}450) + 12{,}400}{3{,}800} = 163 \text{ kg}$$

Because the relationship ration between the total heat and the heat produced by protein is (694,950 ÷ 47,100 =) 14.75, for the body of 28.88 kg results:

$$\frac{(14.75 \times 41{,}450) - 74{,}500}{3{,}800} = 163 \text{ kg}$$

For the calculations Muehlenkamp utilized the following average masses:

Table 12.9

camp	corpse weight	wood demand	His Table
Bełżec	23.65	18.02	8.18
Sobibór	36.43	20.64	8.16
Treblinka	18.95	12.18	8.20

But he does not specify the composition of the respective corpses, which I calculate based on the corpses of 17.83 and 27.58 kg. I list the results:

Table 12.10

corpse mass:	18.95	23.65	36.43
water	9.18	10.93	22.2
fat	0.43	0.52	0.86
protein	6.33	7.55	8.72[3089]
ashes	3.01	4.65	4.65
totals:	18.95	23.65	36.43

In executing the calculations, the following wood requirements for the cremations result. They are compared with those of the corpses with the closest mass of Table 8:

Table 12.11

corpse mass	wood demand	body mass	wood demand
18.95	134	17.83	134
23.65	132	27.58	130
36.43	133	34	139

[3089] Muehlenkamp assumes 9.12 kg ("Table 8.10"), which is without doubt excessive, because the reference value for a normal body of 69.4 kg is 10.62 kg ("Table 8.7"), therefore I take the value of the "Table 8.14."

It is important to underline that these consumptions refer to the types of corpses imagined by Muehlenkamp and that they can vary considerably if different starting conditions regarding their composistion are assumed. But because this is, in fact, a reply to Muehlenkamp, who, with great modesty, considers himself as a worldwide exterminationist cremation specialist for the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt," the listed results have a historiographic value, and if only by invalidating Muehlenkamp's results.

In the book about Treblinka we assumed a consumption of 160 kg of dry wood for each exhumed corpse,[3090] a value I also used in my *Bełżec* study.[3091] In both cases the question was not meant to be treated with a maniacal elaborateness as exhibited by Muehlenkamp, but only to offer a reasonable order of magnitude. The present, more detailed examination of the problem, necessitated by this maniacal detailedness, fully confirms the order of magnitude we had assumed, because the average results are (133 ÷ 160 × 100 =) 83.12% of what we had previously assumed as our base.

The consumptions calculated above presuppose a rational disposition of the corpses on the grid, not a Muehlenkampian "blue whale" heap as mentioned above. In this case the consumptions would have been even bigger, because the pyres would correspond to an inefficient structure requiring much more time and much more combustible for the cremation, as I will detail in the following point.

[76] Above I demonstrated that the correct load of the grid, which gives the best efficiency of combustion, consists in positioning a carcass next to the other, without clustering them (see Illustrations 12.23 and 24). This procedure is confirmed by another official source (see Illustration 12.27).

In the above-mentioned case of the *High Bishopton Farm*, 260,300 kg of carcasses were burnt over 150 m² of grid, the equivalent of (260,300 ÷ 150 =) 1,735.3 kg per m². However, according to the directives, "3 ft (≈ 1 m) of length for each adult bovine carcass"[3092] were required. Therefore for one cattle 0.91 linear meter of grid were foreseen, and the 100 meters mentioned above could only take 110 cows. Exclud-

[3090] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, *op. cit.*, p. 149.

[3091] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 85.

[3092] National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines U.S. Department of Agriculture. April 2005. *Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, in: *Operational Guidelines: Disposal*, in: www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf

ing therefore that the carcasses (the equivalent of 530 bovines of 500 kg each) overlapped in (530 ÷ 110 =) almost five layers or that one bovine

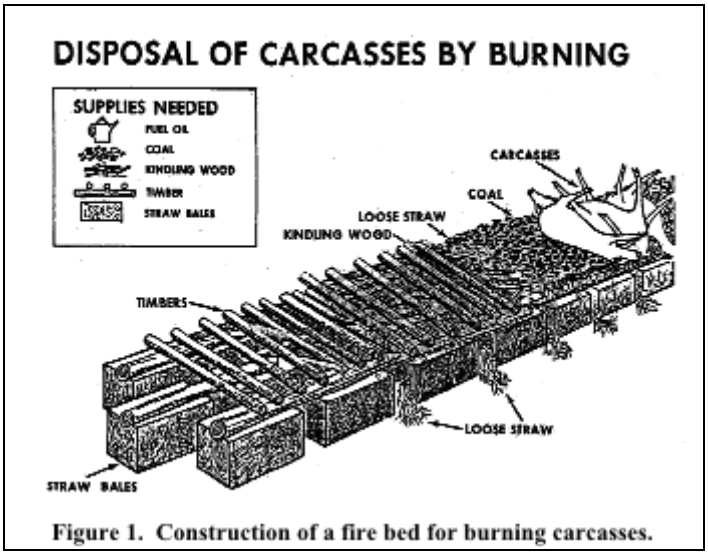

Illustration 12.27: From: National Animal Health Emergency Management System Guidelines. U.S. Department of Agriculture. April 2005. Operational Guidelines: Disposal, in: www.aphis.usda.gov/emergency_response/tools/on-site/htdocs/images/nahems_disposal.pdf

carcass would weigh merely 100 kg, three possibilities remain:

a) either the numbers mentioned are erroneous – the real ones being only ca. $^{1}/_{5}$, for example there were only 111 instead of 511 bovines –,

b) or the carcasses were put on the pyre not simultaneously but in succession –,

c) or finally the data given for the grid were erroneous, the correct ones being much bigger.

In each of the three cases the grid worked only with a single layer of carcasses according to prescriptions. In the contrary case, that is if the carcasses were all put on a grid of 100 meters length, the pyre would have been constructed "incorrectly" and would have burned "several weeks" instead of three days.

Directives similar to the British ones were also adopted in the United States:[3092]

> *"An example of resource estimation is seen in a situation requiring disposal of 500 cattle, 1,000 swine, and 700 sheep. Using Table 1, the number of bovine-equivalent carcasses is calculated as follows:*

500 cattle = 500 bovine-equivalent carcasses
1,000 swine = 200 bovine-equivalent carcasses
700 sheep = 140 bovine-equivalent carcasses
Total = 840 bovine-equivalent carcasses

Because two swine (or two sheep) carcasses may be put on top of each bovine carcass without requiring additional space or fuel, the 840 bovine-equivalent carcasses can be reduced by 200 bovine-equivalent carcasses to arrive at a total of 640 bovine-equivalent carcasses. Thus, the fire bed will need to be 640 yd [≈585 m] long. This total length can be divided into two or three separate fire bed lines."

This confirms that at the *High Bishopton Farm* 511 cattle, 90 sheep and three pigs, the equivalent of about 530 cattle, could not be incinerated on two grids each 50 meters long and 1.5 meters wide, because in that case one carcass would have had only (100 : 530 =) 20 cm of the grid's length available to it.

The starting point must therefore be the fact that "fourteen sq ft (≈1.3 m²) of surface area should be allowed for an adult bovine carcass."[3092] Because "if weather conditions are favorable, the bulk of the carcasses should burn within 48 hours,"[3092] the best of cases can be assumed as (500 ÷ 48 ÷ 1.3 =) 8 kg of carcass in one hour for one m² of grid.

Applying this data to Muehlenkamp's grid, for Treblinka a daily cremation capacity of (8 × 66 × 24 =) 12,672 kg results, which is equivalent to (12,672 ÷ 18.95 =) ca. 670 corpses, or ca. 1,340 on two grids. In order to cremate the alleged 789,000 corpses, this would have required (789,000 ÷ 1,340 =) 589 days or ca. 19½ months. In theory the cremation would have been terminated in November 1944, and even later if the time necessary for the pyre assembly and the removal of the ashes is also considered. If we assume Muehlenkamp's 10 hours for the assembly of the pyre, the time required would increase to 830 days or ca. 27½ months (until July 1945).

What I exposed above confirms how unfounded and ludicrous the detailed calculations are which Muehlenkamp presents in his "Tables." (pp. 496-497).

At the end of this impressive sequel of thermo-technical idiocies, Muehlenkamp declares that "one can thus conclude that the SS at Treblinka could master the task of burning about 789,000 corpses within 5 to 7 months, if only they implemented an efficient cremation procedure and properly organized the preparatory work." (p. 497). His conclusion is perfectly worthy of his "demonstration":

"Considering the above conclusions, this claim can – to use an expres-

sion of Mattogno & Graf's – evoke only amusement." (p. 498)

[77] Muehlenkamp then occupies himself with Bełżec:

"At Bełżec the corpses cremated within a period of about 5 months weighed about 23.65 kg on average (Table 8.18), so the total corpse mass corresponding to ca. 435,000 corpses was 10,287,750 kg." (p. 498)

Based on his erroneous conditions, he comes to the conclusion that

"in the lowest average throughput scenario of Table 8.32, cremation would last between 58 (90 m² pyre) and 79 (66 m² pyre) complete days, leaving between 71 (66 m² pyre) and 92 (90 m² pyre) out of an assumed total cremation period of 150 days for preparatory work." (p. 498)

Based on experimental data about mass cremation of animal carcasses, the duration with three cremation grids of 66 m² each would be:

total surface of the grids: $66 \times 3 = 198$ m²
total mass of corpses: $435{,}000 \times 23.65 = 10{,}287{,}750$ kg
total mass of corpses cremated daily: 198×8[3093] $\times 24 = 38{,}016$ kg
total duration of cremation: $10{,}287{,}750 \div 38{,}016 = 270$ days

However, according to Heinrich Gley only two grids were used in Bełżec.[3094] Muehlenkamp assumes 150 days for the duration of the cremations (p. 498), that is five months, without giving a source, but he evidently took this from Gley, who declared that the cremation "may have lasted from November 1942 until March 1943 [*dürfte von November 1942 bis März 1943 gedauert haben*]."[3094]

The beginning month is evidently an error, because he specified that the gassings ended at the end of 1942 and only "afterwards the general exhumation and the corpses burning began [*dann begann die allgemeine Exhumierung und Leichenverbrennung*]."[3095] But the gassings ceased on 11 December 1942 according to Arad.[3096] In the interrogation of 8 March 1961 Gley explicitly said that he received the task to procure the rail tracks for the cremations in early 1943, although he did not remember the exact date.[3097] When the witness Reder escaped from Bełżec "at the end of November" 1942, the cremations had not yet started.[3098] Therefore their beginning could not have been prior to the first half of December, and therefore their maximum duration was three and a half months or ca. 105 days.

In this time frame the two grids of Bełżec would have been able to

[3093] Combustion of 8 kg/h/m² of carcasses, see preceding point.
[3094] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 143.
[3095] *Ibid.*, pp. 142f.
[3096] Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, op. cit.*, p. 384.
[3097] ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, p. 1286.
[3098] R. Reder, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica, *op. cit.*, p. 141.

cremate [(66 × 2 × 8 × 24 × 105) ÷ 23.65 =] only 112,520 corpses of the alleged 435,000. The cremation of all corpses would have required [10,287,750 ÷ (66 × 2 × 8 × 24) =] 406 days or 13½ months and would have been terminated in February 1944, without counting the time necessary to assemble the pyres and to remove the ashes. If using Muehlenkamp's estimation of the cremation time and of the assembling time for the pyre, the duration would have lasted 572 days or 19 months (until July 1944).

On p. 499 Muehlenkamp reports Gley's statements according to whom a "fireplace [*Feuerstelle*]" was initially built, in which 2,000 corpses could be cremated per day and which operated for one month; then another similar one was erected. On the first 300,000 corpses were cremated within five months, on the second 240,000 within 4 months. Muehlencamp babbles about an "equivalence" with one of his fanciful "scenarios" but he keeps silent about the fact that the total number of cremated corpses according to Gley is 540,000, 105,500 more than the number accepted by him!

Due to his typical hypocrisy, the contradictions moreover turn into evidence in his favor: "Gley meant a single pyre or a cremation site consisting of more than one pyre like there were at Whithorn and Treblinka." (p. 499), because various witnesses spoke about "3 or an undetermined number of cremation grates." (p. 499), while the term "*Feuerstelle*" designs a fireplace (hearth), that is a combustion facility. The total number of 540,000 alleged corpses would lengthen the duration even beyond what was determined in the previous point. The additional 105,500 corpses would have required 98 additional days, prolonging the duration to 504 days (16½ months, until April 1944) or – in the case of adding the assembling time for the pyre – to 710 days (23½ months, until November 1944).

[78] Regarding Sobibór Muehlenkamp affirms:

> *"Sobibór extermination camp could afford to burn its about 170,000 corpses weighing 36.43 kg on average (Table 8.16) at a more relaxed pace than Treblinka and Bełżec, as it operated for a year after having implemented cremation as its body disposal procedure in October 1942. As shown in Table 8.34 below, a single 66 m² pyre could have handled all corpses within 237 days at most (leaving 365-237 = 128 days for preparatory work), but possibly within as few as 97 days (time left for preparatory work = 268 days). With a 90 m² pyre, cremation would have lasted 174 days at most (leaving 191 days for preparatory work), but possibly as little as 71 days (time left for preparatory work = 294 days)."* (p. 499)

Another nonsensical conclusion. Based on his own data – 170,000

corpses of the average mass of 36.43 kg each – the total mass would have been 6,193,100 kg, of which the cremation on a grid of 66 m² would have lasted [6,193,100 ÷ (66 × 8 × 24) =] 489 days. Adding 10 hours for the preparation, the duration of the whole process would have been of 689 days.

[79] Regarding Sobibór we have concluded:[3099]

> *"According to the official Holocaust historiography, the cremation of the corpses was carried out in a trench, on grates made of railway rails which rested on blocks of concrete. This trench, A. Kola informs us, measured 10 × 3 meters and was 90 centimeters deep*

Muehlenkamp objects:

> *"The above text shows that Kola considered it possible (but not certain) that this 'grave' was 'just a place where corpses were burned.' Not the (only) place where corpses were burned, but a 'place where corpses were burned,' i.e. one out of several burning sites. MGK conveniently transformed this into a categorical statement that grave # 7 was the (only) cremation site at Sobibór."* (p. 500)

Kola says in this regard:[3100] "this could be the location where the corpses were burned [*Być może jest to jednak miejsce, gdzie palono zwłoki*]," and it is a matter of fact that this is the *only* exhibit to which he attributes such a possibility.

Muehlenkamp then delights us with his concoctions about the meaning of "*Grób cialopalny*" (sic), explaining us that "'*Grób*' means 'grave' and 'cialopalny' obviously refers to a property of the grave, so it doesn't look like the author's translator made a mistake here. MGK, on the other hand, translated the term 'Grób cialopalny' as 'It contains remains of cremated corpses.'" (p. 500)

In point 39 of chapter 11 I have already explained that *"grób ciałopalny"* is a pit (gravesite) containing remains of cremated corpses, not a cremation pit. Exactly for this reason Kola, in order to express the possibility that grave no. 7 had served as a cremation pit, he does not speak about a "*grób ciałopalny*," but in fact of a location "*gdzie palono zwłoki*" "where the corpses were burned."

And now the final gem that shows one more time all of Muehlenkamp's blazing hypocrisy:

> *"One cannot help the suspicion that MGK mistranslated this passage in order to conceal from their readers the fact that the archaeologist had located two other cremation sites besides grave no. 7, which belies their*

[3099] *Sobibór. Holocaust propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 145
[3100] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne…," *op. cit.*, p. 117.

claim that grave no. 7 was the 'only incineration site identified for Sobibór.'"

A philological and rather ambitious "critique" for one who is not even able to write a Polish word correctly, evidently bewildered by the diacritical marks!

[80] Muehlenkamp's conclusions are erroneous and contrary to the testimonies. He explains in fact that "it seems reasonable to assume that the two pits, with a combined surface area of 900 m² (or the single huge pit they originally constituted, see section 1 of this chapter), could accommodate a pyre area at least half the surface area, *i.e.* 450 m²." (p. 501).

First of all Franz Hödl mentioned only one single grid:[3101]

"In diesem Lager III befand sich dann noch im Freien ein großes Rost, auf dem die Leichen der Vergasten auf einem offenen Feuer verbrannt wurden"

"In this Camp III outdoors there was moreover a large grid on which the corpses of the gassed were burned on an open fire."

Second, the grid was not located inside the pit, but it covered its entire surface:[3102]

"Es wurde eine Kuhle geschaufelt, die kleiner und nicht so tief wie die beiden anderen war. Darüber wurden kreuzweise Schienen angeordnet, so daß ein grobmaschiger Rost entstand."

"A pit was shoveled, which was smaller and not so deep as the other two. On top of it railway tracks were arranged crosswise so that a wide-meshed grid was formed."

Third, according to Thomas Blatt, the pyres were "sometimes more than three yards high," with corpse layers alternated with wood. The pyres therefore would have occupied a volume of (450 × 0.91 × 3 =) 1,228.5 m³. Assuming that only half of the height consisted of corpses, the rest of wood (a possibility not considered by Muehlenkamp), 16,861 corpses would have been amassed on the two grids (1,228.5 × 0.5 ÷ 0.03643 =) !

[81] *"A Polish witness by the name of Piwonski, living in the village of Zlobek three kilometers to the north-west of the camp, was told by some of the Ukrainian guards that one day as many as 5,000 to 6,000 bodies were disinterred at Sobibór, obviously in order to be burned. Piwonski's mention of disinterred corpses calls for assuming that the cremation performance suggested by his Ukrainian interlocutors was achieved with decomposed corpses of deportees killed and buried during the first phase of the camp's*

[3101] Zeugenvernehmung di F. Hödl of 29 March 1966. APRILHAP 1966 Js 27/61/1055A, p. 9.
[3102] J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, *op. cit.*, p. 133

operation, until the end of July/early August 1942." (p. 501)

That the 5,000-6,000 exhumed corpses were cremated the same day is not so obvious as Muehlenkamp pretends. The witness limited himself to declare:[3103]

> *"Von den Ukrainern erfuhr ich dann später, daß man während eines Tages aus den Massengräbern 5.000/6.000 Leichen ausgegraben hat."*
>
> *"From the Ukrainians I later learned that during one day 5,000/6,000 corpses were dug from the mass graves."*

Muehlenkamp's interpretation would perhaps make sense in light of what Piwoński said shortly before, *i.e.* that the corpses were placed directly onto the pyres by the excavators:[3103]

> *"Von den Ukrainern erfuhren wir später, daß mit Hilfe dieses Krans Leichen aus den Massengräbern herausgeholt wurden, die dann auch auf Roste gelegt wurden, wo sie verbrannt wurden."*
>
> *"From the Ukrainians we learned later that with the help of this crane corpses were retrieved from the mass graves which were then put on grids, where they were burned."*

But, as we will see in point 83, Muehlenkamp excludes this possibility.

In the quotation which I quoted above he sustains that "operated for a year" for what concerns the cremations. But the witness adduced by Muehlenkamp, Jan Piwoński, who according to him obtained detailed information from the Ukrainian guard, stated:[3104]

> *"Man hat die Leichen von Dezember 1942 bis Februar oder März 1943 verbrannt."*
>
> *"The corpses were burned from December 1942 until February or March 1943."*

Therefore the cremation of the 85,000 buried corpses lasted at most four months or 120 days. According to the above-mentioned data, with the correction of the alleged mass of the corpses of 24.60 kg each, the cremation would have lasted [(85,000 × 24.60) ÷ (66 × 8 × 24) =] 165 days.

If, as Muehlenkamp pretends, 5,000-6,000 corpses could be cremated daily in Sobibór, the cremation of the above-mentioned 85,000 would have lasted (85,000 ÷ 5,500 =) 15½ days, and therefore the statement that this cremation lasted 3 or 4 months makes no sense, even more so because it allegedly came from the same source: the Ukrainian

---

[3103] Zeugenvernehmungsprotokoll of Jan Piwoński. Lublin, 29 April 1975. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 643/71, vol. IV, p. 444.

[3104] Protokoll über Zeugenvernehmung of Jan Piwoński, Lublin, 10 May 1984. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, PM III, NO 99, p. 10 of the interrogation (translated from Polish).

guards.

[82] Then Muehlenkamp wants to "invalidate" my statement that the cremation facilities' smoke mentioned various times by witnesses is synonymous with an inefficient combustion:

> *"First of all, the descriptions provided 'above' don't necessarily bear out MGK's reading, for they mostly mention flames that were widely visible, especially at night, rather than smoke and dust. Second, smoke and dust do not necessarily indicate poor combustion but may also be due to the use of certain materials for burning, for instance tar. Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé observed in their experiments that the smoke developed was considerable only as long as the tar was burning, their article further mentioning that stronger development of smoke was found to take place only at the start of the burning process. Even MGK would hardly argue that combustion proceeded 'poorly' in the experiments of Dr. Lothes & Dr. Profé."* (p. 502)

"First of all," one must remind that the "plagiarist bloggers" have used the argument of the smoke seen by "bystanders" to demonstrate that in the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt" *mass* cremations were performed. I repeat only one exemplary quotation:

> *"Regarding Treblinka, the August 24, 1944 report by a Soviet investigative commission found that there were 'statements of hundreds of inhabitants of villages' within a 10-15 km radius of the death camp who saw giant columns of black smoke from the camp, while inhabitants as close as 2 km to the camp (in the village of Vul'ka-Kronglik) stated that they actually heard the cries of people."* (pp. 357f.)

Therefore the pyres of Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka smoked continuously and hugely when it is convenient to "demonstrate" that mass cremations were performed, while they were hardly smoking when it is a matter of combustion economy!

Muehlenkamp's pretense that "smoke and dust do not necessarily indicate poor combustion" demonstrates all his ignorance in the thermotechnical field. It is an elementary principle known for several centuries:[3105]

> *"Indice evidente di combustione incompleta è il fumo nero e denso che esce dagli apparecchi di combustione… Da esperienze del Debette risulta che la perdita di calore derivante dall'essere incompleta la combustione è vicina al 2% quando il fumo è perfettamente limpido, ma può giungere al 10% nel periodo di fumo nero, denso."*
>
> *"Evident sign of incomplete combustion is the black and thick smoke ex-*

[3105] Ugo Bordoni, *Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Vallardi, Milano, 1918, pp. 38f.

iting from the combustion apparatuses ... From experiences of Debette it results that the heat loss provoked by incomplete combustion is near 2%, when the smoke is perfectly clean, but it can reach even 10%, in the case of black dense smoke."

The comparison of Lothes/Profé's single carcass with a grid containing several thousand corpses is nonsensical, because in the former case the combustion process could easily be managed while in the latter this was impossible.

As I was forced to point out repeatedly, Muehlenkamp lives in his fantasy world estranged from reality. That being so, he also could not take into account that the alleged cremations are said to have been conducted in deep wintertime, on the snow,[3106] with temperatures under the freezing point, with frozen soil and frozen corpses and with frozen wood cut every day in the forests. What impact would all this have had on the efficiency of the combustion? It is evident that this armchair critic never even tried to light a fire using fresh wood during winter in his home fireplace. Otherwise he would know what considerable contribution of external heat is necessary to perform this simple task.

[83] *"Another of MGK's claims is that, while fresh corpses could be arranged on the grate in a somewhat orderly fashion allowing for open spaces to be provided for the passage of air, the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator in vague piles of shapeless mass. One wonders whence MGK derived the notion that at Sobibór and the other Aktion Reinhard camps the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator onto the pyre. Certainly not from related eyewitness descriptions considered by historians, according to which the corpses were placed and arranged on the pyres by prisoner-workers after excavators had extracted them from the graves."* (p. 502)

The problem is that also with repect to this point the testimonies are contradictory. Jan Piwoński, adduced by Muehlenkamp, stated regarding Sobibór:[3107]

"Der Wachmann erzählte mir, man hätte in der Nähe der Massengräber eine etwa zwei Meter tiefe Grube ausgehoben, in dieser Grube eine Art Rost aus Schienen erstellt und auf dieses Rost die mit irgendeiner Flüssigkeit begossenen Stubben gelegt. Als dieses gut brannte, hätte der Bagger die Leichen daraufgelegt."

"The security guard told me, that in the vicinity of the mass graves a pit

---

[3106] According to Heinrich Gley, in Bełżec the gassings ceased "when we already had snow." The cremations started afterwards, therefore with full snow. *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, p. 84

[3107] Protokoll über Zeugenvernehmung of Jan Piwoński, Lublin, 10 May 1984. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, PM III, NO 99, pp. 8f. of the interrogation (translated from Polish).

about two meters deep had been dug, that in this pit a kind of grid made of railway tracks had been built and that on this grid tree stumps were put, doused with some liquid. As it was burning well, the excavator had placed the corpses onto it."

Witness Reichmann, whom Muehlenkamp refers to regarding the number of grids at Treblinka, made a similar statement:[3108]

"Above such a grid 2,500 corpses were placed with the excavators from the pits and then they were burned from underneath."

Kurt Thomas also gave a similar statement (see point 93)

Muehlkamp adds another vacuous observation:

"It's also not like the corpses in the mass graves were necessarily a gooey, indistinguishable mass of flesh and bone; they might well have looked like the decomposed corpses of civilians found by Soviet investigating commissions at many Nazi killing sites." (p. 503)

The two cases have rather relevant differences, which have escaped his mind alienated from reality (for the sake of clarity we consider the German investigation of Katyn rather than the comparatively poorly documented Soviet investigating commissions):

1) In Katyn the corpses were not extracted with excavators, but by hand;

2) the Germans' goal was not to cremate the corpses of the Poles, but to identify them and to subject them to autopsies in order to establish the causes of death, and therefore the whole task was performed with great care and diligence;

3) the most part of the corpses were not in the butyric fermentation stage, but "in a state of more or less advanced corpse wax-fat formation [*im Stadium einer mehr oder weniger fortgeschrittenen Leichenwachsbildung*]" (see point 54)

And this is the final gem:

"To be sure, arranging decomposed bodies on the grid must have been more unpleasant than doing so with bodies of freshly killed people, but there's no reason why the prisoner-workers couldn't have arranged them in a fashion at least as 'orderly' as victims of the Dresden air attack on the pyre at the Altmarkt (see Image 8.5), whose cremation doesn't seem to have been hampered by insufficient air circulation." (p. 503)

The argument is different, but the futility is the same. First of all the corpses of Dresden were fresh. Secondly they were amassed with negligible success and the result cannot be considered "orderly," as it results

[3108] Deposition of H. Reichman of 12 October 1945, in: Z. Łukasziewicz, "*Obóz straceń w Treblince*," *op. cit.*, pp. 31f.

from the two pictures I presented above. For the corpses in putrefaction Muehlenkamp assumes "that these corpses had at least reached the stage of butyric fermentation." (p. 475), that is a stage analog to the famous Australian piglet appearing in this picture.

Illustration 12.28: Piglet carcass in stage of butyric fermentation. From: http://australianmuseum.net.au/image/Butyric-fermentation-20-to-50-days/

How then could corpses in putrefaction exhumed from mass graves with excavators not be considered an "indistinguishable mass of flesh and bone"?

[84] *"Mattogno's attempt to downsize cremation capacities at Chełmno has been discussed in detail in an earlier blog article, where it was demonstrated that the installed capacity of the two cremation ovens used on the camp's 2nd phase, assuming they were comparable to the Feist apparatus as Mattogno claims, was 288 × 2 = 576 corpses weighing 34 kg on average within 24 hours. This was sufficient to deal with the 7,176 deportees that arrived at Chełmno between June 23 and July 14, 1944, at an average of 326 per day."* (p. 503)

Muehlenkamp babbles here as well. which is understood even better from his explanations in the blog he refers to:[3109]

"First of all, if the technical description quoted by Mattogno says that up to 500 kg of carcass mass could be cremated within 8-9 hours if they were of huge animals and 5-6 hours if they were of small animals (weighing 60 kg each), the time frame to be considered for human beings (which resemble the 60 kg small animals rather than the huge animals up to 8

[3109] R. Muehlenkamp, "Mattogno on Chełmno Cremation (Part 3)," in: http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.it/2011/01/mattogno-on-chemno-cremation-part-3.html.

times heavier) should be the latter and not the former.

Second, if according to the technical description up to 8 small-animal carcasses weighing 60 kg each could be burned within 5 to 6 hours, it seems appropriate to assume that the Feist oven could within at most 6 hours burn 8 carcasses of small animals weighing 60 kg each (or of human beings having the same weight), i.e. that in burning small animals or human beings it could on a grid with an area of 0.6 m² combust at least 480 kg of carcass or corpse mass within 6 hours, or 80 kg per hour Its average throughput was thus (80 ÷ 0.6 =) 133 kg per hour and square meter of grid. The average weight of malnourished deportees to Chełmno from the Łódź ghetto is assumed to have been 34 kg. Thus the capacity of the Feist device corresponded to about 4 such corpses per hour per square meter of grate, meaning that each of the two ovens described by Zurawski et al, with their 1.5 × 2 m grate area, could burn 12 such corpses per hour, 120 within ten hours and 288 within 24 hours. The installed cremation capacity in the 2nd phase of Chełmno extermination camp was thus 288 × 2 = 576 corpses within 24 hours."

The first objection is characterless. The text quoted by me says in fact:[3110]

"La combustione completa richiede da 5 a 6 ore per i piccoli animali e da 8 a 9 per quelli più grossi, che pesano da 250 a 500 kg, cioè quanto 4-8 cadaveri del peso medio di 60 kg ciascuno."

"The complete combustion required from 5 to 6 hours for the small animals and from 8 to 9 hours for the bigger ones which weighed from 250 to 500 kg, that is like 4-8 corpses of an average weight of 60 kg each."

It is obvious that the 8-9 hours refer to carcasses from 250 to 500 kg and the 5-6 hours to carcasses weighing less than 250 kg. For Muehlenkamp, however, the carcasses' mass is always 250-500 kg and only the size of the carcasses varies, either smaller or bigger! Stupidity or bad faith?

His conclusion is even more characterless, because it is distorted by his incorrect assumption. If the combustion of a 250-500 kg carcass required 8-9 hours, on average 8½ hours were necessary for on average ([250 + 500] ÷ 2 =) 375 kg. Hence the hourly incineration capacity per m² of grid was [(375 ÷ 8.5) ÷ 0.6 =] 73.52 kg. The two ovens of Chełmno, which had a grid of 3 m² each, could in total cremate (73.52 × 6 × 24 =) 10,586.88 kg of organic substance within 24 hours, equivalent to (10,586.88 ÷ 34) ≈ 312 malnourished corpses, 156 for each oven. In order to cremate the 21,685 corpses of the alleged gassed in the first two weeks of September 1942, shortly before Höss's alleged visit, (21,685 ÷

[3110] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia…, op. cit.*, p. 111.

312 =) 69½ days would have been necessary!

Since the average coal consumption for 375 kg of organic substance was of 550 kg, equivalent to 1,100 kg of dry wood, a ratio of combustible:carcass of (1,100 ÷ 375 =) 2.93 results, a value practically identical to the one which I deducted from the burning of animal carcasses.

Since Muehlenkamp plays it stubborn, I follow him on this path.

In the Feist oven first the coal was loaded on the bottom grid, then the carcass was placed on the top grid. The coal could burn at maximum efficiency, because it was not obstructed by the carcass, which was located above it on the higher grid.

In the ovens of Chełmno, however, alternate layers of wood and corpses were placed. According to judge Bednarz, foliage was used which was brought in "from the nearby forest of Kościelec, since the wood of the location was not sufficient,"[3111] hence this was green fresh wood.

Hence the efficiency of the Chełmno ovens was necessarily lower than that of the Feist apparatus.

I add also that the coal consumption for the cremation of a normal corpse of 34 kg would have been of (550 ÷ 375 × 34 =) 49.8 kg, equivalent to ca. (49.8 ÷ 0,5 =) 99.6 kg of dry wood and to ca. (99.6 × 1.9 =) 189.2 kg of fresh wood, well above Muehlenkamp's fantasy calculations.

In performing the calculations, a corpse of 34 kg with the composition indicated by Muehlenkamp in his "Table 8.11" would have required an additional 10.7 kg of dry wood.[3112]

To the higher efficiency of the Feist apparatus contributed both the cover in form of a funnel, which limited the heat dispersion, and the utilization of coal instead of fresh wood.

All these factors prove also a capacity of 312 corpses per day as completely arguable, which therefore has to be considered a merely theoretical value.

Regarding the possibility to cremate the corpses of the 7,176 [recte: 7,170] deportees of 1944, Muehlenkamp should first of all demonstrated that these deportees really arrived at Chełmno.

[85] *"The first phase of Chełmno extermination camp produced about*

[3111] *Ibid.*, pp. 107-109.

[3112] A normal body of 34 kg would contain, in proportion to the values of the "Table 8.7" of Muehlenkamp, 21.76 kg of water, 4.76 kg of fat and 5.20 kg of protein; its balance would have an active value of 51,850 kcal, against an active value of 11,250 kcal for the emaciated body; therefore a higher consumption for the latter of (51,850 – 11,250) ÷ 3,800 = 10.7 kg of wood.

150,000 corpses, which were mostly burned on grid structures resembling those applied in the experiments of Dr. Lothes and Dr. Profé, at the Aktion Reinhard camps and on the Dresden Altmarkt. In fact, the descriptions of Ismer and Frank Sch. mentioned in section 1 of this chapter suggest a method akin to the one applied by Lothes & Profé in experiments IV to VI, that of burning the corpses on grates placed inside of pits." (p. 503)

I remind first of all the statement of Franz Schalling:[3113]

"Bald danach mußten die Gräber durch das jüdische Kommando geöffnet werden. Zwischenzeitlich waren bereits drei oder vier Gruben in der Abmessung von 5 m Länge, 4 m breit Breite und 3 m Tiefe ausgegraben worden. In diese Gruben schichtete man die aus den Massengräbern hervorgeholten Leichen, bestreute sie mit einen Pulver und setzte sie in Brand. Später wurde außerdem von irgendwelchen Handwerkern ein großer Ofen mit einem 4 bis 5 m hohen Schornstein gemauert und weitere Leichen zusätzlich darin verbrannt. Die Gruben und der Ofen brannten Tag und Nacht."

"Shortly afterwards the graves had to be opened by the Jewish commando. Meanwhile three or four pits with the dimensions of 5 m in length, 4 m in width and 3 m in depth had already been dug. In these pits the corpses extracted from the mass graves were stacked, they were sprinkled with a powder and they were set on fire. Afterwards a big furnace with a 4 to 5 m high chimney was also build with bricks by some craftsmen, and additional corpses were burned therein. The pits and the furnace burned day and night."

In addition of what I already stated, I point out as follows:

1) No orthodox holocaust historian takes these alleged 3 or 4 cremation pits into consideration. Shmuel Krakowski for instance, one of the major exterminationist specialists in this field, does not know them at all: he speaks only of "two open facilities to burn the corpses [*zwei offene Anlagen zur Verbrennung der Leichen*]" which are the two ovens mentioned above ("crematoria [*Krematorien*]").[3114] He never quotes Schalling, whose testimony therefore is not all that important.

2) From Rückerl's text it is unclear if Schalling's statement is part of the written verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) of 30 March 1963. In any case, on the same page the verdict states:[3115]

"Daraufhin wurde ein Verbrennungsofen erstellt, der auf einer Grube im Umfang von ca. 4 × 4 m und einer Tiefe von 2 m, einigen Eisenschienen als Rost und einem seitlich in die Erde führenden Luftschacht bestand"

"Hereupon a burning furnace with dimensions of about 4 × 4 m and a

[3113] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, pp. 273f.
[3114] S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof, op. cit.*, p. 123 and 132.
[3115] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 273.

depth of 2 m was built, which consisted of some iron rails as a grid and of an air duct leading laterally into the soil."

Hence if Muehlenkamp accepts Schalling's testimony, he must also accept the dimensions of the oven established by the verdict, and it is clear that, in comparison to a facility with a surface of 10 m × 6 m = 60 m², a facility with a surface of merely 4 m × 4 m = 16 m² would have a reduced daily cremation capacity of [100% – (16 ÷ 60) × 100 =] 73.3%. Therefore the 312 daily corpses calculated above would be reduced to 26.7% or ca. 83.

3) In this case Muehlenkamp also shows his opportunism by uncritically accepting the testimony. For the cremation, Schalling speaks neither of wood, nor of gasoline or coal. We still wait for enlightment from our "expert" on how mass cremations can be performed "with a powder [*mit einen Pulver*]."

4) Muehlenkamp also reveals his hypocrisy, because – besides the "powder [*Pulver*]" – the witness does not say anything about the cremation system, and therefore it is erroneous and deceitful to invoke in this regard the method used by Lothes and Profé.

5) The archeological surveys invalidate the statements of this witness, because of all claimed cremation locations only one, exhibit 5/03 (a rectangular shaped pit of 4 m × 3.5 m) corresponds more or less to the measurements claimed by him (4 m × 5 m). Where are the other three cremation pits of these dimensions?

[86] Here is shown instead how Muehlenkamp, in the archeological field, tries clumsily to harmonize incompatible data:

> *"The witnesses' descriptions, as also pointed out in section 1, are corroborated by the results of archaeological investigations in 2003/04, namely the descriptions of objects 3/03, 4/03, 20/03 and 5/03 and of indications that corpses were burned inside the second grave. Frank Sch.'s description points to 3 or 4 pits with an area of 20 m² each, i.e. a total pit area of 60 to 80 m². The witness's estimates may have been on the low side, or the burning pits may have been enlarged after the time of his observation, for objects 3/03, 4/03, 20/03 and 5/03 have areas of, respectively, 72 m², 56 m², 64 m² and 14 m²."* (p. 504)

Łucja Pawlicka Nowak discusses the various exhibits 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 20/03 and 21/03 in a paragraph with the title "Field crematoria." Exhibit 5/03 is treated separately. In the description of the single objects she explicitly implies that they were ovens. As I determined in point 33, exhibit 3/03 is interpreted by her as a "field furnace" due to the presence of "concrete as well as pieces of chamotte brick and concrete pipes." It "most likely […] had been dismantled." Regarding the exam-

ination of exhibit 2/03 she explains that the probable function of these "concrete pipes" was "to supply air to the furnace interior." Exhibit 20/03 is also interpreted "as the remains of another field furnace for burning corpses." In the case of exhibit 4/03 Pawlicka Nowak speaks of "chamotte bricks, and fragments of burned concrete pipes," which brings us again to a "field furnace." Only for exhibit 5/03 she declares expressively that "most likely it is also a pit-furnace for burning corpses," that is a cremation pit as the ones described by Schalling. This only confirms the correctness of my previous analysis.

Muehlenkamp therefore commits his first misinterpretation by pretending that, what for Pawlicka Nowak were "field furnaces," could be simple cremation pits. His second abuse, which openly ends in ridiculousness, is his pretense to forcefully reduce to the dimensions indicated by Schalling (4 m × 4 m) the actual measurements of 8 m × 9 m (exhibit 3/03), 7 m × 8 m (exhibit 4/03) and 8 m × 8 m (exhibit 20/03). Certainly everything is possible, but a simple possibility does not eliminate the contradictions to reality.

[87] Based on these nonsensical foundations, Muehlenkamp then constructs his mathematical babblings. He bases himself in fact on the assumption of three cremation pits with a total surface of 142 m² "considering the possibility that the square object 20/03 was one of the 2nd phase ovens," a hypothesis which he also adapts to exhibits 3/04 and 4/04. In these pits the "104,360 corpses weighing 16.96 kg on average and 1,769,946 kg in total." (p. 504) have allegedly been cremated according to his "Table 8.36," which contains – as all the others – completely misleading and deceitful data.

Pawlicka Nowak's interpretations are simple speculations, since there is no evidence that the above-mentioned exhibits were "field furnaces" or cremation pits. Muehlenkamp's hypothetical calculations are even more unfounded, because they pretend to calculate the capacity of alleged cremation facilities of which nothing is known, except their surface area.

I limit myself to a general observation. He assumes that the cremations lasted 150 days. As judge Bednarz established, green fresh wood from the forest was utilized for the cremations. In point 75 I demonstrated that the requirements of fresh wood for the cremation of one corpse of 16.96 kg is of ca. 258 kg. The cremation of 104,360 corpses of such type ("Table 8.11") would therefore require [(104,360 × 258) ÷ 1,000] ≈ 26,925 metric tons of fresh wood, corresponding to a daily consumption of (26,925 ÷ 150) ≈ 199.5 tons.

Assuming that a worker cut and split 0.55 tons of wood per day,[3116] a fact not contested by Muehlenkamp, in order to prepare this amount of wood (199.5 ÷ 0.55 =) 362 workers would have been necessary. However, the verdict of the Bonn Jury Court (*Schwurgericht*) mentioned in two occasions the workforce of the Jewish *Arbeitskommando* (working commando): 50-60 men in the first stage, in which 30 were working "as 'forest commando' in the forest camp [*als 'Waldkommando' im Waldlager*]," and 85 men during the second stage.[3117] Only for the latter the task "felling wood for the combustion [*Holz für die Feuerung zu schlagen*]" is mentioned, among other things. The former work detail is said to merely have placed "the corpses into the pits [*die Leichen in die Gruben zu legen*]." Even if we assume that 55 out of the 85 men in the second stage worked in the forest camp (*Waldlager*), it would have taken them [26,925 ÷ (55 × 0.55) =] 890 days to procure the wood needed for the claimed cremations.

[88] The paragraph "Cremation Remains." (p. 505), as all the others, is affected by Muehlenkamp's unfounded assumptions. He writes:

> *"The remains left behind by cremation would correspond to about 5 % of the corpses' non-decomposed weight and 6 to 8 % of the wood weight, according to Mattogno, Graf & Kues. With the exaggerated corpse weights and enormous amounts of wood they claim (see section 8.3), this allows them to argue that the volume of ash (assuming specific weights of 0.5 g/cm³ for human ash and 0.34 g/cm³ for wood ash) would, in some camps at least, have exceeded the established or estimated volume of the mass graves."* (p. 505)

The source adduced by me regarding human ashes speaks about 3 kg of mineral salts for a corpse of 60 kg, hence 5%. Muehlenkamp's initial data is a normal body of 55.66 kg which emaciates down to 43 kg. The only thing which can be conceded is that the mineral salts in this body would weigh (55.66 × 0.05 =) 2.78 kg. Since the average weight of an emaciated body calculated by him (34 kg) corresponds to a normal body of 44 kg, the average weight of the ashes results in (44 × 0.05 =) 2.2 kg for each corpse. But this does surely not change the order of magnitude of my previous calculation based on 3 kg, also because – as we will see – the non-combustible substances of the corpses must be added to the ashes.

[89] Muehlenkamp presents in this regard other meaningless "tables" based on his habitually misleading and deceitful assumptions

[3116] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 144.
[3117] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, *op. cit.*, p. 274 and 286.

which I do not even take into consideration. I move on to a more interesting question. He refers to some experimental data quoted by me:

> *"According to a document from the British Environment Agency (EA) referred to by MGK, a typical pyre for 300 cows at the time of the British Foot & Mouth Disease Crisis in 2001 included 175 tons of coal, 380 railway sleepers, 250 pallets, four tons of straw and 2,250 liters of diesel. Such a pyre could leave 15 tons of carcass ash and 45 tons of other ash to be disposed of. Assuming that each cow weighed 500 kg, the original carcass weight was 150 tons, i.e. the carcass ash amounted to 10 % of the original weight. The other ash amounted to 300 kg for each ton of carcass burned."* (pp. 505f.)

These data are also valid for the burnings at the *High Bishopton Farm*, which Muehlenkamp, as we have seen, assumes as a basis for his calculation of the duration of the cremations. The appeal to this argument shows one more time his pitiful technical vacuousness.

In his "Tables" 8.16, 8.18 and 8.20 (pp. 479-481) he reports the following results of his queer calculations:

Table 12.12

camp	no. of corpses	average weight [kg]	total weight [kg]	total weight of dry wood [kg]
Bełzec	434,508	23.65	10,276,825	7,831,960
Sobibór	170,165	36.43	6,199,756	3,512,279
Treblinka	788,863	18.95	14,947,062	9,612,035

First of all I summarize the above-mentioned data:

15 tons of ash from the carcass, or 10% of the carcass mass

45 tons of ash from the fuel, or 30% of the carcass mass

60 tons of total ash, or 40% of the carcass mass

From this, assuming Muehlenkamp's values for the weight of the deported Jews, the following amounts of ashes in tons result, which contrast sharply with the numbers Muehlenkamp derives in his "Table 8.37" on p. 506 via a strictly theoretical analysis:

Table 12.13

	mass × % [tons]	correct results	Muehlenkamp's results	
Bełżec	14,790 × 0.3 =	4,437	627.1	ashes of the combustible
	14,790 × 0.1 =	1,479	739.5	ashes of the corpses
	Sum:	5,916	1,366.6	total ashes
Sobibór	8,160 × 0.3 =	2,448	280.7	ashes of the combustible
	8,160 × 0.1 =	816	408	ashes of the corpses
	Sum:	3,264	688.7	total ashes
Treblinka	26,826 × 0.3 =	8,047.8	768.8	ashes of the combustible
	26,826 × 0.1 =	2,682.6	1,341.3	ashes of the corpses
		10,730.4	2,110.1	total ashes
	Total	19,910.4	4,165.4	

Muehlenkamp therefore lists less than half of the ashes deriving from his own assumption.

A slightly lower value for the quantity of ash, which appears to be the lowest amount to be found in the literature, is 350 kg ash for one ton of carcass.[3118] Muehlenkamp proceeds to argue that by using even this value we have overstated the quantity of ash, because the pyre in question was fueled mainly by coal, whereas the pyres at the Reinhardt camps were fueled by wood. He writes:

> *"Residue of coal estimated as the quotient between 130 million tons of coal ash generated by the United States each year according to the CBS News article 'Coal Ash: 130 Million Tons of Waste' (August 15, 2010, http://www.cbsnews.com/stories/2009/10/01/60minutes/main5356202.shtml) and the US coal consumption in 2008 according to the U.S. Energy Information Administration (EIA) table 'Coal Consumption by Sector' (http://www.eia.gov/totalenergy/data/annual/pdf/sec7_9.pdf), which is 1,120.5 million short tons corresponding to 1,017 million metric tons."*

Therefore the "residue of coal" would constitute (130 ÷ 1,017 × 100 =) 12.78% of the initial weight. Here Muehlenkamp offers another sample of his bad faith and ignorance. He in fact accuses me as follows:

> *"MGK tried to use IAEA guidelines for carcass burning to support the wood-to-carcass weight ratio that underlies their wood requirement calcu-*

[3118] J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," www.infocris. iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67#2725.

lations, conveniently omitting the fact that the ash figure given by Mercer et al, 350 kg per ton of animal, is not just carcass and wood ash but also includes coal ash." (p. 508)

He evidently assigned capital importance to my alleged "omission," as if ashes from coal were considerably bigger than ashes from wood. In reality, since one ton of coal corresponds to two tons of wood, replacing one ton of coal with wood would have the following result:

1,000 kg × 0.1278 = 127.8 kg of ashes for one ton of coal;

2,000 kg × 0.08 = 160 kg of ashes for wood with an equivalent heating value.

In other words, even when assuming as correct the percentage of coal ashes adduced by Muehlenkamp, if dry wood would have been utilized to incinerate the animal carcasses instead of coal, the quantity of ashes would have increased in any case.[3119] And this proves his bad faith.

Let's move on to Muehlenkamp's ignorance. He has not the faintest idea of what matter is actually part of "ashes." The fundamental distinction is between "fixed" ashes, which are solid, and the "flying" or "volatile" ashes, the powdery ones dragged away by the fumes. The U.S. association ACAA (Advancing the Management & Use of Coal Combustion Products) lists eight different ash types. In 2008, of a total of 136,073,107 tons of ashes produced in the United States (rounded down to 130 million by Muehlenkamp), as much as 72,454,230 tons were "flying ashes" (fly ash).[3120] The fixed ashes were therefore (136,073,107 – 72,454,230 =) 58,846,920 tons. The percentage of the fixed ashes was therefore of (58,846,920 ÷ 1017[3121] × 100 =) 5.78%. This corresponds to the fixed ash content of coals; for example the 4-6% in anthracite coal and 5-8% of the lignite.[3122]

Taking the example mentioned above and applying this real percentage, the 175 tons of coal would have left a residue of (175 × 0.0578 =) 10.115 tons, as opposed to the (350 × 0.08 =) 28 tons for their equivalent in dry wood. The ashes of 380 railway sleepers (24.81 t) would have amounted to (24.81 × 0.08 =) 1.98 tons. Further above I mentioned that the 2,250 liters of diesel oil utilized for the combustion of 300 bo-

[3119] The amount would have been increased to ca. 1,630 tons only with his farcical ratio between coal and wood of 1:1.48.

[3120] ACAA, 2008 Coal Combustion Product (CCP) Production & Use Survey Report, in: http://acaa.affiniscape.com/associations/8003/files/2008_ACAA_CCP_Survey_Report_FINAL_100509.pdf.

[3121] The value in kg of a "long ton" assumed by Muehlenkamp.

[3122] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, *op. cit.*, p. 70.

vine carcasses correspond to ca. 4.5 tons of dry wood, but obviously they do not leave ashes behind. Straw has an ash content of 5%.[3123] For the wooden pallets it can be assumed a minimal percentage of 5%, so that the 3.75 utilized tons produced (3.75 × 0.05 =) ca. 0.19 tons of ashes. The quantity of the theoretical ash amount was therefore (10.115 + 1.98 + 0.19 =) 12.285 tons, and therefore – besides the theoretical ashes – there were also (45 – 12.285 =) 32.715 tons of non-combustible substances.

The same thing is also valid for the carcasses, whose theoretical ash content is about 6% (see point 43), but, as Muehlenkamp infers, "the carcass ash amounted to 10% of the original weight," that is (500 × 0.1 =) 50 kg, of which (500 × 0.06 =) 30 kg of ashes and 20 kg of non-combustible substances. The weight of ashes and non-combustible substances is therefore (50 ÷ 30 × 100 =) 167% higher than the one of the theoretical ashes.

Taking the example discussed above about the exclusive combustion with dry wood, as I have explained in the table of point 74, the equivalent consumption of 423.751 tons of wood would have produced (423.751 × 0.08 =) 33.9 tons of ashes. Even assuming that for wood the ratio of the actual ash to the theoretical ash is the same as it is for carcasses, rather than the higher number which resulted for the fuel in the pyre reported on by the British Environment Agency, this amount increases to (33.9 × 1.67 =) 56.6 tons; adding finally also the ashes of the carcasses, one obtains (15 + 56.6 =) 71.6 tons of ashes and non-combustibles, that is (71.6 ÷ 150 =) 0.48 tons for each ton of carcass.

This value is naturally higher than the quantity actually reported ([15 + 45] ÷ 150 =] 0.4 tons), partly because diesel oil was utilized, but mostly because the predominant combustible was coal, and a ton of this combustible produces ca. 58 kg of theoretical ashes, while its equivalent of dry wood (2 tons) produces 160 kg of theoretical ashes.

The considerations mentioned above already demonstrate how Muehlenkamp's calculations in his "Tables." (pp. 508-510) are deceiving and goofy. I dwell on them a little more in the subsequent point.

[90] In his treatment of the question of the ashes, Muehlenkamp gives another example of his legendary inconsistency of argumentation which I have covered only to some extent in the previous point.

He starts out with information taken from the already quoted direc-

[3123] *Straw*, in: www.biomassenergycentre.org.uk/portal/page?_pageid=75,17972&_dad=portal&_schema=PORTAL

tives "Burning of carcasses" which says:[3118]

"To destroy 250 carcasses the following are required:
- 250 railway sleepers
- 250 bales of straw
- 6,250 kg of kindling wood
- 50,750 kg of coal
- 1 gallon of diesel oil per metre length of pyre."

According to this source, the total residue is 350 kg of ashes per ton of carcass, of which it is likely that, as in the data reported by the British Environment Agency, 100 kg derive from the carcass. In his Tables 8.41, 8.42, and 8.43, Muehlenkamp plays around with different values for the "residue factor" of the various materials being burned. His tables are riddled with errors, not least in the incorrect assumptions that go into them. However, only one point from these tables is used in Muehlenkamp's final reasoning: the "residue factor" of wood, which appears in the bottom right of his tables.

As this is the only result of Muehlenkamp's calculations in these tables to play any role in his calculation of the ashes in Table 8.44, we must understand how it is derived. Muehlenkamp is quite reticent about this, likely hoping that his readers will be awed by the numbers and never stop to ask how they were arrived at. In fact, Muehlenkamp's method of deriving this value in the lower right corner of his tables is simple: he converts the combustibles (excluding the carcass) into a quantity of wood having the same energy content,[3124] and he calculates the sum of these equivalent quantities of wood. Then he calculates the total quantity of ashes of the combustible, based on the assumptions he makes for "residue factors." Finally, he divides the total quantity of fuel ashes by the total equivalent quantity of wood to obtain his wood residue factor.

But this procedure is absolutely nonsensical. One cannot derive any information about the quantity of ashes left by wood in this way. For example, were one considering a pyre than had been fueled entirely by diesel fuel, following Muehlenkamp's logic one would reason as follows: one ton of diesel fuel has the energy content of some three tons of wood; one ton of diesel fuel leaves no ash; therefore three tons of wood leave no ash. It is self-evident that this reasoning is fallacious, and it is for this reason that Muehlenkamp's mathematical house of cards collapses.

[3124] Muehlenkamp's values for the energy contents of various substances are, here as well as elsewhere, frequently erroneous.

The totally illogical nature of Muehlenkamp's calculations is obscured somewhat by the fact that be performs his final calculations (in Table 8.44) in a roundabout manner and with little explanation, which allows him to fool the casual reader unwilling to take the time to stop and figure out where all the numbers come from.

The other blunders in Muehlenkamp's analysis are hardly worth mentioning. They include: using the same residue factor for wet and dry wood, using an incorrect energy content for straw, declaring that 76 kg of wood has the same energy content as 18 kg of wood [!] (Table 8.39; the same error occurs in Tables 8.40 through 8.43), and more.

[91] Now I move on to positive and tangible questions regarding the mass of the corpses assumed by Muehlenkamp.

Since the ashes of the carcasses, including the non-combustible substances, amount to 10% of the total initial mass, 31,423.643 tons of corpses would result in 3,142.3 tons of ashes. It must be taken into consideration that the above-mentioned 10% refers to normal carcasses, in which the ash content is of approx. 6%. But, irrespective of the fact that the weight of the ashes remains unchanged, their percentage varies in function of the body size. As can be deduced from Muehlenkamp's "Tables" 8.7-8.15, the ash percentages for the body weights assumed by him vary from a minimum of 6.7% for a normal body of 69.4 kg (4.65 ÷ 69.4 × 100 = 6.7%, "Table 8.7") to a maximum of 17.7% for a body of 16.96 kg (3.01 ÷ 16.96 × 100 = 17.74%, "Table 8.13").

The calculation for the ashes must therefore be executed starting from the minimal weight of 2.2 kg of ashes for each corpse, which refers to a body of 34 kg assumed as the average weight by Muehlenkamp for the camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Chełmno. For Sobibór he assumes a more or less normal average weight of 48 kg[3125] (p. 460 and "Table 8.3" on p. 461), of which the ashes content is (48 × 0.05 =) 2.4 kg.

These amounts must therefore be multiplied with the coefficient 1.67 (the 167% calculated above). An average corpse considered here produces therefore a total amount of ashes and of non-combustible substances of (2.4 × 1.67 =) approx. 4.0 kg for Sobibór and of (2.2 × 1.67 =) approx. 3.7 kg for the other camps.

The amount of ashes and of non-combustible substances for each camp of the "Aktion Reinhardt" are given in the following table:

[3125] This is in contradiction with the weight of 57 kg previously established by Muehlenkamp. See point 54.

Table 12.15

Camp	Number of Corpses	Mass of Ashes and Non-Combustible per Corpse [kg]	Total Mass of Ashes and Non-Combustible Substances [t]
Bełżec	434,508	3.7	1,607.7
Sobibór	170,165	4.0	680.7
Treblinka	788,863	3.7	2,918.8
Totals:	1,393,536		5,207.2

And this is the respective wood requirement for the cremation:

Table 12.16

	Number of Corpses	Average Corpse Mass [kg][3126]	Dry Wood Needed per Corpse [kg][3127]	Total Dry Wood [t]
Bełżec	434,508	23.65	132	57,355.06
Sobibór	170,165	36.43	133	22,631.94
Treblinka	788,863	18.95	134	105,707.64
	1,393,536			185,694.64

For the human ashes I assumed a specific weight attested to by the literature of 0.5, for wood ashes a specific weight of 0.34 derived experimentally from fine and perfectly burned ash. In the case under examination, due to the high amount of non-combustible substances, the real specific weights would be lower. But even inferring the ones indicated, for each camp it results:

Bełżec: $[(1{,}607.7 \div 0.5) + (57{,}355.06 \times 0.08 \times 1.67 \div 0.34)] \approx$ 25,753 m³
Sobibór: $[(680.7 \div 0.5) + (22{,}631.94 \times 0.08 \times 1.67 \div 0.34)] \approx$ 10,254 m³
Treblinka: $[(2{,}918.8 \div 0.5) + (105{,}707.64 \times 0.08 \times 1.67 \div 0.34)] \approx$ 47,374 m³

In total, ashes and non-combustible substances would have occupied a volume of over 83,300 m³.

In his deceitful "Table 8.44" on p. 509, Muehlenkamp gives a maximum of 29,500 m³.

In the case of Bełżec, even if all mass graves allegedly identified (21,310 m³) had been filled up to the rim, this would not have been sufficient to contain the quantity of ashes and non-combustible substances (25,753 m³)!

In the exterminationist perspective ashes and non-combustible sub-

[3126] According to Muehlenkamp's "Tables" 8,16, 8.18, 8.20.
[3127] According to my Table 8.16.

stances should be even higher. Yakov Kaper, the witness of Babi Yar referred to by Muehlenkamp (according to whom the cremation system utilized there was the same as the one of the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps) stated:[3128]

> *"Bones remained almost untouched though they were in fire. They were gathered and put on a special ground lain with granite plates. A special team was crushing those bones into small pieces with special mortars."*

If we believe judge Łukaszkiewicz (see point 17), in 1945 the area of the Treblinka camp was full "with cremation remains as well as skulls, bones and other parts of human bodies covering an area of at least 1.8 hectares." With Muehlenkamp's stupid comment – "this shows that the results of the exhumation, burning and crushing procedure were not nearly as complete as certain descriptions suggest." (p. 449) – and with his explicit admission that "the result of the cremation process was not complete combustion of all bodies" (see point 16), he confirms that the amount of ashes and non-combustible substances should have been much higher that the theoretical.

> **[92]** *"At Bełżec, coroner Dr. Pietraszkiewicz found that the ash he examined was predominantly of human origin and only a small part came from wood."* (p. 510)

Muehlenkamp here refers to the "Expert Opinion" quoted by him on p. 384, where it is said:

> *"On grounds of the postmortem examination made I find that the aforementioned bones and soft tissue parts as well as the ash are predominantly of human origin. A very small part comes from wood. Judging by the huge amount of ash and bones I assert that the same must be from a very large quantity of human bodies."*

He interprets this statement in the sense that the corpses have been cremated with very little wood, while it is a simple hyperbole to say that there was a huge amount of human remains (which would have been much less in case of a huge amount of wood ashes). But the illustrations shown by Muehlenkamp as evidence and by me render this statement simply farcical (see chapter 11, point 3). Muehlenkamp adds:

> *"Regarding Bełżec, the scattering of ashes in fields and woods near the camp is mentioned by at least one witness."* (p. 511)

The witness in question is Reder:

> *"Report of Rudolf Reder regarding Bełżec – BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59 Bd. II, p. 258 ff. (p.286). Reder refers to conversations he had with local inhabitants after the area was occupied by the Soviet army."* (foot-

[3128] www.ess.uwe.ac.uk/genocide/kaper06.htm\.

note 249 on p. 511)

I already treated this issue in point 5. With his notorious hypocrisy, Muehlenkamp omits the fact that the alleged voices gathered by Reder are historically unfounded, because the witness stated:[3129]

> *"Im Jahre 1944 wurden die Gräber geöffnet, mit Benzig* [sic] *übergossen und ausgebrannt. Dunkler, dichter Rauch schwebte kilometerweit um die riesige Feuerstelle. Der Gestank und Rauch schwebte mit dem Wind auf weite Entfernung, über lange Tage und Nächte, über Wochen. Und dann – erzählten die örtlichen Bewohner – wurden die Knochen zermahlen und der Wind zerstäubte die Asche über Felder und Wald"*
>
> *"In the year 1944 the graves were opened, doused with gasoline and burned out. Dark, dense smoke floated for kilometers around the huge fireplace. The stench and the smoke floated with the wind over large distances, for long days and nights, for weeks. And then – the local inhabitants related – the bones were ground and the wind scattered the ash over fields and woods."*

Since the mass graves were opened in 1944, it is not clear why the statements about the ashes would be truthful. In this regard I show the Muehlenkamp's infinite hypocrisy, who speaks of "the scattering of ashes in fields and woods" as if the ashes would have been intentionally scattered by the SS, while Reder mentions the activity of the wind which could "scatter [*zerstäuben*]" only the dust, and therefore an insignificant part of the ashes.

Muehlenkamp forgets to mention a document *a little* more important than the hearsay tales allegedly gathered by Reder: the report about the end of the Polish investigations about Bełżec:[3130]

> *"Vom Monat Dezember des Jahres 1942 an hörten die Judentransporte in das Lager in Bełżec auf und die Deutschen begannen damit, die Spuren ihrer Verbrechen planmässig zu verwischen. Man fing an, mit Spezialkränen die Leichen der Ermordeten aus der Erde zu holen und sie auf den mit leicht brennbarer Masse übergossenen Haufen zu verbrennen. Später wurde das Verfahren der Verbrennung von Leichen dadurch verbessert, dass man Gerüste aus Eisenbahnschienen baute, auf die die Leichen schichtwiese abwechselnd mit Lagen von ebenfalls mit leichtbrennbarer Masse getränktem Holz gelegt wurden. Die Asche der verbrannten Leichen wurde dann durch eine Getreidewindmaschine durchgelassen, um die Kostbarkeiten, die bei den Leichen verblieben sein könnten, auszusondern; die Asche wurde anschliessend vergraben. Das Verbrennen von Leichen wurde im*

[3129] German translation of the booklet of R. Reder "Bełżec." ZStL, AR-Z 252/59, vol. II, p. 286.

[3130] Bericht über Ergebnisse der Untersuchung in der Sache des Vernichtungslagers in Belzec. Translation from Polish. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VI, p. 1187.

März des Jahres 1943 beendet…"

"From the month of December of the year 1942 onward the Jewish transports to the Bełżec camp ceased and the Germans began to methodically obliterate the traces of their crimes. It was started to heave the corpses of the murdered from the soil with special cranes and to burn them on a pile doused with easily flammable matter. Later the procedure of burning the corpses was improved by building grids made of railway tracks, on which the corpses were alternatively placed with layers of wood also doused with easily flammable matter. The ash of the burned corpses was led through a grain wind machine in order to segregate the treasures left behind from the corpses; afterwards the ash was buried. The burning of the corpses ended in March of the year 1943…"

The ashes were therefore buried. This report confirms further that the cremation lasted from December 1942 to March 1943, that is for a maximum of approx. 110 days, as I assumed above.

[93] For Sobibór Muehlenkamp recycles the well-known lie – based obviously only on testimonies (footnote 247) – about the utilization of the ashes of the cremated as fertilizers for the fields, which is the equivalent of the lie about the human soap:

"At Sobibór ashes from the cremated bodies were used as fertilizer for vegetable plots, mixed with sand and spread out across the soil, or taken out of the camp area." (p. 510)

The argument is even stupid, since it would make sense only if the amount of ashes allegedly utilized to fertilize the soil had been so huge as to constitute a considerable amount of the ashes actually produced in Sobibór, for example some thousands of cubic meters. Muehlenkamp instead adduces testimonies with risible amounts (footnote 247 on p. 510):

a) Jakob Biskobicz:[3131]

"Auf Befehl von Wagner mußte ich Menschenasche, die mir aus dem Lager Nr. 3 zugewiesen wurde, im Gemüsegarten in Sobibór ausstreuen"

"On order of Wagner I had to scatter the human ash, which was assigned to me from the camp Nr. 3, in the vegetable garden in Sobibór."

How much ash could that veggie garden absorb?

b) Kurt Thomas:

"According to inmate witness Kurt Thomas, ash was loaded into barrels and sent to Germany as fertilizer or mixed with unburned coal and dirt and then scattered on the camp's roads (letter to the Jewish World Congress dd. 3.12.1961, translation to German in BAL B162/208 AR-Z 251/59,

[3131] "Beglaubigte Übersetzung" (certified translation) of the interrogation of Jan Biskobicz [sic], Tel Aviv 6 June 1962. ZstL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol, VII, p. 1479.

Bd. V, f.1024 ff., f.1044)."

This quotation constitutes another proof of Muehlenkamp's hypocrisy and of his opportunistic and deceitful method, which consists of taking single elements of contradictory testimonies and using them to compose a historical "reconstruction" which is mere fiction. I quote the passage in its context:[3132]

> *"Wenn der Verbrennungsschacht nicht mehr die großen Mengen ermordeter Menschen aus den Gaskammern bewältigen konnte – an manchen Tagen wurden 10000 getötet – benutzte die SS in Camp III einen großen mechanischen Bagger, der tiefe Gräben grub, in welchen die Leichen gestapelt wurden, bis die Zeit kam, wenn die toten Opfer verbrannt werden konnten. Dann wurden die Gräben geöffnet und die Greifer eines Krans zogen die Leichen heraus und in den Schacht (sic). Feuerbomben, Kohle und Holz wurden verwandt, um das Verbrennen zu beschleunigen. Die Asche der Verbrannten, die gute weiße Asche wurde in Fässer verladen und als Düngemittel nach Deutschland geschickt. Die Asche, mit unverbrannter Kohle und der Schmutz aus dem Schacht vermischt, wurde zum Bestreuen der Wege im Lager wegen der Sandigkeit des Bodens benutzt"*
>
> *"When the burning shaft could no longer cope with the huge amounts of the killed people from the gas chambers – on some days 10000 were killed – the SS in Camp III utilized a big mechanical excavator, which dug deep trenches in which the corpses were stacked until the time came when the dead victims could be burned. Then the trenches were opened and the claws of a crane pulled the corpses out and into the shaft. Firebombs, coal and wood were used in order to accelerate the burning. The ash of the burned, the good white ash, was loaded in barrels and sent to Germany as fertilizer. The ash, mixed with unburned coal and the dirt from the shaft, was used to sprinkle the roads in the camp due to the sabulosity of the soil."*

This testimony contradicts all the basic elements of the thesis of Muehlenkamp:

- The cremation was performed in a single facility, called "burning shaft" or "cremation shaft" (*"Verbrennungsschacht"* or *"Krematoriumsschacht"*)[3133] which was evidently different from a simple "burning pit [*Verbrennungsgrube*]" and which rather reminds of the Feist apparatus.
- For the cremation, furthermore, neither gasoline nor other liquid combustibles were utilized, but "firebombs [!], coal and wood

[3132] Letter of Kurt Thomas "an den Jüdischen Weltkongress" dated "Columbus, Ohio 3. December 1961." Translation. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, vol. V, pp. 1043f.

[3133] *Ibid.*, p. 1036.

[*Feuerbomben (!), Kohle und Holz*]."

- Then "the claws of a crane [*die Greifer eines Krans*]" pulled the corpses from the pits and unloaded them directly into the "burning shaft [*Verbrennungsschacht*]." As it was shown above (point 83), Muehlenkamp pretends that "one wonders whence MGK derived the notion that at Sobibór and the other Aktion Reinhard camps the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator onto the pyre. Certainly not from related eyewitness descriptions considered by historians." (p. 503), but it is invalidated from two testimonies adduced by him, the one by Piwoński and the other by Thomas, besides the one by Reichman.
- Obviously the alleged delivery to Germany of "barrels [*Fässer*]" full of cremation ashes is not supported by any documentary evidence.
- Thomas mentions instead a Kommando of 30 detainees, which, "during the summer months of 1943 [*während der Sommermonate von 1943*]," worked in the forest "to fell trees [*zum Bäumfällen*],"[3133] which also contradicts Muehlenkamp's fantasies of an alleged massive use of gasoline for the cremation.
- The witness speaks of 750,000-800,000 victims[3134] and describes the gassings in this way:[3135]

  "…und von dort wurden die Opfer in die Gaskammer gejagt, deren Zapfhähne dann das Gas in die Kammer bliesen. Statt Wasser kam aus den Zapfhähnen das tödliche Gas, damals, wenn mein Gedächtnis nicht täuscht, genannt Cyklon"

  "…and from there the victims were chased to the gas chamber, whose taps then blew the gas into the chamber. Instead of water the deadly gas came from the taps, at the time, if my memory does not fail me, called Cyklon."

In order to justify these absurdities, the "plagiarist bloggers" recur to the trickery of "hearsay," which is another proof of their hypocrisy, because, whenever it is convenient for them, as in the case of the ashes delivered to Germany, the "hearsay" becomes a certain fact!

c) Bronisław Lobejko:[3136]

"Die menschliche Asche wurde mit Schotter aus Eisenbahnlokomotiven gemischt. Damit wurden dann Pfade und Wege im Lager bestreut"

[3134] *Ibid.*, p. 1042.

[3135] *Ibid.*, p. 1028.

[3136] Deposition of Bronisław Lobejko of 8 January 1946 in front of the judge Zieliński. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibór trial 85, PM 4, NO 178, p. 3 of the deposition (translation from Polish)

"The human ash was mixed with the gravel from railway locomotives. In that way the paths and the roads in the camp were besprinkled"

Muehlenkamp had previously adduced this testimony to demonstrate that the corpses were cremated with petroleum oil (see point 9). The cremation happened "on the scaffolding [*auf das Gerüst*]," evidently only one, or "on stacks [*auf Stößen*]":[3137] neither of the two is reconcilable with Muehlenkamp's fantasy theses, not to speak of the 800,000 victims[3138] or of the killing method:[3139]

"Man tötete vermutlich mit Hilfe von Gas. Davon zeugten Flaschen, die Sauerstoffflaschen ähnlich waren und im großen Mengen geliefert wurden"

"Presumably the killings were performed with the help of gas. This was attested to by bottles which were similar to oxygen bottles and which were delivered in great quantities."

Another example of the opportunistic use of testimonies.

d) Jan Piwoński:[3140]

"Die Deutschen transportierten Schuhwerk, Kleidung, Unterwäsche und sogar die Asche der verbrannten Leichen mit Zügen aus dem Lager ab"

"The Germans transported away from the camp with trains footgear, clothing, underwear and even the ash of the burned corpses."

A statement not corroborated by anything which has the same grade of authenticity of his estimation of the camp's death toll. The number of 800,000 referred to by him was only the lower limit, as he stated: "there perished considerably more [*es sind dort wesentlich mehr umgekommen*]."[3141]

The witness declared also: "I did not hear anything about dousing the corpses with fuel [*Ich habe nichts vom Begießen der Leichen mit Benzin gehört*],"[3142] exactly the opposite of what Muehlenkamp pretends, who also in this case hypocritically quotes only what is useful for his thesis.

[94] About Treblinka Muehlenkamp affirms:

"Regarding Treblinka there is evidence that cremation remains were not always buried in the emptied mass graves but also moved outside the camp area (see section 1 of this chapter)." (pp. 510f.)

It is his farcical pretense, which I already discussed in point 18, that

[3137] *Ibid.*, pp. 3f.
[3138] *Ibid.*, p. 2.
[3139] *Ibid.*, pp. 4f.
[3140] J. Piwoński, "Protokoll Chelm, den 10. November 1945." Beglaubigte Übersetzung. Staatsanwaltschaft Dortmund, Sobibór 85 PM III N0 85, p. 115.
[3141] *Ibid.*, p. 117.
[3142] *Ibid.*, p. 116.

the sand allegedly removed from the excavation of the mass graves, *before the cremation even began*, would contain "cremation remains"!

[95] *"In his Bełżec book Mattogno claimed that 'the graphs of the analyses of the 137 drill cores presented by Kola show that the ash in the graves is normally intermingled with sand, that in more than half of the samples the layer of ash and sand is extremely thin,' and that furthermore 'out of the 236 samples, 99 are irrelevant, and among the 137 relevant ones more than half show only a very thin layer of sand and ash, whereas among the remainder the percentage of sand is not less than 50%, and the thickness of the sand/ash layer varies greatly.' However, he never undertook to explain how he had managed to determine, on hand of the schematic representations of core samples in Kola's book , how high the ash content detected in each of the samples shown was."* (p. 511)

Muehlenkamp knows perfectly well that in the book in question I explained precisely which samples I was referring to.[3143] So how did I establish the contents of these samples? Very easily: based on the respective captions published by Kola![3144]

[96] *"Oblivious of the fact that one should thus not necessarily expect to find human cremation remains in high concentrations in the Chełmno mass graves, ash pits and cremation structures, Mattogno triumphantly announces that a 1988 examination of soil samples containing human ashes revealed a human ash concentration of just 'some percent' in these samples. And he further disgraces himself by speculating that these samples must have come from the ash disposal pits making up the 'fifth grave.' Apparently Mattogno 'forgot' that these pits (in which the soil was found to contain 'a significant mixture of burn waste and crushed human bones') were not subject to archaeological investigation before 2003/04 and soil samples examined in 1988 are thus not likely to have been from these pits."* (p. 513)

In the passage quoted by Muehlenkamp I limited myself to refer that the ash was "taken from the area of the camp of Chełmno."[3145] Then I added:[3146]

"Come stabilì il giudice Bednarz, 'le ceneri furono scaricate in fosse profonde 4 metri e larghe 8-10 metri. Poi furono ricoperte di terra. In quel luogo fu impiantato un bosco parte di conifere, parte di betulle,' perciò – si presume – la terra analizzata dall'Istituto di Medicina Legale dell'Accademia Medica di Poznań fu prelevata in una di queste fosse."

"As judge Bednarz established, 'the ashes were thrown into pits 4 me-

[3143] *Bełżec in Propaganda…, op. cit.*, footnote 268 and 269 on p. 87.
[3144] A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 14.
[3145] *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia…, op. cit.*, p. 123.
[3146] *Ibid.*, p. 135.

ters deep and 8-10 meters wide. Then they were covered with soil. In that location a forest was planted, partly of conifers, partly of birches,' therefore – it is assumed – the soil analyzed by the Institute of Forsensic Medicine of the Medical Academy of Posen was taken from one of these pits."

This has nothing to do with a "fifth grave" of which Muehlenkamp fantasizes. The sample of ashes came from the crematory oven ("*z krematorium*"), which was "filled with sand of light gray color and with ash and with a huge amount of crushed human bones [*riempito di sabbia di colore grigio chiaro con cenere e un'enorme quantità di ossa umane frantumate*]" and "everywhere small samples of human bones could be found, mostly ash, bone dust [*dappertutto si incontrarono minuti frammenti ossei umani, soprattutto cenere, polvere ossea*]."[3147]

Yet in spite of this alleged huge amount of ashes, the analyzed samples contained only an irrelevant percentage of bone remains.

[97] *"As concerns Sobibór, MGK reduce the amount of cremation remains in that camp's mass graves by creatively interpreting their translation of Kola's descriptions of these graves. Kola's translated statement that 'Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified' is first decried as contradicting the archaeologist's description whereby the lower parts of graves nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6 contained not cremation remains but corpses in wax-fat transformation (apparently it didn't occur to these keen text analysts that Kola, as the context of his quoted statement suggests, is likely to have meant the lower layers of cremation remains in graves nos. 1 and 2, which he considered to have been used for cremation only, and the layers closest to the corpse layers in the other graves, which after all were up to 5.80 meters deep). Then MGK swiftly convert Kola's 'particularly noticeable' traces of cremation into the only such traces that were found in the Sobibór mass graves, further ignore that Kola said nothing about how many 'particularly noticeable' layers of cremation remains were in the lower parts of the graves, and postulate that each mass grave contained only one layer of cremation remains, which they generously assume to be 50 cm thick. Considering the graves' area of 3,210 m², this would mean '(3,210×0.5=) 1,605 m3, equal to (1,605×0.4=) 642 tons, corresponding to about 34,500 corpses.'"* (pp. 513f.)

The sentence of Kola which we would have "*creatively*" interpreted is the following:[3148]

[3147] J. Gulczyński, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem, op. cit.*, appendix outside text. Letter which the District Museum of Konin sent to the Institute of Forensic Medicine of the Medical Acadamy of Poznań of 5 January 1988.

[3148] A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne…," *op. cit.*, p. 116

> *"Szczególnie czytelne ciałopalenie występowało w dolnych partiach dołów, gdzie można wydzielić wyraźnie warstwy przepalonych kości o miąższości do 40-60 cm"*
>
> *"Remains of corpses particularly identifiable appeared in the bottom parts of the pits, where distinct layers of burned bones of a thickness up to 40-60 cm could be discerned."*

Here Kola doubtlessly attributes the layer of cremation remains to the bottom parts of the pits (*"w dolnych partiach dołów"*) and there is no doubt either that in his description of pits 3 through 6 he referred to the top parts (*"w partiach wyższych"*), while he attributes a "skeletal" character to the bottom parts:[3149]

pit no. 3: "*w dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy*";

pit no. 4: "*w dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy*"

pit no. 5: "*grób w dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy*"

pit no. 6: "*grób w swych dolnych partiach jest szkieletowy*"

Hence "in the bottom parts the grave is skeletal." The meaning of "*grób szkieletowy*" is "grave with uncremated corpses."[3150]

Muehlenkamp claims that the quoted sentence is about pits no. 1 and 2, and that I therefore have interpreted it "creatively." Yet it is he who interprets it falsely, because he does not take the context into consideration in which it appears, which is the following: Kola speaks about 128 drillings, which enabled him to identify the traces (*ślady*) of pits, and then he adds:[3148]

> *"In majority they are pits containing human bone remains. Their bottom parts (the bottom of the pits) reached a depth of approx. 4 meters from the surface. In only one case (pit no. 3) the bottom of the pit reached the depth of 5.80 meters from the surface."*

The above quoted sentence refers therefore to all the pits, not exclusively to pits 1 and 2.

Muehlenkamp then incriminates us for what he himself did, *i.e.* that we allegedly construed "'particularly noticeable' traces of cremation into the only such traces that were found in the Sobibór mass graves," giving yet another proof of his serious lack of comprehension, because "*szczególnie czytelne*" means that the layer of 40-60 cm was the clearest, the most decipherable (readable),[3151] which, even if it does not exclude the presence of other remains, renders them uncertain, indecipherable, or irrelevant compared to the main decipherable layers. We

---

[3149] *Ibid.*, pp. 116f.

[3150] http://sjp.pwn.pl/slownik/2463107/grób_szkieletowy.

[3151] The adjective "*czytelny*" derives from the verb "*czytać*," "to read."

have explained that "such statements are not specific enough to permit a quantitative evaluation of the ash present in camp,"[3152] and therefore we based our calculations on the only data considered unambiguous and therefore predominant by Kola himself.

Muehlenkamp finally claims that the amount of ashes calculated by us as based on the above-mentioned layer of 40-60 cm, on average 50 cm – 1,605 m³ – does not differ very much from the one resulting from his calculations – 1,992 m³ – and therefore the arguments "don't help their case." (p. 514), but I demonstrated *ad nauseam* that his calculations are inconclusive and deceitful: the volume of ashes and of non-combustible substances in Sobibór which results from our book[3152] is in fact of (3,549 ÷ 0.5) = 7,098 m³, while the one calculated more accurately here is of approx. 10,254 m³.

[98] Muehlenkamp's last paragraph has the title "Why Cremation?" In it Muehlenkamp again presents inconclusive and inconsistent objections. Before examining them in detail, it is necessary to elucidate once more the crucial problem which the exterminationist version implies. Muehlenkamp refers many times to Paul Blobel's mission and to the alleged "Aktion 1005," especially in regard to Chełmno.

In his affidavit of 18 June 1947, Blobel stated that he allegedly received an order from *Gruppenführer* Müller in June 1942 after appearing in person in Berlin.[3153] Then he went to Chełmno to perform his alleged cremation experiments "during summer 1942 [*im Verlauf des Sommers 1942*]."[3154] His next stage is said to have been Auschwitz:[3155]

> *"In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel of Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all the buried bodies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."*

Since a chronological congruity must exist, this should have been before 16 September, because Höss's trip to Łódź would have been a consequence of it. At his return to the Auschwitz, Höss ordered the exhumation of the corpses buried in mass graves and their cremation in the open; the related operations are said to have started on 21 September 1942.[3156] There must therefore have existed an order to exhume/cremate by Himmler dated June 1942, which had already been

[3152] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 148.
[3153] NO-3947.
[3154] J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen."..., op. cit.*, p. 11, 80-81.
[3155] Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, *op. cit.*, p. 163.
[3156] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*, *op. cit.*, p. 305.

adopted in Birkenau in September.

The historiographical problem lies in fact here: why did Himmler not transmit his order directly also to Globocnik? Why did the cremations start at such wildly divergent times at the various "Aktion Reinhardt" camps: in Sobibór in October 1942, in Bełżec in December 1942, and in Treblinka in April 1943? Why did they not start everywhere around September 1942 as in Auschwitz?

The situation is even more convoluted and hence implausible regarding Treblinka, because, as Muehlenkamp states (see point 11), "wholesale systematic, continued and eventually successful cremation of corpses at Treblinka started only after a visit of Himmler's at the end of February/beginning of March 1943." (p. 445)," therefore Himmler "at the end of February/beginning of March 1943" is said to have ordered again what he had allegedly already ordered in June 1942… Or perhaps Muehlenkamp would like to make us believe that the order of June 1942 concerned only Chełmno, Auschwitz and the *Einsatzgruppen*, but not "Aktion Reinhardt" camps – but why? – and that the cremations in Bełżec and Sobibór started without a specific order by Himmler?

Instead of asking me stupid questions, Muehlenkamp should first answer these serious and grave questions originating from his own thesis.

Regarding his main question – "Why Cremation?" – Shmuel Spector states:[3157]

> *"At the end of the summer of 1942, there were serious health problems in the areas of the death camps: Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka; the earth above the graves was open and noxious odors arose; leakage from the bodies also threatened the wells and the drinking water, which was used also by camp guards and German army units.* […] *In the autumn of 1942, Blobel gave orders for the pits to be opened, and for a start to burning the bodies. This was done first in Sobibór and later in Bełżec. In both camps, half a million bodies were burned by March 1943. In Treblinka the operation began at the beginning of 1943, after Himmler visited the camp and gave his personal order."*

It is therefore a desperate explanation, which tries to reconcile two irreconcilable themes: the hygienic-sanitary question and Blobel's alleged mission.

With this premise, I proceed to Muehlenkamp's objections.

> **[99]** *"If, as Mattogno claims, the cremation was related to avoiding contamination of the groundwater (this was actually the reason why cremation replaced burial as the body disposal method at Sobibór starting Octo-*

[3157] S. Spector, "Aktion 1005…," *op. cit.*, p. 161.

ber 1942, see section 1 of this chapter), then why were the mass graves dug as deep as the groundwater level in the first place, although for 'several thousands, perhaps even some tens of thousands' of dead bodies one really didn't need pits that deep?." (pp. 514f.)

First of all it is false that "the mass graves [were] dug as deep as the groundwater level." The Bełżec camp extended over a small hill, and the groundwater level obviously varied from one point to the other. In the drilling samples taken by Kola, the groundwater level was reached only once (sample 485/XV-30-50 of pit no. 10).[3158] Furthermore, nothing proves that in 1942, as the pits were excavated, the groundwater stood at the same level. In any case, the excavation of shallower pits would certainly not have decreased the risk of leachate reaching the groundwater due to the sandy consistency of the soil.

[100] *"The pits near Treblinka I labor camp, regarding which Mattogno conceded 'circa 6,800' corpses in a feeble attempt to explain away the Wehrmacht local commander of Ostrow's complaint about the unbearable stench from the corpses of the 'not adequately' buried Jews at Treblinka were only as deep as or not much deeper than the proverbial 6 feet below ground, besides having a much smaller overall area than the mass graves at Belzec."* (p. 515)

In point 49 of chapter 11 I showed that Treblinka I had an area of ca. 50,600 m²; using Muehlenkamp's coefficients, the 6,500 corpses in question would have occupied (6,500 ÷ 19.51 =) 333 m³; more realistically, since it was a penal labor camp in which probably no children were interned, the round figure of 1,000 m³ can be assumed, which – assuming a depth of 4 meters – would have corresponded to a pit with a surface area of 250 m². This represents (250 ÷ 50,600 × 100 =) 0.49% of the camp area. Bełżec had a surface area of ca. 60,000 m², while the area of the mass graves (according to Kola) occupied 5,490 m², that is (5,490 ÷ 60,000 × 100 =) 9.15%. Why then were the corpses in Bełżec buried inside the camp, yet in Treblinka I outside of it?

Muehlenkamp's reference to the fact that the pits at Treblinka I had "a much smaller overall area than the mass graves at Belzec" shows one more time his stupidity, because the total surface area of these pits was relatively large: 1,607 m². If therefore 1,607 m² of mass graves contained 6,500 corpses, how can Muehlenkamp seriously claim that 5,490 m² of mass graves would contain 434,508 corpses? Even considering that the pits at Bełżec were a little deeper, and that in this camp many children were also present whereas Treblinka I only harbored adults, the

[3158] A. Kola *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews…, op. cit.*, p. 15.

number in question could be multiplied four, five or even six times, but how could it be almost 64 times higher?

[101] Muehlenkamp concludes with a childish objection:

> *"The major concentration camps run by the SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt may have had cremation ovens, but Bełżec was not one of those concentration camps."*

But the question "Why Cremation?" is valid obviously both for the concentration camps of the SS-WVHA not considered as extermination camps and regularly provided with crematoria, and for the alleged extermination camps like Auschwitz and Majdanek; why were cremations performed?

In practice Muehlenkamp claims that open air cremations were used only for the victims of the "Aktion Reinhardt" and of the *Einsatzgruppen*, with the limitation that "at many a Nazi massacre site in the occupied Soviet territories the bodies were not destroyed for lack of time or because the graves could not be found by the Aktion 1005 disposal squads." (p. 516). And that confirms for him that the Germans routinely did not bother at all about the victims of "natural causes"? The case of the two camps at Treblinka emphasizes the issue: why were the corpses of the alleged extermination camp cremated whereas in the adjacent penal camp they were merely buried?

Perhaps because, as Spector says, in Treblinka (but also in Bełżec, Sobibór and Chełmno) "there were serious health problems," problems that did not exist in Treblinka I because the corpses were buried outside the camp?

Conclusions on the "Aktion Reinhardt" Camps

A. Documentary Evidence

There exists no documentary proof for the gassing of Jews in these camps.

B. Testimonies

The testimonies are numerous, but contradict each other on all fundamental issues, starting with, but not limited to, the killing method, and they are frequently demonstrably false or even nonsensical.

C. Material Evidence for the Killing Method

The meticulous archeological surveys performed at Bełżec and Sobibór did not reveal any traces of the alleged gas chambers.

D. Mass Graves

In the cases of Bełzec and Treblinka, archeologically ascertained mass graves could not have contained the corpses of those alleged gassed. In the following table I list the number of corpses which one cubic meter of grave would have had to contain to make sure that all the claimed corpses would be contained in the total volume of the mass graves discovered, for Bełżec 22.3 m^{-3}, for Treblinka 58.6 m^{-3}!

For Bełżec I assume Kola's data (surface area 5,490 m², volume 21,310 m³) even though, as I demonstrated in point 51 of chapter 11, he doubled the surface area and therefore the real values closer to reality were probably ca. 2,750 m² and ca. 10,750 m³.

It can rightfully be suspected that a similar exterminationist over-zealousness can also be expected for Sobibór; this would explain why Kola avoided to publish the same detailed data for this camp which he had presented for Bełżec.

Table 12.17: Mass Grave Data

	# claimed buried victims	grave volume [m³]	corpses per m³	grave volume with 0.3 m soil layer	corpses per m³
Bełżec	438,508	21,310	20.6	19,663	22.3
Sobibór	80,000	14,969	5.3	13,969	5.7
Treblinka	760,424	14,000[3159]	54.3	12,950	58.7
Chełmno	92,500	16,179	5.7	14,561	6.4

As a comparison benchmark value: The mass graves of Bronnaja (shooting of men, women and children) contained 5 corpses per cubic meter according to Gerlach, yet 8 corpses per cubic meter based on the Black Book. The maximum content of corpses per m³ of grave which can reasonably be assigned to Bełżec and Treblinka is therefore 8. The data of Table 12.17 then change as follows:

Table 12.18: Missing Grave Volume

	# claimed buried victims	grave volume with 0.3 m soil layer	corpses per m³	max. # of corpses	difference
Bełżec	438,508	19,663	8	157,304	281,204
Sobibór	80,000	13,969	5.7	80,000	0
Treblinka	760,424	12,950	8	103,600	656,824
Chełmno	92,500	14,561	6.4	92,500	0

Therefore in Bełżec 281,204 corpses would have remained unburied,

[3159] Based on the data divulged until now by Caroline Sturdy Colls.

and in Treblinka 654,800!

In the following table I list which surface areas and grave volumes that would have been necessary to absorb all the corpses of the allegedly buried gassing victims.

Table 12.19: Required Mass Grave Area and Volume

	# claimed buried victims	real mass grave area [m²]	real mass grave volume [m³]	needed mass grave area [m²]	needed mass grave vol. [m³]
Bełżec	438,508	5,490	21,310	14,055	54,813
Treblinka	760,424	3,500	14,000	23,763	95,053

In chapter 8 Thomas Kues drew attention to the issue of the cemented memorial area at Treblinka onto which symbolic grave stones are placed. Since all maps of Treblinka, starting with map presented during the Düsseldorf trial, locate the area of the mass graves in the southeastern part of the camp, mass graves could potentially be found in the cemented area which is located in front of the monument (to the east), beyond which Carolina Sturdy Coll found graves #5 to 8. This area has a surface area of ca. 10,000 m². Even if an immense mass grave of the same surface area were to ever be revealed there, not even this would suffice to contain the corpses of those alleged gassed, because the volume of such a hypothetical grave would be of (10,000 × 4 =) 40,000 m³. Hence the total volume of all mass graves would then be (14,000 + 40,000 =) 54,000 m³, which is still considerably less than the needed 95,053 m³. If we assume realistically that the mass graves were covered with a layer of at least 30 cm of sand, then the volume needed would actually increase to [95,053 + (23,763 × 0.3) =] 102,182 m³!

E. Dry Wood Requirements and Ashes Produced

The cremation of the alleged corpses would have required immense amounts of wood and for Bełżec and Treblinka this would have produced a volume of ashes (including other incombustibles) bigger than those one of the mass graves:

Table 12.20: Dry Wood Requirements and Ashes Produced

	corpses	kg / corpse [3160]	dry wood / corpse [kg] [3161]	total dry wood [t]	ash vol. [m³]	grave vol. [m³]	ash / grave vol. [%]
Bełżec	434,508	23.65	132	57,355.06	25,753	19,663	131%
Sobibór	170,165	36.43	133	22,631.94	10,254	13,969	73%
Treblinka	788,863	18.95	134	105,707.64	47,374	12,950	366%
totals	1,393,536			185,694.64	83,381		

F. Fresh Wood Requirements

Based on experimental data, I assumed in our Sobibór study that a tree feller could cut 0.55 tons of wood every day.[3162] Later I found another source which is better suited to the holocaustic context. In *Ereignismeldung* Nr. 171 of 20 February 1942 one can read:[3163]

> *"In der großen Waldarbeitsaktion, die sich über ganz Estland erstreckt, und die zur Beschaffung von Brennholz für die Städte dient, sind z. Zt. 25263 Personen beschäftigt. Der Abtransport des Holzes, für den 9000 Pferde zur Verfügung stehen, hat bereits begonnen. Die tägliche Leistung beträgt je Waldarbeiter durchschnittlich etwa 1.5 Festmeter."*
>
> *"25,263 persons are currently employed in the great action of forest work stretching across the whole of Estonia, which was necessary for the supply of burning wood for the cities. The delivery of the wood, for which 9,000 horses are available, has already begun. The daily performance for each forest worker amounts on average to about 1.5 solid cubic meter."*

The average weight of one solid cubic meter (bank meter) of the prevalent tree types around the "extermination camps" (spruce, pine, birch) is of approx. 900 kg,[3164] therefore it can be assumed that the daily production of a tree feller is of (1.5 × 0.9 =) 1.35 t. For all the three "extermination camps" it would have been impossible to obtain within the available time the wood necessary for the cremation, as results from the following table:

[3160] According to Muehlenkamp's "Tables" 8,16, 8.18, 8.20.
[3161] According to my Table 8.16.
[3162] *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, *op. cit.*, p. 144.
[3163] NARA, T 175-234-2723884.
[3164] Here is how the amount of wood present in the forest can be calculated, in: www.ruralp.it/content/archivio_pfolioallegato_file/62/cubatura_legname.pdf

Table 12.21: Fresh Wood Requirements

	needed fresh wood [t]	# fellers	daily wood [t]	days needed	days available	difference
Bełżec	109,061	30[3165]	40.5	2,693	105	- 2,588
Sobibór total	43,052	30	40.5	1,063	365	- 698
Sobibór 1st stage	20,216[3166]	30	40.5	499	121	- 378
Treblinka	201,160	25	33.75	5,960	122	- 5,838
Totals	*253,273*	*85*	*114.75*	*9,716*	*592*	*- 9,124*

G. Duration of the Cremations

In the three camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt" it would have been impossible to cremate the corpses within the chronological limits resulting from the orthodox holocaust historiography; the cremation would have been prolonged well beyond these limits from a minimum of 3,5 to a maximum of 12 months, as it is displayed in the following table.

Table 12.22: Duration of the Cremations

	total corpses [kg]	# grids	total grid surface [m²]	capacity [$\frac{kg}{day}$]	days needed	effective days needed[3167]	days available
Bełżec	10,276,825	2	132[3168]	25,344[3169]	405	571	105
Sobibór	6,199,756	1	30	5,760	1,076	1,517	365
Treblinka	14,947,062	2	132	25,344	589	830	122
totals	31,423,643	5	294	56,448	2,070	5,837	592

H. Summary

1. No document exists about the gassing of Jews in the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt."
2. The Polish archeological surveys performed at Bełżec and Sobibór found no traces of the "gas chambers."
3. At Bełżec and Treblinka it would have been impossible to bury the corpses of the alleged victims. 281,200 and 654,800 of them, respectively, would have remained unburied. The killing and the burial of at least 434,508 persons in the former and of at least 760,424 in the latter camp can therefore not be real.

[3165] About the "Waldkommando" of Bełżec nothing is known; I assume the maximal known number of the other two camps.
[3166] 80,000 × (0.133 × 1.9) = 20,216.
[3167] Using Muehlenkamp's hypothesis that the preparation of the pyres lasted 10 hours.
[3168] The surface of the grids of Bełżec is not known; I assume the Treblinka value.
[3169] This results from 132 × 8 × 24 = 25,344

4. For these two camps the volume of the ashes would have surpassed the respective volume of the mass graves by 31% and 266%, respectively, while in Sobibór it would have occupied more than 70% of the volume of the graves. Data which do not find archeological confirmation can therefore not be real.
5. In neither of the three camps it would have been possible during the claimed time frames to obtain the amount of fresh wood for the cremation of the corpses. In order to supply all three camps with the wood required, the detainees claimed to have been charged with this task would have needed 9,716 days, more than 26½ years! The supply of such an amount of wood can therefore not be real.
6. Furthermore the cremation of the alleged corpses would have been impossible within the claimed chronological limits and would have lasted another 592 days. The cremation of the alleged gassing victims can therefore not be real.

But then again, what exactly is real about this exterminationist tale?

Chapter 13: Conclusions

13.1. Asinine, Judeophantic Arrogance

By Carlo Mattogno

[1] The Conclusion (p. 517) of the "Cut and Paste Manifesto" begins with a fatuous self-glorification which I refuse to address. I immediately move on to examine the "plagiarist bloggers'" stale accusations levied against us:

> *"This is just one of many problems that MGK have with witnesses. This raises another problem: the resettlement hypothesis. If the Soviets could not eliminate dissent from three dissidents, how could they silence all the witnesses to the resettlement of the Jews? The resettlement hypothesis does not just require the state to silence most witnesses most of the time, but all of them all the time in all places, even after Jews emigrated from the USSR to Israel and the USA. State repression must attain perfection and be enforced on a global scale, which is simply a mirage of the conspiracy theorist."* (p. 519)

To equate the Jews sent to the Soviet Union through the alleged "extermination camps" of the "Aktion Reinhardt" to the Russian dissidents does not make sense. The dissidents were persons in disagreement with the political direction of the Soviet regime, which were considered "enemies of the nation," whereas the Jews were "enemies of the German nation" just as the Soviet Union was Germany's enemy during the war. Even if many Jews were not initially enemies of Germany, most of them certainly turned into enemies after receiving the treatment they received from NS Germany. Hence, if anything, these Jews were not dissidents within the Soviet Union when it comes to views about NS Germany, but rather consentors.

Since Polish propaganda, later reclaimed and revived by Soviet manipulations, was already by 1942 creating the tale of the Eastern "extermination camps," only a lunatic would have stated publicly in the Soviet Union that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were not "extermination camps" but transit camps, even if this meant their statements contradicted their own personal history. Hence the ideological positions of the Soviet Union and of the deportees matched perfectly, and in this case as well it is therefore immature to appeal to a bizarre "conspiracy theory."

[2] *"A further insurmountable problem is that Mattogno and Kues fun-*

damentally disagree on the value of witnesses. Mattogno misuses Baynac out of context to insist that 'testimony, if not supported by a document, is worthless from the historical point of view, regardless of the notion of 'converging testimonies,' as is shown by the example of the 'converging' testimonial evidence for the Auschwitz 4 million victim figure.' In contrast, Kues attempts to use convergence of witnesses without documents to prove resettlement, as we showed in Chapter 4. This contradiction can only be sustained through cognitive dissonance on the part of both parties. Furthermore, Mattogno breaks his own rule in his policy chapters, such as in his reliance upon Höss and Wisliceny to dispute the historiography of the spring 1942 escalation, while ignoring the copious documentation on that escalation that we discussed in chapters 2 and 3. Mattogno's obsession with 'the 'converging' testimonial evidence for the Auschwitz 4 million victim figure' ignores the fact that Höss gave lower figures." (p. 519)

That my reference to Baynac would be "out of context" is one of the many nonsensical claims by the "plagiarist bloggers." In the essay "The annoying question of the gas chambers, or: from Little Red Riding Hood to… Auschwitz. Reply to Valentina Pisanty (revised, corrected and adjourned edition)" available on the web since 2007[3170] and never quoted by them, I gave a more than exhaustive summary – in four pages[3171] – about the point of view expressed by French historian Jacques Baynac in his two articles[3172] "How the historians delegate to the judiciary the task of silencing the revisionists" and[3173] "In the absence of conclusive documents about the gas chambers, the historians avoid the discussion." Baynac explicitly declares:

"For the scientific historian, an assertion by a witness does not really represent history. It is an object of history. And an assertion of one witness does not weigh heavily; assertions by many witnesses do not weigh much more heavily, if they are not shored up with solid documentation. The postulate of scientific historiography, one could say without great exaggeration, reads: no paper/s, no facts proven […]*."*

Clumsily trying to deny this incontrovertible fact with reference to my answer to one of their worthy congeners[3174] (which contains an in-

[3170] "L'irritante questione delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad…Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty (Edizione riveduta, corretta e aggiornata)," in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres7/CMCappuccetto.pdf.

[3171] *Ibid.*, pp. 3-6.

[3172] "Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes," in: *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 2 September 1996, p. 16.

[3173] "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens ésquivent le débat," in: *Le Nouveau Quotidien,* 3 September 1996, p. 14.

[3174] "Rebuttal to Joachim Neander," *op. cit.*; Neander, who posits a thesis which can only be described as demented, to put it mildly, even claimed to have identified the *names* of two *gassed*

accurate translation, which ought to be the only point of contention), the "plagiarist bloggers" confirm to be in perfect bad faith, and – I must add – to be imbeciles on top of it, because the title of Baynac's second article itself – "In the absence of conclusive documents about the gas chambers, the historians avoid the discussion" – clearly demonstrates that he did *not* consider testimonies as "proving evidence." Otherwise neither the title nor the article itself would make any sense.

In Chapter 2.2., when discussing the fallacy of the "conspiracy theory," I explained why no historiographic value can be attributed to testimonies unsustained by documents, as the most serious orthodox holocaust historians admit as well.

Kues gathered a series of testimonies of the period about the presence, in various Eastern countries, of Western Jews who orthodox holocaust historiography considers as killed in the "extermination camps." These witness reports were written in a period in which the propaganda atmosphere influencing witnesses, judges and historians from the immediate aftermath of the war was not yet spread, and therefore they were free from this conditioning.

Our explanation gives credit to the real or apparent "convergence of testimonies" of the post-war period, which can be ascribed to war and post-war propaganda themes streamlined in judicial courts, then embedded in historical writings and next elevated to an indisputable dogma. The "convergence of testimonies" of the war period, however, would necessarily demand a "reverse conspiracy theory" in order to be consistent with the orthodox version of events, to wit that all the Jews who claimed having seen any western Jew in the east would have lied in unison, evidently trying to assist or exculpate their hated "Nazis."

Therefore there are no "contradictions" between Kues and myself, but only different outlooks. In addition, Kues quoted these testimonies as mere circumstantial indicators, without claiming to equate them with documentary evidence.

[3] The allusion to the issue of the 4 million vicitims of Auschwitz and the objection that I would have ignored "the fact that Höss gave lower figures" is only a further proof of the pathetic obtuseness of the "plagiarist bloggers." I merely stated the simple fact that testimonies are not necessarily true, just because they are consistent, for which I adduced the testimonies about 4 million victims at Auschwitz as a mere

persons in Auschwitz (in the *Bunker* of Block 11). The bloggers quote his article twice (footnote 190 on p. 180 and 39 on p. 284) as a proof or documentation in favor of the reality of the fictional "first gassing" in Auschwitz!

example. These testimonies are in tune with each other, but they are also all wrong. How does this argument relate to the number of victims claimed by Höss?

[4] *"MGK have also, by pursuing this strategy, made themselves unaccountable to other deniers. For example, Mattogno's use of Himmler's racial policy document of May 1940 to support a policy of 'emigration' can be traced all the way back to his first 'Myth' essay of 1985, but this was implicitly rejected by Walendy, who declared it a forgery in 1991.*

If Mattogno cannot defend his case against refutations by Revisionists with whom he concurs elsewhere in his texts, why should we expect him to engage with opponents such as ourselves who deal with the evidence in good faith? Or is Mattogno brushing this Revisionist dissensus under the carpet in the knowledge that such open disagreements on method expose negationism as actually having no method except negation?" (p. 520)

Another pathetic argument. The document in question is an essay by Himmler with the title "Some thoughts about the treatment of foreign nationals in the East [*Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung Fremdvölkischen im Osten*]," which is quoted in the *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*,[3175] the original of which Walendy reproduced in facsimile.[3176] Walendy, as anybody else, is free to think what he pleases, but I do not see why I should be bound by his opinion. Since this is an official document, I certainly don't have to defend my "case against refutations by [other] Revisionists." If at all, this is the task of those who reproduced the document.

[5] *"The attempt to poison the well by blaming the Soviet investigators for effectively hoaxing mass graves ignores the fact that western journalists were shown human remains at Babi Yar, Klooga and near Majdanek, and a huge store of plundered property in Lublin."* (p. 520)

Such an objection makes no sense, since we were the first to draw attention to the mass graves discovered by the Soviets in the surroundings of Treblinka I,[3177] and besides we have discussed the topic of the corpses at Osarichi;[3178] our reproach is in fact that "the Soviets found nothing comparable to the discoveries made by the Germans in Katyn and Vinnitsa,"[3179] or – more precisely – during their investigation of corpses in mass graves they never adopted procedures anywhere close

[3175] 5. Jg., Heft 2, 1957, p. 197.
[3176] U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 45, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, pp. 4f.
[3177] *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?, op. cit.*, p. 77.
[3178] *Ibid.*, pp. 218-220.
[3179] *Ibid.*, p. 223.

to the professional procedures adopted by the Germans. Below I refer to two typical examples relating to the themes introduced by the "plagiarist bloggers."

In a perhaps willingly concealed act they refer to our hypothesis, which they critique (see my response in chapter 11, point 28), regarding the origin of human remains found in the Treblinka area:[3180]

> *"From whom, therefore, did the skulls and body parts come? Were they perhaps taken from the mass graves of Treblinka I? Could these have been the remains of victims of the typhus epidemic, which had raged in the camp at the end of 1943?"*

In the forest of Maliszewa, near Treblinka I, the Poles found 1,607 m² of mass graves, which – according to their estimate –contained about 6,500 corpses. At the time of the discovery the graves were in fact empty, as the investigation judge Łukaszkiewicz stated:[3181]

> *"Due to the destruction of the graves, it is not possible to count the bodies which have been there."*

Nor is any German activity of exhumation and of corpse cremation known. Starting from this matter of fact and considering the notorious inclination of the Soviets for lies and deceptions, and considering the fact that they bombed the area of the former Treblinka camp and even detonated explosives in the ground (perhaps to crush and to scatter the bones?), our hypothesis does not seem so eccentric at all.

Having clarified this, I return to the objection of the "plagiarist bloggers." *By way of principle*, the simple fact that the Soviets would have exhibited mass graves and corpses to journalists does not demonstrate a lot, because they already lost in a radical and irrevocable way their credibility (if they ever had any) with the event of Katyn.

After they recaptured the territory of Smoleńsk, they established a special investigation Commission about Katyn (the so called Burdenko Commission). It performed its tasks between 16 and 23 January 1944, and on the 24 a long report was issued and subsequently presented at Nuremberg as document URSS-054.[3182] "From the testimonies of the witnesses [*Aus den Aussagen der Zeugen*],"[3183] who were always at hand whenever needed, the Soviets "demonstrated" that Katyn was a German "provocation":[3184]

> *"Im Winter 1942/43 veraenderte sich grundsaetzlich die allgemeine*

[3180] *Ibid.*, p. 90.
[3181] *Ibid.*, p. 88.
[3182] IMT, vol. XXXIX, pp. 290-332.
[3183] *Ibid.*, p. 292.
[3184] *Ibid.*, p. 304.

Kriegslage nicht zugunsten der Deutschen. Die Kriegsmacht der Sowjetunion verstaerkte sich laufend und die Einigung der Sowjetunion mit den Alliierten festigte sich. Die Deutschen entschlossen, sich, mit der Provokation zu beginnen, indem sie zu den Greueltaten, die sie im Wald von Katyn veruebt hatten, griffen und diese den Sowjetbehoerden zur Last legten. Dadurch beabsichtigten sie, die Russen mit den Polen zu entzweien und die Spuren ihres Verbrechens zu verwischen."

"During winter 1942/43 the general war situation did not profoundly change in favor of the Germans. The Soviet Union's power to wage war increased steadily and the understanding of the Soviet Union with the Allies consolidated. The Germans decided to start with the provocation by blaming the Soviet authorities for the atrocities which they committed in the forest of Katyn. In this way they intended to divide the Russians and the Poles and to obliterate the traces of their crime."

The Commission invited 20 foreign journalists, mostly British and American, among them "John Melby, the Third Secretary of the American Embassy, and Kathleen Harriman, the 25-year-old daughter of the millionaire Averil [Averell William] Harriman, who was US ambassador to the USSR at the time."[3185] Without doubt they were shown all or a part of the 925 corpses which the Soviets declared they had exhumed.[3186] In his memoirs, Churchill recalled what he had told the Soviet ambassador Ivan Maisky following the German discovery of the graves and the subsequent Polish demand for an investigation by the Red Cross: "I thought the Poles had been unwise to make or lend themselves to such accounts."[3187] He continues:[3188]

"In the trials of Germans at Nuremberg for war crimes the murder of the Poles at Katyn was mentioned in the indictment of Goering and others, who laid the White Book of the German investigation before the court. It was decided by the victorious Governments concerned that the issue should be avoided, and the crime of Katyn was never probed in detail. The Soviet Government did not take the opportunity of clearing themselves of the horrible and widely believed accusation against them and of fastening the guilt conclusively upon the German Government, some of whose principal figures were in the dock on trial for their lives. In the final judgment of the International Tribunal at Nuremberg Katyn is not mentioned in the section dealing with the treatment of prisoners of war by Nazi Germany."

3185 George Sanford, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940. Truth, justice and memory*. Routledge, New York, 2005, p. 139.

3186 *Ibid.*, p. 137.

3187 Winston Churchill, *The Second World War, Vol. IV: The Hinge of Fate*, London: Penguin Classics, 2005, p. 680.

3188 *Ibid.*, p. 681.

The fact that the Soviets showcased to foreign journalists mass graves and corpses without any accurate investigation – such as the ones performed by the Germans at Katyn and Vinnitsa – does not add anything to Soviet assertions that these were victims of German atrocities. Churchill's attitude demonstrates on the other hand that the western Allies had no interest whatsoever in any independent, professional investigations; he concluded: "Everyone is therefore entitled to form his own opinion."

By way of principle, I insist therefore that the Soviet discoveries have exactly the same value as the findings by father Patrick Desbois: none at all. Besides, I may remind the reader that, even though the "plagiarist bloggers" quote Desbois seven times, they never cite my devastating article "*Patrick Desbois e le 'fosse comuni' di Ebrei in Ucraina*" (Patrick Desbois and the 'mass graves' of Jews in Ukraine"), although it has been available on the web since 2009.[3189] They were probably unable to devise any deception in order to counter my essay and to sustain this shooting aspect of the Holocaust, whose significance rises in proportion to the constant and inescapable decrease of the historiographic weight of its gassing aspect.

I now discuss the examples adduced by the "plagiarist bloggers."

For Babi Yar they present the following references:

> *"New York Times, 29.11.43; the reporter, W.H. Lawrence, was sceptical about the number of deaths claimed: Laurel Leff, Buried by The Times: the Holocaust and America's most important newspaper, Cambridge, 2005; Bill Lawrence, Six Presidents, Too Many Wars, New York, 1972, p. 92."* (footnote 8 on p. 520)

The most important source is W.H. Lawrence's article with the title "50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed." The above-mentioned statement is false for two reasons: first because no "human remains" were found in Babi Yar, and second because the article's author did not limited himself to be "sceptical about the number of deaths claimed" but wrote:

> *"On the basis of what we saw, it is impossible for this correspondent to judge the truth or falsity of the story told to us."*

The Soviets in fact reported to him that the Germans "not only burned the bodies and clothing, but also crushed the bones, and shot and burned the bodies of all prisoners of war participating in the burning," with the exception of a few fugitives.[3190] Hence there were basically

[3189] In the site: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMPatrickDesbois.pdf.

[3190] D.D. Guttenplan, *The Holocaust on Trial*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York, 2002, p. 185.

neither "human remains" nor any other evidence that could sustain the tale told by the Soviets.

Regarding Klooga the "plagiarist bloggers" refer to "'Nazi Death Camp: A Scene of Horror,' New York Times, 6.10.44, p. 6; John Hersey, 'Prisoner 339: Klooga,' Life, 17/18, 30.10.44, pp. 72-83, including photographs" (footnote 9 on p. 520). In this regard Myers states on p. 256:

> *"For example, around 2,000 were killed at Klooga, where their remains were photographed and published in western sources soon after liberation. Foreign journalists were shown the unburied corpses of partially burned victims on October 2, 1944. The New York Times journalist W.H. Lawrence wrote that he had personally 'seen and counted recognizable parts of 438 complete and partly burned bodies of men, women and children.'"*

This would only demonstrate that the massacres were documented, but this is for sure not a proof in support of the reality of the alleged immense exterminations in the camps of the "Aktion Reinhardt." Here is how Arad describes the events:[3191]

> *"The 200 people who were first to be removed were taken to a nearby forest, where they were ordered to carry wooden boards with which to form four 6 × 6 meter square wood platforms. When their work was completed, the Jews were all ordered to lie face down on the platforms and were shot in the back of the head.*
>
> *Further wooden boards were laid over the bodies of the first group, and more groups of Jews were brought from the camp to be shot to death in the same way. In laying wooden boards over the murdered Jews corpses, the Germans were aided by Estonians prisoners. As the murders were being carried out, other groups of Jews were forced to enter a large wooden hut in the camp, ordered to lie down on the corpses of Jews who had been murdered beforehand, and then shot. By evening, the wooden platforms and hut were packed with the corpses of about 2,500 Jewish victims of that day's shootings. As darkness fell, the Germans poured gasoline on the corpses in the wooden hut and over the layers of wooden boards and set them alight.*
>
> *Their work completed, the Germans left Klooga that same night, without waiting for the fires to subside. Beforehand, they managed to murder a few more Jews found hiding in the camp.* […]
>
> *Not all the piles of corpses had been burned and the Soviet soldiers came across several wooden platforms with the bodies of murdered Jews. The sights were photographed for posterity."*

According to Arad, the massacre happened on 19 September 1944, *i.e.* during the period of time when the SS evacuated the Jews from Lat-

[3191] Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, pp. 332f.

via and from Lithuania. Between 12 July and 14 October 1944 the security police (*Sipo* = *Sicherheitspolizei*) of Kowno (Kaunas) and of Riga evacuated over 25,000 Jewish detainees to the Stutthof camp.[3192] Therefore it is not clear who ordered this massacre, why it was ordered and who performed it.

The claimed killing method is at least strange, and in any case without precedent: a shot in the neck to the victims already lying on the pyre: a time saving method indeed! But the climax of the proverbial German cunningness lies in the fact that – after a considerable amount of wood had been made available (I will dwell on this question below), after the four "wood platforms" had been prepared and erected, and after the victims had been killed with the above-mentioned method – the Germans lit the stacks and left during the same night without bothering to ensure that the corpses incinerated properly. In the exterminationist perspective, this procedure is rather untypical for the "Aktion Reinhardt" camps and also inconsistent with the traceless removal of evidence otherwise claimed.

The Soviets immediately established an investigation commission whose actions confirm what I wrote above about the superficiality of the Soviet surveys of mass graves and corpses. The "Report of survey of the Klooga concentration camp held by the Office of Public Prosecutor of the Estonian SSR" of 29 September 1944 stated the following:[3193]

> *"700 meters to the north from the camp, on a glade that is 27 meters away from the wood road there are four fires situated 4 meters away from each other; one of them was only prepared, the other three were already burnt down. The area of the fires is 6 × 6.5 meters. The fires consist of 6 logs put on the ground with a number of poles with 75 cm pine and fir-tree logs on it. In the middle of the fire four poles are hammered by a quadrangle at the distance of 0,5 m from each other.* […]
>
> *A layer of firewood is placed on the first layer of corpses and the second layer of corpses lies on it. On the second and on the fourth fire two layers of corpses are visible, and on the third fire – three layers. The middle and eastern parts of the fires have completely burnt down. On the remaining parts of the fires, it is possible to make out 254 burnt corpses that is 20-25% of the overall number of corpses that were laid on the fires."*

The "Report about atrocities of Nazis and their Estonian accomplic-

[3192] J. Graf. C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, *op. cit.*, pp. 22f. (list of the transports).

[3193] Estonia. "The bloody traces of Nazism: 1941-1944. Selection of archival documents on crimes of Estonian collaborators during the Second World War," in: http://dspace.utlib.ee/dspace/bitstream/handle/10062/2331/Estonia_book.pdf?sequence=1, p. 29.

es against prisoners of the Klooga concentration camp," also with the date of 29 September, stated:[3194]

> *"At 14.30, the Germans began the annihilation of prisoners. Most of them were brought out on to a glade behind the camp. Here the prisoners were forced to make four big fires from the firewood that was prepared in advance. The Germans ordered* [prisoners] *to lie down closely on the first row of logs in rows. Then prisoners were shot from submachine guns. Then on the first row of corpses the prisoners who expected their turn, put a new row of logs and on hilarities command the laid down prisoners were shot by SS and Gestapo soldiers. When three firewood fires of 8-10 rows of the corpses were ready, the Germans poured their gasoline specially brought here (14 barrels) and lit it. Fires were burning for two and a half days. The base of the fourth fire prepared by the Germans remained untouched as they had no time; it forced the Germans to finish executing the remained prisoners in barracks. The larger group (about 800 people) was destroyed by the Germans in an empty house – a barrack that consisted of 8 rooms."*

The victims, as the report's "Concluding remarks of Deputy Public Prosecutor of the Estonian SSR on materials of investigation of mass executions of prisoners and destruction of their bodies in Klooga concentration camp (Harjumaa Uyezd)" of 12 October 1944 affirm, were 2,000 at the most:[3195]

> *"The medical commission cannot determine the precise number of the executed because of the full combustion of the corpses. Considering that corpses remained only at the edges of the fires and only at one end of the burnt-down barrack, and considering the given research, it is necessary to consider that the number of the destroyed people reaches up to 1,800-2,000." Thus, by materials of the medico-legal examination of the remained corpses, by the careful survey of places where the execution took place, all in all in the Klooga Camp on September 19, 1944, about 2, 000 prisoners from the civilian population were executed."*

The victims of the pyres were therefore (2,000 – 800 =) about 1,200, a number sustained by the fact that the "254 burnt corpses" were "20-25% of the overall number of corpses that were laid on the fires," that is 1,106-1,270. Since three pyres were used, each must have burned 400 corpses. The above-mentioned text speaks of "8-10 rows of the corpses," which, considering the surface of each pyre as (6 m × 6.5 m = 39 m²), does not make sense, and therefore the "rows" were probably "layers." The corpses were therefore placed in 8 to 10 layers of 40 to 50 corpses each, alternated with layers of wood. In the case of maximum

[3194] *Ibid.*, p. 34.
[3195] *Ibid.*, p. 43.

density (50 corpses), the surface occupied by each corpse was of (39 ÷ 50 =) about 0.8 m², as I already assumed for the Treblinka pyres.

The Soviets took several pictures, some of which show intact, unburned pyres and even an unfinished "wood platform" (see Illustrations 13.1. through 13.3[3196]). These pictures, which even partly contradict the Soviet statements mentioned above, further tear to pieces Muehlenkamp's thermo-technical delirium, because they show an impressive amount of wood for only two layers of corpses. Since each pyre had to accommodate 400 corpses in 10 layers, a very big heap would have resulted indeed, as one can deduct from my reconstruction model in Illustration 13.4. This would have been considerably bigger than what the Soviets claim to have found (see Illustrations 13.2 & 3).

Already in 1999 Jan Kuras critically analyzed a number of images he had received from the Yad Vashem archives. They all show unburned pyres allegedly discovered by the Soviets at the Klooga camp. Curiously, as in Ill. 13.2. & 13.3. shown here, on all images at least one of the individuals lying on the pyre is still wearing a cap. In one case one person even pads his face with a cap. This and other indicators strongly suggest that these photos were staged by the Soviets using living people.[3197]

Furthermore the pyres were allegedly "burning for two and a half days." If we take this claim for granted, and even without taking into consideration the time needed to erect the pyres, the data resulting from Table 12.22 of chapter 12 in relation to the theoretical days needed for the cremation become: 1,012 for Bełżec (against the 105 available), 2,690 for Sobibór (against 365), 1,472 for Treblinka (against 122).

All this shows once more the totally uncritical gullibility of the "plagiarist bloggers."

Their reference to Majdanek is not very timely, because their primary source is overloaded with the crassest and most brazen Soviet propaganda. In footnote 10 on p. 520 they give this source:

[3196] From: http://resources.ushmm.org/inquery/uia_doc.php/photos/8081; ~/15322; www.ushmm.org/lcmedia/viewer/wlc/photo.php?RefId=03182

[3197] Jan Kuras, "Sowjetische Bildfälschungen. Eine Analyse gestellter sowjetische Fotos aus dem Lager Klooga in Estland," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, no. 3, 1999, pp. 278-283.

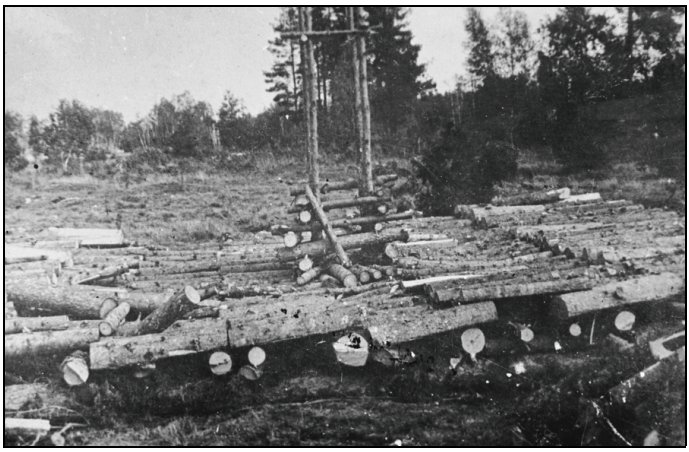

Illustration 13.1: Unused/unfinished pyre.

Illustration 13.2: One of the partially burned pyres (although judging by the unaffected clothes of the people on it, it did not burn at all).

Illustration 13.3: Same pyre, section enlargement.

Illustration 13.4: "Photoshop" reconstruction model of a pyre with 10 layers of corpses/wood.

"'Nazi Mass Killing Laid Bare in Camp,' New York Times, 30.8.41, p. 1. The journalist, again W.H. Lawrence, expressed uncertainty regarding the reliability of the Soviets' 1.5 million death estimate, but personally witnessed 'three of ten opened mass graves and looked upon 368 partly decomposed bodies of men, women and children who had been executed individually in a variety of cruel and horrible means' at nearby Krepiecki. He also visited 'a warehouse in downtown Lublin in which I saw hundreds of suitcases and literally tens of thousands of pieces of clothing and personal effects of people who died here'; and he 'had the opportunity of questioning a German officer, Herman Vogel, 42, of Millheim, who admitted that as head of the clothing barracks he had supervised the shipment of eighteen freightcar loads of clothing to Germany during a two month period and that he knew it came from the bodies of persons who had been killed at Maidanek.' Vogel was later executed by the Poles."

The correct date is obviously 30.8.1944. Among others, the article in question is presented by Tomasz Kranz.[3198] Lawrence mentions there the ridiculous Soviet lie of 1.5 million victims. The current official number is 78,000.[3199] In addition to this lie, the official Polish-Soviet report[3200] also mendaciously stated that in the forest of Krępiec (Krępiecki) "the authorities estimate, there are more than 300,000 bodies," although only two actual discoveries are mentioned in this report: "forty-two corpses" in pit no. 1 near the crematory and "three hundred

[3198] T. Kranz, "Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r." (Majdanek in view of the American press of 1944), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* tome XV, 1993, pp. 51-61; the English text of the article is on pages 53-56.

[3199] Tomasz Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007, p. 62.

[3200] *Communiqué on the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow, 1944, p. 19.

and sixty-eight bodies of men, women and children" in pit no. 19 in the forest of "Krembecki," which is the same number also mentioned by Lawrence: "368 partly decomposed bodies of men, women and children" in the above-mentioned article.

The "Protocol no. 18" of the Polish-Soviet investigation Commission, a "Forensic examination of the mass graves in the forest of Krępiec" dated 4-23 August 1944, is another proof for the fact that the Soviet expertises have nothing in common with the serious German ones of Katyn and Vinnitsa:[3201]

> *"In a forest, which lies 11 km easterly of Lublin and which borders the road Lublin-Cholm, three kilometers south of the road, eight mass graves were examined. The ascertained mass graves lie between trees and fields and form places, where the soil caved in 30 to 70 cm. Due to this fact the contours of the graves stand out clearly. The area of the latter is variable in size. The biggest pit displays a surface of 820 m²/ 82 × 10 m, and the smallest pit displays a surface of 36 m²/ 9 × 4 m. The surface of the pits is covered with white limestone, and the vegetation on the surface of the filled up pits is very sparse. At two of the filled up pits is the surface is densely overgrown with weed in the height up to* [unreadable]. *On the surface of each of the filled up pits sporadic bones of human skeletons were found – ribs, vertebrae, shoulder blades, fibulas and thighs. On the surface of one of the filled up pits two human skulls with bullet wounds were found.*
>
> *In the immediate proximity of the above described pits, in forest clearings, three areas of approx. 60 m² each were found with a great number of remains of burned human bones, of which parts of ribcages, single vertebrae, the remains of a lower jaw, etc. kept their form. The areas, in which the burned human bones were found, are of darker coloration as the other soil of the forest clearings; the vegetation on them is supremely sparse and low, and is sharply discernable from the other vegetation of the clearings."*

The statement attributed to Hermann Vogel that the huge quantity of clothing found by the Soviets in the camp "came from the bodies of persons who had been killed at Maidanek" was a grotesque lie. Richard Lauterbach, in the article "Murder, Inc.," published in the magazine *Time* on 11 September 1944, was the first journalist to mention the 820,000 pairs of shoes present in the warehouses of the camp which were considered as a "proof" of the immense massacre.[3202] This propaganda myth was destroyed in 1992 by a historian of the Majdanek Museum, Czesław Rajca, who disclosed:[3203]

[3201] GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 299f.

[3202] T. Kranz, "Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r.," *op. cit.*, p. 57.

[3203] Cz. Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" (The problem of the number of the

"In the evaluation of human losses, the shoes left at Majdanek, over 800,000 pairs, were also taken into consideration [by the Soviets]. *It had been assumed that they came from murdered detainees. We know from documents discovered later that there was a store at Majdanek which sent shoes to other camps. The above mentioned investigation errors caused that in the report and, following it, also in early publications, it was stated that about 1,500,000 persons had perished in the Majdanek camp."*

During the trial against Hermann Vogel *et alii* the number of victims increased even to 1,700,111.[3204]

Another "proof" was mentioned by the journalist Edgar Snow in his article "Here the Nazi Butchers Wasted Nothing" published on 28 October 1944 in *The Saturday Evening Post*:[3205]

"Doctor Siengalwicz, a Polish toxicologist and professor of forensic medicine of Lublin University, told me that to date they had identified, by chemical analysis, a total of 1,034 cubic meters of human ashes recovered from graves and from nearby fields – the remains of perhaps 1,000,000 corpses."

This is another crude lie, which only confirms the massiveness of the impostures regularly produced by Polish-Soviet "investigation" commissions.

[6] As all those who are uninformed, the "plagiarist bloggers" consider any expression on Jews and Judaism as "anti-Semitic" (a false term, the proper being "anti-Judaic") which is not pompous praise. In their eyes every critique, no matter how well-founded and justified, becomes an expression of "anti-Semitism." They try to include me in their miserable game by writing:

"Mattogno is much more guarded [than Graf] *in his statements but, in 2010, wrote an article on the Protocols of the Elders of Zion which stated that the 'aspiration to world domination by the Jews… is already expressed explicitly' in rabbinical texts and constitutes 'the very essence of Jewish messianism.' Mattogno cites approvingly the claims by Bernard Lazare and his own brother that Jews have, throughout history and across all societies in which they have settled, brought persecution upon themselves through their own behaviours. His brother has also given an interview in which he has stated that:*

'From the Talmud, the Midrash and other rabbinical texts of the tradition we learn that the murder of non-jew [sic] is not only permitted but also required, and that this murder could take the form of an actual ritual sacri-

victims in the Majdanek camp), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* tome XIV, p. 127.

[3204] J. Graf. C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, *op. cit.*, p. 80.

[3205] T. Kranz, "Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r.," *op. cit.*, p. 58.

fice offered to Yahweh. It is a subject that deserves to be investigated, starting from the concept of 'cherem,' anathema, the extermination of votive enemies of Israel, the annihilation of the Jewish goyim consecrated to God.'" (p. 523)

Fortunately, the reality is a little more complex than what these poor imbeciles believe. Besides the "anti-Semites" and their diametric opponents, the "philo-Semites," the former not less obtuse than the latter, there exist also mere critics of Judaism. My brother Gian Pio, who was unexpectedly implicated by them, is among these critics, and so am I. He is the author of various articles, essays and studies about the "Jewish question," among them:

- *L'antigiudaismo nell'Antichità classica*. (Anti-Judaism in classic ancient times) Edizioni di Ar, 2002, with a selection of Latin and ancient Greek texts rendered in facsimile and translated. 225 pages;
- *L'imperialismo ebraico nelle fonti della tradizione rabbinica.* (Jewish imperialism in the sources of the rabbinic tradition) Edizioni all'Insegna del Veltro. Parma, 2009, 285 pages;
- *La non-umanità dei gojim nel Talmud e nella letteratura rabbinica.* (The non-humanity of the gojim in the Talmud and in the rabbinic literature) Edizioni all'Insegna del Veltro. Parma, 2011, 150 pages;
- *Il non-Ebreo nello Shulhan Aruch.* (The non-Jew in the Shulhan Aruch) Effepi, Genova, 2012, 114 pages.

In an attempt to discredit my brother, the "plagiarist bloggers" quote two sentences of an interview without in the least knowing any of his publications, thus demonstrating only their silly "philo-Semitic" prejudices. It is also clear that they don't even know the Bible. In the Books of Numbers, Deuteronomy, Joshua, Samuel and Isaiah, "*cherem*" denotes a "person who has to be killed or a thing which that has to be destroyed based on the command of God *"persona che dev'essere uccisa o una cosa che dev'essere distrutta in base al comando di Dio* [*persona occidenda vel res delenda secundum mandatum Dei*]";[3206] or, more diplomatically, "a thing devoted to God without hope for redemption (if animated, to be killed) [*una cosa votata a Dio senza speranza di redenzione (se animata, da uccidere)*; *res Deo devota sine spe redemptionis (si animata erat, occidenda)*]";[3207] or, a little more explicitly, "every

[3206] Franciscus Zorell, *Lexicon Hebraicum et Aramaicum Veteris Testamenti*, reprint, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Rome 1968, p. 269.

[3207] G. Gesenius, *Lexicon manuale Hebraicum et Chaldaicum in Veteris Testamenti libros*. Lipsi-

human being who became *'ch'* [*cherem*] should be killed":[3208] a real and proper *Jahvehbefehl*!

An Italian writer troubled himself to count the number of persons exterminated according to the Bible by virtue of the "*cherem*": 2,120,182.[3209] The biblical *Jehudim* were therefore real forerunners of the *Einsatzgruppen*, actually even worse, because besides men, women and children, they even exterminated the animals! Is pointing this out "anti-Semitic" too?

The "plagiarist bloggers" quote my article "The false 'false Protocols.' Scope and significance of the 'Protocols of the Elders of Zion,'"[3210] which is an essay about the origin and the significance of this script. With their typical dishonesty, they took it from the web-site "Olo-Dogma" instead of taking it from Andrea Carancini's blog. The reason is simple: they want to prevent the reader interested in the argument to discover that two more essays of mine have been published there which refute the "anti-Semitic" thesis about the alleged authenticity and veracity of the "Protocols," that are:

- "Evola e la veridicità dei 'Protocolli'"[3211] (Evola and the truthfulness of the "Protocols"), originally published by the magazine *Orion* in July 1986;
- "Evola e l'autenticità dei 'Protocolli'"[3212] (Evola and the authenticity of the "Protocols"), *Orion*, December 1987;

This blog also features a translation of the 1938 article by Abbé Pierre Charles, "The Protocols of the Elders of Sion"[3213] (published by *Orion* in July 1988), which also contradicts the above-mentioned "anti-Semitic" thesis.

This miserable subterfuge allows the "plagiarist bloggers" to spread the ridiculous lie of "Graf and Mattogno's defense and association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion." (p. 525)

---

ae, 1847, p. 337.

3208 *A Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament with an Appendix containing the Biblical Aramaic based on the Lexicon of William Gesenius*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston/New York 1906, p. 356

3209 Oscar Aldo Marino. *Fiat Lux*. Published by the author. Messina, 2002, pp. 188f., with the reference to the relative biblical passages.

3210 "I falsi 'falsi Protocolli.' Scopo e significato dei 'Protocolli dei Savi Anziani di Sion,'" now in: http://studirevisionisti.myblog.it/archive/2012/01/10/i-falsi-falsi-protocolli-scopo-e-significato-dei-protocolli.html.

3211 in: http://andreacarancini.blogspot.it/2010/05/evola-e-la-veridicita-dei-protocolli.html.

3212 in: http://andreacarancini.blogspot.it/2010/05/evola-e-latuenticita-dei-protocolli.html

3213 "I Protocolli dei Savi di Sion," in: http://andreacarancini.blogspot.it/2010/05/lo-storico-opuscolo-di-pierre-charles.html

Regarding the Jewish aspiration for global domination, with their stupid critiques the "plagiarist bloggers" show their complete ignorance of biblical Messianism, which I simply summarized based on the exposition presented by Rabbi Isidore Loeb:[3214]

> *"Un quarto effetto è che si mira a bandire dal consesso delle persone sane e ragionevoli il concetto non solo di 'cospirazione,' ma anche di 'aspirazione' al dominio del mondo da parte degli Ebrei. Eppure questa idea è espressa esplicitamente già nel Deutero-Isaia. Il rabbino Isidore Loeb la commenta così: 'Quel che è certo è che, con o senza Re Messia, gli Ebrei saranno come il centro dell'umanità, intorno al quale si raggrupperanno i Gentili, dopo la loro conversione a Dio. L'unità del genere umano si farà mediante unità religiosa. Le Nazioni si riuniranno per andare a portare i loro omaggi al popolo di Dio (LX 3 e ssgg.). Tutta la fortuna delle Nazioni passerà al popolo ebraico* […]. *Le ricchezze del mare e la fortuna delle Nazioni verranno esse stesse agli Ebrei* […]. *Il popolo e il regno che non ti serviranno saranno distrutti.' In questo evento messianico gli Ebrei avranno un ruolo attivo: 'Bisogna dire subito, per la comprensione di ciò che segue, che il popolo di Dio, nel Deutero Isaia, è indubbiamente incaricato di un ruolo messianico. È vero che verrà un Messia personale che sottometterà le Nazioni e i Re, farà trionfare su questa terra la giustizia [ebraica] e regnare la pace [la pax judaica], ma il popolo ebraico è incaricato anch'esso di questo ruolo e vi deve concorrere. Proprio esso, senza alcun dubbio, è il nuovo flagello col quale Dio, alla fine dei tempi, scuoterà le montagne, schiaccerà le colline e le spanderà come crusca (XLI, 14-16); proprio Israele, Servitore di Dio, designato e scelto da Dio quando era ancora nelle viscere di sua madre, è la freccia aguzza che Dio nasconde nella sua faretra per vincere e sottomettere i popoli (XLIX, 1-3,7). I suoi nemici e i suoi avversari saranno coperti di confusione, distrutti, annientati (XLI, 8-13); i popoli marceranno alla sua luce e i Re ai raggi del suo splendore (LX, 3).' E che queste non siano fisime arcaiche ma costituiscano l'essenza stessa del messianismo ebraico è documentato ad abundantiam nello studio di Gian Pio Mattogno L'imperialismo ebraico nelle fonti della tradizione rabbinica."*
>
> *"A fourth effect is the aim to ban from the community of sane and reasonable persons the concept not only of 'conspiracy,' but also of 'aspiration' for world dominance by the Jews. And yet this idea is explicitly expressed already in the Deutero-Isaiah. The rabbi Isidore Loeb comments it as follows: 'What is certain is that, with or without King Messiah, the Jews will be like the center of humanity, around which the Gentiles group together, after their conversion to God. The unity of humankind will be done through religious unity. The Nations will group to bring their tributes to the*

[3214] I falsi "falsi Protocolli," *op. cit.*

people of God (LX 3 and subsequent). All the fortune of the Nations will pass to the Jewish nation […]. *The richness of the sea and the fortune of the Nations will come on their own to the Jews* […]. *The people and the kingdom who you will not need, will be destroyed.' In this messianic event the Jews will have an active part: 'It has to be said immediately, for the comprehension of what will follow, that the people of God, in the Deutero-Isaiah, are undoubtedly charged with a messianic role. It is true that a personal Messiah will come and that the Nations and the Kings will be submitted, he will make* [Jewish] *justice triumph in this earth and he will make peace* [the pax judaica] *reign, but the Jewish nation is also charged with this role and must contribute. This nation proper is, without any doubt, the new scourge with which God, at the end of times, will rock the mountains, crush the hills and will spread them like bran (XLI, 14-16); Israel proper, Servant of God, designated and chosen by God when he was still in the womb of his mother, is the sharp arrow which God hides in his quiver to conquer and to subjugate the nations (XLIX, 1-3,7). His enemies and his adversaries will be covered in confusion, destroyed, annihilated (XLI, 8-13); the nations will march in his light and the Kings will march to the rays of his splendor (LX, 3).' That these were not archaic eccentricities but constitute the very essence of the Jewish Messianism is abundantly documented in the study by Gian Pio Mattogno:* The Jewish imperialism in the sources of the rabbinic tradition*."*

The "plagiarist bloggers" also forget to mention that Bernard Lazare was a Jewish essayist and author of a famous history of "anti-Semitism," in which he sustained this thesis:[3214]

"Se questa ostilità, perfino ripugnanza, si fossero esercitate nei confronti degli Ebrei soltanto in una determinata epoca e in un solo paese, sarebbe facile chiarire le cause specifiche di questi scatti d'ira; ma questa razza è stata al contrario esposta all'odio di tutti i popoli in mezzo ai quali si è stabilita. Bisognava dunque, poiché i nemici degli Ebrei appartenevano alle razze più diverse, vivevano in paesi molto lontani gli uni dagli altri, erano retti da leggi differenti, governati da princìpi opposti, non avevano né le stesse usanze, né gli stessi costumi, erano animati da intenti dissimili che non permettevano loro di giudicare tutte le cose allo stesso modo, bisognava dunque che le cause generali dell'antisemitismo fossero sempre state insite in Israele stesso, non in coloro che lo combatterono."

"If this hostility, even disgust, had been practiced toward the Jews only in one certain period and in one single country, it would be simple to clarify the specific causes for these acts of wrath; but this race was on the contrary exposed to the hate of all nations among which they established themselves. Therefore it was necessary, because the enemies of the Jews belonged to the most various races, lived in countries far away from each other, were ruled by different laws, governed by opposite principles, did not

follow the same customs, nor the same fashions, were animated by different intentions prohibiting them to judge all things in the same way; therefore it was necessary that the general causes of anti-Semitism had to be always inherent in Israel proper, and not in those who fought it."

By mentioning the "Christian blood in their rituals" (p. 522) as an example of alleged "anti-Semite" prejudice, in their opinion shared by Graf, the "plagiarist bloggers" display another proof of their coarse ignorance.

In early 2007 the book by Ariel Toaff with the title *Pasque di sangue* (Bloody Easters) was published in Italy. Ariel is the son of the former head rabbi of Rome Elio Toaff and lecturer of Medieval History in Israel. In his review, Sergio Luzzatto, a Jewish lecturer of Modern History at the University of Torino, wrote:[3215]

"Magnifico libro di storia, questo è uno studio troppo serio e meritorio perché se ne strillino le qualità come a una bancarella del mercato. Tuttavia, va pur detto che Pasque di sangue propone una tesi originale e, in qualche modo, sconvolgente. Sostiene Toaff che dal 1100 al 1500 circa, nell' epoca compresa tra la prima crociata e l'autunno del Medioevo, alcune crocifissioni di 'putti' cristiani – o forse molte – avvennero davvero, salvo dare luogo alla rappresaglia contro intere comunità ebraiche, al massacro punitivo di uomini, donne, bambini. Né a Trento nel 1475, né altrove nell' Europa tardomedievale, gli ebrei furono vittime sempre e comunque innocenti. In una vasta area geografica di lingua tedesca compresa fra il Reno, il Danubio e l' Adige, una minoranza di ashkenaziti fondamentalisti compì veramente, e più volte, sacrifici umani. Muovendosi con straordinaria perizia sui terreni della storia, della teologia, dell' antropologia, Toaff illustra la centralità del sangue nella celebrazione della Pasqua ebraica: il sangue dell' agnello, che celebrava l' affrancamento dalla schiavitù d' Egitto, ma anche il sangue del prepuzio, proveniente dalla circoncisione dei neonati maschi d' Israele. Era sangue che un passo biblico diceva versato per la prima volta proprio nell' Esodo, dal figlio di Mosè, e che certa tradizione ortodossa considerava tutt' uno con il sangue di Isacco che Abramo era stato pronto a sacrificare. Perciò, nella cena rituale di Pesach, il pane delle azzime solenni andava impastato con sangue in polvere, mentre altro sangue secco andava sciolto nel vino prima di recitare le dieci maledizioni d' Egitto. Quale sangue poteva riuscire più adatto allo scopo che quello di un bambino cristiano ucciso per l' occa-

[3215] "Saggi. La sconcertante rivelazione di Ariel Toaff: il mito dei sacrifici umani non è solo una menzogna antisemita. Quelle Pasque di Sangue. Il fondamentalismo ebraico nelle tenebre del Medioevo." (Essays. The perplexing revelation of Ariel Toaff: the myth of human sacrifices is not only an anti-Semite lie. These Bloody Easters. Jewish fundamentalism in the darkness of the Middle Age.) *Corriere della Sera*, 6 February 2007, p. 41.

sione, si chiesero i più fanatici tra gli ebrei studiati da Toaff? Ecco il sangue di un nuovo Agnus Dei da consumare a scopo augurale, così da precipitare la rovina dei persecutori, maledetti seguaci di una fede falsa e bugiarda. Sangue novello, buono a vendicare i terribili gesti di disperazione – gli infanticidi, i suicidi collettivi – cui gli ebrei dell' area tedesca erano stati troppe volte costretti dall' odiosa pratica dei battesimi forzati, che la progenie d' Israele si vedeva imposti nel nome di Gesù Cristo. Oltreché questo valore sacrificale, il sangue in polvere (umano o animale) aveva per gli ebrei le più varie funzioni terapeutiche, al punto da indurli a sfidare, con il consenso dei rabbini, il divieto biblico di ingerirlo in qualsiasi forma. Secondo i dettami di una Cabbalah pratica tramandata per secoli, il sangue valeva a placare le crisi epilettiche, a stimolare il desiderio sessuale, ma principalmente serviva come potente emostatico. Conteneva le emorragie mestruali. Arrestava le epistassi nasali. Soprattutto rimarginava istantaneamente, nei neonati, la ferita della circoncisione. Da qui, nel Quattrocento, un mercato nero su entrambi i versanti delle Alpi, un andirivieni di ebrei venditori di sangue umano: con le loro borse di pelle dal fondo stagnato, e con tanto di certificazione rabbinica del prodotto, sangue kasher…"

"A splendid history book, this is a study too serious and praiseworthy to clamor its qualities like in a bazaar stall. However it must be said that Pasque di sangue (Bloody Easters) proposes an original thesis and that is – somehow – even upsetting. Toaff states that from 1100 to about 1500, in the period between the first crusade and the dusk of the Middle Ages, some – or perhaps many – crucifixions of Christian 'putti' [cherubic infants] *did occur and as a result this led to reprisals against entire Jewish communities, against their innocent men, women and children, as occurred in Trento in 1475 and elsewhere in late medieval Europe. In the geographical German-speaking area between the Rhine, the Danube and the Adige rivers, a minority of fundamentalist Ashkenazi did perpetrated the crime of human sacrifices. By revealing his extraordinary knowledge in the fields of history, theology and anthropology, Toaff is able to illustrate the centrality of blood in the celebration of Jewish Easter: the blood of the lamb, which celebrates the liberation from Egyptian slavery in Egypt, and as well as in the blood of the foreskin of the circumcised newborn male of Israel. And according to a biblical passage, blood for the first time was spilled during the Exodus, from the son of Moses, which some orthodox tradition liken to Icaac's blood that Abraham was ready to sacrifice. Therefore in the ritual dinner of Pesach, and before the ten curses of Egypt were recited, the unleavened bread had to be kneaded with pulverized blood, while other dried blood had to be dissolved in wine. Hence, Toaff references some fanatical Jews who surmised that the blood of a Christian child killed for the occasion would be most apt. This is the blood of a new Agnus Dei to consume for a*

greeting purpose, as well as to crash down the ruin of the persecutors, the damned followers of a false and lying faith. This new blood was good to vindicate the terrible desperate actions of infanticides and collective suicides which was repeatedly forced on the Jews of the German area because of the obnoxious practice of forced baptisms imposed on them in the name of Jesus Christ. Besides the sacrificial value, the pulverized blood (human and of animal origin) had for the Jews various therapeutic functions, to the point that they were induced, with the consent of the rabbis, to challenge the biblical prohibition to ingest it in any way. According to the dictates of a practical centuries-old Kabbalah tradition, the blood helped to mitigate epileptic fits, to stimulate the sexual desire, but principally it served as a potent haemostatic agent; it stopped menstruation; it blocked nasal epistaxis; and most importantly it immediately healed in the newborn the wound of circumcision. It is for these reasons that in the fifteenth century a black market on both sides of the Alps flourished. It saw a coming and going of Jewish vendors of human blood: with their leather bags with the tin-plated bottom, and with even the rabbinic certification of the product, kosher blood…"

A national pandemonium sparked off instantly in Italy, which later spread internationally. The accusation against Toaff was that he was supplying "ammunition to the anti-Semites of all kinds, including the negationists of the Shoah [*munizioni agli antisemiti di ogni genere, inclusi i negazionisti della Shoah*]," as Robert Bonfil, lecturer of Hebrew History at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, candidly declared,[3216] masking the actual reason with rather spurious historiographic motives, since the rage was based on press releases and almost nobody knew the real content of the book. Soon enough Toaff was forced to surrender. On 14 February 2007 he asked the book's publisher, Editore il Mulino, to cancel the book's publication,[3217] which was subsequently withdrawn as "purged" by the author. A striking case of preventive censorship and self-censorship which shows the immense power of historiographic dogmas: Toaff submitted to them just like the authors of the Third Reich are said to have done.

[7] The "plagiarist bloggers" add another argument on "anti-Semitism" perfectly worth of their intellectual level:

"Distaste for Jews was expressed by Mattogno when he wrote the fol-

[3216] Alessandra Farkas, "Gli storici: 'È un' antica impostura riesumata. Quei documenti erano noti e non attendibili.'" (The historians: "It is an exhumed ancient imposture. These documents were known and not reliable") *Corriere della Sera*, 13 February 2007, p. 49.

[3217] "Toaff ritira il libro 'Pasque di sangue.' 'Le mie tesi storiche distorte dai media.'" (Toaff recalls the book "Bloody Easters," "My history theses distorted by the media.") *La Repubblica*, 14 February 2007.

lowing regarding van Pelt in 2003:

[Jean-Claude Pressac] *was no longer a valuable goldmine to the guardians of the 'Holocaust' orthodoxy, but had turned into a more and more rebellious and uncontrollable Goy, jeopardizing the official historiography with each new publication.* […] *For this reason, the position as the 'world's leading Auschwitz expert,' until then occupied by Pressac, was taken by a trustworthy Yehudi, who was to take Pressac's theses – cleaned from all revisionist waste – and embed them into an unalterable, definitive version of Auschwitz.*

It is very noteworthy that Mattogno identifies the two historians most damaging to his work on Auschwitz, Jean-Claude Pressac ('uncontrollable Goy') and Robert Van Pelt ('trustworthy Yehudi'), with Jewish names and terms." (p. 523)

Here the "plagiarist bloggers'" unquestioning "philo-Semitic" credo reaches a paroxysm: even "distaste" is "anti-Semitic"! Therefore we are forced to prove sympathy for the Jews! And it also reaches the climax of absurdity, because I used two Hebrew terms of common usage in that language: "Yehudi" simply means "Jew," without any negative connotation,[3218] while "goy" means "population, nation, not belonging to the Jewish nation [*popolo, nazione, non appartenente al popolo ebraico*]."[3219] Only based on their boundless stupidity and hypocrisy the terms "yehudi/goy" can constitute "distaste," in contrast to all the other terms that could be used, like "Iudaeus/Gentilis," "Ebreo/non Ebreo," "Jude/Nicht-Jude," "Jew/non-Jew" etc.

[8] Stating that Pressac and van Pelt are the "two historians most damaging to his work on Auschwitz," they only prove one more time their total lack of the sense for the ridiculous, as the exact contrary is true. In fact, I am the author "most damaging" to *their* books about Auschwitz, which I exhaustively refuted in the more than 700 pages of my already quoted study *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity.*

The "plagiarist bloggers" are not even "philo-Semites," but only pathetic *gelamim* (plural form of *golem*), puppets animated by somebody else who is inserting into their mouths magical exterminationist formulas and unleashes them for the glory of the *religio holocaustica*. They are poor *shammashim* to which the words by Eliahu ben Abraham in the *Sepher Midrash Talpioth*, Smirne 1736, p. 194, are reserved – a verse speaking about the *gojim* as they are: בהמה בצורת אדם.[3220]

[3218] Menachem Emanuele Artom, *Vocabolario Ebraico-Italiano*. Roma, Fondazione per la Gioventù Ebraica, 1965, p. 326.

[3219] *Ibid.*, p. 100.

[3220] Gruppo di Ar, *Johann Andreas Eisenmenger e il Giudaismo svelato. Con un'antologia su*

[9] *"It is in this light that one should view the conspiracy claims that MGK make across their work regarding the hoax of the Holocaust, many of which have been discussed in the chapters of this critique. This also accounts for the conspiracy claims made by the trio beyond the years of 1933-1945. For instance, Graf and Mattogno's defense and association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion fits this pattern, as does Kues' belief that "sick Jewish gangsters and their ilk" were behind the suicide of German death camp perpetrators far into the postwar years."* (p. 525)

In their outrageous impudence, the "plagiarist bloggers" first invent and ascribe to us a ludicrous "conspiracy theory," then, based on sordid lies – starting with the one about our alleged "association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion" – they conjure up our presumed "anti-Semitism" and spread the word about it, claiming that this is the cause for the "theory." At the same time they display again their vulgar "philo-Semitism" of *golem*, or of zombies, or of biblical *obhoth* and *rephaim*, or of cabbalistic *qeliphoth,* consisiting in a blind and total obsequiousness. All this is followed by a high dose of hypocrisy.

In the reference adopted by them in the footnote 31 ("See post of 'LaurentzDahl' (aka Thomas Kues) of January 25, 2007 at http://revforum.yourforum.org/viewtopic.php?t=3674&start=15."), Kues made a comment about an article with the title "Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France."[3221] I quote some passages from this article in order to explain what this is all about, referring for more details to the complete reading of it:

"In its issue of June 1991, the French monthly Le Choc du mois ('The Shock of the Month') published a rather lengthy report entitled 'Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years of Terrorism' ('Milices juives. Quinze ans de terrorisme,' pp. 7-13). Under the main headline, a subtitle summed up:

'Jewish Action Group,' 'Jewish Combat Organization,' 'Jewish Defense Organization…' Under these various names, Jewish activists for 15 years have unceasingly sown terror [in France] *with total impunity. Provocations that have no other aim than to incite reprisals. As if certain people wanted the* [French] *Jewish community to feel threatened …*

The report reviews 50 cases of physical aggression committed by organized Jewish groups during the period from June 19, 1976, to April 20, 1991. Not mentioned, therefore, are physical attacks committed by individual Jews (which are, in any case, rare)

---

ebrei e non-ebrei secondo gli insegnamenti biblici. (Johann Andreas Eisenmenger and the revealed Judaism, With an anthology about Jews and non-Jews according to the biblical teachings.) Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2008, pp. 107f.

[3221] In: www.ihr.org/jhr/v16/v16n2p-2_Faurisson.html.

The victims of the 50 cases listed by Le Choc du mois, who number in the hundreds, suffered: loss of life, an eye put out, acid throwing, numerous hospitalizations, injuries followed by deep coma, lifetime disabilities, and serious post-traumatic conditions, 'the commission of barbaric acts,' severe beatings in the presence of policemen who refused to intervene, and numerous ambush attacks (in one case with the complicity of the daily newspaper Libération)."

We are dealing therefore with scoundrels, with rascals, with Jewish terrorists. But for the "plagiarist bloggers" no Jew can be a scoundrel, a rascal or a terrorist. For them all the Jews are, by definition and *par excellence*, candid pious souls, innocuous and innocent. In this way they approve the acts of these terrorists, who can only be defined as "sick Jewish gangsters."

[10] *"This is a sufficiently low number that one could justifiably doubt whether Mattogno has even seen the files in question. He cites from just one file from the National Archives of Belarus which is misnumbered in Treblinka. Would Mattogno expect us to believe that he stopped off in Minsk and asked to see a single file?"* (p. 526)

The "plagiarist bloggers'" suspicion makes us roar with laughter, since exactly in the National Archives of the Republic of Belarus Jürgen Graf made – in my presence – a decisive encounter… Decency demands that I reveal no more here.

[11] *"It is therefore to be expected that MGK's work will continue to decline in quality, and will lean increasingly on Kues' IH outlet, where he can focus narrowly on just one piece of the jigsaw at a time."* (p. 526)

This is another farcical statement, sensationally refuted already by our present reply (as also all the other ridiculous "predictions" of the "plagiarist bloggers" referred to us). Without mentioning my recently published, frequently mentioned study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz*, which then must constitute this "decline in quality" with its 1,211 pages, its more than 500 pages of text, its 300 documents reproduced in facsimile and its 370 photographs! As usual, the exact opposite of what the plagiarists state is true: *It is therefore to be expected that MGK's work will continue to <u>increase</u> in quality.*

[12] *"In case MGK have the courage* [sic!] *to respond to this critique, we would like to set some provisions required for us to take any 'risposta' into serious consideration. We will not accept any effort that only deals with our critique in a piecemeal and isolated fashion, hence we will be little concerned with any response that just focuses on the technical minutiae of the camps without recognizing the importance of Nazi policy. The Reinhard camps weren't created in a vacuum, and we expect MGK to recognize that fact. That is why we dare MGK to follow the structure of the present cri-*

tique, so as to put things in proper perspective. As mentioned, arguments not told in narrative form often fail a simple bullshit test." (p. 527)

This infantile arrogance is aptly punished by this very reply, which addresses all their requests and refutes their work chapter by chapter, paragraph by paragraph, argument by argument, objection by objection. In the chapters written by myself, in which I numbered my replies for the reader's sake (except those in chapter 2), I replied to more than 800 objections. This will give them plenty of work for the next six years, the time they needed to complete their present plagiarized opus. For what concerns us, their possible future reply does not interest us at all. The very long list of outrageous plagiarisms, lies, distortions and omissions performed by these bunglers and listed in the Appendix to the present work is more than sufficient to show their deliberate dishonesty and their conspicuous display of bad faith. With similar exterminationist clowneries we will not bother anymore in the future, as it would be a waste of our sparse resources.

[13] *"We therefore request MGK to make a reasonable response to this critique, but we can only predict that their response will be unreasoned, hysterical and not fully honest."* (p. 527)

Never has a "prediction" been more ridiculous and more fatal for the "prophets."

13.2. The Bogeyman of "Anti-Semitism"

By Jürgen Graf

On pp. 521f. our opponents make a pathetic attempt to analyze the alleged motives which have prompted Mattogno, Kues and me to become revisionists:

"Simply refuting their work […] *misses a crucial part of a proper analysis of MGK, namely the driving force behind MGK's fraudulent work."* (p. 521)

Predictably, *Holocaust Controversies* come to the conclusion that our driving force is "anti-Semitism." As a matter of fact, since the days of Paul Rassinier the opponents of revisionism have regularly tried to mask their intellectual impotence by accusing the revisionists of "anti-Semitism," "Nazism" and "racism." This chimera was developed to perfection by Deborah Lipstadt in her book *Denying the Holocaust*.[3222]

[3222] Deborah Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust. The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Speech Press, New York 1994.

It goes without saying that we are not obliged to comment on our adversaries' "analysis," which is a mere inadmissible *ad hominem* attack, because the motives of a researcher are irrelevant; only the results count. In my book *The Giant with Feet of Clay* I did not attack Raul Hilberg for being a Zionist Jew. I criticized him for using a flawed method which unavoidably leads to faulty results. Likewise, any attempt to refute a revisionist book by attacking the – real or alleged – political beliefs of its author is untenable and impermissible from a scientific point of view. Even if all revisionists were staunch admirers of Adolf Hitler, this would not necessarily mean that their conclusions are wrong, just as the fact that most Holocaust historians are Jews does not prove that their theses are unfounded.

For these reasons Thomas Kues has decided not to waste his precious time by responding to the accusation of "anti-Semitism." However Carlo Mattogno and I have decided to briefly comment on some of the attacks directed against us – not because we feel obliged to defend our convictions against intellectual midgets but in order to demonstrate once again that our critics are both frauds and ignoramuses.

On page 522, Holocaust Controversies states:

> *"He* [Graf] *joined the pro-Stalinist Institute of Russian Civilization, a group that spreads anti-Semitic positions, such as through reprinting and defending the authenticity of the Protocols of the Elders of Zion and accusing Jews of using Christian blood in their rituals."* (p. 522)

It is quite true that I cooperate with the Institute of Russian Civilization, an orthodox and nationalist think-tank (that this institute should be "pro-Stalinist" is a puerile invention) and that I am on friendly terms with its director, Dr. Oleg Platonov. Platonov believes in the authenticity of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* whereas I think that these protocols are a very clever and elaborate forgery which was not fabricated by the Tsar's secret police, as conventional wisdom has it, but by entirely different people. That is why I never even mentioned this text in any of my books or articles. In other words, while Platonov and I agree on many things, we disagree on others, such as the authenticity of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. This does not prevent *Holocaust Controversies* from mendaciously speaking of "Graf's […] defence and association with the Protocols of the Elders of Zion" (p. 526).

Epilogue

By Jürgen Graf

Anyone familiar with Greek mythology knows the story of the Nessus shirt. After carrying Heracles's wife Deianeira across a river, the lewd centaur Nessus attempted to rape the fair maiden. Standing on the other shore of the river, Hercules witnesses this scene and shot a Hydra-poisoned arrow into Nessus' breast. Before dying, the centaur told Deianeira that his blood would ensure that Hercules would be faithful to her forever. Later, when she suspected her husband of infidelity, Deianeira spread the centaur's blood on a shirt and gave it to Heracles. Initially he took great pride in this beautiful shirt, but then it began to burn. The hero, who had vanquished a thousand monsters, suffered atrocious pain but he was unable to remove the accursed shirt from his tormented body.

The Nessus shirt of international Jewry is the Holocaust lie. Thanks to this lie, the Jews became a martyr nation virtually impervious to criticism. Had revisionists not come to the scene, this state of affairs would probably continue for many decades to come.

An intelligent person desirous to save what can be saved of the Holocaust tale would jettison the gas chambers altogether and concentrate on the "Shoa by bullets" instead: It is much more difficult to refute and admittedly contains a certain amount of truth, since no serious researcher can possibly deny that large numbers of Jews were indeed shot in the East. But for the Jews such semi-revisionism is totally unacceptable. Quite apart from the fact that the sacrosanct six million figure becomes untenable without extermination camps, these camps convey the Holocaust its uniquely bestial character. If the death factory and gas chamber story were true, the Jews would indeed have been the victims of a historically unprecedented atrocity. Without death factories and homicidal gas chambers, the treatment meted out to the Jews during World War Two, while still barbarous, immediately loses its uniqueness and becomes just one of the countless cruelties which sully the history of mankind.

So the Jews and their stooges are forced to defend their gas chambers at all cost. This task is about as enviable as the one of a mathematician forced to attempt to square the circle.

From the Jewish point of view, the best strategy is certainly the one devised by Raul Hilberg who simply ignored the revisionists. MM. Har-

rison, Muehlenkamp, Myers, Romanov and Terry would have done wisely to emulate the late Holocaust historian. Rather than doing so, they foolishly attempted to refute MGKs books about the Aktion Reinhardt camps and to prove that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were indeed extermination camps equipped with homicidal gas chambers, as traditional historiography claims. They now reap the fruits of their folly.

Some people might argue that Mattogno, Kues and I should commend our adversaries for having at least tried. I am not so sure about this: If a madman, who is eager to prove that he can fly, jumps to his death from the 127th floor of a skyscraper, we do not usually praise him for "having at least tried." All the same we would have treated the Controversial Bloggers as honest opponents if they had formulated their critique in a civilized way and refrained from cheating, but their impertinent tone and their countless brazen distortions and outright lies make it impossible to feel any respect for them.

Already at the very beginning of *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka*, our adversaries demonstrate their blatant dishonesty by stating that "after arguing for so long over Auschwitz and losing those arguments in open court during the Irving vs. Lipstadt libel trial of 2000, deniers began to turn their attention to the so-called Aktion Reinhard camps." Any computer-literate person (and all readers of the pamphlet are of necessity computer-literate, as Holocaust Controversies never published anything in print and probably never will) can easily ascertain that

a) David Irving never wrote a book or even a paper about the Holocaust and can therefore not be considered an expert on the argument;
b) Irving never was an authentic revisionist;
c) the revisionist flagship of yore, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, carried more articles about Auschwitz after than before the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial;
d) The most prolific revisionist writer, Carlo Mattogno, authored no fewer than seven books about Auschwitz after the trial, among them the epic study *Auschwitz. The Case for Sanity*.

So whom do the five buffoons hope to fool? Do they really think that their readers are all idiots?

Holocaust Controversies had all the time they needed to write their "refutation." They were assisted by a host of Holocaust historians they diligently enumerate in their introduction. It did not help them a bit. Nor did it help Harrison, Muehlenkamp, Romanov and Terry that they were able to recruit a fifth clown, Yahweh's greenhorn Jason Myers, who wrote the chapters about the gas chambers and the eyewitnesses. Since

the exterminationist position with regards to these two topics is hopeless from the beginning, Myers had myriads of opportunities to make a fool of himself, and he missed not a single one of them. Congratulations, Myers, you have proven yourself to be a worthy disciple of Nicholas Terry, Roberto Muehlenkamp and the rest! I trust this will enhance your career as a historian.

However, the most preposterous chapters of the pamphlet are undoubtedly the two last ones, written by Yahweh's moron Roberto Muehlenkamp, who unsuccessfully tried to prove that during World War II the eternal laws of nature had to pause so that the evil Nazis could carry out their massacre in chemical slaughterhouses and get rid of the bodies without significant use of fuel. The more I read of Muehlenkamp, the more I am amazed at the dismal stupidity of this individual. He knew exactly that Mattogno, who has an encyclopedic knowledge of all problems related to cremation, would react to his challenge and make mincemeat of his chapters, to use Romanov's poetic formulation for the last time. Is Muehlenkamp perhaps a masochist? Does he relish the role of the circus clown who is pelted with eggs to the roaring laughter of the audience? Now he has egg all over his face. I do not feel a bit sorry for him because he asked for it.

The only chapter where our opponents could hope to come close to a draw was their fourth one, authored by Harrison and Romanov about the resettlement thesis. While we revisionists can easily prove that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were transit camps, we are unable to produce German wartime documents about the destination and the fate of the deportees. But instead of contenting themselves with such legitimate objections, Harrison and Romanov overstated their case, trying to prove that the resettlement of the Jews in the occupied Eastern Territories would have been impossible for logistic and other reasons. In his exceptionally brilliant reply, Thomas Kues refuted all these objections, thus robbing the anti-Revisionists of their last seemingly valid argument.

If the Controversial Bloggers had any common sense, or indeed any rudimentary human decency, they would now shut up. But they cannot; their inflated ego does not allow them to acknowledge defeat. So after licking their wounds, the Inglorious Five will doubtless write yet another pamphlet in order to "prove" that MGK got it all wrong. It goes without saying that Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues and I will not in the least feel obliged to react to such a step. All three of us are overburdened with work, and we simply cannot afford to waste any more of our

precious time to comment on the ravings of five clowns who are held in contempt even by their fellow Holocaust believers.

Appendix: Compilation of Plagiarisms and Deceptions of the "Plagiarist Bloggers"

(PDF version only)

Colum 1: chapter (point) in the present work; colume 3: footnote(s) & page(s) in the "Manifesto"; column 4 (💣): bad faith, conjecture, distortion, falsification, hypocrisy, lie, misrepresentation, speculation; column 5 (☠): omission. Note: This table has not been edited, whereas this book's text has undergone considerable revisions, so there might be discrepancies. See the Italian version of Mattogno's original list of plagiarized sources at www.codoh.com/sites/default/files/FontiPlagiate.pdf.

ch [p]	**Plagiarized Source**	**fn(s), p(p)**	💣	☠
3, [2]	Zygmunt Marikowski, Zwiazek Walki Zbrojnej, I, Armia Krajowa w Okregu Lubelskim, London. 1973. Book Two, Documents, pp. 34-35, also translated and cited in Arad, Belzec, Sobibor Treblinka, pp. 350-1	46, p. 48		
3, [3]	Zygmunt Klukowski, Dziennik z lat okupacji, Lublin, 1959, p. 254	47, p. 49		
3, [4]			×	
3, [12]				×
3, [13]	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50 (Papers of J. Kopecky)	79, p. 55		
	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59	82, p. 56		
	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50	414, p. 229		
	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, p. 50; Schelvis, Sobibor, p. 258	64, p. 357		
3, [14]	Informacja Bieżąca Nr 33 (58), 5.9.1942, published in Marczewska/Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' pp. 137-8	94, p. 59		×
3, [19]				×
3, [20]			×	
3, [22]	Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj,' in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164	44, p. 16; 119, p. 65; 375, p. 221		
	Informacja Bieżąca Nr 30 (55), 17.8.1942, published in Marczewska/Waźniewski, 'Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury,' pp. 136-7	92, p. 58		
	Gajowniczek, Jolanta 'Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dzennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i 'Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944,' Zeszyty Majdanka, VII, 1973, pp 164-241, pp. 242-261	121, p. 66		
	Wladyslaw Szpilman, Das wunderbare Überleben.	93, p. 58		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Warschauer Erinnerungen 1939-1945. Düsseldorf, 1998, p. 197ff			
3, [25]	FS RSHA IV B 4 A an BdS Frankreich, Betr.: Ausstellung von Bescheinigungen für Evakuierte, 9.12.1942, gez. Eichmann, T/37 (65)	129, p. 67		×
3, [26]	Minister Conference of 12.12.1942, published in Willi Boelcke (ed), The Secret Conferences of Dr. Goebbels: The Nazi Propaganda War, 1939-1943, New York: Dutton, 1970	132, p. 68		
	TBJG II/6, pp. 438-9 (13.12.1942)	133, p. 68		×
3, [28]			×	
3, [29]				×
3, [31]	See the transcript of US vs Fedorenko, June 1978, microfilm copy available at the Wiener Library, London	213, p. 85		
	Appeal brief, US vs Fedorenko, Wiener Library	214, p. 86		
	On legal aspects of the Fedorenko case, see also Abbe L. Dienstag, 'Fedorenko v. United States: War Crimes, the Defense of Duress, and American Nationality Law,' Columbia Law Review, Vol. 82, No. 1 (Jan., 1982), pp. 120-183	215, p. 86		
4, [3]				×
4, [4]	Eugen Freiherr von Engelhardt, Ernährung- und Landwirtschaft, p. 11, NARA T84/225/1595914.	13, p. 95		
	Bernhard Chiari, "Deutsche Zivilverwaltung in Weissrussland 1941-1944," in: Militärgeschichtliche Mitteilungen 52, 1993	13, p. 95		
4, [5]	Verbindungsstelle d. OKW/WiRüAmt beim Reichsmarschall, Wirtschaftsauszeichungen für die Berichtszeit vom 1-14.8.41 (u.früher), NARA T77/1066/1062	14, p. 95		
4, [6]	AOK 18 Chef des Stabes, Merkpunkte aus der Chefbesprechung in Orscha am 13.11.41, NOKW-1535	15, p. 95		
4, [7]	Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), 'Generalplan Ost,' Polish Western Affairs III/2, 1962, pp. 391-442	16, p. 96		×
4, [9]	Browning, Path, p. 236, citing Secret file note Heydrich (CdS B Nr. 3795/41), 26.3.41, RGVA 500-3-795, fols. 140-42	17, p. 96		
4, [10]	Heydrich an Jeckeln, von dem Bach-Zelewski, Prützmann, and Korsemann, 2.7.41, RGVA 500-1-25; cf. Peter Klein, ed. Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Taetigskeits-und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Berlin: Edition Heinrich, 1997, pp. 319-28	18, p. 96		
4, [11]	EM 13, 5.7.41.	19, p. 96		
	EM 32, 24.7.41.	20, p. 96		
	EM 24, 16.7.41.	21, p. 96		
	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen	70, p. 159		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), Die 'Ereignismeldungen UdSSR' 1941. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2011			
4, [12]			×	
4, [13]	Isabel V. Hull, Absolute Destruction. Military Culture and the Practices of War in Imperial Germany. London, 2005	24, p. 97		
4, [15]	Peter Witte et al (eds.), Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42. Hamburg: Christians, 199	28, p. 97		
	Report of Stapo Tilsit, 1.7.41, RGVA 500-1-758	27, p. 97		
4, [16]				×
4, [17]	Einsatzbefehl No. 8, 17.7.41, NO-3414; see also earlier draft, 28.6.41, 78-PS	33, p. 99	×	
4, [19]	Christopher R. Browning and Jürgen Matthäus, The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942. London, 2004, p. 310, citing Himmler order of 30.7.41 to SS Calvary Regiment 2, 1.8.41, BA-MA, RS 3-8/36; cf. JuNSV Bd. XX, Nr. 570	35, p. 99		
	Magill report on the Pripet action, 12.8.41, in: Prague Military Archives, Kommandostab des RFSS	36, p. 99		
4, [20]				×
4, [21]	Otto Dov Kulka und Eberhard Jäckel (eds.), Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945. Düsseldorf, 2004, p. 454, citing Dok. 563, Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Rüstungsamts des OKW über seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11.8.41. Originally cited by Götz Aly, "Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden, Frankfurt am Main: Fischer, 1995, p. 333	40, p. 100; 126, p. 67; 10, p. 278		
	Jäger report of EK 3, 1.12.41, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 115	39, p. 100; 61, p. 103; 77, p. 107; 169, p. 126		
4, [22]	Vermerk über die im OKH stattgefundene Besprechung wegen Übernahme eines Teils der Ukraine in Zivilverwaltung am 27.8.1941 in Berlin, 197-PS	44, p. 100	×	
	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, 'Der qualitative Sprung im Vernichtungsprozess. Das Massaker von Kamenez-Podolsk Ende August 1941,' Jahrbuch für Antisemitismusforschung 10, 2001, pp. 237-64	44, p. 100		
4, [23]			×	
4, [24]	Status report, RC Slonim, 25.1.42, in Anklageschrift Erren et al., StA Hamburg 141 Js 173/61, p. 50	49, p. 101		
4, [25]			×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
4, [26]	Kommandant in Weissruthenien Ia, Befehl Nr. 24, 24.11.41, gez. v. Bechtolsheim, NARB 378-1-698, p. 32; cf. Browning, Origins, p. 289	51, p. 101	×	
	Kommandant in Belorussia, 8.10.41 and 16.10.41, NARB 378-1-698; cf. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, pp. 612-13	52, p. 101		
4, [28]			×	
4, [29]	Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine (gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-317, p. 71; cf. Dieter Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews under German Military Administration and in the Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) The Shoah in Ukraine, Bloomington, 2008, p. 48	65, p. 103-104	×	
4, [30]	JuNSV Bd. XL, Nr. 816 StA Muenchen I, Az.119c Ks 6 a-b/70, Bl. 33-35	66, p. 104		
4, [31]			×	
4, [32]			×	
4, [33]			×	
4, [34]			×	
4, [37]			×	
4, [40]			×	
4, [42]			×	
4, [43]	Note on the Führer's comments to Abetz, 16.9.41, ADAP [Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik], Serie D, Bd. 13/2. Goettingen: Vandenhoek & Ruprecht, 1970, pp. 424-25	100, p. 112	×	
4, [44]			×	×
4, [45]	TBJG [= Die Tagebücher Joseph Goebbels], II/1, p. 266 (19.8.41) and p. 278 (20.8.41)	103, p. 113	×	
4, [46]	TBJG, II/I, pp. 480-81 (24.9.1941)	105, p. 113	×	
	Mattogno and Graf, Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit camp?, Chicago: Theses & Dissertation Press, 2nd edition, 2005, pp. 185-86	106, p. 113	×	
4, [47]				×
4, [48]	Karny, Politik im "Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren" unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942, pp. 107-22	108, p. 113	×	×
4, [50]			×	
4, [51]			×	
4, [52]			×	
4, [54]			×	
4, [55]			×	
4, [58]			×	
4, [60]			×	
4, [62]			×	×
4, [63]	FS Müller an Jäger, Betr.: Endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage, 18.5.1942, RGVA 500-1-25, p. 379	121, p. 116	×	
4, [64]			×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
4, [65]			×	
4, [66]			×	×
4, [67]			×	
4, [69]			×	
4, [70]			×	
4, [72]			×	
4, [73]			×	
4, [74]			×	×
4, [75]				×
4, [76]	Werner Präg and Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (eds.), Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945. Stuttgart, 1975, p. 457ff.	139, p. 120	×	
4, [77]				×
4, [78]	Ventzki an Uebelhoer, 24.9.41, NARA T/175/54/2568671-94; Himmler an Uebelhoer, 10.10.41, NARA T/175/54/2568662-63; cf. Browning, Origins, p. 331	141, p. 121	×	
4, [79]	Michael Alberti, Die Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Juden im Reichsgau Wartheland 1939-1945. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2006	143, p. 121; 40, p. 46; p. 538		
	Peter Klein, Die 'Gettoverwaltung Litzmannstadt' 1940-1944: Eine Dienststelle im Spannungsfeld von Kommunalbürokratie und staatlicher Verfolgungspolitik. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 2009	143, p. 121		
	Gordon Horwitz, Ghettostadt: Lodz and the making of a Nazi city. Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2008	143, p. 121		
	Montague, Chelmno and the Holocaust	143, p. 121		
4, [81]			×	
4, [82]	Koppe an HSSPF Nordost, 18.10.1940, BA NS19/2576, p. 3ff., also NO-2908	146, p. 121	×	
4, [83]			×	
4, [84]			×	
4, [86]			×	×
4, [88]			×	×
4, [89]			×	
4, [90]	Telegram from Benzler to Foreign Ministry concerning the expulsion of Jews in areas of Serbia, 12.9.41, T/874	159, p. 123	×	×
4, [91]			×	×
4, [92]			×	
4, [96]			×	
4, [97]			×	
4, [98]			×	
4, [99]			×	×
4, [100]	Dienstkalender, p. 278 (30.11.41)	172, p. 126		
4, [102]	Hilberg, Destruction, Vol. 2, 2003, p. 366	173, p. 127		×

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
4, [103]			×	
4, [104]	Kube an Lohse, 16.12.41, facsimile in Max Weinrich, Hitler's Professors, New York, 1946, p. 153ff.	174, p. 127; p. 563	×	×
4, [105]			×	×
4, [106]	Protokoll über den Hergang der Hauptabteilungsleiter- und Abteilungsleiterbesprechung am 29.1.42, NARB 370-1-53, p. 165	176, p. 127		×
4, [108]	Strauch an von dem Bach, 25.7.43, BA NS19/1770, pp. 15-27, also NO-2662, NO-4315 and NO-4317	179, p. 128		×
4, [109]	See the file of Haupteisenbahndirection Mitte, NARB 378-1-784	181, p. 128		
4, [110]	KdS Minsk an HBD Mitte, 31.7.42, gez. Heuser, NARB 378-1-784; cf. Yehuda Bauer, "Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust," Yad Vashem Studies, 31, 2003, pp. 95-152; JuNSV Bd. XIX, Nr. 552	182, p. 128	×	
4, [111]			×	
4, [115]			×	
4, [116]			×	
4, [117]			×	
4, [118]			×	
4, [119]			×	
4, [120]	Max Domarus, Hitler. Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945. 2 Bde. Wiesbaden, 1973, II, p. 1844; cf. Aly, Endlösung, p. 404; Richard J. Evans, David Irving, Hitler and Holocaust Denial, electronic edition, 2000	196, p. 132		
4, [121]	TBJG II/4, p. 184 (27.4.1942)	197, p. 132	×	×
4, [122]			×	
4, [123]	TBJG II/3, p. 561 (27.3.1942)	199, p. 133	×	×
4, [124]			×	
4, [125]	Helmut Heiber, 'Der Generalplan Ost,' VfZ Jahrgang 6, 1958, pp. 281-325	200, p. 133	×	×
4, [126]			×	
4, [127]			×	
4, [128]			×	
4, [129]			×	
4, [131]			×	
4, [132]			×	
4, [133]	Photocopies of documents from the Düsseldorf Files, 21.4.42-30.6.42 (Vol. III, pp. 1357-58), T/1400	209, p. 134	×	×
	Düsseldorf File No. 2 (Vol. III, pp. 1356-57), T/1396	210, p. 134		
4, [134]			×	
4, [135]	Fischmann report, 20.6.42. YVA, O-51/163/42-43	211, p. 134	×	
4, [139]	TBJG, II/4, p. 293 (15.5.42)	216, p. 135		
4, [140]	XXVb-29, published in Serge Klarsfeld, Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977; also Raul Hilberg, Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz: The Role of the	217, p. 136	×	×

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	German Railroads in the Destruction of the Jews, Mainz, 1981			
4, [141]	Memorandum by Dannecker on a discussion in Eichmann's office, 11.6.42, RF-1217, also T/419	218, p. 136	×	
4, [142]	Minutes by Eichmann and Dannecker on their discussion concerning the deportation of Jews from France, Paris, 1.7.42, RF-1223, also T/429	220, p. 136	×	
4, [143]	German Embassy to the Head of the Security Police in France, 27.6.42, RF-1220	221, p. 136	×	
	Serge Klarsfeld, Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris,1977	222, p. 136	×	
	Roethke's review of "the present state of the Jewish Question in France." Paris, 21.7.43, T/488	223, p. 136	×	
4, [144]	Minute by Dannecker on a telephone call from Eichmann and Novak. Paris, 21.7.42, T/439	224, p. 136	×	
4, [145]	Teleprint message from Günther to the Security Police branch in Paris stating that the Jewish children in the camps of Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande can be divided up gradually among the transports to Auschwitz. Berlin, 13.8.42, T/443	225, p. 137	×	
4, [147]			×	
4, [148]	Telegram from Barbie of the Security Police, Lyon, to Group IVb, Paris, reporting on the arrest and deportation of the children and the staff of the Jewish children's home, "Colonie Enfant," in Izieu-Ain; Lyon, 6.4.44, NO-1411, also T/505 and CDJC VII-10; cf. Serge Klarsfeld, Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977, p. 135	228, p. 137	×	
	Letter from Günther to the Foreign Ministry, transmitting a DNB (official German news agency) report on a charity event in Stockholm on behalf of Jewish children to be sent to Palestine, Berlin, 6.4.43,T/601; see also T/602	229, p. 137	×	
	Letter from Bergmann, Foreign Ministry, to the German Legation in Sofia instructing it to oppose the emigration of 5,000 Jewish children to Palestine, 13.2.43, NG-1783, also T/948; see also T/949, T/950, T/951 and T/952	230, p. 137	×	
4, [149]	NG-3559, also T/1023	232, p. 137	×	×
4, [150]	A Discussion between the German Foreign Office and the Hungarian Ambassador about the Final Solution of the Jewish Problem in Hungary. Yad Vashem Archives, TR2, NG 1800, N11/553/E	233, p. 138	×	×
4, [151]	Letter from Luther to Eichmann concerning the Foreign Ministry's stand on the proposed sterilization of half-Jews and the Jewish partners in mixed marriages. Berlin, 7.12.42, T/192	234, p. 138		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
4, [154]				×
4, [155]			×	
4, [156]				×
4, [157]	Stadtkommissar Brest, Niederschrift ueber die zweite Tagung in Luzk 27-29.3.42, 13.4.1942, BA R 6/243, p. 10R	244, p. 140	×	
4, [158]			×	
4, [159]	Stadtkommissar Brest, Aktenvermerk über die Sitzung am 28-31.8.42, 4.9.1942, BA R6/243, p. 21; the Lutsk meeting was preceded by a conference of Erich Koch and the RK Ukraine staff emphasising the food situation, an important 'accelerator' for the extermination campaign in Volhynia (Vermerk über die Tagung in Rowno vom 26-28.8.1942, 264-PS, IMT XXV, pp. 325-27)	247, p. 140	×	
4, [160]	Gendarmerie GebietsFührer Brest-Litovsk, Lagebericht für Monat Oktober 1942, 6.10.42 NARA T454/102/980; Gebietskommissar Brest-Litovsk Lagebericht, 9.10.42, NARA T454/103/204-5; cf. Martin Dean, 'Soviet Ethnic Germans and the Holocaust in Reich Commissariat Ukraine,' in Ray Brandon and Wendy Lower (eds.) The Shoah in Ukraine, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2008, p. 259	248, p. 140	×	
4, [162]			×	
4, [163]	Helmut Heiber (ed), Reichsführer! …' Briefe an und von Himmler. Stuttgart, 1968, p. 165	258, p. 143	×	
6, [1]	Tatiana Berenstein, "Prace przymosiwa ludnosci Zydowskiej w tzw. Dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1944)," BZIH 1969, pp. 3 -45	14, p. 148	×	
	Elisabeth Freundlich, Die Ermordung einer Stadt namens Stanislau. Vienna, 1986	14, p. 148; p. 545		
	David Kahane, Lvov Ghetto Diary, Amherst, 1990; Jakub Chonigsmann, Katastrofa lwowskogo evreitsva, Lviv, 1993	14, p. 148		
	Jakub Chonigsmann, Katastrofa lwowskogo evreitsva, Lviv, 1993	14, p. 148		
	Eliyahu Jones, Żydzi Lwowa w czasie okupacji 1939-1945, Łódź: Wyd. Oficyna Bibliofilów, 1999, translated as Smoke in the Sand. The Jews of Lvov in the War Years 1939-1944, Jerusalem: Gefen House, 2005	14, p. 148		
	Bogdan Musial, 'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschiessen'. Die Brutalisierung des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges im Sommer 1941, Munich, 2000	14, p. 148		
	Rosa Lehmann, Symbiosis and Ambivalence: Poles and Jews in a Small Galician Town, New York and Oxford: Berghahn Books, 2001	14, p. 148		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Shimon Redlich, Together and Apart in Brzezany. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2002"; "Thomas Geldmacher, 'Wir als Wiener waren ja bei der Bevölkerung beliebt'. Oesterreichische Schutzpolizisten und der Judenvernichtung in Ostgalizien 1941-1944, Vienna: Mandelbaum Verlag, 2002	14, p. 148		
	Gabriel N. Finder and Alexander V. Prusin, 'Collaboration in Eastern Galicia: The Ukrainian police and the Holocaust,' East European Jewish Affairs, 2004, 34:2, pp. 95-118	15, p. 148		
	Delphine Bechtel, 'De Jedwabne a' Zolotchiv: Pogromes locaux en Galicie, juin–juillet 1941,' in Cultures d'Europe Centrale, vol. 5, La destruction de confines, ed. Delphine Bechtel and Xavier Galmiche (Paris, 2005), 69–92	15, p. 148		
	Omer Bartov, 'Eastern Europe as the Site of Genocide,' Journal of Modern History, 80 (2008), pp. 557 – 593	15, p. 148		
	Omer Bartov, Erased: Vanishing Traces of Jewish Galicia in Present Day Ukraine. Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2007	15, p. 148		
	Wlodzimierz Wazniewski, Stracone nadzieje. Polityka wladz okupacyjnych w Malopolsce Wschodniej 1939-1944, Warsaw, 2009	15, p. 148		
	Christoph Mick, Kriegserfahrungen in einer multiethnischen Stadt: Lemberg 1914-1947. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz, 2011	15, p. 148; p. 554		
6, [2]	Ulrich Herbert, 'Labour and Extermination: Economic Interest and the Primacy of Weltanschauung in National Socialism,' Past & Present, No. 138 (Feb., 1993), pp. 144-195	17, p. 148; 201, p. 133; p. 548		
6, [3]			×	
6, [4]	Philip Friedman,'The Jewish Ghettos of the Nazi Era,' Jewish Social Studies, Vol. 16, No. 1 (Jan., 1954), pp. 61-88	21, p. 150		
	Isaiah Trunk, Judenrat. The Jewish Councils in Eastern Europe under Nazi Occupation. Lincoln, 1972	21, p. 150		
	Gustavo Corni, Hitler's Ghettos: Voices from a Beleaguered Society, 1939-1944. London: Bloomsbury, 2002	21, p. 150		
	Tim Cole, 'Ghettoization' in Stone (ed), Historiography of the Holocaust, pp. 65-87	21, p. 150		
	Dan Michman, The Emergence of Jewish Ghettos During the Holocaust. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011	21, p. 150; p. 554		
6, [5]	Szymon Datner, 55 dni Wehrmachtu w Polsce. Warsaw, 1967	24, p. 151; 25, p. 151	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Alexander B. Rossino, Hitler Strikes Poland. Blitzkrieg, Ideology and Atrocity. Lawrence, Kansas, 2003	24, p. 151		
	Jochen Böhler, Auftakt zum Vernichtungskrieg. Die Wehrmacht in Polen 1939. Frankfurt, 2006	24, p. 151; p. 541		
	Christian Jansen and Arno Weckbecker, Der "Volksdeutsche Selbstschutz" in Polen 1939/40. Munich: Oldenbourg, 1992	25, p. 151; p. 549		
	Maria Wardzyńska, Był rok 1939 Operacja niemieckiej policji bezpieczeństwa w Polsce. Intelligenzaktion. Warsaw: IPN, 2009	25, p. 151; p. 562		
6, [6]	Michael Wildt, Gewalt gegen Juden in Deutschland 1933 bis 1939, in: Werkstatt Geschichte, Ergebnisse Verlag, Hamburg, 1997, pp. 59-80	26, p. 151; p. 563		
	Alan Steinweis, Kristallnacht 1938, Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press, 2009	26, p. 151; p. 561		
	Trude Maurer, Ostjuden in Deutschland: 1918–1933.Hamburg	27, p. 151		
	David Clay Large, "Out with the Ostjuden." The Scheunenviertel Riots in Berlin, November 1923,' in: Hoffmann, Christhard, Werner Bergmann, Helmut Walser Smith (eds.), Exclusionary Violence. Antisemitic Riots in Modern German History, Michigan: University Press, 2002, p. 123-40	27, p. 151; p. 552		
	Jerzy Tomaszewski, Auftakt zur Vernichtung. Die Vertreibung polnischer Juden aus Deutschland im Jahre 1938, Osnabrück, 2002	27, p. 151; p. 562		
	Walter Manoschek (ed), "Es gibt nur eines für das Judentum: Vernichtung." Das Judenbild in deutschen Soldatenbriefen 1939-1944. Hamburg: Hamburger Edition, 19	28, p. 151; p. 535		
	Alexander B. Rossino, 'Destructive Impulses: German Soldiers and the Conquest of Poland,' HGS 11/3, 1997, pp. 351-265	28, p. 151; p. 559		
6, [7]			×	
6, [8]	Guy Miron (ed), The Yad Vashem Encyclopedia of Ghettos During the Holocaust, Jerusalem: Yad Vashem, 2010, 2 volumes	30, p. 152; p. 554		
	Ilya Altman, Kholokost na territorii SSSR. Entsiklopedia. Moscow: Rosspen, 2011	30, p. 152		
	Czeslaw Pilichowski (ed), Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945, Warsaw, 1979	30, p. 152		
6, [9]	Andrea Löw and Markus Roth, Juden in Krakau unter deutscher Besatzung 1939-1944. Göttingen: Wallstein, 2011	31, p. 152	×	
	Aleksander Bieberstein, Zagłada Zydow w Krakowie. Krakow, 1986	31, p. 152; p. 540		
	Barbara Engelking and Jacek Leociak, The Warsaw Ghetto: A Guide to the Perished City. New Haven:	32, p. 152; p. 544		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Yale University Press, 2009			
	Jacek Andrzej Mlynarczyk, Judenmord in Zentralpolen. Der Distrikt Radom im Generalgouvernement 1939-1945. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2007	33, p. 152; 36, p. 153; p. 555		
6, [10]	Szymon Datner, 'Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w Okręgu Białostockim. Strukturą administracyjną okręgu Białostockiego,' BZIH 60, 1966, pp. 3-48	34, p. 153; 60, p. 157; p. 543		
	Michal Grynberg, Zydzi w rejencji ciechanowskiej 1939-1942. Warsaw, 1984	34, p. 153; p. 547		
	Jan Grabowski, 'Die antijüdische Politik im Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Jacek Andrzej Mlynarczyk and Jochen Böhler (eds.), Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945. Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp. 99-116	34, p. 153; p. 547		
	Andreas Schulz, 'Regierungsbezirk Zichenau,' in: Wolf Gruner and Jörg Osterloh (eds.), Das 'Grossdeutsche Reich' und die Juden. Nationalsozialistische Verfolgung in den 'angegliederten Gebieten'. Frankfurt am Main: Campus Verlag, 2010, pp. 261-282	34, p. 153; p. 560		
6, [11]	Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk,' Bestialstwo z urzedu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach "Operacji Reinhard" na przykladzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta,' Kwartalnik Historii Zydow 3, 2002, pp. 354-379	36, p. 153; p. 555		
	Sara Bender, 'The Extermination of the Kielce Ghetto – New Study and Aspects Based on Survivors' Testimonies,' Kwartalnik Historii Zydow 2/2006, pp. 185-199	36, p. 153		
6, [12]	Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Dariusz Libionka (eds.), Prowincja Noc. Zycie i zagłada Zydow w dystrykcie warszawskim. Warsaw, 2007	37, p. 153	×	
	Jan Grabowski, 'Zydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sadow w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939-1942, in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Darius Libionka (eds.), Prowincja Noc. Zycie i zagłada Zydow w dystrykcie warszawskim, Warsaw, 2007, pp. 75-118	243, p. 190; p. 547		
6, [13]	Tatiana Berenstein, 'Eksterminacja ludnosci zydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1943), BZIH 61, 1967, pp. 3-58	40, p. 154; p. 540	×	
	Aleksander Kruglow, 'Deportacja ludnosci zydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zaglady w Belzcu,' BZIH 151, 1989, pp. 101-118	40, p. 154		
	Alexander Kruglov, The Losses Suffered By Ukrainian Jews in 1941-1944, Kharkov: Tarbut Laam, 2005, chapters on Ivano-Frankivsk, Lviv and Ternopil oblasti	40, p. 154; 60, p. 157; p. 552		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
6, [14]	E. Podhorizer-Sandel, 'O zagladzie Zydow w dystrykcie krakowskim,' BZIH 30, 1959	41, p. 154		
	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, ' 'Mensch, ich feiere heute' den tausenden Genickschuss'. Die Sicherheitspolizei und die Shoa in Westgalizien' in Gerhard Paul (ed), Die Täter der Shoah, pp. 109-136	41, p. 154		
	Thomas Kühne, Belonging and Genocide: Hitler's Community, 1918-1945. New Haven: Yale University Press, 2010, pp. 55-94	41, p. 154; p. 552		
	Stawiarska, Malgorzata, 'Judenmorde in der polnischem Stadt Sanok während des Zweites Weltkrieges,' Kwartalnik Historii Zydow 4/2005, pp. 506-540	41, p. 154; p. 561		
6, [15]			×	
6, [16]	Bevölkerung des Distrikts Lublin nach dem Stande vom 1. August 1942, Lublin, den 5. März 1943, AIPN CA 891/8, p. 487	43, p. 154		
6, [17]			×	
6, [18]	Browning, Collective Memories	49, p. 156		
	Siegfried Pucher, '…in der Bewegung führend tätig.' Odilo Globocnik – Kämpfer für den "Anchluss,"Vollstrecker der Holocaust, Klagenfurt, 1997	52, p. 156; p. 558		
	Joseph Poprzeczny, Odilo Globocnik, Hitler's Man in the East. London: McFarland & Company, 2004	52, p. 156; 88, p. 23		
	Berndt Rieger, Creator of Nazi Death Camps. The Life of Odilo Globocnik. London: Vallentine Mitchell, 2007	52, p. 156; 88, p. 23		
	Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk, 'Mordinitiativen von unten. Die Rolle Arthur Greisers und Odilo Globocnik im Entscheidungsprozess zum Judenmord' in: Jacek Andrzej Młynarczyk and Jochen Böhler (eds.), Der Judenmord in den eingegliederten polnischen Gebieten 1939-1945. Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2010, pp. 27-56	55, p. 156; 112, p. 168; p. 555		
	Irmtrud Wojak, Eichmanns Memoiren. Ein kritischer Essay. Frankfurt am Main, 2001	57, p. 156		
6, [19]	FS Chef der Sipo u.d.SD an alle Einsatzgruppenchefs, Befehl Nr. 6, 4.7.41, gez. Heydrich, RGVA 500-1-25, pp. 398-9	62, p. 158	×	
6, [21]	EM 11, 3.7.41, p. 7	64, p. 158	×	
	EM 25, 17.7.41, p. 2	64, p. 158		
6, [22]	Vernehmungsprotokolle Josef Blösche, 11.1-10.3.1967, BStU ZUV 15/1, p. 121ff	65, p. 158	×	
6, [23]	EM 43, 5.8.41, NARA T175/233/2721775;	66, p. 159	×	
	EM 47, 9.8.41, T175/233/2721840;	66, p. 159		
	EM Nr. 56, 18.8.41, T175/233/2721972;	66, p. 159		
	EM 58, 20.8.41, T175/233/2721965;	66, p. 159		
	EM 66, 28.8.41, p. 2-3;	66, p. 159		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	EM 67, 29.8.41, T175/233/272167;	66, p. 159		
	EM 78, 9.8.41, T175/233/2722248	66, p. 159		
	EM 91, 22.9.41, T175/233/2722501	66, p. 159		
6, [24]	Polizeilicher Lagebericht Einsatzgruppe B, 9-16.7.41, published in Johannes Hürter, 'Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition. Tresckow, von Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord. Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941,' VfZ 3/2004, pp. 527-562	67, p. 159	×	
	E.S Rozenblat and I.E. Elenskaia, Pinskie evrei: 1939-1944 gg. Brest, 1997	69, p. 159; 74, p. 154; p. 559		
6, [25]	Klaus-Michel Mallmann, Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), Die 'Ereignismeldungen UdSSR' 1941. Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion. Darmstadt: Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, 2011	70, p. 159	×	
6, [26]	Himmler an Globocnik, 17.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik. On the Strongpoints project in general, see Schulte, Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung, pp. 264-313	71, p. 160	×	
	Himmler, Vermerk, 21.7.1941, NARA-BDC SS-OA Odilo Globocnik, also published in Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), Zamojszcyzna – Sonderlaboratorium SS: zbior dokumentow polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej. Warsaw, 1979, t.1, p. 26ff; cf. Tomasz Kranz, 'Das KL Lublin – zwischen Planung und Realisierung,' in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager – Entwicklung und Struktur, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 363-389	72, p. 160		
	Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an den Leiter der Bauinspektion beim Sonderbeauftragten des RF-SS für die Errichtung von SS- u. Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Osttraum SS-Stubaf Lenzer, Betr.: Zwischenlager Lublin, 6.8.1941, gez. Kammler, BA DH KL/Hafta, Verschiedene Nr. 7 (Getto)	74, p. 160		
	Dienstkalender, p. 179 (24.6.41)	75, p. 161		
	Meyer an Himmler, 15.7.1941 in: Czeslaw Madajczyk (ed), Vom Generalplan Ost zum Generalsiedlungsplan, Munich, 1994, p. 14. The plan itself is lost, only the cover letter survives, but other sources enable its reconstruction. See Karl Heinz Roth, ' "Generalplan Ost" – "Gesamtplan Ost." Forschungsstand, Quellenprobleme, neue Ergebnisse' in Mechtild Rössler and Sabine Schleiermacher (eds.), Der "GeneralplanOst." Hauptlinien der nationalsozialistischen Planungs- und	76, p. 161		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Vernichtungspolitik, Berlin, 1993, pp. 25-117			
	Vermerk über die Besprechung am 16.7.1941, L-221, IMT XXXVIII, pp. 86-94	77, p. 161		
	There are extant orders signed by Himmler, Daluege and Heydrich. Der RFSS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im RMI O.-Kdo I g Nr. 23/41 (g), 25.7.1941, gez. Himmler; Der RFSS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im RMI O.-Kdo I g Nr. 22/42 (g), Planung und Bau der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte, 31.7.1941, gez. Daluege, RGVA 1323-1-50, ppp.9-R, 12-13; CSSD IV A 1 d B.Nr. 573 B/41 g., Beabsichtigte Organisation der Polizei in den besetzten Ostgebieten, 30.7.1941, gez. Heydrich, TsDAVOV 3576-4-116, pp. 60-2	78, p. 161		
	SS-Obersturmführer Hanelt, Notiz für den 9.8.1941, AIPN CA 891/6, p. 11, published in full in Michael G. Esch, 'Die "Forschungsstelle für Ostunterkünfte" in Lublin (Dokument),' 1999, 11/2, 1996, pp. 62-96, here pp. 68ff	80, p. 161		
	D. Pohl, Schauplatz Ukraine. Der Massenmord an Juden im Militärverwaltungsgebiet und im Reichskommissariat 1941-1943, in: Christian Hartmann, Johannes Hürter, Peter Lieb, Dieter Pohl, Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944. Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung. Oldenburg Wissenschaftsverlag, München, 2009, p. 180, note 150.	166 a p. 264		
6, [27]			×	
6, [28]			×	
6, [30]	Angelika Ebbinghaus and Gerd Preissler, 'Die Ermordung psychisch kranker Menschen in der Sowjetunion' in Götz Aly et al (eds.), Aussonderung und Tod. Die klinische Hinrichtung der Unbrauchbaren. Berlin, 1985, pp. 75-107	89, p. 163; p. 544	×	
6, [31]			×	
6, [33]	Linden an Dopheide, 10.12.41, DALO R-35-13-158, pp. 1-3	94, p. 164	×	
	Cf. Kommandeur der Ukrainischen Polizei in Lemberg an KdSch Lemberg, Betr. Judenaktion am 27.3.1942, 30.3.1942, 1.4.1942, DALO R12-1-37, pp. 45, 52 and R12-1-38, p. 14	356, p. 218; p. 531		
	Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945, Warsaw, 1989, vol. 1, pp. 90-3	95, p. 194; p. 556		
6, [34]			×	
6, [36]			×	
6, [39]	Dienstkalender, p. 233 (13.10.1941)	106, p. 166		
6, [41]			×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
6, [42]			×	×
6, [43]			×	
6, [44]			×	
6, [45]			×	
6, [46]			×	
6, [47]			×	
6, [48]			×	
6, [49]			×	
6, [50]			×	
6, [51]			×	
6, [53]			×	
6, [54]			×	
6, [55]			×	×
6, [56]			×	
6, [57]			×	
6, [58]			×	
6, [59]			×	
6, [60]			×	
6, [61]			×	×
6, [62]			×	
6, [63]			×	
6, [64]	NARA-BDC SS-OA Friedrich Suhr; cf. Aly, Endlösung, pp. 306-7	156, p. 175	×	×
6, [65]	Anzahl der Juden absolut und im Verhältnis zur Gesamtbevölkerung in den einzelnen Ländern und nach Erdteilen, 7.8.1941, AIPN CA 362/218, pp. 5-10	157, p. 175	×	
6, [66]	Wolf Gruner, 'Von der Kollektivausweisung zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland (1938-1943). Neue Perspektiven und Dokumente,' Beiträge zur Geschichte des Nationalsozialismus 20, 2004, pp. 21-62	158, p. 175; p. 547		
6, [67]	Dienstkalender, pp. 200-203 (2.9.1941), p. 205 (4.9.1941)	159, p. 175		
6, [68]	Deutsche Gesandschaft Pressburg an Auswärtigen Amt Berlin, Abteilung Protokoll, 2.7.1941, T/1075; Bericht über die Besichtigung der oberschlesischen Judenlager, 12.7.1941, NARA T175/584/80-2	161, p. 176		
6, [69]	Tatjana Tönsmeyer: Das Dritte Reich und die Slowakei 1939 – 1945. Politischer Alltag zwischen Kooperation und Eigensinn. Paderborn: Schöningh, 2003	162, p. 176; p. 562		
6, [70]			×	
6, [71]	RSHA IV B 4, Evakuierung von Juden, 31.1.1942, 1063-PS	169, p. 177		
6, [72]	Bericht über die am 6. März 1942 im RSHA – Amt IV B 4 – stattgefundene Besprechung, 9.3.1942, T/119, also in Hans G. Adler, Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente, Tübingen, 1958, pp. 9-10	170, p. 177; 176, p. 178	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
6, [73]			×	
6, [74]	Vermerk Dannecker, 10.3.42, RF-1224, also published in Klarsfeld (ed), Vichy-Auschwitz, p. 374	175, p. 178	×	×
6, [75]			×	
6, [76]	Walter Naasner, Neue Machtzentren in der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft 1942-1945. Die Wirtschaftsorganisation der SS, das Amt des Generalbevollmächtigten für den Arbeitseinsatz und das Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition/Reichsministerium für Rüstung und Kriegsproduktion im nationalsozialistischen Herrschaftssystem, Boppard am Rhein, 1994	178, p. 178	×	
	Karin Orth, Das System der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Eine politische Organisationsgeschichte, Hamburg, 1999	178, p. 178; p. 556		
	Chef des Amtes II-Bauten an Zentralbauleitung Lublin, 22.9.194, BA-DH KL Hafta Nr 7	183, p. 179		
	Der Chef des Amtes-II Bauten, Errichtung von Kriegsgefangenenlager, 27.9.4,BA-DH KL Hafta Nr 7	183, p. 179		
	NARA-BDC SS-OA Karl Bischoff	184, p. 179		
	Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz, 1.11.41, RGVA 502-1-215, p. 10	185, p. 179		
	Der Chef des Amtes II Bauten, Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, 1.11.41, BA DH KL Hafta Nr 7, p. 4	185, p. 179		
	Erläuterungsbricht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S, 31.10.41, RGVA 502-1-233, pp. 13-21	185, p. 179		
6, [77]	Reinhard Otto, Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42, Munich, 1998	189, p. 180; p. 556		
6, [78]	Stanislaw Klodzinski, 'Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz' in Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed), Die Auschwitz-Hefte: Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift 'Przeglad Lekarski' über historischen, psychologischen und medizinischen Aspekte des Lebens und Sterbens in Auschwitz. Hamburg, 1987	190, p. 180	×	×
	Jerzy Brandhuber, 'Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz,' Hefte von Auschwitz, 4, 1961, pp. 5-62	191, p. 180		
6, [79]	Himmler an Glücks, 26.1.42, BA NS19/1920, p. 1, also NO-500	193, p. 180	×	
	SS-WVHA C V, Frauenzweiglager Auschwitz, 18.3.42, RGVA 502-1-6, p. 2ff, referring to a telex of the IKL of 5.3.1942	196, p. 181		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Wolf Gruner, Der Geschlossene Arbeitseinsatz deutscher Juden. Zur Zwangsarbeit als Element der Verfolgung 1938-1943, Berlin, 1997	194, p. 181; p. 547		
6, [80]	Josef Marszalek, Obozy pracy w Generalnym Gubernatorstwie w latach 1939-1945, Lublin, 1998	197, p. 182; p. 554	×	
	Dieter Pohl, 'Die großen Zwangsarbeitslager der SS- und Polizeiführer für Juden im Generalgouvernement 1942-1945,' in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager – Entwicklung und Struktur, Bd. I, Göttingen 1998, pp. 415-438	197, p. 182; p. 557		
6, [82]	Michael Wildt (ed), Die Judenpolitik des SD 1935-1938, Munich, 1995	200, p. 183	×	
6, [83]	Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 14.9.1939, BA R58/825, pp. 10-12" "Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 14.9.1939, BA R58/825, pp. 10-12	201, p. 183		
6, [84]	KTB Halder, I, p. 82 (20.9.1939)	202, p. 183		
6, [86]	Heydrich an die Chefs der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei, 21.9.1939, BA R58/954, pp. 181-185	204, p. 184		
6, [87]	Aufzeichnung über eine mündliche Orientierung durch Major Radtke am 22.9.1939, published in Helmuth Groscurth, Tagebücher eines Abwehroffiziers, Stuttgart, 1970, p. 361-2"	205, p. 184		
6, [88]	Protokoll der Amtschefbesprechung am 29.9.1939, BA R58/825, p. 36-37	206, p. 184	×	
6, [89]	Hans-Günther Seraphim (ed), Das Politische Tagebuch Alfred Rosenbergs aus den Jahren 1933/35 und 1939/40, Göttingen, 1956, p. 81	207, p. 184		
6, [90]	Robert L. Koehl, RKFDV: German Resettlement and Population Policy, 1939–1945: A History of the Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1957	208, p. 184; p. 551		
6, [92]	'New Jewish State in Poland' The Times, of 24 October 1939	212, p. 185	×	
6, [93]	TBJG I/7, p. 177 (31.10.1939)	213, p. 185	×	
	TBJG I/3, p. 612	214, p. 185		
6, [97]	Hans-Adolf Jacobsen (ed), Karl Haushofer: Leben und Werk, Bd. 2: Ausgewählter Schriftwechsel, 1917-1946, Boppard am Rhein, 1979, nr. 226	218, p. 186	×	
6, [98]	Dieter Pohl, Von der 'Judenpolitik' zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944, Frankfurt am Main, 1993, p. 49	219, p. 186	×	
6, [99]	Pohl, Judenpolitik, p. 52, citing Protokoll der Distriktsitzung, 16.2.1940, APL GDL/61, p. 17	220, p. 186	×	
6, [101]	Rückblick des Umsiedlungsreferenten im Distrikt Warschau, Waldemar Schön, 21.1.1941, FGM, p.	222, p. 186	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	108ff			
6, [102]	Rudolf Gater "Die Wirtschaftsbilanz des jüdischen Wohnbezirks in Warschau, März 1941, published in Götz Aly and Susanne Heim (eds.), Bevölkerungsstruktur und Massenmord. Neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945, Berlin: Rotbuch, 1991, pp. 74-138.	224, p. 187	×	
6, [104]			×	×
6, [105]	Christopher R. Browning, 'Genocide and Public Health: German Doctors and Polish Jews, 1939-1941,' HGS 3/1, 1988, pp. 21-36, here p. 27	233, p. 188	×	
6, [106]	VOBlGG, 1941, p. 595 (15.10.1941), also published in FGM, pp. 128-9	242, p. 190	×	
6, [107]	Jan Grabowski, 'Zydzi przed obliczem niemieckich i polskich sadow w dystrykcie warszawskim Generalnego Gubernatorstwa, 1939- 1942, in Barbara Engelking, Jacek Leociak, Darius Libionka (eds.), Prowincja Noc. Zycie i zagłada Zdystrykcie warszawskim, Warsaw, 2007, pp. 75-118	243, p. 190	×	
6, [109]	Diensttagebuch, p. 413 (13.10.1941)	246, p. 191	×	
6, [110]	Diensttagebuch, p. 441 (21.10.1941)	247, p. 191		
6, [111]			×	
6, [112]			×	×
6, [113]			×	×
6, [116]			×	
6, [117]	Miroslav Kryl, 'Deportationen von Theresienstadt nach Majdanek,' TSD 1994, pp. 74-89	262, p. 196		
	Zofia Leszczynska, 'Transporty wiezniow' in Tadeusz Mencel (ed), Majdanek 1941-1944, Lublin, 1991, p. 438	262, p. 196		
6, [118]	Tomasz Kranz, Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, 'Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.),' Zeszyty Majdanka 2008, t. XXIV, pp. 201-232	264, p. 196		
6, [119]	Peter Witte, 'Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszcze. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin,' TSD 1996, pp. 98-113	266, p. 196	×	
6, [120]	Innere Verwaltung, U.Abt BuF, Vermerk, 20.3.1942, gez. Türk, APL GDL 273, p. 35	270, p. 197	×	
	TBJG II/3, p. 561 (27.3.1942)	271, p. 198		
6, [124]			×	
6, [125]	OKW, WFSt/Qu (II), Nr 02847/42 geh., Replacement of Jewish Labour by Aryan Labour in the Government General and the Occupied Eastern Territories, 10.10.42, NOKW-134, Case 12, PDB 9C, pp. 246-7	292, p. 202	×	
6, [126]	Pohl, Ostgalizien, p. 212, citing DALO R-35-12-42, p. 70, Vermerk Neumann, 6.8.42	294, p. 203	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
6, [128]			×	
6, [129]			×	
6, [130]			×	
6, [132]			×	
6, [134]			×	×
6, [135]			×	×
6, [137]			×	
6, [138]			×	
6, [139]	TBJG II/7, p. 454 (2.3.43)	315, p. 208	×	
6, [140]	Hillgruber (ed), Staatsmänner und Diplomaten, p. 233 (16.4.43)	316, p. 208		
6, [141]	Hillgruber (ed), Staatsmänner und Diplomaten, p. 256; also ADAP, Ser. E, Bd. 5, p. 632	317, p. 208	×	
6, [142]	Kubijowytsch an Frank, 25.2.43, 1526-PS, NCA IV, pp. 79-95	318, p. 209		
6, [144]	Diensttagebuch, p. 682 (31.5.43); cf. Pohl, Judenpolitik, pp. 166-7	322, p. 209	×	×
6, [145]			×	×
6, [146]			×	
6, [148]	TBJG II/10, p. 72; cf. Saul Friedländer, The Years of Extermination: Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945. New York: HarperCollins, 2008, p. 543	327, p. 210	×	
6, [149]	Bradley F. Smith and Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945. Frankfurt am Main, 1974, p. 203	328, p. 210	×	×
6, [150]			×	
6, [151]			×	
6, [152]	SSPF Lubin, 33/42 gRs, Lublin, den 3.6.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/1755, p. 2	332, p. 212	×	
6, [157]			×	
6, [158]			×	
6, [159]			×	
6, [161]			×	×
6, [162]			×	×
6, [163]	Himmler an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Ost, 19.7.42, NO-5514	364, p. 219	×	×
6, [164]			×	
6, [168]			×	
6, [169]	Pohl an Himmler, 16.9.1942, NI-15392 and BA NS19/14, pp. 131-3	378, p. 222	×	×
6, [170]			×	
6, [171]	Himmler an Ganzenmüller, 23.1.43, BA NS19/2774, pp. 1-2, also FGM, p. 346	384, p. 224	×	
6, [172]			×	
6, [173]			×	
6, [174]	Czeslaw Luczak, Polscy robotnicy przymusowi w Treciej Rzeszy podczas II wojny swiatowej, Poznan 1974	288, p. 201; p. 553	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Israel Gutman, Resistance. The Warsaw Ghetto Uprising, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1994	394, p. 226; p. 546		
	Ryszard Gicewicz, 'Obóz pracy w Poniatowej (1941–1943),' Zeszyty Majdanka X, 1980, pp. 88–104	395, p. 226; p. 546		
	Artur Podgórski, 'Arbeitslager in Poniatowa, 1941-1943,' Kwartalnik Historii Zydów, 4/2010, pp. 425-488	395, p. 226; p. 557		
	Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Poniatowa' in: Geoffrey p. Megargee (ed), The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945, Vol. 1, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2009, pp. 888-891	395, p. 226; p. 564		
	Evelyn Zegenhagen, 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Men)' and 'Lublin – Alter Flughafen (Women)' in Megargee (ed), USHMM Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, Vol. 1, pp. 885-8	396, p. 226; p. 564		
6, [175]			×	
6, [176]	Tatsachenbericht eines aus der Slowakei deportierten und zurückgekehrten Juden, 17.8.43, VHA Fond 140/59, pp. 41-50	414, p. 229	×	
6, [177]	Maria Tyszkowa, 'Eksterminacja Zydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddzialu rekopisów BUW,' BZIH Nr 4, 1992, p. 49	416, p. 229; 44, p. 16; p. 536; p. 562	×	
6, [178]	Serge Klarsfeld (ed), Documents Concerning the Destruction of the Jews of Grodno, Vols 1-6. Paris, 1985-1987	417, p. 229; p. 535	×	
6, [179]	Affwikkelingsbureau Concentratiecampen, Sobibor, 's Gravenhage, 1946	418, p. 229; 58, p. 18; p. 538	×	×
	Informatiebureau van Het Nederlansche Roode Kruis, Sobibor, 's Gravenhage, 1947	418, p. 229; 58, p. 18		
	A de Haas, L Landsberger, K Selowsky, Sobibor: rapport omtrent de Joden, uit Nederland gedeporteerd naar het kamp Sobibor, 4de verb. en aangev. uitg., 's Gravenhage: Vereniging het Ned. Roode Kruis, 1952	418, p. 229; 58, p. 18; p. 538		
6, [181]	NOKW-2824, Case 12, Prosecution Document Book 9H.	424, p. 230	×	×
	Hans Frankenthal, The Unwelcome One: Returning Home from Auschwitz. Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 2002	423, p. 230; p. 537		
	BdS Niederlande IV B 4, Endlösung der Judenfrage in den Niederlande, 5.5.1943, gez. Harster, T/544	421, p. 230		
6, [182]			×	
6, [183]			×	
6, [184]			×	
6, [185]			×	
6, [186]			×	
6, [187]	Wojciech Zysko, 'Eksterminacyjna dzialnosc	442, p. 234;	×	×

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944,' Zezsyty Majdanka t.VI, 1972, pp. 186-7	p. 564		
	Wojciech Lenarczyk and Dariusz Libionka (eds.), Erntefest 3-4 listopada 1943 – zapomniany epizod Zaglady. Lublin, 2009	446, p. 234; p. 552		
6, [188]			×	
6, [189]			×	
6, [190]	H.Biebow an Hauessler, Litzmannstadt, 18.3.1944, published in Tatiana Berenstein, Artur Eisenbach and Adam Rutkowski (eds.), Eksterminacja Zydow na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej. Zbior dokumentov, Warsaw, 1957, p. 256	458, p. 237; p. 533	×	
	Ryszard Kotarba, Niemiecki oboz w Plaszowie 1942-1945. Warsaw/Krakow: IPN, 2009	450, p. 235; p. 551		
7. 1.			×	
7. 2.			×	
7. 3.			×	×
7. 4. 1.			×	×
7. 4. 2.			×	
7. 4. 4.			×	
7. 4. 5.			×	×
7. 4. 6.			×	×
7. 5.			×	×
7. 6.			×	
7. 7.			×	
7. 8.			×	
7. 9.			×	
7. 10.			×	
7. 11.			×	
7. 12. 1.			×	
7. 12. 2.			×	
7. 12. 3.	IV J, Abstellung von rollendem Material fuer Judentransporte, 13.5.1942, gez. Dannecker, in Serge Klarsfeld (ed), Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich. Deutsche Dokumente 1941–1944. Paris, 1977, p. 56 (CDJC XXVb-29), also in Hilberg, Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz, pp. 153-4	57, p. 247	×	×
7. 12. 4.	Cf. Kurt Pätzold and Erika Schwarz, Auschwitz war mich nur ein Bahnhof, Berlin: Metropol 1994	61, p. 247	×	×
7. 12. 6.	RBD Königsberg, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 62, 13.7.42, NARB 378-1-784, p. 234	73, p. 248	×	
7. 12. 9.	Bericht Prof. Seraphim mit Anschreiben der Rüstungsinspektion Ukraine, November 29 and December 2, 1941, PS-2174 merged in PS-3257 (IMT, Vol. XXXII, pp. 79-83).	95, p. 252	×	
	Hans-Christian Petersen, Bevölkerungsökonomie – Ostforschung – Politik. Eine biographische Studie zu Peter-Heinz Seraphim (1902-1979), Osnabrück: fibre Verlag, 2006	95, p. 252		

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	Irmtrud Wojak, Eichmanns Memoiren. Ein kritischer Essay. Frankfurt am Main, 2001	90, p. 251		
	David Cesarani, Eichmann: His Life and Crimes, London, 2004	90, p. 251		
	Alexander Dallin, German Rule in Russia 1941-1945, 2nd edition, London, 1981	91, p. 252; p. 543		
	Alex Kay, Exploitation, Resettlement, Mass Murder: Political and Economic Planning for German Occupation Policy in the Soviet Union, 1940-1941, Oxford: Berghahn, 2006	93, p. 251; p. 550		
7.12.10	Sitzungsvermerk v. 20 August 1943 des ORR Hermann über eine Tagung am 13.7.43 im RmbO zum Thema: Arbeitseinsatzfragen des Reiches unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Verhältnisse in den besetzten Ostgebieten, NO-1831, IMT XIII, p. 1019	101, p. 253	×	×
	Ulrich Herbert, Hitler's Foreign Workers: Enforced Foreign Labor in Germany under the Third Reich. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1997	102, p. 253; p. 548		
7. 12. 11.	Himmler to Berger, 28.7.1942, NO-626; cf. Gerald Fleming, Hitler and the Final Solution. Berkely: University of California, 1987, p. 185	103, p. 253	×	×
7.12.12			×	
7.12.15	Stahlecker, Report of Einsatzgruppe A, n.d., 2273-PS	137, p. 260	×	
	EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279	138, p. 260	×	
	Hauptkommissariat Baranowitschi to GK Weißruthenien, Arbeitspolitische Fragen, 26.8.42, NG-1315; cf. Haberer, 'The German police, Part II,' p. 271n.; Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, p. 706	139, p. 261		
7. 12.16.	Strauch an BdS Ostland, 6.11.1942, LVCA 1026-1-3, p. 331; Angrick/Klein, Riga, p. 376	140, p. 216	×	
	Dieckmann, 'The War and the Killing of the Lithuanian Jews,' p. 256, citing statement of account of IV Wi AOK 18 relative to stocks on July 20, 1941, LVCA P 70-2-40 Bl.2 and statement of account re. Requirements of Army Group North (16th and 18th Armies, Panzergruppe 4) for meat, lard and flour in August and September 1941, LVCA P 70-1-16, Bl.39	34, p. 99		
7. 12. 17	EM 155, 14.1.42, NO-3279; cf. Weiss-Wendt, Murder Without Hatred	144, p. 261; 63, p. 103; 79, p. 107; p. 563	×	
7.12.18	Arad, Ghetto in Flames, p. 365	133, p. 259	×	
	Arad, Ghetto in Flames, KTav 1982, p. 402	145, p. 262		
7.12.19	Der Reichsführer SS an HSSPF Ostland, SS-WVHA, 21.6.1943,NO-2403	146, p. 262	×	
7.12.24			×	
7.12.25	RKU, Der HSSPF, Einrichtung von Ghettos, 12.1.43, DAZhO P1151-1-137	155, p. 263; p. 531		
7. 12.26.	Fragment of a situation report from BdO Ukraine	165, p. 264	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	(gez. Müller-Brunkhorst), ca. March 1942 (title page missing); TsADAVOV, R-3676-4-317, p. 71; cf. Pohl, 'The Murder of Ukraine's Jews,' p. 48			
	Reichssicherheitsdienst, Sicherungsgruppe Eichenhain an Rattenhuber, 12.1. 1942; 16.5.1942 (citation), TsDAVOV 3637-4-116, pp. 28ff	166, p. 264	×	
7. 12.27.			×	×
7. 12.29.	Cf. Tanja Penter, 'Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944,' Jahbruch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte 2004/1, pp. 65-94	175, p. 266; p. 556	×	
7. 12.30.			×	
7. 12.31.			×	×
8, [3]			×	
8, [4]			×	
8, [7]	Reisebericht des Ia des Wehrwirtschafts- und Ruestungsamts des OKW ueber seinen Besuch im Abschnitt der Wirtschaftsinspektion Nord, 11. August 1941, published in Kulka/Jaeckel (eds.), Die Juden in den geheimen Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945, p. 454	10, p. 278		×
8, [8]	Engelmann an KdS Warschau, 8.8.41, BA Dahlwitz-Hoppegarten ZR 7, Bl. 120; cf. Browning, Origins, p. 513 no. 329	12, p. 278	×	
8, [9]	FS von dem Bach an Koppe, dates, PRO HW16/32; cf. Gerlach, Kalkulierte Morde, p. 648	13, p. 278	×	
8, [10]			×	
8, [11]			×	
8, [12]	Beer, 'Development of the Gas-Van,' citing Karl Schulz, Nebe's adjutant, deposition on 9.3.59, StA Stuttgart, Az.13 Js 328/60; ZSL, Az.439 AR-Z 18a/1960, Bl.48; deposition by B.Wehners on 26.1.60, StA Bremen, Az.6 Js 3/6; ZSL, Az.202 AR-Z 152/1959, Bl.57f	16, p. 279	×	×
8, [15]			×	
8, [16]			×	
8, [18]			×	
8, [19]	Heydrich, Rede, 2.10.1941, published in Karny et al (eds.), Politik im 'Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren' unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941-1942, pp. 107-22	24, p. 280	×	
8, [20]			×	
8, [21]				×
8, [23]			×	
8, [24]			×	
8, [25]			×	
8, [27]			×	×
8, [28]			×	
8, [29]			×	
8, [30]	Peter Schwarz, 'Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim,' DoeW Jahrbuch,	32, p. 282	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	1999, pp. 80-92			
	Friedlander, The Origins of Nazi Genocide, pp. 234-35, citing Bezirksgericht Ybbs, interrogation of Hermann Merta, 3.12.45	34, p. 282		
	LG Linz, interrogation of Karl Harrer, 6.3.47. Both located at DÖW E18370/3	34, p. 282		
8, [31]	Affidavit of Hans Bodo Gorgass, 23.2.47, NO-3010	35, p. 282	×	
8, [32]			×	
8, [33]			×	
8, [35]			×	
8, [36]			×	
8, [38]			×	×
8, [39]	Stefan Kirsz, 15.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 6, pp. 1147-1148; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, p. 69	41, p. 284	×	×
8, [40]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1511-1512; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, p. 70	42, p. 285	×	×
8, [41]			×	
8, [42]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1512-1513; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, pp. 70-71	46, p. 286	×	×
	Affidavit by Gerstein, 25.4.1945, 1553-PS	48, p. 287	×	
8, [43]			×	
8, [44]			×	
8, [45]	Erich Bauer, 6.10.65, StA.Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Bolender, p. 176	51, p. 288	×	×
8, [46]			×	
8, [47]			×	
8, [48]			×	
8, [49]			×	
8, [50]	Protokoll vom 15.11.1965, StA Dortmund 45 JS 27/16, Ordner November 1965, p. 558	62, p. 290	×	×
8, [51]			×	
8, [53]			×	
8, [54]			×	
8, [55]	Rudolf Reder, 29.12.45, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, p. 1177-1176; cf. Schelvis, Sobibor, p. 105	76, p. 292	×	
	Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 6.6.1950, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, 43; also cited in Mattogno, Bełżec, 56	78, p. 293	×	
8, [57]			×	
8, [58]			×	
8, [59]	Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund, Verfahren gegen Gomerski	80, p. 294	×	
	Franz Hödl, 29.03.1966, StA Dortmund-Gom-PB-III	83, p. 294	×	
8, [60]			×	
8, [61]	Protokol, Lucjan Puchala, 26.10.1945, AIPN NTN 69, p. 86ff; also published in Lukaskiewicz, Oboz	90, p. 295	×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
	zaglady Treblinka, p. 8; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, pp. 25-26			
	Protokol, Jan Sulkowski 20.12.45, AIPN NTN 70, pp. 163-167, also published in Lukasziewicz [sic], Oboz zaglady Treblinka, p. 9; cf. Chrostowski, Extermination Camp Treblinka, p. 31	94, p. 295	×	
8, [63]			×	×
8, [66]			×	
8, [67]			×	×
8, [68]	Jankiel Wiernik, Rok w Treblince, Warszawa, Nakladem Komisji Koordinacyjnej 1944, Bl.35; cf. Erlebnisbericht: Stanisław Kohn, 7.10.1945, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, p. 1654 also AGK NTN 69, p. 5ff; cf. Mlynarczyk, 'Treblinka,' p. 262.	112, p. 301	×	×
8, [69]			×	
8, [70]			×	
8, [71]	FS SSPF Lublin an den Persönlichen Staf RFSS, z.Hd.V. SS-Hstuf Grothmann, 4.9.42, gez. Globocnik, BA NS19/3165	125, p. 303	×	×
8, [72]			×	×
8, [73]			×	×
8, [74]			×	
8, [75]			×	
8, [76]			×	×
8, [78]			×	
8, [79]	Frank order, 26.9.1942, NO-724; Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, pp. 154-155; Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, pp. 109-111	143, p. 309	×	×
8, [80]			×	
8, [81]			×	×
8, [82]			×	
8, [83]			×	×
8, [84]				×
8, [85]	SS-Sonderkommando Sobibor an die Bekleidungswerke Lublin, 16.4.43, AGK NTN 144, p. 109	153, p. 312	×	
	Abt IVa, Betr. Schuhe u. Stiefel, 13.1.43, gez. Wippern, AGK NTN 144, p. 108	154, p. 312	×	
8, [86]			×	
8, [88]	Cf. Sergey Romanov, 'Ugly Voice is Completely Ignorant About Documentary Evidence, HC blog, 6.7.2006	168, p. 314	×	
8, [90]			×	
8, [91]			×	
8, [92]			×	
8, [93]			×	
8, [95]			×	×
8, [98]	Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, 9.11.1959, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 25259, Bd. 1, p. 138	214, p. 323	×	×

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
8, [99]			×	×
8, [100]			×	
8, [101]			×	
8, [102]			×	
8, [103]			×	×
8, [104]			×	
8, [105]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1514	216, p. 323	×	
8, [106]			×	
8, [107]			×	×
8, [108]			×	×
8, [109]			×	
8, [110]	Vasily Grossman, Treblinksii [sic] ad, Moscow 1944	49, p. 16; p. 538	×	
8, [114]			×	
8, [115]	Protokol czynnosci wykomanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sadowego w sprawie obozu smierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, p. 97R	279, p. 334	×	
8, [116]			×	
8, [118]			×	
8, [119]			×	
8, [120]			×	
8, [123]	Karl Alfred Schluch, 11.11.1961, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 8, p. 1513	309, p. 342		
10, [4]				×
10, [7]			×	
10, [8]			×	
10, [10]	Vernehmung Maria Daniel, 16.10.1945, BAL B162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. 1, p. 1154	58, p. 356		
10, [11]	Peter, W Belzcu, p. 196, cited in Kuwalek, Belzec, p351	59, p. 357		×
	Kuwalek, 'Belzec,' pp. 355-6, citing Aussage Wladyslawa G., 17.12.1959, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/208, Bd.3, S.404	60, p. 357		
	Kuwalek, 'Belzec,' p. 356, citing Aussage Josef L, 1.10.1945, BArch Ludwigsburg B 162/19 276	61, p. 357		
	Stanislaw Kozak, BAL B 162/208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd.1, p. 1227	62, p. 357		
10, [12]			×	
10, [13]				×
10, [14]	Vernehmungsniederschrift Hans Wagner, 21.10.1960, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Vol. III, p. 562	65, p. 357	×	
10, [15]	Schelvis, Sobibor, pp. 34-35, citing Anklageschrift (indictment, Streibel trial, ZStL-643/71-120/121	66, p. 357	×	×
10, [16]			×	×
10, [17]			×	
10, [18]			×	×
10, [21]			×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
10, [23]			×	
10, [24]			×	
10, [25]	Pechersky, 'Sobibor Revolt'	89, p. 361	×	×
10, [26]			×	
10, [32]	Vernehmung Franz Suchomel, 14.9.1967, BAL 162/208 AR-Z 230/59, Band 13, pp. 3779-3780.; cf. Arad, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, p. 96	117, p. 302	×	
10, [33]	De Mildt, In The Name of the People, p. 249; citing Rückerl, NS-Vernichtungslager, p. 39; JuNSV Lfd. Nr. 270, p. 262	121, p. 368	×	
10, [35]			×	
10, [36]			×	×
10, [38]			×	×
10, [39]			×	
10, [40]			×	
10, [41]			×	
10, [44]			×	×
10, [47]			×	
10. 2. 2.			×	
10. 2. 3.			×	
10. 2. 4.			×	
10. 2. 5.			×	×
10. 2. 6.			×	
10. 2. 7.			×	
11, [9]	Protokol czynnosci wykomanych w terenie w toku dochodzenia sadowego w sprawie obozu smierci w Treblince, AIPN NTN 69, pp. 97-98; cf. M&G, Treblinka, pp. 84-86	31, p. 394		
11, [13]	Mattogno and Graf, Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit camp?, Chicago: Theses & Dissertation Press, 2nd edition, 2005, document 8 on p. 320	Image 7.11, p. 397		
11, [16]			×	
11, [21]				×
11, [23]			×	
11, [24]			×	
11, [27]			×	
11, [28]			×	×
11, [29]				
11, [31]			×	
11, [32]			×	
11, [33]			×	
11, [35]			×	
11, [36]			×	
11, [37]			×	
11, [38]			×	
11, [39]			×	
11, [40]			×	
11, [41]			×	

ch [p]	Plagiarized Source	fn(s), p(p)	💣	☠
11, [42]			×	×
11, [44]			×	
11, [45]			×	
11, [47]			×	×
11, [48]			×	
11, [49]				×
11, [50]			×	
11, [52]			×	
11, [53]			×	
11, [56]			×	
12, [1]			×	
12, [3]			×	
12, [6]				×
12, [7]			×	
12, [9]			×	×
12, [13]			×	
12, [16]			×	
12, [17]			×	
12, [18]			×	
12, [21]			×	
12, [22]			×	
12, [23]			×	
12, [24]			×	
12, [25]			×	
12, [28]			×	×
12, [29]			×	×
12, [31]			×	
12, [33]			×	
12, [35]			×	
12, [38]			×	
12, [46]			×	
12, [48]			×	
12, [51]			×	
12, [54]			×	
12, [55]			×	
12, [57]			×	
12, [58]			×	
12, [59]			×	
12, [62]			×	
12, [63]				×
12, [65]			×	
12, [67]				×
12, [72]			×	
12, [73]			×	×
12, [77]			×	
12, [82]			×	
12, [84]			×	
12, [85]			×	

ch [p]	**Plagiarized Source**	**fn(s), p(p)**	💣	☠
12, [87]			×	
12, [89]			×	
12, [90]			×	
12, [93]			×	
12, [94]			×	
12, [100]			×	
13, [6]			×	×
13, [8]			×	
13, [9]			×	

Bibliography

Listed are monographs, anthologies, published document collections, and papers published in journals striving to publish scholarly material. Internet sources are listed only, if there is a repeated reference to them ("op. cit.") in any footnote.

- Adelson, Alan; Robert Lapides (eds.), *Lodz Ghetto. Inside a Community under Siege*, Viking, New York 1989.
- Adler, H.G., *Der verwaltete Mensch. Studien zur Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland*. J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck). Tübingen, 1974.
- Adler, H.G., *Die Verheimlichte Wahrheit. Theresienstädter Dokumente*. Buchdruckerei Eugen Göbel, Tübingen, 1958.
- Altshuler, Mordechai, *Soviet Jewry on the Eve of the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Centre for Research of East European Jewry/Ahva Press, Jerusalem 1998.
- Alvarez, Santiago; Pierre Marais in *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011.
- Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*. S. Fischer, Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1995.
- Aly, Götz, *Aktion T-4, 1939-1945. Die "Euthanasie"-Zentrale in der Tiergartenstrasse 4*. Hentrich, Berlin, 1989.
- Aly, Götz; Susanne Heim, *Vordenker der Vernichtung: Auschwitz und die deutschen Pläne für eine neue europäische Ordnung*, Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main 1991/1993.
- Aly, Götz; Susanne Heim, *Bevölkerungsstruktur und Massenmord: neue Dokumente zur deutschen Politik der Jahre 1938-1945*. Berlin, Rotbuch, 1991.
- *American Jewish Year Book,,* vols. 41 (1939-1940), 42 (1940-1941), 51 (1950), 52 (1951), 54 (1953).
- Ancel, Jean, "The German-Romanian Relationship and the Final Solution," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 19, no. 2 (2005).
- Angrick, Andrej; Peter Klein, *The 'Final Solution' in Riga. Exploitation and Annihilation 1941–1944*, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2009.
- Arad, Yitzhak, "Jewish Prisoner Uprisings in The Treblinka And Sobibor Extermination Camps. Part 4," in: *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference – January 1980*, Yad Vashem Jerusalem, 1984.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2009.
- Arad, Yitzhak; S, Krakowski, S. Spector (eds.), *The Einsatzgruppen Reports*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1989.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *In the Shadow of the Red Banner: Soviet Jews in the War Against Nazi Gemany*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2010.
- Arad, Yitzhak; Yisrael Gutman, Abraham Margaliot (eds.), *Documents on the Holocaust. Selected Sources on the Destruction of the Jews of Germany and Austria, Poland, and the Soviet Union*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1981.
- Arlt, Fritz, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Taege, Lindhorst 1995.
- Artom, Menachem Emanuele, *Vocabolario Ebraico-Italiano*. Fondazione per la Gioventù Ebraica, Rome 1965.
- Aschenauer, Rudolf, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann. Ein historischer Zeugenbericht*. Edited by Dr.. Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1980.
- Auerbach, Rachel, "Treblinka. Reportaż" in: *Zagłada Żydów. Studia i Materiały*, vol. 8, 2012.
- Auswärtigen Amt, *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*. Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht in Göttingen, Serie E: 1941-1945, vols. III & V.
- Bajohr, Frank, *"Aryanisation" in Hamburg: The Economic Exclusion of Jews and the Confiscation*

of Their Propery in Nazi Germany, Berghahn Books, Oxford/New York 2002.
– Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Ressource Service, Delta 1992.
– Bankier, David, "The Germans and the Holocaust; What Did They Know," *Yad Vashem Studies* vol. XX (1990).
– Baranowski, Julian, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum.* Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi. Bilbo, Łódź, 1999.
– Bauer, Yehuda, "Jewish Baranowicze in the Holocaust," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, 31, 2003.
– Bauman, Paul, "Geophysical exploration of the former extermination center at Sobibór, Poland," *Symposium on the Application of Geophysics to Engineering and Environmental Problems*, vol. 23 (2010).
– Baxter, Ian, *The SS of Treblinka*, Spellmount, Stroud 2010.
– Beck, Norman, *Diagnostic Hematology*. Springer, London, 2009.
– Bednarz, W., "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946.
– Bednarz, W., *Obóz straceń w Chełmn nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946.
– Beer, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 35, 1987, Heft 3.
– Bem, Marek; Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Published by The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation." Warszawa-Włodawa 2012.
– Bender, Sara, *The Jews of Bialystok during World War II and the Holocaust*, Brandeis University Press, Lebanon (NH) 2008.
– Benz, Wolfgang, "Judenvernichtung aus Notwehr? Die Legenden um Theodore N. Kaufman," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29. Jg., Heft 4, October 1981.
– Benz, Wolfgang, *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
– Benz, Wolfgang; Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors: Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, vols. 8 & 9, C.H. Beck, Munich 2008f.
– Benz, Wolfgang; Konrad Kwiet, Jürgen Matthäus, *Einsatz im "Reichskommissariat Ostland."* Metropol, Berlin, 1998.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcje Galicja (1941 – 1943)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1967, no. 61.
– Berenstein, Tatiana; Artur Eisenbach, Adam Rutkowski, *Eksterminacja Żydów na ziemiach polskich w okresie okupacji hitlerowskiej*. Zbiór dokumentów, Warsaw, 1957.
– Berenstein, Tatiana; Artur Eisenbach, Bernard Mark, Adam Rutkowski, *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Jüdischen Historischen Institut Warschau, Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960.
– *Biuletyn Informacyjny*, Część II. Przedruk roczników 1942-1943. Rok III (LIV) Nr. Specjalny 2 (195), Warsaw 2002.
– Blatt, Thomas Toivi, *From the Ashes of Sobibor. A Story of Survival*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997.
– Blatt, Thomas, *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt*. Issaquah, 1998.
– Blumental, Nachmann, *Dokumenty i materiały,* Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Tom I, *Obozy*, Łódź 1946.
– Boberach, Heinz, *Meldungen aus dem Reich. Die geheimen Lageberichte des Sicherheitsdienstes der SS 1938-1945*. Pawlak Verlag, Herrsching, 1984.
– Boelcke, Willi, *The Secret Conferences of Dr. Goebbels: The Nazi Propaganda War, 1939-1943*, New York: Dutton, 1970.
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003.
– Bordoni, Ugo, *Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto*. Vallardi, Milano 1918.
– Borwicz, Michał M.; Nella Rost, Jósef Wulf (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Kraków, 1945.

- Bourgeois, D., "La Suisse, les Suisses et la Shoah," *Revue d'Histoire de la Shoah*, 163 (1998), pp. 132-151.
- Bowman, Steven B., *The Agony of Greek Jews, 1940-1945*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2009.
- Brandhuber, J., "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 4, 1961.
- Brandon, Ray; Wendy Lower (eds.), *The Shoah in Ukraine. History, Testimony, Memorialization*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. Indiana University Press, 2008/2010.
- Brayard, F., "An Early Report by Kurt Gerstein," in: *Bulletin du CRFJ*, number 6, Spring 2000.
- Breitman, R., *U.S. Intelligence and the Nazis*. Cambridge University Press, 2005.
- Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 25, no. 4, 1977.
- Broszat, Martin, *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1981.
- Browning, Christopher R., *Nazi Policy, Jewish Workers, German Killers*. New York, Cambridge University Press, 2000.
- Browning, Christopher R., *The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office. A Study of Referat DIII of Abteilung Deutschland 1940-43*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York, London 1978.
- Browning, Christopher R., *Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition*; www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/browning/420; hass.unsw.adfa.edu.au/timor_companion/documents/Browning%20expert%20evidence.pdf
- Browning, Christopher R., *The Path to Genocide: Essays on Launching the Final Solution*. Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- Browning, Christopher R., *Verso il genocidio. Come è stata possibile la "soluzione finale."* Il Saggiatore, Milan 1998.
- Browning, Christopher R.; Jürgen Matthäus, *The Origins of the Final Solution. The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy, September 1939-March 1942*. Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 2004.
- Brugioni, D.A.; R. G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*. Central Intelligence Agency, Washington D.C., 1979.
- Brunner, Bernhard, *Der Frankreich-Komplex. Die nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen in Frankreich und die Justiz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004.
- Bucheim, Hans; Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1982.
- Büchler, Yehoshua, "'Certificates' for Auschwitz," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, XXX, Jerusalem, 2002.
- Burba, M., *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard,"* Göttingen, 1995.
- Butz, Arthur, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 3rd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Caban, I.; Z. Mańkowski, *Związek Walki Zbrojnej i Armia Krajowa w Okręgu Lubelskim 1939-1944*, Lublin, 1971.
- Caplan, Jane; Nikolaus Wachsmann (eds.), *Concentration Camps in Nazi Germany: The New Histories*, Routledge, New York 2010.
- Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. I, Warsaw 1946.
- Cesarani, David, *Holocaust. Critical Concepts in Historical Studies*. Routledge, New York, 2004.
- Chasiōtēs, Iōannēs K., *The Jewish communities of southeastern Europe: from the fifteenth century to the end to World War II*, Institute for Balkan Studies, 1997.
- Chelain, André, *Faut-il fusillert Henri Roques?* Polemiques, Paris, 1986.
- Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1989.
- Chodzko, Mieczysław, "Wspomnienia Treblinkarza," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-September 1958, no. 27.
- Churchill, Winston, *The Second World War, Vol. IV: The Hinge of Fate*, London: Penguin Classics, 2005.
- Ciano, G., *Diario 1937-1943*, R. De Felice, ed. Rizzoli, Milan 1980.

- Cohen, Rose; Saul Issroff, *The Holocaust in Lithuania 1941-1945: a book of remembrance*, Gefen, Jerusalem 2002.
- Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences sociales, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985.
- *Communiqué on the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*. Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow, 1944.
- Créteur, M., "La pratique de la crémation des cadavres sur les champs de bataille de Sédan en 1871," in: *Revue d'Hygiène et de Police Sanitaire*, XXXVII, 1915.
- Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chambers of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charlestown 2011.
- Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1997.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
- Dalton, T., "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2. no. 2, 2010; www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/goebbels_on_the_jews_2.php
- Daniels, David J., *Ground Penetrating Radar*, 2nd ed., The Institution of Engineering and Technology, London 2004.
- Danto, Bruce L.; M.D., "The Man with a Red Face," *The American Journal of Psychiatry*, Vol. 121:3 (September 1964).
- Datner, Szymon; Janusz Gumkowski, Kazimierz Leszczyński, *Genocide 1939-1945*. Wydawnictwo Zachodnie, Warszawa/Poznań, 1962.
- de Cristoforis, M., *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milan, 1890.
- de Felice, Renzo, "Bastianini, Giuseppe," in: *Dizionario Biografico degli Italiani* – Volume 7 (1970); www.treccani.it/enciclopedia/giuseppe-bastianini_(Dizionario-Biografico).
- de Jong, L., "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 17, No. 1 (January 1969), pp. 1-16.
- Dean, Martin, *Collaboration in the Holocaust-Crimes of the Local Police in Bielorussia and Ukraine, 1941-44*. Published in association with the United States Holocaust Museum. New York, 2000.
- DeHaan, John D.; S.J. Campbell, S. Nurbakhsh, "Combustion of animal fat and its implications for the consumption of human bodies in fires," in: *Science & Justice*, 1999, 39 (1).
- Desbois, Patrick, *The Holocaust by Bullets. A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave MacMillan, New York 2008.
- Deutsche Informationsstelle, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*. Berlin, 1943.
- Dibelius, Otto, *Obrigkeit*, Kreuz-Verlag, Stuttgart 1963.
- Dieckmann, Christoph, *Deutsche Besatzungspolitik in Litauen 1941-1944*, (2 vols.), Wallstein, Göttingen 2011.
- Dieckmann, Christoph; Wolf Gruner, Anne Klein, Birthe Kundrus, Beate Meyer, Armin Nolzen, Babette Quinkert, Sven Reichardt, Thomas Sandkühler, Sybille Steinbacher (ed.), *Die Deportation der Juden aus Deutschland. Pläne – Praxis – Reaktionen 1938-1945*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2004.
- Długoborski, Wacław; Franciszek Piper, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*, Publishing House of the State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999.
- Domarus, Max, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*. R. Löwit – Wiesbaden, 1973.
- Donat, Alexander, *Death Camp Treblinka: A Documentary*. Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.
- Dorian, E., *The Quality of Witness. A Romanian Diary 1937-1944*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1982.
- Dreyfus, Jean-Marc, "'Almost-Camps' in Paris," in: Jonathan Petropoulos, John K. Roth (eds.), *Gray Zones: Ambiguity and Compromise in the Holocaust and Its Aftermath*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2005
- Dreyfus, Jean-Marc; Sarah Gensburger, *Nazi labor camps in Paris, Austerlitz, Lévitan, Bassano, July 1943-August 1944*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2011.
- du Prel, Maximilian, *Das Generalgouvernement. Mit 18 Karten und 81 Abbildungen* (2nd rev. ed. of *Das deutsche Generalgouvernement Polen*, 1940), Triltsch, Würzburg 1942.
- Dupras, Tosha L.; John J. Schultz, Sandra M. Wheeler, Lana J. Williams, *Forensic Recovery of Human Remains: Archaeological Approaches*, 2nd ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2012.

- Dwork, Deborah.; Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York-London, 1996.
- Dziadosz, E.; J. Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969.
- Ehrenburg, Ilya; Vasily Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*. Transaction Publishers, New Bruswick. 2009.
- Eisenbach, A., "Operation Reinhard. Mass Extermination of the Jewish Population in Poland," in: *Polish Western Affairs*, Vol. III, No.1, 1962.
- Eisenbach, A., *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tome III: *Getto Łódzkie*, Warsaw-Łódź-Krakow, 1946.
- Eisenbach, A., *Emanuel Ringelblum Kronika getta warszawskiego wrzesień 1939-styczeń 1943*. Czytelnik, Warsaw, 1983.
- Eisenbach, A., *Getto Łódzkie*. Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce, Tom III. Warsaw, Łódź, Kraków, 1946.
- Eisenbach, A., *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, 1961.
- Engel, Štefan, *Tragédia slovenských židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*. Dokumentačná akcia pri Úsžno v Bratislave, 1949.
- Engelking, Barbara; Jacek Leociak, *The Warsaw ghetto: A guide to the perished city*, Yale University Press, New Haven (CT) 2009.
- Epstein, Catherine, *Model Nazi. Arthur Greiser and the Occupation of Western Poland*, Oxford University Press, 2010.
- Evans, Richard J., *Expert Report*, Irving v. Lipstadt/Penguin Books trial; www.phdn.org/negation/irving/EvansReport.pdf.
- Farbstein, E., *Hidden in Thunder: Perspectives on Faith, Halachah and Leadership during the Holocaust*. Old City Press, Jerusalem, 2007.
- Fargion, Liliana Picciotto, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Milan, 1992.
- Faurisson, Robert, "My Life as a Revisionist (September 1983 to September 1987)," *The Journal for Historical Review*, vol. 9, no. 1, 1989.
- Faurisson, Robert, "Bricolages et gazouillages à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J. -C. Pressac," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, No. 3, November 1990.
- Feldman, Gerald D.; Wolfgang Seibel (eds.), *Networks of Nazi Persecution. Bureaucracy, Business and the Organization of the Holocaust*, Berghahn Books, 2005.
- Fischel, Jack R., *Historical Dictionary of the Holocaust*. The Scarecrow Press, Inc. Lanham Toronto Plymouth, UK 2010.
- Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*. University of California Press, Berkeley /Los Angeles, 1987.
- Flury, Ferdinand; Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
- Förster, Jürgen, "The Wehrmacht and the War of Extermination against the Soviet Union", in: *Yad Vashem Studies* 14, 1981.
- Frei, Norbert; Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (eds.), S*tandort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
- Freiberg, Dov, *To Survive Sobibor*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem 2007.
- Freudiger, Kerstin, *Die juristische Aufarbeitung von NS-Verbrechen*. Mohr Siebeck, Tübingen, 2002.
- Freyer, Anna; Jean-Claude Pressac, *L'Album d'Auschwitz*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983.
- Friedlander, Henry, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: From Euthanasia to the Final Solution*, University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1995.
- Friedlander, Henry; Sybil Milton (eds.), *Archives of the Holocaust, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2*, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992.
- Friedländer, Saul, *The Years of Extermination. Nazi Germany and the Jews, 1939-1945*. HarperCollins, New York, 2008.
- Friedländer, Saul, *Die Jahre der Vernichtung. Das Dritte Reich und die Juden 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, München, 2006.

- Friedman, Filip, *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Friedman, Filip, *This was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Literatury Politycznej, Warsaw, 1945.
- Frisancho, A. Roberto, *Human Adaptation and Accomodation*. University of Michigan, 1993.
- Fröhlich, Elke, *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels, Sämtliche Fragmente*, K.G. Saur, Munich/New York/London, 1987.
- Garscha, W.R., "Das Scheitern des »kleinen Eichmann-Prozesses« in Österreich," Forschungsstelle Nachkriegsjustiz 2004 (2009); www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/hoefle.php
- Gauss, Ernst, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
- Gefen, Aba, *Ein funke Hoffnung. Ein Holocaust-Tagebuch*, Bleicher Verlag, Gerlingen 1987.
- Gerlach, Christian, *Krieg, Ernährung, Völkermord: Forschungen zur deutschen Vernichtungspolitik im Zweiten Weltkrieg*. Hamburger Edition, 1998.
- Gerlach, Christian, "The Wannsee Conference, the Fate of German Jews and Hitler's Decision in Principle to Exterminate All European Jews," in: *The Journal of Modern History*, Vol. 70, No. 4, December 1998.
- Gerlach, Christian, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland 1941 bis 1942*. Hamburger Edition, Hamburg, 1999.
- Gesellschaft für Technische Informationen, *"Hütte" Des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, Band I, 1931.
- Gesenius, G., *Lexicon manuale Hebraicum et Chaldaicum in Veteris Testamenti libros*. Lipsiae, 1847.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt Verlag, Hamburg 1995.
- Gilbert-Barness, Enid; Diane E. Debich-Spicer, *Handbook of Pediatric Autopsy Pathology*, Humana Press, Totowa (NJ) 2005.
- Gilead, I.; Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," in: *Present Pasts*, Vol. 1, 2009, pp. 10-39.
- Gitelman, Zvi, *Bitter Legacy. Confronting the Holocaust in the USSR*, Indiana University Press, 1997.
- Giua, Michele; Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, vol. III, Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Torino, 1950.
- Glazar, R., *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1982.
- Glienke, Stephan Alexander; Volker Paulmann, Joachim Perels (eds.), *Erfolgsgeschichte Bundesrepublik? Die Nachkriegsgesellschaft im langen Schatten des Nationalsozialismus*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2008.
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie za ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
- Głuchowski, Piotr; Marcin Kowalski, "Gorączka złota w Treblince," in: *Gazeta Wyborcza*, 8 January 2008.
- Göbbels, Joseph, *Die Tagebücher*. Saur Verlag, Munich 2005.
- Goppelsroeder, Friedrich, *Ueber Feuerbestattung*. Mühlhausen, 1894.
- Goschler, Constantin; Jürgen Litteicher (eds.), *"Arisierung" und Restitution. Die Rückerstattung jüdischen Eigentums in Deutschland und Österreich nach 1945 und 1989*. Wallstein, Göttingen, 2002.
- Government, Soviet, *Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities*, Hutchinson & Co, London 1945.
- Graf, Jürgen; Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
- Graf, Jürgen, "A challenge to Dr. Christian Lindtner." http://globalfire.tv/nj/12en/history/lindtner.htm
- Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für*

freie Geschichtsforschung, No. 4/2002, pp. 398-421.
- Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Volume 1, No. 2, 2009.
- Graf, Jürgen, "Révision du nombre des victimes de Majdanek," *Sans Concession* No. 42-45 (September-December 2008).
- Graf, Jürgen, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, 2000; www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n4p-4_Graf.html
- Graf, Jürgen, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Würenlos 1994.
- Graf, Jürgen, *Riese auf tönernen Füssen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust,"* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.
- Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the "Holocaust,"* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2001.
- Graf, Jürgen; Carlo Mattogno*, Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; 1st. ed. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
- Graf, Jürgen; Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 3&4/2003, pp. 406-415.
- Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.
- Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
- Griffen, Sean M.; Michael K. Ward, Andrea R. Terrell, Donna Stewart, "Diesel Fumes Do Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review," *Journal of Forensic Science*, 53/5, September 2008.
- Gross, Jan Tomasz; Irena Grudzińska Gross, *Golden Harvest*. Oxford University Press, 2012.
- Grossmann, Vasili, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble/Paris 1945.
- Grubach, Paul, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibor in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 1, no. 2, 2009; www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2/the_nazi_extermination_camp_of_sobibor.php.
- Gruner, Wolf, *Jewish Forced Labor Under the Nazis. Economic Needs and Racial Aims, 1938-1944*. Cambridge University Press, 2006.
- Gruppo di Ar, *Johann Andreas Eisenmenger e il Giudaismo svelato. Con un'antologia su ebrei e non-ebrei secondo gli insegnamenti biblici*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2008.
- Guérin, Jean, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris, 1945.
- Guharaj, P.V.; M.R. Chandran, *Forensic Medicine*, 2nd ed., orient Longman, Hyderabad 2003.
- Gulczyński, Janusz, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Wojewódzki Ośrodek Kultury w Koninie. Konin, 1991.
- Gumkowski, J.; A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, published by the Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw 1961.
- Gutermann, Bella, "Jews in the Service of Organisation Todt in the Occupied Soviet Territories, October 1941–March 1942," Online: www1.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft%20Word%20-%202023.pdf
- Gutman, Yisrael; Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
- Guttenplan, D.D., *The Holocaust on Trial*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York, 2002.
- Guyton, Arthur C.; John E. Hall, *Fisiologia medica*. Elsevier Italia, 2010.
- Hackert, Wolfgang, *Bombenlügen. Richtigstellung zum Terrorangriff auf Dresden*, Kopp Verlag, Rottenburg 2011.
- Haglund, William D., "Recent Mass Graves, An Introduction," in: William D. Haglund, Marcella H. Sorg (eds.), *Advances in Forensic Taphonomy. Method, Theory, and Archaeological Perspectives*, CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida, 2002.
- Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Verbrechen der Wehrmacht. Dimensionen des Vernichtungskrieges 1941–1944*, 2nd ed., Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 2002.

- Hannover, N., *Abyss of Despair: The Famous 17th Century Chronicle Depicting Jewish Life in Russia and Poland During the Chmielnicki Massacres of 1648-1649,* Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick (NJ) 2009, (1950, revised 1983).
- Harris, Whitney R., *Tyranny On Trial: The Trial of the Major German War Criminals at the End of World War II at Nuremberg, Germany, 1945-1946*. Southern Methodist University Press, Dallas, 1999.
- Harrison, Jonathan; Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers, Sergey Romanov, Nicholas Terry, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard, A Critique of the Falsehoods of Mattogno, Graf and Kues,* A Holocaust Controversies White Paper, http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com, December 2011.
- Harshav, Benjamin, *Marc Chagall and His Times: a Documentary Narrative*, Stanford University Press, Stanford (CA) 2004.
- Hartmann, Christian; Johannes Hürter, Peter Lieb, Dieter Pohl, *Der deutsche Krieg im Osten 1941-1944. Facetten einer Grenzüberschreitung*. Oldenburg Wissenschaftsverlag, München 2009.
- *Hebrew and English Lexicon of the Old Testament with an Appendix containing the Biblical Aramaic based on the Lexicon of William Gesenius*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston/New York 1906.
- Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S. 1905.
- Heiber, Helmut, "Aus den Akten des Gauleiters Kube," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 4 Jg., 1956, Heft 1.
- Heiber, Helmut, "Der Generalplan Ost," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 6. Jg., 1958. Heft 3.
- Heiber, Helmut, *Hitlers Lagebesprechungen; die Protokollfragmente seiner militärischen Konferenzen 1942-1945*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1962.
- Herbert, Ulrich, *National Socialist Extermination Policies: Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies*, Berghahn Books, New York, 2000.
- Herbert, Ulrich, *Hitler's foreign workers. Enforced foreign labor in Germany under the Third Reich*. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, 1997.
- Herbert, Ulrich, *National Socialist Extermination Policies. Contemporary German Perspectives and Controversies*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2000.
- Herbert, Ulrich; Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (eds.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Band I, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998.
- Herf, J., *The Jewish Enemy. Nazi propaganda during World War II and the Holocaust*. Harvard, 2006
- Het Nederlandsche Roodekruis, *Auschwitz*. Deel III: *De deportatietransporten in de zg. Coselperiode* (28 augustus tot en met 12 december 1942), 's-Gravenhage 1947-1953.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders: Jewish Catastrophe 1933-1945*. Aaron Asher Books, New York, 1992.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1999.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz, 1981.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 volumes, Homes and Meier, New York 1985.
- Himmler, Heinrich, "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1942)," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5. Jg., 1957, Heft 2.
- Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. KVV konkret, Hamburg, 2008.
- Hoppe, Bert; Hildrun Glass (eds.), *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland 1933–1945*. Band 7: "Sowjetunion mit annektierten Gebieten I. Besetzte sowjetische Gebiete unter deutscher Militärverwaltung, Baltikum und Transnistrien," Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 2011.
- Hürter, Johannes, "Auf dem Weg zur Militäropposition Tresckow, Gersdorff, der Vernichtungskrieg und der Judenmord Neue Dokumente über das Verhältnis der Heeresgruppe Mitte zur Einsatzgruppe B im Jahr 1941," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 52. Jg., Heft 3, July 2004.
- Hürter, Johannes, *Hitlers Heerführer. Die deutschen Oberbefehlshaber im Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion 1941/42*. Oldenbourg Wissenschaftsverlag, München, 2007.

- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France,* Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
- Ioanid, Radu, "The deportation of the Jews to Transnistria," in: Mariana Hausleitner, Brigitte Mihok, Juliane Wetzel (eds.), *Rumänien und der Holocaust. Zu den Massenverbrechen in Transnistrien 1941-1944*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2001.
- Irving, David, *Hitler's War and the War Path*. Focal Point Pubblications, London, 2002.
- Irving, David, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*. Focal Point Publications, London, 1996.
- Irving, David, "David Irving's Final Address in the London Libel Trial," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19 (2000) no. 2, pp. 9-46.
- Jäckel, Eberhard; Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
- Jäckel, Eberhard; Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden.* Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
- Jaroszewski, Zdzisław, *Pacjenci i pracownicy szpitali psychiatrycznych w Polsce zamordowani przez okupanta hitlerowskiego i los tych szpitali w latach 1939-1945*, Tom I. *Szpitale*, Warsaw 1989.
- Jochmann, Werner, *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Albrecht Knaus, Hamburg, 1980.
- Jones, E.W.; R.G. Williamson, "Factors which affect the process of cremation," *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, Cremation Society of Britain, 1975.
- Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezínská pamětní kniha*, Terezinská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995.
- Kaufmann, Theodore N., *Germany must perish!* Argyle Press, New Jersey, 1941.
- Kempner, R.M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*. Europa Verlag, Zürich, Stuttgart, Wien, 1961.
- Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, "Akcie" i "Wysiedlenia," Warszawa-Łódź-Kraków 1946.
- Kershaw, Ian, "Hitler's Role in the Final Solution," *Yad Vashem Studies* 34 (2006).
- Kershaw, Ian, "Improvised Genocide? The Emergence of the "Final Solution" in the 'Warthegau,'" *Transactions of the Royal Historical Society*, Sixth Series, Vol. 2 (1992).
- Khlevniuk, Oleg V., *The History of the Gulag: from Collectivization to the Great Terror*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2004.
- Kieckhefer, Richard, *European Witch Trials: Their Foundations in Popular and Learned Culture, 1300–1500*, University of California Press, Berkeley/Los Angeles 1976.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *David Olère. The eyes of a witness. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz,* The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la Solution Finale de la question juive*. Fayard, Paris, 1983.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944. Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich*, Dokumentationszentrum für Jüdische Zeitgeschichte, CDJC Paris; published by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld. Paris, 1977.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Documents concerning the destruction of the Jews of Grodno, 1941-1944*. Vol. 2, "Accounts by German witnesses or perpetrators of the final solution," Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1985.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Memorial to the Jews Deported From France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1987.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solution finale de la question juive en France – 1942*. Fayard, Paris, 1983.
- Klarsfeld, Serge; Maxime Steinberg (eds.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Belgien*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Paris, 1980.
- Klarsfeld, Serge; Maxime Steinberg, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Brussels 1982.
- Klarsfeld, Serge; Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- Klee, Ernst; Willi Dressen, Volker Riess (eds.), *"The Good Old Days." The Holocaust as Seen by Its Perpetrators and Bystanders*. Konecky & Konecky, New York, 1988; The Free Press, 1991.
- Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *"Schöne Zeiten." Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und*

Gaffer. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1988.
- Klein, P., *Die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion 1941/42. Die Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1997.
- Klein, P., *Die Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20. Januar 1942. Analyse und Dokumentation*. Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995.
- Klukowski, Z., *Diary from the Years of Occupation, 1939-1944*. A. Klukowski, H. Klukowski May (eds.), University of Illinois Press, 1993.
- Knipping, Andreas; Reinhard Schulz, *Reichsbahn hinter der Ostfront 1941–1944*, Transpress Verlag, Stuttgart 1999.
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, München, 1946.
- Kogon, Eugen *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale Uni. Press, 1993.
- Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1983.
- Kola, A., "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, July-September 2000.
- Kola, A., *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*. The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
- Kola, A., *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych*. Badania 1997-1999. Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington 2000.
- Kola, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001.
- Konze, Eckart; Norbert Frei, Peter Hayes, Moshe Zimmerman, *Das Amt und die Vergangenheit. Deutsche Diplomaten im Dritten Reich und in der Bundesrepublik*. Pantheon Verlag, 2012.
- Krakowski, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.
- Krakowski, Shmuel, *Mówią świadkowie Chełmna*, Rad Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Muzeum Okręgowe w Koninie. Konin-Lodz, 1996.
- Kranz, Tomasz, "Majdanek w świetle prasy amerykańskiej z 1944r," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* tome XV, 1993, pp. 51-61.
- Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów I śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* XXIII (2005).
- Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
- Kranz, Tomasz; Robert Kuwałek, Beata Siwek-Ciupak, "Odszyfrowane radiotelegramy ze stanami dziennymi obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (styczeń 1942 – styczeń 1943 r.)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, tome XXIV, 2008.
- Krausnick, Helmut; Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.
- Królikowski, J., "Budowałem most kolejowy w pobliżu Treblinki," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January–March 1964, no. 49.
- Kroll, Werner, *Der Gasgenerator.* Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen i. Sa. Berlin, 1943.
- Kruglow, A., "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełżcu w 1942 R.," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, 1989, no. 3 (151).
- Kruk, Herman, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps, 1939-1944,* Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002.
- Krzepicki, A., "Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, July-December 1962, no. 43-44.
- Küchenmeister, F., *Die Feuerbestattung*. Stuttgart 1875.
- Kues, Thomas, "A Premature News Report on a 'Death Camp' for Jews," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 3, 2011; www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_3/a_premature_news_report.php

- Kues, Thomas, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 2
- Kues, Thomas, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2 (2010), no. 4
- Kues, Thomas, "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 (2011), no. 4
- Kues, Thomas, "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp' – A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 2," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3 no. 2, summer 2011.
- Kues, Thomas, "The Rumbula Massacre – A Critical Examination of the Facts, Part 1," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 4, no. 4 (Winter 2012)
- Kues, Thomas, "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs," in: *Inconvenient History*, 2010, vol. 2, no. 1.
- Kugler, Anita, *Scherwitz. Der jüdische SS-Offizier*, Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Cologne 2004.
- Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labor Office, Montreal 1943.
- Kulka, Otto Dov; Eberhard Jäckel, (Editors), *Die Juden in den geheimen NS-Stimmungsberichten 1933-1945*. Droste, Düsseldorf, 2004.
- Kumar, Avishek; Ravi Rautji, "Fatal Unintentional Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Inside a Garage. A Case Report," *Journal of the Indian Academy of Forensic Medicine*, 32(2).
- Kuras, Jan, "Sowjetische Bildfälschungen. Eine Analyse gestellter sowjetische Fotos aus dem Lager Klooga in Estland," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 3, no. 3, 1999, pp. 278-283.
- Kwiet, K., "Rehearsing for Murder: The Beginning of the Final Solution in Lithuania in June 1941," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 12, no. l, Spring 1998.
- Lambauer, Barbara, "Opportunistischer Antisemitismus. Der deutsche Botschafter Otto Abetz und die Judenverfolgung in Frankreich (1940-1942)," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 53. Jg., 2005, Heft 2.
- Lang, Peter, *Der "Euthanasie"-Prozeß Dresden 1947. Eine zeitgeschichtliche Dokumentation*, Frankfurt am Main/Berlin/Bern/New York/Paris/Wien, 1993.
- Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah. The Complete Text of the Acclaimed Holocaust Film*, Da Capo Press, Cambridge (MA) 1995.
- Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York 1982.
- Latvyte-Gustaitiene, Neringa, "The Genocide of the Jews in the Trakai Region of Lithuania," online: www.jewishgen.org/LITVAK/HTML/OnlineJournals/genocide_of_the_jews.htm
- *Law Reports of War Criminals*; Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office, London, 1947, 15 volumes.
- Lehmann, Hartmut; Otto Gerhard Oexle (eds.), *Nationalsozialismus in den Kulturwissenschaften*, Vendenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen, 2004.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* IV, 1969.
- Leuchter, Fred; Robert Faurisson*, Germar Rudolf, The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Levai, Eugene, *Black Book of the Martyrdom of Hungarian Jewry*, Panorama Publishing, Vienna, 1948.
- Levin, Dov, *Baltic Jews under the Soviets 1940-1946*, Centre for Research and Documentation of Eastern European Jewry, Jerusalem 1994.
- Levin, Dov, *The lesser of two evils: Eastern European Jewry under Soviet rule, 1939-1941*, The Jewish Publication Society, Philadelphia/Jerusalem 1995.
- Lewandowski, Józef, "Early Swedish information about the Nazis' mass murder of the Jews," *Polin* 13, 2000.
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod. Massentransporte in den Holocaust 1941 bis 1945*. Bund-Verlag, Cologne 1985.
- Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy, "Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, no. 1, 1951.
- Lipstadt, Deborah, *Denying the Holocaust. The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Speech Press, New York 1994.

- Lochner, Louis P., *Goebbels Tagebücher. Aus den Jahren 1942-1943 mit anderen Dokumenten*, Zürich 1948.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews. Expert Opinion.* trial of David Irving vs. Penguin Books and Deborah Lipstadt; www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl2/IIIF#pl2_3910p67n299
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *"Davon haben wir nichts gewusst!"* Siedler, München, 2006.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *Politik der Vernichtung. Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*. Piper Verlag, 1998.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden. Eine umfassende Dokumentation des Holocaust 1941-1945*, München-Zürich 1990.
- Longerich, Heinz Peter, *Holocaust. The Nazi Persecution and Murder of Jews*. Oxford University Press, New York, 2010.
- Lothes; Profé, "Zur unschädlichen Beseitigung von Thiercadavern auf dem Wege der Verbrennung," in: *Berliner Thierärztliche Wochenschrift*, no. 37 (11 Sept. 1902).
- Lower, W., "Axis Collaboration, Operation Barbarossa, and the Holocaust in Ukraine," in: Alex J. Kay, Jeff Rutherford, David Stahel (eds.), *Nazi Policy on the Eastern Front, 1941. Total War, Genocide, and Radicalization*, University of Rochester Press, Rochester (NY) 2012.
- Lower, Wendy, *Nazi Empire-Building and the Holocaust in Ukraine*, University of North Carolina Press 2005.
- Lucas, A., *Forensic Chemistry*. Edward Arnold & Co., London, 1921.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Z., "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckicj w Polsce*, no. III, Poznań, 1947.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, p. 142.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946.
- Lukowski, Jerzy; Hubert Zawadzki, *A Concise History of Poland*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 2001.
- Madajczyk, Czesław, *Zamojszczyzna — Sonderlaboratorium SS Zbiór dokumentów polskich i niemieckich z okresu okupacji hitlerowskiej*, vol. I, Warsaw 1979.
- Madajczyk, Czesław, "Hitler's Direct Influence on Decisions Affecting Jews during World War II," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Vol. XX, Jerusalem, 1990.
- Magocsi, P.R., *A History of Ukraine: The Land and its Peoples*, 2nd ed., University of Toronto Press 2010.
- Malcówna, Anna, *Bibliografia KL Auschwitz za lata 1942-1980*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1991.
- Mallmann, Klaus-Michael; Andrej Angrick, Jürgen Matthäus, Martin Cüppers (eds.), *"Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR 1941." Dokumente der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*. WBG, Darmstadt, 2011.
- Marczewska, Krystyna; Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968.
- Margolis, Rachel; Jim G. Tobias (eds.), *Die geheimen Notizen des K. Sakowicz. Dokumente zur Judenvernichtung in Ponary*, Antogo Verlag, Nuremberg 2003.
- Marino, Oscar Aldo, *Fiat Lux*, Published by the author, Messina, 2002.
- Mark, Ber, *The Scrolls of Auschwitz*, Am Oved Publishers, Tel Aviv 1985.
- Marks, M.K.; M.A. Tersigni, "Decomposition, patterns and rates," in: J. Payne-James *et al.* (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Forensic and Legal Medicine*, Vol. 2, Elsevier Academic Press, Amsterdam, pp. 148-152.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, testimonianze, indagini archeologiche e storia*. Effepi, Genoa, 2006.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genoa 2009.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" and "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genova, 2008.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp," online: http://codoh.com/node/975

- Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 1 (2004), pp. 64-72.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Licht der Dokumente," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* No. 3&4/2003.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammern," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 3/2002, pp. 284-304.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, No. 2/2003, pp. 173-185.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "No Holes, No Holocaust," *The Revisionist* No. 4/2004, pp. 387-436.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Rebuttal to Joachim Neander," in: *Inconvenient History*, 8 February 2010, in: www.revblog.codoh.com/2010/02/rebuttal-to-joachim-neander/
- Mattogno, Carlo, *"Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz." Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2000.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 2, Juni 2003, pp. 185-194.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genova, 2010.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case For Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press. Chicago, 2005.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec e le controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*. AAARGH RE-PRINTS, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres9/CMMuehlen.pdf
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno. A German camp in History & Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington D.C. 2011.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda* Effepi, Genova, 2009.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico. Introduzione storico-bibliografica alla storiografia revisionista*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La deportazione degli Ebrei ungheresi del maggio-luglio 1944. Un bilancio provvisorio*. Effepi, Genova, 2007.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Padua 1996.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Internet AAARGH, 2008; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origins and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Studio storico-tecnico con la collaboration del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. 2 vols., Effepi, Genoa, 2012.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo; Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo; Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002.
- Matusak, Piotr, *Przemyśl na ziemiach polskich w latach II wojny światowej*, Tom 1, Warsaw/Siedlce, 2009.
- McConnell, Thomas H., *The Nature of Disease: Pathology for the Health Professions*, Lippincott Williams & Wilkins, Baltimore/Philadelphia 2007.

- McKinley, Jacqueline I.; B. Tech, "In the Heat of the Pyre: Efficiency of Oxidation in Romano-British Cremations – Did it Really Matter?," in: Christopher W. Schmidt, Steven A. Symes (eds.), *The Analysis of Burned Human Remains*, Elsevier, London, 2008.
- Megargee, Geoffrey P.; Martin Dean (eds.), *The United States Holocaust Memorial Museum Encyclopedia of Camps and Ghettos, 1933-1945*, vol. 2, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 2012.
- Mencel, Tadeusz, *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
- Meyer, Ahlrich, *Täter im Verhör. Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" in Frankreich 1940-1944*. Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt, 2005.
- Mierzejewski, Alfred C., *The Most Valuable Asset of the Reich. A History of the German National Railway, Volume 2, 1933-1945*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 2000.
- Milotová, Jaroslava; Margita Kárná, Miroslav Kárný, *Deutsche Politik im "Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren" unter Reinhard Heydrich 1941 – 1942*. Metropol, Berlin, 1997.
- Minahan, James, *Encyclopedia of the Stateless Nations*, vol. II, Greenwood Publishing, Westport (CT) 2002.
- Młynarczyk, J.A., "Bestialstwo z urzędu. Organizacja hitlerowskich akcji deportacyjnych w ramach "Operacji Reinhard" na przykładzie likwidacji kieleckiego getta," *Kwartalnik Historii Żydów*, 3, 2002.
- Mondini, Socrate, *I mezzi di disinfestazione contro le "cimex" nell'ambiente militare*. Tipografia Albarelli-Marchesetti, Verona, 1942.
- Montague, Patrick, *Chełmno and the Holocaust. The History of Hitler's First Death Camp*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 2012.
- Morsch, Günter; Bertrand Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas,* Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
- Moses, Dirk, *Empire, Colony, Genocide, Conquest, Occupation, and Subaltern. Resistance in World History*, Berghahn Books, Oxford, 2008.
- Muggeridge, M., *Ciano's Diplomatic Papers*, Odhams Press, London, 1948.
- Müller, Fillip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München, 1979.
- Müller, Rolf-Dieter, *Die deutsche Wirtschaftspolitik in den besetzen sowjetischen Gebieten 1941-1943*, Harald Boldt Verlag, Boppard am Rhein 1991.
- Müller; Gottfried, *Strukturbericht über das Ostland. Teil I: Ostland in Zahlen*, Reichskommissar für das Ostland, Abteilung II Raum, Riga 1942.
- Musial, Bogdan, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999.
- Nasierowski, T., *Zagłada osób z zaburzeniami psychicznymi w okupowanej Polsce. Początek ludobojstwa*. Wydawnictwo Neriton, Warsaw 2008.
- Naumann, Bern, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt am Main-Bonn, 1965.
- Nolte, Ernst, *Controversie. Nazionalismo, bolscevismo, questione ebraica nella storia del Novecento*. Corbaccio, Milan, 1999.
- Novitch, Miriam, *Sobibor: Martyrdom and Revolt*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980.
- Nyiszli, M., *A Doctor's eyewitness Account.* Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961.
- O'Neil, R., "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp," in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, no. 2, 1998-9.
- Oldenburg, Manfred, *Ideologie und militärisches Kalkül. Die Besatzungspolitik der Wehrmacht in der Sowjetunion 1942*, Böhlau Verlag, Cologne 2004.
- Oprach, M., *Das Konzentrationslager Theresienstadt in der Propaganda. Der Besuch einer Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes*. Magisterarbeit. Grin Verlag, Munich, 2000.
- Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45-57.
- Orwell, George, *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, Penguin Books, London, 1956.
- Osterloh, Jörg, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung im Reichsgau Sedetenland 1938-1945*. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 2006.
- Otto, R., "The fate of Soviet soldiers in German captivity", in: *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*. Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies. United States Holocaust Memorial Museum. Washington, D.C., 2005.

- Otto, R.; Wehrmacht, *Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. Schriftenreihe der *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. Oldenburg, Munich, 1998.
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß.* Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden, 1952.
- Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London, 1951
- Pape, Robert Anthony, *Bombing to Win: Air Power and Coercion in War*, Cornell University Press, New York 1996.
- Pat, Jakow; Chaim Szoszkes, *The Bialystoker Memorial Book – Der Bialystoker Yizkor Buch*, The Bialystoker Center, New York 1982; www.zchor.org/bialystok/yizkor9.htm
- Payne-James, Jason; Anthony Busuttil, William S. Smock (eds.), *Forensic Medicine: Clinical and Pathological Aspects*, Greenwich Medical Media, London 2003.
- Pechersky, A., "Revolt in Sobibor," in: Yuri Suhl, *They fought back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*. Crown Publishers, 1967.
- Penter, Tanja, "Arbeiten für den Feind in der Heimat – der Arbeitseinsatz in der besetzten Ukraine 1941-1944," in: *Jahrbuch für Wirtschaftsgeschichte: Zwangsarbeit im Nationalsozialismus in den besetzten Gebieten*, Akademie Verlag, 2004/1.
- Perz, Bertrand.; T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht." In: *Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 26, no. 5, 1999, pp. 283-318.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933.
- Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge. Neue Folge. Heft 47a. Verlag von Ferdinad Enke in Stuttgart, 1942.
- Phillips, Raymond, *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Lodge and Company, Limited. London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, 1949.
- Picciotto, Liliana, "The Italians and the Jews during the Fascist and German Persecutions," in: David Bankier, Israel Gutman (eds.), *Nazi Europe and the Final Solution*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 2003.
- Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier.* Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich, 1981.
- Piekałkiewicz, Janusz, *Die Deutsche Reichsbahn im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Motorbuch-Verlag, Stuttgart 1979.
- Pini, G., *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*, Ulrich Hoepli Éditeur Libraire, Milan, 1885.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993.
- Pisanty, V., *L'irritante questione delle camere a gas. Logica del negazionismo*. Bompiani, Milano, 1998.
- Pohl, Dieter, *Nationalsozialistische Judenverfolgung in Ostgalizien 1941 – 1944: Organisation und Durchführung eines staatlichen Massenverbrechens*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1996.
- Pohl, Dieter, *Von der "Judenpolitik" zum Judenmord. Der Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements 1939-1944*. Peter Lang, Frankfurt am Main, Berlin, 1993.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Auschwitz*, Paris 1964.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs.* Calmann-Lévy, Paris, 1979.
- Poliakov, Léon; Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener*, K.G. Saur, Munich 1978.
- Polian, Pavel; Alfred Kokh (eds.), *Denial of the Denial, or the Battle of Auschwitz: Debates about the Demography and Geo-Politics of the Holocaust,* Academic Studies Press, Boston, 2012.
- Polian, Pavel; Alfred Kokh (eds.), *Otritsanie otritsaniia ili bitva pod Aushvitsem. Debaty o demografii i gepolitike Kholokhosta*, Moscow: Tri kvadrata, 2008
- Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*, George Allen and Unwin, 1928.
- Poprzeczny, J., *Odilo Globocnik, Hitler's Man in the East.* McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers. Jefferson, 2004.
- Porch, Douglas, *The French Secret Services*, Farrar, Straus and Giroux, New York 2003.
- Präg, Werner; Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (ed.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Stuttgart, 1975.
- Präg, Werner; Wolfgang Jacobmeyer (eds.), *Das Diensttagebuch des deutschen Generalgouverneurs in Polen 1939-1945*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1975.

- Press, Bernhard, *The Murder of the Jews in Latvia 1941-1945*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston (IL) 2000.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993.
- Presser, Jacob, *Ashes in the wind: the destruction of Dutch Jewry*, Wayne State University Press, Detroit 1968.
- Radlo, Lucyna B., *The World War II Memoir of a Girl in Occupied Warsaw and a Nazi Labor Camp*. McFarland & Company, Jefferson, 2009.
- Rajca, Cz., "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka,* tome XIV, p. 127.
- Rajchman, Chil, *Treblinka. A Survivor's Memory 1942–1943*, MacLehose Press/Quercus, London 2011.
- Rajzman, S., "Uprising in Treblinka," in: *Punishment of War Criminals*. Hearings before the Committee on Foreign Affairs House of Representatives. Seventy-ninth Congress. Unites States Government Printing Office, Washington, 1945.
- Rao, Nagesh Kumar, *Textbook of Forensic Medicine and Toxicology*, Jaypee, New Delhi 1999.
- Råstam, Hannes, *Fallet Thomas Quick. Att skapa en seriemördare*, Ordfront, Stockholm 2012.
- Rauxloh, Regina, *Plea Bargaining in National and International Law: A Comparative Study*, Routledge, 2012.
- Rebhun, Joseph, *Why Me? Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007.
- Reder, Rudolf, "Belzec," in: *Polin: Studies in Polish Jewry*, volume 13, 2000.
- Reder, Rudolf, *Belzec*, Krakau 1946.
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*. Fundacja Judaica. Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1999.
- Reed, Kit, *George Orwell's 1984*, Barron's Educational Series, New York, 1984.
- Reichsgesundheitsamt, *Schädigung der deutschen Volkskraft durch die feindliche Blockade: Denkschrift des Reichsgesundheitsamtes,* Verlag Gerhard Stalling, Oldenburg i. Gr., 1919.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953/1968;
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, J. Aronson, Northvale (NJ) 1987.
- Renk, Brian, "Convergence or Divergence? On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Introduction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 20, no. 5, pp. 33-51.
- Reynolds, Francis Joseph, *The story of the great war*, vol. 7, P. F. Collier & sons, London 1916.
- Risser, Daniele; Anneliese Bönsch, Barbara Schneider, "Should coroners be able to recognize unintentional carbon monoxide-related deaths immediately at the death scene?," *The Journal of Forensic Science*, Vol. 40 No. 4 (July 1995).
- Romerstein, Herbert; Eric Breindel, *The Venona Secrets: Exposing Soviet Espionage and America's Traitors*, Regnery, Washington DC 2000.
- Rosenberg, Heinz, *Jahre des Schreckens… und ich blieb übrig, daß ich Dir's ansage*, Steidl Verlag, Göttingen 1985.
- Rothfels, Hans, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1. Jg., Heft 2, April 1953, pp. 185-194.
- Rothfels, Hans, "Zur 'Umsiedlung' der Juden im Generalgouvernement," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7. Jg., Heft 3, July 1959.
- Rubenstein, Joshua; Ilya Altman, *The unknown black book: the Holocaust in the German-occupied Soviet territories*, Indiana University Press/USHMM, Bloomington & Indianapolis 2008.
- Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg, 1982.
- Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977/1979.
- Rudolf, G.; Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press Chicago, 2005.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd. ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd rev. ed., The Barnes Review, Washington DC 2010.

- Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.
- Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.
- Rüter, C.F., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*. Amsterdam, 1968-1981, vol. XIII, pp. 147-148.
- Safrian, Hans, *Die Eichmann-Männer*. Europaverlag, Wien, 1993.
- Sakowska, R., "Two Forms of Resistance in the Warsaw Ghetto; Two Functions of the Ringelblum Archives," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 21 (1991), pp. 207f.
- Sandkühler, Thomas, *"Endlösung" in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Dietz, Bonn 1996.
- Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940. Truth, justice and memory*. Routledge, New York, 2005.
- Schelvis, Jules, *Sobibor*: *A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006.
- Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.
- Schiller, Thomas, *NS-Propaganda für den "Arbeitseinsatz." Lagerzeitungen für Fremdarbeiter im Zweiten Weltkrieg: Entstehung, Funktion, Rezeption und Bibliographie*, LIT Verlag, Hamburg 1997.
- Schneider, Gertrude, *Exile and Destruction: The Fate of Austrian Jews, 1938-1945*, Praeger, Westport (CT) 1995.
- Schneider, Gertrude, *The Unfinished Road: Jewish Survivors of Latvia Look Back*, Praeger, New York 1991.
- Schotsmans, Eline M.J.; John Denton, Jessica Dekeirsschieter, Tatiana Ivaneanu, Sarah Leentjes, Rob C. Janaway, Andrew S. Wilson, "Effects of hydrated lime and quicklime on the decay of buried human remains using pig cadavers as human body analogues," in: *Forensic Science International*, vol. 217, Issue 1-3, April 2012, pp. 50-59.
- Schub, Boris, *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, Institute of Jewish Affairs of the American/World Jewish Congress, New York 1943.
- Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50. Jg., Heft 1, January 2002.
- Schulte, Jan Erik, *Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung: Das Wirtschaftsimperium der SS. Oswald Pohl und das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt 1933-1945*. Schöningh, Paderborn, 2001.
- Schulte, Jan Erik, "Das KZ-System in der Region: Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und im Westfalen 1933-1945," in: Jan Erik. Schulte (ed.), *Konzentrationslager im Rheinland und in Westfalen 1933-1945 – Zentrale Steuerung und regionale Initiative*. Schöningh GmbH & Co KG, Würzburg 2005.
- Schultz, John J., "The Application of Ground-Penetrating Radar for Forensic Grave Detection," in: Dennis Dirkmaat (ed.), *A Companion to Forensic Anthropology*, Wiley-Blackwell, Chichester 2012.
- Schwarz, Peter, "Der Gerichtsakt Georg Renno als Quelle für das Projekt Hartheim." *DÖW-Jahrbuch* 1999.
- Schwarz, Solomon M., *The Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse University Press 1951.
- Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung."* Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005.
- Holy Sea, *Actes et Documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale*. Vol. 8, Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942. Libreria Editrice Vaticana, 1974.
- Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. I, Poznań, 1946.
- Sereny, Gitta, *In quelle tenebre.* Adelphi Edizioni, Milano, 1975.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983.
- Shahriari, R., *Das "Unternehmen Barbarossa" und die Genesis der "Endlösung der Judenfrage." Examensarbeit*. Grin Verlag, 2005.
- Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible": The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.
- Silberschein, Adolf Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen,* Geneva 1944, vol. 3 & 5.

- Simon, A., *Bashert. A Granddaughter's Quest*. University of Mississippi Press, 2002.
- Smith, Bradley F.; Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*. Propyläen Verlag, 1974.
- Smolar, Hersh, *The Minsk Ghetto: Soviet-Jewish Partisans Against The Nazis*, Holocaust Library, New York 1989
- Smolar, Hersh, *The Minsk Ghetto: Soviet-Jewish Partisans Against The Nazis*, Holocaust Library, New York 1989.
- Smoliar, Hersh, *Resistance in Minsk*, Judah L. Magnes Memorial Museum, Oakland, California 1966.
- Spasova, Teodora, *Anthropologie und Archäologie an ausgewählten Beispielen. Leichenbrauntersuchungen*. Grin Verlag, 2009.
- Spector, S., "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the murder of millions." *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 5, No. 2, 1990, p. 161.
- Spector, Shmuel, *The Holocaust of Volhynian Jews, 1941-1944*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1990.
- Spoerer, Mark, "Der Faktor Arbeit in den besetzten Ostgebieten im Widerstreit ökonomischer und ideologischer Interessen," in: Horst Möller (ed.), *Mitteilungen der Gemeinsamen Kommission für die Erforschung der jüngeren Geschichte der deutsch-russischen Beziehungen*, vol. 2, Oldenbourg, Munich 2005.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Auschwitz: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers*, Oświęcim 1999.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.
- Stanisławski, Jan; Małgorzada Szercha, *Podręczny Słownik Polsko-Angielsko*. Wiezda Powszechna, Warsaw, 1990.
- State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem.* Jerusalem, 1992.
- Steffens, Melanie Caroline; Silvia Mecklenbräuker, "False Memories. Phenomena, Theories, and Implications," *Zeitschrift für Psychologie/Journal of Psychology,* vol. 215/1, 2007, pp. 12-24.
- Steinberg, Jonathan, *All Or Nothing. The Axis and the Holocaust 1941-43*. Routledge, London, 1990.
- Stengers, J., "Himmler et l'extermination de 30 millions de slaves," *Vingtième Siècle*, no. 71 (2001.3), pp. 3-11; www.cairn.info/revue-vingtieme-siecle-revue-d-histoire-2001-3-page-3.htm.
- Strauß, Werner, "Das Reichsministerium des Innern und die Judengesetzgebung," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 9, 1961, Heft 3.
- Streit, Christian, *Keine Kameraden: Die Wehrmacht und die Sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, 1941-1945*, Dietz, Bonn 1978.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "O tym, co minęło, lecz nie zostało zapomniane. Badania archeologiczne na terenie byłego obozu zagłady w Treblince," *Zaglada Zydow. Studia i Materialy*, vol. 8, pp. 82-118.
- Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Holocaust Archaeology: Archaeological Approaches to Landscapes of Nazi Genocide and Persecution," *Journal of Conflict Archaeology*, Vol. 7 No. 2, May 2012
- Suzman, Arthur; Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die*. Johannesburg, 1978.
- Sverdlov, F.D., *Dokumenty obvinjajut: svidetel'ctva Krasnoĭ Armii* (Ф. Д. Свердлов, *Документы обвиняют. Холокост: свидетельства Красной Армии*) , Moscow 1996.
- Sydnor, Charles W., *Soldiers of Destruction: The SS Death's Head Division, 1933-1945*, Princeton University Press 1990.
- Szabolcs, Szita, *Utak a pokolból. Magyar deportáltak az annektált Ausztriában 1944-1945*, Metalon Manager Iroda Kft., Kecskemét 1991.
- Szporluk, Roman, *Russia, Ukraine, and the Breakup of the Soviet Union*, Hoover Press, Stanford (CA) 2000.
- Szrojt, E., "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckicj w Polsce*, III, Poznań, 1947.
- Talley, Nicholas J.; Simon O'Connor, *Clinical Examination: A Systematic Guide to Physical Diagnosis*. Elsevier Australia, 2010.
- Taylor, Allen J.P., *The Origins of Second World War.* Athäneum, New York, 1983.
- Thomsen, A.H.; M. Gregersen, "Suicide by carbon monoxide from car exhaust-gas in Denmark 1995–1999," *Forensic Science International*, Vol. 161, No. 1 (August 2006), pp. 41-46.

- Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge (MA)/London 1990.
- *Trials of the Major Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal. Nuremberg 14 November 1945-1 October 1946*. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947 (IMT).
- *Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals*. Nuremberg, October 1946-April 1949 (NMT), 15 volumes.
- Trunk, I., *Łódź ghetto: A history*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 2006.
- Tyszkowa, M., "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (1964), 1992.
- Ueberschär, Gerd R.; Wolfram Wette (eds.): *Der deutsche Überfall auf die Sowjetunion – "Unternehmen Barbarossa" 1941*. Fischer Taschenbuch, Frankfurt am Main, 1991.
- United States Department of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States: Diplomatic Papers 1942*.
- van Liempt, Ad, *Hitler's Bounty Hunters: The Betrayal Of The Jews*, Berg, Oxford/New York 2005.
- van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002.
- Verbeke, Siegfried, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Berchem 1995.
- Vidal-Naquet, P., *Les Juifs, la mémoire et le présent*. Maspero, Paris, 1981.
- von Plato, Alexander; Almut Leh, Christoph Thonfeld (eds.), *Hitler's Slaves: Life Stories of Forced Laborers in Nazi-Occupied Europe*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2010.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen,* no. 45. Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung. Vlotho, 1991.
- Walendy, Udo, "Babi Jar. Die Schlucht mit den '33,711 ermordeten Juden,'" *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.
- Walendy, Udo, "Der Fall Treblinka," *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
- Walendy, Udo, "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter," *Historische Tatsachen*, no 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1979.
- Waxman, Sharon, "Speaking Terms: Europe's Left And Right Are Too Divided To Even Talk About It," *Chicago Tribune*, December 13, 1993, p. 1.
- Wedemeier, Klaus, *Mut zum Erinnern. Gegen das Vergessen*, Donat Verlag, Bremen, 1994.
- Weirauch, L., "Die Volksgruppen im Generalgouvernement. Der polnische Staat und seine Minderheiten," in: *Europäische Revue*, Jg. XVIII, Heft 5 (Mai 1942).
- Weissmandel, Dov, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1950.
- Weiss-Wendt, Anton, *Murder Without Hatred: Estonians and the Holocaust*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse (NY) 2009.
- Weliczker, L., *Brygada śmierci: Sonderkommando 1005 (Pamiętnik*). Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Łódź, 1946.
- Wellers, G., *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1978.
- Werner, Steffen, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft. Das Schicksal der Juden im europäischen Osten*. Selbstverlag Steffen Werner, Pfullingen 1990.
- Whiteclay-Chambers II, John, *The Oxford Companion to American Military History*. Oxford Uni. Press , New York City 1999.
- Wiernik, Jankiel, *Rok w Treblince. Nakładem Komisji Koordynacyjnej*. Warsaw 1944.
- Wildt, Michael, "Gewalt gegen Juden in Deutschland 1933 bis 1939," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte,* 18 (1997).
- Wildt, Michael, *Generation des Unbedingten. Das Führungskorps des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes*. Hamburg Edition, Hamburg, 2002.
- Winick, Myron, *Hunger Disease: Studies by the Jewish Physicians in the Warsaw Ghetto*, Wiley, New York 1979.
- Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der "Endlösung der Judenfrage": Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente,* Verlag Academia, Prag, 1995.

- Witte, Peter, *Letzte Nachrichten aus Siedliszcze. Der Transport Ax aus Theresienstadt in den Distrikt Lublin.* Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, Prag, 1996.
- Witte, Peter; Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt'," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Vol. 15, N. 3, Winter 2001.
- Wojak, Irmtrud; Peter Hayes (eds.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000.
- Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw, 1975, XXVI.
- Woller, Scott, "Rethinking the role of expert testimony regarding the reliability of eyewitness identifications in New York," *New York Law School Law Review*, vol. 48, no. 1&2, 2003.
- Yones, Eliyahu, *Smoke in the sand. The Jews of Lvov in the war years 1939-1944*, Gefen Publishing, Jerusalem 2004.
- Zabecki, Franciszek, *Wspomnienia stare i nowe*, Warsaw 1977.
- Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, Anna, "Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracynego w Lublinie (Majdanek)," *Zeszyty Majdanka* no. I, 1965.
- Zolotariova-Rožanska, Zlata; in: *Su adata širdyje. Getų ir koncentracijos stovyklų kalinių atsiminimai*, Genocide and Resistance Research Center/garnelis, Vilnius 2003.
- Zorell, Franciscus, *Lexicon Hebraicum et Aramaicum Veteris Testamenti*, reprint, Pontificium Institutum Biblicum, Rome 1968.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 13

THE CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE OF THE WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ

Organization, Responsibilities, Activities

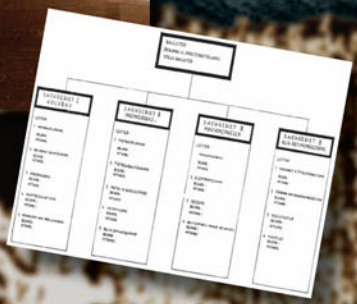

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

The Central Construction Office
of the
Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz

The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz

Organization, Responsibilities, Activities

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2nd edition, August 2015

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Vol. 13:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities
Translated by Carlos W. Porter
2nd, slightly corrected edition.
Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, August 2015

ISBN10: 1-59148-112-0 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-112-6 (print edition)
ISBN13 ePub: 978-1-59148-113-3 (electronic edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2005, 2015 by Carlo Mattogno

Original Italian edition:
La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"
Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1998

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover: Top: Interior view of the architects' room in the office building of the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz
www.yadvashem.org/yv/en/exhibitions/auschwitz_architecture/images/157_103.jpg)
Left: some of the staff of the CCO in early 1943
www.topfundsoehne.de/media_de/abb_040.html
Right: Organization chart of the CCO, see Doc. 4 in the Appendix
Background: GB-Bau Zettel, see Dokument 12 in the Appendix.

Table of Contents

Page

Preface 7

Chapter I: Organization and Tasks 11

1. Origin and Development of the Central Construction Office 11
2. The Position of the Central Construction Office in the Hierarchy of Technical, Financial, Administrative, and Economic Institutions 27

Chapter II: Administrative Activities 31

1. Powers and Authority 31
2. Construction Site Consignment Decision 32
3. Activity Reports 33
4. Financial Activities. Acquisition of Machinery, Rendering of Services, and Payments 36
5. Correspondence and Archiving 38

Chapter III: The Working Organization 41

1. Allocation of Inmates to the Central Construction Office for Work ... 41
2. The Inmates of the Central Construction Office 42
3. The Use of Inmate Labor: Statistical Overview 45
4. The Workshops of the Central Construction Office 50

Chapter IV: Private Firms and Civilian Workers 53

1. Private Companies 53
2. Civilian Workers 56

Appendix 59

Documents 59
Tables and Diagrams 140
Glossary 164
Abbreviations 175

Index of Names 176

Preface

After the Moscow archives were opened to historians, the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz – *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* – began to attract the attention of scholars, thanks above all to Jean-Claude Pressac.[1]

The Central Construction Office is commonly mentioned by historians and journalists, but we still know practically nothing about this extremely important agency, which was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. Apart from the scanty information supplied by French historians,[2] very little is known. The importance of a specific study on the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz lies not only in the clarification of an aspect of the history of the camp, which is still wrapped in obscurity for the most part, but also in understanding the standard operating procedures of the organization and of the tasks of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. This enables a more profound understanding of documents. This in turn provides protection against facile interpretive errors of such documents, a frequent occurrence among Auschwitz historians.

This study is based primarily on unpublished Moscow documents. It constitutes the first attempt to reconstruct the history of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Although it is far from perfect, due precisely to its pioneering nature, it does delineate the structure, tasks, and essential activities of this office in an essential manner.

* * *

On January 27, 1945, Soviet soldiers of the 60th Army of the 1st Ukrainian Front entered Auschwitz. The various commissions of inquiry, which carried on their activities in February and March of 1945, confiscated an enormous quantity of

---

1 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie de la meurtre de masse*. CNSR Editions, Paris 1993.

2 *Ibidem*, pp. 132-135; more recent works on Auschwitz published after that of J.-C. Pressac are even shorter on information on this topic, including the most important ones: Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995; Robert Jan van Pelt, Debórah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1996; Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002. Even the *opus magnum* in five volumes of the Museum of Auschwitz deals with the whole matter in little more than five pages: Aleksander Lasik, "Die Organisationsstruktur des KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999, vol. I, pp. 300-305.

documents abandoned by the SS. Among the documents was also the archive of the Central Construction Office. The greater part of these documents was then taken to Moscow, while the remainder was left at Auschwitz at the disposition of the Polish examining magistrate, Jan Sehn, who began his activities in April 1945.

The archive of the Central Construction Office is conserved at Moscow in the *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russian State War Museum, formerly known as the *Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-documental'nich Kollektsii* (Center for the Conservation of the Historical-Documentary Collection) on Viborgskaja Street. The catalogue system is organized by the following: *fond* (fund), *opis* (list), and *delo*[3] (file). A *fond* consists of several *opisi*, one *opis* of several *dela*. The documents of the Central Construction Office form part of the *fond* Number 502 and are contained in 4 *opisi*, indicated by the Arabic numbers 1, 2, 4 and 5; *opis* 1 contains 452 *dela*, consecutively numbered from 1 to 450 (2 files are double: 23a and 59a) and approximately 62,800 pages of documents; *opis* 2 contains 164 *dela* consecutively numbered from 1 to 154 (10 files are double or triple or quadruple: 1a, 1be, 1ve; 34a; 60a, 60be, 60ve, 60ghe; 84a and 124a) and consists of approximately 22,800 pages of documents; *opis* 4, which contained the original Auschwitz death books (*Sterbebücher*), subsequently ceded to the State Museum of Oswiecim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz), presently consists of 52 *dela* progressively numbered from 1 to 52, containing approximately 67,500 pages, of which nearly 300 pages are documents of the Central Construction Office, while the rest are photocopies of the death books; *opis* 5 contains 23 *dela*, progressively numbered from 1 to 23, and consists of approximately 2,300 pages. In total, the archive on Viborskaja Street contains approximately 88,200 pages of documents from the Central Construction Office. For every *opis*, there is a search register in which the individual *dela* are catalogued with a brief description of the content, the number of the pages of the file, and possibly the year to which the documents contained in it refer. The *opisi* do not have a precise logical order and contain *dela* on various topics; the *dela*, in the register of the *opis*, are by contrast grouped by topic (for example, invoices, electrotechnical installations, sewer pipes, administration, offices, disinfestation and disinfection, etc.); this system of cataloguing nevertheless only reflects to a small degree the archiving organization of the Central Construction Office. Many documents exhibit a double numbering: the older one probably corresponds to the first cataloguing done by the Soviets, the present one, existing in the registers of the *opisi*, dates back to the 1950s.

---

[3] The pronunciation is approximately "*dyela*".

In the citations contained in this study I have indicated the Moscow archives with the abbreviation *RGVA*, consisting of the initials of its name in transliterated Russian, followed by the numbers of the *fond*, then the *opis*, and finally the *delo* and the page number(s), with which the document is catalogued there (including the rare cases, in which this number is not legible on the photocopies in my possession), for example, *RGVA*, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57. Many documents are also written on the reverse of the sheet. This bears the same cataloguing number as the front page, but is identified by the letters "*ob*" (= *obratnaja storona*: rear part). I have indicated this with the letter "a". For greater clarity I have also mentioned the type of document and its heading.

Carlo Mattogno

Chapter I: Organization and Tasks

1. Origin and Development of the Central Construction Office

In May 1940, when the first inmates were transferred to Auschwitz, the construction administrative sector of the concentration camps depended on Office II (*Amt* II) of the Main Office Budget and Construction (*Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *HHB*), directed by SS *Oberführer* and doctor of engineering Hans Kammler. Office II comprised 7 main departments (*Hauptabteilungen*) and two departments (*Abteilungen*):[4]

Main Department II/1:	General affairs relating to construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/2:	Accounting, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/3:	General Construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/4:	Special Construction, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/5:	Central Inspection of Construction, subdivided into 6 sections
Main Department II/6:	Planning, subdivided into 5 sections
Main Department II/7:	Specialist Technical Sectors, subdivided into 6 sections
Department II/Ro:[5]	Raw Materials Office
Department II/K:[6]	Vehicles.

On February 1, 1942, the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office (*SS Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt – SS WVHA*; see its organization chart in Document 2) was created with the merger of the Main Office Administration and Economics and the Main Office Budget and Construction, in which Office II became Office Group C (*Amtsgruppe* C), also directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler.

Office Group C was organized into 6 offices (*Ämter*; see Table III in the Appendix):

---

4 See Document 1 in the documentary Appendix (organization chart of the *Amt II* of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*).

5 *Rohstoffstelle*.

6 *Kraftfahrwesen*.

C I: General Construction
C II: Special Construction
C III: Specialist technical sectors
C IV: Artistic special sectors
C V: Central construction inspection
C VI: Building maintenance and business administration.

The competence of the treatment of the concentration camp inmates, which was a matter of precedence and had been the responsibility of the Office II-C of the Main Office Budget and Construction, was transferred to a new group of offices specially created within the *WVHA*, the Office Group D, directed by SS *Brigadeführer* and Major General of the Waffen-SS Richard Glücks.[7] The *WVHA* was under the command of the SS *Gruppenführer* and Lieutenant General of the Waffen-SS, Oswald Pohl.

On June 30, 1941, Kammler, in his capacity as head of the Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, decided to reorganize the SS offices assigned to constructions (SS *Baudienststellen*), giving the following instructions:[8]

> *"1). The current field offices should be subordinated to Office II in all matters. They bear the designation: Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (insert the place name).*
>
> *2). In the future, the current New Construction Offices and the SS Construction Offices will be referred to as Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (insert the place name).*
>
> *3). The organization of the Central Construction Offices must follow the organizational plan attached to Annex 1 starting on July 1, 1941.*
>
> *4). The organization of the Construction Offices must be carried out according to the organizational plan attached to Annex 2 until July 1, 1941.*
>
> *5). Starting on July 1, 1941, on the 10th of every month, the Central Construction Offices and the Construction Offices must furthermore submit a communication on the strength of personnel according to the model attached to Annex 3.*
>
> *To obtain a continuous overview of the state of the construction work, in future, on the 10th of every month, it will be necessary to submit a construction report* [Baubericht] *according to the model attached to Annex 4.*
>
> *In regard to the installations, it will be necessary to observe the following:*
>
> *Annex 1: organization of a Central Construction Office.*

---

7 NO-111.

8 *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten, Amtsbefehl 3, Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten,* SS *Oberführer* Kammler, June 30, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-11, pp. 55-57.

The central supply of construction materials takes place in sector 1[9] *– general construction matters – under 3, construction materials.*

The Central Construction Office comprises several construction projects. Every construction project comprises several construction sites. Several construction sites, which are to be executed within a given time frame, form a construction sector. Individual objects within individual construction projects hitherto called construction sectors are therefore called construction sites[10] *starting on July 1, 1941. In correspondence and in accounting the change must take place on the same date. The head of the Central Construction Office is called 'Head of the Central Construction Office.'*

Annex 2: organization of a Construction Office

With regards to the supply of raw materials, see as for the Central Construction Office.

The Construction Office includes a construction project with several construction sites. The head of the construction office is called head of constructions.

Annex 3: the communication of the strength of personnel is organized in the following sections:

Section 1 head of constructions [*Bauleiter*] *and deputy head of constructions.*

a) employees of technical sector
b) assistants of technical sector (without finished academic occupational training)
c) employees of the administrative sector
d) salaried employees (workers of the administration, drivers, cleaning women, cooks, etc.)

Section 2

a) workers in the technical sector enrolled for military service
b) workers in the administrative sector enrolled for military service

Section 3

a) workers in the detached technical sectors (it is necessary to refer with an annotation the office to which or from which the personnel is detached)
b) detached typists

Annex 4: in the form 'Baufristenplan'[11] *it is necessary to report only the construction sites which are authorized for the second financial year of the war.*

---

9 This refers to *Hauptabteilung 1* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*.
10 *Bauwerk*. The term also refers to worksites.
11 Construction deadline schedule. See Section 3 of Chapter II.

Moreover it is necessary to indicate in a particular manner the construction sites which are executed with special authorization. The duration must be traced graphically, where necessary, in red.

Annex 5: in the construction deadline schedule it is necessary to report separately also the following data, according to the model in Annex 5 – construction report:

*1) List of all existing construction sites with the indication of the percentage of completion, data of provisional or final consignment (*Übergabe*).*

2) List of all planned construction sites which have not yet been ordered for execution in the second financial year of the war, i.e., by 1th October 1941.

Indication of all estimated construction costs. Indication within the individual financial years of management costs of construction, of funds of the current financial exercise and of remaining payments."

On November 12, 1941, Kammler supplemented these provisions by issuing the organization chart of a Central Construction Office (*Zentralbauleitung*; see Document 3) and of a Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police (*Bauleitung*; see Document 4). On November 17, he circulated the service order for the head of any Central Construction Office[12] and any Construction Office,[13] accompanied by the respective work allocation plan.[14] As regards the hierchar-chical pathway, the head of constructions was subordinated to the head of the Central Construction Office, the latter to the head of Construction Inspection (*Bauinspektion*) of the Waffen-SS and Police, which, in turn, depended on the Office II of the *HBB*. According to the organization chart promulgated by Kammler on November 12, the Construction Inspection was subdivided into 4 departments and 16 subsections (see Table V). In that time, Office II of the *HHB* exercised control over construction activities in the Reich, the annexed and occupied territories through eleven Construction Inspections; each supervised one or more Central Construction Offices and Construction Offices (see Table VI).

The Construction Office of Auschwitz was originally referred to as the SS New Construction Office (*SS-Neubauleitung*).[15] In June 1940, while it only con-

---

[12] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Dienstanweisung für den Leiter einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." Wojewódkzkei Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (hereinafter referred to as *WAPL*), Zentralbauleitung, 3, pp. 19f.

[13] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Dienstanweisung für den Leiter einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, der der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei unterstellt ist." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3, pp. 22f.

[14] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan für einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei and Geschäftsverteilungsplan für einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3, p. 21 and 23.

[15] This is apparent from the heading of the letters sent to and received by this office, for example, the letter to the Topf & Söhne company of Erfurt, May 27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-327, p. 320. The

sisted of six men, this office was already sufficiently well organized. It consisted of four sections: the *Registratur* (registry), which dealt with correspondence; the *Kaufmännische Abteilung* (commercial department), in charge of purchases, upon which depended the *Materiallager* (material warehouses) inventoried in a suitable register (*Buchführung für das Materiallager*); the *Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung* (accounting and reporting), which dealt with all the accounting questions; and *Planung* (planning), responsible for drafting construction plans. There were four construction sectors, in which the activities of the SS New Construction Office were carried out:

I: *Um- und Ausbauten in den bestehenden Gebäuden* (remodeling and finishing work in existing buildings)
II: *Verpflegungslager* (provisions warehouses)
III: *Desinfektionsgebäude* (disinfection building)
IV: *Krematorium* (crematory)[16]

Head of the SS New Construction Office was SS *Unterscharführer* August Schlachter,[17] who was SS *Untersturmführer* at the beginning of September 1941;[18] he made use of the collaboration of Walter Urbanczyk, at that time probably SS *Rottenführer*, who later became deputy head of construction,[19] Willibald Arloth, SS *Oberscharführer* in December 1942, Johann Wolter, SS *Untersturmführer* in June 1941, Paul Wilk, SS *Unterscharführer* in January 1941,[20] and two more non-commissioned SS officers whose names are unknown.

---

designation which appears in the stamps is: "Der Reichsführer SS. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. SS Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz."

16 Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, June 20, 1940, relating to the period June 14-20, 1940, and June 27 relating to the period June 21-27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-214, p. 103 and 101.

17 The name, as noted by J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 1) note 17 on p. 98, appears in an undated telegram from the SS *Neubauleitung* to the Topf company (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 223). On July 29, 1940, Topf acknowledged receipt of this telegram quoting the text (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 218), as appears with certainty two or three days before. Schlachter, who almost always signed documents with an illegible signature, appears extensively in the Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated August 1940 (*RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 215).

18 Schlachter is mentioned in the letter from the *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII* to the commandant of K.L. Auschwitz on September 4, 1942, with the non-existent rank of SS *Sturmführer* (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 57); this is evidently an error.

19 In the letter from Topf to the SS *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz dated September 24, 1941, Urbanczyk (with the erroneous spelling Urbanczek) is mentioned as SS *Oberscharführer*. *RGVA*, 502-2-23, p. 270. In very early November 1941, Urbanczyk was SS *Untersturmführer und stellvertretender Bauleiter*. ("Bericht über die Dienstreise des SS Unterscharführers(S) Urbanczyk mit SS Strm. Böhm als Vertreter der Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz zur Bau-Chemie nach Berlin wegen Zuteilung von Rohstoffen." *RGVA*, 502-1-223, p. 77). In June 1940, as subordinate of SS *Unterscharführer* Schlachter, he probably held the rank of SS *Rottenführer*.

20 His name appears in Schlachter's telegram to Topf, January 13, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 130.

In September 1941, the effective personnel of the SS New Construction Office increased to nine persons. A few months later, the *Vermessungsabteilung* (surveying department) was assigned to measuring work and the topographic surveys in the zone of interest in the camp (*Interessengebiet*).[21]

Starting on July 1, 1941, according to the provisions of Kammler dated June 30, 1941, the SS New Construction Office assumed the name of Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, while its head held the position of *Bauleiter*. In October 1941 a Special Construction Office for the Construction of a Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz[22] was created for drawing up the first plans of the Birkenau camp, among those plans was the Situation Map of the POW Camp Auschwitz O.S., drawn by SS *Rottenführer* Ertl on October 7, 1941,[23] the later Situation Map on October 14, drawn by inmate no. 471 Alfred Brzybylksi,[24] the "Listing of drainage pipe lengths," drawn by inmate no. 115, Kasimir Jarzembowski, on November 7, 1941,[25] and the "Elevation map of the POW camp drainage map," also drawn on November 7, 1941, by inmate Jarzembowski.[25] In November 1941, the management of construction and camp-expansion works was taken over by then SS Sturmmann Josef Janisch.[26] In that capacity he was authorized to take photographs in the camp for the *HBB* the following month.[27]

On October 1, 1941, at the beginning of the third financial year of the war (*Kriegswirtschaftsjahr*),[28] Schlachter was substituted by SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, who assumed the function of Head of Constructions (*Bauleiter*). The replacement of a second lieutenant with a captain was due to the new construction tasks to be carried out by the Construction Office.

November 1941 was a month of great change. The Construction Office, which now consisted of fifty SS men, was reorganized into four main departmens: *Rechnungslegung* (accounting), *Hochbau* (above-ground construction), *Tiefbau* (below-ground construction), *Landmesser* (land surveying). This general subdivision appears in the protocol stamp for incoming mail towards the middle of the month (see Section 5.2. of Chapter II).

---

[21] Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, February 10, 1941, relating to the period February 2-8, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 71. The surveying work (*Vermessungsarbeiten*) was already finished in November 1940. Schlachter's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, November 27, 1940, relating to the period November 17-27, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 79.

[22] *Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O.S.*

[23] APMO, BW 21, neg. no. 21135/1. Published by J.-Claude Pressac in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 185.

[24] APMO, BW 2/2, neg. no. 21135/2, published by J.-C. Pressac, *ibid.*, p. 186.

[25] *RGVA*, 502-2-24, p. 226, *Zeichnung* no. 1244.

[26] *RGVA*, 502-1-57, p. 366 (characteristic notes of some members of the *Zentralbauleitung* compiled by Bischoff in January 1943).

[27] *Bescheinigung* of Bischoff, December 22, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-44, p. 3.

[28] The first financial year of the war extended from October 1, 1939 to September 30, 1940.

The Construction Office had now broadened to such an extent and had assumed such important tasks that on November 8, Bischoff asked Kammler that his office be promoted to Central Construction Office, adducing as his motive, among other things, the fact that the area of interest (*Interessengebiet*) of the concentration camp presented a surface area of 15 km^2 (6 square miles), where extensive construction works were expected, that they were in the course of constructing a POW camp for 125,000 prisoners of war, and that his office was responsible for the installation of a factory of the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH* of Berlin.[29] The request was approved, and on November 14, the Construction Office was promoted to Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.[30] On November 25, 1941, a letter reached Auschwitz from Kammler on the saving of iron; the SS men addressed in this order appear in a list of names, which had to be signed in acknowledgement of receipt by each person named, and upon which 62 typewritten names and 34 signatures appear (see Document 5 and Table VIII). At least 52 of these SS men certainly belonged to the Central Construction Office, which, in addition to Bischoff, also had a few civilian employees (*Zivilangestellte*, abbreviated as *Z.A.*), among them the employee Nowak.[31] The Special Construction Office for the Construction of a Prisoner of War Camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz operated under this name until January 1942[32] and later lost its Special (*Sonder*-) character, becoming the Construction Office of the POW Camp.

Starting on February 1, 1942, the Central Construction Office was restructured into ten departments:

1) <u>*Hochbau*</u> (above-ground construction), assigned to the construction of all buildings (barracks, wash-houses, kitchens, disinfestations installations, lodgings, etc.) for inmates and SS. In May 1942, the head of this department was SS *Unterscharführer* Ertl,[33] and SS *Unterscharführer* Kirschnek was head of construction. SS *Schütze* Werner Jothann formed part of this section as early as February 1942, at which time he was head of construction of nine construction sites, including the lodgings for civilian workers of the Central Construction Office (House 24).

---

29 German Equipment Works, Ltd.; *RGVA*, 502-1-295, p. 203.

30 *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*. "Übersichtsplan der Bauinspektion und Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei." *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 3. p. 24.

31 The name appears in the transcription of the telegram from Topf to the *Bauleitung* dated November 11, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-312, p. 102.

32 The last known project drawn up by this is the *Lagerplan des Kriegsgefangenlagers Auschwitz-Ober-Schlesien*, drawn on January 5, 1942, by SS *Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer. APMO, BW 2/6, neg. no. 21135/4. Published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 189.

33 As such Ertl is mentioned in the "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Berlin vom 11-17. Mai 1942," compiled by Ertl himself on May 18 and filed on June 3, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-43, p. 14.

2) *Tiefbau* (below-ground construction), dealing with the construction of roads (*Straßenbau*), water supply (*Wasserversorgung*), surveying (*Vermessung*) for installations under its responsibility, including topographic maps of the area of interest of the camp, construction of railways, and drainage. At the end of 1942, SS *Unterscharführer* Ewald Schenk was head of this department. SS *Rottenführer* Walter Schuhknecht was assigned to the department *Strassenbau* in December 1942. In November 1942, the drainage work was carried out by the subsection *Kulturbau*, directed by the SS *Untersturmführer* Bernhard Wallergang.

3) *Planung* (planning) directed by SS *Untersturmführer* Walter Dejaco.

4) *Vermessung* (surveying), which worked in cooperation with *Tiefbau.*

5) *Technische Abteilung* (technical department)

6) *Kaufmännische Abteilung* (commercial department)

7) *Buchhaltung* (accounting), in which SS *Unterscharführer* Heinz Giesenberg and civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann worked, who was also head of construction of six construction sites in April 1942, among them the reception building of the newly arrived inmates, the laundry house, and the slaughterhouse (see Section 4 of Chapter II and related documents).

8) *Rohstoffe* (raw materials), directed by SS *Unterscharführer* Paul Wilk.[34]

9) *Materialverwaltung* (materials administration)

10) *Fahrbereitschaft* (transportation department), in February 1942 directed by SS *Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter, with SS *Sturmmann* Gertl assigned to the use of sidecars;[35] in May 1942, the post of head of transportation department was occupied by SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, promoted to SS *Oberscharführer* in January 1943, who maintained it uninterruptedly until July 1943. In 1942, he was replaced by SS *Unterscharführer* Georg Bergmann.

The first official list of the SS men forming part of the Central Construction Office dates back to December 15, 1942. By order of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police, Reich East, Posen, all members of the SS – SS *Führer*, SS *Untersturmführer* and SS *Männer* – had to be subjected to a medical examination to ascertain their suitability for service on the front. For this purpose, Bischoff drew up a complete list of the SS of the Central Construction Office for the army doctor of Auschwitz. 70 men are in this list with rank and date of birth (see Document 6 and Table IX.)

---

[34] In Ertl's "Reisebericht…," op. cit. (note 33), Wilk appears as *Leiter der Rohstoffsstelle*. *RGVA*, ibid.

[35] Gertl's *Tätigkeitsbericht*, February 23, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 409.

In January 1943, the Central Construction Office was divided into five Construction Offices and 14 sections (*Sachgebiete*) according to the following organization chart:[36]

CENTRAL CONSTRUCTION OFFICE OF THE WAFFEN-SS AND POLICE AUSCHWITZ	
Head: SS *Hauptsturmführer* Bischoff	
Outer Office	*Responsibilities*
SS *Unterscharführer* Thoma, businessman	personal reporter and for special occasions
SS *Sturmmann* Kofler, employee of construction office	personal reporter
1) Above-Ground Construction	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Ertl, civil engineer	Drawing up of all construction matters for the *Construction Offices* of the concentration camp, the POW camp, *Landwirtschaft*, *Industriebauten* (Krupp, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke), construction depot, Main Economic Camp (HWL),[37] Auschwitz, Troop Economic Camp (TWL),[38] Odersberg, Freudenthal, Gut Partschendorf, Werk und Gut.
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Wolter, civil engineer	Construction management, construction policy, construction requests, documents relating to quota system, matters relating to G.B. Bau,[39] and B.f.H.[40] for the above-mentioned *Construction Offices*.
2) Below-Ground Construction	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Schenk, Underground technician	Planning and realization of construction of streets, sewer pipes, water purification plants with plant for obtaining sewer gas, including the main
SS *Oberscharführer* Strang, construction assistant	

[36] "Geschäftsverteilungen der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der Unterstellten Bauleitungen." Document without date but drawn up in January 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-57, p. 312-317.

[37] *Hauptwirtschaftslager*.

[38] *Truppenwirtschaftslager*.

[39] See following paragraph.

[40] *Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau*: plenipotentiary for construction in wood.

SS *Unterscharführer* Fränzen, paver SS *Unterscharführer* Gerhard, paver SS *Sturmmann* Krause, mason	used water and rain water collection channel, construction of bridges, railways for the above-mentioned Construction Offices. Construction volume: 4,700,000 RM.
3) Water and Sewer	
SS *Untersturmführer* Eggeling, agrarian engineer SS *Schütze* Schwab, Tiefbau technician SS *Rottenführer* Schuhknecht, stonecutter Civilian employee Wolf, smith.	Planning and realization of galleries for wells, water purification stations, provisional autoclave plant, elevated tanks, supply network as well as water supply for the above-mentioned Construction Offices. Construction volume: 1,600,000 RM.
4) Melioration and Surveying	
SS *Untersturmführer* Wallergang, agronomist SS *Untersturmführer* Töfferl, civilian engineer SS *Rottenführer* Schmid, subforeman drainage SS *Rottenführer* Dragoni, subforeman pumping SS *Schütze* Fischer, surveyor	Planning and realization of repairs, administration of water and basins in the *Interessengebiet* of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz, implementation of a water savings plan, construction of a dam plant on the Sola and of a water supply for the fish tanks in the *Interessengebiet*, draining and pumping in the POW camp, building measurement for all construction projects, preparation of a new 1:2000 map, determination of the trigonometric network, tacheometry and traversing of the area of interest. Construction volume: 14,700,000 RM.
5) Planning	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Dejaco, architect SS *Schütze* Gierisch, architect SS *Schütze* Splitt, building designer Civilian employee Werkmann, architect Civilian employee Schimmel, construction expert Civilian employee Walther, architect	Planning or [realization of] sketches, building designs, execution of designs in particular and of building designs of existing buildings and realization of the inventory designs for the Construction Offices concentration camp, POW camp, farming, industrial construction (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Krupp, Deutsche Erd- und

	Steinwerke) Main Economic Camp Auschwitz, Troop Economic Camp Oderberg, as well as for the construction of Construction Depot Auschwitz.
6) Raw materials and purchasing SS *Unterscharführer* Wilk, buyer SS *Oberscharführer* Arloth, technical buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Bracht, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Hoffmann, carpenter SS *Unterscharführer* Pruchnik, employee SS *Sturmmann* Kunert, foods buyer	Acquisition and planning of raw materials, raw materials requests, allocation of ID code, space for transport for all construction projects.
Construction Depot I SS *Oberscharführer* Stiller, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Holz, buyer	Taking on consignment, warehousing and administration, distribution of materials, machines and tools for all construction projects.
Construction Depot II Civilian employee Niendorf, farmer	Administration of Construction Depot Posen.
7) Administration SS *Scharführer* Betzinger, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Giesenberg, buyer SS *Unterscharführer* Weislav, leather worker	Reporting, accounting, care of weapons, matters relating to accommodations.
Registry SS *Unterscharführer* Putzker, hotel employee Civilian employee Uttinger, buyer	
Telephone communication SS *Rottenführer* Cerne, regional employee SS *Unterscharführer* Nitsche, stonecutter	
Ordnance SS *Rottenführer* Steinert, smith	

8) Transportation	
SS *Scharführer* Kögel, driver SS *Sturmmann* Seitner SS *Unterscharführer* Bergmann, driver SS *Unterscharführer* Olschar, driver SS *Unterscharführer* Kling, driver SS *Sturmmann* Bärwolf, driver SS *Schütze* Depta, driver SS *Sturmmann* Rosenauer, driver	Use, maintenance, and repair of 11 motor buses, 2 railcars, motor cars, 72 construction machines in addition to 45 horse-drawn carts.
9) Technical department	
SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda, electrotechnician SS *Sturmmann* Beck, expert mechanic Civilian employee Bendorff, electrotechnician Civilian employee Jährling, heating technician	Planning and realization of the electrical installations, transformer station, transferred voltage monitoring station, heating stations, distance heating plant, machine construction for concentration camp, POW camp, farming, industrial construction, installation team and electric workshop with 165 inmates.
10) Manpower deployment	
SS *Unterscharführer* Hochscherf, testing employee SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, manufacturing director in a furniture factory SS *Rottenführer* Steinstrasser, gardener	Assistance, lodgings, and employment, initially for 1,000 civilian workers. Employment of inmates (approximately 8,000) for the concentration camp, POW camp, etc.
11) Workshops	
SS *Unterscharführer* Kywitz, head of shop SS *Schütze* Blanke, carpenter SS *Rottenführer* Dengler, painter Civilian employee Wachs, internal architect (transfer will be requested)	Management and supervision of the inmate workshops (locksmith shop: 232 inmates) (cabinet shop: 190 inmates) (glazier shop: 22 inmates) (paintery: 76 inmates) Invoicing, design, and details for internal finishing of all construction projects.
12) Carpentry and roofing shop	
SS *Unterscharführer* Vieth, carpenter	Self-employed carpenters: 77

SS *Rottenführer* Lugert, carpenter	(carpentry and roofing activities) inmates: 1,919; performing of carpentry work, maintenance work, barracks assembly.
13) Landscaping	
SS *Unterscharführer* Kamann, gardener	Realization of gardens for all construction projects.
Secretaries	
Civilian female employee Quitzau, stenotypist	
14) Statistics	
vacant	

CONSTRUCTION OFFICES

I. Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, Concentration Camp Auschwitz and farming Auschwitz

Heads of Construction

SS *Unterscharführer* (F) Kirschnek, construction expert Civilian employee Teichmann, construction assistant SS *Scharführer* Jäger, construction expert SS *Unterscharführer* Oschinski, mason SS *Sturmmannn* Lubitz, assistant construction help Civilian employee Lehmann, secretary SS *Hauptscharführer* Wiechmann, joiner SS *Schütze* Genur, designer	a) Concentration Camp Auschwitz construction of the remaining new buildings and erection of 6 inmate accommodations, barracks of the provisional laundry house in the old Protection Camp. 15 new inmate buildings 5 security workshops for inmates, laundry house and reception building with disinfestations plant and bath for inmates, expansion of the slaughterhouse, bakery building, distance heating plant with pipes, emergency electrical generating plant, courtyard for the canine squad. 3 accommodation barracks for *Führer*, building for commando and accommodation building for commando, garages for commando, entry building, economic building, accommodations for 1st battalion housing development. Construction volume: 20,030,000 RM.

b) Farming Auschwitz

II. Construction Office of the POW camp (carrying out of Special Treatment Auschwitz)

Heads of Construction	
SS *Unterscharführer* (F) Janisch, engineer SS *Untersturmführer* Peetz, architect SS *Untersturmführer* Kastner, civil engineer SS *Hauptscharführer* Böttjer, carpenter SS *Oberscharführer* Kayser, works supervisor SS *Unterscharführer* Ulmer, designer SS *Schütz* Sihorsch, mason *SS-Sturmmann* Scheffel, mason Civilian employee Uhl, designer Civilian employee Lippert, secretary	New construction, installation or expansion of accommodations (343 barracks), in addition to storehouse barracks, for laundry house, for supplies, disinfestation, wash-houses, latrines, infirmary and *Blockführer* (158 barracks), 4 crematoria, 4 mortuary chambers, disinfestation plant, entry building, guard building, warehouse, command building, security plant, camp subdivision, guard towers, 16 troop barracks, 6 workers' barracks, 6 latrine barracks, 11 barracks for supplies, offices and infirmary. Disinfestation and sauna plant. 2 emergency electrical generator groups and 3 transformer buildings. Construction volume: 18,700,000 RM

III. Construction Office Industrial area Auschwitz
(Krupp factory halls, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz) as well as construction of the Construction Depot Auschwitz.)

Heads of Construction	
SS *Sturmmann* Johann, construction expert for above ground SS *Unterscharführer* Penn, construction entrepreneur SS *Rottenführer* Wolff, mason Civilian employee Götsch, secretary	Sheds, accommodation buildings, office buildings and other secondary plant for Krupp, 1 storage room and 1 drying room, silo barracks, etc., for Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz. Sheds for the storage of construction materials, installation of the new construction depot with 7 warehouses and offices, camp for the civilian workers I and II with accommodation barracks for workers and latrines, etc. Construction volume: 6,700,000 RM.

IV.) Construction Office Main Economic Camp of the Waffen-SS and Police and Troop Economic Camp Oderberg

Head of Construction	
SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Pollok	1 warehouse barracks with basement. 1 office barracks, potato bunkers for the HWL, expansion or broadening of the camp for the TWL Oderberg, in addition to technical assistance to the administrative offices. Construction volume: 240,000 RM

V.) Construction Office Works and Estate Freudenthal and Estate Partschendorf

Heads of Construction	
SS *Unterscharführer* Mayer, construction assistant Civilian employee Partsch, secretary	Construction of 2 warehouse barracks for machines and fruit juices, 2 accommodation barracks for foreign civilian workers, various supplementary constructions and restructuring *in opera*, 4 double accommodations for agricultural workers, reconstruction and finishing work for the estates Freudenthal, as well as for the estate Partschendorf and for the 9 double accommodations for agricultural workers. Construction volume: 1,030,000 RM.

This organization chart (see Table VII) covered 74 SS men and 16 civilian employees (see Table X).

In January 1943, the Central Construction Office was threatened with a drastic reduction in personnel. On the one hand, Kammler had informed Bischoff that he intended to send 44 Central Construction Office SS men "fit for active service" (*kriegsverwendungsfähige*)[41] to the front. On the other hand, Höß had decided to transfer all Polish inmates working on the Central Construction Office to other tasks (see in this regard Section 2 of Chapter III). No doubt, Kammler requested the organization chart reproduced above from Bischoff precisely in view of this reduction. Bischoff, preoccupied by the consequences which this would have had for the activities of the Central Construction Office, attempted to keep at least the most important men. To this end, he compiled a

[41] In the documents, this adjective is normally indicated by the initials "KV".

list of functions of subordinates for Kammler, which Bischoff considered indispensable: SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Pollok, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Eggeling, SS *Oberscharführer* Strang, SS *Unterscharführer* Wilk, SS *Unterscharführer* Bracht, SS *Unterscharführer* Vieth, SS *Unterscharführer* Swoboda, SS *Sturmmann* Beck, SS *Scharführer* Betzinger, SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Kirschnek, civilian employee Teichmann, SS *Untersturmführer* (F) Janisch, and SS *Sturmmann* Jothann.[42]

The list of indispensable men eventually sent to Kammler, however, was drastically shorter and included only the heads of construction Eggeling, Kirschnek, Janisch, Jothann, and in addition the head of the carpentry shop Vieth.[43] On February 1, 1943, Bischoff was promoted to SS *Sturmbannführer*. In early July 1943, the Central Construction Office consisted of at least 63 persons, both SS men and civilian employees, as indicated by a list from July 2 listing personnel of that office having been issued a service bicycle.[44] Even Bischoff's wife had such a bike, without being a part of the Central Construction Office, of course.

On October 1, 1943, coinciding with the beginning of the fifth financial year of the war, SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff was replaced by SS *Obersturmführer* and specialist Jothann. For local bureaucratic reasons, transfer of office was dated January 1, 1944.[45] Bischoff was promoted to Head of Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police "Silesia." Jothann had had a meteoric career, which had brought him in just ten months from the rank of SS *Sturmmann* to that of SS *Obersturmführer*.

We have only very few documents about the year 1944. On July 17, 1944, SS *Oberscharführer* Pollok, who had been recalled to an operational unit, left his post to SS *Obersturmführer* (F) Krauss.[46] The list of September 1, 1944, related to the service bicycles assigned to the members of the Central Construction Office contains 72 names, including 61 SS men and 11 civilian employees.[47]

---

42 *RGVA*, 502-1-57, pp. 306-311.

43 Letter from Bischoff to Kammler, January 27, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-28, pp. 247-250.

44 Aufstellung from Kirschnek, July 2, 1943., *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 596-597. See Table XI.

45 Letter from Bischoff with the subject "Übergabe der Zentralbauleitungen durch SS Sturmbannführer (S) (Sonderführer) Bischoff an SS Obersturmführer (F) [Fachmann] Jothann" and "Verzeichnis der Akten," January 5, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49. See Document 7.

46 "Übergabeniederschrift" by Pollok, dated July 17, 1944, *RGVA* 502-1-48, p. 14 (only the first page of this document has been preserved).

47 Aufstellung über die an die SS Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach ZBL Nr. geordnet, September 1, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 565-566. See Table XII.

2. The Position of the Central Construction Office in the Hierarchy of Technical, Financial, Administrative, and Economic Institutions

The Auschwitz concentration camp initially represented the construction projects "SS accommodations and Concentration Camp Auschwitz" of the Waffen-SS and Police and, as such, depended for all its technical, financial, and administrative aspects on Office II – Constructions of the *HHB*, administered by SS *Oberführer* Kammler. Since the camp was located in the territory of the Reich, in Upper Silesia, it was subordinated to the inspection body of Office II, which had jurisdiction in that region, the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, headquartered at Posen, which, in November 1941, superintended the Central Construction Offices of Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen, and Breslau (see Table VI).

Regarding construction management (*Bauwirtschaft*), the construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*) of Auschwitz depended on the regional representative for the regulation of all constructions in defense district VIII, headquartered in Kattowitz, which was the representative of *Reichsminister* Speer in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the regulation of all construction projects (G.B.-Bau; see Table I). The realization of a construction project required as a first administrative step its classification in the list of priorities of the defense district to which it belonged (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*). The next required step was the construction authorization (*Baufreigabe*). According to the provisions of *Reichsminister* Speer of July 12, 1941, for the third financial year of the war, this authorization was initially issued by the control commission of defense district VIII – a body of Speer 's regional representative in defense district VIII – through presentation of a documentation consisting of a situation sketch (*Lageskizze*; Document 8), a description of the project (*Baubeschreibung*; Document 9), and an approximate cost calculation (*Kostenüberschlag*; Document 10),[48] later replaced by a proper cost estimate (*Kostenvorschlag*; see Document 10a). The project description could also be in form of a written explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*; Document 11). Speer then assigned the construction volume, a term that also described the costs of the project.

At the beginning of the third financial year of the war, on October 1, 1941, the construction projects "SS accommodations and Concentration Camp Auschwitz" were included in Speer's construction projects under reference number (*G.B.-Bau Kennummer*) "2 U Kattowitz 1."[48] On January 20, 1942, the

[48] Letter from the head of Office II of the *HHB* to the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, October 1, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

number was changed to "2 Kattowitz 3001".[49] The number relating to the construction of the future camp of Monowitz[50] was initially "0.Wo-E (Chem.) Katt. 3009",[51] but was later changed to "VIII E wo 19".[52] In June 1942, the G.B.-Bau reference number of Concentration Camp Auschwitz again changed to "VIII Up a 1", in which the symbols had the following significance:

VIII = Roman letter of the defense district
Up = responsible for allocation of materials (*Kontingententräger*)
a = sector (*Sachgebiet*); there were 4 sectors:
a = armaments and military hospital construction
c = provisions and clothing
c = dwelling-place construction
d = general construction
1 = the rank of the district in the scope of the sector of the entity responsible for allocations and simultaneously an indication of urgency; the degree of maximum urgency was Grade 1. Grade 0 (zero) was no longer in use.

The new G.B.-Bau reference number was valid for the third financial year of the war and, in particular, for the period from April 1 to December 31, 1942.[53] In October 1942, the construction projects "POW Auschwitz" received the G.B.-Bau reference number "VIII Up a 2," and the future Monowitz camp was designated "VIII E Ch-m/wo 19."[54]

Starting on February 1, 1942, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office was subordinated in financial, technical and administrative matters to Office Group C–Construction Projects of the *WVHA*, directed by SS *Oberführer* Kammler, while it continued to depend on *Reichsminister* Speer for construction management. Office C/I (general construction tasks) of the *WVHA*, headed by SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, exercised control over construction projects and cost estimates of ordinary construction projects. Office C/III (technical areas), commanded by SS *Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, carried on the same activity

---

49 Letter from the head of Office II of the *HHB* to the Auschwitz *Bauleitung*, January 20, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

50 Construction project "Lagerausbau im Zusammenhang mit dem Aufbau des Werkes Auschwitz der I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G."

51 Letter from Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* to *Amtsgruppe* C V/I of the *WVHA*, March 17, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 202.

52 Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*, July 8, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 88.

53 Letter from *Amtsgruppenchef* C of *WVHA* to *Zentralbauleitung*, June 14, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 119.

54 List of BW with G.B.-Kennum., October 26, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-317, p. 43.

on technical construction projects. The management of Construction Inspections of Office II of *HHB* was taken over by Office C/V (Central Construction Inspection), which developed a double activity: inspection, through Office V/1a (Construction Inspection, Central Construction Offices und Construction Offices), and financial, through Office V/2a (Budget and Invoicing). The Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police, Reich East, which controlled the Auschwitz Central Construction Office from November 1941 onward, depended on these two agencies. Later this control function was taken over by the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Silesia, headquartered in Kattowitz, which was formed in the second half of 1943 and was likewise subordinated to Office C/V of the *WVHA*. Regarding construction management, the Central Construction Office was subject to Speer's authority through two of his subordinate officials: Speer's regional representative in Defense District VIII, headquartered in Kattowitz, which dealt with administrative matters (classification, authorization, etc.), and Speer's regional representative in Defense District VIII, headquartered in Breslau, which was in charge of allocation of materials. On September 14, 1942, Speer reorganized his department in the following manner:

Speer was plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management in the framework of the German four-year plan. His principal agency, headquartered in Berlin, was subdivided into four sections: construction management, development of armaments, allocation of materials, and transport of construction materials. Speer's regional representatives in a German state (*Gau*) carried the name *Gau* representative (*Gaubeauftragter*); defense districts were renamed to districts of armaments inspection, and regional representatives for the regulation of construction were renamed to the construction plenipotentiary of *Reichsminister*ium Speer in the district of armaments inspection. The 21 different districts received Roman numerals. The Central Construction Office of Auschwitz was within Distrcit VIII and was therefore subordinate to Speer's regional representative in Kattowitz for administrative matters, and to Speer's construction plenipotentiary in the district of armaments inspection VIII, headquartered in Breslau, for the allocation of materials (see Tables II and IV). The Central Construction Office directed its construction materials requests to the materials-allocation office of the latter institution, which forwarded them to the central office in Berlin. For the transport of construction materials, the transport section of Speer's central office issued GB Bau sheets (see Document 12).

In technical, financial, and administrative matters, construction activities in annexed and occupied territories depended on the respective Construction Inspections, which were organized as follows:

- Central Construction Inspection for the East
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–North
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–Center
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–South
- Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police East–Tiflis.

The construction management, on the other hand, was controlled by an office headed by an SS manager, Group C–Construction, and located at the local Higher SS and Police Headquarters, organized as follows:

- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in the Generalgouvernement (occupied central Poland), headquartered in Krakow
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Ostland, headquartered in Riga
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Russia-Center, headquartered in Mogilev
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Russia–South, headquartered in Kiev
- Higher SS and Police Headquarters in Serbia, headquartered in Belgrade.

Norway had its own Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police and its own Higher SS and Police Leader in Oslo.

This organizational structure remained unchanged at least until the end of February 1944.[55]

[55] *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*. *Amt II. Bauten*. "Nachweisung der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS-und Polizeiführern," *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 2, pp. 4-5; *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*. *Amtsgruppe* C. Letter to *Bauinspektionen* and *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer*, December 14, 1942. *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 32; *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*. *Amtsgruppe* C. Letter, February 12, 1944, to all subordinate institutions. *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 99.

Chapter II: Administrative Activities

1. Powers and Authority

According to the provisions of Kammler's letter of June 30, 1941, quoted in the preceding chapter, a Central Construction Office consisted of several construction projects (*Bauvorhaben*), each containing several construction sites (*Bauwerke*, abbreviated: *BW*) and several *construction sites* formed a construction sector (*Bauabschnitt*; abbreviated: *BA*). A Construction Office, by contrast, consisted of just one single project. As already noted, first the New Construction Office and later the Construction Office was initially responsible for one single project called "SS accommodation and Concentration Camp Auschwitz." In March 1942, there were four construction projects:

1. SS Accommodation and Concentration Camp Auschwitz
2. POW camp
3. Main Industrial Camp
4. D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke)[56]

In June 1942, the construction projects of the Central Construction Office had increased to eight:

1. Concentration Camp Auschwitz
2. SS Accommodation Auschwitz
3. Industrial Zone Auschwitz (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke, Deutsche Erde- und Steinwerke)
4. Auschwitz farms
5. Main Industrial Camp Auschwitz with outpost Oderberg
6. POW camp Auschwitz
7. Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal[57]
8. Estate Freudenthal

---

[56] The building management (*Bauführung*) of this industrial complex was taken over by the Central Construction Office by order of Kammler on January 21, 1942. File memo of the *Zentralbauleitung*, February 25, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 427.

[57] Ertl's "Reisebericht…," op. cit. (note 33), p. 16.

Starting in November 1942, as seen in the preceding chapter, the administration of these construction projects was assigned to five Construction Offices, combining construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz and Industrial area, as well as Estate Partschendorf near Freudenthal and Estate Freudenthal.

The construction sectors consisted of several construction sites. For example, the entire Birkenau camp was subdivided into three sectors: *BA* I, II, and III. Until the beginning of 1942, the constructions of the Central Construction Office were only indicated by their designation: tank facility, workshops, leader homes, etc. On March 31, 1942, a new classification was introduced for construction project "Concentration Camp Auschwitz": an identification number preceded by the abbreviation *BW* was affixed to every worksite. In all the administrative documents relating to a single worksite it was necessary to note the abbreviation "BW 21/7b (*Bau*) 13" (in which 21/7b was the expense item, and (Bau) 13 the title). POW, Main Industrial Camp, and *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (DAW) had their own numbering system.[58] For the construction project POW camp, this classification had already been introduced in February.[59] The construction sites were subdivided into purely provisional constructions (*reine Behelfsprovisorien*), provisional constructions (*Behelfsbauten*) and definitive constructions (*endgültige Bauten*). For every construction site, it was necessary to keep an expense book (*Bauausgabebuch*) described in Section 4.

A construction site was not a single construction, but the totality of constructions of the same type with the same intended purpose. For example, BW 33 consisted of 33 barracks for personal effects (*Effektenbaracken*).[60] In the period of maximum development, the Central Construction Office came to have over 300 construction sites (see Tables XIII and XIV).

2. Construction Site Consignment Decision

When a construction site was completed, the Central Construction Office drew up a turnover document (*Übergabeverhandlung*; Document 13), by means of which the construction site was turned over to the camp command (*Kommandantur*). The following documents were annexed to the consignment decision,

---

58 "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," March 31, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-267, p. 3

59 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz," February 9, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 9.

60 "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung v. 5 Effektenbaracken BW 33." March 4, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-230, pp. 103-108. "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stk. 5 Effektenbaracken (BW 33)." March 4, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-230, pp. 95-100.

which was transmitted to the *Kommandantur* in five copies with a cover letter from the head of the Central Construction Office:

- a list of building equipment (*Einrichtungsgegenstände*)
- a series of plans, on a scale of 1:200 (*Satz Baupläne – Maßstab 1:200*; Document 17)
- a list of all the firms employed in the construction with an indication of the responsibility and duration of the warranty (*Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft- und Garantienzeiten*)
- a chimney-testing attestation (*Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme*, Document 14)
- a description of the building (*Gebäudebeschreibung*; Document 15)

The list of building equipment was reported on preprinted tables: the location was indicated on the rows, the presence of the objects was indicated in the intersecting columns (see Document 16).

3. Activity Reports

All the activities of the Central Construction Office were accurately recorded in a vast series of administrative documents. The most numerous documents naturally related to the construction activities in the strict sense. These are the most important lists.

1. Activity reports (*Tätigkeitsberichte*; Document 18); weekly report drawn up by Schlachter and addressed to the command (*an die Kommandantur*) of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz. These reports cover the period from June 14, 1940, to August 23, 1941, and describe all the activities of the SS New Construction Office, then of the Construction Office, under four headings: worksite activities (*Baustellenbetrieb*), materials purchasing (*Einkauf*), planning (*Planung*), and accounting (*Buchhaltung*). This general report was later replaced by specific reports drawn up by the head of construction of the various sections of the Central Construction Office or by officials of the individual worksites:

- Report on the activities of underground construction and surveying department (*Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung*): report compiled monthly, starting in January 1942 (report compiled on February 2, relating to the month of January) and related to the following

construction sites: road construction, water supply, surveying, railroad construction, drainage.[61]

– Activity report: monthly report starting in January 1942[62] and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Heinz Lubitz, head of construction of the following construction sites: new construction of inmate accommodations (5 buildings), inmate kitchen, delousing facility, construction offices garage, garage for transportation department, concrete and cabinet workshops, construction office barrack (terminated in January 1942), accomodation barracks for command post, washing barracks.
– Activity report for landscaping: monthly report starting in January 1942 and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Dietrich Kamann.[63]
– Activity report: monthly report compiled by civilian employee Heinrich Teichmann, head of construction of the following construction sites: expansion of protective-custody camp, reception building and inmate bath, laundry, slaughterhouse, concrete workshops, reinforcement works at horse stable barracks at *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*.[64]
– Activity report of the technical department: monthly report since February 1942 on the installation of the electrotechnical plant at various construction sites.[65]
– Activity or construction report for above-ground construction: monthly report starting in February 1942 and compiled by SS *Sturmmann* Werner Jothann, head of construction of the following construction sites: economics barrack, bakery, accommodations for civilian employees, Praga Birkenau, refurbishment of "*Deutsches Haus*," Troop Logistics Camp, accommodations for civilian employees of the construction office, canteen collective, accommodations for officers and NCOs.[66]
– Activity report of SS *Unterscharführers* Kirschnek, head of construction department above-ground: monthly report starting in May 1942; Kirschnek was head of construction of the following construction sites: command post and adding stories (three buildings).[67]
– Activity report of SS *Ustuf.* (F) Kirschnek, head of construction of protective-custody camp and farming construction projects: Kirschnek's first

---

61 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 437f. Illegible signature.
62 "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Januar 1942." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 423f.
63 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 426f. Only known report, handwritten, dated February 4, 1942.
64 "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942," dated May 29. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 301. Only known report.
65 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Techn. Abteilung für Februar [1942]." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, illegible page number on my photocopy. Only the first page of this report, which is handwritten, remains.
66 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 417f. Report dated March 2, 1942.
67 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 302. Report dated May 29, 1942.

monthly report dates back to December 1942. In this capacity he was concerned with BW 7a, 20 K, 20 M, 20 N, 20 O, 20 Q, 43, 20 D, 64, 68 A, 76, 26 B, 71 A, 63, 26 B, 71 B, 32 H (camp for Italians, taken over from Teichmann), 4 B, K, 68 B, 66 E.[68] Starting in 1943, Kirschnek compiled quarterly reports.

– Activity report for road construction: monthly report starting in December 1942 and compiled by SS *Rottenführer* Walter Schuhknecht, head of construction of all roads inside and outside the camps.[69]
– Report on the state of construction projects of the POW camp: two-weekly reports starting in January 1942 and compiled by SS *Untersturmführer* Otto Kayser, head of construction responsible for barracks and other buildings in the POW camp.[70]
– Construction report of drainage department: monthly report starting in November 1942 and compiled by SS *Untersturmführer* Berhard Wallergang, responsible for pipe-laying work in Construction Section II and III of the POW camp and for drainage in the area of interest.[71]

All the above-mentioned reports were sent to the Head of the Central Construction Office, who used them to compile the following reports:

2. Construction deadline schedule (*Baufristenplan*): monthly report first compiled by ead of constructions (Schlachter, Bischoff) and then by the Head of the Central Construction Office (Bischoff, Jothann), and initially addressed to Office II 3/2 of the Main Office Budget and Construction, then to Office C V/3 of the *WVHA* with related cover letter (see Document 19).

The reports were written based on service order no. 3 of Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction dated June 30, 1941. For every construction project a suitable report was compiled. The first construction deadline schedule, relating to the construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz, is dated August 10, 1941;[72] the last is dated December 15, 1943.[73] For every construction project the construction deadline schedules bore the number of the con-

---

68 *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 24-24a. Report dated December 30, 1942.

69 "Tätigkeitsbericht Straßenbau für den Monat Dezember 1942." Report dated December 31, 1942. Schuhknecht was also concerned with the roads in the camp for the Italian civilian workers ("Straße im Italienerlager"). *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 25-26. Only known document.

70 The handwritten report dated February 3, 1942, relating to the month of January refers exclusively to the barracks (Baracken). *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 425.

71 "Abteilung Kulturbau. Baubericht für die Zeit vom 1. November bis 30. November 1942." Report dated November 30, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 58-59. Only known report.

72 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz," by Schlachter, dated August 10, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-22, p. 1.

73 "Baufristenplan für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenlager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz," by Jothann, December 15, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-320, p. 68.

struction site, with a graphic representation of the respective degree of completion in terms of percentage (a segment passing through the columns of the months with the related number written above). Until May 1942, the number of the civilian workers and inmates employed in the works was given as well.

3. Construction report: monthly report compiled by the Head of the Central Construction Office (Bischoff) and addressed to the commando (*an die Kommandantur*) of Concentration Camp Auschwitz with related cover letter. The first construction report was compiled by Ertl on November 10, 1941, and refers to the situation on November 1. The series of construction reports kept in the archive begins with the subsequent report for the month of November, compiled by Bischoff on December 4, 1941 (see Document 20). These reports contain a detailed description of the individual worksites (*Baustellenbeschreibung*); the construction sites included in the same sites were arranged on the basis of the various construction projects.

The other sections of the Central Construction Office, which also carried on various tasks, also regularly compiled reports on their activities; of particular importance are the reports from the motor vehicle section:

4. Activity Report of the transportation department of the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz O/S: a very scantily report starting in February 1942;[74] starting in May 1942, the report compiled by head of transportation department SS *Scharführer* Kurt Kögel, ("*Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom…*"), became much more detailed, with an indication of the average number of vehicles utilized, the number of transports dispatched, the amount of fuel consumed, repairs performed, etc. (see Document 21).

Reports relating to the utilization of inmate labor will be dealt with in the next chapter.

4. Financial Activities. Acquisition of Machinery, Rendering of Services, and Payments

The Central Construction Office used numerous civilian firms, including for the acquisition of various machinery and materials and for the rendering of services. Upon request of the office responsible for a given construction site, the firm sent a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*; Document 22). If the offer (*Angebot*) was

[74] "Fahrbereitschaft der Bauleitung. Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 410., dated February 23, 1942. There is also a "Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942 über den durchschnittlichen Einsatz der Gespanne" by SS Sturmman Gertl, March 2, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 409.

accepted, the Central Construction Office confirmed the order in writing (*Auftragserteilung*).

Shipment by rail transport required a bill of lading (*Frachtbriefe*; Document 23), which the Central Construction Office sent to the firm with the related code numbers (*Speer-Marke*; also Document 23). The bill of lading indicated the recipient, the shipping firm, and the content of the load. The *Speer-Marke* bore the figures 0, I, II and III, corresponding to the various priorities. The figure "0" corresponded to the maximum degree of urgency.[75]

The machinery or materials were sent to Auschwitz by the company with a shipping notice (*Versandanzeige*; Document 24), indicating the date of shipment, the number of the railway carriage loaded, and a detailed description of the weights loaded and the relative weight. The date of arrival of the shipping notice at the camp was normally indicated by a stamp on the first page (on the lower left) of this document, and countersigned by the head of the Central Construction Office. After arrival of the freight car, the materials administration (*Materialverwaltung*) carried out a control of the goods unloaded from the car, and if they corresponded to the shipping notice, conformity was attested to on the last page of this document by means of the stamp "*Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" or "*richtig erhalten Materialverwaltung*", and the date of entry into the warehouse, which was indicated by means of a stamp on the upper (right) part of the document.

Normally, the firm later sent the Central Construction Office a partial invoice (*Teilrechnung*; Document 25) with a description of the goods (or of the work performed) according to the costs indicated in the cost estimate. The accounting department subjected the invoice to a calculation check, indicated by the stamp "*Nachgerechnet am…*" followed by the date of the check, and a specialist technical control, attested to by the stamp "*Fachtechnisch richtig*," with the date and signature of the official employed to do so. If everything was in order, the section head certified the correctness of the amount by means of the stamp "*Richtig und festgestellt auf…*" with an indication of the amount and the signature.

Based on this certification, the accounting department issued one or more orders of payment on account (*Abschlagzahlung*; Document 26). The firm then sent the Central Construction Office the final invoice (*Schlußrechnung*; Document 27), which indicated both the payments on account already made by the SS administation and any possible cost variations form the cost estimate that had occurred subsequently. After the above-described checking procedure, the accounting department issued a final order of payment (*Schlußabrechnung*;

[75] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Mauthausen/Obedonau, October 14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

Document 28), which stated the date of the commission or task entrusted to the firm, the amount of the related cost estimate, the resulting deductions from the final invoice, and the remaining amount due and payable.

Payments were made by means of bank check. The office in charge of this was initially Office Treasury II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, *i.e.*, Department Office Treasury II/2/4 of the Main Department II/2 Accounting. After the formation of the *WVHA*, responsibility passed to the Treasury of the Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich East, headquartered in Posen. Starting on January 1, 1944, the payments were made by the Treasury of the Local Administration Auschwitz O/S, *i.e.*, the Auschwitz camp administration.

A separate accounting was kept for each construction site. Every construction site had a disbursement book for construction projects (*Bauausgabebuch*; Document 29), the front of which indicated the name of the Construction Office, the construction project, the construction site (number and name), the location, the administration (*Haushalt*) and the current year, the chapter (*Kapitel*), and the title (*Titel*). It followed the declaration of the number of pages of the book and an indication of the period to which the records referred. The disbursement book for construction projects was subdivided into various columns, indicating: 1) progressive number, 2) date of payment by SS administration, 3) firm to which payment was credited, 4) reason for payment, 5) amount of payment. In the subsequent columns I-XXXI the amount reported in Column 5 was broken down based on the type of service (excavation work, masonry work, plastering and fill work, etc.). The column "*Abschlagsauszahlungen*" indicated payments on account already made. The monthly accounting (*Gesamtausgabe*) was calculated adding the amount of the payments on account, registered in the above-indicated Column 5, to the sum of the payment in the same column. The disbursement book for construction projects therefore recorded all the firms having worked on a construction site as well as the services rendered giving rise to the remuneration received.

5. Correspondence and Archiving

5.1. Outgoing Mail

Until the beginning of October 1941, the letters written by the SS New Construction Office and later by the Construction Office, bore, in addition to the date, only the initials of those who wrote them, located in the upper left-hand part of the page, before the beginning of the text. For example, in one of the first letters from the SS New Construction Office to the Erfurt company Topf

& Söhne, the initial "*Ur/W.*" appears, which means "*Urbanczyk/Wolter*". Other initials appearing in the correspondence from this period are "*Ar.*" (Arloth), "*Wi.*" (Wilk), "*Schl*" (Schlachter), "*Th.*" (Thoma), "*Tei.*", (Teichmann).

From the beginning of October 1941, a new system of mail registration was introduced: the initials of the person writing the letter was preceded by the words "*Bftgb.Nr*", accompanied by two numbers, separated by a slash. For example, in the letter dated May 8, 1942 (Document 19), the following wording appears: "*Bftgb.Nr.7285/42/Wo/Lp.*", which means:

Bftgb. = *Brieftagebuch*: protocol book
Nr. 7285: sequential protocol number
42 = 1942; current year
Wo/Lp. = Wolter/Lippert.

The following abbreviations then appeared beneath this wording and prior to the text proper:

Betr.= *Betreff*, object
Bzg. = *Bezug*, reference
Anlg. = *Anlagen*, annexes.

Starting in October 1941, the number of the protocol book proceeded sequentially through the succeeding years: on December 8, 1944, this had reached 58,638.

The letters were drawn up in several copies, which were distributed to various interested camp officials. This distribution (*Verteiler*) was indicated at the end of the letter, at the lower left (see Document 31), with the name of the recipient of the copy, officials or offices. The officials were mentioned by name (for example, SS Ustuf. Pollok, Z.A. Jährling) or by post (for example, Bauführer K.G.L., Sacharbeiter); the offices were obviously very numerous (for example, Bauleitung K.L., Bauleitung K.G.L., Rechnungslegung, Bauwirtschaft, Werkstättenleitung, Rohstoffstelle, Handakte, Häftlingseinsatz, Bauhof, Planung, etc.). One copy was always sent to the archive (*Registratur*). Every construction site had its own file, and the copy of the letter intended for it bore the wording "*Registratur BW*" or "*Registratur Akt BW*," followed by the number of the construction site.

5.2. Incoming mail

Until the beginning of November 1940, the mail was registered with a stamp indicating the date and time of registration, as in the following example :

E i n g e g a n g e n - 6. VI.40/15-16 Uhr Erl.……	Received 6 June 1940/15-16 hr. Completed……

Starting in the beginning of November until January 31, 1942, a new articulated stamp was introduced:

S S - N e u b a u l e i t u n g			
	Eingang		
Rechnungs- legung A	Hochbau Abtlg.	Tiefbau Abtlg.	Landmesser Abtlg.

This stamp, indicating the four sections into which the SS New Construction Office was subdivided, continued to be used even after this was promoted to the rank of Central Construction Office.

On February 1, 1942, this stamp was replaced by another, bearing the indication of the ten sections of the Central Construction Office:

Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g d e r W a f f e n - S S u n d P o l i z e i A u s c h w i t z , O . S .				
Dienststellenleiter	Eingang		Stellvertreter	
Hochb. Abtlg.	Tiefb. Abtlg.	Planung Abt.	Vermess. Abt.	Techn. Abtlg.
Kaufm. Abtlg.	Buchhaltg.	Rohstoff Abt.	Mat. Ver- waltg.	Fahrbereitsch.

The arrival date of the letter was stamped into the received box (*Eingang*). In the box "*Dienststellenleiter*" the head of the Central Construction Office wrote his initials. In the box "*Stellvertreter*" the sequential protocol number was written by hand, followed by the current year. By December 5, 1944, the registration had reached 58,556.

Chapter III: The Working Organization

1. Allocation of Inmates to the Central Construction Office for Work

The construction work of the Auschwitz construction project were materially carried out by two groups: the inmates and private civilian firms. The Central Construction Office, which supervised both groups, had a permanent group of inmates at their disposal. The inmates were organized into *Kommandos* (crews) assigned to various offices according to their administrative structure. A few examples would be the surveying *Kommando*, the construction office *Kommando*, the *Kommandos* for workshops, etc. These *Kommandos* consisted primarily of skilled workers (*Facharbeiter*) who carried on specific tasks. Inmates employed as unskilled workers (*Hilfsarbeiter*) were assigned to individual worksites or worked at the factories of private firms, even if organized into *Kommandos*. Only a few of them assisted the skilled workers of the Central Construction Office. The formation of a *Kommando* required the authorization of the camp commandant. The inmates were made available by the Department of Labor Deployment of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz. The Department of Labor Deployment later became Department IIIa, directed by SS *Obersturmführer* Heinrich Schwarz. The Office of Labor Deployment of the Central Construction Office then provided for the sorting of the inmates into the various *Kommandos* and various worksites. For any inmate employed in a working activity, the Central Construction Office had to pay the camp administration a flat rate of 0.30 RM for more than 4 working hours and 0.15 RM for less than 4 hours. The administration compiled a monthly schedule for the payment request (*Forderungsnachweis*), which was sent to Office D II/3 of the *WVHA*. For each individual job the administration issued regular invoices to the Central Construction Office (see Document 30). Starting on June 1, 1943, the daily rate paid by private firms for the use of inmates' labor was 4 RM per hour for skilled inmate workers, 3 RM per hour for unskilled workers, and 2 RM per hour for female inmates.[76]

[76] Letter from Chef des Amtes D II of *WVHA* "an Verschiedene," May 7, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-8, p. 51, and "Hausverfügung Nr. 120," by Bischoff, June 29, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-25, p. 157.

The Department of Labor Deployment, directly subordinate to the command of Concentration Camp Auschwitz (*Kommandatur*), directed the working employment of the inmates, both for the assignment to jobs and for the withdrawal of inmates from the latter in view to new assignments. From this point of view, the Central Construction Office depended completely on the Department of Labor Deployment. On occasion the relations between these offices became strained. For example, on April 29, 1943, SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz responded with a severe letter to Bischoff's written complaints to the camp command after the Department of Labor Deployment made only females and sick inmates ("*nur Frauen und kranke Häftlinge*") available to the Central Construction Office.[77] It also happened occasionally that the two offices competed for a single man, as in the case of inmate no. 46,106.[78]

The Central Construction Office approached this office not only to request camp inmates from Auschwitz, but also from other camps; in this case, the Department of Labor Deployment forwarded the request to Office D II of the *WVHA*.[79] But it also happened that the Central Construction Office had to transfer inmates to other camps. For example, on October 5, 1944, Jothann was required by Department IIIA to make 260 inmate masons and carpenters available for transfer to the Groß-Rosen camp.[80]

2. The Inmates of the Central Construction Office

In January 1943, Höß communicated to Bischoff his decision to withdraw all Polish inmates from the staff of the Central Construction Office in the near future. Concerned with the difficulties this could have created in his offices – all the more so since he soon also faced the loss of half of his civilian employees – Bischoff asked the camp commandant to be allowed to keep at least the skilled workers who, at that time, could not be replaced.[81] These initially comprised

---

77 Letter from SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz to Zentralbauleitung through Kommandatur of K.L. Auschwitz, April 29, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 217f.

78 The Jewish inmate no. 46,106, a Diesel motor mechanic, had been assigned by the head of the Arbeitsdienst, first to the Fahrbereitschaft of the Zentralbauleitung, then to the Arbeitskommando of the D.A.W., whence he was illegally re-assigned to the Fahrbereitschaft, but the *Oberkapo* of the Arbeitskommando of the D.A.W. had taken him back, arousing the protests of the Zentralbauleitung. Letter of the Arbeitsdienstführer SS *Oberscharführer* Jakob Fries to the Arbeitsdienstfüher SS *Obersturmführer* Schwarz, September 6, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 201.

79 This was naturally true even for the other sections of the camp which used inmates. For example, on January 8, 1943, Schwarz asked Amt D II of the *WVHA* for approval for the allocation, for 1943, of 1,300 inmates for the Landwirtschaft section of the K.L. *RGVA*, 502-1-56, p. 272.

80 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, October 5, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 92.

81 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Lagerkommandant SS *Obersturmbannführer* Höß, January 20, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, pp. 44.

685 inmates inmates, subdivided among the various sections and Construction Offices of the Central Construction Office, but then increased to 789 (see Document 31). On February 16, at the request of the Department of Labor Deployment of the Main Camp to SS *Unterscharführer* Weislav, Bischoff compiled a list of names and a numbered list indicating the number of Polish inmates still employed in the Central Construction Office – 379 persons – including 39 at the construction depot, 239 at workshops, 16 in the transportation department I and II, and 85 in the construction office.[82] The list contained the names of all inmates employed in the construction office – 96 persons, including 85 Poles, 8 Czechs, one Russian, one Polish Jew, and one Czech Jew – indicating their registration number, with first and last name, profession, section in which they were employed, and nationality (P = Polish, PJ = Polish Jew, C = Czech, CJ = Czech Jew, R = Russian; see Document 32). In the cover letter, Bischoff specified that this personnel list was absolutely indispensable for the enormous construction projects of the Central Construction Office.[83] Notwithstanding this, the greater part of these inmates were transferred, so that many *Kommandos* were drastically reduced. Bischoff was therefore compelled to forward to Department IIIa a request for masons, blacksmiths (*Eisenbieger*), whitewashers, electricians, carpenters, technicians, to be withdrawn from among the new arrivals.[84] Due to this lack of personnel, also caused by transfer into combat units of various SS men from the Central Construction Office, Bischoff had had to request inmates even for office work.[85] On April 8, Bischoff sent a new list of names of 105 skilled inmate workers to Department IIIa, announcing that the Central Construction Office would no longer be able to carry out its construction tasks, if these inmates would be transferred as well.[86]

The outcome of this request is unknown, but on December 24 Department IIIa received a request for 30 inmates – technicians and engineers – for the Construction Office of the POW camp.[87]

Only fragmentary information is available on the individual *Kommandos*.

On September 30, 1942, Bischoff requested 100 pairs of special shoes for the inmate column assigned to cover roofs (*Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne*) from

---

82 "Zusammenstellung," *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 24. See Document 31.

83 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer of K.L. Auschwitz SS *Hauptsturmführer* Aumeier, February 16, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 23.

84 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, March 16, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 162.

85 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, March 9, 1943, relating to four inmate stenotypists. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 163.

86 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, April 8, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 158-161.

87 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Abteilung IIIa, December 24, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 119.

Office V of the *WVHA*, since the previously issued hobnailed boots pierced the tar paper used to waterproof the roofs.[88]

In May 1943, the surveying *Kommando* had 29 inmates. On May 20, 1943, three of them escaped in Raisko (Jarzekowski, no. 115, Rotter, no. 365, and Chybinski, no. 6810), and the entire *Kommando* was confined to barracks in the camp.[89] During the following days, six companions of the escaped inmates were confined to prison in the main camp (Bunker 11), and Bischoff reported to Höß to put pressure on the Political Department (*Politische Abteilung*) to have them released.[90]

Due to their skills, the inmates of the Central Construction Office were considered important and enjoyed distinguished treatment. In a report to Kammler dated July 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote that "*due to the rain on Thursday, July 8, all labor kommandos of the POW camp were ordered to return to their barracks at 12 o'clock, and on Friday, July 9, they did not go out at all*."[91]

On November 10, 1943, Jothann asked Department IIIa to grant supplementary rations for the concrete *Kommando*, which was engaged in "*urgent and heavy labor on the construction of subterranean air-raid shelters*."[92]

Starting on June 1, 1943, Himmler's directive to grant production premiums (*Leistungsprämien*) to the inmates came into effect.[93] The premiums consisted of purchasing coupons to be used at the inmate canteen (*Häftlingskantine*). Between July 1943 and November 1944, inmates received premiums for a total value of 214,119 RM,[94] broken down as follows:

1943	REICHSMARK	1944	REICHSMARK
July 16-31	7,114	January	24,941
August	19,602	February	11,377
September	11,207.50	March	12,327.50
October	20,355	April	13,055
November	33,360	May	16,472
		August	19,084
		October	16,389
		November	8,835

88 Letter from Bischoff to Chef of Amt C V of *WVHA*, September 30, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 11.

89 Aktenvermerk, May 21, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 67.

90 Letter from SS *Sturmbannführer* Bischoff to Lagerkommandant of K.L. Auschwitz SS *Oberstufmannführer* Höß, May 29 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 71.

91 *RGVA*, 502-1-8, p. 37.

92 *RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 129. This *Kommando* was in charge of casting concrete parts used for the construction of air-raid-shelter trenches (*Luftschutzgräben*).

93 Bischoff's letter, June 4, 1943, with the subject "Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge." *RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 18.

94 For comparison, Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau cost 203,000 RM each. *RGVA*, 502-2-54, p. 12; 502-2-146, p. 3.

Inmates with a record of good behavior and who carried out their tasks diligently were also rewarded with the right to wear long hair (see Document 33).

3. The Use of Inmate Labor: Statistical Overview

With regard to the use of inmate labor, the Central Construction Office had to draw up various statistical reports, which have been preserved in a fragmentary manner:

1. Report on the state of construction work and labor deployment: monthly report compiled on the 25th of every month by the head of construction and then by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to the regional representative for the regulation of all constructions in Kattowitz.[95]
2. Deployment of inmates: daily report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office with an indication of the worksites, occupations, the number of trained and unskilled inmate workers, and the total number (Document 34).
3. Allocation of inmate deployment: monthly report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office regarding day-by-day numbers of inmates employed in the individual worksites (Document 35).
4. Summary of inmate deployment: montly report on the use of inmate labor by occupation and by construction site.
5. Summary of total inmate deployment: daily report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office and sent to Department IIIa of the camp commando, indicating, among other things, the number of inmates requested and actually employed (Document 36).
6. Summary of total inmate deployment: report identical to the preceding, but on a monthly basis (Document 37).
7. Summary of the inmates required or made available for the construction project of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz in the period...: monthly report compiled by the head of the Central Construction Office (Document 38).

The use of inmate labor was also recorded in the construction reports and construction deadline schedules, and, moreover, in the general statistics of the administration, which are, unfortunately, quite fragmentary; the most important are the following:

---

95 Only two of these reports are known, that of December 1941, and that of February 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, illegible page number on my photocopy.

1. Summary of inmates deployment in Concentration Camp Auschwitz: monthly report relating to the entire Auschwitz complex drawn up by Department IIIa;
2. Summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz: compiled by the heads of labor deployment of the individual male camps;[96]
3. Summary of the number and deployment of female inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz: compiled by the head of labor deployment of the women's camp (*Frauenlager*) of Birkenau. These reports were compiled irregularly, usually covering a period of five days.
4. Labor deployment: daily report for the men's camp drawn up by Department IIIa, upon which the heads of labor deployment depended;
5. Labor deployment of the woman's camp Birkenau: report also compiled by Department IIIa for the women's camp at Birkenau.

In these reports the inmates employed by the Central Construction Office are recorded under the heading "Office Group C. Construction Offices" or "Office Group C. Construction. Purposes important to war".

The above-mentioned documents permit the following survey of the use of inmate labor by the Central Construction Office.

1940

The first large-scale use of inmates for the construction of Concentration Camp Auschwitz occurred at the end of June 1940.[97] For subsequent years we have the following data:

Month	**Construction project**	**Male inmates**			**Female inmates**	**Soviet PoWs**	**Total**
		F.A.*	H.A.*	Total			
1941							
10 July - 10 Aug.	conc. camp	427	1,589	2,016			2,016
10 Aug. - 10 Sept.	conc. camp	454	1,983	2,437			2,437
8 Sept. - 8 Oct.	conc. camp	487	2,148	2,635			2,635
8 Oct. - 10 Nov.	conc. camp	581	1,604	2,185			2,185
November	conc. camp			2,495			2,495
10 Nov. - 10 Dec.	conc. camp	508	1,513	2,021			2,021
December	conc. camp			2,540		900	3,440

[96] For 1944, few reports relating to the men's camp at Auschwitz II-Birkenau remain.

[97] "Tätigkeitsbericht" by Schlachter, July 5, 1940, relating to the period June 28 – July 4. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 98.

Month	Construction project	Male inmates			Female inmates	Soviet PoWs	Total
		F.A.*	H.A.*	Total			
1942							
10 Dec. - 10 Jan. 42		588	2,382	2,970			2,970
10 Jan.- 10 Feb.	conc. camp POW camp			2,107 217			2,324
27 Feb.		606	2,864	3,470			3,470
February				2,560			2,560
10 Feb. - 9 Mar.	conc. camp POW camp			2,784 297			3,081
March				2,850		380	3,230
9 Mar. - 15 Apr.	conc. camp			2,714			
15 Apr. - 8 Mar.	conc. camp POW camp			4,232 944			5,176
May				4,394	2,465		6,859
8 May - 8 June	conc. camp POW camp constr. depot agriculture		 575	1,748 2,888 1,591			6,802
June				4,351	1,980		6,331
July				8,530	3,200		11,730
22 Sept.		654	2,253		5,533		8,440
September				2,906	2,385		5,291
October				5,235	1,328		6,563
November				4,879	1,584		6,463
December				4,992	759		5,751
1943							
31 March	conc. camp			2,068			
30 June		1,264	9,732				10,996
31 August				10,573	763		11,336
30 September	conc. camp POW camp drainage agriculture			2,904 5,722 400 177			9,203
30 September				10,083	788		10,871
31 October				10,274	610		10,884
31 December	POW camp			4,895			4,895

* F.A. = *Facharbeiter* = skilled workers; H.A. = *Hilfsarbeiter* = unskilled workers

For 1943, we also know the monthly number of working days for men and women combined, providing the ability to deduce the number of male and female inmates employed:

Month	Working days	Average number of inmates employed
January	186,234	7,163
February	223,365	9,307
March	196,769	7,288
April	173,098	6,923
May	272,995	10,500
June	252,055	9,694
July	291,167	10,784
August	281,228	10,816
September	279,853	10,763
October	288,132	11,082
November	276,751	10,664
December	255,523	9,828

1944

For 1944, the following partial dates are known:

Month	Males working days	Average no. of males	Females working days	Average no. of females	Total working days	Average no. of all inmates
January	223,381	8,592	6,695	257	230,076	8,849
February	221,542	8,844	10,442	435	231,984	9,279
March	186,815	6,919	13,540	501	200,355	7,420
April	168,455	7,019	18,985	791	187,440	7,810
May	150,818	5,586	32,678	1,210	183,496	6,796
5 June				1,406		
19 July				1,307		
30 July				1,585		
August	232,411	8,608	42,558	1,576	274,969	10,184
October	135,071	5,195	11,430	440	146,501	5,635
November	66,726	2,269	25,107	1,004	91,833	3,673

Although the Central Construction Office still carried out tasks of major importance to the war (*kriegswichtige Zwecke*), inmate availability to the Central Construction Office was generally very far beneath requirements. On March 1, 1943, Bischoff announced to the camp commandant that during the period of February 6-27, several *Kommandos* had worked with drastically reduced effective personnel. For the *Kommando* assigned to leveling of terrain, Bischoff had received an average of only 28% of the 3,000 inmates requested, sometimes even less than 100 (83 on February 20, 45 on February 24); for the bricklayer *Kommando* assigned to building furnaces, of the 500 inmates requested every day, Bischoff had received 30 on the 10th, 11th, 16th and 17th of February, 49 on the 15th, and none the other days. For the barracks construction *Kommando*, which had a daily workforce of 300 inmates, inmate availability had been 26%

of requirements.[98] The above-mentioned statistical reports of the Central Construction Office on the use of inmate labor in 1943 and 1944 indicate the inmates requested and those made available. The data contained in those reports is summarized in the following table (see Document 38):

1943			
Month	Inmate working days requested	Inmate working days allocated	Shortfall
January	376,239	186,234	190,005
February	393,276	223,365	169,911
March	478,012	196,769	281,243
April	405,918	173,098	232,820
May	419,435	272,995	146,440
June	408,191	252,055	156,136
July	441,140	291,167	149,973
August	443,335	281,228	162,107
September	491,775	279,853	211,922
October	574,473	288,132	286,341
November	418,075	276,751	141,324
December	399,825	255,523	144,302
Total	5,249,694	2,977,170	2,272,524

1944[99]			
Month	Inmate working days requested	Inmate working days allocated	Shortfall
January	366,200	230,076	136,124
February	350,071	231,984	118,087
March	303,012	200,355	102,657
April	273,409	187,440	85,969
May	253,615	183,496	70,119
August	301,789	274,969	26,820
October	182,938	146,501	36,437
November	163,762	91,833	71,929
Total	2,194,796	1,546,654	684,142

Thus, in 1943 the amount of inmates available was 56.7% of those required, and in 1944 this percentage was 70.5%.

98 "Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.G.L.," report by Janisch. *RGVA*, 502-I-67, pp. 161-164.

99 "Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz" from: Jan 31; Mar. 31; Apr. 30; May 31; Aug. 31; Oct. 31; Nov. 30, 1943; Feb. 29, 1944; *RGVA* 502-1-256, pp. 118, 109, 111, 105, 102, 84, 90, and 88.

4. The Workshops of the Central Construction Office

The workshops in various construction sectors employed *Kommandos* of usually skilled inmates. As early as the beginning of 1941, there were the tailor's shop, shoe shop, smith's office, forge, carpentry shop, typography shop, and painting shop (see Document 42). In the following years the *Kommandos* grew notably in number; in January 1943 there were 19; electricians, cabinet makers, concrete workers, blacksmiths, smiths, plumbers, welders, turners, casters, painters and varnishers, sewer plumbers, glassmakers, installers, heating installers, cartwrights, auto mechanics, insulators, doctors, underground-construction specialists (see Document 39).

The *Kommandos* of the workshops performed their work in all construction sites. According to practice in 1942, the head of construction needing the work first filed a request with the materials administration on a suitable, numbered form (see Document 40). If the request was approved, the head of the workshop passed on the order to the *Kommando* concerned, using a suitable numbered form indicating the type of work to be done (see Documents 41f.). The *Kommando* performing the task then compiled a labor card indicating the job number, the *Kommando*, the beneficiary, and the work starting and ending dates. On the reverse the materials used, the costs of the materials, and the labor costs were listed (see Document 43). The inmate locksmith shop had a different card indicating the working detail (*Kolonne*), the object of the work, the ordering entity, the starting and ending dates of the work, the name, qualification, and working hours of the inmates having performed the work. The reverse was no different from the other model of the card (see Document 44). The *Kommandos* were sub-divided into working details operating on the responsibility of a head of the working detail (*Kolonnenführer*) and an *Oberkapo*. If the rendering of services consisted of the manufacture of an object of any kind, ordering entity, upon receipt of the object, signed a numbered receipt.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 inmates of the inmate locksmith shop, headed by SS *Unterscharführer* Walter Kywitz, were taken over by the DAW,[100] and the new office received the initials *DAW WL* (*Werkstattleitung*). Starting the next day, orders filled by this shop were filed in a register called "*WL-Schlosserei*," which included the following entries: date of arrival of the order, progressive number of the DAW, reference, object, number of working hours

[100] "Häftlingsschlosserei. Aufstellung der Häftlinge." February 8, 1943. The inmates are indicated with the respective registration number. *RGVA*, 502-1-295, p. 63.

employed, beginning and ending dates of the work.[101] The relative data was derived from the labor cards.

The register also contained the order number and order date derived from the suitable forms (see Document 45). The Central Construction Office supplied the workshops with the material necessary, accompanied with a delivery note (*Lieferschein*; Document 46). Once the work was finished, the DAW sent the related invoice to the Central Construction Office (see Document 47).

[101] This register is known for some extracts introduced into evidence during the Höß trial. APMO, Drp. Hd/11a, pp. 81-97. I have not found where this is archived.

Chapter IV: Private Firms and Civilian Workers

1. Private Companies

Numerous private firms worked at Auschwitz at all times for the entire period of activity of the camp, from 1940 to 1945. The first firm the then SS New Construction Office contacted – as early as April 1940 – was Topf & Söhne of Erfurt.[102] The Friedrich Boos corporation of Cologne, a specialist in sanitary installations, began to work at Auschwitz in September 1940.[103] In November 1941, the Huta construction corporation of Kattowitz was employed in construction work on the POW camp.[104] In the following months and years the private firms employed at Auschwitz grew enormously. On April 9, 1943, 29 firms were working on the various worksites at Auschwitz (see Document 48). The camp command allocated a special permit number to each firm, and the Central Construction Office assigned it the necessary inmates (Document 49). A list dated June 4, 1943, shows that 31 civilian firms were employed (Document 50). On January 16, 1945, there remained civilian firms at Birkenau: the Conti (Continental Wasserwerkgesellschaft) and the Spirra.[105] The following table is a list of the most important private firms rendering services at Auschwitz:

1. ADER, Gustav
2. AEG, Kattowitz, Holtzestrasse 23
3. ANHALT Hoch- und Tiefbau AG, Baugeschäft, Berlin S W 11. Schönebergerstrasse 13
4. BAHNBETR. WERKE, Auschwitz
5. BERHOLD, Robert, Gleisarbeiten, Gleiwitz
6. BOLNEY, Speditionsfirma
7. BOOS, Friedrich, Zentralheizungen, Köln-Bichendorf, Helmholzstrasse 6167

---

[102] On April 17, 1940, the Topf firm sent the SS New Construction Office a cost estimate regarding a two-muffle cremation furnace. Letter from Topf to SS New Construction Office, October 9, 1940. *RGVA*, 502-1-327, p. 209.

[103] "Tätigkeitsbericht" by Schlachter, October 4, 1940, relating to the period September 14 – October 5. *RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 85.

[104] Letter from Schlachter to Wehrbezirkskommando Kattowitz, November 14, 1941. *RGVA*, 502-1-55, p. 33.

[105] "KL Birkenau, Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945." *RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 17.

8. BRAND, Carl, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10
9. CONTINENTALE WASSERWERKGESELLSCHAFT GmbH, Berlin- Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstrasse 1
10. DEUTSCHE BAU-AG, Breslau, Charlottenstrasse 54-56
11. EKONOMIA, Bielitz OS., Grünewaldstrasse 7
12. FALK, Carl, Gleiwitz O/S, Gustav Freitag Allee 13
13. GODZIK, Karl K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6
14. GOTTSCHLING, Wilhelm, Baumeister Liegnitz O/S, Timmelmannstrasse 20
15. GRABARZ, Georg, Blitzableiteranlagen, Gleiwitz
16. HERSCHEL, Hermann, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Laubau
17. HEYDUCK, Alois, Malermeister, Gleiwitz O/S
18. HIRT, Hermann, Nachf., Eisenbetonbau, Breslau 13, Auguststrasse 147
19. HUTA Hoch- and Tiefbau-AG, Kattowitz O/S, Friedrichstrasse 19
20. INDUSTRIE-BAU AG., Bielitz O/S, Elisabethstrasse 21
21. KEIL, Alfred, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S, Teucherstrasse 10
22. KERMEL, Wilhelm, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstrasse 3
23. KLUGE, Josef, Hoch-, Tief- u. Eisenbetonbau, Baugeschaft, Alt-Gleiwitz O/S, Labanderweg 59
24. KNAUT, Kanalisation
25. KOEHLER, Robert, Ing., Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S
26. KOHLENGRUBE, Brzeszcze
27. LENZ Co. A.G.
28. LEPSKI & Co., Bunzlau O/S, Löwenbergerstrasse 24-25
29. MASCHINENFABRIK,Augsburg-Nürnberg (MAN), Augsburg
30. NIEGEL, Fritz, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Stefanstrasse 6
31. PETERSEN, Friedrich, Berlin-Pankow. Görstrasse 47a
32. PRESTEL, Helmut, Sosnowitz O/S, Schoppinitzerstrasse 3
33. RECKMANN, Richard, Cottbus, Kaiser-Wilhelm-Platz 55
34. RICHTER, Debica, Generalgouvernement
35. RICHTER, Hermann, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
36. RIEDEL u. SOHN, W., Eisenbeton- und Hocbbau, Bielitz O/S, Brückenstrasse 1
37. SCHLESISCHE INDUSTRIEBAU LENZ u. Co. AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstrasse 23
38. SEGNITZ, Konrad, Baugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Lindenstrasse 38
39. SPIRRA, Franz, Oppeln-Wilhelmstahl O/S, Hafenstrasse 24
40. STRAUCH, Richard, Ing., Werchow b/Galau N.L., Alte Weichselstrasse 62
41. TOPF u. SÖHNE, Erfurt, Dreisestrasse 7-9
42. TRITON, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz O/S, Königshüttestrasse 87

43. VEDAG, Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken, Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1a
44. WAGNER, Walter, Gleiwitz O/S, Grüne Waldstrasse 7
45. WODAK, Hans, Bauingenieur and Brunnenbaumeister, Beuthen O/S, Gymnasialstrasse 20
46. ZEMENTFABRIK, Golleschau

The civilian firms did their assigned work using civilian workers who lived in the grounds of Auschwitz in a community camp. There were also voluntary Italian civilian workers who lived in a camp near the Auschwitz railway station.[106]

The civilian workers worked in such close contact with the inmates that the Central Construction Office was compelled to make all the private firms sign a declaration that civilian workers would not infringe the disciplinary standards of the camp in their relations with inmates. The text of the declaration was as follows (see Document 51):

> *"In consequence of the conferral… of road construction works the company and its personnel will come into contact with inmates assigned as aides. The inmates attempt to approach individual civilians and induce them to carry out prohibited actions.*
>
> *To prevent the occurrence of regrettable actions with unforeseeable consequences, the company hereby assumes the following declaration on its own behalf and on behalf of its personnel:*
>
> *The company and its personnel are informed of the fact that:*
>
> *I. they may not have relations with the inmates.*
>
> *II. It is strictly prohibited to supply the inmates in any manner.*
>
> *III. Taking charge of letters or writings of any kind on behalf of the inmates is prohibited and will be severely punished.*
>
> *The firm undertakes to institute special supervisory bodies so that the above-mentioned provisions are respected and that the firm and its personnel are preserved from harm.*
>
> *Any violation must be immediately communicated to the Central Construction Office indicating the number of the inmate.*
>
> *Auschwitz, …"*

It does not appear from any document that civilian firms and workers were in any such way bound by any declaration of secrecy as to the camp's activities.

---

[106] "BW 32 H, Unterkunftbaracken für ital. Zivilarbeiter (Zivilarbeiterlager II)," mentioned for the first time in "*Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942*." *RGVA*, 502-1-24, p. 87.

2. Civilian Workers

The first civilian workers entered Auschwitz together with the first firms. On May 13, 1942, during a service trip to the *WVHA* in Berlin, Bischoff had to present a copy of the daily reports on the use of manpower to convince SS *Sturmbannführer* Sesemann that nearly 1,000 civilian workers were employed at Auschwitz, not merely 57, as believed by his office.[107] In fact, as early as the end of 1941, these had reached a manpower force of several hundred persons; starting in 1942, the majority of these were lodged in a suitable camp, the community camp, but a few lived with their families in houses located in the camp grounds of Auschwitz. It was precisely in the community camp where the devastating typhus epidemic broke out and subsequently raged at Auschwitz with various waves from July 1942 until April 1943. The first cases of typhus were verified on July 1, 1942, among civilian workers of the Huta corporation.[108]

From construction reports and construction-deadline schedules that survived, the following statistics regarding the numbers of civilian workers at Auschwitz may be deduced:

Month	construction project	German civilians	Foreign civilians	Total
		1941		
November				800
December				780
		1942		
10 Jan. - 10 Feb.	conc. camp	65	309	374*
	POW camp	277	331	982
February				890
10 Feb. - 9 Mar.	conc. camp	79	231	310*
	POW camp	220	282	812
March				930
9 Mar. - 15 Apr.	conc. camp	84	315	
15 Apr. - 8 May	conc. camp	107	335	841*
	POW camp	179	252	873
May				1,006
8 May - 8 June	conc. camp	96	398	971
	POW camp	149	163	
	constr. depot	4	98	
	agriculture	12	51	
June				894
July				930

[107] Ertl's "Reisebericht…," *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 15.
[108] Letter from Amtskommissar to Huta-Lenz firm, July 1, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-332, p. 151.

Month	construction project	German civilians	Foreign civilians	Total
September				919
October				931
November				923
December				905
		1943		
31 March	conc. camp	125	294	419*
30 September	conc. camp POW camp agriculture	132 69 3	481 198	1,302
13 December	conc. camp POW camp	132 36	481 219	868*

* = partial data; totals don't necessarily result from the sum of German & foreign workers

On March 31, 1943, there were 1,200 people working on the construction of the Krupp offices: 29 German civilian workers, 372 Polish workers, and 799 inmates.[109]

In September 1944, the following civilian workers were employed in the community camp (see Document 52):

September 1: 782	September 15: 750
September 8: 715	September 22: 710

According to an order of the camp command dated April 20, 1942, all civilian employees and workers subordinated to the Central Construction Office had to wear distinctive green armbands. On April 22, Bischoff sent the command a letter with a request for green material necessary to manufacture the armbands. Höß returned the letter with a laconic notation: procuring the material was not his business, but that of the Central Construction Office.[110] Bischoff then turned to Office Group B/IV of the *WVHA* with the urgent request for a purchase voucher for approximately three meters of green cloth.[111] Obtaining this material must have been really difficult, because on December 6, 1944, Jothann requested green armbands for three Polish workers, who had been transferred to Auschwitz, from the Central Construction Office of Breslau.[112]

Civilian workers received their salary from the firms for which they worked (see Document 53). For assistance, lodgings, and employment in the camp

[109] From "Bestand und Bedarf an Bau- und Montagearbeiten des Bauvorhaben VIII Nf 3a (Friedrich Krupp AG, Essen)," April 3, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-296, pp. 393-393a.

[110] Letter from Bischoff to Kommandantur of K.L. Auschwitz, April 22, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 665.

[111] Letter from Bischoff to Amtsgruppe B/IV of *WVHA*, May 1, 1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-265, p. 664.

[112] Letter from Jothann to Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Breslau-Lissa, December 6, 1944. *RGVA*, 502-1-280, p. 30.

workers depended on the Labor Deployment Department of the Central Construction Office – in January 1943 under SS *Unterscharführer* Pantke, who administered nearly 1,000 civilian employees.[113] However, the Auschwitz city branch of the Bielitz labor office, which was subordinate to the district labor office of Upper Silesia, was responsible for their assignment to work. The Auschwitz outpost of the labor office compiled monthly and/or quarterly reports on the civilian workers and employees inscribed on their lists, a few copies of which are preserved in the archives of the Central Construction Office.

In the "List of workers and employees of the…" the workers were classified by profession and gender. The few surviving reports mention 8,418 men and 2,994 women on April 1, 1942; 8,688 men and 3,406 women on June 30, 1942; and 8,851 men and 3,472 women on September 30, 1942.[114]

The Labor Registry Statistics Abu 4a first registered monthly, then quarterly, the variations in worker manpower: 20,292 registered workers (males only) on March 31, 1943; 19,711 on June 30, 1943; 20,472 on September 30, 1943; 20,677 on December, 31; 21,275 on March 31, 1944.[115]

The labor registry statistics finally contained a separate list of (male) German workers and foreign workers: 21,620 German and 5,595 foreign workers on June 30, 1944; 21,885 German and 6,664 foreign workers on September 30, 1944; and 4,535 German and 8,070 foreign workers on December 31, 1944.[116]

---

[113] *RGVA*, 502-1-p. 308.
[114] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 2, 2a, 4, 5.
[115] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 7, 7a, 8, 8a, 9, 9a, 10, 10a, 11, 11a.
[116] *RGVA*, 502-1-417, pp. 12-15.

Appendix

Documents

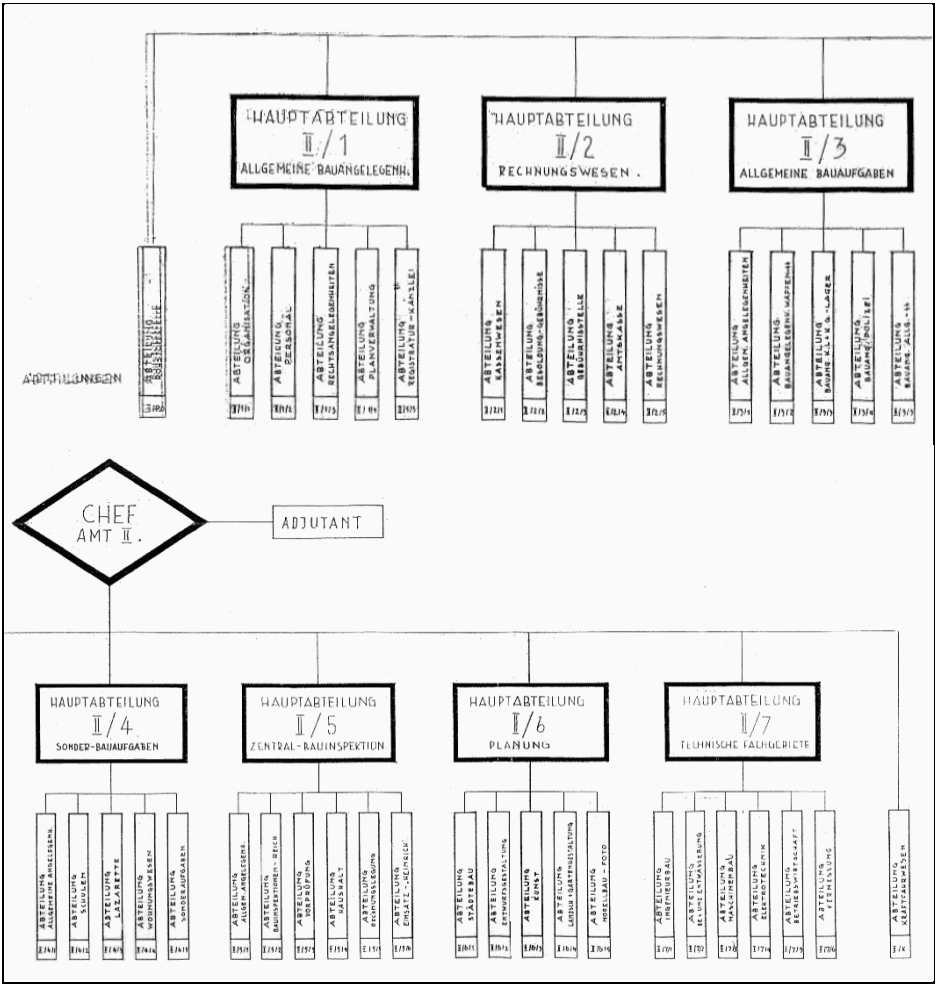

Document 1: Organization chart of Office II of the Main Office Budget and Construction, split in two pieces. *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, "Reichsführung SS. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Organisationsplan für Amt II-Bauten". Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-12, p. 9).

Der Reichsführer-SS

Berlin, den 19. Januar 1942.

Nur für den Dienstgebrauch!

Betr.: Organisation der Verwaltung

Verteiler: Sonderverteiler

Fürsorge- u. Versorgungsamt SS
München - Verwaltung
Eingang: 29. Jan. 1942
Az./Nr.: Anl.: /
Leiter | V 1 | V 2 | V 3 | V 4 | W. U. | Gr.

Mit Wirkung vom 31. Januar 1942 werden folgende Dienststellen aufgelöst:

1.) **Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten**

2.) **Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft**

3.) **Verwaltungsamt-SS.**

Die Aufgaben der Dienststellen zu 1.) — 3.) übernimmt ab 1. Februar 1942 das

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

(SS-W.-V. Hauptamt)

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 127/136.

Chef: SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS **Pohl**

Vertreter: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Frank**

In diesem Hauptamt werden alle Wirtschafts-, Verwaltungs- und Bauangelegenheiten des Reichsführers-SS in ministerieller Instanz bearbeitet.
Das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt ist in folgende Amtsgruppen und Ämter gegliedert:

Amtsgruppe A	**Chef:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Frank**	
mit den Ämtern	A I	Haushaltsamt Haushalt der Waffen-SS und der Allgemeinen-SS (Reichskassenverwalter-SS)
	A II	Kassen- und Besoldungswesen
	A III	Rechtsamt
	A IV	Prüfungsamt
	A V	Personalamt
Amtsgruppe B	**Chef:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Lörner**	
mit den Ämtern	B I	Verpflegungswirtschaft
	B II	Bekleidungswirtschaft
	B III	Unterkunftswirtschaft
	B IV	Rohstoffe, Preisprüfwesen, Devisen, Beschaffungen

SS-H. 15. 1500 1. 42.

Document 2: Organization chart of the SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. (Document NO-719. BAK.)

Amtsgruppe C	**Chef: §§-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler**	
mit den Ämtern	**C I**	**Allgemeine Bauaufgaben**
	C II	**Sonderbauaufgaben**
	C III	**Technische Fachgebiete**
	C IV	**Künstlerische Fachgebiete**
	C V	**Zentrale Bauinspektion**
	C VI	**Bauunterhaltung und Betriebswirtschaft**
Amtsgruppe W	**Chef: §§-Gruppenführer Pohl**	
mit den Ämtern	**W I**	**Steine und Erden (Reich)**
	W II	**Steine und Erden (Osten)**
	W III	**Ernährungsbetriebe**
	W IV	**Holzbearbeitungsbetriebe**
	W V	**Land-, Forst- und Fischwirtschaft**
	W VI	**Textil- und Lederverwertung**
	W VII	**Buch und Bild**
	W VIII	**Sonderaufgaben**

Das „Amt IV Verwaltung" im Führungshauptamt bleibt bestehen.
Ab 1. 2. 1942 haben alle dem Führungshauptamt unterstellten Dienststellen ihren Schriftwechsel in Verwaltungsangelegenheiten an das Amt IV im Führungshauptamt zu richten.

Die Leiter der Verwaltungen aller Hauptämter, der Oberabschnitte, der Höheren §§- und Polizeiführer, der Truppenwirtschaftslager, der Bauinspektionen und sonstiger selbständiger Einheiten verkehren ab 1. Februar 1942 unmittelbar mit dem Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt.

Diese Organisationsänderung hat die Auflösung bzw. Zusammenlegung einer Anzahl Verwaltungsdienststellen im Reich und im besetzten Gebiet zur Folge. Die notwendigen Anordnungen hierzu ergehen demnächst.

I. V.

§§-Gruppenführer und
Generalleutnant der Waffen-§§

Document 2, continued.

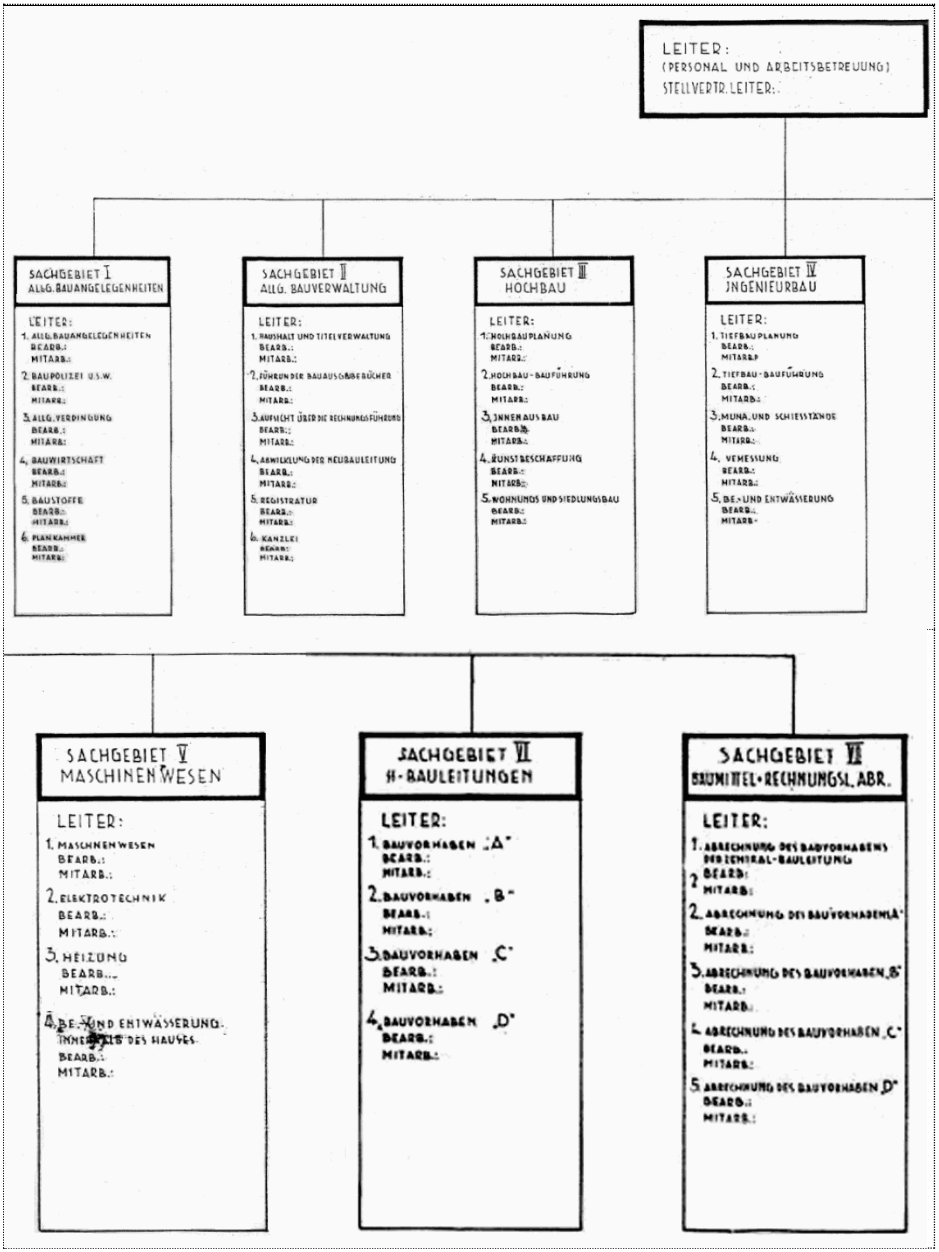

Document 3: Organization chart of a Central Construction Office, split into two pieces. "Organisationsplan einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei." Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-1-12, p. 29).

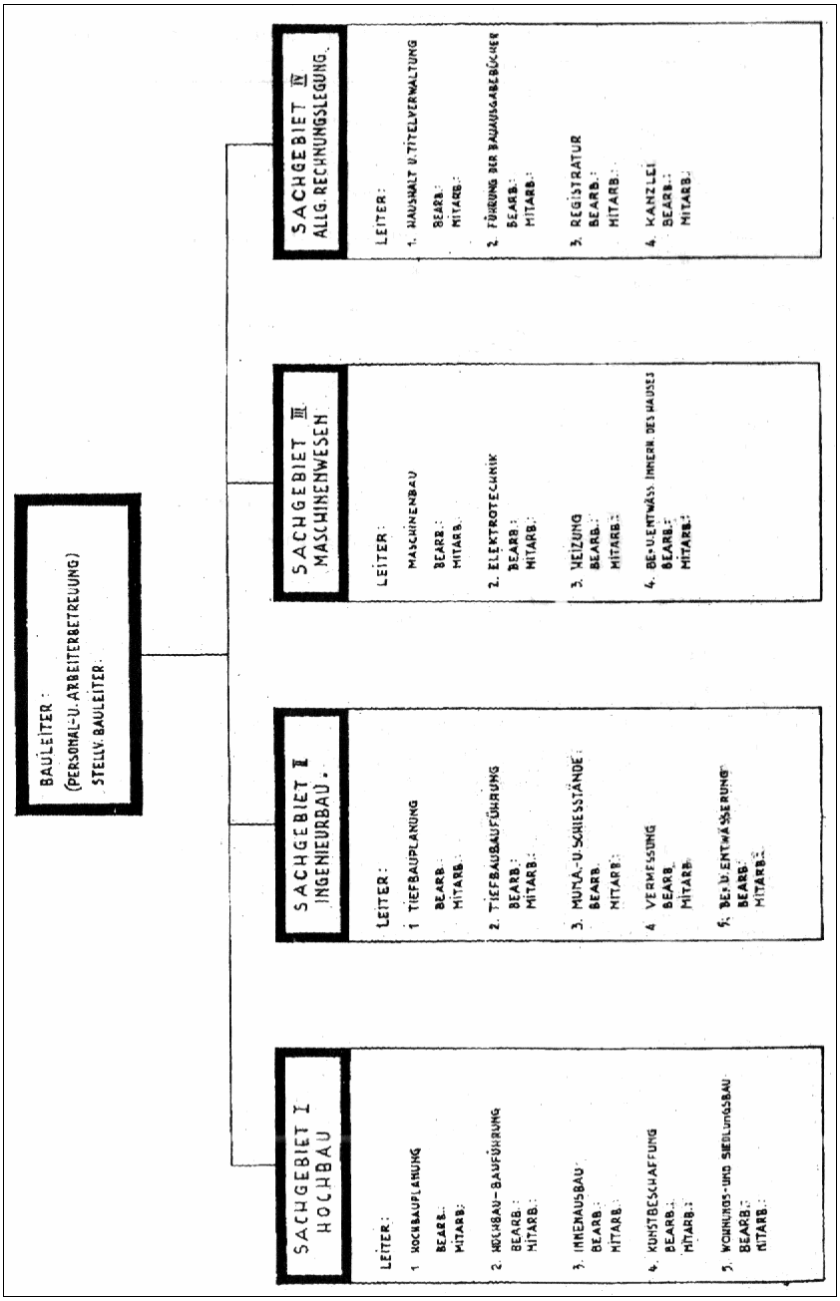

Document 4: Organization chart of a Construction Office. "Organisationsplan einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei." Nov. 12, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-12, p. 31).

Betrifft Eisernes Sparen

Vom Schreiben des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten, Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten, vom 25.11.41 Kenntnis genommen:

Arloth:
Stiller:
Wilk:
Vieth:
Dejaco:
Ertl:
Hoffmann:
Kywitz:
Reichwein:
Putzker:
Pruchnik:
Giesenberg:
Weislav:
Eggeling:
Hochscherf:
Gertl:
Wolter:
Lubitz:
Steinstrasser:
Kamann:
Kastner:
Jothann:
Wolff:
Zywczok:
Manhart:
Taddiken:
Skorz:
Janisch:
Kayser:
Fenrich:
Nitsche:

Jarzombek:
Scheffel:
Ulmer:
Dengler:
Greif:
Blanke:
Lugert:
Nestripke:
Holz:
Gaza:
Fränzen:
Schmid, Helm,:
Krause:
Engler:
Böhm:
Swoboda:
Beck:
Kofler:
Kunert:
Thoma:
Berberich:
Kling:
Olschar:
Rappl:
Bärwolf:
Milde:
Wurm:
Cerne:
Werner:
Pantke:
Steinert:

Document 5: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Nov. 25, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-10, p. 69).

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz.

Liste der SS-Angehörigen
nach dem Stande vom 15.12.42.

Lfd. Nr.	Dienstgrad	Zuname	Vorname	Geburtsdatum	Bemerkungen
1	SS-Oscha	Arloth	Willibald	12. 8.1911	
2	SS-Strm.	Bärwolf	Hans	25. 2.1909	z.Zt.Luftwaffenlazarett Gote
3	SS-Strm.	Beck	Walter	13. 3.1910	
4	SS-Uscha	Bergmann	Georg	22. 7.1916	
5	SS-Scharf.	Betzinger	Ewald	5. 9.1903	
6	SS-H'stuf.	Bischoff	Karl	9. 8.1897	
7	SS-Schtz.	Blanke	Heinrich	30. 9.1912	
8	SS-H'scharf.	Böttjer	Hinrich	24. 1.1912	
9	SS-Uscha	Bracht	Fritz	10.11.1904	
10	SS-Rottf.	Cerne	Albin	17. 2.1903	
11	SS-Ustuf (F)	Dejaco	Walter	19. 6.1909	
12	SS-Rottf.	Dengler	Hans	22.11.1915	
13	SS-Schtz.	Depta	Romuald	14. 5.1922	
14	SS-Rottf.	Dragoni	Livio	3.10.1905	
15	SS-Ustuf (F)	Eggeling	Karl	30. 5.1912	
16	SS-Ustuf (F)	Ertl	Fritz	31. 8.1908	
17	SS-Schtz.	Fischer	Anton	25. 3.1909	
18	SS-Uscha	Fränzen	Reinhard	15. 2.1904	z.Zt. in Danzig-Matzkau
19	SS-Schtz.	Genur	Arpad	7. 7.1909	
20	SS-Uscha	Gerhard	Erwin	27.10.1908	
21	SS-Schtz.	Gierisch	Martin	15. 6.1903	
22	SS-Uscha	Giesenberg	Heinz	24.11.1905	
23	SS-Uscha	Hoffmann	Heinrich	21. 1.1910	
24	SS-Uscha	Holz	Max	16. 5.1910	
25	SS-Ustuf (F)	Janisch	Josef	22. 4.1909	
26	SS-Scharf.	Jäger	Arthur	17. 7.1889	auf Urlaub bis 30.12. 1942.
27	SS-Strm.	Jothann	Werner	18. 5.1907	
28	SS-Uscha	Kamann	Dietrich	2.10.1904	
29	SS-Ustuf (F)	Kastner	Fritz	1. 5.1910	
30	SS-Oscha	Kayser	Otto	22. 7.1902	
31	SS-Ustuf (F)	Kirschneck	Hans	14. 6.1909	
32	SS-Uscha	Kling	Armin	19. 9.1914	
33	SS-Strm.	Kofler	Hans	10. 4.1911	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
34	SS-Scharf.	Kögel	Kurt	27.12.1888	
35	SS-Strm.	Krause	Max	29. 1.1902	
36	SS-Strm.	Kunert	Karl	29. 3.1902	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
37	SS-Uscha	Kywitz	Walter	20. 2.1912	
38	SS-Strm.	Lubitz	Heinz	18.11.1908	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
39	SS-Rottf.	Lugert	Hans	31. 7.1905	
40	SS-Uscha	Mitsche	Johann	21. 5.1907	

Document 6: List of the members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz. Dec. 15, 1942. (*GARF*, 7021-108-54, pp. 88f.)

= 2 - 89

41	Gvf ⚡-Uscha	Olschar	Josef	18. 3.1896	
42	GvF ⚡-Uscha	Pantke	Kurt	16. 7.1910	
43	gG ⚡-Ustuf (F)	Peetz	Rudolf	27. 5.1912	z.Zt.auf Genesungs-urlaub
44	gGvR ⚡-Uscha	Penn	Fritz	5. 1.1908	z.Zt. Re-servelazar. Stargard.
45	kv ⚡-Ustuf (F)	Pollok	Josef	13.11.1908	
46	kv ⚡-Uscha	Pruchnik	Rudolf	30.11.1912	
47	Gvf ⚡-Strm.	Rosenauer	Leonhard	12.10.1909	
48	kv ⚡-Strm.	Scheffel	Rolf	7.12.1908	
49	⚡-Ustuf (F)	Schenk	Ewald	19. 8.1910	z.Zt. Re-servelaz. Troppau
50	kv ⚡-Rottf.	Schmid	Helmut	6. 4.1912	
51	gvR ⚡-Rottf.	Schnuhknecht	Walter	25. 6.1910	
52	kv ⚡-Schtz.	Schwab	Roland	23.10.1911	z.Zt. ⚡-Aus bildungs-lager Dachau.
53	kv ⚡-Schtz.	Sihorsch	Franz	27. 5.1900	
54	kv ⚡-Strm.	Seitner	Rudolf	13. 3.1911	
55	kv ⚡-Schtz.	Splitt	Erich	20. 4.1907	
56	kv ⚡-Rottf.	Steinstrasser	Hans	3. 8.1905	
57	kv ⚡-Rottf.	Steinert	Georg	28. 2.1911	
58	gvF ⚡-Oscha	Stiller	Alfred	15. 9.1895	
59	gvF ⚡-Oscha	Strahg	Hermann	24.10.1895	
60	GvR ⚡-Uscha	Swoboda	Heinrich	11.10.1904	
61	kv ⚡-Uscha	Thoma	Walter	11. 3.1907	
62	kv ⚡-Ustuf (F)	Töfferl	Hermann	3. 4.1905	
63	kv ⚡-Uscha	Ulmer	Karl	26. 5.1913	
64	kv ⚡-Uscha	Vieth	Hermann	21.10.1909	
65	GvF ⚡-Uscha	Weislav	Franz	30. 1.1908	
66	kv ⚡-Ustuf	Wallerang	Bernhard	1. 5.1908	
67	kv ⚡-H'scharf.	Wiechmann	Heinz	1.10.1912	
68	gvF ⚡-Uscha	Wilk	Paul	13. 6.1909	
69	Gvf ⚡-Rottf.	Wolff	Johann	9.10.1900	
70	kv ⚡-Ustuf (F)	Wolter	Fritz	15. 3.1909	

Document 6, continued.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u.Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftl.Betriebe
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Auschwitz, den 5.Januar 1944

Betr.: Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann.

Bezug: Schreiben der Bauinspektion Az.836/43/Insp./Xi/Ho und Schreiben der ZBL. vom 28.12.43

Anlg.: I. Verzeichnis der Akten und Möbel
II. Zusammenstellung der fertiggestellten Bauwerke
III. Zusammenstellung der in Ausführung sich befindenden Bauwerke.

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S
im H a u s e

Die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz überreicht als Anlage die Aufstellung der Übergabeunterlagen mit Stand vom 1.Januar 1944.

Der Leiter der Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe

SS-Untersturmführer (F)

Verteiler:
Registratur
Bauleitung K.L.und Landw.

Document 7: Extract from the turnover from SS Sturmbannführer Bischoff to SS Untersturmführer Jothann. Jan. 5, 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-48, p. 42.)

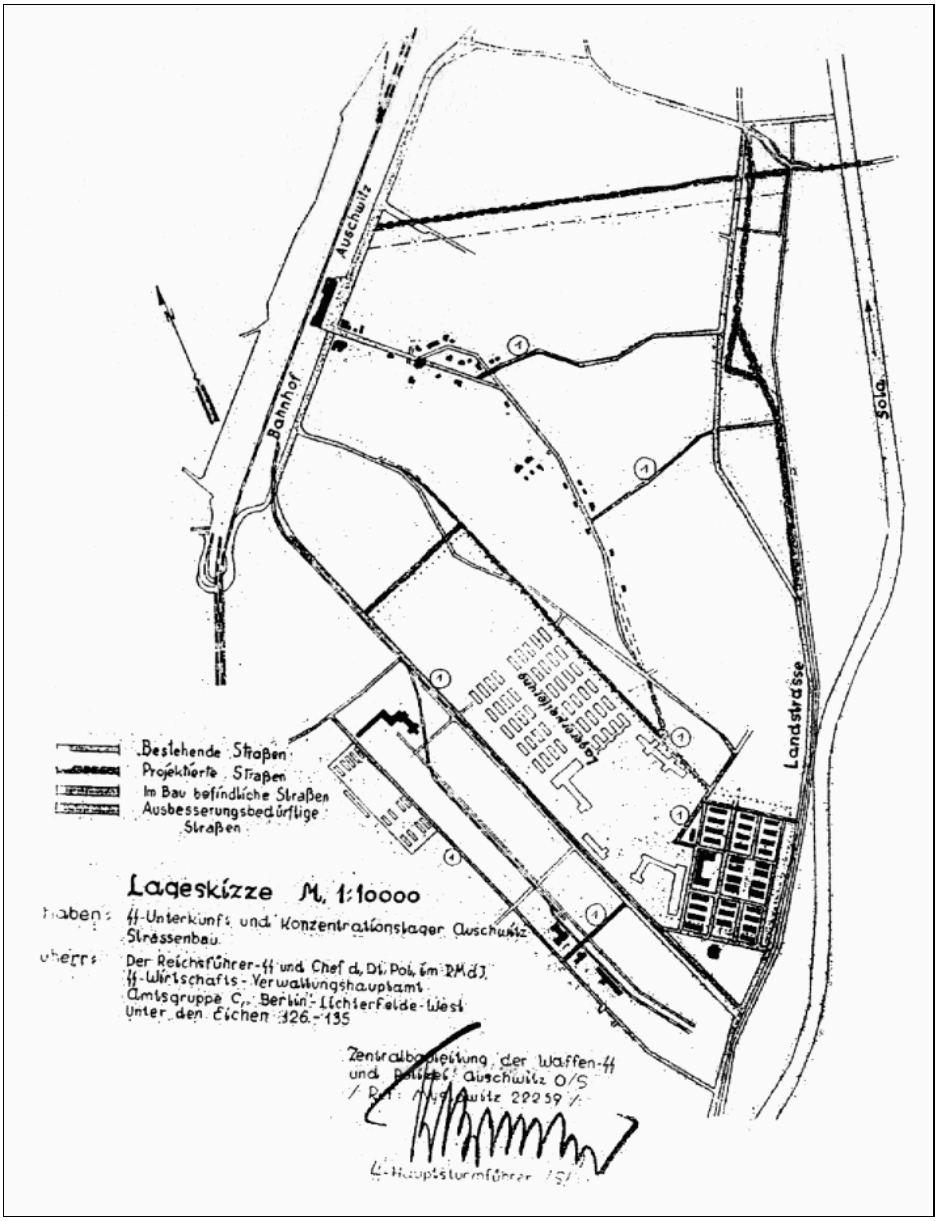

Document 8: "Lageskizze" (layout sketch) "SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, Strassenbau." July 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 166).

Baubeschreibung.

Vorhaben: Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef d.Dt.Pol.im RMdJ. W-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

Laufteil Nr. im Ha-gelder	Kennnummer	Bezeichnung des Bauteiles	Bauzustand am 1.4.42	Abmessungen	Gesamtbaukosten	davon bis 31.3.1942 verbaute Summe RM	davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM	Überhang in das 4.Krwj.	Bemerkungen
1	VIII Gp a 1	Straßenbau Behelfsmäßig	27 %	3.200 m und 77650 m³ Baschotterung	277.600,00	75.000,00	70.000,00	132.600,00	Behelfsbauweise wird angewandt nur wasserge bundene Straße
		ab 40 % Fuß Mitarbeit:			111.040,00	30.000,00	28.000,00	53.040,00	
					166.560,00	45.000,00	42.000,00	79.560,00	

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.
Fo/Sl.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
(Amt: Hochbau Nr. 22299)

S.-Baugeschäftsführer (B)

Document 9: "Baubeschreibung." "SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Strassenbau." July 15, (1942. *RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 165).

Kostenüberschlag

für den behelfsmäßigen Straßenbau im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

	RM
3200 m Straßen, 6 m Fahrbahn beiderseitigen 2 m Bürgersteig mit Bordsteinen u. Pflasterrinnen behelfsmäßig herstellen f. 1 m 68,00 RM =	217.600,00
17650 m² bestehende Straßen neu zu beschottern f. 1 m² 3,40 RM =	60.000,00
zus.	277.600,00

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf Kyslowitz 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 10: "Kostenüberschlag" (cost projection) for temporary-road construction in Concentration Camp Auschwitz. July 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319, p. 165a).

Kostenvoranschlag

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

A) Erwerb des Grundstückes: RM

Die Gebäude, die aufgestockt wurden, liegen auf dem reichseigenen Gelände des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. ----

A) Erwerb des Grundstückes: RM ----

B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes:

entfällt. ----

B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes: RM ----

C) Bauten und Außenanlagen:

I. Bauten:

a) BW. 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F;.

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,6o = 614,45 m^2

Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke)

Umbauter Raum: 614,45x3,74 = 2298,oo m^3

Umb.Raum für 5 Gebäude: 2298,oox5= 11490,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 15,5o

11490,oo x 15,5o = RM 178.095,oo

Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube für 1 Gebäude RM 18 000,oo

18.000,oo x 5 = RM 90.000,--

b) BW. 20 G; und 12

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,6o = 614,45 m^2

Geschoßhöhe: 3,44 m

Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,44 = 2113,70 m^3

Umb. Raum für 2 Gebäude: 2113,7o x 2= 4227,4o m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 15,oo

4227,4o x 15,oo = RM 63.411,oo

Übertrag: RM 331.506,oo

- 2 -

Document 10a: "Kostenvorschlag" (cost estimate) for adding a story to eight inmate barracks in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. Aug. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-270, pp. 9-11).

- 2 -

Übertrag: RM 331.506,00

Für den Einbau der Wasch- u. Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube
für 1 Gebäude: RM 18 000,00 — 36.000,00
18.000,00 x 2 =

c) BW 20 R.

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,60 = 614,45 m^2
Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke)
Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,74 = 2298,00
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 16,00
2298,00 x 16,00 = — 36.768,00

Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube — 18.000,00

Gesamtkosten: 422.274,00

I. Bauten: Gesamtkosten rd.RM 422.300,00

II. Außenanlagen:
entfallen — ---

II. Außenanlagen: ---

Zusammenstellung

I. Bauten	RM	422.300,--
II. Außenanlagen	"	---,--
Summe	RM	422.300,--

C) Bauten und Außenanlagen: RM 422.300,--

D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung:
4 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B	RM	---
" " C	"	422.300,--
" " E	"	21.100,--
4 v.H. von	RM	443.400,00 = rd. RM 17.700,00

D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung: RM 17.700,00

- 3 -

Document 10a, continued.

- 3 -

E) Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten
von Abschnitt B = RM ---
" " C = " 422.300,--
5 v.H. von RM 422.300,-- = rd. RM 21.000,--

E) Hauptinsgemein und zur Abrundung: RM 21.000,--

Gesamtzusammenstellung:	RM
A) Erwerb des Grundstückes	---
B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes	---
C) Bauten und Außenanlagen	422.300,oo
D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung	17.700,oo
E) Hauptinsgemein	21.000,oo
Gesamtkosten: RM	461.000,oo

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 17.August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Geprüft
Berlin, den 17. Sep. 1942
Der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 10a, continued.

Erläuterungsbericht

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

Dienstliche Veranlassung:	Siehe vorgeheftete Abschrift des Schreibens der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten; der Chef des Amtes II vom 18.Juni 1941; Az.: II B 2/3/4/Se/Lo., Abschnitt 2 a.
Beschaffung und Beschaffenheit der Baustelle:	Die für die Aufstockung in Frage kommenden Gebäude waren ehemals Mannschaftsunterkünfte der früh.poln. Artilleriekaserne und sind am 4.Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz kostenlos überlassen worden. Das Gelände ist eben. Der Besitzer ist das Reich.
Baugrund:	Der Baugrund, auf dem die aufzustockenden Gebäude stehen, ist gut. (Bodenklasse III)
Entwurfsanordnung:	Es wurden aufgestockt: I. Bauten: 1) BW 20 A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2) BW 20 B " " 3) BW 20 D " " 4) BW 20 E " " 5) BW 20 F " " 6) BW 20 G " " 7) BW 20 R " " 8) BW 12 Häftlingseffektenkammer II. Außenanlagen: entfallen.
Lageplan:	Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor.

- 2 -

Document 11: "Erläuterungsbericht" (explanatory report) for adding a story to eight inmate barracks in Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S. Aug. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-270, pp. 6-8.)

- 2 -

Aufstockung der Unterkünfte BW 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F.

1) Die bestehenden eingeschossigen nicht unterkellerten Häftlingsunterkünfte wurden aufgestockt. Das Treppenhaus wurde in zentraler Lage eingebaut. Bei der Planung wurde darauf Wert gelegt, möglichst große und übersichtliche Räume zu schaffen. Das Dachgeschoß ist nicht ausgebaut. Im Obergeschoß befindet sich zu beiden Seiten des Treppenhauses je ein großer Schlafsaal; dazwischen ein Raum für den Blockältesten. Im Erdgeschoß wurden Wasch- und Abortanlagen eingebaut. Die bestehenden Erdgeschoßbalkendecken wurden durch Einziehen von neuen Zwischenbalken verstärkt. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind Holzbalkendecken. Die Beheizung der Räume erfolgt zunächst durch Kachelöfen, später werden die Gebäude an ein neu zu errichtendes Fernheizwerk angeschlossen.

BW 20 G und BW 12.

2) Die Ausführung dieser Bauwerke erfolgte genau wie vor, jedoch waren die Erdgeschoßdecken als Massivdecken vorhanden. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind als Holzbalkendecken ausgebildet.

BW 20 R.

3) Die Ausführung dieses Bauwerkes erfolgte genau wie unter 1 beschrieben, jedoch wurde die Decke über Erdgeschoß als Eisenbetonhohlsteindecke, die Decke über Obergeschoß als Holzbalkendecke ausgeführt.

Baukosten:

Diese sind aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag zu ersehen.

- 3 -

Document 11, continued.

- 3 -

Bauzeit: Mit dem Bau ist im Oktober 1940 begonnen worden. Die Arbeiten sind bereits fertiggestellt und die Gebäude in Benutzung genommen.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 17. August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Geprüft
Berlin, den 17. Sep. 1942
der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 11, continued.

Document 12: "GB-Bau-Zettel," Dec. 22, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-319.)

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz - O/S.

Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943

Übergabeverhandlung.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
Vertreten durch:
Kommandantur des K.-L. Auschwitz :
Vertreten durch:

Das von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz errichtete - ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ ~~[illegible]~~ Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium wurde heute an die Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übergeben.

Beschreibung : siehe Rückseite.

Umstehend aufgeführte Räume und die in der Anlage 1 gesondert aufgeführten Einrichtungsgegenstände sind ordnungsgemäß von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz übergeben und von der Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.-L. Auschwitz übernommen worden.

Die Unterkunftsverwaltung hat nachfolgende Wünsche geäußert:

Diese Arbeiten werden auf dem schnellsten Wege fertiggestellt.

Übergabeverhandlungen geschlossen und gefertigt:

Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943.

Der Übergebende: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Der Übernehmende: Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz O/S.

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Bauhaupt-Betriebsdienststelle
Der Leiter der Verwaltung
SS-Sturmbannführer

Anlagen: 1 Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände
1 Satz Baupläne (Maßstab 1:200)
~~[illegible]~~
1 Bestätigung über Schornsteinabnahme

Bei Ausführung der Arbeiten in Eigenregie mit Häftlingen kommt eine Haft- und Garantiezeit nicht zur Anwendung.

Die Arbeiten wurden in Eigenregie ausgeführt.

wenden

Document 13: "Übergabeverhandlung" (transfer record), barracks for the Political Department. Feb. 8, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-150, p. 7.)

Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme.

Die in der Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium befindlichen Schornsteine wurden auf ihre Feuersicherheit geprüft und die vorhandenen Mängel wurden beseitigt.

Soweit ersichtlich sind die Schornsteine in obengenanntem Gebäude in ordnungsmässigem Zustand.

Auschwitz, den 8.II. 1943.

Feuer Max
Hy Pol

Document 14: "Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme" (certificate for chimney approval), barracks for the Political Department. Feb. 8, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 6.)

Gebäudebeschreibung.

Allgemein:	Gebäude 1-stöckig, nicht unterkellert es besteht aus: Erdgeschoss mit 4 Vernehmungszimmern 2 Verhandlungszimmern.
Aussenwände:	Holzwände mit Brettschalung, kein Aussenputz
Innenwände:	Holzwände mit Bretterschalung, kein Innenputz.
Decken:	mit Papp-Platten verschalt.
Fussböden:	in sämtl.Räume und Flure Holzfussböden
Dach:	Satteldach mit Pappdeckung
Fenster:	einfache Fenster
Heizung:	Ofenheizung (O.T.Öfen) 6 Stück
Beleuchtung:	Elektr.Licht

Document 15: "Gebäudebeschreibung" (building description), barracks for the Political Department. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 7.)

Schwarz - Baracke

Bauwerk Nr.....	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen	Lamp.o.Kug.u.Tel.	Armaturen	Lüster	Laternen	Öfen - eisern	Öfen - Kachel	Öfen - emaill.	Öfen - Ziegel.	Wasch. kompl.	Wasch. o. Gal.	Wasch. einfach	Klosettbecken	Pissoirbecken	Stecker	Steckerinnen	Zapfhähne	eis. Wasch.innen	Elektr. Pumpen	Wasserbehälter	Brausen	Bemerkungen
Raum 1 Kochend				2													1							
" 2 Kochkeller				1				1	1								1							
" 3 —				1				1	1								1							
" 4 —				1				1	1								1							
" 5 —				1				1	1								1							
" 6 Kohlend				2				1	1															
" 7																								
" 8																								
" 9																								
" 10																								
Treppenhaus																								
Flur				5																				
Abort																								
Abort																								
Waschraum																								
Eingang				1																				
Zusammen				14				6									4							

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
4-Sturmbannführer

Der Lagerkommendant: Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterkunft-Verwaltung Bekleidungsgegenstände
SS-Sturmbannführer SS-Unterscharführer

Konz.-Lager Auschwi

Document 16: "Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände" (inventory list) of barracks for the Political Department. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 8.)

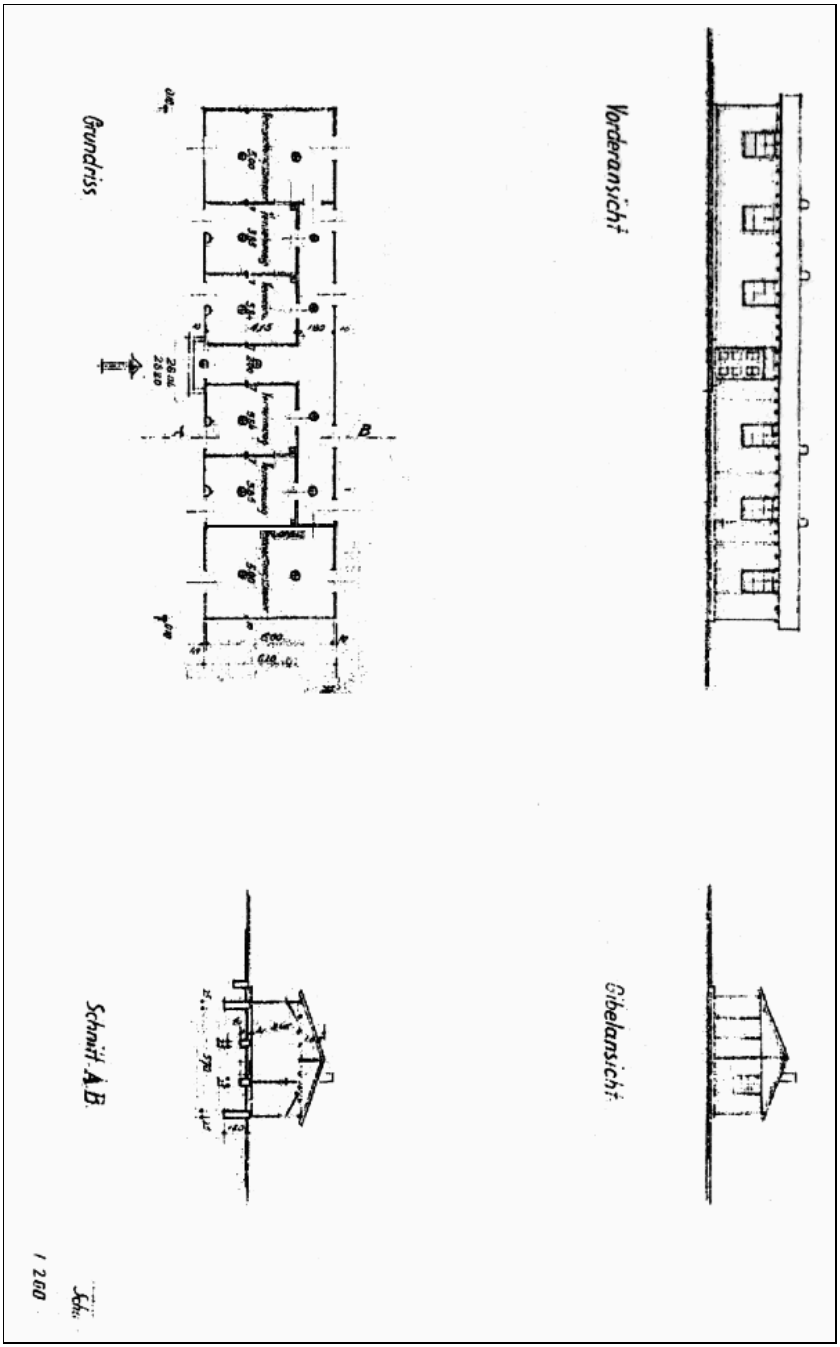

Document 17: "Baupläne" (construction plans) 1:200, barracks for the Poltical Section. (*RGVA*, 502-2-150, p. 9.)

Auschwitz, den 12. Juli 1940. 97

Betrifft : Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5.Juli bis 11.Juli 1940.
Bezug : Umlaufschreiben vom 10. Juni 1940.
Anlagen : Ohne .

An die

Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz

in Auschwitz .

1. Baustellenbetrieb .

Im Bauteil I setzten die einzelnen Handwerker die Ausbauten fort jedoch konnte im eigentlichen Schutzhaftlager die Arbeiten nicht beschleunigt fortgeführt werden ,da wegen der Sicherheit eine gewisse Beschränkung geboten war.Im Reviergebäude wurde die Installation für die Be-und Entwässerung fortgesetzt.Das Gebäude Nr 54 das für die Aufnahme der Wachtruppe bestimmt ist,wurde gegen Ungeziefer und Krankheiten vergast.Im Krematoriumbau wurden die Mauer - und Betonarbeiten fortgesetzt,das Fundament für die eigentliche Anlage eingeschalt und betoniert .Die zwei Monteure der Fa Topf und Söhne ,Erfurt trafen ein und begannen mit dem Bau der eigentlicher Verbrennungsanlage .Das Putzabschlagen und Einrüsten der Gebäude wurde fortgesetzt .Die Bauarbeiten mit der Bohrung der Brunnenanlage haben planmässig ihren Fortgang genommen.

2. Einkauf von Materialien .

Hierbei ist kaum Wesentliches zu berichten,da durch das Fehlen von Kontingent- und Bezugscheinen ein Einkauf kaum noch getätigt werden kann .

3. Planung .

Mit den Bestandaufnahmen zur Festlegung der Grundrisse und deren Aufzeichnung wurde weiter fortgefahren . Die Ueberwachung der einzelnen Bauabschnitte wurde planmässig durchgeführt und die notwendigen Detailzeichnungen wurden angefertigt.

4. Geschäftsführung .

Das Überprüfen und Anweisungen von Rechnungen bezw.Abschlagszahlungen wurden fortgesetzt.Die dadurch bedingten Buchungen sowie der anlaufende Schriftwechsel wurden erledigt. .

Bauleiter Schl.

Document 18: "Tätigkeitsbericht" (activity report) by Schlachter. July 12, 1940. (*RGVA*, 502-1-214, p. 97.)

16

8. Mai 1942. 16

Bftgb.-Nr.: 7285/42/Mo/Lp.

Betr.: Baufristenpläne nach dem Stande vom 1.Mai 1942.

Bezg.: Amtsbefehle 3, 11 und 18

Anlg.: 2 Baufristenpläne je 2fach.

Einschreiben

An das

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C V/3

Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

In der Anlage werden 2 Baufristenpläne (2-fach) für die Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz und Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz nach dem Stande vom 1.5.1942 überreicht.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Document 19: "Baufristenplan" (construction deadline schedule) for construction project Concentration Camp Auschwitz, with cover letter by Bischoff from May 8, 1942. April 15, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-22, pp. 13, 16.)

zum Anlaßbericht Nr. ...

Blatt 2.

1942

Baufristenplan

für Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz

Nr. des G.B. Bau: Blatt 3009 „ 3001

Dringl. Stufe: Ø 4. 2

Lfd. Nr.	Bl.	Bauwerk	Beginn	Dauer der Baudurchführung: Juni	Juli	März	April	Mai	Juni	Juli	Aug.	Sept.	Fertig	Arbeitseinsatz:
31	172	Wirtschaftsbaracke f. d. Tischler	15.9.41			95%							20.4.42	
32	43	Häftlings-Krankenbaracke	5.1.42			100%							31.3.42	
33	328	Zivilarbeiterwaschküche	26.10.41			80%							30.4.42	
34	320	Wirtschaftsbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager	26.10.41			80%							30.4.42	
35	44	Geräteschuppen	22.10.41			60%							30.4.42	
36	21	Abortbaracke	1.8.40			45%							31.5.43	
37	34	Gärtn. Anlagen	1.4.41			50%							31.5.43	
38	9	Lehrwerkstätten	1.6.40			35%							31.5.43	
39	29	Wasserversorgungsanlage	1.6.40			35%							31.5.43	
40	49	Gärtn. Aufbauanlage	1.8.40			45%							31.5.43	
41	41	Schuhfettlagerung-Einblähung	1.8.40			30%							31.5.43	
42	8	Werkhäuser gem.	1.6.40			60%							31.5.43	
43	35	Gärten und Grünanlagen	10.8.41	100%									31.1.42	
44	33a	Gärtn. u. Abortanlagen	1.8.40			40%							30.9.42	
45	33b	Bäckerei	6.8.40			100%							31.3.42	
46	33c	Gärtnerei u. Gewächs	25.2.42			60%							31.5.42	
47		Großgemüsegärtnerei-anlage u. Gewächs	25.2.42			60%							31.8.42	
48		Gemüsegärtnerei u. Gewächshäuser	16.2.42			60%							15.6.42	
49.		Pferdestallbaracken	20.5.42			10%							30.8.42	
50	201	Zivilarbeiterbaracken mit Küchenanlage und Sanitärgebäudeanlagen	5.11.41			5%							31.5.43	

		Maurer	Zimmerer	Dachdecker	Tischler	Schlosser	Monteure	Sonstige	Zusammen
Jan.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
Febr.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
März	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge	Häftl., Blatt 1							
	Kriegsgefang.								
Apr.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
Mai	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Juni	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Juli	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Aug.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Sept.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								

Datum: 15.4.42

Unterschrift

Bauinspektor Dr.-Ing. Häh. 4u. Polizei Führ.

Datum:

Unterschrift

Document 19, continued.

8

18.November 1941.

Bftgb.Nr. [illegible]/41/Er/Ko 47/1

Betr.: Baubericht.
Bezug: ohne
Anlg.: 1 Baubericht.

An die

Kommandantur,

K.L. Auschwitz.

Obige Dienststelle überreicht in der Anlage den Baubericht vom 10.11.41 mit Stand der Arbeiten v.1.11.41.

Document 20: "Baubericht" (construction report) for November 1941 with cover letter by Bischoff of the "Baubericht." Nov. 10, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-214, pp. 8-11).

9

4. Dezember 1941
47/1

Bftgb.-Nr. [redacted] /41/Br/Th.

Betr. : Baubericht für den Monat November 1941.

Bezg. : Ohne
Anlg. : Keine

An die

Kommandantur des

K.L. Auschwitz

Allgemeines: Der Baubetrieb wurde trotz des starken Frostes voll aufrecht erhalten, die einzelnen Arbeitskommandos teilweise verstärkt um die gestellten Bauaufgaben ausführen zu können. Es sind zur Zeit ca. 800 Zivilarbeiter, 2445 Häftlinge, ca. 60 - 80 Pferdefuhrwerke, 3 LKW und 1 Sattelschlepper eingesetzt.

Baustellenbetrieb:

A.) Schutzhaftlager:
Der 5. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau wurde im Rohbau fertiggestellt, der Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen und mit Doppelfalzziegel eingedeckt.
2 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten wurden bis auf den Aussenverputz vollständig fertiggestellt und bezogen. Bei den anderen Bauten wird am Innenausbau gearbeitet.
Der 6. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau ist bis zur Erdgeschossdecke, der 7. und 8. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau bis zur Kellerdecke fertiggestellt und wurde mit dem Einschalen der einzelnen Hohlsteindecken begonnen.
Die beiden Anbauten an der prov. Häftlingsküche sind bis auf restliche Verputz- und Malerarbeiten fertiggestellt.
Ansonsten verschiedene kleinere Bau- und Installationsarbeiten in den übrigen Häftlingsunterkünften.

Document 20, continued.

- 2 - 10

Das Entlausungs- und Zugangsgebäude mit Häftlingsbad ist im Bau. Das Erdgeschossmauerwerk bei Badetrakt ist bis auf Fenstersturzhöhe fertiggestellt, der Keller des Zugangsgebäudes zum grössten Teil ausgebaggert.
Bei den neuen Häftlingsunterkünften ausserhalb des derzeitigen Schutzhaftlagers wurde mit den Ausschachtungsarbeiten begonnen, und die Baustelle eingerichtet.

B.) Unterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsgebäudefür Truppe:

Verschiedene Instandsetzungsarbeiten bei den Truppenunterkünften im Gymnasium Auschwitz und Schule Birkenau.
Fundamente für die 4 neuen Unterkunftsbaracken des Kommandanturstabes fertiggestellt und mit Aufstellen der Baracken begonnen.
Bei Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Truppe die hölzernen Umfassungswände aufgestellt und mit Installation der Heizkörper begonnen.
Erweiterungsbau bei Bauleitungsbaracke bis auf Einziehen der Zwischenwände und Dachdeckung fertiggestellt.

C.) Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser:

Laufende Instandsetzung der bestehenden Wohnhäuser im evakuierten Gebiet für Wohnzwecke.

D.) Kriegsgefangenenlager:

Vorerst wurde das Quarantänelager ausgebaut und ist bis jetzt folgender Stand der Bauarbeiten erreicht:
6 Baracken für je ca. 700 Gefangene bis auf Verglasung fertiggestellt.
8 weitere Baracken eingedeckt und im Rohbau fertiggestellt.
7 Baracken im Rohbau fertiggestellt und das Dach aufgeschlagen.
2 Baracken bis auf das Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Bei 7 Baracken die Fundamente fertiggestellt.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke mit Aufschlagen des Daches begonnen, Kamine gemauert.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke bis auf Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Einfriedung aus Betonpfählen zu 90 % fertiggestellt, Stacheldraht bis auf die unteren Reihen gespannt.
Eingangsgebäude mit Trafostation im Bau, bei Trafostation Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen. Starkstromleitung von Pappefabrik Birkenau bis

- 3 -

Document 20, continued.

- 3 -

Lager montiert. 3 Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung fertiggestellt. Zufahrtsstrasse von K.L. bis K.G.L. im Grundbau zu 90 % fertiggestellt, das Walzen musste infolge Schneefall eingestellt werden. Die Klärgrube und der Vorflutgraben zur Weichsel musste infolge Mangel an Häftlingen oder Kriegsgefangenen eingestellt werden.- Der Abbruch der Ortschaft Birkenau wurde weitergeführt und das anfallende Material zur Verarbeitung an die Baustelle geschafft.

E.) Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS:

Das Unterkunftsgebäude II in Raisko wurde fertiggestellt und ist zum Teil bereits bezogen.
Die prov. Bäckerei für das Kriegsgefangenenlager wurde ausgesteckt und mit der Einrichtung der Baustelle begonnen.

F.) SS-Kantinengemeinschaft Auschwitz:

Das prov. Schlachthaus wird durch einen Anbau vergrössert, mit den Mauerarbeiten wurde begonnen.

G.) Tiefbau:

Mit dem Bau des Hauptsammlers wurde begonnen, der Bagger aufgestellt und in Betrieb gesetzt.
Die Strasse vom Bahnhof bis zum Lager wird mit neuem Grundbau versehen und beschottert.
An den Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung des Lagers wird weiter gearbeitet.

H.) Sonstiges:

Die laufend anfallenden Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den bestehenden Gebäuden wurden durchgeführt.
Für die Landwirtschaft wurden behelfsmässige Stallungen und Schuppen errichtet.
Ausserdem wurden in den Häftlingswerkstätten die für die einzelnen Bauwerke erforderlichen Handwerkerarbeiten ausgeführt.
Die Unterkünfte für die Zivilarbeiter werden weiter ausgebaut.

Document 20, continued.

T ä t i g k e i t s b e r i c h t

der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. - 31. Mai 1942

A. Fahrzeugeinsatz

Fahrzeugeinsatz täglich durchschnittlich 7 - 8 L K W	
Insgesamte Fahrten im obigen Zeitraum	1171
Gefahrene Kilometer " " "	7493
Kraftstoffverbrauch " " " Benzin(1975 Diesel(1799=	3774

Fahrten -Einsatz für K.G.L. (Barckenteile und Baumaterial)	622
" " " D.Haus "	215
" " " Sch.Lager "	81
" " " " " Frauen	31
" " " Klärgrube (Baracken)	18
" " " Bw.7 a (Baumaterial)	24
" " " Bauleitg. (Baracken u. Material)	38
" " " Schlachth. "	11
" " " Raisko "	29
" " " Birkenau (Holz)	18
" " " Harmense (Material)	5
" " " Materialverwltg. (Stückgut	16
" " " Haus 171 428 (Material)	17
" " " Bauleitgsgarage "	1o
" " " Pferdebaracken "	8
" " " Babitz (Holz)	1o
" " " Kattowitz -Eichenau Tarnowitz-Bielitz	18
zus.	1171

Document 21: "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft" (activity report) of the Auschwitz Motor Pool. May 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-24, pp. 295f.)

B. Werkstattätigkeit

Außer der täglichen Instandsetzung der Fahrzeuge wurde der LKW Magirus ᛋᛋ-94641 nunmehr in Betrieb gesetzt. Der Chevrolet IT 52911 wurde überholt und mit Tarnfarbe versehen bezw. beschriftet. Der LKW Magirus ᛋᛋ 94645 mußte einer erneuten Überholu unterzogen werden, desgleichen der LKW Praga ᛋᛋ 20499 wegen Differenzialschaden.
An allen eingesetzten Fahrzeugen mußten laufend größere Reparaturen ausgeführt werden.
An Baumaschinen ist der Deutz -Mischer -Motor überholt worden desgleichen der Deutz-Bagger.
Die Dienstfahräder der Z.B. z.Zt. 37 Stück werden täglich kleineren Repraturen unterzogen und fahrbereit gehalten.

C. Dienststelle

Die schriftliche Bearbeitung wurde durch ᛋᛋ Schütze Riegenhagen erledigt, der für den nach Dachau versetzten Rttf. Kowol eingesetzt wurde .
Arbeitsberichte, Anforderungen von Benzin und Dieselkraftstoff für eingesetzte Fahrzeuge und Baumaschinen, Karteiführung sowie sonstiger Schriftverkehr mit Baufirmen und Behörden wurde getätigt. Insbesondere sind die eingesetzten Baumaschinen einer Maschinenbuchkontrolle unterzogen worden zum Zweck der Feststellung des Treibstoff und Motorenoelverbrauchs.

Der Fahrbereitschaftsleiter

Köyel, ᛋᛋ Sturmf.

Document 21, continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

-4. OKT. 1941

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128 25129
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An den

Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Bauleitung Waffen-SS,

Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 25.9.41.
POSTFACH 552/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT:
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
-

hes.
UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV
Prf.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

einen koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-
Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang:
26.SEP.1941
Maschinen-Legung-A | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Land-... Abtlg.

33 r. 6000. 8. 40. I 0294 (2315)

Document 22: "Kostenanschlag" (cost estimate) from the Topf corporation for a two-muffle furnace with bellows. Sept. 25, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 264-266.)

25

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetüren,		
	2	gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		

6S. 3. 41. 10000. L 0204 (5262)

Document 22, continued.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Feuertüren,		
	2	Planroste,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		Montage des Ofens.		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen, einschließlich einer Drehscheibe.		
		Preis des Ofens: RM		7 332.--✓
		Kennziffergewicht: 2 87o kg.		
		Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ohne Verpackung, einschließlich Monteurgestellung.		
		Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, drei Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4.		- 4 -

08. 8. 41. 30000. L 0904 (5842)

Document 22, continued.

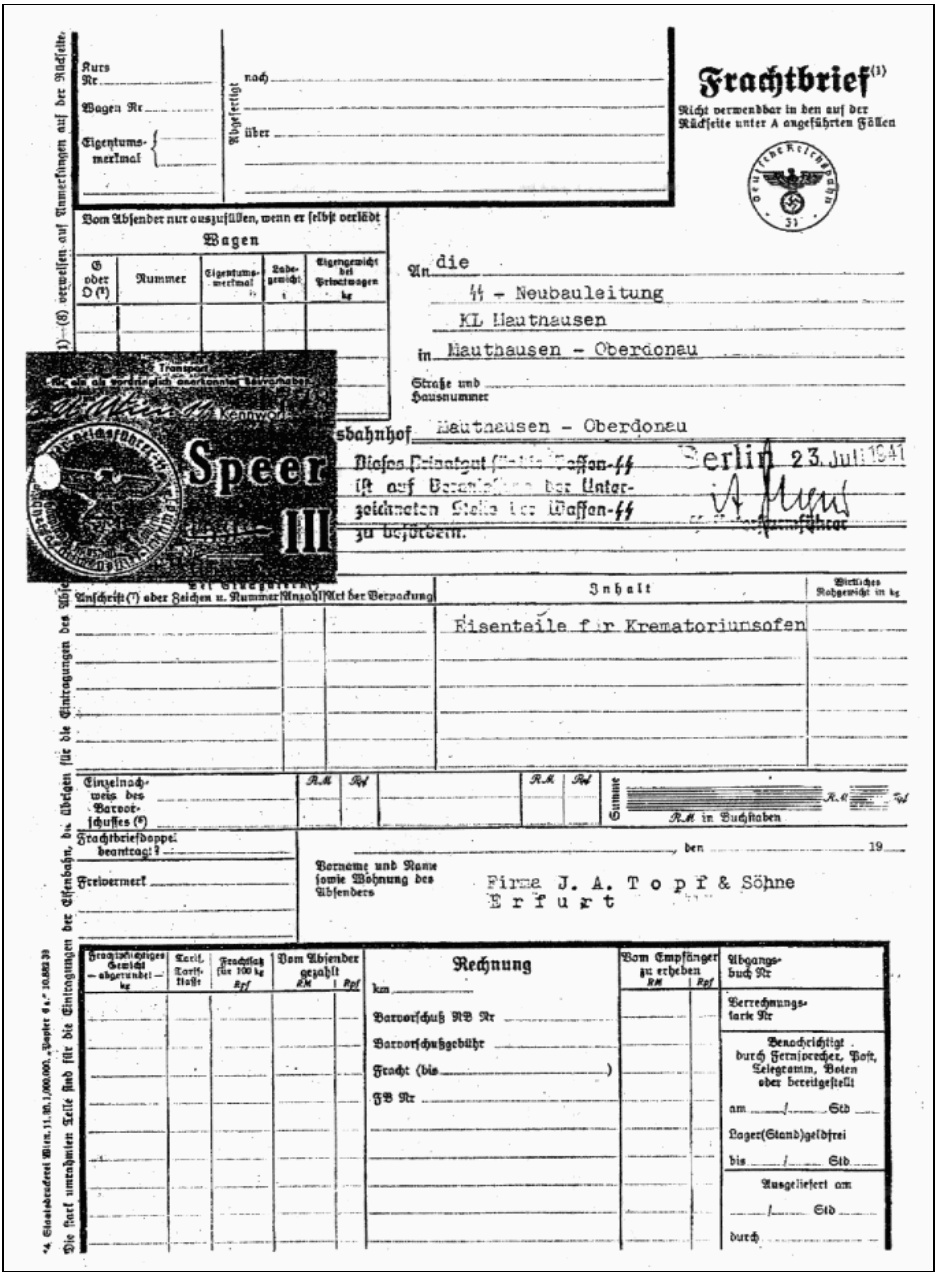

Frachtbrief(1)

Nicht verwendbar in den auf der Rückseite unter A angeführten Fällen

Deutsche Reichsbahn

Kurs Nr.

Wagen Nr.

Eigentumsmerkmal

Abgefertigt nach

über

Vom Absender nur auszufüllen, wenn er selbst verlädt

Wagen

G oder O (2)	Nummer	Eigentumsmerkmal	Ladegewicht t	Eigengewicht bei Privatwagen kg

An die
SS - Neubauleitung
KL Mauthausen
in Mauthausen - Oberdonau
Straße und Hausnummer

Bahnhof Mauthausen - Oberdonau

Diese Frachtgut ist auf Veranlassung der Unterzeichneten Stelle der Waffen-SS zu befördern.

Berlin 23. Juli 1941

Speer III

Anschrift (7) oder Zeichen u. Nummer	Anzahl	Art der Verpackung	Inhalt	Wirkliches Rohgewicht in kg
			Eisenteile für Krematoriumsofen	

Einzelnachweis des Barvorschusses (8) — RM Rpf — RM Rpf — Summe RM Rpf — RM in Buchstaben

Frachtbriefdoppel beantragt?

Frei-Vermerk

Vorname und Name sowie Wohnung des Absenders: Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

den 19

Frachtpflichtiges Gewicht — abgerundet — kg	Tarif-Tonnen-Last	Frachtsatz für 100 kg Rpf	Vom Absender gezahlt RM	Rpf

Rechnung

km

Barvorschuß NB Nr

Barvorschußgebühr

Fracht (bis)

FB Nr

Vom Empfänger zu erheben RM Rpf

Abgangsbuch Nr

Verrechnungsmarke Nr

Benachrichtigt durch Fernsprecher, Post, Telegramm, Boten oder bereitgestellt

am / Std

Lager(Stand)geldfrei bis / Std

Ausgeliefert am / Std

durch

Die fett umrahmten Teile sind für die Eintragungen der Eisenbahn, die übrigen für die Eintragungen des Absenders bestimmt. (1)—(8) verweisen auf Anmerkungen auf der Rückseite.

*4. Staatsdruckerei Wien. 11.10.1.000.000. „Topfer 4a." 10.852.39

Document 23: "Frachtbrief" (bill of lading) with Speer-Marke for the Topf corporation. July 23, 1941. (BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.)

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 12. Juni 1942

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon ~~Frachtgut x Eilgut x Expreßgut x Kraftwagen~~ nach Station:
Auschwitz O/S.
Waggon-Nr. 93413 Erfurt X

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewicht in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.					betr.: Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen:		
	41/2249/1 27621	5	lose	5	Einführtüren 600/600 i.l. 2 x links, 3 x rechts	110,5	110,5
		15	"	15	Luftkanalverschlüsse 108/128	120	120
		4	"	4	Füllschachtverschlüsse 270 x 340 mm i.l.	268	268
		1	"	1	Rauchkanalschieber 600/700	99	99
		6	"	2	Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse 450 x 510 i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckeln)	179	179
	9	2	lose	2	Winkeleis. 50/5, 500 lg.	4	4
		3	"	3	Kettenrollen mit Mauerbolzen	17	17
		3	"	3	Schneckenrad-Handwinden	42	42
	8 u. 7	2	lose	2	Gebläse 625D, 2x5 rechts, o. Motor	1490	1490
		1	"	1	desgl. 1x5 links, Motor	775	775
		3	"	3	Druckstutzen 870/595 auf 1600/870	435	435
		1	Kiste	6	Wasser-Zu-u. Abflußrohre	4,5	
					div. Schrauben u. Steinschr.	15	
	9			4	Steinschrauben M12 x 200	1	
				3	Seilrollen m. Mauerbolzen	5,5	
				12	Steinschrauben M12 150 lg.	1,5	
				3	kalibr. Ketten 8 mm je 4 m	4	
					Übertrag		4534

Hierzu Beiblätter

704. 2. 42. 8000. I. 0211

20. JUN 1942

Document 24: "Versandanzeige" (shipping notification) by the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with three muffles. June 18, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-1-313, pp. 165f.)

Beiblatt Nr. 1

Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.					Übertrag		4534
	41/2249/19	--	Kiste	3	Drahtseile 8 mm ø mit Klemmen u. Kauschen	3,5 0,5	
	27621			40	Sechsk.-Schrauben 3/4" x 50	11	
					Zum Müllverbrennungsofen.		
	41/2249/143			4	Steinschrauben 5/8", 200	1	
				2	Schlüsselbolzen 12 ø,	0,2	61
		1	lose	1	Aschedrehrost m.Welle 1585 lg.	25	25
		2	"	2	Klotzlager 50 Bohrg.	10,5	10,5
		1	"	1	Gasrohr 2", 450 lg.	2,5	2,5
		3	"	3	Rostplatten 350/275	42	42
		2	"	2	Flacheisen 60/25, 900 lg.	20	20
		1	"	1	Rutschplatte 700/250	24	24
		1	"	1	Rahmen für den Aufgabe-Verschlußdeckel	7	7
		1	"	1	Riffelblechdeckel m.Scharnier	22	22
		35	"	35	Roststäbe 700 lg. glatt Mod. 15156	200	200
							4948

EINGEGANGEN MATERIALVERWALTUNG 29. 6. 42. OSCHA

n.º 6164.

704 a. 6.41. 5000 L/0211

20. JUN 1942

Document 24, continued.

K. L. Auschwitz

Betr. Neubau Bauleitung

Haushalt Kap 21/7713

Genehmigungsverfügung vom

Kostenanschlag vom 25.9.41. mit Ausgab. RM.

Titel VIII. Pos. Einäscherungsofen

Auftrag Nr. 76+/76 vom 3.10.41. mit Ausgab. RM.

Vertrag Nr. — vom mit RM.

Bauleitung: Abt. 1/1 Kasse:

Bau-Abschnitt 11 Nr. Kapitel Titel

Hauptbuch-Nr. 1822 Beleg Nr.

Vierteljahr 194

Art der Vergebung:

freihändig U. Ausgabe

~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~

~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

23. DEZ. 1941

1526

Teil

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung

(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen!)

Raum für Firmenstempel und Namenszug

der Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

betr. K.L. Auschwitz

Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokonto 75/851

Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				Bd. 11 - Einäscherungs-Ofenbau Auschwitz				
				über				
				Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar:				
				Lieferung der ~~Ziegelsteine~~ und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlakken-wolle zur Isolierung des Ofens; der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guß- und schmiedeeisernen Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.				
				Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und				

Hefterand

22. DEZ. 1941

RFV Ausgabe 1 Verlag W. F. Maue, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 14540

b.w.

Document 25: "Teil-Rechnung" (partial invoice) of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. Dec. 16, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 263-263a.)

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens.				
				Lieferung einer schmiedeeisernen Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebewagen, Laufschienen und Drehscheibe.				
				Im übrigen nach Maßgabe unseres Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns.Auftragsannahmeschreibens vom 25.9.41			7332	--
				Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladener Eisenteile, lt.Frachtbrief v.21.10.41			186	70
							7518	10
				uns.Auftrag Nr. 41 D 1980				
				Unsere Rechnungs-Nr. 2363				
				An den Herrn Reichsführer SS Chef der deutschen Polizei Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten K.L. Auschwitz, Auschwitz O/S.				

Nachgerechnet am 7.1.42

Fachtechnisch richtig!

Richtig und festgestellt auf RM 7518,10 am 7.1.42

Bauleiter

Rückseite

Document 25, continued.

Neu- bau der SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz

Angebot
Vertrag vom 25. 9.1941 Hauptbuch des Baubeamten Nr.

Vertragssumme – RM „ der Kasse Seite Nr.

GB Nr.: 1822

Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1

für J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Geleistete Abschlagszahlungen				
Nr.	lauf Anweisung vom			Betrag
	Tag	Monat	Jahr	RM

Laut Nachweis hat der die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne die ihm vertragsmäßig übertragenen Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens

	RM
bis zum Betrage von ausgeführt.	7.518,10
Hierauf sind dem Genannten nach nebenstehender Angabe bereits abschlägig gezahlt	-,--
mithin verdienter Restbetag	7.518,10
oder rund	7.500,--

Hierauf sind ~~dem~~ der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

3.650,-- RM

in Worten: Dreitausendsechshundertundfünfzig ---------- Reichsmark,

jedoch unter Anrechnung der im anliegenden Beleg nachgewiesenen, an den

zu unmittelbar zu zahlenden Kosten der für Rechnung des

ausgeführten Arbeiten im Betrage von RM Rpf

durch die Kasse gegen vorschriftsmäßige Quittung

zu zahlen und wie oben zu buchen.

Auschwitz, den 7. Januar 1942

Vorgemerkt in der
Abschlagliste BA. 11
Seite: 1 Nr. 1

Beleg-Nr.

Die A 4

Document 26: "Abschlagszahlung" (downpayment) in favor of the Topf corporation for the supply of a cremation furnace with two muffles. Jan. 7, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-2-23, pp. 260, 262, 262a)

Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen zum Vertrag Nr.

	Laufende Nr.	Anweisungs-Datum	H.-B. Nr.	gebucht bei B.A.11		Summe RM.	Kasse-Beleg Nr.
				Seite	Nr.		
	1	10.1.1942	1822	1	1	3.650,00	

Document 26, continued.

Die Amtskasse II Hauptamt H.u.W. zahlt
den Betrag von — 3.650 RM. — Rpf.
wörtlich: dreitausendsechshundertfünfzig — RM. — Rpf.
sogleich an J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

auszugahlen und wie folgt zu verbuchen:
auszuzahlen
bei Kap. 41 Ca. 7 in Ausgabe RM. 3.650.—
" " 41 " 913 Einzelplan " 3.650.—
" " " " " Kap. " "
" " " " " Ausgabe " "
" II " " " Einnahme " "
" V " " " Ausgabe - Einnahme " "

Berlin, den 16. Jan. 1942

Witting
SS-Hauptsturmführer

RM 3.650.— sind durch
Reichsmarkgiro
Gutschrift Nr. 2 8 005314
Berlin, am 7. 1. 1942
SS-Hauptscharführer SS-Hauptscharführer

Document 26, continued.

K. L. Auschwitz
Bauleitung

Beir. Neubau K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 1942 Kap.
Genehmigungsverfügung vom 31. 8. 42
Kostenanschlag vom 3. 7. 42 mit RM
Titel Pos.
Auftrag Nr. vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr. vom mit RM

Bauleitung: K. L. Auschwitz
Bauabschnitt 11 Nr. 5
Hauptbuch Nr.

Kasse:
Kapitel Titel
Beleg Nr.

Art der Vergebung:
Freihändig
[redacted]

13. JUL 1942
2696

[redacted] / Schluß-Rechnung

der Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt
betr. K. L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokto. 75/851
Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

Raum für Firmenstempel u. Unterschrift
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941
schd.

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rf
				über				
				Lieferung und Errichtung eines koks-beheizten Topf- Doppelmuffel- Einäscherungsofen ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar:				
				Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlackenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens, der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guss- u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.				
				Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und				
		10 JUL 1942						

b.w.

Document 27: "Schluss-Rechnung" (final invoice) of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. Back-dated to Dec. 16, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 261-261a.)

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens.				
				Lieferung einer schmiedeeis. Leichen-einführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebewagen Laufschienen und Drehscheibe.				
				Im übrigen nach Massgabe unseres Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreiben vom 25.9. 1941.			7332.	—
				Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief vom 21.10.41			186.	10
							7518.	10
				- Abschlagszahlung v.31.1 .42			3650.	—
							3868.	10
				- Abzug wegen nicht gelieferter Drehplatte			82.	—
					RM		3786.	10
				uns. Auftr.-Nr. 41 D 1980				
				uns. Rechnungsnr. 2363				
				An den				
				Herrn Reichsführer SS Chef der deutschen Polizei Hauptmann Haushalt und Bauten K.L.				
				A u s c h w i t z /O.S.				

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, D. 13. 7. 1942
i. A. Teilmann
Bauführer

Nachgerechnet am 17.7.42
Gebührnis, 15 Rpf.

Festgestellt am 3786.10
SS-Untersturmführer

Document 27, continued.

29. JUL. 1942

Zentral-Bauleitung

Betrifft: SS-Neubau Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Haushalt R. L. 1942, Kapt. ~~Bfs/~~ 21/7b

BA.: 11, Nr. 15 (Bau) 13

HB. Nr.

Schlußabrechnung

über

Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen

der Firma

J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

Document 28: "Schlussabrechnung" (final statement of account) in favor of the Topf corporation for the supply of a coke-fueled cremation furnace with two muffles. July 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.)

Zentral-Bauleitung

Haupt Waffen- und Polizei

Betrifft: SS-Neubauleitung O.S. Auschwitz

Haushalt R. L 194 2, Kap. 21/7b (Bau) 13

BA 11 Nr. 5

GB Nr.

Schlußabrechnung zum Vertrag Nr.

Auftrag ~~Vertrag~~ vom 3. Oktober 1941 Summe RM 7518,10

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

Nachtrag vom Summe RM

RM 7.518,10

Summe der Schlußabrechnung (Unterbeleg 3) . . . . RM 7.436,10

an Urkundensteuer gehen zu Lasten der Bauleitung lt. Unterbeleg

1/2 x ( ) = RM –,–

RM 7.436,10

hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an

Abschlagszahlungen (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . RM 3.650,–

mithin noch RM 3.786,10 auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: – laufende Nr. –

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung

der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Neubauleitung O.S. Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauleiter:

Document 28, continued.

Sachlich richtig!

Haushalts- ~~Mehrausgabe~~ Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 42

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 3.786, RM 10. Rpf

wörtlich Dreitausendsiebenhundert-

sechsundachtzig — RM 10. Rpf

sogleich an J. A. Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt

~~von~~

auszuzahlen

und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

anzunehmen

bei Kap. 24/76 Titel 13 in Ausgabe RM 3.786,10

" " — — " Einnahme " —

Auschwitz, den 23. Juli 19 42

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz

RM 3786.10 sind durch

Reichsbankgiro

Scheck Nr. 05824392

bezahlt am 29.7.42.

SS-Untersturmführer

SS-Untersturmführer

Document 28, continued.

Bauausgabebuch 11.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

der Bauleitung:

Bauvorhaben:

Bauwerk (BW): 11 – Krematorium

in Auschwitz O/S

Haushalt Waffen-SS 1942

Kapitel 21/7 b Titel (Bau 13)

Dieses Buch enthält 5, wörtlich: fünf Seiten

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1942

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Dieses Buch ist geführt von:

vom	bis
1.4.42	

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 23 „Bauausgabebuch" — Titelbogen. Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.)
Formblatt 23a. — Einlageklammer.
Formblatt 23b. — Einlagebogen.

Gen. A 4 doppelt

Document 29: "Bauausgabebuch" (construction disbursement book) of BW 11 – crematorium of the main camp. Mar. 31, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-37, pp. 26 and 29.)

Seite 2.

Lfde Nr.	Tag der Annahme oder Auszahlungsanordnung	Bezeichnung des Einzahlungspflichtigen oder des Empfängers	Grund der Haushaltseinnahme oder -ausgabe	Betrag RM Pf
1	2	3	4	5
	1943.		Übertrag:	
16	22.2.	Josef Kluge, Gleiwitz	Maurerarbeiten K 9230	399.87
	12.2.	Topf & Söhne Erfurt	Lieb. Pos. 8. Müllkippen all. Umbuchung auf 31.7.	
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	RM 399.87	
		" " 10	" 15.000.–	
		Gesamtausgabe-Februar	RM 14.600.13	
17	11.3.	Robert Koeller, Myslowitz	Entnahme a. Trennungsgeld	229.79 ✓
18	"	" " "	Selbstabrechnung (Schwarzeinkauf)	4659.94 ✓
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	RM 4.884.73	
		" " 10	" 3.500.–	
		Gesamtausgabe-März 43	RM 1.384.73	
19	31.7.	Umbuchungsaus. v. 12.7.	50 Nr 2375 Selbstverarb.	399.87
	9.7.	Umgebucht auf BN 11a	Lfd Nr 6, 7, 12, 17 u. 18	5399.52
20	31	Umbuchungsaus. v. 12.50	Nr 2376 Fuhrarb.	1932.66
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	RM 3.067.39	
		" " 10	" —	
		Gesamtausgabe-Juli	RM 3.067.39	
			Übertrag:	

Document 29, continued.

Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz

K. G. L.

Unterbeleg Nr.

Bauvorhaben

Haushalt: 1943. Kap.: 21/7b Tit.: (Bau)65

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: 1.11.41.

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: 13.11.42.

Auftrag Nr.: lfd. vom Febr.43. mit 0,30 / 0,15 RM

Vertrag Nr.: — vom — mit — RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Bauwerk (BW) 30 b = Krematorium IV

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 17

Freihändige Vergebung G. Befehl

~~nachträgliche Ausschreibung~~

~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

Einzel- ~~Teil- Schluß-~~

Rechnung Nr.

Unser Hauszeichen

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen

Ort Auschwitz O/S.

Straße Hausnummer

den 2. April 1943.

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichswaren-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben Siehe beigeschlossenen Forderungsnachweis und Aufteilung bei BW : 1.

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Auf BW : 30 b entfallender Häftlingseinsatz für Monat März 1943 laut beigeschlossener Aufteilung bei BW : 1.				
		H.-E.	2057	0,30	617,10	
		H.-E.	200	0,15	30,-	
					647,10	

Fachtechnisch richtig! Aufsicht: 19. Apr. 1943 Weisler SS-Unterscharführer

Festgestellt auf RM 647,10 Wagner SS Scharführer

Fr. 33208. Nachgerechnet am 15.4.43. Krug SS-Hptm. SS Unterscharführer

Verfahrene Schienen bei Planierungsarbeiten auf Platz beseitigen oder bei den Entgleisungen aufgefüllt

28.2.43.

F.A. Teichmann

Bauführer

27. MAI 1943

Banken: Buchausgleich

Postscheckkonto:

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung" Titelblatt Weinerhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1943) Formblatt 13a — Anlageblatt.

Din A 4

Document 30: "Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz. Rechnung" (administration

of Auschwitz concentration camp, invoice) dated Apr. 2, 1943, for the Central Construction Office. (*RGVA*, 502-2-54, pp. 58-58a.)

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke

Sachlich richtig!

Haushalts- ~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 43.

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 647. RM 10. Rpf

wörtlich Sechshundertsiebenundvierzig RM 10. Rpf

sogleich an Verwalt. K. Auschwitz

an ~~unmittelbar~~ und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

~~an unmittelbar~~ bei Kap. 2478 Titel 65 in Ausgabe RM 647 10.

~~Einnahme~~

Auschwitz, den 27. April 19 43

Der ~~Leiter~~ Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz

RM 647,10 und durch

Buchungsbeleg

vom 6. Mai 1943 verrechnet

am 24. Mai 1943

SS-Unterstürmführer SS-Oberscharführer

~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe 647 RM 10 Rpf

A. u. A. B. Seite 16 Nr. 528

Document 30, continued.

16.Februar 1943.

Bstgn.-Nr. 43187 /43/Wei/Schu.

Betr.: Namen- und Nummernliste von polnischen Häftlingen (Fachkräften) ,

Bezug: Mdl. Auftrag der Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz des K.L.Auschwitz an SS-Uscha.Weislav am 6.2.43.

Anlg.: 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern-Liste.

An den
1.Schutzhaftlagerführer
des K.L.Auschwitz
SS - Hauptsturmführer Aumeier
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Jn der Anlage überreicht die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern - Liste aller bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigten polnischen Häftlinge (Fachkräfte).

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass alle aufgeführten Fachkräfte für die hiesigen umfangreichen Bauvorhaben dringend benötigt werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz.

SS - Sturmbannführer.

Verteiler:

Registratur (Akt Arbeitseinsatz)
SS-Ustuf. Pollok
SS-Ustuf. Janisch
SS-Ustuf. Kirschneck
SS-Uscha.Weislav (Abt.Arbeitseinsatz)

Document 31: Numbered list of Polish inmates (skilled workers) of the Central Construction Office with cover letter by Bischoff. Feb. 16, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 169f.)

Zusammenstellung.

Zentralbauleitung		
Bauhof		39 Häftlinge
Werkstätten		
Kanalisation, Rohrleger	13	
Maler	18	
Betonkolonne	19	
Dachdecker	26	
Stellmacher	36	
Installateure	33	
Glaser	8	
Zimmerer	40	
Elektriker	40	
Isolierer	6	239 Häftlinge
Fahrbereitschaft I.u.II.		16 Häftlinge
Baubüro		85 Häftlinge
		379 Häftlinge

Document 31, continued.

Kommando: Baubüro
der Zentralbauleitung.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung	Nation
1	127	Sikora, Josef	Techniker	Hochbau-Zeichensaal	P
2	471	Brzybylski, Alfred	"	"	P
3	538	Sawka, Leo	"	"	P
4	17024	Rudkiewicz, Wladimir	Kartograph	"	P
5	18356	Busch, Stefan	Techniker	"	P
6	20033	Swiszczowski, Stefan	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
7	23241	Adamczyk, Anatol	Techniker	"	P
8	62962	Urban, Eduard	"	"	P
9	64034	Gotheil, Mordcha	"Keramiker	"	PJ
10	71134	Kohn, Ernst	"	"	CJ
11	86543	Andrejew, Wiktor	Dipl.Ing.	"	R
12	89824	Srsen, Karl	Techniker	"	C
13	71827	Czyszewski, Kasimir	"	Maßenberechnung	P
14	75934	Kubaty, Kasimir	"	"	P
15	89791	Myslivec, Theodor	Dipl.Ing.	Bauwirtschaft	B
16	89751	Gajowsky, Karl	Techniker	"	C
17	91030	Rubach, Marian	"	"	P
18.	10907	Slodczyk, Ludwig	Maschinen-schreiber	Bauführer, Ustuf Kirsch-neck	P
19	22173	Kozak, Leslau	Techniker	" "	P
20	23046	Kwiatkowski, Sigmund	"	" "	P
21	24669	Moszynski, Leopold	"	" "	P
22	38028	Widera, Georg	"	" "	P
23	61858	Baran, Georg	"	" "	P
24	75939	Mianowski, Eduard	Dipl.Ing.	" "	P
25	31	Rymiak, Stanislaus	Techniker	Bauführer Sturmmann Jothann	P
26	5044	Snarski, Ladislaus	Dipl.Ing.	" "	P
27	35171	Kuncewicz, Johann	Techniker	" "	P
28	62485	Miksztal, Marian	"	" "	P
29	5981	Fraczek, Severin	Elektriker	Elektrische Install.	P
30	2003	Lawin, Ludwik	Gartengestalter	Gärtnerische Anlagen	P
31	77165	Syrkus, Szymon	Architekt	" "	P
32	23006	Jeczminek	Dipl.Ing.	Bauleitung K.G.L.	C
33	2429	Fraczkiewicz, Stefan	Landmesser	" "	P
34	24525	Cioth, Stanislaus	Techniker	" "	P

Document 32: "Kommando Baubüro" (construction office crew) of the Central Construction Office. Feb. 16, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, pp. 171-173.)

- 2 -

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung		Nation
35	24538	Gancarz, Josef	Techniker	Bauleitung	KGL.	P
36	34766	Nowicki, Josef	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	P
37	46856	Hopanczuk, Peter	Techniker	"	"	P
38	62157	Serednicki, Juljan	Hilfe bei dem Landmesser	"	"	P
39	63706	Pertkiewicz, Janusz	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	P
40	64611	Tokarski, Stanislaus	" "	"	"	P
41	68297	Rezac, Eduard	" "	"	"	B
42	75665	Czerwinski, Eustachy	Zeichner	"	"	P
43 F	75932	Kowalkowski, Andreas	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
46	87107	Beltowski, Marian	Techniker	"	"	P
47	89710	Strejcek, Alois	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	C
48	89711	Kappel, Wilhelm	" "	"	"	C
49	89722	Kouba, Josef	Techniker	"	"	C
50	115	Jarzembowski, Kasimir	Landmesser	Vermessungs	Abtlg.	P
51	365	Rotter, Josef	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
52	367	Ohrt, Boguslaus	"	"	"	P
53	399	Rajzer, Leo	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"	"	P
54	758	Plachta, Ignatz	Hilfe bei dem Landmesser	"		P
55	6529	Krzywosinski, Roman	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"		P
56	6810	Chybinski, Stanisl.	Landmesser	"		P
57	8252	Goschlowski, Janusz	Topograph	"	"	P
58	9165	Kurek, Johann	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
59	15262	Kubiak, Michael	"	"	"	P
60	24521	Ciszowski, Anton	Techniker	"	"	P
61	25404	Kulikowski, Mieczyslaus	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
62	26794	Potempa, Eduard	Techniker	"	"	P
63	33276	Stahl, Kasimir	Dipl. Ing.	"	"	C
64	36043	Rapacz, Thaddäus	Landmesser	"	"	P
65	36733	Ungeheuer, Stanisl.	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"	"	P
66	75924	Durkalec, Ernst	Zeichner	"	"	P
67	37301	Pierzynski, Ladisl.	"	Kulturbau		P
68	63003	Millauer, Stefan	Techniker	"		P
69	72231	Stepkowski, Wenzel	Dipl.Ing.	"		P
F 44	75679	Kowalczyk, Zbigniew	Techniker	"		P
45	889	Hüpsch, Stanislaus	Dipl.Ing.	Entwässerungs-Abtlg.		P

Document 32, continued.

- 3 -

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung	Nation
70	25246	Zawadzki, Wenzel	Techniker	Entwässerung	P
71	63817	Mistrzak, Franz	"	"	P
72	1000	Plaskura, Ladislaus	Dipl.Ing. Installat.	(zum Baubüro kommandiert)	P
73	1003	Krztuski, Artur	Dipl.Ing.	Wasserversorgung	P
74	18859	Moniczewski, Marian	Architekt	"	P
75	39485	De Ines, Mieczyslaus	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
76	39663	Urbanczyk, Thaddäus	Techniker	"	P
77	60087	Rozanski, Felix	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
78	7643	Stojowski, Stefan	Buchhalter	Verwaltung	P
79	6886	Cybulski, Stefan	"	"	P
80	7256	Jakob, Stanislaus	Buchhalter	"	P
81	7888	Torzewski, Michael	Pirotechniker	"	P
[illegible]	9835	Lipczynski, Ladisl.	Buchhalter	"	P
83	33208	Drozdz, Josef	"	"	P
84	61912	Witek, Stanislaus	"	"	P
85	63662	Czyz, Franz	"	"	P
86	64389	Skrzypczak, Thaddäus	"	"	P
87	69211	Klos, Emil	"	"	P
88	74512	Kepa, Thaddäus	"	"	P
89	31144	Laganowski, Ferdinand	"	Arbeitseinsatz	P
90	64811	Kawczynski, Johann	"	"	P
91	74569	Demitruk, Marian	"	"	P
92	75927	Gorny, Ladislaus	"	"	P
93	1728	Goszczynski, Zbigniew	Archivar	Archiv	P
94	693	Nosal, Eugen	Techniker, Lichtpauser	Lichtpausraum	P
95	61865	Czarnecki, Andreas	Dipl.Ing. Lichtpauser	"	P
96	451	Koczorowski, Josef	Techniker	Heizraum	P

Document 32, continued.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O.-S.

Auschwitz, den 6.Dezember 1943
Ortsruf Auschwitz Nr. 66
Fernruf Myslowitz Nr. 2225

Bftgb. Nr. 41317/43/Eg/Go
Bei Rückfrage unbedingt Aktenzeichen angeben

Betr.: Meldung von Häftlingen mit guter Führung
Bezug: mündl. Mitteilung von SS-Ostuf.Hoffmann
Anlg.: - - -

Eingang 16.DEZ 1943 41904/43
Planung | Techn. Abtlg. | Rohstoff Abt. | Wat. Verwaltg. | Fahrbereitsch.

An die
K o m m a n d a n t u r
- Abtlg.III a -

A u s c h w i t z O/S

Nachfolgend aufgeführte Häftlinge sind bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigt. Auf Grund der guten Führung und des einwandfreien fachtechnischen Einsatzes werden sie hiermit zur bevorzugten Behandlung (Tragen von langem Haar) gemeldet:

1. Abtl.	Maschinenbau	Krzetuski	Häftl.Nr.	1 003
2. "	Wasserbau	Jecminek	"	23 006
3. "	Kanalisation	Hüpsch	"	889
4. "	Wasserversorg.	Urbanczyk	"	39 663
5. "	Vermessung	Goslinowski	"	8 252
		Moniczewski	"	18 859
		Cioth	"	24 525
6. "	Melioration	Mateiko	"	8 620
		Kret	"	20 020
7. "	Sanitäre Inst.	Lachecki	"	1 002
		Miesok	"	20 423
		Mazur	"	125

Abteilung Hochbau

1 Abtl.	Planung	Sawka Leo	"	538
2 "	"	Przybylski	"	471
3 "	Ind.Bauten	Mikstal	"	62 485
4 "	Baultg.K.L.	Kwiatkowsky	"	23 043

Die unter 7. aufgeführten Häftlinge sind mit Montagearbeiten in den Wasseraufbereitungs- und Pumpenstationen eingesetzt und sind besonders tüchtig. Auf eine evtl.Übernahme wird besonderer Wert gelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

B/0011 1826

Document 33: Inmates of the Central Construction Office rewarded for good conduct. Dec. 6, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 121.)

94

H ä f t l i n g s - E i n s a t z

vom

27. Februar 1942.

Baustelle	B e r u f e	Fach.-A.	Hilfs.-A.	Ges.-Zahl
Schutzhaftlager Häftlingsunterkunfts-neubauten.	Techniker	9		9
	Mechaniker	2		2
	Maurer	80		80
	Zimmerer	9		9
	Tischler	3		3
	Hilfsarbeiter		205	205
	Kanal-Arbeiter		17	17
	Pflasterer		15	15
	Maurer-Schule		300	300
	(Hilfsarb.)Sandgrube		108	108
	" Kiesgrube		251	251
	Zaunbau		21	21
Baustelle Wäscherei	Schachtkommando		23	23
Landwirtsch.(Harmense)	Maurer	10	15	25
" "	Zimmerer	11		11
"Gärtnerei Raisko	Maurer	4		4
" "Gewächshaus"	Abbruch		40	40
Wirtschaftsbaracke	Heiz.-Monteure	13		13
"	Hilfsarbeiter		20	20
Umbau Deutsches Haus	Abbruch		50	50
	Parkettleger		3	3
Haus 152	Ofensetzer		2	2
Aufräumkdo.v.der Sola-brücke bis Bahnhof	Abbruch		150	150
Sprengkdo. am Führerheim	"		15	15
Wasserversorg. Gästehaus	Maurer	2	4	6
Gärtnerkdo. a.d.Weichsel	Gärtner	3	17	20
Laubüro	Techn. u. Kaufm.	33	14	47
Bauhof (Materialverwalt.)	Zaunbaukdo.		30	30
"	Ständ. Kdo.	11	242	253
"	Entladekdo.		200	200
Werkstätten	Schlosser	117	40	157
"	Auto-"	12		12
"	Tischler	150	31	181
"	Zimmerer	20	91	111
"	Elektriker	35	8	43
"	Installateure	34	11	45
"	Glaser		12	12
"	Maler	20	10	30
"	Betonkol.		91	91
"	" Transportkdo.		13	13
"	Dachdecker	14	26	40
"	Kanal-Arbeiter	5	11	16
		597	2086	2683

- 2 -

Document 34: "Häftlings-Einsatz" (inmate labor deployment). Feb. 27, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 94.)

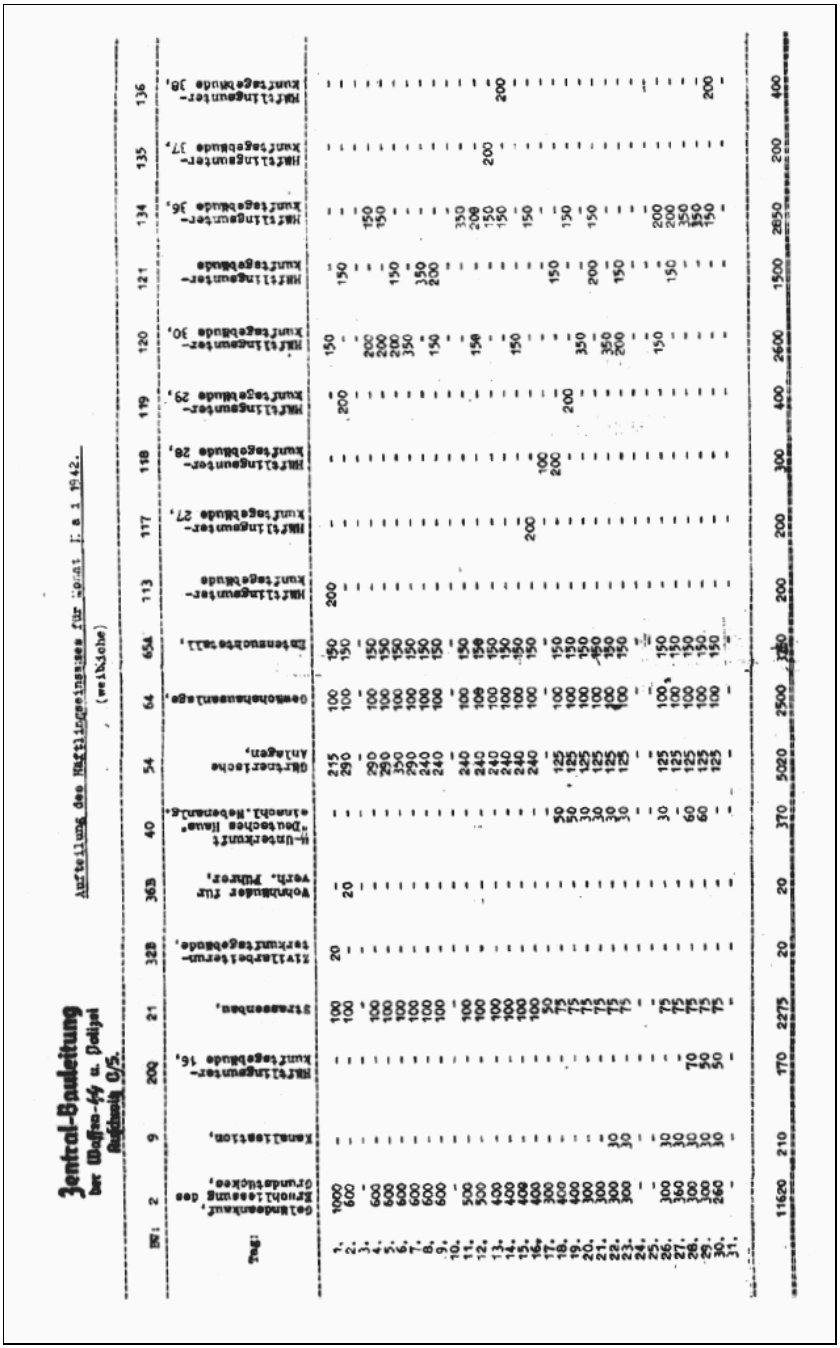

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Aufteilung des Häftlingseinsatzes für Monat I. 5. 1942.
(Weibliche)

Tag:	BE: 2	9	200	21	328	363	40	54	64	654	113	117	118	119	120	121	134	135	136
	Gelände-umbau, Erhöhung des Grundstückes,	Kanalisation,	Häftlingsunterkunft Krankenbaugebäude 16,	Straßenbau,	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsgebäude,	Wohnbauder für verh. Führer,	U-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus" einschl. Nebenanlg.	Gärtnerische Anlagen,	Gemüsehausanlage,	Betriebsarztstall,	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 27,	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 28,	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 29,	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 30,	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 36,	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 37,	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 38,
1.	1000			100	20			215	100	150	200				150	150			
2.	600			100		20		290	100	150				200					
3.	600			100				290	100	150					200				
4.	600			100				290	100	150					200				
5.	600			100				350	100	150					200				
6.	600			100				290	100	150					350				
7.	600			100				240	100	150					150				
8.	600			100				240	100	150					150	150			
9.	600			100				240	100	150						200			
10.	500			100				240	100	150									
11.	500			100				240	100	150									
12.	400			100				240	100	150									
13.	400			100				240	100	150									
14.	400			100				240	100	150									
15.	400			100				240	100	150									
16.	400			100				240	100	150									
17.	400			100				240	100	150									
18.	400			100				240	100	150									
19.	400			100				240	100	150									
20.	300			100				240	100	150									
21.	300			100				240	100	150									
22.	300			100				240	100	150									
23.	300			100				240	100	150									
24.	300			100				240	100	150									
25.	300			100				240	100	150									
26.	300			100				240	100	150									
27.	300			100				240	100	150									
28.	300			100				240	100	150									
29.	300			100				240	100	150									
30.	300			100				240	100	150									
31.	260			100				240	100	150									
	11620	210	170	2275	20	20	370	5020	2500	1250	200	200	300	400	2600	1500	2850	200	400

Document 35: "Aufteilung des Häftlingseinsatzes" (details of inmate labor deployment). May 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-67, p. 49.)

A u f s t e l l u n g

über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31. Oktober 1943
laut Verfügung des SS-V-Hauptamtes vom 12. August 1943.

	Männer:	Frauen:	Gesamt:
1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz	17 688	865	18 553
2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz (31.1o.43).....	1o 274	61o	1o 884
3.) Gesamttagewerke des Häftlingseinsatzes (wie Punkt 2).....	1o 274	61o	1o 884
4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge.....	1o2 74o	61oo	1o8 84o
5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände.....	Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken.		
6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (1oo%) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben. Da Arbeitszeitverminderung auch als Leistungssteigerung in Prozenten angegeben werden muss, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZE zu setzen. (Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff. 5 unmöglich ist.)	——		
7.(In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine (Angabe in Reichsmark).....	Vom 1.1o.43 bis 31.1o.43.....		RM. 2o.355.—

Auschwitz O/S., den 4. November 1943.

Document 36: "Aufstellung über Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz" (list of total inmate labor deployment), daily report. Oct. 31, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 132.)

Aufstellung

über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.8.44
lt. Verfügung des Hauptamtes v.
12.8. 1943.

	Männer:	Frauen:	Gesamt:
1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44	261 955	39 834	301 789
2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44	232 411	42 558	274 969
3.) Gesamttagewerke d.Häftlings-Einsatzes (w.Punkt 2)	232 411	42 558	274 969
4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge v.1.8.-31.8.44.	2 494 590,5	448 729,5	2 943,320,0

5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände: Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken sowie Erd-Maurer-Beton-Dachdeckerarbeiten, Be-u.Entwässerung, Kanalisations-Installationsarbeiten. Vermessungen, Ausführung von Elektro-Anlagen, Durchführung von Meliorationen usw.

6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (100 %) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben.

Da Arbeitsverminderung als Leistungssteigerung in Prozentsatz angegeben werden muß, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZE zu setzen.(Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff.5 unmöglich ist.)

.) In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine:

(Angabe in Reichsmark) v. 1.8.-31.8. 1944.

RM 19 084,—

Document 37: List of total inmate labor deployment, monthly report. August 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 84.)

Aufstellung

der angeforderten bezw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit vom 1. Januar 1943 bis 31.Dezember 1943

Nr.	Monate	angeforderte Häftlinge	abgestellte Häftlinge	Differenz
1.	Januar	376 239	186 234	19o oo5
2.	Februar	393 276	223 365	169 911
3.	März	478 o12	196 769	281 243
4.	April	4o5 918	173 o98	232 82o
5.	Mai	419 435	272 o95	147 34e
6.	Juni	4o8 191	252 o55	156 136
7.	Juli	441 14o	291 167	149 973
8.	August	443 335	281 228	162 1o7
9.	September	491 775	279 853	211 922
1o.	Oktober	574 473	288 132	286 341
11.	November	418 o75	276 751	141 324
12.	Dezember	399 825	255 523	144 3o2
	Insgesamt:	5 249 694	2 976 27o	2 273 424
	Monatsdurchschnitt:	437 475	284 o23	189 452

d.h. es sind monatlich im Durchschnitt 284 o23 Häftlingstagewerke geleistet worden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer(P)

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 28.I.44
Po/Hl.

Document 38: List of requested and assigned inmates for the construction projects of the Central Construction Office Auschwitz. Annual report, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-256, p. 90.)

Zusammenstellung.

I. Zentralbauleitung.

1. Planung	9	
2. Verwaltung	21	
3. Kulturbau-, Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung	42	
4. Gärtnerische Anlagen	~~4~~	46
5. Dachdeckerbetrieb und Zimmerei	~~48~~	66
6. Werkstätten		

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz OS.

Auschwitz, 1 Juli 1942

Mag. Nr. .....

Anforderung

Nr. 6805

An die Materialverwaltung

Für Baustelle Schornstein Krematorium BW. Nr. 11

Durch Fa. (Kolonne) Koehler - Myslowitz werden benötigt:

Anzahl	Art	Material	Abmessung	Einzel- Preis	Gesamt-	Bemerkung
37	Stück	Steigeisen				15 x 25
6	"	Ruheeisen				
1	"	Eisen doppelte				

genehmigt:

i. A. [illegible] SS-Hauptsturmführer

Unterschrift des Empfängers

B/0011

III. Kriegsgefangenenlager.

1. Technische Kräfte	3	
2. Ofenbau	44	
3. Kiesgrube II	3	
4. Wasch- und Abortbaracken	2	
5. Schmiede	2	59

IV. Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp-Hallen). 46

~~685~~

Document 39: Polish skilled worker inmates in the various *Kommandos* of the Central Construction Office. Jan. 20, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 45.)

Auschwitz, den 2 Juli 1942 1214

Auftrag von

für Häftlingsschlosserei

Bedingungen: 1702

Lieferzeit:

Betr.: Schornstein Krematorium

Anfertigung
von 37 Stück Steigeisen Φ 11 mm

25 25

6 Stück Rutscheisen
1 " doppelte Abschlußklappe

3. Juli 1942

Werkstättenleiter

Ablegen!

B/0011

Document 41: "Auftrag" (order) to the "Häftlingsschlosserei" (inmate locksmith shop) for the Robert Koehler corporation. July 2, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, p. 63.)

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Zweitschrift

Beleg-Nr. 1009

Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 212 /V.

Für Krematorium [illegible] sind in der

Schneider-, Schuhmacher-, Schlosser-, Schmiede-, Schreiner-Werkstatt, Druckerei, Malerei

Versandkisten Urnen nach Angabe Krematorium 50 Stück B.W.11

(Art der Arbeit)

anzufertigen, zu ändern, zu reparieren.

Der Lagerkommandant
I. A.

*) Material ist vom Auftragsteller aus Lagerbestand zu stellen.

SS-Hauptsturmführer
Leiter der Verwaltung K. L. Au.

*) Nichtzutreffendes streichen.

Ausgabeliste: Lfd. Nr.

Material-Verbrauchs-Nachweis

Eingang: 27. 11. 44. Monat: Seite:

1. **Arbeitszeit:** Stunden

Ablegen!

2. **Materialverbrauch:**

Anzahl Menge	Mengen-bezeichnung	Gegenstand	

Berichtsmonat: 194 Erledigt am:

Geprüft: Bearbeiter:

In die Material-Verbrauchsliste sind Aufträge ohne Materialverbrauch nicht aufzunehmen.
Sämtliche Auftragscheine sind genauestens auszufüllen. — Ohne Auftragschein dürfen keine Arbeiten ausgeführt werden.

Document 42: "Werkstättenauftrag" (workshop order) to the "Schreinerei" (joinery) for the manufacture of boxes for the shipment of urns. Nov. 27, 1941. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, pp. 34, 34a.)

Betreff: Verwaltung - Krematorium Rechnung Nr. 7 ZE

1 Regal (50/33)?

BW. 11

vom 6.1.41.

2.40	m²	Fichte		25 Pf		3 —	7.20
6.80	-"-	-"-		18 -"-		2 16	14 62
0.25	kg	Leim				2 —	— 50
0.40	-"-	Fisch	40 —	50 -"-		52	— 21
3	Tragen Abbeizpapier					15	— 45
							23 04
				10 % V. U.			2 30
40	Lumbstrünken a 0.05 =	2.—		Zusm			3 —
1/2	Maschinenstrümpfe a 2 —	1.—				R.M.	28 34
		3.—					

S.t.

6. JAN 1941

Ablegen!

Document 42, continued.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2250/250
Auschwitz, den 17 Okt. 1942

Arbeitskarte

BW D Nr. 61

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Blitzableiter für das Krematorium Nr. 11 BW. 30 KGL.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
Anfertigen u. montieren eines 4 teiligen Blitzableiter am Schornstein des Krematorium 1 im KGL.–

Angefangen: 23. 10. 19.. Beendet: 27. 10. 1942

27 Facharbeiterstunden

36 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

Schweißerstunden

Document 43: "Arbeitskarte" (labor card) of electrician for the installation of lightning rods on the chimney of Crematorium II. Oct. 17, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-2-8, pp. 8-8ª.)

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Einzelpreis Aufstellung % RM	Pf	Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen RM	Pf
30	m	[illegible] 35 mm²	‰ 185	00	5	55
1	qm	Hf Ag verzinkter Eisenblech 2 mm			9	60
50	Stck	Abständschellen	–	30	15	00
1	Stck	Nahtverbinder 70 mm²	1	05	1	05
5	Stck	Verbindungsmuffen 70 mm²	1	06	5	30
8	Stck	Cupal-Hülsen 70 mm²	–	80	6	40
100	Stck	Holzschrauben 60 x 3 mm	% 1	50	1	50
		Zusammen:			44	40
		10% Materialaufschlag:			4	44
		63 Häftlingsarbeitsstunden:	–	05	3	15
		Insgesamt:			57	99

Erledigt am: 6. MAI 1943

72.3.1443

Kolonnenführer: Capo: Werkstättenleiter:

Prieto 20308

Document 43, continued.

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei

Eingang am 3. Febr. 1942 Kl. B.W. 11

Auftrag Nr. 747 2198
Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Mirek

Gegenstand 2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen 4 Stck Klinkeisen 50/60 mm 1,25 m lg schneiden und bohren

Antragsteller Krematorium Ofen II.

Angefangen 10 1942 Beendet 10 II 1942

	Nr	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Min.		Nr	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Min.
Schlosser	3705	Mirek	4		Schweisser				
	3610	Badmarski	3	–					
	12564	Buczyński	3	–					
	12751	Pietras	1	–	Dreher				
					Schmiede				
					Klempner				
					Installateure				
Giesser									

Insgesamt 12 Arbeitsstunden – davon — Schweisserstunden.

Document 44: "Arbeitskarte" (labor card) of the inmate locksmith shop, Kolonne Mirek, for work on furnace II of the crematorium in the main camp. (*RGVA*, 502-2-1, pp. 62-62a.)

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmass	Bemerkungen	
3	m	L-Eisen	40x40x6	10,6 kg	2,42
1	m	Φ-Eisen	Φ 18	2 "	0,32
					2,74
					0,48
					3,22

erledigt am: 13. Febr. 1942

Werkstattenleiter

O.-Capo

13. FEB. 1942

Document 44, continued.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 9. 3. 1943

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Nr. ~~1166~~ 74.

Auftrag von

für Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Auschwitz
Schlosserei

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit: Eilt!

Betreff: K. G. L. B.W. 30 F, Einäscherungsanlage

8	Stck	Gegengewichte Anfertigung nach Angabe des Bauführers Koch Gestellung von 3 Häftlingsschlossern für Umänderungen der Ofenverankerungen Gegen Verrechnung der Fa Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Lieferung erfolgt frei Baustelle. Maße sind an der Baustelle selbst nachzuprüfen. Genauer Materialbedarf (einzeln spezifiziert) ist sofort auf der Zweitschrift mitzuteilen.

Schimmeller
SS-Hptsf.

320

Document 45: "Auftrag" (order) to the locksmith shop by the *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke*. March 9, 1943. (APMO, BW 1/31/162 AuI, p. 320.)

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1943

Lieferschein Nr. 124

für Fa. Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke - Werk Auschwitz O/S.
Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Schlosserei
von Auschwitz O/S.
K.G.L. Krematorium I u. II RH. № 30 u. 30a

Sie empfangen vom übernommenen Bestande
14.00 m² Eisenblech schwarz 5 mm = 160 kg
pro 100 kg - 20.00
RM. 32.32

Schlosser
42 Rsff.

(279)

Document 46: "Lieferschein" (packing list) for a delivery to the Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke. Mar. 31, 1943. (APMO, BW 1/31/162 AuI, p. 279).

Firma oder Dienststelle genau

Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke
G.m.b.H.
Werk Auschwitz

544

Unterabteilung Nr.

Bauvorhaben K.G.L.
Haushalt 1944 Kap. 24/9.1 Titel (Gau) 46.
Genehmigungsverfügung vom 1. 11. 1942
Kostenvoranschlag vom 13. 11. 1942
Auftrag Nr. 10. vom 4. 2. 44 mit 11. Preis RM
Vertrag Nr. — vom — mit — RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Bauwerk (BW) B4 - Einfriedung
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 38
Freihändige Vergebung
~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~
~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

Einzel- / ~~Teil- / Schluß~~ Rechnung Nr. 50/3 Schr. Unser Hausruf Auschwitz 15 Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen WA 6005 Ort Straße Hausnummer 29. März 1944.

Unsere Reichsbahn-Ab.-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Besorgnuppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)
0/0258/5763			10 vom 4.2.1944.

Reichswaren-Nr. | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag 24.2.1944.

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Unter obiger Auftrags-Nr. wurden für Sie folgende Arbeiten ausgeführt:				
		für KGL Krematorium I und II BW ~~30~~ und ~~30a~~.				
		Torverschlüsse an den Einfahrtstoren der Krematorien I und II instandgesetzt insgesamt:			98,00	
		lt. Empfangschein Nr. 684/II vom 24.2.1944.				

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, den 13.4.1944
Leibmann
Z.d.A. Hellr. Buchhalter

Die Reparaturen an den Kasernen-Einfahrtstoren wurden ausgeführt.
Leibmann
Hellr. Buchhalter

Wir befinden uns im totalen Krieg
d haben keine Zeit zum Mahnen
ahlen Sie deshalb bitte pünktlich!

Banken:

Postscheckkonto: Breslau 100002

II-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung" Verlag der Bärenreiter-Weinbrenner-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe
Formblatt 3a – Anlageblatt

Document 47: Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke invoice, March 29, 1944, for the Central Construction Office. (*RGVA*, 502-1-36, pp. 38-38a.)

Auschwitz O/S., den 9. April 1943.

Verzeichnis sämtlicher beim Lager beschäftigten Baufirmen.

Baustelle Auschwitz

1. Firma Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin SW 11, Schönebergerstr. 13.
2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Bickendorf, Melaholtzstr. 65/67.
3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10.
4. " Kontinentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg Hardenbergstr. 1.
5. Deutsche Bau-AG., Breslau, Charlottenstr. 54/56.
6. " Carl Falk, Gleiwitz O/S., Gustav Freitag Allee 13.
7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Bauunternehmer, Liegnitz O/S.
8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau 13, Augustastr. 147
9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz O/S., Friedrichstr. 19
10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz O/S., Elisabethstr. 21
11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S., Teucherstr. 10.
12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt - Gleiwitz O/S.
13. " Ing. R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S.
14. " Schlesische Industriebau Lenz u. Co.-AG., Kattowitz O/S, Grundmann-
15. " Lepski u. Co., Bunzlau O/S., Löwenbergerstr. 24/25. str. 23
16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S., Stefanstr. 6
17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin - Pankow, Görstr. 47 a
18. " Helmut Prestel, Sosnowitz O/S., Schoppinitzerstr. 3.
19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz O/S. Brückenstr. 1
20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln - Wilhelmsthal O/S., Hafnestr. 24.
21. " Ing. Richard Strauch, ~~Werchow b/Galau N.L.~~ ~~Postschließf. 5~~
22. " Zweigstelle Krakau, Alte Weichselstr
22. " Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, Dreisestr. - Postschließfach 55/8
23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz O/S., den Königshüttestr. 87
24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz O/S., Grüne Waldstr. 7
25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumstr., Beuthen O/S.
26. " Richter, Debica, Generalgouvernement
27. " Godzik, Carl - K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6, Postschließfach 59
28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus, Filiale Kyalowitz O/S, Hermann Göringstr. 7.
29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Lauban.

Document 48: List of private firms working at Auschwitz. April 9, 1943. (*RGVA*,502-1-96, p. 39.)

Lfd. Nr.	F i r m a	genehmigte Zahl F.Arb.	genehmigte Zahl H.Arb.	Genehmigungsnummer
1.	A n h a l t	60	40	VIII/42/PB/17
2.	Bahnbetr.Werk,Auschwitz	-	25	Aum.IX/42.P.B.32
3.	Boos Friedrich	10	20	VIII/42/PB/19
4.	Deutsche Bau A.G.	32	250	Aum.IX/42.P.B.36
5.	Bolney Speditionsfirma	-	20	IX/42/PB/38
6.	Ader Gustaw	-	20	VIII/42/PB.29
7.	Falk Karl	-	150	VIII/42/PB/18
8.	Hirt Hermann	5	30	VIII/42/PB/24
9.	Gottschling Wilhelm	4	4	Aum.IX/42.P.B.34
10.	" H U T A "	-	430	VIII/42/P.B.23
11.	Industriebau A.G.	10	50	VIII/42/PB/26
12.	Köhler Robert	-	30	VIII/42/PB.31
13.	Kluge, Baugeschäft	10	340	VIII/42/P.B.30
14.	Kohlengrube Brzeszcze	-	1000	VII/42/P.B./12
15.	Lepsky u. Co	5	10	VIII/42/P.B.28
16.	Lenz u. Co A.G.	-	80	VIII/42/PB/15
17.	Petersen Friedrich	10	290	VII/42/P.B./13
18.	Riedel u. Sohn	1	105	VIII/42/P.B.25
19.	Reckmann Richard	-	100	VII/42/P.B./14
20.	Strauch Richard	-	400	VIII/42/P.B./16
21.	Ing.Spirra Franz	-	20	Aum.IX/42.P.B.35
22.	Stadtverwaltung Auschwitz	-	200	Aum.IX/42.P.B.33
23.	"T r i t o n"	-	30	VIII/42/P.B.20
24.	W. Wagner	5	75	VIII/42/P.B.22
25.	Ing. Hans Wodak	-	7	VII/42/P.B.11
26.	Zementfabrik, Golleschau	-	300	VII/42/P.W./10
27.	Wasserwirtschaftsamt,Bielitz	-		

Document 49: List of private firms working at Auschwitz, with an indication of the numbers of inmates employed. 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-19, p. 88.)

1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Labanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Wasserwerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreyzestr.7/9
10.) Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.) Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.) Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1o
13.) Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmannstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Niepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stefanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf am Queis, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Gorsstr.47a
22.) Richard Strauch, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.24.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz. OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel. Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz, Miethe Allee 6
31.) Vedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

Document 50: List of private firms working at Auschwitz. June 4, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 18a).

Drittschrift

Verpflichtung.

Durch die Übertragung ...von Straßenbeauarbeiten... ..... kommt die Firma und deren Gefolgschaftsmitglieder mit den zur Arbeitsbeihilfe zugeteilten Häftlingen in Berührung, Die Häftlinge versuchen an die einzelnen Zivilpersonen heranzutreten und sie zu verbotenen Handlungen zu verleiten.

Damit keine Unannehmlichkeiten mit ungeahnten Folgen entstehen, übernimmt hierdurch die Firma für sich und ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder folgende Verpflichtung:

Die Firma sowie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder sind darüber belehrt,

I. daß sie mit den Häftlingen keinen Verkehr zu pflegen haben,

II. daß irgendwelche Besorgungen für Häftlinge strengstens untersagt sind,

III. daß Briefe oder Schriftstücke irgendwelcher Art für Häftlinge zu besorgen verboten ist und schwer bestraft wird.

Die Firma verpflichtet sich, besondere Überwachungsorgane aufzustellen, damit vorgenannte Bestimmungen eingehalten und sie wie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder vor Schaden bewahrt werden.

Jede Zuwiderhandlung ist sofort der Zentral-Bauleitung mit Angabe der Häftlingsnummer zu melden.

Josef Kluge
Baugeschäft-Dampfziegelei-Sägewerk
Hoch-, Tief- und Eisenbetonbau
Alt-Gleiwitz

Auschwitz, den 13.11.1942.

Document 51: "Verpflichtung" (contractual obligation) of the Josef Kluge corporation. Nov. 13, 1942. (*RGVA*, 502-1-369, p.11).

Gemeinschaftslager.

Auschwitz, d. 17. Oktober 1944.

Betr.: Appell d. Zivilarbeiter.

An den

Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
SS-Ostuf./F/ Jothann

Auschwitz O/S.

Betr.: Appell am 1. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: 782 Zivilarbeiter

Krank:		50	Z.A.	
Urlaub:		15	"	
Ungesetzt	n. Birkental	6	"	Fa. Lenz
"	" Zater	7	"	"
"	" Kochlowitz	17	"	"
"	" "	39	"	Fa. Hutz
"	" "	68	"	Fa. Kluge
"	" "	9	"	Fa. Riedel
"	" "	18	"	Fa. Falck
"	" Zater	6	"	Fa. Ind. Bau Boellner
"	" Gleiwitz	14	"	Fa. Riedel
"	" "	4	"	Fa. Kluge

Betr.: Appell am 8. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: 715 Zivilarbeiter

Krank:	56	Z.A.
Urlaub:	17	"

Ungesetzt: s. wie oben.

Betr.: Appell am 15. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: 730 Zivilarbeiter

Krank:	75	Z.A.
Urlaub:	14	"

Ungesetzt s. wie oben.

Betr.: Appell am 22. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: 710 Zivilarbeiter

Krank:	73	Z.A.
Urlaub:	17	"

Ungesetzt s. wie oben.

Verteiler:
SS-Uscha. Pantke
SS-Ostuf. Liebermann
Kriegseinsatz

SS-Unterscharführer.

Document 52: Roll call of the civilian employees' camp. Oct. 17, 1943. (*RGVA*, 502-1-60, p. 87).

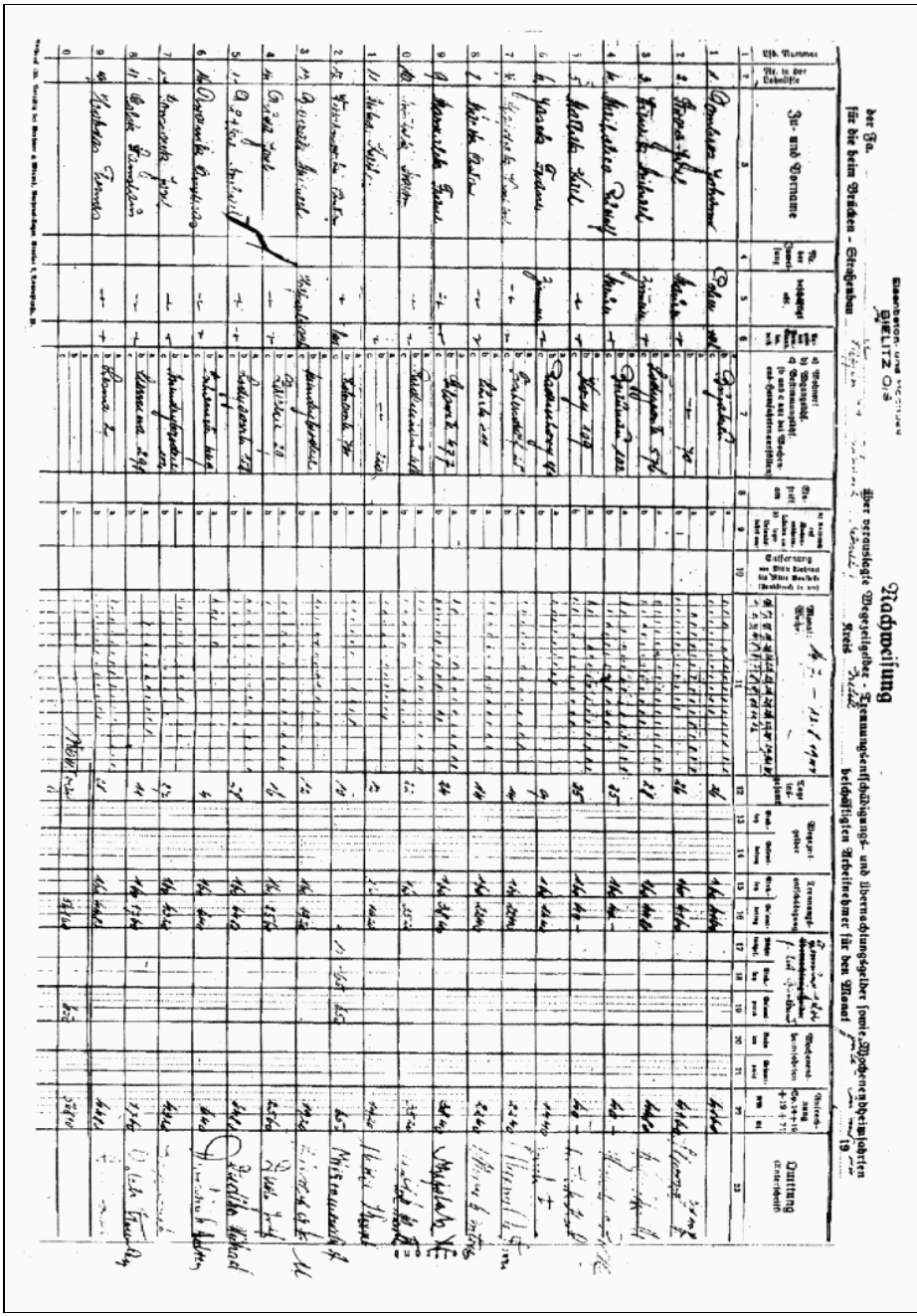

Document 53: Payroll of the W. Riedel & Sohn corporation, July-August 1944. (*RGVA*, 502-1-124, p. 4).

Tables and Diagrams

Table 1: Hierarchical position of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (until Jan. 31, 1942)

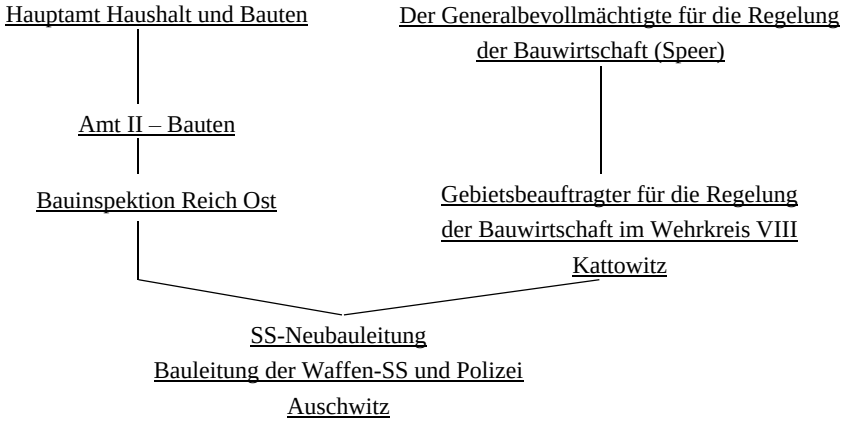

Table 2: Hierarchical position of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (starting on Feb. 1, 1942)

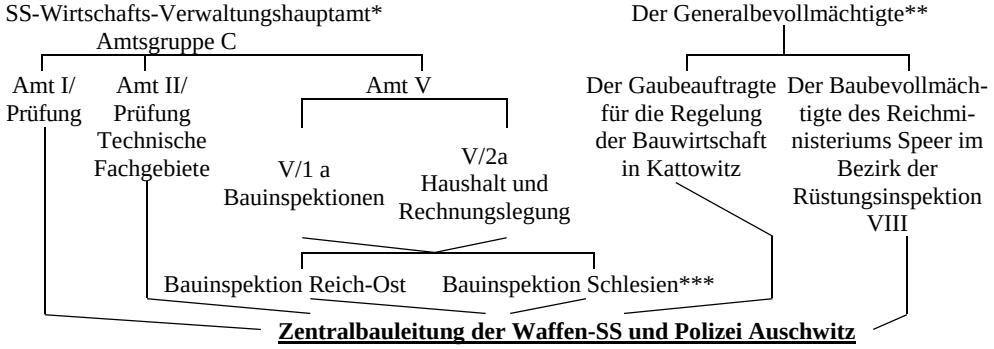

*: until Jan 31, 1942; **: until Sept. 13, 1942; ***: from the second half of 1943

Table 3: Organization chart of Office Group C of the *WVHA* (Source: "SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe C – Bauwesen." *RGVA*, 502-1-4, pp. 24-31).

Chief: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING

AMT C/I – ALLGEMEINE BAUAUFGABEN
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN
Deputy: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/1 – BAUTEN DER WAFFEN SS
Head: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/2 – BAUTEN DER KL UND KGL
Head: SS-Untersturmführer (S) HEIDER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/3 – BAUTEN DER DEUTSCHEN POLIZEI
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/4 – BAUTEN DER ALLGEMEINEN-SS
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

AMT C/II – SONDERBAUAUFGABEN
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer KIEFER
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/1 – VERPFLEGUNGS- U. BEKLEIDUNGSANLAGEN
Head: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/2 – WAFFEN-, MUNITIONS- UND NACHRICHTENANLAGEN
Head: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/3 – LAZARETTE UND REVIERE
Head: Bmstr. GEORGI

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/4 – NAPOLAS UND HEIMSCHULEN
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/5 – WOHNUNGSFÜRSORGE
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FUNKE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/6 – WIRTSCHAFTS- UND SONDERBAUTEN
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

AMT C/III – TECHNISCHE FACHGEBIETE
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer WIRTZ
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/1 – INGENIEURBAU
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer GROSCH

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/2 – BE- UND ENTWÄSSERUNG
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/3 – MASCHINENBAU UND ELEKTROTECHNIK
Head: Dipl. Ing. WEISS

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/4 – VERMESSUNGSWESEN
Head: SS-Untersturmführer MEDWED

AMT C/IV – KÜNSTLERISCHE FACHGEBIETE
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer (S) BLASCHEK
Deputy: SS-Obertsturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/1 – STÄDTEBAU UND ENTWURFSGESTALTUNG
Head: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/2 – LANDSCHAFTS- UND RAUMGESTALTUNG
Head: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

AMT C/V – ZENTRALBAUINSPEKTIONEN
Chief: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER
Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/1 – ÜBERWACHUNG ALLER SS-BAUDIENSTSTELLEN UND BAUVORHABEN
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/2 – HAUSHALT UND RECHNUNGSLEGUNG
Head: SS-Untersturmführer LANGE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/3 – ROHSTOFFSTELLE BAU (BAUSTOFFLAGER)
Head: SS-Obersturmführer WEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/4 – KRAFTFAHRWESEN DER AMTSGRUPPE BAU
Head: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

AMT C/VI – BAUUNTERHALT; BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT, VORPRÜFUNG
Chief: SS-Standartenführer EIRENSCHMALZ
Deputy: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/1 – BAUUNTERHALT DER LIEGENSCHAFTEN WAFFEN-SS UND ALLGEMEINE-SS
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/2 – BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT
Head: SS-Hauptsturmführer KOTHER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/3 – VORPRÜFINGSSTELLE
Head: SS-Obersturmführer (S) GLISCZYNSKI

Table 4: Administrative structure of the G.B.-BAU
(source: "Liste der Baubevollmächtigten des *Reichsminister*iums Speer." *RGVA*, 502-1-319, pp. 30-32).

DER BEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DEN VIERJAHRESPLAN
DER GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT / *REICHSMINISTER* SPEER

I BAUWIRTSCHAFT
II RÜSTUNGSAUSBAU
III KONTINGENTSTELLE
IV BAUSTOFFSTRANSPORTE

DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE DES GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTEN FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT

DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT IN ***KATTOWITZ****

DER BAUBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE DES *REICHSMINISTER*IUM SPEER IM BEZIRK DER RÜSTUNGSINSPEKTION

I KÖNIGSBERG
II STETTIN
III BERLIN
IV DRESDEN
V a) STUTTGART
b) STRASSBURG
VI ESSEN
VII MÜNCHEN (Munich)
VIII BRESLAU*
IX KASSEL
X HAMBURG
XI HANNOVER
XII FRANKFURT/MAIN
XIII NÜRNBERG (Nuremberg)
XVII WIEN (Vienna)
XX DANZIG
XXI POSEN

*Offices to which the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz was subordinated.

Table 5: Organization of a Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police

(source: Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten. Organisationsplan einer Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police. Nov. 12, 1941. WAPL, Central Construction Office, 3, p. 13).

ABTEILUNG I – Organisation Personal

- Organisation
- Personal
- Plankammer
- Statistik

ABTEILUNG II – Baumittel

- Haushalt
- Amtskasse
- Rechnungswesen

ABTEILUNG III – Bauwirtschaft

- Rohstoffbewirtschaftung
- Arbeitseinsatz
- Transportwesen
- Kraftfahrwesen

ABTEILUNG IV – Technische Fachgebiete

- Hochbau
- Ingenieurbau
- Be- und Entwässerung
- Maschinenbau
- Vermessung

Table 6: Construction Inspections of the Waffen-SS and Police
(Source: "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten. Nachweisung der Bauinspektionen der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS und Polizeiführern." Nov. 12, 1941. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 2, pp. 4f.)

I. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH NORD
- Zentralbauleitung Ravensbrück
- Zentralbauleitung Berlin
- Zentralbauleitung Goslar
- 11 Bauleitungen

II. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH OST
- Zentralbauleitung Danzig
- Zentralbauleitung Posen
- Zentralbauleitung Breslau
- Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
- 10 Bauleitungen

III. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH SÜD
- Zentralbauleitung Dachau
- Zentralbauleitung Salzburg
- Zentralbauleitung Vienna
- 12 Bauleitungen

IV. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH WEST
- Zentralbauleitung Weimar
- Zentralbauleitung Strassburg
- 5 Bauleitungen

V. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH GEN. GOUVERNEMENT
- Zentralbauleitung Warschau
- Zentralbauleitung Lublin
- Zentralbauleitung Debica
- Zentralbauleitung Krakau
- Zentralbauleitung Lemberg
- 9 Bauleitungen

Table 7: Organization chart of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (January 1943)
(Source: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen." *RGVA*, 502-1-57, pp. 312-317).

ZENTRALBAULEITUNG DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ
LEITER: SS-Hauptsturmführer BISCHOFF
VORZIMMER: SS-Unterscharführer Thoma; SS-Sturmmann Kofler

Chief: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Deputy: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING

Sachgebiete

1) SACHGEBIET HOCHBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) ERTL
SS-Untersturmführer (F) WOLTER

2) SACHGEBIET TIEFBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) SCHENK
SS-Oberscharführer STRANG
SS-Unterscharführer FRÄNZEN
SS-Unterscharführer GERHARD
SS-Sturmmann KRAUSE

3) SACHGEBIET BEWÄSSERUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) EGGELING
SS-Schütze SCHWAB
SS-Rottenführer SCHUHKNECHT
Z.A. WOLF

4) SACHGEBIET MELIORATIONEN UND VERMESSUNG
SS-Untersturmführer WALLERGANG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) TÖFFERL
SS-Rottenführer SCHMID
SS-Rottenführer DRAGONI
SS-Schütze FISCHER

5) SACHGEBIET PLANUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) DEJACO
SS-Schütze GIERISCH
SS-Schütze SPLITT
Z.A. WERKMANN
Z.A. SCHIMMEL
Z.A. WALTHER

I. Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, KL. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) KIRSCHNEK
Z.A. TEICHMANN
SS-Scharführer JÄGER
SS-Unterscharführer OSCHINSKI
SS-Sturmmann LUBITZ
Z.A. LEHMANN
SS-Hauptscharführer WEICHMANN
SS-Schütze GENUR

II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) JANISCH
SS-Untersturmführer PEETZ
SS-Hauptscharführer BÖTTJER
SS-Unterscharführer ULMER
SS-Schütze SIHORSCH
SS-Sturmmann SCHEFFEL
Z.A. UHL
Z.A. LIPPERT

7) VERWALTUNG
SS-Scharführer BETZINGER
SS-Unterscharführer GIESENBERG
SS-Unterscharführer WEISLAV
REGISTRATUR
SS-Unterscharführer PUTZKER
Z.A. UTTINGER
FERNSPRECHVERMITTLUNG
SS-Rottenführer CERNE
SS-Unterscharführer NITSCHE
ORDONANZ
SS-Rottenführer STEINERT

6) ROHSTOFFSTELLE UND EINKAUF
SS-Unterscharführer WILK
SS-Oberscharführer ARLOTH
SS-Unterscharführer BRACHT
SS-Unterscharführer HOFFMANN
SS-Unterscharführer PRUCHNIK
SS-Sturmmann KUNERT
BAUHOF I
SS-Oberscharführer STILLER
SS-Unterscharführer HOLZ
BAUHOF II
Z.A. NIENDORF

8) FAHRBEREITSCHAFT
SS-Scharführer KÖGEL
SS-Sturmmann SEITNER
SS-Unterscharführer BERGMANN
SS-Unterscharführer OLSCHAR
SS-Unterscharführer KLING
SS-Sturmmann BÄRWOLF
SS-Schütze DEPTA
SS-Sturmmann ROSENAUER

9) TECHNISCHE ABTEILUNG
SS-Unterscharführer SWOBODA
Z.A. BENDORFF
Z.A. JÄHRLING
SS-Sturmmann BECK

10) ARBEITSEINSATZ
SS-Unterscharführer HOCHSCHERF
SS-Unterscharführer PANTKE
SS-Rottenführer STEINSTRASSER

11) WERKSTÄTTEN
SS-Unterscharführer KYWITZ
SS-Schütze BLANKE
SS-Rottenführer DENGLER
Z.A. WACHS

〉〉

III. Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz
BAULEITER: SS-Sturmmann JOTHANN
SS-Unterscharführer PENN
SS-Rottenführer WOLFF
Z.A. GÖTSCH

IV. Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) POLLOK

V. Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Partschendorf
BAULEITER: SS-Unterscharführer MAYER
Z.A. PARTSCH

14) SACHGEBIET STATISTIK
(unbesetzt)

13) GARTENGESTALTUNG
SS-Unterscharführer KAMANN
SCHREIBKRAFT
Z.A. QUITZAU

12) ZIMMEREIBETRIEB UND DACHDECKERBETRIEB
SS-Unterscharführer VIETH
SS-Rottenführer LUGERT

〉〉

Table 8: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Nov. 25, 1941; last name followed by first name; source: see Document 5).

Bischoff, Karl

Arloth, Willibald
Bärwolf, Hans
Beck, Walter
Blanke, Heinrich
Cerne, Albin
Dejaco, Walter
Dengler, Hans
Eggeling, Karl
Engler, Hans
Ertl, Fritz
Fenrich, Josef
Fränzen, Reinhard
Gertl,
Giesenberg, Heinz
Hochscherf,
Hoffmann, Heinrich
Holz, Max
Janisch, Josef
Jarzombek, Stefan
Jothann, Werner
Kamann, Dietrich
Kastner, Fritz
Kayser, Otto
Kling, Armin
Kofler, Hans
Krause, Max
Kunert, Karl
Kywitz, Walter
Lubitz, Heinz
Lugert, Hans
Manhart, Ignaz
Nestripke, Friedrich
Nitsche, Johann
Olschar, Josef
Pantke, Kurt
Pruchnik, Rudolf
Putzker,
Scheffel, Rolf
Schmid, Helmut
Steinert, Georg
Steinstrasser, Hans
Stiller, Alfred
Swoboda, Heinrich
Taddiken, Fritz
Thoma, Walter
Ulmer, Karl
Vieth, Hermann
Weislav, Franz
Werner, Paul
Wilk, Paul
Wolff, Johann
Wolter, Fritz

Table 9: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Dec. 15, 1942; source: see Document 6).

#	RANK	LAST NAME – FIRST NAME	DATE OF BIRTH
1.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Arloth Williams	Aug. 12, 1911
2.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Bärwolf Hans	Feb. 25, 1909
3.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Beck Walter	Mar. 13, 1910
4.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Bergmann Georg	July 22, 1916
5.	*SS-Scharführer*	Betzinger Ewald	Sept. 5, 1903
6.	*SS-Hauptsturmführer*	Bischoff Karl	Aug. 9, 1897
7.	*SS-Schütze*	Blanke Heinrich	Sept. 30, 1912
8.	*SS-Hauptscharführer*	Böttjer Heinrich	Jan. 24, 1912
9.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Bracht Fritz	Nov. 10, 1904

#	RANK	LAST NAME – FIRST NAME	DATE OF BIRTH
10.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Cerne Albin	Feb. 17, 1903
11.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Dejaco Walter	June 19, 1909
12.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Dengler Hans	Nov. 22, 1915
13.	*SS-Schütze*	Depta Romuald	May 14, 1922
14.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Dragoni Livio	Oct. 3, 1905
15.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Eggeling Karl	May 30, 1912
16.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Ertl Fritz	Aug. 31, 1908
17.	*SS-Schütze*	Fischer Anton	Mar. 25, 1909
18.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Fränzen Reinhard	Feb. 15, 1904
19.	*SS-Schütze*	Genur Arpad	July 7, 1909
20.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Gerhard Erwin	Oct. 27, 1908
21.	*SS-Schütze*	Gierisch Martin	June 15, 1903
22.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Giesenberg Heinz	Nov. 24, 1905
23.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Hoffmann Heinrich	Jan. 21, 1910
24.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Holz Max	May 16, 1910
25.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Janisch Josef	Apr. 22, 1909
26.	*SS-Scharführer*	Jäger Arthur	July 17, 1889
27.	*SS-Sturmscharführer*	Jothann Werner	May 18, 1907
28.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kamann Dietrich	Oct. 2, 1904
29.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kastner Fritz	May 1, 1910
30.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Kayser Otto	July 22, 1902
31.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Kirschneck Hans	June 14, 1909
32.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kling Armin	Sept. 19, 1914
33.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Kofler Hans	Apr. 10, 1911
34.	*SS-Scharführer*	Kögel Kurt	Dec. 27, 1888
35.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Krause Max	Jan. 29, 1902
36.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Kunert Karl	Mar. 29, 1902
37.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Kywitz Walter	Feb. 20, 1912
38.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Lubitz Heinz	Nov. 18, 1908
39.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Lugert Hans	July 31, 1905
40.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Nitsche Johann	May 21, 1907
41.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Olschar Josef	Mar. 18, 1896
42.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Pantke Kurt	July 16, 1910
43.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Peetz Rudolf	May 27, 1912
44.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Penn Fritz	Jan. 5, 1908
45.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Pollok Josef	Nov. 13, 1908
46.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Pruchnik Rudolf	Nov. 30, 1912
47.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Rosenauer Leonhard	Oct. 12, 1909
48.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Scheffel Rolf	Dec. 7, 1908
49.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Schenk Ewald	Aug. 19, 1910
50.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Schmid Helmut	Apr. 6, 1912
51.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Schuhknecht Walter	June 25, 1910
52.	*SS-Schütze*	Schwab Roland	Oct. 23, 1911
53.	*SS-Schütze*	Sihorsch Franz	May 27, 1900
54.	*SS-Sturmmann*	Seitner Rudolf	Mar. 13, 1911

#	RANK	LAST NAME – FIRST NAME	DATE OF BIRTH
55.	*SS-Schütze*	Splitt Erich	Apr. 20, 1907
56.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Steinert Georg	Feb. 28, 1911
57.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Steinstrasser Hans	Aug. 3, 1905
58.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Stiller Alfred	Sept. 15, 1895
59.	*SS-Oberscharführer*	Strang Hermann	Oct. 24, 1895
60.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Swoboda Heinrich	Oct. 11, 1904
61.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Thoma Walter	Mar. 11, 1907
62.	*SS-Untersturmführer (F)*	Töfferl Hermann	Oct. 24, 1895
63.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Ulmer Karl	May 26, 1913
64.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Vieth Hermann	Oct. 21, 1909
65.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Weislav Franz	Jan. 30, 1908
66.	*SS-Untersturmführer*	Wallerang Bernhard	May 1, 1908
67.	*SS-Hauptscharführer*	Wiechmann Heinz	Oct. 1, 1912
68.	*SS-Unterscharführer*	Wilk Paul	June 13, 1909
69.	*SS-Rottenführer*	Wolff Johann	Oct. 9, 1900
70.	*SS-Untersturmführer*	Wolter Fritz	Mar. 15, 1909

Table 10: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (January 1943; source: see Table 7).

RANK	LAST NAME	PROFESSION
SS-Oberscharführer	Arloth	Techn. Kaufmann
SS-Sturmmann	Bärwolf	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Beck	Masch. Tech.
SS-Unterscharführer	Bergmann	Kraftfahrer
SS-Scharführer	Betzinger	Kaufmann
SS-Hauptsturmführer	Bischoff	
SS-Schütze	Blanke	Schreiner
SS-Hauptscharführer	Böttjer	Zimmerer
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Kaufmann
SS-Rottenführer	Cerne	Gauleitungsangest.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Dejaco	Architekt
SS-Rottenführer	Dengler	Maler
SS-Schütze	Depta	Kraftfahrer
SS-Rottenführer	Dragoni	Vorarbeiter f. Entwäss.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kulturbauing.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Ertl	Bauing.
SS-Schütze	Fischer	Vermessungsing.
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Pflasterer
SS-Schütze	Genur	Zeichner
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Pflasterer
SS-Schütze	Gierisch	Architekt
SS-Unterscharführer	Giesenberg	Kaufmann
SS-Unterscharführer	Hochscherf	Kontrollangest.
SS-Unterscharführer	Hoffmann	Schreiner

RANK	LAST NAME	PROFESSION
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Kaufmann
SS-Scharführer	Jäger	Bautechn.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Janisch	Dipl. Ing. Neubau
SS-Sturmmann	Jothann	Hochbautechniker
SS-Unterscharführer	Kamann	Gärtner
SS-Untersturmführer	Kastner	Bauing.
SS-Oberscharführer	Kayser	Bauaufseher
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hochbautechn.
SS-Unterscharführer	Kling	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Kofler	Gauleiterangest.
SS-Scharführer	Kögel	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Krause	Maurer
SS-Sturmmann	Kunert	Lebensmittelhändler
SS-Unterscharführer	Kywitz	Werkleiter
SS-Sturmmann	Lubitz	Hilfsbauführer
SS-Rottenführer	Lugert	Zimmerer
SS-Unterscharführer	Mayer	Bauführer
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Steinschleifer
SS-Unterscharführer	Olschar	Kraftfahrer
SS-Unterscharführer	Oschinski	Maurer
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Betriebsleiter
SS-Untersturmführer	Peetz	Architekt
SS-Unterscharführer	Penn	Bauunternehmer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Pollok	
SS-Unterscharführer	Pruchnik	Beamter
SS-Unterscharführer	Putzker	Hotelangestell.
SS-Sturmmann	Rosenauer	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Scheffel	Maurer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Schenk	Tiefbautechn.
SS-Rottenführer	Schmid	Vorarb. f. Drainage
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Steinhauer
SS-Schütze	Schwab	Tiefbautechn.
SS-Sturmmann	Seitner	
SS-Schütze	Sihorsch	Maurer
SS-Schütze	Splitt	Bauzeichner
SS-Rottenführer	Steinert	Schlosser
SS-Rottenführer	Steinstrasser	Gärter
SS-Oberscharführer	Stiller	Kaufmann
SS-Oberscharführer	Strang	Bauführer
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Elektrotechn.
SS-Unterscharführer	Thoma	Kaufmann
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Töfferl	Bauing.
SS-Unterscharführer	Ulmer	Zeichner
SS-Unterscharführer	Vieth	Zimmerer
SS-Untersturmführer	Wallergang	Kulturbaumeister

RANK	LAST NAME	PROFESSION
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Lederarbeiter
SS-Hauptscharführer	Wiechmann	Tischler
SS-Unterscharführer	Wilk	Kaufmann
SS-Rottenführer	Wolff	Maurer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Wolter	Bauing.
Z.A.	Bendorff	Elektrotechn.
Z.A.	Götsch	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Jährling	Heiz Techn.
Z.A.	Lehmann	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Lippert	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Niendorf	Landwirt
Z.A.	Partsch	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Quitzau	Stenotypistin
Z.A.	Schimmel	Bauzeichner
Z.A.	Teichmann	Bauführer
Z.A.	Uhl	Zeichner
Z.A.	Uttinger	Kaufmann
Z.A.	Wachs	Innenarchitekt
Z.A.	Walther	Architekt
Z.A.	Werkmann	Architekt
Z.A.	Wolf	Schlosser

Table 11: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (July 2, 1943; source: "Aufstellung" by Kirschnek dated July 2, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 596f.).

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Sturmbannführer	Bischoff	Karl
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Fritz
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Dejaco	Walter
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Engler	Hans
SS-Rottenführer	Fabian	Gerhard
SS-Rottenführer	Fehnrich	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Reinhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Erwin
SS-Unterscharführer	Giessenberg	Heinz
SS-Schütze	Grandl	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Hecht	Willi
SS-Unterscharführer	Hegert	Emil
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Max
SS-Unterscharführer	Horn	Gustav
SS-Scharführer	Jäger	Arthur
SS-Rottenführer	Jähner	Otto
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Janisch	Josef

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Rottenführer	Jarzombek	Stefan
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Jothann	Werner
SS-Unterscharführer	Kaman	Dietrich
SS-Rottenführer	Kessler	Emil
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Kofler	Hans
SS-Oberscharführer	Kögel	Kurt
SS-Sturmmann	Krause	Max
SS-Unterscharführer	Linnert	Robert
SS-Sturmmann	Lubitz	Heinz
SS-Sturmmann	Lubusch	Eduard
SS-Unterscharführer	Manhardt	Ignaz
SS-Sturmmann	Mazanek	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Nestripke	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Neuber	Guido
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Johann
SS-Unterscharführer	Oschinski	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Penn	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Pohl	Heinrich
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Pollok	Josef
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Schünner	Alfred
SS-Schütze	Sihorsch	Franz
SS-Rottenführer	Siegmund	Kurt
SS-Hauptscharführer	Stiller	Alfred
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Heinrich
SS-Sturmmann	Taddiken	Fritz
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Franz
SS-Sturmmann	Werner	Paul
SS-Untersturmführer	Weznitza	Erich
SS-Unterscharführer	Wilk	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Wolff	Johann
Z.A.	Czembor	Hildegard
Z.A.	Dauner	Ernst
Z.A.	Jährling	Rudolf
Z.A.	Käfer	Hugo
Z.A.	Machus	Walter
Z.A.	Mosch	Alois
Z.A.	Müller	Erich
Z.A.	Neumann	Wanda
Z.A.	Niendorf	Fritz
Z.A.	Plaskura	Wladislaus
Z.A.	Reichelt	Rudolf
Z.A.	Teichmann	Heinrich
Z.A.	Wiera	Paul

Table 12: List of members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (Sept. 1, 1944)
(Source: "Aufstellung über die an die SS-Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach ZBL Nr. geordnet." *RGVA*, 502-1-201, pp. 565f.).

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Sturmmann	Becker	Hugo
SS-Oberscharführer	Betzinger	Ewald
SS-Hauptscharführer	Böttjer	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Fritz
SS-Unterscharführer	Brinkmann	Rudolf
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kurt
SS-Sturmmann	Eisele	
SS-Unterscharführer	Fabian	Gerhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Reinhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Erwin
SS-Unterscharführer	Grandl	Walter
SS-Oberscharführer	Häuser	Jakob
SS-Rottenführer	Hecht	Willi
SS-Unterscharführer	Hegert	Emil
SS-Sturmmann	Henche	Hugo
SS-Untersturmführer	Hoffmann	Karl
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Max
SS-Rottenführer	Jähne	Otto
SS-Unterscharführer	Jarzombek	Stefan
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Jothann	Werner
SS-Unterscharführer	Kamann	Dietrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Kastner	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Kessler	Emil
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hans
SS-Hauptscharführer	Kögel	Kurt
SS-Obersturmführer	Krauss	
SS-Rottenführer	Krause	Max
SS-Oberscharführer	Krogman	Helmut
SS-Unterscharführer	Krug	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Lenksfeld	
SS-Rottenführer	Lichtl	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Linnert	Robert
SS-Sturmmann	Lippert	
SS-Unterscharführer	Lubitz	Heinz
SS-Unterscharführer	Manhart	Ignatz
SS-Unterscharführer	Meissner	Emil
SS-Unterscharführer	Müller	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Nestripke	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Neuber	Guido

RANK	LAST NAME	FIRST NAME
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Nordmann	Alfons
SS-Unterscharführer	Olscher	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Kurt
SS-Oberscharführer	Penn	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Pohl	Heinrich
SS-Sturmmann	Prenk	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Schäfer	
SS-Unterscharführer	Schinner	Alfred
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Schwarz	Hans
SS-Obersturmführer	Semenov	Nikolai
SS-Unterscharführer	Siegmund	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Sihorsch	Franz
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Taddiken	Fritz
SS-Sturmmann	Wack u. Borowitz	
SS-Oberscharführer	Wegner	
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Franz
SS-Oberscharführer	Wilk	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Wolff	Johann
SS-Oberscharführer	Zwenty	Fritz
Z.A.	Beller	Walter
Z.A.	Jährling	Rudolf
Z.A.	Käfer	Hugo
Z.A.	Krall	Josef
Z.A.	Kuhn	Herbert
Z.A.	Mischke	Lucie
Z.A.	Papesch	Georg
Z.A.	Plaskura	Wladislaw
Z.A.	Reichelt	Rudolf
Z.A.	Vanmarke	Philibert
Z.A.	Wesser	Ernst

Table 13: List of construction sites of Concentration Camp Auschwitz (Main sources: "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," dated March 31, 1942, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13; "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," dated July 15, 1942, *RGVA*, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52; "Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft," dated Sept. 14, 1943, *RGVA*, 502-1-27, pp. 1-8). The later denomination of a construction site is indicated alongside the first after a slash.

1	Bauleitungskosten
2	Geländeankauf
3	Frauenzweiglager
4	Häftlingsreviergebäude / Strassenbau Industriegelände (Krupp-Werkhallen)
4	Raisko, Werkbaracken
5	Häftlingszellengebäude
6	Hauptwache
7	(HWL) Prov. Kartoffellagerhalle
7	(HWL) 2 Magazinbaracken
7A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 41
7B	Blockführerbaracke
8	Wachtürme
8	(HWL) prov. Kartoffelbunker
8E	Instandsetzungsarbeiten an Wohnhäuser in Budy und Raisko
9	Kanalisation
11	Krematorium
11a	Neuerstellung Schornstein Krem. K.L.
12	Häftlingseffektenkammergebäude
13	Kommandanturgebäude
14	Revier- und Kantinengebäude
17A	Mannschaftsgebäude 1
17B	Mannschaftsgebäude 2
17C	4 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
17C	4 Mannschaftsbaracken für die Kommandantur
17D	13 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
17D/1	Stabs- und Mannschaftsbaracke
17D/2-13	12 Mannschaftsbaracken, 4 Wasch- und 4 Abortbaracken für die Wachtruppe
18	Kraftfahrzeuggarage/ Garagenerweiterung für die Kommandantur
19	(BH) Häftlingswerkstätten
20A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 1
20B	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2
20C	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 3
20D	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 4
20E	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 5

20F	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 6
20G	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 7
20H	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 8
20J	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 9
20K	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 10
20L	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 11
20M	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 12
20N	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 13
20O	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 14
20P	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 15
20Q	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 16
20R	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 17
21	Strassenbau Praga-Halle / Führerheimstrasse
23A	Garage der Werkstätte / Transformatorenstation
23B	Notstromaggregatgebäude
24	Kommandantenwohnhaus
26A	Feldscheune
26B	(LW) 3 Feldscheunen
27	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Unterführer (Haus Rekord)
27A	Haus Nr.27
28	Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung und 4 Effektenbaracken
29	Wasserversorgungsanlage
29A	Neubau eines Wasserturmes
29B	Wasserleitungen und Aufbereitungsanlage
30A	Kraftfahrzeugwerkstatt
30B	Tankanlage für die Kommandantur
31	Wirtschaftsgebäude für die Kommandantur
32A	Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke
32B	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsgebäude
32C	6 Stück Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsbaracken und 4 Abortbaracken
32D	1 Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke
32E	1 Zivilarbeiterwirtschaftsbaracke
32F	2 Zivilarbeiterwaschbaracken
32G	2 Zivilarbeiterabortbaracken
32H	Zivilarbeiterlager für Italiener / Zivilarbeiterlager für die Krupp A.G.
33A	(LW) Stallanlagen / Scheunenfundament
33B	Schlachthaus mit Molkerei / Schlachthauserweiterung
33Ba	Pferdestallbaracke für Schlachtvieh
33C	(LW) Prov. Gewächshausanlage Raisko
34	Badeanstalt
35	Schule mit Kindergarten
36A	Führerheim
36B	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Führer und Führerunterkünfte
36C	Wohnausausbau für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe Auschwitz / Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues
36D	4 Führerunterkunftsbaracken

37A	Bauleitungsbaracke (alte)
37B	(BH) Bauleitungsbaracke (neue)
37C	(BH) Bauleitungsunterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsbaracke
37D	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Bauleitung
37E	Bauleitungsbaracke 3
38	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Kommandantur / Fahrzeug- und Gerätehalle
38A	Zentralgaragenhof
39	Prov. SS-Unterkünfte / SS-Unterkünfte ausserhalb des Lagerbereiches
40	SS-Unterkunft “Deutsches Haus”
40A	Einrüstung eines Generalquartiers
41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung
42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke/ Alte Häftlingsküchenerweiterung / Neue Häftlingsküchenerweiterung
43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke
44	Sportplatzanlage
45	Schiessstandanlage
46	Frachtenstundung
49	Elektrische Aussenanlagen Freileitungsnetz / Elektrische Zuführungen
50	Bauhof
50	(BH) Bauhof-Lagerungschuppen
50	(BH) Pferdestallbaracken für Baustofflagerung
51	Pferdestallung
54	Gärtnerische Anlagen
55	2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken
56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeits*kommandos*
57	2 RAD- Wohnhäuser
58	5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge
59	12 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingseffekten usw.
60	2 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingselektrikern usw.
61A	Behelfswerkstätten
61B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt
61C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen
63 (LW)	4 Hofscheunen
64 (LW)	Gewächshausanlage Raisko
65A (LW)	Entenzuchtstall Harmense
65B (LW)	21 Kükenaufzuchtställe
65B bis (LW)	Geflügelzuchtställe
65C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner
65D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner
65E (LW)	18 Herdbuchställe
66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser
67	SS-Unterkunft, Reithalle und Viehställe in den ehemaligen Praga-Werken in Birkenau
68 (LW)	Laboratorium
68A	Hygien. Laboratorium
68B	Laboratorium in Raisko. Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko

69	Fohlenhof
70	12 Weideviehunterstände
71 (LW)	ca. 35 Pferdstallbaracken
71A	Abfohlstall
71B (LW)	Wirtschaftshof Babitz
72	2 Rindviehställe
73A	Gutshof
73B	Gutshof
74	15 Pferdestallbaracken
75	5 Wachbaracken
76 (LW)	Grastrockenanlage
77	Unterkünfte für die Hundestaffeln
78 (LW)	Dämpfanlage für Schweinemästerei
79	Meliorationen im *Interessengebiet* (Landw.)
80 (LW)	Schweineställe in Budy
81	Hyg. Untersuchungsstelle
82	Durchschleusungsanlage für Zivilarbeiterlager I
83	Haus 184 für sanitäre Zwecke für die Truppe
84	Zisternen im Gelände des K.L.
85	Haus Nr. 154 (Postamt II)
86	Vernehmungsbaracke Politische Abteilung (bei Krematorium)
87	Baracke II für Politische Abteilung (am Krema)
88 (LW)	Wohnhausausbau (2 Stücke) in Raisko / Raisko Haus 60
89	Baracke für Häftlinge III
90	2 Baracken für Landwirtschaft (Sonderproduktion)
92	Luftwaffenbaracke für Politische Abteilung
93	Sonderbaracke B für das K.L.
94	2 Baracken O.K.H. 290/6 (Schuhlagerung)
95	5 Kartoffellagerhallen bei der Rampe
96	1 Krautsilos
100	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 18
101	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 19
102	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 20
103	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 21
104	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 22
105	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 23
106	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 24
107	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 25
108	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
109	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
110	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
111	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
112	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
113	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
114	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
115	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude

116	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 26
117	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 27
118	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 28
119	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 29
120	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 30
121	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
122	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
123	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
124	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
125	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 31
126	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 32
127	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 33
128	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 34
129	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 35
130	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
131	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
132	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
133	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
134	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 36
135	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 37
136	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 38
137	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 39
138	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 40
139	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
140	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
141	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
142	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
143	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
144	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
145	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
146	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
147	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
148	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
149	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
150	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
151	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
152	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
153	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
154	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
155	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
156	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
157A	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 1
157B	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 2
157C	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 3
157D	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 4
157E	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 5

158	Eingangsgebäude mit Türm / Schutzhaftlagereingangsgebäude
160	Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad
160a	Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage
161	Fernheizwerk / Fernheizkanal
162	Häftlings-Wirtschaftsgebäude
166	Ausbau von Häusern für bombengeschädigte SS-Angehörige im *Interessengebiet* K.L.
167	Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Aussenanlagen im *Interessengebiet* des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
172	Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe
173	Kommandantur und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude
174	Kommandanturwachgebäude
200	5 Wachtürme
201	Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage
202	Alarmanlage
203	Blitzschutzanlage
204	Telefonanlage
205	Behelfsanlage
206	Feuerlöschanlage
207	2 Saunaanlagen / Sauna bei Revierbaracke
207a	1 Saunaanlage für Landwirtschaft in Raisko
208	Gleisanschluss
209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola
209a	Verbindungsstrasse zur Solabrücke
210	Einfriedungen
211	Transformatorenstation
212	Hauptinsgemein

Table 14: List of construction sites of POW Camp Birkenau
(Source: "Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenlager Auschwitz O/S." April 9, 1943. *RGVA*, 502-1-267, pp. 15-17). The later denomination of a construction site is indicated alongside the first after a slash.

1	Bauleitungskosten
2	Drainierung des Geländes / Geländeankauf, Erschliessung des Grundstücks
3a	30 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
3b	24 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA I
3c	60 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II
3d	75 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II
3e/f	111 Krankenbaracken im K.G.L. BA III
4a	2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I und 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken (Teeküchen) BA I

4b	3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
4c	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA II
4d	9 Vorratsbaracken BA II
4e	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA III
4f	9 Vorratsbaracken BA III
5a	Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager BA I
5b	Entlausungsbaracke II im Quarantänelager BA I
6a	5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I /Wasch- und Abortbaracken 1-5
6b	14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA II
6c	14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA III
7a	5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
7b	15 Abortbaracken BA II
7c	14 Abortbaracken BA III
8a	1 Leichenbaracke im Quarantänelager BA I
8b	2 Leichenbaracken BA II
8c	2 Leichenbaracken BA III
9	Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude BA I
10	Kommandanturgebäude BA II
11	Wachgebäude BA II
12a	11 Revierbaracken BA II
12b	12 Baracken für Schwerkranke BA III
12c	3 Revierbaracken BA I
12d	12 Blockführerbaracken BAII u. BA III
12e	2 Quarantänebaracken, ausserhalb FKL BA I
12f	2 Blockführerbaracken BA I
13	47 Wachtürme aus Holz / Häftlingsunterkunftbaracken
14	Barackenlager für die Wachtruppe BA II / Wirtschaftbaracken
14a	16 Unterkunftsbaracken BA III
	3 Waschbaracken BA III
	1 Prov. Sauna BA III
14b	3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
14c	Abortbaracken
14d	10 Unterkunfts- und Kammerbaracken
14e	2 Baracken für Brennmaterial
14f	1 Revierbaracke
14g	1 Truppensauna
14h	Umzäunung (Holzzaun)
14k	Splitterschutzgräben für die Truppe
15	Lagerhaus
16	Zufahrtstrassen und Parkplatz
17	Strassenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers
18	Kanalisation und Kläranlage / Graben E, F, H, I
18a	Ringgraben und Planierung
19	Wasserversorgungsanlage
20	Kraftstromanlage
21	Zuführung der Starkstromleitung von Birkenau

22	Telefonanlage
23	Alarmanlage
24	Einfriedigung / Zaunbau
25	Drahtzaun innerhalb des Lagers
26	Transformatorenstation im BW 9
26a	Transformatorenstation im BW 19 BA II
26b	Notstromanlage
27	Gleisanschluss vom Bahnhof Auschwitz
28	Kochkessel und Heizöfen
29	Feuerlöschteiche und Zisternen
30	Krematorium I
30a	Krematorium II
30b	Krematorium III
30c	Krematorium IV
31	Bäckerei
31a	Großbäckereianlage
32	Entwesungsanlage
32a	Entwesungsbaracke im Zigeunerlager BAII
33	30 Effektenbaracken
33a	3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 BAII
	3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen Typ 260/9 BAIII
34a	4 Kammerbaracken BA II
34b	4 Kammerbaracken BA III
35	Wasseraufbereitung
36	Truppenlazarett[117]
45	Hauptinsgemein[118]
47	Materialtransport
48	Abfertigungshalle für Transporte
49	Bekleidungsmagazin
50	Gemüselagerhallen
51	Lebensmittelmagazin
52	Feuerwehrgebäude
53	Gerätelager
54	3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen (Ungarn)
66	Kartoffelhalle
77	Hundezwinger Birkenau
98	Luftschutzdeckungsgraben
159	Flugzeug-Zerlegebetrieb

[117] Missing numbers were not used.
[118] Unknown meaning, probably a typo.

Table 15: SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents.

U.S. ARMY	SS
Private	SS Mann
Private First Class	Sturmmann
Corporal	Rottenführer
Sergeant	Unterscharführer
Staff Sergeant	Scharführer
Technical Sergeant	Oberscharführer
Master Sergeant	Hauptscharführer
First Sergeant	Sturmscharführer
Second Lieutenant	Untersturmführer
First Lieutenant	Obersturmführer
Captain	Hauptsturmführer
Major	Sturmbannführer
Lieutenant Colonel	Obersturmbannführer
Colonel	Standartenführer
Colonel	Oberführer
Brigadier General	Brigadeführer
Lieutenant General	Gruppenführer
General	Obergruppenführer
General of the Army	Oberstgruppenführer

Glossary

Arbeitsbuchstatistik (work registry statistics): report drawn up by the *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz.

Abschlagszahlung: order for payment on account issued by the *Buchhaltung* department

Abteilung: department

Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz, then *Abteilung IIIa*: department assigned to the deployment of inmate labor of Concentration Camp Auschwitz

Amtskasse II of the *HHB*: office assigned to the payment of invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung: request for materials to the materials administration

Angebot: offer of labor services by a company

Anl. = Anlagen (annexes): in the correspondence

Arbeitsamt Bielitz. Nebenstelle Auschwitz: Auschwitz branch of the Bielitz labor office

Arbeitsbuchstatistik Abu 4a (labor registry statistics Abu 4a): report drawn up by the *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz

Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau: report on the deployment of inmate labor of the women's camp of Birkenau drawn up by the *Abteilung IIIa*

Arbeitseinsatz (labor deployment): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; daily report for the men's camp of Concentration Camp Auschwitz drawn up by the *Abteilung IIIa*

Arbeitseinsatzführer: head of the deployment of inmate labor of a men's or women's sector of Concentration Camp Auschwitz

Arbeitskarte (labor card): drawn up by the *Kommando* in charge of the execution of a job

Aufstellung der angeforderten bzw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit... (List of inmates requested or made available for the construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz in the period…): annual report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz (list of the total deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz (list of the total deployment of inmate labor): daily report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Aufstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes (List of deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Auftrag: order issued by the *Werkstattleiter* to a *Kommando*

Auftragserteilung: written confirmation of an order to a company

Barackenbaukommando: squad of inmates of the *ZBL* assigned to the assembly of barracks
Bauabschnitt (B.A.): construction sector consisting of several *Bauwerke*
Bauausgabebuch: expense book of a *Bauwerk*
Baubericht: construction report
" *des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung*: monthly construction report of the head of the *ZBL*.
" *der Abteilung Kulturbau*: report on the construction of the *Kulturbau* section
Baubeschreibung (construction description): of a *Bauwerk*
Baubüro: planning office of a *ZBL*
Baudienststelle: office assigned to construction
Baufreigabe (construction authorization): issued by the *Prüfungskommission*
Baufristenplan: construction deadline schedule
Bauführer: head of construction
Bauhof: construction depot of the *ZBL*
" *I*: section of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
" *II*: section of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Bauinspektion: construction inspection, with the following local representations:
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Mitte*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Nord*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Süd*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Tiflis*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Oslo*
Bauleiter: head of a construction office
Bauleiterstellvertreter / stellvertretender Bauleiter: deputy / assistant head of a construction office
Bauleitung: construction office, with the following responsibilities:
" *der Waffen-SS und Police Auschwitz*
" *des Kriegsgefangenlagers*
" *Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg*
" *Industriegelände Auschwitz*
" *Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf*
"*-en der ZBL von Auschwitz*
Baustelle: construction site
Baustellenbetrieb: worksite activity

Baustofftransporte (transport of construction materials): one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
Bauten: buildings / constructions
Bauvolumen: cubic measurements for the constructions and related expenditure
Bauwerk: construction object; construction site consisting of several construction objects of the same type
"-e – reine Behelfsprovisorien: purely provisional constructions
" – Behelfsbauten: provisional constructions
" – endgültige Bauten: definitive constructions
Bauwirtschaft: construction management; one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
Bericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten im Kriegsgefangenenlager: report on the work situation in the POW camp
Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme (attestation of chimney testing): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
Betonkolonne: squad of inmates at the *ZBL* assigned to the pouring of concrete
Betr. = betrifft (object): in correspondence
Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau (B.f.H.) (plenipotentiary for construction in wood): office competent for the allocation of wood for the construction of wooden barracks (Holzbaracken)
Bewässerung (irrigation): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Bezirke der Rüstungsinspektion (districts of armament inspection): later denomination of the *Wehrkreise*
Bftg. = Brieftagebuch (record): in correspondence
Buchführung für das Materiallager (accounting for the materials warehouse): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
Buchhaltung (accounting): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung (accounting and rendering of accounts): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
BW 21/7b (Bau) 13: chapter of expenditures and title of the construction sites and construction project of Concentration Camp Auschwitz
Bzg. = Bezug (reference): in correspondence
D.A.W. WL Schlosserei: new name of the *Häftlings-Schlosserei* (starting on Feb. 8, 1943)
Delo (file): of the archive of the *RGVA*
Der Baubevollmächtigte des Reichministeriums Speer im Bezirk der Rüstungsinspektion (the plenipotentiary for construction of *Reichsminister* Speer in the armament inspection district): later name of *Der Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*

Der Beauftragte für den Vierjahresplan (responsible official for the Four-Year Plan): *Reichsminister* Speer

Der Gaubeauftragte des Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (responsible delegate of the plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management in the Gau): later name of the *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft*

Der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (the general plenipotentiary for the regulation of construction management): position held by *Reichsminister* Speer

Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke (D.A.W.): construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Dezernate: departments of the main office of the *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin as plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management

Dienststellenleiter: box in the stamp used on incoming mail at the *ZBL* of Auschwitz reserved for the signature of the head of the *ZBL*

Dreher-Kommando: inmate turner squad of the *ZBL*

Druckerei (print shop): section of the workshops

Eingang (receipt): in the stamp of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz for incoming mail

Einkauf: materials acquisition

Einstufung (classification): in the lists of the construction management

Eisenbahnbau (railway construction): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* at Auschwitz

Elektriker-Kommando: inmate electricians' squad of the *ZBL*

Empfangsschein: numbered receipt signed by the principal upon receipt of an object manufactured by a *Kommando* of the workshops

Entwässerung (drainage): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* or a construction site

Facharbeiter: skilled worker

Fachtechnisch richtig: stamp of the *Buchhaltung* section attesting to the execution of specialist technical control on an invoice

Fahrbereitschaft: motor pool department of the *ZBL*

Fahrbereitschaftsleiter: head of the department *Fahrbereitschaft* of the *ZBL*

Fernsprechvermittlung: telephone commutation

Fond (fund): of the archive of the *RGVA*

Forderungsnachweis: distinct for the payment request relating to the use of inmate labor compiled by the administration of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz

Frachtbrief: bill of lading

Freudenthal: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

F.d.R.d.A. (*für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift* = a certified true copy): attestation of conformity of a copy (*Abschrift*) of a document; the initials was placed at the end of the copy, at the lower left, and was followed by the signature of the person making the certification

F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A. (*für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift von der Abschrift* = a certified true copies of a copy): attestation of conformity of the copy of a copy of a document

G.B.Bau Kennummer: identification number of a construction project in the construction management lists of *Reichsminister* Speer

- *2 U Kattowitz 1*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (preceding number: 3 U Breslau 23)
- *2 Kattowitz 3001*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *VIII Up a 1*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *0.Wo.E (Chem) Katt. 3009*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII E wo 19*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII E Ch/m/wo 19*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the Monowitz complex
- *VIII Up a 2*: G.B.Bau *Kennummer* of the construction project Kriegsgefangenlager Auschwitz

Gartengestaltung (garding): *Sachbebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

GB Bau-Zettel: sheet issued by the section of the *Baustofftransporte* of the central office of *Reichsminister* Speer for the transport of construction materials

Gebäudebeschreibung (description of the building): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*

Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (regional delegate of the general plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management): office subordinated to *Reichsminister* Speer

Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (regional official of the regulation of the construction management): office subordinated to *Reichsminister* Speer

Gemeinschaftslager: community camp housing workers of the civilian firms deployed at Auschwitz

Genehmigungsnummer: special numbered permit issued by the commandant of Concentration Camp Auschwitz to the civilian firms working in the camp

Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (G.B. Bau): general plenipotentiary for the regulation of the construction management: Albert Speer

Giesser-Kommando: inmate casters squad of the *ZBL*

Glaser-Kommando: inmate glazier squad of the *ZBL*

Grüne Armbinden: green armbands compulsory for all civilian employees and workers employed by the *ZBL*

Gut Partschendorf bei Freudenthal: construction project of the *ZBL* Auschwitz

Häftlinge: (inmates) employed by the *ZBL*

Häftlings-Einsatz: (inmate labor deployment): daily report drawn up by the head of the *ZBL*

Häftlings-Schlosserei (inmate locksmiths workshop): a section of the workshops

Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to cover roofs

Häftlingskantine: inmate canteen

Hauptabteilung: main department

Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten (*HHB*): Main office budget and construction

Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft: Main office administration and economics

Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS (H.W.L.): construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Heizungsinstallateure-Kommando: heating plant inmate installers' squad of the *ZBL*

HHB: see *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*

Hilfsarbeiter: unskilled workers

Hochbau: above ground construction; department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Höherer SS und Polizeiführer: higher SS and police leader

HWL Auschwitz mit Zweigstelle Oderberg: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Industriegelände Auschwitz: industrial construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Installateure-Kommando: inmate installers' squad of the *ZBL*

Interessengebiet: zone of interest of Auschwitz camp

Isolierer-Kommando: inmate insulators' squad of the *ZBL*

KL Auschwitz: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Kanalisation-Kommando: inmate sewer-construction squad of the *ZBL*

Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich "Ost": office assigned to the payment of the invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* of Auschwitz after the institution of the *WVHA*

Kasse der Standortverwaltung Auschwitz O/S: office assigned to the payment of the invoices transmitted by the *ZBL* starting on Jan. 1, 1944

Kaufmännische Abteilung (commercial section): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Kennziffer: allocation of metal to the civilian firms by the SS *Rohstoffamt* (raw materials office) of Berlin-Halensee through the *Eisenverteilungsstelle* (iron distribution office) of the construction inspection in charge

Kennziffergewicht: weight of the metal for the *Kennziffer* indicated in the *Kostenanschlag*

Klempner-Kommando: inmate plumber squad of the *ZBL*

Kolonnenführer: column leader of a *Kommando*

Kommandantur: commander of the concentration camp

Kommando: labor squad made up of inmates of the *ZBL*

Kontingentstelle (materials allocation): one of the four departments of the main office of the *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin

Kontingentträger: delegate of the allocation of materials in the construction management sector

Kostenanschlag or *Kosten-Anschlag*: cost estimate

Kostenüberschlag (approximate cost calculation): of a construction site

Kraftfahrwesen (automobiles): department II/K of the *HHB*

Kriegsgefangenlager (*KGL*, POW camp): construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Kriegswichtige Zwecke (purposes important for the war): name of the activities of the *ZBL* in the reports on the deployment of inmate labor

Kriegswirtschaftsjahr: financial year of the war

Kulturbau: sub-section of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* Auschwitz assigned to the laying of irrigation pipes

Lageskizze (situation sketch): of a construction project or construction site

Landesarbeitsamt: territorial labor office

Landmesser (land surveying): department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz

Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz: agricultural construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Leistungsprämien: production premiums for deserving inmates

Lieferschein: delivery sheet

Maler und Anstreicher-Kommando: inmate painters' and varnishers' squad of the *ZBL*

Malerei (painters' shop): section of the workshops

Materiallager (materials warehouse): of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
Materialverwaltung (materials administration): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt: stamp of the *Materialverwaltung* attesting conformity to the *Versandanzeige* of the goods shipped
Meldung über den Stand der Bauarbeiten und des Arbeitseinsatzes (report on the state of the construction works and use of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the *Bauleiter* and then by the *ZBL* at Auschwitz
Meliorationen und Vermessung (draining and surveying): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Nachgerechnet am... (calculation checked on): stamp of the section of the *Buchhaltung* attesting to the execution of the invoice checking calculation
Neubauleitung: new construction office, name of *ZBL* during the early history of the camp
Ofenbaukommando: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to the installation of furnaces
Opis (list): of the archive of the *RGVA*
Ordonanz: ordinance
Planierungskommando: inmate squad of the *ZBL* assigned to leveling of terrain
Planung (planning): section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Privatfirmen (private firms): employed by the *ZBL*
Prüfungskommission (control committee): for the construction management
Rechnungslegung (account): department of the *Bauleitung* of Auschwitz
Registratur (registry): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; section of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz
Richtig und festgestellt auf... (correct and set at…): stamp of the head of the *Buchhaltung* section attesting to the exactness of the content of an invoice
Rohstoff Abteilung (raw materials department): department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Rohstoffstelle (raw materials office): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf (raw materials and purchasing): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Rüstungsausbau (armament development): one of the four departments of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer at Berlin
*Sachgebiet*e: sectors of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Schlosser-Kommando: inmate locksmith squad of the *ZBL*
Schlosser-Werkstatt (locksmith shop): section of the workshops
Schlußabrechnung: final payment order issued by the *Buchhaltung* section
Schlußrechnung: final invoice issued by a firm

Schmiede-Kommando: inmate forge squad of the *ZBL*
Schmiede-Werkstatt (forge workshop): section of the workshops
Schneiderei-Werkstatt (tailor shop): section of the *Werkstätten*
Schreibkraft (typists): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Schreiner-Werkstatt (joiner's workshop): section of the *Werkstätten*
Schriftwechsel: correspondence
Schuhmacher-Werkstatt (shoemaker's shop): section of the workshops
Schutzhaftlager Auschwitz (protective custody camp): section of Auschwitz camp for political prisoners
Schweisser-Kommando: inmate welder's squad of the *ZBL*
Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz: special construction office for the construction of a POW camp of the Waffen-SS in Auschwitz
Speer-Marke: token of the main office of *Reichsminister* Speer to be placed on Frachtbrief
SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz: new construction office, name of *ZBL* during the early history of the camp
SS Unterkunft Auschwitz: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz: construction project of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
SS Wirtschafter: plenipotentiary for economic and administrative affairs of the SS in the jurisdiction of the *Höherer SS und Polizeiführer*
SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt (*WVHA*): Economic Administrative Main Office of the SS, in charge of constructing and running the camp system.
Stand der Arbeiter und Angestellten vom… (Number of workers and employees on…): report drawn up by *Nebenstelle* Auschwitz of the labor office Bielitz
Statistik (statistics): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* Auschwitz
Stellmacher-Kommando: cartwrights squad
Stellvertreter: box on the stamp for incoming mail of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz, in which the progressive protocol number was to be written
Straßenbau (road construction): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Tätigkeits- bzw. Baubericht – Abteilung Hochbau: activity/construction report of the construction department on and above ground.
Tätigkeitsbericht (activity report) of the civilian employee H. Teichmann
" (activity report): monthly report on the construction activities of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; weekly report on construction activities of the SS *Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz

" *der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*: activity report of the motor pool of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
" *der Technischen Abteilung*: activity report of the technical department
" *der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung*: activitiy report of the construction department on or below ground and of the surveying department
" *des SS Unterscharführers Kirschnek, Bauführer Abteilung Hochbau*: activity report of SS Unterscharführer Kirschnek head of the *Hochbau* department
" *des SS Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für Schutzhaftlager und Landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben*: activity report of SS Untersturmbannführer Kirschnek relating to the *Schutzhaftlager* and to agricultural construction projects
" – *Strassenbau*: report on road construction
" – *Gartengestaltung*: report on gardening activities

Technische Abteilung (technical department): of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Teilrechnung: partial invoice

Tiefbau (construction on or below ground level): department of the *Bauleitung* Auschwitz; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz; *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Tischler-Kommando: inmate joiners' squad of the *ZBL*

Übergabe: consignment of a construction site to the Kommandatur of the concentration camp

Übergabeverhandlung: negotiation on the consignment of a construction site to the Kommandatur of the concentration camp

Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz): report drawn up by the *Arbeitseinsatzführer* of the individual men's camps

" *über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* (summary of the number and deployment of inmates of Concentration Camp Auschwitz): report drawn up by the *Arbeitseinsatzführer* of the women's camp at Auschwitz

" *Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im KL Auschwitz* (summary on the deployment of inmates in Concentration Camp Auschwitz): monthly report drawn up by *Abteilung IIIa*

Vermessung (surveying): competence of the *Tiefbau*; department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Vermessungsabteilung (surveying section): department of the SS *Neubauleitung* Auschwitz, later department of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz

Vermessungskommando: surveying inmate squad of the *ZBL*

Versandanzeige (shipping notice): of a firm for the shipment of materials
Verteiler: distribution list of letters to relevant offices
Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände (list of building equiment): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft und Garantiezeiten (list of all firms employed in construction with responsibility and duration of guarantee given): document attached to the *Übergabeverhandlung*
Wagenschmiede-Kommando: inmate truck forging squad of the *ZBL*
Wasserversorgung (water supply): competence of the department *Tiefbau* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Wehrkreis (defense district): administrative district of the German army
Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten: district list of the order of precedence for the construction management
Werkstätten (workshops): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Werkstattleiter: head of workshop
Werkstattleitung (WL): workshops management
WL-Schlosserei: register of the orders of the *D.A.W. WL Schlosserei*
Zentralbauleitung: Central Construction Office
" der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: see above, for Auschwitz
Zentrale Bauinspektion für den neuen Ostraum: central construction inspection for the new eastern territories.
Zimmerbetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb (carpentry shop and roofing shop): *Sachgebiet* of the *ZBL* of Auschwitz
Zivilangestellter (*Z.A.*): civilian employee
Zusammenstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes (summary of deployment of inmate labor): monthly report drawn up by the *ZBL*

Abbreviations

APMO	Archivum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu (Archive of the Auschwitz State Museum)
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archive of Coblenz)
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Museum),
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Provincial Archive of the Province of Lublin)

Index of Names

The following index indicates: Names in italics denote members of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz (the SS with the highest rank attested, civilian employees with the initials Z.A. = Zivilangestellter); the letter T followed by a number designates the related table containing the names of SS men or civilian employees not appearing in the text. In capital letters the names of firms working in Auschwitz camp. Page numbers in italics indicate occurrences in footnotes.

— A —

ADER, Gustav: 53
AEG: 53
ANHALT Hoch- und Tiefbau AG: 53
Arloth, Willibald, SS-Oberscharführer: 15, 21, 39
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *43*

— B —

BAHNBETR. WERKE: 53
Bärwolf, Hans. SS-Sturmmann: 22
Beck, Walter, SS-Sturmmann: 22, 26
Becker, Hugo, SS-Sturmmann: T12
Beller, Walter, Z.A.: *T12*
Bendorff, Z.A.: 22
Bergmann, Georg, SS-Unterscharführer: 18, 22
BERHOLD, Robert: 53
Betzinger, Ewald, SS-Oberscharführer: 21, 26
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 16-19, 25f., 35f., *41*, 42-44, 48, 56f., 67, 84, 86, 112
Blanke, Heinrich, SS-Schütze: 22
Böhm, SS-Sturmmann: *15*
BOLNEY: 53
BOOS, Friedrich: 53
Böttjer, Heinrich, SS-Hauptscharführer: 24
Bracht, Fritz, SS-Unterscharführer: 21, 26
BRAND, Carl: 54
Brinkmann, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Brzybylski, Alfred, inmate no. 471: 16

— C —

Cerne, Albin, SS-Rottenführer: 21
Chybinski, inmate no. 6810: 44
CONTINENTALE WASSERWERKGESELL SCHAFT GmbH: 53, 54
Czembor, Hildegard, Z.A.: *T11*

— D —

Dauner, Ernst, Z.A.: *T11*
Dejaco, Walter SS-Untersturmführer(F: 18, 20
Dengler, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: 22
Depta, Romuald, SS-Schütze: 22
DEUTSCHE AUSRÜSTUNGSWERKE GmbH: 17, 19f., 24, 31f., 34, *42*, 50f., 131-133
DEUTSCHE BAU-AG: 54
DEUTSCHE ERD- UND STEINWERKE AUSCHWITZ: 19, 21, 24, 31
Dragoni, Livio, SS-Rottenführer: 20
Dwork, Debórah: *7*

— E —

Eggeling, Karl, SS-Obersturmführer (F): 20, 26
Eisele, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
EKONOMIA: 54
Engler, Hans, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 16-19, *31*, 36

— F —

Fabian, Gerhard, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*
FALK, Carl: 54
Fehnrich, Josef, SS-Rottenführer: *T11*
Fischer, Anton, SS-Schütze: 20
Fränzen, Reinhard, SS-Unterscharführer: 19
Fries, Jakob, SS-Oberscharführer: *42*

— G —

Genur, Arpad, SS-Schütze: 23

Gerhard, Erwin, SS-Unterscharführer: 19
Gertl, SS-Sturmmann: 18, *36*
Gierisch, Martin, SS-Schütze: 20
Giesenberg, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 18, 21
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 12
GODZIK, Karl K.G: 54
Götsch, Z.A.: 24
GOTTSCHLING, Wilhelm: 54
GRABARZ, Georg: 54
Grandl, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*

— H —

Häuser, Jakob, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*
Hecht, Willi, SS-Rottenführer: *T12*
Hegert, Emil, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Henche, Hugo, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
HERSCHEL, Hermann: 54
HEYDUCK, Alois: 54
HIRT, Hermann, Nachf: 54
Hochscherf, SS-Unterscharführer: 22
Hoffmann, Heinrich. SS-Untersturmführer: 21
Holz, Max, SS-Unterscharführer: 21
Horn, Gustav, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11*
Höß, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 25, 42, 44, *51*, 57
HUTA Hoch- and Tiefbau-AG: 53f., 56

— I —

INDUSTRIE-BAU AG: 54

— J —

Jäger, Arthur, SS-Scharführer: 23
Jähner, Otto, SS-Rottenführer: *T11*
Jährling, Rudolf, Z.A.: 22, 39
Janisch, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 16, 24, 26, *49*
Jarzekowski, inmate no. 115: 44
Jarzembowski, Kasimir, inmate no. 115: 16
Jarzombek, Stefan, SS-Rottenführer: *T8, 11*
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer (F): 17, 24, 26, 34f., 42, 44, 57, 67

— K —

Käfer, Hugo, Z.A.: *T11*
Kamann, Dietrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 23, 34
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 11f., 14, 16f., 25-28, 31, 44
Kastner, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 24
Kayser, Otto, SS-Oberscharführer: 24, 35
KEIL, Alfred: 54
KERMEL, Wilhelm: 54
Kessler, Emil, SS-Rottenführer: *T11, T12*
Kirschnek, Hans, SS-Obersturmführer, (F): 17, 23, 26, 34f.
Kling, Armin, SS-Unterscharführer: 22
KLUGE, Josef: 54, 137
KNAUT: 54
KOEHLER, Robert: 54, 123f.
Kofler, Hans, SS-Unterscharführer: 19
Kögel, Kurt, SS-Hauptscharführer: 18, 22, 36
KOHLENGRUBE, Brzeszcze: 54
Krall, Josef, Z.A.: *T12*
Krause, Max, SS-Rottenführer: 19
Krauss, SS-Obersturmführer: 26
Krogman, Helmut, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*
Krug, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
KRUPP AG: 19f., 24, 57
Kuhn, Herbert, Z.A.: *T12*
Kunert, Karl, SS-Sturmmann: 21
Kywitz, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 22, 50

— L —

Lehmann, Z.A.: 23
Lenksfeld, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
LENZ Co. A.G: 54
LEPSKI & Co: 54
Lichtl, Heinrich. SS-Rottenführer: *T12*
Linnert, Robert, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11, 12*
Lippert, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
Lippert, Z.A.: 24, 39
Lubitz, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 23, 34
Lubusch, Eduard, SS-Sturmmann: *T11*
Lugert, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: 22

— M —

Machus, Walter, Z.A.: *T11*
Mahnhart, Ignatz, SS-Unterscharführer: *T8, 11, 12*
MASCHINENFABRIK,Augsburg-Nürnberg (MAN: 54
Mayer, SS-Unterscharführer: 25
Mazanek, Friedrich, SS-Sturmmann: *T11*
Meissner, Emil, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Mirek, Kapo: 129
Mischke, Lucie, Z.A.: *T12*
Mosch, Alois, Z.A.: *T11*
Müller, Erich, Z.A.: *T11*
Müller, Paul, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*

— N —
Nestripke, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer: *T8, 11, 12*
Neuber, Guido, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
Neumann, Wanda, Z.A.: *T11*
NIEGEL, Fritz: 54
Niendorf, Z.A.: 21
Nitsche, Johann, SS-Unterscharführer: 21
Nordmann, Alfons, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Nowak, Z.A.: 17

— O —
Olschar, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 22
Oschinski, SS-Unterscharführer: 23

— P —
Pantke, Kurt, SS Unterscharführer: 22, 26, 58
Papesch, Georg, Z.A.: *T12*
Partsch, Z.A.: 25
Peetz, Rudolf, SS-Untersturmführer: 24
Pelt, Robert Jan van: *7*
Penn, Fritz, SS-Oberscharführer: 24
PETERSEN, Friedrich: 54
Piper, Franciszek: *7*
Plaskura, Wladislaw, Z.A.: *T11*
Pohl, Heinrich, SS-Rottenführer: *T11, 12*
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Obergruppenführer: 12
Pollok, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 25f., 39
Prenk, Josef, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 7, *15, 16, 17*
PRESTEL, Helmut: 54
Pruchnik, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: 21
Putzker, SS-Unterscharführer: 21

— Q —
Quitzau, Z.A.: 23

— R —
RECKMANN, Richard: 54
Reichelt, Rudolf, Z.A.: *T12*
RICHTER, Debica: 54
RICHTER, Hermann: 54
RIEDEL&SOHN: 54, 139
Rosenauer, Leonhard, SS-Sturmmann: 22
Rotter, inmate no. 365: 44

— S —
Schäfer, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Scheffel, Rolf, SS-Sturmmann: 24
Schenk, Ewald, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 18, 19
Schimmel, Z.A.: 20
Schinner (Schünner), Alfred, SS-Unterscharführer: *T11, 12*
Schlachter, SS-Untersturmführer: 15f., 33, 35, 39, *46, 53*, 83
SCHLESISCHE INDUSTRIEBAU LENZ u. Co. AG: 54
Schmid, Helmut, SS-Rottenführer: 20
Schuhknecht, Walter, SS-Rottenführer: 18, 20, 35
Schwab, Roland, SS-Schütze: 20
Schwarz, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: *T12*
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 41f.
SEGNITZ, Konrad: 54
Sehn, Jan: 8
Seitner, Rudolf, SS-Sturmmann: 22
Semenov, Nikolai, SS-Obersturmführer: *T12*
Sesemann, SS-Sturmbannführer: 28, 56
Siegmund, Kurt, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Sihorsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 24
Speer, Albert, Reichsminister: 27-29, 37, 95
SPIRRA, Franz: 53, 54
Splitt, Erich, SS-Schütze: 20
Steinert, Georg, SS-Rottenführer: 21
Steinstrasser, Hans, SS-Rottenführer: 22
Stiller, Alfred, SS-Hauptscharführer: 21
Strang, Hermann, SS-Oberscharführer: 19, 26
STRAUCH, Richard: 54
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 22, 26

— T —
Taddiken, Fritz, SS-Unterscharführer: *T12*
Teichmann, Heinrich, Z.A.: 18, 23, 26, 34f., 39
Thoma, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 19, 39
Töfferl, Hermann, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 20
TOPF& SÖHNE: *14f., 17, 37*, 39, 53f., 92, 95f., 98, 100, 103, 105
TRITON: 54

— U —
Uhl, Z.A.: 24
Ulmer, Karl, SS-Unterscharführer: *17*, 24
Urbanczyk, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer: 15
Uttinger, Z.A.: 21

— V —
Vanmarke, Philibert, Z.A.: *T12*
VEDAG: 55
Vieth, Hermann, SS-Unterscharführer: 22, 26

— W —
Wachs, Z.A.: 22
Wack, SS-Sturmmann: *T12*
WAGNER, Walter: 55
Wallergang, Bernhard, SS-Untersturmführer: 18, 20, 35
Walther, Z.A.: 20
Wegner, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*
Weislav, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 21, 43
Werkmann, Z.A.: 20
Werner, Paul, SS-Sturmmann: *T8, 11*
Wesser, Ernst, Z.A.: *T12*
Weznitza, Erich, SS-Untersturmführer: *T11*
Wiechmann, Heinz, SS-Hauptscharführer: 23
Wiera, Paul, Z.A.: *T11*
Wilk, Paul, SS-Oberscharführer: 15, 18, 21, 26, 39
Wirtz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 28
WODAK, Hans: 55
Wolf, Z.A.: 20
Wolff, Johann, SS-Unterscharführer: 24
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (F): 15, 18f., 39

— Z —
ZEMENTFABRIK, Golleschau: 55
Zwenty, Fritz, SS-Oberscharführer: *T12*

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 29

THE DISSOLUTION

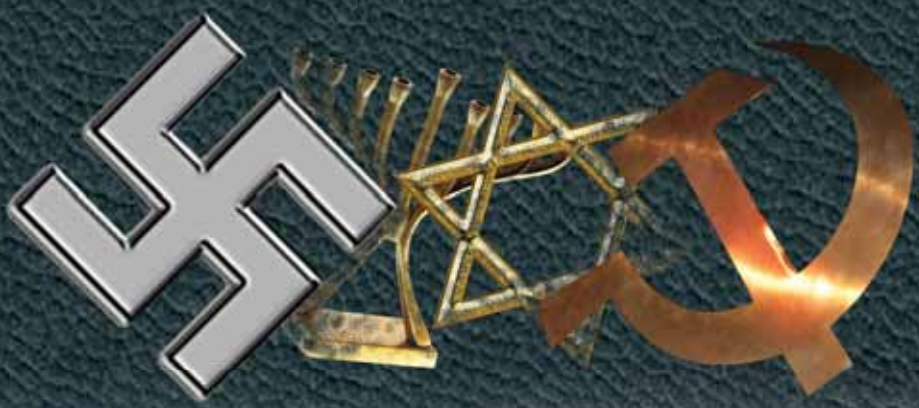

OF EASTERN EUROPEAN JEWRY

BY WALTER N. SANNING

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 29

THE DISSOLUTION OF EASTERN EUROPEAN JEWRY

Before the Second World War, Eastern Europe was the demographic center of World Jewry. After the war, however, only a fraction of it was left behind. What happened?

The "Holocaust," of course, most will say.

The author of this book did not stop there, though, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which have so far been counted as "Holocaust victims," had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps.

This is the slightly corrected second edition with an updated foreword by Prof. A.R. Butz and an important epilogue by Germar Rudolf. It compares Sanning's study with a mainstream investigation into the numerical dimension of the Holocaust which appeared eight years after Sanning's first edition and was designed to refute it. Both studies come to similar results of Jewish population losses in all European countries once ruled by the Nazis, except for two: Poland and the Soviet Union. These two countries harbored the vast majority of the world's Jews prior to the war. While Sanning dedicated the majority of his book to a thorough study of both countries' demographic developments, the mainstream book meant to refute him remains notably silent on those subjects. Also, while Sanning investigates worldwide Jewish migration patterns prior to, during and after the war, his detractors ignore the topic and simply assume that every Jew missing in Europe today was killed by the Nazis – as if there had never been Jewish emigration from Europe during and after the war.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-083-3
9 781591 480839

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry

The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry

By Walter N. Sanning

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
February 2015

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, vol. 29:
Walter N. Sanning: *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*
2nd, corrected edition
Translation by Thomas Francis
With a foreword by Dr. Arthur R. Butz and an epilogue by Germar Rudolf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
February 2015

ISBN10: 1-59148-083-3
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-083-9
ISSN 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© 2015 by Castle Hill Publishers

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books
The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustration: Eastern European Jewry, symbolized by the Star of David and the Menorah, dissolves between the combined onslaught of National Socialism from the West and Soviet Communism from the East.

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword 9
Addendum for the 2015 edition 11
Introduction 13

PART I 17

THE SOVIET UNION AND THE EASTERN JEWS 17

FIRST CHAPTER: Eastern Jewry 19
The Demographic Structure of Polish Jews 20
Jews in Other Eastern European Countries 32
SECOND CHAPTER: The Growth of Soviet Jewry 37
The Division of Polish Jewry 37
Jewish Newcomers to the Soviet Empire 44
Jewish Population Trends in the Soviet Union 46
THIRD CHAPTER: Scorched Earth 53
Soviet Military Build-up 53
Soviet Policy of Destruction 58
Soviet Mass Deportations 64
Vacated Cities 74
Depopulated Ukraine 83
FOURTH CHAPTER: The Jewish Fate in the Soviet Union: 1941-1945 89
Soviet Jews in the German Sphere of Influence 89
The Evacuation of Wolhynia 93
Some Remained Behind 99
Death in Siberia 103
FIFTH CHAPTER: The Jews in the Post-War Soviet Union 107
The Survivors 107
Revised Estimates 113
The Jewish Cost of Lives and Overall Soviet Losses 121

PART II 125

THE WESTWARD DRIVE 125

SIXTH CHAPTER: The Jewish Fate in German-Occupied Europe 127
France, Benelux Countries, Denmark, Norway and Italy 127
Greece and Yugoslavia 131
Germany and Austria 132
Hungary 135
Czechoslovakia 141
Rumania 144

Bulgaria 151
Summary 152
SEVENTH CHAPTER: Jewish Emigration after World War Two 155
United States 156
Israel 162
Latin America and the Anglo-Saxon Countries 167
France 168
The "Missing" 169
Organized Flight 172
EIGHTH CHAPTER: The World Jewish Population 177
The Demographic Development before the War 177
A Question of Millions 185
The Great Migration 195
EPILOGUE: Sanning Put to the Test 201
A New Hope 201
The Empire Strikes Back 203
The Return of the Jedi 205
Appendix 211
Document 211
Bibliography 212

"[…] *it is questionable whether one should accept improbable figures supplied by a not overly friendly source."*

— *American Jewish Year Book*, 1972, Vol. 73, p. 536, on the Soviet Union being engaged in making Soviet Jews disappear statistically

Foreword

It is an understatement to say that the study of 20th century Jewish population changes presents us with irresolvable problems, but there is much that can be reliably observed. The principal background developments were the rise of Zionism as a significant international political force and the rise of anti-Jewish movements in Europe, notably in Germany. Implicit in both developments were policies, however differently motivated, that would have relocated European Jews in great numbers. Indeed this common objective was the basis for a not negligible amount of cooperation between Zionist and German authorities in the 1933-1939 period.

Other background developments were the adoption of pro-Jewish policies by the USA and the USSR, the latter maintaining those policies through 1948 (the year of Israel's establishment). These victors in World War II continued, also from various motivations, processes of relocating Jews that had been carried on by Germany, while Germany in turn had not been the first in the field, as large relocations of Jews had been carried out earlier under Zionist and Soviet auspices.

As these massive movements subsided to trickles in the postwar period, the broad outlines of what had happened were clear. Jewish communities had drastically shrunk or even virtually disappeared in much of central and eastern Europe, particularly Poland. Correspondingly, there had been great transfers of Jews to Palestine, the USA and other countries, employing means provided by Jewish organizations or by the U.S.-controlled UNRRA, whose Directors had been New York Zionists Herbert Lehman and Fiorello LaGuardia. There had also been a large dispersion of Jews, especially Polish Jews, into the Soviet Union. Thus the excellent title of this book.

While such broad outlines were clear, many details remain obscure, shrouded or inaccessible. Particularly troublesome are quantitative aspects. We do not know how many were absorbed into the Soviet Union, how many emigrated to the USA or other specific countries, or how many remained or resumed living in central or eastern Europe, and the not insignificant number of those who perished has not been firmly reckoned. On the last matter, only propagandists and uninformed people come forward with a purportedly accurate number.

Reasons for this ignorance are not difficult to give. The movements of Jews through the UNRRA camps were camouflaged as much as was possible under the circumstances, for the excellent reasons, among others, that the

subsequent movements to Palestine were illegal and in any case UNRRA was supposed to be for "United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation" in a war ravaged continent, not for conquest of non-European territory by indigenous European populations.

Useful data on postwar migration and resettlement is difficult to impossible to obtain. Since 1943 the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service has made no attempt to count immigrant Jews as such, and Soviet-dominated eastern Europe does not welcome foreign or scholarly curiosity on politically sensitive matters.

Census data is not of much help. In the USA, which is today the leading center of Jewish population, "Jews" are not a category for census purposes, and indeed Jews do not like being counted. The ongoing controversy in Britain on this point is a current illustration of this aversion.[1] The Soviet census attempts to count Jews, but the procedure of the census takers is to accept the word of individuals on this question. When to that observation is added the aforementioned Jewish aversion (operating in a state-encouraged climate of anti-Zionism) and the usual skepticism appropriate to evaluating Soviet claims, the Soviet census figures are seen to be of little value. Jewish spokesmen in the West claim that the Soviet figures are unrealistically low.[2]

To these considerations should be added the difficulty of producing an operationally useful definition of a "Jew." This is an especially grave problem in western liberal democracies, on account of the large extent of intermarriage and the larger extent of religious apostasy.

This book jumps squarely into the uninviting waters of 20th century Jewish demography and migration and attempts to reconstruct these Jewish population changes, especially in their quantitative aspects. One immediate consequence of this choice of subject is that the person looking for light reading is advised to look elsewhere; this book is difficult to read even for somebody who is accustomed, as I am, to reading texts with high quantitative components. Another consequence is that the reader looking for final and definitive answers to "how many?" type questions, as distinct from at best provisional estimates, will be disappointed. There is scarcely an estimate arrived at in this book that cannot be challenged on some plausible grounds.

Such limitations of this book are not the author's fault. There is no way his subject can be served adequately with easily readable text, and there is no way to determine the more important numbers involved with the accuracy and reliability of, say, a total population census in a contemporary western country. The author is well aware of such constraints and limitations, and

---

1 *Jewish Chronicle*, 28 Dec 79, p. 5; 7 Mar 80, p. 9; 11 Feb 83, p. 4; *Patterns of Prejudice*, Jan 80, pp. 24+.

2 *American Jewish Year Book*, 1981, pp. 239f.

specifically cautions the reader that one vitally important estimate "has no claim on absolute certainty." If I were to select only one respect in which I wish the author had done something differently, it would be that I wish he had been more emphatic on the rather tentative nature of most of the quantitative conclusions reached here.

Such negative features of this book having been conceded at the outset, what are the positive features that excited my admiration for this work when it was in manuscript, and caused me to strongly urge its publication?

This book is the first full-length serious study of World-War-II-related Jewish population changes. Its esoteric air is perhaps, on the perceptual level, the perfect antidote to the vulgar idiocies that are today monotonously peddled by the media, for whom recent Jewish population changes are also of major interest, although such dry terminology is rarely employed by them.

This book presents the fundamentally correct account of the subject. While the basic structure of that account is not original with this book, the scope and depth of the study are great enough that I daresay that, barring the miraculous release of hitherto confidential data – especially by Zionist and Soviet controlled sources – the treatment has been carried here about as far as it can be.

While the complexity of the subject may disturb some, it is important to learn, as we do from this book better than from any other, why this complexity exists. While many of the numerical estimates are not conclusive, it is important to learn, as we do from this study better than from any other by examining its sources, that such estimates can be made by conscientious deduction from widely accepted, accurately cited and, on very important points, mostly Jewish literature.

The result is that the simplistic legends that have petrified postwar thought on the Jewish aspect of World War II are dealt another of the many blows they have received in recent years.

Arthur R. Butz
Evanston, Illinois
February 1983

Addendum for the 2015 edition

In 1983 I wrote, "these massive movements subsided to trickles in the postwar period," but now it is 2015, and the trickles have changed many details. Notable was the passage in the U.S. in 1974 of the "Jackson-Vanik Amendment," dropped in 2012, which successfully encouraged, especially after the mid-1980s, emigration of Jews from the Soviet bloc.

In that period the population of Israel has grown from about 4 million to more than 8 million today, much of the increase consisting of Jews from the former Soviet bloc and elsewhere.

Thus an analysis of Sanning's subject would produce some different numbers today, but that is inevitable. The subject matter, after all, is "the Wandering Jew," and it just won't stand still!

Arthur R. Butz
Evanston, Illinois
February 2015

Introduction

Just one hundred years ago eastern Europe – Galicia, Ukraine, Hungary – was the center of the world's Jewish population, but today that center has moved overseas to the Western Hemisphere and Israel. Whereas previously there was little doubt as to who was a Jew, today it is much more difficult to arrive at a satisfactory definition. The increasing secularization of industrial society in the recent past affected the Jewish people in particular. No wonder that today the question of the numerical size of the world Jewish population is one of the most controversial of demographic statistics. Nowhere does one encounter as many contradictions as in the attempt to assess the world's Jewish population even within the margin of error of a million. The reputable *American Jewish Year Book*, for example, lists the size of the world's Jewish population in 1979 as 14.5 million; looking a little closer, the surprised layman will find that this number includes several hundreds of thousands of gentiles. Other highly regarded experts such Dr. Nahum Goldmann, for example, believe that Israel's almost 3.3 million Jews constitute almost one-fifth of World Jewry; in effect, he has put the figure for the world's Jewish population at 16½ million.

Also, if one learns that only eleven million Jews are supposed to have survived World War Two and that this decimated remnant – with the exception of the Israelis – experienced a very slow natural growth in the postwar period due to over-aging, small families, rising assimilation tendencies and widespread mixed marriages, both of the above figures for the world's Jewish population become questionable.

Any attempt to trace the flow of migration of the Jewish people during the past fifty years and to narrow down the size of the Jewish population – then and now – can only be successful if the enigmatic demographic characteristics of the Jews in their areas of departure – *i.e.* eastern Europe – become unraveled and, furthermore, if the migration movements are seen in the historical framework.

Unquestionably, the Second World War had by far the largest impact on the numerical development of the Jews in modern times. For this reason, especially the German-Soviet confrontation until 1945 and, thereafter, the determined effort of the Jews to leave the devastated historical countries of origin deserve to be paid the utmost attention.

Primarily in order to meet possible objections, this analysis is based almost entirely on Allied, Zionist and other "sympathetic" sources. The

significance of the statistical accountings in this study is also in the demonstration that they at least *can* be made on the basis of allegedly authoritative and largely Jewish sources. The most striking findings of this study are:

A. The world's Jewish population faced a serious demographic crisis even before World War Two. This was also true of the Jews in eastern Europe.
B. During the 1930s roughly one million Jews left the historic places in central and eastern Europe for North and South America, Palestine, western Europe and several other minor recipient countries.
C. At the beginning of World War Two there were fewer than 16 million Jews in the world (Zionist data are listed in parentheses):

United States	5.0	(4.8) million
USSR (incl. Baltic states)	5.3	(3.3) million
Palestine	0.4	(0.4) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	2.9	(6.0) million
Rest of the world	2.4	(2.2) million
	16.0	(16.6) million

D. Of the 5½ million Jews in the Soviet Union at the outbreak of WWII, by far the largest part was evacuated to Siberia; less than 15% fell into German hands.
E. One million Jews died while fighting in the Red Army or in Siberian labor camps; this aspect is generally passed over in Zionist accounts.
F. 14¾ million Jews survived the last war (Zionist data in parentheses):

United States	5.2	(5.0) million
USSR	4.3	(2.0) million
Palestine	0.6	(0.6) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	2.4	(1.1) million
Rest of the world	2.2	(2.3) million
	14.7	(11.0) million

G. Today, the world's Jewish population numbers 16½ million (*American Jewish Year Book* data listed in parentheses):

United States*	6.7	(5.9) million
USSR	3.4	(2.6) million
Israel	3.2	(3.2) million
European countries occupied by Germany during WWII	1.0	(1.0) million
Rest of the world	2.0	(1.8) million
	16.3	(14.5) million

* including several hundreds of thousands of gentiles in the case of the 5.9 and 14.5 million figures of the *American Jewish Year Book*.

H. The Jewish world population is likely to decrease at accelerating rates during the coming decades.

This study represents just one step in the attempt to trace the dissolution of Eastern Jewry in the course of the last fifty years. Many of the figures presented will, no doubt, be adjusted as further research discovers new and/or more reliable sources. In particular, it is to be hoped that students of this fascinating subject will follow the main thrust of this analysis which points to three distinct areas where further search should prove rewarding:

1. Soviet deportation of civilians, particularly Jews, before and during the Second World War.
2. The importance of Turkey as a transit country for refugee Jews arriving there by train (Bulgaria) or by ship (Constanza/Rumania); Turkish archives are virgin territory in this respect.
3. Jewish displaced persons camps (UNRRA) from Iran to Morocco.

PART I

THE SOVIET UNION AND THE EASTERN JEWS

FIRST CHAPTER:

Eastern Jewry

Myths die slowly, but historical myths sometimes go on to become "facts." Often it is all but impossible to unmask them for what they are, because myths have that certain ingredient generally lacking in cold facts, namely, that people *want* to believe them – often for contradictory reasons. One of the myths with a questionable influence on our understanding and analysis of historical developments concerns the fertility of Europe's Eastern Jewry.

If there is one Eastern Jewish trait which both National Socialists and Zionists agreed upon, then it was undoubtedly that particular eastern European minority's proclivity to multiply rapidly. What one side considered being a threat, was a well of hope for the other.

Eastern Jewry, while steeped in orthodoxy and tradition, had achieved prolific natural growth rates in the 19th century. The reasons are close at hand: Its higher educational level enabled it to reduce death rates much sooner and faster than the surrounding native host population. At the same time, traditional values, religious beliefs and strong family bonds induced them to go on raising large families.

However, as political self-consciousness rose and industrial society enforced increased secularization, the old social fabric began to crumble – often with lightning speed. – Social characteristics were overturned within a short time span. In addition, the upheavals of World War One left lasting imprints on Eastern Jewish life. The rapidity of this development went almost unnoticed by Zionists and their foes.

In this Chapter we will show that the Eastern Jewry of the 1930s had changed fundamentally since the turn of the 19th to the 20th century and especially since World War One. Outside the Soviet Union, two-thirds of eastern Europe's Jews lived in Poland at the end of the 1920s and, therefore, we will place our emphasis on the Polish Jews in the attempt to ascertain their demographic characteristics.

The Demographic Structure of Polish Jews

According to the Anglo-American Committee on European Jewry and Palestine (Anglo-American Committee) the Jewish population in Poland numbered 3,351,000 at the beginning of World War Two. The Jewish author Gerald Reitlinger asserted, though, that the Polish census of December 9, 1931, discovered only 2,732,600 "racial" Jews.[1] However, a natural increase by 620,000 during the following eight years is impossible: This would have been equivalent to an annual growth rate of 2.6%, far exceeding the fertility of the native Polish and Ukrainian host population; the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (*Universal*) denies this possibility outright, and a Jewish immigration into anti-Semitic Poland was non-existent.[2]

The *Statesman's Yearbook 1944* reported that the Polish census contained two different figures for the Jewish population group: One based on "language" and the other on "religion."[3] The first corresponds exactly with Reitlinger's figure for the so-called "racial" Jews. As to religious preference the *Statesman's Yearbook* mentioned 3,113,900 Polish residents of the Mosaic faith. The resulting difference of 237,000 (3,351,000 less 3,113,900) could well represent the natural growth of a purportedly very fertile Eastern European Jewry during the period from the end of 1931 until the end of 1939.

Also, the *Universal* reported the average number of births among Polish Jews in the period from 1930 to 1935 to have been 85,000,[4] a figure which would constitute 2.8% of a population of roughly three million. If the mortality figure of about 40,000 annually as provided by the same source is correct,[5] the surplus of births over deaths between 1930 and 1935 would have averaged 45,000 per year. Projected for the time span 1932 to 1939, the Polish-Jewish population might have increased by 360,000 to reach 3.5 million by the start of the war; this latter number is also often being mentioned in post-war literature in connection with Polish Jews.

Still, the above remarks show that the size of Poland's Jewish population at the outbreak of WWII is by no means certain; Jewish sources differ to a substantial degree from one another and often they even contradict each other. In order to remove or, at least, limit these uncertainties, it is necessary to trace the structure and development of the Jews in Poland by resorting to

---

1 Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961, p. 497.
2 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, Vol. 10., 1943, p. 33.
3 *Statesman's Yearbook* (*The*). New York, 1944, p. 1196.
4 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.
5 *Ibid.*, p. 36. From 1930 to 1937 the mortality in Poland averaged 479,000 (*Schlag nach über Polen*. Leipzig: Bibliographisches Institut, 1940 [?], p. 15). The Jewish population accounted for 9.8% of Poland's population in 1931, but in the age group 50 years and over, where most of the natural deaths occurred, it was 10.9% (for source see Graph 2). Even conceding a smaller age-specific death rate for Jews than for the Polish or Ukrainian population, the average number of Jewish deaths in Poland in the 1930s must have been at least 45,000 per year.

available primary sources; only then will it be possible to shed more light on pre-war Eastern European Jewry.

The Polish census of December 9, 1931 found 3,113,933 of the 31,915,779 inhabitants (excluding armed forces) belonging to the Jewish faith[6] and representing almost 9.8% of the total population. Compared to the non-Jewish population, the Jews exhibited marked differences as to geographic distribution, urban concentration, professions, natural increase and emigration.

15% of the non-Jews, for example, lived in the western provinces (Poznan, Pomerania and Silesia), but in the case of the Jews it was only 1%. The other 85% of the non-Jews divided rather evenly between the eastern and the central provinces. Because of the large Jewish population in Warsaw – every ninth Jew lived in the capital city in 1931 – the central provinces contained far more than half of all Jews, and still the eastern provinces accounted for over forty per cent of the Jewish population (*Table* 1).

Table 1: Percentage Distribution of the Jewish and the non-Jewish Population in Poland by Provinces as of December 9, 1931[6]

Provinces	Jews	Others
Bialystok	6.34	5.02
Wilna	3.56	4.05
Nowogrodek	2.66	3.38
Polesia	3.66	3.53
Wolhynia	6.67	6.52
Lvov	11.00	9.67
Stanislav	4.49	4.65
Tarnopol	4.31	5.09
Eastern Poland	42.68	41.92
Warsaw-City	11.33	2.84
Warsaw-Province	7.04	8.02
Lodz	12.16	7.82
Kielce	10.18	9.09
Lublin	10.09	7.47
Cracow	5.58	7.38
Central Poland	56.37	42.62
Poznan	0.23	7.29
Silesia	0.61	4.43
Pomerania	0.11	3.74
Western Poland	0.95	15.46
Poland total	100.00	100.00

[6] *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.* "Polska (Dane Skrócone): Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe, Ludność, Stosunki, Zawodowe," Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 62 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*. "Pologne (Données Abregées): Logements et Ménages, Population, Professions," Office Central Statistique de la Republique Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne, Série C, Fascicule 62), Warsaw, 1937.

Table 2: Jewish Population in Polish Provinces (in per cent) as of December 9, 1931[6]

Provinces	Total	Cities
Bialystok	12.01	38.40
Wilna	8.68	29.17
Nowogrodek	7.84	42.55
Polesia	10.07	49.14
Wolhynia	9.96	49.12
Lvov	10.95	33.23
Stanislav	9.44	34.83
Tarnopol	8.38	34.68
Eastern Poland	9.92	36.90
Warsaw-City	30.01	30.01
Warsaw-Province	8.66	29.70
Lodz	14.38	31.24
Kielce	10.80	30.17
Lublin	12.75	43.71
Cracow	7.56	24.77
Central Poland	12.51	30.94
Poznan	0.34	0.81
Silesia	1.46	3.90
Pomerania	0.27	0.85
Western Poland	0.66	1.62
Poland total	9.76	27.26

Source: Same as *Table 1*.

In the central and eastern provinces the Jewish element represented "only" every eighth or tenth inhabitant, but in the cities it was an entirely different matter. There, the Jewish share was 31 and 37%, respectively (*Table 2*). Cities with a Jewish contingent of 50% and more were not at all unusual, especially in the smaller towns of eastern Poland.

Contrary to the huge percentage of Jews in Polish cities and towns, there were relatively few in rural areas: In all of Poland there were about 108 Jews for every 1,000 non-Jews; in the urban areas, however, this number rose to 375 and fell to a mere 33 in the countryside (*Table 3*).

Only *one*-quarter of the non-Jewish population was urban, with the Jews it was *three*-quarters. Also, official statistics tended to overstate the portion of the "rural" Jewish population to a considerable extent. Eastern Jewry still lived in large part in mostly small, yet town-like so-called "shtetls" which constituted some kind of a local trading and manufacturing center for the surrounding peasantry. These "shtetls" were not at all comparable to "villages" (in the European sense), which is indicated by the fact that the vast majority of the Jewish population of those "shtetls" was not engaged in farming.

Table 3: Urbanization in Poland: Jewish and non-Jewish Population as of December 9, 1931[6]

	Population				Jews per thousand non-Jews
	Jews	(%)	non-Jews	(%)	
Country	733,858	(23.6)	22,450,874	(77.9)	33
Cities	2,380,075	(76.4)	6,350,972	(22.1)	375
of which: Cities with a pop. of					
< 20,000	929,852	(29.9)	2,301,566	(8.0)	404
> 20,000	1,450,223	(46.6)	4,049,406	(14.1)	358
Total	3,113,933	(100)	28,801,846	(100)	108

In all of Poland only 125,123 Jews (including family members) out of 3.1 million were classified as peasants. Assuming that two-thirds of them lived in the eastern provinces, only one in five of the 400,000 "rural" Jews of eastern Poland may be counted among the peasants. For these reasons the degree of urbanization of Polish Jews should be seen to been nearer 90% in 1931. In the case of non-Jews the opposite was true: Of the 22.5 million rural non-Jewish inhabitants in Poland 19.2 million, or 85%, were engaged in agriculture.

Unfortunately, the Polish census was somewhat deficient in providing data on religious affiliation in individual cities. For the eastern Polish provinces which are of primary interest in this study only 23 towns and cities could be found for which the Jewish population was specified: In two towns the Jewish percentage was 56 and 63%, in eleven towns it ranged from 40 to 49%, in seven towns it was between 31 and 36%, and in three towns 27 and 28%! In other words, not one town contained fewer than 25% Jews (*Table 4*).

The insignificant representation of Jews in Polish agriculture was mentioned before. It is clear, therefore, that the role Jews played outside Polish agriculture was that much larger in relative and absolute terms. For every single Jew in industry, handicrafts, trade and the other non-agricultural professions there were only a little more than three non-Jews despite the fact that Jews constituted less than one-tenth of the total population.

Table 4: Eastern Polish Cities: Total Population and Jews as of December 9, 1931

Provinces	Cities	Total Population	Jewish Population	Jewish Share-%
Wilna	Wilna	195,071	55,006	28
Nowogrodek	Baranowicze	22,818	9,680	42
Białystok	Białystok	91,101	39,165	43
	Grodno	49,669	21,159	43
	Lomza	25,022	8,912	36
	Suwalki	21,826	5,811	27
Polesia	Brest	48,385	21,440	44
	Pinsk	31,912	20,220	63
Wołhynia	Kovel	27,677	12,842	46
	Rovno	40,612	22,737	56
	Lutsk	35,554	17,366	49
	Wlodzimierz	24,591	10,665	43
Lvov	Lvov	312,231	99,595	32
	Boryslav	41,496	12,996	31
	Drohobycz	32,261	12,931	40
	Jaroslav	22,195	6,272	28
	Przemysl	51,038	17,326	34
	Rzeszov	26,902	11,228	42
	Sambor	21,923	6,274	29
Stanislav	Kolomyja	33,788	14,332	42
	Stanislav	59,960	24,823	41
	Stryj	30,491	10,869	36
Tarnopol	Tarnopol	35,644	13,999	39
	23 Cities	1,282,167	475,648	37

Group	Cities	Total Population	Jewish Population	Jewish Share-%
50-63%	2 Cities	72,524	42,957	59
40-49%	11 Cities	452,706	195,631	43
30-39%	7 Cities	517,845	169,971	33
27-29%	3 Cities	239,092	67,089	28
27-63%	23 Cities	1,282,167	475,648	37
	Other Cities	1,221,809	448,364	37
	All Cities	2,503,976	924,012	37
	Countryside	10,898,567	405,069	4
	Eastern Poland	13,402,543	1,329,081	10

Source: Same as *Table 1*, but Zeszyt 48 (Miasto Wilno); 58 (M. Lwów); 65 (Województwo Stanisławowskie); 68 (W. Lwowskie); 70 (W. Wołyńskie); 71 (W. Nowogródzkie); 78 (W. Tamopolskie); 83 (W. Białostockie); 87 (W. Poleskie).

In this connection, it is of some interest that in the category "self-employed," *i.e.* merchants, artisans, doctors, lawyers, etc., the relationship of non-Jew to Jew was about one to one. Considering the small Jewish presence in the western Polish provinces – which because of their more advanced economic structure contained a considerable portion of the non-Jewish "self-employed" – the enormous Jewish influence in the secondary and tertiary sectors of the central and eastern Polish provinces becomes clearer yet. Among the Jews there were seven times as many "self-employed" as among the non-Jews; among salary earners the Jewish proportion was still 50% larger than their number would have warranted, and only among blue-collar workers was there no difference between the two population segments (*Table 5*).

As one would expect, these pronounced socio-economic differences between Jews and non-Jews also affected their respective natural increase. In a population of 3.1 million the portion of the less-than-one-year-old children was only 1.7%, in numbers 52,305, but with the non-Jewish population it was 2.6%. Surprisingly, this enormous gap between Jewish and non-Jewish fertility rates actually developed only since WWI. Until the early 1920s the Jewish population averaged roughly 12% of the non-Jewish – even though a slight recessive trend from 13 to 11% was obviously in progress; after 1924, however, the tendency was steeply downhill (*Graph 1*). Finally, in 1931 there were only seven Jewish births for every 100 non-Jewish births!

Table 5: Professions in Poland: Jews and non-Jews as of December 9, 1931

Economic Sector	[1] Jews	(%)	[2] non-Jews	(%)	Over- and Underrepresentation of Jews
Agriculture	125,123	(4)	19,221,825	(67)	– 94%
Non-agricultural Sectors	2,988,810	(96)	9,580,021	(33)	+189 %
of which:					
Self-employed	699,244	(22)	763,617	(3)	+747 %
White-collar	91,970	(3)	555,274	(2)	+ 53 %
Blue-collar	277,555	(9)	2,473,344	(9)	+ 4%
Others	54,256	(17)	420,206	(15)	+ 19 %
Not gainfully employed	1,865,785	(60)	5,367,580	(19)	+222%
Total	3,113,933	(100)	28,801,846	(100)	

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Polska: Stosunki Zawodowe – Ludność, Poza Rolnictwem (Cześć II); Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94d (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Pologne: Professions - Population hors l'Agriculture – II Partie; Office Central de Statistique de la Republique Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne), Warsaw, 1939.

Graph 1: Relationship of the Jewish to the non-Jewish Population in Poland by Age and Year of Birth as of December 9, 1931

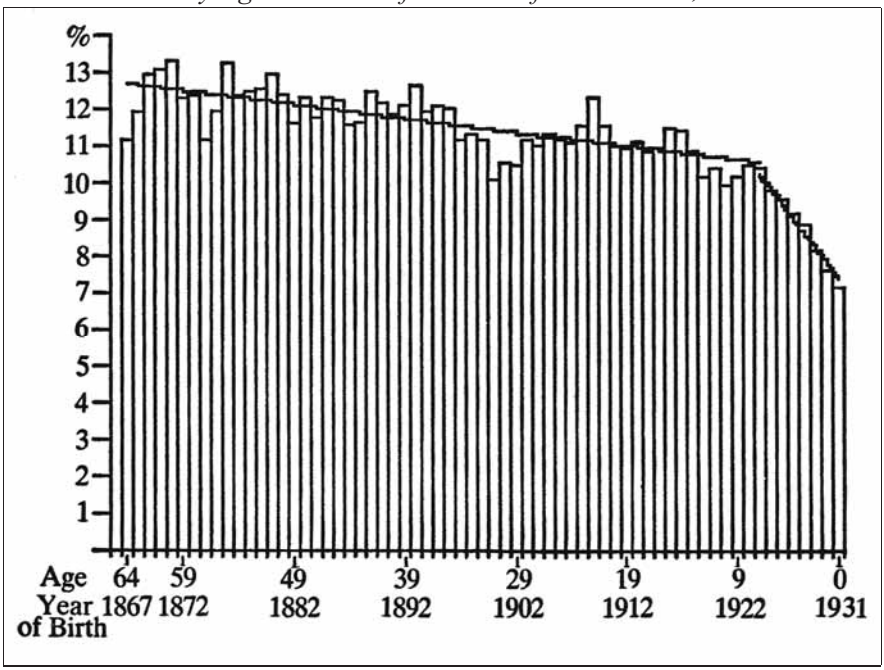

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94a (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population), Warsaw, 1938.

But the non-Jewish population in Poland also showed a clear deceleration in its birth rate. Both the Jewish and non-Jewish population suffered great losses in the number of births during WWI and both registered a steep rise after hostilities ended. To be sure, the non-Jewish population saw no further rise in the number of births since the early 1920s, but they were kept at a relatively high level of 730,000. Not so with the Jews; after reaching a-high of 74,875 in 1925, their number of births dropped consistently until it reached 52,305 in 1931 (*Graph 2*).

Thus, while the 1931 age group of the non-Jewish population was almost twice as large as the age group of the war-year 1917 and of the turn of the 19th to the 20th century – 30 to 35 years earlier – in the case of the Jews it was just barely greater in either instance. The *Universal* proved quite right when it wrote referring to the Polish Jews: "But even in Eastern Europe the birth rate was falling, and began to approach that of Western Europe"[7] – and that was already negative before WWII.

[7] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 33.

Graph 2: Population Pyramid of the Jewish and the non-Jewish Population in Poland as of December 9, 1931 (in 1,000)

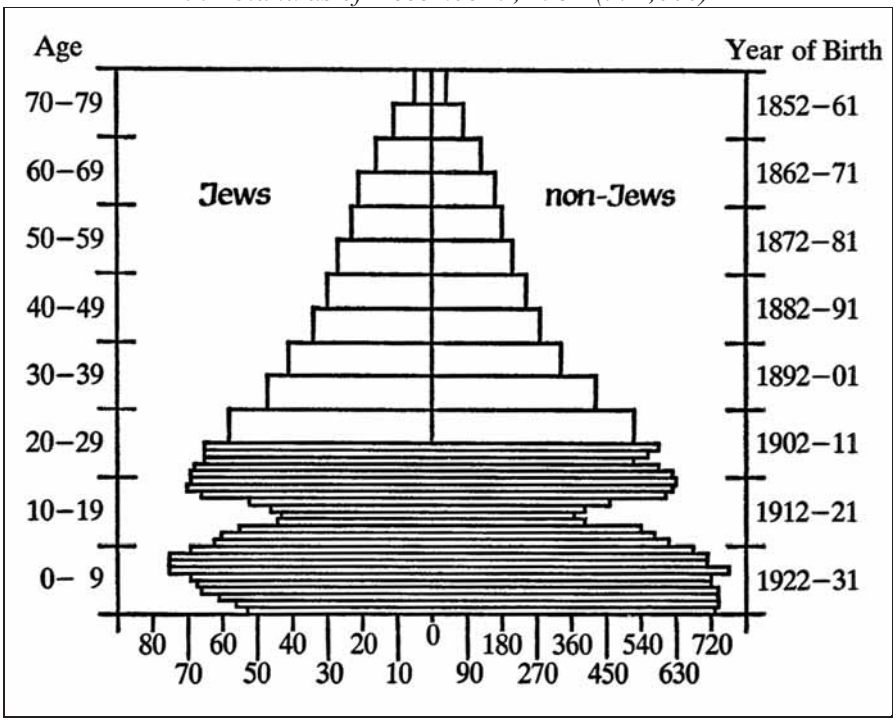

Source: See *Graph 1*.

As far as is known, there are no official statistics on Polish-Jewish mortality rates before the war. If one accepts the mortality figures of the *Universal* of an average of 40,000 per year for the period 1930 to 1935 – for the Soviet Jews with a numerically similarly large population an average mortality figure of 43,000 was indicated – then the Jews should have enjoyed a surplus of births over deaths of about 12,000 in 1931 (52,305 minus 40,000), or *0.4%*!

Obviously, the huge emigration of Polish Jews prior to and following WWI influenced their natural growth rate very negatively because it is generally the younger, fertile age groups who decide to leave; the older people often have too deep roots in the country in which they were born. An excellent example of the strong ties of older people to their country of birth is provided by the very different emigration pattern of younger and older German Jews in the 1930s.

Of the roughly 500,000 Jews living in Germany in 1933 about 160,000 were 50 years or older. By August of 1939, the German-Jewish population had dropped to 272,000; included in this figure were 140,000 people aged 50 years and older. This means that the Jews of 50 years and younger had seen

their numbers reduced by almost two-thirds from about 340,000 to less than 130,000, while the age group "50 years and older" had shrunk only one-eighth from 160,000 to 140,000.[8]

Now, comparable figures are not available for the Polish-Jewish population of the 1930s, but the Polish census of 1931 nevertheless provides an indication that similar developments were under way among the Jews of Poland. The ratio of the male to female population for the age group born between 1917 and 1931 – children between zero and 14 years – averaged 102.9 to 100 for Jews and 102.5 to 100 for non-Jews. The 15-to-29-year-olds (age group 1902-1916), however, differed markedly with ratios of 85.7/100 and 93/100, respectively.[9]

It is only natural that the original numerical male predominance should change over time in favor of a slight female majority; but such a drastic reduction of the male side during peacetime must either be due to a comparably much larger emigration of young men or – as the Polish census did not include 191,473 members of the armed forces – to military service or both. If one assumes (data are unavailable) that three-quarters of these military men were less than 30 years old and that Jews constituted about 10% (in keeping with their share of the population), then we obtain additional 14,361 young Jews to be added to the 424,575 aged 15 to 29 years. Compared with the 495,405 Jewesses of that age group, the ratio obtained is 88.6/100; the same non-Jewish age group shows an adjusted ratio of 96/100.

To be sure, the age groups of 1902 and before also show a clear female majority, but this should be expected considering the higher life expectancy of the fair sex and the losses suffered by men in WWI. The male/female ratio in the age groups "1872-1901" who were subject to military service during WWI was the same for Jews and non-Jews, namely, 88/100. It is thus very surprising to see the Jews of the age groups "1902-1916" evidence a male/female ratio of 88.6/100. In other words, there must have been very, very many young Jewish men who left Poland after WWI single without families.[10] Their approximate number may be estimated by taking the difference between male and female Jews in that age group: It is about 56,000!

---

8 Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940, p. 100.

9 Computed on the basis of information contained in *Table 12* of the Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R. "Polska: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe, Ludność," Seria C, Zeszyt 94a (Deuxieme Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931, "Pologne: Logements et Ménages, Population," Serie C, Fascicule 94a), Warsaw, 1938.

10 An indication of the validity of this conclusion can be found in the *Statistical Abstract of Israel*. According to issue no. 31 (1980), p. 133, 35,183 and 81,613 Jews immigrated in the years 1919/1923 and 1924/1931, respectively. Issue no. 2 (1950/51), p. 26, fixed the male share among the immigrants at 63.2 and 54%, respectively. This translates into an average share of 57% male Jewish immigrants in Palestine between the end of World War One and 1931, *i.e.* male Jews outnumbered Jewesses by one third. A large, probably the largest part of these immigrants hailed from Poland.

It is a fact that official Polish statistics indicate only a relatively small-size Jewish emigration. But to conclude that only a small number of Jewish emigrants left Poland would be just as mistaken as to infer a small Mexican immigration in the United States after WWII on the basis of Mexican emigration statistics. Illegal border crossings cannot be traced by means of official emigration statistics.

Polish statistics list 294,139 emigrant Jews in the period 1921 to 1931.[11] Deducting the above mentioned 56,000 single young male Jews without families, there remain 238,000 who left in family groups. On the basis of five persons per family one obtains fewer than 48,000 heads of households.

The misery of the Jews in Poland following WWI unfolds in the huge number of these young, often very young men who went abroad in search of a livelihood. In Jewish historical experience this is quite without precedent. In view of the large number of Jewish families who fled the USSR in the course of the Russian Civil War, who lost their homes during WWI and the ensuing Polish-Soviet War and who practically saw no other solution to their desperate situation than to leave troubled, anti-Semitic Poland, it looks rather ridiculous to place the number of emigrant Jewish families below the number of single young Jewish males, particularly as most Eastern Jews had numerous relatives abroad, especially in North America. There is only one conclusion possible: The Polish emigration statistics are worthless.

Official Polish figures mention only 75,527 Jewish emigrants for the years 1934 to 1937.[12] How far removed these figures are from reality may be seen from the enormous Jewish immigration in Western countries and in Palestine prior to WWII, from the fact that the vast majority of extra-Soviet Eastern European Jews lived in Poland (until 1939), and from the naked truth that no country treated the Jews worse than did Poland (at least until 1938). The Poles tried to get rid of their Jews by all means at their disposal; on the other hand, the Western countries refused to accept Jewish immigrants. Therefore, it was in the Polish interest *not* to draw the world's attention to the actual extent of Jewish emigration from Poland.

Between 1934 and 1937, for example, 68,000 Jewish immigrants from Poland arrived in Palestine.[13] If Polish emigration statistics were accurate,

---

[11] Lestschinsky, J. "National Groups in Polish Emigration," *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 5, 1943, p. 109.

[12] *Ibid.*, p. 109.

[13] The figure of 68,000 Jewish immigrants in Palestine from Poland between 1934 and 1937 was computed as follows: The Jewish immigration in Palestine was listed by the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972, Vol. 4, p. 534: 45,267 (1934), 66,472 (1935), 29,595 (1936), 10,629 (1937). The number of Jews coming from Poland according to Arieh Tartakower and Kurt R. Grossmann, *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944, p. 345 was 43% (1934), 49% (1935), 41% (1936) und 35% (1937); the share of Jewish immigrants from Germany was listed as 16%, 11%,27% und 34%, respectively, and the share of Jewish immigrants from all other countries as 41%, 40%, 32% und 31%, respectively. Inasmuch as the "other" Jewish immigrants could only have come from eastern Europe, the Jews coming from those "other" eastern European coun-

90% of the Polish-Jewish emigrants would have left for Palestine, even though Polish Jews enjoyed the closest ties of kinship to hundreds of thousands of Jews in the U.S. We will show in the Seventh Chapter that 400,000 Jews entered the United States between 1933 and 1943. Only a small fraction of them hailed from Germany; Jewish sources maintain anyway that until the end of 1940 just 26% of German-Jewish emigrants went to the United States, *i.e.* 100,000.[14]

Of course, other central and eastern European countries, too, recorded a large flow of Jewish emigration, but the largest segment of Jewish immigration into the United States must have originated in Poland. Of the 4.3 million Jews in the geographic area encompassed by Poland, the Baltic countries, Rumania, Hungary and Czechoslovakia before the war, approximately two-thirds lived in Poland. Therefore, the largest contingent of Jewish immigrants in North America between 1933 and 1943 simply must have come from that country.

At the same time, western European countries accepted uncounted tens of thousands of Jewish refugees and immigrants from Germany and eastern Europe during the 1930s. At the end of the 1920s a total of 315,000 Jews lived in France and the Benelux countries,[15] by the beginning of the war their number was put at 480,000.[16] The natural increase of this highly urbanized population with its low fertility was minimal; the growth of 165,000 was almost exclusively the result of net immigration. But since Jewish sources specify that 83% of the Jews leaving Germany were headed for North and South America, Palestine, Shanghai and England,[17] by far the largest part of these Jewish immigrants in France and the Benelux countries must have come from countries to the east and southeast of Germany, and again there is only one country in eastern Europe qualifying as the main source of Jewish emigration, namely Poland.

In this respect, even the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich (Institut für Zeitgeschichte) admitted:[18]

> *The wave of emigration of German Jews was only a part – and not even the largest one at that – of a general Jewish emigration from central, eastern and*

---

tries were almost as many in number as those from Poland. Because of the overwhelming size of the Polish Jews relative to the other eastern European Jews (excl. the USSR), this does not seem realistic; in all probability, the "other" Jewish immigrants in Palestine included many Jews who originally hailed from Poland as well. The Polish-Jewish group of immigrants in Palestine between 1934 and 1937 must have numbered far more than 68,000, possibly more than 80,000!

[14] Adlerstein, Fanny R., "Foreign Department," *The Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, New York, Vol. XVII, No. 4, June 1941, p. 386. The figure of 100,000 also includes Jewish emigrants from Austria.

[15] *Brockhaus* (*Der Grosse*). Leipzig, 1931, Neunter Band, J-Kas, p. 473.

[16] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 71.

[17] Adlerstein, *Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, June 1941, p. 386.

[18] *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Munich, 1958, p. 79 and 80.

> *southeastern Europe. In the years following 1933 about 100,000 Jews left Poland every year, partly because of the increasingly anti-Semitic policies of the Polish government, but also because of the progressively worsening pauperization of the Polish Jews. Similar tendencies existed in Latvia, Lithuania, Rumania and, to a lesser degree, in Hungary.*

The economic situation of Polish Jews deteriorated drastically during the 1930s. Systematic campaigns were organized to crowd them out of the economy; the boycott of Jewish stores was enforced with brutality, and was found to be within the law by the courts, was blessed by the Catholic Church of Poland, and officially sanctioned by the central government. Anti-Semitic incidents spread throughout Poland and resulted in many victims. Bloody persecutions took place in 1937 in Brest-Litovsk and in Czestochowa.[19]

The statement by the Institute for Contemporary History, whose pro-Zionist credentials are excellent, that the largest wave of emigration did not originate in Germany is thus quite correct. Just as correct are its findings that 100,000 Jews emigrated from Poland every year after 1933; this may contradict official Polish emigration statistics whose reliability is subject to doubt, but the tremendous Jewish immigration in Palestine, the USA, South America, France, the Benelux countries, England, etc., prior to WWII support the Munich Institute's testimony.

The persistent emigration, especially of young single Jewish males who would normally have raised families of their own, and the growing economic distress make it rather improbable that the reduction of the birth rate since the mid-1920s could have stopped after 1931. Everything points to an excess of deaths over births for the Jewish population in the latter part of the 1930s. Therefore, even an average growth rate of 0.2% per year between 1932 and 1939 seems somewhat high for the Polish-Jewish population.[20]

Placing the number of Jewish emigrants from Poland in the seven years and eight months from the beginning of 1932 until September 1939 at 500,000 – the Munich Institute for Contemporary History mentions 100,000 annually *after 1933* – the size of the Jewish population in Poland may thus be estimated at 2,664,000 at the beginning of the war. Subtracting the 31,216 Polish-Jewish soldiers reported by the Polish general staff to have been killed in the subsequent German-Polish war,[21] the final number of Polish Jews following the cessation of hostilities at the end of September 1939 may be said to have been 2,633,000. The figure of 3,351,000 as reported by the Anglo-American Committee thus is shown to be too large by 700,000!

---

[19] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 574.

[20] According to official Polish surveys, the birth rate fell in Poland between 1931 and 1937 from 3.02% to 2.49% (*Schlag nach über Polen*, p. 15). The Jewish rate reached 1.7% in 1931 already, and it is not likely that it moved against the weakening Polish trend thereafter. A negative net growth rate is thus quite probable for Poland's Jewish population at the end of the 1930s.

[21] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 576.

Jews in Other Eastern European Countries

Much of what was said regarding Polish Jews applies to Jewry of the other countries in eastern Europe as well. With few exceptions its birth rate was low, even negative on a net basis, and its urban concentration was extraordinary. Its average marriage age far exceeded that of the host populations, and emigration, particularly among young males, was widespread. Still, there are some noteworthy differences in degree from the situation found in Poland.

The *Czechoslovakian* Jews cannot be treated as a single group; too large are the differences between Czech, Slovak and Ruthenian (Carpathian) Jews; they reflect the gap in economic development in this artificial heterogeneous country, as one proceeds from west to east. There, too, young Jewish males left the impoverished eastern areas but instead of going outside the country, they merely migrated to the highly industrialized Bohemian and Moravian areas. Thus, whereas Ruthenian and Slovak Jewish males aged 15-29 years numbered only 81.3% and 95.1%, respectively, of the Jewesses of the same age group, the situation was reversed in the *Czech* areas of Bohemia and Moravia. There, Jewish males aged 15-29 exceeded the opposite sex by 23.5% as registered by the census taken in 1930.[22] This uneven migration affected the fertility of the Jews in Slovakia and Ruthenia rather adversely, yet no positive growth effects could be registered in *Bohemia* and *Moravia*.

In the latter two provinces, Jewry was declining since before WWI. In 1930, the largest age group was accounted for by those born between 1906 and 1910; this group represented almost 10% of the total, or 2% for each year. From then on a rapid decline dropped the annual average to 1.35% for the years 1911-1915 and 0.77% for 1916-1920; after WWI, a small baby boom let the group born from 1921-1925 reach 1.1% per year, only to fall again to an annual average of just over 0.8% in 1926-1930. Given the trend of those years, it is fair to state that those less than one year old in 1930 accounted for just 0.6% of the Czech Jews. This low rate would imply an excess of deaths over births somewhere between 0.5% and 1% per year.

In *Slovakia*, the Jewish demographic crisis was not yet as deep, but the trend was similar. From the 1906/1910 period to 1926/1930 the average annual strength of the mentioned age groups fell from 2% to 1.66%. Those born in 1930 probably constituted only about 1.5% of Slovakias Jews, which was just barely greater than the natural death rate.

---

[22] Sčítaní Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930 (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Uřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934, Tab. 19, p. 156-164.

Only in backward *Ruthenia* was the traditional Eastern Jewish family still intact, but it seems that there, too, a turning point had been reached. The age group 1926/1930 averaged almost 2.9% per year, compared to 2.8% for 1921/1925. A birth rate of 2.9%, if maintained, would have resulted in a high natural increase during the 1930s of maybe 1.5% p.a. or more. Given the considerable emigration of young males to the Czech areas, the economic crisis of the 1930s and the growing secularization of life in Ruthenia prior to WWII, it is likely that after 1930 there was a drop in the birth rate, even though it probably remained fairly high by general Jewish standards of those years. In any case, when Hungary, which meanwhile had regained Ruthenia from Czechoslovakia, conducted a census in 1941, only about 109,000 (see Sixth Chapter) were found there compared to 102,542 as recorded by the Czechoslovak census of 1930; this is equivalent to a natural increase of 0.6% p.a. between 1930 and 1941. This rate would appear somewhat low for that fertile, but tiny segment of Eastern Jewry, and probably reflects a continuing emigration of young males to the industrial Czech areas.

Hungary's Jews – according to the census of 1930 there were 444,567[23] – lived overwhelmingly in the larger cities. 204,371, or 46%, were concentrated in the capital city, another 130,207 lived in the Great Plain districts east of the Danube, 49,252 in the north, and just 60,737 west of the Danube. Since 1920, the total Jewish population had decreased by 28,788 from 473,355.[24]

After 1927 Hungary's Jews recorded considerable excesses of deaths over births. From 1927 until 1930 the average annual decrease amounted to 467 (0.1% p.a.)[25] and reached 0.5% in 1938.[26]

			Natural Growth	
Year	Births	Deaths	Balance	In% of the Jewish population
1930	5,533	5,917	– 384	– 0.1
1931	5,187	6,244	– 1,057	– 0.3
1937			– 1,574	– 0.4
1938			– 1,899	– 0.5

Obviously, the Hungarian Jews were in the midst of a serious demographic decline during the 1930s with the number of deaths probably 40% higher than that of births.

---

23 *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933, Tab. 10, p. 11.

24 *Ibid.*, Tab. 9, p. 10.

25 *Ibid.*, Tab. 21, p. 28.

26 *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv* 1942, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944, Tab. 21, p. 36.

By 1941, after the acquisition of neighboring territories containing maybe 325,000 Jews, *i.e.* an increase by 73% over 1930, the total number of births (8,380) still was only 50% larger than in 1930, but deaths of 10,074 exceeded their 1930-level also by 73%. In 1942, the roughly 725,000 Greater Hungarian Jews counted only 8,413 births but 10,787 deaths, in relation to their total number, 1.2% and 1.5%, respectively – a natural decrease of 0.3% p.a.[27]

In other words, the addition of the 325,000 Jews in the acquired territories (see Sixth Chapter) brought no significant improvement to the average rate of natural decrease despite the fact that one-third of those 325,000 "new" Hungarian Jews belonged to the relatively fertile Ruthenian Jewry. Obviously, the Jews living in the newly acquired territories of northern Transylvania, Banat and southern Slovakia had registered birth and death rates quite similar to those of the "old" Trianon-Hungary, Which is to say, their natural demographic development also was gravely negative.

Thus, as a matter of record, the Jewry of the areas covered by Trianon-Hungary, the former Slovak areas, the Banat (Serbia) and northern Transylvania (Rumania) suffered large annual population decreases as a result of very low birth rates. The Ruthenian Jews, whose fertility, no doubt, had lessened as well until WWII, nevertheless registered positive growth rates. But they were the exception to the general Jewish demographic pattern in eastern Europe and the Balkans, and their small total number could not affect the numerical decline of Eastern Jewry before the war.

As to the growth of *Rumanian* Jewry during the 1930s, the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia* (*Universal*) has this to say:[28]

> […] *in 1932 it* [the number of births] *was 12,586 for Greater Rumania and 10,039 in 1938, whereas the death rate for the corresponding years was 9,891 and 10,250. Thus from a surplus of 2,695 in 1932 there was a deficit of 213 in 1938. The birth rate steadily declined.*

The surplus of births – in 1932 it averaged just 0.35% – had turned into a *deficit* by 1938; it seems that allowing for an average growth rate of 0.2% during the 1930s would be ample.

In *Latvia*, the general population's fertility rates fell long before WWI. In 1935, the birth rate was down to 1.67%, and the mortality rate of the previous 5-year-period averaged 1.38%. As a result, the net natural population increase was less than half a percent and dropping further. The Jewish

---

[27] *Ibid.*, Tab. 14, p. 33 and Tab. 16, p. 34.
[28] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 265.

population – 93,479 according to the 1935 census[29] – constituted less than 5% of the total population.

Regionally, about 50% of the Latvian Jews lived in or near Riga, the capital; another 30% populated the easternmost province of Latgale. Urbanization was almost total: Almost 93% of Latvia's Jewry lived in the cities in contrast to only 34% of the non-Jewish population; but because of their relatively small number, Jews made up a smaller portion of the urban populace than was usual for eastern Europe. Among the larger cities only Daugavpils and Rezekne had a Jewish share of 25%; in all the other urban centers (including Riga) Jews averaged only 11% of the population.[30]

As to natural growth, the Latvian Jews showed traits very similar to those in Poland. Until the turn of the century there was a rapid growth, followed by a levelling off until WWI. The war almost halved the number of births, but after the cessation of hostilities the birth rate jumped briefly to a level close to, but still below pre-war years. According to the census, young Jews 11 years of age numbered 1,787, thereafter a rapid decline set in. At the time of the 1935 count, only 1,137 were less than one year old – a decline of at least 36% compared with 1924. Thus, the birth rate was only 1.2%.[31] As mentioned before, Latvia's total mortality rate averaged 1.4% in the early 1930s; while Jewish mortality is not known, it is not likely to have departed much from the national average. This means that already in 1935 and in the years just previous the Jews failed to replace themselves. With economic conditions worsening thereafter, the birth rate probably declined further, producing ever larger rates of natural decrease as the decade wore on.

This brief sketch of the demographic patterns of the various Eastern European Jewish communities outside the Soviet Union allows us to state that, on average, far from general fertility, eastern Europe's Jews had no natural increase whatsoever during the 1930s. We considered a total population numbering almost 4.8 million in the early 1930s – 93% of Eastern Jewry outside Russia. This population, concentrated in an area reaching from Riga to Budapest and Bucharest, was in the midst of a demographic revolution. Rapid concentration in the larger cities, the decline of Yiddish in favor of the native national languages, large-scale emigration of young single Jewish males, late marriages, the turn to the one- and two-children-family had already destroyed Jewish orthodoxy; only a few tiny remnants remained, for example in Carpathian Ruthenia, too small to offset the losses suffered elsewhere and themselves subject to secularization pressures. By the end of the 1930s, there was no country in eastern Europe where Jews

---

[29] *Ceturtā Tautas Skaitīšana Latvijā 1935 gadā*, III: Vecums, Ģimenes Stāvoklis (*Quatrieme Recensement de la Population en Lettonie en 1935*, III: Age, Etat Civil), Valsts Statistiskā Pārvalde, Riga, 1937, Tab. 10, p. 217; Tab. 8, p. 206, and pages 120-121.

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 297, 298 and 319.

[31] *Ibid.*, p. 216-217.

were able to register natural growth gains. In some, mortality rates for Jews far exceeded birth rates. It is fair to state that – on average – eastern Europe's Jewry even registered a small natural decline between 1930 and 1939.

SECOND CHAPTER:

The Growth of Soviet Jewry

The Division of Polish Jewry

Still unclear is the distribution of these 2,633,000 Polish Jews over the various areas incorporated into the German Reich, combined in the so-called "Government General of Poland" or occupied by the Soviet Union. According to the *Universal*, a German statistician calculated on the basis of the Polish census of December 9, 1931, the following geographic distribution of Jews among the three specified regions:[1]

Areas incorporated by Germany	632,000	(20.3%)
Government General of Poland	1,269,000	(40.8%)
Under German administration	1,901,000	(61.0%)
Annexed by the Soviet Union	1,212,900	(39.0%)
Former Polish Jews (1931)	3,113,900	(100.0%)

The Polish census of 1931 showed that the natural development of eastern Polish Jewry did not differ from the national Jewish average, but it is unknown whether there was any change thereafter – which is improbable – and whether emigration flows during the 1930s were similar in the three areas. Thus, we have to assume that all three areas experienced roughly the same demographic development between 1932 and 1939 as far as the Jewish population is concerned.

As mentioned in the First Chapter, the number of Polish Jews declined from 3,113,900 to 2,633,000, *i.e.* by 15.4%, between the end of 1931 and September 1939. On the basis of this relative reduction we obtain the following Jewish population for the three areas:

Areas incorporated by Germany	534,000	(20.3%)
Government General of Poland	1,073,000	(40.8%)
Under German administration	1,607,000	(61.0%)
Annexed by the Soviet Union	1,026,000	(39.0%)
Former Polish Jews (1939)	2,633,000	(100.0%)

[1] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 8, p. 577.

As the Polish defeat began to crystallize shortly after the outbreak of the hostilities, many Polish Jews didn't bother to await the German occupation; they fled in droves to the eastern Polish cities and towns which later were occupied and annexed by the Soviet Union in the second half of September – but smaller numbers also crossed the border into Rumania. Referring to this massive flight, the Latvian Chief Rabbi and leader of the Mizrachi Organization and of the World Jewish Congress, Mordecai Nurok, said on March 28, 1946 at a press conference in New York:[2]

> *It must be emphasized that several hundred thousands of Polish and other Jews found a haven from the Nazis in the U.S.S.R.*

This flight away from the sphere of German influence was facilitated by the circumstance that the Soviets originally also occupied the territory between the Vistula and Bug rivers as specified in the German-Soviet agreement on the division of Polish territory; because of this, many Jewish inhabitants of the crumbling Polish state succeeded in escaping from the nearby larger cities – Warsaw, Lodz, etc. – to reach Soviet-occupied areas. One week later the Soviets withdrew from the area west of the Bug, taking the entire livestock with them.[3] The Jewish refugees, along with many local Jews, accompanied the Red Army, as it pulled back towards positions east of the Bug. The city of Tomaszow Lubelski may serve as an example of this systematic evasion by the Jews away from German control; according to the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Judaica) 75% of the city's 6,000 Jews left together with the Red Army, as it withdrew to the newly established line of demarcation further east.[4]

Official German calculations show that the area between the Vistula and the Bug contained a Jewish population of 386,600 at the time of the last Polish census in 1931. If the Jewish population loss of that area in the years before the outbreak of the German-Polish war amounted to the same percentage as for the Polish Jews in general, only 330,000 Jews could have been present at the time of the Soviet occupation (after September 17, 1939). It is not known how many Jews accompanied the Soviet Army when it vacated that region after September 28, 1939, but the massed flight of Polish Jews in an easterly direction – attested to by many witnesses – and the example of Tomaszow Lubelski permit the conclusion that the vast majority of Jews living between the Vistula and the Bug must have left together with the Red Army. It is strange, therefore, that the discussions about the number of Jews who might have succeeded in escaping into Soviet-controlled ter-

---

2 *American Jewish Year Book* (*AJYB*), New York, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 324.

3 Fischer, Dr. Ludwig and Dr. Friedrich Gollert, *Warschau unter deutscher Herrschaft*, Cracow, 1942, p. 186.

4 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 15, p. 1214.

ritory pass over this episode almost completely, even though these more than 300,000 Jews had the best chance to evade German control.[5]

Among the Jewish refugees fleeing eastward was also the 26-year-old Menachem Begin; born in Brest-Litovsk in 1913, the latter-day Israeli Prime Minister studied at the University of Warsaw where he headed the Betar Zionist Youth Movement in Poland until 1939.[6]

In the Eichmann "Trial" in Jerusalem, the Polish Jews Zwi Patscher and Yakov Goldfine testified that the Germans drove Polish Jews marching four abreast in long columns onto the Soviet portion of occupied Poland.[7] The *Judaica* reported in a similar vein:[8]

> *With the outbreak of the war in September, the Poles began to loot stores and attack the Jews.* […] *the Jews were deported by the Germans* [September 1939] *to the area under Soviet control on the other side of the San River.* […] *Those who were deported to the Soviet Zone lived there in very difficult economic conditions. In the summer of 1940 many of them were deported to the Soviet interior.*

No one knows for certain how large the number of Jews was who either fled or were driven to the Soviet-occupied former Polish territory and who, within less than a year's time, found themselves in Siberian labor and concentration camps – if they survived the murderous trip. But we do know that the eastern Polish cities and towns which contained a large Jewish element already, suddenly had to cope with untold masses of displaced Jews: In many towns in eastern Poland the Jewish population doubled overnight: The *Judaica* refers to this mass flight again and again. Regarding Vladimin-Volynsk it writes:[9]

> […] *thousands of Jews from western Poland sought refuge in the city, bringing the number of Jews in the City to 25,000.* [1931: 10,665 or 44% of the population…] *In the summer of 1940 many Zionist leaders and refugees were exiled to the Soviet interior.*

Lutsk:[10]

> *Many refugees who had fled to Lutsk from Nazi-occupied western Poland were deported to the Soviet interior.*

---

5 The Jewish population of the area between the Vistula and the Bug, from which the Soviets withdrew after 9/28/1939, contained 386,600 Jews on 12/9/1931 according to the Bundesarchiv in Koblenz, Bestand R 153, Aktenband 287: *Die Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Grenzlinie vom 28.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931* as well as *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931.*

6 *International WHO'S WHO* (*The*). London, 43rd edition, 1979, p. 93.

7 Rassinier, Paul. *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Leoni, 1963, p. 99.

8 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 184.

9 *Ibid.*, Vol. 16, p. 201.

10 *Ibid.*, Vol. 11, p. 589.

Pinsk:[11]

> *A large number of Jewish refugees from western Poland found shelter in Pinsk, but were deported to the Soviet interior in 1940.*

Rovno:[12]

> *Many Jewish refugees from western Poland found shelter in Rovno* […]

Nine years after WWII, on September 22 and 23, 1954, an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives (Select Committee on Communist Aggression) conducted hearings where representatives of several Jewish organizations testified under oath on the subject of the persecution of Jews by the Soviet. One Herschel Weinrauch, formerly an associate editor of the Soviet newspaper *The Star*, declared that he was an official in the civil administration of Bialystok following the Soviet occupation in 1939. In his testimony he said the Communists made all refugee Jews from German-occupied Poland choose in the spring of 1940 between accepting Soviet citizenship or returning to German control.

Because of the barbarian treatment accorded these Jews from the western portion of divided Poland by the Soviets, most of them opted *for* a return. Shortly thereafter, though, the Soviet government arrested all those who had decided to return and transported them to Siberia. In Bialystok alone, 50,000 to 60,000 Jewish refugees were arrested. All in all, the Soviets deported roughly 1,000,000 Jewish refugees from western Poland to Siberia.[13]

Another witness, Bronislaw Teichholz, chairman of the International Committee for Jewish Refugees from Concentration Camps from 1945 to 1952, confirmed Weinrauch's testimony. At that time he had been working in Lvov, where about 50,000 Jewish refugees had decided to return; all of them were deported by the Soviets, in the process crowding 70 to 80 persons into railroad cars and then moving them eastward.[14]

A third witness, Adolph Held, chairman of the Jewish Labor Committee, was absent due to an incident of death in his family, but he had his testimony read to the investigating committee by the vice chairman Jacob T. Zukerman. This witness, too, confirmed that up to 1,000,000 Jews escaped to Russia.[15] Another witness, Henry Edward Schultz, national chairman of the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith, put the number of Jewish refugees from western Poland deported on Stalin's orders to Siberian labor camps at

---

[11] *Ibid.*-, Vol. 13, p. 543.
[12] *Ibid.*, Vol. 14, p. 357.
[13] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*. 17th Interim Report of Hearings before the Select Committee on Communist Aggression, House of Representatives, 83rd Congress, New York, September 22 and 23, 1954, p. 40.
[14] *Ibid.*, p. 46 and 47.
[15] *Ibid.*, p. 61.

600,000; 450,000 of these unfortunate people have vanished without a trace.[16]

The Polish Government-in-Exile, too, declared the Soviets deported 600,000 Jewish refugees from western Poland in the spring of 1940. The Jewish statistician, J. Kulischer, asserted that Stalin evacuated 530,000 Jews – 500,000 from eastern Poland and 30,000 from the Baltic countries.[17] Other Jewish sources arrive at even lower figures.

Rabbi Aaron Pechenick described the Soviet mass deportation in his book *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet Russia* published in New York in 1943 as follows:[18]

> *In two days and two nights* [end of June 1940] *almost one million Jews were loaded into cattle wagons under the most horrible circumstances and deported to Siberia and the Ural.* […] *The terrible journey lasted from four to six weeks. Having arrived at their destinations, the Jews obtained only bread and water to sustain their lives after the long working days in the forests.*

The *Universal* reported that the Joint Distribution Committee – a large international Jewish refugee aid organization – initiated a relief program in early 1942 for 600,000 *Polish-Jewish* refugees in Asiatic Russia.[19] However, if there were 600,000 of these Jewish refugees in Soviet Asia in early 1942, many more must have been shipped off to Siberia by the Soviets, because the journey brought death and hardship to many. In connection with the inhuman transport to the east, the Joint Distribution Committee wrote in its Bulletin of June 1943:[20]

> *From a fifth to a third of the number of refugees died* […] *whoever did not see the thousands of graves, mostly of children, cannot understand.*

This means that the number of Jewish refugees from western Poland who were arrested by the Soviets and deported to Siberia ranged from 750,000 to 900,000! But only 600,000 survived the incredible journey and arrived at their destination.

Menachem Begin belonged to these deported unfortunates also. The Soviet secret police arrested him a short time after his arrival in Soviet-occupied eastern Poland and put him into a Siberian concentration camp. Following the outbreak of the German-Soviet war (June 22, 1941) he joined the Soviet-sponsored Polish army which left the USSR in 1942 by way of Iran. In the very same year we find the former Soviet concentration camp

---

16 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

17 Haganov, Gédéon. *Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplément de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951, p. 9-15; see also Aronson, Gregor. *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, New York, 1949, p. 12.

18 Pechenick, Rabbi Aaron. *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet-Russia*, New York, p. 60.

19 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 6, p. 176.

20 Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 12.

inmate and subsequent recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize as the commander-in-chief of the murderous IRGUN gang in Palestine.[21]

The extent of the Jewish flight before the German armies is not at all unusual. As a result of years of continuous Zionist campaigns and Polish inflammatory propaganda, the Jewish fear of the Germans knew no limits; this is probably the most likely explanation for the panic which gripped Polish Jews and non-Jews. Similar events developed in May 1940 when 1½ to 2 million panicky Belgians sought refuge in France, where they suffered severely; in mid-August 1940, there were still 1 million Belgians in France waiting to return home.[22]

Considering that up to one-fourth of this nation of just eight million fled in panic, even though the German Government can hardly be accused of hostility towards the Belgian people (but certainly towards the Jews), the extent of the Polish-Jewish flight is not very surprising. It is worth noting that in terms of time and geography, Polish Jews were much better situated to escape in an easterly direction; after all, during the German Western Campaign, Guderian's Panzer divisions had cut the escape route from Belgium to France in little more than a week.

For lack of further proof, we will accept the lower figure of 750,000 Jews as having fled from western Poland to the Soviet-occupied former Polish territory. The distribution of the Polish-Jewish population between the German and Soviet occupation zones in Poland therefore changed as follows:

Areas under German control	857,000	(32.5%)
Areas under Soviet control	1,776,000	(67.5%)
Former Polish Jews (end of 1939)	2,633,000	(100.0%)

But not only the USSR, Rumania also served as an escape valve for the scared Jewish masses of Poland; this was especially true of the Rumanian provinces of Bukovina and Bessarabia. As will be discussed in the Sixth Chapter, this route was used by at least 100,000 Jews. The final distribution of the Jewish population of the former Polish state thus assumes the following shape:

Areas under German control	757,000	(28.8%)
Areas under Soviet control	1,776,000	(67.5%)
Refugees in Rumania	100,000	(3.8%)
Former Polish Jews (end of 1939)	2,633,000	(100.0%)

All of these statistics have been gathered from Polish, Zionist, post-war German and American sources, and they show that no more than 757,000

[21] Zoller, Henri. "Dunkelheit umgibt uns," *Der Spiegel*, No. 20, 5/11/1981, p. 31.
[22] *Krakauer Zeitung*, Krakau, "Noch 1 Million Belgier in Frankreich," No. 195, 8/18-19/1940, p. 4.

Jews came under German administration, as German and Soviet armies occupied Poland in 1939.

How close to reality these figures are may be seen from a piece of information from the Joint Distribution Committee which stated that it had been active in German-occupied Poland without interruption, in the process reaching 630,000 persons in over 400 localities and providing them with food, medical aid, child care, clothing and other economic help.[23] Many more Jews than that simply did not exist in German-controlled former Polish territory!

But what do German sources say about the number of Polish Jews under German control? Unfortunately, the answer is: Nothing. Of course, the Germans spoke of millions of Jews in the occupied Polish territory, but their figures were not based on a census, not even on estimates. They simply used the figures of the last Polish census of 1931 and added a certain number to allow for a natural population growth. In the ghettos the Jews were accorded some kind of self-administration, and the Germans never bothered to count them.

Thus, the *Krakauer Zeitung*, for instance, put the number of Jews in the Government General of Poland at 1.4 million as of the middle of 1940.[24] But a closer look shows quickly that this figure matches almost exactly that of the Polish census of 1931, inflated by 10% for the assumed population growth. The huge emigration before the war and the massive Jewish flight to Soviet-occupied territory – a fact which is admitted to by the Zionists themselves – were not taken into account.

After Soviet-occupied, former Polish Galicia was incorporated into the Government General following the outbreak of the Russo-German war, German statements suddenly referred to a Jewish population of 2 million in the enlarged Government General.[25]

The difference of 600,000 corresponds precisely to the 545,000 Jews living in the added area according to the census of 1931, augmented by 10%.[26] In this case, too, the massive Soviet evacuation of the urban population – attested to by German and Zionist sources – was not taken into consideration.

These German figures are not very surprising. For propaganda reasons the Germans were interested in magnifying the "Jewish danger" wherever possible. There are plenty of examples. In the case of Rumania, the German

---

[23] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 6, p. 175.

[24] *Krakauer Zeitung*, "Goralen in die Tucheler Heide verschoben," No. 157, 7/5/ 1940, p. 5.

[25] *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno (Kaunas)lLithuania, "Die Bevölkerung des General-Gouvernements," No. 42, 2/19/1942, p. 7.

[26] *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Bundesarchiv in Koblenz: Bestand R 153/287.

estimate of that country's Jewish population was 1.5 to 2 million,[27] although the Rumanian census found only three-quarters of a million, and even the largest Zionist estimates never exceeded 900,000. As for France, which according to the largest Zionist estimates contained about 300,000 Jews, the Germans mentioned 1.2 million.[28] All of these German figures on the Jewish population in other European countries – France, Rumania, Government General – are instances of obvious exaggeration; in truth, the Jewish population was far less than half that size.

What happened to these 757,000 Jews in areas under German control? At the end of June of 1946(!), when the option for a return from the Soviet Union expired for the Jewish refugees of 1939, only 240,489 *registered* Jewish survivors were tabulated in Poland. Of the many hundreds of thousands who had fled to the Soviet Union in 1939, only 157,420 took advantage of this option and returned to Poland. In other words, the primary source which released these figures, the Central Committee for Jews in Poland, a Communist organization, wants to make us believe that only 83,069 Jews of western Poland (240,489 minus 157,420) survived the Second World War under German administration.[29] But even *if* these figures were correct, they refer *only* to *registered* Jews. But how many Jews survived the war as "gentiles" in disguise and/or fled to the West between the end of the war and June 1946, never to register at all?

It is possible that hundreds of thousands of Jews used the fourteen months between the end of the war and the deadline to exercise the option to return from the Soviet Union (June 1946) in order to emigrate, flee or be evacuated from Poland; this aspect will be looked into at a later stage. But assuming that all Polish Jews survived the war under German. administration, can one imagine a Communist Polish government admit to this in the face of the Soviet declaration at the so-called war crimes trials in Nuremberg that the Germans had killed just about every Polish Jew?

Still, if 757,000 Polish Jews fell under German control, but only 83,069 of them were found "officially" in June 1946, then this amounts to a difference of 674,000 missing Jews – at least statistically.

Jewish Newcomers to the Soviet Empire

Let us summarize: 1.8 million Jews of the former Polish state found themselves overnight in the Soviet sphere of influence; of this number, one million remained for the time being as Soviet Citizens in former eastern

---

[27] *Krakauer Zeitung*, "Kein Jude in Rumaniens Einheitspartei," No. 152, 6/29/ 1941, p. 3.
[28] *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die jüdische Pest in Frankreich," No. 120, 5/23/1942, p. 3.
[29] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 498.

Poland, and three-quarters of a million Polish-Jewish refugees, who refused to accept Soviet citizenship, were deported to Siberian labor and concentration camps in the most inhuman manner. This action alone cost the Jews up to 300,000, but at least 150,000, dead according to Zionist data!

In 1940, further large Jewish congregations were to disappear in the Soviet empire, as the Baltic states and parts of Rumania were forcibly annexed. The last censuses in the Baltic countries found the following Jewish minorities:[30]

Lithuania (1923)	155,125
Estonia (1934)	4,302
Latvia (1935)	93,479
Baltic countries	252,906

As mentioned by the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, the Baltic states, too, witnessed a considerable Jewish emigration before the war. In the case of Lithuania, the last census goes back to 1923, which makes it necessary to allow for the emigration in the 1920s as well. Even if one assumes a relatively much smaller flow of emigration from these three countries than was true for Poland, a net reduction of at least 10% is probably a minimum, particularly as a much longer period of time must be accounted for in the case of Lithuania. A considerable emigration and a low fertility before the war probably added up to no more than 225,000 Baltic Jews coming into the Soviet sphere of influence in 1940.

As will be shown in the Sixth Chapter in some detail, Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina contained 225,000 local Jews at the time of the Soviet occupation in 1940. In addition, there were about 100,000 Polish-Jewish refugees in Rumania. These refugees were spread all over northern Rumania: northern Transylvania, Bukovina and northern Bessarabia. It is not certain how many of these refugees who fled before the German armies in September 1939 lived in Bessarabia and in the northern Bukovina at the time of the Soviet annexation. Jewish sources maintain anyway that 65,000 Jews – most of them apparently of Polish origin – crossed over from Rumanian to Soviet-occupied territory at the time of the Soviet occupation of eastern and northern Rumania.[31] Furthermore, there is some evidence – see the Sixth Chapter – that 9,000 Polish refugees remained in northern Transylvania when Rumania had to cede that section to Hungary in 1940. Thus, it seems that the Soviet Union obtained not only the 225,000 native Rumanian Jews when it occupied those two Rumanian regions in 1940, but also at least another 91,000 Jewish refugees from Poland.

---

[30] *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.
[31] *Ibid.*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 330.

The territorial expansion of the Soviet Union until June of 1941 thus put 2,317,000 Jews within Stalin's empire:

Polish Jews:		
in eastern Poland and Baltic states	1,776,000	
in Rumania	91,000	1,867,000
Baltic Jews		225,000
Rumanian Jews		225,000
Jewish newcomers to the USSR in1939/1940		2,317,000

Before the month of September 1939, fewer than 20% (app. 3 million) of the roughly 16 million Jews of the world were subject to Soviet domination. *The consequence of the German-Polish war was that by 1940 one-third of world Jewry found itself within the borders of the Soviet Union*. For the non-Soviet Eastern European Jewry – which had suffered continuous losses during the 1930s due not only to persistent flows of emigration, but also to an excess of deaths over births and changes in religious preference – the Soviet "confiscation" of 2.3 million people of Jewish origin represented a blow from which it was never to recover.

Jewish Population Trends in the Soviet Union

The Soviet census of December 17, 1926, found 2,680,181 Jews.[32] Twelve years later the census of January 17, 1939, put the Jewish population figure at 3,020,141 – an apparent increase of 340,000 persons.[33] This change would be equivalent to an annual increase of 1%; but this interpretation of the difference between the two censuses fails to consider some important aspects.

In 1946, the American scholar and professor at Princeton University, Dr. Frank Lorimer, published a book, *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, under the auspices of the League of Nations. In this book he traced important differences in data collection by the Soviets in the censuses of 1926 and 1939. The census of 1926, for instance, was based on the criterion of "*narodnost*" (tribe, ethnic group), which corresponds more to an ethnic "tribal" affiliation than the criterion "*nationalnost*" (nationality) as used in the census of 1939. In any case, the result of these definitional criteria alterations was such that the changes in the numerical size of the

[32] Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jews in the Modern World*, London, 1934, p. 26 and 27.
[33] *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.

various ethnic groups in the USSR from 1926 to 1939 bore little relationship to reality.[34]

Soviet Population Counts

Nationality	1926	1939	Changes
Russians	77,791,124	99,019,929	+21,228,805 (+27.3%)
Ukrainians	31,194,976	28,070,404	–3,124,572 (–10.0%)
White Russians	4,738,923	5,267,431	+528,508 (+11.2%)
Jews[35]	2,680,181	3,020,141	+339,960 (+12.7%)
Germans	1,246,540	1,423,534	+176,994 (+14.2%)
Others	29,376,171	33,665,747	+4,289,576 (+14.6%)
Total	147,027,915	170,467,186	+23,439,271 (+15.9%)

This juxtaposition of the two censuses seems to reveal three developments:

a) The Russians, with barely 53% of the total population in 1926, nevertheless furnished 90% of the population increase of the Soviet Union between 1926 and 1939!
b) The rural Ukrainians decreased by 10%!
c) The urban Jews increased at a rate which exceeded that of the children-blessed White Russians, and almost equaled that of the rural German population in the USSR!

A comparison of the Jewish population figures for the USSR in 1926 and 1939 thus is bound to lead to wrong conclusions as to the fertility of this minority. In order to ascertain the natural fertility of each of the ethnic groups, Prof. Lorimer investigated the so-called "Child-Woman Ratios," *i.e.* the number of children aged 0-4 years per 1,000 women aged 20-44 years. For the year 1926 he found the following ratios:[36]

Needed for permanent population replacement	500
European Russia	844
Russians	832
Ukrainians	871
White Russians	966
Jews	509 (!)
Germans	933

These fertility figures contrast sharply with the purported changes of individual ethnic groups.

---

[34] Lorimer, Dr. Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946, p. 138.

[35] Dr. Lorimer mentioned a Jewish population of 2,672,499 ; this figure is 6,742 smaller than Zionist sources usually mention.

[36] Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 95 and 96.

Even supposing the enforced collectivization at the end of the 1920s and beginning 1930s caused much greater losses among the Ukrainians than among the other peoples of the Soviet Union, the result of the census of 1939 can only be explained by the changed definitional criteria. The fertility of the Russians was below the European part of the Soviet Union and – much more important for our analysis – the Soviet Jews had barely enough children to replace themselves. Prof. Lorimer noted:[37]

> *The lowest fertility is indicated by the Jews, a predominantly urban and highly literate group.* […] *It is apparent that the Jewish population was barely replacing itself* […]

This was true in 1926 already!

It is impossible that the Jewish fertility improved markedly during the following twelve years, because in those years the Soviets initiated a huge program of forced industrialization with an accompanying scarcity of homes and apartments in the cities. In addition, the Jews continued to migrate northward to Leningrad, Moscow and other Russian cities. The pronounced tendency toward mixed marriages between Jews and the native population of the Russian cities certainly added to a still lower fertility of the Jews until 1939.

This is not to deny that there were 3 million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1939. Considering the aspirations of the Jews to assimilate, it is quite probable that the census of 1939 still left several thousands of them uncounted. However, Prof. Lorimer's investigations showed that the Jewish population figure for 1926 was understated to the tune of several hundreds of thousands. The conclusion thus must be that the Jewish population of pre-war USSR was already stagnating, and an excess of deaths over births cannot be excluded altogether.

Of the 2.7 million Jews as published by the Soviet census of 1926, 1,981,487 lived in the Ukraine and in White Russia.[38] In 1939 only 1,907,951 Jews were counted in those regions.[39] The foregoing illustrations prove, however, that the Soviet census of 1926 had underestimated the Jewish population by perhaps 300,000, or 11%. If this underestimate was distributed rather evenly throughout the Soviet Union, it is possible that the Ukraine and White Russia really had 2.2 million Jews in 1926 instead of the published 1.98 million. Compared to 1939, this represents a reduction of about 300,000 or 25,000 per year.

The north and the east of the Soviet territory, which up until WWI contained only very few Jews, thus must have been populated by the beginning of 1939 by over 1.1 million Jews, the majority of whom lived in Moscow

---

[37] *Ibid.*, p. 94 and 97.
[38] *AJYB*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 588.
[39] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24.

and in Leningrad. The unbelievable migration of Jews from the west and the south is best demonstrated by these two large cities:[40]

	Jewish Population in	
Year	Leningrad	Moscow
1920	25,453	28,000
1923	52,373	86,000
1926	84,505	131,000
1940	200,000	400,000 (450,000)[41]

Obviously, between the two world wars one-third of the Soviet Jews had left the once traditional area of settlement in the west and south of the Soviet Union and moved to the less anti-Semitic north and east.

The *Universal*, too, took account of this enormous migration from the Ukraine and White Russia to the north and east (incl. Siberia) in its calculation of the Jewish population distribution within the Soviet Union. The *Universal* calculated that in 1939 alone the Ukraine and White Russia lost 33,000 (net) of their Jewish population to the east and north.[42] The basis on which the *Universal* made the estimate is not known – official figures are not available – and, to be conservative, one should not assume that the migration movement accelerated. Therefore, if we limit ourselves to the assumption that the trend existing before 1939 continued until the middle of 1941, this would amount to a net migration loss for both "republics" totaling 63,000 Jews. The Jewish population of those Soviet areas, *i.e.* the north and the east, which were never occupied by German forces, thus could have increased by 63,000 as a result of an internal migration from the south and the west.

According to Zionist sources, on January 17, 1939, 2,092,951 Jews lived in those areas which were later occupied by the Germans during WWII.[43] These areas included primarily the Ukraine and White Russia.

In the "free" territories, *i.e.* those regions which never saw German occupation during the war, there were 927,190 Jews at the time of the last census. If one adjusts both parts of the USSR, the "free" and the occupied, by the changes incurred until June 1941 – primarily arising from an internal migration of 63,000 from the south to the north, because the excess of births over deaths, if it existed at all, probably was minimal indeed – then the dis-

---

40 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 17 and Vol. 12, p. 365.

41 *Kauener Zeitung*, "Juden-Metropole Moskau," No. 130, 6/4/1943, p. 2, mentions the same statistics for the years 1920, 1923 and 1926, but none for 1940. On the other hand, this newspaper wrote that the latest published statistical material placed the number of Moscow's Jewish inhabitants in 1937 already at over 450,000.

42 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24.

43 Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 184.

tribution of the 3.02 million "old" Soviet Jews must have looked something like this:

"Free" Soviet territory	990,000
Soviet territory occupied by German forces in the course of the war	2,030,000
"Old" Soviet Jews in June 1941	3,020,000

Adding it all up, there were 5,337,000 Jews in Stalin's sphere of influence at the beginning of the war:

Jews "acquired" in 1939/1940	2,317,000
"Old" Soviet Jews	3,020,000
Jews in the Soviet Union in 1941	5,337,000

These figures match just about the numbers as provided by the *Universal*, according to which the Soviet Union contained 5.5 million Jews as of June 22, 1941, after having acquired roughly 2.2 million through the annexation of neighboring areas to the west.[44] The *American Jewish Year Book* (Year Book) even believes this figure of 5.5 million may be a "conservative estimate."[45]

Now, if reputable Zionist sources put the number of Jews living in the Soviet Union at the outbreak of the war at 5.5 million – obviously, this figure includes those who didn't survive the inhuman deportation of 1940 – then they are in effect providing a rough indication of the number of Polish Jews who fell into German hands. In the course of its territorial expansion, the Soviet Union acquired the Jewish populations of the Baltic states – at most 225,000 – and of eastern Rumania estimated at 225,000. If one adds the "old" Soviet Jews of 3.02 million and subtracts the total from the 5.5 million, the remaining figure should correspond with the number of those Jews whom the USSR acquired from Poland; it is about 2 million. This figure exceeds the one arrived at in this analysis by far more than 100,000 and shows the relative conservatism with which our computations were made.

Since Poland had no more than 2¾ million Jews at the outbreak of WWII, it is impossible that more than three quarters of a million Polish Jews could have fallen under German control.

Summarizing the events until the spring of 1941, one obtains the following table:

---

[44] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 670.
[45] *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 319.

Poland (August 1939)		2,664,000
Soviet Union (1939)		3,020,000
Baltic states (1940)		225,000
Bessarabia and northern Bukovina (1940)		225,000
Total		6,134,000
deduct:		
Polish-Jewish soldiers killed in action	31,000	
Polish-Jewish refugees in N. Transylvania	9,000	
Polish-Jews under German administration	757,000	–797,000
Jews under Soviet domination in (1939/1940)		5,337,000
deduct:		
Jewish losses during the deportation to Siberia in the spring of 1940		–150,000
Jews living in the USSR in 1940 max.		5,187,000
deduct:		
Polish-Jewish refugees in Siberia	600,000	
"Old" Soviet Jews in the "free" parts of the Soviet Union	990,000	
Jews in the area of the Soviet Union which always remained outside the limits of German military expansion (1940)		–1,590,000
Jews living in the subsequently German-occupied parts of the Soviet Union (spring 1941)		3,597,000

THIRD CHAPTER:

Scorched Earth

Soviet Military Build-up

After Hitler's refusal to accede to further Soviet demands for territorial concessions in Europe, the Soviet Union changed over to a war economy in the summer of 1940; on June 26, 1940, the obligatory eight-hour-workday and the seven-day workweek was decreed in this connection.[1] Other decrees made it a criminal offense if workers arrived more than twenty minutes late for work, punishable by up to six months forced labor. No one was allowed to change jobs except with the written permission of the director in charge; in contrast, the commissariats were empowered to send any worker anywhere in the Soviet Union if they so desired. The Soviet press, the radio, the teachers, the travelling public speakers as well as party, union and youth organization functionaries lectured the population in innumerable meetings that a "Capitalist" attack allegedly planned for a long time was liable to be forthcoming at any time.

The American engineer John Scott, who had been working in the USSR until 1942, described the Soviet preparation for war as follows:[2]

> *The Russian defense budget doubled almost every year. Huge reserves of war materials, machines, fuels, food and other supplies were stored. The Red Army grew from about two million in 1938 to 6.5 million men in the spring of 1940.*

Already in early 1940, the USSR had gathered 150 divisions in the western military districts, 100 of which were stationed in the former eastern Polish territories, confronting only 6 (six!) German divisions.[3]

At the end of March 1941, another 500,000 reservists were called up and placed in the military districts bordering the German frontier; they were followed by a further 300,000 specialists from the reserve units. With these measures the Red Army grew a total of 800,000 men just before the outbreak

---

1 Helmdach, Erich. *Überfall? Der sowjetisch-deutsche Aufmarsch 1941*, Neckargemünd, 1978, p. 31.
2 Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural: Die Kraftquellen der Sowjetunion*, Stockholm, 1944, p. 301-302.
3 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 10.

of the war. Subsequently, General Zhukov confirmed the mobilization of 170 divisions and 2 brigades in the districts close to the border.[4]

The Swedish air attaché in Moscow estimated that by mid-1941 60% of the Red Army had been positioned in the western Soviet Union, concentrating particularly heavily in areas near the Rumanian border. Obviously, Stalin was aiming at the Rumanian oil fields whose possession would have given him a stranglehold on the German war machine. The Rumanian espionage learned of Stalin's remarks to the effect that the Soviet Government would still have to make great sacrifices in order to gain time, because the coming war could be postponed but it could not be averted.[5] The Yugoslavian ambassador in Moscow warned Stalin early in 1941 of the German "Barbarossa" Plans; in his reply Stalin speculated on the possible date of the German attack and said: "Let them come. We will be ready for them!"[6]

In April, the Soviet infantry was equipped for military action.[7] German intelligence discovered that the Russians had been building airports and ammunition depots in feverish haste throughout the entire spring. Polish agents reported Russian troop movements from the Far East to the western border, and the formation and movement of new armies which could only serve aggressive purposes. The Soviets instructed their commissars that they should prepare for a long and cruel war with Germany.[8] Scientists and party functionaries sent to the Baltic countries from Moscow spoke openly of the Soviet Union's intention to enter the war: The Soviet Union is prepared "to come to the assistance of the European nations suppressed by Capitalism just as it had come to the assistance of the Baltic nations." The start of the war, they said, depended only on the Soviet Union, but first, all of the preparatory work must be finished.[9] Also, the amply staffed and equipped air support organization established near the border in the center of the frontier with Germany was of a clearly offensive character, because for defensive purposes new airports packed with planes make no sense near the border.[10]

After April 7, even the German embassy in Moscow was able to observe the steady call-up of reservists and raw recruits. On April 8, the Russians started to evacuate the families of the members of their trade delegation in Berlin. In Kiev, trainloads of military hardware could be seen moving toward the former Polish border. On April 9, the German military attaché in Bucharest reported that Marshall Timoshenko, regarded by many as the only

---

4 *Ibid*., p. 30.
5 Irving, David. *Hitler's War*, New York, 1977, p. 238.
6 *Ibid*., p. 234.
7 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 30.
8 Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 236.
9 *Kauener Zeitung*, "'Rote Professoren' wussten längst vom Krieg," No. 172, 7/25/1942, p. 5.
10 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 35.

really capable Soviet general, had called a council of war in Kiev and ordered an alert for all units along the western border.[11]

The extent of the Soviet military preparations was such that General Halder, the German Chief of the General Staff, feared that – according to his diary entries of April 6 and 7 – the Soviet attack could be expected at any time.[12] General Halder, a member of the "Resistance," wrote after the war:[13]

> […it] *was his* [Hitler's] *unshakable and not unfounded conviction that Russia was preparing to attack Germany. We know today from excellent sources that he was right.*

At the political level, too, Stalin was taking calculated steps to solidify his position vis-à-vis Germany. A high point of Soviet hostility toward Germany was reached on March 27, 1941, when Soviet agents in the Serbian army overthrew the pro-German government in neighboring Yugoslavia just two days after Yugoslavia had joined the Axis.[14] Already on April 5, 1941, Stalin hastily signed a treaty of friendship with the new anti-German regime; the following day the German air force attacked Belgrade.[15] Still more ominous from the German point of view was the treaty of neutrality signed by Japan and the Soviet Union on April 13; with this, Moscow was now free to devote all of its attention to the European theater, as the immediately accelerating pace of troop movements from the Far East to the European parts of the country showed.

Hitler and his advisors now had no further doubts about Stalin's martial plans. Halder was sure that, if one would have shown the Soviet military build-up to a neutral military expert, he would have had to admit that it was of an aggressive design. Throughout the month of March the Soviet troop movements near the border were so intense and the supply transports from Moscow toward Smolensk and Minsk assumed such proportions that Halder feared a Soviet attack on Germany could be imminent. At the time, he said that this danger could last until April 20, 1941, because the Soviets were expected to have far superior forces until then.[16]

But then, the Soviets knew very well that the Germans had no illusions about the Soviet intentions and were preparing hastily to attain first-strike capability. Already on April 10, high alert was ordered for the entire Red Army.[17] General Klokov of the Politburo announced on April 16 to a select

---

[11] Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 236.
[12] Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 35.
[13] Halder, Franz. *Hitler als Feldherr*, Munich, 1949, p. 36 – 37.
[14] Hoggan, David. *Der unnötige Krieg, Tübingen*, 1977, p. 438 and 486 f.
[15] Payne, Robert. *Stalin: Macht und Tyrannei*, Munich, 1981, p. 507f.
[16] Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 235.
[17] Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 38.

group of officers that the war could erupt "at any moment" and that the Red Army should not be "caught off guard."[18]

On April 23, new reports of gigantic Soviet reinforcements in the Bukovina and Bessarabia arrived from Bucharest; the following day the German military attaché in Bucharest reported from Bucharest that ships loaded with Red Army men arrived in Odessa and were being transported from there by train to the Bug and Dniester rivers, and that the Soviets were evacuating the *civilian population* along their side of the Pruth river.[19] German intelligence had reported since *February 1940* already that the Soviets were systematically deporting the Polish, Jewish and Ukrainian population from the western Ukraine. The people to be deported were given only a little time to prepare and were allowed to take just a few bags along.[20] The accuracy of these reports was verified after the recapture of the former Rumanian areas by the combined German and Rumanian armies. The census conducted by Rumania in the regained territories on August 16, 1941, registered a total population loss of about 20%. The urban population in particular had suffered from the Soviet measures; its share of the total population had shrunk to 10% (before the war it was about 20%). Kishinev, for example, lost 62% of its inhabitants, and Chernovitsy approximately 42%.[21]

In May 1941, several armies were moved from the interior to the western USSR:[22]

- The 22. Army from the Ural to the Velikie Luki area north of Vitebsk;
- the 21. Army from the Volga to the Gomel area;
- the 19. Army from northern Caucasus to the Shepetovka area midway between Kiev and the German-Soviet line of demarcation;
- the 16. Army from Transbaikalia (near Manchuria) to the Belaya Tserkov area (southwest of Kiev);
- the 25. Rifle Corps to the western Dvina.

On May 5, Stalin delivered speeches to officers of the Frunse Military Academy. Among the listeners were Molotov, Mikoyan, Voroshilov, Kalinin and Beria; also present were two generals and a major who later happened to fall into German hands and independently reiterated the contents of that speech with a high degree of unanimity. Both Ribbentrop and Göring

---

18 *Ibid*., p. 75.

19 Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 237.

20 Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Krieg ohne Grenzen*, Leoni, 1982, p. 115.

21 Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943: In 1930, Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina had a population of 3.41 million (p. 17); assuming a natural increase of maybe 1.5% p.a., there should have been 4.02 million people in 1941. Deducting the 137,000 resettled ethnic Germans (p. 27), there remain 3.88 million; however, only 3.22 million were found (p. 17) – a decrease by 20%. Kishinev had 140,000 inhabitants before the war (1930: 114,896), but the Rumanians found only 52,962 – a reduction by 62%; Chernovitsy's population of roughly the same size before WWII (1930: 112,427) was down to 78,825 in August 1941 – a minus of 42% (p. 70-73).

22 Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 30.

claimed in 1943 and after the war, respectively, that details of this speech had been forwarded to Hitler by agents almost immediately. The gist of Stalin's speech was:[23]

> *He referred to the need to prepare for the coming war with Germany and promised that within two months the Soviet Union would possess some of the best and fastest aircraft in the world. The war plan, he said, is completed, the airfields have been built, and the frontline aircraft are there already. Everything has been done to clear out the rear areas; all the* foreign elements have been removed. *Within the next two months the USSR can begin to battle Germany. The pact with Germany was just a trick. A carefully developed, vast partisan movement built up throughout Europe since the war began in 1939 would paralyze the supplies of the German Army. The era of forcible expansion for the Soviet Union has begun.*

On May 10, the German Air Force reported the concentration of 4,000 Soviet aircraft on the airfields near the border and the stationing of another 1,000 in rear areas as detected through radio reconnaissance.[24]

General Vlassov, taken prisoner in 1942, confirmed later that the Soviets intended to attack in late summer of 1941.[25] Jacob Jugashvili, Stalin's son who fell into German hands in July 1941 as an artillery lieutenant in an armored division, told his German interrogators "that they were preparing to attack when, suddenly, they […] were smashed to pieces."[26]

No doubt, the German preventive action of June 22, 1941, hit the Soviet military build-up before the Red steamroller started to move. Six weeks earlier, on May 12 and 15, the Soviet spy Sorge had reported the imminent attack by 150 German divisions, disclosing the exact date of June 22, 1941, and the German operative plans to Moscow.[27]

The very first days of the German invasion furnished ample proof that the Soviet Army had indeed been prepared for an attack on central Europe. Even in those frontier pockets extending far to the west around Lvov and Bialystok – which were quite exposed to German encirclement and for this reason were useless for defensive purposes – the German troops encountered massive Soviet assault forces. As a result, the head-on clash with the Soviet army and air force occurred just as soon as the Germans crossed the border.

But since the Soviet high command was limited to just 150-200 air strips adjacent to the German border because of the unfavorable terrain (large parts in the center portion of the German-Soviet border were swampy), the available strips were particularly crowded with planes ready to execute the

---

[23] Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 238-240.
[24] *Ibid.*, p. 265.
[25] Helmdach, *Überfall?*, p. 58.
[26] *Ibid.*, p. 99.
[27] *Ibid.*, p. 42.

planned attacks on German positions. Thus, the very first military operations of the German fighter and reconnaissance squadrons encountered numerous airfields of which several were packed with up to 100 Soviet planes. The German air force cut into this massive concentration of several thousand Soviet planes which were ready for the onslaught on Germany. Just between June 22 and 28, 1941, 4,107 Soviet planes were destroyed, about 3,000 on the ground.[28] Similar losses were suffered by the Red Army in the Bialystok area. Between June 22 and July 1, it lost 5,774 tanks, 2,330 artillery pieces and 160,000 prisoners, not counting the fallen Red Army men.[29]

Soviet Policy of Destruction

In his speech of February 25, 1956, at the 20th Party Congress.in Moscow, N.S. Khrushchev called Stalin's claim of a German surprise attack a lie and noted that the Soviet leadership knew from many excellent sources (for instance, Churchill; the British ambassador to the USSR, Cripps; the Soviet embassy in London and other Soviet military and diplomatic channels, as well as the Soviet deputy military attaché in Berlin, Chlopov) that the German attack was imminent.[30]

Also, Stalin's preparations to wage war against Europe were made from a strategic-economic point of view long before Hitler appeared in the political arena as the leader of a resurrected Germany. In contrast to Stalin, Nikolaj Bukharin, who was liquidated in 1938, and other old Bolsheviks favored the development of light industry; they felt that total industrialization could only be pursued once consumer goods were made available to the population. Stalin won the dispute and silenced the others: The Soviet Union thereupon embarked on the most gigantic industrialization program the world had ever seen.

The foundations for this giant undertaking were laid in the first Five-Year-Plan (1928-1932), which called for the establishment of completely new industrial sectors and bases. The core of the Plan was the development of heavy industry in the Urals and in Siberia.

The German army had penetrated the Ukraine in 1918, and a repetition could not be excluded entirely; therefore, in Stalin's opinion the Soviet Union needed a heavy industry located out of reach of possible enemies. In February 1931 Stalin said:

---

[28] *Krakauer Zeitung*, "Die Sowjetflugplatze viel zu dicht belegt," No. 151,711/ 1941, p. 2.

[29] *Ibid.*, "Entscheidung von weltgeschichtlichen Ausmaßen," No. 153, 7/3/1941, p. 1

[30] Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch. *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, (Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, eds.) Frankfurt am Main, 1961, p. 27E and 28E.

> *Russia must overtake the most advanced capitalist countries with respect to industrial and military capacity within ten years* [i.e. until 1941]*, or else those countries are going to destroy us.*

He emphasized that these new industries would be located in the Urals and in Siberia thousands of kilometers from the nearest border and outside the reach of enemy planes.

In order to attain this goal, thousands of foreign experts were engaged who, while working for the Soviet Union or foreign companies, had to be paid in gold. The American John Scott wrote that in Magnitogorsk alone there were three to four hundred German and American specialists. Relative to general Soviet living conditions, these foreigners enjoyed almost unbelievable luxuries, while millions of men and women died of hunger, froze to death or succumbed to inhuman work requirements and living conditions.[31]

Thus, the naiveté of many Western historians is best demonstrated by their stubborn adherence to the thesis that Stalin, who from the very start concentrated the Soviet Union's forced industrialization in the Urals for strategic reasons only and who was very well informed of German military preventive plans, had been surprised by Germany's attack. The opposite is true. Even before the outbreak of hostilities, the Soviet Union was hurriedly moving people and industrial installations out of the western provinces and districts. John Scott reports that[32]

> before *war broke out, important installations for the production of electrical materials had been moved from White Russia and the area around Leningrad to western Siberia,* [and] *at least one armaments factory, formerly located near Leningrad, was* transferred to Magnitogorsk together with the entire machinery and all of the personnel. […] *Except for the largest blast furnaces, steel making and chemical installations, everything else was transported by rail rather easily to other regions and without significant damages.*

According to Prof. Lorimer, the Soviet plans for transporting *people* and machines to the interior were immediately put into action at the start of the hostilities.[33] Prof. Boris Semjonowitsch Telpuchowski from the Institute for Marxism-Leninism at the Central Committee of the Communist Party in Moscow confirmed that this eventuality had been taken into account in the plans to switch the railroad traffic immediately to serve military needs. In the first few months one million railroad cars loaded with industrial equipment, materials and *people* left the endangered areas near the frontline.[34]

The Germans estimated the Soviet stock of passenger and freight cars at the beginning of the war at 36,000 and 850,000, respectively. At the end of

---

31 Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 76, 79, 105, 304-305.
32 *Ibid.*, p. 307 and 312.
33 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 195.
34 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 84.

1941, 40% of the Soviet railroad network was in German hands; still the Soviets managed to take the bulk of the rolling stock along with them: At the end of 1941 German troops had captured only 1,100 passenger and 43,300 freight cars[35] – almost half of these during the first four weeks. In other words, the Russians were not at all surprised by the German attack; they seem to have expected it.

Assuming that up to 50%, *i.e.* more than 400,000 railroad cars, had their home stations in the areas occupied during the war by German forces, the Soviets obviously were able to evacuate about 90% of that rolling stock before the Germans could lay their hands on them. Of course, all these railroad cars were shipped further east fully loaded. If one adds to these the number of cars arriving from the east carrying military personnel and weaponry, ready to transport people, materials and machines on their return trip, then one can understand how the Soviets managed to evacuate huge masses of people in such a short time; the fact that the areas close to the German border were neither very highly industrialized nor greatly urbanized permitted the use of a correspondingly greater number of cars for the removal of the relatively small urban population. John Scott had this to add:

> *The Russian railroad tracks running in an east-west direction are crowded with trains bringing supplies and reserves to the front. Going east the freight trains are loaded with machines and workers. Even though I know of no numbers, I am convinced that a large part of the industrial machinery, which was located previously in the areas temporarily occupied by Germany, did not fall into German hands, but is in full operation in Stalin's Ural fortress fifteen hundred or two thousand kilometers east of the frontline of spring of 1943.*

The Ural area was capable of producing every type of material required for the production of tanks, heavy trucks, artillery and airplanes. Until the outbreak of the war, two things still were in short supply in that region: machines and labor. "Both," Scott continued, "have been transferred there recently in large numbers."[36]

Prof. Lorimer confirmed also that the Soviets set out immediately after the German attack to activate their plans for the dismantling of factories and resurrecting them in the interior; in addition, he says, a large part of the agricultural machinery and a lot of livestock was removed. Even Khrushchev admitted that the Soviets succeeded in increasing military production during the war in the eastern sections of the country and to re-install the removed means of production from the western industrial territories.[37]

---

[35] Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Die UdSSR Anfang 1942*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Bestand R 24/817.

[36] Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 312-313.

[37] Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 28E.

The re-use of the machines transported from western regions was facilitated by the circumstance that the Soviet leadership had put up factory shells in the Urals and Siberia long before the war started, ensuring that sufficient electric energy was available. John Scott, an eyewitness to these happenings, wrote:

> *Railroad and factory construction in the Urals, Central Asia and Siberia was speeded up.* [Until the spring of 1941…] *Here, new factory buildings rose which were not to be found on any blue-prints. Nobody knew what they were to be used for. At the same time, great efforts were undertaken in order to enlarge the output of power stations even though there was enough power for the local industry, at least in Magnitogorsk.*

This, Scott emphasized, occurred only in the Urals region.[38]

The Soviets had covered the entire Ural industrial region with a fine railroad system and a far-flung network of power lines together with the appropriate power stations. In 1934, the electric power plants in the Ural area produced 2 billion kWh already; in 1940 it was twice as much.[39] Until the outbreak of hostilities and during the war, electric power production was increased further. Possibly, these figures are more meaningful to the reader once he realizes that the entire occupied Soviet territory, administered by the Germans under the name of "occupied eastern territories," with its huge heavy industry produced no more than 10 billion kWh of electrical power *before* the war. As I have shown elsewhere, the Germans were able to produce just 1 billion kWh in this wide area in 1943 despite their utilization of large numbers of German personnel and considerable amounts of German equipment.[40] Comparisons not only show the extent of the Soviet orgy of destruction, but also the gigantic potential for the production of armaments built up by the Soviets east of the Volga before the war. Telpuchowski describes the Russian measures as follows:[41]

> *The evacuation of industrial enterprises proceeded along a uniform economic plan of mobilization. The plan specified the places of destination where the enterprises were to be transported and the successive turns in which the removal was to take place. The interconnections between the individual factories and plants and their dependence on one another was also taken into account.* […] *Hundreds of industrial enterprises were transplanted to the eastern territories. 455 enterprises were moved to the Urals which served as the arsenal of the Soviet Army. In just three months of the year 1941, more than 1,360 industrial complexes were transplanted. The movable equipment of thousands of collective*

---

38 Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 301 and 303.

39 *Ibid.*, p. 310.

40 Niederreiter, Wilhelm [aka Walter N. Sanning]. "Verbrannte Erde – Sowjetischer Wirtschaftskrieg im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (Wigbert Grabert, ed.), Tübingen, 29th Year, No.1, 1981, p. 20.

41 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 81-83, 86.

and state farms was transported to the interior. Thanks to the heroic work of the blue- and white-collar workers, the evacuated enterprises rose in a very short time at their new locations. It should be noted that, as a result of the evacuation of the enterprises, the enemy did not succeed in using the industrial stock of the occupied regions for his own purposes as he did in western Europe. Because of the successful removal and re-activation of the enterprises, the main stock of industrial equipment was saved. All of this made it possible that the production of tanks, planes, cannons and other arms could even be increased a few months later. […] *The evacuated enterprises rose in an unbelievably short time at their new localities. The workers and cadres* […] *worked under the open sky, quite often in rain and snow.* […] *Work continued throughout the day. The workday often lasted from 12 to 14 hours and even more.* […] *The assembly of the larger plants and factories was finished in three to four weeks and within 3 to 4 months production attained pre-war levels. On average, one-and-one-half to two months were needed to reactivate the evacuated plants.* […] *The falling trend of production was stopped already in December of 1941.*

The accessible remains of the secret documents of the German Economy Staff East (*Wirtschaftsstab Ost*)[42] show clearly that the Soviets succeeded indeed in evacuating a large part of their means of production within the framework of a detailed plan of removal, or at least to make them unusable for the Germans. In this connection, the secret No. 3 Fourteen-Day-Report of the German Economy Staff East dated August 30, 1941, has this to say:[43]

The Russian and Jewish upper classes withdrew together with the Red Army. The leading Ukrainians have been partially deported and, if they held leading positions in administration and industry, they were also forced to move east of the Dnieper. Numerous tractor drivers and other specialists on the countryside met the same fate. In June, many young men were called up and put in garrisons in the interior of the USSR. […] *Because of this development, there is a tremendous scarcity of people capable of assuming responsible positions in administration, industry and agriculture in the Ukraine.* […]

Extensive economic losses have been sustained because of the systematic clearing and destruction operations of the Red Army before withdrawal. These damages have increased progressively from west to east. In the cities, the damage caused in this way affects factories and stores, and in part also the living quarters and their contents; in the countryside, especially the stock of machinery, livestock, grain dumps and the gasoline supplies of the collective and state farms have suffered.

The clearing action begins usually about 8-10 days before the withdrawal of the Red Army. The critical machines of the enterprises, especially motors, have been removed, carefully packaged and loaded to be shipped to the east of the USSR.

---

42 The economic administration of the occupied Soviet areas was in the hands of the so-called *Wirtschaftsstab Ost* (Economy Staff East).

43 Wirtschaftsstab Ost. *Vierzehntagesbericht Wi Stab Ost (3.8.-16.8.1941)*, 8/30/1941, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/11.

> *Destination addresses found in the Ukraine as a rule point to the Ural industrial area, specifically the region encompassed by Sverdlovsk – Molotov (Perm) – Ufa – Chkalov (Orenburg) – Magnitogorsk. It seems that in that area arrangements have already been made for the re-use of the machines removed from the Ukraine.* […] *The destruction usually sets in 24 hours before the Soviet troops withdraw. These actions are prepared carefully and include the burning of smaller factories, the blasting of important machine complexes and apparently also the handing over of supplies to the population to loot (contents of the stores in the cities, grain supplies in rural areas). It is quite obvious that the military resistance met in several places (e.g. the giant power station Dnepro-Ges and the aluminum complex in Zaporoshye as well as the iron works in Dnepropetrovsk) had one purpose only, namely to destroy the remaining important industrial works.*

Similarly, the Mid-Month-Report dated December 8, 1941, explained that

> *the destruction of the city of Kharkov began on October 21, 1941, according to accounts of the population. The destruction was carried out with extreme brutality. In many cases, the inhabitants had their houses burned to the ground before they could vacate them. Without doubt, only the rapid occupation by German troops prevented them* [the Soviets] *from carrying out their plans to burn down the entire city.* […] *Totally destroyed are especially the water works, a bread factory, a large laundry, and by far the largest portion of factory installations.* […] *Local inhabitants reported that the systematic clearing of the most important industrial works started in August already and assumed a vast scale.* Specialists and their families *were forcibly evacuated. Apparently, Kharkov's industry has been re-assembled in a rough-and-ready manner above all in Chelyabinsk (western Siberia). The inhabitants say that they received letters from there, according to which the deportees face a* desperate situation, lack of living quarters *and* hunger. *Observations in other places, too, reinforce the impression that the disassembly and removal of machinery follows a detailed clearing plan with the objective of moving important bottleneck equipment to areas not endangered as much in order to restart the production of war materials in substitute factories. Thus, the Soviets not only disassembled and removed machinery, but also smaller equipment and tools.*[44]

Even before the war, the lot of the people exiled to the new industrial regions in the Urals and western Siberia was sad indeed. As elsewhere in the USSR, shoes and clothing were practically unavailable in 1939 already, and in 1940 even bread was rationed. Hospitals consisted of barracks, were without running water, brutally hot in the summer, ice-cold in the winter, rarely clean and always overcrowded. In 1938 still, only 25% of the population of Magnitogorsk was fortunate enough to live in houses, whereas 50% were crowded into barracks and other "temporarily constructed houses," and 25%

---

[44] *Ibid.*, *Halbmonatsbericht Wi Stab Ost (1.-15.11.1941)*, 12/8/1941, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/68.

had to be satisfied with so-called "semlianki" (Tatar huts. etc.).[45] Into this region, deficient in even the most basic civilian infrastructure, the Soviets deported shortly before and after the outbreak of hostilities untold millions of Russians, Jews, Ukrainians and other nationalities of the western Soviet Union.

The hopeless situation of the deportees in Siberia is also evident in the words of the Soviet court historian Telpuchowski who said, referring to the *evacuation* of *millions* of *civilians*,

> *the accommodation of the* masses going into the millions*, who had been evacuated from the areas occupied or threatened by the enemy, posed a serious problem in the hinterland* […] *which lacked the most elementary lodging facilities; they had to live in tents and sod huts. Food was scarce.*[46]

Obviously, there are no large differences between Telpuchowski's description of the Soviet measures and the secret reports of the German Economy Staff East with regard to the desperate situation in the Soviet areas of retreat – with the one exception that Telpuchowski did not think it worth mentioning the application of the inhuman Soviet "scorched earth" policy even towards the infrastructure and supplies critically needed by the civilian population that remained behind.

Soviet Mass Deportations

The Soviet rulers believed that hostilities would break out at the German-Soviet line of demarcation regardless. An evacuation of the "threatened" and "foreign" civilian population near the border was thus entirely possible before June 22, 1941, and was carried out, too, as we learned from Stalin's speech. When the German naval attaché left Moscow on May 19, 1941 – five weeks before the beginning of the war – taking the train through Soviet-occupied former eastern Poland in the direction of Berlin, he met locked prison trains escorted by blue-uniformed GPU troops deporting "undesirables" from eastern Poland.[47]

The extent of the Soviet deportation program is subject to the most contradictory speculations. Contrary to Edward C. Carter, president of the Russian War Relief, who mentioned 37 millions in September 1942,[48] the *Year Book* maintains that the German advance was so rapid that the Soviet railroad system was incapable of effecting evacuation to any noteworthy

---

45 Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 262, 281, 301.
46 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 82 and 88.
47 Irving, *Hitler's War*, p. 272.
48 Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 184.

degree.[49] The Soviets, anyway, have never actually published figures on the magnitude of this human tragedy.

The task to obtain a somewhat reliable picture is complicated by the fact that there are no exact figures available for the total Soviet population at the beginning of the war in 1941; the census of January 1939 was outdated soon after, because of the Soviet annexation of huge regions on the western border in 1939 and 1940. Of course, the German administration carried out more or less detailed counts of the population present, but a comparison with pre-war figures is difficult, because the borders of the various German administrative districts in the occupied territories were rarely comparable to the administrative and political pre-war borders. The *Reichskommissariat* (RK) Ostland contained the Baltic countries as well as parts of former eastern Poland and of the Soviet-Republic of White Russia. The RK Ukraine included parts of eastern Poland in the west (until Brest-Litovsk) but not Galicia. On the other hand, Rumania not only regained its former provinces of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina, but also annexed a part of the former Soviet-Republic Ukraine, calling it "Transnistria"; towards the east, large parts of the former Socialist Soviet Republic (SSR) Ukraine was subject to German military and not civilian rule. For these reasons, it is necessary to scrutinize the pre-war population of the Soviet Union very closely.

The census of January 17, 1939, found a total population of 170.5 million.[50] Since the last count on December 17, 1926, the population of the USSR had grown by 15.9%, which corresponds to an annual rate of 1.2%. The natural growth rate, though, must have been much higher, because the enforced collectivization of agriculture in the early 1930s cost the lives of millions of people, especially in the Ukraine. Exact figures, of course, will never be available on the mass starvation of the early 1930s, but a comparison of the census of 1926 (before the forced collectivization) and of 1939 should provide some indications.

A comparison of the two censuses shows that between 1926 and 1939 there was an unbelievably large reduction of those born in the years 1919-1926 – the group which at the time of the Great Hunger in the early 1930s was still of childhood age. Between 1926 and 1939 (peacetime!), this population group shrunk 11%, or 3.5 million, from 31.9 to 28.5 million. The age groups 1899-1918 numbered 60.4 million in 1926 but only 56 million in 1939 – a reduction of 4.4 million or 7.3%! In short, of the 92.3 million Soviet inhabitants who were *less* than 28 years old in 1926, only 84.4 million, or 91.4%, had survived until 1939!

---

[49] *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 395.
[50] Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 138.

Soviet Censuses of 1926 and 1939 (in millions)[51]

Year	Age (Year)		Census of		Changes	
	1926	1939	Dec. 17, 1926	Jan. 17, 1939	Millions	%
1927-1938	–	0–11	—.—	47.82	+47.82	(–.–)
1919-1926	0–7	12–19	31.94	28.46	–3.48	(–10.9)
1909-1918	8–17	20–29	32.91[52]	30.64	–2.27	(– 6.9)
1899-1908	18–27	30–39	27.47	25.33	–2.14	(– 7.8)
< 1899	>27	> 39	54.71	37.27	–17.44	(–31.9)
Total			147.03	169.52[53]		

Even if one postulates a reduction by 2% as a consequence of a normal mortality for these young age groups in the period 1926-1939,[54] there are still 6.6% whose disappearance must have been caused by the starvation policy; applied to the 92.3 million, this amounts to 6 million people. Applied to the 150 million Soviet citizens at the end of the 1920s, we obtain 10 million people who starved to death – and in this connection we haven't even considered the much higher, hunger-induced infant mortality of those children born after December 17, 1926, but before and during the Great Hunger.

Without the more than ten million victims of the great starvation of the 1930s, the census of January 17, 1939, would have found far more than 180 million people. Compared to the 147 million Soviet citizens of 1926, this would have corresponded to a natural increase of over 22%; since emigration and immigration were almost impossible, this is equivalent to an annual rate of natural growth of 1.8%! Applying this growth rate to the 2½ years from January 1939 to June 1941, the actual Soviet population (excl. the inhabitants of the newly acquired western territories) would have increased from 170.5 million (January 1939) to 178 million (June 1941).

After the incorporation of the Ukrainian and White Russian regions of former eastern Poland and the annexation of Bessarabia and the northern Bukovina, the Soviet population rose by another seventeen million.[55] In addition, there was the occupation and annexation of the Baltic countries in 1940 with a population of six million.[56] Finally, many Polish citizens from

---

51 Statistisches Reichsamt. *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, Berlin, 20th Year, No. 14, 2nd July-issue 1940, p. 290.

52 For 1926, *Wirtschaft und Statistik* provided figures for the age groups 1897/1906, 1907/1911, 1912/1918; for 1939, the age groups 1899/1908, 1909/1918. In order to match the age groups of 1926 and 1939 censuses, three average years were deducted from the group 1907/1911, and added to the group 1909/1918. The group 1899/1908 for 1926 was calculated in a similar fashion.

53 The sum does not add up to the final census figure for 1939; the difference applies to the extreme North of the Soviet Union where the census was taken somewhat later.

54 Normally, this young age group should have had a mortality of maybe 1% for a 12-year-period; in order to take account of the worse hygienic and social environment in the Soviet Union of the 1920s and 1930s, a mortality of 2% was assumed, even though this is probably too high.

55 *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 2nd July-issue 1940, p. 288.

56 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.

western Poland – Jews in particular – fled in the first half of September 1939 to the eastern parts, which were occupied by the Soviet Union after September 17, 1939.

As a result, the population living in the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, must have reached at least 202 million. Thus, the findings of the American scholar Prof. Lorimer that the total population of Soviet Russia was about 200 million in those days matches just about our own calculations.[57]

Besides these newly acquired Soviet territories with a population of roughly 23 million (excl. refugees), the German Wehrmacht succeeded in occupying the following "old" Soviet areas, wholly or in part:

"Old" Soviet Areas under German Occupation[58]

Region	1,000 sq. km	Population (in 1,000) as of January 17, 1939 Total	Cities
White Russian SSR	126.8	5,568	1,373
Ukrainian SSR	445.3	30,960	11,196
Crimea ASSR	26.0	1,127	586
Rostov Oblast	100.7	2,894	1,263
Orel Oblast	64.4	3,482	693
Kursk Oblast	55.7	3,197	286
Voronesh Oblast	76.7	3,551	658
Kalinin Oblast	106.4	3,211	703
Smolensk Oblast	72.2	2,691	448
Krasnodar Kray	81.5	3,173	765
Ordzhonikidze Kray	101.5	1,949	394
Kabardino-Balkar ASSR	12.3	359	85
North Osetin ASSR	6.2	329	155
	1,275.7	62,491	18,605

In addition, large portions of the Stalingrad, Tula, Moscow and Leningrad districts (oblast) had been conquered, but the capital cities of these oblasts always remained outside German control. Without the urban population of Tula, Moscow, Leningrad and Stalingrad, the population of these areas amounted to 11.6 million as of January 17, 1939. If the German forces occupied only a section containing just one fifth of their total population, another 2.5 million must be added; therefore, it seems that the "old" Soviet regions which were occupied by German troops in the course of the war were populated by 65 million people as of January 17, 1939.

Considering, furthermore, a natural increase of about 3 million until mid-1941, the population of all Soviet territory occupied by the Axis armies – including the newly acquired regions to the west in 1939/1940, must have numbered 91 million at the time German-Soviet hostilities began. This fig-

[57] Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 194.
[58] *Ibid.*, p. 241 and 242.

ure comes rather close to Lorimer's own of 85 million;[59] but Prof. Lorimer obviously didn't allow for a natural population increase in the 2½ years between the last census and the outbreak of the war.

Telpuchowski wrote, "40% of the population of our country [lived] in the area occupied by the enemy until November 1941."[60] This means that official Soviet sources put the pre-war population of the territories occupied by the Germans until November 1941 at about 81 million (*i.e.* 40% of 202 million). If one adds the additional territory conquered in 1942, it seems that our calculations of 91 million people are almost too low.

German investigations during the war provide a similar picture. In the areas under German control on November 1, 1942, the pre-war population was calculated at 83.81 million.[61] It should be noted that in the meantime there had been some losses of territory due to military reverses by the Germans, so that these figures were already reduced by several millions. If a natural increase until mid-1941 is taken into account, it would seem that 91 million is to be regarded as the absolute minimum prewar population of all the Soviet territories conquered by the German armies.

According to Prof. Lorimer, 31% of the population of occupied "old" Soviet regions was urban before the war;[62] a similar situation existed in Estonia and in Latvia. However, in Lithuania the urban population was smaller, and it was still smaller in the areas taken from Poland and Rumania.[63] All in all, one may say that the total urban pre-war population of the occupied Soviet Union must have been at least 25 million.

Regarding the time and the number of the evacuated civilian population Prof. Lorimer wrote:[64]

> *Another wartime movement, begun on a relatively small scale at an early stage and augmented just* before *and after the German attack, was the selective evacuation of such persons as former army officers, government officials and executives, and, later, workers of various kinds from areas annexed by the U.S.S.R. to the interior of the Soviet Union.* […] *Kulischer estimates the total number of*

---

59 *Ibid.*, p. 194.

60 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 78.

61 Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Annähernde Angaben über die am 1. November 1942 besetzten Gebiete der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz: Bestand R 24/804.

62 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 194.

63 Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Gebiet und Bevölkerung der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Bundesarchiv Koblenz: Bestand R 24/804. The urban population for the areas annexed by the Soviet Union in the years 1939 and 1940 (Baltic countries, eastern Poland, northern Bukovina and Bessarabia) is given as 3.42 million. In order to estimate the urban population before the outbreak of the war in the subsequent German-occupied Soviet territories, one has to add part of the urban population of those Soviet areas which were not fully occupied by German troops, like the oblasts of Stalingrad, Leningrad, Moscow and Tula; we also have to take into account that, since the last census in 1939, continued war preparations and industrialization measures may have forced at least another two million people into the cities.

64 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 195-197.

civilians evacuated from the annexed areas at 1,500,000 to 2,000,000 persons… Finally, we come to the most important population movement in the U.S.S.R. during the war – apart from the mobilization of military personnel, which we shall not attempt to estimate – namely, the planned, selective evacuation from the path of the invader. When the Germans crossed the frontiers, plans were immediately put into effect for the rapid removal of people and equipment. In fact, large-scale evacuation of persons from the annexed areas bordering on the German zone seems to have been initiated at least several days before June 22, 1941. *Most of this evacuation was by railway. Whole factories were dismantled and set up in the interior; a large part of the farm machinery and much of the livestock were removed. There is no precise official information about the number of persons evacuated, and widely divergent estimates have been made by competent authorities.* […]

In general, the population of Ukrainian cities in 1942 *seems to have been* half as large or less than it was in 1939. […] *The depletion of urban population by evacuation may have been less marked in the most western districts of the annexed areas than in the Ukraine as a whole, but scattered Soviet references indicate far greater depletion of population in some other cities, such as Smolensk and Kalinin. German discussions of agricultural problems in the occupied area give added evidence of the large-scale removal or destruction of farm equipment, but indicate the shortage of agricultural labor was not serious except in certain districts.* […] *This evidence furnishes some reason for believing the thesis of the Chief of the War Economy Department in the German Economic Administration in the East* [Assistant Secretary Dr. Rachner] *that the evacuation from the area occupied in 1941 was equal to about half of the urban population, with refugee movements to rural districts about offsetting the evacuation of the rural population. This German authority estimated on this basis that the number of evacuated from occupied to free Soviet territory in 1941 was about 12.5 million persons.*

Two estimates by independent authorities, based on an analysis of the railway carrying capacity, result in divergent figures for evacuation from areas occupied prior to 1942. Habicht estimates 15 million as a maximum, and Vassiliev places the total number of evacuees from 7.5 to 10 million. […] *Kulischer estimates the grand total of evacuees from both the annexed and original Soviet territories at 12 million persons, excluding only military personnel mobilized before the German invasion. This is a very possible figure.* […]

In general, these displaced people were located in the area of the Central Industrial Region which had been marked by most rapid expansion during the preceding decade. […] *It would appear that large numbers were located in regions near the Turkestan-Siberian Railway, and that Tashkent was an important distributing point for refugees and evacuees. A great many were assigned to various established and relocated industries in the Central Volga Region, the Urals, western and central Siberia, Kasakhstan, Central Asia, and the Far North. The industrial output of the Ural region is reported to have increased threefold during the war.*

Referring to these Soviet measures, the Zionist author Reitlinger wrote:[65]

> […] *it became the Russian policy to remove the working population so that the towns should not benefit the enemy.* […] *Not to consent to be evacuated was regarded as a hostile act, often visited with dire consequences later.*

And the Jewish Chief of the Soviet Information Bureau, S.A. Lesovsky, announced the official version of the Soviet Government with these gory words:[66]

> *In fact, the Germans never did occupy any territory with a population of 75,000,000. Well aware of the wolfish proclivities of the Nazi plunderers, ravishers and murderers, the* mass of the Soviet population departed beforehand for the Eastern districts *of the Soviet Union.*

The fourteen large Ukrainian cities listed by Prof. Lorimer were evacuated by 53% on average. However, Prof. Lorimer did not take into consideration that these cities must have had a much larger population in mid-1941 than in early 1939. At the start of the First Five-Year-Plan (1928) blue- and white-collar workers represented just 17% of the Soviet population according to Molotov's remarks at the 18th Party Congress in 1939, but eleven years later, in 1939, their percentage was 50%.[67] This revolutionary industrialization policy of the Five-Year-Plans not only had an enormous effect on the societal composition of the masses, but on the growth of the cities as well. The 174 cities with 50,000 or more inhabitants in January 1939 contained a total population of 34.1 million (1939) compared to only 16.2 million in 1926; this is equivalent to a rate of increase of 6.5% annually during this 12-year-period.

But the 14 Ukrainian cities as listed by Prof. Lorimer registered "only" a per annum growth rate of 5.5% since 1926.[68] There is no reason to assume that the expansion of Soviet cities slowed between 1939 and 1941 while preparations were made for the coming war with Germany; the opposite is true, as the feverish war preparations of the Soviets made a still more rapid industrialization necessary. The assumption is not far-fetched that the cities listed by Lorimer – Kiev, Odessa, Dnepropetrovsk, Zaporoshye, Mariupol, Krivoi Rog, Nikolaev, Dneprodzerzhinsk, Poltava, Kirovograd, Kherson, Shitomir, Vinnitsa and Melitopol – evidenced large rates of growth after January 1939 also.

Assuming a rate of increase somewhat less than the average of the past twelve years, let us say 10% for the 2½ years from January 1939 to June 1941, those fourteen Ukrainian cities must have had a total population of over 4 million when the Germans crossed the border. Following the occu-

---

65 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 228.
66 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 184.
67 *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 2nd July-issue, p. 290.
68 Lorimer, *Population of the Soviet Union*, p. 196,250-252.

pation of these cities, the Germans found only 1.69 million inhabitants; thus, the Soviets succeeded in evacuating almost 60% of their urban population. Applied to the entire urban population of more than 25 million, this would mean that only ten million inhabitants remained in the cities when the Germans arrived; the other 15 million had been removed by the Soviets before the Germans reached the cities.

Reitlinger, too, noted categorically in his book *The Final Solution*: "In most captured towns *less than half the population* stayed."[69] Dr. Rachner commented in the *Reichsarbeitsblatt*:[70]

> […] *in general, one can assume that the countryside in the occupied areas has suffered no loss of its population. Granted that the occupied regions contained a total population of 75 million before the start of hostilities, about 50 million of these were living in rural areas. If one assumes this population to be still present and needed – one should note that agricultural work had to change over in part to more manual labor because of the loss of machinery – then a figure of 25 million is left for the cities of the occupied areas. Investigations show, though, that only one half of the* [urban] *population was left* at most*; this is equivalent to 12½ million."*

One should not forget that Dr. Rachner's remarks were made in early 1942 when German population counts had only started. To what extent political considerations colored his statements is uncertain. The Soviets in any case were busy exploiting the success of their policy of evacuation, destruction and sabotage propagandistically in every way. The Japanese Government was so impressed by the Soviet propaganda that the Japanese ambassador in Berlin, Oshima, notified the German Government to this effect with the accompanying request to supply him with data on the raw material and production situation in the agricultural and industrial areas of the Ukraine and White Russia, as well as the size of the population under German administration, especially in the Ukraine; he wanted to forward this information on to Tokyo to counter Soviet reports.[71] One should certainly assume, therefore, that Dr. Rachner's evacuation figure of 12½ million people evacuated by the Soviets probably tended to be somewhat too rosy.

In any case, Inspector Krüger of the Chief Group Economy, Statistical Department, in the Economy Staff East noted on February 17, 1943, in a secret report that the population of the so-called "occupied eastern territories" contained a population of 70 million before the war and that only 50

---

69 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 228.

70 Rachner, Dr. "Der Arbeitseinsatz in den neu besetzten Ostgebieten," *Reichsarbeitsblatt* (published by the Reichsarbeitsministerium), Berlin, 22nd Year, No.7, March 5, 1942, p. V 131.

71 Letter of February 10, 1942 from the Oberkommando des Heeres, GenStdH/Attacheabteilung, to the Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete, attn. Reg.Rat Disch, Berlin; Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/134.

million had been found.[72] The "occupied eastern territories" mentioned by Krüger included only the *Reichskommissariats* Ostland and Ukraine, which were under civilian administration, and the military-ruled areas east of them. They did not include the population of the district of Bialystok and Galicia, which was incorporated in the Government General of Poland, the provinces of northern Bukovina and Bessarabia regained by the Rumanians, and the so-called "Transnistrian" part of the former SSR Ukraine. The total population of these excluded former Soviet territories, which were administered neither by the Economy Staff East nor by the German military, probably contained at least 13 million people before the war. However, if one can assume that these areas, too, because of their proximity to the German border and their relatively small urban population, lost only 15% of their population, which was the percentage missing in the RK Ostland, then the Soviets could have evacuated 2 million of these 13 million people.[73]

Finally, adding a natural increase of perhaps 4 million likely to have occurred in the period between January 1939 and June 1941, it seems that the area which was in German hands as of February 17, 1943, must have contained 87 million people before the war, the whereabouts of only 61 million of whom, however, could be traced; 26 million, or almost 30%, had disappeared!

Other German sources, too, point to a similar figure. The *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, for instance, reported in 1943 that the losses of the Soviet Union in terms of soldiers and resident population in the lost territories must be put at *at least* 70 million.[74] Deducting the many millions of Soviet prisoners in German custody and fallen Red Army soldiers, the remaining figure for the Soviet population in German-occupied territory was about 60-65 million.

Indications are that Dr. Rachner's figures on the number of the deported Soviet population were too small and that Stalin's propaganda of having denied the Germans a large portion of the human and industrial stock in the occupied areas – and, from the point of view of martial requirements, the most important part at that – matched reality more closely than the Germans might have wished.

---

[72] Wirtschaftsstab Ost (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik). *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, Berlin, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/260.

[73] The 1930 census recorded a total population of 2,864,402 in Bessarabia. Natural growth of this largely agricultural population probably was at least 1.2% p.a. Thus, until mid-1941 there should have been an increase by over 380,000 to at least 3,245,000. But the Rumanian census of August 1941 taken immediately after that region's liberation from the Soviet yoke found only 2,733,565 inhabitants (Publikationsstelle Wien, *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien*, p. 51) – more than half a million persons, including almost the entire Jewish population, was missing. This amounts to a loss of more than 15%.

[74] *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "Die wehrwirtschaftlichen Verluste der Sowjetunion." No. 14, 1/14/1943, p. 6.

These figures are supported by an analysis of the Chief of Supply of the 200th Rifle Division of the 5th Army on the "Perspectives on the Supply Situation of the USSR in the Winter Campaign 1942/1943."[75] The study notes that 65 million people lived under Axis administration in all of the regions taken from the Soviets (as of autumn 1942). The author of the analysis assumed, however, that 100 million people had populated that area before the war and thus arrived at an evacuation figure of 35 million – probably erroneous. If, as explained, that region actually contained only 91 million, this estimate, too, would arrive at 26 million evacuated.

On the other hand, it is rather interesting that this German figure of 35 million is almost a duplicate of the 37-million-number of the American Edward C. Carter. Carter's number, however, apparently includes not only the evacuees from the German-occupied territories, but also the civilians evacuated from endangered cities near the frontline – *i.e.* Leningrad, Moscow, etc. – which were never conquered by the German armies. As vice chairman of the American Institute of Pacific Relations and president of the Russian War Relief, Carter was indeed well placed to size up the entire extent of Soviet evacuation actions. The Russians knew why they decorated this gentleman with the Order of the Red Banner of Labor.[76] In any case, Carter's figure is an indication that our computations of over 25 million evacuees from the German-occupied areas are about correct. Already in mid-November 1941 – less than five months after the Russo-German war began – Andrew Grajdanzev mentioned an evacuation and refugee figure of 10 to 20 million in the *Far Eastern Survey* published by the Institute of Pacific Relations; in this number the men called to arms from the occupied areas hadn't even been included.[77]

In his distorted description of the German administration of the "occupied eastern territories," the Jewish author Alexander Dallin, too, specifies the size of the population under German control at 65 million.[78] But the "most official" Allied statistic on the number of the people remaining behind in German-occupied Soviet territory came from Wendel Willkie, the presidential candidate of the Republican Party in the United States. In September 1942 Willkie visited the Kremlin where he was briefed on the military and economic situation of the battered Soviet empire. On September 26, Stalin hosted a dinner for Willkie; other Soviet notables present at the dinner were Molotov (Foreign Affairs), Mikoyan (Foreign Trade), Beria (Secret

---

[75] *Perspektiven zur Verpflegungsversorgung der U.d.S.S.R. im Winterfeldzug 1942/43*, (Date unknown), Chef d.Vers.d.200.Schtz.Div. der 5. Armee, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/232.

[76] *WHO'S WHO in America*, Chicago, Vol. 27, 1952-1953, p. 403.

[77] Grajdanzev, Andrew. "Asiatic Russia's War Potential," *Far Eastern Survey*, New York, Vol. X, No. 22, 11/17/1941, p. 25.

[78] Dallin, Alexander. *German Rule in Russia, 1941-1945*, London, 1957, p. 365.

Police), Marshall Voroshilov, Admiral Kuznetozov and Information Director Alexander Sherbakaf.[79] On that occasion Willkie detailed the requests and information provided to him by the Soviet leadership stating that at least 60 million Soviet citizens were now living in the Soviet areas occupied by the Germans.[80] The release of this figure by Stalin to Willkie represents an official, though indirect, Soviet admission of the magnitude of their evacuations – up to 30 million people. It is not possible to pin down the evacuees to the exact million, but concluding the subject one may state that the people evacuated and deported to the Urals and Siberia – including the mobilized men – must have numbered more than 25 million; of these, over 15 million came from the cities in the occupied Soviet areas.

These evacuation and deportation measures of the Soviet rulers must be seen in the context of the Soviet policy to wage war. Everything which could aid the German enemy in any way had to be destroyed or at least removed. This strategy affected not only the countryside, the factories, the infrastructure, etc. but also, or rather especially, people; after all, it had to be prevented – by means of evacuation, deportation or mass murder – that the Germans could lay their hands on trained specialists ready to be integrated into their war machine. The leading and industrial sections of the population, of course, were given "preferential" treatment in this evacuation program. So far, the extent of this horrendous action has not been given the attention in the literature which it deserves.

Vacated Cities

Soon after the occupation of the various Soviet cities, the German authorities began to initiate detailed counts of the remaining population. Obviously, the German occupiers had to obtain some information on the available stock of the working population. In this connection, Dr. Rachner wrote,

> *the labor service offices* […] *were instructed again and again to obtain exact data on the local population based on the methods used in Germany.* […] *It should be noted that in most places not only the unemployed have been recorded but also those employed in the factories and in the public offices, classified by professional groups and types.*[81]

In addition, the Soviet policy of systematic destruction of food supplies caused a stinging crisis in feeding the local population; just to carry out an

---

[79] *New York Times* (*The*), 9/29/1942, front page.

[80] *Baltimore Sun* (*The*), "Willkie Urges Second Front at First Possible Moment" (An Associated Press report), September 27, 1942, p. 1; also see *New York Times* (*The*), "Willkie's Statement about Russia's Needs," 9/27/1942, p. 3.

[81] Rachner, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, 3/5/1942, p. V 131 – V 132.

effective program of rationing, it was necessary to obtain an exact count of the population. Understandably, these population censuses were handed to the press only intermittently, and the war documents in German archives today are so incomplete that, as far as we know, there are only very few cities for which evacuation figures are available.

The Soviet cities listed on *Table 6* have been grouped regionally former – Baltic, eastern Polish, Rumanian and "old" Soviet – in the rough order of their occupation. Quite noticeably, the Baltic cities' evacuation rate of "only" 26% is very much lower than those of the "old" Soviet and former Polish cities. Furthermore, the table furnishes no evidence that the cities conquered later in time registered a higher deportation loss than those cities occupied in the very first days of the war.

It is not clear to what extent these listed cities are representative for all occupied urban centers; nevertheless, they constitute almost one fourth of the urban population present in the German-occupied areas at the beginning of the war. The average evacuation rate of 50% is almost certainly too low. *Table 6* shows that the Slavic cities suffered much more extensive deportations; unfortunately, rates were available for only one-fifth of the urban inhabitants of the Slavic cities, which made up the lion's share, while in the case of Baltic cities – whose urban population amounted to just six per cent of the pre-war population of all Soviet cities occupied by Germany during the war – data for more than half the urban population was available. In short, the Baltic cities are overrepresented in *Table 6*; but inasmuch as they registered relatively low evacuation losses, the average evacuation rate for the entire Soviet urban population turns out to be too low.

Table 6: Soviet Deportation of the Urban Population in World War Two

Cities[*]	Jewish Population	Total Population before and after Deportation		Deported and/or Evacuated Population[**]	(%)
Former Baltic Cities:					
Taurage[a]	?	13,000	7,900	5,100	39
Kaunas (‘34)	27,200[c]	150,000[b]	117,000[b]	33,000	22
Daugavpils (‘35)[d]	11,106[c]	49,700[d]	24,227[d]	25,473	51
Lepaya (‘35)[d]	7,379[c]	62,800[d]	45,982[d]	16,818	27
Riga (‘35)[d]	43,672[c]	423,600[d]	301,391[d]	122,209	29
Ventspils(‘35)[d]	1,246[c]	17,200[d]	13,226[d]	3,974	23
Jelgava (‘35)[d]	2,039[c]	37,500[d]	28,908[d]	8,592	23
Rezekne (‘35)[d]	3,342[c]	14,500[d]	7,994[d]	6,506	45
Other Latvian Towns:					
8 (5-9,000 inhabitants)[d]	?	63,100[e]	49,318[e]	13,782	22
19 (2-5,000 inhabitants)[d]	?	74,300[e]	55,743[e]	18,557	25
20 (1-2,000 inhabitants)[d]	?	32,800[e]	23,980[e]	8,820	27
Kallaste (Lake Peipus)	?	?	?	?	33[f]
Paernu	?	22,600[g]	18,815[gg]	3,785	17
Toerva	?	?	?	?	27[f]
Tartu	?	58,400[g]	48,194[gg]	10,206	17
Vijandi	?	12,900[g]	10,679[gg]	2,221	17
Joegeva	?	?	?	?	26[f]
Narwa	?	25,300[g]	19,615[gg]	5,685	22
Tallin (‘34)	2,203[c]	164,296	134,705[gg]	29,591[ff]	18
"Baltic" Cities app.	100,000	1,250,000	930,000	320,000	26
Former Eastern Polish Cities:					
Brest-Litovsk (‘31)[h]	21,440[i]	58,100[j]	33,563[j]	24,537	42
Vladimir Volynsk (‘31)[h]	10,665[i]	29,500[j]	8,628[j]	20,872	71
Kovel (‘31)[h]	12,842[i]	33,200[j]	16,233[j]	16,967	51
Baranowicze (‘31)[h]	9,680[i]	27,400[j]	2,740[j]	24,660	90[k]
Lutsk (‘31)[h]	17,366[i]	42,700[j]	16,495[j]	26,205	61
Rovno (‘31)[h]	22,737[i]	48,700[j]	17,531[j]	31,169	64
Sdolbunov	?	10,200[j]	7,650[j]	2,550	25
Pinsk (‘31)[h]	20,220[i]	38,300[j]	12,029[j]	26,271	69
"Eastern Polish" Cities	120,000	288,000	115,000	173,000	60
Former East Rumanian Cities:					
Chernovitsy (‘41)	50,000[c]	135,900[kk]	78,825[kk]	57,075	42
Kishinev (‘41)	70,000[c]	137,900[kk]	52,962[kk]	84,938	62
"Eastern Rumanian" Cities	120,000[c]	274,000	132,000	142,000	52

continued on next page

Table 6: Soviet Deportation of the Urban Population in World War Two

Cities[*]	Jewish Population	Total Population before and after Deportation		Deported and/or Evacuated Population[**]	(%)
Former "Old" Soviet Cities:					
Minsk ('41)[m]	90,000[e]	262,600[n]	100,000[o]	162,600	61
Novograd-Volynsk[p]	?	?	?	?	90[l]
Shitomir ('39)[m]	50,000[q]	104,600[n]	42,000[j]	62,600	60
Proskurov ('26)[r]	13408[c]	48,000[s]	12,510[j]	35,490	74
Kamenets-Podolsk ('26)[r]	12,774[c]	64,000[s]	15,044[j]	48,956	76
Vinnitsa ('26)[m]	21,812[c]	102,200[n]	42,500[j]	59,700	58
Smolensk ('26)[m]	12,887[c]	172,300[n]	20,000[t]	152,300	88
Kirovograd ('26)[m]	18,358[c]	110,400[n]	63,403[j]	46,997	43
Odessa ('39)[m]	180,000[c]	664,600[n]	300,000[t]	364,600	55
Nikolaev ('39)[m]	30,000[c]	183,800[n]	84,213i[j]	99,587	54
Krivoi Rog ('26)[m]	5,730[c]	217,400[n]	125,000[j]	92,400	43
Kherson ('39)[m]	30,000[c]	106,900[n]	59,210[j]	47,690	45
Dneprodzerzhinsk[m]	?	162,600[n]	75,000[j]	87,600	54
Dnepropetrovsk ('39)[m]	100,000[c]	550,700[n]	280,000[j]	270,700	49
Zaporoshye[m]	?	318,100[n]	120,000[j]	198,100	62
Mozhaisk[u]	?	18,000[n]	5,000	13,000	72
Melitopol ('39)[m]	11,000[c]	83,300[n]	65,054[j]	18,246	22
Chernigov ('26)[m]	10,607[c]	74,100[n]	30,000[v]	44,100	60
Poltava ('39)[m]	35,000[c]	143,300[n]	74,821[j]	68,479	48
Kiev ('39)[m]	175,000[c]	930,900[n]	304,570[j]	626,330	67
Mariupol ('26)[m]	7,332[c]	244,700[n]	178,358[t]	66,342	27
Taganrog (,26)[m]	2,673[c]	207,700[n]	120,000[w]	87,700	42
"Old" Soviet Cities app.	860,000	4,792,000	2,120,000	2,672,000	
Soviet Cities app.	1,200,000'	6,604,000	3,297,000	3,307,000	

Sources and Notes:

*) The annual figures listed right after the city name refer to the Jewish population only.

**)The deported and evacuated inhabitants of the Soviet cities were determined either on the basis of the difference between the number of inhabitants before and after the deportation or, if only the percentage of the deported and the figures for the pre-war population were available, by multiplying the latter two figures.

a) *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno/Lithuania, "Wiederaufbau in Kelmen und Tauroggen," No. 31, 11/15/1941, p. 3.

b) According to the *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die Stadt Kauen vor neuen Aufgaben," No. 76, 3/31/1943, p. 5, the city's population was 150,000 in 1939. In issue No. 87, 4/13/1943, p. 3, the population under German control within the same urban area was given as 117,000.

c) *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972 (diverse volumes); for Kovno, see *Kauener Zeitung*, "Jerusalem im Osten," No. 15, 8/19/1941, p. 3. Further: Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, ed.), Berlin, 1942, p. 10/11, 28/29, 32/33, 38/39, 42/43, 46/47; for Melitopol: Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 192; for Poltava, Kherson and Nikolaev: Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961, pp. 237 and 241.

d) Zahl der Einwohner Lettlands für das Jahr 1941 (Stand 1.8.1941), Lettl. Statistisches Amt (Bundesarchiv R 92, Vorl. 1427). For the individual cities the following population figures were obtained for 1935 and 1941, respectively: Riga (385,063/301,391), Lepaya

(57,098/45,982), Daugavpils (45,160/24,227), Jelgava (34,099/28,908), Ventspils (15,671/13,226), Rezekne (13,139/7,994). The "normal" increase since 1935 amounted to at least 10%.

e) *Ibid.*; eight of the listed towns of 5-9,000 inhabitants contained a population totaling 57,336 and 49,318, respectively (1935 and 1941), 19 of 2-5,000 inhabitants each possessed a total population of 67,517 and 55,743, respectively, and 20 townlets of 1-2,000 inhabitants each had a total population of 29,789 and 23,980, respectively.

f) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, Lutsk/Wolhynia, No. 7, 1/30/1942.

ff) *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia, "Estlands Aderlass," No. 107, 11/19/1941, p. 5.

g) Parming, Tönu. "Population Changes in Estonia, 1935 – 1970," *Population Studies*, London, Vol. 26, No. 1, March 1972, p. 68.

gg) *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "Der Blutverlust des estnischen Volkes," No. 213, 8/6/1943, p. 5.

h) The last available census figures for Polish cities exist for 1931; from these it is possible to infer that the natural increase in Poland must have been around 1.5% annually. During the economic difficulties of the 1930s the rate of growth decelerated, but the pace of urbanization continued unabatedly. The average growth of the Polish cities during the 1930s was, nevertheless, set at only 20% in order to remain on the cautious side.

i) The population figures of the Polish census for the listed cities may be taken from *Table 4*.

j) *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2/2, January 9, 1943, p. 8-20.

k) Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943, p. 186.

kk) Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941* (Geheim), Vienna, 1943, p. 70-73: On August 16, 1941 – *before* the Rumanian deportations of parts of the Jewish population to Transnistria – a census was conducted in the regained provinces of northern Bukovina and Bessarabia: In Chernovitsy only 78,825 inhabitants (1930: 112,427) were found, and in Kishinev just 52,962 (1930: 114,896); the population of these cities must have increased by at least 20% between 1930 and 1941.

l) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 3/8/1942.

m) As mentioned in the text already, between 1926 and 1939 the Soviet cities experienced a population growth of 6.5% per annum (in the Ukraine 5.5%). For the listed "old" Soviet cities the figures were raised 10% above that of January 1939; considering the preparations for war against Germany and the continuing industrialization efforts, this must be viewed as a minimum.

n) Lorimer, Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva: League of Nations, 1946, p. 250-253. Prof. Lorimer lists the following population figures for 1939: Kiev (846,293), Odessa (604,223), Dnepropetrovsk (500,662), Zaporoshye (289,188), Minsk (238,772), Mariupol (222,427), Krivoi Rog (197,621), Taganrog (188,808), Nikolaev (167,108), Smolensk (156,677), Dneprodzerzhinsk (147,829), Poltava (130,305), Kirovograd (100,331), Kherson (97,186), Shitomir (95,090), Vinnitsa (92,868), Melitopol (75,735), Chernigov (67,356).

o) Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p: 223; *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die Stadt Minsk im Aufbau," No. 298, 12/19/1942, p. 5, mentions the same figure.

p) The pre-war population of Novograd Volynsk is unknown, but must have been between 20,000 and 30,000. Regarding the number of the evacuated, there are contradictory reports, German investigations (for source see footnote j above) found 12,000 inhabitants, but the Zionist Institute of Jewish Affairs (*Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186), maintains that 90% of the population had withdrawn with the Red Army.

q) Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 196.

r) Census figures for 1939 are not available in the case of Proskurov and Kamenets-Podolsk; the last obtainable were for 1926. Even though the urban population in the Soviet Union more than doubled between 1926 and 1941, we assumed only an increase of 50%.

s) According to the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* (Vol. 13, p. 1195), 13,408 Jews lived in Proskurov in 1926, constituting 42% of the population; this means that the total population of the city in 1926 must have been 32,000. In Kamenets-Podolsk were 12,774 – 29.9% of the population; thus, this city's total population must have amounted to 42,700.

t) Institute. of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 185; *Kauener Zeitung*, "Odessa – Laune einer Zarin," No. 182, 8/6/1942, p. 3, mentions the same figure for Odessa

u) *The New York Times*, 1/27/1942.

v) *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, No. 57, 3/29/1942.

w) *Ibid.*, No. 175, 8/14/1942.
x) This figure probably is too low by one-quarter of a million because
(1) for some cities no Jewish population is known at all, and
(2) in the case of several "old" Soviet cities, only the population figures for 1926 could be obtained; not only did the Soviet census of 1926 understate the Jewish population, since 1926 the huge industrialization program had been set in motion, in the course of which many rural Jews migrated to the cities.

The weighted average – evacuation rates of Baltic and Slavic cities multiplied by their share of the pre-war population – is nearer 55%:

	Baltic Cities	Eastern Polish Cities	Eastern Ruman. Cities	"Old" Soviet Cities	All Soviet Cities
Rate of evacuation as shown in *Table 6*:	26%	60%	52%	56%	50%
Weight: Share of the Baltic, eastern Polish an "old" Soviet urban population in per cent of the entire urban population of the regions later occupied by Germany	6%	11%	3%	83%	100%
Probable evacuation rate of the entire pre-war urban population of the occupied Soviet territories	1.6%	6.6%	1.6%	45%	55%

In order to show the varying degrees of evacuation more clearly, these 48 cities were divided into three groups – according to the severity of population loss – and entered on *Chart 1*. As expected, the Baltic cities are to be found in the group with the lowest evacuation rates, while the Slavic cities – with few exceptions – showed high evacuation rates throughout. It even appears that the western Soviet cities suffered greater percentage losses than those further east!

The element of surprise, which is cited regularly today as one reason for the swift German advance, cannot be substantiated from the evacuation and deportation rates. Surprising is rather that the Soviet cities near the German frontier, occupied in part by German troops during the very first days of the war, had up to two-thirds of their population removed by the Soviets.

Certainly, the high rates of evacuation for the White Russian and western Ukrainian cities prove two points:

a) Prof. Lorimer's findings, that the Soviets had begun to evacuate the civilian urban population near the frontier some time before war erupted, are correct, and
b) the assertion that the fast German advance delivered the largest part of local urban population into German hands is simply wrong!

These numbers show quite clearly that the clearing actions of the Soviets were extremely successful. Even though millions were evacuated by force, the Soviet measures were facilitated by the circumstance that a large number of the evacuees moved willingly, at least without much opposition. This is

especially true of Ukrainian communists in leading positions, and probably even more so of the non-Ukrainians who controlled the peasant Ukrainian population in this Soviet Republic in the name of Moscow – the Russians and the Jews.

Ukrainians were in the minority in their own cities; only 47.4% of all city people in the SSR Ukraine were Ukrainians, and the remaining 52.6% were largely accounted for by Russians (25%) and Jews (23%). Both of these latter two nationalities occupied most of the important positions in industry, party and administration; in the eyes of the Ukrainians they represented the long and heavy hand of Moscow. The entire grotesque situation is depicted in the professional structure of Ukraine's pre-war population:[82]

Education and Professions	Ukrainians	Russians	Jews
1) Among 1,000 inhabitants were in			
– primary colleges	8%	13%	24%
– secondary colleges	10%	24%	60%
2) Public officials and employees:			
– enterprise management	34%	20%	41%
– "arts"	27%	31%	36%
– doctors and medical aides	38% (mainly orderlies	23%	32% (mainly doctors)
3) Industrial blue- and white-collar workers	40%	22%	32%
4) Construction	38%	51%	?
5) Mining	31%	58%	?
6) Servants	60%	28%	5%

Naturally, the much larger income disparities in the Soviet Union enlarged the gap between the masses of the Ukrainian population on the one side and the Russians and especially the Jews on the other. John Scott, for example, mentions the following earnings patterns for 1933:[83]

Untrained laborer	100	rubles	monthly
Qualified worker	300	"	"
Engineer (without experience)	400-500	"	"
Engineer (practical experience)	600-800	"	"
Administrators, directors, etc.	800-3,000	"	"

Whatever changes in income may have occurred until 1941, it is certain that there was no equalization of the drastic income disparities in the interim period.

The Ukrainians not only constituted a minority in their own cities, they were the real proletarians, while Russians and Jews occupied the socially

[82] *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, "Ukraine auf dem Weg nach Europa," 2/22/1942, p. 3.
[83] Scott, *Jenseits des Ural*, p. 63.

and economically more lucrative positions. The idea that the subjugated Ukrainian population might not behave very friendly towards the Russian and Jewish upper classes after liberation from the Soviet yoke certainly must have crossed the mind of many of these "foreigners." Under these circumstances, an evacuation must have appeared as the lesser evil to large sections of both minorities in the Ukraine. In White Russia, the situation was not very different.

For the Soviet government this proved to be a favorable starting position from which to evacuate the urban population. The politically more reliable non-Ukrainian population groups accounted for more than 50% of the urban inhabitants. Secondly, the two large minorities – Russians and Jews – occupied mostly leading and specialist positions in industry and administration, whereas Ukrainians were to be found largely in the lower ranks. Thirdly, the two population groups which were most valuable under the circumstances on account of their better training, experience and attitudes, *i.e.* the Russians and the Jews, showed a considerably greater willingness to go on the uncertain journey to the east.

The fact that the evacuated population included a relatively large share of women and children must be explained by the phenomenon of the eminent role of women in the economic life in Communist societies; no doubt even a dictatorship would find it difficult to separate these working mothers from their children. Also, considerations of maintaining morale in the case of these minorities certainly called for the evacuation of the closest relatives as well.

Quite obviously, the Soviet evacuation measures were very well organized in anticipation of the coming German-Soviet conflict. If, as happened in Melitopol and Mariupol, both of which fell into German hands in the autumn of 1941, a relatively large part of the population remained behind, this was simply the exception to the rule. German war reports mention that both cities were taken by surprise action – apparently catching the Soviets off guard – and that for this reason the destruction inflicted by the Soviets was relatively minimal. Another indication of the Soviet expectation of the German attack is the Soviet success of taking with them almost the entire rolling stock of their railways: 40% of the railroad network was in German hands, but they captured only 5% of the rolling equipment.

Finally, reports of the German administration of the conquered territories provide a glimpse of the single-mindedness with which the Communists carried out their evacuation program. We mentioned before that non-Ukrainian population groups dominated Ukrainian cities. German publications show, though, that this picture changed drastically in the course of these evacuations. Many cities, *i.e.* Vinnitsa, Dnepropetrovsk, Kirovograd, Chernigov, Kherson, etc., all of a sudden had a Ukrainian majority, which in

some cases attained 80% and more.[84] In other words, the Soviets geared their evacuation actions to very particular population segments, namely public officials, party functionaries, specialized industrial blue- and white-collar workers, artisans and the so-called intelligentsia. But since the Ukrainians had been regarded to be politically unreliable, educational and other training facilities were made available to them within narrow limits. As a consequence, the Ukrainian – unless he was active in agriculture – usually performed the less demanding jobs. In short, in their understandable attempt to save that part of the population which was most valuable for their own war effort, and *vice versa* to prevent the Germans from making use of their skills, the Soviets evacuated above all the Russians and the Jews.

Therefore, the obviously much higher evacuation ratios for the Slavic regions as compared to the Baltic countries are not the result of longer periods of preparation before the war. Decisive was whether or not the cities contained large minorities which, at the same time, were dominant in the management of enterprises and in public administration. These criteria were met by the Ukrainian and the White Russian, but generally not by the Baltic cities. It is no coincidence that the Latvian cities of Daugavpils and Rezekne registered large evacuation ratios. In this exceptional case, the native Latvian population was in the minority in both cities, while the Russian and Jewish inhabitants together accounted for 40% to 50% before the war; in contrast, the remaining urban population of Latvia was largely of Latvian origin, with the Russian and Jewish elements averaging about 17%.[85]

Chart 1 shows the eastern frontlines as of July 1, July 11 and August 20, 1941. It also shows which Soviet cities were occupied (or encircled) by Axis troops within the first ten days, during the second ten-day period, and the following 40-day period, and after the sixtieth fighting day. The evacuation ratios for the cities were taken from *Table 6*.

Comparing these four time periods with the average evacuation ratios of the Baltic and Slavic cities, one obtains a remarkable development (*Table 7*). In general, Ukrainian and White Russian cities occupied during the first ten fighting days and containing large Jewish populations had been more thoroughly evacuated by the Soviets than the Slavic cities to the east, which were occupied as late as September and October.

Also, the fact that the evacuation ratios of the Baltic and Slavic cities did not increase as time elapsed but actually decreased, allows the following conclusions to be drawn:

a) The Soviets did indeed begin to evacuate the frontier towns before the start of the hostilities. This action was facilitated by the circumstance that

---

[84] *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 2/15/1942, p. 3; 2/25/42, p. 3; 3/29/42, p. 3; 5/17/42, p. 3; 7/10/42, p. 3.

[85] Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, eds.), Berlin, 1942, p. 10/11, 42/43, 46/47.

the western Soviet regions were not very highly industrialized and that the urban population was accordingly relatively small.

b) As the German military successes continued, the industrial areas were drawn into the fighting arena; consequently, it became more and more difficult to withdraw not only the retreating Red Army, but also the growing volume of machinery and the millions of the civilian population; as a result, the evacuation ratios for the cities began to decrease as the war progressed.

Table 7: Soviet Evacuation of Baltic and Slavic Cities by Periods of Time

	Evacuation in Per Cent	
Period of German Occupation	Baltic Cities	Slavic Cities
1st – 10th day of war (6/22 – 7/7/1941)	29%	60%
11th – 20th day of war (7/2 – 7/11/1941)	25%	59%
21st – 60th day of war (7/12 – 8/20/1941)	21%	55%
After the 60th day of war (after 8/20/1941)	–	54%
	26%	57%

Source: *Chart 1* and *Table 6*.

The size of the cities was of no major consequence for the evacuation program. Large cities with a population of a quarter of a million and small towns with fewer than 50,000 inhabitants were treated alike; all of them averaged evacuation ratios of around 50%.

Number of Cities	City Size (in 1,000)	Pre-war Population	Evacuated Inhabitants Persons	Per Cent
6	> 250	3,150,500	1,744,539	55%
21	50-250	2,744,696	1,238,862	45%
64	< 50	658,900	299,679	45%

(Note: The low evacuation rate of the smaller towns is due to the relatively large number of small Baltic cities in this group.)

There are no indications whatsoever that the distance from the German frontier or the size of the city had any direct connection with the extent of the evacuation. The Soviets concentrated their evacuation efforts above all on the White Russian and the Ukrainian cities with their large, dominant minorities – the Russians and the Jews.

Depopulated Ukraine

The German authorities embarked on a rather extensive program of registering the population that remained behind. Unfortunately, the largest part of these statistics is not obtainable. But even the sorry remains provide

enough clues to permit a size-up of the Soviet evacuation effort. Regretfully, precise pre-war figures which would allow an exact determination of the extent of the evacuation are not available either.

The local population living under German administration in the RK Ukraine numbered 16.91 million as of January 1, 1943. The total number of inhabitants – classified by general districts, areas and counties – was published in the *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*.[86]

General District	Area in sq.km	Inhabitants
1. Wolhynia-Podolia	80,508	4,211,916
2. Shitomir	64,800	2,916,890
3. Kiev	71,790	4,455,927
4. Nikolaev	46,880	1,920,253
5. Dnepropetrovsk	52,398	2,743,041
6. Crimea (Tauria)	22,900	661,981
RK Ukraine	339,276	16,910,008

German estimates of the pre-war population pertain either only to January 1939 or else they just mention rough ranges within which the probable pre-war population size was estimated to have been. *The Jahrbuch für Weltpolitik 1943*, for example, cites the figure of 21.5 million without mentioning the year to which it applies.[87] The context, however, makes it apparent that the above figure refers to the year 1939, as far as "old" Soviet areas are concerned, and to the year 1931 for the former eastern Polish areas located in the RK Ukraine. If one adds the population increase likely to have occurred between those dates and mid-1941 – perhaps 1.2 million – the pre-war population of the RK Ukraine must have numbered *more* than 22.5 million; however, the Germans found less than 17 million. One-quarter of the population had disappeared.

The secret documents of the German Economy Staff East put the number of the pre-war population in a range between 20 and 25 million; this, of course, could not be used as a basis for calculating the evacuation ratio.[88]

Luckily, the Soviet census of 1959 provided some comparable statistics for the year 1939.[89] These indicate that those Ukrainian oblasts which remained outside the RK Ukraine under German military rule contained 10.98 million people in early 1939, 51% of whom lived in the cities. The oblasts later administered by the RK Ukraine were populated by 18.25 million in-

---

86 *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, p. 8-20, Bundesarchiv Koblenz: R 43 II/690c.

87 von Mende, Gerhard. "Die besetzten Ostgebiete," *Jahrbuch der Weltpolitik 1943*, Berlin (Deutsches Auslandswissenschaftliches Institut), 1943, p. 231.

88 Wirtschaftsstab Ost (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik). *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, Berlin, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 311260.

89 Centralnoye Statisticeskoye Upravlenie pri Sovete Ministrov SSSR. *Itogni Vsesojuznoy Perepnizi Nazeleniya 1959goda*: *Ukrainskaya SSR*, Moscow, 1963, p. 12-17.

habitants, of whom only 27% were urban. The Rumanian-administered oblast Odessa contained 2.07 million people in 1939 (0.78 million in the cities). This means the area encompassed later by the RK Ukraine included only 60% of the 31 million inhabitants of the old SSR Ukraine. In the case of the urban population it was even less, namely 43%! The industrial part of the "old" SSR Ukraine obviously remained outside the RK Ukraine. Inasmuch as the Soviet evacuation efforts were concentrated on the urban population, it is to be expected that the share of evacuees in the RK Ukraine should have been below the general average of around 30%.

Of the 16.91 million people of the RK Ukraine, several millions lived in the former Polish provinces Polesia and Wolhynia as well as the former Soviet SSR White Russia. Fortunately, the German statistics on the RK Ukraine were detailed enough that it was possible to determine the population within those areas: In former Polish Polesia and Wolhynia there were 2.78 million, and in the part of the former Soviet SSR White Russia 0.48 million. Deducting both numbers from the 16.91 million of the total RK Ukraine, we obtain 13.65 million people in the "old" Soviet areas of the German-occupied RK Ukraine. Before the war, this area had a population of 18.25 million;[90] hence, one-quarter of the total population had disappeared.

Before the war, the greater portion of the Ukrainian urban population, however, was concentrated in the eastern Ukraine, which remained under German military rule. Since the Soviets concentrated their evacuation efforts on the cities, and because the share of the urban population was over 50% in the eastern Ukraine, it is certain that the portion of the population evacuated there was comparably larger than in the western Ukraine. Quite probably, almost every third inhabitant of the Ukraine had been deported or evacuated by the Soviets before the Germans occupied that region.

The degree of urbanization in the Soviet Union increased from west to east, and Soviet evacuation measures concentrated above all on the urban population important to the armaments industry. Thus, as the German-Soviet battlefront moved eastward, an ever larger share of the population had been removed by the Soviets, despite the fact that the urban evacuation ratio tended to decrease at the same time. As a result, while westernmost areas lost "only" one-sixth of their total population, the western "old" Ukraine suffered a loss of one-fourth, and the highly industrialized Donets basin and eastern Ukraine may even have registered a population decline of up to 40%.

---

[90] The figure of 18.25 million contains the oblast Vinnitsa with a population of 2.28 million. In part, this oblast stretched onto the area west of the Bug, which came under Rumanian administration during World War Two (northern Transnistria). It is possible that up to one third of the population of the oblast Vinnitsa should be allocated to Rumanian Transnistria and not to the RK Ukraine. On the other hand, we should also take account of the natural increase of 4-5% for the 2½ years until mid-1941. Both corrections amount to about 750,000 persons and offset each other.

Chart 1

○ 11-29 % evacuated	Eastern front:
◐ 30-59 % evacuated	======== on July 1, 1941
● 60-90 % evacuated	xxxxxxxxx on July 11, 1941
	••••••••••• on August 20, 1941

Source: *Table 6* and Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf. *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht* (Wehrmachtführungsstab), Band 1: 1. August 1940 - 31. Dezember 1941, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.

Chart 2

- ○ 00-15 % of the urban population
- ◐ 16-30 % of the urban population
- ● 31-53 % of the urban population

Eastern front:

- ======== on July 1, 1941
- xxxxxxxx on July 11, 1941
- •••••••••• on August 20, 1941

Source: *Table 6* and *Chart 1*.

FOURTH CHAPTER:

The Jewish Fate in the Soviet Union: 1941-1945

Soviet Jews in the German Sphere of Influence

The Jewish population was accorded a very special attention within the framework of the Soviet clearing measures. The Zionist Institute of Jewish Affairs (Institute) wrote for instance:[1]

> *In numerous cities and towns, particularly in the Ukraine and White Russia, Jews were among the first to be evacuated.*

The reason for this preferential treatment was seen by the Institute to be connected with the high percentage of Jews in the Soviet administration, among the office and blue-collar workers and the intelligentsia; it added:

> *For this reason, despite the Army's urgent need for transportation, thousands of trains were provided for evacuation. Thus, not only were hundreds of thousands of human lives saved, but military highways were quickly cleared of millions of refugees.*

The Institute emphasized that there was no shortage of time to remove the civilian population, especially in the larger cities such as Kiev, Odessa, Smolensk, etc.:[2]

> *... there was time enough to evacuate the civilian population.*

The technical prerequisites had been met, and the same means of transportation which brought the masses of the Red Army to the western front were used on their return trip for the evacuation and the deportation of the civilian population. Also, one must assume that the Soviets, following their own example of the spring of 1940 when they had deported the Polish-Jewish refugees from eastern Poland to Siberia, were not overly concerned with the comfort of the population scheduled to be removed.

Shitomir, which contained 50,000 Jews before the war, was presented by the Institute as an example of the relatively high percentage of Jews evacuated. Of these, 44,000 (88%) left with the Soviet troops; considering that

---

1 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.
2 *Ibid*., p. 186.

53,000 of the 95,000 inhabitants (minimum) of Shitomir had been evacuated, the Jewish share amounted to four-fifths of all evacuees![3]

Minsk, too, confirms Zionist reports of a preferential treatment accorded the Jews by the Soviets in the evacuation program. After the occupation of Minsk within the first few days of the war, General Halder found no more than 100,000 of the former population of 240,000 (1939); the rest had fled, been evacuated or deported.[4] Kube, the German Reich Commissar for White Russia, stated that all but a few thousand of the Jews of Minsk had gone with the Red Army.[5] Before the war, there were approximately 90,000 Jews in Minsk.[6] Assuming that the words "few thousand" referred to a figure of 5,000, we obtain the following picture. About 60% of all evacuees (85,000 of 140,000) were Jews, even though they constituted only 38% of the population; the Jewish population was removed almost in its entirety, in the case of the non-Jewish population it was just over one-third.

A Soviet Union specialist, Joshua Rothenberg of the Brandeis University, put it bluntly:[7]

> *Much of the Jewish population of the conquered territories escaped annihilation by fleeing* before *the invading armies arrived.*

The *Judaica* says that most of the 7,000 Jews of Lepaya (a few miles from the German border) escaped, *before* German troops occupied the city six days after hostilities began. In Lithuania, too, which was liberated from the Soviet yoke within a week, a considerable number of Jews escaped to the interior of the Soviet Union, even while the German invasion was in progress.[8]

Baranowicze, a town with a very large Jewish population, was populated by just 10% of its former population, even though occupation by German troops occurred within days after they crossed the border.[9] Of Vitebsk's 100,000 Jews, only 22,000 remained behind according to a report by the Soviet Jewish author David Bergelson of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in the Moscow newspaper *Eyntkeyt* dated 9/5/1942.[10] Reitlinger, who es-

---

3 *Ibid*., p. 186; the census of January 1939 found a total population of 95,090 in Shitomir. Until mid-1941 the city must have grown by at least another 10,000. Since the German administration found only 42,000, at least 63,000 inhabitants must have been deported; of these, 44,000 were Jews. Thus the Jewish share among the evacuees probably was closer to 70% than 80%.

4 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 223.

5 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

6 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 57.

7 Rothenberg, Joshua. "Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 172.

8 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 232.

9 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

10 Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 19.

timated the number of Jews in Soviet White Russia (borders of 1941) at 861,000, said the Germans found no more than 172,000 of them.[11]

Kishinev in Bessarabia was occupied by the Axis on July 17, 1941. The Rumanian count of August 16, 1941, however, found only 201 Jews of the former 70,000 living there before the war.[12] The non-Jewish population apparently suffered a loss of roughly 15,000 because of deportations; this is equivalent to a rate of "only" 20-25%. Of the approximately 200,000 Bessarabian Jews, the Soviets had removed all but 6,882; fewer than 5% could be traced by the census.[13]

The situation was very similar in the Ukrainian town of Novograd Volynsk, which also was located very close to the border and contained a very large Jewish population. Only 10% of the town's inhabitants remained behind when the Germans occupied it three days after war broke out. As for Kiev, the Institute said:[14]

> *In Kiev, practically the entire Jewish youth left the city together with the Soviet Army. Only elderly people remained behind.*

The Zionist sources are unanimous that the evacuation or deportation of the Baltic Jews and the native population was started some time *before* the war began. The Institute dates the initiation of mass arrests and deportations in Lithuania at *ten days before* hostilities started.[15] The *Judaica* declared that

> *the phase* before *the German attack on Lithuania was marked by deportations to Siberia.* […] *In mid-June 1941,* one week before *the German-Soviet war, many people, including Jews, were hastily reported as politically unreliable* […][16]

And the *Year Book* complained:[17]

> *The evacuation of Baltic Jews was not started until a week before the actual invasion.*

German investigations after the conquest of the Baltic countries confirm these reports. It was found that the Soviets had initiated sudden arrests, deportations and murders in the night from June 13 to 14, 1941. These atrocities continued until the liberation of these countries by the German army.[18]

Thus, if in a larger town like Dnepropetrovsk only 20,000 of the former 100,000 Jews remained behind[19] – German reports, however, mention less

---

[11] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 498.
[12] Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943, p. 73.
[13] *Ibid*., p. 51.
[14] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.
[15] *Ibid*., p. 177.
[16] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 385-386.
[17] *AJYB*, 1942, Vol. 44, p. 240.
[18] *Kauener Zeitung*, "Fünftausend Tote klagen an," No. 138, 6/15/1942, p. 1; as well as the *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "Das Schicksal der Verschleppten," No. 161, 6/13/1943, p. 5.
[19] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 6, p. 141.

than 1,000[20] – then this is not very surprising in view of the Soviet preparations for a mass removal in case of war and the available time interval until German troops reached the larger cities. Melitopol and Mariupol, two large cities on the Sea of Azov where only a quarter of the total population was missing because German troops had taken these cities in a surprise action, are just the exception to the rule; still, in the first city only 18% of the Jewish population was present, and in the second it had disappeared completely.[21]

However, it is truly remarkable that the towns which were located far to the west and which contained often very large Jewish populations had been almost completely denuded of their Jewish inhabitants by the time the German troops took control of them. This was only possible because – as Zionist sources confirm – the evacuation program had been put into action long *before* the war began and because the Soviet clearing measures even allowed for a removal of the population as the German invasion was in progress.

The large degree of urbanization and concentration of the Jewish population certainly aided this effort. In the "old" Ukraine, 39% of the Jews lived in just four cities – Kiev, Odessa, Kharkov and Dnepropetrovsk – none of which were occupied or cut off until 7½ weeks after June 22, 1941.[22] In total, 85.5% of the Ukrainian Jews lived in the cities in 1939; in White Russia it was 87.8%.

This advantage was reinforced by the circumstance that the population group upon which the Soviets put the greatest emphasis in their evacuation efforts consisted of government officials, party functionaries, specialists and office workers; in this group the Jewish share was far in excess of their numerical size.[23]

No wonder that David Bergelson was able to declare at the end of 1942 (!) that 80% of the Jews in the conquered areas had been evacuated. He continued in the Moscow newspaper *Eynikeyt* of December 5, 1942 – 1½ years after the war started:[24]

> The evacuation saved a decisive majority of Jews *of the Ukraine, White Russia, Lithuania, and Latvia. According to information coming from Vitebsk, Riga and other large centers which have been captured by the Fascists, there were few Jews there when the Germans arrived.* […] *This means that a majority of the Jews of these cities was evacuated in time by the Soviet government.*

The Soviet poet Itzik Feffer declared formally in New York during the war that the Red Army "saved a few million Jews!" On March 15, 1943(!),

---

[20] *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, 2/611942, p. 3, reported that the population count found only 702 Jews.
[21] Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973, p. 192.
[22] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 15, p. 1515.
[23] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 185.
[24] Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 18.

Eynikeyt reported D. Zaslavsky telling a plenary session of the Soviet-sponsored Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee:[25]

The Red Army saved the Jewish people at the most critical hour of its history.

Also, the fact that in many cities for which Jewish evacuation ratios were ascertained – *e.g.* Baranowicze, Lepaya, Novograd Volynsk, Minsk, Kishinev – much more than 80% of the Jewish population was gone, even though these cities were occupied by German forces within days after hostilities began, points toward an almost total evacuation by the Soviet authorities.

In this connection, we should refer back to the findings in the Third Chapter which show that the evacuation ratios of the Baltic cities were far below those of the Slavic Cities. It is truly astonishing how close the relationship is between the evacuation ratios of the urban population and the relative size of the Jewish population in those cities. On Chart 2 we recorded the Jewish population share of individual Soviet cities – to the extent available. Quite obviously, in the center area of the war theater where the evacuation ratios were very high (see *Chart 1*), the Jewish share of the urban population also was very large.

The Evacuation of Wolhynia

The General District Wolhynia-Podolia in the RK Ukraine encompassed not only the "old" Soviet areas in Podolia, but also the former Polish province of Wolhynia and the largest part of former Polesia. The northern sections of Polesia had been incorporated in the RK Ostland. Thus, the only area for which we can obtain relatively exact population figures for the periods *before* and *after* the German occupation is Wolhynia.

The territory of the former Polish province of Wolhynia included in the General District of Wolhynia-Podolia covered the areas of Dubno, Gorochov, Kostopol, Kovel, Lutsk, Kremianets, Lubomil, Rovno, Sarny and Vladimir Volynsk.[26] In this region the Polish census of 1931 registered a total population of 2,085,574, including 207,792 Jews.[27]

For years the birth rate of the non-Jewish population was around 2.7%, or even slightly more, while that of the Jewish population was only 1.8% in

---

[25] *Ibid.*, p. 18.

[26] *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, p. 8-20, Bundesarchiv Koblenz: R 43 II/690c.

[27] *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Województwo Wołyńskie: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe;; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 70 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Voievodie de Wolyn: Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession), Warsaw, 1938, Table 13.

1931 – a drop by 33% since the early 1920s. Applying a mortality rate of 1.2%, the surplus of births over deaths must have registered 1.5% in the case of the non-Jewish and 0.6% in the case of the Jewish population. It may be assumed that this positive growth rate was reduced in the course of the economic crisis of the 1930s, especially as far as the Jews are concerned. For the period after 1932 one should, therefore, apply natural population changes of 1.4% and 0.5%, respectively.

In the First Chapter we referred already to the enormous emigration of young male Jews in the inter-war period. For the years 1932-1939, we also calculated a Jewish emigration loss of 15%. To be sure, there is no reliable information as to whether or not this emigration was as high among the eastern Polish Jews, but the even more unfavorable male/female ratio of 86/100 (after adjusting for men in military service) of the age group "15 to 29 years" in Wolhynia indicates that emigration among the eastern Polish Jews was possibly even higher than that of all Polish Jews, certainly not lower.

Table 8 provides details on Wolhynia's total population as recorded by the Polish census of 1931, as well as adjustments for population growth and Jewish emigration thereafter. Furthermore, both population groups have been classified by age in order to show that age group separately which later became subject to Soviet military draft calls. On this basis, one should have expected to find 2,374,663 inhabitants in Wolhynia in 1942 under "normal" circumstances, including 186,585 Jews and 585,134 males (Jewish and non-Jewish) of the years of birth 1897-1926.

The German count, however, found only 1,984,406 inhabitants as of January 1, 1943;[28] more than 16%, or 390,257, were missing. But since this figure included those former Red Army men who had been released from prisoner-of-war camps in the meantime, the actual number of missing people right after the occupation must have been somewhat larger yet. The question is which nationalities and which age groups accounted for the bulk of these 390,257 missing persons.

If it were true that the Soviets were unable to evacuate the civilian population because of the rapid German advance, all or most of the 390,257 missing should be allocated to the young men of the years 1897-1926 subject to the Soviet draft. In this case, of the 585,134 in this age group only about 200,000 remained behind; the majority would have gone with the retreating Soviets. Applied to all male age groups, the Soviets would have taken one-third of the entire male population with them, and the male share of the population would have fallen from 49% to 39%.

---

28 *Zentralblatt*, 1/9/1943, p. 8-11.

Table 8: Development of the Wolhynian Population: 1931 until the German Occupation

		Total Population		Non-Jews		Jews	
Year of Birth	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
A) According to Polish Census of December 9. 1931:							
Years 1897-1926	1,217,412	595,630	621,782	539,427	559,007	56,203	62,775
Other Years	868,162	425,418	442,744	382,515	396,833	42,903	45,911
Total	2,085,574	1,021,048	1,064,526	921,942	955,840	99,106	108,686
B) Population after correction for the number of births over deaths for the period 1931 to 1942 (1,4 % and 0,5% p,a, for the non-Jewish and Jewish natural rate of increase):							
Years 1897-1926	1,217,412	595,630	621,782	539,427	559,007	56,203	62,775
Other Years	1,190,176	586,425	603,751	537,663	551,981	48,762	51,770
Total	2,407,588	1,182,055	1,220,533	1,077,090	1,110,988	104,965	114,545
C) Population after correction for Jewish emigration of 15%, for the period 1932 to 1939 (two-thirds of the immigrants were applied to the years 1897-1926 and one-third to the other years):							
Years 1897-1926	1,195,461	585,134	610,327	539,427	559,007	45,707	51,320
Other Years	1,179,202	581,177	598,025	537,663	551,981	43,514	46,044
Total	2,374,663	1,166,311	1,208,352	1,077,090	1,110,988	89,221	97,364

Source: *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Województwo Wołyńskie; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 70 (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; Logements et Ménages, Population, Profession), Warsaw, 1938.

This interpretation contradicts the fact that, even though German reports tell of huge losses among the male population of the occupied territories, no deportation of this magnitude among the economically most active population part has ever been mentioned. Fortunately, German population counts in the Baltic countries which, like eastern Poland, were incorporated into the Soviet empire just prior to the war gave separate figures for the two sexes; the statistics indicate that thousands of families were deported by the Soviets before the Germans arrived, but that the majority of the evacuees were male. And still, the male share of the total Baltic population had shrunk to only just over 46%,[29] even though large parts of the Baltic countries, especially Estonia, were conquered as late as eight weeks after the occupation of Wolhynia.

The Soviets deported especially the urban minorities – by family – which belonged to the pillars of an industrial society; in Wolhynia, this was true particularly of the Jews. The enormous evacuation ratios of the former eastern Polish cities – *e.g.* Brest Litovsk, Vladimir Volynsk, Kovel, Baranowicze, Lutsk, Rovno, Sdolbunov and Pinsk, all of which registered rates of between 25 and 90% (see *Table 6*) and may have averaged 50%, if we

Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten, 2/17/1943, Militärarchiv Freiburg, Bestand RW 31/260.

allow for an increase in the urban population since 1931 – prove that the roughly 400,000 missing persons in Wolhynia were *not* to be found predominantly among the male age groups subject to the Soviet draft.

Everything seems to indicate that the above mentioned evacuation ratios for the eastern Polish cities were quite typical. If we assume that the urban population of this region had increased by 50,000 since 1931 and if we add the population of the Jewish "shtetls" as well, we obtain a total urban population of roughly 400,000 for the former Polish province for mid-1941; of these, 200,000 were deported by the Soviets.

The gender composition of Wolhynia's population probably was similar to what we found in the Baltic countries after the German occupation; there, the male/female ratio was 46/54. Consequently, Wolhynia's remaining population before and after the German occupation looks as follows:

	Total	(%)	Male	(%)	Female	(%)
Before occupation	2,374,663	(100)	1,166,311	(49)	1,208,352	(51)
After occupation	1,984,406	(100)	912,827	(46)	1,071,579	(54)
Missing persons	390,257	(100)	253,484	(65)	136,773	(35)

Now, the question is, how these missing persons should be divided between the Jews and the non-Jews. Between 1931 and WWII, urbanization proceeded in eastern Poland as almost everywhere else, and then there was the emigration of large numbers of Jews. Thus, the Jewish population constituted roughly 50% of the Wolhynian urban population in 1931, but just before WWII this was hardly the case; by then, their share must have been less than that. On the other hand, it is a fact that the Jews were much more affected by the Soviet evacuation program than other population segments.

The large number of women among the missing persons (35%) points to the evacuation of tens of thousands of families. The population group in this category probably consisted of artisans, doctors, specialists, the intelligentsia, office workers, etc., among all of whom the Jews may have had an absolute majority. Also, the willingness to be evacuated probably was much greater among the Jewish families than among the Polish and Ukrainian.

In view of the almost grotesque relationship between evacuated Jews and non-Jews in Soviet cities – *e.g.* Minsk, Shitomir, Lepaya, Dnepropetrovsk – and the political unreliability of the Polish and Ukrainian population segments in Wolhynia, it would indeed have been very surprising, if less than 60% of the evacuated female civilians would have belonged to the Jewish group, particularly as almost half the urban population was Jewish. Applying a matching male share corresponding to the composition of the pre-war Jewish and non-Jewish populations, and finally subtracting the evacuated family members (as calculated) from the total number of missing persons, one obtains 125,243 young men subject to the draft; these males probably

were drafted directly from the countryside into the Red Army. In table-form it looks as follows:

Total population *before* the German occupation	of which: Missing (%) persons	Male	Female	Population group
2,374,663	390,257 (16)	253,484	136,773	(Missing females: 60% Jewish, 40% non-Jewish)
186,585	157,265 (84)	75,201	82,064	Jewish civilians
2,188,078	232,992 (11)	53,040	54,709	non-Jew. civil.
		125,243		Men subject to draft

(The computed figure of 125,243 "drafted" individuals, of course. is much too low since some of the male "civilians" certainly were also drafted into the Red Army).

Thus, it seems that more than 80% of Wolhynia's Jewish population was removed by the Soviets. Considering that the vast majority of the Jewish population of many Soviet cities conquered by German troops during the first ten days of the war had been removed by the Soviets, the computed ratio of 84% evacuated Jews in Wolhynia is quite realistic. To be sure, compared to the "old" Soviet cities which registered Jewish evacuation ratios of over 80% (*Table 9*), the Soviet evacuation of the Jewish population of these Wolhynian cities close to the German frontier is quite impressive, but not surprising (see *Chart 1*).

Before the war, 2.03 million Jews lived in the "old" Soviet areas occupied by the Axis troops (Second Chapter). More than half of them were concentrated in the cities listed on *Table 9*, and fewer than one-fifth fell into German hands. Reitlinger put it like this:[30]

> *Not only did the bulk of the three million Jews of pre-war Soviet Russia escape into the interior, but also a very large proportion of the 1,800,000 Jews of the annexed territories.* […] *in the historic towns of the pre-industrial Russian Ukraine, Vinnitsa, Zhitomir, Berdichev, Uman, Nikolaev, and Kherson, only a quarter or a fifth of the Jews stayed on, and this was equally true of the enormous Jewish agglomerations to the East, the towns along the Dnieper, Kiev, Kharkov, and Dniepropetrowsk. Further East still, in the Donetz and Kuban basins and North of the Caucasus, only a small percentage of the Jews awaited the Germans.*

The picture unfolding here is one where Wolhynia fits perfectly into the overall clearing and evacuation program of the Soviet leadership. No matter whether we turn to the Baltic countries, former eastern Poland, White Russia or the Ukraine, the bulk of the Jewish population of all of these Soviet areas had been removed either before hostilities started or withdrew together with the retreating Red Army to the east on a more or less voluntary basis. Reitlinger's admission certainly is not subject to suspicion and matches the

[30] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 227-228.

evacuation ratios for the Jewish population of the "old" Soviet cities as listed on *Table 9*.

The fact that the main area of settlement of the urbanized Soviet Jews was still concentrated in the western Soviet Union at the beginning of the war did not hinder the Soviet efforts to remove the Jewish population to the east. Quite the opposite is the case; because urbanization was much lower in the west than in the east, and the bulk of industry was to be found in the eastern Ukraine, the Soviets were in a position to devote a greater proportion of their efforts to the evacuation of the urban population of the western territories than was possible in the industrial east.

Table 9: Soviet Evacuation of the Jewish Population of "Old" Soviet Cities

Cities	Jewish Population before Evacuation	after Evacuation	Evacuation in percent
Minsk[5/6]	90,000	5,000 (est.)	94
Shitomir[3]	50,000	6,000	88
Novograd-Volynsk[14]	?	?	90
Vitebsk[10]	100,000	22,000	78
Dnepropetrovsk[19]	100,000	20,000	80
Nikolaev[31]	30,000	5,000	83
Kherson[31]	30,000	5,000	83
Poltava[32]	35,000	1,500	96
Odessa	180,000 [33]	30-60,000 [34]	67-83
Melitopol[21]	11,000	2,000	82
Kharkov	130,000 [a]	20,000 [32]	85
Kirovograd	18,400 [b]	6,000 [35]	min. 67
Chemigov	10,600 [b]	300 [21]	97
Mariupol	7,300 [b]	none [21]	100
Taganrog	2,70 [b]	none [21]	100
Vinnitsa	21,800 [b]	50-62,000 [36]	75-80
Kiev	175,000 [37]		
Uman	25,300 [b]		
Berdichev	28,400		
	1,045,500	173-215,000	79-83 [c]

[31] *Ibid.*, p. 241.
[32] *Ibid.*, p. 237.
[33] See *Table 6*. Reitlinger, however, arrived at only 175,000.
[34] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 240: He says that two-thirds of the Odessan Jews left by train for the eastern Soviet Union before the city was encircled by Rumanian troops on 8/13/1941. It was not captured by German and Rumanian troops until 10/16/1941. In the meantime, the Soviets deployed their Black Sea Fleet to deport tens of thousands of civilians, including many Jews.
[35] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 10, p. 1049.
[36] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 227, writes that the number of those remaining behind in Vinnitsa, Kiev, Uman und Berdichev was about one-fourth or one-fifth.
[37] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 10, p. 994.

Sources and Notes (*Table 9*)

(a) Reitlinger[32] said the last Jewish census figures for Kharkov pertain to 1926 (81,139); until 1939, Kharkov's total population more than doubled to 833,400, but it is unlikely that the city's Jewish population doubled, too. On the other hand, the *Judaica*[21] notes that Kharkov, Kiev, Odessa and Dnepropetrovsk contained 39% of the Ukraine's Jewish population in 1939. This means that 585,000 of the 1.5 million Ukrainian Jews were accounted for by these four cities; the Jewish population of the last three towns added up to 455,000. Consequently, 130,000 remain for Kharkov.

(b) For these cities no more recent population data for Soviet Jews are available. The listed Jewish population figures pertain to the year 1926, and in the case of Taganrog, Mariupol, Vinnitsa, Chernigov and Kirovograd they have been taken from *Table 6*; for Uman and Berdichev Hilberg's[38] Jewish population figures refer to 1920 and 1923, respectively. It is all but certain that the Jewish population of these cities was considerably higher m the year 1939 than in 1920, 1923 or in the census year 1926, because the census of 1926 tended to underestimate the Jewish population and because many Jews had moved from the smaller country towns into the larger cities in the course of the enforced Soviet industrialization program.

(c) The stated evacuation rate of 79-83% is almost certainly too low for the following reasons: (i) for some cities the higher 1939-population figures were not available, and the utilized 1926-figures are known to be too low; (ii) Reitlinger writes in the case of Odessa that two-thirds of that city's Jews had been removed by train.[39] Odessa was encircled on August 13, 1941, by the Rumanians and taken on October 16. In the meantime, the Soviets evacuated tens of thousands of Red Army men and civilians, 86,000 soldiers and 15,000 civilians just in the period from October 1 to 10. The number of civilians evacuated in August and September is not known to the author, nor is the percentage of Jews among them. In view of the obvious preference for the Jews in the evacuation of other cities, their share must have been large. For these reasons one should assume that the number of Jews who fell into Rumanian hands must have been less than 50,000.

Some Remained Behind

Reitlinger's data are rather informative when attempting to pin down the number of those Jews who remained behind to face German occupation. Providing many examples, including evacuation ratios, he wrote that the "bulk" of the Jews of pre-war Russia escaped. Since one-third of the Jews found in the Soviet census of 1939 lived outside those areas later to be conquered by Germany, only a small number of the remaining Jews – in absolute and relative terms – of the pre-war Soviet Union can possibly have fallen into German hands. In addition, "a very large proportion," as he puts it, of the 1,800,000 Jews of the annexed areas escaped German control. The conclusion thus is compelling that Reitlinger himself believes the number of Jews who remained behind to be less than a million. Actually, this puts Reitlinger in direct opposition to the usual post-war literature on Soviet Jews.

In early 1941, 3,597,000 Jews lived in the Soviet areas occupied by Axis troops in the course of WWII (see Second Chapter). If only 80% of this

---

[38] Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 190.
[39] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 240.

number were evacuated during the war, this would be equivalent to 2,877,000. Subtracted from the 3.6 million, one obtains a mere 720,000 as the number of Soviet Jews remaining under German administration. In this connection, a report by the Canadian-Jewish journalist Arthur Raymond Davies is rather interesting, who spent the war years in the Soviet Union as a correspondent and published his impressions and experiences after the war in New York. Besides his words of praise for the valor of the Jewish Red Army men and partisans, he mentioned a plenary session of the Jewish Anti-Fascist Committee in the autumn of 1944 (!), on the occasion of which its secretary Shachne Epstein reported the evacuation of 3.5 million Jews from the territories occupied by Germany.[40] Epstein's figure of 3.5 million evacuees – which apparently also included the three-quarters of a million Jewish refugees from Poland deported to Siberia in the spring of 1940 – matches our own computations on the number of Jews removed by the Soviets until 1941 and 1942 very well.

We should also remind ourselves that most of these 720,000 Jews in German-occupied Soviet territory belonged to the older age groups, because the Soviets had little interest in the evacuation of additional eaters, and also, as one witness before the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives put it, because "the older people who knew the Germans from World War I, they thought that the Germans are not so bad and that they can live better with Germans than the Soviets."[41] The natural mortality rate of a population group consisting mainly of older people is of course far higher than for a normal age structure. This should not be forgotten when considering those events, particularly because in this case births were practically non-existent.

Certainly, a large number of these roughly 700,000 remaining Soviet Jews did not survive the war. The age structure itself must have effected a considerable negative natural change. The extremely hard, often fanatical battles between German and Soviet troops happened to take place to a large extent in and around the cities; since almost 90% of the Jews were city dwellers, it is quite probable that the remaining older Jews suffered proportionately greater civilian losses. In addition, there were many pogroms against the Jews initiated by the *local* populations the Baltic countries, White Russia and in the Ukraine after the Soviet troops had pulled back. Only the decisive action taken by German and allied troops put a stop to these murderous activities.[42] Shootings of Jewish hostages in retaliation for

---

[40] Davies, Arthur Raymond. *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946, p. 142.
[41] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 40.
[42] Burg, J.G. *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Munich, 1965, p. 50.

the murder of German soldiers by the partisans,[43] among whom the Jews were very active according to their own accounts – Soviet statistics mention more than 500,000 German soldiers murdered by partisans[44] – were not at all unusual.

To what extent the taking of hostages among the Jewish population was practiced in the sense of a systematic annihilation program is not our subject. All one needs to do is to check the pertinent literature of the post-war period in order to appreciate the extraordinary role Jews played during the war as partisans against the German Wehrmacht. Even Dr. M.W. Kempner[45] does not question the taking of hostages as "in accordance with international law." He writes:[46]

> *Hostages are taken in periods of occupation, in order to keep the population of the occupied territories from committing crimes against the occupation forces.*

Lastly, hunger, cold, epidemics and lacking medical attention among the mainly elderly remaining Jews probably caused many losses.

The Zionist Gregor Aronson mentioned that the Soviet Jew Lev K. Zinger reported in his book *Dos Oifgekumene Folk* (Moscow, 1949) that tens of thousands of Jews could be found in early 1946 in the various smaller and larger towns of the Ukraine, White Russia, Moldavia, Latvia and Lithuania. He cited the following cities:[47]

Kharkov	30,000
Dnepropetrovsk	50,000
Odessa	80,000
Mohilew-Podolsk	3,000
Novograd Volynsk	3,000
Malin	1,000
Czernowitz	70,000

Reitlinger, who based his figures on the Moscow newspaper *Eynikeyt*, mentioned the same figures for Odessa and Dnepropetrovsk and added:

---

43 Most of the Jewish publications mention with pride a strong Jewish participation in partisan activities during the last war; examples may be found in almost all volumes of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*.

44 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 284, asserts that White Russian partisans alone murdered about 500,000 German soldiers and officers and 47 generals.

45 *WER IST WER?* (Walter Habel, ed.), Frankfurt, 1975, describes this gentleman, inter alia, as follows: "after the war dept.head of chief prosecutor (Jackson) at Intern. Mil. Tribunal Nuremberg, asst. prosec. against Reichs-Min. of Interior Frick, beg. 1947 American dep. chief prosec. Wilhelmstr.Trial against cabinet members and diplomats of the III. Reich." The American professor A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Los Angeles, however, arrived at vastly different conclusions in 1977; see in particular pages 29, 160-161, 163-169, 194, 195, and 244.

46 Kempner, Dr. Robert M.W. "Briefe an den Herausgeber," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Frankfurt am Main, No. 23, 1/28/1981, p. 9.

47 Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, p. 23.

Kiev	100,000
Vinnitsa	14,000
Shitomir	6,000

He remarked, furthermore, "these figures were recorded at a time when the homeward trek from the deep interior had only begun."[48] It is also interesting that Shitomir's population size of 1946 equaled exactly that of the Jews who remained behind to face German occupation in 1941.[49]

In other words, these listed cities, which contained a total of about 360,000 Jews in the former German-occupied parts of the Soviet Union, represent largely the Jews who survived the war *and* the German occupation. Also, a homeward trek must be understood to mean that these people had been evacuated previously; here, too, Reitlinger contradicts the current literature, according to which the rapid German advance prevented the Jews to escape in appreciable numbers.

Nobody knows the number of Jews who survived in the western parts of the Soviet Union at the time the Red Army proceeded to reoccupy that territory. But this extract of only ten cities with a population of 360,000 Jews (in early 1946!), as well as the fact that other Soviet republics – *e.g.* Moldavia, Lithuania and Latvia, which Zinger mentioned by name without providing figures – also were inhabited by thousands of survivors, show that the vast majority of the three-quarters of a million Soviet Jews under German administration survived the war.

The extent of the losses suffered by the Soviet Jews who remained under German control is debatable. It seems that because of their age structure – elderly people predominated – the natural excess of deaths must have reached at least 3% per year;[50] in three occupation years, this adds up to a reduction of 65,000. This means that the Jewish population under German control – the figure of 720,000 probably is too high – was reduced to 655,000. Other losses could have occurred on account of the general negative environment as described above, and because of the Jewish participation in partisan activities in violation of international law. All of this makes a further reduction by roughly 10%, or 65,000, to about 590,000 possible. Thus, it would seem that, if 360,000 Jews were found in just ten cities in former German-occupied territories in early 1946 and many other thousands

---

48 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 500.

49 Compare Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 186.

50 The Jewish mortality rate in the Soviet Union must have been greater than 1.2%. Since natural deaths occur primarily in the age groups 50 years and over, and these age groups accounted for roughly 30% of the population, it may be presumed that at least 3.5% of the population over 49 years of age died annually of natural causes. We based our calculations on a rate of 3%, because the exact composition of the remaining Jews is not known, but the older age groups nevertheless constituted the vast majority.

survived in other, not specified Soviet cities, our figure of 590,000 surviving Jews after the German retreat seems realistic.

Death in Siberia

Fate was much worse for the Jews living under Soviet domination during the war. Among the 750,000 Polish-Jewish refugees, 150-250,000 died from hardships on the way to the east and the north. Those who arrived in Asia were put into labor and concentration camps. As mentioned already, among these unfortunates was also Menachem Begin, the subsequent Jewish IRGUN-terrorist in Palestine and recent recipient of the Nobel Peace Prize.

Even the *Universal*, which was quite sympathetic to the Soviet cause in 1943, spoke of "Siberia, where they underwent great hardships."[51] The Joint Distribution Committee, which aided the Jewish victims in Siberia and the Russian North during the war with food and medicine, was a little more outspoken. In its Bulletin of June 1943 it informed us that the survivors of the deportations had to put up with further privation:[52]

> *The* [Soviet] *government gives each refugee from a half to one pound of bread each day.* […] *Food can only be bought with things. Money has lost its value.*

Apart from the monotony of this kind of food supply, those tortured people received less than a third of the calories needed for survival – a fatal deficiency in the inhumane environment of Siberian labor and concentration camps. The Jewish author Reitlinger commented:[53]

> *In Southern Siberia, the death-rate was very high for* […] *Jews* […]

The small number of 157,500 Polish-Jewish refugees returning from Siberia to Poland in 1945/1946 gives us an idea of the terrible fate Jewish deportees from Poland met in Siberia. 600,000 have *disappeared*. Even if one includes those few who unimaginably preferred to remain in the Soviet Union, the total of the Jewish victims of Soviet labor camps hardly would be affected. The argument that the Soviets forced most of them to stay there after the war does not hold up. The 157,500 returnees left Poland soon after their arrival from Russia to move on to the West. They would have known if a considerable number of their compatriots had been kept in Soviet Russia against their will. But there are no indications of this to be found in post-war literature. Everything seems to point to the horrible fact that 600,000 Polish-Jewish refugees died in and on the way to Siberia.[54]

---

[51] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 681.
[52] Aronson, *Soviet Russia and the Jews* , p. 12.
[53] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 499. .
[54] Understandably, there are no exact figures on the extent of this vast number of deaths. But the fact that post-war literature contains no hints to the effect that a considerable number of former

Another 2.9 million were evacuated to Siberia shortly before and after the start of the German-Soviet war. The fate of these people is unknown, but the sacrifice of the Jewish refugees from Poland is not a good omen. Certainly, in 1940 foreigners were deported after having refused the citizenship of the workers' and peasants' paradise, proving in this way that they were truly enemies of the glorious Soviet Union, whereas in 1941 the USSR's own citizens were moved to "safety." On the other hand, in 1941 the circumstances were such in many places that the Soviets had to introduce hasty measures; after all, their primary goal was to deny these trained people to the Germans and, in the second place, to save as many good workers for their own war effort. The transport of millions of people in a few weeks across a distant and rather primitive railroad network simply must have been costly in terms of human lives. These people, too, faced a life of hardship and misery in Siberia.

How badly those evacuated and deported Soviet citizens fared in Siberia in 1941/1945 may be gleaned from the words of the Soviet court historian Telpuchowski:[55]

> *The provision of accommodations for the millions evacuated from the enemy-occupied territories to the areas of the hinterland posed a serious problem.* [In re-constructing the transplanted factories the evacuated people] *worked under the open sky, quite often in rain and snow. The most elementary lodging facilities were lacking; they had to live in tents and sod huts. Food was scarce. Work continued throughout the day. The workday often lasted from 12 to 14 hours and more.*

No comments.

Referring to the mass deportation measures initiated in Lithuania one week *before* June 22, 1941, the *Judaica* says that the deported people were interned in forced labor camps and set to work in coal mines, wood cutting, and other heavy labor.[56] Without question, death must have reaped a terrible harvest under those conditions. After the liberation from the Soviet yoke, the shocked Baltic population told of unimaginable occurrences during the deportation and evacuation measures initiated on June 13/14, 1941. Thousands upon thousands of people simply were shot to death. If persons the Soviets were looking for could not be found, another family member or person living in the same house was taken in their place. The arrested people

---

Polish-Jewish refugees remained behind in the Soviet Union after the war, allows us to conclude that, except for those 157,500 returnees, almost all the others died in Siberia. The Jewish economist Jacob Lestschinsky (*AJYB* , Vol. 49, p. 397) puts the number of those who died in Siberia and central Asia at 500,000 Jews, while Gédéon Haganov (*Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplement de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951) arrived at about 450,000. The American Jewish Committee noted that only 200,000 had died in Siberia (*AJYB*, Vol. 49, p. 394).

55 Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte*, p. 82 and 88.

56 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 11, p. 385-386.

were crowded into cattle wagons in batches of 50 to 60, the men were separated from their wives, the children torn from their mothers. Doors and ventilation openings were nailed shut; there were no benches. The locked-up people were left to themselves, without food or drink. Many died on the way east. In a car left behind at the Oger railroad station, 60 suffocated children were found. These people were treated worse than cattle.[57]

Some deportees managed to return to Estonia, Latvia and Lithuania; they told of terrible conditions in Soviet territory. People, they said, were being forced to work in the icy cold of the north and east with no other clothes and shoes than those they wore when they were arrested. Medical attention was lacking completely, and the persistent undernourishment caused people to die in huge numbers.[58]

It is all but impossible to place a figure on the total number of Jewish victims in Siberia and the Urals. One should keep in mind that the evidence given by Western Zionist sources on the extent of Jewish losses in Siberia can hardly be called objective. The Soviets would never assume moral or financial responsibility. The temptation to keep that number as low as possible is obvious; after all, defeated Germany presented an easy scapegoat to be blamed for all of the Jews who were missing, killed in action or murdered by the Soviets.

The Hungarian Minister in Moscow, Prof. Szekfu, provided a vivid description of the shape in which the Jewish deportees and evacuees returned from Siberia; he said to Dr. Zoltan Klar from the Council of the Budapest Jewish Community:[59]

> […] *these people arrived from Siberia in Moscow in a desperate situation, sick and enfeebled, starved and bedraggled, in rags, without clothes or any other possessions.*

If the condition of the Jews in Siberia was this terrible in 1946, what might the situation have looked like during the war? Obviously, putting the number of Jewish dead in Siberia at 700,000 probably is not enough to allow for all the victims of the barbarian Soviet policy.

But the war itself also created huge gaps in the Jewish population. From 1939 to 1942, 200,000 Jews fell in all Allied armies.[60] Deducting the Polish-Jewish soldiers killed in action and the unknown number of killed Jews in the British, French and U.S. forces – in the U.S. Army 550,000 Jews are said to have served during WWII – then it is quite possible that the Red Army

---

[57] *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, "30.000 Verschleppte nachgewiesen," No. 5, 8/5/1941, p. 4, as well as "Die Schreckensnacht zum 14. Juni," No. 12, 8/16/1941, p. 5; *Kauener Zeitung*, "Die Sonne Stalins über Litauen," No. 6, 10/17/1941, p. 2, as well as "So fuhren sie in die Verbannung," No. 140, 6/17/1942, p. 5.

[58] *Kauener Zeitung*, "Schicksale, die ganz Europa angehen," No. 88, 4/14/1943, p.5.

[59] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 86.

[60] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 23.

suffered 100-150,000 Jewish soldiers killed in action during the first 1½ costly years of war against Germany. In any case, the *Judaica* maintained as late as 1971 that the Soviet-Jewish losses among the soldiers killed "in action" amounted to 200,000.[61]

The "loss" of 157,500 returned Polish-Jewish refugees after the war was compensated by the Soviets by chalking up "gains" among other European Jews. As will be shown in the Sixth Chapter, 65,500 Hungarian Jews disappeared in the Soviet Union. In addition, the Soviets annexed Ruthenia in 1945 with a Jewish population of probably less than 100,000.

Adding it all up, one obtains the following picture: Of the 5.3 million Jews under Soviet domination in 1939/1940, at least 700,000 lost their lives during the deportation to the east or in the Siberian "accommodations," labor and concentration camps. 200,000 were killed in combat while serving in Red Army and partisan units, and a further 130,000 may have died because of the fighting in the cities, pogroms of the native population, hunger, epidemics, lack of medical attention, over-aging and, last but not least, because of German retributions against Jewish hostages in retaliation for Germans murdered by partisans. All of these developments may well have caused a loss of over one million. For this reason, one should not expect that more than 4.3 million Jews survived the war in the Soviet Union – a loss of 20% compared to early 1940. In table-form the development looks like this:

Under Soviet domination – 1939/1940		5,337,000
deduct:		
War and deportation losses		
– Jewish Red Army men killed in combat	200,000	
– Deportation and concentration camp losses in Siberia	700,000	
	900,000	
Losses in the German-Soviet theater of war	130,000	
Total losses		–1,030,000
Remaining		4,307,000
Other changes:		
Hungarian Jews retained in the USSR[62]	65,500	
Annexation of Ruthenia[62]	86,000	
	151,500	
Jewish refugees returned from the USSR	–157,500	–6,000
Jewish population in the USSR at the end of WWII (max.)		4,301,000

[61] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 14, p. 479.
[62] See Sixth Chapter.

FIFTH CHAPTER:

The Jews in the Post-War Soviet Union

The Survivors

Post-war literature usually puts the number of surviving Jews in the Soviet Union at about two million or even fewer. The *Year Book* arrived at 2,032,500,[1] and other Zionist sources mentioned figures as low as 1,500,000. They simply deny the established historical fact that the Soviets succeeded in evacuating the bulk of the Jewish population before and after the German "surprise" attack. If 600,000 Jews served in the Red Army,[2] then this must probably be explained by the Soviet evacuation of the male Jews of military age.

Age-specific data on the Jews living before the war in areas never occupied by Germany are not available as far as we know; for this reason, the age structure of the Polish Jews of 1931 was used. On this basis, males aged 16-45 years composed 22.7% of the total Soviet-Jewish population.[3] Before the war, 1.6 million Jews lived in those parts of the Soviet Union never occupied by Germany (see Second Chapter). 22.7% of 1.6 million amounts

---

1 *AJYB*, 1948, Vol. 49, p. 740.

2 *Ibid.*, 1942, Vol. 44, p. 234. Other Jewish sources provide somewhat lower figures for Jewish Red Army soldiers; Solomon Grayzel mentions only 500,000 Jews in the Red Army in his book *A History of the Jews* (Philadelphia, 1948, p. 766). Unfortunately, Grayzel does not indicate the source where his figure originated; the *AJYB* however refers expressly to Soviet reports. It is interesting that Grayzel also mentions 550,000 and 17,000 Jews, respectively, in the armed forces of the United States and Canada. Relative to the entire Jewish population in those two countries (for more details see the Seventh Chapter), this is equivalent to a rate of about 10%. The same applies to South Africa. In the case of Great Britain, 60,000 Jews are said to have served in Her Majesty's armed forces; this is an excellent indicator that the actual size of the Jewish population in England during the war was not 350,000, as Zionist sources maintain, but probably around 600-700,000. Since the Soviet Union had a somewhat larger Jewish population at the beginning of the war than the USA, and as the Soviets mobilized a relatively larger share of the male population, even the figures published in Moscow seem to be on the low side. But Grayzel's figure is lower yet, and thus even less likely.

3 *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; "Polska: Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność," Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, Seria C, Zeszyt 94A (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*; "Pologne: Logements et Ménages, Population," Office Central de Statistique de la Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne, Serie C, Fascicule 94A), Warsaw, 1938, Table 13.

to 360,000 male Jews aged 16-45 years in 1941 in the "free" Soviet territories.

It is not likely that all Jews of military age were drafted into the armed forces. Deferments on account of the necessity to leave specialists in industry and administration, physical impairments, etc. hardly permitted more than 70%, *i.e.* 250,000, to be inducted. This means that 350,000 must have come from the occupied areas. Assuming the same deferment ratio for them, the Soviets must have evacuated 500,000 Jewish males of military age from the occupied territories.

On the basis of these calculations we arrived at 2.1 million. Deducting from it the 200,000 Jews killed in combat and adding the supposedly very few Jews who survived German occupation, one obtains about 2 million or even fewer surviving Soviet Jews. The contradiction of so many Jews serving and dying in the Red Army, even though most Jews supposedly fell into German hands, can only be resolved in this way.

But there is a catch to it. All in all, 860,000 male Jews of military age were available to the Soviets; most of them were drafted, and 200,000 never returned. At the end of the war, only 660,000 male Jews of this age group remained. Now, if the Soviets restricted themselves to evacuating just half a million male Jews of military age and left the bulk of the elderly, women and children behind to face German annihilation, the surviving 660,000 male Jews would have faced only about 400,000 Jewesses of the same age group – a ratio of 66 to 40! However, such an "upside-down" gender ratio never has been reported in post-war literature – which is very strange.

The opposite proved to be true. The Soviet census of 1959 recorded a gender distribution for the Jews as is "normal" for a population that suffered huge losses of men in two world wars; similar developments occurred in other countries affected by these terrible wars. Specifically, the male/female ratio for Soviet Jews in 1959 was 45.4% (*i.e.* 1,030,629) to 54.6% (*i.e.* 1,237,185).[4] Ten years later the Soviet census of 1970 began to show the first slight indication of a normalization of the gender structure among the Jews: It was 45.9% to 54.1%.[5]

On the basis of the age distribution of the Jews in the RSFSR,[6] 705,290 Jews of the recorded 2,267,814 Jews in the Soviet Union (1959) belonged to the age group "0-28 years," which, at the end of WWII, either had not been born yet or was too young for military service. Its gender structure should have been more or less balanced. The male/female composition among those 29 years and older thus was 677,984 and 884,540, respectively:

---

4 *AJYB*, 1964, Vol. 65, p. 268.
5 *Ibid.*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 165.
6 Schmelz, U.O. "New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews," *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974, p. 210-214.

Age group	Male	Female	Total
All age groups	1,030,629	1,237,185	2,267,814
0 – 28 years old	352,645	352,645	705,290
29 years and older	677,984	884,540	1,562,524

For the age groups over 28 years this corresponds to a male/female ratio of 43.4/56.6, which is far better than the overall Soviet ratio (1959) of 38.4/61.6 for those aged 30 years and more.[7]

In any case, the age groups which participated actively in both world wars showed a gap of 200,000 in favor of the fair sex. Several tens of thousands of this difference, no doubt, must be attributed to the lower life expectancy of men; further tens of thousands are accounted for by World War *One*. The *Second* World War cannot be responsible for very many more than 100,000 men killed in action.

As mentioned above, Zionist sources put the number of Jews who died in the Soviet armed forces at *at least* 200,000. It is obvious that the Soviet census of 1959 did not register the Jewish population in its entirety; otherwise we would have found more than 100,000 or maybe even 125,000 male casualties of WWII.

The following facts crystallize:

1. More than half a million male Jews served in the Red Army during WWII.
2. It would have been impossible to draft 600,000 soldiers from a population of only two million; therefore, the largest part of the Soviet-Jewish population must have been evacuated by the Soviets to areas outside the German sphere of influence.
3. The contention that the Soviets removed only the male population of military age, leaving the elderly, women and children behind to be annihilated, is untenable; if so, the number of male Jews would have had to be far larger after the war than that of the Jewesses despite the many men killed in action. This, however, is not the case as is shown by the census of 1959 which – 14 years after the war – still evidenced a gender ratio of 43% to 57% in favor of the female sex for the age groups subject to military duty in the Second World War.

The Soviet census of 1959 thus can serve as proof that the mass evacuation of the Jewish population by the Soviets did indeed take place in 1941. At the same time it provides information on the relative size of losses incurred by Jews in the Red Army.

How reliable is the Soviet census? The stigma of manipulation attaches to all Soviet statistics. But even leaving this argument aside, the greatest

[7] Statistisches Bundesamt. *Statistisches Jahrbuch fur die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Wiesbaden, 1962, p. 29 .

disadvantage must be seen in the manner in which the census was conducted. It was left up to each individual to register for statistical purposes under any nationality desired. In this way, the Soviets provided an opportunity not only for the assimilated Jews but also for those who still maintained ties to Judaism, not to appear to the outside world as Jews; in view of the anti-Semitic attitudes of large sections of the Slavic and Baltic populations, many Jews tried to evade recognition by having themselves recorded as Russians, etc.[8]

Fortunately, other means exist for verification. During the 1970s a growing number of Jews left the Soviet Union for Israel. Contrary to the immigrants of the first post-war years – mainly from Europe – whose male/female ratio among those aged 50-64 years averaged 49/51,[9] the elderly Jewish immigrants from the USSR in the years 1976-1979 recorded a male share of only 37-40%:[10]

1976	40%
1977	37%
1978	38%
1979	37%

In other words, the Jews arriving in Israel from the Soviet Union showed a gender ratio roughly in line with that indicated by the Soviet census of 1959.

We can summarize as follows: The Soviet census of 1959 is reasonably correct as far as the gender and probably also the age distribution of the Soviet Jews is concerned, but it vastly understates the total number of Soviet Jews.

The figures published before 1959 in post-war literature of about two million surviving Jews in the Soviet Union are *by no means* based on *official* Soviet statistics. The way this number was "created" originally is described by the *Year Book*:[11]

> *Statistics concerning the Russian Jews were meager and not always reliable even before the war.* […] *Pieced together from a wide variety of* unofficial *Soviet data and other sources, available information is necessarily fragmentary and often* hypothetical. *There is* no *adequate basis for presenting a complete picture of present-day Soviet Jewry or assessing the far-reaching changes caused by the war and the period of post-war reconstruction.* […]

---

8 *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 402-405.

9 Israel. The Central Bureau of Statistics and Economic Research. *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1951/52*, No. 3, Table 9, p. 27: Between May 15, 1948, and Dec. 31, 1951, 77,536 Jewish immigrants aged 50-64 were registered; of these, 49% were male.

10 *Ibid*., Central Bureau of Statistics. *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1977*, Tables V/5 in (No. 28, p. 125), 1978 (No. 29, p. 139), 1979 (No. 30, p. 138) and 1980 (No. 31, p. 136).

11 *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 393-397.

In 1939-40 the eastern part of Poland, Bessarabia and Bukovina, and the Baltic states were incorporated into the USSR. […] *the total number of Jews within the boundaries of the Soviet Union before the outbreak of the Russo-German war in June 1941 can therefore be taken as about 5,500,000, including about 350,000 war-refugee Polish Jews. Corliss Lamont (*The Peoples of the Soviet Union*, Harcourt, Brace & Co., New York, 1946) estimates the number of Soviet Jews at this period as 5,300,000, exclusive of non-Soviet refugees.*

But these figures by themselves contribute little to an estimate of present Jewish population of the Soviet Union. For this we would *have to know not only the number of those who lost their lives as a result of Nazi atrocities, but the birth rate of the Soviet Jews, the number of Jewish soldiers who fell during the war, mortality among those deported and evacuated to Central Asia and Siberia, and the scope of postwar repatriation to Poland and Rumania.* Only *on the last of these points, however, do we have accurate information. Of about 350,000 Jews from Eastern and Central Poland who sought refuge in the Soviet zone in 1939-40, the vast majority were deported by the Soviet authorities to Sibena, Central Asia, etc. (a substantial number to concentration camps). It must be emphasized that these people went as compulsory exiles, not as refugees. A few thousand left the USSR with the Polish army evacuated to Iran in 1942, approximately 150,000 returned to Poland in 1946, and only a few thousand elected to stay in the USSR. The remainder – about 200,000 – probably died there.*

The most conspicuous discrepancies *concern the estimated number of victims of the German mass-murders. These estimates range between 1,500,000 (Corliss Lamont,* op. cit.*) and 3,000,000 (Jacob Lestschinsky). Only an insignificant percentage of Jews (perhaps only 1 per cent) who remained in the territories overrun by the Germans managed to escape alive. The number of Jews evacuated from these territories prior to the German occupation is, therefore, exceedingly important, but this cannot be accurately determined. It* seems *certain that the optimistic estimates published outside the Soviet Union both during the war and at its close were exaggerated. The German occupation of the Baltic states, the Ukraine and White Russia – all areas with large, concentrated Jewish settlements – proceeded very quickly, and the Soviet transportation system was unable to carry out the evacuation speedily enough, nor on a sufficiently large scale. Many evacuation transports were overtaken by the swift German offensive.*

Kulischer, in his study The Displacement of Population in Europe *(International Labor Office, Montreal, 1943),* estimates *that 1,100,000 Jews from the pre-1939 territory of the Soviet Union, 30,000 from the Baltic States, and 500,000 from Western Bielorussia and Western Ukraine, were evacuated into unoccupied Soviet territories. In this latter figure he includes those forcibly deported in 1939-1940. Others consider these figures excessive.*

These discrepancies *naturally lead to* different estimates *as to the number of* Jews living *in Russia. Even Dr. Frank Lorimer of Princeton, an outstanding authority, in his work,* The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Pro-

> spects *(Geneva, League of Nations, 1946), does not venture such an estimate. Unofficial Soviet publications mention 2,500,000 as the present* [1947] *Jewish population of the USSR. This figure, which is also Kulischer's estimate, (*Rescue*, July-August 1946), appears to be exaggerated.* […] *These unofficial estimates are severely criticized by the Jewish economist Jacob Lestschinsky. According to his analysis, the total number of Jews within the present Soviet boundaries does not exceed 1,500,000 (*The New Leader*, March 8, 1947, New York). He claims to have calculated, on the basis of unofficial Soviet information, that the maximum number of Jews living in the 60 major settlements of European Russia is 800,000. To the smaller settlements of the European part of the USSR, Lestschinsky ascribes a figure of less than 100,000 Jews; to the Asiatic parts, 500-600,000 Jews. Thus he arrives at his total of 1,500,000 Jews in the Soviet Union.*
>
> *This figure, when compared to the 5,500,000 Jews on Soviet soil before the outbreak of the war in 1941, shows a difference of 4,000,000. To explain these missing 4,000,000 Jews, Lestschinsky estimates that about 200,000 Jewish Red Army men lost their lives in the fighting, and about 500,000 Jews died in Siberia and Central Asia (principally from among the deported and evacuated). It would thus follow that the Germans massacred more than 3,000,000 Soviet Jews. Lestschinsky's figures are also, obviously, hypothetical.*
>
> *The Research Department of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee in New York estimates the present number of Soviet Jews as 1,800,000. This includes the Asiatic provinces, but is exclusive of the Baltic states* [Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia] *where there are reported to be 32,500 Jews. (The pre-war Jewish population of these countries was 255,000.)*
>
> *The* estimates *of the JDC* appear *to be closest to the facts; however, until the publication of official, reliable statistics, the actual present Jewish population of the USSR cannot be definitely determined.*

In the following year's issue the *Year Book* wrote again:[12]

> […] *neither the Russian-Jewish organizations nor the general USSR statistics contain information on this very important subject. Our* estimates*, based on a careful study of Russian and Jewish material concerning persons evacuated to the unoccupied part of the country* […]

Here is the confirmation of a leading Zionist publication that the information on Soviet Jewry is fragmentary at best, that the number of Jews supposedly killed by the Nazis is totally unknown, and that the guesswork about the number of Jewish survivors in the Soviet Union has led to great differences of opinion and figures of a purely speculative character. It is even admitted that the number of only two million or fewer surviving Jews rests on two *hypotheses*: First, the Germans allegedly killed most of the Jews who remained behind in German-occupied territory. Secondly, it is *assumed* that only a small part of the Jewish population managed to escape. The "esti-

[12] *Ibid.,* 1949, Vol. 50, p. 696.

mates" for the number of the deported supposedly have been arrived at by a "careful study" of Russian and Jewish material on the number of people evacuated to the unoccupied territories. The lack of diligence applied becomes obvious when one observes that the enormous evacuation carried out by the Soviets in 1941 is simply denied. That's how history is fabricated.

Revised Estimates

The number of two million surviving Jews in the Soviet Union is seen to be without foundation, as the "creators" of that figure freely admit. Still, they had to wait until 1959 for an official confirmation of this hypothetic figure when the Soviets conducted a census in 1959; the published figure of 2,267,814 was not all that different from Zionist "estimates." To be sure, it was known that the Soviet method of taking a census leads perforce to too low a Jewish population figure, but, said the *Year Book*, there is nothing one can do but accept it. It continued:[13]

> *The question of the number of Jews in the Soviet Union was to a large extent answered by the publication of the January 1959 census of Soviet population.*

However, the following census of January 1970 recorded only a Jewish population of 2,151,300 – 117,000 fewer than eleven years before.[14] The Soviet demographer A.M. Maksimov commented, in the USSR there is going on "a process of fusion of nations which, under the conditions of a socialist society, has the character of friendship […]."

Shaken by this process of friendship, the Zionists noticed that the Soviets were engaged in having the Jews disappear statistically in a slow but steady manner. The *Year Book* objected: "[…] a 'hidden' Jew, or an assimilated Jew, remains a Jew and should be counted as such," and "it is questionable whether one should accept improbable figures supplied by a not overly friendly source."[15] An excellent question. In any case, the *Year Book* is again of the opinion that under the circumstances it is impossible to specify at present the exact number of Soviet Jews.

To be sure, already prior to 1970 the press carried reports that there are probably more Jews in the USSR than "estimated" until then; but ever since about that year, reports are regularly being published which draw an entirely different picture of the numerical size of post-war Soviet Jewry. Among the most prominent was the *Year Book*, which admitted that well-informed Russian Jews in the USSR and Soviet emigrants continue to assert that there

---

[13] *Ibid.,* 1961, Vol. 62, p. 284.
[14] *Ibid.,* 1971, Vol. 72, p. 403.
[15] *Ibid.,* 1972, Vol. 73, p. 536.

are up to 4,000,000 Jews in the Soviet Union.[16] Similar figures were mentioned by the *New York Times* on January 22, 1975.[17]

Prof. Shapiro, who is in charge of the Jewish world demographic statistics published by the *Year Book*, wrote:[18]

> *The estimate of the emigrants is also important since all of them (with whom I spoke) suggest a more or less similar figure, which they say is current among the Jews in Russia.*

The *Judaica*, too, behind which there are Zionist personalities of the stature of an Arthur J. Goldberg and Dr. Nahum Goldmann, speaks of 3 to 4 million Jews in the Soviet Union at the beginning of the 1970s.[19]

Prof. Michael Zand, who is teaching at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem today and who left the Soviet Union after a great many difficulties some years ago, said, according to a report by the Israeli newspaper *Beth Shalom*, that there are still 4.5 million Jews in the USSR as far as he knows. In his opinion, the official statistics of the Soviet Union reflect merely those Jews who are willing to acknowledge their Jewish nationality.[20]

We should note at this point that a Soviet census does not represent the official Soviet version on the question of the actual number of the Jewish population. In that society the purpose of a census is not at all to determine the numerical size of a particular people in an ethnic sense. It was possible, for instance, that, due to a change in the definition of nationality between 1926 and 1939, the share of the Russians increased from 52.9% of the total population to 58.1% despite the fact that the fertility of the Russians was not only below the national, but also below the Ukrainian and the White Russian averages. Following the territorial expansion in the years 1939/1940, the Soviet Union acquired another 25 million inhabitants – Ukrainians, White Russians, peoples from the Baltic countries, Rumanians (but only very few Russians). One should have expected, therefore, that the Russian share would have dropped back to about 51% before the outbreak of the German-Soviet war. Since then the Russian surplus of births over deaths was

---

16 *Ibid.,* 1977, Vol. 78, p. 432.

17 *New York Times*, 1/22/1975, quoted in *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 460.

18 Private letter dated January 3, 1980, from Prof. Leon Shapiro who is in charge of population statistics at the *American Jewish Year Book*.

19 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 542.

20 Kern, Erich. *Die Tragodie der Juden*, Preussisch Oldendorf, 1979, p. 260. With letter dated 8/15/1980 Prof. Zand (Hebrew University of Jerusalem) was requested to confirm the figure of 4.5 million in the Soviet Union ascribed to him; since no answer was forthcoming, another letter was sent to him on 1/2/1981. Thereupon, Prof. Zand answered with letter dated 2/13/1981 asking to have the question sent to him on 8/15/1980 repeated; he promised to reply if at all possible. Unfortunately, he failed to do so in spite of repeated reminders (letters dated 2/25/1981 and 6/18/1981).

below the average, yet still, the census of 1959 recorded the Russian share to be 54.6% of the Soviet population.[21]

It is evident that the "Russians" as shown in the Soviet census include millions of people of White Russian, Ukrainian, Jewish and other origin. Small wonder that other *official* publications – *e.g. Jews in the Soviet Union*, Moscow, 1967, p. 45, by Solomon Rabinovich – speak of 3 million Jews in the USSR.[22]

Unfortunately, Western Zionist circles still have not come around to accepting "for the record" a higher estimate of the Soviet Jewish population. Nor is this very surprising, because the overdue correction would, of course, invite inconvenient questions.

Nevertheless, one can observe a slow, almost unnoticeable turn of attitude, if one is willing to scratch below the surface. The *Judaica*, for example, published under the guidance and cooperation of prominent Jewish and Israeli personalities,[23] cites the Jewish population figure in the usual manner as published in Soviet statistics for 1970, but then arrives at the significant conclusion that hundreds of thousands of Soviet Jews were not recorded as Jews during the Soviet census; it continued, "for more correct estimates, see articles on individual cities."[24]

Well, we did; and we found fifteen Soviet cities for which Jewish population figures were published in the Soviet census of 1959 and for which the *Judaica* listed corresponding Zionist estimates as well. The comparison is depicted in *Table 10*.

According to the Soviet census of 1959, these fifteen cities included 906,479 Jewish inhabitants, or 40% of all "official" 2.27 million Soviet Jews. The estimates of the *Judaica* arrive at 1,493,000 Jews for the same fifteen cities – 65% more than recorded officially. In other words, among ten Soviet Jews only six acknowledged their Jewish nationality at the time the census was taken. Now, there is no reason why the Jews living in other Soviet cities behaved very differently; the logical conclusion is that leading Zionist circles put the number of Soviet Jews in 1970 at 3¾ million (*i.e.* 165% of 2.27 million).

Considering that cautious estimates for the Soviet-Jewish population are still in the Zionist interest, one may presume that leading and knowledgeable world Zionist personalities themselves believe that the real size of the Jew-

---

[21] *Fortune*, New York, 8/14/1978, p. 158.

[22] Rabinovich, Solomon. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Moscow, 1967, p. 45; in: S. Ettinger, "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917* (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 32.

[23] Research Foundation of the *Encyclopaedia Judaica*: Ambassador Arthur J. Goldberg, Hon. Chairman; Dr. Nahum Goldmann, Hon. President; Dr. Joseph J. Schwartz; Prof. Salo W. Baron, Consulting Editor.

[24] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 14, p. 482.

Table 10: Jewish Population in 15 Post-War Soviet Cities

City	Soviet Census of 1959	Estimates of the Judaica for 1970	Difference
Moscow	239,246	500,000	260,754
Leningrad	162,344	200,000	37,656
Kiev	154,000	200,000	46,000
Odessa	102,200	180,000	77,800
Kishinev	42,934	60,000	17,066
Minsk	38,842	55,000	16,158
Riga	30,267	38,000	7,733
Baku	26,263	80,000	53,737
Rostov	21,500	30,000	8,500
Donetsk (Stalino)	21,000	40,000	19,000
Gorki	17,827	30,000	12,173
Nikolaev	15,800	20,000	4,200
Shitomir	14,800	25,000	10,200
Dnepropetrovsk	13,256	25,000	11,744
Proskurov	6,200	10,000	3,800
15 Cities	906,479	1,493,000	586,521
	(100%)	(165%)	(65%)

Source: *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972 (div. volumes)

ish population in the Soviet Union is as high as 4 (four) million! One example of the restraint with which these estimates for Soviet cities listed on *Table 10* have been arrived at, is offered by another unsuspicious Zionist source, the *American Jewish Year Book*: It put the Jewish population of Leningrad, for instance, as high as 325,000 in 1963 already; this is 60% more than admitted to by the *Judaica*, and 100% more than the number found by the Soviet census of 1959.[25]

The complete lack of credibility for the official Soviet statistics on the number of Soviet Jews can also be demonstrated by the example of Moscow. In 1940, this Russian city contained at least 400,000 Jews (see Second Chapter), but in 1959 only 239,000 were reported by the census. This is strange. The Germans never occupied Moscow, and the attractiveness of this hub of Soviet life with its incomparable career possibilities more likely than not increased during these decades. A reduction of the Jewish minority by 40% (!) between 1940 and 1959 is completely out of the question. To the contrary, reinforced by a migration to this city from other sections of the country, Moscow's Jewish population should have been expected to increase, and even the *Judaica's* estimate of 500,000 Jews in 1970 appears conservative.

According to the calculations of this study, the USSR was inhabited by 4.3 million Jews at the end of World War Two. Is there a logical explanation

[25] *AJYB*, 1962, Vol. 63, p. 350.

for a possible reduction of this number to 4 million or less during the 25 years between 1945 and 1970? There are many indications that the Soviet Jews suffered indeed a drastic numerical decline during the *post-war period*. The huge war losses among men and the enormous children mortality rate in the course of the Soviet evacuations in the years 1940/1941 were mentioned already. These developments were compounded by the high degree of urbanization (96%) of Soviet Jews.[26]

Another factor – probably the most important today – for a negative growth balance is the trend toward assimilation through mixed marriages; this development set in long before WWII, and grew in strength after the war. As a rule, the children born to these couples are lost to the Jewish nationality.[27] In 1926 already 26% of all Jewish males living outside the Ukraine and White Russia married gentile women; in the latter two provinces, the percentage was only 4.6 and 2.0%.[28]

The shift of the Jewish population center from the traditionally anti-Semitic regions (Ukraine and White Russia) to the north and east persisted ever since the Revolution, and was further reinforced by the mass deportations of 1940/1941. *The Year Book* complained:[29]

> *According to a reliable source, intermarriages involving Jews in Moscow and in Leningrad had reached about 50 per cent in the early 1960s. The same source indicated that in the new cities of Siberia – many with a young academic population – the rate remained extremely high.*

Of course, mixed marriages do not change the nationality of either partner. But if the children from these marriages are lost to the ethnic minority, the effects on the natural growth of this ethnic group are the same as if those marrying outside their group remain childless.

If, as the *Judaica* maintains, 20% of the Soviet Jews of the postwar period lived in Leningrad and Moscow,[30] where every second member of the Jewish community married outside his nationality, the effect is the same as if 10% of all young Jews of marriageable age remain without children. Zionist literature claims, however, that these two cities are not unique in this respect. In the 1920s the percentage of mixed marriages involving Jews was less than 5% in the traditionally anti-Semitic regions of the Soviet Union. Assuming that the native population of these non-Russian areas continues to exhibit those attitudes even today, although possibly in a milder form, the share of mixed marriages among the Jews living there – about 45% of all Soviet Jews – might have risen to, let us say, ten per cent.

---

[26] Ettinger, S. "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917* (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970, p. 35.
[27] *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 472.
[28] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 670.
[29] *AJYB*, 1973, Vol. 74, p. 481.
[30] *I.e.* 700,000 (see *Table 8*) of about 3-4,000,000 (see footnote 19).

Conceding furthermore that the Jews living outside the traditional settlements in the south and west, but excluding Moscow and Leningrad, did not experience the enormous mixed marriage rate of the two metropolitan areas, one can use a rate of 30% as a starting point; in this case, the incidence of mixed marriages among the Soviet Jews might appear as follows:

Region	Percentage of Jews in the USSR	Percentage of mixed marriages	"Childless" Jewish mixed marriages partners
Moscow and Leningrad	20%	50%	10.0%
Other areas in the north and the east	35%	30%	10.5%
Ukraine, White Russia, Moldavia and Baltic area	45%	10%	4.5%
			25.0%

Following this hypothetic example, every fourth Jew in the Soviet Union remains "without children" – at least as far as the growth of his nationality is concerned – because he is marrying outside his ethnic group and because the children born to these mixed couples are lost to the Jewish minority as a rule. Now, the purpose of this exercise was not at all to pinpoint the exact percentage of "childless" Jews (as defined); it does not matter at all whether the average percentage of mixed marriages among Soviet Jews is closer to 20 or 30% or even higher. The fact is that mixed marriages are extremely common among the Jews of the USSR. Inasmuch as the highly urbanized Soviet Jews had a preference for the small family in the 1920s already (as shown by Prof. Lorimer), and total births in those days barely managed to cover natural mortality, one has to presume that the enormously strong trend toward mixed marriages in the post-war period must have resulted in large annual excesses of deaths over births.

The Israeli demographer and professor U.O. Schmelz of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem reported that only 7% of the Jews in the Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic (RSFSR) belonged to the age group "0 to 10 years," and 26.5% were sixty years and older – a very high "aging" indeed. For the sake of comparison: the Federal Republic of Germany, which does not have a "young" population, had percentages of 13.5 and 19.7%, respectively, in 1977. The extent of "aging" of the Soviet Jews and their lower birth rate is shown in the table below:[31]

[31] Schmelz, U.O. "New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews," *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, London, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974, p. 214.

Jews in the Russian Federated Republic (RSFSR)
Distribution by Age – 1970

Age Group	Share (%)	Average Share per Year
0-10 years	6.9	0.63
11-15 years	4.3	0.86
16-19 years	3.9	0.98
20-29 years	10.9	1.09
30-39 years	15.1	1.51
40-49 years	16.1	1.61
50-59 years	16.3	1.63
60 years and older	26.5	?
Total	100.0	

Considering that the men in the age groups from 40 to 59 years had suffered huge losses during the war, their share would have been even larger without this external effect. It is fairly obvious that the decline of births is not a post-war phenomenon but that it started decades before the war. In the 1960s, finally, the birth rate seems to have fallen to 6 per 1,000 Jewish persons; but in order just to maintain their population size, the share of the youngest age groups would have had to be more than twice as large!

The very large proportion of the older age groups indicates also a rather high natural mortality rate. Prof. Schmelz wrote that the natural decrease of the Soviet-Jewish population amounted to 1 (one) per cent per year between 1959 and 1970! The above age distribution shows furthermore that a population decline must have been recorded in the 1950s already. And there are no signs whatsoever that this situation has improved during the past ten years. Even if there had been a surplus of births over deaths right after the war, this must have been of a very short duration due to the catastrophic losses of men in the war and the difficult post-war conditions; this is definitely indicated by the relative size of the age group "20 to 29 years."

The size of the average excess of births over deaths in the post-war period cannot be determined with the data available. Prof. Schmelz argues that the Jewish population of the other Soviet republics registered essentially the same age distribution as the RSFSR. All we know is that since 1945 the Jewish population must have suffered substantial negative average growth rates. Whether this deficit averaged a rate below or above minus 0.5% is impossible to determine, given the paucity of Soviet statistics.

As mentioned above, the number of Soviet Jews at the end of WWII must have been 4.3 million at most. Applying various average negative growth rates for the period since 1945, and accounting for the roughly 250,000

Jewish emigrants between 1970 and 1980[32] – before 1970 emigration was negligible – we obtain the following alternative developments:

Average decrease per annum since 1945	Jewish Population in the Soviet Union	
	1970	1980
a) –0.3 %	3.98 million	3.61 million
b) –0.4 %	3.88 million	3.48 million
c) –0.5 %	3.77 million	3.35 million
d) –0.6 %	3.69 million	3,23 million

Obviously, it is not just a possibility, but there is a high degree of probability that the Soviet-Jewish population fell by more than 10% below 4.3 million by 1970. This figure is completely in accord with statements by Soviet Jews on the size of their ethnic group in Russia; Prof. Shapiro from the *Year Book* confirmed this in writing.

Even the *Judaica*, whose estimates of the Jewish inhabitants of individual Soviet cities point to a total population of just under 4 million, concludes that this number of present-day Jews in the USSR is not the result of a positive natural growth; it wrote:[33]

> *Moreover, there are fragmentary indications and a general likelihood that the growth of the Jewish group in the U.S.S.R. since the War has been small,* if there has been any at all *(because of aging, enhanced by war losses; low fertility; intermarriage; assimilation pressure by the majority population; etc.)*

This is putting it very cautiously. The Judaica could have said as well that at the end of WWII there were at least as many Jews in the Soviet Union as there are today, probably even more – over 4 million!

In this connection we received an interesting admission from Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the one-time chairman of the World Jewish Congress. He declared without qualifications that the Jewish population group in the USSR numbered about three to three-and-one-half million people in 1980.[34] This figure corresponds to a population size which might have been expected considering the emigration of a quarter million Soviet Jews in the 1970s and a negative growth rate of at least 0.5% per year since 1970. Now, since he is probably one of the last persons who would tend to exaggerate the size of the Soviet-Jewish population, we are confronted with the following facts: In 1970, the number of Soviet Jews was probably somewhat less than 4 million, and today it is around 3.5 million, after several hundreds of thousands of Jews had left the USSR in the interim period.

---

[32] *New York Times* (*The*). "What Price a Soviet Jew?", in *International Herald Tribune*, Paris, March 6, 1981, p. 2.

[33] *Encyclopaedia Judaica 1973 Year Book*, Jerusalem, 1974, p. 190.

[34] In reply to a personal letter dated Feb. 5, 1981, Dr. Nahum Goldmann replied in writing through his secretary on Feb. 13, 1981, that "the Jewish population of the Soviet Union counted approximately three to three-and-one-half million persons."

The Jewish Cost of Lives and Overall Soviet Losses

Obviously, our calculated number of 4.3 million surviving Soviet Jews is confirmed by respectable and knowledgeable Jewish sources. The remaining question is thus how the losses suffered by the Jews in the USSR compare to the overall losses of the Soviet population. The American engineer John Scott, who worked for years in Stalin's armaments industry and was married to a Russian woman, published a book upon his return from Magnitogorsk. There he describes how the inhuman Soviet "work methods" caused millions of men and women in Siberia to die of hunger and cold while further millions succumbed to the unspeakable living conditions.[35]

Following the huge losses of the Red Army, the Soviets mopped industry ruthlessly for men needed in the formation of armies which were to replace those annihilated. In their place, women were mobilized who had to work day and night in two shifts like Stakhanovites. In order to muster the last bit of energy, the so-called "Marshall-Plan" – honoring Stalin's self-appointment to Marshall of the Soviet Union – was initiated: Every Soviet resident aged 14 to 70, regardless of sex, was obligated to double his output, even if he was working at maximum capacity already. People died like flies.[36]

Willkie, who visited the Soviet Union in September 1942, described the conditions he found there as follows:[37]

> *Food in Russia this Winter will be scarce – perhaps worse than scarce.* […] *Fuel will be little known this Winter in millions of Russian homes. Clothing except for the army and essential war workers is nearly gone. Many vital medical supplies just don't exist. Russian women by the millions side by side with their children – some of them as young as eight and ten – are manning machines in the war factories and running the farms. Every able-bodied man is in the army or giving the maximum hours of hard work* […]

The magnitude of this human tragedy was reported in 1943 by Paul Holt, the Moscow correspondent of the London newspaper *Daily Express*. Returning to London after a 15 month stay in the Soviet Union, Holt wrote that *until then* the Soviets had lost 30 million fallen and wounded soldiers, prisoners-of-war and civilians who had died of hunger and illness.[38] It is not known how this huge figure should be divided between military and civilian losses, but certainly the bulk must be attributed to the Red Army. At that time, 5.4 million Red Army men were taken prisoners-of-war by the Ger-

---

[35] Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural*, Stockholm, 1944, p. 12 (Engl. original: *Behind the Urals*, Boston, 1942).

[36] *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia, "Neuer Stalin-Terror," No. 77, 3/18/1943, p. 7.

[37] *New York Times* (*The*), "Willkie's Statement About Russia's Needs," 9/27/1942, p. 3.

[38] *Daily Express*, "Your Questions about Russia – Answered by Paul Holt," London, (a few days before) May 6, 1943.

mans,[39] and a similar number must be allowed for the fallen soldiers. Adding several millions of wounded, there remain 10-15 million civilians who died of hunger, epidemics and cold. Further losses running into the millions occurred until the end of the war.

We noted in the Third Chapter that the total population in the Soviet Union numbered at least 202 million at the beginning of the war in June 1941. We do not know its size as of May 1945, since the first post-war census was taken in 1959, followed by a second in 1970. Between 1959 and 1970, the Soviet population increased by 33 million from 209 million to 242 million – a growth rate of 1.3% p.a. But, inasmuch as the Soviet peoples, too, experienced a decline of their fertility following the first baby boom years after WWII, one has to presume that the natural growth rate was somewhat higher between 1945 and 1959 – let us say, 1.5%. This means that there must have been an increase by 39 million in those 14 years. In other words, there could have been no more than 170 million people in the USSR by the end of the war – 32 million fewer than at the beginning of the war.

Red Army losses during WWII are said to have totaled 13.6 million;[40] accordingly, 18.4 million dead must have been suffered by the civilian population. The respective figures for the Soviet Jews were 200,000 and 830,000 for a total of 1,030,000. In relation to the total population, the Soviet Jews registered a rate of military losses of "only" 3.8% (200,000 of 5.3 million) compared to the horrendous 6.7% (13.6 million of 202 million) of the overall Soviet population. Obviously, the Soviet Jews were engaged to a much smaller degree in the actual fighting, because they were sorely needed in the armaments industry. These facts explain why the census of 1959 showed the overall Soviet population having a considerably smaller percentage of men (of the war generation) than was true for the Jewish segment, namely, 38.4% to 43.4%.

However, the Jews registered a much higher overall and civilian loss:

Civilian losses of the	
– entire Soviet population	9.1% (18.4 million of 202 million)
– entire Jewish population	15.7% (830,000 of 5.3 million)
Total losses of the	
– entire Soviet population	15.8% (32 million of 202 million)
– entire Jewish population	19.4% (1,030,000 of 5.3 million)

This method of analysis does not pay attention to the fact that large portions of the Slavic and Baltic populations, but only relatively few Jews, remained behind in German-controlled territory. We found only about 65 million people in the occupied areas, including almost three-quarters of a

[39] *Kauener Zeitung*, "18 Millionen Gesamtverluste der Sowjets," No. 149, 6/28/1943, p. 1.
[40] *Die Tat*, Zürich, "Die erschütternde Bilanz zweier Weltkriege," No. 18, 11/8/1955, p. 2.

million Jews. Looking at it from the other side, 137 million Soviet residents were under Soviet domination, including 4.61 million Jews outside the German sphere of influence. Comparing this Soviet-controlled population to the human losses, one obtains the following figures:

Civilian losses of the	
– Soviet population *outside* the German sphere of influence	13.4% (18.4 million of 137 million)
– Jewish population *outside* the German sphere of influence	18.0% (830,000 of 4.61 million)
Total losses of the	
– Soviet population *outside* the German sphere of influence	23.4% (32 million of 137 million)
– Jewish population *outside* the German sphere of influence	22.3% (1,030,000 of 4.61 million)

Thus, while the military losses of the non-Jewish population were considerably larger than those of the Soviet Jews, the civilian losses of the Jews and non-Jews who remained under Soviet control showed the opposite development. Reasons for this phenomenon are not difficult to find: Already in 1940, the Soviets deported a relatively large segment of the Jews from the western territories to Siberia; of the three-quarters of a million Jews in question, hundreds of thousands died on the way, and many others of these "foreign elements" lost their lives in Siberian labor and concentration camps due to cold, undernourishment and physical exhaustion. Children especially were affected by this barbarous treatment. In the case, of the evacuated Slavic population in 1941, large portions were men of military age; as a result, the proportion of the very old and children was relatively small. Both factors affected the disproportionately larger civilian losses among the Soviet Jews.

Yet, it is interesting that the total losses of the population remaining under Soviet control were just about equal for Jews and non-Jews – roughly 23%! However, since Stalin had evacuated about 80% of the Jewish population, but only a fourth of the other, mainly Slavic residents, the Jewish total losses were noticeably higher (20%) than those of the entire Soviet population (16%). In short, the massive Soviet evacuation during WWII proved to be the single most important cause of the huge human losses suffered by Soviet Jewry.

The calculated number of 4.3 million surviving Soviet Jews thus turns out to be quite realistic: Statements by Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the *Judaica* and the Soviet-Jewish dissidents confirm it. For the purpose of this analysis it is of no significance whether the actual number is closer to 4 or 4½ million. Whatever the case may be, the Jewish losses are quite in line with the

decimation experienced by the entire Soviet population as a result of Stalin's evacuation, forced labor and battle strategies.

PART II

THE WESTWARD DRIVE

SIXTH CHAPTER:

The Jewish Fate in German-Occupied Europe

France, Benelux Countries, Denmark, Norway and Italy

The victory of German arms in the West affected almost half a million Jews in Denmark, Norway, Luxemburg, the Netherlands, Belgium and France, including more than 90,000 refugees, according to the American Jewish Committee.[1] Reitlinger arrives at a similar figure:[2]

> *In the six weeks between May 10th and June 25th, 1940, not less than 350,000 Jews of Western Europe passed under German rule .* […] *a further 130,000 Jews came indirectly under German orders in Vichy territory.*

If one adds the 8,000 Jews of Denmark and Norway to these 480,000 in France and the Benelux countries, one does indeed obtain the "nearly half a million" of the American Jewish Committee.

Yet, some reservations are in order as far as the actual number of Jews in these countries is concerned. Before the outbreak of hostilities, Jewish refugees from Greater Germany and eastern Europe were to be found in all western European countries. After the fighting erupted, many Jews – mainly foreigners – fled from Holland to Belgium. Native and other Jews living in Belgium escaped together with those from Holland to France; in many cases, they were rounded up by the Belgians, forcibly interned – affected were mainly male refugees with German passports – and transported by rail to France, where they were put in French concentration camps and subjected to terrible hardships, if we may believe Zionist reports.[3] The American Jewish Committee estimated the number of refugee Jews living in Belgium and in Holland before the "invasion" at 25,000 and 23,000, respectively. The total number of Jews escaping from the Benelux countries to France during the few weeks of fighting reached perhaps 30-40,000, but the reports differ greatly from each other.

The number of Jews in France was augmented in November 1940 by an additional 10,000 German Jews deported from the Palatinate and Baden; it is

---

1 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595.
2 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 71.
3 *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 324.

possible that up to 100,000 German, Czech and Polish Jews lived as refugees in France.[4] In turn, many Jews left France for other countries in the course of time: Switzerland, Portugal, Spain. The Institute of Jewish Affairs places the number of Jews who escaped from France until August 1943 at 30,000.[5]

There are no precise pre-war figures available on the native Jewish population of France and the Benelux countries. Only Holland counted its Jews in the census of 1935, and found 111,917.[6] Estimates of Belgium's, France's and Luxemburg's Jewish population for the pre-war period – refugees from Germany and eastern Europe excluded – show great differences. In any case, the total number of Jews we are concerned with in the case of these four countries is 460,000 (*i.e.* 350,000 plus 130,000 plus 10,000 minus 30,000).

Denmark and Norway counted 8,000 Jews; of these, 7,000 fled to Sweden in 1943.[7] Italy's census of 1931 found 47,825 Jews,[8] but in 1938 the figure was much higher at 57,425,[9] because Italy, too, was a target of Jewish migration before the war. Until September 1943, when Germany occupied the peninsula after Italy's defection, the country's Jewish population had decreased by 9,000 to 48,000 as a result of flight and emigration (Switzerland, North Africa, etc.).[10] In total, the number of Jews in these seven countries within the German sphere of influence reached 525,000 in 1941.

If one can believe Reitlinger, the German authorities carried out the following deportations:

Netherlands	110,000 [11]
Belgium	25,437 [12]
Luxemburg	512 [13]
France	65,000 [14]
Denmark and Norway	893 [15]
Italy	10,271 [16]
	212,113

Of these, the following returned:

4 *Ibid.*, p. 325.
5 Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 265.
6 *AJYB*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 585.
7 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 349 and 351.
8 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602.
9 *Ibid.*, 1939, Vol. 41, p. 585.
10 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 352.
11 *Ibid.*, p. 329.
12 *Ibid.*, p. 494.
13 *Ibid.*, p. 87 and 494.
14 *Ibid.*, p. 328.
15 *Ibid.*, p. 349 and 351.
16 *Ibid.*, p. 495.

Netherlands	6,000 [17]	
Belgium	1,276 [18]	
France	2,800 [19]	
Italy	605 [20]	–10,681
Deported Jews (net)		201,432

According to Reitlinger these Jews survived:

Netherlands	36,500 [21]
Belgium	61,000 [22]
Luxemburg	500 [23]
Denmark and Norway	?
France	238,000 [24]
Italy	39,000 [25]
Total surviving Jews	375,000

Reducing the total number of 525,000 Jews (1941) by the 7,000 who fled from Denmark and Norway and by the 9,000 Jews who escaped from Italy until September 1943, only 509,000 remain; if one subtracts from these the surviving 375,000 Jews, the number of "missing" Jews is reduced to "only" 134,000:

France and Benelux countries		460,000
Denmark and Norway		8,000
Italy		57,000
1941 total		525,000
deduct:		
Danish and Norwegian Jews in Sweden	7,000	
Escaped Italian Jews	9,000	–16,000
		509,000
Purported survivors		–375,000
"Missing" Jews		134,000

Reitlinger, however, asserts that he found at least 201,200, but at most 210,200 "annihilated" Jews, and the Anglo-American Committee even claims to have discovered 341,000![26]

The urban Jews of these western European countries showed all the characteristics typical of populations of large cities: Rising mortality rates

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 329.
[18] *Ibid.*, p. 494.
[19] *Ibid.*, p. 328.
[20] *Ibid.*, p. 495.
[21] *Ibid.*, p. 329.
[22] *Ibid.*, p. 342 and 344.
[23] *Ibid.*, p. 494.
[24] *Ibid.*, p. 328.
[25] *Ibid.*, p. 352 and 495.
[26] Reitlinger, *Final Solution* , p. 501.

and falling birth rates. These four countries – France, Holland, Belgium and Italy – are supposed to have had a total Jewish population of 400,000 in the early 1930s. Looking at this figure a little more closely, it begins to evaporate. The *Universal* published the following mortality figures (Norway, Denmark and Luxemburg were not listed, probably because of the small numerical size of their Jewish populations):[27]

France	1,500
Netherlands	1,000
Belgium	500
Italy	500

Applying a mortality rate of 1.1% per annum, the Jewish populations must have recorded the following sizes:

France	137,000
Netherlands	91,000
Belgium	45,000
Italy	45,000
	318,000

It is unfortunate that the *Universal* rounded these numbers to a full 500. In the case of Belgium and Italy, the computed population size is somewhat lower than is usually given by Zionists, but they are still acceptable. For the Netherlands, the calculated figure of 91,000 compares with the census listing 112,000 – a large gap; but this may be explained by the fact that the mortality figure was rounded off to 1,000.

As for France, it does not matter whether we round up or off, whether the mortality rate is pushed down to 0.9%, and whether the number of mortality cases per year is increased even to 1,700; the resulting population figure would always remain below 200,000. Since the mortality figures given for other countries by the *Universal* are generally acceptable, there is no reason why we should reject them in this instance. Consequently, one must conclude that the estimates for the Jews of pre-war France – usually given as 240,000-260,000 (excl. refugees) – are completely wrong and that France probably contained 50-100,000 fewer Jews when war broke out than certain people would like us believe. The only other explanation for this discrepancy is that tens of thousands of eastern European Jews had immigrated in France in the early 1930s – at a time when only few Jews had left Germany. If this is the case, we would have another confirmation for the mass emigration from eastern Europe as mentioned by the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History.

---

[27] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.

Greece and Yugoslavia

Emigration has far exceeded the positive growth rate for *Greek* Jews ever since the turn of the 19th to the 20th century. The result was a continuous decrease in the number of Jews in Greece. This persistent emigration pattern, reinforced by economic misery, probably caused the Jewish population to drop further since the census of 1931 found 67,200 Jews.[28] Precise figures are not available for 1940. For this reason, we assumed only a small decline of the Jewish inhabitants to 65,000 during the 1930s.

How many of them were deported? A report by the International Red Cross mentioned only that all male Jews between the ages 18 and 45 years were registered in July 1942 and, after a temporary incorporation in labor battalions, were deported to Germany in May 1943.[29] Nothing in the report was said about Jewesses being deported as well. At the end of the war, the Zionist scholar Hilberg claimed to have found only 12,000.[30] The rest of 53,000 is said to have been deported. There is a good probability that this figure is untenable in view of the IRC Report, but we accepted it, because we want to base this analysis on Zionist sources, if at all possible.

Hilberg insists that "*mass emigration* from eastern Europe *was easiest* in non-Communist *Greece* and in the neighboring states of *Yugoslavia* and *Bulgaria*."[31] Disregarding his own words, this splendid scholar begins to cite statistics which leave no room at all for emigration from these countries between 1945 and 1948. The assumption that tens of thousands emigrated between 1945 and 1948 – in part, already during the war – and that, finally, only 12,000 remained in Greece in the year 1948 probably is not far-fetched; and yet, these 12,000 of 1948 are listed as the only survivors.

The *Yugoslavian* case is not very different. There, too, we find exaggerations regarding the Jewish population size at the beginning of the war, understatements as to the number of survivors, an inflation of the number of deported and, lastly, no figures at all –not even estimates – on the number of those who emigrated right after the end of the hostilities by way of Italy or Austria to Palestine, overseas or to other European countries.

The census of 1931 counted 68,405 Yugoslavian Jews. Reitlinger believes that emigration could have decreased their number until the beginning of the war or, at least, allowed no further growth.[32] Communist post-war Yugoslavia's census of 1946 found only 10,446 Jews. Hilberg, however,

---

[28] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 496.
[29] Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 1977, p. 137.
[30] Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 737.
[31] *Ibid.*, p. 737.
[32] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 495-496.

who apparently had finished his count prior to this "census," discovered 12,000 survivors.[33]

One can safely assume that many thousands succeeded in fleeing to Italy and from there to Palestine or overseas, as Yugoslavia, too, belonged to those countries where mass emigration was easiest after the war according to Hilberg. Reitlinger admits to this and says that the census of the Communist government of Yugoslavia hardly can be taken seriously, because many Jews had lived as gentiles during the war years and did not choose to reveal themselves as Jews after the war.[34]

How many tens of thousands survived for the reasons mentioned and are listed as "missing" in the statistics? And how many emigrated right after the war? We do not know. The number of "missing" Jews for both of these countries adds up to 109,000:

Greece (1939)		65,000 Jews
Yugoslavia (1939)		68,000 Jews
		133,000 Jews
Purported survivors in 1945:		
Greece	12,000	
Yugoslavia	12,000	–24,000 Jews
"Missing"		109,000 Jews

Germany and Austria

As of January 1933, the number of Jews living in Germany was 522,700.[35] If one adds the 16,600 Jews of the Saar, Memel and Danzig, their total number was 539,300.[36] 281,900 emigrated from the "old" Reich until December 1939, 13,000 from the Saar, Memel and Danzig; another reduction by 38,400 occurred because of an excess of deaths over births. As a result, only 206,000 remained in Germany ("old" Reich) at the end of 1939. The emigrants consisted mainly of the young; most of the elderly remained behind.

The Jewish statistician Dr. Bruno Blau wrote in the *Wiener Library Bulletin* that the Reichsvereinigung Deutscher Juden (Reich Union of German Jews) published data in October 1941 according to which 164,000 Jews were living in Germany at the time.[37] This was prior to the large deportations of German Jews to Russia. Dr. Blau said that, of these remaining 164,000, about 13,800 may have died of natural causes. It seems though that

[33] Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 670.
[34] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 496.
[35] *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595-596.
[36] *Ibid.*, p. 600.
[37] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

the mortality rate of 2.4% per annum for the 3½ years until the end of the war probably is too low. A population mainly composed of older people where births naturally were the exception simply must have had a much greater natural decrease.[38]

Be that as it may. Applying the same rate of 2.4% p.a. to the period 1939 to mid-1941, one obtains a natural excess of deaths over births of around 7,000. Thus, if 206,000 Jews lived in Germany in 1939 ("old" Reich), the natural excess of deaths amounted to 7,000, and 10,000 were deported to France in November 1940, then another 25,000 must have emigrated prior to 1941.

19,000 Jews remained at liberty in Germany throughout the war, and a mere 8,000 are supposed to have returned from the various concentration camps after Germany's defeat.[39] This leaves 123,000 German Jews unaccounted for.

As for *Austria*, its Jewish population decreased since 1934 because of a negative net birth rate by 10,000 to 181,778 at the time of the unification of Austria with Germany in March 1938.[40] The ensuing massive emigration (117,000) and further excesses of deaths over births (8,000) reduced the Jewish population to 57,000 at the end of 1939.[35]

According to reports in the Zionist press, German statistics published on February 5, 1941, put the number of Austrian Jews at 50,000.[41] Applying Dr. Blau's data for the "old" Reich to Austria, the difference of 7,000 must have consisted of a natural decrease by 2,000 and emigration by another 5,000. Reitlinger, though, mentions 4,000 emigrants after 1939. For the remaining four war years, the mortality excess may well have amounted to a further 5,000 (2.4% p.a. of 50,000 in four years).

As for the survivors, Reitlinger has this to say:[42]

> […] *there survived on October 24th,* 1947 [!]*, some 8,552 Austrian-born Jews in Vienna and a few hundred in Linz and other towns."*

But he, too, is silent on the number of Austrian Jews who left the camps after the war to proceed directly to Palestine and overseas. The development of the Jewish population in these two German countries appears as follows:

---

38 According to *Statistisches Jahrbuch fur die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, for example, the mortality rate (in West Germany) for 1977 was 3% p.a. for those aged 47 years and more.

39 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

40 *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 595.

41 *Ibid.*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 663.

42 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492.

Germany (1933)			539,000
Austria (1934)			192,000
Total			731,000
deduct:			
a) Development until 1939			
– Emigration:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	295,000		
Austria	117,000	412,000	
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	38,000		
Austria	18,000	56,000	–468,000
– Total in 1939			263,000
b) Development 1939-1941			
– Emigration:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	25,000		
Austria	5,000	30,000	
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	7,000		
Austria	2,000	9,000	
– Deportation to France (1940)		10,000	–49,000
– Total 1941			214,000
c) Development 1941-1945			
– Emigration/flight	unknown		
– Excess of deaths over births:			
Germany ("old" Reich)	14,000		
Austria	5,000	19,000	–19,000
Calculated remainder in 1945			195,000
Purported survivors after the war:			
Germany	27,000		
Austria	9,000	36,000	–36,000
"Missing" Jews			159,000

Hungary

The census of 1930 recorded a Jewish population of 444,567.[43] In 1941, the census listed 725,007 Jews in Greater Hungary enlarged by the acquisition of neighboring territories.[44] A direct comparison between the two counts is difficult, because many districts which had been reduced in size as a result of post-WWI border changes were again reconstituted to their former size. Not affected by border changes were the districts located in Hungary's interior; they contained 147,177 Jews in 1930,[45] but only 132,495 in 1941[46] – a reduction by 10%. Budapest's Jewish population decreased in the same period from 204,371 to 184,453 – also a minus of 10%. Applying this rate to all of Trianon-Hungary's Jews of 1930, there was a reduction by 44,500 to 400,000 in 1941.[47]

From 1930 to 1939, deaths exceeded births by 14,436, and another 1,600 should be allowed for 1940, bringing the total natural decline between 1930 and 1941 to about 16,000 (0.3% p.a.). Changes in religious preference resulted in a loss of 21,125 between 1930 and 1939 and possibly a further 2,000 in the year 1940. On balance, these changes reduced Trianon-Hungary's Jewish population by about 39,000 until 1941. This leaves another reduction of about 5,500 due to emigration.[48] Greater Hungary's Jewish population in 1941 thus was distributed as follows:

Census of 1941		725,007
"Old" Trianon-Hungary		–400,000
Newly acquired territories		325,007
Former Slovak areas	42,000[49]	
Banat (from Yugoslavia)	25,000[49]	
Northern Transylvania (from Rumania)	148,621[50]	–215,621
Ruthenia (from Czechoslovakia)		109,386

According to the usual post-war version concerning the developments in Hungary, the Germans deported about 400,000 Jews from Greater Hungary by rail between mid-May 1944 and early July 1944 from the areas outside the capital of Budapest, killing almost all of them in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

---

43 *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933, Tab. 10, p. 11.

44 *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944, Tab. 11, p. 17.

45 *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Tab. 10, p. 11.

46 *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Tab. 11, p. 14-17.

47 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 24, estimated Hungary's Jewish population at the end of 1939 at 403,000.

48 *Ibid.*, p. 25; the *Universal* mentions 5,250 Jewish emigrants until 1939.

49 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 415.

50 Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevolkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943, p. 20.

The killing was supposedly the main purpose of these deportations. With the exception of Budapest, where Jews were left in peace more or less, this operation "cleansed" Hungary of almost all Jews. On January 31, 1941, the number of Jews in Budapest numbered 184,453,[47] a reduction by 15,000 from the 200,000-figure published by the Jewish statistician Arthur Ruppin for the year 1930.[51]

Now, it just so happened that the International Red Cross (IRC) was represented in Budapest during the war and that the Jewish Senate's headquarters was in the buildings of the IRC. In 1948, the IRC published a report on the events in Hungary during the war, paying special attention to Jewish fate.[52] It is certain that the IRC knew about all the anti-Jewish measures either through its own sources or else through the Jewish Senate quartered in the same buildings. The report mentions some deportations for the period March to October 1944 without specification of figures. It said:[53]

> […] *from March 1944 onwards, the position of the* [Hungarian] *Jews became critical,* […] *On October 8, the Hungarian authorities, in conformity with the undertaking given to the Committee, announced the final suspension of deportations and made known that the Kistarcea Camp for Jewish intellectuals doctors and engineers, had been broken up and the internees released.*

Only after the arrest of the war-weary Horthy-government by German troops did the real misery of the Hungarian Jews begin. The IRC Report continues:[54]

> *A few days later* [after October 8, 1944] *the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in.* […] *The replacement, in October 1944, of Horthy's Government by one in bondage to Germany provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labour, imprisonments – such was the lot of the Jewish population, which suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces.* […] *It was immediately decided to remove them from Budapest and to confiscate their property. Sixty thousand Jews fit for work* were *to be sent to Germany, on foot, in parties of one thousand, by way of Vienna. Moreover, among the able-bodied, men between sixteen and sixty, and women between fourteen and forty were commandeered for forced labour in building fortifications in Hungary. The rest of the Jewish population, including the disabled and sick, was confined in four or five ghettoes near Budapest. The only Jews to escape evacuation were those in possession of passports with visas for Palestine, Sweden, Switzerland, Portugal or Spain.* […] *In November* [1944]*, one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.*

---

51 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 149.
52 *Ibid.*, p. 133.
53 *Ibid.*, p. 138.
54 *Ibid.*, p. 138-139.

To repeat: There were certain events before October 1944, including deportations, which were too unimportant for the IRC Report even to bother mentioning the figures; but the *IRC Report emphasizes that the really dangerous occurrences for the majority of the Jews began in October 1944*. The maximum number which the report says were to have been deported was given as 60,000, and nowhere do we find any trace whatsoever that this number was exceeded or even attained. To the contrary, there are indications that the actual number of deportees was even less.[55] Still, in this analysis we will assume that, including those deported between March and October 1944, the total number of deported Jews from Hungary reached 100,000, which is probably much too high.

Jews were not allowed to serve in the armed forces; the mobilization law prohibited that. Instead, Jews were drafted into an auxiliary service, the Hungarian military labor force. According to Dr. Rudolf Kastner, the former associate president of the Zionist Organization of Hungary, this labor force included at times 80,000 Jews; all in all, about 130,000 Jews had been drafted into this service. Dr. Kastner estimated that 30-40,000 Jews fell while serving in this force.[56] But the *Judaica* mentioned that in January 1943 alone, after the great Don-breakthrough of the Red Army, when the 2nd Hungarian Army practically disintegrated, 40-43,000 of the 50,000 Jews serving in the military labor force lost their lives in the panic that followed.[57] If that many died in this one military catastrophe, further losses certainly occurred during the battles of retreat until Budapest. The total number of fallen Jews in the Hungarian labor force must have exceeded the 50,000-mark by far – if Zionist statistics are correct.

Dr. Zoltan Klar, former elected member of the Council of the Budapest Jewish Community, testified under oath at the hearings of the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives of September 22 and 23, 1954, looking into the treatment of Jews by the Soviets. Klar said that the Hungarian Minister in Moscow, Prof. Szekfu, visited the Jewish Council in 1946 and declared that 30,000 Hungarian Citizens, former members of the military labor force, were still in Soviet prisons, as far as he knew; of these, 90% were Jews. Prof. Szekfu thought that they would return home soon. In actual fact, no more than 1,500 ever returned according to Dr. Klar. 25,500 Hungarian Jews had disappeared in Soviet prisons without a trace.[58]

These developments have been summarized in table-form (in 1,000):

---

[55] *Ibid.*, p. 144.
[56] Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 517.
[57] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 8, p. 1098.
[58] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 85-86.

	Greater Hungary	Trianon Hungary	Ruthenia	Northern Transyl-vania	Slovak areas	Banat
Jewish population 1941	725	400	109	149	42	25
deduct:						
– Deportation to Germany	–100	–55	–15	–21	–6	–3
– Losses in the military labor force	–50	–27.5	–8	–10.5	–3	–1
– Members of the military labor force lost in the Soviet Union	–25.5	–25.5	?	?	?	?
Remainder	549.5	292	86	117.5	33	21

The Jewish losses in the Hungarian military labor force were divided proportionately among all the regions, because no information is available as to the origin of the victims. The same procedure was followed with regard to the 100,000 (max.) Jews deported to Germany in 1944. But Dr. Klar's testimony was quite specific concerning the Jews who were in Soviet prison, and that most of them had disappeared. These were former residents of the "old" Hungary (Trianon-borders), and for this reason we entered the entire figure of 25,500 in the column "Trianon-Hungary." The above table indicates that 292,000 Jews should have been found in Hungary after the war.

As for the natural demographic development during the war, one has to pay due regard to the generally insecure and economically precarious situation of the Hungarian Jews, and to the fact that at times up to 22% of the entire male population (*i.e.* 80,000 of about 360,000 males) was serving in the military labor force. These circumstances must have had a considerable negative impact on the birth rate, which had been too low during the 1930s already.

As was shown in the First Chapter, Greater Hungary's Jewish net birth rate was -0.3% in 1942. This negative figure came about, because the relatively high fertility of the Ruthenian Jews was more than offset by the very unfavorable net birth rate in the other regions. In particular, the Jews of "old" Trianon-Hungary had reached a net natural decrease of 0.5% in 1938 already. Also, it is certainly within the realm of possibility that the fatal circumstances of the war caused a further drop in the birth rate. In Germany and Austria, the negative Jewish natural growth rate was much worse before the war, and it is safe to assume that the situation of the Hungarian Jews during the war was much more difficult than the one faced by German and Austrian Jews before 1938. Between 1930 and 1935, the annual Jewish excess of deaths over births in Germany and Austria was 5,500 and 2,500

respectively.[59] This is equivalent to an annual decrease of about 1.0 and 1.3%! Following this line of thought, it is probable that the natural decrease of the "old" Hungarian Jewish population during the five war years was near 1% annually, causing a decrease totaling 20,000.

We noted above that Jewish sources claim 2,113 Jews had switched annually from the Mosaic to a Christian faith between 1930 and 1939. It stands to reason that many more Jews must have taken advantage of this possibility during WWII in order to secure a greater personal and economic security for themselves and their families. Even assuming only the same annual number of changes, there would still have been 10,000 conversions during the five war years and a corresponding reduction in the number of adherents to the Jewish faith. Another 6,000 have been found after the war in Rumania.[60] It is quite possible that these 6,000 Hungarian Jews in Rumania had tried to reach Turkey by way of Bulgaria or the port of Constanza in Rumania. As we go on, evidence will be forthcoming on the massive emigration via these two channels.

As was pointed out, the number of Jews deported to Germany reached at most 100,000; of these, about 55,000 should be applied to "old" Hungary. We know that thousands returned to Hungary after the war from the German camps. Their number, however, is not known. In this connection, the Hungarian Jew Dr. Klar testified before the U.S. investigating committee that the Soviets prevented many of the returning Jews from entering Hungary after the war; instead, they arrested them at the border and transported them, male and female, to the east. He put their number at 40,000 Hungarian Jews![61]

Today's "official" version of the Jewish fate in Greater Hungary is that, with the exception of the Jews of Budapest, almost all the other Jews were deported *before early July 1944*. Budapest contained 184,453 Jews as of January 31, 1941. But even if one allows for some deportations, natural population decrease, emigrants, proportionate losses incurred in the military labor force, etc., it is still impossible that Budapest was populated by fewer than 150,000 Jews when deportations ceased (July 1944 according to the Zionist version). If one adds those few Jews who survived on the countryside, then it would have been possible indeed that Hungary's Jewish population had shrunk to only 200,000 by war's end, as the Anglo-American Committee claims.

This figure is subject to some doubt. First, the International Red Cross was quite clear when it said:[62]

> *In November* [1944]*, one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces.*

---

[59] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.
[60] Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 141.
[61] *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, 1954, p. 72.
[62] Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 139.

In other words, these people fled from areas from which, according to the Zionist post-war version, all Jews supposedly had been removed already! This happened at a period of time when even Zionist reports say the deportations to Germany ("Auschwitz") had ceased. The U.S. War Refugee Board under the leadership of the Zionist Morgenthau admitted that, as a result of the negotiations between Saly Mayer from the Joint Distribution Committee and SS-Colonel Kurt Becher, the deportation of the *more* than 200,000 Jews living in Budapest in *August* 1944 did *not* take place.[63] This means, of course, that *far more than 300,000 Jews must have survived in Hungary* (Trianon-borders) according to the best of sources. We should remember that the IRC Report did not say either that *all* of the Jews had left the provinces and come to Budapest in November 1944.

Secondly, there is no question that thousands of Jews fled west after the war. Hilberg confirms this expressly.[64] Thirdly, figures for the surviving Hungarian Jews as provided by the Anglo-American Committee (200,000) pertained not to the end of the war but to *April 1946*.[65] If the figure of 200,000 for 1946 is correct, then this would mean that more than 100,000 Hungarian Jews must have left Hungary during the interim twelve months and gone to the West (Austria and Italy)!

Considering all the fallen, deported and escaped, the number of Jews in Hungary should have been expected to be around one-quarter of a million (see the summary below) – about 50,000 fewer than the more than 300,000 who were actually there. The only possible explanation for this discrepancy is that it reflects the Jews who poured into Hungary from other countries – Poland and Czechoslovakia – looking for a place to hide and relative security. Until April 1946 more than 100,000 had left Hungary – if the figure of 200,000 as published by the Anglo-American Committee is correct.

The following is a statistical summary of the Jewish fate in Hungary:

Jewish population at the end of 1939		400,000
deduct:		
– Fallen Jews in military labor force	27,500	
– Missing as Soviet prisoners-of-war	25,500	
– Deported east by the Soviet in 1945	40,000	
– Negative net birth rate during the war	20,000	
– Hungarian refugees in Rumania	6,000	
– Conversions to Christian faiths	10,000	–129,000
Remainder		271,000
Purported "survivors" April 1946		–200,000
"Missing" Hungarian Jews		71,000

[63] U.S. War Refugee Board. Final Summary Report of the Executive Director, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., 9/15/1945, p. 42.
[64] Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 729.
[65] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

Czechoslovakia

This state, forcibly established by the "Treaty" of Versailles, experienced a very lively history during its short existence. Its subsequent division makes a separate treatment of the various regions mandatory.

The census of 1930 recorded 356,830 Jews on the basis of religion, regionally distributed as follows:[66]

Czech areas (Bohemia and Moravia)	117,551
Slovakia	136,737
Ruthenia	102,542
Total	356,830

Because of low birth rates, the first two regions registered a slow decrease of the Jewish population, whereas the Jews in Ruthenia proved very fertile. After the Munich Accord, a huge emigration set in, especially from the Czech areas. Reitlinger, who in turn refers to the Anglo-American Committee, reports that at the end of 1939 only 315,000 Jews lived in the former Czechoslovakian territory.[67]

As was pointed out in the First Chapter, Ruthenian Jews were quite fertile; on the other hand, they suffered from a migratory loss of young males who left for the industrial Czech areas. In any case, the Hungarians found only roughly 109,000 Jews in Ruthenia after the dismemberment of the artificial Czechoslovakian state.

In other words, the Jewish population of the first two regions may have been 206,000 in 1939 (*i.e.* 315,000 minus 109,000). This means that the Jews of Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia decreased by 48,288 (*i.e.* 117,551 plus 136,737 minus 206,000).

Even before the war, Hungary had annexed a section of Slovakia containing 42,000 Jews.[68] The remaining independent Slovak state is reported to have registered 85,045 Jews in 1939 according to the *Year Book*, which, in turn, referred to news published in *Der Grenzbote* (Bratislava) of January 18, 1940.[69] Consequently, the total Slovak area must have had 127,000 Jews at the end of 1939. If correct, this would point to a net emigration of 9,700 (a small excess of deaths over births cannot be excluded, though). Thus, the Czech areas cannot have contained more than 79,000 Jews at the end of 1939 (206,000 minus 127,000). Emigration, flight and a negative net birth

---

[66] *Sčítaní Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930* (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Uřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934, p. 156-190.

[67] Reitlinger, p. 492.

[68] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 304.

[69] *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 597.

rate added up to a reduction of 38,600 between 1930 and the end of 1939 (*i.e.* 117,551 minus 79,000). Further population losses ensued in 1940.

Reports in the Zionist press, according to which German statistics published on February 2, 1941, put the number of Jews remaining in the "Protectorate" at 70,000, confirm these calculations.[70] Reitlinger adds that until 1942 another reduction of 7,000 Jews occurred because of emigration from Bohemia and Moravia and continuing low birth rates. All in all, 4,000 Jews are said to have succeeded in emigrating during the war.[71] But as one has to assume that the excess of deaths over births accelerated throughout the war period of 1942-1945, a further deduction of maybe 2,000 should be made. In summary, the Jewish population of the "Protectorate" decreased after 1939 by 4,000 as a result of emigration, and by 5,000 as a result of negative net birth rates.

In 1946(!), one whole year following the defeat of Germany, after Jews had left Bohemia and Moravia in huge droves for the American zone of occupation in Germany – we will come back to this later – Reitlinger still found 32,000 Jews in the former "Protectorate."[72]

In *Slovakia's* case, it is somewhat more difficult to trace the development because of the loss of large areas to Hungary just before the war began. At the outbreak of the war, 85,000 Jews lived in the smaller independent Slovakia. Apart from the 52,000 deported, the remaining Jews lived relatively securely until the end of 1944.[73] The IRC wrote:[74]

> […] *at certain periods, Slovakia was even looked upon as a comparative haven of refuge for Jews, especially for those coming from Poland. Those who remained in Slovakia seem to have been in comparative safety until the end of August 1944, when a rising against the German forces took place.*

The consequence of this uprising was that many Jews were deported. In post-war Slovakia – again, including the areas formerly occupied by Hungary – Reitlinger found 45,000 Jews, whereas Gregory Frumkin managed to discover even 60,000.[75] Let us agree on 50,000. The fate of the Jews in the Hungarian-occupied Slovak regions was covered in the context of the Hungarian Jews.

Ruthenia, which was part of the Czechoslovakian state until its dismemberment, was first annexed by Hungary, and after the war by the Soviet Union. For this reason, the local Jewish population shared the fate of the Hungarian Jews just like part of the Jews of Slovakia. The human losses of all the Rumanian, Slovak and Serbian Jews under Hungarian domination

---

[70] *Ibid.,* 1941, Vol. 43, p. 663.
[71] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 492-493.
[72] *Ibid*., p. 492.
[73] Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 208.
[74] *Ibid*., p. 137.
[75] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 493.

who were made Soviet prisoners-of-war as former members of the Hungarian military labor force is not discussed in the pertinent literature. All we know is that 27,000 Hungarian-Jewish labor force members were in Soviet prisons, and that only 1,500 ever returned. In the case of the Jews of Ruthenia their number would have to be reduced by those who disappeared in Soviet prisons. The remainder of the Ruthenian Jews has been added to the Soviet Union in the Fourth Chapter. Consequently, we will exclude the Ruthenian Jews on account of the annexation of that region by the Soviet Union after the war. The developments in Czechoslovakia can be summarized as follows:

Czech areas (Bohemia and Moravia – 1930)		117,551
Slovakia (1930)		136,737
Ruthenia (1930)		102,542
Czechoslovakia (1930)		356,830
Ruthenia annexed by the USSR in 1945		–102,542
Czechoslovakia without Ruthenia (1930)		254,288
deduct:		
Emigration (incl. excess of births over deaths before the war):		
– Czech areas	38,600	
– Slovakia	9,700	–48,300
Jews in Bohemia, Moravia and Slovakia in (1939)		206,000
deduct:		
Changes after 1939:		
– Emigration from Czech areas	4,000	
– Excess of deaths over births in Czech areas	5,000	
– Fallen Slovakian-Jewish members of the Hungarian military labor force	3,000	–12,000
Remainder		194,000
Purported "survivors"		–82,000
"Missing" Czechoslovakian Jews		112,000

Rumania

The Rumanian census of December 29, 1930, recorded the population on the basis of language, nationality and religion. Accordingly, the "Jewish" figures were 518,754, 728,115 and 756,930, respectively. Since many Jews had already given up Yiddish and, despite their Mosaic faith, considered

themselves of other than Jewish nationality, the figure of 756,930 represents the best indication of Rumania's Jewish population.[76]

In 1940, three neighboring countries acquired slices of Rumanian territory: The Soviet Union on June 28 (Bessarabia and northern Bukovina), Hungary on August 30 (northern Transylvania) and Bulgaria on September 6 (southern Dobrudja). The remaining Rumanian territory – Core-Rumania – counted 328,930 persons of the Mosaic faith at the time of the last census of 1930,[77] northern Transylvania 148,660, southern Dobrudja 846,[78] Bessarabia 206,958,[79] leaving 71,536 for northern Bukovina. In total, the area seized by the USSR in 1940 thus had a Jewish population of 278,494 as of December 29, 1930. Of course, until mid-1940 these figures were subject to change due to natural growth patterns, emigration and a large migration from the country to the cities, especially to Bucharest.

In the seven-year period from December 1930 until early 1938, an average of 724,600 Jews lived in Rumania.[80] An average growth rate of 0.2% – as suggested in the First Chapter – would have resulted in an excess of births over deaths of 10,200. Thus, about 74,900 Jews must have emigrated during this time:

Census of 1930	756,930
Excess of births over deaths from December 1930 until early 1938	10,200
	767,130
Jewish population in early 193881[81]	–692,244
Emigration 1930 – early 1938	74,900

During these seven years, 10,700 Jews left Rumania annually. The German Institute for Contemporary History in Munich also counts Rumania among those countries where, because of the poor economic situation, Jews were forced to emigrate in large numbers. It is obvious that the worsening conditions in Rumania in the latter part of the 1930s caused more and more Jews to look for an improvement in their personal lives abroad. Among these were especially the Jews of Bessarabia where many Jewish refugees from the Russian civil war had fled after WWI. Many other Jews sought to

[76] *Recensământul General Al Populaţiei Romtiniei Din 29 Decemvrie 1930*, Volumul II: Neam, Limbă, Maternă, Religie; Institutul Central de Statistică, Bucharest, 1938, p. XXIV.

[77] *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, October 2, 1941, No. 20, p. 392.

[78] Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 20.

[79] *Recensământul General…*, p. LXXXV.

[80] In early 1938, the Rumanian Jews numbered 692,244 (see next footnote) compared to 756,930 at the end of 1930; this amounts to an average of 724,600 for the years 1931 to 1937.

[81] The Institute of Jewish Affairs (*Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 83) wrote that under the law of January 21, 1938, all Jews in Rumania had to submit proof of citizenship, if they wanted to keep it. 617,396 registered, 44,848 abstained and 30,000 were not qualified to register. This adds up to 692,244 for early 1938.

escape from the growing anti-Semitic tendencies by merging into the larger Jewish communities of the big cities.

The size of emigration in the years 1938, 1939 and 1940 is unknown. However, one may be sure that the deteriorating economic and political situation persuaded even more Jews to emigrate. Even if we limit ourselves to the average emigration rate of the years 1931-1937 and apply that to 1938-1940, and if we concede furthermore that the small excess of deaths over births did not expand in 1939 and 1940, then the number of Jews living in Rumania in mid-1940 could have been 665,500 at most:

Jewish population in early 1938	692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1940	–26,750
Jewish population in mid-1940	665,500

By 1940, it seems, Rumania's Jewish population had decreased by 91,400, or 12.1% since 1930.

On April 6, 1941, a census found only 315,509 Jews in Core-Rumania, 291,674 of whom were urban.[82] Unfortunately, these figures are not entirely comparable to the census of 1930, because the 1941 census defined "Jews" as including all persons with at least one parent of Mosaic faith. It is unlikely that the latter factor accounted for more than several thousand persons. Deducting this "external" factor from the total of 315,509, only about 300,000 "comparable" Rumanian Jews were left in April 1941.

Thus, whereas Core-Rumania lost 28,930 Jews during the interim ten years, or 9%, Greater Rumania's loss of Jews between December 1930 and mid-1940 totaled 91,430, or 12%. Furthermore, the areas ceded to Hungary, Bulgaria and the Soviet Union in the summer of 1940 recorded 428,000 Jews at the end of 1930 (148,660 in northern Transylvania, 846 in southern Dobrudja, and 278,494 in Bessarabia and northern Bukovina combined), but during the 1930s a decrease by 62,500, or 15% had occurred:

Jewish Population in Rumania

	December 1930	Before the war	Changes number	Changes (%)
Greater Rumania	756,930	665,500 (mid-1940)	–91,430	–12
Core-Rumania	–328,930	–300,000 (April 1941)	–28,930	–9
Ceded territories	428,000	365,500	–62,500	–15

This considerably smaller decline in Core-Rumania compared to the regions ceded in the summer of 1940 probably has two reasons: First, eastern Rumania contained many Jews who had fled from the Ukraine during the Russian civil war; but Bessarabia's agricultural economy was not developed

[82] Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 23.

enough to absorb these people, and emigration, therefore, often was the only possibility to escape poverty.

Secondly, the beginning industrialization and the accompanying urbanization lured many rural Jews to migrate to the cities – and in Rumania there was only one with more than 100,000 inhabitants, namely, the capital of Bucharest. The total population of this city had grown from 639,040 (December 1930) to 999,658 (April 1941), *i.e.* by 56.4%. In the course of the general migration from the rural areas, the Jewish population of Bucharest increased as well, although not as rapidly as the Rumanian, because the Jews preferred emigration to a migration to the cities. Still, Bucharest's Jewish population rose by 14,788 from 76,480 (December 1930) to 91,268 (April 1941), that is, by 19.3%.[83] Obviously, the Jewish population of the area where the census was taken in April 1941 (Core-Rumania) would have declined much more than 9%, were it not for the internal migration from the regions to Bucharest and other larger central cities.

The admission of tens of thousands of Polish-Jewish refugees in September 1939 poses great difficulties in determining the Jewish population of the ceded territories precisely. To be sure, there is an official Rumanian estimate of 148,621 Jews for the ceded portion of Transylvania as of January 1, 1940,[84] compared to the census of 1930, which found 148,660, but it is completely unknown how many Jewish refugees from Polish Galicia were included in the 1940 estimate. Nevertheless, it appears that the Jewish population of Transylvania was stagnant during the previous decades already. The *Jüdisches Lexikon* (Jewish Encyclopedia), for instance, mentions that the censuses of 1910 and 1920 for Transylvania, the Transylvanian foreland and the Banat recorded 172,294 and 181,340 Jews, respectively[85] – an increase of only 9,000 during that decade, or one half of one per cent annually. But the *Jüdisches Lexikon* also says that there had been a large Jewish immigration from Galicia at the time. Without this immigration, Transylvania and the Banat obviously would not have registered any increase at all. For this reason, it is probable that Transylvania – like all the other regions of Rumania – recorded a decrease of its Jewish population until 1940. Even assuming a rate of decrease only half the Rumanian average – *i.e.* 6% – no more than 140,000 native Jews could have been living in northern Transylvania when it was ceded to Hungary. But the Rumanians insist that 148,621 Jews populated the area, and this figure agrees very well with a similar figure produced by the Hungarians for the Jews in their newly

---

[83] *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, 10/2/1941, p. 392.
[84] Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, p. 20.
[85] *Jüdisches Lexikon*, Berlin (Jüdischer Verlag), 1930, Vol. IV/2, S-Z, p. 650-651.

acquired territory.[86] The difference of 8,621 (148,621 minus 140,000) thus must consist of Jewish refugees from Polish Galicia of September 1939.

Given the above information, one can now determine the native Jewish population of the areas ceded to the Soviet Union:

			Changes	
	1930	1940	Number	(%)
All ceded territories	428,000	365,500	–62,500	–15
deduct:				
Northern Transylvania (excl. Polish-Jewish refugees)	–148,660	–140,000	–8,660	–6
Southern Dobrudja	–846	–412 [78]	–434	–51
Territories ceded to the USSR (excl. Polish-Jewish refugees)	278,494	225,088	–53,406	–19

A decrease by 53,406 Jews, or 19%, in the areas handed over to the Soviet Union is not particularly large, considering that the majority of those 278,494 Jews of 1930 lived in Bessarabia, a poorly developed region.

Yet, it appears the Soviets acquired many more Jews than those 225,088 when they occupied the Rumanian areas. In September 1939, Polish Jews fled *en masse* not only to the Soviet Union but also to Rumania. Reports on the number of refugee Jews in Rumania are very vague, however. An informative account, but unfortunately poor in statistics, of the flight of Galician Jews to Rumania is J.G. Burg's *Schuld und Schicksal*.

We assumed that at least 100,000 Polish Jews found their way to Rumania, because reports in the Zionist press – if true – make this number seem quite realistic. We found 9,000 Polish-Jewish refugees in northern Transylvania. Furthermore, up to 65,000 Jews – apparently consisting mostly of Polish-Jewish refugees – are said to have changed over to Soviet territory when the Soviet Union occupied northern Bukovina and Bessarabia in 1940.[87] These 65,000 Jews must have lived in southern Bukovina and Moldavia since their arrival from Poland, which is not improbable in view of the geographic proximity of Galicia. Many other Jewish refugees from Poland were living in the northern Bukovina and in Bessarabia when the Soviets annexed those areas. For these reasons, it is quite probable that more than 90,000 Polish refugee Jews fell under Soviet domination in the course of the Soviet occupation of large parts of Rumanian territory. Thus, it seems that the Soviets acquired a total Jewish population numbering 316,000 at the time of their acquisition of Bessarabia and northern Bukovina (225,000 native Jews plus 91,000 Polish-Jewish refugees).

But even after the outbreak of hostilities with the Soviet Union (June 22, 1941), there were still many possibilities for Jews to leave Rumania, often

[86] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.
[87] *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 330.

taking strange and risky routes. One escape route led from the port of Constanza to neutral Turkey: Many ships left this port under German protection at times – trying to reach extra-European destinations. In this connection, the tragic fate of the steamer Struma comes to mind; this ship had left Constanza for Istanbul on December 16, 1941, and was hit by British mines off the coast of Turkey; except for two saved, all of the 769 Jewish passengers died;[88] other ships met a similar fate.

Reitlinger referred to this route as follows:[89]

> […] *it was possible to run a* daily *small steamer from Constanza to Istanbul* […]

Even if one allows only 100 persons per trip, a minimum of 100,000 Jews must have left Europe during the war on this route. The composition of the passengers is not known. But since the Jewish population of Rumania still numbered more than 400,000 after "liberation" by the Red Army, it would appear that the majority of the Jewish refugees leaving Constanza by ship during the war must have been of Polish, Hungarian, Czech or Slovak nationality.

A second escape channel ran on land from Rumania through Bulgaria to Turkey and from there to Palestine, Persia or overseas. Reliable figures on the entire exodus by way of Rumanian ports and Bulgaria are not available. All we know is – this will be covered in greater detail in the next chapter – that tens of thousands of European Jews from all countries within the German sphere of influence escaped this way. The *Universal* commented:[90]

> […] *during the Second World War* […] *the State Department of the United States* [helped] *many Jews fleeing from Rumania to find a haven in Turkey and Palestine.*

Assessing the number of Rumanian Jews escaping this way between mid-1940 and the end of the war at only 20,000 is just to keep this exodus on record, because the actual number of Jewish refugees leaving Rumania during this period must have been much larger, probably many, many times larger.

A comparison of the Jewish population of April 1941 with the purported survivors at the end of the war allows no conclusions as to the extent of flight from Rumania during the war. In 1945, Rumania regained northern Transylvania. The areas annexed by the Soviet Union in 1940 and reconquered in 1941, however, were again occupied by the USSR. The post-war "estimates" thus refer to the Rumania within its post-war borders – an area which contained maybe 451,000 Jews in August 1939:

---

88 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 405.
89 *Ibid.*, p. 409.
90 *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 9, p. 265.

Jewish population in early 1938	692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1939	app. –16,000
mid-1939 (borders of 1939)	676,244
Rumanian Jews in the areas ceded to the USSR	–225,088
Jewish population in mid-1939 (borders of 1945)	ca. 451,000[91]

The number of Jews found in northern Transylvania after the war is not known. Our calculations show that 21,000 were deported to Germany during the war, but according to Reitlinger 20,000 returned from German camps.[92] On the other hand, it is probable that at least 10,000 died in the Hungarian military labor force, and the number of those who disappeared in Soviet prisoner-of-war camps – as in the case of the Hungarian Jews – is a total mystery. Reducing the original figure of 148,621 for Transylvania by those 1,000 failing to return from German camps and the 10,500 killed in action, the remainder of 137,000 probably is still too large; but this is the best one can do.

As for the "survivors," Dr. Isaac Glickman, former member of the executive committee of the Federation of the Jewish Communities of Rumania, gave evidence before the investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives in 1954. Dr. Glickman says he left Rumania at the end of 1947. He estimated the number of Jews in Rumania at 425,000 at the "time of liberation."[93] Mr. Hilberg, though, found 430,000 in post-war Rumania.[94]

It is all but certain that the figure of 430,000 Jews in Rumania is too low by several tens of thousands. If Dr. Glickman put the number of Jews in Rumania *at* the "time of liberation" at 425,000, this must be a low figure. After all, Reitlinger mentioned 20,000 who returned from German camps after the war, *i.e. after* the "time of liberation," and further thousands are supposed to have returned from the USSR *after* the war. All of this adds up to far more than 450,000 – at least 20,000 more than Hilberg claims to have found.

Following our own cautious calculations, we should have found 433,000 Jews (or even less, because we had no clues as to the number of former members of the Hungarian military labor force who did not return from Soviet prisons, and our imputed figure of only 20,000 emigrants between 1941 and the end of the war is probably only a fraction of the real number). In other words, when war drew to a close in Rumania, tens of thousands of

---

91 Millman, Ivor, "Romanian Jewry: a Note on the 1966 Census," *Soviet Jewish Affairs*, No. 3, May 1972, p. 105; this Jewish author asserts that the Communist census authorities of post-war Romania put the size of the Jewish population within today's borders at 452,000 for the time of the 1930 census. If this estimate were correct, our figure of 451,000 Romanian Jews in 1939 (in today's borders) would be too large by at least 20,000!

92 Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 497.

93 *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*, p. 53.

94 Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 737.

Jews were living in that country who had arrived there *during* the war. And, indeed, there is a report by the International Red Cross published in 1948 about its activities during the war, saying that after the retreat of the Germans 6,000 Hungarian Jews had been found in northern Transylvania in December 1944. This obviously vast immigration of non-Rumanian Jews during the war is another indication that Rumania was a real gateway for untold numbers of European Jews to leave Europe by water and by land. Statistically the development looks like this:

Jewish population in early 1938		692,244
Emigration from 1938 until mid-1939		–16,000
mid-1939		676,244
Admission of Polish-Jewish refugees (1939)		100,000
September 1939		776,244
deduct:		
Taken over by the Soviet Union:		
– Polish-Jewish refugees	91,000	
– Native Rumanian Jews	225,088	
	316,088	
Acquired by Hungary	148,621	
Acquired by Bulgaria	412	
Emigration 1940	10,700	–475,821
		300,423
Persons considered Jewish according to the changed census definitions of 1941 (est.)		+15,086
Jewish population – census of April 6, 1941		315,509
Emigration: April 1941– end of war		–20,000
Jews in Core-Rumania at end of war (maximum)		295,509
add back on:		
Recovery of Transylvania	148,621	
Recovery of southern Dobrudja	412	
	149,033	
deduct:		
Fallen Jews in Hungarian military labor force	–10,500	
Jews failing to return from German camps	–1,000	+137,533
Calculated number of Jews in post-war Rumania		ca. 433,000
Purported "survivors" according to Hilberg		–430,000
"Missing" Jews		ca. 3,000

Bulgaria

The census of 1934 recorded 48,398 Jews.[95] In 1947(!), their number had been reduced to 46,500 according to the *Year Book*.[96] The difference of

[95] *AJYB*, 1941, Vol. 43, p. 668.

1,898 must be attributed to emigration and/or an excess of deaths over births, because not a single Jew was deported from Bulgaria during the war.[97]

We will show in the next Chapter that 48,642 Jews emigrated to Israel from Bulgaria between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1970. The number of Bulgarian Jews who might have left their country during or immediately after the war is completely unknown. But Bulgaria, too, belonged to those countries where large-scale emigration was easiest after the war according to Zionist scholar Hilberg. It is thus not far-fetched to assume that thousands (or tens of thousands?) made use of this possibility *before* 1947 in order to emigrate to Palestine and overseas. Also, there is no reason to believe that *all* of the Bulgarian Jews had left for *Israel* after May 15, 1948.

In 1970, there were still 7,000 Jews in Bulgaria.[98] Since Bulgarian Jews were not known for their great fertility, it becomes quite obvious that Bulgaria's Jews did not number 46,500 at the end of the war, as Zionists want us to believe, but many thousands, even tens of thousands more. In any case, 56,000 (48,642 plus 7,000) is a minimum figure. This is another piece of evidence that Bulgaria – just like Rumania – was a transit country during the war for Jewish refugees from Yugoslavia, Hungary, Rumania, Slovakia and Poland! More than that, these contradictory figures show the relative magnitude of understatement contained in the "survivor"-figures as published by Zionist sources.

Jewish population (1934)	48,400
"Survivors" (1947)	56,000
"Immigrants"	7,600

Summary

At the beginning of the 1930s, all the European countries (excl. the USSR and the Baltic countries) which later fell within the German sphere of influence contained about 6 million Jews (*Table 11*). Anti-Jewish measures and economic misery resulted in a massive emigration of over 1.1 million Jews from just five countries – Poland, Germany, Czechoslovakia, Hungary and Rumania (see also First Chapter). The largest part of this emigration was directed toward Palestine and overseas (more about that in the next chapter) and, to a smaller degree, to western Europe. Other unfavorable developments (negative population growth in Germany and Hungary, conversions in Hungary) more than compensated for the relatively meager excess of

[96] *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.
[97] Reitlinger, *Final Solution*, p. 379.
[98] *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476.

births in other parts of Europe – if there was any at all. At the outbreak of the German-Polish war (end of 1939), the Jewish population in these European countries had dropped to about 5 million.

The *Year Book* committed a serious error when it placed the number of Jews in these countries at 6 million for the year 1939.[99] A comparison would show that the *Year Book* did account for emigration from Germany and Hungary (in part, at least), but not for that from Poland, Rumania and Czechoslovakia. To the contrary, the Jewish populations of these latter three countries were "increased" by assuming unrealistically high birth rates. The result is grave. In actual fact, Poland, Rumania and Czechoslovakia contained only 3.6 million Jewish inhabitants at the end of 1939, but the *Year Book* insists on 4.5 million! Since there were 956,000 fewer Jews in the area of the subsequent German sphere of influence in 1939 (*Table 11*), 90% of this difference must be attributed to just those three countries. In other words, here we have almost one million Jews who were not even in Europe at the start of WWII, but who are nevertheless included in the "Final Solution" according to the Zionist statistical method.

However, in 1941 – just prior to the German invasion of the USSR – only 2.8 million Jews lived within the German sphere of influence. The decrease by 2.2 million was largely the result of the annexation of large parts of Rumanian and Polish territory by the Soviet Union in 1939 and 1940, when those regions' numerous Jewish populations together with many hundreds of thousands of Jews fleeing before the German armies disappeared into the Soviet empire. It is well known today that the Soviets succeeded in keeping the vast majority of their Jews outside the reach of German military power – for reasons of self-interest. Therefore, it is simply misleading to calculate the number of "missing" Jews by deducting the "survivors" after WWII – in most cases figures are available only for 1946 and 1947(!) – from 1939-figures which, to make it worse, are exaggerated by 1 million. There have been many changes between 1939 and 1945 due to emigration, low birth rates, conversions, deaths in combat, evacuation etc. Also, Poland and Rumania had suffered large losses of territory and population to the Soviet Union.

Our investigation in the Second and Sixth Chapters found 1,443,000 "surviving" Jews compared to 1,410,000 of the *Year Book* (*Table 11*). These "survivors" should be compared with the Jewish population in the European countries in 1941, taking into account the many changes which occurred in those countries during the war. On this basis, we arrived at a "missing"-figure of 1,269,000. This number is about 3.3 million smaller than that of the *Year Book*. The reason is clear: The *Year Book*'s pre-war figure is too large by almost one million, and did not take into account the Soviet net

[99] *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.

Table 11: Jewish Population in the former German Sphere of Influence in Europe (exl. USSR and Baltic States) from the early 1930s until the End of WWII (in 1,000)

Country	Early[a] 1930s	1939[b]	1941[b]	"Survivors" 1946/47[b]	"Missing" in Europe[b]	Acquired by USSR[b]
Italy, Benelux, France, Denmark, Norway	470	545	525	375	134	
Greece	73	65	65	12	53	
Germany and Austria	731	263	214	36	159	
Former German-occupied western Europe	1,274	873	804	423	346	
Yugoslavia	68	68	43	12	56	
Hungary, of which:		(551)	(725)			
– Hungary (Trianon-borders)	445	400	400	200	71	66
– Slovak areas		42	42			
– Ruthenia		109	109			86
– Northern Transylvania			149			
– Serbian Banat 25						
Czechoslovakia, of which:	(357)					
– Bohemia-Moravia (Protectorate)	118	79	70	32	38	
– Slovakia	137	85	85	50	74	
– Ruthenia	102				15	
Rumania	757	676	315	430	3	225
Bulgaria	48	48	48	56	–8	
Poland/Government General[c]	3,114	2,664	757	83	674	1,867
Former German-occupied eastern Europe	4,789	4,171	2,043	863	923	2,244
Jewish refugees returned to Poland from the USSR				+157		–157
Former German-occupied Europe:						2,087
– according to our analysis	6,063	5,044	2,847	1,443	1,269	
– according to *AJYB*-figures[d]		6,000		1,410	4,590	
Difference		–956		+33	–3,321	

Sources
(a) With the exception of Germany and Austria, all figures in this column have been taken from *Table 16* (Eighth Chapter). Germany (incl. Danzig, Memel and the Saar) had 539,265 Jews in 1933, and Austria's census found 191,781 Jews according to the *AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 600.
(b) With the exception of the lines "Poland" and "*AJYB*-figures," all of the figures listed in this column have been taken from the country-specific details in the Sixth Chapter.
(c) See First and Second Chapter.
(d) *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 740.

acquisition of 2.1 million Rumanian, Polish, Hungarian and Ruthenian Jews. Just these two "mistakes" added up to an exaggeration of about 3.0 million "missing" Jews.

Let us summarize: In 1941, 2,847,000 Jews lived within the German sphere of influence in Europe (excl. the USSR and the Baltic countries). After allowing for war losses, those missing in Soviet prisons, emigration and very low birth rates during the war, annexation of Ruthenia by the USSR in 1945, and the return of Polish-Jewish refugees from the USSR after the

war, 2,712,000 (1,443,000 plus 1,269,000) Jews should have been counted in those countries after the war. On the basis of Zionist statistics – which refer to a large extent to 1946 and 1947, not to 1945 – we arrived at only 1,443,000 "survivors." A similarly large number of Jews, namely 1,269,000, is not accounted for.

SEVENTH CHAPTER:

Jewish Emigration after World War Two

Following the defeat of Germany, a flood of non-German refugees poured from the East into the three Western zones of the occupied and divided country. Among them were many Jews. British General Sir Frederick Morgan, head of the UNRRA operations in Germany, declared in a press conference in Frankfurt/Main at the end of 1945 that an unknown Jewish organization was bringing masses of Jews from the East to Germany and that all of them were well fed and well dressed. The Zionist Hilberg, too, commented:[1]

> *In Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Hungary many Jews chose not to wait; they decided to embark on their journey.* […] *From Poland the exodus began through Czechoslovakia to the American zone in Germany. From Hungary and even Rumania the Jews began to arrive in Austria. By November 1945, the flow was beginning to thicken, and thousands of refugees were spilling over into Italy.*

In this connection, one should always keep in mind that the statistics on Jewish "survivors" do not pertain to May 8, 1945, but to the years 1946 and 1947. The 1.4 million "survivors" thus cannot possibly include this huge number of refugees leaving their native countries in eastern Europe.

Immediately after the war, more than 250,000 Jews inhabited the DP-camps in Germany, and in July 1947 more than 400,000 refugee Jews are said to have remained in western Europe.[2] These figures apply only to certain fixed points in time, because in the interim periods hundreds of thousands of Jews left Europe in the direction of Palestine, North and South America and other places!

These uncontrolled arrivals and departures in the chaotic post-war period prevented an official count of the wandering, fleeing and uprooted Jews. The only possibility to obtain a somewhat reliable picture of this mass migration is to determine the post-war Jewish *immigration* in the main countries of destination.

---

1 Hilberg, *Destruction of European Jews*, p. 729-730.
2 Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 232.

United States

Official U.S. statistics put the number of Jews in 1926 at 4,081,242; another official count in 1936 found 4,641,184.[3] Both figures refer only to communities with synagogues. As Special Agent of the United States Bureau of the Census, Dr. Harry S. Linfield made a study of all the communities without synagogues and found that 4,228,029 Jews lived in the United States at the end of 1927.[4] A similar investigation by Dr. Linfield in the same capacity produced 4,770,647 Jews for 1937.[5]

It is not certain to what extent immigration and natural growth contributed to the population increase of 543,000 in the ten-year interval. In the previous decades millions of Jews had entered the United States: About 1.8 million between 1899 and 1924. At least three-fourths of them originated in Poland and Russia, countries with a very fertile Jewish population in those days. A large portion of the other fourth, too, hailed from countries such as Rumania, whose Jewish population had shown large natural growth rates.[6] But the changes in the U.S. immigration laws in the 1920s are supposed to have led to a drastic reduction in the flow of Jewish immigration from eastern Europe.

Besides, the new urban American environment soon began to show up in sharply dropping birth rates. It is thus quite reasonable to assume that the annual natural increase of American Jews amounted to 0.5% at most between 1927 and 1937. Even this rate seems somewhat high, particularly in view of the 0.8% net growth rate of the total U.S. population – with its large and fertile colored and white rural sections between 1930 and 1939.[7] It would seem that an excess of births over deaths could have increased the U.S. Jewish population from 4,228,029 in 1927 to at most 4,444,000 in 1937. In actual fact, however, 4.77 million Jews were found in 1937 – 326,000 more than natural growth would have warranted. A check of U.S. immigration statistics reveals, though, that only 81,212 Jewish immigrants were recorded in this period.[8] An explanation for this wide discrepancy will be forthcoming below.

The *Year Book*'s post-war Jewish population statistics for the U.S. are as follows:

---

3 *The Immigration and Naturalization Systems of the United States*, Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 81st Congress, 2nd Session, April 20, 1950, p. 843.

4 *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 268

5 *Ibid*., p. 271-274.

6 *The Immigration and Naturalization Systems*, p. 21.

7 U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Population Estimates and Projections*, Current Population Reports, Series P-25, No. 632, July 1976, Washington, D.C., p. 1.

8 *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 749.

1946 until 1956	5,000,000
1957 and 1958	5,197,000
1959	5,367,000
1960 until 1967	5,532,000
1968 until 1970	5,869,000
1971	6,060,000

These figures are fictitious. The purported population size for 1946 was simply maintained without change for ten years, at a time when hundreds of thousands of central and Eastern European Jews found shelter in the United States. Finally, when it was decided to proceed with the long overdue correction, the increase by just 197,000 was barely enough to explain the net natural growth between 1946 and 1957. Obviously, these figures are politically inspired.

Already in 1943, the Jewish historian and former secretary of the Hilfsverein der Deutschen Juden (Relief Association of German Jews), Dr. Mark Wischnitzer, who was employed by the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee since 1938 and figured prominently in the edition of the *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*,[9] wrote in an article in *The Jewish Quarterly Review* that the Jewish population of the United States had reached 5,199,200.[10] The rise by 429,000 from 4.77 million since 1937 amounts to an annual growth of 1.45% (!) – much too large for any possible natural increase. The answer to this contradiction was provided by Assistant Secretary of State Breckinridge Long.

In March 1943, Long declared in the name of the U.S. Government that 547,775 refugees had entered the United States since 1933.[11] Eight months later, on November 26, Long testified before an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives, the House Foreign Affairs Committee:[12]

> *The United States has admitted about 580,000 victims of persecution by the Hitler regime since it began ten years ago.* […] *the majority of the refugees admitted were Jews* […]

It is not known what was meant by the term "majority." If he meant at least 70%, 406,000 of the 580,000 victims of persecution accepted by the United States must have been Jews. Unfortunately, the official immigration statistics show only 163,583 immigrant Jews between 1933 and 1943, which is

---

9 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 16, p. 554-555.

10 Wischnitzer, Mark. "The History of the Jews in Russia in Recent Publications," *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, Philadelphia, 1944-1945, Vol. XXXV, p. 393.

11 Sykes, Christopher. *Kreuzwege nach Israel. Die Vorgeschichte des Jüdischen Staates*, Munich, 1967, p. 414.

12 *The New York Times*. "580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade," 12/11/1943, p. 1; see also footnote no. 11.

about 240,000 fewer.[13] The explanation for this further discrepancy is very simple.

First, the Jewish statistician Arthur Ruppin pointed out that U.S. immigration statistics for Jews do not mean very much; the reason is that they do not include those Jewish immigrants whose culture and ordinary language makes them appear as members of the people of their country of origin. The Jewish immigrants from Germany, for example, were not registered as "Hebrews" but as Germans, whereas Galician Jews from Poland often appeared very "Jewish" because of their everyday language, looks, etc., and thus were registered in the column for "Hebrews."[14]

Secondly, Long told the investigating committee that the United States allowed Jews to enter the United States on *visitors*' visas before and during the war. This is of course another very important reason for the fact that US immigration statistics show only 165,583 Jewish immigrants between 1933 and 1943 instead of more than 400,000.[15]

One way to arrive at the real number of Jewish immigrants before and after 1937 may be – despite unavoidable inaccuracies – to divide those estimated 406,000 immigrant Jews on the basis of the registered Jewish immigrants between 1933 and 1943:

Jewish Immigrants in the United States: 1933-1943

Period	Registered	Calculated
1933-1937	27,374	67,000
1938-1943	138,209	339,000
1933-1943	165,583	406,000

Adding the calculated Jewish immigrants numbering 339,000 between 1938 and 1943 to the 4,771,000 Jews of 1937, one obtains a total of 5.11 million, or 89,000 fewer than mentioned by Dr. Wischnitzer for the year 1943. This difference is equivalent to a natural growth rate of about 0.3% p.a. – possibly somewhat low, but still quite plausible for an urban population whose birth rate was negatively affected by economic need during the Great Depression (1937-1940) and men absent on military duty (1941 to 1943).

According to the *Year Book*, however, the American Jewish population reached only 5,197,000 in 1957. This figure is still smaller than found in 1943 by Dr. Wischnitzer, who was in an excellent position to judge the actual size of Jewish immigration. Meanwhile, though, further hundreds of thousands of homeless European Jews entered the United States since 1943. Also, it is a matter of statistical record that the Jewish population, too, was

---

13 *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 749.

14 Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940, p. 46.

15 *The New York Times*. "580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade," 12/11/1943, p. 6.

affected by the baby-boom following WWII, although for a much shorter time period. The figure produced by the *Year Book* for 1946, therefore, is just plain *wrong*.

In 1970, the Council of Jewish Federations and Welfare Funds sponsored a nationwide sampling survey of the Jewish population, the so-called National Jewish Population Study (NJPS). The survey did not aim at tracing all American Jews but only those who were still connected with Jewry in any form whatsoever.[16] Jews who had broken completely with their Jewish past and retained no further ties to their Jewish identity were not included. We shall attempt to obtain some answers from this study to questions regarding immigration, natural growth and assimilation.

NJPS found 5,731,685 persons in Jewish households – defined as households with at least one Jewish person; among these there were 5,370,000 Jews. If this number would have included all the Jews in the U.S., the increase over 27 years earlier would have been only 171,000! An analysis of the age structure (*Table 12*) proves that such a tiny growth is totally impossible.

Table 12: Age Structure of American Jews: 1970

Year of Birth	Age	Share in %	Share per Year of Birth (%)
1966–1970	0– 4	5.7	1.14
1961–1965	5– 9	6.7	1.34
1956–1960	10–14	10.1	2.02
1951–1955	15–19	9.4	1.88
1946–1950	20–24	8.7	1.74
1941–1945	25–29	5.7	1.14
1936–1940	30–34	4.7	0.94
1931–1935	35–39	5.8	1.16
1926–1930	40–44	6.0	1.20
1921–1925	45–49	7.1	1.42
1916–1920	50–54	6.7	1.34
1911–1915	55–59	6.4	1.28
1906–1910	60–64	5.0	1.00
1901–1905	65–69	4.3	0.86
1896–1900	70–74	3.2	0.64
1891–1895	75–79	2.1	0.42
prior to 1891	80 and older	1.5	
	unknown	0.9	
		100.0	

Source: *AJYB,* 1973, Vol. 74, S. 271.

It is evident that the incidence of births was not very great from 1941 to 1945, but between 1946 and 1960 it was considerable; after that it fell rap-

[16] *AJYB*, 1974, Vol. 75, p. 300, and 1977, Vol. 78, p. 262-263.

idly. The table points to a net growth rate between 1946 and 1960 of possibly around 0.8% per year. The decade of 1961-1970 saw a drastic reduction in the number of births. It may be assumed that the rate of natural increase fell to as low as 0.2% p.a. on average.[17] Given these growth rates, the Jewish population would have had to pass the 6-million-mark by 1970 even without the post-war immigration flows.

The absolute impossibility of just 5.37 million American Jews in 1970 was supported by other information made available by the NJPS. The study noted that 8.6% of all heads of households aged 20 to 24 years– born 1946 to 1950 – were foreign-born.[18] There is no reason to assume that the heads of households showed very different characteristics from the rest of the Jewish population; thus, we can apply that rate to the entire Jewish population as well.

While there is no information on the percentage of those born abroad in the years 1946-1950 among the post-war Jewish migrants to the United States, the population statistics of the immigrant nation of Israel provide a rather good indication of the relative number of Jewish immigrants born in Europe during the first few post-war years.

As of December 31, 1954, there were 37,279 Jews in Israel born in Europe[19] between 1945 and 1949 (age 5-9 years).[20] From 1945 until May 15, 1948, a total of 73,282 Jews entered Israel, 90%, or roughly 67,000, of them from Europe.[21] Between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1954, another 346,000 Jews arrived from there.[22] The total number of immigrants from Europe may have reached 413,000 between 1945 and 1954, about nine-tenths of them in the years 1945-1950. A relatively small number either returned or moved on to America, Australia, etc. Of all the Jews entering Israel between May 15, 1948, and the end of 1955, 7% are supposed to have left again.[23] The extent to which these emigrants consisted of European, North African or Middle Eastern Jews is not known. Applied to the 413,000 European Jews who emigrated between 1945 and 1954, one may argue that

---

[17] It must be assumed that the Jewish natural rate of increase fell below zero in the USA in the 1970s. The *AJYB*, 1976, Vol. 77, p. 310 wrote for instance: "[…] the current Jewish fertility is 6 points below the rate that prevails in even the most intensely urbanized areas." The urban population, especially in the large cities, in the United States like in all industrial countries recorded natural increases far below that of the general population. But if, as the publication "Population Estimates and Projections" of the U.S. Department of Commerce notes, the average American net growth rate was below 0.6% after 1972, the logical conclusion must be that the American-Jewish population is confronted with a serious demographic crisis since the early 1970s.

[18] *AJYB*, 1973, Vol. 74, p. 276.

[19] *The Statistical Abstract of Israel* does not list the immigrant Jews from America and Europe separately; but the Jewish immigrants from America represent only a tiny fraction of this group.

[20] *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1955/56*, Table 16, p. 14.

[21] *Ibid.*, 1980, Table V/1, p. 133.

[22] *Ibid.*, 1954/55, Table 5, p. 33.

[23] *Ibid.*, 1955/56, Table 3, p. 7.

the net immigration from Europe between 1945 and 1954 amounted to only 384,000 (93% of 413,000).

Evidently, the age groups 1945 to 1949 amounted to only 9.7% (37,279 of 384,000) of the European Jews who immigrated in Israel between 1945 and 1954. There is no reason to suppose the Jewish immigrants in the United States displayed a radically different age structure – after all, they too came from Europe. The implications for the American Jews are as follows:

1. The age group "20-24 years" in the *purported* Jewish population of 5.37 million amounted to 8.7% according to *Table 12*; in numbers, 467,000.
2. Of these, 8.6% or about 40,000 were born abroad in the years 1946-1950.
3. These 40,000 immigrant Jews born abroad in the years 1946-1950 constituted 10% of all immigrants; thus, total immigration must have numbered about 400,000!

Using the age structure as provided by NJPS, and the natural growth rate which may be estimated from it, the total natural increase must have been around 700,000 between 1946 and 1970. Deducting these excess births and immigration from the 5.37 million (1970), one should obtain the level of the Jewish population in the United States at the end of the war: Not surprisingly, the remainder of 4.27 million is even half a million *below* the semi-official figure of 1937!

The conclusion to be drawn from this exercise is *not* that the data gathered by NJPS are worthless. They are probably quite correct. The problem is that the NJPS-study was only concerned with those Jews with continuing ties to the Jewish community; the assimilated Jews remained outside the study. In effect, the study shows the magnitude of the losses suffered by American Jews during the past decades through assimilation!

But just how large was the Jewish population in the United States really in 1970? Publishing the Zionist population figures for the United States in 1957, the *World Almanac and Book of Facts* apparently believed them to be far too anachronistic. To be sure, the *Almanac* cited the "official" Zionist figure of just 5.2 million but added that "an independent study places the percentage [of Jews] at 3.69%, and the possible number of Jews in the United States at 6,290,000."[24]

Starting from these 6.29 million (1957) and projecting them until 1970 on the basis of the growth rates implicit in *Table 12*, one obtains 6.6 million. This figure includes, of course, the assimilated Jews as well. If the latter did not exhibit drastically different characteristics, which is not likely, 8.7% of them were also born in the years 1946-1950, and 8.6% of these, in turn, were foreign-born. The relationship of this age group to all of the Jews immigrating after the war also must have been 1 to 10. The resulting alternative development looks like this:

---

[24] *1958 World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, p. 270.

Jewish population in the United States – 1970		6,600,000
deduct:		
– Natural increase 1946-1970[25]	865,000	
– Post-war immigration until 1970[26]	490,000	
Total demographic changes after the war		–1,355,000
Jewish population in the United States – 1945		5,245,000

This calculated 1945-figure is just barely above the one mentioned by Dr. Wischnitzer for the Jewish population of the United States in 1943. If one deducts, furthermore, the semi-official figure of 4.77 million for 1937, it becomes apparent that Long's testimony regarding the immigration of hundreds of thousands of Jews until 1943 fits neatly into the difference.

The composition of the Jewish population in the United States by age and origin – as published by NJPS – provides the following conclusive results:

A. In *1945*, 5.25 million Jews inhabited the United States.
B. Their number increased to 6.6 million by *1970*.
C. About 0.5 million Jews entered the United States *between 1945 and 1970*.

At the same time, NJPS admitted unintentionally that 1¼ million Jews, or one Jew in five, renounced their Jewish identity:

Actual Jewish population 1970	6,600,000
Jews found by NJPS 1970	5,370,000
Assimilated Jews 1970	1,230,000

Such a high assimilation rate among Jews in the United States cannot surprise. Today, more than 40% of all U.S. Jews marry gentiles – four times as many as just a few decades ago. Only one third of these mixed couples raise their children in the Jewish tradition. In a study on "Intermarriage and the Jewish Future," the American Jewish Committee complained that the United States' Jewish population would drop below one million within fifty years unless these losses can be stopped.[27]

Israel

The census of 1931 found 174,610 Jews in Palestine; by 1944, their number increased to 553,600,[28] and to 649,600 on May 15, 1948.[29] Offi-

[25] The excess of births over deaths numbering 865,000 for the years 1946-1970 was calculated on the basis of the age structure as published by NJPS.

[26] The immigration of 490,000 for the years 1946-1970 was computed as follows:
a) The Jewish population born in 1946-1950 is 8.7% of 6,600,000, or 574,000.
b) Of these 574,000 8.6%, or 49,000 were born abroad.
c) These 49,000 represent about 10% of the immigrants.

[27] *U.S. News & World Report*, New York, April 7, 1980, p. 41.

[28] *AJYB*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 742.

cially, Jewish immigration – most of the immigrants came from Europe at the time – numbered 292,779 between 1932 and 1944, and 73,282 between 1945 and May 15, 1948.[30] But these statistics are not as reliable as they seem. They represent only gross numbers, because comparable emigration figures appear not to exist for Palestine. Also, it is questionable whether the authorities really succeeded in keeping statistics on the considerable number of illegal immigrants. It is possible that emigration and illegal immigration cancelled each other; but it seems that the remaining difference, implying a natural increase of about 2% p.a., is too high even for the young Jewish immigrant population of those days.

Between May 15, 1948, and December 31, 1970, another 1.4 million Jews entered the country, mainly from Europe, Africa and the Middle East.[31] The immigration figures by countries of origin shown in *Table 13* should not be taken at face value. Ostensibly, Israeli immigration statistics are kept on the basis of the country of origin. But there is good reason for doubt, as the following examples indicate.

It can be shown that among the 60,581 Jews from Persia, there were few Persian Jews; almost certainly, most of them originated from eastern Europe or the Balkans. Another explanation is impossible: Before the war, Iran's Jewish population numbered 40,000;[32] by 1970, 60,581 Jews had left Persia for Israel, and yet, in 1971, there were still 80,000 Jews in Persia.[33] A natural increase of this size is unthinkable, leaving only one logical conclusion: They must have entered Persia between 1939 and the end of the war, coming from eastern Europe and the Balkans. The Soviet Union, Great Britain and the United States violated Iran's proclaimed neutrality by force of arms and occupied that country against its will in World War Two. Persia was powerless to stop the immigration of Jews who had escaped from the German sphere of influence but whom no country wanted to accept.

In theory, two roads existed for the fleeing Jews to reach Iran: One was by way of the Soviet Union, and may have been used by a few Polish and Rumanian Jews – provided the Soviets allowed it. The second, more important route, led from Rumania through Bulgaria and neutral Turkey to the Anglo-Saxon occupied part of Persia. Now, if Israel alone obtained 60,000 non-Iranian Jews from Persia, it would be only logical to assume that many other tens of thousands migrated to other countries and continents as well, for instance, to North and South America. The exact number is of no great importance, although it would be helpful, because if Iran accepted that many Jewish refugees during the war from eastern Europe, the bridge from the

---

29 *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, No. 22, Table B/2, p. 22.
30 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 534.
31 *Ibid*., p. 541.
32 *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.
33 *1972 World Almanac*, p. 156.

Balkans across Turkey must have been used by more than one hundred thousand, possibly even two hundred thousand refugee Jews. One should keep in mind that the official immigration in Palestine between 1940 and 1944 amounted to 45,066,[34] and to this must be added the many thousands of "illegal" entries. Almost all of these immigrants had come from eastern Europe and the Balkans.

The census of 1936 listed 161,312 Jews in French-Morocco.[35] The high fertility of these Jews was offset, however, by a very high infant mortality rate, meaning that their natural increase was not all that different from that in other Oriental countries. In the early 1930s, the excess of births of Oriental Jews amounted to 5,000 according to the *Universal*.[36] Applied to a total Jewish population in Africa of perhaps 550,000, this excess is equivalent to a net growth rate of 0.9% p.a. For the period 1939-1945 the *Year Book* suggests an increase of the African Jews (excl. South Africa and Rhodesia) by 27,000 or 4,500 annually. This, too, would correspond to a net growth rate of 0.9% for an African-Jewish population (again excl. South Africa and Rhodesia), averaging barely more than 500,000.[37] Given a natural increase of, let us say, 1% p.a., Morocco's Jewish population could have increased to reach at most 200,000 by the early 1950s, when most of the Jews left the country. Almost 50,000 Moroccan Jews (1971: 48,000),[38] however, decided to stay.

In other words, the total number of Jews who could possibly have left Morocco for Israel was 150,000 – provided that *all* of them decided to go to Israel. Israeli immigration statistics, however, list more than 250,000 immigrant Jews from Morocco. The only explanation is that Morocco, a French protectorate during and after the war, was an intermediate station for Jewish refugees from devastated Europe. Western Europe's resident Jews certainly saw little reason to move into Moroccan DP-camps after the war, and those 100,000 "surplus" Jews in Morocco, therefore, can only have originated in eastern Europe, or they consisted of western European Jews who returned from German deportation camps and who were neither willing nor capable of adjusting to a new life in their native countries.[39]

We can observe a similar development in Tunisia. The 1936 census registered 59,485 Jews,[40] but in 1950, 105,000 Jews inhabited the country,[41] and 13,000 had left Tunisia meanwhile for Israel (*Table 13*). Even conced-

---

[34] *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 533.
[35] *AJYB*, 1945, Vol. 47,p. 638.
[36] *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, Vol. 10, p. 36.
[37] *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 609.
[38] *1972 World Almanac*, p. 156.
[39] Butz, *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, p. 227.
[40] *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501.
[41] *Ibid.*, 1951, Vol. 52, p. 199.

Table 13: Jewish Immigration in Israel: 1948-1970

Countries of Origin	5/15/48-1970	1952-1970	5/15/48-1951
Bulgaria	48,642	11,411	37,231
Hungary	24,255	10,624	13,631
Yugoslavia	8,063	468	7,595
Poland	156,011	52,279	103,732
Czechoslovakia	20,572	2,355	18,217
Rumania	229,779	110,839	118,940
Others	4	4	
Eastern Europe (excl, USSR)	487,326	187,980	299,346
England	14,006	11,863	2,143
Greece	2,722	717	2,005
France	26,295	22,287	4,008
Germany	11,552	2,696	8,856
Austria	4,120	1,126	2,994
Others	16,342	11,343	4,999
Western Europe	75,037	50,032	25,005
Soviet Union	21,391	16,693	4,698
Canada	4,004	3,771	233
United States	34,288	32,379	1,909
Argentina	19,964	18,830	1,134
Brazil	5,590	5,148	442
Chile	2,782	2,782	
Uruguay	2,743	2,743	
Others	6,001	5,131	870
Americas	75,372	70,784	4,588
Iraq	124,647	3,135	121,512
Iran	60,581	35,777	24,804
Yemen	46,447	1,248	45,199
Aden	3,912	757	3,155
Turkey	53,288	19,075	34,213
Others	33,871	25,531	8,340
Asia	322,746	85,523	237,223
Algeria	13,119	11,596	1,523
Tunisia	46,255	33,116	13,139
Libya	34,265	3,783	30,482
Morocco	252,642	221,892	30,750
Egypt	37,867	21,359	16,508
South Africa	6,845	6,261	584
Others	1,450	1,259	191
Africa	392,443	299,266	93,177
Other countries	24,797	4,633	20,164
Total	1,399,112	714,911	684,201

Source: *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol, 9, S, 535 and 541,

ing a natural increase of 1%, as in the case of the Moroccan Jews, Tunisia's Jewish population could not have grown to more than 73,000 by the mid-1950s, when the majority of the Jews left the country. Obviously, Tunisia, too, had "surplus" Jews numbering 45,000 (105,000 plus 13,000 minus 73,000). 10,000 were still living in Tunisia in 1971, about 46,000 had left for Israel, and the largest part of the rest of the remaining 60,000 had moved on to France.

Without question, other countries in the Middle East and North Africa also gave shelter to refugee Jews, most of whom left for Israel after May 15, 1948, but never appeared as European Jews in Israeli statistics.

All of the western European countries were affected by the Jewish drama. But it was the uprooted Jews looking for a new beginning who constituted the bulk of the immigrants in Israel. Almost certainly, the 75,037 Jews who immigrated from western Europe either were eastern European in origin or else they belonged to those Jews returning from deportation camps. It is quite unlikely that western European Jews who survived the war in their home countries would have departed in large numbers for Israel.

The 75,372 immigrants from the Americas also provide some food for thought. A resident population does not migrate abroad very eagerly. All of the listed American countries were prime destinations for Jewish immigrants before, during and after the war. It is probable that the majority of these Jews also hailed from eastern Europe; but there is no direct evidence.

The following summary of the immigrant European Jews in Israel after May 15, 1948, represents a minimum number:

(Eastern) European Jews from Tunisia	45,000[42]
(Eastern) European Jews from Persia	60,581
(Eastern) European Jews from Morocco	100,000
(Eastern) European Jews from western Europe	75,037
Jews from eastern Europe (excl. the USSR)	487,326
Immigration of European Jews 1948-1970	767,944

Not all of the 1.4 million immigrants between 1948 and 1970 remained in Israel. For the same period, the *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971* listed a net immigration figure of 1,155,100.[43] This means that 244,000, or every sixth immigrant, left the country; it is not known how many of them were of European origin. But since the European Jews were considerably better educated than the Jews from North Africa and the Middle East and also had, in many cases, close ties of kinship to Jews in other Western countries, it is probable that the majority of the emigrants, let us say 75%, were of Euro-

[42] It is not known whether the Jews coming to Israel from Tunisia belonged to the Oriental or to the immigrated (eastern) European part. We assumed them to belong to the European Jews; consequently, the Jews migrating to France from Tunisia were grouped among the Orientals.

[43] *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, Table B/2, p. 22.

pean origin, *i.e.* 183,000 of 244,000. On balance, the net, number of European Jews immigrated in Israel between 1948 and 1970 must have numbered 585,000 (768,000 minus 183,000).

Latin America and the Anglo-Saxon Countries

The other countries serving as main immigration countries besides the United States, Israel and France, which will be covered subsequently, are listed below:[44]

Jewish Population

	Pre-war	1943	Post-war
Argentina	260,000 ('35)	350,000	500,000 ('70)
Brazil	40,000 ('33)	110,750	150,000 ('70)
Chile	3,697 ('30)	25,000	40,000 ('50)
Colombia	2,045 ('35)	5,800	10,000 ('70)
Mexico	20,000 ('35)	20,000	35,000 ('70)
Peru	1,500 ('35)	2,150	5,300 ('70)
Uruguay	12,000 ('30)	37,000	50,000 ('70)
Venezuela	882 ('26)	1,600	12,000 ('70)
Latin America	340,124	552,300	802,300
Canada	155,614 ('31)	170,241 ('41)	296,945 ('71)
Australia	23,553 ('33)	32,500	72,000 ('70)
South Africa	90,662 ('36)	99,000	119,900 ('70)
England[45]	300,000 ('31)	365,000	450,000 ('50)
Anglo-Saxon countries	569,829	666,741	938,845
Total	909,953	1,219,041	1,741,145

Until 1943, Latin America's Jewish population of 340,000 had increased by 210,000. Of this total, no more than 30,000 may be attributed to a natural increase, and the remainder of 180,000 thus represents Jewish immigration. In the post-war period, the Jewish population increased to over 800,000 – an

[44] Tartakower, Arieh and Kurt R. Grossmann. *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944, p. 343; also, *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46 (p. 500-501); 1951, Vol. 52 (p. 196-198); and 1971, Vol. 72 (p. 477-479).

[45] According to *AJYB*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 276, the estimated number of Jews in Great Britain rose to 450,000 in 1950 "and has stood at this figure ever since." In the issue of 1977, Vol. 78, p. 339-340, the *AJYB* wrote again:

> *An outstanding feature* [of British Jews] *is a demographic decline.* […] *demographers forecast that, in the foreseeable future, the Jewish population may fall to 225,000 compared with the 410,000 currently* [in 1971] *estimated. The primary cause is the low birth rate.* […] *Jewish families* [showed] *only an average of 1.72 children per family* [compared] *to the general population, which had an average of 2.16 children.* […] *intermarriage unmistakably emerges as the greatest single threat to the future of British Jewry.* […] *the true level of assimilation* […] *is approximately 20 per cent* […]*"*

The reduction since 1950 thus may be explained by both of these factors intermarriage and too few births.

addition of 250,000. Since Latin America's Jews are mostly urban dwellers, especially in Argentina and Brazil, it is quite improbable that the excess of births over deaths even reached 100,000; this means that at least 150,000 must be due to immigration.

In the case of the Anglo-Saxon countries, excl. the United States, there was an increase of 97,000 until 1943. In all four countries, however, the Jewish population was rather infertile. Between 1933 and 1943, the following immigration occurred:[46]

Canada	8,000
Australia	9,000
South Africa	8,000
England	65,000
Total	90,000

In other words, the natural increase cannot have been larger than 7,000. After the war, the Jewish population rose by 272,000. Because of the relatively low birth rate and, in the case of England because of the short time interval, immigration must have been at least 250,000.

France

France is a special case in the group of the main immigration countries for Jews. It was the only country occupied by Germany during the war, and after the war it not only recorded a huge immigration from eastern Europe, but from North Africa as well. As mentioned in the Sixth Chapter, only 238,000 Jews are supposed to have survived the war in France. In 1970, it is claimed 550,000 Jews were living there.[47] Up to 60,000 Jews had entered the country from Tunisia in the 1950s, and in the years 1962/1963 most of the 130,000 Algerian Jews decided to go to France. Only 13,000 moved to Israel, and 1,500 remained in Algeria after independence.[48] Without any natural growth at all, there would have been almost 400,000 Jews in France by 1970. But whatever their natural increase was, 150,000 would have been out of reach.

Unfortunately, the 550,000-figure published by the *Year Book* turns out to be much too low! In the mid-1970s, an official investigation discovered 700,000 Jews living in France. The *International Herald Tribune* commented:[49]

---

46 Tartakower and Grossmann, *Jewish Refugee*, p. 343.
47 *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476.
48 *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Vol. 9, p. 538-539.
49 *International Herald Tribune*. "French Policies to Court the Jewish Vote," May 10, 1977, p. 2.

> […] *a census report showed there were 700,000 Jews in France, at least 150,000 more than had been believed.*

It is true that the North African Jews proved relatively fertile, but the native European Jews exhibited the low birth rate usual for Europe. It may be assumed that this mixed Jewish population was not much larger than 670,000 in 1970 – seven years prior to the official count. Of these, in turn, 185,000 may have been of North African origin (see footnote to *Table 15*). Consequently, the number of European Jews in France probably was 485,000 in 1970. In view of the "original" 238,000 of the year 1945 and the relatively small growth rate, immigration from eastern Europe must have amounted to 230,000 Jews after the war.

As for the pre-war immigration in France, a number of "estimates" exist. But the number of 90,000 (Sixth Chapter) also contained the – mostly foreign – Jews who fled from Belgium and Holland.

The "Missing"

Summarizing, we may say that from the end of WWII until 1970 1,778,000 Jews found shelter in the main Jewish immigration countries. This number is about one and a half times as large as the 1.1 million Jews who entered the same countries during the 1930s (*Table 14*). In analyzing Jewish emigration from the countries occupied by Germany during the war, however, we must disregard France, because this country, even though it was one of the large immigration countries for Jews both before and after the war, was in the German sphere of influence during WWII. Thus, Jewish immigration in all the above-mentioned main immigration countries *outside* the former German sphere of influence totaled 1,548,000 after the war (until 1970). The only possible countries of origin of these more than 1.5 million Jewish immigrants are those European countries (excl. the USSR in today's borders) which were occupied by Germany during WWII.

In 1970, 860,000 Jews of European origin lived in these very same countries (*Table 15*). If one adds them to the 1,548,000 Jews who left these countries after the war for the main immigration countries (excl. France), then one obtains the minimum number of Jews who must have been living in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR and the Baltic states) at the close of World War Two, namely, 2,408,000. Their number was probably larger yet, because European Jewry was subject to considerable attrition during the interim 25 years on account of low birth rates and assimilation.

However, highly regarded Zionist organizations like the American Jewish Committee put the number of Jews in those European countries in

Table 14: Immigration of EUROPEAN Jews in the Main Countries of Immigration b e f o r e and a f t e r World War Two

	Before the war	After the war
Palestine	293,000 ('32-'44)	73,000 ('45-'48)
Israel		585,000 ('48-'70)
United States	406,000 ('33-'43)	490,000
Latin America	180,000 (1930s)	150,000
Canada, Australia, England, South Africa	90,000 (1930s)	250,000
France	90,000 (1930s)	230,000
Main immigration countries	1,059,000	1,778,000
deduct:		
France	90,000	230,000
Main immigration countries outside the German sphere of influence during World War Two	969,000	1,548,000

Source: Seventh Chapter.

Table 15: Jewish Population of EUROPEAN Origin in the former German-occupied European Countries in 1970[50]

Bulgaria	7,000	Rumania	100,000
Yugoslavia	7,000	Czechoslovakia	14,000
Poland	9,000	Hungary	80,000
	23,000		194,000
	Communist countries excl. the USSR		217,000
Belgium	40,500	Netherlands	30,000
Denmark	6,000	Norway	750
Greece	6,500	Austria	8,000
Italy	35,000	Germany	30,000
Luxemburg	1,000	France*	485,000
	89,000		553,750
Western European countries app.			643,000
Approximate total			860,000

* In 1977, 700,000 Jews were found in France.[44] The native Jewish population was stagnant, but the younger immigrant Eastern European Jews might have had some growth. Much larger excesses of births over deaths were recorded by the app. 170,000 immigrant North African Jews who arrived in the 1960s. Applying an average rate of growth of at most 0.8%, there were 670,000 Jews in France in 1970. It may be possible that the North African Jews recorded an excess of births amounting to 15,000; if true, 485,000 Jews of European origin were living in France in the year 1970.

[50] *AJYB*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 476. The Jewish population figures (1970) given for European countries (excl. France) are not necessarily identical with reality, as *Table 15* shows. According to *AJYB*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 285, the frequent intermarriages of European Jews, and the withdrawal from the Jewish community often resulting therefrom, caused considerable but unfortunately not ascertainable losses to the European Jewish population.

1946/47 at only 1.41 million. Thus, the missing million Jews (2,408,000 minus 1,410,000) must have left Europe either during the immediate post-war period or – disregarding the possibility that we were given "political" figures – the count in 1946/47 was incomplete.

The improbability of just 1.41 million "survivors" (1946/47), as published by the *Year Book*, is highlighted by the fact that in that case only half a million Jews (1,410,000 minus 860,000) from the former German occupied countries could have entered the main immigration countries between the end of the war and 1970. The fact is that Israel alone received more than half a million immigrants from these countries after 1948.

Insisting on the 1.41 million figure is to deny the huge Jewish immigration in the Western Hemisphere after World War Two. That, of course, is nonsense. Which European countries these surviving, but statistically "missing" European Jews should be allocated to, cannot be reconstructed today. During the first post-war years, Jewish refugees were streaming week after week, month after month from the East to the West, being transported from camp to camp, and it often lasted years until they finally found their place of final residence. Hundreds of thousands were literally moving "between" the countries, and thus were not recorded in the statistics for individual countries. Certainly, the *Year Book* published figures on the number of Jewish DP's for 1947 in the case of Italy, Germany and Austria, but not for other countries. For instance, one cannot detect Cyprus – where the British held tens of thousands of Jews wanting to migrate to Palestine – or Morocco and Tunisia.

By proving a large-scale immigration in many countries outside the former wartime German sphere of influence, it was possible to demonstrate that	1,548,000
Jews left Europe between the end of the war and 1970 (*Table 14*). In 1970, these European countries still contained	860,000
European Jews (*Table 15*). Consequently, the number of Jews who survived must have been at least	2,408,000.
On the basis of largely Zionist or pro-Zionist data, however, the number of surviving Jews found was only (*Table 11*)	1,443,000.
This means that the difference constitutes additional survivors in, and/or emigrants from, former German-occupied Europe; their numbers are	965,000.
Thus, while the real number of Jewish survivors in former German-occupied Europe (excl. the USSR in today's borders) was almost 2½ million, the sum of the actually missing Jews was much smaller. Based on Zionist statistics we arrived in *Table 11* at	1,269,000

"missing" Jews. Deducting the additional	965,000
survivors from them, European Jews not traceable statistically number	304,000.

The extent to which these 304,000 represent actual missing persons is difficult to judge. It is known that the Jewish population of German-occupied Europe suffered from an extremely low birth rate. The resulting excess of natural deaths over births was not taken completely into account in the above analysis due to lack of data. In addition, we only considered Jewish immigration in fourteen countries which accepted the bulk of the large number of Jewish emigrants after the war. An investigation of some of the smaller countries of destination certainly would discover further emigrants.

It is thus obvious that the figure of 1.3 million "missing" Jews arrived at on the basis of Zionist information for former German-occupied Europe (excl. the USSR in today's borders) in no way reflects reality. The huge flow of Jewish immigrants from Eastern Europe after the cessation of hostilities – as described by General Morgan and even Zionist sources – must have exceeded 1.5 million until 1970. This flow also included the majority of the deportees and the Polish Jews under wartime German control.

Organized Flight

It was pointed out before that many Jews managed to escape during the war from the German sphere of influence. They, too, belong to the 965,000 surviving, but statistically unaccounted for European Jews. The exact number of Jews who fled after the start, but before the end, of the Second World War to neutral or Allied countries and regions is not known; it must have reached several hundreds of thousands.

To be sure, the Institute of Jewish Affairs reported that 180,000 Jews escaped from the countries controlled by the Axis powers between the beginning of the war and 1943, but their countries of origin and routes of escape are largely clouded in mystery.[51]

Hidden indications can be found here and there pointing to Turkey as an important receiving and transit country for fleeing Jews who tried to reach neutral or Allied overseas countries by ship via the port of Constanza (Rumania) or by rail via Bulgaria. Even more mysterious are the temporary receiving stations for these refugees. The *Year Book*, for instance, does list figures for the Jewish DP-camps in post-war Germany, Austria and Italy, but none for Cyprus, Persia or Morocco where – as was shown in this

[51] Institute of Jewish Affairs, *Hitler's Ten-Year War*, p. 306.

chapter – many Jewish refugees were admitted before and just after the end of the war.

An invaluable piece of evidence describing the extent and organization of this refugee movement during the last 16 months of the war is furnished by the U.S. War Refugee Board. The Board was established by Roosevelt on January 22, 1944, for the purpose, *inter alia*, of aiding the escape of as many Jews as possible from areas under German control. Special representatives of the Board were stationed in all "strategic" places important for the reception, shelter and transportation of these refugees, such as Turkey, Switzerland, Sweden, Portugal, Great Britain, Italy and North Africa.[52]

The diplomatic status of these representatives enabled them to negotiate with all friendly and neutral governments in the name of the U.S. Government, and even to contact German authorities for the purpose of obtaining the release of Jewish prisoners. The number of Jews freed from German control as a result of these direct negotiations is not specified, but the last U.S.-German exchange is supposed to have taken place in February 1945; the released Jews "were taken to an UNRRA camp in North Africa to await ultimate resettlement."[53]

Of much greater importance for the escape of Jews from the German sphere of influence – especially during the last 1½ war years – was their flight to Turkey and, to a smaller degree, to southern Italy. To be sure, the United States had no need to pay attention to a sovereign Italian government, but in the case of neutral Turkey an agreement had to be reached. In order to transfer the escaped Jews on to Palestine and to transit camps in the Middle East and North Africa, the consent of Great Britain and France, *i.e.* de Gaulle, was necessary. The United States Government

> *assured the neutral governments that it would arrange for the maintenance of newly arrived refugees and for the evacuation to other places of safety as soon as possible.*[54]
>
> *Representations were therefore made to the Turkish Government for consent to admit into its territory all refugees from Axis areas who might reach the Turkish border. Assurances were given the Turkish Government that the Board would arrange for maintenance of refugees in Turkey as well as for their eventual removal to other places.* […] *the Turkish Government finally agreed to grant increased numbers of entrance and transit visas and transportation facilities, and generally to cooperate in this* [U.S.] *Government's program to rescue Nazi victims.*[55]

---

52 U.S. War Refugee Board, *Final Summary Report*, p. 4-5.
53 *Ibid.*, p. 34.
54 *Ibid.*, p. 7.
55 *Ibid.*, p. 20-21.

In order to carry out this far-flung escape operation, the services of the UNRRA were utilized, which provided temporary shelter for the Jewish refugees and their transport and maintenance on the way to makeshift camps. UNRRA camps sprouted in the Middle East, Italy and North Africa ready to accept thousands of these refugees.[56]

The possibility to escape from the Balkans via Turkey to Palestine and other allied territory existed for Jews since the beginning of World War Two. The route of escape led from the port of Constanza (Rumania) across the Black Sea to Istanbul or by rail through Bulgaria. The Board assumed the task to systematically improve and expand these routes to "develop a steady flow of refugees over these routes through Turkey."[57]

For this purpose, lesser German and other border officials were bribed, false identification papers were supplied, exit and entry visas were procured, and transportation by boat and by rail was provided for evacuation to safe areas. "*Tens of thousands* were rescued from the Nazis by these clandestine means," the Board wrote.[58]

> […] *refugees were collected, concealed from the Nazi-controlled Rumanian officials, and placed in small vessels in the port of Constanza.* […The refugees] *were herded by the hundreds on ships built to carry 20 to 50 passengers.* […] *late in March 1944, 48,000 Jews were moved from Transnistria to Rumania. Many of them, mostly children, were transferred* with other [Jewish] *refugees from Rumania to Palestine.*[59]

A second route of escape from the Balkans to Allied territory led from Yugoslavia by boat across the Adriatic Sea to southern Italy. Partisan and other underground units in Slovakia, Hungary and Yugoslavia smuggled Jewish refugees to the coast, where boats organized by the Board waited to receive and transport them to southern Italian UNRRA camps. Approximately 7,000 Hungarian Jews are supposed to have escaped this way, but it is not known whether they were Jews from Greater Hungary or from the Hungarian territory within post-war borders.[60]

In southern Italy the UNRRA maintained numerous camps for the Jews streaming across the Adriatic Sea. Soon, these facilities became overtaxed, and the inmates were transferred to "havens in other Allied territory."[61] The reference was to the UNRRA camps in North Africa like, for instance, Camp Marechal Lyautey near Casablanca or Camp Philippeville in Algeria.[62]

---

[56] *Ibid.*, p. 9.
[57] *Ibid.*, p. 19-20.
[58] *Ibid.*, p. 18.
[59] *Ibid.*, p. 21-23.
[60] *Ibid.*, p. 26.
[61] *Ibid.*, p. 64.
[62] *Ibid.*, p. 61-62.

The financial means to bribe officials, procure false identity papers, and obtain ship and rail transport in German-occupied areas was paid for by funds channeled through "neutral" Switzerland and from there to the Jewish organizations in Hungary and elsewhere.[63]

It is unfortunate that the Board made no references as to the total number of Jews who escaped from Axis territory through its assistance. Here and there the report mentions some figures for particular national Jewish groups, but generally the Board just mentions hundreds, thousands and tens of thousands coming out of German-occupied Europe. The fact that

- at the end of the war, there were 8,000 more Jews in Bulgaria than at the beginning,
- 6,000 Hungarian Jews were found stranded in Rumania after the war,
- 60,000 and more than 100,000 *European* Jews, respectively, arrived in Israel from Persia and Morocco between 1948 and 1970,
- the Jewish population of Palestine increased by about 100,000 between 1939 and 1945, with only a fraction thereof accounted for by natural net growth,
- the Institute of Jewish Affairs reported 180,000 escaped Jews between the beginning of the war and 1943,
- the U.S. Government's War Refugee Board and the UNRRA had systematically organized the escape of a stream of refugees through Turkey and southern Italy,

permits us to assume a gigantic flight and evacuation during the war from areas of former German-occupied Europe: it numbered many hundreds of thousands.

[63] *Ibid.*, p. 32-33.

EIGHTH CHAPTER:

The World Jewish Population

The Demographic Development before the War

As late as the early 1930s, 9.5 million Jews lived in Europe (incl. the Soviet Union).[1] Almost two-thirds of them either were never in the German sphere of influence or escaped from it. On the other hand, Europe's Jewish population was in the midst of a process of dissolving its former concentration long before Hitler's ascension to power. This dissolution was the consequence of a large flow of emigration from eastern European countries, negative net birth rates, conversions and general assimilation tendencies. The economic crisis of the 1930s and the officially managed anti-Jewish measures in Greater Germany, Poland, Rumania, etc., intensified the efforts of Jews to turn their backs on Europe. The outbreak of World War Two finally destroyed their one-time stronghold in Europe, except for a few remnants on the western rim of the Occident.

About one million Jews left Europe before the war. Roughly half a million lived anyway in European countries never occupied by Germany, and between September 1939 and mid-1940 more than two million Jews disappeared in the Soviet Union and shared the fate of the other three million Soviet Jews. Consequently, only 2.8 million Jews remained in the countries that were to come within the German sphere of influence until June 22, 1941. Another three-quarters of a million Jews fell into German hands when Axis troops struck in order to forestall a Soviet attack, bringing the total number of Jews in the German sphere of influence in Europe during the Second World War to 3.5 million.

Of the 5 to 5.5 million Jews in the USSR (1940), one million inhabited from the start the territories outside the maximum German expansion in Russia, close to another million were deported by the Soviets from the western frontier areas to Siberia in the spring of 1940 already, and four-fifths of the remaining 3.5 million Jews withdrew more or less voluntarily with the Red Army in 1941.

---

[1] *AJYB*, 1932, Vol. 34, p. 251.

Table 16: World Jewish Population in the 1930s
– by Countries –

Europe			
England (1931)	300,000		
Gibraltar (1931)	886		
Ireland (1926)	3,686		
Malta (1920)	35		
Portugal (1931)	1,200		
Spain (1934)	4,000		
Sweden (1930)	6,653		
Switzerland (1930)	17,973		
Unoccupied Europe		334,433	
Albania (1930)	204		
Belgium (1934)	60,000		
Bulgaria (1934)	48,398		
Czechoslovakia (1930)	356,830		
Denmark (1930)	5,690		
Finland (1937)	1,755		
France (1936)	240,000		
Germany (1939)	250,448		
Greece (1928)	72,791		
Hungary (1930)	444,567		
Italy (1931)	47,825		
Luxemburg (1935)	3,144		
Netherlands (1935)	111,917		
Norway (1930)	1,359		
Poland (1931)	3,113,900		
Rumania (1930)	756,930		
Yugoslavia (1931)	68,405		
Former German-occupied Europe		5,584,163	
Estonia (1934)	4,302		
Latvia (1935)	93,479		
Lithuania (1923)	155,125		
Soviet Union (1939)	3,020,141		
Soviet Union and Baltic states		3,273,047	
Europe			9,191,643
Africa, Asia, Australia			
Algeria (1931)	110,127		
Congo (1923)	177		
Egypt (1934)	72,550		
Ethiopia (1936)	51,000		
Kenya (1931)	305		
Libya (1938)	30,046		
Morocco (French) (1936)	161,312		
Morocco (Span.) (1936)	12,918		
Portug. East Africa (1923)	100		

Rhodesia (1931)	2,447		
South Africa (1936)	90,662		
S.W. Africa (1925)	200		
Tanganyika (1931)	10		
Tangier (1936)	7,000		
Tunisia (1936)	59,485		
Africa		598,339	
Aden (1931)	4,151		
Afghanistan (1929)	5,000		
Arabia (?)	25,000		
China (1935)	19,850		
Cyprus (1931)	75		
Hong Kong (1935)	250		
India (1931)	24,141		
Indochina (1924)	1,000		
Iraq (1935)	90,970		
Japan (1938)	200		
Malaya (1921)	703		
Palestine (1939)	424,373		
Persia (1935)	40,000		
Philippines (1934)	500		
Syria/Lebanon (1931)	26,051		
Transjordan (1934)	200		
Turkey (1935)	78,730		
Asia		741,194	
Australia (1933)	23,553		
New Zealand (1936)	2,653		
Australia and New Zealand		26,206	
Africa, Asia and Australia			1,365,739
North and South America			
Argentina (1935)	260,000		
Brazil (1933)	40,000		
Chile (1930)	3,697		
Columbia (1935)	2,045		
Costa Rica (1939)	500		
Cuba (1933)	7,800		
Curacao (1929)	566		
Dominican Republic (1940)	756		
Guatemala (1938)	350		
Guiana (Brit.) (1938)	1,000		
Haiti (1936)	150		
Honduras (1938)	25		
Jamaica (1935)	2,000		
Mexico (1935)	20,000		
Nicaragua (1938)	100		
Panama (1930)	850		
Panama Canal Zone (1938)	74		

Paraguay (1930)	1,200		
Peru (1935)	1,500		
Salvador (1939)	120		
Surinam (1938)	799		
Uruguay (1930)	12,000		
Venezuela (1926)	882		
Latin America		356,414	
Canada (1931)	155,614		
United States (1937)	4,771,122		
North America		4,926,736	
Americas			5,283,150
World Jewish population			15,840,532

Source: *AJYB*, 1944, Vol. 46, p. 501 for all countries except Rumania and the Netherlands; for these two countries "estimates" were provided by the Year Book, even though the Dutch census of 1935 registered 111,917 Jews (*AJYB*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 602) and Rumania's census of 1930 found 756,930 Jews (Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 486).

After World War Two, 2.4 million Jews were found to be alive in the former German-occupied European countries (excl. the USSR); about 300,000 are statistically unaccounted for. Over one million of the more than five million Jews died during the war in the Soviet Union, the largest part either as Red Army men or in Siberian labor and concentration camps. Probably up to 4.3 million Jews survived the war in the Soviet Union, and as late as 1980 prominent Zionist personalities like Dr. Nahum Goldmann estimated the number of Soviet Jews at up to 3.5 million. But meanwhile hundreds of thousands had left the Workers' Paradise during the past three and a half decades, and considerable negative net birth rates and numerous mixed marriages caused Soviet Jewry to suffer great losses.

Fitting the numerical development of the Jewish population in Europe into that of world Jewry is aggravated by the fact that there are no reliable figures on the actual number of Jews throughout the world. In most countries, Jews are still not considered an ethnic, but a religious minority and, strangely enough, political Zionism was unable so far to persuade the governments of the Western countries with the largest Jewish populations to include them separately in the periodic censuses.

This situation led to large differences in the estimates of the world Jewish population even before the Second World War. As a rule, the Jewish population estimates were too low for the immigration countries, too high for the countries of emigration and, generally, Jewry was endowed with far too large rates of natural increase. This is particularly a problem for the last pre-war figure, namely, the world Jewish population estimated at 16.7 million in 1939. The huge shift of millions of Jews to the East, West and South caused by the war and its aftermath, and the political interest in keeping the

pre-war figure high, made it impossible so far to attain an objective correction of this number; yet, historical truth demands it.

For most of the countries of the world the latest official and semiofficial pre-war figures are available only for the early or the middle 1930s. Exceptions are the United States, Palestine, the Soviet Union and Greater Germany. On the basis of the last censuses or estimates for the countries listed in *Table 16* one obtains the following summary:

North and South America	5,283,150
Asia, Africa, Australia	1,365,739
European countries not occupied by Germany during World War Two	334,433
Countries outside the area of wartime German influence	6,983,322
Countries inside the area of wartime German influence	5,584,163
World Jewry outside the USSR and the Baltic countries	12,567,485
Soviet Union and the Baltic states	3,273,047
World Jewry	15,840,532

In *Table 17* we listed the census years when the Jewish population of the individual countries was counted or estimated last before the war. Classified by periods of time, the summary is as follows (in 1,000):

	A	B	C	D	E	
	1923/25	1926/32	1933/35	1936/38	1939	Sum
North and South America	0	175	333	4,774	1	5,283
Asia, Africa, Australia	2	172	352	415	424	1,366
Europe	0	5,199	227	242	250	5,918
World excl. USSR and Baltic states	2	5,546	912	5,431	676	12,567
Soviet Union and Baltic states	155	0	98	0	3,020	3,273
World Jewry	157	5,546	1,010	5,431	3,696	15,841
Years until 1939 (average)	15	8	5	2	1	
Average percentage increase	0.2	0.2	0.7	0.5	0.3	
Possible Jewish population at the end of 1939	162	5,635	1,046	5,485	3,707	16,035

The main countries listed in columns A and B are Lithuania, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and England. Poland registered a very small natural increase of only 0.2% for its Jewish population before the war already; Hungary's Jews suffered a negative net growth rate. In Czechoslovakia and probably in England, the Jewish population was stagnating, and Rumania's Jews, too, recorded just a very small natural growth (0.2%) in the 1930s. The relatively high rate of growth of the small number of Asian and African Jews cannot possibly have affected the overall rate for these columns. An average rate of 0.2% seems ample under the circumstances.

Table 17 : World Jewish Population in the 1930s
– by Census Years –

Year	Europe	+ Asia	+ Australia	+ Africa	+ Americas	= World
Unknown		25,000				25,000
1920-1925	155,160	1,703		477		157,340
1926	3,686			882	4,568	
1928	72,791					72,791
1929		5,000			566	5,566
1930	1,590,206				17,747	1,607,953
1931	3,532,216	54,418		112,889	155,614	3,855,137
1933	111,917		23,553		47,800	183,270
1934	116,700	700		72,550		189,950
1935	96,623	229,800			285,545	611,968
1936	240,000		2,653	382,377	150	625,180
1937	1,755				4,771,122	4,772,877
1938		200		30,046	2,348	32,594
1939	250,448	424,373			620	675,441
1940					756	756
World *excl*, USSR	6,171 ,502	741,194	26,206	598,339	5,283,150	12,820,391
1939 USSR	3,020,141					3,020,141
World	9,191,643,	741,194	26,206	598,339	5,283,150	15,840,532

Source: *Table 16,*

The countries listed in column C are distributed quite evenly among the Western Hemisphere, Europe and Asia/Africa. The small or even totally absent growth rates in Europe were more than offset by the large growth rates in Asia. Still, the applied average rate of 0.7% seems somewhat high. U.S. Jews dominate column D almost completely. Their rate of natural increase is not certain, but we do know that the highly urbanized U.S.-Jewish population recorded much lower net growth rates than the U.S. average; also, other U.S. population sections (for instance, the non-white and the rural white population) were blessed with a growth rate far in excess of the U.S. average of 0.75% (1935-1939).[2] Thus, an average rate of 0.5% in column D is probably exaggerated. Column E also was provided with a growth for one year, because the Soviet census took place in January of 1939. Here too, it seems that the applied increase of 0.3% is rather generous, because the Soviet-Jewish population stagnated long before the war, as Prof. Lorimer pointed out.

The maximum size of the world Jewish population thus cannot have exceeded 16.04 million in 1939. A scrutiny of *Table 17* shows that the census dates of the countries receiving Jewish immigrants in the Western Hemisphere and Palestine happened to fall into the second half of the 1930s, whereas those of the European emigration countries, excepting Germany,

[2] U.S. Department of Commerce, *Population Estimates*, p. 1.

were to be found at the beginning of the decade, generally 1930/1931. No question, the census count of many immigration countries included Jews who were also covered by the population statistics of Poland, Rumania, the Baltic, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, etc. Considering the half a million Jewish emigrants from Poland in the 1930s and the many tens of thousands from other European countries, it is certain that double counting must have amounted to at least 100,000, probably more. We can be sure that the Jewish world population of 1939 never reached the 16-million mark; it was at least 700,000 smaller than is usually assumed.

The elusiveness of the figure of 16.64 million published by the *Year Book*[3] can be demonstrated another way: For this figure to be true, the Jews would have had to grow by an annual average rate of 1.2% since the last count in the individual countries until 1939. This rate is 50% larger than the populations of North America and Europe with their very large rural population were able to show! This is obvious nonsense.

In the official *Statistical Abstract of Israel*, a similar unreal number may be found for 1939, namely, 16.7 million. The same source also mentioned the worldwide Jewish population for the years 1914 and 1925:[4]

1914	13.5 million
1925	14.8 million

An increase by 1.3 million from 13.5 million to 14.8 million within eleven years is equivalent to an annual rate of 0.85%. Before and after these dates, millions of Jews left eastern Europe and emigrated mainly to North America, where their natural increase soon began to decelerate in the new urban commercial environment. Also, the economic crisis of the 1930s produced the same trend to lower birth rates among the Jews as was true for all industrial nations. But an increase to 16.7 million in 1939 would correspond to an average rate of +0.9% per year. Not only would the Jews have had an actual rise in their rate of natural increase, but – contrary to the trend of those years – their fertility would have been considerably larger than was recorded for central and western European countries. This is absurd!

However, an increase by 1.2 million from 14.8 (1925) to 16 million in 1939 would amount only to an average rate of growth of 0.55% per annum. Even this rate would seem rather high in view of the drastically falling Jewish birth rates in eastern Europe, the negative tendencies in some central and southeastern European countries, and a moderate growth in the United States. Still, considering the whole development since 1914, it appears much more realistic. By way of comparison: The U.S. population recorded an average net growth rate of only 0.8% between 1930 and 1939 despite a fast

---

3 *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 603.
4 *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1971*, Table B/3.

growing non-white and white rural population.[5] In Germany the net rate was 0.7-0.8% (however, there was a decline from 0.9% in 1925 to 0.66% in 1930 and a rise from then on to 0.8% by 1939).[6]

To be sure, the much publicized emigration from Germany and the immigration into Palestine was reflected in the *Year Book*'s figures, but the considerably larger emigration from eastern Europe was disregarded almost entirely. The fact that the United States had accepted more than 400,000 Jewish refugees and immigrants was made public only in 1943 during hearings of an investigating committee of the U.S. House of Representatives. But those hearings did not receive particular notice. Thus, while Jewish immigration showed up to a small extent in the statistics for the immigration countries, emigration was disregarded in the statistics for eastern Europe. This situation had dire consequences for the ascertainment of the total number of the pre-war Jewish population and the number of missing persons. To all appearances, the overseas immigration countries displayed fewer Jews than actually were present before and after WWII, and the eastern European emigration countries were assigned numbers that were exaggerated by 800,000!

The country-specific investigation in the First and Sixth Chapter points to a net emigration before and during the war of at least 1,121,000 (*Table 18*). It is possible, though, that this figure does include some negative net growth, because sometimes the data available was just too scanty.

Table 18: Jewish Emigration before and during World War Two

Czechoslovakia	52,300
Germany and Austria	442,000
Hungary	5,500
Poland	500,000
Rumania	121,600
Total	1,121,000

Source: First and Sixth Chapter. The escape of about 30,000 Jews from France in 1940 was not taken into account; they consisted mainly of refugees from Germany, Poland and Czechoslovakia, and thus would in effect constitute a double counting.

Analyzing immigration in the main immigration countries – *i.e.* Palestine, the United States, Canada, Australia, England, South Africa, France and seven Latin American countries – *before* the end of WWII, we found 1,059,000 Jews in the Seventh Chapter (*Table 14*). In addition, there were many other smaller countries which also accepted thousands of Jewish refugees, such as Switzerland, Sweden, New Zealand, China, for instance.

---

5 U.S. Department of Commerce, *Population Estimates*, p. 1.

6 Hardach, Karl. *Wirtschaftsgeschichte Deutschlands im 20. Jahrhundert*, Göttingen, 1976, p. 246.

It is apparent that the emigration and immigration figures for the period before the end of WWII as developed in this study are more or less balanced, each in effect confirming the other.

A Question of Millions

In order to check on the accuracy of the world population figures as published by the *Year Book* for the post-war period (1946), we established two groups which will be looked at separately: The Soviet (or those living in the Soviet Union) and the non-Soviet Jews.

As mentioned above, the world Jewish population of 1939 numbered less than 16 million; of these, 3.02 lived in the Soviet empire; the non-Soviet Jews thus counted fewer than 13 million in 1939. Within a few months, the Soviets acquired millions of Polish, Baltic and Rumanian Jews. On balance, the division looked like this one year later:

World Jewish population 1939 (maximum)		16,000,000
deduct:		
– "Old" Soviet Jews (1939)	3,020,000	
– Former Polish Jews (1939/1940)	1,867,000	
– Former Baltic Jews (1940)	225,000	
– Former Rumanian Jews (1940)	225,000	
Total Soviet Jews		5,337,000
Jews *outside* of the Soviet Union 1940 (maximum)		10,663,000

Early in WWII, the rough distribution of these 10.7 million non-Soviet Jews was as follows:

United States (1943)[7]	5,200,000
Canada (1941)[8]	170,241
Latin America (1943)[8]	584,384
Western Hemisphere	5,954,625
Palestine (1939)[9]	424,373
Asia (incl. Turkey) (1939)[10]	376,500
Africa (1939)[10]	609,800
Australia/New Zealand (1939)[10]	33,000
European countries *not* occupied by Germany during the Second World War[11]	384,500
Countries *outside* the subsequent German sphere of influence	7,782,798
European countries *inside* the subsequent German sphere of influence 1939[12]	2,952,000
Jews *outside* the USSR 1939/1943 (maximum)	10,735,000

For the Western Hemisphere no figures were obtainable for 1939. They are therefore somewhat too high and reflect the immigration during the first war years. On the other hand, the population of 384,500 for the unoccupied European countries probably is too low by several tens of thousands. Generally though, the total of 10,663,000 is quite in line with the sum of the individual country groups for the years 1939/1943. It is rather improbable that the post-war figure for the Jews living *outside* the Soviet Union exceeded the pre-war figure, because possible negative net growth rates in Europe during the war, direct war losses (soldiers and partisans killed in combat), chaotic conditions in the German camps during the closing months of the war, Allied bombing raids, etc., may have pushed the total down to at least 10.6 million or below.

Comparing these 10.6 million survivors with the 9 million outside the Soviet Union as published by the *Year Book* for 1946 (*Table 19*), there is a gap of 1½ million.

The *Year Book* figure of 9 million for 1946 includes only 5.75 million Jews in North and South America. But the *Year Book* itself admitted to 5.95 million Jews in this region in the year 1943, and in 1945 and 1946 other hundreds of thousands of Jews coming from devastated Europe had arrived in the New World. Evidently, the *Year Book* understated the 1946-figures for Western Hemisphere by half a million persons.

---

7 See Seventh Chapter.
8 *AJYB*, 1945, Vol. 47, p. 637.
9 *Ibid.*, 1940, Vol. 42, p. 604.
10 *Ibid.*, 1947, Vol. 49, p. 741-744.
11 *Ibid.*, p. 740.
12 In 1939 (before the outbreak of the German-Polish war), 5,044,000 Jews lived in those European countries later occupied by Germany (excl. USSR and Baltic countries) according to *Table 11*. Of these, 1,867,000 Polish and 225,000 Rumanian Jews came within the Soviet empire before the start of the war; there remain 2,952,000.

Table 19: Purported World Jewish Population: 1939 and 1946 – according to the American Jewish Year Book[13]

	1939	1946[x]	Difference
A. World *outside* the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,489,620	5,756,700	+ 267,080
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,494,300	1,647,000	+ 152,700
– Unoccupied Europe	384,500	419,000	+ 34,500
	7,368,420	7,822,700	+ 454,280
B. German sphere of influence *outside* the Soviet Union:			
– Poland	3,250,000	120,000	–3,130,000
– Czechoslovakia	360,000	55,000	– 305,000
– Rumania	850,000	300,000	– 550,000
– Other European countries	1,539,700	669,600	– 870,100
	5,999,700	1,144,600	–4,855,100
C. World *excl.* the USSR	13,368,120	8,967,300	–4,400,820
D. Soviet Union and Baltic states	3,275,000	2,032,500	–1,242,500
E. World Jewish Population	16,643,120	10,999,800	–5,643,320
of which:			
F. Jewish population in the German sphere of influence (B + D)[y]	9,274,700	3,177,100	– 6,097,600

x The *Year Book* listed the world Jewish population for 1946 as 11,123,800, but an addition of the individual countries totaled only 10,999,800; it is not clear where the difference of 124,000 should be looked for, but it seems the Rumanian figure may be wrong.

y In this table the entire Soviet Union appears as having belonged to the German sphere of influence; in reality, in 1939 one million Jews lived already outside the territory later occupied by German troops.

In Asia, Africa and Australia, too, the actual number of Jews in 1946 was not 1.67 million, as the *Year Book* would like us to believe, but hundreds of thousands more. As we mentioned already, the Jews coming from eastern Europe were moved from camp to camp in western Europe, and many were quartered temporarily in UNRRA camps in the Middle East, Cyprus and North Africa. We know, for instance, that about 200,000 *European* Jews immigrated into Israel after May 15, 1948, coming from Persia, Morocco and Tunisia (see Seventh Chapter).

The figure of 1.6 million Jews in all of Europe (1,145,000 plus 419,000) as published by the *Year Book* for 1946 also is much too low. We have seen in the Seventh Chapter that roughly one million more Jews had survived in the countries within the former German sphere of influence (excl. the USSR) than was admitted to by the *Year Book*. In addition, the *Year Book* committed an obvious mistake in the case of the Rumanian Jews, because in

[13] *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, pp. 603-607.

the following year already the figure for the Jewish population of Rumania was increased by 130,000.

The statistical data published by the *Year Book* become even more doubtful when one realizes that the figure of 11.33 million for 1970 (excl. the USSR) is too low by several hundreds of thousands – despite the huge jump by 30% within only 24 years! The *Year Book* listed only 5.9 million U.S. and 550,000 French Jews. In reality, there were 6.6 million in the United States and almost 700,000 in France.

For 1970, the *Year Book* mentioned the following Jewish population:[14]

in Europe (excl. France)	837,150
in Asia (incl. Turkey and Israel)	2,707,200
in Africa	196,600
in Australia and New Zealand	77,000
in Latin America	812,925
totaling	4,630,875.
Furthermore, the Canadian census of 1971 listed[15]	296,945
in the United States we found (Seventh Chapter)	6,600,000
and in France (Seventh Chapter)	670,000.
In 1970, the world Jewish population outside the Soviet Union was at least	12,200,000.

It is almost certain that this figure of 12.2 million for 1970 is too low as well. As mentioned already, an official investigation in France found 150,000 more Jews than was admitted to by the *Year Book*. In other countries the situation may be very similar. The Zionists themselves admit that the Jewish population is suffering from attrition through assimilation in all European countries – in East and West. The number of Jews who fail to appear statistically as Jews because of this development is not known, but the examples of France, where the *Year Book*'s estimate is 20% below the official figure, and of the United States, where more than one million Jews disappeared from the statistics, provide some food for thought. We may be sure that the real number of Jews outside the USSR exceeded 12.3 million in 1970.

In this connection, we find a very interesting piece of information in the *Israel Almanach* (1958-1959), published by the Zionist World Organization (ZWO) headquartered in Jerusalem. We learn from it that the 1.8 million Jews of Israel in 1958 were equivalent to *one-eighth* of the Jewish world population.[16] In effect, this renowned Zionist source was estimating the

[14] *Ibid.*, 1971, Vol. 72, p. 475-476.
[15] *Ibid.*, 1975, Vol. 76, p. 251.
[16] Departement de la Jeunesse et du Héhalouts de l'Organisation Sioniste Mondiale. *Israël Almanach 1958-1959*, Jerusalem, p. 282.

number of Jews in the world at 14.4 million in 1958. Unfortunately, the ZWO did not provide more detailed figures on this subject, and we are left guessing as to how many Soviet Jews were included in this estimate. Officially, the figure which was current in those days in Zionist literature on the Jews in the USSR was around 2.3 million. Deducting it from the 14.4 million, we arrive at a Jewish population outside the USSR of 12.1 million for 1958. This estimate is very close to our own calculations of at least 12.3 million.

Henri Zoller, the Israel-correspondent of the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel*, wrote in the summer of 1980 that 80% of the world Jewish population was still living in the diaspora.[17] Thus, if Israel's 3¼ million Jews[18] constituted 20% of world Jewry in early 1980, this one-time Jewish member of the French Resistance is putting the number of Jews in the world at 16.3 million in 1979/1980.

Now, Henri Zoller may not be exactly an expert on questions of Jewish demography, but Dr. Nahum Goldmann, the former president of the World Jewish Congress and one of the most prominent leaders of world Zionism, was one of the best-informed experts on the size of the world Jewish population. Dr. Goldmann, too, stated that 80% of world Jewry was living in the diaspora in early 1980.[19] In other words, only one-fifth was to be found in Israel. Dr. Goldmann rounded his figure for Israel to 3.5 million. Official Israeli statistics mention only 3¼ million Jews for early 1980. On the basis of these 3¼ million, one arrives at 16.3 million Jews in the world according to Dr. Goldmann.

Contacted by personal letter, Dr. Goldmann replied that Soviet Jews counted 3 to 3.5 million in 1980.[20] Deducting the upper end of his estimate, let us say 3.4 million, from the world Jewish population of 16.3 million, there remain 12.9 million Jews in the world outside the USSR.

It is noteworthy that Dr. Goldmann's admission is putting him squarely in the corner of the Jewish dissidents in the USSR with regard to the number of Jews in the Soviet Union. If he places the number of Soviet Jews at 3 to 3.5 million in 1980, he is saying in effect that in the early 1970s there were 3.5 to 4 million Jews in the Soviet Union. After all, one-quarter of a million Jews left the Workers' Paradise during the past decade, and the excess of

---

17 Zoller, Henri. "Israel – Ein Nachtasyl?," *Der Spiegel*, No. 37, 9/8/1980, p. 148-149.

18 *Statistical Abstract of Israel 1980*, Table II/2.

19 Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. "Aus Sorge um Israel," *Die Zeit*, No. 29, 7/11/1980, pp. 13f. A short time before his death, Dr. Goldmann was still more specific: in *Der Spiegel* ("Israels Regierung hat das Volk betrogen," No. 34, August 28, 1982, p. 9); he narrowed Israel's share of the world Jewish population down to less than 20%; applying this rate to Israel's Jewish population of 3.2 million, Dr. Goldmann, in effect, placed world Jewry at over 16.5 million.

20 Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. Private letter dated 2/13/1981.

deaths over births may have reached up to one per cent per year for the Soviet-Jewish population during that period, or about 200,000.

Ostensibly, the development of world Jewry looked like this during the past forty years:

Purported World Jewish Population outside the USSR
– 1940, 1946, 1970, 1979 –

Year	Population	Changes	Period	Average Annual Changes in percent since		
	(Mio.)	(Mio.)	(Years)	1940	1946	1970
1940	10.6	–	–	–	–	–
1946	9.0	–1.6	6	–2.7	–	–
1970	12.3	+3.3	24	0.5	1.3	–
1979	12.9	+0.6	9	0.5	1.1	0.5

We note that the entire increase for the last 9 years amounted to just 0.6 million (or even less). This is quite a contrast to the thirty years prior to this, which were characterized by extremely large plus and minus changes but which, as the whole, recorded a most remarkable increase of 1.7 million. The suspicion is not unfounded that the contrary developments before and after 1946 are directly connected with each other. To be sure, one could blame the reduction between 1940 and 1946 on the German measures within the so-called "Final Solution," but there is no sensible explanation for the unheard of "fertility" between 1946 and 1970, namely, +1.3% p.a.!

The almost totally urbanized world Jewish population – which lived almost entirely in the large urban centers in the East and West and which not only recorded a birth rate that has been dropping for generations, but also suffered a relatively low net growth rate before the war already – would have demonstrated a fertility after the war close to the biological limit and nearly equivalent to the population growth in the developing countries.[21] This is pure fantasy!

There is only one reasonable conclusion: The figure published by the *Year Book* for the world Jewish population outside the USSR in 1946 did not conform to reality. Political reasons were decisive for putting the number so low. Leaving aside the *Year Book*'s obviously manipulated figure for 1946, the 40-year demographic development of world Jewry outside the Soviet Union begins to look much more realistic:

[21] *AJYB*, 1980, Vol. 81, pp. 61f.: Since the middle of the 1960s at the latest, there has been a drastic drop in births.

Probable World Jewish Population outside the USSR
– 1940, 1970, 1979 –

Year	Population	Changes	Period	Average Annual Changes in percent since	
	(Mio.)	(Mio.)	(Years)	1940	1970
1940	10.6	–	–	–	–
1970	12.3	+1.7	30	0.5	–
1979	12.9	+0.6	9	0.5	0.5

The development evident from the above compilation shows no contrast between the time before and after 1970. The growth rate for the 30-year-period before 1970 was relatively large despite the losses in WWII, because it also included the short-lived Jewish baby boom of the immediate post-war period. This growth of 0.5% per year until 1970 of the highly urbanized extra-Soviet world Jewish population is relatively large and represents conclusive evidence that the losses suffered in the war were relative small – at least as far as the Jews outside the Soviet Union are concerned.

At first glance it is surprising to see the growth rate maintain this level after 1970 as well, despite the reduction of the birth rate in all industrial countries since the early 1960s. This seemingly high rate of 0.5%, however, reflects also the quarter of a million Jews who emigrated from the USSR in the last decade. It is correct, of course, that Israel's immigrant population registered notable growth rates even after 1970, but all Zionist statements regarding the Jewish population in the rest of the Western World and in eastern Europe point to a drastic aging process and frequent negative net growth rates.[22]

---

[22] *Ibid.*, 1969, Vol. 70, p. 275:

> *In all diaspora Jewish communities for which we have data, the proportion of elderly and old people is greater than in the surrounding general population. This is basically due to low fertility over the last few decades.* […] *Contributory factors may be the differential impact of withdrawals and a recent negative migration balance, involving particularly younger adults.* […] *more than half of some European Jewish populations are above the age of 40. In Europe and America the aging of the Jewish populations has led to an exaggerated proportion of persons no longer participating in reproduction while being subject to the comparatively high age-specific mortality of the elderly.*

The *AJYB* (pp. 274-275) goes on:

> *The population dynamics of the Jews in Europe, the Americas, South Africa, Australia, and New Zealand should be viewed in the context of their socio-economic position. These Jews have a strong tendency toward urbanization, educational attainment, and concentration in white-collar occupations and higher income brackets. In most of these countries, the relatively small or highly dispersed Jewish communities are strongly affected by environmental influences, secularization and assimilation.* […] *The keynote is the very low level of Jewish fertility. In all countries for which data are available, including the United States, the fertility of the Jews is below that of the general population. In several countries it has fallen below replacement level. After a short-lived post-World War II baby boom, Jewish birth figures declined in the 1950s.*

The demographic development of the Jews in the Soviet Union was discussed before, and there is no reason to repeat the statistical details at this point. Adding the 3½ million Soviet Jews – as confirmed by Soviet-Jewish dissidents, the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* and Dr. Goldmann – to the almost 13 million Jews outside the USSR, one obtains a total of 16.5 million for world Jewry. This is about half a million more than in 1940! The losses of at least one million during the war – mainly while serving in the Red Army, during the more or less forcible Soviet evacuation to Siberia, and in the Siberian labor camps – caused the Jewish world population to drop below the 15-million-mark. Since the end of WWII, it multiplied by at least 1.5 million, and thus more than compensated for the losses incurred as a result of the war and Soviet barbarism. This is equivalent to a worldwide net growth of 0.4% p.a. since the end of the war.

Even today the world Jewish population figures still reflect the political interests of Zionism, and estimating "mistakes" usually lead to figures for the post-war Jewish populations which are too low. Nevertheless, the ever more frequent larger population statistics for the USSR represent a fundamental admission by Zionism that the original post-war figures were much too low. Slowly, but steadily, they are working themselves toward the real world Jewish population size – even though the means applied are implicit, unrealistic assumptions regarding Jewish fertility.

The purpose of this analysis was not to investigate the content of truth in the "Holocaust" story, but to outline the extent and the direction of the Jewish population movement before, during and after World War Two. If the developments as traced here are in conflict with the taboos of contemporary historians, it is their task to reconsider an untenable position.

Even though the well-known "Holocaust" figures are of only minor interest in this study, it is necessary, nevertheless, to sketch the main controversial positions as far as the statistical data is concerned. Between 1939 and 1946, the *Year Book* found that the world Jewish population had been reduced by one-third from 16.64 million to 11 million (*Table 19*). Admittedly, the largest reduction was registered by today's Communist countries, but for the USSR itself the loss was put at "only" 1¼ million. In contrast, the countries beyond the former German sphere of influence recorded a plus of almost half a million Jews, obviously largely the result of migratory gains.

The fact that the political boundaries of 1946 in no way corresponded with those of 1939 – especially in the cases of Poland, Czechoslovakia, Rumania and the Soviet Union – was not mentioned at all by the *Year Book*, let alone taken into account in the determination of war losses. Only in the case of Rumania did the *Year Book* mention that the post-war borders excluded northern Bukovina and Bessarabia; yet this footnote was not reflected in the purported number of "missing" Rumanian Jews. The annexa-

tion of eastern Poland (1939) and Ruthenia (1945) by the USSR was completely disregarded. In short, a comparison of Jewish population statistics for 1939 and 1946 is incorrect in principle.

Certainly, this would make no difference as far as the total number of "missing" persons is concerned, *if* the figures for 1939 and 1946 were correct. But the crucial question is precisely how reliable these figures are. After all, it was the Soviet Union which acquired most of the Polish Jews in 1939/1940, besides hundreds of thousands of Rumanian and Baltic Jews. Any observer would immediately recognize the dubiousness of the "missing" figures, if the comparison would depict the fact that the bulk of the "missing" Jews is ascribed to that country which, with regard to falsification, lies, deception and statistical manipulation, is in a class by itself, and whose inhuman "scorched earth" initiatives forced tens of millions of people from all walks of life to move from the embattled areas to Siberia during the war.

Adjusting the pre-war figures to take account of the border changes and population movements until 1941, an entirely different picture develops (*Table 20*). To be sure, this table, too, points to five million "missing" Jews and creates the erroneous impression that eight million Jews came within the German sphere of influence, but otherwise it presents a very different view.

First of all, we see that the Jewish population *outside* the former German sphere of influence in 1946 is too low by hundreds of thousands (point A). A reduction by 200,000 in the Western Hemisphere during the interim years, when hundreds of thousands of Jews immigrated from Europe, is hardly in conformity with reality.

Secondly, the table shows clearly that the vast bulk of the "missing" Jews must be sought in the Soviet Union.

Assuming that the Jewish population of the Western Hemisphere maintained its size between 1943 and the end of the war, that the losses on the Soviet side exceeded one million, that the surviving post-war Jewish population numbered more than four million in the Soviet Union, and that the number of Jews who left Europe after the war – although "officially" unaccounted for – reached one million, the comparison with 1941 produces considerable differences with the current version of contemporary historians. These corrections were made on *Table 21*. There we see that the worldwide losses suffered by the Jews during the Second World War were in the neighborhood of 1¼ million – 8% of world Jewry – caused largely not by the direct impact of the war, *i.e.* those killed in action, but by Soviet barbarism. Over two hundred thousand remain unaccounted for. This latter worldwide figure agrees roughly with the missing figure of about 300,000 calculated for Europe in the Seventh Chapter.

Table 20: Purported World Jewish Population: 1941 and 1946
1941: according to results of this analysis
1946: according to the American Jewish Year Book (in 1,000)

	1941	1946[x]	Difference
A. World *outside* the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,955 ('43)	5,757	– 198
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,444	1,647	+ 203
– Unoccupied Europe	384	419	+ 35
	7,783	7,823	+ 40
B. German sphere of influence *outside* the Soviet Union:[x]			
– Poland	757	120	– 637
– Czechoslovakia	155	55	– 100
– Rumania	315	300	15
– Other European countries	1,511	670	– 841
	2,738	1,145	–1,593
C. World *excl.* the USSR	10,521	8,967	–1,554
D. Soviet Union, Baltic countries and Ruthenia	5,446	2,033	–3,413
E. World Jewish Population	15,967	11,000	–4,967
of which:			
F. Jewish population in the German sphere of influence in the years 1941–1945 (B + D)[y]	8,184	3,178	–5,006

x For 1941, see *Table 11* excl. Ruthenia.
y In this table the entire Soviet Union was listed as having belonged to the German sphere of influence; in reality, in early 1941 only 3¾ million Jews lived in the area later occupied by German troops (disregarding the Ruthenian Jews).

Regardless of whether one traces the development of the Jewish population in Europe country by country or more generally for the world, the missing remainder seems to narrow to two or three hundred thousand. Even this figure has no claim on absolute certainty. Available data on population size, migration, flight and deportation, fertility and mortality rates, mixed marriages and assimilation tendencies often are so vague that it would not have been surprising to obtain a *statistically* unaccounted difference which is larger by several hundreds of thousands or near zero.

Table 21: Probable World Jewish Population: 1941 and 1945 (in 1,000)

	1941	1945	Difference
A. World *outside* the German sphere of influence in World War Two			
– North and South America	5,955 ('43)	5,955	0
– Asia, Africa, Australia	1,444	1,647	+ 203
– Unoccupied Europe	384	419	+ 35
	7,783	8,021	+ 238
B. German sphere of influence *outside* the Soviet Union acc. to *Table 11* but excl. Ruthenia)			
– Poland	757	240	– 517
– Czechoslovakia	155	82	– 73
– Rumania	315	430	115
– Other European countries	1,511	691	– 820
	2,738	1,443	–1,295
C. World *excl.* the USSR	10,521	9,464	–1,057
D. Soviet Union, Baltic states and Ruthenia	5,446*	4,301	–1,145
E. Number of Jews who left Europe during and shortly after World War Two and who could not be traced statistically		965	+ 965
F. World Jewish Population	15,967	14,730	–1,237
G. Jewish losses in the Red Army, in Siberian labor and concentration camps, etc.			1,030
H. Statistically unaccounted for			– 207

* Of the 5.5 million Jews, approximately 700,000 Soviet Jews fell into German hands besides the roughly 100,000 Ruthenian Jews. On balance, no more than 3.5 million Jews were ever under German control during World War Two.

The Great Migration

Today's dispersion of the Jews in all parts of the world is without precedent in Jewish history. What irony of fate that just in the age when a political force – Zionism – finally gave geographic substance to the old yearning "Next year in Jerusalem," assimilation in the diaspora became the driving force in a process of dissolution that may prove fatal in the end.

The Second World War destroyed Jewry in Europe as an important, geographically concentrated population group for all time. Other centers appeared in the place of Europe – the United States, Israel and the Soviet Union – and one may presume that these three countries include 80% of world Jewry within their borders today. Basically, the world's Jewish pop-

ulation never was as divided and dispersed throughout the world as it is at present.

But this process of dissolution did not start with the Jewish drama in World War Two, or with the growing anti-Semitism in the 1930s, or with the division of Eastern Jewry following the establishment of Soviet might on the ruins of Tsarist Russia. It began in the second half of the 19th Century with the swelling Jewish westward drive, when literally millions of Eastern Jews poured into the melting pot across the ocean.

At the end of the 19th Century almost 90% of all Jews in the world lived in Europe,[23] and within Europe almost exclusively in an area whose "borders" ran from Lithuania through Poland to Hungary, turning east to the Sea of Azov and from there, encompassing the Ukraine and White Russia, north towards the Baltic countries. In those days, world Jewry was concentrated in three European countries, but, nevertheless, occupied a relatively well-defined geographic core. More important, the Jewish population in this area was rather homogeneous with regard to language (Yiddish) and religion (little secularization).

The so-called dispersion of the Jews throughout the world was nothing but a fable until the end of the 19th Century. It became a reality only in the 20th Century. The emigration of millions of Jews to America, the accelerated migration to the east and north within the Soviet Union during the last war, as well as the settlement of Palestine after World War One brought about the dissolution of Eastern Jewry, which seemed so stable just three generations ago, and dispersed them to all corners of the earth.

Today, four-fifths of the Jews live in regions where a hundred years ago not even three per cent of world Jewry could be found, *i.e.* the Western Hemisphere, Israel, Russia proper (*excluding* the Ukraine and White Russia), Siberia, Africa and Australia. On the other hand, most of the historic regions of the traditional diaspora are almost entirely without Jews today; this applies especially to eastern Europe, the Balkans, North Africa and the Middle East.[24]

This process continued uninterruptedly after the last war. It is, however, very difficult to obtain a rough outline of this development since 1945 because of a whole barrage of problems. Not only does the political character of Jewish population statistics make every "official" publication of relative data suspect, but the signs of disintegration in the course of accelerated secularization and assimilation tendencies in East and West, plus the difficulty in obtaining reliable data on Soviet Jewry, burden every attempt to trace the demographic development of world Jewry during the last 35 years.

---

[23] Schmelz. U.O. "A Guide to Jewish Population Studies," *Jewish Population Studies 1961-1968*, (U.O. Schmelz and P. Glickson, eds.). London/Jerusalem, 1970. p. 34.

[24] *AJYB*, 1980. Vol. 81, pp. 61 and 62.

Nevertheless, there is great unanimity that the USA, Israel and the Soviet Union together account for 80% of the world's Jews. The other fifth is composed of Jews in Europe, Latin America, South Africa, Australia and North African and Asian countries. No differences of opinion exist either on the generally largely urban character of world Jewry, and its much lower fertility than the surrounding gentile population. Only the Israelis register a healthy birth rate. In many countries – today probably in most – negative net growth rates replaced formerly small positive ones, and the trend toward assimilation and mixed marriages places a real question mark on the survival of the Jewish people outside Israel.

When looking into country-specific data, Zionist statistics suddenly become confused, even contradictory. Some Zionist experts insist on accepting the official Soviet statistics on Soviet Jewry (Schmelz), others are convinced that they underestimate the number of Jews in the USSR by 50% or more (Goldmann, Zand), while a third group prefers a figure somewhere in between (Shapiro). Keep in mind, in just this one case millions of people are involved, and the "Holocaust" story is affected directly by the final outcome of this controversy. As if this were not enough, some place the natural increase of post-war Soviet Jews at up to +1% p.a. (Shapiro), while others take it for granted that they actually suffered huge net growth deficits of up to –1% p.a. in part (Schmelz).

Similar inconsistencies could be listed for the United States, where the Jewish population was unscrupulously "reduced" to 5.4 million (1971: 6.1 million, and at the end of the war: 5 million), even though half a million Jews immigrated meanwhile as a matter of record, and the excess of births over deaths in the late 1940s, in the 1950s and in the 1960s added almost another million.

The way the *Year Book* sees the development of world Jewry since 1945 can be seen in *Table 22*. For the United States, whose Jewish population was listed much too low for 1946 already, one finds a drastic drop since the early 1970s. For the Soviet Union, whose Jews suffered drastic negative birth rates throughout the entire post-war period, a positive growth rate of 1% per year was applied until 1970. The other countries of the world purportedly lost only 0.7 million Jews between 1945 and 1970. This contradicts the fact that Israel and the United States alone received more than one million Jewish immigrants from there, and that the over-aged Jewish population remaining behind in Europe registered huge negative growth rates in part.

Table 22: Purported World Jewish Population Development: 1945/46, 1970 and 1979 (in millions) – according to the American Jewish Year Book –

				Changes in % p.a.	
Country/Region	1945/46	1970	1979	1945-1970	1970-1979
United States	5.0	5.9	5.6[x]	+0.7	–0.6
Soviet Union	2.0	2.6	2.6	+1.1	0
Palestine/Israel	0.6	2.6	3.2	+1.6[y]	+1.5[y]
	7.6	11.1	11.4[x]	+1.5	+0.3
Rest of the world	3.5	2.8	2.7	–0.9	–0.4
World Jewry	11.1	13.9	14.1[x]	+0.9	+0.2
deduct:					
Soviet Union	2.0	2.6	2.6	+1.1	0
World Jewry outside the Soviet Union	9.1	11.3	11.5[x]	+0.9	+0.2

Source: *AJYB*, 1946, Vol. 48, p. 603-608; 1971, Vol. 72, p. 475-479, and 1980, Vol. 81, p. 285-289. Notes: 'Excluding the non-Jewish members in the so-called "Jewish" households in the United States. J Refers only to the natural increase.

In an analysis published in the *Year Book*, the Israeli demographer Prof. U.O. Schmelz from the Hebrew University in Jerusalem listed annual rates of natural increase or decrease for the following countries:[25]

Jewish Net Fertility Rates

Country	Period	Percent
United States	1967-71	0
Canada	1967-71	+0.2
Brazil (Sao Paulo)	1965-69	+0.3
Argentina	1956-60	+0.1
France (Paris):		
– European Jews	1972-76	–0.3
– Oriental Jews	1972-76	+0.2
Belgium (Brussels)	1957-61	–0.2
Germany	1961-65	–1.8
Switzerland	1959-62	–0.5
Italy	1961-65	–0.5
Soviet Union (RSFSR)	1959-70	–0.9
Israel	1971-75	+1.7

Since then, a further drop in Jewish fertility rates occurred in almost all countries of the world. Still, we should emphasize that at least in the United States and Canada the Jewish population developed more favorably in the first two decades after the war.

[25] *Ibid.*, pp. 68 and 69.

The above-mentioned Jewish growth rates in the individual countries correspond much more closely to the population changes as traced in this study than with those utilized by the *Year Book*. Our investigation, which is based largely on Zionist sources, showed that world Jewry was clearly less than 15 million in 1945 but exceeded 16 million just as surely in 1980. The extremely low fertility rates of world Jewry – Israel excepted – simply did not permit a faster growth. The probable development of the Jewish population, and the factors behind it – migration or fertility – have been recorded in *Tables 23* and *24*.

Table 23 shows that the 14.7 million surviving Jews multiplied by 0.4% annually between 1945 and 1970; but the smallness of the rise was almost exclusively due to the decrease of the Soviet Union's post-war Jewish population, whose losses of men in the ranks of the Red Army, untold deaths in Siberian labor camps, and multitudes of mixed marriages effected a drastically dropping birth rate. In the last decade – signs of this were visible in the 1960s already – the Jewish population of the Western World had no further growth, Israel excepted. One might even say that from here on world Jewry will grow only as much as Israelis overcompensate for the net deficits in the USSR – and this, too, is becoming ever more questionable, as Israel's excess of births over deaths begins to shrink and the deficit of the Jews in the USSR grows year by year.

Table 23: Probable World Jewish Population Development: 1945, 1970 und 1979 (in millions) – according to results of this study –

Country/Area	1945	Natural growth	Migra-tion	1970	Natural growth	Migra-tion	1979	Natural growth in percent p.a. 1945-70	1970-79
USA	5.2	+0.9	+0.5	6.6	0	+0.1	6.7	+0.6	0
USSR	4.3	–0.4	0	3.9	–0.3	–0.2	3.4	–0.4	–0.8
Palestine or Israel	0.6	+0.8	+1.2	2.6	+0.4	+0.2	3.2	+1.6	+1.5
Subtotal	10.1	+1.3	+1.7	13.1	+0.1	+0.1	13.3	+0.4	+0.1
Rest of world	4.6	+0.2	–1.7	3.1	0	–0.1	3.0	+0.2	0
World Jewry	14.7	+1.5	0	16.2	+0.1	0	16.3	+0.4	+0.1
deduct:									
USSR	4.3	–0.4	0	3.9	–0.3	–0.2	3.4	–0.4	–0.8
World Jewry *outside* the Soviet Union	10.4	+1.9	0	12.3	+0.4	0.2	12.9	+0.7	+0.4

Today, only Israel has a growing Jewish population, and until two decades ago this was also true in the United States. The Soviet Union and the group of the remaining countries in the world (within this group there were noticeable changes) registered a continually falling number of their Jewish population.

Table 24: Distribution of World Jewry: 1945 and 1979 (in per cent)

Country/Region	1945	1979
United States	35	41
Soviet Union	29	21
Palestine/Israel	4	20
Subtotal	69	82
Rest of the World	31	18
World Jewry	100	100
deduct: Soviet Union	29	21
World Jewry *outside* the Soviet Union	71	79

Source: *Table 23*.

The percentage distribution of world Jewry can be seen in *Table 24*. In 1945, the United States and Israel (Palestine) accounted for 40%, but today for more than 60%. In the Soviet Union – which contained more than one-third of world Jewry in 1940 – there were still almost 30% of the world's Jews in 1945 despite the huge wartime losses of men and among the internees in Siberian labor camps. By 1980, this share had fallen to about 20%. A similar reduction in the share of Jews was recorded by the rest of the countries of the world: From 30% at the end of the war to about 20% in 1979/80.

While 80% of world Jewry today may be found outside the USSR, and of these, in turn, 80% in just two countries – USA and Israel – only time will tell whether or not this development really was a net gain for the once immensely fertile Eastern European Jewry. The Jews in the U.S. seem to have entered a phase of low, much too low fertility and assimilation tendencies, and the rapidly rising phenomenon of mixed marriages promises large losses for the future. Only in Israel did a young Jewish population persist. But here it is essentially the Oriental Jews who provide a healthy birth rate and who finally may shape the future and culture of this island nation in an Arabian sea – if the dams don't break.

EPILOGUE:

Sanning Put to the Test

by Germar Rudolf

A New Hope

The present book is not about the Holocaust – that is at least what the author claims on page 192 of the present study. But that is more wishful thinking than reality. Of course, the core issue of the present study is the big elephant which is always present when Jewish demographic developments during World War Two are discussed: Many of the mystical Six Million Jewish victims are said to have died in the various homicidal gas chambers of the Third Reich's camps, the largest and most notorious of which – with the highest claimed death tolls – are:[1]

Camp	*claimed Jewish death toll*
Auschwitz	≈1,000,000
Treblinka	≈800,000
Belzec	≈600,000
Sobibor	≈250,000
Chelmno	≈150,000
Total	≈1,900,000

In addition to this, somewhere between 1,300,000 and 3,000,000 Jews are said to have been executed either by shooting or in so-called "gas vans" behind the German-Russian front.[2] Finally, victims of all kinds of atrocities, mistreatments and neglect in other camps and in ghettos are said to make up the bulk of the rest to reach the Six Million. Since, as indicated, all these numbers vary widely, pinning down how many Jews died under which circumstances and where is almost impossible.[3]

With all these variations going on, it should strike one as rather peculiar that the Six Million number itself is a seemingly invariable constant.

---

1 Claims as to the actual death toll vary wildly. I have given the most widely accepted figures here. See the respective chapters in my book *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010) for more details.

2 On the "gas vans" see S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans,* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

3 Thomas Dalton has shown this in his seminal *Debating the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York, 2009, chapter 4, pp. 67-81; and again in "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 6, No. 3, fall 2014.

However, if one realizes that the emblematic number of Six Million suffering and dying Jews has been around since the late 1800s, that is to say: well before the outbreak of the FIRST(!) World War, as Don Heddesheimer was first to point out with a thorough study,[4] then it might dawn upon the reader that we are dealing here not with a number arrived at with thorough demographic studies, but with a purely mythical symbol of political import.

Attempts at determining the Jewish death toll during World War Two are numerous, since every major work addressing this topic includes some kind of accounting.[5] But until the first edition of the present work was published in 1983, no monograph dedicated exclusively to this topic existed, which is quite astounding, considering the importance of this issue.

How should one react to a book that proclaims that the Jews suffered a far lower death toll than Six Million during World War Two? Is such a message a reason to rejoice and hope, or a reason to become angry and to attack the messenger? The latter is no doubt the way many if not most people react – but why?

Everyone who insists with zeal that at least Six Million Jews must have fallen victim to Nazi persecution should examine their own motives for doing so. For shouldn't it be the normal reaction to find hope and comfort in the thought that fewer people died in a catastrophe than heretofore believed? The "Holocaust," however, is not a normal catastrophe. It comes with all the hallmarks of a religion, and questioning any detail of it, as Sanning does in the present book, inexorably provokes the ire of the devotees and high priests of the religion. Hence, when the present book was first published, expecting it to be welcome by the mainstream with exultation was too much to hope. Insults and *ad hominem* attacks against the author were more likely.

The first edition of the present book was honored by two mainstream historical periodicals with reviews, something which is nowadays quite unheard of for revisionist publications,[6] although the quality of these reviews was quite poor, as they merely contain unfounded suppositions and innuendoes rather than address any of the core issues at hand.[7] However, since giving any credence or respect to iconoclastic, *i.e.* revisionist publi-

---

4 Don Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

5 The earliest and at once most prominent ones being Reitlinger's *The Final Solution*, and Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews*, ch. VIII, section 3.

6 John S. Conway, "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, vol. VII, no. 3, August 1985, pp. 441-450, here pp. 450f.; Huttenbach, Henry R., *Martyrdom and Resistance*, vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, pp. 2, 12.

7 See Dan Desjardins's "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 3, 1986, pp. 375, 379; see also the exchange of letters by W. D. Rubinstein – making similar unfounded accusations – and W. N. Sanning as well as A. R. Butz in response, *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, nos. 2-4, 1984, pp. 367-373.

cations may cause a lot of trouble for anyone doing so, not much more could be expected.

That this book caused quite some discomfort in the ranks of the academic Holocaust orthodoxy can be gleaned from Henry Huttenbach's review:[6]

> *The danger of this book (and of those that will doubtlessly follow) is its clever veneer of scholarship.* […] *Not one in a thousand undergraduates could find fault with it; only a few more graduates would be competent to identify its flaws and to convincingly question its credibility. The ultimate danger lies in the lack of a serious response to this continuing wave of attacks on history itself.*

Hence, what had to be expected was the publication of a major mainstream monograph that would lay claim to refuting Sanning by proving "once and for all" that Six Million Jews died during the Holocaust indeed.

The Empire Strikes Back

And so it happened: Eight years after Sanning had presented his research results to the Anglophone and German publics, the German official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*) published an impressive 584-page study titled *Dimension des Völkermords* (Dimension of the Genocide). It is an anthology consisting of 17 individual contributions (plus the editor's introduction), each written by an expert[8] in the field of Jewish demography for a particular European country that fell under the influence of Nazi rule at any point between 1933 and 1944. The editor of this anthology, Dr. Wolfgang Benz, at that time Professor for Research of anti-Semitism in Berlin, summarized the results of this study as follows:[9]

> *The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million* [Jewish victims of the Holocaust].

Needless to say that Benz forestalls any suspicions by denying that the purpose of the demographic research project coordinated by him had been "to prove any pre-set figure ('six million')," [10] although that is inevitably the impression one gets.

Now, 584 pages of thorough research by 18 expert authors should spell doom for the slender 200-page book written by the lone-wolf author Walter N. Sanning aka Wilhelm Niederreiter. But both books cannot be compared, really. While Sanning focused exclusively on demographic statistics and

---

8 I am not sure what makes those contributing authors experts in demographics, but I take it that, by studying their subject in depth, they at least have *become* experts during the course of their preparatory research. 16 of the 18 contributing authors have a PhD title, and six of them are professors.

9 W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1991, p. 17.

10 *Ibid.*, p. 20.

ignored everything else, like anti-Jewish measures implemented in various countries and the alleged means, locations and numbers of mass murders perpetrated, Benz *et al*. present elaborate peripheral matters for their readers. Each one of their contributions starts out with a summary of the history of the Jews in the country under discussion, and then gives a detailed account of all the anti-Jewish laws, measures and events that took place there. The size of Benz's book is thus no indication of its statistically relevant contents, nor is that of Sanning's indicative of any deficiency.

Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Benz, a life spent researching anti-Semitism

But what about the part of Benz's book which does address statistical issues? Does it refute or even address Sanning's claims?

The first surprising fact of Benz's anthology is that Sanning's book is mentioned only by one author, and then only in a footnote almost at the very end of the book. There one reads:[11]

> *"The author* [Sanning] *distinguishes himself through his methodologically unsound handling of the statistical material as well as through daring and demonstrably erroneous reasoning and conclusions."*

The huge discrepancy between the works' final death toll make it seem obvious that this had to be this anthology's conclusion, if not already its starting hypothesis. However, the reader's hope to find out in which way Sanning handled the statistical material wrongly and why his reasoning and conclusions are erroneous is disappointed. All that is provided in Benz's book is the above mere claim with nothing to back it up.

Again, it is absolutely imperative for mainstream historians not to grant revisionists even a semblance of respect, so they hardly, if ever, quote revisionist works, let alone discuss any of their claims, reasoning and conclusions. If revisionist works are mentioned at all, then usually only in mere passing with unfounded derogatory remarks and often even with invectives against their authors, although the latter can fortunately not be found in Benz's work. Hence nothing more than this footnote could be expected from these "reputable" scholars.

---

[11] Gert Robel in his paper on the Soviet Union, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 558, footnote 396. The book has 560 text pages.

What one has to expect, though, is at least a "serious response" to Sanning's contested claims, as Prof. Huttenbach had demanded – if only implicitly by refuting them without repeating or mentioning them – so that serious students of history may be equipped with the tools they need in order to see through the alleged web of lies spun by revisionists like Sanning.

The Return of the Jedi

When I learned about the existence of Benz's anthology in 1992, I had to find out whether it contained powerful arguments which could refute Sanning's hypotheses. I read both books in parallel and made notes along the way pertaining to the population data each book provides for each country, as well as how and why they differ, if at all. After finishing my survey, I used this data to write a paper which I planned on publishing in a revisionist anthology edited by me at that time.[12] I sent an early version of this paper to Herr Niederreiter (aka Sanning), asking him for his comments. Unfortunately he had suffered a stroke a short while before this, so he managed to send me only a few comments. Mr. Niederreiter passed away shortly afterwards. My paper comparing Sanning's and Benz's works was therefore published without major changes. The following is a brief summary of the most important of my findings.

On the positive side, Benz's book impresses with its richness and thoroughness of the statistical source material used by each author analyzing a certain country. Most authors obviously had full access to the archival resources of the countries they were investigating. In this regard, Benz far excels Sanning, who had to make do with far less material.

On the downside, the editor Wolfgang Benz did a bad job coordinating the work of each author involved in the project. Since the borders of many countries in Europe shifted considerably during and after the Second World War, it would have been mandatory to agree up front on certain borders, so that no area where sovereignty changed during the investigated time span is left untreated or is counted twice or even multiple times. Because this was not done, 533,193 alleged Holocaust victims were counted twice.

The result of a country-by-country comparison of Benz's and Sanning's data for the countries which in some way came under German influence during World War Two is given in *Table 25*. It reveals that, by and large, the data both books come up with are relatively similar in most cases. Really

---

[12] G. Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust Opfer – W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich," in: Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 141-168; Engl.: "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 181-213.

Table 25: Country-by-Country Comparison of Benz and Sanning

NATION	VICTIMS, BENZ – REDUCED BY DUPLICATE COUNTS	MISSING, SANNING
Germany	139,000	123,000
Austria	48,767	36,000
Luxembourg	1,200	
Belgium	28,518	
France	(Total: 207,852) 76,134	Total: 124,500
Netherlands	102,000	
Denmark	116	Total: 1,000
Norway	758	
Italy	5,914	9,000
Albania	?200	0
Greece	58,885	53,000
Yugoslavia	60,000	56,000
Hungary	*277,000*	*71,000*
Czechoslovakia	164,000	112,000
Rumania	107,295	3,742
Bulgaria	0	-7,600
Poland	*1,800,000*	*516,511*
Soviet Union	*2,890,000*	*15,000*
TOTAL	**5,759,785**	**1,113,153**

decisive differences of more than 100,000 missing persons exist only in three cases highlighted in italics: Hungary, Poland and the Soviet Union.

Sanning's figure for Hungary is based on the assumption that only few Hungarian Jews were deported to German labor camps in the spring and summer of 1944, while mainstream historiography insists that some 400,000 Hungarian Jews shared that fate. Sanning bases his assumption on arguments first brought forward by Arthur Butz.[13] Butz's thesis, in turn, has been challenged even by revisionists,[14] and in a 1993 letter to me, Mr. Niederreiter indicated that he changed his position in this regard and assumes that several hundred thousand Hungarian Jews were indeed deported to Germany in spring/summer 1944 – although for forced labor rather than for wholesale slaughter, as orthodox historiography claims.

This leaves us with only two countries where Sanning and Benz profoundly disagree: Poland and the USSR. Hence, the core of the issue lies in the fate of the Jews of these two countries.

---

[13] See Chapter 5 in Butz's book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century,* 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, pp. 181-229.

[14] Jürgen Graf, "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, July/August 2000, pp. 4-18.

Digging deeper into Benz's anthology, I revealed another way the Holocaust figure is inflated by it. This time it is not a matter of incompetence, but one of premeditation. It is based on the highly dubious method applied by Benz and his colleagues to ascertain the death toll for each country. This method is basically based upon a simple difference between pre-war and post-war population sizes.[15] All of the following reasons why the number of Jews in a country could have been reduced were simply lumped together as *German* Holocaust victims:

- death due to Soviet deportation and imprisonment
- death as partisan (battle or execution)
- death as soldier/killed in combat
- death due to pogroms by non-Germans, without German collaboration or sanction
- death due to effects of war (labor service, bombing victims)
- natural excess of deaths over births
- religious conversions
- unregistered emigration during and after the war
- Jews not statistically registered or identified as Jews today

The first point is particularly important in this context, since one of Sanning's emphases is on the fate of Jews under Soviet rule. In Benz's anthology, on the other hand, all these many complex issues are basically ignored. Symptomatic for this is the following statement by Prof. Dr. Gert Robel, author of the contribution on the Soviet Union, about the reasons for the demographic decline of Soviet Jewry:[16]

> *It* [the number of Jewish Holocaust victims in the USSR] *also includes the casualties among Jewish soldiers and civilians* [partisans] *as well as those who succumbed to the strain of flight and to starvation.*
> *This is justified. They too were victims of violent National Socialist policies.*

Robel neither quantifies these categories, nor does he give reasons for this catch-all approach, for these are the closing words of this book. This is a convenient sleight of hand, though, as it puts the blame for all of Stalin's wartime victims squarely on Germany's shoulders and thus relieves Robel from the potentially unrewarding duty to conduct any in-depth investigation into the scope and scale of Soviet deportations and evacuations. If all casualties caused by the war are Germany's fault, and if therefore all Jewish

---

[15] That flawed approach was also recognized by German historian Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte in an expert report (in: Germar Rudolf, *Resistance is Obligatory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2012, p. 278):

> *Wolfgang Benz* […] *in fact proceeds from the premise worthy of critique that one could be able to determine the number of victims of the National Socialist measures of extermination by comparing the number of Jews in statistics before and after the Second World War."*

[16] Gert Robel in his chapter on the Soviet Union, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 560.

casualties count as German Holocaust victims, then why bother looking into how, where and in whose hands they died?

It is therefore not surprising that Robel doesn't bother getting involved in this issue. Hence, regarding the all-decisive topic of Soviet evacuations and deportations immediately prior to and after the outbreak of the Russo-German war, Robel suggests merely that there are no systematic accounts of their extent and scope. He dismisses this very important aspect in merely two paragraphs with the comment that Stalin did not wish to provoke Hitler with evacuation activities, and that there were therefore hardly any noteworthy deportations.[17] This claim is backed up with – nothing.

In contrast to this, Sanning devoted four entire chapters to the subject of Jews under the rule of the Soviet Union, with two of them focusing on Stalin's mass evacuations and deportations.

As for Poland, Benz's and Sanning's opposing positions can be summarized as follows:

Table 26: Polish Jewry acc. to Benz and Sanning

	Benz	Sanning
1931 population	3,100,000	3,100,000
pre-war fertility	high (1.4% p.a.)	low (0.2% p.a)
1931-1939 emigration	100,000	500,000
pre-war population	3,350,000	2,664,000
fled to Russia/Rumania in 1939	300,000	850,000
German-occupied western Poland (late 1939)	2,000,000	760,000

For details and page numbers see my study mentioned in footnote 12.

While Sanning devotes roughly 20 pages of intensive and thoroughly documented analysis to the problem of the demographic development of Polish Jewry in the years 1931-1939, Benz's Poland author Prof. Dr. Frank Golczewski deals with this important issue in only two sentences:[18]

> "[…] *if we extrapolate the census figures* [of 1931]*, taking into account natural increase and emigration, we arrive at a 1939 total population of 35,100,000 persons for the Polish nation as a whole, of which the Jewish component is estimated at 3,446,000. We repeat: these figures are not certain* [….]"

Golczewski simply assumes, without even making the slightest effort to investigate this topic, that the highly urbanized and persecuted Jews had the same growth and emigration rates as the rural Christian Poles.

The same guesswork is involved when Golczewski deals with the eastward mass flight of the Jews at the outbreak of the war. His figure is simply based on estimates, claiming that there are no reliable figures.[19] Even

---

[17] *Ibid.*, p. 507.
[18] Frank Golczewski in his chapter on Poland, in: W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 9), p. 417.
[19] *Ibid.*, pp. 425f., 443.

though that may be true, estimates can still be based on circumstantial evidence as presented by Sanning, but Golczewski decided to simply ignore them and conjure up some figures out of thin air.

Dr. Frank Golczewski, Professor for Modern History, Munich

As bad as all this sounds for Benz, it gets worse still, because the real Achilles' heel of Benz's anthology isn't even his ridiculously superficial and incompetent treatment of Polish and Soviet Jewry. The biggest flaw of Benz's book is that it does not contain *even a single paragraph* on the problem of Jewish post-war emigration from Europe. It does not even *mention* that there was a large-scale migration after the war, especially of the European population of Jewish faith, which has become known as the modern Exodus (as celebrated, for example, in the name of the iconic 1960 movie starring Paul Newman)!

The first ten chapters of Benz's anthology are conspicuous in their lack of *any* mention of post-war emigration, while others (Greece and Yugoslavia) fashion a fig-leaf for themselves by admitting to a few hundreds or thousands who left the country after the war's end.

Hence, exactly in the areas where Sanning's work impresses – mainly the fates of Jews in Poland and in the USSR as well as the Jewish Exodus during and after World War Two – Benz is completely and utterly silent.

One important characteristic of a scholarly work is that it mentions and addresses the arguments raised by other works in this area. Since Benz's anthology appeared eight years after Sanning's monograph, it would have been absolutely imperative to mention and thoroughly discuss Sanning's arguments. But Benz and his colleagues decided to do the exact opposite. Not even implicitly did they mention, let alone address, a single one of Sanning's arguments. Hence, Benz's work fails the litmus test of being a scholarly work. It's a botched, politically driven job of paid flacks hell-bent on proving the veracity of the Holy Six Million figure – despite Benz's claim to the contrary.

Hence, readers expecting to find answers in Benz's voluminous work to nagging questions and doubts instilled by Sanning's book will walk away disappointed and empty-handed.

This may also be the reason why no English translation of Benz's book has ever been published in the 24 years after it first appeared in German.

Since there do not seem to exist in the public domain any arguments refuting Sanning's hypotheses and conclusions, we have decided to issue this essentially unchanged new edition of Sanning's classic work on Jewish wartime demographics with an updated preface by Arthur Butz. Only several typos were corrected, and I also translated the few German words contained in several tables which the original translator and editor had apparently overlooked.

Therefore Sanning returns herewith, unchanged, unbowed, and unchallenged.

Sanning – Swedish for: truth, veracity, realism, exactitude, precision

Appendix

Document

"All the News That's Fit to Print."

The New York Times.

Copyright, 1943, by The New York Times Company.

OL. XCIII...No. 31,267. NEW YORK, SATURDAY, DECEMBER 11, 1943.

580,000 Refugees Admitted To United States in Decade

Disclosure of State Department Data to Bloom's Committee Is Linked to Its Opposing Bills for Wider Action

By FREDERICK R. BARKLEY

Special to THE NEW YORK TIMES.

WASHINGTON, Dec. 10—The United States has admitted about 580,000 victims of persecution by the Hitler regime since it began ten years ago, Breckinridge Long, Assistant Secretary of State, told the House Foreign Affairs Committee on Nov. 26 in secret testimony released today by Chairman Sol Bloom.

The release of the testimony by permission of the State Department was contrived as an intimation that Mr. Long's report had covered the committee's opposing two bills providing for executive reconversion of its plants for the spending of $500,000,000 for the relocation of displaced persons and other suggestions of the NAM War Congress.

10% of Washington's Population Mildly Ill—New York Not Seriously Affected

Meeting to Halt Tie-Up of Big Bomber Engines

580,000 REFUGEES ADMITTED TO U. S.

Continued From Page One

countries aided in rescuing victims of German oppression, he said, the chief job of meeting the problem fell on this country and Britain, which formulated the policies making possible the salvation of so many oppressed people.

Mr. Long said that Spain, Portugal and the French National Committee cooperated with the English-speaking nations to rescue refugees from France, Spain, having only about 1,200 for transfer to temporary shelter in North Africa, which he thought had not been "too bad."

All refugees from German tyranny in the ten-year period were admitted to the United States under the quota system, he said. Mr. Long said, except for the "awful period" of persecution when visitor visas were issued.

Mr. Long said that the reason why the refugees admitted were Jews, because "we have recognized from the start that the Jews were the most persecuted and the object of more antipathy than any other sections or class of the people, although they were not the only ones."

He said he believed Poles particularly as a race were "hunted down and killed like rats" by the German Army, which seized Polish properties.

While other neutral or anti-Axis

Continued on Page Six

INFLUENZA SPREADS IN EAST, MIDWEST

PACT ENDS STRIKE AT WRIGHT PLANTS

Knudsen Takes Part in Jersey

The New York Times, December 11, 1943

Bibliography

– Adlerstein, Fanny R. "Foreign Department," *The Jewish Social Service Quarterly*, New York, Vol. XVII, No.4, June 1941.
– Alvarez, Santiago. *The Gas Vans,* The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– *American Jewish Year Book*, New York (various issues).
– *Annuaire Statistique Hongrois 1931*, Nouveau Cours XXXIX, l'Office Central Royal Hongrois de Statistique, Budapest, 1933.
– Aronson, Gregor. *Soviet Russia and the Jews*, New York, 1949.
– Aschenauer, Rudolf. *Krieg ohne Grenzen: Der Partisanenkampf gegen Deutschland 1939-1945*, Leoni, 1982.
– *Baltimore Sun* (*The*), "Willkie Urges Second Front at First Possible Moment," Baltimore, Md., September 27, 1942.
– Benz, Wolfgang (ed.). *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich, 1991.
– Blau, Bruno. "Schlussbilanz des deutschen Judentums," *Aufbau/Reconstruction*, New York, Vol. XIV, No. 33, August 13, 1948.
– *Brockhaus, Der Grosse*, Leipzig, 1931.
– Burg, J.G. *Schuld und Schicksal: Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Munich, 1965.
– Butz, A.R. The *Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Los Angeles, 1977; 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
– Centralnoye Statisticeskoye Upravlenie pri Sovete Ministrov SSSR, *Itogi Vsesojuznoi Perepnizi Nazeleniya 1959goda: Ukrainskaya SSR*, Moscow, 1963.
– *Ceturtā Tautas Skaitīšana Latvijā 1935 gadā*, III: Vecums, Ģimenes Stāvoklis (*Quatrieme Recensement de la Population en Lettonie en 1935*, III: Age, Etat Civil), Valsts Statistiskā Pārvalde, Riga, 1937.
– Conway, John S. "History, Hitler, and the Holocaust," *The International History Review*, vol. VII, no. 3, August 1985, pp. 441-450.
– *Daily Express*, "Your Questions about Russia-Answered by Paul Holt," London, (a few days before) May 26, 1943.
– Dallin, Alexander. *German Rule in Russia, 1941-1945*, London, 1957.
– Dalton, Thomas. *Debating the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York, 2009.

~. "The Great Holocaust Mystery: Reconsidering the Evidence," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 6., No. 3, fall 2014, www,InconvenientHistory.com/archive/2014/volume_6/number_3.
– Davies, Arthur Raymond. *Odyssey through Hell*, New York, 1946.
– Département de la Jeunesse et du Héhalouts de l'Organisation Sioniste Mondiale. *Israël Almanach 1958-1959*, Jerusalem.
– Desjardins, Dan. "Critique of John S. Conway's Review," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 7, no. 3, 1986, pp. 375, 379.
– *Deutsche Ukraine-Zeitung*, Lutsk/Wolhynia (various issues).
– *Deutsche Zeitung im Ostland*, Riga/Latvia (various issues).
– *Die Bevölkerung des polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Demarkationslinie vom 21.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 153/287.
– *Die Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Staatsgebiets westlich der Grenzlinie vom 28.9.1939 nach dem Bekenntnis auf Grund der polnischen Volkszählung von 1931*, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 153/287.
– *Drugi Powszechny Spis Ludności Z Dn. 9.XII 1931 R.*; Mieszkania I Gospodarstwa Domowe. Ludność. Stosunki Zawodowe; Województwo Wołyńskie; Głowny Urząd Statystyczny Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej, Statystyka Polski, (*Deuxième Recensement Général de la Population du 9 Décembre 1931*, Office Central de Statistique de la Polonaise, Statistique de la Pologne), Warsaw (various issues).
– *Encyclopaedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1972.
– *Encyclopaedia Judaica 1973 Year Book*, Jerusalem, 1974.
– Ettinger, S. "The Jews in Russia at the Outbreak of the Revolution," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970.
– Fischer, Dr. Ludwig and Dr. Friedrich Gollert. *Warschau unter deutscher Herrschaft*, Cracow, 1942.
– *Fortune*, New York, 8/14/1978.
– Gauss, Ernst (ed. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1994.
– Goldmann, Dr. Nahum. "Aus Sorge um Israel," *Die Zeit*, No. 29, 7/11/1980.
~. "Israels Regierung hat das Volk betrogen," *Der Spiegel*, No. 34, August 28, 1982.
~. Private letter of February 13, 1981.
– Graf, Jürgen. "What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz But Were Not Registered There?," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 19, no. 4, July/August 2000, pp. 4-18.
– Grajdanzev, Andrew. "Asiatic Russia's War Potential," *Far Eastern Survey*, New York, Vol. X, No. 22, November 17, 1941.
– Grayzel, Solomon. *A History of the Jews*, Philadelphia, 1948.

– *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Munich, 1958.
– Haganov, Gedeon. *Le Communisme et les "Juifs,"* Supplement de CONTACT, Paris, May 1951.
– Halder, Franz. *Hitler als Feldherr*, Munich, 1949.
– Hardach, Karl. *Wirtschaftsgeschichte Deutschlands im 20. Jahrhundert*, Göttingen, 1976.
– Heddesheimer, Don. *The First Holocaust*, reprint of 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
– Helmdach, Erich. *Überfall? Der sowjetisch-deutsche Aufmarsch 1941*, Neckargemünd, 1978.
– Hilberg, Raul. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, New York, 1973.
– Hoggan, David. *Der Unnötige Krieg*, Tübingen, 1977.
– Huttenbach, Henry R. *Martyrdom and Resistance*, vol. 11, Sept.-Oct. 1984, pp. 2, 12.
– *Immigration and Naturalization Systems of the United States* (*The*). Report of the Committee on the Judiciary, U.S. Senate, 81st Congress, 2nd Session, April 20, 1950.
– Institute of Jewish Affairs. *Hitler's Ten-Year War on the Jews*, New York, 1943.
~. *Jews in Nazi Europe: February 1933 to November 1941*, Baltimore, Md., November 1941.
– *International Herald Tribune*, "French Policies to Court the Jewish Vote," Paris, May 10, 1977.
~. "What Price a Soviet Jew?," Paris, March 6, 1981.
– *International Who's Who* (*The*), London, 43rd Edition, 1979.
– Irving, David. *Hitler's War*, New York, 1977.
– Israel. Central Bureau of Statistics. *Statistical Abstract of Israel*, (various issues).
– Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf. *Kriegstagebuch des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht* (*Wehrmachtführungsstab*), Band 1: 1. August 1940 – 31. Dezember 1941, Frankfurt am Main, 1965.
– *Jüdisches Lexikon*, Berlin (Jüdischer Verlag), 1930.
– *Kauener Zeitung*, Kovno (Kaunas)/Lithuania (various issues).
– Kempner, Dr. Robert M.W. "Briefe an den Herausgeber," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Frankfurt am Main, No. 23, 1128/1981, p. 9.
– Kern, Erich. *Die Tragödie der Juden*, Preußisch Oldendorf, 1979.
– *Krakauer Zeitung*, Cracow (various issues).
– Lestschinsky, J. "National Groups in Polish Emigration," *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 5, 1943.
– Lettl. Statistisches Amt. *Zahl der Einwohner Lettlands für das Jahr 1941 (Stand 1.8.1941)*, Riga; Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 92/1427.

– Lorimer, Dr. Frank. *The Population of the Soviet Union: History and Prospects*, Geneva (League of Nations), 1946.
– *Magyar Statisztikai Évkönyv 1942*, Új Folyam L, A Magyar Kir Központi Statisztikai Hivatal, Budapest, 1944.
– Millman, Ivor. "Romanian Jewry: a Note on the 1966 Census," *Soviet Jewish Affairs*, London, No. 3, May 1972.
– *New York Times* (*The*), "580,000 Refugees Admitted to United States in Decade," 12/11/1943
~. "Willkie's Statement about Russia's Needs," 9/27/1942.
– Niederreiter, Wilhelm. "Verbrannte Erde – Sowjetischer Wirtschaftskrieg im Zweiten Weltkrieg," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* (Wigbert Grabert, ed.), Tübingen, vol. 29, No. 1, 1981, p. 18-21.
– Oberkommando des Heeres, GenStdH/Attacheabteilung. Letter of February 10, 1942, to the Reichsminister for the occupied eastern territories, attn. Herrn Reg.Rat Disch, Berlin; Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/134.
– Parming, Tonu. "Population Changes in Estonia, 1935 – 1970," *Population Studies*, London, Vol. 26, No.1, March 1972.
– Payne, Robert. *Stalin: Macht und Tyrannei*, Munich, 1981.
– Pechenick, Rabbi Aaron. *Zionism and Judaism in Soviet-Russia*, New York, 1943.
– *Perspektiven zur Verpflegungsversorgung der U.d.S.S.R. im Winterfeldzug 1942/43*, (Date unknown), Chef d.Vers.d.200.Schtz.Div. der 5. Armee, Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand R W 31/232.
– Publikationsstelle Berlin-Dahlem. *Bevölkerungsstatistik Lettlands* (Joh. Papritz and Wolfgang Kohte, eds.), Berlin, 1942.
– Publikationsstelle Wien. *Die Bevölkerungszählung in Rumänien 1941 (Geheim)*, Vienna, 1943.
– Rachner, Dr. "Der Arbeitseinsatz in den besetzten Ostgebieten," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, (Reichsarbeitsministerium), Berlin, vol. 22, No. 7, March 5, 1942.
– Rassinier, Paul. *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*, Leoni, 1963.
– *Recensământul General Al Populaţiei Romtiniei Din 29 Decemvrie 1930*, Volumul II: Neam, Limbă, Maternă, Religie; Institutul Central de Statistică, Bucharest, 1938
– Reichswirtschaftsministerium. *Annähernde Angaben über die am 1. November 1942 besetzten Gebiete der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 24/804.
~. *Die UdSSR Anfang 1942*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 24/817.
~. *Gebiet und Bevölkerung der UdSSR*, (Date unknown), Koblenz: Bundesarchiv: Bestand R 24/804.

– Reitlinger, Gerald. *The Final Solution*, New York, 1961.
– Ringelblum, Emanuel. *Ghetto Warschau*, Stuttgart, 1967.
– Rothenberg, Joshua. "Jewish Religion in the Soviet Union," *The Jews in Soviet Russia since 1917*, (Lionel Kochan, ed.), London, 1970.
– Rubinstein, W. D., and Walter N. Sanning, Arthur R. Butz. "'The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry': An Exchange," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 5, nos. 2-4, 1984, pp. 367-373.
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
~. *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
~. *Resistance is Obligatory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2012.
– Ruppin, Arthur. *The Jewish Fate and Future*, London, 1940.
~. *The Jews in the Modern World*, London, 1934.
– *Schlag nach aber Polen*. Leipzig: Bibliographisches Institut, undated [1940?].
– Schloss, Rolf W. *Die russischen Juden zwischen Sowjetstern und Davidstern*, Munich, 1971.
– Schmelz, U.O. "A Guide to Jewish Population Studies," *Jewish Population Studies 1961-1968*, (U.O. Schmelz and P. Glickson, eds.), London/Jerusalem, 1970.
~. "New Evidence on Basic Issues in the Demography of Soviet Jews," *The Jewish Journal of Sociology*, Vol. XVI, No. 2, December 1974.
– *Sčítaní Lidu V Republice Československé Ze Dne 1. Prosince 1930* (Díl I.: Rust, Koncentrace A Hustota Obyvatelstva, Pohlaví, Věkové Rozvrstvení, Rodinný Stav, Státní Příslušnost, Národnost, Náboženské Vyznání), Vydal Státní Uřad Statistický, Československá Statistika – Svazek 98, Řada VI., Sešit 7, Prague, 1934.
– Scott, John. *Jenseits des Ural*, Stockholm, 1944 (Engl. original: *Behind the Urals*, Boston, 1942).
– Shapiro, Prof. Leon. Private letter dated January 3, 1980.
– *Statesman's Yearbook* (*The*), New York, 1944.
– Statistisches Bundesamt. *Statistisches Jahrbuch für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Wiesbaden, 1962.
– Statistisches Reichsamt. *Wirtschaft und Statistik*, Berlin (various issues).
– Stegemann, Wilhelm. *Der Neue Weltkrieg*, First Volume 1939/40, Zurich, 1941.
~. *Der Neue Weltkrieg*, Second Volume 1940/41, Zurich, 1942.
– Sykes, Christopher. *Kreuzwege nach Israel: Die Vorgeschichte des Jüdischen Staates*, Munich, 1967.
– Tartakower, Arieh and Kurt R. Grossmann. *The Jewish Refugee*, New York, 1944.

– *Tat* (*Die*), "Die erschütternde Bilanz zweier Weltkriege," Zurich/Switzerland, 1/18/1955.
– Telpuchowski, Boris Semjonowitsch. *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, (Andreas Hillgruber and Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, eds.) Frankfurt/Main, 1961.
– *Treatment of Jews by the Soviet*. 17th Interim Report of Hearings before the Select Committee on Communist Aggression, House of Representatives, 83rd Congress, New York, September 22 and 23, 1954.
– *Universal Jewish Encyclopedia*, New York, 1943.
– U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census. *Population Estimates and Projections*, Current Population Reports, Series P-25 , No. 632, July 1976, Washington, D.C.
– *U.S. News and World Report*, New York, April 7, 1980.
– U.S. War Refugee Board. *Final Summary Report of the Executive Director*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., 9/15/1945.
– von Mende, Gerhard. "Die besetzten Ostgebiete," *Jahrbuch für Weltpolitik 1943*, Berlin (Deutsches Auslandswissenschaftliches Institut), 1943.
– *Wer ist Wer?*, (Walter Habel, ed.), Frankfurt, 1975.
– *Who's Who in America*, Chicago, Vol. 27, 1952-1953.
– Werth, A. *Moscow '41*, London, February 1942.
– Wirtschaftsstab Ost. *Bevölkerung in den besetzten Ostgebieten*, (Krüger, Chefgruppe W, Statistik), Berlin, 2/17/1943; Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 311260.
~. *Vierzehntagesbericht Wi Stab Ost (3.8.-16.8.1941)*, 8/30/1941 Freiburg, Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/11.
~. *Halbmonatsbericht Wi Stab Ost (1.-15.11.1941)*, 12/8/1941, Freiburg: Militärarchiv, Bestand RW 31/68.
– Wischnitzer, Mark. "The History of the Jews in Russia in Recent Publications," *The Jewish Quarterly Review*, Philadelphia, 1944-1945, Vol. XXXV.
– *World Almanac and Book of Facts*, New York, (various issues).
– *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissars für die Ukraine*, Rovno, No. 2, 2nd Year, 1/9/1943, Koblenz: Bundesarchiv, Bestand R 43 II/690c.
– *Zionist Year Book* (*The*). London (various issues).
– Zoller, Henri. "Dunkelheit umgibt uns," *Der Spiegel*, No. 20 5/11/1981.
~. "Israel – Ein Nachtasyl?," *Der Spiegel*, No. 37, 9/8/1980.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 6

THE FIRST HOLOCAUST

1891: "...six millions persecuted and miserable [Jewish] wretches"
1900: "...6,000,000... suffering arguments in favor of Zionism."
1912: "Russia is now... grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews"
1915: "...more than 6,000,000... Jews whose lives are at stake"
1916: "Nearly six million Jews are ruined"
1919: "...six million Jews... are dying of starvation"
1920: "Jewish war sufferers... six millions face... disease and death"
1926: "...over six millions of Jews... systematically degraded"
1931: "SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION"
1936: "...six million Jews... in a position [of] neither life nor death"
1938: "...six million Jews... are struggling between life and death"
1939: "...war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews"
1940: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction"

THE SURPRISING ORIGIN OF THE SIX-MILLION FIGURE

DON HEDDESHEIMER

THE FIRST HOLOCAUST

THE SURPRISING ORIGIN OF THE SIX-MILLION FIGURE

The First Holocaust

The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure

Don Heddesheimer

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
4th edition, March 2017

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 6:
Don Heddesheimer:
The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
4th, slightly corrected and expanded edition, March 2017
The first two editions bore the subtitle *Jewish Fund Raising Campaigns with Holocaust Claims During and After World War One.*

ISBN10: 1-59148-181-3 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-181-2 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by Castle Hill Publishers
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© 2003, 2004, 2015, 2017 by Don Heddesheimer

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

Cover Illustrations: Featuring some of the main players in the drama: front (left to right): Lenin, Czar Nicholas II, Stalin; spine: German emperor Wilhelm II; back: Hitler (right), Polish President Josef Pilsudski (behind bar code), and small around the bar code (counter-clockwise from top right): Stephen Wise, and finally Paul, Felix and Max Warburg.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 7

Chapter 1: Activities Prior to World War One 29

Chapter 2: World War One Activities.....43

Chapter 3: Postwar Campaigns 59

Chapter 4: The 1926 Campaigns.....69

Chapter 5: Following The Money 77

Chapter 6: The Trail Continues 93

Epilogue to the 2015 edition.....105

Appendix 127

Bibliography.....174

Index of Names 178

Introduction

By Germar Rudolf

As we all know, roughly six million Jews were killed by National Socialist Germany during World War II, or so we are told. This genocide is today generally referred to as *the Holocaust* or *the Shoah*. But how do we know that six million Jews lost their lives? And for how long have we known it?

Whereas it seems that the first question can be answered by demographic research on the Jewish losses during World War Two, the second question has to be directed to historians.

With regard to the first question, while several scholars tried to make demographic investigations into the question of Jewish population losses during World War Two – sometimes with quite conflicting results – it was not until 1991 that a major monograph, published in Germany by a mainstream publishing house and authored by a group of renowned authors, addressed this important issue. To nobody's surprise, the result of this massive demographic study confirmed what everybody knew anyway:[1]

> "*The bottom line indicates a minimum of 5.29 and a maximum of just over 6 million* [Jewish victims of the Holocaust]."

And even though the six-million figure had been called a highly "*symbolic figure*,"[2] it has now reached almost sacrosanct proportions. It is clear that the massive social and legal persecution encountered by everyone in Germany who doubts, denies, or refutes the six-million figure[3] has resulted in an invisible guideline for this study despite the editor of said tome, Wolfgang Benz, rushing to point out:[4]

> "*Of course the purpose of this project also was not to prove any pre-set figure ('six million').*"

But considering that the Holy Holocaust is without any doubt the biggest taboo of our times, is this really a matter of course?

---

1 W. Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991, p. 17.

2 German mainstream historian Martin Broszat from the Munich Institut für Zeitgeschichte did so while testifying as an expert witness for the Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

3 For this, see my study "Discovering Absurdistan," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 203-219.

4 W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 20.

In a comparative analysis of Benz's study with a major revisionist analysis of Jewish population losses during World War Two,[5] I pointed out that Benz's work has so many logical, methodological, and systematic flaws that its results have to be rejected.[6]

But if it is true that we do not have a reliable demographic study that shows without a doubt that six million Jews lost their lives during World War Two, then why are we confronted with this six-million figure? Where does this figure originate? And when was this figure first propounded?

It is usually assumed that the Nuremberg Military Tribunal during 1945 and 1946 was the origin of the claim that six million fell victim to the Holocaust. And in fact, during that trial two witnesses made claims to that end:

First, we have Wilhelm Höttl, who was a German secret-service agent whose written affidavit was submitted to the court.[7] The affidavit says in its decisive passage:

> *"*[Eichmann told me that] *In the various extermination camps some four million Jews have been killed, while two more million perished in other ways."*

In his 1997 autobiography, Höttl confirmed to have heard those numbers from Eichmann.[8]

The second Nuremberg witness was Dieter Wisliceny. During the war, he was a German official working with Adolf Eichmann at the task of deporting Jews. He testified in person during the Nuremberg Trial. During his testimony, he stated, among other things:[9]

> *"He* [Adolf Eichmann] *said he would leap laughing into the grave because the feeling that he had 5 million people on his conscience would be for him a source of extraordinary satisfaction."*

Note that Wisliceny falls one million short of the required six million.

Since Eichmann was not in custody after the war, it has been speculated that he was used as a convenient scapegoat during the Nuremberg trial. But Eichmann ended up before his own trial some 15 years later, after he had been kidnapped by Mossad agents from his Argentine refuge in 1961.

---

5 Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1983 (2nd ed.: Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers 2015).

6 "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison," in Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Chicago: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003, pp. 181-213.

7 Document 2738-PS, IMT Vol. 31, pp. 85f.

8 W. Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Koblenz: S. Bublies, 1997, pp. 412f.

9 IMT Vol. 4, p. 371.

Interestingly, when he was asked during that trial whether the Jews he had deported knew what was awaiting them, he made some rather astonishing remarks. That trial was actually taped, and that footage is online on YouTube and elsewhere.[10] Here is my translation of what Eichmann said in this regard:

> *"The people out there did not know that for a long time. I myself didn't know it either whether these transports… for instance, if they went into the General Government* [occupied Poland], *then I knew that nothing happened* [to them] *as long as Globocnik was not working* [there]. *If they went to Auschwitz, it is clear that the majority was deployed for labor there. I was kept in the dark as well as to how many or who would be killed. But I did not worry about that either, because that was not my area of responsibilities. It cannot be denied, though, that I knew about the things due to the service trips I was ordered to make to the East."*

When we look deeper into the matter, however, a slightly different image appears. When doing research for his book *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, controversial British historian David Irving rummaged through many archives and personal records of people involved in those trials. He found out that in June 1945, before that trial began, the man who was organizing it, U.S. Chief Prosecutor Robert Jackson, met three lawyers representing major influential Jewish organizations. Jackson wanted to get their input for the upcoming trial.

Regarding Jewish population losses, Jackson asked them straightforwardly:[11]

> *"How great were those* [Jewish] *losses?"*

One of those lawyers, Dr. Robinson, responded reflexively:

> *"Six million."*

But because the chaos reigning in Europe at that time rendered any demographic studies impossible, one has to wonder how he could have known this.

The mystery of the origin of the six-million figure deepens as we go back in time. Already in December of 1944, when the Allied armies were about to enter Germany, the Soviet propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg wrote in the Soviets' English-language newspaper *Soviet War News* on December 22, 1944 (pp. 4f.):

---

[10] 96th Session of the Eichmann Trial, July 13, 1961; www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Ylq49Dumes.

[11] David Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996, pp. 61f.; p. 99 in the current online version at www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf

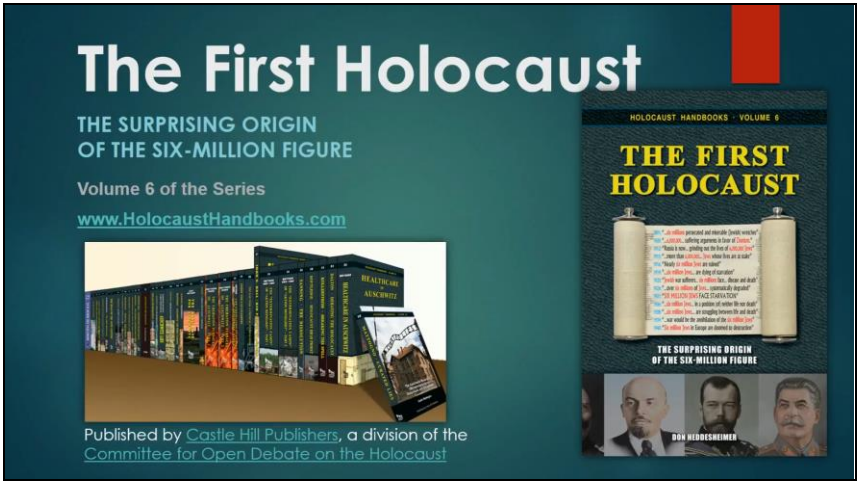

The present book has been turned into a video documentary featuring many of the newspaper clippings and book excerpts mentioned here, and additional material not included in this book.

You can watch the documentary on YouTube at youtu.be/yBnMtkbWPCs (or search for this book's title).
You can also download the documentary in low resolution to watch on your hand-held device, or in high resolution to watch on your computer or in order to burn it on DVD and watch it on TV.

Simply go to HolocaustHandbooks.com, and pick this title from the movie drop-down list.

> *"In regions they seized, the Germans killed all the Jews, from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people, and he will reply quite simply: 'Why, they were Jews.'"*

That's not the only time this symbolic figure appeared in that propaganda newspaper published for Anglophone readers. It was repeated in the issues of January 4 and March 15, 1945. We read there:

> *"The world now knows that Germany has killed six million Jews."*

Those articles were re-discovered by the German historian Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, who has reproduced them in the appendix to his 2001 book *Stalin's War of Extermination*.[12] Here the same question comes to mind: How could Ehrenburg know that six million had been killed before even a single Allied soldier had set foot onto German soil?

In fact, Ehrenburg "knew" about those six million already much earlier. Anglophone newspapers were announcing in November 1944 that Ehrenburg was about to publish a book on claimed German atrocities.

[12] J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001, pp. 189, 402f.

In a press release by the United Press as published in the *Youngstown Vindicator* on November 27, 1944, we read:

> *"the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews."*

The article referred to a book written by Ehrenburg which was said to be released soon. If considering that writing a book takes months, that six million figure must have been around already well before November 1944. This book actually didn't get published in the Soviet Union at that time, probably because Stalin didn't want to emphasize the Jews' role as victims of the Germans. It appeared only many years after the war. An English edition has been available for quite a while under the title *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*.[13]

That the six million figure is indeed older than November 1944 can be gleaned from the next writer, Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, who became known for his efforts to save the Jews of Slovakia from what he assumed would be certain extermination. Wikipedia writes about him:[14]

> *"Largely by bribing diplomats, Weissmandl was able to smuggle letters or telegrams to people he hoped would help save the Jews of Europe, alerting them to the progressive Nazi destruction of European Jewry. It is known that he managed to send letters to Winston Churchill and Franklin D. Roosevelt, and he entrusted a diplomat to deliver a letter to the Vatican for Pope Pius XII."*

One of the most famous letters he wrote is widely quoted. It stems from May 16, 1944, and was allegedly written while Weissmandl was hiding in a cave in Poland. As quoted by the *Jewish Virtual Library* website, Weissmandl wrote the following:[15]

> *"why are you, fellow Jews and government ministers in all the free countries, being silent about this slaughter, in which some six million Jews have been murdered thus far, and in which tens of thousands are now being murdered every day?"*

Again, we should ask: how could this cave dweller have known this?

Weissmandl is such a big figure in the struggle to save Jews during the war that there exists even a dedicated book on him.[16] One of the first mainstream authors referring to Weissmandl was the orthodox Holocaust Historian Dr. Dawidowicz in her 1975 book *The War against the Jews*.[17]

---

[13] Ilya Ehrenburg, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2001

[14] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaim_Michael_Dov_Weissmandl

[15] www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/hungary1.html

[16] Abraham Fuchs, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl*, New York: Mesorah Publ., 2007.

[17] Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York: Holt, Rinehart & Winston, 1975.

Not even May 1944 is the end of our six-million journey through time. Let's leap back a year: May 15, 1943. The first item of interest is an article in the Australian newspaper *The Advertiser* dated May 15, 1943. It mentions "the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews." So, this article does not claim that six million have already been murdered, but that there is a chance that it will be done "by the barbarian Hun."[18]

The next entry is from the *Canadian Jewish Review* from just a day earlier. We read there, among other things:

> *"Two millions of Jews have already been done to death. Six millions in mid-Europe are sentenced to die."*

So here as well, they predict that, by the time the Nazis are done, six million might be the total death toll.

My third quote is from the *Cumberland Evening Times* from Cumberland, Maryland. It is from March 20, 1943, and tells the reader what the Nazis were in the process of doing:

> *"The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning."*

My last quote is from the *New York Times* of March 10, 1943, where we read in a similar fashion that "2,000,000 Jews" have already been "killed in Europe," and that "the four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan."

One month earlier still, America's magazine with the largest number of readers, *Reader's Digest*, has a very interesting article headlined "Remember Us" written by Jewish scriptwriter and Zionist propagandist Ben Hecht. It is a condensed rehash of the first chapter of a paper headlined "The Extermination of the Jews" which had appeared the same month on pages 194 to 198 in the magazine *The American Mercury*.[19] On page 195, we read there (p. 108 in the *Reader's Digest* version):[20]

> *"Of these six million Jews* [of Europe], *almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of the scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."*

Going back yet another year, let's turn to America's most prestigious newspaper, the *New York Times*. On December 13 of that year, in an ar-

---

[18] On the subsequently quoted newspaper articles, see the documentary "How do we know that six million Jews died in the Holocaust?" youtu.be/jQveQJ2OTOQ,

[19] http://www.unz.org/Pub/AmMercury-1943feb-00194?View=PDF

[20] On Hecht cf. the documentary "One Third of The Holocaust," Episode 9: "Reader's Digest"; http://codoh.com/library/document/534/.

ticle headlined "Tardy War Report Held Aid to Faith" printed on page 21, this paper reported about statements made by several rabbis throughout New York. Right in the middle of that article is the section of interest. It says there:

> *"Authenticated reports point to two million Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel."*

Note the word "holocaust" here. A week later, the *New York Times* reported on page 23:

> *"What is happening to the 5,000,000 Jews of German-held Europe, all of whom face extermination* […].
> *Early in December 1942 the State Department in Washington gave some figures showing that the number of Jewish victims deported and perished since 1939 in Axis-controlled Europe now reached the appalling figure of 2,000,000 and that 5,000,000 were in danger of extermination."*

During the war years, the *New York Times* published a number of rather revealing articles on this and closely related issues, which were first analyzed by Dr. Arthur Butz in his 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, where this issue is explored in more detail.[21] Butz concludes in his book:[22]

> *"Another point that should be made here* […] *is that the six million figure had its origin apparently in the propaganda of 1942-1943."*

Butz also shows that the origins of these articles were Jewish-Zionist pressure groups like the World Jewish Congress and the American Jewish Congress. Initially, their claims were not taken seriously in Washington, until Henry Morgenthau of the Treasury Department managed to overshadow the influence of the State Department on U.S. foreign relations.[23]

But even Butz's farsighted approach was still a little short, for we can keep going back in time for quite a while without running out of sources referring to six million suffering and dying Jews.

One particularly pertinent article among those of interest was published in the *Palm Beach Post* on June 25, 1940, the day France surrendered to the German *Wehrmacht*. It is headlined "Doom of European

---

[21] Brighton: Historical Review Press, 1976. In the current 4th edition of 2015, see his chapter "The First 'Extermination' Claims and New York" on pp. 99-126.

[22] *Ibid.* (2015), p. 115.

[23] See Butz's chapter "*The First 'Extermination' Claims and Washington*," starting on p. 89 of the 2015 edition, *ibid*.

Jews is seen if Hitler wins," which is meant to stir up the world against Hitler in order to prevent peace being concluded on reasonable terms, which Germany was offering at that point. The chairman of the World Jewish Congress Nahum Goldmann is quoted as having said that "six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction" in case the world makes peace with Hitler. How could Goldmann know that? And why would that be so in the first place, as it was the *continuation* of the war rather than its early termination that triggered the Holocaust?

The next item was published by *The New York Times* on p. 27 of its January 15, 1939 issue, hence almost nine months before the outbreak of the war. Under the headline "Masaryk to Work for the Zionist Cause," we find toward the end of this lengthy article an interesting passage where a rabbi is quoted. He has his own agenda, and that is trying to encourage Jewish emigration from Europe. In that context, he said that it would be "impossible to evacuate six million Jews." Again, the mystical figure. A little later, a certain Dr. Chaim Weizmann is mentioned as supporting this emigration effort, which brings me to the next stop of our journey back in time.

We are now in 1936. At that time, the so-called Peel Commission, formed by the British government, was investigating the causes of Arab unrest in Palestine, which at that time was under British control. In that context, Jewish leaders were also heard, some of whom advocated the formation of a Jewish autonomous area in Palestine, or even an independent state.

The 1937 Peel Commission Report concluded as follows:[24]

> *"Partition* [of Palestine] *offers a possibility of finding a way through* [the difficulties], *a possibility of obtaining a final solution of the* [Jewish] *problem which does justice to the rights and aspirations of both the Arabs and the Jews and discharges the obligations undertaken towards them twenty years ago to the fullest extent that is practicable in the circumstances of the present time."*

Note the use of the term "final solution to the [Jewish] question," a term later also used by Germany's government. What is of interest today is the testimony of one witness who testified in 1936 during the commission's hearing: Dr. Chaim Weizmann. An article published in the London *Times* on November 26, 1936 reports on Weizmann's testimony. We read there that Weizmann spoke of

> *"six million unwanted unfortunates* [in Eastern Europe] *who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. Even those in Western Europe were now threatened. Second was the world problem created by the presence of these six million people without a future*

[24] http://david-collier.com/?page_id=603

> *whose condition was a threat to Europe. A certificate permitting emigration to Palestine was regarded as a certificate of freedom."*

So here the future first president of the State of Israel lets the cat out of the bag: Jewish leaders were advocating a Zionist agenda, and six million suffering Jews were a powerful argument for this.

Let's look into two media reports during the very first years of Hitler's reign. The first is from the "newspaper of record," the *New York Times* of September 8, 1935. In an article on page 26 with the headline "Congress Defends Polish Jews," we read that

> *"*[…] *the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews* [was] *being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews."*

It doesn't say anything about the Jews suffering, however, but the next entry compensates for that. It is also from *The New York Times*, from its March 29, 1933 issue. On page 9, we read under the headline "Aldermen Vote Hitler Protest":

> The Joint Distribution Committee *"is now active in relief and reconstruction work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved. The work there is done through the office in Berlin."*

This brings up the main topic of Don Heddesheimer's present study, because the Joint Distribution Committee mentioned here has been involved in Jewish relief activities for many years before Hitler came to power. Heddesheimer has collected a vast amount of material indicating that the propaganda unleashed by Zionist organizations during World War Two was not unprecedented. As a matter of fact, it is a mere repetition – or should we say continuation? – of propaganda, which intensified during World War One (!) and reached its first culmination in the 1920s. Already by then, the figures of five or six million Jews threatened by death were widely publicized and were used as a means to an end: namely the uncritical support of Jewish and Zionist political goals.[25]

Before I let you loose on Heddesheimer's book, allow me to reset our six-million time machine we just used to travel backward in time. Let me lead you all the way back in time when the six-million figure was apparently mentioned for the very first time, and then lead you forward to the point where we can hand over the mic to Don, so to say.

As far as I was able to determine, the magical number was mentioned for the first time in the year 1850. The six-million figure pub-

---

[25] Don Heddesheimer has published an earlier, shorter article on this topic: "Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda," *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24.

lished in it merely referred to the number of "Israelites" living on the planet at that time.[26]

The next occurrence I have located stems from the year 1866 in yet another Christian publication which repeats the number from 1850.[27]

Probably for lack of any reliable demographic data, that number keeps popping up elsewhere, for instance in *The New York Times* of September 12, 1869, where we read under the headline "Sunday Notes," with reference to a new Jewish weekly, that "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe."

This number is repeated again it the same newspaper on October 31 of the same year under the headline "Religious Intelligence."

Twenty years later, in an article in *The New York Times* of February 10, 1889, which asked the question "How many Jews are there?," that number still hadn't changed. This makes me suspect that nobody was actually counting the Jews; they were just copying that figure from whoever wrote it first, since it was a round, sexy number.

Before rushing ahead, we need to briefly discuss what was going on in Czarist Russia at that time. On March 13, 1881, the Russian Czar Alexander II was assassinated by political radicals. Since many political radicals in Russia were Jewish, pogroms against Jews flared up in Russia lasting for more than a year. Although the Czar's government didn't seem to have contributed to them, they were accused of not doing enough to put a stop to it.[28]

The New York Times reported on those pogroms, for instance in a long article on January 28, 1882 with the headline "Russian Jewish Horrors. A Nine-Months Record of Rapine, Murder, and Outrage," which summarized the events of the prior nine months.

On April 22, 1882, in an article headlined "Russia and the Jews," the same newspaper even used a buzzword in connection with the Russian pogroms: "annihilation."

The next Czar, Alexander III, was massively opposed to political reforms and wanted to turn the clock back, while the world around him expected Russia to become more liberal. In particular, he had an ax to grind with the Jews, as they were the ones pushing most ardently for liberalization.

---

[26] British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, London: Aylott & Jones, August 1850, p. 216; reprinted in the *Christian Spectator* of 1850, p. 496.

[27] Brigham Young, *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866, p. 677.

[28] For details see John D. Klier, *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge University Press, 2011.

Hence, in May 1882, Czar Alexander III tightened residential and professional limits for the Jews in Russia. Several towns and provinces subsequently expelled their Jews, erroneously thinking that the Czar had issued an ukase expelling them from Russia altogether. As a result, Jews started emigrating from Russia by the thousands.

The *New York Times* was reporting on this ongoing persecution of the Jews in Russia, peaking in 1891 with numerous articles. The first one appeared on January 26, where it said: "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews" and elsewhere "about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."

The *Times*'s reporting on Jews in Russia culminated in a series of 15 articles by a certain Herold Frederic stretching from early September to late December 1891; almost all of them were printed on the front page. The first was titled, "Russia's War on the Jews", while all the other subsequent 14 articles were titled "An Indictment of Russia."

The second sequel of this series of September 12 gave as the total number of Jews living in Russia again an estimate of 6,000,000: "a total of six million is most nearly correct." This number was repeated in a *New York Times* article headlined "Russia and Religious Liberty" on March 15, 1896.

During the reign of Czar Alexander III, Russia wanted to get rid of its Jews, but no country would accept them. With no place to go, Jewish lobby groups were looking for a way out. That was a situation which would repeat itself some 50 years later in Germany, by the way.

In 1897, the German Jew Theodor Herzl published his now-famous book *Der Judenstaat* (*The Jewish State*), which gave the Zionist movement a tremendous boost. Jewish media and organizations increasingly lobbied for the emigration of Jews to Palestine and for the resurrection of Israel. For example, as *The New York Times* reported on June 11, 1900 during a "Zionists' Mass Meeting", in New York, Rabbi Stephen Wise said:

> *"There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism"*

Although Russia started implementing serious liberal reforms with the succession of Czar Nicholas II to the throne in 1894, Russia wasn't coming to rest. On April 19-21, 1903, an anti-Jewish pogrom occurred in the Russian town of Kishinev. On May 16, *The New York Times* reported on the event, and toward the end of this long article we read:

> *"We charge the Russian Government with responsibility for the Kishineff massacre. We say it is steeped to the eye in the guilt of this holocaust"*

There it is: a holocaust! But that's not all. Further below in that article we read:

> *"So long as a 'civilized' Government brands five million people as a perilous pest which must be slowly annihilated, so long its baser subjects will think themselves justified in accelerating the process of extermination with knives, axes, and hatches."*

So, annihilation, extermination and a holocaust. It's all there. The article's only deficit is that it missed the magical figure by a million.

In the same vein, *The New York Times* wrote on May 20 of that same year, again with reference to the Kishineff massacre:

> *"This barbaric Holocaust…"*

The spell was cast. A fashionable word had been minted at the dawn of the 20th Century: The Holocaust.

On November 10, 1905, *The New York Times* used the buzzword again. The background of this was the failed attempt to overthrow the Czar. During that aborted revolution, political radicals, mostly socialists and communists, failed to do what they would succeed in doing 12 years later. As before, this attempted revolution was again fueled by a disproportionate number of Jewish radicals and with a lot of Jewish support even from abroad. The *New York Times*, for instance, reported on this attempted putsch rather favorably. But when things went bad for the revolutionaries, retaliatory excesses against Jews were again on the rise, resulting in this renewed accusation of a "holocaust" by the *New York Times*.

Three days later, on Nov. 13, we read in The *New York Times* on page 1 that "Jews" were being "exterminated," and on page 4 of that issue, in an article denouncing the Russian Orthodox Church for its alleged responsibility in those pogroms, the *Times* uses the word "holocaust" again with reference to the Kishineff massacre. It is even claimed that the Russian Church had "repeatedly declared that the Jew must be either converted or exterminated."

I won't check here whether this accusation and similar ones are true. We are only interested here in the history of the magical number, and while we're at it, if we stumble over similar buzzwords, I'll present them here, too.

As we approach the First World War, things are heating up, and Jewish lobby groups are pushing for a Jewish homeland. In an article of the *New York Times* from October 20, 1904, Jewish lobbyists are reportedly pipe-dreaming about Britain handing over to the Jews some colony in Africa. "England's Offer of Land in South Africa," says the subtitle, and further below in that article we read that the promised land has shifted to East Africa. But what we're after can be found further below, the rea-

son for Jews trying to find some homeland: the suppressed "six million Jews in Russia."

I mentioned before that the *New York Times* was supportive of the aborted Russian revolution of 1905. Here is an article from January 29, 1905, proving the point. It was written in the wake of civil unrest which eventually led to that failed putsch. A Jewish preacher is quoted saying that "a free and a happy Russia, with its six million Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism." In other words, if a revolution would liberate Russia, Jews would get lucky and wouldn't have to leave Russia.

After the failed 1905 Revolution in Russia, the *New York Times* published more reports on six million suffering Jews; here are some examples:

Reporting on the resignation of a top official of the Russian Orthodox Church, we read on November 1, 1905:

> *"From 1890 to 1902 he caused six million Jews to be expelled from Russia."*

Now, if that were so, there wouldn't have been any Jews left in Russia afterwards, but be that as it may, right now we're only interested in tracking that symbolic figure here.

On March 25, 1906, we read in the newspaper of record in a paper headline "Dr. Paul Nathan's View of Russian Massacre":

> *"Startling reports of the condition and future of Russia's six million Jews* [indicate that…] *the Russian Government's studied policy for the 'solution' of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination."*

Does that rhetoric sound familiar?

Almost five years later, in an article from March 13, 1910 headline "Many Jews Flee from Russia," we read in the same newspaper again this magical number of Jews suffering in Russia. And again, on April 11, 1910 with the headline "Russian Jews Sad Plight," it states that these "six million souls" are subject to "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down," whatever that means.

In an article headlined "Churches in Plea to Czar for Justice" published on October 31, 1911, the *New York Times* reports in the middle column of that article on a resolution passed, where we read:

> *"The six million Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution by due process of law."*

My last pre-World War I example from the *New York Times* is from December 10, 1911. This is a huge full-page article by Herman Bernstein carrying the headline "Condition of Jews in Russia Worst in History." It

is dedicated to the oppressed Jews in Russia. The rightmost column has the buzzwords we are looking for at the very bottom:

> *"The Russian Government,* […] *has numerous other methods by which it intensifies the oppression of the Jews, and by which it is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted–a people without any rights at all."*

Earlier in this introduction, I quoted several *New York Times* articles of the years 1942 and 1943, because after having read this book, I would like the reader to come back to these pages and read those articles again. He will then be struck by the similarity of the theme. But he will also notice a difference:

During World War Two, Zionist pressure groups found a very convenient propaganda target in National Socialist Germany, whose extremely anti-Jewish politics invited all sorts of credible sounding accusations.

Before, during, and immediately after World War One, however, the situation was more complex. As I have shown here and as Heddesheimer will explain in more detail, the major target for polemic attacks in the years before World War One was czarist Russia due to its policies toward Jews, which many Zionists considered to be anti-Jewish. After czarist Russia's defeat was apparent in 1916/1917, Zionist propaganda switched its target over to Germany (see pp. 50f. of this book), whose ally, the Ottoman Empire (Turkey), needed to be defeated to 'liberate' Palestine for Zionist plans (and of course in order to secure billions of dollars lent to the British and French). Such propaganda accusations against Germany, however, ceased at war's end, because Germany, in those years, was quite willing and capable of defending itself against such untrue propaganda.

After the end of World War One, when Zionist dreams about Palestine were temporarily disappointed, but new hopes had arisen with the Soviet experiment in Russia, no particular country was initially singled out, even though there was a perfect target: Poland.

Between World War One and World War Two, Poland was a military dictatorship that implemented a policy of 'ethnic pressure,' *i.e.*, all non-Polish minorities were subjected to discriminations and various degrees of persecution with the intention to 'convince' them to emigrate (quite similar to what Israel does today in Palestine against non-Jews). The Jews in Poland were not exempt from this treatment. As a matter of fact, Polish official as well as unofficial anti-Judaism was so massive that many Polish Jews preferred living in Germany even during the Third Reich until late 1938 rather than staying in their native country.

Hence, there was as much justification to massively attack Poland for its rabid anti-Jewish attitude as there were reasons to attack Germany after Adolf Hitler rose to power there and step by step implemented a policy increasingly comparable to that already in effect in Poland.

Although it can be shown that the *New York Times* accused Poland of anti-Jewish persecution in many articles – whereas this newspaper was basically silent about similar persecution suffered by Germans, Lithuanians, Ruthenians, Ukrainians, and Slovaks residing in Poland – Heddesheimer does not focus on this aspect, because his book is not about the suffering and persecution of Jews in eastern Europe, but about propaganda and fundraising in New York. I therefore want to draw the reader's attention to a few examples of articles in the *New York Times* addressing anti-Jewish persecution in Poland.

Already by 1919, a report about alleged anti-Jewish pogroms in Poland appeared in the *New York Times*, but with a very ironic connotation, since the veracity of these reports was doubted:[29]

> *"It has been pointed out that some of these reports may have originated with German propagandists or may have been exaggerated by them with the obvious purpose of discrediting Poland with the Allies, in the hope that Germany might be the gainer thereby. Germany might have assisted in spreading these stories, may have invented them, although it would be a cruel deception to wring the hearts of great multitudes of people in order to gain such an end* […]*"*

False claims of Jewish suffering would be cruel indeed, and it sure is nice to read it from the horse's mouth. It is troubling, however, when such claims are falsely attributed as in this case where the *New York Times* apparently could not suppress its prejudice to potentially see the 'evil German' behind everything.

In some articles during the 1920s addressing the sufferings of Polish Jewry, these hardships were interestingly depicted as a result of general economic hardship in Poland after World War One rather than as a result of any specific anti-Jewish policies.[30] Others, in particular during the 1930s when Polish policies became more repressive, reported anti-Jewish persecutions, which triggered the public protest of Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum, the chairman of the American Jewish Congress.[31] This was, however, also accompanied with some dramatically exaggerated claims about the suffering of the Jews:[32]

---

29 "*Pogroms in Poland*," *New York Times*, May 23, 1919, p. 12.

30 *E.g.*, "Jews of Poland again Face Period of Want", *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, May 28, 1926, p. 8.

31 "Tenenbaum Quits Polish Group Here. Charges Anti-Semitic Policy Abroad in Resigning as Head of Good-Will Committee," *New York Times*, Nov. 20, 1931, p. 26.

32 "Racial Bias Viewed as Threat to Peace," *New York Times*, Feb. 22, 1932, p. 20.

> *"The Jewish people all over the world face a war of extinction, Dr. Tenenbaum declared in an address* […]*."*

This was roughly one year before Hitler was elected chancellor of Germany!

Even though Poland's anti-minority policies in general and anti-Jewish policies in particular, which started right at this country's establishment in 1918/19, made it a perfect target for criticism, this aspect of Polish history is today almost forgotten.

As we know today, the largest suffering of mankind between the two world wars was happening in the Soviet Union, so one would expect that the Zionist organizations would name the Red Terror as one main reason for the claimed sufferings of Jews. But this didn't happen until later. The reason for that can be deduced from a few examples, shedding a bright light onto how the *New York Times* viewed the situation of Jews in the Soviet Union.

If we want to understand what was going on at that time, we need a brief summary of those events. Since the communist putsch in late 1918, a brutal civil war was raging in Russia. The communist "Reds" were opposed by the counter-revolutionary "Whites," who were units mostly loyal to the monarchy.

Ethnic Jews, most of whom had been the most ardent enemies of the Czarist system for decades for understandable reasons, dominated many of the leading ranks of the "Reds." Consequently, anti-Jewish feelings among the "Whites" and their supporters grew immensely.

The result of this was more anti-Jewish pogroms, but this time the Jews were willing to fight back. For example, in an article of September 8, 1919, the *New York Times* reported on page 6 under the headline "Ukrainian Jews Aim to Stop Pogroms" about massacres against Jews committed by anti-Semitic gangs and by the counter-revolutionary units. According to that article, 127,000 Jews had already been killed in pogroms, and all six million Jews were threatened to be next. Toward the end, the article states:

> *"This fact that the population of six million souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated."*

On Dec 20, 1922, the *New York Times* reported with pride in an article titled "South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army" how Jews had formed their own militia of 500,000 soldiers in the young Soviet Union to fight against anti-Jewish gangs and counter-revolutionary insurgents in order to protect "the lives and interests of five million of their race living in Russia." At that time, when the Soviets had won the civil war, such a

militia army was possible only with the Soviet government's support or at least tacit condoning.

The disturbing question that this raises is: were Jewish Groups in the U.S. supporting the Communist Revolution? Fact is that by 1921, Jewish pressure groups in the U.S. feared a collapse of communist Russia, as they expected this to lead to a gargantuan pogrom against the Jews in Russia.

A *New York Times* article of July 20, 1921 on page 2 gets that point across already in the subtitle, which states that massacres are threatened, should the power of the Soviet regime wane. We read there:

> *"Russia's six million Jews are facing extermination by massacre. As the famine is spreading, the counter-revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet's control is waning."*

The fundraising campaigns by Jewish lobby groups in the U.S. were therefore focused not only on helping destitute Jews, but also on pressuring the U.S. government to intervene. One might also wonder where the Jews in Russia got the means to organize and arm an army of 500,000 soldiers…

Interestingly, this article was copied from the *Chicago Daily Tribune*, which, however, printed this article on the same date with a misleading headline "Jews in Russia Flee in Terror from Red Rebels," trying to imply that the Jews were fleeing from the communists, although the article states clearly that they only feared a defeat of the Reds during that revolutionary war.

In other words: Considering the terror inflicted upon the civil population of the early Soviet Union in general and the Ukraine in particular by armed and unarmed units of the Soviet authorities, it must be assumed that this Jewish militia army was one important factor *causing* terror rather than defending against it. And the *New York Times* depicted this essential part of Red Terror as heroic, justified Jewish self-defense. This attitude can be understood if one keeps in mind that many Zionist Jews looked at the new Soviet Union as a Jewish dominated and controlled experiment of a Jewish led country free of anti-Judaism.

Another aspect of the story is to trace the money raised by those fund raising campaigns. In Chapter Five, Heddesheimer addresses this question. The literature quoted by him shows that Jewish organizations were indeed using some of the money to assist the Jewish populace in Poland. But on the ugly side, as Heddesheimer hints at in his fifth chapter, it also served as a fund raising drive to support various aspects of the Jewish dominated communist revolution in Russia, or in other words: to wittingly or unwittingly finance the Jewish-Soviet holocaust

against Christians in Russia, the Ukraine, and all the other states within the Soviet Union.

In contrast to that, the second large-scale Zionist fund- and support-raising campaign during World War Two was pointed at the creation of Israel, and this propaganda has never ceased in the decades since. First of all because Israel has a continuous need for massive support, whereas the Soviet Union did not get any more such support after it became basically de-Judaized under Stalin, and secondly because Germany collapsed totally after the war and has never been allowed to defend itself against those Zionist propaganda claims; quite to the contrary: it is punishable by law in Germany and many other European countries to challenge those claims.

In his last chapter, Heddesheimer briefly investigates whether or not the claims of extraordinary Jewish sufferings made by Zionist pressure groups during the late 1910s and the 1920s were based on facts. Did Jews in Central and Eastern Europe suffer more than the average populace in those countries, which had collapsed after World War One? Was there indeed a holocaust looming or going on in the years between 1915 and 1927? Using contemporary Jewish population statistics, Heddesheimer briefly points out that the worldwide Jewish population was growing much faster during and shortly after World War One than the other religious and/or ethnic groups who lived in the same countries. That should suffice to answer the above questions.

One might also easily conclude that if those first holocaust claims were true, it would dominate our history books as the First Holocaust. But since it cannot be found there, we can rightly assume that this propaganda was untrue.

To close, I would like to briefly mention the means of alleged Jewish suffering in both holocaust propaganda claims. Whereas simple poverty is mainly claimed to have been the reason for the (invented) First Holocaust, mass murder by gas chambers and executions are supposed to have been the means during the Second, the 'real,' Holocaust.

Even though gas-chamber claims were not part of the propaganda pattern of the 1910s and 1920s, there is one known exception, which was published by the London *Daily Telegraph* on March 22, 1916, p. 7:

"ATROCITIES IN SERBIA

700,000 VICTIMS

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT

ROME, Monday (6:45 p. m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have

> *been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.*
> [...] *Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.* [...]*"*

Of course, today no historian claims that the Austrians or any of their allies ever committed mass murder with poison gas in Serbia during World War One. This was nothing but black propaganda issued by the British government and eagerly disseminated by the British media.

But juxtapose this with an article that appeared in the same London *Daily Telegraph* on June 25, 1942, p. 5, that is, five days before the Jewish-owned and -controlled *New York Times* reported on the alleged mass murder of Jews in German-controlled Europe for the first time:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

> *More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history.* [...]*"*

This time, however, we all know that these claims were true, don't we? And it is also true that at the end of the 20th century nobody would seriously accuse any country in the world of having built gas chambers and stocked Zyklon B to murder all Jews, hence, that the Jews would once more face a holocaust, an extermination of millions. After all, that was something uniquely German and 'Nazi,' which does not happen again, right?

If you think that it is obvious that nobody would make such outrageous claims, I have to teach you another quite astounding lesson: Let me bring up only two examples from a war that took place almost 50 years after the second holocaust propaganda started, in 1991. It is about America's first war against Iraq to drive Iraqi troops out of Kuwait. The New York-based *Jewish Press*, then calling itself "*The largest independent Anglo-Jewish weekly newspaper*," wrote on its front page on February 21, 1991:

"IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS"

Or take the front cover announcement of volume 12, number 1 (spring 1991), of *Response*, a periodical published by the Jewish Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles and distributed in 381,065 copies:

"GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"

If you do not believe it, turn to the Appendix, pp. 135f., for reproductions of the documents mentioned above.

I hope that you get the idea of this book: 1900, 1916, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991…

In 1991, it was all invented, for sure, as were the later claims prior to America's second war against Iraq in 2003 that Iraq possessed or was about to possess weapons of mass destruction – Zyklon B not being mentioned here, though. But as Israel's renowned newspaper *Ha'aretz* proudly proclaimed:[33]

> *"The war in Iraq was conceived by 25 neoconservative intellectuals, most of them Jewish, who are pushing President Bush to change the course of history."*

Because, as we all know, the Jews in Israel deserve preventive protection from annihilation by weapons of mass destruction – Zyklon B or not, invented or not…

So maybe not quite all claims referring to events between 1941 and 1945 are completely true? Maybe there is a chance after all that things were twisted, distorted, exaggerated, invented? Maybe…

If the reader has by now opened his mind to that possibility, I can only invite him to read about the arguments of those who do indeed claim that many things about the 'Holocaust' were twisted, distorted, exaggerated, and invented. If Heddesheimer's book is an eye-opener to you, which I think it will be, then I can only invite you to read even more tantalizing revelations, about which you can learn in the back of this book.

I think that Don Heddesheimer's book is a very important contribution to our understanding of the origins of modern-day Jewish Holocaust claims. These claims are neither primarily Anglo-Saxon nor Soviet-Communist in origin. The victorious nations of World War Two surely seized upon the opportunity to take advantage of such propaganda and to increase its scope and impact. But the original propaganda claims are Jewish-Zionist in nature and part of a propaganda pattern that started at the very dawn of the 20th century. And they have increased in intensity ever since due to their political success and the lack of resistance.

This book ought to remind us also of the simple fact that the truth is always the first casualty of every war. It is surprising that so many people overlook this, when it comes to the most atrocious war ever fought, during and even more so after which the truth was raped and murdered

---

[33] Ari Shavit, "White man's burden," *Ha'aretz*, April 7, 2003; www.haaretz.com/israel-news/white-man-s-burden-1.14110; see also Stephen J. Sniegoski, "*War on Iraq: Conceived in Israel*," *The Revisionist*, 1(3) (2003), pp. 285-298

more often than ever before or after in the history of mankind: World War Two. Isn't it therefore likely that we were and are being told many more lies about this particular war than about all those other wars, where we all *know* that our government lied: World War One, Korea, Vietnam, and the wars against Iraq?

Let me close this introduction by quoting without further comment from Jonathan Goldberg's *Jewish Power*:[34]

> *"Nothing illustrated the Jews' new status more clearly than the Senate response to the Romanian pogroms in 1870. The first news reports to reach the United States indicated that 'thousands' had been killed in riots in late May. Protest rallies were held in Indianapolis, Louisville, and a half-dozen other cities. After some furious lobbying by Simon Wolf, the matter was brought to the Senate floor by Senator Oliver Morton of Indiana.*
>
> *Morton read a statement from the Indianapolis Jewish rally and asked for action by the Senate Foreign Relations Committee. The committee chairman, Massachusetts GOP leader Charles Sumner, delicately told the chamber he was 'disposed to believe that there is at least some gross exaggeration in the report' of mass murder. In reply, Senator Morton assured his colleagues that his statement had come from 'gentlemen of the highest respectability and position, and they represent a very large and numerous class of people in Indianapolis and in Indiana.' That was enough it seems; the Senate ordered the Foreign Relations Committee to take up the matter with the State Department. (Sumner turned out to be correct. The riots' death toll had been zero.)"*

[34] Reading, Mass.: Addison-Wesley 1996, pp. 98f.

Chapter 1: Activities Prior to World War One

The golden age of newspapers has come and gone. Before the influence of computers, before television, before radio, political leaders would literally act based on what was written in the newspapers. Their stories and their editorial viewpoints were taken much more seriously than they are today. If it was a less cynical, more innocent time, it was also a time of more influential newspapers. Just one example, some historians blame the Hearst Newspapers for starting the Spanish American War in 1898. Newspapers, while still important today, were the premier opinion molders in the latter part of the nineteenth through the first half of the twentieth century.

Three *New York Times* editorials published in 1880 about Germans and Jews were quite forward looking and are a good place to start: An editorial from February 1880 said:[35]

> *"The war, which has for some time raged in Germany between the natives and the Jews, seems rather to increase than diminish in intensity. It is something more than a popular prejudice, it is a national passion and the ablest, most dignified, and most learned men have ranged themselves on either side. To us here it seems very strange that such a contest of races can be going on in a land of so much intelligence and intellectual pretension, and in the year 1880, too. The crime of the Jews appears to be comprehended chiefly in their financial prosperity. No sin is as great as success in the eyes of the non-successful. The charge is made that of the 600,000 Israelites in the empire, hardly any engage in agricultural or mercantile pursuits; but that they control trade, rule the money markets, and are eating up the country with their avarice and usury. They are not materially different from the rest of the human family.* […] *If the Jews in Germany were poor, they would not be attacked. But they are, many of them, very rich, and that is their offense."*

Two more articles from 1880 written along this same theme are reprinted below:[36]

> *"THE* [New York] *TIMES has referred more than once to the injustice and impolicy of the prejudice, amounting to little less than persecution, in Germany against the Jews. There are not many more than 500,000 Jews in the whole empire, but they abound in Prussia, and have excited*

---

35 *New York Times*, Editorial, February 27, 1880.

36 *Ibid.*, December 9, 1880.

the animosity of the mass of the inhabitants, not only by their wealth, but by their intellectual power and moral influence, as well as by the prominent positions many of them occupy. The common people who are, as a rule, always unsuccessful, and therefore disappointed and discontented, complain that the Jews escape military duty and most of the penalties of citizenship, and yet enjoy, beyond all proportion, its emoluments and compensation. They probably do not get anything they have not earned, and the outcry against them is part of the ineradicable prejudice which the non-prosperous have always felt, and will always feel, against the prosperous. In no country of Europe have the Jews been so active and conspicuous in promoting the cause of humanity and the progress of civilization as they have in Germany. The greater part of the Professors of the universities there have been, and still are, Jews, it is said; many of the oldest authors, journalists, composers, artists, philosophers, scholars, savants have been, and continue to be, either that gifted, much-persecuted race or its descendants. NEANDER was of Jewish extraction: so was GANS: and the same may be said of BENARY, WEIL, BENFEY, STAHL, DERNBERG, VALENTIN, LAZARUS, HERZ, and a score of others. The Jews themselves are very naturally indignant at the war making on them, and say, with reason, that they have done as much as any Christians for the intellectual, moral, and financial development of Germany, and that the persecution to which they are exposed is a shameful contradiction of the avowedly tolerant and liberal spirit of the latter half of the nineteenth century. As representatives of literature, music, and the theater they point with pride to HEINRICH HEINE, BOERNE, ENSE, BERTHOLD AUERBACH, HENRIK HERTZ, JULES JANIN, MENDELSSOHN, HALEVY, MEYER-BEER, MOSCHELES, JOACHIM, ERNST, RUBINSTEIN, GRISI, GIUGLINI, CZILLAC, RACHEL, ROTT, DESSOIR. If the German Jews had merely amassed money and become the great capitalists and bankers that they are, the present crusade against them would be less strange than it is when it is remembered how eminent they have become in all of the departments of thought and learning. LEOPOLD ZUNZ spoke truth when he said: 'If there is a gradation in sufferings, Israel has reached the highest acme. If the long duration of sufferings, and the patience with which they are bourne, ennobles, the Jews defy the high-born of all countries. If a literature is called rich which contains a few classical dramas, what place does a tragedy deserve that lasts 1,500 years, and that is composed and enacted by the heroes themselves."

And ten days earlier:[37]

"The persecution or the Jews in Prussia, led by the County Chaplain, STOCKER, and Prof. TREITSCHKE, presents this novel phase, that the

[37] *Ibid*., November 29, 1880, p. 4.

JEWS are by no means inclined toward the Christian doctrine of offering the other cheek to be slapped after the first side has received the blow. If the London Times's correspondent is to be credited, a Jewish volunteer lately shot his Lieutenant for some insult, a Jewish traveler in a public conveyance caned a Professor of a gymnasium, a Jewish student in Göttingen killed a Christian fellow student in a duel, and a Jewish merchant in open Change boxed a Christian trader's ears. The [London] *Times distinctly states that all these unfortunate incidents were 'preceded by some violent act by the Christian antagonist.' This only shows that there is much more fight in the German Jew than was expected, and we suppose that his coreligionists on this side of the water are rather pleased that he should show his combativeness. As to possessing personal courage, it is very stupid to suppose from his antecedents that the Jews are not as brave as any other race. During our own civil strife there were a great many Jews in arms on both sides, and more than once their gallantry was commented upon. In some recent Indian skirmishes the services of a Jew, who was a volunteer, were especially extolled by his commanding officer for coolness and gallantry. There have been occasionally, in our regular service, Jews who were fire-eaters of the most eccentric character. Capt. LEVY, of the United States Navy, was of this kind , and was so keen to bring a fellow-mortal on the field of honor that he never was so supremely happy as when he had an affair with pistols at 10 paces. In the English Navy some very brave and cool work has been done by Jewish officers. Of course, going down to brute pluck and the lowest animal instincts, the annals of the prize ring show a great many able Jewish pugilists, who, 40 years ago, for punching anybody's head, or taking any amount of punishment themselves, were quite the compeers of the most illustrious Christian boxers of Corinthian times. It is quite a mistake, then, to imagine that the Jew will not fight. He may not resort with his fist or a stick, except under positive aggression, but if he thinks he is right he is quite as hot blooded as an individual of another race. If, then, in Prussia the Jew has been made a soldier, and has withstood charges of French cavalry, or crossed bayonets with Zouaves, he has acquired some confidence in his own physical strength, and, above all, has been taught some little punctiliousness in regard to his own honor. To descend to fisticuffs will not, of course, settle the question, but an occasional set-to in good English style, and a show of personal pluckiness on the part of the Jews in Germany, can do them no harm."*

Probably the most surprising invariable in all of the nineteenth century articles I found was that they were written from the same point of view that is printed in the newspapers of today. Here's another article from

the 1880s interviewing a representative of the *American Hebrew*, giving another glimpse into the situation of Jews in Imperial Germany:[38]

> *"The Jews are foremost among the best citizens of Germany. They are not only making great strides in the intellectual pursuits, but more and more they are advancing from what may be called the lower grades of industry and trade to the higher and more respectable. In the legal profession they are entering in vast numbers; in fact, they are more than proportionately represented at the Bar. They take high rank among their legal colleagues for ability and integrity. They meet no obstacles in aspiring to the highest positions which the profession offers, except it be that the Government uses caution so as not to place too many Jewish Judges in any particular district in order to obviate the prejudice and ill feeling which jealousy would thus excite. So, too, their influence is being felt in the medical profession, and in the field of science their position is prominent. At the universities they figure prominently and in great numbers in the professorial chairs. At the Universities there is a great deal of feeling against the Jews. While no doubt there are many Jews employed on the German press occupying prominent positions in the editorial staffs of leading journals, yet their numbers and influence have been much overrated. They certainly do not control the press to as large an extent as in Austria."*

In 1887, *The New York Times* reported that London Jews earned an average of at least 82 pounds per person while the Gentile average was 35 pounds, *i.e.*, that the Jews were 2½ times richer than the native population. It also estimated that Jewish men in London were twenty times as likely to earn more than 10,000 pounds a year, were seventeen times as likely to earn more than a thousand pounds a year, and were more than six times as likely to earn more than 500 pounds a year than the general population in the United Kingdom.[39]

There were then remarkable extremes of both poverty and wealth among the Jews of London. The Jews took care of their own poor, and there were no Jewish persons dependent on taxes or non-Jewish charity for support. But every third Jew in London was actually in receipt of poor relief, every second Jew belonged to a pauper class, and every second Jewish funeral was a pauper's funeral according to the report of the Jewish Board of Guardians of 1886.[40]

Charity has a long tradition in Jewish society. Many believe that the great Old Testament prophets made clear the direct connection between economic oppression and want. To their minds, destitution was fundamentally a consequence of social and economic exploitation. The

---

38 "*Herr Lasker on German Jews*", *New York Times*, August 26, 1883.

39 "*Jews and Gentiles in London*", *New York Times*, June 20, 1887.

40 "*Jewish Poverty and Wealth*", *New York Times*, May 30, 1887.

sources of want they traced to undue advantage taken by the strong over the weak. Public relief grew up around the synagogues. In ancient times there was a room in the Temple itself where the pious, unobserved, left donations for the respectable poor. Even in ancient times synagogues were also used as places of shelter and sustenance for wayfarers.[41] Perhaps stated more politically, Theodor Herzl, the father of Zionism, said:[42]

> *"In old fashioned times Jewish charity in various localities was instituted largely to relieve the needs of those traveling from other localities who had been rendered paupers by persecution, and the motive-spring was, to a considerable extent, the uncertainty as to how soon the charity care giver of today might become the beggar of tomorrow."*

There was a kinship of misfortune; if not actual, then prospective. German Jews maintained thousands of their own welfare agencies even after the enactment of social legislation in the 1880s.[43]

The *Alliance Israelite Universelle* was formed in Paris, France. The *Anglo-Jewish Association of London* was established in 1871 and operated in collaboration with *the Board of Deputies of British Jews* and worked mostly in what is now called the Middle East. The *Israelitische Allianz zu Wien*, headquartered in Vienna, operated largely in the Aus-

[41] Ephraim Frisch, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924. Beginning on page 62 this book lists "*The Eight Degrees of Charity*" from Maimonides, "*Portions of the Poor*," Chapter 10, Paragraph 7-14 from highest to lowest:

1. The highest degree of charity was one who takes hold of an Israelite who has become impoverished and gives him a gift or a loan or goes into partnership with him or finds work for him so that he does not need to ask for help.
2. The second highest class of charitable giving was giving charity to the poor without the poor knowing from whom he takes, such as giving to a public charity fund run by a trustworthy, wise person who knows how to manage it properly.
3. Continuing in descending order from most worthy to least worthy. Giving charity to the poor where you know the recipient but he does not know you such as distinguished wise men who go secretly and leave money at the doors of the poor.
4. Giving where the poor man knows who the giver is but the giver does not know who got his money.
5. Giving without being asked.
6. Giving after being asked.
7. Giving less than is proper but in a pleasant manner.
8. The least worthy charitable gift is one who gives reluctantly.

Reading through this list one can't help but surmise how such a belief system could be useful to fund raisers who were leaders in the Jewish community.

[42] Theodor Herzl, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: Zionist Organization of America, 1920, p. 9.

[43] Ron Chernow, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993, p. 43.

trian province of Galicia, which is today a part of Ukraine. The *Hilfsverein der deutschen Juden* in Berlin was founded in 1901 and was mostly concerned with the problems of migrants in transit through Germany. In 1891, Baron de Hirsch created the *Jewish Colonization Association*, which eventually received 40 million dollars of his money to help Jews in eastern Europe and encourage them to leave eastern Europe for America.[44] In the nineteenth century, European philanthropic organizations, such as the *Baron de Hirsch Fund* and *the Alliance Israelite*, provided aid for Jewish immigrants in the United States. New York City was described as having more poor Jews than any city in Europe.

Most of the early Jewish immigrants to America were of German heritage. While many distinguished themselves as businessmen and traders, there were also some political leaders. The first Jewish Governor was probably Michael Hahn of Louisiana who was elected in February of 1864 and resigned in 1865 to become a United States Senator. Edward S. Solomon was appointed by President Grant as Governor of Washington territory (1870-1874). Other early Jewish governors include Franklin J. Moses of South Carolina, serving in the reconstruction era from 1873-1875, Alexander Moses of Idaho (1915-1919), and Simon Bamberger of Utah (1917-1921). In 1930, Julius Meier was elected Governor of Oregon and Arthur Seligman was elected Governor of New Mexico.

One of the many commercial success stories concerned the founding of the banking house of Kuhn & Loeb. Abraham Kuhn and Solomon Loeb were brothers in law, German Jewish haberdashers who had made a fortune selling uniforms and blankets to the North during the American Civil War and then moved to New York starting the Kuhn & Loeb banking house in 1867.[45] Soon Kuhn & Loeb was actually run by Jacob Schiff, a Frankfurt, Germany, native who had married into the family, marrying Solomon Loeb's daughter Theresa. Schiff's ancestor's had been linked to the Rothschilds,[46] and Schiff had previously worked at banking houses in Frankfurt, New York, and at the Warburg bank in Hamburg[47] before accepting an offer from Solomon Loeb to return to the United States and become a partner at Kuhn & Loeb in New York. Schiff concentrated on what was then the most lucrative part of Wall Street: railroad financing.

---

[44] Oscar Handlin, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964.

[45] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 48.

[46] *Ibid*., p. 46.

[47] Naomi W. Cohen, *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership* Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999.

At the age of 19, Schiff's daughter married Felix Warburg from the Hamburg, Germany, banking family where Schiff had previously worked. Paul Warburg, one of Felix's older brothers, married Solomon Loeb's youngest daughter from his second marriage, twenty years after Loeb's daughter from his first marriage had married Schiff.[48] Therefore Paul Warburg, in addition to being Felix Warburg's brother, became through the two marriages his brother's uncle. And Jacob Schiff was not only Felix Warburg's father-in-law, he was Paul Warburg's brother-in-law because Paul's wife was Jacob Schiff's half sister.[40]

Both Paul and Felix Warburg were at various times partners in both the Kuhn & Loeb banking house in New York and in the M.M. Warburg banking house of Hamburg, Germany, that was run by an older brother Max Warburg. Paul Warburg worked actively at both banks, spending about six months each year in Hamburg and the rest of the year in New York before settling down in New York and finally becoming a U.S. citizen in 1911. To the consternation of many, Paul Warburg, who had never voted in an American presidential election, was appointed to the Federal Reserve Board by President Woodrow Wilson in 1914.

By 1903, Jacob Schiff was an important community leader, and there was said to have been a pogrom in Russia that had the semi-official sanction of the Czar's government. This caused many public rallies to be held in cities throughout the United States. Thousands of people signed a petition of protest, which President Theodore Roosevelt sent to the Russian government. American Jews also raised $100,000 for the relief of the victims. This started a flow of charity money from America back to Europe. There was general civil strife in Russia in the fall of 1905 including reports of crackdowns that were a direct result of the trials of the Russo-Japanese War and the identification of specific Russian Jews with radical and reformist political elements. U.S. rallies were again held in protest, and this time American Jews raised 1.2 million dollars from thousands of contributors. Jacob Schiff, as the head of the New York Jewish community that was furious at the Russian Czar, unashamedly and publicly used his financial power against the Czar. Schiff sought to punish Russia by closing off the American money market to the Russian government. Were the Jews in Russia better or worse off than the average Russian living in that poor country? Under the Czar, Jews were restricted to 10% of the places in the government run primary and secondary schools, but they were about 2% of the population. Another statistic, derived from the Russian census of 1897, states that 21.1% of the general Russian population was literate, while official

[48] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 46 to 56.

United States government statistics of that period reported a literacy rate of 74% for Russian-Jewish immigrants.

Schiff lobbied then President Teddy Roosevelt to conduct a Rough Rider assault, patterned after the 1898 American invasion of Cuba, against Russia.[49] Schiff financed Japan in its successful 1904-1905 war against Russia[41] and even paid for the distribution of anti-czarist propaganda to Russian prisoners. Some of the later loans from Schiff's Kuhn & Loeb to Japan were in part subscribed through the Warburg's Hamburg bank.[50]

It was with the intent of weakening the Czar that Schiff underwrote the multi-million dollar loan to the Japanese government during the Russo-Japanese War and paid for the distribution of revolutionary literature to Russian prisoners of war held by the Japanese. Many years later, in April 1917, George Kennan, author of *Siberia and the Exile System* and a leader of the Friends of Russian Freedom, remembered and praised Schiff's effort:[51]

> *"It was fruitful in good results, because it was the support of the army that enabled the Duma to overthrow the Government of the Czar, and you helped to enlighten the army."*

President Theodore Roosevelt felt that he could not change the conditions in Russia and did not want to embarrass himself and the U.S. government in useless attempts at intervention. The Jewish leadership was not happy with the American government's lack of response. Schiff wanted the U.S. to send gunboats or ordinary steamers to Russia to pick up the refugees. President Roosevelt became "*piqued at the constant pressure the Jews brought to bear on him and the State Department*."

The American Jewish Committee was founded in 1906 in the middle of all of this. Schiff told the organizing meeting that he and his friends needed a committee that would be powerful but discreet because he was fearful of substantiating the assumption prevalent in the 1890s that Jews were controlling invisible financial empires and secretly directing governments of many nations. The American Jewish Committee's lobbying techniques included "*lavish expenditures of money, public speaking campaigns, extensive distribution of propaganda, and courting politicians by playing off Republicans against Democrats*." Central to the strategy of behind the scenes pressure and backstairs diplomacy that is their trademark is the political and social contacts its leaders enjoy with high-level officials and foreign dignitaries.[52] Adolf Ochs, then publisher

---

[49] *Ibid*., p. 100

[50] Judith S. Goldstein, *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure*, New York and London: Garland Publishing,1990.

[51] George Kennan, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970.

[52] Gregg Ivers, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and*

of the *New York Times*, was a member of the American Jewish Committee.[53] In her book, author Judith Goldstein describes the early American Jewish Committee as an oligarchy, stable, cohesive, and extremely well funded. In 1917, ten of the fifteen men on the executive committee were original members from 1906, while the general membership had increased from 57 to 105 throughout the country.

The American Jewish Committee's Constitution, adopted in 1906, declared:

> *"The purpose of this Committee is to prevent infringement of the civil and religious rights of the Jews, and to alleviate the consequences of persecution. In the event of a threatened or actual denial or invasion of such rights, or when conditions calling for relief from such calamities affecting Jews exist anywhere, correspondence may be entered into with those familiar with the situation, and if the persons on the spot feel themselves able to cope with the situation, no action need be taken; if, on the other hand, they request aid, steps shall be taken to furnish it."*

Their first high profile venture into the public arena was a fight for the abrogation of the Russo-American Treaty of 1832. Abrogation means to cancel, repeal or annul by authority. The American Jewish Committee promoted the abrogation of the treaty of 1832 as a way of forcing Russia to allow free migration of Jews within Russia and to America. The history of the American Jewish Committee's first legislative fight is important background information because it shows the awesome power of these advocacy groups even at the beginning of the twentieth century and that the methods that they are still using today to influence public opinion have been around for a long time. *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure* by Judith S. Goldstein is an excellent, assiduously researched book covering this period in detail, and this writer relies on her conclusions regarding Schiff's conduct in the conflict with the U.S. Government's handling of perceived persecutions of his co-religionists in Russia. Schiff was a rich German born Jew who was the head of a New York Jewish community whose ranks included a lot of less financially well-off Jews of Polish/Russian heritage.

These eastern European Jews were specifically objecting to an internal passport system then existing in czarist Russia. The purpose of the internal passport system was to maintain internal security and keep Moscow and Leningrad from becoming overcrowded, but some were exempted from the restriction. It certainly wasn't as onerous as the current Israeli system of passport restrictions on the Palestinians. The freedom of movement of many nationality groups existing within the czarist empire was restricted. Jews within Russia not exempt from the regula-

State, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995, p. 36.

[53] *Ibid*., p. 41.

tions were allowed to live and travel within an area that was about half the size of western Europe and went from the Baltic to the Black Sea. They called this area the 'Pale', and it was officially abolished in 1915, though it lives on in myth and lore up to the present day. Within the Pale were major cities such as Odessa, Kiev, and Minsk. In a time period when many Christians in Europe were virtually restricted to living in a tiny village or on a single farm, it seemed like relative freedom, but this regulating of the right to travel was the basis of a determined campaign on both sides of the Atlantic. The situation of Jews living in czarist Russia had been consistently deteriorating since the murder of Alexander II in 1881, which was at least in part organized by a pregnant Jewish woman, Gesia Gelfman. The new Czar, in reaction, authorized the formation of a quasi-secret nationalist organizations whose mission was to root out terrorists and protect Russian patriotism.[54]

Many Americans felt that it was unreasonably selfish for an ethnic group to demand that the United States compromise its foreign policy toward another country based on privileges that other country granted to that same ethnic group. These Americans failed to see how it was in America's national interest. President William Howard Taft was not willing to shape America's Russian policy around the needs of Russian Jewry and the desires of an ethnic minority at home. Taft had been handpicked for the presidency by Teddy Roosevelt. A principled and cerebral man who later served as Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court Taft was not as popular as Teddy Roosevelt had been. During this period of political turmoil, the American Jewish Committee cleverly and boldly employed its network of national contacts and supported politicians such as Woodrow Wilson who were hungry for votes in the 1912 election.[55]

Louis Marshall was the president and chief strategist of the American Jewish Committee. A contemporary and ally of the Schiffs and Warburgs,[56] he directed the American Jewish Committee in a skillful, uncompromising campaign to spread what was called the 'abrogation message' to politicians at the state and national levels. The committee worked openly and unabashedly to make Congress and the public believe that the passport issue involved national rights and power, in which the Jews just happened to be the catalyst. A series of anti-Russian, pro-abrogation articles for newspapers and magazines throughout the country was prepared. They accused the Associated Press of biased, unreliable, and anti-Semitic reporting. They also sent 35,000 copies of

---

[54] Norman E. Saul, *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996, pp. 241-243.

[55] J.S. Goldstein, *op. cit.* (note 50), p. 162.

[56] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 164, 252.

Marshall's January speech to the "*creators and leaders of public opinion in every part of the country*", to all newspapers with a circulation of over 2200, and to newspapers in home towns of federal judges, Democratic and Republican National Committeemen, district attorneys, and Congressmen. The American Jewish Committee wrote 50,000 ministers throughout the country suggesting that they make this internal passport dispute within Russia the subject of their sermons. Jewish organizations and individuals prevailed upon fraternal organizations, unions and state legislatures to pass abrogation resolutions. State legislatures in Georgia, Montana, Illinois, Florida, Nevada, and New York all passed similar resolutions.

Finally, in New York City in 1911, the American Jewish Committee

> *"*[…] *staged an enormous abrogation rally in New York City which featured the appearance of two presidential hopefuls, Woodrow Wilson and Champ Clark, William Randolph Hearst, a former ambassador to Russia, and several Congressmen."*

It was a lot of pressure on then President Taft who felt it would severely restrain Russian American relations and jeopardize America's immigration policy. Secretary of State Knox told President Taft that ending normal relations with Russia because she excluded American Jews for the sake of her domestic policy would "*stultify our traditional policy in the matter of immigration*." Despite President Taft's opposition to abrogation, the American Jewish Committee pressured the U.S House of Representatives to pass a (not legally binding) resolution on this by a vote of 301 to 1. Schiff bragged that the abrogation victory was "*the greatest victory for the Jews since Napoleon granted them civil rights*."[57]

There are other examples of lobbying to influence U.S. foreign policy on behalf of their co-religionists before World War One. In 1906, Secretary of State Elihu Root instructed America's representative at the Algeciras conference, where the European powers were deciding the economic and political fate of Morocco, to express an interest in the Jews of Morocco. Root's instructions contained a letter from Schiff describing Moroccan-Jewish conditions. In 1912, at the end of the Balkan war in which Bulgaria, Serbia, and Greece had defeated Turkey, the American Jewish Committee prevailed upon incoming President Wilson to intervene diplomatically in the London peace negotiations on behalf of the Balkan Jews, who before the Balkan war had lived under the rule of the Ottoman Turks and had enjoyed political and civil rights.[49] But it was a Georgia State conviction of a child murderer based on circumstantial evidence, that is, evidence based on circumstances which form

[57] J.S. Goldstein, *op. cit.* (note 50), pp. 165-178.

reasonable grounds for determining facts relevant to a case, that roused the New York Jewish community to action and provided the impetus for the establishment of the largest Jewish civil rights organization in the United States.

B'nai B'rith, founded in 1843, is the largest and oldest Jewish fraternal lodge in the United States. Its name means children of the covenant in Hebrew. In 1913, B'nai B'rith started the Anti Defamation League in response to the President of the Atlanta B'nai B'rith, Leo M. Frank, being convicted of murdering Mary Phagan, a thirteen year old employee in a pencil factory where he was superintendent. A particularly gruesome crime, the victim had been dragged across the coal cindered basement floor, face down, causing punctures and holes in her face. The funeral director reported that when he picked up the little girl's body the cord she had been strangled with was still around her neck.[58]

The defendant was indicted by an all-white Grand Jury that included three Jewish members. At the trial, the prosecution's case relied on the testimony of a black janitor, who the jurors believed. Frank was found guilty and sentenced to death. The Georgia Supreme Court affirmed the trial court decision finding in pertinent part:[59]

> *"The evidence tended to show a practice, plan, system, or scheme on the part of the accused to have lascivious or adulterous association with certain of his employees and other women at his office or place of business, in which the homicide occurred. Some of these acts were shown specifically to have occurred not long before the homicide.* […] *It tended to show a motive on the part of the accused, inducing him to seek to have criminal intimacy with the girl who was killed, and upon her resistance, to commit murder to conceal the crime. There was not only evidence of the practice of the accused with other women, but during the trial there was also introduced evidence tending to show that in pursuance of his general practice he made advances toward the deceased."*

Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee, at first took the tactic of bringing influence to bear on the Southern press to free the defendant. When this didn't work, he convinced Adolf Ochs, the publisher of the *New York Times* and a member of the American Jewish Committee, to use his newspaper to publicize the 'injustices' surrounding this trial, but also insisted that Ochs not mention that the

---

[58] Mary Phagan, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987.

[59] Frank v. State, Supreme Court of Georgia, Feb. 17, 1914, *80 Southeastern Reporter 1st*, pp. 1016-1044.

defendant was Jewish or suggest that anti-Semitism had influenced his prosecution.[60]

The defendant was represented by the high-powered Atlanta law firm of Rosser & Brandon, which merged with Slaton & Phillips in 1913, the same year as the trial. John Slaton from that same law firm became governor of Georgia and commuted the death sentence to life imprisonment on June 21, 1915. While commutation is certainly within a Governor's discretion and makes ethical sense in a case where the defendant had no prior convictions, the commutation made no sense politically. The Jewish groups weren't happy about it because they claimed Frank was innocent and wanted a new trial that would clear the defendant. Mary Phagan's family and much of the general public thought the commutation looked like a back room deal between the Governor and his old law firm, which represented the defendant.

Then an equally heinous murder occurred when the defendant was abducted from his prison cell and lynched. The justice system completely broke down and no one was ever arrested, prosecuted, or otherwise held accountable for this second murder. And there was no shortage of braggarts claiming responsibility for the lynching. What secretive, organized movements were involved in this gangsterism?

If B'nai B'rith really thought their defendant was innocent, wouldn't they have applied pressure to assure that his butchers were brought before the bar of justice? But if some people felt he was actually guilty, the lynching solved a lot of problems. A guilty man spending the rest of his life in prison might decide to confess somewhere along the line in hope of getting released. The Pollard spy case comes to mind in that regard. We know who killed Mary Phagan. The real question is why didn't anybody care who lynched the President of Atlanta B'nai Brith? Not just who participated in the lynching, but also who was involved in the cover up? Who were the accessories before the fact to this murderous obstruction of justice? Many decades later, after most of the witnesses were dead, he received a posthumous pardon that did nothing to bring his killers to justice. Of course, a pardon is usually based on political influence and has nothing to do with guilt or innocence.

Demanding the abrogation of the Russian American treaty of 1832, publicly financing the Japanese in the Russo-Japanese war and taking up the cause of the convicted murderer of little Mary Phagan are representative examples of causes that galvanized organized Jewish advocacy groups in the United States before World War One. As we have seen, the extent of the influence and access to power of these groups within

---

[60] G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 41.

American politics by the time of the outbreak of the First World War was very great. Much greater than is generally realized today.

Chapter 2: World War One Activities

Regarding the growing importance of the American Jewish Committee, a 1931 summary report by its secretary Joseph C. Hyman stated:[61]

> *"Small in its beginnings and regarded as merely a temporary committee for emergency aid, the organization has evolved into the greatest relief agency in Jewish history. In its primary results, it meant the physical saving of millions of Eastern European Jews."*

Another American Jewish Committee's explanation was more restrained:[62]

> *"As soon as the World War* [One] *started and it was obvious that a large part of the War would be fought in the zone in which six or seven million Jews lived, particularly Poland, Russia and Galicia, many worthy people started organizations to collect funds for the sufferers in the War zones."*

The story of the holocaust of up to six million European Jews didn't originate with World War Two. In fact, a very similar scenario was played out in somewhat less flamboyant terms during World War One and its aftermath. After World War One it was reported as news that five million, over five million, even six million Jews in Europe were sick or dying in a holocaust from starvation, horrible epidemics, and a malignant persecution. The following focuses especially on the World War One fund raising drives. These selected campaigns by major Jewish advocacy groups may offer historical significance both on their own and in terms of the post World War Two Holocaust industry.

Holocaust is a World War One word. Holocaust was used during and after World War One to describe what was going on in Europe and what allegedly happened to the Jews of Europe during and after that war. While the stories that are today referred to as "*the Holocaust*" weren't called a holocaust during or even for decades after World War Two, the word holocaust was used while World War One was happening and thereafter. It was called a holocaust, it was called the greatest tragedy

---

[61] *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee by Joseph C. Hyman, Secretary*, March 22, 1931.

[62] Felix M. Warburg, *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1938, p. 14.

the world has ever known and it was called the greatest need the world has ever known.

Until 1917, the leader of the Jewish community in New York, Jacob Schiff, repeatedly called for an end to "*this holocaust*".[63] In 1919, the *American Hebrew* magazine used the word holocaust in describing the plight of European Jewry in an article written under the byline of a former Governor of New York State.[64] Yehuda Bauer wrote in *My Brother's Keeper*, an authorized history of the Joint Distribution Committee of Jewish War Sufferers, that[65]

> *"the destruction of European Jewry during World War Two has obliterated the memory of the first holocaust of the 20th century in the wake of the First World War."*

A "*holocaust of humanity*" is the way World War One was described in *The Great Betrayal*, a book co-authored by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise and published in 1930. The premise of *The Great Betrayal* was that the British had reneged on promises they made concerning Palestine to the Jewish leadership during World War One. This book included a chapter on Winston Churchill's opinion that:[66]

> *"The Zionist movement throughout the world was actively pro-Ally, and in a special sense pro-British. Nowhere was this movement more noticeable than in the United States and upon the active share of the United States in the bloody struggle which was impending rested a large proportion of our hopes. The able leaders of the Zionist movement and their wide-spread branches exercised an appreciable influence upon American opinion and that influence – like the Jewish influence generally – was steadily cast in our favor. Jews (Zionist and non-Zionist alike) sympathized with the Allies and worked for the success of Great Britain and the close co-operation with Great Britain of the United States.*
>
> *The Balfour Declaration must, therefore, not be regarded as a promise given from sentimental motives; it was a practical measure taken in the interests of a common cause at a moment when that cause could afford to neglect no factor of material or moral assistance."*

The Price of Liberty is an authorized history of the American Jewish Committee that was published in 1948, after World War Two was over. It contains a chapter about World War One entitled "*The Holocaust of*

[63] N. Cohen, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 191.

[64] Martin H. Glynn, "*The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!*," *The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f. See Appendix, p. 173.

[65] Yehuda Bauer, *My Brother's Keeper. A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.

[66] Jacob de Haas, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930, p. 287.

War". This chapter mentions some of these World War One and postwar fund raising efforts and includes the following quote:[67]

> *"As the armies rolled back and forth in desperate conflict over the borders of Poland, Galicia, and East Prussia, terror, desolation and death descended on the civilian population in general, but most of all upon the seven million Jews. The Christian Poles, Ruthenians and Germans suffered the inevitable hardships that attend all warfare; but the Jews, already proscribed by the Russians and Poles, met with a concentrated orgy of hatred, blood lust and vindictive opportunity that threatened to wipe them out in one vast holocaust."*

Less than a month after the initial declarations of war in Europe, plans were begun to organize an effort to help Jews living in the war affected areas. On October 4, 1914, the *Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War* was formed with Morris Engelman elected financial secretary and a day of prayer was proclaimed by President Woodrow Wilson. On October 14, 1914, Louis Marshall, the president of the American Jewish Committee, called a meeting which resulted in the formation of the *American Jewish Relief Committee* with Louis Marshall as chairman and Felix Warburg as treasurer. On November 27, 1914, the American Jewish Relief Committee and the Central Relief Committee organized the Joint Distribution Committee, electing Felix M. Warburg chairman.[68]

The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers, affectionately referred to by its supporters as the 'Joint', was also started in 1914 by the leaders of the American Jewish Committee in response to:

> *"alarming news that reached the U.S. regarding the fate of eighty five thousand Jews of Palestine".*

There were then many Jews living in Palestine being subsidized by British Jews whose subsidies were interrupted by the war between Great Britain and Turkey, which then controlled Palestine.

Felix Marshall, the longtime president of the American Jewish Committee, became its first president. Jacob Schiff made son-in-law Felix Warburg the first 'Joint' treasurer. On New Years Day of 1915, Felix Warburg, the Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee, organized a remittance or credit bureau supervised by his secretary, Harriet Lowenstein. In March of that year, the Central Relief Committee made arrangements with Henry Morgenthau, Woodrow Wilson's ambassador to

---

[67] Nathan Schachner, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1948, p. 60, 287.

[68] Morris Engelman, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929.

Turkey, to transmit funds to institutions in Palestine. In time, aid to Palestine, Greece, Egypt, and Syria was channeled through the U.S. Ambassador to Turkey.

In 1915, at a rally in New York, Louis Marshall, on behalf of the American Jewish Relief Committee, along with Jacob Schiff and Congressman Meyer London, denounced the apathy toward the suffering of co-religionists declaring that millions were in dire distress and pleading with the rich to give. Marshall said there were about 13 million Jews in the world, and that over 6 million of them are in eastern Europe where the war is being fought. Marshall also read a letter from Schiff that "*private reports*" had been received showing conditions in Russia, Palestine, Poland, and Galicia, "*the frightful nature of which could not be pictured.*" Mr. London said this was the worst period in Jewish history and that millions of Jewish peoples depended on the generosity of more fortunate Jews of the United States.[69]

In May of 1915, certificates bearing the facsimile signatures of the officers of both committees ranging in value from one dollar to five dollars were introduced. In September, the Esras Torah fund was founded to aid the unfortunate Rabbis and Zadikim in Europe and Palestine. In October, Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society (Hias) obtained permission from Germany and other countries in Central Europe and received the consent of the United States Government to make arrangements so that communications between residents in the United States and their kin in eastern Europe could be reestablished with all letters passing through Hias, which acted as an International Post Office.

On December 21, 1915, $700,000 was raised by the American Jewish Relief Committee at a meeting held at Carnegie Hall in New York City. On December 28, the Business Men's League was organized with Jacob Wertheim as chairman to assure the cooperation of business people throughout the United States.

On January 6, the United States Senate unanimously passed a resolution introduced by Senator Martine of New Jersey setting aside a special Jewish relief day. On January 12, a Resolution was signed by President Wilson setting aside January 27, 1916 as Jewish Sufferers Relief Day, "*at the urging of friends of the Jewish people in the United States Senate*".[70] It was observed throughout the country resulting in collections exceeding two million dollars. On February 17, representatives of the *Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War* and the *Women's Proclamation Committee* visited the White House and

---

[69] "*Jews Indifference to War Aid Rebuked*", *New York Times*, Jan. 14, 1915, p. 3. The complete text is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 130.

[70] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 8.

were received by President Wilson, who accepted a plaque commemorating Jewish Relief Day.[71]

A drive to collect ten million dollars in 1916 was kicked off with a pledge of the cooperation of newspapermen. As Engelman notes in his chronological summary of the first fifteen years of the Joint Distribution Committee published in 1929:

> *"The generosity of the public was greatly stimulated by the wholehearted helpfulness of the entire American and Jewish press."*

Throughout all of the early holocaust fund raising drives, there was a total lack of criticism or media scrutiny, the press being reduced to a sort of cheering section, not unlike today's cringing fondness over the actions of Israel and the post World War Two holocaust industry by the fourth estate.

A May 22, 1916, *New York Times* article reported that there were 700,000 Jews in need on the east war front:[72]

> *"of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want. About 455,000 of these are in Poland, and 50,000 of these number are persons who are without homes and in particularly distressful circumstances."*

Another 1916 project was a book entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*. Published by the American Jewish Committee, 25,000 copies of this book were sent to the leaders of American thought and the molders of public opinion including President Wilson, members of the Presidential Cabinet and Congress, the press and the magazines, influential men and women everywhere.[73] The book said that Russia has virtually converted an area into a penal settlement, where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre, subject to the caprice of police officials and a corrupt administration – in short, without legal rights or social status:[74]

> *"a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers."*

The Jews in the Eastern War Zone is an important book from this period because the language in the book is reused extensively by other sources, such as the *New York Times*. It is important today because it shows what

---

[71] M. Engelman, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 9.

[72] "*700,000 Jews in Need on the East War Front"*, *New York Times*, May 22, 1916, p. 11. The complete article is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 132.

[73] Nathan Schachner, *op. cit.*, (note 67), p. 63.

[74] The American Jewish Committee, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1916, p. 19f.

the American Jewish establishment was telling people before the United States entered World War One, as a reading of the introduction and the introduction to the section on Russia shows.[75] This book's concept included the theme that the Jews in eastern Europe were experiencing a unique suffering, that this suffering was to an extent suffered by no others, that they were denied elementary rights denied to no other people, and were the victims of government sponsored persecutions. It even contains the buzz words "*six million*" and "*extermination.*"

The book also describes why the American Jewish establishment thought that the recent abolition of the Pale was temporary, granted grudgingly by Russia's leadership with galling limitations, and issued in the hope of facilitating a foreign loan.[76]

In July of 1916, Felix and Paul Warburg's younger brother Fritz Warburg, who during World War One was the Chairman of the Hamburg Metal Exchange, was involved in discreet unofficial peace talks with Alexander Protopopov, the Vice President of the Russian Duma, in Stockholm, Sweden. Fritz discussed a separate peace between Germany and Russia with Russia receiving parts of German occupied Polish areas.[77] There were several unsuccessful peace attempts between Germany and Russia in 1916.

In October of 1916, Felix Warburg, who had simultaneously held both the office of Chairman of the Joint Jewish Distribution Committee and Treasurer, resigned as Treasurer and was replaced by Herbert Lehman. Mr. Lehman is more famous as the Democratic governor of New York from 1933 to 1942. Franklin Roosevelt preceded him in that office from 1929 to 1933. Although Lehman served as treasurer for less than a year, he retained close connections with the 'Joint' and headed up the United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration (UNRRA), which was established in 1943 and existed until it was supplanted by the International Refugee Organization in 1947.[78]

The outbreak of World War One was a difficult time for Americans who had been born in Germany. Most didn't want the United States to get sucked into this European war, which they thought would not benefit their adopted country as well as for reasons of sentiment. At the beginning of the war, Jacob Schiff rationalized that Germany was going to win and that a German victory that would also end Czarism appeared by far the more desirable end. Schiff's in-laws at the Warburg firm in Hamburg were actively supporting the German war effort.[55] Although the Russian invasion of Germany was halted by the German army shift-

---

[75] For a longer excerpt from this book, see Appendix, p. 133.
[76] *Ibid.*, p. 21.
[77] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 178f.
[78] Oscar Handlin, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 93.

ing troops from the western front, this produced a stalemate in the west. As hopes for a quick victory evaporated and the war dragged on, the anxieties of German-Americans only increased.

German-Americans in general had their loyalty as Americans questioned during the World War One period by the pro-British U.S. establishment. Schiff was accused of being pro-German during the first two years of World War One because he didn't want America to fight in a war allied with the Czar. Once the Czar fell in early 1917, Schiff financially supported the Mensheviks and supported U.S. intervention. A month after the March 1917 revolution deposing the Czar in Russia, the United States declared war on Germany and entered World War One.

While America was still neutral,[79] the 'Joint' channeled 19 million marks to aid Polish Jews through the M.M. Warburg private bank in Hamburg Germany.[80] According to *Reports Received by the Joint*,[81] a 1916 publication of The Joint Distribution Committee, they were sending money to the Jewish Colonization Committee in Petrograd, Russia, which worked through local committees in 142 centers in Russia from Alitir, Baku, Bessarabia, Irkutsk, and Odessa to Yaraslavl.[82] It was the general policy of the 'Joint' to work within existing Jewish organizational structures already in place in Europe.

After America entered the war, the 'Joint' transferred money into German-occupied territory through neutral Holland. A committee was set up that transferred close to two million dollars from the United States to Dutch diplomatic representatives, who distributed it according to guidelines received from New York by way of Holland. In May of 1917, Oscar Strauss, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Louis Marshall, Fulton R. Brylawski, and Albert Lucas, secretary of the Joint Distribution Committee, interviewed the Secretary of State, and arrangements were completed for sending relief funds to the German occupied territories in Poland and Lithuania through the intermediary of a committee of Dutch Jews, instead of the German *Hilfskomitee*.[83]

By the time America entered World War One, anti-German hate propaganda in the United States had escalated to a point that was much worse than any time even during World War Two. In many places the playing of music by Beethoven and other German composers was outlawed, as was the teaching of German in public schools. It is now con-

---

79 R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 43), Chapter 13: "*Iron Cross*," pp. 171-179.

80 *Ibid.*, p. 173.

81 Reports Received by the Joint Distribution Committee of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Chairman; Albert Lucas Secretary. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tylden foundations, 1916.

82 *Ibid.*, p. 9.

83 Engelman, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 16.

veniently forgotten how Kaiser Wilhelm was vilified and caricatured. *Falsehood In Wartime*, a book written by a Member of British Parliament, chronicles some of the vitriolic stories published about aspects of German culture. He notes that films were produced by those who were trying to get America into the war and that one showed a foreign army burning villages, carrying off women, and a hideous German looking villain was depicted plotting and scheming, with a close-up of him, rolling his eyes with Mephistophelian cunning in the gallery of Congress. Luther's *A Mighty Fortress is our God* was mistranslated as "*Hindenburg is our God*", and Wagner was unfavorably compared to Sousa.[84]

Rudyard Kipling saw Germans as germs, saying that *"Pestis Teutonicus"* menaces civilization everywhere in a *New York Times* article, which is reprinted below:[85]

> *"One thing that we must get into our thick heads is that wherever the German – man or woman – gets a suitable culture to thrive in he or she means death and loss to civilized people, precisely as germs of any disease suffered to multiply mean death or loss to mankind, There is no question of hate, or anger or excitement in the matter, any more than there is in flushing out sinks or putting oil on water to prevent mosquitoes hatching eggs. As far as we are concerned the German is typhoid or plague – Pestis Teutonicus, if you like. But until we realize this elementary fact in peace we shall always be liable to outbreaks of anti-civilization. Make this clear by all means in your power.* […] *We must put the work through for the sake of all mankind and the saving of our souls. I see that Australia has begun to restrict German trade. That is right. Where a bale or box of German goods comes into a civilized country there is always the chance of exposing mankind to danger sooner or later. This has been proved, before all mankind in every quarter of the world.* […] *If I were a German, I would really be grieved at the blindness of all the rest of the world, and judging from their papers, they are grieving in multitudes. But I fancy it is a long way yet for them and for us. They have got to go on winning victories for about another year if their men and their money run into it. They will probably finish up with a splendid victory, and then those 'fool allies' will reform their line and pick up the pieces and get ready to be beaten again – very likely not far from where the lines are now. Then the show will shut up with Germany victorious to the last and the Allies methodically carving her up into nice harmless pieces. Maybe I am wrong, but that is the way I see it. Germany winning all the victories and the Allies winning the war."*

---

[84] Arthur Ponsonby, M.P., *Falsehood In Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929.

[85] "*Sees Germans as Germs*," *New York Times*, May 14, 1916.

After America entered the war, "*actual war films*" (sic) were produced in Hollywood and released, and the Committee on Public Information employed an immense army of speakers and pamphleteers. Lies were successfully circulated including poisoned sugar-candy dropped by German airplanes for children to eat and German soldiers giving poisoned candy and hand grenades to children. A particularly gruesome lie about German soldiers crucifying a young girl was the basis of a war propaganda drama, "*Duty to Civilization"*, which had the blessing of President Wilson.[86]

It was during this period that the Provisional Zionist Committee whose chairman was Stephen S. Wise in a news story entitled *"Germans let Jews Die, Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death"* vouched that *"Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die, at least they are through with their suffering.*"[87]

This report ignores the facts that aid had been sent to Warsaw through Hamburg while America was still neutral and that just a month before, in May of 1917, 'Joint' officials made arrangements through both the U.S. Secretary of State and German officials to send relief funds to the German occupied areas of Poland and Lithuania by way of a committee of Dutch Jews as noted previously in this chapter. The Netherlands managed to remain neutral throughout that war and provided asylum for Kaiser Wilhelm the Second from the time of his abdication until his death in 1941.

The Balfour declaration is dated November 2, 1917, although the language in the declaration had been worked on for years before that. For example the words "*national home*" were used instead of nation to dispel fears that the Arab Moslems and Christians already living there would be expelled. Lord Balfour of the British foreign office signed and sent a letter to Lord Rothschild which said:

> *"I have much pleasure in conveying to you on behalf of His Majesty's Government the following declaration of sympathy with Jewish Zionist aspirations, which has been submitted to and approved by the cabinet: 'His Majesty's Government view with favor the establishment in Palestine of a national home for the Jewish people, and will use their best endeavors to facilitate the achievement of this object, it being clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine or the rights and status enjoyed by Jews in any other country.' I should be*

---

[86] A. Ponsonby, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 183-185.

[87] "*Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death*" *New York Times*, August 10, 1917. The complete text is reproduced in the Appendix, p. 133.

> *grateful to you if you would bring this declaration to the knowledge of the Zionist Federation."*

A month after the date of the Balfour Declaration in December of 1917, the British army entered Jerusalem.

In 1918, Louis Marshall was spearheading a drive to raise twenty million dollars for what they said was the millions of starving Jews in the war zones.[88] While labeled non-sectarian, Felix Warburg, the Chairman of the 1918 campaign explained that:[89]

> *"this campaign is entirely for the Jewish civilian populations in Europe, Palestine and Asia Minor."*

Also in 1918, the American Jewish Congress was founded with the original goals of "providing humanitarian relief for European Jews who had suffered from the carnage of the war and restoring the State Of Israel to Palestine".[44] The American Jewish Congress saw itself as the voice of the eastern European Jews rather than the American Jewish Committee, whose members were mostly German Jews.

Rabbi Stephen S. Wise was the major leadership figure of the American Jewish Congress during its formative period.[90] Born in Hungary, the son of a Rabbi and a porcelain heiress and the grandson of Joseph Hirsch Weisz, a Grand Rabbi of Hungary, he was brought to New York by his parents as a small child in 1875, when his father became rabbi of a Brooklyn, New York, congregation. The younger Wise was instructed in Talmudic law by his father and the Rev. Dr. Gustav Gotheil. He attended the College of the City of New York, and was reported to have completed his studies abroad. After returning to the United States, at the age of 20, he was elected rabbi of the Congregation B'nai Jeshurun in New York where he remained for over five years. Shortly after June of 1900, he went to Portland, Oregon, to head up a congregation and then returned to New York, founding the Free Synagogue in 1906. Early on, Dr. Wise was known for his progressive ideas on general topics and also as an exponent of Zionism, a movement then contemplating the reestablishment of the Jewish nation.[91]

---

88 "*No Sectarianism In Jewish Drive*", *New York Times*, September 15, 1918.

89 Pamphlet with the title "*A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People's Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman*," Sept. 29, 1919.

90 G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 51.

91 "*Dr. Wise To Go To Portland*", *New York Times*, August 3, 1898 p. 1.

As early as 1900, Wise is recorded telling a Zionist gathering that *"there are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism"* as reported in a *New York Times* article.[92]

By 1906, Dr. Wise had founded the Free Synagogue, an independent reform synagogue on West 81st Street in New York City. His sermons sometimes were reported in the *New York Time*s. In 1908, the New Years service was so crowded that the overflow crowd was addressed by Eugene Lehman of Yale University, the President of the adjoining religious school.[93] His tone was often frankly populist. In one sermon Wise accused the Standard Oil Company of treason and of a bankruptcy in morals.[94] He preached from Carnegie Hall that certain criticism should be ignored but that there was a duty, "*to meet every attack on honor, righteousness, and justice, to make ourselves kings among men, and knightly administrators of justice to humanity at large.*"[95] In another sermon he went after thirteen New York State Judges for attending a banquet in honor of a former Tammany (political machine) leader. He preached against the intermarriage of Jews and Christians.[96] He spoke at a Seventh Avenue Methodist Church under the auspices of the Peace Society, of which Andrew Carnegie was President, attacking "*yellow journalism as would jingoize our land into war*." An excellent topic even for today! Wise also once came out in favor of a bill that was pending in the New York Legislature that would tax and assess "*for profit*" cemeteries for public improvements.[97]

One story he used to tell was that in 1914 the Mayor of New York City called him on the phone and asked:

> *"Dr. Wise, this is John Mitchell. Where the hell is Armenia?* […] *Some representatives of Armenia are coming to this office in a few minutes and I don't know where Armenia is or what those fellows want."*

Wise said he suggested that Mitchell put a good stenographer on the phone and dictated a short statement of welcome and congratulations to the gentlemen from Armenia.[98]

In November of 1918, Wise was named chairman of a delegation to go to London, England, on behalf of the Zionist Organization of America.[99] In January of 1919, after conferring with Lord Balfour, the British

---

92 "*Rabbi Wise's Address*", *New York Times*, June 11, 1900, p. 7. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 129.

93 "*Throng at Free Synagogue*", *New York Times*, Sept. 27, 1908, p. 7.

94 "*Holds Oil Trust Guilty of Treason*", *New York Times*, Oct. 12, 1908.

95 "*Dr. Wise On Attacks*", *New York Times*, March 12, 1912.

96 "*Dr. Wise Against Intermarriage*", *New York Times*, Oct. 4, 1909.

97 "*Would Tax Cemeteries*", *New York Times*, March 9, 1913.

98 Stephen S. Wise, *Challenging Years. The autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam's Sons, 1949, *p.* 15.

99 "*Send Zionist Mission*", *New York Times*, Nov. 29, 1918.

Foreign Secretary, Wise was in Paris, France, where he conferred with Colonel House and received the Legion of Honor decoration in appreciation of his eminent services to the French cause. When asked if there was any likelihood of boundary difficulties in the Near East, Dr. Wise said:

> *"Not if France and Great Britain act as they may be expected to act in the spirit of friends and allies – and have regard not for obsolete conventions and questionable facts, but for that spirit throughout the permanent conference."*

After returning to the United States, Dr. Wise met with President Wilson in 1919 who approved of a Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine under British rule. Wise was quoted on page one of the *New York Times* on March 13, 1919, saying:[100]

> *"The rebuilding of Zion will be the reparation of all Christendom for the wrongs done to the Jews."*

The occasion was a meeting of Zionist leaders headed by Wise and President Wilson at the White House, where guarantees for human rights to Jews throughout the world including eastern Europe and Palestine were discussed. Afterwards, Wise and other leaders spoke to a large Washington, D.C., audience about his recent experiences in Paris and its bearing on the Paris Peace conference. He predicted that Britain, through the League of Nations, would accept a mandate over Palestine and that the Jews would return to their rightful place in the world.

These articles show that by 1919 the Jewish lobby was international, focused, and powerful. They were in friendly contact with the heads of the victorious allied governments and a strong voice at the Paris Peace Conference. Wise was a major player as the head of the Zionist Organization of America and later the driving force behind the American Jewish Congress. Wise was meeting with world leaders, passing on their agendas, and representing the Jewish leadership on the issue of Palestine. Chaim Weizmann, Chairman of the British Zionist Committee who had been that organization's central Paris Peace Conference figure, indicated that the allies and especially the British were sympathetic to the Zionist cause. Displaying confidence and assurance that the mandate of Palestine through the League of Nations would naturally evolve into a Jewish commonwealth, Weizmann said:

> *"The League of Nation has made it possible to give expression to the centuries old desire of the Jewish race."*

---

[100] "*President Gives Hope to Zionists*", *New York Times*, March 3, 1919, p. 1. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 140.

Weizmann is credited with making the famous prediction in the early nineteen twenties that Palestine would become "*as Jewish as England is English.*"[101]

An early American Jewish Congress news story and fund drive article from May 20, 1920, included this message:

> *"The fund for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death."*

In the second paragraph Dr. Wise says:

> *"If American Jews now fail to help those who suffer through no fault of their own, the blame will rest on their own heads should they miserably perish. Surely no self respecting American Jew will wish, or even will suffer, the extinction of large numbers of Jewish people to come to pass."*

The article lists many large contributors, including a ten thousand dollar contribution from Adolf Ochs, who was then the owner of the *New York Times*.[102]

We are concentrating on Stephen S. Wise because of his role in breaking the World War Two extermination stories to the American mainstream media through the *New York Times*. A *New York Times* article of November 25, 1942, written under the byline of James MacDonald, has been mounted and displayed in the United States Memorial Holocaust Museum in Washington, D.C. It is titled:

> *"Himmler Program Kills Polish Jews.* […] *Officials of Poland Publish Data – Dr. Wise Gets Check Here by State Department."*

The first part of the article was based on a report issued on November 24 by the Polish government in exile in London, England, although details of the report had allegedly been previously printed in unnamed Palestine newspapers. It stated that in June of 1942 Himmler had visited Warsaw and ordered that half the Jews in Poland be killed by the end of the year and that this was being done throughout Poland and especially at Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor. There is no mention of Auschwitz.[103] Stephen S. Wise, who was still the president of the American Jewish Congress as well as chairman of the World Jewish Congress, is the source of the second half of the article *"Wise Gets Confirmations-Checks With State Department on Nazis' Extermination Campaign."*

[101] S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 109.

[102] "*Jewish War aid Gets $100,000 Gift*", *New York Times* May 7, 1920, p. 11, see Appendix, p. 162.

[103] According to Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, *op. cit.* (note 21), p. 99, Auschwitz entered the Allied war propaganda with the publication of a booklet by the War Refugee Board in November, 1944. Therefore, it makes sense that Auschwitz isn't mentioned in this 1942 story.

Wise said that he had learned through unnamed sources confirmed by the State Department "*that about half the estimated 4,000,000 Jews in Nazi-occupied Europe had been slain in an extermination campaign*" and that "*the plan was drafted by Herman Backe, Secretary of State for Economics, and was put into effect by Hitler by late summer*." Wise presented a detailed memorandum on atrocities committed in areas occupied by German, Rumanian, Hungarian, and Slovak troops and summarized the statistical effect of the campaign on the Jews living in each country. One example:

> *"The total number of Jews in Poland, after the deduction of some 500,000 refugees in Russia, should have approximated 2,800,000."*

I don't want to say that Wise's numbers in the article were wrong because one would think that, if anyone knew the Jewish population in German occupied Europe in 1942, it would be the chairman of the World Jewish Congress. If anything, he would inflate the numbers, which may have been the case here. For example, however many Jews purportedly were in Poland, since there was no modern Poland before 1918, they were previously also counted as citizens of other countries, chiefly Russia. In 1939, when Stalin invaded eastern Poland, it was on the pretext of protecting the minorities within what had for two decades been Poland. The Soviet Union considered the Jews under their control to be Soviet citizens as they had been Russian citizens before 1918. Also many so called Polish Jews moved to Hungary, a country that Wise left out of his statistical analysis. This historic article contains several inconsistencies and is historically significant for its timeliness, not for its accuracy.

There are many other articles. One such example is an article on page one of the *New York Times* of July 22, 1942, printing the text of messages from President Franklin Roosevelt and Prime Minister Churchill to Dr. Wise containing vague statements of atrocities.[104] There are other such examples. The points are that Wise was a major force behind breaking the World War Two holocaust story to the mainstream press through the *New York Times*, that he then had a history of an active ongoing relationship with the *Times* that went back over forty years, and that he also had a long history of making extermination claims all the way back to World War One. This makes Wise's activities during the First World War era holocaust fund raising drives all the more significant.

---

[104] *Ibid.*, pp. 107f.; Butz discusses a large series of quotes from the *New York Times*, *ibid.*, pp. 99-123.

A few other examples. In a sermon at Carnegie Hall Wise declared that Jews cannot believe in *"the Christ of dogma"* in order *"to be saved or to be safe."* Regarding Jesus Christ, Dr. Wise said in 1938:[105]

> *"We've never rejected him. He died as millions of Jews are dying today."*

There are several articles about Wise's views on Jesus. One urged Jews to agree as to the historic reality of Jesus and the nature of his activity.[106] In another, Dr. Wise wanted an end of missionizing by Christians to Jews and that Christian textbooks not teach that the Jews tried to kill Jesus*:*

> *"The Christian teacher ought to read backward, trying to make clear to the Christian child that all this happened long ago, that we do not know where the responsibility rests. Some Jews went with Him, some turned against Him. But his mother was a Jewish woman."*

Wise wrote in his autobiography *Challenging Years*:[107]

> *"I have felt it to be my sacred duty, when addressing Christian groups and committees, to remind them that even if it could be proven, as of course it cannot be* [according to Wise]*, that Jews and only Jews were responsible for the crucifixion, those who called themselves his followers dare not overlook or ignore Jesus' last appeal on behalf of his persecutors."*

Wise thought that Christians, in stressing the resurrection, neglected the life and teachings of Jesus the Jew, and that Jews have not repudiated Jesus the Jew. Wise considered it undebatable that, "*Jesus was a Jew, not a Christian.*" Of course, if we follow that logic to its ultimate absurdity, then it should be stressed that Buddha was born a Hindu, that Luther was born a Catholic, and that John Wesley was born an Anglican and was even buried in his Anglican robes. George Washington was born an Englishman, and the English never rejected Washington the Englishman. El Libertador Simon Bolivar was born a Spaniard, and so on.

Wise, again from his autobiography published in 1949, says:[108]

> *"It is credibly, even verifiably reported that in all negotiations in the last year of the war through neutral powers on the part of the representatives of the Nazi regime in 1944, the first demand of Hitler had*

---

[105] "*Totalitarianism is Scored – Dr. Wise Declares Jews Cannot Believe in 'Christ of Dogma'*", *New York Times* April 18, 1938, p. 15.

[106] "*Jesus As A Reality – Rabbi Wise Thinks Jews Should Agree as to His Activities*", *New York Times*, April 25, 1925; "*Jesus Lived, Dr. Wise Tells Jews*", *ibid.*, December 21, 1925.

[107] S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 282.

[108] *Ibid.*, p. 235f.

> *reference not to territory or to reparations but to the handing over to him of the Jews of such countries as England and the United States."*

You can't help but wonder how much of what he said he actually believed but it's possible he believed everything he said.

Recapitulating this chapter, at the beginning of World War One the leadership of the American Jewish Committee established The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers, ostensibly to help Jews living in Palestine. It channeled aid to Jews living in eastern Europe through Jewish welfare agencies in Germany until America entered the war, after which, with the permission of the German and American governments, aid continued to be sent through the neutral Netherlands. The suffering of Jewish civilians living in eastern Europe was described literally as a holocaust, a unique suffering, and regular fund raising campaigns to aid these people were conducted throughout the war. January 27, 1916, was set aside as Jewish Sufferers relief day by President Wilson, and also in 1916, an influential book was published by the American Jewish Committee entitled *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, that reported Jews were being denied rights denied to no other people, and used the words six million and extermination in describing their persecutions under the Czar. Anti-German hate propaganda, directed against both Jews and non-Jews in the United States reached a fever pitch. The Balfour Declaration was declared a month before the British army entered Jerusalem. The American Jewish Congress was launched and both the American Jewish Committee and The American Jewish Congress sent delegates to the Paris Peace Conference that placed Palestine under a British mandate.

Chapter 3: Postwar Campaigns

> *"*[The Jews] *were the worst sufferers in the war.* […] *'The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry,' he said, 'and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth."*

—From a statement by Felix Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee, November 1919.[109]

> *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic."*[110]

Speaking from Paris on October 26, 1919, Felix Warburg spoke about plans to switch from emergency or general relief to reconstructive relief in the activities of the Joint Distribution Committee. Warburg said:[111]

> *"The 30 million dollars given since the war by America for the relief of Jewish victims of the war programs has been well spent and served the purpose of keeping body and soul together for millions of unfortunates who otherwise would have perished.*
>
> *Warburg explained, 'The great need of urgent relief-food, clothing, and shelter, still exists but as Europe settles down the need for money for that purpose will pass. It is passing even now. We are hoping to get 20 million dollars in an American drive and use perhaps half of this for work of immediate relief.*
>
> *'The other half will be used as capital for a bank. What the Jews and everybody else in Europe need is raw materials to get back to work.* […] *We negotiated with local bankers throughout the stricken section, saying: 'We will give you a certain amount of money if you will advance an equal amount as a loan to reestablish the people in their accustomed trades.'*
>
> *'We want to encourage the Jews in trade and farming so far as possible, and discourage mere merchandising. We feel that in this way we*

---

[109] "*Tells Sad Plight of Jews*," *New York Times*, November 12, 1919, p. 7. See transcript on p. 147 and a reproduction on p. 164 in the Appendix.

[110] Editorial, *New York Times*, April 21, 1920, p. 8.

[111] Editorial, *New York Times*, October 27, 1919, p. 3.

> *can do much to eliminate race prejudice. This plan of lending money at small interest may go a long way toward this.*
> *'I see no reason to believe that profit cannot be shown on the great mass of loans we intend to make. Naturally we are interested primarily in the Jews, but so far as practicable we hope to do business – that is what this is, with non-Jews as well."*

Back in New York from his trip to Paris, Felix told the *New York Times* in an article that the Jews were the worst sufferers in the war, "*and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.*"[109] At the same time, one of Felix's older brothers, Max Warburg, was representing Germany on their Finance Committee at the Versailles Peace conference. Max ran the Warburg bank in Hamburg and played a role at every major reparations conference for 14 years giving him wide yet unofficial influence. During the Weimar Republic, Max Warburg was on the Central Committee of the Reichsbank and on the board of 27 German businesses including I.G. Farben.

American Red Cross and American Jewish Committee representatives were working in a remote region of Poland according to another 1919 report article:[112]

> *"The war has left 5,000,000 destitute and stricken Jews in Eastern Europe.* […] *Their number is being reduced every day by a series of the most terrible epidemics that ever swept any section of the world."*

He attributed this to an accident of geography, causing Jews to suffer "*more from the war than any other element of the population*."

Felix Warburg had a secretary, Harriet Lowenstein, who was active in the Joint Distribution committee. She went to Europe on their behalf and made large purchases from the U.S. Army. When the servicemen asked what she was going to do with the 100,000 plus candles that she bought, she told them that the candles were to keep the rats away from the dead in the horrible cellars where so many of the destitute Jews live in Poland. This was perfectly true, too, according to Lowenstein.[113]

This article was apparently written months after the fact, probably in New York, after Miss Lowenstein had returned home from Europe. Speculating on how this story came to be, it is possible it was written to explain rumors among the American soldiers that there was a Jewish woman with a lot of powerful friends who was pushing everybody around France and almost stealing army supplies and equipment. It's also possible that the story was just a human interest story, perhaps writ-

---

[112] "*Five Million Face Famine in Poland*", *New York Times*, December 3, 1919, p. 24. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 150.

[113] "*Spends $2,000,000 in one Bargain Hunt*," *New York Times*, October 26, 1919, section 2, page 1. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 144.

ten to show contributors to the 'Joint' that they were getting their moneys worth, but that alone wouldn't explain the smart mouth routine about the candles to the American servicemen. Of course only a very small percentage of the world's many needy people then were Jewish, as is true today, although the State of Israel receives the lion's share of the total of U.S. foreign aid. Some things don't change.

Here is another remarkable 'news' story from 1919. Former U.S. Ambassador to Turkey, Henry Morgenthau Sr., the father of Henry Morgenthau Jr., back from an official mission to Poland, reported that five to ten million people in Europe and the Middle East faced hunger death in the coming winter. That there was massive hunger in Europe at that time was certainly true. But his real point was not just to talk about the 'starving millions.'[114]

This article's centerpiece is the theme we have seen stressed so many times since, in so many places and in so many ways. Morgenthau uses a Jewish massacre as a universal symbol for all suffering for all people who experience injustice. Morgenthau called the Jewish massacre at Pinsk "*a complete expression of the misery and injustice which is prevalent over such a large part of the world today* […]" Later he calls the massacre, "*the anguish cry of a terribly persecuted race; to my mind it expressed the misery of centuries and the misery not only of the Jews, but the numerous other people that for ages have looked for justice and have not found it*." An earlier example of trying to appropriate the Christian message that we see over and over echoed in today's popular culture.

Sholem Asch, a well-known Yiddish writer, served on the Joint Distribution Committee during World War One. When the 'Joint' entered Lithuania in 1919, he went there on its behalf.[115] Asch later served on the pro-Soviet American Committee of Jewish Writers and Scientists.[116] Three years *before* World War Two began, Asch wrote concerning Polish Jews:[117]

> *"people made the impression as if they were buried alive. Every second person was undernourished, skeletons of skin and bones, crippled, candidates for the grave."*

"*In the Valley of Death*" was a fictional article published by the *New York Times* magazine in 1943 written by Asch in which he wrote of

---

[114] "*Says Ten Millions Face Hunger Death*," *New York Times*, Dec. 3, 1919, p. 19. For the complete article, see Appendix, p. 147.

[115] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 11.

[116] Arkady Vaksberg, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994, p. 118.

[117] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 65), page 189.

> *"gas chambers and blood poisoning stations which are established in the outlying countryside, where steamshovels prepare community graves for the victims."*[118]

At the end of World War One, there certainly were people starving in Europe. There were millions of Germans, Poles, and Russians starving. Also more people died in a worldwide influenza epidemic in 1918-1919 than died in World War One. On Christmas Day of 1919, the American Relief Committee for German Children, which included Jacob Schiff and Paul Warburg, was soliciting funds for hungry German children through the Society of Friends.

In 1920, there was a non-sectarian appeal for funds with the slogan, "*This time the burden is too gigantic to be borne by Jews alone*", by the Greater New York Appeal for Jewish War Sufferers. This fund drive included many prominent Protestant and Catholic clergy with special model sermons prepared for delivery in all denominations on Church Sunday. The New York City Board of Education cooperated so that children in the public schools could hear the story of the suffering of the children in other lands. Once again the appeal concentrated on Poland, and 10,000 active volunteers were helping in the New York campaign. Dr. Boris B. Bogen, sent to Warsaw by the Joint Distribution Committee, provided this message:[119]

> *"Hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death – Six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment. At no time during the war, in any land, not either in Belgium or Northern France, was there a situation more critical, a need more great, a demand for sacrifice more insistent than now comes from Eastern and Central Europe. Both the present and future existence of an entire people are at stake."*

This 1920 fund raising campaign was aided and legitimized by at least two *New York Times* editorials. One entitled "*A Work Of Mercy*" made the point that the Jews who fought bravely for the allied cause had no fatherland and were still suffering even though the war had ended. It stated:[120]

> *"In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world.*"

---

[118] Sholem Asch, "*In the Valley of Death*," *New York Times*, February 7, 1943 p. 16.

[119] "*Jews Ask Public to Aid War Victims*", *New York Times*, May 2, 1920, p. 1. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 152.

[120] *New York Times*, April 21, 1920, p. 8. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 151, reproduced on p. 162.

Another Times editorial captioned "*The Jewish War Sufferers"* reported:[121]

> *"In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subject to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among neighboring populations."*

Although obviously not true, or at the very least grossly exaggerated, these stories, which have been completely forgotten today, were taken quite seriously at the time they were made. Please remember that the press had a lot more credibility in 1920 than it has today.

On September 10, 1920, President Woodrow Wilson expressed sympathy for the suffering Jews of eastern Europe in a letter to Stephen S. Wise, then Executive Chairman of the Committee on Jewish Status in eastern Europe. President Wilson declared:[122]

> *"I am deeply moved by the reports which you send me of the trials and sufferings endured by your fellow Jews throughout Eastern Europe. No American, whatever his racial origin or religious creed can fail to feel the deepest sympathy with the Jews of Eastern Europe who continue to bear not only the burden of the war, but also the sufferings incident to unenlightened and unjust treatment at the hands of governments and peoples.* […] *I am of the hope that those nations with which our own land holds political commerce may do everything in their power to end not only the legal disabilities of their Jewish populations as provided for in the minority clauses of the Peace Treaty, but all the injustices and wrongs which are laid upon them."*

The peace treaty that President Wilson was referring to was of course the Versailles Treaty and the Peace Conference at Paris that ended World War One.

By this time the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee was being called the "*undisputed colossus of overseas aid.*"[123] The group's executive committee met at Felix's office at Kuhn & Loeb or in the Rembrandt Room of his mansion, named for the Rembrandt paintings on display.

---

[121] "*The Jewish War Sufferers*," *New York Times*, May 3, 1920, p. 12. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 155, reproduced on p. 163.

[122] "*President Urges Justice for Jews*," *New York Times*, September 12, 1920.

[123] *R. Chernow*, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 246.

There were free loan societies and other financial institutions being funded through charitable contributions in place by 1921. Instead of having to pay back depositors plus interest, they didn't have to pay anybody back when the money was donated. One might think that they wouldn't charge interest. But as their own records show, the 'Joint' did charge substantial interest, as proven by this interchange at the Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held in 1921:[124]

> *"Mr. Adolf Kraus: 'I would like to ask the speaker a question. I understood you to say that these banks that will loan out the money will charge no more in the way of interest initially than if we had administered the cost of carrying on these banks. Did I understand you correctly.'*
> *Colonel Lehman: 'Yes'.*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'If the initial cost will be ten percent, will these people be charged ten percent?'*
> *Col. Lehman: 'I have said that we will not allow them to charge an amount more than will be necessary.'*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'You are not answering my question.'*
> *Col. Lehman: 'Yes, I will answer it. I should have said that we will not allow them to charge more. I did not mean to give the impression that we will not allow them to charge as much as may be necessary to carry on with the administrative charges. In other words, I believe about ten percent will be necessary to carry on with the administrative charges.'*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'I protest against charging these people ten percent interest.'*
> *Col. Lehman: 'I want to emphasize the fact that the reconstruction committee, the Joint Distribution Committee, will under no circumstances charge ten percent or any substantial proportion of that. The reconstruction committee in Rumania is charging to the federation of cooperatives making these loans two and one half percent. You can't expect these people to whom we are giving the money to assume all of the costs of administration. They are willing to take some risk of loss on the administration, but where the cost is, say six percent to eight percent for administration, it would be hard to expect them to carry that themselves. Now, in Poland I should say that the cost of administration would be that, while the Joint Distribution Committee is only going to receive three or four percent.'*
> *Mr. Kraus: 'What is the difference to the man who pays the interest whether the bank in Rumania receives the interest, or in Poland, or the Joint Distribution Committee? My opinion is that if any interest is charged it should be limited, so it should not cost the person who pays*

[124] Proceedings of Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held on September 24-25, 1921.

it more than five percent. If we are going to do charity at the rate of ten percent interest and over, let us stop. It is no charity at all.'
Col. Lehman: 'I don't think that you can change the economic laws with the use of a million dollars. You can change them to a certain extent. I think that Dr. Bogen will bear me out when I say that the interest rate in Poland is much higher than that.'
Dr. Bogen: 'In Poland the moneys that will be received from America will be used in reconstruction work, and to help the Polish Jew so that he will be able to help himself. The usual rate of interest in Poland is 1 percent a week, or 52 percent a year. The Jews in Poland do not want to borrow money without interest. When I told them that we were going to give them relief they told me they wanted to send you an appreciation for all that was done in the matter of relief.'
The Chairman: 'Subject to the approval of the conference the chair would suggest that such questions as may arise in the minds of the members of this conference be jotted down and the chair proposes to set aside all the time that we need for answering questions."

The excuse was later given that the interest rates are high in Poland due to the exchange drop (inflation) in Poland, but since the money was donated in dollars that kept their value, the Polish currency fluctuations shouldn't have made any difference.

Later a Dr. Rosenblatt of the conference discussed pogroms and children.[125] Dr. Rosenblatt said:

"Pogroms are going on daily. They spring up sporadically, unsystematically, in one place one week and the next week in another place, and there is no power on God's earth which can cope with the situation of the pogroms. I do not want you to misunderstand me. The Russian Government is trying its utmost to cope with the situation but it is powerless, because these pogroms, this pogrom movement, these criminal ways of killing the Jews, are a movement against the Soviet government. It is synonymous with them to make a pogrom and to fight the Soviet government and therefore the one insoluble problem today is how to cope with the pogrom situation'. […]
I witnessed scenes of children playing. What is the play, what is the game of the children? They are playing in pogroms, a group of 25 children on one side and a group of 25 children on the other side. One group is the pogrom maker and the other group consists of Jews who must save themselves, and the psychology of those children, the frame of mind of these children is the most horrible thing to think of."

A Mr. Billikopf, who had been a commissioner of the Joint Distribution Committee for three months in Galicia, Lithuania, and Poland, gave the hard sell:[126]

---

[125] *Ibid.*, p. 40f.

> *"I advocate a new and immediate drive as the first and the imperative task that is before us. I know that the words 'drive' and 'campaign' have become odious – that they cause our flesh to shrivel when we think of them, but whether they are odious or not, there are 60,000 Jewish orphans who, without us, will die!"*

Dr. Nathan Krass spoke about some of the negative rumors that must have been floating about at the time of the conference. Dr. Krass testified:[127]

> *"I have crossed the ocean a number of times in the interest of the Joint Distribution Committee. I have traveled all through America, and therefore geographically I have trained myself to see both sides of the problem. I see it from Europe; I see it from America. I see it through your eyes; I saw it through the eyes of our brethren over yonder. I am glad that I was in Europe this year, because so many of our rich Jews of America were tourists this year. I met them in Carlsbad, I met them in Marienbad; they were everywhere, and everywhere they grumbled because they saw in so many of those summer resorts the Jews of Europe living in the hotels and enjoying themselves and they came to the rapid conclusion that because these few Jews, the thousand they saw in Carlsbad, and the 800 they saw in Marienbad and the 500 in Wiesbaden, who through the decline in the exchange value could translate their lei and their lire into large amounts of money in Czechoslovakia and in Germany – these American Jewish tourists have come to the conclusion that all the Jews in Europe are rich and have grown prosperous and therefore we need no longer help them, but we should let them help, let them take the burden from our shoulders."*

He further stated that while he was in Europe he also saw orphan asylums, misery, and hard working 'Joint' agents.

Felix Warburg and Henry Morgenthau also spoke at this conference along with others.

The fund drives continued on a more or less annual basis. In 1922, a Rabbi Joseph H. Hertz, Chief Rabbi of the British Empire, condemned the silence of pogroms that he said were being carried out in Ukraine. He declared:[128]

> *"*[…] *1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell.'* […] *He said that although the pogroms in the Ukraine had ended there were something like 600,000 homeless children, 150,000 orphans and 35,000 double orphans in the Ukraine*

---

[126] *Ibid.*, p. 55.
[127] *Ibid.*, p. 61.
[128] "*British Chief Rabbi Condemns Silence on Pogroms Carried Out in Ukraine*", *New York Times*, January 9, 1922, p. 19. For the entire article, see Appendix, p. 156.

> *who would die from cold, hunger or disease unless Jewish hearts remained human and came to the rescue."*

A brief 1922 news article "*Jews Take Over Relief*" reported that the Jewish Joint Distribution Committee was taking over the work of the American Relief Administration in overcoming famine in seven governments of the Ukraine.[129]

In 1923, the Jewish Relief Committee of the Joint Distribution Committee was reporting 1,165,290 stray children wandering in the Ukraine. They made the further astounding claim that the 1,165,290 stray children were wandering in the Ukraine because 3 million dollars in pledges had not been paid. *The New York Times* reported that the Committee stated:[130]

> *"There is still time to round up these 1,165,290 homeless children and reclaim them from the fate of savages. There is time to snatch them back from the first onslaughts of Winter in Russia, even now creeping over the hills, but it will require every dollar of the cash pledged to the program of relief and now withheld. Unless the money can be had at once it will be too late."*

Some people will, by inclination, believe that wherever there's smoke there must be fire. Even when the smoke is coming from dry ice. These people will think there must be some truth to stories told often enough and well enough, whether or not the stories pass the smell test. By inclination, I may tend toward the opposite extreme. Show me where somebody's obviously lying and I will probably remember that incident even when he is trying to tell the truth. A lot of the money raised by these drives was used to help many people, and it is possible to argue that if the promoters hadn't dramatized the situation, less money would have been raised which would have meant that fewer people would have been helped. But on the other hand, the more dubious stories compromised the integrity of these endless appeals for charitable contributions. The next chapter covers the 1926 drive, where stories of 5,000,000 starving European Jews were spread to finance banks in Poland and kibbutz like agricultural colonies in the Soviet Union. It was perhaps the high water mark of fund raising prevarication, at least for the 1920s.

---

[129] "*Jews Take Over Relief. Will Carry on Work of American Body in Ukraine*," *New York Times*, July 2, 1922.

[130] "*1,165,290 In Ukraine Verge On Savagery – Jewish Relief Committee Here Appeals for $3,000,000 to Aid Homeless Children*", *New York Times*, September 3, 1923.

Chapter 4: The 1926 Campaigns

> *"There are millions of Eastern European Jews in Poland and an equal number in other countries who are passing away and all of them will disappear unless we rise to the emergency, forget everything else, and come to the rescue."*
>
> —Louis Marshall, President, American Jewish Committee.[131]

> *"There are 5,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe facing starvation* […]. *Five million Jews are in desperate distress today-2,225,000 in Russia, 2,225,000 in Poland, and 500,000 in Bessarabia, Lithuania, and the nearby countries."*
>
> —The American Christian Fund, December 6, 1926.[132]

After World War One, the public generously contributed to European relief efforts. But by 1926, the 'Joint' found itself:[133]

> *"Faced with a Jewish American community that was becoming increasingly indifferent to disaster appeals."*

The records of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee show a drop off in contributions from 1920 to 1925 followed by a large increase in 1926. 1926 was also the year in which the most outrageous Jewish suffering news stories of the 1920s were concocted, the stories of the five million starving eastern European Jews.

On April 26, 1926, a page one *New York Times* news story announced the opening of this fund raising drive at three simultaneous dinners in New York City the preceding night attended by 2200 people. It was announced that the largest gift was $400,000 from Felix Warburg. Speakers drew graphic word pictures for the guests at the dinner tables and also for the larger radio audiences[134]

> *"of the pathetic conditions in which millions of Jews are living in Poland, Bessarabia, Russia and Rumania, as a result of post-war industrial and economic depression, added to the distress left by the war it-*

[131] "*Gifts of $3,700,000 Open Jewish Drive*", *New York Times*, April 26, 1926, p. 1.
[132] "*Cathedral Is Scene of Rally of Faiths for Jewish Relief*", *New York Times*, December 6, 1926, pp. 1, 18; first part reproduced on p. 164.
[133] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 18.
[134] "*Gifts*…", *op. cit.* (note 131), p. 1.

> *self.* […] *The speakers appealed to America to salvage one half of the Jews of the World. They said that all the suffering and persecution to which Jews had been subjected to in the past all over the world were nothing* [compared] *to the misery of the Jews in Eastern Europe today* […and that] *thousands have died from starvation and the diseases that follow famine like typhus and tuberculosis, and hundreds have committed suicide because they felt their lot hopeless.*
> *Unless America goes to the rescue, it was declared, 1,000,000 Jews in Poland and 1,000,000 more in other countries affected will be wiped out by famine and pestilence and will simply disappear off the face of the earth."*

Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee, said:[135]

> *"At this very moment there are literally millions of men, women, and children who have always led blameless lives, who are industrious, thrifty, conscientious, abstemious (eating and drinking sparingly), and provident, who, without fault of their own, are moving on the very brink of destruction and annihilation, before whom gaunt famine stalks, who are threatened and pursued by bigotry and intolerance, and who are denied the opportunity of gaining a livelihood by abhorrent legislation and by malignant hostility. The scene of the Jewish tragedy is laid in Poland and its several divisions, including Galicia; in Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Rumania and Russia. The victims are the Jews of these countries, numbering more than 7,000,000 souls. They are emaciated, ragged, debilitated by physical deterioration resulting from hunger and disease and mental solicitude. Their eyes are downcast. There is scarcely a gleam of hope left in their hearts. They are on the verge of despair, and many of them have given way to it, so that on every side one beholds the suicide of desperation.* […] *All this has come after the war is over, after they have passed through famines, after they have been refugees, after they have lost frequently the head of the household as a result of the war, after in some of these countries there have been pogroms, and people have been murdered in cold blood, after all that they possessed is gone, their wealth taken from them, and these things have not been enough, but those that I have just described are continuing, are occurring at this hour, at this moment, while I am speaking, there are millions of Eastern European Jews in Poland and an equal number in other countries who are passing away and all of them will disappear unless we rise to the emergency, forget everything else, and come to the rescue."*

David A. Brown from Detroit, Michigan, the national chairman of this 1926 drive, said that:[128]

---

[135] *Ibid.*, p. 10.

> *"900,000 Jews in Poland alone were on the verge of starvation and that this was nearly one third of the entire Jewish population of Poland. There have been more suicides among the Jews in Poland alone than had ever occurred there in five centuries.* […] *However, there has been a rift in the clouds of Russia due to the fact that the Russian Government recognizes that the very foundation of their economical existence depends on agriculture. It has hundreds of millions of fertile acres. Russia has put an end to the private ownership of land, but it recognizes the right of anybody who desires to work upon the land to engage in agricultural pursuits and has made no discrimination between the Jew and the non-Jew in that regard."*

Brown's message, which was read at the meetings, began:

> *"Never in the history of the Jewish people, dating back for centuries, was there a situation like this, and never before in the history of the Jewish people was there an emergency as great as this."*

The *New York Times* quoted Mr. Brown as stating the *"standard of life of the Russian Jew is lower than that of the people of India, China, Japan and Korea"* in an editorial in support of the drive.[136] This editorial called the drive:

> *"the latest chapter in the story of American succor for Europe's stricken populations, which began with Herbert Hoover's work in Belgium and has taken the form of vast sums expended on war relief, famine relief and reconstruction."*

The 1926 drive of the American relief fund for the Jews of eastern Europe used a correspondent named Irma May who sent radiograms from Warsaw to New York. One of these radio programs said:[137]

> *"In Lodz* […] *Records show threatening increase of hysteria, insanity and suicide within last months. Schools report tuberculosis to 65 percent. Sixty percent of children survive on tea and bread distributed by schools which face closing. Outbreaks of typhoid and other hunger epidemics anticipated and no means available for preventing. Approximately 230,000 Jews doomed unless immediate relief available."*

Another of Ms. May's radio messages described conditions in Rovno, Poland *"selling last piece of furniture to escape prison for not paying taxes*."[138] About 500,000 persons attended rallies in New York City in support of this 1926 drive and speakers "*spread the message of the suf-*

---

[136] "*Arrives With Plea For Starving Jews – Miss May Relief Worker, Says 1,000,000 in Poland Alone Need Speedy Help*", *New York Times*, April 8, 1926.

[137] According to the article quoted before, Miss May made a study of conditions in those countries on instructions from David A. Brown, National chairman of the United Jewish Campaign.

[138] "*Jews of Poland Again Face Period of Want*", *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, May 28, 1926, p. 8.

fering of millions of Jews abroad."[139] The Joint Distribution Committee cabled that[132]

> *"unless substantial help came quickly – the Jewish orphans asylum will be compelled to close.* […] *Thousands of children will be turned out into the streets to roam about aimlessly, hopelessly, blindly."*

On November 26 in Washington, D.C., a movement to enlist 50,000 Christian clergy in an organization to save 5,000,000 starving Jews in eastern and Central Europe was backed by what was called, oddly, the Near East relief movement. They claimed that one third of the Jewish population is in distress and:[140]

> *"in some parts of Europe the death rate among Jewish babies is almost 100 percent.* […]
> *Thousands of Jews are dying of want right now. Hundreds of thousands are confronted by that most painful death-hunger. Unless help is given, 5,000,000 Jews will starve. This does not mean that they will die immediately, but that they will linger, with lack of sufficient food, and some will die next week, some next month and each succeeding month, unless relief comes, one way or another."*

On December 6, 1926, there was another page one *New York Times* article about a rally for the five million starving Jews of eastern Europe. The headline read: "*Cathedral is Scene of Rally of Faiths for Jewish Relief*". 1,500 people attended the mass meeting and heard World War One Commander in Chief of the US forces General John J. Pershing urge generous contributions as well as Protestant and Catholic leaders and Louis Marshall, the head of the American Jewish Committee. New York Governor and later Presidential Candidate Alfred Smith and Supreme Court Justice Arthur S. Tompkins sent telegrams of support. One of the themes stressed by several of the speakers was that by financially helping the starving Jews of Europe they will be fighting race prejudice, hate and bigotry throughout the world.

General Pershing said:

> *"It is a difficult thing for us in our prosperous country to imagine just what suffering those poor people overseas are going through. This is an occasion for all Americans, whether Christians or what not, to show our Jewish friends that we have charitable instincts and that there is no such thing as race prejudice in this great country. To my mind this is one of the great lessons we can teach the people of Europe by contributing to this fund."*

Bishop Manning who presided is quoted as follows:

---

[139] Editorial, *New York Times*, May 3, 1926 p. 6.

[140] "*Will Aid Starving Jews–Protestant and Catholic Clergy to Back Near East Relief Movement*", *New York Times*, Nov. 27, 1926.

> *"The lives of 5,000,000 Jewish men and women and children are at stake. Our Jewish fellow Americans are sending their help nobly to their stricken brethren. But the American Jews cannot do it all. The need is too great for them to meet it. And we cannot allow them to do it all. The Christians of America must have a share in this great work of mercy. The call that comes from those suffering mothers and starving babies is the call of our common humanity."*

Louis Marshall, the wily head of the American Jewish Committee, stated:

> *"We rejoice that the Christian Community has decided to help us complete our fund. The telegram we received announcing this decision came to us like manna in the wilderness, like the dew of heaven on the parched soil, after the Jews in America for twelve years had striven alone to keep alive their brethren in Poland, Rumania, Besserabia and Russia, where pestilence, war, famine, and massacre have been their daily experience."*

New York Governor Alfred Smith, who two years later would be the presidential candidate of the Democratic Party, sent a generous contribution and the following telegram, which was read to the audience:

> *"Contribution to the American Christian Fund and to the fund of the United Jewish Campaign for relief of suffering Jews in Eastern Europe represents the true Christian and American spirit. Suffering unites us in common brotherhood. Such deeds further good will, better understanding and tolerance. May your meeting have substantial results."*

It was also reported that the American Christian Fund had sent a letter to 150,000 Christian leaders around the country apprising them that there are 5,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe facing starvation.

> *"We must realize that American Jews cannot save all of them. Unless Christians help, many will perish. American Christians have never realized nor understood the sufferings of the Jews of Central and Eastern Europe. Five million Jews are in desperate distress today-2,225,000 in Russia, 2,225,000 in Poland, and 500,000 in Bessarabia, Lithuania, and the nearby countries. Men, women, and little children are suffering and in misery – they are hungry all the time.*
> *Since 1914 'the Four Horsemen' have ridden grimly over half the Jewish population of the world-war pestilence, famine and always death."*

A *New York Times* editorial supporting this drive reported that 62 million dollars had been raised and that they were now engaged in raising 25 million more.[141]

---

[141] "*Cathedral Is Scene*", *New York Times,* December 6, 1926, p. 1.

Isn't it revealing that in 1926 there are news stories on page *one* of the *New York Times* that five million Jews are starving, unlike during World War Two, where press coverage was nonexistent or relegated to the back pages and the religion section until it was practically over? In 1926, we have fifteen hundred people coming out in a snowstorm for the five million starving Jews, fund drives all over the country, support from notables including the Governor of New York, 500,000 people attending rallies in New York City in support of this 1926 drive.[142] One can't help but wonder about the I.M.T. prosecutors and staff that grew up in the New York area or elsewhere and had been exposed to these earlier campaigns. Are we really supposed to believe that an extermination of the Jews in Central and eastern Europe was avoided in the 1920s because of mass fund raising campaigns and an outpouring of public sympathy and support and that twenty years later these same people in eastern and Central Europe were killed because no one knew about their plight or no one cared? Certainly they couldn't have argued that nobody knew about the holocaust in 1926 because it was on the front page of the *New York Times* at least twice.

Did the 1926 holocaust stories evolve out of previous Jewish fund raising drives and commitments? Was this just part of a charity tradition? Were these emotional appeals playing on people's fears or perhaps spirituality contrived in order to raise lots of money? We do know these charity drives were run by international bankers who had also financed wars, revolutions, and railroads. What they said they actually did with this money is the subject of the next chapter.

A few other news stories about millions of suffering Jews. In 1937, Samuel Untermeyer called a conference at New York's Waldorf-Astoria Hotel to report that at least 2,000,000 of the slightly more than 3,000,000 Jews in Poland were virtually starving:[143]

> *"An entire nation of more than three million souls is threatened with annihilation."*

In 1938, "a depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone" was presented by Jacob Tarshis, known by his radio audience as the Lamplighter, representing the American Joint Distribution Committee:[144]

---

[142] *New York Times*, May 3, 1926, p. 6.

[143] "*Untermeyer Asks Aid For Jews In Poland – He Reports at an Emergency Meeting That 2,000,000 Are Virtually Starving to Death*", *New York Times*, December 6, 1937.

[144] "*Jewish Teachers Chided By Isaacs*", *New York Times*, February 23, 1938.

> *"'The Jewish tragedy started when Hitler came to power in 1933,' Mr. Tarshis declared. 'Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatened the very existence of millions of Jews."*

In 1940, Dr. Nahum Goldman, chairman of the administrative committee of the World Jewish Congress, said in an interview at the Hotel Astor that:[145]

> *"Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final.* […] *The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seems to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory."*

There is a pattern of emotional appeals playing on people's fears in order to raise lots of money. And they needed a believable crisis to convince the donors to contribute these large sums of money. Were the leaders making these appeals calculating and unscrupulous enough to invent facts? Over time and with enough practice, could miracles be manufactured that would appear credible to institutional sources? Repeated and expanded upon day after day over and over for generations in these institutional sources, could the credibility of these invented facts become unassailable? I believe that these early holocaust fund raising drives provide an important clue toward unraveling the revisionist puzzle.

---

[145] "*Nazi Publicity Here Held Smoke Screen*", *New York Times*, June 25, 1940, p. 4.

Chapter 5: Following The Money

This chapter sketches the very puzzling story of where the money raised in these fund raising drives went in Russia at least according to the published sources. We will also cover a few important points of historical background and touch on the political situation in the Soviet Union in the early twentieth century, a period that is largely forgotten or misunderstood today.

The American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee's own yearly expenditures chart shows the amounts of money the 'Joint' says they spent from 1914 through 1934 on relief. They had two classifications of aid: emergency or general relief which included soup kitchens, clothing, emergency medical care and rehabilitative or reconstructive relief which consisted largely of setting up and operating trade schools, banks, and farms. At the end of World War One, people were generous with their contributions, but in the early 1920s collections dropped off year by year. In 1926, as featured in the last chapter, the promoters really got creative and were successful in boosting collections. The aid raised during the war and in the immediate postwar period was channeled into emergency relief, which they also called general relief. Later, most of the money was spent on reconstruction, or rehabilitative relief. By 1926, they were spending 81% of the money on reconstruction, and in 1927, 86% according to their own figures.

Less than 20 percent of the funds sent to Poland actually went into emergency relief in 1927 according to chairman David A. Brown. The remainder was devoted to *"constructive undertakings"* such as establishing cooperative banks in Poland, financing tradesmen and artisans, and promoting Jewish agricultural settlements.[146] Also in 1927, a Max Steuer who had gone to Europe to investigate the relief programs charged that 40% of the money raised *"disappeared in the manipulations by the bankers on the subject of exchange."*

Mr. Steuer quoted a Dr. Greenebaum, a member of the Polish Parliament, who said that until recently, *"after the money had been transmitted, the exchanges were so manipulated on the other side that at least 40 percent of the money was consumed before a single dollar was distributed to any person for whom it was intended."* Steuer made other charges but also made it clear that he was referring to Polish bankers

[146] Editorial, *New York Times*, September 12, 1927.

and not American bankers.[147]

As one would expect, Steuer received a scathing in the press for questioning the actions of the 'Joint'. On Monday, September 12, 1927, The *New York Times* editorialized:[148]

> *"Mr. David A. Brown cited figures which would indicate that in Poland less than 20 percent of the funds went into emergency relief. The remainder was devoted to 'constructive' undertakings. Mr. Henry Moskowitz in a recent public statement expresses the opinion that a study of the Joint Distribution Committee's accounts would show that in Poland the bulk of the relief money went into the establishment of cooperative banks and other agencies for the purpose of financing small tradesmen and artisans. Incidentally, this may suggest what Mr. Steuer had dimly in mind – very dimly – when he made his startling charges, and particularly his reference to manipulation of the exchanges. If American dollars were converted into Polish zloty for the creation of bank capital, it is conceivable that some losses may have been incurred through the fluctuations of the Polish exchange."*

The *Jewish Daily News* was more blunt. They editorialized that Mr. Steuer had simply removed himself from the role of a Jewish communal leader.[149]

The actions of the Committee were defended by both Louis Marshall and Felix Warburg. Warburg deplored the wide publicity and insisted that Steuer had placed an exaggerated value on hearsay testimony and was trying his case in the newspapers. Warburg further stated that no good purpose had been served by Steuer's statement and that the problem had been corrected.

Speaking at the Constructive Relief Conference in October of 1927, Felix Warburg responded that the policy of the Joint Distribution Committee has been based on a deep seated respect for the Jewry of the old world and that the European Jews, long before the war, had developed many conspicuous national and international philanthropic associations. He said that the leadership of European Jewry had never been questioned and that it was the general policy of the 'Joint' to work within existing Jewish organizational structures in Europe.[150] Warburg wasn't recorded as saying anything about the starvation statistics that had been claimed during the fund raising campaigns of the year before. But he did offer the opinion that 1919 and 1920 were the blackest years in modern Jewish history. During those two years, according to Warburg:

---

[147] "*Steuer Puts Blame on Polish Bankers*", *New York Times,* September 7, 1927.

[148] Editorial, *New York Times,* September 12, 1927.

[149] "*Warburg Assails Steuer's Charges*", *New York Times,* September 9, 1927.

[150] Report on the Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee, Constructive Relief Conference, Chicago, IL, October 22-23, 1927, p. 4.

> *"Widespread massacres and pogroms resulted in the murder of several hundred thousand Jews. On the other hand, it witnessed a phenomenal revival of Jewish activity, accompanied by intense social strife, and by a renaissance of cultural and economic theories incident to the universal movements for national self-determination and the recognition of racial minority rights."*

Warburg also claimed that there had been Ukrainian pogroms in the course of which nearly 200,000 Jewish men, women and children perished by fire and sword, constituting one of the blackest pages of history.[151]

The public quickly forgot about Steuer's little criticism. In 1932, Felix Warburg was selected as second only to Supreme Court Justice Louis Brandeis in an honor roll of the ten leading Jews in the United States. Others in that top ten included United States Supreme Court Justice Benjamin Cardozo and Harvard law professor Felix Frankfurter as well as *New York Times* publisher Adolf Ochs and Rabbi Stephen Wise.[152]

What kind of a person was Felix Warburg? He was described as fun loving, a person who knew how to relate to many different types of people. While highly respected and genuinely liked as a leader within the New York establishment, he was not an intellectual, a doer, not a thinker. Married to an heiress while maintaining numerous girl friends openly, he was the kind of person who is incapable of embarrassment, possessed of a cast iron gut, and publicly credible whether or not he was being particularly truthful. The rap on Felix was that he was the family flyweight and not bright enough for the Hamburg bank.[153]

In reading this next section, it's only fair to first point out the obvious, that to most of the general public, Felix Warburg was an extremely wealthy Republican banker. We will assume that he didn't at first want to have anything to do with Soviet Russia. To me, saying that Jews were attracted to communism is about as fair as saying that Germans were attracted to National Socialism. But it is a fact that the private charity he headed funded agricultural colonies in the Soviet Union, claiming that millions of Jews were starving in Europe, year after year.

Jewish agricultural colonies in Russia had been tried before under czarist rule. Before the Communist revolution, there were Chibbat Zion branches in operation all over Russia. This socialist agricultural movement was financially supported by Baron Edmund de Rothschild who called them *"my colonies*" and put in agents to supervise them. This didn't mean that Baron Rothschild approved of the Czar any more than Warburg was attracted to communism. It's possible that both Rothschild

---

[151] *Ibid*., pp. 9-11.
[152] *New York Times*, December 31, 1932.
[153] R. Chernow, *op. cit*. (note 43), p. 289.

and Warburg thought that they could have a positive and moderating effect on these respective regimes by being involved in a business relationship with them. Or they could have become involved for other reasons, such as to facilitate emigration from Russia, or to set up temporary settlements of people who could later be moved to Palestine.

Of course there's the obvious humanitarian reasons. With the benefit of hindsight, any attraction to Marxist ideology seems odd and incredible. But we must briefly mention a few of the writers and thinkers whose works were influential during that period and whose ideas could have motivated leaders and opinion makers from Rothschild and Warburg on down to the lowliest commissar and GULag enforcer. They are largely forgotten now perhaps for the good reason that their ideas have not stood the test of time.

A Hebrew novelist extolled readers to cease to be Jews in a theoretical religious sense and to become Jews in their own right as a living and developing nationality. Nachman Syrkin predicted that the Jews would redeem the world which crucified them and that their role in human history was a uniquely chosen role, which in the future through the agency of Zionism would usher in the socialist millennium.[154] Syrkin said in 1918 that the Jewish people is socialist not by necessity but because the revolution was declared on Mt. Sinai.[155] A chief rabbi of Palestine, Abraham Kook, wrote that a consistent application of all the laws of the Torah in social and economic matters would not tolerate the capitalist system. Moses Mendelssohn, who was the founder of Jewish rationalism, argued:[156]

> *"The progress of modern civilization has come to be regarded as a sort of 'Messiah' for the final solution of the Jewish problem."*

Dov Ber Borochov was a leading exponent of Marxist Zionism. He wrote *The National Question and the Class Struggle* in 1905, which was widely read by Jews living in Russia at the time. Writing in the scientific, jargon ridden, lumberingly constructed style of Marxist analysis[157] Borochov argued that just as the class struggle is waged for the material means of production, there is also a national struggle waged for *"spiritual"* (language, customs, mores) and territorial conditions of production. Borochov theorized that the normally antagonistic classes within a conquered or oppressed nationality unite in identifying with

---

[154] David J Goldberg, *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996, p. 117.

[155] Enzo Traverso, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994, p. 51.

[156] Nahum Sokolow, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, vol. 1, London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919, p. xvii.

[157] D. Goldberg, *op. cit.* (note 154), *p.* 126.

the oppressed proletariat. According to Borochov, even upper classes of an oppressed nationality think and act like oppressed proletariat because of the history of the whole nationality having been oppressed. By this twisting of Marxist gibberish, Jewish nationalism was transformed into a progressive movement of national liberation by interpolating the class struggle into Zionism.

The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia explained Boroshov's theory this way:[158]

> *"Borochov's chief ideological contribution was his Marxist analysis of the economic structure and social situation of the Jewish people, pointing to the physical inevitability of territorial concentration in Palestine as a means of occupational redistribution and normalization."*

Sokolow's *History of Zionism* first published in 1919, chronicles that during the Communist revolution of 1917 at Odessa, a port on the black sea, entire battalions of Zionist soldiers bore through the town behind blue and white banners proclaiming: *"Liberty in Russia, land and liberty in Palestine"*. A hundred and fifty thousand men followed these banners to which the military Governor of Odessa insisted on showing honor publicly.[159] In the course of the Russian civil war between the reds and the whites, the Jewish population rallied massively to the Red Army, and its intelligentsia was recruited into the Soviet state apparatus.[160] Leon Trotsky, as the head of the Red Army in 1919, accepted the proposition from Paole Zion that Jewish "*national battalions*" be constituted to organize the defense of the Jewish population and win it over to the new Bolshevik regime.[161] In 1922, it was reported that a strong Jewish army organized for self-protection was well equipped with rifles, ammunition, and machine guns and numbered 500,000 strong. In a town called Spalla, the Jewish Volunteer Army, well armed, engaged in guerrilla warfare with a band of several hundred bandits, which ended with the Jews entering the town. Order was established immediately and several thousand former residents who escaped a series of massacres two or three years before began streaming in from all parts of Russia and Rumania. The Jewish army was founded by young Zionist groups and therefore had religious as well as racial significance.[162]

Beginning in 1924, Jewish colonies totaling 1.5 million acres were

---

[158] *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, seventh edition, 1992.

[159] N. Sokolow, *op. cit.* (note 156), vol. 2, p. 38.

[160] E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 7.

[161] Quoted by Joseph Nedava, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972, p. 114.

[162] "*South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army – Organized for Self-Protection, It is Said to Number Now 500,000 Soldiers*", *New York Times*, December 20, 1922.

established in the Crimea, the Zaporozje, Cherson, and Odessa districts, in Caucasia and in White Russia. Also in 1924, at a luncheon at Kuhn & Loeb in New York, a program was worked out to involve the Joint Distribution Committee in some of these projects. The Joint Distribution Committee began financing Soviet Jewish agricultural settlements in Ukraine and the Crimea with a mixture of donated money, loaned money, and Soviet funding. These settlements became a bizarre hybrid of Park Avenue charity and Marxist agriculture. Some of the Jewish settlements founded by Agro-Joint were Zionist colonies settled by people who saw the Crimea as a stepping-stone on the road to Palestine. Thirteen of the colonies had Hebrew names. According to statistics published in Yehuda Bauer's book, *My Brother's Keeper*, which was financed with a generous grant from the Joint Distribution Committee, there were 112 Agro-Joint colonies in the Crimea in 1928.[163] The Soviet government contributed 500,000 rubles for the Agro-Joint settlements each year and placed this budget at the disposal of Agro-Joint.[164]

The new Soviet government considered the Jews to be a formerly oppressed nationality entitled to their own territorial regions. In accordance with the Soviet scheme of national autonomy, these regions were governed as autonomous Jewish districts. Schools, Colleges, law courts, police forces and the entire machinery of government were conducted in Yiddish. There were also traveling theaters, publications, movies, radio and lectures. Jewish workers were recruited for new factories all over Russia. In Asia near the Manchurian border, the New Jersey sized territory of Biro-Bidjon was, in time, also declared a territory exclusively for Jewish settlers. It was prestigious being Jewish in the Soviet Union during the 1920s and the first half of the thirties and perhaps long after that. It was a time of state protection for Russian Jews. They were assumed to be faithful allies of Soviet Power and therefore to be trusted in promoting policy. The Soviet government gave the Jewish theater a first class building in the middle of Moscow and large state subsidies for its work, and its creative figures received generous titles and medals which guaranteed them privileges and material comforts within the Soviet system.[165]

In the spring of 1927, Felix Warburg went to the Soviet Union, traveling from Vladivostok to Moscow, claiming to have toured forty of the Agro-Joint colonies in the Crimea and Ukraine. Warburg's party traveled by private railroad car and toured more remote regions in two chauffeured limousines. Felix laid a cornerstone for a Felix Warburg

---

[163] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 60.
[164] *Ibid.*, p. 65.
[165] E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 155; Arkady Vaksberg, *op. cit.* (note 116), pp. 52-63.

high school and visited a settlement named Felix Warburg No. 4 and 5.[166] Upon his return he told a fund raising rally in Chicago:[167]

> *"I wish you had been with us on our trip through Russia. Good friends had warned us not to make the trip, that it was dangerous, that we were going to a country where everything would be supervised and we would get predigested food in regard to the things we wanted to see. Nothing of the kind has happened. In no country we visited were we as free from formalities and granted such absolute freedom as in Russia.* […] *The work in Russia has been a great success, not only from the sentimental standpoint but also from the financial standpoint. It is difficult to realize that untrained Jewish people from the cities should have been brought to these farms and in the third year should begin seriously to pay back the loans, heavy loans, but that is the truth. Everything given to them is noted down by them in a book. Whenever they look at the book they know what they owe to the mutual credit society, and they know what they owe to the Kassas and they know what they owe to the Jews of America."*

Julius Rosenwald, the owner of Sears, was a heavy donor to the American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation and a settlement was also named after him.

To the Communists it was blood and not religion that determined Jewishness. Anti-Semitism in the Soviet Union was prosecuted as a crime against the Jewish nationality. It was a crime against racism. Communists supported what they called "*spiritual*" aspects of the people. These spiritual aspects were myths, folkways, customs and so forth and should not be confused with religion, which the communists opposed. While religious Christianity, Islam, and Judaism were persecuted as religions within the communist system, the Jewish people were favored as an historically oppressed nationality like the Georgians or the Armenians.

In 1928, the Central Committee of the Communist party in Moscow appointed a special committee to combat anti-Semitism. The special committee's program provided for a systematic campaign by trained personnel beginning within the Communist Party and also within schools including colleges. The campaign against anti-Semitism was introduced into the schoolbooks, motion pictures, the press, and literature. Public debates on anti-Semitism were held and excursions to the Jewish colonies arranged. A campaign against anti-Semitism was also conduct-

---

[166] *R. Chernow, op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 289-304.

[167] "*After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia*", Reports of Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, and James H. Becker, Delivered at the Constructive Relief Conference of the Joint Distribution Committee and the United Jewish Campaign, Chicago, October 22-23, 1927.

ed in the Red Army and in the trade unions. It became a crime against the state. The highest disciplinary penalties were provided in the program recommended by the committee for those found guilty of anti-Semitic practices and particularly for those opposing the Jewish colonization work.[168]

The head of the Moscow State Theater and seven other officials of the State Theater were dismissed for their anti-Semitic practices.[169] A Moscow dispatch to *The Jewish Telegraph Agency* reported that four "*Pogromists*" were sentenced to death and nine to prison terms of from one to ten years.[170] During a conference on combating anti-Semitism held in the All-Russian Communist Club, a Moscow District Court Judge stated that disciplinary punishment had been inflicted upon seventy persons in Moscow during the first ten months of 1928 for anti-Semitic propaganda.[171]

The battle against anti-Semitism became an election campaign issue in White Russia.[172]

> *"Communists, fight ignorance, alcoholism and anti-Semitism read a poster placarded in the streets."*

In a separate report, two ringleaders found guilty of attacking the Jewish Colony No. 3 were sentenced to death. Two other members of the band were sentenced to imprisonment followed by deportation. The Chief of Police and his assistant received eighteen-months jail sentences and the chairman of the regional Soviet was sentenced to one year in prison.[173]

The Communist press was reporting that the principal cause of anti-Semitism in industrial centers was the influence of the "*Kulaks*" (wealthier peasants) upon former peasants now working in factories. A reporter from *The Jewish Telegraphic Agency* investigated and reported in a dispatch from Minsk:[174]

> *"Jewish and non-Jewish workers interviewed by the correspondent agreed in blaming the Kulaks for using their influence over the new factory hands for the purpose of promoting anti-Semitic disturbances and thus making trouble for the Soviet government. The Kulaks are especially incensed at the government's insistence upon its plan for the*

---

168 "*Communist Body Acts*", *New York Times*, May 20, 1928.
169 "*Russian Communists War on Anti-Semitism*", *New York Times*, May 13, 1928.
170 "*Death Decreed for Pogromists*", *New York Times*, July 8, 1928.
171 "*Moscow Anti-Semites Disciplined*", *New York Times*, October 14, 1928.
172 "*War on Anti-Semitism Feature in Soviet Election Campaign*", *New York Times*, January 6, 1929.
173 "*Two to Die for Pogrom*", *New York Times*, September 3, 1929.
174 "*Holds Kulaks Responsible – Investigators Blame Wealthier Peasants for Russian Anti-Semitism*", *New York Times*, December 30, 1928.

eventual socialization of agriculture."

In one show trial eight workers including three Communist party members were charged with tormenting a Jewish working girl. In order to achieve the maximum publicity, it was staged in the largest available hall and advertised throughout Russia. The President of the White Russian Supreme Court presided over a bench of judges, and the chief prosecutor of the White Russian Republic personally conducted the case for the state. The President of the White Russian Academy of Sciences and the dean of the Minsk faculty of Law also appeared as "*prosecutors on behalf of public opinion*". Intending to serve as a warning to other offenders, the sentences at Soviet show trials tended to be draconian. According to the indictment, a Jewish girl was first habitually mocked and later roughly handled. She was told she would be put in an oven and then water was thrown over her. Then she tripped and fell on her face and finally was brutally kicked on the ankle with a wooden clog. Such rowdyism was all too frequent with White Russian workers during that period. Almost an exactly similar case occurred almost simultaneously in a nearby town at another factory with a non-Jewish girl as the victim, but no action was taken.[175]

Why did the Bolshevist party decide to hold a full-dress political anti-Semite 'show trial' at the White Russian capital Minsk? A major reason given in a *New York Times* report covering this trial was that the Soviet elections were about to begin and the Communists hoped to use these elections to smash the power of the Kulaks once and for all. In White Russia much land had recently been taken from the Kulaks and a small part of it was utilized to form new Jewish land colonies. As a result there had been a certain amount of terrorization of the new Jewish colonists. The Communists then hit back with this slogan:[168]

"All anti-Semitism comes from the Kulaks."

It was also decided to thrash out this case with the utmost publicity because such acts were prevalent in the area and an increase could have become politically dangerous in an atmosphere of discontent generated by a bad harvest, crushing taxation on the villages and a shortage of goods in the towns. Even the official *"Jewish section"* of the Communist party directorate in Moscow often soft-pedaled anti-Semitism in order not to supply enemies of the Soviet regime and the anti-Socialist Jewish press abroad with opportunities for "*fantastic pogrom propaganda*."[168]

The eight defendants were accused of "*counter revolution*" although the alleged facts hardly seemed to justify such a terrible charge. The Soviet Chief Prosecutor (Krylenko) at this trial wanted the death penal-

[175] "*Anti-Semite Show Trial Opens at Minsk*," *New York Times*, January 20, 1929.

ty by shooting for Class One offenders found guilty of counterrevolutionary activities and prison for an indefinite term for Class 2 offenders. He stated:[168]

> *"Under no circumstances will these criminals belonging in Class 2 be allowed to return home. After their release from prison they will be exiled for life to remote places out of harm's way."*

The central issue at the trial was whether the defendants were guilty of an act of a counter-revolutionary nature (Class One). The judge sought to establish the connection of the defendants' acts with the influence of the Kulaks, wealthy peasants, and Nepmen. Nepmen were new economic policy men – small businessmen who had been allowed to operate under Lenin after the famine of 1921-1922, but were later taxed out of existence. The four major defendants were found guilty of anti-Semitism and rough treatment of their fellow worker and received prison terms.[176]

In a separate show trial four months later, 24 other Russian workers charged with anti-Semitism received prison sentences. The trial attracted wide attention, and hundreds of people crowded the court to hear the decision, which was issued at 5 o'clock in the morning. At the same time during a meeting held in Moscow, Anatole Lunatcharsky, Commissioner of Education, said he could understand those who opposed the Soviet Government but could not see how followers of communism could maintain the claim that "*Jews govern us*".[177]

The Soviet war on anti-Semitism coincided with the period after Lenin's death in 1924 when Joseph Stalin was jockeying for power. He was a man who spent a lifetime portraying himself as an internationalist and as a determined foe of anti-Semitism. Stalin's bitterest enemy, Leon Trotsky, called Stalin a clerk, an embezzler of ideas, timid and unintelligent, but never said anywhere that Stalin was motivated by anti-Semitism.

Stalin, an early editor of *Pravda*, had first came to public attention with the publication of his article *"Marxism and the National Question"* in the Communist theoretical journal *Enlightenment* one year before the start of World War One in 1913. This article dealt with what Marxists should do after the revolution with all of the non-Russian nationalities that had been conquered and forcibly made a part of Russia by the Czars. Stalin argued for the creation of locally autonomous regions (colonies, reservations) for the historically oppressed nationality groups where their language, folkways and traditions would be respect-

---

[176] "*Anti-Semites Sentenced. Several Russians Get Prison Terms for Treating Girl Roughly*", *New York Times*, January 22, 1929.

[177] "*Soviet Still Wars on Anti-Semitism*", *New York Times*, May 19, 1929.

ed. In this politically charged article, Stalin wrote at length on the Jewish nationality, describing them as not a nation but something mystical, intangible and otherworldly. This article established Stalin as the Bolshevik authority on the national (actually the nationalities) question. Lenin appointed Stalin the Commissar of Nationalities Issues in the first Bolshevist government. In April of 1922, at Lenin's insistence, Stalin was elected to the newly created post of general secretary of the Communist party.[178]

Less than a year after becoming the undisputed dictator of the Soviet Union with his public statements viewed as national policy, Stalin made his most famous statement about anti-Semitism. Stalin characterized it as "*the most dangerous survival of cannibalism*":[179]

> *"National and racial chauvinism is a remnant of man hating customs characteristic of the era of cannibalism. Anti-Semitism is an extreme expression of racial chauvinism and as such is the most dangerous survival of cannibalism. It is useful to the exploiter for it serves as a lightning rod enabling capitalism to evade the blows of the toilers.*
> *'It is a danger to the working people for it is a false path leading them into the jungles and away from the right road. Communists cannot but be irreconcilable enemies of anti-Semitism. In the Soviet Union it is rigidly prosecuted and militant anti-Semites are punishable by death under the law."*

Stalin's "*cannibalism*" and "*lightning rod*" analogies were standard communist orthodoxy. Karl Kautsky, a principal theorist of the second Marxist International, wrote in 1903 that the czarist regime used the Jews "*as a lightning conductor during the storms that gather over the autocracy*". Lenin always condemned anti-Semitism in the clearest and most intransigent fashion. In 1918, he signed a decree calling it a "*mortal danger for the entire revolution and as a menace to the workers and the peasants*". Engels saw the struggle against anti-Semitism as a priority task of the international workers' movement writing in *Arbeiterzeitung*, the daily newspaper of the Austrian Socialists, that "*we owe much to the Jews* […] *Marx was of pure Jewish blood, Lassalle was Jewish, very many of our best comrades are Jewish*".[180] And Karl Marx said:

> *"The stiffest form of opposition between Jew and Christian is religious. How is this to be resolved? By abolishing religion".*

---

[178] Albert Resis (ed.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993, p. 87.

[179] "*Stalin Hits Anti-Semitism – Says It is 'Most Dangerous Survival of Cannibalism'*", *New York Times*, January 15, 1931. This statement was made in Moscow on the previous day to the Jewish Telegraphic Agency.

[180] E. Traverso, *op. cit.* (note 155), p. 26.

Marx also said that man emancipates himself from religion politically by relegating it from public to private law.[181]

Typically, Stalin's supporters were dedicated, not particularly intellectual party officials who had never been outside the Soviet Union. His group brought a rigid, totalitarian, small mindedness to Marxist social theory. When the theories proved to be unworkable, they became even more dogmatic, brutal, and even murderous in their insistence on carrying them out. Lazar Kaganovich was probably the biggest and certainly the most durable butcher during the Stalinist era. Sometimes using the alias Kosherovitz,[182] he was the Soviet official most responsible for the Ukrainian famine of 1932-1933. Some have even argued that Kaganovich was the real master at the Kremlin and Stalin a mere puppet.[183]

The only English language biography about this killer of over twenty million people was written by Stuart Kahan, an American writer whose aunt Rosa was Stalin's third wife and who is therefore also the nephew of Lazar Kaganovich, but more about that later. Kahan worked as a journalist for the *New York Times.* In the 1980s, he visited and interviewed Kaganovich who was retired and living in a Moscow apartment. A courageous book based on interviews with family members commingled with family history and lore, it is a fascinating and highly readable biography. But it spares the family and treats even Lazar Kaganovich in a relatively friendly manner, to the extent that it is ethically possible. While the only available biography about this biggest mass killer of the twentieth century is largely positive, it's amazing that this book exists at all.

Kahan wrote that during the first year of the 'Great Terror' Kaganovich supervised the killing of nearly half a million people as mass purges swept across the country like a deranged prehistoric animal.[184] While he was in power, eight towns' names were changed to Kaganovich in addition to the Moscow subway initially being named after him. He was assigned to the Cheka (later called the OGPU, then the NKVD, and still later the KGB), an investigative agency that became a political police force of organized terror. Stalin assigned Kaganovich the task of keeping his second wife under surveillance and reporting back on her activities. After she committed suicide, Kaganovich intro-

---

[181] Morris Stockhammer (ed.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965, p. 121, 214. Both quotes are taken from Marx's Papers on the Jewish Question.

[182] Strobe Talbott (ed.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1974, p. 150.

[183] Walter Laqueur, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner's, 1990, p. 251.

[184] Stuart Kahan, *The Wolf of the Kremlin*, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987, p. 174.

duced Stalin to his younger sister Rosa who was a medical doctor at a clinic in Moscow and within a year Rosa Kaganovich became Stalin's third and last wife.

His perennial sidekick during that period was a young Nikita Khrushchev who as a Shabes Goy in the Ukraine lit the Sabbath lights and started the stoves for the Jewish high politicos on Saturdays.[185] Khrushchev wrote in his biography that as a Russian peasant he first met Kaganovich in 1917 and owed his early career to Kaganovich. Kaganovich was Khrushchev's boss from 1928 to about 1938 and again from 1946 to 1948.[186]

Kahan wrote that Kaganovich took great pleasure in having 16 major Cossack villages removed to Siberia because he blamed the Cossacks for persecuting Jews under the Czars.[187] He participated in demolishing the church of Christ the Savior in Moscow for a new palace of Soviets. The holy week monastery was turned into a theater for use by party members:[188]

> *"People were afraid to laugh. It was as if a huge blanket had been dropped over their mouths."*

Kahan wrote of an interesting and possible account of Stalin's death. According to Kahan, after Stalin's first stroke Rosa (Dr. Rosa Kaganovich Stalin, Stalin's wife) prescribed for him pills called dicoumarol, an anticoagulant also used in rat poison. Large amounts are lethal, but taken in small amounts, dicoumarol retards blood clotting making another stroke less likely. After his first stroke, Stalin took dicoumarol twice a day. Later Rosa secretly quadrupled the dosage, which eventually poisoned him. The problem with the story is that Kahan implicates Molotov, Bulganin, and others in the inner circle as plotters in Stalin's demise. It is not very likely that Stalin would have no friends in his own inner circle but this theory protects Rosa and Lazar Kaganovich from total responsibility.[189] Maybe Stalin really was killed by a Jewish doctor, namely his wife. An autopsy might tell us for sure.

Hard to believe stories about killer doctors have been around for a long time in the Soviet Union. An earlier 'doctors plot' was one of the excuses for the Soviet Great Terror of the 1930s. Briefly, this earlier tale and its resultant consequences went like this: In 1934, Bukharin, Yagoda, and other rightists in contact with Trotsky were plotting to assassinate Stalin, Voroshilov, Kirov, Menzhinsky, Molotov, Kuibyshev, Kaganovich, Gorky, and Zhdanov, just about the entire Soviet leadership.

---

[185] *Ibid.*, p. 158.
[186] Strobe Talbott (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 182), p. 544f.
[187] S. Kahan, *op. cit.* (note 184), pp. 158-165.
[188] *Ibid.*, p. 178.
[189] *Ibid.*, pp. 257-265.

They plotted to accomplish this through physicians slowly ruining the health of these leaders. As directed by the plotters, the physicians deliberately gave bad advice and mistreatment for illnesses especially to the cardiovascular system. Injections and stimulants were administered in a way calculated to surreptitiously kill the patient. In that way, Menzhinsky was murdered and his position in the leadership was assumed by Yagoda.

When Gorky, the internationally famous literary figure, contracted a serious case of influenza and died, it was soon rumored that his doctor deliberately aggravated his condition, murdering Gorky. Soon they were saying that Trotsky had ordered that "*Gorky must be physically exterminated at all costs*" due to Gorky's prestige and because he was very devoted personally to Stalin. These and similar fictional 'crimes' were prosecuted at three trials held at the height of the Great Terror before the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the USSR in August 1936, January 1937, and in March 1938.[190] At the 1936 trial, Zinoviev and Kamenev were brought from prison where they were serving out terms on previous convictions. The prosecutors established that an intimate relationship had developed between Leon Trotsky on the one hand and Alfred Rosenberg and Rudolf Hess of National Socialist Germany on the other hand. At the conclusion of the third trial in 1938, the murdering doctors and other plotters were convicted and shot by a firing squad.

During the great terror, from 1936 to 1938, Stalin approved a plan to summarily shoot tens of thousands of people establishing target figures for shootings by province. There was socialist competition between NKVD departments to find the most spies. N.I. Ezhov, Stalin's secret police chief at the height of the Great Terror, cynically and knowingly forced confessions from innocent people. Stalin personally signed death sentences including a record 3,167 in one day. Eventually Ezhov was arrested, convicted, and shot for the crime of "*leftist overreaction*" and was replaced by Beria.[191] The old line Bolsheviks were arrested and shot in a move that may have actually been popular with some of the lower classes because there was so much bitterness accumulated against the misery that the revolution had caused to the Russian people.[192]

Closing this chapter with a note concerning the Soviet 'doctors plot' of the 1950s, according to author Kahan, six of the fifteen doctors who were charged were Jewish, but the official news of the arrest only re-

---

[190] Albert E. Kahn, Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1946, p. 262 *et al*.

[191] John Arch Getty, Roberta T. Manning, (eds.), *Stalinist Terror. New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993. pp. 14, 34, 42.

[192] Walter Laqueur, *op. cit.* (note 183), p. 273f.

ported nine of the fifteen names, including all of the six Jewish names. It therefore looked to the world like most of those arrested were Jewish, which is typical of the misconceptions that are repeated to this day. For example, online *Encarta Encyclopedia* reports:

> *"In 1953 fifteen doctors, most of them Jewish, were arrested and charged with murdering important Soviet officials on orders from the Joint Distribution Committee, a Zionist organization."*

Go figure.

Chapter 6: The Trail Continues

Glowing reports of activities in the Soviet-Joint agricultural colonies continued into the early thirties. In 1931, *The New York Times* reported:[193]

> *"The economic transformation of Jewish life in Soviet Russia is not far short of a marvel. Discarding all estimates about the future, one cannot overlook the remarkable fact brought out at the session of the Council of Nationalities held in Moscow in the middle of January that at the beginning of this year 46.7 percent of the Jewish population in Soviet Russia were wage earners, a percentage which no other nationality in Soviet Russia has yet reached; also that 43% of this new Jewish proletariat were connected with heavy industry; that the former preponderance of Jews in the needle and the leather trades has changed to a preponderance in the metallurgical industries; that the number of Jews working in the Soviet metal industries now exceeds the number in all other trades.* […] *The number of Jewish men without rights because they engage in trading has been reduced to such a minimum that it no longer counts.* […] *a nation of, literally, shopkeepers and traders is in front of our eyes being transformed into a people of land and industrial workers."*

Yehuda Bauer reports in *My Brother's Keeper* that a 'Joint' leader had discussed the contemporaneous ruthless extermination of the Kulaks with colleagues and Jewish leaders in Russia but notes that there were few Kulaks among the colonists and it would therefore affect them very little.[194] Agro-Joint reacted to the Soviet forced collectivization drive by intervening with local Soviet government and Communist party officials to modify legal restrictions so that the Agro-Joint colonies came out of the collectivization drive relatively well.[195]

Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine is a book about the activities of the Soviet Agro-Joint colonies that was written by a long-time American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee activist and Agro-Joint Assistant Treasurer, Evelyn Morrissey. It chronicles a month-long visit to the Soviet Union and tour of these agricultural col-

---

[193] William Zukerman, "*Status of the Jews in Russia as transformed by the Revolution*," *The New York Times*, May 31, 1931.
[194] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 70.
[195] *Ibid.*, p. 74f.

onies in 1935. The Agro-Joint project inside the Soviet Union made fellow travelers (persons who espouse the cause of the Communist Party without being a member) out of some 'Joint' officials. Treated like royalty, Morrissey's party did not have to wait in line to see the embalmed body of Lenin. She spent her first night at the State Opera Theater, then made the rounds of Moscow's museums and the just opened opulent Lazar Kaganovich Moscow subway system. She was told that Red Square was not named after the Communists, but was so named because of the public executions that took place there during ancient times. "*Was it Ivan the Terrible whose blood-spilling gave it its name?*" Morrissey wondered. She saw churches that were still open and churches that were now museums or clubs for workers. She saw the house where Stalin was living. She toured Leningrad, Odessa, and Kiev.

Then Morrissey's party went off to visit the Agro-Joint colonies. In one Kolkhoz they were told that 1934 was a good crop year for them, but that 1935 would be even better.[196] (Remember, over 7 million Ukrainians had died in an artificial famine during 1933-1934.[197]) She reported seeing prisoners working in the fields in the Crimean steppes living under fairly good conditions. She wrote that "*undesirables, counter-revolutionaries, and class enemies in Russia*" are denied internal passports, which means that as escaped convicts they could not secure employment. These passports had to be renewed every three to five years, she explained, and only workers and those who accept the Soviet system receive passports. The book goes on:[198]

> *"This, it is explained, provides a careful check on the Soviet citizen. We have read much of forced and prison labor conditions and its horrors, but here in these golden fields of sunflowers we cannot visualize what it means."*

Morrissey also reported that the "Soviet Government has not merely actively cooperated in the work, but has taken the lead officially, recognizing the solution of the Jewish question as a State problem." She noted the Government's ongoing campaign against anti-Semitism, that spreading anti-Semitic propaganda was a criminal offense, punishable by internal exile and imprisonment:

> *"Jews as a nationality, she said, enjoy actual and absolute equality in civil, political, and other rights with the rest of the population. In the*

[196] Evelyn Morrissey, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, Privately Printed, New York: Self-published, 1937, p. 38.

[197] Robert Conquest, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986; Robert Conquest *et al.*, *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984.

[198] E. Morrissey, *op. cit.* (note 196), p. 41.

> *Agro-Joint colonies Jews enjoy cultural autonomy; Yiddish is spoken in the schools and courts, thus transmitting Jewish national tradition to the younger generation through Jewish communal life, the study of Jewish literature, etc."*

A 'Joint' publication written by Joseph Hyman and published in 1939[199] reported that Agro-Joint projects included farm settlements, industrialization, and other activities for both rural and urban Jews:[200]

> *"At certain stages of development in all the Agro-Joint projects, the work was taken in hand by local government agencies, fitted into the general structure of economic and social life of the country, and continued on a larger scale at the expense of the Government."*

This publication claimed that the land settlement work settled 250,000 people in the Ukraine and Crimea and that "by 1937 the collectives had become strong enough to take new members into the colonies without outside help, and to provide large funds for general improvements, electrification of villages, irrigation, water supply and other projects." Agro-Joint operated three hundred loan societies which were absorbed by the Government Bank in 1937 "which enabled them to continue working on a scale larger than any social welfare organization would have been able to provide."

This same 1939 'Joint' publication also mentioned operating other successful trade and farm schools, sometimes in cooperation with other Jewish organizations such as ORT[201] and the Soviet Government. It reported organizing 63 medical societies that successfully fought "*tuberculosis, trachoma, favus and other diseases ravaging the impoverished Jewish population.*" This showed a capability of moving large groups of people around deep within the Soviet Union during the 1920s and 1930s. It reported that Agro-Joint wound up its activities in 1937-1938 "*when it was found that Russian Jews no longer required the assistance of outside organizations*."[202]

According to *The JDC Story*, which was published in 1953 by the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, there were 215 Agro-Joint colonies containing 100,000 persons operating in the Crimea and Ukraine by 1936:[203]

---

199 Joseph C. Hyman, *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939.

200 *Ibid.*, p. 31.

201 Organization for the Distribution of Artisanal and Agricultural Skills among the Jews in Russia (ORT), a Jewish advocacy group founded in 1880 in czarist Russia. The administrative offices are located in London, England.

202 J.C. Hyman, *op. cit.* (note 199), pp. 27-33.

203 Moses A. Leavitt, *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, Inc., 1953, p. 10.

> *"In less than a decade and a half, the work of Agro-Joint helped to transform a large section of Russian Jewry from a downtrodden, almost helpless ghetto population into self-reliant and productive workers of the field and factory.* […] *Without the full cooperation of the Russian Government, these tasks could not have been accomplished, according to this 1953 'Joint' source. But finally in 1938, JDC was asked to wind up its activities in Russia, since according to the authorities, the government was now in a position to provide for its citizens without calling upon outside aid."*

In *My Brother's Keeper*, Yehuda Bauer called the results of this colonization effort "*unclear*" and said that the full story of what happened to Agro-Joint can't be told until the Agro-Joint files in Russia are found and opened to scholarly inspection.[204]

But the Soviet agricultural colonies were always overshadowed by the colonies in Palestine. After all, the 'Joint' had been founded in 1914 to help colonists in Palestine. Many fundraisers, especially in Wise's American Jewish Congress, felt that the Soviet colonies were at best a distraction to the Zionist goal. Palestine was the most consistent cause in the Joint Distribution Committee's fund raising campaigns from 1914 through the 1920s and 1930s, as it is today – for Israel.

As previously mentioned, what was then called Palestine was a part of the Turkish Ottoman Empire at the time that hostilities first broke out in 1914 between the German Empire, Austria-Hungary, and the Ottoman Turks on one hand and Great Britain, France, and czarist Russia on the other hand. The United States entered the war in 1917. Also in 1917, there was the Balfour Declaration and Great Britain conquered Palestine including Jerusalem. After the cessation of hostilities, Great Britain was awarded the mandate of Palestine at the Paris Peace conference.

Rabbi Wise reminisced about a meeting he had with Lord Balfour in December of 1918. Wise wrote:[205]

> *"We* [Wise and Balfour] *met again at the dinner tendered by Lord Rothschild to King Feisel and the world-famed Colonel T. E. Lawrence. Feisel looked every inch an Eastern potentate and spoke in Arabic. Lawrence translated the speech in simple, musical English, a simple enough task, seeing that he had probably written the Arabic version for his majesty."*

Soon after Britain obtained this League of Nations Mandate over Palestine, Winston Churchill became Colonial Secretary in British Prime Minister Lloyd George's cabinet. He seemed to believe that the Jews coming to Palestine would be advantageous for the Arabs dwelling in

[204] Y. Bauer, *op. cit.* (note 65), pp. 103f. Bauer notes in the preface that he received a generous grant from the Joint Distribution Committee in writing the book.
[205] S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 98), pp. 195f.

Palestine. As mentioned in a previous chapter, Churchill told a Moslem delegation in Jerusalem that Palestine would be "*a*" not "*the*" national home of the Jews. Speaking in the British House of Commons on July 4, 1922, Churchill asked rhetorically:[206]

> *"Are we to keep our pledge to the Zionists made in 1917?* […] *Pledges and promises were made during the war, and they were made, not only on the merits, though I think the merits were considerable. They were made because it was considered they would be of value to us in our struggle to win the war. It was considered that the support which the Jews could give us all over the world, and particularly in the United States, and also in Russia, would be a definite palpable advantage."*

The Churchill White Paper of June 1922, while he was Secretary of State for the Colonies, concluded that the apprehensions, "*so far as the Arabs are concerned, are partly based upon exaggerated interpretations of the meaning of the* [Balfour] *Declaration favoring the establishment of a Jewish National Home in Palestine.* […] *Unauthorized statements have been made to the effect that the purpose in view is to create a wholly Jewish Palestine. Phrases have been used such as that Palestine is to become as Jewish as England is English*."[207] Perhaps Churchill thought that the Jews coming to Palestine would become good Palestinians, as they had become good Englishmen, good Germans, and good Frenchmen.

Many of the leaders of that period did not see Palestine developing into a Jewish state. Max Warburg viewed Palestine as a possible sanctuary to restore the spirit, a cultural gift to mankind.[208] Along those lines, Felix Warburg largely financed the creation of an Institute of Jewish Studies at the Hebrew University. Lord Balfour presided over the founding ceremonies at the opening of Hebrew University on April 1, 1925. Chaim Weizmann became the first President and Albert Einstein chairman of the Academic Council.[209] In 1925, Felix Warburg joined with Louis Marshall in setting up the Palestine Economic Corporation, with Felix as honorary chairman, to channel investment money into commercial and agricultural projects in Palestine. Felix's fantasies about a classless society, purged of human frailty, with farmers and artisans settling there, was suggestive of the Jewish Agro-Joint colonies in Russia.[210] This idea did not originate with Warburg, of course, much of

---

[206] Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988, p. 85.
[207] J. de Haas, S.S. Wise, *op. cit.* (note 66), pp. 173-176.
[208] R. Chernow, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 297.
[209] *Ibid.*, p. 252.
[210] *Ibid.*, pp. 252 and 448.

the same idea is seen in Theodor Herzl's writings, especially his novel *Old New Land*.[211]

The indigenous Palestinians were not happy about these changes, although the British and the Zionists tried to convince world opinion that they were. On August 23, 1929, there was an Arab uprising against the Jewish population in Palestine. Five days after this Arab uprising, a mass meeting was held at Madison Square Garden, New York City, raising two and a half million dollars and creating an emergency relief fund for Jewish victims of the Arab uprising, which began to be distributed in September 1929. Propaganda efforts were made to show how Jewish immigration to Palestine brought prosperity to the Arabs residing there. A survey was completed that showed that Jewish enterprises had both quadrupled the value of Arab property and increased the purchasing power of the Arabs. According to this survey, classes affected adversely by the Jews included Arab employers who exploited their fellow natives through cheap labor and land owners who exploited their lessees.[212] The survey echoed the opinions of the Palestinian character Reschid Bey out of Herzl's best known novel, *Old New Land*, who had exclaimed that everyone has gained from Jewish expansion, the landowners from higher land prices, the peasants from regular employment and welfare benefits.

Herzl's popular utopian fantasy novel *Old New Land* was written in 1899 and set in the future (1923). In this novel, a Christian says:[213]

> *"You're queer fellows, you Moslems. Don't you regard these Jews as intruders?"*
>
> *"You speak strangely, Christian,"* responded the fictional Moslem character named Reschid. *"Would you think of someone as a robber, who does not take anything from you, but brings you something instead? The Jews have enriched us. Why should we be angry with them? They dwell among us as brothers, why should we not love them?* […] *You must excuse my saying so, but we did not learn tolerance in the Occident. We Moslems have always had better relations with the Jews than you Christians."*

This could have been wishful thinking for some, but to many others the concerns of the Arabs that were already living in Palestine were simply a matter of indifference.

The 'Joint' organized the Palestine Economic Corporation in 1926, which through various subsidiaries, such as the Central Bank of Coop-

---

[211] Theodor Herzl, *Old New* Land, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997; first published in German as *Altneuland* circa 1900.

[212] "*Survey Reveals that Jewish Immigration to Palestine Brings Prosperity to Arabs*," *The New York Times*, June 15, 1930.

[213] Theodor Herzl, *Old New* Land, *op. cit.* (note 211), p. 124f.

erative Institutions and the Loan Bank, Ltd., and the Palestine Mortgage and Credit Bank, offered credit to farmers, artisans, small merchants, and manufacturers. The Palestine Water Company and the Bayside Land Corporation were established, and they also had investments in Palestine Potash, Ltd., Palestine Hotels, Palestine Foundries, and Metal Works, Agricultural Mortgage Company, and the Palestine Electric Corporation.[214]

Steven S. Wise said this about Zionism and the problems in Palestine in 1931:[215]

> *"Only two kinds of beings believe that Zionism aims at power and the use of violence. First, those unworthy Arab leaders who are incapable of believing that faith in the weapons of love and peace can be real, and the equally unworthy Jewish leaders who believe only the worst about their own people who, with all facts of and passion for an outmoded nineteenth century philosophy insist that the recrudescence of Jewish life in Palestine means force, violence and war. As if there were to be the abrogation of every Jewish ideal of the centuries by Jews who stand out even among their own as idealists!"*

There was a general feeling after the end of World War One that something big was about to happen. Many of the hopes and perhaps wishful thinking of that period are neatly summarized in an article from the *New York Times* of August 28, 1922, which also refers to the return of Jerusalem, predicting that it will be the world peace capital:

> *"SAYS JEWS OF WORLD WILL BACK LEAGUE*
> *Dr. Sokolow Tells Zionist Congress Jerusalem Will Be International Peace Capital.*
> *ARAB ENTENTE PREDICTED*
> *Dr. Weizmann Convinced Palestine Cannot Be Rebuilt Without Cooperation of Arab People.*
> *CALSBAD, Aug. 27 (Jewish Telegraphic Agency) – 'The League of Nations is a Jewish idea and Jerusalem some day will become the capital of the world's peace,' declared Dr. Nahum Sokolow, Chairman of the Zionist Executive Committee, at a special meeting of the Zionist Conference today.*
> *'The League has recognized our rights to our ancient home,' Dr. Sokolow continued. 'We Jews throughout the world will make the League's struggle our own and will not rest until there is ultimate victory.'* […]
>
> *It was decided at the meeting to send messages of congratulation to Max Nordau, one of Herzl's first followers, the Earl of Balfour and*

[214] J.C. Hyman, *op. cit.* (note 199), pp. 39.
[215] "*Rabbis Urge Faith As Key To Crisis*," *The New York Times*, September 21, 1931, p. 36.

Baron Edmond de Rothschild, the last named being the founder of the first Jewish colony in Palestine.

[…] *George Halpern, Treasurer of the Zionist World Organization, contended that the Zionists should concentrate on colonization and immigration rather than on cultural activities.* […]*"*

Dr. Sokolow was the author of *History of Zionism*, published in 1919, and very influential in defining both the scope and the naiveté of the movement at the time. Theodor Herzl was the founder of the Zionist movement and was remarkable as a religious leader who was personally not religious. Max Nordau was considered by many to be Herzl's spiritual heir, and Chaim Weizmann was the charismatic former English chemistry professor who actually led the Zionist movement at the time. Felix Warburg's niece, Lola Hahn Warburg, was Weizmann's lover.

In the 1920s, Theodor Herzl's spiritual heir Max Nordau was claiming that Jews were being slaughtered on the Polish-Russian border and that 600,000 pogrom-afflicted Jews should immediately be transferred to Palestine along with their assets. Nordau reportedly predicted that a third of these Jews would starve to death, a third would emigrate, and that the remaining third would quickly and finally achieve the Jewish State.[216]

According to Nahum Sokolow's *History of Zionism*, a seminal and encyclopedic study first published in 1919, the anti-Zionist Mendelssohnian school argued:[217]

"The progress of modern civilization had come to be regarded as a sort of 'Messiah' for the Final Solution of the Jewish problem."

This history relates how the public sympathy engendered by fifteenth century massacres of Jews in Poland and Inquisition stories of Jews being burned alive in Spain led to the readmission of the Jews into England.[218] Sokolow writes this about World War One:[219]

"Now among all the battlefields and graveyards of the war, there is not one to be compared with the battlefield of the Jewish 'Ghetto' in Eastern Europe. Millions of Jews have waded through seas of blood and tears. Towns and villages have been dyed with their blood. The Jews have sacrificed their trade, their fortunes and themselves. The flower of their manhood has been lost or mutilated. The sources of life have been cut off, every link of the chain of existence has been broken."

Similarly, concerning Theodor Herzl, the non-religious founder of the Zionist movement., Sokolow wrote:[220]

[216] Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999, p. 77.
[217] N. Sokolow, *op. cit.* (note 156), vol. 1, p. xvii.
[218] *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 32.
[219] *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. xxii.
[220] *Ibid*. vol. 2, p. 13.

> *"Herzl had written his first pamphlet under the influence of the Dreyfus affair. That cry of 20 years ago thunders in unison with the cries of mothers, wives, orphans, from underneath the pyres and ruins which in their brutal reality leave the worst imaginings of a Jeremiah far behind. The dead arise from their graves, covered with blood, trampled in the dust, with the fiery name of God, the shaddae on their pale foreheads, and they demand to be heard."*

As we can see, the imagery of a massive garish imitation of the crucifixion has been present in the literature for a long time.

Another book also published in 1919, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the Consequences of the War to the Jews of Eastern Europe, and of the Manner in which Americans have Attempted to Meet Them*, provides a spiritual explanation for these charity drives:[221]

> *"The very speech of ancient Israel in all its eloquent and touching modulations had been somehow prophetically fashioned for this supreme hour. The trained organizer, equipped with a knowledge of the Jewish soul, could turn to the sacred books and find therein texts without number for his purpose. One quarter of the content of the Bible is a record of Jewish struggle and sorrow, and fairly teems with gems in the literature of exhortation and appeals to compassion. Half the Jewish fasts and feasts are redolent of exile and oppression and the threat of national extermination."*

Population statistics published during this period do not support the claims that there was a holocaust of Jewish people during World War One. Quite the contrary, from 1900 to 1920, according to standard reference books, the world's Jewish population more than doubled. One reference book, the *World Almanac* of 1900, gave a Jewish population of 7,186,000 including 3.4 million in Russia and 1.7 million in the Austrian Empire. The *World Almanac* of 1920 put the Jewish population at about 15 million including 10.9 million in Europe and 3.5 million in North and Central America.

During this same 20-year period, from 1900 to 1920, the total world population increased twenty five percent from roughly 1.2 billion in 1900 to roughly 1.6 billion in 1920. The world's Christian population

---

[221] Marcus Eli Ravage, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919. The rest of the quote is: "*The Passover service begins with an invitation to the hungry and the stricken to come and partake of the bread and prosperity of their more fortunate brethren. The New Year and the Day of Atonement are essentially days of repentance, and in the Jewish tradition, repentance ever begins with love and charity towards one's neighbor. The Feast of Purim celebrates the memory of a man and a woman who were instrumental in rescuing the people of Israel from annihilation; and the ninth of Ab is a fast of mourning over the destruction of the national life.*"

increased from 477 million in 1900 to 576 million, and the world's Moslem population increased from 176 million in 1900 to 227 million in 1920.[222]

Why do statistics show the population of the world and of the rest of the world's religions increasing by twenty to twenty five percent from 1900 to 1920 and the world's Jewish population increasing by over 100% in those same twenty years? This same period where, according to the promoters of the First World War era holocaust fund raising drives, there was massive starvation, pogroms, and persecution. It is incongruous, to say the least. The total world population increased by twenty five percent from 1900 to 1920. If the Jewish population of the world really only increased by twenty to twenty five percent from 1900 to 1920, that would explain the missing five and a half million at the end of World War Two. Of course it's not that simple. The main point here is that during the first part of the twentieth century, the world's Jewish population was increasing much more rapidly than the surrounding populations. This is according to the standard reference books published during that time period.

Additionally, according to Arno Mayer, there was a remarkable growth in England during that period:[223]

> *"In the mid 1880s England had only 65,000 Jews, of whom 46,000 lived in London. Three quarters of them were engaged in trade, commerce, and the professions, and most of them were well established and relatively well off. But then during the next 30 years, up until 1914, the Jewish population increased nearly five fold, to reach 300,000."*

It is also generally accepted that about one third of all eastern European Jews left their countries of origin for the United States between 1881 and 1914.[224] The United States census of 1890 reported a population of 130,000 Jews, yet by 1920, the Jewish population of North and Central America was about 3,530,000.[225] These American figures appear to be in the ballpark of reality. There were no restrictions on immigration to the United States during much of that period, and up to three million Jews came from countries in eastern Europe, where there was war and political instability. What's hard to believe is the claim that the populations of the eastern European Jewish communities that had sent so many

---

[222] *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900; *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1919.

[223] Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, p. 50.

[224] For example see G. Ivers, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 35.

[225] *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, *op. cit.* (note 222), puts the Jewish population of North and Central America at 3,530,000.

of their young men off to war and so many of their families to America and Great Britain, also increased in population from 1900 to 1920. In comparing the figures, remember there was no modern Poland, no Czechoslovakia, and no Yugoslavia before 1918.

Working backward, in 1885 the bulletin of the Geographical Society of Marseilles calculated the total number of Jews in the world at 6,877,602 including 300,000 in America and 5,407,603 in Europe. Of the 1885 European statistics, the most interesting is Russia which is listed at 2,552,145. (another 70,000 were listed as living in Asiatic Russia and 14,000 in Turkestan and Afghanistan.) France is listed with 70,000.

Of course there was no Poland in 1885, because it was split between the Austrian Empire (1,648,708), the German Empire (561,512) and Russia (2,552,145).[226]

Conklin's Handy *Manual of Useful Information and World's Atlas*, published in 1888, put the world's Jewish population then at 7 million.[227]

At least 6,000,000 was the estimate accepted at the Jewish Young Men's Club in Glasgow, England, in 1889. They went on to say:[228]

> *"It is distressing to hear that, with the exception of half a million, they are all in a state of political bondage."*

Let's recapitulate all of this and see how it fits into the big picture. After World War One, up to six million European Jews are saved from extermination because of the intervention of people of all faiths. This is just twenty years before these same people are all but exterminated in a secret campaign without written orders and no budget because no one cared. In 1920 and 1926, we have rallies and campaigns all over the United States in drives for up to six million starving European Jews, who are called the worst sufferers in what is now called World War One and its aftermath. They had organizations with offices and agents all over Europe receiving money raised in the United States and elsewhere by organizations that have continually existed since World War One, and exist even today.

All of these fund raising groups have operated continuously up to the present day and are still operating. They have raised money continuously since the end of World War One. The Joint Distribution Committee for the relief of Jewish war sufferers is still thriving. As this is being written, they have a very active, tame, dignified, web site. Also as of this writing, the 'Joint' is funded primarily through the national United

[226] "*Statistics of the Jews*," *The New York Times*, October 17, 1885.

[227] *Conklin's Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888, p. 219.

[228] *The New York Times*, February 10, 1889.

Jewish Communities (UJC), which is supported by campaigns conducted by Jewish federated and non-federated communities throughout the U.S. Not much has changed there. There is alleged to be a big warehouse full of old Joint Distribution Committee records in Brooklyn, New York.

The Warburg family has a museum in Great Britain that was the pet project of Aby Warburg, the oldest brother of Felix and Max Warburg. At the time of this writing, they have a much-enlarged site on the World Wide Web. They have a history web site with the name "*The Institute for Historical Research*". Just go to a good search engine like Google and type in I.H.R. Then look for a British address.

The World Jewish Congress was formed by the American Jewish Congress in 1936, "*uniting Jewish communities around the world*," according to their web site. The American Jewish Congress is today headquartered at the Stephen Wise Congress House at East 84th Street in New York City. Their national staff is headed by an executive director. They maintain 15 regional offices in the United States, a permanent representative in Washington, D.C., and an Israeli office in Jerusalem. President Clinton spoke at a World Jewish Congress dinner in New York on September 11, 2000, in honor of World Jewish Congress President Edgar M. Bronfman. Bronfman was the chairman of Seagram's, which was recently swallowed up by Vivendi Universal, a French entertainment and water conglomerate. Bronfman became a media mogul and as of this writing is a Vivendi vice chairman.

The American organizations promoting the charity drives after World War One were also going full blast before and during World War Two. That is another story that needs to be explored from a revisionist perspective sometime in the future.

Epilogue to the 2015 edition

By Germar Rudolf

Heddesheimer's book, first published in 2003 and then issued in a slightly revised second edition in 2005, caused quite a stir both in the revisionist community as well as among the Holocaust orthodoxy.

Revisionists have since tried to expand Heddesheimer's approach to cover other U.S. and foreign sources. The most comprehensive effort to compile a list of sources mentioning six million Jews in some form of peril – or already murdered – prior to the beginning of the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg (November 20, 1945) was published on the Internet and included 276 sources as of early September 2015.[229] I am sure that scouring other media and document archives would bring up hundreds, maybe even thousands of additional sources echoing the same magical six-million number.

To preserve that list in printed form, I reprint it at the end of this epilogue. (I did not include names mentioned in it in the Index of Names at the end of this book.)

Another challenge was to find even earlier references to six million Jews in the media. Thomas Dalton excelled in this regard in his book *Debating the Holocaust*, where he lists a number of sources dating from the 1800s.[230] The earliest reference he managed to locate as of mid-2015 dates back to Jan. 16, 1850, and was published by the *Christian Spectator* (p. 496), which claimed that at that point in time the global Jewish population amounted to 6,000,000. This number was repeated by the *New York Times* 19 years later (September 12, 1869, p. 8).

The first reference to (almost) six million suffering Jews located by Dalton dates back to 1889 and was also published by the *New York Times* (February 10, p. 14). After stating that there are at least 6,000,000 Jews in the world, it is claimed that, "with the exception of half a million, they are all in a state of political bondage." Two years later the

[229] http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2012/02/145-references-to-6000000-jews-prior-to.html (accessed on Sept. 10, 2015); I have not included the last two sources listed, as they were published after the opening of the IMT's hearings. The website claims that they have a total of 271 entries, but my automatically numbered list resulted in 276(+2). Nicholas Kollerstrom has published a revised and somewhat shortened version of that list in his book *Breaking the Spell* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014, pp. 158-174).

[230] 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 59f. Similar in the 1st ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009, p. 55.

New York Times pointed its fingers at Czarist Russia as the culprit for "the fact that about six millions persecuted and miserable [Jewish] wretches" have to endure Russian anti-Semitism (January 26, 1891, p. 8). A more thorough research into other newspapers of the time would probably unearth more similar cases here as well.

Another fruit of Heddesheimer's pioneering work are video presentations which enlighten the spectator to the astonishing origin of the magical Six Million. Searching YouTube with the keywords "First Holocaust" or "Six Million Jews" brings up some of them, for instance (as of Sept. 10, 2015):

– "Remember the First Holocaust of the Jews – World War 1"
  www.youtube.com/watch?v=BM-NpkkGvko (1 min)
– "How do we know that six million Jews died in the Holocaust?"
  www.youtube.com/watch?v=jQveQJ2OTOQ (11 min.)
– "Six Million Jews 1915-1938 HD
  www.youtube.com/watch?v=Dda-0Q_XUhk (22 min.)

There have also been a few critical remarks about Heddesheimer's book. They point out that there is nothing wrong with an ethnic or religious group trying to help their brethren in distress, as Jewish organizations in the U.S. did with regard to Jews suffering in Europe either under the Czarist regime or during and after World War I. That point may be granted, but that is, of course, not the point Heddesheimer is making.

Apart, the Soviet Union was born out of a predominantly Jewish revolution, and ethnic Jews (if there is such a thing) dominated the Soviet Union in the early years to an astonishing degree. Anti-Semitism was even made a crime in the Soviet Union right after its creation, and we should also not forget that the Jewish six-pointed star was the state symbol used by the early Soviet Union, not the five-pointed star, which was adopted only later. Hence, U.S. Jewish groups collecting money for Jewish causes in the Soviet Union can hardly claim that this was done to avert Jewish suffering. Such support was naïve at best, and factually helped stabilizing the Soviet's terror regime during the first decade after World War I.

List of Pre-Nuremberg References to "Six Million Jews," Starting in 1990

1. 1850 – British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London, August 1850, page 216: "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites" in the world (reprinted in the *Christian Spectator* 1850, page 496).
2. 1866 – Brigham Young, *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866, p. 677: "there are but about 6,000,000 Jews in the world"
3. 1869 – *The New York Times*, 12 September 1869, page 8: "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe." Repeated on 31 October 1869.
4. 1889 – *The New York Times*, 10 February 1889: "How Many Jews Are There? […] the lowest [estimate] that could be entertained, stated the number of the ubiquitous race at 6,000,000."
5. 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews […] about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."
6. 1891 – Herold Frederic, "An Indictment of Russia," *The New York Times*, 12 September 1891: "as to the entire number of Jews in Russia […] a total of 6,000,000 is most nearly correct."
7. 1896 – "Russia and Religious Liberty," *The New York Times*, 15 March 1891: "the [Russian] Jews are 5,000,000 or 6,000,000."
8. 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: "There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism."
9. 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: "While there are in Russia and Rumania six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
10. 1902 – Samuel W. Goldstein, *New York Times*, 27 November 1902: "PLEA FOR ZIONISM… In answer I would say: Does Dr. Silverman represent the 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, 300,000 in Roumania and the 1,000,000 in Galicia?"
11. 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 September 1903, page 6: "… six million downtrodden brethren."
12. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 February 1904, page 2: "… where five or six million people existed under persecution."
13. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 October 1904, page 1: "… the final and definite deliverance of the six millions of Russian, Roumanian and Galician Jews… transporting five or six million people over the sea."
14. 1904 – Israel Zangwill, *New York Times*, 20 October 1904: "The problem does not relate to the American Jews, but to the 6,000,000 in Russia. The Russian Government has consented to allow the Jews to leave,"
15. 1905 – *New York Times*, 29 January 1905: "[Rev Dr Harris] declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism, since the abolition of the autocracy would practically eliminate the causes that brought Zionism into existence."
16. 1905 – *New York Times*, 1 November 1905: "From 1890 to 1902 [Chief Procurator of the Holy Synod Pobledonostzeff] caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled from Russia…"

17. 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906: "Startling reports the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan… He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government's studied policy for the 'solution' of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination."
18. 1907 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 October 1907, page 13: "… for six million people cannot emigrate.
19. 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: "… poverty, starvation and disease are the afflictions which now beset the six million Jews in that country and Roumania."
20. 1908 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 August 1908: "… when six million Russian Jews are crying…"
21. 1910 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 February 1910: "SIX MILLION BABIES SAVED BY STRAUS."
22. 1910 – "Many Jews Flee from Russia," *The New York Times*, 13 March 1910: Russia's "Jewish population of roundly 6,000,000"
23. 1910 – "Russain Jews in Sad Plight," *The New York Times*, 11 April 1910: "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls,"
24. 1911 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Vol. 2, 1911, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
25. 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, *Perfidy*, NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: "But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, complete annihilation for six million people,"
26. 1911 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 4 June 1911, page 15: "PRINCE, PRIEST AND PEASANT WAGE WAR AGAINST SIX MILLION JEWS"
27. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 August 1911, page 14: "Very soon a fervid Russian patriotism will reign in every Ghetto, and the melting-up of the race begin. But this absorption of the five or six million Jews…"
28. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18 August 1911, page 14: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
29. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 August 1911: "… six million Jews are still groaning under the most terrible yoke."
30. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 September 1911, page 3: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
31. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Reform Advocate* (Chicago), 9 September 1911: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
32. 1911 – *New York Times*, 31 October 1911: "The 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution due to process of law."
33. 1911 – "Condition of the Jews in Russia Worst in History," *New York Times*, 10 December 1911: "The Russian Government […] is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all."
34. 1912 – *American Jewish Year Book* 5672 (23 Sep 1911 – 11 Sep 1912), page 308: "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or exterminate six millions of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews."
35. 1912 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 January 1912: "… more than six million Jews reside in small towns and villages there is no Sabbath question."

36. 1912 – Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *New York Tribune*, 11 September 1912, page 9: "Russia is now asphyxiating the Jews. It does not dare to offend the nations by blood spilling, so it is slowly, but surely grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews."
37. 1913 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 18 October 1913, page 4: "There are six million Jews in Russia and the government is anxious to annihilate them by methods that provoke protests from the civilized world."
38. 1914 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 10 July 1914, page 9: "… where six million Jews are suffering…"
39. 1914 – *New York Times*, 2 December 1914, page 12: "APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS. … the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews… upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six million of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia and the whole of the Russian frontier."
40. 1915 – *New York Times*, 14 January 1915, page 3: "In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow…"
41. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 March 1915: "How the casting of six million people into the deepest abyss of servitude and outlawry is to relieve tension we cannot understand."
42. 1915 – *The Sun* (N.Y.), 6 June 1915, section 5, page 1: "Six million Jews, one-half of the Jewish people throughout the world, are being persecuted, hounded, humiliated, tortured, starved. … six million Jews in Russia… are being tortured so mercilessly."
43. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 June 1915: "The annihilation of the six million Jews now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner."
44. 1915 – Jacob de Hass, *The Boston Sunday Globe*, 26 September 1915, page 46: "Indeed the only point that all warring elements are agreed upon is that at the end of the holocaust the Jews and Palestine will be more closely related than at present."
45. 1915 – *New York Tribune*, 14 October 1915: "What the Turks are doing to Armenians is child's play compared to what Russia is doing to six million Jews, her own subjects."
46. 1915 – *The Mercury*, 4 December 1915: "… six millions of Russian and Polish Jews are to-day the most pitiable victims of that race hatred and that race fanaticism which have been the creed of Germany…"
47. 1916 – *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, The American Jewish Committee (ed.), 1916, pages 19f., 29, 47, 60, 66: "… where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre… estimated at six million or more… of these six million people… a kind of prison with six million inmates… The persons most affected, the six million Jews of Russia… The Jews are loyal and brave, and it is most inadvisable to pursue a policy which might convert six million subjects into enemies.… the six million Jews of Russia still continued… nearly three of the six million…"
48. 1916 – *Sausalito News* (CA), 22 January 1916, page 1: "... six million starving Polish Jews in the war stricken countries of Europe"
49. 1916 – *Oakland Tribune* (Cal.), 26+27 January 1916, page 1 (FRONT PAGE ADVERT 2 DAYS RUNNING): "The President of the United States—6,000,000 Starving, Homeless, People—Why should the President, by proclamation to the people of the nation, fix upon January 27th as the day for contributing towards the relief of over six million Jews located in the Far Eastern War Zone?"

50. 1916 – *The Tacoma Times*, 28 February 1916: "… there were 6,000,000 Jews in Europe absolutely without food or resources."
51. 1916 – *New York Times*, 28 February 1916: "Nearly six million Jews are ruined in the greatest moral and material misery; millions of them are refugees, dependent upon the good will of their brethren."
52. *Kalamazoo Gazette* (Kalamazoo, MI), Wednesday, 1 March 1916, page 1: "WAR MAY MOVE 6,000,000 JEWS ... Nearly six million Jews are ruined."
53. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 3 March 1916, page 6: "Position of the Jews in Russia. The Jews in Russia, numbering about six million, are denied full political and civil rights and are economically oppressed."
54. 1916 – *New York Herald*, 5 March 1916, Section III, page 10: "Six million Jews, old men, women and little children, are suffering from the greatest calamity that has befallen Israel since the Egyptian bondage."
55. 1916 – *North Devon Journal*, 9 March 1916, page 7: "In Poland, in Southern and Western Russia, six million Jews resided when the War broke out. They lived there in the Pale of Settlement, in poverty, and were terribly overcrowded."
56. 1916 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 12 March 1916, page 34: "… six million Jews reported starving in the warring countries."
57. 1916 – *El Paso Herald*, 22 April 1916, page 5: "Six Million Jews Are Deprived Of Papers By Russian Censorship. … Six million Jews have been robbed of their newspapers."
58. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 August 1916: "... six million Jews ..."
59. 1917 – *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 16 February 1917, page 2: "Six million Jews are living in lands where they are oppressed, exploited, crushed and robbed of every inalienable human right."
60. 1918 – *Fort Wayne News and Sentinel* (Ind.), 22 June 1918, page 1: "In the war zone of Europe there are six million Jews who have been the war's worst sufferers, …"
61. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1918, page 1: "Claims Palestine Has Room For Six Million… It is quite possible for Palestine to find room for five to six millions… 800,000 hectares will suffice to produce the food of six millions of people, …"
62. 1918 – *The Bakersfield Californian*, 30 July 1918, page 4: "… the six million starving Jews in Poland, Galicia and other stricken Eastern provinces…"
63. 1918 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 September 1918: "… Russia, where the bulk of the Jewish people to the number of well over six million still dwell, is a land of blood and midnight darkness."
64. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 13 September 1918, page 1: "The report describes the havoc the war has caused among the six million Jews of Russia. Driven by the invading armies, the Jews have been compelled to flee from their homes;"
65. 1918 – *New York Times*, 18 October 1918, page 12: "Six million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended. … Committee of American Jews Lays Plans for the Greatest Humanitarian Task in History. … 6,000,000 Jews Need Help."
66. 1919 – *The Bourbon News*, 1 April 1919, page 4: "… six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia who are dying of starvation, …"
67. 1919 – The *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 3 April 1919, page 5: "SIX MILLION ARE STARVING ... It is estimated that there are six million Jewish women, children and aged men actually starving to death."
68. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 4 April 1919, page 3: "Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."

69. 1919 – *The Watchman and Southron*, 5 April 1919: "Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. ... These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
70. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 5 April 1919, page 5: "Six million Jews are dying of starvation."
71. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 6 April 1919, page 8: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
72. 1919 – *El Paso Herald*, 7 April 1919: "… to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror."
73. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 8 April 1919, page 15: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
74. 1919 – *The Corsicana Daily Sun*, 9 April 1919, page 8: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"
75. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 9 April 1919, page 12: "At no other time in the history of the Jewish people has the need been so great as now. Six million of our brothers and sisters are dying of starvation. The entire race is threatened with extinction."
76. 1919 – *Daily Kentucky New Era*, Wednesday, 9 April 1919, pages 4f.: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavouring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror."
77. 1919 – *The Wellington Leader* (Tex.), 11 April 1919, page 1: "We wish to call the attention of our people to the great drive that is on to raise funds for the relief of the six million Jews who are starving in the war ridden districts of the east."
78. 1919 – *The Corsicana, Semi-Weekly Light*, 11 April 1919, page 5: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"
79. 1919 – *The Daily Courier* (Pa.), 4 August 1919, section 2, page 1: "APPEALS TO AMERICA TO ACT QUICKLY IF LIVES OF SOME SIX MILLION JEWS ARE TO BE SAVED… The lives of some six million people are at stake."
80. 1919 – *The Fulton Patriot*, 3 September 1919, page 4: "WORLD JEWRY AT GREATEST CRISIS Leaders in America Striving to Save Race in Europe From Destruction. … All told, many million Christians and more than 6,000,000 Jews in countries other than the United States are being directly aided by American Jewish relief funds."
81. 1919 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1919, page 6: "127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and 6,000,000 Are in Peril. … 6,000,000 souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated – this fact stands before the whole world as the paramount issue of the present day."
82. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne News and Sentinel*, 17 September 1919, section 2, page 1: "… six million Jews are dying of starvation and where vast numbers of them—innocent victims of the ravages of war—wander homeless, and in rags."
83. 1919 – *Trenton Evening Times* (Trenton, N.J.), 28 September 1919, page 4: "Six Million Jews Reported Destitute in Eastern Europe."
84. 1919 – *Rushville Daily Republican*, 29 September 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I

have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"

85. 1919 – *Tipton Tribune*, 29 September 1919, page 2: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... Six million people perishing!"
86. 1919 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette*, 1 October 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... Six million people perishing!"
87. 1919 – *The Washington Democrat*, 2 October 1919, page 1: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. ... Six million people perishing!"
88. 1919 – *The Colorado Springs Gazette*, 2 October 1919: "SIX MILLION JEWS FORM DAILY IN A BREAD LINE ... Six million Jews, men, women and children, a number as great as the population of the state of Illinois including Chicago, form the bread line in Europe every day."
89. 1919 – *Janesville Daily Gazette* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 4: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
90. 1919 – *Sheboygan Press* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 2: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
91. 1919 – *The Pittsburgh Gazette Times* – 5 October 1919, section 6, page 16: "Still they live—these 6,000,000 helpless, starving, homeless people ... JEWISH WAR RELIEF COMMITTEE"
92. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* (Ind.), 6 October 1919, page 3: "With six million of their population in absolute want, they are unable alone to render sufficient aid… There are to-day to be found in the ten provinces of Russia, Poland and the fifteen provinces called the 'Pale of Settlement' six millions of these peaceful and law abiding people… We do not see with our eyes the evidences of want and degradation into which six million Jews have been thrown suddenly through no fault of their own."
93. 1919 – *Indiana Weekly Messenger*, 9 October 1919, page 1 & 4: "Life for six millions in the shadow of death! … Six millions mean what? … Six million souls, old men, old women, and little children in Poland, Lithuania, Russia, Palestine, Galicia, Turkey, Syria, Roumania, Greece, and Bulgaria are in imminent danger of starving to death this winter. … The responsibility of maintaining life in these six million sufferers rests upon every man and woman in the United States… Helping the Jews in their extremity is not helping the Bolsheviks," the speaker emphatically declared."
94. 1919 – *Schenectady Gazette*, 16 October 1919, page 15: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
95. 1919 – *Titusville Herald*, 18 October 1919, page 4: "… Jewish Relief Fund… Contribute Today, the Last Day and Help Save From Death Six Millions of Starving People."
96. 1919 – *San Francisco Chronicle*, 19 October 1919, page 18: "6,000,000 JEWS IN BREAD LINE, STRAUS WRITES. More Than Third of Entire Race in World Re-

duced to Despair in Europe. … Six million Jews, out of the 16,000,000 in the world…"

97. 1919 – *Cape Vincent Eagle*, 23 October 1919: "... there are six million people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. ... When read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or of my religion."
98. 1919 – Martin H. Glynn, "The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!" *The American Hebrew*, 31 October 1919, page 582: "From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help ... Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. ... In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand. Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life [...] bigoted lust for Jewish blood. In this threatened holocaust of human life in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying ... six million Jewish men and women are starring across the seas ..."
99. 1919 – *The Evening Tribune Providence*, 31 October 1919, page 11: "In the midst of our campaign for the relief of the six million Jews of Eastern Europe…"
100. 1919 – *The Record* (Johnson City, N.Y.), 1 November 1919, page 8: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America for aid."
101. 1919 – *Beatrice Daily Sun* (Neb.), 8 November 1919, page 2: "The territory which Mr. Hoover visited is but a part of that in which 6,000,000 Jews, suffers of war and war's equally horrible after-math, stand helpless today, … The Need: SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS. Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life. The Object: $35,000,000 for 6,000,000 LIVES"
102. 1919 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 11 November 1919, page 2: "DISEASE AND STARVATION IN POLAND Lieut. Wright Tells of Half Starved People Clad in Rags BREAD OUT OF LEAVES Says 6,000,000 Face Death This Winter Unless Given Immediate Relief… 6,000,000 Face Death… Six million Jews in eastern Europe face death during the coming winter, …"
103. 1919 – Felix M. Warburg, *New York Times*, 12 November 1919: "The Jews were the worst sufferers in the war. The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth."
104. 1919 – *Gouverneur Free Press*, 12 November 1919: "Six Million Men and Women Are Dying… Won't You Help Them? … From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help… in six million human beings… In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate… Six million men and women are dying… Six million men and women are dying… Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas… Six million men and women of the race that helped do the greatest of the world's work are falling into the grave! … six million famished men and women now turn mute eyes of appeal…"
105. 1919 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 28 November 1919, page 15: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in Eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon us for aid."
106. 1919 – *Ironwood News Record* (Mich.), 6 December 1919, page 9: "For First Time in History of Race, Jews Are Asking Others For Help. … They are doing it because six million Jews in eastern and central Europe are actually in need of food at

this moment. … The problem of 6,000,000 starving men, women and little children ought to be the problem of all humanity."

107. 1919 – *Lima News* (Ohio), 24 December 1919, page 3: "Today Six Million Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known In the History of the Race."
108. 1919 – *The Toledo News-Bee*, 27 December 1919: "Six Million Human Beings Are Suffering the Tortures of Disease, Hunger and Death… American Jewish Relief Committee"
109. 1920 – *Van Wert Daily Bulletin* (Ohio), 5 January 1920, page 3: "… Jewish relief work in Europe and Asia. There are six million Jews in the two continents who because of the war have been made destitute."
110. 1920 – *Manti Messenger* (Utah), 19 March 1920: "Just now some six million of Jews, eight hundred thousand of them just children, are in imminent danger of starvation in eastern Europe."
111. 1920 – *Tulsa Daily World*, 11 April 1920, section B, page 14: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race"
112. 1920 – *Utica Herald*-Dispatch, 20 April 1920, page 9: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
113. 1920 – *New York Times*, 1 May 1920, page 8: "Just Another Drive, but the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer."
114. 1920 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1920, page 1: "... six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment."
115. 1920 – *New York Times*, 3 May 1920, page 11: "Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe."
116. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 9: "... to save six million men and women in Eastern Europe from extermination by hunger and disease."
117. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 19: "Six million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us."
118. 1920 – *New York Times*, 7 May 1920: "… Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death."
119. 1920 – A poster tied to a lamppost in a photograph in the 1 June 1920 edition (Vol. 1, No. 3) of *Jewish Relief News*: "JEWISH WAR RELIEF CAMPAIGN (—) MAY 2 TO 9 (—) SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS"
120. 1920 – *Montgomery Advertiser* (Montgomery, AL), 29 June 1920, page 5: "Must They Pay the Price? Victims of the War—In the Path of Five Armies […] Six Million Jews have been pillaged, plundered, mal-treated, driven about the country like cattle."
121. 1920 – *Ogden Standard Examiner*, 8 August 1920, page 9: "PUSH DRIVE FOR JEWISH RELIEF ... Mr. Bond declared today that there are six million jews [sic] in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
122. 1920 – *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*, 20 August 1920: "… there are six million Jews in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
123. 1920 – *New York Tribune*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews were made homeless by five years of foreign and domestic wars."
124. 1920 – *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews had been made homeless, starving, naked and plague ridden by five years of foreign and domestic wars that swept Poland."
125. 1921 – *New York Times*, 20 July 1921, page 2: "BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA. Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre."
126. *The New York Call*, 2 January 2, 1922, page 2: "JEWS MEET HERE JAN. 15 TO PLAN CAMPAIGN FOR $6,000,000 FOR RELIEF"

127. 1922 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 22 March 1922, page 14: "The Jews in the immediate district for which the aid of the war sufferers' campaign is to be given numbered over six million. … Over 300,000 orphans, over 150,000 desecrated women, over six million wandering Jews walking, crawling in their misery, feeding on the bark of trees and on herbs that grow by the wayside."
128. 1925 – *Lawrence Journal-World* (Kansas), 29 June 1925, page 5: "Jewish National Fund Invests Almost $6,000,000 in Palestine"
129. 1926 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 13th Edition, Vol. 1, 1926, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
130. 1926 – *Canadian Jewish Review*, 9 April 1926, page 4: "… the extreme need of 6,000,000 Jews in Russia and Poland, …"
131. 1926 – *New York Times*, 21 April 1926: "In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America! New York's Quota: $6,000,000 United Jewish Campaign of New York"
132. 1930 – *The Daily Times* (Pa.), 15 March 1930, page 5: "Will Raise $6,000,000 for Upbuilding Palestine and to Rehabilitate Jews of Eastern Europe"
133. 1931 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 28 December 1931, page 25: "SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION. … FEARS CRISIS AT HAND. … six million Jews in Eastern Europe face starvation, and even worse, during the coming winter."
134. 1932 – *Symphony of Six Million*, movie, 29 April 1932; directed by Gregory La Cava, written by Fannie Hurst (story), J. Walter Ruben, Bernard Schubert (screenplay), starring Ricardo Cortez.
135. 1933 – *New York Times*, 29 March 1933: The Joint Distribution Committee "is now active in relief and reconstructive work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved."
136. 1933 – *New York Times*, 1 June 1933, page 6: "Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had 'run away from the holocaust…'"
137. 1933 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 21 September 1933: "At this period of human persecution and of human destruction, when life, especially Jewish life has ceased to be of any value in the cruel land of bloody Germany, when the lives of hundreds of thousands are tortured and hang in the balance – during this holocaust…"
138. 1935 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1935, page 26: "The preliminary session of the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews…"
139. 1936 – Kabbalist & Zionist Jacob de Hass, B'nai B'rith Magazine *The National Jewish Monthly*, Volume 50, Number 6, March 1936.: "Six million Jews are affected by this omnipresent fear ('of another world war')"
140. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *Reden und Aufsätze 1901-1936*, Jüd. Bucherverlag Erwin Löwe, Berlin 1937, page 272-4: "It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted. … It is ultimately the fate of six million people!"
141. 1936 – *New York Times*, 31 May 1936, page 14: "AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE." The petition, in expressing the opinion of enlightened Christian leadership in the United States, favoring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the millions of Jews in "the European holocaust. … to save these unfortunate millions from total annihilation…"
142. 1936 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 2 June 1936, page 3: "Great Britain has it within her power to throw open the gates of Palestine and let in the victimized and persecuted Jews escaping from the European holocaust."
143. 1936 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 8 August 1936, page 5: "Delegates of 32 Nations Represent six million Hebrews."

144. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, speech before the Peel Commission on Palestine, King David Hotel in Jerusalem, November 25, 1936: "If one goes further afield (in Europe), and takes the Jewries of Rumania, Latvia, Lithuania, Austria, ones see practically the same picture, and it is no exaggeration on my part to say that today six million — I am not speaking of the Jews in Persia and Morocco and such places, who are very inarticulate, one hears very little of them — in that part of the world are doomed to be pent up in places where they are not wanted, ... These six million people to whom I have referred are condemned to live from hand to mouth. ... it affects the fate of six million people."
145. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The (London) Times*, 26 November 1936: "While in Western Europe many individual Jews had happy homes, in Eastern Europe there were 6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. … the presence of these 6,000,000 people without a future whose condition was a threat to Europe."
146. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 11 December 1936, page 3: "… where six million Jews are in a position which is neither life nor death."
147. 1936 – *New York Post*, 11 December 1936, page 19: "JEWISH RELIEF BOARD TO HEAR LEHMAN SUDAY Gathering to consider the crisis confronting 6,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe, …"
148. 1937 – *Fitchburg Sentinel*, 17 February 1937, page 1 & 11: "Stating that "6,000,000 Jews in central Europe have neither life nor death because of extreme persecution," Mrs Emanuel Halpern of New York city, member of the national board of Hadassah urged… Today there are 6,000,000 million (sic) Jews in central Europe who have neither life nor death."
149. 1937 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 3 September 1937: "the position of the six million Jews of Central and Eastern Europe with whose existence the J.D.C." was "so vitally concerned."
150. 1937 – *Albany Evening News* (NY), 27 May 1937, page 6.: "The plight of six million Jews in Europe is an outstanding indictment against the ruthlessness of dictatorships that have seen fit to utilize uncivilized and thoroughly un-Christian methods in the persecution of minorities, in order to gain their personal and selfish attainments. It is our duty to try to alleviate the perilous conditions of the youth in Germany and Poland, and it is the duty of every Jew to assist in raising the quota that is allotted to use [recte: us]."
151. 1937 – Chaim Weizmann speech (4 August 37) at the World Zionist Conference, Switzerland, *The Manchester Guardian* (UK), 9 August 1937, page 13: "I told the Royal Commission [on Palestine, Nov 25, 1936] that the hopes of 6,000,000 Jews are centred on emigration. Then I was asked: 'But can you bring 6,000,000 to Palestine?' I replied: 'No. I am acquainted with the laws of physics and chemistry and I know the force of material factors. In our generation I divide the figure by three, and you can see in that the depth of the Jewish tragedy—two millions of youth, with their lives before them, who have lost the most elementary of rights, the right to work.' The old ones will pass, they will bear their fate or they will not. They are dust, economic and moral dust in a cruel world."
152. 1937 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 31 December 1937: "The number six million is often used to describe the Jewish population of Central and Eastern Europe."
153. 1938 – *New York Times*, 9 January 1938, page 12: "PERSECUTED JEWS SEEN ON INCREASE. 6,000,000 VICTIMS NOTED. … Five to six million in all are today the victims of governmental anti-Semitism…"
154. 1938 – *New York Times*, 23 February 1938, page 23: "A depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone… Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatens the very existence of millions of Jews."

155. 1938 – *Sunday Times-Advertiser* (Trenton, N.J.), 20 March 1938: "The simple fact is that the fate of six million Jews in Poland, Roumania, Germany and Austria hangs in the balance."
156. 1938 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 April 1938, page 15: "I shall not comment upon the first except to remind you that six million Jews in Europe are struggling between life and death."
157. 1938 – *The Guardian*, 4 April 1938, page 11: "Six million Jews at this moment are trapped like rats…"
158. 1938 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1938: "The rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today, which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright…"
159. 1938 – Jacob Lestshinsky, "The Jews of Central Europe," in *Jewish Frontier*, Vol. 5, No. 6, June 1938, page 13: "EVERY NATION is morally compelled to face the bitter truth. This article is written not with the intent of bewailing our plight but in order to arrive at a factual calculation of the status of six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe and of the prospects that exist in the lands of immigration."
160. 1938 – *Port Arthur News*, 9 June 1938, page 1: "It is estimated that nearly six million Jews have been driven from their homes by ruthless oppressors and stripped not only of their property but their right to work for a living."
161. 1938 – *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, 16 June 1938, page 18: "Judge Lewis urged American members of the race to swing moral and financial powers into the channels of evacuating some 6,000,000 Jews to Palestine."
162. 1938 – *Turtle Mountain Star*, Rolla, North Dakota, 6 October 1938: "Five or six million Jews, uprooted by dictatorship and tossed about by economic storms, may have to depend upon the development of the Holy Land, under British mandate, as a solution to their difficulties. But they face the hostility of the Arabs living there, whose economic and religious interests conflict with theirs. … protects the settlers from the raiding Arabs. … The Arabs Are Coming! … The dreaded Mohammedan raiders have been sighted by a neighbor settler…"
163. 1938 – *The Times*, 22 November 1938: "Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine for two years and the formation of a Jewish national assembly was advocated by Sir John Haslam, M.P., in a message which he sent to a public meeting at the Kingsway Hall last night held by the New Zionist Organization. The message stated that the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews."
164. 1939 – *New York Times*, 15 January 1939, page 27: "Rabbi Silver wanted assistance to Jewish emigration safeguarded so that European governments would realize that 'it is impossible to evacuate 6,000,000 Jews.'"
165. 1939 – *The Binghampton Press*, 18 January 1939, page 8: "IRISH PLEA — Deputy Robert Briscoe, only Jewish member of the Irish Parliament, arrives in New York city to begin a campaign to enlist Americans in a plan for resettling approximately 6,000,000 Jews in Palestine."
166. 1939 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 27 January 1939: "Only six million Jews remain at the moment safe. But they will have to carry the burden."
167. 1939 – *The Daily Sentinel* (Rome, N.Y.), 31 January 1939, page 11: "Does Mr. X really believe that if Hitler gains control of Spain with the help of Franco, that life in Spain will be any different than it is today in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia where 6,000,000 Jews have been murdered, ..."
168. 1939 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Palestine Post*, 14 February 1939: "The fate of six million people was in balance…"
169. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 17 February 1939, page 20: "The fate of six million people is in the balance. … They supported their stand with a declaration that Jews never needed unrestricted immigration to Palestine as much as at present, with 6,000,000 Jewish refugees seeking a haven."

170. 1939 – *The Evening Independent*, 22 February 1939, page 1: "6,000,000 Helpless. … there are six million Jews in Europe today fighting desperately against intolerance and despair. For them the support of the united appeal is crucial."
171. 1939 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 3 March 1939: "SIX MILLION JEWS OVERSEAS FACING PERSECUTION, DISCRIMINATION AND ECONOMIC RUIN ..."
172. 1939 –*The Advocate: America's Jewish Journal*. Vols. 95-98, 17 March 1939, page 47: "If the six million Jews that constitute the European scene were removed from the lands where they now dwell the forces of brutality and ruthlessness would still continue to operate."
173. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 4: "Not in Hitler's Hands, In Yours… The Fate Of Six Million European Jews"
174. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 33: "… six million Jewish people who are in dire need today."
175. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 4: "Recent events in Central Europe have brought to 6,000,000 the total number of Jews in Central and Eastern European countries affected by anti-Semitic activities."
176. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 6: "… whether our 6,000,000 fellow countrymen will live or die… More than a million refugees, starving, tortured, fear-dazed, have been dragged from their homes, separated from their families, expelled from their countries. Five million more, await with horror the moment this misery will strike them…"
177. 1939 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 20 April 1939, page 6: "Six million Jews are the stepchildren of fate in Europe today."
178. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 April 1939, page 15: "… the distress and suffering of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe. … HAVE YOU DONE YOUR DUTY? THE UNITED JEWISH FUND NEEDS YOUR HELP FOR THE HELPLESS 6,000,000 IN EUROPE
179. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 April 1939, page 3: "… 6,000,000 fellow Jews who are in distress today."
180. 1939 – *The Niagara Falls Gazette*, 1 May 1939, page 15: "ITHACA RABBI SAYS FREE JEWS MUST AID HARASSED BRETHREN Six Million Jews Are Refugees, Members of B'nai B'rith Lodges Told. Three-eights of the world's Jewish population of 16,000,000 persons, or approximately 6,000,000 persons, are potential refugees. ... Rabbi Fischoff declared that the 6,000,000 Jews or Christians of Jewish extraction are in real of imminent danger due to the spread of totalitarianism in the world."
181. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 5 May 1939, page 9: "PLIGHT OF 6,000,000 ... The 6,000,000 European Jews ..."
182. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 12 May 1939, page 7: "The year of 1939 is the year of the most critical struggle of 6,000,000 European Jews."
183. 1939 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 8 June 1939, page 6: "PLIGHT OF THE UNWANTED ... A little more than a month ago Lord Winterton, chairman of the Evian Committee, declared that the potential problem concerned five or six million Jews."
184. 1939 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 30 June 1939, page 1: "The crisis which Jews of Europe are facing today envelops far more than six million souls."
185. 1939 – *Contemporary Jewish Record,* Vol. 2, No. 5, September-October 1939, page 3 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "... the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
186. 1939 – *The Sentinel* (Chicago, IL), 12 October 1939.: "... the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
187. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 13 October 1939, page 2: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."

188. 1939 – Samuel Broncheck, *Syracuse Herald*-Journal, 30 October 1939, page 15: "... in Poland alone there are 6,000,000 Jews who are now subject to Hitler's persecution or Stalin's 'communizing.'"
189. 1939 – *The Southern Israelite*, 28 November 1939: "... the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
190. 1940 – *Mason City Globe Gazette* (Iowa), 20 January 1940, page 16: "Mr. Tannenbaum stressed that Palestine offered the only solution to the six million Jews who are homeless, starving and sick in central and eastern Europe today."
191. 1940 – *The Southern Israelite*, 3 May 1940: "Almost six million Jews find themselves on the brink of starvation and extermination. Their only hope is the help which the Jews of America can extend to them. The success of the United Jewish Appeal will determine their fate."
192. 1940 – Robert W. Schiff, *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 17 May 1940, page 1: "Over six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe are faced with great danger of annihilation as the result of the sweep of war and oppression."
193. 1940 – *New York Times*, 25 June 1940, page 4: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final. … The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seem to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory."
194. 1940 – *Joplin News Herald* (Missouri), 25 June 1940, page 3: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
195. 1940 – *The Palm Beach Post*, 25 June 1940: "Dr. Nahum Goldmann […] said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory '6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
196. 1940 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1940, page 1: "The lives of six million Jews have been uprooted by the psychopathic, political ambitions of totalitarian leaders."
197. 1940 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 July 1940, page 6: "Nor must we despair that six million Jews will forever lose trace of their historic heritage."
198. 1940 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 15 November 1940: "J.N.F. to Raise $6,000,000 for Palestine During Coming Year. ... the Jewish National Fund of America voted to raise $6,000,000 for the holy land's war needs during the coming year."
199. 1941 – *Salt Lake Tribune*, 5 February 1941, page 2: "Nazis Prepare Blueprint Of All World Enslaved ... Later, the survivors will all be sent to whatever 'reservation' the Nazis finally decide to set up—all six million of Europe's Jews."
200. 1941 – *New York Times*, 2 October 1941: "... as to avoid the likelihood of another holocaust."
201. 1941 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 November 1941: "6,000,000 Jews in Europe Look to America for Aid, Says Warburg. Fully six million Jews in Europe ..."
202. 1942 – *The Jewish Spectator*, Volume 7, 1942, page 53: "Now, too, the unspeakable tragedy of almost six million Jews under nazi domination is not considered sufficiently important to be discussed."
203. 1942 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 November 1942: "The Chief Rabbi, who spoke on behalf of Empire Jewry and Jews of the United Nations, as well as of all six million Jews in Europe, said that the deliberate extinction of the whole house of Israel was being carried out by Hitler's sadists and quislings on a scale beyond compare even in the annals of Israel."
204. 1942 – *New York Times*, 13 December 1942, page 21: "Rabbi Israel Goldstein in Temple B'nai Jeshurun, Eighty-eighth Street, near Broadway, declared: "Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom

the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel."

205. 1942 – *The Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 19 December 1942: "GERMAN HORROR CRIMES; ALLIES PROMISE JUSTICE. Statements issued simultaneously in London, Washington and Moscow, told of German barbarity and of proof of the Nazi determination to exterminate Jews. … Hitler's decision to exterminate the Jews… It is estimated that there are between five and six million Jews in Occupied Europe… Nazi Slaughter House. … Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe."
206. 1942 – *Barrier Miner* (Australia), 23 December 1942: "Mr. Silverman suggested that Australia and Canada could each absorb 6,000,000 Jews. … MOST ARE DOOMED… The Jewish Congress declares that 2,000,000 Jews have been exterminated so far."
207. 1942 – *The Massacre of a People: What the Democracies Can Do,* 1943. The following article is an excerpt from "Let My People Go," a pamphlet written on Christmas Day 1942 in London: "Of the six million Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present Nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion—between one and two million—have been deliberately murdered by the Nazis and their satellites. … *Unless something effective is done,* within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead, …"
208. 1943 – American Zionist Emergency Council (as of 1970: American Zionist Movement) , *Palestine,* Volumes 1-5 (1943): "Jewish civilian casualties will be close to six million…"
209. 1943 – *Debates: House of Commons, official report,* volume 5, Canada, 1943: "I should like to read a bit from a pamphlet entitled "Let My People Go," written by Victor Gollancz: Of the 6,000,000 Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion -say between one and two million- have been deliberately murdered by the nazis and their satellites. … within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead…"
210. 1943 – *The Canberra Times*, 25 January 1943: "… Jews are being subjected as part of Hitler's plan to exterminate six million Jews in occupied Europe."
211. 1943 – *The (London) Times*, 25 January 1943: "They note further that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."
212. 1943 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 26 January 1943, page 9: "Of these six million Jews, almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
213. 1943 – *The Guardian*, 27 January 1943, page 4: "A PROPOSAL TO SAVE THE JEWS… Some six million lives remained in imminent peril."
214. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 29 January 1943, page 1: "… Hitler really intended to exterminate 6,000,000 more human beings."
215. 1943 – *The Zionist Review*, 29 January 1943, page 3: "A statement calling on the Government to declare its readiness to co-operate in finding an immediate refuge for all Jewish refugees from death at the hands of the Nazis has been issued by the Archbishops of Canterbury (Dr. Temple), York (Dr. Garbett), and Wales (Dr. Green). ... They note, further, that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."

216. 1943 – *Hull Daily Mail*, 30 January 1943, page 3: "Mr Gollancz states that of the six million Jews living at the outbreak of war in the present Nazi-dominated areas, between one and two million have been deliberately murdered."
217. 1943 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Volume 6, No. 1, February 1943 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "Suddenly, during the summer of 1942, world public opinion was shocked out of its lethargy by the realization that the Nazis had decreed the complete extinction of six million Jews and that a third of the victims had already perished."
218. 1943 – Ben Hecht, *Reader's Digest*, February 1943, page 108: "Of these 6,000,000 Jews almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians, and the most conservative of the scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
219. 1943 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 5 February 1943, page 2: "There are some who hold that Hitler's set purpose is the extermination of the Jews in Occupied Europe, numbering about six millions. … We can neither accommodate six million Jews here nor dictate the attitude of other Governments."
220. 1943 – *New York Times*, 2 March 1943: "... appalling is the fact that those who proclaim the Four Freedoms have so far done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery."
221. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 14 March 1943, page 8: "Two millions of Jews have already been done to death. Six millions in mid-Europe are sentenced to die."
222. 1943 – Wallace R. Deuel, *Cumberland Evening Times*, 23 March 1943, page 1: "The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning."
223. 1943 – *The Advertiser* (Adelaide, Australia), 15 May 1943: "… the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews if something is not immediately done to secure a harbour of refuge."
224. 1943 – 21 July 1943, Ben Hecht's show *We Shall Not Die* staged at the Hollywood Bowl, California: "The Germans murdered 2,000,000 Jewish civilians without trouble; the Germans are murdering the surviving 4,000,000 Jewish civilians of Europe without trouble."
225. 1943 – *The Yorkshire Post and Leeds Mercury*, 7 December 1943, page 1.: "Hitler had pronounced a sentence of death on the 6,000,000 Jews of Europe. The Nazis had already murdered two millions by machine-gun and lethal chamber, by torture and hunger, and were now busy exterminating the third million."
226. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 13 August 1943, page 8: "Two million Jews out of Europe's six million have already been slaughtered by the Nazis; most of the remainder seem doomed, …"
227. 1943 – *Toledo Blade*, 27 August 1943: "3,000,000 Jews Left In Europe – 5,300,000 Reported To Have Perished. Europe's Jewish population has been reduced from 8,300,000 to 3,000,000 during the 10 years the Nazis have been in power, says the Institute of Jewish Affairs."
228. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 23 January 1944: "Only a handful of Polish Jews survived the extermination. They were now either with the partisans in the forests or living as Crypto-Jews. The death toll was six million, they declared."
229. 1944 – *The Polish Jewish Observer* (Section of *The City and East London Observer*), 4 February 1944, p. 1.: "6,000,000 JEWS SLAIN? THAT the [sic] appalling total of 6,000,000 Jews have been slaughtered in Poland was testified to by the two members of the Polish underground movement who have just arrived in Palestine. [...] The figure of 6,000,000 slain, it was said, included Jews deported to Poland from various European countries."

230. 1944 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 18 March 1944, page 11: "There must be insurance that the Germans, unrepentant as they were after the last war, do not prepare another holocaust."
231. 1944 – Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandl, in a letter dated May 15, 1944, addressed to the Zionist leadership in Palestine: "And you – our brothers in Palestine, in all the countries of freedom, and you, ministers of all the kingdom – how do you keep silent in the face of this great murder? Silent while thousand on thousands, reaching now to six million Jews, were murdered."[231]
232. 1944 – Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandl, 31 May 1944: "... heads of government and radio must announce what was done to our people in the slaughter house of Belzec, Malkinia (Treblinka), Sobibor, and Auschwitz. Till now six times a million Jews from Europe and Russia have been destroyed."
233. 1944 – Moshe Sharett, future Israeli PM, 15 June 1944. Quoted in a telegram (same day) from the British High Commissioner of Palestine to the Colonial Secretary in London (TNA Kew, T 161/1167): "Shertok derived the impression that enemy motives were mixed, and might be all or any of the following: (a) the purely realistic object of getting various commodities from us through the only medium of exchange available; (b) hope that by obtaining some credit in our eyes for not slaughtering 2,000,000 Jews they would get away with the fact that they had slaughtered 6,000,000 Jews already;"
234. 1944 – *United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America Convention Proceedings*, 25-29 September 1944: "WHEREAS: History records no parallel to the bestial cruelties inflicted on the Jewish people of Europe by the Nazis and their satellites, whose coldly calculated program of extermination of all European Jews very nearly succeeded, almost six million Jews having been murdered in cold blood ..."
235. 1944 – *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), 27 November 1944: "A five-volume 'black book' containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews is being prepared by the state publishing house."
236. 1944 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 28 November 1944, page 5: "Six Million Jews Listed Slaughtered. A five-volume 'black book' containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews was being prepared today by the State publishing house. ... The work was under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg and the editorial board included Poet-Playwright Konstantin Simonov, Writer Vsevold [Vsevolod] Ivanov and Poetess Vera Imber."
237. 1944 – *The Leader*, 28 November 1944: "Russian 'Black Book' lists German crimes. The first volume of a five-volume Russian 'black book' recording the documentary form of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews has been completed by the Soviet state publishing house ... The five-volume work is under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg, noted Soviet writer and war correspondent, with an editorial board that includes poet-playwright Kanstantin [Konstantin] Simonov, writer Vsevold [Vsevolod] Ivanov and poetess Vera Imber. Editors of the work -which will be published in both Russian and English in press runs of hundreds of thousands of copies- estimate from data now available that the Germans killed between 5,000,000 and 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, Poland and western Europe. They believe an additional 500,000 now are being murdered in Hungary."
238. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 28 November 1944: "SIX MILLIONS MURDERED. The Soviet State Publishing House is preparing the publication of another "Black Book," a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews. … According to the Soviet editors, the Germans killed be-

[231] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaim_Michael_Dov_Weissmandl

tween five and six million Russian, Polish and Western European Jews, and an additional half million are being murdered in Hungary now."

239. 1944 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 1 December 1944: "… 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied territories since the outbreak of the war. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews…"
240. 1944 – President of the Chester Zionist Organization, Rabbi Naphtali Frishberg, *Chester Times* (Pa.), 2 December 1944, page 6: "With six million dead abroad, how can the Council on Judaism ..."
241. 1944 – *Springfield Republican* (Springfield, Mass.), 4 December 1944, page 2: "6,000,000 JEWS DEAD, RESULT OF THE WAR ... The war losses of world Jewish [sic], including those killed in action, now total more than 6,000,000, Dr Nahum Goldman told members of the executive committee of the New England division of the American Jewish congress today."
242. 1944 – Nahum Goldmann, *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 8 December 1944: "… apart from Jewish losses in combat service, 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied tesritories [territories] since the outbreak of the awr [war]. These figures exceed the number anticipated even by the most pessimistic. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews…"
243. 1944 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 22 December 1944: "In the regions they seized, Germans killed all Jews, from the old folks to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoners why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people…"
244. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 4 January 1945: "In regions they seized the Germans killed all the Jews from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people and he will reply quite simply: 'Why, they were Jews.'"
245. 1945 – *New York Times*, 8 January 1945: "6,000,000 JEWS DEAD. The Jewish population in Europe has been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000. Of the 6,000,000 European Jews who have died, 5,000,000 had lived in the countries under Hitler's occupation."
246. 1945 – *New York Times*, 11 February 1945, page 10: "1,200,000 Jews survived of the 6,000,000 who had been under German rule during the war, and that most of them were eager to come to Palestine."
247. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 February 1945: "Dr. Joseph Schwartz, European director of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, estimated today that 500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews had escaped destruction by emigration and that only 1,000,000 to 1,500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews were now left on the Continent."
248. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Pravda*, 1 March 1945: "The world now knows that the Germans killed six million Jews. They killed all Jews – from infants at the breast to the aged."
249. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 15 March 1945: "The world now knows that Germany has killed six million Jews."
250. 1945 – Joseph Thon, president of the National Organization of Polish Jews in America, 22 March 1945: "I accuse the whole German people that in the years 1939 to 1945 they slaughtered upward of 15,000,000 men, among which there were 6,000,000Jews. ... The German people murdered, in cold blood, in excess of 6,000,000 European Jews, among them over 3,000,000 Polish Jews."
251. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *The Advertiser* (Adelaide), 27 March 1945: "... the Germans tortured the last handful of Jews. The Germans killed six million Jews -all the Jews of Poland, Hungary, the Ukraine, Lithuania, Byelo-Russia, West Europe and of course Germany."

252. 1945 – *Army News* (Darwin, Australia), 11 April 1945: "NAZIS HAVE MURDERED SIX MILLION JEWS. Of a population of 16 million Jews in the world before the war, more than six million had been murdered by the Nazis."
253. 1945 – *New York Post*, 21 April 1945, page 9: "The Nazi leaders felt they had nothing to fear. 'They murdered six million Jews, but nothing was done. In the words of the Czech delegate to the London War Crimes Commission,'"
254. 1945 – Stephen S. Wise, May 1945; Norman Finkelstein, *Friends Indeed: The Special Relationship of Israel and the United States*, Millbrook Press, Brookfield 1998, page 33: "The Christian world, and I include England, of course, in the Christian world, suffered six million of the people of Jesus of Nazareth to die in a most horrible manner. The Christian world owes the Jews some reparation."
255. 1945 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1945: "... estimated that only 1,000,000 of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe in 1939 were still alive."
256. 1945 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 13 May 1945: "Nazis Destroy six million Jews. ... Of the eight million Jews living in Germany and German occupied countries before the war, 6,200,000 have died from either execution, cruel treatment or starvation, according to latest figures compiled by Jewish welfare organisations here."
257. 1945 – *New York Times*, May 20 1945, page 7: "... seemingly endless streams of former 'slaves' from all parts of Europe and by the huge cantonments of liberated victims of Nazism. More than six million of them have been liberated ..."
258. 1945 – Dr. Jacob Robinson (lawyer), 11(12) June 1945; David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pages 61f.: "How great were these losses, inquired [Robert H.] Jackson, seeking a figure to use at the coming trial. 'Six million,' responded Dr. Robinson, and indicated that the figure included Jews in all Nazi-occupied lands 'from the Channel to Stalingrad' ... Jackson noted that day: 'I was particularly interested in knowing the source and reliability of his estimate as I know no authentic data on it.'"
259. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the (World) Zionist Organization, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on August 1st, 1945. "An Answer to Mr. Bevin by Chaim Weizmann" *Jewish Spectator*, Vol. X, No. 5, September 1945: "The Jewish people, with its six million victims in Europe,"
260. 1945 – David ben Gurion, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on 2 August 1945. Footage viewable at criticalpast.com: "The six million slaughtered Jews."
261. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 3 August 1945, page 7: "This commission is gathering all materials, documents, and photographs illustrating the martyrology of Polish Jews and of the Jews of all Europe. This proves that the Germans murdered six million European Jews in Poland."
262. 1945 – Alexander L. Easterman, Political Secretary of the World Jewish Congress, letter to the head of the British war crimes trials Brigadier General Henry Shapcott, 8th August, 1945, in UK NA, WO 309/424, page 102B.: "As I inform you, the World Jewish Congress has been in relations with the United Nations War Crimes Commission and with various Governments on the question of the Jewish aspect of war crimes. In formal memoranda and in many discussions with these authorities, the Congress has expressed their views upon the specific character of the crimes committed against the Jews in Europe by the Nazi Government of Germany and their satellites, crimes which have culminated in the extermination, as a result of a calculated and planned conspiracy against the Jewish people, of some six million Jewish men, women and children."
263. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 10 August 1945, page 1: "while the Jews, who had lost 6,000,000 victims to Nazism in Europe,"
264. 1945 – *The Times* (London), 14 August 1945: "... some 6,000,000 men, women, and children – were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites."

265. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 21 August 1945, page 5: "Two-fifths of all Jewry-nearly 6,000,000 men, women and children-were butchered."
266. 1945 – *The Guardian*, 5 September 1945, page 8: "Altogether, it is estimated that six million Jews have been killed."
267. 1945 – *The Canberra Times*, 6 September 1945: "SIX MILLION JEWS KILLED BY GERMANS. Throughout the war the Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews, the number left in Europe being approximately 1,600,000 ... most surviving Jews desired to emigrate to Palestine. The agency plans to send six groups of six men each to help Jews in German camps. ... It is planned to erect a monument on the summit of Mount Scopus to commemorate the Jews who died. It will bear the names of all the 6,000,000, including soldiers, partisans and ghetto fighters. All the Jewish cultural documents and religious objects left in Central and Eastern Europe are to be collected in Palestine."
268. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 6 September 1945, page 7: "The Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews during the war, said Mr. Eliahu Dobkin, head of the Jewish Agency's immigration department, on his return to Jerusalem from Central Europe."
269. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 43: "Almost 6,000,000 Jews were wiped out during these years,"
270. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 47: "Throughout the world there is a growing indignation over the barbarism and the unspeakable cruelty of the mass murders of six million Jews by the Nazis,"
271. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 September 1945: "Six million Jews have died as martyrs and their blood cries up from the ground."
272. 1945 – Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum President of the American Federation of Polish Jews, *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 September 1945, page 7: "Due to German atrocities and Allied neglect six million Jews have been slaughtered."
273. 1945 – American Zionist Emergency Council, *New York Post*, 27 September 1945: "It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for the extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler's alone. The Entire Christian world shares that responsibility."
274. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 28 September 1945, page 8: "We mourn six million dead adults, the aged, the young and the little Jewish children. We remember them."
275. 1945 – 30 September 1945. At a Zionist rally at Madison Square Gardens NYC, a huge banner approximately 50ft long and 2.5ft high, hung above the stage on which the speakers addressed the audience. The banner said: "AREN'T 6,000,000 JEWISH DEATHS ENOUGH?"
276. 1945 – *New York Post*, 1 October 1945, page 15: "While 'we waited patiently for the fulfillment of Great Britain's pledges to the Jewish people,' they said, 'six million Jews were killed in Europe. ...' ... Aren't 6,000,000 Jewish Dead Enough?"
277. 1945 – *The Evening Post*, 2 October 1945, page 7: "The 6,000,000 Jews who had been killed ..."
278. 1945 – The Manhattan Zionist Club, *New York Post*, 3 October 1945, page 21: "For years we waited patiently for the fulfilment of Great Britain's pledges to the Jewish people, We waited in vain. In the meantime, six million Jews were killed in Europe,"
279. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 5 October 1945, page 6: "You now propose to continue to keep these doors shut against our survivors, after six million of our people perished, for whose death your country [Britain] is not without blame."
280. 1945 – *The Chester Times*, 10 October 1945: "It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler's alone. The entire Christian world shares that responsibility."

281. 1945 – *The Observer*, 14 October 1945, page 5: "At the entrance to its office, a large poster asks the searching question: Six million Jews have been murdered—world, where is thy conscience?"
282. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 26 October 1945, page 12: "They look about and behold the tragic suffering of Israel during the past decade in which six million Jews perished and they see to see Israel as a defeated nation."
283. 1945 – *The Observer*, 2 November 1945, page 10: "The horror of the Middle Ages with all forms of torture was brought down upon European Israel with the result that six millions of Jews perished."
284. 1945 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 9 November 1945, page 11: "Six million Jews have perished—victims of the Nazis"
285. 1945 – Peter Gay, *The Gateway* (Uni. of Alberta), 9 November 1945, page 2: "... six million Jews have been murdered and the few remaining ones are denied a haven ..."
286. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the WZO, speech on 19 November 1945, at the convention of the Zionist Organization of America in Atlantic City. "Weizmann's Rebuke to Bevin," *The Jewish Chronicle*, November 30, 1945, p. 1.: "after the slaughter of six million Jews, the remnant of a million and a half implore the shelter of the Jewish homeland? What a sorry epitaph the new declaration of policy seeks to write over the graves of six million of our dead. The soil of Europe is saturated with their innocent blood."
287. 1945 – *The Indian Express* (Madras) – 19 Nov 1945, page 4: "The world will have no peace as long as Jews have no opportunity to determine their destiny in their own land. We know from bloody experience that mass murder of six million Jews was made possible only because of their homelessness and statelessness."

Appendix

1. Resources

The New York Times offers free access to its archives covering the years from 1851 to 1922, and then again from 1987 through 2016, and paid access for the remaining years. See at http://spiderbites.nytimes.com/

The Chicago Tribune offers free access to its archives at: http://archives.chicagotribune.com/

The Library of Congress Search Engine of Historic American Newspapers features digitized U.S. newspapers from 1789 to 1924: http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/

In addition to these, there are also subscription-based archival resources, like for instance the www.newspapers.com.

2. Selected Book and Newspaper Excerpts

The New York Times

June 11, 1900, p. 7

"Rabbi Wise's Address

Rabbi Wise said, in part:

'The day will never come when I will care less for Zion, when there will be anyone who will strive more for the glorious ideals of Zionism.

'Two great conventions of Jews are being held tonight. In Chicago, there is a conference of charities called together by men who minister to the wants of the poor. They have assembled to see that too much charity is not given to the unworthy. Their purpose is right. But ours is the greater charity. We have assembled not to see that the Jew does not get too much, but that every Jew shall get the right to live.

'There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism. They come not to beg, but ask for that which is higher than all material things. They seek to have satisfied the unquenchable thirst after the ideal. They ask to become once again the messengers of right, justice, and humanity.

'Your Christian friends will honor you if you have enough self-respect to care for your own people. Say that you are not a Jew and you will be hated as a Jew, nevertheless. But say that you are an American Jew, and strive for the best principles of the race, you will be respected and the Zionist name honored.
'Of Israel and Zion one thing is true. They can conquer. God is our leader, and with the General of the heavenly hosts to lead who will say that we go not to victory?
'In the old Greek games, the man who won the race was not he who went fastest, but the one who bore a lighted torch to the end of the course.
'We Zionists have entered a race, the torch of liberty, charity, and justice in our hands.
'The race will be won, not because we are fastest but because that lamp is a light unto the world. It will never be extinguished.
'Come, brothers, the lamp is in your hands, run the race and may God give you the victory forever."

The New York Times

January 14, 1915, p. 3:

"JEWS INDIFFERENCE TO WAR AID REBUKED

Louis Marshall Denounces Apathy Toward Suffering of Co-Religionists.

MILLIONS IN DIRE DISTRESS

Jacob H. Schiff, Meyer London, and Dr. Enelow Plead with the Rich to Give.
Louis Marshall, speaking at a meeting in Temple Emanu-El last night, deplored what he termed the failure of the Jews of America, particularly of New York, to realize the terrible calamity that has overtaken the millions of Jews whose homes are in the eastern theater of the European war.
The meeting was held in the interest of the American Jewish Relief Committee, of which committee Mr. Marshall was President. Besides Mr. Marshall Congressman-elect Meyer London, and the Rev. Dr. H.G. Enelow of the Temple Emanu-El, spoke. Like Mr. Marshall, each deplored the fact that the Jews of America have not given the assistance they should to their suffering co-religionists. Further emphasis on the same subject was contained in a letter from Jacob H. Schiff, read by Mr. Marshall.
'It is discouraging to those who have devoted so much time and energy to this work that there is so small a response from Jews in New York, a city which is so great a Jewish center. It seems to me that the people are so

dazed by the European cataclysm that they are unable to realize that it is their duty to aid of those who are suffering through the calamity.

'In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow, and the great American Jewish community is not doing its duty toward these sufferers. In the United Stated there are between 2,000,000 and 3,000,000 Jews, nearly all able to do something and yet, after months of work, we have not raised more than $300,000. In New York there are more than a million Jews, some of them persons of great affluence, but many of them seem to think if they have given a few hundred dollars they have done their duty.

'We hear of pogroms in Russia, in Poland, in Galicia, and we sit indifferent. In Palestine, starvation stalks through the land. Shall we selfishly enjoy ourselves and say we would like to, but cannot help because of hard times, and think that we are doing our duty? No. The time has come for every man and woman and child to do his duty, and we must fulfill that duty quickly or it may be too late in hundreds of thousands of cases'

At this point Mr. Marshall read Mr. Schiff's letter. Mr. Schiff said his own interest in the work was intense, and that it should appeal to every Jew. Private reports he has received, Mr. Schiff said, showed conditions in Russia, Palestine, Poland, and Galicia, the frightful nature of which could not be pictured.

He said that the Emanu-El congregation is the largest and wealthiest in the United States and hoped that its members would give in proportion to their means. He further suggested a committee to canvass the congregation for a Temple Emanu-El fund and said he would contribute. Mr. Marshall put the suggestion in the form of a motion which was unanimously carried. Mr. Marshall will name the committee soon.

Mr. London said this was the 'worst period in Jewish history,' and that the having of millions of Jewish peoples depended on the generosity of more fortunate Jews of the United States. Dr. Enelow emphasized what Mr. Marshall had said and added that never before were the Jews of this country confronted with so great a duty."

The New York Times

May 22, 1916, p. 11

"700,000 Jews in need on the east war front

German Hebrew Relief Association, Striving to succor them, requires more food.

An associated press correspondence from Berlin said, 'of the normal total of about 2,450,000 Jews in Poland, Lithuania, and Courland, 1,770,000 remain, and of that number about 700,000 are in urgent and continuous want. About 455,000 of these are in Poland, and 50,000 of these numbers are persons who are without homes and in particularly distressful circumstances. The number of the needy is increasing from month to month. Opportunities to earn money are few, and thousands who are still living on their savings will, sooner or later, find these exhausted and become dependent on charity.

These estimates appear in the annual report of the German Hebrew Relief Association, which has taken upon itself the work of aiding co-religionists in the occupied districts of the battle line in Russia and Galicia. The sum of 500,000 marks monthly is required to alleviate the distress of the most necessitious of the 700,000 sufferers, and even that sum which is all that the relief association can devote to the work for the next few months, can do little more than keep them from starvation.

'With this sum 225 cities and villages in the occupied districts are being assisted. The Grand Lodge of B'nai B'rith in Germany has had a large share in the relief work, and more than a half million marks has thus far been received from America. Up to date nearly 2,250,000 marks has been paid out of the Hebrew Relief Association for Poland and Lithuania. Funds available have not been sufficient to afford relief to some 10,000 Jews in Courland, where the distress is not so great as in the other districts.

'Those activities have formed but a part of the work of the Relief Association. Quite as important and even more arduous has been its work as an intermediary between the residents of the occupied districts and the outside world. In this department no denominational distinctions were made, Jews and Catholics alike being aided. Chief advantage was taken of this work by relatives and friends in America of the Polish sufferers. About 8,000,000 marks has thus far been received from America for direct transmission, and the relief association handles as many as 100,000 letters monthly to and from America.

'A slight elevation of conditions may come from the recently secured permission of emigration from the occupied districts. Many families have already availed themselves of the permission, most of them going with tickets sent from America."

The New York Times

August 10, 1917

"Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death

"Through the Intelligence Department of the Mayor's Committee on National Defense, the Provisional Zionist Committee last night made public a letter describing conditions among Jews in Warsaw under German rule. The name of the writer of this letter is not divulged for obvious reasons. The veracity and authenticity of the letter is vouched for by the Zionist Committee, of which Dr. Stephen S. Wise is chairman and Supreme Court Justice Louis D. Brandeis, honorary chairman. The letter says in part: 'Death from starvation is a real fact. It is witnessed here all over, in every street, in every step, in every house. Jewish mothers, mothers of mercy, feel happy to see their nursing babies die; at least they are through with their suffering.

'Our wealthiest people cut off their daughters' hair and sell it to be able to buy the indispensable things like bread for their dying children. Four and five year old children have become so weak they must be carried on their arms like babies. Fathers, should they return from the battlefield will meet of their five and six children they kissed good-by when they left for the war two or probably one or more. How long yet will this suffering last. From where will our help come. A commission has been sent to Switzerland to maintain our soup kitchens, but I doubt the success of their mission. Help us, help us. Awaken America. This is our only hope. Should America not aid us all will be lost."

The Jews in the Eastern War Zones

Published by the American Jewish Committee, 1916, pp. 7 to 21

"Introduction

Of all the people that have suffered deeply from the present war, none have borne a greater burden than the Jews – in physical and economic loss, in moral and spiritual torment.

Jews are today fighting each other in all the armies of Europe. Russia alone has 350,000 Jewish soldiers; Austria has over 50,000; altogether there are one-half million Jews in the ranks of the fighting armies.

The Jews are bearing the brunt of the war's burdens, not only on the field of battle, where they suffer with the rest of the world, but also in their homes, where they have been singled out, by their peculiar geographic, political and economic position, for disaster surpassing that of all others.

When the war broke out, one-half of the Jewish population of the world was trapped in a corner of Eastern Europe that is absolutely shut off from all neutral lands and from the sea. Russian Poland, where over two million Jews lived, is in a salient. South of it is Galicia, the frontier province of Austria. Here lived another million Jews. Behind Russian Poland are the fifteen Russian provinces, which together with Poland, constitute the Pale of Jewish Settlement. Here lived another four million Jews.

Thus seven million Jews – a population exceeding that of Belgium by one million-have borne the brunt of the war. Behind them was Holy Russia, closed to them by the May laws of 1881. In front were hostile Germany and Austria. To the south was unfriendly Rumania. They were overwhelmed where they stood; and over their bodies crossed and recrossed the German armies from the west, the Russian armies from the east and the Austrian armies from the south. True, all the peoples of this area suffered ravage and pillage by the war, but their sufferings were in no degree comparable to those of the Jews. The contending armies found it politic, in a measure, to court the good will of the Poles, Ruthenians and other races in this area. These sustained only the necessary and unavoidable hardships of war. But the Jews were friendless, their religion proscribed. In this medieval region all the religious fanaticism of the Russians, the chauvinism of the Poles, combined with the blood lusts liberated in all men by the war – all those fierce hatreds were sluiced into one torrent of passion which overwhelmed the Jews.

Hundreds of thousands were forced from their homes on a day's notice, the more fortunate being packed and shipped as freight – the old, the sick and insane, men, women and children, shuttled from one province to another, side-tracked for days without food or help of any kind – the less fortunate driven into the woods and swamps to die of starvation. Jewish towns were sacked and burned wantonly. Hundreds of Jews were carried off as hostages into Germany, Austria and Russia. Orgies of lust and torture took place in public in the light of day. There are scores of villages where not a single woman was left inviolate. Women, old and young, were stripped and knotted in the public squares. Jews were burned alive in synagogues where they had fled for shelter. Thousands were executed on the flimsiest pretext or from sheer purposeless cruelty.

These Jews, unlike the Belgians, have no England to flee to. The sympathy of the outside world is shut off from them. They have not the consolation of knowing that they are fighting for their own hearths, or even for military

glory or in the hope of a possible reward of indemnity. The only thought they cherish is that after the struggle shall be over they may at last achieve those elementary rights denied to no other people, the right to live and move about freely in the land of their birth or adoption, to educate their children, to earn a livelihood, to worship God according to the dictates of their conscience.

Russia

Nearly half of the Jewish population of the world lives in Russia, in the immediate area of active hostilities, congested in cities, which are the first point of attack. The dreadful position of the Jews of Russia in normal times is well known. Forbidden to live outside of the enlarged Ghetto, known as the Pale of Settlement; burdened with special taxes; denied even the scant educational privileges enjoyed by the rest of the population; harried by a corrupt police, a hostile government and an unfriendly populace – in brief, economically degraded and politically outlawed – their condition represented the extreme of misery. It was the openly expressed policy of the reactionaries who ruled Russia to solve the Jewish question by ridding the country of the Jews. 'One-third will accept the Greek Church; one-third will emigrate to America; and one-third will die of starvation in Russia' – so ran the cynical saying. Some did abjure their faith, tens of thousands did starve in Russia and hundreds of thousands did emigrate to America.

Loyalty of Russian Jews

Then came the war. The Jews saw therein an opportunity to show the Christian population that in spite of all the persecutions of the past they were ready to begin life anew in a united and regenerated Russia. Thousands of Jewish young men who had been forced to leave Russia to secure the education which their own country denied them returned voluntarily to colors even though they knew that all hope of preferment and promotion was closed to them. On the field of battle the Jewish soldiers displayed courage and intelligence which won the respect of their fighting comrades and gained for them the much desired cross of St. George, granted for distinguished valor in the face of the enemy; while those who remained at home opened and equipped hospitals for wounded soldiers without distinction of race or creed, contributed generously to all public funds, and, in brief, gave themselves and their possessions unsparingly to the Russian cause.

It appeared at first as though the long desired union with the Russian people was about to be realized. But it soon developed that the chains which bound the Jews of Russia to their past could not be broken. Forces which they could not possibly control doomed them to the greatest tragedy in

their history. The Pale in which they lived was Polish in origin and population. Poles and Jews were fellow victims of the Russian oppressor; but instead of being united by the common bond of suffering, they were separated by religious and racial differences and above all by dissension deliberately fostered among them by the Russian rulers until it developed into uncontrollable hate.

Russian Atrocities

Immediately before the war the struggle had assumed its bitterest form – that of unrelenting boycott waged against the Jews. When the war broke out the political status of the Poles changed overnight. Both the Russian and the German armies found it politic to cultivate the good will of the Polish population. Many Poles seized the opportunity to gratify personal animosity, religious bigotry or chauvinistic mania by denouncing the Jews, now to the one invader and now to the other, as spies and traitors. In Germany the animus of the attacks was to some extent uncovered and the lies refuted. But in Russia they found fertile soil. The Russian military machine had met with defeat at the hands of the Germans. To exonerate themselves in the eyes of their own people the military camarilla eagerly seized the pretext so readily furnished them by the Poles and unloaded the burden of their ill-fortune upon the helpless shoulders of the Jew. Men, women, even children were executed without the shadow of evidence or the formality of a trial. Circumstantial stories of Jewish treachery, invented by the Poles, were accepted as the truth and circulated freely through the Russian press and on the local government bulletin boards; but when official investigation proved those stories false in every particular, the publication of the refutation was discouraged by the censorship. The authorities gave the troops a free hand to loot and ravage, even encouraging them by the publication of orders which officially denounced all Jews as spies and traitors. The result was a series of outrages unprecedented even in Russia. A million Jews were driven from their homes in a state of absolute destitution.

Protest of Liberal Russia

All of the liberal elements of Russia protested against this campaign of extermination, but were powerless in the face of the military Government. Hundreds of municipal bodies, trades and professional organizations, writers, publicists and priests, petitioned the civil government to admit the Jews to human equality or at least suspend its policy of persecution. These memorials, together with the speeches delivered in the Duma, constitute a body of evidence from non-Jewish sources, which must condemn the Russian Government in the eyes of the world.

Galicia

During the ten months of the Russian occupation of Galicia, the Jews of that section suffered even more severely than did the Jews who dwelt in the Russian Pale. For here the Jews were the subjects of the enemy and no pretext was needed for their maltreatment. The Ruthenians and Poles who occupied the land were friendly to Russia, which promised them independence and power. But Russia could expect nothing from the Jews of Galicia, for they were already in the possessions of rights and liberties not enjoyed by the Jews of Russia, and the weight of the Russian invasion fell upon them mercilessly. Here thousands of Russian Jewish soldiers were forced to give up their lives in an attempt to impose on free Jews of Galicia the servitude from which they themselves so ardently longed to escape in Russia. They were forced to witness the desecration by their Russian companions-in-arms of synagogues, the outrage of Jewish women and the massacre of innocent and helpless civilians of their own faith.

Rumania

Though Rumania is not yet a belligerent, some of the Jews of that country have been vitally affected by the war. In July of 1915, the Ministry of the Interior issued a general order expelling the Jews of the towns near the Austro-Hungarian frontier into the interior. Though this order was later alleged to have been designed to prevent the operation of Jewish grain speculators from Bukowina, many Jews who had resided in the border towns for generations were summarily expelled.

This action of the Government was bitterly criticized by the liberal press and a memorial addressed to the King by the League of Native-born Jews, and the order was finally revoked.

Whether the present Balkan situation may or may not result in the entrance of Rumania among the belligerent nations there is no doubt that upon the termination of hostilities the question of Rumania's treatment of the Jews should be reopened.

Palestine

At the outbreak of the war Palestine contained, according to reliable estimates, about 100,000 Jews, some of whom were economically independent agriculturists, but the great majority of whom were aged pilgrims dependent upon their relatives and the good-will offerings of their pious co-religionists in Europe. The war cut them off completely from both the markets of Europe and from their relatives and friends; nearly the entire Jewish population was thus left destitute. Their position was further aggravated by the severity with which Turkey, upon her entrance into the war as an ally of the Central Powers, treated the nationals of hostile countries. About

8,000 Jews who declined to become Turkish subjects were either expelled or departed voluntarily.

Jews in Other Belligerent Countries

In all the countries where the Jews have heretofore enjoyed freedom there has been no special Jewish problem during this war. The Jews have identified themselves completely with the lands of their birth or adoption, and have shared the trials and glories of the peoples among whom their lot was cast.

In England, the Jewish population, according to estimates prepared by Lord Rothschild, furnished more than its share of recruits to the British army, its quota of 17,000 comprising about eight and a half percent of the total Jewish population as compared with six percent furnished by the non-Jewish population. The Lord Chief Justice, Baron Reading, a Jew, mobilized the financial resources of the country and was called upon to head the Anglo-French commission which negotiated the $500,000,000 credit secured in the United States. Lord Rothschild is treasurer of the Red Cross organization. Hon. Herbert Samuels is a member of the Coalition cabinet. A Jewish battalion organized by Palestinian fugitives rendered exceptional service to the allies in the Gallipoli Peninsula. Many rewards, including the bestowal of Victoria Crosses and promotions, are listed in the Anglo-Jewish press every week.

In Germany the Jews, although without complete social privileges, have borne their full share of the burdens of war. To Herr Ballin, the head of the mercantile marine, was given the task of organizing the national food supply, and other Jews have been prominently identified with every department of the industrial mobilization of the country. In France and Italy, Austria-Hungary and Turkey, Jews are to be found in the ministerial cabinets, in command of troops in the field, and prominent in charge of the medical service of the armies.

Thus the present war has again demonstrated the great truth that, in times of struggle as in times of peace, the Jews constitute a most valuable asset to those nations that accept them as an integral part of their population and permit them to develop freely, but wherever an autocratic government demoralizes its people by confronting them with the spectacle of an unprotected minority denied all human rights, the government itself feels the reaction and the moral tone of the nation is thereby impaired.[232]

[232] A note on sources of information that has not been copied claims, incredibly, that the Russian government hasn't denied anything claimed in this report.

Russia

Russia acquired the great bulk of her Jewish population through the partitions of Poland, from 1773 to 1795. Strongly medieval in outlook and organization as Russia was at that time, she treated the Jews with the exceptional harshness which the medieval principle and policy sanctioned and required. By confining them to those provinces where they happened to live at the time of the partitions, she created a Ghetto greater than any known to the Middle Ages; and by imposing restrictions upon the right to live and travel even within this Ghetto, she has virtually converted it onto a penal settlement, where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre, subject to the caprice of police officials and a corrupt administration-in short, without legal right or social status.

Only twice within the last century have efforts been made to improve the conditions of the Jews in Russia; and each interval of relief was followed by a period of greater and more cruel repression. The first was during the reign of Alexander the Second; but his assassination in 1881 resulted in the complete domination of Russia by the elements of reaction, which immediately renewed the persecution policy. The 'May laws' of Ignatieff (1882) which enmesh the Jews to this day, were the immediate product of this regime. The second period, a concomitant of the abortive revolution of 1904-5, was followed by a 'pogrom policy' of unprecedented severity which lasted until the outbreak of the present war.

The Pale of Settlement

At the beginning of the war the number of Jews in the Russian Empire was estimated at six million or more, comprising fully half of the total Jewish population of the world. Ninety-five percent of these six million people were confined by law to a limited area of Russia, known as the Pale of Settlement, consisting of the fifteen Governments of Western and Southwestern Russia, and the ten Governments of Poland, much of which territory is now under German occupation. In reality, however, residence within the Pale was further restricted to such an extent that territorially the Jews were permitted to live in only one two-thousandth part of the Russian Empire. No Jew was permitted to step outside this Pale unless he belonged to one of a few privileged classes. Some half-privileged Jews might, with effort, obtain special passports for a limited period of residence beyond the Pale; but the great majority could not even secure this privilege for any period whatsoever. A tremendous mass of special restrictive legislation converted the Pale into a kind of prison with six million inmates, guarded by an army of corrupt and brutal jailers.

The Recent Abolition of the Pale

In August 1915, the Council of Ministers issued a decree permitting the Jews of the area affected by the war to move into the interior of Russia. This act has been supposed in some quarters to constitute the virtual abolition of the Pale, this interpretation being chiefly attributable to the extensive publicity given the measure by the Russian government; but the evidence, official and otherwise, clearly indicates that far from being a generous act of a liberal Government toward an oppressed people, it is in reality only a temporary expedient, dictated mainly by military necessity and partly by the need of a foreign loan; it is evident that it was granted grudgingly, with galling limitations which served to emphasize the servile state of the Jews; that it is in practice ignored or evaded at the convenience of the local authorities; and that it has been utilized, if not designed, to mislead the public opinion of the world."

The New York Times

March 3, 1919, p. 1

"PRESIDENT GIVES HOPE TO ZIONISTS

Tells Delegation He Approves Plan for a Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine.
DR. WISE DEFENDS ENGLAND – Says at Mass Meeting- League of Nations Means Justice to World's Weakest Peoples
Special to the New York Times. – Washington, March 2, 1919.
Approval of the plans of Zionist leaders for the creation of a national Jewish Commonwealth in Palestine was given tonight by President Wilson to a delegation of representative American Jewish Leaders who spent an hour at the White House in conference with the President over the international status of Jews around the world. The delegation was headed by Rabbi Stephen Samuel Wise of New York, and also included Judge Julian W. Mack of Chicago, Louis Marshall of New York, and Bernard J. Richards of New York, members of the delegation to the Paris Peace Conference recently named by the American Jewish Congress.
Here is the word of promise that was given to the delegation by the President:
'As for your representations touching Palestine, I have before this expressed my personal approval of the declaration of the British Government regarding the aspirations and historic claims of the Jewish people in regards to Palestine. I am, moreover, persuaded that the allied nations, with

the fullest concurrence of our own Government and people, are agreed that in Palestine shall be laid the foundation of a Jewish Commonwealth,'
The delegation presented to the President a memorial setting forth the present status of the Jews in eastern Europe and the effect upon them of the creation of new and enlarged states – Poland, Czechoslovakia, and Yugoslavia. The delegation also presented the resolution adopted by the American Jewish Congress held in Philadelphia last December which set forth the guarantees considered necessary for securing fundamental human rights to Jews throughout the world.
After the conference the delegates stated that they had always found the President, 'as always, sympathetic with the incontestable principle of the right of the Jewish people everywhere to equality of status.'

Meeting Cheers Wilson's Words

On leaving the White House Rabbi Wise and Justice Mack went to a mass meeting in the auditorium of the Central High School, the largest meeting place in Washington [D.C.]. *Three thousand persons had crowded into it, but large numbers were unable to gain admittance.*
Rabbi Wise spoke of the aspirations and hopes of American Jews and of Jewry around the world, told of his recent visit to Paris, in its bearing on the Peace Conference, and discussed the League of Nations, predicting that it would be part of the final Peace Treaty. After making the announcement of the President's attitude toward the Zionist movement and quoting amid the greatest enthusiasm what was said, Rabbi Wise exclaimed:
'I believe that England should be the mandatory for the League of Nations for the Jewish National Commonwealth to be established in Palestine and I, here and now, make the prophecy that Great Britain will accept the mandate over Palestine. He wrongs, slanders, and libels Great Britain who asserts that England in her attitude towards Palestine wants to spread out her dominions. I know whereof I speak, when I assert, following my recent visit to Paris and London, that England will never accept a mandate over Palestine except in response to a mandate from the League of Nations, and when England does accept such a mandate it will mean that the Jewish people of the world have again come to their rightful place in the world.
The formation of the League of Nations means two things. It means justice from the greatest of the nations and justice to the weakest of the peoples of the earth. I am almost terrified by some of the formidable arguments against the League of Nations I have heard in the last few days. We have been told that if we want peace all we have to do is to come back from Europe and let Europe fight it out without any League of Nations being formed.
We tried that once. We tried that from August, 1914, until we entered the war in April, 1917, when we had to make up our minds that when the liberty of the world was invaded the liberty of America was also threatened. We would go to war tomorrow under the same circumstances, only if we had

the same circumstances tomorrow in the light of recent history, we would go to war a little earlier.
The real question now is whether we will form a League of Nations, whether we will stay where we are and help keep the peace of the world, or come back here and have to go back and make war again. Instead of going there again to make war let us stay there and make peace. I prophesy here and now that the Peace Conference will not adjourn without making provision for a League of Nations. A am not undertaking to say whether we should undertake a mandate under the League of Nations. But I am not willing to say, as an American, that we should accept all of the advantages flowing out of a League of Nations and not be willing to assume our responsibilities under such a league.

America and Armenia

'I firmly believe that if the League should turn to America and point to Armenia, wounded, broken, and helpless, and ask us to take Armenia and bind up her wounds until such a day as she was able to stand alone, America would accept such a mandate.'
Rabbi Wise said the Jews of the world would have to thank America and the Allies for the recreation of the Jewish commonwealth in Palestine. It was not his idea that all the Jews could or would go to Palestine. Palestine, he said, could not begin to find room for the Jewry of the world.
'Perhaps,' he said, 'little more than a fourth of the Jews of the world will be able to go there. When the national home is established for the Jews in Palestine it will be a home for the homeless, wronged and disinherited Jews and a radiating center of light and inspiration to all the Jews of the world. ***The rebuilding of Zion will be the reparation of all Christendom for the wrongs done to the Jews.*** [Emphasis added]
Dr. Wise resented the imputation in connection with the ongoing investigation that Russian Bolsheviks and Russian Jews were synonymous.
Bolshevism, he said, was not a Jewish phenomenon. Admitting that a considerable number of Jews held office under the Bolsheviks, it must be remembered that these Jews who had returned to Russia included many of the 'all but crucified exiles.' He asserted, on authority of Kerensky, that 80 to 95 percent of the millions of Jews are against Bolshevism, as they ought to be.
'I consider it a grave wrong against a whole people to speak of Bolshevism and the Russian Jew as if these were interchangeable terms,' continued Dr. Wise. 'Even though a handful of Bolshevist leaders may be perfidious outcasts, the great leaders among the Russian Jews are against Bolshevism. Are all Jews to be damned because a few Jews are damnable? I had not thought that was the real Christian or American way. Russian Jewry and half of the world Jewry are broken for a time. The responsibility rests with the American Jewry.'

The four members of the delegation headed by Rabbi Wise, who will leave for Paris soon, arrived in Washington this morning and spent most of the day in conference with Louis D. Brandeis, Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, who has been very actively supporting the Zionist movement."

"Washington, March 2, 1919 (Associated Press.)
In his speech at Washington High School tonight, Dr. Wise, referring to an unpublished document placed in the records of the Senate Committee, which he said purported to be a list of Jews in India, Russia and elsewhere who were used as agents by the German Government to stir up social unrest in those countries, declared the information in the document was erroneous. He described its author as 'either a madman or a foul and loathsome knave.'"

"ACTION OF CONFERENCE SATISFIES ZIONISTS

Dr. Weissman [sic] *Says Palestine Will See First Fruits of League of Nations.*
By Walter Duranty.
Special Cable to THE NEW YORK TIMES.
Paris, February 28. – 'We are very well satisfied with the reception given by the Peace Conference to the Zionists' claims,' said Dr. [Chaim] *Weissman* [sic], *Chairman of the British Zionist Committee, who has been the central figure of the organization in Paris. 'The principal Allied statesmen have shown sympathy with Zionist aims, and yesterday's hearing set the seal of the formal approval of the Conference as a body.*
We have obtained full recognition of the historic title of the Jewish people to Palestine and of the Jews' right to reconstitute their national home there. By national home I mean the creation of such conditions as will enable large numbers of Jews to travel to Palestine, to settle there on a self supporting basis, to found their own schools, universities and other institutions – in short, to establish an administration that will carry out our program and ultimately make Palestine as Jewish as America is American.
For the present that is the limit of the Zionist aims. We want it understood that the immediate formation of a Jewish State or Commonwealth is not contemplated. Today, and doubtless for some years to come, Jewish settlers in Palestine will actually be in a considerable minority as compared with the non-Jewish inhabitants of the country. There can be no question of that minority imposing its will upon the majority. Our position will be the first great experiment of the League of Nations mandatory system by which people not yet ready for independent self-government will gradually rise thereto under the tutelage of the great powers.
We have asked that the British should be appointed. For centuries the Jews have been scattered among the nations of the world, and we know which

are our friends. First among them are the English-speaking peoples, educated on the Bible, just as the Jews have been. We chose Great Britain partly owing to the doubt as to whether the United States would be willing to accept obligations in the Near East, partly because of geographical considerations and because of Great Britain's great and varied experience with all kinds of races and constitutions. Under her direction the whole of Palestine from the Lebanon Province to the Egyptian frontier and from the sea to the Hedjaz Railway will be open to Jewish settlements, which will automatically develop into an autonomous Jewish commonwealth.

Thus the League of Nations has made it possible to give expression to the centuries old desire of the Jewish race. Jews everywhere are ardent supporters of the League, and owe a deep debt of gratitude to President Wilson for his advocacy of the principles by which our return to our ancestral home will be brought about.

We have asked that Great Britain shall place Palestine under a suitable political administration and economic conditions, shall promote Jewish immigration and settlements on the land, and shall seek the cooperation of a Jewish council representing the Jews of Palestine. Concessions for the benefit of Palestine will be granted by Great Britain to this council with a proviso that the latter not be prohibited from using them for private profit.

Finally, we have agreed to accept the original stipulation of the British Government as follows:

It is clearly understood that nothing shall be done which may prejudice the civil and religious rights of existing non-Jewish communities in Palestine, or the rights and political status of Jews living in other countries.

You see our aims for the present are modest and cautious. Later, an Independent Government of Palestine will be a natural outgrowth of the new circumstances and conditions."

The New York Times

October 26, 1919, Section 2, page 1

"SPENDS $2,000,000 IN ONE BARGAIN HUNT

Miss Lowenstein Tells of Buying for 4,000,000 Starving Jews of Eastern Europe.

ARMY FILLS HER ORDERS

Purchases Range from Hardtack to Hobnailed Boots-Soap the First Big Need Supplied.

A three week shopping tour, in which she spent $2.000,000 for a 'family' of 4,000,000 people, is the record of Harriet B. Lowenstein, a representative of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned recently from Eastern Europe. In a statement issued yesterday by the committee it was said that Miss Lowenstein's purchases virtually saved the lives of the Jews of Eastern Europe who were dying of starvation.

Miss Lowenstein snapped up every bargain offered by the Liquidation Bureau of the United States Army, from hardtack to hobnailed boots and from soap to motor trucks! On her arrival in Paris she met Lewis Strauss, secretary to Herbert Hoover, and learned of the terrible conditions in the European countries, and from Poland she received word to spend $2,000,000 on behalf of 4,000,000 destitute Jews.

'I didn't know what to get,' said Miss Lowenstein, 'and I didn't know where to get it. All I knew was that it must be done. Luckily, when I got to Paris Louis Marshall, Chairman of the Jewish delegation to the Peace Conference, and Dr. Cyrus Adler were still there. They took me to see Judge Parker of Texas, who was in the Liquidation Bureau of the United States Army.

'Has the army anything to sell?' we asked him.

Why, yes, it has quite a few things, here and there, he said.

'Could we see them?' we asked. 'We have to get several train loads off to Poland right away.'

It turned out that the things weren't in Paris. To get her bargains, Miss Lowenstein had to attend a series of Monday morning sales, so to speak, all through France. The salvage department of the United States Army were her wholesale stores. Her shopping tour might take her to Bordeaux for olive oil, and to Tours for blankets, and to Toule for medicine, but what ease can a bargain finder expect?

'The first thing I did,' she said, 'was to borrow an army car, and run down to Gievres, which I was told was one center for their Liquidation Board. In the three days and three nights that I stayed there, I bought enough stuff to fill thirty-nine freight cars, which were leant to me through the courtesy of the army, and of the Liquidation Board.

'The first thing I bought was a lot of soap. Nobody had told me to do that, but we had reports about the filth and disease in Poland, and it seemed to me that soap was a luxury we couldn't get along without. The men said that they thought I must be going to scrub all Poland up, when they saw my freight car full of soap.

'There were thousands of cases of typhus in Poland among the destitute Jews, and I wanted to send beds, but I knew that was impossible, as we could get only the space on the ships as Mr. Hoover could spare us. So I figured that the best thing to do would be to send three carloads of army blankets. 80,000 bed sheets, and 150,000 pillowcases. I managed to get 1,000 cots and 1,000 mattresses in, without being stopped.

Miss Lowenstein did not find all of these things conveniently laid out for her at Gievres, by any means. She had scoured France of them, by this time. Then, when her things were packed into the boat, she heard that medicines were to be procured at Toule, and rushed off to buy them.

'Medicines were one thing of which I knew practically nothing at all,' she said. 'So I just bought the things that I thought women of common sense could use, without doctors and without nurses – quinine, cathartics, typhoid disinfectants, anesthetics, (I had heard that operations were constantly being performed without anything of the kind in Poland,) and simple things of the kind. I also got twenty surgical cases, the kind they used in the field of battle, and a large quantity of ninety five percent pure alcohol at 72 cents a gallon – another bargain, as anyone who has bought it here must know. Then, because I knew the children were suffering from malnutrition, and that the Jewish youngsters couldn't eat most fats, because of their religion, I got all the pure olive oil the Army had, at $1.75 a gallon.

All this while, the entire Army was helping Miss Lowenstein with her bargains, just as if they had been real salesmen and she a real buyer with a big order to place. Through their help, Miss Lowenstein was able to get hold of 400,000 pounds of hardtack, for the hungriest region in the world, the desolate territory east of the Bug River, where thousands of Jewish children were dying of starvation. Relief workers say that this despised food of the doughboys saved the lives of a host of youngsters there, Along with this hardtack, Miss Lowenstein sent about a carload of condensed milk.

'I knew that the Jewish people in these lands had hardly a ray of hope left to them,' she explained. 'I knew that fathers were watching their children starve, and that mothers were having to leave their babies dead along the roads they trod as returning refugees. And I knew that it must seem to the stricken Jewish people of Poland that they had not even the consolation of religion left, when they could not get the candles that their creed requires them to keep burning on the Sabbath day while they say their blessing. So I got as many candles and matches as I possibly could – at least 100,000 of the candles. 'What are you going to do with so many?' the army men asked, and because I didn't want to give them a sentimental woman-reason, I told them that the candles were to keep the rats away from the dead in the horrible cellars where so many of the destitute Jews live in Poland. This was perfectly true, too, but my chief reason was the other one.

Miss Lowenstein followed her bargains to Eastern Europe, where she had the satisfaction of seeing how much good they were doing, and the unhappiness of knowing that millions of dollars worth of supplies were still needed, if the Jewish race was to be saved.

Without doubt, hundreds of thousands of Jews in eastern Europe will die this winter, unless the United States comes to their aid,' said Miss Lowenstein. 'More important even than food or medicine is the fact that the American Relief Administration, the Red Cross, and the American Jewish

relief agencies have given these little people a little ray of hope, after the blackness of five years of war and starvation. If that hope fails them now, they will die."

The New York Times

November 12, 1919, p. 7

"FELIX M. WARBURG TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

Felix M. Warburg Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War.

Felix M. Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned several days ago from a trip to Europe for that organization, made public yesterday some of his findings.

'The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry,' he said, 'and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.

'The Jewish people throughout Eastern Europe, by sheer accident of geography, have suffered more from the war than any other element of the population. The potential vitality and the capacity for self-help that remains to those people after the last five years is amazing to me.'

The people are deeply moved by the help given them by America, Mr. Warburg said, but it would be fatal to lessen the emergency aid now while millions are in tragic need. The $30,000,000 spent by this committee, he said, has fed and clothed more than a million children and it has renewed the hope of five million parents and elders.

'For more than four years,' he said, 'The war on the Eastern front was fought largely in the congested centers of Jewish population. A straight north and south line from Riga, on the Baltic, to Salonica, on the Aegean Sea, will touch every important battle area of the Eastern war zone and every center of Jewish population. After the cataclysm of the last few years it is too much to expect this Jewry to become self-sustaining in a short twelve-month.'

Mr. Warburg is concerned over the program soon to be started for the discontinuance of emergency relief. This plan, he said, calls for the formation of a $10,000,000 reconstruction corporation.

'This organization,' he said, 'would afford facilities for constructive aid to Jews abroad in the way of loans and credit at nominal interest rates. The value of this sort of assistance as a substitute for pure charity is apparent.'

Other relief projects recommended by Mr. Warburg include the establishment of an express company to forward money and packages from Jews in this country to relatives and friends abroad; the distribution of $120,000 worth of fuel in sections of Poland where destitution is greatest; the purchase of $300,000 worth of cloth in the bolt whereby unemployed workmen of Poland may get raw material, and a plan to reunite those Jewish families that have relatives in the United States and those who have become separated abroad."

The New York Times

December 3, 1919, p. 19

"SAYS TEN MILLIONS FACE HUNGER DEATH

Morgenthau Urges America to Try to Save Dying Nations of the Old World

Describes Scenes He Saw

Ex-Ambassador Convinced Nothing Except Miracle Can Prevent Great Horror Winter Holds in Store

Washington, Dec.2 – In an address here tonight, Henry Morgenthau, former American Ambassador to Turkey, said that 'nothing on earth except a miracle can prevent the death by freezing and starvation of from 5,000,000 to 10,000,000 people in Europe and the Middle East this Winter.'

Many prominent officials were in the audience that heard Mr. Morgenthau, who recently had returned to this country from an official mission to Poland.

'I wished that I could adequately describe a scene which I witnessed in Pinsk last August,' said Mr. Morgenthau. 'It has haunted me ever since and has served as a complete expression of the misery and injustice which is prevalent over such a large part of the world today. A few months before my arrival a particularly atrocious Jewish massacre had taken place.

'A Polish officer with troops had entered an assembly hall where the leading Jewish residents had gathered, arrested them, and marched them hurriedly to the public square. He took thirty-five men, and in the dim light of an automobile lamp, placed them against a Cathedral and shot them in cold blood. A somewhat hazy charge had been made that these men were Bolsheviks, but no trial was given them and indeed, the charge was subsequently shown to be untrue.

'Returning to the scene of the execution the next morning the troops found that three of the victims were still breathing: these they dispatched with bullets and all thirty-five corpses were thrown into a pit in an old Jewish

cemetery, without an opportunity for decent burial or religious exercises and with nothing to mark the graves.

'A proceeding to make one shudder, it is true, yet not a particularly horrible event compared with the crimes that have been perpetrated in Central Europe, in the Balkans, and in Asia Minor in the last five years. The lives of only thirty five Jews were sacrificed, but in a few months nearly a million Armenians were destroyed under conditions that were far more hideous. It was the scene which I witnessed in my visit that I wish particularly to bring to your minds.

'Up to the time not a single Jew had been permitted to visit that cemetery. But I was allowed to inspect the scene of this martyrdom; and, when I entered, a great crowd of Jews who had followed me also went in. As soon as they reached the burial place of their relatives they threw themselves as a mass upon the ground, and set up a wailing that still rings through my ears. It was the anguish cry of a terribly persecuted race; to my mind it expressed the misery of centuries and the misery not only of the Jews, but the numerous other people that for ages have looked for justice and have not found it.

That same evening I attended divine services at the synagogue. Inside this building a crowd of more than 5000 had gathered to express their grief for the loss of their leaders. This large mass of men, women and children screamed until it seemed that the heavens would burst. I had read of such public expressions of agony in the Old Testament, but this is the first time I completely realized what the collective grief of a persecuted community was like. To me it has remained a pitiful memory and symbol of the cry for help that is going forth from a great part of Europe.'

In conclusion, Mr. Morgenthau said: 'You can travel for days in Eastern Europe and see no faces that are not truly emaciated, and gaze into eyes that are not dull and almost expressionless from lack of food.

'At this moment the greatest problem facing the American people is this: Are we going to stand aside while Europe flounders in agony into dissolution, or are we to rise to our opportunity and our duty and rescue these suffering peoples? Emerson said that 'America represented God's last attempt to save mankind.' It certainly looks as though the time when we were to make good this prophecy had arrived.

'There is something in this opportunity that appeals to the historic imagination. The woes of Armenia are directly connected with the development of the United States. It was the Turkish conquest of Asia Minor and Constantinople which shut off the centuries-old trade route to the East and thus led to that search for that eastward route which culminated in the discovery of America. It would be nothing more than historic justice if this new country should be the means saving from destruction not only what is left of the Armenians but saving also the other despairing peoples of Eastern and Central Europe. All the people are really brothers.

'The great impulse must come from this side of the Atlantic. I have already said that Europe is today facing a dissolution not unlike that which overwhelmed her when the Roman Empire fell. But the world situation today presents one great contrast to that of nearly two thousand years ago. The Roman Empire fell through its own vices and miseries, it fell because there was no outside force that would come to the rescue."

The New York Times

December 3, 1919, p. 24

"Five Million Face Famine in Poland

American Jewish Relief and Red Cross Societies Fighting Disease and Hunger.

Many Children Stunted – A New Malady Spreading Blindness Among War Refugees – Typhus Toll Is Heavy.

Five million people east of the River Bug in the new Poland are at the point of starvation, according to a statement made public yesterday by the American Jewish Relief Committee as a result of investigation by the American Red Cross and the American Jewish Relief Agents. The vast region, from which there has been practically no news in five years, has just been penetrated by the American Red Cross and the American Jewish Relief Committee's representatives.

'The war has left 5,000,000 destitute and stricken Jews in Eastern Europe,' the statement says, 'a number as great as the entire population of New York City, utterly helpless, in many cases sick, in every case hungry and dependent.

'East of the River Bug these people are living in devastated houses, in stalls of old stables, on roofless platforms built for refugee families, one family to a platform, in old freight cars, in holes in the ground, or under the open sky. They are weak from many months of semi-starvation, for they have gone for five years without one square meal. They are still terror-stricken from the war. Their number is being reduced every day by a series of the most terrible epidemics that ever swept any section of the world.

'Typhus, cholera and smallpox are all raging in the territory east of the River Bug. No estimate of the actual number of those smitten with typhus in Poland has yet been compiled, but it probably is greater than in Siberia, where the American Red Cross found 100,000 cases. Dirt and malnutrition are the two great causes of the epidemic of disease.

'All through Poland may be found children of eight or ten years old no larger than youngsters half their age ordinarily are. Two out of three in-

fants do not survive their first year of life. The average child in the territory east of the Bug River has never tasted milk, even mother's milk. American Red Cross investigators say that an abnormal number of children are born blind, because of the malnutrition of their mothers. American Jewish relief investigators discovered a new eye disease that had attacked thousands of children, beginning with constant blinking and ending in total blindness, resulting when long-continued starvation had affected the muscles of the eyes.

In the battle against disease that is going on in the territory east of the Bug River the American Red Cross is fighting the former with medicines and doctors and attempts toward cleanliness, while the American Jewish relief workers have entered the lists against hunger, with soup kitchens and milk stations, and Children's Relief Bureaus, established here and there, all through the vast stretch of territory.

'If all of the people in the territory east of the Bug River could be fed properly at once, disease would soon disappear, doctors in this afflicted region say. If they could replace the rags which they have worn since the beginning of the war with fresh clothing, the epidemics would cease to spread. If their living places could be made habitable and clean, it would no longer be as it is today the most desolate expanse of land in the world. It is toward this end that the two great organizations, one of Gentiles and the other of Jews, are working hand in hand, differences of creed forgotten, in the great practical need that they face."

The New York Times

April 21, 1920, Editorial, p. 8

"A WORK OF MERCY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own philanthropies and with a liberality and skill that has been universally recognized. In behalf of those of their religion who are still suffering in the war-ridden districts of Europe they are now for the first time seeking outside aid.

With the fate of Belgium and Serbia it was easy to sympathize. A nation's territory was invaded and its citizens were making a united stand. The Jews have no fatherland, no means of uniting in the common defense. Yet from the outset, wherever the call came, they fought, and fought bravely, for the allied cause. Meantime, in widely scattered lands the folk at home suffered as perhaps those of no other people, and their suffering has in many localities outlasted the war.

In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world. The quota of New

York City is $7,500,000. The drive will occupy the week of May 2-9, and will be based wholly upon the principle of sympathy and a common humanity."

The New York Times

May 2, 1920, Section 2, page 1

"JEWS ASK PUBLIC TO AID WAR VICTIMS

Non-Sectarian Appeal for $7,500,000 Starts Today with Sermons in All Churches.

POLAND'S WOE APPALLING

Campaign to be Pressed by 10,000 Active Workers, in the Five Boroughs.
A famished child upon the auction block, a mother in the foreground pleading for aid, death with outstretched arms lurking near and the legend, 'Shall Death Be the Highest Bidder?'
Such is the pictorial representation of the needs of stricken peoples in the war devastated zones of Central and Eastern Europe which will confront New Yorkers everywhere today. Back of that representation stands an organization designed to take advantage of every channel to press home to the people of this city the need for contributing toward the $7,500,000 to be raised here this week by the Greater New York Appeal for Jewish War Sufferers.
This fund is but a tithe of that which must be subscribed in the entire country if disaster to whole peoples is to be averted. The world nature of the calamity which has overtaken men, women and children, deprived not only of life's bare necessities but of all means of rehabilitating themselves without aid from the outside, has led leading Jews of New York and the nation to turn to the public, irrespective of creed, for help. Heretofore the Jews themselves have contributed many, many millions which have been expended by the Joint Distribution Committee through relief agencies of all countries and without regard to the religious beliefs of those in need. This time the burden is too gigantic to be borne by Jews alone.

Millions Racked by War.

A pen picture of actual conditions, typical of those in several countries, has been sent to the Campaign Committee by Dr. Boris B. Bogen of this city, now in Warsaw as head of the First Relief Unit, sent abroad by the Joint Distribution Committee. Dr. Bogen writes:

'Hunger, cold rags, desolation, disease, death – Six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment in what now are but the wastes of once fair lands, lands ravaged by long years of war or blighted by its consequences!
'That, in a few words, is the actual situation in all those countries that constituted what was known during the great conflict as the Eastern theater of war.
'Words cannot adequately convey nor can any picture be drawn which can bring home to comfortable, affluent, happy New Yorkers, surrounded by their families and friends, riding in their automobiles, enjoying every luxury, the utter, abject, hopeless misery confronting the population of these lands, a population about equal to that of New York City itself.
'If you would try to visualize, to realize the situation, place yourself at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Forty-second Street.
'The once teeming avenue is all but deserted. Gone are the gay equipages, their bejeweled occupants and liveried attendants. No longer are the sidewalks filled with a surging crowd of gaily dressed men and women. The street is all but still. Laughter and lively chatter are heard no more.
'Instead, old men lean for support against the buildings. Mothers, with dying babes tugging vainly at their breasts, sit along the curb. The flower of what was once young manhood and womanhood of the city is not in the picture, for they, by thousands and tens of thousands, lie stricken in the overcrowded hospitals, laid low by the breath of a pestilence.

Too Weak to Cry For Bread.

'Little children, with wasted frames and swollen bodies, cling to their mothers' rags, too weak even to cry for bread that is not to be had.
'A bitter wind sweeps the avenue from the north. A man – his tatters cannot be called clothes – his face blue and pinched, looks at you with unseeing eyes. You do not at first recognize him. It then dawns upon you that you have seen that face before. It is the face of a friend, a man who but a few short months before was well-to-do, a banker, as prosperous, well fed and well dressed as you are now. He reaches out his arms toward you and falls at your feet. You stoop down to lift him up. He is dead! Hunger did it.
'The scene is not exaggerated, not overdrawn. It has its exact counterpart in hundreds of cities, towns and villages throughout Central and Eastern Europe at this very moment. The call comes from one human being to another, from those who have less than nothing to those who have much. It is the call of humanity.
'At no time during the war, in any land, not either in Belgium or Northern France, was there a situation more critical, a need more great, a demand for sacrifice and help more insistent than now comes from Eastern and Central Europe. Both the present and future existence of an entire people are at stake.'

The campaign is receiving the active cooperation and support of Archbishop Patrick J. Hayes of the Roman Catholic Diocese, Bishop Luther B. Burch of the Episcopal Diocese, Bishop Luther B. Wilson, President of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church; Miss Evangeline Booth, Commander of the Salvation Army.

Members of the Executive Committee include Cleveland H. Dodge, Treasurer of the Committee for the Relief in the Near East; President Nicholas Murray Butler of Columbia University, George Gordon Battle, Otto T. Bannard, John G. Ager, the Rev. Dr. David J. Burrell, Robert Grier Cooke, Paul G. Cravath, Francis D. Gallatin, Charles H. Sabin, President of the Guaranty Trust company; former Attorney General George W. Wickersham, Judge Joseph F. Mulqueen, Judge William H. Widhams and Alfred E. Marling.

The appeal is to be brought home forcibly to the people of New York in many ways. Today is Church Sunday, and there will be special sermons in the churches of all denominations. The Rev. Dr. S. Parkes Cadman has prepared a model sermon for Protestant churches. Vicar General Joseph F. Mooney has written a message to the Roman Catholic churches, and Dr. Nathan Stern, rabbi of the West End Synagogue, prepared an appeal to be read to the Jewish congregations.

Children in the public schools, through the cooperation of the Board of Education, are to hear the story of the sufferings of the children in other lands. In theaters, moving-picture houses, clubs, hotels and restaurants, in short wherever people are gathered together, the conditions they are asked to alleviate will be made clear to them.

It is estimated that not fewer than 10,000 active workers have been enlisted in the cause in the five boroughs. The organization for the campaign has been divided into three parts: The organization of the trades and industries, so that not a single business or profession in the city has been overlooked; the women's division, embracing 3,000 women workers under the leadership of Mrs. I. Unterberg, Mrs. Samuel C. Lampert and Mrs. S.S. Prince, which has divided the city into districts: the women organized the schools and churches and will make a direct appeal to the homes and to the neighborhood storekeepers: the third organization is that of the boroughs, each borough, Manhattan, the Bronx, Brooklyn, Queens, and Richmond, having a borough organization."

The New York Times

May 3, 1920, Editorial, p. 12

"THE JEWISH WAR SUFFERERS.

The non-sectarian character of the drive on behalf of the Jewish war sufferers was emphasized in the appeal which marked its formal beginning yesterday. An accompanying letter was signed by Evangeline Booth of the Salvation Army, Bishop Burch, Archbishop Hayes and many other representatives of Christian churches. A statement of the nature of the crisis was prepared by the Rev. Dr. S. Parker Cadman and sent to every Protestant minister in the city to serve as the basis for an announcement from the pulpit. A similar statement for the Catholic churches was sent out by Mgr. Joseph F. Mooney.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own charities, and with a liberality and skill that has been universally recognized. The present need transcends the means of any single sect and centers in a catastrophe which threatens the entire world. In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subjected to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among the neighboring populations. Both in intensity and the extent of present suffering and in the menace it holds out for all Europe, the situation is one which directly concerns the public of all races and creeds.

The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. On the American Joint Distribution Committee are Professor Harry Fisher of Chicago, Professor Israel Friedlander, Max Pine and Maurice Kass. In their work of distributing food and medical aid through the ghettos of Central Europe they are obliged to proceed without the protection of the Government of the United States which has no diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. Ample precautions will be taken, however, to make sure that the supplies will be used for the purpose in hand. It is a work of mercy that makes a peculiar appeal to both the hearts and the interests of a common humanity."

The New York Times

January 9, 1922, p. 19

"BRITISH CHIEF RABBI CONDEMNS SILENCE ON POGROMS CARRIED OUT IN UKRAINE

London, Jan 8 (Associated Press).

—At the second annual conference of the Federation of Ukrainian Jews the Very Rev. Joseph H. Hertz, Chief Rabbi of the British Empire, called attention to the 'astonishing fact in the moral history of contemporary humanity that one of the blackest pages in the annals of man has just closed, and yet the world knows next to nothing of the unspeakable horrors and infinite crimes perpetrated against the Jewish people.'

Dr. Hertz declared that 1,000,000 human beings had been butchered and that for three years 3,000,000 persons in the Ukraine had been made 'to pass through the horrors of hell' and that hardly a word of these facts had appeared in the newspapers.

The voice of the Jewish community, Dr. Hertz continued, had not been raised as it should have been, and it was humiliating to find the apathy and callousness with which certain sections of Jewry had faced this disaster. He described in detail some of the crimes that had been committed.

He said that although the pogroms in the Ukraine had ended there were something like 600,000 homeless children, 150,000 orphans and 35,000 double orphans in the Ukraine who would die from cold, hunger, or disease unless Jewish hearts remained human and came to the rescue."

3. Documents

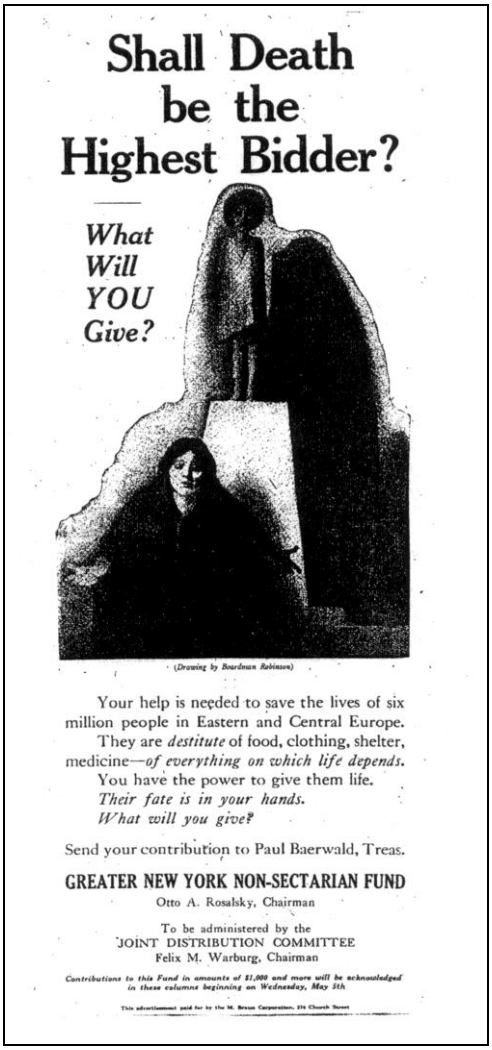

Shall Death be the Highest Bidder?

What Will YOU Give?

(Drawing by Boardman Robinson)

Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe.

They are *destitute* of food, clothing, shelter, medicine—*of everything on which life depends.*

You have the power to give them life.

Their fate is in your hands.

What will you give?

Send your contribution to Paul Baerwald, Treas.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND

Otto A. Rosalsky, Chairman

To be administered by the
JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE
Felix M. Warburg, Chairman

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of $1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on Wednesday, May 5th

This advertisement paid for by the M. Bruce Corporation, 274 Church Street

New York Times, *May 3, 1920, p. 11*

THE APPEAL—

To Save Six million Men and Women in Eastern Europe from Extermination by Hunger and Disease.

THE FACTS—

"It is proper, for me in my official capacity to certify to the men and women of New York that the appalling conditions which have been related to them and of which they have formed very varying realizations are true beyond the power of words to convey adequately."

BAINBRIDGE COLBY, Secretary of State.

THE RESPONSE—

THUS FAR

TWO HAVE GIVEN $100,000—Jacob H. Schiff and Felix M. Warburg.

ONE HAS GIVEN $60,000—The Lamport Company.

ONE HAS GIVEN $50,000—Harry B. Rosen.

ONE HAS GIVEN $30,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Hofheimer.

THREE HAVE GIVEN $25,000—Mr. and Mrs. Schatzkin and Son, Jefferson Seligman and Mrs. Felix M. Warburg.

SEVEN HAVE GIVEN $20,000—Col. Michael B. Friedsam, Louis Marshall, Samuel and Harry Sachs, Reuben Sadowsky, Jacob Sperber, Weinstein Bros., Inc., and Jacob Wertheim.

ONE HAS GIVEN $15,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan J. Miller.

NINETEEN HAVE GIVEN $10,000—Max Aronson, Blauner Brothers, I. Gilman, Col. and Mrs. H. A. Guinzburg, Mr. and Mrs. D. M. Hyman, Kreeger Brothers, S. Liebowitz & Son, Arthur Lehman, Herbert Lehman, Mr. and Mrs. Carl M. Loeb, Lubell Brothers, Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Norman, A. E. Rothstein, H. B. Rubin, Lewis J. Selznick, Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Siegel, Mr. and Mrs. Paul M. Warburg, J. Friedman & Co., Schwartz & Jaffee.

(This is the first list. Additional lists will appear from day to day.)

THE OBLIGATION—

It is the duty of every person in New York to give the utmost he can spare to relieve the greatest need the world has ever known.

Send Your Check To

Paul Baerwald, Treasurer
389 Fifth Ave.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND
OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman.

To Be Administered By

THE JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE
FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman.

This advertisement is paid for by M. Lowenstein & Sons
40 West 23rd Street

New York Times, *May 5, 1920, p. 9*

"Just Another Drive," But the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer

Just another drive—just another campaign—just another effort to alleviate human misery, to save the lives of men, women and children.

Campaigns are an old story in New York.

But to 6,000,000 men, women and children, HUNGER IS AN OLDER STORY, AND NAKEDNESS, HOMELESSNESS, DISEASE AND DEATH HAVE ALSO CEASED TO BE NOVEL.

At no time during the war, in any land, not even in Belgium or Northern France was there a situation more critical—a need more great—a demand for sacrifice and help more insistent than now comes to us from Eastern and Central Europe.

There is but ONE WAY in which the lives of the people of these lands are to be saved.

There is but ONE PLACE in all the world to which they may look for help.

This is the reason for the NON-SECTARIAN APPEAL to be made in New York next week in behalf of the Sufferers from Famine, Disease and Destitution in the War-Ridden Lands.

If typhus fever and the other innumerable consequences of hundreds of thousands of human beings starving are not checked in time, SOME REVERBERATION OF THIS THUNDEROUS CALAMITY WILL REACH OUR SHORES JUST AS SURELY AS EACH EPIDEMIC OF INFLUENZA IN EUROPE HAS ULTIMATELY FOUND ITS WAY ACROSS THE ATLANTIC OCEAN.

Will YOU GIVE to save a life, or

"Shall Death Be the Highest Bidder?"

We hope you will not wait to be asked to give in person, but will send your check NOW to

PAUL BAERWALD, TREASURER, 389 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman

GREATER NEW YORK FUND

TO BE ADMINISTERED BY THE

JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE

Executive Committee:

J. O. ADLER, JOHN G. AGAR, ROBERT ADAMSON, PAUL BAERWALD, OTTO T. BANNARD, EVANGELINE BOOTH, BISHOP CHARLES S. BURCH, NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER, GEORGE GORDON BATTLE, DAVID M. BRESSLER, REV. DR. DAVID J. BURRELL, HENRY DWIGHT CHAPIN, BIRD S. COLER, MARTIN CONBOY, ROBERT GRIER COOKE, CHARLES L. CRAIG, PAUL D. CRAVATH, CLEVELAND H. DODGE, SAMUEL DORF, JULIUS J. DUKAS, GEORGE R. DYER, WILLIAM H. EDWARDS, ABRAM I. ELKUS, R. E. ENRIGHT, HARRY FISCHEL, WILLIAM FOX, WALTER E. FREW, LEE K. FRANKEL, DANIEL CHESTER FRENCH, COLONEL MICHAEL B. FRIEDSAM, FRANCIS D. GALLATIN, HOWARD S. GANS, I. EDWIN GOLDWASSER, MEYER GILLIS, CHARLES HARTMAN, GUSTAVE HARTMAN, RT. REV. PATRICK J. HAYES, NATHAN HOFHEIMER, EMANUEL HERTZ, ALEXANDER KAHN, SAMUEL S. KOENIG, REV. DR. NATHAN KRASS, SAMUEL KRIDEL, ARTHUR M. LAMPORT, SAMUEL C. LAMPORT, ARTHUR LEHMAN, HERBERT H. LEHMAN, MAX LEVY, SOLOMON LIEBESKIND, EDWARD LAZANSKY, MEYER LONDON, HARRIET B. LOWENSTEIN, REV. DR. J. L. MAGNES, M. F. MARGOLIES, ALFRED E. MARLING, LOUIS MARSHALL, JACOB MILCH, HENRY MORGENTHAU, JOSEPH R. MULQUEEN, CARL PFORZHEIMER, PERCY R. PYNE, OTTO A. ROSALSKY, HENRY H. ROSENFELT, A. E. ROTHSTEIN, SAMUEL ROTHENBERG, CHARLES H. SABIN, REUBEN SADOWSKY, LEON SANDERS, S. SCHATZKIN, JACOB H. SCHIFF, HARRIS L. SELIG, HENRY C. SIEGEL, LEWIS J. SELZNICK, JACOB SPERBER, WILLIAM SIROVICH, PIERRE A. SIEGELSTEIN, JEFFERSON SELIGMAN, NATHAN STRAUS, OSCAR S. STRAUS, JACOB S. STRAHL, HENRY L. STIMSON, MAX D. STEUER, CYRUS L. SULZBERGER, B. C. VLADECK, WM. H. WADHAMS, FELIX M. WARBURG, JACOB WERTHEIM, GEORGE W. WICKERSHAM, REV. DR. STEPHEN S. WISE, JOSEPH H. WISE, B. ZUCKERMAN, SAUL ADOLPH, MORRIS ROTHENBERG.

THIS ADVERTISEMENT IS PAID FOR BY DEERING, MILLIKEN & COMPANY, 79-83 LEONARD STREET

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of $1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on Tuesday, May 5th

New York Times, *May 1, 1920, p. 8*

TO THE TEXTILE INDUSTRY

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUN

To be administered by the
Joint Distribution Committee

'or relief of Sufferers from Famine, Disease, Destitutic

IN THE WAR RIDDEN COUNTRIES

FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman

TEXTILE DIVISION HEADQUARTERS
274-276 Church Street, New York City.
Phone 4218 Franklin.

Six Million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us for he
They are destitute of food, shelter, clothing, medicine—of everything on which life
ends.
Their fate is in your hands!
You have the power to give them life!
HOW MUCH WILL YOU GIVE?

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

CHARLES L. BERNHEIMER, Bear Mills Mfg. Co.
CHARLES COHEN, M. Braun Corporation.
E. S. CRUTTENDEN, M. C. D. Borden & Sons.
WILLIAM H. EVANS, Leslie, Evans & Co.
GEORGE EYPPER, Deering, Milliken & Co.
LINCOLN GRANT, Wellington, Sears & Co.
SAM C. LAMPORT, Lamport Mfrs. Supply Co.
LEON LOWENSTEIN, Chairman, M. Lowenstein & Sons, Inc.
JAMES McKENZIE, Levi-Strauss & Co. San Francisco, Cal.
JEAN MYRICK, Myrick & Rice.
JACQUES C. NORDEMAN, C. H. Pope & Co., Inc.
R. E. REEVES, Hunter Mfg. & Comm. Co.
CLINTON REMINGTON, C. V. Remington, Fall River, Mass.
A. E. ROTHSTEIN, A. E. Rothstein, Inc.
SIDNEY H. SCHEUER, Louis Lowinson & Co.
MAX SCHWARZ, Max Schwarz, Inc.
GEORGE SEIDMAN, M. Heineman & Co.
BERNARD SEMEL.
T. W. SLOCUM, Minot, Hooper & Co.
MEYER STERN, Jacob S. Bernheimer.
JOSEPH L. STEINAN, J. L. Steinan, Inc.
HARRY STRAUSS.
MAX WILNER, Henry Glass & Co.

DETACH HERE

n consideration of relief to be given to the WORLD WAR SUFFERERS, to be administered by the JOI
DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE, I hereby pledge the sum of Dollars ($)
ayable: Optional entire amount at once or 50% July 1, 1920, and 50% on or before January 5, 1921.
o not write in this space.

DATE	C. S.	L.	AMOUNT

Signed.....

Worker.....

Checks Received with Pledge $.....

Cash Received with Pledge $.....

Please make checks Payable to PAUL BAERWALD, Treasurer.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND
TEXTILE DIVISION,
274 Church Street, New York City.

New York Times, *May 5, 1920, p. 19*

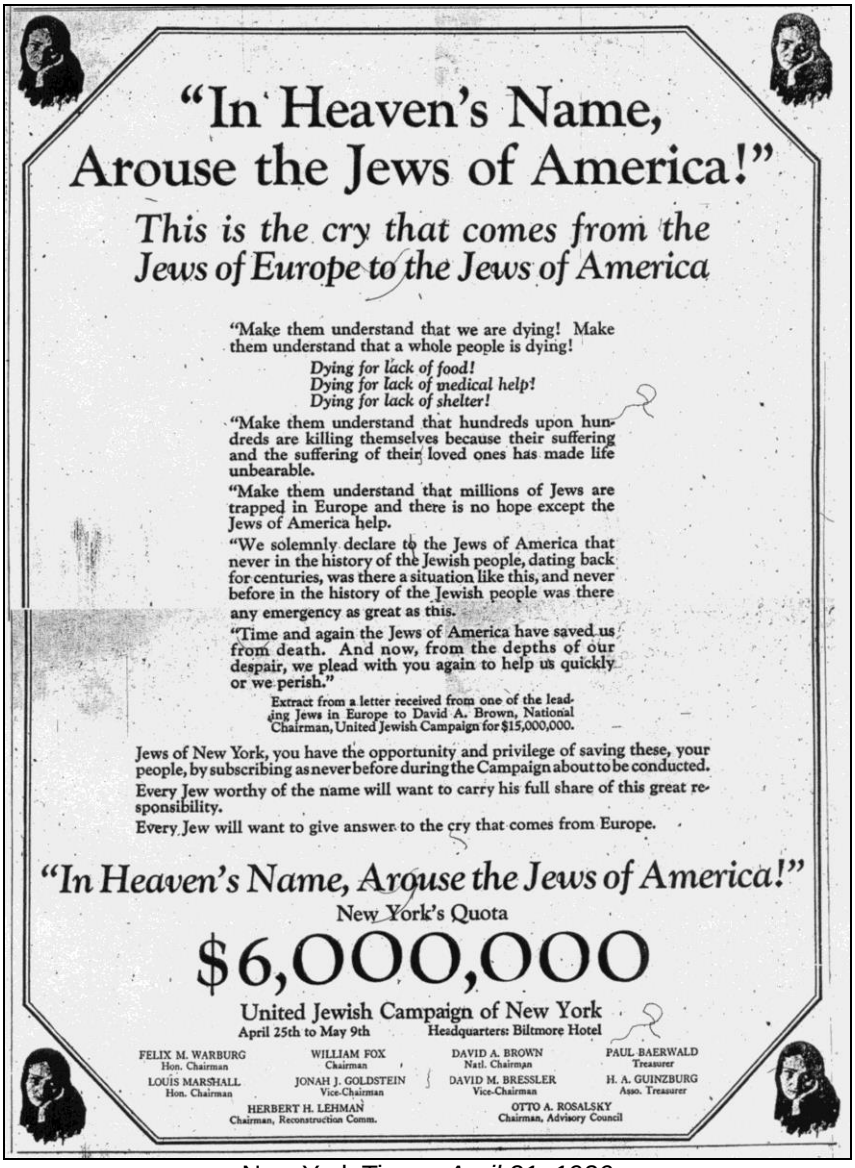

"In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America!"

This is the cry that comes from the Jews of Europe to the Jews of America

"Make them understand that we are dying! Make them understand that a whole people is dying!

Dying for lack of food!
Dying for lack of medical help!
Dying for lack of shelter!

"Make them understand that hundreds upon hundreds are killing themselves because their suffering and the suffering of their loved ones has made life unbearable.

"Make them understand that millions of Jews are trapped in Europe and there is no hope except the Jews of America help.

"We solemnly declare to the Jews of America that never in the history of the Jewish people, dating back for centuries, was there a situation like this, and never before in the history of the Jewish people was there any emergency as great as this.

"Time and again the Jews of America have saved us from death. And now, from the depths of our despair, we plead with you again to help us quickly or we perish."

Extract from a letter received from one of the leading Jews in Europe to David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign for $15,000,000.

Jews of New York, you have the opportunity and privilege of saving these, your people, by subscribing as never before during the Campaign about to be conducted.

Every Jew worthy of the name will want to carry his full share of this great responsibility.

Every Jew will want to give answer to the cry that comes from Europe.

"In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America!"

New York's Quota

$6,000,000

United Jewish Campaign of New York

April 25th to May 9th Headquarters: Biltmore Hotel

FELIX M. WARBURG, Hon. Chairman
WILLIAM FOX, Chairman
DAVID A. BROWN, Natl. Chairman
PAUL BAERWALD, Treasurer
LOUIS MARSHALL, Hon. Chairman
JONAH J. GOLDSTEIN, Vice-Chairman
DAVID M. BRESSLER, Vice-Chairman
H. A. GUINZBURG, Asso. Treasurer
HERBERT H. LEHMAN, Chairman, Reconstruction Comm.
OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman, Advisory Council

New York Times, *April 21, 1926*

JEWISH WAR AID GETS $100,000 GIFT

Nathan Straus Tells Sympathy for Coreligionists in Europe.

DAY'S TOTAL IS $416,000

LaGuardia Promises Workers Aldermanic Committee to Help Drive.

The fund for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death, was enriched yesterday by a contribution of $100,000 from Nathan Straus, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise announced the gift at yesterday afternoon's gathering in the Hotel Biltmore of workers seeking to raise New York's $7,500,000 quota of the $35,000,000 sought throughout the nation. The announcement brought the men and women there cheering to their feet.

"If American Jews now fail to help those who suffer through no fault of their own, Mr. Straus has said to me," Dr. Wise told the meeting, "the blame will rest upon their own heads should they miserably perish. Surely no self-respecting American Jew will wish, or even will suffer, the extinction of large numbers of Jewish people to come to pass."

Mr. Straus, responding to the applause, said that he had been unable to sleep at night because of the sufferings of his coreligionists in Europe and that despite his contributions to aid them he felt that he had not done his duty.

Other large contributions announced yesterday, the total for the day being $416,000, were:

New York Times

May 7, 1920, p. 11

YORK TIMES, WEDNESDAY, APRIL

from ill-judged proposals of interference, mind their own business and let the Irish in Ireland mind theirs and settle it, if they can settle it, to their hearts' desire.

A WORK OF MERCY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own philanthropies, and with a liberality and skill which has been universally recognized. In behalf of those of their religion who are still suffering in the war-ridden districts of Europe they are now for the first time seeking outside aid.

With the fate of Belgium and Serbia it was easy to sympathize. A nation's territory was invaded and its citizens were making a united stand. The Jews have no fatherland, no means of uniting in the common defense. Yet from the outset, wherever the call came, they fought, and fought bravely, for the allied cause. Meantime, in widely scattered lands the folk at home suffered as perhaps those of no other people, and their suffering has in many localities long outlasted the war.

In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world. The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. The drive will occupy the week of May 2-9, and will be based wholly upon the principle of sympathy and a common humanity.

nomination, Mr. HOOVER. He is also expected to carry Indiana and Illinois, or at least to have a large vote from those States. He is running as a stanch supporter of the Administration, but his own personality and his excellent record as Governor put him ahead of some other candidates who are doing the same thing.

Since Cox is assured of Ohio's vote, additional emphasis is given to the fact that the new industrial voters are not of the radical type, for Cox as Governor showed no favor to riot or any sort of extreme radicalism. Noticeable again, for the same reason, is the warm reception given to General WOOD by the workingmen's audiences to whom he has spoken, for in that respect he stands where Governor Cox does. There is this difference, that in the Republican Party General WOOD stands for opposition to the State machine, which is backing Senator HARDING, and anti-machine sentiment may have much to do with his reception. In other words, he may be reaping just the same kind of support which outside of Detroit went to Senator JOHNSON in Michigan. JOHNSON's support in Detroit was radical, but up-State the anti-machine vote cut a considerable figure.

TOPICS OF THE TIMES.

Rejected All the Proposals

In declaring unacceptable—by which was meant unworthy of consideration—every one of the sixty-seven proposals for a war memorial that came from the pub-

April 21, 1920, p. 8

Harlem...2,109 Seventh Av., near 125th St.
Bronx.....2,914 Third Avenue
Washington Heights.....3,525 Broadway
Brooklyn.....401 Fulton Street
Staten Island.....93 Stuyv. Pl., New Brighton
Queens.....317 Fulton Street, Jamaica, L. I.
Elizabeth.....250 Morris Avenue
Hoboken.....61 Second Street
Jersey City.....80 Montgomery Street
Newark.....810 Broad Street
Paterson.....13 Park Avenue
WASHINGTON.....Riggs Building
CHICAGO.....1302-1304 Tribune Building
ST. LOUIS.....613 Globe-Democrat Building
DETROIT.....403 Ford Building
SAN FRANCISCO.....742 Market Street
LONDON.....12 Salisbury Square, E. C.
PARIS.....Au Matin, 6 Boulevard Poissonnière

SUBSCRIPTION RATES.

TWO CENTS in Greater New York. Three Cents within 200 miles. Four Cents elsewhere. Sunday, Five Cents in Manhattan, Bronx, and Brooklyn; Ten Cents elsewhere.

East of Mississippi River: by Mail, Postpaid.	One Year.	Six Months.	One Month.
DAILY & SUNDAY	$11.00	$6.00	$1.00
One week, 35c.			
DAILY only	9.00	4.50	.85
One week, 30c.			
SUNDAY only	4.00	2.25	.40
SUNDAY only, Canada	6.00	3.25	.55

For all points west of the Mississippi River add $1 per year for daily or daily and Sunday editions.

FOREIGN RATES.

DAILY & SUNDAY	$26.00	$13.30	$2.40
DAILY only	17.40	8.90	1.45
SUNDAY only	9.75	5.12	.85

Binder, Picture Edition, $1.75; Magazine, $1.25.
THE ANNALIST (Mondays), per year, $5; Canada, $5.50; other countries, $6. Binder for 52 issues (one vol.), $1.25.
TIMES BOOK REVIEW (Weekly), per year, $1; Canada, $1.50; other countries, $2.
TIMES MID-WEEK PICTORIAL (Thursdays), 1 year, $3; Canada, $6; other countries, $6.50. Binder for 52 issues, $1.25.
THE NEW YORK TIMES CURRENT HISTORY, Illustrated Monthly Magazine, one year, $4 (foreign, $5). Per copy, 35c.
Entered as second-class mail matter.
THE NEW YORK TIMES INDEX. Quarterly—Full Cloth, per copy, $2; per year, $8.
THE NEW YORK TIMES WAR VOLUMES—20 volumes in the set—Illustrated—Cloth, $70; three-quarter leather, $90; full leather, $120—encyclopedic history European War.

The Associated Press is exclusively entitled to the use for republication of all news dispatches credited to it or not otherwise credited in this paper, and also the local news of spontaneous origin published herein.
All rights of republication of all other matter herein are also reserved.

MR. PENROSE NOMINATES.

Senator PENROSE, it is good to see, has more than recovered his health. He was never in better form or spirits. He bubbles with grave humor. He vests his words with artless candor. His earlier favorite, Senator HARDING, has disappointed expectations perhaps never too serious. Senator JOHNSON, deliciously described by Mr. QUAY'S cleverest pupil as "from some points of view a radical," has shown altogether too much capability of turning an encouraged side-show into an unpermitted main tent. It was time to make another feint or diversion, to light some more false fires.

So, on the day the Knox peace resolution is reported favorably from the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee, Mr. PENROSE speaks. "The primaries "do not seem to have developed any "paramount candidates. If we are "asked to take up a candidate of the "type of the Governor of Illinois, we "have a right immediately to turn in

THE JEWISH WAR SUFFERERS.

The non-sectarian character of the drive in behalf of the Jewish war sufferers was emphasized in the appeal which marked its formal beginning yesterday. An accompanying letter was signed by EVANGELINE BOOTH of the Salvation Army, Bishop BURCH, Archbishop HAYES and many other representatives of Christian churches. A statement of the nature of the crisis was prepared by the Rev. Dr. S. PARKES CADMAN and sent to every Protestant minister in the city to serve as a basis for an announcement from the pulpit. A similar statement for the Catholic churches was sent out by Mgr. JOSEPH F. MOONEY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own charities, and with a liberality and skill that have been universally recognized. The present need transcends the means of any single sect and centres in a catastrophe which threatens the entire world. In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subject to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among the neighboring populations. Both in the intensity and the extent of present suffering and in the menace it holds out for all Europe, the situation is one which directly concerns the public-spirited of all races and creeds.

The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. On the American Joint Distribution Committee are Professor HARRY FISHER of Chicago, Professor ISRAEL FRIEDLANDER, MAX PINE and MAURICE KASS. In their work of distributing food and medical aid through the ghettos of Central Europe they are obliged to proceed without the protection of the Government of the United States, which has no diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. Ample precautions will be taken, however, to make sure that the supplies will be used for the purposes in hand. It is a work of mercy that makes a peculiar appeal to both the hearts and

is that our domestic situation cannot be treated apart from the world situation. In an economic sense we are married to "abroad" for better or worse, without hope of divorce. It is a pity that the Federal Reserve lacks the learning and experience of Mr. WARBURG, and the temptation to suggest his return is great. And yet there is an embarrassment in considering intrusting our home finance to any one of foreign extraction. In proportion as he was a man of Mr. WARBURG'S fine qualities there would be a danger that the fear of being thought prejudiced by transatlantic affiliations might influence his decisions rather against them, through excess of precaution against prejudice in their favor. The British Ambassador protected himself against this suspicion by excepting his own country from his remarks. If Mr. WARBURG is of the same opinion, the agreement is no proof that foreign sympathies prejudice them both, but that in truth world economics are indivisible parts of a single whole.

A DUTY PERFORMED.

There can never be a more placid and safer "May Day": no attempt on the life of any prosecutor, or Judge, or legislator, or capitalist, not even a gesture of violence by emissary or agent of a foreign or American radical organization, but it may well be that nothing happened because the police power had been forewarned and was ready to the last man. Did Attorney General PALMER and the Secret Service take the threats and exhortations and propaganda of the internationalists too seriously and raise an unnecessary alarm? The sufficient answer is that last June, when attempts were made by the "Reds" to blow up the house of the Attorney General himself in Washington and Judge NOTT'S house in this city was actually shattered by a bomb—there were explosions designed to kill officials in other cities—the Secret Service was not on the alert, had discovered nothing, anticipated no concerted outbreak, and the police were not prepared to protect either life or property. The miscreants, fanatics and crackbrains who do such things cannot be taken too seriously. Against them the authorities should always be on guard, and at no time more watchfully than on May Day, when the mad dog of "internationalism" froths at the mouth. The day is rightly a fes-

New York Times, *May 3, 1920, Editorial, p. 12*

TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

Felix M. Warburg Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War.

Felix M. Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned several days ago from a trip to Europe for that organization, made public yesterday some of his findings.

"The successive blows [illegible] contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry," he said, "and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.

"The Jewish people throughout Eastern Europe, by sheer accident of geography, have suffered more from the war than any other element of the population. The potential vitality and the capacity for self-help that remains to these people after the last five years is amazing to me."

The people are deeply moved by the help given them by America, Mr. Warburg said, but it would be fatal to lessen the emergency aid now while millions are in tragic need. The $30,000,000 spent by his committee, he said, has fed and clothed more than a million children and has renewed the hope of five million parents and elders.

"For more than four years," he said, "the war on the Eastern front was fought largely in the congested centres of Jewish population. A straight north and south line from Riga, on the Baltic, to Salonika, on the Aegean Sea, will touch every important battle area of the Eastern war zone and every centre of Jewish population. After the cataclysm of the last few years it is too much to expect this Jewry to become self-sustaining in a short twelve-month."

Mr. Warburg is concerned over the program soon to be started for the discontinuance of emergency relief. This plan, he said, calls for the formation of a $10,000,000 reconstruction corporation.

"This organization," he said, "would afford facilities for constructive aid to Jews abroad in the way of loans and credit at nominal interest rates. The value of this sort of assistance as a substitute for pure charity is apparent."

Other relief projects recommended by Mr. Warburg include the establishment of an express company to forward money and packages from Jews in this country to relatives and friends abroad; the distribution of $120,000 worth of fuel in sections of Poland where destitution is greatest; the purchase of $300,000 worth of cloth in the bolt whereby unemployed workmen of Poland may get raw material, and a plan to reunite those Jewish families that have relatives in the United States and those who have become separated abroad.

New York Times
November 12, 1919, p. 7.

CATHEDRAL IS SCENE OF RALLY OF FAITHS FOR JEWISH RELIEF

Service at St. John's, First of Its Kind, Brings Pleas of "Good-Will; No Bigotry."

1,500 ATTEND IN THE STORM

Hear Gen. Pershing Urge That There Should Be "No Race Prejudice in This Country."

GOV. SMITH SENDS MESSAGE

Advocates "Better Understanding and Tolerance"—Collection Taken, but Total Not Announced.

Speaking at a joint Protestant-Catholic-Jewish mass meeting in the Protestant Episcopal Cathedral of St. John the Divine for the benefit of millions of destitute Jews in Eastern Europe, General John J. Pershing asserted last night that what America needs is "a spirit of good will" and urged generous contributions to the Jewish relief fund to show Europe that there was "no such thing as race

New York Times
December 6, 1926, p. 1.

ADVERTISEMENT. ADVERTISEMENT. ADVERTISEMENT. ADVERTISEMENT.

From The Literary Digest for December 4, 1926

In Mercy
"Draw Out Thy Soul to the Hungry"

FROM THE WRECKAGE OF AN OLD STABLE three little children stare out at the investigator. Their small bodies are partly covered with rags, their bare feet are in the mud. The eldest, eight years, calls aloud, and from inside the ruin comes a woman, also partially clad in rags. She is young, but looks old. Her face is haggard with pain and despair. It is mother. Father will soon return from his vain search for work and food—it is always so—and will lie for a while on the mud floor of the stable, while mother and the three little ones will huddle together on the "bed," a heap of straw and parts of grain sacks. There is nothing else in this "home" but a crude little stove with two or three black pots, all empty. Starvation has been waiting; it will not much longer wait.

FIVE MILLIONS ARE LIKE THIS! Five million men, women, and children in Russia, Poland, Bessarabia, Lithuania and near-by countries are facing the long winter that is already upon them, destitute, starving, with no adequate relief in sight.

Almost the population of Greater New York, you will say. Yes; but this mighty tale of destitution is not told of New York, it is not told of America. Here there may be poverty, suffering—but not of the kind that ends in starvation, death.

In these days of world-changes of vast figures, we have learned to think in millions. But five million starving people — no, that is unthinkable. Try to imagine it, if you can! The heart breaks before the first flash of the real picture reaches us. Not the author of the "Christmas Carol," not the poet who wrote of the divine quality of mercy, could weave upon the loom of their genius such profound epics of human misery as those that reach us in this oncoming season of Christmas from the stricken Jews of Russia and Poland. Fact, stark unmitigated fact, is sometimes harder to measure, of more dramatic import, than the sublimest work of the imagination. So it is in these stories of starvation. One bows before the lengthening chronicle.

For twelve years it has gone on, until half the Jews of the world, smitten by the pestilence and famine that have been their portion ever since that memorable doomsday of war in 1914, have reached the very limits of human suffering. Echoes of it come to us in the reports from those who are trying to assuage this agony of a mighty race from whose heart, be it remembered, shone forth the Sun of Christianity.

Can any man or woman in this land of abundance read of such distress and then eat without choking, unless he or she has *shared* to the utmost of ability? Can any father or mother gather a happy, laughing family together around the home table and forget these freezing, starving multitudes stumbling through the storm-swept countrysides of Europe in search for food or huddling among the rags and straw of a rotting stable?

In God's name, pity the little children, innocent of any wrong, helpless before the great mystery of starvation and death! They are as much entitled to daily food and tender care as the children of our own homes. But they are always hungry, and ragged, and sorrowful, and afraid.

And pity the mothers, who with hopeless agony tearing at their hearts must see their little ones look at them with the gaunt eyes of starvation, and hear their pitiful appeals for food, with nothing to give them, no soothing comfort in the pain and terror of the long days and nights.

Quick compassion is needed; delay means death for scores of thousands who might be saved. Something *heroic* in giving is needed, something impelled by the spirit of a love that knows no barrier of race or creed, but is stirred by human suffering and is glad to give life and joy in place of death and bitterness.

Here, in this smiling land of comfort, where your home is safe, and your loved ones dwell in the midst of plenty, the moans of anguish from helpless women and children come to you across the sea and call to all that is heroic and generous in your heart.

"Whoso hath this world's good and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him"—ah, but this does not mean *you*. Your heart is warm with compassion and your hand will be open wide with help *now* for these millions of hungry and afflicted people of Eastern Europe, whose homes are gone, whose livelihood has been taken away, and whose paths of life are filled with terror.

And as you hear their cry and respond with generous gifts, the ancient blessings in the words of Isaiah, are renewed for you:

"If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall the Lord guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not."

How splendidly you have given to satisfy the hungry in other years! And now your hearts must respond again. What are a few paltry miles of distance! They can not separate you from that famine-stricken land. They can not shut out from your vision those hunger-pinched faces and outstretched hands. If you withhold your gifts now, thousands of these people will surely die. Out of the bounty God has given you let a generous portion be blest both to you and to these needy ones by giving it quickly with a glad heart.

So far, the Jews of America have been strongest to help. In the twelve years that have passed they have collected and sent to these sufferers in Europe through their Distribution Committees something over sixty-two millions of dollars. A great sum—but it is only a small part of what is needed. Distributed among those five million destitute Jews during the last twelve years, it means an average of about one dollar a year for each person. More is needed. Christian America must realize its debt to these victims of war, persecution and political injustice, and do its utmost to help.

None know this better than THE LITERARY DIGEST. During the last twelve years this magazine has appealed repeatedly for help in behalf of those left destitute by the war. Always the response has been quick, generous from the Jews of America. It was so when, in the early days of the war, THE LITERARY DIGEST called upon Americans to save the Belgians from starvation, and hundreds of thousands of dollars poured in from subscribers, and again when it called for relief for the starving and terrified Armenians with similar results. Again it was so when THE LITERARY DIGEST, in October, 1920, appealed in behalf of three and a half million children who were starving in Europe, and as a result the Child-Feeding Fund of $33,000,000 was raised. From no one came a more generous response than from the Jews, notwithstanding the immense burden of charitable relief they were even then carrying in behalf of the destitute of their own race. So it is that in this poignant crisis, into which the Jew of Russia and Poland and adjacent countries has been forced through no fault of his own, the urge to help reaches us as a splendid opportunity not only to follow the warmest instincts of our common humanity, but to pay as well a debt of gratitude to a great race that has played so splendid a part in all the finest activities of our civilization.

THE LITERARY DIGEST never appeals to its readers to respond to any call unless it has already realized its own duty to give, and therefore, before you read this page, our subscription for $5,000 has been delivered to the Committee for relief of these destitute Jews in Eastern Europe. In the past we have proved the generosity of our readers—and to-day, appealing again to them in a cause that is urgent and dire in its need, we believe the response will be as glad, spontaneous and practical as ever. Official Committees are working in their respective areas throughout the country. You can easily locate them. Contribute through them, and do not delay.

The New York Times, *December 4, 1926*

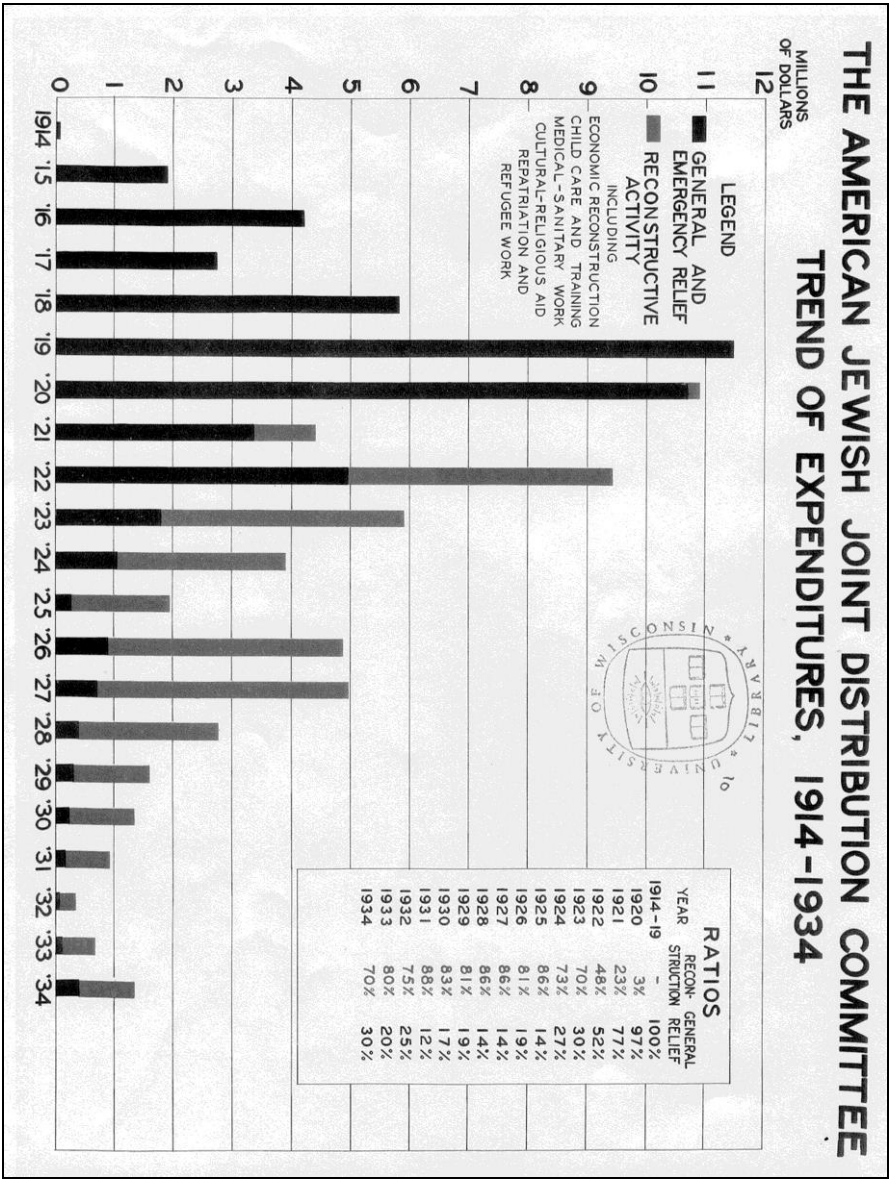

Resume of Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee for Lessing J. Rosenwald from Felix M. Warburg, *November 21, 1935*

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 7*

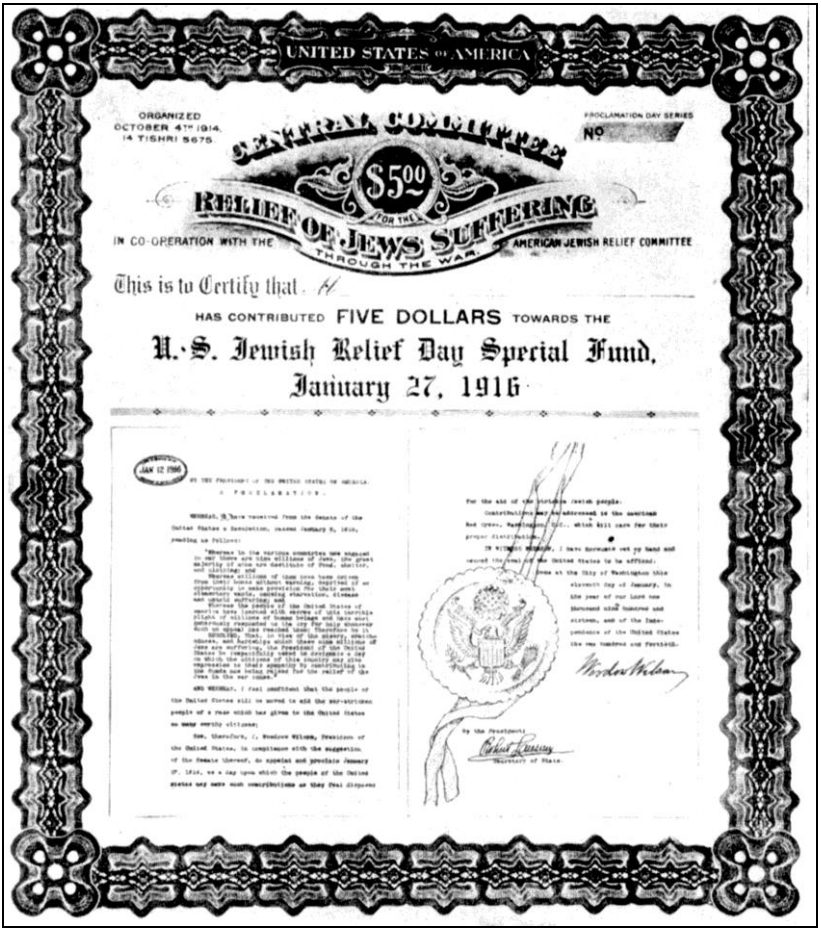
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

ORGANIZED
OCTOBER 4TH 1914.
14 TISHRI 5675

PROCLAMATION DAY SERIES
No.

GENERAL COMMITTEE
$5.00
FOR THE
RELIEF OF JEWS SUFFERING
THROUGH THE WAR

IN CO-OPERATION WITH THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE

This is to Certify that

HAS CONTRIBUTED FIVE DOLLARS TOWARDS THE

U. S. Jewish Relief Day Special Fund,
January 27, 1916

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 9*

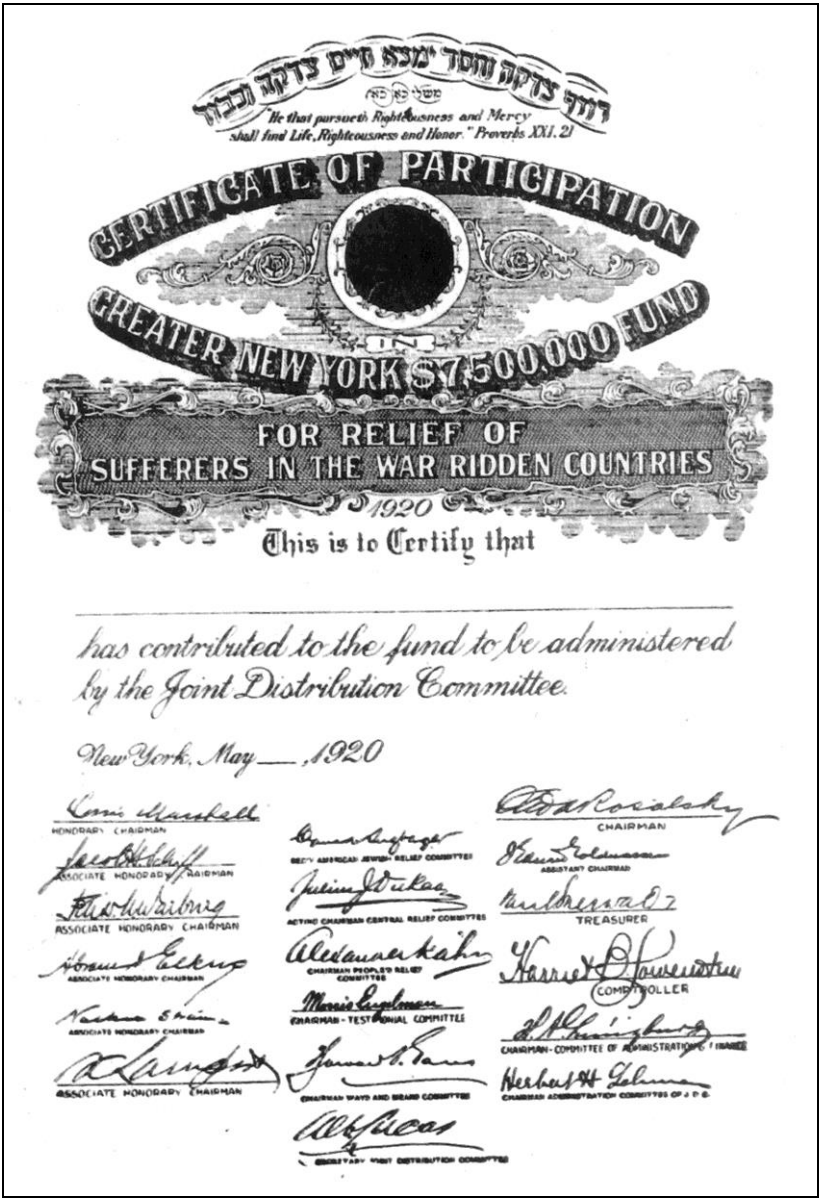

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 23*

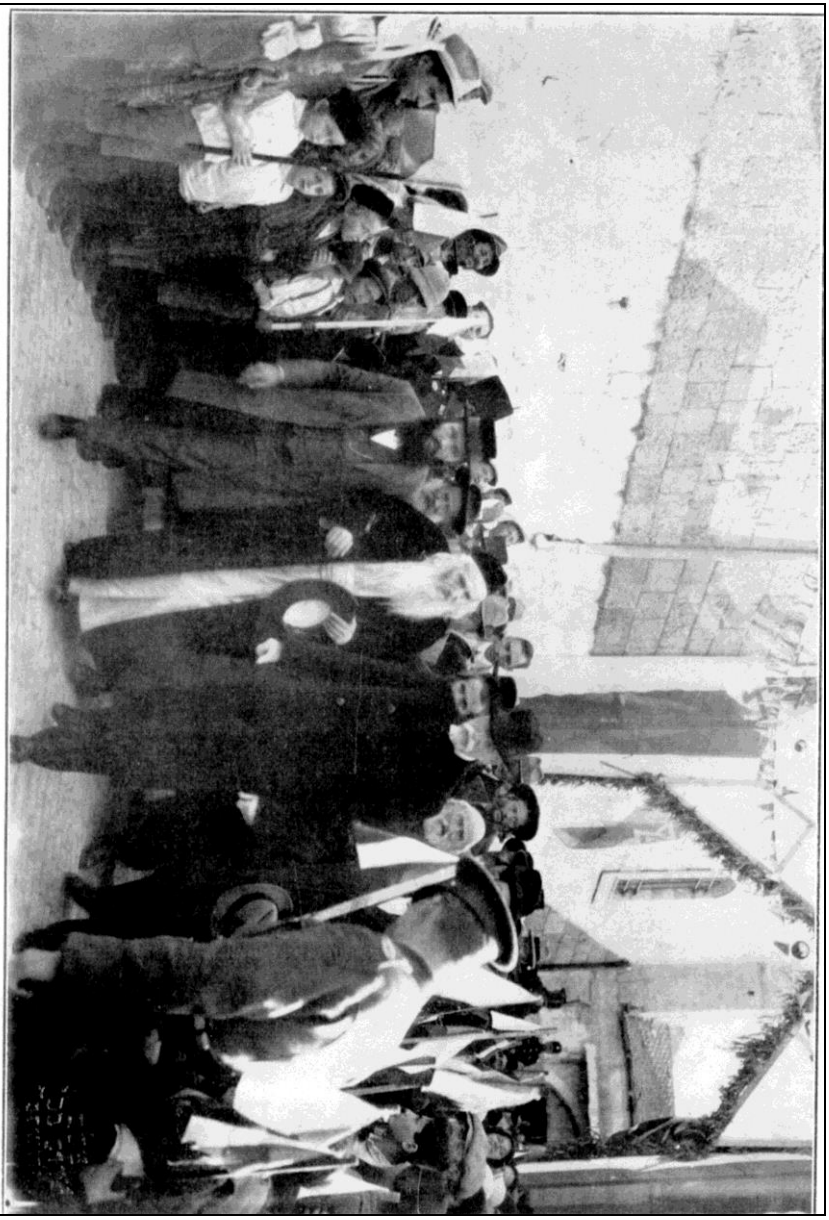

June, 1927—Chief Rabbi Chayem Joseph Sonnenfeld of Jerusalem receiving President Masaryk of Czecho-Slovakia

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 35*

Photo taken at opening of $10,000,000 drive in 1916, when pledge of co-operation of newspaper men was given. Generosity of the public was greatly stimulated by the whole-hearted helpfulness of the entire American and Jewish press. Arthur L. Malkenson, by publishing contributions daily in the Jewish Morning Journal, and the late Chayem Malitz, the most able Jewish writer of his time, greatly facilitated the work of the committee.

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 10*

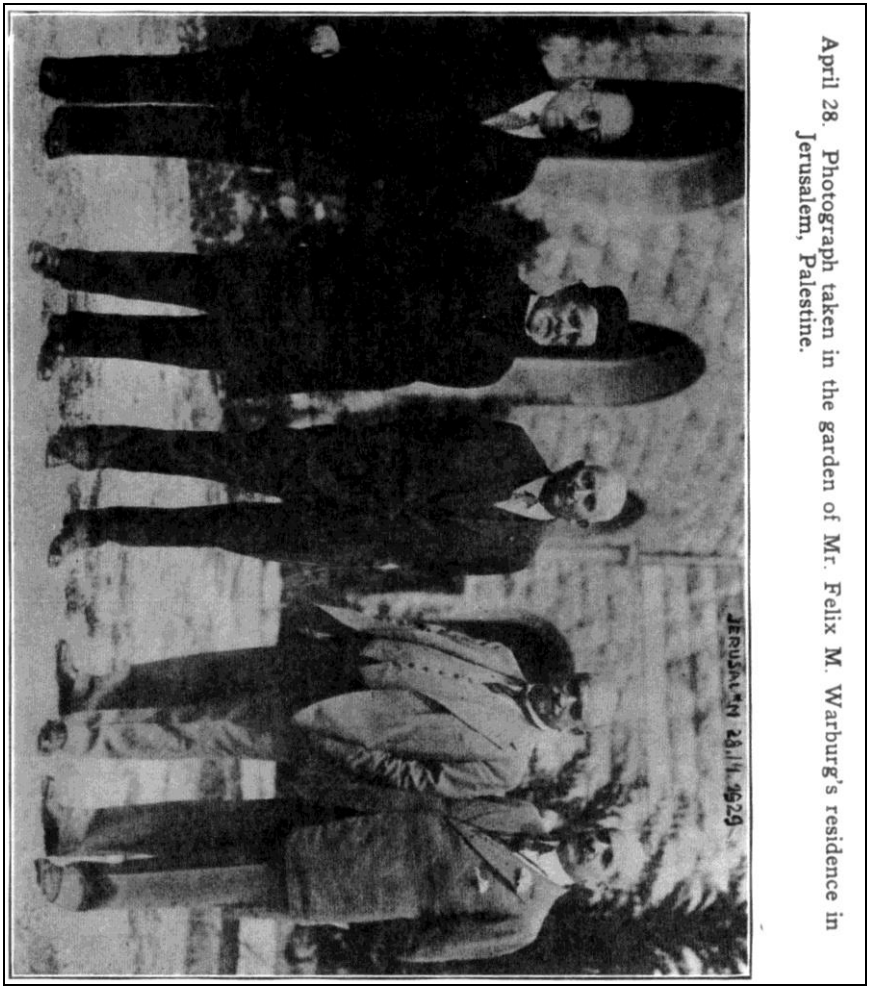

April 28. Photograph taken in the garden of Mr. Felix M. Warburg's residence in Jerusalem, Palestine.

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929, p. 39*
From right to left: Felix Warburg of Kuhn & Loeb, New York, and Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee; Max Warburg of the Warburg bank in Hamburg; Dr. Cyrus Adler member of the Executive Committee of the Joint Distribution Committee; Rev. H. Pereira Mendes; Morris Engelman, Member of the Executive Committee of the JDC.

582 THE AMERICAN HEBREW October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(*Former Governor of the State of N. Y.*)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestian globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted

WHITMER ?

in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

"From across the sea, six million men and women call to us for help *[…]* six million human beings. *[…]* Six million men and women are dying *[…]* in the threatened holocaust of human life *[…]* six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying *[…]*"

The American Hebrew, *Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.*

Martin H. Glynn was temporarily governor of the State of New York between Oct. 17, 1913, and Dec. 31, 1914

ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6.45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

"According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. *[…]* Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas."

The Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7*

GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

The Daily Telegraph*, June 25, 1943, p. 5*

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers In Israel

The JEWISH PRESS

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

The Jewish Press, February 21, 1991

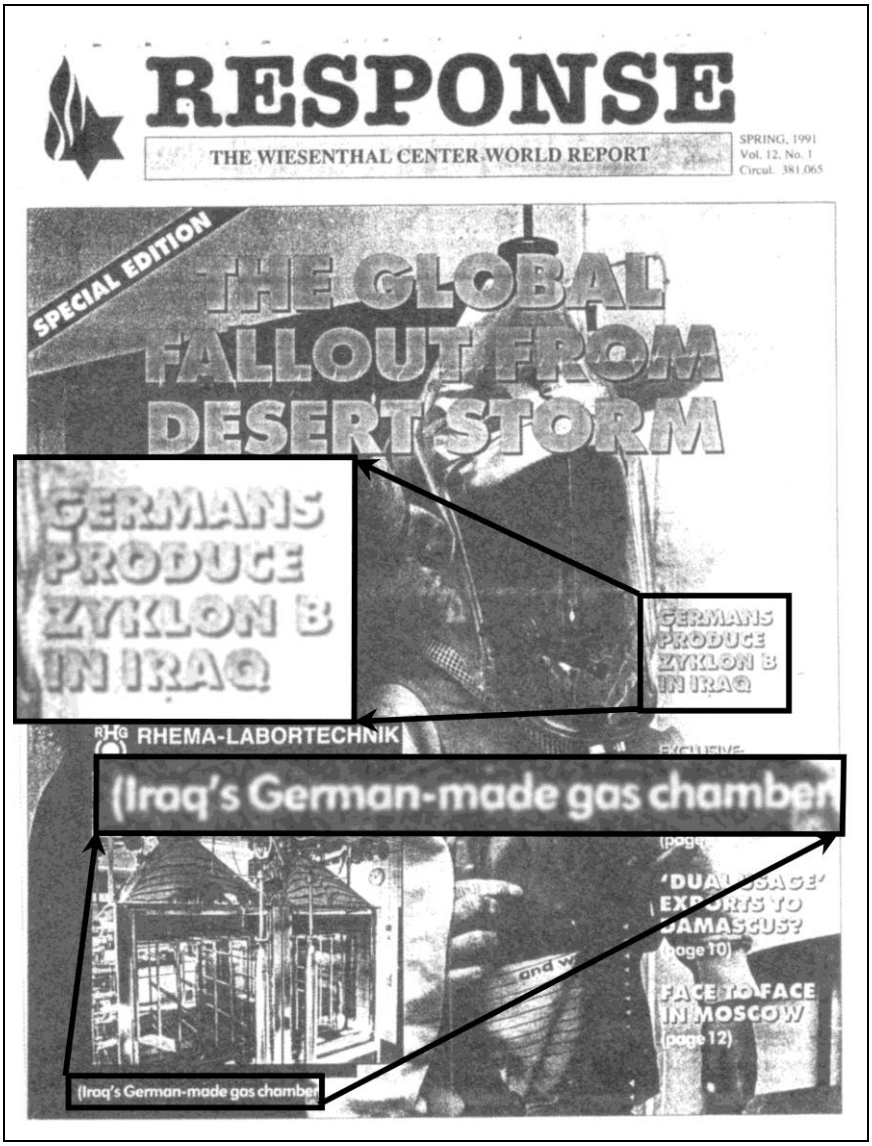

"Germans produce Zyklon B in Iraq *[…]*
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber)"
Response*, Vol. 12, No. 1, Spring 1991*

Bibliography

- American Jewish Committee, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1916
- American Jewish Relief Committee, *Proceedings of Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held on September 24-25, 1921*
- Bauer, Yehuda, *My Brother's Keeper. A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Munich: Oldenbourg, 1991
- Berendsohn, Walter A., to Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Darmstadt: Jos. Melzer Verlag, 1966
- Black, Edwin, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999
- British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, London: Aylott & Jones, August 1850
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Brighton: Historical Review Press, 1976
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd ed., Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003 (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
- Chernow, Ron, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993
- Cohen, Naomi W., *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership* Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999
- *Conklin's Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888
- Conquest, Robert, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986
- Conquest, Robert *et al.*, *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984
- Dalton, Thomas, *Debating the Holocaust: A New Look at Both Sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
- Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The War against the Jews, 1933-1945*, New York: Holt, Rine-hart & Winston, 1975
- Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassily S. Grossman, *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Publishers, 2001
- Engelman, Morris, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929
- Frankfurt Jury Court, May 3, 1979, Ref. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls
- Frisch, Ephraim, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924
- Fuchs, Abraham, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl*, New York: Mesorah Publ., 2007

– Getty, John Arch, Roberta T. Manning, (eds.), *Stalinist Terror. New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993
– Glynn, Martin H., "*The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!*," *The American Hebrew*, Oct. 31, 1919, pp. 582f.
– Goldberg, David J., *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996
– Goldberg, Jonathan Jeremy, *Jewish Power*, Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley 1996
– Goldstein, Judith S., *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure*, New York and London: Garland Publishing,1990
– Haas, Jacob de, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930
– Handlin, Oscar, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964
– Heddesheimer, Don, "*Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda*," *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), pp. 19-24
– Herzl, Theodor, *Old New Land*, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997
– Herzl, Theodor, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: Zionist Organization of America, 1920
– Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, Munich: Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, 1995
– Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941.1945*, Capshaw, AL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001
– Höttl, Wilhelm, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Koblenz: S. Bublies, 1997
– Hyman, Joseph C., *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee by Joseph C. Hyman, Secretary*, March 22, 1931
– Hyman, Joseph C., *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939
– Irving, David, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996
– Ivers, Gregg, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and State*, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995
– John, Robert, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988
– Joint Distribution Committee, *Report on the Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee, Constructive Relief Conference*, Chicago, IL, October 22-23, 1927
– Kahan, Stuart, *The Wolf of the Kremlin*, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987
– Kahn, Albert E., Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1946
– Kennan, George, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970
– Klier, John D., *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge University Press, 2011
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (2nd ed. 2015)
– Laqueur, Walter, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner's, 1990
– Leavitt, Moses A., *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, Inc., 1953
– Mayer, Arno J., *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988

– Morrissey, Evelyn, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, Privately Printed, New York: Self-published, 1937
– Nedava, Joseph, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972
– *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, 7th ed., 1992
– *The New York Times*, various issues from 1880 to 1943
– Phagan, Mary, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987
– Ponsonby, Arthur, *Falsehood In Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929
– Ravage, Marcus Eli, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919
– Resis, Albert (ed.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993
– Rosen, Joseph A., Felix M. Warburg, James H. Becker, "*After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia*", Reports of Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, and James H. Becker, Delivered at the Constructive Relief Conference of the Joint Distribution Committee and the United Jewish Campaign, Chicago, October 22-23, 1927
– Rudolf, Germar, "*Discovering Absurdistan*," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 203-219
– Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Chicago, IL: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2003
– Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1983 (2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
– Saul, Norman E., *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996
– Schachner, Nathan, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1948
– Sokolow, Nahum, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, 2 vols., London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919
– Stockhammer, Morris (ed.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965
– Supreme Court of Georgia, Feb. 17, 1914, Frank v. State, *80 Southeastern Reporter 1st*, pp. 1016-1044
– Talbott, Strobe (ed.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little Brown and Company, 1974
– Traverso, Enzo, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994
– Vaksberg, Arkady, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994
– Warburg, Felix M., *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The American Jewish Committee, 1938
– Warburg, Felix M., *A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People's Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman*; pamphlet, Sept. 29, 1919
– Warburg, Felix M., *Resume of Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee for Lessing J. Rosenwald*, November 21, 1935

– Warburg, Felix M., Albert Lucas, *Reports Received by the Joint Distribution Committee of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Chairman; Albert Lucas Secretary*. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tylden foundations, 1916
– Wise, Stephen S., *Challenging Years. The autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam's Sons, 1949
– *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900
– *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1919
– Young, Brigham, *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Adler, Cyrus: 143, 170
Ager, John G.: 152
Armenian genocide: 109
Asch, Sholem: 61, *62*
Auerbach, Berthold: 30

— B —
Backe, Herman: 56
Balfour, Arthur James: 44, 51-53, 58, 96, 97, 99
Ballin: 136
Bamberger, Simon: 34
Bannard, Otto T.: 152
Battle, George Gordon: 152
Bauer, Yehuda: 44, *46*, *61*, *69*, 82, 93, 96
Becker, James H.: *83*
ben Gurion, David: 124
Benary: 30
Benfey: 30
Benz, Wolfgang: 7, 8
Beria: 90
Bernstein, Herman: 19
Bevin: 124, 126
Bey, Reschid: 98
Billikopf: 65
Black, Edwin: *100*
Boerne: 30
Bogen, Boris B.: 62, 65, 150
Bolivar, Simon: 57
Booth, Evangeline: 152, 153
Borochov, Dov Ber: 80, 81
Brandeis, Louis D.: 79, 131, 141
Briscoe, Robert: 117
Bronfman, Edgar M.: 104
Broszat, Martin: *7*
Brown, David A.: 70, 71, 77, 78
Brylawski, Fulton R.: 49
Buddha: 57
Bukharin, Nikolai: 89
Bulganin: 89
Burch, LutherB.: 152, 153
Burrell, David J.: 152
Butler, Nicholas Murray: 152
Butz, Arthur R.: 13, *55*, *56*

— C —
Cadman, S. Parker: 152, 153
Cardozo, Benjamin: 79
Carnegie, Andrew: 53
Chernow, Ron: *33-35*, *38*, *48*, *49*, *63*, *79*, *83*, *97*
Churchill, Winston: 11
Churchill, Winston S.: 44, 56, 96, 97
Clark, Champ: 39
Clinton, William J.B.: 104
Cohen, Naomi W.: *34*, *44*
Conquest, Robert: *94*
Cooke, Robert Grier: 152
Cortez, Ricardo: 115
Cravath, Paul G.: 152
Czar: 49, 58, 79, 86, 89
  Alexander II: 16, 38
  Alexander III: 16, 17
  Nicholas II: 17-19, 35, 36, 49
Czillac: 30

— D —
Dalton, Thomas: 105
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 11
de Hass, Jacob: 109
Dernberg: 30
Dessoir: 30
Deuel, Wallace R.: 121
Dodge, Cleveland H.: 152
Dreyfus, Alfred: 101
Duranty, Walter: 141

— E —
Easterman, Alexander L.: 124
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 9-11, 122, 123
Eichmann, Adolf: 8, 9
Einstein, Albert: 97
Enelow, H.G.: 128, 129
Engelman, Morris: 45, 47, *49*, 165-170
Engels, Friedrich: 87
Ense: 30
Ernst: 30
Ezhov, N.I.: 90

— F —
Feisel, King: 96
Finkelstein, Norman H.: 124
Fischoff, Rabbi: 118
Fisher, Harry: 153
Franco, Francisco: 117
Frank, Leo M.: 40, 41
Frankfurter, Felix: 79
Frederic, Herold: 17, 107
Friedlander, Israel: 153
Frisch, Ephraim: *33*
Frishberg, Naphtali: 123
Fuchs, Abraham: *11*

— G —
Gallatin, Francis D.: 152
Gans: 30
Garbett, Dr.: 120
Gay, Peter: 126
Gelfman, Gesia: 38
George, Lloyd: 96
Getty, John Arch: *90*
Giuglini: 30

Globocnik, Odilo: 9
Glynn, Martin H.: *44*, 113, 171
Goldberg, David J: *80*
Goldman, Nahum: 75
Goldmann, Nahum: 14, 119, 123
Goldstein, Israel: 119
Goldstein, Judith: *36-39*
Goldstein, Samuel W.: 107
Gollancz, Victor: 120, 121
Gorky: 89, 90
Gotheil, Gustav: 52
Green, Dr.: 120
Greenebaum: 77
Grisi: 30
Grossman, Vassily S.: *11*

— H —
Haas, Jacob de: *44*, *97*
Hahn Warburg, Lola: 100
Hahn, Michael: 34
Halevy: 30
Halpern, Emanuel: 116
Halpern, George: 100
Handlin, Oscar: *34*, *48*
Harris, M.H.: 107
Haslam, John: 117
Hayes, Patrick J.: 152, 153
Hearst, William Randolph: 29, 39
Hecht, Ben: 12, 108, 121
Heddesheimer, Don: 15, 20, 21, 23, 24, 26, 105, 106
Heine, Heinrich: 30
Hertz, Henrik: 30
Hertz, Joseph H.: 66, 154
Herz: 30
Herzl, Theodor: 17, 33, 98-101
Hess, Rudolf: 90
Himmler, Heinrich: 55
Hirsch, Baron de: 34
Hitler, Adolf: 13-15, 20, 21, 56, 57, 75, 117-121, 123, 125
Hoffmann, Joachim: 10
Hohenzollern, Wilhelm II. von: 50, 51
Hoover, Herbert: 71, 143
Höttl, Wilhelm: 8
House, Edward Mandell: 54
Hurst, Fannie: 115
Hyman, Joseph: 43, 95, *99*

— I —
Ignatieff: 137
Imber, Vera: 122
Irving, David: 9, 124
Ivan the Terrible: 94
Ivanov, Vsevolod: 122
Ivers, Gregg: *36*, *41*, *52*, *102*

— J —
Jackson, Robert: 9
Jackson, Robert H.: 124
Janin, Jules: 30
Jeremiah: 101
Jesus: 57
Joachim: 30
John, Robert: *97*

— K —
Kaganovich Stalin, Rosa: 88, 89
Kaganovich, Lazar: 88, 89, 94
Kahan, Stuart: 88-90
Kahn, Albert E.: *90*
Kahn, Alexander: *52*
Kamaiky, Leon: *52*
Kamenev: 90
Kass, Maurice: 153
Kautsky, Karl: 87
Kennan, George: 36
Kerensky: 140
Khrushchev, Nikita: *88*, 89
Kipling, Rudyard: 50
Kirov: 89
Klier, John D.: 16
Knox, Secretary of State: 39
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: *105*
Kook, Abraham: 80
Kosherovitz: see Kaganovich, Lazar
Krass, Nathan: 66
Kraus, Adolf: 64
Krylenko, Soviet Chief Prosecutor: 85
Kuhn, Abraham: 34-36, 63, 82, 170
Kuibyshev: 89

— L —
La Cava, Gregory: 115
Lampert, Samuel C.: 152
Lasker: *32*
Lassalle, Friedrich: 87
Lawrence, Thomas E.: 96
Lazarus: 30
Leavitt, Moses A.: *95*
Lehman, Eugene: 53
Lehman, Herbert: 48, 64, 65
Lenin, Vladimir I.: 86, 87, 94
Lestshinsky, Jacob: 117
Levy: 31
Loeb, Solomon: 34-36, 63, 82, 170
Loeb, Theresa: 34
London, Meyer: 46, 128, 129
Lowenstein, Harriet: 45, 60, 142-144
Lucas, Albert: 49
Lunatcharsky, Anatole: 86
Luther, Martin: 50, 57

— M —
MacDonald, James: 55
Mack, Julian W.: 138, 139
Maimonides: *33*
Manning, Bishop: 72
Manning, Roberta T.: *90*
Marling, Alfred E.: 152
Marshall, Felix: 45
Marshall, Louis: 38-40, 45, 46, 49, 52, 69, 70, 72, 73, 78, 97, 128, 129, 138, 143
Martine, Senator: 46
Marx, Karl: 87, 88

Masaryk, Tomáš G.: 14
May, Irma: 71
Mayer, Arno: 102
Meier, Julius: 34
Mendelssohn, Moses: 80, 100
Mendelssohn-Bartholdy: 30
Mendes, H. Pereira: 170
Menzhinsky: 89, 90
Meyer-Beer: 30
Mitchell, John: 53
Molotov, Vyacheslav: *87*, 89
Mooney, Joseph F.: 152, 153
Morgenthau, Henry, Jr.: 13, 61
Morgenthau, Henry, Sr.: 45, 49, 61, 66, 146, 147
Morrissey, Evelyn: 93, 94
Morton, Oliver: 27
Moscheles: 30
Moses, Alexander: 34
Moses, Franklin J.: 34
Moskowitz, Henry: 78
Mulqueen, Joseph F.: 152

— N —
Napoleon: 39
Nathan, Paul: 19, 108
Neander, Johann August Wilhelm: 30
Nedava, Joseph: *81*
Nordau, Max: 99, 100, 108

— O —
Ochs, Adolf: 36, 40, 55, 79

— P —
Parker, Judge: 143
Pershing, John J.: 72
Phagan, Mary: 40, 41
Pine, Max: 153
Pobledonostzeff, Constantine P.: 107
Pollard, Jonathan: 41
Ponsonby, Arthur: *50*, *51*
Pope Pius XII: 11
Prince, S.S.: 152
Protopopov, Alexander: 48

— R —
Rachel: 30
Ravage, Marcus Eli: *101*
Reading, Baron: 136
Resis, Albert: *87*
Richards, Bernard J.: 138
Robinson, Dr.: 9
Robinson, Jacob: 124
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 11, 48, 56
Roosevelt, Theodore: 35, 36, 38
Root, Elihu: 39
Rosen, Joseph A.: *83*
Rosenberg, Alfred: 90
Rosenblatt: 65
Rosenwald, Julius: 83, 164
Rothschild, Baron Edmund de: 51, 79, 80, 96, 100, 136
Rothschild, family: 34
Rott: 30
Ruben, J. Walter: 115
Rubinstein: 30
Rudolf, Germar: 7, *8*, 105

— S —
Sabin, Charles H.: 152
Samuels, Herbert: 136
Sanning, Walter N.: *7*, 8
Saul, Norman E.: *38*
Sayers, Michael: *90*
Schachner, Nathan: *45*, *47*
Schiff, family: 38
Schiff, Jacob: 34-37, 39, 44-46, 48, 49, 62, 128, 129
Schiff, Robert W.: 119
Schubert, Bernard: 115
Schwartz, Joseph: 123
Seligman, Arthur: 34
Shapcott, Henry: 124
Sharett, Moshe: 122
Shavit, Ari: *26*
Shertok, Moshe: 122
Silverman, Dr.: 107, 120
Simonov, Konstantin: 122
Slaton, John: 41
Smith, Alfred: 72, 73
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: *26*
Sokolow, Nahum: *80*, 81, 99, 100
Solomon, Edward S.: 34
Sousa, John Philip: 50
Stahl: 30
Stalin, Joseph: 11, 24, 56, *61*, 86-90, 94
Stern, Nathan: 152
Steuer, Max: 77, 78, 79
Stocker: 30
Stockhammer, Morris: *88*
Strauss, Lewis: 143
Strauss, Oscar: 49
Sumner, Charles: 27
Syria: 112
Syrkin, Nachman: 80

— T —
Taft, William Howard: 38, 39
Talbott, Strobe: *88*, *89*
Tannenbaum: 119
Tarshis, Jacob: 74, 75
Temple, Dr.: 120
Tenenbaum, Joseph: 21, 125
Tompkins, Arthur S.: 72
Traverso, Enzo: *80*, *81*, *82*, *87*
Treitschke, Heinrich von: 30
Trotsky, Leon: 81, 86, 89, 90

— U —
Unterberg, I.: 152
Untermeyer, Samuel: 74

— V —
Vaksberg, Arkady: 61, 82
Valentin: 30
Voroshilov, Kliment Y.: 89

— W —
Wagner, Richard: 50

Walter Laqueur: *88*, *90*
Warburg, Aby: 104
Warburg, family: *33*, 36, 38, 104
Warburg, Felix: 34, 35, *43*, 45, 48, *49*, 52, 59, 60, 63, 66, 69, 78, 79, 80, 82, 83, 97, 100, 104, 145, 146, 164, 170
Warburg, Felix M.: 113, 119
Warburg, Fritz: 48
Warburg, Max: 35, 60, 97, 104, 170
Warburg, Paul: 35, 48, 62
Washington, George: 57
Weil: 30
Weissmandl, Chaim: 11
Weissmandl, Michael Dov Ber: 122
Weisz, Joseph Hirsch: 52
Weizmann, Chaim: 14, 54, 55, 97, 99, 100, 115-117, 124, 126, 141
Wertheim, Jacob: 46
Wesley, John: 57
Wickersham, George W.: 152
Widhams, William H.: 152
Wilson, Luther B.: 152
Wilson, Woodrow: 35, 38, 39, 45-47, 51, 54, 58, 63, 138, 139, 142
Winterton, Edward Turnour, Lord: 118
Wise, Stephen S.: 17, 44, 51-57, 63, 79, 96, *97*, 99, 104, 107, 109, 124, 127, 131, 138-141
Wisliceny, Dieter: 8
Wolf, Simon: 27

— Y —

Yagoda, Genrikh: 89, 90
Young, Brigham: 16, 107

— Z —

Zangwill, Israel: 107
Zhdanov: 89
Zinoviev: 90
Zionism: 107
Zukerman, William: *93*
Zunz, Leopold: 30

BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 26

THE GAS VANS

A CRITICAL INVESTIGATION

SANTIAGO ALVAREZ • PIERRE MARAIS

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW

BARNES REVIEW HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES • VOLUME 26

THE GAS VANS

A CRITICAL INVESTIGATION

Those who think they know something about the "holocaust" are sure the Nazis deployed mobile gas chambers and used them to exterminate as many as 700,000 innocent victims. Surprisingly, however, up until 2011 no thorough monograph had ever appeared on the topic. Revisionist Santiago Alvarez (along with major contributions from Pierre Marais) has remedied the situation with this new tome. *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation* asks: Are the witness statements reliable? Are the documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the victim's corpses? In order to get to the truth, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents, photos and witness statements on this topic (presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel); and he has examined the claims made in the mainstream. The result of his research is mind-boggling.

THE GAS VANS (softcover, 390 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography, #607, **$25** minus 10% for TBR subscribers) can be ordered from TBR Book Club, P.O. Box 15877, Washington, D.C. 20003. Inside U.S. add $5 S&H. Outside U.S. email TBRca@aol.com for best S&H to your nation. To charge a copy to Visa, MasterCard, AmEx or Discover, call TBR toll free at 1-877-773-9077. Bulk prices available: Email TBRca@aol.com. See more holocaust books at www.barnesreview.com.

ISBN 978-1-59148-100-3
90000
9 781591 481003

Manufactured in the U.S.A.
THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003
www.BarnesReview.com
1-877-773-9077 toll free

THE GAS VANS

A CRITICAL INVESTIGATION

BY SANTIAGO ALVAREZ

WITH MAJOR CONTRIBUTIONS BY PIERRE MARAIS

THE GAS VANS

A CRITICAL INVESTIGATION

PUBLISHED BY THE BARNES REVIEW
P.O. BOX 15877
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20003

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES—VOLUME 26:

The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation

First edition by THE BARNES REVIEW: September 2011

By SANTIAGO ALVAREZ with major contributions from PIERRE MARAIS

ISBN: 978-1-59148-100-3
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by THE BARNES REVIEW
Copyright 2011 by Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais and THE BARNES REVIEW
Manufactured in the United States of America

Distribution USA/America:

THE BARNES REVIEW, P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077 toll free charge line

Distribution Europe/Africa: Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books,
P.O. Box 3300, Norwood, 5067, Australia

www.BarnesReview.com • www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
If these sites are inaccessible, try an anonymizing website.

Set in Times New Roman

ON THE COVER: Three types of German trucks produced during World War II that are alleged to have been used to exterminate mass numbers of prisoners with varying kinds of lethal gasses. Background below, a portion of the notorious "Becker Letter," cited often by mainstream historians as proof that the Germans manufactured, and hence deployed, poison gas vans. (See Section 2.2, page 36, inside for more.)

Contents

Page

Preface **11**

Introduction **13**

1. Material and Forensic Evidence **17**

1.1. Material Traces of the Weapon of Crime 17

1.2. Material Traces of the Victims 20

1.3. Forensic and Technical Considerations 24

1.3.1. The Toxicity of Diesel Exhaust Gas 24

1.3.2. Hermetically Sealed Gassing Boxes 28

2. Documents **31**

2.1. Photographs 31

2.2. German Contemporary Documents 36

2.2.1. Introduction 36

2.2.2. The Becker Document (501-PS), 16 May 1942 40

2.2.2.1. Origin 40

2.2.2.2. Analysis of the Form 40

2.2.2.3. Translated Content 43

2.2.2.4. Analysis of the Content 47

2.2.3. The Telegrams of 501-PS 55

2.2.3.1. Two Versions 55

2.2.3.2. 9 June 1942 from Belgrade 55

2.2.3.3. 15 June 1942 from Riga 58

2.2.3.4. 22 June 1942 from Berlin 60

2.2.3.5. Leaky Exhaust Hoses 61

2.2.4. The Just Document, 5 June 1942 63

2.2.4.1. Translation 64

2.2.4.2. Analysis 66

2.2.4.3. Ingrid Weckert on the Just Document 78

2.2.4.4. The Just Document and the Letter of 23 June 1942 80

2.2.4.5. Comparison of the Three Versions of the Just Document 81

2.2.5. Comparison of the Becker and Just Document 83

2.2.6. The Real Purpose of the RSHA Special Vehicles 84

2.2.7. The Turner Letter, 11 April 1942 87

2.2.7.1. Problematic Content 88

2.2.7.2. Problematic Language 89

2.2.7.3. Spelling and Punctuation 90

2.2.7.4. Assessment 91

2.2.8. Activity Report by *Einsatzgruppe* B 92

2.2.9. Remarks about Document NO-365 94
2.3. German Special Vehicles 97
2.4. Producer Gas Vehicles 101
3. Court Files of the War and Postwar Period 105
3.1. Early Media Reports 105
3.2. The Krasnodar Trial 107
3.2.1. Prehistory: Soviet Gas Vans 107
3.2.2. Background and Conditions 110
3.2.3. Gas Van Claims during the Krasnodar Trial 114
3.3. The Kharkov Trial 118
3.4. The Psychological Framework of Postwar Confessions 125
3.5. Gas Vans during the IMT and NMTs 128
3.5.1. The Soviet Background 128
3.5.2. Walther Rauff's Affidavits 130
3.5.3. Otto Ohlendorf's Affidavit and Testimonies 135
3.5.4. Ernst Biberstein's Affidavit 136
3.5.5. Karl Braune's Testimony 137
3.5.6. Various Testimonies 137
3.5.7. Franz Ziereis' "Confession" 139
3.5.8. A Special Murder Vehicle 142
3.6. Gas Vans during Postwar Trials Outside of Germany 143
3.6.1. Yugoslavia 143
3.6.2. Poland 144
3.6.2.1. General Remarks 144
3.6.2.2. The Cases against Piller and Gielow 145
3.6.2.3. The Interrogation of Bronisław Falborski 146
3.6.2.4. The Interrogation of Szymon Srebrnik 154
3.6.2.5. The Interrogation of Michał Podchlebnik 156
3.6.2.6. The Interrogation of Mieczysław Żurawski 159
3.6.2.7. Investigative Judge Władysław Bednarz 162
3.6.3. Israel 167
3.6.3.1. Szymon Srebrnik 167
3.6.3.2. Michał Podchlebnik 169
3.6.3.3. Mieczysław Żurawski 169
3.6.4. Austria 170
3.7. Gas Vans during West-German Trials 171
3.7.1. Introduction 171
3.7.2. From 1949 to 1959 (4 trials) 175
3.7.2.1. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 8 Nov. 1949 & 15 Aug. 1950 175

3.7.2.2. LG Karlsruhe, Verdicts of 15 Dec. 1949 & 7. Oct. 1951 178
3.7.2.3. LG Wiesbaden, Verdict of 24 Mar. 1952 179
3.7.2.4. LG Köln, Verdict of 20 June 1953 180
3.7.3. From 1960 to 1964 (2 trials)....184
3.7.3.1. LG Karlsruhe, Verdict of 20 Dec. 1961 & 13 Dec. 1963....184
3.7.3.2. LG Koblenz, Verdict of 21 May 1963 & 10 Nov. 1965 186
3.7.3.3. Interrogations of August Becker....188
3.7.4. From 1965 to 1969 (11 trials)....191
3.7.4.1. LG Bonn, Verdicts of 30 Mar. 1963 & 23 July 1965 191
3.7.4.2. LG Kiel, Verdict of 26 Nov. 1965 203
3.7.4.3. LG Wuppertal, Verdicts of 30 Dec. 1965 & 13 Dec. 1967....204
3.7.4.4. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 12 Mar. 1966 205
3.7.4.5. LG Hannover, Verdict of 7 June 1966....207
3.7.4.6. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 15 Sep. 1967 215
3.7.4.7. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 11 June 1968....220
3.7.4.8. LG Dortmund, Verdict of 16 Jan. 1969 221
3.7.4.9. LG Kiel, Verdict of 11 Apr. 1969....223
3.7.4.10. LG Darmstadt, Verdict of 18 Apr. 1969 & 23 Dec. 1971....226
3.7.4.11. LG Kiel, Verdict of 28 Nov. 1969 228
3.7.5. From 1970 to 1974 (6 trials)....230
3.7.5.1. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 19 Mar. 1971 230
3.7.5.2. LG München I, Verdict of 22 Mar. 1972....231
3.7.5.3. LG München I, Verdict of 14 July 1972....231
3.7.5.4. LG München I, Verdict of 29 Mar. 1974....232
3.7.5.5. LG Kiel, Verdict of 14 June 1974....233
3.7.5.6. LG München I, Verdict of 15 Nov. 1974....234
3.7.6. From 1975 to now (1 trial) 236
3.7.6.1. LG München I, Verdict of 19 Dec. 1980 236
3.8. Gas Vans during Communist East German Trials....238
3.8.1. General Remarks 238
3.8.2. LG Berlin, Verdict of 14 Aug. 1978....241
3.8.3. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 11 June 1976....242
3.8.4. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 2 Dec. 1971....242
3.8.5. LG Neubrandenburg, Verdict of 22 Feb. 1961....243
3.8.6. LG Greifswald, Verdict of 3 July 1952 243
4. Critical Summary of Witness Testimonies....245
4.1. The Witness Problem....245
4.2. Claimed Features of the Vehicles 253

4.2.1. Introduction 253
4.2.2. Vehicle Models 254
4.2.3. General Appearance 255
4.2.4. Capacity 259
4.2.5. Duration of the Gassing Procedure 260
4.2.6. Poison Source 261
4.2.7. Gassing Procedure 262
4.2.8. The When, Where, and How Many 264
4.2.9. Conclusion 266
4.3. A Hypothesis on the Origin of "Gas Van" Claims 268
5. Conclusions 271
6. Appendices 275
Appendix 1: Images of Alleged "Gas Vans" 275
Appendix 2: The Becker Letter 281
Version A 281
Version B 285
Version C 287
Version D 288
Appendix 3: The Telegrams of Document 501-PS 289
Appendix 4: Dossier R 58/871 fº1, BAK 295
Letter of 26 March [194]2 296
Translation & Remarks 297
Memo of 27 April 1942 299
Translation & Remarks 306
Letter of 30 April 1942 312
Translation & Remarks 314
Letter of 14 May 1942 316
Translation 317
Memo of 5 June 1942 (Just document) 318
Memo and Letter of 23 June 1942 323
Translation & Remarks 326
Juxtaposition of Two Documents 328
Letter of 18 September 1942 330
Translation 331
Letter of 24 September 1942 332
Translation 333
Appendix 5: Published Versions of the Just Document 334
Appendix 6: The Turner Letter 339
Translation 341
Appendix 7: *Einsatzgruppen* Report February 1942 343
Appendix 8: Special Vehicles of the German Army 346

Appendix 9: Interrogation Protocol of Witness Falborski.....349
Translation.....351
Appendix 10: Correspondence 354
Letter on the "Gas Vans" of Mauthausen 354
Translation and Comments by P. Marais.....355
Letter by Mathias Beer to Pierre Marais.....362
Translation and Comments by P. Marais.....364
Letter by the Town of Konin to P. Marais 370
Translation.....370
Letter by Auschwitz Museum (Poland) 371
Translation.....372
Two Letters by Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 373
Photograph of the Chełmno Memorial 375
Letter by Steyr-Daimler-Puch to P. Marais 376
Translation.....377
Appendix 11: Drawings of "Gas Vans" 378
Bibliography.....381
Index of Names.....387

Preface

The present study is the result of a confluence of a number of coincidences. As a matter of fact, its author never intended to write a book on the topic. He merely wanted to translate the book written by another author, and maybe edit it and update it a little where required. But that was not meant to be.

At the beginning there was the idea in early 2010 of translating into English Pierre Marais' French study *Les camions à gaz en question* (*The gas trucks scrutinized*), which had been published as early as 1994. This was meant to fill a gap in the *Holocaust Handbooks Series*, which so far did not have a monograph on the topic of the elusive "gas vans." Marais' study had appeared in a slightly revised German edition in 2009, and the current author was supplied with both the German translation as well as the French original. The text part itself had only some 100 generously formatted pages, and together with the recent updates prepared for the German edition, it looked like a project which could be accomplished swiftly, or so I thought.

Although initially by far no expert regarding the "gas vans" of the Third Reich, I had read several papers about this issue in the past permitting me to have a fairly good grasp of the state of the art. Hence, while translating Marais' work, I noticed numerous errors of facts, flawed and missing arguments, and, worse still, so many omissions of important documentary and anecdotal material, a great deal of which had become generally accessible only during the past 15 years, that I decided to give it a complete work over. Well, the more I worked on it, the more material turned up, so I ended up both increasing the book's volume by at least 100%, and rewriting, replacing or even deleting sizeable sections of Pierre's own text, which had become in need of revision and updating due to the added content and the many corrections.

At what I thought was the end of my editing efforts, I had in front of me a book that by 80% of its content was no longer Pierre's, but mine, and in which the parts that still were Pierre's at times read like alien remnants clearly written in the style of a different author and sometimes

awkwardly misplaced by the book's new structure. There could be no doubt that this would have to be smoothed out as well.

Under these circumstances, could the book still be presented to the author – or the public – as a translation of his work? Hardly. Would he accept all the changes made? Well, I was afraid to ask, and when getting in touch with Pierre's literary agent, he balked and suggested to not even submit this typescript to the then 90 year old Monsieur Marais, as he might have a hard time getting over this unscrupulous gutting and rewriting of his work. So the decision was made to make the rewrite complete and publish it under my name instead.

Yet in spite of all the rewriting done, this present book still owes a lot to Pierre's original work. First it is the very reason for its existence. Next, some of the basic structure of this book still follows Pierre's lead, and many of his arguments can still be found in it, even if they have been rearranged, rephrased, and at times reevaluated. And last but not least, Pierre's book was a trail blazer at its time, a foundation upon which the present study erects its larger, more thoroughly argued edifice. Pierre's book has been my stepping stone to the present study; his tome is the giant, the pioneer work of the first hour, without which this present book would not be.

Although this book may be regarded as a clear improvement in comparison to Pierre's work – a natural progress to be expected after almost two decades have passed – it is still far from complete, as much archival material held by the *Zentrale Stelle* in Ludwigsburg, Germany, is currently difficult, if not impossible, to access by critical researchers due to German censorship laws. Hence any of this study's conclusions must necessarily be considered provisional in character, and the discussion will remain open.

In addition to Pierre Marais, the present study owes much to the support by Thomas Kues, who tirelessly supplied me with all kinds of documents, some of them on my requested, but also many which had been hitherto unknown to me.

Carlo Mattogno helped to improve the book as well by critically reading an earlier version of it and indirectly by his own research for his book on the Chełmno camp, from which the present book profited considerably.

I also thank all my other helpers, who for safety reasons will remain unnamed.

Introduction

When it comes to the "Holocaust," the alleged mass murder of European Jews by the Third Reich, most people think they "know." Of course we all "know" that it happened. We "know" that six million died. We "know" that the Nazis pushed the Jews into the gas chambers and gas ovens, that they burned them, dead or alive, in gigantic crematories and on huge pyres. Our knowledge is so certain that anyone uttering disbelief is swiftly ostracized. In many countries people even call the police and have doubters arrested, prosecuted, and sent to prison. He who doubts what everybody knows to be true must be evil, indeed.

Most readers perusing the above sentences might not even notice that it contains a typical error, a falsehood even acknowledged by orthodox historians. This error has to such a degree become a fixed part of the cliché which we consider to be "knowledge" that it passes unnoticed.

There were no gas ovens.

The term makes no sense.

Mainstream historians claim that there were gas chambers on the one hand, designed to quickly asphyxiate hundreds, if not thousands of people at a time within mere minutes.[1] On the other hand everybody agrees that there were crematory ovens, designed to reduce deceased camp inmates to ashes (although the inmates' cause of death and the crematories' capacities are disputed[2]). In the mind of the public at large, though, gas chambers and crematory ovens have merged to some ominously sounding "gas ovens." The public discourse about the Holocaust is replete with that nonsensical term, even though what it describes never existed.

So much about "we know."

---

1 Revisionists contest that notion, though, see for instance: Mattogno/Graf 2005, Mattogno 2004a&b; Mattogno 2005a&b, Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2010; Rudolf 2011; Mattogno 2010, 2011a.

2 On the only existing scientific-technical study of the crematories in Auschwitz see Mattogno 2011b.

Listing and explaining all the false clichés prevailing in the public about the "Holocaust" would fill a separate book, so I will abstain from doing it here. The point I was trying to make is that, although we all have some basic grasp about what is meant by "the Holocaust," most people are quite unfamiliar with even general aspects of the topic.

While gas chambers dominate the public's mind when the specter of the "Holocaust" is raised, "gas vans" are usually absent from the discourse. What percentage of the general populace has ever heard that the Nazis are said to have deployed mobile gas chambers as well, which historians usually call "gas vans"?

This lack of knowledge is excusable, because even in orthodox historiography the "gas vans" have played only a minor role. To this date no monograph has appeared on the topic written by a mainstream historian. Mere articles published in journals or anthologies exist, and most of them do not even focus on the gas vans themselves but instead on some location like the Chełmno camp in Poland or the Semlin camp in Serbia, on certain German armed units, in particular the German anti-partisan *Einsatzgruppen* behind the Russian front, or events where they are said to have been used, like the euthanasia action, to name a few. We will encounter many of these papers in the present study. But before doing this, I want to discuss the one mainstream paper which comes closest to a study of the gas vans as such. By so doing we will recognize the dire need for a much more thorough and critical study.

In 1987 German historian Mathias Beer published a paper whose German title translates to "The development of the gas vans for the murder of the Jews." In it he tries to describe, based on 14 documents and many more testimonies, how National Socialist Germany developed this murder weapon. Right at the beginning of his paper he admits that all extant documents are from a late phase of these vans' deployment, hence could elucidate little about their development. To remedy this, he resorts to verbal claims made by various persons asserting to have witnessed something, most of whom were interrogated during some criminal investigation or trial. Knowing that by relying on such statements Beer enters shaky territory, he declares that "due to their peculiarities testimonies" need to always be linked to, that is to say, supported by some documents, and that those documents themselves need to be "subject to thorough source criticism" (all on p. 404).

I agree with this, as this is a standard method of historiography. Yet Beer has missed two important issues here: first of all, each testimony,

whether supported by a document or not, needs to be subjected to criticism as well. A medieval testimony claiming that the devil rode by on a broom stick having sex with a witch, supported by a medieval document claiming to document that very "fact," might fulfill Beer's criteria, but it does not constitute truth. The creator of a document can err and lie just as much as a witness. Next, Beer completely omits the most important group of evidence: physical, tangible evidence. Where is the flying broomstick? Where is the devil? Did the devil leave his semen in the witch?, etc. are all very important questions to be asked.

In our context these questions would be: Where are the vans? Where are the corpses? Where is the poison in their body?

Beer is completely mute on all accounts: no scrutiny of the witness testimony performed, no material traces requested, no questions asked about the construction and operational mode of these vehicles. And worse still: he fails his own criterion that document criticism is pivotal, because his paper does not contain any critical discussion of any of the documents he cites or at least a reference to such a discussion (which does not exist among orthodox historians, I may add).

Hence Beer's paper is a complete failure already on formal grounds. But that is not the end. His self-defined goal to trace the development of the gas vans within the framework of documents falls flat as well. As Mattogno has shown (2011a, chapter 1), Beer's lengthy "reconstruction" of how the gas vans allegedly came into being is not based on any documents, as Beer himself admitted. What remains are the testimonies on which Beer relies heavily. We will encounter most of them in this study, where we will subject their statements to critical scrutiny. The result is shocking: many of the important witness statements used by Beer can be demonstrated to be highly implausible (see, for instance, two of the persons allegedly responsible for the vans' development: August Becker, chapter 3.7.3.3., and Albert Widmann, chapter 3.7.4.7).

While doing his research for his own 1994 study on the gas vans, Pierre Marais had noticed Beer's complete lack of a critical attitude, as a result of which he wrote him a letter with several questions, to which Beer responded accordingly. I have reproduced this exchange with Marais' comments in Appendix 10 (p. 362). Although Marais's questions to Beer weren't as hard-hitting as I would have formulated them, Beer's subsequent refusal to continue the exchange shows who of the two is a dogmatic ideologue and who a critical freethinker.

Any decent researcher would have taken such critical inquiry as a reason to look into his own research again and to amend it where necessary. But such an open-minded approach does not seem to be Beer's cup of tea, for when he had a slightly abridged and updated version of his 1987 paper published in a 2011 anthology (Morsch/Perz/Ley, pp. 154-165), it exhibited the same deficiencies of superficiality. Here again, Beer's references to documents and witness accounts serve only to once more uncritically repeat what he has read. In addition, this new version of Beer's paper also lacks any reference to – and discussion of – any topical criticism made during the past two decades (mainly Marais 1994 and Weckert 2003). Hence Beer, like most mainstream Holocaust authors, has proved to be impervious to critique, which means that he is insusceptible to the scientific method.[3]

In view of the total failure of orthodox historiography to appropriately address the issue of the "gas vans," Pierre Marais 1994 monograph on the "gas vans" was a sorely needed study indeed. Unfortunately it remained without any reaction from the historiographic establishment.

The present study will start by including and summarizing what Marais has already revealed and by carrying the topic farther and deeper.

[3] Beer has added an inconspicuous deception to this paper which is common among mainstream Holocaust authors: He quoted Becker's letter to Rauff with "since December 1941, for example, 97,000 were processed with 3 deployed vehicles" (Morsch/Perz/Ley, p. 164), *i.e.* with a lower case "since," thus giving the false impression that this statement is to be found somewhere in the middle of the letter, whereas it is actually its very (absurd) beginning. See chapter 2.2.4.1.

1. Material and Forensic Evidence

1.1. Material Traces of the Weapon of Crime

When there is sufficient reason to suspect that a murder has been committed, finding the murder weapon and at least traces of the victim are key issues during the investigation of what has happened. This is so for court proceedings in a state under the rule of law, but this ought to be also a pivotal point for any independent scientific investigation. After all, one of the most important tenets of science is that a claim must be substantiated, or else it is not much more than mere hot air. To be more precise: substantiating a person's claim requires more than coming up with more individuals making the same or a similar claim. If we merely collect claims, we may thus obtain a number, maybe even a great number of identical or similar claims, but they are still mere claims. Substantiation requires most of all substance: hard, physical, tangible evidence beyond mere statements.

In the case investigated here the allegation is made that during the Second World War a huge amount of individuals was killed at various points in time and at numerous locations by means of "gas vans" deployed by German units. Some of the killings are said to have happened in the course of fighting partisans in the Soviet territories temporarily occupied by the Germans; others ostensibly happened in the context of the implementation of the so-called "Final Solution to the Jewish question," which, according to orthodox historiography, meant the physical annihilation of many Jews within the German realm of influence during World War Two.

The partisan warfare during World War Two followed its own, at times cruel, rules. In this context, summarily killing partisans was not an illegal activity, if judged by international law as in effect at that time.[4] Even West German courts of law dealing with partisan killings allegedly committed with "gas vans" did not sentence any defendant on

[4] On the sometimes cruel but, during World War II, generally accepted customs of warfare – when it comes to killing civilians – see Siegert 2003; on partisan warfare see Seidler 1998.

this ground alone, as killing partisans by whatever means, as long as it was not excessively cruel, was considered a legal act of war.[5] Communist East German trials, on the other hands, always considered the killing of partisans a crime (see chapter 3.8.1.). Since the present study is not about legal considerations but rather about the evaluation of evidence presented, the legal aspects will not be discussed any further.

Although most of the killings said to have been perpetrated with "gas vans" are claimed to have occurred within the so-called "Final Solution," I will not enter into a discussion of this term and its historical interpretation either, as this would lead us far astray from our actual topic and because both orthodox and revisionist literature about the "Final Solution" are replete with considerations on this topic.

In these "gas vans" the Germans are said to have used the vehicles' exhaust gases for homicides, the most toxic component of which is carbon monoxide (CO, sometimes also referred to as carbon oxide). This gas is a result of an incomplete combustion of the carbon component of fuels consisting of hydrocarbons, like gasoline and Diesel fuel. Complete combustion leads to carbon dioxide (CO_2), which is much less toxic than CO. I will elaborate on this a little more in chapter 1.3. Suffice it here to say that the claimed weapon of crime in a more narrow sense is said to have been a standard truck or van engine as it was mounted into the vehicle by the manufacturer without any modification. The truck itself, however, is said to have been retrofitted with certain additional equipment permitting the actual homicide. What exactly these changes to the serial trucks and vans were is one of the central questions to be elucidated by the present study, next to determining the make and model of the trucks themselves as well as the engines used.

German documents from 1942 prove the order of thirty special cargo boxes mounted onto the chassis of Austrian Saurer trucks sporting Diesel engines.[6] The vehicles thusly equipped are claimed to have been used as "gas vans" especially by the so-called *Einsatzgruppen*, German armed forces officially in charge of combating partisans operating behind the German lines at the eastern front. One would therefore have to expect that one or several of these vehicles were captured by the Soviets during their counter-offensives, but this is apparently not the case. In

---

5 Many defendants in West German trials claimed that they had only killed (or known about the killing of) partisans, but the judges usually did not believe them; see chapters 3.7.4.3. to 5., 3.7.4.9. & 3.7.6.11. In one case, however, the defendant's claim was accepted, resulting in his acquittal, see chapter 3.7.5.5.

6 See the "Dossier R 58/871 f° 1" in Appendix 4.

fact, no information exists about a location where one could investigate a wreck of such a gas van or even only some instructive traces of the special retrofitting which inevitably would have been required for the deployment of these vehicles for homicidal purposes. The Soviets, however, are said to have captured some of those responsible for the homicides in gas vans, which they put on trial in 1943 (see chapters 3.2. and 3.3.). How do they explain the fact that they managed to catch some of those who had operated the trucks, but that the vehicles themselves simply vanished?

Mainstream historians, like Mathias Beer, are wont to respond to this glaring lack of any material trace of these elusive vans by coming up with a pseudo-explanation (see Beer's letter to P. Marais, p. 365):

> *"It would not be surprising if no gas vans had been found after the war, because the gas vans, like all other traces left by the extermination of people, were destroyed as best as possible in the rush."*

This does, however, render Beer's position even worse, as this claim also requires supportive evidence – this time to prove that the Nazis did indeed manage to erase all those traces, and how this was possible. After all, the lack of evidence does not prove a claim to be true, which is what Beer tries to argue here. If anything, the lack of evidence refutes the claim.

As we will see, the operation of a truck suffocating humans locked inside of it is rather easy. There are no difficulties constructing it, and its production *a posteriori* would doubtlessly have been quite easy. That no such attempt was ever made makes the whole issue even more mysterious.

The claim that thirty vehicles retrofitted for mass gassings, which would have served as a vivid example of the "Nazi barbarity," have simply disappeared tracelessly ineluctably had to raise certain doubts about their very existence. Unless new information surfaces, one cannot but conclude that the "murder weapon" in form of these infamous "gas vans" could not be produced to this very day. There are absolutely no tangible material items: no truck, no part of a truck, no drawing or blueprint of a truck.[7] As we will see during the analysis of the existing documents, not even a technical study of these ostensible gassing vehi-

[7] In the above-mentioned letter Beer claimed that a gas van wreck actually exists as a memorial in the town of Konin, Poland, near the former Chełmno camp. But an inquiry by P. Marais with that town's authorities exposed this claim as false; see Appendix 10, page 370.

cles exists, and it is incomprehensible how such a vehicle could have been constructed without a corresponding technical drawing.

1.2. Material Traces of the Victims

Both the Serbs and the Soviets conducted forensic investigations by exhuming mass graves allegedly containing victims of "gas van" mass gassings.

The Soviets conducted their investigations right after they had reconquered territories from the Germans in early 1943. A summary of the findings were published during the war in a booklet containing a summary of two trials staged in 1943, where the defendants had been accused, among other things, to have participated in the mass murder of Soviet citizens with "murder vans."[8] I will analyze the horrific circumstances of these Soviet wartime show trials in chapters 3.2. and 3.3. Here I will address only the forensic findings of the Soviet investigating committee, which were quoted as follows in the booklet *The People's Verdict* (1944, p. 13; similar on p. 32):

> *"*[…] *623* [exhumed corpses] *were examined by medical experts* […].
>
> *On the basis of the thorough medical, chemical and spectroscopic investigation which was carried out, a Committee of Experts consisting of Dr. V. I. Prolorovsky* […] *arrived at the conclusion that the cause of death in 523 of the cases examined was carbon monoxide poisoning.* […] *In their report the Committee of Experts stated that the carbon monoxide could undoubtedly have had lethal effect if the waste gases from the Diesel engine penetrated the closed van.*
>
> *The Commission stated:*
>
> *'If the outlet for the carbon monoxide (including waste gases) is in closed premises, the concentration of carbon monoxide in those premises increases very rapidly and may cause death even in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten).'*

---

8 There exists another instance of a claimed Soviet forensic investigation: 214 exhumed, former mentally sick children who are said to have been killed in a gas van. This forensic expert report, also dating from 1943, was introduced as evidence for the prosecution during a West-German court of law in 1972 (see chapter 3.7.5.3.). I have so far not been able to obtain a copy or even a summary of this expert report. Maybe the exhumed children shown in Illustration 1 are from that source.

> […] *The total number of the Soviet citizens asphyxiated in 'murder vans' is 7,000."*

Soviet wartime expert commissions are notorious for faking and lying about their alleged findings, as the Katyn case amply demonstrates (Sanford 2005). That there is something very fishy about this "expert report" results from the fact that even with today's refined forensic methods, finding carbon monoxide in severely decomposed corpses is impossible with modern spectroscopic methods, which are far superior to the crude spectroscopic methods used in the 1940s. Only in 2010 a method based on gas chromatography was established which allowed reliable detection of carbon monoxide levels in severely rotten tissue and blood samples (Walch *et al*. 2010, p. 23). Hence, how would it have been possible for these Soviet experts to prove carbon monoxide poisonings in corpses which have been rotting in their graves for many

Illustration 1: Photograph taken by Soviet commission of corpses exhumed in 1943 from a grave near Krasnodar.[9] The caption reads:

> *"Atrocities of German-Fascist invaders in Krasnodar. Photo shows corpses of children poisoned with carbon monoxide gas by the German invaders. The dead bodies have been extracted from a pit for medico-legal examination."*

However, who these victims are, how and when they died, and who murdered them, if anyone, is completely unknown.

[9] http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/11290.html; similar but not quite as clear: …/69350.html, …/69926.html; Yad Vashem does not give an archival source for these photos.

months, if not more than a year, by using a method that is unsuitable for this to begin with? How decomposed the corpses were can be gleaned from a photo added to one of the reports, see Illustration 1.[10]

Another indicator that this commission most certainly was not expert at what it stated is the fact that they claimed that, due to the "Diesel engine" exhaust gases piped into the cargo box, "the concentration of carbon monoxide in those premises increases very rapidly and may cause death even in the course of a few minutes (from five to ten)." As I will show in the next chapter, this is simply not possible with Diesel exhaust gases.

In addition to the Soviets, their loyal communist allies in Yugoslavia also performed an investigation by having a War Crimes Commission exhume two mass graves after the liberation of Serbia. They presented their results in March 1945. Orthodox historian Byford writes about this (2010, p. 25):

> *"In fact, the* [Commission's] *approach to evidence was determined primarily by political concerns.* […] *For instance, in the winter of 1944/1945, the War Crimes Commission, acting upon reliable evidence, unearthed approximately 11,000 bodies at two sites where victims of the Semlin*[11] *Anhaltelager were said to have been buried. And yet its report, published a year later, stated that the total number of casualties was as high as 40,000. This figure was arrived at by adding up the various unverifiable approximations offered by a relatively small number of witnesses and former inmates whose statements were collected in the course of the investigation. Similarly, in the case of Banjica, although log books discovered after the war suggested that the total number of inmates was 23,637, of whom 4,286 were executed, the War Crimes Commission dismissed both figures as too low and stated that the actual number might be as high as 80,000 dead."*

Hence we face the problem that here, too, propaganda and political purposes irreparably corrupted the record. If the commission did indeed find 11,000 corpses – who guarantees us that this number was not already exaggerated? – but they lied about that, then how can we trust them about anything we can find in their report?

---

10 This Soviet medical expert report is available in the Central Archives of the Federal Security Service (former KGB) of the Russian Federation in Moscow, file H-16708 (Krasnodar trial), vol. 1, part 1, p. 32; quoted acc. to Bourtman 2008, p. 254.

11 Serbian name: Sajmište.

In early 1942, the Semlin *Anhaltelager* was called *Judenlager* (camp for Jews), as almost exclusively Jews were interned there, until they were allegedly killed with gas vans in the spring of 1942. The number of Jews killed in gas vans is supposed to have been around 7,000 to 7,500 (Byford 2010, p. 6; Manoschek 1998, p. 229f.; Browning 1983, p. 61). After all Jews had been removed from the camp by May 1942, the camp changed its function and was renamed to *Anhaltelager*. Byford writes about this phase of the camp (*ibid.*):

> *"*[…] *Semlin became an* Anhaltelager*, a temporary detention camp for political prisoners, captured partisans and forced laborers, most of whom were subsequently transported to various labor camps in Germany and Norway. Between May 1942 and July 1944, 32,000 inmates (mainly Serbs) passed through the camp, of whom 10,600 died of starvation, exposure and disease or were killed."*

Hence it seems that the 11,000 victims allegedly found by the Yugoslav investigation commission were exclusively victims of this later phase of the camp, when no Jews were held in it anymore. There does therefore not seem to by any forensic proof that even a single person had died in a gas van. If they did, where are their bodies?

Christopher Browning has the following answer to that question (1983, p. 85):

> *"In December 1943, Paul Blobel's Kommando 1005, charged with digging up and burning the bodies from the mass graves left behind by the Einsatzgruppen in Russia, arrived in Yugoslavia, and liquidated the mass graves near Avala* [where, it is said, the gassed victims were buried] *among others."*

We've heard that before: the evil Germans saw to it that all the remnants of these 7,000+ victims disappeared tracelessly, and the traces of the former mass graves along with them. Dare I say that this would have been an impossible feat? But if I am wrong, I wonder why the Germans did not perform this same miracle again on those 11,000 victims of the later phase of the camp.

1.3. Forensic and Technical Considerations

1.3.1. The Toxicity of Diesel Exhaust Gas

During this study we will encounter over and over again the claim that the alleged mass murder with "gas vans" is said to have been conducted with the exhaust gases of Diesel engines, either expressly or implied by the vehicle make used (Saurer). It is important to know that by the mid-1930s the Diesel engine had displaced the gasoline engine almost completely on the heavy utility vehicle market in Europe.[12] This is particularly true for the Swiss-Austrian truck manufacturer Saurer, who equipped their trucks only with Diesel engines[13] – in fact, Saurer had been a Diesel engine pioneer for decades.[14] This is an important observation, because from wartime documents we will learn that Saurer delivered the chassis and engines for the thirty ordered gas vans which are said to have been the vast majority of vehicles allegedly used as gas vans, in particularly for what Mathias Beer calls the "perfectioned" "second generation" of gas vans (Beer 2011, p. 159).

Whether one can commit murder with Diesel engine exhaust within the time spans claimed is a forensic question. U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg has done thorough research about this, which he first published in 1984 and, in his latest revised and expanded form, in 2003 (in Rudolf 2003, pp. 435-469). Berg also elaborated in detail about the toxic effects of carbon monoxide and other constituents of Diesel engine exhaust gases. I will not repeat any of this here, as it would be repetitive and would lead us too far afield. The interested reader might either consult Berg's paper or any handbook of toxicology from any library directly.

Whereas gasoline engines operate with a dearth of oxygen and therefore produce rather high amounts of toxic carbon monoxide, Diesel engines always operate with a huge excess of oxygen, as a result of which its exhaust gases contain only minor amounts of carbon monoxide, the lethal compound in engine exhaust gases.[15] Although not impossible, it is rather difficult to increase the amount of carbon monoxide in Diesel exhaust gases. If a Diesel engine runs idly or with only a minor load, it

---

12 See www.flambino.ch/truck/uebersaurer/geschichte_saurer/geschichte_saurer.htm.

13 www.saureroldtimer.ch/5000geschichte/5200chronosaurer/index.html.

14 See http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Adolph_Saurer_AG; http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine; cf. Wipf/König/Knoepfli 2003.

15 It must be kept in mind that the CO contained in the exhaust gases is an incompletely combusted item resulting from a lack of oxygen.

must even be considered impossible to produce an exhaust gas whose composition can become acutely dangerous to persons with an average health within the time span of interest here (up to half an hour).

In contrast to this stands the drastically larger carbon monoxide content in the exhaust gases of gasoline engines, which can be manipulated in various ways to increase it even more, for instance by closing the idle-mixture adjustment screw of the carburetor. For this reason gasoline engines would have imposed themselves to be used for the construction of "gas vans" (but also for the generation of carbon monoxide for the stationary "gas chambers").

Did the Germans know about the difference between Diesel and gasoline engine exhaust? Both engines had been invented in Germany,[16] and the record shows that German engineers and scientists were very well aware of that difference long before World War Two. Once again it was Berg who has documented the use of Diesel engines early on in coal mines in Germany exactly because their exhaust gases were relatively harmless (in Rudolf 2003, pp. 452ff). Mattogno and Graf have shown in turn that German scientists had made thorough exhaust gas composition analysis of a broad variety of gasoline engines, which was for instance published in a 1930 book dedicated to the toxicology of gasoline engine exhaust gases (Mattogno/Graf 2005, pp. 123-125; cf. Keeser/Froboese/Turnau 1930).

In 1994 Berg drew attention to a forensic study conducted by British scientists who had conducted a test gassing of rabbits, mice, and guinea pigs with Diesel engine exhaust gases. They "succeeded" to kill all their animals only after going to the engine's limit and after more than three hours of exposure (Pattle *et al.* 1957). In this context it deserves emphasis that Diesel exhaust gases have other features than delivering small amounts of carbon monoxide which need to be considered. In particular old engines produced a lot of smoke (particulate matter; see Berg, in Rudolf 2003, pp. 451f.), which consisted not only of soot but also of a mixture of highly irritating, smelly chemicals. And like all exhaust gases, Diesel exhaust gases are hot when exiting the tail pipe: well beyond

[16] The four-stroke gasoline engine was first patented by the German watchmaker Christian Reithmann on 26 October 1860 (http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Christian_Reithmann); today these engines are frequently called Otto engines due to the first car engine built by Nikolaus Otto of the Deutz engine factory in Cologne, employing as technical directors for engine construction Gottlieb Daimler (later of Daimler-Benz) and Wilhelm Maybach; the Diesel engine was patented in 1893 by German engineer Rudolf Diesel (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine)

100°C (200°F). Although the toxic effect of Diesel exhaust gas is moderate at worst, the combined effect of irritating chemicals, smoke, heat, noxious gases and oxygen deprivation will kill most people locked up in an enclosed space filled with such gases after an extended period of time. But as the above experiment shows, it would take hours of horrific suffering.

This proves that attempts at mass gassings with Diesel engines would have been a disaster at best.

Friedrich Paul Berg has not only pointed out that the use of Diesel engine exhaust gases for mass murder would have been absurd, but that the use of *any* exhaust gas is absurd when considering that the Germans, suffering from lack of petroleum during WWII, had retrofitted almost their entire truck fleet during the war with so-called producer gas generators. I will elaborate on this more in chapter 2.4. when discussing wartime documents, as the extant documentation about this technology stems primarily from that era.

Surprisingly, this finding of the general unsuitability of Diesel engines for a swift and efficient mass murder was recently confirmed by an orthodox anthology on the Holocaust, where the toxicologist Achim Trunk writes in a paper entitled "The lethal gases" (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, pp. 35f.):

> *"It can be derived from the animal experiments that it is possible in principle to murder human beings with Diesel exhaust gases – even many simultaneously. In order to generate highly toxic exhaust gases which kill within a maximum of 20 minutes, however, Diesel engines in the facilities for gas murder would have had to be operated under heavy load, i.e., they had to be slowed down. Such a slowing, power-consuming device (such as a dynamometer) was much less simple and cheap to obtain than the large engine from a destroyed vehicle wreck. Slowing down a powerful Diesel inside a gas murder facility would have meant moreover that the engine would have become much noisier and would have vibrated much more intensively. Its exhaust gases would have contained a lot of soot. Whether such features have been observed (or whether clues to power consuming devices exist) is no longer a question to toxicology but rather to the sources and source criticism. According to this author's knowledge, no clues in that direction exist.*
>
> *A different explanation is more likely, according to which the murder weapons were all gasoline engines.* […] *That gasoline en-*

gines were indeed deployed in the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' derives from reliable sources. Rudolf Reder, for instance, one of the very few survivors of the Belzec extermination camp, spoke of an engine fueled with gasoline located in a small room next to the gas chamber. It is said to have consumed 80 to 100 liters of gasoline daily. For the later-day extermination camp Sobibór, where one could apply the experiences gained in Belzec, exact statements by the perpetrators exist that the murder device was a gasoline engine; […] *In the case of Treblinka, which was the latest of the extermination camps of the 'Aktion Reinhardt' to be built (and the biggest), science has so far assumed that a Diesel engine was used. This raises the question why, from the point of view of the murdering institution, a successful method should have been replaced by a different, technically much more difficult."*

It is worth noting in this context that Reder, in his testimony about Belzec, expressly and in various ways stated that the engine's exhaust gases were *not* used for murdering the victims. The other crown witness of orthodox historiography for the alleged exhaust gas mass murders in Belzec, the mining engineer Kurt Gerstein, speaks repeatedly of a Diesel engine providing the poisonous gas.[17] He as a mining engineer certainly knew to tell a Diesel from a gasoline engine. However, contrary to what Trunk wants us to believe, neither Reder nor Gerstein are reliable witnesses, as both their testimonies are riddled with absurdities and impossibilities (for details see Mattogno 2004a). I may mention in passing that it is not at all trivial to run a stationary gasoline engine, as they – in contrast to Diesel engines – tend to overheat quickly. They require special cooling devices to be kept operational.

Trunk's last sentence quoted above about the anachronistic reversal to an imperfect method is of course valid. It also applies to the gas van issue. Here the first generation of gas vans consisting of a mixture of makes, models and equipments with usually undefined engine types, some of which may have been gasoline engines, are said to have been replaced with a more sophisticated "second generation" of vans driven by – Diesel engines. This fact is glossed over by Trunk who erroneously or deceptively writes (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, p. 37):

"Reports about the killings with gas vans explicitly give gasoline engines as the source of the lethal gas."

[17] On this see the doctoral dissertation by Roques 1985, two volumes, plus: Roques 1986, Chelain 1989.

Trunk is definitely disingenuous when he writes (*ibid.*, p. 37):

"The claim by revisionists is wrong that it is impossible in principle to commit mass murder with Diesel engines."

Trunk, who quotes Fritz Berg's 1984 paper on Diesel gas chambers (his footnote 27, p. 33), hence knows about Berg's work, has used many of the sources and arguments from Berg's various papers, yet he has failed to acknowledge that Berg's claim is *not* that mass murder with Diesel exhaust engines is impossible, but rather that it is extremely cumbersome and absurd, especially when considering the available alternatives – just as Trunk has concluded.

1.3.2. Hermetically Sealed Gassing Boxes

When studying pertinent documents and witness testimonies about "gas vans" in subsequent chapters, we will frequently encounter the claim that the gassing box used to kill the victims was hermetically sealed, hence that the exhaust gases piped into it had no way of escaping but were accumulating inside the box. I will deliberate about this already now, while discussing forensic and technical matters.

The questions raised by this claim are as follows:

1. How quickly does the gas pressure rise inside the alleged hermetically sealed gassing box?
2. What is the effect of this steady rise in internal pressure on the gassing box and on the engine?

Question two has basically two possible answers:

2.a) Either the gassing box bursts, as it can no longer withstand the internal pressure, or

2.b) the engine stalls, as it can no longer expel its exhaust gases into the pressurized gassing box.

Which of the two events happens depends on the stability of the gassing box and on the capability of the engine to overcome an external pressure, which is called exhaust gas back pressure. We will investigate both next.

With the advent of turbochargers and catalytic converters, exhaust gas back pressure has become an important feature of combustion engines. There exists therefore a plethora of data about it, although none of it reaches back pressures anywhere close to where an engine would stall. Under normal operational conditions, engines running on high rpms can produce a back pressure of up to one atmosphere in extreme

cases with no sign of stalling.[18] The exhaust back pressure required to stall an engine would therefore be considerably higher, yet of course also noticeably below the engine's compression rate. The actual value depends primarily on the engine's compression rate, which was somewhat lower for engines during the 1940s than it is today, although Diesel engines have always used higher compression rates than gasoline engines, as they have to compress the fuel/air mixture to the point where it self-ignites. They will therefore stall later than gasoline engines.

If the exhaust pipe of a running engine is connected to a hermetically sealed container, the gas pressure in the latter will rise to the point where either the engine stalls or the container fractures or bursts due to its internal pressure. If the container resists the steadily increasing pressure, the engine will stall as soon as the engine's threshold value for tolerable exhaust gas back pressure has been reached.

For the sake of the argument we may assume that a wartime Diesel engine could still be operated at an exhaust back pressure of two atmospheres (ca. 2 bar). We will now calculate the amount of gas produced by such an engine.

For lack of better data, let us assume a moderate truck engine volume of five liters[19] and an engine speed of only marginally above idle – say 1,000 revolutions per minute. A four-stroke engine discharges its exhaust gases only after every second revolution, so we would have 500 times five liters of exhaust gases produced in a minute, which equals 2.5 m^3 of exhaust gas. Although it is true that the exhaust gas is slightly pressurized when exiting the cylinder, it cools down considerably afterwards and hence contracts. Within the error margins of our rough calculations, both effects can be considered to compensate each other, so we will ignore them here.

The cuboid cargo boxes claimed to have been used are said to have had a free volume of some 15 to 20 m^3.[20] This means that the pressure

---

18 http://www.aa1car.com/library/exhaust_backpressure.htm.

19 One of the vans found after the war which was initially speculated to have been used as a gas van had a 7.4 liter Diesel engine; see http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm. But for the sake of the argument I reduce it to a smaller size.

20 The cargo boxes manufactured for Saurer trucks were 5.8 m long, 1.7 m high (see the document on p. 306) and probably some 2.3 m wide (the documents do not mention a width, but the width of trucks varies usually between 2.30 and 2.50 m. A standard container today has a width of 2.44 m). This amounts to some 22.7 m^3, of which the body volume of the victims has to be deducted. Some 50 to 130 victims are claimed (see chapter 4.2.4.), which, with an average weight of 60 kg ≈ (60 liters) amounts to ca. 3 to 8 m^3 of filled space. Hence I subsequently calculate with some 15 to 20 m^3.

in such a cargo box, if closed hermetically, would have doubled within some six to eight minutes. Although such an overpressure is unlikely to make the engine stall, as Diesel engines run on high compression rates, the pressure exerted on the walls of the cargo box would have been immense: 1 atmosphere (≈ 1 bar) of overpressure equals by definition the effect of a weight of one kilogram per square centimeter, or ten metric tons per square meter. Since the long wall of the cuboid cargo box under scrutiny was 5.8 meters long and 1.7 meters high,[21] hence had a surface area of almost 10 square meters, 1 atmosphere of overpressure would have been equal to a load of 100 metric tons! There is no way such a cargo box could have withstood such a force. Already with a tenth of that load – and at a tenth of the time (less than a minute) – the cargo box would have been bound to burst or even explode, had it really been sealed hermetically.

For this reason truck containers designed to withstand any kind of pressure have cylindrical shapes with convex or semi-spherical bases, as can be gleaned from tank cars and generally with containers holding liquids or gases under pressure, for the circular shape distributes the forces exerted by the pressure equally over the entire structure.

It is therefore impossible that any gas van which is said to have piped engine exhaust gases into its cargo box was equipped with a hermetically sealed cargo box. The box had to have some excess pressure release valve or opening in its coachwork somewhere.

This will become a most important point when discussion the so-called Just document (chapter 2.2.4.), which insists on the alleged fact that the gassing box needed to be hermetically sealed in order to function, but at once states that "97,000" persons "were processed" "without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent." This is technically impossible, plain and simple.

[21] This is valid for the Saurer trucks. The dimensions of the cargo boxes of the other claimed truck models from Diamond/Renault/Opel/Mercedes/… are unknown, but as they are frequently referred to as the "small vans," they must have been considerably smaller. This does, of course, not have any effect on the pressure exterted per square meter of surface area.

2. Documents

2.1. Photographs

If, due to lack of reliable information, one assumes that not a single gas van and no characteristic part of it survived the war, then the next question to ask is whether photographs of the time span exist during which these vehicles were allegedly used. And in fact, several photos of vehicles do indeed exist about which it is claimed that they served as "gas vans."

The best known of these photographs was reproduced by Gerald Fleming (1984, after p. 92) with the caption:

> *"Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chelmno) extermination camp and near Konitz."*

Christopher Browning reproduced this and a similar photo of the same vehicle with a similar caption (1985):

> *"Gas Vans (2 pictures), taken by Polish photographer after the liberation –Yad Vashem Archives."*

The originals of these photos (four of them all in all) were taken by the Commission of Inquiry into the German crimes in Poland and are now in the Commission's archives in Warsaw (signatures 47396 to 47399). Copies of the originals of these photos are, *i.a.*, located in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum and of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem, from where one can easily procure a copy.[22] In 1988 Yad Vashem has stated in a letter to a revisionist researcher that back then the photos published by Fleming and Browning were the only ones it had showing a gas van, and it asked to send in further such photos, should the occasion arise, from which one may deduce that at that time Yad Vashem didn't have any other photos either (see Appendix 10). The photos are reproduced in Appendix 1 (starting on page 275). What do we see there?

The first photo (illustration 12) shows a truck which has been photographed from the front slightly to the left so that one can see its left

[22] Search online at http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/search.html.

side. Three men are looking at the truck. The photo in illustration 13 shows that the truck had a cargo box closed at the rear by a two-winged door, the left wing of which is standing wide open in the first photo. The cargo box extends into the room over the driver's cabin as is common for moving trucks. The radiator grill sports the logo of a German producer: Magirus.[23] As can be seen from the second image, the wheels of the truck seem to be missing, and the number plate is invisible. A photo taken from the rear shows that the cargo box was made of many vertical wooden boards (Illustration 15, p. 277). A photo taken from the interior of the truck's cargo box, though blurred, does not show the wooden boards, hence has obviously been lined with same sheeting. The picture also shows some probably wooden framework of unknown purpose (see Illustration 16, p. 277). As we shall see later, such a framework is never mentioned by any witness.

Although both Gerald Fleming and Christopher Browning have claimed that this is a homicidal "gas van", an impartial observer can easily recognize that *nothing* visible about this vehicle supports this claim. But then why do orthodox historians like Browning and Fleming present it as a depiction of a gas van for homicide? Have they investigated and verified their sources before they added their caption to this photo of an absolutely mundane, apparently decommissioned vehicle – perhaps one among many thousand others that could be found?

Another detail catches the attentive reader's eye: All witnesses quoted in the literature as well as in the various court protocols claim that the "gas vans" exclusively belonged to the five makes Saurer, Diamond, Opel, Renault, and Daimler Benz (see chapter 4.2.2.);[24] Magirus is not mentioned a single time.[25] The two important documents which we will discuss later in detail likewise mention merely "gas vans" made by Saurer and Diamond.

---

[23] The Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz AG in Ulm, Germany, which had been formed in 1936 as a merger of the truck manufacturer Magirus and the engine manufacturer Humboldt-Deutz plus in 1938 with the steel producer Klöckner-Werke AG, used this logo only until the end of 1939 for its trucks, so that the truck in the photo must be older than this. Starting in 1940 a circle with the words "Klöckner-Deutz" was used as a logo; see http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magirus-Deutz.

[24] With one extraordinary exception: A West-German court verdict claimed in 1974 that a Ford truck built in the USSR was converted to a gas van in a makeshift way as late as summer 1944, see chapter 3.7.5.5.

[25] There are two Polish witnesses who falsely identified the truck shown in the photograph discussed here as a gas van: B. Falborski (chapter 3.6.2.3.) and S. Srebrnik (chapter 3.6.3.1.).

The origin of Fleming's photo was publicly revealed only in 1995, when Jerzy Halbersztadt, at that time director of the Polish Program of the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC, posted the following text to the newsgroup Holocaust:[26]

> *"The commission received the information that in the town KOLO (ca. 12 km from Chełmno) in the former factory of Ostrowski there was a van which, according to the witnesses, was used in the death center at Chełmno. The van was found, photographed and researched.*
>
> *The photos taken then are available in the Main Commission's Archives in Warsaw (signatures 47398, 47396, 47397, 47399; the best one is 47398). The captions of these photographs are till today: 'a car for killing people by the exhaust fumes at Chełmno'. One of these photos was reproduced in the Fleming's book 'Hitler and the Final Solution' with the information that it is a photograph of a 'gaswagon' used in Chełmno.*
>
> *Despite of their captions, the photographs do not show the gas van used in the Chełmno death camp. It is clear from the testimonies of Polish witnesses kept in the same archives of the Main Commission (collection 'Ob', file 271 and others). Witnesses to whom the van photographed in Kolo was shown did not confirm that it was one of those used in Chełmno for killing people. Some of them only said that it was similar to those described in their testimonies, but not the same. The most common answer was: 'I didn't see this one'.*
>
> *The inspection of the van in Ostrowski factory, done on 13 November 1945 by the judge J. Bronowski, did not confirm the existence of any elements of system of gassing of the van's closed platform. The witnesses called this van 'a pantechnicon van' (a van to transport furniture). It was produced by 'Magirus-Werke' with a Diesel type engine of 'Deutz'. The plate on the engine stated: 'Humboldt-Deutz A.G. 'Magirus-Werke' Ulm (Donau) Baujahr 1939 Lieferdat 739 Abn-Stempel. Fahrgestell Nr. 9282/38 Nutzlast kg 2700 Fah*[r]*gestell-Baumuster 023. Ei*[ge]*ngewicht 4980 kg. Motor Baumuster FoM 513 zul. Gesamtgew. 7900 Leistung P.S. 105 cm*^{3} *7412. Zulaessige Achsendruecke vorn kg 2400 hinten 5500.' The*

[26] http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; response to an inquiry by Leon Zamosc, University of California, San Diego, 11 Oct. 1995; Subject: Gas vans in Chełmno; enhanced with illustrations at www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html; since 1996 Halbersztadt has been Director of the Museum of the History of Polish Jews.

thickness of the car's wooden body was 7 cm, of the door – 8 cm. The walls, door, ceiling and floor were covered from the inside with the 2 mm sheet iron. The car was painted in grey-lead color. Under this paint the inscription was seen on the door of the cab: 'Otto Koehn Spedition[27] *Ruf 516 Zeulen.....da i.TH'.*

I cite all these details to make possible the further comments to the story of this van. It is my feeling that there are some unclear points in this story. Nobody explained for what purpose this van was used? Its door was tightened with an impregnated canvas. What for? Some witnesses had seen this car in the area of the forest of Chełmno starting from the spring of 1942. It is possible that it belonged to the SS-Sonderkommando Kulmhof, too. I came across a version that this van was used for a disinfection of victims' clothes but there are no grounds for it.

In 1945 the prosecutors came to the conclusion that this van was not a gas van of Chełmno. The van was left incomplete and not serviceable in Ostrowski's factory at least till 1950. The last known documents (a correspondence between the Association of Combatants 'ZBoWiD' in Kolo and the Main Commission) of April 1950 inform that there was an idea to move this van to the museum in Auschwitz or Majdanek (till 1990 there was no museum in the Chełmno forest; first monument was erected there in 1964). Those plans were not accomplished and the van was scrapped, probably.

Thus, there is no reliable graphic illustration of the gas vans used in Chełmno."

This statement speaks for itself. I will address the topic of clothes disinfection or disinfestation in chapter 2.3.

Today the Chełmno Museum shows one of the photos discussed above in its exhibition with a truthful caption reading: "Vehicle found after the war at Koło on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory." The connection to the gas vans is not made explicitly, but the mere fact that it is exhibited will inevitably lead the visitor to think that this must have been such a vehicle. This disingenuous trick is typical for museums of that kind.

Since the advent of the Internet, "photoshopped" images of alleged gas vans can be found on many websites. The website www.deathcamps.org has created(!) several such images, which, together with their

---

27 *Möbelspedition* is the German term for a moving company.

own comments, they use to adorn a reprint of Halbersztadt's abovementioned text.[28] One image of the moving truck taken by the Polish commission has clearly been mislabeled as "Gas Van, found in the former Ostrowski Factory in Koło." While captions printed on the larger "created" images state that they are merely "based" on a photo or have even been "created." Although a note at the bottom of the page clearly states "The pictures of the Diamond, Opel, Saurer, and gas trailer are not original. They just show their possible appearance," other websites simply copy these images without explaining that they are artwork rather than photos.[29] I have reproduced some of these "artworks" in Appendix 1.

Another picture of an alleged gas van appeared in several issues of the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* (1963, 1966, 1967a) as an illustration of articles dealing with trials of defendants accused of having participated in the claimed mass murders with these vehicles. This picture is reproduced in Appendix 1 as well. It shows the rear of a vehicle bearing a large cross – no doubt a red cross of an ambulance – which looks huge when compared to the person standing next to it. There is again absolutely nothing about this photograph lacking any details that would justify the captions given: "Mobile gas chamber" (1963), "SS gas van: 'The people didn't scream" (1966), "NS gas van, 'nine to ten per m^2'" (1967a). Later on, when discussing contemporary documents, we will recognize the significance of the words "nine to ten per m^2." *Der Spiegel* does not give any information about the provenance of the photo. In lack of authentic photos it was probably taken from some innocuous source, which was left unnamed so the curious reader could not recognize this deception. The first section of the article belonging to the last illustration reads as follows:

> *"The two box vans cruised around the courtyard of the Berlin Reichskriminalpolizeiamtes (RKPA) with smoking exhaust pipes.*[30] *But the air remained pure: The car exhaust gases were piped into the van's interior via hoses."*

The reader is flummoxed: How can exhaust pipes at once smoke *and* leave the air pure? But better still: considering the relatively small size of city blocks in Berlin: Who would be so crazy and let a van cruise round and round in such a restricted area just to produce some exhaust

---

28 www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans.html.

29 For instance http://strangevehicles.greyfalcon.us/NAZI%20GAS%20VANS.htm.

30 Reich Police Department for Criminal Investigations.

gas, when Berlin was rich in lethal city gas coming straight from the mains, to name just one source of poison gas readily available?

I finally want to draw the reader's attention to a photo composition presented by Alain Decaux on 24 March 1983 in a documentary of the French TV channel *Antenne 2* dedicated to Kurt Gerstein, which was first exposed by Pierre Marais as a crude forgery. In it one can see parts of two vehicles, one a small section of the rear end of what appears to be a simple truck and the other the rear half of a car, from which hoses emanate running into a wall in the background. The composition apparently wants to insinuate a combined procedure – a vehicle engine blows carbon monoxide into a stationary room, in which victims are locked up – but the picture does not allow discerning anything about any special equipment of a gas van. This photo composition is a fraud used as early as 1961 in order to boost the credibility of the Gerstein "confessions." I have reproduced it in Appendix 1 as well.

All things considered, there does not exist any pictorial evidence for the existence of "gas vans." If photos existed, their owners would most certainly have published them by now. But since this is not the case, the only possible conclusion is that the "murder weapon" can just as little be seen on photographs as in reality, although there is a spate of reports presenting the gas vans as a proven historical reality beyond any doubt.

2.2. German Contemporary Documents

2.2.1. Introduction

If the gas vans existed indeed, then we need to find out the conditions under which they were constructed and used. In view of the thoroughness and the Germans' talent to organize, some documentary traces must have been left behind, unless one accepts the improbable thesis, which is nonetheless systematically invoked by certain historians, according to which this operation had been carefully camouflaged and that all traces have been erased.

Although it is relatively easy to construct a vehicle which asphyxiates its passengers during transit, its manufacture requires certain tasks to be done in a workshop, which are unimaginable to have been performed spontaneously. The decision to build such vehicles inexorably had to come from the top of the hierarchy, and it then had to be

handed down from one level to the next lower one down to those responsible for carrying out the necessary experiments and to those charged with deploying the vehicles.

Although I have of course no experiences in this regard – and for good reasons – it seems to me that the construction of vehicles meant to kill persons locked up inside of them during transit had to include under any circumstances three technical adaptations:

a) Since panic among a large number of persons can drive people to extremes, such a cargo box would have to be especially strong. Hence, a robust cargo box structure had to be bolted to the chassis, fitted inside with a cage resembling a zoo's big cat cage, which could withstand both shocks during the ride as well as escape attempts of those lock up inside. This is especially true for the door, which had to be particularly reinforced in order to keep the panicking victims securely locked up inside, even if they all stormed the door. In this context I may remind the reader that a panicking crowd collectively pressing against doors, fences or even walls can make them collapse. A standard rear door of a normal van would not have done the trick. Needless to say that no such construction can be found in the documents we are about to examine.
b) If exhaust gases were used to suffocate the victims, an engine type had to be used whose exhaust gases produced sufficient carbon monoxide to kill within a few minutes. This is to say: the truck had to be equipped with a gasoline engine. Alternatively and more conducively, a vehicle equipped with a wood gas generator could have been used with a means to alternatively switch the wood gas to flow either to the engine or into the cargo box, although this would have rendered the van immobile during gassing operations.
c) If exhaust gases were used, and if occasionally the truck's cargo box was also to serve as a normal transport device, then a mechanism is expected to have been added permitting to alternatively pipe the exhaust gases either to the outside as usual or through a hole into the cargo box. A flexible metal hose or a telescopic pipe extension which can be reversibly attached to the exhaust pipe comes to mind.
d) The entry hole inside the cargo box emitting the noxious gases needed to be designed in such a way that the passengers, any accidentally falling objects or any fluid would be unable to destroy or block/plug it.

e) Furthermore there needed to be at least one pressure relief valve or opening for the excess gases to escape. The latter point is very important and in my view is a *conditio sine qua non* for the functioning of the gas van.

If thirty such vehicles have existed, as is claimed, this means that these design changes would have been made to thirty vehicles. Under these circumstances we would have to expect at least a part of the pertinent documents in the archives, namely: correspondence on the highest level about the feasibility of the operation, a decision to allocate the required financial resources, correspondence with companies in order to obtain technical advice, cost estimates including construction blueprints, orders, invoices, etc.

In order to get an idea about the amount of documents which would have been required for the construction of vehicles, it suffices to imagine that for instance the locksmith shop at Auschwitz received detailed written instructions even for the most minute maintenance work.[31]

Let us now look into the actual situation about documentary proof for the construction of the gas vans.

The first document we will thoroughly analyze, and which I consider to be suspicious for reasons explained later, forms the core of the dossier 501-PS of volume 26 of the document collection compiled by the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg (IMT, vol. 26, pp. 103-110). It is a letter dated 16 May 1942, which I will subsequently refer to as the "Becker document." After this I will also address three telegrams of 9, 15, and 22 June 1942 which are part of this dossier and which refer to "S-Vehicles" and the need for "exhaust hoses."

There are indisputably authentic documents on special vehicles used by the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA), which, however, do not give the slightest reason to assume that they were used for homicidal purposes. One can consult these documents in the German Federal Archives (*Bundesarchiv*) in Koblenz, where they are kept in a dossier with the reference R 58/871 fº 1. They are reproduced in Appendix 4 of this book and followed by a translation and my own comments, where due. Among these documents is a note which I will scrutinize next and which I consider to be suspicious for reasons to be explained later. It is dated 5 June 1942 and bears the rubber stamp imprint "*Geheime Reichssache*" (secret state matter) like many military documents of that era.

[31] Cf. *Le Monde juif* No. 107, July/September 1982, pp. 109f. Carlo Mattogno has given many examples for this in his various books, e.g. 2010.

Due to its signator SS-*Obersturmführer* Willy Just, it is usually referred to as the "Just document."

The documents contained in this dossier of the *Bundesarchiv* are evidently an indiscriminate mixture of unrelated items, which creates the impression that they have been picked arbitrarily from various sources for demonstration purposes. In order to assess their respective import, it would be necessary to know where each one of them originated, so that they could be put into the context within which they emerged.

Next there is a letter allegedly written on 11 April 1942 by SS-*Gruppenführer* Dr. jur. Harald Turner, who was the head of the wartime military administration in Serbia. Although it only contains the word "delousing van," this word is considered to be a euphemism or "camouflage word" for "gas vans" by orthodox historians, which is why I will address this highly suspicious document as well.

Then I will address an "Activity Report" by *Einsatzgruppe* B of 1 March 1942, which is so far the only known document of the *Einsatzgruppen* mentioning gas vans in their motor pool.

Finally I will briefly deal with of a letter by Dr. Erhard Wetzel from 25 October 1941, Nuremberg document NO-365, which is occasionally mentioned in the context of "gas vans," although it does not contain this or any related term.

We ought to have expected to encounter a great number of documents dealing with the design, construction, and deployment of the gas vans, but to my knowledge the items mentioned above are the only ones hinting at the existence of such vehicles – the first group in a poorly disguised, the second in an absolutely open fashion, and the others only in the mind of the believer. In the following I will subject all these documents to a thorough analysis. This will expose the bizarre character of some of these documents as well as a number of improbabilities which should not evade the attention of an alert reader. In my opinion these documents do not only fail to prove the reality of the "gas vans," but quite to the contrary they are a grave argument against the thesis that German units had "gas vans" for homicidal purposes.

The result of these preliminary observations is that no material traces, no photographs and no documents exist which unequivocally prove the historical reality of gas vans for homicidal purposes.

2.2.2. The Becker Document (501-PS), 16 May 1942

2.2.2.1. Origin

This letter is the most important part of the Nuremberg document 501-PS and is frequently quoted (IMT vol. 26, pp. 102-105). The other parts of that document are three telegrams, which I will analyze in chapter 2.2.3.

Paul Rassinier may have been the first to critically comment on this document (1950, pp. 175-178). Next followed German revisionist Ingrid Weckert in 1985 (pp. 18f.), with an updated and more thorough version nine years later (in 1994, pp. 193-218), which appeared in a slightly revised English translation several years later (in Rudolf 2003, pp. 215-241). In this she writes regarding this document's origin (pp. 224f.):

> *"The author has in her possession two letters from the National Archives in Washington DC, USA, each of which attests to a different origin of the Nuremberg Prosecution Document 501-PS.*
>
> *An April 26, 1945, memo from the Headquarters of the 12th US Army states that a unit of the 12th Army had found the documents in the 'RSHA reserve depot in Bad Sulza'. The originals, the memo states, were sent to the document center in Paris.*
>
> *The docket, which usually accompanied the documents that were presented to the Nuremberg Tribunal, is dated September 7, 1945. This paper states that the place where the document was found, as well as its source, is unknown and that it had been received from the OCC London (the British Prosecution).*
>
> *A document without such identification,* i.e.*, with the note '*source and origin unknown*', lacks even slightest evidentiary value. If the defense had submitted an equally dubious paper, the Court would have rejected it instantly."*

2.2.2.2. Analysis of the Form

Mrs. Weckert has subjected the document to a detailed formal critique (in Rudolf 2003, pp. 226f.), after which she concluded:

> *"By now the author has in her possession three different 'copies' of the letter from Becker to Rauff, but a copy of the original letter is still not to be had. Evidently no such 'original copy' exists."*

Her conclusions are based on the assumption that the one version which really could be addressed as an original letter is only a carbon

copy of the original, which, so she posits, should have remained with the sender rather than ended up in Berlin. This assumption is based on her hypothesis that the letter was written on very thin paper. Whether or not this letter was written on thin carbon copy paper remains to be demonstrated, as Mrs. Weckert had access only to copies of the original. But even if so, this doesn't prove that the original letter wasn't typed on such paper.

In fact, the file 501-PS as archived in the U.S. National Archives contains two versions of this letter.

One, which I call version A, is a three page white on black photostat of the alleged original. Since the photographic photostat process used in those years to make copies of documents inverted black and white, the original used to prepare this document must have been a normal black on white document.

The other, version B, is a two page black on white copy full of typos, some of which reveal the Anglo-Saxon background of the typist. Instead of the signature the letter ends with a note "(Sgd)," *i.e.* the English abbreviation for "signed." Hence it is clear that this version was typed by an Anglo-Saxon. Since it contains proper SS runes, it was obviously written on a German official wartime typewriter. This version also bears all the handwritten marks and words as version A, which are very similar both in position and in style to those on version A – except for Becker's signature. All this is perfectly explicable, if one assumes that this document is a retyped copy of version A, which the typist tried to make appear as similar to version A as possible.

The file 501-PS of the U.S. National Archives contains another document signed by Fred Niebergall, Chief of Document Control Branch of the Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Evidence Division,[32] prepared on 19 July 1948, in which he certifies that the "attached photostat is a true and correct copy of the original." Since photostats are negative photographic reproductions of documents, this can only refer to version A.

It seems that the black on white (positive) version from which this photostat must have been taken is not part of the 501-PS file stored in the U.S. National Archives, although the Archive itself at one point had a black on white version of the first page of this document exhibited in a showcase, which has been photographed, see version C. This version

[32] This office handled the safekeeping and registration of all documents brought to Nuremberg for evidentiary purposes and assembled them into document series.

shows creased paper and a reinforcement around the filing holes, which means that this is not a mere positive reproduction of version A. Since its handwritten marks are identical with those on version A, it may be assumed that this may be the original of page one.

Carlos Porter opines "that the white document [version B] is a first draft for the black one [version A]," that is to say: version B was a draft, which some more sophisticated document "producers" used as a template to manufacture the "original" [version C], from which version A was reproduced as a photostat.[33] There is no way right now to prove this hypothesis.

It is a mystery why version B made it into the U.S. National Archive in the first place, since it has no probative value, never received any official endorsement, and was never used by any court of law to prove anything.

So where is the positive original now, if the National Archives insist they don't have it? Porter tried to chase it down and came to this result (*ibid.*):

> *"The National Archives in Washington* […] *claim that the original documents are in The Hague. The Hague claims the original documents are in the National Archives.*
>
> *The Stadtarchiv Nürnberg and the Bundesarchiv Koblenz also have no original documents, and both say the original documents are in Washington."*

There is another version of the Becker document, version D, which is a photostat made from a document which must have been almost identical to version A. It was presented to Walther Rauff, who confirmed its authenticity by writing a note on the left margin saying "I received this letter in May 1942. 18 October 1945 Rauff" (Nuremberg document 2348-PS). I say almost identical, because the photostat presented to Rauff doesn't have the handwritten paragraph marks as can be found on versions A and C, which therefore must have been added onto the "original" after the Rauff photostat copy (version D) had been made, but before the preparation of the photostat found in the U.S. National Archives (version A). The earlier version D presented to Rauff also bears lower Nuremberg archival numbers (A092586 to A092588) than version B (A090025, A090027, A090028; A090026 seems to have been skipped; see on the lower part of each page in Appendix 2). This

[33] www.cwporter.com/501ps.htm.

in spite of the fact that version D had to make a long journey before it could be registered in Nuremberg (Rauff was at that time incarcerated in Italy, see chapter 3.5.2.).

The only thing that makes me suspicious about this is the length to which the Nuremberg prosecution went to get Rauff to certify the authenticity of this one document. To achieve this, they sent this one document across war-torn Europe for the sake of obtaining a brief sentence and signature on it plus a supportive yet rather terse affidavit. This seems to have been quite an unusual procedure, which I have not heard of for any other Nuremberg document. Apparently there has never been an intention to have Rauff testify about this in Nuremberg, because in that case they would have moved Rauff himself to Nuremberg rather than the document to him.

All in all, there seem to be reasonable explanations for all the differences in the extant versions. Hence I cannot find any formal reasons to suspect a forgery in this case. This does of course not necessarily mean that the document is genuine. Forging documents is easy, if all the original stationery, office equipment, and a huge amount of original handwritings and signatures are at one's disposal, as was the case for the victors occupying the German authorities' offices after the German unconditional surrender. The proof is in the pudding, as the saying goes, which I will therefore analyze next.

2.2.2.3. Translated Content

In contrast to the Just document, which will be analyzed in chapter 2.2.4., the Becker letter is not subdivided in numbered paragraphs. In order to facilitate its analysis, Pierre Marais has numbered both each paragraph and each sentence in his 1994 study, and I will apply this method here too, as it will facilitate the subsequent step by step analysis of this document's content. This analysis follows Marais' arguments to a large degree.

I do *not* reproduce the official English translation of the Nuremberg Tribunal here, because it is riddled with faulty translations which gloss over the at times absurd contents of the German original.

"Field Post Number 32704 Kiev, May 16, 1942
B. No. 40/42 –

TOP SECRET!

To
SS-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f
In Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

1st paragraph:
– 1st sentence: The overhaul of the vehicles at Group D and C is finished.
– 2nd sentence: While the vans of the first group can also be deployed when the weather conditions are not too bad, the cars belonging to the second group (Saurer) are absolutely stranded in rainy weather.
– 3rd sentence: For instance, if it has rained a mere half hour, the vehicles cannot be used because of plain skidding.
– 4th sentence: It can only be used in absolutely dry weather conditions.
– 5th sentence: The question arises now whether one can use the vehicles only on the execution spot while stationary.
– 6th sentence: First, the vehicle must be brought to this place, which is only possible in good weather.
– 7th sentence: But in most cases the execution spot is 10 to 15 km off the traffic routes and is difficult to access already due to its location, [but] during humid or wet weather not at all.
– 8th sentence: If those to be executed are driven or conducted to this place, they notice at once what is going on and become unsettled, which should be avoided if possible.
– 9th sentence: There is only the one way left: to load them up at the gathering point and then to drive off.

2nd paragraph:
– 10th sentence: I had the vehicles of Group D camouflaged as trailer homes by having had window shutters mounted, one on each side of the small vans and two on each side of the big ones, like the ones which are seen on peasant houses in the countryside.
– 11th sentence: The vehicles had become so well known that not only the authorities, but also the civilian population called them 'death wagons' as soon as one of the vehicles turned up.

– 12th sentence: My opinion is that even camouflaged it cannot be kept secret in the long run.

3rd paragraph:
– 13th sentence: The Saurer vehicle which I transferred from Simferopol to Taganrog had a brake defect *en route*.
– 14th sentence: At the S.K.[34] in Mariupol it was determined that the brake sleeve ["Manchete"] of the combined hydraulic-pneumatic brakes was broken in several places.
– 15th sentence: Through persuasion and bribery at the H.K.P.[35] I managed to have a mould turned, after which two brake sleeves have been cast.
– 16th sentence: When I got to Stalino and Gorlovka several days later, the drivers of the vehicles complained about the same defect.
– 17th sentence: After consulting with the commanding officers of these commandos, I proceeded once more to Mariupol in order to have further brake sleeves manufactured for these vehicles.
– 18th sentence: It has been agreed that two brake sleeves will be cast for each of these vans; six will remain in Mariupol as back-up for the Group, and six brake sleeves will be sent to SS-Untersturmführer E R N S T to Kiev for the vehicles of Group C.
– 19th sentence: For the Groups B and A, the brake sleeves could be obtained through Berlin, as the transportation from Mariupol to the north is too inconvenient and would take too long.
– 20th sentence: Smaller defects of the vehicles will be carried out by technicians of the commandos or groups in a workshop.

4th paragraph:
– 21st sentence: Due to the uneven terrain and the hardly describable way and road conditions, the sealings and rivets become loose over time.
– 22nd sentence: I was asked whether in such cases the vehicle ought to be transferred to Berlin for repairs.
– 23rd sentence: A transfer to Berlin would be too expensive and would require too much fuel.
– 24th sentence: To save such an expense, I gave the order that they themselves solder small leaky spots, and if this could not be done any

---

34 *Sonderkommando* = special command.
35 *Heeres-Kraftfahrzeug-Park* = Army Motor Pool.

more, to inform Berlin at once by radio that the vehicle Pol. No… was out of service.
– 25th sentence: Furthermore, I ordered to keep all men as far away from the van as possible during the gassings, in order that they will not be harmed by possibly escaping gases.
– 26th sentence: On this occasion I wish to call attention to the following: after the gassing various commandos let their own men do the unloading.
– 27th sentence: I have drawn the attention of the commanding officers of the concerned S.K. to the tremendous mental and physical harm that this work can do to the men, if not just now then later on.
– 28th sentence: The men complained to me about headaches occurring after every unloading.
– 29th sentence: Nevertheless one does not want to deviate from this decree, as it is feared that the prisoners enlisted for the work could use a favorable moment to escape.
– 30th sentence: In order to protect the men from such harm, I ask to give corresponding orders.

5th paragraph:
– 31st sentence: On all occasions the gassing is not done in the right manner.
– 32nd sentence: In order to get the work done as quickly as possible, the driver gives full throttle.
– 33rd sentence: Through this measure the executees suffer a death through suffocation and not as intended a death by being put to sleep.
– 34th sentence: My instructions have now revealed that death occurs faster and that the prisoners fall asleep peacefully when adjusting the levers properly.
– 35th sentence: Distorted faces and excretions, which have been seen previously, could no longer be observed.

6th paragraph:
– 36th sentence: In the course of the current day I continue my journey to Group B, where further messages can reach me.

(sgd.) Becker
–Untersturmführer”

2.2.2.4. Analysis of the Content

– 2nd to 4th, 6th, and 7th sentence: The last two sentences are pointless repetitions of the first three. Would anyone believe that a truck can be completely incapacitated after just half an hour of rain?

The author of these lines might be hinting at the difficulties the German army faced in the east, but that had little to do with certain trucks skidding about. Road conditions in the Soviet Union were generally catastrophic during the war. There were hardly any paved roads outside of major cities. In addition, the German army was not prepared for the Russian winter, so their motor pool, as everything else, came to a freezing standstill in November 1941. Diesel vehicles in particular, if not filled up with special winter Diesel or alternatively equipped with heated Diesel tanks, fuel lines, and injection pumps (which they weren't), could not move due to the fuel being frozen solid. When the winter finally ended, the upper layer of the frozen soil thawed, yet lower layers stayed frozen for weeks to come. As a result any melt water and rain did not drain, so the entire unpaved road system of the Soviet Union turned into a huge quagmire, in which the German army got literally stuck. It was not before April or May 1942, depending on the region we are talking about, that weather and soil conditions enabled the German army to deploy their vehicles again with some reliability.

Of course everybody involved in the war knew this, as this catastrophic first Russian winter halted the initial German thrust and was one major reason why the Soviet Union did not collapse in late 1941/early 1942.

It is very strange that the Becker document does not even hint at any of this. Instead, already mere humid weather conditions are claimed to have rendered the trucks useless because of skidding, when in fact getting stuck in the mud had been the big problem of all German vehicles. If what the Becker document insinuates here was German army standard during that war, they wouldn't have gotten much farther than Warsaw with that kind of equipment!

– 8th sentence: According to the author of this letter, sometimes the executees had to walk to the execution site, but at other times they were carried there by a vehicle. From this it has to be concluded that the executees and the gas van were at times brought separately to this spot. If the reason for this was that the respective gas van could not drive, then how did the van get to the execution site? Was it left there overnight? And if this gas van couldn't move about, how did the other "normal"

trucks transporting the executees manage to get there? What a logistic mess! I may mention in passing that there is not a single witness statement or court verdict claiming that any victims had to walk to the gas van execution site (see chapter 3).

In addition, no reason is given why the executees became unsettled when walking to their execution site and what would have been necessary to prevent this.

– 9th sentence: This sentence is obscure, since it does not fit into the context. In order to understand the second part of this sentence, it has to be assumed that the executees had been gathered in a building or in a fenced-in area. But would it not have been common, even inevitable practice anyway to pick up those to be executed at a collection point?

– 10th and 12th sentence: It is ridiculous to claim that the mere mounting of window shutters on the sides of the truck would have sufficed to give it the looks of a trailer home. Besides, motorized, truck-size trailer homes weren't exactly a common commodity in Russia in those years, to put it mildly, because in that era trailer homes consisted of horse-drawn carriages! Hence, a truck thusly adorned inevitably would have *attracted* attention instead of diverting it, all the more so as a truck with window shutters, yet without any corresponding windows, would have been a peculiar sight, indeed! Even the author of the letter states shortly afterwards in the 12th sentence that "even camouflaged" such a truck "cannot be kept secret in the long run," which makes me wonder why such puerile attempts at camouflage would have been undertaken in the first place; after all, the letter's author does not mention an order to that effect.

In chapter 3 we will encounter a number of court verdicts claiming that the gas vans were adorned (as alleged camouflage) with drawn-on windows and even curtains, which was just as puerile and futile, attracting attention instead of diverting it. The first such claim stems from a 1943 Soviet show trial (see p. 116), whose respective statements were later parroted in several verdicts of the Munich district court which gave a kind of rehashed performance of the 1943 Soviet show trial (pp. 116, 231, 233, 236). It may be conjectured that the author of the Becker letter was inspired by this 1943 Soviet claim, although he changed the theme from windows to shutters. If so, this would prove that the Becker letter was written *after* the 1943 Soviet trial.

– 13th sentence: Taganrog at the Black Sea lies some 50 km west of the Russia City Rostov on the river Don; it was occupied by German

troops in October 1941. They pushed farther east into Rostov-on-Don, but could hold that city only for a week due to adverse weather conditions. They were subsequently pushed back to Taganrog. During the subsequent months the Germans had to struggle primarily with "General Winter," then during the spring thaw with extremely muddy roads which grounded almost all of their motor pool. Up to late June 1942, when the Germans renewed the offensive with "Fall Blau" (case blue), Taganrog was the eastmost frontline town in German hands in the Russian south. Being a frontline town, it was under direct control of the German military front line units, who most certainly would not have tolerated stirring up the civilian population by having gas vans driving around killing civilians. It also seems inconceivable that under these circumstances, with Red Army Units in immediate proximity, the RSHA would have ordered a "gas van" to be sent to a location where they were in danger of being captured by a sudden Soviet counterattack.

– 14th to 19th sentence: The word "Manchete," plural "Mancheten" (with ch and a single t) is not part of the German everyday language nor of technical lingo. Dictionaries merely list the word with a "sch" and a double t as "Manschette." It has several meanings, of which only the technical one is of relevance here, referring to a usually flexible, elastic sheathing for protection, stabilization, or sealing/separation of an item: cuff, sleeve, cast. This term, which appears misspelled seven times in the Becker document, indicates that at least in this context the document talks about real issues, which could corroborate its authenticity.

In order to find out what these items were, Pierre Marais inquired with the Viennese company Steyr-Daimler-Puch (S.D.P.) which had absorbed the Austrian part of the Saurer company in 1959. They proffered the following information (see their letter to Marais on p. 376):

> *"The wartime Saurer vehicles were equipped with a vacuum-supported hydraulic brake, as they are still being used in today's cars and small vans following the same principle.*
>
> *The 'Manchete' mentioned was a rubber membrane of the vacuum servo device which tore frequently, leading to the loss of the power support so that the trucks could be braked only with the force of the foot. Hence it is not a total loss, but a diminished efficacy of the brakes.*

The mould mentioned in the letter did not serve to cast, but rather to vulcanize[36] *the rubber membrane."*

This answer gave rise to the following remarks:

First Point: That the Saurer trucks had a vacuum-supported hydraulic brake is confirmed by other sources, according to which the Saurer C-class trucks introduced in 1935 and produced until 1955 were all equipped with Diesel engines and had "servo-supported hydraulic brakes; max. load up to 11 tons."[37]

The term "combined hydraulic-pneumatic brakes" used in the Becker document (*Öl-Luftdruckbremse*; literally: oil/air-pressure brake) implies, however, that the system required a *compressor* in order to generate pressurized air (*Luftdruck*). Although pressurized pneumatic braking systems might have existed in some vehicles, it makes no sense, technically speaking, to combine a pressurized pneumatic system with a hydraulic system, nor is there a precedent for such a combination to my knowledge. But the point is moot, since we know that these trucks had vacuum-assisted hydraulic brakes. The author of the Becker document was obviously not only unfamiliar with the proper terms, but seems to have made up a non-existing technical term in order to appear knowledgeable. This is surprising when considering that Becker himself had claimed that he was allegedly selected from the highest quarters "to pay particular attention to the mechanical functioning of these vans" and went out of his way in order to organize repairs of the brake system.

Second Point: The definition of the term *Manchete* fits the context of the document: mentioning damaged sleeves with the resulting effects and with a reference to their frequency is in accordance with the facts and thus does not merit any further comment.

Third Point: This confirms that the rubber pieces could not have been cast under the circumstance described in the document, but it still evades me how they could have been vulcanized in their entirety. This would have required that the manufacturing company sent unvulcanized spare part sleeves, which doesn't seem likely; hence this point remains unclear. One can assume that tears in a membrane could be repaired in a makeshift way by mending them with unvulcanized rubber patches, which were then vulcanized by applying a chemical, as it is done with perforated rubber tubes, but that does not require a mould.

---

36 Vulcanisation: introduction of sulfur into rubber in order to harden it by crosslinking the individual polymere strands.

37 www.saureroldtimer.ch/5000geschichte/5200chronosaurer/index.html.

The irrational expressions used in the Becker document about turning a mould and the casting of a sleeve in it are therefore conspicuous. Most likely the author of this document knew only that the Saurer trucks frequently broke down due to damaged sleeves – that couldn't have been a secret – but he obviously had no idea what these items really were. This leaves us with two options: Either the author and signer of said report was technically ignorant and quite naïve, or else we are dealing with a crude forgery clumsily using a characteristic of the wartime Saurer trucks, which was well-known to their drivers back then, in order to give it some realistic content. Considering all the peculiarities of this document, I am inclined to posit the second option.

– 15th sentence: Although the author of the letter can claim mitigating circumstances for his act of bribery due to the described situation, it is very strange that an SS officer admits *in writing* to a higher-ranking superior to have acted that way, all the more so since by so doing he also incriminates the responsible person of the workshop, who has acted for far less unselfish motives than the author himself.

– 20th sentence: the author probably means that repairs will be carried out, not defects.

– 21st sentence: It is not specified what kind of sealing is meant. Concerning rivets it should be noted that it is highly unlikely that they became loose as a result of the "uneven terrain" and the "hardly describable way and road conditions": Bolted connections can become loose – this happens frequently – yet rivets hardly ever do. But if they do, such damage is often serious, as loose rivets cannot be repaired but have to be replaced, and while becoming loose, they often widen the holes into which they were fastened. This gives the impression that the author let his fantasy run loose without bothering about the probability of his claims.

In this context it is worth noting that many witness testimonies and subsequently many court verdicts claim that the cargo boxes used were merely lined with sheet metal on the inside, which means that the cargo box itself was made of wood, since a sheet metal lining would have been superfluous, had the box been made of metal. Hence, if we follow the majority of anecdotal evidence, it would have been the sheet metal lining which, according to the Becker document, had become leaky and needed to be soldered to keep it airtight.

– 22nd, 23rd, and 24th sentence: Fissures in metal plates are not sealed by soldering but rather by welding. Such repair work could have

been done at the spot, so that it is incomprehensible why the vehicles had to be sent to Berlin for such a repair work.

The perseverance with which the author insists on the issue of sealing the gassing box is noteworthy when considering that gas vans used for homicidal gassings could have worked only, if the *sealed* cargo box, which sported a *sealed* door – the witness statements emphasize this over and over again – had openings permitting the *escape* of the excess exhaust gases (see chapter 1.3.2.), which is to say: they *could not* and *should not* have been sealed!

– 25th sentence: By referring to "possibly escaping gases," the author once more confirms his underlying hypothesis that a proper operation of a gas van required as sealed cargo box, as this phrase implies that under normal conditions of the gassing operation no gases escape near the vehicle. But as already described in chapter 1.3.2., an engine whose exhaust pipe is connected to a sealed cargo box will bend and eventually blow the box apart. Hence we have a physically or mechanically impossible claim here.

Not to mention the fact that "possibly escaping gases" could not be more dangerous for those operating the vehicle than the inevitable inhalation of exhaust gases of city traffic or of the idling engine of a stationary vehicle.

– 26th to 29th sentence: The author bemoans that the unloading of the gassing victims, which does "tremendous mental and physical harm" to those doing it, is sometimes performed by his men, and he suggests that orders are given to have inmates do this work. But according to mainstream historiography, the killing method "gas van" had been invented precisely because of the following reason:

> *"However, the mass shooting of Jews, Gypsies and other Soviet citizens affected the morale of the Einsatzgruppen (operational groups) that carried out the executions behind the front-line troops."* (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 52)

In the same anthology Walter Rauff is quoted as follows:

> *"At the time to most important consideration for me was the psychological stress felt by the men involved in the shootings. This problem was overcome by the use of gas vans."* (*ibid.*, p. 53; see chapter 3.5.2.)

I may point out that the last sentence from the above quote allegedly stemming from Rauff is in blatant contradiction to the 27th sentence of the letter at issue, which was addressed precisely to Rauff!

In 1980 the Munich District Court stated that

> *"*[…] *later, about early summer 1942 and on orders from the Imperial Security Main Office, the so-called gas van was used for the killings in order to save ammunition and to spare the members of the commandos the terrible scenes of the executions."* (Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 44, p. 250)

From this we ought to conclude that the execution method used previously – shootings – which is common practice during wartime, caused even more mental and physical harm to those charged with it.

As we will see when dealing with various court cases, the situation is contradictory and confusing indeed; while some witnesses or verdicts stated that gas vans replaced shootings due to gassings being less stressful for the executioners, others stated that gas van executions were eventually abandoned (or never implemented to begin with) because this method of killing was allegedly even worse than shootings (see *e.g.* chapters 3.7.3.1. and 3.7.5.2.). However, I have not found a single occasion where the unloading is said to have been done by SS men.

With regard to jeopardizing their physical health, the respective men could inhale only insignificant amounts of exhaust gases when opening the doors, and since the operation took place outdoors, the risk was minimal in any case.

– 32nd sentence: This sentence implies that the gassings took place while the trucks were stationary, because a driving truck cannot be operated at "full throttle" all or even most of the time. This in turn implies that the truck's engine was running without any load. In case of Saurer trucks with Diesel engines, their exhaust gases would not have had toxic amounts of carbon monoxide under these circumstances; hence they would have been unsuited for murder by asphyxiation (see chapter 1.3.1.). This way the victims could only have been very slowly cooked to death with the hot gases.

– 33rd & 34th sentence: These sentences make no sense at all, since the cause of death is suffocation under any circumstances. "Putting to sleep" by means of poisonous gas is merely a euphemism for asphyxiation. While it cannot be argued that suffocation under the described conditions can occur while the victims were either awake or asleep, no reason can be seen how "adjusting the levers properly" could have an influence on the drowsiness of the victims.

We must keep in mind that Diesel exhaust gases of yore have always been full of smoke and irritants under *any* circumstances, which arouse

people rather than lull them to sleep. It was therefore technically impossible to adjust such an engine in such a way that it would have produced exhaust gasses capable of putting anyone to sleep peacefully.

It is not even clear what "levers" (plural) the author is talking about. The truck had only one accelerator pedal, and that is called "*Gaspedal*" or simply "*Pedal*" in German, not "*Hebel*." One court verdict mentions the adjustment of a stationary vehicle's idling speed (*Standgas*), probably by means of a hand throttle or choke, but as evidence for this it quotes the Becker document (Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 33, p. 284), so we are going in circles here.

Even though pulling the choke would have increased the engine's rpm while idling and hence the amount of gas produced, it would have had no significant effect on the composition of the exhaust gases. The same is true if the driver of a stationary truck gave "full throttle," as the Becker document mentions (on this see Berg, in Rudolf 2003, p. 447). The only effect would have been that the gassing box had been filled faster with the hot but non-toxic Diesel exhaust gases. But the amount of gas produced by the position of the accelerator or the choke has neither an influence on the time it took for suffocation to occur nor on the circumstances under which death set in, that is, whether the victims fell asleep or remained awake, whether they ended up having distorted faces or not, or whether they lost control of their bowel movements or not.

It is, by the way, astounding that the National Socialist hierarchy even bothered with such humanitarian consideration in this context and allegedly tried to achieve that the victims fell asleep peacefully and forever, or so the Becker document suggests. But since adjusting the levers properly wouldn't have had any effect anyhow, this story is simply untrue. The real reason why the author included this tall tale was probably to give the impression that he is talking about real events. But since the claims are nonsense, this exposes the author as a liar.

The reference to these "levers" probably inspired later "witnesses" to confabulate about some undefined levers used to initiate the piping of exhaust gases into the cargo box, as we will see later on.

– 35th sentence: as mentioned in chapter 1.3.1., Diesel exhaust gases are not only hot but also full of smoke and irritants so that no matter which way one *tries* – with or without success – to suffocate anyone with them, it is going to be torture. Hence, quite contrary to what the author of the Becker document claims, it must be argued that, the faster death occurs, the less time the victims have to suffer and panic; "full

throttle" would therefore indeed have been the best advice, if it could speed up the process at all, which it couldn't.

The analysis of this letter leaves behind an awkward impression. This impression as well as the criticism I have expressed about each point prompt me to doubt the authenticity of this letter.

I will now turn to the other documents which form part of 501-PS.

2.2.3. The Telegrams of 501-PS

2.2.3.1. Two Versions

The texts of the telegrams of 6 and 15 June 1942 exist in two different versions, which are reproduced consecutively in IMT vol. 26 (pp. 106-109). Since the documents reproduced in the IMT volumes have been retyped rather than photographically reproduced, I will subsequently refer to the alleged originals of these documents as archived in the U.S. National Archives.

Both versions of each telegram bear handwritten marks, which give the impression that both versions were prepared in the offices of the RSHA in Berlin. Version A of the telegram of 9 June 1942 – the one reproduced first in the IMT volume – is typed on the *lower* half of a sheet of paper, while version B of the *later* telegram of 15 June 1942 is typed on the *upper* half; hence they were apparently typed counter-chronologically. Although there were six days between the receipts of these two telegrams, and although 7749 other telegrams arrived at the RSHA in the meantime (or so the serial numbers suggest: version A 144,702, version B 152,452), somebody must have taken the trouble to pull out these two telegrams and retype them in inverted chronological order on a separate sheet of paper. Even the handwritten note "Repair immediately after return – report completion" was added at the top left corner to the retyped telegram of 9 June 1942, although apparently by a different writer than the one which is on the other, ostensibly original version. This version also includes a red underlining of the address line (so the footnote in MT vol. 26, p. 106), whereas version B of this telegram has the secrecy note beneath the address line framed in red (*ibid.*, p. 108, footnote).

2.2.3.2. 9 June 1942 from Belgrade

Apart from the Turner letter, which I will discuss in chapter 2.2.7., this is the only documentary evidence hinting at the use of special vehi-

cles (*Spezialwagen*–Saurer) in Serbia, although the telegram's content gives no indication as to what exactly was special about it.

In the subsequent English translation I have removed the upper case style and fixed some typos to make it easier to read (see Appendix 3 for the German text):

"To the R.S.H.A. Office Roem 2 D 3 KL. A–to att. of Major Pradl – Berlin .——

Re.: Special wagon–Saurer.—

Dossier: none.——

The motorists SS– Scharf. G o e t z – a. M e y e r have accomplished the special order, hence the[y] *named can be* [are] *ordered back with the above mentioned vehicle. Due to cracked axle of the rear half of the axle a transfer per axle* [cannot take place].—

I have therefore order that the vehicle is transferred back to Berlin loaded on the [by] *railway.*

Expected arrival between the 11. a 12 6. 42 The motorists Goetz a. Meyer accompany the vehicle.– –

The Comm. of SIPO a. the SD[38]*– Belgrade– Roem 1 – BNR. 3985/42 42*

sgd. Dr. Schaefer– SS– Oberstubaf–"

The telegram also contains a handwritten note in the upper left corner reading:

"Repair immediately after return. Report completion."

Version A of this telegram's text, which was typed on the lower half of a separate sheet of paper – with the text of the telegram of 15 June 1942 in the upper half – sports a typo not contained in version B. It reveals the originator of this retyped version: the second occurrence of the word "*Fahrzeuge*" (vehicle) is mistyped as "*Fahryeug*." This is a common mistake of a German typing on an English typewriter or vice versa, because on German typewriters the position of the Z and Y are swapped in comparison with their position on an English typewriter. A second typo also included in version A but not in version B is located two words earlier, which sports a question mark instead of a comma. Since the telegram was typed in upper case, this indicates that the typist accidentally forgot to release the upper case key (or unlock the caps lock). And in fact, old German mechanical typewriters had the question mark as the upper case alternative of the comma. Although this was not the

38 SD stands for *Sicherheitsdienst* – security service.

case for all English typewriters of that age, some did have the same comma/? combination as the German typewriters.[39]

Hence, although this cannot be said with certainty, the most likely scenario here is that an Anglo-Saxon typist wrote this telegram on a German machine. The less likely scenario is a German typist writing on a somewhat rare English typewriter. The almost impossible scenario is a German typist writing on a German machine or an English typist on an English machine, because then the accidental swapping of Y and Z wouldn't have happened.

It is therefore reasonable to assume that this retyped version was created by either a person normally typing on an English typewriter but in that occasion using a German model, or a person used to typing on German typewriters, but in that case using a somewhat rare English typewriter. This means in plain English that the versions A of the two telegrams were probably (re?)typed after the war in a setting of a mélange of Germans and Anglos-Saxons as well as German and English typewriters. This wouldn't be a problem, if this sheet of paper didn't have a number of German handwritten remarks on it giving the impression that this document is an original created in 1942.[40] So it is either an incompetent way of creating a copy of the originals – but why are they then part of the set of "original" documents? – or these handwritten remarks were meant to look real and are therefore fake. Hence, the most likely scenario is a person used to English typewriters writing on a captured German typewriter. Hence this summary sheet is suspicious.

Another indication that this telegram is not authentic are the names of the two drivers mentioned: Götz and Meyer. To this day no such individuals who are said to have been employed as drivers by the RSHA have been identified. This stands in stark contrast to other individuals who were never mentioned in any document as gas van drivers but who were nevertheless identified somehow and were even prosecuted for allegedly driving such vehicles (see chapters 3.6.4., 3.7.4.1., 3.7.4.10f.). This indicates that the drivers mentioned in this telegram probably nev-

---

39 A Google image search of typewriters shows that some old typewriters had a comma/? combination, while others had today's layout. I don't know when that combination was changed to today's standard.

40 The red underlined address line already mentioned plus at the top right: "II D 3a Major Pradel Niederhausen (Kop)"; at the right margin below the dotted page halving line: "Nach Rückkehr sofort wieder instandsetzen- Fertigstellung melden (Kop)" = Repair immediately after return– report completition (Kop).

er existed. Browning has hidden this important fact in a footnote (Browning 1983, p. 79, fn 75):

> *"All attempts to trace the drivers, Götz and Meyer, have been unsuccessful. The few gas van drivers who have been identified were full-time Sipo-SD drivers subsequently assigned to gas van duty."*

The reverse of this telegram (version B, the ostensible original) has the following handwritten text:

> *"II D 3a (2)* *Berlin, 11 June 42*
>
> *c/o Pr. Sukkel for further action and immediate initiation of repairs. I request to be informed of the arrival of the vehicle.*
>
> pp. Just
>
> *II D 3a (9)* *Berlin, 16 June 42*
>
> *Note:*
>
> *The vehicle arrived here on 16 June 42 around 13.00. Repairs will be initiated immediately after thorough cleaning.*
>
> *pp.* [signature illegible]
>
> *II D 3a 9* *Berlin, 13 July 42*
>
> *1. Note: The S-vehicle reg. no. 71463 has been completed ~~and is to be sent to Riga with the driver.~~*
>
> *2.) Sent to head of motor pool T.J. Niederhausen with the request to take note and for further action.*
>
> *pp.* [signature illegible]

2.2.3.3. 15 June 1942 from Riga

> *"To the RSHA. – ROEM. 2 D 3 A – Berlin.–*
>
> *Secret State Matter.——*
>
> *Re. S.–Wagon.–*
>
> *At the commander of the SIPO a. the SD. Belarus a transport of Jews arrives weekly which is to be subjected to a special treatment.–*
>
> *The 3 S-wagons existing there do not suffice for this purpose. I request the allocation of another S–wagon (5 tons). Furthermore I request at once to also send 20 exhaust hoses for the existing 3 S–wagons (2 Diamond, 1 Saurer), as those available are already leaky.*
>
> *= =*
>
> *= The Comm. of SIPO a. the SD. Ostland*
>
> *Roem. 1 T – 126/42 GRS.* [secret state matter]
>
> *A. sgd.: Truehess. HStuf.* [correct: Truehe, SS HStuf.]
>
> *Task:* [handwritten:]

1) *When can the deployment of another S-wagon be expected?*
2) *Are spare exhaust hoses available, on order or when deliverable?*
3) *submit draft for answer"*

It is from this document that the claim arose that the Germans used trucks built by the U.S. company Diamond as gas vans. Although Diamond was a big player in the U.S. truck market in the 1930s and during the war, no U.S. truck company ever exported trucks on a considerable scale to European markets. There may have been a few selected Diamond trucks in Germany, and if so, they were probably vehicles with extraordinary designs rather than trivial trucks, but the probability that any of them ended up being used as gas vans was minute. In addition, since Germany could not get any spare parts for these trucks after the entry of the U.S. into the war at the end of 1941, these vehicles would probably not have been used for anything requiring reliability. It is therefore much more likely that the name Diamond was entered in this "telegram" by a writer who thought that using one of the best-known truck models – best known to him – was a wise thing to do. Since Saurer was a well-known name for Diesel and gas generator trucks in Germany, it cannot surprise to see this name mentioned in the telegram either, all the more so as the name "Saurer" had already been mentioned during the war in Soviet show trials as the make of gas vans used in the USSR. (I will return to that in chapter 3.5.1., p. 129.)

Hence, apart from the typo replacing a Z for a Y in the summary version of the first telegram, here we have another indication that the mastermind behind the creation of these documents was probably Anglo-Saxon (i.e., U.S.-American) in nature rather than German.

It should also be noted that the telegram's claim that three existing trucks were insufficient to "process" the incoming weekly transports is untenable. Each of these transports contained some 1,000 people (Mattogno/Graf 2005, pp. 200f.; Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 19, p. 195), so if we assume five workdays a week, each van had to treat (1,000 ÷ 5 ÷ 3 =) 67 people, which amounts to one gassing each day. It is therefore pure nonsense that "the 3 [existing] S-wagons existing there [did] not suffice for this purpose." That shows that this telegram was produced in order to make the alleged ongoing mass murder look even bigger than it theoretically could have been, if all deported individuals had indeed been gassed. This is yet another indication that the telegram has its roots not in reality but in the imaginations of propagandists.

2.2.3.4. 22 June 1942 from Berlin

This is the draft for an outgoing telegram allegedly sent to Riga in response to their request for more trucks:

"Reichssicherheitshauptamt *Berlin, 22 June 1942*
II D 3 a B. No. 240142 s[ecret] *S*[tate]*M*[atter]

Secret State Matter!

1.) T[ele]*G*[ram]
To the Commander of the Security Police and the SD Ostland in Riga
Subject: S Wagon
The transfer of a 5 t Saurer can be expected middle of next month. The vehicle is currently at the Imperial Security Main Office for repairs and to make minor changes. 100 m hose will be sent along.

p.p.
(signature as head)

2.) F[ollow-]*u*[p]. *immmediately at II D 3 a (9)*

p.p.
Rauff

[page 2]
Tasks:
1) *When can the deployment of another S-wagon be expected?*
2) *Are (?) exhaust hoses available, on order or when deliverable?*
3) *submit draft for answer"*

The typed text on page two is a copy of what had been handwritten below the Riga telegram, where the typist couldn't discern the word "spare" (German: *Reserve*).

This document is the link between the two telegrams discussed before, as a handwritten note on page one of the original allegedly states:

"No. T. J Niederhausen for further action and please note the remark of 13 July 42 on the back of the telegram from Belgrade. For technical reasons only five rings of 10 m each can be sent."

The remark of 13 July 1942 mentioned that the truck sent back from Serbia had been repaired and that it is to be sent off to – where exactly? The telegram requesting the van came from Riga without indicating that the vans ought to be sent elsewhere, so Berlin had to assume that the van had to be sent to Riga. That this was indeed initially anticipated is

shown by the handwritten remark on the back of the Belgrade telegram (see chapter 2.2.3.2.). Fact is that all except one of the mentioned deportation transports to be "processed" went to Minsk, not Riga, which is therefore where the vans would have been needed. This may be the reason why this part of the sentence was crossed out. Yet still, it is striking that the most important information needed to send the van on its way – its destination – is not mentioned anywhere.

What is strange as well is this document's request on page 2 under #3 to submit a draft for an answer, even though it already contains the very answer to the telegram from Riga on its page 1.

2.2.3.5. Leaky Exhaust Hoses

Flexible metal hoses, which are commonly referred to as exhaust, ventilation or suction hoses, are usually made of thin, sometime zinc-plated steel bands coiled up like a spiral.[41] They overlap at the edge, where they interlock in a groove. Although this gives them some flexibility, such hoses are neither gastight (unless especially sealed) nor pressure resistant. Apart from funneling gases, these hoses are also used to transport free-flowing solids (grains, powders, pellets, granules, etc.), which would wear down rubber or plastic hoses too fast. Characteristic for these metal hoses was their relatively low flexibility.[42] In the present case, where the hose is said to have made a 90° bent from the horizontal exhaust pipe to the cargo box floor, this low flexibility would have made an installation difficult, and the metal hose bending first downward from the exhaust pipe and then in an arch back upward toward the floor opening would be in danger of hitting the road surface (see Illustration 26, p. 378). A technician wearing his thinking cap would therefore either have installed an L-shaped pipe in the floor to avoid having to bent the hose, or better still, he would have connected the cargo box with the exhaust pipe through a hole in the lower side wall (beneath the grate), thus also eliminating the risk of items falling or fluids flowing into this pipe. Such a connection would have required only a bend shaped like a flat ~ in the metal hose, if such a hose was necessary at all.

---

[41] Some of today's exhaust hoses are even made of high-temperature resistant plastics or mineral fibers, but such materials did not yet exist during the Second World War.

[42] Although today's hoses are quite flexible and usually also sealed, cf. www.flextraction.co.uk/pdfs/hoses/metal-hoses/Metal-Hose-375-Special-Fibre-Seal.pdf.

This brings up the next point: Neither does the normal configuration of an exhaust pipe require a hose and usually doesn't have one either, nor can a reason be seen why it is absolutely necessary to use a metal hose in order to convert a van into a "gas van." The exhaust pipe could have been readily connected to the cargo box with a solid pipe, where simple devices suffice to permit a thermal expansion. A reversible connection of the exhaust pipe to the cargo box would have been required, however, if occasionally the truck's cargo box was to serve also as a normal transport device, as I have explained on page 37. And in fact, a number of court verdicts claim that the gas vans were first driven to an execution site with the victims locked up inside the cargo box, but that the gassing itself occurred only after arrival, when the vehicle was stationary again (see chapter 4.2.7.). Whether such a procedure would have made sense and would have been efficient is a question I will not discuss here.

An absolute necessity for flexible metal hose would have existed only, if the cargo box had a special design requiring the exhaust system to be both connected to it *and* moveable. However, in all the witness testimonies I have encountered only one claims a movable cargo box, here a cargo box that could be tipped in order to unload its cargo (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 70). But even that could have been done after disconnecting the exhaust system from the box. In addition, this statement stands in such crass contradiction to all other witness statements and to the extant documents that it can safely be disregarded.

Since metal hoses for hot aggressive gases were zinc-plated, they could resist corrosion relatively well. Dangerous to exhaust pipes and hoses are primarily acidic components of the exhaust gas itself, like nitrous and sulfuric oxides, which, if dissolved in water, form highly aggressive acids. Water in exhaust pipes and hoses forms primarily during the first minutes of operation, when the exhaust system is cold and water contained in the exhaust gas condenses inside of it. Major amounts of fluids that have accrued inside the pipe due to other reasons would have been blown out right at the start of the engine.

Although the "telegram" gives no reason why the hoses were leaking, the Just document analyzed in the next chapter suggests that "accruing fluids" were responsible for this. It could be hypothesized that human body fluids are meant with this, but it is a fact that such fluids – urine, blood, feces, saliva – are not corrosive in any way. As a matter of fact, the ammonia which develops from urine, the main body fluid to be

expected in a hypothetical mass murder scenario, is slightly alkaline and would therefore *reduce* the corrosion of the acidic exhaust gases by neutralizing them partially.[43]

Hence it takes years before metal exhaust hoses or pipes rust through, in particular if they are zinc-plated. Why then did Riga request 20(!) new exhaust hoses for three trucks, and Berlin was prepared to sent 100 m (which amounts to an individual hose length of 5 m), although they had to reduce that amount "for technical reasons" to just 5 m × 10 m. This would mean that theses hoses were expected to become leaky again after just a few months. Was someone slashing them with axes or knives? Or were they really dangling so low that they scraped the roads?

I want to point out moreover that the one information which the Berlin recipient of the telegram from Riga really needed in order to supply these exhaust hoses is not included: their diameter, as such hoses come in a broad variety. Considering that two unusual Diamond trucks had to be equipped with them, this information would not have been easy to come by and could not be expected to be known by some pencil pusher in Berlin.

2.2.4. The Just Document, 5 June 1942

This file memo is one of the documents contained in the dossier R 58/871 f° 1 of the German *Bundesarchiv* in Koblenz which comprises 22 pages altogether. This dossier contains correspondence regarding "special vehicles."[44] The document quoted below has been reproduced in the German edition of Kogon *et al.* in its entirety (1983, pp. 333-337). The French and English editions contain only a reproduction of the first page and a translation of the complete text (Engl.: 1993, pp. 228-231).

Ingrid Weckert has analyzed this document as well in her two papers (1985, pp. 23-28; 2003, pp. 231-236). My subsequent analysis is based to a sizeable part on Marais' observations.

---

43 On the corrosive effect of various chemicals on steel see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/metal-corrosion-resistance-d_491.html.

44 See the German original in Appendix 4.

2.2.4.1. Translation[45]

II D 3 a (9) No. 214/42 g. Rs. Berlin, June 5, 1942

Onliest Copy.

Top Secret!

I. M e m o:

Regarding: Technical modifications to the special vehicles deployed in service and in the process of construction.

For example 97,000 were processed since December 1941 with 3 deployed vehicles without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent. The known explosion at Kulmhof [=Chełmno] has to be assessed as a single case. Its cause is to be ascribed to an operating error. In order to avoid such accidents, special orders have been issued to the offices concerned. The orders have been kept in such a way that the degree of security has been increased considerably.

The other experiences made so far let the following technical modifications appear to be expedient:

1.) To allow for the rapid inflow of the carbon monoxide while preventing excessive pressure, two open slits of 10 cm × 1 cm [4" × 0.4"] are to be located in the upper back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable hinged metal flaps in order to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.

2.) The vans' load usually amounts to 9 to 10 per m^2 [10 sqft]. Although no overloading occurs thereby for the spacious Saurer special vehicles, utilization in that form is not possible, because their off-road capability is highly reduced by this. A reduction of the load area appears to be necessary. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m [39"]. The above difficulty is not to be solved, as has been done so far, by reducing the number of units. This is because a reduction in the number of units necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty spaces also have to be filled with carbon monoxide. In contrast to this, a substantially shorter operation time suffices in case of a shorter loading area and a completely filled loading space, since free spaces are absent.

In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cargo box would result in a disadvan-

[45] Since several versions of this document have different passages underlined, hence are probably later additions, underscores have been omitted here altogether.

tageous weight displacement. It was emphasized that an overloading of the front axle occurs. In fact, however, an unintended balancing in weight distribution occurs, because during operation the load striving towards the back door always predominantly lies there. Due to this an additional load on the front axle does not occur.

3.) The connecting hoses between the exhaust pipe and the vehicle frequently rust through, because they are corroded on the inside by accruing fluids. To avoid this, the filler pipe is henceforth to be mounted in such a way that introduction proceeds from above downward. This will prevent the influx of fluids.

4.) To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle, a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover with about 200 to 300 mm [8" to 12"] in diameter is to be equipped with a U-trap so that thin fluids can also drain out during operation. In order to prevent clogging, the U-trap is to be equipped with a sieve on top. Thick dirt can be rinsed off through the large drain opening during cleaning of the vehicle. The vehicle's floor has to slant slightly toward the drain opening. This is to ensure that all fluids flow toward the center immediately. Thus it is largely prevented that fluids enter into the pipes.

5.) The observation windows installed so far can be omitted, as they are hardly ever used. During construction of further vehicles, this omission of the windows saves substantial labor time with regard to their difficult installation and sealing.

6.) The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp window no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since they are allegedly never used. It was found out, however, that, when the back door is closed, *i.e.*, when it gets dark, the load always urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light. This renders it difficult to latch the door. It was established that a din always breaks out at the point when the doors are closed, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness. For this reason it is expedient to turn the lights on before and during the

first minutes of operation. The lighting is advantageous also during operations at night and for cleaning the vehicle's interior.

7.) In order to achieve a faster and easier unloading of the vehicle, a retractable grate is to be installed. It is to be guided on small wheels in U-shaped iron rails. The extraction and retraction has to happen by means of a cable winch mounted below the vehicle. The firm commissioned with this installation considers this design to be unfeasible at this time due to a lack of personnel and material. The implementation is to be suggested to another firm.

The above mentioned technical modifications are to be implemented for the vehicles in service only, if one vehicle has to undergo a different major repair. The aforementioned modifications are to be considered as far as possible for the 10 commissioned Saurer chassis. Since the manufacturer has emphasized on occasion of a consultation that technical modifications are currently not possible or only for minimal modification, it ought to be tried, using a different company, to equip at least one of these 10 vehicles with all the improvements and modifications resulting from practical experience made so far. I suggest commissioning the firm in Hohenmauth with the single implementation.

Considering the circumstances, a late completion has to be expected for this vehicle. It then has to be kept available or to be deployed not only as a model but also as a back-up vehicle. In case it proves reliable, the other vehicles are to be withdrawn from service one by one and are to be converted following the model vehicle.

II. Group Leader II D
SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Rauff

submitted for your attention and for adjudication.

p.p. Su 4/6
Just wa"

2.2.4.2. Analysis

2.2.4.2.1. Form

Ingrid Weckert was the first to thoroughly criticism this document, to which I refer the interested reader (Weckert 1985, 2003). I will give a summary of some passages of Weckert's most recent paper below. But

it suffices to have some elementary knowledge of the German language in order to spot anomalies and errors in this document.

First of all there is the non-existing superlative "onliest" ("*einzigste*") used in the letterhead (although this is quite a common error in German colloquial speech). Much stranger is the expression "for example" used in the letter's first sentence. As Ingrid Weckert pointed out correctly (2003, p. 233):

> *"It makes no sense to begin a letter with 'for example'. The term 'for example' has meaning only when something was described or claimed in the foregoing, for which an example then follows. In this particular case 'for example' cannot even refer to the 're.:'-line; the 're.:'-line speaks of technical modifications which are necessary, but the text immediately states that no defects have occurred in the vehicles. And that is not exactly an example to demonstrate the necessity for technical modifications!"*

Other than being a nonsensical initiation of a letter, the implication of using "for example" in the first sentence is that the 97,000 processed units are only one example among several. Yet the author leaves the reader in the dark about what this "several" could have been.

It is interesting to note that Kogon *et al.* committed their own forgery twice in their book by omitting these telltale words "for example" altogether with no hint at the fact that they have omitted anything (1993, pp. 55, 228).

Furthermore the word "*Siphon*" is misspelled with a "y" (which, by the way, is one English way of spelling it); the word "*weitgehendst*" should actually be "*weitestgehend*," although this mistake has become part of the German vernacular, hence could not cause suspicions on its own.

The word "lamp window" ("*Lampenfenster*," paragraph 6) is neither part of the German language nor of technical lingo nor does it make sense. It should be "*Lampenglass*" (lamp glass) or "*Lampenschirm*" (lampshade).

The word "*Syphonkrümmer*" (siphon elbow pipe) is a pleonasm, as a "*Siphon*" already refers to a U-shaped pipe, hence there is no need to add "*Krümmer*" to it (literally: bender, meaning a bent pipe).

These first remarks raise the question whether the author of these lines was a native German speaker and whether he was a technician. No less justified is the question: who writes to whom here? The first line of the letter seems to contain the abbreviation of the organization creating

this memo: II D 3. The recipient is mentioned unequivocally and by name: the leader of group II D. According to Uwe Dietrich Adam (1985, p. 241), II D 3 refers to "the section automotive transports [...], subordinate to the section for technical matters." The signator, Just, therefore signed a letter sent to one of his superiors, yet the tone of the memo does not confirm this assumption: Although the author starts out with a statement of accounts, he increasingly slips into the role of a man who is giving orders rather than receiving them.

No indications are given in the instruction that this memo was accompanied by enclosures (in this case the word "enclosure(s)" (*Anlage(n)*) or the respective abbreviation (*Anlg.*) had to be included in the document), yet as we will see during the study of its content, the questions dealt with would have required several drawings and schematic illustrations. The memo does not have the features of a general instruction – for this it goes too much into details: diameter of the siphon, position and size of the slits; nature of the flaps; extraction and retraction of the retractable grate, etc.

These preliminary observations are meant to alert the reader to the highest degree of vigilance during the subsequent study of the content of this document, which exhibits so many formal peculiarities.

2.2.4.2.2. Content

Let us first look at the very first words of this document: "For example 97,000 were processed since December 1941 with 3 deployed vehicles." During my analysis of the Becker letter (p. 48) I explained already the catastrophic conditions which the German army had to deal with in Russia during the winter 1941/42. Hence, processing 97,000 units (or even several such amounts) under these conditions would not have been trivial at all, if considering that during the Russian winter the majority of the German equipment was unoperational due to the extreme cold, followed by a spring when catastrophic roads conditions did not permit any major German operation. Hence already the three words "Since December 1941" render this first sentence historically unlikely.

The objects of the memo at issue are technical questions; six modifications to existing vehicles as well as one for those to be manufactured in the future are suggested:

1) adding slits and flaps;
2) shortening the cargo box;
3) relocating the exhaust gas filler pipe upwards;

4) adding a drain in the floor and slanting the floor toward it;
5) removing observation window (in future vehicles);
6) better protected lamps;
7) adding a retractable grate.

Before discussing these suggested changes, let me first direct our attention back to the first sentence about the 97,000 processed units.

The second chapter of *Nazi Mass Murder* bearing the title "A Code Language" (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 5-12) deals with the alleged code terms used by the "Nazis" in order to hide the "extermination." Doubtlessly in keeping with this, the author of this memo has not stated in his introductory sentence with the 97,000 figure, what kind of "units" are meant. Yet this measure of precaution was most naïve and futile, as it becomes subsequently all too clear that only human beings can be meant by those "processed." (Let's keep in mind here that this introductory paragraph serves the function of a statement of accounts and is as such directed to superiors.)

97,000 "units processed" within six month (180 days) in three vans means that each truck had processed (97,000 ÷ 3 ÷ 180) ≈ 180 units every single day, which amounts to three "loads" daily per truck of 60 victims each.[46] Considering this result, which must have been very satisfactory in the eyes of those responsible for this operation, one can only be surprised by the demand for so many and certainly important modifications to the vehicles which have accomplished these "achievements" "without any defects […] becoming apparent."[47] If they operated as flawlessly and efficiently as the author claims in his first sentence, why change them? Remember: Don't fix it, if it's not broken!

---

[46] The wartime Saurer heavy goods vehicle had a maximum load capacity of 5 metric tons, although the RSHA letter of 27 April 1942 mentions 4.5 metric tons (see Appendix 4, which amounts to 60 people of 75 kg each, or 75 people of 60 kg each).

[47] A flawless operation on such a grand scale indicates that the engines were operated normally, quite in contrast to claims made by Georges Wellers, who writes in Kogon *et al.* (pp. 281f.): "In the 'S-Wagen' and in the first gas chambers of the extermination camps, exhaust gases rich in carbon oxide produced by deliberately maladjusted engines were used." It is unlikely that such deliberately maladjusted engines would have functioned flawlessly for an extended period of time; such maladjusted engines tend to overheating, misfiring, and explosions of explosive fuel/air mixtures in the exhaust muffler. Such engines also have a greatly reduced power while consuming exorbitant amounts of fuel. It is, moreover, known that the flooding of the engine with excessive amounts of fuel leads to excessive wear of the engine, in particular in the case of Diesel engines due to particulate matter (Diesel smoke). Yet even under such conditions, executions with Diesel engine exhaust gases still last several hours; see chapter 1.3.1. and Pattle *et al.* 1957.

I will now scrutinize and comment on each of the demanded modifications.

1. Adding slits and flaps

The demand to have two slits of 10 cm × 1 cm added to the rear wall of the cargo box so that excess gas can escape means that at the time the memo was written no such slits existed and that the gas had no other way of escaping – or else the slits would have been superfluous. Hence the cargo boxes would have been sealed hermetically and the gas pressure would have built up inside until the doors were opened; many "witness testimonies" as well as the Becker document analyzed before confirm this explicitly. Nonetheless these boxes are said to have gassed almost 100,000 human beings. In my mind this is a radical impossibility.

Connecting an exhaust pipe to a closed cargo box would have resulted in an immediate and rapid increase in gas pressure, which would ineluctably have led to the cargo box buckling and eventually bursting (see chapter 1.3.2.). That the cargo could have resisted the resulting high internal pressure is extremely unlikely, but even if that had been the case, then the engine would have died as soon as the counter pressure had reached a certain pressure.

Considering these fact, how could it have been possible to gas even a single person under the described circumstances? The reference to an "explosion at Kulmhof" does not yield any answer either, for first of all it says that it was a single case, and second it is said to have been caused not by a flawed design but due to an operating error.

If, however, openings are added to the cargo box, the situation changes instantly; the connecting hose can simply be attached to the exhaust pipe, and in this case the cargo box functions as a giant muffler, through which the exhaust gases flow.

The author of the memo specifies that the slits are to be equipped with flaps "in order to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure." Unless this is simply a case of clumsy wording, we are dealing with an error in reasoning here. Of course it is the slits which prevent an overpressure, not the flaps; quite to the contrary, the latter create a minute overpressure already due to their weight and also because they cover a certain part of the slits, depending on the degree to which they are open. Considering that the amount of gas produced by the engine is considerable, these flaps would indeed have to be constantly in

the open position during a hypothetical gassing operation to prevent excess pressures. So what were the flaps good for? The only technically plausible reason for adding such flaps is to prevent both the formation of excess pressure and a free exchange of air while *no* exhaust gases were piped into the cargo box. But why was that necessary, if the vans served no other purpose than gassing people? I will return to this point in chapter 2.2.6. when discussing the likely real purpose of these RSHA special vehicles. Anyway, the uselessness of these flaps for a hypothetical gassing van seems to have slipped the author's attention.

I should add here that in a later, probably authentic RSHA document of 23 June 1942 reference is made to the fact that the first 20 Saurer trucks delivered to the RSHA had "openings covered with sliders" in their back doors, which means that the cargo boxes of the real Saurer trucks *never sealed hermetically*, although such sliders could have been a major obstacle for excess gases to escape, depending on their design. The RSHA document mentioned requested the *replacement* of these sliders with slits of the same kind as described in the Just document (see point 7 of this document on p. 323), whereas the Just document gives the impression that the slits were not as replacement item but rather a new feature.

2. Shortening the cargo box

The two paragraphs dedicated to this demand seem to be the result of an abstract intellectual construct.

– First the author of the memo states that the Saurer truck cannot be loaded with 9 to 10 per m^2, "because their off-road capability is highly reduced by this," "although no overloading occurs thereby."

1. Remark: If considering that the cargo boxes installed on the Saurer chassis had a surface area of (5.8 m × 2.3 m ≈)[20] 13.3 m², then a loading density of nine to ten persons per m² would have resulted in a load between 120 and 133 persons.

First of all, this amount is at the upper range of what witnesses have claimed about these vehicles, whereas the most frequent claim is about 50 to 60 persons (see chapter 4.2.4).

Next, assuming an average weight of 60 kg per persons,[48] this density would also have resulted in a total load between seven and eight metric tons, which is two to three tons (40 to 60%) over the maximum load

[48] Usually an average weight of 75 kg is assumed for adults, but since the lower weight of children has to considered, I have reduced this average weight to 60 kg.

capacity of the Saurer trucks of five tons.[46] Hence the statement "although no overloading occurs thereby" is clearly false.

Finally I may suggest that it is psychologically impossible to pack people that dense under the claimed circumstances without having their disciplined cooperation. Beating them up and threatening them, as the perpetrators are said to have done according to numerous court verdicts, would more likely have led to panic rather than cooperation. In this context Marais cited a newspaper report, according to which the Japanese traveling in Tokyo's subways do not succeed to pack themselves more densely than just over seven people per m², although they all cooperate and try hard (*Le Monde*, 20/21 January 1985).

Hence the claim that nine to ten people per m² could be and usually were loaded into these trucks is simply bogus.

2. Remark: The off-road capability of a vehicle depends for the most part on its design and not on its load. It is primarily ensured by the existence of several driven axles – the front axle among them – a reduction gear unit, and possibly a limited slip differential. (As to the reason of driving the truck off-road: from several court verdicts it emerges that the trucks are said to have been driven to off-road mass graves or tank ditches where the victims were allegedly buried.)

– The author of the memo categorically states next: "A reduction of the load area appears to be necessary."

3. Remark: The way this sentence is phrased it implies that a reduction of the load area would compensate for the reduced off-road capability, which is very odd. But when continuing to read, it becomes apparent that the decrease in size is demanded for a different reason.

– Next the author of the letter claims that the impeded off-road capabilities could not be remedied by "reducing the number of units."

4. Remark: Reducing the number of those locked up in the cargo box would indeed have solved the difficulty – if an excess load had been the reason to begin with. Yet such an approach is claimed unsuitable because…

– The author of the document claims to prove that a mere reduction of the number of people per load would increase the time needed for the killing, "since the empty spaces also must be filled with CO."

5. Remark: Assuming a ceiling height of some two meters for the gas vans of an unknown make (*e.g.* Rüter *et al*. 1968ff., vol. XXI, p. 230) – otherwise the victims couldn't have stood inside the cargo box – the volume available for each square meter of floor would have been 2 m^3. In case of the Saurer trucks with their cargo box height of merely 1.7 m, it would have been 1.7 m^3. Assuming further that 9.5 people with an average volume of 60 liters each (≈60 kg) could indeed be crammed onto one square meter, they would occupy some 0.57 m^3, which amounts to 28.5% of the total volume (2 m ceiling height) and 33.5% (1.7 m ceiling height) respectively, hence some 71.5% and 66.5% had to be filled with gas even then. Even when reducing the density drastically to five persons per m^2 – a density more likely to be achievable with non-cooperative victims – then the percentage to be filled with gas would have risen only from 71.5% to 85% (2 m; +19%) and from 66.5% to 82% (1.7 m; +23%), respectively. Hence, even reducing the density of the victims drastically would have increased this free volume only marginally. Considering that flushing the entire cargo box once

Illustration 2: A heavy goods Saurer Diesel truck, series C, as produced between the mid 1930s and the 1950s.[49]

[49] http://de.wikipedia.org/w/index.php?title=Datei:Saurer1038.jpg&filetimestamp=20041127172501.

with exhaust gases would have taken only a few minutes (see chapter 1.3.2.), an extension of this time by some 20% isn't exactly something any mass murderer would be worried about. This proves that the author's worries were misplaced at best.

– The author of the document continues his train of thought and claims that the shortening of the cargo box (that is, the gassing box) by one meter would allow "a substantially shorter operation time" due to the reduction of free space while keeping the load.

5. Remark: Reducing the Saurer cargo box length from 5.8 m by one meter reduces its length by about 17%, so the loading capacity goes down accordingly. If assuming a box width of 2.3 meters and a loading density of ten persons per square meter, then the load would go down by some 22 persons from 133 to 111. The corresponding calculations for free space would look similar as those above. Which way ever one looks at it, there is no reason to assume that such a change would lead to "a substantially shorter operation time." Apart: if the gassing device had been constructed properly and if the amount of gas flowing through was sufficient – which could have been the case only and exclusively if an opening existed – then the existence of free space had basically no influence on the speed with which suffocation occurs. It can therefore be ascertained that the "Saurer special vehicles," if maintaining their off-road capabilities had required it (which is not evident at all), could have been loaded with considerably less than nine to ten persons per square meter without noticeably increasing the required gassing time. Hence there was no apparent reason for the demanded shortening of the cargo box.

– As if he had second thoughts, the author of the memo points out that a shortening of the cargo box "would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement" and that "an overloading of the front axle occurs."

6. Remark: This is not true. Although the shortening of the rear part does indeed lead to a shift of the center of mass of the – presumably evenly distributed – load toward the front, since the total weight has been reduced (this is, after all, the initial hypothesis), a simple calculation shows that no noticeable overloading of the front axle can occur. Provided, of course, that the vehicle isn't overloaded in general, which would have been the case with a loading density of nine to ten persons per m^2, but that would have primarily affect the rear axle bearing the main load, not the front axle.

– The author of the document is nevertheless convinced that such an overloading would occur, but he discovers a palliative remedy: "the load striving towards the back door always predominantly lies there"!

7. Remark: Can one seriously believe that nine to ten persons crammed onto each square meter can compact themselves even more and thus shift their collective center of mass? And apart: How could the victims strive toward any location during a mobile gassing operation, that is, while the car rolled off-road, jostling the load back and forth, left and right? If there ever had been a danger of overloading an axle, it would have been during off-road transit. If this sentence proves anything, then the fact that nowhere near ten persons per square meter were ever crammed into that cargo box, as moving collectively in one direction and coming to lie predominantly at a certain part of the cargo box presupposes that it cannot have been cram-packed with people.

In brief: a slight shortening of the cargo box could not have caused an overloading of the front axle, and even if that had been the case, then this would most certainly not have been compensated by the victims striving toward the rear of the truck. It should also be noted that only a massive overloading can lead to premature wear or even to a broken axle, as the load-bearing capacities of axles is in general generously designed.

3. Relocating the exhaust gas filler pipe upwards

The author of the memo writes:

> *"The connecting hoses between the exhaust pipe and the vehicle frequently rust through, because they are corroded on the inside by accruing fluids."*

In chapter 2.2.3.5. I have already discussed the improbability that exhaust hoses rust through within a few months. It would have taken years before such metal hoses had rusted through.

The subsequently stated request to change the exhaust gas entry opening implies that as of then the gas had been piped into the cargo box through just one opening in the cargo box floor.

Udo Walendy claims that by connecting the hoses conducting the gases to the floor of the cargo box, it had to be assumed right from the start that fluids would enter into it, be it during a gassing procedure or while cleaning the cargo box (Walendy 1979, p. 30). I don't agree with this, as any engineer would have rightly assumed that any liquid which might have seeped into the hose would have been driven out and/or

dried by the hot exhaust gases, hence this issue of fluids would not have been considered to be a problem during a gassing. The hole could have been blocked by any other object, though, which might have been accidentally or intentionally dropped into the hole by a victim. Such a blocking of the pipe would have caused the motor to die right away, which would have ended the gassing operation right there. And if such a blocking of the pipe could occur accidently, how could one have prevented the victims from deliberately blocking this inlet hole with an object? How can one gas 97,000 people under such circumstances?

I may also point out that the reference to the frequent corrosive destruction of the connecting hoses contradicts the initial claim of the letter that so far no "defects in the vehicles" have become "apparent."

4. Adding a drain in the floor and slanting the floor toward it

While adding a drainage opening in the middle of the floor does not pose any difficulties, it is not at all easy to design the floor in a way that it has an incline toward that opening in order "that all fluids flow toward the center immediately." Since the floor of utility vehicles is generally even, this requested change would either have required the construction of a special concave floor or a second floor of this shape covering the original floor. Both solutions would have required comprehensive efforts.

Regarding the subsequent sentence that such a floor would prevent "that fluids enter into the pipes" (this must refer to the pipes for the introduction of gas), it seems the author of that letter has forgotten that in the previous paragraph he had requested to move that introduction pipe away from the floor, which, if realized, would have completely solved the problem of cleaning the cargo box – unless he assumed right away that his suggestion of moving the gas inlet had hardly any chance of being accepted. But if his superiors would not implement such a small change as moving the exhaust opening away from the floor, how could he seriously assume that they would go through the trouble of installing a concave floor?

5. and 6. Removing observation window and better protected lamps

Removing the observation window would indeed facilitate the production of the vehicles, even though their installation does not pose a technical problem, as Udo Walendy has pointed out.

Demanding a better protection of the lamps makes sense, although it is not conceivable why the victims should have had an interest in damaging the light, if they panicked "due to the eerie nature of darkness." If it was dark, how did they find the lamp in the first place? If the lamp was on, it wasn't dark, was it?

It is more likely that the victims would have tried to damage the observation window, which, if not made of bullet-proof glass, could have been destroyed with a mere stone that a victim could have grabbed just before entering the truck. Hence, a suggestion of *either* securing *or* removing the observation window completely should be expected here.

Although it is conceivable that the victims would have had the tendency to "strive toward the door" after the doors had been closed, the author's explanation is nonsense that this movement toward the door was due to "the load" striving "towards the light" when the ceiling lamp had been turned on. Since the doors were allegedly "hermetically sealed," no light could have entered from it. Apart, the only natural light entering the cargo box after the doors had been closed would have come through the observation window. Hence if they did indeed strive toward the light, the victims would have moved toward the window, particularly after the commencement of the gassing, and if only in an attempt to break the glass for the sake of getting fresh air. If they moved toward the door, then only because they *knew* it was a door and hoped to get out despite it being locked. Such a reaction would indeed be natural and could actually become so intense in situations where crowds fear their demise that they can break open even the most sturdy, locked doors (while squeezing and trampling to death some unlucky fellows, for sure).

7. Adding a retractable grate

Such a device is seemingly easy to design, but its installation and operation would have caused great difficulties, because this grate needed to be able to carry a heavy load, which would have caused leverage forces when pulling out the grate.

In summary, this document makes a similar impression as the previous one: Its technical improbabilities are no less frequent than those of the former document. Especially the first requested change requires by its nature that the vehicles could not have functioned in their original design; this leads us to radically doubt the authenticity of this letter. As

we shall see later, Ingrid Weckert shares out point of view. I will next summarize some of her observations.

2.2.4.3. Ingrid Weckert on the Just Document

Ingrid Weckert's original German analysis of this document (1985, pp. 23-28) was published in a somewhat revised version in English (2003). Instead of quoting it in length, I will only give the highlights of her analysis here and refer the reader to her full text for a more thorough reading.

The contents of the German Federal Archives file R 58/871, which reflect a coherent sequence of events, are as follows:

April 1942: The RSHA considers equipping its special vehicles with a device to accelerate their unloading.

23 and 24 April 1942: Representatives of the RSHA and the Gaubschat Company meet to discuss three possible solutions, of which only the third, the manufacture of a retractable grate, is taken into consideration.

27 April 1942: The RSHA has a note prepared with a precise suggestion for the construction of a retractable grate.

(30 April 1942: In a letter to the Gaubschat Company the RSHA requests the agreed-upon design changes according to the above-mentioned note. This document is not part of the file, but is mentioned in the next document, the response of the Gaubschat Company.)

14 May 1942: In a letter to the RSHA the Gaubschat Company declares that is cannot implement the changes requested in the RSHA letter of 30 April 1942 due to lack of personnel.

23 June 1942: Internal writing by Pradel. As its first point it discusses the impossibility to have the outstanding vans produced by a Czech company, since secrecy could not be guaranteed. Point two of the memo is a draft for a letter by the RSHA to the Gaubschat Company, in which, with reference to a meeting between RSHA officials and Gaubschat employees of 16 June 1942, the originally requested major changes of the vehicle design are abandoned in exchange for seven minor modifications.

18 September 1942: The Gaubschat Company informs the RSHA in its response that the requested design changes will be implemented, but initially only for one vehicle.

24 September 1942: The Gaubschat Company informs the RSHA that it will manufacture the remaining nine vans.

All these documents bear the same file reference number of the RSHA: "II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42." Hence these documents were not classified. These documents are reproduced in Appendix 4 with translations and comments, where due.

There are two more documents in this file R 58/871, which have no connection to these documents:

- Letter of the RSHA of 26 March 1942 to the Institute for Police Technology (*Institut für Kriminaltechnik*) regarding a special van for the Mauthausen camp.
- Note of the RSHA of 5 June 1942 (the Just document).

The first one in the list was probably accidentally filed in that folder by mistake (or with malicious intent), whereas the last one is the Just document, which bears a different reference number: "II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g. Rs.," where "g. Rs." indicates that the document is classified as "secret state matter."

The unsuspicious documents of file R 58/871 form a logical sequence of correspondence between the RSHA and Gaubschat regarding requested modifications to certain special vehicles, whose purpose is the transport of some goods, without specifying the type of goods. Nothing in them indicates that they deal with anything criminal. These documents all have the same reference number, are not marked as secret, have each sheet numbered (not the pages), and follow one another chronologically. They deal with changes to be made exclusively to future, that is, newly constructed "*Sonderfahrzeuge*," the common German term for special vehicles.

From the contents of these letters it can be derived with certainty that those vans could *not* have been used for transporting living human beings.

First of all, the height of the vans after their suggested conversion would only have been 162.5 cm at most (5'4"),[50] which is inadequate for transporting standing people. Next, it is stated that a minimum free clearance between a potentially tipable floor and the ceiling would have to have been a mere meter (3'4"), because otherwise the load would be crushed. Hence this load, whatever it was, could not have been people, some if not most of whom must have been expected to stand upright even after their presumed death, if the van had been cram-packed with people.

[50] It might even have been lower, see my consideration on p. 86.

Table 1: Comparison of the Documents in File R 58/871

FEATURE	CORRESPONDENCE	JUST LETTER
Sender	given*	not given
Reference	II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121	II D 3 a (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs.
Topic	changes to new vehicles	changes to old and new vehicles
Term	*Sonderfahrzeuge*	*Spezialwagen*
Secrecy	none	top secret
Pagination	per sheet	per page

* "Reichssicherheitshauptamt" on 27 April, "Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD" on the others.

One suggested change requested that an "angled gridwork" of 30 to 40 cm (approximately 12" to 16") in height was to be added to the end of a prospective floor grate in order "that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin." Living, standing people, however, could never be prevented from falling over such a low trellis.

Weckert therefore concludes that the special vehicles discussed in those letters cannot be the same as those discussed in the Just document.

In contrast to this stands the Just document, which has a different reference number, hence does evidently *not* belong to this line of correspondence. It is also the only one with all its pages numbered and rubber-stamped as "Top Secret." Plus, it talks about changes to future *and* old "*Spezialwagen*" (special wagons), a term never used in the other documents. A summary of the discrepancies between this document and the others can be gleaned from Table 1.

2.2.4.4. The Just Document and the Letter of 23 June 1942

In and of itself, the Just document contains, as we have seen, numerous anomalies, which raise doubts about its authenticity. When comparing it with the letter of 23 June 1942, one of the other documents in the file R 58/871, the authenticity of which cannot be doubted due to its internal logic and chronological consistency, Ingrid Weckert was able to show that the Just document is actually a rewritten plagiarism of the RSHA letter of 23 June 1942.

While both documents have seven points, the RSHA letter's content is always innocuous, whereas the Just letter gears them toward homicide (see Weckert's tabular juxtaposition in 2003, pp. 234, reproduced here in on pp. 328f.). Since there is no direct relation between the seven points made in both letters, this alone may not be a strong argument to

claim a forgery. The most obvious proof for a forgery, however, is the fact that the Just letter, dated June 5, is actually referring in its point 2 to a consultation between the RSHA and Gaubschat, which the letter of 23 June 1942 shows to have taken place only 11 days later: on 16 June 1942!

It is difficult to imagine that such anomalies are a pure coincidence and that the pre-dating was *not* been a deliberate act.

2.2.4.5. Comparison of the Three Versions of the Just Document

Interestingly enough, although the Just document claims to be the "onliest" copy, it actually exists in at least three different "onliest original" forms. Two of them are easily accessible, as they have been reproduced in widely available books, whereas the third is a photocopy of DIN A4 size (21 cm × 29.7 cm) in the file R 58/871 of the German Federal Archives. The differences between those three versions are summarized here and are also given in more detail in Table 2:[51]

- The first "original" is in the German Federal Archives. We take it as the standard here.
- The second "original" was used by Kogon *et al.* (1983, pp. 333-337). Here several text underlining have been added, plus on the last page vertical marks at the edge, the word "*ja*" (yes) next to them, as well as an initial and date claimed to stem from Rauff ("$R_{10/6}$") are missing.

Table 2: Differences between three version of the Just letter

Page	German Federal Archives	*NS-Massentötungen…*	*NS-Prozesse*
1	no underlinings	date line underlined; three lines from "*Seit*" to "*auftreten*" underlined	no underlinings
3	no underlinings	three lines from "*Es wurde*" to "*starkes*" are underlined	no underlinings
4	no underlinings	line from "*Drängen*" to "*erfolgte*" is underlined	no underlinings
5	no underlinings	the line "*SS-Obersturmbannführer Rauff*" is underlined	no underlinings
5	right margin marking with word "*ja*" (yes) plus initial with date present: "$R_{10/6}$"	no marking, no word, no initial or date	no marking, no word, no initial or date

[51] For the archival version see Appendix 4 (p. 318). For the two version published in books see Appendix 5, starting on p. 334.

– A third "original" was published by Rückerl.[52] It is almost identical with the copy in the German Federal Archives, except that here, too, the vertical marks, the "*ja*" and the initial with date are missing on the last page.

Weckert also pointed out that the initial on the last page of the version in the German Federal Archives, which is claimed to by Rauff's, is very similar to that on 501-PS, but decisively different to Rauff's signature and initial on other documents. Be that as it may, since anyone could have made this initial, it doesn't prove much.

These differences do not pertain to the machine-written text, which seems to be identical in all three versions. One may therefore assume that they all derived from the same document.

Since the Just letter exists in three versions, even though it claims to be the "onlies" copy, it must be assumed that the "original" was changed by later additions and/or deletions. How did the original look? Was it the version reproduced in *NS-Prozesse*, which shows the least changes? Or the one in the German Federal Archives, which bears an initial and a date – which is interpreted to stand for the recipient (Rauff) and the date of reception (June 10)? Or the one reproduced in *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen…*, which contains numerous underlinings?

Logic makes us assume that the original ought to be in the Federal Archives, if the document is authentic. In that case the authors of both books mentioned have reproduced this version, but purged the margin lines and the initial plus date at the end. While the word "*ja*" could simply have been clipped off during reproduction for the book, the lines at the margin and the initial with date run into the text area and thus had to be blotted out manually (in 1971 there was no Photoshop around yet). But why would they have deleted Rauff's(?) initial and the date on the last page, if they support their thesis, as Ingrid Weckert rightly pointed out? And even though it is conceivable that some investigator or prosecutor using a copy of this document has underlined the most incriminating sentences of this document – for this is what is underlined in the Kogon version – why would he also have underlined the date line on page one and Rauff's name and rank on the last page?

It is impossible to come to coherent conclusions from these conjectures, so the questions posed here remain unanswered.

---

[52] Rückerl 1971, pp. 209-213; it ought to be pointed out that Rückerl is also among the editors of the book *Nazi Mass Murder* (1993).

2.2.5. Comparison of the Becker and Just Document

Although both the Becker document of 16 May 1942 and the Just document of 5 June 1942 appertain to the same kind of vehicles, which are claimed to have been prototypes deployed around the same time, there are considerable differences in both documents. In fact, what they state about the alleged gas vans is at times outright contradictory, giving the impression that both authors were *not* writing about the same objects. A summary of the main discrepancies is given in Table 3. They clearly show that only one of these documents can be genuine, if any.

Regarding the layout one difference is conspicuous: While the Just document was made in flawless machine writing and contains no typos or corrections (see Appendix 4), the version B of the Becker document (single-spaced) is riddled with all sorts of typos and handwritten corrections (see Appendix 2); versions A, C, and D (double-spaced) seems to have been written with more care, but as far as can be judged from the extant reproductions – photographs – this version still does not reach the meticulousness with which the Just document was produced.

Table 3: Juxtaposition of the Becker and the Just documents

BECKER DOCUMENT	JUST DOCUMENT
Reference to numerous flaws. No reference to openings for gas release.	Reports 97,000 executions, "without any defects in the vehicles becoming apparent."
In spite of the numerous flaws no changes to the vehicles are requested.	Although no defects had occurred, seven changes are requested (internal contradiction).
Reference to difficulties of moving the vans: during moist and rainy weather the vans are inoperable.	Reference to a highly reduced off-road capability while fully loaded, resulting in the need to reduce the load.
Emphasizes the importance of keeping the cargo box hermetically sealed; it is even considered to send the vans to Berlin for this purpose.	The first of the requested changes concerns two slits of 1 cm × 10 cm to avoid high internal pressure.
The vans were camouflaged without attaining a permanent deception about their purpose.	No attempts at camouflage were implemented.
Thoroughly addresses the danger of the operating personnel inhaling the gases – although the cargo box is hermetically sealed.	No reference to such a danger.
The author wants to ascertain that the victims do not die of suffocation but die a humanitarian death through falling asleep.	No efforts are made to induce a painless death of the victims.

In summary: The Becker documents, versions A, C, and D, give a better impression of authenticity than the three versions of the Just document, which are based on one single machine-written, impeccable text that had obviously been tailored after the war to achieve a certain goal. It goes without saying that this does not imply that the authenticity of the various versions of the Becker document is historically beyond reproach!

2.2.6. The Real Purpose of the RSHA Special Vehicles

The information contained in the file R 58/871 about the cargo boxes of the RSHA special vehicles do not reveal anything about the nature of the intended load. All one can ascertain is that the material wasn't particularly fragile, since the unloading was to occur "fast" and "automatically"; for this reason it was considered making "the entire cargo box or a second floor tiltable."

Here is Pierre Marais' hypothesis about the nature of the intended load:

The RSHA special vehicles with the described cargo box allowing a fast automatic unloading were meant for the transportation of corpses.

The following points support Marais' hypothesis:

1) The organization responsible for the conversion of these vans was responsible for security and police issues, which indicates that third persons were meant to remain unaware of the load. The load could have been corpses – of executions, "natural" deaths, or war casualties – which had to be transported *en masse* to crematoria, open air incineration places, or mass graves.
2) The load was obviously not (or no longer) fragile or delicate.
3) The weight of the load, 4,500 kg, corresponds to some 60 to 75 corpses, which would have amounted to an average of six corpses per square meter, which sounds plausible.
4) The requested hygienic measures:
   a) In order to permit a thorough and effortless cleaning, the inside of the van had to be covered with smooth sheet metal. The protruding parts of the back wall had to be beveled with sheet iron. A large opening had to be included in the cargo box's floor.
   b) In order to limit foul smells from exiting the van, the cargo box was to be sealed, though obviously neither airtight nor pressure-resistant. Openings in the upper part of the side walls served to

allow any excess pressure building up inside to escape while preventing a free exchange of air.

In addition to Marais' supportive points, I may add my own:

5) The technician at the Gaubschat Company who supervised the design and construction of the cargo boxes ordered by the RSHA, a certain M. Bauer, testified in 1961 that the RSHA employees Pradel and Wentritt had told him during a visit that they would need the vehicles in order to transport corpses caused by typhus.[53] Since Bauer had to know what the load would be for which he had to build a cargo box, it surely didn't matter what the cause for the victims' death was. Hence I consider it likely that Pradel and Wentritt told Bauer the truth about the cargo, but not necessarily about the reason for their existence.
6) In the original version of his Nuremberg testimony, Otto Ohlendorf consistently used the term "*Totenwagen*" = corpse vehicle (or wagon for the dead). The "*Toten*" was later struck out and replaced by "*Gas*" (IMT, vol. 31, p. 41; see chapter 3.5.3.). It may be assumed that he did this either due to habit, as he used to call these vehicles that way, or in order to somehow slip a message into his affidavit for future readers.
7) No matter what the corpses' origin was, the German authorities must have had an interest in reducing the number of witnesses to a minimum, as witnesses during wartime tend to spread all kinds of founded and unfounded rumors. A speedy unloading mechanism reducing the need for manual labor served that purpose.

These considerations are valid independent of the type of speedy unloading mechanism requested and eventually realized.

The main objection against this hypothesis could be the height of the angled gridwork of 30 to 40 cm is insufficient in order to ensure "that the load does not fall over the last grate towards the back of the driver's cabin." Although it is true that six corpses deposited per square meter would form a higher pile, this is only the average density of the load. The load usually is higher in the middle as well as particularly at the rear of the cargo box – which would also have been conducive to a speedy unloading – so that one may assume that only up to two corpses would have been lying on top of each other at the front end of the cargo box. In that case the gridwork would have served its main purpose –

[53] Testimony of M. Bauer, Gaubschat engineer, 21 March 1961, prosecution Hannover, ref. 2 Js 299/60; quoted acc. to Beer 1987, p. 410.

quite independent of the unloading mechanism eventually chosen – as well as its auxiliary purpose in case of an unloading with an extractable grid: facilitating the extraction of the load.

The low height of the gridwork designed to prevent that the load doesn't fall between the end of the floor grid and the cargo box's front wall isn't just an objection to my hypothesis. It is an even more grave argument against the orthodox hypothesis according to which these RSHA special vehicles are identical with the infamous "gas vans" used to kill numerous living, that is to say: *standing* people crammed together in the cargo box with exhaust gases. It is obvious that, after the gassing operation, many of the tightly stacked corpses at the front part of the cargo box would have fallen over this small gridwork during unloading, thus preventing them from being automatically removed, no matter what the unloading mechanism would have been. To prevent standing people from toppling over a fence-like structure requires a height *at least* three times higher than requested (one meter and more).

Another argument against the "gas van" hypothesis is the low height of the cargo box of only 1.70 m (memo of 27 April 1942). After installation of the retractable floor grid this height was reduced by 7.5 cm to a mere 162.5 cm (*ibid.* as well as order of 30 April 1942). Another even more drastic reduction of the free height occurred due to the new requested version with the floor grid rolling on U-shape rails (letter of 23 June, #3), which could only be done by lifting the floor grid even higher (see Marais' drawing on p. 311).

Since the floor grid had to be installed on top of the wheel housings – which usually protrude much higher than just 7.5 cm from a cargo box floor – and since the lateral U-shaped guide rail would have rested on the mentioned extension of the wheel housings, much more than the claimed 7.5 cm would have been lost. As a matter of fact, the floor grid itself would already have had a height of some 5 cm, if it was to bear the weight of up to ten panicking people per square meter. I assume therefore that the height was reduced by at least 30 to 50 cm, which would have reduced the available height above the grid to some 1.20 to 1.40 m. Quite apart from the reduction of the maximum loading capacity affected by this, it goes without saying that no grown-up individual would have been able to stand upright in that cargo box: The "passengers" would have had to bend over or even crawl into the van.

Another argument against the gas van hypothesis is the vehicle model chosen. During the war, the German Wehrmacht obtained almost

100,000 medium-size trucks (3 tons) of the type Opel Blitz, which had a 3,600 cm^3 gasoline engine.[54] Equipped with an appropriate cargo box, this vehicle could have served as a "gas van." Yet the RSHA instead decided to buy Saurer heavy goods trucks, which had Diesel engines and were therefore only capable of slowly torturing the intended victims to death. Considering that the RSHA even wanted the cargo box to be shortened (see letter of 23 June 1942 in Appendix 4, pp. 323ff.), why then buy a long unsuited truck to begin with, when shorter, suitable trucks are to be had at every street corner and probably for much lower prices? It must therefore be assumed that the purpose of these vehicles was not to kill with exhaust gases.

2.2.7. The Turner Letter, 11 April 1942

This letter claims to have been written on 11 April 1942 by SS-*Gruppenführer* (Major General) Dr. Harald Turner, who at that time was the head of the German military administration in Serbia. It was directed at General Karl Wolff, who was chief of Himmler's personal staff. During his own trial in 1964 in Munich Wolff insisted that he had no knowledge of what was happening to the Jews – as Himmler's adjutant (Giese 1964). It is not known whether Wolff ever received this letter.

Harald Turner had a PhD in law, hence could be considered well-educated. In spite of this, his letter is riddled with spelling errors, butchered German language, and nonsensical content, which I will discuss subsequently. The author of the letter tried to emulate the rune-shaped SS type, which was included on official typewriters of the era, by superimposing a double slashes on a dash and adding another double slash a three-quarter line lower: ᛋᛋ (although I don't know how this could be accomplished with such accuracy for all 4 cases, as a subscript-like half-line lift wouldn't have been enough).

As the head of Serbia's wartime military administration, Turner or his secretary must have had access to a proper typewriter sporting the runic SS key. But even if he had no such typewriter, using a simple SS in replacement was common and acceptable. I have never seen such a forced SS rune on an official letter of that era before, and neither has anyone else I've asked. It is also awkward that Turner's personal letter-

[54] See www.cokebottle-design.de/dokuwiki/doku.php?id=typenspezifisches:opel_blitz_3_to_3_6-36.

head, on which this letter gives the impression to have been typed, did not contain his SS rank, so that the writer added it using his inventive ᛋᛋ improvisation. David Irving has remarked that the original of this letter, which is kept in the Berlin Document Center biographical file on Turner, does not have the German standard paper format (DIN A4, 210 mm × 297 mm) but instead U.S. letter format, a paper size which during the war was not available in Europe.[55]

A reproduction of the document (taken from Friedlander/Milton 1992, part 2, pp. 284-286) and its English translation can be found in Appendix 6.

2.2.7.1. Problematic Content

- The first four paragraphs describe an event with many words without even once stating what this is all about. What makes the author think that the recipient knew what he was writing about? As far as I could verify, there is no historical event – some decision in favor of Turner and against some ominous "Wehrmacht" interests – which would warrant such sentences. As a matter of fact, there had only been a decision *against* Turner, whose attempt to gain Serbian support for his occupational policies led to deteriorating relations between him and his SS men, not the Wehrmacht. As a result of SS claims that Turner was too soft on the Serbs, the anti-Serbian hardliner August Meyzner was appointed as head of the local SS units in early 1942, which seriously undermined Turner's position (Browning 1995, pp. 134-136; Manoschek 1995, p. 170).
- The letter insinuates that this ominous foiled Wehrmacht intrigue was directed not only against Himmler (whose title was *Reichsführer SS*, not *SS-Führer*) and the SS, but also the "corps of civil servants" (*Beamtenschaft*), which means all of Germany's civil servants. Such a Wehrmacht intrigue potentially affecting millions of German civil servants sounds far-fetched to the point of being outrageous, and I could not find anything in the literature confirming this.
- The attachment mentioned in the letter is unknown. The letter insinuates that it might have dealt with some pressing issues about Jews in Serbia. At any rate, the writer takes this attached letter as a reason to jump right into the middle of a completely different topic.

[55] http://www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/Reply/3.html and personal correspondence.

- After having dealt with the clearing out of "the camp" (this refers to the Semlin camp near Belgrade), the author suddenly changes tack, as he is now worried about the attitude of "Jewish officers" held as PoW, if they find out about that clearing. The author speaks again of "the camp" in singular, although there were many PoW camps in Germany and the German occupied territories. It is also inconceivable why those (relatively few) Jewish officers could have "easily" caused "complications." And even if so, who would have cared, since Jews are said to have been expendable anyhow?
- "repercussions on our prisoners in Canada": even though some German soldiers were held in Canadian PoW camps, the vast majority of German PoW camps in early 1942 were located in Britain and the U.S. In addition, if the Germans had to worry about any of their PoW in Allied hands, it would have been primarily about those in Soviet hands. The Canadians were the smallest players in that game. It is therefore beyond comprehension why Turner should have mentioned them. Unless, of course, the author of this letter was Canadian.

2.2.7.2. Problematic Language

- "*möchte ich nicht verfehlen*" – probably literal translation from English "I don't want to fail"; correct German would be: "*möchte ich nicht versäumen*."
- "*meinen* […] *Dank* […] *zu übermitteln*" – correct German: "*meinen Dank auszusprechen*"; "*übermitteln*" means to convey thanks from a third person.
- "I can also again today, the more so since you know me well enough, only once more repeat" – a very circuitous way of saying nothing.
- "*Ich möchte nicht erinnern*" – English "I don't want to remind"; incomplete phrase; correct German: "*Ich möchte ihn nicht daran erinnern*" or "*Ich möchte dies nicht anmahnen*." The sentence basically makes the same statement twice: "I don't want to remind, because […] I don't feel entitled to remind."
- "*was allerdings weitergeführt worden ist*" – English: "which, however, was continued." The "*allerdings*" (however) indicates a contradiction, but there is none here.
- "*Dann ist der Augenblick gekommen, in dem die* […] *jüdischen Offiziere* […] *hinter die nicht mehr vorhandenen Angehörigen kommen*"

– English: "Then the moment has come in which the Jewish officers […] get behind the no longer existing relatives"; the German expression "*dahinter kommen*" (to find out about, to get to the bottom of) cannot be used with a mere "*hinter*;" in addition the entire sentence structure is wrong; correct is: "*Dann ist der Augenblick gekommen, in dem die* […] *jüdischen Offiziere* […] *dahinterkommen, daß die Angehörigen nicht mehr vorhanden sind*." In the way used here this expression has a spatial meaning: to get behind something or somebody.

– "*das dürfte immerhin leicht zu Komplikationen führen*" – English: "that could after all easily lead to complications"; the "after all" here makes neither sense in German nor in English.
– "*Werden nun die Betreffenden entlassen* […] *nicht allzu lange*" – English: "When those affected [Jewish officers] are being released, they would in the moment of arrival have their final freedom, but like their racial comrades not for very long": What is "in the moment of arrival" supposed to mean? The arrival moment of their freedom? If so, then this translates to: when freed, they are free at the moment when they are free, but not for long…

Considering the bad usage of the German language, the question arises whether this was Turner's normal style. Friedlander/Milton have reproduced two more of Turner's letters.[56] Both letters exhibit a perfectly normal usage of the German language. Although Turner had at times the tendency to write complex phrases, they are grammatically correct, consistent, and make sense, quite in contrast to the letter at issue here.

2.2.7.3. Spelling and Punctuation

Most German words requiring an "ß" are misspelled with an "ss" (wrong: *dass*, *weiss*, *erschiessen*, *Grüssen*), although a few are spelled properly. Commas are set erratically, and spaces between words and periods, commas, hyphens, and quotation marks are inconsistent. "Canada" is spelled the English way, not as the German "Kanada."

The other two letters mentioned above do not show these erratic patterns. The first one (to Richard Hildebrandt from 17 October 1941) was apparently typed on a machine not possessing any "ß," whereas the second one (a duplicate of a letter to Himmler from 1 March 1942, typed

[56] 1992, part 1, pp. 356-362 (NO-5810); vol. 11/2, pp. 282f. (NO-3404); for references to numerous other Turner documents similar in style see Browning 2004, pp. 521f., notes 106, 117f., 132; Browning 1986.

by a secretary), consistently uses a double s instead of an "ß" for the word "daß" ("that" as conjunction) but otherwise uses the "ß" correctly. It also uses a proper rune-SS, which proves that such a machine was at Turner's disposal at that time.

2.2.7.4. Assessment

Orthodox historians consider this document as a vital link to "reveal" that the term "delousing" was in fact used as a "code word" for homicidal gassings.[57] It is based on the following sentence:

> *"Already some months ago, I shot dead all the Jews I could get my hands on in this country, concentrated all the Jewish women and children in a camp and at once with the help of the SD acquired a 'delousing van,' which will have accomplished the definitive clearance of the camp in about 14 days to 4 weeks, which, however, was continued by Meyssner since his arrival and the turning over of these camp issues to him."*

By "Jews" obviously only Jewish males are meant. In the fall of 1941 there has been quite some back and forth between various Germans officials regarding the fate of the Jewish prisoners held in the Semlin camp. Whereas it was decided to shoot the males as hostages in the escalating partisan warfare, German foreign minister Ribbentrop determined in a telegram on 2 October 1941 with respect to women, children, and the elderly:[58]

> *"As soon as the technical means exist for the complete solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported on the waterway* [i.e., the Danube] *to the reception camps in the east."*

Orthodox historians see this as a mere ruse, though:

> *"*[…] *the Nazis employed elaborate deception: not only were the victims told that they were being transferred to a different and better transit camp, but they were given fictitious 'camp regulations' which they supposedly needed to get acquainted with prior to arrival at their destination."* (Byford 2010, p. 19; based on Browning 1985, p. 80; cf. also Browning 1983, pp. 75f.)

However, so far no document is known which would have changed this decision to deport the Jews. Unless such a document is found, we must therefore assume that "clearance" of the camp was *not* equivalent with mass murder but rather with deportation. After the Wannsee Con-

---

[57] See www.holocaust-history.org/19420411-turner-wolff/.

[58] NG-3354, reproduced in Kempner 1961, p. 293.

ference on 20 January 1942 had established the bureaucratic means to implement this "complete solution," the road was prepared to deport these Jews.

In this context it is interesting to note that Browning reports about Turner's intervention with Felix Benzler, at that time Plenipotentiary for Foreign Affairs in Belgrade, in order to prevent the execution of the last 1,500 male Jews as hostages by trying to have them deported instead (Browning 1978, p. 61; 2004, p. 343).

Hence, in real life Turner was relatively "soft" on the Serbs in general and on the Serbian Jews in particular and had no interest in having them executed. The letter analyzed here, however, gives the opposite impression.

None of the problematic issues raised above are ever even mentioned, let alone addressed, by orthodox historians.

Could the well-educated Dr. Turner have written such an imbecilic letter on U.S. stationary with its phantasmagorical content while at once toying around with his typewriter – or have his secretary do so – in order to compose some artistic rendering of the SS rune?

2.2.8. Activity Report by *Einsatzgruppe* B

An "Activity and situation report of *Einsatzgruppe* B" of 1 March 1942, covering the time from 16 to 28 February 1942[59] (cf. Gerlach 1997, p. 68), mentions in passing that this group had received two large "gas vans" (*Gaswagen*) while having already two small ones. According to Gerlach this document was discovered in the 1990s among the papers of the *Staatssicherheit*, which was Communist East Germany's secret service until 1990. Needless to say, this isn't exactly a trustworthy source.

I have reproduced pages 7 and 8 of this report in Appendix 7. The relevant passages read as follows:

> *"The following gas vans which arrived in Smolensk on 23 February 42 have been distributed as follows:*
>
> *EK 8:¶truck Saurer Pol 71 462*
>
> *EK 9:¶truck Saurer Pol 71457¶ Both vehicles arrived with defects in Smolensk and were allocated to the Einsatzkommandos after the defects had been repaired. After the conclusion of the operation*

[59] Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Staatssicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR, ZUV 9, vol. 31, p. 159.

at the EK 8, the two smaller gas vans will be transferred to SK 7a and to SK 7b.

After deducting the lost vehicles, the current inventory is as follows:¶[…]

Staff: […]¶*19 cars 4 trucks 3 special vehicles* […]

EK 8:¶*35 cars 3 trucks 1 ambulance 1 gas van*

EK 9:¶*36 cars (of which one radio site) 5 trucks 1 gas van*¶[…]

In addition it is necessary during the advance to staff all heavy vehicles – like repair truck, bus, gas van and tank truck – with two drivers."

As far as I know, this is a unique occurrence of the term "*Gaswagen*" in a German wartime document. Here the reader needs to keep in mind that there exist literally thousands of documents by the *Einsatzgruppen* listing in cruel detail, among other things, when they executed whom and why. But gassings are not mentioned once, and gas vans only occur in this one document from the archives of a communist secret service infamous for their lies and forgeries.

The vehicles in question are specified in this document as Saurer trucks; hence they were equipped with Diesel engines, which are unsuitable for homicidal purposes. Furthermore, they were apparently not considered to be "special vehicles," the term used for homicidal "gas vans" in the telegrams of 501-PS and the Just document, because "3 special vehicles" are listed separately for the staff's motor pool. It seems likely that these trucks were part of the set equipped with the Gaubschat cargo boxes, which moreover, as we have seen, were not suited for transporting standing people, among other things due to their limited height (see chapter 2.2.6.).

It is possible that these trucks were equipped with wood gas generators. However, in this case the term "gas van" is unlikely to refer to them potentially having such a gas generator, as the report appears to list the vehicles not by fuel source but rather by general vehicle type. If the Saurer trucks had been normal trucks merely using wood gas as their fuel, I would expect them to be listed among the normal trucks.[60]

It is odd, though, that the "two smaller gas vans" mentioned in this document as currently belonging to EK 8 but to be reassigned later to

[60] Although a separation by fuel type may occur in documents. For instance, the activity reports of the Auschwitz motor pool sorted the collective kilometers driven by its vehicles by the type of fuel used: Diesel & gasoline, wood gas, and "propellant gas" (*Treibgas*), probably referring to natural gas: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives), Moscow, ref. 502-1-181, p. 246; see Appendix 7.

SK 7a/b are not included *as such* in any of the lists of vehicles assigned to the various groups. It may therefore be inferred that they are part of EK 8's three trucks, but if that is so, this means that these "gas vans" were listed as normal trucks after all, not as "special vehicles."

Hence it is possible, but not imperative, that these vehicles were somehow special. Not having been suitable for homicidal purposes with their inferred design, there seem to be three options left: a) these vans were equipped with wood gas generators; b) they were disinfestation vans; c) the document's authenticity is questionable.

A fourth option would be that these vehicles were homicidal vans after all, but must have used some other setup than attested to by witnesses and the Gaubschat correspondence.

In this context it should be noted that, during a 1966 West-German trial, the Germans deployed at *Einsatzkommando* 8 claimed to have no knowledge at all about homicidal gas vans in their former unit (see chapter 3.7.4.4.), which is in stark contrast to most other such trials, were at least some of the German defendants and witnesses frequently confessed to their existence and use. Interestingly, in later West-German trials the gas vans of *Einsatzkommando* 8, which in 1966 had been unknown to the Germans alleged to have used them, became more and more established "facts," with the memories of those involved slowly "refreshing" (see chapters 3.7.4.9. and 3.7.4.11.). The more those Germans were interrogated and had to testify or stand trial, the more their "knowledge" seems to have grown.

2.2.9. Remarks about Document NO-365

I haven't dealt with the Nuremberg document NO-365 yet, which is occasionally mentioned in connection with gas vans. This document is said to have been compiled by Dr. Erhard Wetzel of the German Imperial Office for the Occupied Eastern Territories. It is dated 25 October 1941 and directed to the Reich Commissar for the Eastern Territories, Heinrich Lohse in Riga. The letter mentions the names [Adolf] Eichmann, [Viktor] Brack, and [Helmut] Kallmeyer. Although gas vans are not mentioned in it, it refers to "gassing apparatus" (*Vergasungsapparate*) without giving any details. On occasion it is claimed that an illegible signature can be found at the end of this letter, but this is incorrect, as this letter (or this draft) isn't signed at all, hence it is unlikely that it was ever sent. The allegedly incriminating passage reads as follows (NMT, vol. 1, p. 870):

"Referring to my letter of 10/18/1941, you are informed that Oberdienstleiter Brack of the Chancellery of the Fuehrer has declared himself ready to collaborate in the manufacture of the necessary shelters, as well as the gassing apparatus. At the present time the apparatus in question are not on hand in the Reich in sufficient number; they will first have to be manufactured. Since in Brack's opinion the manufacture of the apparatus in the Reich will cause more difficulty than if manufactured on the spot, Brack deems it most expedient to send his people directly to Riga, especially his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, who will have everything further done there. Oberdienstleiter Brack points out that the process in question is not without danger, so that special protective measures are necessary. Under these circumstances I beg you to turn to Oberdienstleiter Brack, in the Chancellery of the Fuehrer, through your Higher SS and Police Leader and to request the dispatch of the chemist Dr. Kallmeyer as well as of further aides. I draw attention to the fact that Sturmbannfuehrer Eichmann, the referent for Jewish questions in the RSHA, is in agreement with this process. On information from Sturmbannfuehrer Eichmann, camps for Jews to be set up in Riga and Minsk to which Jews from the old Reich territory may possibly be sent. At the present time, Jews being deported from the old Reich are to be sent to Litzmannstadt [Łódź]*, but also to other camps, to be later used as labor in the East so far as they are able to work."*

Hence, the author simultaneously talks about the erection of shelters for Jews and of the installation "gassing apparatus." These gassing devices are said to be manufactured in the Reich, yet not in sufficient numbers so that some could be sent to Riga. Hence some ought to be constructed right where they are needed. Could these devices have been homicidal gas chambers? I opine that for the following reasons they could not:

a) No one has ever claimed that homicidal gas chambers were "apparatuses" which were produced centrally somewhere in the Reich and could be shipped to certain locations. All alleged homicidal gas chambers are said to have been erected locally in an *ad hoc* fashion.

b) No one has ever claimed that homicidal gas chambers were to be set up or have ever been operated in Riga.

c) The "gassing apparatus" could also not have been a homicidal "gas van" either, as gas vans could not have been "manufactured on the spot." In addition, retrofitting a truck to serve as a "gas van" would not

have required a chemist, but rather a mechanic, and if the exhaust gasses of such a vehicle had been used for the murder as claimed, this procedure would not have been any more dangerous for the operators than any other usual tail pipe (in contrast to a producer gas generator, for instance).

I posit instead that these devices were disinfestation chambers for the following reasons:

a) They were to be set up next to living shelters for deported Jews, so these Jews were meant to be kept alive, also by means of fighting insect-born diseases. This is in keeping with the necessity to maintain high hygienic standards in crowed living conditions (cf. Crowell 2000, p. 65).

b) In late 1940 the chief chemist of the German company distributing Zyklon B described a new disinfestation chamber system using this insecticide. This "apparatus" was subsequently produced centrally in large numbers and shipped and installed throughout Germany and the occupied territories to fight insect-borne diseases (Peters/Wüstinger 1940). Wartime restrictions on iron allotments, however, precluded that sufficient numbers of the device could be produced.

c) Instead of using a premanufactured delousing apparatus, a makeshift Zyklon B delousing chamber could easily be built on the spot, as was done in many concentration camps, although such makeshift solutions were "not without danger," indeed.

It has also been argued that this document may actually be a forgery. But since these "gassing apparatus" are not an object of this study, I will not address the issue further.

2.3. German Special Vehicles

Orthodox historiography about the Third Reich is full of speculations about the real meaning of so-called "code words" used by Third Reich officials in a wide variety of documents. "Gas vans" are no exception to this rule. As we will see later, there are several German documents frequently quoted in the context of the so-called "gas vans" which include words like "*Sonderwagen*," "*Sonderfahrzeuge*," or "*Spezialwagen*," all of which translate to "special vehicle." Except for the *Einsatzgruppe* report discussed in chapter 2.2.8., there is no known German wartime document using the term "gas vans." The mere appearance of terms like "*Spezialwagen*" prompted German historian Mathias Beer to claim in his article on the alleged German wartime "gas vans" (1987, p. 403, note 5):

> *"The connection* [of terms like *Spezialwagen*] *with the camouflage word Sonderbehandlung* [special treatment]*, i.e., killing* […] *is obvious."*

Although it might seem obvious at first sight, this is so only because modern historians have become conditioned to see such a link, even if it doesn't exist. A brief look into the nomenclature of German Wehrmacht vehicles would have prevented Beer to jump to such conclusions, because *every* vehicle of the German armed forces which was not a merely repainted vehicle taken from civil serial production but which was custom-made for the armed forced was called "*Sonder(kraft)fahrzeug*" (special [motor] vehicle). Hence the German Wehrmacht had hundreds of such "*Sonderkraftfahrzeuge*," which were known as "*Sd. Kfz 1*" to "*Sd. Kfz 250*" and higher (Davies 1973; Milsom 1975; Oswald 1990; Frank 1992), and these vehicles also included all the German armored vehicles (tanks), which were never officially called *Panzer*.[61]

A different issue is the term "*S-Wagen*," which can also be found in German wartime documents connected with the alleged "gas vans." Although Beer believes this term to be an "abbreviation of spezial or sonder" (*ibid.*), this isn't true either. The *"S"* referred to the type of drive (Oswald 1990, p. 177; similar Spielberger 1977, p. 153f.):

---

[61] See also http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sonderkraftfahrzeug; http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_SdKfz_designations.

"The standard vehicle types were known as S-types, whereas the A-types had all-wheel drive, while being identical in every other respect."

John Milsom's 1975 documentation *German Military Transport of World War II* contains several illustrations apparently stemming from a secret contemporary German document with the title *Bildermappe. Eingeführte Waffen und Geräte* (Picture Folder. Introduced Weapons and Devices). Interestingly, some of the vehicles listed were used for poison gas detection and to decontaminate people, clothes, and gas masks using hot water, steam, and hot air. They were designed to be used in case of gas warfare, but fortunately were never used. These vehicles had cargo boxes which could be sealed hermetically and which looked rather peculiar. This may have contributed to the creation of the story about gas vans – in spite of the vehicle's purely sanitary function. Illustrations of some of these vehicles can be found in Appendix 8.

Another important aspect is disinfestation, that is: the killing of vermin, such as fleas and lice. Fleas and lice carry human pathogens which can cause severe illnesses, such as typhus and plague. Typhus and plague epidemics, not weapons, have always been the primary killers during wars, caused by the deterioration and collapse of hygienic conditions. Fighting epidemics therefore means fighting the insects spreading the disease. While Germany fought the war in the east, the issue of disease control was always present. Disinfesting – or in the vernacular: delousing – the soldiers' cloth and equipment was important, but since the soldiers had to constantly move, so did the disinfestation units.

Even Germany's enemies reported about these units, for instance the British *Times* of 30 Dec. 1941, p. 3 (cf. Rudolf 2010, p. 258):

THE TIMES

"SPREAD OF TYPHUS IN EAST EUROPE

'MENACING CONDITIONS'

FROM OUR SPECIAL CORRESPONDENT

STOCKHOLM, DEC. 29

German references to typhus, or merely to 'epidemics,' in Poland, the Ukraine, the Baltic States, and particularly in Lithuania, are becoming ever more frequent, but few details are allowed to pass through the censorship to give an idea whether its prevalence is really so serious and so widespread as the precautions suggest. The

Germans have now introduced mobile delousing squads with special vans, and they are already working hard in the regions bordering on Russia, where the Germans are organizing winter quarters for soldiers from the Eastern front."

Such mobile delousing units employed either some kind of poisonous substance like Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) or simply hot air or hot steam in order to kill pests. In contemporary British expert literature on disinfestation we read about the hot air method (Busvine 1951, p. 85f):

"Insects are not very resistant to high temperature; they die if their bodies are raised to about 60°C (140°F) for five or ten minutes […]. *The destruction of insects by heat has been quite widely practised, both for disinfesting articles (e.g., clothing. bedding, wooden articles and food) and for disinfecting premises. The use of heat does not call for any special experience. Such risks as do exist (scorching, fire) are obvious to the simplest workman.* […] *Hot air is the most satisfactory heat-disinfesting agent for destroying insect pests.* […] *The most efficient hot air disinfestor which is reasonably mobile and thus adapted to Service requirements, is the* [1940] *Millbank apparatus which employs the forced draught principle."*

To be effective, a disinfestation van's cargo box had to be sealable and in case of hot air or steam disinfestation also insulated. Where poisonous substances were used, these vehicles were probably also equipped with warning signs and symbols about the potential danger emanating from them for the operating personnel and for bystanders.

Regarding the use of disinfestation methods at the eastern front by German units Berg pointed out (1987, p. 77):

"The high temperature approach, whether it involved steam or hot air, was used more often in Eastern regions occupied by the Germans. This was because of the shortage of the trained specialists which were needed whenever one worked with Zyklon-B."

German wartime expert literature describes in detail the technology used in one type of delousing/disinfestation van, which was meant to replace older systems, which had either been unreliable or damaging to the disinfested goods (Dötzer 1944, p. 29):

"The combined hot air–steam–hot air method […]*, system Hygiene Institute of the Waffen-SS-Goedecker, works according to the following new principle for mobile units:*

The goods to be disinfested are suspended loosely in a closed chamber mounted on a vehicle. It is first pretreated for some 20

minutes with agitated hot air of 80 to 90°C. The hot air is generated by an equally mobile heat exchanger (heat source: steam) and is pressed through the goods to be disinfested with a strong fan. Subsequently the same chamber is charged for some 20 to 30 minutes with streaming, pressurized steam of 110°C and 0.5 atmospheres. Afterwards the steam is removed by agitated hot air of 80 to 90°C, and in addition the goods are post-treated and dried for some 15 minutes with agitated hot air. In this way an impeccable degree of disinfestation is achieved while being very gentle to the fabrics and avoiding a change in shape of the goods to be disinfested."

Since modern devices weren't always to come by at the eastern front, improvised solutions had to make do at times. In this regard the *Heeresdienstvorschrift* (German Army service regulation) 195/6 of 1942 concerning hot "air" disinfestation devices mandated the following about a makeshift solution:

"III. Disinfestations

[…]

c) Disinfesting with exhaust gases

Disinfestations with [hot] *exhaust gases from combustion engines, preferably Diesel engines (no Otto* [gasoline] *engine for their increased danger of carbon oxide), requires the following accessory parts, which can be improvised:*

1. 1 distribution funnel,

2. 1 bendable metal hose

3. 3 rolls of asbestos tape of thickness 3, 4 and 5 mm, each 3 m long.

For disinfestations with exhaust gases in the E-Baracke 42 [disinfestation shed 42] *a 100 HP Diesel engine suffices. The engine is to be mounted close to the shed, and the exhaust gases are to be lead toward the middle of the shed by means of a flexible hose pulled over the exhaust pipe and sealed with asbestos tape. The entry opening of the hose into the shed is to be protected with asbestos against fire hazard. The distribution funnel is to be suspended from the ceiling in the middle of the shed at about ¾ height with the tip pointing downward. The exit opening of the metal hose is to be affixed beneath the center of the funnel so that the exhaust gases are spread out evenly in the shed. The doors are to be closed firmly. The engine is to be loaded with some 60% of maximum load. The disinfestation procedure is otherwise identical to the hot air procedure.*

After the end of the disinfestation time, the shed is aired by opening both doors, and it may be entered for emptying only after a quarter hour.

The disinfested items keep being aired, and soot deposits are beaten or brushed off where needed. This procedure may be applied only in lack of other means, since it is very uneconomical."

Although this service regulation talks about disinfestation sheds, it is not inconceivable that a similar setup could have been used for mobile units, that is: Diesel engine powered trucks using metal hoses to feed their exhaust gases into a sealed cargo box holding goods to be disinfested. Although such a setup would be most unsuited for mass murder, it sure does the trick for hot air disinfestation.

A closer look into witness testimonies reveals that these disinfestation vans were indeed known, albeit misunderstood. The Chełmno survivor Mieczysław Żurawski stated in 1945, for example, that two gas vans operated in this camp, plus a third vehicle which was a "disinfestation truck" (Bednarz 1946c, p. 72; see chapter 3.6.2.6.).

In passing I would like to mention the arguably technologically most advance special vehicles of the entire war: Starting in 1943 the SS deployed mobile microwave delousing trucks in order to disinfest the clothes of inmates in the Auschwitz and Majdanek concentration camps (Nowak/Rademacher, pp. 320-322). But since these were extremely expensive and highly efficient devices to *save* the lives of inmates, orthodox historiography never utters even one single word about their existence.

2.4. Producer Gas Vehicles

As mentioned in chapter 1.3.1., it would be irrational to try to commit mass murder with Diesel engine exhaust gas, as it contains only low concentrations of carbon monoxide. In contrast to this, gasoline engines easily produce quickly lethal amounts of carbon monoxide, and this difference was well-known among German engineers and toxicologists since the 1930s, as Mattogno and Graf have shown (2005, pp. 123-125).

But not even gasoline engines would have been the choice of a potential mass murder, since Germany had an even cheaper, less complicated, and more efficient method readily at hand: wood gas or producer gas generators.

Illustration 3: A German wartime producer gas truck form Saurer (Type 5 BHw, produced until 1935; Rudolf 2003, p. 461)

As early as 1984, Friedrich Paul Berg not only pointed out that the use of Diesel engine exhaust for mass murder would have been absurd, but also that the theory of the use of *any* exhaust gases is absurd when considering that the Germans, suffering from lack of petroleum during WWII, had retrofitted almost their entire truck fleet during the war with so-called producer gas generators. They were technically rather primitive, as all that was needed for their construction was a steel container and a few pipes. By smoldering any available combustible organic material (wood, charcoal, coke) under restricted oxygen supply, these generators produced a gas mixture with carbon monoxide contents as high as 30% and more.[62] The vehicles equipped with these generators used this gas to fuel their engines. But since the energy content of producer gas is rather low compared to gasoline or Diesel fuel, engines thusly fed had a considerably reduced power.

But make no mistake: producer gas is lethal only *before* entering the engine! Since the engine burns the carbon monoxide, what comes out the exhaust pipe is actually quite harmless, in particular in case of Diesel engines. It would therefore not make any sense to pipe the exhaust gases of such a producer gas van into a hypothetical gassing box. For this one would have used the generator gas itself, which of course would mean that the same gas could not simultaneously be used to drive

[62] How easy it indeed is can be see from sequel 4 of the documentary "One Third of the Holocaust," www.holocaustdenialvideos.com/videos/04_engine_exhaust.wmv starting at 2 min. 20 sec.

the van. Hence any use of producer gas for homicidal gassing purposes would have been very difficult during transit. Either the gas could be used for fueling the engine *or* for gassing people. Using the gas for both operations at once, that is to say, splitting it between engine *and* cargo box, would have reduced the engine's power even more and up to a critical point. Therefore this potential *ersatz* theory to rescue the "gas van" claims founders in view of the fact that all witness statements speak of the *exhaust* gas being piped into the cargo box during transit, as we will see later. (For a hypothetical design of such a producer gas murder van see Ill. 27 on p. 379.)

Berg has not only shown that half a million of Germany's trucks and vans were equipped with these generators during the war, but also that every truck and van driver had to be specifically trained to use these generators, as their gas was extremely dangerous. So any truck driver in Germany would have known how to quickly get access to cheap poison gas for mass murder. And not only the truck drivers, but also the entire elite of the Third Reich, who were involved in campaigns to promote this technology in Germany's desperate attempt to keep its rolling fleet mobile in the face of an extreme dearth of petroleum (Rudolf 2003, pp. 459-467).

So how come that anyone could come up with the ridiculous claim that Diesel engine exhaust gas was used for mass murder instead of producer gas? Well, the producer gas technology had been a recent German development and had probably not sunk into the consciousness of those spreading the story. The Diesel engine, in contrast, was a German invention of the late 19th century und was therefore well-known

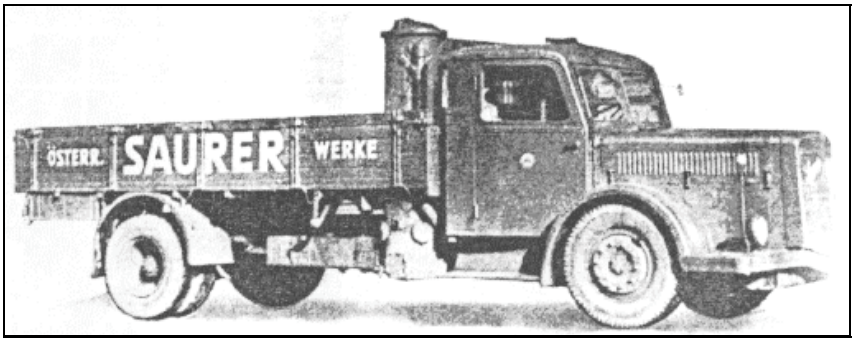

Illustration 4: Saurer BT 4500 with producer gas generator. A Saurer truck similar to this type allegedly was used for mass murder in Kulmhof/Chełmno – not with producer gas, but incredibly with its exhaust gas (Rudolf 2003, p. 461).

during World War II. Claiming the use of huge Diesel engines might simply have sounded more German, and during and after World War II anything "German" equaled evil.

3. Court Files of the War and Postwar Period

3.1. Early Media Reports

Before turning to court files, I would like to start this chapter with several reports in British mass media hinting at the existence of mobile gassing devices for mass homicide. Both reports have the touch and smell of the products of Allied psychological warfare, hence may be nothing more than propaganda.

The first one is at once one of the first media reports ever about alleged German massacres of Jews. It appeared in the notoriously anti-German London *Daily Telegraph*, which had spread (false) gassing rumors already during the First World War.[63] On June 25, 1942, the following article could be found on page 5 of this newspaper:

"GERMANS MURDER 700,000
JEWS IN POLAND
TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in world history. […]*"*

These charges were very general and were subsequently not substantiated. Today orthodox historiography assumes that in Poland gas vans were primarily deployed in the Chełmno camp, although the maximum claimed death toll amounts to merely half of what the *Daily Telegraph* claimed in 1942.[64]

A somewhat more detailed account, probably based on the same British "intelligence" (psychological warfare) sources, was published

---

[63] *Daily Telegraph*, March 22, 1916, p. 7: "ATROCITIES IN SERBIA: 700,000 VICTIMS. […] The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents […] proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia […]. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated. […]"; see Aitken 1991; the first mainstream historian to mention this newspaper article was Walter Laqueur 1980, p. 9.

[64] The claimed Chełmno death toll actually ranges between 34,000 and 1,300,000, depending on the author; see Mattogno 2011a, chapter 11.

some three weeks later, on 16 July 1942, in the British weekly *News Review* under the title "Death refined," which included references to stationary gas chambers in the Majdanek camp (Lublin) as well as to gas vans used in Russia to kill partisans (Sharf 1963, pp. 186f.):

> *"Bringing their tastes for technical refinement into the gentle art of civilian murder, the Germans are using mobile gas chambers for execution behind the front, manned by SS and Gestapo men.*
>
> *First introduced by the Gestapo to get rid of incurably ill people, gas was taken into special wards and released after patients had received a dose of sleeping-drug, keeping hospitals clear for wounded soldiers.*
>
> *When war started, large gas stations were set up in Poland to kill off Jews who had been expelled from Germany to Lublin district* [=Majdanek] *as well as the Polish Jews who lived there.*
>
> *No sleeping-drugs were wasted on them. They were just trussed up and finished off. Last winter gas lorries were taken behind the Eastern Front to liquidate guerillas."*

The next time a mass murder in mobile devices committed by Germans was hinted at was in a radio speech given by German writer Thomas Mann, who had emigrated to the U.S. in 1933 and whose anti-German propaganda speeches were aired by the British during the war (Mann 1945). Mann's speeches clearly spread Allied atrocity propaganda, as Thomas Kues has shown in his analysis (Kues 2010). To name just one of his outrageous propaganda lies, Mann claimed for instance that the Germans were exterminating the French and had a plan of killing 20 millions of them! The "gas vans" occurred in a speech aired on 27 September 1942 (Mann 1945, p. 73):

> *"In Paris 16,000 Jews were herded together within a few days, loaded onto cattle cars and sent away. Whither? One who knows is the German train engineer who has been reported about in Switzerland. He fled there after several times having to drive trains filled with Jews, which were halted on an open stretch of track, hermetically sealed, and then gassed through. The man could not stand it anymore. Yet his experience is far from exceptional. A precise and authentic report is available on the killing of not less than 11,000 Polish Jews with poison gas. They were brought to a special execution field near Konim* [correct: Konin] *in the Warsaw District, put inside wagons which had been sealed airtight, and transformed into corpses within fifteen minutes. We have a detailed description of the*

whole process, of the screams and pleas of the victims and the merry laughter of the SS Hottentots, who took fun in performing their task."

Considering that Mann's speeches are riddled with lies and distortions, these few lines can hardly be seen as proof for anything. Mann's first claim of French Jews gassed while aboard cattle cars is untrue even in the eyes of orthodox historiography, but it is interesting nevertheless, as seasoned revisionist Friedrich P. Berg has maintained for years that such a procedure would actually have been feasible, although it never happened (Berg 1993).

Since these *British* media reports have been the first published references to "gas van" murders, the origin of such claims in general may not be Soviet in nature, as the following chapters suggest. It appears that the Soviets simply picked up the idea from the British and elaborated on it further.

3.2. The Krasnodar Trial

3.2.1. Prehistory: Soviet Gas Vans

In his summary article about the "gas vans," German historian Mathias Beer posits the following (1987, p. 403):

"The term 'gas vans' refers to a special creation of the Third Reich, namely a heavy vehicle on whose chassis an airtight body had been mounted in which people were killed by means of the introduction of exhaust gas."

As early as 1991 German political scientist Udo Walendy has pointed out that the Third Reich could *not* claim to be the inventor of such an evil device, even if the claims by orthodox historiography were true (Walendy 1991, pp. 35f.) – at least if one is inclined to believe the hearsay statements as published by Soviet dissident Pjotr Grigorenko. In his *Memoirs* he recounts what a former friend, Vasily Ivanovich Teslya, had told him (Grigorenko 1982, p. 208f.):

"Once, when we were discussing fascist atrocities, I said, 'What beasts they must have been and how absolutely corrupt to have thought up gas wagons.'

In reply Teslya said, 'Are you aware, Pyotr Grigoryevich, that we invented the gas wagon for use on the so-called kulaks?

'In the prison in Omsk one day a fellow prisoner called me over to a window which opened on the inner court. There was a shutter on the window, but through a crack we could see a door into another prison building.

'In a short time a Black Maria[65] *rolled up. The door in the building opened and guards drove people into the open doors of the prison van. Well over thirty prisoners jammed into the Black Maria standing up. The doors were forced shut by the guards and the van departed. I was going to leave the window but my cellmate said: 'Just wait a bit. They will come back soon.' And they did. When the van doors were opened black smoke poured into the air and corpses fell out onto the ground. Those which did not fall out by themselves were pulled out with hooks by the guards. Then all the corpses were dropped into a nearby basement sewer hole. Every day for a week we watched this happen. That other wing of the prison was known as the 'kulak' wing.'"*

It goes without saying that the probative value of this story from hearsay is rather low. If put into the context of well-documented Soviet killing methods and experiments using a wide variety of poisonous gases and other substances, however (see Bobrenjow/Rjasanzwe 1993, pp. 43, 171; Baldajewa 1993; Volodarsky 2009), it seems indeed that the sick minds coming up with the idea of "gas vans" can be found within the pre-war Soviet secret services.

In 1994 U.S. engineer Friedrich P. Berg reported about a four-part TV documentary with the title "Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood" aired in the U.S. in 1993 about the collapse of the Soviet Union (Gauss 1994, p. 342). One segment of the second part of the series subtitled "Stalin's Secret Police," is of special interest, as it confirms what we suspect. At one point KGB officer Alexander Michailov states the following:[66]

"We've come across evidence that long before Hitler's gas vans came into being, Isai Davidovich Berg invented secret gas vans in Moscow. It was a simple airtight van in which prisoners were delivered, and when necessary, carbon monoxide exhaust fumes were piped into the van."

---

65 Soviet inmate transportation van.

66 www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy_AQ4&feature=related; the relevant scene starts at 3 min. 21 sec.

It goes without saying that the van could not have been airtight in a strict sense, if exhaust fumes were to be delivered into it. As to the type of engine used, F.P. Berg wrote (in Rudolf 2003, p. 456):

> *"Diesel engines were not mentioned* [in the documentary]. *This is explained by the fact that all pre-war trucks in the Soviet Union had only gasoline engines. There were no Diesel engines, since the entire transportation system in the USSR was based on earlier, western engine types such as that of Ford Motor Co. More than likely, the Soviet allegations of* [German] *gas trucks are truly based on the Soviets' own mass murder technology to which they simply added Diesel engines to make them seem more sinister and, most of all, more German."*

The revelation about Soviet gas vans was confirmed two years later by Russian writer Michael S. Voslensky, who had been a Russian interpreter during the Nuremberg Trials, but who was later exiled as a dissident. After the collapse of the Soviet Union he gained access to the once secret files of the former Soviet Secret service NKVD. Among other atrocities found there, he also reports the following (1995, pp. 28f.):

> *"And one final detail. During World War Two the people in the Soviet Union were indignant when they learned that the German security services used retrofitted vans to kill people with exhaust gases. In the Soviet media these gas vehicles were called 'soul vendors.' They really were a diabolic invention, and their inventors were criminals.*
>
> *Only this wasn't a German but a Soviet invention. In the USSR a truck was constructed whose exhaust gases were piped into the enclosed cargo box. The inventor was a certain Berg, head of the economic department of the NKVD for Moscow and the area around Moscow. Long before the war – in 1936 – one began to use Berg's invention. Berg himself was executed in 1939 as a participant at an alleged 'conspiracy of NKVD members against the leadership of the State.' Of course this plot was an invention. Nevertheless the reader will hardly be able to feel pity for Berg."*

So when war broke out between Germany and the Soviet Union in June 1941, the stage was set, and the Germans had no idea what was coming their way.

3.2.2. Background and Conditions

In lack of access to trial documents of the Krasnodar trial of summer 1943, we have to make do with an analysis of the trial published by Russian historian Ilya Bourtman in 2008 as well as with an English booklet published in 1943 by the Moscow Foreign Publishing House (*The Trial*, 1943), which is an English translation of articles published in the Soviet newspaper *Pravda*. In 1944 this booklet was followed by another publication with the title *The People's Verdict* (1944) containing the content of the former brochure (pp. 7-44) plus an English translations of the case summary of the Kharkov trial (pp. 45-124), with excerpts from interrogations of the defendants and several key witnesses. This trial will be discusses in chapter 3.3. The Krasnodar trial itself took place between 14 and 17 July 1943. Although for obvious propagandistic reasons the newspaper articles published about the trial gave the impression that German officials were being tried, this was not the case. Instead, eleven Soviet citizens were mainly accused of collaborating with the German *Sonderkommando 10a* (which belonged to *Einsatzgruppe* D) in "guarding Gestapo buildings that held arrested Soviet citizens, executing arrests, going on military searches and expeditions against the partisans and peaceful Soviet citizens, [and] exterminating Soviet citizens by hanging, mass shootings, and use of poison gases" (Bourtman 2008, p. 251). It is the latter aspect in which we are interested. Just one day after the verdict had been handed down, eight of the defendants were publicly hanged on the main square of Krasnodar, underlining the show character of the trial, whereas the remaining three had to serve long prison terms. Bourtman writes about this trial (*ibid.*, p. 250; unless stated otherwise, all page number in this subchapter are from this):

> *"From the apologetic and self-denouncing defendants, to the largely inconsequential lawyers, to the stern and ruthless prosecutor, each actor had a scripted part to play. Just as important as the trial itself (if not more important) was the coverage it received. The large numbers of people who came to see the executions underscored the increasing psychological impact of the Soviet war crimes trials. In Krasnodar, the public execution was attended by thirty thousand spectators. The Soviet press (including children's newspapers) reported every word uttered by the prosecutor; film crews re-*

corded the trial, and edited segments were shown in cinemas around the Soviet Union."

Although it has been suggested that this trial and others of its kind had been staged by the Soviet Union as a "retaliation" for the German propaganda exploiting the discovery of the mass graves at Katyn (Sanford 2005), this is not entirely true, as the indictment against the defendants actually dates from 13 February 1943 (*ibid.*), that is, *before* the discovery of the Katyn mass graves, hence the proceedings as such were not influenced by Katyn, yet probably their propagandistic exploitation (p. 260). In fact, at least as important was the need to deter the population of the Soviet Union from collaborating with the Germans, whom they conceived as their liberators from Stalinist oppression, or as Bourtman puts it (*ibid.*):

> *"There is reason to believe that the Soviet leadership, its views clouded by ideological assumptions concerning a supposed 'friendship among nations,' underestimated the willingness of Soviet citizens to engage with and assist the German occupying forces. Officials hoped that the widespread media coverage of the trials held during the war would have the effect of minimizing ongoing collaboration in the still-occupied Soviet lands and preventing future collaborationist activities. The Soviet authorities knew that some citizens in the borderlands had welcomed the German occupiers as liberators; rooting out these and other 'enemies of the state' was essential to the reaffirmation of the Soviet regime's authority. Trials of Soviet collaborators sent a clear message that those who participated in national movements aimed at usurping the power of the Soviet state would be dealt with harshly."*

That these trials were indeed nothing else put propaganda shows can be gleaned from their conditions. Here is, for instance, what Bourtman writes about the methods used during the Krasnodar trial to extract confessions from the defendants (pp. 253f.):

> *"Some historians, including Hostettler, have noted that Soviet interrogators used coercive methods to extract confessions: 'The methods used during months of interrogation included confinement in a punishment cell too small to move in, intolerable pressure by teams of inquisitors working for hours and days at a stretch, savage beatings, prolonged deprivation of sleep, and promises of leniency or pardon in return for co-operation.' Prusin suggests further that, at least for more senior individuals, 'the descent from a position of*

authority to the status of helpless prisoner gravely undermined their moral strength.' Documents from the trial in Krasnodar suggest that the defendants relinquished their claims of innocence only as a result of grueling interrogations and out of a sense of hopelessness. For example, during his first interrogation, on March 25, 1943, Tishchenko told his interrogators that he was innocent of most of the crimes with which he was charged; only after three months of interrogations did he plead guilty to all. Yet for Soviet authorities, everything was much simpler: only the guilty would confess." (For references see there.)

In addition to "pedagogical" reasons, the trials also had other political motivations, as Bourtman notes, who also aptly describes the theatric role all actors had been assigned during these trials (pp. 255f.):

"Thus, […] *class issues continued to play an important role in determining state violence during and after the war. The Soviets used the military tribunals* […] *as an instrument for cleansing Soviet society of elements perceived as unfaithful.*

The three defense attorneys in the Krasnodar proceedings had little impact on the trial's outcome. Because confession was considered the ultimate proof of a defendant's guilt, and all of the defendants had been made to confess numerous times during the pre-trial interrogations, the lawyers could not have mounted a cogent defense even if they had wanted to. The tribunals were structured in such a way as to give the defense attorneys as marginal a role as possible; their participation, it seems, was merely symbolic—intended to demonstrate the fairness of the proceedings. […] *Unlike the judges and the prosecutors, defense lawyers were not allowed to cross-examine the witnesses. In accordance with the June 1941 decree, no pre-trial meetings were allowed; defendants and their lawyers met for the first time on the first day of the trial before the proceedings began. As a result, the lawyers could do little in court other than plead for leniency for their defendants* […].

For their part, the judges' role was to support the prosecutor, intervening only to recapitulate horrific incidents. The three judges in Krasnodar fulfilled this role precisely. Above all, they pressed the defendants for details of the atrocities they had [allegedly[67]] *commit-*

[67] Despite the horrific conditions of these trials described by Bourtman, he never utters even a word of doubt that the crimes claimed by the prosecution could have been invented or grossly exaggerated.

ted. For example, they relentlessly questioned defendant Nikolai Pushkarev, extracting from him [alleged] *details of mass arrests and executions of Soviet civilians. Throughout the trial, the judges interjected comments intended to highlight the appalling nature of the defendants' acts of collaboration.*

In sharp contrast to the groveling lawyers, the State Prosecutor commanded overwhelming authority during the military tribunals. His role was that of director; generally theatrical and overbearing, he set the tone for the trial and orchestrated it. He unyieldingly dramatized and embellished the role of the accused in the crimes [allegedly] *committed, but at the same time was careful to implicate the German government and high command, as well as the German officers in charge of a particular region.* […State Prosecutor] *Yachenin described in typically overblown terms the historical importance of trying the defendants: 'Today Soviet law will mete out justice to the traitors, fascist hirelings, and boot-lickers now in the prisoners' dock. Tomorrow the court of history, the court of freedom-loving nations of the world, will pronounce its inexorable verdict on the bloodthirsty rulers of Hitlerite Germany and all its associates—on the enemies of mankind who have plunged the world into the welter of the present war. Not one of them will escape stern retribution! Blood for blood, death for death!'*

[…] *the trial in Krasnodar established the model for the thousands of trials that followed.* […] *And yet, for the Soviet government, the primary significance of the tribunals lay not in the punishment of the thousands of collaborators and German POWs, but in the propaganda value that could be extracted from them.* […]

Coverage of the Krasnodar Trial both within and outside the Soviet Union amounted to a highly organized public relations campaign. The highest levels of the Soviet regime, including Stalin himself, received daily reports on the progress of the trials […]. *But it seems clear that they* [the Soviet leaders] *saw the trials as an instrument of propaganda – as a means to publicize German atrocities* [allegedly] *committed on Soviet territory."*

This attitude was even confirmed by Joseph Stalin himself, who, as the probable initiator of those trials, must have known best about their propagandistic nature. According to one source, Stalin is said to have confided to an interlocutor in private that this trial was most beneficial

for his propaganda, but that the allegations made were "exaggerated" (Bishop, p. 33).

3.2.3. Gas Van Claims during the Krasnodar Trial

But now back to the gas vans. Bourtman states that none of the defendants of the Krasnodar trial had been accused of having been involved in any act of mass murder, so statements about gas vans during the trial had an exclusively declamatory nature and were very vague. They served clear propaganda purposes (p. 258):

> *"Children's newspapers also covered the trial. One image that appeared often in accounts published for children was that of the 'murder vans' (as the newspapers dubbed them) in which some 6,280 Soviet citizens were* [allegedly] *gassed during the course of the regional occupation. For many Soviet citizens, it seems, the murder vans were emblematic of Germany's ruthless efficiency and inhumanity. At every turn, prosecutor Yachenin exploited the image of the vans, and this focus was reflected in the dozens of newspaper reports devoted to them. On July 21, 1943,* Pionerskaia Pravda*, a weekly geared to children between the ages of 8 and 14, ran an article entitled 'Hitler's Murder Vans.'"*

Since I have not yet seen any of these pictures of alleged gas vans published in the Soviet media during that time, I cannot currently comment on them. I will instead quote a few excerpts from *The People's Verdict*:

> *"Lastly, the investigation revealed that many thousands of Soviet citizens were put to death by asphyxiation by means of carbon monoxide in motor vehicles specially equipped for this purpose, known as 'murder vans.'*
>
> *In the autumn of 1942,*[68] *the Germans began to utilize specially equipped motor vehicles, which the population called murder vans, for the purpose of doing away with Soviet citizens.*
>
> *These murder vans were covered five-ton or seven-ton grey-painted motor trucks, driven by Diesel engines. The interior of these vans was lined with zinc-plated sheet iron. At the back they had double doors which closed hermetically. The floor consisted of a*

[68] Note that orthodox historiography assumes the fall of 1941 as the beginning of these gassings.

grating, beneath which there was a pipe that was connected with the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gas from the Diesel engine, which contained a high concentration of carbon monoxide, penetrated the interior of the van, causing the rapid poisoning and death from asphyxiation of the prisoners confined in it.

[…] *Before being dragged from the cellar the prisoners were stripped of their clothing; then they were bundled into the murder van 60 to 80 at a time. The doors of the van were then hermetically closed and the engine started. After standing with the engine running for several minutes, the van would drive to an anti-tank trench which had been dug outside the Measuring Instruments Factory on the outskirts of Krasnodar. As a rule, the murder vans were escorted by a convoy of police from the Sonderkommando SS-10-a. By the time the vans reached the anti-tank trench the people were asphyxiated by the gas. The bodies were flung into the trench and buried. Men, women and children were bundled into the van without discrimination."* (pp. 8f.; all subsequent page no. in this section from it.)

Just like in all other report and witness statements, the claim is made here as well that the cargo box into which the persons to be "liquidated" were herded sealed hermetically, since it makes no sense to seal the back door(s) hermetically but to leave the rest of the cargo box unsealed. I have stated several times that the system was not operable under these circumstances (see chapter 1.3.2.). Furthermore it is simply a lie to claim that the "exhaust gas from the Diesel engine" "contained a high concentration of carbon monoxide" "causing the rapid poisoning and death from asphyxiation of the prisoners confined in it." I posit that death by suffocation would occur due to lack of oxygen, which would occur sooner or later in a space into which 85 persons had been crammed, even without the need to have the victims inhale Diesel exhaust gases – under technically highly dubious circumstances.

"Yevdokia Fedorovna Gazhik, who, one day, witnessed the forcible loading into the 'murder van' of an arrested woman and her five-year-old daughter, stated as follows:

'Into this "motor bus" the Gestapo men were forcibly dragging a woman about thirty years of age. The woman refused to go into the van, resisted, and all the time tried to reach a little girl behind her, four or five years old, who was crying: "Mummy, Mummy, I want to ride with you." Unable to subdue the arrested woman, one of the

Gestapo men seized the little girl and smeared her lips and nose with a thick black liquid. The child instantly fell unconscious. The Gestapo man picked her up and threw her into the van. On seeing this, the mother uttered a wild shriek and rushed at the Gestapo man. After struggling with the woman for several seconds the Gestapo man succeeded in overpowering her and dragged her into the van.'" (p. 9f.)

This statement is interesting due to its similarity to claims regarding the alleged murder methods used in the Sobibór camp, as attested to by Soviet witness Alexander Pechersky, who also claimed the use of some mysterious black/dark substances to poison people (Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2010, p. 70). It is today either dismissed or ignored by orthodox historians as completely baseless, as no such rapidly acting poisonous black substance has ever been identified. Hence this witness statement may be a case of "cross-fertilization" of "independent" witnesses – or merely a variation of mankind's association of black with evil.

The pages 13 and 32 of *The People's Verdict* deal with forensic examinations of mass graves allegedly containing victims of homicidal gassings by means of "gas vans." If have analyzed these claims in chapter 1.2., to which I refer.

"Tishchenko answered in great detail showing that he was quite familiar with the whole business. These vans were five-ton or seven-ton motor trucks, he said, with bodies built over them. These had double walls [probably doors] *and false windows which gave them the appearance of motor buses. At the rear of each vehicle there was a door which closed hermetically. The floor consisted of a grating under which ran the exhaust pipe from the Diesel engine by which the vehicle was driven. The exhaust gas penetrated the interior of the vehicle. When the vehicle was standing with the engine running, death ensued within seven minutes; when it was in motion death ensued in ten minutes.* […] *Tishchenko stated that one day he was present when 67 adults and 18 children were bundled into a 'murder van.'"* (pp. 16f.)

As mentioned before, it is not possible to pipe exhaust gas into a hermetically sealed cargo box for more than a few minutes without the box giving way in one way or another. If assuming some technical arrangement that would have allowed this device to function (like openings in the cargo box permitting excess gas to escape), and that suffocation had occurred due to lack of oxygen, it is obvious that the amount of

gas produced (as well as its content of carbon monoxide) was higher for a Diesel engine during engine load (that is, when the van was moving) than while idling, so that the victims would have died faster during transit than when the vehicle was standing. Hence the witness' statement is illogical in this regard.

> *"The next witness to be examined was Kotov,* […]
>
> '[…] *Several minutes later I felt bad and began to lose consciousness. At one time I had taken a course of anti-gas bombing drill and I soon realized what was happening – we were being poisoned with some kind of gas. I tore off my shirt, moistened it with my urine and pressed it to my nose and mouth. I began to breathe more easily, but I lost consciousness all the same. When I came to I found myself in a pit among scores of dead bodies. I managed to climb out of the pit somehow and crept home with great difficulty.'"* (pp. 28f., similar on p. 11)

It is too bad that carbon monoxide is insoluble in water, hence his urinated shirt wouldn't have helped him a bit. This statement indicates, though, that gas warfare hysteria prevailing throughout Europe in that era due to traumatic experiences during the trench warfare of the First World War have left their psychological traces, upon which the propagandists played their tune (see Crowell 2000).

The witness Inozemtseva stated:

> *"Going on duty on 23rd September, I saw a large dark grey vehicle in the courtyard, which looked something like a furniture van."* (p. 29)

This is in accordance with the fact that the only truck ever suspected to have been a gas van, which was investigated for this very reason by a Polish expert commission after the war, turned out to be mere moving trucks, indeed (see p. 33f.). Hence the witness unwittingly and unwillingly hit the jackpot with this statement. Of course, with this statement he contradicts the claims quoted before that the trucks had windows painted on their side, making them look like motor buses.

It is worth noting that "Jews" were never mentioned as the victims of the claimed murders, be they in gas vans or otherwise. Rather it is claimed that the extermination measures were aimed mainly at eliminating children, the sick, and the disabled from hospitals, clearing them out for wounded German soldiers (pp. 8, 10-13, 27-30, 35). The commission's victim count of "only" 7,000 seems also ridiculously low, if considering that the Just document alone claims 97,000 victims for just

6 months. Maybe both figures have the same source: After the war, with hundreds of thousands and millions of victims claimed for each and every alleged German murder location, the 7,000 figure of the Krasnodar trial was probably no longer horrific enough, and hence maybe it was amended by adding a nine: 97,000.

To summarize: What we have found out about this trial and the evidence presented does not yield any new evidence about the existence of gas vans. Quite to the contrary, the circumstances of the trial and the claims made increase our skepticism.

3.3. The Kharkov Trial

The conditions of the Kharkov trial were the same as those of the Krasnodar trial, hence I refer to what I have stated in the previous chapter.

The Kharkov chapter in *The People's Verdict* is much longer than the one on Krasnodar primarily due to lengthy quotes from confessions made by the defendants and from witness statements. I will subsequently quote a number of them, restricting myself to passages containing information about the alleged gas vans and to such passages requiring comments for other reasons. I insert due comments after each quote.

> *"As established by the investigation similar 'gas lorries,' which were nicknamed 'murder vans,' were used by the Germans for murdering peaceful Soviet citizens not only in Krasnodar but also in Kharkov.*
>
> *These vans, as testified by the German defendants in the present case and also by witnesses who witnessed the crimes committed by the Germans, are large closed trucks of dark grey colour, driven by Diesel engines. The vans are lined inside with galvanized iron and have airtight folding doors at the back. The floor is equipped with a wooden grating under which passes a pipe with apertures. This pipe is connected to the exhaust pipe of the engine. The exhaust gases of the Diesel engine, containing highly concentrated carbon monoxide, enter the body of the van, causing rapid poisoning and asphyxiation of the people locked up in the van."* (p. 49)

It is a simple fact that Diesel exhaust gases never contain "highly concentrated carbon monoxide." This quote is the first time a probably horizontal "pipe with apertures" running underneath the grate is men-

tioned, a device not referred to in any of the extant documents. It would have been completely superfluous, as a simple hole in the floor or wall would have sufficed to introduce the gas, which would have spread out evenly already due to the victims' movements. The only effect of such a horizontal floor pipe would have been to render the production of these vans more expensive and complex, to complicate the cleaning of the van and to make it more prone for damage. Later we will encounter this claim frequently during West-German trials.

> *"The witness Obersturmbannführer Heinisch stated:*
>
> *'In the S.D. (Security Service) a so-called "gas lorry" was manufactured. Outwardly it hardly differs from an ordinary prison van, but its body is hermetically closed and exhaust gases pass from the engine along a special pipe to the body. This van holds several dozen persons. They are usually told that they are to be dispatched to another jail or camp. When the van starts the gases penetrate inside the lorry and the people are asphyxiated.'"* (p. 50)
>
> *"The investigation has also established that after murdering Soviet people in the 'murder vans,' the German invaders conveyed their bodies to the outskirts of Kharkov, dumped them in empty barracks or other half-demolished buildings, poured petrol over them and set them on fire."* (pp. 51f., similar pp. 86, 105)

It can safely be assumed that this and similar stories proffered by witnesses during this trial were completely made up. When the German Armed forces entered larger Russian cities, some of its buildings had been damaged by the fighting, and some had been destroyed on purpose by the retreating Soviet forces following their scorched earth policy. Hence the German occupational forces had massive problems finding sufficient shelter for themselves and for the local population. Under these circumstance, deliberately burning down some of the remaining buildings did certainly not happen, all the more so since this was a highly unsuitable method to incinerate the remains of the alleged mass murder.

> "[…] *Hitler was extremely annoyed about the talkativeness of persons who in some way or another had learned about the existence of the 'gas lorries.' As a result of this talkativeness, von Alvensleben said, and also as a result of the carelessness of certain S.D. and Gestapo chiefs, documents concerning the 'gas lorries' had fallen into the hands of Russians."* (p. 53)

No such document was ever presented by the Soviets. Hence it can be assumed that this story was made up as well.

"President: Describe what the 'gas van' is like.

[Wilhelm] *Langheld: As far as I remember the 'gas van' is a vehicle dark grey in colour, completely covered in, having hermetically sealed doors at the back.*

President: How many persons can a van hold?

Langheld: Approximately 60 to 70 persons.

President: Under what circumstances did you see the van in Kharkov?

Langheld: I was at 76, Cherniskevsky Street at the H.Q. of the S.D. and heard a terrific noise and screaming outside.

President: What happened then?

Langheld: A gas van at that moment had driven up to the main entrance of the building, and one could see how people were being forcibly driven into it, while German soldiers were standing at the doors of the van." (p. 65)

Defendant Hans Ritz stated:

"It was an ordinary closed army transport lorry, only with an airtight body. Lt. Jacobi opened the doors of the machine and let me look in. Inside the machine was lined with sheet iron, in the floor was a grating through which entered the exhaust gases of the motor which poisoned the people inside the van. […] *I should add that they numbered about 60 persons."* (pp. 69f.)

[Reinhard] *"Retzlaff: In March, 1942, when I entered the courtyard of Kharkov Jail, I saw there a large van painted dark grey."* (p. 77)

"Prosecutor: How many Soviet citizens in all were exterminated by means of the gas van?

Retzlaff: As S.D. man Kaminsky told me, more than 5,000 people were destroyed in March. Taking into consideration this figure as well as the fact that the gas van made its deadly rounds every day, it can be considered that the total number of persons put to death in Kharkov is approximately 30,000." (pp. 78f.)

Hence the Soviets had figured out that the 7,000 victims claimed during the Krasnodar trial wasn't impressive at all, if compared to all the other numbers being touted during that time. The numbers were therefore jacked up considerably.

"Prosecutor: Tell the Court in detail what this van was like, how it was designed and how people were murdered in it.

[Mikhail] *Bulanov: This machine was a huge two-axled truck of approximately five to seven tons capacity. It was painted grey and had a six-cylinder engine. The body of this machine had folding doors which closed hermetically. It was evidently made airtight by means of the rubber lining of the door.*

Prosecutor: The lining of the door?

Bulanov: Yes, the lining of the door. The body is lined inside with galvanized iron and there is a wooden grating in the lower part of the body.

Prosecutor: That means that this grating forms the floor?

Bulanov: Yes, this grating forms the floor on which the prisoners stand. In the lower part of the truck is the exhaust pipe of the engine through which the exhaust gas passes into the body. After the people are put into the truck, the door is closed, the engine is started and the truck is driven to the unloading point. During this time the people are done to death." (p. 85)

This is a most determined confirmation that the cargo box was indeed hermetically sealed – which proves that this witness statement is simply a lie. But the witness must have known it, because he worked on such a van, or so he claimed (p. 87).

"Prosecutor: Tell the Court everything you know about the gas van.

[Georg] *Heinisch: The gas van is a kind of prison van, equipped with hermetically closing folding doors, in which exhaust gases from the engine pass along a special pipe into the body of the van, thus causing asphyxiation of all the people inside.*

Prosecutor: How long have you known of the existence of this gas van?

Heinisch: I learned about its existence in January this year during a conference of District Commissars at which Lieut.-General of Police von Alvensleben was present.

Prosecutor: Tell the Court about this conference and what you learned there about the gas van.

Heinisch: Von Alvensleben slated that information concerning the gas van had fallen into the hands of the Russians. According to Lieut.-General of Police von Alvensleben, the Führer – that is, Hit-

ler – had ordered that there should be no further open talk about the gas van on pain of arraignment for trial by a special court of S.S.

Prosecutor: Have you yourself ever seen a gas van?

Heinisch: Yes, I saw one in the town of Rovno, but not in action.

Prosecutor: Did you take part in the extermination of people by means of gas vans?

Heinisch: No, I did not.

Prosecutor: Tell the Court in detail about your talk with Somann.

Heinisch: Somann told me that death caused by gas poisoning was painless and more humane. He said that in the gas van death was very quick, but actually death came not in twelve seconds but much more slowly and was accompanied by great pain.

Somann told me about the camp in Auschwitz in Germany where the gassing of prisoners was also carried out. The people were told that they were to be transferred elsewhere, and foreign workers were told that they would be repatriated and were sent under this pretext to bath-houses. Those who were to be executed first entered a place with a signboard with 'Disinfection' on it and there they undressed the men separately from women and children. Then they were ordered to proceed to another place with a signboard 'Bath.' While the people were washing themselves special valves were opened to let in the gas which caused their death. Then the dead people were burned in special furnaces in which about 200 bodies could be burned simultaneously.

Prosecutor: Did Somann tell you on whose instructions execution by gas poisoning was introduced?

Heinisch: Somann told me that in the autumn of 1942 a conference took place between Hitler, Himmler, and S.D. Chief Kaltenbrunner, at which it was decided to perform executions by means of gas poisoning." (pp. 89f.)

This statement proves that a lie becomes unstable the more a liar talks about it. This statement is so full of preposterous claims that it should make every historian blush. Not only have the Soviets never presented any evidence about the gas vans which had fallen into their hands, but the alleged Hitler order is a complete invention as well, of which no trace exists.

How anyone could have claimed that the execution with exhaust gases would take only a few seconds is beyond me. But the best part is actually what Heinisch is telling about gassings in Auschwitz, the black

propaganda about which had been spread by the Polish underground movement since the fall of 1941. According to Heinisch, the victims in Auschwitz were gassed *while* taken an actual shower – by suddenly turning on a valve to insert the gas. Although stated with much determination, this is nevertheless utter nonsense[69] and merely proves that the defendant is simply parroting what was put in his mouth. On the upside, though, is the fact that this statement confirms indirectly the enormous efforts of the German authorities to disinfest the Auschwitz prisoners in order to save their lives. The propagandists simply twisted the tale to fit their purposes.

> *"Heinisch: Extermination of people by gas poisoning was to take place in concentration camps.*
>
> *President: In German-occupied territory?*
>
> *Heinisch: There are no concentration camps in the occupied regions.*
>
> *President: That means in Germany?*
>
> *Heinisch: Yes."* (p. 92)

Today the exact opposite is claimed: extermination is said to have taken place in camps *outside* of Germany proper in the camps Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Chełmno, and Auschwitz (although the Polish territory around Auschwitz and Chełmno/Kulmhof had been temporarily annexed by Germany during the war). Once again this shows that at this early point of the legend, the story had not yet been carefully orchestrated.

> "[The witnesses'] *testimony revealed details of the terrible tragedy enacted in the hospital, in which wounded Red Army men were being treated, after the capture of Kharkov by the Germans.*
>
> *'The human mind simply cannot grasp what I saw and lived through in the period of the German occupation,' stated Witness Djinchviladze. 'In the 8th block of the hospital there were 400 seriously wounded men who needed immediate surgical attention. They were either in the operating theatre or being prepared for operating when a dull explosion occurred. The nurses ran towards me shrieking. It transpired that S.S. men had driven up to the hospital, nailed up all the entrances and hurled two incendiary bombs into the premises. The first floor was at once enveloped in flames. The fire reached the beds of the wounded. With their clothes burning, they*

[69] About the alleged gassing procedure cf. Mattogno 2005a & b, 2010.

crept towards the windows. Many were so weak that they fell dead after crawling a few steps. Those who reached windows and climbed onto sills were shot from tommy-guns by S.S troopers who had surrounded the building." (p. 102, similar pp. 103f.)

Considering that the German Armed Forces were desperate for hospital space and equipment in order to treat their own wounded soldiers, who would seriously believe that the first thing they had on their mind when occupying Kharkov would have been to set the local hospital on fire? It is more likely that the hospital, if it burned down during the early days of the occupation in the first place, was a victim of Soviet sabotage troops which the Red Army left behind in many major cities to wreak havoc among the German occupational forces.

"The depositions of the accused and the witnesses state that in various parts of the temporarily occupied territory of the U.S.S.R. the German fascist invaders used specially equipped large vans in the bodies of which Soviet citizens were murdered by exhaust gases containing carbon monoxide. The medico-legal experts proved this beyond doubt for the first time when examining bodies exhumed in the town of Krasnodar and in its vicinity. At the same time the presence of carbon monoxide was irrefutably established by a combination of physiological, chemical and spectroscopic tests of the blood in the tissues and organs of the corpses. The same method of poisoning with carbon monoxide as was used in Krasnodar has been proved by medico-legal examination of some of the bodies exhumed in Kharkov.

The lorry which came to be known as the 'gas van' or 'murder van,' designed to exterminate people inside its airtight body by means of exhaust gases, must be regarded as a mechanical method for the simultaneous poisoning of large groups of people." (pp. 109f.)

The alleged spectroscopic test merits the same comments as those allegedly performed for the Krasnodar trial.

In summarizing, it can be concluded that, according to the two Soviet show trials, the alleged gas vans of an unspecified make and model were grey (pp. 8, 28, 29, 29, 49, 50, 65, 77, 85, 105), had Diesel engines (8, 9, 13, 17, 49, 49), weighed five to seven tons (8, 16, 85), and had two axles and six cylinders (p. 85), and most importantly: their doors closed hermetically (pp. 9, 17, 50, 65, 85, 90). This latter point plus the claimed Diesel engine renders the claims of mass gassings within the

claimed span of time (7 to 10 minutes, p. 17) technically impossible, though. I may add in passing that some witnesses claimed that the vans looked like motor buses (pp. 9, 17), moving trucks (p. 29) or ordinary prison vans (p. 50).

It is astounding that, as early as late 1943, the Soviets had prisoners in their custody who were allegedly well familiar with the "gas vans," but that none of these vans had fallen into their hands, although it was claimed that they had been frequently deployed behind the enemy lines by the *Einsatzgruppen* (see the Becker document of 16 May 1942 and the Just document of 5 June 1942). If these prisoners knew those vans so well, how come that there are no drawing prepared by them?

Once more the trial transcript repeatedly claims as one of the major motivations for the alleged gas van murders the clearing of hospitals (pp. 54, 56-58, 74, 84, 96, 100, 102-108). It is interesting to note that Jews are not mentioned even once as the victims of these gas van murders in either trial. They were added into the story only after the war, when depicting Jews as the unique victims of every German atrocity had become all the rage.

In a later publication entitled *German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area: Soviet War Documents*, from December 1943 and published by the Soviet Embassy in Washington, DC, we have a description of the gas van on page 172. According to that description, the engine was a "Sau[r]er" engine, hence with certainty a Diesel engine. The connection made here to a company called Saurer is significant, because it reappears in the infamous letter from Becker to Rauff in Nuremberg File 501-PS.

3.4. The Psychological Framework of Postwar Confessions

Much has been said and written about the appalling conditions prevailing during the trials against alleged war criminals in Germany immediately after the war and in the ensuing decades as well as about the many reasons for false or inaccurate confessions and testimonies. Instead of repeating or summarizing this, I refer the reader to a paper by Manfred Köhler (2003) and to the pertinent chapter in Rudolf's *Lectures on the Holocaust* (2010, pp. 292-358). Later on, when dealing

with witness statements (chapter 4), I will return to this issue. Right now I want to focus on the desperate situation in which defendants can find themselves when the profound legal standard "innocent until proven guilty" is violated, which happens even today in states under the rule of law. In order to clarify the problems we are dealing with, I want to point out only one legal case here which unfolded in the U.S. in 1997. This case is so powerful, exactly because it has nothing to do with the topic of this book, as will become immediately clear.

In 1997 a young U.S. American navy soldier was accused of having committed a rape-murder against a female neighbor. Although he denied any involvement and passed the lie detector test, the interrogating officer did not believe him and kept him under pressure, demanding a confession. After many hours of relentless interrogations the man finally confessed. When a DNA test showed that the defendant's DNA did not match the rapist's DNA, the interrogation officer, instead of releasing the innocent man, assumed a gang rape and demanded that he be told the names of the assumed others involved. After days and days of interrogations, the accused finally uttered names of other soldiers he knew. They, too, were arrested and went through the same ordeal. They all initially denied any involvement; they all passed the lie detector test; yet they all confessed after so many hours and days of relentless interrogations. None of their DNA matched that of the rapist, so the interrogator asked for more names. Eventually seven soldiers were under arrest. Only by chance was the real rapist found shortly afterwards, who had raped two more women in the neighborhood and whose DNA had even been on file. Yet nobody cared to look for a DNA match in the police database.

The tragedy was that, when the case went to trial, neither the prosecutors, nor the judges or the jury members could believe that perfectly innocent men would confess a horrible crime they had not committed. Even though they all had initially insisted, and some of them even during the trial, that they were innocent; even though the DNA showed that they were; even though they had changed their stories multiple times along the way to adjust it to what the prosecution wanted to hear; even though the final story they had concocted about what had allegedly happened was at times absurd and contradicted material evidence; and even though the true rapist insisted that he had done it alone – the court and the jury still found the four innocent men guilty of gang-raping and murder.

This scandalous case of miscarriage of justice was thoroughly documented (Wells/Leo 2008) and led to a documentary in the U.S. public broadcasting channel PBS on Nov. 9, 2010.[70] In it Tom Wells expounded that the threat of capital punishment hovering over those four innocent men had a similar effect as the presentation of the torture devices had during medieval witch trials.

Hence, all it takes to make almost every person confess almost any crime is to put him or her into a desperate situation which has apparently only one exit: comply with the wishes of your tormentors. In the long run, everybody will confess. Physical abuse is no prerequisite. After endless exhausting interrogations and weeks or months of incarceration, the prospect of many more months of this and of many years, nay, decades in prison – or even of the death penalty – makes almost every defendant willing to say just about anything the interrogator wants to hear – if only the threatened punishment can be averted or ameliorated:

> *We know you are guilty. If you don't confess and cooperate, we'll lock you away for the rest of your life – or maybe we will even put you onto the electric chair.*

One must keep in mind that we are dealing here with criminal proceedings of "every day" crimes in a highly developed and sophisticated legal system.

How much worse must it have been for the German defendants during the immediate postwar trials, where the defendants had no recourse to any efficient defense, where third degree torture was common practice, and where the death penalty was meted out by the hundreds? And how bad must it have been for the German defendants during the trials in West Germany ever since, where disputing the reality of the claims made by the prosecution posed the risk of an even more severe punishment for lack of contrition and repentance?

Having said this, I will now turn to the various "confessions" and witness statements made regarding the "gas vans" without repeating over and over again the basically worthless nature of such confessions.

---

[70] See http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions as well as their website with literature about this phenomenon at http://www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations.

3.5. Gas Vans during the IMT and NMTs

3.5.1. The Soviet Background

The gas van claim played only a minor role during the International Military Tribunal (IMT) and the Nuremberg Military Tribunals (NMTs) after the war. Not just with respect to this claim, these trials were an extensions of the Soviet wartime show trials discussed before. This is not just proven by the first reference of "gas vans" during the IMT, which occurred in the indictment with indirect reference to the claims made during the Soviet show trials in Krasnodar and Kharkov (IMT, vol. 1, p. 49; shortly thereafter repeated by the Soviet prosecutor Ozol, vol. 2, p. 63):

> *"In Krasnodar some 6,700 civilians were murdered by poison gas in gas vans,* […].
>
> *In Kharkov about 195,000 persons were either tortured to death, shot, or gassed in gas vans."*

In addition to these show trials, Soviet prosecutor Smirnov presented the minutes of a Soviet court-martial – of all things – held on 29 October 1944, which claims the "annihilation of Soviet citizens in Smolensk in May 1943, by means of asphyxiation through carbon monoxide in gas vans." The "information" gathered by Soviet court-martials were most certainly not more but rather less reliable than those gathered during the above discussed Soviet show trials (vol. 7, p. 465). The attempt of defense lawyer Dr. Kurt Kauffmann to have this obvious propaganda material excluded failed, though, because Art. 21 of the London Charter defining the rules of the IMT stated clearly that all evidence created by the victorious powers has to be accepted at face value (vol. 1, p. 15), or in legalese expressed by the court's presiding judge Lord Geoffry Lawrence (vol. 7, p. 453):

> *"Article 21 is perfectly clear, and it directs the Tribunal to take judicial notice of the various documents which are there set out, and expressly refers to the records and findings of military or other tribunals of any of the United Nations."*

Other similar Soviet claims about "gas vans" were similarly based on the "findings" of investigations conducted by Soviet commissions (vol. 7, pp. 503, 544, 556, 571-575). In this context the Soviet prosecution quoted from a deposition allegedly made by a German soldier named E.M. Fenchel who is said to have been a PoW of the USSR. This deposition had been published in 1943 by the Soviet Embassy in the

U.S. as part of an already mentioned booklet consisting of crass anti-German atrocity propaganda. It is not known whether this person, which is spelled Fenichel in that brochure, ever existed.[71] If so, he was never presented as a witness during any postwar trial. The text contains interesting claims regarding the technical equipment of these vans (IMT, vol. 7, p. 572f.):

> *"While working as a motor mechanic, I had the opportunity of studying in detail the van construction especially adopted for suffocating and exterminating people with exhaust gases. There were several such vans in the town of Stavropol at the disposal of the Gestapo.*
>
> *Their construction was as follows: The body was approximately 5 meters long by $2^1/_2$ meters wide by approximately $2^1/_2$ meters in height. It was shaped like a railway car without windows. Inside it was lined with galvanized sheet iron; on the floor, also covered with galvanized iron, was a wooden grating. The door of the body was lined with rubber and was tightly closed with an automatic lock. On the floor of the van, under the grating, were two metal pipes.* […]
>
> *These pipes were connected with a transverse pipe of equal diameter.* […]
>
> *These pipes had frequent holes a half centimeter in width. From the transverse pipe down through a hole in the galvanized iron floor went a rubber hose with a hexagonal screw at the end, threaded so as to fit the thread on the end of the engine exhaust pipe. This hose is screwed on to the exhaust pipe and when the engine is running all the exhaust gas goes into the body of this hermetically closed van. From the accumulation of these gases, a man inside the van died within a short space of time. The machine could contain approximately 70 to 80 people. The motor of this machine usually bore the trademark 'Sau*[r]*er.'"*

Saurer engines were always Diesel engines, so dying within a short period of time was not possible with such engines' exhaust gases. If connected to the hot tail pipe, a rubber hose would not have lasted very long. A hermetically closed box would not have lasted long. The height of the vans cargo box, though needed to transport standing persons,

[71] Embassy 1943, p. 171; the same witness statement of a PoW Fenchel (without i) is quoted in an undated German translation of a report of the Soviet Extraordinary State Commission about German crimes allegedly committed in the Stavropol area: Gosudarstvennij Archiv Rossjskoj Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), ref. 7445-2-93, p. 24.

does not agree with the documented height of mere 1.70 m. No rubber-lining of the door (what for? Or did he mean a rubber sealing?), automatic door (why and how?) are ever mentioned by other witnesses. As mentioned before (p. 118), the two parallel pipes connected with a transverse pipe and sporting numerous holes would have made no sense at all, other than being expensive and complex to install, complicating the cleaning of the cargo box, and making the entire system susceptible to damage. A thread could not be cut into a regular exhaust pipe, as they are usually too thin. Plus the extreme temperature differences of an exhaust pipe, coming with considerable thermal expansions and contractions, would have made it difficult to screw anything on it. No engineer would have resorted to such a solution.

Repeated references to the Becker letter and to the telegrams contained in 501-PS as discussed here in chapter 2.2.2. and 2.2.3. were meant to bolster the Soviet case (vol. 2, p. 126; 3: pp. 559-561, 4: pp. 213, 251, 253, 323f.; 7: pp. 172; 19: 511; 20: p. 177). One of the telegrams was again mention during the Einsatzgruppen Case of the NMTs (vol. 4, p. 514).

3.5.2. Walther Rauff's Affidavits

At war's end Walther Rauff was serving at the Italian front, where he was taken prisoner of war by U.S. troops in spring 1945. While imprisoned he was asked twice to confirm the authenticity of the Becker document, which was to be used as incriminating evidence against the defendants during the then pending Nuremberg Military Tribunal. On 18 October 1945 he wrote a handwritten note across the left margin of this document "confirming" its authenticity. On the next day he signed a brief English affidavit, in which he repeated this confirmation (IMT, vol. 30, pp. 256-258). Having a prisoner confirm the authenticity of a document before a trial is not necessarily common practice, but when considering the fact that the origin of the Becker document was noted as "unknown," one can understand the U.S. authorities' eagerness to have Rauff confirm its authenticity.

As Weckert has observed correctly (Weckert 2003, pp. 228f.), Rauff's affidavit contains a number of errors of fact, for instance that he wrongly located the Saurer company in Berlin, when in fact it was located in Vienna:

> *"The vans were built by the Saurer Works, Germany, located, I believe, in Berlin."*

He may have confused Saurer with Berlin Gaubschat Company manufacturing the cargo box for these vehicles. Such minor mistakes would therefore not cast any doubt about the truthfulness of Rauff's affidavit. The orthodox Holocaust literature claims that Rauff had been in charge of deploying the "gas vans" ever since their inception (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 53f.). All the more surprising it is to read that Rauff apparently didn't know much about those vans, which becomes apparent when he says for instance:

> *"In so far as I can state these vans were probably operating in 1941."*

But the "gas vans" are not said to have been "invented" before the outbreak of war between Germany and the Soviet Union – Kogon *et al.* maintain that the gas vans were planned only in late 1941 (1993, p. 53), and according to the Just document they had been deployed starting in December 1941. Hence Rauff's statement doesn't make much sense.

Rauff also claimed that, after reading the Becker document, he had asked Pradel "to have the technical matters, of which the letters complained, remedied." Note the plural "letters"! Hence Becker wasn't just shown one letter, although he certified only the Becker document and doesn't mention any other document. Fact is that the Becker document does not contain any complaints about technical matters. Rauff's statement would make sense in the context of the Just document, though, which suggests numerous technical changes. This makes me suspect that Rauff had been shown that document as well. Why he wasn't asked to confirm the authenticity of the Just document as well is a mystery. Having been shown two such documents, which, superficially seen, seemed to mutually confirm each other, must have left an impression on Rauff. But since the Just document was never introduced during the IMT or the subsequent NMTs, maybe the issue of having its authenticity confirmed never came up.

Although the Becker document implied that Rauff was one of the main responsible persons in the deployment of the "gas vans" and as such "responsible for nearly 100,000 deaths during the Second World War,"[72] the U.S. troops did not transfer him to Germany for prosecution. Some time later Rauff actually even managed to escape from a U.S. internment camp and subsequently fled from one country to the next. He eventually emigrated to Chile, where he was interviewed at

[72] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter_Rauff.

least twice, once by a journalist and once by a German public prosecutor.

The first interview was conducted by the U.S. journalist Georgie Anne Geyer, who met Rauff in southern Chile in 1966. Here are the relevant passages of what she claims Rauff had told her (Geyer 1966, pp. 109f.)

> *"Then, in a conversation that kept changing from moment to moment, I decided to wade in – I asked him of what he was actually accused. His face tightened:*
>
> *'They say I killed ninety-six thousand Jews,' he said unemotionally. 'They know I never killed one man, and we never killed one Jew there.' He paused. 'That was* [not] *a gentleman's war.'*
>
> *'There is no brief way to explain it all,' he said as we drank a white Chilean wine. 'Nobody can explain simply what happened in Germany. You have to understand what Germany went through in the twenties and thirties. It was a proud country, humiliated. No people can stand that. There were terrible things done, later on – I don't say there weren't terrible things. I'm not one who says he didn't know…' (He seemed, I thought here, almost strangely proud of not taking the 'easy' way out on 'knowing.') 'I knew. But I was a soldier – right or wrong, my country. A soldier obeys. That's what he is.'*
>
> *I pressed him, because I still did not, then, know all the details of his case. 'Of what exactly are you accused?'*
>
> *'They say that I was in charge of technical things,' he said, his voice sinking lower. 'What did I know of technical things? I was the organizer. Organization – that was my strength.'* [...].
>
> *As the corpulent hotelkeeper's wife served us lamb from Tierra del Fuego, I asked him, 'If you could go back, would you do the same thing over again?'*
>
> *'Yes,' he said slowly, 'I would have to say I would do the same thing again. There was nothing else to do.'"*

All we can deduce from these meager statements is that Rauff apparently had no bad conscience, that he felt innocent of the accusation of murdering 97,000 people, the figure given in the Just document (and not 96,000, as Rauff erroneously stated). Claiming that the Second World War was a "gentleman's war" is surreal and contradicted by himself shortly thereafter when admitting that there "were terrible things done." Hence I assume that this is a mistake in Geyer's book.

Unfortunately Geyer did not dig dipper into Rauff's alleged knowledge of things.

Rauff was more specific about what he knew during an interview he volunteered to give to a German prosecutor on 28 June 1972.[73] Although most of the testimony is about competence issues in his former office at the RSHA – he describes himself again as having been a mere "mobilization organizer" (p. 8) – there are some devastating statements about the "final solution" from a man who was allegedly deeply involved in its implementation:

> *"Of the measures against the Jews in Russia I knew right from the start. I never got to know officially, however, on what order the killing of the Jews was based. While I got to know after the war that there was a so-called Führer order, the content of which was the liquidation of the Jews for racial reasons, I cannot remember that during the war it had ever been said that there was such an order. Of the existence of such an order I should have been informed for my activity in Tunis, because there were many Jews there who even worked for us voluntarily without anything happening to them.*
>
> *Already during the Polish campaign I had heard of liquidation measures against the Jews, without being still able today to say whether I got to know that officially in the course of meetings or from any conversations."* (p. 8)

So here we have a person allegedly deeply involved in the organization of the mass murder of Jews, but he knows nothing of any orders to eliminate the Jews. In fact, his entire testimony is riddled with doubts and "I don't know anymore." This emphasizes that Rauff could not distinguish anymore between what he knew back then and what he has "learned" ever since. Fact is, however, that, instead of him killing Jews, these Jews worked for him "voluntarily without anything happening to them."

When asked more specifically about the "gas vans," Rauff answered:

> *"Regarding the annihilation of Jews in Russia I know that gas vans were used for this purpose. I cannot say, however, from when on and to what extent this happened. I used to think that the thing with the gas vans started at the time when I was at the navy. Today I have doubts about this and consider it possible that this matter only got going after I had returned from the navy. At any rate I know that*

[73] www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/r/rauff.walter/Rauff-deposition-translation; page numbers of the interrogation protocol as rendered in this translation.

at some time after my return I saw two of these gas vans standing in the yard, which Pradel showed to me. Somehow I then also learned that the gas vans were used for the execution of sentences and for the killing of Jews.

I consider it impossible that Pradel should have carried out the development of the gas vans on his own initiative. He must have received an order for this either from me or from another superior standing above me.

Whether at that time I had doubts against the use of gas vans I cannot say. The main issue for me at the time was that the shootings were a considerable burden for the men who were in charge thereof and that this burden was taken off them through the use of the gas vans.

I don't think that Dr. Siegert was involved in these matters at the time, although he probably knew about them.

It is correct that I received something from Becker about the use of gas vans. I myself had told Becker to send me a corresponding report." (p. 12)

Excuse me? The person centrally responsible cannot remember how it came that these vans were used? And he only "somehow" – accidentally? – "learned that the gas vans were used for […] the killing of Jews"? And as the one in charge of "mobilizing" the *Einsatzgruppen* and equipping them with vehicles, as the one who was allegedly involved in defining and improving the "gas van's" design, how come he was shown such a heinous vehicle only once in passing?

Since General Pinochet steadfastly refused to extradite him, Rauff had nothing to fear; hence he agreed voluntarily to testify in front of a German prosecutor. I therefore think that Rauff's statement is sincere and to the best of his knowledge. But all it proves is that he cannot distinguish anymore between what he knew then and what he learned later. However, if he had indeed been in charge of deploying these vans following extermination orders from higher up, then he most certainly would have remembered, or so I am inclined to think.

Rauff died on 14 May 1984 in Chile without ever having been prosecuted for his lack of knowledge about the crimes he is said to have committed.

3.5.3. Otto Ohlendorf's Affidavit and Testimonies

Ohlendorf had been the head of the security service (*Sicherheitsdienst*) within the SS-RSHA from 1939 to 1945. I subsequently quote from p. 3 of his affidavit dated 5 November 1945 (NMT, vol. 31, p. 41):

> *"In the spring of 1942, we received ~~corpse~~ gas vehicles from the Chief of the Security Police and the SD in Berlin. These vehicles were made available by office II of the RSHA. The man who was responsible for the cars of my Einsatzgruppe was Becker. We had received orders to use the cars for the killing of women and children. Whenever a unit had collected a sufficient number of victims, a car was sent for their liquidation. We also had these ~~corpse~~ gas vehicles stationed in the neighborhood of the transit*[74] *camps into which the victims were brought. The victims were told that they would be resettled and had to climb into the vehicle for that purpose. After that the doors were closed and ~~the gas turned on~~ by starting the vehicle the gas streamed in. The victims died within 10 to 15 minutes. The cars were then driven to the burial place, where the corpses were taken out and buried.* […]
>
> *I was shown the letter which Becker wrote to Rauff, the head of the Technical Department of office II, in regard to the use of these ~~corpse~~ gas vehicles. I know both these men personally and am of the opinion that this letter is an authentic document."*

Ohlendorf's original testimony is extremely interesting, because in its original form he consistently used the term "*Totenwagen*" = corpse vehicle (or wagon for the dead). The "*Toten*" was later struck out and replaced by "*Gas*." The English translation of his testimony has no trace of this original wording.

Similarly revealing is the way Ohlendorf originally described the way the gas was administered ("*das Gas* [*wurde*] *angedreht*" = the gas [was] turned on). This was of course not in accordance with the official story of exhaust gases being piped into the cargo box, and so this passage, too, was changed later on.

---

74 The official English translation in *NMT* 1950, vol. 4, pp. 206f., has the word "transient." This is no minor mistranslation, but reeks of fraud. Although the English terms could be confused (transient ↔ transit), the original German terms cannot (*Durchgangslager* ↔ *vorübergehende Lager*), and it is unlikely that the translator chose the false, but uncommon term (transient) by accident instead of the common, correct one, because the unwelcome term used by Ohlendorf here supports the revisionist theory that the alleged "extermination camps" were indeed mere transit camps.

Other than that we do not learn anything new about the deployment of the gas vans from Ohlendorf's declaration. It confirms the previously quoted witness testimony, according to which the van could operate ten to fifteen minutes. I maintain my claim that we deal with a technical impossibility: If the cargo box was hermetically sealed, then either the box would have burst or else the engine would have stalled.

Ohlendorf's testimony during the IMT regarding the gas vans basically repeated what he had already stated in his affidavit, but when asked "How was the gas turned on?," he revealed his lack of knowledge of any details about the issue: "I am not familiar with the technical details" (vol. 4, p. 322). This confirms that the original German version of Ohlendorf's affidavit probably conveyed what he had thought and that the correction was done by (or on command of) others. Also, his claim about how many persons were executed at one time (15 to 25, *ibid.*, p. 323) is at odds with the load usually claimed, which was three times as large. During his interrogation Ohlendorf was asked to authenticate the Becker document, which he did only in a roundabout way, and to retell the reasons why the gas vans were deployed, which is a leading question which in a proper court of law would have been forbidden, but in this case it indicates that Ohlendorf's testimony had been carefully choreographed (*ibid.*, p. 323f.).

Ohlendorf testified again during the *Einsatzgruppen* Case of the Nuremberg Military Tribunal. There he specified that there were two different sizes of gas vans, one for up to 15 people, and the other for up to 30. Amazingly, when asked whether the cargo box had any windows, he responded "That is possible" (NMT, vol. 4, p. 301), which once more proves that Ohlendorf was oblivious of the issue he was ask to testify about.

3.5.4. Ernst Biberstein's Affidavit

Between September 1942 and June 1943 Biberstein was commander of *Einsatzkommando* 6. In his affidavit he writes regarding the deployment of gas vans (translation of document No-4314, NMT, vol. 4, p. 210):

> *"I personally superintended an execution in Rostov which was performed by means of a gas truck. The persons destined for death* […] *were loaded into the gas truck which held between 50 and 60 people.* […] *I myself saw the unloading of the dead bodies, their faces were in no way distorted, death came to these people without any*

outward signs of spasms. The gas truck was driven by the driver Sackenreuter of Nuernberg who had been most carefully instructed about the handling of the gas truck, having been through special training courses."

While it is not likely that a commander of such a unit would waste his time by sitting in the passenger seat of such a van during its operation, it sure is possible. But a training course for gas van drivers? Are we to believe that Germany actually had special training courses for the teaching of gas van mass murderers?[75] Or is Biberstein here referring to the instruction of drivers in the handling of producer gas vehicles?

This brings up the issue on how the operators of these gas vans were instructed on how to use them. Maybe some secret courses to learn the trade existed indeed. But unless I find evidence for it, I decide *in dubio pro reo*.

3.5.5. Karl Braune's Testimony

Braune, head of *Einsatzkommando* 11b from October 1941 to October 1924, stated the following in his affidavit (translation of document NO-4234, NMT, vol. 4, p. 214):

"In the spring of 1942 a gas truck was placed at the disposal of my unit, but I did not use it for executions. In my opinion an execution by shooting is more honorable for both parties than killing by means of a gas truck. This is the reason why I refused to use the gas truck."

A brave and honorable act of inner resistance, bravo! And his superiors, allegedly always short of trucks to kill people, let him get away with having his gas van just sit there and rust?

3.5.6. Various Testimonies

I now turn to a number of statements by defendants at the IMT as well as their lawyers. First comes Baldur von Schirach, during the war head of the *Hitler-Jugend* and *Reichsstatthalter* in Vienna (vol. 14, p. 431):

"Dr. Colin Ross came to Vienna in 1944 and told me that he had received information, via the foreign press, that mass murders of Jews had been perpetrated on a large scale in the East. I then at-

[75] August Becker mentioned such training courses as well in 1960 (Beer 1987, p. 112).

tempted to find out all I could. What I did discover was that in the Warthegau executions of Jews were carried out in gas vans."

Unfortunately no one at the trial was interested to find out how and by which means von Schirach had found out what, as he was interrupted at that point, and the issue was not brought up anymore. The Chełmno camp is located in that Warthegau area, where mass murders with gas vans are claimed to have happened. I will return to this topic when dealing with the German postwar trials.

Alfred Jodl, at war's end chief of Staff of the supreme command of the German armed forces, stated the following (vol. 15, p. 333):

"I never heard a single word about tortures, deported persons, or prisoners of war, crematoriums or gas vans, torments reminiscent of the Inquisition, and medical experiments."

Although it might be that he had not heard of some of these things, he surely went too far when claiming that he had never heard anything about prisoners of war.

Hans Fritzsche, editor-in-chief of the German news agency "Deutsches Nachrichten-Büro" and Josef Goebbels' right-hand man, stated in his defense (vol. 17, p. 181):

"I, as a journalist who worked during that period, am firmly convinced that the German people were unaware of the mass murders of the Jews and assertions to that effect were considered rumors; and reports which reached the German people from outside were officially denied again and again. As these documents are not in my possession, I cannot quote from memory individual cases of denial; but one case I do remember with particular clearness. That was the moment when the Russians, after they recaptured Kharkov, started legal proceedings during which killing by gas was mentioned for the first time.

I ran to Dr. Goebbels with these reports and asked him about the facts. He stated he would have the matter investigated and would discuss it with Himmler and with Hitler. The next day he sent me [a] *notice of denial. This denial was not made public; and the reason stated was that in German legal proceedings it is necessary to state in a much plainer manner matters that need clarification. However, Dr. Goebbels explicitly informed me that the gas vans mentioned in the Russian legal proceeding were pure invention and that there was no actual proof to support it."*

Hans Laternser, defense lawyer of the Generals on trial, deliberated in his final plea (vol. 21, p. 402):

> *"In the autumn of 1943, 195,000 persons are alleged to have been killed in mass executions and in gas vans in Kiev. For counter-evidence I refer to Affidavits 1116-a, 1116-b, and 1116-c, which show that the Wehrmacht never possessed any gas vans."*

Has anyone ever heard about these affidavits? So far I have been unable to locate them. Since they are exonerating, they are probably considered irrelevant by orthodox historiography.

The same is true for 60 more such documents referred to by Hans Gawlik, defense lawyer of SS and SD defendants (vol. 22, p. 24):

> *"The Prosecution have also submitted Document Number 501-PS on the use of gas vans. I must point out that Amt III never issued instructions on the use of gas vans, as testified by the witness Dr. Ehlich* [vol. 42, p. 106]. *Document 501-PS submitted by the Prosecution shows by its reference Number II that the matter of gas vans was dealt with in Amt II of the RSHA. The SS-Obersturmbannfuhrer Rauff mentioned in the document was not a member of Amter III and VI, but a group chief in Amt II of the RSHA. He was at that time in charge of motor transport. I refer in this connection to the testimony of the witnesses Ohlendorf and Hoeppner (Session of 3 January 1946) and to 60 affidavits from the entire Reich and the occupied territories for the period from 1941 to 1945, according to which the SD had nothing to do with the use of gas vans."*

There were a few other minor references to gas vans during the IMT, for instance the affidavit by Paul Blobel (3824-NO, NMT, vol. 4, p. 213). Where they contain any information about the gas vans, I have listed them in the appropriate sections of chapter 4.2.

3.5.7. Franz Ziereis' "Confession"

On 8 April 1946 the former inmate of the concentration camp Mauthausen, Hans Maržálek, made a deposition for the Nuremberg Tribunal in which he claimed the following (IMT, vol. 33, pp. 279-286):

> *"On 22 May 1945, the Commandant of the Concentration Camp Mauthausen, Franz Ziereis, was shot by American soldiers while escaping and was taken to the branch camp of Gusen. Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th Armored Division (American Armored Division) Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Koszeinski; and in the presence*

of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was effected in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and knew that he would die shortly and told me the following:" (p. 280)

Before we turn to some excerpts of what Maržálek claims what Ziereis told him, we must pause for a moment and consider the situation: The former German camp commander Ziereis has been shot and is slowly bleeding to death. Yet instead of trying to save his life, they let him slowly die. In addition, the weak and dying Ziereis is being incessantly interrogated for hours on end through the night. This interrogation is not done by some neutral investigating person, but instead by three former inmates who must have had many axes to grind.

There is no signed and sworn "confession" by Ziereis. We only have Maržálek's word for what Ziereis allegedly said, among which we find for instance:

"Chemielskwy and Seidler in Gusen had human skin specially tanned on which there were tattoos. From this leather they had books bound, and they had lampshades and leather cases made." (p. 281)

After U.S. units had spread the atrocity story about lampshades and "leather" objects manufactured from the skin of murdered prisoners in the Buchenwald camp, Maržálek made sure "his" camp could compete with this by putting into Ziereis' mouth a similar nonsense, for which there is not a shred of evidence.

"According to an order by Himmler, I was to liquidate all prisoners on behalf of SS-Obergruppenfuehrer Dr. Kaltenbrunner; the prisoners were to be led into the tunnels of the factory Bergkristall and only one entrance was to be left open. Then this entrance was to be blown up by the use of explosives and the death of the prisoners was to be effected in this manner. I refused to carry out this order." (*ibid.*)

So wasn't Ziereis a humane commander after all? The entire story is probably invented, though.

"A gassing plant was built in Concentration Camp Mauthausen by order of the former garrison doctor, Dr. Krebsbach, camouflaged as a bathroom. Prisoners were gassed in this camouflaged bathroom." (*ibid.*)

I quoted this sentence in order to avoid accusations of omitting decisive passages. Since gas chamber claims are not a topic of this book, I merely want to point out that Austrian orthodox historians established in 1995 the complete lack of any traces of killing devices at the concentration camp Mauthausen. They also determined that the gas chamber shown to visitors in that camp is a post war fabrication with no relation to reality (Freund/Perz/Stuhlpfarrer 1995).

Immediately afterwards we find the following statement:

> *"Apart from that a specially built automobile commuted between Mauthausen and Gusen, in which prisoners were gassed while travelling. The idea for the construction of this automobile was Dr. Wasiczki's, SS-Untersturmfuehrer and pharmacist. I, myself, never put any gas into this automobile, I only drove it, but I knew that prisoners were being gassed."* (*ibid.*)

This, too, is made up. If there ever were any "gas vans," then they were the brainchild of people higher up in the hierarchy of the RSHA, like Walther Rauff. Apart, Rauff's letter of 26 March 1942 (see Appendix 4), if dealing with "gas vans," would be an indicator that the Mauthausen camp had requested such vans from the German Institute for Criminological Technology in Berlin. Hence no "gas vans" were ever invented by some little SS-*Untersturmführer* personally known to Ziereis.

Ziereis' claim to have driven the van himself is utterly unbelievable. The boss of a network of prison camps comprising 50,000 inmates and more – numerous "satellite labor camps" were also under Ziereis' command – most certainly did *not* spend his precious time commuting in a van between two camps.

Furthermore the expression "I, myself, never put any gas into this automobile" indicates that those vans did not use their exhaust gas but required the addition of some other gas. This is probably the origin of the legend that some of these vans actually used Zyklon B to kill people. I will return to this claim in chapter 5.1., where I discuss claims made by French orthodox historian Pierre-Serge Choumoff about Mauthausen.

At the end of his "confession" Ziereis is said to have claimed the following:

> *"SS-Gruppenfuehrer Gluecks gave the order to classify weak prisoners as mentally deranged and to kill them by a gas plant which*

existed in the Castle Hartheim near Linz. There, about 1 - 1½ million human beings were killed." (p. 282)

Even orthodox historians agree that such a gargantuan number of victims is nonsense, plain and simple. If Ziereis said something like it, it merely proves the methods used to extract this statement. Maržálek himself must have been aware of the incredibility of this victim count, so he tried to shore it up by stating at the end of his testimony:

> *"He* [Ziereis] *however insisted on this number and explained to me that actually a great number of mentally deranged from the entire Southern Area of Germany were shipped there and liquidated. This accounts for the high number of victims."* (p. 285)

Sure.

Ingrid Weckert pointed out (2003, p. 220) that Maržálek has changed his story in the second edition of his books about the history of the Mauthausen camp. Regarding the death of Ziereis he writes there (1980, p. 200, note 15):

> *"On May 23, 1945, Ziereis was apprehended in his hunting cabin on the Phyrn (upper Austria) by American soldiers, and was injured by two bullets when he attempted to flee. As a result of these injuries Ziereis died on May 25, 1945, in the 131st American Evacuation Hospital, Gusen."*

In this book Maržálek makes no reference to any interrogation of Ziereis, which according to his affidavit of 1946 would have taken place the night *before* Ziereis' discovery and arrest. Maržálek even explains in his preface why he has omitted this affidavit:

> *"Further, all statements that cannot be documented* […] *have been deleted."*

3.5.8. A Special Murder Vehicle

A special case of murder vehicle is described in two German documents which entered the Nuremberg files as 4048-PS (IMT, vol. 34, pp. 125-128; cf. vol. 20, pp. 151f.).[76] They describe a German plot to assassinate French General Deboisse held as a PoW in late 1944. The second of these documents written by Kaltenbrunner and send to Himmler states succinctly:

---

[76] The German "Kohlenoxid" = carbon (mon)oxide has been mistranslated as carbon dioxide in the English translation.

> *"Carbon monoxide is released by the driver into the closed back of the car. The apparatus can be installed with the simplest means and can be removed again immediately. After considerable difficulties a suitable vehicle has now become available."*

From the proceedings themselves it can be gleaned that Deboisse was indeed assassinated (vol. 21, p. 501), but it is unclear by which means, as two more options (shooting, poison) were laid out in these documents. I am quoting this document in order to highlight that the German authorities considering this assassination did not plan to pipe exhaust gases into the passenger compartment, but rather to use a separate device, probably bottled pure, odorless CO gas. Anything else would have been technically too complicated, plus it would have caused the intended victim to become suspicious and cause trouble.

Himmler, of course, would also have been the driving force behind the "gas van" mass murders in Eastern Europe. If these mass murders had taken place in the preceding years, wouldn't the masterminds of this crime have thought similarly then and employed something more suitable than hardly toxic, but highly irritating Diesel fumes?

3.6. Gas Vans during Postwar Trials Outside of Germany

3.6.1. Yugoslavia

In 2010 Byford published a critical study about gas van claims made by the Yugoslavian judiciary after the war. Since his critical method of assessing witness statements is of central importance to the present study, I will abstain from reinventing the wheel and direct the reader's attention to Byford's paper as well as my remarks about it in chapter 4.1.

I want to indicate here, though, that one witness about the Semlin camp near Belgrade testified that the Jews there were killed by all kinds of means, among them *not* a gas van but a gas chamber. This account was mentioned during the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem (State of Israel 1993, session 46, part 6; 19 May 1961):

> *"I know that part of* [the Jews…] *were suffocated in gas chambers."*

Even though prosecutor Bar-Or tried to repair this damaging testimony by stating that this "is not a reference to gas chambers," since we "know from other evidence that gas vans were sent to Serbia," but that does not change the fact that with this statement the divergence of witness accounts on those alleged gas vans received yet another – stationary – dimension.

3.6.2. Poland

3.6.2.1. General Remarks

The Polish trails against Germans during the immediate postwar time are infamous for their Stalinist character. They were prepared and conducted during a time when Poland had not only been forcibly turned into a Stalinist state due to its occupation by the Red Army, but in addition it was dominated by a rabid anti-Germanism which in those years had turned genocidal, manifested by the greatest ethnic cleansing the world has ever seen (de Zayas 1993) and by extermination camps into which German civilians were pressed and subjected to a cruel regiment leading to the death of many thousand inmates (Sack 1993). In those years Poland desperately needed a reason to "justify" its unfolding genocide and a tool with which to secure for the future its robbery of 20% of Germany's territories. The Stalinist show trials staged after the war were the vehicles with which this goal was to be achieved. They were charged with producing the evidence of an unprecedented genocide committed by Germans on Polish soil, which was to justified or at least make understandable any anti-German measure after the war. While the IMT and the NMTs only scratched the surface by making mainly unsubstantiated claims about the alleged genocide committed by the Germans during the war, the Polish judiciary subsequently set out to fill in the framework given by the Allied tribunals.

The most prominent of these trials is the Krakow trial against the guards of the former German concentration camp at Auschwitz. Mattogno has thoroughly documented (2010), how the extant German wartime documents were twisted and maliciously misrepresented by the court in order to form a base upon which, with the help of mendacious witness statements and coerced confessions, the legend of the extermination camp was erected, which to this day forms Poland's, if not the world's stranglehold on Germany's (and Austria's) self-perception.

The same methods were of course also applied by the Stalinist Polish postwar judiciary during other trials against Germans. Although this is not to say that Germans did not commit crimes during the war in Poland, this nevertheless needs to be kept in mind when looking into these court cases.

3.6.2.2. The Cases against Piller and Gielow

According to my knowledge, two trials were conducted in Poland shortly after the war in which gas vans played a role. The only information I could come by so far I have found in the chapter on the Kulmhof/Chełmno camp of Kogon *et al.*, who quote frequently from witness statements contained in the trial records of these trials, one of which had been conducted in Łódź, the other in Kalisz (court file dates 1947 and 1948, respectively; Kogon *et al.* 1993, fn 6, 10, 13, 17-19, 35, 37, 39, 41-43, pp. 262f.). The remaining quotes of that chapter refer almost exclusively to the court records of the Bonn trial against the Chełmno guards, which I will address in chapter 3.7.4.1.

Kogon *et al.* quote a "confession" made by Walter Burmeister after the war in Poland about the deployment of gas vans in Chełmno. He describes them just as they appear in the extant authentic correspondence between the RSHA and the Gaubschat company, yet instead of a simple hole in the floor through which the gas was piped, he claimed in deviation from the standard version that underneath the obligatory wooden floor grate there was a "pipe, pierced with holes, which led out to the front," where a "metal spiral hose" was attached in order to pipe exhaust gases into the cargo box. Burmeister insisted with resolve, however, that the vehicles were "medium-weight Renault trucks with Otto engine," which had been "difficult to drive" (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 77). However, there is no documentary or anecdotal evidence that a Renault truck has ever been used by the RSHA for anything, let alone as a gas van equipped as described by Burmeister. They are all supposed to have been Diamond or Saurer trucks. This indicates that Burmeister was merely parroting what the Poles put on his platter, and he added his own yarn, which reveals the worthlessness of his statement.

It is worth noting that, during an interrogation some 15 years later in Germany on January 24, 1961, Burmeister described the piping device differently, this time strictly following the version claimed by the Becker and Just letters (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 202):

> *"The gas van was a large truck with a ca. 4 to 5 m long, ca. 2.20 m wide, and 2 m high cargo box. It was lined with sheet metal on the inside. There was a wooden grate on the floor. There was a hole in the floor of the cargo box which could be connected to the exhaust pipe with a flexible metal hose."*

Hence Burmeister's knowledge had been "streamlined" over the years to fit the orthodox "truth."

Another "confession" from the Polish files stems from Walter Piller, the former deputy commander of the Chełmno camp. When he penned down this text in May 1945, he was a PoW in the custody of the Soviet Union. So here we have a direct documentary link between the Stalinist wartime show trial in the Soviet Union and its copycat version in Poland after the war. Kogon reproduces large parts of this piece of Soviet war propaganda (*ibid.*, pp. 95-99). Since Mattogno has dealt with Piller's "confession" in detail (2011a, chapter 7.1.), I will restrict myself to the passages dealing with gas vans (*ibid.*, p. 98):

> *"At the end of this ramp was a closed truck into which the Jews had to climb. When seventy or ninety people were inside, the doors were closed and the van drove the two hundred–odd meters to the crematory ovens. On the way, Laabs, the driver, opened a valve through which gas flowed. The occupants died within two to three minutes. The gas used was produced by the gasoline engine."*

If the deputy camp commander didn't know, who would have? The story about the valve in the driver's cabin and the swift execution within 2 to 3 minutes sticks out of the mass of witness accounts like a sore thumb. Soviet war propaganda, as I said. An interesting aspect is the gasoline engine, whose exhaust gases would have been suitable to kill, although hardly within three minutes after opening "the valve." Considering that the Soviets insisted on a Diesel engine as a source of the exhaust gas still during the IMT, it is unlikely that this version came from there. On the other hand, the German word for gasoline (*Benzin*) is frequently used by people unfamiliar with technical issues to describe the fuel for any kind of internal combustion engine.

The affidavits by various witnesses compiled in preparation of these trials will be discussed in detail in the next four subchapters.

3.6.2.3. The Interrogation of Bronisław Falborski

Appendix 9 contains a reproduction of the original as well as a translation of the "Protocol of the interrogation of a witness," which took

place on 11 June 1945 in Koło (Poland).[77] In it Falborski claimed to have repaired a truck he considered to have been a "gas van." He described it with no great details as a black truck with a cuboid cargo box. He stated that he "had the impression that there were only two" of these trucks driving forth and back between the Chełmno castle and a forest where, according to other witnesses, the mass graves of the gassing victims are said to have been located.

Right after this statement Falborski says:

> *"Three times I saw a converted moving truck van which is currently in the courtyard of the former 'Ostrowski' company. Once I had already seen this vehicle in the forest, the second time on the road and the third time when it was just coming out of the courtyard of the Chełmno castle."*

With this Falborski suggest that the Ostrowski Magirus was either identical with one of the two trucks mentioned by himself which were allegedly shuttling forth and back from the castle to the forest, or he implies that this moving truck was a third vehicle repeatedly making the same tour. At any rate, this links this vehicle to the alleged gassings in the eyes of this witness.

Since the Polish investigation commission came to the conclusion that this truck had indeed been nothing else but an innocuous moving truck (see chapter 2.1.), it can therefore be stated with certainty that the witness Bronisław Falborski did see nothing else but a harmless moving truck driving about, and subsequently also that the other trucks driving along the same route were on similarly innocuous missions.

So how do we assess Falborski's description of the repairs he claims to have made on an exhaust system of a truck with apparently homicidal features? The answer to this question lies hidden in the witness's testimony. If we carefully analyze what he tells us about the exhaust system he claims to have repaired, it turns out to be nonsensical:

a) Large trucks do not have tail pipes reaching all the way to the end of their cargo compartment. Their exhaust pipes exit either overhead of the driver's cabin or on the left side behind the driver's cabin. The reason for this is that the engines of such trucks are always in front of or underneath the driver's cabin, and adding useless five meters of exhaust pipe to reach the truck's end would be a crazy waste of material and would be asking for trouble.

---

[77] Copy and German translation in ZStL ref. 203 AR-Z 69/59, special binder A; also in Bednarz 1946c, pp. 28f.

Illustration 5: Bronisław Falborski in Lanzmann's movie *Shoah* (1985)

b) There is no other witness testimony confirming the complicated nature of the system as described here (although there are other statements claiming other nonsensical setups, as we will see later).

c) The witness contradicts himself. First he says that the exhaust system allegedly used to perform homicides consisted of three parts: the fixed front part of the exhaust pipe, a fixed part leading into the cargo box, and a flexible part connecting the two ("that the exhaust pipe […] consist[ed…] of three parts"). This is logical. But then he claims that there was another, fourth part between the flexible middle piece and the pipe penetrating the cargo box's floor: "the middle part of the pipe was connected with the interior of the vehicle, but the part between these two parts was worn." This was the very piece he claims to have replaced. Such a piece is nonsensical and most certainly did never exist, even if the rest of his story were true. The witness just made it up in order to have something to replace, that is to say, in order to be able to make up a tall tale.

The drawings added by the witness confirm our impression; they are of a very bad quality and rather puerile, more able to obfuscate the matter than to clarify anything. The upper drawing allegedly represents the truck. The lower sketch consists of two drawings: on the left something resembling two pipes connected by a flange, and on the right a square with four dots, apparently showing a plan view of the flange, although interestingly it does not include the central opening for the pipe. Hence this Polish mechanic must have been a really bad draughtsman.

Using a flange rather than a clip to attach the flexible hose to the pipe was an awkward solution, as any change from "gassing" to normal operation and *vice versa*, would have necessitated the opening of the flange, which was a rather laborious procedure.

Another surprising aspect of this testimony is that the Germans, which are said to have perpetrated their extermination operations under the strictest secrecy, let a Polish mechanic do this trivial repair of a gas

van, who was permitted to recognize its murderous nature – all the more so since the exhaust system was still in the "homicidal" position when handed in – and who must have been expected to convey this information to his compatriots. Apart from Falborski himself, seven more individuals are said to have worked in the same workshop where the repair work was done, whose names as given by Falborski indicate that they, too, have been Poles. Although the witness claims that the German police did not allow the workers to investigate the design of the vehicle, this is a ridiculous claim, as the mere fact that the exhaust pipe led straight into the cargo box was sufficient proof that the vehicle was meant to be used for murderous ends, a fact which could not have evaded Falborski's and his colleagues' attention.

In summary, it is clear that this witness statement was meant to corroborate the intended claim by the Polish Investigative Commission that the moving truck found by them in the courtyard of the former "Ostrowski" company in Koło, Poland, had been a homicidal "gas van." It is fortunate that at the end of the day this Commission and even the Polish prosecutor were honest enough to admit that this truck never served any homicidal purposes. However, by so doing they proved that witness testimonies given in front of judges or prosecutors in Stalinist postwar Poland did not always tell what they knew but rather what they were told to know.

Falborski also featured in Claude Lanzmann's movie *Shoah* (1985). While right after the war the only knowledge he claimed to have about gas vans came from what he had allegedly observed while repairing one, plus that he had seen these vans on occasion on the roads, in Lanzmann's movie he suddenly had detailed knowledge about their operation, even about the entire program of exterminating the regional Jews:[78]

> *"'Were there a lot of Jews in Koło?'*
>
> *'A great many. More Jews than Poles.'*
>
> *'And what happened with the Koło Jews? Was he an eyewitness?'*
>
> *'Yes. It was frightful. Frightful to see. Even the Germans hid, they couldn't see that. When the Jews were herded to the station, they were beaten, some were even killed. A cart followed the convoy to pick up the corpses.'*

[78] www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZPQ9jYe_7HY; _lfFAH3BA04; R6nvodrL7Qo.

'Those who couldn't walk, were slain?'

'Yes, those who'd fallen.'

'Where did this happen?'

'The Jews were collected in the Koło synagogue. Then they were herded to the station, where the narrow-gauge railroad went to Chełmno.'

'It happened to all the Jews in the area, not just in Koło?'

'Absolutely. Everywhere. Jews were also murdered in the forests near Kalisz, not far from here.' […]

'Was the road between Chełmno, the village and the woods where the pits were asphalted as it is now?'

'The road was narrower then, but it was asphalted.'

'How many feet were the pits from the road?'

'They were around 1,600 feet, maybe 1,900 or 2,000 feet away. So even from the road, you couldn't see them.'

'How fast did the vans go?'

'At moderate speed, kind of slow. It was a calculated speed because they had to kill the people inside on the way. When they went too fast, the people weren't quite dead on arrival in the woods. By going slower, they had time to kill the people inside. Once a van skidded on a curve. Half an hour later, I arrived at the hut of a forest warden named Sendjak.[79] *He told me: 'Too bad you were late. You could have seen a van that skidded. The rear of the van opened, and the Jews fell out on the road. They were still alive. Seeing those Jews crawling, a Gestapo man took out his revolver and shot them. He finished them all off. Then they brought Jews who were working in the woods. They righted the van, and put the bodies back inside.'"*

30 some odd years after the war Falborski had obviously enhanced his memory with what he had heard since the war's end. I also wonder if by then Falborski had knowledge about the Becker document talking about the gas vans skidding about.

Stories from hearsay related some forty years after the alleged event are notoriously unreliable. In order to proof this, let's imagine this scene described in detail by Falborski at the end of the above quote. According to orthodox historiography, between 50 and 100 people were crammed into these trucks. The truck was operated by one or two men, and it was only occasionally accompanied by a car with one or two

[79] In 1945 his name had been Maj, see Appendix 9.

more German officials. So let's assume in this case we had "only" 50 victims plus a car as an escort. The truck skidded and turned over. The doors burst open, and 50 Jews came tumbling out still alive. Four German officials now faced 50 Jews somewhere in a forest. One of the Germans decided to shoot them all. So he pulled out his Walther P38, the German standard army pistol – which was carried only by officers, but not by rank and file soldiers. This weapon can hold 8 rounds.[80] Since the Germans did most certainly not send four officers on this gassing tour, the one person having a pistol could not fall back on the other Germans' ammunition. Hence, if assuming that this German officer needed only one bullet for each victim – a conservative assumption – then this German fiend had to reload his pistol (50/8) seven times. It is neither likely that he carried seven full cartridges in his pocket, nor is it likely that he had 42 loose rounds. So how did he get the ammunition needed? And while shooting the first Jew, what was the reaction of the other 49 Jews? Would they have patiently waited for their turn? And after he had emptied his first cartridge and was trying to reload his pistol or radioed to his head office for support and more ammunition, what were the remaining 42 Jews doing? Sitting down and waiting?

Hence we have caught Falborski lying twice. It seems that each time he talks about the "gas vans," he is lying.

It is interesting to note that other Poles who worked together with Falborski at that auto repair shop testified as well, as Falborski himself mentioned.[81] They all described various aspects of the vehicle(s) they had seen and worked on and agreed more or less about what they claim to have seen. The witnesses Jozef Piaskowski and Bronisław Mańkowski allegedly even confirmed the awkward, nonsensical setup of the alleged exhaust system.[82] I will spare the reader any more details here and refer to these testimonies instead. Equipped with the critical faculties developed above, the inclined reader will be able to see through these streamlined, orchestrated testimonies without my guidance.

Before leaving this witness and turning to the next witness who testified before the same Polish judge, I would like to draw attention to the testimony of a German witness made some 16 years later containing a detailed description of the exhaust system he claims to have seen. It was

---

80 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walther_P38.
81 See chapter 3.6.2.7. for more details.
82 Acc. to Halbersztadt, see footnote 26.

Johann Haßler who stated that he had driven a "gas van" (Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.):

> *"At the exhaust pipe, right after the engine, there was a short connecting piece with a thread. Onto this thread a metal hose could be screwed, which led into the interior of the box. Behind the connecting piece was a slider, which closed the exhaust pipe opening to the rear so that the gases were now piped into the interior of the box. There two pipes branched off to both sides, and they ran along the sides of the box floor. The box floor itself was covered by a wooden grate so that the pipes could not been seen. The pipes had a hole of some 1 cm diameter each 4 cm. Exhaust gas was flowing in through these holes when the engine was running.*
>
> *This vehicle was an American 3 ton truck of the make Diamond. Only the chassis and the engine were from that company, though. It had a wooden box-like coachwork measuring 3.5 × 2.5 × 2 m. On the inside it was lined with metal sheets. The vehicle had a dark grey color. It has no windows and had double doors at its back.*
>
> *Unterscharführer Hans Meyerhoff was the co-driver. During the latter deployments of the gas van he operated the gassing device while I merely drove. Operating the gassing device was very easy: A hose had to be connected to the connecting piece, and the slider at the exhaust pipe had to be closed.*
>
> *This was about the gassing of Jews in Minsk* [...]. *Each gas van could accommodate some 25 persons.* […] *This way the gas vans stood side by side some two meters away from the edge of the pit, when the order was issued to let the engines run. Shortly before this the co-driver had connected the metal hose and had closed the slider behind the connecting piece.* […] *the engines ran for some ten minutes. After waiting some more ten minutes, the co-driver had to open the doors, and the captive Russians* [POWs] *had to pull the dead Jews out of the vehicle and throw them into the pit."*

The exhaust system described here is completely different than what Falborski has described. One may try to explain them away by saying either that Falborski was obviously not inclined to tell the truth anyway or that both witnesses simply had seen different vehicle types.

The problem is more profound, though. Exhaust pipes are not thick pipes allowing the easy addition by welding of thick, threaded pipe pieces forking off to allow a hose to be screwed onto it. The damage

done to the exhaust pipe would probably have been bigger than the functionality gained – but was any functionality gained at all?

Adding a slider to close the rear part of the exhaust pipe sounds easy enough, but that is far from true. The slider had to be held in place by something and at once be able to close the pipe completely. Hence this would have required cutting a piece out of the exhaust pipe and inserting some device that could accommodate the slider. That would have made sense only, if one insisted on leaving the metal hose leading into the box's interior connected at all times. If it was added only during a gassing, as the witness claimed, it could just as well have been stuck (or screwed) onto the end of the exhaust pipe. So there was really absolutely no point for such a messy, complex remodeling of the exhaust pipe. It can safely be assumed that the witness made it up.

Another remarkable feature attested to by the witness are the two pipes branching off inside the cargo box to both sides, running "along the sides of the box floor." Giving such a meticulous description of a sophisticated detail might make the testimony more credible in the eyes of the read, but at closer inspection the opposite turns out to be true.

It may be assumed that the witness implied that these pipes were meant to serve the even distribution of the gas inside the van close to the floor (comparable to the burner of a gas stove). Such a system seems reasonable at first sight, but as I have described before (pp. 118, 130), this is far from true. I may elaborate on this a little more here, even if it appears repetitive. Since the exhaust gases would have streamed into the cargo box with considerable speed and since the victims, through their body motions and breathing, would have caused sufficient air motion in the van to further distribute and mix the gases, a sophisticated gas distribution pipework was utterly unnecessary. It would only have complicated the manufacture and maintenance of these alleged vans. As a matter of fact, cleaning the van equipped with such pipes would have been difficult, and the pipes would have been in constant acute danger of being damaged by the cleaning personnel. The existence of such a pipework is moreover contradicted by the Just document (if one is inclined to take it seriously), which in its third paragraph suggests the upward relocation of the intake pipe (for the gas) so that no fluids can enter into the opening. If it existed in the first place, it can be concluded from this that the gas intake consisted of a mere opening in the floor.

Hence this detailed description of something that no reasonable engineer or mechanic with some common sense would have ever seriously considered installing proves merely that the witness's fantasy was going rampant.

In passing I may note that in a 1961 testimony a certain Erich G. stated that he, too, drove such an alleged gas van in the Minsk area, but according to him the vans could hold 50 to 60 people, and he merely talked about him "connecting the hose to the exhaust pipe" without referring to any fanciful yet useless contraption. (Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.)

3.6.2.4. The Interrogation of Szymon Srebrnik

This witness, who at the time of his interrogation was only 15 years old, is said to have been one of only three survivors of the Chełmno death camp ever to testify about what had transpired there.[83] On 29 June 1945 he testified before the Examining Judge Władysław Bednarz as follows (Srebrnik 1945):

> *"There were three vans:* [a] *larger one and two smaller ones. The larger van could hold up to 170 people, while the smaller ones, 100-120."*

With this size the witness sets the record for the vans' capacity and goes well beyond what would have been physically possible even with the large Saurer trucks. The witness continues:

> *"The van doors were locked with a bolt and a padlock. Then the engine was started. The exhaust fumes entered the interior of the van and suffocated those inside. The exhaust pipe went from the engine along the chassis and into the van, through a hole in the car's floor, which was covered with a perforated sheet of metal.*
>
> *The hole was located more or less in the middle of the chassis. The van's floor was also covered with a wooden grate, just like the one in the bathhouse. This was to prevent the prisoners from clogging the exhaust pipe.*
>
> *The vehicles were specially adapted vans. On one of them, under a new coat of paint, one could see a trade name. I cannot remember the name, but it started with the word 'Otto.'*
>
> *I do not know the make of the engine. The chauffeurs were Burstinger* [Burmeister?]*, Laabs and Gielov. Shouting and banging on*

[83] State of Israel 1993, vol. III, p. 1194, right after the witness Żurawski had been dismissed; online: …/Session-065-06.html, end of text; cf. Kogon *et al.* 1983, p. 145.

the door lasted about four minutes. The van was not moving at that time.

After the shouting faded, the vehicle started moving in the direction of the crematoriums. When the van reached its destination, its door was unlocked to let the fumes out. Then two Jews went inside and threw out the bodies.

The gas coming out had all the characteristics of the exhaust fumes (colour and smell) I cannot be mistaken here. The corpses, having been searched through, were placed in the furnace. […]*"*

Note that exhaust gases from gasoline engines would not have any distinct, perspicuous characteristics, hence this statement indicates the use of Diesel engines. As to the "trade name" referred to as 'Otto,' he specifies a little later:

"(Here, the witness was shown a van found in the Ostrowski's factory in Koło). This is the van used in Chełmno for gassing. This is the vehicle I mentioned in my testimony with the word 'Otto' on its door."

As mentioned in chapter 2.1., the moving truck found in Koło was formerly owned by the moving company "Otto Koehn Spedition." Like Falborski, this witness as well confirms the identity of his "gas van," which was no gas van at all. It shows that his statement, too, was orchestrated. That the witness is telling invented nonsense can be seen from the following statement:

"There were a few instances of unintended self-incineration: a Jew trying to set fire to a pile of bodies died in the flames himself."

As if humans can suddenly catch fire when exposed to flame and die in it.

At the ends of his statement, when telling the tall tale of his escape, the witness recounts yet another nonsensical story:

"Lenz ordered us to lie down on the ground. He shot everybody in the back of the head. I lost consciousness and regained it when there was no one around.

All the SS men were shooting inside the granary. I crawled to the car lighting the spot and broke both headlights. Under the cover of darkness I managed to run away. The wound was not deadly. The bullet went through the neck and mouth and pierced the nose and then went out."

A miracle, indeed! How much the statements of the witnesses interrogated by Bednarz had been streamlined due to cross-fertilization can

be derived from the fact that the peasant Andrzej Miszczak, who had lived close to the Chełmno camp, could accurately retell Srebrnik's miraculous survival story (Bednarz 1946c, p. 52f.):

> *"Apart from Żurawski maybe also the Jew Simon Srebrnik was rescued, who got shot in the back of the head by the Germans, thus killing him, or so they thought. But the wound wasn't lethal, and Srebrnik survived."*

Illustration 6: Michał Podchlebnik (Bednarz 1946c, Illustration p. 10)

And here is yet another dramatic atrocity story by Srebrnik, which I refuse to believe, but the reader may disagree with me here:

> *"Finkelstein, whom I have already mentioned in my testimony, had to throw his own sister into* [the] *flames. She regained consciousness and shouted, 'You murderer, why are you throwing me into the furnace? I'm still alive.'"*

3.6.2.5. The Interrogation of Michał Podchlebnik

This witness is said to have been the second of three survivors of the Chełmno death camp. In his interrogation of 9 June 1945 before investigative judge Bednarz, Podchlebnik claims to have merely heard how the gassing procedure in Chełmno was carried out (Podchlebnik 1945):

> *"Suddenly, I heard a truck door slam followed by an outburst of screaming and banging on the truck's walls. Then I heard the engine start and after six-seven minutes, when the screams fainted and died, the truck left the palace grounds. Next we were ordered to go to a large room upstairs."*

Why the persons herded into the van would suddenly start to scream after the door had been shut is a mystery. Here, too, the gassings are said to have been committed while the truck was stationary, a procedure conducive only for vehicles with gasoline engines.

The witness's next statement is a story he heard from other inmates who had allegedly unloaded the vans, hence this is from hearsay:

> *"They removed the corpses from large black vans, in which according to their accounts, Jews had been poisoned with exhaust fumes.*

The corpses were in underwear, in the van there were some towels and pieces of soap […]*."*

Later the witness states that he had to remove "towels and pieces of soap" from the van after the gassing in order to reuse them. This procedure is said to have been meant to fool the victims into believing that they were going to take a shower. People struggling for their lives would have made a mess of both towels and soap, though, so such a procedure sounds far-fetched.[84]

"The following day I volunteered to work in the woods.

While I was leaving, I saw a large van with its back end up against the palace. The door was open. A footbridge made it easier to get into the vehicle. What drew my attention was a wooden grate on the van floor, just like those in a bathhouse. […]

At about 8am the first car from Chełmno arrived. When the van's door was opened, dark smoke with a white tint belched out from the inside. We were not allowed to approach the van at that moment and could not even look in the direction of the open door."

How did he manage to see the smoke then? Interestingly, lethal gasoline engines do not produce dense smoke, and smoking Diesel engines are hardly lethal, most certainly not for those opening the door.

"I noticed that the Germans, having opened the door, ran away from the vehicle. I cannot tell whether the gas coming out from the inside was an exhaust gas or some other gases. We usually had to wait for so long that I did not smell the gas. Gas masks were not used.

After three or four minutes had passed three Jews went into the van."

Quite a theatric scene, but completely made up. No matter what engine these vans had, there was no reason at all to run away. Apart, if the Germans thought they had to run away from the vehicle, why were they near it in the first place, and if they ran, why didn't the Jews run with them and kept running? After all, running Germans are pretty bad guards…

"*The corpses generally did not look bad. I did not notice anyone with their tongue sticking out of their mouths or with any unnatural bruises."*

---

[84] In his testimony before a Polish judge, former Chełmno inmate Bruno Israel also claimed that the victims led into a gas van in Chełmno were given soap, unless they had their own. Towels, they were told, would be issued at the bath (Bednarz 1946c, p. 70).

That's not along the line of many other witnesses, but is not really indicative of anything.

"I could not smell any gas."

If the van had been filled with clearly visible smoke, after a few minutes of venting the exhaust gasses inside the van would still have been noticeable. Maybe the witness involuntarily tells us here indirectly that these corpses were *not* the results of gassings?

"After the van had been emptied of the bodies, it returned to Chełmno. Two Jews passed the corpses to two 'Ukrainians' whose names I do not know. They spoke Polish and wore civilian clothes.

There was one more 'Ukrainian,' but he was accidentally trapped in the van and gassed along with other Jews. They tried to rescue him by artificial respiration, but the attempt was unsuccessful. I was there and saw it myself."

This is yet another dramatic scene, which required that this poor Ukrainian fellow had entered the van with the Jews during loading at Chełmno. How one can accidentally be gassed that way was apparently incomprehensible even to the interrogating judge, leading to the witness's emphasis:

"I was there and saw it myself."

Here again the already referred to Polish peasant Andrzej Miszczak, a mere resident in the vicinity (p. 156), delivers us "converging proof" – not necessarily for the reality of this event, but merely for the cross-fertilization among these witnesses interrogated in Poland right after the war (Bednarz 1946c, p. 49):

"The eighth Pole [of the Chełmno gassing *Sonderkommando*] *was 'Marian' who accidentally got into the vehicle and was poisoned. This was during the first days of January.*

In 1942 he was buried separately on the castle grounds."

The evil Ukrainians, diabolical lackeys of the Germans, were used for all sort of vile jobs to desecrate and plunder the victims. Here some Holo-pornographic scenes:

"The 'Ukrainians' pulled out gold teeth from the corpses' mouth, tore off little sacks of money from their necks, pulled off wedding rings, watches and so on. The corpses were searched over very precisely. The 'Ukrainians' were looking for gold and valuables even in women's reproductive organs and anuses. They did not use rubber gloves."

About the gas vans, Podchlebnik says only the following:

"The van in which the victims were gassed could take 80-90 people at a time. During my stay in Chełmno, two cars were used simultaneously. In addition, there was another van, the largest of the three, but it was out of order and remained in Chełmno in the yard (I saw it had one wheel taken off).

[…] *Jews who carried the corpses from the van had to remove the wooden floor grate from the vehicle and clean the car thoroughly."*

Just like the first Chełmno witness Srebrnik, this one also is at the upper range of the vans' alleged capacity, which would have been physically impossible with the type of vans claimed by orthodox historiography. This internal consistency of falsehood indicates that both witnesses did not testify independently.

It is also interesting to note that on one of the photos of the famous Koło moving truck, the left front wheel can be seen as missing (see Illustration 12, p. 275). Although it is not mentioned in his statement, it is likely that Podchlebnik was shown the photos of that truck as well and that his story about the decommissioned third "large" truck missing a wheel is based on exactly this photo.

According to Podchlebnik, the regime at Chełmno was cruel, except that, when it comes to his escape, he forgets about this general theme and shows the SS man as a comrade willing to share even his last cigarette with an inmate (keep in mind: cigarettes in wartime Germany were rare and expensive, since tobacco does not grow in central Europe!):

"When the truck was in the woods, I asked the escorting SS man for a cigarette. When he gave me what I wanted, I stepped back and my companions surrounded him asking for cigarettes for themselves.

With a sudden movement I cut the tarpaulin on the driver's side with a knife I had on me and jumped out of the car."

He had a knife? Sure, every inmate had a knife. After all, that's what inmates have…

3.6.2.6. The Interrogation of Mieczysław Żurawski

This witness was interrogated by investigative judge Bednarz on 31 July 1945 (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 60-66). His statement does not contain quite as much information as those of the other witnesses. He describes the van as black, sealed, lined with sheet metal inside and a bathroom-style wooden grate on the floor. The exhaust pipe entered into the cargo box through a hole in the floor covered with a sieve. He was oblivious

of the van's make and of the device which allowed switching the gas from flowing into the box rather than escaping to the outside. He claimed that two vans operated at Chełmno: a larger with a capacity of about 130 people, and a smaller one for up to 80 to 90 people (all p. 62).

Regarding the duration of the gassing procedure he claims the second fasted – and unrealistically short – time of all witnesses:

> *"After four minutes, when* [the victims] *ceased moaning – the car was moving in the direction of the crematoria."* (p. 60)

With respect to the unloading procedure Żurawski writes:

> *"After opening the car door, 5 to 6 minutes still had to pass before you could get inside.* […] *I may mention that bodies found next to the exhaust pipe were burnt, so that their skin came off."* (p. 62)

Again, since the exhaust gases created by the van were almost immediately rendered relatively harmless by mixing with the ambient air – since they were warm or even hot, they would have risen swiftly – there was no reason to wait with the unloading procedure.

The second sentence is the only reference that I have encountered so far indicating that the hot exhaust gases had a thermal effect on some of the victims. Considering that the entering exhaust gasses cannot have been much hotter than 150°C and that the corpses could not touch it due to the wooden grate, it is not perceivable how this could have lead to such intense burnings that the skin peeled off, which requires heat as is produced in fires only.

The credibility of this witness becomes clearly perceptible when he talks about the speed of cremation in Chełmno's open earth furnace, about which writes:

> *"The corpses were burning fast. Approximately 15 minutes later they were already burned."* (p. 63)

However, cremating corpses in open incineration devices takes hours rather than minutes (see Mattogno 2011a, chapter 9).

That there was some cross-fertilization among the witnesses can be seen from Żurawski's testimony about Finkelstein's unfortunate sister:

> *"I heard that the worker Finkelstein had to push his sister into the furnace, who was still alive. Further details on this I do not know because it happened before my arrival."* (p. 64)

This was only the climax of a theme which Żurawski had developed in the three preceding sentences:

> *"There was an accident when guard Hannes threw one of the Jewish workers alive into a burning furnace. I cannot remember the name of the Jew.* […] *There were cases were people thrown out of the van were still alive. They were nevertheless thrown into the furnace. If they groaned too loud, they were finished off with a shot from his revolver."* (*ibid.*)

Well, what can we say… accidents happen.

Żurawski's story of his escape is heartening as well. He tells how he fought with a knife (another inmates with a knife) and managed to run away, even though he was shot at. There is a problem with that statement, though: Żurawski and all of the other witness stated that their ankles had been shackled together with a short chain during their entire stay at Chełmno, disabling them from walking fast, let alone running. Apparently asked by the judge to explain how he could run away with those chains, he explained:

> *"On mentioning these chains, I've been shackled, so before escaping I dropped back in the granary. I had hidden a pair of large tailor's scissors, with which I cut the chain's junction link."* (p. 65)

Sure, he swiftly cut the link of a steel chain with a pair of scissors, and all this while they were chasing him and shooting at him.

A final slip-up happened toward the end of the testimony, when judge Bednarz showed the famous Ostrowski truck photo to Żurawski as well, suggesting that he would identify it as the gas van, as the other three witnesses had done before. But for some inscrutable reason Żurawski refused to go along with the story and stated instead:

> *"Having shown me the van (the van being shown to the witness is located in the former Ostrowski factory), I state that it was used to disinfect clothing. It stood in the garden of the palace (the wheels were removed)."* (p. 66)

Oops! Another Chełmno witness, the defendant Bruno Israel, could even tell details about this disinfestation truck (p. 72):

> *"In addition* [to two gas vans] *there was a third vehicle for disinfecting clothes. This vehicle had its wheels removed. I do not know whether it served to gas people.*
>
> *Clothes and underwear were hung into the van or put on special benches. Then a basin with burning sulfur was put inside and the vehicle closed over night. The photos shown to me (the defendant was shown pictures on cards 397 and 398 of the data sets) is the vehicle described by me."*

These numbers refer to photos of the derelict moving van in the Ostrowski factory (see Halbersztadt's paper as quoted on p. 33). Since sulfur dioxide, the product of burning sulfur, is indeed a disinfestant used by the Germans already during WWI (usually combined with dry heat, maybe even from the vehicle's exhaust gases; see Thompson 1920), these witnesses' stories may actually have some truth to it – and may have inspired them to extrapolate the gassing of clothes to the gassing of humans.[85]

3.6.2.7. Investigative Judge Władysław Bednarz

A few words are due about the investigating judge who interrogated numerous witnesses in the context of the Chełmno camp after the war in Poland. In chapter 2.1. I've already mentioned that Judge Władysław Bednarz had the honesty to admit that the dilapidated moving truck found on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory in Koło was *not* a gas van. Bednarz has summarized his findings about the numerous times. The first summary was written on 7 January 1946 and was submitted as document USSR-340 during the Nuremberg International Military Tribunal (Bednarz 1946a). The excerpt read into the IMT transcript does not contain any details about the gas vans, which are merely referred to as "murder vans" by the Russian prosecutor Smirnov.[86] Later that year Bednarz's summary was published in Polish and English in the collections of the Polish Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (Bednarz 1946b), and also in 1946 Bednarz published a book dedicated to his findings about Chełmno, from which I have taken some of my above quotes of the witnesses' depositions (1946c).

In USSR-340 Bednarz wrote about the gas vans (1946a, p. 5):

> *"The camp's Sonderkommando didn't have a car repair shop, so that vehicles requiring repairs were brought very quickly to the workshop of the company Kraft- und-Reichsstrassenbauamt in Koło. Eight Polish mechanics of this workshop described these vehicles' technical design as follows: the vehicle's dimensions were 2.5-3 m in width and 6 m in length; the smallest were 2.3 to 2.5 meters wide and 4.5 to 5 m long. The cargo box was made of narrow boards bolted together. Inside the vehicle was covered with sheet metal. The*

[85] Although convicted for his service as a German guard of the Chełmno camp in October 1945, Bruno Israel is said to have been released from custody rather swiftly (Krakowski 2007, p. 177).

[86] IMT, vol. 8, pp. 330f. Bednarz' names is misspelled there as Wladislav Bengash, the camp as Helmno.

door was airtight, so any flow of air from the outside was absolutely impossible. The vehicles were dark gray. The exhaust pipe was under the vehicle and was placed in the middle of its length. The opening of the exhaust pipe inside the vehicle was fitted with a perforated sheet which prevented the tube from clogging. On the floor of the vehicle was a wooden grate. The engine was probably from the Sauer company. The driver's cabin bore the inscription 'Baujahr 1940 – Berlin' (built in 1940). Near the driver's seat were gas masks."

Here again we encounter the technically impossible claim of a hermetically sealed cargo box. What is most interesting, though, is the claim about the vehicle's engine: a "Sauer." This name cannot have come from the truck found on the grounds of the Ostrowski factory, because this was a Magirus truck which had engines by the Humboldt-Deutz company. So where did the idea for the (misspelled) "Sauer" come from?

On page 129 I have quoted from a deposition made in the context of a Soviet show trial by a certain German defendant Fen[i]chel. This deposition had been published by the Soviet government as early as 1943 (Embassy 1943, pp. 171f.) and was also introduced during the IMT (vol. 7, pp. 572f.). In it Fen[i]chel had stated that the gas van's engine was a "Sauer" – the same typo, the same false claim that Saurer built engines for other trucks, whereas Saurer was actually a truck manufacturer. Here we have one more proof for cross-fertilization, running down from the Soviet show trials through the Polish investigations into the IMT trials. And here another interesting feature of Fenchel's description of the "hermetically closed van" just like Bednarz' description:

"Inside [the truck] *was lined with galvanized sheet iron; on the floor, also covered with galvanized iron, was a wooden grating."*

In his book on the Chełmno camp Bednarz summarized the claims made by eight Polish mechanics who claim to have repaired a gas van at one point or another, one of them the above-quoted Bronisław Falborski. However, the features Bednarz describes are restricted to the vans' estimated dimensions and their loading capacity. Then he brings up the fact that some witnesses reported about a disinfestation truck and elaborates (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 23f.):

"Three vehicles operated at Chełmno. […] *Some witnesses also spoke of a fourth vehicle. As for the possibility that there was a fourth vehicle of a similar shape (which is currently in the former*

Ostrowski factory at Koło) and which was used to disinfect clothing or which was a closed vehicle for transporting Jewish workers to the forest, the statements that a fourth gassing vehicle had allegedly existed should be considered with some skepticism, as it is possible that there is an error due to the reasons mentioned above."

Had Bednarz been consequential, the fact that some witnesses falsely identified the Ostrowski Magirus as "the gas van," whereas others saw a mere disinfestation vehicle in it, should have cautioned him not just about the purpose of the Ostrowski Magirus, but about all trucks claimed to have been gas vans. After all, if some witnesses were wrong about the Ostrowski truck, the others could have been just as wrong with their claims. The only difference here is that their claims could not be refuted due to the lack of any trace of any other truck. But the *lack* of evidence can never be summoned in *support* of a claim.

It may be considered a certainty that the innocuous Ostrowski truck was indeed used in one way or other in and around Chełmno. But if so, how can we be sure that any sighting by witnesses of a similar truck wasn't just as harmless a vehicle as the Ostrowski truck? Maybe *all* sightings actually concerned this truck?

Bednarz continues his train of thought as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 24f.):

"The [gas] *vehicles were often damaged, and the Sonderkommando made the mistake of not having their own repair shops. So the vehicles* […] *had to be brought to the workshops at Koło* […]*, whose staff was composed almost entirely of Poles. This enabled simple mechanics such as Piaskowski – card 16,*[87] *Falborski – card 28, Rossa – card 43, Mańkowski – card 30, Fójcik – card 222, Junkiert – card 320, Lewandowski – card 189, Jankowski – card 117, to get to know the structure of the vehicles. All these witnesses were examined at different times and even in different locations. Each of them made a sketch with their own hand of the exhaust pipe and of its entrance to the inside of the vehicle.*

The testimony of the interrogated drivers and mechanics are completely compatible with one another and can be used to discuss the details of the gassing vehicle's design. The exhaust pipe ran underneath the car, and at half of its length it was connected with a pipe section in the cargo box floor (pursuant to the technical details

87 "card" refers to the card numbers of the file system Bednarz had used during his investigation ("karta śledztwa III 13/45 NT"; Bednarz 1946c, p. 12, footnote); if have not yet been able to review these other witness statements.

of how these tubes are assembled together). The few witnesses who saw the 'Sonderwagen' from the inside (Żurawski, Srebrnik, Grabowski – card 279) concluded that the inlet of the exhaust pipe in the vehicle's interior was protected by a kind of metal sieve. On the vehicle's floor lay a second floor of wood, as in a streetcar or a bathroom. It prevented the clogging of the exhaust pipe from the inside."

So what does the fact prove that several witnesses agreed on some sort of connection between the exhaust pipe and the cargo box? Since by 1945 the claim of German murder vans using exhaust gasses to kill people had been bandied about for some three years, anyone asked to draw a sketch of the gassing mechanism would have drawn some connection from the exhaust pipe to the interior of the cargo box. It doesn't take a rocket scientist to figure that one out. But the quality of these drawings clearly reveal them as worthless scribblings (see Falborski's sketch on page 353).

The next three paragraphs in Bednarz's description are about an entirely new issue: the alleged use of some mysterious additives mixed into the gas van's gasoline in order to make it more poisonous (*ibid.*, pp. 25f.):

"It could not be established whether only the vehicle's exhaust gas was used for poisoning or whether some other substances were added to the oil or gasoline in order to accelerate the process of poisoning. In that regard, there is no sufficiently reliable data. It was only observed that some balloons and bottles of unknown chemicals were constantly coming in for the Sonderkommando (witness Bosiński – card 432).

The driver of SS Dr. Ralf König, Grabowski, testified that he had once used the gasoline borrowed from the Sonderkommando. When he turned on the engine – as usual in the garage – he felt that he was losing consciousness ('I felt lightheaded and I felt a slightly sweet taste on the lips' – card 279). This witness testified further: 'Dr. König, when I told him about it, absolutely forbade me to run the engine in the garage in case the gasoline came from the Sonderkommando.'

The driver Piaskowski (card 17) testified that during one of the repairs he had started the 'Sonderwagen's' engine in a closed gar-

*age. The result was similar to that described by chauffeur Grabowski *).*"[88]

In this context a certain Kazimierz Grabowski testified during the trial against Rudolf Höß, former commander of the Auschwitz camp, that the engine of a gas van was fueled with methanol (Höß Trial, vol. 26, pp. 32f.). I am not sure whether this is the same witness, though.

It goes without saying that mixing any chemical additives to the gasoline in order to accelerate the gassing procedure wouldn't have made any sense, as those additives would have burned in the engine before exiting through the exhaust pipe. This section merely proves how rumors grew and were spread among the witnesses and how they were willing to back them up with purely invented stories about sweet tasting exhaust gases and doctors giving stupid advice. (Any doctor would have advised not to let any engine run in an enclose space, not just when the gasoline came from certain sources.)

The information given in the final paragraph of Bednarz's description of the alleged gassing trucks deployed in Chełmno is somewhat more detailed than what he wrote in USSR-340 (*ibid*., p. 25f.):

> *"The witnesses determined the vehicle's dimensions as follows: 2.5 to 3 meters wide, about 6 meters long, when it comes to the larger vehicles, and 2.3 to 2.5 m wide and 4.5 to 5 m in length regarding the smaller vehicle. The cargo box was built with narrow, tight, closely connected boards so that the car could give the impression of an indoor paneling. The interior was lined with sheet metal, and it had sealed doors. All the cars were dark gray, almost black. The engine was probably of the 'Saurer' brand (Lewandowski, Rossa)."*

Here Bednarz has corrected the misspelled Saurer name, but still: either the entire vehicle was a Saurer, or if not, then the engine wasn't a Saurer either. Plus, if it had been a Saurer truck with a Saurer engine, it would have had a Diesel engine incapable of killing in the manner described by the witnesses. In addition, the cargo box of the innocuous Ostrowski moving truck was also made of tightly connected wooden boards with a sheet metal lining on the inside (see Illustration 15f.). Hence this alleged feature of the "gas vans" could originate from cross-fertilization among erring or lying witnesses.

---

88 In a footnote Bednarz states that the Central Jewish Historical Commission has a German document speaking of "*Spezialbenzin*" – special gasoline.

3.6.3. Israel

3.6.3.1. Szymon Srebrnik

The three witnesses whose depositions before a Polish investigative judge have been analyzed in the three previous subchapters – Srebrnik, Podchlebnik and Żurawski – also testified during the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem during the 65th and 66th session, 5 & 6 June 1961.[89]

The first interesting passage of Srebrnik's testimony from a critical point of view is the following:

> *"When I arrived* [at Chełmno]*, the building had been blown up, and we were told* […] *to clean it.* […] *We began cleaning the stones and everything. We found bones there, and all kinds of things – skulls, hands and legs. We did not know what it was.* […] *it was explained to me that there had been a magnificent villa there, a beautiful building, and there had been Jews inside. They had contracted some sickness. They put them inside, and blew up the building together with them."*

It goes without saying that destroying an large building for the sake of killing a number of sick persons isn't exactly a rational way of committing mass murder or fighting disease, all the more so since the Germans lacked housing due to the Allies' bombing campaign and would therefore never have considered such lunacy. This story has a parallel in a tale given by a defendant during a German trial held some six years later, which we will encounter in chapter 3.7.4.6.

An interesting feature of the Eichmann trial is that, for long stretches during interrogations of witnesses, it is not the witnesses who tell a story but rather the prosecutor who merely asks the witnesses to confirm a certain claim or to specify an issue about an event assumed to be self-evident. For instance, the very first time gas vans are mentioned during Srebrnik's interrogation is by the prosecutor, who suddenly changes topics and asks him:

> *"Q. When did the gas trucks arrive?"*

Under a proper court of law in a state under the rule of law, such a question would never have been permitted. It's like asking a person: "when did you rape your wife?" It is clear from this that the Eichmann trial was not about establishing things, but merely to get them confirmed and filled in with a few more details.

---

[89] State of Israel 1993, vol. III, pp. 1190-1201; I subsequently quote from the internet version …/Session-066-01.html to …/Session-066-03.html.

In contrast to Srebrnik's 1945 maximalist claim about the vans' capacity, he reduced it during the Eichmann trial to "eighty to a hundred people." This is all we can learn about the gas vans from his testimony.

The tall tale told in 1945 about Finkelstein's living sister in the flames received a workover, as he no longer claims that she came back to life in the flames, but he repeats the miracle of how he survived being shot in the neck, showing the court some scars allegedly stemming from that event, even though the wounds to his nose are now said to have been caused by some glass slivers.

Although the Jerusalem prosecutors or judges were in general quite credulous, there were moments during the trial when they were not quite inclined to follow Srebrnik. One of these occasions concerned the alleged death toll of the camp during Srebrnik's presence in 1944. Right after the war in 1945 he had stated (Srebrnik 1945):

> *"I estimate that in 1944 alone 15,000 Jews were brought to Chelmno. However, I did not count them – my assumption is based on what the gendarmes had said before the transports arrived. That is why I claimed that in 1944 15,000 Jews were killed in Chelmno."*

During the Jerusalem trial in 1961, however, he claimed that the Germans had killed 1,200 Jews more or less every day for nine months straight:

> *"Q. How many people were brought to Chelmno for extermination, after they began arriving?*
>
> *A. About 1,000-1,200.*
>
> *Q. Every day?*
>
> *A. Yes.* […]
>
> *Q. I understood that there were exterminations for about nine months while you were there?*
>
> *A. Yes,* […]
>
> *Presiding Judge: Did they put 1,200 people to death every single day?*
>
> *Witness Srebrnik: That was more or less every day."*

This the Presiding Judge could not believe, hence he asked the witness a final question:

> *"One of the witnesses who preceded you* [Mieczysław Żurawski] *gave much lower figures."*

But Srebrnik insisted on his figures, even though mathematically speaking this would have amounted to the absurdly high figure of (9 months × 30 days × 1,200/day =) 324,000 victims (minus an occasional

"break of one day, in order to grind the bones," as Srebrnik adorned his gory tale). After this the witness was dismissed by the judge, who obviously had enough of Srebrnik's tales.

The more time passed, the bigger Srebrnik's figures got. During the first minutes of Lanzmann's movie *Shoah*, Srebrnik even claimed (Lanzmann 1985):

> *"It was always this peaceful here. Always. When they burnt 2,000 people – Jews – every day, it was just as peaceful."*

So from 15,000 in 1945 we arrive at (9 months × 30 days × 2,000/day =) 540,000 during his *Shoah* Interview in the 1970s. And these are only figures for that second (1944) period of the camp, resulting in even higher figures when considering the claimed first, much longer extermination period of that camp (1941 to 1943). Not even orthodox historians insist on such extreme figures.[90] I have elaborated elsewhere in more detail on Srebrnik's lies (Alvarez 2011), and so has Mattogno with more arguments (Mattogno 2011a, chapter 7.2.2.).

3.6.3.2. Michał Podchlebnik

Podchlebnik's testimony during the Eichmann trial is evidently a coached retelling of his 1945 Polish testimony, since the prosecutor asked the witness to confirm one event after the other in the sequence as described in his 1945 affidavit, including his miraculous escape thanks to the generous SS men. A few unbelievable passages which I have criticized in chapter 3.6.2.5. were left out, though, for instance the running Germans, the pornographic fantasies, and the gassed Ukrainian. Reading into the record a postwar Stalinist document and having it merely uncritically confirmed by the witness reveals the charade which the Eichmann trial really was (State of Israel 1993; …/Session-065-05.html to 06.html).

3.6.3.3. Mieczysław Żurawski

Żurawski's statement in Jerusalem was cleansed as well from all but one of the implausibilities of his 1945 statement as listed in chapter 3.6.2.5., although in this case the prosecutor did not follow the 1945 affidavit as strictly as in Podchlebnik's case (State of Israel 1993,

---

[90] The Bonn Jury Court determined "at least 145,000" for the camp's first period and "at least 7,100" for the second, so a total of at least 152,100 (Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 21, pp. 235, 241, 263, 286).

…/Session-065-06.html). But Żurawski came up with a new outrageous tale he had not mentioned back in 1945:

> *"So they* [the Germans] *lined us up with bottles on our heads and had their game of target practice. Those whose bottle was hit stayed alive, and those they hit in the head – fell, and the others had to bury them."*

It goes without saying that this tale is technically and physically possible, but whether one believes it is a matter of probability and personal inclination, that is to say: if you think that the Germans during World War II were a race of devils and that the witnesses testifying in Jerusalem were inclined to tell the truth, then this event would very well have been possible.

Another interesting aspect of Żurawski's testimony is his response to the question as to what happened to the gas vans after the dissolution of the Chełmno camp:

> *"Q. What happened to the gas vans?*
> *A. The gas vans were also taken in the direction of Koło."*

This is, of course, the location where the famous moving van was found on the grounds of the Ostrowski company, so this brief episode can be regarded as an attempt to remedy the slip-up in Żurawski's 1945 testimony about the truck found there having been used for disinfestation.

The one implausibility which reoccurred in Jerusalem was Żurawski's story about his escape. This time the interrogator simply didn't ask any "stupid" questions raising the issue of how Żurawski got rid of his chain, so the absurdity remained inconspicuous to the uninformed reader/listener.

3.6.4. Austria

Here, too, I rely on what Kogon *et al.* mention with regards to a trial conducted by the *Landesgericht* in Vienna in the early 1960s (1993, pp. 78f.). Their only reference to this trial consists of a quote from a summary of the interrogation of two defendants given only by the initials of their last names. In it gas vans are mentioned only in passing: "The people were killed by piping in engine exhaust fumes" (*ibid.*, p. 79). The verdict of the LG Kiel of 11 Apr. 1969, p. 39, mentions a pending criminal investigation in Austria against the driver of an alleged gas van referred to there only as "We." So far I have not been able to obtain any information about this case.

Another trial was in preparation in Austria in 1967 against Herbert Andorfer for his involvement in the claimed mass murder of Jews held in the Semlin camp in Serbia (*Landesgericht* Wien, 27e, Vr 2260/67). Since Andorfer had immigrated to Venezuela after the war and had received citizenship there, Austria eventually decided that he is no longer an Austrian subject. Andorfer was subsequently extradited to Germany, where he stood trial for the above mentioned charges (see chapter 3.7.4.8.).

3.7. Gas Vans during West-German Trials

3.7.1. Introduction

Since the trials conducted in communist East Germany until its collapse and reunification with West Germany in 1989/1990 are radically different from those conducted in the West Germany, I will deal with the communist trials in chapter 3.8.

All in all 27 trials were conducted in the Federal Republic of Germany (West Germany) by German courts of law addressing in one way or other the alleged mass murder committed with gas vans.[91] A summary of the verdict data is given in Table 4. It is impossible to cover all of these trials in detail, but I will give a summary of each and discuss the issues pertinent to our topic. Unless otherwise stated, all page numbers given in the subchapters of this section refer to the respective volume as given in Table 4.

Since court verdicts tend to mention primarily the evidence which justifies their verdict, judging the cases by their verdicts alone results in a lopsided perspective. Hence, in order to do each case justice, one would have to read the entire case file compiled by the prosecution during the time between opening the investigation until right up to the trial. It goes without saying that these files would also be lopsided, as prosecutors in such cases frequently tend to merely find culprits for crimes which are considered self-evident rather than scrutinize the historical record. Yet still, experience shows that many revealing witness statements not fitting into the prosecution's agenda are silently dropped and are subsequently also not quoted in the "scientific" literature. Today

[91] Since some of them are mere retrials of successful appeals, the number of unique cases is actually only 24.

Table 4: West-German Cout Cases Addressing Gas Vans

VOL.*	# (COURT, DATE OF VERDICT IN YYMMDD)**
VII	231 (LG Stuttgart, 491108; 500815)
IX	298 (LG Karlsruhe, 491215; 511107), 310 (LG Wiesbaden, 520324)
XI	362 (LG Köln, 530620)
XVIII	526 (LG Karlsruhe, 611220)
XIX	552 (LG Koblenz, 630521), 560 (LG Karlsruhe, 631213)
XXI	594 (LG Bonn, 630330, 650723)
XXII	601 (LG Koblenz, 651110), 603 (LG Kiel, 651126), 606 (LG Wuppertal, 651230; 671213)
XXIII	624 (LG Frankfurt/M., 660312), 632 (LG Hannover, 660607)
XXVI	658 (LG Stuttgart, 670915)
XXIX	679 (LG Stuttgart, 680611)
XXXI	700 (LG Dortmund, 690116)
XXXII	702 (LG Kiel, 690411), 703 (LG Darmstadt, 690418)
XXXIII	720 (LG Kiel, 691128)
XXXV	750 (LG Frankfurt/M., 710319)
XXXVI	765 (LG Darmstadt, 711223)
XXXVII	769 (LG München I, 720322), 777 (LG München I, 720714)
XXXIX	807 (LG München I, 740329), 809 (LG Kiel, 740614)†
XL	816 (LG München I, 741115)
XLIV	864 (LG München I, 801219)

* Volume of Rüter 1968ff.; ** case no. acc. to Rüter;
† case 795 of this volume (LG Hamburg, 5 June 1973) does *not* deal with gas vans, in contrast to the false claim on the Rüter webpage at www1.jur.uva.nl/junsv/brd/files/brd795.htm

these investigation files are held by the German Federal Archives in its Ludwigsburg branch. Access to them is basically impossible for notorious revisionists, as a revisionist's application to use the archive would probably result in a refusal at best and immediate arrest at worst rather than access to the documents.[92]

It would also be conducive to consult verbatim records of the court proceedings. All of the court cases dealt with here were conducted on the second level right from the start due to the severity of the alleged crime (*Landgericht*=LG). The German penal procedure does not permit any appeal of matters of fact in such cases, so that verbatim records are useless, since no court will ever check the facts assessed and "established" by the judges during such a trial. As a result, trial records were actually even abandoned in Germany in the 1970s for this type of court, while they had already been mere scant summaries rather than verbatim recordings before that.

[92] An application to use the archive has to be filed in advance and has to contain personal data as well as information about the project for which the material will be used, see www.bundesarchiv.de/imperia/md/content/bundesarchiv_de/benutzung/vordruck_neu.pdf.

Hence we have do make do with breadcrumbs for now, that is, with what the judges deemed to be important. Later generations of critical researchers may be able to do a better job, once they manage to get to the core of this documentation.

I have split up the West German trials into four subchapters, which does not only serve to make the chunks more digestible, but also to give an impression about the temporal clustering of these trials[93] reflecting a general tendency of trials against alleged NS criminals. Right after the creation of the Federal Republic of Germany in 1949, West German courts continued these trials mainly as a legacy of the various Allied tribunals. But with the rising Cold War, pressure to prosecute German veterans soon decreased, as the Western Allies needed those veterans' support in building up a new German army as a bulwark against communism. In addition, since the German judiciary is organized by the German *Länder*, a central authority investigating NS crimes on a national and international level was missing.

After some political pressure by interested lobby groups, such a body was formed in 1958: the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administration for the Investigation of National Socialist Crimes), which is basically an official (initially only West) German Nazi hunter organization. This office's activities, together with the fear that the statute of limitation for murder would soon make the prosecution of the alleged perpetrators impossible, led to a rising tide of court cases in particular during the second half of the 1960s. This fear proved to be misplaced, however, as the same pressure groups which had pressed for the creation of West Germany's Nazi hunter organization also successfully lobbied for the repeated extension and finally for the abrogation of the statute of limitation for murder. Ever since the amount of trials has steadily declined simply due to the fact that most cases had already been dealt with, that the defendants are no longer alive, and that new evidence, which usually is almost exclusively anecdotal in nature, was harder to come by as time passed by.

The mindset of the persons working in the *Zentrale Stelle* can be determined by the sources they quote, for which the book by Kogon *et al.* (1993) is a textbook example. One of the main editors of this tome, Adalbert Rückerl, was the head of the *Zentral Stelle* between 1966 and

[93] Mere retrials of successful appeals are always treated together with the first trial.

1984. His office delivered the bulk of the evidence on which this book, co-edited by him, is based, which consists mainly of postwar testimonies of defendants and witnesses. When it comes to the gas vans, it is striking that Kogon *et al.* also refer to the "evidence" gathered during the Kharkov and the Krasnodar trials without even a hint of criticism (*ibid.*, pp. 62, 67; fn. 50, p. 261). They even quote from the propaganda work *The Black Book* by Soviet atrocity propagandist Ilya Ehrenburg (*ibid.*, p. 64; fn 45, p. 261), plus Herr Fenichel as published in a wartime Soviet propaganda brochure (see chapter 3.5.1., p. 129) is quoted as well (*ibid.*, p.; fn. 58, p. 261). This clearly indicates that the West German criminal investigations into these alleged crimes were nothing else but yet another extension of the Soviet wartime show trials.

Before turning to the individual cases, I may briefly analyze the punishments meted out against the defendants in the trials I am about to rereview, see table to the right.[94] All in all 69 defendants were tried in these West German cases, although not all of them for their alleged involvement in gas van murders. If a defendant was punished, it was either for manslaughter or for aiding and abetting in murder. Not a single defendant was punished for murder, as they were all assumed to have merely assisted the main villains (Hitler, Himmler, Heydrich etc.). As can be seen from the tabular listing, 21 of the defendants were either acquitted or not punished, be it because the court abstained from doing so or because the case was shelved. 25 defendants received prison terms of less than five years. Five

Punishing Gas Van Killers

WEST GERMAN VERDICTS	#
life terms:	2
15 years and more:	1
10 to less than 15 years:	6
5 to less than 10 years:	14
less than 5 years:	25
acquittals or no punishment:	21
number of defendants:	69

Punishing Revisionists

DEFENDANT	YEARS
Horst Mahler	11*‡
Ernst Zündel	7†
Günter Deckert	5‡
Germar Rudolf	$3^2/_3$‡
Sylvia Stolz	3½*
Udo Walendy	2½‡
Otto E. Remer	$1^5/_6$
Fredrick Töben	$^5/_6$
Siegfried Verbeke	¾

* For a combination of historical and political statements.

† Including two years in Canada, which the German court refused to acknowledge.

‡ Accumulated term of two or more cases, served together.

94 life + 15; life + 8, 15, 3 × 13, 12 (appeal shelved due to unfitness), 2 × 10, 3 × 8, 4 × 7, 2 × 6½, 5½, 4 × 5, 8 × 4½, 6 × 4 (one not enforced), 3½, 2 × 3, 2 × 2 ½, 2 × 3, 4 × 1 + 6 weeks, 21 × acquitals or no punishment (including Becker for unfitness; Heinz G. Rie. for allegedly gassing partisans).

years imprisonment is considered the threshold beyond which prison terms really start wreaking havoc on a defendant's life. Hence 46 of 69, that is two thirds of all defendants got away rather cheaply.

Juxtapose this with the prison terms meted out in West Germany for doubting or contesting the claims made by these West German court verdicts – that is to say: punishments of Holocaust revisionists, see the table just underneath the one mentioned previously listing some of the most prominent cases. One of them, Sylvia Stolz, is actually a lawyer who was punished for her defense activities on behalf of Ernst Zündel.

From this we can see that today in West Germany the judiciary punishes a defendant who kills one Jew or even a great many of them with a similar severity as it punishes a defendant who disagrees with a Jew (or a German judge, for that matter).

3.7.2. From 1949 to 1959 (4 trials)

3.7.2.1. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 8 Nov. 1949 & 15 Aug. 1950

During this trial a defendant was prosecuted who had been incarcerated since war's end and was to see the light of day no more in his life: Ferdinand Göhler. In 1941 he was employed in the town administration of Kalisch, where he was also concerned with the administration of the camp Bornhagen (Polish: Kozminek), where Polish Jews had been incarcerated. Although the original indictment of 25 April 1949 accused him of having been involved in the resettlement of Jews at the end of November 1941 (p. 190, 217), during which several hundred Jews are said to have been killed by means of "gas vans," the court of the first trial declared this case beyond its jurisdiction. As this decision was confirmed on appeal, this issue was no longer dealt with in detail during the retrial of the case in 1950, so no verdict was passed in this regard at all (p. 191). The court nevertheless made a few statements in this regard, which I quote:

> *"The removal was done with a special vehicle, which had the shape of a moving truck and which could be entered from the back. Due to its dark paint, it was called 'black van.' According to the opinion of the Jewish witnesses, a gassing device was installed inside of it, which could be turned on during transit. Nobody could make specific statements about this* […]*."* (p. 200)

> *"The so-called black vehicle was a large truck, which looked like a moving truck and whose interior was lined with sheet metal. An invisible device to be operated from the driver's cabin was installed in its interior, through which a lethal gas could be released into the enclosed vehicle, a device which was started soon after the truck had driven off so that the Jews inside the vehicle could be killed during transit."* (p. 231)
>
> *"In this capacity* [the defendant] *then participated in the gassing action of 26 Nov. 1941. This was implemented in such a way that the Jewish inmates assigned for this were loaded into a special vehicle, a so-called 'black vehicle,' on the square in front of the synagogue in Bornhagen in the presence of the raiding squad: the vehicle resembled a moving truck, and in its interior, which was sealed airtight, pipes had been laid so that the occupants could be killed during transit."* (p. 239)

It is worth noting that the gas vans employed by the Soviet Secret Services before the war seem to have been based on black prison transport vehicles ("Black Maria," see chapter 3.2.1.), yet that only a minority of witnesses of the alleged German "gas vans" stated that they were black (see chapter 4.2.), whereas most witness claim colors similar to those usually applied to German military vehicles (grey, sometimes with a brownish or greenish hue). The "moving truck" theme, which we will encounter in numerous German court verdicts, probably is an outcropping either of the early Soviet show trials claims (see *The Peoples' Verdict*, p. 29) or of the Koło Magirus moving van falsely identified by Falborski *et al.* as "the gas van" (see chapters 3.6.2.3ff.). The claim of a separate gassing device in the van's interior which could be turned on from the driver's cabin during transit is in conflict with most other witness statements as well (see chapter 4.2.6.), which insist on engine exhaust gases being used, a process which had to be initiated while the truck was standing still. The issue of an allegedly airtight gassing box need not be addressed here again.

Furthermore, the claim that the Bornhagen camp had "gas vans" at its disposal at the end of November 1941 is not credible. The very first gas vans claimed to have been deployed by the Germans are said to have been delivered only toward the end of November/early December 1941, if we believe the orthodox version (Beer 1987, p. 412, who does not mention this verdict). It does not appear likely that the unimportant

little camp of Bornhagen was the first to receive one, nor is such a claim backed up by anything.

Despite the collective length of these two verdicts and their associated appeal decisions, little more can be gleaned from them for the present technical purpose. The court itself stated that many testimonies were presented to the court only in writing, since most witnesses had emigrated from Germany at the time of the trial and were therefore unable to testify in person. Since the various testimonies about the defendant's alleged crimes were riddled with contradictions, impossibilities and "untrue statements," the court moreover stated:

> *"These contradictions about the descriptions of the incidents are so huge and affect the decisive events so much that no findings could be made which would suffice for a conviction."* (p. 205)

Many such "untrue statements" were never even detected by the court. For instance, one witness implied that mass murder with gas vans had occurred as early as 1940 (p. 228), which indicates that just about any van or truck picking up inmates was a target for being named a "gas van" by some witness.

So how could the court be so sure that the alleged mass murders with a gas van took place in the first place? I quote:

> *"Finally it has become generally known from the war crimes tribunals that countless Jews had been exterminated in such a way."* (p. 234)

That the historical "truth" had been cast in stone at the very outset of this trial is also hinted at by the verdict of the Mannheim Upper District Court (*Oberlandesgericht*). After the first verdict had been handed down on 8 Nov. 1949 by the LG Stuttgart, the defendant filed an appeal with the Mannheim Upper District Court, in which he requested, among other things, that the LG Stuttgart also rule about the alleged mass murder with gas vans. In its decision the Mannheim court rejected this request, stating among other reasons also (p. 244):

> *"An acquittal is legally out of the question already because the authorization by the military government does not extend to the sentencing of this case under the aspect of crimes against humanity."*

This indicates that the German postwar trials in such cases were indeed little more than extensions of the Allied postwar trials.

3.7.2.2. LG Karlsruhe, Verdicts of 15 Dec. 1949 & 7. Oct. 1951

During this trial Adolf Rübe was tried and sentenced to life imprisonment plus 15 years for murder and 26 cases of manslaughter, which he is said to have committed between late 1942 and summer 1943 while doing an office job for the Security Service (*Sicherheitsdienst*). The verdict relies heavily on the IMT, whose determinations about the alleged National-Socialist measures for the physical extermination of the Jews the court considered to be facts "notorious to the court" (p. 13), or in other words: they were not subject to discussion.

Before we turn to the German trial, I want to briefly discuss Rübe's role during the Nuremberg trials. Rübe had been arrested by the Allies right after the war and was made to write an affidavit, in which he related the following atrocity story, among other things (NMT, vol. 4, p. 473):

> *"'On the occasion of an exhumation in Minsk, in November 1943, Obersturmfuehrer Heuser arrived with a Kommando of Latvians. They brought eight Jews, men and women, with them. The Latvians guarded the Jews, while Harter and Heuser erected a funeral pyre with their own hands. The Jews were bound, put on the pile alive, drenched with gasoline and burned.' (NO-5498.)"*

This is said to have happened at a time when the Germans were retreating at all fronts and are said to have been in the process of excavating hundreds if not thousands of mass graves in Russia in order to cremate the remains of their mass murders in an attempt to destroy material evidence. That is also the background why those eight Jews are said to have been burned on a pyre instead of simply being shot. However, considering that one needs some 200 kg of wood per person for a successful cremation, that therefore the suggested pyre for eight persons had to contain some one and a half metric tons of wood, how likely is it that two German officers did the job all by themselves, while their Latvian helpers just stood by and watched? This gives a clear indication about the truthfulness of Rübe's statements made under the duress of Allied incarceration. His statement clearly served merely to incriminate his superiors and to buy himself freedom from prosecution.

In his NMT statement Rübe also details the events of an alleged mass shooting of 1,800 Jews in the Sluzk ghetto in February 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 564f.). At the end of his statement he mentions his then superior SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Strauch, who was one of the defendants

of this NMT trial. Rübe's affidavit, among other things, sealed Strauch's fate.

Although Rübe was released from Allied custody after signing his affidavit, it bought him freedom only for a short while. Still before the creation of the Federal Republic of Germany he was arrested by "German" authorities and put on trial himself. Although the verdict against him mentions his involvement in the above-mentioned alleged execution of Jews from the Sluzk ghetto (pp. 12, 36), this was not the focus of the trial, as Rübe had successfully claimed to have been a mere spectator of this event. The focus of this German trial was Rübe's alleged involvement during the elimination of the Minsk ghetto, where numerous witnesses claimed that he had committed cruelties and murdered some of the ghetto's occupants.

Since Rübe had helped with his affidavit for the NMT to cast the official version into stone, he had no line of defense left during his own trial. It is again important to note that this court as well made ample use of testimonies from hearsay and presented written statements by witnesses who never appeared on trial. Their statements had been taken much earlier and sometimes even during the so-called "*Spruchkammer*" trials (pp. 23f.), which were Allied postwar denazification tribunals with no legal basis and no due process. It is in this context that a gas van is mentioned (*ibid.*). Except for the amount of people allegedly forced into this vehicle (50 to 80, p. 24), no details are given.

Rübe's defense in this context is very interesting. He admitted the existence of one such van, yet claims that the "gas pipe had been defective, as a result of which the van had never been used" (p. 27). Since the court could not establish that Rübe had ever been involved in the use of such a van, he was acquitted of the according charge.

All we can learn from this case is that there is a strict historical and legal continuity between the Allied postwar tribunals and the subsequent (West) German postwar trials, where the conditions may have been more humane, but a defense regarding gas van (and other) claims was possible only when accepting the main line of the orthodox version of history.

3.7.2.3. LG Wiesbaden, Verdict of 24 Mar. 1952

This trial is interesting, as it ended with an acquittal for all five defendants who had been accused of wittingly causing the death of numerous individuals by transferring them from regular prisons to concen-

tration camps. But these jurists all managed to convince the court that they did not know what was going on in the concentration camps.

Gas vans were not in the focus of this trial. Only on two occasions a gas van was mentioned, although they are both interesting cases, as they show how rumors spread and multiply. The first case was attested to by an unnamed witness:

> *"When he was in the Monowitz camp, which belonged to Auschwitz, his health deteriorated so much that he was supposed to be gassed. He was hauled into a gas van, in which the inmates were gassed on the way to the crematoria."* (p. 325)

Needless to say that he miraculously escaped his own gassing, because some physician put a stop to it by claiming that on that day the camp had to be squeaky clean due to a visit by some delegation of officers. The problem with this is that even orthodox historians reject this alleged gas vans deployment in Auschwitz as untrue. Yet the Wiesbaden court believed the witness, which shows how credulous German courts are when it comes to believing just about anything a former inmate tells.

The second case was attested to by a prosecutor working in Linz, Austria, during the war (p. 354):

> *"This witness definitely knew about the extermination methods in the individual camps. But it is telling that he did not find out about it due to his activity in the office of the attorney general, but incidentally when working at a German district court in The Haag.* […] *In Holland the witness also heard before March 1943 about the invention of a Berlin police officer. According to this exhaust gases were piped into hermetically sealed vehicles in order to kill inmates."*

If considering that Holland was a hotspot of Allied propaganda efforts and mass gassing claims (Kues 2010), we can see where this "knowledge" came from.

3.7.2.4. LG Köln, Verdict of 20 June 1953

The defendant of this trial was the former SS-*Oberführer* and Colonel of the Police Dr. Emanuel Schäfer, who was responsible for the Semlin *Judenlager* (Jewish camp) near Belgrade, Serbia. Most of the verdict deals with considerations about the execution of two hostages, which is irrelevant in the present context. Since the 7,000+ inmates of the Semlin camp are said to have been gassed using a Saurer truck es-

pecially transferred for this purpose (see chapters 1.2., 2.2.7. and 4.1.), Schäfer found himself in an uncomfortable position. In this context the court introduced the documents of 501-PS, which gave Schäfer no room to maneuver. The verdict states:

> *"One day in the spring of 1942, presumably in early March 1942, a telegram of the RSHA arrived from Berlin which was marked as 'Secret State Matter' and which was therefore immediately shown to the defendant. The telegram which does no longer exists* [how convenient!]*, had the following content according to the defendant's own statement:*
>
> > *'Re: Jewish Action in Serbia,*
> > *Einsatzkommando with special vehicle Saurer on route by road with special order.'*
>
> *The defendant was immediately aware of the telegram's meaning. He knew that this was about the killing of the Jews still present in the camp in Belgrade, all of them Jewish women and children."* (pp. 152f.)

In fact, the defendant himself had claimed during the trial to have become "immediately aware of the telegram's meaning." The court summarized his statements as follows:

> *"When the telegram announcing the arrival of the special Saurer vehicle had arrived at his office and was present to him, he knew immediately what this was all about. He immediately recognized the announced action against the Jewish inmates of the Semlin camp as plain, mean, cowardly murder. He felt nauseated. But he claimed to have been unable to do anything about it. It has been an inevitable Führer order.* [… Resistance] *would have meant mortal danger. It would also have been absolutely impossible to sabotage the announced measures or to resist them in any way. He had no other choice but to let the announced measures unfold."* (p. 164)

Anyone reading this has the right to feel nauseous himself. Such defendants who obsequiously followed even the most cruel and obviously illegal order deserve our utmost disgust.

But how could Schäfer have known what the telegram meant? There is nothing in the alleged telegram's claimed text hinting at any criminal meaning. This suggests that what he told the court is knowledge in hindsight at best. And in addition: which *Führer* order is he talking about? No such order was ever found! Hence it probably never existed!

It was invented by defendants like Schäfer in an attempt to hide behind it.

Moreover, if the Saurer *Diesel* engines couldn't do what Schäfer and the verdict claim they did (killing within 15 minutes), if therefore his testimony isn't true, then why would he say such things?

The answer to this question lies in what I have stated in chapter 3.4. about the impossible situation German defendant's found – and are still finding – themselves in during postwar trials. Schäfer was the responsible person for what happened in that camp, as the court correctly established:

> *"The Semlin* Judenlager *was under the defendant's control. This means that nobody could carry out an order in this camp without his permission and cooperation."* (p. 166)

So if the "truth" is a lie but is cast in stone, how would you defend yourself as the one whose signature is under each document, real and fake? Now read Schäfer's statement once again. He chose the only path open to him. It is a lie itself, as it can be assumed that during the war he mostly did what he thought was right and necessary. The disgust he claimed to have felt when he read the incoming telegram is itself a lie serving yet another lie: that he wanted to resist but couldn't. The only credible version is that back then he didn't see a reason to resist. And this was not so because he was a monster – the court himself stated eight times that he is a decent man (pp. 159, 161, 163, 168 (2×), 169 (2×), 171)[95] – but because he didn't see anything monstrous happening.

Although the court claims that its allegations regarding the deployment of these "gas vans" are partly "based on the defendant's own statements" (p. 154), it is unclear which part of it was confirmed by the defendant in which way, as the other part of the court's story not backed up by documents had been contributed by unspecified witnesses, about whose testimonies we learn nothing from the verdict.

About the "gas van" itself the court stated:

> *"The special vehicle Saurer was a especially constructed vehicle for this purpose, with which the exhaust gases of the running engine were piped into the interior of the closed vehicle by means of a spe-*

[95] Even more so in a different verdict against Schäfer for his role in the deportation of Cologne's Jews, case 403, LG Köln, verdict of 9 July 1954, Rüter *et al.* 1968ff., vol. 403, pp. 575-602. During this trial Schäfer claimed he had sincerely thought the Jews would merely be resettled "like the Red Indians were into some reservation."

cial device (lever and hoses), so that the persons in the interior were put to sleep and died of a carbon oxide poisoning." (p. 153)

A special device, indeed, sporting a lever and several hoses at once. The notion that a lever was used to "turn on" the gassing was probably inspired by the Becker document, which mentions such levers without specifying what they were, even though from the context it is clear that they were allegedly used to fine-tune the procedure, not to turn it on and off (see page 53).

Nothing in the verdict indicates who came up with such a description, but it probably stems from the defendant, who most likely just made up what he thought would have been the likely setup. Again the court:

> *"After three days the Sonderkommando consisting of the SS-Scharführer Goetz and Meyer arrived in Belgrade with the special vehicle Saurer from Berlin.* […] *In the course of this time the Jewish men, women, and children present in the Semlin camp were handed over to them for removal by means of the 'gas vans.' It was feigned to the Jews that they would be relocated to a different, better camp. To make this deception more credible, it was ordered that the Jews had to take along all of their belongings. Hence the victims let themselves being duped and credulously climbed in groups of 25 persons into the death van in hope for better living conditions. The vehicle was closed and started moving. During transit the driver directed the engine's exhaust gases through a hose into the vehicle's interior by means of a lever, so that the occupants fell asleep in the way described above* […]*."* (*ibid.*)

So now we know for sure: the lever to switch the gassing on and off was in the driver's cabin and could be operated by the driver during transit! Quite fanciful indeed.

According to another source, though, that lever is said to have been at the *outside* of the truck (Manoschek 1998, p. 230, referring to Landesgericht Wien, 27e, Vr 2260/67):

> *"One of the two drivers, Wilhelm Götz or Erwin Meyer, got out and turned the lever at the outside of the truck, so that then the exhaust gases would be led into the vehicle's interior."*

Considering that the Saurer vehicles could allegedly accommodate up to 100 victims at a time, the court's claimed load is a little off, but that may be explained by the fact that they all took their belongings

along,[96] a claim which we will encounter again in a similar manner in the next verdict handed down some eight years later.

Next the court refers to an actually existing document, the telegram of 9 June 1942 reporting the conclusion of the "action" (p. 154; see chapter 2.2.3.2.), which bears the defendant's name. If genuine, it sure does not have any incriminating content either.

The defendant was finally sentenced to 6½ years imprisonment for two murders (the two hostages mentioned at the beginning) and aiding and abetting in the murder of some 7,000 people. So his strategy panned out at least partially: He blamed it all on the rotten corpse of the *Führer*.

3.7.3. From 1960 to 1964 (2 trials)

3.7.3.1. LG Karlsruhe, Verdict of 20 Dec. 1961 & 13 Dec. 1963

During this trial eight defendants, only three of which were sentenced,[97] were accused for various (mass) homicides during their service for various German authorities in the eastern theater of war. Two of the defendants were successful with their appeals. The subsequent passages are from the first verdict, unless otherwise stated.

Most of the homicides dealt with during this trial concern shootings, which do not interest us in this context.[98] Regarding mass murder with gas vans, which the defendant Dr. Hans Schumacher was accused of having supervised in early 1942 and which he confessed to have done, the court writes:[99]

> "[The gas van] *was a cuboid truck resembling a moving truck which could be sealed airtight and which could accommodate some 30 persons. By way of a dedicated device which was to be operated by the driver, engine exhaust gases could be led inside the van instead of to the outside. The occupants then died within a few minutes.*

---

96 Since no other vehicle is mentioned, they probably took it along in the gas van. But compare chapter 3.7.4.8. about the same event, where a separate vehicle is claimed.

97 Hans Schumacher & Reinhold Brünnert each to 4 years; the retrial against Erich Ehrlinger was first postponed but later shelved due to the defendant's permanent unfitness for trial (appeal verdict, p. 629); see next footnote.

98 Interestingly, the main defendant Erich Ehrlinger, head of *Einsatzkommando* 1b in summer 1941, "persistently" denied having ordered or participated in wanton mass murder, though the court did not believe him, pp. 85f., 106. Initially sentenced to twelve years, a retrial never took place due to him allegedly being permanently unfit for trial. Ehrlinger died in 2004 at the age of 95. So much for his unfitness; cf. http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Erich_Ehrlinger.

99 The verdict of the appeal merely copied this passage from the first verdict, p. 615.

> […] *When the inmates climbed into the gas van, they did not know what was awaiting them; Dr. Schumacher had told them that they would be resettled; hence they remained fully dressed and could also take their small possessions along. After they had climbed into the gas van, the doors were closed tightly, and still within the prison courtyard the exhaust gases of the running engine were led into the vehicle's interior. Soon thereafter the vehicle started to rock slightly; dull cries and knocking was audible. The inmates struggled for their lives. When all had turned silent after a few minutes and the vehicle had stopped rocking, this was the sign for the driver that the inmates were now dead. Now the gas van drove to its destination at the city limits,* […]. *When opening the truck at the burial site, the corpses of men, women and children half stood, half lay in a disorderly manner and had distorted and disfigured faces, were soiled with vomit and excrements, visibly the signs of a painful death."* (p. 100)

According to Dr. Schumacher, those gassings were only exceptions to the shooting rule, because "the atrocious corollaries of the gassings (unloading the corpses)" as well as the "emotional burden of the SS men who had to bury the victims" was unendurable (p. 103; appeal verdict: p. 618). This is interesting because the gas vans are said to have been invented in order to relieve the SS men charged with mass shootings from this burden. Just read what these men allegedly did instead of using the gas van for its intended purpose:

> *"The inmates meant to be executed* […] *had been loaded* […] *onto a truck, whose cargo space was surrounded by a tarpaulin, or on a gas van temporarily used as a transport van. Then they were* […] *driven to the execution site* […]. *The inmates were led individually or in small groups* […] *to the ditch, into which they had to lie down face down, in order to be shot by a member of the execution command with a shot in the neck. In thus happened frequently, that the subsequent inmates had to lie down on their executed, gory fellow sufferers, before they were all covered with dirt."* (p. 104; appeal verdict: p. 618)

Killing each human being individually at arm's length sure is a heavier emotional burden on everyone than killing a large batch anonymously in a gas van. Also, I cannot see why burying a gassed victim should be ghastlier than burying a shot victim. The former is less gory, for sure.

But emotional considerations aside, the real absurdity of this statement is the claim that most of the time the gas van wasn't even used as such. Instead, it served as a mere transport vehicle.

Hence I think this is just a defense stratagem by Dr. Schumacher to downplay the use of gas vans, since he must have felt that he could not deny them away. On his appeal he was sentenced to four years imprisonment.

Another defendant, referred to only as "P.," had invented a different tack to completely avoid punishment for an alleged execution, profiting from the above claim that the "gas van" usually served merely to transport inmates to the execution site:

> *"It cannot be seen from the* [execution] *order that this time it was not to be implemented by shooting but instead by gassing. P. subsequently went to the prison courtyard in the early morning in order to drive with the loaded inmates to the execution site, as he thought. When he arrived at the prison courtyard, the last prisoners were about to be loaded into the gas van, which P. did not recognize as such; among them was also a woman, and when looking into the gas van he also recognized another woman and 2 little children of some 1 to 2 and 4 to 5 years of age. The driver closed the truck and drove it to the gate of the prison courtyard, where he stopped it. P, however, had entered a car standing on the road in front of the prison courtyard in order to follow the prisoner truck to the execution site, as he had done during the execution in April. Yet contrary to his expectation the prisoner truck did not come. After some 10 to 15 minutes had passed, P. left his car and went to the prison courtyard in order to find out why the truck was not coming. When he asked the driver there, he told him that the inmates had been gassed. The driver, whose name could not been found out, had run the engine on high speed for several minutes and had led the exhaust gases into the van's interior, after he had closed the van's door and had driven the truck to the prison's courtyard gate. Only then did the defendant P. realize that the special treatment happened by gassing this time and not by shooting."* (p. 118)

The court believed him. He was acquitted.

3.7.3.2. LG Koblenz, Verdict of 21 May 1963 & 10 Nov. 1965

During this trial eleven defendants were accused for various (mass) homicides, mainly by shooting and gassing in "gas vans," during their

service in *Sonderkommando* 1a and 1b of *Einsatzgruppe* A at the eastern theater of war, mainly in and around Minsk. They were sentenced to the following prison terms: life + 8, 15, 10, 8, 7, 3 × 4½, 2 × 4, 3½ years; five of the defendants were said to have been involved in gas van executions. Many of the defendants confessed.

The striking features of this verdict are its long passages dealing with the history of National Socialist anti-Jewish measures and the NS organizations implementing them. In this regard it is therefore a history lesson to the public rather than an attempt at clarifying certain alleged events. Again, some of the homicides dealt with are not said to have been committed with "gas vans," so I will not address them here.

Regarding the deployment of "gas vans" in the Minsk area the court writes, obviously to a great degree based on the extant documents discussed in chapter 2:

> *"Starting roughly in June 1942, gas vans were used for killings. The headquarters had three such vehicles at their disposal, one large Saurer truck and two somewhat smaller Diamond trucks. The Imperial Security Main Office, which also called these vehicles 's-vehicles' (special vehicles) in its official writings, had devised these devices on the one hand in order to accelerate the mass killing, and on the other hand because it was feared that carrying out so many shootings would be too heavy an emotional burden for the assigned men. The gas vans were deployed only on the explicit order of the commander. They were entrusted to particular drivers, which had been prepared in Berlin for taking over these vehicles. The gas vans had a cuboid cargo box making them look like a moving truck. They were lined with sheet metal on the inside. A double door at the rear was the only opening. A foldout ladder facilitated the entry.* […] *These* [vehicles] *were always loaded so densely that body stood next to body. This allowed up to 60 persons to be crammed into it. After the doors had been closed, the occupants were surrounded by complete darkness and airtightly locked away from the outside world. The gas vans then drove to the execution site and stopped next to the pit. Only then the extermination was initiated. The driver and his co-driver connected a hose and piped into the interior the exhaust gases of the engine, which was running only on low hand throttle.* […] *the vehicle rocked forth and back for minutes, although this turmoil subsided slowly. After some 15 minutes the vehicle stood still."* (p. 194f.)

With the exception of the foldout ladder, which is mentioned nowhere else as far as I know, this description of the "gas van" could probably be seen as a kind of "standard" in the sense that it shows the features most frequently referred to. Merely the claim that the gassing procedure was initiated only after arrival at the burial place is somewhat strange. That is precious time and in particular fuel wasted.

The court verdict discussed in the previous chapter quoted a defendant claiming that the gas vans weren't used often because their method was so cruel and emotionally burdensome. Here we read the exact opposite. Yet here, too, a reason is given why mass shootings continued in spite of the existence of these vans, yet it is different than what we've heard before:

> *"*[…] *frequent defects of the gas vans may have been the reason that they were not used continuously, so that Jews kept being shot."* (p. 195)

Later on the verdict also claims bad soil conditions as a reason why the truck couldn't approach the pit anymore, so the victims had to be shot (p. 268; 270), or that the gassing didn't work at all, as the victims were merely unconscious (p. 270). Hence this verdict surmises as well that the gas vans were at times not used to gas people but rather to merely transport them to an execution site in order to be shot there (p. 197).

3.7.3.3. Interrogations of August Becker

In 1959, the West German authorities finally succeeded in tracking down the Chemist August Becker, the author of the infamous letter introduced during the IMT as part of 501-PS. Becker had apparently dropped out of sight since the war, as he had never been asked to corroborate his letter at Nuremberg or any other trials. No less than at least five German prosecution offices subsequently interrogated Becker: Gießen (28 Jan 1959; 26 March 1960), Düsseldorf (11 Jan. 1960), Hannover (28 Jan. 1960), Wiesbaden (4/5 April 1960, while hospitalized) and Stuttgart (20 June 1960).[100] Although the Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia claims that Becker was eventually sentenced to 10 years imprisonment,[101] there is no evidence to support this, as his name does not

[100] The dates are taken from Beer (1987), except for the one of 4/5 April 1960 and 28 Jan. 1959, which stem from http://www.landesarchiv-bw.de/stal/grafeneck/index.htm; Beer doesn't list them, because these interrogations did not deal with gas vans.

[101] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/August_Becker.

show up in any verdict of that time. Wikipedia also claims that he was released from prison on 15 July 1960 due to a stroke he had suffered, which sounds probable, as he suffered more strokes later on. Yet at that time he was probably only in investigative custody. When Becker was called as a witness during a later trial against defendants accused of having participated in the Third Reich's euthanasia program, Becker's mental health had deteriorated to such a degree that he was not even capable of testifying as a witness, as he could "hardly get a reasonable sentence together," as the German news magazine *Der Spiegel* reported (1967b).

The quality of Becker's statements of 1960 can be derived from the interrogation protocol prepared on occasion of Becker's interrogation of 26 March 1960, excerpts of which have been published by Klee/Dreßen/Rieß (1991), from which I will subsequently quote several sentences, followed by my comments (pp. 69-71):[102]

> *"I was to pay particular attention to the mechanical functioning of these vans. I would like to mention that there were two types of gas vans in operation: the Opel-Blitz, weighing 3.5 tonnes, and the large Saurerwagen, which as far as I know, weighed 7 tonnes."* (p. 69)

If true, this sets the record straight about the alleged Diamond trucks used as gas vans, or any other make or model. According to this, Becker must really have known all the technical details of these gas vans. Unfortunately he was never asked to reveal any details about them during his many interrogations.

> *"I thus left by train on 5 or 6 January 1942 traveling via Cracow and Fastov to Nikolayev. From there I flew in the Reichsführer's plane to Simferopol in the Crimea.* […] *I reported to the head of Einsatzgruppe D, Otto Ohlendorf, sometime in January. I remained with this group until the beginning of April 1942 and then visited each Einsatzgruppe."* (p. 70)

Sure, little Becker fetches Heinrich Himmler's personal plane, which just happened to wait for him in the world metropolis of Nikolayev, and from there he flies around behind the Russian front inspecting the gas vans of the various *Einsatzguppen*.

---

[102] Tellingly; the German Wikipedia webpage quoting excerpts from this testimony does not quote any of these passages, except for the last one, see http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/August_Becker_(Chemiker).

> *"At the same time I also learned from Potzelt that there was a Jewish extermination camp in Minsk. I flew to Minsk by helicopter, correction, in a Fiesler Storch* [light aircraft] *belonging to the Einsatzgruppe. Travelling with me was Hauptsturmführer Rühl, the head of the extermination camp at Minsk, with whom I had discussed business in Riga.* […]
>
> *When I saw what was going on in Minsk, that people of both sexes were being exterminated in their masses, that was it – I could not take it anymore* […]*."* (p. 71)

When it comes to his mode of traveling, Becker's fantasy lurks once again when he conjures up a helicopter. The "extermination camp in Minsk" probably refers to the Maly Trostinec camp 12 km southeast of Minsk. Orthodox historiography claims that some 40,000 to 60,000 Jews deported to Minsk from Germany, Czechia, and Poland were killed there *en masse*.[103] But Becker's timing is off, as said deportations began only in early May 1942, so he could not have witnessed any of it.

Another problem with Becker's statement is the alleged camp commander *Hauptsturmführer* Rühl. This person is probably identical with SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Felix Rühl.[104] However, Rühl was a member of *Einsatzgruppe* D which operated in the Ukraine and Caucasus, not in the Reichskommissariat Ostland, where Kiev was located. I have found no evidence that Rühl was ever stationed in that region, or that he had any connection whatsoever with Minsk or Maly Trostinec. Furthermore the Maly Trostinec camp was run by the Commander of the Security Police and the SD Minsk, not by the *Einsatzgruppen*.

Becker continues:

> *"In a private conversation lasting about an hour I described to Pradel the working method of the gas vans and voiced criticism about the fact that the offenders had not been gassed but had been suffocated because the operators had set the engine incorrectly. I told him that people had vomited and defecated."* (*Ibid.*)

"Offenders"? Is Becker implying that he thought the gas had been deployed to execute death penalties? I have already discussed the nonsense about distinguishing between "gassing" or "putting to sleep" and "suffocating" and about being able to manipulate the way the victims die by operating the engines in a certain way. This confirms merely that Becker has learned the content of this document by heart – he was

---

[103] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maly_Trostinec.
[104] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Felix_R%C3%BChl.

probably confronted with it numerous times during his interrogations, so he learned step by step what was expected of him, and he duly complied.

From these excerpts it becomes evident that Becker was really mentally confused. Mathias Beer, however, quotes Becker's various depositions eleven times in his 1987 paper, without even once hinting at their problematic nature.

3.7.4. From 1965 to 1969 (11 trials)

3.7.4.1. LG Bonn, Verdicts of 30 Mar. 1963 & 23 July 1965

This trial was directed against eleven defendants who were former officials of the Chełmno/Kulmhof camp, where gas vans are said to have been the primary weapon of mass murder. It is therefore also one of the most detailed verdicts with regards to this question. Hence I will analyze it here more thoroughly than the other verdicts discussed in this chapter, whereby I will include Marais' 1994 observations.

After a retrial following an appeal of the first verdict, eight of the defendants were sentenced (3×13, 8, 7 years, 3×13½ months) and three exempt from punishment. None of the defendants denied the charges.[105] Most insisted that they thought they had to follow orders, and those who stated that they tried to resist claimed that such resistance had either been futile or that they thought their own lives would have been in jeopardy, if they had tried.

Although several defendants declared that they never had anything against Jews and actually got along with them pretty well before their deployment in Chełmno, these could just be claims. This is different with defendant B. (Heinrich Bock) who "got engaged to a Jewess in Berlin in 1940" at a time when such an act could and usually did have negative repercussion even for the non-Jewish partner in such a relationship. This proves, as the court stated, that he indeed "had no antipathy against Jews," and therefore considered "the killing of the Jews to be against morality and law." Yet still he obediently followed all orders (pp. 253, 291f.).

Another defendant (Me.)[106] even stated that his father, an opponent of National Socialism, had been arrested and severely mistreated by the

---

[105] One of them (Sch.) tried to commit suicide when first confronted with the charges, though, p. 258.

[106] Perhaps Kurt Meier; see www.holocaustresearchproject.org/othercamps/chelmnoSSstafflist.html.

Gestapo. Yet when Me. allegedly informed his father about what was going on in Chełmno, not even he "could give him any advice as to how to avoid this activity" ("Me.," pp. 256f.). What a defense strategy! If not even staunch anti-Nazis had a solution, how can you sentence a son for not knowing what to do! I wouldn't believe that story for a second, but it worked, and that's what counts in a court room: "Me." got off the hook.

If the extermination claims about Chełmno are true, the Nazi's skills to make everyone, even their opponents, follow their orders blindly was quite remarkable indeed.

3.7.4.1.1. Technical Details

The verdict of the first trial contains the entire text of the Just document (pp. 273-275; the letter's first paragraph is quoted on p. 285). This set the rigid framework within which the "facts" could be established by the court.

> *"The gas vans were large trucks painted grey of a foreign make* […]*"* (pp. 230, 277)

The reference to a "foreign make" is consistent with other sources referring to foreign makes (Diamond, Renault, see chapter 4.2.2.). The most likely candidates for such vans, the German makes Saurer and Opel (Blitz) (see Becker's statement, p. 189), were therefore allegedly not represented in the Kulmhof/Chełmno camp, where only up to three such vans are said to have been in operation.[107]

> The vans sported a *"*[…] *closed cargo box, which was separated from the driver's cab and was roughly 2 m wide, 2 m high and 4 m long."* (*Ibid.*)

According to witness statements and the Just document, "nine to ten" persons per square meter were crammed into the cargo box. If we assume a packing density of 10 persons per m^2 and when assuming an average body weight of 60 kg (with a density of roughly 1 kg/liter), then these 80 persons weighing 4.8 metric tons filled up 4.8 m^3 of the total of 16 m^3 of available space. Under these circumstances each person had (11.2 ÷ 80) 0.14 m^3 (= 140 liters) of air volume at his or her disposal. Under these circumstances the victims would soon have been

[107] At times one of the three claimed Chełmno gas vans is said to have been a Saurer, although Mattogno has pointed out that the witness statements about the kind and number of gas vans allegedly deployed in Chełmno are not consistent (Mattogno 2011a).

suffocated due to the lack of oxygen without the need of conducting exhaust gases into the interior.

> *"The interior* [of the cargo box] *was paneled with zinc-coated iron sheets. Wooden grates lay on the floor, under which pipes were located."* (*Ibid.*)

This description of the gas van's nonsensical internal piping is probably based on a testimony similar to that by Johann Haßler for the Minsk gas vans and other such descriptions as discussed before (see pp. 118, 130, 153), to which I refer the reader.

The verdict continuous:

"To the openings of the pipes at the van's floor hoses were connected which had a conical tip." (*Ibid.*)

This sentence makes no sense. How can hoses have conical tips? And why would there have been several openings for connecting hoses? This implies that there were several independent pipes inside the cargo box, each with its own gas supply, which would have been a truly absurd design. This sentence does also not explain how these hoses were connected to these openings. Reason demands that the "pipes" (of the pipework) ended in just one opening in the floor, which was equipped with some (conical?) adapter, to which the hose could have been connected.

> *"The end of the hose could be inserted into the exhaust pipe and screwed tight with a cap nut."* (*Ibid.*)

If the hose was inserted into the exhaust pipe, it could not be screwed tight with a cap nut. Cap nuts press the end of a hose equipped with an end piece (with or without sealing) against the edge of a pipe. Exhaust hoses, on the other hand, are usually attached to pipes using hose clamps, not cap nuts.[108] This statement shows once more that the judges writing the verdict were not exactly familiar with technical issues like this, so that the witnesses could – and did – tell them whatever they liked.

Assuming that the hose was attached to the exhaust pipe with a cap nut, then the exhaust pipe must have had an outer thread, which is quite unusual, as exhaust pipes are usually too thin to allow for a thread to be cut into them. Hence it must have been equipped with a special, thicker end piece. It is also worth noting that the exhaust gases' high tempera-

[108] See www.esska.de/esska_de_s/schlaeuche-schellen.html.

ture would have created difficulties to keep this thread operable due to fast corrosion, unless one had used special stainless steel.

It is furthermore striking that the two ends of the hose were not attached with the same technique: The one end was "inserted" into the exhaust pipe and fixed with a cap nut, whereas the other end had an ominous "conical tip," with which it was attached to the pipe in the cargo box. Why complicate matters in such a way? Perhaps the connection to the box was permanent, whereas the one to the exhaust pipe was not, allowing for the hose to be detached, rolled up and stowed somehow underneath the cargo box? Apparently the judges didn't care too much to find out how the hose was attached to the pipe opening.

The verdict continues:

> *"The two wings of the door at the back of the cargo box opened to the outside and were equipped with a rubber sealing ensuring an airtight closure."* (pp. 230f., 277)

No word indicates that the cargo box had openings enabling the escape of excess exhaust gases (for instance of the kind mentioned in the first paragraph of the Just document: two 1 cm × 10 cm slits). In fact, going to the trouble of using rubber seals to make the box airtight logically excludes the option of any openings. This confirms once more that the cargo box, in which the victims were said to have been locked, is said to have been sealed *hermetically*, which means that the exhaust gases must have exerted an ever increasing pressure on the interior of the cargo box. The description given for the way the hose was connected to the pipe opening or to the cargo box indicates that this connection must have been hermetical as well. Under these circumstances, the exhaust gases would have been piped into an enclosed space with a free volume of some 11 m^3, so that it would have taken only a few minutes until the pressure would have risen to such a degree that the cargo box would have given way. Yet we are told that the operation took up to 15 minutes (see chapter 4.2.5. for the various alleged operation times).

3.7.4.1.2. Operational Mode

> *"Next the naked people had to enter the gas van. In each case it had been backed up by the driver to the openings of the ramp. After the wings of the door had been opened, the ramp was entirely closed up, since the ramp's floor was at the same height as the floor of the gas van. While the Jewish people walked across the ramp, they were supervised by another police guard in addition to the accompanying*

Pole and police guard. This guard was outside of the ramp next to the gas van, where he was to prevent escape attempts.

After the victims had entered the gas van, a Polish worker closed the door and usually also connected the hose stowed underneath the van with the exhaust pipe. The latter activity was sometimes also performed by the gas van's driver himself, who subsequently started the engine and gave a little gas.

The engine exhaust reached the van's interior through the hose. To those locked up inside, these exhaust gases consisting of carbon monoxide mixed with smoke and irritants caused headache, temporal pressure, nausea, vomiting and trembling. The victims realized what was happening. They got scared and panicked. This manifested itself in moanings and screams. They faced death and banged against the van's walls in desperation. After a suffering of several minutes, 7 to 8 minutes after starting the engine they became unconscious, and after another 2 minutes they were dead.

After starting the engine, the gas van's driver waited for some 10 to 15 minutes. Then the hose was detached." (pp. 231f., 279)

The latter is not easy at all! After ten minutes of operation an exhaust pipe is very hot, and it is not advisable to touch it with one's bare hands. In addition, a spanner, a wrench or a pair of pliers would have been needed to unscrew the cap nut from the exhaust pipe. The other end of the hose had to be detached as well for cleaning purposes – although it is not known how, as the type of connection is unknown.

"After the Jewish workers had unloaded the corpses, they superficially cleaned the van's interior, which was soiled by the victim's blood, urine, and excrements." (pp. 232, 279)

During three later West German trials the expert "Prof. Dr. Joachim Ger.[chow]" of the Institute for Forensic and Social Medicine in Frankfurt testified about the effects of carbon monoxide poisonings, where he confirmed that vomiting, defecation, and urination can be an effect of such a death (Rüter *et al*. 1968ff., vol. 32, p. 99; vol. 37, p. 421; vol. 39, p. 613). That claim was confirmed by another expert witness, "Prof. Dr. Ste.," who stated that these events usually occur after unconsciousness has set in (*ibid.*, vol. 39, p. 665). But it is unclear where the blood could have come from.

The verdict also addresses an explosion which is said to have occurred toward the end of May of 1942 in the *basement* of the Kulmhof

Castle,[109] and "exact circumstances of which can no longer be determined." During that event the defendant "S." (Alexander Steinke) is said to have been injured (pp. 240, 259, 326). The court conjectures that this explosion was identical to the one referred to in the first paragraph of the Just document (p. 285), even though a "gas van" parked in the castle's court yard could not possibly lead to an explosion in the castle's *basement*. The court made this forced parallel between the Just document and the eyewitness accounts in order to give both a higher degree of credibility by means of an alleged "convergence of evidence," which, however, did not exist here at all. This is also visible from the court's claim that, since the number of gas vans mentioned in the Just letter is the same as is said to have been deployed at Chełmno, the Just letter must be talking about these three Chełmno vans. However, the context clearly shows that the reference to the alleged explosion in Chełmno is set in contrast to the general use of these vans, so the author is talking about a general deployment of the vans and not just those at Chełmno.

Hence, and if considering the dubious nature of the Just document, whatever the Just document says about the number of vans deployed cannot really be used to verify the claims of other sources. It might be that this document's claim of three deployed gas vans is the original source of the claim that three gas vans were used in Chełmno – or vice versa. But that would only prove a cross-fertilization from early witnesses to the document's creators and then from the document to later witnesses.

The rest of the verdict consists of lengthy statements about the lives of the defendants as well as of the accusations and the reasons for the verdict. All this is of no importance to us, except perhaps of the following peculiar passage from the reasons given for the rejection of an appeal, which had been filed by the defendant Ernst Burmeister (p. 350):

> *"The reading of German translations of protocols written in Polish about the findings made during an inspection of a so-called gas van as well as about the interrogation of the – meanwhile executed – deputy camp commander Piller was not a violation of article 249 of the Penal Law. Since the translations carry the attestation clause of a sworn court interpreter, whose signature is also certified by the court, they could be read without that their accuracy had to*

[109] Regarding Kulmhof/Chełmno one has to distinguish between the town as such, where Poles lived, the separate "castle," and the "forest camp" some four km apart (Kogon *et al*. 1993, p. 75).

be ascertained once more during the trial, be it by the interpreter or in another way […]. *Moreover the verdict would not be based on a potential violation: The design of the gas vans was undisputed; the jury court did not use the statements by camp commander Piller to the detriment of the defendants (verdict under B.III.2b).”*

Since this quote is about the deputy camp commander Piller, the relevant passage at the end of this paragraph B.III.2b ought to be mentioned here (p. 296):

“Hence it has been ascertained that the statement by Piller is incorrect, wrongfully incriminating the defendant.”

I have analyzed Piller’s sore-thumb “statement” about the valve-murder within two to three minutes already in chapter 3.6.2.2.

Regarding the inspection of a “so-called gas van,” the alleged “findings” could have been challenged in court, but in that case neither the judges nor the defense lawyers were very curious and preferred to hide behind the text so that they did not have to challenge their own persuasions, even though the use of the adjective “so-called” may indicated that even the judges had their qualms. As I have quoted in chapter 2.1. (p. 33), this inspection of a “so-called gas van” did indeed come to the conclusion that this was *not* a gas van, hence the only thing this document introduced by the court should have served to do would have been to exonerate the defendants.

In summary it can be stated that this judicial text officially confirms a particular feature of the “gas vans” appearing in all witness accounts: These vehicles had a *hermetically sealed* cargo box. This would have been technically impossible, as I have pointed out in chapter 1.3.2. Already this fact should cause reservations about the eyewitness accounts. According to my knowledge no judicial authority has so far ordered an experiment being made to verify whether such a “gassing operation” would have been possible in the first place under conditions described by the prosecution.

3.7.4.1.3. The “Explosion of Kulmhof”

This accident it mentioned in the first paragraph of the Just letter (see chapter 2.2.4.) and referred to four times in the court verdict under scrutiny. Neither document contains information about the cause of the explosion, but the claimed date of this alleged event enables us to come to revealing conclusions regarding the authenticity of this claim.

It goes without saying that this event, if it happened in the first place, must have occurred prior to the authoring of the Just letter (if both explosion are identical). Since the day on which this letter is claimed to have been written – the fifth of June 1942 – was entered by hand (presumable by the author),[110] it can be assumed that the document itself was actually written one day or even several days prior to the entry of the date. If considering the length of the document, which is a fairly detailed technical report, one may rightly assume that it is based on a manuscript whose drafting must have required some time. Since the author in Berlin could not possibly have learned immediately about this explosion in Poland, which during times of war was nothing extraordinary, one can safely assume that this explosion at Kulmhof/Chełmno must have occurred at the end of May 1942 at the latest, when considering all the necessary steps involved, as this hypothetical, but realistic inverse chronology shows:

5 June: signing of the letter;
3 June: typewriting of the letter;
1 June: begin of drafting the manuscript;
28 May: reception of the news about the explosion;
25 May: explosion at Chełmno.

The verdict of the German court at Bonn states that the explosion at Chełmno occurred "at the end of May." Hence both documents seem to agree on the time when the event is said to have occurred, and there is no *a priori* reasonable doubt as to the event's reality, since the verdict mentions injuries suffered by one of the defendants (pp. 240, 259, 326 of the verdict).

I should mention here that Ingrid Weckert disagrees on this point. In a letter to P. Marais she wrote:

> *"If the explosion had occurred only a few days earlier, then the news about it would not even have reached Berlin by June 5, let alone that someone had given 'special orders' to other 'concerned departments.' German red tape has never reacted that fast, and most certainly not during the war and at the RSHA, which had other preoccupations. Hence the fabricated letter of 5 June 1942 was typed considerably later and by people who knew about the explosion. Since this was an internal affair, one has to look for the forger among this small group of people."*

[110] This procedure can be found in other German documents of this era as well.

In order to assess the authenticity of the Just letter from that point of view, one has to determine by way of a careful analysis of this document whether the author could have known not only about the explosion at Chełmno but also about all the other information contained in the letter at the time when it was drafted.

In this regard I may add the following: The Just letter does not only prove that the author knew about the alleged explosion, but also:

a) that the explosion had been assessed;
b) that the cause of this accident had been determined;
c) that special orders had been issued to prevent the repetition of such an accident in the future;
d) that the orders have been implemented and tested regarding their efficacy;
e) that this had led to a considerable increase in security.

I quote this passage once more from the letter:

> *"The known explosion at Kulmhof has to be assessed as a single case. Its cause is to be ascribed to an operating error. In order to avoid such accidents, special orders have been issued to the offices concerned. The orders have been kept in such a way that the degree of security has been increased considerably."* (emph. added)

Such a wording requires that considerable time had passed between finding out about the event, assessing its causes, devising remedies, issuing the order and the determination that the security had subsequently increased considerably, which is to say that a number of gassing operations must have been conducted in the meantime to ascertain this alleged fact. If we assume the reality of the explosion at the stated time – the court considered it to be a fact – the following things must have happened in Berlin, if we are to expect that the author of the Just letter really signed this document on 5 June 1942:

a) immediate information about the accident, including a report detailing the causes for it;
b) the causes were analyzed swiftly, and "special orders" were issued instantly for those operating the gas vans;
c) rapid receipt of a confirmation by the responsible officers at Chełmno that the gassing operations (most likely a number of them) had run smoothly since the orders had been received;
d) and finally drafting and typing a detailed technical report – i.e., the Just letter.

All this seems utterly incredible and hence proves in my view once more that the Just document was drafted and typed long after 5 June 1942 and was then antedated – always assuming the Chełmno explosion did indeed happen at the claimed time. Plus it must be emphasized that the author of the Just document changed the nature of the explosion, which the witnesses claimed to have occurred in the basement of the Chełmno Castle, by falsely bringing it into the context of a gas van operated outside the building.

Aside from the fact that the document itself gives rise to so many points of critique, this additional point does certainly not support its authenticity!

If the Just document is indeed a forgery, the fact that the date of the explosion at Chełmno is not mentioned in it is perhaps not without relevance, because this omission averts the risk that a reader insufficiently familiar with the details becomes suspicious due to the two dates being too close together. On the other hand: If the date of this accident is considered to be relatively well established, the questions rises why the author has not avoided such critique right from the start by choosing a later date for the letter more consistent with the chronology of the events. I may surmise that either he did not know the exact point in time of this alleged explosion or that he probably didn't realize that the chain of multiple events involved would have delayed the typing of such a document much more than he had anticipated.

As to the reason of such an explosion, one can only speculate. If the explosion occurred in the castle's basement as claimed by the witnesses, then the gas vans could not have been involved. If positing that these homicidal gas vans were real and that it was an actual gas van that caused it (not in a basement, though), it could be that it was not really an explosion but merely a bursting of the cargo box as a result of an extreme pressure inside of it caused by it being hermetically sealed, as so many witnesses claim. However, if the vans' cargo boxes were hermetically sealed indeed, this bursting would inevitably have occurred already during the very first attempted gassing (*i.e.* in late 1941), after which pressure release openings would have been included *immediately* in all such vans in order to prevent such an event in the future – and not only after having processed "97,000" without any other problems, as the Just document claims. It would have been impossible to process even one person without such openings.

Another hypothetical cause for the explosion involving "gas vans" could have been that an explosive carbon monoxide/air mixture had developed inside the cargo box, which was ignited by some spark. But since this requires *at least* 12% carbon monoxide in the air,[111] such a value would have been unachievable with any unmanipulated combustion engine (the maximum value for a gasoline engine, reached while idling, lies at 10%; see Keeser/Froboese/Turnau 1930, p. 26; Mattogno/Graf 2005, p. 124).

If, however, the vans in question were fueled by generator gas, whose fuel gas was explosive by definition, it is possible that such a gas generator exploded. This seems to be the only realistic explanation, although such an explosion would have had nothing to do with homicidal gassings.

But as I said, the witnesses mentioned an explosion in the basement only.

3.7.4.1.4. Miscellanea

There are a few aspects of the verdict which are worth mentioning briefly. For instance, the threat of typhus epidemics was apparently a constant companion of those working in Chełmno. In that regard, the verdict states:

> *"In Posen* [defendant Laabs] *was inoculated against typhus, sworn to secrecy, and subsequently ordered to join the special command at Chełmno."* (p. 240)
>
> *"The escorts and guard posts of the police obtained protection suits and an inoculation and were disinfested with Lysol. Yet in spite of this preventive measure, many police officials contracted typhus."* (p. 281)

Although mentioned only in passing in the verdict, these events are a strong indicator that the inmates held in that camp or which passed through it had to undergo a similar treatment as well.

To prove his moral outrage about the alleged killing operations with gas vans, the defendant Laabs, who is said to have operated such a van, claimed the following according to the verdict:

> *"Even if* [Laabs]*, according to his unrefuted statement, was very terrified when he operated the gas van for the first time und subse-*

[111] The lower explosion limit of CO in air is 12 vol.%, a value far beyond what Diesel engine can emit and also beyond the normal operational range of gasoline engines; see www.engineeringtoolbox.com/explosive-concentration-limits-d_423.html.

quently jumped out of the driver's cabin and 'shat in his pants', […].*"* (pp. 244, 290)

This puerile, probably invented story did not help him, though, as he willingly complied to perform all the later claimed gassings according to the court.

Laabs' alleged horrors are juxtaposed by the alleged reaction of another purported gas van operator, the defendant Walter Burmeister, about whom the court writes:

> *"Conducting the gas van made such a little impression on him that today he does no longer know when he did it the first time."* (p. 247)

Or maybe he cannot remember because there is nothing to remember? Similarly calloused, according to the court, was the defendant Alois Haefele, about whom the court stated:

> *"*[…] *not even today the defendant has a feeling of personal guilt* […]*"* (p. 248)

So either he still thought during his trial that mass murder is a good thing to commit, or else he had no feeling of guilt because there was nothing to feel guilty about in terms of the indictment? The former would mean that the defendant was and is a human monster. Yet in this regard the court accepted that, while working at Chełmno, the defendant

> *"prohibited the carrying of whips in order to prevent the guards from striking the victims,* […] *he took care that the Jewish workers had sufficient food, occasionally gave them cigarettes, and on one occasion stopped the co-defendant Heinl from beating up the Jews."* (p. 249)

So he was definitely not a callous monster. But why would he then be utterly unrueful about the crimes he committed or helped to commit?

Walter Burmeister, by the way, tried to rescind his pretrial testimony, in which he had admitted that he had operated the gas van, to the effect that he had merely driven the gas vans to the incineration pit after an unnamed Polish worker had attached the hose to the cargo box, had started the engine, and thus had performed the execution. Blaming that which was undeniable in the court's eyes on some anonymous Polish guy was too transparent a maneuver to be credible, so the court did not believe him (p. 299).[112]

---

[112] One of the witness during that trial was Sr[ebrnik], who claimed, among other things, that the defendant Burmeister used denitist tools, incidentally found among the victims' property, to arbitrarily pull or break some of the witness's teeth merely in order to torture

3.7.4.2. LG Kiel, Verdict of 26 Nov. 1965

During this trial only one defendant was prosecuted for having been a guard in the Chełmno camp. The verdict only mentions the initial of his last name (F). The defendant was sentenced to 13½ months imprisonment for aiding and abetting mass murder. The term was considered served with the jail time the defendant had spent prior to the trial. A gas van is mentioned once in passing (p. 424) and described in more detail later (p. 429):

> *"The gas van had a closed cargo box of ca. 4 m length and 2 m width and looked like a moving van or a refrigerator van.* […] *It contained 70 to 80 persons, as results from a memo of the Imperial Security Main office of 5 June 1942* [Just letter] *regarding technical changes of the deployed special vehicles and those in production* […]*"*

This is followed by a quote from the Just letter including the reference to a packing density of 9 to 10 per m^2. The verdict continues (p. 430):

> *"After all victims* […] *had been driven into the van, the airtight doors were closed by the Polish helpers. Then a hose was screwed onto the exhaust pipe, which led to an opening in the floor of the cargo box. The opening was covered by a grate.* […] *Next the driver of the gas van, that is the witness Laabs or the driver Hering, started the gasoline engine of the vehicle and let it run at a certain rpm so that as much carbon oxide was produced as possible.* […] *Only after 6 to 7 minutes the screams stopped, since the victims had become unconscious. To be on the safe side, the gas van driver let the engine of the stationary van run for some more 10 minutes, then removed the hose from the exhaust pipe and drove to the forest camp."*

Hence, here as well the "truth" of the gas vans – for the court – had been cast in stone from the outset by the content of the extant documents produced during the Nuremberg trials, and everything else revolved around it.

Purely technically speaking, if indeed a van with a gasoline engine was used, then the scenario described was possible, since an airtight door doesn't mean that the cargo box itself was airtight as well (although this may be assumed). We also have to ignore the minor detail of a hose being screwed to an exhaust pipe, which is technical nonsense.

---

him, an outrageous claim the court gullibly rubber-stamped as true, p. 300.

The gas vans allegedly deployed in Chełmno are said to have been of the "first group" (an expression used in the Becker document, see chapter 2.2.2.3.; cf. Beer 1987, p. 414), which entails that not all of them, if any, were Diesel-equipped Saurer trucks.

3.7.4.3. LG Wuppertal, Verdicts of 30 Dec. 1965 & 13 Dec. 1967

This trial concerned four defendants accused of having participated in mass killing operations of *Einsatzkommando* 6 within *Einsatzgruppe* C, which operated in the north and central Ukraine. Some of these killing operations are said to have been conducted with a "gas van." Some of the defendants claimed that they executed only criminals and partisans as well as their supporters, but the court did not believe them. One defendant was acquitted, while the other three were sentenced to 8, 5, and 3 years, respectively.

The verdict does not contain much information about the "gas van." It merely states that it was "a 5 ton truck with a metal cargo box resembling a moving truck. The cargo box could hold at least 60 densely packed people and could to be entered from the rear through a large door. The engine's exhaust gases could be introduced with a hose" (p. 513). Note that numerous sources speak of a wooden cargo box merely lined with sheet metal.

An attempt to kill the occupants of an insane asylum with an unnamed poison failed according to the verdict, because "either the doctors refused to administer the poison or because the poison turned out to have no effect." I wonder which poison they picked so expertly that it had no effect. Anyway, the occupants were subsequently killed with a shot in the neck instead, an operation about which the court affirms:

> *"Many of the victims went laughing and wildly gesticulating into their death."* (p. 509)

That may be a child's imagination of the occupants of an insane asylum, but highly educated judges should know better.

To close this case, there is also a little gem regarding the German concentration camps in the verdict. Since one of the defendants had repeatedly been severely drunk during his military service, he eventually got sentenced to 8 months. After he had served his time the following ensued in 1944:

> *"Subsequently he underwent a rehab in the Buchenwald concentration camp."* (p. 506)

This may not fit into the cliché the common reader might have about those camps, which merely indicates that this cliché is somewhat off the mark.

3.7.4.4. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 12 Mar. 1966

This trial against Adolf Josef Har[?]., a former member of *Einsatzkommando* 8 (part of *Einsatzgruppe* B) deployed in the vicinity of the Belorussian town of Mogilev, initially ended with a prison term of four years, which was later revoked on appeal. A retrial mandated by the court of appeals never occurred.

Even though the defendant had merely been the manager of his unit's housing facilities, he was accused of having participated in several mass shootings of civilians (pp. 346f.) as well as in the gassing of some 600 prison inmates in a "gas van" (p. 349). About the gas van allegedly used by *Sonderkommando* 8 we read in the verdict:

> *"It was a truck with coachworks resembling a moving truck which could be closed airtightly and in whose interior the exhaust gases of the engine could be piped by means of a hose connected to the van's exhaust system.* […] *The gas van, which could hold some 50 to 55 persons, was mainly used to clear out prisons. At the prison's ramp the victims had to climb into the van's cargo box. The 'special vehicle,' as it was called back then, subsequently drove to the tank ditches outside of Mogilev. Here the hose leading into the van's cargo box was connected to the engine's exhaust system, and the engine was adjusted to 1,200 to 1,500 rpms. After some 8 minutes the engine was turned off and the cargo box was opened."* (p. 344)

The defendant admitted to his participation in several mass shootings while at once denying the extent of his involvement as claimed by the prosecution. He also insisted of not having known the religious background of his victims, who he considered to have been partisans or saboteurs (p. 349), a claim which the court rejected as untrue (p. 355). According to the verdict, the defendant's reaction toward gas van claims was as follows: (p. 349)

> *"He also denies to have supervised the so-called clearings of prisons, as such clearings are completely unknown to him. He claims to know nothing about a gas vans, he says that he has never seen such a van in Mogilev."*

The defendant was not alone with this lack of any knowledge. Although the court considered the existence and deployment of the gas van an immutable fact, it could not help but express its surprise about the complete ignorance of many witnesses in this regard: (pp. 356f.)

> *"It was striking that many witnesses knew nothing about the existence of the gas van. Even the witness Ric.*[chter]*, during whose time as leader of the* Einsatzkommando *8 the gas van had been deployed, stated to have found out only during the interrogations that there was a gas van in his detachment. The witness Ste., who otherwise gave detailed statements, knew nothing of a gas van either."*

The verdict discusses in detail the court's difficulties to refute the defendant's claims, as the only evidence against him was other witness testimony. With a lot of healthy skepticism, which is rare among judges dealing with such cases, the court argued why it could not rely on many of these witness testimonies:

> *"During the interrogation of witnesses, difficulties resulted primarily from the fact that the witnesses' memory has faded substantially – the events about which they had to report are now already 24 years ago.* […]
>
> *Another difficulty was that the majority of witnesses heard by the court have been interrogated repeatedly during the past years in several investigation and penal cases – in one case thirty times. It lies within the nature of the matter that the witnesses are confronted with claims during theses interrogations, so that in the course of time a witness can no longer distinguish knowledge based on his own experience from knowledge based on what he has learned later on."*

Needless to say that this is true for the majority of the trials conducted after the war – the more so, the later they took place.

Due to these and other "insurmountable difficulties," many of the defendant's claims could not be refuted with certainty.[113]

In this context it is interesting to note that the existence of several gas vans is documented for *Sonderkommando* 8, see chapter 2.2.8. (provided the document is authentic). As described there, it is by no

[113] The verdict's revocation by the court of appeals was based on a technicality: Since the verdict had mentioned that the defendant had considered the execution orders he had received as legally binding, the court had to either acquit the defendant for "mistake of prohibition" or refute his claim.

means clear, though, whether these vehicles served the purpose of mass murder. They may just as well have been simple producer gas vans.

3.7.4.5. LG Hannover, Verdict of 7 June 1966

This trial is probably the most interesting from the point of view of our research topic, because the defendants are said to have been the individuals in charge of designing and building the "gas vans:" August Becker, the author of the infamous Becker letter, Friedrich Pradel, whose signature or initials can be found on some of the documents investigated here, and Harry Wentritt. Since August Becker had suffered several strokes by 1966, he was declared unfit for trial and incarceration (see chapter 3.7.3.3.). The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* (1966) described Pradel's case as follows:

> *"The old Sturmbannführer's eyes are welling up. 'Your Honor', he sobs, 'I really have no knowledge about exterminations of Jews.'*
>
> *The former SS man currently sitting in the dock of the Jury Court in Hanover is accused of aiding in 6,000 cases of murder. According to the indictment, Friedrich Pradel, 65, once head of the motor vehicle department II D 3a of the Imperial Security Main Office (Reichssicherheitshauptamt, RSHA), is said to have arranged for the construction of at least 13 mobile gas chambers and to have sent them from Berlin to their deployment in the east.*
>
> *Also on trial is the man who mounted the killing utensils into the gas vans as the head of the RSHA car repair shop: the former SS-Untersturmführer Harry Wentritt, 63.* […]
>
> *Pradel claims not to have known that the '97,000' who were systematically killed without a verdict were Jews: 'I thought persons sentenced to death would be executed in the vans – that is to say captured partisans and maybe also soldiers of enemy armies.' And whiningly enraged: 'But Jews –, no, never.'*
>
> *Pradel could also not remember the telegrams in which SD Einsatzgruppen, with explicit reference to 'new transports of Jews,' requested more gas vans from his department or – as the commander of the security police in Minsk did on 15 June 1942 – requested 'to also send ten* [correct: 20] *exhaust hoses, since the existing ones are already leaking.'*
>
> *But Pradel can at least remember the purpose of the gas vans: 'It was meant to be a more humane kind of execution,' he says reluc-*

tantly. Question of the judge: 'More humane for whom – for the executees or for the execution commands?' No answer."

The "97,000" mentioned by *Der Spiegel* refer to the number mentioned in the Just document, whereas the "telegrams" mentioned refers to only one such document dated 15 June 1942, see Appendix 3.

During the court investigations leading up to this trial, Wentritt stated the following during an interrogation (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 53f.):

> *"A removable exhaust hose, which led from the outside to the floor of the van, was fixed to the exhaust* [pipe]. *We bored a hole in the van about 58 to 60 millimeters in diameter, the size of the exhaust pipe. Over this hole, to the inside of the van, was welded a metal pipe, which was attached to, or could be attached to, the exhaust hose that came from the outside. When the engine was switched on and the connection made, the engine's exhaust fumes went through the exhaust pipe into the exhaust hose and from there into the pipe that led to the inside of the van. Thus the van filled with gas. Pradel did not go into further details; in any case, that's all I can remember now. He instructed to fix the vans in such a way that the engine exhaust fumes could be introduced into the van. This was possible with the help of the hose that was attached to the exhaust. Pradel then told me that another pipe had to be fitted inside the van to prevent the occupants from interfering with the admission of the gas. Thus the work carried out by our motor pool was essentially determined by Pradel or his superiors."*

Wasn't Wentritt the guy whose workshop was to do the work? Then why would "all [he] can remember" be merely what Pradel had told him?

Although it makes sense to secure this gas inlet spot from interventions by the occupants, it is unclear how this could have been done with "another pipe" "fitted inside the van." Maybe Wentritt refers to a long horizontal pipe underneath the floor grid sporting numerous small holes. However, considering that the floor grid would have prevented the victims to interfere with the inlet holes, such a device would have been quite superfluous. Without such a floor grid, however, any pipe within the reach of the victims could have been messed with by them.

At the end of this trial Pradel was sentenced to seven years imprisonment for aiding in the murder of at least 6,000 persons, whereas Wentritt received only 3 years.

In the verdict we read the following about the reason why "gas vans" were invented in the first place (p. 615f.):

> *"The members of the* Einsatz- *and* Sonderkommandos *could not bear the moral burden* [of mass shootings]. *Many of them were family father themselves who had a particularly hard time shooting women and children. Drinking excesses, insubordinations and serious mental disorders are said to have occurred."*

About how they were devised, the verdict states (p. 616):

> *"At that time gas vans were already known and had been tested in practice, because already during the so-called euthanasia action mobile gas chambers had been deployed for the extermination of mentally ill persons allegedly unworthy of living. These were trucks with airtight cargo boxes, into which the sick persons were led and where they were killed by means of chemically pure carbon monoxide drawn from steel bottles. The gas vans subsequently planned were to differ from that only by introducing into the vehicle the poisonous engine exhaust gases containing carbon monoxide instead of the chemically pure carbon monoxide from steel bottles. This had the advantage that the expensive transport of the bottled gas could be omitted, which would have encountered difficulties especially in the spacious eastern territories."*

Allegedly asked by his superiors to solve the technical issues involved, the defendant Wentritt is said to have responded (p. 617):

> *"The exhaust pipe merely has to be cut open and a T piece inserted. Then it is possible without difficulties to introduce the gas from the exhaust pipe into the van's interior."*

Let us consider this for a moment. An exhaust pipe ends in the open. In order to *insert* a T piece, the pipe would get cut off, the T piece inserted, and then the cut-off piece would be re-attached to the other end of the T piece. Technically seen, this is nonsense. If you want to have a T piece at an exhaust pipe, just *attach* it to the end of the exhaust pipe, not *insert* it. Furthermore, a simple T piece wouldn't have done the trick, as the gas, following the path of least resistance, would have escaped from the tailpipe into the open rather than flowing into the cargo box. Piping the gas into the box would have required the closure of the other exit of the T piece.

This account resembles the nonsensical statement by witness Johann Haßler (see p. 152). Both tried to sound convincing by describing a specific technical detail, but neither seems to have realized the nonsense

they were saying. They should have stuck to the mainstream story of simple metal hoses attached to the tail pipe.

Another rather astounding claim can be read on the same page:

> *"When the defendant Pra.*[del] *received the order from Rauff to construct the gas van, he realized immediately that these vans were also meant to be used for the mass extermination of the Jews for racial reasons."*

This is said to have happened in September 1941, at a point in time when no decision about the "final solution" had been made yet and no systematic mass extermination was happening, even if we follow most mainstream historians' point of view.[114] How Pradel could have known something which wasn't even decided yet by the German government – if it ever was – is a complete mystery. In this context it is therefore important to note that this claim by the court is based on a statement Pradel made during interrogations in 1961 and 1962 while in pre-trial detention, four to five years prior to the trial (pp. 639f.). During the trial itself, Pradel turned around 180° when he stated, as quoted by the German newsmagazine *Spiegel* (see p. 207):

> *"'Your Honor',* [Pradel] *sobs, 'I really have no knowledge about exterminations of Jews.'"*

The verdict confirms this when it summarizes Pradel's statements during the trial as follows (p. 638):

> *"The defendant Pra.*[del] *has stated that, when he had received the order to build the gas vans and had forwarded it to Wen.*[tritt]*, he had not known that the mass extermination of the Jew was to be implemented with this. He wants to have learned about this only after the war. He had thought instead that the gas vans were to be used during the execution of partisans properly sentenced to death."*

It goes without saying that the court believed what the defendant said while in pre-trial detention. This cannot have been the case because Pradel's earlier statements were more convincing – historically seen they cannot be convincing – but because they fit into the dogma. The situation is similar with regards to the other defendant (pp. 641f.).

On page 615 the verdict quotes an absolutely incredible passage from one of the action reports of the Einsatzgruppen:

> *"In action report no. 128 of 3 November 1941, Einsatzgruppe C (of leaf 3 and 4): Even if so far a total of 75,000 Jews have been liq-*

[114] The decision to prevent Jewish emigration and to deport them to the east (whatever that meant) was only made in late October 1941; see Rudolf 2010, p. 141.

uidated in this manner, it is clear already today that a solution of the Jewish problem will not be possible. Although we managed to effect a complete resolution of the Jewish problem in smaller towns and also in the villages, in larger cities we always observe that, if a commando returns after a certain period of time and although all Jews have disappeared after an execution, a number of Jews is over and over again encountered which exceeds the number of executed Jews considerably."

This is the Nazi paradox of mass murder: the more Jews the German units executed, the more of them emerged out of nowhere… Considering that the German units are said to have been highly "successful" in eliminating the Jewish population in the occupied Soviet territories, such a remark is not only logically impossible, but must also be wrong, if the predominant orthodox historical school is correct. While this document proved the mass murder in the eyes of the court, it sheds a revealing light on the credibility of the creator of the documents in my view.

Another revealing passage from the verdict sheds a similar light on the careless manner in which the court determined what it considered to be true. On page 619 the verdict discusses how he defendants managed to procure their first five trucks for conversion into "gas vans." Although orthodox historiography maintains that the first trucks were trucks of the U.S. company Diamond, that's not what the court came up with. In it we read:

a) Pradel claimed that he tried – in vain – to obtain trucks from the witness Bal.

b) The witness Bal. had no recollection of ever procuring trucks for Pradel.

c) Next Pradel claimed that Walter Rauff himself procured five rusty Saurer trucks from the head of the SD's motor pool, the witness Ga. These trucks were inspected by Pradel and Wentritt in the courtyard of the SD in Berlin.

d) The defendant Wentritt, however, had no recollection whatsoever of this alleged event.

e) The former head of the SD motor pool, witness Ga., as well as his staff member, witness Heinrich M., could not recall such an event either. According to them, the SD only once had three or four superfluous trucks (of the Büssing company, so the witness M.), which were re-

vamped to serve as radio trucks. They themselves had seen such a radio truck after its conversion.

What would the critical historian make of this hodge-podge? The court wasn't bothered by this muddle, though, and simply mandated (p. 619):

> *"It has remained unclear who has organized and delivered the five trucks for the construction of the gas vans. Due to the statements of both defendants the Jury Court is convinced, however, that it is certain that these five Saurer trucks were present on some day in the fall of 1941."*

Not because the evidence says so, but because the dogma cannot be upheld without it.

The court continued as follows (*ibid.*):

> *"Both defendants together visited the vehicle company Gaubschat Ltd. in Berlin during the fall of 1941. There Pra.*[del] *discussed the possibility to equip the 5 ton vehicles with an airtight cargo box. Due to the ordered secrecy he gave as a reason that the vehicles were to be deployed for the removal of corpses in case an epidemic loomed.*"

But was it really a ruse to fool the Gaubschat staff, or a mere lie to assuage the relentless interrogators and judges?

> *"Initially the Gaubschat company built only one vehicle as a prototype by equipping one of the five Saurer vehicles with a roughly 2 m high airtight cargo box, which had a fixed, high-domed roof of the type of railway freight cars. It had a double-leaf door at the rear opening outward for loading. On the inside the box was lined with sheet metal, and in its upper corners it had lights protected by iron screens. The floor was covered by a wooden grate. The driver's cabin, equipped with the usual two doors, was detached from the cargo box. On the outside the vehicle, which had a length of four to five meters and a width of some 2 meters, was painted field gray. In that way it looked like a large moving truck."* (*Ibid.*)

As we can be derived from the Gaubschat documents, the cargo boxes built by that company were actually only 1.7 m high, not 2 m (in order to allow for railway transportation of these vehicles), and from this we have to deduct the height of the wooden grate, so we end up with a free height of maybe 1.6 m or less (if taken into consideration the pipes allegedly lying beneath the grate, see below). In addition, the Gaubschat cargo box alone was 5.8 m long, which would have resulted

in some 8+ m for the entire vehicle, not 4 to 5 m. Although the court was in possession of these documents (as results from the verdict, pp. 621f.), they seem to have taken from it only what fit into their preconceived notion.

The high, vaulted roof described in the verdict is a new feature unheard of so far and not exactly common for moving trucks.

Regarding the conversion to a gas van, the verdict states, based on statements made by the defendant Wentritt (pp. 619f.):

> *"He cut the exhaust pipe open and inserted a T-piece into it. Then he drilled a hole of some 50 to 60 mm into the floor of the cargo box, through which he inserted a connector piece. This connector piece was welded* [to the floor]*, and inside the cargo box a U-shaped pipe system was connected to it, sporting small holes in regular distances. All that was need now in case of necessity was to make a connection with a screwable hose between the T-piece in the exhaust pipe and the connector piece in the floor of the cargo box, both of which had threads. It was then possible to conduct the exhaust gases without difficulties through the connector piece into the pipe system and from there into the truck's interior."*

Without difficulties – except that without a cap or plug the gases would have escaped out of the tail pipe instead of taking a 90° turn and streaming out of the small holes of the U-shaped pipe system – a complicated device as useless as tits on a boar.

The next step in the expertly planned and executed construction of these vans was their testing, about which the court writes:

> *"After he had done his work, the defendant – as he admitted – brought the vehicle* […] *personally to the Institute for Criminological Technology in Berlin* [Kriminaltechnische Institut, KTI]*. There a chemist performed a gas analysis by putting a measuring device into it for a longer period of time while Wen.*[tritt] *let the engine run. The defendant Wen.*[tritt] *did not learn anything about the results. Even the witnesses Dr. Lei.*[ding]*, and Dr. Hof.*[fmann]*, whose position and assignment within the KTI has already been described, have reported about the gas analysis* […]*. Dr. Lei. himself performed it in the courtyard of the KTI. The description of the gas van given by these two witnesses matches the Saurer prototype converted by Wen.*[tritt]*."*

This is all very impressive, with the one catch that all Saurer trucks had Diesel engines; hence their exhaust gases while idling in some

courtyard would never have resulted in dangerous levels of carbon monoxide.

We need to keep in mind that the KTI wasn't just some institute. Remember Q, the quirky inventor of gadgets in the James Bond movies? That's the type of people we would expect in such an institute in a nation that during those years was leading the world technologically. They knew what they were doing. And they knew that exhaust gases of idling Diesel engines would not kill anybody. So why did all those doctors of crime technology testify otherwise?

Whereas there is documentary evidence about the existence of 30 Saurer trucks for some unknown special purpose, no such evidence exists about the procurement and conversion of the wraithlike Diamond trucks (or Becker's Opel Blitz, or Burmeister's Renault, etc.) – apart from the mere claims by the defendants that they existed, although they couldn't explain who delivered them and who had converted them (p. 621).

The court subsequently summarizes a number of statements by witnesses claiming to have driven such gas vans. The most striking example of the statements quoted, and the one revealing the circumstances under which those witness statement came into being, is the following (p. 626):

> *"The witness Gne. committed suicide in the pretrial detention center Berlin-Moabit on 20 July 1961 by hanging himself. In his unsworn affidavit which was read by the Jury Court he confirmed having transferred a Diamond gas van together with Ge. from the Imperial Security Main Office in Berlin via Riga to Minsk* […]*."*

Hence an unsworn statement by a man who had committed suicide five years earlier *due to the situation that made him write this statement* was used as evidence during this trial.

On the same verdict page we read what two other "voluntary" witnesses claimed "independently" from one another that they had arranged for a gas van to be sent back to Berlin for repairs in order to make sure that the cargo box was airtight! (A Diamond truck in one case, a Saurer in the other.) The defendant Wentritt denied having received those trucks in Berlin and having made any such repairs, but the court didn't believe him. However, no gas van with an airtight gassing box could function, so the witness's story is false, plain and simple. This nonsensical statement was obviously copied from the 4th para-

graph of the Becker document's equally nonsensical consideration to transfer leaky vans to Berlin for repairs (see p. 45).

The rest of the verdict consists mainly of speculations about the total number of victims of these alleged gas vans at each of their location of deployment, based on a number of witness statements and documents. Although certainly interesting from a historical point of view, these consideration do not contribute anything new to our understanding of the matter at hand.

3.7.4.6. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 15 Sep. 1967

Albert Widmann was a Chemist at the German Institute for Criminological Technology in Berlin (*Kriminaltechnisches Institut*, KTI). In 1939 he received orders from Arthur Nebe, then head of the Reich Police Department for Criminal Investigations (*Reichskriminalpolizeiamt*), to find a poisonous chemical which could be used to kill severely mentally disabled individuals in the course of the euthanasia program. He settled for bottled carbon monoxide. Later he is said to have gotten involved in the development of "gas vans" as well. In 1967 he was tried on both accounts by the Stuttgart District Court. The German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* reported about this trial (1967a):

> *"In the fall of 1941 the expert* [Widmann]*, who meanwhile had become the head of the chemical department of the KTI, was ordered to a mission in the east in order to develop 'other killing methods' as a relief for the SS execution commands. Widmann traveled with eight centners* [400 kg] *of explosives, two metal hoses and two vehicles into the area of Minsk to experiment in murder.*
>
> *The first attempts were disappointing. 25 mentally ill people were locked into a shelter, which had been prepared with explosives; Widmann gave the sign for the explosion and also operated the ignition device himself. Each time corpse fragments whirled through the air and got stuck in the trees. This procedure was unsuited for mass murder."* (Similar, but more detailed: verdict pp. 561f.)

We can take for granted that Widmann has developed an efficient method for killing people at the beginning of the euthanasia action in late 1939 – bottled carbon monoxide (verdict p. 559). It's been tested and foolproof. In late 1941 he was allegedly asked to help jump-start a similar program in Minsk. Instead of giving those Germans in Minsk a simple advice like: "If you don't have bottled gas, take it from your wood gas generators," he instead traveled 2,000 miles to get himself in-

volved. Even Widmann's interrogator was doubtful, as he asked him whether such a single experiment would have justified such a journey (Friedlander/Milton 1993, p. 483). For some incomprehensible reason, however, he thought he couldn't take along a bottle or two of carbon monoxide or a wood gas generator. But taking along 400 kg(!) of explosives on this long journey was no problem and was also indispensible, since, after all, the German army in the east had no such thing as explosives. Maybe they were fighting their war against the Red Army with hammers and sickles…

Instead of putting his two exhaust hoses to "good" use in Minsk right away, though, those smart Germans decided to blow up a few mentally ill people instead using several hundred kilograms of explosives, even though a few kilograms, properly arranged, would have sufficed completely. Hence, already the sheer amount of explosives said to have been used proves beyond doubt that the inventors of this story didn't know or didn't care what they were talking about.

And surprise, surprise: this method turned out to be a bloody mess! But since not all people had died with the first round of dynamite, they allegedly blew them up a second time, only to find corpse parts scattered all over the surrounding trees.

Widmann even attended a conference, during which the results of this experiment were analyzed (Friedlander/Milton 1993, p. 483):

> *"During the conference with Nebe we reached the conclusion that, although killing with explosives 'occurs with a jerk,' it was not feasible due to the comprehensive preparatory works; in addition also due to the large amount of work in context with filling up the explosion craters."*

– not to mention picking up the intestines from the tree branches over there… (similar the description in the verdict, p. 563.)

Who were the mentally sick people here? The alleged victims, Widmann and his colleagues, the journalists from *Der Spiegel*, the prosecutors and judges during this trial who repeated this nonsense, or the orthodox historians who parrot it without twitching an eye?[115] Or maybe all of them?

---

[115] Excerpts of it have been quoted by Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, pp. 548-552, without any critical comment; the curious reader may read this nonsense online at www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/people/ftp.py?people//w/widmann.albert/Sentence-on-A.Widmann.txt; when quoting Widmann, Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 52f., seem to have been at least dimly aware of the nonsense, hence they mention the explosive experiment only in passing.

This absurd story reminds me of the memoirs by former Auschwitz commander Höß, who, after months of torture and imprisonment, had claimed that attempts were made to make corpses disappear by blowing them up, which, needless to say, didn't work out too well (Broszat 1958, p. 159). In this context I may also refer back to a survivor of the Chełmno camp who came up with a similar story of mass murder by blowing up a building (see chapter 3.6.3.1.).

The explosive story reported by *Der Spiegel* astonishingly stems from the defendant himself, who concocted it during an interrogation seven years prior to the trial (Friedlander/Milton 1993, pp. 477-480; subsequent page no. in this chapter from there, unless indicated otherwise). Reading this interrogation makes one think that Widmann was pulling the interrogator's legs. He claimed, for instance, that prior to their departure one of his colleagues had asked "the air force" to find out, how many explosives they would need to obtain the intended result. Why the air force? What do they know about blowing up people in wooden sheds? In fact, any air force officer confronted with such an inquiry would most likely have given the closest insane asylum a call, asking for a straightjacket. Next Widmann claims that they had trouble getting the explosives and that at the end they bought it from a company in Berlin (pp. 477f.). Well, next time I am in Berlin I'll stroll into an explosive factory as well and buy 400 kg TNT. Why not? Bomb shopping is my favorite pastime!

Widmann also tells us the gripping story how his superior had come up with the idea of killing by means of exhaust gases (p. 478):

> *"With Heess there has also been talk about using gas to kill the mentally ill* […]. *I assume that Heess had talked about this already earlier with Nebe. That must have been around the time when Nebe – as Heess had told me back then – had dozed off in his car in the garage with the engine running and almost had died, if one is inclined to believe his tales."*

Yes, if…[116]

Widmann subsequently tells the tale about preparing the wooden sheds for the fireworks, but claims that he had seen no victims (or parts thereof) either before, during, or after the explosion (pp. 479f.). That was probably meant to be his emergency exit out of being held responsible.

---

[116] The LG Hannover called this story a "rumor," verdict of 7 June 1966, p. 616.

There is another problem with the explosive story, an internal inconsistency which the Stuttgart court itself pointed out (verdict p. 565):

> *"Because at that time gas vans were already known and field-tested. Already during the euthanasia action mobile gas chambers which looked like company vans of Kaiser's Coffee Shop were deployed for the extermination of allegedly severely mentally sick persons in the General Government in Poland. These were vans with an airtight* [sic!] *cargo box, in which the sick persons placed in it were killed by means of chemically pure carbon monoxide taken from steel bottles"*

If that is so, and if Dr. Widmann was as deeply involved into the development of killing methods for the euthanasia action as is claimed, why would he have seriously considered killing mentally sick people with dynamite two years later?

Widmann also claimed that he did use those two exhaust hoses a little later in the Belorussian town of Mogilev. For this they "sealed" a room by walling up a window – yet a second window was left intact for the victims to smash (?) – and then they added two openings into a wall. After the victims had been locked up in the room, exhaust gas from a gasoline car was piped in via one of the holes – with no success after 5 minutes. Then, in addition to the car, the tail pipe of a "transport vehicle belonging to the regular police" was hooked up to the second hole – this time with success after another 8 minutes (p. 482; verdict, pp. 562f.). There is a problem with this story:

1) The car's exhaust gases would have been swiftly lethal; if the police vehicle was an Opel Blitz with a gasoline engine, its exhaust volume could have sped up the process; if the vehicle had a Diesel engine, the intended victims would have gotten tortured instead.

2) The second hole in the wall would have been needed for excess gas to escape. Plugging it would have led to problems.

Widmann also spreads the lie that crematorium chimneys – in this case of a hospital – can spew "5 m high flames" (p. 484). This legend has been thoroughly debunked by C. Mattogno (2004c).

The verdict describes the gas vans as delivered by Gaubschat and the changes allegedly made by Widmann in an almost identical way as the verdict of the LG Hannover of 7 June 1966 (see previous chapter, pp. 212f.). Both verdicts obviously based their descriptions on the same witness statements and declarations of the defendants, and from the wording itself (p. 566) it seems that the Stuttgart judges even copied

passages of the Hannover verdict. Regarding an analysis of this description I refer the reader therefore to the previous chapter.

An article by the local newspaper *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*[117] quotes the witness Paul Werner, a wartime superior of Widmann, as having "consciously heard" about the "gas vans" only after the end of the war, just like Widmann insisted that during the war he never heard anything about Jews being killed in gas vans, although he admitted to have known about their existence. He claims to have thought that this was just an extension of the euthanasia action. He also declared to have performed gas analyses of the air inside such a "gas van" in action. The verdict writes about this (pp. 567f.):

> *"In the spring of 1942, possibly already in January 1942, the defendant, who by then knew about earlier gas analyses, and his coworkers received the order from Dr. Heess to once more perform measurements and gas analyses at a gas van located in the courtyard.* […] *The purpose of these gas analyses was to either determine the time needed to obtain an absolutely lethal CO content of 1% in the cargo box, or whether an explosive gas mixture develops inside the van due to the exhaust gases piped into it (because such a van had exploded in Kulmhof in spring of 1942). Due to the measurements and gas analyses performed by the KTI and the technical works of the automotive department D 3a, the first Saurer vehicles were operable around January 1942."*

Here we have another court reference to the explosion in Kulmhof/Chełmno, this time even with cause given: the concentration of carbon monoxide inside the cargo box had allegedly risen beyond the lower explosion limit of 12%, although this value is unachievable with Diesel engines and extremely unlikely with gasoline engines. Also, if Widmann was indeed ordered to do measurements as early as January 1942, the Chełmno explosion must have occurred at the beginning of January 1942 at the latest, and not in May as the Bonn court had claimed.

Widman, by the way, gave a different reason for taking gas samples inside a standing "gas van" with an idling Diesel engine: he claims that this was made in order to find out when a lethal content of 1% carbon monoxide in the air was reached (Beer 1987, p. 411) in order to ensure a swift execution. With exhaust gases from an idling Diesel engine,

---

[117] Newspaper article of the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* posted at www.landesarchiv-bw.de/stal/grafeneck/grafeneck08b.htm (probably 16 March 1967).

however, this value would never have been reached. Interestingly, Widmann also stated that "the gas analysis did not have a useful result," a claim the court did not believe (verdict p. 570). When keeping in mind that an idling Diesel engine would never have resulted in any "useful result," this statement might actually be the only credible part of Dr. Widmann's confession.

Considering that Germany was (and still is) one of the world's leading nations regarding science and technology, it must be assumed that a very high technological standard also prevailed in the RSHA's Institute for Criminological Technology, to which Widmann belonged. Yet when reading Widmann's testimony, one is struck by the massive disorganization, ridiculous incompetence, and gross carelessness reflected by these men. This is irreconcilable with what has to be expected by such a German institute. In other words: Widmann's testimony is totally unbelievable, and he is utterly discredited as a witness.

Widmann was eventually sentenced to 6½ years imprisonment, which is a joke, considering his claimed deep involvement in mass murder.

3.7.4.7. LG Stuttgart, Verdict of 11 June 1968

The defendant of this trial, Edgar Enge, served as a guard in the Semlin *Judenlager* near Belgrade, whose inmates are said to have been summarily killed with a Saurer "gas van." The defendant was accused of having, on a few occasions, accompanied the van on its way to the mass graves and having secured the unloading of the vans by other inmates. With regards to the features and operation of the gas van itself the court verdict is rather terse. In contrast to the Köln court, which claimed 25 occupants per gassing, this court maintains 50 victims per load (p. 412).

There is little interesting in this verdict for our purposes. The defendant's defense strategy was once more not to deny the "established facts" claimed by the prosecution, yet to claim that resistance was impossible. The only witnesses testifying during that trial were other German guards. They all had their own versions about what allegedly transpired, pointing with fingers all over the place but never to themselves (pp. 413f.), so that at the end the court surrendered to this irresolvable mess of anecdotal discrepancies and judged "*in dubio pro reo*" regarding one charge. Although sentenced for aiding and abetting in the mass murder of the Serbian Jews, the court abstained from meting out a

prison term for it, primarily because right after the war the defendant had already spent more than three years in Allied custody due to his mere SS membership (p. 419).

I may mention in passing that during a pre-trial interrogation Enge is said to have stated that "it was an open secret that Jews were being gassed with that van" (Manoschek 1998, p. 231). That remark may be innocuous, but it may also indicate that Enge found out about this secret, unknown to him at that time, only after the war, when everybody claimed that the alleged "Nazi genocide against the Jews" was an open secret. This notion is supported by yet another statement made in 1952 by a head of department in Harald Turner's wartime military administration in Serbia, a certain Dr. Walter U. He is said to have stated that he "found out from ethnic German circles in the spring of 1942 that the Jewish inmates of the camp were being gassed" (Manoschek 1998, p. 231). If this alleged mass murder with special vehicles had been a fact indeed, it seems unlikely that a head of department of the German military administration in Serbia would have found out about that fact only from rumors spread among civilians in Serbia. It does not seem very likely either that Dr. U. made up this story in order to hide any first-hand knowledge he might have had. In that case a flat denial of such knowledge would have been the most likely approach.

3.7.4.8. LG Dortmund, Verdict of 16 Jan. 1969

The defendant during this trial was Herbert Andorfer, at war's end an SS-*Obersturmführer* who had volunteered for service at the SS headquarters of an *Einsatzgruppe* in Serbia. All through the war Andorfer's official primary occupation was fighting partisans, initially in Serbia, but later also in Italy (p. 676). Starting in January 1942, however, Andorfer was the head of the Semlin *Judenlager* until it was dissolved in the summer of 1942 (p. 679). In that function he is said to have regularly accompanied the "gas van" on its 15 km long way out of the camp through Belgrade to the burial ground. Since this involved passing the newly established border between wartime Croatia and Serbia, Andorfer's claimed primary duty was to make sure that the van would not be stopped and searched at that border. The defendant confirmed these claims, although he claimed that he thought the occupants of the van had been dead by the time it left the camp (p. 683). He received a 2½ year prison term for aiding and abetting in mass murder.

Much of the "facts" about the alleged gas van deployed in Serbia as stated by the verdict have been taken from the various documents discussed here in chapter 2. Even the height of the van's cargo box (1.70 m, p. 680) was obviously taken from the Gaubschat correspondence (memo of 27 April 1942). About the gassing mechanism the verdict states (*ibid.*):

> *"The vehicle was equipped with a special device (lever, connecting hoses and pipe) allowing for the poisonous carbon monoxide gases of the running engine to be piped into the cargo box* […]. *The device serving this purpose could not be seen from the outside."*

Here we have yet another story about a lever inside the driver's cabin (as it was not visible on the outside) and several hoses. This resembles the description as given in the Cologne verdict against Dr. Schäfer for the same crimes allegedly committed in Serbia (see chapter 3.7.2.4), and it may be assumed that it was actually copied from there. No further detail about the van's equipment is given.

In one regard the present verdict deviates from the 1953 Cologne verdict discussed in chapter 3.7.2.4: it claims that the victim's luggage was transported in a separate truck along with the gas van to the burial site (p. 681). If that is so, the question arises: why would the Germans have sent the victim's luggage on a separate truck together with the "gas van" to the burial site? Did they bury the luggage as well? This makes sense only if this convoy was *not* a homicidal one driving to a burial site, but rather one serving to relocate the persons *with their luggage*.[118]

In this context it is interesting to note that Andorfer's attitude toward the inmates of the Semlin camp was quite the opposite of what one might surmise, as Browning reported (Browning 1983, p. 63):

> *"Finally, the new commandant, Herbert Andorfer, noting that the food ordered represented the absolute minimum required rations, threatened that no bills would be authorized until all orders were filled. The Belgrade municipal government warned its Department of Social Welfare that the Germans were ready to prosecute those responsible for unfilled orders for urgently needed supplies. Up to this point, at least, the German commandants were not behaving as if they knew that their prisoners were soon to be murdered."*

[118] Browning claims that the luggage truck eventually turned off (Browning 1983, p. 80).

> *"As camp commandant he had worked for more than a month with the camp's 'self-administration' and* [had] *become personally acquainted with about 50 of the prisoners. By his own account he had even drunk coffee and played cards with some of the prisoners in the camp administration after they had learned not to fear him."* (*Ibid.*, pp. 78f.)

And after all this, when faced with the alleged order to kill these inmates, he simply complied. Is that credible?

The verdict also has a forensic glitch when it states (p. 681):

> *"The corpses' faces had a reddish-pinkish color throughout, which indicated a poisoning with carbon dioxide."*

Carbon dioxide poisoning leads to a bluish skin color, a sign of oxygen deprivation. Carbon monoxide would result in a reddish skin discoloration, a sign of oxygen over-saturation, yet a Diesel engine driving with a low engine load across a city wouldn't produce sufficient amounts of carbon monoxide to cause such a discoloration.

3.7.4.9. LG Kiel, Verdict of 11 Apr. 1969

This trial was held against two defendants: Heinz R.H. Richter as head of *Einsatzkommando 8* within *Einsatzgruppe* B during summer 1942 while deployed in the vicinity of Mogilev, and Hans Karl A. Ha.[?] as the head of this *Einsatzkommando*'s external services. They both were sentenced for their alleged involvement in the mass shootings and gassings in gas vans of Jews. Richter was sentenced to seven years, Ha. to five and a half years.

Interestingly the court used, among many other documents, not only the written statements of numerous witnesses who never appeared during this trial, but also the affidavits of witnesses who had died long before even the investigations for this trial had started (pp. 8f.), a practice which is considered illegal under Anglo-Saxon law.

The unusual feature of this trial is the fact that both defendants had a long track history of having been philo-Semites before and at the beginning of the war. Richter had a relationship with a Jewish woman and helped her escape, just as he helped numerous other Jews in various ways (pp. 11, 14). Furthermore, as a prosecutor in France during the German occupation Richter also showed no reluctance in prosecuting superiors and other high-ranking Germans who had committed illegal acts against Jews (pp. 13f.). The second defendant was no less eager to

help Jews avoid being arrest by the Gestapo or to ease their lot after imprisonment (pp. 19f.)

This raises the question how two philo-Semites could so easily be converted into mass-murdering automatons once deployed behind the eastern German frontline in Russia.

According to this verdict, *Einsatzkommando* 8 is said to have received a "gas van" in May or June 1942 and is said to have used it until September of that year (pp. 25, 33f.).[119] The verdict's description of this van is terse (p. 33):

> *"This vehicle was a box-like vehicle similar to a moving truck, lined with sheet metal on the inside. A hose connected to the exhaust pipe of the van was used in order to pipe the engine exhaust gases into the hermetically sealed van* […].
>
> *When the gas van was filled, the winged doors were closed, and the driver Schl. drove the van with an accompanying person and under guards to a tank ditch. Meanwhile in the interior the victims stood cram-packed next to each other on the fully used loading surface* […]. *After a drive of 10 or 15 minutes the gas van reached the tank ditch. Here the actual killing operation commenced. The hose was connected, the engine brought to a certain speed, and thus the victims were killed within 10 to 15 minutes by means of the exhaust gases piped into the van."*

It is not clear what the sources for this description are, although it may be assumed that the Becker and Just documents listed in the verdicts (p. 7) were of major importance, all the more so since the verdict itself states (p. 34):

> *"About the gas van deployments conspicuously few witnesses made more detailed statements. Even those witnesses who, despite a general unwillingness to make statements, have stated relatively much about the shooting actions, became instantly reluctant when confronted with questions about the gas van actions."*

While the court considered the horrific nature of the gas van deployments as the main reason, I posit that lack of knowledge about any technical or operational detail made the witnesses reluctant. Shootings, after all, happen in every war, so no fantasy or inventions are necessary to report about them, whether real or invented. Yet those elusive gas vans are obviously a different matter altogether. In addition, what scant

[119] Note that this timeline contradicts the data in the wartime document analyzed in chapter 2.2.8.

"knowledge" the witnesses claimed to have had about those vehicles might actually stem from prior interrogations and trials, as was stated in a trial held three years earlier against another German defendant involved in the same activities of *Einsatzkommando* 8 (see chapter 3.7.4.4.).

About the defendants' attitude during the trial the verdict states (p. 41):

> *"While the defendant Ha. admitted this – his – participation at the extermination actions against Jews ordered from Mogilev, claiming to have received orders for this from the defendant Ric.*[chter]*, the latter denied to have been involved in any way in the extermination measures of Einsatzkommando 8 against Jews."*

Richter's categorical denial of involvement did not include his contesting that the extermination took place, though. He merely claimed to have steadfastly refused to follow orders about it as received from higher up after he had been forced once to attend a gas van execution (*ibid.*). As to mass shootings, he claimed to have attended only one of them where merely partisans had been shot (p. 42). He even claimed to have known about the actions against Jews only because the other defendant had told him on occasion that a "Jew action" would take place the next day (p. 44).

It is worthwhile reminding the reader that Richter had claimed during the above mentioned earlier trial to have found out only during postwar interrogations that there was a gas van in his detachment (see chapter 3.7.4.4.).

It goes without saying that, in view of the preordained "self-evident" nature of such mass executions, the numerous witness statements to the contrary, the *Einsatzgruppen* reports sent to Berlin, Richter's leadership position within *Einsatzkommando* 8, and internal inconsistencies in Richter's various trial and pre-trial statements, the court could not believe him. In fact, a large section of the verdict is dedicated to refuting Ric's claims (pp. 43-62).

Within this lengthy refutation one can also find a brief, yet incomplete list of reasons for the potential inaccuracy of witness testimony (p. 57). It is incomplete because it does not include the possibility that many witnesses subjected to massive prosecutorial as well as societal pressure are perfectly capable of inventing very detailed, superficially plausible stories in order to yield to that pressure, as I have described in chapter 3.4.

A possible point in case here is the witness referred to by the verdict merely as "Schl." He was the main witness for the "gas van" mass murders, as he testified extendedly about his alleged activities as the driver of the gas van deployed at *Einsatzkommando* 8 (pp. 34, 39 56-58). Since Schl.'s detailed confessions amounted to a massive self-incrimination leading to his own indictment and trial in front of the same court a little while later (see chapter 3.7.4.11.), the court interpreted his confession as credible (p. 34). Never mind the fact that, according to the witness Graalfs, during another trial Schl. had admitted while testifying in court that he did not know whether he was telling "the truth or poetry" and that at that point he tried to distance himself from the matter (p. 58).

It was convenient for the court that almost all witnesses testifying during this trial had themselves been members of the German armed forces in one way or other, which somehow in the eyes of the German judiciary and the public at large renders their statements credible only if they are self-incriminating. Hence the judges could at will declare this or that statement as plausible or implausible, depending on the need to come to the expected, politically correct verdict.

The case of the witness "Pri." undergirds this notion. Pri. had claimed that at one point all the inmates of the Mogilev prison were shot because some of them had been diagnosed with typhus. Apparently this claim had not been bandied about sufficiently yet, so none of the defendants or other witnesses could "remember" such an event, hence the court acquitted the defendants in this regard (p. 74). Yet instead of concluding that Pri. had probably either made up the event or was no longer capable of distinguishing between fact and rumor and thus had to be rejected as an unreliable witness, the court followed Pri.'s second wild story about the summary execution of the inmates of an insane asylum with engine exhaust gases, just because the submissive defendant Ha. had admitted his involvement in this event (pp. 74f.).

3.7.4.10. LG Darmstadt, Verdict of 18 Apr. 1969 & 23 Dec. 1971

This trial was held against three defendants, two of which were indicted exclusively for their participation in mass shootings (Theodor L. Chri[?].[?], Karl Ernst R. Kre[?].), which is of no relevance to the present investigation. These two defendants were acquitted in 1969, whereas the third, Wilhelm Findeisen, was retried and sentenced to 37 months imprisonment for his involvement in mass gassings as the driver

of a "gas van" while serving at the headquarters of *Einsatzgruppe* C in Kiev and at *Sonderkommando* 4a in Kharkov.

The gas van which the defendant is said to have driven from Berlin to Kiev in November 1941 is described in the verdict as follows (1969, pp. 93f.; 1971, p. 469f.):

> *"This vehicle was a larger truck of a foreign make painted grey which looked like a moving truck. It was equipped with an airtight cargo box which was separated from the driver's cabin and could accommodate some 40 to 45 standing persons. The interior was lined with sheet metal and had removable wooden grates on the floor, beneath which were pipes. A metal hose was connected to the opening of the pipes at the cargo box, which could be screwed onto and thus connected with an especially designed exhaust pipe floor. The rear of the cargo box had a winged door, which could be sealed almost* [sic] *airtight from the outside. The engine exhaust gases reached the interior through the hose and caused the death of those locked up inside."*

In this case the executions are said to have been conducted while the truck was in transit to the burial sites, lasting some 15 to 30 minutes (1969, pp. 94f.; 1971, pp. 470f.).

Since the defendant operated the truck for roughly half a year all by himself, and also because the defendant – according to the court – had emphasized that he had been instructed on how to connect the hose to the exhaust pipe (1969, p. 94; 1971, pp. 470, 475), his description of a hose which could be screwed to an especially designed exhaust pipe and about several "pipes" on the inside underneath the "wooden grates" must be taken seriously. But his description is still nonsensical, technically speaking, and it is contradicted by many other witnesses, who describe other, often similarly or even more nonsensical ways of connecting the hose to the exhaust pipe.

It is also strange that the court – and thus probably also the defendant – did not specify the actual make of the truck. Since the defendant used it for half a year during many quite memorable events – if they took place – it is hard to believe that he could not remember the make of the vehicle. Was it one of the legendary, yet elusive Diamond trucks?

One rather peculiar statement in the verdict should not be withheld from the reader. It concerns the severe cold during the Russian winter (1969, p. 95; 1971, p. 471):

"In order to keep the gas van operable, it was protected from the severe cold during many days and nights by lighting a fire underneath the vehicle in order to protect it from freezing."

If that is true, I wouldn't be surprised if that was the actual reason why the gas vans were frequently defective, as the court stated in the sentences before. Any rubber or wooden parts wouldn't have liked a fire in their vicinity at all, not to mention lubricants, fuel, hydraulic liquids etc.

3.7.4.11. LG Kiel, Verdict of 28 Nov. 1969

This trial was held against Heinz Joachim Schl.[?], a self-incriminating defendant who had previously played an important role during other trials by delivering the courts "first hand" knowledge about the gas van deployment (see *e.g.* chapter 3.7.4.9.). Here he faced charges regarding his claimed activities as a gas van driver for *Sonderkommando* 8 in and around Mogilev from June to August 1942 (pp. 287, 293). But because they considered the defendant's firm belief credible that refusing orders to partake in the mass gassings would have endangered his own life (the so-called "putative emergency situation," pp. 301-307), he was acquitted.

The gas vans are initially described only in passing as vehicles with cargo boxes, into which the engine exhaust gases were piped via a hose, resulting in the victims' death within 10 to 15 minutes. This statement is followed by quotes from the Becker and Just documents (p. 284). Afterwards we find a somewhat more detailed description, the source of which is unclear, but probably stems from the defendant himself (*ibid.*):

"The vehicle had a truck frame upon which a cargo box of some 7 to 8 m was installed. The box could be opened at the rear with doors. The vehicle had a grey exterior painting. The interior of the box was lined with sheet metal. A wooden grate was on its floor, beneath which two longitudinal pipes and a cross pipe ran, which were equipped with small holes through which the engine exhaust gases were led into to box's interior. The exhaust pipe tapered off conically; the cone sported a threat with a cap nut, to which a hose was connected, whose other end was attached to the vehicle's cargo box in order to perform the gassings. Some 50 to 55 persons could be accommodated in the vehicle's cargo box with much effort; already with 50 persons the cargo box was overcrowded."

Regarding the uselessness of those criss-crossing pipes underneath the wooden grate and the unlikely use of a thread in the exhaust pipe to affix a hose I have made ample remarks before, so I will spare the reader a repetition. In addition, is there a need to point out that a pipe tapering off conically cannot have a functioning thread? Also, a cargo box of 7 m length and 2 m minimum width has a surface of at least 14 m². Allowing for a mere five persons per square meter would already result in 70 people for the entire van. Cramming ten persons on a square meter would permit 140 people to fit into the cargo box. Were the judges unable to perform such simple basic multiplications?

New about the gassing procedure claimed by the defendant is that all gassings are said to have been conducted at night "in order to avoid unsettling the local populace" (p. 285). There is no supportive evidence for such a claim, though.

Although it is claimed by various verdicts that the perpetrators devised various schemes to lull the victims into believing that the tour they were about to embark on served to resettle them to another town or camp, or else to drive them to some delousing procedure, this verdict claims that from a certain point in time onward all victims had to undress themselves prior to entering the van (p. 285), which would have nixed any attempt at making them believe the ruse they had been told by their malefactors. To top it off, the verdict states that the victims even had, "among other things, their golden dental prosthesis broken out" before embarking on their supposed final journey (p. 286). However, dentures do not need to be broken out of one's teeth, nor are they ever made of gold, as gold is too soft a metal for dentures; but crowns and fillings were and are frequently made of an alloy containing gold, and they had to be broken out of one's teeth. But breaking crowns or fillings out of the teeth of living victims without consent and anesthesia is no small feat, to say the least. We can glean from this that the judges seem to have believed just about any nonsense the defendant and/or the witnesses told them.

The verdict describes the defendant as a "truth-loving, sensible person, yet mentally not very flexible" (p. 292), or in plain English: he was a simpleton whose memory could easily be fooled. That may be the root cause of all the nonsense this defendant told during his various testimonies and interrogations, and it may also be the reason why he, during a different trial, had exclaimed that he is no longer certain whether what he is telling is "the truth or poetry" (see p. 226). But one truth is certain:

the judges following each and every single one of his tales have exhibited a mind that is just as inflexible.

3.7.5. From 1970 to 1974 (6 trials)

3.7.5.1. LG Frankfurt/M., Verdict of 19 Mar. 1971

This trial was held against the defendant Karl Stro.[?] for his alleged involvement in mass shootings and gassings using a gas van while serving in *Einsatzkommando* 8 in Mogilev and other location in the occupied Soviet Union. As in the case against Heinz Joachim Schl. (see previous chapter), this defendant was also acquitted due to a "putative emergency situation" (pp. 144-146).

The verdict's description of the van and the gassing procedure is rather terse (pp. 138f.) and reads like a shortened summary of descriptions given by other German post-war verdicts. According to this, the van could hold 50 to 70 victims, had a double door at the back of its cargo box, was lined with sheet metal on the inside, was equipped with several wooded floor grates, beneath which were pipes sporting small holes to distribute the exhaust gases, which were piped in via a hose. The van would kill the victims while stationary within 8 to 10 minutes with the engine revved up. One specialty of the van described by this court is that it had "observation slits" in the back doors. If referring to observation openings at all, other verdicts state that the gassing could be observed from a window leading from the driver's cabin to the cargo box. The procedure itself was, so the verdict, even "more cruel" and "more terrible" than the executions by shooting which they were meant to replace (pp. 139, 143).

In addition to this, the verdict claims that the defendant was also indirectly involved as a guard in killing mentally sick people locked up in a room, into which the exhaust gasses from a truck were piped via a hose and through a hole freshly broken through a wall (p. 140; cf. chapter 3.7.4.9.). This reads like a repetition of the story told by Albert Widmann (see p. 218), which is not to say that it is necessarily untrue. Since euthanasia killings were performed in Germany proper, it is possible that similar deeds were committed in various German occupied territories as well.

3.7.5.2. LG München I, Verdict of 22 Mar. 1972

This trial had three defendants, given in the verdict only with the first three letters of their last names: Karl Fin.[?], Siegfried Schu.[chardt], and Theodor Lip.[?] They received 4½, 5 and 3 years, respectively, for their alleged involvement in the mass murder by shooting and gassing in a gas van in numerous locations of the occupied Soviet Union as members of *Einsatzkommando* 10b (pp. 63-66).

This verdict's description of the gas van allegedly used and the gassing procedure is very short as well (p. 75):

> *"This gas van was a truck with an enclosed cargo box resembling a moving truck, whose rear doors could not be opened from the inside. Exhaust gases were piped into the interior during transit, and thus the human beings were killed."*

On the same page we also find this quite astounding statement:

> *"As a result of complaints from members of the command, the defendant Schu. later refused to use the gas vans again, on the grounds that it was impossible to persuade the people* [the members of the command] *to carry out such a task."*

Such a statement does not only undermine any defendants' attempt to claim that refusing to cooperate in these killings was threatened with punishment, but it also undermines the claim of orthodox historians that the vans were introduced to alleviate the stress of German soldiers asked to shoot people.

3.7.5.3. LG München I, Verdict of 14 July 1972

This trial was against three defendants (Kurt Tri.[?], Friedrich Sev.[?], Heinrich Gö.[?]), each of whom received a four year prison term for adding and abetting in mass murder ostensibly committed while a member of *Einsatkommando* 10a of *Einsatzgruppe* D in southern Ukraine. For the present study only the case of Dr. med. Heinrich Gö. is relevant, as he was accused of ordering the asphyxiation of 214 sick children residing at a children hospital in Eysk (Jeissk in the verdict) in October 1942 by means of a gas van.

The verdict's description of the gas van is again rather short and reads as follows (p. 408):

> *"The 'gas van' or – as the Russians called it – the 'soul killer' was a large truck with a cargo box. It had false windows painted on the outside walls, and a large double door at the back with which the cargo compartment could be closed. The cargo box was lined with*

white sheet metal on the inside, and the floor was covered with a wooden grate. A hose permitted the exhaust fumes to be directed into the interior from below."

Although the verdict claims that this is the summary of a number of "basically" (whatever that means) congruent witness statements (p. 419), the alleged Russian nick name for this vehicle – "soul killer" – as well as the false windows were first claimed by the Soviet show trial in Krasnodar (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 16f.), but are otherwise conspicuously absent in witness statements and court verdicts.[120] This gives us a clue where the entire theme of this trial comes from: it is basically a repetition of the Krasnodar show trial, with new defendants and a different children hospital (cf. *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 27-31, 35), but otherwise all the old claims and methods, including the uncritical acceptance of testimonies made by Soviet "witnesses" – or as the verdict puts it naïvely: "no manipulation of the [Soviet] witnesses has been noticeable" – plus a forensic expert report about 214 exhumed children allegedly killed with carbon monoxide produced by the Soviets back in 1943 (pp. 412, 419; cf. *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 31f.; see chapter 3.2. in this present study).

That neither the defendant nor the witnesses knew why these 214 had to be killed is of no relevance. The court knew it: they had to make room for injured German soldiers (p. 421).

The defendant, by the way, denied having had any knowledge, let alone having been involved, in the murder of these children. He also claimed to have seen a gas van only twice and from a distance (p. 422). How he could have known "from a distance" that this was "the" gas van is a mystery, though. Of course the judges did not believe him.

3.7.5.4. LG München I, Verdict of 29 Mar. 1974

At the end of this trial the three defendants – Johannes P. Schlu.[?], Heinrich A. Win.[?], Rudi F. Esc.[?] – were sentenced to 4½, 3, and 5 years imprisonment for their various contributions to the claimed mass murder of Jews allegedly committed by *Einsatzgruppe* D in southern Ukraine. Only the – confessing – defendants Schlu. and Esc. were accused of having been involved in the operation of a "gas van" by *Einsatzgruppe* 11 in the Ukrainian town Cherkessk.

---

[120] The Polish peasant Andrzej Miszczak who lived close to the Chełmno camp and had heard "rumors" about gas vans (Bednarz 1946c, p. 47) called these vehicles "hell autos" (*ibid.*, pp. 23, 47f., 52).

The verdict's brief description of the "gas van" reads like the one contained in the verdict handed down by the same court some 20 months earlier (LG München I, 14 July 1972; see previous chapter), including the alleged vehicle's nick name and the painted-on, false windows (p. 601):

> *"This vehicle, which was called 'soul killer' by the Russians, was a large truck with a cargo box. It had false windows painted on the outside walls, and a double door at the back with which the cargo box could be closed. A hose permitted the exhaust fumes to be directed into the interior from below."*

It may thus be assumed that the judges copied it from there. The gassing itself is said to have occurred while the vehicle was stationary, during which exhaust gas was piped into the interior for "at least five minutes" (*ibid.*), which is an execution time on the short side.

Nothing else can be gained from this verdict for our study.

3.7.5.5. LG Kiel, Verdict of 14 June 1974

This extraordinary case involves the defendant Heinz G. Rie.[?], who was the head of unit 570 of the German secret military police (*Geheime Feldpolizei*) during the war. He had been indicted for killing Soviet partisans by means of a make-shift "gas van" in Mogilev in June 1944, shortly before the town was retaken by the Red Army. Since the execution of partisans was covered by international law, the defendant was acquitted.

The "gas van" is described as follows (p. 662):

> *"The defendant knew that the security service* (Sicherheitsdienst) *had deployed to a considerable degree and over a longer period of time a gas van for the extermination of Jews. Due to a conversation* […] *the idea occurred to him to also set up and deploy a gas van for the execution of partisans sentenced to death. At least two months before the retreat of his group from Mogilev end of June 1944, the defendant arranged for a Russian truck of the make Ford with a gasoline engine to be refitted as a gas van.* […] *Since the tarpaulin covering the cargo area had been destroyed in Roslavl and as no replacement could be obtained, the defendant arranged for it* [the vehicle] *to be equipped with a sturdy compartment made of boards while still in Roslavl. In Mogilev the vehicle was now sealed with metal plates and equipped with a device which permitted to pipe the exhaust gases into the interior of the cargo box. After operating a*

lever in the driver's cabin, the exhaust gases were blown through a pipe into the cargo box."

The gassing procedure during transit is said to have lasted 15 to 20 minutes (p. 663).

The Soviet Union did indeed produce Ford trucks equipped with gasoline engines prior and during the war, made under license from the U.S. Ford company. It is doubtful, though, whether the Germans could have located the required amount of sheet metal for such a project, considering that, in the summer of 1944, supplies at the eastern front were extremely scarce and that the German lines were overrun by Soviet troops only a few weeks later. Regarding the described gassing mechanism, however, I think it can be excluded with certainty that a complex lever mechanism operable from within the driver's cabin would have been designed and constructed for such a makeshift gas van merely designed to execute a few partisans (the court assumed as certain only the execution of four (4!) partisans in this way).

The source of this story is not known. The verdict merely states that the defendant did not contradict this description, which probably means that he didn't say anything about it at all. Six other witnesses mentioned in the verdict merely claimed to have "heard" about this makeshift gas van from others. Hence the entire story sounds more like a rumor than an established fact.

In deviation from other court verdicts dealing with gas van murders, this court came to the conclusion that the execution with carbon monoxide was not cruel (pp. 664f.). The expert witness testifying about the way death occurs during CO poisonings even referred to poison gas executions in U.S. gas chambers with hydrogen cyanide, which he considered to be relatively humane as well (p. 665).

3.7.5.6. LG München I, Verdict of 15 Nov. 1974

Of the two defendants on trial, only the case of Walter Keh.[?] is linked to the deployment of an alleged "gas van." As an interpreter of *Einsatzkommando* 12a within *Einsatzgruppe* D, which operated in southern Ukraine, he is said to have been involved in the gassing of Jews while stationed in Simferopol on the Crimean Peninsula.

The bogus nature of this entire case becomes clear when considering the British trial against German General Field Marshal Erich von Manstein in 1949. Manstein, who during the war was the commander in chief of Germany's 11th Army operating on the Crimean Peninsula,

among other places, had been indicted by the British for assisting in the *Einsatzgruppe* D's claimed mass murder of the local Jewish populace. Yet Manstein's defense team managed to prove that the local Jewish community was never threatened with destruction, let alone that it was destroyed (Paget 1951, pp. 170f.).

The verdict here under scrutiny has the leanest description of those alleged "gas vans" ever encountered in any verdict. All one can read there is (p. 287):

> *"During these operations the victims were loaded into the gas vans – trucks with hermetically sealed cargo boxes – and killed by engine exhaust fumes.* […] *After loading the winged rear doors were closed. The van stood with its engine running for five to ten minutes, during which time the exhaust fumes were directed into the interior of the cargo box by a special device.* […] *The victims finally died after a few minutes, caused by a paralyzed brain due to lack of oxygen.* […]
>
> *When nothing more could be heard from the interior, the van drove to the anti-tank ditch that had been dug around Simferopol."*

This finding follows the common, yet technically impossible pattern of hermetically sealed cargo boxes. The alleged gassing is here claimed to have happened while the van was stationary. The introduction of the exhaust gases by means of "a special device" is awkwardly imprecise. The killing time reported is on the low side.

As to the defendant's attitude the verdict elaborates (p. 294):

> *"*[…] *the defendant denied strongly to have participated in any gas van operations. He stated that he has never seen a gas van in his life and that he had not even heard of the existence of such vehicles at that time;* […]*."*

Evidence to the contrary originated almost exclusive from testimonies and affidavits by Russian citizens (p. 294), the same kind of witnesses that had appeared during the Krasnodar show trial. The defendant's suspicion of a Soviet orchestration of these testimonies was brushed aside by the court (pp. 295). The 1943 Krasnodar trial and its show trial nature as the origin of the claims leveled against the defendant are not mentioned in the verdict.

The defendant was sentenced to four years imprisonment.[121]

[121] The other defendant, "Max Dreh.," was sentenced to five years imprisonment.

3.7.6. From 1975 to now (1 trial)

3.7.6.1. LG München I, Verdict of 19 Dec. 1980

This trial was conducted against the defendant Dr. Kurt Christmann, head of *Einsatzkommando* 10a within *Einsatzgruppe* D. He has been accused of mass gassing of Soviet partisans, among them children, while stationed in Krasnodar. Christmann was also the (absent) chief villain during the Soviet Krasnodar show trial of 1943 (*People's Verdict*, 1944, pp. 14, 17f., 21). With this, the stage was set for a repetition of this show trial, for which numerous Soviet witnesses testified who had been "screened" by the Soviet secret service KGB before their appearance in court (p. 271). Köhler (2003, p. 114) has highlighted the manipulative character of these KGB screenings, which became a public notoriety during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial.

Although the defendant claimed that his trial was yet another communist setup (p. 270), the court tried to dispel this claim by arguing that the various testimonies of Soviet as well as German witnesses made "independently" from each other over a period of several decades could not possibly have been orchestrated by the Soviet authorities (pp. 271-274). Even though that would be true regarding details of such testimonies – which, however, could not possibly be expected to be congruent anymore after almost four decades had passed – the conspicuous feature of most of those testimonies is actually there general *lack* of details. For the most part the witnesses merely repeated war time propaganda claims and postwar mass media clichés and pinned them on which ever defendant they were let loose against.

The verdict describes the "gas van" as follows (p. 251):

> *"As an external identification sign a card-game heart was painted on the truck according to the designation of Einsatzgruppe '10a.' It was a 6 ton truck with a gasoline engine and a closed cargo box with a loading surface of at least 2 × 4 m. It was lined with sheet metal on the inside, had no seats, no separating walls and was locked hermetically from the outside air with a winged door at the back. As camouflage both toward the local populace as well as toward the victims who had to enter the truck, false windows and closed curtains were painted on the left- and right-hand outer side of the cargo box, which, however, was pitch-black dark on the inside with the doors closed. By means of a lever the driver could pipe the*

engine exhaust gases through a hose into the interior of the vehicle in order to kill the locked-up victims.

[…] *the number of victims in each case amounted to at least 30 persons.*

[…] *After that the driver closed the winged door, sat down in the driver's cabin, started the engine, which he left running while stationary, and directed the exhaust gases into the interior of the van.* […]

The gas van remained in the courtyard of the commando building with its engine running until no sound could be heard from inside. Only then did the van leave the courtyard."

I was not able to verify whether a red card-game heart was indeed the identification sign of *Einsatzkommando* 10a. Since this was a rather small unit of merely some 100 persons (p. 250), I doubt they had any dedicated sign to begin with. Here, too, the 1943 Soviet show trial theme of painted windows perseveres, this time even embellished with curtains, and the lever in the driver's cabin to turn on the gas is just as unrealistic. These technical data are said to have been given by the witness Tho. and were allegedly confirmed by various Soviet witnesses (p. 279), which means that here we have evidence for the convergence of nonsense.

The defendant has to share a part of the blame for the success of the Soviet campaign to frame him, because he merely tried to convince the court that he had nothing to do with those gas van deployments and did not care about them either, hence had no knowledge about them. He even claimed that he had heard only from one of his colleagues, Dr. med. Heinrich Gö., about the mechanics of the gassings (pp. 261f.). It goes without saying that such a defense strategy for the head of this commando was doomed to fail right from the start. The judges even knotted a noose from his statement about his lack of knowledge: because he didn't care about the gas vans, he was indifferent to the mass murder and hence a most callous mass murderer (p. 276).

Dr. Gö., by the way, denied ever having spoken to the defendant, and during his own earlier trial he had stated to have had no knowledge about those vans himself (see chapter 3.7.5.3.).

During this trial the common feature of testimonies given by German witnesses was once more that they had "knowledge" about the gas van only from hearsay, if at all, or because they happened to have seen such a van standing around somewhere at some point, though not while

in operation (pp. 277-280). This raises once more the question how the witnesses could have known at that time that the van or truck they saw standing around was indeed a "gas van" in terms of a vehicle for mass murder with poison gas? The court does not seem to have been interested in finding out, since the German witnesses were generally suspected of not being truthful, hence were rather irrelevant witnesses anyway. Or as the defendant expressed it succinctly when the prosecutor pointed out to him that he should behave himself because he is a defendant (p. 276):

"But only because we have lost the war!"

The court used this statement also against the defendant as proof that he only regrets to have lost the war, but not to have killed innocent people. Yet that statement by the defendant cuts the other way as well, because due to Germany's total defeat and the total domination of all kinds of Allied atrocity propaganda stories ever since, an effective defense against bogus claims has become almost impossible for a German defendant involved in controversial events during World War II. It has become self-evident on a global scale that Germans were the chief villains of World War II. Every German defendant, the incarnation of evil as such in the eyes of the public at large, the prosecution and usually also of the judges, was confronted with that incontrovertible, insurmountable dogma.

The defiant Christmann was ultimately sentenced to ten years imprisonment.

3.8. Gas Vans during Communist East German Trials

3.8.1. General Remarks

Except for the last verdict studied here (see the list below), each one was handed down against merely one defendant for "war crimes and crimes against humanity according to article 6, letters b and c, of the Statute of the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg of August 8, 1945." This means that, by the very laws applied, all these trials were legal extensions of the Nuremberg Trials. This shows even in the fact that at times the verdicts of the IMT and of respective NMTs as well as evidence presented during those trials were quoted as evidence (see *e.g.* case 1024, pp. 640f.; case 1044, p. 283).

Hence, in sharp contrast to the West German trials which applied penal law in existence at the time when the crimes are said to have been perpetrated, the East German communist judiciary applied laws which had been enacted only after the war, which is a crass violation of basic legal standards of nations under the rule of law.

In addition to this, the verdicts themselves are filled with communist political and historical rhetoric which makes it at times difficult to read them. Here are a few selected quotes (emphasis added):

> *"On 22 June 1941 the German Fascists continued their war of aggression, which they had begun in 1939, with their devious, insidious and treacherous assault against the USSR with the aim to destroy the Soviet Union as the first socialist state."* (Case 1018, p. 487)
>
> *"With the creation of the fascist dictatorship the German imperialists immediately initiated measures to implement their plans for world domination which they had held for years."* (Case 1024, p. 637)
>
> *"When the fascist tyranny was erected in Germany in 1933, the darkest epoch of human history began. The Hitler state as the power organ of the German monopoly capitalists* […]*"* (case 1082, p. 387)
>
> *"After the assault of the fascist troops against Austria…"* (Case 1163, p. 471)
>
> *"By prosecuting war crimes and crimes against humanity* […] *the determination of the workers' and peasants' state is documented to do anything in order that a war will never again originate from German soil.*
>
> *By this the socialist German Democratic Republic distinguishes itself decisively from the ruling order of the Federal Republic of Germany, whose aggressive character has not changed. Although they wish to make the world believe that there is no continuity between the Federal Republic of Germany and fascist Germany* […] *the domestic and international politics prove again their reactionary character. These neofascists and incorrigible militarists in West*

Table 5: East German Court Cases Addressing Gas Vans

VOL.*	# (COURT, DATE OF VERDICT IN YYMMDD)**
I	1018 (LG Berlin 780814), 1024 (LG Karl-Marx-Stadt 760611)
II	1044 (LG Karl-Marx-Stadt 711202)
III	1082 (LG Neubrandenburg 610222)
IV	1163 (LG Greifswald 520703)

* Volume of Rüter *et al*. 2002ff.; ** case no. acc. to Rüter

Germany have learned nothing from history. They propagate, 30 years after the assault on the Soviet Union that 'this German offensive of June 22, 1941, was a classic preventive war.'

With approval and support of ruling circles in West Germany, the criminal SS units with their commanders march about, for instance, they 'cultivate their tradition' and are recommended as role models to the soldiers of the Bundeswehr." (Case 1044., pp. 281f.)

This lengthy introduction to the verdict, of which only a part is quoted here, makes the reader think that it was not the defendant who stood trial in that instance, but rather West Germany, which shows that those communist trials always also had an important political role in morally undermining and thus delegitimizing West Germany. As a whole, the East German verdicts are filled with such communist rhetoric and are thus very similar in tone to those of the Stalinist show trials in Krasnodar and Kharkov in 1943. This impression is reinforced by the courts' occasional use of documentary evidence produced for these trials (see, *e.g.*, case 1018, p. 501) as well as by making ample use of the testimonies of Soviet witnesses of yore.

The verdicts also made dogmatic assertions about history and morals, which they then used as justification to ignore well-established legal principles and international law as valid during World War II, like the illegal nature of partisan warfare and the legality of executing partisans. For the East German court, which were basically lackeys of the Soviet Union, the Russian and Polish partisan fighters were patriots, whereas Germans fighting partisans where terrorists and murderers (see, *e.g.*, case 1018, p. 517). Hence all the defendants in these cases were sentenced for each and every civilian they had killed, whether they had engaged in partisan warfare or not. As a consequence, all defendants either received a life term (cases 1018, 1044, 1163) or were even sentenced to death (cases 1024 & 1082).

When it comes to the actual or alleged crimes committed, the verdicts often read like a dizzying staccato of frequently rather brief indictments. In all five cases studied here, all five defendants gave full confessions, as it is traditional custom in communist show trials (1018: p. 502; 1024: p. 649; 1044: p. 294; 1082: p. 394; case 1163: p. 474).

Note also that the first three cases follow in the footsteps of West German cases dealing with the same alleged crimes but trying other defendants. Hence many of these East German trials look to me like

communist copy-cat trials of cases previously "established" as fact by West German courts.

Having said all this, I will now briefly summarize and analyze passages of these verdicts strictly pertinent to our topic. (In contrast to the West German trials, the East German trial cases were numbered anti-chronistically by Rüter *et al.*, so here we start with the latest and proceed to the earliest.)

3.8.2. LG Berlin, Verdict of 14 Aug. 1978

This case involves Herbert H. Paland, a former member of the German secret military police unit 570, who is said to have also been involved in the killing of Soviet partisans by means of a "gas van" in Mogilev in June 1944 (see the parallel West German case held four years earlier as described in chapter 3.7.5.5.).

The gas van is described as follows (p. 500):

> *"On orders by MP commissar Rie. a truck was converted into a gas van. The closed cargo box was lined with sheet metal on the outside* [sic] *and thus airtight. It had a double door at the rear end. By means of a special construction exhaust gases of the engine could be piped into the interior of the cargo box. The gases entered from an opening near the driver's cabin."*

According to this verdict, not four but five persons were gassed in a truck, which also sported benches along the side wall for the victims to sit on. The gassing took place during a 2 to 3 km transit through Mogilev, *i.e.* within some 5 minutes (p. 500).

The "new" features here are: an outside lining, a gas inlet near the driver's cabin (probably so the driver can operate it from his cabin?), and benches for the victims to sit on. The theme of an outside lining may stem from a Jewish propaganda booklet published in the U.S. in 1943 entitled "*The Black Book of Polish Jewry*," which describes the gas vans in that way, although expressly without any seats (and with a gas apparatus inside the driver's cabin; Apenszlak 1943, pp. 115-118). This story was in turn based on the so-called "Szlamek Report," a diary allegedly written by one of the Jews working the Chełmno camp. This unknown "Szlamek" is said to have worked there for only two weeks in January 1942 before he managed to escape. His testimony has also been reproduced by Sakowska (1993, see pp. 162f., 166 for the relevant passages). Carlo Mattogno has thoroughly scrutinized the Szlamek Report, to which I refer the reader (2011a, chapters 6 & 16).

3.8.3. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 11 June 1976

During this trial Johannes E. Kinder faced charges for alleged crimes committed while a member of *Sonderkommando 10a*. The claimed "gas van" murders are said to have involved 214 mentally sick children residing at a children hospital in Eysk (Jeisk in the verdict) in October 1942. It is a parallel case to the West German case described in chapter 3.7.5.3., which had been held four years earlier, to which I refer the reader.

Regarding the gas van the verdict states tersely, and regarding the alleged camouflage in keeping with the above West German verdict (p. 648):

> *"This vehicle specifically dedicated for the killing of women and children had a closed cargo box, lined with aluminum sheet metal and camouflaged on the outside as a trailer home."*

About the 214 child corpses allegedly exhumed by a Soviet commission after the re-occupation of this territory by the Red Army a year or so after the claimed crime, the verdict writes that "some [of the child corpses] still held their crutches in their hands" (p. 648). Yeah, sure.

And here is how the communist court dealt effectively with the defendant's failing memory about the claimed mass murders (p. 649):

> *"That many of the terrible scenes of the mass murder evade the defendant's memory merely proves that the persecution and killing of Soviet individuals was part of his ongoing 'work' and was nothing extraordinary."*

This way the lack of evidence conveniently turns into supportive evidence.

3.8.4. LG Karl-Marx-Stadt, Verdict of 2 Dec. 1971

Georg Frentzel was the defendant during this trial, indicted for his activities while a member of *Einsatzkommando* 8; in this regard it is as a parallel case to three West-German trials held five and two years earlier as described in chapters 3.7.4.4., 3.7.4.9 & 3.7.4.11.

This case does not involve "gas vans" as such but reiterates the theme of gassing mentally sick persons form an insane asylum as mentioned in a West German case tried two years earlier (see chapter 3.7.4.9). This theme follows the pattern of accusations made during the trial against Albert Widmann (chapter 3.7.4.6) and other cases (see chapters 3.7.4.3 & 3.7.4.9.). Like in the Widmann case, here too the

window of a room was allegedly walled-up and two metal pipes were added to a wall in order to allow exhaust gases to be piped into that room. In this case, however, two cars are said to have been used to produce the gas. The process is said to have lasted some 20 to 30 minutes "per batch," with a total of 600 murdered persons (p. 292).

Just like the Widmann case with the alleged attempt to dynamite the victims prior to resorting to gas, this case too claims such an insane approach (p. 293):

> *"*[…] *200 patients of the insane asylum in Mogilev were killed.* […] *The victims* […] *were shot in tank ditches, and hand grenades were thrown at them."*

The verdict finally has an interesting statement regarding the gassing with stationary gasoline engine as mentioned by me on p. 27 which I have not found anywhere else (p. 292):

> *"The defendant's car was connected to the gas chamber several times. The vehicles had to be changed constantly in order to prevent the engines from overheating."*

3.8.5. LG Neubrandenburg, Verdict of 22 Feb. 1961

Kurt G. Goercke was the defendant during this trial, facing charges of mass murder in numerous cases allegedly committed during his deployment in Russia with *Sonderkommando* 4b. The "gas van" ostensibly used by this unit is described by the verdict as follows (p. 393):

> *"This truck had a solid, sealed, lockable cargo box, into which the exhaust gases of the engine were piped. The vehicle could accommodate 30 persons."*

The procedure is said to have taken five to ten minutes (*ibid.*).

3.8.6. LG Greifswald, Verdict of 3 July 1952

This trial was held against Bruno W. Sattler, who was head of the Gestapo in Serbia from February 1942 to the end of the German occupation. The whole case was tried at a time when Germany was still under the absolute jurisdiction of the occupational powers. Therefore the laws applied in that case followed the directives of the Allied Control Council. The verdict is less polemical than the others reviewed here, but at once considerably less sophisticated from a legal point of view (it is not even eight pages long).

A "gas van" is mentioned only briefly in the context of the alleged gassing of Serbian Jews held in the Semlin camp (although that camp's name isn't even mentioned, pp. 473f.):

> *"In the second half of 1942 the defendant was apprised during an early conference with Dr. Schäfer that it had been announced by Berlin via a telegram that a gas van would be sent.* […] *This gas van was a sealed truck into which the exhaust gases of the engine were piped. The vehicle could accommodate some 25 to 30 persons."*

That's all. The "facts" themselves probably originated from the telegrams contained in IMT document 501-PS (see chapter 2.2.3.). As far as can be gathered from this verdict, the defendant's sole contribution to this was his knowledge about these things while in office in Serbia.

The mentioned Dr. Schäfer faced charges for his involvement in the alleged extermination of Jews in Serbia in a West German court of law a year later (see chapter 3.7.2.4.).

4. Critical Summary of Witness Testimonies

4.1. The Witness Problem

Before listing the incongruencies of witness statements about the alleged "gas vans," I have to once more return to the challenges posed to the historian by the general unreliability of witness testimonies. In chapter 3.4. I already deliberated about the problematic nature of confession made by alleged perpetrators when facing a situation where "innocence" is not an option in the eyes of the prosecution, the judges and the public at large. Now I will address the problems surrounding witness statements made by victims or alleged neutral bystanders. For this I will use a recently published paper on a subsection of the issue at hand: "gas vans" in Serbia.

The alleged deployment of a "gas van" in Serbia poses a challenge to orthodox historiography, as was recently acknowledged by mainstream historian Jovan Byford. Whereas the orthodoxy accepts the generally held view that "gas vans" were deployed in the spring of 1942 to kill some 7,000 Jewish women and children held in the Semlin camp near Belgrade (see chapter 1.2.), the claim by numerous witnesses that non-Jewish Serbs – mostly resistance fighters – held in the Banjica camp were also killed in "gas vans" is disputed, as there is no corroborating documentary evidence to support this claim. Byford has done a thorough analysis as to why false "gas van" claims arose, which I would like to subsequently quote in lengthy excerpts, as it sheds a bright light on the poor quality of orthodox historiography of the Holocaust in general. Byford's statements are ultimately revisionist in nature and absolutely devastating for mainstream historiography. One can only speculate why he did this iconoclastic, taboo-shattering work. I surmise that his work, which was "part of a research project on the post-World War II memorialization of the Semlin Judenlager [Jewish camp]," tries to maintain the Jewish monopoly for horrendous sufferings during World War II, which requires the debunking of claims about similar sufferings by new-Jews, here by non-Jewish Serbs in the Banjica camp

in Serbia. All subsequent page numbers are from Byford 2010 unless stated otherwise:

> *"The alleged presence of the gas van at Banjica poses two interesting questions. There is some agreement among historians today that, when it comes to precise events, details or numbers, eyewitness testimonies are* […] *'inaccurate with the regularity of a metronome.'* […] *And yet, historians who acknowledge the unreliability of testimonies are generally not concerned with exploring or explaining the origins or the nature of the erroneous claims found therein. Having established that a specific account of an event or a series of events is inaccurate or erroneous, they are quite content to pass on the questions pertaining to the nature of the 'eroding,' 'distorted,' 'false' or in some cases even deliberately fabricated memory to psychologists who are believed to have the relevant expertise and vocabulary to address them. So, the first question – how, or indeed why, does an image, in this case that of the gas van, become part of the subjective experience and life story of a small group of survivors? – is arguably one for psychologists rather than historians to consider.*
>
> *The second question concerns the way in which erroneous information found in a small number of testimonies becomes part of historical knowledge and public memory. Why were eyewitness reports about the gas van at Banjica incorporated into accounts of the camp's history, in spite of the glaring inconsistencies among them and the absence of corroborating evidence? How did historians and a wide range of non-historically trained writers, who cooperated in the creation and transmission of public history in postwar Yugoslav society, approach survivor testimony as a historiographic source? Linked to this question is a broader one: namely, what was the role of survivor testimony in Yugoslav historiography of Nazi concentration camps?* […]
>
> *Also, I argue that the origin of the claim about the gas van at Banjica can be traced to a wartime rumor, which in the postwar period, through a process of both individual and institutional transmission, became 'solidified' and entrenched in the official history of the Nazi occupation of Serbia."* (p. 9)

One reason why Byford considers witness statements about "gas vans" in the Banjica camp unreliable is their inconsistency and contradictory nature. Since I later want to juxtapose these statements with

those made regarding other "gas vans," I will quote Byford's findings next. One claim about the Banjica "gas vans" goes as follows:

> *"In the autumn of 1944, shortly after the liberation of Serbia, the Yugoslav State Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes Perpetrated by the Nazis and Their Accomplices established a special task force devoted to the investigation of crimes committed at Banjica. After a four-month-long enquiry, the task force published a report, which concluded, among other things, that 'Hitler's fascists' in charge of the camp had at their disposal several specialist vehicles, in the form of smaller railway wagons, which were hermetically sealed and had a device that generated gases."* (p. 10)

This is yet another encounter of hermetically sealed wagons, although on rails for a change, which in lack of an engine is said to have sported some "device" as a source of poison gas. These wagons are said to have been "mainly used at Semlin" to kill Jews, but also in Banjica (*ibid.*). The commission's findings are the earliest recordings and compilations of witness statements, which should render them more reliable than later collections, yet this description of the "gas vans" – allegedly used in both camps! – is at odds with the story as it is accepted today. The indictment against August Meyszner, who was prosecuted in Serbia shortly after the war, replaced the rail wagon by a "hermetically sealed truck," yet maintained "a specially designed device" to produce the gas (pp. 10f., and once more on p. 11).

There is even an account on cyanide gas chambers:

> *"*[The witness] *also mentions the 'special pastime' of 'Dr. Jung,'* […] *which involved 'releasing cyanide into the gas chambers while observing its effects on the victims.'"* (p. 12)

Some witnesses described the vehicle as looking like a "furniture removal truck" (p. 23), others as an "armored truck" (pp. 15, 23); according to one witness it was a "rather large truck with the body made of wooden planks" (p. 17), "larger than other trucks" (p. 35), whereas another insisted that it was "made entirely of aluminum, coated in metal on the inside, so that no air could get inside … instead of windows it had a grille which allowed gas to get in, gas that was mixed with the exhaust fumes" (pp. 17, 35). Whereas most witnesses claim that the vans were meant to kill the prisoners, one witness declared that they were "only meant to make the inmates unconscious, so that they would not realize that they were about to be shot," another that the victims walked out of the truck very much alive (p. 18).

Byford summarizes the problems of witness statements in the Banjica case as follows:

> *"As we have seen, some authors contend that the vehicle was used at the camp solely for the murder of Jews, or more specifically, Jewish women and children. Others claim that it was used against all categories of prisoners, including captured partisans and communist activists. The presence of the gas van at the camp is sometimes narrowed down to specific dates and selections of prisoners (for instance the execution on May 9, 1942), while in other instances it is said to have been used periodically throughout the occupation. The gas van is mostly referred to in the singular, but some of the sources claim that Germans had several such vehicles at their disposal."* (p. 14)
>
> *"Thus, in addition to the problem of variability among the witness accounts, many of the claims and descriptions found in them are directly contradicted or proven impossible by other forms of evidence pertaining to the gas van's mission in Serbia. Given that we know that there was only one gas van in Belgrade, which was deployed for a limited period (around six or seven weeks), between late March and early May 1942, there clearly could not have been two or more gas vans, the vehicle could not have been seen at Banjica in early March 1942, nor could the victims have walked out of it alive.* […] *In other words, survivors claim to have witnessed the killing process itself. Their version of events, however, contradicts what is known about the modus operandi of the mobile gas van in Belgrade. At Semlin, the van never even crossed the camp perimeter, and the gassing began after the vehicle crossed the pontoon bridge over the river Sava."* (p. 18)

What Byford overlooks is that all of his claims about what we "know," which is not founded in the documents analyzed in the previous chapter, is itself based on witness accounts, primarily made by defendants during numerous German trials. Their reliability isn't higher than those collected by Yugoslav commissions and historians either.

Byford next tries to explain why nobody ever scrutinized these witness statements and revealed their unreliability:

> *"And yet, institutions that played a dominant role in shaping official history and collective memory in postwar Yugoslav society did not reflect on the variability apparent in the testimonies or the inconsistencies found in them. They were, similarly, not troubled by*

the uncorroborated nature of survivors' accounts. Instead, the story of the gas van was accepted unquestioningly and perpetuated, in a matter-of-fact way, as an indisputable fact about Banjica and an important entry in the catalogue of heinous crimes perpetrated there by the 'Fascists and their accomplices.'" (p. 19)

It goes without saying that this is true for almost the entire orthodox historiography on the Holocaust. Byford elaborates further:

"In fact, the approach [of the Yugoslav War Crimes Commission] *to evidence was determined primarily by political concerns. Given that the findings were to be used to justify Yugoslavia's claim for reparations, the main criteria in the selection and evaluation of evidence was whether or not it strengthened the Yugoslav case. This meant not only that casualty figures were routinely exaggerated* […]*, but also that there was no real willingness to differentiate verifiable fact from rumor, at least not when rumors were more 'convenient' than material evidence."* (p. 25)

Byford's assessment is similar with respect to the Historical Archive of Belgrade's activities of compiling witness statements in later years, which wasn't interested in witness statements as such but in "details of events that were compatible with the established ideological agenda" of heroizing the Yugoslav resistance fighters (p. 29).

Even though portraying oneself as a hero and having financial consideration may have played a role, this explanation falls short of the complex motivations of the victors of World War II, which, next to simple lust for revenge and justifying one's own deeds, also included the determination to once and for all break the neck of an enemy – politically, economically, demographically, and psychologically – who, in the victors' eyes, had twice within 30 years thrown the entire world into an abyss of mass butchery and mass murder. Or to put it succinctly:

If we had finished the job after World War I, Auschwitz would never have happened. So let's finish it now!

Hence those Holocaust claims were welcome as a justification to prepare the world psychologically to finish the job: genocide against the German people. That was the general mood between 1942 and late 1947, which saw a huge surge of mass murder and ethnic cleansing against anything German. Yugoslavia was no exception from this, as this country ethnically cleansed its German minority with utmost brutality after the war. But even after this anti-German genocidal hysteria had subsided, the world still needed – and is still in need for – a scapegoat

for the calamities of the 20th century and a justification to keep their various spoils and, most of all, their moral high ground. In addition, a simple black and white approach to history and politics – with the good guys here and the evil guys there – facilitates the manipulation of the masses. The scarecrow "Hitler" can always be employed against any enemy in justification for a war (Slobodan Milosevic, Saddam Hussein, Mahmoud Ahmadinejad, etc.), and in comparison to Auschwitz and all that's associated with it, any other government crime, which is in need for a cover-up, can be portrayed as being not *that* bad. This is why they all love to maintain this wartime propaganda, including the present German government, which is in constant need of proving that they are now with the good guys.

But back to Byford. He even mentions the common fact that orthodox Holocaust historiography commits outright forgeries by "editing" embarrassing witness statements:

> *"Testimonies were* […] *full of 'contradictions, vague or imprecise claims, repetitions, etc.' Editors, therefore, faced the task of eliminating all 'inconsistencies in the data which might create doubt in the reader's mind about what is true and what is not.' Historians or non-historically trained writers* […] *were asked to work through the testimonies and 'flag any politically sensitive content so that the Editorial Board can take a collective decision on these issues.'"* (p. 33; as an example for such a manipulation see the case of Filip Marjanović, pp. 34f.)

By so doing, Byford goes on, the editors

> "[…] *selected from each testimony those elements that confirmed existing 'truths' and perpetuated the dominant culture of memory. There were, therefore, no credible witnesses as such, and no survivor was a 'living, eloquent witness to Nazi crimes' per se. There were only usable stories, or rather fragments of testimony deemed 'believable' by those who selected them for publication.*
>
> *What is especially important however is that it was precisely this kind of selectivity and the reasoning behind it that put pressure on survivors to produce 'good' testimonies and modify their accounts in the direction of greater 'plausibility.'"* (p. 38)

Byford also makes some very interesting, revisionist observations about other causes for false witness statements:

> *"A fear rumor is a piece of unverified information (which is not necessarily untrue) which reflects the fears and anxieties of the pop-*

ulation among which it circulates. Bogey rumors are not uncommon in time of war. The war creates the situation of ambiguity, cognitive uncertainty and anxiety in which rumors flourish. […]

The specific conditions that have been shown to be conducive to the proliferation of wartime rumor are even more pronounced in concentration camps and prisons. It is there, more than anywhere else that 'life becomes subject to the vicissitude of events over which individuals have little control,' where 'institutional channels (of communication) are destroyed or impaired' and where the flow of communication is facilitated by the 'disappearance of conventional social barriers." (p. 21)

Byford even gives some interesting examples shedding some revealing light on other aspects of the Holocaust:

[…] *Even while at Auschwitz, these girls remained terrified of 'mass rape at the Russian front' more than of anything else, death included."* (p. 21)

This corroborates F.P. Berg's observations that Auschwitz prisoners were more terrified of Red Army soldiers than they were of their SS guards, who are claimed to have tormented and butchered them for many years (Berg 2003a).

Byford continues:

"Also common in concentration camps were rumors relating to specific methods of killing. In situations where death was a daily occurrence, the main source of anxiety and, by extension, the subject of rumor mongering and speculation, was the time, place and method of execution. In those contexts fear rumors took the form of accounts of particularly horrific and feared ways of dying. At the Starachowice labor camp in Poland, for instance, there was a rumor that at the nearby Bugaj forest victims were being buried alive, rather than shot. In camps throughout the Third Reich, stories about murder with electric current in water, gassing on board trains, or about victims being skinned alive or turned into soap, were rife. All these stories, however, turned out to have been unfounded. Similar examples of rumor can be found also in the Serbian context." (*Ibid.*)

Byford next addresses the considerable social pressure witnesses experience to testify what everybody expects them to have experienced, that is, to cater to the historical clichés of a society:

"They [the witnesses] *were expected to comment on events that, in most instances, lay beyond their immediate knowledge.* […] *in*

bearing witness to Nazi crimes, survivors of concentration camps invariably 'have to refer to matters outside their own experience.' […] *The practice of witnessing therefore required those taking on this role to overcome the gulf that separates what they experienced and what they were summoned to witness.'* (p. 30)

"Another route available to witnesses facing the predicament of having to generate an account of events that they did not directly experience is to produce claims that are congruent with already available [alleged] *knowledge. Aaron Beim and Gary Fine have suggested that, by producing an account that corroborates rather than contradicts existing historical claims, witnesses render their story more credible and strengthen their status as a reliable witness. They do so by confirming the audience's expectation about what someone in that position could and should have seen. Therefore, although testimonies of survivors are predominantly based on personal experience, and are framed as such (this after all is the source of their cultural power), they will more often than not be embellished with 'historical claims consistent with institutionally legitimated information' of the kind 'found in textbooks or other cultural objects'. This is, for instance, why testimonies of Auschwitz survivors recorded after 1993, when* Schindler's List *was first shown, are more likely to contain descriptions of events resembling the film's famous shower scene than those collected before that date. Or why, in the words of Geoffrey Hartman, 'every Auschwitz survivor seems to have gone through a selection by Mengele, as if he had manned his post 24 hours a day.'"* (pp. 30f.)

As I will show now in my summary of witness statement about the "gas vans" in general, what Byford states about a "gas van" at Banjica is basically true for all "gas van" claims. Except that for these we have a few seemingly corroborating, yet on closer look very suspicious documents. Regarding the alleged gassings of Jews in Serbia, the evidentiary basis is actually very meager, as Walter Manoschek conceded (1995, p. 169, note 2):

"Only a few written documents exist about the gassing of the Jews in Serbia. Of the Jewish inmates of the Semlin camp only roughly half a dozen people survived, which by now have all died. When describing the events, we essentially depend on the statements of the perpetrators during trials – except for some extant reports and interviews or letters of the survivors."

For my summary of witness statements I have relied on witness statements as contained in various documents, as summarized by the above analyzed court verdicts, and as rendered in the general literature. Where pertinent, I will comment such claims in each subsequent subchapter.

4.2. Claimed Features of the Vehicles

4.2.1. Introduction

In his 2010 article, Byford used internal contradictions of witness accounts as one method to show that gas van claims for the murder of non-Jewish Serbs in Serbia during the war are false, all the more so as they are not supported by any documents. Although a few documents exist for the claim that gas vans had been employed in Serbia (Semlin camp, spring 1942), Poland (Chełmno) and Russia (by the *Einsatzgruppen*), a critical analysis of them reveals that they make technically impossible claims, are contradicted by other, doubtlessly authentic documents, and have probably been forged immediately after the war. This leaves us with the witness statements. Following Byford's approach, I will now list the claims made about the alleged gas vans in all the extant material analyzed for this study, that is: both witness statements and the forged documents, which are basically nothing else but claims by anonymous persons. As indicated in chapter 3.7.1., this list of claims is far from complete, as I had to rely on bits of information contained mainly in verdicts and secondary literature, whose authors have not been interested in shedding any light on the alleged features of these gas vans. Kogon *et al.*, for instance, list a large number of witness statements at their disposal at the *Zentrale Stelle*, but what they tell us about them hardly ever includes anything about the van's features. Once critical researchers will be able to tap into that resource, I am convinced that the discrepancies will turn out to be even more glaring than they are already now. But already now my lists show crass divergences between the claimed features which are much more pronounced than in Byford's case. The logical conclusions to be drawn from this are obvious.

I have rendered in bold what could be considered a kind of "standard" claim, as it is the most frequently found description in the various court verdicts.

4.2.2. Vehicle Models

- **Saurer** (501-PS; IMT, vol. 7, p. 573; 2348-PS, IMT vol. 30, p. 256; LG Köln, 20 June 1953, pp. 153f., 164; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 621)
- Diamond (501-PS, telegram 15 June 1942; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 64; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 622)
- American (Beer 1987, p. 412)
- foreign (LG Bonn, 23 July 1965; LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, p. 93)
- Opel (Beer 1987, p. 414; Klee 1991, p. 69)
- Renault (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 77)
- Daimler Benz (IMT vol. 19, p. 573; Choumoff 1987, p. 38)
- Magirus Deutz (Falborski; Srebrnik; Fleming 1984, after p. 92)
- Russian Ford truck (LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 662)

Usually neither witnesses nor verdicts make any statements about the make or model of the vans. In most cases such claims are probably based on the extant documents discussed in chapter 2.2. When discussing the makes and models used as gas vans, Beer concedes that, apart from what we have in the documents, information is scant and inconsistent. He claims that this mishmash of vehicles existed only during the early phase of the gas vans' deployment, caused by "difficulties existing at the beginning when organizing chassis" (1987, p. 414). Once things got properly organized, though, that is in late 1941, "the entire order was with regards to Saurer vehicles" (*ibid.*). He finds documentary support for this in the Becker letter, which in its second sentence distinguishes between a "first group" of vehicles and a "second group" consisting of Saurer trucks.

Already in chapter 2.2.6. (p. 87) I have pointed out that a systematic approach to mass murder vans killing with exhaust gases would have required the use of vehicles equipped with gasoline engines, like the ubiquitous Opel Blitz. Beer, however, maintains that such vehicles were used only at the beginning of the haphazardly organized project, while they were later replaced with vehicles equipped with Diesel engine during the more systematic phase of the project. If anything, this observation undermines his entire theory (see chapter 1.3.1.).

4.2.3. General Appearance

- large former refrigerator truck (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; similar LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 429); with a huge red cross (Sherman-Zander 1984, p. 49)
- all metal cargo box (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 60; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 623)
- camper van with windows, curtains and shutters painted on, including a chimney (Loewenstein 1961, p. 51; cf. the Becker letter 501-PS)
- black vans (Podchlebnik; Bednarz 1946c, p. 62; LG Stuttgart 15 Aug. 1950. p. 200f.; Smoliar 1966, p. 67; Falborski, Appendix 9)
- hermetically sealed yellow van (Kazimierz Czyzewski, Höß Trial, vol. 35, p. 163)
- green truck, like those delivering cigarettes (Lanzmann 1985)
- grey-green vans (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 57, 80)
- grey truck like a mail van (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 72)
- grey Saurer truck with ten benches for the inmates to sit on (Manoschek 1998, p. 230)
- very big armored vans (Lanzmann 1985)
- trailers attached to trucks (Johnson/Reuband 2005, p. 237)
- ordinary truck, like a box car, possible with windows (NMT, vol. 4, p. 301)
- **like a moving van**, (dark) **grey** (Kogon *et al.*, pp. 57, 61-63, 72; *The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 29; Lanzmann 1985; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 619: with a high vaulted roof; without color: LG Stuttgart, 8 Nov. 1949, pp. 200, 231, 239; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 429; LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; and other verdicts)
- **interior lined with sheet metal, wooden floor grate** (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8, 16f., 49, 69, 85; Bednarz 1946c, pp. 25f.; LG Bonn, 23 July 1965; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60, 86: 2 m high; *Soviet Government* 1945, p. 227; similar: LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194, and many other verdicts)
- cargo box of 7 to 8 m length, grey, lined with sheet metal, wooden floor grate with two pipes beneath (LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284)
- ditto, grey normal truck, like a bathroom, with straw mat (Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f.)

- hermetically closed box of 5 m × 2.5 m × 2.5 m, like railway car; lined with galvanized sheet iron, wooden floor grate; door lined with rubber and automatic lock; two metal pipes with frequent holes spreading the gas; rubber hose connected to engine exhaust pipe (IMT, vol. 7, pp. 572f.; similar *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 49, 85)
- airtight cargo box lined with sheet metal at the outside, a gas inlet near the driver's cabin, and benches for the victims to sit on (LG Berlin, 14 Aug. 1978, p. 500)
- false windows (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 16f.: "appearance of motor buses"; LG München I, 14 July 1972, p. 408; 29 Mar. 1974, p. 601)
- false windows and closed curtains (LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251)
- prisoner transport van, 1.5 to 2 metric tons (Choumoff 1987, p. 42; *The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 50)
- 5 or 7 ton, grey (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8, 16, 85)
- 3 ton van with cargo box 4 m × 2 m (Beer 1987, pp. 412-414)
- two smaller vans (Beer 1987, p. 413)
- tiltable cargo box for fast unloading (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 70)
- stationary gas chamber (State of Israel, session 46, part 6; 19 May 1961)

And here is my favorite, attested to by George Goiny-Grabowski regarding alleged gas vans deployed in Auschwitz:[122]

> *"The gas vans had an image showing a human head which kept its nose closed with one hand."*

Or in other words the vans allegedly had a warning sign like the one designed by me on the right warning everyone:

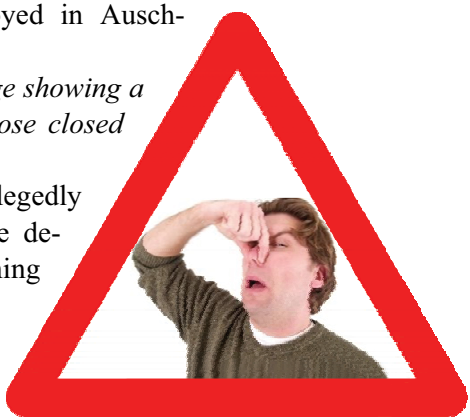

> *Danger! Stinker on the road!*

Please forgive me my black humor.

[122] Archives of the Auschwitz Museum, Collection "Statements," vol. 61, p. 167.

A frequent claim made in witness accounts which is not listed here is that the "gas vans" had a ***hermetically sealed*** or ***airtight*** cargo box (see e.g. *The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8, 17, 50, 65, 85, 89, 110; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 53, 57, 59; Beer 1987, p. 403; LG Stuttgart, 8 Nov. 1949, p. 239; LG Wiesbaden, 24 Mar. 1952, p. 354; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG Bonn, 30 Mar. 1963, pp. 230f., 277; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, pp. 616, 619; LG Stuttgart, 15 Sep. 1967, p. 565; LG Kiel, 11 Apr. 1969, p. 33; LG München I, 15 Nov. 1974, p. 287; LG Berlin, 14 Aug. 1978, p. 500; LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251; interestingly, the verdict by LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, pp. 93f., speaks both of an airtight and a merely "almost" airtight cargo box).

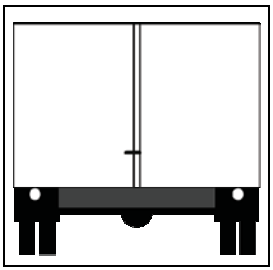

Illustration 7: Schematic drawing of rear view of a Saurer truck with Gaubschat cargo box, 2.30 m wide, 1.70 m high.

The fact that many witnesses and court verdicts speak of a truck resembling a moving van could be interpreted as "converging evidence" for the truth of such claims. However, at closer inspection the opposite turns out to be true. Moving vans have two distinct features: First the area above the driver's cabin is also used a storage space (see Illustrations 12 to 17 in Appendix 1). Second, in order to maximize the space available for the storage of furniture, the cargo box was always considerably higher than wide, often even higher than average trucks: 2.50 m and more.

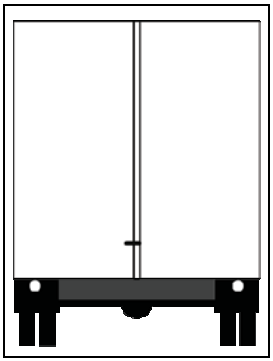

Illustration 8: Schematic drawing of rear view of the same truck with furniture cargo box, 2.30 m wide, 2.70 m high.

In contrast to this, the thirty cargo boxes ordered from the Gaubschat Company most definitely did not include the space over the driver's cabin and were only 1.70 m high at a length of 5.80 m. With an assumed width of some 2.30 m, the Saurer trucks with Gaubschat cargo boxes would have looked from the rear like Illustration 7, whereas a moving van's rear view would have looked like Illustration 8. In Illustrations 9f. I have juxtaposed the side view of a Gaubschat Saurer (my drawing) and a hypothetical Saurer moving

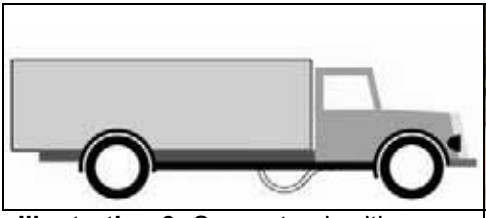

Illustration 9: Saurer truck with Gaubschat cargo box and exhaust metal hose; author's drawing.

Illustration 10: Saurer truck as moving truck; artwork (see Illustration 17, p. 278).

This juxtaposition reveals it: the Saurer trucks with Gaubschat cargo boxes did not resemble a moving truck at all.

truck taken from the artwork shown in lllustration 17 (p. 278). It is therefore clear that these long Gaubschat cargo boxes were unusually *low*. There is no way anyone could have taken those Gaubschat Saurers for moving trucks.

The conclusion to be drawn from this is that we are dealing here with a cross-fertilization of the vast majority of testimonies, which may have been inspired by claims made during the Soviet wartime show trials, but in particular during the postwar trials in Poland by the evidently false statements of witnesses like Falborski, who has seen a real moving truck but assigned a function to it which it never had (see chapter 3.6.2.).

The claims about internal sheet metal lining and wooden grates, on the other hand, are probably a mere repetition of what can be found in the extant Gaubschat correspondence and any encounters with the real Saurer trucks equipped as such. The sheet metal lining could in many cases also stem from mere cross-fertilizations from witnesses who had seen the Ostrowski moving truck, whose interior was also lined with sheet metal and which had been falsely identified as a "gas van" by several witnesses. Hence finding these features repeated in numerous witness accounts cannot surprise either.

Omitted from this list are witness claims about gas vans allegedly deployed in Serbia to kill Serbs, as such claims have been disputed as inventions by Byford (2010). Also omitted were witness statements about the characteristics of some very early gas vans allegedly used during the euthanasia program, which is a different topic altogether. These are said to have been hermetically sealed trailers with the inscription "Kaiser's Coffee Shop" and drawn by a tractor-trailer, using carbon monoxide from steel bottles as the source of poison gas (Beer 1987, pp.

404-407, 417; as a van without tractor in LG Stuttgart, 15 Sep. 1967, p. 565). This theme was already mentioned by the Polish judge Bednarz in 1946, where it may have started its career as a converted truck of "Kaiser Kaffe[e] Wien" (Bednarz 1946c, p. 25). I am not going to scrutinize this puerile and ridiculous theme any further, since not a shred of documentary evidence exists for it. Carlo Mattogno has exposed this pseudo-historical claptrap in the first chapter of his book on Chełmno, to which I refer the interested reader (2011a).

4.2.4. Capacity

- 170 (Srebrnik, large type)
- 150-175 (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 23, 48 [large])
- 130 (Bednarz 1946c, large type, p. 62)
- 100-120 (Srebrnik, small type)
- 100 (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 71; Browning 1983, p. 82)
- 80-100 (Beer, Appendix 10; Bednarz 1946c, p. 23 [small])
- 80-90 (Podchlebnik; Bednarz 1946c, pp. 43, 48, 62, 72 [small type])
- 70-90 (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98)
- 80 (Blumental 1946, p. 240; Kogon *et al.*, p. 64)
- 70-80 (IMT, vol. 7, pp. 573, 575; *The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 17; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 429; LG Stuttgart, 8 Nov. 1949, p. 231)
- 60-70 (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 65, 70; Friedlander/Milton 1993, p. 182)
- 50-80 (with luggage, Manoschek 1998, p. 230; LG Karlsruhe, 15 Dec. 1949, pp. 7, 24)
- at least 60 (LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513)
- **50-60** (NMT, vol. 4, pp. 210, 545; Beer 1987, pp. 412f.; large, Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 54, 57, 59, 64, 69, 88; Browning 1983, p. 82; LG Stuttgart, 11 June 1968; Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.; Kazimierz Czyzewski, Höß Trial, vol. 35, p. 163; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 622, for Saurer; LG Stuttgart, 11 June 1968, p. 412; LG Dortmund, 16 Jan. 1969, p. 680; LG Kiel, 11 Apr. 1969, p. 39; 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284)
- 40-60 (Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 75)
- several dozen (*The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 50)
- 30-50 (Beer 1987, p. 414)
- 40-45 (LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, pp. 94, 97)

- 35-40 (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 84)
- 30-40 (NMT, vol. 4, p. 213)
- at least 30 (LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251)
- 30 (Beer 1987, pp. 411f., 414; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 61; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG/BG Neubrandenburg, 22 Feb. 1961, p. 393)
- 25-30 (small, Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 54; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 622, Diamond; LG Greifswald, 3 July 1952, p. 474)
- 25 (with luggage; LG Köln, 20 June 1953, p. 153; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.)
- 15 (small), 30 (large) (NMT, vol. 4, p. 301)
- 15-25 (NMT, vol. 5, p. 688)
- up to 14 (Artur Meyer, Archives of the Auschwitz Museum, Collection "Statements," vol. 93, pp. 23, 23a)

Although next to nothing is known about the technical data of some of the claimed gas vans, the 30 Saurer trucks equipped with Gaubschat cargo boxes allegedly used for gassings are well defined. As I have described elsewhere (p. 71), loading a Saurer truck with nine to ten persons per m², resulting in a capacity of 120 to 133 persons, would have exceeded the vehicle's maximum permitted load of 5 tons considerably by some 50% (±10%). It also appears impossible to cram so many unwilling individuals so tightly. Hence, claimed packing densities beyond 6 persons per m², amounting to some 80 persons in the entire cargo box with a total of some 4.8 tons, must be regarded as technically highly unlikely.

4.2.5. Duration of the Gassing Procedure

- 20-30 min. (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; Loewenstein 1961, p. 51)
- 15-30 min. (LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, pp. 94f.)
- 15-20 min. (Sakowska 1993, p. 166; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 63; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 430; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.; LG Koblenz, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513; LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 663)
- 15 min. (LG Köln, 20 June 1953, p. 153; Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194)
- 10-15 min. (NMT, vol. 4, p. 206; IMT, vol. 4, p. 322; LG Bonn, 23 July 1965, p. 232; LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, pp. 284, 286)
- 12 min. (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 58, 87)
- 10 min. (NMT, vol. 4, p. 302; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 58, 86; Klee/Dreßen/Rieß 1988, p. 201)

- 7-10 min. (*The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 17)
- 7-8 min. (NMT, vol. 4, p. 213; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344)
- several minutes (*The People's Verdict* 1944, p. 8)
- a few / 5-10 min (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 65; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, p. 100; LG/BG Neubrandenburg, 22 Feb. 1961, p. 393)
- 6-7 min. (Podchlebnik)
- 5-7 min. (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 70)
- at least 5 minutes (LG München I, 29 Mar. 1974, p. 601)
- 4-5 min. (Bednarz 1946c, pp. 22, 60)
- 2-3 min (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98)

4.2.6. Poison Source

- Diesel exhaust gases (*The People's Verdict* 1944, pp. 8f., 13, 17, 49; plus any reference to Saurer trucks, see chapter 4.2.2.)
- gas and exhaust fumes from burning gasoline in the engine (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 59); Otto/gasoline engine (*ibid.*, pp. 77, 98; LG Kiel, 26 Nov. 1965, p. 430; LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 662)
- **exhaust gases** (Rosenberg 1985, p. 36; Loewenstein 1961, p. 51; Sherman-Zander 1984, p. 50; NMT, vol. 4, p. 448; Manoschek 1998, p. 230 (switchable); IMT, vol. 7, p. 573; Beer 1987, pp. 410, 412; Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 60f., 63f. 86f.; LG Munich 15 Nov. 1974; LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965, p. 513; LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344, and many others)
- exhaust gases *and* other gases (Choumoff 1987, p. 35; Klamper 1991, p. 33)
- exhaust gas from engine fueled with methanol (Kazimierz Grabowski, Höß Trial, vol. 26, pp. 32f.) or maybe with other additives (Bednarz 1946c, p. 25)
- carbon monoxide (NMT, vol. 4, p. 441)
- bottled carbon monoxide (Rückerl 1977, p. 267; Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, p. 180)
- Zyklon B dumped in from the driver's cabin (Choumoff 1987, pp. 39, 42f.; Klamper 1991, p. 33)

Some witnesses claimed separate gas-producing devices, which are listed in the next subchapter, together with the various means of piping the poison into the cargo box.

4.2.7. Gassing Procedure

The standard version is a flexible, removable metal hose attached to the exhaust piped during a gassing operation, which led the gases into the cargo box. However, there is a plethora of other versions about the way the gas was produced and piped into the cargo box:

- from a device in the driver's cabin, upon pressing a button piped from there into the cargo box (Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f., 166)
- a valve in the driver's cabin, turned on during a transit of 200 m (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98)
- a lever in the cabin, operated by the driver (LG Köln, 20 June 1953, p. 153; LG Dortmund, 16 Jan. 1969, p. 680; LG Kiel, 14 June 1974, p. 662; LG München I, 19 Dec. 1980, p. 251)
- a lever outside the cabin (Manoschek 1998, p. 230)
- gassing device inside of truck, operated form the driver's cabin during transit (LG Stuttgart 15 Aug. 1950, p. 200)
- custom built device by Auschwitz motor pool (Jan Dziopek, Höß Trial, vol. 8, p. 109)
- exhaust pipe forking mechanism (Falborski, Appendix 9; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.)

The statements claiming that the vans had some fancy piping and/or wiring allowing the poison gas to be "turned on" by opening a valve or pushing a button inside the driver's cabin are a curiosity. This runs not only contrary to most other witnesses, but it would also have been quite a technical feat to revamp a normal truck in such a drastic way that the flow direction of the exhaust gases (let alone gasses produced otherwise, as some state) could have been handled from within the driver's cabin. It shows that the fanciful fantasies of these witnesses were devoid of any basis in reality.

The problem is, however, that the witnesses claiming these fanciful devices aren't just some individuals. One of them, claiming a button in the cabin (Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f., 166), actually stems from one of the most important "sources" we have about Chełmno: the so-called "Szlamek" Report already mentioned before (p. 241), which is a testimony allegedly given by a former inmate who is said to have been a grave digger in Chełmno and who allegedly managed to flee and subsequently had his version recorded in the Warsaw ghetto in early 1942.

Orthodox historian Peter Klein posits – without proof – that the vehicle described in this report was an undefined early version which op-

erated with bottled carbon monoxide (in Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, p. 180), but such bottles don't have buttons to turn them one either. Besides, bottled CO is said to have been used only in the context of the euthanasia action during the years 1939 to 1941 in a tractor-trailer setup sporting the infamous "Kaiser's Coffee Shop" sign (Beer in *ibid.*, p. 158; Beer 1987, pp. 404-406), which is not what the report describes. Apart from the button (and straw mats in the cargo box), the report's description clearly follows the stereotypical pattern of the claimed "moving truck" type gas vans with grey color, hermetically closing double doors, wooden grates, sheet metal lining, observation window, cargo box lamp (maybe inspired from the Gaubschat correspondence).

The other testimony stems from Walter Piller, the former deputy commander of the Chełmno camp (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 98). According to him the exhaust gases from a gasoline engine were piped into the cargo box using a valve in the driver's cabin, killing the victims within two to three minutes (see chapter 3.6.2.2.). He should have known better.

Another frequently mentioned, yet utterly useless feature was some fanciful piping inside the van to distribute the gas (*The Peoples' Verdict* 1944, p. 49; IMT, vol. 7, pp. 572f., LG Bonn, 30 Mar. 1963, p. 230; LG Hannover, 7 June 1966, p. 619; LG Darmstadt, 18 Apr. 1969, p. 93; LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284; Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 54; LG Frankfurt/M., 19 Mar. 1971, p. 138; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.; Sakowska 1993, pp. 162f.), one of which is said to have had the gas entry not through the floor, as is the standard method, but at the front (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 77).

According to the standard version, the gassing itself is said to have occurred during transit, that is to say, while the van was moving. Not all witnesses agreed with this, though, as some examples show:

– drive to ditch, then turn on the gas while stationary (Kogon *et al.* 1993, p. 58; LG Koblenz, 21 May 1963, p. 194; Benz/Distel 2009, pp. 575f.; Kohl 2003, pp. 69f.; LG Wuppertal, 30 Dec. 1965; p. 513 (optional); LG Frankfurt/M., 12 Mar. 1966, p. 344; LG Kiel, 11 Apr. 1969, p. 33; 28 Nov. 1969, p. 286; LG München I, 29 Mar. 1974, p. 601)
– gassing in stationary van before departure (Kogon *et al.* 1993, pp. 65, 66, 69-71, 86 (2 ×), 87; Lanzmann 1985; Podchlebnik; Srebrnik; Bednarz 1946c, p. 60; LG Karlsruhe, 20 Dec. 1961, pp. 100, 118; LG Bonn, 23 July 1965, pp. 231f.; LG Kiel, 28 Nov. 1969, p. 284; LG München I, 15 Nov. 1974, p. 287)

This raises the question: What was the point of a mobile gas chamber, if it was used while stationary only? Or as the Dortmund District Court put it in its verdict of 16 Jan. 1969 regarding the claimed gas van murders in the Semlin camp in Serbia (case 700; Rüter *et al*. 1968ff., vol. 31, p. 683):

> *"There was finally no plausible reason to commit the killing in the camp* [while stationary] *and to let the engine run for an extended period of time, if a longer driving route was available."*

It must also be kept in mind that the vast majority of gas vans were Saurer trucks with Diesel engines, which, when running idly, will not kill anyone within half an hour, and even when moving they would need a heavy load to accomplish that, if at all possible. This would have required continuously driving up a steep mountain, for instance, but such mountains are far and between in most Soviet areas occupied by the Germans during WWII.

4.2.8. The When, Where, and How Many

Since by definition "gas vans" are mobile, they could have been deployed just about anywhere, and so we can find witnesses claiming to have seen them pretty much at any time and any place, so we gain little by analyzing witness statements in this regard.

Many witnesses do not specify when and where exactly they made their observation. Usually witnesses claim to have seen only one such vehicle at a time. In some cases time and location of such an observation can be derived indirectly from the biographic data of alleged perpetrators, as it can usually be determined when they were deployed in which region with which unit. Although Kogon *et al.* try to determine with such data how many gas vans had been deployed by which German unit (1993, pp. 56-70), this attempt is necessarily futile in the face of the contradictory and unreliable nature of the anecdotal evidence used. It is finally turned *ad absurdum* when Kogon *et al.* claim that a gas van was even deployed at the concentration camp Majdanek (p. 72), which allegedly had numerous stationary gas chambers and hence no need for mobile ones. And indeed, in her orthodox monograph about the Majdanek camp, the German orthodox historian Barbara Schwindt claimed that the Majdanek "gas van" story is untrue and merely based on the "spreading of errors" caused by a lack of knowledge about the camp's history (Schwindt 2005, p. 13). However, just six years later the

Polish Majdanek specialist Tomasz Kranz[123] maintained that "gas vans" had really been deployed at Majdanek, although he referred only very vaguely to "circumstantial evidence" in support of this claim (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, p. 219). This shows that the Holocaust orthodoxy itself is mightly confused about this issue.

The same absurdity can be observed regarding the Auschwitz camp. Although Auschwitz is said to have been replete with stationary gas chambers and therefore shouldn't have had a need for mobile ones, there is an abundance of witnesses claiming the use of gas vans in that camp as well.[124] One of those witness claims about a warning sign "dangerous stinker on the road" I have quoted in chapter 4.2.3. (p. 256). An even greater nonsense is claimed for the Mauthausen camp, were a stationary gas chamber was also said to have been in use (see chapter 5.1. for more details).

The problem is that one can prove just about anything with eyewitness testimonies about events of the Second World War. A case in point is the eyewitness account by German citizen Hilde Sherman-Zander, whose testimony already sticks out because she claims to have seen not one, not two, but actually a long file of gas vans deployed to help clear the Riga ghetto (1984, p. 49):

> *"K. and his helpers spoke uninterruptedly. 'You will be fine. You will go to a fishery village, Dünamünde, close to here. There will be easy work for you in closed rooms. In the canning factory. You will have to mend nets and… you will be fine…'*
>
> *Suddenly a motorcade drove into the ghetto: refrigerator trucks which, completely insulated, are used to transport meat. But these carried a huge red cross.* […] *The refrigerator truck left the ghetto in a long row."*

Note that the Red Cross sign is not attested to by any other witness as far as I know. The witness may have derived that from the various published images in the German newsmagazine *Der Spiegel* (see chapter 2.1.). The witness continues (p. 50):

> *"What the Latvian men told us made our blood freeze in our veins: No fishery village Dünamünde ever existed. No canning factory. The refrigeration trucks with the Red Cross were mobile gas*

---

[123] Kranz is currently the head of the research department at the Majdanek camp museum; see Kranz 2007.

[124] See www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_auschwitz_testi.html; cf. Robert J. van Pelt's elaboration on that in Morsch/Perz/Ley, p. 215f.

chambers! With exhaust pipes turned into the interior, with carbon monoxide the people had been murdered."

First of all, a village named Dünamünde did indeed exist; this is the German name for Daugavgriva (which has the same meaning, *i.e.* the mouth of the Düna/Daugava river), which is in fact a neighborhood in northwestern Riga.[125] Next, this testimony is contradicted by orthodox historiography, which insists that gas vans were not used during the clearing of the Riga ghetto (Angrick/Klein 2009, p. 334, note 3):

"The deployment of gas vans in this operation is not documented. Latvian policemen from Victor Arajs's auxiliary security police who were deployed during Operation Dünamünde spoke exclusively of shooting operations. Because a good many of them were transferred to Minsk in spring 1942 in order to guard the arrival of Viennese Jews at the extermination camp Maly Trostenez […]*, where gas vans were used, the difference in their actions was quite apparent to them* […]*."*

The Chełmno camp is an exception in this regard, as the alleged deployment of gas vans there is narrowly defined in time and space. Here the majority of witnesses claimed either two or three deployed gas vans, although inconsistencies can be found here as well (see Mattogno 2011a).

4.2.9. Conclusion

As unsettling as these witness reports may be by there sheer number, their discrepancies are just as unsettling, or should be for the critical historian. Many witnesses' descriptions are very vague, whereas others describe trivial events which were later distorted and gave rise to ominous rumors whose origins have to be seen in war propaganda. Other witnesses have shaped their testimony according to what they have learned only after the war. Karl Loewenstein is a classic example for this. Although his testimony is very detailed (1961, p. 51), it contains not only absurd aspects (trucks with painted windows, curtains, shutters plus a fake chimney to make it look like a trailer home), but he actually quotes the Becker letter (of 501-PS) in full right after his own statement, which clearly shows where he got his fanciful fantasies from. Again others clearly told what they were expected to tell, like the Polish witness Falborski (see chapter 3.6.2.3.).

---

[125] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Daugavgr%C4%ABva.

Be that as it may, when reading the witness statements, it is striking that according to many of them the "gas vans" were equipped with a *hermetically sealable* cargo box. Since this feature renders a long-term operation of the engine impossible or would lead to the destruction of the cargo box, and because there is no way around this physical reality, we are confronted with a problem.

It is, on the other hand, strange that to my knowledge only one witness ever uttered a word about the effects of the exhaust gases' high *temperature* (see chapter 1.3.1.). It was the Polish witness Mieczysław Żurawski who stated: "I may mention that bodies found next to the exhaust pipe were burnt" (Bednarz 1946c, p. 62).

Hence, on top of the potentially noxious content of the exhaust gases, the cargo box would also have been a huge cooker, in which those doomed to die would have been exposed to the hot exhaust gases, which by itself would have led to their eventual, although very slow demise. The consequences of this thermal effect would have been visible at the corpses and would have increased the horror of the spectacle presenting itself to the commandos ordered to drag the corpses out of the cargo box after the door had been opened. We note that the analyzed documents remain silent about this point as well.

After critically reviewing witness claims about the murder of non-Jewish Serbs with gas vans in wartime Serbia, orthodox historian Byford rejected them as unconvincing (see chapter 4.1.).

After scrutinizing the entire plethora of evidence about the remaining gas van claims, we cannot but join Byford in his verdict.

Mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard, himself an inmate of the Mauthausen concentration camp during the war, stated the following about the quality of survivor stories, which is just as true regarding the gas vans (Lebailly 1988):

> *"I am haunted by the thought that in 100 years or even 50 years the historians will question themselves on this particular aspect of the Second World War which is the concentration camp system and what they will find out. The record is rotten to the core. On one hand a considerable amount of fantasies, inaccuracies, obstinately repeated (in particular concerning numbers), heterogeneous mixtures, and generalizations and, on the other hand, very dry critical* [revisionist] *studies that demonstrate the inanity of those exaggerations."*

4.3. A Hypothesis on the Origin of "Gas Van" Claims

If it is true that it is impossible to operate a "gas van" as described by piping exhaust gases into a hermetically sealed cargo box, why did so many witnesses claim or even insist that the cargo box was indeed sealed? How could the witnesses *en masse* claim something that cannot be true?

Killing with poisonous gases comes with the natural assumption that the gases thusly used must be very dangerous, indeed. It is therefore only logical to assume that those outside the gassing locale who are performing the gassing or who are mere bystanders need protection from this very poison, which is achieved by hermetically sealing the gassing locale. This assumption is reasonable for the use of Zyklon B and other poisonous gases, and it is correct also for the use of carbon monoxide in gas chambers contained within closed buildings, where the operators themselves are inside the same building, although in different adjacent rooms.

The situation is of course different for gassings with carbon monoxide in "gas vans" or freestanding rooms, as is said to have been the case in the Action Reinhardt camps. Here any escaping carbon monoxide would have quickly been diluted by the surrounding air and hence rendered harmless.

It is an irrefutable fact, though, that the sheer amount of gas produced by the engines rendered those claimed gassing technically different from those were only a minute amount of gas is said to have been applied once, as in the case of Zyklon B. Neither the mobile nor the stationary CO gas chambers could have been hermetically sealed (although witnesses claimed sealed gas chambers also for the stationary kind[126]).

It may therefore be surmised that the witnesses added to their story not something they had observed but what they assumed due to prevailing clichés and fantasies: poison gas must be sealed off hermetically. It also sounds more dramatic, as the poison gas appears more dangerous than a substance that can escape the chamber without harming anyone.

If it is moreover a fact that the Germans all over Europe used vans and trucks fueled with wood gas generators, how come that nobody ever claimed that their generator gas was used for mass murder? The answer to this question may also shed light on the origin of the "gas van"

[126] See Mattogno 2004, Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2010 and Graf/Mattogno 2003 for details.

story. It is safe to say that many, if not all, of the witnesses testifying regarding the "gas vans" have seen German transport vehicles equipped with wood gas generators. Since this technology was introduced by Germany *en masse* only during the war, it was a new and unknown technology particularly to most people in the occupied territories. In this context it is interesting to note the following fact:

a) In trucks and vans the wood gas generators were frequently placed between the driver's cabin and the cargo box, frequently making it look like a part of the cargo box (see the two illustrations showing Saurer trucks equipped with gas generators on pp. 102 & 103).

b) The generator was connected to the engine with a pipe leading the fuel gas into the engine.

c) Before being able to drive off and sometimes in mid-operation, the driver or co-driver had to either "start" the generator by lighting its fire, or he had to check its proper operation. This required manipulating of valves and a fan driving the fuel into the engine.

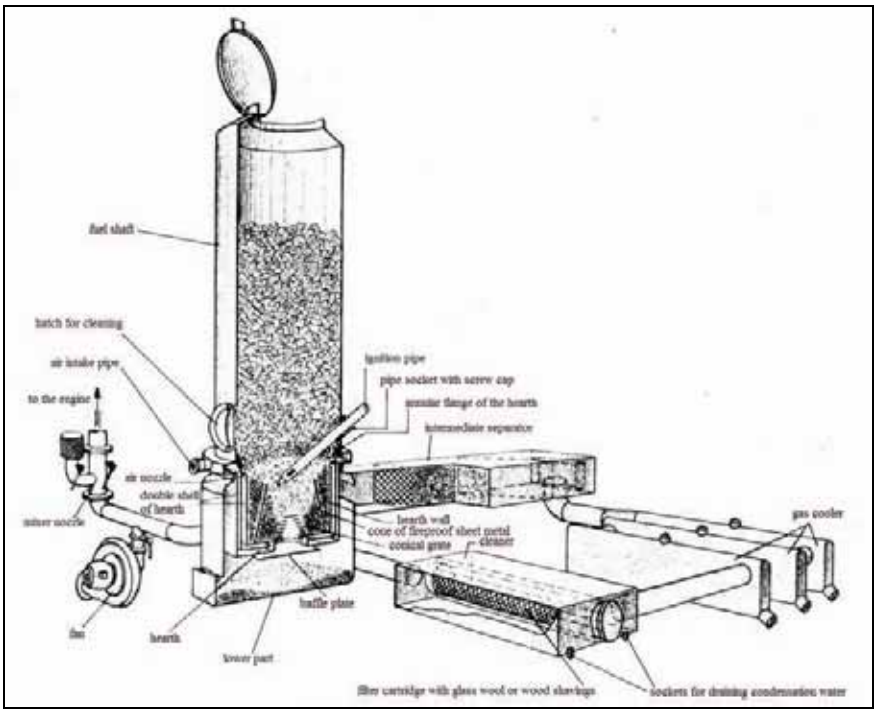

Illustration 11: Design of an Ostmark producer gas generator. (Rudolf 2003, p. 464; descriptions translated)

d) The danger of the extremely poisonous wood gas required special caution, which was emblazoned on labels affixed to the device itself.

So imagine the following scene observed by a later "witness" who has never heard of producer gas vehicles: An SS man goes to the back of his van's cabin and starts manipulating a device equipped with skulls and bones signs, "Poison!" and "Danger!" words. This device is directly attached to the van's cargo box. A pipe is leading from the engine to bottom of that device (or vice versa, but how could the witness know which way the gas flowed?).

Et voilà: you have a "gas van witness."

There are, of course, other vehicular occurrences which might have contributed to the rumor about gas vans. In chapter 2.2.6. I elaborated on the probable purpose of the special vehicles ordered by the RSHA and manufactured by the Gaubschat Company. If my hypothesis is correct that they were vans to transport corpses, then numerous witnesses must have seen how these corpses were eventually unloaded. It seems almost inevitable that at least some of these witnesses must have thought or later concluded from stories spread by rumors, by the media, by the judiciary and by historiography, that what they had experienced was the last step of a gas van murder.

German disinfestation vehicles as mentioned in chapter 2.4. may have added to the rumor, in particular if some of them used their own hot exhaust gases for hot air disinfestation by piping them into their disinfestation compartment via a metal hose.

Although it is possible that the Soviet gas vans mentioned in chapter 3.2.1. may have inspired some Soviet official to invent stories about German "gas vans," I do not believe that the general populace in the Soviet territories temporarily occupied by the Germans had any knowledge about these Soviet vans. Hence I consider their existence not sufficient to explain why so many witnesses testified to their existence in German hands, all the more so since some of the witnesses had no connection to the Soviet territories to begin with.

5. Conclusions

There can be no doubt that the Germans of the later 19th and early 20th century used to be a special breed. Just imagine all the things they did: they invented the gasoline engine, the Diesel engine, the Wankel engine, the jet engine, and the rocket engine; by the end of WWII they had the first rockets, first jets, first helicopters, first stealth submarines, first plans for building space shuttles and stealth bombers; by that time they had also invented nerve gases, had discovered nuclear energy, developed coal gasification, invented artificial rubber, the video telephone, the amateur video camera, infrared-based night vision devices, tape recording, TV, live TV, color TV, cable TV, microwave ovens, the anti-baby pill, discovered the link between smoking and lung cancer, built the first computer (Zuse, tube-based), and last but not least the electron microscope.

What can one expect from such a people when they turn their energy to murdering people *en masse*? Crude, hardly operable makeshift solutions?

Because this question is *not* rhetorical in nature, I hope that the reader will permit me to delve into the matter a little bit deeper. The question is, more accurately put, what options the Germans had and which one they would have chosen to commit mass murder. This might sound a little crazy, as it appears to be a contest in mass murder, but this thought experiment is necessary to realize the nature and quality of the claims made about the gas vans, among other things.

I am not the only one venturing into this field. In his study of the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers, Germar Rudolf has discussed the various options available to the Auschwitz camp authorities (Rudolf 2011, pp. 226-229), while Fritz Berg has done something similar for the *Aktion Reinhard* camps (in Rudolf 2003, pp. 459-462), and in his study about Chełmno, Carlo Mattogno has marveled over the question why the Germans are said to have used CO, when they had at their disposal numerous other agents which were much more potent (Mattogno 2011a, toward the end of his chapter 2).

I will not argue here that carbon monoxide would not have been a good choice for the Germans – or anyone else intending to kill with a toxic gas. Any other, more potent agent always has the severe drawback that it is also very dangerous for the perpetrator. But not CO, if a few safety rules are observed. In addition, CO can be generated easily and cheaply, is easily applied, and is easy to discard. Once released into the environment, it quickly dilutes down to harmless concentrations and is rapidly oxidized to innocuous CO_2.

The question is: how would the Germans, ingenious engineers and chemists as they were back then, have constructed a "gas van"? I do not wish to go into details here, but will focus mainly on the source of carbon monoxide. The attentive reader might already guess what I am getting at: producer gas vehicles. Already after World War One this technique was developed in Germany, and during World War Two the Germans improved that technique to a high standard and produced hundreds of thousands of these devices.

Hence, if the Germans had used the Saurer trucks mentioned in the Gaubschat exchange as gas vans – or any other truck – they would have been equipped with wood gas generators, and this very gas – before(!) entering the engine – would have been used to kill the inmates locked up on the cargo box. I have prepared a drawing of such an operational hypothetical Saurer gas van; see Illustration 27 (p. 379).

Illustration 26 (p. 378), on the other hand, shows a draft of an impossible "gas van" as described in the pertinent literature using the exhaust gases of a Saurer Diesel engine, piped into the cargo box's floor via a metal hose. The vehicle's dimensions are based on the Gaubschat correspondence (cargo box height to length ration 1.7:5.8). The problems with such a design are insurmountable. Such vans could simply not have served the function ascribed to them.

Today, after several decades of extended and exhaustive archival and forensic studies, we know with a probability bordering at certainty that there never were any stationary "gas chambers" for the mass murder of human beings.[127] Is the situation identical with regard to the "gas vans"? Back in 1994 Pierre Marais concluded in his tome that his studies did not yield any evidence for their existence. Although I have been

[127] For this see the various studies: Berg 2003; Crowell 2000/2011; Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2010; Mattogno/Graf 2005; Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2011; Mattogno 2004a&b, 2005a&b, 2010, 2011b; Rudolf 2011.

able to scrutinize many more sources than were available to Marais, my own verdict is basically the same:

- There are still no material traces of these vehicles and no photos.
- The forensic findings about claimed gassing victims presented during communist show trials are not worth the paper they are written on.
- None of Marais's reasons to doubt the authenticity of the key documents alleged to prove the gas vans' existence have ever been addressed, let alone refuted, and I have found more such reason to suspect foul play.
- The few additional documents not known to Marais which I have analyzed here have increased the impression that such documents are either ambiguous (Activity Report by *Einsatzgruppe* B) or highly suspicious (the Turner letter).
- The contradictory and at times absurd nature of witness testimony, already demonstrated by Marais, has been revealed in an even more glaring light in this study.

All this does not prove that gas vans never existed. But then again, having no evidence for the existence of the Flying Spaghetti Monster doesn't refute its existence either. He who wants to believe will always do so. However, he who wants to have unequivocal evidence will not find it – for now.

6. Appendices

Appendix 1: Images of Alleged "Gas Vans"

See my comments in chapter 2.1.

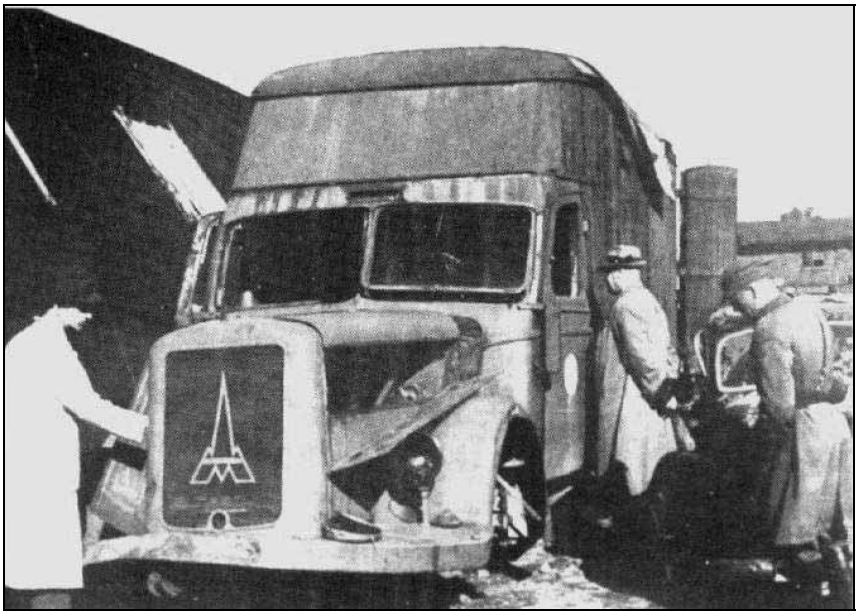

Illustration 12: Photo taken by a Polish investigation commission showing a derelict moving truck (acc. to Halbersztadt; http://dss.ucsd.edu/-lzamosc/chelm00.htm; also cropped at http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/43921.html). Deceptively mislabeled by Gerald Fleming as a "Gas van used to liquidate Jews at the Kulmhof (Chełmno) extermination camp and near Konitz" (1984, plate 7, after p. 92). In late 2010 the Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia had this photo posted on seven(!) entries with the false caption "Gas Van in Chełmno extermination camp" (Gas van; Einsatzgruppen; Chełmno extermination camp; Walter Rauff; Sajmište concentration camp; Wilhelm Rediess; August Becker).

Illustration 13: Same as before, different angle, but probably taken at a later time, since the hood has been removed and a hole appears in the area above the windscreen (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigchelmnovan.jpg.)**.**

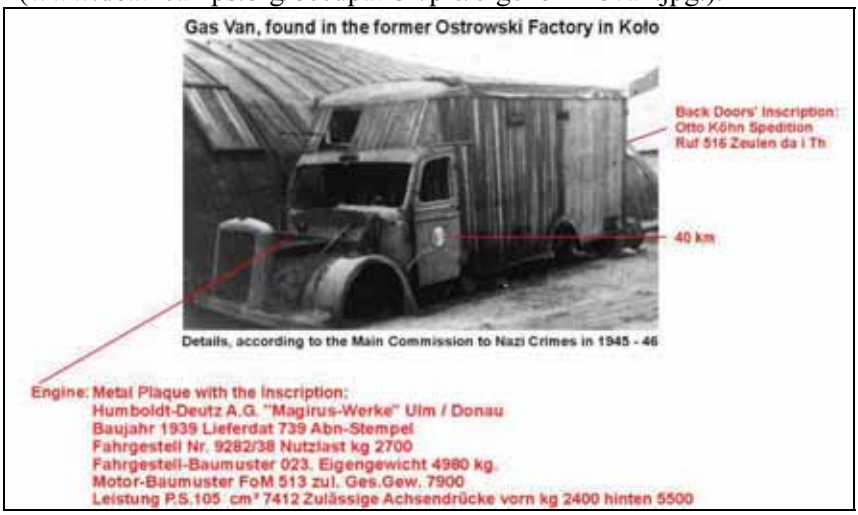

Illustration 14: Same as before; details added as captions according to Halbersztadt (as above); the misleading headline has probably been added by www.deathcamps.org (www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigkulmhof2.jpg; http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/89591.html).

Illustration 15: Same as before, rear view (www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigkulmhof4.jpg; http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/54160.html).

Illustration 16: Same as before, interior; a low quality photo of the moving truck's cargo box. Yad Vashem, archival reference 1427/84 (http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/28025.html)

Illustration 17: Gas van artwork by www.deathcamp.org: A photoshopped image of a Saurer truck "based on G. Flatz's Saurer Photo" (www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigkulmhof3.jpg).

Illustration 18: Gas van artwork by www.deathcamp.org: A drawing of a hypothetical "gas trailer" drawn by a tractor (http://www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/pic/bigtrailer.jpg).

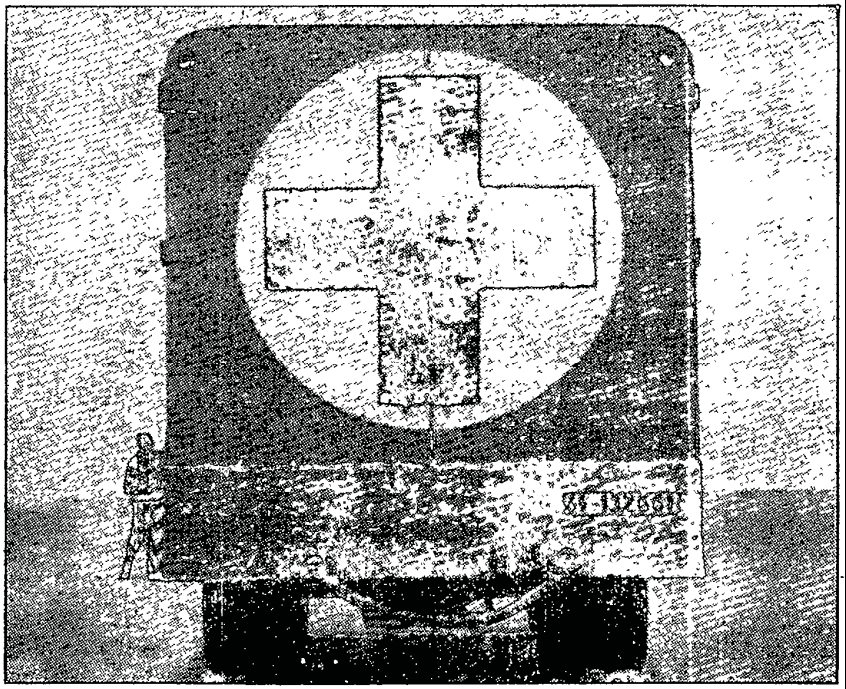

SS-Gaswagen: „Die Leute haben nicht geschrien"

Illustration 19: A "gas van" according to *Der Spiegel* (1966; same image used in *Der Spiegel* 1963, 1967a).

Illustration 20: A "gas van" according to Alain Decaux. Alain Decaux has taken this photo composition from Saul Friedländer's book *Kurt Gerstein et l'ambiguïté du bien*, whose version is shown here (1967, between pages 16 and 17). It bears the following fraudulent caption, misleading the reader to believe that this is what he sees:

> *"Gas chamber 'foundation Hackenholt' at Belzec. The inmates were exterminated within 32 minutes by means of exhaust gas of a Diesel engine (car in the foreground of the photo). Gerstein, who assisted in this operation, has described its functioning in his report. Hackenholt was the inventor of the installation, and it was he who made the engine operate."*

As a matter of fact, the room in the upper right is the morgue of the former crematorium in the Auschwitz main camp, which is today presented to tourists as a homicidal "gas chamber" (see Mattogno 2005a, p. 130). The cars shown are of an unknown origin and have nothing to do with what Friedländer claims. Apart, Gerstein had claimed that a separate Diesel engine fed the gas into the chamber, not a truck engine.

Appendix 2: The Becker Letter

Version A

Source: U.S. National Archive, 501-PS-HLSL_NUR_02459001 to 3

PS-101

Copy to

Kiew, den 10.5.42.

Geheime Reichssache!

Feldpostnummer 32 704

B.Kh. 40/42 -

An

SS-Obersturmbannführer R[illegible]ff

in Berlin

Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die Wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest. Wenn es z.B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den Wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stand benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesen Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter Wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10 - 15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und ist durch seine Lage schon schwer zugänglich, bei feuchtem oder nassen Wetter überhaupt nicht. Fährt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie am Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinauszufahren.

Die Wagen der Gruppe D habe ich als Wohnwagen tarnen lassen, indem ich an den kleinen Wagen auf jeder Seite einen, an den grossen Wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Fensterlein anbringen liess, wie man sie oft an den Bauernhäusern auf dem Lande sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Behörden, sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Wagen als "Todeswagen" bezeichneten, sobald eines dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht auf die Dauer verheimlicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol nach Taganrog überführte, hatte unterwegs Bremsschaden. Beim S.K. in Mariupol wurde festgestellt, dass die Manchete der kombinierte Cl-Luftdruckbremse an mehreren Stellen gebrochen war. Durch Überredung und Bestechung beim H.K.P. gelang es eine Form drehen zu lassen, nach der zwei Manchetten gegossen wurden. Als ich ei

Dokumente: 1 Band

Datum: 10 Juni 1946

Beweisstück: PS-101

A 090025

Als ich einige Tage später nach Stalino und Gorlowka kam, beklagten sich die Fahrer der Wagen über denselben Schaden. Nach Rücksprache mit den Kommandeuren dieser Kommandos begab ich mich nochmals nach Mariupol um weitere Mancheten auch für diese Wagen anfertigen zu lassen. Auf Vereinbarung werden für jeden dieser Wagen zwei Mancheten gegossen, sechs Manchetten bleiben als Reserve in Mariupol für die Gruppe D und 6 Mancheten werden an SS-Untersturmführer E r n s t für die Wagen der Gruppe C nach Kiew gesandt. Für die Gruppen B und A könnten die Mancheten von Berlin aus beschafft werden, weil der Transport von Mariupol nach dem Norden zu umständlich ist und zu lange dauern würde. Kleinere Schäden an den Wagen werden von Fachleuten der Kommandos bzw. der Gruppen in eigener Werkstatt ausgeführt.

Durch das unebene Gelände und die kaum zu beschreibenden Wege- und Strassenverhältnisse lockern sich im Laufe der Zeit die Abdichtungen und Nietstellen. Ich wurde gefragt, ob in solchen Fällen der Wagen zur Reparatur nach Berlin überführt werden soll. Eine Überführung nach Berlin käme viel zu teuer und würde zu viel Betriebsstoff erfordern. Um diese Ausgaben zu sparen gab ich die Anordnung, kleinere undichte Stellen selbst zu löten und wenn das nicht mehr zu machen wäre, sofort Berlin durch Funk zu benachrichtigen, dass der Wagen Pol.Nr. ..... ausgefallen sei. Ausserdem ordnete ich an, bei den Vergasungen alle Männer vom Wagen möglichst fernzuhalten, damit sie durch evtl. ausströmende Gase gesundheitlich nicht geschädigt werden. Bei dieser Gelegenheit möchte ich auf folgendes aufmerksam machen: Verschiedene Kommandos lassen nach der Vergasung durch die eigenen Männer ausladen. Die Kommandeure der betreffenden S.K. habe ich darauf aufmerksam gemacht, welch ungeheure seelische und gesundheitliche Schäden diese Arbeit auf die Männer, wenn auch nicht sofort, so doch später haben kann. Die Männer beklagten sich bei mir über Kopfschmerzen, die nach jeder Ausladung auftreten. Trotzdem will man von dieser Anordnung nicht abgehen, weil man befürchtet, daß die für die Arbeit herangezogenen Häftlinge einen günstigen Augenblick zur Flucht benutzen könnten. Um die Männer vor diesen Schäden zu bewahren bitte ich, dementsprechende Anordnungen herauszugeben.

Die Vergasung wird durchweg nicht richtig vorgenommen. Um die Aktion möglichst schnell zu beenden, geben die Fahrer

A 090027

- 3 -

durchweg Vollgas. Durch diese Massnahme erleiden die zu Exekutierenden den Erstickungstod und nicht wie vorgesehen, den Einschläferungstod. Meine Anleitungen haben nun ergeben, dass bei richtiger Einstellung der Hebel der Tod schneller eintritt und die Häftlinge friedlich einschlafen. Verzerrte Gesichter und Ausscheidungen wie sie seither gesehen wurden, konnten nicht mehr bemerkt werden.

Im Laufe des heutigen Tages erfolgt meine Weiterreise nach der Gruppe B, wo mich weitere Nachrichten erreichen können.

H. Becher

H- Untersturmführer.

A 090028

Letter of authentication. Source as Version A

OFFICE OF CHIEF OF COUNSEL FOR WAR CRIMES

EVIDENCE DIVISION

Date: 19 July 1948

I certify that Document Number 501-PS was introduced into evidence as Exhibit Number USA-288 in the Trial by the International Tribunal of Hermann GOERING, et al, which commenced on 20 November 1945, and that the attached photostat is a true and correct copy of the original.

Nuremberg, 19 July 1948

Fred Niebergall
FRED NIEBERGALL
Chief, Document Control Branch

DCB-36 (102447)

Version B

Source as Version A

Feldpostnummer 32 704 Kiew, den 16.5.42

B.Nr. 110/42

GEHEIME REICHSSACHE!

RIG 778

An
SS-Obersturmbannführer Rauff
in Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fast. Wenn es z. B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stand benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesen Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10-15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und is durch seine Lage schon schwer zugänglich, bei feuchtem oder nassen Wetter überhaupt nicht. Fährt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie an Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinauszufahren.

Die wagen der Gruppe D habe ich als Wohnwagen tarnen lassen, indem ich an den kleinen wagen auf jeder Seite einen an der grosse. wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Fensterle dem anbringen liess, wie man sie oft an den Bauernhäusern auf dem Lande sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Behörden sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Wagen als "Todeswagen" bezeichneten, sobald eines dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht auf die Dauer verheimlicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol nach Taganrog überführte, hatte unterwegs Bremsschaden. Beim S.K. in Mariupol wurde festgestellt, dass die Manchete der kombinierte Öl-Luftdruckbremse an mehreren Stellen gebrochen war. Durch Überredung und Bestechung beim H.K.P. gelang es eine Form drehen zu lassen, nach der zwei Manchetten gegossen wurden. Als ich einige Tage später nach Stalino und Gorlowka kam, beklagten sich die Fahrer der Wagen über dasselbe Schaden. Nach Rücksprache mit den Kommandeuren dieser Kommandos begab ich mich nach Mariupol um weitere Manchetten auch für diese Wagen anfertigen zu lassen. Auf Vereinbarung werden für diesen Wagen zwei Manchetten gegossen, sechs Manchetten bleiben als Reserve in Mariupol für die Gruppe D und 6 Manchetten werden an SS-Untersturmführer E R N S T für die Wagen der Gruppe C nach Kiew gesandt. Für die Gruppen B und A könnten die Manchetten von Berlin aus beschafft werden, weil der Transport von Mariupol nach dem Norden zu umständlich ist und zu lange dauern würde. Kleinere Schäden an den Wagen werden von Fachleuten der Kommandos bzw. der Gruppen in eigener Werkstatt ausgeführt.

Durch das unebene Gelände und die kaum zu beschreibenden Wege- und Strassenverhältnisse lockern sich im Laufe der Zeit die Abdichtungen und Nietstellen. Ich wurde gefragt, ob in solchen Fällen der Wagen zur Reparatur nach Berlin überführt werden soll.

Eine Überführung nach Berlin käme viel zu teuer und würde zu viel Betriebsstoff erfordern. Um diese Ausgaben zu sparen gebe ich die Anordnung, kleinere undichte Stellen selbst zu löten und wenn das nicht mehr zu machen wäre, sofort Berlin durch Funk zu benachrichtigen, dass der Wagen Pol. Nr. ..... ausgefallen sei.] Ausserdem ordnete ich an, bei den Vergasungen allen Männer vom Wagen möglichst fernzuhalten, damit sie durch evtl. ausströmende Gase gesundheitlich nicht geschädigt werden. Bei dieser Gelegenheit möchte ich auf folgendes aufmersam machen: Verschiedene Kommandos lassen nach der Vergasung durch die eigenen Männer ausladen. Die Kommandeure der betreffenden S.K. habe ich darauf aufmerksam gemacht, welch ungeheure seelische und gesundheitlich Schaden diese Arbeit auf die Männer, wenn auch nicht sofort, so doch später haben kann. Die Männer beklagten sich bei mir über Kopfschmerzen, die nach jeder Ausladung auftreten. Trotzdem will man von dieser Anordnung nich abgehen, weil man befürchtet, daß die für die Arbeit herangezogenen Häftlinge einen günstigen Augenblick zur Flucht benutzen könnten. Um die Männer vor diesen Schaden zu bewahren bitte ich, demantsprechende Anordnungen herauszugeben.

Die Vergasung wird durchweg nicht richtig vorgenommen. Um die Aktion möglichst schnell zu beenden, geben die Fahrer durchweg Vollgas. Durch diese Massnahme erleiden die zu Exekutierenden den Erstickungstod und nicht wie vorgesehen, den Einschläferungstod. Meine Anleitungen haben nun ergeben, dass bei richtiger Einstellung der Hebel der Tod schneller eintritt und die Häftlinge friedlich einschlafen. Verzerrte Gesichter und Ausscheidungen wie sie seither gesehn wurden, konnten nicht mehr bemerkt werden.

Im Laufe des heutigen Tages erfolgt meine Weiterreise nach der Gruppe B, wo mich weitere Nachrichten erreichen können.

(Sgd) Becker

SS-Untersturmführer

Version C

Reproduction of a photograph taken of an exhibit in a showcase at the U.S. National Archives, showing page one of a positive copy of the Becker document, consistent with the first page of the negative photostat of version A.

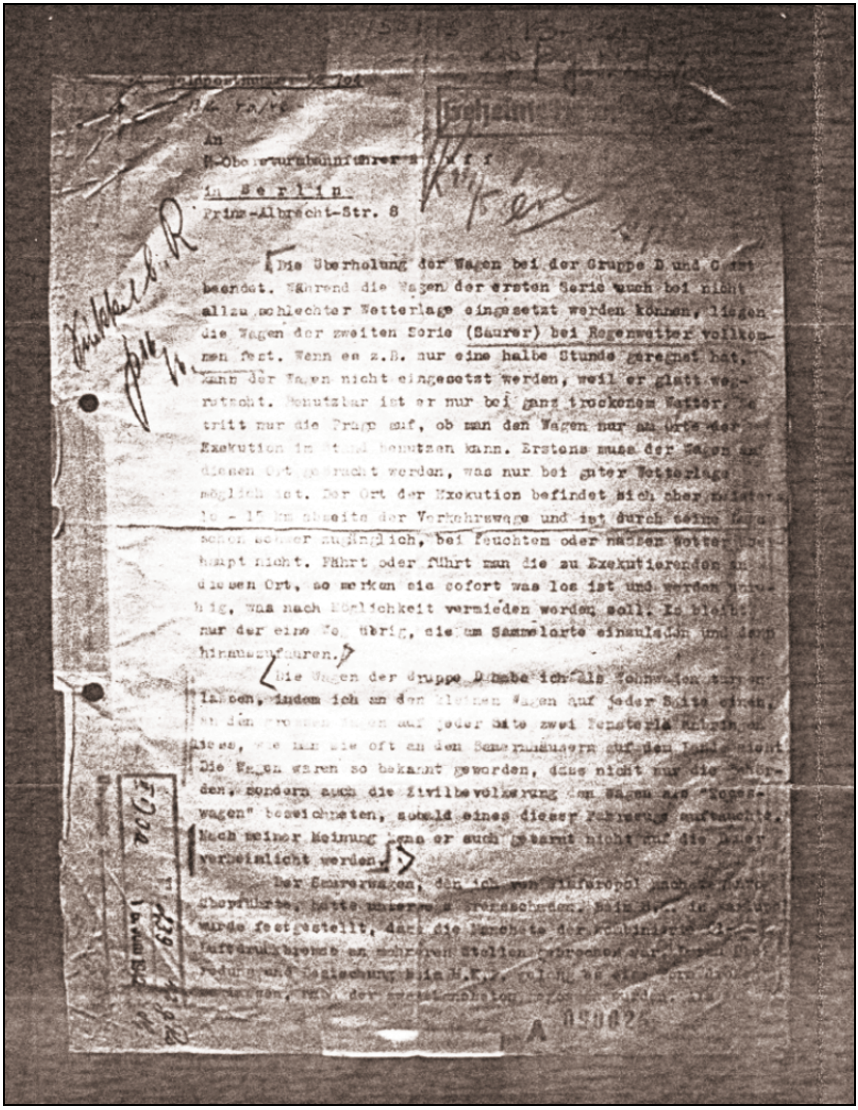

An
SS-Obersturmbannführer
in Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe B und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die Wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest. Wenn es z.B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den Wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stand benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesen Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter Wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10 - 15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und ist durch seine Lage schon sehr unzulänglich, bei feuchtem oder nassem Wetter überhaupt nicht. Fährt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie am Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinauszufahren.

Die Wagen der Gruppe D habe ich als Kühlwagen umgebaut, indem ich an den kleinen Wagen auf jeder Seite einen, an den grossen Wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Fensterln anbringen liess, wie man sie oft an den Sonderwagen auf den Lastwagen sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Juden, sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Wagen als "Gasswagen" bezeichneten, sobald eines dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht mehr die Dienstverbeimlicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol mitbekam, hatte unseren Ansprüchen nicht genügt. Beim Bau in Berlin wurde festgestellt, dass die Wünsche der Kommandeure [illegible] Fahrzeuge [illegible] Verladung und Entladung bei H.K.W. [illegible]

A 090025

Version D

Photostat authenticated by Walther Rauff at the left margin; part of Nuremberg documents PS-2348. Source: U.S. National Archives.

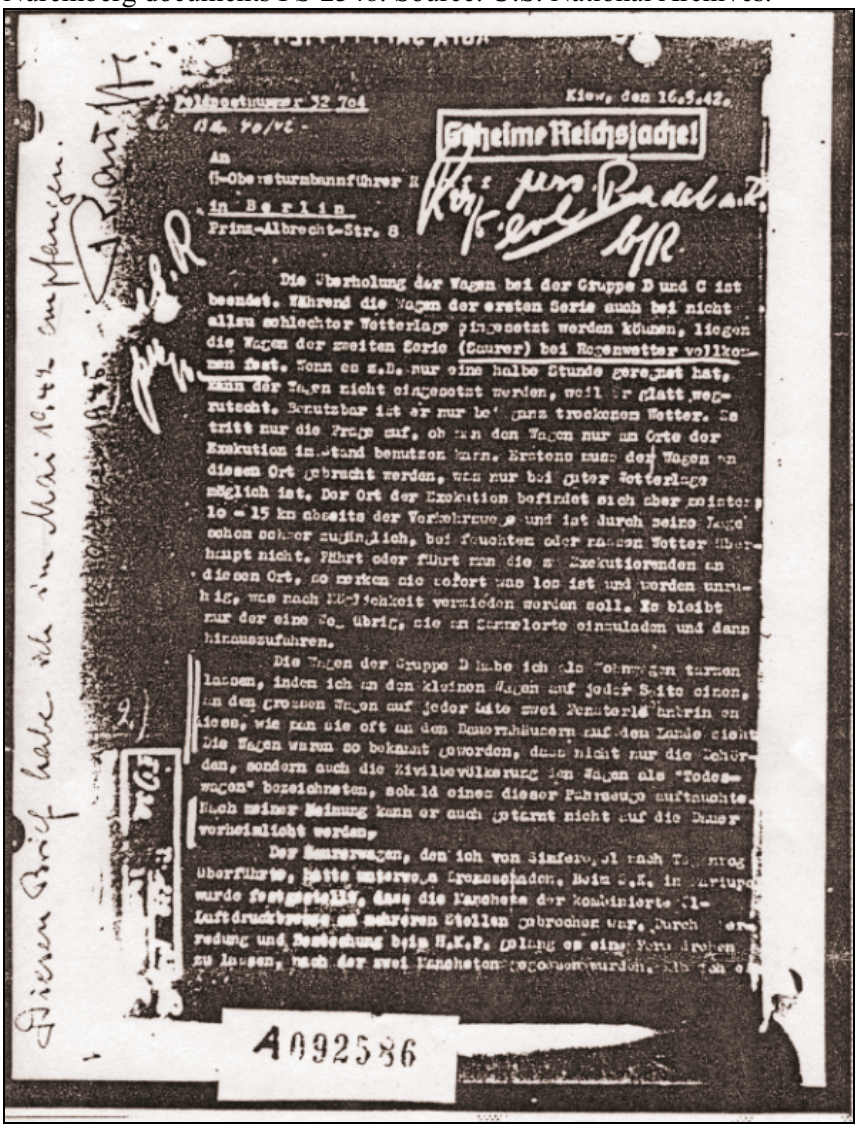

Diesen Brief habe ich im Mai 1942 empfangen.

Kiew, den 16.5.42.

Geheime Reichssache!

An
SS-Obersturmbannführer
in Berlin
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die Wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest. Wenn es z.B. nur eine halbe Stunde geregnet hat, kann der Wagen nicht eingesetzt werden, weil er glatt wegrutscht. Benutzbar ist er nur bei ganz trockenem Wetter. Es tritt nur die Frage auf, ob man den Wagen nur am Orte der Exekution im Stand benutzen kann. Erstens muss der Wagen an diesen Ort gebracht werden, was nur bei guter Wetterlage möglich ist. Der Ort der Exekution befindet sich aber meistens 10 - 15 km abseits der Verkehrswege und ist durch seine Lage schon sehr zugänglich, bei feuchtem oder nassem Wetter überhaupt nicht. Führt oder führt man die zu Exekutierenden an diesen Ort, so merken sie sofort was los ist und werden unruhig, was nach Möglichkeit vermieden werden soll. Es bleibt nur der eine Weg übrig, sie am Sammelorte einzuladen und dann hinauszuführen.

Die Wagen der Gruppe D habe ich die Kühlwagen turmen lassen, indem ich an den kleinen Wagen auf jeder Seite einen, an den grossen Wagen auf jeder Seite zwei Kemmerlöcher brein schneiden, wie man sie oft an den Bauernhäusern auf dem Lande sieht. Die Wagen waren so bekannt geworden, dass nicht nur die Behörden, sondern auch die Zivilbevölkerung den Wagen als "Todeswagen" bezeichneten, sobald einer dieser Fahrzeuge auftauchte. Nach meiner Meinung kann er auch getarnt nicht auf die Dauer vorheimlicht werden.

Der Saurerwagen, den ich von Simferopol nach Taganrog überführte, hatte unterwegs Brennschaden. Beim S.K. in Taganrog wurde festgestellt, dass die Kupplung der kombinierten Luftdruckbremse an mehreren Stellen gebrochen war. Durch Verredung und Besteckung beim H.K.P. gelang es eine Kupplung drehen zu lassen, nach der zwei Kupplungen gegossen wurden. Als ich

A092586

Appendix 3: The Telegrams of Document 501-PS

Source: U.S. National Archives, rec. no HLSL_NUR_02459004 to 7 (for the Becker document see Appendix 2)

Reichssicherheitshauptamt Berlin, den 22. Juni 1942

II D 3 a B.Nr. 240/42 g. RS

Geheime Reichssache! NÜ 107903

Befördert durch n. ü.
Tag Monat Uhrzeit
20 6 22 1942 durch

1.) FS
An den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD Ostland

in R i g a

Betrifft: S Wagen

Mit der Überstellung eines 5 t Saurer ist Mitte nächsten Monats zu rechnen. Das Fahrzeug befindet sich zur Instandsetzung und Vornahme kleiner Änderungen z.Zt. beim Reichssicherheitshauptamt. 100 m Schlauch werden mitgegeben.

I.A.
(Unterschrift wie Kopf)

2.) Wv. sofort bei II D 3 a (9)

I. A.

II D 3 a (9). Berlin, den 13. 7. 1942.

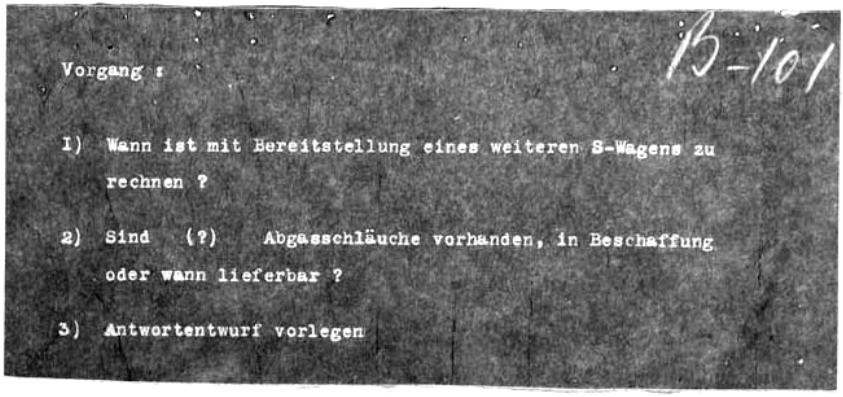

B-101

Vorgang :

1) Wann ist mit Bereitstellung eines weiteren S-Wagens zu rechnen ?

2) Sind (?) Abgasschläuche vorhanden, in Beschaffung oder wann lieferbar ?

3) Antwortentwurf vorlegen

22 June 1942 draft for telegram from RSHA, Berlin, front (previous page) and back

REICHSICHERHEITSHAUPTAMT
Nachrichten-Uebermittlung

II D 3 a - Major Pradel

N. U. Nr. 152452

Niederschrift

RIGA 7082 - 15.6.42 -1855 - BE. - -
AN DAS RSHA. - ROEM. 2 D 3 A - B E R L I N. -
GEHEIME R E I C H S S A C H E. - - -
BETRIFFT S. - WAGEN. -
- BEIM KOMMANDEUR DER SIPO U. D. SD. WEISSRUTHEINIEN TRIFFT WOECHENTLICH EIN JUDENTRANSPORT EIN, DER EINER SONDERBEHANDLUNG ZU UNTERZIEHEN IST.
DIE 3 DORT VORHANDENEN S- WAGEN REICHEN FUER DIESEN ZWECK NICHT AUS! ICH BITTE UM ZUWEISUNG EINES WEITEREN S- WAGEN (5 TONNER). GLEICHZEITIG WIRD GEBETEN, FUER DIE VORHANDENEN 3 S- WAGEN (2 DIAMOND, 1 SAURER) NOCH 20 ABGASSCHLAEUCHE MITZUSENDEN, DA DIE VORHANDENEN BEREITS UNDICHT SIND. = =

= DER BEF. DER SIPO U. D. SD. OSTLAND
ROEM. 1 T - 126/42 GRS.-
A. GEZ. TRUEHESS. HSTUF! . —

.+ BELGRAD- NR. 3116 9.6.42 0950 == SOM ====
AN DAS R.S.H.A. AMT. ROEM 2 D 3 KL. A- Z. HD. V. MAJOR P R A D L - B E R L I N .——
BETRIFFT: SPEZIALWAGEN- S A U R E R. —
VORGANG: O H N E. ——
DIE KRAFTFAHRER SS- SCHARF. G O E T Z - U. A E Y E R HABEN DEN SONDERAUFTRAG DURCHGEFUEHRT. SODASS DIE GENANNTEN MIT DEM OBENANGEBEBEN FAHRZEUG ZURUECKBEORDERT WERDEN KOENEN. INFOLGE ACHSRISSES DER HINTEREN ACHSHALFTE KANN EINE UEBEFUEHRUNG PER ACHSE NICHT ERFOLGEN.—
ICH HABE DAHER ANGEODNET? DASS DAS FAHRZEUG VERLADEN MIT DER EISENBAHN NACH BERLIN UEBERFUEHRT WIRD. VORAUSSICHLEBIHES EINTREFFEN X ZWISCHEN DEM 11.U9 12 6. 42 DIE KRAFTFAHRER GOETZ U. MEYER BEGLEITEN DES FAHRZEUG.—

DER BEFH. D. SIPO u. D. SD - BELGRAD- ROEM 1 - BNR. 3985/42 42
GEZ. DR. SCHAEFER- SS- OBERSTUBAF-.+-

Nach Rückkehr sofort wieder unterschreiben

Fertigstellung melden

A 09003

Summary of telegrams of 9 & 15 June 1942 (version A)

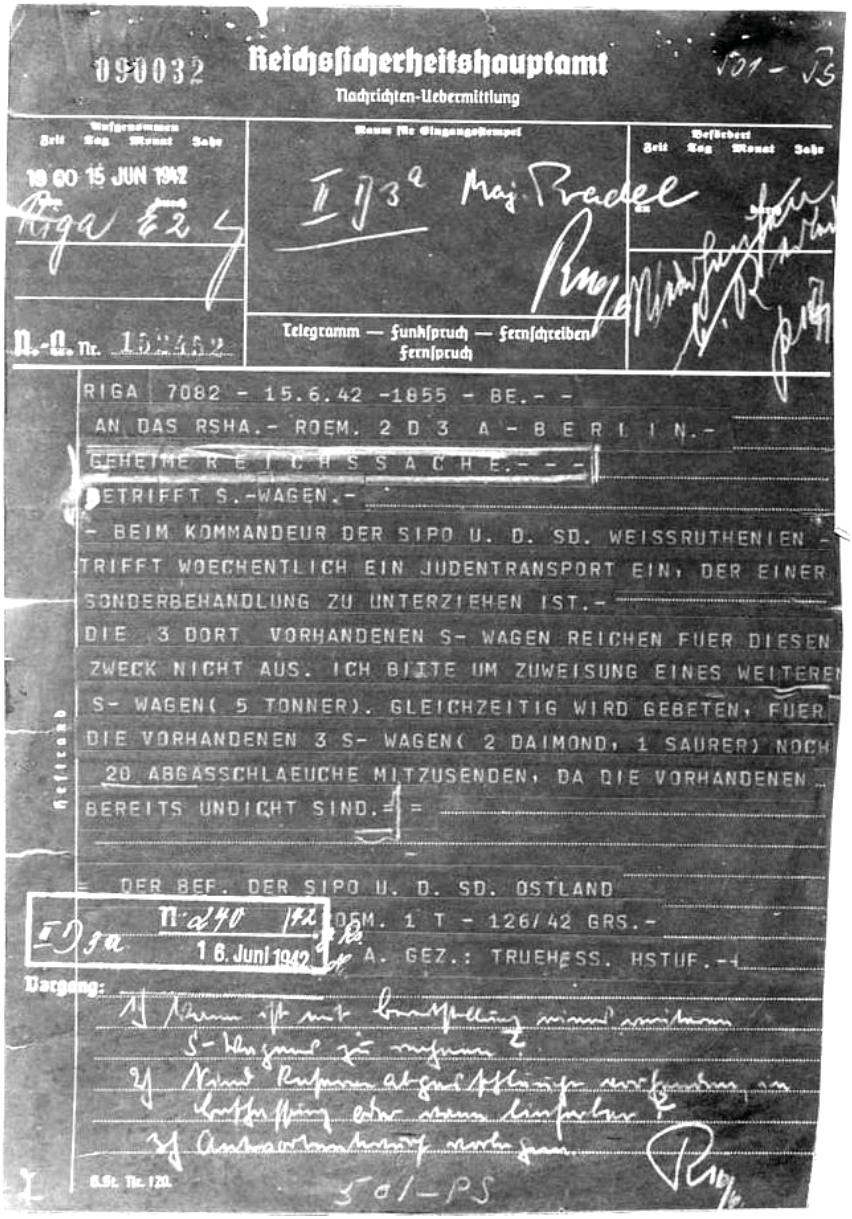

090032 **Reichssicherheitshauptamt** 501 - JS

Nachrichten-Uebermittlung

Aufgenommen Zeit Tag Monat Jahr: 19 00 15 JUN 1942

Raum für Eingangsstempel: II D3a Maj. Bradee

Befördert Zeit Tag Monat Jahr

U.-U. Nr. 15 2462

Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben — Fernspruch

RIGA 7082 - 15.6.42 -1855 - BE.- -
AN DAS RSHA.- ROEM. 2 D 3 A - B E R L I N.-
GEHEIME R E I C H S S A C H E.- - -
BETRIFFT S.-WAGEN.-
- BEIM KOMMANDEUR DER SIPO U. D. SD. WEISSRUTHENIEN -
TRIFFT WOECHENTLICH EIN JUDENTRANSPORT EIN, DER EINER
SONDERBEHANDLUNG ZU UNTERZIEHEN IST.-
DIE 3 DORT VORHANDENEN S- WAGEN REICHEN FUER DIESEN
ZWECK NICHT AUS. ICH BITTE UM ZUWEISUNG EINES WEITEREN
S- WAGEN(5 TONNER). GLEICHZEITIG WIRD GEBETEN, FUER
DIE VORHANDENEN 3 S- WAGEN(2 DAIMOND, 1 SAURER) NOCH
20 ABGASSCHLAEUCHE MITZUSENDEN, DA DIE VORHANDENEN
BEREITS UNDICHT SIND.= =

= DER BEF. DER SIPO U. D. SD. OSTLAND
ROEM. 1 T - 126/42 GRS.-
A. GEZ.: TRUEHESS. HSTUF.-

II D 3a Nr. 2240 /42 16. Juni 1942

Vorgang:

501-PS

Telegram of 15 June 1942 from Riga, version B

Reichssicherheitshauptamt

Nachrichten-Uebermittlung

Nach Rückkehr wird in der Instanzsetzen.

Aufgenommen Zeit Tag Monat Jahr

Raum für Eingangsstempel

IV D 3a Nr. 964 / 42

10. Juni 1942

Befördert Zeit Tag Monat Jahr

Vorgang:

Feststellung melden

N.-U. Nr. 144702

Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben Fernspruch

+ BELGRAD- NR. 3116 9.6.42 0950 == SOM ====

AN DAS R. S. H. A. AMT. ROEM 2 D 3 KL. A- Z. HD. V.

MAJOR P R A D L - B E R L I N .---

BETRIFFT: SPEZIALWAGEN- S A U R E R .--

VORGANG: O H N E.---

DIE KRAFTFAHRER SS- SCHARF. G O E T Z - U. A E Y E R

HABEN DEN SONDERAUFTRAG DURCHGEFUEHRT, SODASS DIE

GENANNTEN MIT DEM OBENANGEGEBENEN FAHRZEUG

ZURUECKBEORDERT WERDEN KOENEN. INFOLGE ACHSRISSES

DER HINTEREN ACHSHAELFTE KANN EINE UEBEFUEHRUNG PER

ACHSE [illegible] .--

ICH HABE DAHER ANGEODNET, DASS DAS FAHRZEUG VERLADEN

MIT DER EISENBAHN NACH BERLIN UEBERFUEHRT WIRD.

VORAUSSICHLKBIHES EINTREFFEN ZWISCHEN DEM 11. U9 12 6.42

DIE KRAFTFAHRER GOETZ U. MEYER BEGLEITEN DAS FAHRZEUG.--

DER BEFH. D. SIPO U. D. SD- BELGRAD- ROEM 1 - BNR.

3985/42 42

GEZ. DR. SCHAEFER- SS- OBERSTUBAF-.+

6.St. Nr. 120.

501-PS

A 090033

Telegram of 9 June 1942 from Belgrade, version B

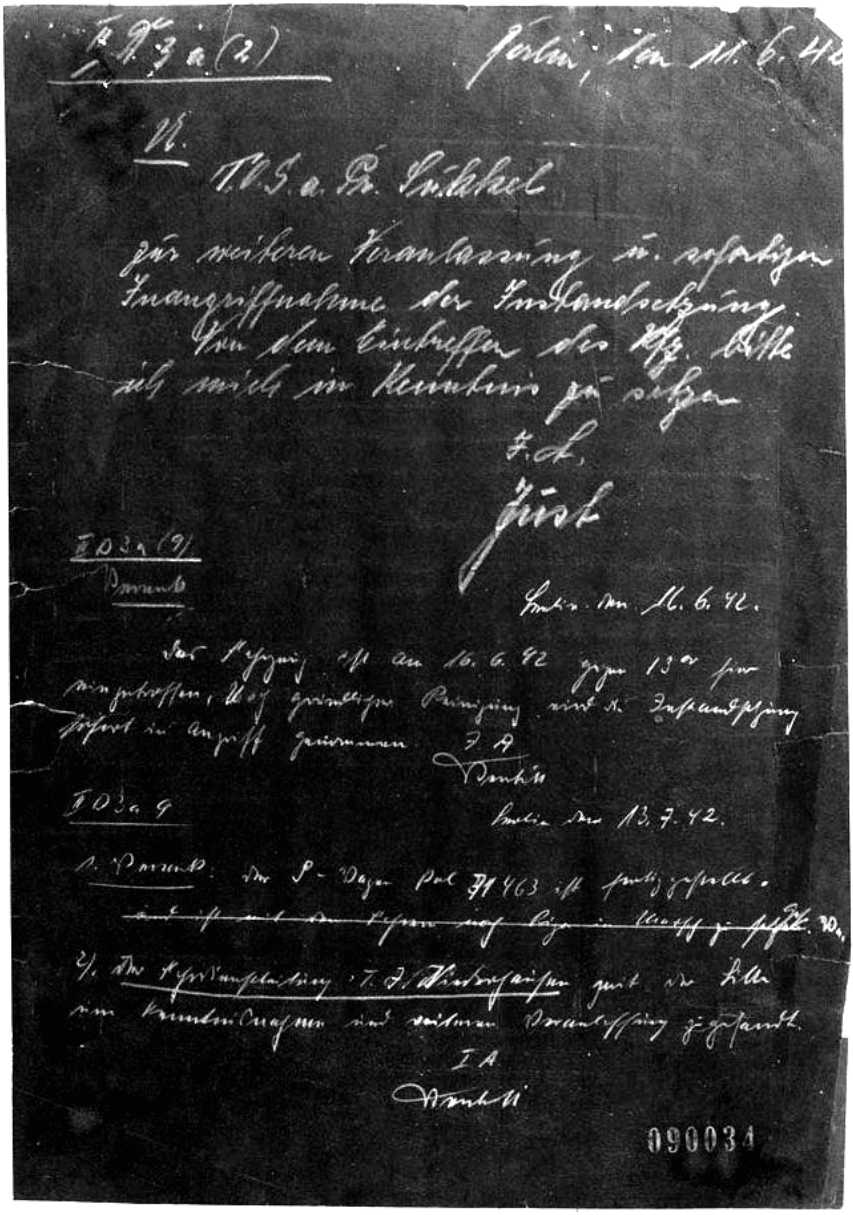

Back of Belgrade telegram of 9 June 1942 with handwritten notes

Appendix 4: Dossier R 58/871 f°1, BAK

This file contains altogether 22 sheets. The first 21, which are of significance, are reproduced here in chronological order; the 22nd merely contains signatures, initials and illegible handwritten lines in German, which is not relevant for this study.

Considering the decisive role the note of 5 June 1942 has in this context – it is one of the two main pillars of the thesis of the existence of "gas vans," the second being the Becker document – it is appropriate to also reproduce the other three parts of this file which obviously form the basis of this note and which also give us technical information about these unknown special vehicles used by the Germans during the Second World War.

DOCUMENT PAGE
Letter of 26 March [194]2 296
Translation & Remarks 297
Memo of 27 April 1942 296
Translation & Remarks 299
Letter of 30 April 1942 312
Translation & Remarks 314
Letter of 14 May 1942 316
Translation 317
Memo of 5 June 1942 (Just document) 316
Memo and letter of 23 June 1942 323
Translation & Remarks 326
Juxtaposition of Two Documents 328
Letter of 18 September 1942 330
Translation 331
Letter of 24 September 1942 331
Translation 333

With the exception of the note of 5 June 1942 (and maybe the one of 23 June 1942), the content of this file and in particular the correspondence with the Gaubschat company does not contain unequivocal evidence giving rise to the suspicion that this is about murdering people.

Letter of 26 March [194]2

26. März 2.

II D Rf/Hb
B. Nr. 167/42 g

7

Geheim

1.) Schreiben:
An das
krim. tech. Institut
beim Reichskriminalpolizeiamt

Berlin.

In der Anlage reiche ich den Vorgang des Standortarztes K.L. Mauthausen zurück.

Die von uns gefertigten Sonderwagen sind z.Zt. alle gemäss Befehl des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD im Einsatz. Es sind weitere Wagen in Beschaffung, deren Lieferung aber abhängig ist von der Zurverfügungstellung der Fahrgestelle durch den Generalbevollmächtigten für das Kraftfahrwesen. Zu welchem Zeitpunkt die Bereitstellung durch den GBK erfolgt, lässt sich noch nicht sagen und es ist ferner damit zu rechnen, dass nach Bereitstellung noch eine Umbauzeit von ca. 8 - 14 Tagen für die einzelnen Wagen benötigt wird. Nach diesem Zeitpunkt wäre ich bereit, dem K.L. Mauthausen für eine bestimmte Zeit einen derartigen Sonderwagen zur Verfügung zu stellen. Zur gegebenen Zeit werde ich Sie unterrichten, sobald der Wagen einsatzfähig ist.

Da ich annehme, dass das K.L. Mauthausen nicht unbestimmte Zeit bis zur Verfügungstellung warten kann, bitte ich die Beschaffung von Stahlflaschen mit Kohlenoxyd bzw. andere Hilfsmittel zur Durchführung von dort aus in die Wege zu leiten.

2.) II D 3 a - Major Prade l - zur Kenntnis und Wvl. bei Fertigstellung neuer Sonderwagen.

I.A.

Rauff

Translation & Remarks

26 March 2.

II D Rf/HB
B. Nr. 167/42g

1.) Letter:
To the
Institute for Crim. Tech.
At the Imperial Police Office for Investigations

B e r l i n.

Attached I return the file of the garrison physician concentration camp Mauthausen.
The special vehicles manufactured by us are currently all in use according to the order of the head of the Security Police and the SD. More vehicles are on order, whose delivery, however, depend on the availability of the chassis by the Plenipotentiary [GBK] of motor vehicles. It is not yet known when the allocation will be made by the GBK, and it has to be reckoned that after the allocation an additional time for conversion of ca. 8 to 14 days will be needed for the individual vehicles. After this point in time I would be prepared to place such a special vehicle at the disposal of the concentration camp Mauthausen for a certain period of time. At a given time I will apprise you, as soon as the vehicle can be deployed.

Since I assume that the concentration camp Mauthausen cannot wait for an undetermined amount of time for the allocation, I ask to initiate for there the acquisition of steel bottles with carbon oxide or other auxiliary agents for the implementation.

2.) II D 3 A – Major P r a d e l – for information and resubmission on completion of new special vehicles.
P.P.

(signed Rauff)

REMARKS: Formally seen, almost everything about this letter is wrong:
a) The name of the sending authority (RSHA) is not given.
b) The name of the sending office is incomplete: Instead of "II D 3," it only states "II D."

c) Giving initials of the author (Rf) and of the secretary (Hb) was not practiced on any of the other RSHA letters in this file.
d) The letter's serial no. "167/42g" is handwritten, not typed.
e) No location (Berlin) is given
f) The year is only types as "2" instead of "1942"
g) The paragraph starting with "2.)" was typed (squeezed in over the "I.A." line) after the paper had been removed from the machine, resulting in it being shifted and slightly rotated.
h) Since it does not belong to the other documents of this file R 58/871 f°1, somebody must have put it there on purpose.
i) Friedrich Pradel was not a major but rather an SS-*Hauptsturmführer* (equivalent to a captain).

I leave it up to the reader to decide whether that has any relevance.

The request allegedly came from the Mauthausen garrison physician. Considering that the Saurer special vehicles with their Diesel engines and low cargo boxes could not have served as mobile homicidal gas chambers, it would be interesting to know what the original request was for – if it ever existed.

Using "steel bottles with carbon [mon]oxide or other means" instead of these non-homicidal special vehicles is a strong indicator that the author forced a link between two items which cannot, in reality, have existed.

Assuming for the sake of the argument that the Mauthausen camp authorities really wanted to urgently murder people with carbon monoxide, any wood gas generator in their motor pool would have done the trick. Why request some rare, secret device from an Institute in Berlin? How could they have known about this secret device in the first place? And why did Rauff not complain that his State Secret was being bandied about by just about anyone?

I posit that this document was created for the Nuremberg trial in order to get some documentary "corroboration" for the – obviously false – gas van claims made by Hans Maržálek (see chapter 3.5.7.).

Memo of 27 April 1942

Reichssicherheitshauptamt
II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42-121.

Berlin, den 27. April 1942.

8

1.) Reg.: Unter B.Nr. 1737/41, Hinweis eintragen.

2.) Vermerk:

Betr.: Schnellentladevorrichtung für die Sonderfahrzeuge.

Die Aufbauten der Sonderfahrzeuge haben eine Länge von 5800 mm und eine Höhe von 1700 mm. Das Eigengewicht der Aufbauten beträgt je 1600 kg, während das Ladegewicht 4500 kg ist.

Die Entladung soll schnell und möglichst selbttätig erfolgen. Um dieses zu erreichen, ist der Aufbau oder ein zweiter Boden kippbar zu machen. Die Entladung kann auch durch einen ausfahrbaren Rost geschehen.

Nachstehende Entlademöglichkeiten sind auf ihre Zweckmäßigkeit hin zu prüfen.

a) Kippvorrichtung des Kastenaufbaues.

Zur Entladung ist eine Schrägstellung des Aufbaues von 30 - 35 ° erforderlich. Zum Heben des Gesamtgewichtes (1600 + 4500 kg) wird ein hydraulicher Kipper benötigt, der 5 - 7 to drückt. Dieser hat eine Bauhöhe von 650 mm und einen Hub von 900 mm.

Die Anbringung des Kippers ist aus folgenden Gründen als unzweckmäßig zu betrachten:

Der Boden des Aufbaues muß verstärkt und mit einem Kipperrahmen versehen werden. (Nutzlastverlust

Um Bauhöhe einzusparen, wären zweckmäßiger Zwillingskipper an den Chassisträgern anzubringen. Solche Kipper sind z.Zt. nicht erhältlich. Der o.a. hydrauliche Einstempelkipper ist an einer verstärkten Traverse so hoch anzubringen, daß er nicht mit

dem

dem schwingenden Kardanrohr in Berührung kommt. Durch diese Anbringung und durch die Einfügung des Kipprahmens wird der Aufbau um mindestens 200 mm gehoben. Eine Höherstellung des Fahrzeugaufbaues ist aber unzulässig, weil damit das Eisenbahnladeprofil überschritten wird; es sei denn, man verkleinert den Innenraum. Der Innenraum verliert aber schon durch die Verstärkung des Bodens etwa 150 mm an lichter Höhe.

Die Lieferzeit für die Einstempelkipper ist ½ bis 1 Jahr.

Für die konstruktive Ausführung, die starke Abweichungen von der schon früher festgelegten Konstruktion aufweisen, stehen der Fa. Gaubschat z.Zt. keine Kräfte zur Verfügung.

Die Ausführung der Kippvorrichtung verzögert die Fertigstellung der Fahrzeuge um weitere sechs Wochen.

An Nutzlastgewicht verliert jedes Fahrzeug ca. 400 kg.

Der Mehrpreis beträgt bei jedem Fahrzeug RM 1000.-- bis 1200.---.

b) Kippbarmachung des Bodenrostes.

Der Rost (zweiter Boden) muß für eine Belastung von 4 ½ to besonders stark gebaut sein. Damit wird der Aufbau 150 mm an Innenhöhe verlieren. Bei Fertigung eines durchgehenden Rostes sind auch die vorstehenden Radkästen zu überdecken. Dies bedingt einen weiteren Verlust an Innenhöhe.

Ferner wird der durch den Boden eingeführte Kipper in Bezug auf die Abdichtung der Einführungsstelle Schwierigkeiten bereiten. Es ist zu beachten, daß der Kipperstempel nicht gerade hebt. Er muß beim Heben

des

des zweiten Bodens mitschwenken können.

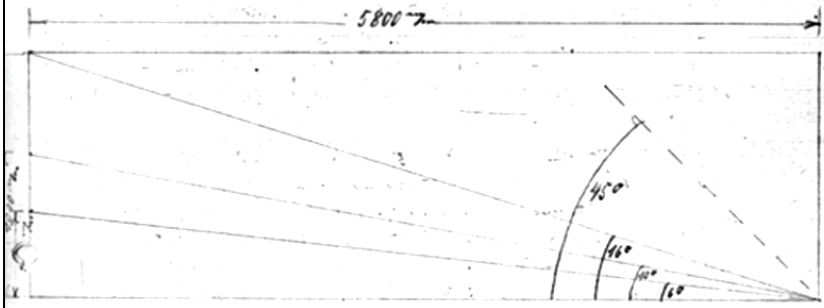

Weiter ist das Abrutschen des Ladegutes ein Problem. Für ein fließendes Rutschen wird eine Schrägstellung des Bodens von 30 bis 35 ° benötigt. Die Skizze veranschaulicht, daß selbst dann, wenn der Boden am losen Ende bis unter das Wagendach angehoben wird, immer nur eine Schrägstellung von 16 ° erreicht wird. Praktisch ist dieser Kippgrad nicht zu erreichen, weil am oberen Ende der Ladefläche ein Einpressen der Ladelast erfolgen würde. Die größte Hubhöhe, an der Kopfwand gemeseen, dürfte 1000 mm betragen. Bei dieser Höhe ist der Steigungswinkel des Bodens nur 10°.

Ferner sind Nutzlast- und Zeitverlust (für Anfertigung) zu berücksichtigen.

Der Mehrpreis wird, wie bei der Ausführung zu a), etwa 1000.-- bis 1200.-- RM betragen.

Vorstehende Ausführung ist nicht zweckmäßig.

c) <u>Aus- und einfahrbarer Rost (Vorschlag)</u>.

Der Aufbau erhält einen ~~leichten~~ Bodenrost, der auf kleinen Rädern ausfahrbar gemacht wird. Er ist in 10 - 12 Querfelder zu unterteilen. Hierdurch wird er hand-

licher. Zudem wird ein Abkippen der einzelnen Felder beim Verlassen des Wagens möglich. Die Räder sind in U-Eisenlaufschienen zu führen. Ferner hat der Rost eine seitliche U-Eisenführung zu erhalten. Die Rostfelder sind durch Diagonalverspannungen gegen Verecken zu sichern.

Um eine möglichst große Bodenfläche fahrbar zu machen, ist der Rost so hoch zu legen, daß die Radkästen mit überdeckt werden. Hierdurch gehen (gegenüber den Ausführungen zu a) und b)) nur etwa 75 mm an Innenraumhöhe verloren. Demgegenüber steht (nun) der Vorteil, daß man den Rost in der Breite der Tür fertigen kann. Die nicht vom Rost verdeckten schmalen (ca. 250 mm) Längsstreifen sind bis zur Höhe des Rostes auszufüllen und leicht zur Wagenmitte zu neigen. Dieser Holzaufbau ist mit den Wänden durchgehend mit glattem Blech zu verkleiden. Die vorstehenden Rückwandteile sind von den Türpfosten nach den Seitenwänden durch Bleche abzuschrägen. Die Abschrägung soll ein Anecken der Last verhindern. Für die Ausfahrung des Rostes ist unter dem hinteren Ende des Wagens eine Drahtseilwinde (Spill) anzubringen. Das Drahtseil ist geschert unter dem Rostteil anzubringen, der an der Führerhausrückwand liegt. Das andere Ende des Seiles ist mit einem Ring zu versehen und innen, in der Nähe der Tür, abnehmbar anzubringen. Nach Öffnen der Tür ist das Seil mit dem Ring an die Windentrommel anzuhängen. Die Trennung zwischen Seil und Trommel ist erforderlich, um mit Bezug auf die notwendige Seildurchführung eine Undichtigkeit des Wagenaufbaues auszuschließen.

Beim Anziehen der Seilwinde (Handbetrieb) nimmt der griffige Rost auch die Last mit, die auf den verblechten schmalen Längsstreifen ruht. Dies geschieht umsomehr, als die Längsstreifen zum Rost geneigt sind. Damit das Ladegut nicht über den letzten Rost zur

Führer-

- 3/ -

10.

Führerhaus-Rückwand fällt, ist dieser mit einem angewinkelten Gitterwerk von 3 - 400 mm Höhe zu versehen.

Die Räderlaufschienen und die seitlichen Führungsschienen sind so zu verlegen, daß sie von den Radkästen an zum Wagenende Gefälle haben. Die seitlich angebrachten U-Eisen-Schienen sind an ihrem Ende in halber Röstbreite oben offen zu halten. Dadurch wird ein Abkippen des über das Wagenende hinaus ausgefahrenen Rostfeldes möglich.

Um zu verhindern, daß der Rost mit der Last abfällt und sich gegebenenfalls unter sie legt, sind die Rostfelder scharnierartig miteinander zu verbinden, (Türangel). Der ganze Rost stellt dann den Teil eines endlosen Bandes dar. Trotzdem lassen sich die Felder leicht aushaken.

Das jeweils freigewordene Rostfeld ist unter den Wagen zu biegen, damit die anderen Felder folgen können. Liegt das Ladegut gegen die bereits ausgefahrenen Rostfelder, so sind diese durch Anfahren des Wagens frei zu machen.

Der letzte Rost ist seitlich mit Zapfen zu versehen. Die Zapfen sollen in zwei Gabelführungen eingleiten, sobald dieser Rost den Wagen verläßt. Hierdurch wird erreicht, daß dieser Rost nicht abfallen kann. Er darf nicht abfallen, weil das Seil an ihm befestigt ist, und weil er beim Einfahren des Rostes die anderen Felder hinter sich herziehen soll. Unterbleibt diese Auffangvorrichtung, so ist man genötigt, den Rost auseinander zu nehmen und diese Felder einzeln wieder in die Schienen einzufahren. Sonst soll der Rost mit der Seilwinde wieder eingefahren werden.

(In diesem Falle erhält) Da die Seilwinde 2 Drahtseile. Das Seil für das Ausfahren wird beispielsweise rechts und das für das spätere Einfahren links um die

Trommel

Trommel gelegt. Die Führung des Ausfahrseiles wurde bereits behandelt. Das Einfahrseil verläuft von der Trommel durch die geöffnete Tür über den Wagenboden zu einer Rolle, die an der Rückwand des Führerhauses unmittelbar über dem Boden angebracht wird. Von der Rolle wird das Seil zum Schlepprost geführt und dort geschert angebracht. Die Trennung dieses Seiles, die ~~auch~~ beim Schließen der Wagentür auch notwendig ist, wird durch Karabinerhaken erreicht. Jedes der beiden Seile ist einmal Zugseil und einmal Schleppseil.

3.) Dem

Gruppenleiter II D
SS-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f -

im H a u s e

mit der Bitte um Entscheidung vorgelegt.

wa

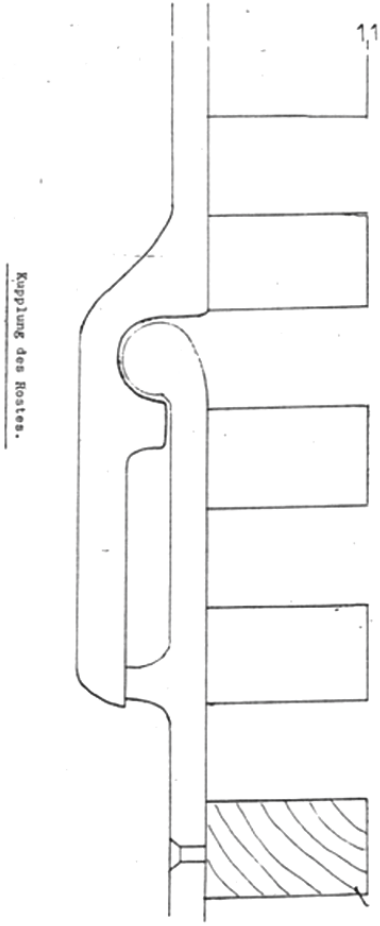
1,1
Kupplung des Rostes.

Translation & Remarks

Imperial Security Main Office Berlin, the 27th of April 1942.
II D 3 a (9) Bo. 668/42-121.

1.) Reg.[istration]: under B.No. 1737/41, enter remark.

2.) Note:

Re.: Fast unloading device for the special vehicles.

The special vehicle's coachworks have a length of 5800 mm and a height of 1700mm. The net weight of the coachworks is 1600 kg each, while the loading weight is 4500 kg.

Unloading is said to occur fast and as automatic as possible. In order to achieve this, the coachwork or a second floor is to be made tiltable. Unloading may also be achieved by means of an extractable grate.

The below unloading options are to be assessed as to their functionality.

a) Tilting mechanism for coachwork

For unloading the coachwork needs to be tilted by 30 – 35°. A hydraulic tipper with 5 – 7 tons capacity is needed to lift the gross weight (1600 + 4500 kg). It has a construction height of 650 mm and a lifting height of 900 mm.

Mounting a tipper ought to be considered as inexpedient for the following reasons:

The floor of the coachwork needs to be reinforced and equipped with a tipper frame (loss of payload).

In order to save construction height, it would be more expedient to mount twin tippers at the chassis girders. Such tippers are currently unavailable. The hydraulic single pillar tipper mentioned above has to be mounted on the reinforced traverse so high that it does not get in contact with the vibrating cardan shaft. Due to this mounting and due to adding the tipper frame, the coachwork will be lifted by at least 200 mm. However, lifting the vehicle coachwork is impermissible, because this would exceed the railroad loading profile; except the interior space is reduced [in height]. But the interior already loses 150 mm in headroom due to the reinforcement of the floor.

Delivery time for the one pillar tippers is ½ to 1 year.

For implementing the design, which deviates strongly from the design defined earlier, the Gaubschat Company does not currently have the workforce.

Implementing the tipper delays the completion of the vehicles by another six weeks.

Each vehicle loses a payload of ca. 400 kg.

The surcharge for each vehicle is RM 1000.- to 1200.-.

b) Making for floor grate tiltable

The grate (second floor) has to be constructed particularly sturdy for a load of 4 ½ tons. Thereby the coachwork loses 150 mm of internal height. When constructing a continuous grate, the wheel cases have to be covered as well. This causes further loss of headroom.

Furthermore the tipper introduced through the floor will cause difficulties with regards to sealing the introduction site. Note that the tipper pillar does not lift evenly. It has to be able to tilt together with the second floor.

Moreover slipping of the load is a problem. For a flowing slide the floor has to have an inclination of 30 to 35°. The drawing illustrates that, even if the floor is lifted at the loose end up to the box ceiling, only an angle of 16° can be reached. In practice this tilt angle cannot be reached, because the load would be squeezed at the upper end of the loading surface. The highest lifting height, measured at the head wall, is probably 1000 mm. At this height the inclination of the floor would be merely 10°.

Moreover the loss of payload and time (for production) has to be considered.

As in design a), the surcharge is some 1000.- to 1200.- RM.

The above design is not expedient.

c) Ex- and retractable grate (suggestion).

The coachwork obtains a ~~lightweight~~ floor grate, which can be extracted on little wheels. It is to be subdivided into 10 – 12 transversal sections. This makes it easier to handle. In addition it enables each section to tip down on exiting the vehicle. The wheels are to be guided in iron U-shaped rails. Furthermore the grate has to obtain a lateral iron U-shaped guide rail. The grate sections are to be secured against canting by means of diagonal braces.

In order to make as large a floor surface extractable as possible, the grate is to be mounted sufficiently high to cover the wheel cases. Hence only some 75 mm in internal height are lost (in contrast to the designs in a) and b)). In contrast to this is the advantage that the grate can be made as wide as the door. The narrow lateral ledges not covered by the grate (ca. 250 mm) are to be filled up to the height of the grate and to be sloped toward the center of the vehicle. Together with the walls, this wooden structure is to be covered with smooth sheet metal. The protruding parts of the rear wall are to be beveled with sheet metal from the door frame to the side walls. This beveling is supposed to prevent a jamming of the load. For extracting the grate a cable winch (Spill) is to be mounted underneath the rear end of the vehicle. The cable is to be attached in a sheared way to the grate section located at the rear wall of the driver's cabin. The other end of the cable sports a ring and is to be attached in a removable way on the inside, close to the door. After opening the door the cable is to be attached to the winch drum using the ring. The separation between cable and winch is necessary in order to prevent a leakage of the coachwork with regards to the needed feedthrough of the cable.

When tightening the winch (manually), the grippy grate also pulls along the load lying on the sheet metal covered lateral ledges. This all the more so as the lateral ledges slope toward the grate. In order that the load does not fall over the last grate [section] toward the rear wall of the driver's cabin, it is to be equipped with an angled gridwork of 3 to 400 mm height.

The wheel guide rails and the lateral guide rails are to be mounted in such a way that they slant downward from the wheel cases toward the vehicle's end. The lateral U-shaped iron rails are to be left open at the top at their end for half a grate section width. This enables the grate section moving out beyond the end of the vehicle to tip down.

In order to prevent that the grate falls down with the load and comes to rest beneath it, the grate sections are to be attached to one another in a hinge-like manner (door hinge). The entire grate is then a part of an endless belt. Nevertheless, the sections can be detached easily.

Each extracted grate section is to be bent beneath the vehicle so that subsequent sections can follow. If the load rests against the already extracted sections, these are to be cleared by moving the vehicle.

The last section is to be equipped with lateral pivots. The pivots are to glide into a forked track as soon as this section exits the vehicle.

This prevents this section from falling out. It must not fall out, because the cable is attached to it and because it has to pull the other sections along when the grate is being retracted. If this catching mechanism is omitted, one is forced to disassemble the grate and to reinsert the sections individually into the rail. Otherwise the grate will be retracted by the cable winch.

In this case the cable winch obtains 2 cables. The cable for extraction, for instance, is threaded clockwise and the one for the later retraction counterclockwise around the drum. The threading of the extraction cable has already been dealt with. The retraction cable runs from the drum through the open door along the vehicle's floor to a roller attached to the rear wall of the driver's cabin right above the floor. From the roller the cable is brought to the drag section and attached in a sheared manner. Detaching this cable, which also is necessary when closing the door, is achieved by means of a snap hook. Each of the cables is either a tow or a drag cable.

3.) To the

Group Leader II D
SS-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f –
in this house
presented with the request for a decision

[caption of illustration:] coupling of grate [section]

REMARKS: This text does not give the impression that it was authored by a technician; the terminology is naïve and the explanations rather incoherent. A German correspondent confirmed that this memo contains nonsensical items and uses uncommon terms. The description of the device listed under c), which is said to have been realized, is unclear; any reference to a guide roller at the vehicle's rear end is missing, whose installation would have been indispensible, since the winch was beneath the vehicle.

I have prepared a drawing about this device (see Illustration 21, p. 311), which is based on the information contained in the memo of 27 April 1942 as well as the confirmation letter of 30 April 1942. It shows the version which was eventually accepted according to these documents: A retractable floor grate. That the cable could be detached from the winch in order to avoid leakages of the cargo box is an indication

that even at this state of planning the cargo box was designed to be hermetically sealed, which could not have been accomplished with a cable permanently affixed to the winch beneath the car. This is contradicted, however, by the fact that already at that time the cargo box had openings in its doors covered with "sliders," which according to the letter of 23 June 1942 were to be replaced with openings in the side walls with hinged lids (see p. 327). Hence the cargo box has never been without "leakage."

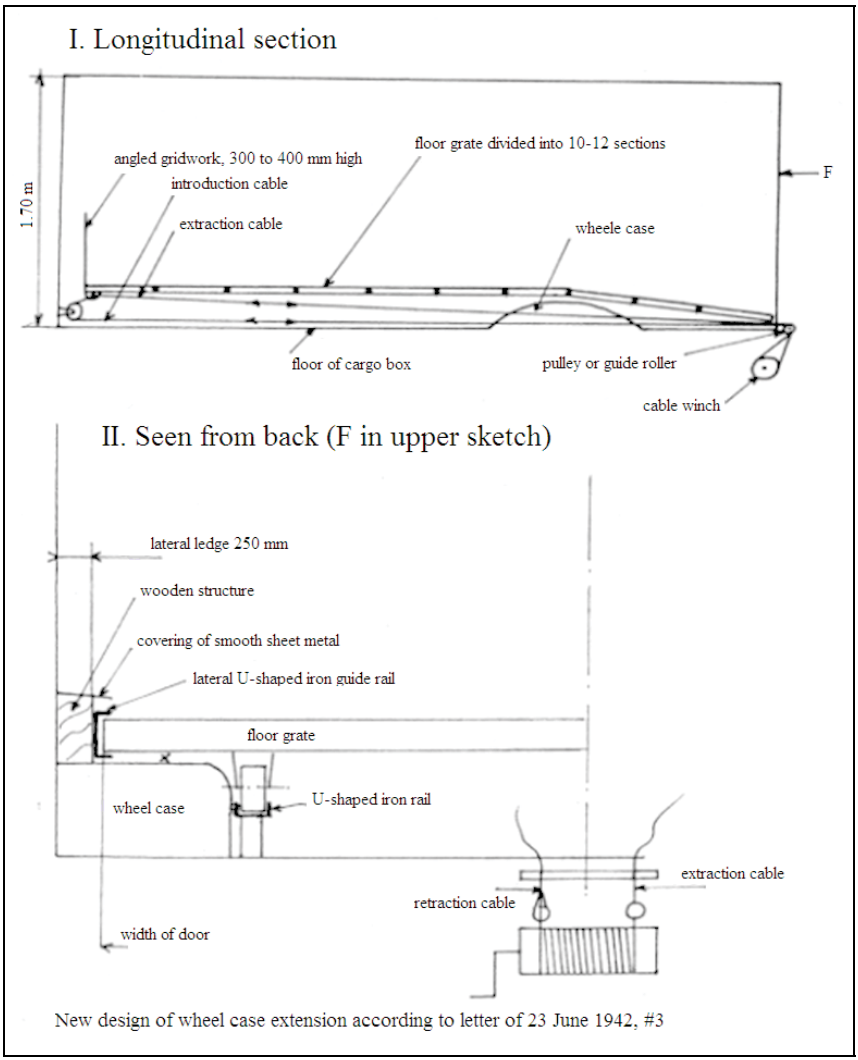

Illustration 21: Retractable grate for RSHA special vehicle according to suggestion c) of the memo of 27 April 1942; drawing by P. Marais.

Letter of 30 April 1942

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
II D 3 a (9) Nr.668/42-121.

Berlin, den 30. April 1942

12

1.) Schreiben:
An die
Fa. G a u b s c h a t

Berlin-N e u k ö l l n
Willi Walter-Str.

5. MAI 1942
Reichssicherheitshauptamt
Amt.

Betr.: Angelieferte 10 Saurer-Fahrgestelle.
Bezug: Unterredung mit Herrn Krieger am 23.u.24.4.42.

Wie bereits besprochen, ist eine Abänderung des Bodenrostes für o.a. Fahrzeuge durchzuführen.

Bei Fertigung desselben ist in konstruktiver Hinsicht folgendes zu beachten:

Der Aufbau erhält einen ~~dreiteiligen~~ Bodenrost, der auf kleinen Rädern oder Rollen ausfahrbar zu machen ist. Er ist in 10 - 12 Querfelder zu unterteilen, damit ein Abkippen der einzelnen Felder beim Herausnehmen des Rostes möglich ist. Die Räder oder Rollen sind in U-Eisen-Laufschienen zu führen. Ferner hat der Rost eine seitliche U-Eisen-Führung zu erhalten. Die Rostfelder sind durch Diagonalverspannungen gegen Verecken zu sichern.

Um eine möglichst große fahrbare Bodenfläche zu erhalten, ist der Rost so hoch zu legen, daß die Radkästen mit überdeckt werden. Hierdurch dürfen im Höchstfalle nur etwa 75 mm an Innenraumhöhe verloren gehen. Der Rost ist in der Breite der Tür zu fertigen. Die nicht vom Rost verdeckten schmalen (ca. 250 mm) Längsstreifen sind bis zur Höhe des Rostes auszufüllen und leicht zur Wagenmitte zu neigen. Dieser Holzaufbau ist mit den Wänden durchgehend mit glattem Blech zu verkleiden. Die vorstehenden Rückwandteile sind von den Türpfosten nach den Seitenwänden durch Bleche abzuschrägen. Für das Aus- und Einfahren des Rostes ist unter dem hinteren Ende des Wagens eine Drahtseilwinde (Spill) anzubringen. Das Drahtseil ist geschert unter dem Rost-

teil

teil zu befestigen, das an der Führerhaus-Rückwand liegt. Das ~~andere~~ Ende des Seiles ist ~~mit einem Ring~~ im Wagen ~~zu versehen und~~ innen, in der Nähe der Tür, abnehmbar anzubringen. Nach Öffnen der Tür ist das Seil ~~mit dem Ring~~ an die Windentrommel anzuhängen. Die Trennung zwischen Seil und Trommel ist erforderlich, weil die sonst notwendige Seildurchführung eine Dichtigkeit des Wagenaufbaues in Frage stellt. Der erste Rost (Führerhaus-Rückwand) ist mit einem angewinkelten starken Gitterwerk von 3 - 400 mm Höhe zu versehen. Um ein Abfallen des gesamten Rostes beim Herausgewinden zu vermeiden, ist an diesem Rostteil eine Sicherung (Zapfen oder ähnliches) anzubringen. Die einzelnen Rostfelder sind scharnierartig miteinander zu verbinden. Trotzdem müssen sich die Felder leicht aushaken lassen.

Die Räderlaufschienen und die seitlichen Führungsschienen sind so zu verlegen, daß sie von den Radkästen an zum Wagenende Gefälle haben. Die seitlich angebrachten U-Eisen-Schienen sind an ihrem Ende in halber Rostbreite oben offen zu halten, ~~Dadurch wird~~ um ein Abkippen des über das Wagenende hinaus ausgefahrenen Rostfeldes zu ermöglichen.

Der Auftrag zur Fertigung der ausgefahrenen Roste für die 10 angelieferten Saurer-Fahrgestelle wird hiermit schon jetzt erteilt.

Das Angebot einschl. Konstruktionszeichnung ist nachträglich vorzulegen.

II D 6

zur Mitzeichnung.

3.) Abschrift von 1.) zum Vorgang 1737/41 bei TOS Schmidt.

4.) Wvl. 10.6.42.

I. A.

II D 6 II D

Translation & Remarks

(Stamps and handwritten notes outside of text omitted)

The Head of the Security Police and the SD — Berlin, the 30th of April 1942

II D 3 a (9) No. 668/42-121

1.) Letter:
To the
G a u b s c h a t Company
Berlin-N e u k ö l l n
Willi Walter-Str.

Reg.: Delivered 10 Saurer Chassis
Ref.: Discussion with Herr Krieger of 23 and 24 Apr. [19]42

As already discussed, a change of the floor grate of the above mentioned vehicles is to be implemented.

While producing selfsame, the following has to be considered regarding the design:

The coachwork obtains a floor grate, which is to be made extractable on small wheels or rollers. It is to be subdivided into 10 to 12 sections, hence permitting the individual sections to tip down when taken out the grate. The wheels or rollers are to be guided in a U-shaped iron rail. Furthermore the grate is to obtain a lateral U-shaped iron guide. The grate sections are to be secured against canting by means of diagonal braces.

In order to obtain as large a moveable floor surface as possible, the grate is to be mounted sufficiently high to cover the wheel cases. By so doing a maximum of only some 75 mm of interior headroom may be lost. The grate is to be manufactured at the width of the door. The narrow lateral ledges not covered by the grate (ca. 250 mm) are to be filled up to the height of the grate and to be sloped toward the center of the vehicle. Together with the walls, this wooden structure is to be covered with smooth sheet metal. The protruding parts of the rear wall are to be beveled with sheet metal from the door frame to the side walls. For the extracting and retracting of the grate a cable winch (Spill) is to be mounted underneath the rear end of the vehicle. The cable is to be attached in a sheared way to the grate section located at the rear wall of the driver's cabin. The ~~other~~ end of the cable ~~sports a ring and~~ is to be attached in a removable way on the [handwritten: vehicle's interior] in-

side, close to the door. After opening the door the cable is to be attached to the winch drum ~~using the ring~~. The separation between cable and winch is necessary because an otherwise needed feedthrough of the cable would jeopardize the tightness of the coachwork. The first grate [section] (rear wall of the driver's cabin) is to be equipped with an angled, strong gridwork of 3 to 400 mm height. In order to prevent that the entire grate falls down when winching it out, a catch is to be mounted on this section (pivot or similar). The individual grate sections are to be attached to one another in a hinge-like manner. Nevertheless, the sections need to be easily detachable.

The wheel guide rails and the lateral guide rails are to be mounted in such a way that they slant downward from the wheel cases toward the vehicle's end. The lateral U-shaped iron rails are to be left open at the top at their end for half a grate section width, in order to enable the grate section moving out beyond the end of the vehicle to tip down.

The order to manufacture the extractable grates for the 10 delivered Saurer chassis is given herewith already.

An offer including a construction drawing is to be submitted subsequently.

2.) II D 6:
for co-signature

3.) Copy of 1.) to case 1737/41 at TOS Schmidt.

4.) Resubmission 10 June [19]42

p.p. II D6 II D
[signed Rauff]

REMARKS: This order following the internal memo of 27 April 1942 gives an almost identical, although somewhat less detailed description of the device as in the previous document (see drawing on p. 311). Here, too, the author stresses that, since the cargo box must not have any leakages, it has to be possible to detach the cable from the winch.

Letter of 14 May 1942

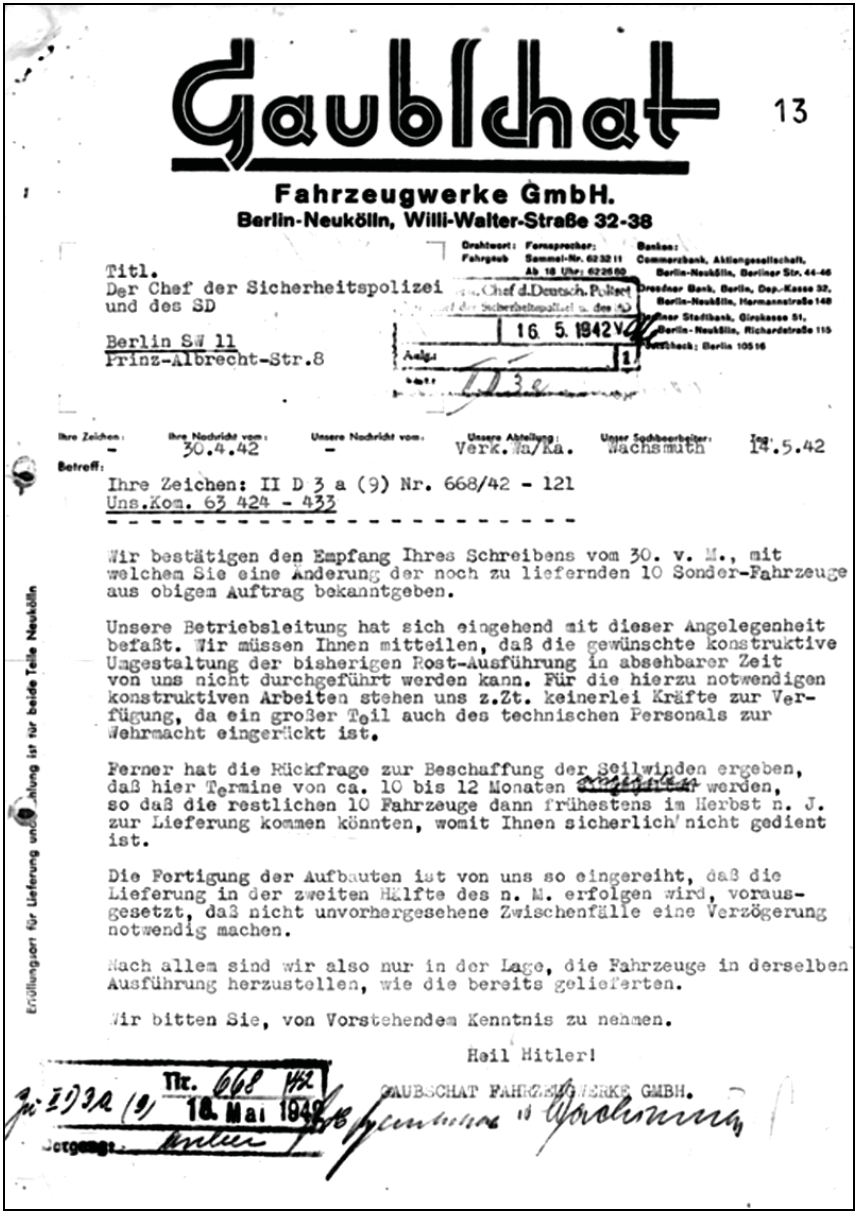

Gaubschat 13

Fahrzeugwerke GmbH.
Berlin-Neukölln, Willi-Walter-Straße 32-38

Drahtwort: Fahrgeub | Fernsprecher: Sammel-Nr. 62 32 11, Ab 18 Uhr: 622560 | Banken: Commerzbank, Aktiengesellschaft, Berlin-Neukölln, Berliner Str. 44-46; Dresdner Bank, Berlin, Dep.-Kasse 32, Berlin-Neukölln, Hermannstraße 148; Berliner Stadtbank, Girokasse 51, Berlin-Neukölln, Richardstraße 115; Postscheck: Berlin 105 16

Titl.
Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD

Berlin SW 11
Prinz-Albrecht-Str.8

Chef d. Deutsch. Polizei
16. 5. 1942 V
Anlg.: 1

Ihre Zeichen:	Ihre Nachricht vom:	Unsere Nachricht vom:	Unsere Abteilung:	Unser Sachbearbeiter:	Tag:
-	30.4.42	-	Verk. Na/Ka.	Wachsmuth	14.5.42

Betreff:
Ihre Zeichen: II D 3 a (9) Nr. 668/42 - 121
Uns.Kom. 63 424 - 433

Wir bestätigen den Empfang Ihres Schreibens vom 30. v. M., mit welchem Sie eine Änderung der noch zu liefernden 10 Sonder-Fahrzeuge aus obigem Auftrag bekanntgeben.

Unsere Betriebsleitung hat sich eingehend mit dieser Angelegenheit befaßt. Wir müssen Ihnen mitteilen, daß die gewünschte konstruktive Umgestaltung der bisherigen Rost-Ausführung in absehbarer Zeit von uns nicht durchgeführt werden kann. Für die hierzu notwendigen konstruktiven Arbeiten stehen uns z.Zt. keinerlei Kräfte zur Verfügung, da ein großer Teil auch des technischen Personals zur Wehrmacht eingerückt ist.

Ferner hat die Rückfrage zur Beschaffung der Seilwinden ergeben, daß hier Termine von ca. 10 bis 12 Monaten ~~eingehalten~~ werden, so daß die restlichen 10 Fahrzeuge dann frühestens im Herbst n. J. zur Lieferung kommen könnten, womit Ihnen sicherlich nicht gedient ist.

Die Fertigung der Aufbauten ist von uns so eingereiht, daß die Lieferung in der zweiten Hälfte des n. M. erfolgen wird, vorausgesetzt, daß nicht unvorhergesehene Zwischenfälle eine Verzögerung notwendig machen.

Nach allem sind wir also nur in der Lage, die Fahrzeuge in derselben Ausführung herzustellen, wie die bereits gelieferten.

Wir bitten Sie, von Vorstehendem Kenntnis zu nehmen.

Heil Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT FAHRZEUGWERKE GMBH.

Erfüllungsort für Lieferung und Zahlung ist für beide Teile Neukölln

Tgb. Nr. 668/42
18. Mai 1942
Erledigt:

Jn II D 3a (9)

Translation

(address field and preprinted stationary items omitted)

30 April 42 Verk. Wa/Ka. Wachsmuth 18 May 42

Re.: Your Ref.: II D 3a (9) B.Nr. 668/42 – 121
Our Com. 63 424 – 433

We confirm receipt of your letter of the 30 of the previous month with which you inform us about a change to the 10 yet to be delivered vehicles of the above order.

Our management has dealt thoroughly with this matter. We have to inform you that, within the foreseeable future, we cannot implement the requested design changes to the type of grate produced so far. We currently do not have any personnel at our disposal needed for the construction tasks required for this, since a major part of our technical staff has been drafted by the Wehrmacht.

Furthermore the inquiry for the acquisition of the cable winch had as a result that delivery times of some 10 to 12 months are given for this, so that the remaining vehicles could be delivered during the fall at the earliest, which certainly does not serve you well.

The manufacture of the coachworks has been planned by us in such a way that they will be delivered in the second half of next month, provided that no unpredicted incidents necessitate a delay.

All in all we are now able to manufacture the vehicles with the same design as those delivered so far.

We request that you take note of the aforementioned facts.

Hail Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT VEHICLE WORKS, LTD.

Memo of 5 June 1942 (Just document)

b-12-14

II D 3 e (9) Nr. 214/42 g.Rs.

Berlin, den 5. Juni 1942

Einzigste Ausfertigung.

Geheime Reichssache!

1

I. Vermerk:

Betrifft: Technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen.

Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97 000 verarbeitet, ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten. Die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten. Ihre Ursache ist auf einen Bedienungsfehler zurückzuführen. Zur Vermeidung von derartigen Unfällen ergingen an die betroffenen Dienststellen besondere Anweisungen. Die Anweisungen wurden so gehalten, daß der Sicherheitsgrad erheblich heraufgesetzt wurde.

Die sonstigen bisher gemachten Erfahrungen lassen folgende technische Abänderungen zweckmäßig erscheinen:

1.) Um ein schnelles Einströmen des CO unter Vermeidung von Überdrucken zu ermöglichen, sind an der oberen Rückwand zwei offene Schlitze von 10 x 1 cm lichter Weite anzubringen. Dieselben sind außen mit leicht beweglichen Scharnierblechklappen zu versehen, damit ein Ausgleich des evtl. eintretenden Überdruckes selbsttätig erfolgt.

2.) Die Beschickung der Wagen beträgt normalerweise 9 - 10 pro m^2. Bei den großräumigen Saurer-Spezialwagen ist eine Ausnutzung in dieser Form nicht möglich, weil dadurch zwar

keine

- 2 -

keine Überlastung eintritt, jedoch die Geländegängigkeit sehr herabgemindert wird. Eine Verkleinerung der Ladefläche erscheint notwendig. Sie wird erreicht durch Verkürzung des Aufbaues um ca. 1 m. Vorstehende Schwierigkeit ist nicht, wie bisher, dadurch abzustellen, daß man die Stückzahl bei der Beschickung vermindert. Bei einer Verminderung der Stückzahl wird nämlich eine längere Betriebsdauer notwendig, weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen. Dagegen reicht bei einer verkleinerten Ladefläche und vollständig ausgefülltem Laderaum eine erheblich kürzere Betriebsdauer aus, weil freie Räume fehlen.

In einer Besprechung mit der Herstellerfirma wurde von dieser Seite darauf hingewiesen, daß eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaues eine ungünstige Gewichtsverlagerung nach sich zieht. Es wurde betont, daß eine Überlastung der Vorderachse eintritt. Tatsächlich findet aber ungewollt ein Ausgleich in der Gewichtsverteilung dadruch statt, daß das Ladegut beim Betrieb in dem Streben nach der hinteren Tür immer vorwiegend dort liegt. Hierdurch tritt eine zusätzliche Belastung der Vorderachse nicht ein.

3.) Die Verbindungsschläuche zwischen Auspuff und Wagen rosten des öfteren durch, da sie im Innern durch anfallende Flüssigkeiten zerfressen werden. Um dieses zu vermeiden, ist der Einfüllstutzen nunmehr so zu verlegen, daß eine Einführung von oben nach unten erfolgt. Dadurch wird ein Einfliessen von Flüssigkeiten vermieden.

4.)

- 3 -

2

4.) Um eine handliche Säuberung des Fahrzeuges vornehmen zu können, ist der Boden in der Mitte mit einer dicht verschließbaren Abflußöffnung zu versehen. Der Abflußdeckel mit etwa 200 bis 300 mm ø erhält einen Syphonkrümmer, sodaß dünne Flüssigkeit auch während des Betriebes ablaufen kann. Zur Vermeidung von Verstopfungen ist der Krümmer oben mit einem Sieb zu versehen. Dicker Schmutz kann bei der Reinigung des Wagens durch die große Abflußöffnung fortgespült werden. Der Boden des Fahrzeuges ist zur Abflußöffnung leicht zu neigen. Hierdurch soll erreicht werden, daß alle Flüssigkeiten unmittelbar zur Mitte abfliessen. Ein Eindringen der Flüssigkeiten in die Röhren wird somit weitgehendst unterbunden.

5.) Die bisher angebrachten Beobachtungsfenster können entfallen, da sie praktisch nie benutzt werden. Bei der Fertigung weiterer Fahrzeuge wird durch den Fortfall der Fenster mit Bezug auf die schwierige Anbringung und dichte Abschließung derselben erhebliche Arbeitszeit eingespart.

6.) Die Beleuchtungskörper sind stärker als bisher gegen Zerstörungen zu sichern. Das Eisengitterwerk ist so hoch gewölbt über den Lampen anzubringen, daß eine Beschädigung der Lampenfenster nicht mehr möglich ist. Aus der Praxis wurde vorgeschlagen, die Lampen entfallen zu lassen, da sie angeblich nie gebraucht werden. Es wurde aber in Erfahrung gebracht, daß beim Schließen der hinteren Tür und somit bei eintretender Dunkelheit immer ein starkes

Drängen

- 4 -.

Drängen der Ladung nach der Tür erfolgte. Dieses ist darauf zurückzuführen, daß die Ladung bei eintretender Dunkelheit sich nach dem Licht drängt. Es erschwert das Einklinken der Tür. Ferner wurde festgestellt, daß der auftretende Lärm wohl mit Bezug auf die Unheimlichkeit des Dunkels immer dann einsetzt, wenn sich die Türen schließen. Es ist deshalb zweckmäßig, daß die Beleuchtung vor und während der ersten Minuten des Betriebes eingeschaltet wird. Auch ist die Beleuchtung bei Nachtbetrieb und beim Reinigen des Wageninnern von Vorteil.

7.) Um eine schnelle und leichte Entladung des Fahrzeuges zu erreichen, ist ein ausfahrbarer Rost anzubringen. Er ist auf kleinen Rädern in U-Eisen-Schienen zu führen. Das Aus- und Einfahren hat mit einer unter dem Wagen angebrachten Drahtseilzugwinde zu geschehen. Die mit der Anbringung beauftragte Firma hält diese Ausführungsart wegen Kräfte- und Materialmangel z.Zt. für undurchführbar. Die Ausführung ist bei einer anderen Firma anzuregen.

Vorstehende technische Abänderungen sind an den im Betrieb befindlichen Fahrzeugen nur dann nachträglich auszuführen, wenn jeweils ein Fahrzeug einer anderen größeren Reparatur unterzogen werden muß. An den in Auftrag gegebenen 10 Saurer-Fahrgestellen sind die vorstehenden Abänderungen so weit als möglich zu berücksichtigen. Da die Herstellerfirma gelegentlich einer Rücksprache betonte, daß konstruktive Abänderungen z.Zt. nicht oder nur für kleinste Abänderungen möglich sind, ist bei einer anderen Firma der Versuch zu unternehmen, mindestens

eines

- 5 -

3

eines dieser 10 Fahrzeuge mit allen Neuerungen und Abänderungen, die sich bisher aus der Praxis ergaben, auszustatten. Ich schlage vor, die Firma in Hohenmauth mit der Einzelausführung zu beauftragen.

Nach den Umständen ist bei diesem Fahrzeug mit einer späteren Fertigstellung zu rechnen. Es ist dann nicht nur als Muster-, sondern auch als Reserve-Fahrzeug bereitzuhalten bzw. einzusetzen. Bei Bewährung sind die übrigen Fahrzeuge nacheinander aus dem Betrieb zu ziehen und dem Musterfahrzeug entsprechend umzubauen.

II. Gruppenleiter II D
H-Obersturmbannführer R a u f f

mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme und Entscheidung vorgelegt.

R 10/6

z.A.

Jüst

Lü 4/6.
wh

For a translation see chapter 2.2.4.1. See my comments in chapters 2.2.4. and 2.2.5.

Memo and Letter of 23 June 1942

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
II D 3 a (9) B.Nr. 668/42

Berlin, den 23. Juni 1942

4

1.) Vermerk:

Lt. Vorgang II D 3 a -1737/41- sind bei der Fa. Gaubschat 30 Spezialaufbauten für angelieferte Fahrgestelle in Auftrag gegeben. 20 Fahrzeuge sind bereits fertiggestellt und ausgeliefert.

Die letzten 10 Fahrgestelle wurden jetzt angeliefert und sollen mit Aufbauten versehen werden. Obwohl die Firma Gaubschat nicht in der Lage ist, die aus der Erfahrung notwendig gewordenen Abänderungen im laufenden Bauplan zu berücksichtigen, hat der Gruppenleiter auf Vorschlag entschieden, daß trotzdem alle Aufbauten bei der Firma Gaubschat gefertigt werden, da die in Erwähnung gezogene Firma Sodomka in Hohenmauth für eine Geheimhaltung nicht geeignet erscheint. (Tschechische Firma in rein tschechischem Gebiet mit tschechischen Arbeitern).

Es wird vorgeschlagen, bei der Firma Gaubschat die im nachfolgenden Schreiben aufgeführten Änderungen bei zunächst 1 Aufbau auszuführen und praktisch zu erproben. Änderungen, die zum Zwecke der Geheimhaltung dort nicht berücksichtigt werden können, sind in eigener Werkstatt vorzunehmen.

2.) Schreiben:

An die
Firma Fahrzeugwerke Gaubschat

Berlin - Neukölln
Willi Walterstr.

Betrifft: Aufbauten für angelieferte 10 Saurerfahrgestelle.

Bezug: Schreiben Verk. Wa/Ka. vom 14.5.42
Kom. 63429 - 433.

Vor Inangriffnahme der Fertigung der 10 Aufbauten wird gebeten, zu den in o.a. Schreiben und den am 16.6.42 zwischen Ihrem Herrn Ernst und Krüger und unserem techn. Ober-Sekr. a.Pr. Sukkel mündlich erörterten Abänderungen der Aufbauten folgendes zur Kenntnis zu nehmen:

Die Herstellung der Aufbauten hat im allgemeinen in der bisherigen Ausführung zu erfolgen. Wie bereits mündlich besprochen, sind noch folgende Abänderungen vorzunehmen:

1.) Der Kastenaufbau ist in seiner Länge um 800 m/m zu verkürzen. Der Wulst an der Tür fällt fort. Der Einwand, daß durch die Verkürzung eine ungünstige Gewichtsverteilung herbeigeführt würde, wird hier zur Kenntnis genommen. Etwaige hieraus entstehenden Nachteile werden gegenüber der Firma Gaubschat nicht beanstandet werden.

2.) Die beiden Radkästen sind nach vorn und hinten zu verlängern, so daß ein durchgehender Aufsatz an beiden Seitenwänden geschaffen wird.

3.) Da die jetzige Ausführung der Roste zu unhandlich ist, sind die Roste nur in einer Länge von 700 m/m zu fertigen und abweichend von der jetzigen Ausführung auf den unter 2) durchgehend eingebauten Radkastenaufsatz aufzulegen. Die Stützen der Roste auf dem Kastenboden sind beizubehalten.

4.) Die beiden Türecken sind durch eine feste Verkleidung abzudecken. Die Verkleidung ist von dem Türpfosten bis ca. 1/2 m in das Kasteninnere vorzunehmen, so daß zu den Türen eine Verjüngung des Kasteninnern erwirkt wird.

5.) Die durch Schieber verdeckten Öffnungen an den hinteren Türen fallen fort und sind durch offene Schlitze von 100 x 10 mm in der oberen Rückwand (nicht Tür) zu ersetzen. Sie sind außen mit leicht beweglichen Scharnierblechklappen zu verdecken.

6.) Die im rechten vorderen Kastenboden befindliche Abflußöffnung mit Verschluß fällt fort, dafür wird eine ca. 200 mm Ø große Abflußöffnung im Kastenboden

5

eingeschnitten. Diese Abflußöffnung ist mit einem starken und dicht schließenden Scharnierdeckel zu versehen, der von außen fest und sicher geöffnet und geschlossen werden kann.

7.) Die Innenlampen sind mit einem hoch gewölbten und stärkeren als bisher verwandten Gitter zu schützen.

Es wird gebeten, 1 Fahrzeug schnellstens bevorzugt fertigzustellen und den Termin der Auslieferung der restlichen 9 Fahrzeuge schon jetzt bekannt zugeben.

3.) Wv. 20.7.42.

I.A.

Translation & Remarks

(Stamps and handwritten notes outside of text omitted)

The Head of the Security Police and the SD — Berlin, the 23rd of June 1942

II D 3 a (9) Letter No. 668/42

1.) Memo:

Acc. to case II D 3 a –1737/41– 30 special coachworks for the delivered chassis have been ordered from the Gaubschat Company. 20 vehicles have already been completed and delivered.

The last 10 chassis have now been delivered and are to be equipped with coachworks. Although the Gaubschat company is unable to consider the necessary changes gained from experience, the group leader has decided on suggestion that all coachworks are nevertheless to be manufactured by the Gaubschat company, since the Sodomka company in Hohenmauth, which had been taken into consideration, does not seem to be suited for secrecy. (Czech company in a purely Czech area with technical staff.)

It is suggested to implement initially in 1 coachwork the changes listed in the following letter and to test them in practice. Changes which cannot be considered there for reasons of secrecy are to be made in an in-house workshop.

2.) Letter:

To the
Vehicle Works Gaubschat

Berlin Neukölln
Willi Walterstr.

Reg.: Coachworks for 10 delivered Saurer Chassis
Ref.: Letter sales Wa/Ka. Of 14 May [19]42, Kom. 63429-433.

Before initiating the production of the 10 coachworks we ask to take note of the following regarding the changes to the coachworks as discussed in the above mentioned letter and as discussed in person on 16 June [19]42 between your Herr Ernst and Herr Krüger and our technical head secretary a. Pr.[?] Sukkel:

In general the production of the coachworks has to be done following the previous design. As discussed in person, the following changes are to be made:

1.) The cargo box is to be shortened by 800 mm in length. The protrusion at the door is omitted. The objection is herewith acknowledged that the shortening would result in a disadvantageous weight distribution. The Gaubschat Company will not be held liable for any disadvantages resulting from this.

2.) Both wheel cases are to be extended forward and backward so that a continuous box is created at both side walls.

3.) Since the current design of the grates is too cumbersome, the grates [sections] are to be produced in a length of only 700 mm and, in deviation from the current design, are to be put onto the continuous wheel case box of no. 2.)

4.) Both door corners are to be covered with a solid cover. This cover is to run from the door jambs to ½ m into the interior of the cargo box, so that the interior of the cargo box tapers off toward the doors.

5.) The openings covered by sliders at the rear doors are omitted and are to be replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm in the upper rear wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside with hinged flaps.

6.) The drainage opening with lid in the floor on the right in the front part of the cargo box is omitted, and in its stead a drainage opening of ca. 200 mm diameter is cut into the box floor. This opening is to be closed with a strong and tight hinged lid which can be opened and closed firmly and safely from the outside.

7.) The internal lights are to be protected with a highly domed gridwork stronger than the one used so far.

It is requested to produce 1 vehicle as fast as possible and to announce the delivery date of the remaining 9 vehicles already now.

3.) Resubmission 20 July [19]42.

p.p.

REMARKS: No reason is given for the demand to shorten the cargo box. In my analysis of the Just document (2.2.4.), which addresses this issue under #2, I have discussed the claim that a shortening of the cargo box would lead to an "unfavorable distribution of weight."

Here we are told that the doors contained "openings covered with sliders," which means that the cargo box has never been hermetically sealed, as sliders may be able to cover openings, but they cannot seal them. In their stead regular openings were requested for the new vans, which were to be covered with a mere hinged flap. Any minor overpressure in the cargo box would have lifted those flaps and allowed excess gas to escape, hence these cargo boxes would have "leaked" constantly.

Considering the obvious lack of "freedom from leakage" of this design, it is a riddle why the RSHA insisted in earlier letters that the cable used to move the floor grate can be detached from the winch to avoid such a leakage (see memo of 27 April 1942 and letter of 30 April 1942).

Juxtaposition of Two Documents

The following is a juxtaposition of some of the seven point listed in the RSHA letter to the Gaubschat company of June 23, 1942, with the corresponding points of the plagiarized "file memo" of June 5, 1942 (the "Just document"). Incriminating text passages are rendered in bold (taken from Weckert 2003, p. 234).

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	"FILE MEMO" OF JUNE 5, 1942
"*1. The cube body is to be reduced in length by 800 mm* [31.5"]. […] *We herewith acknowledge the objections raised, that such a shortening would cause a disadvantageous distribution of weight.* [The preceding text shows that this objection was raised by Gaubschat on the occasion of a verbal discussion on June 16, 1942.] *Any disadvantages resulting herefrom will not be complained of to the firm of Gaubschat.*"	"*2. It would seem necessary to decrease the load area. This will be achieved by shortening the body by approximately 1 m* [39"]. *The above problem cannot be solved, as has been attempted, by reducing the number of objects per load.* ***This is because a reduction in the number necessitates a longer operation time, since the empty space also must be filled with CO.*** […] *In a discussion with the manufacturer it was pointed out by the latter that a shortening of the cube body would result in a disadvantageous weight displacement.* ***In fact, however, an involuntary balancing in weight distribution occurs because during operation the load strives towards the back door and always largely ends up there.*** **"**
"*5. The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm* [4" × 0.4"] *in the upper back wall (not*	"*1.* ***To allow for the rapid inflow of the CO while preventing excessive pressure,*** *two open slits of 10 × 1 cm* [4" × 0.4"] *are to be located in the upper*

LETTER OF JUNE 23, 1942	"FILE MEMO" OF JUNE 5, 1942
door). They are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps."	*back wall. These are to be covered on the outside with easily movable, hinged metal flaps* ***to allow for self-regulation of any potential excess pressure.*****"**
"*6. The closeable drain opening in the right front part of the cube floor is to be omitted. Instead, a drain opening of about 200 mm* [9"] *in diameter is to be cut into the cube floor. This opening is to have a strong, tight-fitting, hinged lid that can be closed and safely opened from outside.*"	"*4. To allow for easy cleaning of the vehicle* [this expression builds on the implied allegation that the gassed people were covered with excrement and filth and had dirtied the vehicle accordingly], *a tightly closeable drain opening is to be located in the center of the floor. The drain cover, about 200 to 300 mm* [8" to 12"] *in diameter, is to be equipped with a U-trap* ***so that thin fluid can also drain out during operation.*****"** [This too is a reference to excretions from the dying people.]
"*7. The interior lights are to be protected with a domed wire guard that is stronger than that used to date.*"	"*6. The lighting appliances are to be more strongly protected from destruction than they have been so far. The iron grid guard over the lamps is to be domed enough to render damage to the lamp glass no longer possible. From practical experience it was suggested that the lamps should be omitted altogether, since allegedly they are never needed.* ***It was found, however, that when the back door is closed, i.e., when the interior becomes dark, the load urgently strives towards the door. This is because, at the onset of darkness, the load strives towards the light.*** [Utter nonsense. Once the door was closed, it would have been no lighter there than in the rest of the cube body.] ***Further, it was found that a commotion, probably due to the eerie nature of darkness, always breaks out at the point where the doors are closed. For this reason it would be expedient to turn the lights on before and during the first minutes of operation.*****"**

Letter of 18 September 1942

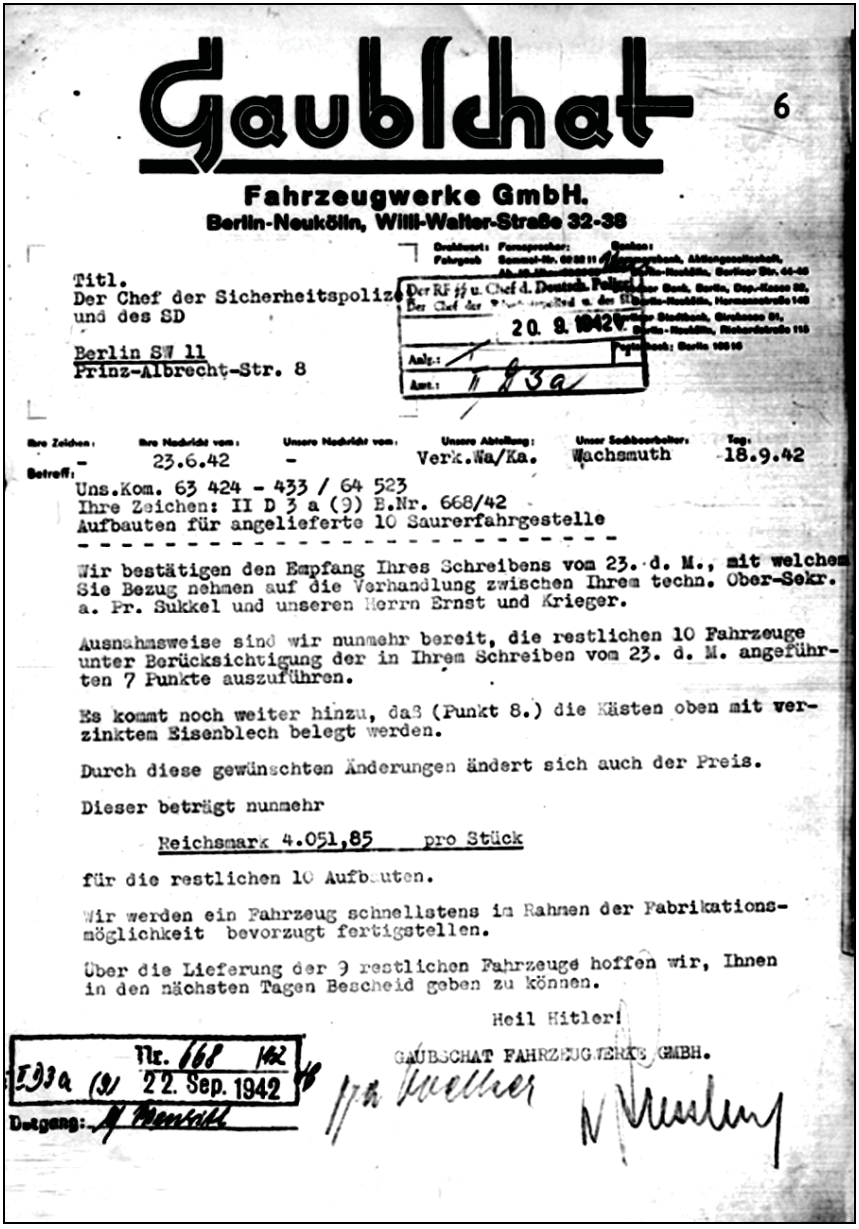

Gaubschat 6

Fahrzeugwerke GmbH.
Berlin-Neukölln, Willi-Walter-Straße 32-38

Titl.
Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD

Berlin SW 11
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

Der RF ⚡ u. Chef d. Deutsch. Polizei
Der Chef der
20. 9. 1942
Anlg.:
Amt.: II D 3a

Ihre Zeichen:	Ihre Nachricht vom:	Unsere Nachricht vom:	Unsere Abteilung:	Unser Sachbearbeiter:	Tag:
-	23.6.42	-	Verk.Wa/Ka.	Wachsmuth	18.9.42

Betreff: Uns.Kom. 63 424 - 433 / 64 523
Ihre Zeichen: II D 3 a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Aufbauten für angelieferte 10 Saurerfahrgestelle

Wir bestätigen den Empfang Ihres Schreibens vom 23. d. M., mit welchem Sie Bezug nehmen auf die Verhandlung zwischen Ihrem techn. Ober-Sekr. a. Pr. Sukkel und unseren Herrn Ernst und Krieger.

Ausnahmsweise sind wir nunmehr bereit, die restlichen 10 Fahrzeuge unter Berücksichtigung der in Ihrem Schreiben vom 23. d. M. angeführten 7 Punkte auszuführen.

Es kommt noch weiter hinzu, daß (Punkt 8.) die Kästen oben mit verzinktem Eisenblech belegt werden.

Durch diese gewünschten Änderungen ändert sich auch der Preis.

Dieser beträgt nunmehr

Reichsmark 4.051,85 pro Stück

für die restlichen 10 Aufbauten.

Wir werden ein Fahrzeug schnellstens im Rahmen der Fabrikationsmöglichkeit bevorzugt fertigstellen.

Über die Lieferung der 9 restlichen Fahrzeuge hoffen wir, Ihnen in den nächsten Tagen Bescheid geben zu können.

Heil Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT FAHRZEUGWERKE GMBH.

Tgb.Nr. 668 42
II D 3a (9) 22. Sep. 1942
Durgang:

Translation

(address field and preprinted stationary items omitted)

23 June 42 Verk. Wa/Ka. Wachsmuth 18 Sept. 42

Re.: Our Com. 63 424 – 433 / 64 523
Your Ref.: II D 3a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Coachwork f. delivered 10 Saurer Chassis

We confirm receipt of your letter of the 23rd of the current month with which you refer to the negotiation between your technical Senior Secretary a. Pr. Sukkel and our Mr. Ernst and Krieger.

As an exception we are now prepared to engineer the remaining 10 vehicles while taking into account the seven points listed in your letter of the 23rd of this month.

To be added to this is that (point 8) the boxes are lined with zinc-plated sheet iron.

Due to this requested change the price changes as well.

It is now

Reichsmark 4,051.85 per piece

for the remaining 10 coachworks.

We will complete one vehicle as fast as possible within the framework of our production possibilities.

We hope to be able to inform you about the delivery of the remaining 9 vehicles within the next days.

Hail Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT VEHICLE WORKS, LTD.

Letter of 24 September 1942

14

Gaubschat Fahrzeugwerke GmbH.

Berlin-Reinickendorf, Willi-Walter-Straße 32-38

Titl.
Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD

Berlin SW 11
Prinz-Albrecht-Str. 8

25 9 1942

II D 3a

Ihre Nachricht:	Ihre Zeichen:	Unsere Abteilung:	Unser Sachbearbeiter:	Tag:
-	-	Verk. Wa/Ka.	Wachsmuth	24.9.42

Betreff:

Uns.Kom. 63 424 - 433 / 64 523
Ihre Zeichen: II D 3 a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Aufbauten f.angelieferte 10 Saurerfahrgestell

- -

Wir beabsichtigen nunmehr, die restlichen Fahrzeuge aus obigem Auftrag in Fabrikation zu nehmen.-Wir bitten hiermit höflichst um Besuch eines Ihrer maßgebenden Herren für diesen Geschäftsfall zur Rücksprache bei unserer Betriebsleitung, Herrn Prokurist Baum.

Sie wollen bitte vor Ihrem Besuch sich telefonisch mit Herrn Baum in Verbindung setzen und den genauen Termin festlegen.

Heil Hitler!

GAUBSCHAT FAHRZEUGWERKE GMBH.

Tgb. 668 42
26. Sep. 1942

Translation

(address field and preprinted stationary items omitted)

– Verk. Wa/Ka. Wachsmuth 24 Sept. 42

Re.: Our Com. 63 424 – 433 / 64 523
Your Ref.: II D 3a (9) B.Nr. 668/42
Coachwork f. delivered 10 Saurer Chassis

We now intend to take into manufacture the remaining vehicles from the above order. We herewith politely request a visit of one of your authorized gentlemen for this business case for consultation with our management, Mr. Commissioner Baum.
Please get in touch by phone with Mr. Baum before your visit in order to arrange for an exact appointment.

Hail Hitler!
GAUBSCHAT VEHICLE WORKS, LTD.

Appendix 5: Published Versions of the Just Document

See my comments in chapters 2.2.4. and 2.2.5.

Geheime Reichssache

Berlin, den 5. Juli 1942

Einzelne Anfertigung

- 2 -

keine Überlastung eintritt, jedoch die Geländegängigkeit sehr herabgemindert wird. Eine Verkleinerung der Ladefläche erscheint notwendig. Sie wird erreicht durch Verkürzung des Aufbaues um ca. 1 m. Vorstehende Schwierigkeit ist nicht, wie bisher, dadurch abzustellen, daß man die Stückzahl bei der Beschickung verändert. Bei einer Verminderung der Stückzahl wird nämlich eine längere Betriebsdauer notwendig, weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen. Dagegen reicht bei einer verkleinerten Ladefläche und vollständig ausgefüllten Laderaum eine erheblich kürzere Betriebsdauer aus, weil freie Räume fehlen.

In einer Besprechung mit der Karosserieffirma wurde von dieser Seite darauf hingewiesen, daß eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaues eine ungünstige Gewichtsverlagerung nach sich zieht. Es wurde betont, daß eine Überlastung der Vorderachse eintritt. Tatsächlich findet aber ungewollt ein Ausgleich in der Gewichtsverteilung dadurch statt, daß das Ladegut beim Betrieb in dem Streben nach der hinteren Tür immer vorwiegend dort liegt. Hierdurch tritt eine zusätzliche Belastung der Vorderachse nicht ein.

3.) Die Verbindungsschläuche zwischen Auspuff und Kasten rosten des öfteren durch, da sie im Innern durch anfallende Flüssigkeiten zerfressen werden. Um dieses zu vermeiden, ist der Einfüllstutzen nunmehr so zu verlegen, daß eine Einführung von oben nach unten erfolgt. Dadurch wird ein Einfliessen von Flüssigkeiten vermieden.

1. Reproduction in Kogon *et al.* 1983, pp. 333-337

- 3 -

4.) Um eine handliche Säuberung des Fahrzeuges vornehmen zu können, ist der Boden in der Mitte mit einer dicht verschließbaren Abflußöffnung zu versehen. Der Abflußdeckel mit etwa 200 bis 300 mm ø erhält einen Syphonkrümmer, sodaß dünne Flüssigkeit auch während des Betriebes ablaufen kann. Zur Vermeidung von Verstopfungen ist der Krümmer oben mit einem Sieb zu versehen. Dicker Schmutz kann bei der Reinigung des Wagens durch die große Abflußöffnung fortgespült werden. Der Boden des Fahrzeuges ist zur Abflußöffnung leicht zu neigen. Hierdurch soll erreicht werden, daß alle Flüssigkeiten unmittelbar zur Mitte abfließen. Ein Eindringen der Flüssigkeiten in die Röhren wird somit weitgehendst unterbunden.

5.) Die bisher angebrachten Beobachtungsfenster können entfallen, da sie praktisch nie benutzt werden. Bei der Fertigung weiterer Fahrzeuge wird durch den Fortfall der Fenster mit Bezug auf die schwierige Anbringung und dichte Abschließung derselben erhebliche Arbeitszeit eingespart.

6.) Die Beleuchtungskörper sind stärker als bisher gegen Zerstörungen zu sichern. Das Eisengitterwerk ist so hoch gewölbt über den Lampen anzubringen, daß eine Beschädigung der Lampenfenster nicht mehr möglich ist. Aus der Praxis wurde vorgeschlagen, die Lampen entfallen zu lassen, da sie angeblich nie gebraucht werden. Es wurde aber in Erfahrung gebracht, daß beim Schließen der hinteren Tür und somit bei eintretender Dunkelheit immer ein starkes

Drängen

- 4 -

Drängen der Ladung nach der Tür erfolgte. Dieses ist darauf zurückzuführen, daß die Ladung bei eintretender Dunkelheit sich nach dem Licht drängt. Es erschwert das Einklinken der Tür. Ferner wurde festgestellt, daß der auftretende Lärm wohl mit Bezug auf die Unheimlichkeit des Dunkels immer dann einsetzt, wenn sich die Türen schließen. Es ist deshalb zweckmäßig, daß die Beleuchtung vor und während der ersten Minuten des Betriebes eingeschaltet wird. Auch ist die Beleuchtung bei Nachtbetrieb und beim Reinigen des Wageninnern von Vorteil.

7.) Um eine schnelle und leichte Entladung des Fahrzeuges zu erreichen, ist ein ausfahrbarer Rost anzubringen. Er ist auf kleinen Rädern in U-Eisen-Schienen zu führen. Den Aus- und Einfahren hat mit einer unter dem Wagen angebrachten Drahtseilzugwinde zu geschehen. Die mit der Anbringung beauftragte Firma hält diese Ausführungsart wegen Kräfte- und Materialmangel z.Zt. für undurchführbar. Die Ausführung ist bei einer anderen Firma anzuregen.

Vorstehende technische Abänderungen sind an den im Betrieb befindlichen Fahrzeugen nur dann nachträglich auszuführen, wenn jeweils ein Fahrzeug einer anderen größeren Reparatur unterzogen werden muß. An den in Auftrag gegebenen 10 Saurer-Fahrgestellen sind die vorstehenden Abänderungen so weit als möglich zu berücksichtigen. Da die Herstellerfirma gelegentlich einer Rücksprache betonte, daß konstruktive Abänderungen z.Zt. nicht oder nur für kleinste Abänderungen möglich sind, ist bei einer anderen Firma der Versuch zu unternehmen, mindestens

eines

Kogon continued

- 5 -

eines dieser 10 Fahrzeuge mit allen Neuerungen und Abänderungen, die sich bisher aus der Praxis ergaben, auszustatten. Ich schlage vor, die Firma in Hohenmauth mit der Einzelausführung zu beauftragen.

Nach den Umständen ist bei diesem Fahrzeug mit einer späteren Fertigstellung zu rechnen. Es ist dann nicht nur als Muster-, sondern auch als Reserve-Fahrzeug bereitzuhalten bzw. einzusetzen. Bei Bewährung sind die übrigen Fahrzeuge nacheinander aus dem Betrieb zu ziehen und dem Musterfahrzeug entsprechend umzubauen.

II. Gruppenleiter II D
SS-Obersturmbannführer R e u f f

mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme und Entscheidung vorgelegt.

Z.d.
Jüst

Kogon continued

Kl (9) Nr. 714/43 g.Rs.

Berlin, den 6. Juni 1943

Einzigste Ausfertigung.

Geheime Reichssache!

I. V e r m e r k :

Betrifft: Technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen.

Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97 000 verarbeitet, ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten. Die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten. Ihre Ursache ist auf einen Bedienungsfehler zurückzuführen. Zur Vermeidung von derartigen Unfällen ergingen an die betroffenen Dienststellen besondere Anweisungen. Die Anweisungen wurden so gehalten, daß der Sicherheitsgrad erheblich heraufgesetzt wurde.

Die sonstigen bisher gemachten Erfahrungen lassen folgende technische Abänderungen zweckmäßig erscheinen:

1.) Um ein schnelles Einströmen des CO unter Vermeidung von Überdrucken zu ermöglichen, sind an der oberen Rückwand zwei offene Schlitze von 10 x 1 cm lichter Weite anzubringen. Dieselben sind außen mit leicht beweglichen Scharnierblechklappen zu versehen, damit ein Ausgleich des evtl. eintretenden Überdruckes selbsttätig erfolgt.

2.) Die Beschickung der Wagen beträgt normalerweise 9 - 10 pro m^3. Bei den großräumigen Saurer-Spezialwagen ist eine Ausnutzung in dieser Form nicht möglich, weil dadurch zwar

keine

2. From Rückerl 1971, pp. 209-213

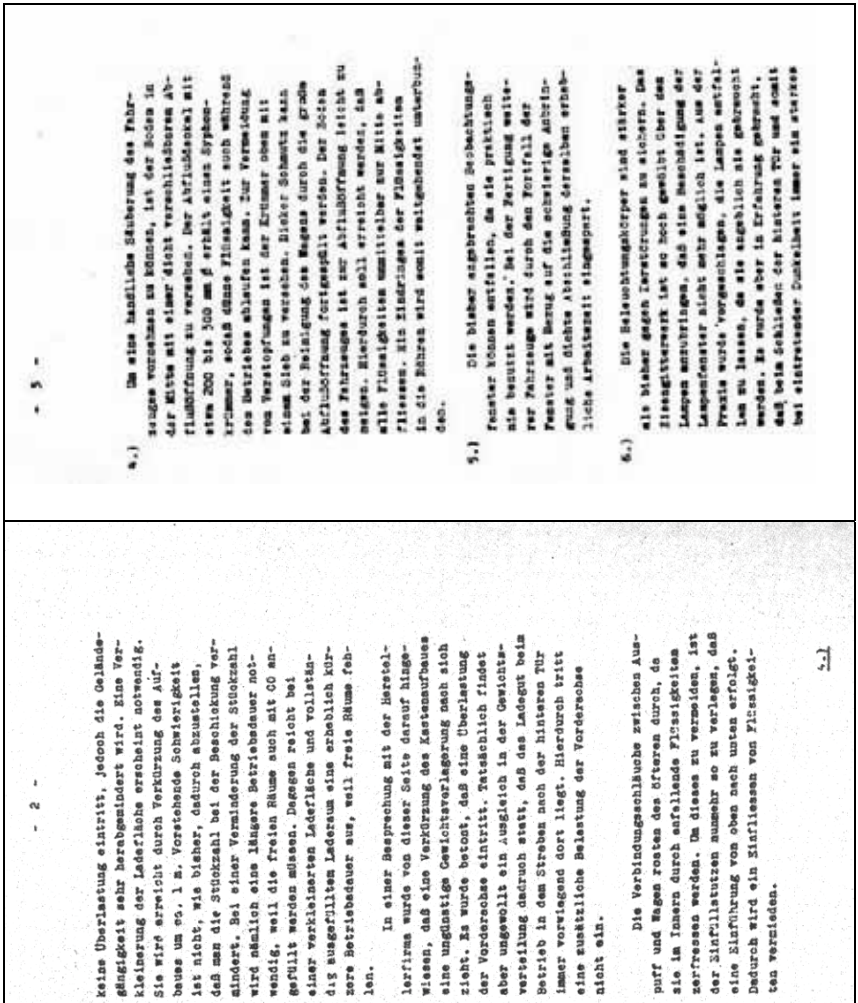

- 2 -

keine Überlastung eintritt, jedoch die Geländegängigkeit sehr herabgemindert wird. Eine Verkleinerung der Ladefläche erscheint notwendig. Sie wird erreicht durch Verkürzung des Aufbaues um ca. 1 m. Vorstehende Schwierigkeit ist nicht, wie bisher, dadurch abzustellen, daß man die Stückzahl bei der Beschickung vermindert. Bei einer Verminderung der Stückzahl wird nämlich eine längere Betriebsdauer notwendig, weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen. Dagegen reicht bei einer verkleinerten Lauffläche und vollständig ausgefülltem Laderaum eine erheblich kürzere Betriebsdauer aus, weil freie Räume fehlen.

In einer Besprechung mit der Herstellerfirma wurde von dieser Seite darauf hingewiesen, daß eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaues eine ungünstige Gewichtsverlagerung nach sich zieht. Es wurde betont, daß eine Überlastung der Vorderachse eintritt. Tatsächlich findet aber ungewollt ein Ausgleich in der Gewichtsverteilung dadurch statt, daß das Ladegut beim Betrieb in dem Streben nach der hinteren Tür immer vorwiegend dort liegt. Hierdurch tritt eine zusätzliche Belastung der Vorderachse nicht ein.

3.) Die Verbindungsschläuche zwischen Auspuff und Wagen rosten den öfteren durch, da sie im Innern durch anfallende Flüssigkeiten zerfressen werden. Um dieses zu vermeiden, ist der Einfüllstutzen nunmehr so zu verlegen, daß eine Einführung von oben nach unten erfolgt. Dadurch wird ein Einfliessen von Flüssigkeiten vermieden.

4.)

- 3 -

4.) Um eine handliche Säuberung des Fahrzeuges vornehmen zu können, ist der Boden in der Mitte mit einer dicht verschliessbaren Abflußöffnung zu versehen. Der Abflußstopfen mit einem 200 bis 300 mm ø erhält einen Gummikrümmer, sodaß ohne Flüssigkeit auch während des Betriebes abläuft kann. Zur Vermeidung von Verstopfungen ist der Krümmer oben mit einem Sieb zu versehen. Bloßer Schmutz kann bei der Reinigung des Wagens durch die große Abflußöffnung fortgespült werden. Der Boden des Fahrzeuges ist zur Abflußöffnung leicht zu neigen. Hierdurch soll erreicht werden, daß alle Flüssigkeiten unmittelbar zur Mitte abfliessen. Die Eindringung der Flüssigkeiten in die Röhren wird somit weitgehendst unterbunden.

5.) Die bisher angebrachten Beobachtungsfenster können entfallen, da sie praktisch nie benutzt werden. Bei der Fertigung weiterer Fahrzeuge wird durch den Fortfall der Fenster alt Bezug auf die schwierige Anbringung und dichte Abschließung derselben erhebliche Arbeitszeit eingespart.

6.) Die Belüftungskörper sind stärker als bisher gegen Verstörungen zu sichern. Das Eisengitterwerk ist so hoch gewölbt über den Lampen anzubringen, daß eine Beschädigung der Lampenfenster nicht mehr möglich ist. Aus der Praxis wurde vorgeschlagen, die Lampen entfallen zu lassen, da sie ausgeblickt als gebraucht werden. Es wurde aber in Erfahrung gebracht, daß beim Schließen der hinteren Tür und somit bei eintretender Dunkelheit immer ein starkes

Rückerl continued (bottom of page 3 cropped due to scanning error)

- 4 -

Dringen der Ladung nach der Tür erfolgte. Dieser ist darauf zurückzuführen, daß die Ladung bei einsetzender Dunkelheit sich nach dem Licht drängt. Es erschwert das Einklinken der Tür. Ferner wurde festgestellt, daß der auftretende Arm wohl mit Bezug auf die Unheimlichkeit des Dunkels immer dann einsetzt, wenn sich die Türen schließen. Es ist deshalb zweckmäßig, daß die Beleuchtung vor und während der ersten Minuten des Betriebes eingeschaltet wird. Auch ist die Beleuchtung bei Nachtbetrieb und beim Reinigen des Wagninnern vom Vorteil.

7.) Um eine schnelle und leichte Entladung des Fahrzeuges zu erreichen, ist ein ausfahrbarer Rost anzubringen. Er ist auf kleinen Rädern in U-Eisen-Schienen zu führen. Das Aus- und Einfahren hat mit einer unter dem Wagen angebrachten Drahtseilzugeinde zu geschehen. Die mit der Anbringung beauftragte Firma hält diese Ausführungsart wegen Kräfte- und Materialmangel z.Zt. für undurchführbar. Die Ausführung ist bei einer anderen Firma anzuregen.

Vorstehende technische Abänderungen sind an dem im Betrieb befindlichen Fahrzeugen nur dann nachträglich auszuführen, wenn jeweils ein Fahrzeug einer anderen größeren Reparatur unterzogen werden muß. An der in Auftrag gegebenen 10 Saurer-Fahrzeugen sind die vorstehenden Abänderungen so weit als möglich zu berücksichtigen. Da die Herstellerfirma gelegentlich einer Rücksprache betonte, daß konstruktive Abänderungen z.Zt. nicht oder nur für kleinste Abänderungen möglich sind, ist bei einer anderen Firma der Versuch zu unternehmen, mindestens

einen

- 5 -

einen dieser 10 Fahrzeuge mit allen Neuerungen und Abänderungen, die sich bisher aus der Praxis ergeben, auszustatten. Ich schlage vor, die Firma in Hohenmauth mit der Einzelausführung zu beauftragen.

Nach den Umständen ist bei diesem Fahrzeug mit einer späteren Fertigstellung zu rechnen. Es ist dann nicht nur als Muster-, sondern auch als Reserve-Fahrzeug bereitzuhalten bzw. einzusetzen. Bei Bewährung sind die übrigen Fahrzeuge nacheinander aus dem Betrieb zu ziehen und dem Musterfahrzeug entsprechend umzubauen.

II. Gruppenleiter II D
M-Obersturmbannführer B a u f f

mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme und Entscheidung vorgelegt.

Rückerl continued

Appendix 6: The Turner Letter

AR

STAATSRAT DR. TURNER

SS - Gruppenführer

F.P.Nr. 18.739

O.U., den 11.April 1942

1) Opf. [illegible]

2) Chef P. [illegible]

3) z. Akt.

Lieber Kamerad Wolff !

Nachdem nunmehr die Entscheidung zu meinen Gunsten ergangen ist, möchte ich nicht verfehlen - da ich überzeugt bin,dass das ganz einzig und allein Ihrem Einfluß und Ihrer unermüdlichen Tätigkeit zu verdanken ist - Ihnen meinen kameradschaftlichsten und herzlichsten Dank auf diesem Wege zu übermitteln.

Ich kann auch heute wieder, zumal Sie mich ja gut genug kennen, nur noch einmal wiederholen, es hat sich nicht um meine Person bei der Sache gehandelt- der Betreffende hätte ebenso gut einen anderen Namen haben können - sondern um einen notwendig durchzufechtenden Kampf gegen einseitige Wehrmachtsinteressen, bei denen unausgesprochen letzten Endes der SS-Führer ,damit auch die SS und im weiteren auch die Beamtenschaft getroffen werden sollte.

Der beste Beweis hierfür ist einmal in einem offiziellen Schreiben von WB Südost die hineingewobene Bemer - kung " die Einsetzung des Höheren SS-und Polizeiführers,die nicht auf hiesigen Antrag erfolgt ist" oder so ähnlich im Wortlaut, zum anderen die Bemerkung des Chefs des Generalsta - bes WB Südost nach dem Eingang der für mich günstigen Ent - scheidung " damit hätte die Wehrmacht eine Schlacht verloren".

Jedenfalls herrscht hier in allen Kreisen selbst der Wehrmacht,die diesen Kampf irgendwie verfolgt haben, eitel Freude über diesen Sieg und diese Freude haben Sie al -

lein ,wie ich glaube,allen diesen Menschen bereitet .
Dafür meinen Dank !

Darf ich diese Gelegenheit benutzen, um Ihnen anliegend die Abschrift eines Briefes von mir an den Reichsführer vom 15.Januar 1942 zu übersenden, auf den ich bis heute ohne Antwort geblieben bin.Ich möchte nicht erinnern, weil solche Dinge wie ich weiss Zeit brauchen und ich mich nicht für berechtigt halte, den Reichsführer an die Erledigung einer Sache zu erinnern. Immerhin weiss ich,dass Sie für diese Dinge Interesse haben und warum ich Sie jetzt darauf aufmerksam mache, hat einfach seinen Grund darin, dass demnächst diese Frage mehr als akut wird . Schon vor Monaten habe ich alles an Juden im hiesigen Lande greifbare erschiessen und sämtliche Judenfrauen und=Kinder in einem Lager konzentrieren lassen und zugleich mit Hilfe des SD einen " Entlausungswagen " angeschafft,der nun in etwa 14 Tagen bis 4 Wochen auch die Räumung des Lagers endgültig durchgeführt haben wird,was allerdings seit Eintreffen von Meyssner und Übergabe dieser Lagerdinge an ihn, von ihm weitergeführt worden ist. Dann ist der Augenblick gekommen, in dem die unter der Genfer Konvention im Kriegsgefangenenlager bei. .i-lichen jüdischen Offiziere nolens volens hinter die nicht mehr vorhandenen Angehörigen kommen und das dürfte immerhin leicht zu Komplikationen führen .

Werden nun die Betreffenden entlassen, so werden sie im Augenblick der Ankunft ihre endgültige Freiheit haben, aber wie ihre Rassegenossen nicht allzulange und damit dürfte dann diese ganze Frage endgültig erledigt sein . Das einzigste Bedenken könnten Rückwirkungen auf unsere Gefangenen in Canada sein, falls herauskommt, dass die Freigelassenen hier nicht frei herumlaufen... ich persönlich teile diese Bedenken nicht.

Mit den besten Wünschen für Ihr persönliches Wohlergehen, besten Grüssen und

H e i l H i t l e r !

bin ich wie stets

Ihr getreuer

Turner

Translation

Privy Councilor Dr. Turner O.U., 11 April 11 1942
SS-Major General
F.P. Number 18.739

Dear Comrade Wolff!

After the decision has now been made in my favor, I don't want to fail – since I am convinced that this is singularly and only thanks to your influence and your tireless activity – to convey to you my most comradely and most heartfelt thanks in this way.

I can also again today, the more so since you know me well enough, only once more repeat that the matter did not have to do with my person – the person concerned could have just as easily had another name – but rather with a necessary battle that had to be fought out against one-sided Wehrmacht interests, by which in the final unspoken result the SS Führer, and therewith also the SS and further also the corps of civil servants would have been affected.

The best proof for this is, on the one hand, a remark woven into an official letter by Military Area Southeast "the appointment of the Higher SS and Police Leader, which did not occur due to the proposal here" or some wording like that, and on the other hand the remark of the Chief of General Staff of Military Area Southeast after receipt of the decision in my favor "herewith the Wehrmacht would have lost a battle."

In any event, pure joy prevails here about this victory in all circles even of the Wehrmacht who have somehow followed this struggle, and you alone have brought this joy to these people, as I believe. My thanks for that.

May I use this occasion to send you enclosed the duplicate of a letter by me to the Reichsführer of 15 January 1942 to which I have remained without an answer to this day. I don't want to remind, because such things take time as I know and I don't feel entitled to remind the Reichsführer about the settlement of an issue. I know after all that you have an interest for such matters and why I now draw your attention to it has its reason simply in the fact that this question is soon becoming more than critical. Already some months ago, I shot dead all the Jews I could get my hands on in this country, concentrated all the Jewish women and children in a camp and at once with the help of the SD acquired a "delousing van," which will have accomplished the definitive clearance of the camp in about 14 days to 4 weeks, which, however, was continued by Meyssner since his arrival and the turning over of these camp issues to him. Then the moment has come in which the Jewish officers located in the prisoner of war camp under the Geneva Convention get behind the no longer existing relatives – willingly or not – and that could after all easily lead to complications.

When those affected are being released, they would in the moment of arrival have their final freedom, but like their racial comrades not for very long and with that this entire question should be resolved once and for all. The onliest concern could be repercussions on our prisoners in Canada, if it comes to light that the freed persons do not run around freely here... I personally do not share these concerns.

With the best wishes for your personal well being, best greetings and

Hail Hitler!

I am as always

your loyal
(signed Turner)

Appendix 7: *Einsatzgruppen* Report February 1942

000159

- 7 -

141

SK 7 b:

Pkw Merc. 2,3 Ltr. Pol 71 573
" " 1,7 " " 71 079

EK 8:

Pkw Opel-Kapitän Pol. 35 881

EK 9:

Pkw Wanderer Pol 46 270

SKM:

Pkw Kübel Merc. 3,4 Ltr. Pol 47 817.

Ferner wurde der Pkw Merc. 2,3 Ltr. Pol 7[illegible] 4[illegible]6 dem Gruppenstab zugeteilt.

Die am 23. 2. 42 in Smolensk ein[illegible]rrenen Gaswagen wurden wie folgt verteilt:

EK 8:

Lkw Saurer Pol 71 [illegible]

EK 9:

Lkw Saurer [illegible] 71 457

Beide Fahrzeuge kamen defekt in Smolensk an und wurden nach Behebung der Defekte den Einsatzkommandos zugeteilt.

Die beiden kleineren Gaswagen werden nach Abschluss des Einsatzes beim EK 8 dem SK 7a und dem SK 7b überwiesen.

Der Bestand an Kfz. ist nach Absetzung der verlorenen z.Zt. folgender:

Stab: (einschl. SKM)

19 Pkw 4 Lkw 3 Sonder-Kfz. 1 Krad
(SKM 5 Pkw und 1 Funkstelle)

SK 7 a:

19 Pkw 2 Lkw 1 Sanka
(davon 1 Funkstelle)

KOPIE BStU

Activity and situation report of Einsatzgruppe B, of 1 March 1942, covering the time from 16 to 28 February 1942; here pages 7f.
Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Staatssicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR, ZUV 9, vol. 31, pp. 159f.

- 8 -

000160

~~149~~

142

SK 7 b:

23 Pkw (davon 1 Funkstelle) 3 Lkw 1 Sanka

EK 8:

35 Pkw 3 Lkw 1 Sanka 1 Gaswagen

EK 9:

36 Pkw (davon 1 Funkstelle) 5 Lkw 1 Gaswagen

Hiervon wurden durch Feindeinwirkung vernichtet: 10 Pkw.

Weiterhin wurden stark beschädigt: (Einschl. 4 Beute-Lkw) = 5 Lkw und 1 Krad Waffen-.

Bei weiteren 7 Pkw, die z.Zt. nicht fahrbereit sind, müssen die Schäden noch festgestellt werden. Es ist jedoch damit zu rechnen, daß mehrere davon wieder fahrbereit gemacht werden können.

Von den in Mogilew beim EK 8 untergestellten Kfz. sind 1 Pkw und 1 Lkw bereits wieder instandgesetzt worden. Der Pkw wurde nach Smolensk überführt, während der Lkw in Mogilew verblieb, da mit diesem noch 2 Pkw, die hier nicht instandgesetzt werden können, nach Warschau transportiert werden sollen. Der Transport wird mit den Kfz. vom EK 8, die ebenfalls in Warschau repariert werden sollen, gemeinsam durchgeführt.

Damit beim wieder einsetzenden Vormarsch hinsichtlich der Besetzung der Kfz. (insbesondere auch der Beute-Kfz.) keine Schwierigkeiten entstehen, ist die Zuweisung von ca. 20 Fahrern erforderlich. Außerdem ist es beim Vormarsch unbedingt notwendig, alle schweren Lkw. - wie Werkstattwagen, Omnibus, Gaswagen und Tankwagen - mit 2 Fahrern zu besetzen. Entsprechende Zuweisungsanträge werden gesondert gestellt.

b) Ersatzteile:

Die bereits geschilderten Schwierigkeiten hinsichtlich der Beschaffung von Ersatzteilen bestehen nach wie vor.

KOPIE BSU

246

T ä t i g k e i t s b e r i c h t

der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 31. Oktober 1942.

A) Fahrzeugeinsatz (Zusammenfassung)

Einsatztage im obigen Zeitraum		27
Fahrzeugeinsätze " "		383
Fahrzeugeinsatz täglich, durchschnittlich 14 LKW		
Insgesamte Fahrten im obigen Zeitraum		
innerhalb des Lagerbereiches	1970	
außerhalb " "	14	
für die Firmen	225	2209
Gefahrene Kilometer		
mit Benzin und Diesel	13974	
" Holzgas	662	
" Treibgas	156	14792
Treibstoffverbrauch im obigen Zeitraum		
Benzin	1594 l	
Dieselkraftstoff	5119 kg	6713

B) Detaillierter Fahrzeugeinsatz innerhalb des Lagerbereiches

Lfd. Nr.	Fahrzeugeinsatz für K.G.L.	Barackenteile		
1			323	
	"	sonstiges Baumaterial	994 =	1317
2	"	Babitz und Budy Holz für Feldscheu-benbau und Kies für Fundamente		182
3	"	für Babitz - Zimmerei (Abbruch, Holz)		14
4	"	" Beuhof Zimmerei Holz		29
5	"	" Bauleitungsbaracke, Koks und " die Entwesung		16
6	"	" Bobrek		11
7	"	" Broschkowitz		33
8	"	" Fernheizkanal, Sand		13
9	"	" Gärtnerei Bauleitung, Humus		23
10	"	" Gemeinschaftslager, Baumaterial und für die Entlausung		47
11	"	" Haus Nr. 35, Baumaterial und Brunnenrohre		18
12	"	" Haus Nr. 114, "		2
13	"	" " " 148, "		3
			Übertrag	1698

- 2 -

Activity report of the Auschwitz motor pool for October 1942; Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives), Moscow, ref. 502-1-181, p. 246.

Appendix 8: Special Vehicles of the German Army

The technical data given for the two decontamination vehicles were taken from a German wartime brochure in the author's possession entitled *Bildermappe. Eingeführte Waffen und Geräte* (Picture Folder. Introduced Weapons and Devices), which contained a collection of numerous German army vehicles and their technical data.

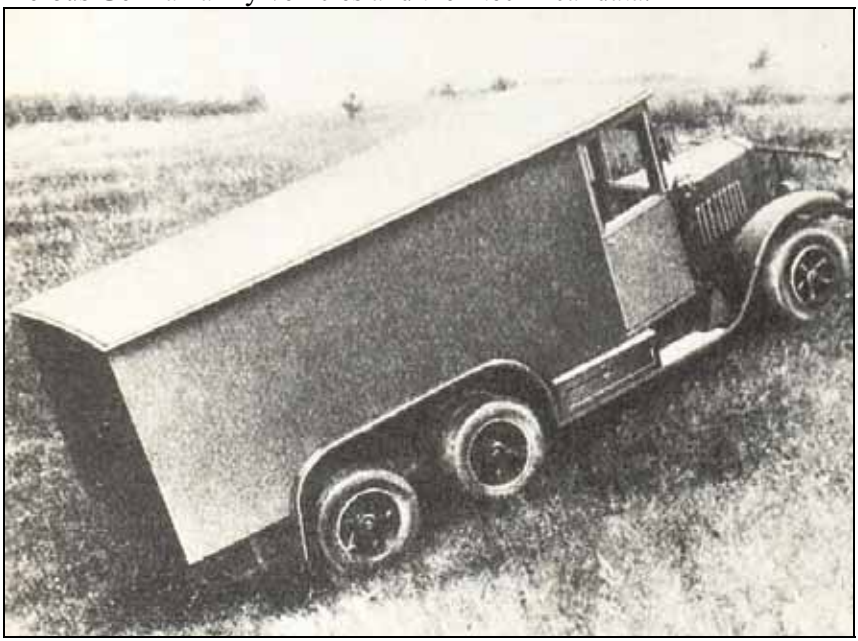

Illustration 22: Krupp L3H63 (picture from Milsom 1975, p. 104). Milsom does not give any indication as to the Sd.-Kfz. number assigned to this vehicle nor about its purpose or technical data. Since the vehicle did not seem to have had any special equipment, this might just have been a closed transportation van.

Illustration 23: Sd.-Kfz 92, personnel decontamination vehicle, Henschel 33G1 (picture from Milsom 1975, p. 144).
Purpose: decontamination of personnel and of heavy gas protection clothing used by the "fog units" [similar to ABC defense units]
Technical data: chassis: medium-size off-road capable 3 t truck. Warm water generation with a water brake driven by the engine with a performance of 44,000 kcal/h to heat the decontamination tub for heavy gas protection clothing und for warm water for two showers. Total weight: 9.3 tons.

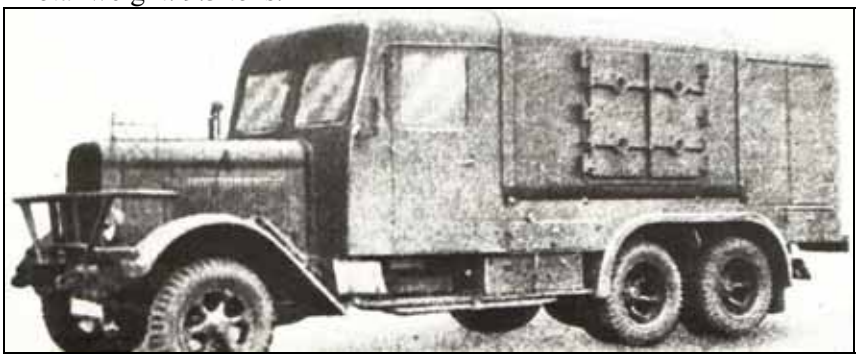

Illustration 24: Sd.-Kfz. 93, clothing decontamination vehicle, Henschel 33G1 (picture from Milsom 1975, p. 145)
Purpose: Assigned to the troop decontamination details for decontaminating uniforms, leather equipment, and gas masks with hot air and steam.
Technical data: chassis: medium-size off-road capable 3 t truck. Steam of 0.2 bar, 50 kg/h; air of 120°C, 3,600 m^3/h; 2 chambers for 30 uniforms each of 2 m^3 volume each; Duration of decontamination: 1½ hours for uniforms (combined steam-hot air process); ½ hour for leather equipment (hot air process). Total weight: 9.7 tons.

Illustration 25: Opel Blitz, A-Type (=all wheel drive), 3 tons. Together with the S-Type (standard drive), almost 100,000 of this truck were delivered to the Wehrmacht during World War II, some built by Daimler Benz, Borgward, and Klöckner-Deutz under license. It came with a broad range of coachworks. Hence, there was nothing special about this truck at all. Engine: gasoline, 3,600 ccm, 6 cyl., 68 HP. With such an engine, its exhaust gases were lethal. (Picture from Milsom 1975, p. 174)

Appendix 9: Interrogation Protocol of Witness Falborski

See my comments in chapter 3.6.2.3.

66, 4e comm., 10 sept. 1980

28

Nr.akt .....

PROTOKOL PRZESŁUCHANIA ŚWIADKA.

Dnia ....11. czerwca.... 1945 r. w .....Kole.....

Sędzia Śledczy..D..rejonu Sądu Okręgowego w.....Łodzi.....

w osobie Sędziego .....Władysław Sądecki.....

z udziałem Protokolanta.....

w obecności stron.....

przesłuchał niżej wymienionego w charakterze - świadka bez przysięgi. Po uprzedzeniu świadka o odpowiedzialności karnej za fałszywe zeznania i o treści art. 106 k.p.k. - oraz o zwolnieniu przysięgi, Sędzia odebrał od niego przyrzeczenie na zasadzie art. ..... k.p.k. poczem świadek zeznał co następuje:

Imię i nazwisko.....Bronisław Falborski.....

Wiek.....35 lat.....

Imiona rodziców.....NN. Magdalena.....

Miejsce zamieszkania.....Kolo.....

Zajęcie.....szofer.....

Wyznanie.....Wiary Katolickie.....

Karalność.....nie karany.....

Stosunek do stron.....

W czasie okupacji niemieckiej pracowałem w firmie "Kraft" w Kole (przy ul. Asnyka) jako mechanik - Pracowałem w wspomnianej firmie od kwietnia 1942 do 1943r. - Dat dokładnie nie pamiętam- . Firma nasza reperowała samochody Sonder Kommando SS Culmhof i raz skierowano do naprawy auto które służyło do zatruwania gazami. Kiedy to miało miejsce - dokładnie określić nie potrafię Sądzę, że było to lato 1944r. Auto mogło mieć około 2m 50cm. wysokości Długość jego wynosiła około 6 mtr., wysokość zaś prawdopodobnie około 2m 50 cm. . Auto było koloru czarnego i miało kształt skrzyni. Dach był prawie płaski i stykał się z ścianami niemal pod kątem prostym. Obity on był zdaje się blachą - nie jestem jednak tego pewien . Silnika nie oglądałem.Nie Nie zauważyłem "marki" samochodu. Drzwi samochodu były zamknięte na rygiel i klucz. Pilnowało samochodu kilku żandarmów i niepozwolili nam przyglądać się konstrukcji auta.- Nie zwróciłem uwagi czy w "szeferce" były zawieszone maska gazowe. Czym miał samochód numer rejestracyjny -nie pamiętam

Powierzono mnie reperację. Reperacja polegała na zmianie pakunku pomiędzy częścią elastyczną rury wydechowej a częścią prowadzącą do wnętrza samochodu. Wyjaśniam że rura wydechowa nie była jednolita w całej swej długości tak, jak w każdym normalnym samochodzie, tylko składała się z trzech odcinków, przyczym odcinek środkowy był elastyczny, jak wąż hydrauliczny. Wspomniany środkowy odcinek rury wydechowej można było bądź łączyć z odcinkiem rury wystającej z podłogi samochodu i wówczas gaz ~~xxxxxxxx~~ spalinowy wchodził do środka samochodu - bądź też można było go łączyć z końcowym odcinkiem rury wydechowej i wówczas opisywana rura wydechowa funkcjonowała jak w każdym normalnym samochodzie. Gdy auto skierowano do reperacji rura wydechowa była włączona do wnętrza wozu, jednak pakunek pomiędzy dwoma łącznikami (flanszami) zużył się i polecono mi zmienić wspomniany pakunek. Zmieniłem pakunek - zakładając pakunek azbestowy i łączniki zmocowałem czterema śrubkami. - Zmieniłem własnoręcznie sporządzony szkic rury wydechowej - a ~~wewnętrzna~~ usytuowania połączenia rury wydechowej i rury prowadzącej do wnętrza samochodu. Robota trwała około pół godziny, przyczym stale mnie ponaglano. W tym czasie w warsztacie pracowali : Zygmunt Roszak, Zbigniew Dudziński (obaj w wojsku) Szablewski Marjan- pracuje w Kutnie na kolei , Janczewski, Junkien, Lewandowski - (imion i adresów nie znam) oraz Zenon Ross (obecnie pracuje na poczcie).Poza tym jednym wypadkiem więcej przy mnie nie było reperacji samochodu Sonder Komando SS Culmnof służącego do zatruwania gazami. - Bezpośrednio przed objęciem posady w warsztacie "Krafta" byłem szoferem u nadleśniczego Maia. Często w związku z tym bywałem w lesie Chełmińskim.- Widziałem wielokrotnie w tym okresie czasu auta jadące do lasku chełmińskiego i z powrotem. Były to auta takie same jak te które później reperowałem w warsztacie "Krafta" . Odniosłem wrażenie, że jeżdżą tylko dwa auta jednakowej wielkości - zwykle mijały się w drodze . Jak długo trwał kurs takiego auta nie potrafię dokładnie powiedzieć. Może trwało to pół godziny - może godzinę ". Widziałem trzykrotnie auto przerobione z wozu meblowego które obecnie znajduje się na podworzu dawnej Firm. "Ostrowskiego" Raz widziałem ten samochód już na terenie lasu - drugi raz na szosie a trzeci raz wyjeżdżający z podwórza pałacowego w Chełmnie. - Samochód ten widziałem w odstępach kilku dniowych. - Było to na wiosnę 1943r. - Ostatnio samochód ten oglądałem na podworzu Fabr. Ostrowskiego i jestem absolutnie pewny że jest to ten sam auto (rozmiar -kształt . Barwa)

Na tym protokół zakończono i po odczytaniu podpisano. nadp. „wzgl. dodano" [illegible]

Falkowski, Bronisław sędzia śledczy

/Władysław Bojnarz/

Translation

Interrogation protocol of the witness

On 11 June 1945 Władysław BEDNARZ, Investigating Judge at section IV of the Łódź District Court, interrogated the below witness, who was left unsworn. After the witness had been informed that giving a false testimony is an offense, he declared the following:

Name and First name: Bronisław FALBORSKI
Age: 35 years
Names of parents: [father] unknown, [mother] Magdalena
Residence: Koło
Profession: Driver
Religion: Roman Catholic
Previous convictions: none

Declaration by the witness

During the German occupation I worked as a mechanic for the German company "KRAFT" in Koło, Asnyk street. I worked for said company from April 1942 to 1943. I don't remember the exact dates. Our company repaired vehicles of the SS *Sonderkommando* from Culmhof. Once I was ordered to repair a vehicle which served to poison with gases. I cannot exactly remember when this happened. I think that it was in the summer of 1942. The vehicle was roughly 2.50 m high. Its length was 6 m, but its height [width] probably 2.50 m. The vehicle's color was black and had the shape of a box. The roof was flat and rectangular to its walls. I believe that it was lined with sheet metal, but I am not certain about it. I did not look at the engine, and I have not paid attention to the make of the vehicle. The vehicle's doors could be locked with latch and keys. The vehicle was guarded by several police men who did not allow me to investigate its design. I did not pay attention to whether a gas mask hung next to the driver's seat. I cannot recall whether the vehicle had a registration number. I was entrusted with the repair. It consisted of replacing a part between the elastic part of the exhaust pipe and the part which led into the vehicle's interior. I clarify that the exhaust pipe did not consist of one piece as in normal vehicles, but of three parts, where the middle part was elastic like a hose. Said middle part could either be connected to a pipe located in the floor of the vehicle – with the result that the exhaust gases flowed into the vehicle's in-

terior – or to the rear part of the exhaust pipe; in that case the exhaust gases flowed into the open like with a normal vehicle. When the vehicle was turned in for repairs, the middle part of the pipe was connected with the interior of the vehicle, but the part between these two parts was worn, and I was ordered to replace it. I replaced it by mounting a new part made of asbestos fixed with four screws. I include a drawing of the exhaust pipe which I have made which shows the connection between the exhaust pipe and the vehicle's interior. This work took roughly half an hour, while I was constantly goaded to hurry up. At that time the following persons worked in that work shop: Zygmunt Roszak, Zbigniew Dudzinski – both are in the army [today] –, Szablewski Marian, who today works in Kutno with the railway, Jankowski, Junkiert, and Lewandowski, whose first names and addresses I cannot remember, as well as finally Zenon Rosa, who currently works for the mail services. Apart from this individual case there were no repair works on a vehicle of the Special Command SS [K]ulmhof serving to poison with gas.

Immediately before my employment at the "Kraft" workshop I had been motorist at the forester Maj. In that connection I was frequently in the forest of Chełmno. In that period of time I frequently saw vehicles driving into the Chełmno forest and back. These were vehicles like those which I repaired later on in the "Kraft" workshop. I had the impression that there were only two vehicles of the same size which encountered each other on their way. I cannot say anymore with exactness how long a journey of such a vehicle lasted. Maybe it lasted half an hour to an hour. Three times I saw a converted moving truck van which is currently in the courtyard of the former "Ostrowski" company. Once I had already seen this vehicle in the forest, the second time on the road and the third time when it was just coming out of the courtyard of the Chełmno castle. This was in spring 1943. I saw this vehicle repeatedly with a gap of several days. Recently I saw this truck in the courtyard of the Ostrowski factory, and I am absolutely certain that it is the same vehicle (size – shape – color).

This concludes the interrogation protocol. Signed after reading out.

(signed) Falborski Bronisław

Władysław Bednarz

Investigating Judge

Drawing included in Falborski's affidavit

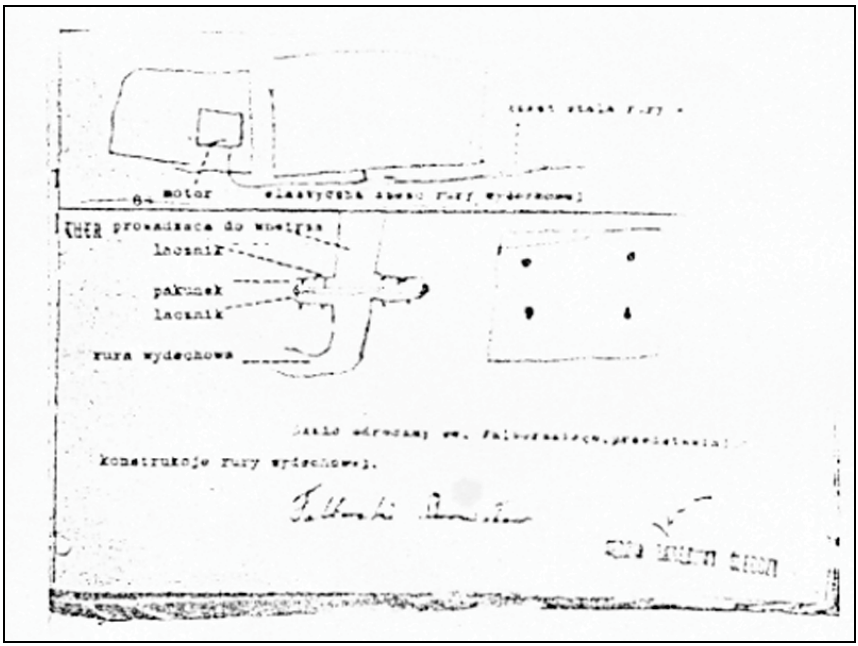

Translation of captions:

Polish	*English*
Elasticzna czesc rury wydechowej	Flexible part of exhaust pipe
Czesc satla rury wydechowej	Sturdy part of exhaust pipe
Rura prowadzaca do wnetrza	Pipe leading to outside
Lacznik	Connection
Pakunek	Device
Rura wydechowa	Exhaust pipe

Appendix 10: Correspondence

Letter on the "Gas Vans" of Mauthausen

MAISON DES MISSIONNAIRES
42, RUE DE GRENELLE
75007 PARIS
TÉL. 548.15.44

Le 4 mai 1987

Cher Monsieur,

Votre obstination me laisse perplexe... Vous me dites que je ne peux pas avoir vu la cheminée du crématoire de Mauthausen cracher le feu ; si j'ai écrit cela, c'est parce que effectivement, avec mes camarades, notamment Claude Lemaître, Sénateur- Maire de Châteauneuf sur Loire, Jean Biondi, Vice-Président du parti socialiste avant la guerre, et ensuite Ministre de la Fonction Publique, Jean Bernier, etc... nous gardons le souvenir ineffaçable de cette nuit où nous avons vu horrifiés les flamèches lumineuses sortant de la cheminée du crématoire et rougeoyant le ciel. C'est un fait dont nous pouvons témoigner dans le respect le plus total de la vérité. De quel droit pouvez-vous le contester ?

Quant au vernichtungslager, s'il est vrai que ma secrétaire a oublié un "s", cette expression faisait partie du vocabulaire officiel du camp. C'est Himmler, lui même,qui avait réparti les camps en quatre catégories dont la dernière était celle des irrécupérables destinés à être purement et simplement supprimés.

Quant aux véhicules à gaz, il y en a eu plusieurs catégories. Ce qui est certain, c'est que ceux qui étaient embarqués vivants au départ de Mauthausen, n'étaient plus que des cadavres à l'arrivée, soit à Gunsen, soit à Hartheim .

Ce qui m'étonne, c'est la confiance absolue que vous accordez aux dires de Rassinier, mais que vous contestez les innombrables témoignages qui le contrédisent.

Veuillez croire, cher Monsieur, à mes sentiments les plus cordialement dévoués.

Michel RIQUET sj.

Translation and Comments by P. Marais

4 May 1987

Dear Sir,

Your obstinacy leaves me perplexed... You tell me that I cannot have seen flames shooting out of the chimney of the crematory in Mauthausen. If I wrote this, then I did so because effectively, together with my comrades, notably Claude Lemaître, Senator and Mayor of Châteauneuf sur Loire, Jean Biondi, vice president of the Socialist party before the war and later minister for public services, Jean Bernier, etc.... we keep the ineffaceable memory of that night when we saw with horror the bright flames coming from the crematory chimney which reddened the sky. This is a fact to which we can attest with all due respect for the total truth. With what right can you contest this?

Regarding the *Vernichtungslager*, even if my secretary forgot an s, the expression was part of the official camp vocabulary. Himmler himself has divided the camps into four categories, the last of which was destined for the hopeless cases who had to be liquidated, purely and simply.

Regarding the gas vans, there were several categories. What is certain is that those who entered them in Mauthausen, arrived as mere corpses in Gunsen [sic] or in Hartheim.

What astounds me is the confidence you have in the Rassinier's claims, but that you contest the innumerable witness statements contradicting him.

With my best regards

Father Michel RIQUET

Comments by Pierre Marais

During an exchange of letters with pastor Riquet [see previous page], a former inmate of the concentration camp Mauthausen who had published an article in the Paris daily *Le Monde* on 5 October 1986, he sent me a publication about the problem of the gas vans. It is a special reprint of the numbers 123 and 124 of *Le Monde juif*, the periodical of the Centre de documentation juive contemporaine (Jewish Contemporary Documentation Center) located in Paris, which had been deposited

in the first trimester of 1987 "as legal evidence." Chapter III of this publication bears the title "Assassinats par gaz dans des véhicules spécialement aménagés (*Sonderwagen*)" (gas murders in especially equipped vehicles). On the one hand it is a mere summary of the arguments as published in the anthology *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'État* (the French edition of *Nazi Mass Murder*), but on the other hand it contains hitherto unpublished details, which appear to indicate that the author, Pierre-Serge Choumoff, who had written the chapter on Mauthausen in said anthology, managed to obtain new information.

First of all I need to emphasize that Choumoff translated the German term "Sonderwagen" erroneously as "camion spécialement aménagé" (especially equipped van), which gives the impression that the German prefix "Sonder-" gives the term a suspicious meaning. In the caption of Choumoff's illustration 4 (p. 40) "Sonderwagen" is even shamelessly translated as "gas van."[128]

Choumoff distinguishes between two types of allegedly used "gas vans" (p. 37): "exhaust gas vehicles" (sic) and "gas vans operated with Zyklon B." I will not dwell on these definitions, which make no sense from a technical point of view.

When describing the vehicles of the first category, the author quotes court verdicts, confessions and other witness statements, and he names the following decisive feature of these "gas vans" (p. 35):

> *"It was a hermetically closed van, in whose interior exhaust gases, but certainly also other gases were piped."*

So out of nothing we are told about the existence of "multi-gas vans"! Choumoff writes (*ibid.*):

> *"Soon* [this van] *drove around within the* [Mauthausen] *camp* [...]*, until its human load was no longer alive, upon which it drove this load to the crematory."*

This latter claim gives rise to two questions:

a) What was the reason to drive the van around within (or maybe also outside of) the camp – allegedly to generate the needed exhaust gas to kill the victims – if the same volume could have been produced just as efficiently – or maybe even more efficiently – with a stationary van (provided it had a gasoline engine), which would also have saved precious fuel?

---

[128] Kogon *et al.* (1984, p. 79) mistranslated the term "*Der S-Wagen*" as "*Le camion à gaz*" (the gas van) when quoting document 501-PS. If that isn't a forgery, what is?

b) How could this "driving around within the camp," which must have attracted the inmate's attention, be reconciled with the repeatedly claimed secret nature of these extermination activities?

Choumoff claims furthermore that these "especially equipped vans" gassed their victims "during a ride of some 5 km between Mauthausen and Gusen." This implies that those vans could safely operate for a considerable span of time (at least the time it takes to drive 5 km, that is, 8 minutes or more) while their exhaust pipe was connected to a hermetically sealed cargo box – which I dispute once more emphatically. Moreover we are told – and not for the first time – that this van was indeed a "coach" (p. 37).

[*Comments by the present author:* In order to emphasize the absurdity of these Mauthausen gas van claims, permit me to quote from a "primary" source instead of relying on Choumoff. It is a list compiled in 1945 by a former inmate clerk of the Mauthausen camp, Ernst Martin:[129]

> *"Gas auto*
>
> *An inmate transport car was equipped in a way that 'Zyklon B' could also*[!] *be introduced. The car loaded inmates in Mauthausen, gassed them during transit, unloaded them at the crematorium in Gusen and on the way back loaded inmates in Gusen, gassed them during transit and brought them to the crematorium in Mauthausen."*

Hence it was a true gassing merry-go-round, wasting fuel along the way – while there was allegedly a stationary Zyklon B gas chamber in Mauthausen all along.

Whereas the witnesses quoted earlier in the present study claimed that the "gas vans" were either a Saurer, a Diamond, an Opel, or a Renault truck, Choumoff presents us a "witness" who "believes that the vehicle was a Mercedes [...] of one and a half or two tons" (p. 38). Considering the fact that this witness was actually the head of the transport department, he had to know it. However, if assuming an average weight of 60 kg for each victim, a maximum load of two tons would have allowed only up to 32 victims (plus the driver) to enter this van, which is in conflict with all witness statements.

---

[129] "Aufstellung über die Art der Ermorderung von Häftlingen im K.L. Mauthausen" by Ernst Martin, a former inmate clerk, dated 8 May 1945, Archiv Museum Mauthausen, ref. DÖW 2721; Klamper 1991, p. 33.

Anyway, with this new make and model we truly have an astounding variety of engines and chassis allegedly used. This did most certainly not facilitate the task of the company which had to custom-tailor the "hermetically sealed cargo box" and thusly turn innocuous vehicles into "especially equipped vans"! SA]

At its end Choumoff's paper contains a gem which I will not withhold from the reader:

> *"I know – because I have heard it –, that gas vans existed back then and how they operated."*

The decisive point here is that Choumoff's description of the way these "gas vans" allegedly operated is so rudimentary and yet at once expressed with such resolve that it is impossible to take this assertion at face value. At the end of the day, Choumoff merely repeats a rumor: "because I have heard it," and that's probably the essence of his essay.

In connection with his statements about the "exhaust gas vehicles" (p. 39) we learn about "the declaration of a witness" talking "about a *hermetically closed vehicle* [...], a van [...] equipped in such a way that its exhaust gases could be split. One part was piped into the van's interior, where the inmates were." Now this is much more interesting:

When first turning to the issue of gas vans, I asked how an engine of a vehicle could operate, if its exhaust gases were piped into an *enclosed* cargo box. This peculiarity runs like a red thread through all descriptions of these vehicles, and I posit that a manual or automatic device must have existed within the exhaust system permitting the release of some of the exhaust gases directly to the exterior. Although such a device would have prevented a pressure build-up inside the cargo box and thus its leakage or destruction, it is questionable whether enough gas would have entered the cargo box under such circumstances to affect a swift asphyxiation. This would have been possible only, if the allegedly "hermetically sealed" cargo box was exactly *not* sealed but rather sported some opening(s) through which the gas could have escaped in order that the cargo box fulfills the role of the muffler. (In this context I remind the reader of the logic underlying the first change requested by the Just document.) However, if assuming that such a device to split the exhaust gases was indeed present in those vehicles, and when considering the temperatures and the corrosive nature of the exhaust gases, then the manufacture of such a device would have required the use of special stainless steel, which was rare and expensive in Germany at that time.

Just as no reference can be found to an extant "gas van" in the pertinent literature, no indication exists in any publication that such a device has ever been found. The investigation of such a van would have made conclusions possible regarding the reality of these "murder vans" as well as their operational mode. Instead we are being fobbed off with vague, imprecise declarations which do not stand up to scrutiny, and we are served a hodge-podge of witness statements whose improbability inevitable have to puzzle us.

For the second category of vehicles mentioned by Choumoff, the "gas vans operated with Zyklon B," the difficulties with the engine do not apply, since here the exhaust gases would have been emitted normally. As a matter of fact, it can be stated with certainty that such "gas vans" did indeed existed, but merely as disinfestation vans, as I have described in chapter 2.3.

This leads us to the more general question of "Zyklon B gas chambers," which isn't the topic of this study, though. Yet we cannot but indicate that Choumoff describes the technique to insert the gas into the cargo box only very cursorily:

> *"The gas was* […] *thrown into the interior of the vans from the driver's cabin during transit."* (p. 39)
>
> *"The conversion* [of a police van into a gassing van] *consisted mainly of sealing the interior of the van."* (p. 42)
>
> *"A tin container containing the Zyklon-B gas was thrown in during transit from the driver's cabin."* (*Ibid.*)

[*Comments by the present author:* Imagine the scene: two SS men sit on the front seat of the truck. One of them wants to open a Zyklon B can, for which a massive can-opener has to be hit with a hammer. However, in order not to poison themselves, both SS men have to don gas masks at first. Since that cannot be done while driving, they have to stop in order to don the masks. Once properly protected, the two continue their journey. However, since the gas mask severely restricts the driver's field of vision – not to mention steamy glasses – the truck is at a high risk of having an accident. Next the co-driver opens the can. While the truck lumbers along, driven by a half-blind driver around corners and through potholes, how many Zyklon B pellets will the co-driver spill into the driver's cabin in the process? Then he opens the window to the back of the truck and tries to pour in the poison. How much of it will the inmates throw right back at him? And if they stand cram-packed right up to the window: how is the co-driver going to get

that stuff into the compartment in between those intended victims in the first place? Moreover, how is he going to close the window, if the victims start fighting for their lives? And finally, what if one of the victims close to the window managed to carry some hard object with him, like a stone, and uses it to break the window?

I think that this little excursion suffices to expose the utter absurdity of this claim about Zyklon B gassings during transit, initiated from the driver's cabin. No sane person would ever have tried this. SA]

To top it off, we are also told that this vehicle, a so-called "*grüne Minna*" (German prisoner transport vehicle) "was conducted by the camp commander personally most of the time" (*ibid.*).

[*Comments by the present author:* Sure, the boss of a 50,000 person enterprise personally drives a prison transport van remodeled to kill people. If that doesn't make the alert reader realize that we are dealing with pure atrocity propaganda, what will? SA]

It goes without saying that the author doesn't utter a word about the security measures necessary when dealing with hydrogen cyanide – ventilation, neutralizing of the gas, touching the victims etc. (The interested reader may consult material about U.S. execution gas chambers in order to find out, how difficult it is to gas one single person (Leuchter/Faurisson/Rudolf 2011). According to Choumoff the operation is said to have been a cakewalk.

Hence this work does not improve our knowledge about the matter at all. The boastful declamations with which the editor's introduction is riddled[130] – "collective work of truth," "helping the truth about certain points to prevail [...]. The goal is accomplished," "The facts are recounted, undeniable, definitive," "These are not only veracious but also true documents" (sic) – cannot placate my skepticism.

We know how these almost lyrical assertions are substantiated in the case of the "gas vans." Let me quote a last example of the method with which the author wants to help the truth to prevail:

> *"The determined anomalies do indeed prove* [...] *that the eighty cases of death, which are said to have been caused by 'lung tuberculosis,' in reality were probably murders in a gas van."*

Any comment is superfluous.

I had asked pastor Riquet to forward a request to the author of this paper asking him to explain the operational mode of the "gas vans" al-

[130] Roger Heim is the editor of this tome.

legedly deployed at Mauthausen. I did not receive a response. What does the clergyman think about it? In his letter to me of 4 May 1987 he wrote:

> *"Regarding the gas vans, there were several categories. What is certain is that those who entered them in Mauthausen, arrived as mere corpses in Gunsen* [sic] *or in Hartheim."*

Fact is that pastor Riquet doesn't know much that is certain about these homicidal vans which were allegedly deployed in the camp where he was interned. One can of course assume that he is not a technician, in contrast to Mr. Choumoff.

[*Comments by the present author:* Finally, this raises the question: Why were "gas vans" deployed at the Mauthausen camp to begin with, if, as orthodox historians claim, there was also a Zyklon B "gas chamber"? SA]

Letter by Mathias Beer to Pierre Marais

Mathias B e e r
Stockheimerstraße 25
7000 Stuttgart 40

Stuttgart, den 20.11.1987

Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 30.Oktober 1987
Betr.: Gaswagen-Komplex

Herrn
Pierre Marais
Rue de la Poste
St-Laurent de la Prée
F-17450 Fouras

Sehr geehrter Herr Marais,

haben Sie herzlichen Dank für Ihr Schreiben vom 30.Oktober 1987, in dem Sie Ihr Interesse an meinen Ausführungen über die Entwicklung der Gaswagen, ganz besonders aber an Fragen, die ich wegen meiner Fragestellung entweder nicht oder weniger explizit angesprochen habe, bekunden.

Meiner Antwort auf die einzelnen von Ihnen gestellten Fragen möchte ich einige grundsätzliche Bemerkungen zu meinem Aufsatz vorausschicken. Mein Anliegen war es, einen bis dahin wenig und nicht in allen Details bekannten Vorgang der nationalsozialistischen Massentötung zu erhellen. Dabei ist es mir gelungen über die Erkenntnisse, die die einzelnen Strafverfahren geliefert haben, wesentlich hinauszugehen. Sie beziehen sich auf: die Verbindung zwischen Euthanasie und Gaswagen-Aktion, die Befehlswege bei der Entwicklung der Gaswagen, die genaue zeitliche Abfolge der Ereignisse, die daran beteiligten Personen und Institutionen, die Zahl der Gaswagen bis Mitte 1942, die beiden Serien von Gaswagen und die Gaswagen als Bindeglied zwischen Euthanasie und der Tötung durch Giftgas in den Tötungslagern. Zu diesen Ergebnissen bin ich auf der Grundlage von Quellen u n d Zeugenaussagen gekommen, die, und das möchte ich unterstreichen, einer eingehenden Quellenkritik und Gegnüberstellung - Verfahren, das bei Historikern üblich ist - unterzogen wurden.

Nun zu Ihren Fragen.

1. Ihre Beschreibung trifft nur auf die Gaswagen der "zweiten Serie" zu, die Saurer-Fahrzeuge, denn wie ich feststellen konnte (vgl. den Aufsatz S.413f.) wurden 1941 nur kleine Fahrzeuge hergestellt. Außerdem war der ursprüngliche Saurer-Wagen 5800 mm lang und die Zahl der pro Einsatz darin vergasten Personen nicht "ca. 50", sondern zwischen 80 und 100 Personen. Im Aktenvermerk vom 5.Juni 1942, der Ihnen nicht unbekannt ist, ist von 9 bis 10 Personen pro m^2 die Rede.
Das Problem des großen Drucks, der in den Kastenaufbauten ent-

- 2 -

stand, scheint den an der Entwicklung und beim Einsatz der Gaswagen beteiligten Personen nicht fremd gewesen zu sein. Dafür sprechen die des öfteren vorgenommenen Messungen und der schon erwähnte Aktenvermerk vom 5. Juni 1942. Darin heißt es: "Die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten. Ihre Ursache ist auf einen Bedienungsfehler zurückzuführen." Diese Explosion und ihre Folgen wird auch von mehreren Zeugen bestätigt. Darüber hinaus wird in dem Aktenvermerk vom 23. Juni 1542 folgendes aufgeführt: "Die durch Schieber verdeckten Öffnungen an den hinteren Türen fallen fort und sind durch offene Schlitze von 100 x 10 mm in der oberen Rückwand (nicht Tür) zu ersetzen. Sie sind außen mit leicht beweglichen Schanierblechkappen zu verdecken." An den Wagen waren demnach einfache "Überdruckventile angebracht, die jetzt auf Grund der praktischen Erfahrung verbessert werden sollten. (Aktenvermerk vom 23. Juni 1942, Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Sign. R 58/871).

2. Es wäre nicht überraschend, wenn nach dem Krieg keine Gaswagen gefunden worden wären, dennn die Gaswagen wurden, wie alle sonstigen Spuren, die die Vernichtung von Menschen hinterlassen hatte, so gut wie es eben in Eile ging, beseitigt. Aber von Gaswagen besitzen wir nicht nur Photos, die von polnischen Behörden nach dem Krieg angefertigt wurden (Archiv in Warschau und Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusamen), sondern ein Gaswagen steht meinen Informationen nach heute in Konin (Polen) als Denkmal zur Erinnerung an die Opfer.

3. und 4. Natürlich sind Unterschiede in der Terminologie der beiden von Ihnen angesprochenen Dokumenten festzustellen, doch ergeben sich, wie ein Vergleich mit den anderen erhaltengebliebenen Dokumenten zeigt, daraus noch keine "Unwahrscheinlichkeiten".

In der Hoffnung, Ihnen Ihre Fragen zufriedenstellend beantwortet zu haben, verbleibe ich mit besten Grüßen

Matthias Beer

Translation and Comments by P. Marais

(Letterhead omitted)

Re.: Topic of Gas Vans

[…]

Dear Mr. Marais,

Thank you very much for your letter of 30 October 1987, in which you evince your interest in my elaborations on the development of gas vans, and especially in questions which I did either not at all or hardly explicitly addressed due to my approach.

Before answering the individual questions you posed, I want to make a few fundamental remarks about my essay. My intention was to elucidate a course of events of National Socialist mass killings which so far has not been known in all its details. By so doing I manage to go beyond the insights yielded by the individual penal trials. They relate to: the connection between euthanasia and gas vans, the chain of command during the development of the gas vans, the exact temporal sequence of events, the persons and institutions involved, the number of gas vans in the middle of 1942, the two series of gas vans, and the gas vans as link between euthanasia and the killing with poisonous gas in the death camps. I arrived at these results on the basis of documents *and* witness statements, which, and I want to emphasize this, were subjected to thorough source criticism and juxtaposition – procedures which are common among historians.

Now to your questions.

1. Your description is valid only for the "second series" of gas vans, the Saurer vehicles, because I managed to establish (see my paper pp. 413f.) that in 1941 only small vehicles were built. Apart, the original Saurer vehicle was 5,800 mm long, and the number of persons gassed in it was not "ca. 50" but between 80 and 100 persons. The file memo of 5 June 1942, which is not unknown to you, mentions 9 to 10 persons per m^2.

The problem of the large pressure developing in the cargo box seems to have been known to the persons involved in the development and deployment of the gas vans. This is suggested by the frequent measurements conducted and by the already mentioned file memo of 5 June

1942. In it it says: "The known explosion at Kulmhof has to be assessed as a single case. Its cause is to be ascribed to an operating error." This explosion and its consequences are confirmed by several witnesses. Furthermore the following is stated in the file memo of 23 June 1542 [sic]: "The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm [4" × 0.4"] in the upper back wall (not door). They are to be covered on the outside by easily movable hinged metal flaps" Hence the vehicles did have simple "pressure relief valves," which now were to be improved due to practical experiences. (File memo of 23 June 1942, German Federal Archives, sign. R 58/871).

2. It would not be surprising if no gas vans had been found after the war, because the gas vans, like all other traces left by the extermination of people, were destroyed as best as possible in the rush. But we do not only have photos of the gas vans made by the Polish authorities after the war (in the archive in Warsaw and in the Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusamen [sic]), but according to my information there is a gas van to this day in Konin (Poland) serving as a memorial to commemorate the victims.

3. and 4. Of course one can discern differences in the terminology of the two documents mentioned by you, but, as a comparison with other extant documents reveals, this does not amount to 'improbabilities.'

I hope to have answered your questions satisfactorily and remain with my best greetings

(signed Mathias Beer)

Comments by Pierre Marais

Pierre Marais submitted four questions to the Mathias Beer. Here are Marais' four questions, followed by Beer's answers as well as by Marais' remarks triggered by them:

1. QUESTION: "*How could a gas van, which corresponds to the generally given description, have functioned when considering the internal pressure which the engine exhaust gases would have exerted on the walls of the sealed cargo box?*"

ANSWER: "*The problem of the large pressure developing in the cargo box seems to have been known to the persons involved in the devel-*

opment and deployment of the gas vans. This is suggested by the frequent measurements conducted and by the already mentioned file memo of 5 June 1942. [...] *Furthermore the following is stated in the file memo of 23 June 1542* [correct: 1942]*: 'The slide-covered openings in the rear doors are to be omitted, and replaced with open slits of 100 × 10 mm in the upper back wall (not door).'*"

REMARK: As I have already emphasized, such slits would indeed have prevented an excessive internal pressure by letting the exhaust gases escape from the cargo box. But this does not explain how the gas vans could have operated flawlessly without those slits for the first 97,000 victims which "were processed with 3 deployed vehicles."

2. QUESTION: "*Isn't it amazing that of the thirty gas vans which are said to have been in operation not a single one has ever been found?*"

ANSWER: "*It would not be surprising if no gas vans had been found after the war, because the gas vans, like all other traces left by the extermination of people, were destroyed as best as possible in the rush. But we do not only have photos of the gas vans made by the Polish authorities after the war (in the archive in Warsaw and in the Yad Vashem Archives in Jerusamen* [sic]*), but according to my information there is a gas van to this day in Konin (Poland) serving as a memorial to commemorate the victims.*"

REMARKS: The argument that there are no traces for the extermination of human beings because the "Nazis" have destroyed them does not solve the problem, yet instead exacerbates it. Instead of having to prove only one claim – "gas vans for the extermination of human beings existed" – Mathias Beer now finds himself in the situation of having to prove two claims: "gas vans for the extermination of human beings existed" and "all traces were destroyed."

This leaves us with two pertinent bits of information given by Beer in his response to my second question: There are photos of gas vans, and most importantly: the Polish town of Konin possesses a former gas van (which would mean that not all traces had been destroyed).

As to the photos, I have shown in [chapter 2.1.] that those taken by the Polish investigative commission do show a trivial moving truck rather than a gas van. The other photos ever shown in the media have no probative value at all, as no source has ever been given for them. Hence Beer's claim is simply wrong.

Beer's second assertion initiated further investigations, the results of which I will disclose shortly.

3. QUESTION: "*Haven't you noticed any improbabilities in the file memo of 5 June 1942* [Just document] *and in the Becker report of 16 May 1942?*"

4. QUESTION: "*How is one to explain the entirely different phrasings of these two documents – the first tries to 'code,' whereas the second expressly talks about gassings and death?*"

ANSWER: "*Of course one can discern differences in the terminology of the two documents mentioned by you, but, as a comparison with other extant documents* [which?] *reveals, this does not amount to 'improbabilities.'*"

REMARKS: If Beer sees only "differences in the terms used" between the two documents, then this proves a lack of critical attitude. If he doesn't find any improbabilities, then he obviously lacks competence to investigate the issues at hand, which are mainly physical and technical in nature.

Beer's answers devoid of any content did not warrant a continuation of this correspondence. He did not address my request to name his sources more accurately.

In order to find out more about the photos allegedly taken by the Polish investigative commission after the war, a third person sent an inquiry to the State Museum of Auschwitz and to the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem [see pp. 371ff.]. I may first quote the essential sentences of the responses he received from the Auschwitz Museum:

1) "*I send you a photograph of the vehicle which served the function of a gas chamber used to murder inmates with exhaust gases in Hitler's extermination camp CHEŁMNO at the river NER in the district of KONIN.*"

2) "*After the war a memorial was erected in CHEŁMNO on the grounds of the former extermination camp.*"

Since no further information was given as to the origin and the current archival location of this photo, no further investigations could be conducted at that time. The photo sent is identical with the one published by Fleming showing a derelict Magirus truck. The Polish investigation team taking this photo stated, however, that this was *not* a gas van but rather a simple moving truck (see [chapter 2.1.]).

The memorial in Konin mentioned by Beer was revealed as a simple stone rather than an old van by another photo sent to us by the Ausch-

witz Museum [see the illustration on p. 375]. Hence Beer must have erred.

The response by the head of the Yad Vashem archives was even more surprising. This stronghold of Holocaust hagiography sent us the same photo of the derelict Magirus moving truck, yet stated at once that beyond this they had no photos. What beats everything, though, was the request by the archive's director to inform her in case we would find another photo of a gas van and to send her a copy of it! That's a way to run an archive: let everybody send in any document they like and claim about its provenance whatever suits their purpose. Who cares about authenticity?

[*Comments by the present author:* Since Illustration 15 in Appendix 1, taken in 2010 from the Internet, sports a caption saying that it's from the Yad Vashem archives, who in return must have received it from the Polish archive owning the originals, it is safe to say that Yad Vashem's plea was finally heard by someone. In fact, their online database reveals that they received two of their images from orthodox Holocaust historian Michael Tregenza and German Nazi hunter Adalbert Rückerl.[131] Yad Vashem's "gas van" images showing the Ostrowski moving truck bear misleading or outright false captions, like (archival signature in parentheses):

> *"Kolo, Poland, A Magirus van found after the war, suspected as a gas van used for murder in Chelmno camp."* (1264/2 & 1007/31; similar 1427/84)
>
> *"Chelmno, Poland, A gas van."* (5318/232)

It is also hard to believe that back in the late 1980s und early 1990s, when those inquiries were made, neither Yad Vashem nor the Auschwitz Museum knew the results of this Polish investigative commission. If they did know it, then they lied to us. If they did not know it, then they were crassly incompetent. SA]

Regarding the alleged "gas van memorial in Konin" I first contacted the Polish embassy in Paris, then the city authorities of Konin, and finally the town authorities of Chełmno. Only the city authorities of Konin answered [see next page]. I have quoted their brief but unequivocal answer at the very beginning of this study, and I may repeat it here:

> *"There is no gas van serving as a memorial in our town."*

---

[131] Archival signatures 5318/232 and 1007/31, respectively; for their current holdings of "gas van" pictures use their image search engine at http://collections.yadvashem.org/photosarchive/en-us/search.html

Hence the information obtained as a result of Beer's study and the exchange with him corroborate the conclusions arrived at in this study, namely that no material traces of gas vans exist.

Letter by the Town of Konin to P. Marais

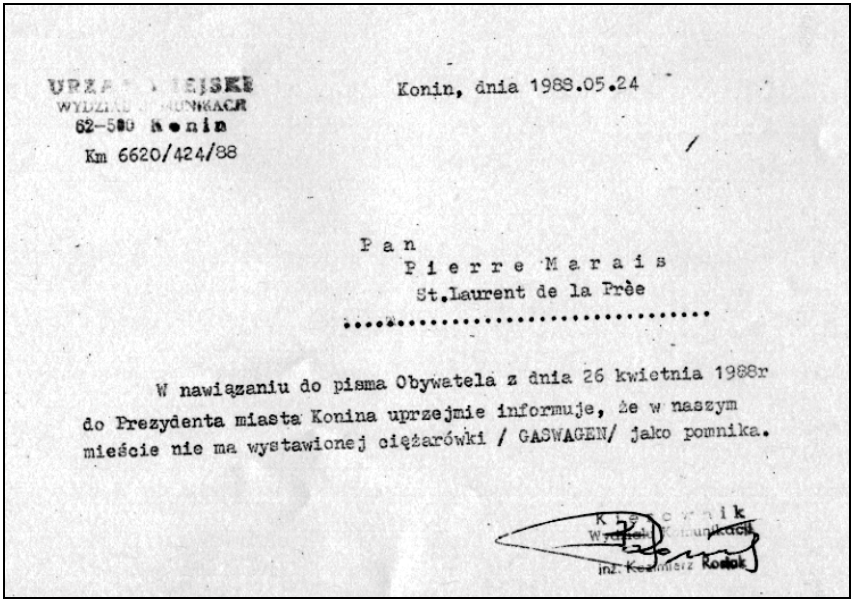

URZĄD MIEJSKI
WYDZIAŁ KOMUNIKACJI
62-500 Konin
Km 6620/424/88

Konin, dnia 1988.05.24

Pan
Pierre Marais
St.Laurent de la Prèe

W nawiązaniu do pisma Obywatela z dnia 26 kwietnia 1988r do Prezydenta miasta Konina uprzejmie informuje, że w naszym mieście nie ma wystawionej ciężarówki / GASWAGEN/ jako pomnika.

Kierownik
Wydziału Komunikacji
inż. Kazimierz Robak

Translation

(Letterhead omitted)

Mr. Pierre Marais

In connection with your letter of 26 April 1988 to the mayor of the town of Konin I politely inform you that there is no gas van serving as a memorial in our town.

Head of Public Relations
Ing. Kazimierz Robak

Letter by Auschwitz Museum (Poland)

Oświęcim 19.02.1988r.

Szanowna Pani [redacted]!

Przesyłam fotografię samochodu pełniącego funkcję komory do mordowania gazem spalinowym więźniów w hitlerowskim obozie zagłady w CHEŁMNIE nad Nerem koło KONINA. Myślę, że otą fotografię Pani chodzi.

Na terenie byłego obozu zagłady w CHEŁMN po wojnie postawiono pomnik. Fotografia pomnika znajduje się w albumie „MIEJSCA MĘCZEŃSTWA i KAŁKI ŻYDÓW na ZIEMIACH POLSKICH 1939-1945" strona 49-50, który przesyłam.

Przy pomocy gazów spalinowych w specjalnie skonstruowanych samochodach wymordowane w latach wojny około 330 tys. Żydów, kilka tysięcy Cyganów, około 5 tysięcy jeńców radzieckich oraz dzieci czeskich w Lidic i polskich w Zamościu.

Fotografia samochodu tak zwanego „DUSZEGUBKI" również jest umieszczona w Muzeum w Oświęcimiu w bloku 27 – na ekspozycji poświęconej zagładzie Żydów w byłym hitlerowskim obozie koncentracyjnym w Oświęcimiu (KL Auschwitz – Birkenau).

Łączę pozdrowienia
Maria CIPIOR

Translation

Dear Mrs. [redacted]!

I send you a photograph of the vehicle which served the function of a gas chamber used to murder inmates with exhaust gases in Hitler's extermination camp CHEŁMNO at the river NER in the district of KONIN.

I think that this is the photo you are interested in.

After the war a memorial was erected in CHEŁMNO on the grounds of the former extermination camp.

You can find the photo of this memorial in the album "Locations of Jewish Martyrdom and Fighting on Polish Soil 1939-1945," pages 49-50, which I enclose.

Roughly 330,000 Jews, several thousand gypsies and ca. 5,000 Soviet prisoners of war as well as Czech children from Lidice and from Zamosc in Poland were killed by means of exhaust gases in vehicles especially constructed for this.

The photo of the vehicle, a so-called "soul vendor," is also shown at the Auschwitz Museum in Block 27 as part of the exhibition dedicated to the extermination of the Jews in the former Hitler concentration camp AUSCHWITZ-BIRKENAU.

With my best wishes for your health

Two Letters by Yad Vashem, Jerusalem

YAD VASHEM
THE HOLOCAUST MARTYRS' AND HEROES' REMEMBRANCE AUTHORITY
HAR HAZIKARON, JERUSALEM

יד ושם
רשות זכרון לשואת יהודי אירופה ולגבורה
הר הזיכרון, ירושלים

Ms. [redacted]
[redacted]
D-8000 Muenchen 2

14.1.88

Dear Ms. [redacted],

Enclosed please find the only photo we obtain in our Archives in the subject you mentioned - The gaswaggons were used for killing people.

* The photo costs $ 5.-

Sincerely yours,

Judith Levin
Archives

CABLES: YAD VASHEM, P.O.B. 3477 ת"ד JERUSALEM, 91034 ירושלים. TEL. 531202 מברקים: יד ושם. מל.

* Photo d'un camion Deutz - Magirus, déjà connu.

Mr. [redacted]

D-8000 Muenchen 2
W. Germany

16.3.88

Dear Mr. [redacted]

I tried very hard to find out more information about the picture which I sent you as a gaswagon, but I didn't find any.

I'm also sorry to tell you that we don't have any other picture of a gaswagon.

If you have got in the meanwhile any other picture on this subject, I'll appriciate if you will informe me about, and send me a xerox copy of it.

Sincerely yours,

Judith Levin
Archives

CABLES: YAD VASHEM, P.O.B. 3477 ת"ד JERUSALEM, 91034 ירושלים. TEL. 531202 .טל מברקים: יד ושם

Photograph of the Chełmno Memorial

ı the premises of the former
ediate extermination in Chełmno
er, the scene of mass murder,
f exhaust fumes from specially
ars, of ab. 330,000 Jews,
nds of Gypsies, ab. 5,000
ıts as well as Czech children
ıd Polish children from the Zamość

ɜ monument: J. Stasiński and
ɜz

Monument sur le terrain de l'ancien centre
d'extermination immédiate à
Chełmno-sur-le-Ner, lieu d'exécution
massive au moyen des gaz d'échappement
dans des camions spécialement construits,
d'environ 330 000 Juifs, quelques milliers de
Gitans, près de 5 000 prisonniers de guerre
soviétiques ainsi que des enfants tchèques
de Lidice et des enfants polonais de la région
de Zamość.
Auteurs du monument : J. Stasiński et
J. Buszkiewicz

Letter by Steyr-Daimler-Puch to P. Marais

STEYR-DAIMLER-PUCH Aktiengesellschaft — *Werke Wien*

STEYR-DAIMLER-PUCH AG, Werke Wien, Postf. 100, A-1111 Wien — Wien 11, Zweite Haidequerstr. 3

Telegramm: Steweimm
Telefon: 0222/764511/DW Serie
Klappe: 363
Telex: 136810 * SDPSI * a
DVR: 0000370

Herrn
Pierre MARAIS
Rue de la poste
St. Laurent de la Prêe
F-17450 FOURAS

Ihre Zeichen — Ihre Nachricht vom 86 11 07 — Unsere Zeichen WWBBK-Pi/BS — Wien, 1987 01 07

Betreff: "Mancheten" des SAURER - LKW, Bj. 1942 der deutschen Wehrmacht

Sehr geehrter Herr Marais!

Wir freuen uns, Ihre Anfrage hiemit beantworten zu können und danken für die sehr makabre Briefkopie, die an die schrecklichsten Vorkommnisse des 2. Weltkrieges erinnert.

Die damaligen "SAURER" - Wagen waren mit einer vakuumunterstützten Hydraulikbremse ausgerüstet, wie sie heute noch bei PKW und kleinen Lieferwagen nach gleichen Prinzipien verwendet wird.

Die angesprochenen "Manchete" war dabei die Gummi-Membrane des Vakuum-Servogeräts, die sehr häufig gerissen ist, wodurch die Servounterstützung ausfiel und der Wagen nur mehr mit der Fußkraft gebremst werden konnte. Es handelte sich also nicht um einen Totalausfall, sondern nur um eine verminderte Wirksamkeit der Bremse.

Die in diesem Brief angesprochene Form diente nicht zum "Gießen" sondern zum Vulkanisieren der Gummimembran.

Wir hoffen, Ihnen mit dieser Auskunft gedient zu haben und verbleiben

mit vorzüglicher Hochachtung

STEYR-DAIMLER-PUCH
Spezialfahrzeug Ges.m.b.H
Kundendienst - Bus

(Piller) (Österreicher)

Translation

(Letter header and footer omitted; see comments on page 49)

Re.: "Mancheten" of the 1942 Saurer truck of the German Wehrmacht

Dear Mr. Marais!

We are glad to be able to herewith answer your inquiry and thank you for the very macabre copy of a letter which reminds at the most terrible events of the 2nd World War.

The "SAURER" vehicles from back then were equipped with vacuum-supported hydraulic brakes [power brakes] as they are still used today in cars and smaller delivery vans following the same principle.

In this connection the "Manchete" was a rubber membrane of the vacuums-supported servo device, which ruptured frequently, leading to a loss of the power support so that the vehicle could only be braked with the force of the foot. Hence this is not a complete failure but merely a reduced efficiency of the brakes.

The cast mentioned in the letter was not used to "cast" but rather to vulcanize the rubber membrane.

We hope to have served you with this information an remain

Most sincerely

Steyr-Daimler-Puch
Special Vehicles Ltd.
Customer Service – Bus
(signed: Piller and Österreicher)

Appendix 11: Drawings of "Gas Vans"

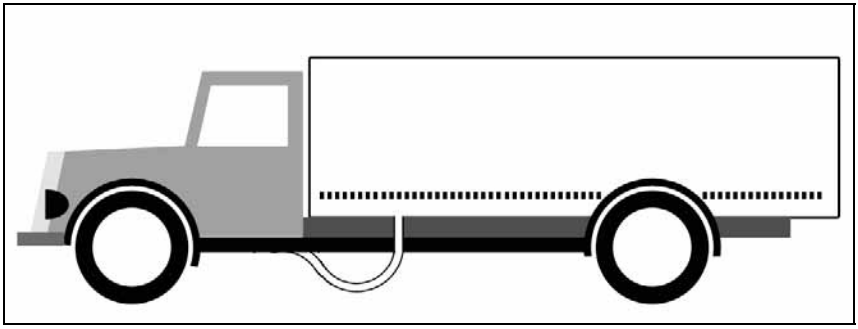

Illustration 26: *The Impossible Claim*. A Saurer truck with a Diesel engine, whose exhaust gases are piped via a flexible metal hose connected to a simple pipe in the bottom at the front part of the cargo box (first 20 trucks), which is hermetically sealed according to witnesses. Execution is claimed to have lasted up to 20 minutes while idling or in transit under low engine load. (Author's drawing.)

Problems:

1. Diesel engines, while idling or when running under low load, do not produce gases to be lethal within 20 minutes.
2. An airtight cargo box, as claimed by many witnesses, would have burst open under the exhaust gas pressure. However, the extant documents speak of opening in the door (first 20 trucks) or in the walls (last 10 trucks).
3. During the 1940s metal hoses of the required size were not flexible enough to make a 90° bend underneath the truck without danger of contact with the road surface. An L-shaped pipe in the floor of the cargo box would have been required, although this is not mentioned by any witness.
4. The pipe opening in the floor could have been blocked by objects falling or fluids flowing into it. Although still functional, it is bad design.

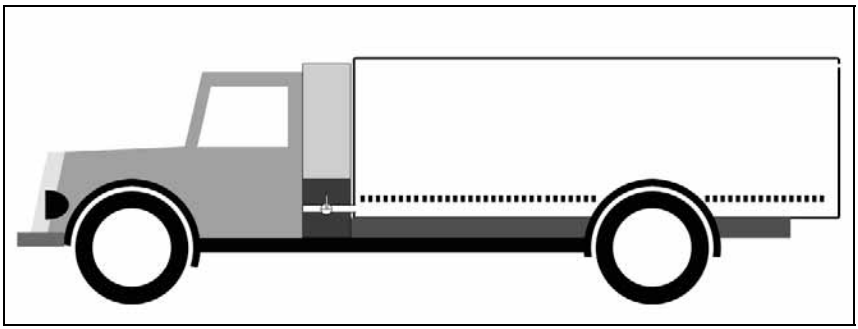

Illustration 27: *A Hypothetical Possibility*. A Saurer truck equipped with a wood gas generator placed between the driver's cabin and the cargo box. The gas generator's gases are highly toxic and almost instantly lethal. This gas is piped through a valve permitting to switch the gas between either the engine or the cargo box (or both, then leading to a reduced engine power). The gas enters the cargo box through a horizontal pipe underneath the wooden grate. This way no objects can fall or fluids flow into it, nor can the victims reach it through the grate. Excess gas can escape through a small opening somewhere in the walls or doors of the cargo box (as in this drawing). The floor could and would still have an opening, but merely for cleaning and draining purposes (not shown here). (Author's drawing.)

Bibliography

Adam, Uwe Dietrich, "Les chambres à gaz", in: Colloque de l'École des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 236-261.

Aitken, Jessie [=Robert Faurisson], "L'Origine du mythe/Le mythe des 'chambres à gaz' remonte à 1916," *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 5, November 1991, pp. 166-172

Alvarez, Santiago, "Lanzmann's Shoah Witness Simon Srebnik," in: *Inconvenient History*, vol. 3, no. 1 (2011), www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_1/

Angrick, Andrej, Peter Klein, *The "final solution" in Riga: exploitation and annihilation 1941-1944*, Berghahn Books, New York/Oxford 2009.

Apenszlak Jacob (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*. American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943.

Baldajewa, Dantschik, *GULag Zeichnungen*, Zweitausendeins, Frankfurt 1993.

Bednarz, Władysław, *Vernichtungslager Chełmno in Polen*. USSR-340, 7 January 1946a; Engl.: "The Extermination Camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof)," in: *Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland*, vol. I, Warsaw, 1946b; Polish that same year: "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. vol. I.

Bednarz, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946c.

Beer, Mathias "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (3) 1987, pp. 403-417; Engl.: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm10.htm.

Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors*, vol. 9, C.H. Beck, Munich 2009.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "The German Delousing Chambers," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1987), pp. 73-94.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Gas Chambers for Robert Faurisson: Answers to a Challenge," Oct. 1993, http://codoh.com/gcgv/gaschamb.html

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Poison Gas Über Alles," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003a), pp. 37-47.

Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: Rudolf 2003, pp. 435-469.

Bishop, James A., *F.D. Roosevelt's Last Year (April 1944-April 1945)*, Hart-Davis/McGibbon, London 1975.

Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, vol. I: "Obozy," Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, Łódź 1946.

Bobrenjow, Wladimir, Waleri Rjasanzwe, *Das Geheimlabor des KGB*, edition q, Berlin 1993.

Bourtman, Ilya, "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943," *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) 2008, pp. 246-265.

Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958.

Browning, Christopher, "The Final Solution in Serbia; The Semlin Judenlager – A Case Study," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 15 (1983), pp. 55-90.

Browning, Christopher R., *Fateful Months: Essays on the Emergence of the Final Solution*, Holmes and Meier, New York 1985.

Browning, Christopher R., "Herald Turner und die Militärverwaltung in Serbien 1941-1942," in: Dieter Rebentisch, Karl Teppe (ed.): *Verwaltung contra Menschenführung im Staat Hitlers. Studien zum politisch-administrativen System*, Vandenhoeck und Ruprecht, Göttingen 1986, pp. 351-373.

Browning, Christopher R., *The path to genocide: essays on launching the final solution*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1995.

Browning, Christopher R., *The Origins of the Final Solution: The Evolution of Nazi Jewish Policy*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 2004.

Busvine, James R., *Insects and Hygiene: The Biology and Control of Insect Pests of Medical and Domestic Importance in Britain*, Methuen, London 1951.

Byford, Jovan, "'Shortly afterwards, we heard the sound of the gas van.' Survivor Testimony and the Writing of History," *History & Memory*, vol. 22, no. 1 (Spring/Summer 2010), pp. 5-47.

Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1989.

Choumoff, Pierre-Serge, "Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen," in: *Le Monde juif*, 5 October 1986.

Choumoff, Pierre-Serge, *Le Monde juif*, nos. 123 and 124, 1st trimester 1987.

Crowell, Samuel, *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: An Attempt at a Literary Analysis of the Holocaust Gassing Claim*, 2000, online at http://codoh.com/newsite/articles/samuelcrowell/xsherlock.pdf; slightly revised as *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes and Other Writings on the Holocaust, Revisionism, and Historical Understanding*, Nine Banded Books, Charlston, WV, 2011.

Davies, William J.L., *German Army Handbook*, Arco Publishing, New York 1973.

de Zayas, Alfred M., *The German Expellees: Victims in War and Peace*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1993.

Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, 3rd ed., part of the series *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen SS*, Berlin, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Vienna 1944.

Embassy of the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics, *On Crimes Committed by the German-Fascist Occupation Troops in the Stavropol Area: Soviet War Documents*, Information Bulletin, Special Supplement, Washington, D.C, December 1943.

Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1984.

Frank, Reinhard, *Lastkraftwagen der Wehrmacht*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1992.

Freund, Florian, Bertrand Perz, Karl Stuhlpfarrer, "*Historische Überreste von Tötungseinrichtungen im KZ Mauthausen"*, *Zeitgeschichte* (Vienna), 22 (1995), pp. 297-317.

Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Berlin Document Center*, *Archives of the Holocaust*, vol. 11, Garland, New York 1992.

Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg*, *Archives of the Holocaust*, vol. 22, Garland, New York 1993.

Friedländer, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein et l'ambiguïté du bien*, Casterman, Paris 1967.

Gauss, Ernst [=Germar Rudolf], *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994.

Gerlach, Christian, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia", in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 11(1), Spring 1997, pp. 60-78 (http://hgs.oxfordjournals.org/content/11/1/60.full.pdf).

Geyer, Georgie Anne, *Buying the Night Flight*, University of Chicago Press 2001.

Giese, G. "Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte," *neue bildpost*, in nine installments, April 21 to June 16, 1974.

Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

Grigorenko, Petr G., *Memoirs*, Norton, New York 1982.

IMT: Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, various vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1947-1949; http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NT_major-war-criminals.html

Johnson, Eric A., Karl-Heinz Reuband, *What We Knew: Terror, Mass Murder, and Everyday Life in Nazi Germany*, John Murray, London 2005.

Keeser, Eduard, Viktor Froboese, Richard Turnau, *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens (Auspuffgase und Benzine)*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1930.

Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1961.

Klamper, Elisabeth (ed.), *Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes Vienna*, part of: Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton (eds.), *Archives of the Holocaust,* vol. 19, Garland, New York 1991.

Klee, Ernst *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat*, 11th ed. Fischer-Taschenbuch, Frankfurt/Main 2004.

Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *"Schöne Zeiten": Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt 1988; Engl.: *"The Good Old Days": the Holocaust as seen by its perpetrators and bystanders*, Free Press, New York 1991.

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.*, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, 1983, 1986; French: *Les Chambres à gaz, secret d'État*, Éditions de Minuit, 1984, 1987; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder: a documentary history of the use of poison gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

Kohl, Paul, *Das Vernichtungslager Trostenez. Augenzeugenberichte und Dokumente*, Internationales Bildungs- und Begegnungswerk, Dortmund 2003.

Köhler, Manfred, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust," in: G. Rudolf 2003, pp. 85-131.

Krakowski, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen 2007.

Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007.

Krausnick, Hans, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981.

Kues, Thomas, "Thomas Mann's War-time Radio Speeches and the Genesis of the Mass Gassing Allegations," *Smith's Report*, no. 175, Sept. 2010, pp. 1f., 9-11

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Fayard, Paris 1985; witness statements quoted from the movie transcript at www.script-o-rama.com/movie_scripts/s/shoah-script-transcript-holocaust.html; www.youtube.com/watch?v=5W0WcZu9O74

Laqueur, Walter, *Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's 'Final Solution*,*'* Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1980.

Lebailly, Jacques, "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), pp. 381-384.

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

Loewenstein, Karl, *Minsk. Im Lager der deutschen Juden*, Bundeszentrale für Heimatsdienst, Bonn 1961.

Mann, Thomas, *Deutsche Hörer! 55 Radiosendungen nach Deutschland*, 2nd ed., Bermann-Fischer, Stockholm 1945.

Manoschek, Walter, *"Serbien ist judenfrei": militärische Besatzungspolitik und Judenvernichtung in Serbien 1941/42*, Schriftenreihe des Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamtes, Bd. 38, 2nd ed., Munich 1995, pp. 169-184.

Manoschek, Walter, "Die Vernichtung der Juden in Serbien," in: Ulrich Herbert (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik. Neue Forschungen und Kontroversen*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1998, pp. 209-234.

Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gas en question*, Polemique, Paris 1994; Germ.: *Die Gaswagen. Eine kritische Untersuchung*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2009.

Maržálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004a.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004b.

Mattogno, Carlo, "Flames and Smoke from the Chimneys of Crematoria," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004c), pp. 73-78

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005a.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005b.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Chełmno Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation for release in 2011a.

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, in preparation for release in 2011b.

Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

Milsom, John: *German Military Transport of World War Two*, Arms and Armour Press, London 1975.

Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz, Astrid Ley (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

NMT: Trial of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals, Vol. 1, "The Medical Case"; Vol. 4, "The Einsatzgruppen Case," U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1950; http://www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html.

Nowak, Hans Jürgen, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Centralconstruction Office of Auschwitz," in: Rudolf 2003, pp. 311-336.

Oswald, Werner, *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer der Reichswehr, Wehrmacht und Bundeswehr*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1990.

Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951.

Pattle, R.E., H. Stretch, F. Burgess, *et al.*, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine* 14 (1957) pp. 47-55; online: www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html.

Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11 (1940), special printing.

Podchlebnik, Michał, *Protocol of the Interrogation of the Witness*, Władysław Bednarz, Examining Judge, Łódź District Court, Koło, 9 June 1945 (www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/podchlebnik.html); in its original Polish reproduced in Bednarz 1946c, pp. 39-45.
Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1950; La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1979.
Roques, Henri, *Les "Confessions" de Kurt Gerstein*, Université de Nantes, 1985.
Roques, Henri, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986.
Rosenberg, Heinz, *Jahre des Schreckens... und ich blieb übrig, daß ich Dir's ansage*, Steidl Verlag, Göttingen 1985.
Rückerl, Adalbert (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller Verlag, Karlsruhe 1971, 1972.
Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV, Stuttgart 1977, 1978.
Rudolf, Germar, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010.
Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
Rüter, Christiaan F. *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, 44 vols., ongoing since 1968.
Rüter, Christiaan F. *et al.* (eds.), *DDR-Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung ostdeutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, 13 vols., ongoing since 2002.
Sack, John, *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993.
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993.
Sanford, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford 2005.
Schwindt, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"*. Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005.
Seidler, Franz. W., *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998.
Sharf, Andrew, "The British Press and the Holocaust," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. V (1963), pp. 169-191.
Sherman-Zander, Hilde, *Zwischen Tag und Dunkel. Mädchenjahre im Ghetto*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/M. 1984.
Siegert, Karl, "Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up," in: Rudolf 2003, pp. 529-550.
Smoliar, Hersh, *Resistance in Minsk*, Judah L. Magnes Memorial Museum, Oakland, CA, 1966.
Soviet Government Statements on Nazi Atrocities, Hutchinson & Co, London 1945.
Spiegel, Der, "SS-Rauff: Komisch und seltsam," no. 4, 23 January 1963, p. 30; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45142046.html
Spiegel, Der, "Gaswagen: Der Nerven wegen," no. 21, 16 May 1966, p. 60; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46407284.html
Spiegel, Der, "Gaswagen-Morde: Andere Art," no. 14, 27 March 1967a, p. 36; see www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46450716.html
Spiegel, Der, "NS-Verbrechen: Trauriges Bild," no. 50, 4 Dec. 1967b, p. 116; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-46164855.html
Spielberger, Walter J. *Spezial-Panzer-Fahrzeuge des deutschen Heeres*, Motorbuch, Stuttgart 1977.

Srebrnik, Szymon, *Protocol of the Interrogation of the Witness*, Władysław Bednarz, Examining Judge, Łódź District Court, Koło, 29 June 1945 (www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/srebrnik.html).

State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993 (www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/).

The People's Verdict, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.

The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Committed by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory, July 14 to 17, 1943, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1943.

Thompson, A. G. G., "Disinfestation in the German Army in the War," *Journal of the Royal Army Medical Corps*, vol. 35, no. 3 (September 1920), pp. 228-232 pp.

Volodarsky, Boris, *The KGB's Poison Factory: From Lenin to Litvinenko*, Frontline Books, London 2009.

Voslensky, Michael S., *Das Geheime wird Offenbar. Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, Munich 1995.

Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius, *et al.*, "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID," *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 2010, 4, pp. 21-25; www.bentham.org/open/totoxij/articles/V004/21TOTOXIJ.pdf

Walendy, Udo, "'Vermerk' des RSHA," in: *Historische Tatsache*, Nr. 5, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1979.

Walendy, Udo "Das verbrecherische System," *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 48, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991.

Weckert, Ingrid, "'Massentötungen' oder Desinformation?," in: *Historische Tatsachen*, No. 24, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, 1985.

Weckert, Ingrid, "Die Gaswagen – Kritische Würdigung der Beweislage," in: Gauss 1994, pp. 193-218.

Weckert, Ingrid, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: Rudolf 2003, pp. 215-241.

Wells, Tom, and Richard A. Leo. *The Wrong Guys. Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk Four*, New Press, New York 2008.

Wipf, Hans Ulrich, Mario König, Adrian Knoepfli, *Saurer. Vom Ostschweizer Kleinbetrieb zum internationalen Technologiekonzern*, Baden 2003.

Index of Names

Included are the names of individuals and companies.

— A —

Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 68
Aitken, Jesse (=Robert Faurisson): 105
Alvarez, Santiago: 169
Alvensleben, von: 119, 121
Andorfer, Herbert: 171, 221f.
Angrick, Andrej: 266
Apenszlak, Jacob: 241
Arajs, Victor: 266

— B —

Baldajewa, Dantschik: 108
Bar-Or, prosecutor: 144
Bauer, M.: 85
Baum, of Gaubschat Company: 333
Becker, August: 15f., 40f., 46, 50, 125, 131, 134-137, 174, 188-192, 207, 214, 275
Bednarz, Władysław: 101, 147, 154-166, 232, 255, 259-263, 267, 351f.
Beer, Mathias: 14-16, 19, 24, 85, 97, 107, 137, 176, 188, 191, 204, 219, 254-263, 362, 365-369
Beim, Aaron: 252
Benz, Wolfgang: 154, 259f., 263
Benzler, Felix: 92
Berg, Friedrich P.: 24-28, 54, 99, 102.f, 107-109, 251, 271f.
Berg, Isai D.: 108f.
Bernier, Jean: 355
Biberstein, Ernst: 136f.
Biondi, Jean: 355
Bishop, James A.: 114
Blobel, Paul: 23, 139
Blumental, Nachman: 259
Bobrenjow, Wladimir: 108
Bock, Heinrich: 191
Bond, James: 214
Bosiński, witness: 165
Boüard, Michel de: 267
Bourtman, Ilya: 22, 110-114
Brack, Viktor: 94f.
Braune, Karl: 137
Bronowski, J.: 33
Broszat, Martin: 217
Browning, Christopher: 23, 31f., 58, 88-92, 222, 259
Brünnert, Reinhold: 184
Bulanov, Mikhail: 121
Burmeister, Walter: 145f., 154, 196, 202, 214
Büssing Company: 211
Busvine, James R.: 99
Byford, Jovan: 22f., 91, 143, 245-253, 258, 267

— C —

Chelain, André: 27
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: 141, 254, 256, 261, 356-361
Chri., Theodor L., defendant: 226
Christmann, Kurt: 236, 238
Crowell, Samuel: 96, 117, 272
Czyzewski, Kazimierz: 255, 259

— D —

Daimler Benz company: 25, 30, 32, 254, 348, 357
Davies, William J. L.: 97
Deboisse, General: 142f.
Decaux, Alain: 36, 280
Deckert, Günter: 174
Deutz: see Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company
Diamond company: 30, 32, 35, 58f., 63, 145, 152, 187, 189, 192, 211, 214, 227, 254, 260, 357
Distel, Barbara: 154, 259f., 263
Djinchviladze, witness: 123
Dötzer, Walter: 99
Dreh., Max, defendant: 235
Dreßen, Willi: 145, 189, 259f.
Dudzinski, Zbigniew: 352
Dziopek, Jan: 262

— E —

Ehlich, witness: 139
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 174
Ehrlinger, Erich: 184
Eichmann, Adolf: 94f., 143, 167-169
Enge, Edgar: 220f.
Ernst, of Gaubschat company: 326, 331
Ernst, SS-Untersturmführer: 45
Esc., Rudi F., defendant: 232

— F —

Falborski, Bronisław: 32, 146-152, 155, 163-165, 176, 254f., 258, 262, 266, 349-353
Faurisson, Robert: 272, 360
Fen[i]chel, E.M.: 128f., 163, 174
Fin., Karl, defendant: 231
Fine, Gary: 252

Flatz, G.: 278
Fleming, Gerald: 31-33, 254, 275, 367
Fójcik, witness: 164
Ford company: 30, 32, 109, 233f., 254
Frank, Reinhard: 97
Frentzel, Georg: 242
Freund, Florian: 141
Friedlander, Henry: 88, 90, 216f., 259
Friedländer, Saul: 280
Fritzsche, Hans: 138
Froboese, Viktor: 25, 201

— G —

Gaubschat company: 78-81, 85, 93f., 131, 145, 212, 218, 222, 257-260, 263, 270, 272, 295, 307, 314, 317, 326-328, 331, 333
Gauss, Ernst (= Germar Rudolf): 40, 108
Gawlik, Hans: 139
Gazhik, Yevdokia Fedorovna: 115
Gerchow, Joachim: 195
Gerlach, Christian: 92
Gerstein, Kurt: 27, 36, 280
Geyer, Georgie Anne: 132f.
Gielow, defendant: 145, 154
Giese, G.: 87
Glücks, Richard: 141
Gö., Heinrich, defendant: 231, 237
Goebbels, Josef: 138
Goercke, Kurt G.: 243
Göhler, Ferdinand: 175
Goiny-Grabowski, George: 256
Götz, Wilhelm: 56-58, 183
Grabowski, Kazimierz: 166, 261
Grabowski, witness: 165f.
Graf, Jürgen: 13, 25, 59, 101, 116, 201, 268, 272
Grigorenko, Pjotr: 107

— H —

Ha., Hans Karl A., defendant: 223, 225f.
Hackenholt, Lorenz: 280
Haefele, Alois: 202
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 33, 35, 151, 162, 275f.
Har., Adolf Josef: 205
Hartman, Geoffrey: 252
Haßler, Johann: 152, 193, 209
Heess, Walter: 217, 219
Heim, Roger: 360
Heinisch, Georg: 119-123
Heinl, Karl: 202
Heuser, Obersturmführer: 178
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 174
Hildebrandt, Richard: 90
Himmler, Heinrich: 87-90, 122, 138, 140-143, 174, 189, 355
Hitler, Adolf: 33, 108, 114, 119, 122, 138, 174, 239, 247, 250, 317, 331, 333, 342, 367, 372
Hoffmann, Helmut: 213
Höppner, Rolf Heinz: 139
Höß, Rudolf: 166, 217
Hostettler, John: 111
Humboldt-Deutz: see Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company

— I —

Inozemtseva, witness: 117
Irving, David: 88
Israel, Bruno: 157, 161f.

— J —

Jankowski, witness: 164, 352
Jodl, Alfred: 138
Johnson, Eric A.: 255
Junkiert, witness: 164, 352
Just, Willy: 39, 58, 66, 68

— K —

Kallmeyer, Helmut: 94f.
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 122, 140, 142
Kauffmann, Kurt: 128
Keeser, Eduard: 25, 201
Keh., Walter, defendant: 234
Kempner, Robert M.: 91
Kinder, Johannes E.: 242
Klamper, Elisabeth: 261, 357
Klee, Ernst: 145, 189, 254, 259f.
Klein, Peter: 262, 266
Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company: 25, 32f., 147, 163f., 176, 254, 348, 367f.
Knoepfli, Adrian: 24
Kogon, Eugen: 52, 62f., 67, 69, 81f., 131, 145f., 154, 170, 173f., 196, 208, 216, 253-264, 334-336, 356
Kohl, Paul: 152, 260-263
Köhler, Manfred: 125, 236
König, Mario: 24
König, Ralf: 165
Koszeinski, physician: 139
Kotov, witness: 117
Kraft- und Reichsstrassenbauamt, company: 162
Krakowski, Shmuel: 162
Kranz, Tomasz: 265
Krausnick, Hans: 216
Kre., Karl Ernst R., defendant: 226
Krebsbach, physician: 140
Krieger, of Gaubschat company: 314, 326, 331
Kues, Thomas: 12f., 106, 116, 180, 268, 272

— L —

Laabs, Gustav: 146, 154, 201-203
Langheld, Wilhelm: 120
Lanzmann, Claude: 148f., 169, 255, 263
Laqueur, Walter: 105
Laternser, Hans: 139
Lawrence, Geoffry: 128
Lebailly, Jacques: 267
Leiding, Friedrich: 213
Lemaître, Claude: 355
Leo, Richard A.: 127
Leuchter, Fred A.: 272, 360

Lewandowski, witness: 164, 166, 352
Ley, Astrid: 16, 26f., 261-265
Lip., Theodor, defendant: 231
Loewenstein, Karl: 255, 260f., 266
Lohse, Heinrich: 94

— M —

Magirus: see Klöckner-Humboldt-Deutz company
Mahler, Horst: 174
Mańkowski, Bronisław: 151, 164
Mann, Thomas: 106f.
Manoschek, Walter: 23, 88, 183, 221, 252, 255, 259-262
Manstein, Erich von: 234f.
Marais, Pierre: 11f., 15f., 19, 36, 43, 49, 63, 72, 84-86, 191, 198, 272f., 311, 355, 362-365, 370, 376f.
Martin, Ernst: 357
Maržálek, Hans: 139-142, 298
Mattogno, Carlo: 12-15, 25, 27, 38, 59, 101, 116, 123, 144, 146, 160, 169, 192, 201, 218, 259, 266, 268, 271f., 280
Meier, Kurt: 191
Mengele, Josef: 252
Meyer, Artur: 260
Meyer, Erwin: 56-58, 183
Meyerhoff, Hans: 152
Meyszner, August: 88, 91, 247, 342
Michailov, Alexander: 108
Milsom, John: 97f., 346-348
Milton, Sybil: 88, 90, 216f., 259
Miszczak, Andrzej: 156, 158, 232
Morsch, Günter: 16, 26f., 261-265

— N —

Nebe, Arthur: 215-217
Niebergall, Fred: 41
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 101

— O —

Ohlendorf, Otto: 85, 135f., 139, 189
Opel company: 30, 32, 35, 87, 189, 192, 214, 218, 254, 348, 357
Österreicher, of Gaubschat company: 377
Ostmark company: 269
Ostrowski company: 33-35, 147, 149, 155, 161-166, 170, 352, 368
Oswald, Werner: 97
Otto Koehn company: 34

— P —

Paget, Reginald T.: 235
Paland, Herbert H.: 241
Pattle, R.E.: 25, 69
Pechersky, Alexander: 116
Perz, Bertrand: 16, 26f., 141, 261-265
Peters, Gerhard: 96
Piaskowski, Jozef: 151, 164f.
Piller, of Gaubschat company: 377
Piller, Walter: 145f., 196f., 263
Pinochet, General: 134
Podchlebnik, Michał: 156-159, 167, 169, 255, 259-263
Porter, Carlos: 42
Pradel, Friedrich: 56f., 78, 85, 131, 134, 190, 207-212, 297
Prusin, Alexander V.: 111

— R —

Rademacher, Werner: 101
Rassinier, Paul: 40, 355
Rauff, Walther: 16, 40-44, 52, 60, 66, 81f., 125, 130-135, 139, 141, 210f., 275, 288, 297f., 309, 315
Reder, Rudolf: 27
Rediess, Wilhelm: 275
Reithmann, Christian: 25
Remer, Otto E.: 174
Renault company: 30, 32, 145, 192, 214, 254, 357
Retzlaff, Reinhard: 120
Reuband, Karl-Heinz: 255
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 91
Richter, Heinz R.H.: 206, 223, 225
Rie., Heinz G., defendant: 174, 233, 241
Rieß, Volker: 145, 189, 259f.
Riquet, Michel: 355, 360f.
Ritz, Hans: 120
Rjasanzwe, Waleri: 108
Robak, Kazimierz: 370
Robert J., van Pelt: 265
Roques, Henri: 27
Rosa, Zenon: 352
Rosenberg, Heinz: 255, 259-261
Ross, Colin: 137
Rossa, witness: 166
Roszak, Zygmunt: 352
Rübe, Adolf: 178f.
Rückerl, Adalbert: 82, 173, 261, 336-338, 368
Rudolf, Germar: 13, 24f., 40, 54, 98, 102-105, 109, 125, 174, 210, 269-272, 360
Rühl, Felix: 190
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 53f., 59, 73, 169, 182, 195, 239, 241, 264

— S —

Sack, John: 144
Sackenreuter, driver: 137
Sakowska, Ruta: 260-263
Sanford, George: 21, 111
Sattler, Bruno W.: 243
Saurer company: 18, 24, 29-32, 35, 44f., 49-53, 56-60, 64, 66, 69-74, 87, 92f., 102f., 125, 129-131, 145, 154, 163, 166, 180-183, 187, 189, 192, 204, 211-214, 219f., 254-261, 264, 269, 272, 278, 298, 314f., 326, 331, 333, 357, 364, 377-379

Schäfer, Emanuel: 56, 180-182, 222, 244
Schindler, Oskar: 252
Schirach, Baldur von: 137f.
Schl., Heinz Joachim, defendant: 224-230
Schlu., Johannes P., defendant: 232
Schuchard, Siegfried: 231
Schumacher, Hans: 184-186
Schwindt, Barbara: 264, 385
Seidler, Franz. W.: 17
Sev., Friedrich, defendant: 231
Sharf, Andrew: 106
Sherman-Zander, Hilde: 255, 261, 265
Siegert, Karl: 17
Smirnov, L.N.: 128, 162
Smoliar, Hersh: 255
Sodomka company: 326
Spielberger, Walter J.: 97
Srebrnik, Szymon: 32, 154, 156, 159, 165-169, 202, 254, 259, 263
Stalin, Joseph: 108, 113
Steinke, Alexander: 196
Steyr-Daimler-Puch company: 49, 376f.
Stolz, Sylvia: 174f.
Stro., Karl, defendant: 230
Stuhlpfarrer, Karl: 141
Sukkel: 58, 326, 331
Szablewski, Marian: 352
Szlamek, witness: 241, 262

— T —

Teslya, Vasily I.: 107
Thompson, A.G.G.: 162
Tishchenko, Vladimir: 112, 116
Töben, Fredrick: 174
Tri., Kurt, defendant: 231
Trühe, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 58
Trunk, Achim: 26-28
Turnau, Richard: 25, 201
Turner, Harald: 39, 87-92, 221, 341f.

— U —

U., Walter, witness: 221

— V —

Verbeke, Siegfried: 174
Volodarsky, Boris: 108
Voslensky, Michael S.: 109

— W —

Walch, Stephan G.: 21
Walendy, Udo: 75f., 107, 174
Wasiczki, physician: 141
Wecker, Ingrid: 16, 40f., 63, 66f., 78-82, 130, 142, 198, 328
Wellers, Georges: 69
Wells, Tom: 127
Wentritt, Harry: 85, 207-214
Werner, Paul: 219
Wetzel, Erhard: 39, 94
Widmann, Albert: 15, 215-220, 230, 242f.
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 216
Win., Heinrich A., defendant: 232
Wipf, Hans Ulrich: 24
Wolff, Karl: 87, 341
Wüstinger, Emil: 96

— Z —

Zamosc, Leon: 33
Zayas, Alfred de: 144
Ziereis, Franz: 139-142
Zündel, Ernst: 174f.
Żurawski, Mieczysław: 101, 154, 156, 159-161, 165-170, 267

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 3

THE GIANT WITH FEET OF CLAY

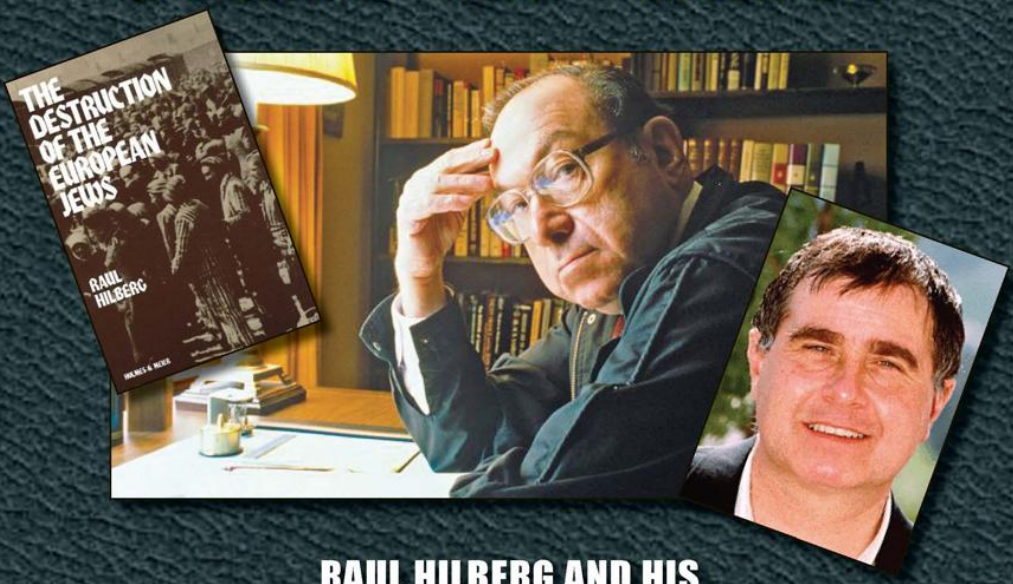

RAUL HILBERG AND HIS STANDARD WORK ON THE "HOLOCAUST"

BY JÜRGEN GRAF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Jürgen Graf

Giant with Feet of Clay

Raoul Hilberg and his "Standard Work" on the Holocaust

AAARGH

Table of Contents

I. Introduction **7**

II. General Remarks **11**

1. Consistent Ignoring of Opposing Theses 11
2. No Photos, No Description of the Homicidal Gas Chambers and Gas Vans 12
3. Discrepancy Between the Title and the Contents of the Work 12

III. Remarks on the First Volume **15**

IV. The Lack of Documents on Annihilation Policy and its Consequences for the Orthodox Historians **19**

1. "No Documents Have Survived" 19
2. Intentionalists and Functionalists 21
3. Raul Hilberg's Errors and Confusions 26
   a. Was There the Ominous Hitler Order or Not? 26
   b. "No Special Agency… No Special Budget" 28
   c. The Myth of the Code Language 29
   d. Hitler Quotation as 'Proof' for the Mass Murder 31
   e. Two Insoluble Problems 32
   f. "An Incredible Meeting of Minds" 33

V. The Massacres Behind the Eastern Front **35**

1. The Initial Situation 35
2. Hilberg's Version of German Jewish Policy in the Occupied Soviet Territories 36
3. On the Likelihood of Hilberg's Description 40
   a. The Claimed Numbers of Victims of the Einsatzgruppen 40
   b. The Refugees Drifting back into the Cities 41
   c. The Purpose and the Course of the Ghettoization 41
4. No Valid Evidence for the Claimed Approximately 1.2 Million Murdered Jews Behind the Eastern Front 43
5. Hilberg's Documentary Evidence 46
6. Hilberg's 'Affidavits' and Other Witness Evidence 49
7. Hilberg's Invented 'Shooting of Baltic Camp Inmates' 52
8. What Really Happened to the Jews in the Occupied Soviet Territories? 54

VI. The Deportations ... 57
1. The Initial Situation ... 57
2. The Purpose of the Deportations: Labor Deployment versus Extermination ... 59
3. Hilberg's Invented Mass Shootings in Galicia ... 63
4. As Sheep to the Slaughter… ... 64
5. People 'Gassed' in Auschwitz Turn up in Stutthof ... 68

VII. The Killing Centers ... 71
1. The Initial Situation ... 71
2. Hilberg's Imaginary Number of Victims of the 'extermination camps' ... 74
3. Killing Weapons and Removal of Corpses in the 'extermination camps', as Told by Hilberg ... 76
   a. The 'Pure Extermination Camps' ... 76
   b. Majdanek ... 77
   c. Auschwitz-Birkenau ... 78
   d. The Holocaust Pope with the Healthy Stomach ... 79
4. Hilberg's Methodology: The Revaluation of all Values ... 80
   a. Hilberg's Star Witnesses ... 86
   b. Hilberg's Favorite Jewish Witness: Filip Müller ... 94
5. Hilberg's Description of the Annihilation of the Jews in the Light of Technology and Toxicology ... 98
   a. Diesel Motors as a Killing Weapon ... 98
   b. Removal of Corpses in the 'Pure Extermination Camps': Case Study Bełżec ... 99
   c. Zyklon B as a Killing Weapon ... 101
   d. The Practical Course of the Gassings in Crematories II and III in Birkenau, as Told by Hilberg ... 104
   e. The Claimed Incineration of Sometimes 10,000 Corpses Daily in Birkenau ... 106

VIII. Hilberg's Statistics on Jewish Victims: Anatomy of Another Fraud ... 107
1. The 'Three Categories of Victims' ... 107
2. Hungary ... 109
3. Poland ... 110
4. The Soviet Union ... 111
5. Summary ... 111

IX. Hilberg's Debacle at the First Zündel Trial ... 113

X. Conclusions ... 117

The Opponents ... 119

Sources ... 121

Index of Names ... 127

"You saw, O king, and behold, a great image. This image, mighty and of exceeding brightness, stood before you, and its appearance was frightening. The head of this image was of fine. gold, its breast and arms of silver, its belly and thighs of bronze, its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of clay. As you looked, a stone was cut out by no human hand, and it smote the image on its feet of iron and clay, and broke them in pieces; then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver, and the gold, all together were broken in pieces, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, so that not a trace of them could be found. But the stone that struck the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth."

– Daniel 2: 31-35 (RSV)

I. Introduction

According to the official version of history, during the Second World War the German National Socialists carried out a mass murder against the Jewish population that was unparalleled in its monstrousness and its systematic ruthlessness. Many millions of Jews, we are told, were taken from German-ruled lands and packed off to 'extermination camps' in the Polish territories and there killed, mostly in gas chambers but some in gas vans. We are also told the Germans massacred an immense number of Jews behind the eastern front. The total number of victims of gassing or shooting as well as of those who died from disease, exhaustion, hunger or other cause supposedly runs to five or six million.

This claimed unique genocide is usually labeled with the word 'Holocaust', which comes from the Greek word ὁλοκαυστός for "*entirely burned*", and which has spread throughout and beyond the Anglo-Saxon language domain since the release of the US motion picture of the same name in 1979.

The version of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War just summarized can be found in all the dictionaries and history books of the Western world. It is taken as axiomatic in any public discussion on the 'Holocaust'. Deviation from this version is discouraged. Dissenting voices are stilled by a powerful media censorship and in many European states they are suppressed with police-state terror tactics.

In the last few decades a vast literature on the 'Holocaust' has appeared, but there is general agreement that there is one work which can be regarded as the standard work on the subject: Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews*.

Born in Vienna in 1926, the Jew Hilberg emigrated to the United States with his parents in 1939. In 1944 he joined the American Army. In 1948 he began to study the question of the destiny of the Jews under the National Socialist regime. In the years 1951/52 he worked in the Federal Documentation Center at Alexandria, Virginia, where his job was to evaluate captured German documents. In 1952 he was awarded a Master's degree in Political Science, and in 1955 the Doctor's degree in Law. As is the case with most other authors who have dealt with the 'Holocaust', he is not a historian by profession. However, for many years at the University of Vermont, in addition to International Relations and US Foreign Policy he has taught on the history of the Jews during the Second World War.[1]

The Destruction of the European Jews first appeared in 1961 and was reprinted unchanged in 1967 and 1979. In 1985, a "*revised and definitive*" edition with a few changes followed. Amazingly, the complete work was not published in German until 1982, and then only by a small publisher (Olle and Wolter in Berlin). It was called *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. We will use the three-volume edition published May 1997 by Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag in Frankfurt, based on the "*definitive*" English version of 1985.[2]

Hilberg's study on the 'Holocaust' claims to be the unrivalled best and most exhaustive work of its kind. This is made unmistakably clear in the introduction to the German edition of the work:

> *"If the phrase 'standard work' has any meaning at all, Hilberg's famous comprehensive history of the Holocaust must be considered as such.* [...] *The theme of this work is the malefactors, the plan, the method of operation and the operation itself. With the 'coolness and precision' which characterizes the great historians (Süddeutsche Zeitung) Hilberg traces the involvement and participation of the ruling elites in the government, in industry and the armed forces in the destruction of the Jews. The functional dedication of the ordinary bureaucrat, railway man, policeman and soldier to the work of annihilation will also be traced. A type of criminal steps forward (who will be named) who will never stand before a judge after 1945:*

1 For Hilberg's biography see the Introduction to the German edition of Hilberg's work, (*Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997), and also Barbara Kulaszka (ed.) *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, pp. 5f. (online: http://www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/falsenews.toc.html)

2 3 vols., Holmes and Meier, New York 1985.

the Prussian general, the national conservative ministerial official, the diplomat, the jurist, industrialists, chemists and medical doctors.

Hilberg has collected and refined the material for his book throughout his lifetime. He is known as the best-informed specialist on the sources, which for the most part came from the perpetrators. They have recorded the proof of their deadly handiwork—with characteristic thoroughness—a hundred thousand times over—with official stationery and seals.

The present comprehensive history of the Holocaust is 'source material for specialists, analysis for theoreticians and a history book without parallel for the general public.' (Sunday Times)."

That Hilberg's work is the result of an immense and devoted labor is recognized even by Revisionists, those who dispute the current version of the fate of the Jews in the Third Reich. For the Frenchman Prof. Robert Faurisson, one of the most prominent Revisionists, Hilberg stands "*high above Poliakov, Wellers, Klarsfeld and others like them*."[3] Because of Hilberg's dominant position in orthodox 'Holocaust' literature the Revisionists have had to confront his work again and again. The first such confrontation was in 1964, three years after the appearance of the first edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews*. At that time, the Frenchman Paul Rassinier, a former Resistance fighter, ex-prisoner of the NS concentration camps Buchenwald and Dora, and the founder of Revisionism, made a full attack on Hilberg. In his book *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*, Rassinier made a thorough study of Hilberg's statistics on Jewish population losses during the Second World War. He rejected the latter's conclusion that the number of Jewish victims should be set at 5.1 million; he said Hilberg could only have arrived at this number by a gross manipulation of his data. According to Rassinier, and based on Hilberg's data, the real number of Jewish NS victims was less than one million.[4]

Revisionist research has not stood still in the more than 35 years since the appearance of Rassinier's critique of Hilberg. However, there has never been a comprehensive analysis of the methods Hilberg applied nor a critical appraisal of his conclusions. The purpose of the present work is to remedy that lack.

Our investigation will concentrate on the following points:

3 Robert Faurisson, "*Mon expérience du révisionnisme*", in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 8, spring 1990; quoted from Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, 4 volumes, privately published 1999, p. 954 (v. III). (online: http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF9003xx1.html)

4 Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964, Reprinted by La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1984, pp. 15-32, 107-221. (online: http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/archRassi/dje/dje.html)

- What proofs does Hilberg provide that the NS regime planned the physical destruction of Jews living in its area of control?
- What proofs does Hilberg provide for the existence of extermination camps, that is, camps erected solely or partially for the murder of Jews and provided with killing gas chambers for this purpose?
- What proofs does Hilberg provide for the figure of close to 5.1 million which he claims is the number of Jewish victims of National Socialist policy?

There will be no discussion on the persecutions and deportations of Jews during the Second World War nor on the suffering of Jews in camps and ghettos, which are doubted by almost nobody: Hilberg's work rests on incontestably solid source material here. The mass shootings of Jews behind the eastern front are a different matter. It is not disputed by anyone that some shootings took place; what is in dispute by Revisionist researchers is the extent of these shootings as claimed by Hilberg and other orthodox historians. On this point too we will examine critically the numbers of victims Hilberg claims and the sources he has used.

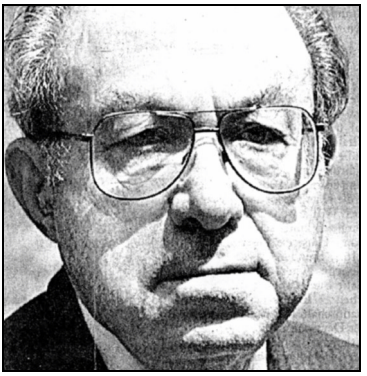

In short, we will attempt to determine whether Hilberg's great work on the 'Holocaust' deserves the scholarly merit it lays claim to or must be found lacking.

II. General Remarks

Three points are noteworthy on a first reading of Hilberg's work:

1. Consistent Ignoring of Opposing Theses

Whoever undertook to read Hilberg's standard work without further knowledge of the problems in the study of the 'Holocaust' would never suspect that the version of events offered there is in dispute. Hilberg does not utter the least suggestion that there is a school of researchers who dispute not only the existence of a policy of extermination of the Jews in the Third Reich but also the existence of 'extermination camps' and homicidal gas chambers. Other advocates of the orthodox version of the 'Holocaust' at least mention the existence of such deviant ideas, usually only to malign them without studying them.[5] Hilberg, however, pretends he has never heard anything of the Revisionists. He pretends he has never heard of the studies of such respected and serious scholars as Arthur Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich or Robert Faurisson. Hilberg does not make mention of a single Revisionist book or a single Revisionist journal, and he does not even peripherally discuss any Revisionist objection to the annihilation thesis.

When Hilberg published the first edition of *The Destruction of the European Jews* in 1961, he could perhaps have justified ignoring viewpoints which threw doubt on the accepted version of the fate of Jews in the Third Reich; the few Revisionist works of the time were fairly modest.[6] In 1985 such a position was no longer tenable. (It is worth noting that Revisionist research has made great progress since that year while the propo-

5 In the introduction to the collection *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986), edited by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl and others, the editors thunder against the *"apologists for Nazi theory and practice"* who *"deny"* the events of the past, from which in any case the reader can see that there are some who dispute the accepted version of the 'Holocaust'. Of course, neither authors nor titles are named.

6 One example is Paul Rassinier's remarkable book *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, which had appeared as early as 1950 (reprinted by La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; online: http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/archRassi/prmu/prmu.html). However, this is a report of personal experience—necessarily colored by subjective impressions—and not a work of scholarly rigor.

nents of the extermination thesis have been marching in place and, with the sole exception of Jean-Claude Pressac, have nothing new to offer.)

Because ignoring or suppressing counter-arguments is a telltale sign of unscholarly method, considerable doubt must be cast on the credibility of Hilberg's scholarship.

2. No Photos, No Description of the Homicidal Gas Chambers and Gas Vans

Hilberg's gigantic three-volume work, running to 1,351 pages, contains exactly three photographs, namely those on the title pages of the three volumes. (*Destruction of the European Jews*, hereafter called *DEJ*, runs to 1,232 pages; there are no photographs.) In the text itself there is not one photograph, which must be considered unusual for so extensive a work. Likewise, he offers his reader no description of a gas chamber or a gas van, although this would seem to be important in view of the novelty and the monstrousness of the use of such killing machines. There is no illustration or sketch which might give inquisitive readers insight into how these gruesome instruments of murder allegedly functioned.

Hilberg's aversion to encounter the physical reality of the concentration camps and the so-called 'extermination camps' can also be seen in the fact that he has never personally undertaken an investigation at the locations of the camps. Before 1985, this man who had begun his studies on the 'Holocaust' back in 1948 had spent exactly one day in Treblinka and another half day in Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau—*and in all three cases this was only to participate in memorial ceremonies*. He has never visited any of the other concentration camps at any time.[7] This has a very odd appearance. In contrast to Hilberg, Revisionists such as Dietlieb Felderer, Robert Faurisson, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf and the writer of these lines, and also the non-Revisionist Jean-Claude Pressac, have made thorough examinations of the buildings where the witnesses say the mass murders took place and have studied the applicable construction drawings. Such on-site research is absolutely necessary for solving this controversy.

3. Discrepancy Between the Title and the Contents of the Work

There is no doubt that the larger part of the material Hilberg presents rests on reliable sources. This applies particularly to the four hundred pages

7 Hilberg's statement under cross-examination by defense attorney Douglas Christie in the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, cited in Barbara Kulaszka, *op. cit.* (note 1), p. 16.

in which he describes the persecution of the Jews (*Judenverfolgung*), the anti-Jewish laws and measures taken by Germany and her allies. However, the work is not entitled *The Persecution of the European Jews* (*Die Verfolgung der europäischen Juden*), but *The Destruction of the European Jews* (*Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*), and his title is not suitable for the work taken as a whole. Someone who has struggled through the 283 pages of the first volume has not yet encountered the subject for which Hilberg has named his work. The first 123 pages of the second volume, namely pages 287 to 410 (*DEJ*, v. 1, pages 271-390), are devoted to the "*Mobile Killing Operations*"; this concerns the mass killings behind the eastern front. No fewer than 515 pages (pp. 411 to 926; *DEJ*, v. 2, pages 391-860) deal with the deportations of Jews from areas controlled by Germany or her allies. With respect to the deportations, the facts are largely undisputed.

That which makes the 'Holocaust' so spectacular and bestial in the popular imagination, namely the industrialized slaughter in extermination camps, first shows its face on page 927; this is the beginning of the chapter on "*Killing Center Operations*" (*DEJ*, v. 3, pages 861-990). Yet the reader must persevere for another hundred pages until the subject finally comes around to the "*Killing Operations*"; in the previous five subchapters "*Origins*", "*Organization, Personnel and Maintenance*", "*Labor Utilization*", "*Medical Experiments*" and finally "*Confiscations*" in the "*Annihilation Centers*" were discussed. Remarkably, the subchapter "*Killing Operations*" is only nineteen (!!!) pages long (*DEJ*: 18); on page 1046 (*DEJ*, p. 979), the subject has already moved on to "*Liquidation of the Killing Centers and the End of the Destruction Process*".

The third volume of 290 pages is devoted entirely to "*Consequences*", "*Reflections*", "*Aftereffects*" and "*Further Developments*" before the Appendix closes the work; the latter contains Hilberg's data on Jewish population losses. (in *DEJ*, volume 3 contains the chapter on "*Killing Center Operations*") I summarize:

- 123 pages of the 1,351 page "*standard work on the Holocaust*" (*DEJ*, 120 pages of 1232 pages) deal with the killings behind the eastern front, which has received less attention both in the scholarly and in the popular literature, and which, if we are to go by Hilberg's victim counts, are also numerically less significant than the claimed mass killings in extermination camps.
- A total of 19 pages out of 1,351 (*DEJ*, 18 pages of 1232) are devoted to the central fixture of the 'Holocaust', the practical course of the claimed mass killings in gas chambers (plus there are eleven more pages on the related question of the "*Liquidation of the Killing Centers*").

– The entire first and the greater part of the second volume (in particular, the 515 pages on the deportations; in *DEJ*, most of the first volume and all the second volume containing 470 pages on deportations) have no direct bearing on the subject for which Hilberg has named his work, namely *The Destruction of the European Jews*. In the third volume, only the population statistics are applicable to our subject.

Already at this point it can be seen that the Hilberg work does not contain what the title promises. Of course, this makes the work of the critic easier in that it permits him to concentrate on a relatively small part of this large work and dispense with the rest with a few comments.

III. Remarks on the First Volume

Hilberg introduces the first chapter of his work ("*Precedents*") with the following words:[8]

> *"The German destruction of the European Jews was a tour de force; the Jewish collapse under the German assault was a manifestation of failure. Both of these phenomena were the final product of an earlier age.*
>
> *Anti-Jewish policies and actions did not have their beginning in 1933. For many centuries, and in many countries, the Jews had been victims of destructive action."* (p. 11; *DEJ*, p. 5)

There are additional remarks on 'anti-Semitism' in European history. Hilberg regards the "*Nazi destruction process*" as the "*culmination of a cyclical trend*." In the beginning, there were attempts to convert the Jews; since they for the most part did not want to convert, expulsion was then tried, and lastly, the third, most radical method followed, the physical extermination of the Jews (pp. 14f.; *DEJ*, p. 8). Hilberg summarizes his theory by means of creative declarations:

> *"The missionaries of Christianity had said in effect: You have no right to live among us as Jews. The secular rulers who followed had proclaimed: You have no right to live among us. The German Nazis at last decreed: You have no right to live."* (p. 15; *DEJ*, p. 9)

Hilberg declares that it was no accident that enmity toward the Jews reached its most extreme pitch in Germany, since it was part of a long tradition there. In his time, Martin Luther had been a bitter opponent of the Jews, as his essay *Von den Juden und ihren Lügen* shows (On the Jews and Their Lies, published in 1543; Hilberg pp. 22ff.; *DEJ*, p. 15). From Luther Hilberg goes on to the German anti-Semites of the 19th Century and to the Jew-hating ideology of National Socialism. Next he comments on the Jewish reaction to undergoing recurring persecutions: Jews reacted to these always with "*alleviation and compliance*" (p. 34; *DEJ*, p. 27). In the Third Reich this became their doom:

8 To reduce the number of footnotes, whenever I cite Hilberg, the page number of the updated German version is given in parentheses. Page numbers of the English original are tagged with *DEJ*.

> *"When the Nazis took over in 1933, the old Jewish reaction pattern set in again, but this time the results were catastrophic. The German bureaucracy was not slowed by Jewish pleading; it was not stopped by Jewish indispensability. Without regard to cost, the bureaucratic machine, operating with accelerating speed and ever-widening destructive effect, proceeded to annihilate the European Jews. The Jewish community, unable to switch to resistance, increased its cooperation with the tempo of the German measures, thus hastening its own destruction.*
>
> *We see, therefore, that both perpetrators and victims drew upon their age-old experience in dealing with each other. The Germans did it with success. the Jews did it with disaster."* (p. 35; *DEJ*, p. 28)

As we see, at the beginning of his large work, Hilberg provides historical, psychological and philosophical observations on the history leading to the extermination of the Jews—*for which he has at this point provided no proof, but which he assumes to be axiomatic*. In effect, he harnesses the wagon before the horse. The proper scholarly method would have been to clarify the facts before going on to philosophize over what brought them about.

After the second chapter ("*Antecedents*") in which the anti-Jewish measures undertaken after the seizure of power of the NSDAP are described, Hilberg turns to "*The Structure of Destruction*" (pp. 56ff.; *DEJ*, pp. 51ff.). As components of the "*Destruction Process*" he includes:

- The definition of the concept 'Jew' by the National Socialists (pp. 69-84; *DEJ*, pp. 63-80) and the prohibition on the mixing of Aryans and Jews;
- The dispossession of Jews (pp. 85-163; *DEJ*, pp. 81-154);
- The concentration of Jews in designated dwelling quarters, mainly ghettos, which first affected Jews living in the area of the prewar Reich and in the Protectorates of Bohemia and Moravia and subsequently affected Jews from the Polish territories conquered in 1939.

In this chapter Hilberg relies almost exclusively on solid and accessible sources, so the facts he describes here are mostly not disputable. This part of the work constitutes a useful documentation of the step-by-step disfranchisement of the Jews under NS rule. However, there is a swindle as to names going on here that is somewhat offensive. Discrimination, dispossession and ghettoization of a minority are not components of an "*annihilation policy*". The Blacks of South Africa had no political rights under the Apartheid system and mostly lived in separated districts, yet no reasonable person would assert that they were *annihilated* by the ruling White minority. The Palestinians are tyrannized and harassed any number of ways in Israel and

even more in Israeli occupied territories—they were by no means *annihilated*. Hilberg is creating a deliberate confusion of ideas.

This is not the only example of dishonesty that we encounter in the first volume. On pp. 221f. (*DEJ*, p. 212), in connection with the removal of German Jews to the East, Hilberg writes:

> *"In October 1941, mass deportations began in the Reich. They did not end until the destruction process was over. The object of these movements was not emigration but the destruction of the Jews. As yet, however, there were no killing centers in which the victims could be gassed to death, and so it was decided that, pending the construction of death camps, the Jews were to be dumped into ghettos of the incorporated territories and the occupied Soviet areas further east. The target in the incorporated territories was the ghetto of Łódź."*

Hilberg still owes his readers a proof for this assertion. While the entire process of the removal of German Jews to the East can be documented up one side and down the other—and Hilberg mostly relies on German original documents in his numerous footnotes—he does not cite any document as source for the above assertion, nor even any witness testimony.

The passage just cited is one of the first clear examples of a dishonest tactic that Hilberg employs frequently in the second volume: He embeds undocumented assertions (or assertions supported only by questionable witness testimony) on *annihilation of Jews* among properly documented statements on *persecution of Jews* or *deportation of Jews* and may have hoped that the reader will not catch him. In the case above the illogic of his assertion can be grasped with both hands, especially when regarded in context. On pages 215-225 (*DEJ*, 205-214), Hilberg describes the logistical and organizational difficulties caused by the improvised mass removals of German Jews to the West Polish territories incorporated into the Reich in 1939 and to the *Generalgouvernement* and how furiously the local NS authorities opposed these removals. For example, Werner Ventzki, Chief Mayor of the city of Łódź, renamed Litzmannstadt, protested vehemently against the plan Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler was considering in September 1941 to deport 20,000 Jews and 5,000 gypsies to the Łódź ghetto, from which they were to be shipped further East the following year. Ventzki insisted that the arrival of 25,000 more persons in the ghetto, which was already full to overflowing, would raise the density of occupation to seven persons per room, that the new arrivals would have to be lodged in factories, which would disrupt production, that people would starve and that it would be impossible to prevent epidemics (pp. 222f.; *DEJ*, pp. 212f.). Nevertheless, the removal went forward.

If the purpose of the deportations was "*not emigration but the destruction of the Jews*", as Hilberg asserts, the National Socialist policy of removal of the Jews to the East before the completion of the 'death camps' becomes senseless. According to Hilberg's book, the two first 'death camps', Chełmno and Bełżec, became operational in December 1941 and in March 1942, respectively (p. 956; *DEJ*, p. 893). In that case, I ask: why would the Germans send massive numbers of Jews into the ghettos starting in October 1941 to wait for the 'death camps' to become operational, instead of holding off on the deportations for three or four months to save themselves the organizational headaches and the chaos in the ghettos? Hilberg does not bother to discuss obvious questions of this sort.

Nevertheless, the first volume of *The Destruction of the European Jews* represents a well-researched documentation on the destiny of the Jews in the Third Reich from 1933 to 1941. People may disagree as to the interpretation of the facts—but we are interested only in the facts themselves, and, unlike Hilberg, we refrain from random philosophizing. It is an abuse for Hilberg to classify the measures taken by the NS regime during this period as "*annihilation policy*"—they clearly do not fall under that heading.

IV. The Lack of Documents on Annihilation Policy and its Consequences for the Orthodox Historians

1. "*No Documents Have Survived*"

That no one has ever found a written order for the physical extermination of the Jews originating with Adolf Hitler or any other leading NS politician is agreed upon by historians of all orientations. Léon Poliakov, one of the most prominent proponents of the orthodox picture of the 'Holocaust', stated unequivocally:[9]

> *"The archives of the Third Reich and the depositions and accounts of its leaders make possible a reconstruction, down to the last detail, of the origin and development of the plans for aggression, the military campaigns, and the whole array of procedures by which the Nazis intended to reshape the world to their liking. Only the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness. Inferences, psychological considerations, and third- or fourth-hand reports enable us to reconstruct its development with considerable accuracy. Certain details, however, must remain forever unknown. The three or four people chiefly involved in the actual drawing up of the plan for total extermination are dead and no documents have survived, perhaps none ever existed."*

Nothing needs to be changed in this statement. At a congress of historians held in Stuttgart in 1984 covering "*The Murder of the Jews in the Second World War*", the participants reached agreement on only one point, namely that a written order for the annihilation had never been found.[10]

This circumstance has caused historical researchers headaches for a long time. A gigantic operation such as the deportation of several millions of Jews into 'extermination camps' and their murder there necessarily presupposes an organization which must have involved the participation of thousands upon thousands of persons, and such a thing does not happen

9 Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 108.

10 Eberhard Jäckel and Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1985, p. 186.

without written orders—especially not in such a bureaucratically organized state as the Third Reich was. The National Socialists mostly did not destroy their documents as the war came to an end; rather, these fell in huge amounts into the hands of the victors. In his well-known book *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*,[11] William L. Shirer describes how this resulted in:

> *"*[…] *the capture of most of the confidential archives of the German government and all its branches, including those of the Foreign Office, the Army, the Navy, the National Socialist Party and Heinrich Himmler's secret police. Never before, I believe, has such a vast treasure fallen into the hands of contemporary historians.* […] *The swift collapse of the Third Reich in spring of 1945 resulted in the surrender not only of a vast bulk of its secret papers but of other priceless material such as private diaries, highly secret speeches, conference reports and correspondence, and even transcripts of telephone conversations of the NS leaders tapped by a special office set up by Hermann Göring in the Air Ministry.* […] *485 tons of records of the German Foreign Office, captured by the U.S. First Army in various castles and mines in the Harz Mountains just as they were about to be burned on orders from Berlin* […] *Hundreds of thousands of captured documents were hurriedly assembled at Nuremberg as evidence in the trial of the major war criminals."*

In view of this mountain of NS documents, the lack of any documentary proof for a policy of annihilation of the Jews is painfully embarrassing for the proponents of the official picture of the 'Holocaust'. The argument that at least in the 'extermination camps' the incriminating papers were destroyed in time is useless, especially since 1991: In that year the Soviets made available to Western researchers the documents of the Central Construction Office in Auschwitz captured by the Red Army in 1945. The Central Construction Office was an organization that was responsible for the construction of the crematories—the crematories which supposedly contained the gas chambers for the mass killing of Jews. There are no less than 88,000 pages of documents.[12] They do not contain any evidence for the construction of homicidal gas chambers. If there had been, the Communists would have announced it to the world triumphantly in 1945.

The complete lack of documentary evidence for a policy of annihilation of the Jews as well as for the construction of gas chambers for killing purposes has led to a split in the ranks of the orthodox historians, meaning those who uphold the theory of the deliberate and systematic annihilation of

11 William L. Shirer, *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1960, pp. ix, x.

12 During two extended visits to Moscow in 1995 together with Italian historian Carlo Mattogno we examined 88,000 pages and made copies of 4,000 of them.

the Jews, between Intentionalists and Functionalists. In what follows we will compare the two orientations.

2. Intentionalists and Functionalists

At a colloquium on "*Nazi Germany and the Genocide of the Jews*" held at the Sorbonne in Paris in 1982, US historian Christopher Browning summarized the difference of opinion between Intentionalists and Functionalists with respect to the genesis of the policy of annihilation of the Jews as follows:[13]

> *"In recent years the interpretations of National Socialism have polarized more and more into two groups that Tim Mason has aptly called 'Intentionalists' and 'Functionalists'. The former explain the development of Nazi Germany as a result of Hitler's intentions, which came out of a coherent and logical ideology and were realized due to an all-powerful totalitarian dictatorship. The 'Functionalists' point out the anarchistic character of the Nazi state, its internal rivalries and the chaotic process of decision-making, which constantly led to improvisation and radicalization* […] *These two modes of exposition of history are useful for the analysis of the strongly divergent meanings that people attribute to the Jewish policy of the Nazis in general and to the Final Solution in particular. On the one hand, Lucy Dawidowicz, a radical Intentionalist, upholds the viewpoint that already in 1919 Hitler had decided to exterminate European Jews. And not only that: He knew at what point in time his murderous plan would be realized. The Second World War was at the same time the means and opportunity to put his 'war against the Jews' into effect. While he waited for the anticipated moment for the realization of his 'great plan', naturally he tolerated a senseless and meaningless pluralism in the Jewish policies of the subordinate ranks of state and party.*
>
> *Against the radical Intentionalism of Lucy Dawidowicz, which emphasizes the intentions and 'great plan' of Hitler, the Ultrafunctionalism of Martin Broszat constitutes a diametrically opposed view of the role of the Führer, especially with respect to the decision on the Final Solution. It is Broszat's position that Hitler never took a definitive decision nor issued a general order for the Final Solution. The annihilation program developed in stages in conjunction with a series of isolated massacres at the end of 1941 and in 1942. These locally limited mass murders were improvised answers to an impossible situation that had developed as a result of two factors: First the ideological and political pressure for the creation of a 'Jew-free' Europe that stemmed from Hitler and then the military reverses on the east-*

13 Christopher Browning, "*La décision concernant la solution finale*", in: *Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales, L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 191f.

ern front that led to stoppages in railway traffic and caused the buffer zones into which the Jews were to be removed to disappear. Once the annihilation program was in progress, it gradually institutionalized itself until it was noticed that it offered the simplest solution logistically and became a program universally applied and single-mindedly pursued. From this standpoint, Hitler was a catalyst but not a decision-maker.

For Lucy Dawidowicz the Final Solution was thought out twenty years before it was put into practice; For Martin Broszat the idea developed from practice—sporadic murders of groups of Jews led to the idea to kill all Jews systematically."

The constructions described by Browning of Lucy Dawidowicz and Martin Broszat as extreme representatives of the Intentionalists and the Functionalists are both equally untenable.

First as to the theory propounded by Lucy Dawidowicz that the extermination of the Jews was the "*great plan*" of Hitler long before his accession to power. If this were so, Hitler would never have pursued for years on end a single-minded demand for Jewish emigration. It is undisputed that NS policy during the six years of peace that the Third Reich enjoyed was directed at motivating as many Jews as possible to emigrate. To achieve this aim, as is well known, the National Socialists worked closely with Zionist forces, who were interested in the settlement of as many Jews as possible in Palestine.[14] However, the number of Jews who were willing to risk an uncertain future in the Orient was limited.

Raul Hilberg has described in detail how intensively the National Socialists pushed Jewish emigration. He relates how the National Socialists exerted themselves to persuade ten thousand Polish Jews who still lived in Germany in 1938 (!) to return to Poland and how the latter refused to take back its Jewish fellow citizens (p. 413; *DEJ*, p. 394). One should take note that after five years of Hitler's rule ten thousand Polish Jews preferred conditions in the anti-Semitic Third Reich to those of their native Poland!

At the time of Hitler's accession to power 520,000 Jews lived in Germany. Due to emigration and an excess of deaths over births, by 1938 their number had dwindled to 350,000, but the *Anschluss* with Austria brought an additional 190,000 Austrian Jews (p. 412; *DEJ*, p. 394). In response, on 26th August 1938 Reichskommissar Bürckel—he had administrative responsibility for the reunion of Austria and the Reich—set up a "*Central Office for Jewish Emigration*". Bürckel's method was soon followed throughout the Reich. On 24th January 1939 Göring ordered the founding

14 On National Socialist-Zionist cooperation see, for example, Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement*, New York-London 1994; Francis Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, Druffel Verlag, Leoni 1989.

of a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration and put Reinhard Heydrich in charge (pp. 414f.; *DEJ*, p. 396).

The beginning of war did not alter the fundamental direction of National Socialist Jewish policy. Naturally, the difficulties were magnified by the fact that the number of Jews had grown by the addition of a massive number of foreign, mainly Polish, Jews. The German area of influence in Europe could now no longer be made 'Jew-free' (*judenrein*)—this is the National Socialist term—by individual emigration. Therefore the NS leaders turned their attention to the Madagascar Plan. On this subject Raul Hilberg comments:

> *"The Madagascar Project was designed to take care of millions of Jews. The authors of the plan wanted to empty the Reich-Protektorate area and all of occupied Poland of their Jewish population.* […]
>
> *But the Madagascar Plan did not materialize. It hinged on the conclusion of a peace treaty with France, and such a treaty depended on an end of hostilities with England.* […]
>
> *Even as it faded, the project was to be mentioned one more time, during early February 1941, in Hitler's headquarters. On that occasion, the party's labor chief, Ley, brought up the Jewish question and Hitler, answering at length, pointed out that the war was going to accelerate the solution of this problem but that he was also encountering additional difficulties. Originally he had been in a position to address himself at most to the Jews of Germany, but now the goal had to be the elimination of Jewish influence in the entire Axis power sphere* […] *He was going to approach the French about Madagascar. When Bormann asked how the Jews could be transported there in the middle of the war, Hitler replied that one would have to consider that. He would be willing to make available the entire German fleet for this purpose, but he did not wish to expose his crews to the torpedoes of enemy submarines."* (pp. 416f.; *DEJ*, pp. 397f.)

Had Hitler, as Lucy Dawidowicz and other Intentionalists claim, planned for the extermination of the Jews and even foreseen that this goal could be achieved in the framework of a world war, he would never have made any efforts to encourage Jewish emigration and would have blocked any such efforts especially after the war had begun. There would never have been anything like a Madagascar Plan sponsored by the NS leadership. Emigrated Jews are not subject to extermination.

The opposing theory, that of the radical Functionalists around Broszat, stands in irreconcilable contradiction with the claims of the adherents of the theory of Jewish annihilation and also with other claims of the Functionalists themselves.

As Browning summarized in his presentation at the 1982 Paris Colloquium, Broszat believes that local massacres of Jews led to the plan to kill

all Jews; thus the idea developed from the practical situation itself. The military reverses on the eastern front had caused the buffer zones to disappear in which it was intended to remove the Jews. This contradicts the view held by the orthodox historians that the mass murders behind the eastern front began in earnest immediately after the German invasion of the Soviet Union. The largest of the claimed mass shootings, that of Babi Yar near Kiev, supposedly happened on 29th September 1941, at a time when the Wehrmacht had suffered no significant reverses. All Jews in Kiev the Germans could get their hands on, in total more than 33,000, were supposedly shot in Babi Yar. In the following months tens of thousands more Jewish victims allegedly followed them.[15]

One cannot exclude that there were shootings of Jews shortly after the beginning of the German-Soviet War, and we will discuss this question in the next chapter. For the most part they were reprisals for attacks of partisans against German troops. (The "*Commissar Order*" for the shooting of Jewish-Bolshevist commissars is not pertinent here, because it deals with the killing of individual persons identified by function and not the indiscriminate slaughter of civilians because of their 'race'.) A monstrous bloodbath like that claimed for Babi Yar could never have happened without the permission of the highest authority. No local commander would have dared to undertake a measure fraught with such heavy consequences without assurance of support from higher authority. Thus, the alleged murder of *all* Jews remaining in Kiev after the Germans entered would only be conceivable as a component of a planned extermination policy. Also, if the Babi Yar story is true, such a policy must have already existed by the end of September 1941.

Let us pursue this argument further. Chełmno (Kulmhof in German) is supposed to have been opened as the first 'extermination camp' in December 1941 (Hilberg, p. 956; *DEJ*, p. 893). If Hilberg is right, the order to build it must have been issued some time before, because a camp does not spring up overnight. Now it is not possible that some random local German authorities decided on their own account to build an extermination camp. But here also, the existence of an order from higher authority is an absolute precondition.

This implies the bankruptcy of Broszat's Functionalist theory, in which the Holocaust comes about as the result of the first German reverses

15 For the official description of Babi Yar see E.R. Wien, *Die Shoa von Babi Jar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991. Hilberg mentions the supposed massacre on p. 311 (*DEJ*, p. 297) and other places.

on the eastern front, and we come back to the intentionalist question: When did the order to exterminate the Jews go out?

In his presentation at the Paris Colloquium, Christopher Browning added the following to his description of the theories of Lucy Dawidowicz and Martin Broszat:[16]

> *"Between these two extreme poles there are a number of positions occupying interpretive middle ground. Eberhard Jäckel believes the idea for the killing of the Jews came to Hitler some time around 1924. Karl Dietrich Bracher emphasizes Hitler's threatening declarations at the end of the '30's and believes his intentions were already settled. Andreas Hillgruber and Klaus Hildebrand maintain that ideological factors were controlling, but do not propose any firm date. Others, and not Functionalists only, believe the decisive point was in 1941; Léon Poliakov thinks that the beginning of 1941 is the most probable point, while Robert Kempner and Helmut Krausnick hold the opinion that Hitler made the decision in the spring, while preparations for the invasion of Russia were under way.* […] *Uwe Dietrich Adam inclines to the idea that the decision was taken in the fall, at a time when the military offensive had stalled and the 'territorial solution' through mass expulsion to Russia became impossible. Finally, Sebastian Haffner, who is certainly no Functionalist, defends the date of the beginning of December, when the first foreboding of a military defeat drove Hitler to strive for an irrevocable victory over the Jews."*

These observations expose with harsh clarity the chronological travesties by the orthodox 'Holocaust' historians, which reduce them to idle, conspiratorial speculations in cuckoo land. *All* the proposed dates lack any serious foundation, in that there is not one with any documentary support. Instead of indulging in useless speculation as to a point in time when the annihilation of the Jews was decided upon, these academics would have done better to study the question first, whether such a thing ever existed. This cardinal question was prudently avoided at the Paris historians' congress as well as at the Stuttgart historians' congress held two years later. At the latter as well, the question of the date when the fateful decision was made was tortured to death. The congress participants came no nearer an answer then than two years before in Paris.

It is notable that none of the researchers named by Browning held to the old fairy tale that the decision for the annihilation of the Jews was taken at the Wannsee Conference in Berlin on 20th January 1942. In 1992 the Israeli 'Holocaust' expert Yehuda Bauer derided this tough old myth as a "*silly story.*"[17]

16 Christopher Browning, *op. cit.* (note 13) p. 192.
17 *Canadian Jewish News*, 30th January 1992.

3. Raul Hilberg's Errors and Confusions

a. Was There the Ominous Hitler Order or Not?

On the cardinal question, whether Hitler ever gave an express order for the physical extinction of the Jews present in his area of control, Hilberg gives different answers in the first and in the revised edition of his work. In the first edition published in 1961 he asserted that there had been two successive Hitler orders to this effect, the first regarding the killing of Russian Jews and the second regarding the annihilation of all other Jews living under German rule. He gave no documentary proof for these orders. We quote the relevant passage:[18]

> *"How was the killing phase brought about? Basically, we are dealing with two of Hitler's decisions. One order was given in the spring of 1941, during the planning of the invasion of the USSR; it provided that small units of the SS and Police be dispatched to Soviet territory, where they were to move from town to town to kill all Jewish inhabitants on the spot. This method may be called the 'mobile killing operations'. Shortly after the mobile operations had begun in the occupied Soviet territories, Hitler handed down his second order. That decision doomed the rest of European Jewry."*

In the second and "*definitive*" edition which appeared in 1985, on which the German translation we use was based, both of these phantom orders disappear without a trace. Christopher Browning, to his credit, remarked on this in an article written in 1986:[19]

> *"In the new edition, all references in the text to a Hitler decision or Hitler order for the 'Final Solution'* [which Browning understands to mean physical extermination] *have been systematically excised."*

This is a devastating blow to Hilberg's credibility! Of course, Hilberg still assumes that Hitler had initiated the annihilation of the Jews. In 1985, he wrote:

> *"For years, the administrative machine had taken its initiatives and engaged in its forays one step at a time. In the course of that evolution, a direction had been charted and a pattern had been established. By the middle of 1941, the dividing line had been reached, and beyond it lay a field of unprecedented actions unhindered by the limits of the past. More and more of the participants were on the verge of realizing the nature of what could happen now. Salient in this crystallization was the role of Adolf Hitler him-*

18 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1967, p. 177. This is an unchanged reprint of the first edition published in 1961. We thank Robert Faurisson for pointing out the mention of the supposed Hitler order as well as sending the pages involved.

19 Christopher Browning, "*The Revised Hilberg*", in: *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*, 1986, p. 294.

> *self, his stance before the world and, more specifically, his wishes or expectations voiced in an inner circle."* (p. 420; *DEJ*, pp. 401f.)

Behind these turgid passages hides the presupposition that Hitler personally commanded the annihilation of the Jews. One could therefore describe Hilberg as a 'moderate Intentionalist'. The informant upon whom he relies is Adolf Eichmann. The latter wrote in his memoirs that at the turn of the year 1941/1942 Reinhard Heydrich, chief of the RSHA, told him that the Führer had decreed the physical destruction of the Jews.[20] Hilberg says this in footnote 30 on pp. 420f. (*DEJ*, p. 402), and continues:

> *"During his interrogation by Israeli police in Jerusalem, he* [Eichmann] *suggested more plausibly that Hitler's order had come two or three months after the June 22 German assault on the USSR.* […] *Chronology and circumstances point to a Hitler decision before the summer ended."*

That such a crucial statement could be relegated to a footnote gives some inkling of Hilberg's helpless perplexity! Hilberg now relies on a suggestion(!) from Eichmann, who himself relied on alleged hearsay evidence!

At the Stuttgart Congress in 1984 Hilberg again opined that Hitler had given the decision for the extermination of the Jews—naturally, only verbally!—in summer 1941.[21] The date given by Hilberg is after February 1941, when the Madagascar Plan was seriously considered for the last time, but before the claimed massacre of Babi Yar and the alleged beginning of operations of the 'extermination camp' Chełmno. By so doing, Hilberg avoided the radical impossibilities on which the theories of Lucy Dawidowicz and Martin Broszat were so weakly founded.

Just as little as Dawidowicz, Broszat and all other Intentionalist and Functionalist 'Holocaust' historians, Hilberg cannot produce even a single document to support his hypothesis. Moreover, he contradicts himself in that he repeatedly conjures up an "*annihilation policy*", an "*annihilation process*" and "*annihilation machinery*" before the beginning of the German-Soviet war. In connection with the last deliberations by Hitler on the Madagascar Plan that happened in February 1941, he writes:

> *"While Hitler was thinking, the machinery of destruction was permeated with a feeling of uncertainty. In the Generalgouvernement, where ghettoization was viewed as a transitional measure, the unsightly Jewish quarters with their impoverished crowds were trying the patience of local German officials. These irritations and frustrations were expressed in monthly reports by the late summer of 1940. In the Lublin District the Kreishauptmann of Kranystaw, surfeited with his administrative tasks,* [in Sep-

20 Adolf Eichmann, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel Verlag, Leoni 1980, p. 479.
21 E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 10), p. 126.

tember 1940] *insisted that Jews who had Polonized their names spell them in German—in Madagascar, he said, they could have Madagascarian names.*[20]*"* (p. 417; *DEJ*, p. 399)

If a) Hitler decided on the annihilation of the Jews in August or September 1941 and b) local German officials were predicting for the Jews a future in Madagascar in September 1940, it makes no sense to talk about a "*machinery of destruction*" existing in September 1940.

Elementary, my dear Watson!

b. "*No Special Agency… No Special Budget*"

An annihilation policy necessarily presupposes a mechanism for its execution, and this mechanism must needs be held in the hands of a central authority invested with the requisite powers. But no, Hilberg says there was no such thing; already in the first volume he has written:

> *"In the final analysis, the destruction of the Jews was not so much a product of laws and commands as it was a matter of spirit, of shared comprehension, of consonance and synchronization.*
>
> *Who shared in this undertaking? What kind of machinery was used for these tasks? The machine of destruction was an aggregate—no one agency was charged with the whole operation.* […]
>
> *No special agency was created and no special budget was devised to destroy the Jews of Europe. Each organization was to play a specific role in the process, and each was to find the means to carry out its task."* (pp. 58, 66; *DEJ*, pp. 55, 62)

Picture that: a project for a mammoth undertaking—complicated by the conditions of war—including the construction of 'extermination camps' and the deportation of millions of persons from every which country into the camps—and this all should be done without a responsible central authority, a special office or a special budget!

Raul Hilberg took part in the Paris Historian's Congress in 1982; the subject of his presentation was "*The Bureaucracy of the Final Solution*". Hilberg revealed what would have been necessary to carry out the annihilation of the Jews, namely, 1) railroads, 2) police, and especially 3) dedicated bureaucrats.[22]

How sophisticated! When a state has decided to deport millions of persons from any country by train to death factories and then to kill them there, it would in fact need railroads to carry the trains, it would certainly need policemen to guard the condemned, and its bureaucrats should not be

22 Hilberg's paper is included in *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, *op. cit.* (note 13), pp. 219ff.

too tender-hearted. One does not have to be a professor at the University of Vermont to understand this nor to have written the standard work on the 'Holocaust'. The banalities hawked by Hilberg do not in any way replace the missing proof of an extermination policy.

c. The Myth of the Code Language

Lacking documentary proof for a German policy of annihilation of the Jews, Hilberg resorts to a dodge, one that has enjoyed great popularity among orthodox 'Holocaust' scholars for a long time and whose origin can be traced back to the Nuremberg Trials. The Italian researcher Carlo Mattogno characterizes it as follows:[23]

> *"The Nuremberg inquisitors invented* […] *this roundabout method of speaking, which consisted in reading into any particular document that which one wanted it to say. This method is the basis for the—arbitrary and unfounded—assumption that the high NS authorities used a form of code language even in their most secret documents, which the Nuremberg inquisitors naturally claimed they had the key to. This was the reason for the systematic twisting of the meaning of otherwise quite innocent documents for the purpose of supporting the extermination theory."*

Here is an example. Along with the Wannsee Conference, at which Hitler's decision to annihilate the Jews was to be disclosed to an at first small circle of NS bureaucrats—this is Hilberg's version of the purpose of this conference—supposedly,

> *"Gradually the news of the 'Final Solution' seeped through the ranks of the bureaucracy. The knowledge did not come to all officials at once. How much a man knew depended on his proximity to the destructive operations and on his insight into the nature of the destruction process. Seldom, however, was comprehension recorded on paper. When the bureaucrats had to deal with deportation matters, they kept referring to a 'Jewish migration'. In official correspondence the Jews were still 'wandering'. They were 'evacuated' (*evakuiert*) and 'resettled' (*umgesiedelt, ausgesiedelt*). They 'wandered off' (*wanderten ab*) and 'disappeared' (*verschwanden*). These terms were not the product of naïveté, but convenient tools of psychological repression."* (p. 425; *DEJ*, p. 406)

That expressions such as "*resettle*" (*aussiedeln*), "*evacuate*" (*evakuieren*) and so forth can only be code language for 'kill' is, of course, nothing but an allegation. Moreover, even Hilberg had to admit that even after the supposed Hitler decision to exterminate the Jews, many Jews were removed to the occupied territories in the East, which one may certainly describe as

23 Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale. Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991, pp. 64f.

'resettlement' (*Aussiedlung*). For example, he relates the deportation of German Jews to Riga and Minsk (p. 369; *DEJ*, p. 352). Germany's worsening circumstances in the war made the continuance of this policy impossible. If the authorities had wanted to kill these German Jews, there could have been no good reason to haul them off to Latvia and White Russia in the always urgently needed trains instead of killing them in Germany itself or sending them to one of the 'extermination camps' even then (November 1941) supposedly being built in Poland.

It hardly needs to be mentioned that for Hilberg the term "*final solution*" (*Endlösung*) stands as a synonym for 'extermination' (*Ausrottung*). For example, this is the sense in which he interprets Göring's well-known letter to Heydrich on 31st July 1942, frequently quoted in the literature on the subject, in which the former orders the latter to submit, "*in the near future an overall plan of the organizational, functional and material measures to be taken in preparing for the implementation of the aspired final solution of the Jewish question*".[24] Hilberg adds, Heydrich now held "*the reins of the destruction process in his hands*" (p. 420; *DEJ*, p. 401). Göring's expression, that Heydrich should "*undertake, by emigration or evacuation, a solution of the Jewish question as advantageous as possible under the conditions at the time*", Hilberg interprets the same way as his predecessors from Poliakov to Reitlinger as code language for physical annihilation. No serious historian who wrote on an era other than the Third Reich and the Second World War would be permitted to distort the statements of his original sources so capriciously.

That the National Socialists took "*final solution of the Jewish question*" (*Endlösung der Judenfrage*) to mean the expulsion (*Ausweisung*) or removal (*Abschiebung*) of all Jews from Europe, can be shown by a number of documents. For example, Franz Rademacher, official in charge of Jewish affairs in the Germany Section of the Foreign Office on 10th February 1942, and thus at a time when according to Hilberg the mass murder was allegedly in full swing, and Bełżec, following Chełmno, was close to opening as the second extermination camp, wrote a letter to a Herr Bielfeld of the Foreign Ministry in which he stated that the Führer had decided that "*the Jews should be removed not to Madagascar, but to the East*", and added, "*Madagascar will no longer be needed for the final solution*".[25] Not even the Giant Raul Hilberg has dared to claim that the Germans planned to gas the Jews in

24 PS-710.
25 NG-5770.

the jungles of Madagascar. And why does Hilberg omit such major pieces of documentary evidence?

d. Hitler Quotation as 'Proof' for the Mass Murder

As do other proponents of the orthodox picture of the 'Holocaust', Hilberg interprets statements by Adolf Hitler in which he threatens the Jews with "*annihilation*" (*Vernichtung*) or "*extermination*" (*Ausrottung*) as proof that such a thing really happened. He quotes (on p. 425; *DEJ*, p. 407) a Hitler speech of 30th September 1942 in which the Reichschancellor stated as follows:[26]

> *"In my Reichstag speech of September 1, 1939, I have spoken of two things: first, that now that the war has been forced upon us, no array of weapons and no passage of time will bring us to defeat, and second, that if Jewry should plot another world war to exterminate* [*zur Ausrottung*] *the Aryan peoples of Europe, it would not be the Aryan peoples which would be exterminated,* [*ausgerottet*] *but Jewry.* […] *At one time, the Jews of Germany laughed about my prophecies. I do not know whether they are still laughing or whether they have already lost all desire to laugh. But right now I can only repeat: they will stop laughing everywhere, and I shall be right also in that prophecy."*

It needs to be noted that a warlike way of speaking was characteristic of the National Socialists, who before coming to power had to prevail against their adversaries on the extreme left in countless clashes in meeting rooms and streets. It should also be remembered that wild threats against an enemy in wartime are common. But the important point is a semantic one. In present usage, *ausrotten* means only 'to physically liquidate', but formerly the word—whose etymology is 'uproot'—had a broader meaning. Thus in *Mein Kampf* Adolf Hitler wrote the following on conditions in the Danube Monarchy before the First World War:[27]

> *"Immense were the burdens which the German people were expected to bear, inconceivable their sacrifices in taxes and blood, and yet anyone who was not totally blind was bound to recognize that all this would be in vain. What pained us most was the fact that this entire system was morally whitewashed by the alliance with Germany, with the result that the slow extermination* [*Ausrottung*] *of Germandom in the old monarchy was in a certain sense sanctioned by Germany itself."*

Now Hitler certainly did not mean to say that old Kaiser Franz Josef planned to gas or shoot all the German Austrians, but rather that they ran the

26 *Völkischer Beobachter*, 30th September 1942.
27 Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, Franz Eher Verlag, Munich 1933, pp. 13f.

danger of losing their power to the Slavs. *Ausrotten* clearly possessed the meaning 'deprive of power, rob of influence.'

The reader should also remember that on 1st September 1939 Hitler criticized the Jews for wanting to let loose a world war for the "*elimination of the Aryan peoples*" (*Ausrottung der arischen Völker*). It cannot be seriously contended that he meant to say the Jews intended the eradication of the entire population of Europe root and branch. Here again *"Ausrottung"* means 'subjection' or 'deprivation of power'. This meaning applies to all such endlessly distorted Hitler quotations in the 'Holocaust' literature.

e. Two Insoluble Problems

As do all other radical or moderate Intentionalists, Hilberg faces two insuperable problems which he simply ignores:

1. If the National Socialists had decided at any time on the physical liquidation of Jews present in their area of control, from that time forward there would be no documents which spoke of deployment of Jewish labor. However, such documents exist in large numbers. We will quote from a few of them later in discussing the deportations.[28] The following problem is even more insoluble for the Intentionalists:

2. If there had been a systematic policy of annihilation of the Jews there would have been effectively no Jews left in the territories in the control of the Third Reich. Every Jew the Germans could have gotten their hands on would have been killed and the few survivors would have had to ascribe their survival to 'chance' or 'miracle'. In reality, the majority of the Jewish population in the countries occupied by the Third Reich avoided any deportation. It is well-known that from France only slightly more than 20% of the Jews were deported, most of whom were foreigners and lacked proper identification. Jews with French passports were mostly left alone. The same applies to those with Belgian passports. Under any extermination policy there would have been effectively none who returned and we would not have on hand the uncounted 'testimonies of Holocaust survivors' that now fill whole libraries.[29]

28 Cf. chapter VI.2.

29 According to Israeli sources, there were some 1,000,000 'Holocaust survivors' still alive in 1998, which equals some 4-5 million 'survivors' in 1945! Cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning—a Comparison*"; in: E. Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000, p. 211ff. (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndstats.html)

f. "*An Incredible Meeting of Minds*"

In February 1983 Raul Hilberg had the effrontery to write:[30]

> "[…] *what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.*"

Robert Faurisson pointed out these pearls of Hilbergian interpretive art and sarcastically commented that in his own experience the last thing one could ever expect from a bureaucracy was a meeting of minds and telepathy.[31]

Difficilis est satiram non *scribere*—it is difficult *not* to write satire. It would be difficult to find any clearer display anywhere than these few sentences of the total bankruptcy of the orthodox historiography of the 'Holocaust', together with their figurehead, the Giant with feet of clay.

30 *Newsday*, Long Island/New York, 23rd February 1983, p. II/3.
31 Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 959.

V. The Massacres Behind the Eastern Front

1. The Initial Situation

On 22nd June 1941, the Wehrmacht marched into the USSR. The official version of history has it that this was an unprovoked attack. On the other hand, Revisionists such as the Russian historian Suvorov and the German historian Hoffmann maintain that by doing so, Hitler was able to forestall an impending Soviet attack.[32]

In the territories taken by the Germans, Soviet partisans stirred up a bloody underground war which took the lives of many German soldiers. The Soviets boasted that their partisans had killed 500,000 members of the German army.[33] The Germans reacted to these actions—which violated international law—the way other occupying powers before and since have done, with severe reprisal measures even against the civilian population.[34] Many civilians were shot as hostages, whole villages were burned to the ground.

---

32 Victor Suvorov, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990; V. Suworow, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995; V. Suworow, *Stalins verhinderter Erstschlag*, Pour le Merite, Selente 2000; E. Topitsch, *Stalin's War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987; W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; F. Becker, *Im Kampf um Europa*, Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994; J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000; J. Hoffmann, "*Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs*", in: Horst Boog and others, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987; J. Hoffmann, "*The Soviet Union's Offensive Preparations in 1941*", in: *From Peace to War*. Providence/Oxford, 1997, pp. 361-380.

33 Boris S. Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Frankfurt a. M. 1961, requoted from Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1983, p. 104 (online (German): http://vho.org/D/da); cf. Germar Rudolf and Sibylle Schröder, "*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (hereafter *VffG*), 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153 (online: http://vho.org/VffG/ 1999/2/RudolfSchroeder145-153.html).

34 On the question of the legality of such reprisals, cf. Karl Siegert, "*Reprisals and Orders From Higher Up*", E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 529-548 (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndSiegert.html) and also F.W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998; Bogdan Musial, *Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen*, Propyläen, Berlin 2000.

Because from the very beginning, Jews in the Soviet Union had played an inordinately large role in the making of the Communist system,[35] and also made up a disproportionately large share of the partisans,[36] Jewish civilians suffered in the German repression measures to a much greater degree than non-Jewish civilians. That there were even 'wild' shootings, which is to say, shootings that were done not as a reaction to attacks by partisans, can hardly be excluded. It is also not disputed that many Jewish-Communist commissars were killed because of Hitler's 1941 "*Commissar Order*," which was only reluctantly applied by German officers in the East and which was abrogated in early 1942. In addition, thousands of Jews were killed in pogroms initiated by the native populations following the German invasion. After they had been freed from the Bolshevist yoke, Latvians, Lithuanians, Ukrainians and others took revenge on Jews because the Red terror machinery had been led mainly by Jews, and this retribution unfortunately fell also on Jews who had nothing to do with the Communist crimes.[37]

The orthodox historians are telling us that the Germans carried out an actual war of extermination against the Jews. The most extensive presentation of this thesis was the book published in 1981 by Helmut Krausnick and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*,[38] which we cannot examine further in a work dedicated solely to the discussion of Hilberg; that will have to wait until a later date. In what follows we will critically examine the arguments Raul Hilberg has made in support of this thesis. First, however, we need to summarize what Hilberg says happened to Soviet Jews in the German-occupied territories.

2. Hilberg's Version of German Jewish Policy in the Occupied Soviet Territories

Raul Hilberg states that the mass murders of Soviet Jews began in August 1941; he writes:

> *"At first the Kommandos undertook no mass shootings nor made victims of whole families. They had not yet become habituated to routine kill-*

35 Of 531 leading personalities in the Soviet Union in 1920, 447 were Jews, cf. Juri K. Begunov, *Tajnye Sily w istorii Rossij*, Isdatelstvo Imeni A.S. Syborina, St. Petersburg 1996.

36 *Die Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (ed. by Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich and Julius H. Schoeps, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993) contains this comment: "*The partisan groups* [in the USSR] *often formed spontaneously. Many units consisted largely of Jewish fighters*." (p. 1348).

37 All six main architects of the Communist slave camp system were Jews (Alexander Solschenizyn, *Der Archipel Gulag*, Scherz Verlag, Bern 1974, photographic section).

38 Stuttgart 1981.

> *ing. Because of the influence of centuries-old traditions they did not consider their orders as all-encompassing. They took the word 'Jew' to mean men only. The mass killings started only in August 1941."* (p. 307; *DEJ*, na)

The "*Kommandos*" belonged to the four *Einsatzgruppen*, which had been formed before the war and were intended to secure German rear areas, meaning they were to fight partisans operating behind the lines. According to Hilberg, they had two further responsibilities. Referring to an affidavit made after the war by Otto Ohlendorf, leader of *Einsatzgruppe D*,[39] he writes:

> *"According to Ohlendorf, the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen were briefed by Himmler personally. They were informed that an important part of their task was the elimination* (Beseitigung) *of Jews—women, men and children—and of Communist functionaries.[26]"* (p. 303; *DEJ*, p. 290)

Also, Hilberg says, the *Einsatzgruppen* were to comb the POW camps for persons they should shoot. Heydrich had ordered the sorting out of all "*professional revolutionaries*", Red Army political officers, "*fanatical Communists*" and "*all Jews*", and the *Einsatzgruppen* did the major part of this work (p. 351; *DEJ*, p. 335).

The four *Einsatzgruppen* numbered 3,000 men altogether, including a few noncombatants, such as interpreters and radio operators (pp. 302f.; *DEJ*, p. 289).

The first "*killing sweep*", which began in August 1941, lasted until December of the same year, but before it was over a second killing sweep had already begun—in the fall—, whose purpose was the seizure and liquidation of Jews who had been overlooked.

In addition to the *Einsatzgruppen*, *Gestapo* members from Tilsit, *Einsatzkommandos* from the Generalgouvernement and improvised *Kommandos* of the Higher SS and Police Leaders cooperated in the second killing sweep. (p. 312; *DEJ*, p. 298).

The mass shootings followed the same pattern, apart from minor variations: Jews would be taken from the cities where most of them lived to pits lying on the outskirts of the cities—some of which already existed, the rest of which were dug for the purpose—and murdered there. Frequently there were five or six layers of bodies in the pits before they were covered over with earth. (pp. 333f.; *DEJ*, p. 318f.).

Because the shootings often caused stressful misgivings for the shooters, Hilberg tells us the Germans instituted the use of gas vans as

39 PS-3710.

another instrument of murder starting in December 1941, when each *Einsatzgruppe* was allotted two or three of them. Jews were killed in the gas vans with exhaust gas fed inside (pp. 349f.; *DEJ*, na).

Here are the victim counts Hilberg gives for several cities:

- 33,000 victims in Kiev;
- 10,600 victims in Riga (this *Einsatzkommando* numbered only 21 men!);
- 23,600 victims in Kamenets-Podolsk;
- 15,000 victims in Dnepropetrovsk (p. 311; *DEJ*, p. 298);
- 15,000 victims in Rovno (p. 312; *DEJ*, p. 298);
- 10,000 victims in Simferopol (p. 391; *DEJ*, p. 373).

Hilberg charges large-scale massacres of Jews not only to the Germans, but also to the Rumanians, who he claims slaughtered 19,000 Jews in a single day, 23rd October 1941 (p. 321; *DEJ*, p. 306).

Although the second killing sweep allegedly got under way a full three months before the first had ended, Hilberg says that there was an "*intermediary stage*", that of ghettoization. Its purposes were twofold. Referring to a (supposed) report of *Einsatzgruppe C*, he writes:

> *"All Einsatzgruppen commanders, with the possible exception of the relentless Dr. Stahlecker,* [the leader of Einsatzgruppe A] *realized that the Jews could not be killed in a single sweep. In one report there is even a note of despair over the Jewish refugees who were drifting back into the cities from which they had fled.* […] *Whenever the Einsatzgruppe had left a town, it returned to find more Jews than had already been killed there.*[2]*"* (p. 358; *DEJ*, p. 342)

The essence of the ghettos, Hilberg believes, was to:

> *"prevent the dispersal of the victims and to facilitate their future seizure for shootings."* (p. 366; *DEJ*, p. 349)

The second purpose motivating ghettoization was the economic utilization of Jews:

> *"Whereas the mobile killing units were interested only in concentrating the Jews to facilitate the second sweep, the military and civilian administrations decided to exploit the situation while it lasted. Hence economic measures, in the form of labor utilization and property confiscations, became an important aspect of the intermediary stage."* (p. 372; *DEJ*, p. 355)

> *"The army needed Jewish workers in its repair shops and Jewish clerks in its offices.*[60] *The armament plants under 'trusteeship' continued to be dependent upon Jewish labor.*[61] *In the Volhynian sector of the Generalkommissariat Volhynia-Podolia, the labor force in armament plants was 90 percent Jewish throughout 1941 and 1942.*[62]*"* (p. 376; *DEJ*, p. 359)

Although the ghettoization policy as an "*intermediary stage*" occurred between the first killing sweep—completed by December 1941—and the second sweep beginning in September 1941,

> *"When the civil administration took over part of the occupied territory in July and August of 1941, the mobile killing units had already completed a large part of the ghettoization process. Einsatzgruppe A prided itself that, upon transfer of jurisdiction, it had already made preparations for the incarceration in ghettos of all Jewish communities (excepting only Vilna).[9]"* (p. 361; *DEJ*, pp. 344f.)

The ghettos of Riga and Minsk were also designated for the reception of deported German Jews. But since the available space did not suffice for both the local Jews and the German Jews together, in Riga between the 29th November and the 9th December 1941 the National Socialists shot 27,800 Jews in two sweeps (after they had already butchered 10,600 there earlier). "*Space had now been created for transports from Germany inside the ghetto itself.*" (p. 370; *DEJ*, p. 353). Yet the German Jews in the Riga quarter and in the nearby work camps were reduced to a handful of survivors in the months and years following their deportation at the end of 1941, due to the depredations of unchecked epidemics (p. 371; *DEJ*, p. 353). This caused the Germans much harm economically, because:

> *"In the Riga region, where the German Jews were to be 'quartered only for a transitory stay (*nur vorübergehend hier untergebracht*)', and where many of the deportees were 'cripples, war invalids, and people over seventy years of age (*Krüppel, Kriegsinvaliden und über 70 Jahre alte Leute*)'[65], a widespread demand for Jewish laborers became manifest all the same. On one occasion a Gebietskommissar employee complained that soldiers, shouting in the presence of more than 1,000 Jews, had simply seized the labor in defiance of regulations.[66] By 1943 the remaining thousands of German and Latvian Jewish laborers were divided among a large number of employers: SS, army, navy, air force, railroads and firms.[67]"* (p. 377; *DEJ*, pp. 359f.)

From the transports reaching Minsk from Germany and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, 5,000 Jews were shot on the 25th and 29th November (p. 371; *DEJ*, p. 353).

Around the middle of 1943, Heinrich Himmler decided to liquidate the entire ghetto system; the ghettos would be converted into concentration camps. This conversion was completed smoothly in Latvia, but in Lithuania it was accompanied by extensive killing operations (p. 407; *DEJ*, p. 388). Hilberg reports:

> *"By August and September 1943, the Vilna ghetto was dissolved. Most of its inmates were sent to Estonia and Latvia, where they were subjected to attrition and shootings, and from where the remainder was subse-*

> *quently routed to the Stutthof concentration camp. Other thousands were transported to the Lublin death camp, and still others were rounded up and shot."* (p. 405; *DEJ*, p. 385)

Jews in the Minsk ghetto were removed to Poland (p. 407; *DEJ*, p. 388).

All told, according to Hilberg, 1.35 million Jews perished in the Soviet territories taken by the Germans. Of these, more than two thirds were murdered by the *Einsatzgruppen*; the rest were killed by troops of the Higher SS and Police Leaders, of the Wehrmacht and the Rumanians, fell in partisan warfare or died due to privations in the camps and ghettos and in the open fields and woods (pp. 409f.; *DEJ*, p. 390). A further 1.5 million Soviet Jews escaped German rule through flight (p. 305; *DEJ*, p. 291). Since, of the five million Jews living in the USSR before 22nd June 1941, four million were inhabitants of zones which at times came under German control, under these conditions over one million Jews must have survived in the area ruled by the Germans (pp. 304f.; *DEJ*, p. 291).

Now, this is Hilberg's description of what happened to the Jews in the Soviet territories overrun by the Germans. Before we take a look at the sources on which the exalted 'Holocaust' historian founds his assertions, let us pursue the question whether the picture he draws appears believable or not, using good common sense.

3. On the Likelihood of Hilberg's Description

Anyone endowed with the power of logical thought who analyzes Hilberg's description of German Jewish policy in the occupied Soviet territories as summarized above will inescapably come to the conclusion that it cannot hold up, and consequently it must rest on unreliable sources. Let us list some of the more gross absurdities which spring into view:

a. The Claimed Numbers of Victims of the *Einsatzgruppen*

The claimed numbers of victims of the *Einsatzgruppen* are impossibly large. The largest of the four, *Einsatzgruppe A*, had 990 members. If we subtract from this the 172 vehicle drivers, 3 women employees, 51 interpreters, 3 teletypewriter operators and 8 radio operators, there are about 750 combatants left to use for the mass killings (p. 303; *DEJ*, p. 289). Up to 15th October 1941, *Einsatzgruppe A* supposedly killed 125,000 Jews (p. 309; *DEJ*, p. 289). Considering the fact that the mass murders first began in August (p. 307; *DEJ*, na), the overwhelming majority of the 125,000 victims, let us say 120,000, must have been killed in a period of ten weeks.

Since the Jews certainly cannot have gone to their deaths willingly, they must have been tracked down and driven together in the cities, where there certainly would have been escape attempts and resistance. Also there would have been the difficulty of moving the condemned to the outskirts of the city, where most of the pits undoubtedly would have had to have been newly dug.

Besides carrying out the massacres, the *Einsatzgruppen* were required to comb the POW camps for commissars, fanatical Communists and Jews. This would have been an immense task, because, up to the end of 1941, no less than 3,350,000 Red Army members had fallen into German hands (p. 351; *DEJ*, p. 334). Even when one considers that only a part of them had been captured by the middle of October, that the *Einsatzgruppen* did not have to do all the work, only "*the major part*" of it, and that there were four *Einsatzgruppen*, under these conditions, during the ten weeks from the beginning of August until the middle of October *Einsatzgruppe A* must have searched through hundreds of thousands of POWs for the persons to be liquidated—in addition to shooting 120,000 Jews and fighting partisans!

One example is sufficient. In view of Hilberg's strong tendency to exaggerate, we will not go into the astronomical number of victims Hilberg attributes to the other *Einsatzgruppen*.

b. The Refugees Drifting back into the Cities

It is pure flimflam to say that "*the Jewish refugees* […] *were drifting back into the cities from which they had fled*", which meant that whenever the *Einsatzgruppe* had left a town, it returned to find more Jews than had already been killed there (p. 358; *DEJ*, p. 342). If it is really true that significant numbers of Jews returned to the cities captured by the Germans, is this not an infallible indication that the Germans *did not* massacre the Jews, since word of such a thing would have spread like wildfire. Killing operations of this magnitude are not easy to hide, especially when they supposedly took place near a city, as in the case of Babi Yar.

c. The Purpose and the Course of the Ghettoization

What Hilberg has written on the subject of ghettoization, its time frame and purpose, defies all logic. We recapitulate:

- The ghettoization occurred between the first killing sweep (terminating at the end of December 1941) and the second (beginning in September 1941), which means it must have been carried out in the last four months of 1941.

- In July and August, the *Einsatzgruppen* had already "*completed a large part*" of the ghettoization process.
- The purpose of the ghettoization was partly to facilitate the later seizure of the Jews to shoot them, since "*the Jews could not be killed in a single sweep*".
- The ghettos also allowed Jewish labor forces to be exploited.

This is all a hopeless confusion. *Either* in the East the Germans carried on an extermination policy with respect to the Jews—dictated by ideological fanaticism—*or* they pursued a policy of ghettoization—driven by security considerations as well as economic considerations. The two simply cannot be combined. That ghettoization would not exclude the killing of *certain categories of Jews* (commissars, partisans, hostages and so on) nor would it exclude spontaneous massacres ordered by local commanders, is another question.

Hilberg's argument which he uses to explain the ghettoization, that so many Jews drifted back into the cities captured by the Germans that they could not be killed in a single sweep, is pure nonsense. Why not, when in the first of two massacres in Riga 10,600 Jews could be murdered by 21 men?

Furthermore, if the ghettoization took place sometime between the fall and the end of 1941, the *Einsatzgruppen* can hardly have already "*completed a large part*" of it as early as July and August!

We move on. In summer 1943, Himmler ordered the conversion of the ghettos to concentration camps (why exactly, when their purpose in the first place had been to facilitate shooting the Jews?). In Latvia this happened smoothly, but in Lithuania it required use of force. Were the Lithuanian Jews shot then? Partially yes, Hilberg believes, but not right where they were found, but rather… *in Latvia and Estonia*! Why not in Lithuania itself? The survivors from Latvia and Estonia were sent to *Sobibór* in East Poland, a place Hilberg says was an 'extermination camp' used only for gassing Jews, so that the purpose of sending them there can only have been to kill them.

Why these Lithuanian Jews would not have been killed in Latvia and Estonia, instead of once more having valuable transport space and food thrown away on them, remains a mystery. And how did some of these Lithuanian Jews sent to Latvia and Estonia end up in the camp at *Stutthof*, lying east of Danzig, which Hilberg says was *not* a extermination camp?[40]

Let us move on to the German and Czech Jews, who were removed to Riga and Minsk at the end of 1941.

If, as Hilberg says, the Hitler order for the physical annihilation of Jewry had been given long before, the purpose of these measures can only

have been the killing of the deportees. (We repeat here the question raised before, why the Germans would not have just killed them on the spot, or at least have waited another month until the opening of the first 'extermination camp' at Chełmno.) In fact, says Hilberg, 5,000 of the Jews from the Reich and the Protectorate who reached Minsk were killed immediately on arrival. The rest of them were later sent backward *to Poland*, although whether to be killed or to work there, Hilberg does not say. In Riga, many of the unfortunate people died, too, but not by shooting, but because of raging epidemics. This meant a significant economic loss to the Germans, since the survivors performed valuable work for the "*SS, army, navy, air force, railway service and manufacturing concerns*". Wouldn't the Germans had done better, if they had not murdered the 27,800 Latvian Jews who were allegedly shot to make room for the German Jews, not to mention the 10,600 already killed by the 21 men?

"*It was dark and the moon shone brightly as a speeding motor car slowly turned around the straight corner. Within were seated standing people, silently sunk in conversation…*" This is the beginning of a well-known German non-sense nursery rhyme. Hilberg's rendition of German policy on the Jews in the conquered Soviet territories sounds exactly like it.

4. No Valid Evidence for the Claimed Approximately 1.2 Million Murdered Jews Behind the Eastern Front

In the beginning of 1943 the Germans found a mass grave containing 4,000 victims at Katyn in White Russia. They soon discovered that the victims had been some of the Polish officers and soldiers who had been taken prisoner by the Soviets in 1939. A quickly convened international expert commission confirmed this evaluation. The National Socialists used this grisly discovery for an immense and very successful anti-Bolshevist propaganda campaign. In Nuremberg, the Soviets succeeded in putting the guilt on the Germans, but no one in Poland or the West really believed them. It was not until Mikhail Gorbachev in 1990 that Moscow confessed that these Polish fighters had been shot by Stalin's thugs—along with more than 10,000 others buried in other locations.[41]

40 Even today in Poland, it is asserted that there were gassings of persons in Stutthof; the visitor is shown a disinfestation chamber opposite the crematory as the crime site. Yet Western historians have mostly kept away from this subject. Hilberg never mentions gassings of persons in Stutthof, which shows that he does not regard that camp as an 'extermination camp'; cf. on this Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

41 On the Katyn massacre see, for example, Allen Paul, *Katyn, The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York ^{2}1991.

Raul Hilberg's version is that, of the original 4 million Jews in the German occupied territories of the USSR, approximately 1.35 millions died, and only a small number of them in ghettos, camps or in the partisan war; most of them were murdered. If we take "*most of them*" to mean an even 1.2 million, this means that the Germans in the USSR killed almost three hundred times as many Jews as the Soviets had killed Polish fighters at Katyn. Undoubtedly, the Communists would not have let slip this unique opportunity to repay their adversary the shame of Katyn with interest and compounded interest! Undoubtedly, as the Germans had done previously, the Soviets would have flown in international expert commissions such as the International Committee of the Red Cross. Undoubtedly, at the Nuremberg trials they would have shown films of the exhumation of hundreds of thousands of murdered Jews!

Nothing of the sort happened. Raul Hilberg explains why:

> *"In June 1942, Himmler ordered the commander of Sonderkommando 4a, Standartenführer Paul Blobel, 'to erase the traces of Einsatzgruppen executions in the East'. Blobel formed a special Kommando with the code designation* 1005. *The Kommando had the task of digging up graves and burning bodies. Blobel traveled all over the occupied territories, looking for graves and conferring with Security Police officials. Once he took a visitor from the RSHA* [Reichssicherheitshauptamt] *(Hartl) for a ride and, like a guide showing historical places to a tourist, pointed to the mass graves near Kiev, where his own men had killed 34,000 Jews.*[93]
>
> *From the beginning, however, Blobel had to contend with problems.* […] *When the Russians overran the occupied territories, Blobel had fulfilled only part of his task.*[96]*"* (pp. 408f.; *DEJ*, p. 389)

As his source for these statements, Hilberg gives not a document from the period itself, but instead Blobel's affidavit made for one of the Nuremberg successor trials.[42]

If Blobel could accomplish "*only part*" of his task, then the Soviets must have found numerous unopened mass graves. The reason they did not fully exploit this discovery is unclear.

Let us assume that "*only part*" means that Blobel was able to open and incinerate the corpses in half the graves, i.e., 600,000 corpses. As fuel, we are told, he chose not wood, which would have been easy to come by in those heavily wooded areas, but gasoline! If one were to pour gasoline on a corpse lying in the open and set it on fire, most of the gasoline would seep into the ground. To prevent this one would have to lay the cadaver in a container—such as a metal tub; in this case, one would need about 16 gallons

42 NO-3947.

per incineration.[43] The gasoline loss would also be less if one lay the corpse on a pile of wood.

Under the unrealistic assumption that Blobel and his people were in possession of the equipment necessary to at least partially prevent the costly gasoline from seeping away, for the incineration of 600,000 corpses they would have needed (600,000 × 16 =) 9,600,000 gallons of gasoline—and this at a time when the scarcity of fuel for airplanes, armored vehicles and trucks was causing the Germans severe difficulties!

With open air incineration using gasoline, bones remain behind, and usually not only splinters, but large pieces of shoulder and pelvic bones. Teeth cannot be destroyed this way at all. Also, a corpse leaves behind ashes, amounting to about 5% of body weight.[44] If, for example, Blobel and his men had wanted to dispose without a trace of the 27,800 Jews Hilberg says were murdered in Riga at the end of 1941, they would have had to do the following:

- They would have had to remove (27,800 × 30 =) 834,000 teeth (we assume that each Jew was missing two teeth, on average).
- They would have had to remove millions of bones.
- They would have had to scatter (27,800 × 2.5 =) 69,500 kilograms of ashes (we assume that each murdered person weighed 50 kg on average, since there would have been many children among them).

With a total of 600,000 corpses to dispose of without a trace, the numbers above increase by a factor of more than twenty. How Blobel and his *Kommando* accomplished this remains a mystery, especially since the murder sites lay in numerous, widely-dispersed localities.

Hilberg never touches on fundamental questions of this kind; he apparently does not even recognize that they pose a problem. As a "*paper historian*,"[45] who avoided any on-site research and forensic investigations, he lives far from the physical reality of things in his world of records and books.

Along with the mass shootings, the Germans are supposed to have killed people in mobile gas vans. As has already been mentioned in our Introduction, Hilberg does not show a single picture of these gas vans. Even the well-known volume *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Gift-*

43 Arnulf Neumaier, "*The Treblinka Holocaust*"; in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29) p. 489 (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndtreb.html).

44 *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut Leipzig 1952, p. 512, quoted in Arnulf Neumaier, previous footnote.

45 This fitting expression was coined by Robert Faurisson.

gas, which devotes no less than 64 pages to the gas vans, contains no photograph.[46] There is a good reason for this: no man has ever laid eyes on one of these legend-shrouded vans.

This is our final result: Hilberg makes no attempt to provide material evidence for the murder of some 1.2 million Jews behind the eastern front.

5. Hilberg's Documentary Evidence

The sources Hilberg cites as proof for murder of the Jews behind the eastern front fall into two broad categories: documents and witness statements (the latter includes also confessions of perpetrators, since the perpetrator is by definition a witness).

We turn first to the documentary evidence. Most of it concerns the so-called "*Operational Reports*" (*Ereignismeldungen*) of the *Einsatzgruppen*, which fall into the time frame June 1941 through May 1942. These are supposedly daily reports of the *Einsatzgruppe* commanders to Heinrich Himmler. Numerous massacres are described in these reports, sometimes with five digit numbers of victims. The Soviets supposedly found these documents in the offices of the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* in Berlin.

The fact that the Germans would let such incriminating material fall into the hands of their enemies must arouse some surprise. If Germans could bring about the incineration without a trace of several millions of corpses in the 'extermination camps' and behind the eastern front, they would certainly have been able to incinerate a few stacks of paper! Thus, a suspicion of forgery is justified here, right from the start. There are also more technical grounds to dispute the genuineness of the documents, which the American researcher Prof. Arthur R. Butz summarizes as follows:[47]

> *"Besides telling of regular anti-partisan activities, the reports tell of individual actions of mass executions of Jews, with numbers of victims usually running in the thousands. It is indicated, in most cases, that many copies, sometimes as many as a hundred, were distributed.* [Apparently the Germans were intent on letting the rest of the world know as soon as possible about the butchery behind the eastern front!] *They are mimeographed and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature, R.R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the Einsatzgruppen. There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hit-*

46 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 5). The gas vans are discussed on pages 89 through 146.

47 Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Calif. 1976, p. 198.

ler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page 4 of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page 1. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them."

The case of Babi Yar provides an irrefutable proof of the falseness of these Operational Reports. There, on 29th September 1941, shortly after entry into Kiev, as revenge for the operations of the resistance movement which had taken the lives of many members of the Wehrmacht and civilians, the Germans are supposed to have shot 33,000 Jews. The massacre was reported in Operational Report no. 106 of 7th October 1941,[48] in which the number of killed was given with German precision: There were exactly 33,711. The total number of Jews present in Kiev at the time was given by this report as 300,000.

Many more Jews were killed in Babi Yar in the following weeks and months, according to 'Holocaust' writers.

Researchers such as Udo Walendy[49] and Herbert Tiedemann[50] have compiled a long list of inconsistencies which undermine the reality of this supposed mass murder; here are a few of the more important:

- The claimed total numbers of victims diverge wildly and sometimes reach up to 300,000.
- In 1931, approximately 850,000 persons lived in Kiev, of which 140,000 were Jews.[51] After the German invasion of 22nd June 1941, a massive evacuation of the civilian population took place, so that when the Germans arrived, only a little more than 300,000 *Jewish and non-Jewish* inhabitants remained.[52]
- In view of the potential danger to the Jews in a German occupation, the Jewish share of the evacuation must certainly not have been less than average, so that in September 1941 the German army could hardly have encountered more than 45,000 Jews. In these circumstances, Operational Report 106, which mentions 300,000 Jews, seems to be a gross forgery.

48 R-102.

49 Udo Walendy, "*Babi Jar – die Schlucht 'mit 33.711 ermordeten Juden'?*", in: *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser, no. 51 (1992).

50 Herbert Tiedemann, "*Babi Yar: Critical Questions and Comments*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 497-525 (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndbabiyar.html); cf. also cf. Germar Rudolf and Sibylle Schröder, *op. cit.* (note 33).

51 *Brockhaus Encyclopädie*, Wiesbaden 1967, quoted from Tiedemann, *op. cit.* (note 50), p. 521.

52 *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissariats für die Ukraine*, Rovno, 2nd year, no. 2, 9th January 1943, pp. 8-20, quoted from Tiedemann (see previous footnote).

- In addition to shooting, some witnesses state that the method of murder used was drowning in the Dnepr, blowing up with mines, blowing up with hand grenades, burial while still alive, squashing with armored vehicles and other such nonsense; today the orthodox historiography is painfully silent about these other methods of killing.
- The witnesses cannot agree on the exact site of the crime any more than on the method of killing.
- The Soviets have never bothered to perform forensic investigations of traces or to preserve traces.
- After the war, the supposed crime site was used unchanged as a garbage dump (!)—such lack of piety is not to be expected from the Soviets, who have always honored their martyrs.

The definitive proof that the massacre at Babi Yar never took place is given by the German air-reconnaissance photographs of the area, which the specialist John Ball has studied.[53] In September 1943, shortly before the Red Army retook Kiev, the Germans supposedly exhumed and incinerated the bodies, finishing on the 29th September. An air-reconnaissance photograph of 26th September shows that the ravine of Babi Yar was free of any human activity at that time. No groups of people, no vehicles, no piles of firewood, no fire and no smoke are evident. Neither the topography nor the vegetation— except for the natural growth of the trees—had changed as compared to 1941.

That unmasks the mass shooting at Babi Yar as a propaganda lie, and the fact that it surfaces in an Operational Report means that any reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* must be considered suspect in advance and subject to a careful expert analysis.

No other claimed German massacre behind the eastern front was exploited to the extent of that at Babi Yar. The main 'proof' for this massacre is one of the Operational Reports. How credible, then, are other mass murders, likewise 'proven' by Operational Reports?

Of course it is possible—even likely—that genuine reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* fell into the hands of the Soviets. If it did happen, the real reports could have served as examples for forgeries in which either the numbers of victims of real massacres was enlarged or massacres which never happened were invented.

53 John C. Ball, "*Air Photo Evidence*"; in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 275f. (online: http://www.air-photo.com, http://codoh.com/found/fndaerial.html).

A few more words on the gas vans, which Hilberg mentions only briefly (pp. 349f.; *DEJ*, pp. 333f.). The only documentary proof he cites for their existence is the letter supposedly written by SS-Untersturmführer Becker to SS-Obersturmführer Walter Rauff on 16th May 1942.[54]

Ingrid Weckert has pointed out that this document is probably a forgery.[55] On the basis of a comprehensive study of all the evidence in existence pertaining to this subject, Pierre Marais has demonstrated that goods trucks mentioned therein could not have served as "*gas vans*". For one thing, the original specifications of the manufacturer of these goods trucks show that the cargo space was only 1.50 m high (4ft 11in).[56]

The technical ineptness of the gas van story comes from the fact that these murder vehicles were supposed to have been Saurer 5 tonners (p. 349; *DEJ*, na). All Saurer vehicles were powered with Diesel engines, but the exhaust gases of Diesel engines are poorly suited to killing due to their high oxygen and very low CO content. The same Saurer firm which manufactured those vans who are most likely mislabeled as "*gas vans*," also produced massive numbers of goods vehicles fueled by generator gas. This gas was generated by burning moist wood and coke with a restricted amount of oxygen. Since this fuel replaces gasoline, it was used by the hundreds of thousands in Germany during the Second World War. Generator gas has a CO content of up to 35%, which is quickly fatal. Thus, in contrary to Diesel exhaust gases, these gas generators themselves would have been ideal murder instruments. But there is no report on their use for mass killing.[57]

6. Hilberg's 'Affidavits' and Other Witness Evidence

Many of the charges that have been made against the Third Reich based on witness statements have long since been retracted by the orthodox historians. For example, no one asserts any longer that the Germans have the massacre of Katyn on their conscience, although this charge was made to stick at the Nuremberg Tribunal.[58] The horror story about soap from human fat[59]—likewise dished out by the Soviets at Nuremberg—is not

54 PS-501.

55 Ingrid Weckert, "*The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence*"; in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 217-243 (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndwagon.html).

56 Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994, especially pp. 135-141.

57 Friedrich Paul Berg, "*The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture—Absurd for Murder*"; in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 435-465 (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndieselgc.html). Diesel engines can run both with Diesel fuel and with generator gas.

58 IMT VII, p. 469.

59 IMT VII, pp. 656f.

taken seriously by any reputable historian; even Hilberg describes it as a "*rumor*" (pp. 1032f.; *DEJ*, p. 967). Other accusations which the Soviet prosecutors made against Germany at Nuremberg have been long forgotten and apparently sprang from more twisted minds than the soap fairy tale.

For example, the Soviets accused the National Socialists of having murdered 840,000 Russian POWs in concentration camp Sachsenhausen by means of pedal-driven skull smashing machines.[60]

The Western Allies did not lag behind the Soviets in their clumsy horror propaganda. Thus at the Nuremberg trial, US prosecutor Robert Jackson falsely denounced the Germans to former German armaments minister Albert Speer for having blown up 20,000 Jews with an atom bomb at Auschwitz.[61] The number of dead at Dachau was for years posted on a signboard on the grounds of the former concentration camp as 238,000, while the actual number was approximately 30,000, of which it is now undisputed that at least half died in the last four months of the war when the transport system had collapsed and epidemics spread unchecked.[62]

Also at Nuremberg the Anglo-Americans paid obeisance to the lies about gas chamber murders in Dachau, Buchenwald and other western camps. For example, British chief prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross asserted there that the Germans had "*conducted* [murder] *like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek, and Oranienburg*.".[63] These things so embarrass present-day 'Holocaust' historians that they prefer not to denounce them as terrible lies, in most cases they do not even dare to mention them.

An interesting collection of nonsense accusations thrown around at the Nuremberg trial has been assembled by Carlos Porter and Vincent Reynouard.[64]

All these invented German atrocities were confirmed by 'eye-witness reports' and 'perpetrator confessions' whose value is difficult to assess. The same applies to the numerous witness statements about massacres behind the eastern front, a substantial proportion of which were furnished for the Nuremberg trial or its successor trials. One example is the aforementioned affidavit of Paul Blobel on his activities behind the eastern front. Blobel deposed that he and his *Kommando 1005* had exhumed a large part of the

60 IMT VII, pp. 416f.
61 IMT XVI, pp. 579f.
62 Paul Berben, *Dachau. The Official History*, The Norfolk Press, 1975.
63 IMT XIX, p. 434.
64 Carlos Porter and Vincent Reynouard, *Menteur à Nuremberg*, ANEC, BP 21, F-44530, 1998.

mass graves and incinerated the bodies of the murdered victims. At the same time, according to another affidavit, that of an RSHA man named Hartl, "*like a guide showing historical places to a tourist,* [Blobel] *pointed to the mass graves near Kiev, where his own men had killed 34,000 Jews*".[65] Since this massacre near Kiev (Babi Yar) cannot have taken place, the affidavit is necessarily fraudulent.

The victorious powers did not lack the means to compel such witness testimony. In 1948 a US delegation led by judges Gordon Simpson and Edward van Roden determined that the Americans had regularly resorted to torture to procure confessions.[66] In other cases the accused were persuaded to incriminate themselves or their fellow accused by promises of acquittal or light punishment. Wilhelm Höttl is a notable example.[67] If the 'democratic' Americans resorted to such methods, it is hardly likely that the Soviets were any more honorable in their methods.

This is the nature of the 'eye-witness reports' and 'perpetrator confessions' that Raul Hilberg adduces as evidence for the genocide against the Soviet Jews. What follows is a quotation from one such witness statement, which we give as a drastic demonstration of what the world-famous 'Holocaust' Giant foists upon his readers. The passage in question is given on pages 347 and 348 (*DEJ*, pages 332 and 333); Hilberg's source is an article that appeared in the German language US Jewish newspaper *Aufbau* (New York) on 23rd August 1946, which was based on a statement attributed to SS-Obergruppenführer Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski. Hilberg does not tell the reader when and where the confession was supposedly made.

> *"Once, in mid-August 1941, Himmler himself visited Minsk. He asked Einsatzgruppe B Commander* [Arthur] *Nebe to shoot a batch of a hundred people, so that he could see what one of these 'liquidations' really looked like. Nebe obliged. All except two of the victims were men. Himmler spotted in the group a youth of about twenty who had blue eyes and blond hair. Just before the firing was to begin, Himmler walked up to the doomed man and put a few questions to him.*
>
> > *Are you a Jew?*
> > *Yes.*
> > *Are both of your parents Jews?*
> > *Yes.*
> > *Do you have any ancestors who were not Jews?*
> > *No.*
> > *Then I can't help you!*

65 NO-5384, mentioned by Hilberg on p. 408 (*DEJ*, p. 389).
66 Arthur R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 47), p. 24.
67 Germar Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 29), p. 183f.

As the firing started, Himmler was even more nervous. During every volley he looked to the ground. When the two women could not die, Himmler yelled to the police sergeant not to torture them.

When the shooting was over, Himmler and a fellow spectator engaged in conversation. The other witness was Obergruppenführer von dem Bach-Zelewski, the same man who was later delivered to a hospital. Von dem Bach addressed Himmler:

> *Reichsführer, those were only a hundred.*
> *What do you mean by that?*
> *Look at the eyes of the men in this Kommando, how deeply shaken they are! These men are finished for the rest of their lives. What kind of followers are we training here? Either neurotics or savages!*

Himmler was visibly moved and decided to make a speech to all who were assembled there. He pointed out that the Einsatzgruppe were called upon to fulfill a repulsive (widerliche) *duty. He would not like it if Germans did such a thing gladly. But their conscience was in no way impaired, for they were soldiers who had to carry out every order unconditionally. He alone had responsibility before God and Hitler for everything that was happening.* […]

After the speech Himmler, Nebe, von dem Bach, and the chief of Himmler's Personal Staff, [Karl] *Wolff, inspected an insane asylum. Himmler ordered Nebe to end the suffering of these people as soon as possible. At the same time, Himmler asked Nebe 'to turn over in his mind' various other killing methods more humane than shooting. Nebe asked for permission to try out dynamite on the mentally ill people. Von dem Bach and Wolff protested that the sick people were not guinea pigs, but Himmler decided in favor of the attempt. Much later, Nebe confided to von dem Bach that the dynamite had been tried on the inmates with woeful results.*[179]*"*

Who would have ever thought it? *Einsatzgruppe* commander Arthur Nebe, once a chief of criminal police in civilian life, then a technical bungler who wanted to practice mass murder with explosives!

Hilberg treats 'eye-witness reports' and 'perpetrator confessions' such as these as though they had the same evidentiary value as indisputably authentic documents!

7. Hilberg's Invented 'Shooting of Baltic Camp Inmates'

Concerning the deportation of Jews from the Baltic states to Reich German camps, Hilberg writes that the Baltic camps had been broken up a few months after May 1944:

> *"From August 1944 to January 1945, several thousand Jews were transported to concentration camps in the Reich. Many thousands of Baltic camp inmates were shot on the spot, just before the arrival of the Red Army.*[90]*"* (p. 408; *DEJ*, p. 388)

The "*concentration camps in the Reich*" were concentration camp Stutthof (mentioned by Hilberg on p. 405; *DEJ*, p. 385), as well as Kaufering, an outlying camp of Dachau (not mentioned by Hilberg).[68]

Study of the sources for concentration camp Stutthof reveals the following facts:

Between the 12th July and the 14th October 1944 10,458 Jews were transferred to Stutthof from Kaunas (Lithuania) and 14,585 Jews were transferred there from Riga (Latvia); here are the dates and the loading of the respective transports.[69]

Date	Origin	Number Transferred
12.7.	Kaunas	282
13.7.	Kaunas	3,098
13.7.	Kaunas	233
16.7.	Kaunas	1,172
17.7.	Kaunas	1,208
19.7.	Kaunas	1,097
19.7.	Kaunas	1,072
25.7.	Kaunas	182
25.7.	Kaunas	1,321
4.8.	Kaunas	793
9.8.	Riga	6,382
9.8.	Riga	450
23.8.	Riga	2,079
23.8.	Riga	2,329
1.10.	Riga	3,155
14.10.	Riga	190
Total:		25,043

If Stutthof alone received 25,043 Jews from the Baltic states and additionally a number of Baltic Jews—unknown to us—were sent to the Dachau outlying camp Kaufering, the total number of Jews divided among concentration camps in Reich territory cannot have been merely a "*few thousand*", as Hilberg states. The reason for this impudent manipulation of numbers is not hard to understand: Hilberg wants to count the 'missing' Jews from the Baltic camps as victims of German mass shootings.

68 E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J.H. Schoeps (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), v. II, p. 806.
69 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IIB-8, p. 1.

This trickery is all the more culpable inasmuch as the transfers from Kaunas and Riga to Stutthof had been ably documented by Polish historian Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz in 1967.[70]

There can be little excuse for an academic historian who has set himself the high task of producing a "*definitive*" work on the 'Holocaust' who lacks knowledge of the pertinent literature or of the Polish language.

Naturally, as 'proof' of the shooting of Baltic-Jewish camp inmates, Hilberg offers no document, only a witness statement; that of a certain Jew Joseph Tenenbaum.

8. What Really Happened to the Jews in the Occupied Soviet Territories?

In view of the catastrophic lack of documentation, under the present circumstances it is an impossible task to give the number of Soviet Jews killed by the Germans even approximately. The question is incomparably more difficult than, for example, the question of the alleged gassings of persons in Auschwitz. The latter supposedly took place in clearly identified structures described in construction drawings and partially still in existence today, whose suitability for the purpose of mass gassing of persons can be technically evaluated. However, with respect to the—real and claimed—mass shootings behind the eastern front in places mostly unknown, it will not be possible to make an examination of the crime scene after a half century. Only archaeological excavations could help us at this point, if only one knew where in the vastness of Russia one should dig.

We believe that the successor states to the USSR are in possession of German documents which would clarify this aspect of the events behind the eastern front, but that the documents in question are not being made available for political reasons. The question of Jewish population losses in the East cannot be settled until they can be examined. It is also possible that previously unknown air-reconnaissance photographs will be discovered that could shed light on the reality or lack of reality of massacres such as claimed for Babi Yar.

Despite the mass shootings of Soviet Jews that did occur behind the eastern front, everything points to the conclusion that the Germans pursued a general policy of a physical concentration of Jews, and that from early on. One indication of this is a report of the commander of the 350th Infantry Regiment on 19th August 1941, containing this statement:[71]

70 Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, "*Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof*", in: *Biułetyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw 1967, no. 63, p. 10.

> *"The Jewish question must be solved radically. I propose that all Jews living in the countryside be rounded up and put in guarded collection and labor camps. Suspicious elements should be eliminated."*

It is clear that by "*radical solution*" of the Jewish question, the commander did not mean the extermination of the Jews. The handy trick of accusing the author of the report of using of "*code language*" will not work here, because in that case he would not have written of elimination of "*suspicious elements*" (which unquestionably means 'kill'). To distinguish between such suspicious elements and the rest of the Jews would have been useless in that case.

The ghettoization policy that Hilberg describes extensively confirms this hypothesis. It responded to both security considerations (Jews concentrated in ghettos can be policed more easily) and economic necessity: Hilberg himself has emphasized how important the Jews housed in the Riga ghetto were to the Germans as for their manufacturing skills.

The deportation of German and Czech Jews to Minsk and Riga was nothing other than an improvised and chaotic attempt to set in motion the "*final solution of the Jewish question*" by removal to the East. This policy could not be pursued later because of military reverses to the Germans after 1943.

The transports of Lithuanian and White Russian Jews to Latvia, Estonia and Poland only make sense if the Jews were taken to where there was housing and employment for them. Otherwise the transports would have had no logical purpose.

That the population losses of the Jews were far less than those that Hilberg postulates follows from a comparison of Jewish population figures for several Soviet cities before and after the German occupation. In his book *The Final Solution*, which was considered the standard work prior to Hilberg, the British-Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger gives a few numbers for 1946:[72]

Kiev:	100,000 Jews	Dnepropetrovsk:	50,000 Jews
Odessa:	80,000 Jews	Vinnitsa:	14,000 Jews

Reitlinger's source for these numbers is an article in the Yiddish language Soviet journal *Ainikeit*, the date of whose publication he does not give. He adds:[72]

71 Cited by Hilberg on p. 317. Not given in *DEJ*.

72 Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Jason Aronson, Northgate, New Jersey 1987, p. 500.

> *"These figures were recorded at a time when the homeward trek from the deep interior had only begun."*

Based on Soviet enumerations carried out over several different years (between 1923 and 1926), Hilberg gives the following numbers for the pre-war populations of these four cities (pp. 305f.; *DEJ*, p. 292):

Kiev:	140,200 Jews	Dnepropetrovsk:	83,900 Jews
Odessa:	153,200 Jews	Vinnitza:	20,200 Jews

According to Hilberg, 40% of the Jews living in German conquered territories were evacuated or escaped the German armies by flight. If the return "*had just begun*" in 1946, as stated in the Soviet-Jewish journal cited by Reitlinger, a far greater proportion of the Jews of these cities had survived than would be indicated by Hilberg's statistic (40% dead). We also point out that Hilberg's figure of 40% evacuated or fled is too low under the circumstances. In his detailed study *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, based almost entirely on Jewish and Allied data, Walter N. Sanning arrives at a figure of up to 80%, although it is true that some of his sources are dubious. For example, he quotes David Bergelson, the secretary of the Jewish Anti-fascist Committee, who stated in Moscow in 1942:[73]

> "The evacuation saved a decisive majority of Jews *of the Ukraine, White Russia, Lithuania, and Latvia. According to information from Vitebsk, Riga and other large centers which were conquered by the Fascists, there were few Jews there when the Germans arrived."*

It is quite possible that Bergelson exaggerated the numbers of evacuated persons to put the services of the Soviets in saving the Jews in the best light.[74] The actual percentage of Jews who fled or were evacuated is probably more than Hilberg's 40% and less than Sanning's 80%. Together with the observation that the return movement had just begun in 1946, the pre-war and post-war Jewish population figures for the above four cities contradict the assertion that Soviet Jews in the German occupied territories lost almost two fifths of their population through mass murder, ghettoization and concentration camps. The actual percentage was certainly far lower.

73 Gregor Aronson, *Soviet Russia and The Jews*, New York 1949, p. 18; cited by Walter N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 94.

74 The Soviet rulers did not reward David Bergelson, since he was later caught up in a Stalinist purge and shot.

VI. The Deportations

1. The Initial Situation

Beginning in 1942, Jews from the German Reich and from states occupied or allied with it were sent in massive numbers to concentration camps and ghettos in Polish territory and lesser numbers were sent to concentration camps in the Reich and camps and ghettos in the occupied Soviet territories. The numbers of those displaced is known very accurately for most of the states in question, thanks to the German deportation lists which have been preserved. From Serge Klarsfeld's research, for example, we know that barely 76,000 Jews were deported from France,[75] which corresponds to a fifth of the Jews living in France, most of them holding foreign passports.[76] For Belgium, the Netherlands and other west European states and for the German Reich, the numbers are also largely undisputed. For Hungary, the number of Jewish deportees is generally recognized to be 438,000, and is only questioned by a single reputable scholar, the American Professor Arthur Butz.[77] However, the deportations from Poland, the demographic core area of European Jewry, are very incompletely documented

75 In his study *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France* (Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978) Klarsfeld states that the number of deported French Jews was 75,721. The margin of error cannot be more than 1-2%.

76 Thus most Jews who were French nationals were not affected. How does this coincide with the claimed policy of systematic extermination of the Jews?

77 In the chapter "*Hungarian Jews*" of his book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, *op. cit.* (note 47), Butz defends the theory that the Veesenmayer Dispatches, which have been used to prove that the number of deportees from Hungary was 438,000, are forgeries, and that the number of Jews deported from Hungary was in reality no more than 100,000. One piece of evidence he cites supporting this argument, among others, is a report of the ICRC on its activities in Hungary dating from 1948, in which there is no mention of mass deportations in the spring and early summer of 1944. Although we do not consider Butz' theory to be definitively refuted, we assume the generally recognized numbers of deportations are correct, since these are supported not only by the Veesenmayer Dispatches, but also by documents from neutral states dating from during the war. For a further discussion on the 1944 deportations of Hungarian Jews, see Jürgen Graf, "*What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz but Were Not Registered There?*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), p. 4-18, and Arthur Butz, "*On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), p. 19-28.

and the numbers given in the official historical writing are very questionable.

Consequently, in the no less than 515 pages (*DEJ*, 470 pages) that Hilberg devotes to the deportations in the second volume of his work, he moves on largely firm documentary ground with respect to the dates and destinations of the deportations as well as the number of those displaced, with the exception of the key country Poland. He turns first to the situation in that part of Europe where the National Socialists were able to carry out their Jewish policy at their discretion, namely, the Reich itself, the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia and the Generalgouvernement and then to those countries where they had to pay more or less respect to domestic governments or at least administrations; Hungary is an example of the first, the Netherlands of the second.

These 515 pages demonstrate clearly Hilberg's strategy of puffing up his work with quantities of useless details.

He inundates his reader with an endless flood of information that has no bearing on the subject named in the title of his work, the "*destruction of the European Jews*". He tells us the Minister of Mines in the Croatian Pavelic regime was named Frkovic, that the Minister of Commerce in the Slovakian Tiso regime was Stano, that the Minister of Public Health in the Romanian Antonescu regime was Tomescu and other useless items. He spends no less than seven pages (pp. 428-435; *DEJ*, pp. 410-416) belaboring the "*administrative juggernaut*" of the Reich railways in detail and bores his reader to tears with a pedantic enumeration of the state secretaries for the Reich railways in the Ministry of Commerce.

In order to reach the desired number of pages he mixes in painstakingly collected anecdotes like the following:

> *"On October 3, 1942, the Propaganda Division in Radom reported a disturbing incident that had resulted from the dispatch of a postcard. The Germans published a paper in Poland, the* Krakauer Zeitung*, for the local German population. The chief of the Radom branch of the paper had received from Lwów a postcard that began (in German): 'I don't know German. You can translate everything from Polish into German.' The card then continued in Polish:*
>
> > *You old whore and you old son of a whore Richard (In the German translation:* Alte Hurenmetze und du alter Hurenbock Richard*). A child has been born to you. May your child suffer throughout his life, as we Jews have suffered because of you. I wish you that from the bottom of my heart.*
>
> *This anonymous note actually disturbed its recipient and worried the propaganda experts. The Propaganda Division feared that it was the beginning of a flood of postcards, and the card was transmitted to the Security Police for tracing."* (p. 548; *DEJ*, p. 522)

Obviously, passages like this make Hilberg's work thicker, but not better!

2. The Purpose of the Deportations: Labor Deployment versus Extermination

As the war continued, the labor shortage in the German Reich and in the countries under its sway took more and more dramatic forms. An immense quantity of documents testify as to how desperately the National Socialists constantly sought to recruit new workers for their industries—especially their war industries. The deployment of Jewish labor forces played a critical role here. In addition to the Jewish workers living in relative freedom—inhabitants of the Łódź ghetto, for example, who manufactured steel helmets for the Wehrmacht—hundreds of thousands of Jews were sent to concentration camps and labor camps as forced labor or were forced to work in the armaments industry.

Since, as Hilberg says, the Germans pursued a policy of systematic extermination of the Jews, for him the deportations can logically have had only one purpose, to transport the deportees to this very extermination. Now there is considerable documentary evidence for shockingly high death rates in camps and ghettos caused by typhus and other epidemics and also by lack of nutrition, but none for a German goal of extermination and, in particular, none for the presence of 'extermination camps' in which Jews were murdered with gas. On the other hand, many documents demonstrate the deployment of Jews in the war economy. Here are a few examples:

On 25th January 1942, five days after the Wannsee Conference, Heinrich Himmler wrote to the General Inspector of Concentration Camps, Richard Glücks:[78]

> *"Arrange for the induction of 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 female Jews into the concentration camps. The concentration camps will be asked to perform great economic tasks in the next few weeks. SS-Gruppenführer Pohl*[79] *will give you further details."*

On 30th April 1942, at a time when—according to the official version of history—a hundred thousandfold mass extermination was under way in Chełmno and Bełżec and the same thing was about to start in two further 'extermination camps', Sobibór and Auschwitz, Oswald Pohl wrote Himmler a note saying:[80]

78 NO-500.
79 Oswald Pohl was director of the WVHA (Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt) of the SS.
80 R-129.

> *"The war has brought a visible change in the structure of the concentration camps and has fundamentally changed their responsibilities with respect to the deployment of prisoners. The influx of prisoners due to security, reeducation or preventive reasons alone no longer stands in the foreground. The main focus has moved to the economic side. The mobilization of all prisoner labor forces, first for war purposes (armaments industries) and later for peacetime purposes now moves to the foreground.*
>
> *Necessary measures follow from this realization which require the gradual conversion of the concentration camps from their earlier one-sided political form to an organization conforming to the economic requirements."*

On 21st August 1942, a month after Hilberg and other 'Holocaust' giants tell us Treblinka was put in operation as a fifth 'extermination camp', Martin Luther, Chief of the German Section of the Foreign Office, wrote in a memorandum:[81]

> *"The fundamental principle of German Jewish policy after taking power consisted in furthering Jewish emigration by all possible means. The present war gives Germany the opportunity and the duty to resolve the Jewish question in Europe.* […] *Based on the above-mentioned Führer instruction* [a Hitler decision taken in August 1940 to remove all Jews from Europe] *the evacuation of Jews out of Germany was begun. It was advisable as soon as possible to get hold of the Jewish nationals of countries who had likewise taken measures with respect to the Jews.* […] *The number of Jews removed to the East in this way did not suffice to meet the requirements for labor forces there."*

This sets down point blank that the removal of Jews to the East was for the purpose of utilization of their labor power.

The extremely high death rates in the camps, caused mostly by epidemics, but also by poor nourishment and poor clothing, naturally detracted heavily from their economic usefulness. For this reason, on 28th December 1942 Glücks sent a general notice to all concentration camp commanders in which he held them personally responsible for the conservation of their prisoner labor forces. He wrote:[82]

> *"The senior camp medical doctors will use all the means at their disposal to insure that mortality rates in the several camps decrease substantially.* […] *The camp medical doctors should supervise the nutrition of the prisoners more closely than before and submit proposals for improvements in conformance with the administrative measures of the camp commanders.*

81 NG-2586.
82 NO-1523.

These should not only be put on paper, but should be regularly monitored by the camp medical doctors. […] *The Reichsführer SS has ordered that mortality absolutely must be reduced."*

Himmler issued this order for the reduction of mortality at a time when, according to Hilberg and the other 'Holocaust' historians, six 'extermination camps' were running full blast, since gassing had supposedly begun two months before in Majdanek, the sixth 'death factory'. It could hardly be more clearly shown how the annihilation theory however framed has no connection with the facts backed by documentation.

In fact, the conditions in the camps improved markedly as a result of this directive and the mortality sank by almost 80% within eight months.[83]

On 26th October 1943, at a time when Hilberg tells us 4.3 million Jews had already been exterminated and the extermination of 800,000 more was yet to come (p. 1300; *DEJ*, na), Oswald Pohl sent a general notice to the commanders of 19 concentration camps, in which he stated:[84]

"In the framework of German armaments production, thanks to the improvement efforts that have been undertaken in the past 2 years, the concentration camps have become of decisive importance in the war. From nothing we have built armaments works that are second to none.

We now have to redouble our efforts to make sure that the production levels so far achieved are not only maintained, but further improved. That will be possible, as long as the works and factories remain intact, only by maintaining and even improving the labor capacity of the prisoners.

In earlier years, given the reeducational policy of the time, it did not matter much whether or not a prisoner could perform useful work. Now, however, the labor capacity of the prisoners is important, and all measures of the commanders, director of the liaison service and medical doctors should be extended to maintaining the health and efficiency of the prisoners. Not from phony sympathy, but because we need them with their arms and their legs, because they must contribute to a great victory for the German people, we must take the well-being of the prisoners to heart.

I want this to be the primary goal: no more than 10% of all prisoners should be unable to work due to sickness. All responsible persons should work together to achieve this goal. This will require:

1) proper and fitting nourishment,
2) proper and fitting clothing,
3) utilization of all natural health measures
4) avoidance of all effort not necessary for the performance of work,
5) performance bonuses."

83 PS-1469.
84 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof I-1b-8, p. 53.

Just eight days later, on 3rd November 1943, Hilberg tells us, the Germans shot over 40,000 Jewish workers in Majdanek and two of its outlying camps (p. 559; *DEJ*, p. 532 states they shot "*as many as 17,000 workers in a single operation*")!

For 1944 also, we are in possession of a large number of documents which show the deployment of—mostly Jewish—prisoners in the armaments industry; on 11th May, for example, Adolf Hitler personally ordered the deployment of 200,000 Jews in the framework of the fighter plane construction program.[85] A few days later, Hilberg and his consorts again tell us, the first death trains with Hungarian Jews were on their way to Birkenau. Further comment would be superfluous.

Because of the large number of documents concerning the economic aspects of the deportations, it was not possible for Hilberg to simply skip the subject. He devotes 20 pages (pp. 550-570; *DEJ*, pp. 523-542) to the subject in connection with the deportation of Polish Jews and also provides several concrete examples of the utilization of Jewish labor. On p. 551 (*DEJ*, pp. 524f.), for example, he writes:

> *"In Upper Silesia tens of thousands of Jews had been drawn from ghettos into camps by the Organisation Schmelt, an agency in charge of labor impressment in the Silesian region.[139] Thousands were employed in the construction of war plants. They were indispensable enough to cause Obergruppenführer Schmauser, the Higher SS and Police Leader of Upper Silesia, to write to Himmler in April 1942 that replacements for 6,500 Jews in major construction projects* (Grossbauten) *would hardly be available.[140] Several months later, when Krupp was planning to build a plant for the production of naval artillery at Markstädt, near Breslau, the firm discovered that the Organisation Todt (Speer's construction agency) was employing many Jews in projects nearby. With the 'complete approval' of Vizeadmiral Fanger, Krupp suggested that these Jews stay on to erect the naval factory.[141] In 1944 the Silesian Krupp plant was still employing thousands of these Jews.[142]"*

On p. 564 (*DEJ*, p. 537) Hilberg provides a list of "*more important enterprises with Jewish labor forces*"; there are 17 firms on the list. (*DEJ* lists 16 firms)

The absurdity of the idea that the Germans urgently in need of laborers had wantonly annihilated an immense number of exactly these laborers is uncommonly embarrassing for the defenders of the extermination theory. They regularly resort to the argument that only Jews unfit for work were gassed and that those fit for work were left alive. This evasion utterly con-

85 NO-5689.

tradicts the assertion of these same historians that the Germans indiscriminately gassed all Jews irrespective of age or health in four to six extermination camps[86] and thereby destroyed many hundreds of thousands of potentially valuable laborers. If there had been an annihilation policy, there must have been some logic to it, but there is no recognizable logic to the policy that Hilberg and his consorts ascribe to the NS regime.

In order to alleviate these screaming contradictions somewhat, Hilberg invents internecine warfare within the NS leadership between the advocates of annihilation and its opponents. For example, on p. 552 (*DEJ*, p. 525) he asserts:

> *"The year 1942 was a time when the civil administration, the Ostbahn, private firms under contract to the military commander or the Armament Inspectorate, as well as the SS itself, were all making use of Jewish labor in various business ventures. Foremost among the offices* [sic] *attempting to check the flow of irreplaceable Jewish workers into the killing centers were the military commander, General Gienanth, and the armament inspector, Generalleutnant Schindler."*

No source is given, because the attempt to curb the disappearance of irreplaceable Jewish workers into the killing centers attributed to generals von Gienanth and Schindler is Hilberg's own *invention*. To prove that such an attempt had been made—naturally, without bothering about documentary support—Hilberg would first of all have had to produce evidence for the existence of the killing centers, and this he has still not done in 552 pages.

3. Hilberg's Invented Mass Shootings in Galicia

On p. 521 (*DEJ*, p. 496) the exalted high priest of the 'Holocaust' informs his readers as follows:

> *"In Stanisławow* [a town in Galicia]*, about 10,000 Jews had been gathered at a cemetery and shot on October 12, 1941. Another shooting took place in March 1942, followed by a ghetto fire lasting for three weeks. A transport was sent to Bełżec in April, and more shooting operations were launched in the summer, in the course of which Jewish council members and Order Service men were hanged from lampposts. Large transports moved out to Bełżec in September and October* […]*"*

Let us leave to one side the transports to Bełżec, the shooting in March 1942 and the Jews "*hanged from lampposts*", and content ourselves

86 In Treblinka, Bełżec, Sobibór and Chełmno supposedly only a handful of "*worker Jews*" (*Arbeitsjuden*) needed for the operation of the killing areas were excepted from immediate death.

with the first item of 'information' here, the shooting of not less than 10,000 Jews in the cemetery in Stanislavov on 12th October 1941. This number corresponds to the population of a small town. What evidence does Hilberg support himself with, what sources does he name as proof for the ten thousandfold murder in the cemetery? Simply and utterly none, not even a witness statement. In other words: The story is a pure chimera.

For the mass shooting of over 40,000 Jewish armaments workers that supposedly took place on 3rd November 1943 in Majdanek and its outlying camps Travniki and Poniatova, Hilberg at least gives us sources in the form of witness statements (p. 563; *DEJ*, p. 537). Italian researcher Carlo Mattogno was the first to investigate rigorously this supposed massacre—which has inexplicably entered the 'Holocaust' literature with the name "*harvest festival*" (*Erntefest*)—on a scientific basis and prove conclusively that it should be relegated to the realm of legend.[87]

4. As Sheep to the Slaughter…

If it is true that millions of Jews were killed in killing factories set up for that purpose, it would not have been possible to keep this a secret. Hilberg himself acknowledges this glaring fact. Concerning the 'extermination camps' Chełmno, Treblinka and Bełżec, for example, he writes:

> *"Poland* […] *was the home of all six killing centers and Polish transports were moving in short hauls of not more than 200 miles in all directions. Many eyes were fixed on those transports and followed them to their destinations. The deputy chief of the Polish Home Army* [(a] *London-directed underground force), General Tadeusz Bór-Komorowski, reports that in the spring of 1942 he had complete information about the Kulmhof (Chełmno) killing center in the Warthegau.* […] *In July 1942 the Home Army collected reports from railroad workers that several hundred thousand Jews had disappeared in Treblinka without a trace.*[…88]
>
> *Sometimes the information spilling out of the camps was quite specific. In the Lublin district the council chairman of the Zamość ghetto, Mieczysław Garfinkiel, was a recipient of such news. During the early spring of 1942 he heard that the Jews of Lublin were being transported in crowded*

87 Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1997, pp. 211-232 (online: http://vho.org/D/Majdanek); English in preparation by Theses & Dissertations Press.

88 Hilberg is apparently not aware of the absurdity of this assertion, otherwise he would not quote it. Treblinka was opened in July 1942, as he notes on p. 956; the exact date was the 23rd July. (*Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 36), v. III, p. 1430). This means that, according to Hilberg's 'railway workers', in this tiny camp within at most 8 days (23rd-31st July) *hundreds of thousands* of Jews 'disappeared without a trace'!

trains to Bełżec and that the empty cars were being returned after each trip for more victims. He was asked to obtain some additional facts and, after contacting the nearby Jewish communities of Tomaszów and Bełżec, was given to understand that 10,000 to 12,000 Jews were arriving daily in a strongly guarded compound located on a special railroad spur and surrounded by barbed wire. The Jews were being killed there in a 'puzzling manner'. Garfinkiel, an attorney, did not give credence to these reports. After a few more days, two or three Jewish strangers who had escaped from Bełżec told him about gassings in barracks. Still he did not believe what he heard. On April 11, 1942, however, there was a major roundup in Zamość itself. Counting the remaining population of his ghetto, Garfinkiel calculated a deficit of 3,150 persons. The next day, the thirteen-year-old son of one of the council functionaries (Wolsztayn) came back from the camp. They boy had seen the naked people and had heard an SS man make a speech to them. Hiding, still clothed, in a ditch, the young Wolsztayn had crawled out under the barbed wire with the secret of Bełżec.[40]" (pp. 517f.; *DEJ*, pp. 492f.)

Like a wildfire the news of the mass gassings must have spread over all Poland in these circumstances, and from there out into the bordering countries! How did the Jews now threatened with annihilation react to this Job's news? Raul Hilberg does not hide it from us:

"Throughout Poland the great bulk of the Jews presented themselves voluntarily at the collection points and boarded the trains for transport to killing centers. Like blood gushing out of an open wound, the exodus from the ghettos quickly drained the Polish Jewish community of its centuries-old life." (p. 520; *DEJ*, p. 495)

No, it is not complimentary, the testimony that Hilberg gives here about his 'race' or his fellow Jews! The descriptions of Jewish attempts at flight or resistance that follow this passage in no way blot out the monstrousness of the assertion that the great bulk of Jews voluntarily allowed themselves to be sent to the killing centers.

Again in August 1944, when almost the whole of Polish Jewry had been exterminated—as we are told by our 'Holocaust' pope—the Jews of the ghetto of Łódź boarded the trains to Auschwitz willingly and without resistance, because:

"In fact, Łódź had become the largest ghetto by default,[89] its 80,000 people struggling with a prison diet and a twelve-hour day for two more years. Then, in August 1944, announcements were posted in the ghetto under the heading 'Verlagerung des Ghettos (transshipment of the ghetto).'

89 The German-language edition states here that the growth was due to delays in deportation. But how can delays in deportation be explained when the 'extermination camp' Chełmno lay close by?

The Jews were ordered to present themselves for Verlagerung on penalty of death.[116]

This time the Jews knew where [German chief of the ghetto administration office] *Biebow wanted to send them, and something like a sitdown strike ensued in workshops I and II. These Jews had held out for so long that now, with the end of the war in sight, they were not willing to go to their deaths voluntarily. The Germans decided to proceed with propaganda warfare.* […] *Biebow* […] *began to speak.* […]

Biebow had always tried to do his best. He still wanted to do his best—namely, 'to save your lives by moving this ghetto'. Right now, Germany was fighting with her last ounce of strength. Thousands of German workers were going to the front. These workers would have to be replaced. Siemens and Schuckert urgently needed workers, Union needed workers, the Częstochowa munitions plants needed workers. […] *The trip, said Biebow, was going to take ten to sixteen hours. Food had already been loaded on the trains. Everybody could take along 40 pounds of luggage. Everyone was to hold on to his pots, pans, and utensils, because in Germany such things were given only to bombed-out people. So, common sense. If not, and then force were used, Biebow could not help anymore.*[117]

The Jewish workers of workshop areas I and II changed their minds. They surrendered. By the end of August the ghetto was empty except for a small cleanup Kommando.[118] *The victims were shipped not to Germany, to work in plants, but to the killing center in Auschwitz, to be gassed to death.*[119]*"* (p. 543; *DEJ*, pp. 517f.)

Were they dumb as straw or pathetically cowardly, the Jews of Łódź? They were the former if they believed the promises of their (alleged) executioners. They were the latter if they foresaw their destiny and nevertheless made no attempt to flee, or, if there were no chance for flight, at least to try to take as many of their executioners to death with them as they could. Like sheep they marched to the slaughter, we are told!

The Hungarian Jews did exactly the same thing, also in 1944. Thus Hilberg:

"in Hungary the Jews had *survived until the middle of 1944. They were killed in Hitler's final year of power, in an Axis world that was already going down to defeat.* […] *The Hungarian Jews were almost the only ones who had full warning and full knowledge of what was to come while their community was still unharmed. Finally, the Hungarian mass deportations are remarkable also because they could not be concealed from the outside; they were carried out openly in full view of the whole world."* (pp. 859f.; *DEJ*, p. 797)

On this subject Hilberg quotes Dr. Rudolf Kastner, former copresident of the Hungarian Zionist Association, as follows:

> *"In Budapest we had a unique opportunity to follow the fate of European Jewry. We had seen how they had been disappearing one after the other from the map of Europe. At the moment of the occupation of Hungary,* [meaning, March 1944] *the number of dead Jews amounted to over five million. We knew very well about the work of the Einsatzgruppen. We knew more than it was necessary about Auschwitz… We had, as early as 1942, a complete picture of what had been happening in the East with the Jews deported to Auschwitz and other extermination camps."* (p. 888; *DEJ*, p. 823)

On 19th March 1944 Adolf Eichmann and a few other "*deportations experts of the RSHA*" met in Budapest with the leaders of the Jewish community. On this meeting, Hilberg reports:

> *"During the meeting Eichmann performed one of the greatest shows of his career. In the words of the historian Levai, 'he virtually hypnotized the Jewish Council and through that body, the whole of Hungarian Jewry'*
>
> *Eichmann began his speech by giving the assembled Jews the bad news. First, he said, the Jewish labor battalions would have to be increased.*[90] *However, he assured his listeners that the Jewish workers would be treated well and that they might even be permitted to return home at night. Second, a Judenrat would have to be formed with jurisdiction over all Jews in Hungary. The Judenrat would have to act as a channel for German orders, as a central financing and taxation agency, and as a central depository of information concerning Hungarian Jews. Third, the Judenrat would have to publish a newspaper that would contain all the German orders.* […]
>
> *So much, said Eichmann, for the German requests.* […]
>
> *The Jews were relieved. Now they knew what they had to do. Falling all over each other, they began to draw up plans for their Judenrat.* […]
>
> *At the same time, the council addressed a manifesto to the Jewish population to maintain discipline and obey orders:*
>
> > *On receiving orders from the Central Council it is the duty of every person to report at the place and time indicated."* (pp. 889f.; *DEJ*, pp. 824f.)

Let us recapitulate: The Hungarian Jews had "*full knowledge of what was to come*"; they had seen how the Jewish population groups had been "*disappearing one after the other from the map of Europe*"; since 1942, they had "*a complete picture of what had been happening in the East with the Jews deported to Auschwitz and other extermination camps*"—and what did the Jewish leaders do? They willingly undertook the role of "*channel for German orders*" and ordered the Jewish common people "*to report at the place and time indicated*" by the Central Council. Hilberg says the Jewish

90 After Hungary entered the war against the USSR on the side of the German Reich, Hungarian Jews were conscripted also. Certainly they did not serve under arms, but were organized into labor battalions.

community leaders had become "*a pawn in German hands*" (p. 890; *DEJ*, p. 825).

In other words, the Jewish leaders were cowardly evildoers who wittingly and willingly cooperated in the destruction of their people—assuming, of course, that Hilberg is right and that the purpose of the deportations really was the extermination of the deportees

5. People 'Gassed' in Auschwitz Turn up in Stutthof

Concentration camp Stutthof, lying 36 km (22.5 miles) east of Danzig—mentioned by Hilberg in his giant work only four times—is of overriding importance for the understanding of German Jewish policy in the next to last year of the war. Between June 29 and October 28, 1944, Stutthof received over 50,000 Jews, who were sent from the Baltic area (Kaunas and Riga) and also from Auschwitz.[91] Some of the deportation lists can be inspected at the archive of the Stutthof memorial.[92] Of the Jews who came from Auschwitz, 11,464 were from Łódź and 10,602 were from Hungary.[93] Also a considerable number of the Jews transported to Stutthof from Riga and Kaunas were Hungarian.[92] It is clear that they had been sent to the Baltic area first when they were deported from Hungary—possibly through the railway junction at Auschwitz—to be employed there on munitions projects, before the approach of the Red Army forced the Germans to retreat from the Baltic states and to evacuate the camps there.

At that time Stutthof performed the function of a major distribution center for labor forces; the—mostly female—Jewish prisoners were apportioned among the various outlying camps, transferred to camps further south or employed as agricultural labor.[94]

We have found that the transferees from Auschwitz to Stutthof constituted only a small proportion of the Hungarian Jews deported from Łódź and Hungary. The disposition of the others is mostly still unclear; as the archives in the East are opened to research, the subject may be progressively better understood. On the other hand, every Jew that left Auschwitz alive is a powerful argument against the theory that the latter served as an annihilation center for European Jewry. The transfers also square with the countless documents that deal with the deployment of Jews as labor. This

91 On this see Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 40).
92 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-II B- 11 (Transport lists).
93 Danuta Drywa, "*Ruch transportów między Stutthof i innymi obozami*", in: *Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum* (Stutthof. Museum Notebook), no. 9, Stutthof 1990, p. 17.
94 J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 107-114.

also explains why Hilberg does not once mention the transfers to Stutthof, since they fail to support his presupposed exterminationist point of view.

The reason for the deportation of people from Łódź and Hungarian Jews was apparently that which the German chief of the ghetto administration office gave to the Jews of Łódź and which Adolf Eichmann gave in his meeting with the Hungarian-Jewish community leaders. The Jews were to be drafted as workers. Those that could not be employed at Auschwitz and its outlying camps were transferred to Stutthof—or to other camps or armaments works.

The Jews were aware of this. Had they known or even suspected that they faced cold-blooded murder, they would not have boarded the trains to Auschwitz. Of course, they were not the miserable weaklings that Hilberg so disparagingly portrays. Foreseeing certain death, they would definitely have taken any chance at escape or taken to arms in despair.

In other words, the community leaders of Łódź and the Hungarian Jews recognized the extermination and gassing stories which had been assiduously disseminated for years for what they were, namely war propaganda.

VII. The Killing Centers

1. The Initial Situation

From p. 927 (*DEJ*, p. 861) forward we confront the main theme of the 'Holocaust', namely the supposed mass killing of Jews in killing centers specially constructed for that purpose, which Hilberg characterizes as follows:

> *"The most striking fact about the killing center operations is that, unlike the earlier phases of the destruction process, they were unprecedented. Never before in history had people been killed on an assembly-line basis."* (p. 927; *DEJ*, p. 863)

In this chapter the central problem that has caused Hilberg so much trouble from the beginning of his second volume, namely, the complete lack of documentary evidence for the presence of such centers, assumes gigantic proportions. Every "*assembly-line*" in the world can be drawn, blueprinted, and photographed—except, it seems, Hilberg's.

No documentary paperwork has survived from the four 'pure extermination camps', Chełmno, Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka. The orthodox historians explain that this is because the Germans destroyed it in time. This certainly cannot be excluded—but then, why did the Germans carelessly leave behind stacks of records in Auschwitz and Majdanek? The court historians of the Allies never consider a second possibility, namely, that the Soviets and the Polish Communists captured German records in the four other 'extermination camps' as well as in Auschwitz and Majdanek, but got rid of them or let them disappear into secret archives because they too blatantly contradicted the desired propagandistic view of these camps.

For Bełżec, Hilberg mentions journals of Fritz Reuter, the deputy director of the Population and Welfare Subdivision of the Interior Division in the Office of the Gouverneur of Lublin. According to these journals, Hans Höfle, an assistant of Odilo Globocnik,[95] stated that a camp for Jews was to be built in Bełżec, on the Eastern border of the Generalgouvernement; the Jews would cross the border and would never return to the Generalgouvernement (pp. 940f.; *DEJ*, p. 878). Sobibór and Treblinka, like Bełżec, lay in the extreme east of the Generalgouvernement. Remembering

that German documents repeatedly speak of "*resettlement of the Jews to the east*" and that the occurrence of these resettlements is not denied even by the orthodox historians,[96] it is obvious that these camps might have been transit camps in which Jews were to be temporarily held pending transfer further east. Of course, Hilberg does not find such a hypothesis worthy of consideration.

Since no wartime German documents have survived from these three camps—or from Chełmno (Kulmhof), lying west of Łódź—and there are no material remains except for some barracks foundations in Chełmno, Hilberg is free to babble as much as he wants, supported by a few witness reports and also Adalbert Rückerl's frequently referenced book *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*,[97] which itself is almost exclusively based on witness testimony given in Federal German trials. Hilberg is less free to do so in the case of Auschwitz and Majdanek. For one thing, the structures identified as killing gas chambers have partly survived, so one can examine them with respect to their suitability for the use ascribed to them. For another thing, in this case we are in possession of a large number of wartime records, and these do not contain any indication of a policy of annihilation or of killing gas chambers, but do contain much evidence for the economic significance of these camps.

In the subchapter "*Labor Utilization*" (pp. 982-1000; *DEJ*, pp. 917-935) Hilberg explores this topic in detail. On p. 985 (*DEJ*, p. 921) he summarizes "*SS Industry in the Killing Centers*" in a table, and on pp. 987-994 (*DEJ*, pp. 922-931) he discusses the activities of I.G. Farben in Auschwitz. Here are some excerpts:

> *"Significantly, the I.G.'s involvement in Auschwitz can be traced not to a desire to kill Jews or to work them to death but to a complicated manufacturing problem: the expansion of synthetic rubber (Buna) production* [in view of the lack of natural rubber required for tire manufacture and important for the war…]
>
> *The Ludwigshafen plant did not suffice to bring production to the required level, and the planners consequently considered two alternatives: expansion of the Hüls plant from 40,000 tons to 60,000 tons or construction*

95 SS-Brigadeführer Odilo Globocnik was a confidant of Himmler's and from June 1941 the person in charge of the construction of SS and police support points in the 'new Eastern region'. At the end of March 1942 he was assigned direction of "*Operation Reinhard*". As far as can be determined from the fragmentary documentation, the purpose of the latter was the seizure of property of deported Jews.

96 Cf. the comments in chapter V on the deportation of German and Czech Jews to White Russia and the Baltic region.

97 Published 1977 by dtv.

of another plant with a capacity of 25,000 tons. The new plant could be constructed in Norway or at Auschwitz.

From the beginning, the Economy Ministry pushed the Auschwitz site. […] *On February 6, 1941,* [… I.G. Farben production chief Fritz] *Ter Meer and the deputy chief of the main plant at Ludwigshafen, Dr. Otto Ambros, candidly talked over with* [I.G. Farben officer Carl] *Krauch the advantages and disadvantages of Auschwitz.*

Ambros brought out the facts that Auschwitz had good water, coal and lime supplies. Communications were also adequate. Disadvantages were the lack of skilled labor in the area and the disinclination of German workers to live there.[26] […]

On March 19 and April 24, 1941, the TEA[98] *decided upon the details of Auschwitz production. There were to be two plants: a synthetic rubber plant (Buna IV) and an acetic acid plant.* […]

The investment in Auschwitz was initially over RM 500,000,000, ultimately over RM 700,000,000.[29] […] *About 170 contractors were put to work.*[31] *The plant was set up, roads were built, barracks were constructed for the inmates, barbed wire was strung for 'factory pacification'* (Fabrikeinfriedung),[32] *and, after the town of Auschwitz was flooded with I.G. personnel, two company villages were built.*[33] *To make sure that I.G. Auschwitz would have all the necessary building materials, Krauch patronizingly ordered that Buna enjoy first priority* (Dringlichkeitsstufe I) *until completion.*[34] *Spreading out, I.G. Auschwitz acquired its coal base, the Fürstengrube and the Janinagrube. Both mines were filled with Jewish inmates.*[35]*"* (pp. 991ff.; *DEJ*, pp. 924f., 928f.)

Thus, the town of Auschwitz, bordering the concentration camp, "*was flooded with I.G. personnel*", "*170 contractors were put to work.*" Does this mean that the National Socialists did everything they could to see to it that news of the industrialized killing in Auschwitz would spread over all Europe in no time? But the world was silent. The Vatican was silent, the International Red Cross was silent and even the Allied governments, who routinely accused the Germans of all kinds of atrocities, never mentioned Auschwitz. Remarkable, is it not?

Although Hilberg generously concedes that the participation of I.G. Farben in Auschwitz "*can be traced not to a desire to kill Jews*", he claims "*the SS mentality had taken hold even of I.G. Farben directors*":

"One day, two Buna inmates, Dr. Raymond van den Straaten and Dr. Fritz Löhner-Beda, were going about their work when a party of visiting I.G. Farben dignitaries passed by. One of the directors pointed to Dr. Löhner-Beda and said to his SS companion: 'This Jewish swine could work a lit-

98 "*Technischer Ausschuß*" (Technical Committee).

*tle faster (*Diese Judensau könnte auch rascher arbeiten*).' Another director then chanced the remark: 'If they can't work, let them perish in the gas chamber (*Wenn die nicht mehr arbeiten könne, sollen sie in der Gaskammer verrecken*)'."* (p. 994; *DEJ*, p. 930)

This episode, in which an unnamed I.G. director threatens Jews who work too slowly with the gas chamber, is 'proven' by an affidavit made by former Auschwitz inmate van den Straaten on 18th July 1947 for one of the Nuremberg successor trials. This example is characteristic: The existence of "*the gas chamber*"[99] and the involvement of German industry in annihilation of the Jews is 'proven' by witness testimony given in an Allied trial. For the prosecutors and judges of defeated Germany, it was child's play to obtain such testimony. There was certainly no lack of former Jewish concentration camp prisoners who burned for revenge on their former oppressors, and there was no lack of typewriters and stationery on which to write down their 'affidavits'. This is the way in which most of Hilberg's evidence for the 'Holocaust' came into existence.

2. Hilberg's Imaginary Number of Victims of the 'extermination camps'

On p. 956 (*DEJ*, pp. 893, 894) Hilberg provides an overview of "*The 'Final Solution' in the Death Camps*"; he gives the following death counts:

in Chełmno:[100]	150,000 Jews
in Bełżec:	550,000 Jews
in Sobibór:	200,000 Jews
in Treblinka:	750,000 Jews
in Majdanek:[101]	50,000 Jews
in Auschwitz:	1,000,000 Jews
TOTAL:	2,700,000 Jews

Non-Jewish victims of these six camps Hilberg deems worthy only of a footnote (on p. 955; *DEJ*, p. 894) in which he asserts—without a source—that in Auschwitz more than 250,000 non-Jews, mostly Poles, perished; in Chełmno, Treblinka and Auschwitz he says tens of thousands of Gypsies were gassed, of course, without any evidence to support it.

The thoughtful reader would certainly like to know how Hilberg came by his figure of 2.7 million gassed Jews, but the reader's hopes remain

99 Note the singular!
100 Hilberg calls this camp by its German name Kulmhof.
101 Hilberg calls this camp by the name Lublin, which was also used in official NS communications.

unfulfilled: no sources of any kind are given—except for a reference to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*,[102] which, however, only discusses the *transports that arrived at Auschwitz* (p. 955; *DEJ*, p. 894). In other words, the numbers are humbug snatched out of thin air which Hilberg has copied down from various other unnamed authors and partially 'corrected' after his own personal taste.[103]

Robert Faurisson has rated Hilberg's work to be superior with respect to the amount of labor input, but with respect to its quality he calls it "*atrocious*" (*exécrable*).[104] In view of the shameless sleight-of-hand of the pope of the 'Holocaust', who can pull 2.7 million Jews murdered in six camps out of his sleeve without an iota of evidence, we have to concur with Faurisson's opinion. The fact that the work of other 'Holocaust' scribblers, such as Lucy Dawidowicz, who comes up with a total of more than 5 million Jews exterminated in the same six camps,[105] is of even worse quality is no excuse for Hilberg.

For Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno, without sources or material traces no rationally founded count of victims can be given. Even for Auschwitz, in 1985 Hilberg could not provide documentary evidence for his figure as he brought the "*definitive*" edition of his work to press, since at that time the death registers had not yet been made available from the Soviet archives. (Study of these death registers and of other documents which have become available in the meantime shows that the number of Jews and non-Jews who died in Auschwitz should be placed at somewhere between 160,000 and 170,000.[106]) For Majdanek, Hilberg could have found material with which to calculate an approximate number of victims (of Jews and non-Jews) had he taken the trouble to study the documents lying in the archive of the memorial at Majdanek.[107]

102 Danuta Czech, "*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, v. 2-4, 6-8 (1959-1964). At that time the staff of the Auschwitz Museum, which published D. Czech's study, were using a figure of four million Auschwitz victims, which Hilberg naturally does not mention. The 2nd edition of the *Kalendarium* was published by Rowohlt in 1989, four years after the definitive edition of Hilberg's work; English: *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 1990.

103 For Bełżec a victim count of 600,000 was given by all other standard works. Where Hilberg got his figure of 50,000 less he only knows.

104 Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 1892 (v. IV).

105 Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews*, Penguin Books, New York 1975, p. 191. For Majdanek alone Dawidowicz claims 1.38 million Jewish victims, or twenty-seven times more than Hilberg!

106 Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana, "*The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 400. (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndcrema.html). As opposed to Hilberg, Mattogno and Deana *document* how they arrive at their number.

3. Killing Weapons and Removal of Corpses in the 'extermination camps', as Told by Hilberg

a. The 'Pure Extermination Camps'

Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were apparently built by the Office of Buildings and Grounds of the SS-WVHA (which opened as Section C in March 1942).[108] Hilberg tells us, the sites "*were chosen with a view to seclusion and access to railroad lines*". An inspection of the locations of the former camps reveals that in the case of Sobibór and Chełmno, not discussed here, one might talk of "*seclusion*"; Bełżec and Treblinka were situated only about a kilometer from towns of the same names, so that there would have been no possibility of keeping mass murder secret there. With respect to the gas chambers, Hilberg writes:

> *"Information about the number and size of gas chambers in each camp rests not on documentation but on recollection of witnesses. There is agreement that the new chambers were larger than the old (the capacity for* simultaneous *gassings in Bełżec during the summer of 1942 was estimated at 1,500). Counts of gas chambers are given in the following ranges:*
>
> | | |
> |---|---|
> | *Bełżec* | *3, then 6* |
> | *Sobibór* | *3, then 4, 5, or 6* |
> | *Treblinka* | *3, then 6 or 10."* (footnote on p. 942; *DEJ*, p. 879) |

In Chełmno, Hilberg says, Jews were killed in gas vans (p. 934; *DEJ*, p. 871). We have already said what has to be said about these mythical vehicles in connection with the events behind the eastern front, and there is no reason to add anything further.

On the gases used and removal of corpses, Hilberg states as follows:

> *"The gas first used at Bełżec was bottled, either the same preparation of carbon monoxide that had been shipped to the euthanasia stations or possibly hydrogen cyanide.[39]"* (p. 941; *DEJ*, p. 878)

In a footnote on the same page, he elaborates:

> *"Bottled gas* (Flaschengas) *is mentioned by Oberhauser (Obersturmführer at Bełżec). See text of his statement in Rückerl,* NS-Vernichtungslager*, pp. 136-137. The court judgement in the Oberhauser case identifies the gas as cyanide (Zyklon B),* Ibid.*, p. 133."*

Hilberg continues:

107 Approximately 42,500 people died in Majdanek. Cf. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 87), pp. 71-79. The percentage of Jews among the dead cannot be determined exactly, but it must have been over 50%. If one subtracts from Hilberg's claimed 50,000 Jewish victims of this camp the 17,000 or 18,000 invented shooting victims of 3rd November 1943, the resulting number is not much greater than the actual one.

108 *Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt* (Main Office of Economic Administration).

> *"Later, all three camps (Sobibór and Treblinka from the start) were equipped with diesel motors. A German who briefly served at Sobibór recalls a 200-horsepower, eight-cylinder engine of a captured Soviet tank, which released a mixture of carbon monoxide and carbon dioxide into the gas chambers."* (p. 941; *DEJ*, p. 878)

Here is how he says the corpses were removed:

> *"In 1942 corpses were buried in mass graves in Kulmhof, the Generalgouvernement camps, and Birkenau. Before long this mode of dealing with the dead gave rise to second thoughts.* […] *Ministerialrat Dr. Linden, sterilization expert in the Interior Ministry, on a visit to the Lublin district, is quoted by an SS man to have remarked that a future generation might not understand these matters.*[98] *The same consideration had prompted the Gestapo chief Müller to order Standartenführer Blobel, commander of Einsatzkommando 4a, to destroy the mass graves in the eastern occupied territories.*[99] *Blobel and his 'Kommando 1005' also moved into Kulmhof to investigate what could be done with the graves there. He constructed funeral pyres and primitive ovens and even tried explosives.*[100][…]
>
> *By 1942-1943 exhumations were in progress at all of the killing centers. In Kulmhof Jewish work parties opened the mass graves and dragged the corpses into newly dug pits and into a primitive oven.*[105] *In Bełżec the process was begun in the late fall of 1942 within a firing area of the camp capable of destroying 2,000 bodies per day. A second, somewhat smaller firing position was started a month later, and the two were used concurrently, day and night, until March 1943.*[106] *Excavators appeared in Sobibór and Treblinka, where the corpses (moved by narrow-gauge railway in Sobibór and dragged in Treblinka) were stacked and burned on firing grids built with old railway tracks.*[107]*"* (p. 1045; *DEJ*, pp. 976f.)

b. Majdanek

Hilberg gives no facts for the number and location of the gas chambers in the camp at Lublin. The gassings of persons were supposedly done with carbon monoxide.[109] Hilberg cautiously reports the assertion found in the Polish literature that in Majdanek the murders were also done with Zyklon B (footnote on p. 943; *DEJ*, p. 880). He says nothing about the methods of removal of corpses; in view of the small number of victims here compared to the other 'extermination camps', the question is of little importance.

109 Polish historical writings claim the carbon monoxide was fed to the gas chambers from steel bottles. Cf. J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 87), chapter VI.

c. Auschwitz-Birkenau

A table on p. 946 (*DEJ*, p. 884) contains Hilberg's information on the gas chambers in this camp:

- One gas chamber in the crematory of the main camp (Auschwitz I);
- Bunker I, a former farmhouse in Birkenau, which contained five small gas chambers;[110]
- Bunker II, another former farmhouse in Birkenau;
- One underground gas chamber each in Crematories II and III in Birkenau, which began operations in March and June 1943, respectively;
- One above-ground gas chamber each in Crematories IV and V in Birkenau, which began operations in March and April 1943, respectively.

The killing weapon in Auschwitz was supposedly Zyklon B; Hilberg says the choice of this gas was made personally by camp commandant Rudolf Höß:

> "[Höß] *decided after visiting Treblinka that the carbon monoxide method was not very 'efficient'.*[55] *Accordingly, he introduced in his camp a different type of gas: quick-working hydrogen cyanide (prussic acid—commercial name, Zyklon).*" (p. 945; *DEJ*, p. 882)

In Birkenau, the real 'extermination camp', the corpses of the gassing victims as well as the corpses of those who died a natural death were incinerated in the four crematories which began operations starting March 1943 (pp. 947ff.; *DEJ*, p. 884). According to Hilberg, their theoretical daily capacity was over 4,000 (p. 1045; *DEJ*, p. 978).[111] In May and June 1944, Hilberg tells credulous readers, nearly 10,000 Jews were gassed every day, and in the second half of August even higher numbers were achieved. Since the capacity of the crematories was insufficient, the additional corpses were allegedly incinerated in pits (p. 1045f.; *DEJ*, p. 978).

110 Directly following the table in which Bunker I was said to have "*five small gas chambers*", Hilberg writes that "*the inner walls were removed*" from the two farm houses! If the inner walls were removed, it is logical that the house could have contained only one gas chamber and not five. Naturally, this would have simplified the gassing process and enlarged the usable area. Hilberg overlooks the fact that the removal of the inner walls would probably have caused the house to collapse, because in farm houses like this one the inner walls were usually load bearing walls.

111 According to the document Hilberg refers to—which we will discuss later—a further 340 corpses per day could be cremated in Crematory I of the main camp.

d. The Holocaust Pope with the Healthy Stomach

In any everyday murder trial an expert report is prepared on the weapon used to do the killing, be it a revolver or a knife, a hammer or an ax. In such a spectacular and inhuman crime as the claimed multiple million murders in 'extermination camps' one would expect to hear all the details about the weapon, meaning here not only the gas chambers but also the different gases. Let us recapitulate what Hilberg has said:

- For Treblinka and Sobibór the witnesses cannot even agree as to the number of gas chambers. A wise saying is: 'He who can swallow a toad without getting sick must have a strange stomach', and this applies to the Giant Hilberg.
- In Bełżec bottled gas was used at first, which was either carbon monoxide or hydrogen cyanide; Adalbert Rückerl's book on the Federal German NS trials says the latter was the case ("*The court judgement in the Oberhauser case identifies the gas as cyanide (Zyklon B)*"). Also the killers changed killing weapons and turned to a diesel motor.
- In Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß decided on Zyklon B, because in Treblinka he had noticed that the carbon monoxide method (meaning, use of a diesel motor which allegedly blew carbon monoxide into the gas chamber) was "*not very efficient*". In this case, why would one have given up Zyklon B and turned to a diesel motor in Bełżec?

Hilberg swallows this toad also, without batting an eye. We continue: Zyklon B is not a 'bottled gas'; it is hydrogen cyanide adsorbed in a carrier substance (usually plaster of Paris)—occasionally used even today with the name *Cyanosil* for controlling harmful insects and rodents.[112] The product came in cans. When the cans were opened, the gas began to vaporize; the higher the temperature, the quicker the vaporization. Hilberg's remarks on Zyklon B (pp. 948f.; *DEJ*, pp. 884) show that he knows this. In that he quotes a Federal German court decision to the effect that Zyklon B was a "*bottled gas*", he indirectly reveals that the Federal German court in question never took the trouble to determine what Zyklon B is by calling for an expert report on the murder weapon, in the course of a trial that concerned 550,000 to 600,000 murder victims—which speaks volumes as to the evidentiary value of such trials.

112 On this cf. Wolfgang Lambrecht, "*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*", *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5 (online: http://vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Lambrecht1.html)

We move on to Rudolf Höß, the first commandant of Auschwitz. Höß found the method of mass murder with diesel exhaust gases used in Treblinka not efficient enough and decided to use Zyklon in Auschwitz. As source for this, Hilberg gives Höß' affidavit made on 5th April 1946.[113]

Let us examine the chronology of events. On p. 946 (*DEJ*, p. 884) Hilberg tells us the mass gassings began in Auschwitz I in "*early 1942*" and in Bunker 2 in Birkenau in "*spring 1942*". Ten pages later, on p. 956 (*DEJ*, p. 893), he gives July 1942 as the date on which Treblinka began operations. Thus, Höß began gassing with Zyklon in *early 1942* in Auschwitz I and in *spring 1942* in Birkenau after he had convinced himself in July 1942, at the earliest, that the method used in Treblinka was not effective enough. Logical, is it not?

As to the removal of corpses in Bełżec between late fall 1942 and March 1943, 550,000 corpses were allegedly incinerated *under open sky.* This method must have been unusually successful, because certainly no one has been able to find any human remains to speak of on the site of the former camp. Why was this efficient method of removal of corpses not adopted in Auschwitz, why was the firm Topf and Sons brought in to build crematories with good money? How useless the construction of the latter was, was shown in May, June and August 1944, when in Birkenau 10,000 or so corpses *per day*, in August even more, needed to be incinerated: The open pits dug there "*broke the bottleneck*" (p. 1046; *DEJ*, p. 978). Since, as Hilberg tells us, the theoretical maximum capacity of the Birkenau crematories was rated at a little more than 4,000 corpses per day, the remaining up to 6,000 corpses per day must have been incinerated in the pits. Why then the useless crematories—a couple more pits would have done as well?

Hilberg's stomach is strong enough. He swallows one toad after another and never has a stomach ache.

4. Hilberg's Methodology: The Revaluation of all Values

In the discipline of jurisprudence there is a generally recognized hierarchy of evidence. At the top of the hierarchy is physical evidence, the investigation of the material traces of a crime (corpse, murder weapon, bloodstains, fingerprints and so on); the next highest rank is documentary evidence and the lowest is testamentary evidence, of which a particular form of testamentary evidence, the testimony of interested parties—those

113 PS-3868.

directly affected by the event in question—is considered particularly unreliable.[114]

With Hilberg, the ordering is reversed: Testamentary evidence and especially the testimony of interested parties is highest in the hierarchy, followed by documentary evidence. Physical evidence he does not bother with.

If a document contradicts a witness' statement, Hilberg regularly decides for the latter, as long as it will help his annihilation theory. Every historical researcher with a reputation for worthwhile work knows that in a conflict between documents and witnesses the former must be chosen. The—anti-Revisionist—French historian Jacques Baynac has remarked pointedly:[115]

> *"For the scientific historian a witness statement does not represent real history. It is an object of history. A witness statement counts for little, many witnesses' statements count for no more, if there is no solid document to support them. One could say without much exaggeration, the principle of scientific historiography is, No paper(s), no proven facts."*

Since Baynac's view is a generally held view in academic and judicial circles, these few sentences alone are enough to shatter to pieces Hilberg's chapter on the "*Killing Center Operations*"!

A pregnant example of the reversal of the scientifically recognized hierarchy of forms of evidence can be seen in those passages in which Hilberg discusses the disinfestation agent Zyklon B. This agent was employed in many camps—even those not claimed to be extermination camps—to eradicate lice, which transmitted typhus. The sometimes terrifying high death counts in the concentration camps[116] were due primarily to this rampaging disease.

On p. 949 (*DEJ*, p. 886) Hilberg writes:

> *"The SS did not manufacture Zyklon, so the gas had to be procured from private firms. The enterprises that furnished it were part of the chemical industry. They specialized in 'combating of vermin'* (Schädlingsbekämpfung) *by means of poison gases. Zyklon was one of eight products manufactured by these firms,[71] which undertook large-scale fumigations of buildings, barracks, and ships; disinfected* [sic] *clothes in specially constructed gas chambers* (Entlausungsanlagen)*; and deloused human beings,*

114 On the hierarchy of evidence see Manfred Köhler, "*The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 85-91 (online: http://codoh.com/found/fndvalue.html).

115 *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 3rd September 1997.

116 In Auschwitz in late summer 1942 the epidemic sometimes claimed more than 300 lives per day. Cf. the statistics in Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1993, p. 145.
In Majdanek in August 1943 the death rate for men was 7.67% and for women 4.41%. (PS-1469).

> *protected by gas masks.*[72] *In short, this industry used very powerful gases to exterminate rodents and insects in enclosed spaces."*

As his source for this information Hilberg names a lecture given 27th February 1942 by two gas experts, Dr. Gerhard Peters and Heinrich Sossenheimer.[117] He also mentions (in footnote 70 on p. 949; *DEJ*, p. 886) a user manual with the title *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)* (Directive for Utilization of Zyklon for Extermination of Vermin)—also dating from 1942.[118]

The wartime German documents he quoted make it perfectly clear that Zyklon B was for purposes of disinfestation and for nothing else. This does not hinder Hilberg from writing:

> *"The amounts* [of Zyklon B] *required by Auschwitz were not large, but they were noticeable. Almost the whole Auschwitz supply was needed for the gassing of people; very little was used for fumigation.*[85]*"* (pp. 952f.; *DEJ*, pp. 889f.)

Hilberg's informant in this matter is the Rumanian Jew Charles Sigismund Bendel, a former Auschwitz prisoner to whom we will return.

Interestingly, in 1989 Jean-Claude Pressac turned Hilberg's statement upside down when he wrote that 97 to 98% of the Zyklon was used for pest control, and only 2 to 3% was used to kill Jews.[119]

That Hilberg gives more weight to the witnesses than to the documents is in and of itself inexcusable, and the delinquency is magnified by the fact that in almost all cases it is a case of testimony of interested parties, who tend to be particularly unreliable: Most of the witnesses he quotes were former Jewish concentration camp inmates, from whom objectivity on the subject of the Germans and especially the SS could not be expected, and who were only too happy to give testimony in trials that would put those who had deprived them of their freedom on the gallows or at least in prison.

But there is worse: Hilberg picks his witness statements so that they will support his predetermined dogma. By 1961, when he published his work for the first time, the currently accepted 'Holocaust' theory had already crystallized there: The mass murders were committed with gas in six extermination camps. One year before, Martin Broszat, then a researcher at the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich and later its director,

117 NO-9098.

118 NO-9912. The complete text of the document can be found in Herbert Verbeke (ed.) *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, V.H.O., Berchem 1995, pp. 94-99 (online: http://vho.org/D/anf/Faurisson.html; Engl.: vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Faurisson1.html#h7).

119 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 188.

had declared that there had been no gassing of humans in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald and other camps in the west.[120]

Hilberg holds fast to his prescribed view of the 'Holocaust', and he does not think it worthwhile to mention the numerous unreliable witness statements describing gassings in just these camps in the west.[121] He also refuses to discuss the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen and Stutthof, although the former are tenaciously defended in Austria and the latter in Poland to the present day. In other words, Hilberg thinks that all testimonies on these gas chambers are false, meaning that the witnesses are lying or are subject to hallucinations. *Why then are the witness statements on gassings in the six 'extermination camps'* a priori *credible?* Hilberg will not touch crucial questions like this one even fleetingly.

If one were to put the witness testimony to mass murder of Jews coming from during and after the war under a magnifying glass, one would discover that there have been descriptions of all kinds of methods of killing which later have been forgotten. In a book published in 1945 a Dr. Stefan Szende described how millions of Jews were killed by electricity in Bełżec: The victims were made to stand on a metal plate, this was lowered into an underground water cistern, then high-voltage current was fed through the water. At that point, "*the metal plate became a crematory casket, glowing hot, until all the corpses were burnt to ashes*".[122] Simon Wiesenthal also claimed that Jews had been killed by electricity in Bełżec, but he described the killing process quite differently from Szende:[123]

> *"Crowded together, driven on by the SS, Latvians and Ukrainians, the people ran through the open gate into the 'bath'. It could hold 500 people at a time. The floor of the 'bathing room' was made of metal and there were shower heads in the ceiling. When the room was full, the SS switched the electricity, 5,000 volts, through the metal plate. At the same time the shower heads spurted water. A short scream, and the execution was over."*

According to Wiesenthal, the corpses of those murdered in this way in Bełżec were made into soap:[124]

> *"At the end of 1942 there came for the first time the horrifying cry: 'Transport for soap!' It was in the Generalgouvernement, and the factory was in Galicia, in Bełżec. From April 1942 to May 1943 900,000 Jews were used as raw material in this factory."*

120 *Die Zeit*, 19th August 1960.
121 One collection of such witness statements is contained in Jürgen Graf, *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel 1993, chapter 9.
122 Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/New York 1945, pp. 290ff.
123 *Der neue Weg*, Vienna, no. 19/20, 1946.
124 *Der neue Weg*, Vienna, no. 17/18, 1946.

As has already been mentioned, Hilberg calls the soap from Jewish fat a myth (pp. 1032f; *DEJ*, p. 967), and apparently, Hilberg must hold Wiesenthal to be a mythmaker. Yet another version of mass murder in Bełżec was given during the war by the Pole Jan Karski, who claimed that Jews were stuffed into goods trains and dusted with quicklime which slowly ate the flesh from their bones:[125]

> *"From one end to the other, the train, with its quivering cargo of flesh, seemed to throb, vibrate, rock, and jump as if bewitched."*

Another witness, the Polish Jew Rudolf Reder, said a gasoline motor was used to kill in Bełżec.[126] Although such a thing would be a much better killing device than a diesel motor,[127] Hilberg decided to support the latter, based on the testimony of Kurt Gerstein given in *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (p. 941; *DEJ*, na).

This—incomplete—overview of the witness statements provided the following as methods of killing used at Bełżec:

- killing by means of electricity in an underground water cistern, followed by incineration of the corpses (Szende);
- killing by means of electricity on a metal plate, followed by processing of the corpses into soap (Wiesenthal);
- killing in trains by means of quicklime (Karski);
- killing by means of carbon monoxide in bottles (unnamed witness cited by Hilberg on p. 941; *DEJ*, na);
- killing by means of Zyklon B in bottles (decision of a Federal German court, cited by Adalbert Rückerl);
- killing by exhaust gas from a gasoline motor (Reder);
- killing by exhaust gas from a diesel motor (Gerstein).

Hilberg settled on the fourth and the seventh variants—*why?*

Here is an overview of the killing methods testified to by various witnesses for Sobibór, Treblinka and Auschwitz, where we show the variant preferred by Hilberg in bold-face:

SOBIBÓR:

- a spirally, black substance dripping through holes in the ceiling of a death chamber camouflaged as a shower (Alexander Pechersky[128]);

125 Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, The Riverside Press, Cambridge 1944, p. 350.
126 Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Cracow 1946, p. 44.
127 See chapter VII.5.a.
128 A. Pechersky, "*La rivolta di Sobibór*", in: Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebrea contro il nazismo*, Milan 1969, p. 31.

- Exhaust gas from a diesel motor (Léon Poliakov;[129] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[130]);
- **Exhaust gas from a gasoline motor** (confession of SS-Unterscharführer Erich Fuchs in a post-war trial, quoted by Hilberg on p. 941; *DEJ*, na).

Treblinka:

- suffocation by pumping the air out of a death chamber (Wassili Grossman[131]);
- scalding with hot steam (Report of a Polish commission present at the Nuremberg Tribunal in December 1945[132]);
- killing by shooting in the neck on a conveyor belt (*Blackbook* of the Jewish World Congress[133]);
- **Exhaust gas from a diesel motor** (Hilberg, citing the witness statements in the collection *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, p. 941; *DEJ*, na).

Auschwitz:

- electrified baths, a pneumatic hammer, war gas (report of the Polish resistance movement during the war[134]);
- an electrified conveyor belt (Jewish Soviet reporter Boris Polevoi in *Pravda* on 2nd February 1945);
- incineration while still alive in an oven, into which the condemned were dumped from a car (Eugène Aroneanu[135]);
- incineration while still alive in pits (Elie Wiesel[136]);
- **killing with Zyklon B** (dominant variant since spring 1945).

A look at the points in time when these various methods of killing were asserted is very eye-opening. For example, the Polish commission at the Nuremberg victor's tribunal responsible for providing 'evidence' for the mass murder in Treblinka settled on hot steam as the killing weapon *in*

129 L. Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 196.
130 *Op. cit.* (note 36), v. III, p. 1496.
131 *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1947, partially quoted by Udo Walendy in "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990. Grossman also reports steamings and gassings.
132 PS-3311.
133 *The Black Book—The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Reprint Nexus Press, New York 1981, p. 398. The Black Book reports steamings, gassings and suffocations.
134 This report was quoted in its entirety by Enrique Aynat in *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Gráficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.
135 Eugène Aroneanu, *Camps de Concentration*, Office Français d'Edition, Paris 1945, p. 182.
136 Elie Wiesel, *Night*, New York, Hill and Wang, 1960, p. 42.

December 1945, more than two years after the closing of the camp. This means it took the Poles more than two years to find out how several hundred thousand people were murdered in a camp only about one kilometer distant from the town of the same name—despite the fact that the town swarmed with Treblinka survivors.[137] Any comment would be superfluous.

Hilberg swallows all these toads contentedly. He ignores flat out the thousands of contradictions in the witness statements that are his only evidentiary foundation for the 'Holocaust', because he has determined the correct variant for every camp by decree: *Hilberg dixit*...[138]

a. Hilberg's Star Witnesses

We will now look a little closer at a few of the sources for gassing of Jews named in the chapter "*Killing Center Operations*" (pp. 927-1057; *DEJ*, pp. 861-990). It will be seen that Hilberg is blind to the grossest absurdities in his citations.

For every source we tell how often Hilberg cites it in his 130-pages section and we identify the footnotes that refer to the sources. Since one footnote might mention two or more sources, some footnotes appear several times.

Here then are Hilberg's sources:

Adalbert Rückerl:

Rückerl is a former director of the Ludwigsburg Central Office for Prosecution of NS Crimes and author of the book *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Hilberg names this work as a source forty-one times.[139] It illustrates better than anything else how all evidence for the 'Holocaust' rests on witness testimony—mostly given in trials—and how Federal German justice has not bothered with physical evidence. For his part, Rückerl cites the first edition of Hilberg's work copiously. One hand washes the other.

137 Numerous former Treblinka prisoners are quoted in Alexander Donat's *The Death Camp Treblinka* (Holocaust Library, New York 1979).

138 Latin for 'Hilberg spoke'. This appeal to his authority contradicts all academic traditions where only evidence is accepted as proof, but not reference to alleged authority or reputation.

139 Hilberg's footnotes 35, 40f., 43f., 113-116, 118, 120, 123ff., 405f., 412, 416, 422ff., 427, 429-434, 437, 439f., 458, 461, 464, 474, 482ff., 498, 502f.; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 879(42, 43), 895(7), 896(10, 11, 12), 897(13, 14, 15, 17), 898(20, 21), 916(94), 968(30, 31), 969(37, 38), 970(41, 45, 46, 47), 971(50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 60), 972(62, 63, 65), 974(81, 84), 975(87), 976(97), 977(105, 106, 107), 979(4, 8).

Filip Friedman:

Member of a Polish-Communist commission which published a 'documentation' of Auschwitz; it was first published in Yiddish and then in English with the title, *This Was Oswiecim*. Hilberg used the book as a source six times.[140] Here is a tasty morsel from this Stalinistic propaganda piece:[141]

> *"This means that if we include 1941, the Oswiecim* [Polish name for Auschwitz] *death factory swallowed up over 5,000,000 people, and according to some accounts 7,000,000."*

Hilberg, who had determined the number of Auschwitz victims to be 1.25 million (one million Jews and 250,000 non-Jews), does not balk at using F. Friedman's book as a serious source, which speaks of 5 to 7 million.

Rudolf Höss:

Höß was the first commandant of Auschwitz and is the indispensable prime witness of the mass annihilation in that camp. Hilberg refers to him twenty-six times.[142]

In his confession given during an intensive three-day interrogation by a British torture team led by the Jewish Sergeant Bernard Clarke,[143] the first Auschwitz commandant stated that already by November 1943 in Auschwitz 2.5 million persons had been gassed and a further 500,000 had died of sickness, starvation and other factors.[144] Naturally Hilberg—who picks and chooses his statistics to suit his fancy—does not mention these statements, since these crassly exaggerated numbers, large even by Hilberg's standards, show that the Höß confession was not voluntarily given and is therefore worthless.

In his 'confession', Höß stated further that he had visited the Treblinka camp—remember it was opened in July 1942—in June 1941 and talked about a camp called "*Wolzek*", which has never been heard of since.

---

140 Hilberg's footnotes 44, 144, 166, 384, 459, 491; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 879(43), 905(41), 967(27), 978(114).

141 Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 14.

142 Hilberg's footnotes 49, 50, 55, 58, 60, 86, 91, 101, 130, 132, 136, 213, 238, 255ff., 381, 436, 452, 477, 481, 486, 490, 493, 540, 544; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 49, 50 (p. 881), 55 (p. 882), 57, 59 (p. 883), 84 (p. 889), 97, 99 (p. 892), 29 (p. 901), 90 (p. 915), 4 (p. 918), 16 (p. 922), 40 (p. 929), 57, 58, 59 (p. 933), 61 (p. 934), 6 (p. 963), 14 (p. 964), 75 (p. 973), 91 (p. 975), 100, 104 (p. 977), 113, 116 (p. 978), 46, 50 (p. 987).

143 On the torture of Rudolf Höß see Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books, London 1983, pp. 235ff.; British special agent Vera Aitkins has also tortured Höß in order to receive 'confessions', cf. the Belgian newspaper *De Morgen*, Flanders, July 1, 2000.

144 PS-3868.

When he was turned over to Poland, he was put in the Cracow prison, where he wrote his 'memoirs', in which he penned down what he was told by his jailers.[145] In my book *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*,[146] I have pointed out no less than 33 impossible things in these 'memoirs', and these are certainly not all of them.

Rudolf Vrba:

Although the Slovakian Jew Vrba (originally Walter Rosenberg) is considered one of the main witnesses to the claimed extermination of the Jews in Auschwitz, Hilberg names him as a source only twice in the chapter on the "*Killing Center Operations*".[147] After he and his fellow countryman and Jew Alfred Wetzler succeeded in escaping from Auschwitz in April 1944, they wrote a report which was published with other such reports in November of that year as the "*War Refugee Board Report*", in which for the first time the stories of mass gassing with Zyklon B are spoken of. It can be ascertained from the report that Vrba and Wetzler never saw the crematories which contained the gas chambers because the map they drew does not in the least conform to the actual configuration of the crematories. They assert, for example, that the *Leichenkeller* (the alleged 'gas chamber') of Krema II was at the same level as the oven room, but in fact it was underneath the latter; also the number of ovens is wrong.[148]

Vrba 'corrects' these errors in his 1964 'factual report' *I Cannot Forgive*,[149] which Hilberg cites; he fantasizes about a Himmler visit in Auschwitz in January 1943 during which the Birkenau crematory was inaugurated with the gassing of 3,000 Jews[150] (in the WRB Report he had given the number 8,000). Later, we will quote a passage from the description of this gassing. In fact, the first crematory in Birkenau was opened in March 1943 (Hilberg, p. 946; *DEJ*, p. 884), and we know that Himmler visited Auschwitz for the last time in July 1942.[151] During the first Zündel trial in Toronto (1985), Vrba made a terrible fool of himself as witness for the prosecution. When Zündel's attorney Douglas Christie pressed him hard, he conceded he had allowed himself "*poetic licence*".[152]

145 Rudolf Höß, *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, edited by M. Broszat, dtv, 1983.
146 Published by Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994, pp. 74-81 (online: http://vho.org/D/atuadh).
147 Hilberg's footnotes 193 and 456; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 90 (p. 915), 79 (p. 974).
148 On the WRB Report (also called the 'Auschwitz Protocols') see Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz - ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispán, Alicante 1990.
149 Published by Bantam, Toronto 1964.
150 *Ibid.*, pp. 10ff.
151 Jean-Claude Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 116), 1993, pp. 44.
152 Transcript of the 1st Zündel trial in Toronto, 1985, pp. 320ff., partially quoted in J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse…*, *op. cit.* (note 146), pp. 251-255.

Olga Lengyel:

Hilberg names the Hungarian Jewess O. Lengyel as a source seven times.[153] In her book *Five Chimneys* she writes that the crematories of Birkenau could incinerate 17,280 corpses in a 24-hours period. The theoretical maximum capacity was 1,000 per day.[154] She says the four "*ovens*" (by which she presumably means the crematories) had 120 "*openings*"—in fact, the crematories had together 46 muffles. With the help of the incineration pits, she says, 24,000 corpses per day were disposed of. In Birkenau for the period between the beginning of May and the 26th July 1944 alone, she says 1,314,000 persons were exterminated.[155] As we have seen, Hilberg comes to a figure of 1.25 million victims for the whole period of existence of Auschwitz-Birkenau (counting both persons exterminated and natural deaths). Lengyel also resorts to the nonsense about the industrial utilization of human fat:[156]

> *"The Nordic Supermen knew how to profit from everything. Immense casks were used to gather the human grease which had melted down at high temperatures. It was not surprising that the camp soap had such a peculiar odor. Nor was it astonishing that the internees became suspicious at the sight of certain pieces of fat sausage!"*

Elie Wiesel:

This witness, possibly the most famous of all 'Holocaust' star witnesses, Hilberg gives as a source only twice.[157] The Romanian Jew Wiesel was interned from April 1944 to January 1945, first in Birkenau and then in the main camp Auschwitz. In his 'factual report' *La Nuit* he does not mention the gas chambers even once[158]—at a time when hundreds of thousands of Jews were supposedly being gassed in Birkenau, 1.314 million according to his fellow Jew Olga Lengyel! Wiesel's story is that the Jews were pushed—or marched willingly—into flaming pits:[159]

153 Hilberg's footnotes 184, 187f., 428, 448, 451, 453; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 81, 84, 85 (p. 913), 51 (p. 971), 71 (p. 972), 76 (p. 973).

154 That entails uninterrupted operation under ideal conditions, perhaps with the attendance of a qualified engineer. In fact, there were frequent stoppages due to needed repairs and the plant was amateurishly operated by unqualified persons, leading to a considerably lower capacity. On this, see Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana, *op. cit.* (note 106), and also chapter VII.5.e in this book.

155 Olga Lengyel, *Five Chimneys*, Chicago/New York 1947, pp. 68ff.

156 *Ibid.*, pp. 72ff.

157 Hilberg's footnotes 447, 516; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 70 (p. 972), 22 (p. 983).

158 In the German version published by Ullstein in 1990 with the title *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa* gas chambers, which are not mentioned in the original edition, suddenly appear: whenever *crématoire* had appeared in the French text, translator Meyer-Clason makes it a "*Gaskammer*"!

159 Elie Wiesel, *op. cit.* (note 136), p. 42.

> *"Our line had now only fifteen paces to cover. I bit my lips so that my father would not hear my teeth chattering. Ten steps still. Eight. Seven. We marched slowly on, as though following a hearse at our own funeral. Four steps more. Three steps. There it was now, right in front of us, the pit and its flames."*

He who wants to know how Wiesel miraculously escaped death in the fiery pit—time after time!—will find this book to his liking.

DR. MIKLOS NYISZLI:

The Jewish doctor Nyiszli—whom Hilberg names as a source four times[160]—was interned in Auschwitz, where he *claims* he worked as a medical doctor alongside Dr. Josef Mengele. In 1946 he wrote a 'factual report' in Hungarian which was translated into many languages and republished in 1992 with the title *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit*. Nyiszli says that in Birkenau 20,000 persons *per day* were gassed and incinerated in the crematories—the actual theoretical maximum capacity being smaller by more than twenty times. He knows nothing of the farm houses converted to gas chambers in Birkenau, called the "*bunkers*", but he reports that *beside* one farm house serving as a disrobing area, 5,000 to 6,000 persons were allegedly driven into blazing pits and burned alive every day.[161]

CHARLES SIGISMUND BENDEL:

Hilberg acknowledges this Romanian-Jewish medical doctor—named as source twice[162]—as the source of his information that most of the Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz was used for extermination of the Jews. Bendel was a witness for the prosecution in the 1946 trial the British instituted against Dr. Bruno Tesch, the founder and director of Degesch (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*), and his assistent Karl Weinbacher, where he contributed significantly to sending these two innocent men to the gallows (a third accused, Dr. Joachim Drosihn, was acquitted). Here is a passage from Bendel's examination by British major G.I.D. Draper:[163]

> *"Question: Do you know the total number of people exterminated in Auschwitz during the entire time the camp existed?*

160 Hilberg's footnotes 240, 466f., 470; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 42 (p. 930), 89, 90 (p. 975).

161 Miklos Nyiszli, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, pp. 59ff.; At the 13th International Revisionist Conference in May 2000 (Irvine, CA), Charles Provan presented new interesting research about Nyiszli's background and fate, which will hopefully be published soon in both *The Journal of Historical Review* and *VffG*.

162 Hilberg's footnotes 87 and 467; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 85 (p. 890), 90 (p. 975).

163 NI-11953.

Answer: Over four million.

Question: During your time there, what was the highest number of gassed persons in Birkenau on any single day?

Answer: In June [1944] *25,000 people were gassed day by day.*
Question: With gas?

Answer: With hydrogen cyanide. […] *There were two rooms in each crematory. In crematories 1 and 2* [the usual designation is now II and III] *they drove 1,000 persons into one room, so that both gas chambers together held 2,000 persons.*

Question: How big were the rooms?

Answer: Every gas chamber was 10 m long and 4 m wide. The people were pressed so closely together that not one more person could be squeezed in. The SS thought it was uproariously funny to throw children in over the heads of those already jammed in these rooms. […] *The corpses were thrown into mass graves, but their hair was cut off and their teeth were pulled out, I saw it.*

Question: Was only the gold saved, or all the teeth?

Answer: The National Socialist government said, it put no store in gold; despite that, they were able to take 17 tons of gold from 4 million corpses."

Subsequently Bendel was cross-examined by Dr. Zippel, the attorney for the accused:

"Question: You have said, the gas chambers were 10 x 4 x 1.6 m large; is that correct?

Answer: Yes.

Question: That is 64 m^3, is it not?

Answer: I am not quite sure, that is not my strong point.

Question: How can it be possible to fit 1,000 people in a 64 m^3 room?

Answer: That's what you have to ask yourself. It can only be done with German methods.

Question: Do you seriously maintain that you can fit ten persons in a half cubic meter space?

Answer: The four million people gassed in Auschwitz are proof of it…

Question: When you say, they took 17 tons of gold from the corpses, are you basing that on a tonne of 1,000 kg?

Answer: Yes.

Question: Then do you also maintain that every victim, whether man, woman, child or baby, would have 4 grams of gold in his mouth?

Answer: It must have been that some had more and others less or even none; it would depend on the condition of their teeth."

This is what Giant Hilberg calls a believable witness! How can any serious academic accept Hilberg's volumes when Hilberg offers such unbelievable testimony instead of physical or documentary evidence?

GITTA SERENY:

Author of *Into that Darkness* (published in German in 1980 by Ullstein with the title *Am Abgrund. Eine Gewissensforschung*). Hilberg refers to this book eight times.[164] The Hungarian Jewess G. Sereny interviewed former Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl many times as he sat in a Federal German prison, where, according to her book, he confirmed the mass murder in that camp. Shortly after their last conversation, Stangl died under mysterious circumstances. G. Sereny's work is completely worthless as a historical source because she does not provide any proof that Stangl actually made the statements attributed to him. She offers no tape recordings as evidence of the conversations, and she has not published any transcripts of her alleged interviews. Since a dead man cannot complain, Sereny can put into his mouth whatever she wants to.

In addition, even if Stangl had confessed to mass gassings in Treblinka, this would have been no proof. He had appealed from his sentence to life in prison, and to dispute the crime laid to him would have been interpreted as 'obdurate denial', which would preclude a reduction in the sentence or a pardon from the start. On the other hand, those accused who confessed could hope for some slight mercy from Federal German justice—as a reward for confirming the annihilation of the Jews.[165]

KURT GERSTEIN:

Main witness to mass gassings in Bełżec, was used by Hilberg as a source six times.[166] SS sanitation officer Gerstein described these gassings in a confession given after the war—or, better put, in six confessions, since, as Frenchman Henri Roques has shown, there are no less than six versions

164 Hilberg's footnotes 109, 113, 122, 194f., 501, 503f.; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 10 (p. 896), 19 (p. 898), 93 (p. 916), 7 (p. 979), 10 (p. 980).

165 On the mechanisms employed in the course of the Federal German NS trials, see Wilhelm Stäglich, *Auschwitz. A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1990., 4th chapter; cf. also Manfred Köhler, *op. cit.* (note 114), pp. 85-131; on the Sereny book see also Arthur R. Butz, "*Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy*", *The Journal of Historical Review* 3(4) (1982) pp. 371-405, (online: http://vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/3/4/Butz371-405.html).

166 Hilberg's footnotes 88, 100, 380, 385, 463, 475; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 86 (p. 890), 95, 98 (p. 892), 5 (p. 963), 10 (p. 964), 86 (p. 975), 98 (p. 976).

of the Gerstein confession, sometimes differing markedly from each other.[167] Gerstein killed himself in July 1945 in a French prison. He claimed that between 20 and 25 million people were gassed. He said that in Bełżec 700 to 800 Jews were stuffed into a gas chamber with a floor area of 25 m^2, which is 28 to 32 persons per square meter. Of Auschwitz, which he never entered, he affirmed that millions of children were killed by holding cotton wads soaked with hydrogen cyanide under their noses. Hallucinations about 35 to 40 m (115 to 130 ft) high piles of clothes and shoes of murdered prisoners top off this confession appropriately.[168]

RUDOLF REDER:

Next to Gerstein, Reder is the only witness to gassings in Bełżec and author of a book published in Cracow in 1946 on his experiences in that camp.[169] Hilberg cites him as a source twice.[170] Although he was over 60 at the time he was interned and there were certainly younger Jews available, he was chosen for the labor kommando. He lived for months on end under "*merciless monsters who commit horrible cruelties with sadistic delight*" and survived no less than 80 liquidation operations. One day the merciless monsters sent Reder and an SS man in a motor car on a shopping trip. The SS man went to sleep and Reder was able to escape.[171] In his report he claims that *three million people* were murdered in Bełżec.[172] The killing weapon he mentions is not a diesel motor, as Gerstein had said, but a gasoline motor.[173]

YANKIEL WIERNIK:

Polish Jew, shoemaker by trade and former Treblinka prisoner. He serves Hilberg as a source five times.[174] Here are two choice samples from his 'report of experiences':[175]

> *"The Ukrainians were constantly drunk, and sold everything they managed to steal in the camps in order to get more money for brandy.* […] *When they had eaten and drunk their fill, the Ukrainians looked around for*

167 *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989.
168 The most detailed analysis of the Gerstein confessions is in Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
169 Rudolf Reder, *op. cit.* (note 126).
170 Hilberg's footnotes 433, 435; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 56, 58 (p. 971).
171 Rudolf Reder, *op. cit.* (note 126), p. 64.
172 N. Blumenthal (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, v. I, p. 223, Łódź 1946.
173 Rudolf Reder, *op. cit.* (note 126), p. 44.
174 Hilberg's footnotes 44, 194, 440f., 462; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 43 (p. 879), 91 (p. 916), 64 (p. 972), 85 (p. 974).
175 Alexander Donat, *op. cit.* (note 137), pp. 165, 170f.

other amusements. They frequently selected the best-looking Jewish girls from the transports of nude women passing their quarters, dragged them into their barracks, raped them and then delivered them to the gas chambers. […]

The corpses were soaked in gasoline. This entailed considerable expense and the results were inadequate; the male corpses simply would not burn. Whenever an airplane was sighted overhead, all work was stopped, the corpses were covered with foliage as camouflage against aerial observation. It was a terrifying sight, the most gruesome ever beheld by human eyes. When corpses of pregnant women were cremated, their bellies would burst open. The fetus would be exposed and could be seen burning inside the mother's womb. […] *The gangsters are standing near the ashes, shaking with satanic laughter. Their faces radiate a truly satanic satisfaction. They toasted the scene with brandy and with the choicest liquors, ate, caroused and had a great time warming themselves by the fire."*

Wiernik, the only witness who claims to have participated in the annihilation operations directly for an extended period of time, can tell us amazing things about corpses that burn on their own:[176]

"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."

Well, these are the major witnesses presented to a modern, intelligent world by a Giant of a Professor at the University of Vermont, and the taxpayers may rightly wonder why he was retained for some thirty years to *teach* their impressionable children!

b. Hilberg's Favorite Jewish Witness: Filip Müller

We finish our parade of 'credible' witnesses with Filip Müller. This one, a Slovakian Jew, spent three years in Auschwitz and belonged to the *Sonderkommando* that was assigned to crematory duty. In 1979, a full 34 years after the end of the war, with the help of ghost writer Helmut Freitag, he wrote a book titled *Sonderbehandlung*,[177] which Hilberg cites as a source no less than twenty times,[178] only six times less than star witness Number One, Rudolf Höß. Honor those who deserve honor! We quote here several passages from this book on the 'Holocaust' which is so fundamental for Hilberg.

176 *Ibid.*, p. 170.

177 Published by Steinhausen, Frankfurt a.M. Translated into English with revisions as *Eyewitness Auschwitz*, Stein and Day, New York, 1979, hereafter called *EA*.

178 Cf. Hilberg's footnotes 61, 209, 417, 418, 443, 444, 445, 446, 449, 450, 451, 452, 470, 471, 472, 473, 488, 489, 491, 511; Hilberg's *DEJ* footnotes 60 (p. 883), 74 (p. 911), 42 (p. 970), 66, 67, 68, 69 (p. 972), 72, 73, 74 (p. 973), 93, 94, 95, 96 (p. 976), 111, 112 (p. 978), 17 (p. 982).

On his first day at work Müller is in the gas chamber in the main camp at Auschwitz I:

> *"A violent blow, accompanied by Stark yelling: 'Get a move on, Strip the stiffs!' galvanized me into action. Before me lay the corpse of a woman. With trembling hands and shaking all over I began to remove her stockings.* […] *I longed for a moment of rest. I kept a watchful eye on Stark and waited for a chance to take a breather while he was not looking. My moment came when he went across to the cremation room. Out of the corner of my eye I noticed a half-open suit-case containing food. Pretending to be busy undressing a corpse with one hand, I ransacked the suit-case with the other. Keeping one eye on the door in case Stark returned suddenly I hastily grabbed a few triangles of cheese and a poppy seed cake. With my filthy, blood-stained fingers I broke off pieces of cake and devoured them ravenously."* (Müller, pp. 23f.; *EA*, p. 12)

What Müller describes here is a radical impossibility: He ate in a room polluted with hydrogen cyanide, which he could hardly have done with a gas mask on. Did the SS then make the crew of the *Sonderkommando* go into the gas chamber *without gas masks*—were they all somehow hydrogen cyanide-proof?

Obviously, in any hypothetical gassing of persons the victims should be made to undress beforehand; to have to take the clothes off the bodies would have complicated the procedure by adding hundreds of hours of tedious work and would have been an additional danger for the *Sonderkommando*, because hydrogen cyanide is poisonous on contact and can be absorbed by the skin.

> *"The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses.* [in one muffle] *It was Stark's duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to."* (Müller, p. 20; *EA*, p. 16)

At the present day, the incineration of a corpse in the muffle of a modern crematory lasts nearly an hour on average.[179] That this applied as well to the crematories installed in the German concentration camps during wartime by the Topf firm, is shown by, among other things, the data for the Dutch transfer camp Westerbork, where the specified time period was strictly adhered to for every cremation.[180] If one were to cremate two corpses in one muffle—which is not provided for—one would approximately double the time needed, just as it takes approximately twice as long to burn a piece of wood weighing 2 kg in an oven than to burn a piece of

179 Verbal communication of Hans Häfeli, employee of the Basle crematorium, with the author, 10th February 1993.

180 On this, cf. Carlo Mattogno's study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz-Birkenau*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1999.

wood weighing 1 kg. If it were even possible to fit three corpses into one muffle, the incineration period would last nearly three hours, about twelve times longer than the time given by Müller. But no, "*the powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark's duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to*." Apparently, at the command of the SS even the Laws of Thermodynamics could be suspended.

Müller's impression of the German medical doctors was not especially favorable:

> *"From time to time SS doctors visited the crematorium, above all Hauptsturmführer Kitt and Obersturmführer Weber. During their visits it was just like working in a slaughterhouse. Like cattle dealers they felt the thighs and calves of men and women who were still alive and selected what they called the best pieces before the victims were executed. After their execution the chosen bodies were laid on a table. The doctors proceeded to cut pieces of still warm flesh from thighs and calves and threw them into waiting receptacles. The muscles of those who had been shot were still working and contracting, making the bucket jump about."* (Müller, p. 74; *EA*, p. 46)

Müller decided to kill himself and join the condemned in the gas chambers, but:

> *"Suddenly a few girls, naked and in the full bloom of youth, came up to me. They stood in front of me without a word, gazing at me deep in thought and shaking their heads uncomprehendingly. At last one of them plucked up courage and spoke to me: 'We understand that you have chosen to die with us of your own free will, and we have come to tell you that we think your decision pointless: for it helps no one.'* […] *Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men."* (Müller, pp. 179f.; *EA*, p. 113f.)

Elsewhere, the Giant Professor Hilberg told his gullible readers that Jews were crowded into the gas chambers so tightly that children were thrown on top of their heads! But now, Hilberg presents eyewitness testimony alleging enough room for running and pushing the 'hero'. And what is worse: If the people in the chamber really knew what was about to happen, how can one expect them to push Müller out of an obviously open door, but not to try to escape themselves?

In summer 1944, when the Hungarian transports came to Birkenau, the *Sonderkommando* was kept busy:

> "[…] *the two pits were 40 to 50 meters long, about 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep. However, this particular place of torment was not yet ready for use by any means. Once the rough work was finished, there followed the realization of the refinements thought up by the arch-extermina-*

> *tor's warped ingenuity. Together with his assistant, Eckardt,* [Hauptscharführer Otto Moll] *climbed down into the pit and marked out a 25 centimeters by 30 centimeters wide strip, running lengthways down the middle from end to end. By digging a channel which sloped slightly to either side from the center point, it would be possible to catch the fat exuding from the corpses as they were burning in the pit, in two collecting pans at either end of the channel.* […]
>
> *As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had constantly to pour petrol or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing."* (Müller, pp. 207f., 217f.; *EA*, pp. 130, 136)

Hilberg snatches up this outlandish nonsense on p. 1046 (*DEJ*, p. 978)! It is obvious that during cremations fat is the first thing to burn; it would never run down into troughs, but burst into flames wherever it appears, since liquid fat burnes like oil.

That the incinerations in the pits in Birkenau described by Müller—and other witnesses—could not have occurred in the time period in question is shown by photographs from the Allied aerial reconnaissance collections, whose interpretation is due mostly to extensive work by John Ball.[181] On a photograph from May 31, 1944, there are small clouds of smoke rising behind Crematory V which could never have come from an incineration of the size described. In all other locations and in all other photographs nothing of the kind can be seen.[182]

Müller says SS-Hauptscharführer Moll amused himself as follows:

> *"Another unusual entertainment in which he would indulge every now and then was called swim-frog. The unfortunate victims were forced into one of the pools near the crematoria where they had to swim around croaking like frogs until they drowned from exhaustion."* (Müller, p. 228; *EA*, p. 142)

Well, this is Filip Müller, Raul Hilberg's favorite Jewish witness, cited twenty times!—Perhaps Hilberg did not notice the following confession on p. 271 (*EA*, na) of Müller's master work:

> *"*[…] *and I was not sure I had not dreamed the whole thing."*

181 John C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 53), pp. 235-248.
182 *Ibid.*, p. 247.

5. Hilberg's Description of the Annihilation of the Jews in the Light of Technology and Toxicology

The question, whether the things his witnesses describe are even possible technically and natural scientifically, does not occupy a second of Hilberg's time: What the witnesses said sounds right, and that's good enough. For obvious reasons these questions have been raised only by Revisionists.[183] We discuss them here first with respect to the 'pure extermination camps' and then for Auschwitz.

a. Diesel Motors as a Killing Weapon

Hilberg says that the murders were committed with diesel motors in Bełżec and Treblinka and that the Saurer trucks used for killing persons in Chełmno were also equipped with diesel motors. Hilberg claims 1.45 million Jews were killed by this method (750,000 in Treblinka, 550,000 in Bełżec and 150,000 in Chełmno).

The suitability of diesel exhaust gas for purposes of mass murder has been addressed most thoroughly by German-American engineer Friedrich P. Berg,[57] whose analysis we summarize here briefly:

While it is not in principle impossible to kill people with diesel exhaust gas, it is very difficult, since the latter contains very little poisonous carbon monoxide. While with a gasoline motor one can easily achieve a concentration of carbon monoxide of seven percent or more per cubic meter of air, with a diesel motor one cannot produce a concentration of carbon monoxide of even one percent. Experiments on animals have shown that it is impossible to kill the occupants of a diesel-fed gas chamber within the half hour claimed by the witnesses.[184] It would take at least three hours, and the motor would have to be run constantly under a heavy load.[185] In these circumstances, the fact that the motor might break down several times a day would also have to be taken into account.[186] This in turn means the motor

183 The only supporter of the theory of the annihilation of the Jews who has studied the technical aspects of the 'Holocaust' is Jean-Claude Pressac, but his analysis is technically unsound; on this cf. Robert Faurisson, "*Auschwitz : Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers ou Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et à Birkenau selon J.C. Pressac*", *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 3 (1990/91), pp. 65-154 (online: http://vho.org/F/j/RHR/3/Faurisson65-154.html); Robert Faurisson, "*Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac*", in: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 118), pp. 51-99 (online: http//vho.org/D/anf/Faurisson.html; Engl.: http://vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Faurisson1.html); Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. The Ende of a Legend*", Granata, Palos Verdes, CA, 1994 (online: http//vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html); Robert Faurisson, "*Procès Faurisson*", in: Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, v. 4, privately published, Vichy 1999, pp. 1674-1682.

184 Kurt Gerstein claims it was 32 minutes before all victims were dead.

185 Simulated by artificial restriction of air flow.

186 The heavy accumulation of soot destroys the piston rings.

would have to be overhauled frequently—while the lines of the condemned lengthened outside the gas chamber.

The relative innocuousness of diesel motor exhaust is well known. It was for this reason that only diesel motors were allowed in the tunnel being built between England and France. If the Germans actually succeeded in murdering millions of Jews in record time and in disposing of their corpses without a trace, they were technical geniuses—but no technical genius would resort to a highly inefficient killing weapon.

The gasoline motor which Hilberg says was installed in Sobibór would have done better as a killing weapon. However, in 1991 the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* stated that the killing weapon in Sobibór was a diesel motor. Perhaps Hilberg and the *Enzyklopädie* will soon drop both the gasoline motor and the diesel motor and decide that the 200,000 to 250,000 murders in Sobibór were committed with "*a spirally, black substance dripping through holes in the ceiling*", as the persuasive Soviet-Jewish witness Alexander Pechersky stated in 1946. At that time, at least, 'memories' were still fresh.

b. Removal of Corpses in the 'Pure Extermination Camps': Case Study Bełżec

A principle of criminology is: Without a body there has been no murder! This rule is held to except where it can be proven that a body has been completely obliterated. Where then, are the corpses of the 1.65 million persons gassed in the 'pure extermination camps'? Where are the remains of the gigantic open air incinerations?

We are told that the 1.65 million dead were first buried in mass graves and later disinterred and incinerated. If these mass graves ever existed, the earth displacements caused by making them should still be distinguishable. Especially, they should be easily identifiable with aerial photography, due to altered topography and vegetation. Air photo expert John Ball has demonstrated how the aerial photography over Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibór in 1944 shows no trace of large-scale movements of earth—which compels one to the conclusion that the gigantic mass graves for the interment of hundreds of thousands of corpses were never there.[187]

Unlike Raul Hilberg, we have visited the sites—but for research, not for photo sessions—where the 'Holocaust' supposedly unfolded, including Bełżec.[188] The slightly sloping place on the grounds of the former camp

187 John C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 53), pp. 237f.
188 Together with Carlo Mattogno on 21st June 1997.

where the mass grave supposedly lay is labelled. It is markedly higher than the site where the gas chamber supposedly stood. Apparently, the Germans arranged their mass murder operation such that they would have to haul 550,000 or more bodies uphill!

Let us examine the technical preconditions for the claimed incineration without a trace of 550,000 corpses in Bełżec. (With respect to the other 'extermination camps' the numbers should be modified in proportion to the claimed number of victims.) Hilberg says that between late fall 1942 and March 1943, or, in other words, within four to five months at most, 550,000 corpses of gassed Jews were incinerated in at first one, and then two, incineration areas. Because of the frequent rain and snowfall at that time of year, we assume that the incinerations would have required 300 kg of wood per corpse,[189] meaning the total quantity of wood required would have been 165,000 tons. As has already been mentioned in chapter IV, open air incineration leaves behind human ashes amounting to approximately 5% of body weight. If we assume the latter was 50 kg, since if this was a mass murder there must have been many children among the victims, one body would leave behind 2.5 kg ashes; thus there would have been (550,000 × 2.5 =) 1,375,000 kg or 1,375 metric tons of ashes. There also would have been wood ashes, whose quantity varies depending on the type of wood, but cannot be less than 3 kg per ton of wood,[190] so that in Bełżec there would have been at least 495 tons of it. All told, after the mass incinerations there would have been nearly 2,000 metric tons of ashes. In this there would have been countless bones and teeth.

Where did the wood come from? How far from the camp did the inmates have to walk or be transported to cut this enormous amount of wood? How many inmates were required? How many tree cutting saws? Wedges? Wagons or trucks? Horses? Meals in the distant forests? How many guards to keep the inmates from escaping? Where was the wood stacked and aged and protected from the frequent rain or snow? Was it split into small pieces for quick burning? Small cuts are better for green wood to be used right away. How were the Germans able to dispose of the huge piles of ashes and the millions of pieces of bone and teeth? How could the 550,000 corpses have been incinerated in the open without the inhabitants of the town of Bełżec, one kilometer distant, noticing it—the enormous

189 Arnulf Neumaier states, based on a newspaper report, that in India, where open air cremations are common even today, 306 kg are required, on average ("*The Treblinka Holocaust*", *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 490). In Poland in late fall and winter it would be even greater, but we will stay with 300 kg, so as not to be accused of exaggerating.

190 *Ibid.*, p. 371.

amount of black smoke and the smell of human flesh burning had to be quite noticeable—and reporting it to the resistance movement? The latter was kept closely informed of events occurring at the local level in Poland and provided the exile government in London with a ceaseless stream of reports on developments in the country.[191] They reported nothing about a huge fire at Bełżec burning for months—were their couriers blind?

c. Zyklon B as a Killing Weapon

For a hypothetical mass gassing of humans with the disinfestation agent Zyklon B, it should be kept in mind that at normal temperatures it takes two hours for the hydrogen cyanide to escape the carrier substance. This slow rate of evaporation of the product was intended by its developers. For one thing, it made it possible for the application crew to leave the disinfestation chamber safely after spreading out the poison.[192] For another, the slow emission of the gas meant that a high concentration of poison gas could be achieved for an extended period of time, even when the gassed space was not air-tight and leaked gas. In this way the gas could penetrate to the farthest corners of the gassed building and kill the parasites dwelling there.

Therefore, even given the existence of an effective ventilation system, the ventilation of a hypothetical Zyklon B killing gas chamber could not have been completed sooner than two hours after the Zyklon granules were poured out, and also the *Sonderkommando* would have had to wait a considerable time for the ventilation to complete before they could enter the chamber. This they could have done only when wearing gas masks. Also they would certainly have needed protective suits, because the clearing of rooms crammed full of corpses would be sweaty work, and dangerous because hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison which can be easily absorbed by moist skin.

The witness statements stand in irreconcilable contradiction to these requirements. If several millions of people were murdered in Auschwitz—and such numbers were given in almost all of the witness statements cited by Hilberg from the immediate post-war period, even if he will not mention it—the gassing must have been done quickly with high throughput. Let us look at what a few of Hilberg's witnesses say on this subject:

191 On this, see J. Graf and C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 87), Chapter 7.
192 Wearing of gas masks was required during this procedure. NI-9912.

Filip Müller:[193]

> *"Already the evening before* [the digging of the pits] *three transports at about four hour intervals had disappeared into Crematory V and were gassed. After the screaming, groaning and rattling had died down, the gas chambers were ventilated for a couple of minutes. Then the SS sent the prisoner kommandos inside to take out the bodies."*

Rudolf Vrba:[150]

> *"But by eleven o'clock, just two hours late, a car drew up. Himmler and Hoess got out and chatted for a while to the senior officers present.* […] *At last, however, everything was ready for action. A sharp command was given to the S.S. man on the roof. He opened a circular lid and dropped the pellets quickly onto the heads below him.* […] *when everyone inside was dead,* [Himmler] *took a keen interest in the procedure that followed. Special elevators took the bodies to the crematorium, but the burning did not follow immediately. Gold teeth had to be removed. Hair, which was used to make the warheads of torpedoes watertight, had to be cut from the heads of the women. The bodies of wealthy Jews, noted early for their potential, had to be set aside for dissection in case any of them had been cunning enough to conceal jewelry—diamonds, perhaps—about their person. It was, indeed, a complicated business, but the new machinery worked smoothly under the hands of skilled operators. Himmler waited until the smoke began to thicken over the chimneys and then he glanced at his watch. It was one o'clock. Lunch time, in fact."*

Filip Friedman:[194]

> *"The gas worked quickly. After three to five minutes no one was left alive. After the bodies were taken away, the room was aired and a new group of victims was led in. At this tempo the gas chambers could handle 4,000 to 5,000 persons per hour."*

Rudolf Höss:[195]

> *"When I built the annihilation building in Auschwitz, I needed Zyklon B, a crystallized hydrogen cyanide, which we threw into the death chamber through a small opening. It took 3 to 15 minutes, depending on climatic conditions, to kill the people in the death chamber. We knew when the people were dead, because their screaming stopped. We usually waited a half hour before we opened the doors and took away the bodies."*

193 Filip Müller, *op. cit.* (note 177), p. 215 (*EA*, na).
194 F. Friedman, *op. cit.* (note 141), p. 54.
195 PS-3868.

CHARLES SIGISMUND BENDEL:[196]

> *"With blows from different kinds of sticks they were forced to go in and stay there, because when they realized that they were going to their death they tried to come out again. Finally, they* [the SS] *succeeded in locking the doors. One heard cries and shouts, and they started to fight against each other, knocking on the walls. This went on for two minutes and then there was complete silence. Five minutes later the doors were opened, but it was quite impossible to go in for another twenty minutes. Then the Special Kommandos started work."*

We recapitulate:

- Müller says the gas chambers were ventilated "*for a couple of minutes*" before the *Sonderkommando* crew went in.
- Vrba says that the gassing began around eleven o'clock; after the victims were dead their gold teeth were pulled, their hair cut off, and the "*wealthy Jews, noted early for their potential*" (so that one could find them without their clothes on among 3,000 corpses), were dissected. Two hours after they started, the whole operation is over, and Himmler can drive off to lunch!
- Friedman says that the gas chambers could handle 4,000 to 5,000 victims *per hour*. Within this time, therefore, the gassing process, the ventilation and the clearing of the chamber all took place!
- Höß says they waited for "*a half hour*" after the death of those shut inside, before they cleared the gas chamber.
- Bendel says the doors were opened five minutes after the victims had died, and the chamber was ventilated (into the corridor, where the hydrogen cyanide-proof SS men and *Sonderkommando* crew waited!). Then they waited another twenty minutes before the *Sonderkommando* stormed into the gas chamber.

In other words, what the witnesses say is not consistent with ordinary science and life's normal experiences! Yet, Hilberg is a 'true believer'.

The picture is completed by the analyses—which appeared after the "*definitive*" Hilberg edition came out—undertaken by Fred Leuchter[197] and Germar Rudolf[198] on mortar samples taken from the walls of the rooms in

196 *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1949, p. 132.

197 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1995. (online: http://www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.htm). This work has its weaknesses, but since it is the first forensic study of this subject, it deserves to be mentioned.

198 Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, (online: http://vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

Birkenau identified as containing the alleged homicidal gas chambers. In contrast to the samples from the disinfestation chambers, they showed no significant concentrations of cyanide.

d. The Practical Course of the Gassings in Crematories II and III in Birkenau, as Told by Hilberg

Hilberg recapitulates the witness testimony briefly as follows:

> *"An SS man* […] *lifted the glass shutter over the lattice and emptied one can after another into the gas chamber.* […] *Within fifteen minutes (sometimes five), everyone in the gas chamber was dead.*
>
> *The gas was now allowed to escape and after about half an hour, the door was opened.* […] *The Jewish work parties* (Sonderkommandos)*, wearing gas masks, dragged out the bodies near the door to clear a path* […]*"* (pp. 1042f.; *DEJ*, pp. 975f.)

On the size and holding capacity of the morgue cellars used as gas chambers he writes:

> *"The Leichenkeller were very large (250 square yards)* [200 m^2]*, and 2,000 persons could be packed into each of them."* (p. 947; *DEJ*, p. 884)

The impossibility of the gassing process as described by the witnesses can be seen by examining the accompanying illustration.[199] Analysis of air-reconnaissance photographs from 1944, study of the original construction plans of the SS Central Construction Office in Auschwitz and architectural investigation of the present structures proves that there were no holes in the roof of the supposed gas chamber during the war. This led Professor Robert Faurisson to compose his now famous four-word motto:

No Holes? No 'Holocaust'!

Apart from the fact that the reported execution and ventilation periods are technically too brief and that there were no holes in the roofs of the 'gas chambers' (morgue I, marked no. 7 on the drawing)[200] the extermination method described here is absurd. The crews of the *Sonderkommando* were presented with a room crammed full of corpses (2,000 corpses in 200 m^2 means there were ten corpses per m^2!), and now they faced the task of hauling them upstairs to the oven room. This they did with a elevator, which could hold at most 10 corpses at one time, which means it must have had to

199 John C. Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, o.D., Drawing 7, p. 7. Prof. Dr. Robert van Pelt has published a drawing which is much better from an architectural standpoint (in: Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, p. 270). However, it has the critical defect that the draftswoman, Kate Mullin, has *fraudulently* added the ominous Zyklon B filling columns on Morgue Cellar 1, most likely at the direction of Prof. van Pelt. For this reason we do not show it here.

200 For the details see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 198).

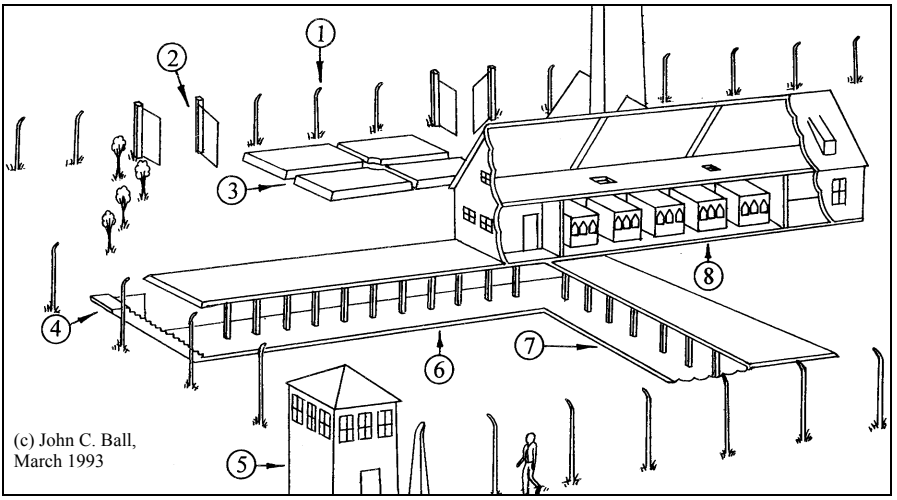

Cross-sectional drawing of Crematory II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, based on documentary construction plans, air-reconnaissance photographs and investigations of the present structures.

1. *Fence posts;*
2. *Open gate;*
3. *Garden;*
4. *Access stairway to Morgue Cellar 2;*
5. *Watch tower;*
6. *Morgue II, supposed undressing room;*
7. *Morgue I, supposed killing gas chamber with holes in the roof for introduction of Zyklon B—**the holes are not there!!!**;*
8. *5 ovens (three muffles each)*

rise and fall between the oven room and the gas chamber around 200 times per gassing. If each of the 15 muffles cremated one corpse per hour, after 24 hours there would still be (2,000 minus 360 =) 1,640 dead in the gas chamber—and now the next 2,000 would be coming in, since if the whole thing took place in spring or summer 1944, there were approximately 10,000 Jews gassed daily among the four crematories! How did the SS put these 2,000 Jews into a gas chamber containing 1,640 bodies from the day before?[201]

Raul Hilberg has studied many witness statements. Using them he has constructed a grotesque scheme of mass extermination in 'extermination camps', without pausing for a moment to wonder whether the whole thing could have happened that way at all. He is, to quote Robert Faurisson again, a "*paper historian*" who lives far from the physical reality of science and credible evidence.

201 Prof. Robert Faurisson was the first to point out to me the absurdity of the claimed gassing procedure (conversation in Vichy, March 1992).

e. The Claimed Incineration of Sometimes 10,000 Corpses Daily in Birkenau

Indeed, as Hilberg states on p. 946 (*DEJ*, p. 884), the four crematories in Birkenau put into operation from March 1943 possessed 46 firing chambers in all (15 each in Crematories II and III, 8 each in Crematories IV and V). The cremation of one corpse in a muffle takes, as has already been mentioned, on average one hour. Considering the fact that a coke-burning oven such as installed by the Topf firm in Birkenau cannot be operated continuously twenty-four hours a day, day in and day out—it must be cleaned regularly, and it needs to cool off before being cleaned—we assume a twenty hour period of operation, and even that is probably too high. In that case the 46 muffles at Birkenau had a maximum daily capacity of 920 corpses per day (20×46); we round this off to 1,000, to allow for the presence of children's corpses.

In view of these plain facts, the document cited by Hilberg on p. 1045 (*DEJ*, p. 978), supposedly a letter dated 28th June 1943 from the Central Construction Office at Auschwitz, in which the daily throughput for Crematories II and III was put at 1,440 each and for Crematories IV and V at 768 each, is certainly a forgery—probably of Soviet origin.[202] (*DEJ* has an error, giving as capacity of Crematories IV and V 268 each instead of 768.) Even in the Third Reich, technically impossible things did not happen.

Because the existence of the incineration pits reported by Filip Müller and other witnesses is refuted by the air-reconnaissance photographs, the incineration capacity claimed by Hilberg (10,000 corpses or more per day) is greater than the theoretical maximum possible by a factor of ten—and as a practical matter very much more, since we know from the investigations of Mattogno/Deana and Pressac that the crematories were noted for their frequent breakdowns, which would reduce their capacity drastically.

The only possible scientific conclusion is that the supposed many hundred thousand-fold murder of Jews in spring and fall 1944 could not have happened, because cremations of this quantity were technically impossible. Bodies do not generally disappear all on their own, even in the Third Reich.

202 On this cf. Manfred Gerner, "*Schlüsseldokument ist Fälschung*", *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174 (online: http://vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Gerner3.html); cf. C. Mattogno, "*'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 51-56 (online: http://vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno51-56.html; Engl.: http://www.russgranata.com/lalett.html).

VIII. Hilberg's Statistics on Jewish Victims: Anatomy of Another Fraud

1. The 'Three Categories of Victims'

In his third volume, Hilberg discusses the Jewish population losses in the areas under German rule (pp. 1280-1300; *DEJ*, pp. 1199-1220). The relevant subchapter is entitled "*Statistics of Killed Jews*", although 'Statistics of Deaths of Jews' would be more precise, because the statistics also include Jews who died in the camps and ghettos from epidemics, exhaustion and other causes. (In *DEJ* this subject is put in an appendix, entitled "*Statistics of Jewish Dead*.") Hilberg counts 5.1 million Jewish victims (p. 1300; *DEJ*, p. 1220) and misses the classical number six million by almost a million. On p. 1282 (*DEJ*, p. 1202) he writes:

> *"Any assessment based on additions must reflect the origins and meanings of the numbers found in wartime documents. The large majority of these figures stems from an actual count of the victims. By and large, the numbers fall into three categories: deaths as a result of (1) privation, principally hunger and disease in ghettos, (2) shootings, and (3) deportations to death camps."*

That the victim counts Hilberg postulates "*reflect… numbers found in wartime documents*", of which "*the large majority… stems from an actual count*", is, as we have said several times, pure flimflam.

On p. 1299 (*DEJ*, p. 1219) Hilberg identifies how victims in these three categories met their deaths. Here is his table in simplified form:

Death camps:	2,700,000 dead or less
Camps with low death counts, including labor and transit camps:	150,000 dead
Romanian and Croatian camps:	150,000 dead or less
Ghettos including Theresienstadt and privation outside ghettos:	800,000 dead or more
Open-air shootings (USSR, Serbia and "*elsewhere*"):	1,300,000 dead
TOTAL APPROXIMATELY:	5,100,000 DEAD

First, on the victims of open-air shootings; because of the insignificant number of Serbian Jews we restrict ourselves to the Soviet Union.

On pp. 409f. (*DEJ*, p. 390) Hilberg has attributed shootings of more than 900,000 Soviet Jews to the Einsatzgruppen, and adds, these correspond to "*only about two-thirds of the total number of Jewish victims in mobile operations*". Therefore, 1.35 million Soviet Jews must have been killed. On p. 1300 (*DEJ*, p. 1220) he gives a far smaller number; he counts the number of Jewish victims in the Soviet Union as "*over 700,000*", of which "*up to 130,000*" were in Lithuania, 70,000 were in Latvia and "*over 1,000*" were in Estonia (in *DEJ*, 2,000); given these statistics, the number of Jews killed in the territories of the Soviet Union, including the Baltic area can hardly have exceeded 900,000. What accounts for the difference of 450,000 as compared to the earlier number?

Possibly Hilberg has lumped in the Jews who fled from west to east in Poland following the partition of Poland in fall 1939 who were overtaken and killed by the German army after 22nd June 1941 with the figure of 900,000 Soviet Jewish victims in the second set of statistics. If there were 450,000 of them, they should have been subtracted from the number of Polish Jewish victims, but on p. 1300 (*DEJ*, p. 1220) Hilberg says there were "*up to 3 million*" of the latter. Since, as he tells us, there were 3.351 million Jews in Poland in August 1939, shortly before the German invasion (p. 1288; *DEJ*, na), there cannot have been 3 million of these annihilated in Poland itself and 450,000 in the USSR if the Germans had exterminated all of Polish Jewry without exception.

So it is clear from the start that Hilberg is playing with marked cards.

Hilberg says the number of Jews who died in the 'common' concentration camps Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen and Stutthof and also in work and transit camps was 150,000, which is in the realm of possibility.[203] We can say nothing on the victim count of 150,000 ascribed to Romanian and Croatian camps because we have not studied these camps.

There remain the 800,000 victims in the ghettos and those resulting from privation outside the ghettos. How in heaven's name does Hilberg arrive at this number? Most Polish Jews were supposedly fetched from the ghettos and transported to the 'extermination camps' and gassed there, and the Jews from the ghettos in the USSR were allegedly shot when the ghettos were broken up. Does Hilberg count these deaths twice? Apparently yes, because otherwise the desired final totals would never be reached!

203 In Poland there were hundreds of small work camps which were not considered outlying camps of the official concentration camps. An overview of these camps can be found in the work published by the Głowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (Head Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland) entitled *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich*, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.

Over 2.5 million imaginary gassing victims, a massively inflated number of shooting victims, a massively inflated number of deaths in the ghettos and due to privation outside ghettos—by these means the 'Holocaust' pope sees to it that he can count, if not six, at least over five million dead Jews.

Let us examine Hilberg's statistics for three critical countries.

2. Hungary

In 1944 Hungarian Jews were indisputably visited with two great deportations. Between May and July most of the Jews living outside Budapest were deported, mostly to Auschwitz. According to the dispatches of the German special ambassador in Budapest, Edmund Veesenmayer, the number of deportees was 437,402. The operation was stopped on 7th July by Hungarian Regent Miklos Horthy and the Jews of Budapest were spared further deportation. In October, after the fall of Horthy and the seizure of power by Arrow Cross forces (Hungarian National Socialists) under Ferenc Szalasi, many thousand Hungarian Jews were driven to the borders of the Reich in forced marches to build fortifications against a Soviet invasion.

Of the first deportations the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* writes:[204]

> *"Most of the Hungarian Jews were gassed shortly after their arrival in Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Hilberg also asserts (on p. 1000; *DEJ*, p. 936) that "*the great bulk*" of Hungarian deportees in 1944 "*were gassed in the Auschwitz killing center upon arrival*". On the other hand, in a table on p. 1300 (*DEJ*, p. 1220) dealing with "*Deaths by Country*", he gives the total number of Hungarian-Jewish victims as "*over 180,000*". Because this must include the deaths from the second deportation, carried out in October 1944, then, of the 437,000 displaced between May and July, clearly less than 180,000 met their deaths and thus many more than half survived the war. Thereby Hilberg undercuts his own assertion that "*the great bulk*" was gassed. Where were people sent who did not die in Auschwitz? Hilberg mentions several thousand transferred elsewhere (pp. 999f.; *DEJ*, na). What happened to the others? The readers are never told.

Nor are they told where Hilberg has gotten his figure of 180,000 Hungarian-Jewish victims.

Because the claimed mass annihilation in Birkenau cannot have taken place due to its radical technical impossibility, it is likely that the actual

204 v. III, p. 1467.

population losses of Hungarian Jews did not exceed several tens of thousands. Auschwitz was probably a transit camp (*Durchgangslager*) for the Hungarian Jews who were not registered there. The proven transfers from Auschwitz to Stutthof[205] mesh with this description closely.

3. Poland

Someone not familiar with the difficulties of population statistics might think that the demographic losses of Jews in Poland could be determined by subtracting the number of Jews living there *after* the war from the number living there *before* the war. This is the method used in, among others, the collected work edited by the notorious Prof. Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*,[206] in which the concept of Jewish emigration does not appear. Hilberg concedes magnanimously that 15,000 Polish Jews emigrated "*to Palestine and other areas*" during the war and that "*thousands*" survived in the territories annexed by the Soviet Union or were deported by the Soviets (p. 1293; *DEJ*, p. 1213). He says "*up to 3 million*" Polish Jews died (p. 1300; *DEJ*, p. 1220), which is almost 90% of the (claimed) 3.351 million alive before the war.

This three million number is a pure fantasy. For one thing, the starting number is too high, since the last Polish census before the war, according to which 3,113,033 Jews lived in Poland, took place in 1931 and, according to the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, during the decade of the '30s some 100,000 Jews a year emigrated from Poland.[207] After Poland was partitioned in fall 1939 there was a massive flight of Jews out of the German half into the Soviet half. In his study *The Dissolution*, Sanning names numerous towns from which more than half the Jews had moved to the east. Although on 22nd June 1941 the Soviet occupied area of Poland came quickly under the control of the Wehrmacht, a large share of the Jews there fled with the Red Army and some had previously been deported further east by Stalin's willing executioners.

According to a report in the *United Press* in February 1946, 800,000 Jews still lived in Poland.[208] The following facts should also be noted:

- immediately after the end of the war numerous Polish Jews emigrated to America, Palestine and other places;

205 Cf. chapter VI.5.
206 Published 1991 by R. Oldenbourg.
207 Expert report of the Institute of Contemporary History, Munich 1958, cited by W. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 32.
208 *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*, 16th/17th year, Essen 1948, Reported on 15.2.1946.

- most Polish Jews who had fled to the USSR stayed there;
- many Polish Jews who remained in Poland after the war changed their names and became difficult to recognize as Jews.[209]

We do not possess reliable figures for this problem, so it is not possible to calculate Jewish population losses in Poland even approximately. In any case, of Hilberg's up to three million deaths, the imaginary gassing victims should be subtracted (most of the 1.65 exterminated in the 'pure extermination camps' and a substantial number of those killed in Auschwitz were supposedly Polish Jews). The probable magnitude of Jewish losses in Poland is up to several hundred thousand and truly a tragedy.

4. The Soviet Union

The census of 1939 showed 3.02 million Soviet Jews, but in 1940 the *American Jewish Yearbook*[210] reported that there were 5.5 million. This can only be explained if a large share of Polish, Baltic and Romanian Jewry were absorbed by the USSR. But, according to the census of 1959, 2.267 million Jews lived in Soviet lands. However, in the Soviet census every citizen could give the nationality that he thought he belonged to and large numbers of Soviet Jews had assimilated; the latter no longer regarded themselves as Jews, but as Russians, Ukrainians, and so on. In addition, a powerfully anti-Zionist mood was prevalent and an acknowledgement of being Jewish might have brought harassment with it.

Amazingly, however, on 1st July 1990—long after the beginning of emigration to Israel and to the USA—the *New York Post* referred again to five million Soviet Jews. Because of this unholy chaos of numbers, it is clear that it is not possible to come to a reliable estimate of the extent of Soviet-Jewish population losses in the Second World War—quite apart from the fact that one also must take account of Jewish members of the Red Army fallen in battle as well as Jewish civilians who died of starvation in areas that were not German occupied, whose deaths were not due to German persecution measures and had nothing to do with the 'Holocaust'.

5. Summary

Hilberg's figure of approximately 250,000 deaths of Jews in German concentration, work and transit camps—to be clearly distinguished from

209 On this, cf. for example, Jozef Pawlikowski, "*Einige Anmerkungen zu jüdischen Bevölkerungsstatistiken*", *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), pp. 36f. (online: http://vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Pawlikowski.html)
210 1941, v. 43, p. 319.

'extermination camps'—is almost certainly too high, but it may be in the right range. Jews who died in Auschwitz and Majdanek of sickness, exhaustion and so on, should also be included in this number. Of the maximum 210,000 deaths incurred at these two camps,[211] some 60% were probably Jewish. This means that at most some 350,000 Jews could have met their deaths in German camps. The mass shootings in the Soviet Union, the misery in the ghettos and the evacuation of the camps in the last months of the war could not have cost more than several hundred thousand Jewish lives.

The final figure of Jewish population losses must be much less than one million.

This estimate is confirmed by the investigations of Swedish researcher Carl Nordling. Based on the biographical data of the first 722 Jewish personalities listed in the *Encyclopaedia Judaica* in 1972 who lived in their European homelands when the war began, he determined that of these, 44% emigrated, 35% remained in their homelands but were spared deportations or internment, 8% were deported but survived and 13% died.[212]

In his study based exclusively on Jewish and Allied statistics, W. Sanning comes to the conclusion that not more than 3.5 million Jews were subject to German power, meaning that they lived in the German area of influence at the time when the 'Holocaust' was supposedly transpiring.[213] Let us assume that Sanning's number is too low and that the number of Jews living in the German area of control was 5 million. Let us also assume that Nordling's statistics are not representative and that not 13%, but 20% of Jews died in the German area of control. In this case, the number of Jewish victims would run to one million—only a fifth of Hilberg's 'calculated' or invented number.

Hilberg's methods can be quite clearly seen in his treatment of the demographically key country Poland. He ignores the massive emigration of Jews out of Poland before the war, plays down the mass flight of Polish Jews into the USSR in 1939, lets innumerable 'victims of gassing in the extermination camps' die a second time as 'killed in shootings behind the eastern front' or 'perished in the ghettos', does not bother to mention the many hundreds of thousands of Polish Jews who emigrated after the war and pays no attention to the fact that many Polish Jews were no longer recognized as such after 1945. One could not shift and chop statistics any more dishonestly than our Giant has done!

211 Cf. notes 106 and 107 in chapter VII.2.
212 *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 2 (1990), pp. 50-64 (http://vho.org/F/j/RHR/2/Nordling50-64.html).
213 W. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 181.

IX. Hilberg's Debacle at the First Zündel Trial

In Toronto in 1985, a trial took place against the German-Canadian Ernst Zündel. At the instigation of a "*Holocaust Remembrance Association*" he had been accused of breaking a law against "*spreading false news*"—which was later declared by Canada's Supreme Court to be unconstitutional—because he had distributed Richard Harwood's pamphlet *Did Six Million Really Die?* The trial ended with Zündel sentenced to a 15 months prison term. The sentence was reaffirmed by a trial on appeal—in 1988—but the term of imprisonment was reduced to 9 months, and on August 27, 1992, the Canadian Supreme Court threw out the conviction.

Raul Hilberg had been called in the first trial as a witness for the prosecution. Mercilessly pressed by Zündel's combative attorney Douglas Christie, to whom Robert Faurisson, present in the courtroom, frequently passed notes with pertinent questions, the Giant of the "*standard work*" on the 'Holocaust' met his Waterloo. He rejected an invitation to testify at the trial on appeal three years later, but prosecutor Peter Griffiths requested that his statements given in the initial trial three years before be read again in court.

In her excellent narrative *Did Six Million Really Die?*—bearing the same title as the Harwood pamphlet that had led to the trial—Barbara Kulaszka has partially summarized Hilberg's statements and partially quoted them directly from the transcript of the trial.

Christie asked Hilberg about the Hitler order for the extermination of all Jews which had appeared in his first edition (the second edition was then in preparation). After endless excuses, Hilberg finally conceded that there was no proof for such an order.[214]

Later the following exchange occurred between Christie and Hilberg:[215]

> *"'What do you mean by a scientific report?,' asked Hilberg.*

214 Barbara Kulaszka, *op. cit.* (note 1), pp. 22-25.
215 *Ibid.*, p. 39.

Raul Hilberg during the Zündel trial in Toronto 1985

I don't usually have to define simple words, said Christie, but by 'scientific report' I mean a report conducted by anyone who purported to be a scientist and who examined physical evidence. Name one report of such a kind that showed the existence of gas chambers anywhere in Nazi-occupied territory. (5-968)

'I still don't quite understand the import of your question,' said Hilberg. 'Are you referring to a German, or a post-war—'

I don't care who—German, post-war, Allied, Soviet—any source at all. Name one, said Christie.

'To prove what?,' asked Hilberg.

To conclude that they have physically seen a gas chamber. One scientific report, repeated Christie.

'I am really at a loss. I am very seldom at such a loss, but… […]

Judge Locke interrupted: 'Doctor… do you know of such a report?'

'No,' replied Hilberg."

With respect to Kurt Gerstein, who is quoted as a source in his book a number of times, Christie asked Hilberg whether he would not normally consider someone to be crazy or a liar who maintained that one could stuff between 28 and 32 persons per square meter in a room 1.8 m high:[216]

"'Well, on this particular datum I would be very careful,' said Hilberg, 'because Gerstein, apparently, was a very excitable person. He was capable of all kinds of statements […]

Christie produced the Gerstein statement and proceeded to ask Hilberg whether certain statements appeared in the statement. Hilberg agreed that in his statement, Gerstein alleged that 700-800 persons were crushed

216 *Ibid.*, pp. 31ff.

together in 25 square metres in 45 cubic metres; he also agreed that he had ignored this part of Gerstein's statement in his book. […]

And he refers to Hitler and Himmler witnessing gassings, right?, asked Christie.

Hilberg agreed that Gerstein had made this statement and that it was 'absolutely' and 'totally' false […]

Christie asked Hilberg whether he considered Gerstein's statement—that at Bełżec and Treblinka nobody bothered to make a count and that in fact about 25 million people, not only Jews, were actually killed—was credible?

'Well, parts of it are true, and other parts of it are sheer exaggeration, manifest and obvious exaggeration. To me, the important point made in this statement is that there were no counting at the point at which people entered the gas chamber,' said Hilberg.

So you take the obviously exaggerated part out and use the part that you thought was credible, that there was no counting. Right?, asked Christie.

'Yes.'"

Hilberg had to admit that all the 'proofs' for mass murder in the eastern camps stemmed from Stalinist Soviet sources:[217]

"The whole site, suggested Christie, was within the Soviet sphere of control, and nobody from the west was allowed into those camps to investigate, isn't that right?

'Well, I don't know of any requests made to investigate… When you say no one was allowed, it implies some request,' said Hilberg. '… All I could say is, I know of no Western investigators early on in Auschwitz, or any of…' (5-1072)

Treblinka?, asked Christie.

'Well, there was no more Treblinka in 1945.'

Sobibór?

'That was no more.'

Majdanek?

'Majdanek is another matter.'

Was there anybody from the West that went to Majdanek?, asked Christie.

'Not to my knowledge.'

Bełżec?

217 *Ibid.*, p. 53.

'Bełżec was the first camp to have been obliterated.'

Chełmno or Stutthof?

'No, sir.'

Auschwitz or Birkenau?

'No.'"

Concerning Rudolf Höß, Hilberg's star witness for the mass murder at Auschwitz whom he cites many times, Christie asked why he had mentioned a non-existent camp, Wolzek:[218]

> *"'Yes, I have seen that garbled reference,' said Hilberg. 'It may have been Bełżec. It's very hard, if the man did not write anything, if he said things, if he was tired, if he was misunderstood, if he misspoke himself…'*
>
> *Christie pointed out that Höß referred to Bełżec as well as Wolzek.*
>
> *I suggest to you, he said to Hilberg, that there is a reason to believe that this man was not only being obliged to sign a confession in a language he didn't understand, but things were being put into a statement for him that were patently absurd, like Gerstein.*
>
> *'There was obvious confusion in this one statement,' said Hilberg.*
>
> *Christie produced Nuremberg document 3868-PS, the Höß affidavit. Hilberg agreed he had seen the document before and agreed he had seen the Wolzek reference. 'Yes, I've seen that reference. It's terrible.' (5-1076)*
>
> *It's obvious that something wasn't quite right about that individual, would you agree?, asked Christie.*
>
> *'No, I wouldn't say that something wasn't quite right about the individual,' said Hilberg. 'I would say that something wasn't quite right about the circumstances under which this was made as an affidavit.* […]*"*

With the "*circumstances* [about which] *something wasn't quite right*", Hilberg undoubtedly meant the three days of torture with which the confession was wrung from Rudolf Höß whom he quotes twenty-six times as the star witness for the annihilation of the Jews.

218 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

X. Conclusions

During the Second World War the Jews in the countries of Europe controlled by Germany suffered massive persecutions and paid a high price in blood.

In a labor over forty years, Raul Hilberg has assembled an immense number of documents on these events. Based on these documents, he could have written a work entitled *The Persecution of the European Jews* (*Die Verfolgung der europäischen Juden*) that would have stood the test of time and earned him a name as a historian of the first rank.

Raul Hilberg has spoiled his chance. He wanted to document not only the *persecution* of the European Jews, but also, and mainly, the *destruction* of same, by which he meant mainly the industrialized mass murder in chemical slaughterhouses. He had a hidden agenda.

There is no tangible physical evidence of any such industrialized mass murder, and in the mountains of documents that have been saved from the war years there is not the least indication for such a horrendous charge. In order to 'prove' this mass murder, Hilberg has had to invert the long-standing hierarchy of evidence and make witness testimony take precedence over physical and documentary evidence. Instead of the latter, we have the testimony of a Rudolf Höß, who confessed to having visited in June 1941 the camp Treblinka, which only opened in July 1942, of a Kurt Gerstein, who maintains that in Bełżec one could squeeze 32 persons into a square meter, of a Filip Müller, who tells us that when corpses were incinerated the fat ran down in channels from which one could scoop it out with dippers.

In 1982, Hilberg responded to the Revisionists who had reproached him with faulty methodology with the following argument:[219]

> *"The critics cannot explain one very simple fact: What became of the people who were deported? The deportations were not kept secret. They were announced. Many millions of people were shipped to very specific places. Where are these people? They are certainly not hiding in China!"*

219 *Le Nouvel Observateur*, 3rd-9th July 1982, pp. 70 ff.

Indeed, where are these people? Hilberg is right that they are not hiding in China. Where they ended up is illustrated by an article on 24th November 1978 in the *State Times* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana, p. 8a):

> *"The Steinbergs once flourished in a small Jewish village in Poland. That was before Hitler's death camps. Now more than 200 far-flung survivors and descendants are gathered here to share a special four-day celebration that began, appropriately, on Thanksgiving day. Relatives came Thursday from Canada, France, England, Argentina, Columbia, Israel and at least 13 cities across the United States. 'It's fabulous', said Iris Krasnow of Chicago. 'There are five generations here—from 3 months old to 85. People are crying and having a wonderful time. It's almost like a World War II refugee reunion'."*

These are concrete examples of Hilberg's 'gassing victims'!

In a society which has chosen the lie as its *leitmotif*, Raul Hilberg is honored for his work. Yet his fame is built on sand, and he is a giant with feet of clay whose fall is only a question of time.

A fair judgment of Hilberg's work was unwittingly made by himself. In a letter to Dr. Robert H. Countess, the responsible publisher of this book, Prof. Raul Hilberg wrote:[220]

> *"Superficiality is the major disease in the field of Holocaust studies."*

When asked whether he once stated that there is no quality control in holocaust studies, he confirmed this in 2000:[221]

> *"That is correct, especially at several U.S. elite universities."*

And the University of Vermont, Hilberg's Alma Mater, is definitely one of them. Let us conclude with a passage from Robert Faurisson:[222]

> *"R. Hilberg's huge work is reminiscent of the erudite undertakings of bygone eras, when Christian, Jewish and Byzantine scholars competed with each other in the production of all kinds of literary or historical forgeries. Their knowledge excited admiration, but what they lacked was conscience. There is a striking similarity between R. Hilberg with his 'remarkable cabalistic mentality'—to borrow a phrase from A.R. Butz—and those Jews of Alexandria, who, Bernard Lazare tells us, 'expended an extraordinary amount of labor to forge the very texts which they used to support themselves in their fight for their cause'."*

220 Personal correspondence with R. H . Countess, June 21, 1988.
221 Eva Schweitzer, "*Rücksicht auf die Verbündeten*", *Berliner Zeitung*, Sept. 4, 2000.
222 Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes…*, *op. cit.* (note 3), p. 1895.

The Opponents

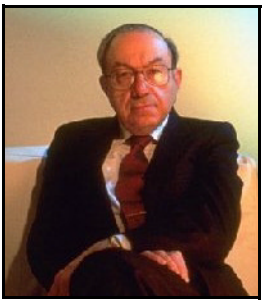

Raul Hilberg, born in Austria 1926, emigrated to the USA 1939, B.A. in political science, M.A. and Ph.D. in Public Law and Administration (1955). Instructor at the University of Vermont, later Professor of International Relations, US Foreign Policy, and the Holocaust.

Books: *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961, 1985), *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* (1982, 1997), *Documents of Destruction. Germany and Jewry, 1933-1945* (1971), *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz* (1981), *The Holocaust Today* (1988), *Gehorsam oder Initiative? Zur arbeitsteiligen Täterschaft im Nationalsozialismus* (1991), *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders. The Jewish Catastrophe, 1933-1945* (1992), *Täter, Opfer, Zuschauer. Die Vernichtung der Juden 1933-1945* (1992), *Unerbetene Erinnerung: der Weg eines Holocaust-Forschers* (1994), *L'Insurrection du ghetto de Varsovie* (with others, 1994), *The Politics of Memory* (1996).

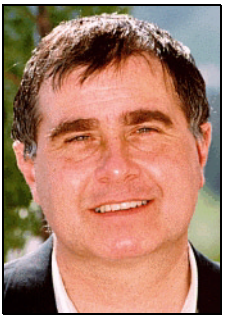

Jürgen Graf, born in Switzerland 1951, studied Scandinavian, English and Roman languages at the University of Basel, awarded degree of Magister; instructor by profession; for four years German instructor at Chinese Culture University, Taipei, Taiwan; Revisionist researcher and historian since 1991.

Books: *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand* (1993), *L'Holocaust au scanner* (1994), *Der Holocaust-Schwindel* (1993), *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust* (1994), *Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung* (1996), *Das Rotbuch. Vom Untergang der Schweizerischen Freiheit* (1997), *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie* (with C. Mattogno, 1998), *Das KL Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik* (with C. Mattogno, 1999), *Riese auf Tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den 'Holocaust'* (1999), *The Giant With Feet of Clay. Raul Hilberg and his Standard Work on the 'Holocaust'* (2001), *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Politics* (with C. Mattogno, 2001)

Sources

- *American Jewish Yearbook*, 1941, v. 43.
- Aroneanu, Eugène, *Camps de Concentration*, Office Français d'Edition, Paris 1945.
- Aronson, Gregor, *Soviet Russia and The Jews*, New York 1949.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Gráficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.
  - *Los protocolos de Auschwitz: ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispán, Alicante 1990.
- Bauer, Yehuda, *Canadian Jewish News,* 30th January 1992.
- Baynac, Jacques, *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 3rd September 1997.
- Becker, Fritz, *Im Kampf um Europa*, Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart 1993.
  - *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996.
- Begunov, Juri K., *Tajnye Sily w Istorii Rossij*, Isdatelstwo Imeni A.S. Syborina, St. Petersburg 1996.
- Benz, Wolfgang, *Dimension des Völkermords*, R. Oldenbourg, 1991.
- Berben, Paul, *Dachau. The Official History*, The Norfolk Press, 1975.
- Black, Edwin, *The Transfer Agreement*, New York-London 1994.
- Blumenthal, N. (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Łódź 1946.
- Boog, Horst, and others, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, v. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987.
- Broszat, Martin, *Die Zeit*, 19th August 1960.
- Browning, Christopher, "*The Revised Hilberg*", in: *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*, 1986.
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books, London 1983.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, Calif. 1976, 1992.
  - "*Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy*", *The Journal of Historical Review* 3(4) (1982) pp. 371-405.
  - "*On the 1944 Deportations of Hungarian Jews*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (July/August 2000), pp. 19-28.
- Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985.

- Czech, Danuta, "*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, v. 2-4, 6-8 (1959-1964, 1st edition).
  - *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
  - *Auschwitz Chronicle: 1939-1945*, I.B. Tauris, London/New York 1990
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews*, Penguin Books, New York 1975.
- Donat, Alexander, *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
- Danuta Drywa, "*Ruch transportów między Stutthof i innymi obozami*", in: *Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum*, no. 9, Stutthof 1990.
- Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof, "*Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof*", in: *Biułetyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, no. 63, Warsaw 1967.
- Eichmann, Adolf, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980.
- Faurisson, Robert, "*Mon expérience du révisionnisme*", in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 8, spring 1990.
  - "*Auschwitz : Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers ou Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et à Birkenau selon J.C. Pressac*", *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 3 (1990/91).
  - *Écrits révisionnistes (1974-1999)*, 4 vols., published by author, Vichy 1999.
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000.
- Gerner, Manfred, "*Schlüsseldokument ist Fälschung*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 166-174.
- Głowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979.
- Graf, Jürgen, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994.
  - *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel 1993.
  - "*What Happened to the Jews Who Were Deported to Auschwitz but Were Not Registered There?*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), pp. 4-18.
  - and Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Politics*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
  - and Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998.
- Grossman, Wassili, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Foreign Language Publication House, Moscow 1947.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1967.

  - *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes and Meier Publishers, New York, 1985.
  - *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols., Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997.
  - *Le Nouvel Observateur,* 3rd-9th July 1982, pp. 70ff.
  - *Newsday,* 23rd February 1983, p. II/3.
- Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, Franz Eher Verlag, Munich 1933.
  - Hitler, Adolf, *Völkischer Beobachter,* 30th September 1942.
- Hoffmann, Joachim, "*Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs*", in: Horst Boog and others, *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, vol. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1987.
  - *Stalin's War of Extermination*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
  - "*The Soviet Union's Offensive Preparations in 1941*", in: *From Peace to War*. Providence/Oxford, 1997, pp. 361-380.
- Höß, Rudolf, *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, edited by Martin Broszat, dtv, Munich 1983.
- International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, 42 vols., Nuremberg 1947-1949.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, and Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
- Karski, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, The Riverside Press, Cambridge 1944.
- *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*, 16th/17th year, Essen 1948.
- Klarsfeld, Beate and Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein and Adalbert Rückerl (ed.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986.
- Krausnick, Helmut, and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, Stuttgart 1981.
- Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992.
- Lambrecht, Wolfgang, "*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5.
- Lengyel, Olga, *Five Chimneys*, Chicago/New York 1947.
- Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1995.
- Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994.

- Maser, Werner, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, Munich 1994.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
  - *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991.
  - "*'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 51-56
- Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz*, Stein and Day, New York 1979.
  - *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Frankfurt 1979.
- Musial, Bogdan*, Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen*, Propyläen, Berlin 2000.
- Nicosia, Francis, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, Druffel, Leoni 1989.
- Nordling, Carl, "*L'Établissment juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945*", *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 2 (1990).
- Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992.
- Paul, Allen, *Katyn. The Untold Story of Stalin's Polish Massacre*, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York [2]1991.
- Pawlikowski, Jozef, "*Einige Anmerkungen zu jüdischen Bevölkerungsstatistiken*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), p. 36f.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
- Porter, Carlos W., and Vincent Reynouard, *Menteur à Nuremberg*, ANEC, Paris 1998.
- Post, Walter, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
  - *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1994.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Drame des Juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1967, reprinted by La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1984.
  - *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, Paris 1950.
- Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Cracow 1946.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Jason Aronson, Northgate, New Jersey 1987.
- Roques, Henri, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1989.
- Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
  - and Schröder, Sibylle, "*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), pp. 145-153.
- Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1983.

- Schweitzer, Eva, "*Rücksicht auf die Verbündeten. Ein Gespräch mit Raul Hilberg über Norman Finkelsteins Buch 'The Holocaust Industry,'" Berliner Zeitung*, Sept. 4, 2000.
- Seidler, Franz W., *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund. Eine Gewissensforschung*, Ullstein, Frankfurt 1980.
- Shirer, William L., *Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon and Schuster, New York, 1960.
- Solschenizyn, Alexander, *Der Archipel Gulag*, Scherz Verlag, Bern 1974.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz. A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, CA, 1990.
- Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebrea contro il nazismo*, Milan 1969.
- Suvorov, Victor, *Icebreaker: Who Started the Second World War?*, Hamish Hamilton, London 1990
  - *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995
  - *Stalins verhinderter Erstschlag*, Pour le Merite, Selente 2000
- Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/New York 1945.
- *The Black Book—The Nazi Crime against the Jewish People*, Reprint Nexus Press, New York 1981.
- Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalin's War*, Fourth Estate, London 1987.
- *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1946.
- Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996.
- Verbeke, Herbert, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, V.H.O., Berchem 1995.
- Vrba, Rudolf, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam, Toronto 1964.
- Walendy, Udo, "*Babi Jar – die Schlucht 'mit 33.711 ermordeten Juden'?*", in: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.
  - "*Der Fall Treblinka*", *Historische Tatsachen* no. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
- Wegner, Bernd (ed.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, Munich 1991.
- Wien, E.R., *Die Shoa von Babi Jar*, Hartung-Gorre, Constance 1991.
- Wiesel, Elie, *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, Ullstein, Frankfurt 1990.
  - *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York, 1960.
- Wiesenthal, Simon, *Der neue Weg*, Vienna, no. 17/18 and 19/20, 1946.

Index of Names

Page numbers in italics indicate occurences in footnotes only.

A

Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 25
Aitkins, Vera: *87*
Ambros, Otto: 73
Antonescu, Ion: 58
Aroneanu, Eugène: 85
Aronson, Gregor: *56*
Aynat, Enrique: *85*, *88*

B

Baynac, Jacques: 81
Becker, Fritz: *35*
Becker, Herbert: 49
Begunov, Yuri K.: *36*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 82, 90, 91, 103
Benz, Wolfgang: *32*, 110
Berben, Paul: *50*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *49*, 98
Bergelson, David: 56
Biebow, Hans: 66
Bielfeld, Giesbert: 30
Black, Edwin: *22*
Blobel, Paul: 44, 45, 50, 51, 77
Boog, Horst: *35*, *123*
Bór-Komorowski, Tadeusz: 64
Bormann, Martin: 23
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 25
Broszat, Martin: 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 27, 82, *88*
Browning, Christopher: 21, 22, 23, 25, 26
Bürckel, Josef: 22
Butler, Rupert: *87*
Butz, Arthur Robert: 11, 46, *51*, 57, *92*, 118

C

Christie, Douglas: *12*, 88, 113, 114, 115, 116
Clarke, Bernard: 87
Countess, Robert H.: 118
Czech, Danuta: 75

D

Daniel, Prophet: 7
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 21, 22, 23, 25, 27, 75
Deana, Franco: *75*, *89*, 106
Donat, Alexander: *86*, *93*
Draper, G.I.D.: 90
Drosihn, Joachim: 90
Drywa, Danuta: *68*
Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof: 54
Dwork, Deborah: *104*

E

Eckardt: 97
Eichmann, Adolf: 27, 67, 69

F

Fanger, Vizeadmiral: 62
Faurisson, Robert: 9, 11, 12, *26*, 33, *45*, 75, 82, *98*, 104, 105, *105*, 113, 118
Felderer, Dietlieb: 12
Franz Josef, Kaiser of Austria: 31
Freitag, Helmut: 94
Friedman, Filip: 87, 102, 103
Frkovic: 58
Fuchs, Erich: 85

G

Garfinkiel, Mieczysław: 64, 65
Gauss, Ernst: *32*, *45*, *47*, *48*, *49*, *75*, *81*, *92*
Gerner, Manfred: *106*
Gerstein, Kurt: 84, 92, 93, *93*, *98*, 114, 115, 116, 117
Globocnik, Odilo: 71
Glücks, Richard: 59, 60
Gorbachev, Mikhail: 43
Göring, Hermann: 20, 22, 30
Graf, Jürgen: *43*, *57*, *64*, *68*, *76*, *77*, *83*, *88*, *101*, 119
Griffiths, Peter: 113
Grossman, Wassili: 85

H

Häfeli, Hans: *95*
Haffner, Sebastian: 25
Hartl: 44, 51
Harwood, Richard: 113
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen: 23, 27, 30, 37
Hildebrand, Klaus: 25
Hillgruber, Andreas: 25
Himmler, Heinrich: 17, 20, 37, 39, 42, 44, 46, 47, 51, 52, 59, 61, 62, *72*, 88, 102, 103, 115
Hitler, Adolf: 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 31, 32, 35, 42, 46, 52, 60, 62, 66, *108*, 113, 115
Hoffmann, Joachim: *35*, *123*
Höfle, Hans: 71
Horthy, Miklos: 109
Höß, Rudolf: 78, 79, 80, 87, 94, 102, 103, 116, 117
Höttl, Wilhelm: 51

J

Jäckel, Eberhard: *19*, 25, *27*, *36*, *53*
Jackson, Robert: 50

K

Karski, Jan: 84
Kastner, Rudolf: 66
Kempner, Robert: 25
Kitt, Bruno: 96
Klarsfeld, Beate: *57*, *82*
Klarsfeld, Serge: 9, 57
Kogon, Eugen: *11*, *46*
Köhler, Manfred: *81*, *92*
Kramer, Josef: *103*
Krasnow, Iris: 118
Krauch, Carl: 73
Krausnick, Helmut: 25, 36
Kulaszka, Barbara: *8*, *12*, 113, *113*

L

Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *79*
Langbein, Hermann: *11*, *46*
Lazare, Bernard: 118
Lengyel, Olga: 89, *89*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 103
Levai, Jenö: 67
Ley, Robert: 23
Linden, Herbert: 77
Locke, Hugh: 114
Löhner-Beda, Fritz: 73
Longerich, Peter: *36*, *53*
Luther, Martin (official of the Foreign Office): 60
Luther, Martin (reformer): 15

M

Marais, Pierre: 49, *49*
Maser, Werner: *35*
Mason, Tim: 21
Mattogno, Carlo: 12, *20*, 29, *43*, 64, *68*, *75*, *76*, *77*, *89*, *93*, *95*, *98*, *99*, *101*, 106, 119
Mengele, Josef: 90
Moll, Otto: 97
Müller, Filip: 94, 95, 96, 97, 102, 103, 106, 117
Müller, Heinrich: 77
Mullin, Kate: *104*
Musial, Bogdan: *35*

N

Nebe, Arthur: 51, 52
Neumaier, Arnulf: *45*, *100*
Nicosia, Francis: *22*
Nordling, Carl: 112
Nyiszli, Miklos: 90, *90*

O

Oberhauser, Josef: 76, 79
Ohlendorf, Otto: 37

P

Paul, Allen: *43*, *124*
Pavelic, Ante: 58
Pawlikowski, Jozef: *111*
Pechersky, Alexander: 84, 99
Peters, Gerhard: 82
Pohl, Oswald: 59, 61
Polevoi, Boris: 85
Poliakov, Léon: 9, 19, 25, 30, 85
Porter, Carlos W.: 50
Post, Walter: *35*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 12, *81*, 82, *82*, *88*, *98*, 106
Provan, Charles: *90*

R

Rademacher, Franz: 30
Rassinier, Paul: 9, *11*
Rauff, Walter: 49
Reder, Rudolf: 84, 93
Reitlinger, Gerald: 30, 55, 56
Reuter, Fritz: 71
Reynouard, Vincent: 50
Rohwer, Jürgen: *19*, *27*
Roques, Henri: 92
Rosenberg, Walter (see also Vrba, Rudolf): 88
Rückerl, Adalbert: *11*, *46*, 72, 76, 79, 84, 86
Rudolf, Germar: 12, *32*, *35*, *47*, *51*, 103, *104*

S

Sanning, Walter N.: *32*, *35*, 56, 110, *110*, 112
Schindler, Max: 63
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich: 62
Schoeps, Julius H.: *36*, *53*
Schröder, Sibylle: *35*, *47*
Schweitzer, Eva: *118*
Seidler, Franz W.: *35*
Sereny, Gitta: 92, *92*
Shawcross, Hartley: 50
Shirer, William L.: 20
Siegert, Karl: *35*
Simpson, Gordon: 51
Solschenizyn, Alexander: *36*, *125*
Sossenheimer, Heinrich: 82
Speer, Albert: 50, 62
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 11, *92*
Stahlecker, Franz Walter: 38
Stalin, Joseph: 43
Stangl, Franz: 92
Stano: 58
Stark: 95, 96
Steinberg: 118
Strauch, R. R.: 46
Suhl, Yuri: *84*
Suvorov, Viktor: 35
Szalasi, Ferenc: 109
Szende, Stefan: 83, 84

T

Telpuchowski, Boris S.: *35*
Tenenbaum, Joseph: 54
Ter Meer, Fritz: 73
Tesch, Bruno: 90
Tiedemann, Herbert: 47, *47*
Tiso, Josef: 58
Tomescu: 58
Topitsch, Ernst: 35

V

van den Straaten, Raymond: 73, 74
van Pelt, Robert Jan: *104*
van Roden, Edward: 51
Veesenmayer, Edmund: *57*, 109
Ventzki, Werner: 17
Verbeke, Herbert: *82*, *98*
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 51, 52
von Gienanth, Kurt: 63
Vrba, Rudolf: 88, 102, 103

W

Walendy, Udo: 47, *85*
Weber, Bruno: 96
Weckert, Ingrid: 49
Weinbacher, Karl: 90
Wellers, Georges: 9
Wetzler, Alfred: 88
Wien, E. R.: *24*
Wiernik, Yankiel: 93, 94
Wiesel, Elie: 85, 89, 90
Wiesenthal, Simon: *26*, 83, 84
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 36
Wolff, Karl: 52
Wolsztayn: 65

Z

Zippel: 91
Zündel, Ernst: *12*, 88, 113, 114

Arthur R. Butz

The Hoax of the Twentieth Century

The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry

"We have known about it [The Hoax of the Twentieth Century] for some time. But we didn't want to give it any publicity and help the sales. Now it's too late; it's out in the open and we have to face it squarely."

—Abbot A. Rosen, Chicago Executive Director, ADL, *Pittsburgh Press*, Jan. 26, 1977

First published in 1976, this slightly revised and enhanced edition of *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* is the seminal work of "Holocaust" revisionism and still the most widely read on the subject.

In 502 pages of penetrating study and lucid commentary, Dr. Butz gives the reader a graduate course on the subject of the Jews of World War Two Europe – concluding not only that they were not virtually wiped out, but what's more, that no evidence exists to date to confirm that there was ever any Hitler attempt to do so.

Chapter by solidly referenced chapter, Dr. Butz applies the scientist's rigorous clinical technique to every cornerstone of the legend. He focuses on the post-war crimes trials where the prosecution's false "evidence" was secured by coercion and even torture. He re-examines the very German records so long misrepresented; he critiques the European demographics, which do not allow for the loss of the "Six Million"; he re-evaluates the concept and technical feasibility of the "gas chambers" with some startling conclusions; and he separates the cold facts from the sheer tonnage of disinformation that has served as a formidable barrier to the truth since the end of WWII.

This is the book that has caused unprecedented shockwaves throughout the academic and political world. Its open sale has been banned in an increasing number of countries including Germany and Canada. It is a book violently denounced by those unable to refute its thesis – the most hysterical reactions to it coming from those whose own historical views cannot withstand the light of honest review.

Now in its third edition, five major supplements have been added to bring the reader up-to-date on the continuing "Holocaust" controversy and its impact almost everywhere World War Two is discussed. A best-seller by any meaningful standard, yet still ignored and maligned by the people who have known of it but have never even made the effort to read it, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* is a book you must read if you want a clear picture of the scope and magnitude of the historical cover-up of our age, who is behind it, and what can be done to put an end to it.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 0-9679856-9-2
90000
9 780967 985695

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume Seven
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

THE CASE AGAINST THE PRESUMED EXTERMINATION OF EUROPEAN JEWRY

The Hoax
of the
Twentieth Century

The Case
Against the Presumed
Extermination of European Jewry

Arthur R. Butz

Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768, Chicago, Illinois 60625
September 2003

The Author

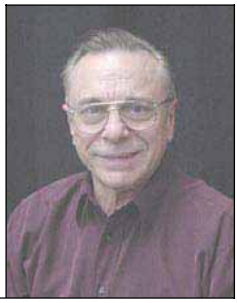

Arthur R. Butz was born and raised in New York City. He received his B.S. and M.S. degrees in Electrical Engineering from M.I.T. and his Ph.D. in Control Sciences from the University of Minnesota in 1965. In 1966 he joined the faculty of Northwestern University, Evanston, Illinois, where he is now Associate Professor of Electrical Engineering and Computer Sciences. Dr. Butz is the author of numerous technical papers.

HOLOCAUST Handbook Series, vol. 7:
Arthur R. Butz:
The Hoax of the Twentieth Century.
The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry
3rd edition.

Chicago (Illinois): Theses & Dissertations Press,
Imprint of Castle Hill Publishers, September 2003
ISBN: 0-9679856-9-2
ISSN: 1529-7748

© by Arthur R. Butz 1976, 2003

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300,
Norwood, 5067, Australia

Distribution Rest of World: Castle Hill Publishers
UK: PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ
USA: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625

Set in Times New Roman.

www.vho.org
www.tadp.org

Table of Contents

Page

Foreword to the 2003 Edition **8**

Acknowledgments **15**

Foreword **17**

A Short Introduction to the Study of Holocaust Revisionism **21**

Chapter 1: Trials, Jews and Nazis **23**
- Trials and Doubts 23
- How Many Jews? 27
- Our Method, Argument, and Conclusion 33
- The War Crimes Trials 34

Chapter 2: The Camps **55**
- Horror Scenes and 'Extermination' Camps 55
- The Camps and Their End 57
- The Industrial Role of Auschwitz 67

Chapter 3: Washington and New York **73**
- The Rubber Crisis of 1942 73
- Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans 77
- The First 'Extermination' Claims and Washington 81
- The First 'Extermination' Claims and New York 90
- German Reactions 116
- The War Refugee Board Report: Birth of the Auschwitz Legend 116
- Rudolf Vrba 124

Chapter 4: Auschwitz **129**
- Structure of the Legend 129
- The Höss 'Confession' 130
- Contradictions at the Outset 133
- When Did It Start? 135
- The Alleged Gassings and Zyklon 135
- Lines of Authority 139
- Transports to Auschwitz 139
- A Hospital for the People Being Exterminated? 141
- "Special Treatment" 144
- The Crematories 147
- Back to the 'Gas Chambers' 154
- Why in English? 157
- The Role of Birkenau 157
- Summary for Auschwitz 165

Chapter 5: The Hungarian Jews **167**
- The International Red Cross 167
- 1944 Propaganda 183
- Where are the pictures? 187

Air Raids on Auschwitz: Rudolf Vrba Overreaches Himself 188
Documentary Evidence? 190
The Producers 200
What Happened in Hungary? 210
Can Anybody Believe such a Story? 212

Chapter 6: Et Cetera 215
More 'Extermination' Camps 215
Logic of Defense Testimonies 218
Josef Kramer, 'Beast of Belsen' 218
Hermann Göring *et al.* at the IMT 220
Oswald Pohl at Nuremberg 225
Adolf Eichmann 226
West German Trials 229
Precedents for the Trials? 232
Torture? 233
Adolf Hitler 236
Heinrich Himmler 237
Joseph Goebbels 241
The *Einsatzgruppen* 241

Chapter 7: The Final Solution 251
The German Policy and the Wannsee Conference 251
Numbers Deported: Whence and Whither 264
The Polish Ghettos 269
What Happened to Them? 271
Zionism Again 277
Migration to the USA 282
Recapitulation 285
J. G. Burg 286
Conclusions 287
Himmler Nailed it Perfectly 287

Chapter 8: Remarks 289
Miscellaneous Objections 289
Postwar Germany and Willy Brandt 292
The Talmud 294
Credentials 297
Other Matters 298
Some Implications 299

Appendices 303
Appendix A: The "Statement" 303
Appendix B: SS Ranks 317
Appendix C: Deportation of Jews 319
Appendix D: The Belsen Trial 325
Appendix E: The Role of the Vatican 345

Supplements **365**
Supplement 1: The International Holocaust Controversy 365
Supplement 2: Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy 379
Supplement 3: A Response to a Major Critique of Holocaust Revisionism 409
Supplement 4: Zyklon B and Gas Detectors in Birkenau Crematorium II 431
Supplement 5: *Vergasungskeller* 443
Illustrations **449**
References **484**
Index **492**

Foreword to the 2003 Edition

My investigations of the Jewish "Holocaust" commenced in 1972, and twenty seven years have passed since the first publication of this book in 1976 in England as *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. Twenty six years have passed since the release of the slightly revised second British and first American edition of 1977. This text consists of the last, preceded by a short article I wrote for the student newspaper at Northwestern University in 1991[1] and followed by five supplements representing writings from 1979-1997. There is also an addendum to Appendix E ("The Role of the Vatican"), consisting of the obituary/tribute I wrote on Rev. Robert A. Graham. All were published in the *Journal of Historical Review*. Also Appendix A on Kurt Gerstein, has been revised somewhat.

I am proud that this book remains of interest to anybody a quarter century after publication. Nevertheless, the age of this text, and the great advances that have subsequently occurred in Holocaust revisionism, require some comments on the value of the book to today's reader. How can a quarter century old text not be obsolete today? What does today's reader gain from it? Would it not be better to revise this text to take into account more recent developments?

From the perspective of today, the book has defects, and several people, of whom I am one, could now do better. In admitting such defects, I can plead that I was one man working with little help. Except for Wilhelm Stäglich, the correspondents I had before publication in 1976 were not then, and have not subsequently become, significant in revisionist work. The literature of revisionist orientation was scanty. Some of it was rubbish that constituted a minor nuisance. On the positive side were Paul Rassinier, Thies Christophersen, and Wilhelm Stäglich. At that time the writings of Rassinier, a former political prisoner at Buchenwald, were of interest both as a primary source, relating personal experiences, and as historical exposition (today Rassinier is of interest only as a primary source). Christophersen and Stäglich, Germans who had been stationed near Auschwitz, were of value only as primary sources, although Stäglich later wrote a book of historical exposition. Even taking these three into account, the historical complex was not there, as I shall explain below.

A common complaint about this work has been that I am not a trained historian or history professor. It is, however, not unusual for people who are not academic historians to make contributions to history. The great American historian Francis Parkman was no history professor; he had only a brief academic appointment as Professor of Horticulture at Harvard. The late Arnaldo Momigliano urged wariness of academic historians and pointed out that none of the three leading nineteenth century historians of the ancient world was a history professor, *e.g.* Mommsen was a Professor of Law.[2]

However, such examples do not satisfactorily illustrate the fact that history has

---

1 Rhodes, 347. *Daily Northwestern*, May 13, 1991, correction May 14.

2 A. Momigliano, "History in an Age of Ideologies," *American Scholar*, Autumn 1982, pp. 495-507.

a closer relationship to popular culture than most other academic disciplines. This is easily clarified and proved. In the major book reviews (*New York Times*, *New York Review*, etc.) one can find reviews of, and advertisements for, many works on the leading edge of historical research, *i.e.* works not specifically written for popular readership. No such attention is given to leading edge works in electrical engineering and most other academic disciplines. Many intelligent laymen can read such historical works with comprehension. If many can read them, then some can write them. I could give reasons for this relatively popular status of serious history study, but it would carry us too far afield. In any case, there is no venality on the part of academic historians in approving of such popular promotion of their books.

Such observations show, however, that there is hypocrisy in their common implication, when denouncing Holocaust revisionism, that only people with their kinds of Ph.D. degrees are competent to deal with historical issues.

The style of my book is certainly not elegant. I believe my style has improved much since then but, like most men with a technical education, my style remains at best dry and not elegant. It was, however, good enough to do the job. I have even sometimes wondered if elegance of style might be incompatible with a subject as dreary as the present one.

It is not immodest for me to say that mine is the best book of its type, because it is the only book of its type. To compare my book to others, the approach of mine is horizontal, the others vertical. Subsequent investigators have taken specific subjects and gone more deeply into them than I did. Such vertical approaches should be contrasted with my horizontal. I attempted to cover every reasonably relevant aspect of the problem. The question of the existence of gas chambers was only one of many. I tried to show what did happen as well as what did not. I showed the relevance of the Zionist and related movements. I discussed the Allied policies and the Jewish influences in them. My use of sources (*e.g.* the Nuremberg trials, Red Cross reports, Vatican documents, contemporary newspaper accounts) today seems obvious but it was not then. To aid in comprehending the early war crimes trials, I gave witchcraft trials as a useful precedent.

I claim an additional contribution of this book that may seem ridiculous on its face. I treated the German concentration camps as specific institutions that existed in specific locations, with the alleged events that took place in them taking place, if at all, in real space and real time, together with other events that happened simultaneously in those same camps or in real space. By "real space" I mean a space that we all exist in so that, whatever happened at Auschwitz, it happened at the same time President Roosevelt held meetings in Washington, and I as a child went to school, etc., and in the same space.

That is so obvious that it may seem preposterous for me to present it as an original perspective, but please hear me out. My impression of the extant literature was that the events claimed there may as well be imagined as having taken place on Mars, if at all, so absent was a concern for the broader context. As I reminded readers on page 210:

> *"There was a war going on during World War II."*

Consider my presentation of Auschwitz, the principal alleged "extermination camp". I started by describing Auschwitz as a camp that performed functions similar to those performed by typical German camps that are not claimed to have been extermination camps; I outlined those functions and I presented a map showing where the German camps were. Then I described Auschwitz in its unique respects and showed, why the Allies would have been interested in events transpiring at Auschwitz. I presented pictures of crematorium ovens at Auschwitz and other camps. I presented a map of the Auschwitz region and a plan of the "Birkenau" section of the Auschwitz camp. That plan and the various maps showed the reader exactly where, in Europe, Poland, and at Auschwitz, the great gas chambers were supposed to have been located. Then I considered one of the specific groups of Jews, the Hungarian Jews, not only from the point of view of allegations of events in German camps but from the point of view of events in Hungary. That is, for me the problem of the Hungarian Jews was as much a problem of what happened in Hungary as what happened at Auschwitz. Even in considering events at Auschwitz, I chose to place my perspective elsewhere, among the Allies who, at the time in question, were very interested in Auschwitz as an industrial bombing target and would have photographed the camp for that purpose.

The photographs were produced almost three years after publication of my book and confirmed my conclusions, but that is not the point that I am now trying to emphasize. My point is that, as unlikely as it may seem, my method of placing Auschwitz in its general historical context was essentially unique in this historical area. True, some of what I said in that respect is to be found in earlier books that purported to relate how the "exterminations" transpired, but in scattered bits and pieces that were usually incidental to those accounts. Even so, much had to be culled from diverse sources. For example, though it seems obvious that any useful discussion of the Auschwitz problem required a map of the Auschwitz region and of the Birkenau camp, the former had to be constructed by me from several sources and the latter had to be lifted, not from one of the standard "Holocaust" books such as those by Hilberg or Reitlinger, but from a book about a German trial of Auschwitz personnel that took place in 1963-5. Hilberg, Reitlinger, and similar authors were very stingy with maps and pictures, except in books specifically devoted to presenting pictures. We can say, with only minor oversimplification, that they would sell you a book of pictures or a book of text, but not one book integrating the two in any useful way.

I believe my analysis provoked investigations of specific problems, even when such influence was not acknowledged. My implied skepticism about the reality of the mysterious "German industrialist" who in 1942, according to the World Jewish Congress, passed along information that a plan to exterminate the Jews had been discussed in Hitler's headquarters, may have provoked the later investigations attempting to determine his identity. Walter Laqueur and Richard Breitman, in *Breaking the Silence*, 1986, unconvincingly proposed Eduard Schulte. I also stressed the inaction of the Allies with respect to Auschwitz, which Laqueur (*The Terrible Secret*, 1980) and Martin Gilbert (*Auschwitz and the Allies*, 1981) tried without success to explain.

The existence and relevance of the 1944 aerial reconnaissance photos of Auschwitz were, to the best of my knowledge, first argued in my book.[3] I also believe that my book provoked, perhaps through some intermediary, the 1979 release of these photos by the CIA, but again such influence is not admitted.

I analyzed the specifics of the alleged extermination process at Auschwitz. I showed that all of the specific material facts required a dual interpretation of relatively mundane facts, *e.g.* transports, selections, showers, shaving hair, Zyklon B, crematoria, etc., all real and all relatively mundane, had been given a second interpretation. That insight scarcely merits the label today, but it did then. It has been the main paradigm for all subsequent revisionist writing on Auschwitz and other alleged "extermination camps". It may seem very simple and obvious after one reads this book; it certainly was not when I wrote it. The reader is shown what sorts of questions he should ask if he wants to go further. Those who have studied the development of ideas understand that the right answers are not attainable until the right questions are formulated (yes, questions can be right or wrong). This book, even today, shows how to do that.

I consider my book generally "right" even today in the sense of how the historical parts fit together, and they fit perfectly without major or fundamental mysteries. Contrast the gyrations of the typical historians who have nothing but mysteries. How and when was an order to exterminate given? Was such an order given at all? Why didn't the Allies recognize what was (allegedly) happening at Auschwitz? Why didn't the Pope forthrightly condemn physical extermination, even after the German had been driven out of Rome? Why didn't the Allied press give greater prominence to reports of extermination of Jews, rather than bury them in the back pages of the larger newspapers?

This horizontal analysis remains unique in the revisionist literature. The book presented a historical complex that remains valid today. The book made specialized studies easier because investigators did not have to worry about coherence of the larger picture; they could direct a curious person to my book. I did a good enough job for that, even if not a perfect job. The proof is that, among revisionists, defects of the book are certainly seen, but, unfortunately, there seems to be no great demand for an improved integrated work of comparable scope and no aspiring author in view.

An example. You want to discuss the question of gas chambers at Auschwitz. My old book won't help if you want to be current, and there would not necessarily be any reason to cite it. There are much more recent and conclusive writings, but I could not imagine a person securely venturing into such a controversy without having a grasp of the general historical complex, as provided in my book. Thus, I cannot imagine contemporary Holocaust revisionism existing without a book such as mine, even if it is never necessary to cite it today.

---

[3] There is an unconfirmed and disputed claim that U.S. Army Capt. Jacob Javits (later U.S. Senator) used the photos, in 1944, to argue for bombing Auschwitz. See letters in the New York Jewish weekly *Forward*, 23 Feb. 2001, p. 10, and 6 April 2001, p. 16. If the claim is true, the photos were forgotten until I argued, in my 1976 book, that they had to exist. I am inclined to think the claim is not true.

It is still the only book of this sort. A better one would be nice but there are two problems that occur to me. First such a book, if written from the point of view of our knowledge today, would not fit into a single volume. This explains why I reject the idea of trying to bring this book up to date. Such a project would quickly run away from "updating", resulting in an entirely new work. Any attempt to respect the original content and organization of the book would be a handicap in the updating project. The best single volume for bringing the reader up to date on revisionist scholarship is a compilation of papers by many people, not an integrated work.[4]

Second, a paradox: a weakness of the book explains some of its strength. From the present point of view, there seems much in the book that is awkwardly presented. This is because I did not write this book as an expert. The book was written as works of research normally are: I was myself struggling to understand, as would an intelligent and serious reader. Thus, the book expresses a relationship of common perspective, and therefore implicit mutual empathy, between author and reader that could not exist in a new book, written today from a position of expertise and directed at a neophyte reader, which is the only relationship possible today. I believe this explains the occasional overwhelming effect the book has. From this point of view the book is still contemporary, as well as "right", and ought not undergo major revision.

For these reasons, I have rejected any idea of "updating" this book. Rather, several later writings from 1979 on have been provided here, as specified above.

That this book is still valuable today is due to the distortions and misrepresentations that have continued to issue from the media and academe, resulting in millions of people so uninformed that a viewpoint of 1976 is a great revelation for them in 2003.

I consider this book as successful as could have been judiciously hoped under the circumstances, but it is important to view it as one of the successes in the phenomenon of Holocaust revisionism, for which no single person, or set of specific persons, can take credit. It seems to me to be just something that was timely and had to develop and that I was just a part of this development. I discussed this in my paper reproduced as Supplement 1, but to try to make my point clearer, let me emphasize that the Jews have played a very important role in this development; they must take some of the credit. It was they who chose, in 1977, to spread the news of this obscure book to the most remote corners of the universe. Who could have imagined such massive publicity for a book from an unknown publisher, written by an unknown author, and only barely available in the USA? They have used their powerful positions in the media to keep the subject of "Holocaust" uppermost in the minds of the populace; we get it for breakfast, lunch, and dinner. The present "Holocaustomania", which younger readers may believe has been a

---

4 Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*, 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625, USA, 2003. Expanded version of the text originally published as *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, by Ernst Gauss (ed. = Germar Rudolf), Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994. Probably not available from Grabert now, but available from T&DP.

permanent feature of our public affairs since World War II, can be fairly said to have started with the 1978 NBC-TV "docudrama" *Holocaust*. Only Jewish groups (either formally Jewish or having a largely Jewish membership), on the campus of Northwestern University, have maintained students' interest in my work on the "Holocaust". Such mutual dependency only holds for things that had to happen.

When I wrote this book, there were perhaps a half dozen serious Holocaust revisionist researchers (most not known by me). Today there are too many for me to even try to list, and readers of contemporary Holocaust revisionist literature in all languages certainly number in the hundreds of thousands, perhaps millions.

There are many back-handed compliments to our success. Perhaps the most conspicuous is the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum. A February 1992 funds appeal for it, signed by "National Campaign Chairman" Miles Lerman, named "revisionists" as those whom the museum would "counter". The Museum formally opened in April 1993 with the "Intent on refuting revisionist attempts to diminish the scope of the Holocaust".[5] As if that weren't enough, the 104th Congress passed, without dissent, a resolution making only two points: it "deplores" revisionism and "commends the vital, ongoing work of the […] Museum."[6] That silly Museum is an ironic monument to Holocaust revisionism.[7]

The Museum will not be the last such monument. In 1996, Jewish Senators Barbara Boxer and Arlen Specter handed Jewish movie director Steven Spielberg a check representing a $1 million federal grant for his "Survivors of the Shoah Visual History Foundation" (a project of videotaping accounts of "survivors" – "Shoah" is the Hebrew word used in place of "Holocaust"). Specter motivated the grant in terms of opposing the considerable success of revisionists.[8]

A more recent example is the projected Holocaust Memorial in Berlin. A July 2001 advertisement, appealing for funds, raised the danger of revisionism.[9]

Revisionist apostasy has been rare. It has been most visible in cases where some public figure who was not actually a revisionist made public remarks supportive of revisionism. A 1996 example was Abbé Pierre, a sort of French Mother Teresa (although more active in public affairs) who, despite his quick recantation of his revisionist remarks, will never be forgiven by his former friends.[10] This epi-

---

5 *Chicago Tribune*, 23 April 1993, sec. 1, p. 18.

6 Senate resolution 193 passed 9 Nov. 1995, and House resolution 316 passed 16 April 1996.

7 Perhaps the most telling point is that the Museum, after so much promotion and millions spent, has failed to depict a homicidal gas chamber. Robert Faurisson has commented on this and related his humorous encounter with the Museum's director, Dr. Michael Berenbaum. *Journal of Historical Review*, Jan./Feb. 1994, p. 23; Nov./Dec. 1994, p. 4.

8 *Boston Globe*, 24 July 1996, p. A6. Spielberg got into "Shoah business" (from an American expression – "there's no business like show business") via his *Schindler's List* movie, which also failed to depict a gassing or homicidal gas chamber. On the basis of his other movies and other scenes in this one, I could not attribute the failure to squeamishness on Spielberg's part. He is a good enough showman to have realized that a complete depiction of a gassing via Zyklon B, faithful to the legend and to physical possibility, would have been far too preposterous even for him. The Jewish worker who was shot for exceeding her assigned tasks was routine rubbish, but the gassing would have been too much.

9 *NY Times*, 18 July 2001, p. A6.

10 *NY Times*, 1 May 1996, p. A6. *Boston Globe*, 23 July 1996, p. A5.

sode is one of many that illustrate the handicaps that Holocaust revisionism has labored under.

A final proof, if needed, of our success is the fact of laws passed in recent years, in several European countries, criminalizing the publication of revisionist views on the Holocaust. Such literature circulated freely in Europe until the present revisionist movement started making its impact in the late 70s. In the United States we are still free of state suppression, although there is considerable whining in some quarters about "First Amendment absolutism". Here the repression works largely by extra-legal means of intimidation and reprisal. For example, Fred Leuchter was the leading execution technologist in the USA when he published his famous 1988 report on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers.[11] Since then, his business has been ruined and his marriage destroyed. All such developments are of course back-handed and evil tributes to the success of Holocaust revisionism. Even the most naive reader will see the point: they don't want you to know these things! They are trying to hold back the wind.

We are successful, but we have a long way to go, as the brute strength of the dying monster is considerable.

Evanston, Illinois
June 2003

[11] S. Lehman, "A Matter of Engineering," *Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1990, pp. 26-29. Also see the letters in the May issue; Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; for an update on this issue, see Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625, USA, 2003.

Acknowledgments

A number of individuals contributed valuable suggestions and critiques which are reflected in the text of this book, but of course the responsibility for any errors of fact or interpretation, if such be found, is entirely my own. I also wish to reserve for myself any problems that may arise on account of the reaction to this book, and for this reason I refrain from making the applicable personal acknowledgments here.

Institutional acknowledgments are made to the U.S. National Archives, the U.S. Army Audio-visual Agency, and the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center of the U.S. Department of State, Washington, DC, to the Panstwowe Museum, Oświęcim, and to the Library of the University of Chicago, and the Center for Research Libraries, Chicago.

Special acknowledgment is made to the staffs of the Imperial War Museum, London, the national office of the Netherlands Red Cross, The Hague, and the Library of Northwestern University (especially the inter-library loan department), Evanston, all of whom contributed more than routine services without, of course, being aware of the exact nature of the research involved.

A.R. Butz

Foreword

In common with virtually all Americans, who have had their opinions formed since the end of World War II, I had, until not very long ago, assumed that Germany had given the world a particularly murderous outburst during World War II. This view has ruled Western opinion since 1945 and earlier, and I was no exception in accepting the essentials of it.

An important qualification in the preceding is the term "essentials," for the collection of crimes of which the Germans were supposedly guilty in World War II grows rapidly smaller as one examines the evidence and arguments assembled in readily available "revisionist" books. An elementary critical examination reveals that most of the crimes that are real even in the minds of "intellectuals" (*e.g.* lampshades manufactured by some Germans from the skins of human beings killed in concentration camps for the purpose) obviously had no basis in fact. Likewise with legends about mistreatment of American and British prisoners of war. Moreover, the general problem is elaborated considerably when one weighs, as the revisionists do, the appalling wartime and postwar brutalities of the Western Allies.

Such an investigation does not overturn the "Holocaust" legend, however, and the "six million" Jews murdered, mainly in "gas chambers," can seem immovable fact. The revisionist books which overturn some of the most popular misconceptions seem to accept the gas chambers as factual. All educated opinion that the investigator consults accepts the "extermination" story. Professors of history who have specialized in Germany, if asked, seem to consider the charge as established as the Great Pyramid. Liberal and conservative publicists, though they have very different attitudes toward World War II and America's entry into it, and though they squabble with each other on almost everything else, close ranks on the reality of the "Holocaust." Noting the obvious ways in which this legend is exploited in contemporary politics, notably in connection with the completely illogical support that the U.S. extends to Israel, I had long had lingering doubts about it, and there was also the fact that there existed a small number of respected observers whose views had not been formed entirely after World War II and who, in the very limited channels open to them and with various degrees of explicitness, denied even the approximate truth of the legend. A good example is the distinguished American scholar John Beaty, who was called to active duty in the military Intelligence Service of the War Department General Staff just before the entry of the U.S. into the war and attained the rank of Colonel by the end of the war. Among other things, Beaty was one of the two editors of the daily secret "G-2 Report," which was issued each noon to give persons in high places, including the White House, the world picture as it existed four hours earlier. In his book *Iron Curtain Over America,* published in 1951, he ridiculed the six million legend with a few remarks that were unfortunately brief and inconclusive, but, coming from a man who was one of the best informed in the world during the war, carried some amount of authority.

Elementary investigation into the question, of the sort the non-historian cus-

tomarily does, led me nowhere. The meager amount of literature in the English language which denied the truth of the legend was not only unconvincing; it was so unreliable and unscrupulous in the employment of sources, when sources were employed, that it had a negative effect, so that the case for the truth of the essentials of the legend (disregarding quantitative problems, *e.g.*, whether it was six million or four million or only three million) seemed strengthened. At the time I became aware that there existed additional literature in French and German but, being quite unaccustomed to reading texts in those languages except on rare occasions when I consulted a paper in a French or German mathematics journal, I did not undertake to acquire copies of the foreign language literature.

Moreover, I assumed that if such literature was worth more than what was being published in English, somebody would have published English translations.

Still possessing my lingering doubts I sat down, early in 1972, and started to read some of the "Holocaust" literature itself rather more systematically than I had previously, in order to see just what claims were made in this connection and on what evidence. Fortunately, one of my first choices was Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews.* The experience was a shock and a rude awakening, for Hilberg's book did what the opposition literature could never have done. I not only became convinced that the legend of the several million gassed Jews must be a hoax, but I derived what turned out to be a fairly reliable "feel" for the remarkable cabalistic mentality that had given the lie its specific form (those who want to experience the "rude awakening" somewhat as I did may stop here and consult pp. 567-571 of Hilberg[12]).

Although my long-lingering skepticism in regard to the legend was no longer on the defensive, my information could not, early in 1972, be considered conclusive, and my knowledge of the subject was not comprehensive, so I set out, at first in my "spare time," to investigate the subject with the thoroughness that was required.

The reader will have surmised that my "spare time" eventually expanded considerably.

Several – for me startling – discoveries made the subject irresistible in a purely intellectual sense. I acquired the foreign language literature. Ultimately, I spent the entire summer of 1972 working on an exposé of the hoax, since by then I had penetrated and demolished the whole sorry mess. While the book you are holding differs considerably in quantity of factual content and general quality from the picture I had formed by the summer of 1972, that picture, whose essentials are transmitted here, was in such overwhelming contradiction to the lies that Western society had equipped me with, that my attention could not be drawn from the subject by any appeal to prudence or any such practical calculation. Because even early in the summer of 1972, it was evident that my research had carried the subject beyond the existing literature, I felt an inescapable obligation and an intellectual imperative to put forward for society's evaluation what I knew about this most pernicious hoax. It quickly became clear that only a book would do; the sub-

[12] Vol. 3, pp. 885-890 in the "revised and definitive edition" of 1985. Editor's note: Cf. J. Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*.

ject could not, given the years of propaganda, be treated in a research paper or pamphlet and, *a fortiori,* it could not be treated in the form of a lecture.

The body of a text was written in the summer of 1972, and then the manuscript was gradually improved in the course of the next two years. A trip to Europe in the summer of 1973 was very rewarding, as was a trip to Washington later in the year. The book was essentially finished in late 1974.

There will be those who will say that I am not qualified to undertake such a work and there will even be those who will say that I have no right to publish such things. So be it.

If a scholar, regardless of his specialty, perceives that scholarship in acquiescing, from whatever motivation, in a monstrous lie, then it is his duty to expose the lie, whatever his qualifications. It does not matter that he collides with all "established" scholarship in the field, although that is not the case here, for a critical examination of the "holocaust" has been avoided by academic historians in all respects and not merely in the respect it is treated in this book. That is, while virtually all historians pay some sort of lip service to the lie, when it comes up in books and papers on other subjects, none has produced an academic study arguing, and presenting the evidence for, either the thesis that the exterminations did take place or that they did not take place. If they did take place then it should be possible to produce a book showing how it started and why, by whom it was organized and the line of authority in the killing operations, what the technical means were and that those technical means did not have some sort of more mundane interpretation (*e.g.* crematories), who the technicians involved were, the numbers of victims from the various lands and the timetables of their executions, presenting the evidence on which these claims are based together with reasons why one should be willing to accept the authenticity of all documents produced at illegal trials. No historians have undertaken anything resembling such a project; only non-historians have undertaken portions.

With these preliminary remarks, therefore, I invite your study of the hoax of your century.

Evanston, Illinois
August 1975

A Short Introduction to the Study of Holocaust Revisionism

First published in the Daily Northwestern*, May 13, 1991, correction May 14.*

I see three principal reasons for the widespread but erroneous belief in the legend of millions of Jews killed by the Germans during World War II: U.S. and British troops found horrible piles of corpses in the west German camps they captured in 1945 (*e.g.* Dachau and Belsen), there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland, and historians generally support the legend.

During both world wars Germany was forced to fight typhus, carried by lice in the constant traffic with the east. That is why all accounts of entry into the German concentration camps speak of shaving of hair, showering, and other delousing procedures, such as treatment of quarters with the pesticide Zyklon. That was also the main reason for a high death rate in the camps and the crematories that existed in all.

When Germany collapsed in chaos, then of course all such defenses ceased, and typhus and other diseases became rampant in the camps, which quartered mainly political prisoners, ordinary criminals, homosexuals, conscientious objectors, and Jews conscripted for labor. Hence the horrible scenes, which however had nothing to do with "extermination" or any deliberate policy. Moreover, the west German camps involved were not the alleged "extermination camps", which were all in Poland (*e.g.* Auschwitz and Treblinka) and which were all evacuated or shut down before capture by the Soviets, who found no such scenes.

The "Final Solution" spoken of in the German documents was a program of evacuation, resettlement, and deportation of Jews with the ultimate objective of expulsion from Europe. During the war, Jews of various nationalities were being moved east, as one stage in this Final Solution. The legend claims that the movements were mainly for extermination purposes.

The great majority of the millions allegedly exterminated were east European, not German or west European, Jews. For that reason study of the problem via population statistics has been difficult to impossible, but it is a fact that there are no longer large communities of Jews in Poland. However, the Germans were only one of several parties involved in moving Jews around. The Soviets deported virtually all of the Jews of eastern Poland to their interior in 1940. After the war, with Polish and other Jews pouring out of the east into occupied west Germany, the Zionists moved large numbers to Palestine, and the U.S. and other countries absorbed many Jews, in most cases under conditions making impossible a numerical accounting. Moreover, the Polish borders were changed drastically at the end of the war; the country was literally moved west.

Historians generally support the legend, but there are precedents for nearly incomprehensible blindness on the part of scholars. For example, throughout the Middle Ages even the Pope's political enemies conceded his false claim that the

4th century Emperor Constantine had ceded rule of the west to the Pope, although all knew very well that Constantine had been succeeded by more emperors. Near unanimity among the academics is especially suspect when there exist great political pressures; in some countries Holocaust revisionists have been prosecuted.

It is easy to show that the extermination legend merits skepticism. Even the casual reader of the Holocaust literature knows that during the war virtually nobody acted as though it was happening. Thus, it is common to berate the Vatican, the Red Cross, and the Allies (especially the intelligence agencies) for their ignorance and inaction, and to explain that the Jews generally did not resist deportation because they did not know what was in store for them. If you add all this up you have the strange claim that for almost three years German trains, operating on a continental scale in densely civilized regions of Europe, were regularly and systematically moving millions of Jews to their deaths, and nobody noticed except for a few of our Jewish leaders who were making public "extermination" claims.

On closer examination, even those few Jewish leaders were not acting as though it was happening. Ordinary communications between the occupied and neutral countries were open, and they were in contact with the Jews whom the Germans were deporting, who thus could not have been in ignorance of "extermination" if those claims had any validity.

This incredible ignorance must also be attributed to Hans Oster's department in German military intelligence, correctly labeled "the veritable general staff of the opposition to Hitler" in a recent review.

What we are offered in evidence was gathered after the war, in trials. The evidence is almost all oral testimony and "confessions." Without the evidence of these trials there would be no significant evidence of "extermination". One must pause and ponder this carefully. Were trials needed to determine that the Battle of Waterloo happened? The bombings of Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, and Nagasaki? The slaughter in Cambodia?

Yet this three year program, of continental scope, claiming millions of victims, required trials to argue its reality. I am not arguing that the trials were illegal or unfair; I am arguing that such historical logic as the legend rests on must not be countenanced. Such events cannot happen without generating commensurate and evidence for their reality, just as a great forest fire cannot take place without producing smoke. One may as well believe that New York City was burned down, if confessions to the deed can be produced.

Detailed consideration of the specific evidence put forward in support of the legend has been a focus of the revisionist literature, but I shall mention one point here. The claim of the legend is that there were no technical means provided for the specific task of extermination, and that means originally provided for other purposes did double duty in improvised arrangements. Thus, the Jews were allegedly gassed with the pesticide Zyklon, and their corpses disappeared into the crematories along with the deaths from "ordinary" causes (the ashes or other remains of millions of victims never having been found).

Surely any thoughtful person must be skeptical.

Chapter 1:
Trials, Jews and Nazis

Trials and Doubts

The "war crimes trials," which the victors in World War II conducted, mainly of Germans but also of many Japanese, were precedent-shattering in their scope and in the explicitness of the victorious powers' claims to some sort of legal jurisdiction in respect of laws or understandings, which did not exist at the time they were allegedly broken by the Axis powers. Thus, in disregard of European honor conventions, which had been respected for centuries, German civilian and military prisoners, many of the highest rank, met violent deaths while in Allied captivity as a supposed consequence of these extraordinary proceedings.

Nothing resembling the trials of 1945-1949, which were conducted by the wartime enemies of Germany, has ever occurred before. The case of Joan of Arc comes to mind, but that involved a solitary prisoner, not an entire state, and the English who were, in the last analysis, responsible for the trial did everything to make the issue appear to be one of heresy and witchcraft, already formally proscribed, to be decided by an impartial and universal church according to preexisting rules of evidence and procedure.

In the United States, the real progenitor of the trials, opinion on the appropriateness of having conducted such trials has always been divided, but the balance has varied. In the immediate post-war period, opinion generally favored the trials with, however, some significant voices in opposition. In the middle of the heated election campaign of 1946, just before the major Nazis Göring, Ribbentrop *et al.* were to be hanged, Senator Robert A. Taft delivered a speech attacking both the legal basis for the trials and the sentences which had been imposed; his speech seems to have hurt his Republican Party in those elections.

A decade later, views had evidently changed somewhat, since at that time the then obvious presidential candidate John F. Kennedy published a book, *Profiles in Courage* (a survey of various people whom Senator Kennedy thought courageous), in which he commended Taft for taking this stand, adding that Taft's views "are shared […] by a substantial number of American citizens today."[13]

With the Eichmann abduction in 1960 and subsequent "trial" and with the associated later publicity, opinion seemed to move again, however slowly, toward approval of the trials. Many reasons may be offered for this extraordinary reversal, but it seems to me that what had happened was that in a peacetime, generally non-hysterical atmosphere the world's attention had been focused on one tale of a peculiarly macabre sort: the killing, mainly in "gas chambers," of several (usual

[13] Kennedy, 216-219; 236-239 in Memorial Edition.

figure, six) million Jews of all ages and conditions by the Nazis during the war, as part of a program of ridding Europe of Jewry. Gerald Reitlinger's *The Final Solution*, 2nd edition (1968), is generally accepted as the most detailed and useful presentation of this claim, and Raul Hilberg's *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961) tells essentially the same story. Other writings are Nora Levin's *The Holocaust* (1968), several books by Léon Poliakov, and *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945,* by Lucy S. Dawidowicz (1975).

Returning to the problem of the appropriateness of the war crimes trials, everybody would agree as to the (at least) shaky legal foundations of the trials, but apparently many people would go along with the claim that the trials were appropriate anyway because normal wartime excesses were not involved; the extraordinary nature of the crime, the extermination of the European Jews, called for extraordinary proceedings. Such cruelty must not only be punished but documented as well, the argument goes.

I do not propose in this book to settle the question of what degree of cruelty justifies what degree of legal irregularity. Rather, a rarely heard point, which is at least relevant to the debate, is insisted upon here: It is a fact that without the evidence generated at these trials, there would be no significant evidence that the program of killing Jews ever existed at all. One has only to examine the sources employed by Hilberg and by Reitlinger to see this. If the trials had not been held, a person claiming the existence of the extermination program could not, if challenged, produce any evidence for this, save a few books (not including Hilberg or Reitlinger) whose claims are just as unsupported as his original claim. Thus, the problem that had been involved in deciding whether or not to hold trials on the Jewish extermination aspect was not a simple question of whether or not to try mass murder; unlike the usual murder case there was legitimate and very solid doubt that the deed had been committed at all.

This may surprise the reader who regards the tale of Jewish extermination as a near certainty; such is simply not the case. There are many considerations supporting this view, and some are so simple that they may surprise the reader even further. The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war, they were still there.

This must be qualified only slightly. Consider a West European observer, who had been familiar with the status of European Jewry prior to the war, making a survey of West European Jewry in, say, late 1946 (East European Jewry was out of bounds). He would have found Italian, French, Belgian, and Danish Jewry essentially unscratched (these points will be discussed more fully in later chapters). On the other hand, he would have found that large numbers of Jews, possibly majorities, were missing from Luxembourg, the Netherlands, and Czechoslovakia (then accessible from the West). German-Austrian Jewry was confused because, although most had emigrated before the war, it was difficult to be precise about what numbers had emigrated to where. In any case, large numbers, possibly majorities, of those who had remained were no longer resident in their former homes.

However, the absences were offset by the obvious fact that displaced persons' camps in Germany were full of Jews (a figure of more than 250,000 has been

given[14]) and that many European Jews had emigrated to the U.S. or Palestine or elsewhere since the beginning of the war. The facts available to the West European observer in late 1946 argued very strongly against the extermination claims, which had received such wide publicity during the war and at the recent trial at Nuremberg.

The passage of a quarter of a century has, despite superficial developments, gradually strengthened this view of the extermination tale, although for many years there was only one serious writer in the field, the late French geographer Paul Rassinier. In 1948, he published a book, *Passage de la Ligne,* on his experiences as a left wing political prisoner at Buchenwald, 1943-1945, "generally received with sympathy, provoking only muffled and inconclusive gnashings of teeth on a certain side."[15] Then in 1950, he published *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (The Lie of Ulysses), a critical study of the concentration camp literature, in which he challenged the certainty of the gas chambers: "It is yet too early to pronounce a definitive judgment on the gas chambers."[16] This provoked a violent press campaign, which led ultimately to legal actions, in which author, preface author, and publisher were first acquitted, then found guilty with judgments involving fines, damages, and suspended prison sentence, and finally acquitted again.

In 1955, the two books were combined as *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse,* 2nd edition, in which material increasingly critical of the gas chamber claim had been added. The most common (but not very common) edition today is the fifth (referenced here), published in 1961, in which year Rassinier also published a short "complementary" volume, *Ulysse Trahi par les Siens,* consisting of three essays showing that he had moved rather strongly in the direction of a negative judgment on the gas chambers; the last essay is the text of a speech given in several German and Austrian cities in the early spring of 1960 (just before the Eichmann affair). In 1962 followed *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann* (The Real Eichmann Trial), a study of the entire range of alleged German crimes in their historical and political contexts; by this time, he had reached a definitive conclusion on the tale of extermination of the Jews: "a historic lie: the most tragic and the most macabre imposture of all time."[17]

Rassinier employed two basic approaches to reach this conclusion: the material and the demographic.

By the material approach we mean the analysis of the evidence that mass executions of Jews by gassings or other specific means were in fact conducted by the Germans during World War II. The material approach is nearly synonymous with analysis of the war crimes trials evidence, or of the trials evidence as interpreted by Hilberg and by Reitlinger, and as supplemented by them with similar evidence. Rassinier only tentatively explored the demographic approach in *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann,* but in his final general work on the Jewish extermination problem, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens* (The Drama of the European Jews), 1964, he

---

14 Grayzel, 792.
15 Rassinier (1961), 9.
16 *Ibid*., 175.
17 Rassinier (1962), 112.

presented a lengthy analysis of the question from a demographic point of view. In 1965, he published *L'Opération "Vicaire,"* a critique of Rolf Hochhuth's play *The Deputy.* One must comment that it is necessary to check up on Rassinier in his interpretation of sources; some do not check out, and, in addition, he employs some clearly unreliable sources at a few points. There are also some glaring but relatively irrelevant errors of fact, such as characterizing Hanson Baldwin as the *New York Times*' "expert in matters of Jewish population" (it is doubtful that the *Times* ever had a staff member who could be characterized thus) and in asserting that the majority of American Jews are anti-Zionist and support the outlook of the anti-Zionist American Council for Judaism (which was never a politically significant organization). However, Rassinier was a courageous pioneer in an ignored area and, despite the various shortcomings of his work, no fair minded person could read it without becoming at least skeptical about the "exterminations." Rassinier passed away in July 1967. His books had appeared in German, Spanish, and Italian translations, but no English translation was published for some years.[18]

Rassinier's books were followed by three books, which Josef Ginsburg published under the pseudonym J. G. Burg: *Schuld und Schicksal* (Guilt and Fate), 1962, *Sündenböcke* (Scapegoats), 1967, and *NS-Verbrechen* (National Socialist Crimes), 1968. Ginsburg's books are not particularly well researched, since his views are based mainly on what he had read in the newspapers plus his personal experiences as a Jew who, together with his family, was deported during the war to occupied eastern territory by the Nazis and the Romanians. After the war, Ginsburg took his family to Israel, but he eventually became very anti-Zionist and moved back to Europe, eventually setting up a bookbindery in Munich. While he believes that many Jews perished as a result of the combined effects of Nazi policies and wartime conditions, he denies that the German government ever contemplated the extermination of the Jews of Europe, and he is particularly scornful of the six million figure. He is unsure of the existence of gas chambers, but he believes that many Jews perished on account of epidemics, pogroms, air raids, and executions of partisans and offers an estimate of about three million as the maximum possible number of victims, although he believes the correct figure is much lower. As a reward for his efforts to get at the truth, Ginsburg, a small man and not young, was beaten up by Jewish thugs while visiting his wife's grave in the Israelite cemetery in Munich.

In 1969, a short book was published in the United States, *The Myth of the Six Million*, attributed to an anonymous author. While some things can be said in favor of this book, *e.g.* I learned of Rassinier there, it also contains so many errors of fact that it illustrates that it is not enough that a book's thesis be correct, for quite a few people who used it as a basis for prosecuting public controversy got burned as a result.

The next development was the publication in Germany of a book by Emil Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge* (The Witches' Multiplication Table of a Lie), of which only the third edition, Munich, 1973, seems to have attained sig-

[18] Editor's note: A collection of the most important texts by Rassinier was published in 1978: Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*.

nificant circulation. Aretz carries the case against the exterminations only slightly beyond Rassinier. He depends heavily on Rassinier in this respect, although he provides some new material. A major function of his book is the presentation of a remarkably bold and forthright general defense of the German nation.

The unreasonable continuation of war crimes trials in West Germany and the absence of any statute of limitations with respect to alleged war crimes by Germans have had a seldomly remarked implication: people who "were there" have been afraid to come forward and report what, to their knowledge, actually happened. They would rather not call attention to the fact that they "were there." However, it was inevitable that a few courageous individuals would come forward nevertheless. The most important of these, to date, has been Thies Christophersen, author of the booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge* (The Auschwitz Lie). Christophersen was at Auschwitz from January to December 1944. In 1973, he published his recollections and his firm view that no exterminations ever took place there. An English translation of Christophersen's booklet, to which some colorful announcements had been added, was published in 1974. Christophersen was followed by Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, a retired Hamburg judge, who had been assigned to an anti-aircraft unit near Auschwitz during 1944 and had visited the camp on a few occasions. For such honest reporting of his recollections, Stäglich was punished with a five year, twenty percent reduction of his pension.[19]

In late 1973, Austin J. App, a retired English professor in Maryland, published a short booklet, *The Six Million Swindle*. Early in 1974, Wolf Dieter Rothe published the first volume of his study, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, and later in 1974, Richard Harwood published in England his book, *Did Six Million Really Die?* Harwood's booklet is quite good in convincing power, although it has some weak points, and the reader is referred to Rassinier for a definitive treatment of the subject. It was favorably reviewed by Colin Wilson in the November 1974 issue of the influential British monthly *Books and Bookmen*, setting off a months-long controversy in the pages of that journal.

In early 1975, Harry Elmer Barnes' translation of one of Rassinier's books, The *Drama of the European Jews*, was issued by a small publisher in the United States.

How Many Jews?

In this introductory chapter, we quickly review the principal problems that arise when demographic questions are asked. We then indicate, how demographic problems are resolved in this book, but indicate that the specific task of resolution must be deferred until later in the book.

The problems inherent in a demographic study are formidable. First, all sources of post-war primary data are private Jewish or Communist sources (exclu-

[19] *Nation Europa*, vol. 23 (Oct. 1973), 50; vol. 25 (Aug. 1975), 39. The Ginsburg beating incident is well known and is mentioned by App, 20.

sively the latter in the all important cases of Russia and Poland). Second, it appears that one can get whatever results desired by consulting the appropriately selected pre-war and post-war sources. Consider world Jewish population. The 1939 study of Arthur Ruppin, Professor of Jewish Sociology at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem, gave 16,717,000 Jews in the world in 1938.[20] Because Ruppin (who passed away in 1943) was considered the foremost expert on such matters, on account of many writings on the subject over a period of many years, the estimates of other pre-war sources tend to agree with him. Thus, the American Jewish Committee estimate for 1933, which appears in the 1940 *World Almanac*, was 15,315,359. The *World Almanac* figure for 1945 is 15,192,089 (page 367); no source is given, but the figure is apparently based on some sort of religious census. The 1946 *World Almanac* revised this to 15,753,638, a figure which was retained in the editions of 1947 (page 748), 1948 (page 572), and 1949 (page 289). The 1948 World Almanac (page 249) also gives the American Jewish Committee estimate for 1938 (*sic*), 15,688,259 while the 1949 *World Almanac* (page 204) reports new figures from the American Jewish Committee, which were developed in 1947-1948: 16,643,120 in 1939 and 11,266,600 in 1947.

However, *New York Times* military expert Hanson Baldwin, in an article written in 1948 dealing with the then forthcoming Arab-Jewish war on the basis of information available at the UN and other places, gave a figure of 15 to 18 million world Jewish population as well as figures for such things as Jews in Palestine, Jews in the Middle East, Arabs in Palestine, total Arabs, total Moslems, etc.[21]

Such a sketch illustrates some of the simpler uncertainties that exist in a demography study. To carry the matter further, the 11-12 million postwar world Jewish population figure, which it is necessary to claim in order to maintain the extermination thesis, is very vulnerable on two points. The first is the set of statistics offered for the U.S., and the second is the set offered for Eastern Europe. Both, especially the latter, are subject to insuperable uncertainties. Let us first consider the United States. Census figures for the total U.S. population are:[22]

Table 1: U.S. total population

YEAR	POPULATION
1920	105,710,620
1930	122,775,046
1940	131,669,275
1950	150,697,361
1960	179,300,000

while U.S. Jewish population figures, as given by the Jewish Statistical Bureau (subsidiary of either the American Jewish Conference or the Synagogue of America), H. S. Linfield, Director, are:[23]

---

[20] Ruppin, 30-33.
[21] *New York Times* (Feb. 22, 1948), 4.
[22] *World Almanac* (1931), 192; (1942), 588; (1952), 394; (1962), 251.
[23] *World Almanac* (1931), 197; (1942), 593; (1952), 437; (1962), 258.

Table 2: U.S. Jewish population

YEAR	JEWISH POPULATION
1917	3,388,951
1927	4,228,029
1937	4,770,647
1949	5,000,000
1961	5,530,000

It is important to note that all of the U.S. Jewish population figures are given by the same source (Linfield).

The indicated growth of U.S. Jewish population, 1917-1937, is 40.8%, while the growth of total U.S. population, 1920-1940, is 24.6%. This contrast is generally reasonable, since in the period under consideration Jewish immigration was fairly heavy. However, Jewish immigration into the U.S. raises some problems of its own. The American Jewish yearbook gave a net Jewish immigration for the years 1938-1943 and 1946-1949 (inclusive) of 232,191.[24] Figures for 1944 and 1945 do not seem to be available. It was in those two years, incidentally, that an indeterminate number of Jews were admitted to the U.S. "outside of the regular immigration procedure." It was claimed that there were only 1,000 such Jews quartered at a camp near Oswego, New York, and that they were not eligible for admission to the U.S. This was supposed to be a U.S. contribution to relieving the problems of refugees, but the whole episode seems most strange and suspicious.[25]

Rather than attempt to settle the problem of the extent of Jewish immigration, suppose one allows the Jewish population a growth rate in 1937-1957 at least equal to that of the U.S. Jewish population of 1917-1937, as seems at least reasonable in view of various facts, *e.g.*, the reasons which sent 1.5 million Jews to Palestine during the World War II and aftermath period appear to motivate immigration to the U.S. just as well, and no national or racial immigration quotas were applicable to Jews as such. In such a case, there should be at least 6,678,000 Jews in the U.S. in 1957, not the 5,300,000 that are indicated. There are about 1,400,000 Jews missing from the interpolated figures for 1957, and we consider this a conservative figure for the reason given. The period 1937-1957 was one of Jewish movement on an unprecedented scale.

On the other hand, we can adopt an equally conservative approach and assume that the 4,770,647 Jews of 1937 grew in 1937-1957 at the same rate as the U.S. population in 1940-1960. Under this assumption, these should have become 6,500,000 Jews in the U.S. in 1957. If one adds the reasonable figure of 300,000 more due to immigration, we have 6,800,000 in 1957. Thus, by either method of extrapolation the figures offered for post-war U.S. Jewish population are at least approximately 1.5 million short for 1957.

The specific major fault of the U.S. Jewish population figures is the inexplicably small claimed growth from 1937 to 1949 despite record Jewish movement and

[24] *World Almanac* (1952), 438.

[25] US-WRB (1945), 64-69; *New York Times* (June 10, 1944), 1; (June 13, 1944), 1; (Aug. 10, 1944), 5; (Oct. 24, 1944), 14; (Oct. 25, 1944), 13; Myer, 108-123.

a very open U.S. immigration policy.

Eastern Europe, however, presents the core of the demographic problem. In order to avoid very serious confusion, one must first recognize that there have been extensive border changes in Eastern Europe in the course of the twentieth century. A map of Europe on the eve of World War I (1914) is given as Fig. 1. A map for January 1938 showing, essentially, Europe organized according to the Treaty of Versailles, before Hitler began territorial acquisitions, is given in Fig. 2, and Fig. 4 shows the post-war map of Europe. The principal border change at the end of World War II was the moving westward of the Soviet border, annexing the three Baltic countries (Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia) and parts of Romania, Czechoslovakia, Poland, and East Prussia. Poland was compensated with the remainder of East Prussia and what used to be considered eastern Germany; the effect was to move Poland bodily westward.

Pre-war (1938) Jewish population estimates for Eastern Europe were offered by H. S. Linfield and the American Jewish Committee in the 1948 (*sic*) *World Almanac* (page 249). Post-war (1948) figures are published in the 1949 *World Almanac* (page 204).

Table 3: Eastern European Jewish population (est.)

COUNTRY	1938	1948
Bulgaria	48,398	46,500
Hungary	444,567	180,000
Poland	3,113,900	105,000
Romania	900,000	430,000
USSR	3,273,047	2,032,500
TOTALS	7,779,912	2,794,000

The claimed Jewish loss for Eastern Europe is thus 4,985,912. The figure for the USSR includes, in both cases, the three Baltic countries and the Jews of Soviet Asia. The pre-war figures are in all cases in close agreement with the figures that Ruppin published shortly before the war. To the extent that the extermination legend is based on population statistics, it is based precisely on these statistics or their equivalents.

The trouble is that such figures are absolutely meaningless. There is no way a Western observer can check the plausibility, let alone the accuracy, of such figures. He must either be willing to accept Jewish or Communist (mainly the latter) claims on Jewish population for Eastern Europe, or he must reject any number offered as lacking satisfactory authority.

It is possible to reinforce our objection on this all important point and simultaneously deal with a reservation that the reader may have; it would appear excessively brazen to claim the virtual disappearance of Polish Jewry, if such had not been essentially or approximately the case or if something like that had not happened. This seems a valid reservation, but one must recall that much of the territory that was considered Polish in 1939 was Soviet by 1945. It was possible for Polish Jewry to virtually disappear, if, during the 1939-1941 Russian occupation of Eastern Poland, the Soviets had dispersed large numbers of Polish Jews into the

Soviet Union and if, during 1941-1944, the Germans had concentrated Polish Jews eastwards, with the Soviet Union ultimately absorbing many of these Jews into its territory, with those who did not wish to remain in the Soviet Union emigrating, mainly to Palestine and the U.S., but also to some extent to the new Poland and other lands. This, in fact, is what happened to the Jews who had resided in Poland before the war.

Whatever may be said about Soviet Jewish policy after, say, 1950, it is clear that the earlier policies had not been anti-Jewish and had encouraged the absorption of Jews into the Soviet Union. It is known that many Polish Jews were absorbed during and immediately after the war, but of course numbers are difficult to arrive at. Reitlinger considers this problem and settles on a figure of 700,000, without giving reasons why the correct figure might not be much higher. He then notes that the evidence that he employs of extermination of Jews in Russia (documents alleged to be German) indicates about the same number of Soviet Jews exterminated, from which he correctly infers that, in the period 1939-1946, the Soviet Jewish population may have actually increased.[26] This important concession, coming from the author of *The Final Solution*, shows that our unwillingness to accept the Communist figures need not be regarded as motivated merely by the necessities of our thesis. The figures are inarguably untrustworthy. It is claimed by the Soviets that their Jewish population declined by 38%, despite the acquisition of territory containing many Jews. Since the USSR is one of the lands where "Jew" is a legally recognized nationality, the Soviets do indeed possess accurate figures on the number of Jews they have but have chosen (in Reitlinger's opinion, if you choose not to accept this author's) to claim an utterly mythical Jewish population loss of 38%.

Likewise with the value to be attached to the remainder of the figures offered.

The most relevant research by a demographer appears to be that of Leszek A. Kosinski of the University of Alberta (*Geographical Review*, Vol. 59, 1969, pp. 308-402 and *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, Vol. 11, 1969, pp. 357-373), who has studied the changes in the entire ethnic structure of East Central Europe (*i.e.* excluding Germany and Russia) over the period 1930-1960. He explains the extreme difficulties with basic statistics:

> *"The criteria used in compilation differ from country to country and are not always precise. In principle, two types are used: objective criteria, such as language, cultural affiliation, and religious denomination, and subjective criteria, based on the declaration of the persons themselves. Each type has virtues and deficiencies. Objective criteria define nationality only indirectly and are difficult to apply in marginal cases (for example, bilingual persons).*
>
> *The same criticism applies even more to subjective criteria. External pressure and opportunism can influence the results, especially where national consciousness is not fully developed or where an honest answer can bring undesirable consequences. Official data are not always reliable, then, even when they are not forged, as has also occurred. However, criticism of the official*

[26] Reitlinger, 534, 542-544.

data cannot be applied in the same degree to all the countries, and reliability is very much a function of national policy."

Jews are of course one of the groups Kosinski is interested in, and he presents various figures, generally comparable to those given above, for numbers of pre-war Jews. However, his post-war data are so useless from this point of view that he does not even attempt to offer specific post-war numbers for Jews, although he offers post-war figures for other groups, *e.g.* gypsies, giving numbers less significant, statistically, than the numbers of Jews who, according to the extermination mythologists, survived in Eastern Europe. It is true that he accepts the extermination legend in a general way and presents a bar graph showing a catastrophic decrease in the Jewish populations of Poland, Hungary, Romania and Czechoslovakia. He also remarks that the combined war-caused population losses for Yugoslavs, Jews, Poles and east Germans was about 12.5-14 million, not breaking the total down, and referring the reader to the statistical summary *Population Changes in Europe Since 1939* by Gregory (Grzegorz) Frumkin, whose figures for Jews come from the American Jewish Congress, the Zionist Organization of America, and the *Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine* (Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation) in Paris.

However, the point is that Kosinski arrives at no figures for Jews, as he obviously should not, given the problems he has noted. The ethnic population figures from Communist Hungary are based on language, and the figures from Communist Poland, Communist Czechoslovakia, and Communist Romania are based on "nationality," whatever that means in the various cases. Naturally, he apologizes for his use of "official statistics, imperfect as these may be." We will return to demographic problems, especially those which involve the Polish Jews, in Chapter 7.

We must also remember that the problem of counting Jews in Western countries contains enormous difficulties on account of the lack of any legal, racial, or religious basis for defining a "Jew." As an example, the statistics available to Reitlinger indicate to him that early in World War II there were 300,000 Jews in France, including refugee German Jews.[27]

The Nazis, on the other hand, thought that there were 865,000, and I see no motivation for deliberate inflation of this figure; other figures used by the Nazis were not wildly inflated compared to the figures of other sources.[28] I should add that I really have no idea how many Jews there are in the U.S. I can consult the *World Almanac*, which will tell me that there are about 6,000,000, but I cannot see how that figure was arrived at and have little confidence in it. As far as I know, the correct figure could as easily be 9,000,000. There must be at least 4,000,000 in the New York area alone.

To summarize what has been said with respect to Jewish population statistics: the problem of compiling such statistics is formidable even without political interference or pressure. Moreover, in the demographic argument for a five or six million drop in world Jewish population, the sources and authorities for the figures

[27] Reitlinger, 327.
[28] NG-2586-G in NMT, vol. 13, 212.

used are Communist and Jewish and thus, by the nature of the problem we are examining, must be considered essentially useless. In addition, the post-war figures for the United States are demonstrably too low by a significant amount.

One should not form the impression that it is essential to my argument that any demographic conclusions seemed to be reached above be accepted by the reader. It has only been shown what sorts of problems arise if one attempts a too direct demographic approach; it is not possible to settle anything in such a manner. In the final analysis, the difficulty is that the figures available amount to nothing more than statements, from Jewish and Communist sources, that millions of Jews were killed. Such claims are to be expected, but they must certainly not deter us from looking deeper. We will take up the demographic problem later in the book, however, because the nature of the situation is such that reasonably useful demographic conclusions are possible once it is understood what, in general, happened to the Jews.

Rassinier's demographic study, in fact, does not really even attempt to settle the problem, strictly speaking. His basic approach is to analyze the inferences that have been drawn from two different sets of data, that of the *Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine* and that of Hilberg, both of whom infer from their data five to six million Jewish victims of the Nazis. Rassinier's conclusion is that the former can only claim 1,485,292 victims form its data and the latter 896,892.[29] Rassinier accepts the reality of about a million Jewish *victims of Nazi policies*, while rejecting the claims of *extermination*. For example, it is known that some East European peoples took advantage of general political-military conditions to persecute Jews. Also, many Jews who were deported from their homes no doubt perished as a result of generally chaotic conditions, which accompanied the latter part of the war.

Believing that the task is not possible, I will offer here no definite estimate of Jewish losses. However, I have no strong reason to quarrel with Rassinier's estimate.[30]

Our Method, Argument, and Conclusion

As stated, the "material" approach will be extended here and, in addition, a "historical-political" approach will be "introduced." This is just a fancy way of saying that we will grasp that there are two political powers involved in the problem, not just one. That is to say, we have a tale of extermination, and we should inquire into the circumstance of its generation. Clearly, there are two states involved in the problem. Germany had an anti-Jewish policy involving, in many cases, deportations of Jews from their homes and countries of citizenship. That is

---

[29] Rassinier (1964), 220.

[30] Editor's note: compare in this regard Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of the Eastern European Jewry*, and Germar Rudolf, "Holocaust victims: A Statistical Analysis", in Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, pp. 181-213.

certain. The wartime policy of Washington was to claim extermination, and the post-war policy was to hold trials, at which there was generated the only evidence that we have today that these wartime claims had any foundation. That is also certain. The policies of both states are necessarily of interest, and if there is any respect, in which this book may be breaking fundamentally new ground on the problem, it is in its insistence in seeing Washington as an active agent in the generation of the story. Thus, we are interested not only in what Hitler, Himmler, Göring, Goebbels, and Heydrich were doing during the war in regard to these matters, but also what Roosevelt, Hull, Morgenthau, and the *New York Times* and associated media were doing during the war, and what the various tribunals controlled or dominated by Washington did after the war. This is not only a fair but, more importantly, an illuminating historical approach.

The conclusion is that Washington constructed a frame-up on the Jewish extermination charge. Once this is recognized, the true nature of German Jewish policy will be seen.

The War Crimes Trials

Before we review the details of the story, it should be pointed out that there are excellent *a priori* grounds for expecting a frame-up. There is of course the very general argument that political enmity of a magnitude to bring on armed conflict between two states necessarily excludes the impartiality on the part of one of them, which is a necessity for a fair trial and for which there exists no substitute. The judges had pursued political careers in the contexts of the internal politics of the Allied powers hostile to Germany and after the trials would, assuming they had not done anything highly improbable at the war crimes trials, return to these careers. They had, in addition, for several years heard only the anti-German viewpoint. In sitting on the military tribunals, they were *ad hoc* political appointees. Such considerations exclude approximate impartiality.

There are, however, much more specific reasons for expecting a frame-up. In order to see this, it is only necessary to consider the easily obtainable facts concerning the various tribunals involved.

First, there was the "big trial" conducted by the "International Military Tribunal" (IMT) at Nuremberg immediately after the war. This was the trial of the top Nazis Göring, Hess, Ribbentrop, *et al.*, which ran from November 1945 to October 1946. The judges and prosecutors were American, British, French, and Russian. As with all "military" tribunals, there was no jury. There were three acquittals, seven prison sentences, and eleven death sentences. The latter were carried out almost immediately after the trial, except that Göring escaped the noose by swallowing a potassium cyanide capsule just before the hangings. It was never determined where Göring had obtained the poison or how he had managed to hide it for any length of time. A unique sequel to this episode was that the first Nuremberg prison psychiatrist, Dr. Douglas M. Kelley, a leader in the treatment of psy-

Table 4: NMT Trials

CASE NO.	U.S. VS.	DESCRIPTION	NMT VOLS.
1	Brandt	Medical Case	1,2
2	Milch	Milch Case	2
3	Alstötter	Justice Case	3
4	Pohl	Concentration Camps Case	5, 6
5	Flick	Business Men Case	6
6	Krauch	I. G. Farben Case	7, 8
7	List	Hostages Case	9
8	Greifelt	RuSHA Case	4, 5
9	Ohlendorf	Einsatzgruppen Case	4
10	Krupp	Krupp Case	9
11	Weizsäcker	Wilhelmstrasse, or Ministries, Case	12, 14
12	von Leeb	High Command Case	10, 11

chiatric disorders with drugs, shortly later published a book on his experiences at Nuremberg, giving Göring and Göring's last act a laudatory treatment:[31]

> *"He stoically endured his long imprisonment that he might force down the Allied Tribunal and browbeat the prosecuting lawyers on their own terms.* […] *His suicide* […] *was a skillful, even brilliant, finishing touch, completing the edifice for Germans to admire in time to come.* […] *History may well show that Göring won out at the end, even though condemned by the high court of the Allied powers."*

A decade later, Dr. Kelley followed Göring by taking one of several potassium cyanide capsules which he possessed, said to be 'souvenirs' taken off Göring's body.

The IMT trial was the only one that received very great attention. It was important in the sense that the Allied powers committed themselves to a specific version of the extermination claim, but there was little evidence presented of any substantial nature relative to Jewish extermination; it was almost entirely testimony and affidavits, not at all difficult for the victorious powers to produce under the circumstance. The only relative merit of the IMT trial, for our purposes, is that the complete transcript and a reasonably complete selection of the documents put into evidence are readily available in numerous libraries as a 42 volume set with a very complete subject and name index (see References).

From 1946 to 1949 a series of twelve superficially less important trials were held by the Americans before what is here called the Nuremberg Military Tribunal (NMT). They are referred to variously according to the "case number," the major defendant, or a more descriptive title, see Table 4.

Several death sentences resulted from these trials, but the great majority received prison sentences, in many cases rather lengthy ones. However, almost all were free by the early Fifties.

The only cases among these that will concern us here in any way are Case 1, a trial of medical personnel involved in euthanasia and medical experiments, Case

[31] Kelley, 76-77; *New York Times* (Jan. 2, 1958), 18; Robertson, 266.

4, a trial of concentration camp administration, Cases 6 and 10, self explanatory, Case 8, dealing with German resettlement policies, Case 9 (the *Einsatzgruppen* were used for rear security in the east) and Case 11, a trial of officials of various ministries. The U.S. Government published a fifteen volume set of books, referred to here as the "NMT set," in which may be found "summaries" of the cases, along with very limited "selections" of the documents put into evidence. The volume numbers corresponding to the various cases are listed in the above table.

On this point, the student encounters a significant difficulty because, as can be seen by consulting Hilberg and Reitlinger, almost all the evidence for the extermination claim was developed at the NMT, not the IMT. That is to say the important documents, those which, for better or for worse, constitute major source material for writing any history of Nazi Germany, are those of the NG, NI and NO series, and these documents were put into evidence at the NMT trials. Documentary evidence is, especially in view of the irregular legal and political circumstances which prevailed, immeasurably more weighty than testimony, as has been suggested. The relevant documentary evidence generated at the NMT consists of certain kinds of material allegedly supporting the extermination charges: documents dealing with concentration camp administration, with crematory construction, with deportations, with certain Farben and Krupp operations which employed prisoner labor, with general Jewish policies of the German Government, etc. There is of course no direct documentary evidence for an extermination program. As Dr. Kubovy of the Center for Jewish Documentation in Tel-Aviv admitted in 1960:[32]

> *"there exists no document signed by Hitler, Himmler, or Heydrich speaking of exterminating the Jews and* […] *the word 'extermination' does not appear in the letter from Göring to Heydrich concerning the final solution of the Jewish question."*

The difficulty for the normally circumstanced person is that only small fractions of the NMT testimonies and documents are widely accessible in English translations (in the fifteen volume NMT set). Additionally, these translations cannot always be trusted, as will be seen. Also, the extracts which are published have been selected by unknown criteria.

Finally, the fifteen volume NMT set is likely to be found only in cities of moderately large size.

The situation is better if one lives in a very large city, since reasonably complete collections of documents together with the mimeographed trial transcripts (almost always in German) exist in certain library centers. However, the normally circumstanced person may encounter trouble in arranging to examine specific pieces, which he may call for, and in some cases general browsing even by university faculty is not welcome. In addition, no subject or name indexes exist for the NMT trials (indexes of testimonies of witnesses, with many errors, appear in the NMT volumes).

The IMT and NMT trials are almost the only ones of significance here. Of

---

[32] Rassinier (1962), 83. See also Dawidowicz, 121.

general significance are a series held by the British; of these, only the Belsen case and the Zyklon B case interests us to any extent. The Poles, Russians, French, Dutch, and Italians have all held trials of no significance except to the victims. The Bonn Government has held some trials of slight interest, for example the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, reported on by Langbein, by Laternser, and by Naumann.

The manner, in which the IMT and the NMT were constituted, can be set forth with sufficient completeness for our purposes. Since the autumn of 1943, there had been in existence a United Nations War Crimes Commission, headquartered in London. However, the Commission never really did anything except realize, at one point, that if anything was to be done, it would be done by the individual Allied governments.

The first serious moves started in the United States. In August 1944, the Joint Chiefs of Staff considered a proposed program for dealing with war crimes. The proposal had been approved by the Judge Advocate General of the U.S. Army. On October 1, 1944, the Joint Chiefs approved this proposal and, at about the same time and in accordance with directives of the Secretary of War, a "War Crimes Branch" was established in the Department of the Judge Advocate General. The War Crimes Branch, headed by Brigadier General John M. Weir with Colonel Melvin Purvis as his assistant, was responsible for handling all war crimes matters for the State, War, and Navy Departments.

The proposal that had been approved by the Joint Chiefs did not survive for very long, for its character had been rather traditional, in that it contemplated, basically, the trial of persons who had broken the accepted laws of war in the field. Thus, offenses committed before the war or acts by enemy authorities against their own nationals were not considered to be under Allied jurisdiction. Thus, for example, all measures against German Jews were considered outside the jurisdiction of the planned war crimes trials. The concept of war crimes was, at this point, strongly under the influence of the principle, never questioned, that a belligerent may try enemy soldiers for the same sorts of offenses for which he may try his own soldiers.

The Secretary of War, Stimson, had a conference with President Roosevelt on November 21, 1944, at which Roosevelt made it clear that he had in mind a much broader idea of war crimes and that the proposals approved by the Joint Chiefs were completely unsatisfactory.

Accordingly, in January 1945, Roosevelt designated Judge Samuel Rosenman as his personal representative in discussions on war crimes problems. A meeting of January 18, among Stimson, Rosenman, Attorney General Francis Biddle, and others resulted in general agreement on very much expanded conceptions of war crimes to be tried.[33]

Biddle was later to sit as a judge at the IMT, although, for Roosevelt's use at the Yalta conference, he had written in January 1945 that "the chief German leaders are well known and the proof of their guilt will not offer great difficulties."

[33] Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 1-3; *New York Times* (Feb. 1, 1945), 4.

The Russian IMT "Justice" Nikitchenko was slightly more direct in declaring before the trial that "we are dealing here with the chief war criminals who have already been convicted."[34]

In early May 1945, President Truman approved the revised proposals and appointed Robert H. Jackson, an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court, to act as Chief of Counsel for the U.S. in the forthcoming trial and also to represent the U.S. in negotiations with foreign governments relative to constituting the trial. On June 6, 1945, Jackson made an interim report to the President, and later in June, Jackson and his staff set up headquarters in London, where much of the preliminary work for the IMT was done.

A key member of Jackson's London staff was Colonel Murray C. Bernays, who was one of the first people who had been involved in war crimes problems. Graduated from Harvard in 1915, he established a law practice in New York. He was given a commission in the Army in 1942, and in October 1943, he was made chief of the Special Projects Branch, Personnel Division, Army General Staff. His major project in this position was the preparation of plans for trials of German "war criminals." After each stage of negotiations with the White House and others, he made the appropriate revisions in the plans being considered, although he was the author of the plan that was eventually settled on, if one is to credit his account. In any case, shortly after the appointment of Jackson, Bernays was awarded the Legion of Merit, the citation reading in part:

> *"Early recognizing the need for a sound basis in dealing with the problem of war criminals and war crimes, he formulated the basic concept of such a policy and initiated timely and appropriate action which assured its adoption as the foundation of national policy."*

Bernays returned to the U.S. in November 1945 and immediately resigned from the Army. Because, as we have seen, there was considerable dialogue at higher levels relating to plans for war crimes trials, it is doubtful that one can take Bernays's claims at full value, but he no doubt had a great deal to do with the drafting of the plans for the trials. Moreover, he had certainly been an appropriate choice for something as novel as the formulation of the "legal" structure for the war crimes trials, since his views of justice were equally novel. After his return to the U.S., he had a chat with some editors (who characterized him as "the man behind the gavel"), and in answer to their queries as to "how the small fry are going to be hooked," he replied:[35]

> *"There are a good many Nazi criminals who will get off if the roundups aren't conducted efficiently. But if we establish that the SS, for example, was a criminal organization, and that membership in it is evidence per se of criminality, the Allies are going to get hold of a great many more criminals in one swoop. You know, a lot of people here at home don't realize that we are now the government of Germany in our zone and that no judicial system can exist other than one we approve. We are the law. If we wanted to, for instance, we*

---

[34] Davidson, 6, 18, 21n.

[35] *New York Times* (June 21, 1945), 6; (Dec. 16, 1945), sec. 4, 8; *New Yorker* (Nov. 17, 1945), 24; *Survey Graphic* (Jan. 1946), 4-9; *Reader's Digest* (Feb. 1946), 56-64.

could try Germans for crimes twenty, thirty, forty years old.

We'll be too busy with the current crop of war criminals, though, to have much time to look into ancient wrongdoings."

In London, Jackson negotiated with the Allies on the trials, and his interim report of June 6 became the basis for the "London Agreement" of August 8, signed by the U.S., Britain, Russia, and France. An "indictment" was filed against twenty four individuals and six organizations (the SS, the General Staff, etc.) on October 18, and the trial opened at Nuremberg on November 20, 1945. Three of the listed defendants did not stand trial. Martin Bormann was never found, Robert Ley committed suicide before the trial, and Gustav Krupp was too ill and too old to stand trial. An attempt was made by the prosecution to substitute Krupp's son as defendant, but this was too much even for that court, so the trial of Alfred Krupp had to wait until the NMT.

In passing we should note that Justice Jackson, in addition to being the American chief prosecutor at the trial, was also in a formal sense the leading personality in the London negotiations relative to the formulation of the legal system, under which he was to operate at the trial. A rare opportunity for a prosecutor, and probably an utterly unprecedented one in respect to proceedings that civilized people have seriously considered to be trials.

Equally unique features of the final charter of the IMT were that its jurisdiction was not restricted to acts taken in connection with the war but extended over the entire life of the Nazi Party, that the defense of superior orders was inapplicable, and that defendants could be compelled by the prosecution to testify.

The War Crimes Branch that had been set up in 1944 did not cease to operate, because in connection with the IMT trial Jackson had "enlisted the cooperation and participation of the War Crimes Branch of the Judge Advocate General's Department." Moreover, in the early months of the IMT trial (and perhaps also later), the ordinary prosecution staff, exclusive of Jackson, was "on the payroll of the Judge Advocate General."[36]

A significant role for the Judge Advocate General's department (JAG) was most natural under the circumstances because the JAG was the legal agency of the Army, and the basic American administrative machinery in Germany immediately after the war was that of the U.S. Army. The traditional role of the JAG had been the administration of military justice: courts-martial and related matters. However, during World War II the operations of the JAG had spread to all phases of military activity where legal matters arose; it even got involved in litigations relative to war production contracts. The Judge Advocate General, Major General Myron C. Cramer, had given a speech in May 1945, in which he declared that the pursuit and arraignment of Nazis was to tax to the utmost the capacity of the War Crimes Branch and become a major activity of the JAG, whose resources he pledged to Jackson. While it is not specified exactly what the War Crimes Branch did in connection with the IMT, it is most likely that it effectively supervised the American (hence major) role in the screening and selection of prosecution and defense law-

[36] Taylor (Apr. 1949), 248-255; Select Committee, 1536.

yers and staff, in the selection of other staff such as translators, and in interrogations. Of course, Jackson formally held much of this authority, but it is reasonably sure that such responsibilities were, in fact, exercised by the War Crimes Branch.[37]

The involvement of the War Crimes Branch in trials was, however, much deeper.

While the IMT and NMT trials were being conducted, several lesser trials were taking place. Among these were the trials held at the Dachau camp (outside Munich and thus not far from Nuremberg) of the staffs of some concentration camps (Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Dachau) that had been captured by the Americans and of those accused of killing 83 American prisoners at Malmédy during the Battle of the Bulge. These trials were supervised by the War Crimes Branch.[38] They were perhaps the most shameful episodes in U.S. history.

The entire repertoire of third degree methods was enacted at Dachau: beatings and brutal kicking, to the point of ruining testicles in 137 cases, knocking out teeth, starvation, solitary confinement, torture with burning splinters, and impersonation of priests in order to encourage prisoners to "confess." Low rank prisoners were assured that convictions were being sought only against higher ranking officers and that they had absolutely nothing to lose by cooperating and making the desired statements. Such "evidence" was then used against them when they joined their superiors in the dock. The latter, on the other hand, had been told that by "confessing" they had taken all responsibility onto themselves, thereby shielding their men from trial. A favorite stratagem, when a prisoner refused to cooperate, was to arrange a mock trial. The prisoner was led into a room in which civilian investigators, dressed in U.S. Army uniforms, were seated around a black table with a crucifix in the center, with two candles providing the only light. This "court" then proceeded to hold a sham trial, at the conclusion of which a sham death sentence was passed. The "condemned" prisoner was later promised that, if he cooperated with the prosecutors in giving evidence, he would be reprieved. Sometimes interrogators threatened to turn prisoners over to the Russians. In many cases the prisoner's family was threatened with loss of ration cards or other hardships if cooperation was not obtained.

As distinct from the mock trials, the official trials were also an apparently deliberate mockery of any conception of due process. The mockery started with the "indictment," which made only general reference to very broad categories of crimes allegedly committed in the years from 1942 to 1945 (in the cases of concentration camp personnel), and then proceeded to present a long list of defendants accused of being criminal in the extremely general sense stated. Specific crimes by specific people on specific dates were not part of the indictments (*e.g.* document 3590-PS).

In some cases, the "defense counsel" was an American with no legal training who could not speak German. Competent interpreters were not provided at the trial. The "prosecution" also lacked legal training, as did the "court," which con-

---

37 *New York Times* (Oct. 17, 1943), sec. 6, 10; (May 20, 1943), 15.

38 Kolander; Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 4, 10, 13, 14.

sisted of ten U.S. Army officers. There was one person with legal training present, all of whose rulings on the admissibility of evidence were final. There were 1,416 convictions out of 1,672 tried, with 420 death sentences.

While the prosecution could hunt all over Europe for witnesses and, if necessary, torture or otherwise coerce Germans in order to get "evidence," the accused, cut off from the outside world and without funds, were rarely able to summon anybody to their defense.

In addition, the "Association of Persons Persecuted by the Nazis," by a propaganda campaign, forbade former concentration camp inmates to testify for the defense.

The American lawyer George A. McDonough, who had had the rather peculiar experience of having served as both a prosecutor and defense counsel in the war crimes program and later on as a member of a reviewing board and an arbiter on clemency petitions, wrote to the *New York Times* in 1948 complaining about the lack of legal basis for the trials and remarking that "in nine problems out of ten the authorities and the textbooks had no answer" to the legal questions that regularly and consistently came up for anybody seriously concerned with matters of legality. For McDonough, the major problem was whether or not a defense of superior orders should be accepted in war crimes trials. He wrote:

> *"At the Dachau trials, the claim of the accused that he would have been shot himself if he had not obeyed his superior's order to commit an act which he, in ignorance, may have believed to be a legal order, or knew to be illegal, seemed to be handled by the courts as an issue of fact. The availability of this defense seemed to depend upon the age and the rank of the accused, and the state of battle existing at the time of the offense. Again it would seem high-handed procedure to hold an enlisted man to the knowledge of the illegality of a particular act when the international authorities themselves are in disagreement as to its illegality or have never defined the act at all.*
>
> [...] *Hearsay evidence was admitted indiscriminately and sworn statements of the witnesses were admissible regardless of whether anybody knew the person who made the statement or the individual who took the statement. If a prosecutor considered a statement of a witness to be more damaging than the witness' oral testimony in court he would advise the witness to go back to his home, submit the statement as evidence, and any objection by defense counsel would be promptly overruled."*

One notable incident occurred when investigator Joseph Kirschbaum brought a certain Einstein into court to testify that the accused Menzel had murdered Einstein's brother. When the accused was able to point out that the brother was alive and well and, in fact, sitting in court, Kirschbaum was deeply embarrassed and scolded poor Einstein:

> *"How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid to bring your brother into court?"*

The U.S. Army authorities in charge admitted some of these things. When the chief of the Dachau War Crimes Branch, Colonel A. H. Rosenfeld, quit his post in 1948, he was asked by newspapermen if there was any truth to the stories about

the mock trials, at which sham death sentences had been passed. He replied:[39]

> *"Yes, of course. We couldn't have made those birds talk otherwise.* […] *It was a trick, and it worked like a charm."*

The Malmédy defendants had had a competent defense attorney, Lieutenant Colonel Willis M. Everett, Jr. It was Everett's repeated appeals to, among others, the U.S. Supreme Court, plus a chorus of protests from German clergymen and others, plus such details regarding what was going on that managed to get into the press by various routes, that persuaded the American military governor, General Lucius D. Clay, to request an investigation of the trials at Dachau. On July 29, 1948, the Secretary of the Army appointed a commission consisting of two American judges, Gordon Simpson of Texas and Edward Van Roden of Pennsylvania, both JAG reserve colonels. They were assisted by JAG Lieutenant Colonel Charles Lawrence, Jr. The commission submitted its report to the Secretary of the Army in October 1948, and selected portions were made public in January 1949.

Subsequent public remarks by Van Roden and also, to some extent, by Simpson, plus an independent investigation by a review board appointed by Clay, decisively exposed the whole affair to the point where the defenders of the trials could only haggle about the numbers of German prisoners subjected to brutalities. The review board confirmed all that Van Roden claimed, taking exception only in respect to the frequencies of the brutalities.[40] Oddly, in his book, *Decision in Germany*, Clay denies the brutalities, but he is contradicted by his own review board.

The cases, especially the Malmédy case, attracted a good deal of attention through 1949, and a subcommittee headed by Senator Baldwin conducted an investigation. One witness, formerly a court reporter at the Dachau trials, testified that he was so repelled by what had gone on there that he quit the job. He said that the "most brutal" had been Lieutenant Perl, Frank Steiner, and Harry W. Thon. He explained that both Perl and his wife had been in Nazi concentration camps and that the Nazis had killed Steiner's mother.

Judge Gordon Simpson (unlike Van Roden, trying to put the best interpretation, even if very strained, on the sorry facts that had come out) conceded that this was probably "a poor team," and explained that the shortage of German-speaking American lawyers and interpreters had forced the Army to "draw on some of the German refugees." Steiner, Kirschbaum, and Thon (later chief of the evaluation section of the civil administration division of the U.S. military government) appeared later and denied all, but they were shaken by the testimony of investigator Bruno Jacob, who admitted a few things. Speaking for the press, investigators Dwight Fanton and Morris Elowitz also denied all. Colonel Rosenfeld denied almost all. He charged that Lieutenant Colonel Harold D. McGown, commander of the American soldiers massacred at Malmédy, had fraternized with SS Colonel Joachim Peiper, the German commander, and this explained why McGown had appeared at Dachau as a defense witness for Peiper and had testified that Peiper

---

39 *New York Times* (Apr. 31, 1946), Utley, 185-200; *Chicago Tribune* (Apr. 30, 1948),12; (Feb. 13, 1949), 3; (Feb. 14, 1949), 3; (Feb. 17, 1949), 8; *New York Times* (Oct. 31, 1948), sec. 4, 8.

40 *New York Times* (Jul. 30, 1948), 5; (Oct. 7, 1948), 15; (Jan. 7, 1949), 1, 9; (Mar. 2,1949), 1, 14; (Mar. 5, 1949), 1, 4; (May 5, 1949), 8.

had held talks with him and had been responsible for saving a number of Americans. As evidence for the fraternization, Rosenfeld claimed that McGown and Peiper had been "entirely too friendly during those nights they spent talking together" and that, when Peiper and his men were later able to escape a U.S. Army trap, "McGown was with them." Of course, McGown was Peiper's prisoner.[41]

It will, of course, be argued that these nightmarish Dachau "trials" have little to do with our subject because the standard maintained in the trials at Nuremberg were not comparable and because the bearers of the extermination legend do not cite any of the "evidence" produced at these trials. There is partial truth to these contentions; brutality and coercion were not nearly as extensive at the prominent Nuremberg trials as they were at the Dachau trials, and mass exterminations were not emphasized in the Dachau trials (although gas chambers made occasional appearances in testimony). However, the Dachau trials cannot be waved aside so easily because the administering agency, the War Crimes Branch, was also deeply involved in the Nuremberg trials, as we have noted, and as we are to reconfirm shortly in a particularly striking respect. In addition, coercion was, in fact, employed in order to get evidence at the Nuremberg trials, but that subject is discussed in Chapters 5 and 6.

None of the four powers was happy with the IMT arrangement, and after the "big trial" they split up and held the kinds of trials they were interested in. The British trials reflected a general interest, but on points of relatively minor significance here. The only major French trial was of Saar industrial magnate Hermann Röchling, whom the French had also tried, *in absentia*, after World War I. Planning for the American NMT trials had actually started in 1945, and in March 1946, a division of Jackson's office, headed by Telford Taylor, had been created for this purpose.

It is worth noting that in all of these trials of Nazis, from the IMT through the Eichmann "trial" of 1961 (in which defense witnesses were not permitted) to the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965 (which the Bonn Government would not allow Rassinier to attend as observer), the defense lawyers had no staff of trained research assistants to go through the documents and, in addition, almost all of the documents, which were available to them were controlled by the prosecuting powers.[42] Whatever the legalistic evaluation of such a situation, it can produce a very distorted historical picture if not approached skeptically.

Under the legalistic schema of the occupation, there was an important constraint on the NMT and other single-nation tribunals:

> *"The determination of the International Military Tribunal in the judgments* […] *that invasions, aggressive acts, aggressive wars, crimes, atrocities or inhumane acts were planned or occurred, shall be binding on the tribunals established hereunder and shall not be questioned except insofar as the participation therein or knowledge thereof by any particular person may be concerned. Statements of the International Military Tribunal in the judgment* […]

[41] *New York Times* (Mar. 5, 1949), 4; (Apr. 30, 1949), 2; (Sep. 6, 1949), 9; (Sep. 7, 1949), 9; (Sep. 8, 1949), 9.

[42] Arendt, 201, 251, (221, 274 in 1964 edition); Aretz, 28-29.

constitute proof of the facts stated, in the absence of substantial new evidence to the contrary."

Two administratively distinct organizations functioned at the NMT. One was the collection of "Military Tribunals," the judges, functioning administratively through a Secretariat, headed by a Secretary General. The judges were recruited in the U.S. "by the Department of the Army." There were three or more judges at any one trial.

The second organization was the Office, Chief of Counsel for War Crimes (Telford Taylor), which had come into existence on October 24, 1946, immediately after Ribbentrop *et al.* had been killed. It filed its first indictment the next day. Although there was a trivial difference in their titles, Taylor, who had been an associate trial counsel at the IMT, was really the successor to Jackson in the trials being staged in the Nuremberg courthouse.[43]

We will have much to say of the NMT trials in this volume. However, the reader can grasp much of the spirit of these proceedings even from remarks made by some of the American judges who had been recruited by the U.S. Army to serve at Nuremberg. Understandably, these people were normally very reluctant to speak out publicly against what they observed. Thus, the remark of one of the judges in the Farben trial, that there were "too many Jews on the prosecution," was a privately expressed hint to the prosecution, certainly not intended for publication. However, the presiding judge in Case 7 (trial of German generals for alleged wholesale murder of hostages), Charles F. Wennerstrum, spoke out publicly and forcefully immediately after sentences had been pronounced:[44]

"If I had known seven months ago what I know today, I would never have come here.

Obviously, the victor in any war is not the best judge of the war crime guilt. Try as you will, it is impossible to convey to the defense, their counsel, and their people that the court is trying to represent all mankind rather than the country which appointed its members.

What I have said of the nationalist character of the tribunals applies to the prosecution. The high ideal announced as the motives for creating these tribunals has not been evident.

The prosecution has failed to maintain objectivity aloof from vindictiveness, aloof from personal ambitions for convictions. It has failed to strive to lay down precedents which might help the world to avoid future wars.

The entire atmosphere here is unwholesome. Linguists were needed.

The Americans are notably poor linguists. Lawyers, clerks, interpreters and researchers were employed who became Americans only in recent years, whose backgrounds were imbedded in Europe's hatreds and prejudices.

The trials were to have convinced the Germans of the guilt of their leaders.

They convinced the Germans merely that their leaders lost the war to tough

---

43 Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

44 DuBois, 182. *Chicago Tribune* (Feb. 23, 1948), 1, 2; (Feb. 24, 1948), 3; (Feb. 25, 1948), 4; (Feb. 26, 1948), 1, 8; (Feb. 28, 1948), 4, 8; (Feb. 29, 1948), 2; New York Times (Feb. 23, 1948), 5; (Feb. 25, 1948), 10; (Feb. 29, 1948), 10; (Mar. 6, 1948), 6.

conquerors.

Most of the evidence in the trials was documentary, selected from the large tonnage of captured records. The selection was made by the prosecution.

The defense had access only to those documents which the prosecution considered material to the case.

Our tribunal introduced a rule of procedure that when the prosecution introduced an excerpt from a document, the entire document should be made available to the defense for presentation as evidence. The prosecution protested vigorously. General Taylor tried out of court to call a meeting of the presiding judges to rescind this order. It was not the attitude of any conscientious officer of the court seeking full justice.

Also abhorrent to the American sense of justice is the prosecution's reliance upon self-incriminating statements made by the defendants while prisoners for more than two and a half years, and repeated interrogation without presence of counsel. Two and one-half years of confinement is a form of duress in itself.

The lack of appeal leaves me with a feeling that justice has been denied.

[…] *You should go to Nuremberg. You would see there a palace of justice where 90 per cent of the people are interested in prosecution.*

[…] *The German people should receive more information about the trials and the German defendants should receive the right to appeal to the United Nations."*

Ironically, the validity of Wennerstrum's attack on the low or non-existent standard of integrity maintained by the Nuremberg prosecution was confirmed even by the nature of Telford Taylor's reaction to Wennerstrum's statements, which were made in supposed privacy in Nuremberg for publication in the *Chicago Tribune*. *Tribune* reporter Hal Foust sent the message to Berlin for transmission to the U.S. on a wireless channel, which was supposedly secure from prying. However, the prosecution, apparently by employment of a ruse, managed to obtain a copy of the message. Ernest C. Deane, Taylor's press officer, immediately phoned Foust in order to attempt "to talk him out of sending the story." However, the story had already been sent, and Foust replied that "Taylor could not properly have knowledge of the article until its publication." Taylor thereupon prepared a reply to Wennerstrum's remarks, and the reply was actually made public before the *Tribune* published the Foust story containing Wennerstrum's attack. Taylor accused the judge, among other things, of making remarks "subversive to the interests and policies of the United States." Wennerstrum, on arrival in the U.S. shortly after the publication of Taylor's "reply" and of the *Tribune* story, stood firm on his remarks and again criticized Taylor.

This incident was one of the notable "government spying" incidents of the year 1948. The Army issued an order against such spying, and there was much speculation that Taylor might be court-martialed. When reporters asked Taylor for his opinion on the legality of his action, the following exchange occurred:

"I don't know whether it was legal or not," he replied.

"Weren't you general counsel of the Federal Communications Commission

for two years before being commissioned in the army?

Yes, but what does that have to do with it?"

Taylor steadfastly refused to express an opinion of the legality of his action but

"off the record indicated he was as pleased with himself as a field officer […] *which he never was* […] *who had just scored against the enemy by a trick outside the rules of warfare as prescribed by the 1907 Geneva convention."*

The quote is from Hal Foust's story about the Taylor press conference. Foust claimed that this was the second instance of Army interference with his messages to his newspaper, and that in the first instance he had been picked up by Army agents for interrogation after his story had been sent.

Who was in Charge?

In our examination of the Nuremberg trials, we are naturally interested in who supervised the NMT proceedings. *Pro forma*, Taylor supervised almost everything except the appointments of the judges, since the Chief of Counsel's formal responsibilities were not confined to the mere prosecution of cases. His Office was also charged with determining who should and who should not be tried (there was no separate proceeding for formulating indictments, such as a grand jury), what the former were to be charged with, and how the latter were to be disposed of. The Office also took over the functions of the Nuremberg staff and hence one may assume that the Office took over, at least formally, the (expanded) Nuremberg staff itself. Thus, the Office was responsible for interrogations, field work examination of documents, court reporting, and translating and interpreting.[45]

We have given reasons why one should expect that this Nuremberg staff had been under the effective supervision of the War Crimes Branch, and it will shortly be seen that, whatever Taylor's formal powers, his actual functions do not suggest that he ever took over the Nuremberg staff in any effective sense. The War Crimes Branch, although quartered in far-off Washington, continues to be involved in our consideration of the Nuremberg trials.

On June 12, 1948, the American press carried a story which reported that an officer of the U.S. Army, Colonel David "Mickey" Marcus, a West Point graduate operating under the alias "Mickey Stone," had been killed in action while serving as supreme commander of the Jewish forces in the Jerusalem sector in the Arab-Jewish war for the control of Palestine (actually, Marcus had been erroneously shot by one of his own sentries). The *New York Times* summarized his career. He had been Commissioner of Corrections in New York before the war and, as an Army officer, had helped draft the German and Italian surrender terms. He was a legal aid at the Potsdam conference (summer of 1945), after which point, if one judges for the adulatory *New York Times* article only, his career ended, since we are told of no other activity of Marcus' until he turns up with the Haganah in Palestine in January 1948, visits the U.S. in April, receiving a medal at a ceremony in the British Embassy in Washington (probably a cover for negotiations on the details of the final British capitulation), and then returns to Palestine after three

[45] Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

weeks to take over in Jerusalem. The only hint we get of any activity in the period August 1945 to January 1948 is a story on June 24, p. 15, reporting that the London *Daily Telegraph* of the same date said that:

> *"He was at the time of his death a full colonel in the Judge Advocate General's office of the organized reserve of officers.* […] *Although not subject to military discipline, he had agreed to remain subject to recall."*

Marcus had, in fact, been Weir's successor as head of the War Crimes Branch. Immediately after the war, he had been "number three man in making American policy" in occupied Germany, but was taken out of this position early in 1946 in order to take the war crimes job. His appointment was effective as of February 18, 1946, but he spent a few months in Japan after leaving Germany and then moved into the Washington office of the War Crimes Branch until April 1947, when he retired from the Army and went into private law practice.[46]

Our previous observations obviously suggest that it was in reality the War Crimes Branch that exercised the crucial functions in respect to the NMT. This is the case, as is made clear by a careful reading of Taylor's official final report on the NMT trials, although the fact is not emphasized there.[47] The fact is confirmed by the remarkable book by Josiah E. DuBois, who headed the I. G. Farben NMT prosecution, and Berkman's book about Marcus provides some sketchy information on this aspect of Marcus' career.[48]

Marcus was made head of the War Crimes Branch primarily in order "to take over the mammoth task of selecting hundreds of judges, prosecutors and lawyers" for the NMT and Far East (Tokyo) trials. In December 1946, DuBois had been summoned to Marcus' office in Washington to discuss the possibility of DuBois' taking over the prosecution of leading officials of the great German chemicals firm, I. G. Farben. DuBois had been undecided, so he conferred at length with Marcus on the problems involved; one of the problems being whether or not there was sufficient evidence to charge Farben with an "aggressive war" plot and, if so charged, the possible political repercussions that might ensue. They discussed the general advantages of bringing the Farben men to trial. One point Marcus made was that a trial might show how Farben managed to develop certain weapons in total secrecy. Then too, if they went free, they might start working for the Russians. Marcus displayed great knowledge of Farben. He pointed out that there was a "warehouse full" of Farben records in nearby Alexandria, Virginia, a fact that DuBois forgot, until later events forced him to recall and act on it during the pre-trial investigation.

They got around to the required length of the pre-trial investigation. Marcus said: "As far as I'm concerned, you could go over there for as long or as short a time as you liked." DuBois suggested that he would need about four months, and Marcus replied: "I have no objection to that. Within a few days after you get home, you should get a wire from Telford Taylor agreeing to it."

---

46 Marcus; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 11, 1945; Berkman, 44-45; *Saturday Evening Post* (Dec. 4, 1948), 179.

47 Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 13, 14, 34, 35.

48 DuBois, 19-22, 31, 53, 63, 69-70, 74-75; Berkman, 195-199, 157-159.

Taylor, of course, was in Europe in his capacity of Chief of Counsel. DuBois records Taylor's activities relative to the Farben trial. He responded favorably to a staff member's suggestion that DuBois (under whom the staff member had worked in the Treasury Department during the war) be appointed to prosecute Farben. He passed the recommendation on to Washington. After DuBois had taken the job, he had plans to see Taylor to get his okay for adding another man, specified by DuBois, to the prosecution staff. The okay was granted. Taylor went to Paris to plead before the French cabinet for the extradition of a key Farben man. Taylor gave the opening speech at the Farben trial and then disappeared from the proceedings. Taylor was not involved in the pre-trial investigation or in the formulation of the specific charges made by the prosecution.

All of this suggests rather strongly that Taylor's role was in public relations and that he was not deeply involved in the details of the running of the trials, which were his formal responsibility. Such situations are not unusual in large scale operations.

The facts show that the real organizers of the NMT trials were not as much in the public eye as Taylor was; in effect and possibly in intention Taylor was a front man. Marcus, as head of the War Crimes Branch, no doubt exercised effective control of much of the Nuremberg staff, and he selected the judges and lawyers for the trials (with only a handful of exceptions). The book by DuBois shows that Taylor was not involved with the trials on the working level, so the inescapable conclusion is that the substantial powers of Taylor's office were actually exercised either by the War Crimes Branch or by persons subordinate to Taylor. In examining the prominent persons in the latter group, one encounters Robert M. W. Kempner, who is discussed in Chapter 5.

Marcus seems to have had a real importance quite incommensurate with his relatively common rank of colonel, because we are told that during the war he had made a "favorable impression on FDR […] he was one of the anonymous handful who charted American policy behind the scenes." A man whose career was remarkably intertwined with that of Marcus was General J. H. Hilldring, who headed the Army Civil Affairs Division, to which Marcus was assigned in 1943. The CAD had been created in 1943 within the Army General Staff in anticipation of a need for a group to concern itself with policies to be followed in occupied territories. It had been thought that Fiorello LaGuardia was to head the CAD, but the job went to Hilldring. Marcus became a member and later the chief of the Planning Branch of the CAD. It was as a consequence of Marcus' activities in the CAD that he made his mark; his assignment to the military government of Germany was a direct result of his CAD responsibilities. It was Hilldring who, several months later, pulled him out of his military government position and assigned him to head the War Crimes Branch (which was transferred from the JAG to the CAD on March 4, 1946). Then Hilldring immediately moved over to the State Department as an Assistant Secretary of State in charge of occupied areas problems; in this capacity he headed a secretariat, which coordinated Army, Navy, and State Department policies in Germany. In September 1947, he left the State Department and became an Adviser to the U.S. delegation at the United Nations, where the

diplomatic battle between the Zionists and the Arabs was being waged. Hilldring "was a tower of strength from the outset […] as information link with the Jewish representatives, he frequently conversed with Zionist strategists." Then, at about the time Marcus was made supreme commander of the Jewish forces in Jerusalem, Hilldring was appointed back to the State Department as Assistant Secretary of State for Palestine. Zionist sources have subsequently boasted that both the UN and second State Department appointments were direct result of Zionist lobbying.[49] Quite a pair, Marcus and Hilldring.

The filling of the War Crimes Branch position with a fanatical Zionist, the "first soldier since Biblical times to hold the rank of General in the Army of Israel," is not only significant in terms of what the Zionist might do in the position, but also significant in revealing, in a simple way, the nature of the overall political forces operating at the trials. This is the important point. It is simply not possible to imagine an appointment that would make these trials more suspect.

Under these political conditions it is simply silly to expect anything but a frame-up at the "trials." The associated "extermination" hoax will be exposed with complete clarity in these pages.

The Nazis

This book is written for people who are already informed on the European side of World War II and the immediately preceding years. We have no intention of reviewing the nature of the Nazi state, the roles of Göring, Himmler, Goebbels, etc., or the anti-Jewish measures that were taken prior to the war, except that these matters will be touched upon here and there as a matter of course. The major events and approximate dates associated with the war are assumed known by the reader.

When Europe was dominated by the Germans, it was not organized according to the plan of the Treaty of Versailles; Figure 3 presents a map of Europe as it was organized in the autumn of 1942, at the apex of Hitler's power. Germany had annexed Austria, Alsace-Lorraine, part of Czechoslovakia, and a great deal of Poland (more than just the part that had been taken from Germany after World War I). The part of Poland that remained was called the "General Government" and had the status of a subject province governed by the Germans, as did the three Baltic states of Lithuania, Latvia, and Estonia. In the same subject status were White Russia, the Ukraine, Bohemia-Moravia (formerly western Czechoslovakia), and Banat (long a part of Hungary dominated by ethnic Germans). The eastern part of Czechoslovakia had become the independent state of Slovakia, and Yugoslavia had been reorganized as Croatia and Serbia, corresponding to the two dominant of the five nationalities that had constituted Yugoslavia. Italy also had an interest in this area of Europe, controlled Albania, and shared influence in adjoining countries with her German ally. Finland, Hungary, Romania, and Bulgaria

[49] Marcus; Berkman, 191-193, 199; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 209n, 367; Zink, 209, 210; *New York Times* (Apr. 8, 1943), 12; (Apr. 16, 1943), 10; (Mar. 17, 1946), 15; (Sep. 16, 1947), 10; (Apr. 29, 1948), 16; Blum, 383.

were also allied with Germany, and the Waffen-SS (regular military units within the SS) recruited troops all over Europe, particularly in the Baltic states, in the Ukraine, in Scandinavia, and in the Netherlands and Belgium.

Norway, Denmark, the Netherlands, Belgium, and much (later all) of France were occupied by the Germans. Sweden, Switzerland, Spain, and Portugal remained neutral throughout the war.

It is convenient to review, at this point, some matters pertaining to the SS, a strange bureaucracy, which had responsibility for certain improbable combinations of functions.

Only three of these functions – security, concentration camp administration, and resettlement policies – are of interest in our study.

The best known agency of the SS was the RSHA, Reich Security Main Office, which embraced the Gestapo (Secret State Police, headed by SS Lieutenant General Heinrich Müller), the SD (Security Service, headed by SS Lieutenant General Schellenberg), the Kripo (Criminal Police, headed by SS Lieutenant Generals Nebe and, later, Panzinger) and related functions. The first head of the RSHA had been SS General Reinhard Heydrich, an ambitious and ruthless young man whose methods generated many enemies for him.

Ever since the Röhm purge of 1934, the substantial ambitions of the SS in respect to military matters had resulted in growing conflict between the SS and the regular military establishment, the Wehrmacht, and Heydrich was not in the least bit delicate in the methods he employed to prosecute the conflict. In 1938, he had forced the resignation of the Minister of War, General Blomberg, by showing that Blomberg's new wife had been a prostitute. Blomberg's obvious successor was General von Fritsch, so Heydrich constructed a frame-up of von Fritsch, based on perjured allegations of homosexuality. Although von Fritsch was eventually exonerated, his career had been ruined, and the bitterness toward Heydrich swelled.

The SS had a second basis for rivalry with the military establishment. The German intelligence services were the *Abwehr*, German military intelligence, responsible to the military high command and headed, since 1935, by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, and the SD, the political intelligence arm, responsible to Heydrich and Himmler. Since the two types of intelligence activity cannot be strictly separated, Canaris and Himmler inevitably became rivals. Heydrich appears to have attempted to be cooperative with Canaris, at least at first; this may have been due to Heydrich's own background as a naval intelligence officer who, during the twenties, had served and trained under Canaris and had even been a frequent visitor to his home.

More significantly, the Admiral was a traitor; he is one of the awesome mysteries of World War II. During and even before the war (he was in contact with Churchill in 1938), Canaris betrayed Germany at every opportunity. A British official has expressed the role of Canaris most succinctly: "We had Admiral Canaris." The man's motivations remain as mysterious as his personality and his antecedents. Ian Colvin, one of the authorities on World War II intelligence operations, wrote a whole book about Canaris and, yet, never deciphered him:

"The readers will have to judge for themselves whether Admiral Wilhelm

Canaris was a German patriot or a British spy, a European statesman or a cosmopolitan intriguer, a double agent, an opportunist, or a seer. It will not be easy for them to make up their minds."

It may be of some relevance that the man whom Colvin, in his 1951 book, characterized as one of Canaris' "close personal friends," Otto John, the *Abwehr* man in the all important neutral capital of Lisbon during World War II, later became Chief of State Security for the Bonn Government and was subsequently exposed (in 1956) as a Soviet agent.[50]

The Canaris case is sometimes confused by grouping Canaris with the men behind the abortive coup d'état of July 20, 1944. This is utterly erroneous since Canaris used all his powers to betray Germany, whereas the men of July 20, merely betrayed Hitler and would never have betrayed Germany. No Englishman, after the war, could have truthfully said: "we had Erwin Rommel." The most one can say about Canaris' involvement is that he was no doubt aware of the conspiracy in its early states and naturally gave its members the impression that he was with them. Canaris was a grand master at giving such impressions.

To return to Heydrich, great ambition had gotten the young SS General appointed Deputy Protector of Bohemia-Moravia in late 1941; he was thus starting to look bigger than his superior, Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler. It might also be interesting to speculate that, at about this time, Heydrich may have started to grasp Canaris' game; as chief of the RSHA and as a former associate of Canaris, no man was better situated and motivated to penetrate Canaris' secret than Heydrich was. When one considers the long burning antagonism of the Army, it appears that Heydrich, by early 1942, had accumulated a very long list of powerful enemies in Germany. It was thus remarkable that at this point in Heydrich's career the English, it is said, fortuitously removed him in May 1942 by dropping two assassins from the sky. In accord with the all-too-common scenario for political assassinations (*e.g.* the Abraham Lincoln and John F. Kennedy assassinations), the alleged assassins were said to have been killed before they got an opportunity to talk.

In an appointment that caused general astonishment, Heydrich was succeeded in early 1943 by the relatively obscure and much less ambitious Dr. Ernst Kaltenbrunner. Evidently desirous of avoiding repetition of the situation that had developed with Heydrich, Himmler retained a rather more direct control of the Gestapo and the SD than he had held previously. However, both agencies continued to be formally responsible to the head of the RSHA, now Kaltenbrunner. Himmler also charged Kaltenbrunner with a special task: to build up the intelligence service of the SD. This was a particularly timely decision on the part of Himmler, since Canaris fell from power (without being fully exposed) in February 1944 and, by a special Hitler decree, all military and political intelligence functions were taken over by the RSHA, thus uniting all intelligence activity under SD chief Schellenberg.

Canaris was arrested after the July 20 coup and he was executed shortly before

[50] Colvin, vii, 1-6; *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1956), 1; (Jul. 6, 1969), 11. See Sturdza, 161-162, for an episodic illustration of Canaris at work.

the end of the war.

Concentration camp administration was under the WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office, headed by SS General Oswald Pohl. As its name suggests, the WVHA was concerned with the economic role of the SS which had arisen, for the most part, on account of the availability of the labor of concentration camp inmates. The commandants of the concentration camps reported to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, headed by SS Brigadier General Glücks, who reported to Pohl. Pohl reported to Himmler, and was formally equal in rank to Kaltenbrunner and Heydrich.

It is convenient to state at this point, in very general terms, what was going on with respect to the Jews of Europe during the life of the Nazi regime. Before the war, the German Government had used all means to encourage the emigration of Jews from Germany, and most German Jews had left Germany before the outbreak of the war. The persistent problems in connection with this emigration program were, first, the dislocations of the economy which were entailed in moving the Jews out and, second, the difficulty in arranging for other countries to take the Jews. By the summer of 1941, Germany was at war with Russia, and huge numbers of Jews, *i.e.*, the greater part of all the Jews of Europe, were in the German sphere of influence. However, the war had also opened up, temporarily, vast new territories for the Germans, and consequently, a program of Jewish resettlement got under way in the autumn of 1941. Through the course of the war, as long as Germany controlled any significant amount of eastern territory, European Jews were being resettled in the East. There were also a certain number of young, adult Jews conscripted for labor.

On account of certain political problems and the priority of war requirements, the resettlement program was only partially carried out and, of course, nowhere near six million Jews were involved. Excluding Polish and Romanian Jews, perhaps 750,000 Jews were resettled, primarily in the Ukraine, White Russia, and Latvia. Not all Polish Jews fell under German domination. Apart from those who managed to flee before or after the German occupation, several hundred thousand or perhaps a million Jews had been deported from Poland by the Russians in 1940 and had been dispersed in the Soviet Union. For the most part, the Polish Jews who came into German hands were crowded into ghettoes in eastern Poland (1939 boundaries).

What happened to all of these people can be established only in a very general way, because all of the territory that the Jews had been resettled onto became Soviet territory after the war, and because the victorious powers engaged in considerable suppression of the data. However, there is sufficient evidence to permit us to see approximately what happened. Although it is very likely that a fair number perished in the disorderly and chaotic conditions that accompanied the German retreats, it is established that a large number of Jews, predominantly of pre-war Polish nationality, were absorbed into the Soviet Union, and the remainder of the Jews who had been uprooted ultimately resettled in Palestine, the U.S., Europe, and elsewhere.

These general remarks are supplied here to serve as a background to assist the

reader in interpreting the analysis of the "extermination" claims, which is the task of the next few chapters. However, the major evidence for these remarks concerning what actually happened to the Jews will not be presented until Chapter 7.

The RSHA was responsible for carrying out most aspects of this Jewish policy. Within the Gestapo there was an office, "B4," which designated the "religions and cults division – Jewish religion subdivision," headed by one Karl Adolf Eichmann, whose highest attained rank had been lieutenant colonel or colonel.[51] Eichmann did the routine chores associated with the Jewish emigration and resettlement policies of the German Government; most of his time was spent arranging with the various Jewish Councils to draw up transport lists of Jews, and arranging for transportation for the deportees. There is no evidence that Eichmann ever participated in formulating policy, and since he was not involved in concentration camp administration, he could not have been directly involved in whatever it was that happened in those camps.

It is, therefore, quite ridiculous that it was possible to get so many people excited about the case of a person such as Eichmann, who had performed completely routine functions in Nazi Germany. Those functions were carried out in accordance with specific orders transmitted by his superiors. His Jerusalem testimony was given "after consulting Reitlinger and Poliakov, (producing) seventeen multicolored charts, which contributed little to a better understanding of the bureaucratic machinery of the Third Reich."[52] I see no point in viewing the Eichmann affair as anything but a publicity stunt on the part of a state accustomed to disregarding the constraints that other states feel bound to respect. A short discussion of the Eichmann case and of Eichmann's Jerusalem testimony, is provided in Chapter 6 (pages 226ff.).

Other departments of the SS, which were involved in resettlement activities were the RKFDV (Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom, headed by SS General Ulrich Greifelt), the RuSHA (Race and Settlement Main Office, headed by SS Generals Otto Hofmann and, later, Richard Hildebrandt) and the VoMi (Liaison Office for Ethnic Germans, headed by SS General Werner Lorenz). The most important responsibility of these departments was the resettlement of ethnic Germans on conquered territories, and Greifelt was the main personality in this program. However, they inevitably got involved in the program of Jewish resettlement to some degree.

---

[51] Reitlinger, 28; Red Cross (1947), 99; Eichmann, session 75, V1, W1.

[52] Arendt, 136 (152 in 1964 edition).

Chapter 2: The Camps

Horror Scenes and 'Extermination' Camps

When Germany collapsed in the spring of 1945, it was after a long allied propaganda campaign that had repeatedly claimed that people, mainly Jews, were being systematically killed in German "camps." When the British captured the camp at Bergen-Belsen in northern Germany, they found a large number of unburied bodies lying around the camp.

Photographs, such as Fig. 10, and pictures of guards with unfortunate facial expressions, such as Fig. 12, were accordingly reproduced all over the world.

It is, I believe, Belsen, which has always constituted the effective, mass propaganda "proof" of exterminations, and even today you will find such scenes occasionally waved around as "proof." In fact these scenes, repeated in varying degrees at other German camps, *e.g.* Dachau and Buchenwald, were much less related to "extermination" than the scenes at Dresden after the British-American raids of February 1945, when many, many times as many bodies were found lying around.[53] The deaths at Belsen were the result of a total loss of control, not a deliberate policy. Equivalent scenes could easily have existed in any country invaded on all sides by enemy armies, crippled by powerful "strategic" bombings, which had caused all sorts of shortages and chaotic conditions.

The major cause of the deaths at Belsen was a typhus epidemic. Everybody agrees that typhus was a constant menace in all German camps and eastern military operations; for this reason there was a real fear of typhus spreading throughout Germany and vigorous countermeasures were applied.[54] The typhus problem will play a most significant role in our story, because it was not merely at the end of the war that it manifested itself; the scenes at the end of the war were due to the total collapse of all measures against a disease that had plagued the German concentration camps since early in the war. The typhus was of the sort carried by the body louse, and consequently, defensive measures consisted in killing the lice, whose spread was due mainly to the constant rail traffic with the East.

Thus, all "survivor literature," sincere or inventive and regardless of the type of camp involved, report the same basic procedures involved in entering a German camp: disrobe, shave hair, shower, dress in new clothes or in disinfested old clothing.[55]

At Belsen, the trouble had started in October 1944 with a breakdown of these measures. In the account of a political prisoner there:[56]

---

53 Veale, 133-136; Martin, 121.
54 Reitlinger, 122, 402; Hilberg, 570-571; DuBois, 127.
55 Burney, 9; Buber, 188; Lenz, 31; Cohen, 120-122.
56 Sington, 117-118.

> *"Towards the end of February 1945 my own situation changed completely.*
>
> *By that time typhus had become a serious danger for the whole camp. It was the species of typhus which is transmitted by lice. At one time all the transports which arrived at Belsen had had to pass through a 'human laundry' and this disinfection seems to have been effective enough to keep the camp free from lice until the autumn of 1944.*
>
> *At the end of October a big transport had, for the first time, been admitted to the camp without being disinfected, because there had been some damage to the machinery of the shower-baths. Unfortunately the people of this transport were louse carriers, and from that day the lice gradually spread over the whole camp.* […] *Typhus broke out in Camp I about the end of January. At first there were only a few cases, but a month later a dozen had appeared, and it became impossible to check the disease* […]*."*

Another serious complication was that, in the final months, Belsen was considered a *Krankenlager*, a sick camp, so that many people entering were sick to begin with.[57] The British could not check things at once, and over a quarter of those alive when they took over the camp were to perish in the first four weeks.[58]

Despite the very effective propaganda role of the Belsen scenes, nobody acquainted with the most easily obtainable facts claims exterminations at Belsen, and the British military court which tried the commandant, SS Captain Kramer, never accused him of supervising an extermination camp at Belsen.[59] Today, in fact, exterminations at any of the concentration camps in Germany are not claimed by anybody trying to be serious; Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, etc. were not extermination camps. The extermination camps are all supposed to have been in occupied Poland, namely the camps referred to as Auschwitz, Belzec, Kulmhof (Chelmno), Lublin (Majdanek), Sobibor, and Treblinka.[60]

Also, exterminations of Jews were supposed to have been conducted in Russia by the *Einsatzgruppen*, employing either mass shooting or "gasmobiles." The camps in Poland are also claimed to have employed "gas chambers" but, except for the case of Chelmno, stationary rather than mobile ones.

Thus, the exterminations are supposed to have taken place only at locations which had been abandoned before being captured by the Russians, not at camps which were still functioning, however disastrously, when captured by Western troops.

Although six extermination camps are claimed, one of them, Auschwitz, is the key to the whole story. It is for Auschwitz that quantities of documentary evidence are offered; there is little of any sort offered for the others. It was Auschwitz, as will be seen, that got the very special attention of Washington long before the end of the war. Thus, much of this work is necessarily concerned with the claim that at Auschwitz Jews were being exterminated during World War II.

---

57 Fyfe, 152.
58 Sington, 48.
59 Fyfe, 17.
60 Hilberg, 561-564; Reitlinger, 94, 147-150, 154.

The Camps and Their End

The subject of this book is the question of whether or not the Germans attempted to exterminate the European Jews. We are not concerned with considering in any detail the general question of alleged Nazi brutalities of all sorts or with presenting a complete picture of the functioning of German camps. However, it has been found that many people have such distorted views of these camps that, because at Auschwitz there were camps, it is difficult to separate Auschwitz at the outset and consider it in isolation from other camps. Thus, a few general words about the camps are in order. Fig. 23 presents a map (January 1938 boundaries) that shows the locations of a few of the most frequently referred to camps together with the locations of a few large cities.

There were many types of German camps, and only a fraction of them were called "concentration camps." There were thirteen German concentration camps, each of them actually being a collection of neighboring camps. Only two of the six alleged "extermination camps," Auschwitz and Lublin, were "concentration camps." A table of many types of German camps, which includes many ordinary prisons, is given by Aronéanu, pp. 203-251, who lists about 1,400 "camps," together with their locations and "characters." While this table gives some idea of the scope and diversity of the German prison and camp systems, it has obvious major errors, such as giving the "character" of Birkenau as "medical experiments." The major significance of Oranienburg, near Berlin, was that it quartered the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps, and was thus in direct communication with all concentration camps.

The typical inmate of a German concentration camp was a person being detained for punitive or security reasons. There were five major categories, and they were distinguished by colored insignia, which were associated with their uniforms:[61]

Table 5: Concentration camp inmate insignia

COLOR	CATEGORY
Green	Criminals
Red	Political prisoners (mainly communists)
Pink	Homosexuals
Black	Asocials (vagrants, drunkards, etc.)
Purple	Considered disloyal on account of religious views (mainly Jehovah's Witnesses)

At Auschwitz and some other camps, a triangle of the appropriate color was attached to the uniform. If the prisoner was Jewish, a yellow triangle was superimposed on the first triangle, forming a star of David. This is referred to as the Auschwitz "star system."

Economic conditions being what they were, the German government made every effort to use concentration camp inmates for labor. Prisoners of war

[61] Cohen, 26-28.

(POWs) were also used to the extent that such use did not conflict with the relevant conventions, as the Germans interpreted their obligations under them. Thus, Russian POWs were used freely, because Russia did not respect the conventions. Employment of western POWs was restricted to cases where certain legalistic "transformations" into civilian workers were possible, as with many French POWs,[62] or some cases where the work was not considered to be ruled out by the conventions, as with some British POWs employed under conditions to be discussed.

The number of inmates in the entire German concentration camp system was about 224,000 in August 1943 and 524,000 a year later.[63] These figures include only camps referred to by the Germans as concentration camps and do not include any transit camps or camps referred to in other terms, such as the Theresienstadt ghetto or any other establishments intended for quartering families.

It is generally accurate to say that there was no such thing as a "concentration camp" for Jews as such, but this remark must be clarified; there are three distinct categories of Jews, which must be considered in this connection.

First, a fraction of those interned for punitive and security reasons were Jews, and under the national socialist system it was natural, in the camps, to segregate them from the "Aryan" inmates. Thus, sections of the camps could, in this sense, be considered "for Jews." Second, specific legislation existed for the labor conscription of Jews, and many selected specifically for labor found their ways into concentration camps on this basis.

The third category was Jewish families, but the closest they got to "concentration camps" was in certain *Durchgangslager*, transit camps, which in some cases were independent camps such as Westerbork in the Netherlands[64] and others (to be mentioned) and in some cases were separate compounds, which existed at some concentration camps, *e.g.* Belsen, possibly Dachau,[65] and others (to be mentioned). The transit camp, as its name suggests, was intended only for temporary quartering pending transport to some other destination.

In addition to the transit camps, there were "camps" for some Jewish families, such as Theresienstadt in Bohemia-Moravia and others far to the East, but the most pejorative term applicable in these cases would be "ghetto," not "concentration camp." In addition, as we shall see, toward the end of the war, as the Russians were approaching on the eastern front, the Germans put many formerly free Jews into ghettos for security reasons.

The full story regarding the position of Jews relative to German-controlled camps of all types is rather complicated. Rather than attempt to say here exactly what that position was, the subject will be touched on at many points in the book, and the reader will be able to form a reasonably complete picture.

There is no point in attempting to discuss the entire German camp system here. For our purposes it will suffice to discuss the three that are referred to most fre-

---

62 Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 546-547.
63 1469-PS and NO-1990 in NMT, vol. 5, 382, 389.
64 Cohen, xiii.
65 Aronéanu, 212.

quently (excluding Auschwitz): Belsen, Buchenwald, and Dachau (inmate populations in August 1943: 3,000, 17,600, and 17,300 respectively[66]). Then we will pass on to preliminary discussion of the alleged "extermination camp" Auschwitz in Poland.

Belsen

Belsen had only a very brief history. It had originally been a Wehrmacht camp for wounded POWs. In mid-1943, the SS took over half the camp for the purpose, among others, of turning it into an "exchange camp," a transit camp for foreign nationals and Jews whom the Germans contemplated exchanging for Germans held abroad. Some new grounds and buildings were also added to the camp. Jews from Salonika, Greece, who possessed Spanish passports were the first Jewish arrivals (it was hoped to send them to Spain), but eventually the Dutch Jews predominated (about 5,000). A fraction of the Dutch Jews were there on a semi-permanent basis, because they numbered many of the skilled craftsmen of the essential Amsterdam diamond cutting industry, and thus, their diamond cutting operations had merely been moved to Belsen. The quarters for Jews at Belsen formed what was called the "Star Camp," which was strictly separated from the rest of the camp and was essentially untouched by the typhus epidemic of the last months.[67]

The Dutch Jews were particularly heavily hit by deportations; reasons for this will be given later. It was at Belsen in March 1945 that Anne Frank is said to have perished from typhus, although the Jewish families were mostly isolated from the typhus epidemic.[68] The question of the authenticity of the diary is not considered important enough to examine here; I will only remark that I have looked it over and don't believe it. For example, as early as page 2 one is reading an essay on why a 13-year-old girl would start a diary, and then page 3 gives a short history of the Frank family and then quickly reviews the specific anti-Jewish measures that followed the German occupation in 1940. The rest of the book is in the same historical spirit.

The remainder of the Belsen concentration camp contained the usual assortment of inmates, and the fate of the camp has been seen. Bergen-Belsen never had a significant economic-industrial aspect, except for the diamond cutting.

Buchenwald

The major significance of Buchenwald was industrial; its satellite camps at Beuchow, Dora, Ellrich, Elsing, Gandersheim, and Halberstadt existed primarily for the sake of an underground aircraft factory, which employed the usual concentration camp and foreign labor in addition to regular German labor.[69] There were, however, two other aspects, the medical experiments conducted at the main camp

---

66 1469-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 382.
67 Reitlinger, 364-365, 406; Hilberg, 377-379, 632-633.
68 A. Frank, 285.
69 Aronéanu, 207, 213, 214, 217, 220.

Buchenwald and the activities of commandant Koch; these offer quite perfect illustrations on how the meanings of facts have been distorted in speaking of these camps. We are fortunate in having a book by Christopher Burney, a former inmate; this book not only indulges in some of this distortion but also offers us some facts or hints which enable us to see through the distortion. Burney's book should illustrate to any reader the necessity, when reading "personal experience" literature of this sort, of sharply and rigorously distinguishing between the scenes the author actually claims to have witnessed or the claims he had read or heard, on the one hand, and the inferences he has drawn or pretended to draw on the other. The differences are often most stark. Describing commandant Koch:[70]

> *"No cruelty was foreign to him, no single cell of his brain had not at some time or other contributed to the planning of new refinements of anguish and death for the rats in his trap."*

Burney goes on to explain that, because Koch was a homosexual, Frau Ilse Koch used to make out with the prisoners, "who were then sent to the crematorium," except that highly valued tattooed skin was saved for lampshades. At this point in Burney's book things obviously look bad for him, especially if he has tattoos and Frau Koch finds him but, happily, all of that had happened before he arrived there in early 1944. Koch had been arrested in 1943 for embezzlement and was succeeded by Pister who was "one of the mildest concentration camp commanders in history" so that:

> *"in the last year of its existence a casual observer who came to the camp and looked generally at it without probing its corners, would have seen little or no beatings, a large number of men doing no work, a much larger number working with a lethargy taught them by the Russians* […]*, living blocks which were clean, kitchens with huge, horrifyingly modern soup-cookers and a hospital which would just pass muster at first glance."*

The Koch arrest had, in fact, been part of the breaking of a ring of corruption which had spread through the German concentration camp system and had involved the murder of some prisoners who knew too much. It was exposed through the efforts of SS Judge Konrad Morgen. Koch was executed by the SS.[71]

The tattooed skin was undoubtedly due to the medical experiment role of Buchenwald. As remarked by Burney, when a Buchenwald inmate died, the camp doctors looked his body over and if they found something interesting they saved it.[72] It is fairly certain that the collection of medical specimens thus gathered was the source of the tattooed skin and the human head that turned up at the IMT as "exhibits" relating to people "murdered" at Buchenwald. What is probably the greater part of the collection is pictured in Figure 32. The head is normally pictured, without any explanation, in the company of some soap (Fig. 24), allegedly made from human bodies, which was submitted as evidence by the Russians who, when they learned there was to be a trial, evidently read up on what the Germans

---

70 Burney, 10-14.
71 Hoehne, 383-387 (434-436 in paperback).
72 Burney, 10.

had been charged with in World War I.[73] By the time the IMT was done "developing" the fact about the tattooed skin found at Buchenwald, we had an official deposition:[74]

> *"In 1939 all prisoners with tattooing on them were ordered to report to the dispensary. No one knew what the purpose was, but after the tattooed prisoners had been examined, the ones with the best and most artistic specimens were kept in the dispensary and then killed by injections.* […] *the desired pieces of tattooed skin were detached from the bodies and treated. The finished products were turned over to Koch's wife, who had them fashioned into lampshades and other ornamental household articles. I myself saw such tattooed skins with various designs and legends on them, such as 'Hansel and Gretel' which one prisoner had on his knee, and designs of ships from prisoners' chests."*

Frau Koch was convicted of such crimes at her trial before a U.S. military court, but in 1948, the American military governor, General Lucius Clay, reviewed her case and determined that, despite testimony produced at her trial, Frau Koch could not be related to the lampshades and other articles, which were "discovered" (*i.e.* planted) in the Buchenwald commandant's residence when the camp was captured in 1945. For one thing, she had not lived there since her husband's, and her own, arrest in 1943. Also her "family journal," said to be bound in human skin and which was one of the major accusations against her, was never located and obviously never existed. Clay thus commuted her life sentence to four years imprisonment for ordinary sorts of brutalities.

What happened after the commutation provided one of the many episodes which, together with the 1948-49 revelations of what had transpired at the Dachau "trials," exposed quite effectively the lawlessness that prevailed in the war crimes trials. Rabbi Wise and other influential people protested the commutation so strongly that there was a Senate investigation into the matter, which concluded that:

> *"military authorities say they have been unable to find evidence of any other crime Ilse Koch committed on which she could be tried without violating the rule of double jeopardy. However* […] *because the trial conducted by our special military government court was based on charges that the various accused had mistreated 'non-German nationals,' the German courts might well try Ilse Koch under their law for crimes committed against German nationals.* […] *Should the German people bring Ilse Koch to trial on such charges, the subcommittee is convinced that it would then be the duty of our military authorities to give complete cooperation to the German authorities."*

This distinction between crimes against Germans and crimes against non-Germans was merely a bit of sophistry that was trotted out for the occasion. Not only had the U.S. war crimes courts always assumed jurisdiction in cases of alleged crimes against German Jews, but the distinction was irrelevant anyway, for

---

[73] 3420-PS; 3422-PS. For pictures see, *e.g.*, Andrus, photographs. A "macabre collection" of specimens from Buchenwald is also pictured in Pélissier, 640 pp.

[74] 3421-PS; IMT, vol. 3, 515; quoted Shirer, 984.

Clay's commutation of her sentence was based on a conclusion that she was not guilty of the major charges against her, which had to do with lampshades and the like, irrespective of the nationality of the alleged victims.

Clay did not change his position throughout the long public controversy concerning efforts to try Frau Koch a second time on essentially the same charges, a controversy which, according to the *New York Times*, "rocked the United States and Europe." Clay was firm on his decision in the Ilse Koch case and explained that

> *"examination of the record, based upon reports which I received from the lawyers, indicated that the most serious charges were based on hearsay and not on factual evidence. For that reason the sentence was commuted.*
>
> *I hold no sympathy for Ilse Koch. She was a woman of depraved character and ill repute. She had done many things reprehensible and punishable, undoubtedly, under German law. We were not trying her for those things. We were trying her as a war criminal on specific charges."*

Despite this empathic stand of the American military governor, pressures from the U.S. induced the German authorities to move against Frau Koch after she was released from American detention in October 1949. She was again tried on the familiar "lampshade" charges. Although the defense was able to show that the testimonies of two of the prosecution witnesses contradicted declarations that they had made in connection with earlier proceedings, thus forcing the German court to strike their testimonies from the record, Ilse Koch was found guilty and sentenced to life imprisonment. She hanged herself in her cell in 1967.[75]

Burney reports some Belsen-like scenes at Buchenwald, but mainly among incoming prisoners evacuated from more eastern locations during the final chaotic weeks. So much for Buchenwald.[76]

Dachau

Dachau was one of the oldest Nazi concentration camps, with an emphasis on Austrian political prisoners, Roman Catholic priests (detained for reasons that need not be examined here), and old and semi-employable people of all categories. The camp also had its group of ordinary criminals. Work was mainly at outside factories, but a herb plantation was being built up at the camp, and some prisoners worked at draining swamps.[77]

It is useful here to go into some detail on how, at the end of and immediately after the war, Dachau was misrepresented as an extermination camp with gas chambers. In showing that such events never took place at Dachau we are not, of course, contradicting the present story put forward by the bearers of the extermination legend, who do not claim Dachau in this connection, and build their story around the camps in Poland, with Auschwitz occupying the central position in this

---

[75] *New York Times* (Sep. 24, 1948), 3; (Oct. 1, 1948), 11; (Oct. 8, 1948), 10; (Oct. 22, 1948), 5; (Dec. 27, 1948), 1, 12; (Dec. 20, 1950), 15; Jan. 16, 1951), 1; (Sep. 3, 1967), 1.

[76] Burney, 106-109.

[77] Lenz, 32, 42, 78; 1063-PS.

respect. The point of exploring these details regarding Dachau is that the credibility of the U.S. occupation is thereby demolished. The U.S. propaganda had claimed exterminations in the German camps and Dachau was the major camp taken over by the Americans (Buchenwald was later surrendered to the Russians). Thus, an effort was made to distort and misrepresent what had happened at the Dachau concentration camp. A recognition of the amazing crudeness and clumsiness of that effort, and the ludicrous nature of the "evidence" put forward will prime the reader quite suitably for our analysis of the central part of the hoax, the Auschwitz lie.

The conditions in the camps had forced the German government, in March 1945, to take the final step in reversal of its earlier policy of absolute exclusion of the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) from the concentration camps (existing conventions covered POWs, not concentration camp inmates). On March 29, 1945, SS General Kaltenbrunner authorized the ICRC to place one delegate in each camp for the purpose of distributing relief supplies, on the conditions that the delegate remained there until the end of the war.[78] The ICRC organized road transport for relief supplies (use of the railways was out of the question) but its effectiveness was to a degree influenced by the attitudes of individual concentration camp commanders; for example, the reception at Mauthausen on April 23-30 was at first negative. SS Colonel Ziereis claimed that he had not heard of the Kaltenbrunner order.[79]

At Dachau, the ICRC had gotten a relatively warm reception on April 27 (after some coolness on April 26), and a delegate was allowed to establish himself in the camp. By Sunday, April 29, it was found that most of the German officers, guards, and employees had fled, and the effective command of the camp had fallen to a certain SS Lieutenant Wickert who had similar intentions of leading a flight of the remaining guards. Because this raised many dangers, notably violence by prisoners against German civilians of the area and the spread of epidemics, the delegate talked Wickert out of this. They came to an agreement regarding surrender of the camp, which the ICRC delegate was to do his best to have respected. First, guards would remain in the towers to prevent the escape of prisoners.

Second, the soldiers not standing guard would assemble, unarmed, in one of the courtyards.

Third, the garrison would be allowed to withdraw to its own "battle lines," after the transfer of the camp to the Americans.

The ICRC delegate then affixed a white towel to a broomstick and, taking a German officer with him, left the camp to hunt up some Americans. After a while they encountered an American motorized unit and the delegate presented himself to the American general (not named in the delegate's report on these events) who, on learning the identities of his new guests, immediately asked that the delegate and the German officer accompany them for the purpose of taking press photos at the camp, particularly of a certain train which was full of dead bodies. Although

[78] Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 620; vol. 3, 83, 184; Red Cross (1947), 82-84.
[79] Red Cross (1947), 134-137.

the Red Cross delegate had been at the camp for two days, he had apparently been too busy to learn of this train while at the camp and learned of it from the general.

With its mission thus defined, the column set off for the camp. On the way, the delegate was able to ask a Major Every to communicate to the general the agreement for the transfer of the camp, but apparently this attempt to communicate with the general was not successful.

On arrival at the camp, they found that some Americans had already arrived, the German guards in the towers had been replaced and all the Germans had surrendered. The inmates were in great disorder and some were armed; shots were fired at SS guards and this resulted in some killed on both sides. The delegate was finally able to gain the attention of the general to present the plan for the transfer of the camp. The general assented to the plan, but the German prisoners were not allowed to leave anyway, and many of them suffered at the hands of inmates seeking vengeance. As many of the inmates were disarmed as possible, but this did not end the disorders. Some inmates embraced the American soldiers while others tore down barbed wire fences and escaped. Some shots were fired by the Americans over the heads of inmates, and an uneasy calm was finally reached by 10 p.m. There were, however, occasional shots fired during the following night. The following day, April 30, it was possible to pass out adequate food and on the next day, Tuesday May 1, some members of the ICRC legation arrived and, according to the delegate, they visited not only piles of corpses but "equally the execution chamber, the gas chamber, the crematory ovens, etc."[80]

The preceding is a summary of the report of the Red Cross delegate. It contains no assertions similar to later assertions made independently by former inmates Johann M. Lenz and Nerin E. Gun, both of whom claim that the Americans, on arrival, started killing all SS guards in sight (unquestionably at least an exaggeration).[81] Gun claims that this policy even extended to the dogs in the kennels, while Lenz claims that the general ordered a two hour bombardment of the defenseless town of Dachau (he was eventually dissuaded from this) in retaliation for the bodies which had been found lying around.[82] If there is any truth to these claims, the ICRC delegate made a fairly significant omission in his report.

It is very important to recognize what the Red Cross delegate refers to as the "gas chamber" in his report. The tone of the delegate's report is tongue-in-cheek and contemptuous at several points, for it was written in defensive awareness of all the drivel that was being given mass circulation in the press. Thus, he remarks, in connection with the bodies found on the train at Dachau, that "many of these men had been killed while the others were probably dead of hunger." Also, while the delegate is happy to pass along the names of *le lieutenant* Wickert and *le major* Every and others, he refuses to mention the name of the U.S. commander (apparently either Linden or Patek), who is referred to only as "*le general*."

---

80 Red Cross (1947), 144-146, 149-152.

81 Editor's note: This massacre was photographed by the U.S. troops, see Fig. 21, bottom right. Compare also Howard A. Buechner, *Dachau*; see also *Dachauer Hefte*, 1985, issue 1: "Die Befreiung".

82 Lenz, 270; Gun, 63-64.

There were two types of rooms which were claimed as gas chambers by the U.S. propaganda after the camp was captured, and Gun reproduces the relevant photographs. Here we present Figs. 16 and 22. The former shows an ordinary shower which the U.S. propagandists had the audacity to claim was a gas chamber disguised as a shower. Fig. 19 shows the entrance to this "*Brausebad*" (shower bath).

The second type of room, which was claimed as a gas chamber, was indeed a gas chamber, the door of which is shown as Fig. 22. This door certainly appears to be genuine and not manufactured for the propaganda. To see what is involved, examine Fig. 13 (top). On the left one can perceive the very same door and near the door a heap of dirty prisoner clothing. That "gas chamber" was obviously a chamber for disinfesting clothing; such equipment was necessary and existed at all of the German concentration camps. The interior of the disinfestation room is shown in Fig. 6.

The building shown in Fig. 13 housed disinfestation chambers, the shower bath of Fig. 16, and the crematory of Fig. 17. This building has been maintained and is regularly visited by tourists. It is removed from the main part of the camp, located in a relatively isolated spot. It was perfectly logical to locate both the disinfestation chamber and the crematory in such a way that inmates did not come into frequent contact with such things (the former for reasons of health and the latter for reasons of morale). The shower was necessary, obviously, to decontaminate the people who worked in this building before they returned to the main part of the camp. I do not know whether this shower bath also serviced incoming prisoners, or if a separate shower existed for that purpose. As suggested by Fig. 16 and confirmed by the literature, it was almost always the shower bath, rather than the disinfestation chamber, which served the propaganda as a "gas chamber."[83] The latter was probably considered too small to represent as a gas chamber, which had claimed countless victims.

Naturally, the "war crimes trials" produced witnesses who claimed gassings at Dachau (*e.g.* IMT witness Franz Blaha, who also claimed tattooed skin scenes as at Buchenwald[84]). Naturally, the people whose bodies had been found at the camp when it was captured, especially those on the train, were always represented as having been murdered.

The number of bodies on the train at Dachau was approximately 500. Finding dead people on trains in Germany toward the war's end was not unusual even on ordinary passenger trains; in January 1945, 800 Germans, frozen to death, had been found on a train which had arrived in Berlin.[85] The German rail system was in utter chaos, and conditions in April 1945 are difficult to imagine, but some attempt should be made to see some of these corpse-laden trains in context. Some thought might also be given to the possible conditions of people as they started their journeys on these trains. It is entirely possible that the typical individual concentration camp commander, presented with what he considered insane orders

[83] M. J. Smith, 94-95.
[84] IMT, vol. 5, 167-173; Rassinier (1962), 78.
[85] Burney, 107; Red Cross (1947), 151.

to "transfer" N inmates to X camp, reasoned that putting the half dead on the train had the double merit of minimizing numbers of deaths and also getting some of the dying off his hands. However, such problems are not of essential or central interest here.

The truth about Dachau was not long in coming out, but did not receive wide publicity. The causes for the dead bodies, which were found at the camp when it was captured, were described in a 1948 publication of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. As the U.S. Army advanced into Germany, it encountered the sorts of conditions, which its medical services had anticipated and for which they had prepared counter-measures:[86]

> *"Germany in the spring months of April and May was an astounding sight, a mixture of humanity traveling this way and that, homeless, often hungry and carrying typhus with them.* […] *The more territory that was uncovered, the greater was the number of reported cases; for Western Germany in the areas of the American advance was rather uniformly seeded with typhus. To be sure, there were heavily involved communities and others lightly affected. There were great accumulations of cases in the concentration and prison camps, and in nearby small communities.*
>
> *As estimated 35,000-40,000 prisoners were found in* [Dachau]*, living under conditions bad even for a German camp of this kind and worse than any other that came into American hands. Extreme filthiness, louse infestation, and overcrowding prevailed throughout the camp buildings. Several car-loads of human bodies were found packed in box cars in the railroad yards adjacent to the camp, the vestiges of a shipment of prisoners from camps further north who were transferred to Dachau in the late days of the war to escape the advancing United States troops.*
>
> *The number of patients with typhus fever at the time the camp was first occupied will never be known. Days passed before a census of patients could be accomplished. Several hundreds were found in the prison hospital, but their number was small compared with the patients who continued to live with their comrades in the camp barracks, bed-ridden and unattended, lying in bunks 4 tiers high with 2 and sometimes 3 men to a narrow shelflike bed; the sick and the well; crowded beyond all description; reeking with filth and neglect – and everywhere the smell of death."*

It is not surprising that Dachau had experienced catastrophes very similar to those at Belsen. Since the beginning of 1945, there had been an estimated 15,000 prisoner deaths from typhus, mostly in the final two months.[87]

The Americans brought the camp under control, and it served, as we have seen, as an American camp and center of "war crimes trials." An American lawyer, Stephen S. Pinter, who was stationed there and evidently disapproved of what had been carried out there in the name of the United States, wrote in 1959:[88]

> *"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a US War Department*

---

86 Gordon, 23-25.

87 Red Cross (1947), 150.

88 Letter by Pinter in Catholic weekly *Our Sunday Visitor* (Jun. 14, 1959), 15.

Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau. What was shown to visitors and sightseers there and erroneously described as a gas chamber, was a crematory. Nor was there a gas chamber in any of the other concentration camps in Germany. We were told that there was a gas chamber at Auschwitz, but since that was in the Russian zone of occupation, we were not permitted to investigate, since the Russians would not permit it.

[…] *uses the old propaganda myth that millions of Jews were killed by the national socialists. From what I was able to determine during six postwar years in Germany and Austria, there were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was certainly never reached. I interviewed thousands of Jews, former inmates of concentration camps in Germany and Austria, and consider myself as well qualified as any man on this subject."*

In 1960, the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* of Munich, "the paragon of hostility and resistance to Nazism," declared:[89]

"The gas chamber in Dachau was never completed and put into operation […] *The mass extermination of Jews by gassing started in 1941/1942, and took place* […] *with the aid of installations technically designed for this purpose, above all in occupied Polish territory* [but nowhere in the Old Reich …]*."*

This is essentially the Dachau myth as it stood in the summer of 1973: the information given the visiting tourist at Dachau correctly identified the disinfestation room as such, without any attempt to represent it as a gas chamber for exterminating people. In regard to the shower bath the leaflet explained that

"This gas chamber, camouflaged as a shower room, was not used. The prisoners selected for 'gassing' were transported from Dachau to the Hartheim Castle, near Linz (Austria) or to other camps."

So much for Dachau, a close examination of which was necessary in order to evaluate the general credibility of the U.S. propaganda.

The Industrial Role of Auschwitz

The camps at Auschwitz were, of course, part of the same concentration camp system as the camps we have just discussed. However, the operations referred to with the term "Auschwitz" were really, in many ways, in a class by themselves. This is so much the case that, in order to see the role of Auschwitz clearly, it is necessary to go back considerably in time. It is also necessary, unfortunately, to indulge in a certain amount of discussion that may seem excessively technical at first.

The principal cause of the German defeat in World War I in 1918 had been shortages brought about, chiefly, by the British blockade. Shortages of such things as oil and rubber had been crippling the Army, and near starvation conditions in

[89] *Die Zeit* (Engl. Edition, Aug. 26, 1960), 14 (letter by M. Broszat); Rassinier (1962), 79. Rassinier refers to the German edition of *Die Zeit* (Aug. 19, 1960).

Germany had made the internal political situation unpredictable and unstable. Germany capitulated, a victim of, among other things, the twentieth century's first "energy crisis."

The extreme vulnerability of Germany in respect of raw materials had, of course, been realized by the German chemical industry during the war, and after the war the popularity of the concept of "autarky," non-reliance on imports or foreign aid, was partially based on this consideration. The only raw materials that concern us here are oil and rubber, of which there was essentially none in Germany. In Europe, only Romania had significant oil resources, and there was no natural rubber anywhere in Europe. There were, however, huge sources of coal in Germany and elsewhere in Europe.

The great German chemicals company, I. G. Farben, was in 1918 a collection of six smaller companies, which later combined in 1925 to form Farben. The principal predecessor company, *Badische Anilin und Soda Fabrik* (BASF) of Ludwigshafen-am-Rhein had, starting early in World War I, been working on processes for producing synthetic oil and synthetic rubber from coal. These investigations continued after the formation of Farben and also after the rise of Hitler in 1933. The Nazi government soon adopted a policy of subsidizing these autarky-oriented developments.[90] Thus, on account of government encouragement, the real need for the synthetics, and the general German scientific-technological pre-eminence of the time, especially in chemistry and chemical engineering, Germany was substantially ahead of the rest of the world in these areas.

Synthetic oil was by far the easier of the two problems. Coal is mainly carbon; the general principle is that coal treated with hydrogen gas at high pressure and temperature ("hydrogenation") resulted in oil. The usual range of chemical products could be made from this oil: dyes, explosives, drugs, etc. Another state of hydrogenation yielded gasoline. The idea was basically simple, although the process was inherently expensive, and most research consisted in a search for the most effective catalysts. During World War II, there were many synthetic oil plants in and around Germany; they produced about 75 percent of the oil available to the Germans; the rest came mainly from Romania.[91]

Synthetic rubber was a different matter; the technical problems in developing a sufficiently economic synthetic rubber suitable for tires were most severe and were not really resolved until approximately the beginning of the war.

The basic steps in making rubber are first making long chains of molecules of some sort, polymerization, and then causing these chains to "cross-stitch" – to join each other at various points – vulcanization. One needed a molecule congenial to polymerization and vulcanization, and it was found that butadiene was particularly suitable. In the late twenties, it had been found that sodium was an excellent catalyst for polymerization of the butadiene, and consequently the synthetic rubber that was being made from butadiene with sodium (Na) as catalyst was called "Buna" rubber. The sodium had been dropped by 1935, but the term "Buna" was retained. By replacing 25 per cent of the butadiene with styrene,

[90] Howard, 3, 11-22, 44, 60-62; NMT, vol. 7, 79-80.
[91] Craven, 172.

"Buna-S" rubber, the type particularly suited for tires, was obtained.[92]

The earliest serious German Buna-S plant, and the largest, was the Schkopau plant, started in 1937 and completed in 1939. It had a capacity of 6,000 tons per month. A second plant was started at Hüls in 1938 and was in operation in August 1940; its capacity was 4,000 tons per month. A third plant was started in January 1941 at Ludwigshafen, Farben research headquarters, and it was producing Buna in March 1943; its capacity was 2,500 tons per month. The fourth, at Auschwitz, was begun in 1941 and was designed for a capacity of 3,000 tons per month.

During all this plant construction, research on new processes continued, and the differences in the processes used in the four plants reflected this. All started from coal, but at Schkopau the butadiene was produced via a classical calcium carbide-acetylene-butadiene sequence; at Hüls the carbide state was replaced by one involving hydrocarbon gases. Ludwigshafen reverted to the classical sequence, but the superior Reppe process was introduced for the acetylene-butadiene state. The Buna plant at Auschwitz also used a version of the classical sequence.[93]

The reason for the appearance of Auschwitz in this context is very simple: Auschwitz was a huge industrial operation.

When Germany annexed a large part of Poland after the partitioning of Poland in 1939 by Germany and Russia, it came into the possession of the great coal fields of Polish Upper Silesia. It was naturally decided to exploit this, and the possibilities for a hydrogenation and Buna plant were examined. It was found that the little town of "Oświęcim" (population 13,000), translated into German as "Auschwitz" (Auschwitz had been a duchy of the Habsburg Empire before World War I), was ideally located, because the three rivers that joined there could provide the necessary water, while a fourth river for carrying off the waste was nearby. In addition, Auschwitz was on the southern border of the Silesian coal fields, the Kattowitz (Katowice) mining region of Poland.[94]

In early 1941, it was decided to build a hydrogenation and a Buna plant at Auschwitz employing both free and prisoner labor. By pure chance, there was already near the town a partisan POW camp holding 7,000 prisoners (it had formerly been a Polish artillery barracks); this camp became the nucleus for expansion via its own enlargement and also the construction of additional camps. It was quickly transformed into, and remained to the last, a camp for political prisoner-workers; it is usually referred to as Auschwitz I. The terms "main camp," "*Hauptlager*," and "*Stammlager*" are also sometimes used.[95]

Sometime in 1941, work had begun on a second camp, Auschwitz II, generally referred to as Birkenau (German for birch meadow). It was one to one and a half miles northwest of Auschwitz I and was initially referred to as a POW camp. Part of it was completed by April 1942; Russian POW labor was used for constructing the camp. Its functions will be examined at length.

---

92 Howard, 35-37.
93 Dunbrook, 50; Naunton, 107.
94 DuBois, 154-155.
95 Reitlinger, 110, 128; NO-034 in NMT, vol. 5, 356-358.

Some 4,000 Jews were moved out of the town to another town to make room for free labor attached to the industries. On November 16, 1941, it was decided to build a third camp, generally referred to as Monowitz, three miles east of the town and close to the Farben plant, for quartering labor working on and in the plant. Russian POW's were again used for constructing the camp.[96] The relative locations of the three camps are shown in Fig. 5.[97]

There was also a large number of smaller camps in the outlying region, most of them within a radius of 25 miles. These "outer camps," of which Raisko and Harmense were two relatively close-in examples, were administered by the Auschwitz camp administration, and the number has been variously given as 13 to 39, depending upon what is considered a single camp. The smaller or outer camps were mainly for those who worked at the five blast furnaces or five coal mines. Monowitz and the collection of all outer camps taken together are sometimes referred to a Auschwitz III. The collection of all camps, Auschwitz I, Birkenau (Auschwitz II) and Auschwitz III, together with the industries which employed the inmates, is usually what is referred to under the blanket term "Auschwitz."[98]

The prisoner population of Auschwitz II was nothing unusual except that there was a significant number of British POWs.[99] The NMT judgment was that the use of British POWs was not contrary to the Geneva Convention, because the Buna factory had an ultimate peaceful purpose.[100] The Red Cross apparently concurred because, although it was specifically aware of this situation, it did not mention the employment of British POWs in its later report on the problems it had encountered during the war in respect to the use of POWs for war-related work.[101]

Typical camp strengths were 20,000 for Auschwitz I, 35,000 for Birkenau (30 to 60 percent women) and 15,000 for Auschwitz III. By a wide margin, Auschwitz was the largest complex of concentration camps in the German system; in August 1943, the second largest was Sachsenhausen with a population of 26,500.[102] There were also many free laborers working and living in the area. For example, less than thirty per cent of the workers at the Farben plant were in the "prisoner" category; more that half were free foreign workers who had enlisted voluntarily for labor and the remaining approximate twenty per cent were ordinary German employees.[103]

Auschwitz I was the administrative center for all SS functions at Auschwitz. These SS functions included the guarding, feeding, clothing, housing, recreation, and disciplining of the prisoners, and also their medical services. The working hours at Auschwitz were those standard for the German concentration camps: eleven hours per day, six days a week, with extra work on Sunday mornings in

---

96 Reitlinger, 114-115; DuBois, 156.
97 Central Commission, Figs. 2, 4; Langbein, 929.
Central Commission, 30; Reitlinger, 492; NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 385.
99 DuBois, 217-218, 223-227; Reitlinger, 115.
100 NMT, vol. 8, 1183-1184.
101 Red Cross (1947), 92; Red Cross (1948), vol. 1, 546-551.
102 Central Commission, 31; Reitlinger, 123, 492; 1469-PS and NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 382, 385.
103 NI-11412-A in NMT, vol. 8, 311-312.

"emergencies."[104] At Auschwitz there were divers recreational activities: concerts, cabaret performers, movies and athletic contests. There was even a brothel for the prisoners, staffed by professionals recruited for the purpose.[105] Medical services receive further comment later on.

The providing of such extensive services naturally meant that companies using the labor of the prisoners "rented" them from the SS; a typical rate seems to have been RM 4.00-RM 6.00 ($1.00-$1.50) per day and up.[106] Thus, the prisoners were at the basis of Himmler's bureaucratic and economic empire, and accordingly this resource, together with the supporting functions of feeding, clothing, etc. were jealously guarded. Nevertheless, Farben had been big enough to get a special arrangement for those at Monowitz; it was granted full authority for the care of the prisoners there and consequently the payments to the SS were reduced. This led to the expected scraps between the SS and Farben. The SS complained of beatings and other mistreatment such as unsanitary conditions at the Monowitz hospital. Also, one-fifth of the people who had been registered at this hospital were discharged by being sent to Birkenau, at which time the Farben appropriations for their care immediately ceased and they became the responsibility of the SS which, already wounded by not being accorded its customary rights in regard to employable prisoners, was incensed at receiving in return only the unemployable from Monowitz. The SS therefore demanded that the Monowitz hospital, which had only 300 beds, be enlarged, but the reply to this, of course, was that "if they aren't strong enough to work, they don't belong on the factory grounds."[107]

Birkenau, like Auschwitz I, had a responsibility of supplying labor for Farben and for sub-contractors to Farben. It also supplied labor for other enterprises such as the Krupp fuse plant and the Siemens electrical factory. In addition, inmates worked at clearing demolished structures, draining the marshy land, road construction, operating an establishment for the cultivation of special plants (Raisko), building and operating a model farm (Harmense), clothing manufacture, etc.[108] Birkenau had other functions, as will be seen. It will be particularly necessary to examine the claim that at Birkenau a program of mass killings of Jews via gas chambers was in operation, the Jews having been transported to Auschwitz primarily for this purpose.[109]

The rough figures given above for camp populations are only illustrative; the Birkenau figure actually varied a great deal, and in addition, the Birkenau camp was never completed. The projected capacity of Birkenau seems to have been 200,000 prisoners, while Auschwitz I expanded to a capacity of about 30,000 and then stabilized.[110] Thus, on the basis of seniority and also on account of quartering the Auschwitz SS administrative offices, Auschwitz I was indeed the "main

---

[104] NO-1290 in NMT, vol. 5, 371.
[105] Cohen, 180; Christophersen, 34. See also the discussion of the Dachau brothel in Gun, 38-40.
[106] NMT, vol. 9, 121; Central Commission, 37.
[107] DuBois, 164, 220-224.
[108] DuBois, 141; NMT, vol. 6, 207, 233; NMT, vol. 9, 120; US-WRB (1944), pt. I, 1-2; Christophersen, 23-25.
[109] Reitlinger, 115, 157; Hilberg, 565, 574.
[110] Central Commission, 31.

camp," but Birkenau, designed for the specific requirements of the Auschwitz operations, was clearly intended as the "principal camp" in terms of inmate accommodating functions.

While the Auschwitz-Kattowitz region was ideal from a technical point of view, it was also wretched from a human point of view. The ground was extremely flat with no means of draining away water in many places; it was dotted with stagnant ponds which poisoned the air and caused the area to be constantly muddy. Malaria and typhus were natural, not wartime-created, dangers in this region; the war conditions greatly aggravated matters. It is said that "motor cars were disinfected after each journey carrying prisoners or their clothing."[111]

After 1942, the hydrogenation plant at Auschwitz produced oil and gasoline and other chemicals, but by the time the camp was evacuated in January 1945, it had not produced any Buna; it was only at the point of producing acetaldehyde from acetylene.[112] This relative slowness in plant construction was no doubt due to the initially virgin character of the area, the use of prisoner labor, and the bad health of many prisoners; the latter had further implications, which will be seen later in proper context.

I do not know whether the Auschwitz Buna plant was to have been essentially the same as the Ludwigshafen plant, an improved version of the latter, or a new generation in Buna plant construction. In any case, if it had been finished, there would have been no more advanced Buna rubber plant in the world at the time.

---

[111] Central Commission, 27-29; DuBois, 130; Friedman, 33.
[112] DuBois, 341; Naunton, 107; Bebb & Wakefield, 945.

Chapter 3: Washington and New York

The Rubber Crisis of 1942

The military situation of the Allied powers in 1942 was superficially a desperate one. After the winter of 1941-1942, the German armies continued their advance across Russia. The destruction of most of the American Pacific fleet at Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941, had made the Pacific a virtual Japanese lake. America was suddenly faced with a problem that was, for her, a strange one: lack of a crucial raw material without which no war effort appeared possible. Japan controlled what had been the source of ninety per cent of America's rubber, Malaya and the East Indies, and the source of the other ten per cent, Central and South America, was hopelessly inadequate.[113]

The manner in which America extricated herself from this grave situation will go down as one of the great ironies of history. America, one would expect, could not resolve this problem because nobody in America had thought in terms of "autarky."

Standard Oil of New Jersey had the essentials of the I. G. Farben Buna rubber process. This was on account of a series of agreements between the two companies, commencing in 1927, covering technical cooperation and mutual licensing arrangements. Standard was quite interested in Buna rubber because it could also be made (more easily) from oil.

The cooperation continued, with the consent of the German government, right up to the outbreak of war and even, to some extent, after the outbreak of war. The American side benefited hugely from these arrangements, but the German side got almost nothing out of them.[114]

The outbreak of war in September 1939 between Germany on the one hand and England and France on the other threw these arrangements between Farben and Standard into a certain amount of legal confusion, which need not be explored here. Farben wished to clarify the confusion, and so a meeting was arranged at the Hague on September 22, at which certain legal arrangements were made. Standard official Frank A. Howard was puzzled by all of this:[115]

> *"I could not escape the conviction, however, that the Germans themselves were the only people who could profit from a military standpoint by leaving the relations between Standard and the I. G. in the situation into which the war had thrown them."*

---

[113] Howard, 4-7, 216; U.S. Special Committee, 24.
[114] Howard, chapters 2-9.
[115] Howard, 82-83.

The arrangements that had been made at the Hague soon proved to be inadequate, so it was decided in the spring of 1940 that another meeting was necessary. Howard saw another motivation for an additional meeting:

> *"*[…] *we intended also to ask them to supply some of their detailed designs of manufacturing equipment and technique for Buna. We hoped that I. G. might obtain permission of its government to sell to us the plans for the Buna polymerization plants they had erected in Germany under the government program."*

These hopes were dashed at the conference between Standard and Farben which finally took place in Basle, Switzerland, in mid-April 1940 during the German occupation of Norway, which signaled the end of the *Sitzkrieg*. The new political conditions arising from the German realization that the situation was a serious one brought about at the conference the effective termination of the relations between Farben and Standard. Naturally, Standard got nowhere with its proposals to buy plant designs. However, as Howard explains:

> *"One other point was very much on our minds. We wanted to make sure, if possible, that the Germans had not, since the outbreak of the war in Europe, made any radical change in their Buna manufacturing processes or formulas. Direct questions were out of order, since the I. G. men could not discuss any phase of Germany's industrial war effort. But during the settlements of patent transfers and discussions of license definitions needed to implement the Hague agreement, we obtained sufficient data to feel sure that all of the fundamentals of the Buna operation had remained unchanged. This conclusion was later fully confirmed."*

This was the "last direct contact Standard had with the Germans on Buna rubber."[116]

All American knowledge of the Buna processes, which made the American war effort possible, came from these relationships with I. G. Farben, and this is accepted fact in the rubber industry.[117] Nevertheless, Standard later came under some rather stupid criticism and even later legal action on account of them.[118]

The sudden unavailability in 1942 of a source of rubber set off a major political crisis in the United States. There had been a Buna program in existence since mid-1940, when the Rubber Reserve Corporation had been created within the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. This agency, headed by Jesse H. Jones, supervised the stockpiling of reserve crude rubber and also sponsored the construction of Buna plants, which started in 1941. However, nobody in authority had foreseen the complete loss of the Far East rubber, so the synthetic rubber program had been modest in scope. Consequently, in 1942 there was almost no practical experience with large scale use of the Farben processes.

The emergency had been realized immediately after the attack on Pearl Harbor, because three days later, the U.S. government banned the sale of new automobile tires for civilian purposes. General rationing of rubber followed quickly.

---

[116] Howard, 104-108.
[117] Naunton, 104.
[118] DuBois, 284.

Early in 1942 it became realized that, if there was to be any American war effort, a gigantic synthetic rubber industry would have to be created in record time. The apparently dismal prospects for such an achievement were the cause of some amount of panic, and naturally, scapegoats were sought. Jesse Jones was a favorite target, and his claim that 300,000 tons of synthetic rubber would be produced in 1943 and 600,000 tons in 1944 was jeered at (U.S. rubber consumption in 1940 was 648,500 tons). Standard Oil also came in for outrageously unfair abuse by people who interpreted the Farben-Standard agreements as a conspiracy to retard synthetic rubber development in the U.S. Harry S. Truman, chairman of a Senate committee, which investigated war production problems, first became prominent in connection with the rubber crisis of 1942.

The crisis also set off internal political conflicts. The big oil interests had a long lead in the production of Buna-S, but the farm bloc was dominant in Congress. Now, Buna can be made not only from coal and oil, but also from alcohol, an agricultural product. Foreseeing the birth of a major new industry, the farm interests started arguing in favor of making Buna from alcohol (the most expensive method). They cited the fact that the Russians, also long active in the synthetic rubber field, started from alcohol. They also produced a Polish refugee who was supposed to have made some revolutionary invention in connection with making Buna from alcohol.

There was another political bloc tied up with South American interests, which proposed subsidies for plantations. There was also a small farm bloc which pressed for more extensive planting of the guayule plant in the southwest. The effect of these internal political battles was to generate massive confusion and retard the progress of the existing U.S. Buna program.

The rubber crisis filled the press in 1942 and was, in fact, the major crisis the U.S. faced in connection with the war. There was constant lamenting that Germany was well ahead of the U.S. and that the U.S. lacked the vital experience with the processes that the Germans possessed. Methods being used in Germany were cited in connection with discussing the prospects of the U.S. program.[119]

The farm bloc's battle against what it called the "oily interests" achieved a temporary major success in July 1942, when the Congress passed the weird "Rubber Supply Act of 1942." The Act would have established a new agency for rubber production, entirely under the control of Congress and outside the domain of the War Production Board, the Army, the Navy, or any executive agency of the Government. Of course, the Act also specified that the rubber was to be made from grain alcohol. President Roosevelt vetoed this bill on August 6 and announced the appointment of a committee to study the rubber problem and make some recommendations in regard to the organization of an American synthetic

[119] As stated, the rubber crisis "filled the press," but the following stories seem to summarize the crisis adequately: *Business Week* (Jan. 31, 1942), 22+; (Mar. 14, 1942), 15+; (May 30, 1942), 15+; (Jun. 20, 1942), 15+; (Aug. 15, 1942), 15+; (Sep. 19, 1942), 15+; (Dec. 19, 1942), 28+; *Newsweek* (Apr. 6, 1942), 46+; (Apr. 13, 1942), 56+; (June 1, 1942), 46+; (Sep. 21, 1942), 58+; *New York Times* (Jan. 11, 1942), sec. 7, 6+; (Jul. 26, 1942), sec. 7, 3+; *Fortune* (June 1942), 92+; *Nature Magazine* (May 1942), 233+; *Harper's* (Dec. 1942), 66+.

rubber program: "probably the most widely acclaimed action on the domestic front in the history of the war program." The members of the committee were Dr. James D. Conant, President of Harvard, Dr. Karl T. Compton, President of MIT, and the financier and political leader Bernard M. Baruch, who served as Chairman. The committee is normally referred to as the Baruch Committee.[120]

These three men were chosen partially because they were not considered connected with any specific interests in the conflict, and also because of their expertise. The appointment of Baruch as chairman of such a technically oriented group may seem peculiar at first, but this is not the case. Besides being a man of diverse talents and important financial, industrial, and political connections, he had chaired the War Industries Board during World War I. Moreover, for a period of more than thirty years, he had been interested in industrial ventures involving rubber and had independently inventoried, with war requirements in mind, American rubber stocks in the spring of 1941. As a consequence, he had gotten into fights with various people, mainly Jesse H. Jones. In addition, unlike the usual chairman of a "name" Washington *ad hoc* committee, Baruch threw all his energy into the work of the Committee. His assistant Sam Lubell also was put to work on the Committee's assignment. Even after the issuing of the final report, Baruch maintained interest: Howard reports that Baruch later expressed a wish to speak to the Standard people and that a meeting was accordingly held, at which the major technical-economic problems were discussed.[121]

The work of the Baruch Committee was completed with remarkable speed and the final report was issued on September 10, 1942; the best explanation for this speed would appear to be Baruch's independent prior involvement in the problem.

We must attempt to see this problem as the Committee must have seen it in 1942. Primarily, it was a political problem requiring the reconciliation of the various interests contending for the synthetic rubber business. Thus, the final report of the Committee recommended the creation of a capacity to produce 100,000,000 gallons of additional grain alcohol per year. A second problem involved the lack of practical American experience with the Buna processes. Technical specifications were at hand, but there existed many questions on many details and quite a few alternative versions of the processes.

Thus, in order to accelerate the American synthetic rubber program, the Baruch Committee saw a need to learn as much as possible of the experiences of others. It made a specific recommendation that an immediate effort be made to learn the experiences of the Russians in the production of synthetic rubber and make use of them in the American program (Jesse Jones had been charged with overlooking this possibility). The effort was made but yielded no results of any value.[122] Under such conditions it is necessary to assume that somebody in America looked into new developments in Germany in as close detail as possible at the time, and the new German development in rubber in 1942 was Auschwitz, the site of the most advanced developments in Buna rubber at that time.

---

[120] Naunton, 108; Howard, 210-213.
[121] Howard, 221-222; Coit, 120-121, 162-222, 513-520.
[122] Howard, 227-228; U.S. Special Committee, 13, 18, 50-51; Dunbrook, 40-46.

Auschwitz of Great Interest to Americans

The point to be made in our discussion of the American rubber crisis of 1942 is that American intelligence must have known what was going on at Auschwitz in that year.

Clearly, it would be delightful if we could learn exactly what U.S. military intelligence knew about events in and around Germany during the war. However, intelligence agencies are notoriously reluctant to release such information, even many years after the events in question. With respect to World War II intelligence operations, a few sensational episodes are known, but on the whole, the content of Allied intelligence information has not been divulged. The intelligence relative to Auschwitz will be a long, long time in being made public, if it is ever made public.

In attempting to estimate, therefore, what information was possessed by Allied intelligence agencies, one must proceed very much on the basis of common sense. The difficulty is that my common sense may differ very much from another's, and that agreement on such matters may be most difficult to arrive at. Now, my common sense tells me that, quite apart from the rubber crisis, Allied intelligence would have known, in mid-1942, what was happening at the largest German concentration camp. If additionally, as every version of the extermination legend asserts, there had been anything as *outré* as a program of systematic extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, then my common sense tells me that it is a certainty that U.S. military intelligence would have known about it.

If another's common sense does not lead him to the same conclusion, it is very doubtful that the disagreement could be settled by discussion. However, with Auschwitz we have the fact that it was of interest not only as a large concentration camp (and also, if the extermination claims were correct, an extermination camp), but also as the site of the most advanced developments in synthetic rubber. In 1942, no location in the German Reich was of greater interest, and no industrial operations of greater strategic importance. Therefore, if one wishes to claim that U.S. (or the closely related British) intelligence did not know what was happening at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, then I am afraid that one must logically claim the complete ignorance and incompetence of these intelligence agencies.

Auschwitz was of the greatest interest to the U.S. in mid-1942 on account of its enormous technological significance. Above we saw Howard's great interest, in 1940, in any information about possible new developments that could be obtained directly or inferred indirectly. A similar interest on the part of the Americans in 1942 must be assumed. It is a certainty that intelligence had developed the basic facts about the industry at Auschwitz: a plant for hydrogenation and other chemical processes aimed at producing gasoline and rubber. It has been seen that each one of the German Buna rubber plants employed processes differing in important details from the others and that the Auschwitz processes were to be the beneficiary of accumulated experiences with several different versions. We are thus justified in assuming, on account of the peculiar urgency of the rubber problem and the peculiar position of Auschwitz relative to this urgency, that the intel-

ligence had gone into unusual detail in regard to Auschwitz, probably going over every inch via aerial photographic intelligence, and that the assembled information was available to various people in the U.S. The information probably included many details not greatly relevant to the rubber problem, such as the employment of prisoner and POW labor at Auschwitz.

Although concealment of information has been the rule in the area of military intelligence, we can nevertheless assume that the means of gathering intelligence data on Auschwitz included more or less conventional methods: exploitation of contacts with commercial representatives of Farben who were stationed in neutral countries (Portugal, Spain, Turkey, Sweden, Switzerland), aerial photographic intelligence (aircraft used for such purposes may always have longer ranges than bombers on account of their lack of armaments), general knowledge of German industrial and economic matters, spies and informers in German industry and in the German government (*e.g.* Admiral Canaris), and informers in the employ of advantageously situated neutral organizations (such as the Swiss and Swedish diplomatic corps and also firms doing business in Germany). Although all of these means no doubt played a role, photographic intelligence was probably particularly important; the technology of photographic intelligence had attained a respectable level in 1942 so that a "you are there" effect was possible in blown-up aerial photos of even heavily defended positions. There were other channels of information, whose nature and existence are of some particular importance here and which will be discussed in due course.

Not being sufficiently acquainted with the technical problems that were associated with Buna at the time, we have no idea what information the Americans might have been after and how it could be inferred from the intelligence data, any more than we have an understanding of what questions were on the minds of the Standard people at the Basle meeting and how partial answers could be inferred from the legal ritual that took place at that meeting. We can, however, offer one possibility by way of example without any claim that such was the specific case.

We have seen that the first German Buna plant at Schkopau employed a carbide-acetylene-butadiene process and that at the Hüls plant the process was hydrocarbons-acetylene-butadiene. The new plant at Ludwigshafen, nearing completion when the Baruch Committee was meeting, had reverted to making the acetylene from carbide and had modernized the acetylene to butadiene stage. Because either a carbide or a hydrocarbons process was potentially applicable to the processes to be employed in the U.S. (which could have started from oil or grain alcohol), it was no doubt of great interest whether Auschwitz was to employ a carbide process (as was the case), suggesting abandonment of the hydrocarbons version on the basis of the Hüls experience, or was to employ a hydrocarbons or other process, suggesting failure to make a commitment to carbide processes.

Moreover, the carbide *vs.* hydrocarbons question could probably be answered on the basis of aerial intelligence, if necessary.

What was the ultimate value, in terms of the problems the Americans faced, of the detailed information about contemporary German Buna developments, which, we feel certain, they examined closely approximately in middle-late 1942? Per-

haps none, as was the case with most categories of information; it is just that you don't miss a bet in the sort of situation in which the Americans found themselves regarding rubber in 1942.

Consideration of technical matters has been necessary here because it was in a technical context that Auschwitz first became prominent in Washington. However, it is not the technical matters that have been our objective here but simply the fact of prominence, or heavy exposure, in U.S. inner circles in the summer of 1942; this is the only point relevant to our subject. We have no direct evidence of this, but we have reviewed reasons why such exposure may be assumed. It remains to show that events at Auschwitz at this time were such as to suggest an "extermination factory" charge to those in the inner political circles, who were alert to the appearance of semi-factual bases for atrocity stories. The events at Auschwitz in late 1942 – early 1943 will be covered in a second context in the next chapter and hence are not annotated here.

The eeriest aspect that Auschwitz must have presented while the Baruch Committee was meeting was that of the site of a ghost factory; starting around August 1, the Buna plant had been closed. There was no activity to be seen except possibly an occasional watchman. This must have excited great curiosity and no doubt special steps were taken to find out what was going on.

Our ugly old friend typhus was at Auschwitz; an epidemic had shut down the Buna plant for two months, so that work did not resume until late September. By this time, the number of dead must have been a few thousand, although there is a large degree of uncertainty here. The German policy was to cremate the bodies of camp inmates who died, but the epidemic caught the Auschwitz authorities with inadequate crematory facilities. There was a small crematory at Auschwitz I, but more extensive facilities at Birkenau, plans for which existed in January 1942, were still under construction in 1942, and the first complete new unit, consisting of fifteen conventional crematory muffles, was not available until March 1943. It appears that many of the victims of the epidemic were immediately cremated in pits, but it is possible that many were buried, at least temporarily. That the Germans were constructing crematories at Birkenau was probably evident to continued Allied surveillance (which we assume existed) in the autumn of 1942. The buildings housing the Birkenau ovens had certain halls, rooms, or cellars, which the accusations say were the "gas chambers."

Several books offer versions of Fig. 7, which is claimed to be a photograph of gassed victims about to be burned in pits, taken by an Auschwitz inmate in 1944.[123] We have no way of knowing when, where, or by whom it was taken. However, such scenes were common at Auschwitz in 1942, when the camp presumably attained some prominence in Allied intelligence. Indeed, the poor quality of the picture caused some initial speculation on my part that it is an aerial intelligence photograph; the low angle does not rule out the possibility because such angles were frequently attained even with highly defended positions.[124] Also, the

[123] The photograph appears in Schoenberner, 162 (206 in paperback), and in Central Commission, Fig. 39.

[124] C.B. Smith, 166-171 and photographs.

versions I examined in the various books do not have the border material which tends to support the claim that it was taken on the ground. Our Fig. 7 is reproduced from a print obtained in 1973 from the museum operated by the Polish government at Auschwitz, and there remain a number of mysteries concerning it. The version reproduced here is the only one, so far as I know, that is not obviously falsified to some extent.[125] However, such an observation does not settle the matter because of the strange fact that the falsified (or, at least, retouched) versions display more apparently genuine background detail (*e.g.* the fence and trees).

In any case, Birkenau was, in a very real sense, a "death camp;" dead, dying and sick people were sent there and, after the crematories were built, the dead were disposed of in them. If one is to claim an "extermination camp" when there is none, what better choice is there but a "death camp"?

While the preceding adequately suggests how the Auschwitz lie originated, it is not relevant to the circumstances, under which the more general extermination legend originated. The claims of exterminations of Jews have their origin not in Allied intelligence information but in the operations of the World Jewish Congress, whose leaders were at first either unconcerned with, or uninformed about, the facts pertaining to Auschwitz.

In this connection one must reject two possible fallacious expectations. The first is that Allied propaganda would strive to maximize Auschwitz propaganda after it was realized that the propaganda possibilities were excellent. The second is that the claims made in the Allied propaganda relative to Auschwitz would be almost completely devoid of real fact.

The second fallacious expectation is that American propaganda relative to Auschwitz would be almost free of fact. We have indicated already that this should not be expected. Washington had excellent and accurate information about Auschwitz, as it had about all important phases of German industrial activity, and it has been remarked above that the real facts about Birkenau seemed to invite distortion of interpretation.

If, as is claimed here, there was no German extermination program, but certain propagandists in the U.S. wished the acceptance of the thesis that there was, it would have been a most serious blunder for the propagandists to give maximum emphasis to Auschwitz or any other place as an alleged extermination camp, for this would amount to making a charge that the Germans could answer. If high U.S. officials, such as Roosevelt or his cabinet members, had made specific remarks about exterminations, naming sites where exterminations were taking place under circumstances where their remarks received the wide publicity normally given to public statements by officials of their rank, then both the Germans and the Allies would have been put on the spot on the question, and the truth would not have been long in coming out. On the contrary, as we shall see in Chapter 5, the first period, in which there was a persistence of references to Auschwitz as an

[125] Editor's note: There are some reservations about the authenticity of this picture, see Udo Walendy, "Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?," in G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, pp. 253f.

extermination camp, appearing even under obscure circumstances, was immediately after D-Day (June 6, 1944), when nobody was paying any attention to such stories. Later in the summer of 1944, the emphasis shifted to the Lublin camp, which the Russians had just captured. The first reference to emerge from a U.S. government source that was high enough so that it could not be ignored, and which charged exterminations at Auschwitz, came in late November 1944, after the exterminations are supposed to have been terminated.[126] Otherwise, people such as Roosevelt and Churchill and their ministers spoke only in very general moralistic terms about exterminations. It is only if one believed there actually were exterminations taking place at Auschwitz, and one wanted to stop them, that one would have made a specific charge concerning Auschwitz, to which the Germans would have felt obliged to respond. No such challenge ever materialized. Despite the fact that in all versions of the extermination legend the Auschwitz exterminations had certainly started by the late summer of 1942, and despite the fact that U.S. military intelligence must have known whatever it was that was going on at Auschwitz at that time, no specific extermination charges came from any high source until much later.

The First 'Extermination' Claims and Washington

The first "inside" events relative to the extermination propaganda were in the context of a conflict involving the U.S. State and Treasury Departments and the World Jewish Congress (and American Jewish Congress), headed by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise. The prominent characters in the story are Treasury Secretary Morgenthau, later the nominal author of the notorious "Morgenthau Plan" for the despoliation of Germany, Secretary of State Cordell Hull and Undersecretary of State Sumner Welles, who were mildly reluctant to be carried along by the propaganda, and Assistant Secretary of State J. Breckenridge Long, who was very resistant to the propaganda. Also involved are the World Jewish Congress representatives in Switzerland, Gerhard Riegner and Professor Paul Guggenheim, who transmitted stories of supposedly European origin to Wise or to other persons in the U.S., notably to the State Department through the U.S. Ambassador to Switzerland, Leland Harrison, or through the U.S. Consul in Geneva, Paul C. Squire. The principal work that has set forth the events surrounding the birth of the extermination legend is Arthur D. Morse's *While Six Million Died*, a book which is supplemented to some extent by Henry L. Feingold's *The Politics of Rescue*. Additional material had been contributed by post-war accounts given by Morgenthau, historians J. M. Blum and Anthony Kubek (in interpreting Morgenthau's papers, the latter for the U.S. Senate publication *Morgenthau Diary*), historian F. L. Israel (in summarizing the papers of J. Breckenridge Long), and J. DuBois, who was at first Chief Counsel of the Treasury's Foreign Funds Control, involved in these matters chiefly in connection with efforts to extend assistance to refu-

[126] Hilberg, 631; Reitlinger, 493-495.

gees.[127]

The first extermination claim appears to have been made by the London section of the World Jewish Congress in June 1942. It was claimed that one million Jews had been killed in some undesignated and unlocated "vast slaughterhouse for Jews" which had been established in Eastern Europe. The only attempt to provide evidence for this claim was a remark that the Polish government in exile in London had received confirming information. The allegation was carried in the *New York Times* in a story that will be reviewed below.

The evidence for this London claim was obviously too flimsy to serve as effective propaganda, so an effort was made to improve matters slightly. On August 8, 1942, Riegner and Guggenheim approached the U.S. Consulate in Geneva, which had been cooperating with the World Jewish Congress to the extent of allowing it to use diplomatic channels for messages, with a story that some anonymous German industrialist had informed them that he had learned of a decision to kill all non-Soviet Jews under German control. Discussions, which the industrialist had overheard, were being held in the Führer's Headquarters regarding the methods to be employed. One method under discussion was gassing with Prussic acid (hydrogen cyanide gas) after the Jews had been concentrated at camps in Eastern Europe. This story was forwarded to Washington by the Consulate via U.S. diplomatic channels and to London via British diplomatic channels. The "industrialist" has remained anonymous to this day.

When the U.S. State Department received the message, it was evaluated and it was decided that:

> *"*[…] *it does not appear advisable in view of the* […] *fantastic nature of the allegations and the impossibility of our being of any assistance if such action were taken, to transmit the information to Dr. Wise as suggested."*

The message was accordingly suppressed, but Wise learned of its contents anyway. It is said that he learned from London, but it is also possible that he had composed the message in the first place and learned of its transmission and suppression through his various connections.

Wise immediately contacted Welles, who had approved the decision to suppress, in order to protest the State Department's handling of the matter. Welles replied that the "information" was somewhat too unsubstantiated to be taken seriously and that some confirmation should be obtained before any public announcement was made. Welles then instructed the U.S. representative in the Vatican to attempt to check the allegations with Vatican sources. At that time, almost nobody in Washington pretended to take these claims seriously, and even President Roosevelt assured Justice Felix Frankfurter that the Jews who had been deported to the East were merely being used to help build fortifications.

In September 1942, two anonymous persons showed up in Geneva claiming to

---

[127] Unless otherwise noted, our treatment of the early extermination propaganda, related developments in Washington and New York, and the conflicts between the State Department, on one hand, and Zionists and the Treasury Department on the other, and the events leading up to the establishment of the War Refugee Board, is based on Morse, 3-99; Feingold, 167-247; DuBois, 183-189; Blum, 207-227; Israel; 173-174, 216-217, 306-337; Morgenthau.

have escaped from German controlled areas. They reported the extermination of Polish Jews and the utilization of the Jewish corpses for the manufacture of fertilizer. This was forwarded to Washington through diplomatic channels, and again an attempt was made to get confirmation by the Vatican (which had thus far ignored the first request for confirmation). At about the same time, Wise had received a message from a World Jewish Congress official in Europe reporting on the "manufacture of soap and artificial fertilizer" from Jewish corpses.

In late September 1942, Riegner came forward with two new documents. The first had, he said, been prepared by an (anonymous, naturally) officer attached to the German High Command and had reached Riegner through several intermediaries. The anonymous officer claimed that there were at least two factories in existence which were manufacturing soap, glue, and lubricants from Jewish corpses and that it had been determined that each Jewish corpse was worth 50 Reichmarks. The second document consisted of two coded letters that had, it was said, been written by a Swiss Jew resident in Warsaw. The anonymous Jew reported wholesale exterminations of Warsaw Jews deported to the East. All of these messages were forwarded to Washington and then filed.

In passing we should note the resemblance of such claims to World War I propaganda and the appalling lack of originality and creativity on the part of the World Jewish Congress. It scarcely requires remarking that the soap and glue factories were a very transient propaganda phenomenon and that the only similar charges made at Nuremberg were made by the Russians. These charges were largely ignored even then, and nobody, to my knowledge, has since come forward with the locations of these factories, the identities of the persons who managed them, or similar information. Reitlinger does not claim the existence of such factories, and Hilberg (page 624) does not believe they existed.

On October 10, the Vatican finally informed the U.S. representatives that it had been unable to confirm the many reports it had heard of severe measures against the Jews.

On October 22, Riegner met with Ambassador Harrison and presented him with more of the same sort of "evidence," this time reporting "information" provided by yet another anonymous German informant (whose name, however, is said to have been presented to Harrison in a sealed envelope and to have been kept secret from everybody but the Office of Strategic Services, OSS) and also an anonymous official of the International Red Cross. Harrison forwarded this material to Washington, but also wrote two personal letters to Welles in late October, claiming that he knew the name of the German industrialist and also claiming that the anonymous Red Cross official was Carl Jacob Burckhardt, the distinguished Voltaire-Goethe scholar who was prominent in the International Red Cross during the war. He enclosed an affidavit that Guggenheim had deposed before Squire on October 29, in which Guggenheim claimed that he had obtained from an anonymous German informant information confirming Riegner's claims. The anonymous German informant had gotten his information from an anonymous official of the German Foreign Ministry and from an anonymous official of the German Ministry of War. Moreover, an anonymous Swiss informant, resident in Belgrade,

had also given information to Guggenheim supporting the claims.

In order to confirm the claims, Squire arranged an interview with Burckhardt, which took place in Geneva on November 7. On November 9, Squire communicated to Harrison his memorandum on the interview, in which he had recorded that Burckhardt's information was that Hitler had signed an order that before the end of 1942 Germany must be free of all Jews. Squire's account of the interview explains:[128]

> *"I then asked him whether the word extermination, or its equivalent, was employed, to which he replied that the words must be Juden-frei (free of Jews) were utilized. He then made it clear that since there is no place to send these Jews and since the territory must be cleared of this race, it is obvious what the net result would be."*

This, the report of an ambiguous remark, made by an imperfectly informed Swiss citizen, reported by an intermediary who was friendly to the World Jewish Congress and eager to discover a sinister interpretation to such facts as were available, is as solid as this "evidence" ever got. To my knowledge, Burckhardt never spoke out publicly, during or after the war, in connection with these matters. He answered some written questions, which were put to him by Kaltenbrunner's defense during the IMT trial, but these questions relating to Kaltenbrunner's efforts to permit the Red Cross to enter the German camps toward the end of the war were not relevant to our subject. Nobody asked Burckhardt about exterminations.[129]

Late in November 1942, the State Department received "information" from an anonymous Vatican source consisting of a three page description, in French, of events allegedly transpiring in Poland. The document is unsigned, and the only sort of endorsement is a handwritten notation, "from Mr. F. at Vatican City," which appears in an unknown hand on the first page. The document reports, *inter alia*:[130]

> *"Farms for the breeding of human beings are being organized to which women and girls are brought for the purpose of being made mothers of children who are then taken from them to be raised in Nazi establishments.* […] *Mass execution of Jews continues.* […] *They are killed by poison gas in chambers especially prepared for that purpose (often in railway cars) and by machine gun fire, following which the dead and the dying are both covered with earth.* […] *Reports are being circulated to the effect that the Germans are making use of their corpses in plants manufacturing chemical products (soap making factories)."*

---

128 Guggenheim's affidavit is in dispatch no. 49 of October 29, 1942, of the retired files of the U.S. Consulate, Geneva, which are in the archives of the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center, Department of State, Washington. Squire's memorandum of his interview with Burckhardt is attached to Squire's personal letter of November 9, 1942 to Harrison, which is in the same file.

129 The question put to Burckhardt and his answers are IMT document Kaltenbrunner 3, IMT Vol. 40, p. 306.

130 The statement of the "Vatican source" is in the U.S. National Archives as Department of State file 740.00116 EW/726.

During the late summer and autumn of 1942, Wise had continuously campaigned for the Allied governments to take a public position directly condemning the alleged exterminations of Jews in Europe. On December 8, 1942, Wise led a delegation to the White House and presented to President Roosevelt a twenty-page document entitled *Blue Print for Extermination*, which was based on the sort of "information" we have reviewed. Related Jewish pressures finally brought capitulation to Wise on the mythical exterminations, and on December 17, 1942, the Allies, led by Washington, issued a statement condemning the exterminations. A related statement, released two days later, claimed exterminations at Belzec and at Chelmno, but Auschwitz was not mentioned (the relevant news stories are reviewed below).

Despite this public declaration, the group headed by J. Breckenridge Long continued to resist the propaganda. On January 19, 1943, Riegner gave Harrison the "information" that "in one place in Poland 6,000 Jews are killed daily." On January 21, Harrison communicated this material to the State Department and also to certain unspecified "private Jewish agencies," apparently meaning Wise. The message was merely filed, and the Department made no public mention of it. For a time, the private Jewish agencies were also silent about the message. On February 10, Long's group took a further step in suppression of such propaganda. In a message signed by Welles (who is said to have not read the message) and with particular reference to Harrison's cable of January 21, it instructed Harrison:

> *"in the future, reports submitted to you for transmission to private persons in the United States should not be accepted unless extraordinary circumstances make such action advisable. It is felt that by sending such private messages which circumvent neutral countries' censorship we risk the possibility that neutral countries might find it necessary to take steps to curtail or abolish our official secret means of communication."*

Finally, on February 14, the *New York Times* published the story (see below). For explanation of the delay of four weeks in publishing the story, despite its being received by "private Jewish agencies" on January 21, and despite the evident policy of publishing the unsupported claims of such agencies, we can only conjecture that certain unknown persons were hoping that the State Department, given the precedent of the declaration of December 17, would release the "information" so as to confer a greater credibility than would have been granted to the story as it eventually appeared: a claim indistinguishable in terms of authority from the average sort of atrocity claim.

The Treasury (which, because of Morgenthau's long crusade against Germany, had repeatedly interfered in the conduct of foreign affairs since at least 1936[131]) was soon to come into conflict with State over this suppression. A second and more substantial basis for conflict between the two Departments was also established in February 1943. It was learned that the Romanian government was prepared to transfer 70,000 Jews to Palestine on Romanian ships bearing Vatican insignia (it is unlikely that the Romanians really cared where the Jews were sent, so

[131] Hull, 471-473.

I assume that the Palestine destination must have been somehow specified by the Zionists involved in the formulation of the proposals). An important condition was specified by "officials who were in charge in Romania of Jewish interests." A cost of 250 pounds (about $1200) per capita was specified. There were other difficulties. The British policy at the time was not to antagonize the Arabs, especially in view of the potentially catastrophic consequences of an Arab uprising in wartime, and thus the British at first refused to consider the admission of so many Jews to Palestine. The British took the position that, if such Jews were to be taken out of Europe, the U.S. should provide camps in North Africa for them. In addition, both the British Foreign Office and the U.S. State Department took the position that there would inevitably be spies in such a large group of people, that the logistical problems involved in transporting and accommodating such numbers were formidable, and that the money demanded might fall into the hands of the enemy (who valued Allied currency for various purposes). The Treasury was eager to get into the business of aiding Jewish refugees, and thus, it sought to overcome such objections. By July 1943, there was said to be bribe money demanded for the Romanian Jews, $170,000, and the Treasury and the World Jewish Congress proposed that Romanian Jewish businessmen could produce the bribe money, if they could be reimbursed after the war with money to be held in escrow in Switzerland. However, the British objections to admitting Jews to Palestine stood, and efforts to circumvent them by proposing other destinations for the Jews ran into the opposition of various candidate countries and also into U.S. immigration laws.

The State Department, especially J. Breckenridge Long and associates, considered all the talk about "exterminations" to be just wartime propaganda in the same spirit as the stories invented during World War I. They were, after all, continually considering proposals to move these exterminated people out of Europe. As late as January 1944, the Department was taking steps to encourage Jews to leave Poland for Hungary. Long wrote that one danger in supporting the proposals of Wise was that it "may lend color to the charges of Hitler that we are fighting this war on account of and at the instigation and direction of our Jewish citizens." State considered the whole project pointless and, indeed, in conflict with the requirements of an optimum war effort. Long wrote that:

> *"Wise always assumes such a sanctimonious air and pleads for the 'intellectuals and brave spirits, refugees from the tortures of the dictators' or words to that effect. Of course only an infinitesimal fraction of the immigrants are of that category – and some are certainly German agents.* […] *I did not allude to the* Navemar *– en route from Lisbon to Havana and New York – a freight boat, passenger accommodations for 15 and 1200 poor Jews above and below decks with no sanitary arrangements, no service, no kitchen facilities, at from $700 to $1500 apiece, 4 dead before reaching Bermuda, 6 hospitalized there, 1 of which died, victims of the greed of their fellows – not of Germany or the United States policy. The vessel is a menace to the health of any port where it stops and a shame to the human greed which makes it possible. But I did not allude to it in reply to Rabbi Wise. Each one of these men hates me. I am to*

them the embodiment of a nemesis. They each and all believe every person, everywhere, has a right *to come to the United States. I believe* nobody*, anywhere has a* right *to enter the United States unless the United States desires."*

The State Department either procrastinated on the matter or actively sabotaged the proposed project. At the end of the summer of 1943, it was learned that 6,000 Jewish children could be taken out of France, and this possibility got involved in the problem.

The people from the Treasury and the World Jewish Congress kept pressing for the proposed projects and continually asserted, with apparent complete seriousness, that the only alternative was the death of the people in question at the hands of Hitler. It was even openly charged that the failure to approve the projects was "acquiescence of this Government in the murder of the Jews." Pressure was also put on the British by various people. Long had become a whipping boy both publicly and within government circles, and he wrote bitterly that

"the Jewish agitation depends on attacking some individual. Otherwise they would have no publicity. So for the time being I am the bull's eye."

As a result of this campaign, Wise and Morgenthau achieved a breakthrough in December 1943, when arrangements were finally made for the evacuation of Romanian Jews and money was put into a Swiss account controlled by Riegner and the U.S. Treasury. Moreover, in December 1943, Romania put out peace feelers and was assured it would be treated well if it treated its Jews well; Romania immediately decided to repatriate Jews it had resettled by the Sea of Azov in Russia.

This Morgenthau victory had been achieved at a December 20 meeting of Hull, Long, Morgenthau, and John Pehle, chief of the Treasury's Foreign Funds Control. Morgenthau had evidently decided on a showdown with State over the entire matter, for at that meeting he casually requested a copy of the complete text of the February 10 message from Welles to Harrison (the suppression instruction). The State Department complied, but deleted the reference to Harrison's message of January 21, thereby causing the message of February 10 to appear utterly routine. In thus editing the message, State was obviously unaware that the complete contents of this correspondence had already been leaked to DuBois in the Treasury by Donald Hiss of the State Department (brother of Alger Hiss and later identified in Bentley-Chambers testimony as a Communist, although he denied it), who had acquired copies of the messages only with great difficulty and, in complying with DuBois' request, nevertheless cautioned the latter that the messages were "none of Treasury's business" and that Hiss could lose his job for the leak.[132]

When Morgenthau received the edited message, he knew that he had another weapon to use against Long and associates, and thus, he brought on a collision by charging editing of the message and demanding to see the unedited files, which were produced shortly later, exposing State's clumsy attempt at concealment. The State Department people were now very much on the defensive, and further examination of the State Department files (which the Treasury was now in a position

[132] *Morgenthau Diary*, 6.

to insist on) revealed that, in response to a request by Wise, Welles had cabled Harrison in April to meet with Riegner and transmit new information that Riegner was supposed to have obtained. The confused Harrison did as requested (Riegner's information had to do with proposals to assist Jewish refugees in France and Romania) and also remarked to Welles that such material should not be subjected to the restriction imposed by the February 10 message.

Morgenthau was victorious in the State-Treasury collision; Roosevelt, drawn into the issue, sided with him by establishing in January 1944 the so-called War Refugee Board consisting of Morgenthau, Hull, and Secretary of War Stimson. However, the executive director was "Morgenthau's fair haired boy," John Pehle, and Josiah DuBois was the general counsel. It was thus Morgenthau's Board. The WRB naturally acquired the powers that had been held by the three Government Departments that were involved in the proposed projects for taking Jews out of Europe. Thus, the State Department became committed to appointing special attachés with diplomatic status on the recommendation of the Board (the UNRRA – United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration – set up the previous November, was to have a similar function but only after the war ended).[133]

In order to completely grasp the nature of its development and its import in terms of our subject, we should go beyond noting the obvious fact that the WRB was to serve, to a great extent, simply as an instrument of the World Jewish Congress and other Zionist organizations. The Communist apparatus was also through one of the directors involved, for the person to whom Morgenthau had delegated all of the Treasury's powers in the areas relevant to the WRB was Harry Dexter White, later exposed as a Soviet agent. White became a member of Morgenthau's inner circle in the spring of 1938. A week after Pearl Harbor, Morgenthau announced that "on and after this date, Mr. Harry D. White, Assistant to the Secretary, will assume full responsibility for all matters with which the Treasury Department has to deal having a bearing on foreign relations […]." The extreme generality of the wording of this order, especially the phrase "having a bearing on," were to create grand opportunities for White in the years ahead. In early 1943, Morgenthau amplified White's responsibilities:

> *"Effective this date, I would like you to take supervision over and assume full responsibility for Treasury's participation in all economic and financial matters* […] *in connection with the operations of the Army and Navy and the civilian affairs in the foreign areas in which our Armed Forces are operating or are likely to operate. This will, of course, include general liaison with the State Department, Army and Navy, and other departments or agencies and representatives of foreign governments on these matters."*

White, who became an Assistant Secretary of the Treasury in early 1945, took full advantage of these powers, especially in connection with occupation policy in Germany. It is also evident that, because the WRB was to a large degree an arm of the Treasury, its operations fell into White's domain. It is also worth remarking that the general counsel of the WRB, DuBois, was "closely associated" with the

[133] *New York Times* (Jan. 22, 1943), 6; (May 13, 1943), 8; (Sep. 5, 1943), 7; (Sep. 6, 1943), 7.23, 1944), 11.

Communist agent William L. Ullmann and was also a witness of White's will.[134]

Long had mixed and, as it developed, prescient thoughts about the implications of these developments:

> *"*[…] *it will be only a few more days now before I relinquish jurisdiction in connection with refugees and let somebody else have the fun. And it has been a heavy responsibility – domestic as well as foreign, because there are 5 million Jews in the country, of whom 4 million are concentrated in and around New York City. And we have* no *Arab or Moslem population, but we do have increasingly important commercial interests – principally oil – in the Moslem countries. In addition our ally England has hardly any Jewish citizenship but a very large political interest in the Near East. So our policy is increasingly based in part – a large part – on a domestic situation, while England's is based entirely on a foreign affairs base – and the two are hard to reconcile* […] *it is good news for me* […] *this ensures me staying out. What they can do that I have not done I cannot imagine."*

Long miscalculated on the last point, for the WRB eventually did a considerable amount of Jew relocation, and its acts on behalf of refugees are of great importance in this book and are discussed in Chapter 7. In the final weeks of the war, it also aided concentration camp inmates through the Red Cross.[135] As an instrument of Wise and other Zionists, the WRB also did considerable propagandizing,[136] and its most consequential propaganda achievement was a booklet, *German Extermination Camps: Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, November 1944. The booklet is hereafter referred to as the WRB report.

The WRB report constituted the formal birth of the "official" thesis of exterminations via gas chamber at Auschwitz. In it all of the essentials and many of the details of the later Auschwitz hoax are found. The Nuremberg charges grew out of the WRB report. There does not seem to have been any particularly strong reaction, one way or the other, to the WRB report at the time that it was issued. However, an American journalist, Oswald F. Schuette, wrote a critical letter to Stimson (one of the signers of the report), but Schuette did not get a satisfactory reply.[137]

Of course, the WRB report failed to change the opinions of the State Department people who had scoffed at the extermination propaganda from the very beginning. In private with DuBois, they were blunt in their opinion of the WRB report:

> *"Stuff like this has been coming from Bern ever since 1942.* […] *Don't forget, this is a Jew telling about the Jews.* […] *This is just a campaign by that Jew Morgenthau and his Jewish assistants."*

The WRB report was said to have been transmitted from Bern to Washington. The report will be discussed in depth after we have surveyed a key part of the

---

[134] *Morgenthau Diary*, 6-9.
[135] DuBois, 198-199; Red Cross (1947), 20, 23, 59-60; US-WRB (1945), 9-10, 56-61.
[136] US-WRB (1945), 45-56.
[137] *Morgenthau Diary*, 805-810; Aretz, 366-368.

wartime propaganda in its public aspect. First, however, we should point out that some otherwise keen observers misinterpret the role of Auschwitz in the extermination legend. The distinguished American journalist and historian Harry Elmer Barnes wrote in 1967 that the extermination[138]

> *"[…] camps were first presented as those in Germany, such as Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen, and Dora, but it was demonstrated that there had been no systematic extermination in those camps. Attention was then moved on to Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska, Tarnow, Ravensbruck, Mauthausen, Brezeznia, and Birkenau, which does not exhaust the list that appears to have been extended as needed."*

The basis for Barnes' misunderstanding, of course, is that at the end of the war the mass media, for the sake of sensation mongering, did indeed seize on the scenes found in the German camps as proof of exterminations, and it is also true, as we indicated in the previous chapter, that these scenes have served as the mass propaganda "proof" of exterminations. However, our analysis shows that Auschwitz had been carefully chosen in 1944 as the core for the extermination hoax. This point will be supported by material to be reviewed below and also in Chapters 4 and 5. By publishing the WRB report in November 1944, Washington committed itself to a specific form of the hoax. That form was maintained in the trials in Nuremberg, and even today, the form of the hoax does not differ in any significant respect from the WRB report.

After his WRB victory, Morgenthau busied himself with other things, particularly with the policies to be followed in occupied Germany. He found that existing plans actually paid regard to the Hague and Geneva Conventions, to which the United States was signatory, and which prohibited such things as the seizure of private personal property of no military significance, the detaining of POWs long after the end of hostilities, and the needless imposition of starvation rations. He therefore campaigned for the harsher policies, which later became known as the Morgenthau Plan and of which many were actually adopted and put into practice. David Marcus in the CAD sponsored Morgenthau's objectives there and kept him informed about his opponents. Colonel Bernard Bernstein, long associated with Morgenthau, performed a similar function for him at Supreme Headquarters Allied Expeditionary Forces (SHAEF) in London. Baruch also helped out.[139]

The First 'Extermination' Claims and New York

The thesis of this book is that the story of Jewish extermination in World War II is a propaganda hoax. Obviously, therefore, we must examine the origins of the hoax in wartime propaganda. We have already discussed many of the "inside" aspects, and the public aspects remain to be examined.

The enormity of the task plus the "controversial" nature of the subject seem to

---

138 Barnes, quoted in *Anonymous*, 3.
139 Blum, 343, 383.

have discouraged a thorough study of the propaganda. There have been studies of special aspects. John T. Flynn, in *While You Slept*, surveyed the propaganda in respect to communist and pro-communist influences, especially in regard to Asia. James J. Martin made a study of the manner, in which the American media treated the Soviet Union, the negotiated peace question, and the Allied terror bombings during the war.

It is out of the question to survey all of the atrocity and extermination propaganda pertaining to the European theater in World War II. Here we may economize on the magnitude of the survey to be undertaken by noting that we are interested only in the Jewish extermination question and only in what important people were doing. We will therefore find that examination of stories concerning alleged Jewish extermination that appeared in the *New York Times*, spring 1942 through 1943, together with a summary of 1944 propaganda, which will be presented in Chapter 5, is all that is required to get a satisfactory conception of the propaganda. Therefore, we start here with spring 1942 stories.

Concurrent commentary will be made. In many cases there is a story involved – allegedly originating in Europe – claiming mass killings, and the matters of particular interest in such cases are the source of the story, the location of the alleged killings, and the method of killing allegedly employed. It should also be kept in mind that the post-war extermination legend claims only three varieties of mass exterminations: gassing at six sites in Poland, "gasmobiles " in Russia, and mass shootings in Russia.

> *"Reports Nazi Slaughter Of Jews*
>
> *April 6, 1942, p. 2 Kuibyshev, Russia, April 5 (AP) – The Anti-Fascist Jewish Committee reported today that the Germans have killed 86,000 Jews in and around Minsk, 25,000 at Odessa and 'tens of thousands' in Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia. In Estonia, the report said, the entire Jewish population numbering 4,500 was wiped out."*

> *"Nazis Blame Jews For Big Bombings*
>
> *June 13, 1942 Berlin, June 12 (From German broadcast recorded by the United Press in New York) – Propaganda Minister Joseph Goebbels said tonight that Germany would carry out a mass 'extermination' of Jews in reprisal for the Allied air bombings of German cities which, he acknowledged, have caused heavy damage.*
>
> *Dr. Goebbels, in an article in the publication* The Reich*, said the Jews would be exterminated throughout Europe 'and perhaps even beyond Europe' in retaliation against the heavy air assaults."*

Goebbels' remark was directed against the Jewish controlled press, which he regarded as largely responsible for the propaganda atmosphere which made the terror bombings possible. His remark in *Das Reich* was:

> *"In this war the Jews are playing their most criminal game, and they will have to pay for that with the extermination (*Ausrottung*) of their race in Europe and perhaps far beyond. They are not to be taken seriously in this conflict, because they represent neither British nor American, but exclusively Jew-*

ish interests."

Now this is indeed an extermination threat, because the primary meaning of the term "*Ausrottung*" is "extermination" (the English "uprooting," to which the word is related etymologically, is only a secondary meaning). Similar totally public utterances were also made occasionally by Hitler. Examples are *"*the result of this war will be the destruction of Jewry," and "it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be annihilated but it will be Jewry."[140]

In reaction to this, one should observe that (a) extreme statements were a pervasive feature of Nazi oratory and rhetoric, (b) the extermination mythologists find it necessary to claim that the exterminations were carried out in the most extreme secrecy, which makes it somewhat untenable to take such occasional references in the public declarations of Nazi leaders as evidence of exterminations, (c) it is necessary to fully grasp the specific circumstances of the Goebbels remark, *i.e.* it was a reaction to Allied terror bombings, (d) people can say heated things in wartime, and bloodthirsty statements were made by supposedly responsible people on both sides during the war, and (e) it is often the case that a complete understanding of context is necessary when interpreting the specific meaning of a reference to "extermination" or "annihilation" (or, in German, "*Ausrottung*," "*Vernichtung*," respectively). Moreover, the German word for "Jewry," *das Judentum*, is ambiguous in meaning. Let each of these five points be examined in order.

(a) It is well known that Nazi oratory and rhetoric tended to have a provocatively inflammatory character whose origins go well back into the days when the Nazis were a minor party in Weimar Germany. It appears that this was a result of a deliberate and studied policy, for in 1931 Hitler explained the reasons for it in a private interview:[141]

> *"What some madman of an editor writes in my own press is of no interest to me.* […] *We can achieve something only by fanaticism. If this fanaticism horrifies the bourgeoisie, so much the better. Solely by this fanaticism, which refuses any compromise, do we gain our contact with the masses."*

Put more simply, he often found that he could get attention by making wild statements.

Naturally, all of the Nazi leaders, especially Goebbels, were infected with this attitude to some degree. It is true that, after the Nazis came to power and assumed responsibility for ruling Germany, their public declarations became much more moderated in tone, but the tendency never entirely departed from them, and of course the war and the problem of attempting to reach public opinion in the Allied countries revived the feature somewhat. Under the circumstances, it is actually remarkable that Hitler and Goebbels only rarely made such declarations.

(b) We shall see in following chapters that the extermination mythologists are forced to take the position that the Nazis went to extremes to preserve the secrecy of their killing program of continental scope and did in fact preserve this secrecy to a most remarkable extent. What is known of the behavior of European Jews during those days, for example, despite the claims of some individual authors and

---

140 *Das Reich* (Jun. 14, 1942), 2; Jaeckel, 62-63.

141 Calic, 34-35. Hitler also made relevant remarks in *Mein Kampf*.

the indubitable fact that there were all sorts of rumors current, shows that the Jews were not conscious of any extermination program. When they were told to pack up for transport, they did just that, and went without resistance. On p. 140 we shall note Theresienstadt Jews *volunteering* for transport to Auschwitz as late as August 1944, for the Jews at Theresienstadt knew nothing of any extermination program at Auschwitz or anywhere else. On p. 262 we shall note that the Nazis were allegedly even unwilling to commit anything to confidential documents for, we are told, 'the drafting of circumspect minutes was one of the major arts of Hitler's Reich.' Because this is the case put forward by the extermination mythologists, then it is not merely that occurrences of the sort of remarks under consideration do not support their case; the problem becomes that of explaining such occurrences.

(c) The Goebbels remark should be seen for what it was: a professional propagandist's reaction to the Allied bombings, which obsessed German policy in various ways from May 1940 on. Because the facts in this connection, although well established, are not well known, they are very briefly summarized here, but in order to avoid an inexcusably long digression, the summary is indeed brief. The reader interested in more thorough treatment is referred to Veale and to Colby.[142]

At the outbreak of war in 1939, German air doctrine viewed the bomber as a form of artillery and thus a weapon to be used in support of ordinary ground operations. It was in this connection that the well-publicized bombings of Warsaw in 1939 and Rotterdam in May 1940 took place: only after these cities had actually become the scenes of military operations and the laws of siege applied. "Strategic bombing," as we understand the term, played no role in German combat operations (although of course it had been and was under study by German military planners).

This was not the case in Britain, however, for at the time that the Germans were using their bombers as artillery in the Netherlands, the British made the "splendid decision" to bomb German civilian targets, knowing perfectly well that Hitler had no intention or wish to engage in warfare of this sort (Hitler, indeed, did not want war with Britain at all).

There was a moderate amount of German bombing of targets in England during the early summer of 1940, but only specifically military targets were attacked, even while such cities as Hamburg and Bremen were undergoing general attack. It was only after three months of this, and with the greatest reluctance, that Hitler felt himself forced to reply in kind, and in this way the well publicized "Blitz" hoax was established. The British people were not permitted to find out that their government could have stopped the German raids at any time merely by stopping the raids on Germany.

The British raids on Germany, while of no military significance in 1940, had put the German government on the spot in German popular opinion, because the German people naturally thought that their government should be able to do something about them. The only reason the Germans adopted retaliatory bombing

---

[142] Frederick J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, and Benjamin Colby, *'Twas a Famous Victory*.

was as a last resort. In announcing the policy, Hitler declared in a *Sportpalast* speech of September 4, 1940:[143]

> *"If the British Air force drops two or three or four thousand kilograms of bombs, we will drop a hundred and fifty, a hundred and eighty, two hundred thousand, three hundred thousand, four hundred thousand kilograms and more in a single night."*

This was a gross exaggeration of his capabilities relative to the British, for his bombers were designed for support of troops and not for the "strategic bombing," for which the British bombers were equipped, although at the time Germany's bombers were numerically superior to the British. Nevertheless, violent words are cheap, and after the Luftwaffe, which was never more than a nuisance for the Allied bombing operations, violent words (sometimes coupled with promises of secret new weapons) were about all Hitler and Goebbels were able to come up with in 1940 or at any subsequent time to oppose the bombings. It is in this context that the Goebbels remark should be grasped.

(d) There were bloodthirsty remarks made on both sides during the war. In the U.S. there were many examples of wild views earnestly put forward by apparently civilized persons, which were received with apparently thoughtful reactions of approval by equally respected persons. Because there were so many such people, it will suffice to remark only on Clifton Fadiman, the well known author and critic who, at the time, was the book review editor of the *New Yorker* weekly magazine.

Fadiman was the principal luminary of the Writers War Board, a semi-official government agency that did volunteer writing for government agencies in connection with the war. The Board was chaired by Rex Stout. The thesis that Fadiman and Stout carried to the writers' community in 1942 was that writings on the war should seek "to generate an active hate against all Germans and not merely against Nazi leaders." This generated some heated controversy, and writers and observers took sides in what became a debate hot enough for Fadiman to declare that he knew of "only one way to make a German understand and that's to kill them and even then I think they don't understand."

These were not isolated outbursts, for Fadiman welcomed the opportunity to set down his views on Germans in a more organized context through his column in the *New Yorker*. In April 1942, he had found the juvenile concept he needed in a book by de Sales, *The Making of Tomorrow.* Taking for granted the reader's concurrence that the Nazis were at least the worst scourge to come along in centuries, he wrote that de Sales'

> *"argument is simply that the present Nazi onslaught is not in the least the evil handiwork of a group of gangsters but rather the final and perfect expression of the most profound instincts of the German people. 'Hitler is the incarnation of forces greater than himself. The heresy he preaches is two thousand years old.' What is the heresy? It is nothing more or less than a rebellion against Western civilization. Mr. de Sales traces five such German rebellions, beginning with Arminius. At first you are inclined to be skeptical of the au-*

[143] Hitler, 848.

thor's grand indictment – his anti-Germanism may conceivably stem from his French ancestry – but as you follow his argument it becomes more and more cogent and the true proportions of this war emerge with great clarity."

His reviews of books on the war expressed the historical concept that he had found in de Sales' nonsense. Scoffing at Howard K. Smith's claim that "If we can offer (the Germans) a real alternative to extermination, the nation, though it may not succumb to actual revolution, will fall into our hands," Fadiman wrote:

"The world has been appeasing the Germans ever since their human wolf packs broke out of their forest lairs in the time of Arminius. The result is a Europe on the verge of suicide."

This was followed by his obvious approval of "Hemingway's extraordinary […] suggestion that 'the only ultimate settlement' with the Nazis is to sterilize them. He means just that, in a surgical sense." Of course, Fadiman also saw no distinction between Nazis and other Germans and ridiculed Dorothy Thompson's "passionate argument" for such a distinction as well as her conviction "that our postwar efforts must be directed toward the construction of a European federation of states, with Germany, under democratic leadership, occupying a leading position." Although Fadiman never advocated the killing of all or most Germans, at least not in so many words, this was the clear sense of his declarations. After all, what else can be done with "wolf packs who broke out of their forest lairs," who are now trying to enslave the rest of the world, and who "understand" only if you "kill them" and must not be given "a real alternative to extermination?"[144]

Clifton Fadiman was only a very prominent and semi-official example of a "school of thought" that existed among leaders of opinion in the U.S. during the war. James J. Martin and Benjamin Colby have published longer studies of Allied propaganda based on hatred of all Germans, the latter presenting a particularly thorough study of the Writers War Board.

The climate of wartime opinion in Britain, of course, was about the same and, on account of England's earlier entry into the war, of longer standing. In reacting to Hitler's Berlin *Sportpalast* speech on the initiation of German air raids on British cities (quoted above), the London *Daily Herald* gloated that Hitler had made "a frantic effort to reassure his raid-harassed people" who "are in an extremely nervous condition and stay awake even when there is no alarm." The same issue of the *Herald* goes on to present the recommendations of the Reverend C. W. Whipp, vicar of St. Augustine's Leicester:

"The orders ought to be, 'wipe them out,' and to this end I would concentrate all our science towards discovering a new and far more terrific explosive.

These German devils (that is the only word one can use) come over our cities and turn their machine-guns on women and children.

Well, all I hope is that the RAF will grow stronger and stronger and go over and smash Germany to smithereens.

A Minister of the Gospel, perhaps, ought not to indulge in sentiments like

[144] *New York Times* (Oct. 29, 1942), 20; *New Yorker* (Apr. 18, 1942), 62; (Sep. 12, 1942), 53; (Oct. 24, 1942), 64f; (Nov. 28, 1942), 82; (Dec. 5, 1942), p. 82.

these.

I go further, and I say quite frankly that if I could I would wipe Germany off the map.

They are an evil race and have been a curse in Europe for centuries.

There can be no peace until Hitler and all those who believe in him are sent to hell which is their place of origin and their final home."

The *Herald* remarked that Whipp "has aroused considerable local controversy," so it is evident that in Britain, as in the U.S., there were many people who kept their heads despite the Fadiman types.

The peculiar *ad hoc* philosophy of history enunciated by de Sales and promoted by Clifton Fadiman also made its apparently independent appearance in England. An article by Reginald Hargreaves in the June 1941 issue of the respected journal *National Review* (not to be confused with the *National Review* that was founded in the U.S. in 1955) proposed as a war aim (as distinct from an unavoidable consequence of the war) that "at least three million Nazi soldiers (be) put permanently out of action," it being:

"[…] *an absolutely vital prerequisite to the laying down of arms that a sufficient number of the present-day corrupted, brutalized and delirious young dervishes of Nazidom should be left dead upon the field."*

The necessity for this arose from the consideration that:

"[…] *throughout her whole history Germany has shown herself as utterly uncivilized and worthy of nothing but detestation and disgust. From the very beginning the behavior of the Teutonic peoples had qualified them for the role of pariahs – the outcast mad dogs of Europe.* […] *Our real war aim must be, not only military triumph in the field, but the reduction of the German people to such a shrunken and delimited condition that never again will they be in such a position to 'start anything' to the detriment of generations yet to come. Our conflict, despite mushy affirmations to the contrary, is with the German* people*; a race so savage, so predatory, so unscrupulous and so utterly uncivilized that their elimination as a major power is the only hope for a world that has no choice but to take the surgeon's knife and cut out this cankerous growth from its body-politic, thoroughly, relentlessly, once and for all."*

Such declarations seem even more extraordinary when one considers that they came from a nation noted for *understatement*.

The point of this discussion is not that there had grown up any consensus in the U.S. and Britain that all Germans are by nature monsters and should be killed or at least sterilized. Everybody would agree that no such consensus existed (and even the extermination mythologists would agree, I think, that no consensus favoring extermination of the Jews existed in Germany). Moreover, as we all realize, the genocidal policies advocated or implied by many leaders of opinion in the U.S. and Britain were not, in their literal form, within the bounds of the possible; the American and British people would never have permitted such deeds to be done in their names. The point is that during the heat of wartime the most extraordinary things were said. For the most part (unfortunately, one can only say for the *most* part) such lunacies were not realized in events, but they were expressed nev-

ertheless.

Murderous things were said on both sides, and in my opinion and dim recollection of the times, the rhetoric in the U.S. (especially in regard to the Japanese) seems to me to have been more violent than anything that now seems to have been current in Germany during the war, although such a comparison is difficult and perhaps should not be attempted in regard to degree, on account of the very different roles played by "public opinion" and by the statements of political leaders in the two political systems involved.

On the Axis side, one should also note that Fascist Italy had various anti-Jewish laws that were however very mild in application and certainly never approached murder. Nevertheless, the anti-Jewish rhetoric in the Fascist press was at least as violent as anything generated in Germany, and assuming the *New York Times* (October 22, 1941) reported accurately, it even advocated that all Italian Jews be "annihilated as a danger to the internal front," because "this is the moment to do away with half-way measures."

(e) A final point is that one must use some common sense and a feeling for the context in interpreting references to "extermination" and "annihilation" properly. In the American Civil War, many wanted Lincoln to "annihilate" the South, and it is not inaccurate English to say that Lincoln did just that, but it was understood, then as now, that the killing of all Southerners was not contemplated.

Naturally, the same observation may be made in connection with public declarations of Nazi leaders, but there is an additional point to be made in this connection. Very often the Jews were referred to via the German word *das Judentum*, one of whose correct translations is "Jewry," but which can also mean "Judaism" or even "Jewishness" or "the idea of Jewishness." Thus, a Hitler reference to "*die Vernichtung des Judentums*," if lifted out of context and interpreted in a purely literal way, can be interpreted as meaning the killing of all Jews, but it can also be interpreted as meaning the destruction of Jewish influence and power, which is what the politician Hitler actually meant by such a remark, although it is true that he could have chosen his words more carefully. Alfred Rosenberg made specific reference to this ambiguity in his IMT testimony, where he argued that "*die Ausrottung des Judentums*," a term he had used on occasion, was not a reference to killing in the context in which Rosenberg had used it.

The lengthy digression made necessary by Goebbels' "*Ausrottung*" remark being concluded, we return to the survey of stories in *The New York Times* for 1942-1943.

June 14, 1942, p. 1: *"258 JEWS REPORTED SLAIN IN BERLIN FOR BOMB PLOT AT ANTI-RED EXHIBIT*

> *by George Axelsson – by telephone to the* New York Times *Stockholm, Sweden, June 13. At the Gross Lichterfelde Barracks in the western suburbs of Berlin 258 Jews were put to death by the SS on May 28, and their families deported, in retaliation for an alleged Jewish plot to blow up the anti-Bolshevist 'Soviet Paradise' exhibition at the Lustgarten.* […] *If there were any bombs, they evidently were discovered before they had time to explode.* […] *The SS*

wanted the executions to be published. […] *Instead* […] *leaders of the Jewish colony were called in.*

Observers are inclined to see a link between the Berlin executions and the massacre at Lidice, in Czechoslovakia, after the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich."

June 30, 1942, p. 7: *"1,000,000 JEWS SLAIN BY NAZIS, REPORT SAYS*

London, June 29 (UP) […] *spokesmen for the World Jewish Congress charged today.*

They said Nazis had established a 'vast slaughterhouse for Jews' in Eastern Europe. […] *A report to the Congress said that Jews, deported en masse to Central Poland from Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia and the Netherlands were being shot by firing squads at the rate of 1,000 daily.*

Information received by the Polish Government in London confirmed that the Nazis had executed 'several hundred thousand' Jews in Poland."

No such "slaughterhouse" where executions were by "firing squad" is claimed today. As noted above, this was the start of the World Jewish Congress' campaign of extermination propaganda. It is quite possible that this first story was inspired by Goebbels' then recent "*Ausrottung*" remark.

July 22, 1942, p. 1: *"NAZI PUNISHMENT SEEN BY ROOSEVELT*

[…] *President Roosevelt declared last night in a message read to 20,000 persons at Madison Square Garden* […]

President's Message

'The White House
'Washington
'July 17, 1942
'Dear Dr. Wise:

'[…] *Citizens* […] *will share in the sorrow of our Jewish fellow-citizens over the savagery of the Nazis against their helpless victims. The Nazis will not succeed in exterminating their victims any more than they will succeed in enslaving mankind.*

The American people […] *will hold the perpetrators of these crimes to strict accountability in a day of reckoning which will surely come.* […]*'*

Text of Churchill Message

'[…] *you will recall that on Oct. 25 last, both President Roosevelt and I expressed the horror felt* […] *at Nazi butcheries and terrorism and our resolve to place retribution for these crimes among the major purposes of this war.* […]*'"*

Such vague statements of the wartime leaders, while devoid of any specific charges, carried more weight among the public than any of the more specific stories that the leaders may have seemed, by their statements, to be endorsing. We shall see that the specific claims of the time, at least for several months, did not very much resemble the claims made at the later trials. Nevertheless, the politics of the situation, as perceived by Roosevelt and Churchill, made it opportune for

them to "go along," at least to the extent of making vague public statements supporting the propaganda.

September 3, 1942, p. 5: *"50,000 JEWS DYING IN NAZI FORTRESS*

London, Sept. 2 (UP) – Fifty thousand Jews from Germany and Czechoslovakia have been thrown into the fortress at Terezin and several thousand who are ill or charged with 'criminal' acts are in underground dungeons where they are 'dying like flies' a Czech Government spokesman said tonight.

'All hope for them has been abandoned,' the spokesman said. […] *The spokesman said the Germans had launched a campaign to exterminate Jews from the protectorate and that of 40,000 Jews formerly in Prague only 15,000 remain. Pilsen and Bruenn have been cleared of Jews, he said, many of them being sent to Terezin, largest concentration camp in Nazi-controlled Europe.*

A European observer said the Germans planned to exterminate the Jews not only in Europe, but throughout the world. He declared the Nazis had executed 2,000,000 Jews in the past three years […]*."*

The only truth in this story lies in the fact that the death rate of Jews was rather high at Terezin (Theresienstadt) due to the German policy of sending all Reich Jews over 65 there. Another category at Theresienstadt was the "privileged" Jews – the war veterans – especially those with high decorations. There were other Jews, many of whom were eventually moved out, but if they suffered, it was not at Theresienstadt. The place was visited by the Red Cross in June 1944, and the resulting favorable report angered the World Jewish Congress.[145] There will be more to be said about Theresienstadt in subsequent chapters. While it was not the "largest concentration camp in Nazi-controlled Europe," it nevertheless plays an important role here.

September 5, 1942, p. 3: *"US REBUKES VICHY ON DEPORTING JEWS*

Washington, Sept. 4 – The State Department has made the 'most vigorous representations possible' to the French Government through the American Embassy in Vichy over the mass deportation of Jews from unoccupied France, it was announced today by the American Jewish Committee.

The protest followed representations by four Jewish organizations, and the action was communicated to them in a letter by Sumner Welles, Under-Secretary of State. […] *Mr. Welles said: 'I have received your communication of Aug. 27, 1942, enclosing a letter* […] *in regard to the mass deportation of Jewish refugees from unoccupied France.*

'I am in complete agreement with the statements made concerning this tragic situation, which provides a new shock to the public opinion of the civilized world. It is deeply regretted that these measures should be taken in a country traditionally noted for adherence to the principles of equality, freedom and tolerance.

'The American Embassy at Vichy […] *has made the most vigorous representations possible to the highest authorities at Vichy* […]*.'*

[145] Reitlinger, 176-186.

[…] *The letter of the four organizations to the Secretary of State follows:*

'On behalf of the organizations we represent […] *the undersigned respectfully request our government to transmit to the government of France a solemn protest against the action taken recently by that government to turn thousands of refugees over to the agents of the Nazi government for deportation to Poland and to other Nazi-occupied regions in Eastern Europe.*

'Reports reaching us […stating] *that the government of France is permitting the* […] *deportation by the Nazis of Jewish refugees who have been interned in a number of camps in the south of France. This action began about Aug. 8, when a total of 3,600 men, women and children were rounded up, loaded on trains and sent off without any word regarding their destination.*

'The reports agree that these 3,600 were the first contingent of a total of 10,000 Jewish refugees which the French government has agreed to deport to eastern territories […]

'[…] *Mass deportations of Jews from Germany and from territories under German occupation have been going on ever since the conquest of Poland. In accordance with the announced policy of the Nazis to exterminate the Jews of Europe, hundreds of thousands of these innocent men, women and children have been killed in brutal mass murders. The rest are being herded in ghettos in Eastern Europe under indescribably wretched conditions, as a result of which tens of thousands have succumbed to starvation and pestilence.'"*

We should only note at this point that even the four Jewish organizations are not completely secure in claiming exterminations, because they allow themselves an "out" by referring to those being "herded in ghettos." Welles' reply, while "in complete agreement" with the letter, avoids direct endorsement of the extermination claim.

November 24, 1942, p. 10: *"HEBREW PAPERS MOURN*

JERUSALEM, Nov. 23 (UP) – The Hebrew press appeared today with black borders around reports of mass murders of Jews in Poland. The reports, received by the Jewish Agency, asserted that systematic annihilation of the Jewish population was being carried out by a special German 'destruction commission' […] *on the former frontier between German and Russian Poland, thousands were thrown into the Bug river and drowned."*

December 13, 1942, p. 21: *"TARDY WAR REPORT HELD AID TO FAITH*

[…] *Rabbi Israel Goldstein declared: 'Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel.'"*

December 18, 1942, p. 1: *"11 ALLIES CONDEMN NAZI WAR ON JEWS*

Special to the New York Times *Washington, Dec. 17 – A joint declaration by members of the United Nations was issued today condemning Germany's*

'bestial policy of cold-blooded extermination' of Jews […]. *The declaration was issued simultaneously through the State Department here, and in London.* […]

Text of Declaration

'[…] *From all the occupied countries Jews are being transported in conditions of appalling horror and brutality to Eastern Europe. In Poland, which has been made the principal Nazi slaughterhouse, the ghettos established by the German invader are being systematically emptied of all Jews except a few highly skilled workers required for war industries. None of those taken away are ever heard of again. The able-bodied are slowly worked to death in labor camps. The infirm are left to die of exposure and starvation or are deliberately massacred in mass executions. The number of victims of these bloody cruelties is reckoned in many hundreds of thousands of entirely innocent men, women and children.'"*

This was the beginning of the State Department involvement in the extermination legend, and that it came from such a seemingly official source was the basis for special comment in the *Times* editorial of the same day:

December 18, 1942, p. 26: *"HITLER'S TERROR*

Despite all that has been written about Nazi persecution of the Jews, the facts in the joint statement issued yesterday in Washington, London and Moscow in the name of the United Nations will come as a shock to all civilized people who have preserved a modicum of human decency. For this statement is not an outcry of the victims themselves to which many thought it possible to close their ears on the ground that it might be a special plea, subject to doubt. It is the official statement of their own governments, based on officially established facts. […]*"*

Clearly, it was believed that atrocity claims apparently coming from the State Department were more credible than claims coming from such groups as the World Jewish Congress, which is no doubt what is meant by the "victims themselves." However, we have seen that Wise was also behind the "joint declaration." The December 17 statement marked the start of U.S. and British government complicity in the extermination legend. The German government did not see the event as laden with import, and von Stumm of the Foreign Office's press section flippantly explained to the neutral press that the Allied declaration was for the purpose of helping the Christmas sales of the Jewish department stores of New York and London.[146]

December 20, 1942, p. 23: *"ALLIES DESCRIBE OUTRAGES ON JEWS*

What is happening to the 5,000,000 Jews of German-held Europe, all of whom face extermination, is described in a statement released yesterday by the United Nations Information Office. […]

[…] *Novel methods of mass execution by shooting and lethal gas are cited in the main body of the report, which states that this destruction of the Jews is*

[146] Reitlinger, 439.

not 'isolated in one country but is continent-wide. Early in December 1942 the State Department in Washington gave some figures showing that the number of Jewish victims deported and perished since 1939 in Axis-controlled Europe now reached the appalling figure of 2,000,000 and that 5,000,000 were in danger of extermination. […]

The document concludes:

'The means employed in deporting from the ghetto all those who survive murders and shooting in the street exceeds all imagination. In particular, children, old people and those too weak for work are murdered. Actual data concerning the fate of the deportees is not at hand, but the news is available – irrefutable news – that places of execution have been organized at Chelmno and Belzec, where those who survive shootings are murdered en masse by means of electrocution and lethal gas.'"

The alleged electrocutions at Belzec appeared a few times in the propaganda and will be discussed again on p. 183. They are one of the versions of exterminations that were quickly forgotten about after the end of the war. Nevertheless, we can see, at this point, a clear tendency of the propaganda to resemble the claims which have become the fixed features of the legend, the gas chambers and the approximate 6,000,000 killed during the course of the war. We will have more to say a bit later on the origin of the six million figure.

December 28, 1942, p. 21: *"DEMAND JEWS BE SAVED*

Albany, Dec 27 (AP) – Dr. Wise, president of the American Jewish Congress and the World Jewish Congress [… urged] *formulation of an Allied program to halt the Nazi slaughter of civilians."*

Jan. 8, 1943, p. 8: *"93 CHOOSE SUICIDE BEFORE NAZI SHAME*

Ninety-three Jewish girls and young Jewish women, the pupils and the teacher of a Beth Jacob School of Warsaw, Poland, chose mass suicide to escape being forced into prostitution by German soldiers, according to a letter from the teacher, made public yesterday by Rabbi Seth Jung of the Jewish Center of New York City."

February 7, 1943, VI, p. 16: *"IN THE VALLEY OF DEATH*

[magazine article by Sholem Asch…] *gas chambers and blood poisoning stations which are established in the outlying countryside, where steam shovels prepare community graves for the victims."*

February 14, 1943, p. 37: *"TYRANNY OF NAZIS SHOWN*

Warsaw is being subjected to a deliberate Nazi pattern of death, disease, starvation, economic slavery and wholesale elimination of population, the Office of War Information states in a twenty-four page pamphlet, 'Tale of a City,' published today.

Declaring that Warsaw has been the testing ground for Nazi plans of world conquest […]

'[…] *there is no way of telling at this time exactly how many Poles have been murdered by the Nazis in Warsaw.' The execution spot is now Palmiry,*

near Warsaw, where mass shootings occur either at dawn or during the night."

February 14, 1943, p. 37: *"EXECUTION 'SPEED-UP' SEEN*

Mass executions of Jews in Poland on an accelerated tempo was reported by European representatives of the World Jewish Congress in a communication made public by Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, president of the American Jewish Congress.

In one place in Poland 6,000 Jews are killed daily, according to the report, dated Jan. 19. Jews left in Poland are now confined in fifty-five ghettos, some in the large towns and some in the smaller towns that have been transformed into ghettos."

This was the propaganda story involved in the conflict between State and Treasury. As noted in connection with the remarks on the *Times* editorial of December 18, if this story had managed to emerge from the State Department, greater credibility would, apparently, have been attached to it. Unfortunately for the propaganda inventors at the time, they had to settle for Rabbi Wise as ostensible source.

February 16, 1943, p. 7: *"NAZIS SHIFT 30,000 JEWS*

Geneva, Switzerland, Feb. 15 (ONA) – All the aged and feeble [from Czestachowa, Poland] *were sent to Rawa-Russka, in Galicia, for execution by the Nazis, sources from inside Poland said."*

February 23, 1943, p. 23: *"ATROCITIES PROTESTED*

Thirty-five hundred children […] *held a solemn assembly of sorrow and protest against Nazi atrocities in Mecca Temple, 133 West Fifty-fifth Street.* […] *Six refugee children related their experiences at the hands of the Nazis."*

March 2, 1943, pp. 1, 4: *"SAVE DOOMED JEWS, HUGE RALLY PLEADS*

Immediate action by the United Nations to save as many as possible of the five million Jews threatened with extermination […] *was demanded at a mass demonstration* […] *in Madison Square Garden last night.*

[…Rabbi Hertz said] *'appalling is the fact that those who proclaim the Four Freedoms have so far done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery.* […]*'*

[…Wendell Wilkie said] *'Two million human beings, merely because they are Jews, have already been murdered by every fiendish means which Hitler could devise. Millions of other Jews* […] *face immediate destruction* […]*'*

[…Chaim Weizmann said] *'Two million Jews have already been exterminated.* […]

'The democracies have a clear duty before them. […] *Let them negotiate with Germany through the neutral countries concerning the possible release of the Jews in the occupied countries.* […] *Let the gates of Palestine be opened to all who can reach the shores of the Jewish homeland* […]*'"*

March 7, 1943, p. 30: *"600 JEWS SENT TO SILESIA*

Stockholm, Sweden, March 6 (Reuter) – Nearly 600 Norwegian Jews […] *are now known to have reached Polish Upper Silesia. Most of the men have been sent to work in the mines near Katowice."*

March 10, 1943, p. 12: *"40,000 HERE VIEW MEMORIAL TO JEWS*

Forty thousand persons listened and watched […] *last night to two performances of 'We Will Never Die,' a dramatic mass memorial to the 2,000,000 Jews killed in Europe.* […] *The narrator said 'There will be no Jews left in Europe for representation when peace comes. The four million left to kill are being killed, according to plan.'"*

April 1, 1943, p. 2: *"FRENCH JEWS SENT TO A NAZI OBLIVION*

Wireless to The New York Times London, March 31 – A system of 'death convoys' under which French Jews are being rounded up […] *and then shipped out to various points in Eastern Europe, after which they are no longer heard from, was described here today by the British section of the World Jewish Congress, which charged that the 'full force' of the Nazi and anti-Jewish terror now was being concentrated in France.*

Basing its report on first hand information supplied by a prominent French Jew who has escaped to a neutral country, the Congress declared the last 'convoy' left France about Feb. 20. It involved 3,000 Jews of all classes and ages, and all that was known about its eventual destination was that it was somewhere in the East.

In mid-February, the Congress added, the Gestapo raided the Lyon headquarters of the General Union of French Jews, arrested the entire staff, removed them to the Drancy concentration camp and since has shipped them, too, to some 'extermination center' on the other side of Europe."

Reitlinger (page 327) tells us that "less than a tenth of the Jews who were deported (from France) possessed French nationality." By his figures that is perhaps 5,000 of the 240,000 French Jews, suggesting that maybe the 5,000 enlisted for work voluntarily or were actually "politicals" or partisans.

April 12, 1943, p. 5: *"NAZIS ERASE GHETTOS IN TWO POLISH CITIES*

London, April 11 (AP) – The Polish Telegraph Agency said tonight that the Germans had erased the ghetto at Krakow in a three-day massacre that started March 13, and also had eliminated the ghetto in Lodz.

The fate of the Jews in the latter city was unknown, but the agency said it was believed they also were killed."

April 20, 1943, p. 11: *"2,000,000 JEWS MURDERED*

London, April 19 (Reuter) – Two million Jews have been wiped out since the Nazis began their march through Europe in 1939 and five million more are in immediate danger of execution. These figures were revealed in the sixth report on conditions in occupied territories issued by the Inter-Allied Information Committee.

[…] *The report said lethal gas and shooting were among the methods be-*

ing used to exterminate the Jews."

April 20, 1943, p. 11: *"RESCUE OF JEWS URGED*

The Jewish Agency for Palestine, in a memorandum addressed to the Bermuda Refugees Conference yesterday, urged that measures of rescue be launched immediately on behalf of 4,000,000 Jews estimated to be still surviving in Nazi occupied countries.

The Agency, headed by Dr. Chaim Weizmann, is recognized in the Mandate for Palestine as a body to advise and cooperate with the Government of Palestine on matters affecting the establishment of the Jewish National Home.

The memorandum declares that 'should the announced policy of the enemy continue unchecked, it is not impossible that by the time the war will have been won, the largest part of the Jewish population of Europe will have been exterminated.'"

April 25, 1943, p. 19: *"SCANT HOPE SEEN FOR AXIS VICTIMS*

Special Cable to the New York Times *Hamilton, Bermuda, April 24 – The large scale movement of refugees is impossible under wartime conditions, and neither the United States nor Great Britain, alone or jointly, can begin to solve the refugee problem. These two concrete impressions have emerged after almost a week's discussion of the refugee problem by the American and British delegations here."*

Because almost all Jews outside the Continent, particularly those in the U.S., believed the extermination claims, they brought political pressures which resulted in the Bermuda Conference. It was believed,[147] correctly, that the Nazis wished the emigration of the Jews from Europe (under appropriate conditions), and this put the British and American governments, on account of the propaganda basis for their war, into an awkward position, around which they were obliged to continually double-talk.[148] We have described the conflict between State and Treasury in this regard. The British had, at that point, no intention of opening Palestine, and both the British and Americans had no intention of providing the resources, in the middle of the war, for massive operations undertaken for reasons that were valid only to the degree that their propaganda was taken seriously. No sane modern statesmen believe their own propaganda. This is the dilemma, which J. Breckenridge Long and other State Department officials felt themselves facing.

Another point that should be made here before proceeding with the survey of the propaganda is that the six million figure had its origin apparently in the propaganda of 1942-1943. An examination of the problem of the origin of the six million figure could easily lead to the conclusion that it had its origin at the IMT, where the indictment mentioned a figure (supplied by the World Jewish Congress) of 5,721,800 "missing" Jews and Wilhelm Höttl of the SD signed an affidavit, 2738-PS, asserting that he had gotten a figure of six million from Eichmann. According to Höttl, Eichmann had visited his Budapest office in a depressed mood because he was convinced that the war was lost, thought that the Allies would punish

[147] DuBois, 197.

[148] *New York Times* (Nov. 1, 1943), 5; (Dec. 11, 1943), 1; (Dec. 13, 1943), 11; (Jan. 3, 1944), 9.

him as a major war criminal, and then declared, with no other witnesses present, that four million Jews had been killed in extermination camps and that two million had met death in various other ways, mainly through executions carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia.

Here we offer a different theory regarding the origin of the six million figure. Its very first appearance seems to be Rabbi Goldstein's statement of December 13, 1942, followed by the story of December 20 to the same effect, except that it specified a potential seven million in danger of being exterminated, rather than the six million implied by Goldstein's statement. However, it could correctly be argued that one must not infer the origin of the six million figure purely on the basis of these stories.

However, the appearances of the two million killed – four (or five) million to be killed – extermination claim at the public affairs reported on March 2 and 10, 1943, must be taken much more seriously. More information about the latter affair can be extracted from an advertisement that also appeared on March 10 (page 10), reporting that the show had been organized by the "Committee for a Jewish Army of Stateless and Palestinian Jews," headed by Senator Johnson of Colorado. The advertisement makes the same extermination claim (two million killed, four million to be killed) and also lists the sponsors of the organization, which included many members of Congress and other notables. The same organization had also run a full page advertisement on February 16 (page 11), specifying two million killed and four million to go (and also claiming that the only Arabs who objected to massive Jewish immigration into Palestine were Nazi agents). The two stories of April 20 suggest rather widespread usage of the two million killed – four (or five) million to be killed – form of the extermination claim in early 1943. We therefore have very general usage of the six (or seven) million figure, long before the end of the war, by the political establishment that wrote the charges at Nuremberg: Thus, I believe that we can take late 1942/early 1943 propaganda as the origin of the six million figure. The complete independence of that figure of any real facts whatever is reflected in Reitlinger's elaborate apologies for his belief that he can claim only 4.2 to 4.6 million Jews, almost all East European, who perished in Europe during World War II, one third of them dying from "overwork, disease, hunger and neglect."[149] However, Reitlinger's figures are also mostly independent of any real facts, but that matter will be discussed in Chapter 7.

It is not at all remarkable that after the war somebody could be found to declare at Nuremberg that the propaganda figure was correct. Höttl, indeed, was a completely appropriate choice, because he was one of those stereotype "operators," with which the world of intelligence work is plagued. Born in 1915, he entered the SD in 1938 and soon acquired a reputation for mixing official business with personal business deals. His teaming up with a Polish countess friend in a Polish land deal led to an SS investigation of his activities in 1942. The report of the investigation characterized him as "dishonest, scheming, fawning […] a real hoaxer," and concluded that he was not even suitable for membership in the SS,

[149] Reitlinger, 533, 545, 546.

let alone a sensitive agency such as the SD. He was accordingly busted down to the ranks, but then the appointment in early 1943 of his fellow Austrian and Vienna acquaintance Kaltenbrunner to head the RSHA seems to have reversed his fortunes, and he rose to the rank of Lieutenant Colonel by the end of the war and played a responsible role in foreign intelligence work. After the war, he worked for the U.S. Army Counter-Intelligence Corps until 1949 in lining up ex-SS personnel to give information. It is said that he managed to make this job rather lucrative. After 1949, he immersed himself in the snake pit of Vienna cold war politics, maintaining links with neo-Nazis, Soviet agents, and nearly everybody else. He had a particularly close relationship with one Soviet agent Kurt Ponger, a naturalized U.S. citizen whom he had met when Ponger was employed as a translator at the IMT (in addition a Kurt Ponger, probably the same person, was a prosecution lawyer in NMT Case 4). Höttl consequently became suspect in the Verber-Ponger espionage case of 1953 and was arrested by U.S. authorities in March in Vienna but released a few weeks later. In the mid-Fifties, he published two books on his wartime experiences. In 1961, he signed a prosecution affidavit for Eichmann's trial (substantially the same as his IMT affidavits).[150]

Authors on my side have written that Höttl was an Allied agent during the war. This is not correct. The only real fact that is involved in this claim is that Höttl was in touch with Allen Dulles of the OSS in Switzerland toward the end of the war. This was a part of his duties: the RSHA was attempting to arrange a favorable conclusion of the hostilities, and Höttl was one of the persons involved in the secret contacts with the western Allies.

No doubt, during the very last weeks of the war many of these intelligence officers started acting with their personal interests in mind, and also without doubt, Höttl would have been delighted to have been enlisted as an Allied agent at this juncture of the war and may even have volunteered some favors to Dulles with this development in mind. However, these contacts are no more evidence that Höttl was an Allied agent than they are that Dulles was an Axis agent (Dulles is even said to have peppered his conversation with anti-Semitic remarks when he was trying to win the confidence of some German contacts[151]). If Höttl had been an Allied agent, it would seem that he would boast about this in one of his two books (*The Secret Front* and *Hitler's Paper Weapon*), but he makes no such claim. In addition, Ian Colvin, who knows as much about these matters as anybody, wrote the Introduction for *The Secret Front*, and makes no remarks in this connection.

April 27, 1943, p. 10: *"NORWEGIAN DEPORTEES DIE*

> *Stockholm, Sweden, April 26 (ONA) – Reports from Oslo said today that most of the Norwegian Jewish women and children deported from the country* […] *had died of starvation.*
>
> *Transports of deportees that left Oslo in November and February were re-*

[150] *Time* (Jul. 12, 1954), 98, 100; *New Republic* (Dec. 20, 1954), 22; *New York Times* (Apr. 7, 1953), 20; (Apr. 12, 1953), 33; Eichmann, session 85, A1-L1; IMT, vol. 11, 228.

[151] R. H. Smith, 214-215.

moving them toward an ultimate destination in the Silesian mining region around Katowice. […]*"*

May 3, 1943, p. 12: *"BRITAIN SCORED ON JEWS*

An audience of 1,500 persons […] *heard Pierre van Paassen* […] *assert that Palestine presented the only solution to the refugee problem.*

[…] *Mr. van Paassen said that Great Britain had made a 'hollow mockery' of the refugee conference in Bermuda by excluding discussion of Palestine among the possible solutions.*

'Britain feels that the modernization of Palestine by the Jews endangers the pillars of her empire. […] *That is the real reason many more Jews face death because Britain wants to keep the doors of Palestine shut to them.'"*

May 20, 1943, p. 12: *"EDEN TIES VICTORY TO REFUGEE HOPES*

Special Cable to the New York Times *London, May 19.* […] *Eden* […] *insisted that it was not fair to accuse the British Government of utterly ignoring the situation.*

[…] *he disclosed that the war Cabinet had approved the* [Bermuda Conference] *report* […]

[WJC DISAPPOINTED WITH BERMUDA CONFERENCE]

London, May 19 (Reuter) – The World Jewish Congress […] *expressed deep disappointment with the results of the Bermuda Conference.*

The note […] *pointed out that the way to Palestine is now also free."*

May 22, 1943, p. 4: *"JEWS LAST STAND FELLED 1,000 NAZIS*

Wireless to the New York Times *London, May 21 – Nearly 1,000 Germans were killed or wounded in the battle in the Warsaw ghetto in the last two weeks when the Nazis undertook the final liquidation of the ghetto.*

[…] *More news of the anti-Jewish campaign in Poland was picked up today from SWIT, the secret Polish radio station. It said the Nazis had started liquidating the ghetto of Cracow and Stanislawow* […] *shooting Jews wherever they were found or killing them in gas chambers."*

June 7, 1943, p. 15: *"'RALLY OF HOPE' IS HELD*

Six thousand children […] *participated yesterday in a 'Rally of Hope'*[…]. *'*[…] *Jewish children and their parents are tortured and put to death by a barbarous enemy.* […]*'"*

June 9, 1943, p. 3: [DEPORTATIONS OF JEWS]

"London, June 8 (Reuter) – No fewer than 3,500 Jews have recently been deported from Salonika, Greece, to Poland, it was stated here today. Men, women and children were herded indiscriminately into cattle trucks, which were then sealed, it was added."

June 13, 1943, p. 8: *"NAZI GAS KILLINGS OF REFUGEES CITED*

By Telephone to the New York Times *Stockholm, Sweden, June 12 – More than 10,000 Jews were killed since last October in the Brest-Litovsk district*

[…] *according to the Swedish language* Jewish Chronicle *published in Stockholm.*

Thousands were gassed to death in hermetically sealed barns and others have been shot in groups of sixty in adjoining woods, the paper says.

[…] *When Dr. Robert Ley, chief of the German Labor Front, recently spoke at Koenigsberg, Bialystok and Grodno he said: 'The Jews are the chosen race, all right – but for extermination purposes only.'"*

June 15, 1943, p. 8: *"NAZIS DEPORT 52,000 BELGIANS*

London, June 14 (AP) – The Belgian Government in exile said today that the Germans had removed nearly all 52,000 Belgian Jews to concentration camps in Germany, Poland and occupied Russia."

Reitlinger reports for Belgium the same situation as in France. Among the Jews deported from Belgium, "virtually none" were Belgian Jews. It is worth remarking that essentially the same held for Italy and Denmark.[152]

June 21, 1943, p. 2: *"BERMUDA PARLEY SCORED*

A resolution condemning the 'inaction' of the Bermuda Conference and another calling upon President Roosevelt and Prime Minister Winston Churchill to open the doors of Palestine to refugees were adopted unanimously yesterday by the order of the Sons of Zion […] *at the Hotel Pennsylvania."*

June 21, 1943, p. 3: *"ROMANIANS BLAMED FOR KILLING OF 5,000*

Berne, Switzerland, June 20 (UP) – Swiss newspapers said tonight that 5,000 bodies reported by Axis propagandists to have been buried near Odessa were those of Romanian Jews killed by the Romanian secret police.

The Romanian press announced the discovery of the mass tomb on April 22, claiming the bodies were those of Romanians killed by the Russians after the latter occupied Bessarabia and Bukovina in 1940."

June 23, 1943. p. 8: *"NETHERLAND JEWS OUSTED BY NAZIS*

London, June 22, (UP) – All Jews in Amsterdam have been deported by the Germans to Poland, thus completing the removal of the entire Jewish population of the Netherlands, the Aneta news agency said today."

This story is not true. Nevertheless, the majority of Dutch Jews were deported. The reasons for the great differences in policy in the Netherlands (and Luxembourg) on the one hand and in Belgium and France and other countries on the other will be seen on page 265. It will be shown that the ultimate, as distinct from immediate, destination of the Jews deported from the Netherlands was most probably not Poland. Of the 140,000 Dutch Jews, about 100,000 were deported.[153]

June 28, 1943, p. 8: [ARYANIZATION OF JEWISH PROPERTY]

"London, June 27 (Reuter) – A German radio broadcast tonight quoted Premier Nicholas von Kallay of Hungary as stating that all remaining property of Jews in Hungary would pass into 'Aryan' hands at the end of this year.

---

[152] Reitlinger, 367, 370-371, 378.

[153] Reitlinger, 352.

This property will be distributed among those who have distinguished themselves in the war and families with many children, it is said."

June 29, 1943, p. 6: *"NAZIS EXECUTE 150 JEWS*

London, June 28 (Netherlands News Agency) – The Germans have launched mass executions of Netherlands Jews deported to Poland, it was reported tonight.

[…] *150 Jews in the village of Turck had been mowed down with machine gun fire.* […] *At Socky* […] *340 Netherlands Jews were machine-gunned, and 100 women and children were slain near Potok.* […] *They were among the thousands of Jews who had been transported from the Netherlands to the notorious Treblinka concentration camp."*

It seems odd to transport people out of an extermination camp and then kill them. Whoever composed this story was evidently not only uninformed on what Treblinka was supposed to be, but also on the order of magnitude of the numbers that were supposed to be thrown around.

July 21, 1943, p. 13: *"QUICK AID IS ASKED FOR EUROPE'S JEWS*

Immediate action to rescue the Jews of Nazi-dominated countries was demanded last night by speakers at the opening session of the Emergency Conference to Save the Jews of Europe, held at the Hotel Commodore.

[…] *Representative Rogers pointed out that some 3,000,000 of Europe's 7,000,000 Jews already have perished and insisted that 'this is a problem which cannot be solved through the exercise of vocal cords and routine protests.'*

[…] *'Certainly there are enough open spaces and unpopulated areas to accommodate 4,000,000 tortured human beings,' he said. 'Palestine is the logical place. It is nearer and over land instead of over water* […]*'*

[…] *Count Sforza voiced the hope that Jews and Arabs would be able to cooperate in the future in the building of a great Near East federation, with Palestine as a member."*

August 2, 1943, p. 10: *"16,000,000 MADE REFUGEES BY AXIS*

Washington, Aug. 1 – A survey of the European refugee problem, published today by the Foreign Policy Association, said that only a collective effort on the part of the great powers or an international organization could deal effectively with the situation that would follow the end of the war.

[…] *On the basis of reports from the governments in exile and other informants, the report said, it was estimated that of the Jews who in 1939 inhabited European countries now held by the Axis, two million already have been deported or had perished from various forms of mistreatment or deliberate extermination."*

The Foreign Policy Association does not seem to be very secure in asserting exterminations, because it gives the impression that most of the Jews had been "deported," even though by this time other propagandists were speaking of three million dead Jews.

August 8, 1943, p. 11: *"2,000,000 MURDERS BY NAZIS CHARGED*

London, Aug. 7 – Polish Labor Fights, a publication issued here today, printed an account of a house maintained by the Germans at Treblinka, Poland, for the extermination of Jews. In this place alone, it is said, the Germans have killed 2,000,000 persons.

[…] *'When the cells are filled they are closed and sealed. Steam is forced through apertures and suffocation of the victims begins. At first cries can be heard but these gradually subside and after fifteen minutes all is silent. The execution is over.*

[…] *'Often a grave digger is too weak to carry two bodies, as ordered, so he ties arms or legs together and runs to the burial ground, dragging them behind him.'"*

Of course, the post-war story was that the bodies were burned, not buried: these millions of buried Jewish bodies simply did not exist.

August 27, 1943, p. 7: *"REPORT BARES FATE OF 8,300,000 JEWS*

[…] *a 300-page survey made public yesterday by the* […] *American Jewish Congress and the World Jewish Congress.*

More than 3,000,000 Jews have been destroyed by planned starvation, forced labor, deportations, pogroms and methodical murders in German-run extermination centers in eastern Europe since the outbreak of the war in 1939, according to the report, while 1,800,000 Jews have been saved by migration into the interior of the Soviet Union and 180,000 have succeeded in emigrating to other countries.

[…] *The survey* […] *declares that 1,700,000 Jews have been victims of organized massacres and pogroms,* […] *that 750,000 Jews perished as a result of starvation and its consequences, and that 350,000 died in the process of deportation.*

[…] *A table showing how the process of extermination has been carried out* […] *follows:*

Germany	*110,000*	*Belgium*	*30,000*
Poland	*1,600,000*	*Holland*	*45,000*
USSR	*650,000*	*France*	*56,000*
Lithuania	*105,000*	*Czechoslovakia*	*64,500*
Latvia	*65,000*	*Danzig*	*250*
Austria	*19,500*	*Estonia*	*3,000*
Romania	*227,500*	*Norway*	*800*
Yugoslavia	*35,000*		
Greece	*18,500*	*Total*	*3,030,050"*

August 27, 1943, p. 7: *"DELIBERATE NAZI MURDER POLICY IS BARED BY ALLIED OFFICIAL BODY*

London, Aug. 26 (UP) – The Inter-Allied Information Committee […] *tonight accused Germany, Italy and their satellites of* […] *a deliberate program of wholesale theft, murder, torture and savagery unparalleled in world history.*

[…] *Poland: Exhaustion, torture, illness and executions have created a life*

expectancy of only nine months from the time an individual is thrown into a concentration camp. Conditions are particularly severe at the Oswiecim camp, where 58,000 persons are believed to have perished.

At least 1,000,000 Jews have been slaughtered, starved or beaten to death in Poland during the past three years. In Warsaw food rations permit only 23.4 per cent of the calories necessary to keep a human being alive."

This was one of the very few pre-1944 specific references to the Auschwitz concentration camp (although the stories of March 7 and April 27 were oblique references). The interesting thing about this reference to Auschwitz is that it is essentially correct, as shall be confirmed in the next chapter, although one cannot be confident of the accuracy of the 58,000 figure and "torture" and "executions" should not be included as causes of the high death rate. The important point is that this story implicitly rejects the post-war extermination claims which assert that thousands were killed at Auschwitz almost every day, starting at the latest in the summer of 1942 and continuing to the autumn of 1944.

October 8, 1943, p. 5: *"ALL-EUROPE PURGE OF JEWS REPORTED*

Stockholm, Sweden, Oct. 7 – Well-informed circles here said today that a decree had been issued in Berlin ordering the removal of all Jews from Europe before the end of the war. The source said that the order was issued by Adolf Hitler himself.

[…] *The power behind the Nazi persecution of Danish Jews is the so-called 'Jew Dictator,' Storm Trooper Eighman* [sic…] *who was born in Palestine of German emigrants and brought up there* [and] *is known for his sadistic hatred of Jews. He engineered all the extermination action against Jews in Germany and the occupied territories.* […]*"*

This seems to be Eichmann's debut in the propaganda and, probably, the source of the myth that he was raised in Palestine (he was born in Solingen, Germany, and raised in Linz, Austria).

November 23, 1943, p. 4: *"WIFE OF MIKOLAJCZYK HOSTAGE OF GERMANS*

The 43-year-old wife of Premier Stanislaw Mikolajczyk of Poland is being held by the Germans as a hostage in the Oswiecim concentration camp and may be facing imminent execution, the Polish Telegraph Agency reported from London yesterday.

[…] *Oswiecim is the most notorious German prison in Poland, where thousands of helpless victims have been tortured to death.* […]

The names of the Germans chiefly responsible for the massacre of Polish Jews were given in a Polish statement in London. […]

'There are ten of them, headed by Ludwig Fischer, the Nazi Governor of the Warsaw area. […] *A member of the Polish National Council said that most of the Jews in Poland had already been wiped out.'"*

November 29, 1943, p. 3: *"50,000 KIEV JEWS REPORTED KILLED*

By W. H. Lawrence.

Kiev, Russia, Oct. 22 (Delayed) – Kiev authorities asserted today that the

Germans had machine-gunned from 50,000 to 80,000 of Kiev's Jewish men, women and children in late September, 1941 and, two years later – when Kiev's recapture by the Red Army seemed imminent – had forced Russian prisoners of war to burn all the bodies completely destroying all the evidence of the crime.

[…] *On the basis of what we saw, it is impossible for this correspondent to judge the truth or falsity of the story told to us.* […]*"*

December 6, 1943, p. 10: *"CAPTIVE KILLINGS LAID TO GERMANS*

London, Dec. 5 (UP) – Evidence that Russian prisoners of war were executed and cremated in German concentration camps has been offered to the emigre Czech Government by a Czech Army officer who spent several years in a German prison camp before he escaped to England.

[…] *The officer's teeth had been kicked out when he was struck on the mouth, he was deaf in one ear from a blow on the head and on his body was the scar of a swastika that he said had been carved by Germans to whom he went for treatment of an infection.*

Jews were chosen at random from those in the camp and shot, he said. […]*"*

This completes the survey of relevant *New York Times* stories for the period of spring 1942 through 1943. Selectivity on my part was, of course, necessary, but I believe that an adequate picture has been given of the sort of stories that were in circulation in supposedly intelligent circles.

What cannot be recaptured is the hysterical atmosphere of the time. The unusually critical reader will have noticed the rather high page number of many of the stories cited, especially those which report specific instances of mass killings. In practical politics only page one counts, and these things seldom appeared on page one. If Roosevelt said something, it was normally printed on page one, but only because he said it, not because he said anything interesting or significant. The allegations of exterminations of Jews do not appear to have had great importance to the public during the war, if one judges from the lack of any prominence given to such stories. Another way to express it is to say that if one spends some time examining the newspapers of the time, a high degree of hostility to the Nazis is obvious, but the specific basis of the hostility is virtually impossible to distinguish. Thus, there is something of an emotional nature missing from our survey, but this is unavoidable.

Two principal observations should be made in regard to the extermination propaganda. First, the legend has its origin among Zionists and, second, Auschwitz was not claimed as an extermination camp until very late in the war.

We have seen that the first extermination claims were not based on one scrap of intelligence data. Zionists, principally the World Jewish Congress, merely presented their nonsense to the Allied governments, in particular to the U.S. government, demanding endorsement of their nonsense. The first reactions in Washington were to scoff at the claims but, on account of various political pressures, and only on account of those pressures and not because corroborating information had

been procured from military intelligence, official Washington eventually cooperated with the extermination propaganda to the extent of having high officials make vague public declarations in support of it, and of having propaganda agencies make more specific declarations of an obscure nature. The early propaganda had features which are retained in the legend to this day, such as the six million figure, and also features which were quickly forgotten, such as the soap factories, although both features were authored by the same Zionist circles.

In regard to our terminology, it should be remarked that the word "Zionist" is not being employed here as a code word for "Jewish;" the evidence shows that, while the hoax is certainly a Jewish hoax, in the sense of having been invented by Jews, it is also a Zionist hoax, in the sense of having been invented by Jews who were Zionists, on behalf of Zionist ends. The Zionist character of the propaganda is quite clear; note that, as a rule, the persons who were pressing for measures to remove Jews from Europe (under the circumstances a routine and understandable proposal) coupled such proposals with demands that such Jews be resettled in Palestine, which shows that there was much more in the minds of the Zionist propagandists than mere assistance to refugees and victims of persecution.

We have also noted that Auschwitz was absent from the extermination propaganda in 1942 and 1943 although, if there had been exterminations at such a prominent site, military intelligence and others would certainly have learned of it. To be sure, Auschwitz appeared in the propaganda, but the specific claims, bearing on a high death rate due to more or less normal causes, were in their essentials true, however amplified their content. There were no claims of gas chambers or exterminations. Naturally, I make the reservation that this statement is based on the fact that, after a reasonably thorough study, I have not noted Auschwitz in the 1942-1943 extermination propaganda; Treblinka, Belzec, and Chelmno appeared in the newspaper extermination stories, but not Auschwitz.

This view is confirmed by the periodicals and books of the period that I have examined. Three periodical publications are of particular interest. The issue of *Commonweal* for June 4, 1943, carried an article by Jacques Maritain, which summarized what he, evidently after some investigation, believed to be the chief features of the extermination program. Auschwitz is not mentioned, although exterminations via "poison gases, electrocution, mass piling into enclosed spaces where asphyxia takes place by degrees, suffocation […] in sealed freight cars" are mentioned, and particular reference is made to Chelmno.

The *New Republic* for August 30, 1943, was a special issue devoted to the plight of the Jews in Europe and made no reference to Auschwitz. A two page advertisement, placed by the Jewish Labor Committee (New York), mentions only Treblinka, Belzec, and "hermetically sealed cars where Jews are being poisoned."

Survey Graphic for April 1943 carries a two page article by William L. Shirer. The subject is the whole range of alleged German atrocities and thus Auschwitz (Oświęcim) is mentioned, but only in connection with an alleged high death rate of 250 Poles per day, due to "executions, inhuman treatment, hunger, and epidemics." Shirer claims exterminations of Jews at Belzec.

The Shirer story cites a March 7 report from the Polish government in London as the source for the statements about Auschwitz. This is the earliest reference that I know of to Auschwitz in the propaganda. The only candidate for an earlier claim that I know of appears in *The Black Book of Polish Jewry,* J. Apenszlak, ed., 1943. Pages 56 and 59 tell of reports in the "*East London Observer*" in early 1942 that the ashes of Jews who had been sent to Auschwitz were being returned to their relatives (contradicting post-war propaganda). However, as far as I have been able to determine, the *East London Observer* did not exist. *The Black Book* does not claim exterminations at Auschwitz but speaks of exterminations via gasmobile at Chelmno (pages 115-117, in agreement with later claims); via electrocution in baths at Belzec followed by burial (page 131, not in agreement); through being left in freight cars for days near Belzec followed by burning (pages 137-138, not in agreement); via steam baths at Treblinka followed by burial (page 143, not in agreement; the Diesel engine whose exhaust gases were used for killing in later versions of the story is used for digging the graves in *The Black Book*).

There remains one source which conveys the impression that Auschwitz appeared in the extermination propaganda early in 1943 or even earlier. This is the book *The Devil's Chemists* by Josiah DuBois, whom we have encountered as a wartime Treasury official. At the NMT after the war, DuBois was the chief prosecutor in the Farben trial, and his book is his account of the trial and such other matters that he considered relevant. According to him, a message dealing with Auschwitz crossed his desk in November 1942. The message transmitted the contents of a note, a "crumpled testament of despair," which had allegedly been written by a worker-inmate at Auschwitz and then passed along underground in hand-to-hand relay to Bern:

> *"We worked in the huge 'Buna' plant.* […] *There was a chain of sentry posts overlooking every 10 square meters of workers, and whoever stepped outside was shot without warning as 'having attempted to escape.' But attempts were made every day, even by some who tried to crawl past the sentries because they could no longer walk."*

The note also applied to Farben's Ter Meer "stereotyped images of swastika and riding crop and fixed sneer." (which had not characterized Ter Meer at any time during his life). The claimed origin and history of the note make the whole thing appear rather silly, but one should note the strong element of fact in the note: at approximately this time, many workers at Auschwitz were indeed not in a condition to work or even walk. Thus, this message was not really extermination propaganda, and we cannot be certain that it really existed, but if it did, all it suggests is that the propagandists were well aware, in late 1942, of what was happening at Auschwitz.

DuBois then proceeds to misinform his reader that the two messages of January and April 1943 from Harrison to the State Department, discussed above, dealt with Auschwitz, *i.e.* it was at Auschwitz that 6,000 were allegedly being killed every day. In reporting this, DuBois is simply passing along misinformation. His motive seems to be that, as the prosecutor in the Farben case, he was attempting to

maximize the significance of Auschwitz in every respect possible, and has thus read in the record something that simply is not there.[154]

German Reactions

It is of passing interest to comment on what the Germans were saying about the Allied propaganda stories. We have seen that von Stumm of the press section of the German Foreign Office ridiculed the extermination claim when it was first made by the Allied governments, but that was a rare reference on the part of the German government to any specific Allied propaganda concoction. The weekly newspaper *Das Reich*, published by the Goebbels Ministry, and the *Völkischer Beobachter*, the daily newspaper of the Nazi Party, had much comment of a general sort on the "*Greuelpropaganda*," but there were few references to specific propaganda claims. The usual situation was one of no commentary on the Jewish extermination claim as well as on other specific propaganda claims, *e.g.* starvation and torturing of American and British POWs and the various gruesome inventions of Hollywood, such as the draining of the blood of children in occupied countries for the use of the Wehrmacht.

The reason for this relative silence on specific propaganda claims was no doubt that there was no need, from the German point of view, to review its content. They had seen it all before, during World War I. Thus, the German press treatment of the "*Greuelpropaganda*" was on a higher level, and rather than concern itself with the specific contents of the stories, it concerned itself with such questions as the nature of the political interests that were served by the propaganda and the extent and means of Jewish influence in the Allied press (*e.g. Das Reich* for December 20, 1942).

The War Refugee Board Report: Birth of the Auschwitz Legend

The high level Washington commitment to the claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp came in November 1944, after the claimed termination of the killing program, in the form of the WRB report (the claim had appeared many times in the propaganda earlier in 1944; those stories are reviewed in Chapter 5). The issuing of the report was carried by the *New York Times* on November 26, 1944, (page 1) and some excerpts were given.

The WRB report is described as two reports, one written by "two young Slovakian Jews" and the other by "a Polish major," all of whom had been inmates at Auschwitz from the spring of 1942 until the spring of 1944, when they escaped

[154] DuBois, 137-138, 186-188.

(the two Jews on April 7).

There is an additional short supplement said to be written by two other young Jews who escaped on May 27, 1944, and made their way to Slovakia (under German domination until 1945) to make their report, which is said to have been received in Switzerland on August 6, 1944. The authors are completely anonymous, and this anonymity is duly apologized for "whose names will not be disclosed for the time being in the interest of their own safety."

Sections 1, 2, and 3 constitute the first part of the report and section 4 the second part. The first section is the major part of the report. It is said to have been written by a Slovakian Jew who arrived at Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and was given a registration number (tattooed onto his left breast) in the neighborhood of 29,000. He eventually became registrar in the Birkenau infirmary. The feature of this first section is a detailed record, for the period April 1942 to April 1944, of the transports which arrived at Auschwitz, together with the registration numbers assigned. About 55 groups of transports (sometimes more than one transport are in a group) are reported, and the (admittedly approximate) registration numbers assigned to the people in each group are given. The numbers start at 27,400 and run to 189,000 in the consecutive numbering system in which a number was not used twice. For each group the nationalities represented as well as other information is given (Jewish or Aryan, political prisoners or other, occasional names of individuals, numbers "gassed" instead of registered, etc.). The WRB report, if it is approximately correct in these matters (interpreting the people "gassed" as either never having existed or having been sent on to another destination), is one of the few known sources of significant amounts of such information (another is the referenced set of Netherlands Red Cross reports, which is the subject of Appendix C).

Almost all of this information is given by the author of the first section of the WRB report, but after he escaped, the authors of the third, supplemental section of the report kept an account of this information for the period April 7 – May 27 and have contributed it to the report.

The second section of the report is said to be written by a Slovakian Jew who arrived at the Lublin camp around June 4, 1942, but was sent to Auschwitz around June 30, 1942. According to the first section of the report, he then would have received a registration number around 44,000, which was tattooed onto his left forearm (the tattooing system had changed). The two authors of the first two sections of the report are the two young Slovakian Jews who escaped together on April 7, 1944. The third section of the report is the short supplement and the fourth section is the contribution of the "Polish major."

The anonymity of the authors of the report is certainly a vulnerable feature, but the major implausibility is simply the contents of the WRB report. Examination shows that the information given in the report, which is most likely true to semi-true, is the sort of thing that could have been built up from intelligence data, not from reports of "two young Slovakian Jews and a Polish major" who "escaped." This is exactly as one should expect; Germany's enemies had certain means of gathering information about German camps and about events in Europe and sim-

ply used information gathered by such conventional methods, plus a considerable amount of invention, to compose the WRB report. It is just not believable that intelligence agencies were in such a primitive position with respect to, of all things, the industrial center Auschwitz that they were obliged to depend for information on miraculous escapes by unusually well informed prisoners. This point will be amplified below. Of course, such an observation does not rule out the possible use of reports of former employees or inmates, escaped or otherwise, as part of the data.

The report presents the following information (or estimates, or guesses, or claims, or inventions):

1. The number of prisoners at Auschwitz I in the month of April 1942, the predominant nationalities present, and the main causes of internment. Description of the inmate registration number system and the "star system" of inmate insignia. A list of various factories in the area (pt. I, 1-2).
2. An accurate map of the area, comparable to our Fig. 5 (pt. I, 4).
3. Dimensions related to the Auschwitz I camp size, its fences and its guard towers. Ditto for Birkenau. Description of barracks (pt. I, 5-7).
4. In the case of a natural death of a prisoner, a death certificate was made out and sent to Oranienburg central camp administration. If the inmate was gassed, his name was entered in a special register and marked "S.B." (*Sonderbehandlung*, special treatment) (pt. I, 9).
5. Four buildings, referred to as Crematories I, II, III, and IV, were in use in spring 1944 at Birkenau; use of at least one of them had started in February 1943. Each building contained: (A) a furnace room of ovens; (B) a large hall; (C) a gas chamber. The first two buildings each contained 36 muffles and the other two 18 each. Three bodies are put in one muffle at a time and the burning took an hour and a half. Thus, one could dispose of 6,000 bodies per day. This was considered, at the time, an improvement over burning in trenches (the method previously employed) (pt. I, 14-15).
6. The specific product used for generating the gas for the gas chamber was a powder called "Cyklon," manufactured by a Hamburg concern. When exposed, it released cyanide gas, and about three minutes were required to kill everybody in the gas chamber. The containers for the Cyklon were marked "for use against vermin" (pt. I, 16).
7. Prominent people from Berlin attended the inauguration of the first crematory in March 1943. The "program" consisted in the gassing and burning of 8,000 Cracow Jews. The guests (no names given) were extremely satisfied with the results (pt. I, 16).
8. A detailed breakdown of the numbers and classifications of the inmates at Birkenau in April 1944 (pt. I, 23-24).
9. In the camp, each block has a "block eldest" who "has power of life and death." Until February 1944, nearly 50 per cent of the block eldests were Jews, but this was stopped by order of Berlin. Under the block eldest is the block recorder, who does all the clerical work. If the recorder has noted down a death by mistake, as often occurs, the discrepancy is cor-

rected by killing the bearer of the corresponding number. Corrections are not admitted (pt. I, 25).

10. A passage strikingly similar to the November 1942 "crumpled testament of despair":

    "We worked in the huge buna plant to which we were herded every morning about 3 AM. […] *As our working place was situated outside the large chain of sentry posts, it was divided into small sectors of 10 x 10 meters, each guarded by an SS man. Whoever stepped outside these squares during working hours was immediately shot without warning for having 'attempted to escape.'* […] *Very few could bear the strain and although escape seemed hopeless, attempts were made every day."* (pt. I, 30).

11. A "careful estimate of the numbers of Jews gassed in Birkenau between April 1942 and April 1944," summarized in a tabular form. The numbers showed up in the published record of the IMT trial and are presented here as Fig. 25 (pt. I, 33).
12. Great excitement prevailed as a consequence of the escape of the two young Slovakian Jews (this is supposedly written by the authors of the supplementary section 3), and the friends and superiors of the two escapees were closely questioned. Because the two had held posts as "block recorders," all Jews exercising such functions were removed for punishment and as a precautionary measure. This, of course, contradicts the implication of the "Foreword" of the WRB report that the Germans did not know the identity or even registration numbers of the two escapees, because it withholds such information "in the interest of their own safety." (pt. I, 34).
13. Starting May 15, 1944, Hungarian Jews started arriving at Birkenau at the rate of about 15,000 per day. Ninety per cent were killed immediately and, because this exceeded the capacity of the ovens, the method of burning in trenches, which had existed earlier, was reverted to. The ten percent who were not killed were also not registered at Birkenau but sent eventually to camps in Germany: Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Gross-Rosen, Gusen, Flossenbürg, Sachsenhausen, etc. (pt. I, 36-37).
14. A new inmate registration number system was also put into effect in the middle of May 1944. At about the same time, a visit by Himmler to nearby Cracow was reported in the Silesian newspapers. These newspaper reports apparently omitted to mention, however, that on this trip Himmler had also visited Birkenau, and that his party made a special visit to Crematory I (pt. I, 37-38).
15. In the late summer of 1943, a commission of four distinguished Dutch Jews had visited Auschwitz for the purpose of inspecting the condition of the Dutch Jews (who were then specially prepared by the Germans with new clothes, better food, etc.). The commission saw only a part of the Dutch Jews sent to Auschwitz but were told that the others were in similar camps. The commission was satisfied with this and signed a declaration

that everything had been found in good order at Auschwitz, but after signing, the four Jews "expressed a desire to see the camp of Birkenau and particularly the crematoria about which they had heard some stories. […] The commission was then taken to Birkenau […] and immediately to Crematorium No. 1. Here they were shot from behind. A telegram was supposedly sent to Holland reporting that after leaving Auschwitz the four men had been victims of an unfortunate automobile accident." (pt. I, 38).

16. The area around Auschwitz, within a radius of 100 kilometers, had been evacuated, and the buildings not to be taken over by the camp were to be demolished (pt. II, 6).
17. Description of the Auschwitz I hospital and its procedures. In the autumn of 1942, the hospital mortality rate was so high that Berlin requested an explanation. An investigation uncovered that the "camp doctor" had been administering lethal injections to weak and sick people, certain prisoners condemned to death, and some teenagers considered to be orphans. For "punishment," the camp doctor was simply sent to the same job at the Buna plant (probably meaning Monowitz; the SS continued to provide some services to the camp administered by Farben) (pt. II, 8-10).
18. As a result of bad treatment, a Jew could not last more than two weeks, irrespective of his physical condition (pt. II, 12).
19. In the summer of 1942, Jews were being gassed in the birch forest (*Birkenwald*, where Birkenau was located) in special sealed buildings giving the impression of showers. Because the crematories were not completed, the bodies were buried in mass graves, causing putrefaction. In the autumn of 1942, the four crematories were completed, and many bodies were exhumed and burned (this is the Polish major's account, contradicting that of the two young Slovakian Jews, who said that part of the new crematories were put into operation in February 1943 and that prior to that date bodies were burned in trenches) (pt. II, 16-17).
20. Details on how it was decided exactly when to execute somebody already condemned to death (pt. II, 16-17).

The foregoing is effectively illustrative of the contents of the WRB report. It is a mixture of truth, guess-work, and invention, the factual part of which could have been, and obviously was, put together on the basis of inside information available in 1944.

The contradiction in the two accounts of exterminations serves to enhance the credibility of the claim that these are unsolicited reports of escaped inmates, but it is not clear that such increased credibility was the motivation for composing the report thus. The first version, that large crematories were in operation at Birkenau in early 1943 and that mass cremations took place in trenches before that date, is the one subsequently put forward (and the correct one in regard to the date of availability of the crematories) but the second version of mass graves might have some truth in it also, because there had been a typhus epidemic in the summer, at a time when inadequate crematory facilities existed.

Reitlinger uses the WRB report as a source. This is not entirely justified, but it

is not entirely without justification either. One must assume that much of the material in the report is true. As will be elaborated below, there is no question of the competence of the authors of the report. However, one must be careful in this regard, obviously, and accept only that, which seems corroborated by either common sense or independent evidence. Given the protagonistic and propagandistic role of the report, but recalling that a well organized hoax necessarily contains much valid fact, this is perfectly reasonable.

One can be rather specific about the routes, by which information flowed out of the camps. In cases where there was significant industrial activity, the inmates inevitably came into contact with many people who were not camp inmates (company employees, railroad employees, etc.), and these contacts were the basis for an extensive system of clandestine channels of communication. Auschwitz, of course, furnished numerous and excellent opportunities for such contacts, and on account of the communist organization, there were very effective channels to outside underground centers, especially in nearby Cracow. Information about the camp, including, it is claimed, copies of orders received from Berlin or Oranienburg, flowed constantly out of Auschwitz. These channels were also used to send such things as money, medicine and forged papers into the camp. In addition, as discussed in another connection on page 143, the Communists in all of the camps were highly organized for illegal radio listening. If they had receivers, they no doubt also had transmitters. There has been witness testimony to possession of radio transmitters by camp inmates, and Reitlinger believes that Auschwitz inmates had transmitters.[155]

In order to grasp completely the nature of the information and propaganda channels that existed, one should take special note of the War Refugee Board and the OSS. The WRB maintained constant contact with events in Hungary even after the German occupation in March 1944. For example, it had its agent, Raoul Wallenberg, in the Swedish diplomatic corps, and there were other links through Jewish organizations. Jewish leaders in Budapest were in constant contact with those in Slovakia, and the Slovakian Jewish leadership was in contact with Polish Jewry, particularly in Cracow.[156]

Possibly more important than the WRB, although its role in the hoax is not nearly as obvious, was the Office of Strategic Services, OSS, the predecessor of the CIA. The OSS was set up early in World War II under the leadership of General William Donovan. Its mission was intelligence of a political nature and related matters (*e.g.* sabotage, propaganda, guerilla warfare) as distinct from the more conventional forms of military intelligence, to which its operations were related somewhat as the operations of the German SD were related to those of the *Abwehr*, although high-placed Washington observers complained that the OSS seemed to enjoy unlimited funds and knew no bounds on its authority.

With only a few exceptions, the OSS was not staffed by military people but by

---

[155] NMT, vol. 5, 820; Reitlinger, 466; Borwicz, 66-76.

[156] US-WRB (1945), 24-33. For contacts of Slovakian Jews with Poland, especially Cracow, and with Budapest, see Neumann's book and also the testimony of Freudiger: Eichmann, session 51, Ww1-Eee1; session 52, A1-Bb1. Wallenberg discussed in Poliakov and Wulf (1955), 416-420.

persons recruited from private life. Thus, it included many political types, ranging from Communists to émigré monarchists. On account of their organization, the Communists were naturally a significant force in the OSS, irrespective of their numbers.

The OSS was deeply involved with propaganda. The OWI (Office of War Information), the most prominent U.S. wartime propaganda agency, had been the propaganda division of the "Office of the Coordinator of Information" (Donovan) when it split off from the OSS in 1942, and the remainder of Donovan's organization was renamed the OSS. Despite this separation, the OSS remained active in the propaganda field, and when the Anglo-American PWB (Psychological Warfare Branch) was set up in Eisenhower's headquarters, it drew its American personnel from both the OWI and the OSS.

Another propaganda operation of the OSS, one which employed a large number of "progressive writers," was the MO (Morale Operations) Branch. The mission of MO was "black propaganda," *i.e.* MO specialized in manufacturing propaganda presented in such a way that it would appear to have come from within the ranks of the enemy. MO thus distributed forged newspapers and military orders among enemy personnel, operated clandestine transmitters that purported to be broadcasting from within enemy territory, and started rumors in the Axis and Axis occupied countries. Its staff included "liberals and communists alike, all dedicated to the idealist interpretation of the fight against fascism."

A particularly relevant facet of the OSS operations was that they had enlisted the cooperation of the Jewish Agency in Palestine (which was really the unofficial Israeli government of the time). The Jewish Agency, on account of extensive and elaborate contacts with Jews in Europe, especially in the Balkans, was able to undertake many important missions for the OSS. Thus, the channels to Jews in Hungary, Slovakia, and beyond were open.

Finally, it is of interest that the OSS was very significant on the prosecution staff at the IMT trial, especially in the early stages.[157]

The point to be made in this discussion of the WRB report is certainly not that it was invented in the OSS or the WRB. I do not know the identity of the authors and do not believe that the question is of great significance. The main point is that two "internationals," the Communist and the Zionist, played important roles in the intelligence, propaganda, and refugee assistance programs of the U.S. The WRB, effectively taking its orders from Harry Dexter White, Henry Morgenthau Jr., the World Jewish Congress, and other Zionists, and the OSS, with its staff of Communists and its Jewish Agency allies, show that the situation was perfectly suitable for the manufacture of a Jewish extermination propaganda lie, built about Auschwitz, which, as a precaution, contained enough real facts to suggest to the unreflective that the allegations were true.

The interior of the Auschwitz camp was not, by any exercise of the imagination, isolated from the Allies. The world's most efficient intelligence organization, the Communist Party, could transmit any information desired to any destination

[157] R. H.Smith, 2, 12, 23, 62, 125, 239; Kimche & Kimche, 108.

whatever, and the situation was such that the ubiquitous Zionist International was in a position to manufacture and transmit whatever items seemed appropriate for the occasion. Even if the contents of the WRB report were entirely true, an escape by inmates would not have been at all necessary to get the "facts" into the hands of the Allies. Note that we are told that the *entire* contents of the WRB report are due to *three independent* escapes by remarkably informed inmates. In view of what we know about the channels of communication that existed, this is silly in the extreme.

The authors of the WRB report remained anonymous for quite a bit more than "the time being." The report became a prosecution document at Nuremberg under the number 022-L. The descriptive material accompanying the document, dated August 7, 1945 (the "staff evidence analysis"), seems distressed at the anonymity of the authors. It tells of a certain Dr. Joseph Elias, "Protestant Pastor of Jewish ancestry, organizer of Jewish resistance in Hungary, head of Jo'Pasztor Bizottsag, who interrogated the first two Slovak Jews after their escape." Then it tells of "Dr. G. Soos – Secretary of Hungarian underground movement MFM, who brought the first report (of the first two Slovak Jews) to Italy." The organization "Jo'Pasztor" was real, but of the activities of Elias or Soos in connection with these matters nothing, it seems, is known. Of the origins of the parts of the report attributed to the other three people we are told nothing. It is said that R. D. McClelland, Bern representative of the WRB, forwarded the report to Washington in early July 1944 (the supplemental part was presumably not included).

The WRB report was put into evidence at the IMT as document 022-L by Major Walsh on December 14, 1945.[158] There was no defense objection, at the IMT, to the acceptance of the report into evidence. At the Farben trial, the prosecution submitted the report (Document Book 89) as evidence, but the defense objected, and this objection "as to the competence and materiality of each and every document in the book" was sustained by that court. The result of the ensuing legal argument was that the court agreed to taking a certain very ambiguous "judicial notice" of the documents.[159]

Anonymity was maintained for several more years, because the first edition (1953) of Reitlinger's *The Final Solution* considers the authors anonymous. In considering the beginnings of the gassings, reference is made to "the very reliable report of the Birkenau infirmary registrar or *Blockschreiber*, who escaped to Hungary in April 1944" (page 110). In connection with information about Theresienstadt Jews transported to Auschwitz, "we are indebted to a Slovak Jewish doctor, who escaped to Hungary in April 1944. This man, who was in charge of the Birkenau infirmary records […] " (pages 169-170). In discussing the WRB report, Reitlinger told us that "the most important document is that of the anonymous Slovak Jewish doctor who escaped to Hungary in April 1944" (page 540). In all three cases Reitlinger was referring to the author of the first section of the WRB report, who, the report says, was the Slovakian Jew who arrived on April 13, 1942, and was given a registration number around 29,000. Reitlinger refers to him

[158] IMT, vol. 3, 568.
[159] DuBois, 173-175.

as a doctor, but the report actually does not make it clear what he was; it appears that he was supposed to be an "intellectual" or a "clerk."

The next development seems to have been the publication in 1956 in Israel of the book *Im Schatten des Todes*, by J. Oskar Neumann. Neumann had been one of the leaders of the various Jewish councils and resistance organizations in Slovakia. In his account, Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel (or Weissmandl), originally a Hungarian Jew resident in a part of Hungary that was annexed by Czechoslovakia after World War I, was the leader of Jewish resistance in Slovakia. In Neumann's story the two young Slovakian Jews appear on schedule in Slovakia, as does the Polish major (actually, the WRB report does not say where the Polish major escaped to). Neumann gives the impression that he actually met these people: "Yet here sit eye-witnesses, who have told the whole truth." His account does not mention the two authors of the third, supplementary, section of the WRB report, and he does not tell us the names or tattooed registration numbers of the escapees. Since they were in great danger of being found by the Gestapo, which was looking for them, they "were sent to an outlying mountainous area to rest." Rabbi Weissmandel communicated the report to Budapest, Switzerland, and other destinations, in order to warn other Jews and to bring help.[160]

Weissmandel emigrated to the United States after the war and set up an orthodox Talmudic seminary in New York State. He died in November 1957. However, his war memoirs were published posthumously in 1960, unfortunately in Hebrew, which I am not able to read. The WRB report is a major subject of his book. I have assumed that his story is essentially similar to Neumann's, because the two authors were similarly situated and had the same connections. However, I could be wrong.[161]

Rudolf Vrba

It appears that the next event involved Reitlinger. The anonymity of the authors of the WRB report is a striking and disturbing feature of the first edition of Reitlinger's book, as I am sure he realized. This no doubt bothered him, for it appears that he set out to locate the authors of the report, for he writes in his second edition, published in 1968, that Rudolf Vrba, the author of the "most important" part of the WRB report, *i.e.*, the first section, was "in hospital practice in Cardiff in 1960." Reitlinger's contact with Vrba in 1960, thus, would appear to be the first appearance of an alleged author of the report in any sort of historical record. Vrba was apparently produced as a consequence of Reitlinger's investigations. The town of Cardiff in south Wales is incidentally only about 150 miles from Reitlinger's home in Sussex. Reitlinger does not mention the name of any of the other authors. He considers a stencil book by Silberschein, Riegner's World Jewish Congress colleague in Switzerland, as including the "complete version" of the re-

[160] Neumann, 178-183.
[161] *New York Times* (Nov. 30, 1957), 21; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 16, 418-419.

port.[162]

Both authors of the first two sections of the WRB report (the first two young Slovakian Jews) acquired identities at Eichmann's trial in 1961. Two witnesses testified regarding the report, and it was offered in evidence with the explanation that the first two young Slovakian Jews were Alfred Wetzler (or Weczler) and Rudolf Vrba (ex Rosenberg or Rosenthal, then resident in England). The document was rejected on the grounds that certain contradictions in the figures offered required further explanation. Therefore, late in the trial, the prosecution produced an affidavit by Vrba. The affidavit explains how Vrba arrived at the impressively detailed figures regarding the transports to Auschwitz, which are the main feature of the WRB report. His affidavit gives the impression that, while he got assistance from various people, he was solely responsible for drawing up the figures, and he does not give the name of or even mention his companion who supposedly escaped with him in April 1944. He mentions a Philip Müller, who helped him somewhat with his figures, because Müller "is apparently the only survivor alive at present." Vrba's affidavit was rejected by the court on the grounds that there was no excuse for the prosecution not bringing him to Jerusalem to testify.[163]

Vrba appeared again at the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt in 1964; his book *I Cannot Forgive* (with Alan Bestic), also appeared in 1964, shortly before his Frankfurt appearance. Vrba's companion in his supposed escape appeared, too; Alfred Wetzler was said to have been the other young Slovakian Jew. Wetzler was (in 1964) a 46-year-old civil servant in Czechoslovakia, who had arrived at Auschwitz on April 13, 1942, and been given registration number 29,162. He had been a block registrar at Birkenau. Vrba was identified as a 40-year-old biochemist living in England, who had arrived at Auschwitz on June 30, 1942, and been given registration number 44,070. He had also been a block registrar at Birkenau. They had, they said, escaped on April 7, 1944, and made their way to Bratislava, Czechoslovakia, where they made their report to the Jewish elders and also to the Papal Nuncio. The report was smuggled to Budapest by Rabbi Weissmandel.[164]

The 1964 story differs, therefore, from that which was told to the authors of the IMT staff evidence analysis in 1945. The most serious apparent contradiction, however, is in the credit for the reporting of the figures related to the transports to Auschwitz. Vrba, in his 1961 affidavit (which did not mention Wetzler) and also in his Frankfurt testimony, presented himself as being primarily responsible for the figures. The WRB report, on the other hand, while it attributes the figures to both men, present the figures in the first section of the report, whose author is supposed to be Wetzler.

Vrba does not explain, in his 1964 book, why he waited 16 years to talk about his escape from Auschwitz and his delivery of the statistics that were eventually published by Washington. His book follows roughly the story of the WRB report with a few contradictions of varying degrees of importance. For example, in the

---

[162] Reitlinger, 115n, 182, 590-591.

[163] Eichmann, session 52, M1, N1, W1-Aal; session 71, Ff1; session 72, I1-M1; session 109, J1-L1, R1, S1. The affidavit is reproduced by Vrba & Bestic, 273-276.

[164] Naumann, 290-291; Langbein, vol. 1, 122-125; vol. 2, 968, 971.

book (page 128) Vrba writes that the girls working in the "Canada" area were in very good health, but in the WRB report (part I, page 31) these women were "beaten and brutalized and their mortality was much higher than among the men." Other oddities in his book are his claim to have helped build the crematories (page 16, not mentioned in the WRB report) and his description of an Allied air raid on April 9, 1944, of which there is no record (page 233; he says that he and Wetzler hid in a woodpile for three days at Auschwitz after their April 7 escape. The possibility of an Allied air raid in April in discussed below on page 188). Wetzler just barely manages to get mentioned in Vrba's book. Vrba says nothing about the Polish major or the two Jews who supposedly escaped later on to supplement the Auschwitz transport figures. In the book the other prisoners refer to him as "Rudi," although his original name, and the name by which he was supposedly known at Auschwitz, is supposed to have been Walter Rosenberg (a point Vrba's book does not bring up but is claimed elsewhere, *e.g.* in *They Fought Back*, edited by Yuri Suhl, and in *Fighting Auschwitz* by Jozef Garlinski). Vrba says nothing about resting in a mountain retreat after escaping.

Just as conclusive, in our evaluation of Vrba's story, as the various contradictions of either the WRB report or known fact, is the general tone of the book and his description of how various people behaved at the camp. Although the book presents utterly incredible material in this connection from beginning to end, the best example is Vrba's description of an alleged visit by Himmler on July 17, 1942 (pages 9-15, not mentioned in the WRB report). The prisoners were drawn up for inspection, and the orchestra was in readiness to play when Himmler arrived. As they waited, the leader of the orchestra:

> *"*[…] *stood, baton raised, motionless, poised to weave music for the honored guest.*
>
> *And then it happened. The catastrophe that every actor dreads. The moment of horror that only great occasions merit. The crisis that seems to dog every moment of truth.*
>
> *In the tenth row outside our Block, the Block senior found Yankel Meisel without his full quota of tunic buttons.*
>
> *It took some seconds for the enormity of the crime to sink in. Then he felled him with a blow.* […]
>
> *Out of sight,* […] *they beat and kicked the life out of him.* […]
>
> […] *Himmler's suite was twenty yards away. The baton moved* […] *and the orchestra followed* […] *with an excerpt from* Aida.
>
> *It was 'The Triumph March.'* […]
>
> *He lined us up and rapped: 'I am the Reichsführer. Let's see how you behave in front of me.'*
>
> *Slowly he marched down the ranks, a little killer aping a big killer, glaring at each of us in turn. If he found dirty finger nails or wooden shoes not properly blacked, he howled abuse at the offender and thumped him with his heavy bamboo cane. He even inspected us, nursery fashion, behind the ears and then went prowling through the barracks, searching for blankets which had not been folded with precision."*

Vrba mentions a second Himmler visit (pages 15-19; the visit seems to correspond to the March 1943 visit of dignitaries from Berlin) in January 1943 to witness the gassing of 3,000 Polish Jews. The event was scheduled for 9 AM, but Himmler took until 11 AM to finish breakfast, so the 3,000 Jews had to wait two hours in the gas chamber. Himmler finally witnessed the gassing in a cheerful and relaxed mood, chatting with the commandant and others, occasionally throwing a glance through the peep-hole to observe the Jews being gassed.

The book manages to maintain this utterly incredible tone throughout, as you can verify by reading it, if you can stand it.

Reitlinger does not cite Vrba's book in any connection in the second edition of his book. He still writes of Vrba as the author of the "most important" part of the WRB report, the first section, although the data offered shows that this role should be attributed to Wetzler. It does not appear important or relevant to Reitlinger that Vrba was only 18-years-old when, as he claims, he started collecting the numerical and other data concerning the transports to Auschwitz with the intention of making this information available to the outside world.

There has been no claimed break, so far as I know, in the anonymity of the Polish major. In an article in Suhl's book, Erich Kulka of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem offers names for the two authors of the supplementary section (Czezlaw Mordowicz who changed his name to Petr Podulka and Arnost Rosin who changed his name to Jan Rohác), but I know nothing of these people other than that they remained quiet about their heroic exploits for an even greater number of years than Vrba and Wetzler did. Moreover, neither Elias, nor Soos, nor Vrba (as Vrba or as Rosenberg), nor Weissmandel appeared as witnesses in any of the Nuremberg trials, despite the sometimes contested role played by Document 011-L at those trials.

The records of the International Tracing Service in Arolsen, West Germany, report that two Jews named Wetzler and Rosenberg did escape on April 7, 1944, and this agrees with the *Kalendarium* published by the Polish government in 1964 as number 7 of *Hefte von Auschwitz*, which also declares that two Jews named Mordowicz and Rosin escaped on May 27, 1944. Because there were many successful escapes from Auschwitz during this period (many, many more than Vrba seems to think there were – compare page 217 of Vrba with Garlinski's remarks about escapes), this data may well be correct, but it still does not authenticate the authorship of the WRB report, especially because we are told today that after escaping the four Jews adopted aliases for concealment purposes and that three of the four retained these different names after the war rather than reassume their real names.

The details behind the manufacture of the WRB report will probably never be completely uncovered, but it is entirely possible that its creators went to great lengths in simulating a report miraculously smuggled to Slovakia and then to Switzerland. If it was written in Slovakia, then it seems clear that Rabbi Weissmandel should be credited with at least co-authorship. It is also possible that, as claimed, the report was given to the Papal Charge d'affaires in Slovakia, Giuseppe Burzio, and that it was forwarded by him to Rome. It is clear that Burzio was

contacted by Jewish propagandists and that he forwarded at least some of their "information" to Rome. Examples that Burzio transmitted to the Vatican were March 22 claims that the Germans were taking young Jewish women from their families to make them prostitutes for German soldiers on the eastern front (a complete fantasy) and an early 1943 letter from a Bratislava priest claiming that both Jewish and responsible German sources had told him of soap factories supplied with the bodies of gassed and machine-gunned Jews. Whether Burzio forwarded such material purely as routine procedure or because he gave credence to it is hardly relevant, although the later appears to be the case. The Vatican received and filed many such reports during the war, but never gave any credence to them. Its present position is that, during the war, neither it nor the "Jewish agencies were aware that the deportations were part of a general mass annihilation operation" (see also Appendix E).[165]

In any case it is obvious that the WRB report is spurious. The data given in the report is not the sort of information that escapees would carry out; the claim that two more Jews escaped later on to supplement this data is more than doubly ridiculous. Instead of coming forward immediately after the war with ostensible authors of the report in order to lend more support to the lie, it appears that it was assumed that the whole thing was irrelevant until, for some reason (probably Reitlinger's curiosity), an author was produced sixteen years after the event. That person's story is not credible.

Thus was born the Auschwitz legend.

[165] *New York Times* (Apr. 27, 1974), 7. *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 476, 486-489; vol. 9, 40, 178n.

Chapter 4: Auschwitz

Structure of the Legend

We now consider the specific Auschwitz "extermination" story that we are offered.

The trials that generated the evidence on which the extermination claims are based took place in a prostrate, starving Germany whose people were in no position to do anything but that which the occupying powers wished. This was the political reality of the situation. By the record, the "Zionist International" organized the specific extermination claims that were made, which were given no credence by high and knowledgeable Washington officials. The leading personality in setting up the legal system of the war crimes trials was none other than the American prosecutor at the IMT trial. At that trial the judges had previously expressed themselves on the obvious guilt of the defendants, and the findings of the trial were formal legal constraints on subsequent trials. The most important of the subsequent trials were those organized by the arch-Zionist David Marcus, future hero of Israel, and then head of the U.S. War Crimes Branch, an agency that had engaged in torture of witnesses in connection with certain trials. The "honor" of the states conducting the trials was committed to the thesis of extraordinary Nazi brutality. Under such conditions it is difficult to see how one could fail to expect a frame-up; this and the following chapter shows that the Auschwitz charges are what one should expect.

It must first be asked: what is the essential attribute, the "trademark" of a hoax on this scale? No sane author of such a thing would present a story which is untrue in every or in most details; ninety nine percent valid fact can be present in a story whose major claim has no truth whatever to it and recognition of this leads the author of the hoax to the maximally safe approach to his deed: distort the meaning of valid facts.

This is the basic structure of the Auschwitz extermination legend. It is shown here that every real fact contained in the story had (not could have had, but had) a relatively routine significance, having nothing to do with exterminations of people. Thus, those who claim extermination must advance a thesis involving a dual interpretation of the facts, but by then the impartial reader, in consideration of what has just been noted, should be on my side; the need for a dual interpretation of fact, the trademark of the hoax, has emerged.

Another trademark, not so obvious at this point, will be suggested by the analysis.

Also, facts which contradict the extermination claims will be noted, and for

those who still believe the claims these facts are "mysteries." The inconsistencies and implausibilities and obvious lies will appear and finally the crushing blow, a fact contradicting the claims, so huge in significance that there can be no mumbling about "mysteries."

The Höss 'Confession'

The commandant of Auschwitz from May 1940 to late 1943 was SS Colonel Rudolf Höss. During the IMT trial he had signed some affidavits for the prosecution, the most noted being signed on April 5, 1946.[166] In accord with a common IMT and NMT practice, he was then called by the Kaltenbrunner defense on April 15, 1946.[167] The major content of his testimony was in his assenting, during cross-examination, to his affidavit of April 5, and also in certain points of supporting testimony.

Höss is universally considered the star prosecution witness and, despite the origins of the Auschwitz hoax in the WRB report, the extermination mythologists essentially treat the Höss affidavit as the Auschwitz extermination story or, more precisely, the framework for the story. All pleaders of the Auschwitz extermination legend present a story that is the Höss affidavit, with only numerical variations, as supplemented by the IMT, NMT, and similar evidence. None of the principal extermination mythologists gives prominence to the WRB report, and only Reitlinger seems to perceive a problem of some sort of importance in connection with it.

Thus, it is convenient to allow the Höss affidavit to act as framework for our analysis also. It is presented in full here, and then the individual points are reviewed with due regard for the supplemental and additional evidence. The fateful duality will emerge as an undeniable feature. The contradictions, inconsistencies, wild implausibilities, and lies will appear. The analysis will reveal something of the psychological context of the trials.

Due regard is also given to verifiable interpretation of sources, including instances where it is deemed better to reference Hilberg or Reitlinger rather than an original document, to which the reader is not likely to have convenient access.

> *"I, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HÖSS, being first duly sworn, depose and say as follows:*
>
> *1. I am forty-six-years-old, and have been a member of the NSDAP since 1922; a member of the SS since 1934; a member of the Waffen-SS since 1939. I was a member from 1 December 1934 of the SS Guard Unit, the so-called Deathshead Formation (*Totenkopf Verband*).*
>
> *2. I have been constantly associated with the administration of concentration camps since 1934, serving at Dachau until 1938; then as adjutant in Sachsenhausen from 1938 to May 1, 1940, when I was appointed commandant*

[166] 3868-PS
[167] IMT, vol. 11, 396-422.

of Auschwitz. I commanded Auschwitz until December 1, 1943, and estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there by gassing and burning, and at least another half million succumbed to starvation and disease, making a total dead of about 3,000,000. This figure represents about 70% or 80% of all persons sent to Auschwitz as prisoners, the remainder having been selected and used for slave labor in the concentration camp industries. Included among the executed and burnt were approximately 20,000 Russian prisoners of war (previously screened out of Prisoner of War cages by the Gestapo) who were delivered at Auschwitz in Wehrmacht transports operated by regular Wehrmacht officers and men. The remainder of the total number of victims included about 100,000 German Jews, and great numbers of citizens, mostly *Jewish from Holland, France, Belgium, Poland, Hungary, Czechoslovakia, Greece, or other countries. We executed about 400,000 Hungarian Jews alone in the summer of 1944.*

3. WVHA [Main Economic and Administrative Office]*, headed by Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, was responsible for all administrative matters such as billeting, feeding and medical care, in the concentration camps. Prior to establishment of the RSHA, Secret State Police Office (Gestapo) and the Reich Office of Criminal Police were responsible for arrests, commitments to concentration camps, punishments and executions therein. After organization of the RSHA, all of these functions were carried out as before, but pursuant to orders signed by Heydrich as Chief of the RSHA. While Kaltenbrunner was Chief of RSHA, orders for protective custody, commitments, punishment, and individual executions were signed by Kaltenbrunner or by Müller, Chief of the Gestapo, as Kaltenbrunner's deputy.*

4. Mass executions by gassing commenced during the summer 1941 and continued until fall 1944. I personally supervised executions at Auschwitz until the first of December 1943 and know by reason of my continued duties in the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps WVHA that these mass executions continued as stated above. All mass executions by gassing took place under the direct order, supervision and responsibility of RSHA. I received all orders for carrying out these mass executions directly from RSHA.

5. On 1 December 1943 I became Chief of AMT I in AMT Group D of the WVHA and in that office was responsible for coordinating all matters arising between RSHA and concentration camps, under the administration of WVHA. I held this position until the end of the war. Pohl, as Chief of WVHA, and Kaltenbrunner, as Chief of RSHA, often conferred personally and frequently communicated orally and in writing concerning concentration camps. On 5 October 1944 I brought a lengthy report regarding Mauthausen Concentration Camp to Kaltenbrunner at his office at RSHA, Berlin. Kaltenbrunner asked me to give him a short oral digest of this in complete detail. This report dealt with the assignment to labor of several hundred prisoners who had been condemned to death […] *so-called 'nameless prisoners.'*

6. The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe. I was ordered to establish extermination facili-

ties at Auschwitz in June 1941. At that time there were already in the general government three other extermination camps, BELZEC, TREBLINKA and WOLZEK. These camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD. I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations. The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was principally concerned with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto. He used monoxide gas and I did not think that his methods were very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz, I used Cyclon B, which was crystallized Prussic Acid which we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening. It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions. We knew when the people were dead because their screaming stopped. We usually waited about one-half hour before we opened the doors and removed the bodies. After the bodies were removed our special commandos took off the rings and extracted the gold from the teeth of the corpses.

7. Another improvement we made over Treblinka was that we built our gas chambers to accommodate 2,000 people at one time, whereas at Treblinka their 10 gas chambers only accommodated 200 people each. The way we selected our victims was as follows: we had two SS doctors on duty at Auschwitz to examine the incoming transports of prisoners. The prisoners would be marched by one of the doctors who would make spot decisions as they walked by. Those who were fit for work were sent into the Camp. Others were sent immediately to the extermination plants. Children of tender years were invariably exterminated since by reason of their youth they were unable to work. Still another improvement we made over Treblinka was that at Treblinka the victims almost always knew that they were to be exterminated and at Auschwitz we endeavored to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process. Of course, frequently they realized our true intentions and we sometimes had riots and difficulties due to that fact. Very frequently women would hide their children under their clothes but of course when we found them we would send the children in to be exterminated. We were required to carry out these exterminations in secrecy but of course the foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies permeated the entire area and all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on at Auschwitz.

8. We received from time to time special prisoners from the local Gestapo office. The SS doctors killed such prisoners by injections of benzine. Doctors had orders to write ordinary death certificates and could put down any reason at all for the cause of death.

9. From time to time we conducted medical experiments on women inmates, including sterilization and experiments relating to cancer. Most of the people who died under these experiments had been already condemned to death by the Gestapo.

10. Rudolf Mildner was the chief of the Gestapo at Kattowicz and as such

was head of the political department at Auschwitz which conducted third degree methods of interrogation *from approximately March 1941 until September 1943. As such, he frequently sent prisoners to Auschwitz for incarceration or execution. He visited persons accused of various crimes, such as escaping Prisoners of War, etc., frequently met within Auschwitz, and Mildner often attended the trial of such persons, who usually were executed in Auschwitz following their sentence. I showed Mildner throughout the extermination plant at Auschwitz and he was directly interested in it since he had to send the Jews from his territory for execution at Auschwitz.*

I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading over this statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nürnberg, Germany on the fifth day of April 1946.

Rudolf Höss"

By "NSDAP" is meant the Nazi Party, *Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei* (National Socialist German Worker's Party).

Some points of information, which have not been included in the affidavit, although some might consider them relevant, are that Höss, as a nationalist brawler in the twenties, had committed a political killing, for which he served five years in prison,[168] and that he started in the concentration camps at Dachau as a corporal in 1934. He may seem to have risen unusually quickly because in 1945, during the final weeks of the war, he was a colonel and was negotiating concentration camp matters with the Red Cross and representatives of neutral countries.[169] Most probably, his low rank in 1934 was due to artificial limitations on the size of the SS, imposed for political reasons. His rapid advance was probably the result of the expansion of the SS after the SA-Röhm purge of June 1934 and the greater expansion, which took place after the war began.

We now analyze the significant points of the affidavit. The plan of Birkenau is shown in Fig. 29; it is based on information gathered at the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, but the WRB report presents a similar plan.[170]

Contradictions at the Outset

Paragraph 2

It would have been helpful in putting things into slightly better focus and perspective if Höss had briefly indicated what the nature of the "concentration camp industries" at Auschwitz was and the enormous importance this industry had for the Germans. In the entire transcript of IMT testimony there appears to be only one specific reference to the nature of the industry at Auschwitz. It is in the testimony of political prisoner Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier where she makes

[168] Hilberg, 575; Reitlinger, 113.
[169] Reitlinger, 113, 502, 516-517; Red Cross (1947), 95, 98, 103-104.
[170] Langbein, vol. 2, 930-931; Naumann, 19 opp; US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 22.

passing reference to an "ammunition factory" (no doubt the Krupp fuse plant) and to a "large Buna factory, but as [she] did not work there [she did] not know what was made there."[171] There are other references, especially in the documents, but they are buried quite deeply.

Not even Höss clung to the figure of 2,500,000 victims gassed; in private at the time of his testimony and also at his own trial in 1947 in Poland (he was hanged), he used a figure of 1,135,000. The lowest figure to be claimed by those who claim that gassings took place is 750,000.[172] The Russians claimed 4,000,000, including some killed by "injections, ill treatment, etc.," but the highest figure claimed seems to be 7,000,000.[173]

The remark about 400,000 Hungarian Jews was in accord with a strange emphasis in the legend on the Hungarian Jews. This emphasis existed well before the Höss affidavit, and it has persisted to this day. It was on May 5, 1944, that Eichmann was supposed to have proposed, through the intermediary Joel Brand, a "trucks for Hungarian Jews" swap with the Western allies.[174] The continued emphasis on the Hungarian Jews seems to be a result of the focus, since 1960, on the activities of Eichmann. For the initial emphasis, the only explanation I can offer is that the problems of the Hungarian Jews started in March 1944 with the German occupation of Hungary, which was simultaneous with the beginnings of the functioning of the War Refugee Board, which had been established in January.

Much of the attention of the WRB was thus directed toward Hungary.[175] The problem of the Hungarian Jews is given special attention in the next chapter.

Paragraph 4

Höss places the commencement of the gassings in the summer of 1941. He gets promoted in December 1943 to the Inspectorate of Concentration Camps at Oranienburg but knows "by reason of [his] continued duties" there that "these mass executions continued." To claim knowledge of significant events at Auschwitz, while with the Inspectorate, seems very reasonable, but in his testimony he said that in the summer of 1941 he, Höss, had been summoned to report directly to Himmler and that during the interview the concentration camp commandant had received directly from the Reichsführer-SS the order to begin exterminating the Jews, with the stipulation that he should maintain the "strictest secrecy," not allowing even his immediate superior Glücks to find out what he was doing. "Glücks was, so to speak, the inspector of concentration camps at that time and he was immediately subordinate to the Reichsführer."[176]

---

171 IMT, vol. 6, 211.
172 Reitlinger, 119.
173 008-USSR; Friedman, 14.
174 Reitlinger, 472-478; US-WRB (1945), 39-40.
175 US-WRB (1945), 49-50.
176 IMT, vol. 11, 398.

When Did It Start?

Paragraph 6

It will be seen in Chapter 7 what the "final solution" of the Jewish question meant. Höss claims that he "was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941." Thus, he reaffirms the date given in paragraph 4 and his testimony in support of the affidavit reaffirmed this date again; there seems no doubt that Höss was knowingly and deliberately given the summer of 1941 as the start and that no slip is involved here. Also, Höss testified that, at the time of the Himmler order, the Inspectorate (Glücks) was "immediately subordinate" to Himmler. This could only have been true prior to March 1942, at which time Oswald Pohl, chief of the WVHA (paragraph 3), took over the Inspectorate and Glücks started reporting to Pohl, who reported to Himmler. Prior to March 1942, the Inspectorate seems to have been an orphan organization and may have reported to Himmler, although it had connections with both Heydrich and Jüttner's Operational Main Office (*Führungshauptamt*). Höss, of course, was familiar with these administrative arrangements, because in late April 1942 Pohl had held a meeting of all camp commanders and all leaders of the Inspectorate for the specific purpose of discussing them.[177]

Despite all this, Reitlinger insists that Höss meant the summer of 1942, not 1941, for certain reasons that will be seen later and also for other reasons. First, an obvious implicit claim of Höss' affidavit is that the visit to Treblinka took place after large deportations of Warsaw Jews to that camp. Höss confirmed this point explicitly in another affidavit. That puts the Treblinka visit in 1942. Second, according to Reitlinger's sources, the first large transports (2,000) of Jews to Birkenau date from March 1942, when "the small gassing installation in Birkenwald had only started to work."[178] Actually, such arguments only increase the confusion, if we are also told that Höss received the extermination orders in the summer of 1942.

These are simply the sorts of contradictions that one should expect to emerge from a pack of lies. However, for the sake of discussion we should accept that Höss really meant the summer of 1942 and continue on to other matters. By any interpretation, however, Höss says that there were three other extermination camps at the time of the Himmler order, that he had visited Treblinka and that this camp had been exterminating for one half year. That puts the beginning of the gas chamber exterminations in early 1942 if we accept Reitlinger's point.

The Alleged Gassings and Zyklon

One must agree that gassing with carbon monoxide is inefficient. The source of the carbon monoxide was supposed to have been the exhausts of a diesel en-

[177] Hilberg, 556-560; Reitlinger, 107ff; documents R-129, NO-719 and 1063(F)-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 298-303.

[178] Reitlinger, 109, 115.

gine at Belzec and of captured Russian tanks and trucks at Treblinka![179]

One must also agree that Cyclon (Zyklon) B was more efficient because it consisted of crystals which, when exposed to air, sublimated into "Prussic acid" (hydrogen cyanide gas). There was no deadlier gas and, in fact, Zyklon was a well-known and widely used insecticide developed by the *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (DEGESCH), German Pest Control Co. It had been marketed world-wide before the war as an insecticide;[180] the word Zyklon means "cyclone," *i.e.* the product was a "cyclone" for pests. It was used throughout the German armed forces and camp system during the war, and it was thus used as an insecticide at Auschwitz. The ordering and receiving of Zyklon at Auschwitz was done by the so-called *Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Pest Control Office).[181]

The constant menace of typhus as carried by lice has been noted, and the calamitous results of a complete breakdown of disinfestation measures at Belsen have been seen. In view of the particular hospitability of the Auschwitz-Kattowicz operations to the typhus-bearing louse, in view of the fact of epidemics at Auschwitz that actually forced work stoppages, and in view of the tremendous importance of the Auschwitz industry to the German war effort, it is not surprising that Zyklon was used in liberal quantities at Auschwitz, and in the surrounding regions, for its intended purpose. It is this chemical product, known to be an insecticide and known to be used at Auschwitz as an insecticide, which, in the WRB report but starting even earlier, was claimed and continues to this day to be claimed as the source of the gas used to exterminate Jews at Auschwitz.

It is not correct to say that the insecticide role of Zyklon has been concealed; the WRB report mentions the anti-parasite role of Zyklon and a dual role for Zyklon at Auschwitz is explicitly claimed in the IMT transcript.[182] We must be careful at this point to note the significance of the legend's Zyklon B allegation. Here we have, on a major point, the main attribute of a hoax as we begin to examine the details of the Auschwitz extermination claims: the fact requiring a dual interpretation. This is not discussed or, apparently, even appreciated in the "final solution" literature. Hilberg merely utters the completely irrelevant assertion that "very little was used for fumigation" and then cites unconvincing authority. Reitlinger does no better.[183]

The most typical use of Zyklon was in disinfestation rooms and barracks. Everything was sealed and then the necessary amount of Zyklon, which came in green cans (Figs. 27, 28), was emptied in. After the proper time interval, it was assumed that all the lice and other insects and pests were dead, and the enclosure was aired out. Zyklon could be used for disinfesting clothing by employing an "extermination chamber"; such were marketed by the German "extermination" industry, although at that time steam baths were also used for the disinfesting of clothing, es-

---

179 Reitlinger, 147ff.

180 DuBois, 213. Some of the chemistry of Zyklon ("Cyclon") is discussed in the article on CYANIDE in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* for 1943.

181 Hilberg, 567-571.

182 IMT, vol. 6, 225-332.

183 Hilberg, 570 Reitlinger, 154-156.

pecially at permanent installations. The "extermination chambers" were preferred in connection with highly mobile or special conditions. The U.S. Army, which also had insect control problems during the war, had correspondingly similar devices and had devised a "field chamber." Because the U.S. came into the war late, it had time to adopt the newly developed chemical DDT for the functions that Zyklon performed for the Germans.[184] Naturally, the Americans employed DDT in their "camps," concentration or otherwise. As a more advanced insecticide, DDT was more versatile for various reasons, *e.g.* it was not nearly as lethal for human beings as Zyklon, which was quite lethal and in its commercial form contained a "warning stuff," an irritant that was noticed much easier than the almost odorless cyanide gas. It is common to leave out frills in military versions of products, and thus the irritant was absent from the Zyklon employed in concentration camps.

The dual role of Zyklon was asserted at the IMT on January 28, 1946, in the testimony of a witness called by French prosecutor DuBost. On January 30, DuBost submitted as evidence document 1553-PS, consisting of a number of invoices from DEGESCH, addressed to SS 1st Lieutenant Kurt Gerstein, for various quantities of Zyklon sent to Oranienburg and to Auschwitz, plus a lengthy "statement" attributed to Gerstein. After some hesitation over certain legal technicalities, both parts of the document were accepted in evidence, notwithstanding the claims of Rassinier and Reitlinger to the contrary that the "statement" was rejected.[185] Two invoices are printed in the IMT volumes, and part of the "statement" is printed in one of the NMT volumes.[186] The invoice samples printed in the IMT volumes include one invoice for 195 kg of Zyklon sent to Oranienburg and one for the same sent to Auschwitz. It is probable that the Oranienburg Zyklon was ultimately destined for other camps and that the Zyklon sent to Auschwitz was to be shared with all the smaller camps of the region and possibly also with the coal mines.

The case of Kurt Gerstein shows that there is no limit to the absurdities that intelligent people can attain once they have accepted falsehood as truth. This is the same Gerstein who appears as a major character in Rolf Hochhuth's play, *The Deputy*.

Gerstein's title in the SS was Chief Disinfestation Officer in the Office of the Hygienic Chief of the Waffen-SS,[187] and as such it was his responsibility to supervise the deliveries of disinfestation supplies to all the camps administered by the SS. Two versions of what happened to him at the end of the war are offered. In the one he encountered American interrogators by chance in a hotel in Rottweil, Black Forest, to whom he related that he had obtained a responsible post in the Nazi Party while operating as a secret agent for the sometimes anti-Nazi Reverend Niemöller, that he had been involved in operating gas chambers, and that he

---

184 Hardenbergh, 252-254, 257-259; Knipling.

185 IMT, vol. 6, 211, 225, 360-364; Rassinier (1962) 80, 224; Rassinier (1964), 105n; Rassinier (1965), 38-48; Reitlinger, 161n.

186 NMT, vol. 1, 865-870; IMT, vol. 27, 340-342.

187 Hilberg, 570.

was prepared to act as a witness in any court. He handed them a seven-page document, typed in French, together with a note in English and some Zyklon invoices, and then vanished.[188] In the other, he somehow found himself in Cherche-Midi military prison in Paris, composed a document in his own hand in French, added the Zyklon invoices, and then hanged himself in July 1945.[189] In either case neither he nor his body has ever been found. He vanished, allegedly leaving a "statement" and some Zyklon invoices that became document 1553-PS. The former version of the Gerstein story is the one claimed in the descriptive material accompanying the document.

Even if we were not presented with such an obviously fishy story concerning Gerstein, we would doubt the authenticity of the "statement" merely on the grounds of its contents, for it is ridiculous in the story it presents, *e.g.* that Gerstein took his position in the SS in order to attempt to sabotage the exterminations ("a man who had penetrated hell with the sole intention of bearing witness before the world and aiding the victims"[190]). The text of the "statement," including the part published by the NMT, is included here as Appendix A; the "statement" plays no great role in the analysis, but the reader should examine it sometime. It is absolutely insane. It is no marvel that people who can take this story seriously have remarked on the "ambiguity of good" and feel "a certain malaise, an inability to arrive at a full explanation of Gerstein as a person."[191] *The Deputy* opens with "Gerstein" forcing his way into the reception room of the Papal Legation on the Rauchstrasse in Berlin, breathlessly relating the story of his "statement" to the Papal Nuncio!

It is thoroughly unforgivable that Hilberg and Reitlinger use such an obviously spurious "statement" as a source, and without apology. Reitlinger, however, points out that Hitler never visited Lublin, as the "statement" asserts.[192]

DEGESCH was not the only firm involved in the "extermination" business. The firm of Tesch and Stabenow supplied customers with Zyklon and also with equipment for "extermination chambers" that were of typical volume ten cubic meters and smaller. On page 65, we saw that there apparently existed such "gas chambers" at Dachau which were, of course, represented as murder chambers in the early phases of the propaganda, although today no attempt is made to claim they are anything other than "disinfestation chambers." Tesch and Weinbacher, officers of the firm of Tesch and Stabenow, who had sold some "extermination chamber" equipment to the camp at Gross-Rosen, were hanged for their role in the extermination business, their plea that they did not know that their merchandise was to be used for purposes other than disinfestation and their alternate plea that an order of the SS could not be refused having been rejected by the British military court.[193]

---

188 Reitlinger, 161; 1553-PS.
189 Friedlaender, vii-xii.
190 Friedlaender, xi.
191 Friedlaender, x.
192 Reitlinger, 162f. See also *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (Apr. 1953), 189n, which is cited in an article in *Nation Europa* (May 1963), 50+ (q.v.).
193 Hilberg, 567; Reitlinger, 155-156; documents NO-4344 and NO-4345 in NMT, vol. 5, 362-364.

Lines of Authority

Paragraph 7

According to affidavits given by Höss and Friedrich Entress in 1947,[194] the first gas chambers put into operation in the summer of 1942 (now contradicting the affidavit of 1946), were makeshift affairs consisting of two old peasant houses made air tight, with windows sealed up. At the "Auschwitz trial" in 1963-1965 it was held that the "bunker" in Fig. 29 was one of these early gas chambers.[195] The nature of later "gas chambers" is examined below.

This is a good point at which to raise objections regarding lines of responsibility and authority in these operations. Höss says he received his order directly from Himmler during – we have agreed to pretend – the summer of 1942. This means that Himmler not only bypassed Glücks, but also Pohl in giving this order directly to the camp commandant, specifying that Glücks was not to learn what was going on. Himmler reached three levels or more down to give the order and specified that Höss was to maintain an impossible secrecy. Most irregular.

That is not all. The story we are offered by the Höss affidavit and testimony and all other sources is that (except for certain later developments to be discussed) the German government left the means of killing, and the materials required, a matter for the judgment and ingenuity of the local camp commandant. Höss decides to convert two old peasant houses. Höss found the Zyklon kicking around the camp and decided that it offered a more efficient method of solving the Jewish problem than that employed at Treblinka, where they had scrounged up some captured Russian tanks and trucks to use for exterminations.

All of this is idiotic, and Reitlinger is obviously uncomfortable with the "problem" of the responsibility of the Zyklon decision but gets nowhere with the difficulty except to make it graver by suggesting that Hitler (!) finally decided on Zyklon "with misgiving."[196]

Transports to Auschwitz

We are told that those Jews not fit for work were gassed immediately upon arrival (and hence do not appear in any written records, for the most part), but an account directly in conflict with this claim appears even in the WRB report.

According to that report, a transport of four to five thousand Jews from Theresienstadt, traveling as families, arrive at Birkenau in September 1943. They kept their baggage and were lodged as families in the camp sector designated in Fig. 29. They were allowed to correspond freely, a school was set up for the children, and the men were not obliged to work. They were considered to be in six months quarantine. It is said that they were gassed on March 7, 1944, and that "the young

[194] Hilberg, 565; Reitlinger, 158n.
[195] Langbein, vol. 2, 930-931; Naumann, 19 opp.
[196] Reitlinger, 155-158.

people went to their deaths singing." The relatives of these Jews got mail from them dated March 23 or 25, but it is claimed that the mail had been written on March 1 and post-dated, in obedience to German orders.

This procedure was repeated with another group of Jewish families, 5,000 people who arrived from Theresienstadt in December 1943 and whose quarantine was due for expiration in June 1944. Some men were put to work. According to what are said to be surviving records, in May 1944 two thousand were on the employment list, 1,452 were still in quarantine, and 1,575 were considered "in readiness for transport" ("*Vorbereitung zum Transport*"), which Reitlinger considers to mean in reality "waiting for the gas chambers." This was repeated a second time with a group of Theresienstadt families which arrived in May 1944.[197] Since these people were put into "quarantine," it is a certainty that their quarters had been disinfested with Zyklon just prior to their moving in and perhaps at periods while they were living there. Now we are asked to believe that the Germans planned to kill them with the same chemical product later on!

Essentially the same story was repeated in IMT testimony.[198] The presence of such material in the WRB report is no mystery. Whatever was happening to the Theresienstadt Jews in 1943-1944 was fairly well known in Europe. In October 1943, when 360 Jews were deported from Denmark, they were sent to Theresienstadt, "where the Danish king could be assured of their safety."[199] We noted on page 99 the Red Cross visit of June 1944; the Red Cross involvement with Theresienstadt receives further treatment in the next chapter. In a 1945 visit, the Red Cross reported transfers to Auschwitz in 1944, adding no sinister interpretations.

To describe the Theresienstadt Jews as "in readiness for transport" just before their quarantine was to expire was perfectly logical, because it is known that many Theresienstadt Jews were being deported East. A source sponsored by the Israeli government, who had been at Theresienstadt, reports that from 1941 to 1944 the Germans were transporting Jews to such places as Minsk in Russia and Riga in Latvia. One must have passed by quite a few "extermination camps" to travel from Theresienstadt to those cities. The source also reports that young Theresienstadt Jews were eager to volunteer for transports to Auschwitz as late as August 1944.[200] Rabbi Leo Bäck has claimed that somebody escaped from Auschwitz in August 1943 and made his way back to Theresienstadt, where he told Bäck of gassings. Bäck has explained why he told nobody else of this at the time. So that explains how it was possible that all those people were so eager to go to Auschwitz in their "ignorance" – at least that is what we will no doubt be told.[201]

The part of the Auschwitz legend touching on the Theresienstadt Jews is obvious nonsense even without contrary evidence, however. It is not believable that the Germans would quarter for six months at Birkenau each of three distinct

---

197 US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 19-21, 37-38; Reitlinger, 182-183; Blumental, 105.
198 IMT, vol. 6, 218.
199 Reitlinger, 183.
200 *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 7, 109, 110n, 113.
201 Reitlinger, 181-182; Boehm, 292-293.

groups of people of a category for which there exists an extermination program at Birkenau. The dual role of Zyklon in this story merely effects passage from the nonsensical to the incomparably ludicrous.

If we examine another extant source of what is said to be statistical data concerning transports to Auschwitz, we meet the same situation. The data offered in the Netherlands Red Cross reports is more reliable than that offered in the WRB report, although it is rather limited. Nevertheless, as shown in Appendix C, the data shows that virtually all of the male Jews who were deported from the Netherlands to Auschwitz in July and August of 1942 entered Birkenau and were given registration numbers. It is also known that these Dutch Jews wrote letters to acquaintances in the Netherlands in which they described the work at Auschwitz as "hard" but "tolerable," the food "adequate," the sleeping accommodations "good," the hygienic conditions "satisfactory" and the general treatment "correct" (this was reported by the Jewish Council in Amsterdam which claimed, however, that it knew of only 52 such letters). To Reitlinger, these things are "mysteries" for, he says, "at certain periods, entire transports were admitted."[202]

The term "spot decisions" has not been used subsequent to the Höss affidavit, so far as we know. The common term is "selections." The story is that "selections" were made on incoming transports on a basis of suitability for work. This, of course, must be essentially true; given the extent and variety of the industrial operations at Auschwitz, selections were required not only on a work *vs.* no work basis but also on, *e.g.*, a light work *vs*. heavy work basis. Other factors which must have figured in this connection were whether a given transport was composed of prisoners, volunteer laborers, Jews being resettled (such as the Theresienstadt Jews) or other. The transports were no doubt also screened for certain key professionals, such as medical personnel, engineers, skilled craftsmen, etc. The extermination legend merely claims that one category sought in these elaborate sortings and selections was all non-employable Jews, destined for extermination. This claim has already been seriously undermined by the evidence.[203]

A Hospital for the People Being Exterminated?

Selections on incoming transports are not the only mode of gas chamber selections which have been claimed. A Dutch Jew, Dr. Elie A. Cohen, was arrested in

---

[202] Reitlinger, 118-121. Reitlinger remarks on the "mystery" presented by the data in the Netherlands Red Cross reports, which is presented and discussed here in Appendix C. The letters from Auschwitz are considered by de Jong.

[203] The *Kalendarium*, published in 1964 in German, says that of 1500 people in a transport that arrived at Auschwitz on April 16, 1944, from the camp in Drancy, France, a certain number of the men were registered as inmates and the others gassed. Many years ago Robert Faurisson pointed out that, according to the deportation lists, "the others" included Simone Veil, who, as Faurisson wrote, was the first President of the European Parliament. Later I noticed that the English translation of the *Kalendarium*, published in 1990 (D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*), engages in a little bit of revisionism on this, and now says some of the women were registered. A document from the International Tracing Service, Arolsen, Germany, is cited.

1943 for attempting to leave the Netherlands without authority. In September 1943, he and his family were shipped to Auschwitz, and he was separated from his family, which he never saw again. He later wrote a book, *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*, based on his experiences as a member of the hospital staff at Auschwitz I. Because Cohen's contact with the people who were being exterminated was of a doctor-patient nature, it was necessary to produce an extraordinarily descriptive term for his book, and "objective" was as good a choice as any.

Cohen interprets certain selections in the hospital as selections for the gas chamber:[204]

> *"After the 'HKB (camp hospital) administrative room' had given warning that the camp physician was about to make a selection, the whole block became a hive of activity, for everything had to be spic-and-span* […] *while everybody stood at attention, he made his entry with his retinue: SDG (medical service orderly),* Blockälteste *and block clerk. The sick Jews were already lined up – as a matter of course, naked. Simultaneously with the presentation of the card with the personal notes concerning each prisoner, to the camp physician, the block physician, in whose ear the diagnosis was being whispered by the room physician, introduced the patient in question to him* […] *in 90 per cent of the cases the card was handed to the SDG, which meant death by gassing for the patient, unless the political department gave orders to the contrary, which frequently occurred in the case of '*Schutzhäftlinge*' (people charged with ordinary crime).*
>
> *Not only emaciated prisoners, but also some who looked well fed were sometimes consigned to the gas chamber; and occasionally even members of the HKB staff, who were officially exempt, had to suffer a similar fate. Therefore, especially when one considered the 'medical style' of the camp physician, it was generally supposed that it was not only people incapable of work who were scheduled for killing, but that the decisive factor must be that a certain number of persons had to be gassed.*
>
> *Officially no one knew what the final object actually was, not even the staff of the administrative room, for after the names of the gassed the initials S.B., short for '*Sonderbehandlung*' (special treatment) were placed."*

Cohen does not report having seen any gas chambers; the only evidence which he draws on to support a "gassing" interpretation of such scenes (such interpretation certainly not being evident from the raw facts) consists in the post-war claim of extermination at Auschwitz and also in that there were rumors inside the camp of extermination somewhere at Auschwitz. The existence of such rumors is practically certain because a delegate of the International Red Cross reported their existence among British POWs at Auschwitz III in September 1944.[205] However, nothing much can be inferred from the existence of rumors, as rumor spreading is an elementary aspect of psychological warfare, and we have seen that the OSS and, of course, the Communists engaged in rumor spreading and "black propa-

[204] Cohen, 38-39.
[205] Red Cross (1947), 91-92.

ganda." In fact, knowledgeable officials of the U.S. government have admitted the "information" spreading. At the Farben trial, prosecuting attorney Minskoff asked defense witness Münch the following question about gassings at Birkenau:[206]

> *"Now, Mr. Witness, isn't it a fact that, during the time you were at Auschwitz, Allied planes dropped leaflets over Kattowitz and Auschwitz informing the population what was going on in Birkenau?"*

Münch did not know that. Minskoff was knowledgeable in this area because he had been a foreign operations oriented lawyer in the Treasury Department during the war and was presumably well informed on WRB matters; the WRB had collaborated with the Office of War Information on various leaflet operations. The head of the prosecution staff at the Farben trial was DuBois, who had been general counsel of the WRB, who wrote that in his "office in 1944, [he] knew […] what was going on at Auschwitz," and who chose in his book to reproduce with general approval the part of the testimony containing the Minskoff question.[207] This is good evidence for an American leaflet operation over Auschwitz, although the method seems somewhat crude. My guess is that, if the leaflets were indeed dropped, they were dropped at night and in moderate quantities.

Actually, a leaflet operation was not necessary to get rumors going in the camps, for the highly organized Communists were very active in this area. Their superior organization, which involved systematic illegal listening to radios, had made the other inmates essentially fully dependent on them for "news."[208] Let us remember that it was a small world, even in 1939-1945, and that, on account of the general ease with which information flowed into and out of the camp (a fact noted on page 121), the Allied stories about the camps would have ultimately and necessarily penetrated into those camps by various routes.

The Red Cross delegate mentioned above had attempted to visit the Auschwitz camps but apparently got no further than the administrative area of Auschwitz I and the quarters of the British POWs. The latter were the only persons the existing conventions entitled him to visit; with regard to other matters the German officers there were "amiable and reticent." The delegate reported without comment that the British POWs had not been able to obtain confirmation of the rumors by consulting camp inmates. It is claimed that, despite these rumors, the British POWs who were interrogated by the Russians after the capture of the camp "knew nothing at all" of the "crimes."[209]

Subsequent events have, of course, changed the rumors into "knowledge" in many cases. Incoming Jews certainly had no suspicions of gassings.[210]

With the "selections" we are offered another fact for dual interpretation. There is no doubt that the extensive industrial and other activities required "selections" of people for various conventional purposes. We are then asked to add an "extermination" purpose to these activities.

---

[206] NMT. vol. 8, 320.
[207] DuBois, 53, 173, 231; US-WRB (1945), 48-55.
[208] Lerner, 152-153.
[209] Friedman, 13-14.
[210] Cohen, 119.

Before leaving Cohen, we should note that there were sick emaciated Jews, as well as others, in the Auschwitz I hospital. He further informs us:[211]

> *"*[…] *The HKB was housed in five good stone-built blocks. There was one block for surgery, one for infectious diseases, one for internal diseases, one for '*Schonung*' (less serious cases) and Block 28 (X-ray, specialists' rooms, medical experiments, admissions). The sick lay in three bunks, one above another, on straw mattresses, and were dressed in a shirt (with, later, a pair of drawers added), under two cotton blankets and a sheet. Every week the patients were bathed, and every two weeks they were given 'clean' underwear and a 'clean' sheet; there were few fleas and no lice. Each berth was seldom occupied by more than two persons. But* […] *even patients in a state of high fever had to leave their beds to go to the toilet or to wash in the cold lavatory in the mornings. Because of 'organizations' from the SS, there were always medicines, though not in sufficient quantities, including even sulfa drugs; these had been brought in by large transports of Jews from every European country."*

He adds that hospital conditions were much worse in other camps (about which he has only read).

The Auschwitz I hospital was obviously no luxury establishment but nevertheless it showed a serious concern, on the part of the Germans, for the recovery of inmates, including Jews, who had fallen ill. This observation also opposes the claim that those not fit for work were killed. Cohen reports certain selections of an incompletely known character, in connection with unknown destinations. It may be that those considered of no further use as labor were sent to Birkenau; this would be very reasonable because it has been shown that the unemployables from the Monowitz hospital were sent to Birkenau.

"Special Treatment"

The term "special treatment," *Sonderbehandlung*, is supposed to have been one of the code words for gassing. When it is said that N Jews in a transport to Auschwitz were gassed, and that this is according to some German record or document, it is the case that the word "*Sonderbehandlung*" is being interpreted as meaning gassing. The documents in question are two in number, and are printed (not reproduced from originals) in a 1946 publication of the Polish government. Both documents are said to be signed by an SS Lieutenant Schwarz. They state that from several Jewish transports from Breslau and Berlin to Auschwitz in March 1943, a certain fraction of Jews were selected for labor, and that the remainder were *sonderbehandelt*. As far as I know, these documents are not Nuremberg documents; the originals, if they exist (which I am not denying), are in Polish archives.[212]

---

[211] Cohen, 60.

[212] Friedman, 14-15; Reitlinger, 172; Hilberg, 587; Blumental, 109-110. One of the documents are

On account of this relatively well publicized interpretation of the term *Sonderbehandlung*, Cohen thinks that he has read "SB" in the notes made in the Auschwitz I hospital, but it is likely that he misread "NB," *nach Birkenau* (to Birkenau).

There exists a document, apparently genuine, from the Gestapo District Headquarters Düsseldorf, which specifies the manner in which executions of certain offending foreign workers were to be carried out, and which uses the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" as meaning execution. There is also a document, put into evidence at Eichmann's trial, which referred to the execution of three Jews as *Sonderbehandlung*.[213]

Thus, it seems correct that, in certain contexts, the term meant execution, but it is at least equally certain that its meaning was no more univocal in the SS than the meaning of "special treatment" is in English-speaking countries. There is completely satisfactory evidence of this. At the IMT trial prosecutor Amen led Kaltenbrunner, under cross examination, into conceding that the term might have meant execution as ordered by Himmler. Then, in an attempt to implicate Kaltenbrunner personally in *Sonderbehandlung*, Amen triumphantly produced a document which presents Kaltenbrunner as ordering *Sonderbehandlung* for certain people. Amen wanted Kaltenbrunner to comment on the document without reading it, and there was an angry exchange in this connection, but Kaltenbrunner was finally allowed to read the document, and he then quickly pointed out that the *Sonderbehandlung* referred to in the document was for people at "Winzerstube" and at "Walzertraum," that these two establishments were fashionable hotels which quartered interned notables, and that *Sonderbehandlung* in their cases meant such things as permission to correspond freely and to receive parcels, a bottle of champagne per day, etc.[214]

Poliakov reproduces some document which show that *Sonderbehandlung* had yet another meaning within the SS. The documents deal with procedures to be followed in the event of the pregnancies caused by illegal sexual intercourse involving Polish civilian workers and war prisoners. A racial examination was held to decide between abortion and "germanization" of the baby (adoption by a German family). The term *Sonderbehandlung* was a reference either to the germanization or to the abortion. In addition, at Eichmann's trial, some documents were put into evidence which dealt with the treatment of 91 children from Lidice, Bohemia-Moravia. These children had been orphaned by the reprisals which had been carried out at Lidice after Heydrich's assassination. A certain number were picked out for germanization and the remainder were sent to the Displaced Persons Center in Lodz (Litzmannstadt), operated by the RuSHA. The commander of the Center, Krumey, regarded the children as a special case within the Center, to be given *Sonderbehandlung* while at the Center. The term or its equivalent (*eine gesonderte Behandlung*) was also used in the Foreign Office in connection with special categories of prisoners of war, such as priests.[215]

---

reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 198.

[213] NO-4634 in NMT, vol. 4, 1166; Eichmann, sesson 79, W1-Y1.

[214] IMT, vol. 11, 336-339.

[215] Poliakov & Wulf (1956), 299-302; Eichmann, session 79, Y1-Bb1; session 101, Hhl-Mml; ses-

It is only to a person not accustomed to the German language that the term *Sonderbehandlung* sounds like it stands for some very special concept. For a German, however, the term is as diverse in possible application as "special treatment" is in English.

Himmler commented somewhat unclearly on *Sonderbehandlung* when he examined the "Korherr report," documents NO-5193 through 5198. Korherr was the chief SS statistician and thus, in late 1942 and early 1943, he prepared a report for Himmler on the situation regarding European Jews. In March 1943 he reported that a total of 1,873,594 Jews of various nationalities had been subjected to a program of "evacuation," with a parenthetical note "including Theresienstadt and including *Sonderbehandlung*." The report also gave numbers of Jews in ghettos in Theresienstadt, Lodz and the General Government, the number in concentration camps, and the number in German cities on account of a special status conferred for economic reasons. It was also remarked that, from 1933 to December 31, 1942, 27,347 Jews had died in German concentration camps.

After Himmler examined the report, he informed Korherr through Brandt that the term *Sonderbehandlung* should not be used in the report and that transport to the East should be specified. Nevertheless, the document, as it has come to us, uses the term in the way indicated. The document gives no hint how the term should be interpreted but, because it occurs in such a way that it is linked with Theresienstadt, it is obviously fair to interpret it in a favorable sense, as a reference to some sort of favored treatment.

In a document said to be initialed by Himmler, he wrote shortly that he regarded the "report as general purpose material for later times, and especially for camouflage purposes." What was to be camouflaged is not indicated in the document but, at his trial, Eichmann testified that after the Stalingrad disaster (January 1943) the German government quickened the pace of the deportations "for camouflage reasons," *i.e.*, to reassure the German people that everything was OK out there. Himmler specified that the Korherr report was not to be made public "at the moment," but the camouflage remark could still be interpreted in the sense in which Eichmann suggested (Eichmann's statement was not in connection with the Korherr report.)[216]

Other documents are 003-L, a letter by SS General Katzmann, speaking of 434,329 resettled (*ausgesiedelt*) Jews of southern Poland as having been *sonderbehandelt*, and NO-246, a letter from Artur Greiser to Himmler dated May 1, 1942, asking permission to give *Sonderbehandlung*, specified as getting them "locked up" (*abgeschlossen*), to about 100,000 Jews in the Warthegau (part of annexed Poland). Greiser was sentenced to death by a Polish court on July 20, 1946, despite the intervention of the Pope on his behalf. There is also a letter by Lohse, which is discussed on page 243.[217]

Summarizing the situation with respect to documents which speak of *Sonder-*

---

sion 107, U1-V1; session 109, F1-H1, N1, O1; NG-5077.

[216] Most of the Korherr report is reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 240-248. Eichmann, session 77, Y1, Z1.

[217] Reitlinger, 557. Documents reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 197-199.

behandlung, we may say that, while one can certainly raise questions regarding the authenticity of the relevant documents, it is nevertheless the case that even if all of the relevant documents are assumed authentic, they do not require an "extermination" interpretation of those that apply to Auschwitz. That the term *Sonderbehandlung* had more than one meaning within one agency of the German government is not very peculiar. For example, I understand that, within the Central Intelligence Agency, "termination" can mean execution or assassination in certain contexts. However, the term obviously could also be applied to the dismissal of a typist for absenteeism.

The point in paragraph 7 of the Höss affidavit about endeavoring "to fool the victims into thinking that they were to go through a delousing process" is, of course, a logical one because anybody on entering a German camp went through a delousing process such as Höss described in the affidavit and in his testimony – disrobe, shave, shower.[218] Again we are offered a fact for dual interpretation.

The Crematories

The last subject in paragraph 7 is the cremations; it is a big one. According to Höss and all other accounts of exterminations, Birkenau cremations took place in trenches or pits prior to the availability of the modern crematory facilities there.[219] It is claimed that the new crematories were intended for extermination of Jews, but we have suggested a more routine purpose in the preceding chapter (pp. 79, 120). Let us review their history.

The construction was well into the preliminary stages of planning and ordering early in 1942 and this fact, in itself, makes it difficult, to say the least, to believe that they were related to any extermination program orders by Himmler in the summer of 1942. The construction plans for four structures containing crematory furnaces are dated January 28, 1942.[220] On February 27, 1942, the head of the construction department of the WVHA, SS Colonel (later Lieutenant General) Dr. Ing. Hans Kammler, an engineer who also supervised the design of the German V-rocket bases and the underground aircraft factories, visited Auschwitz and held a conference at which it was decided to install five, rather than two (as previously planned), crematory furnaces, each having three muffles or doors.[221] This matter, therefore, was not left to the ingenuity of Höss. In the extermination legend, however, Höss definitely gets credit for the Zyklon. The fifteen muffles to be installed in each of the structures or buildings were ordered from Topf and Sons, Erfurt, on August 3, 1942.[222] The ovens were of the standard type which Topf (still in business in Wiesbaden in 1962) sold. Fig. 26 is said to be a photograph of one of the

[218] IMT, vol. 11, 400-401.
[219] IMT, vol. 11, 420; Central Commission, 87-88.
[220] Central Commission, 83-84; Rassinier (1962), 85-86. Rassinier does not cite a source, so he presumably got it from Central Commission.
[221] Reitlinger, 157-158; Hilberg, 565; NO-4472.
[222] Central Commission, 83; Rassinier (1962), 86; NO-4461.

crematories at Auschwitz. Each muffle was designed to take one body at a time, as are all standard cremation muffles; there is no evidence for the installation of any non-standard muffles, such as any designed to take more than one body at a time. Topf had also supplied ovens to camps for which exterminations are not claimed, such as Buchenwald.[223]

The plans for the four buildings containing the crematories, numbered II, III, IV and V (Crematory I seems to have been the ultimately dormant crematory at Auschwitz I which contained four muffles[224]), show that a large hall or room existed in each. For II and III, these were below ground level and were designated *Leichenkeller* (mortuary cellar – literally corpse cellar – a German word for mortuary is *Leichenhalle*); their dimensions were height 2.4 meters and area 210 square meters and height 2.3 meters and area 400 square meters, respectively. The halls in the building containing Crematories IV and V were at ground level and were designated *Badeanstalten* (bath establishments); they were each of height 2.3 meters and area 580 square meters. According to the information generated at the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, these four buildings were located as shown in Fig. 29.

The Auschwitz construction department, in erecting the crematories, was assisted not only by Topf but also by the SS company DAW (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, German Equipment Factory), which helped with miscellaneous constructions. The first ovens installed were in Crematory II and numbered, as we have noted, fifteen muffles in five three-muffle units. The construction took considerable time, although it was carried out with deliberate haste as shown by the documents. The NMT volumes offer us the following English translation of document NO-4473; if the reader thinks he sees something in the document that is hostile to my thesis he should withhold judgment:[225]

> *"January 29, 1943*
>
> *To the Chief Amtsgruppe C, SS Brigadeführer and Brigadier General of the Waffen SS.,*
>
> *Dr. Ing. Kammler*
>
> *Subject: Crematory II, condition of the building.*
>
> *The Crematory II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24-hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Söhne, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The planks from the concrete ceiling of the cellar used as a mortuary* [Leichenkeller] *could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however,*

---

223 Reitlinger, 159; NO-4353, NO-4400 & NO-4401 in NMT, vol. 5, 353-356; NO-4445; NO-4448. Photograph also in Schoenberner and in Nyiszli.

224 Friedman, 54; editor's note: crematory I later received a third double-muffle oven, resulting in 6 muffles altogether. See Carlo Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, pp. 373-412.

225 NMT, vol. 5, 619-620.

not very important, as the gas chamber can be used for that purpose.

The firm of Topf and Söhne was not able to start deliveries of the installation in time for aeration and ventilation as had been requested by the Central Building Management because of restrictions in the use of railroad cars. As soon as the installation for aeration and ventilation arrive, the installing will start so that the complete installation may be expected to be ready for use February 20, 1943.

We enclose a report [not attached to document] *of the testing engineer of the firm of Topf and Söhne, Erfurt.*

The Chief of the Central Construction Management,

Waffen SS and Police Auschwitz,

SS Hauptsturmführer

Distribution: 1 – SS Ustuf. Janisch u. Kirschneck; 1 – Filing office (file crematory); Certified true copy: [Signature illegible] *SS Ustuf. (F)"*

I interpret this as meaning that, although all work for Crematory II was not completed, the ovens could be used in January 1943 for cremations, despite the impossibility of using the *Leichenkeller*.

On February 12, 1943, Topf wrote to Auschwitz acknowledging receipt of an order for five three-muffle units for Crematory III, the construction to be completed April 10. I have not seen any documentation indicating installation of any ovens in Crematories IV and V, unless a letter of August 21, 1942, from an SS 2nd Lieutenant at Auschwitz, mentioning a Topf proposal to install two three-muffle units near each of the "baths for special purpose," should be interpreted as such.[226] There was, however, carpentry work done on Crematories IV and V.[227]

This brings us to the problem of the number of muffles at Birkenau; it is a problem because it is said that the Germans demolished the crematory buildings before abandoning Auschwitz.[228] Obviously, we must assume that there were at least thirty available, fifteen in both Crematory II and Crematory III, sometime in 1943. Evidence for ovens installed in IV and V consists mainly in the appearance of a labor *Kommando* assigned to these crematories in what is said to be the Birkenau employment roster for May 11, 1944 (the same document the Theresienstadt Jews appear in), plus some witness testimony. The Russians and Poles claimed that each of these crematories had two four-muffle ovens, and that the other two had fifteen muffles each: 46 muffles. The WRB report had specified 36 in both II and III and 18 in IV and V: 108 muffles.[229]

Reitlinger claims 60 muffles by assuming that each crematory had fifteen. His only authority for this is the writings attributed to one Miklos Nyiszli, which we should not accept on anything, least of all a number. The Nyiszli account purports to be a record of personal experiences of a Hungarian Jewish doctor deported to Auschwitz in May 1944. It appeared in French in 1951 in the March-April issues of *Les Temps Modernes*, with a preface by translator T. Kremer. Rassinier has re-

---

[226] 008-USSR.

[227] NO-4466 in NMT, vol. 5, 624; editor's note: see C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 224), for an update.

[228] Friedman, 20, 74, 78; Hilberg, 632.

[229] 008-USSR; Central Commission, 88; US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 14-16; Fyfe, 158; Blumental, 100.

ported on his strenuous subsequent efforts to contact Nyiszli and determine whether or not he actually existed; the only person who seemed unquestionably to exist was translator Kremer.[230] An English translation of Richard Seaver, foreword by Bruno Bettelheim, was published in New York in 1960 under the title *Auschwitz*. Nyiszli was obviously dead by then because it is specified that the copyright is held by "N. Margareta Nyiszli." As is the usual practice with deceased authors who held doctor's degrees, the title page of a doctoral thesis, by "Nicolaus Nyiszli," Breslau 1930, is reproduced in the 1960 NY edition. The book was republished in French and German editions in 1961.

According to Rassinier, it is difficult enough to reconcile the numbers in the various editions, but it is not even possible to get internal consistency in one edition. In the 1960 edition we read (page 55) that the 60 muffles could reduce "several thousand" corpses per day. Further on (page 87) we are told that "when the two (burning pits) were operating simultaneously, their output varied from five to six thousand dead a day, slightly better than the crematoriums," but then later on (page 92) we learn that Crematories II and III could alone dispose of at least 10,500 per day. This is total confusion.

The writings attributed to Nyiszli also commit what I consider the basic witness-disqualifying act; they claim gratuitous regular beatings of initially healthy prisoners by the SS (*e.g.* pp. 25, 27, 44, 57); it is known that this was not the case. Aside from possible humanitarian objections to such beatings, the prisoners were a source of income to the SS. Many were the complaints, on the part of the SS, against various forms of alleged Farben mistreatment. On the other hand, for security reasons, the SS discouraged fraternization between guards and prisoners. The SS guard was ordered to maintain "distance" (*Abstand*) from the prisoners, not even talking to them unless absolutely necessary. This regulation was of course difficult to enforce and the regular and very frequent infringements of it produced memoranda from Pohl to the camp commanders ordering appropriate and systematic instruction of the guards.[231]

Despite a certain amount of SS guard brutality as reported by authors of other books, Cohen does not report such experiences at Auschwitz and remarks that the "reception ceremony" for his transport "passed without violence." However, he mentions a specially constructed wooden table used for beating prisoners on the buttocks. This was a formerly regulated mode of punishment of prisoners who committed various offenses in the camps; "intensified" beating was defined as whacking on the *naked* buttocks.[232]

When an Auschwitz witness starts claiming regular gratuitous beating, he may be telling the truth on some matters, but one must reject his general credibility.

On the basis of the available evidence, the best assumption is that there were 30 muffles available at Birkenau in the spring of 1943, and 46 a year later. Before leaving the subject of the number of muffles, we should remark that there are certain ambiguities in the documents relating to the crematories. The most obvious is

---

[230] Rassinier (1962), 245-249.
[231] DuBois, 221. NO-1245.
[232] Cohen, 81, 125. See also Fyfe, 159, and Appendix D here.

due to the fact that the WRB report does not seem to be the only source that mistakenly numbers the Birkenau crematories I-IV rather than II-V; the Germans sometimes did this themselves, or so it would appear from, *e.g.*, NO-4466.[233]

The limit on the rate at which people could have been exterminated in a program of the type alleged is not determined by the rate at which people could have been gassed and the gas chambers ventilated, but by the rate at which the bodies could have been cremated. In estimating the capacity of the crematories, it is possible for arithmetic to produce some impressive figures. At that time an hour was a very optimistic time to allow for the reduction of one body, and the body's being wasted would not have made much difference.[234] If we allow for one hour of cleaning and miscellaneous operations per day, one muffle could reduce perhaps 23 bodies per day, so 30 muffles could reduce 690 and 46 could reduce 1058 per day. This could accommodate exterminations at the respectable rate of about 240,000 to 360,000 per year, but of course one must bear in mind that, because the exterminations are supposed to have been halted in the autumn of 1944, Auschwitz could not have had 46 muffles for more than about one year of exterminations.

However, the logic leading to such figures as the preceding is rubbish; things do not work that way. People, especially concentration camp inmates, who manned the crematories, do not work with such efficiency, such equipment cannot be used in such a continuous manner, and equipment needs do not occur with such mathematical regularity in any case. If we allow operations to relax toward something more realistic, taking into account downtime for regular and irregular maintenance and allowing for usual engineering margins of excess capacity we have figures that are generally in line with anticipated epidemic conditions. It is also possible that, as the WRB report asserts, there was a backlog of buried bodies to dispose of.

It is obvious that, given a policy of cremating dead inmates, a vast operation such as Auschwitz would naturally provide relatively elaborate cremation facilities for the purpose. Thus, we again have a fact for dual interpretation if we are to believe the extermination legend; to the commonplace interpretation of these ovens, unquestionably valid, it is proposed that we also accept as valid a second interpretation of exterminations. Below we will examine specific evidence that the number of muffles was completely compatible with the rate of "normal" deaths.

That is not the last fact for dual interpretation that we are offered in connection with the cremations. Höss tells us that "all of the people living in the surrounding communities knew that exterminations were going on" on account of the "foul and nauseating stench from the continuous burning of bodies." If I were to select just two points in the extermination tale to hold up as near proof that the whole thing is a hoax, it would be this point and also the alleged role of Zyklon.

The hydrogenation and other chemical industry that existed at Auschwitz was notorious for creating stenches. Visit the northern part of the New Jersey Turnpike by the Standard Oil (now Exxon) refineries, or any other refineries, to see (or

[233] NMT, vol. 5, 624-625. See also Blumental, 100.
[234] Polson, 138, 143-145.

smell) this.[235] The only significant difference Auschwitz presented, in terms of a stench, is that the coal the Germans started from is by any relevant measure a "dirtier" source than crude oil. If we are told that 30 to 46 bodies being reduced in modern crematories could even compete with, much less overwhelm, this stench of industrial origin then we know that what is involved here is not a fact for dual interpretation but an obvious lie. Actually, on account of the furor of phony objections raised by various fanatics in the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, cremation had been developed so that it was a rather "clean" process.[236] Höss cannot be believed.

The analysis has revealed a previously unsuspected but nearly inevitable attribute of the great hoax: the excess fact. Following the principle that his story should involve mostly or almost entirely valid fact, the author of the hoax easily slips into the error of including *as much fact as possible* and commits the major blunder we have just seen; the story would obviously have been much better off without *that* "fact." Of course, it is only on account of the passage of time that it has become a major blunder. At the time it was completely effective on account of an hysterical emotional atmosphere that it is impossible to recapture. DuBois wrote in 1952:[237]

> *"On the stand Schneider had said that he never heard of any exterminations, although he recalled going along the main road one day, past a 'dormant crematorium.' At that time this 'dormant' crematorium was burning corpses at the rate of a thousand a day. The flames shot fifteen meters into the air; the stink pervaded the countryside to the north for forty miles until it joined the stink of the Warsaw crematorium; the fumes would pucker the nose of anyone within half a mile, and Schneider – a scientist with a specially acute sense of smell – had passed within a hundred yards of the place."*

It does not seem possible that, toward the end of a book, which gives (outside of technical literature) the best available description of the chemical industry at Auschwitz, DuBois could write thus, but there it is. It is not explicable in terms of normal errors of judgment; it is explicable only in terms of hysteria.

It would seem that somebody at the trial would have challenged Höss on this point. There was a challenge, but it was weak and ambiguous. The following exchange occurred near the end of Höss' testimony (Kaufman was counsel for Kaltenbrunner):[238]

> *"THE PRESIDENT: The last sentence of Paragraph 7 is with reference to the foul and nauseating stench. What is your question about that?*
>
> *DR. KAUFMAN: Whether the population could gather from these things that an extermination of Jews was taking place.*
>
> *THE PRESIDENT: That really is too obvious a question, isn't it? They could not possibly know who it was being exterminated.*

---

[235] Editor's note: equipped with modern ecological technology, today's refineries do no longer produce such an intensive smell.

[236] Polson, 138-139.

[237] DuBois, 340-341.

[238] IMT, vol. 11, 421.

DR. KAUFMAN: That is enough for me. I have no further questions."

It is possible that there was a language difficulty at the time of this exchange, and that a misunderstanding existed, and that Kaufman really meant "persons" rather than "Jews" in his question. In any case this episode suggests the utterly irrational atmosphere that must have pervaded the IMT trial; Höss was not caught in a clumsy and transparent lie. It is not possible for us to grasp the spirit of these proceedings except to classify them as a form of hysteria. Speer was there, and he could have seen through this lie easily. Was he effectively asleep, resigned to the futility of opposition? Was he or his lawyer merely being careful to avoid becoming entangled in the extermination question? Only he can tell us; we do not know. All that is certain is that the spirit of the trial was such that even a simple truth such as the true source of the stench, exposing with great deftness that the witness was lying and suggesting the nature of the factual basis for the charges, could not emerge.

The stench was the basis for quite a bit of witness testimony to knowledge of exterminations,[239] and its use at one particular point of the Farben trial, to be discussed on page 226, was not only rather amusing but also revealing and illustrative of an important point to bear in mind when reading the records of these trials. This is discussed later.

In his booklet, Christophersen considered the problem of the factual basis, if any, for references to a pervasive stench at Auschwitz. The only thing he could recall was a blacksmith establishment at Auschwitz I; when horses were being shod, the burning hoofs created a stench, which could be perceived in the immediate neighborhood. Christophersen recognized that this could not account for a stench of the extent claimed in connection with the exterminations.

I communicated with Christophersen on this point, inquiring into the possibility that Christophersen might have forgotten the stench of industrial origin, in searching his memory for some stench that might have approximated the stench of burning flesh. Christophersen recalled no stench of industrial origin. I also communicated with Stäglich, who distinctly recalled only clean and fresh air near Auschwitz.

The recollections of Christophersen and Stäglich are, however, consistent with the theory that the stench of the hoax is none other than the stench associated with the Farben plant. With reference to Fig. 5, the map of the Auschwitz area, Christophersen was quartered at Raisko during his year at Auschwitz and had occasional business at Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Stäglich was quartered in the town of Osiek, which is about 6 miles due south of the town of Oświęcim, and mentions that he visited the "*KZ-Lager Auschwitz*" (presumably meaning Auschwitz I) "three or four times." We do not know exactly where the Farben plants were, but we know that the camp called "Monowitz" was either within or immediately next to the town of Monowitz, and that the camp had been placed there so that it would be close to the Farben plants. In consideration of the locations of the rail lines, rivers and roads in the area, it is probable that the Farben plants were either

[239] DuBois, 218, 230, 232.

immediately to the east or to the west of the town Monowitz. If the former, they were four or five miles from Auschwitz I and, thus, people at that camp, at Birkenau, and *a fortiori* at Raisko and Osiek would never have smelled the chemical industry (which was very modest in size compared to a typical American cracking plant). If the Farben plants were immediately to the west of the town, it is possible that people at Auschwitz I might have gotten a whiff now and then when peculiar wind conditions prevailed, but that could not qualify as a *pervasive* stench. Thus, close consideration of the point shows that Christophersen and Stäglich should not have experienced the stench of industrial origin to any extent that they would recall thirty years later. Moreover, the trial at which the pervasive stench was a pervasive feature of witness testimony was the Farben trial, at which most of the Auschwitz related defense witnesses and almost all of the prosecution witnesses were people who either lived near or worked at the Farben plant. Thus, they did indeed experience a stench and testified correctly in this respect, adding only an erroneous interpretation of the stench.

Back to the 'Gas Chambers'

The final subject in paragraph 7 is the gas chambers that, except for Höss' early sealed up huts, are supposed to have been integrated into the crematory buildings. Reitlinger and Hilberg take different approaches to making this claim. Reitlinger interprets NO-4473, whose translation is presented above as it appears in the NMT volume, as evidence for a gas chamber in Crematory II. This is a result of mistranslation.

The crematories at Auschwitz are frequently referred to as "gas ovens" but this is hardly informative since, with the exception of electric crematories which enjoyed a brief existence during the Thirties, all modern crematories consist of "gas ovens," a fuel-air mixture, which may be considered a "gas," is introduced into the oven to start, control and finish the burning. The fuel used may be "gas," town gas or some sort of liquefied gas is popular. Such a crematory is termed "gas-fired" on account of the use of gas as a fuel. Other types are "oil-fired" and "coke-(or coal-)fired," but all are "gas ovens" because in all three cases it is a fuel-air mixture which is injected under pressure into the oven.[240]

The customary German word for the concept in question here is *Gaskammer*, but the word in NO-4473 which was translated "gas chamber" is *Vergasungskeller*, which Reitlinger also mistranslates as "gassing cellar."[241] Now the word *Vergasung* has two meanings. The primary meaning (and the only one in a technical context) is gasification, carburetion or vaporization, *i.e.*, turning something into a gas, not applying a gas to something. A *Vergaser* is a carburetor and, while *Vergasung* always means gasification in a technical context, it usually means, specifically, carburetion in such a context.

---

[240] Polson, 137-146.
[241] Reitlinger, 158-159.

There is also a secondary meaning of *Vergasung*, established by military usage in World War I: attacking an enemy with gas. Why the word *Vergasung* was used in this sense is not clear; it may be because the gases used in that war were really dusts and were generated by exploding some chemical into the atmosphere: *Vergasung*.

The translation "gassing cellar" is thus not absolutely incorrect; it is just overhasty and presumptuous. A "gas oven" requires some sort of gasification or carburetion. In the case of the gas-fired ovens of Utting and Rogers in 1932:[242]

> *"Burners set in the crown and sole of the furnace are fed by a mixture of air and gas under pressure; the mixture is regulated by fans, housed in a separate building. Separate control of both air and gas provides better regulation of the furnace temperature."*

That building is just a big carburetor. Oil-fired crematories are so similar in design that most gas-fired ovens can be easily adapted for use with oil.

The ovens at Birkenau seem to have been coke or coal-fired,[243] and with this type there is an extra stage of fuel processing due to the initially solid state of the fuel. The two most common methods of producing fuel gases from coal or coke are, first, by passing air through a bed of burning coke to produce "coke oven gas" and second, by passing steam through the coke to produce "water gas."[244] The first coke cremators employed what amounted to coke oven gas.[245] Processes for generating such gases are termed *Vergasung* in German, as well as processes of mixing them with air. The coal-fired crematory ovens that W. H. Lawrence saw at the Lublin camp after its capture by the Russians employed equipment, including fans, very similar to that described in the above quotation. Lawrence, incidentally, termed a "gas chamber" what was obviously a steam bath.[246]

In any case, it is obvious that the crematories at Auschwitz required equipment for doing *Vergasung* in order to inject a fuel-air mixture into the ovens and that the translation of NO-4473 should be revised, possibly to "gas generation cellar." I have confirmed this interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* with the technically competent sources in Germany. The reasons for installing such equipment in special separate rooms or even buildings are most probably the considerable noise that must be made by the fans and, in coal-fired ovens, the heat of the burning coal.

The primary meaning of the word *Vergasung* is of necessity applicable to document NO-4473. It is written in a technical context; it is a letter from the chief of the Auschwitz construction management to the head of the SS engineering group. It makes reference to a process, *Vergasung*, which is standard with all crematories, and the wording of the letter is such that it is implied that it would normally be peculiar to find bodies in the *Vergasungskeller*, because bodies are normally stored in what is correctly translated as the "cellar used as a mortuary."

---

242 Polson, 142.
243 008-USSR; Central Commission, 89.
244 Johnson & Auth, 259-261.
245 Polson, 141.
246 *New York Times* (Aug. 30, 1944), 1.

Document NO-4473 tends, in fact, like so many prosecution documents, to rejection of the prosecution's claims when it is properly understood. We see that in Crematory II there were at least two cellars, a *Leichenkeller* and a *Vergasungskeller*, and that neither was a "gas chamber."

Now NO-4473 is included in the NMT volumes in a *selection* of prosecution evidence from Case 4 (trial of concentration camp administration). One must assume that the prosecution has selected well. Yet this is as close as it has gotten to offering the documentary evidence that "gas chambers" existed in the crematory buildings at Birkenau. The three "gas tight *Türme*" (towers) ordered from DAW in NO-4465[247] are obviously irrelevant.

Hilberg takes a different and even less sound approach. He inexplicably passes over NO-4473 without dealing with the problem it raises; he even quotes from the document without quoting the phrase containing the word "*Vergasungskeller*." He simply declares that the *Leichenkeller* in Crematories II and III and the *Badeanstalten* in Crematories IV and V were, in reality, gas chambers. Absolutely no evidence is offered for this; the documents cited by Hilberg at this point do not speak of gas chambers.[248] The only "evidence" for interpreting the *Leichenkeller* and *Badeanstalten* in this manner is in the affidavits and testimony (June 27 and 28, 1947) in Case 4 of witness (not a defendant) Wolfgang Grosch, an engineer and Waffen-SS major, who "baptized" these as "gas chambers," the existence of Zyklon at Auschwitz being obvious justification for such baptisms.[249] However, Grosch was a very unsteady witness since in affidavits of February 20 and March 5, 1947, he claimed knowledge of the existence of gas chambers, and then on June 26, 1947, the day before he was to testify, he retracted all these statements during interrogation and denied any knowledge of gas chambers.[250] None of Grosch's testimony is reproduced in the NMT volumes, and Hilberg does not cite his testimony or affidavits.

There is no reason to accept, and every reason to reject, the claims regarding the *Leichenkeller* and *Badeanstalten*. As for the *Badeanstalten*, we have observed that a shower for incoming inmates was standard procedure at all German camps, so there must have been showers at Birkenau. Now, according to Fig. 29, the "baths" or *Badeanstalten* associated with Crematories IV and V are near "filtration plants" and also near "Canada," where the clothes of incoming inmates was stored.[251] The "steam bath" was no doubt for disinfesting clothes, either prior to storage or after being temporarily taken away from inmates.[252] If it was a sauna for incoming inmates, the inmates would need a cold shower afterwards in any case. The people remove their clothing near "Canada" and then shower. What

---

247 NMT, vol. 5, 622-623.

248 Hilberg, 566.

249 Grosch's testimony is supposed to be in the Case 4 transcript, 3565-3592, but these pages were missing in the transcript copy I consulted. Presumably he testified in agreement with his affidavit NO-2154.

250 NO-2154 quoted in Rassinier (1962), 84ff, and also in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 136. Grosch's precourt wavering is reported in the Ortmann memorandum attached to NO-4406.

251 Central Commission, 41, 43; Naumann, 194, 254; German edition of Naumann, 540.

252 IMT, vol. 6, 211.

could be simpler?

No reasonable considerations can make these gas chambers materialize. The claim that the shower baths, which are said to have been housed in the same buildings as some of the crematory ovens, were really gas chambers is just as unfounded as was the identical claim concerning the Dachau shower bath, which existed in the crematory building at that camp.

There is, incidentally, a small amount of doubt whether the shower baths were, indeed, in the same buildings as Crematories IV and V, because the camp plan given in the WRB report has the baths in a separate building. However, the point is of no importance.

This completes the analysis of the points raised in paragraph 7 of the Höss affidavit.

Why in English?

Final paragraph

This is a minor point. It seems strange that the Höss affidavit is in English. We are not aware of any evidence that Höss knew the English language but, in common with many Germans, he might have known something about it.

However, a prudent German, signing a document of this importance "voluntarily and without compulsion," would not be satisfied with an ordinary foreign language ability; he would either have considered himself expert at English or he would have insisted upon a German translation to sign (a request that would necessarily have been honored). Höss was evidently not in a spirit to insist on anything.

There is no doubt that Höss hoped to buy his life by cooperating with the IMT prosecution, and it is most probable that a specific offer was made in this connection. However, Höss' reward for his services was to be packed off to Poland about a month after his IMT testimony. In Poland he dutifully wrote out an "autobiography" for his captors, wherein he explained that he was just following orders in the exterminations. His reward on this occasion was final; he was "tried" and killed in April 1947. The "autobiography" was published in Polish translation in 1951 and in German and English in 1959.

The Role of Birkenau

Birkenau, of course, performed the normal functions of a German concentration camp; it quartered inmates for the principal or ultimate aim of exploiting their labor. Thus, when we refer to the "role" of Birkenau, we are referring to a theory that Birkenau was the site of certain very special functions that bear particularly strongly on the matters we have been considering.

The theory, which I consider beyond dispute, is simply that Birkenau was designated to accommodate all persons who were in the non-worker category but were, for whatever reason, the responsibility of the Auschwitz SS administration. Thus, Birkenau was designated to receive the permanently or semi-permanently ill, the dying, the dead, the underage, the overage, those temporarily unassigned to employment, and those for whom Auschwitz served as a transit camp. These categories could have been received either from other camps (including the many small camps in the Kattowitz region) or from incoming transports. This theory is based on the following considerations.

First, as has been noted, Birkenau was clearly the "principal" camp in terms of inmate accommodating functions. Auschwitz I was the "main" camp in an administrative sense, but it was a converted and expanded military barracks, while Birkenau had been designed from the beginning as a much larger camp intended for the specific needs of the SS operations in the area.

Second, it has been noted that people discharged from the Monowitz hospital as unfit for work were sent to Birkenau.

Third, family camps existed at Birkenau (the "gypsy" and "Theresienstadt" camps in Fig. 29). It has been seen that these people had been designated as being "in readiness for transport" during their stays of pre-specified limited duration, so that the obvious interpretation of these family camps is that they were transit camps, comparable to those that existed at Belsen and Westerbork. The destination of transport has been suggested and will be discussed further in Chapter 7.

Fourth, it was only at Birkenau that unusually extensive facilities for disposal of the dead via cremation were constructed.

Fifth, it was quite normal for a very high proportion of Birkenau inmates to be unemployed. In the two years summer 1942 to summer 1944, as Reitlinger remarks, "only a fraction of the starved and ailing Birkenau population had been employed at all." On April 5, 1944, 15,000 of the 36,000 Birkenau inmates were considered "unable to work," while only about 3,000 of the 31,000 other prisoners of the Auschwitz area were considered in this category. A month later, two-thirds of the 18,000 inmates of the Birkenau male camp were classed as "immobile," "unemployable," and "unassigned" and were quartered in sick and quarantine blocks.[253]

This makes it impossible, of course, to accept the assumption, so often expressed, that to be sick and unemployable and to be sent to Birkenau meant execution. This has been expressed in particular in connection with sick people being sent from Monowitz to Birkenau, the assumption being reinforced by the fact that such inmates' clothing came back to Monowitz. The return of the clothing, of course, was due to their being transferred from the Farben to the SS budget.[254]

Sixth and last, there was an unusually high death rate at Birkenau, although there are some difficulties in estimating the numbers except at particular times. The first major relevant event is the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942, which resulted in the closing of the Buna factory for two months starting around

[253] Reitlinger, 125; NO-021 in NMT, vol. 5, 385. See also Fyfe, 729, or Appendix D herein.
[254] DuBois, 192, 220.

August 1. The major evidence of this is the WRB report,[255] but there is confirming evidence. First, there certainly were typhus epidemics at Auschwitz.[256] Second, the data presented by the Dutch Red Cross (Appendix C) shows that the average death rate at the Birkenau men's camp from July 16 to August 19, 1942, was about 186 per day, with the rates toward the end of the period noticeably higher than those toward the beginning. Third, there exists in Amsterdam a single volume of the Birkenau death book (also discussed in the Netherlands Red Cross Report). This volume contains death certificates for the five days September 28 to October 2, 1942. The number of deaths is 1,500, and the causes of death that are given are those typical of typhus epidemic conditions, although Reitlinger seems to consider such recorded causes as "weakness of the heart muscles" and others as "invented […] fanciful diagnoses of internee doctors, who were trying to save their patients from the 'transport list' or the phenol syringe."[257] In fact, such causes of death are typical with typhus; under the "Typhus Fever" listing in the *Encyclopedia Britannica* (eleventh edition) we read:

> *"Typhus fever may, however, prove fatal during any stage of its progress and in the early convalescence, either from sudden failure of the heart's action – a condition which is especially apt to arise – from the supervention of some nervous symptoms, such as meningitis or of deepening coma, or from some other complication, such as bronchitis. Further, a fatal result sometimes takes place before the crisis from sheer exhaustion, particularly in the case of those whose physical or nervous energies have been lowered by hard work, inadequate nourishment and sleep, or intemperance."*

On account of the policy of sending sick people to Birkenau it appears that the victims of the typhus epidemic got recorded as Birkenau deaths, regardless of where they had been working. The WRB report claims that there were fifteen to twenty thousand deaths at Auschwitz during the two or three months of the epidemic.[258] Despite the unreliability of the source the claim seems consistent, at least in order of magnitude, with such other information as we have concerning this period at Auschwitz (although there is probably at least some exaggeration). It is also the case, as we shall see below, that the summer of 1942 was by far the worst at Auschwitz.

Incidentally, the "phenol syringe" which Reitlinger mentions comes up in so many places in the literature that it appears to have been real; mortally ill concentration camp inmates were sometimes killed by phenol injections into the heart.[259]

The fact of a very high death rate at Auschwitz during the summer of 1942 is, of course, at best only indirectly material to an "extermination" problem because these were recorded deaths from normal reasons, not exterminations carried out in attempted secrecy. They also have nothing to do with Jews as such, although

---

[255] US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 30, 32; Reitlinger, 122.
[256] DuBois, 209.
[257] Reitlinger, 122-123. The death book is at the *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie*, and is discussed by the Netherlands Red Cross, vol. 1, 8-12.
[258] US-WRB (1944), pt. 1, 32.
[259] E.g. Burney, 108-109.

some of the victims were Jews.

Reitlinger considers the high death rate at Auschwitz and offers an estimate of 160 to 179 deaths per day as a normal rate. However, the data he employs is essentially that which applies to the summer of 1942, which was a particularly catastrophic period. In the connection with these high death rates we should observe the fact that the extermination mythologists Reitlinger and Hilberg make much over such happenings at Auschwitz, although they recognize the distinction between high death rates and exterminations. It is therefore remarkable, indeed almost incredible, that they do not consider the possibility that the crematories existed on account of these high death rates. On the contrary, they both treat the crematories as having been provided primarily to serve in the extermination program.

In establishments that were supposed to be providing desperately needed labor these high death rates were naturally intolerable, so in late 1942 a special campaign got under way to reduce the concentration camp death rate and on December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered that the rate "be reduced at all costs."[260] On January 20, 1943, Glücks, in a circular letter to all concentration camp commanders, ordered that "every means must be used to lower the death rate." On March 15, 1943, Pohl wrote Himmler that:[261]

> *"*[…] *the state of health* […] *of the prisoners sent in by the administration of Justice is catastrophic. In all camps a loss of between at least 25-30 per cent is to be reckoned with* […] *till now there were 10,191 prisoners* […] *of which 7,587 were assigned to* […] *Mauthausen-Gusen. From these the deaths totaled 3,853; 3,306 of them died in Mauthausen-Gusen. The reason* […] *must presumably be that the many prisoners* […] *who have been in prisons for years are suffering from physical debility owing to the transfer to a different milieu* […] *a great number of tuberculosis patients were also delivered."*

On April 10, 1943, Pohl requested Himmler's approval of the draft of a letter to the Reich Minister of Justice. The letter, approved and presumably sent, points out that of 12,658 prisoners transferred to concentration camps, 5,935 had died by April 1. Pohl complained in the letter that these:

> *"*[…] *shockingly high mortality figures are due to the fact that the prisons transferring them have literally released inmates who were in the worst possible physical condition* [and] *that in spite of all medical efforts the* […] *death of the prisoners cannot be retarded.* […] *I do not wish to support a quarantine station in the concentration camps.* […]*"*

What seems involved here is inter-departmental rivalry or, at least, conflict of interest. The prisons of Germany no doubt had their own economic-productive aspects and were not only reluctant to part with their more healthy prisoners but also eager to part with the more sickly ones.

We do not know whether or not Pohl managed to get more cooperation from the prison system. However, on September 30, 1943, he was able to report progress, due mainly to hygienic, nutritional, and procedural measures; he presented

[260] Reitlinger, 127; 2172-PS.
[261] NO-1523 and NO-1285 in NMT, vol. 5, 372-376.

Table 6: Death cases in the concentration camps, July 1942 to June 1943

MONTH	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT	MONTH	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT
July	98,000	8,329	8.50	Jan	123,000	9,839	8.00
Aug.	115,000	12,217	10.62	Feb.	143,000	11,650	8.14
Sept.	110,000	11,206	10.19	March	154,200	12,112	7.85
Oct.	85,800	8,856	10.32	April	171,000	8,358	4.71
Nov.	83,500	8,095	9.69	May	203,000	5,700	2.80
Dec.	88,000	8,800	10.00	June	199,500	5,650	2.83

the Reichsführer-SS the following two tables with a promise that, allowing for the onset of the cold weather, the results achieved would be of a permanent nature.[262]

Thus, after more than a half year of a campaign to reduce the death rate in the camps, Auschwitz still had about 80 per day on the average. Because, as had been seen, almost all the "unable to work" were at Birkenau, it is certain that almost all of these deaths occurred there.

Auschwitz also seems to have received some rather bad selections of inmates from other concentration camps.[263]

The Netherlands Red Cross report on Auschwitz (vol. 2) also offers some data on the death rates at Auschwitz for 1942-1943. For the period October 30, 1942, to February 25, 1943, the death rate is specified as about 360 per week on the average, and about 185 per week for the period February 26 to July 1, 1943. It is also said that a total of 124 of the Dutch Jews who entered Birkenau in July-August 1942 (mentioned above) died in the period October 30, 1942, to July 1, 1943. However, their figures for total deaths seem somewhat low and difficult to reconcile with the data presented above, so there may be some error or misunderstanding here.

It is perfectly obvious that these deaths, however deplorable and whatever the nature and location of the responsibility, had nothing to do with extermination or with Jews as such. From the point of view of the higher SS administration, they were "catastrophic" and efforts were made to bring them under control. It is not at all remarkable that with such death rates, cremation and mortuary facilities anticipating worst period death rates of even hundreds per day existed at Auschwitz.

The Auschwitz death rate improved but slightly during the course of the war. During 1944, when the inmate population of the camp had expanded to 100,000 or more (probably on account of territorial losses in the east which forced evacuations of labor camps), the death rate was 350 to 500 per week at Birkenau (which, as we have seen, accounted for almost the entire Auschwitz death rate).[264]

It is a tragic fact that, even in modern times, "camps" established during wartime have amounted to death traps for many sent to them. The basic causes for such conditions have been similar: people thrown together chaotically in hastily organized camps, with inadequate sanitary measures and an uncertain situation as regards food and other supplies. Thus, during the American Civil War, the POW

[262] 1469-PS in NMT, vol. 5, 379-382.
[263] NO-1935 in NMT, vol. 5, 366-367.
[264] Fyfe, 729, or Appendix D herein. Case 6 transcript, 14326.

Table 7: Death cases in the concentration camps for the month of August 1943

CONCENTRATION CAMP	INMATES	DEATHS	PERCENT		
			AUGUST	JULY	CHANGE
Dachau	17,300	40	0.23	0.32	-0.09
Sachsenhausen	26,500	194	0.73	0.78	-0.05
Buchenwald	17,600	118	0.67	1.22	-0.55
Mauthausen-Gusen	21,100	290	1.37	1.61	-0.24
Flossenbürg	4,800	155	3.23	3.27	-0.04
Neuengamme	9,800	150	1.53	2.14	-0.61
Auschwitz (men)	48,000	1,442	3.00	2.96	+0.04
Auschwitz (women)	26,000	938	3.61	5.15	-1.54
Gross-Rosen	5,000	76	1.52	2.69	-1.17
Natzweiler	2,200	41	1.87	1.63	+0.24
Bergen-Belsen	3,300	4	0.12	0.39	-0.27
Stutthof (men)	3,800	131	3.45	5.69	-2.24
Stutthof (women)	500	1	0.20	0.00	+0.20
Lublin (men)	11,500	882	7.67	4.62	+3.05
Lublin (women)	3,900	172	4.41	2.01	+2.40
Ravensbrück (men)	3,100	26	0.84	0.76	+0.08
Ravensbrück (women)	14,100	38	0.27	0.24	+0.03
Riga Herzogenbusch	3,000	1	0.03	0.33	-0.30
Total	**224,000**	**4,669**			
Overall average for August 1943:			**2.09**		
Overall average for July 1943:				**2.23**	
Decrease:					**-0.14**

camps in the North such as Rock Island and Camp Douglas experienced death rates of 2%-4% per month. These figures were even exceeded in camps in the south such as Florence, where diarrhea and scurvy caused 20 to 50 deaths per day, in a prisoner population of about 12,000. Conditions at Andersonville were even worse, and 13,000 of the 50,000 Union POWs who were interned there perished.[265]

During the 1899-1902 Boer War in South Africa, about 120,000 non-combatant white Boers and 75,000 black Africans were placed in British concentration camps. For about a year, the Boer mortality rate ranged from 120 to 340 deaths per thousand per year (1.1% to 3.4% per month) while the Boer infant mortality rate, due chiefly to epidemics of measles, was as high as 600 per thousand per year (7.35% per month). About 20,000 Boer women and children died in these camps.[266] During World War I, the Germans mixed Russian POWs with those of other nationalities, resulting in typhus epidemics in their POW camps; conditions were strikingly similar to those experienced in the World War II con-

[265] Hesseltine, 152, 156, 192, 203; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11th ed., vol. 1, 960.
[266] Amery, vol. 5, 252, 253, 601; vol. 6, 24, 25.

centration camps.[267] We have seen that Russians were used as labor at the concentration camps, especially at Auschwitz, so they were no doubt one of the principal sources of typhus. Because they were not considered regular concentration camp inmates, it is not clear whether or not they were included in the camp death figures which were reviewed above. However, it is certain that they contributed to the overall death rates at the camps, and that their bodies were disposed of in the same crematories, but numbers are not available.

A ridiculous feature of all this, as it strikes the student of the subject, appears in NMT volume 5, which summarizes Case 4, "U.S. *vs*. Pohl." In section B, "The Concentration Camp System," we are presented with documents which show that the camps experienced remarkably high death rates. These have just been summarized above. Then in section E, "The Extermination Program," we are presented with documents showing that the Germans were building crematories at these camps at the time of the high death rates. Apparently it is believed that nobody would actually read one of these volumes, or maybe the compilers of the volumes did not read them!

Taking into account the different death rates, we can see that the number of muffles at Auschwitz was completely comparable to those which existed at camps where there were no exterminations. In 1942, crematories were constructed at Dachau and at Sachsenhausen; each contained four muffles. At Dachau, a crematory consisting of two muffles had existed prior to 1942, and the older crematory continued to be used after 1942. It is most likely that the same situation with respect to an earlier crematory held at Sachsenhausen. At Buchenwald, the pre-war cremation facilities were those, which existed in the nearby towns of Weimar and Jena. After the war started, crematories were constructed at the camp, and by the end of 1941, Buchenwald had a two tripple-muffle oven crematory. It appears that the Weimar crematory continued to be used until the end of the war.[268] It is also possible that concentration camp crematories, whether at Auschwitz, Dachau, or elsewhere, were used to dispose of the bodies of people who had nothing to do with the camps (*e.g.* Russian POWs).

This, then, is our view of the "death camp" aspect of the Nazi concentration camps. It is a view which does not harmonize with those of Christophersen and of Stäglich, who saw no high death rates and are not convinced that there existed extensive cremation facilities at Auschwitz. Our view is based on the relevant prosecution documents and comparable material, and their views are based on their observations at Auschwitz in 1944. It may seem that their observations are more to be trusted than the documentary material, but I believe that a careful consideration of the matter resolves the point in favor of our theory, while not denying their observations.

It is true that there exists a possibility of forged documents; indeed, it is more than a possibility. We shall see that there was considerable forgery of documents at Nuremberg. However, it does not appear that the documents dealing with

---

[267] *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12th ed., vol. 32 (third volume supplementing 11th ed.), 157.

[268] Komitee der Antifaschistischen, 86; M.J. Smith, 95; NO-3863 and NO-3860 in NMT, vol. 5, 613-616; Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, 206-207 and Fig. 55; Musiol, Figs. 88-91.

deaths in the camps and with the constructions of crematories were forged, for the simple reason that there is absolutely nothing about extermination in them, as the reader can verify by consulting the "selections" of documents in NMT volume 5. They speak of a very high death rate, at certain times, in penal institutions (concentration camps), which a relatively small country, fighting against overwhelming odds for its existence, was attempting to exploit for labor. That high death rates might have been one consequence is perfectly plausible.

While the documents we have reviewed say nothing of extermination, they are nevertheless somewhat unsatisfactory in the sense that one does not get a full picture from them in regard to the causes of the death rates and the specific victims involved. The unhealthy prisoners contributed by the Ministry of Justice do not explain everything. The picture must be guessed and inferred, so here we will offer our impressions.

German concentration camps during the Thirties had only punitive and security functions, and no economic function. After the war with Russia got started, the camps underwent rapid expansion and also assumed their economic roles. Thus in 1942, there were three things happening in the camps:

(a) the rapid expansion was accompanied by the general chaos, unanticipated problems, and organizational difficulties which are common when large new enterprises are put into operation; this is particularly true of Auschwitz, which was a new camp in the process of rapidly expanding into the largest of all camps;

(b) the continued German victories and advances in Russia resulted in hordes of Russian POWs, some of whom were absorbed by the camps;

(c) unhealthy prisoners were contributed by the Ministry of Justice.

There were probably other problems, but these three factors seem to me sufficient to explain a high death rate in late 1942 – early 1943.

By late 1943 the death rate, while still deplorably high, was relatively under control as compared to the previous year and remained under control until the collapse at the end of the war. The statement of the Birkenau camp commander (Appendix D) indicates that at Auschwitz, by 1944, the deaths occurred primarily among ordinary criminals who had been transferred out of prisons. I have seen no documents, comparable to those we have reviewed, which deal with high death rates for late 1943 or any later period.

Now we are in a position to consider the observations of Christophersen and of Stäglich, which included neither crematories nor a high death rate at Auschwitz. Very simple considerations support their observations. First, deaths are naturally not things that the Auschwitz camp administration would have advertised; both the deaths and the associated cremations would naturally have been concealed to the extent that such concealment was possible. Thus in mid-1943, Pohl complained to concentration camp commanders that, too commonly, crematory buildings were situated in excessively public locations where "all kinds of people" could "gaze" at them. In response to Pohl's complaint, Höss had a belt of trees planted around Crematories II and III. Moreover, it was the policy to carry

corpses to the crematory only in the evening.[269] That Christophersen and Stäglich, who had only slight contacts with Birkenau, were unaware of the existence of a high death rate or of large crematories, is perfectly understandable.

The role that Birkenau plays in the hoax is very simple. Like any large industrial operation, Auschwitz was organized in a systematic manner thought to be of the greatest efficiency. The unemployed were quartered at Birkenau. Thus, the transit camps, to be discussed again in Chapter 7, were at Birkenau. This explains the existence of the gypsy and Jewish camps there. Also, the sick and the very sick and the dying and, perhaps, the dead were sent to Birkenau, and such concentration of the ill naturally meant that Birkenau was a "death camp," complete with mortuary and cremation facilities, if one chooses to describe things thus. Indeed, of the order of one-half of all of the deaths in the entire German concentration camp system for 1942-1944 occurred at Birkenau. While the whole thing looks quite foolish when examined closely, as we have done in these chapters, the propaganda inventors obviously made a very rational choice in deciding to claim Birkenau as an extermination camp. The death rate in the concentration camp system was very high; it was near its highest at Auschwitz, which was the largest German concentration camp, and the Auschwitz deaths were concentrated at Birkenau.

Summary for Auschwitz

In the introduction to this chapter it was promised that the Auschwitz extermination legend would be shown to possess the basic trademark of the great hoax: the need for a dual interpretation of facts. This is true in every significant respect conceivable:

1. Zyklon was employed for disinfestation and also allegedly for exterminations.

2. The "selections" were necessary by the nature of the operations at Auschwitz and also allegedly for exterminations.

3. It would not have been inaccurate (although perhaps somewhat misleading) to call Birkenau a "death camp," especially at certain times (and especially when the Baruch Committee was in existence and immediately thereafter); it was also allegedly an "extermination camp."

4. Disrobing – showering procedures were followed for delousing and also allegedly for exterminations.

5. Conventional crematories existed for accommodating both the death camp role and alleged extermination camp role of Birkenau.

6. Some *Leichenkeller* were mortuaries while it is alleged that others were, in reality, "gas chambers. " The two types of *Leichenkeller* were in proximate locations at Birkenau.

7. Some *Badeanstalten* were bath establishments while it is alleged that others

[269] Documents NO-1242 and NO-4463, cited by Hilberg, 566; Fyfe, 731 or Appendix D herein.

were, in reality, "gas chambers." The two types of *Badeanstalten* were in proximate locations at Birkenau.

8. The stench that the people of the area experienced was due not only to the hydrogenation and other chemical processes at Auschwitz but also allegedly to the cremations.

Actually in view of the points made in the analysis, it is only charity to say that there are proposed dual interpretation of fact in connection with these eight points. The proposed interpretations of extermination are obvious lies and the last, concerning the stench, is the "excess fact"; the authors of the hoax should never have used the fact of the stench in their story.

The facts in contradiction to the claims, the inconsistencies and the implausibilities have been reviewed. Himmler gives his orders directly to Höss, but leaves the means to the ingenuity of Höss. The interview emphatically took place in the summer of 1941; on the other hand it must have taken place in the summer of 1942, so Höss started improvising half a year after the plans for the four crematories which were used in the exterminations were formulated. The crematories were not left to the ingenuity of Höss. Or something. Jewish families with children reside for months at Birkenau, their quarters having been previously disinfested with the same chemical product they are supposed to have been killed with on entering, but they will be killed with it later. Or something.

The analysis of Auschwitz is not complete. Although it may seem that the promised "crushing blow" has been delivered, the material of this chapter was not what was being referred to when that expression was used in the introduction to the chapter. Our analysis has, thus far, focused on happenings at Auschwitz and has not considered the fate of any specific nationality group of Jews at Auschwitz. For the sake of thoroughness this must be done, and we can think of no better case for emphasis than that which the bearers of the legend have selected themselves: the Hungarian Jews, whose fate or whatever it should be called will be examined in the next chapter, with special regard for the Auschwitz claims.

Chapter 5: The Hungarian Jews

The International Red Cross

Because the Germans and their allies allowed the Red Cross, both the International Committee (ICRC) and the various national societies, a not negligible liberty to operate in Axis-controlled Europe, it developed that the ICRC was able to report a great deal concerning the European Jews. The reports of such a neutrally-situated organization are naturally of great importance in connection with our problem.

We say "neutrally situated" rather than "neutral" because there is no such thing as strict political neutrality; every organization is subject to political pressures. It is a question of degree.

Two ICRC publications are of major interest to us. The first is *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Geneva, 1947. This is a collection of document reprints, the documents being correspondence between the ICRC and various governments and Red Cross societies, and also reports of ICRC delegates to the ICRC itself. Commentary sufficient only to interpret the documents is provided by the Red Cross. The publication is invaluable and had been cited several times in this book. Another 1947 publication was *Inter Arma Caritas*, but this was primarily a public relations effort.

The second important publication is the three volume *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War*, Geneva, 1948. This has the form of a historical report; quotations from documents appear only occasionally. Below is reproduced in full an excerpt from volume 1, namely pages 641-657. I believe that some political pressures are evident in the excerpt of the *Report*, but it will not be necessary for the reader to share my notions regarding the specific manifestations of these pressures in the excerpt in order to accept the major conclusion that I draw from the excerpt. However, some obvious urgent questions will arise during the first reading, and all that can be said here is that two points should be kept in mind.

First, this *Report* was published in 1948, at a time when the authors could not have failed, especially in view of the politically sensitive nature of the subject matter, to be thoroughly familiar with the Allied claims, exhaustively aired at the war crimes trials and in the press, regarding the fate of the European Jews. We expect no careless remarks here. Second, we are not consulting the ICRC as a general sort of authority. That is to say, we are interested only in the reports that fall within the ICRC area of competence. It had delegations in various European

countries that were heavily involved in Jewish affairs, and what we want to know is what, insofar as the ICRC was able to observe, happened to these Jews. Our emphasis, in fact, is on the Jews of Slovakia (Eastern Czechoslovakia), Croatia (Northern Yugoslavia) and Hungary. In a way our interest is even more narrow; we are interested in Hungary, but the other two lands are contiguous, and to the extent that the Germans controlled things, there was no reason for major differences in Jewish policy.

From a numerical point of view, it might seem that Poland should be selected as the key country in the problem. However, the fact remains that Hungary is the key because the creators of the legend chose to emphasize Hungary and not Poland in offering evidence for their claims. They offer no evidence for exterminations of Polish Jews, apart from witness testimony and the general extermination camp claims, which the analysis has already demolished. By a happy circumstance, it is possible to consult the reports of the ICRC to learn what happened in Hungary, but this is not the case with Poland. The reason for this is that the Germans did not permit the ICRC to involve itself in Jewish affairs in countries in which they considered themselves sovereign. However, the allies of Germany that were considered independent states admitted the ICRC into Jewish affairs. Thus develops the central importance of Hungary in the examination of the legend.

There are other respects in which the *Report* excerpt is of the greatest importance in our study, but this point is more effectively made in Chapters 6 and 7 (pp. 242, 258, 265).

The *Report* excerpt is reproduced in full here because it is written in such a way that it is difficult to cite on specific points without risking the possibility of being accused of distorting meaning. This will be more clear after the reading:

*"**VI. Special Categories of Civilians***

(A). JEWS

Under National Socialism the Jews had become in truth outcasts, condemned by rigid racial legislation to suffer tyranny, persecution and systematic extermination. No kind of protection shielded them; being neither PW nor civilian internees, they formed a separate category, without the benefit of any Convention. The supervision which the ICRC was empowered to exercise in favour of prisoners and internees did not apply to them. In most cases, they were, in fact, nationals of the State which held them in its power and which, secure in its supreme authority, allowed no intervention in their behalf. These unfortunate citizens shared the same fate as political deportees, were deprived of civil rights, were given less favoured treatment than enemy nationals, who at least had the benefit of a statute. They were penned into concentration camps and ghettos, recruited for forced labour, subjected to grave brutalities and sent to death camps, without anyone being allowed to intervene in those matters which Germany and her allies considered to be exclusively within the bounds of their home policy.

It should be recalled, however, that in Italy the measures taken against the Jews were incomparably less harsh, and that in the countries under the direct influence of Germany, their situation was usually less tragic than in Germany

itself.

The Committee could not dissociate themselves from these victims, on whose behalf it received the most insistent appeals, but for whom the means of action seemed especially limited, since in the absence of any basis in law, its activities depended to a very great extent upon the good will of the belligerent States.

The Committee had in fact, through the intermediary of the German Red Cross, asked for information concerning civilian deportees 'without distinction of race or religion,' which was plainly refused in the following terms: 'The responsible authorities decline to give any information concerning non-Aryan deportees.' Thus, enquiries as a matter of principle concerning the Jews led to no result, and continual protests would have been resented by the authorities concerned and might have been detrimental both to the Jews themselves and to the whole field of the Committee's activities. In consequence, the Committee, while avoiding useless protest, did its utmost to help the Jews by practical means, and its delegates abroad were instructed on these lines. This policy was proved by the results obtained.

Germany. – *Even when the German Wehrmacht was winning, the Committee's activities in behalf of the Jews met with almost insupportable difficulties. Towards the end of 1943, however, the German authorities allowed the Committee to send relief parcels to detainees in concentration camps, many of them Jews, whose names and addresses might be known to it. The Committee was able to collect a few dozen names, and by these slender means the system of individual and then collective relief for political detainees was started, an account of which is given elsewhere in this Report. Each receipt returned bore several names, and these were added to the list of addresses: thus the receipts often gave the first news of missing persons. By the end of the war, the Committee's card index for political detainees (Jewish and non-Jewish) contained over 105,000 names.*

During the last year of the War, the Committee's delegates were able to visit the camp of Theresienstadt (Terezin), which was exclusively used for Jews, and was governed by special conditions. From information gathered by the Committee, this camp had been started as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German government. These men wished to give to Jews the means of setting up a communal life in a town under their own administration and possessing almost complete autonomy. On several occasions, the Committee's delegates were granted authority to visit Theresienstadt, but owing to difficulties raised by the local authorities, the first visit only took place in June 1944. The Jewish elder in charge informed the delegate, in the presence of a representative of the German authorities, that thirty-five thousand Jews resided in the town and that living conditions were bearable. In view of the doubt expressed by the heads of various Jewish organizations as to the accuracy of this statement, the Committee requested the German government to allow its delegates to make a second visit. After laborious negotia-

tions, much delayed on the German side, two delegates were able to visit the camp on April 6, 1945. They confirmed the favourable impression gained on the first visit, but ascertained that the camp strength now amounted only to 20,000 internees, including 1,100 Hungarians, 11,050 Slovaks, 800 Dutch, 290 Danes, 8000 Germans, 8000 Czechs and 760 stateless persons. They were therefore anxious to know if Theresienstadt was being used as a transit camp and asked when the last departures for the East had taken place. The head of the Security Police of the Protectorate stated that the last transfers to Auschwitz had occurred six months previously, and had comprised 10,000 Jews, to be employed on camp administration and enlargement. This high official assured the delegates that no Jews would be deported from Theresienstadt in future.

Whereas other camps exclusively reserved for Jews were not open to inspections for humanitarian purposes until the end, the Committee's activities were at least effective in several concentration camps containing a minority proportion of Jews. During the final months, the Committee, in urgent circumstances, took on a task of the greatest importance by visiting and giving aid to these internees, providing food, preventing last-minute evacuations as well as summary executions, and even taking charge during the critical hours, sometimes days, which passed between the retreat of the German forces and the arrival of the Allies from the West or the East.

A more detailed account of these various activities is given in the chapters on Political Detainees in this volume and in Vol. III, as well as in special publication entitled Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne, 1939-1945.

Less is known of the part played by the Committee in countries whose governments were subject, in varying degrees, to German influence and where special laws concerning Jews had been enacted, similar to those under German legislation.

Through its delegates, particularly in Budapest, Bucharest, Bratislava, Zagreb and Belgrade, the Committee was able to make the best possible use of its moral authority and the well disposed attitude shown to it by a few non-German authorities, who had more or less freedom of action, but who were not so relentlessly bent on carrying out a racial policy as the German government. In its capacity as a neutral intermediary, the Committee was in a position to transfer and distribute in the form of relief supplies over twenty million Swiss francs collected by Jewish welfare organizations throughout the world, in particular by the American Joint Distribution Committee of New York. Without the help of the ICRC, this concerted effort made by a whole community would have doubtless been vain, as no Jewish organization was allowed to act in countries under German control. A detailed account of this important relief scheme will be found in Vol. III.

The efforts of the Committee were not limited to the activities described above; as time went on, it eventually became in truth a 'Protecting Power' for the Jews, by interceding with governments in their behalf and in some cases

exercising a genuine right of protection, by obtaining the benefit of extraterritoriality for hospitals, dispensaries and relief organizations, and even by acting as arbitrators in the settlement of disputes. This was its task, especially in Rumania and Hungary, for over a year during the last phase of the war in 1944 and 1945. In countries where the efforts of the Committee were less considerable, they were none the less of great benefit to the Jews. These may be described in a brief summary before reverting to the Committee's activities in Hungary and Rumania.

France. – *In November 1940, the Committee obtained permission from the authorities for one of its members to visit camps in the South, where a certain number of Jews were amongst the civilian internees. The camp at Gurs, in particular, contained six thousand Jews from the Bavarian Palatinate. The visit gave a clear idea of the situation inside the camp and the urgent necessity for relief; appropriate steps were taken in the internees' behalf.*

The Jews from Poland who, whilst in France, had obtained entrance-permits to the United States were held to be American citizens by the German occupying authorities, who further agreed to recognize the validity of about three thousand passports issued to Jews by the consulates of South American countries. The persons concerned were lodged in camps reserved for Americans at Vittel. In 1942, when Germany and the States in South America began negotiations for the exchange of internees, it was found that the majority of the internees at Vittel held accommodation passports and consequently were in danger of being deported. The ICRC interceded in their behalf through the Berlin Delegation and succeeded in arranging for them to remain at Vittel, only a few being deported.

Greece. – *Immediately after the German occupation, the Committee was called upon to deal with the case of 55,000 Jews in Salonica, who were the victims of racial legislation. In July 1942, all men between eighteen and forty-five were registered, and the majority were enrolled in labour detachments. The delegation furnished them with medical and toilet supplies. In May 1943, these workers were sent to Germany, and the delegation in that country insisted on the right to give them food-parcels. This course led to difficulties with the German authorities, who in their resentment demanded that one of the delegates should be replaced.*

Slovakia. – *Many thousands of Jews had been forced to leave the country and enlist in what was called 'labour service,' but which in fact seems to have led the greater number to the extermination camps. At the same time, a large proportion of the Jewish minority had permission to stay in the country, and at certain periods Slovakia was even looked upon as a comparative haven of refuge for Jews, especially for those coming from Poland. Those who remained in Slovakia seemed to have been in comparative safety until the end of August 1944, when a rising against the German forces took place. While it is true that the law of May 15, 1942, had brought about the internment of several thousand Jews, these people were held in camps where the conditions of food and lodging were tolerable, and where internees were allowed to do paid work on*

terms almost equal to those of the free labour market. In 1944, the Jewish community had managed to secure an almost complete suspension of forced immigration towards the territories under German control.

At the time of the rising, the interned Jews escaped from the camps; some returned home, and others took to the hills. The measures of repression which followed fell on the Jewish population as a whole. The German military authorities summoned the Slovak government to make wholesale arrests for the purpose of deporting the Jews to Germany. The order dated November 16, 1944, laid down that all Jews should be mustered in the camp of Sered, and to that end, that Jews living in the capital should previously be assembled, on November 20, in the Town Hall of Bratislava. On the same day, the delegate went to the Town hall and noted that only about fifty Jews had obeyed the summons. The rest had gone into hiding, as the Slovak authorities had foreseen, either by fleeing to the country or concealing themselves in the town in the so-called 'bunkers.' In his concern over this situation, the President of the ICRC wrote to the Head of the Slovak government asking him to put an end to the deportations. Monsignor Tiso received this letter on January 2, 1945, and answered at length on January 10. He recalled the fact that up to that time the Jews had been spared, adding however that in view of the rising, his government had been forced to yield to the pressure which had been brought to bear upon them. He concluded by saying: 'To sum up, it remains wholly true that in the solution of the Jewish question, we have endeavoured to remain faithful to humane principles to the full extent of our powers.' Official aid to the fugitives in the 'bunkers' was out of the question; the delegation in Bratislava, however, with the help of the Slovak Red Cross and, in the provinces with that of the Catholic Church, succeeded in providing them with funds, which were handed to their spokesmen, and which allowed them to support life during the last months of the war.

The Committee's representative was unable to secure permission to visit the camp of Sered. He was, however, allowed to enter the camp of Marienka, where Jews of alien nationality were interned.

Croatia. – *From May 1943 to the end of 1945, the delegation gave aid to the Jewish community of Zagreb, to whom on behalf of the Joint Committee of New York, it paid out an average amount of 20,000 Swiss francs monthly. It also made available to it considerable quantities of food supplies, clothing and medical stores.*

In October 1944, the German authorities, on the pattern of measures taken in the neighbouring countries, imprisoned the Jews of Zagreb, and seized their food stores. The delegation at once made representations to the Croat government, and secured the return of these stores.

Hungary. – *As in Slovakia, the Jews were relatively spared, in so far as the local government retained a certain freedom of action. But when German pressure was reasserted, from March 1944 onwards, the position of the Jews became critical. The replacement in October 1944, of Horthy's government by one in bondage to Germany, provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies,*

deportations, forced labour, imprisonments – such was the lot of the Jewish population, which suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces. It was at this point that the Committee, to alleviate these sufferings, took action with vigour and authority. At the same time the aid prompted by the King of Sweden, was given with considerable courage and success by the Swedish Legation in Budapest, helped by some members of the Swedish Red Cross.

Until March 1944, Jews who had the privilege of visas for Palestine were free to leave Hungary. On March 18, 1944, Hitler summoned the Regent, Admiral Horthy, to his headquarters. He expressed his indignation that 'in Hungary very nearly a million Jews were able to live in freedom and without restrictions.' Even before the Regent had returned to Budapest, German troops had begun the occupation of Hungary in order to prevent her from abandoning her alliance with Germany. This occupation forced upon the Head of the Hungarian State a new government that was far more dependent on German authority than the one preceding it. Emigration of the Jews was straightway suspended, and the persecutions began.

This was a matter of the gravest concern to the ICRC. The President appealed to the Regent, Admiral Horthy: 'The matters brought to our knowledge seem to us,' he wrote on July 5, 1944, 'so utterly contrary to the chivalrous traditions of the great Hungarian people that it is difficult for us to credit even a tithe of the information we are receiving. In the name of the ICRC, I venture to beg Your Highness to give instructions enabling us to reply to these rumours and accusations.' The Regent replied, on August 12: 'It is unfortunately not within my power to prevent inhuman acts which no one condemns more severely than my people, whose thoughts and feelings are chivalrous. I have instructed the Hungarian government to take up the settlement of the Jewish question in Budapest. It is to be hoped that this statement will not give rise to serious complications.'

In the spirit of this reply, the Hungarian authorities allowed the delegate in Budapest to affix shields on the camps and internment buildings for the Jews, conferring on them the protection of the Red Cross. If the use of these shields (hardly compatible, moreover, with the precise terms of the Geneva Convention) was no more extensive, this was due to the fact that the Jewish Senate of Budapest was of the opinion that the measure would doubtless lose its effectiveness if generally applied.

The Hungarian government, furthermore, showed themselves willing to favour a resumption of Jewish emigration. The Committee got in touch with the British and United States governments as a matter of extreme urgency and, during August, obtained a joint statement from these two governments declaring their desire to give support by every means to the emigration of Jews from Hungary.

To this end, the Committee was requested to transmit the following message to Budapest from the United States government: 'The United States government has been advised by the ICRC of the Hungarian government's will-

ingness to permit certain categories of refugees to emigrate from Hungary. […] *The Government of the United States, taking into account the humanitarian considerations involved as regards the Jews in Hungary, now specifically repeats its assurance that arrangements will be made by it for the care of all Jews who in the present circumstances are allowed to leave Hungary and who reach the territory of the United Nations or neutral countries, and that it will find for such people temporary havens of refuge where they may live in safety. The governments of neutral countries have been advised of these assurances and have been requested to permit the entry into the territory of Jews from Hungary who may reach their frontiers.'*

On October 8, the Hungarian authorities, in conformity with the undertaking given to the Committee, announced the final suspension of deportations and made known that the Kistarcea Camp for Jewish intellectuals, doctors and engineers, had been broken up and the internees released.

The hope raised by this statement was short-lived. A few days later the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in. In view of the setbacks of the German Army, Admiral Horthy had decided to sever his country's connection with Germany. On October 15, he asked the Allied Powers for an armistice for Hungary. This proclamation had an immense effect amongst the Jews, who were ardent in their demonstrations against the occupying Power. Although the German Army was in retreat both in Eastern and Western Europe, it had still a firm foothold in Hungary. The Regent failed in his plan and was arrested. Hungarian supporters of the Germans seized power and set about a repression, increasing in severity as the fighting zone came nearer, placing Budapest in a state of siege. It is alleged that shots were fired from Jewish houses on the German troops; however that may be, repression was centered on the Jews. It was immediately decided to remove them from Budapest and to confiscate their property. Sixty thousand Jews fit for work were to be sent to Germany, on foot, in parties of one thousand, by way of Vienna. Moreover, among the able-bodied, men between sixteen and sixty, and women between fourteen and forty were commandeered for forced labour in building fortifications in Hungary. The rest of the Jewish population, including the disabled and sick, was confined in four or five ghettos near Budapest. The only Jews to escape evacuation were those in possession of passports with visas for Palestine, Sweden, Switzerland, Portugal or Spain.

These measures were accompanied, at the outset, by brutalities and thefts against which the delegate immediately protested. The Ministry of the Interior, giving heed to this action, issued a decree forbidding pillage as from October 20. Meanwhile, the delegation was giving refuge to the members of the Jewish Senate of Budapest. Since their position was apparently threatened, the delegate renewed his appeals to the German authorities, as to the Hungarian government and on October 29, the wireless announced that the ICRC buildings were granted extraterritoriality, similar to that of the Legations.

His position thus strengthened, the delegate devoted himself with all the more assurance to the relief work he had courageously undertaken in behalf of

the Jews. 'It is hard,' he wrote, 'to imagine the difficulty I had in holding out against a gang in whose hands the power lay, and at a time when disorder, murder and aggression were the order of the day, to compel it still to show some restraint and to observe the respect due to the Red Cross emblem […]*'*

The fate of children whose parents had been deported to the labour camps was especially tragic. The delegate succeeded, with the help of the 'Jo Pasztor' organization, in setting up some twenty homes in which these children, accompanied in some cases by their mothers, could be accommodated. The hospital staff consisted of trained nurses and of Jews, whose employment in these homes ensured them a certificate of protection similar to those which the delegate issued to his fellow workers.

The Committee's representatives also opened soup-kitchens, each able to provide about a hundred hot meals a day. Reception and accommodation centres were set up, as well as hospitals with children's and maternity wards, and a first aid station open to the public 'without distinction of race or creed.' Furthermore, the delegate issued thirty thousand letters of protection, which although without any legal basis, were respected by the authorities and exempted their holders from compulsory labour.

In November, one hundred thousand Jews poured into Budapest from the provinces. The government decided to shut them up in a ghetto, and with them the Jews who had remained in Budapest, in particular the children sheltered in the Red Cross homes. 'I considered that my main task,' wrote the delegate, 'lay in ensuring that this ghetto life was at least as bearable as possible. I had incredible difficulty in obtaining from the Hungarian Nazis, in the course of daily bargaining, conditions and concession which would ensure to some degree the means to exist for those in the ghetto. Continual interviews took place with the Jewish Senate on the one hand, and with the town administration on the other, to ensure at least minimum food supplies for the ghetto at a time when all traffic had stopped, owing to the constant bombing, and provisioning was becoming more and more difficult.' The delegate secured that the Jews' rations should be fixed at 920 calories, i.e. two thirds of the minimum Hungarian prison fare. Later on it was possible to make a slight increase of this figure, thanks to the issue of relief supplies.

In spite of the delegate's efforts, the children transferred to the ghetto had been put sixty in a room in premises which it had been impossible either to clean or to disinfect. Pleading the danger of epidemics, he succeeded in getting the children inspected by a committee who had authority to make some decision on their situation. This health inspection allowed 500 of the 800 children examined to be sent back to the homes from which they had been removed, and for 300 to be placed in hospitals. The other children did not leave the ghetto, but were taken care of there by relatives or friends. Furthermore, the Delegation sent into the ghetto, with permission of the government, five persons instructed to furnish regular and detailed reports on each child's need of food and clothing. Finally, on the initiative of the delegate, one thousand orphans selected 'without distinction of race or religion' were assembled in

the Abbey of Panonalma, a Benedictine monastery placed at the delegate's disposal by the Bishop of Gyor. This refuge, under the protection of the Red Cross, was respected by the German and Hungarian troops in retreat, and also by the Soviet Army.

The devotion and generosity of the Bishop of Gyor were a fruitful help to the delegate in the relief work he had undertaken. His task was to improve the food and shelter of the convoys of Jews who were being deported to labour camps in Germany and compelled to do stages of twenty-five to thirty kilometres a day on foot. The Bishop organized a relief centre en route, which he financed and which was administered by representatives of the Committee. It gave shelter from bad weather, for a few hours at least, to thousands of Jews during their terrible exodus. The 'transport groups' of the delegation issued food to them on the road, paid the peasants to carry the weakest, fifteen to twenty at a time, in their carts, gave medical attention to the sick and dispensed medical supplies.

On November 12, a new threat hung over the hospitals protected by the Red Cross emblem, which the police had searched with an order to turn out the Jews. The delegate, on the strength of the authority he had been granted, protested to the government. As a result, the police authorities were instructed not to proceed with the evictions from the hospitals.

It must be apparent what difficulties and dangers were encountered at every turn by the Committee's representatives in a town subject to the most violent bombardments. They were supported in their courageous work by the untiring devotion to duty of the members of the Jewish Senate, and by the equally generous activity of the representatives of the two main protecting Powers, Switzerland and Sweden.

As soon as Budapest was liberated, the delegate and the local Jewish organizations established, with the funds of the New York Joint Committee stocks of foodstuffs and of the most necessary medical supplies. The Russian military authorities had ordered all foreigners to leave Budapest. When our delegate had to go, a Hungarian minister paid him the tribute of stating that he had, in a time of historic crisis, succeeded in making the capital a 'protectorate of Geneva.'

Rumania. – *The delegate's part was a very important one, owing to the opportunities there were in that country for the purchase of foodstuffs. Financial aid and relief in kind could be sent from Bucharest to Poland and neighbouring countries. The Committee came to an agreement concerning relief in Rumania itself with the National Red Cross there, to whom our delegate handed funds for the purchase of goods. It should be emphasized that wealthy Rumanian Jews contributed in large measure towards assisting their co-religionists in need. From 1943, the Committee's work in Rumania was made easier by the fact that the delegate had been able to inspire the Rumanian government with trust.*

During the period in September 1940, when the 'Iron Guard,' supported by the Gestapo and the German SS, had seized power, the Jews had been sub-

jected to persecution and deportation to death camps. Later, under the dictatorship of Marshall Antonescu, they met with less severity. Special understanding was shown by the Vice-president of the Council, Mr. Mihai Antonescu, who was entrusted with the settlement of the Jewish question. 'The Rumanian government,' he wrote to the delegate in Bucharest, 'repudiates any material solution contrary to civilized custom and in defiance of the Christian spirit which dominate the conscience of the Rumanian people.'

In December 1943 Mr. Mihai Antonescu had an interview with this delegate which led to making their activities of the Committee in behalf of Jews far easier. This talk bore mainly on the case of Jews deported beyond the Dniester to the Ukraine, who were native of Bessarabia and the Bukovina. These provinces had been returned to Rumania after the first World War, and came again under Soviet power by the terms of the Soviet-German treaty at the beginning of the Second War. After the reshuffle in 1941, Rumania, who had become Germany's ally against the USSR, reoccupied these two provinces. The Jews, whom the Rumanians considered guilty of having welcomed too easily a return to Russian allegiance, were then deported. The Rumanian government's plan, drawn up in agreement with Germany, seems to have been to settle these Jews on lands in the region of the Sea of Azov. This could not be carried out, however, unless the USSR were defeated. In the light of the Russian victories, the Rumanian government decided, towards the close of 1943, to repatriate the survivors of this deplorable migration, the numbers of which had fallen from 200,000 to 78,000. Mr. Mihai Antonescu welcomed the opportunity of the approaches made by the delegate in Bucharest, to entrust him with a mission of enquiry into the means of carrying out this repatriation, and authorized him to tour Transnistria to distribute clothing and relief to these unfortunate people. Furthermore, the delegate succeeded in getting an assurance that the Czernowitz Jews, the only ones still compelled to wear the yellow star, should be exempted, as this badge exposed them to the brutality of German troops passing through. Finally, it was agreed that Red Cross purchases might be freely made at the official rates.

When the delegate saw the Vice-president of the Council again on his return, he drew his attention specially to the plight of the children who had lost their parents and were left abandoned in Transnistria. Mr. Mihai Antonescu promised to allow 150 children to leave each week for Palestine or elsewhere, if the Committee could arrange their journey. Three months later, the Rumanian government offered two recently-built first-class steamers, the Transilvania *and the* Bessarabia*, then held in Turkish waters, and suggested the Committee should buy them, reserving to Rumania the option of repurchase, for use as transports for emigrants under the Swiss flag. Switzerland, as the protecting Power for British interests, could in fact be considered as the protecting Power for Jews bound for Palestine, since these Jews were to become on arrival assimilated to British nationals.*

Up to that time, the remedy of emigration had been no more than a meagre palliative for the sufferings of the Jews. Bulgaria had shut her frontiers to

emigrants traveling on a collective passport, and only Jews under eighteen years of age or over forty-five had been able to reach Turkey, under individual permits. Transport by sea from Rumanian ports would have afforded the best means of emigration. But besides the difficulties met with by the Jews in leaving, account had to be taken of the political problem raised for the British authorities by an influx of Jews, considered as intruders by the majority of the local population of a territory under British mandate. The first vessel, the Struma*, which left Constanza for Palestine independently of any action by the Committee, at the beginning of 1942, had been detained at Istanbul owing to engine trouble, and was subsequently obliged to sail again for Rumania, as it was impossible to obtain the necessary permits to continue on its route. It was wrecked, and 750 emigrants were drowned. This pioneer expedition, ending so disastrously, was a lesson in the need of prudence.*

The Committee was asked to grant the protection of the Red Cross emblem to emigrant transports and would have consented to this, on the basis of a very liberal interpretation of the provisions of the Tenth Hague Convention of 1907, which govern the use of hospital ships, whilst reckoning too that cargo-boats sailing under their control and carrying relief supplies for PW or civilian internees were covered by the Red Cross emblem. However, it would have wished to do this in agreement with all the Powers concerned. Therefore, the Committee made its consent conditional on the following terms. The transport organizations should charter neutral vessels which would be accompanied by the Committee's representative, and would be used exclusively for the transport of emigrants. The ships were not to sail before obtaining safe-conducts from all the belligerents concerned, as well as their agreement as to the route to be followed.

These conditions were unfortunately never obtained. The Bellacita*, however, was authorized by Rumania to carry out a daily service for the transport of Jewish children from Constanza or Mangalia to Istanbul, and sailed under the protection of the Rumanian Red Cross, the Committee having notified all belligerents of these voyages.*

The delegate in Bucharest was faced with a very grave decision when the question arose of embarking Jews for Palestine on two Bulgarian vessels, the Milka *and the* Maritza*, both chartered by Zionist organizations. There was reason to fear the same fate for them as for those who sailed in the* Struma*. Moreover, the heads of Jewish organizations did not agree as to the names for the list of emigrants, and the Rumanian authorities applied to the Committee to arbitrate. The delegate confined himself to a check of the emigration permits and thus aided their departure. They arrived safely in Istanbul a few days later. In August 1944, the Committee finally agreed that vessels carrying emigrants might display the Red Cross emblem, even in the absence of certain of the conditions which had been laid down.*

On August 23, the King of Rumania took advantage of the retreat of the German troops to put an end to the dictatorship of Marshal Antonescu, and to enter into armistice negotiations with the Allies. The racial laws were there-

upon abolished in Rumania.

The Committee continued their relief work on behalf of Jews, however, until the close of hostilities.

In its report of December 1944, the delegation in Bucharest stated that, thanks to consignments from the Joint Committee of New York and to collections made on the spot, it had been able to come to the help of 183,000 Rumanian Jews, comprising: 17,000 deportees repatriated from Transnistria; 30,000 men liberated from forced labour with their families (90,000 persons); 20,000 evacuees from small towns and villages; 10,000 evacuees from the war zone; 20,000 homeless persons, as a result of bombardments; 20,000 workmen and officials dismissed from their employment; and 6,000 Hungarians who had succeeded in escaping deportation and were found in Northern Transylvania.

Tribute was paid to this humanitarian work by the President of the American Union of Rumanian Jews. He wrote, in March 1945, to the Committee's delegate in Washington as follows:

'The work of the International Red Cross in helping the Jewish population in Rumania, and the Jews transported to Transnistria has been appreciated at its true worth not only by Dr. Safran, the Chief Rabbi in Rumania and the Jewish Community of Rumania, but also by the many thousands of members of our Union whose own relatives benefitted by that help. The International Red Cross Committee had rendered truly invaluable service to our people in Rumania.'

Mr. Joseph C. Hyman, Vice-President of the American Joint Distribution Committee of New York, had already made public the debt of gratitude due to the International Red Cross. In an article published in the journal 'News' on February 16, 1945, under the title 'The Joint Distribution Committee Lauds International Red Cross Co-operation,' he is quoted as follows: 'Thousands of Jews in newly liberated lands and in German concentration camps owe their lives to the sanctuary and the help given them by the International Red Cross. In those parts of the world where J.D.C. , major American agency for the rescue and relief of distressed Jews overseas, cannot itself work directly, we know we can count on the International Red Cross […] *to act for us in bringing aid to suffering Jewry."*

Volume 3 of the *Report*, particularly pages 73-84, 335-340, 479-481, 505-529, contains additional material that can be cited as needed.

Recall that our objective here is to form a reasonably accurate picture of what happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary. However there are some matters raised in the excerpt which deserve at least a few remarks.

There are enough references to "extermination" here to lead the casual reader to the impression that the Red Cross accepted the extermination claims. On reflection, however, such an inference is seen as being not so clearly necessary and, even if made, not very relevant. We are told that "the Jews had become […] condemned by rigid racial legislation to […] systematic extermination" but there was, as is well known, no such legislation if by "extermination" is meant mass murder.

Also "they were […] sent to death camps," which was true of those who had been conscripted for labor and sent to the concentration camps during the camps' two worst periods (1942 and 1945). It "seems" that "many thousands" of Slovakian Jews went "to the extermination camps." It is anybody's guess what is meant by the "death camps" to which some Romanian Jews were sent in 1940; whatever is meant, it was not a German measure.

In Volume 3 we read (page 479) that "when military operations spread to Hungarian soil (in early October 1944), the ICRC delegate in Budapest made the uttermost exertions to prevent the extermination of the Hungarian Jews." Further on (pages 513-514) we read that during the war, "threatened with extermination, the Jews were, in the last resort, generally deported in the most inhuman manner, shut up in concentration camps, subjected to forced labor or put to death." The Germans "aimed more or less openly at their extermination."

We can see two possible reasons for the presence of such (ambiguous and/or very general) remarks. The first is that they are there because the authors of the *Report*, or most of them, on the basis of news reports, the war crimes trials, the fact of deportations, the fact of Nazi hostility toward the Jews, and the fact that the Germans wanted the Jews out of Europe, believed the wartime and post-war extermination claims (they obviously did not see any Jews being exterminated). The second possible reason is that the remarks are there for political-public relations reasons. For example, although the Germans and Hungarians had allowed the ICRC to operate in Hungary and the Russians had expelled it, the *Report* nevertheless finds it expedient to say that Budapest was "liberated" by the Russian capture.

The critical reader will obviously wish that the first explanation for the appearance of these remarks be accepted, at least for purposes of discussion. We should have no objections to this; it makes little difference in the analysis because all we want to know from the *Report* is what happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary. The presence of the remarks about "extermination," put into the *Report* at a time when the detailed extermination charges had received the widest publicity, is actually helpful to our case because, whatever the explanation for the remarks, the possibility of extermination of most or many of the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary most definitely is part of the proper subject matter of the *Report*. An absence of claims bearing on extermination should not, thus, be interpreted as meaning that the possibility of extermination is not part of the matters being treated, but that the ICRC did not observe occurrences consistent with the extermination claims.

With these considerations in mind, what does the *Report* say happened to the Jews of Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary? The extent of German influence had differed prior to 1944, and some number of Slovakian Jews had been deported to the East, but the *Report* makes no speculations of extermination here and obviously accepts that they had merely been deported. By 1944, German influence in the three countries was about uniform, and nothing very consequential happened until the autumn of 1944 when the Germans interned, or attempted to intern, many of the Jews for very valid security reasons and also deported a number of Hungarian

Jews to Germany for labor.

On the subject of the Hungarian Jews, a certain amount was going on between March and October 1944, but whatever it was, the events which began in October 1944 after the arrest of Horthy were the most severe. The excerpt is most emphatic on this point in two places and, moreover, to place the critical date in the autumn of 1944 is fully consistent with the identical claim for the contiguous countries of Slovakia and Croatia.

It was after October 15 that "the full tide of the great tribulations of the Hungarian Jews was to set in" on account of the "German pressure (which) was reasserted, from March 1944 onwards," which in October 1944 "provoked a violent crisis; executions, robberies, deportations, forced labor, imprisonments." The Jews "suffered cruelly and lost many killed, especially in the provinces."

To repeat, there was a certain amount going on prior to October 1944, including deportations, but the *Report* asserts unambiguously that the events beginning October 1944 were the major ones for the Hungarian Jews. The "executions" and "robberies" probably refer to private actions of Hungarians taken, perhaps, with the implicit encouragement or at least unconcern of the new puppet government. The *Report* is fully precise about the "deportations" and "forced labor" measures that were instituted in October 1944. Jews were put to work on fortifications in Hungary and the Germans decided to send 60,000 to Germany for labor (the number actually deported in this action was between 35,000 and 45,000). There being no rail transport available, the Jews had to walk, as least as far as Vienna, but the Red Cross organized aid along the route.[270]

It is not possible that the ICRC delegation in Hungary could have been unaware of anti-Jewish measures occurring significantly earlier in 1944, which even equaled in severity, much less dwarfed, the events beginning in October 1944. After all, the Jewish Senate of Budapest was being quartered in the Red Cross legation, and was doubtless fully informed on Hungarian Jewish matters. In addition, the later extermination claims would have "reminded" the delegate of far more drastic events earlier in the year, if they had actually occurred, as we shall see shortly.

Before passing on to consider the specific claims of extermination of Hungarian Jews, we should touch briefly on a few points made in the excerpt in connection with Theresienstadt.

We have had occasion in previous chapters to remark on Theresienstadt in Bohemia-Moravia (western Czechoslovakia) and our remarks are consistent with those of the excerpt. What is arresting in the Red Cross account is the report that "this camp had been started as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German government. These men wished to give to Jews the means of setting up a communal life in a town under their own administration and possessing almost complete autonomy."

Jewish policy was administered by Eichmann's office in the RSHA of the SS,

[270] Red Cross (1948), vol. 3, 523.

and it was Karl Adolf Eichmann, "specialist for all Jewish questions," who had accompanied the head of the Security Police of Bohemia-Moravia, Colonel Erwin Weinemann, in showing the Red Cross delegation around Theresienstadt during the April 6, 1945, visit. During a gathering in the evening, Eichmann had explained to the delegates "that Theresienstadt was a creation of Reichsführer-SS Himmler" and had explained the philosophy involved, accurately passed on to us in the *Report* excerpt. Eichmann added that he, "personally, did not entirely approve of these methods but, as a good soldier, he naturally blindly obeyed the orders of the Reichsführer."[271]

It is quite clear, therefore, that Theresienstadt was an operation of the SS, who were the "certain leaders of the Reich" involved here. In addition, it is known that it was RSHA chief Heydrich who made the Theresienstadt decision shortly after he had acquired his secondary role of Deputy Protector of Bohemia-Moravia in September 1941.[272]

What the Red Cross saw at Theresienstadt was part of regular SS policy. It is of some interest that the *Report* tells us, without comment, that the delegate had asked about "departures for the East" and that the ICRC makes no speculations regarding any sinister interpretations to be placed on the "transfers to Auschwitz," despite the notorious and universally known charges in this connection.

In critical evaluation of the Red Cross *Report*, one must obviously be wary in two senses. First, one should reserve some judgments in relation to a *self-serving* aspect of the *Report*. The typical respects in which a charitable organization's publications might be self-serving are in exaggerating the efficacy of measures taken and, in cases where it is evident that no efficacious measures have been taken, in hastily blaming the lack of efficacy on the tight fists of potential contributors (and often there are very solid grounds for such claims). Thus, we should not be crushed if it were found that the Hungarian Jewish children or the Jews who walked to Vienna, both of whom were aided by the Red Cross, actually suffered a little bit more than might seem suggested by the *Report* (I am not, of course, making any claim that such was the case).

A second reservation concerns inevitable political bias as a result of external political pressures; the "liberation" of Budapest by the Russians shows this at work in the *Report*. The situation of 1948 clearly implied that when political bias appeared in the *Report* it be anti-German bias. We observe that this exists in the *Report*, but fortunately, this bias is effectively non-existent, if one reads the *Report* with well defined questions in mind, such questions bearing only on matters within the actual sphere of competence of the ICRC and its delegates.

Nevertheless, it should again be stressed that my argument in no way depends upon interpreting the *Report* as meaning other than what it says, or as not really meaning what it says, at those points selected by me. I offer no parallel of the extermination claims, which insist that phrases such as *Leichenkeller, Badeanstalt*, special treatment and "readiness for transport" be attributed meanings consistent with wartime propaganda claims. There is no quarrel with the person who insists

[271] Reitlinger, 512-513; Red Cross (1947), 99-100.
[272] Reitlinger, 176-177; Shirer (1960), 991.

on interpreting the *Report* as declaring in a very general way that the Germans were attempting to exterminate the Jews, because all we want to know is what the ICRC delegates were able to witness in their positions in Slovakia, Croatia, and Hungary.

1944 Propaganda

We have seen roughly what happened in Hungary, and now the extermination claims should be examined. We first review the relevant propaganda during 1944 and then the charges made after the war, constituting the legend of the extermination of the Hungarian Jews. There are both significant differences and significant similarities between the 1944 propaganda and the later claims. Our survey of the former again employs the *New York Times* as source.

In 1944, atrocity and extermination propaganda of a general sort continued:

> 12 Feb. 1944, p. 6: *"A young Polish Jew who escaped from a mass execution in Poland* […] *repeated a story* […that at Belzec] *Jews were forced naked onto a metal platform operated as a hydraulic elevator which lowered them into a huge vat filled with water.* […] *They were electrocuted by current through the water."*

This claim had also been made in London in November 1942,[273] and we encountered it on page 102 in the *New York Times* story of December 20, 1942. The emphasis in the propaganda during the spring and summer of 1944 was, however, on the Hungarian Jews. Immediately after the German occupation:

> 21 Mar. 1944. p. 4: *"The fate of 800,000 Jews in Hungary was one immediate concern of Jewish circles in Stockholm."*

Roosevelt involved himself directly with a speech prepared for him by the War Refugee Board.[274]

> 25 Mar. 1944, p. 4: *"In the meantime in most of Europe and in parts of Asia the systematic torture and murder of civilians – men, women and children – by the Nazis and Japanese continue unabated. In areas subjugated by the aggressors innocent Poles, Czechs, Norwegians, Dutch, Danes, French, Greeks, Russians, Chinese, Filipinos – and many others – are being starved or frozen to death or murdered in cold blood in a campaign of savagery.*
>
> *The slaughters of Warsaw, Lidice, Kharkov and Nanking – the brutal torture and murder by the Japanese, not only of civilians but of our own gallant American soldiers and fliers – these are startling examples of what goes on day by day, year in and year out, wherever the Nazis and the Japs are in military control – free to follow their barbaric purpose.*
>
> *In one of the blackest crimes of all history – begun by the Nazis in the day of peace and multiplied by them a hundred times in time of war – the wholesale systematic murder of the Jews of Europe goes on unabated every hour. As*

[273] Reitlinger, 148.
[274] US-WRB (1945), 49.

a result of the events of the last few days hundreds of thousands of Jews, who, while living under persecution, have at least found a haven from death in Hungary and the Balkans, are now threatened with annihilation as Hitler's forces descend more heavily upon these lands. That these innocent people, who have already survived a decade of Hitler's fury, should perish on the very eve of triumph over the barbarism which their persecution symbolized, would be a major tragedy.

[…] *All who knowingly take part in the deportation of Jews to their death in Poland or Norwegians and French to their death in Germany are equally guilty with the executioner. All who share the guilt shall share the punishment.*

[…] *In the meantime, and until the victory that is now assured is won, the United States will persevere in its efforts to rescue the victims of brutality of the Nazis and the Japs. In so far as the necessity of military operations permit this government will use all means at its command to aid the escape of all intended victims of the Nazi and Jap executioner – regardless of race or religion or color. We call upon the free peoples of Europe and Asia temporarily to open their frontiers to all victims of oppression. We shall find havens of refuge for them, and we shall find the means for their maintenance and support until the tyrant is driven from their homelands and they may return.*

In the name of justice and humanity let all freedom loving people rally to this righteous undertaking."

April 1, 1944, p. 5: *"HUNGARY ANNOUNCES ANTI-JEWSIH DECREES*

[…] *based on the Nazi Nuremberg laws* […]"

whose nature was further specified as:

April 16, 1944, p. 17: *"* […] *the registration and closing of all Jewish properties.* […]"

April 28, 1944, p. 5: *"*[…] *recent reports from Hungary said 300,000 Jews had been moved from the eastern and northeastern parts of the country to so-called collection camps."*

May 10, 1944, p. 5: *"by Joseph M. Levy*

[…] *it is a fact that Hungary* […] *is now preparing for the annihilation of Hungarian Jews by the most fiendish methods.* […] *Sztojay's* […] *government* […] *is about to start the extermination of about 1,000,000 human beings.* […] *The government in Budapest had decreed the creation in different parts of Hungary of 'special baths' for Jews. These baths are in reality huge gas chambers arranged for mass murder, like those inaugurated in Poland in 1941."*

May 18, 1944, p. 5: *"by Joseph M. Levy*

80,000 Jews of the Carpathian provinces […] *have been sent to murder camps in Poland."*

June 9, 1944, p. 5: *"300,000 Hungarian Jews have been interned in camps and ghettos* [within Hungary…]"

June 18, 1944, p. 24: *"*[…] *recent statements made by the Hungarian Premier, Doeme Sztojay, that Jews were being exterminated to provide 'room for American Hungarians to return to their native country after the war.'"*

June 20, 1944, p. 5: *"Czechoslovak Jews interned in* […] *Terezin* […] *were dragged to gas chambers in the notorious German concentration camps at Birkenau and Oswiecim. Confirmation of the execution there of uncounted thousands was brought to London recently by a young Pole who had been imprisoned in both camps."*

June 25, 1944, p. 5: *"*[A Polish underground] *message said that new mass murders were taking place at the Oswiecim concentration camp. They were carried out by gas in the following order: Jews, war prisoners, whatever their nationality, and invalids. A hundred thousand Jews have already been sent to Oswiecim for execution.* […]*"*

June 27, 1944, p. 6: *"Hull* [called] *upon Hungary to halt her mistreatment of Jews* [and warned that] *those German officers and men* […] *who have* […] *taken* […] *part in the* […] *atrocities, massacres and executions will be punished."*

July 2, 1944, p. 12: *"Hungarian sources in Turkey reported that the 350,000 Jews* […] *were being rounded up for deportation to death camps in Poland. By June 17, 400,000 had been sent to Poland; the remaining 350,000 are expected to be put to death by July 24."*

On July 3 (page 3) the "report" that eventually became the WRB report appeared as a report of two relief committees in Switzerland, specifying that since April 400,000 Hungarian Jews had been sent to Auschwitz-Birkenau. The crematories are reported to contain 50 furnaces each taking 8-10 corpses at a time. On July 6 (page 6), the story was repeated, Eden endorsed the charges, and the World Jewish

"Congress was notified more than two weeks ago that 100,000 Jews recently deported from Hungary to Poland had been gassed in the notorious German death camp at Oswiecim. Between May 15 and 27 sixty two railroad cars laden with Jewish children […] *and six cars laden with Jewish adults passed daily through the Plaszow station near Cracow. Mass deportations have also begun from Theresienstadt, Czechoslovakia, where the Jews have heretofore been unmolested."*

July 13, 1944, p. 3: *"2,500 Jewish men, women and children* […] *will arrive in the Auschwitz and Birkenau camps by this week-end, probably with previous knowledge of their fate."*

On July 15, (page 3) Hull again condemned the alleged killing of Hungarian Jews, and then from the "Polish underground":

August 4, 1944, p. 5: *"courier* […] *declared that Hungarian Jews were still being sent to Oswiecim, twelve trainloads every twenty-four hours. In their haste* […] *the Germans* […] *were killing small children with bludgeons.*

Many bodies were being burned in open fires, he said, because the crematories were over-taxed."

On August 11 (page 4) is reported a letter by Horthy to the King of Sweden declaring that deportations of Jews had been stopped and that they were being allowed to leave Hungary.

There are too many contradictions in the propaganda for it to equal later charges. However, the charges resemble the propaganda somewhat. The present story is that between the middle of May and sometime in early July 1944, approximately 400,000 Hungarian Jews, from districts outside of the capital of Budapest, were deported by rail by the Germans and that almost all of these were killed at Birkenau, the killings having been the primary purpose of the deportations. This operation essentially cleaned out the Hungarian Jews, except for Budapest, where the Jews were left essentially intact. Even Birkenau was not designed for such large numbers of killings, so many bodies were disposed of in burning pits, and many were shot rather than gassed.[275]

It is obvious that no such thing could have happened, and received world-wide publicity during the war and at the later trials, without the ICRC delegation in Budapest learning of it. After all, we are speaking here of the near entirety of non-Budapest Jews, and such massive and monstrous events could not have been flippantly forgotten by the person contributing the "Hungary" section of the excerpt we have examined. The excerpt says emphatically that the major negative events effecting the Hungarian Jews occurred starting on October 1944 after Horthy's arrest. Moreover, the *Report* contains the general remarks about "extermination" which we have noted, so any extermination of Hungarian Jews would, if it were a reality, definitely be mentioned in the *Report*. There is clearly no truth to the claim of exterminations of Hungarian Jews.

At this point it is appropriate to provide some remarks on Hungarian Jewish population in early 1944. The Nazis used a figure of about 700 or 750 thousand.[276] Ruppin's 1940 book reports that the Hungarian Jewish population rose from 440 to 480 thousand in the autumn of 1938, due to the annexation of parts of Slovakia. In the spring of 1939, the Carpatho-Ukraine was annexed so that, in June 1939, there were about 590,000 Jews in Hungary. It is known that a good number of non-Hungarian Jews, mainly Polish, took refuge in Hungary after 1939, so Ruppin's pre-war figure of 590,000 could easily have swelled to the 700,000 or 750,000 figure that the Nazis used. Ruppin's figure for Budapest's Jewish population is 200,000 in 1930. This figure would not have been supplemented by the annexations, but it would have been supplemented to some degree during the Thirties by German and Austrian Jews and to a greater degree by Polish and other Jews after 1939. It seems reasonable to assume that there were about 300,000 Jews in Budapest in the spring of 1944. Thus, we seem to have a fairly good idea of Hungarian and Budapest Jewish population in 1944. Clearly the re-

[275] Reitlinger, 447-487, 540-542; Hilberg, 509-554, 599-600. Reitlinger figures some of the Hungarian Jews among the Romanians.

[276] NG-2586-G in NMT, vol. 13, 212; NO-5194, part of the Korherr report, which is reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 240-248; NG-5620, cited by Hilberg, 513.

moval of 400,000 or more non-Budapest Jews in the spring of 1944 would have entailed the removal of essentially all non-Budapest Jews. Not only could this not have failed to be noticed by the Red Cross delegation, it is also difficult to see where the "one hundred thousand Jews" who "poured into Budapest from the provinces" in November could have come from.[277]

There are other arguments against the extermination claims. First, it will be seen that the charges specify that special arrangements were made at a conference in Vienna in early May to provide four trains per day to effect these deportations, and that the trains were in fact provided on schedule. That is, in the crucial few weeks before and after D-Day (June 6), at a time of desperate rail shortages, with both fronts threatening to collapse, the Germans provided an amount of extra rail transportation that would strain the resources of any rail system under the best of circumstances. That is just not believable. It is worth remembering that the rail journey from Budapest to Auschwitz is much more formidable than the map might suggest, on account of the mountains in eastern Czechoslovakia.

Where are the pictures?

A second additional argument against the charges relate to the question, often asked, why did not the Allies attempt to bomb the gas chambers that, by the time of the alleged killings of Hungarian Jews, the whole world "knew" about? The question can be considerably broadened.

On June 8, 1944, the U.S. Fifteenth Air Force, based in southern Italy, was ordered to emphasize oil targets in its bombings, and was given a list of specific oil targets in eastern and southeastern Europe. The principal target and the one that received the major share of attention was the Ploesti area in Romania. However, Auschwitz, which was also one of the targets on the list, was first bombed on August 20 and was subsequently bombed in September and December.[278]

Now in the Allied bombing operations in World War II it was customary to make extensive use of photographic intelligence. One objective was the assessment of damage done by attacks and another was the planning of attacks: determining whether or not the target was worth attacking and also determining the extent and nature of the defenses in the area of the target.[279] It is a certainty that intelligence had photographed Auschwitz and the surrounding area, rather thoroughly, soon after the June 8 order. In this case the Americans should have been able to provide actual photographs of all these Hungarian Jews being moved into Auschwitz and shot and burned out in the open. They should not even have been obliged to take any special measures to produce for us, either at the time of the alleged killings or at the later trials, photographic evidence for their claims. Of course, to have been fully convincing, the former time should have been chosen,

[277] Ruppin, 30-31, 68.
[278] Craven, 280-302, 641f; Carter (see Index under "Auschwitz").
[279] C. B. Smith, 167.

because the Russians controlled Auschwitz after January 1945.

The photograph of Fig. 7 is claimed to have been taken at Auschwitz in August 1944, but it has already been discussed in proper context. In any case, the number of bodies evident in the photograph roughly corresponds to the rate of ordinary deaths at Auschwitz, especially for 1942.

Despite all the attention the Hungarian Jews and Auschwitz were receiving at the time and despite the Roosevelt promise publicized on March 25, the Americans did not lift a finger either to interfere with the alleged deportations – by bombing the specific rail lines involved – or with the alleged killings – by bombing the "gas chambers." They not only failed to take the opportunity to provide us with photographic evidence for their claims, they also do not seem to have the evidence despite having taken the photographs.

All of these considerations, the Red Cross *Report*, the wild impracticality of exterminating Hungarian Jews in the spring and summer of 1944, and the non-existence of any relevant consequences of the Allied control of the air, compel the conclusion that nothing resembling or approximating extermination actually happened to the Hungarian Jews.

Air Raids on Auschwitz: Rudolf Vrba Overreaches Himself

We will shortly review the evidence for the extermination claim, but first we should provide an aside relative to the problem of the date of the first air raid at Auschwitz. We remarked on page 126 that Rudolf Vrba's claim that there was an air raid at Auschwitz on April 9, 1944, undermines his credibility. We have indicated above that Auschwitz was first bombed in August. This view is based mainly on the *Combat Chronology*, edited by Carter and Mueller, that the U.S. Air Force published in 1973, and on the standard and semi-official work by Craven *et al.*, *The Army Air Forces in World War II*. The latter also treats the activities of the RAF Bomber Command, especially in connection with the oil campaign. The corresponding four volume British work by Webster and Frankland, *The Strategic Air Offensive Against Germany 1939-1945*, bases its account of the oil campaign on that of Craven *et al.*

An attack in early April seems completely out of the question. Auschwitz was of strategic importance only as an oil target. Craven *et al.* provide an excellent summary of the air force oil campaign. There had been a spectacular raid at Ploesti in 1943, but there was no sustained oil campaign until the spring of 1944, on account of disagreements among Allied leaders regarding target priorities. By May 1944, only 1.1% of Allied bombs had fallen on oil targets. On March 17, 1944, the Fifteenth Air Force was advised to undertake attacks against Ploesti at the first opportunity, but "surreptitiously under the general directive which called for bombing transportation targets supporting German forces that faced the Russians." The first such attack came on April 5, and there were also attacks on April

15 and 24, in all three cases directed mainly against the rail centers near Ploesti, with a hope that there would be "incidental" damage to oil refineries. Oil-related bombings by England-based aircraft did not commence until April 19, but these were also carried out under cover of an objective other than oil. The Fifteenth Air Force carried out several more raids against Ploesti before the June 8 order, after which the oil campaign got under way officially and extensively.[280]

This being the situation, and in consideration of the confirmation provided by the *Combat Chronology*, it is impossible to believe that Auschwitz was bombed in April, when it was difficult to justify, within the allied command, raids even against choice targets such as Ploesti. That a relatively minor oil target such as Auschwitz, much smaller than the not distant synthetic oil plants at Blechhammer, was bombed in April, is most unlikely. Even Blechhammer is not mentioned as a target until long after April.

Only the U.S. and British air forces are relevant to the problem of possible air raids at Auschwitz in the period April to September 1944. The Russians did not engage in industrial-strategic bombing operations of this nature.

Our conclusions, drawn from the official U.S. Air Force war histories, are confirmed by the recollections of two Germans who were at Auschwitz in 1944. Thies Christophersen, author of the booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge* (mentioned on p. 27), wrote that the first air raid was "in the autumn of 1944." Christophersen seems to be completely unaware that there is any significance in the question of the date of the first aid raid at Auschwitz.

In Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's statement, published in German journal *Nation Europa* (also mentioned here on page 27), he did not make any remarks in connection with air raids, but he did write that he was a member of an anti-aircraft unit that was stationed near Auschwitz for a very short time starting in mid-July 1944. In reply to a neutrally worded inquiry by this author, with no reference to the nature of the underlying issue involved, Stäglich replied that there were no air raids while he was there and that he believed there had been none earlier, because he had not been informed of any and had not seen any corresponding destruction.

The August date for the first air raid is confirmed by the Italian Jew Primo Levi, who wrote in his book *Se Questo è un Uomo* (early in the chapter entitled *I fatti dell'estate*) that the first raid was in August, when he had been there five months.

Our analysis of the problem of the first air raid at Auschwitz is also essentially confirmed by the extermination mythologists. Reitlinger does not explicitly take a position on the date of the first raid but remarks (page 383) on "the failure of the Allies to bomb the passes between Hungary and Auschwitz in May – July, 1944." Hilberg (page 632) is well off the mark in placing the first raid on December 16, 1944, and this date is accepted by Levin (page 701). Friedman (page 78) is relatively on the mark in reporting a raid on September 13, 1944.

Because all evidence rejects a claim that there was an air raid at Auschwitz in April 1944, Vrba's claim that there was such a raid while he was sitting there

[280] Craven, 172-179.

peeking out from the woodpile is an important factor in demolishing his credibility, in addition to the others mentioned in Chapter 3 (pp. 124-128). Moreover, it would be difficult for Vrba to claim a faulty memory comparable to Stäglich's, because the raid supposedly occurred at a uniquely crucial point in Vrba's life.

Documentary Evidence?

Returning to the immediate subject, we now review the evidence which is offered for exterminations of Hungarian Jews. It is mainly documentary.

We will essentially disregard the IMT affidavit (2605-PS) of Kastner, given September 13, 1945. Kastner was a Hungarian Jew who was in contact with Eichmann and associates in Budapest in 1944. His affidavit declares that 475,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported by June 27, 1944. It also gives a general "history" of the entire extermination program, said to be based on things told Kastner by SS Colonel Kurt Becher and SS Captain Dieter Wisliceny. That he enjoyed the confidence of these men is entirely possible, however, because in 1954, as an influential member of Ben-Gurion's Mapai party in Israel, he was accused by another Hungarian Jew of having been a collaborator of Becher, one of Eichmann's superiors in the SS operations in Hungary. The resulting libel actions, with verdicts against Kastner, generated a major political crisis in Israel whose catastrophic consequences were averted by the assassination of Kastner in 1957.[281] Kastner was another victim of the hoax.

Wisliceny, Eichmann's subordinate in Hungary, also gave an affidavit on November 29, 1945, and supporting testimony at the IMT on January 3, 1945.[282] The affidavit is another English-language job with, *e.g.*, the obscure (for a German) expression "heads" for people in transports. In Wisliceny's story there were written orders, given in early 1942 by Himmler, to exterminate the Jews. The orders were addressed to, among others, the "Inspector of Concentration Camps" who, according to the later testimony of Höss, was not intended by Himmler to know anything about the program.

The major evidence is a collection of reputed German Foreign Office documents. In March 1944, one Dr. Veesenmayer of the Foreign Office was sent to Hungary as "plenipotentiary" to act for the German government, supplementing the activities of special Ambassador Ritter. Veesenmayer communicated a great deal with the Foreign Office in Berlin via telegram. A document, NG-2263, shown in Fig. 30, is typical of those which are said to be one of these telegrams, taken from Foreign Office files. As a telegram received at the Foreign Office, it naturally does not have Veesenmayer's signature. The endorsements consist in the Foreign Office stamps that have been used, and the handwritten notation on the left which says that the document is to be filed under "Hungary" (*Ungarn*) and is

[281] Reitlinger, 421-422; Hilberg, 528; Rassinier (1962), 229-230; Sachar, 463-464; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 36n.

[282] IMT, vol. 4, 355-373; U.S. Chief of Counsel, vol. 8, 606-621.

initialed by von Thadden and dated: vTh 4/7. It reads:

> *"I.) Transport of Jews out of Zone III concluded with 50,805 according to plan. Total number out of Zones I – III 340,162.*
>
> *II.) Concentration in Zone IV and transport out of that Zone concluded with 41,499 according to plan. Total number 381,661. Continuation of operations had been separately reported with teletypes no. 279 of 27 June, no. 287 of 29 June and no. 289 of 30 June to Fuschl. Concentration in Zone V (hitherto uncovered region west of the Danube without Budapest) commenced 29 June. Simultaneously smaller actions in the suburbs of Budapest commenced as preparatory measures. A few small transports of political, intellectual and specially skilled Jews, and Jews with many children, are also under way."*

It is a collection of such documents that constitutes the evidence for the deportation of over 400,000 Hungarian Jews between May 15 and early July of 1944. In my determination, the relevant documents are summarized as below. The nature of the endorsements is indicated in each case. Naturally not all documents dealing with anti-Jewish measures, including deportations during the relevant time period, are involved; only those are listed, which might be claimed to compel an interpretation consistent with the extermination claims.

NG-2059: Mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 8, 1944. A certain number of Jews previously scheduled for deportation are to be put to work on military projects in Hungary instead. Application for the 100,000 employable Hungarian Jews requested by Organization Todt (the Speer ministry) must be made to Glücks of the WVHA, who is in charge of the deportation of Hungarian Jews. The endorsement is Thadden's initials.

NG-2060: In two parts. The second part is a mimeograph copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ribbentrop via Ritter, dated April 21, 1944. It reports that 100,038 Hungarian Jews have been confined to camps as a result of the "Special Operations." The endorsements are a Top Secret stamp and Thadden's initials. The descriptive material accompanying the document (the "staff evidence analysis") indicates that Geiger's initials also appear, but this is not confirmed by examination of the rest of the material (in this case the English translation only).

NG-2061: Mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20, 1944. It reports arrests of people involved with the anti-Nazi underground, and the interception of "intelligence material concerning the alleged conditions in the German concentration camps in the Government General. In particular the happenings in the Auschwitz camp are described in detail." The endorsements are a Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials, although the staff evidence analysis says it is initialed by Geiger.

NG-2190: The first part is a covering note for the second part. Signed by Thadden and Wissberg and initialed by Wagner, and stamped Top Secret. The second part is a report from Thadden to the Foreign Office on anti-Jewish measures in Hungary, dated May 26, 1944. It is reported that the Hungarian government has agreed to the deportation to the Eastern territories of all Hungarian Jews, with the exception of 80,000 to be retained for labor on military projects. The

number of Hungarian Jews is estimated at 900,000 to 1,000,000. Most of the Jews outside Budapest have been concentrated in ghettos. As of May 24, 116,000 had been deported to the General Government in daily shipments of 14,000. The Jewish Council in Budapest (same as the Jewish Senate of the Red Cross *Report* excerpt) was reassured that these measures were directed only against unassimilated Jews, and that others were to be treated differently. However, the SS expects difficulties with future concentration and deportation measures anyway. Plans for future measures are outlined. Problems stemming from the differing German and Hungarian definitions of a Jew are discussed. It is estimated that about one third of the Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz are able to work, and that these are distributed immediately after arrival to Sauckel, Organization Todt, etc. Stamped Top Secret and signed by Thadden. The third part is a covering note for the fourth part, initialed by Wagner and Thadden, with handwritten references to Eichmann. The fourth part is a summary of Thadden's report, with no endorsement.

NG-2230: A copy of a two page letter, dated April 24, 1944, from Thadden to Eichmann relaying the contents of NG-2233 (next to be discussed). Both pages initialed by Thadden. Date stamp and handwritten notations on bottom of page one. Note: the second time I consulted document NG-2230, it was an entirely different document, so there may be some error here.

NG-2233: In two parts. First part is a copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ritter, dated April 23, 1944. It reports on the work of interning Jews from the Carpathians in ghettos. 150,000 Jews have already been rounded up. It is estimated that 300,000 Jews will have been affected when the action is completed. The internment of Jews in other areas is then to follow. From May 15 on, 3,000 Jews are to be shipped daily to Auschwitz, and in order not to hold up their transport, the transfer of the 50,000 Jews, demanded for work in the Reich by Veesenmayer, will temporarily be held up. For reasons of security, feeding, and footwear, it is not considered practicable to send them on foot. The endorsement is the stamp of the foreign Office (Classified Material). The second part of the document is a carbon copy of a letter from Thadden to Eichmann, dated April 24, repeating the substance of the telegram. Initialed by Thadden.

NG-2235: A carbon copy of a telegram from Wagner to Veesenmayer, dated May 21, 1944. It is reported that Thadden is to visit Budapest shortly to discuss the disposal of the property of German and Hungarian Jews, within the framework of the general European solution of the Jewish question. Initialed by Wagner. There also appear to be initials "VM" on the document, but it does not appear that this is supposed to be Veesenmayer's initials.

NG-2236: A typed memo from Wagner to Steengracht, dated July 6, 1944. Wagner states that it is the Reich policy to prevent Jewish emigration. The War Refugee Board request, through Switzerland, that emigration of Hungarian Jews to Palestine be permitted, must be denied because that would alienate the Arabs. Anyway, the Swiss-American intervention will be too late by the end of the month, for the anti-Jewish action in Hungary will be completed by that time. Stamped Secret and signed by Wagner. Initialed by Thadden and, possibly, by Hencke.

NG-2237: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 10, reporting that the measures for the concentration of Jews located north of Budapest had started, and that deportation of the Jews would start June 11. The endorsement is a Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2238: Typewritten memo by Wagner proposing that negotiations with the Swiss and Swedes on emigration of Hungarian Jews be treated in a dilatory manner until the question of the treatment of the Jews remaining in Hungary had definitely been solved. Dated September 16, 1944. Signed by Wagner, initialed by Thadden and illegible others.

NG-2262: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ritter, Dated May 4, reporting that evacuation of 310,000 Jews of the Carpathian and Transylvanian regions into Germany ("*nach Deutschland*") is scheduled to begin in the middle of May. Four daily transports, each holding 3,000, are contemplated. The necessary rail arrangements will be made at a conference in Vienna on May 4. Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2263: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 30, reporting that 381,661 Hungarian Jews had been deported as of June 30. Round-ups had started west of the Danube, not including Budapest, and also in the suburbs of Budapest. Foreign Office stamp and Thadden's initials.

NG-2424: In two parts. The first part is a typed letter from Foreign Office press chief Schmidt to Foreign Office Secretary of State Steengracht, dated May 27, suggesting a propaganda campaign ("the discovery of explosives in Jewish clubs and synagogues," etc.) to precede any actions against the Jews of Budapest. The endorsement is initialing by Wagner. The second part is a typed copy of a telegram from Thadden to Budapest, dated June 1, passing on the suggestion. Initialed by Wagner and Thadden.

NG-2980: In three parts. The first part is a typed copy of a telegram from Wagner to Budapest, dated May 21, announcing a forthcoming visit to Budapest by Thadden, for negotiations on the Jewish problem. Stamped and initialed by Wagner. The second part is an unsigned carbon copy of a letter from Thadden to Wagner, constituting a covering letter for Thadden's report on his activities in Budapest. Stamped Top Secret. The third part is the typed five page report, dated May 25. It is reported that special referent for Jewish questions at the German Embassy in Budapest von Adamovic, "has no idea of the actual intentions (or) of the practical application of the measure against the Jews." He also reports a visit to Eichmann's office, where he learned that 116,000 Jews had been deported to the Reich and that the deportation of another 200,000 was imminent. Concentration of about 250,000 Jews of the provinces north and northwest of Budapest will begin June 7. More plans are given. It is estimated that only about 80,000 Jews able to work will remain in Hungary. The entire operation is to be concluded by the end of July. The report is five pages long and the only endorsement is a top secret stamp on the first page.

NG-5510:1 A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Of-

fice, date May 8, stating that Count Bethlen and Dr. Schilling do not approve of the Jewish action, and that Veesenmayer will therefore request their dismissal. "Count Bethlen declared that he did not want to become a mass murderer and would rather resign." The endorsements consist of a top secret stamp and a handwritten notation to file under "Hungary."

NG-5532: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Foreign Minister Ribbentrop, dated July 9, reporting Hungarian Minister of the Interior Jaross' intention to concentrate the Budapest Jews outside of Budapest and then "release them gradually in batches of 30 – 40,000 Jews for transport to the Reich." No endorsement.

NG-5533: A typed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 14, asserting that numerous Hungarian Jews had been slipping into Slovakia "since we pounced upon them" after March 19. Stamped with "Hungary" and "State Secretary" handwritten on the bottom.

NG-5565: An original typed copy of a telegram from Thadden to the German Embassy in Pressburg, dated May 2, announcing that a conference will be held May 4-5 in Vienna for the purpose of organizing rail transport for "a large number of Hungarian Jews for work in the Eastern Territories." Stamped secret and initialed by Thadden.

NG-5567: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17, giving the total number of Hungarian Jews deported to the Reich as 326,009. Stamped and initialed by Thadden (the staff evidence analysis states that the document is initialed by Wagner and Reichel, but this is not confirmed by the documents I examined).

NG-5568: A mimeographed copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 8. "In execution of Jewish measures in Hungary basic principle to be observed is secrecy regarding dates of deportation and of zones which will be cleansed one after the other in order to avoid disquieting of Jewish elements and attempts to emigrate. This applies especially to the city district of Budapest which is to be the last zone and where difficulties in this respect are to be expected." Stamped and blue pencil noted by Thadden.

NG-5569: In several parts. The first and major part is a mimeograph of a telegram from Ludin in Pressburg (Slovakia) to the Foreign Office, dated June 14. It is reported that guards had entered the trains deporting Jews from Hungary across Slovakia and had robbed the Jews of money and jewelry and had shot some. They had then used the proceeds to get drunk at a nearby restaurant. Stamped. Next four parts are notes discussing the incident. Various stamps; initials of Wagner, Thadden, and Mirbach.

NG-5570: Mimeographed copies of five telegrams. The first is dated October 14, and reports the plans to deport about 50,000 Jews by foot from Hungary for labor in the Reich. It is added, confidentially, that "Eichmann plans […] to request 50,000 additional Jews in order to reach the ultimate goal of cleaning of Hungarian space […] " Stamped and handwritten notes. Next four parts discuss operations with Budapest Jews and also with the Jews being deported for labor. Stamps and initialings by Wagner and Thadden.

NG-5571: Typewritten telegrams exchanged by Veesenmayer and Altenburg of the Foreign Office, dated June 25 and 28. In view of the "liquidation of the Jewish problem" in Hungary, the Hungarian government should reimburse the Reich with the corresponding amounts of food-stuffs. Stamps.

NG-5573: Typed report by Wagner to Ribbentrop, dated October 27. Of the 900,000 Jews who had been in Hungary, 437,402 had been sent for "labor to the East." A discussion of Hungarian Jews being allowed to emigrate follows. Stamped and initialed by Mirbach.

NG-5576: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 30. Horthy objected to measures against the Budapest Jews but agreed to postponed measures. Thus, "assembling in last provincial Zone V [so far not covered space west of Danube, with exclusion of Budapest] has started. Simultaneously assembling will be carried out within jurisdiction of first constabulary commando in remoter suburbs of Budapest in order to facilitate drive in capital." Stamped.

NG-5594: Anonymous telegram from Budapest to the Foreign Office, dated April 18. The "Hungarian population urgently desires a swift, radical solution to the Jewish problem, since fear of Jewish revenge is greater than the fear of Russian brutality." Handwritten notations to file.

NG-5595: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the foreign Office, dated April 28. "Special operations" in Hungary had resulted in the arrest of 194,000 Jews. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5596: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated April 28. 194,000 Jews arrested by the special operations, and Hungarian plans to distribute the Budapest Jews throughout the city on account of the Allied bombing raids. Stamped.

NG-5597: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated April 30. 194,000 Jews arrested by the special operations, and discussion of Jews trying to be conscripted for labor in Hungary in order to avoid concentration camps. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5599: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 5. 196,700 Jews arrested by the special operations. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5600: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 6. Jews are being rounded up, and the Jews think that they are "only going to the special camps temporarily." Stamped.

NG-5602: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 24. 110,556 Hungarian Jews have been deported. Stamped, handwritten notations, and illegible initials.

NG-5603: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 19. 51,000 Hungarian Jews deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5604: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20. 62,644 Hungarian Jews deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5605: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 20. Same report as NG-2061. Handwritten notations.

NG-5607: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 16. The deportation of the 300,000 Jews concentrated in the Carpathian area and in Transylvania had began on May 14, with four special trains with 3,000 Jews in each leaving daily. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5608: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office dated May 25. 138,870 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5613: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 20. The Hungarian Nazis got the Franciscans to schedule a Thanksgiving mass to celebrate the deportation of the Jews, but the bishop objected and certain compromises had to be made. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5615: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 11. 437,402 Hungarian Jews had been deported. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5616: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated July 8. 422,911 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped.

NG-5617: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17. 340,142 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5618: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 17. 326,000 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5619: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 13. 289,357 Jews had been deported from the Carpathian and Transylvanian regions. Future plans for deportation are outlined. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5620: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 8. Document, except for staff evidence analysis, was missing from the collection consulted, but it is apparently similar to those immediately preceding and immediately following.

NG-5621: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 2. 247,856 Hungarian Jews had been deported to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5622: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 1. 236,414 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped.

NG-5623: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated June 1. 217,236 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich. Stamped and handwritten notations

NG-5624: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to the Foreign Office, dated May 31. 204,312 Hungarian Jews had been shipped to the Reich.

Stamped and handwritten notations.

NG-5637: Typed memo from Wagner to Steengracht, dated May 21, 1943. Wagner reports a visit from the Hungarian Ambassador. Difficulties relating to solution of the Jewish problem in Hungary were discussed. The deportations would have to be carried out in stages and, in order not to alarm those left behind, the ones deported should be allowed "a possibility to earn a living, at least for a short period." Stamped and signed by Wagner.

NG-5684: Typewritten copy of a telegram from Veesenmayer to Ribbentrop, dated July 6. A six page report of a conference with Horthy, who mentioned that "he received a flood of telegrams every day from all quarters abroad and at home, for instance from the Vatican, from the King of Sweden, from Switzerland, from the Red Cross and other parties," in regard to the Hungarian Jews. He advocated keeping Jewish physicians and also the Jewish labor companies who had been assigned to war related tasks. Veesenmayer told him that "the solution of the Jewish question […] was carried out by Hungary [but] could never [have been] completed without [SS and SD] support." Initialed by Steengracht.

A few words on the general conditions under which this documents analysis was carried out are in order before proceeding to interpret this evidence. Unless one goes to Washington to examine original documents, what one typically has made available when a specific document is examined may consist of as many as four parts. First, there may be a photostatic copy of the original document. This happens only in a minority of cases. The other three parts are almost always available. First, there is the mimeographed reproduction, in German, of the original document. Thus, instead of any handwritten material, there is typewritten material that is indicated as having been handwritten. Second, there is the English translation of this German language document. Third, there is the accompanying descriptive material, the "staff evidence analysis." Among the four parts, quite a few minor contradictions were noted in the course of the study. In addition, a very few documents were missing from the collection examined.

It might be said, with good grounds, that certain of these documents should not be in the list, because they admit of many interpretations other than transport of the majority of Hungarian Jews to the Reich. NG-2424 is of this nature; we have seen that the proposed Budapest action finally took place in October. NG-5533 and NG-5684 admit of many interpretations; with respect to the latter, there is no doubt that some Hungarian Jews were deported to the Reich specifically for labor and the document may be interpreted in that respect.

Nevertheless, it is obvious that I must declare, at this point, that a quite considerable amount of forgery was involved in the production of these documents; they were written after the war. That the events the documents speak of, involving over 400,000 Hungarian Jews transported to the Reich (or Poland) in May – July of 1944, did not occur is a certainty, for reasons given. However there are grounds for a certain uneasiness here because forgery does not seem to have been practiced with respect to the parts of the Auschwitz extermination legend which have been examined up to this point. Forgery is a risky business. Thus, although forgery seems a certainty, we should wish for some independent evidence for a

charge of forgery.

Forgery is less risky if it does not involve the actual forgery of signatures; if the cooperation of the persons who signed or initialed the forged documents could have been obtained, then it might have seemed that the risk was removed or minimized. Thus, we should take a close look at the endorsers of these documents. If NG-5684 is excepted, we have endorsements consisting of initials and/or signatures (or alleged initials and signatures) by Geiger, Wissberg, Hencke, Reichel, Mirbach, Wagner and Thadden, with the great majority of the endorsements coming from the latter two. These seven people have one very interesting thing in common; none were defendants in Case 11 or, apparently, in any other trial. In the cases of the first five, this can be argued to have been reasonable, either on account of the low rank of the person or on account of his peripheral involvement with the alleged crimes. Thus, the first five people had only a minor involvement in Case 11; Mirbach appeared as a defense witness and Hencke was a defense affiant.[283]

With Wagner and Thadden, however, the immunity from prosecution is most mysterious, if one does not grasp that the apparently safe manufacture of the incriminating Hungary documents required, basically, only their cooperation. We should thus examine their roles in the Foreign Office and their experiences after the war.

Eberhard von Thadden was an official in "*Inland II*" in the Foreign Office. This group's responsibility was liaison with the SS, and thus, Thadden was the "Jewish expert" of the Foreign Office, so to speak. Communication with Eichmann relative to the carrying out of Jewish policies, whatever those policies were, was a quite normal part of his duties. NG-2233 and NG-2980 are quite accurate in at least that respect. Horst Wagner was a member of Foreign Minister Ribbentrop's personal staff and, as the head of *Inland II*, was Thadden's superior and, as the documents correctly suggest, he was equally involved in the Jewish policies of the German government. The Foreign Office had been accused by the various military tribunals of being implicated in the extermination of Jews, and at the IMT Ribbentrop had been found guilty in this respect. The main defendants in Case 11 were some officials of the Foreign Office, most of them ordinary diplomats, and implication in Jewish extermination was naturally one of the charges. Both *ex officio* and in consideration of the documents that have been reviewed, both Thadden and Wagner would have seemed, at the start of Case 11, to have been in serious trouble. Moreover, they could not have been considered too obscure in relation to Case 11, the Ministries or Wilhelmstrasse Case. For example, the *New York Times* story announcing the opening of Case 11 chose to mention eight prominent "defendants or witnesses," and Thadden was one of those in the list.[284]

It is thus inexplicable, on normal grounds, that they were not even defendants in the trial; they both appeared as prosecution witnesses.[285] Strange occurrences

[283] NMT, vol. 14, 1023, 1027.
[284] *New York Times* (Feb. 26, 1947), 4; Hilberg, 350f; NMT, vol. 14, 1057f; Steengracht 86.
[285] NMT, vol. 14, 1031.

continued for several years. With respect to Thadden, German tribunals attempted to correct the glaring omission by prosecuting him. After he was released from American detention in 1949, a German court in Nuremberg charged him in December 1950, but he went to Cologne in the British zone and extradition was denied. Then a Cologne court charged him in May 1952, but the trial never materialized. He signed a prosecution affidavit for Eichmann's trial in 1961. In early 1964, he was arrested again but released after he managed to produce $500,000 bail, but then in November 1964 he was in an automobile accident and died of the injuries received.

Similarly, Horst Wagner was arrested by German authorities in 1949, but he managed to flee to Spain and then to Italy. Extradition proceedings commenced in 1953 but failed. In 1958, he returned to Germany to apply for a pension, was arrested, but soon released on $20,000 bond, despite his previous flight to escape prosecution. His case seemed to disappear, but a trial was finally scheduled for May 20, 1968, ten years after his return to Germany. However there were several postponements for various stated reasons, and finally, in late 1972, his trial was postponed indefinitely. In late 1975, he was living in quiet retirement in a suburb of Düsseldorf.[286]

So much for the documentary evidence supporting the claims of extermination of Hungarian Jews. Wagner and Thadden had joined, as had Höss and others, the "new *Meistersinger von Nürnberg*," but they evidently did it in an intelligent manner, because they acquired effective immunity from prosecution. In this connection, a detailed study of the documents by some expert person would be, most probably, very worthwhile. One object of analysis should be the language used. For example, the expression "*nach Deutschland*" in NG-2262 sounds as peculiar to me as "to America" would sound in an official State Department document, but I am not the appropriate judge in this matter. In any case, Wagner and Thadden held some cards merely by virtue of knowledge of the existence of false documents, that others did not hold. For example, Höss was in a position of dependence only on the gratitude of the Allies.

I have not examined all of the documents in the NG series (there are more than 5,000), and therefore I cannot reject the possibility, or even probability, that a few more exist. It is also possible that one or two might turn up with scribbles, said to be initials, for which I have no immediate answer. However, the documents study has been relatively thorough in consideration of the purposes of our study. It goes far beyond the documents that happen to have been referenced by Hilberg and by Reitlinger, far enough to satisfy me three times over on the fundamental dependence of this evidence on the post-war cooperation of von Thadden and Wagner.

It is well worth noting that Wagner and Thadden were not the only Germans involved with the Hungarian Jews who were mysteriously excused from prosecution. SS General Otto Winkelmann, Higher SS and Police Leader for Hungary and in command of all SS operations in Hungary, was also a prosecution witness in

[286] Hilberg, 714, 715; Reitlinger, 443, 566, 567; Eichmann, session 85, A1, B1, O1-R1; London *Times* (Nov. 20, 1964), 16; *New York Times* (Nov. 20, 1964), 8. London *Daily Telegraph*, (Nov. 7, 1975), magazine section, 17.

Case 11. SS Colonel Kurt Becher, representative in Hungary of the SS *Führungshauptamt* (and thus of Himmler), served the prosecution at the IMT. In fact none of the principals unquestionably involved in whatever were the German measures relative to the Hungarian Jews stood trial at Nuremberg or (with the exception of Eichmann) anywhere else. Eichmann was missing at the time of the Nuremberg trials, and the others gave evidence for the prosecution of those whose involvement had been at most peripheral.

The Producers

Nobody should be surprised to find the most sordid practices behind these trials. We have seen in Chapter 1 (pp. 40-43) that no ethical limitations were respected in the means sometimes employed to produce "evidence." We should, therefore, take a closer look at who was in charge in Case 11. Recall that there was no substantial "indictment" process involving a grand jury, and that, as one may confirm by reading DuBois' book, it was the prosecution in each case that decided who was to be put on trial and with what he was to be charged.

The Wilhelmstrasse Case was not really commensurate with the other cases tried before the NMT; all of the latter had had special purpose characters, as Table 4 shows (p. 35). The Ministries or Wilhelmstrasse Case, however, was somewhat like a "little IMT," that is, people from an assortment of German government ministries were put on trial and the trial had a correspondingly wide scope. Thus, it was split into an "economic ministries section" and a "political ministries section," each of which had different prosecution staffs.

The important section from our point of view and, indeed, the most politically important case to come before the NMT was the political ministries section of Case 11, whose chief prosecutor was Robert M. W. Kempner, who has quite a history. It is very useful to present a short summary here of the "high" points of his career.

Kempner, a Jew, was born in Germany in 1899, studied law, and joined the Prussian Ministry of Interior during the Twenties. In the years 1928-1933, he was a senior counsel for the Prussian State Police (under the Ministry of the Interior) and specialized in investigating the rising Nazi Party. He became an anti-Nazi crusader in his official capacity and energetically attempted, without success, to have the party outlawed.

When the Nazis took over the German government in 1933, he was dismissed from his government position, but although Jewish, he was able to continue his legal practice for a short while as a counselor in international law and Jewish migration problems and also, apparently, as legal counsel for the German taxi drivers' organization. Whether or not he spent any time in a camp or in some other form of detention is not clear. In any case, he moved to Italy in 1935 to take an administrative and teaching (political science) position at a small school in Florence. The Mussolini government closed the school in 1938, so the school and

Kempner moved to Nice, France. He did not remain with the school for very long, however, and emigrated to the United States in 1939. His mother already had a research job at the University of Pennsylvania, and this connection seems to have landed him his "research associate" position at that University.[287]

He immediately resumed his anti-Nazi crusading. He had somehow managed to smuggle out of Germany some of the Prussian police papers, to which he had contributed, and these became the basis of a book, which he published privately in 1943. The book, in stencil form, attempted to show, on the basis of Kempner's past experiences in Germany, what should be done in Germany after the war in order to permanently suppress Nazism. It did not achieve wide circulation but, together with some other books and articles that he wrote, established him as a sort of expert on fighting Nazis. He had also smuggled out some phonograph recordings of Nazi meetings; these had been made by the Prussian police during the years of his service. He contributed them to the University of Pennsylvania. He also did a certain amount of anti-Nazi letter writing to the newspapers. As the war was drawing to a close, he wrote that the Nazi leaders should be tried in the U.S. before regular American courts. In the meantime, he had acquired U.S. citizenship.[288]

During the war he worked for both the U.S. Department of Justice and the OSS. In the latter agency, he was charged with drawing up lists of German anti-Nazis who could be trusted with posts in the coming occupation government of Germany. He was one of a large group of German Jews in the OSS (which included, *e.g.*, Herbert Marcuse).

At the end of the war, Kempner switched to the War Department and accompanied the U.S. Army back into Germany "on the payroll of the Judge Advocate General." Prior to the opening of the IMT trial, he served in the fairly significant role of prosecution liaison with defense counsel and later on was in charge of the division that prepared the U.S. trial briefs against individual defendants. During the trial, he was an apparently ordinary member of the prosecution staff and specialized in the prosecution of the Nazi Minister of the Interior Frick. He does not appear to have been particularly prominent, although immediately after the trial he contributed a magazine article to the *New York Times* on the great work the trial had done in educating the Germans. The killings of the German military and political leaders had not yet been carried out, so he simultaneously predicted, with great satisfaction, that the doomed Nazis would be buried in unmarked graves to "avoid fanatical pilgrimages by still ardent Nazis." Actually, the ultimate procedure was even more hysterical, because the bodies of Göring *et al.* were photographed (in order to be gloated over shortly later in the press and in newsreels), disguised in U.S. Army uniforms, taken secretly to Dachau and cremated there, the ashes being sifted into a nearby stream.[289]

---

[287] *New York Times* (Feb. 22, 1940), 22; (Aug. 26, 1940), 17; (Mar. 30, 1944), 6; (Nov. 14, 1945), 8; (Jan. 17, 1946), 14; Select Committee, 1534-1535; *Current Biography* (1943), 370; *Who's Who in World Jewry* (1965), 498.

[288] Kempner, 1-12; *New York Times* (Sep. 28, 1941), sec. 2, 6; (Jan 20,1945),10.

[289] R. H. Smith, 217, 222; *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 5, 44; *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1946), sec. 6, 8;

As he was taking over his responsibilities in Case 11 in 1947, Kempner was in the news in a related but nevertheless highly important connection from the point of view of our subject. In 1943 and 1944, there had been held, in the land of the "free press," some "sedition trials" of Americans whose views of the U.S. government's war policies were considered unwelcome. The U.S. prosecutor was O. John Rogge, an Ohioan who had, in his youth, been expected by family and friends to enter the ministry. He became a lawyer instead and is said to have turned in a brilliant performance at the Harvard Law School. Attorney General Biddle chose him to prosecute the "sedition" case, replacing William P. Maloney, whose methods had provoked protests from several influential members of Congress. The proceedings, involving 30 defendants, were completely contrary to U.S. constitutional principles and were fortuitously aborted when the trial judge passed away in November 1944, and a mistrial was declared. While the government was planning to resume the case, the Supreme Court had reversed another sedition conviction, and grave doubt arose within the Justice Department about the wisdom of continuing the spectacle. We hope the reader will abide this long digression on the "sedition" episode within the present digression on Kempner, for the point to be made is most important.[290]

Rogge lost interest in the sedition case as such, but he did not lose interest in the general subject of a "Fascist" internal menace in the U.S. In the spring of 1946, he went to Germany on an 11 week "information" gathering expedition and accumulated some alleged facts that he summarized in a report, which he submitted to the Justice Department later in the year. Because there was no immediate reaction from the Justice Department to the material he had submitted, it appears that he got impatient and could not restrain himself. He therefore resorted to going around giving speeches in which he divulged some of the "information" he had been able to gather by interrogating Germans. In a speech to B'nai B'rth in New York in October 1946, he reported in very general language that Fascists are still at large "in the world and in this country. […] Now the Fascists can take a more subtle disguise; they can come forward and simply say 'I am anti-Communist'." A few days later he was much more specific whom he was talking about. John L. Lewis, President of the United Mine workers, and the late William R. Davis, an oil operator and promoter, had, he declared in a speech at Swarthmore College, conspired with Göring and Ribbentrop to defeat President Roosevelt in the elections of 1936, 1940 and 1944. According to the "evidence" that he had obtained in Germany, other prominent Americans who, in the view of the Nazis, "could be organized against United States participation in the war" included, he said, Senator Burton K. Wheeler, former Vice President John N. Garner, former President Herbert Hoover and Democratic big-wig James A. Farley. Rogge had also given some of his material to Drew Pearson, and it appeared in Pearson's column at about the same time. For such flagrant violation of the rules and standards of the Justice Department and of the legal profession and also, presumably, for stepping on some important political toes, Rogge was immediately dismissed from the Jus-

(Oct. 7, 1946), 2; (Mar. 18, 1947), 4; Select Committee, 1536, 1539.

290 *Current Biography* (1948), 533-534; *New York Times* (Feb. 7, 1943), 34.

tice Department by Attorney General Clark. Rogge defended his actions, explaining that, after all, he had merely made "a study of international Fascism, for the people under investigation were part of an international movement to destroy democracy both here and abroad." Again he was specific; two of the people posing the Fascist threat were Mr. Douglas MacCollum Stewart and Mr. George T. Eggleston, at the time a member of the staff of the *Reader's Digest*. Rogge said that in Germany he had obtained information about them from former German diplomats who had had official connections with the U.S. before Pearl Harbor. *Pravda* described Rogge's removal as a "scandal."[291]

In the period before Pearl Harbor, Stewart and Eggleston had published the *Scribner's Commentator*, which was dedicated to keeping the U.S. out of World War II. During 1941, Stewart had received a large sum of money, $38,000, and could not explain where it came from. He told the "sedition" grand juries of 1943-1944 that he had found this money in his home. Since such a story sounds ludicrous even to an impartial observer, Stewart was assailed by the prosecutor and judge for giving such testimony. His refusal to change it led to his being held in contempt of court, and he was sentenced to serve 90 days in jail (he was paroled after 75 days).

In the course of 1946, the Justice Department, including even Rogge, had become convinced that no "sedition" charge could succeed in court, so the case that had been opened in 1943 was finally closed. However, there was still the matter of Stewart's testimony, which seemed a good basis for a perjury charge. Thus, in March 1947, Stewart was put on trial for committing perjury in testifying before the wartime grand jury.

The prosecution claimed that Stewart had received $15,000 of the $38,000 from the German government and produced two witnesses to support its contention. Baron Herbert von Strempel, former First Secretary of the German Embassy in Washington, testified that he had given Stewart $15,000 in the Hotel Pennsylvania in New York in the fall of 1941. The money had been obtained, he said, from Dr. Hans Thomsen, German Chargé d'Affaires. Thomsen then testified in support of von Strempel's story. The testimony of Strempel and Thomsen was, in fact, the direct consequence of Rogge's information gathering expedition in Germany in 1946.

Stewart's defense produced evidence that Stewart had received large sums of money from American sources in 1941. It claimed that some wealthy Americans wished to support the, by then, beleaguered cause of staying out of the war, but anonymously, so they slipped money to Stewart anonymously. Whether this claim was truthful or the truth was that Stewart had, indeed, lied before the wartime grand jury on account of feeling himself obliged not to divulge the identities of his American supporters, is scarcely relevant to our subject. More relevant was the defense cross examination of the prosecution's German witnesses, because the defense was able to discredit the prosecution case by showing that the testimony

[291] *Current Biography* (1948), 534; *New York Times* (Oct. 14, 1946), 44; *New York Times* (Oct. 23, 1946); 8; (Oct. 26, 1946), 1; (Oct. 27, 1946), 16; (Nov. 3, 1946), 13; *Newsweek* (Nov. 4, 1946), 26.

had been coerced. Baron von Strempel said that he had been arrested in Hamburg by two British agents who, when asked for their warrant, "smiled, drew their guns from their shoulder holsters, and said that was their warrant." He then spent four weeks in an American interrogation center and then seven months in a detention camp, where he was again subject to continual questioning. During this period, his health was "never so bad." He was questioned by Robert M. W. Kempner, but did not want to talk about this. Judge Laws was obliged to direct von Strempel to reply to defense attorney Magee's questions about this feature of his experiences. He finally said that Kempner had told him that if he "concealed any embassy dealings" he would be court martialed and sentenced to death. He then told the whole story. Incessant, intensive questioning by interrogators made him feel as if he had been "hypnotized." O. John Rogge became one of von Strempel's interrogators in Germany. During Rogge's interrogation, he said, his necktie and shoelaces were removed, he was kept in solitary confinement, was questioned all day without food, and was "at all times under duress." He admitted that he had signed a statement, but said that this was on account of fear of further solitary confinement. He gave this testimony, so destructive to the prosecution's case, despite the fact that the U.S. was paying him $70 per week, plus hotel expenses, in connection with his appearance as a witness against Stewart. There was also the possibility of U.S. retaliation via some sort of "war crimes" charge. Thomsen was likewise cross-examined; he admitted that von Strempel had told him of the death threat and said that he had been "coached" by Rogge in recalling details. The jury found Stewart innocent during the course of a lunch break. Thus had Kempner appeared in the newspapers even before Case 11 had gotten underway.[292]

In examining the sedition affair, we have, therefore, encountered the Wilhelmstrasse Case, in the sense that Kempner enters the picture as interrogator and potential prosecutor of incarcerated former officials of the German Foreign office. The connection with Case 11 is even more substantial because Stewart's attorney in the 1947 trial, Warren E. Magee, was shortly later to become co-counsel for Baron von Weizsäcker, the principal defendant in Case 11. We therefore have the unusual fact that the two sides involved in Case 11 had, almost simultaneously, clashed in a regular U.S. legal proceeding and that the testimony that had been the result of the interrogation of the captive Germans had been successfully challenged by the defense as coerced. This is an extraordinary and important confirmation of the kind of activity, indicated by the evidence we have already reviewed, which must have transpired behind the scenes at the NMT – carrot and stick tactics of various sorts, including even third degree methods in some cases (but not necessarily in all cases where the evidence could correctly be said to have been "coerced"). Magee's successes along these lines did not, moreover, cease with the Stewart trial. In another extraordinary choice of a person to use as a prosecution witness rather than put on trail, Kempner had used Friedrich Gaus, who had a reputation as "Ribbentrop's evil spirit," as the chief prosecution witness against von Weizsäcker. Magee, evidently by virtue of being an American

[292] *New York Times* (Mar. 12, 1947), 6; (Mar. 13, 1947), 17; (Mar. 14, 1947), 12; (Mar. 15, 1947), 11; (Mar. 18, 1947), 4; (Mar. 19, 1947), 5; (Mar. 26, 1947), 4; *Chicago Tribune* (Mar. 19, 1947), 20.

having access to documents denied the German lawyers, was able to prove in court that Kempner had threatened to hand Gaus over to the Russians if Gaus did not cooperate with the prosecution, a frequent and effective threat that had certain variations. Häfliger, one of the defendants in Case 11, was a Swiss citizen, but according to his trial testimony, he was told by interrogator Sachs that if he stood on his Swiss nationality he would be turned over to the Russians, and Sachs urged him "to note that there were no diplomatic relations between Russia and Switzerland." Much more to the point is the fact that von Thadden, under cross examination by defense attorney Dr. Schmidt-Leichner, admitted that Kempner, in connection with an execution that had supposedly been carried out by German authorities in France:

> *"had made me understand that there were two possibilities for me, either to confess or to be transmitted to the French authorities, before a French tribunal, where the death penalty would be sure for me. A delay of twenty four hours was accorded me, during which I had to decide."*

A Swiss journalist wrote at the time that Kempner and colleagues were attempting to misrepresent Nazism as a "concoction of the German upper classes" in order to destroy the pre-Nazi social structure of Germany.[293]

Rogge had a long and interesting career, but a thorough summary would carry us too far afield. In fairness to him, we should say that his behavior in connection with the "sedition" cases should not lead one to assume that he was insensitive in regard to civil liberties, because when the first postwar steps were being taken to set up an anti-Communist internal security program, Rogge started yelling about "witch hunts" and, in the following years, became Chairman of the New York State (Henry) Wallace for President Committee, a perfectly logical appointment, because Rogge embodied all that was unique in that movement's approach to dealing with the Soviet Union. Characterized by the left wing *Nation* in 1950 as "the lone independent in various Communist-operated congresses, committees, and delegations," he had traveled to Moscow in March to attend the "World Congress of Partisans for Peace." He explained to the Soviets that the cold war was equally the fault of both sides, and stood up in a formal meeting in the Kremlin and quoted Thomas Jefferson, actions that were not appreciated by his Soviet hosts. The *Nation* commented further that[294]

> *"It is easy to put down O. John Rogge as a quixotic busybody, a fuzzy-minded liberal so out of touch with reality that he believes the ills of the world to be merely the result of unfortunate misunderstanding.* […] *He has shown why the Russian rulers regard with suspicion even their own followers who have had contact with the West."*

---

[293] Utley, 172, 177; Gaus (Case 11 transcript, 5123-6167) denied the coercion but, as Magee commented in court, "we have the questions and answers that the witness gave" in the relevant interrogation. The von Thadden and Häfliger declarations were made in the sessions of March 3 and May 11, 1948, respectively, and the corresponding parts of the trial transcript are quoted by Bardèche, 120ff, who gives other examples of coercion and intimidation of witnesses at Nuremberg.

[294] *New York Times* (Nov. 8, 1947), 10; (Apr. 4, 1948), 46; *Nation* (May 27, 1950), 528; (Dec. 2, 1950), 499.

Rogge also involved himself in the widely publicized "Trenton Six" murder case of 1948-1953 as a lawyer for the "Civil Rights Congress." In December 1949, the judge barred him from the New Jersey trial for :

> *"*[…] *violating the lawyers' canons of ethics by denouncing the conduct of the trial in public, by showing 'studied discourtesy and contempt' in the court and by 'deliberately distorting the facts.'* [The judge also charged that] *the Civil Rights Congress* […] *collected more money from the public than was needed for the trial."*

Seven months later, a U.S. court held that Rogge's barring from the trial was wrong but did not order his restoration.[295] This short discussion of Rogge suffices for our purposes.

To return to Kempner. When the Bonn government had been newly constituted in 1949, he warned of incipient Nazism there. Such a view did not prevent him from serving, two years later, as Israel's representative to Bonn in negotiations relative to the restitution of Jews who had suffered injury at the hands of the Nazi government. However, the next month he was attacking the reprieves and reductions of sentences of "war criminals" that had been granted by the U.S.[296]

Kempner next appeared in connection with the 1952 House investigation of the Katyn Forest massacre, a well known Russian atrocity whose handling by the IMT throws full light on the absurdity of that tribunal's claim to respect.

On April 13, 1943, the Germans announced that, in the Katyn Forest near the city of Smolensk in Russia (mid-way between Minsk and Moscow), mass graves of Polish officers who had been captured by the Russians in 1939 had been uncovered. Four days later the minister of defense of the Polish government in exile (in London) announced that he was requesting the International Red Cross to make an inquiry. The Germans supported the proposed inquiry but the Russians opposed it, referring to the London Poles as "Hitler's Polish collaborators," and on April 26 broke diplomatic relations with that government over the matter.

On account of the Russian opposition, the Red Cross refused to get involved. However, the German government exhibited the Katyn mass graves to various parties of Poles, to a group of foreign newspaper correspondents, to a group of German journalists, to small parties of British and American POW's, to a technical team of the Polish Red Cross and, most importantly, to an international commission of experts in forensic medicine (specialists in rendering medical opinions in legal proceedings). The commission concluded with a report which demonstrated the certainty that these Polish officers had been murdered by the Russians prior to the outbreak of war between Russia and Germany in June 1941.

When the graves had first been discovered, the German propaganda service, not knowing how many bodies were to be found there but knowing the approximate number of Polish officers who could have been involved as victims, used the figure of 10,000 and 12,000 as the number of bodies discovered, and these were the figures which were given the widest publicity during the war. Consequently, at the IMT, the indictment charged the Germans with murdering 11,000 Polish of-

---

[295] *New York Times* (Dec. 17, 1949), 1; (Jul 22, 1950), 32.

[296] *New York Times* (Sep. 30, 1949), 2; (Jan. 12, 1951), 7; (Feb. 2, 1951), 8.

ficers at Katyn, although it had been established, later in 1943, that there were only 4,253 bodies to be found. This fact was published by the German government, but naturally, because it contradicted their earlier claims, the Germans did not give the correct figure great publicity.

What happened at the IMT with respect to this charge illustrates the foolishness of that tribunal's claim to anything approximating legal jurisdiction. The testimony of members of the forensic commission was naturally of interest, so the Russians produced Professor Marko Markov, a citizen and resident of Bulgaria, who had been one of the signers of the commission report. Bulgaria being, by then, under Soviet control, Markov had changed his mind and testified in support of the Russian position, *i.e.*, that the Germans had intimidated him into approving the commission report.[297]

Göring's counsel, on the other hand, applied to have Professor F. Naville, the chairman of the commission, called to testify. On this point one can see the emptiness of the tribunal's effectiveness in getting at the truth, even if it had wished to. Naville was a Swiss citizen, resident in Geneva, and could not be forced to testify and, in fact, he declined to testify. The motivation is obvious. The counsel for Field Marshall Keitel also requested that Naville (who had also been an International Red Cross representative) answer some questions (relative to a different subject) to be put to him in writing, but it appears that this interrogation did not materialize. Thus, the IMT tribunal, by its very nature, was prejudiced against the appearance of the most reliable type of witness: the citizen of a country which had been neutral during the war and independent after the war (I am only saying that the IMT could not *compel* testimony from such people; we have seen that Burckhardt, the President of the Red Cross, voluntarily answered written questions put to him in Switzerland for Kaltenbrunner's defense). The defense ended up by calling three German soldiers to testify (three witnesses were allowed to each side on this matter).[298]

The tribunal's final disposition of the Katyn issue was a disgrace even independent of the true facts concerning the atrocity: it was quietly dropped and does not appear in the judgment. The Germans were not "found" either guilty or not guilty of this Russian atrocity. The IMT ducked the whole matter.

In 1952, the U.S. House of Representatives investigated the Katyn massacre and naturally made an inquiry into what had happened at the IMT in this respect. The Select Committee set up for this purpose accordingly held some hearings in Frankfurt, Germany, in April of that year. The Committee heard, among others, representatives of both the defense and prosecution legal staffs of the IMT. To speak for the German side, the Committee logically called Dr. Otto Stahmer, who had been counsel for the principal defendant Göring, who had also been the defendant who had pressed this particular matter at the IMT. To speak for the American prosecution, the Committee, surprisingly, chose Robert M. W. Kempner. Examination of the trial record reveals no reason why Kempner should have been selected for this role. That Kempner appears to have been living in Germany

[297] Belgion, 64-78.
[298] IMT, vol. 10, 648.

at this time and that the Committee naturally thought it convenient that he testify at the Frankfurt hearings, does not explain anything. During the course of all of its hearings, the only other member of the prosecution that the Committee heard was Justice Jackson, but his appearance in November in Washington was somewhat ceremonial and added nothing to the record.

According to the record of the public hearing held in Frankfurt, Kempner explained that the Katyn massacre was, according to the understandings among the prosecution staffs, "a clear-cut Russian affair and was handled right from the beginning by the Russians. […] We had no right to interfere in any way." Nevertheless, after the witnesses had been heard, the general view, according to Kempner, was that Göring had scored a victory on this point. Thus, the failure to mention Katyn in the judgment called into question the integrity of the Nuremberg trials, and a realization of this was implicit in the questions asked by the committee members. Kempner was asked about possible participation by the U.S. prosecution staff in the behind-the-scenes activity in regard to Katyn, and denied that such had taken place. In response to questioning, he also denied that there had been any "conspiracy or attempt to collude between anybody on the American side and anybody on the Russian side."[299]

The *New York Times* reported that the tone of the Frankfurt hearing was such that "the principles governing the trial procedure in Nuremberg were being questioned. United States officials at the hearing privately expressed concern over the situation."[300] The *Chicago Tribune* reported that, at a secret session the night before the public hearing in Frankfurt, Kempner had admitted that the U.S. prosecution staff at the IMT had possessed evidence showing that the Russians had committed the Katyn murders.

The Select Committee on the Katyn Forest massacre concluded that the U.S. government had suppressed the truth about Katyn both during and immediately after the war. In particular, a report by Lt. Col. John H. Van Vliet, Jr., one of the American POW's who had witnessed the mass graves, "later disappeared from either Army or State Department files." It was also found that the Federal Communications Commission had intimidated radio stations in order to suppress criticism of the Russians.[301]

In the years immediately following 1952, there was little for Kempner to do in relation to Nazis, but with the Eichmann affair he was back in action and served as a "consultant" to the Israeli government in assembling evidence for the trial. From that point on, he was very active. He contributed an article to the *Yad Vashem Studies* on methods of examining Nazis in trials, and he published a book in German, rehashing old propaganda myths. In 1971, he expressed approval of the conviction of Lt. Calley, and in December 1972, he endorsed the "evidence" that Ladislas Farago had gathered in connection with Farago's Martin Bormann-is-in-Argentina fiasco of that month. Evidently yearning for the old days, Kempner declared that the "United States and its Allies should reopen the Bormann case

[299] Select Committee, 1536-1548.
[300] *New York Times* (Apr. 25, 1952),5; *Chicago Tribune* (Apr. 24, 1952), pt. 4, 1.
[301] *New York Times* (Nov. 15, 1952), 2; (Dec. 23, 1952), 1.

within the framework of the International Military Tribunal."[302] Bormann had been tried *in absentia* at the IMT and sentenced to death. He was never found, and it is now generally agreed that he died in Berlin.

In regard to Kempner, three principal conclusions may be drawn from this short summary of the man's career (based entirely on material in the public record). First, he could accurately be characterized as a fanatical anti-Nazi, starting in the Twenties, when the Nazis were certainly no more criminal than several other groups on the violent and chaotic German political scene (the Communists and Social Democrats also had private armies). Anti-Nazism is obviously Kempner's consuming vocation. Second, he was an extremely important figure in the trials that the U.S. held in Nuremberg. We have seen that he had critically important responsibilities in connection with the IMT and was also treated, later on, as a particular authority on what had gone on there. At the end of the IMT trial, the press described him as "Jackson's expert on German matters" and "chief of investigation and research for […] Jackson."[303] At the NMT, he took over the prosecution of the most important case, the political section of the Wilhelmstrasse Case, and he may well have been the most important individual on the Nuremberg staff, although further research would be required to clarify the real power relationships that existed on the Nuremberg staff, if such clarification is possible. James M. McHaney headed the division that prepared Cases 1, 4, 7, 8, 9, and 12. Other significant persons at the NMT have been discussed by Taylor.[304] The *Encyclopedia Judaica* describes Kempner as "chief prosecutor" at the NMT trials.

The third conclusion that may be drawn is that there are excellent grounds, based on the public record, for believing that Kempner abused the power he had at the military tribunals and produced "evidence" by improper methods involving threats and various forms of coercion. The Stewart case makes this conclusion inescapable.

This is the man who held the power of life and death over Eberhard von Thadden and Horst Wagner.

Our digression on Kempner is concluded. We came to the point, in our analysis of Hungary, where irregularities in the production of evidence in Case 11 were clearly indicated. Thus, it was necessary to examine two subjects: who was in charge in Case 11 and what was the level of integrity maintained in the operations of the trials at Nuremberg. It was found that the truth in regard to the latter subject was established rather decisively in the course of examining the former; a study of Kempner's career reveals all that one needs to know in order to evaluate the reliability of the evidence generated at the Nuremberg trials.

Clearly, any person who wished to maintain the authenticity of the Hungary-related documents that imply extermination must produce some tortured story whose structure we cannot begin to imagine.

Another person involved in the documents is Veesenmayer, who was a defendant in the Wilhelmstrasse Case and who was questioned in connection with some

---

302 *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 10, 904; *New York Times* (Mar. 31, 1971), 1; (Dec. 5, 1972), 16.
303 *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1946), sec. 6, 8; (Oct. 7, 1946), 2.
304 Taylor (Aug. 15, 1949), 38+.

of these documents. The general position taken in his testimony was a reasonable one in view of his objective of gaining acquittal or a light sentence. He had to report everything that went on in Hungary, and thus, Jewish measures were in his reports. However, these measures did not have the importance in his mind at that time that they have in our minds at this time. He testified that he often got twenty assignments a day and in the course of a month would receive mutually contradictory assignments. His reports, he said, were naturally prepared by assistants, hastily scanned by him, and then signed. Shown documents, which have him reporting that two transports, each of 2,000 Jews fit for work, were sent to Auschwitz in April 1944, and asked if this were correct, he remarked that he had no specific memory but that it was "quite possible," but that he never knew what Auschwitz was. Shown NG-5567, which had him reporting that up to June 17, 326,009 Jews had been deported from Hungary, he also remarked "quite possible." In other words, he did not want to involve himself, in any way, in these matters by taking any strong position, either assenting or dissenting, with respect to the alleged facts. If he had said that he clearly recollected, in detail, mass deportations of Jews in the numbers alleged in the spring and summer of 1944, then such testimony would have implicated him in the alleged exterminations. On the other hand, if he had denied that such mass deportations had taken place, then he would, in effect, have been claiming close involvement in whatever had happened and he would have also, by such testimony, flung down a challenge to the prosecution and court which they couldn't possibly have ignored. Thus the logic of his testimony. He said that he was concerned with moving the Jews out of Budapest because of the danger of revolt as the Russians approached. Pressed on this matter, he explained that:

> *"In practice the question was, will the front hold or won't it? If Budapest revolts, the whole front will be rolled up.* […] *If I participated in such conversations, which I won't deny is possible, then I participated exclusively from a military point of view. What can I do to hold up the Eastern front as long as possible? Only from that point of view."*

Veesenmayer was sentenced to twenty years imprisonment, but he was out by early 1952.[305]

This seems to be as good a place as any to point out a fact that seems to be effectively forgotten by many writers on this subject. There was a war going on during World War II. The Germans were thinking about ways of winning it, not about exterminating Jews. The claim of NG-2233 that the extermination program had rail priority over military production is absolutely ridiculous.

What Happened in Hungary?

On the subject of what actually happened in Hungary, note that the Red Cross *Report* says that the basic German policy in 1944 was to intern East European

[305] NMT, vol. 13, 487-508; Reitlinger, 566.

Jews, on account of their posing a security menace as the front came nearer. Now, the documents reporting concentration and deportation of large numbers of Hungarian Jews may be correct in regard to concentration alone; this was the policy in neighboring countries. However, it seems unlikely that anywhere near 400,000 were concentrated. That would have been quite a huge operation.

It appears possible to get a fairly accurate picture of what happened in Hungary by supplementing the story of the Red Cross with an examination of the documents, rejecting the documents which are obvious forgeries. We are fortunate in having the two-volume collection of reproductions of selected original documents, *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, edited by Randolph L. Braham; these volumes offer the normally circumstanced reader a handy substitute for a regular documents collection. Examining the documents included and rejecting as forgeries those that pertain to alleged deportations of 400,000 Hungarian Jews, a believable story unfolds. On April 14, 1944, Hungary agrees to the deportation of 50,000 employable Jews to Germany for labor (page 134, NG-1815). On April 19, Veesenmayer requests freight cars, whose procurement is "encountering great difficulties," for the deportation of 10,000 employable Jews delivered by the Hungarians (page 138, NG-5546). Finally on April 27, Veesenmayer reports on the imminent shipment of 4,000 employable Jews to Auschwitz (page 361, NG-5535). Also on April 27, Ritter reports on delays in the deportation of the 50,000 on account of rail shortages (page 362, NG-2196). Later in the year, July 11, Veesenmayer reports on the difficulty of carrying out the Jewish policy in Hungary because of the more lenient policies practiced in Romania and Slovakia (page 194, NG-5586). On August 25, Veesenmayer reports Himmler's offer to stop deportations from Hungary (page 481, no document number), and on October 18, Veesenmayer reports on the new Jewish measures in Hungary (page 226, no document number). A believable story, and one consistent with the Red Cross *Report*. One may also remark that, on Hungary, the authors of the hoax have again attempted to supply a dual interpretation to a perfectly valid fact. There were, indeed, deportations of Hungarian Jews in the spring of 1944 to, among other places, Auschwitz. However, the deportations, which were for labor purposes only, were severely limited by the disintegrating European rail system and do not appear to have been carried out on the approximate schedule originally contemplated or aspired to.

A few words regarding the Joel Brand affair, the proposed swap of Hungarian Jews for trucks and other supplies, are in order.

The pre-war German policy, which was also maintained to some extent early in the war, was to encourage Jewish emigration by all means. However, after the war had developed into a great conflict, the policy changed, and emigration from countries in the German sphere was made very difficult for Jews. The principal reason for this was, of course, that such Jews were manpower that could and would be used against them. There were a variety of lesser reasons, one of the most important being that, in an attempt to drive a wedge between Britain and the Arabs, the Germans supported the Arab side on the question of Jewish immigration into Palestine. Thus, the standard German attitude in the latter half of the war

was that Jewish emigration could proceed in exchange for Germans held abroad, especially if the Jews were not to go to Palestine. We have seen that Belsen served as a transit camp for Jews who were to be exchanged. What was involved in the Brand Affair was the same sort of thinking on the German side, with a variation regarding the form of the *quid pro quo*. The Germans were willing to let the Jews emigrate in exchange for the trucks and other supplies. Thus, there is nothing implausible in the Brand affair, provided one understands that it was not the lives of the Hungarian Jews that were at stake in the matter.

Although the Brand deal was not consummated, there was a trickle of German and Hungarian authorized emigration of Jews from Hungary to, *e.g.*, Sweden, Switzerland, and the U.S. A rather larger number slipped into Romania and Slovakia illegally in 1944 (reversing the earlier direction of movement, which had been into Hungary). The defense documents Steengracht 75, 76, 77, and 87 give a picture of the situation.

The survey of 1944 propaganda that was presented in this chapter shows that Auschwitz (referred to as Oświęcim) finally emerged in the propaganda as an extermination camp in the period immediately after D-Day, when nobody was paying any attention to such stories. Later in the summer of 1944, the emphasis switched to the camp at Lublin, which was captured by the Russians in late July. The expected propaganda nonsense was generated in respect to the cremation ovens (five in number) that were found there, the Zyklon, some bones (presumably human), etc. Lublin remained the propaganda's leading extermination camp well into the autumn of 1944.[306]

Can Anybody Believe such a Story?

This concludes our analysis of the Auschwitz charges. It is impossible to believe them; the allegations are so breathtakingly absurd that they are even difficult to summarize. We are told that the Nazis were carrying out mass exterminations of Jews at the industrial center Auschwitz, employing the widely used insecticide Zyklon B for the killing. The 30 or 46 cremation muffles at Auschwitz, used for disposing of the bodies of the very large numbers of people who died ordinary deaths there, were also used for making the bodies of these exterminated Jews vanish without a trace. As an extermination center, Auschwitz was naturally the place that the Hungarian Jews were shipped to for execution. Shipments of Jews conscripted specifically for desperately needed labor in military production were delayed in order to transport the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz for execution. The 46 cremation muffles, which existed at Auschwitz, turned out to be inadequate to dispose of people arriving at the rate of about 10,000 per day, so the bodies were burned out-of-doors in pits. This cleaning out of the Hungarian Jews escaped the

[306] Lublin (Majdanek) propaganda appeared in *Life* (Aug. 28, 1944), 34; (Sep. 18, 1944), 17; *Newsweek* (Sep. 11, 1944), 64; *Reader's Digest* (Nov. 1944), 32; *Time* (Aug. 21, 1944), 36; (Sep. 11, 1944), 36; *Saturday Review Lit.* (Sep. 16, 1944), 44.

notice of the International Red Cross delegation in Budapest, which was deeply involved in Jewish affairs. The evidence for all of this, presented to us by the U.S. government, consist of documents whose authenticity is proved by the endorsements of Jewish policy specialists Wagner and von Thadden, who are also incriminated by the documents. However, the U.S. government did not prosecute Wagner and von Thadden in the Wilhelmstrasse Case, where the indictments were in the hands of a lifelong Nazi-hater (Kempner) and where an American lawyer had exposed the evidence as coerced, just as he did in a regular U.S. legal proceeding in Washington where Kempner was involved.

The U.S. government also failed, despite all of its talk in 1944, to interfere in any way with, or even make photographs of, these alleged events at Auschwitz.

Can anybody believe such a story?

Chapter 6: Et Cetera

The extermination claims have been so concentrated on Auschwitz that this book could justifiably end right here; because the central part of the extermination legend is false, there is no reason why the reader should believe any other part of it, even if the evidence might appear relatively decent at first glance. Hundreds of trained staff members were dispatched to Europe and employed there to gather the "evidence" for exterminations and related crimes, and we have seen what kind of story they have presented with respect to Auschwitz; a fabrication constructed of perjury, forgery, distortion of fact and misrepresentation of documents. There is no reason to expect a better case for the less publicized features of the extermination legend. Nevertheless, the remainder of the story should be examined, partly for the sake of completeness, partly because the examination can be accomplished rather quickly, and partly because there is a respect in which one feature of the legend may be partially true. It is also convenient to review here a few odd matters that might strike some readers as evidence in support of the extermination claims.

More 'Extermination' Camps

The evidence for exterminations at Belzec, Chelmno, Lublin, Sobibor, and Treblinka is fairly close to zero. There is the Höss affidavit and testimony and the "Gerstein statement." There is a draft of a letter by Dr. Wetzel, another Nazi who became immune from prosecution, speaking of there being "no objections to doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, by means of the Brack remedy" (NO-0365). The draft is typewritten and apparently initialed by Wetzel, who had been head of the Race-Political Office of the NSDAP, but was transferred in 1941 to Rosenberg's Ministry for the East, where he served as the expert for Jewish affairs. There is no evidence that the letter, which is addressed to Hinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Ostland (map, Fig. 3), was ever sent. A similar document, bearing a typewritten Wetzel signature, is NG-2325. Wetzel was not called as a witness at any of the Nuremberg trials, and was not threatened with prosecution until 1961, when he was arrested by German authorities in Hannover, but his case seems to have immediately disappeared from the public record, and nothing more was heard of him, except that he is said to have been finally charged in 1966; if such is the case it is odd that he is not listed in the 1965 East German *Brown Book*. However, no trial ever materialized.[307] We will have occasion to comment on Lohse below.

The Viktor Brack of Wetzel's letter was an official of the Führer-Chancellery,

[307] Hilberg, 562; Reitlinger, 137, 567; Rassinier (1962), 80n.

involved in the Nazi euthanasia program. The present claim is that the gas chambers in Poland, exclusive of those allegedly used at Auschwitz, "evolved" from the euthanasia program which, it is claimed, employed gas chambers. Despite Brack's testimony, it is difficult to believe that euthanasia was practiced in German hospitals by a method of gassing 20 or 30 persons at a time with carbon monoxide.[308] Auschwitz, of course, must be excluded from this "evolution" from the euthanasia program on account, among other reasons, of the Höss testimony. Reitlinger and Hilberg do not seem worried over the confusion thus created in the structure of the legend.

The euthanasia program came into existence via a Hitler decree of September 1, 1939, authorizing the mercy killing of mortally ill patients. Later the severely insane were included. The program encountered deep hostility in the German population, especially because rumors of unknown origin immediately started circulating; the rumors claimed, *inter alia*, mass gassings of the sick and elderly. On November 6, 1940, Cardinal Faulhaber of Munich wrote to the Ministry of Justice, setting forth the Catholic Church's objections, and pointing out[309]

> "[…] *that a great disturbance has arisen in our people today because the mass dying of mentally ill persons is discussed everywhere and unfortunately the most absurd rumors are emerging about the number of deaths, the manner of death, etc."*

It did not take long for the euthanasia program to appear in propaganda, and in December 1941 the BBC broadcast an address by author Thomas Mann, in which Mann urged the German people to break with the Nazis. In listing the Nazi crimes, Mann said:[310]

> *"In German hospitals the severely wounded, the old and feeble are killed with poison gas – in one single institution, two to three thousand, a German doctor said.*"

This seems to be the first appearance of gas chambers in the propaganda but, as far as we can see, this claim was not related to the extermination propaganda which started half a year later, and in the course of which no reference, apparently, was made to the euthanasia program. The relating of the euthanasia program to exterminations came much later.

At the IMT, the prosecution did not attempt to relate euthanasia to exterminations. It remained for a defense witness to do this. In the closing days of the IMT, Konrad Morgen appeared as a defense witness for the SS. We have seen that it was Morgen who had exposed the ring of murder and corruption centered around commandant Koch of Buchenwald. Morgen was thus considered a "good" SS man, in contrast to the bloodthirsty scoundrels who had been his colleagues and comrades (he continues to be considered a good guy, although not as good as Gerstein, who has by now achieved beatification in the "holocaust" litany). As a defense witness for the SS under seemingly hopeless circumstances, Morgen presented a story that had an inevitable logic to it and, indeed, the logic of Morgen's

---

308 NMT, vol. 1, 876.
309 NO-824 (Hitler order), NO-846 (Faulhaber letter), NO-844 (report on rumors).
310 *New York Times* (Dec. 7, 1941), 45.

testimony has an importance in our analysis which transcends the immediate point we are discussing.

Morgen testified that in the course of his investigations of the camps, carried out in pursuance of his duty as an SS official, he unexpectedly encountered extermination programs at Auschwitz and at Lublin, but that SS involvement was nonexistent or minimal. At Lublin the exterminations were being conducted by Wirth of the ordinary criminal police, with the assistance of Jewish labor detachments (who were promised part of the loot). Wirth supervised three additional extermination camps in Poland, according to Morgen. Although the criminal police, the Kripo, was administratively under the RSHA, Morgen was careful to point out that Kriminalkommissar Wirth was not a member of the SS. Morgen claimed that Wirth had been attached to the Führer Chancellery, had been involved in the euthanasia program (which is possibly true), and had later received orders from the Führer Chancellery to extend his exterminating activities to the Jews. Although the only real point of Morgen's testimony was the futile attempt to absolve the SS, the testimony is considered "evidence" by Reitlinger and by Hilberg, who avoid considering the fact that Morgen, in his attempt at excusing the SS, also testified that at Auschwitz the extermination camp was Monowitz, the one of the complex of camps that was administered by Farben. Morgen did not go so far as to claim that Farben had its own company extermination program, but he declared that the only SS involvement consisted of a few Baltic and Ukrainian recruits used as guards, and that the "entire technical arrangement was almost exclusively in the hands of the prisoners."[311]

Morgen's ploy obviously inspired the prosecution anew, because it had not occurred to relate exterminations to euthanasia. It was too late to develop the point at the IMT, so it was developed in Case 1 at the NMT (actually the euthanasia program is loosely linked with exterminations in the "Gerstein statement," reproduced here in Appendix A – the Gerstein statement was put into evidence at the IMT long before Morgen's testimony, but nobody paid any attention to its text). To us, this relating of exterminations to euthanasia is just another example of the "excess fact"; the inventors were so concerned with getting some real fact into their story that it did not occur to them that there are some real facts that a good hoax is better off without.

This seems to cover the evidence for gassings at the camps in Poland exclusive of Auschwitz.

We again remark that the logic of Morgen's testimony, as courtroom defense strategy, is of some importance to our study. His side obviously calculated that the court was immovable on the question of the existence of the exterminations, and thus, Morgen's testimony invited the court to embrace the theory that somebody other than the SS was guilty.

[311] IMT, vol. 20, 487-515.

Logic of Defense Testimonies

Before passing to consideration of the activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia, it is convenient to review various statements made or allegedly made by various Nazis, mostly after the war, which explicitly or implicitly claim exterminations.

An important category consist of statements made by German witnesses and defendants at the war crimes trials. In evaluating such statements, one must bear in mind the simple fact that the powers which conducted these trials were committed, as an immovable political fact, to the legend of Jewish extermination, especially in regard to Auschwitz. Their leaders had made the relevant charges long before they possessed a scrap of what is today called "evidence." Thus, the courts were committed *a priori* to the extermination legend. A finding that exterminations had not occurred was simply not in the realm of political possibility at these trials, in any practical sense. This is an undeniable fact.

On the other hand, with only a tiny handful of exceptions, the courts were not *a priori* committed on questions of personal responsibility of individuals. With respect to individuals the courts were not as greatly constrained, politically speaking. In most cases judgments of absence of personal responsibility were well within the realm of political possibility (as distinct from probability). All defense cases were organized in relation to these undeniably valid observations, and even with those individuals whose cases were hopeless, the lawyers had no choice but to proceed on the assumption that a favorable verdict was within the realm of the possible. In considering the trials from this point of view, it is very helpful to consider them chronologically.

Josef Kramer, 'Beast of Belsen'

The first relevant trial was not the IMT but the "Belsen trial," conducted by a British military court, of Germans who had been on the staff of the Belsen camp when it was captured. The commandant, SS Captain Josef Kramer (the "Beast of Belsen"), was naturally the principal defendant. The importance of the Belsen trial derives, however, from the fact that Kramer has previously been (during 1944) the Birkenau camp commander. Kramer's trial was conducted in the autumn of 1945 and was concluded in November, just as the IMT trial was beginning. Kramer was hanged in December 1945.

We are fortunate in having the lengthy first statement that Kramer made in reply to British interrogation. The importance of this statement lies in the fact that it was made before any general realization developed among Germans that the Allied courts were completely serious, and immovable, on the question of the reality of the exterminations (it might have been made within about a month after the capture of Belsen, but this is not certain). There is little courtroom logic playing a role in Kramer's first statement, and for this reason it is reproduced here in Ap-

pendix D. Kramer's story was completely in accord with what we have presented here, *i.e.*, there were crematories in all of the concentration camps, some had rather high death rates, especially Auschwitz, which required relatively extensive cremation facilities, because it was also a huge camp. His statement is quite frank regarding the more unhappy features of the camps, and is as accurate a description of the camps as we are likely to get. In regard to atrocities, he firmly asserted:

> *"I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end."*

Kramer later retreated from this firm stand and made a second statement, also reproduced in Appendix D, in which he testified to the existence of a gas chamber at Auschwitz, adding that he had no responsibility in this connection, and that the exterminations were under the direct control of the central camp administration at Auschwitz I. At his trial, Kramer offered two reasons for the discrepancy between his two statements:[312]

> *"The first is that in the first statement I was told that the prisoners alleged that these gas chambers were under my command, and the second and main reason was that Pohl, who spoke to me, took my word of honor that I should be silent and should not tell anybody at all about the existence of the gas chambers. When I made my first statement I felt still bound by this word of honor which I had given. When I made the second statement in prison, in Celle, these persons to whom I felt bound in honor – Adolf Hitler and Reichsführer Himmler – were no longer alive and I thought then that I was no longer bound."*

The absurdity of this explanation, that in the early stages of his interrogations, Kramer was attempting to maintain the secrecy of things that his interrogators were repeating to him endlessly and which by then filled the Allied press, did not deter Kramer and his lawyer from offering it in court. The logic of Kramer's defense was at base identical to that of Morgen's testimony. Kramer was in the position of attempting to present some story absolving himself from implication in mass murder at Birkenau. The truth that Birkenau was not an extermination camp had no chance of being accepted by the court. That was a political impossibility. To have taken the truth as his position would have been heroic for Kramer but also suicidal, because it would have amounted to making no defense at all in connection with his role at the Birkenau camp. Even if he had felt personally heroic, there were powerful arguments against such heroism. His family, like all German families of the time, was desperate and needed him. If, despite all this, he persisted in his heroism, his lawyer would not have cooperated. No lawyer will consciously choose a suicidal strategy when one having some possibility of success is evident. Kramer's defense, therefore, was that he had no personal involvement in the exterminations at Birkenau. Höss and the RSHA did it. Remember that these proceedings were organized by lawyers seeking favorable verdicts, not by histori-

[312] Fyfe, 157.

ans seeking the truth about events.

An incidental matter is the claim that Kramer, as commandant at Natzweiler, had had eighty people gassed there for purposes of medical experiments. These people had supposedly been selected at Auschwitz by unknown criteria and then transported to Natzweiler to be killed, because the bodies were needed fresh in nearby Strassburg. Kramer affirmed this story in his second statement but, because it is (implicitly, but unambiguously) denied in his first statement, I am inclined to believe that it is untrue. However, it is quite possible that some people were executed at Natzweiler when somebody else was commandant, and that the bodies were then used at the anatomical institute in Strassburg (which certainly possessed bodies for its research purposes). In any case, the matter is not relevant to an extermination program.

Hermann Göring *et al.* at the IMT

The IMT trial is somewhat more complicated to consider, because of the great number of defendants, each one having his own possibilities in regard to excusing himself from any real or imaginary crimes. The trial transcript is not really adequate to study the behavior of the IMT defendants, but the record kept by the Nuremberg prison psychologist, Dr. G. M. Gilbert, and published by him as *Nuremberg Diary*, supplements the transcript to an extent that is adequate for our purposes. Gilbert's book gives an account of the attitudes and reactions of the IMT defendants, not only at the trial but also in the Nuremberg prison. One cannot be absolutely confident in regard to the accuracy of Gilbert's account. Most of the material consists of summaries of conversations the defendants had in the prison, either with each other or with Gilbert. However, Gilbert took no notes on the spot and wrote everything down each day from memory. His manuscript was critically examined by a former employee of the Office of War Information and by the prosecutors Jackson and Taylor. Even with the best will and most impartial disposition, Gilbert could not have captured everything with complete accuracy. His book has a general accuracy, but one must be reserved about its details.

The IMT defendants were arrested shortly after the German capitulation in May 1945, imprisoned separately, and interrogated and propagandized for six months prior to the opening of the IMT trial in November, when they met each other for the first time since the surrender (in some cases, for the first time ever). There are four particularly important observations to make. First, not surprisingly, all except Kaltenbrunner had developed essentially the same defense regarding concentration camp atrocities and exterminations of Jews, whatever the extent to which they might have actually believed such allegations; it was all the fault of Hitler and Himmler's SS. Kaltenbrunner, sitting as a defendant as a substitute for the dead Himmler, was ill when the trial opened and did not join the other defendants until the trial was a few weeks old. When he appeared, the other defendants shunned him, and he said very little to the others during the course of the next ten months.

The second observation is not quite so expected. Indeed, it may be mildly startling; with the exception of Kaltenbrunner and perhaps one or two others, these high ranking German officials did not understand the catastrophic conditions in the camps that accompanied the German collapse, and which were the cause of the scenes that were exploited by the Allied propaganda as "proof" of exterminations. This may appear at first a peculiar claim, but consultation of Gilbert's book shows it to be unquestionably a valid one (the only other possibility is that some merely pretended to misunderstand the situation). The administration of the camps was far removed from the official domains of almost all of the defendants and they had been subjected to the familiar propaganda since the German surrender. To the extent that they accepted, or pretended to accept, that there had been mass murders, for which Hitler and Himmler were responsible, they were basing their view precisely on the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war, which they evidently misunderstood or pretended to misunderstand. This is well illustrated by Gilbert's account of an exchange he had with Göring:[313]

> *"'Those atrocity films!' Göring continued. 'Anybody can make an atrocity film if they take corpses out of their graves and then show a tractor shoving them back in again.'*
>
> *'You can't brush it off that easily,' I replied. 'We did find your concentration camps fairly littered with corpses and mass graves – I saw them myself in Dachau! – and Hadamar!'*
>
> *'Oh, but not piled up by the thousands like that –'*
>
> *'Don't tell me what I didn't see! I saw corpses literally by the carload –'*
>
> *'Oh, that one train – '*
>
> *' – And piled up like cordwood in the crematorium – and half starved and mutilated prisoners, who told me how the butchery had been going on for years – and Dachau was not the worst by far! You can't shrug off 6,000,000 murders!'*
>
> *'Well, I doubt if it was 6,000,000,' he said despondently, apparently sorry he had started the argument, '– but as I've always said, it is sufficient if only 5 per cent of it is true – .' A glum silence followed."*

This is only one example; it is clear from Gilbert's book that, when the subject of concentration camp atrocities came up, the defendants were thinking of the scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war. It is probably not possible to decide which defendants genuinely misunderstood the situation (as Göring did) and which merely pretended to misunderstand, on the calculation that, if one was not involved with concentration camps anyway, it was a far safer course to accept the Allied claims than to automatically involve oneself by contesting the Allied claims.

Our third observation is in regard to a calculation that must have figured in the minds of most of the defendants during the trial. It seemed probable, or at least quite possible, to them that the Allies were not completely serious about carrying out executions and long prison sentences. The trial was certainly a novelty, and

[313] G.M. Gilbert's book should be read in its entirety, but pp. 15, 39, 46, 47, 64, 78, 152, 175, 242, 273-275, 291 are of particular interest.

the defendants were well aware that there was considerable hostility to the war crimes trials in the public opinion of the Allied countries, especially in the U.S. and England. Many must have calculated that their immediate objective should be to say or do whatever seemed necessary to survive the transient wave of post-war hysteria, deferring the setting straight of the record to a not distant future when a non-hysterical examination of the facts would become possible.

Fourth, extermination of Jews was only one of the many accusations involved at Nuremberg. In retrospect, it may appear to have been the main charge, but at the time, the principal accusations in the minds of almost everybody concerned responsibilities for "planning, preparation, initiation, or waging of a war of aggression" – so-called "Crimes Against Peace."

With the preceding four observations in mind, we can see that the behavior of the defendants during the trial was about what one would expect from a diverse collection of dedicated Nazis, technocrats, conservative Prussian officers, and ordinary politicians. In "private," *i.e.* in prison, when court was not in session, the prisoners were just as guarded in their remarks as they were in public, and there was an abundance of mutual recrimination, buck passing, and back biting. Frank made the worst ass of himself in this respect, but the practice was rather general. The Nazis were not one big happy family. In regard to trial defense strategy, it will suffice to discuss Speer, Göring, and Kaltenbrunner.

Speer's trial strategy was simple and also relatively successful, because he did not hang. He claimed that his position did not situate him so as to be able to learn of the various alleged atrocities. Even today, he is permitted to get away with this nonsense. In fact, Speer and his assistants were deeply involved in, *e.g.*, the deportations of employable Hungarian Jews in the spring of 1944 for work in underground aircraft factories at Buchenwald.[314] Any rail transport priority given to Hungarian Jews to be exterminated, as opposed to employable Hungarian Jews, would have become known to them, if such had actually happened. If Speer had testified truthfully, he would have declared that he had been so situated that, if an extermination program of the type charged had existed, he would have known of it and that, to his knowledge, no such program had existed. However, if Speer had testified truthfully, he would have joined his colleagues on the gallows.

In his book, Speer gives only one ridiculous piece of "evidence" that he encountered during the war that he now says he should have interpreted as suggesting the existence of an extermination program, and that was the suggestion of his friend Karl Hanke (who was appointed Himmler's successor as Reichsführer-SS by Hitler in the last days of the war), in the summer of 1944, that Speer never "accept an invitation to inspect a concentration camp in Upper Silesia." Speer also passes along Göring's private remark just before the IMT trial about Jewish "survivors" in Hungary: "So, there are still some there? I thought we had knocked off all of them. Somebody slipped up again."[315] Such a sarcastic crack was understandable under the circumstances, because Göring never conceded the reality of any extermination program and insisted that he had known only of a program of

[314] Hilberg, 599; Reitlinger, 460-463; IMT vol. 16, 445, 520.
[315] Speer, 375-376, 512.

emigration and evacuation of Jews from the German sphere in Europe.

The introduction to Speer's book, by Eugene Davidson, mentions the fact (noted here on page 141) that many Dutch Jews sent to Birkenau, "within sight of the gas chambers," were unaware of any extermination program. They wrote cheerful letters back to the Netherlands.[316] The remarks about Jewish extermination were not in the original version of Speer's manuscript; they were added at the insistence of the publisher.[317]

Unlike the other defendants, Göring assumed throughout the trial that he was to be sentenced to death, and his testimony appears to be the approximate truth as he saw it. Although he never conceded the existence of a program of extermination of Jews, we have seen that he misunderstood what had happened in the German camps at the end of the war and assumed that Himmler had, indeed, engaged in mass murder in this connection. However, he never conceded any number of murders approaching six millions.[318]

An incidental remark that should be made in connection with Göring is that he was not, as legend asserts (and as Speer claimed in private on several occasions during the IMT), a drug addict. The Nuremberg prison psychiatrist, Douglas Kelley, has attempted to set the record straight in this regard. Göring was a military man, had been an air ace in World War I, and had been the last commander of the "Flying Circus" of von Richthofen (the "Red Baron"). Refusing to surrender his unit to the Allies at the end of the war, he returned to Germany and found himself a hero without a profession. Eventually joining the Nazi Party, he naturally, as a holder of the *Pour-le-mérite* (Germany's highest military decoration), soon became a leader of the small party. As such, he was a leader of the putsch of 1923, in which he was wounded in the right thigh. The wound developed an infection which caused him to be hospitalized for a long while, during which time he was injected with considerable amounts of morphine. He developed a mild addiction but cured it shortly after being released from the hospital in 1924. Much later, in 1937, Göring developed a condition of aching teeth and began taking tablets of paracodeine, a very mild morphine derivative that was a common prescription for his condition, and he continued to take the paracodeine throughout the war. His addiction for (or, more exactly, habit of taking) these paracodeine tablets was not severe, because he was taken off them before the IMT by Dr. Kelley, who employed a simple withdrawal method involving daily reductions of the dosage.[319]

To return to the IMT defendants, Kaltenbrunner's position seems to us today to have been somewhat hopeless, and it is probable that his lawyer felt the same way, but he nevertheless had to present some sort of defense, and his defense on the matters that we are interested in rested on two main points.

The first point was that he was head of the RSHA, which was charged with security, and not the head of the WVHA, which administered the concentration camps. He thus claimed that he had had almost nothing to do with the camps. The

---

316 Speer, xvii; de Jong.
317 *New York Times Book Review* (Aug. 23, 1970), 2, 16.
318 In Göring's testimony, see especially IMT, vol. 9, 515-521, 609-619.
319 Kelley, 54-58.

only known instance of Kaltenbrunner's involvement with the internal operation of the camps was in his order of March 1945, concerning permission for the Red Cross to establish itself in the camps (how he assumed authority for giving this order we do not know). He made a great deal of this matter in his defense and, rather than setting the record straight in regard to the catastrophic conditions in the camps at the end of the war, he inflated his action in connection with the Red Cross to make it appear to be an act against concentration camps as such, which, of course, he had always deplored anyway, he said.

Kaltenbrunner's second point was that, as everybody would agree, it was his predecessor Heydrich, and not he, who had organized the details of the Jewish policy, whatever that policy was. He took over the RSHA in 1943 with a directive from Himmler to build up the intelligence service of the SD, a fact which he distorted in claiming that, under the new arrangement, in which Himmler was not going to allow anybody to grow to the stature that Heydrich had attained, Kaltenbrunner was to concern himself only with intelligence and not to have any control over the police and security functions of the RSHA, in particular the Gestapo, which sent political prisoners to the camps and also, through Eichmann's office, administered the Jewish deportations. Thus, according to Kaltenbrunner, there was no respect in which he could be held responsible for exterminations of Jews that, he conceded, had taken place just as the Allies charged (except that they had started, according to Kaltenbrunner, in 1940). Indeed, according to him, it was not until the summer of 1943 that he learned of the extermination program that Eichmann of his department was conducting. He learned from the foreign press and the enemy radio. He got Himmler to admit it early in 1944 and then protested, first to Hitler, then to Himmler. The extermination program was stopped in October 1944, "chiefly due to (his) intervention."[320] The manner in which Kaltenbrunner claimed to have learned of the exterminations, while nonsense, is nevertheless consistent with the extreme secrecy that is always said to have been maintained in connection with the extermination program.

Kaltenbrunner's story was complete rubbish, but this fact should not blind us to the serious character of this testimony as defense strategy. Suppose that Kaltenbrunner had testified that no extermination program had existed. In such a case, any leniency shown by the court in the judgment would have been tantamount to that court's conceding the untruth, or possible untruth, of the extermination claim, a political impossibility. By claiming that, while the extermination program had existed, Kaltenbrunner had had no responsibility and had even opposed it, the defense was making it politically possible for the court to be lenient in some sense or was at least making a serious attempt along this line. A few seconds' reflection reveals that this was the only possible strategy for Kaltenbrunner on the extermination charge. The trial was obviously going to end with some death sentences, some acquittals, and some in between dispositions of cases; this was necessary in order to give it the semblance of a real trial. Thus, on analysis, we see that there was perfectly sound lawyer's logic operating in Kaltenbrunner's

[320] IMT, vol. 11, 273-276, 335.

defense. That the specific story presented was unbelievable was not very important from this point of view; the manner, in which facts have been treated in connection with these matters, has been endless nonsense anyway. The case of Speer shows that a nonsensical story not only had a chance of being accepted by the IMT, but also by general opinion much later, when there should have been adequate opportunity to see matters clearly.

The ordinary person, and even the informed critic, can easily fail to understand the significance of such things as the Kaltenbrunner testimony, because he fails to grasp the perspective of the defendants, who did not have the historical interests in these trials that we have. Their necks were at stake, and they regarded the trials, quite correctly, as a manifestation of hysteria. Attempting to save their necks meant devising trial strategies to suit the prevailing conditions, and no optimum trial strategy seeks to move the court on matters on which the court is immovable. This also happens in ordinary legal proceedings. Once something had been decided, it had been decided, and the lawyers organize their cases accordingly.

Of course, it is deplorable that Nazis or anyone else should lie in order to promote their personal interests. I have seen scholars tell lies almost as big just to pick up an extra bit of summer salary, and that too is deplorable.

Oswald Pohl at Nuremberg

At Kramer's trial and at the IMT, the courts were effectively committed *a priori* to the conclusion that Nazi Germany had had a program of exterminating Jews. At the later NMT trials, the courts were committed *a priori* as a formal matter, on account of the legal constraint previously noted (page 43), that statements made in the IMT judgment constituted "proof of the facts stated." The IMT judgment said that millions had been exterminated in German concentration camps, particularly at Auschwitz, which was "set aside for this main purpose"; specifically, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were said to have been murdered there.[321] Thus, defendants and witnesses at the NMT faced a situation similar to that faced by earlier defendants and witnesses, except that it was formalized. Prosecutors were known to redirect the attentions of judges to this legal constraint, when there seemed a chance of its being overlooked.[322]

Here we will take special note of only two cases. Defendant Pohl, of course, did not deny the extermination program; in denying personal involvement in the exterminations, he took advantage of the fact that the Allied charges had naturally been directed at the Gestapo and the SD functions of the SS, which were not in Pohl's domain as head of the WVHA.[323] Even the Höss affidavit and testimony explicitly support him in this position. After all, who ever heard of the *Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt?* Nevertheless, Pohl was hanged.

---

[321] IMT, vol. 22, 494-496.
[322] Case 6 transcript, 197.
[323] NMT, vol. 5, 664-676.

The testimony of Münch, a doctor at Auschwitz, is of some interest. He appeared as a defense witness at the Farben trial, having previously been acquitted by a Polish court. This is the witness whom prosecution lawyer Minskoff asked about the leaflets dropped at Auschwitz by Allied planes (p. 143). While Münch testified that he had known about the exterminations while he was at Auschwitz and had even witnessed a gassing, he also testified that people outside the Auschwitz area, that is those in Germany, did not know. Also, the whole thing was arranged "masterfully" so that "someone who visited a plant in Auschwitz twice or three times a year for a period of one or two days" would not learn of the exterminations. Almost all of the defendants, of course, were in the category of those who could not have known, according to Münch, but he did not stop there. He also asserted that, while all of the SS men and prisoners knew of the exterminations, they did not talk to civilians about them for fear of punishment. For example, Farben engineer Faust, whom Münch knew very well at Auschwitz, did not know about the exterminations. Münch also remarked several times that all one could perceive of the exterminations was the odor, "perceptible everywhere," of the cremations. Nobody at this trial of chemical engineering experts bothered to point out that the chemical industry of the area also created a bit of an odor. An odd feature of Münch's testimony is his placing of the crematories and the gas chambers "one or one and half kilometers southwest of the Birkenau camp camouflaged in a small woods."[324]

The Münch testimony is merely another illustration of the manner in which defense cases were formulated. The strategy was to avoid contesting things that the courts were already decided on but to present stories exonerating defendants of personal responsibility. Thus, it was invariably claimed that the extermination program had features that happened to excuse the relevant defendants, but by claiming that such features of the program existed, it was obviously necessary to claim also that the program itself existed.

Adolf Eichmann

The next trial that is worth examination is the Eichmann trial. It will be recalled that Adolf Eichmann was illegally abducted from Buenos Aires in May 1960 by Israeli agents, who sent him to Israel to become the victim of a "trial" that was to break all records for illegality, because the state conducting the trial had not even existed at the time of the alleged crimes. The illegal courtroom proceedings opened in Jerusalem on April 11, 1961, the Jewish court pronounced the death sentence on December 15, 1961, and the murder was carried out on May 31, 1962.

In order to understand Eichmann's defense strategy, consider his situation prior to the trial as a lawyer would have seen it. It was basically a political situation involving an Israeli determination to stage a show trial. In capturing Eich-

[324] DuBois, 230-231; NMT, vol. 8, 313-321; Case 6 transcript, 14321-14345.

mann, Israel had spat on Argentine sovereignty and, from a lawyer's point of view, the only hope of securing a favorable verdict (a prison sentence to be later commuted) depended upon world opinion developing so as to encourage Israel to temper its arrogance somewhat with a magnanimous gesture. However, the possibility of such an outcome depended upon presenting a defense whose fundamental acceptance by the Jerusalem court would have been within the realm of political possibility. Thus, just as with the Nuremberg defendants, Eichmann's only possible defense under the circumstances was to deny personal responsibility.

Eichmann conceded the existence of an extermination program, and the first edition of Reitlinger's book was accepted by both sides as approximately descriptive of what had happened. Eichmann's fundamental defense, thus, was that he had merely organized the transports of Jews in obedience to orders that could not be disobeyed. In one respect, his defense was partially successful, for his (accurate) picture of himself as a mere "cog in a machine" has been more or less universally accepted by those who have studied and written about this trial (*e.g.* Hannah Arendt's book).

Actually, Eichmann inflated himself a bit beyond "cog" status, for a secondary feature of his testimony is that he claimed that he, Eichmann, had done whatever a person as lowly as he could do in order to sabotage the extermination program, and his interpretations of the meanings of many of the documents used in the trial were obviously strained in this respect. A good example was Eichmann's commentary on two particular documents. The first document was a complaint by the commander of the Lodz resettlement camp, dated September 24, 1941, complaining of overcrowding at the camp due to tremendous transports of Jews that were pouring in:

> *"And now they face me with a* fait accompli*, as it were, that I have to absorb 20,000 Jews into the ghetto within the shortest possible period of time, but further that I have to absorb 5,000 gypsies."*

The letter is addressed to the local head of government. The second document is a letter by that local head, dated October 9, 1941, passing on the complaint to Berlin, and adding that Eichmann had acted like a "horse dealer" in sending the Jewish transport to Lodz for, contrary to Eichmann's claim, the transport had not been approved. Eichmann's Jerusalem testimony in regard to these documents was that there were only two places he could have shipped the Jews to, the East (where he was supposed to send them, he said) or Lodz. However, according to him, there were exterminations in the East at that time, but none at Lodz. Being in strong disapproval of the exterminations and doing everything that his low office permitted to thwart them, he shipped the Jews to Lodz despite the inadequate preparations there.[325]

This feature of Eichmann's defense strategy is also illustrated by his testimony regarding the "trucks for Hungarian Jews" proposals of 1944. He naturally attempted to represent efforts on the German side to conclude the deal as being due in no small measure to the force of his initiative, motivated, again, by Eichmann's

[325] Eichmann, session 78, N1-O1; session 98, T1-W1.

desire to save Jews.[326]

It is worth mentioning that the major thrust of the prosecution's cross-examination of Eichmann did not treat wartime events directly. The prosecution's chief effort was to hold Eichmann, in court, to whatever he was supposed to have said to Israeli interrogators during his year of imprisonment prior to the trial and also to what he was supposed to have said to one Sassen in Argentina in 1957. According to Eichmann's testimony, he encountered Sassen, an ex-SS man, in Buenos Aires in 1955. At this time Eichmann was, except within tiny circles, a very much forgotten man. The Eichmann-Sassen relationship eventually led to a project to write a book on the persecutions of the Jews during the war. The book, to be completed and promoted by Sassen, was to be based on tape recorded question-and-answer sessions with Eichmann, but according to Eichmann's testimony, the original form of these sessions could not be retained:

> *"*[…] *when these questions were put to me, I had to reply from time to time, that I did not remember and did not know; but, obviously, this was not the way to write a book* […] *and then it was agreed that it did not really matter what I remembered – the main thing was to describe the events as they had happened; then we spoke about poetic license, about license for journalists and authors, which would entitle us to describe the events – even if I did not remember certain details, the essence which would remain would be a description of the events as they had taken place and this is really what was eventually taken down.*
>
> [Sassen] *told me to say something about every point, so that the necessary quantity be obtained.*
>
> […] *it was also agreed that he, Sassen, would then formulate everything in the form of a book and we would be co-authors in this book."*

Sassen's material eventually appeared, in the autumn of 1960, in *Life* magazine, so it is clear that Sassen's sessions with Eichmann were designed for the primary purpose of producing a marketable book, as distinct from a historical one. Eichmann obviously planned to acquire a share of the profits, but this testimony does not shed any light onto the specific financial expectations that Eichmann and Sassen had.

Sassen transcribed some of the tape recorded material into typewritten form, and Eichmann added comments and corrections in the margins of some of the pages in his own hand. He also composed 83 full pages of handwritten comments. After the appearance of the *Life* articles, the prosecution obtained material from Sassen, namely a photostat of a 300-page typewritten document with marginal comments, apparently in Eichmann's hand, purporting to be a transcript of 62 of 67 tape recorded sessions, and also a photostat of what was said to be the 83 page document in Eichmann's hand. Original documents were evidently not procured, thus raising the possibility of tampering and editing, especially in the case of the 300 page document. In regard to the original tapes, the prosecution commented:

> *"We do not know about the tapes themselves – I don't know whether*

[326] Eichmann, session 103, Jj1; session 106, V1.

> *the people who took part in this conversation kept the tape or whether the tape was erased and re-used for other recordings."*

The defense challenged the accuracy of the documents, claimed that the majority of marginal corrections were not included in the document, and further claimed that if Sassen himself could be brought to court to testify, it could be proved that:

> *"*[…] *he changed and distorted what was said by the accused, to suit his own aims. He wanted to produce a propaganda book; this can be proved, how the words were distorted."*

However, the prosecution assured the court that if Sassen were to come to Israel, he would be put on trial for his SS membership.

The court decided to admit the photostats of the 83 pages in Eichmann's hand, but the prosecution, finding during the course of the rest of the trial that there was virtually nothing in the 83 pages that it could use, made another bid very late in the trial and finally managed to get accepted into evidence the excerpts of the typewritten document which carried handwritten corrections. *Life* magazine, which apparently received the same material from Sassen, treated all of it as unquestionably authentic.[327]

We close this short discussion of the Eichmann trial by reporting Eichmann's reaction to the allegation, widely publicized, that at the end of the war he had declared that he would "jump gladly into the grave" with the knowledge that five or six million Jews had been killed. Eichmann testified that he had, indeed, made a bitter remark such as this to his staff at the end of the war, but that the five million killed were not "Jews" but "enemies of the Reich," *i.e.* enemy soldiers, principally Russians. While his defense strategy entailed not contesting the general reality of the extermination program, he insisted that he was in no position to know even the approximate number of Jews killed, and that all remarks attributed to him in this connection (*e.g.* Höttl's affidavit) are falsely attributed.[328]

West German Trials

The trials held in West Germany during the Sixties are barely worth mentioning and, moreover, rather difficult to study, on account of the obscurity of the defendants involved. The most publicized, of course, was the "Auschwitz trial" of 1963-1965, and a few words are perhaps in order.

This group of war crimes trials, of which the Auschwitz trial was the most prominent, was held for political reasons in the aftermath of the hysterical publicity surrounding the capture of Adolf Eichmann. One of the first victims was Richard Baer, successor to Höss and last commandant of Auschwitz, who was arrested

---

[327] Eichmann, session 72, Aal-Kk11; session 73, A1-R1; session 74, Hh1-Iil; session 88, L1-P2 and appendices; session 104, T1-V1; session 105, W1-Z1; *Life* (Nov. 28, 1960), 19+; (Dec. 5, 1960), 146+.

[328] Eichmann, session 85, J1-K1, T1-U1; session 87, M1-O1, Y1; session 88, G1-H1.

on December 20, 1960, near Hamburg, where he was working as a lumberjack. He was imprisoned and interrogated in prison and insisted that the Auschwitz gas chambers were a myth. Unfortunately, he did not live to take this position in court, because he died in prison on June 17, 1963, at the age of 51, apparently from a circulatory ailment, although his wife considered his death rather mysterious.[329]

When the trial finally opened in Frankfurt in December 1963, the principal defendant was one Robert K. L. Mulka, an ex-SS Captain who had served briefly as adjutant to Höss at Auschwitz. Mulka had been tried and sentenced, by a German chamber immediately after the war in connection with his role at Auschwitz, and quite a few of the other 21 defendants at the Auschwitz trial were standing trial for the second time on basically the same charges.

The court, of course, did not ignore legal matters entirely, and it took the trouble to explain that the Bonn Government considers itself the legal successor to the Third Reich, and thus, it was competent to try persons for infringing laws that were in force in Germany during the war. Killing Jews, of course, had been illegal in Nazi Germany, and thus, the majority of the defendants were charged in that respect. In regard to the reasonableness of such a trial, one can do not better than to quote from the opinion of the Frankfurt court itself:[330]

> *"This determination of guilt has, however, confronted the court with extraordinarily difficult problems.*
>
> *Except for a few not very valuable documents, almost exclusively only witness testimonies were available to the court for the reconstruction of the deeds of the defendants. It is an experience of criminology that witness testimony is not among the best of evidence. This is even more the case if the testimony of the witness refers to an incident which had been observed twenty years or more ago under conditions of unspeakable grief and anguish. Even the ideal witness, who only wishes to tell the truth and takes pains to explore his memory, is prone to have many memory gaps after twenty years. He risks the danger of projecting onto other persons things which he actually has experienced himself and of assuming as his own experiences things which were related to him by others in this terrible milieu. In this way he risks the danger of confusing the times and places of his experiences.*
>
> *It has certainly been for the witnesses an unreasonable demand for us to question them today concerning all details of their experiences. It is asking too much of the witnesses if we today, after twenty years, still wish to know when, where and how, in detail, who did what. On this basis astonishment was repeatedly expressed by the witnesses, that we asked them for such a precise reconstruction of the past occurrences. It was obviously the duty of the defense to ask about those details. And it is unjust to impute to the defense that it wished to make these witnesses appear ridiculous. On the contrary, we must call to mind only once what endless detail work is performed in a murder trial in our days – how, out of small mosaic-like pieces, the picture of the true oc-*

[329] Aretz, 58; Naumann, 8.
[330] Naumann, 8-26, 416-417.

currences at the moment of the murder is put together. There is available for the court's deliberations above all the corpse, the record of the post-mortem examination, the expert opinions of specialists on the causes of death and the day on which the deed must have occurred, and the manner in which the death occurred. There is available the murder weapon and fingerprints to identify the perpetrator; there are footprints he left behind as he entered the house of the slain, and many more details at hand which provide absolute proof to the court that this person was done to death by a definite perpetrator of the deed.

All this was missing in this trial. We have no absolute evidence for the individual killings; we have only the witness testimonies. However, sometimes these testimonies were not as exact and precise as is necessary in a murder trial. If therefore the witnesses were asked, in which year or month an event happened, it was entirely necessary for the determination of the truth. And these dates sometimes presented to the court the only evidence for the purpose of determining whether the event related by the witness did in fact happen as the witness related it, or whether the witness had committed an error or confused victims. The court was naturally aware that it was an extraordinary burden for the witnesses, in view of the camp conditions, where no calendars, clocks or even primitive means of keeping records were available, to be asked to relate in all details what they experienced at the time. Nevertheless, the court had to be able to determine whether an individual defendant did in fact commit a real murder, and when and where. That is required by the penal code.

This was an ordinary criminal trial, whatever its background. The court could only judge according to the laws it is sworn to uphold, and these laws require the precise determination of the concrete guilt of an accused on both the objective and subjective side. The overburdening of the witnesses shows how endlessly difficult it is to ascertain and portray concrete events after twenty years. We have heard witnesses who at first appeared so reliable to the court that we even issued arrest warrants on their declarations. However, in exhaustive examination of the witness declarations in hours long deliberations it was found that these declarations were not absolutely sound and did not absolutely correspond to objective truth. For this purpose certain times had to be ascertained and documents reexamined – whether the accused, who was charged by a witness, was at the camp Auschwitz at all at the time in question, whether he could have committed the deed there, or whether the witness perhaps projected the deed onto the wrong person.

In view of this weakness of witness testimony – and I speak now only of the sworn witnesses whose desire for the truth, the subjective and objective truth, the court was thoroughly confident of – the court especially had to examine the witness testimonies. Only a few weeks ago we read in the newspapers that a member of the Buchenwald concentration camp staff had been convicted of murdering an inmate who, it is clear today, is alive and was certainly not murdered. Such examples should make us think. These cases of miscarriages of justice do not serve to strengthen the respect for the law. On these grounds also the court has avoided whatever could even in the most remote sense sug-

gest a summary verdict. The court had examined every single declaration of each of the witnesses with great care and all earnestness and consequently is unable to arrive at verdicts of guilty on a whole list of charges, since secure grounds could not be found for such verdicts. The possibilities of verifying the witness declarations were very limited. All traces of deeds were destroyed. Documents which could have given the court important assistance had been burned. […]"

Although these admissions on the part of the Frankfurt court should be conclusive in forming one's opinion of such trials, we must add that the court understated the facts of the situation. The great majority of the witnesses were citizens of Soviet bloc countries, with all that such a fact implies regarding their testimonies. The court complained that "this witness testimony was not so accurate and precise as is desirable," but one should observe that it was certainly attempted to organize the memories of the witnesses suitably, for the "Comité International d'Auschwitz" had set up its headquarters in Frankfurt and from there had issued "information sheets" on the terrible things that had happened at Auschwitz. These "information sheets" had been made available to, and had been read by, the witnesses before they testified. There was also a "Comité des Camps" in circulation, and other persons, e.g. the mayor of Frankfurt, made suggestions to the witnesses of varying degrees of directness and subtlety.[331]

The farce extended also into the matters that the court considered in the course of the long trial and the sentences that were imposed. Mulka, found guilty of being second man in the administration of the great extermination camp, of having ordered the Zyklon B on at least one occasion, of having been in charge of the motor pool, which transported the condemned, of having handled some of the paperwork dealing with transports, and of having been involved in the construction of the crematories, was sentenced to 14 years at hard labor, but was released less than four months later on grounds of ill health. Defendant Franz Hofmann, ex-SS Captain who had been in charge of Auschwitz I, received a life sentence for the simple reason that, although found guilty in connection with exterminations, he had really been tried on a charge of having thrown a bottle at a prisoner, who later died from the head injury received. This incident evidently had a greater impact on the court than mass exterminations, which is not surprising, because the bottle episode could clearly be recognized as the sort of thing that happens in penal institutions. Hofmann was sentenced to life imprisonment, but shortly later released anyway on the grounds of his previous detention.[332]

Precedents for the Trials?

In searching the history books for proceedings comparable to the "war crimes trials," it is not suitable to fasten on prior politically-motivated trials for prece-

[331] Laternser, 85-94.
[332] Naumann, 412-413, 418-419, 422-423. Reitlinger, 551, 561.

dents. Such trials, *e.g.* the trial of Mary, Queen of Scots, lack the hysterical atmosphere of the war crimes trials. Another feature of the usual political trial is that there is generally only one, or at any rate only a few, victims, and the proceedings are not spread over more than two decades. Even the trial of Joan of Arc, which had aspects of hysteria, is not really comparable to the war crimes trials, because only a single person was on trial, but not an entire nation.

In determining precedents for the war crimes trials, only the witchcraft trials of Europe's younger days offer satisfactory comparisons. A most important similarity lies in the fact that the accused in witchcraft trials frequently found it expedient in the contexts, in which they found themselves, to go along with the charges to some extent. In fact, in many cases a partial confession offered the only possible trial strategy. One could not deny the very existence of the sorts of Sabbaths that the popular imagination had decided must have existed. When the sentences of the condemned were carried out, one had scenes like this:[333]

> *"On one scaffold stood the condemned Sorceresses, a scanty band, and on another the crowd of the reprieved. The repentant heroine, whose confession was read out, stuck at nothing, however wild and improbable. At the Sabbaths they ate children, hashed; and as a second course dead wizards dug up from their graves. Toads dance, talk, complain amorously of their mistresses' unkindness, and get the Devil to scold them. This latter sees the witches home with great politeness, lighting the way with the blazing arm of an unbaptized infant, etc., etc."*

The situation was such that one had to feed the fantasies and passions of the judges and the population, and there were even ways of getting ahead by claiming to be a witch, and thus being informed on the activities of certain other witches, knowledgeable on ways of exposing them, etc.

The comparison of the war crimes trials with the witchcraft trials is almost perfect. Both involve large numbers of potential victims, and the possibilities for mutual recrimination are boundless. Most important, both take place in an atmosphere of unreality and hysteria. The person who will not disbelieve those who claim that a modern state was exterminating masses of human beings at a center of chemical industry, employing an insecticide, and that the pervasive stench at that site was due to the associated cremations, is the complete twentieth century equivalent of the person who, in earlier centuries, believe those who claimed that misfortunes were caused by people who conversed with toads, had intercourse with the Devil, etc.

Torture?

Another important relationship between witchcraft trials and the war crimes trials is that torture of witnesses and defendants played roles in both. Invented testimony at witchcraft trials is usually explained in terms of torture (although our

[333] Michelet, 151-157, 313-314.

reference employed above points out that mass hysteria also provides a completely effective motivation). We know that some people were tortured in connection with the war crimes trials, and we should therefore consider the problem of the extent to which torture might have accounted for testimony, especially defendant testimony, in support of exterminations.

Available evidence indicates that torture was frequently employed in the war crimes trials. We have noted at length, on p. 40, the tortures inflicted on German defendants in the Dachau trials. Very similar scenes took place, under British sponsorship, in connection with the Belsen trial, and Josef Kramer and other defendants were tortured, sometimes to the point where they pleaded to be put to death.[334]

On the other hand, it appears that defendants at the IMT were too prominent to torture, although Julius Streicher was an exception, and it is even said that he was forced to eat excrement. Streicher complained at the IMT that he had been beaten up by Negro soldiers after his arrest. On the motion of prosecutor Jackson, this testimony was stricken from the record because otherwise "the court would have had to conduct an investigation." Streicher was the editor and publisher of a disreputable and quasi-pornographic magazine *Der Stürmer*, which attacked not only Jews, Freemasons, and clerics but on occasion even top Nazis. Streicher once claimed in *Der Stürmer* that Göring's daughter had not been fathered by Göring but by artificial insemination. *Der Stürmer* was considered offensive by nearly all political leaders in Germany, but Streicher had the protection of Hitler out of gratitude for Streicher's having delivered Nuremberg to the Nazi Party. In 1940, Göring arranged for Streicher to be put partially out of action; although *Der Stürmer* was not suppressed, Streicher was deprived of his Party position of *Gauleiter* of Nuremberg. Streicher never held a position in the German Government, before or during the war, and his inclusion in the first row of "defendants" at the IMT was ludicrous.[335]

There was never any general or massive exposé of torture of witnesses and defendants at the NMT trials, but we believe that the fact, noted in the previous chapter (p. 204), that the Nuremberg prosecution did not hesitate to torture witnesses even in connection with a regular U.S. legal proceeding, is strong support for our assumption that torture was employed rather commonly at Nuremberg or, more precisely, employed on witnesses and defendants who played roles in the trials at Nuremberg.

We are inclined to believe that Adolf Eichmann was not tortured by his Israeli captors, at least not for the purpose of forcing him to give specific trial testimony. This view is based on the simple fact that he did not complain, in his trial testimony, that he had been tortured thus, although he did complain, early in his trial testimony, that he had suffered rather rough treatment during the few days immediately after his capture, particularly when his captors forced him to sign a declaration that he had come to Israel voluntarily (and which the prosecution had the audacity to put into evidence at the trial). However, the extreme secrecy that sur-

[334] Belgion, 80-81.
[335] Bardèche, 12, 73; Davidson, 44-47, 51.

rounded Eichmann's imprisonment in Israel allows the possibility that he was tortured in some sense, but that he had tactical or other reasons for not charging torture in his testimony.[336]

In considering the problem of torture, it is important to observe that the efficacy of torture in producing testimony having a desired content is rather questionable. We cannot believe that the prosecuting authorities at Nuremberg had any moral compunctions about using torture, but they most probably made the rather obvious observation that, no matter how much you torture a man, you still cannot be absolutely sure what he will say on the witness stand. Exceptions to this statement are provided by the "Moscow trials" of the Thirties and other trials staged by Communists, but the defendants in such cases are always "brainwashed" to the extent that they utterly prostrate themselves before the court when on trial and denounce themselves as the foulest beings on earth.[337] No such attitude is perceptible in the Nuremberg defendants who, despite much untruthful testimony damaging to the Nazi regime in general, always argued their personal innocence.

In examining the torture problem, we must be careful regarding what questions one might ask and what inferences may be drawn from the answers. Obviously, there is the question of whether or not a man was tortured. Second, there is the question of whether or not he testified to the reality of exterminations. Assuming that affirmative answers apply to both questions, it is a *non sequitur* to infer that the former accounts for the latter. This is illustrated by the case of Kramer who, despite torture, spoke the truth in his first statement, and evidently only changed his story when his lawyer explained to him the logical implications of insisting on a story that the court could not possibly accept. On the other hand, if a witness had been tortured, we may infer that the authorities in charge are not to be trusted.

Moreover, one must not make assumptions too quickly in regard to the probable motivations that the Nuremberg jailers might have had for employing torture; the motivation need not have been to produce specific testimony, and may have been either more or less thoughtfully conceived. First, torture might have been employed purely to produce pleasure; the Jews in charge hated their German victims. Second, torture may have been employed merely on the basis of the passing observation that, while it was not guaranteed to be helpful, it also could not hurt matters as long as the proceedings were kept suitably confidential.

A third possible motivation, a far more intelligent one, could have been that torture, while not of much use in producing specific pieces of testimony, could be of assistance in a less specific and more general sense. If my interrogator threatens that he will take steps against my family if I do not cooperate, I may doubt him on the basis that I see no evidence that he either has the necessary power or the necessary cruelty or both. However, if he imprisons me for a year or more, torturing at will, I will eventually believe that he is both powerful and cruel. Thus,

---

[336] Eichmann, session 75, U1. For the fanatical measures taken to isolate Eichmann from the outside world during his imprisonment in Israel see, *e.g.*, the London *Jewish Chronicle* (Sep. 2, 1960), 15.

[337] Solzhenitsyn has given the definitive account of the historical development of the Communist political "trial.". See also Conquest, 82-147.

we see that torture, while indeed inadequate in itself to produce the sort of testimony that was produced at Nuremberg, might very well have been employed to achieve a general "softening up" of witnesses and defendants that would help the process of coercion and intimidation at other points.

A few complications are also worth mentioning. First, physical torture is not such a very well defined thing. One could argue that extended imprisonment under unhealthy or even merely uncomfortable conditions with daily interrogation is a form of torture. Another complication is that there are modes of torture, mainly sexual in nature or related to sex, that one could never learn about because the victims simply will not talk about them. Finally we should observe that almost none of us, certainly not this author, has ever experienced torture at the hands of professionals bent on a specific goal, and thus we might suspect, to put it quite directly, that we simply do not know what we are talking about when we discuss the possibilities of torture.

Our basic conclusion in respect to the torture problem is that there is something of an imponderable involved. We believe it likely that torture was employed to achieve a general softening up of the victims, so that their testimonies would more predictably take courses that were motivated by considerations other than torture, and we have analyzed witness and defendant testimony in preceding pages of this chapter on this basis; the effects of and fear of torture do not, in themselves, explain testimony in support of exterminations. We thus tend to disagree with much of the existing literature in this area, which, it seems, places too much weight on the singular efficacy of torture at Nuremberg, although we concede that our analysis of this hard subject is not conclusive. We have similar suspicions that writers on witchcraft trials have also leaped to invalid conclusions on the basis of the two indisputably valid facts that, first, victims in witchcraft trials were tortured and, second, many of these people later testified to impossible happenings. The former does not really account for the latter, but it can be a contributing factor when its effects are added to the more weighty motivations for delivering certain kinds of false testimony.

Adolf Hitler

We will return to some statements made at trials in due course. There are a few remarks, allegedly made by top Nazis, that should be mentioned. On April 17, 1943, Hitler met Admiral Horthy at Klessheim Castle. Hitler was critical of Horthy's lenient Jewish policy and, it is said, explained to Horthy that things were different in Poland:

> *"If the Jews there did not want to work, they were shot. If they could not work, they had to be treated like tuberculosis bacilli, with which a healthy body may become infected. This was not cruel if one remembers that even innocent creatures of nature, such as hares and deer, which are infected, have to be killed so that no harm is caused by them."*

The evidence that Hitler said this is the alleged minutes of the meeting and the supporting IMT testimony of Dr. Paul Otto Schmidt, Hitler's interpreter, who normally sat in on such conferences and prepared the minutes. Schmidt testified that he was present at the meeting and that the minutes were genuine and prepared by him. However, in his later book, he wrote that he was not present, because Horthy had insisted on his leaving the room![338]

There is also a statement in Hitler's political testament :

> *"I also made it quite plain that, if the peoples of Europe were again to be regarded merely as pawns in a game played by the international conspiracy of money and finance, they, the Jews, the race that is the real guilty party in this murderous struggle, would be saddled with the responsibility for it.*
>
> *I left no one in doubt that this time not only would millions of grown men meet their death and not only would hundreds of thousands of women and children be burned and bombed to death in cities, but this time the real culprits would have to pay for their guilt even though by more humane means than war."*

This statement is frequently interpreted as an admission of exterminations, but its meaning is at least ambiguous. After all, the payment spoken of was by "more humane means than war." The Jews who had been in Hitler's domain had lost property and position in Europe, and that fact may offer the correct interpretation. Loss of property and position might seem a woefully inadequate payment for the events charged to the Jews, but it is well known that all politicians, before leaving the public scene, like to exaggerate the significance of their works.

There also exists a possibility that the text of the testament was tampered with, because its discovery by British and American authorities was not announced until December 29, 1945, and because only the last page is signed. Only the typewriter and stationery Hitler's secretary used would have been required to make an undetectable alteration.[339]

Heinrich Himmler

There is a speech allegedly given by Himmler in Posen in October 1943. The translation of the relevant part, as it appears in the NMT volumes, is as follows, with the original German given in some cases:[340]

> *"I also want to talk to you, quite frankly, on a very grave matter. Among ourselves it should be mentioned quite frankly, and yet we will never speak of it publicly. Just as we did not hesitate on June 30, 1934, to do the duty we were bidden and stand comrades who had lapsed up against the wall and*

---

338 Reitlinger, 450-452; Hilberg, 524; Schmidt, 248.

339 Last page of testament reproduced by Trevor-Roper, 180. Discovery and text of testament reported in *New York Times* (Dec. 30, 1945), 1; (Dec. 31, 1945), 1, 6. Text also given by Shirer (1947), 180-181.

340 1919-PS in IMT, vol. 29, 110-173 (in German). Excerpts in English translation in NMT, vol. 13, 318-327.

shoot them, so we have never spoken about it and will never speak of it. […]

*I mean the evacuation of the Jews (*die Judenevakuierung*), the extermination (*Ausrottung*) of the Jewish race. It's one of those things it is easy to talk about, 'The Jewish race is being exterminated* [ausgerottet]*,' says one Party Member, 'that's quite clear, it's in our program – elimination* [Ausschaltung] *of the Jews and we're doing it, extermination* [Ausrottung] *is what we're doing.' And then they come, 80 million worthy Germans, and each one has his decent Jew. Of course the others are vermin, but this one is an A-1 Jew. Not one of all those who talk this way has watched it, not one of them has gone through it. Most of you must know what it means when 100 corpses are lying side by side, or 500, or 1,000. To have stuck it out and at the same time – apart from exceptions caused by human weakness – to have remained decent fellows, that is what has made us hard. This is a page of glory in our history which has never been written and is never to be written, for we know how difficult we should have made it for ourselves, if with the bombing raids, the burdens and the depravations of war we still had Jews today in every town as secret saboteurs, agitators, and trouble-mongers. We would now probably have reached the 1916-1917 stage when the Jews were still in the German national body.*

We have taken from them what wealth they had. I have issued a strict order, which SS Obergruppenführer *Pohl has carried out, that this wealth should, as a matter of course, be handed over to the Reich without reserve. We have taken none of it for ourselves.* […] *We had the moral right, we had the duty to our people, to destroy this people (*dieses Volk umzubringen*) which wanted to destroy us. But we have not the right to enrich ourselves with so much as a fur, a watch, a mark, or a cigarette, or anything else. Because we exterminated (*ausrotteten*) a germ, we do not want in the end to be infected by the germ and die of it.* […] *Wherever it may form, we will cauterize it."*

The evidence that Himmler actually made these remarks is very weak. The alleged text of the Posen speech is part of document 1919-PS and covers 63 pages in the IMT volumes. The quoted portion occurs in a section of 1-1/2 pages length which stands about mid-way in the text under the heading "Jewish evacuation." The manuscript of the speech, which bears no signature or other endorsement, is said (in the descriptive material accompanying the trial document) to have been found in Rosenberg's files. It was put into evidence at the IMT as part of document 1919-PS, but it was not stated, during the IMT proceedings, where the document was supposed to have been found, and nobody questioned Rosenberg in connection with it. On the other hand, Rosenberg was questioned in regard to 3428-PS, another document said to have been found in his files (which is discussed briefly below), and he denied that it could have been part of his files.[341] It is further claimed that during Case 11 "the Rosenberg files were rescreened and 44 records were discovered to be a phonographic recording of Himmler's Poznan speech of October 4, 1943."[342] The records are supposed to be document NO-

[341] IMT, vol. 11, 561.
[342] NMT, vol. 13, 318.

5909 and were put into evidence during the testimony of defendant Gottlob Berger, SS General, former head of the SS administrative department, Himmler's personal liaison with Rosenberg's Ministry for the Occupied East, and chief of POW affairs toward the end of the war. In his direct examination, Berger had testified that he had known nothing of any extermination program and also that Himmler had indeed delivered an "interminable" speech at Posen in 1943, to an audience of higher SS leaders which included himself. However, he denied that document 1919-PS was an accurate transcript of the speech, because he recalled that part of the speech had dealt with certain Belgian and Dutch SS leaders who were present at the meeting, and[343]

> *"*[…] *that is not contained in the transcript. I can say with certainty that he did not speak about the* Ausrottung *of the Jews, because the reason for this meeting was to equalize and adjust these tremendous tensions between the Waffen SS and the Police."*

In the cross examination prosecutor Petersen played a phonograph recording of somebody speaking the first lines of the alleged speech, but Berger at first denied that the voice was Himmler's and then, after a second playing of the same lines, he said that it "might be Heinrich Himmler's voice." The records were then offered in evidence and more excerpts, including the one dealing with Jewish evacuation, which is quoted above, were played in court. Berger was not questioned further, however, on the authenticity of the voice and was excused immediately after the playing of the records. It was only with some reluctance that the court accepted these records in evidence:

> *"Judge Powers, Presiding: Well, I think that there is enough evidence here,* prima facie*, that the voice is the voice of Himmler to justify receiving the document in evidence. There is no evidence, however, that it was delivered at Poznan or any other particular place. The discs will be received in evidence as an indication of Himmler's general attitude."*

The only "*prima facie*" evidence for the authenticity of the voice (at only one point in the speech), as far as I can see, was the Berger statement at one point that the voice "might be Heinrich Himmler's."

In our judgment, the prosecution did not submit one bit of evidence that the voice was that of Himmler or even that the Posen speech, which everyone would agree dwelled on sensitive subjects, was recorded phonographically. Thus, the authenticity of these phonograph recordings has not even been argued, much less demonstrated.

Reitlinger remarks that a "partial gramophone recording" of the Posen speech exists, but he does not say what part still exists.[344] I have not pursued the question any further, because I would not be qualified to evaluate such recordings if they were produced.

Note that these recordings, claimed to have been belatedly discovered in a dead man's files, were put into evidence at the same "trial," Kempner's circus, which the analysis had already conclusively discredited on independent grounds.

---

[343] NMT, vol. 13, 457-487.
[344] Reitlinger, 317.

In addition, it seems quite peculiar that Himmler would have allowed the recording of a speech containing material that he "will never speak of […] publicly," and then, despite his control of the Gestapo, have seen these recordings fall into the hands of his political rival Rosenberg. On the basis of these considerations and also on account of the fact that it is very difficult to believe that Himmler would have wasted the time of so many high SS leaders by delivering the supposed text in document 1919-PS (a most general discussion of the war), one can be sure that we have another forgery here. However, parts of the alleged speech may be authentic, and some parts may have been delivered during the Posen speech or on other occasions.

It is true that Pohl testified in Case 4 that he was present at the Posen speech (probably true) and that Himmler did deliver the remarks concerning extermination of the Jews.

However, Pohl's real point was a ludicrous one. We have noted that Pohl's basic trial strategy was to attempt to exploit the fact that the extermination charges had been thrown specifically at the Gestapo and the RSHA, and he was quick to pounce on such things as the Höss affidavit as absolving him in regard to exterminations. His defense strategy had the same basic logic as the strategies of all defendants we have examined, except for Göring. Thus, Pohl's testimony concerning the Posen speech came in the context of his declaration that the speech was his first information about the exterminations! In other words, the exterminations were allegedly so far removed from his official responsibilities that it required a declaration by Himmler for him to learn of them. He naturally further testified that he shortly later protested to Himmler but was told that it was "none of your business." Thus was expressed merely Pohl's defense strategy of putting self-serving interpretations on that which was passing as fact in court.[345]

A lesser point should be made before we leave the subject of the Posen speech. It is possible to argue that the text may be genuine at his point but that by "*Ausrottung*" Himmler merely meant "uprooting" or some form of elimination less drastic than killing. The principal basis for such an argument would be that *Ausrottung* is indeed explicitly equated in the text with *Judenevakuierung* and with *Ausschaltung*. The corpses referred to could easily be interpreted as German corpses produced by the Allied air raids, for which the Nazis often claimed the Jews were ultimately responsible. On the other hand, it can be noted that if the remarks are authentic then Himmler regarded it as a right and a duty *dieses Volk umzubringen*, and the comparison with the bloody purge of 1934 at the outset of the remarks seems to justify taking "*Ausrottung*" in its primary sense of extermination. Thus, while such an argument could be made, it would not be very solid.

The conclusive point is that in being asked to believe that the text is genuine we are, in effect, being asked to believe Kempner.

[345] NMT, vol. 5, 666, 675.

Joseph Goebbels

Finally, there are a number of remarks in *The Goebbels Diaries* but, as the "Publisher's Note" explains, the "diaries were typed on fine water-marked paper" and then "passed through several hands, and eventually came into the possession of Mr. Frank E. Mason." Thus, the authenticity of the complete manuscript is very much open to question, even if the authenticity of much of the material can be demonstrated somehow. Interpolation with a typewriter is simple. The original clothbound edition of the "*Diaries*" even contains a U.S. government statement that it "neither warrants nor disclaims the authenticity of the manuscript."

Wilfred von Oven, who was an official in the Goebbels Ministry and became, after the war, the editor of the right wing German language Buenos Aires journal *La Plata*, had come forward with a curiously eager endorsement of the authenticity of *The Goebbels Diaries*. However, the net effect of his comments is in the reverse direction, for he tells us that (a) the diaries were dictated from handwritten notes (which were subsequently destroyed) by Goebbels to *Regierungsrat* Otte, who typed them using the special typewriter, having characters of almost 1 cm height, that was used for typing the texts that Goebbels used when he gave speeches (!) and (b) Oven "often observed" Otte, at Goebbels order, "carefully and precisely as ever" burning these pages toward the end of the war after having made microfilms of them. The point of the latter operation, as Goebbels is said to have explained to Oven in the April 18, 1945, entry in the latter's diary (which was published in 1948/1949 in Buenos Aires), was that Goebbels "had for months taken care that his treasure, his great secret, result and accumulation of a more than twenty year political career, his diary, will remain preserved for posterity but not fall into unauthorized hands."

This strange story of Oven's at least throws some light on the reference to an unusual typewriter in Louis P. Lochner's Introduction to the *Diaries*. If Oven's account is true, then it is possible that persons unknown obtained the special typewriter or a facsimile and a set of the microfilms and manufactured an edited and interpolated text. However, it is next to impossible to believe that Goebbels' diaries were indeed transcribed as Oven has described.[346]

The *Einsatzgruppen*

The remaining part of the extermination legend is that the *Einsatzgruppen* exterminated Russian Jews in gasmobiles and by mass shootings. This is the only part of the legend, which contains a particle of truth.

At the time of the German invasion of Russia in June 1941, there was a Führer order declaring, in anticipation of an identical Soviet policy, that the war with Russia was not to be fought on the basis of the traditional "rules of warfare." Necessary measures were to be taken to counter partisan activity, and Himmler was

[346] Lochner, 126, 138, 147f, 241, viii. Oven's remarks are in *Nation Europa* (Apr. 75), 53-56.

given the power to "act independently upon his own responsibility." Everybody knew that meant executions of partisans and persons collaborating with partisans. The dirty task was assigned to four *Einsatzgruppen* of the SD, which had a total strength of about 3,000 men (*i.e.* of the order of 500 to 1,000 men per group). Knowledgeable authorities, incidentally, have accepted that such anti-partisan operations were necessary in the Russian theater, where the enemy had no regard for the "rules."[347]

We have had occasion to note in several instances that Jews did, in fact, pose a security menace to the German rear in the war. The Red Cross excerpt makes this quite clear. The task of the *Einsatzgruppen* was to deal with such dangers by all necessary means, so we need not be told much more to surmise that the *Einsatzgruppen* must have shot many Jews, although we do not know whether "many" means 5,000, 25,000 or 100,000. Naturally, many non-Jews were also executed.

However, the claim goes beyond this and asserts a *dual* role for the *Einsatzgruppen*; they were charged not only with keeping the partisan problem under control but also with exterminating all Jews (and gypsies). Common sense alone should reject the notion that the *Einsatzgruppen*, which had a total strength of about 3,000 men, as a matter of general policy, spent their time and effort pursuing objectives unrelated to military considerations. We are again offered a fact for dual interpretation.

The story is that there was no written order to exterminate the Jews, but that the *Einsatzgruppen* commanders got their orders orally and at different times. Ohlendorf commanded Group D in southern Russia, and he got his orders orally from Streckenbach in June 1941. Rasch of Group C, operating to the immediate north of Ohlendorf, did not get his orders until August 1941. Groups A and B operated around the Baltic states and to the south-east of the Baltic States, respectively, and were commanded by Stahlecker and Nebe, respectively.[348]

The main evidence for exterminations is a huge amount of documentary evidence which is simply funny. There is the celebrated document 501-PS, which the Russians possessed at a show 'trial' that they staged in December 1943.[349] One part is said to be a letter to Rauff in Berlin, written by an SS 2nd Lieutenant Becker. This is apparently the only document claimed to be signed by Becker, who is said to have been dead at the time of the IMT trial. It reads:[350]

> *"The overhauling of the* Wagen *by groups D and C is finished. While the* Wagen *in the first series can also be put into action if the weather is not too bad, the* Wagen *of the second series (Saurer) stop completely in rainy weather.* […] *I ordered the* Wagen *of group D to be camouflaged as house trailers.* […] *the driver presses the accelerator to the fullest extent. By doing that, the persons to be executed suffer death from suffocation and not death by dozing off as was planned."*

---

347 Veale, 220-224; Reitlinger, 83, 198; Dawidowicz, 125.
348 Reitlinger, 82-84, 199-201; Hilberg, 187-188, 194-195.
349 Reitlinger, 213.
350 IMT, vol. 3, 560; vol. 26, 102-105. Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 140ff.

The text of the document is as spurious sounding as one should expect the text of such a document to be; it was allegedly written by an obscure 2nd Lieutenant and fortuitously fell into the hands of the Russians in 1943! Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, in *The Gulag Archipelago*, mentions the case of the Bavarian Jupp Aschenbrenner, whom the Russians persuaded to sign a similar declaration that he had worked on wartime gas vans, but Aschenbrenner was later able to prove that, at the time he had supposedly been working on the vans, he was actually in Munich studying to become an electric welder.[351]

The most frequently cited evidence is a collection of documents purporting to be daily and other reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* to Himmler and Heydrich for the period June 1941 to May 1942. Document numbers are 180-L – said to be a report of Stahlecker found in Himmler's files[352] – 2273-PS – said to be another Stahlecker report on actions up to January 31, 1942, "captured by Russians in Riga" (Stahlecker was killed in March 1942)[353] – 119-USSR, and many others, too numerous to list, most having numbers around NO-3000. Beside telling of regular anti-partisan activities, the reports tell of individual actions of mass executions of Jews, with numbers of victims usually running in the thousands. It is indicated, in most cases, that many copies, sometimes as many as a hundred, were distributed. They were mimeographed, and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature of a R. R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the *Einsatzgruppen*. There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hitler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page 4 of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page 1. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them.[354]

In connection with these matters, the reader should be informed that, when examining printed reproductions of documents in the IMT and NMT volumes, a handwritten signature not be assumed unless it is specifically stated that the signature is handwritten; "signed" generally means only a typewritten signature. Document 180-L, for example, is reproduced in German in the IMT volumes, and excerpts in English are reproduced in the NMT volumes. In both cases signatures are indicated, but the actual document merely has "*gez. Dr. Stahlecker*" (signed Dr. Stahlecker) typewritten in two places.[355]

There are two documents said to have been authored by Hinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Ostland, who was also the person to whom Wetzel's "Brack remedy" letter was addressed (see p. 215). One of the documents deals with *Sonderbehandlung* and was alluded to in Chapter 4 (p. 146). Like Wetzel, Lohse was never called as a witness at Nuremberg. Unlike Wetzel, however, Lohse stood

---

351 Solzhenitsyn, 112n.
352 IMT, vol. 3, 559.
353 Reitlinger, 201, note 70 on page 611.
354 NMT, vol. 13, 269-272 (excerpts only).
355 IMT, vol. 37, 670-717; NMT, vol. 4, 154.

trial before a German court and was sentenced in 1948 to ten years imprisonment. However, he was released in 1951 on grounds of ill health and awarded a pension, which was shortly later disallowed on account of public protest. As for the comments attributed to him, Reitlinger remarks that they "saved him from the Allied Military Courts and perhaps the gallows" for, while they speak of atrocities, they are so worded as to put the author of the documents in opposition to the crimes. The document dealing with *Sonderbehandlung* is a letter from Lohse to Rosenberg dated June 18, 1943. The actual document, 135-R, seems to be claimed to be an unsigned carbon copy of the correspondence, found in SS files. The relevant passage reads:[356]

> *"That Jews are* sonderbehandelt *requires no further discussion. But that things proceed as is explained in the report of the Generalkommissar of 1 June 1943 seems scarcely believable. What is Katyn compared to that?"*

Three unsigned reports supposedly received from the Generalkommissar (Wilhelm Kube, Generalkommissar for White Russia) are attached to the document.

The second Lohse document is 3663-PS and is one of several documents bearing the major irregularity of having been processed by the Yivo (Yiddish Scientific Institute) of New York before being submitted as Nuremberg trial documents. There are about 70 such documents said to have been found in the Rosenberg Ministry in September 1945 by Sergeant Szajko Frydman of the U.S. 82nd Airborne Division. Frydman, however, was a staff member of the Yivo both before and after his service in the Army. Indeed, the Yivo was so active in producing documents supposedly found in the Rosenberg Ministry that it may very well have some enlightening information on the origins of their supposed text of Himmler's Posen speech. The first part of the document is written on the stationery of the Ministry. It is a letter to Lohse, dated October 31, 1941, with a typewritten signature by Dr. Leibbrandt and an illegible handwritten endorsement by somebody else. It reads:

> *"The RSHA has complained that the Reichskommissar for the Ostland has forbidden executions of Jews in Libau. I request a report in regard to this matter by return mail."*

The second part of the document is the reply, handwritten on the reverse side of the first part, supposedly in the hand of Trampedach and initialed by Lohse (with a letter "L" about 1-1/2 inches high). It reads:

> *"I have forbidden the wild executions of Jews in Libau because they were not justifiable in the manner in which they were carried out.*
>
> *I should like to be informed whether your inquiry of 31 October is to be regarded as a directive to liquidate all Jews in the East? Shall this take place without regard to age and sex and economic interests (of the Wehrmacht, for instance, in specialists in the armament industry)? Of course, the cleansing of the East of Jews is a necessary task; its solution, however, must be harmonized with the necessities of war production.*

[356] Hilberg, 252n; Reitlinger, 232-233. documents 135-R and 3633-PS reproduced in Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 190ff.

So far, I have not been able to find such a directive either in the regulations regarding the Jewish question in the 'Brown Portfolio' or in other decrees."

Obviously, Lohse could not have any conceivable reason to contest the authenticity of these documents because, though they suggest exterminations, they emphatically excuse him.

Another document from the Yivo is 3428-PS, supposedly a letter from Kube to Lohse, reporting shipments of German, Polish, and other Jews to the Minsk area and the liquidation of some of them. From the mimeographed summary examined, it is not clear whether or not the document is supposed to have a handwritten signature. Wilhelm Kube was assassinated in September 1943.[357]

Other documents that are relevant are numbered 3660-PS through 3669-PS (excepting 3663-PS). The documents are attributed to various people, *e.g.* Kube and Gewecke, and in every case the descriptive material accompanying the document specifies that the location of the original is unknown and that only a photostat is available. With only a couple of exceptions, there are no handwritten signatures.

Even Reitlinger seems puzzled by the existence of these reports and other documents, because he remarks:[358]

"It is not easy to see why the murderers left such an abundant testimony behind them, for in spite of their wide circulation list, Knobloch's [the Gestapo official who edited the reports] *reports seem to have been designed primarily to appeal to Himmler and Heydrich. Thus, in addition to much juggling with the daily death bills in order to produce an impressive total, there are some rather amateur essays in political intelligence work."*

It is the "amateur essays" that convince one of forgery here; the contents of these reports are ridiculous in the selection of things reported. To give a few examples from excerpts reproduced in NMT volume 4:[359]

"The tactics, to put terror against terror, succeeded marvelously. From fear of reprisals, the peasants came a distance of 20 kilometers and more to the headquarters of the Teilkommando *of* Einsatzgruppe A *on foot or on horseback in order to bring news about partisans, news which was accurate in most of the cases.* […]

In this connection, a single case may be mentioned, which proves the correctness of the principle 'terror against terror.' In the village of Yachnova it was ascertained on the basis of a report made by the peasant Yemelyanov and after further interrogations and other searches that partisans had been fed in the house of Anna Prokovieva. The house was burned down on 8 August 1941 at about 21 hours and its inhabitants arrested. Shortly after midnight partisans set light to the house of the informer Yemelyanov. A detachment sent to Jachnowa on the following day ascertained that the peasant woman Ossipova had told the partisans that Yemelyanov had made the report, which had caused our action.

---

357 Hilberg, 709; Reitlinger, 560; 3428-PS in NMT, vol. 4, 191-193.
358 Reitlinger, 213-214.
359 NMT, vol. 4, 168-169, 187, 190.

Ossipova was shot and her house burned down. Further, two 16-year-old youths from the village were shot because, according to their own confession, they had rendered information and courier service to the partisans. […]

[…] *Several Jews who had not been searched thoroughly enough by the Lithuanian guards drew knives and pistols and uttering cries like 'Long live Stalin!' and 'Down with Hitler!' they rushed upon the police force of whom 7 were wounded. Resistance was broken at once. After 150 Jews had been shot on the spot, the transport of the remaining Jews to the place of execution was carried through without further incident.*

In the course of the greater action against Jews, 3,412 Jews were shot in Minsk, 302 in Vileika, and 2,007 in Baranovichi.

The population welcomed these actions, when they found out, while inspecting the apartments, that the Jews still had great stocks of food at their disposal, whereas their own supplies were extremely low.

Jews appear again and again, especially in the sphere of the black market. In the Minsk canteen, which serves the population with food and is operated by the city administration, 2 Jews had committed large-scale embezzlements and briberies. The food, which was obtained in this way, was sold on the black market."

It is not difficult to see why these documents exist: without them, the authors of the lie would have no evidence for their claims except testimony. We have seen that with Auschwitz there was an abundance of material facts to work with and whose meanings could be distorted: shipments of Jews to Auschwitz, many of whom did not return to their original homes, large shipments of a source of hydrogen cyanide gas, elaborate cremation facilities, selections, the stench. The situation with the *Einsatzgruppen* was different; there was only one fact: the executions. Standing alone, this fact does not appear impressive as evidence, and this consideration was no doubt the motivation for manufacturing these documents on such a large scale. This is in contrast to the Auschwitz hoax, for which forgery of documents is not nearly so prominent and where the forgeries were accomplished with more care. With Auschwitz, we are dealing with a lie manufactured by Washington, but with the *Einsatzgruppen*, we are dealing with one manufactured by Moscow, and the hand is correspondingly heavier.

It is worth mentioning that the "gasmobiles" were not charged in Soviet propaganda until the middle of the war. Massacres of Jews were claimed, of course, early in the development of the propaganda, and the *New York Times* story of April 6, 1942 (Chapter 3, p. 91), is an example. The massacres are not claimed to have taken place via gasmobiles. A contemporary Soviet propaganda production was the book *We Shall Not Forgive!* (Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow, 1942). The book opens with a summary, presented by Molotov on April 27, 1942, of the crimes that the Germans had supposedly committed in their invasion of Russia. The remainder of the book elaborates the charges with commentaries and photographs, with quite a few obvious phonies in the collection. Since the Germans are charged with virtually every crime imaginable, they are naturally charged with pogroms and massacres of Jews, but gasmobiles do not appear in the

charges. As far as we can see, the first claims of gasmobile exterminations on Russian territory (as distinct from claims of gasmobiles at Chelmno in Poland) came in July 1943 during a Soviet trial of 11 Russians accused of having collaborated with the Germans at Krasnodar. This suggests that the Russian claims may have been inspired by the gas chamber propaganda that had started in the West late in 1942. In any case, the late appearance of the gasmobile charges, just as in the case of the Auschwitz propaganda, is further proof that the charges are inventions.[360]

There is also a certain amount of testimony that should be mentioned. At the risk of belaboring a perfectly simple point, let us again observe what had been pointed out here from many different angles: that a witness testifies in court to the truth of *X*, under conditions where the court is already committed to the truth of *X*, is historical evidence of absolutely nothing.

The most frequently referred to testimony is that of Ohlendorf, an SS Lieutenant General and an economist who had had some differences with Himmler and consequently found himself assigned to command group D for one year – summer 1941 to summer 1942 – in southern Russia. Ohlendorf was the most literate of the people involved in this matter.

At the IMT, when other people were on trial, Ohlendorf had appeared as a prosecution witness and had testified in agreement with the extermination claims.[361] He testified that he had received oral orders to add extermination of Jews to his activities, that gasmobiles were used to exterminate women and children, that document 501-PS was authentic (Becker's letter), and that the Wehrmacht was implicated in these things. Thus, this charge regarding the *Einsatzgruppen* was part of the IMT judgment, which even stated that Ohlendorf exterminated Jews with group D.[362] As we have seen, these statements in the judgment constituted "proof of the facts stated" when Ohlendorf, no doubt contrary to his expectations, was put on trial as the principal defendant in Case 9. In view of the legal constraints involved here, nobody's position could have been more hopeless than Ohlendorf's at his own trial.

Ohlendorf's NMT testimony was simply contradictory; he was stuck with his IMT testimony, which the prosecution was mindful of holding him to, but he tried to squirm out anyway, and the result was a story having no coherency whatever.[363] He retracted his earlier statement that there had been specific extermination orders, but under cross examination he said that he was killing all Jews and gypsies anyway, but that this was just an anti-partisan operation, not part of a program to exterminate all Jews and gypsies on racial or religious grounds. However, the total number of persons of all categories executed by group D during his year in Russia was only 40,000, and not the 90,000 that he had testified to at the IMT and which the NMT prosecutor attempted to hold him to. Either figure, of course, especially the former, makes some sense, if the executions were only in connec-

---

360 *New York Times* (Jul. 16, 1943), 7.
361 IMT, vol. 4, 311-355.
362 IMT, vol. 22, 478-480, 491-494, 509-510, 538.
363 NMT, vol. 4, 223-312.

tion with anti-partisan measure, but make no sense at all if one is supposed to be executing all Jews and gypsies at the same time, including women and children.

Ohlendorf's NMT testimony is thus hopelessly contradictory, as it was bound to be in the circumstances, in which he found himself. One should note, however, that Ohlendorf did not testify to the reality of any executions, which his court was not formally committed, *a priori*, to accepting as factual anyway. The only part of Ohlendorf's testimony that may be of value is his attack on the *Einsatzgruppen* reports as "edited."

Ohlendorf's testimony contrasts with that of Haensch, an SS Lieutenant Colonel who was in command of a *Sonderkommando* in group C for about seven weeks. The fact that Haensch had not testified previously when others were on trial and the fact that his lower rank made the *a priori* constraints on Case 9 of lesser effect in his case, gave him a freedom that Ohlendorf did not enjoy. He testified that absolutely nobody, in giving him his orders, had ever mentioned Jews as such in connection with executive activities of the *Einsatzgruppen* and that his *Sonderkommando* had not, as a matter of fact, had a policy of executing Jews as such. He estimated that his *Sonderkommando* executed about sixty people during his period of service. All of these claims were completely in conflict with what are said to be the reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*, as the court pointed out in detail in the judgment, concluding that in connection with Haensch:[364]

> *"*[…] *one can only dismiss as fantastic the declaration of the defendant that his predecessor who had admittedly executed thousands of Jews under the Führer Order, and whose program Haensch was to continue, said nothing to Haensch about that program. And when Haensch boldly uttered that the first time he ever had any inkling of the Führer Order was when he arrived in Nuremberg six years later, he entered into the category of incredulousness which defies characterization."*

Ohlendorf and Haensch were both sentenced to hang. Ohlendorf's sentence was carried out in 1951, but Haensch's sentence was commuted to fifteen years. Presumably, he was out sometime during the Fifties.

Of course, the basic plea of all defendants in Case 9 as well as in almost all other cases was that whatever they did was done in obedience to orders that could be disobeyed only under circumstances that would have resulted in the execution of the disobedient person. Incidentally, in my opinion this is a perfectly valid defense, and it may have been this consideration that played a role in whatever inducements were offered to Germans to become prosecution witnesses at the IMT trial; it did not imply his guilt or, at least, it logically did not, if it was done in obedience to orders. In fact, this was the case in the German military law that the German witnesses were familiar with. Disobedience of even an illegal order was a serious and punishable offense. People such as Höss and Ohlendorf had, no doubt, reasoned that their testimony at the IMT had incriminated them only in the sense of perjury, an offense that they knew the Allied tribunals would never charge them with. Ohlendorf's attempts to ingratiate himself with the U.S. prosecutors

[364] NMT, vol. 4, 313-323,547-555.

did not, moreover, end with the IMT for he was also used, after his own trial and while he was under sentence of death, as a prosecution witness against Wehrmacht generals in Case 12.

Personal guilt, obviously, is not involved, if the actions demanded or suggested by the accusers would have led to the clearly inevitable death of the accused. I suspect that every accuser of the *Einsatzgruppen* would have obeyed orders to participate in the air raids on Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima, and Nagasaki (none of which, incidentally, had credible military motivations).

However I do not want to create an impression that I am denying that the *Einsatzgruppen* executed apparent civilians, including women and children, in connection with their activities in Russia. All experience with anti-partisan warfare, whether conducted by the British, the French, or the Americans, suggests – quite independently of the tainted (to put it mildly) evidence of the trials at Nuremberg – that such things happened. In the Vietnam war, Americans did much of this with napalm and then made a big fuss over the fact that one obscure Lieutenant had been caught doing it with bullets.

Neither am I trying to create an impression that, actually, everybody is very brutal, but a thorough discussion of the problems involved would carry us far afield, so it will not be attempted; only the essentials can be outlined here.

It is an unhappy fact that partisan, irregular, or guerilla warfare, together with the measures taken to suppress such operations, is not only the dirtiest business in existence but has also been a regular feature of twentieth century history. It is dirty business even when the two sides are highly civilized and culturally similar. A good example is the British campaign against the Irish rebellion of 1916-1921, where both sides acted with remarkable brutality.

If one adds to the fact of guerilla warfare that at least one side is drawn from a primitive, uncivilized, or semi-civilized population, then one has a situation that it is most difficult for an ordinary civilized person to grasp, if he has no direct experience of it. It is too easy for us, sitting in the warmth of our living rooms, to generate moral indignation over operations, which involve the killing of "apparent civilians, including women and children." The typical West European or American has lived in a culture, in which certain standards of charity, kindness, and honor have been taken for granted, and it is difficult for him to understand that certain fundamental assumptions about other people would not hold in a context such as guerilla warfare in Asia or Russia; the viciousness involved exceeds the imagination. To give just one example drawn from our Vietnam experience: what do you do, if a child, despite signaled warnings to stay away, is obstinately approaching you asking for food or candy, and it is known that there is a good chance that there is a grenade attached to him?

Of course, many needless brutalities always occur in such circumstances, but one should attempt to understand the situation.

What I am denying with respect to the *Einsatzgruppen* is that one can give any credence to the story told by the trials evidence, which, while it is somewhat variable on some points, has the basic feature of asserting that the *Einsatzgruppen*, which had a total strength of about 3,000 for the anti-partisan operations for all of

occupied Russia, regularly and as a matter of policy pursued a second set of objectives not related to military considerations, those objectives (exterminations) requiring substantial means for their attainment. We can, especially in view of the obvious forgery and perjury which has been practiced in connection with making this claim, dismiss all of that as propaganda. What did in fact happen, can only, most probably, be approximately grasped on account of the scantiness of reliable evidence. Unfortunately, it would appear that the events in Russia will never be established with exactitude, and that these episodes will remain partially in darkness.

Chapter 7:
The Final Solution

The German Policy and the Wannsee Conference

We have shown that the exterminations are a propaganda hoax, *i.e.*, we have shown what did not happen to the Jews. To complete our study, we should show what did, in fact, happen to the Jews.

The problem of what happened to European Jews is a fairly easy one, if one wishes only a general answer, but a very difficult, indeed probably impossible problem, if one demands statistical accuracy. To answer the question in general, all one need do is consult the relevant German documents. What the German leaders were saying to each other about their policy is obviously the first authority one should consult.

The general nature of German Jewish policy is very simple to discover; it is all set out in NMT volume 13. The U.S. Prosecution in the Wilhelmstrasse Case presented a document, NG-2586, which consists of several parts, each part being some document important in the development of German Jewish policy. In fact, one part, NG-2586-J, is a summary of the other parts and, thus, a handy summary of the policy. One can do no better than simply reproduce the text, a memo by Martin Luther (Horst Wagner's predecessor), dated August 21, 1942:[365]

> *"1. The principle of the German Jewish policy after the seizure of power consisted in promoting with all means the Jewish emigration. For this purpose, in 1939, Field Marshall Göring in his capacity as Plenipotentiary for the Four Year Plan established a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration, and the direction was given to SS Lieutenant General Heydrich in his capacity as chief of the Security Police. The Foreign Office is represented in the committee of the Reich Central Office. The draft of a letter to this effect to the Chief of the Security Police was approved by the Reich Foreign Minister as 83/24 B in February 1939.*
>
> *2. The present war gives Germany the opportunity and also the duty of solving the Jewish problem in Europe. In consideration of the favorable course of the war against France, D III proposed in July 1940 as a solution – the removal of all Jews from Europe and the demanding of the Island of Madagascar from France as a territory for the reception of the Jews. The Reich Foreign Minister has basically agreed to the beginning of the preliminary work for the deportation of the Jews from Europe. This should be done in close cooperation with the offices of the Reichsführer-SS (compare D III 200/40).*

[365] NMT. vol. 13, 243-249.

The Madagascar plan was enthusiastically accepted by the RSHA, which in the opinion of the Foreign Office is the agency which alone is in the position technically and by experience to carry out a Jewish evacuation on a large scale and to guarantee the supervision of the people evacuated, the competent agency of the RSHA thereupon worked out a plan going into detail for the evacuation of the Jews to Madagascar and for their settlement there. This plan was approved by the Reichsführer-SS. SS Lieutenant General Heydrich submitted this plan directly to the Reich Foreign Minister in August 1940 (compare D III 2171). The Madagascar plan in fact had been outdated as the result of the political development.

The fact that the Führer intends to evacuate all Jews from Europe was communicated to me as early as August 1940 by Ambassador Abetz after an interview with the Führer (compare D III 2298).

Hence, the basic instruction of the Reich Foreign Minister, to promote the evacuation of the Jews in closest cooperation with the agencies of the Reichsführer-SS, is still in force and will therefore be observed by D III.

3. The administration of the occupied territories brought with it the problem of the treatment of Jews living in these territories. First, the military commander in France saw himself compelled as the first one to issue on September 27, 1940, a decree on the treatment of the Jews in occupied France. The decree was issued with the agreement of the German Embassy in Paris. The pertinent instruction was issued directly by the Reich Foreign Minister to Ambassador Abetz on the occasion of a verbal report.

After the pattern of the Paris decree, similar decrees have been issued in the Netherlands and Belgium. As these decrees, in the same way as German laws concerning Jews, formally embrace all Jews independent of their citizenship, objections were made by foreign powers, among others protest notes by the Embassy of the United States of America, although the military commander in France through internal regulation had ordered that the Jewish measures should not be applied to the citizens of neutral countries.

The Reich Foreign Minister has decided in the case of the American protests that he does not consider it right to have military regulations issued for making an exception of the American Jews. It would be a mistake to reject objections of friendly states (Spain and Hungary) and on the other hand to show weakness toward the Americans. The Reich Foreign Minister considers it necessary to make these instructions to the field commanders retroactive (compare D III 5449).

In accordance with this direction, the Jewish measures have been given general application.

4. In his letter of June 24, 1940 – Pol XII 136 – SS Lieutenant General Heydrich informed the Reich Foreign Minister that the whole problem of the approximately three and a quarter million Jews in the areas under German control can no longer be solved by emigration – a territorial final solution would be necessary.

In recognition of this, Reich Marshall Göring on July 31, 1941, commis-

sioned SS Lieutenant General Heydrich to make, in conjunction with the interested German Control agencies, all necessary preparations for a total solution of the Jewish problem in the German sphere of influence in Europe (compare D III 709 secret). On the basis of this instruction, SS Lieutenant General Heydrich arranged a conference of all the interested German agencies for January 20, 1942, at which the State Secretaries were present from the other ministries and I myself from the Foreign Office. In the conference General Heydrich explained that Reich Marshall Göring's assignment to him had been made on the Führer's instruction and that the Führer instead of the emigration had now authorized the evacuation of the Jews to the East as the solution (compare page 5 of the enclosure to D III 29/42 Secret). State Secretary Weizsäcker had been informed on the conference; for the time being the Reich Foreign Minister had not been informed on the conference, because SS Lieutenant General Heydrich agreed to holding a new conference in the near future in which more details of the total solution should be discussed. This conference has never taken place due to Lieutenant General Heydrich's appointment as acting Reich Protector of Bohemia and Moravia and due to his death.

In the conference on January 20, 1942, I demanded that all questions concerned with countries outside Germany must first have the agreement of the Foreign Office, a demand to which SS Lieutenant General Heydrich agreed and also has faithfully complied with, as in fact, the office of the RSHA handling Jewish matters had, from the beginning, carried out all measures in frictionless cooperation with the Foreign Office. The RSHA has in this matter proceeded indeed almost over-cautiously.

5. On the basis of the Führer's instruction mentioned under '4' (above), the evacuation of the Jews from Germany was begun. It was urged that at the same time these Jews should also be taken who were nationals of the countries which had also undertaken Jewish measures. The RSHA accordingly made an inquiry of the Foreign Office. For reasons of courtesy, inquiry was made by way of the German legations in Bratislava [Slovakia], *Zagreb* [Croatia], *and Bucharest* [Romania] *to the Governments there as to whether they wanted to recall their Jews from Germany in due time or to agree to their deportation to the ghettos in the East. To the issuance of this instruction, agreement was given before dispatch by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary in Charge of the Political Division, the Director of the Division for Economic Policy and the Director of the Legal Division (compare D III 336 Secret).*

The German Legation in Bucharest reports with reference to D III 602 Secret, that the Romanian government would leave it to the Reich Government to deport their Jews along with the German Jews to the ghettos in the East. They are not interested in having the Romanian Jews return to Romania.

The Legation in Zagreb has informed us that the Croat Government expresses gratitude for the gesture of the German Government; but it would appreciate the deportation of its Jews to the East (compare D III 624 Secret).

The Legation in Bratislava reported with reference to D III 661 Secret that the Slovak Government is fundamentally in agreement with the deportation to

the eastern ghettos. But the Slovak claims to the property of the Jews should not be endangered.

The wire reports have also been submitted, as customary, to the Reich Foreign Minister's Bureau.

On the basis of the reports of the Ministers, I have informed the RSHA with reference to D III 661 Secret that the Jews of Romanian, Croat, and Slovak nationality could also be deported; their property should be blocked. The Director of the Political Division, Section IV of the Political Division, Section IX of the Legal Division and Section IV of the Division for the Economic Policy have cosigned the document. Accordingly, the deportations of the Jews from the occupied territories was undertaken.

6. The number of Jews deported in this way to the East did not suffice to cover the labor needs there. The RSHA therefore, acting on the instruction of the Reichsführer-SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovak Government to make 20,000 young, strong Slovak Jews from Slovakia available for deportation to the East. The German Legation in Bratislava was provided, by D III 874, with proper instruction. The instruction was signed by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division, and Section IV of the Political Division.

The Legation in Bratislava reported re D III 1002 that the Slovak Government has taken up the suggestion eagerly; the preparatory work could be begun.

Following up this pleased concurrence of the Slovak Government, the Reichsführer-SS proposed that the rest of the Slovak Jews also be deported to the East and Slovakia thereby be made free of Jews. The Legation was, re D III 1559 Ang. II, provided with proper instruction. The draft of the instruction was signed by the State Secretary; after its dispatch it was submitted for their information to the bureau of the Reich Foreign Minister and the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division.

As the Slovak Episcopacy meanwhile raised objections to the deportation of the Jews before the Slovak Government, the instruction carries the express statement that in no case must there develop internal political difficulties on account of the evacuation of the Jews in Slovakia. By the telegraphic report, re D III 2006, the Legation reported that the Slovak Government, without any German pressure, has declared itself agreeable to the deportation of all Jews and that the State President agreed personally to the deportation. The telegraphic report was submitted to the bureau of the Reich Foreign Minister. The Slovak Government had furthermore agreed that it will pay as a contribution to the cost entailed RM 500 for every evacuated Jew.

In the meantime 52,000 Jews have been removed from Slovakia. Due to church influences and the corruption of individual officials 35,000 Jews have received a special legitimation. However, Minister President Tuka wants the Jewish removal continued and therefore has asked for support through diplomatic pressure by the Reich (compare D III 3865). The Ambassador is authorized to give this diplomatic help in that he may state to State President Dr. Tiso that the exclusion of the 35,000 Jews is a surprise in Germany, the more

so since the cooperation of Slovakia up to now in the Jewish problem has been highly appreciated here. This instruction has been cosigned by the Under State Secretary in charge of the Political Division, and the State Secretary.

7. The Croat Government is likewise fundamentally agreeable to the removal of the Jews from Croatia. It especially considers the deportation of the four to five thousand Jews from the Italian occupied Second zone (centered around Dubrovnik and Mostar) to be important, as they represent a political burden and their elimination would serve the general pacification. The removal can of course take place only with German aid, as difficulties are to be expected from the Italian side. There have been practical examples of resistance to the Croat measures by Italian officials on behalf of well-to-do Jews. Furthermore, the Italian Chief of Staff in Mostar has said that he cannot approve the removal since all the people living in Mostar have been assured of the same treatment.

Since meanwhile according to a telephone communication from Zagreb, the Croat Government has given its written approval of the proposed measure, Minister Kasche thinks it right to begin with the removal, and in fact to begin for the whole country. One could therefore take the risk of having difficulties develop in the course of the action, so far as concerns the zone occupied by Italians.

A report for the Reich Foreign Minister to this effect (D III 562 Secret) has been held up by State Secretary von Weizsäcker since he considered an inquiry should first be made at the Embassy in Rome. The answer has not been received.

The problem of the Italian Jews has come up in the same way in connection with the evacuation of the Jews in France.

Ambassador Abetz points out in connection with the deportation in preparation from the Occupied French Territory that there was an urgent political interest to take the foreign Jews first in the evacuation measures. Since these Jews were regarded as foreign bodies, they were already especially hated and passing them over and giving them thereby a quasi privileging would cause bad feeling, the more so since among them were to be found responsible instigators of Jewish terror and sabotage acts. It was regrettable that the Axis appeared exactly in this point to pursue no uniform policy.

If the evacuation of the foreign Jews were not immediately possible, the Italian Government should be for the time being asked to repatriate their Jews from France.

On the Italian side, economic interests appear to play a decisive role. The safeguarding of these interests, however, is entirely possible, so that on this point there needs to be no obstacle to the planned solution.

On this question of the Italian Jews in France a conference record of July 24, re D III 562 Secret, has been submitted to the Reich Foreign Minister.

8. On the occasion of a reception by the Reich Foreign Minister on November 26, 1941, the Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popoff touched on the problem of according like treatment to the Jews of European nationalities and

pointed out the difficulties that the Bulgarians had in the application of their Jewish laws to Jews of foreign nationality.

The Reich Foreign Minister answered that he thought this question brought up by Mr. Popoff not uninteresting. Even now he could say one thing to him, that at the end of this war all Jews would have to leave Europe. This was an unalterable decision of the Führer and also the only way to master this problem, as only a global and comprehensive solution could be applied and individual measures would not help very much. Furthermore, one should not attribute too much worth to the protests on behalf of the Jews of foreign nationality. At any rate, we would not let ourselves be taken in any further by such protests from the American side. He – the Reich Foreign Minister – would have the problem described by Mr. Popoff investigated by the Foreign Office.

The Reich Foreign Minister commissioned me to undertake the investigation promised (compare D III 660g) [document NG-4669].

I should like to make reference to my basic conference memorandum of December 4, 1941, re D III 660 Secret, which I am dispatching, together with the proper files. This conference memorandum was held up by the State Secretary, because he considered a further examination by the Legal Division first necessary. In their opinion the German-Bulgarian trade and shipping pact was not in agreement with the German-Bulgarian arrangements proposed by me. I therefore notified the German Legation in Sofia, re D III 497 Secret, under the date of June 19, in reference to the suggestion of the Bulgarian Foreign Minister Popoff at his reception to contact the Bulgarian Government and find out whether it was prepared to come to an agreement in the Jewish problem that there should be no rights from the trade and shipping pact given effect in favor of the Jews in the promise of reciprocality.

If the question is put from the Bulgarian side as to whether Germany is ready to deport Jews from Bulgaria to the East, the question should be answered in the affirmative, but in respect to the time of the departing should be answered evasively. This decree was cosigned by the State Secretary, the Under State Secretary, the Director of the Political Division, the Director of the Division for Economic Policy, Section IV of the Political Division, Section IV of the Division for Economic Policy, and also by Ribbentrop. The Legation exchanged notes with the Bulgarian Government and reported that the Bulgarian Government is fundamentally prepared in the problem of the evacuation to sign an agreement with us. Thereby the basis is given to include the Bulgarian Jews in the Jewish measures. (D III 559 Secret and 569 Secret).

9. The Hungarian Government has not yet been approached with respect to the Jewish removal, because the status of the Hungarian legislation up to the present does not promise a sufficient success.

10. In accordance with the agreement of the Romanian Government mentioned under '8' the evacuation of the Romanian Jews from Germany and the occupied territories was begun, whereupon various Romanian consulates and the Romanian Minister in Berlin, who had no instructions from their Government, intervened. Ambassador von Killinger was therefore asked for clarifica-

tion. The Legation seems to have made use of the Jewish advisor assigned to it, Richter, for this purpose. He is a person to whom the Romanian Government confirmed its earlier agreement to the inclusion of the Romanian Jews in the German measures and to whom the Deputy Ministry President Mihai Antonescu informed of the request of the Marshall that the German agencies should also carry out the removal from Romania itself and should be then immediately with the transport of the Jews from the areas Arad, Timisoara and Turda.

For details may I refer to my conference memorandum of August 17 as D III 649.

11. At the request of the governments concerned, the legations in Bratislava, Zagreb and Bucharest have been assigned advisors for Jewish affairs. They have been made available at the request of the Foreign Office by the RSHA. Their assignment is for a limited time. It ends as soon as the Jewish problem in the country concerned can be regarded as solved in the German sense. Originally it was regarded as solved as soon as the country concerned has issued Jewish laws similar to the German ones.

Accordingly Richter was recalled from Romania last year by the RSHA.

At the urgent request of the legation in Bucharest, Richter was again assigned to the legation despite the objection of the RSHA. This was done with the express intention of having him remain there until the actual final solution in Romania (D III 1703 Secret and 1893 Secret).

Since all negotiations with the Romanian Government went through the Foreign Office, the report of SS First Lieutenant Richter submitted by the Reichsführer-SS should be considered only as an internal work report to the RSHA. The unusual procedure of having the confirmation of a final conference in the handwriting of the Deputy Minister President was sharply objected to immediately through the directive of the 17th of this month; the official handling of the affair must be carried out immediately. The files have been submitted there already under D III 659 Secret.

The intended deportations are a further step forward on the way of the total solution and are in respect to other countries (Hungary) very important. The deportation to the Government General is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on further to the occupied Eastern Territories as soon as the technical conditions for it are given.

I therefore request approval for the continuation of the negotiations and measures under these terms and according to the arrangement made.

Signed: LUTHER"

The material starting with the words "If the question is put from the Bulgarian side […] " and ending with the words "The files have been submitted there already under D III 659 Secret," is deleted in NMT volume 13. In section 4 the date of June 24, 1940, for document Pol XII 136 appears, from the context, to be in error; it should be 1941.

This is not a solitary document; not only is it a summary of a certain number of documents spelling out the Jewish policies of the German Government, but all

documents bearing on Jewish policies, except for those we have identified as forgeries, fall within the scheme implied by it. The "final solution" meant the expulsion of all Jews from the German sphere of influence in Europe. After the invasion of Russia, its specific meaning was the resettlement of these Jews in the East. The German documents at every level (among those that have survived) express this unambiguously, a fact which is conceded even by the bearers of the extermination legend, who are forced to declare that this must just be code terminology for extermination.[366]

Actually, in the discussions prior to this chapter, we have had several occasions to refer to this program of resettlement to the East. Its most important expression has been in the Red Cross excerpt which, despite its ambiguous remarks about "extermination," presents a picture in rather close accord with the story told by NG-2586-J. At Theresienstadt, the Red Cross wondered if the place "was being used as a transit camp and asked when the last departures for the East had taken place." In Slovakia the Jews had been subject to "forced immigration towards the territories under German control." A large number of Romanian Jews had been resettled in the East, but things did not work out and many returned, although there had been adequate opportunity to exterminate them, if such had been the policy. Despite the several vague and ambiguous remarks about "extermination," which we noted in Chapter 5 (p. 179), the undeniable effect of the Red Cross *Report* is to confirm that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing.

The German documents are not only confirmed by neutral authority; we have seen that they are even confirmed by hostile sources. In Chapter 4 (p. 139), we discussed the Theresienstadt Jews sent to Auschwitz, as related by the WRB report. The manner of their treatment makes sense only if Birkenau was serving as a transit camp for them. Moreover, the Israeli source cited on page 140 reported that Theresienstadt Jews were, indeed, being sent to the East. Thus, even hostile sources report that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing.

What is described in NG-2586-J is the program as it existed starting in early 1939. Actually, on account of the pressures against the Jews between 1933 and 1939, the great majority of German-Austrian Jews had emigrated before the outbreak of the war. The Germans had not cared very much where the Jews emigrated to. Palestine seemed a good possibility on account of the British Balfour Declaration of 1917, but negotiations with the British on this did not go very well, because the British wished to maintain good relations with the Arabs who, at that time, constituted the bulk of the population of Palestine. Nevertheless, there was some steady Jewish emigration from Europe to Palestine, but this was finally cut to a trickle by the policy announced by the British White Paper of May 1939.[367]

The Madagascar project, fantastic as it seems today, was taken quite seriously by the Germans, although nothing ever came of it. The war with Russia which started in June 1941, opened up obvious new resettlement possibilities, and this

[366] Hilberg, 619 or 621.
[367] Sachar, 365-368, 412-417; John & Hadawi, vol. 1, 295-326.

resulted in Göring's famous letter to Heydrich regarding the "final solution of the Jewish question," dated July 31, 1941:[368]

> *"As supplement to the task that was entrusted to you in the decree dated January 24, 1939, namely to solve the Jewish question by emigration and evacuation in a way, which is the most favorable in connection with the conditions prevailing at the time, I herewith commission you to carry out all preparations with regard to organizational, factual, and financial viewpoints for a total solution of the Jewish question in those territories in Europe under German influence.*
>
> *If the competency of other central organizations is touched in this connection, these organizations are to participate.*
>
> *I further commission you to submit to me as soon as possible a draft showing the organizational, factual, and financial measures already taken for the execution of the intended final solution of the Jewish question."*

It is customary to quote this letter with deletion of the reference to "emigration and evacuation."[369] The planned Jewish emigration to the eastern territories of not only the German Jews but also the Jews in the "territories in Europe under German influence" was a relatively extensive project and so, in accord with Göring's reference to the "competency of other central organizations," Heydrich called a special conference, the "Wannsee Conference", which was finally held on January 20, 1942. Representatives of several branches of the German Government attended the conference. Eichmann was the next to lowest ranked person at the conference. The minutes of the conference, NG-2586-G, are lengthy, but the heart of the project was expressed as follows:[370]

> *"Meanwhile, in view of the dangers of an emigration during the war and in view of the possibilities in the East, the Reichsführer-SS and the Chief of the German Police had forbidden the emigrating of the Jews.*
>
> *The emigration program has now been replaced by the evacuation of the Jews to the East as a further solution possibility, in accordance with previous authorization by the Führer.*
>
> *These actions are of course to be regarded only as a temporary substitute; nonetheless here already the solution of the Jewish problem is of great importance.*
>
> […]
>
> *Under proper direction the Jews should now in the course of the final solution, be brought to the East in a suitable way for use as labor. In big labor gangs, with separation of the sexes, the Jews capable of work are brought to these areas and employed in road-building, in which task undoubtedly a great part will fall out through natural diminution.*
>
> *The remnant that finally is able to survive all this – since this is undoubtedly the part with the strongest resistance – must be given treatment accordingly, since these people, representing a natural selection, are to be regarded*

---

368 NMT, vol. 13, 169-170.
369 *E.g.* Shirer (1960), 964.
370 NMT, vol. 13, 212-213. Poliakov & Wulf (1955), 119-126.

as the germ cell of a new Jewish development, if they are allowed to go free. (See the experience of history.)

In the program of the practical execution of the final solution, Europe is combed through from the West to the East. The Reich area, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, will have to be taken in advance, alone for reasons of the housing problem and other social-political necessities.

The evacuated Jews are brought first group by group into the so-called transit ghettos, in order from there out to be transported farther to the East.

An important provision for the whole execution of the evacuation, so SS General Heydrich explained further, is the exact establishment of the category of persons who are to be included.

It is intended not to evacuate Jews over 65 years of age, but to remove them to a ghetto for the aged – Theresienstadt is under consideration.

Along with these old-age classes – of the perhaps 280,000 Jews who on 31/10/1941 were in the Old Reich and in Austria, perhaps 30% are over 65 years old – there will also be taken to the ghettos for the aged the Jews who are serious war-wounded cases and Jews with war decorations (Iron Cross, First Class). With this appropriate solution the many potentials for exceptions will be eliminated with one blow. […]

In connection with the problem of the effect of the Jewish evacuation on the economic life, State Secretary Neumann stated that the Jews employed in war-important industries could not be evacuated for the present, as long as there were no replacements available.

SS General Heydrich pointed out that these Jews, in accordance with the directive approved by him for the execution of the current evacuations, would not be evacuated.

State Secretary Dr. Bühler states that the Government General would welcome the initiation of the final solution of this problem in the Government General, because here for once the transport problem plays no out-of-the-ordinary role, and here labor commitment considerations would not hinder the course of this action. […] *Furthermore, of the approximately two and one half million Jews here in question the majority of cases were unfit for work.* […] *He had only one request, that the Jewish problem in this territory be solved as quickly as possible."*

Here is unambiguous documentary evidence that no extermination program existed; the German policy was to evacuate the Jews to the East. It did not, moreover, require the capture of German documents to expose this fact. It was well known during the war and, during the resettlement program's early states, it was reported and commented on countless times in the Allied press. In the case of Vienna Jews deported to Poland in early 1941, the *New York Times* even remarked that they "found their new homes much more comfortable than they expected or even dare hope." Later reports on the resettlement program did not describe it so favorably, but the press at least reported approximately what was going on.[371]

[371] See particularly the *New York Times* (Feb. 28, 1941), 4; (Oct. 18, 1941), 4; (Oct. 28, 1941), 10; (Feb. 9, 1942), 5; (Mar. 15, 1942), 27; (Aug. 6, 1942), 1.

Rothe, incidentally, had taken the position that the Wannsee Conference is itself a propaganda myth. His principal reason for this is his belief, for which he presents respectable evidence, that Heydrich was in Prague on January 20, 1942. However, the date attributed to the conference and the document said to be the minutes of the conference are so consistent with everything else that is known about the German policy that we believe that Rothe is mistaken on this point.[372]

The only factual aspect of the program of evacuation to the East which is generally consistent with the extermination claims is that many Jews sent to the camps in Poland did not return, at least not to their former homes. This, apparently, had been the reason why many people with more or less first hand information about certain individuals have accepted the extermination claims. However, the situation is basically simple. These camps were obviously serving as transit camps for the program of evacuation to the East. We have observed that at Birkenau there was a special compound that served as a transit camp for Theresienstadt Jews, and that Dutch Jews also passed through Auschwitz (Chapter 4, p. 139). The concentration camp at Lublin also played this incidental role on occasion.[373] Treblinka, which was a labor camp but does not appear to have been administered by the WVHA, clearly served also as a transit camp, especially for Warsaw Jews. As with Auschwitz, Reitlinger finds the alleged facts put forward concerning gassings at Treblinka difficult to reconcile with one another. Sobibor was explicitly called a transit camp.[374]

It may astonish the reader that the documents we have reviewed, which constitute very strong evidence that no extermination program existed, are not passed over in silence by the bearers of the extermination legend, but are thrust boldly into our faces as evidence that an extermination program *did* exist. Not only is this the implicit idea conveyed by the collection of documents in NMT volume 13; Reitlinger and Hilberg are quite serious in considering these documents relevant to an extermination program. Thus, the "evacuation to the East" is claimed as a code term for extermination.

On account of the fact that a fixed feature of the extermination legend is that one of the tasks of the *Einsatzgruppen* in Russia was the extermination of the Jews, the bearers of the legend are committed to the view that the policy of extermination had been settled on by the summer of 1941. Thus, although Göring's letter of July 31, 1941, to Heydrich specifically states that the "final solution" is a program of emigration and evacuation, and although it makes specific reference to the program, which existed from 1939, which both Reitlinger and Hilberg concede was an emigration program, both authors must and do take the position that this was really an extermination order. They are apparently not bothered by the fact, noted by them, that deportations of Reich Jews to Russia and the Baltic states had started in the autumn of 1941.[375]

Continuing to keep faith with their fundamental commitment, the Wannsee

---

372 Rothe, 173-196.
373 NO-1611 and NO-1882 in NMT, vol. 5, 616-619.
374 Reitlinger, 149, 279; Hilberg, 318, 619 or 621.
375 Reitlinger, 84-97; Hilberg, 262-263.

Conference of January 1942 is also interpreted as a veiled discussion of extermination, although the evacuation program, of which the minutes of the Conference speak, was in fact in progress. Both authors lay stress on the reference to the "remnant that finally is able to survive all this" and are to be "given treatment accordingly." This passage could mean any number of things. The version of the Wannsee Conference minutes that is printed in NMT volume 13, incidentally, has the phrase "if they are allowed to go free" deleted by the editors. This suggests that the editors may have interpreted the passage as a recommendation that the "remnant" should be "allowed to go free." In commenting on the Wannsee Conference minutes, Reitlinger remarks that "Heydrich was discreet enough not to mention the rest," and that "the drafting of circumspect minutes was one of the major arts of Hitler's Reich." Hilberg resolves the lack of clarity of meaning of some of the passages (from his point of view) by remarking that "we know from the language of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports that he meant killing."[376] This amounts to making the extraordinary claim that Hitler's Reich was "circumspect" regarding the language used in the minutes of secret conferences, but not circumspect regarding the language used in the widely distributed *Einsatzgruppen* reports. In any case, these passages in what is said to be the minutes of the Wannsee Conference are the only passages in the documents describing German Jewish policy for which a sinister interpretation is possible, although many interpretations are possible.

The excessively strained interpretations of these documents are factors, added to the several discussed in Chapter 4, which forced Reitlinger to declare that Höss must have really meant the summer of 1942 as the date of receiving his extermination orders from Himmler. Reitlinger and Hilberg both assume that the deportations to the east were for the purpose of killing the Jews there, in one way or another, and that the gas chambers in Poland were established in mid-1942 as a change in the method of killing. We have seen that this theory does not harmonize with the dates associated with the planning of and preliminary work on the Auschwitz crematories that are supposed to have been designed for the exterminations. Thus, the claim that the documents should be interpreted as meaning other than what they say leads one into irresolvable contradictions and difficulties, but such would also be the result, if comparable practices were applied to the interpretation of recipes, road signs, mathematical formulae, etc.

There is no point in discussing further these efforts to make these documents mean other than what they say. The German policy, the "final solution," was to resettle Jews in the occupied territories in the East. This is what their documents say, and the program spoken of in these documents is confirmed by neutral sources and even, to a significant extent, by hostile sources. By way of additional confirmation, it is worth mentioning passages by Grayzel in his *History*. In one paragraph he says that the Germans were doing what their documents say they were doing:

> *"They followed this up with wholesale deportations. They set aside a number of places in Eastern Europe in which they concentrated Jews from other*

[376] Reitlinger, 102-109; Hilberg, 264-265; NMT, vol. 13, 213.

lands, in line with the avowed Nazi policy of 'freeing' all of Europe from Jewish influence."

In the next paragraph Grayzel contradicts this statement by saying that the Germans were doing what the Allied propaganda said they were doing: exterminations, gas chambers, etc. Grayzel makes no attempt to resolve the contradiction.[377]

It may be wondered why the authors of the hoax have presented us with documents which describe, in very general terms, what the German policy was. The hoaxers were confronted with (a) the fact that Europeans were told by the Germans, at the time of the deportations, that the Jews were to be resettled and (b) the fact that the resettlement program had been reported in the Allied press and (c) the fact that, in regard to the documents, it was necessary to make a choice among three possibilities: presenting no high level documents dealing with the Jewish policy, presenting forged high level documents dealing with the policy, and presenting selected high level documents dealing with the policy. Under the circumstances, the third of the three possibilities was obviously to be preferred. It was clearly better to present a genuine document, signed by Göring and speaking of the "final solution" of the Jewish question, than to present a forged document or no document. Although the final solution is specified as "emigration and evacuation," it was considered not possible to avoid the fact that the Nazis described their program in such terms. Thus, today the bearers of the extermination legend merely claim that all of this was code terminology.

One must not pass over the important work of R. L. Koehl, who is that strange bird, a professional academic historian writing in or near a field completely dominated by non-historians. The main value of Koehl's work is in putting Poland into proper focus and perspective.

During the war years, Germany undertook to change the composition of the populations near its eastern borders. The main instrument of this program was the RuSHA (*Rasse- und Siedungshauptamt*, Race and Settlement Main Office) of the SS. The basic policy was to move selected Reich Germans and ethnic German communities of Eastern Europe (*Volksdeutsche*) into the conquered territories contiguous to Germany. Jews and Poles were expelled from these areas and sent to various places, in some cases to the farms the ethnic Germans had vacated, to special Eastern ghettos, and also to certain special "Z villages" in Poland.

Koehl explicitly endorses the reality of the extermination program, but his account of it is most peculiar:[378]

> *"The official version insisted that the Jews were going to be moved further east into conquered Soviet territory to remove them more effectively from the German sphere of life. Like many other German pronouncements, this one contained several grains of truth: (1) train-loads of Jews from the Reich were sent as far east as possible for liquidation, often at the hands of non-Germans such as the Ukrainians or the Baltic peoples. (2) The Poles were, in Rosenberg's early plans as Minister for the East, to be considered for reset-*

[377] Grayzel, 785-786.
[378] Koehl, 131-132.

tlement in the Soviet area (Smolensk), thus freeing the General Government for German settlement."

Koehl does not provide any evidence for the killings by Ukrainians or the Baltic peoples; the sources cited at this point make no such claims. Then in referring to the extermination camps:[379]

> *"In the fall and winter of 1941-1942, the last 240,000 Jews of the annexed provinces were removed to the newly constructed extermination camps at Kolo, Belzec, Majdanek, and Sobibor."*

The list excludes Auschwitz, which comes up in Koehl's book only in a remark about some Germans sent there for punishment, in connection with "Action Reinhardt" (to be explained below) and also in the following:[380]

> "[Dr. Klukowski] *stated that of 691 villages in the county of Zamosc, 297 were wholly or partly evacuated by July 1943. He estimated that 110,000 Poles and Jews were removed from the area, males and females of working age going to forced labor in the Auschwitz Hydrogenation Plant, the rest going to the other 394 ('Z') villages."*

One may draw one's own conclusions. Koehl's book is recommended to the reader who wishes a detailed view of Nazi population policies, especially in their relations to German nationalism, Nazi racial ideology, and internal Nazi party politics.

Numbers Deported: Whence and Whither

Many European Jews were deported East, and we should now take a closer look at this program of deportations. There are several obvious questions: who was deported, how many, to where, what was life like where they were sent, and what happened to them. To some extent only partial or provisional answers are possible here.

First, we should consider the numbers and origins of the Jews involved in this resettlement program. Here we run into the problems discussed in Chapter 1; counting Jews can be difficult. However, it is not statistical accuracy we seek here but order of magnitude or approximate figures that can be used to show that, on the basis of verifiable data, the Jews who were deported could easily have survived after all. It will thus be satisfactory to merely accept certain figures offered by Reitlinger and by Hilberg for the purposes of discussion, although one can pick quarrels with them (as one can with Rassinier's study). The figures are estimates of numbers *killed*; it is understood that here we assume that these people had merely been resettled in the East. In the case of Reitlinger we employ his higher estimate:[381]

---

379 Koehl, 146.
380 Koehl, 130, 184.
381 Reitlinger, 533-546; Hilberg, 670.

Table 8: Numbers of resettled Jews

	REITLINGER	HILBERG
Germany	180,000	160,000
Austria	60,000	53,000
Czechoslovakia	251,000	271,000
Denmark		1,000
France	65,000	70,000
Belgium	28,000	50,000
Luxembourg	3,000	2,000
Norway	700	1,000
Holland	102,700	120,000
Italy	8,000	17,000
Yugoslavia	58,000	63,000
Greece	60,000	62,000
Totals	**816,400**	**870,000**

To some extent these figures are based on German documents, notably the "Korherr Report," documents NO-5193-8; to some extent neutral sources are involved, such as the Dutch Red Cross with the Holland figures. There is also a certain amount of demographic speculation involved. However, I believe that at least the totals given are of the correct order.

We do not admit Hungary into the list, because those said by both Reitlinger and Hilberg to have been exterminated are pure invention; they were not even deported East. Somewhat fewer than 100,000 were sent to Germany for labor toward the end of the war; quite a few of these must have perished in the chaotic conditions of the last months, but the number is essentially impossible to arrive at.

Romania is also supposed to have lost 200,000-370,000 Jews via extermination, but as Reitlinger remarks, such figures are "conjectural" on account of "the lack of reliable information." Conceded to be in the same category are the largest groups of allegedly exterminated Jews: 2,350,000-3,300,000 from Poland and 400,000-700,000 from the USSR. These figures are pure demographic speculation, with absolutely no supporting data other than the declarations of post-war Communist governments.

These figures will be considered further below. At this point we merely recall that the Jews deported from France and Belgium were not French or Belgian Jews (pp. 104, 109), but that those deported from Holland were almost all Dutch Jews (p. 109). The reason for this appears to have been a mere legal technicality. France and Belgium had formally surrendered to the Germans and formal armistice terms were agreed to. In Holland, the Queen had merely fled to England and thus the Germans viewed Holland as being without an independent state.[382] German rights in Holland were correspondingly more extensive. Of course, the Germans intended to eventually expel all Jews from Europe, but they naturally started with the ones for which the minimum of legal difficulties existed.

The excerpt of the Red Cross *Report*, which we examined in Chapter 5, is cer-

[382] Reitlinger, 367, 377.

tainly in conflict with the extermination claims in the case of the Romanian Jews. It is reasonable to assume that the bulk of the Jews in Soviet controlled territory that was occupied by the Germans after June 22, 1941, escaped into the interior before the arrival of the latter, a belief that is also held by Reitlinger (page 241). In any case, there is no evidence that the Germans did more than adopt the sort of guarded and hostile attitude toward the Jews who remained, which was implied by the partisan menaces discussed in the preceding chapter. The Polish Jews constituted the majority of the Jews moved around by the Germans and present, on account of their location and circumstances, the greatest difficulties to any detailed analysis of the matter. We can only reconstruct in general outline what happened to them.

We first remark that, while it is convenient here to distinguish between Russian and Polish Jews, the real distinction is most slight, if it could be said to exist at all. Before World War I, both sets of Jews were subjects of the Russian Empire.

The first relevant events involving Polish Jews were due to Russian, rather than German measures. Germany and Russia partitioned Poland in 1939, the eastern half and thus a large portion of the Polish Jews thereby coming under Soviet rule. These Jews were the objects of a Russian resettlement program whose broad features have been described by Korzen in an article published by the Israeli Government. Korzen's article is of some importance to the matters treated in this chapter.[383]

Briefly, what happened is that "hundreds of thousands" of these Jews were dispersed throughout the Soviet Union in an evacuation program which commenced in June 1940. At first, many were sent to labor camps, but after September 1941, a serious effort was made "to convert the refugees into Soviet citizens and prevent their leaving the Soviet Union." The dispersion was as far as Central Asia and even to the Far East. Details are difficult to develop, and Korzen pleads for more interest in research into the matter. Many became Soviet citizens, some trekked back to Poland after the war and in may cases proceeded on to Israel. Korzen remarks that the Jews who remained in Poland as leaders of the new Communist regime were put under pressure "to change their names to purely Polish-sounding ones as well as to keep their Jewish origin secret". Some eventually arrived at places such as Persia and India via Shanghai. The Joint Distribution Committee of New York maintained contact with the refugees in the Soviet Union during the war and assisted their movements after the war.

It is also known that a large number of Jews, given by one source as 300,000, fled from western to eastern Poland in 1939 when the Nazis invaded the former.[384] Thus, a significant fraction, perhaps as many as a third, of the Polish Jews had been moved beyond reach of the Germans before the outbreak of war between Russia and Germany in June 1941.

Although there had been a limited German resettlement program earlier, notably for Vienna Jews, the Nazi resettlement program began with earnestness in the autumn of 1941. If Polish Jews are excluded but Romanian Jews included in our immediate considerations, we see that the Germans moved at most a million Jews to settlements or ghettos in the occupied East. From the locations that have been

[383] *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 3, 119-140.
[384] Kimche & Kimche, 63.

mentioned, we can get a fairly good idea of where these settlements were located: Riga – Minsk – Ukraine – Sea of Azov (north of the Black Sea) forms a connected and plausible line on a map.

While we have a good idea of where these settlements were, we know little else about them other than that they existed. As one should naturally expect, the Allied occupation destroyed the relevant German records and documents, so that only scraps survive that deal with the resettlement program in terms more specific than, say, the Luther memorandum (NG-2586-J reproduced above). Indeed, Steengracht's defense made a serious effort to produce such documents at Nuremberg, but the best it could do relative to the eastern camps was to submit two documents into evidence. The first, Steengracht 64,[385] is a letter from Eichmann, dated June 5, 1943, to the Foreign Office for the attention of Thadden. It concerns the Jewish camps in the east and some articles that had appeared in various European magazines concerning them. It appears that "fantastic rumors" in Slovakia concerning these camps were being given credence by some people there, and in addition to citing the magazine articles, Eichmann remarked:

> *"*[…] *to counteract the fantastic rumors circulating in Slovakia about the fate of the evacuated Jews, attention should be drawn to the postal communications of these Jews with Slovakia* […]*, which for instance amounted to more than 1,000 letters and postcards for February/March this year. Concerning the information apparently desired by Prime Minister Dr. Tuka about the conditions in Jewish camps, no objections would be raised by this office against any possible scrutinizing of the correspondence before it is forwarded to the addressees."*

The second Steengracht document, Steengracht 65 (also going under the number NO-1624), is somewhat more effective in giving a picture of the situation of the Jews in the occupied east. It is an order, dated August 20, 1943, by the chief of the RuSHA (Race and Settlement Main Office), SS General Hildebrandt, relative to associations between Germans and Jews in the occupied east and to the permissible ways in which the latter could be employed. It reads:

> *"It has been pointed out to me by various sources that the behavior of German offices in the occupied Eastern territories toward Jews had developed in such a way in the past months as to give rise to misgivings. In particular, Jews are being employed in jobs and services, which, in consideration of maintaining secrecy, should only be assigned to absolutely reliable persons, who should appear to be the confidential representatives of the German offices in the eyes of the indigenous population. Unfortunately, in addition to this, there is allegedly personal association of Reich Germans with Jewesses, which exceeds the limits that must be strictly observed for ideological and racial reasons. It is said to concern native Jews as well as Jews and Jewesses who have been deported from the Old Reich to the occupied Eastern territories. This state of affairs has already led to the fact that Jews are exploiting their apparently confidential positions in exchange for the supply of preferential rations*

[385] Steengracht 64 in NMT, vol. 13, 300; NO-1247 cited by Reitlinger, 308, and quoted by Hilberg, 254. Steengracht 65 (or NO-1624) does not appear to be reproduced anywhere.

by the indigenous population. It is said that recently, when apprehensions were expressed in the East about a German retreat, indigenous persons endeavored to ingratiate themselves particularly with those Jews employed in German offices, in order to ensure better treatment at the hands of the Bolshevists. The decent section of the indigenous population viewed these events with great disapproval, because it saw in them the contradiction between National Socialist principles and the actual attitude of the Germans.

Owing to improper labor assignment of Jews, the esteem of the Greater German Reich and the position of its representatives are being harmed and the necessity for effective police security of the occupied Eastern territories prejudiced. Grave dangers could arise particularly from the fact that the Jews are utilizing the jobs assigned to them for espionage and propaganda in the service of our enemies.

I therefore request that the subordinate offices in the occupied Eastern territories be given the following instructions:

1) Jews and persons of a similar status may only be employed in manual labor. It is prohibited to employ them in office work (such as bookkeeping, typewriting, card indexing, registration). Strict attention must be paid to the fact that they will not be given work, which would permit them to draw conclusions on matters that are to be kept secret.

2) It is forbidden to employ Jews for general or personal service, for the discharging of orders, for the negotiation of business deals, or for the procuring of goods.

3) Private association with Jews, Jewesses, and persons of a similar status is prohibited as well as any relations beyond those officially necessary."

The "persons of a similar status" referred to were probably mainly gypsies. We assume that Steengracht's counsel made a thorough search of the documents which had been allowed to survive at Nuremberg. Hildebrandt's order to the RuSHA merely repeated, verbatim, a Kaltenbrunner order of August 13, 1943, to all German offices in the occupied eastern areas (document NO-1247). The failure of Steengracht to use NO-1247 was probably due to its being nearly identical to NO-1624.

Such documents are only a pathetic scrap from what must have been extensive written records dealing with the Jewish settlements in the East. The first was probably allowed to survive because it speaks of "fantastic rumors" in circulation in Slovakia. The other two probably just slipped through because their implications were not sufficiently obvious.

In Boehm's book *We Survived*, Jeanette Wolff, a German Jewess who was a leader of the German Social Democratic Party, has contributed an article on her experiences after being deported to Riga in Latvia. Her tale of gratuitous beatings by the SS, sex orgies, and drunkenness is not believable. Her article is worth noting, however, because it shows that there was a large system of settlements, ghettos, and camps for Jews in the vicinity of Riga. These settlements quartered not only Latvian Jews, but also large numbers of Jews deported from Germany and other European countries. Of course, in Chapter 4 (p. 140) we noted the There-

sienstadt source who reported that the Nazis were deporting Jews to Riga and other places throughout the course of the war. Nazi documents dealing with the Riga settlement have not survived.

The Polish Ghettos

One can see, in general outline, what happened to the Polish (and Latvian and Lithuanian) Jews by consulting the "holocaust" literature, which has been contributed by "survivors." In the larger towns and in the cities, the Jews within Poland were quartered in ghettos, which existed throughout the war. In Poland, there were particularly large ghettos at Lodz (Litzmannstadt), Warsaw, Bialystok, Lwow, and Grodno; in Lithuania, at Vilna and Kovno; in Latvia, as we noted above, at Riga. Although the "survivor" literature offers endless ravings about exterminations (frequently of a sort not reconcilable with the legend, *e.g.*, gas chambers in Cracow in December 1939), it also offers enough information for one to grasp approximately how things were. In each ghetto, there was a Jewish Council, *Judenrat*, which was the internal government of the ghetto. The ghetto police were Jewish and responsible to the *Judenrat*. The *Judenrat* usually counseled cooperation with the Germans because, under the circumstances, it saw no other plausible course. The Germans made frequent demands for labor details drawn from the ghetto, and the *Judenrat* then drew up the lists of people to be thus conscripted. There were also resistance organizations in the larger ghettos, usually well armed, whose members often viewed the *Judenrat* as composed of German stooges.[386]

Dawidowicz's book devotes several chapters to conditions in the Polish ghettos. Although the initial policy of the Germans, immediately after occupying Poland, had been to forbid Jewish schools, this policy was soon abandoned and Jewish children received an essentially regular education in schools operated either privately or under the authority of the *Judenrat*. Cultural activities for adults – literary, theatrical, musical – helped alleviate the otherwise unhappy features of ghetto life. The Jewish social welfare agency was the ZSS (dissolved in mid-1942 by the Germans but shortly later reconstituted as the JUS, *Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle*), which drew supplies of food, clothing, and medicine from the German civil administration and which also maintained contact, through the German Red Cross, with foreign organizations that provided money and supplies. Before the U.S. entry into the war, the bulk of such external funds came from the Joint Distribution Committee in New York, but after December 1941 this was no longer legally possible.

Despite the protected status of the ZSS-JUS, it sometimes provided cover for illegal political activities. The various political organizations – Socialist, Communist, Zionist, Agudist – were connected with the resistance organizations, whose

[386] In the "survivor" literature, see in particular Glatstein *et al.*, 25-32, 43-112; Gringauz (1949 & 1950); Friedman & Pinson.

activities ranged from active sabotage to propaganda and, on occasion, to armed resistance. Extermination propaganda started in underground publications slightly earlier than it started being generated by the World Jewish Congress (see Appendix E), but it was not believed by the Jewish population, because nothing in their experiences supported it; letters received from Jews deported East reassured friends and relatives. As Dawidowicz writes in her introductory chapter on the problems posed by the "holocaust" for historical research:

> *"One impediment was the inadequacy of Jewish documentation, despite its enormous quantity.* […] *The absence of vital subjects from the records may be explained by the predicament of terror and censorship; yet, lacking evidence to corroborate or disprove, the historian will never know with certainty whether that absence is a consequence of an institutional decision not to deal with such matters or whether it was merely a consequence of prudential policy not to mention such matters. The terror was so great that even private personal diaries, composed in Yiddish or Hebrew, were written circumspectly, with recourse to Scripture and the Talmud as a form of esoteric expression and self-imposed reticence."*

As is clear from all studies of German population policies in Poland, *e.g.* those of Dawidowicz and of Koehl, there was a constant moving about of Jews, in accordance with the general German policy of concentrating them as far east as practicable. According to the "Korherr Report" of March 1943, 1,449,692 Jews had been transported "out of the East provinces to the Russian East." It is further specified that 90% of these had passed through camps in the General Government, and the others had passed through camps in the Warthegau (presumably meaning mainly Lodz). The huge ghetto of Warsaw was liquidated in the spring of 1943, and most of the Jews were sent further east, with Treblinka serving as a transit camp for this resettlement. This was only accomplished, however, after fierce Jewish resistance and a battle that received world publicity while it was raging. The resettlement, however, was not complete, because there were always at least some Jews at the site of the ghetto and, as remarked above, all of the larger ghettos existed in some degree throughout the war.

When a resettlement was announced to a ghetto, it was the duty of the *Judenrat* to draw up the lists of those to be resettled. With only rare exceptions, the Jews being resettled went along peacefully, because it was well known that the "resettlement" was just that.

It appears that epidemics were common in the ghettos. The Germans attributed them to "a lack of discipline" on the part of the Jews. They took what countermeasures they could and, as the *New York Times* reported on at least one occasion, "many ambulances were sent to Warsaw to disinfect the ghetto."[387]

While the general eastward movement of these Jews is an established fact, the data to reconstruct exactly what numbers were sent where does not exist. The important point to note, however, was that it is almost certain that the greater number of Polish Jews were completely cleared out of all of pre-war Poland except the

[387] *New York Times* (Oct. 18, 1941), 4.

most eastern part. Because the territory of post-war Poland is made up of what had been eastern Germany and western and central Poland (Russia acquiring what had been eastern Poland), this means that most Jews had, indeed, been removed from what is today referred to as Poland. In connection with the large ghettos, which are mentioned above, it is worth noting that Lwow, Grodno, Vilna, Kovno, and Riga were all absorbed into the Soviet Union after the war, and that Bialystok is now at the extreme eastern side of Poland. If there were about three million Jews in Poland before the war then, when one takes into account the numbers, which fled to the Soviet Union in 1939, those who were deported by the Russians in 1940, those who managed to slip into such countries as Slovakia or Hungary, and those who might have perished in epidemics, we see that there were at most two million Polish Jews in scattered ghettos in German controlled territory, and that the greater number of these people had been sent to territory considered Soviet after the war.

Thus we see, in general outline sufficient for our purposes, the actual nature of the so-called "final solution of the Jewish problem." It is not necessary here to attempt to fill in much more detail, and the ultimate prospects for providing great detail are questionable in any case. That this "solution" was really in no sense "final" and that the Jews would have returned with a change in the political climate, is not so extraordinary. Twentieth century governments invariably give their projects bold and unrealistic labels: Peace Corps, Alliance for Progress, Head Start, war to end wars, etc.

What Happened to Them?

It remains to consider what happened to all of these people. Here again we have a situation, in which there exists much less data than one would hope for. However, we have enough information to reconstruct what happened to an extent suitable for our purposes. Actually, we must consider several possibilities in this respect. The following are the reasonable possibilities.

1. The Germans liquidated many while in retreat, because these people could be considered manpower to be employed against the Germans. It is necessary to consider this as a reasonable possibility because we have noted that the Germans had, indeed, considered this aspect of the matter seriously enough to make it difficult for Jews to emigrate from Europe.

However, there are two things working strongly against the possibility that the Germans liquidated on a significant scale while in retreat. First, the most able workers, who were also of military age, had already been picked out for labor and were being employed by the Germans in various ways. Second, and most importantly and simply, if the Germans had carried out such liquidations on a large scale, the Allies would have charged them with it. The Allies would have had material for legitimate extermination charges rather then the "gas chamber" nonsense.

While the evidence indicated that the German authorities did not carry out large scale liquidations of Jews while in retreat, common sense and a feel for the conditions that existed should cause us to assume that there were numerous massacres of Jews carried out by individuals and small groups acting on their own. Some German, Hungarian, or Romanian troops, and some East European civilians, their anti-Jewish feelings amplified by the disastrous course of the war, no doubt made attacks on Jews at the time of the German retreats. It is known that earlier in the war, when East Europeans had attempted to start pogroms, the German authorities had restrained and suppressed them.[388] However, under conditions of chaotic retreat, the Germans were probably much less concerned with anti-Jewish pogroms.

2. The Russians liquidated many. We list this only because Russia is such an enigma and its actions in the populations area often seem very arbitrary. However, there is no evidence for liquidations at the hands of the Russians, and one should doubt this possibility.

3. Many perished on account of conditions in the camps or ghettos. This is a most serious possibility. We have seen that health conditions can be very unstable in camps and that the situation can be very sensitive to any sort of chaos or shortage of necessities. Moreover, we have observed that the ghetto conditions, whether the Germans were at fault or (as the Germans claimed) the Jews were responsible, were favorable to epidemics even early in the war when the Germans had the general situation under control in other respects. Therefore, there is a good possibility that many Jews in ghettos perished in the chaotic conditions that accompanied the German retreats. Also, Korzen believes that many of the 1940 exiles to Russia died in the Russian camps they were sent to, so it is possible that many ghetto Jews perished on account of Soviet ways of administering the ghettos after they fell into Russian hands.

4. Many were dispersed throughout the Soviet Union and integrated into Soviet life somewhere. This is a most likely possibility, because it is well established that the Soviet Union encouraged the absorption of Jews during and immediately after the war. For example, we have noted that this was the policy exercised toward the 1940 deportees. Another example is what happened with respect to the Carpatho-Ukraine, before the war a province of Czechoslovakia and annexed by the Soviet Union after the war. Ten thousand Jews, former residents of the Carpatho-Ukraine, had the status of refugees in Czechoslovakia in the spring of 1946. Russia insisted that these Jews be repatriated to the Soviet Union. Although such a step was contrary to the existing agreements on refugees, the Soviet pressure on President Benes was great enough to force him to yield.[389]

One should also note the existence, within the Soviet Union, of the specifically Jewish "autonomous state" of Birobidzhan, which is in the Soviet Far East on the Amur river on the border of Manchuria. Birobidzhan had been established by the Soviets in 1928 as a Jewish state. Immediately after the war, there existed in New

---

[388] The best source to consult to see the nature of and motivation for the anti-Jewish pogroms, and the German measures to suppress them, seems to be Raschhofer, 26-66. See also Burg (1962), 50.

[389] *New York Times* (Apr. 31, 1946), 8. [correction needed for date, ed.]

York the "Einstein Fund of Ambijan" (acronym for American Birobidzhan Committee), whose purpose was "to help refugee colonization of Birobidzhan." There were other operations in New York, which aided Jews resettled in Birobidzhan immediately after World War II.

There were also Jewish organizations, such as the Joint Distribution Committee, which aided Jews in other parts of the Soviet Union, and there also existed in New York the Committee for Aid to Minsk and Neighboring Towns. There also existed UNRRA programs in White Russia (Byelorussia) and Ukraine, which will be commented on below. These efforts to aid Jewish refugees in the Soviet Union had the public support of prominent Jews, *e.g.* Albert Einstein expressed appreciation to the Soviet Government for helping "hundreds of thousands of Jewish people" by giving them a home in the USSR.[390]

While the Soviet Union encouraged the absorption of Jews, it also made a specific agreement with the Communist government of Poland for the repatriation of those who had been Polish citizens on September 17, 1939. The agreement, made in July 1945, specifically included those resident on territory annexed by the Soviet Union in 1940 and provided that such people could either elect Soviet citizenship or Polish citizenship. With respect to Jews, it was eventually decided that the deadline for making the choice was June 30, 1946.

As we noted in Chapter 1 (p. 31), Reitlinger concedes that the post-war Jewish population of the Soviet Union might very well have exceeded the pre-war figure, on account of the addition of Polish (and Baltic and other) Jews. He regards the *Jewish Observer* estimate of 500,000 Polish Jews who elected to remain in the Soviet Union as "very conservative," and concedes huge and insuperable uncertainties in this connection. Thus, although the Russians were willing to let Polish Jews leave before the June 30, 1946, deadline, they nevertheless encouraged their absorption into the Soviet Union. This could account for an enormous number of the Jews who had been resettled to the East by the Germans. It is pointless, however, to try to infer anything from alleged population statistics offered by the Russians or by Jewish organizations.[391]

5. Many of the uprooted Jews might have returned to their original homes or at least to their original homelands in Europe. We have seen that the Russians were willing to allow Polish Jews to leave the Soviet Union, and we should assume that a similar policy was practiced toward Jews of other nationalities. It is only possible but not probable that the Soviet Union absorbed all of the Jews who had been deported East by the Germans from Germany, the Netherlands, etc.

At first thought, it might appear that the clearly logical course after the war for any uprooted Jew would have been to return to his original country of residence. This is not the case, however, for various reasons. For one thing, in perhaps the majority of cases there was nothing to return to. The main reason for this was the German program called "Action Reinhardt," in which Jews deported to the East were deprived of almost all of their property; their furniture, any livestock, busi-

---

[390] *New York Times* (Jul. 20, 1945), 9; (Sep. 7, 1945), 5; (Nov. 25, 1945), 32; (Mar. 10, 1946), 2; (Apr. 17, 1946), 27; (May 13, 1946), 18; (May 17, 1946), 5; (Dec. 2, 1946), 5.

[391] Reitlinger, 534, 542-543; *New York Times* (Jul. 8, 1945), 1; (Mar. 24, 1946), 3.

ness property, their jewelry, any clothing they could not carry as luggage, and all but about $25 of any ordinary currency they had were simply confiscated in the course of resettlement (some of the business property might have been resettled with them). The camps at Lublin and Auschwitz were principal gathering and processing points for much of this property, wherever it had actually been confiscated.[392] Thus, many Jews, having neither property nor relatives at their original homes, had no very compelling reasons for returning to them. The German program had truly been one of uprooting.

Another aspect of the situation was that, in late 1945 and in 1946, there was much talk about anti-Jewish pogroms allegedly occurring with great frequency in Poland and other East European countries. If these reports were true, then the pogroms were a powerful inducement to the Jews to leave. If these reports were merely Zionist propaganda having little, if any, basis in fact, then one can infer that the Zionists were engaging in operations designed to move Jews out of eastern Europe. Thus, whether the reports of pogroms were true or false, they suggest a movement of Jews out of eastern Europe.

At the Yalta meeting in 1945, Churchill, Roosevelt, and Stalin had agreed that "it would be impossible for Jewish refugees to return to Poland and be reintegrated into its normal life."[393] While it is certain that many Jews returned to their homelands, there were solid facts and also, apparently, much propaganda discouraging them from doing so. If this is true and if it is also true that a significant number of Polish Jews left Soviet territory, then many of them must have proceeded through Poland to other destinations. This is the case. The Zionist political leadership had other destinations in mind for them.

6. Many of the Jews eventually resettled neither in the Soviet Union nor in their original countries but elsewhere, mainly in the U.S. and Palestine. We all know this to be true, but there is some uncertainty in the numbers involved, principally in the case of the U.S. immigrants. Until November 1943, the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service recognized a category "Hebrew" among "races and peoples," but in that month this practice was stopped, and no official records of Jewish immigration have been kept since then.[394]

Another problem in accounting in detail for Jewish movements around the time of the end of the war is that we run right into the War Refugee Board and the UNRRA (United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration) in attempting to examine this subject. It will be recalled that the WRB was set up in early 1944 as an apparently joint venture of the U.S. State, Treasury, and War Departments, but that it was, in fact, under the control of Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau. The Board was granted the extraordinary power of appointing special attachés with diplomatic status. Another very irregular feature was that the WRB worked very closely with private organizations. Collaboration with the Joint Distribution Committee and the World Jewish Congress and several other Jewish and Zionist organizations was extensive. Some non-Jewish organizations were also involved,

---

392 Koehl, 198-199; NMT, vol. 5, 692-741; vol. 4, 954-973.
393 *New York Times* (Jun. 28, 1945), 8.
394 Davie, 33.

notably the American Friends Service Committee. The WRB and the three U.S. government departments involved with the WRB were specifically "authorized to accept the services or contributions of private persons or organizations."[395] We therefore have a rather slippery entity involved here, engaged in both propaganda and relief work, with the rights of a government operation when an official status seemed convenient and the rights of a private organization when a private status was advantageous.

Relief activities were carried on by the WRB from about mid-1944 to mid-1945, at which time the operations of an international character fell almost entirely into the hands of the UNRRA. This organization had been set up in November 1943 and had operated until March 1949. Its first director, appointed by Roosevelt, was Herbert Lehman, ex-Governor of New York State and a leading New Deal Democrat. Roosevelt's reported logic for choosing Lehman was as follows:[396]

> *"It would be a fine object lesson in tolerance and human brotherhood to have a Jew head up this operation, and I think Herbert would be fine."*

Lehman was succeeded in early 1946 by Fiorello LaGuardia, ex-Mayor of New York City. Although LaGuardia's father was not Jewish and he naturally found it profitable to court the huge New York Italian vote, LaGuardia really counts as a Jewish Zionist politician and is essentially treated as such by the Encyclopedia Judaica. Thus, we can be sure that the crowd involved here is basically the same as with the WRB. Also, we again have a slippery entity, this time because it is a so-called international organization. For example, when Congress demanded in September 1945 that the General Accounting Office be allowed to examine the UNRRA operations (the U.S. was said to be paying about two-thirds of the costs of UNRRA, but the fraction was probably somewhat higher), Lehman told it to mind its own business.[397]

The UNRRA operations were far-flung. Most of the UNRRA aid went to Eastern Europe, and the amount sent to Poland was second only to that sent to China. Aid was also sent to White Russia and Ukraine.[398]

By mid-1944, the WRB and the UNRRA were operating a large system of refugee camps in North Africa, Italy, and Palestine. These camps were almost exclusively for Jews. Starting in 1944, extensive evacuations of Jews from Europe to these camps were in progress. Many were evacuated from the Balkans via Istanbul, and there was also a Black Sea route through Istanbul. Entry into the U.S. or countries of South America was sought and obtained for many of these people while the war was still in progress. It was in this context that the camp at Oswego, NY, right next to the Canadian border, was established. In addition, many who had not initially been put into one of the camps in Palestine managed to reach that destination anyway.[399]

---

395 US-WRB (1945), 3-4, 12-13.
396 Rosenman, 399.
397 *New York Times* (Sep. 21, 1945), 7.
398 *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1945), 1.
399 US-WRB (1945), 9, 16-45, 61-69, 72-74.

After Germany collapsed, the UNRRA administered DP (displaced persons) camps, mainly in the British and American zones of occupation in German and Austria. Of course, there were many non-Jews in these camps, but the Jews had a privileged position and in may cases were quartered in houses or hotels, which had been requisitioned for them.[400]

The UNRRA operations in Germany were one of the scandals of the occupation era. Notorious were the raids on German homes for the purposes of "rescuing" children. It had been the Nazi policy in eastern Europe, when orphans fell into their hands, to conduct a racial examination in order to select Aryan orphans for adoption by German families. These children were being raised exactly as German children were and became the innocent victims of the UNRRA terror. It is not known what happened to them.[401]

The behavior of the DPs in the UNRRA camps was abysmal. As the most prominent historian of the U.S. military government in Germany wrote:[402]

> *"They not only consumed large quantities of food, but they exhibited many of the psychoneurotic traits, which must be expected from people who have undergone the tribulations that many of the displaced persons suffered. It was commonplace for them to allege that they were not receiving the consideration that they deserved from the Allied authorities. They often objected to the camps, in which they were living, maintaining that it reflected on their position to be lodged in camps. Some urged that the best German houses be cleared of their occupants and placed at the disposal of the displaced persons, especially the Jews. They refused to assist in some instances in keeping their quarters reasonably habitable, taking the position that it was not their responsibility to make any effort to help themselves. During this period, the actual care of the displaced persons was handled for some months by UNRRA, but final responsibility remained with military government, and it had to give attention to the charges made in the press as to inadequate treatment.*
>
> *Moreover, the displaced persons continued their underground war with the German population, despite all their promises and the efforts exerted by UNRRA and the American Army personnel. Forages into the countryside never ceased; some displaced persons took advantage of every opportunity to pick a quarrel with the Germans. With German property looted, German lives lost, and German women raped almost every day by the displaced persons, widespread resentment developed among the populace, especially when they could not defend themselves against the fire-arms which the displaced persons managed to obtain."*

In one well publicized incident, Jewish and Polish DPs, with the assistance of some U.S. Army personnel, forced German townspeople to dig up recently buried bodies and, while beating and kicking the Germans, forced them to remove decayed flesh and clean the bones.[403]

---

400 John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 34.
401 Koehl, 219-220.
402 Zink, 121-122.
403 *New York Times* (Oct. 26, 1946), 5.

Zionism Again

We are interested, however, in the political role that these DP camps played, and the simple fact of the matter is that the Jewish DP camps and other living quarters served as transit and military training camps for the invasion of Palestine.

The world had an opportunity to learn this fact as early as January 1946. As happens on occasion in "international organizations," the nominal head of the UNRRA operations in Germany, British General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, was his own man and not a Zionist stooge. While he had real control only over a part of the UNRRA German operations, he knew most of what was going on and made a public issue of it. At a press conference in Frankfurt, he charged that an organized Jewish group was sponsoring an exodus of Jews from Poland into the U.S. zone in Germany. He ridiculed "all the talk about pogroms within Poland," pointing out that Jews arriving in trainloads in Berlin were well fed, well dressed, and had plenty of money:

> *"They certainly do not look like a persecuted people. I believe that they have got a plan, a positive plan, to get out of Europe."*

Morgan added that their money was to a great extent occupation marks, printed by the Russians. It may be recalled by the reader that one of the most spectacular acts of Soviet agent Harry Dexter White, whom we encountered in Chapter 3 (pp. 88, 122) as the boss of the U.S. Treasury's international operations, was his transmission to the Russians of the plates of the U.S. occupation currency.

Chaim Weizmann denounced Morgan's statement as "palpably anti-Semitic," and Rabbi Wise declared that it savored of Nazism at its worst and was reminiscent of the fraudulent *Protocols of Zion*. UNRRA headquarters in the U.S. announced that Morgan had been dismissed, but Morgan denied this. Wise, Henry Monsky (president of B'nai B'rth), and other prominent Jews then huddled with Lehman and "assured Governor Lehman that it was unwise under the circumstances to press the case against Morgan," since Morgan apparently had enough evidence to support his statement.

Later in 1946, there was an inquiry into the Jewish problem by an Anglo-American committee, which determined that Morgan had under-estimated the situation. In the Jewish DP camps

> *"faces changed from day to day and new persons answered to old names on the nominal roles as the Zionist Organization moved Jews ever nearer to Palestine."*

The Jews, mainly Polish, were pouring into western Germany from the East and passing through the UNRRA operated camps. In these camps, many of them received military instruction for the invasion of Palestine from uniformed non-commissioned officers of the British and U.S. armies. Although it was the case that almost none actually wanted to go to Palestine but to the U.S. , every means of forcing immigration to Palestine was employed. Summing up his association with UNRRA, General Morgan wrote in his memoirs (*Peace and War*, 1961):

> *"To serve such an outfit is beyond description."*

Years later, Zionist authors conceded Morgan's charge in laudatory accounts

of the organized exodus of Jews from Europe.[404]

In August 1946, LaGuardia fired Morgan for charging that UNRRA served as "an umbrella covering Russian secret agents and criminal elements engaged in wholesale dope-peddling and smuggling." Morgan was replaced by Meyer Cohen of the Washington office of UNRRA. This action was taken at a time when there was a great deal of well-publicized conflict between UNRRA and military authorities in Germany. LaGuardia had come to Germany at the time, in order to deal with various problems, Morgan being one of them. At a news conference held immediately after he fired Morgan, LaGuardia had an angry exchange with Hal Foust of the *Chicago Tribune*, whom we encountered in Chapter 1 (p. 45). Foust had asked how much money nations other than the U.S. had contributed to UNRRA. LaGuardia, however, would answer none of Foust's questions, on the grounds that Foust's "dirty, lousy paper would not print it anyway." To Foust's repeated requests for the information, LaGuardia shrieked "Shut up!"[405]

Morgan had not been the first high ranking Allied officer to collide with the Zionists. In the summer of 1945, the "Harrison report" to the White House had asserted that Jews in the U.S. zone in Germany were treated almost as badly as they had been under the Nazis. Although many Jews in the camps publicly ridiculed these claims, General Eisenhower, the Supreme Allied Commander, visited General George S. Patton, Jr. (U.S. Third Army commander and military governor of Bavaria), and "read the riot act to him and astounded him by saying that he meant it when he said that Germans were to be ousted from their homes, if necessary, to make their victims comfortable." Shortly later, Eisenhower relieved Patton of his duties, allegedly because Patton had said in public that too much fuss was being made about ousting Nazis from key positions, that the distinction between Nazis and non-Nazis was similar to the distinction between Republicans and Democrats, and that the key to a successful occupation of Germany lay in showing the Germans "what grand fellows we are." This was just the most publicized instance of the widespread "reluctance of occupation authorities on the operational level to act as tough as the policies enunciated by the heads of state in Berlin and by General Eisenhower himself." Patton was assigned to command a group writing a military history, but he was in an automobile accident in December 1945 and died two weeks later from complications.[406]

Eisenhower's attitude toward Zionists had always been most friendly. Shortly before the end of the war, the Zionist organizer Ruth Klieger, a native of Romania who had emigrated to Palestine before the war, had visited Eisenhower's SHAEF headquarters in Paris in order to explain to Judge Rifkind, Eisenhower's adviser on DP matters, her mission of organizing transports of Jews to Palestine from Germany. She was made a U.S. Army colonel on the spot and given the papers necessary for her mission in Germany. Eisenhower's services did not end there, because the troop transport ship *Ascania*, owned by SHAEF and manned under orders from Eisenhower's command, was then put at the disposal of the Zionists,

---

404 Kimche & Kimche, 88-89; John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 23-26, 34-36; *Morgenthau Diary*, 79.
405 *New York Times* (Aug. 14, 1946), 10; (Aug. 21, 1946), 1, 5; (Aug. 23, 1946), 18.
406 *New York Times* (Oct. 1, 1945), 2; (Oct. 2, 1945), 1; (Oct. 3, 1945), 1.

and 2,400 Jews were taken to Palestine in it. The British met it on arrival but did not want complications with SHAEF, so they allowed the passengers to enter Palestine. Eisenhower later became President of the United States.[407]

As suggested above, the Jews who left the Soviet Union for Poland did not, for the most part, remain in that country very long. Supported by the Joint Distribution Committee and related Jewish organizations (contributions to which were tax-deductible in the U.S.),[408] the Jews moved on to Germany and, in some instances, Czechoslovakia, spurred on by Zionist propaganda of all sorts. There was the talk, which we have noted, of pogroms, and there was also, no doubt, a widespread idea among the Jews that all were bound for the U.S. From Germany, many did indeed eventually depart for the U.S. But many others moved on to Italy, where there were also UNRRA camps for them, or to France, which earned a reputation at that time for marked friendliness to the Zionist cause. From Czechoslovakia the Jews moved on to Italy or to Vienna and from Vienna to ports in Italy, or Yugoslavia, or to Budapest, Belgrade, and points near Palestine. In all this hectic illegal movement there was, of course, no respect paid to such things as legitimate passports or identity papers. Greek identity papers were manufactured on a large scale, and many Jews posed as Greeks returning home from Poland. When the Greek government learned of this, they sent an official to investigate, but the official was an active Zionist himself and merely informed the Zionist Organization that he could cover up the past illegalities but that the "Greek" angle would have to be discarded. It had, however, served so well that in Czechoslovakia, border guards, who thought that they had learned from the large number of "Greeks" that they had processed what members of that nationality looked like, got suspicious and made arrests when real Greeks appeared.[409]

In the beginning of the mass movements, the Zionist Organization had found that the Jews were too undisciplined and demoralized to serve as members of an effective movement. They therefore settled on the method of the propaganda of hatred to boost the fighting morale of the Jews in the various camps; they began "to instill into these Jews a deep dislike and hatred for the German and, indeed, for their entire non-Jewish environment, for the *goyim* around them." In the winter of 1946, the Anglo-American investigation committee visited the Jewish camps in Germany and was "overwhelmed by this *anti-goyism* among the camp inmates, by the impossibility of maintaining any contact between the displaced Jews and the British and American peoples."[410]

The U.S. occupation authorities in Germany were naturally very concerned about the fact that so many people, so tenuously classified as "refugees," were pouring into their area of responsibility, but were reluctant to speak out too loudly or bluntly, for fear of the sort of abuse that had been heaped on Patton and Morgan. However, the constant increase in the "refugee" population was creating problems that could not be ignored. In June 1946, a group of U.S. editors and

---

[407] Kimche & Kimche, 101-103.
[408] Kimche & Kimche, 97-98.
[409] Kimche & Kimche, 85-88.
[410] Kimche & Kimche, 81-83.

newspaper executives arrived in Frankfurt as the first stop in a tour of Germany and were told by "high United States officers" that Jews were flooding into the U.S. zone at the rate of 10,000 per month, thereby creating a "grave problem." It was said that "many of them are coming from Russia, and if they join those in Poland in an apparent mass movement toward Palestine, we may have to look after 3,000,000 of them." Of particular interest in this statement is where "many" of the Jews were coming from, and the fact that the U.S. Army authorities felt it plausible to use a figure of 3,000,000 (not a misprint). They were, of course, exaggerating the situation in order to provoke some sort of relevant action, for there was never any possibility that 3 million Jews would enter the U.S. zone in Germany. Nevertheless, their use of such a figure and their specifying that "many" of the Jews were "coming from Russia" are worth noting.[411]

The problem got so much attention that in early August 1946 the American military governor, General McNarney, announced that "the United States border patrol will not permit Jewish refugees from Poland to enter the United States zone in organized truckloads and trainloads." McNarney added, however, that "if persecutees come across the borders individually, of course, it is a different matter, and we will accept them." It may have surprised many observers that this seemingly unimportant qualification was so satisfactory for the Zionists that, shortly later, Rabbi Wise and other prominent Zionists publicly lauded "the attitude of Gen. Joseph T. McNarney […] toward the entire problem." The puzzle was resolved the following November, when it was reported that a record 35,000 Jews entered West Germany from Poland (the greater part of them to the U.S. zone) in September and that the "trickle" that existed in November amounted to "150 to 200 persons daily."[412]

In the news stories of this period, it was frequently the case that the Jews "returning" from Russia to Poland were described as consisting mainly of the 1940 deportees to the Soviet Union. Such a press treatment was to be expected, because the others were supposed to be dead, but such interpretations may be disregarded, although, as Korzen remarks, this group included 1940 deportees.

During 1946, the U.S. Senate War Investigating Committee sent its chief counsel, George Meader, to Germany to investigate the U.S. occupation policies. Meader's report, which charged, *inter alia*, widespread immorality and racketeering in the Army, was suppressed as a result of "tremendous pressure by the White House, State and War Departments, and Senator Arthur Vandenberg" and a threat of resignation by General Clay, but the contents eventually were made public anyway. The report was very critical of the entire practice of accommodating the Jews who were pouring in from Poland, because they were not really refugees (in the sense of having been stranded in Germany at the end of the war) but part of the mass movement of people that was being sponsored by private groups on behalf of a specific political cause, Zionism. The U.S., therefore, was "financing a political program" by receiving these Jews in the German DP camps, although that program had never been submitted to the Congress for consideration. In the

[411] *New York Times* (Jun. 24, 1946), 12.
[412] *New York Times* (Aug. 10, 1946), 4; (Aug. 27, 1946), 6; (Nov. 2, 1946), 7.

Table 9: Palestine population

YEAR	MOSLEMS	JEWS	CHRISTIANS	OTHERS
1924	532,636	94,945	74,094	8,263
1929	634,811	156,481	81,776	9,443
1934	747,826	282,975	102,407	10,793
1939	860,580	445,457	116,958	12,150
1944	994,724	528,702	135,547	14,098

U.S., therefore, there was concern with and opposition to the substantial support that U.S. "refugee" policy was giving to the Zionist cause, but it was too late and too little to have any significant influence on events.

In his report, Meader complained of the difficulty of getting the Jewish (as distinct from non-Jewish) DPs to do any work or even help fix up their own dwellings. Nevertheless, they constantly complained that things were not being done as well as they thought they could be done. Meader also pointed out that illegal activities and crimes of violence by DPs were numerous. He remarked that the U.S. had agreed to accept as immigrants 2,250,000 refugees from Europe.[413]

It is of only slight value to report here the figures that were being given for the number of Jewish DPs. In the autumn of 1946, it was said that there were 185,000 Jewish DPs in camps in West Germany. When one adds those in Austria, the figure would exceed 200,000. It is also said that there were over 400,000 Jewish refugees in Western Europe on July 1, 1947.[414] However, such figures do not say very much, because the camps for Jews and other refugees really served as transit camps and, in the case of the Jews, there was the constant movement toward the U.S. and Palestine, largely illegal or "unofficial" in the case of the latter destination and possibly in the case of the former destination as well.

The principal, but not sole, destinations of the Jews who left Europe were Palestine and the U.S., so we should attempt to estimate the numbers involved. Palestine population figures kept by the British authorities are probably accurate up to some point in 1946, see table 9.[415]

In late 1946, there were supposed to be 608,000 Jews and 1,237,000 Moslems, Christians, and "Others." Past this point, accurate British figures do not exist, on account of the large extent of illegal immigration, as the British gradually lost control of the situation. In any event, by the time some of the dust had settled in July 1949, the Israeli Government reported that there were 925,000 Jews in Israel. These were predominantly Jews of European origins, the large scale immigration of Jews from North Africa and Asia having been a subsequent development promoted by the Israeli Government. By 1957, there were about 1,868,000 Jews in Israel, and 868,000 Arabs had fled to neighboring countries since the Jewish takeover.[416]

It is worth pausing here to remark that many people have a very mistaken pic-

[413] *New York Times* (Dec. 2, 1946), 3; (Dec. 3 1946), 13.
[414] *New York Times* (Nov. 2, 1946), 7; Kimche & Kimche, 95.
[415] John & Hadawi, vol. 2, 45, 179.
[416] *World Almanac* (1950), 193; (1958), 364-365; Prittie, 149-150; McDonald, 142-143.

ture of Zionism and Israel. It is now widely assumed that Zionism was born at the end of World War II, when large numbers of European Jews, having decided that they could no longer live in Europe, invaded a previously all-Arab Palestine and drove the Arab inhabitants out. In fact, Zionism, the movement for the establishment of a Jewish state in Palestine, has a history that starts in the late nineteenth century. By 1917, Zionism was such a potent political force that Britain, locked in bloody struggle with Imperial Germany, made the "Balfour Declaration," effectively promising Palestine to the Jews, in return for Jewish support in the war. Since Britain also had certain agreements with the Arabs, Palestine became the "too often promised land."

Zionist organizations promoted the movement of Jews to Palestine after World War I, and during the Thirties, as the population figures above suggest, Palestine had become perhaps the biggest headache of British foreign policy, which faced the impossible task of reconciling the Jewish and Arab claims to Palestine. It was during the late Thirties that Zionism found itself actively cooperating with the Gestapo, which met regularly with Zionist representatives and even helped in the provision of farms and facilities to set up training centers in Germany and Austria for Jewish emigrants. The Zionists and the Gestapo had the same objective of getting Jews out of Europe.[417]

The consequence of World War II did not create Zionism as an effective political movement; they merely gave Zionism the world political victory it needed for the final stage of the takeover of Palestine. All world power had fallen to the U.S. and the Soviet Union, both of which were most friendly to the Zionist cause at the time. Under the circumstances, the Arab position was hopeless, because it depended on the firmness and political independence of a Britain that was almost prostrate politically and economically.

Migration to the USA

While it is possible to get a presumably fair idea of the extent of Jewish immigration into Palestine, one encounters what amounts to a stone wall in attempting to determine this for the U.S. We have seen that the policy of classifying immigrants as "Hebrews" was dropped in the same month of 1943 that the U.S. government went into the business of processing DPs on a large scale through the creation of UNRRA. Immediately after the war, there was naturally much Jewish pressure for the admission of great numbers of Jewish immigrants, and in December 1945, President Truman announced that there would be an acceleration in the immigration process in order to allow a higher rate of admission. While Truman regretted that the unused quotas from the war years were not cumulative and could not be applied to future admissions, he pledged that all outstanding immi-

[417] Kimche & Kimche, 15-19. Editor's note: cf. Francis R. Nicosia, *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*.

Table 10: U.S. government immigration data

Area	Regular Immigration 1941-1950	Regular Immigration 1951-1960	DPs 1948-1952	Total from Area
Austria	24,860	67,106	8,956	100,922
Belgium	12,189	18,575	951	31,715
Czechoslovakia	8,347	918	12,638	21,903
Denmark	5,393	10,984	62	16,439
Estonia	212	185	10,427	10,824
France	38,809	51,121	799	90,729
Germany	226,578	477,765	62,123	766,466
Greece	8,973	47,608	10,277	66,858
Hungary	3,469	36,637	16,627	56,733
Italy	57,661	185,491	2,268	245,420
Latvia	361	352	36,014	36,727
Lithuania	683	242	24,698	25,623
Netherlands	14,860	52,277	64	67,201
Poland	7,571	9,985	135,302	152,858
Romania	1,076	1,039	10,618	12,733
USSR	548	584	35,747	36,879
Yugoslavia	1,576	8,225	33,367	43,168

gration quotas and regulations would be respected.[418] If they were indeed respected, then the effect on Jewish admissions would nevertheless have been secondary because they entered under the categories of the various nationalities: German, Austrian, Dutch, Polish, etc. However, the existing regulations did not permit the admission of as many persons as was desired, so shortly after the war, there was special legislation relating to the admission of DPs, in which "existing barriers were set aside." The legislation also set up a "Displaced Persons commission" to assist in the resettlement of the immigrants and, according to the account of the Commission, over 400,000 such persons were resettled in the U.S. in the period 1948-1952 (the period specified in the legislation). The official account goes on to claim that only 16 percent of these 400,000 were Jewish, but that is just the official account of a government which had taken specific steps to assure that the relevant data would not exist.[419]

For what it is worth, we summarize here the more relevant parts of the immigration data that the U.S. government has published, see table 10.[420]

We have only given the numbers for selected European countries, *i.e.* those countries that may have contributed many *uprooted* Jews, although there is a difficulty involved here, as we shall see shortly. The total for Hungary 1951-1960 does not seem to include those who entered on account of special legislation

[418] *New York Times* (Dec. 23, 1945), 1.
[419] US Displaced Persons Commission, v, 248.
[420] This data comes ultimately from the *Annual Report* of the US Immigration and Naturalization Service. In this case, I employed the summaries given in the *Information Please Almanac* (1969) and the *Statistical Abstract of the US* (Sep. 72).

passed in connection with the refugees from the Hungarian rebellion in 1956, about 45,000 of whom were admitted to the U.S. It is worth mentioning that 285,415 persons entered the U.S. from Europe in the years 1954-1971 under various other provisions for refugees.

For reasons that will be clear when we attempt to interpret this data, we note the immigration totals from the various continents:

Table 11: Immigration totals by continent

AREA	REGULAR IMMIGRATION		DPS	TOTAL FROM AREA
	1941-1950	1951-1960	1948-1952	
Europe	621,704	1,328,293	405,234	2,355,231
Asia	31,780	147,453	4,016	183,249
N.&S. America	354,804	996,944	307	1,352,055
Africa	7,367	14,092	107	21,566
Pacific	19,242	16,204	10	35,456
Totals	1,034,897	2,502,986	409,674	3,947,557

An important point in interpreting this data is that, in the case of regular immigration in the years 1941-1950 and 1951-1960, the country of origin is defined as the country of last permanent residence, while in the case of the DPs who entered in U.S. in 1948-1952, the country of origin is the country of birth.

That nationality was the country of last permanent residence in the case of regular immigration makes these figures particularly difficult to interpret. This is well illustrated by the total 766,466 who entered the U.S. from Germany, more than 90 percent on the regular quota basis. If we imagine a German Jew as a Jew who actually was raised in Germany and had possessed German citizenship, then only a fraction of the 766,466 could have been Jews, for the simple reason that the greater number of the estimated 500,000 or 600,000 German Jews had emigrated before the war. In order to get some idea of the number of German Jews who might have immigrated into the U.S. after the war, recall that the Jews deported east by the Germans from France and Belgium were almost all German Jews who had emigrated from Germany before the war. Thus, if we accept Reitlinger's figures, the total German Jews deported to the east might have been around 250,000. If, say, half went to Palestine after the war, then it would appear that no more than about 125,000 of the "Germans" who entered the U.S. could have been Jews. However this calculation is upset by the simple observation that the status of "permanent resident" might have been conferred on many of the Jews of several nationalities who were quartered under various conditions in Germany immediately after the war. The period was not noted for strict adherence to legalities, so it is safe to assume that somewhat more than 125,000 of these "Germans" were Jews. Likewise with the figures for Italy.

The haziness of the concept of "permanent resident" is also the reason for the inclusion of immigration figures from such places as North and South America and Asia. We should not expect that the uprooted Jews were particularly scrupulous in regard to legal credentials, and we have seen this illustrated in the case of the "Greeks" who passed through Czechoslovakia. It should not have been diffi-

cult to arrange for the creation of credentials which declared Jews to have been permanent residents of various South American countries, and possibly also of Canada. A side trip to the country in question while en route to the U.S. might have been necessary, but such a trip would have been scenic anyway. South American countries would probably have been happy to cooperate, because the Jews were not in the process of settling with them, and there was no doubt bribe money as well.

For these reasons, I believe that one is perfectly safe in assuming that at least 500,000 uprooted Jews entered the U.S., and the correct figure is probably higher. Since the area of New York City is the home of millions of Jews, a few hundred thousand could have moved there alone, and nobody would have observed more than the fact that he, personally, was aware of a few Jews who came to New York from Europe after the war.

In this analysis we have assumed, of course, that the great masses of Jews who resettled after the war were uprooted Jews and did not include statistically significant portions of, say, French Jews, who had no more reason to leave France than Jews in the U.S. have to leave that country. The net result of the Nazi Jewish resettlement policies was that a great number of Jews, uprooted from their homes, came into the power of Zionist-controlled refugee relief organizations, which were able to direct these masses of Jews to destinations chosen for political reasons.

Recapitulation

This is as far as the demographic analysis need be carried here, and it is probably essentially as far as it could be carried in any case. If we assume that at the end of the war there were about three million uprooted Jews whose situations had to be disposed of somehow by the Allies, then it is possible that one-half million emigrated to the U.S., one-half million went to Palestine, one million were absorbed by the Soviet Union, 750,000 settled in Eastern Europe excluding the Soviet Union, and 250,000 settled in Western Europe. On the other hand, the correct figures, including those offered here as data, may very well be somewhat different. The treatment presented here is guaranteed to be valid in a general way, but statistical accuracy cannot be attained.

If we attempt to estimate the number who perished, on account of the chaotic conditions in the camps as the Germans retreated, on account of epidemics in the ghettos during more normal periods, on account of pogroms or massacres that might have taken place especially while the Germans were retreating, on account of *Einsatzgruppen* executions, and on account of unhealthy conditions in the concentration camps in Germany, especially at the very end of the war (which affected only Jewish political prisoners and ordinary criminals and the young adult Jews who had been conscripted for labor and sent to the concentration camps), we again have, in my opinion, an impossible problem on our hands. Rassinier's esti-

mate is about a million Jewish dead, but one can take very many exceptions to his arguments. A figure of a million Jewish dead, while possible, seems rather high to me. However, given the vast uncertainties involved, I really have no taste for arguing the matter one way or another.

One should feel no need to apologize for such confessions of statistical ignorance. Korzen, in his study of the Polish Jews dispersed by the Russian deportations of 1940, confesses large and important areas of ignorance in his study, especially in regard to numbers, and he had the friendly offices of the Israeli government to help with his research. A study such as the present one necessarily labors under severe handicaps regarding relevant statistics. Indeed, I was surprised that it was possible to reconstruct statistical and quantitative aspects even to the incomplete extent presented here. The most powerful groups on earth have sought to distort the record of what actually happened to the Jews of Europe during the Second World War.

J. G. Burg

In his memoirs, J. G. Burg (Josef Ginsburg) has presented a story completely consistent with the historical record. At the outbreak of war in September 1939, he was resident in Lemberg, Poland. He immediately fled with his family to Czernowitz, Romania, in the province of Bukovina, which the Red Army occupied in June 1940. A year later, the German attack on Russia drove out the Red Army, and Ukrainian bands started conducting pogroms, which were halted by German and Romanian troops. Later, Ginsburg and his family were deported east to Transnistria, where life was at least bearable. A Mr. Kolb of the Swiss and International Red Cross visited their settlement in early 1943.

After the German defeats mounted, there was growing tension between the Germans and Romanians, and many Romanians attempted to befriend the Jews. The German-Romanian front started to collapse in mid-1944, and Ginsburg and family returned to Czernowitz. Everywhere there was chaos, starvation, and the Russian terror. Even after the end of the war, conditions were not very good, so in 1946, Ginsburg and family moved on to Breslau and then proceeded to an UNRRA DP camp near Munich in the U.S. occupation zone of Germany. In the camp, almost all Jews were naturally very interested in the possibility of proceeding to the U.S., because they knew that many Jews were doing just that. However, the Zionist leadership attempted by all means to divert their interest from the U.S. to Palestine. To the question "Can one emigrate to the U.S. and remain a Zionist?," a Professor Spiktor replieed:

> *"Whoever emigrates to the US in this hour of destiny, can not only be no Zionist, he also thereby forsakes his own Jewish people."*

Six months later, Professor Spiktor emigrated to the U.S. Ginsburg and his family went to Palestine with many of the other Jews from the camp.

Conclusions

We are now very close to the end of our study. The thesis of this book has been proved conclusively. The Jews of Europe were not exterminated, and there was no German attempt to exterminate them. The Germans resettled a certain number, and these people were ultimately resettled again in accordance with Allied programs. Although various statistical details are missing from our analysis, it is possible to reconstruct quantitative aspects of the problem to a satisfactory degree.

The Jews of Europe suffered during the war by being deported to the East, by having had much of their property confiscated, and, more importantly, by suffering cruelly in the circumstances surrounding Germany's defeat. They may even have lost a million dead.

Everybody in Europe suffered during the war, especially the people of central and eastern Europe. The people who suffered most were the losers, the Germans (and Austrians), who lost 10 million dead due to military casualties, Allied bombings, the Russian terror at the end of the war, Russian and French labor conscriptions of POW's after the war, Polish and other expulsions from their homelands, under the most brutal conditions, and the vengeful occupation policies of 1945-1948.[421]

Himmler Nailed it Perfectly

The "gas chambers" were wartime propaganda fantasies completely comparable to the garbage that was shoveled out by Lord Bryce and associates in World War I. The factual basis for these ridiculous charges was nailed with perfect accuracy by Heinrich Himmler in an interview with a representative of the World Jewish Congress just a few weeks before the end of the war:[422]

> *"in order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematoria, and on this account they are knotting a noose for us."*

It is most unfortunate that Himmler was a "suicide" while in British captivity, because had he been a defendant at the IMT, his situation would have been such that he would have told the true story (being fully informed and not in a position to shift responsibility to somebody else), and books such as the present book would not be necessary, because the major material could be read in the IMT trial transcript. But then, you see, it was not within the bounds of political possibility that Himmler live to talk at the IMT.

That Himmler's assessment of the gas chamber accusations is the accurate one should be perfectly obvious to anybody who spends any time with this subject, as

[421] Aretz, 337-346.
[422] Reitlinger, 521.

we have seen especially in Chapter 4. In particular, Hilberg and Reitlinger should have been able to see this before completing even fractions of their thick books, which are monumental foolishness.

Chapter 8: Remarks

Miscellaneous Objections

We close this work with a few miscellaneous remarks, most of which deal with some objections that may arise in certain situations.

An objection that one highly intelligent critic actually expressed was that he thought that my story was similar to ones he had read about "flying saucers" and "divining rods." The reaction was startling, but it was at least understandable. Years of propaganda have so associated Nazi Germany with the six million legend that denial of the legend seems at first almost as preposterous for many people as denying that World War II happened at all. Nevertheless, the objection is not one that can be answered, except by pointing out that our account does not involve the supernatural or extraterrestrial or, indeed, anything more unusual than people lying about their political enemies. With this critic, one can only ask that he attempt to say something intelligent.

The most consequential objection to this work will be that I have employed the "holocaust" literature, in particular the books by Reitlinger and Hilberg, as sources, although I have also denounced such books as "monumental foolishness." This objection is a serious one, because I would be the first to hold that, once the extermination legend had been buried, these books will become significant only as supreme examples of total delusion and foolishness and will be referenced only in connection with the great hoaxes of history. However, our task here is precisely to bury the legend, and the only way to do that is by considering the story that has been advanced, and this amounts to analyzing the case put forward by Reitlinger and Hilberg. The only practical way of exposing the hoax is by considering the claims that have been put forward by the extermination mythologists.

There was a second reason for employing Reitlinger and Hilberg as sources. In this work, great weight had been placed on providing documentation that a reader without access to a large library can confirm on his own. Unfortunately, this desire could not be entirely satisfied, because a good part of the analysis relies on documents and publications that are not readily available without going through complicated borrowing procedures. In order to partially overcome this difficulty, I have used Reitlinger and Hilberg as sources on many such points, but I have only done this in cases where I have been able to confirm their remarks. I have not adopted the practice of assuming that anything that Reitlinger or Hilberg says that helps my case must be true. For example, in connection with our discussion in Chapter 5 (p. 188) concerning the date of the first Allied air raid at Auschwitz, I gave reasons for the conclusion that the first raid did not occur before August

1944. It would have been dishonest to merely reference Hilberg on this point, because Hilberg believes that the first raid occurred in December 1944 and is obviously confused on this point.[423]

Another reason for the frequent referencing of Reitlinger and Hilberg is my sincere wish that the reader would take a look at such books; it is only then that the reader can become completely convinced that the hoax is a hoax. In this connection one can recommend a typical procedure that the reader may go through to confirm the matter in a general way. First, get a copy of Hilberg's book. On pages 567-571, Hilberg presents a magnificent discussion of the alleged role of the Zyklon B in the exterminations, and on page 619 or 621, he points out that the German documents speak only of a program of deportations to the East and associated operations. It is also useful to read his discussion of what the Nuremberg trial documents say happened in Hungary, 509-554, and to note the document numbers he cites in this connection. Next find, if possible, a copy of Reitlinger's book, first or second edition. On pages 158-159 (150 in the first edition), he reproduces the text of document NO-4473, in which he notes that the "gas chamber" that allegedly existed in the building which contained Crematory II at Auschwitz was described as a "*Vergasungskeller*" in the original German. On pages 118, 121 and 182 (112, 114-115 and 169 in the first edition) Reitlinger remarks on the "mystery" that "at certain periods, entire transports (of Jews) were admitted" into Auschwitz. Reitlinger also briefly mentions the chemical industry at Auschwitz, pages 109 and 492 (105 and 452 in the first edition). Hopefully, the reader will undertake a more thoroughgoing confirmation, but the above would be a good start.

Some people may assume, fallaciously, that opinions expressed by Jews and Germans on the subject of the "Final Solution" carry nearly authoritative weight.

Under circumstance where the subject of this book is being discussed by a group of people, a seemingly potent argument – because it is so laden with emotion and can upset the decorum of the group – may be offered by a Jew who claims to have lost some relative or close acquaintance in the "holocaust," and he may even have knowledge that the supposedly missing relative had been sent to Auschwitz, Treblinka, or some such place.

There are several ways to react to such a point. An obvious possibility is that the man is lying. However, it is more probable that he is telling the truth as he knows it. Assuming that his story is valid, there is only one sense in which it can be valid. That is, all he can claim is that he or his family lost contact with some relative in Europe during the war and never heard from that person again. Obviously, such data does not imply the existence of a Nazi extermination program.

That contact was lost during the war was almost inevitable, either because it was difficult for Jews deported to the east to communicate with people in allied countries, or because it was difficult or impossible to communicate from the east to points farther west during the chaotic last year of the war. Thus, the only point of interest in such a case is the claim that contact was not reestablished after the war.

---

[423] Hilberg, 632.

The simplest explanation is that the relative did indeed perish somewhere in Europe during the war, or in a concentration camp, from causes that have been covered in this book, along with an indeterminate number of other persons of central and east European nationalities.

The second possibility is that the relative survived the war, but did not reestablish contact with his prewar relations. One possible, although not very likely, motivation for such a failure to reestablish contact could have been some prohibition on such correspondence imposed by the Soviet Government on those Jews who had been absorbed into the Soviet Union.

A more important and more plausible motivation for failing to reestablish contact held when a separation of husband and wife was involved. A very large number of marriages are held together by purely social and economic constraints; such constraints didn't exist for a great number of the Jews uprooted by the German policies and wartime and postwar conditions.

In many cases deported Jewish families were broken up for what was undoubtedly intended by the Germans to be a period of limited duration. This was particularly the case when the husband seemed a good labor conscript; just as German men were conscripted for hazardous military service, Jews were conscripted for unpleasant labor tasks. Under such conditions, it is reasonable to expect that many of these lonely wives and husbands would have, during or at the end of the war, established other relations that seemed more valuable than the previous relationships. In such cases, then, there would have been a strong motivation not to reestablish contact with the legal spouse. Moreover, none of the "social and economic constraints," which we noted above, were present, and Jews were in a position to choose numerous destinations in the resettlement programs that the Allies sponsored after the war. This possibility could account for a surprisingly large number of "missing" Jews. For example, suppose that a man and wife with two small children were deported, with the man being sent to a labor camp and the wife and children being sent to a resettlement camp in the East. Let us suppose that the wife failed to reestablish contact with her husband. We thus seem to have four people reported dead or missing; the husband says his wife and children are presumably dead and the wife says her husband was lost. However, this one separation of husband and wife could account for even more missing Jews, for it is likely that the parents and other relatives of the wife, on the one hand, and the parents and other relative of the husband, on the other, would also have lost touch with each other. Thus, one had some number of people on the husband's side claiming that some number of people on the wife's side are missing, and vice versa. Obviously, the possibilities of accounting for "missing" Jews in this way are practically boundless.

It is said that the *Yad Vashem* archives in Jerusalem now have the names of between 2.5 and 3 million Jewish "dead from the Nazi holocaust." The data have supposedly been "collected on one-page testimony sheets filled in by relatives or witnesses or friends." Of course, it is in no way possible to satisfactorily substantiate this production of the Israeli government, which certainly cannot be claimed to be a disinterested party in the question of the number of Jews who perished.

There is no doubt that many Jews died during the war, so we should expect that a part of the *Yad Vashem* claim is valid, but it is also the case that there is no possible way to distinguish, in this data, between Jews who actually died during the war and Jews with whom the signers of the "testimony sheets" have merely lost contact. The data is particularly meaningless when it is a "friend" who has contributed a declaration; I have lost contact with a great many former friends and acquaintances, but I assume that nearly all are still alive. Indeed, the use of the testimony of "friends" for the purpose of gathering the *Yad Vashem* data shows that the data is mostly meaningless; such "friends" have no more basis for declaring their missing acquaintances dead than I do.[424]

I have no idea what is meant by the "witnesses" who signed the testimony sheets. There is also a better than negligible possibility that some signers of these declarations invented missing friends and relative for any of a number of possible motivations, and it is even possible that some of the signers never existed.

To summarize our reaction to the claims of Jews regarding persons said to be victims of the "holocaust," such claims are no doubt valid to some extent, because many Jews died, but the hard data possessed by Jews who report such losses, when they are reporting truthfully, is not conclusive in regard to the deaths of the persons involved, and certainly in no way implies the existence of a Nazi extermination program.

Postwar Germany and Willy Brandt

One must be careful in interpreting the fact that Germans, themselves, seem to believe in the exterminations. Certainly, most individual Germans seem to concede the myth, and not all do so in order to stay out of trouble. However, it is clear that the German people were no better situated to see the truth than anybody else. Many might, indeed, have observed local Jews being deported, not to return after the war, and this may have given some an even more vivid conviction in support of the extermination hoax than that which holds generally. The basic observation to make relative to the views of individual Germans is that the standard sort of "information" on this subject has been available to them, and they are thus just as innocently deluded as other nationalities.

The West German government, which, by interminable war crimes trials, now being held thirty or more years after the alleged crimes, by instruction in the schools, and now by means of naked terror, as shown in the Stäglich episode,[425]

---

[424] Colorado Springs *Sun* (Jan. 30, 1973), 6.

[425] As a punishment for publishing his recollections of Auschwitz, Stäglich's pension as a retired judge was reduced by 20% for five years; *Nation Europa* (Coburg), August 1975, p. 39. The reduction of Stäglich's pension was "naked terror" by the standards of 1975. That action against Stäglich was mild in comparison to what was to come. Later on, the University of Göttingen revoked Stäglich's Dr.-jur. degree for having published his research results in the book *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, which was seized and destroyed by the German authorities; German Federal Constitutional Court, ref. 1 BvR 408f./83; Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*,

does everything possible to keep the lie propped up and to prevent open discussion, is a different matter, because the cause for its behavior is not innocent misunderstanding. The basic fact is that the claim of the Bonn government to be a German government is somewhat tenuous. The entire political structure of West Germany was established by the U.S. government. This includes the control of the newspapers and other media, the control of the schools, and the constitution of thid *Bundesrepublik*. As a puppet creation, this "German" political establishment necessarily had an interest in the lies of the conquerors and behaved accordingly. That is very simple, and this situation is perfectly illustrated by the career of the man who was Chancellor of West Germany during the greater part of the time when this book was being written: Herr Willy Brandt (an alias – Brandt's real name is Herbert Ernst Karl Frahm – Frahm was his mother's maiden name).

Marxist Brandt left Germany after the Hitler takeover and acquired Norwegian citizenship. After the German invasion of Norway in 1940, he slipped into neutral Sweden and eventually was given a position in the press corps there. It was none other than Willy Brandt who, during the war, was transmitting the concocted propaganda stories that had supposedly originated in Stockholm and ended up on the pages of the *New York Times*.[426]

After the defeat of Germany, Brandt naturally decided that the atmosphere back home had improved, so he returned to Germany, resumed German citizenship, and entered West Berlin politics as a Social Democrat. He eventually became Mayor of West Berlin and acquired a press aide, Hans Hirschfeld, a German Jew who, along with Kempner, Marcuse, *et al.*, had been employed in the OSS during the war. During the 1961 espionage trial in the U.S. of R. A. Soblen, which resulted in Soblen being sentenced to life imprisonment, a government witness, Mrs. J. K. Beker, who had been a courier in a Soviet espionage ring during the war but had turned FBI informer later, testified that she had carried information from Hirschfeld to Soblen for transmission to Moscow. Mrs. Beker was the principal government witness, so the obvious answer of the defense should have been to produce Hirschfeld. Indeed, Soblen's defense counsel said that he had attempted to convince Hirschfeld to come to the U.S. to testify, but Hirschfeld declined, at first on the grounds that the publicity associated with his appearance as a witness could hurt Brandt, who was engaged in an election campaign. Hirschfeld was also concerned about the possibility that he might be charged with some sort of offense if he journeyed to the U.S. Brandt, in New York during the controversy involving Hirschfeld, naturally defended his former close associate, who had by that time been living in retirement in Germany.

In order to give the defense every opportunity to make a case for Soblen, the government offered Hirschfeld immunity against prosecution for "any past acts or transactions" if he would come to the U.S. to testify, adding only that Hirschfeld

---

Grabert, Tübingen 1984; *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(3) (1988), p. 18; *ibid.*, 36(1) (1988), p. 7, *ibid.*, 31(1) (1983), pp. 19f., *ibid.*, 29(3) (1981), p. 38. Re. the recent escalation of naked terror in Germany, see Germar Rudolf's article "Discovering Absurdistan" in *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (May 2002), pp. 203-219.

426 *New York Times* (Aug. 12, 1972), 23.

could be prosecuted for any perjury committed in a retrial of Soblen. Hirschfeld nevertheless declined to appear in Soblen's defense.[427]

Brandt eventually became Chancellor of West Germany and won the Nobel Peace Prize for 1971 for his efforts to build friendlier relations with the eastern bloc, his "*Ostpolitik*." Brandt seemed to be riding high, but by 1974, various Brandt policies had brought his Social Democratic Party to a new low in popular esteem, and even SPD politicians in long term SPD strongholds expressed the belief that they were going to lose their next elections. Fortuitously for the SPD, the Günter Guillaume scandal erupted in late April with Guillaume's arrest as an East German espionage agent. Although it had been known that Guillaume had been a member of an East Berlin espionage organization, he had been cleared by the Brandt government for a high post in the inner circle of Brandt's associates and advisers. The scandal brought Willy Brandt's downfall with his resignation on May 7, 1974. Brandt was succeeded by Helmut Schmidt, whose leadership terminated the decline of the SPD.[428]

Clearly, a career such as Brandt's postwar career is possible only in a country in which treason has become a normal part of political life, so it is not in the least surprising that the Bonn government is a defender of the hoax.

An interesting objection is the claim that nobody would dare invent such a tale as the six million legend; nobody had the extraordinary imagination required, and even if he did, the obvious risks in telling such gigantic lies should dissuade him. The argument amounts to the claim that the mere existence of the legend implies the truth of its essentials, so I suppose we can classify it as the hoaxers' ontological argument.

What is interesting about this objection is its superficially logical quality. Indeed, I imagine that this calculation accounts in good measure for the widespread acceptance of the legend; people assume that nobody would be so brazen as to invent such lies. Nevertheless, the logic is not sound, for history affords us numerous examples of popular acceptance of gigantic lies, and in this connection we can again cite witchcraft hysteria as precedent for the psychological essentials of the six million hoax.

The Talmud

It is ironic that Hitler anticipated the psychology of the "big lie" in his remarks on the subject in Chapter X of *Mein Kampf*. It is also ironic that the most mind-boggling invented accounts of exterminations appear in the Jewish Talmudic literature in connection with the last two of the three great Jewish revolts against the Roman empire, the Diaspora revolt of 115-117 AD and the Palestine revolt of 132-135 AD. In connection with the Palestine revolt of 66-70 AD, the Talmudic

---

427 *New York Times* (Oct. 6, 1961), 10; (Oct. 14, 1961), 10; (Oct. 17, 1961), 35; (Nov. 4, 1961), 11; R. H. Smith, 237n.

428 *New York Times* (May 8, 1974), 16.

writings do nothing more than bewail the loss of the Temple in Jerusalem and discuss the implications of the loss for Jewish law. A good discussion of the three revolts is given in Michael Grant's *The Jews in the Roman World.*

According to the ancient accounts (mainly Cassius Dio, who wrote around 200 AD, and Eusebius, the early fourth century Bishop of Caesarea), the Diaspora revolt started in Cyrenaica (northeast Libya) at a time when the Emperor Trajan had, for the purpose of annexing Parthia and its valuable Mesopotamian territory, constituted a huge eastern army at the price of withdrawing many small contingents that had served to keep order in various parts of the Empire. The Jews attacked the Greek and Roman civilian populations, and it is said they killed 220,000 in Cyrenaica, amusing themselves in various gruesome ways. The revolt then spread to Egypt, where the Jews killed an unknown number, and to Cyprus, where they are said to have killed 240,000. In Alexandria, however, the predominantly Greek population gained control of events and are said to have massacred the Jews of that city. Recent archaeological evidence indicates that the ancient accounts are not exaggerated.[429]

The Talmud says almost nothing about this revolt, except to give the number of Jews killed in Alexandria as "sixty myriads on sixty myriads, twice as many as went forth from Egypt," *i.e.* 1,200,000 on the assumption that addition and not multiplication is intended. The killings are blamed on "the Emperor Hadrian," which may be due to the fact that Hadrian was at the time the commander of Trajan's eastern army and succeeded Trajan as Emperor when Trajan died in 117, possibly before the final suppression of the revolt.

The figure given for the number of Jewish victims is obviously exaggerated, for, while it is usually difficult to be more than approximately correct in estimating the populations of ancient cities, Alexandria of the period had a population of 500,000 or more, with an upper bound of one million a reasonable one to assume, because that was the approximate population of the city of Rome, a figure concerning which there is also some uncertainty, but if Rome ever attained a population significantly greater than one million, it never got near two million.[430] The 1,200,000 martyred Jews may seem a brazen invention, but you haven't seen anything yet.

The next great revolt was in Palestine in 132-135 and was a serious attempt by its leader, Bar-Kokhba, to set up a Jewish state with himself as king, although he eventually claimed to be the Messiah. During the revolt, he made laws, issued money, and performed the other regular functions of government.

Bar-Kokhba's end came in 135. Jerusalem not being suitable to withstand a siege, he led the remnant of his army to the village of Bethar (the present Bittir), which is located on high ground about 10 miles southwest of Jerusalem, 25 miles from the Dead Sea and 35 miles from the Mediterranean. The dimensions of the ancient town were roughly rectangular, with a north–south length of about 600 meters and an east–west width of about 200 meters. The south half of the town

---

[429] Fuks.

[430] *Cambridge Ancient History*, vol. 10, 296; Packer; Carcopino, 16-21; T. Frank, vol. 2, 245; vol. 4, 158f; vol. 5, 218n.

was fortified.[431] These dimensions plus the fact that the estimates for the Jewish population of Palestine of the time range from a low of 500,000 to a high of 2.5 million make it unlikely that Bar-Kokhba's Bethar army numbered as many as 50,000 men.[432]

The Romans laid siege to Bethar in the summer of 135, and Bar-Kokhba's resistance collapsed in August. The Romans broke into the fortress and Bar-Kokhba was killed in that final battle.

For general reasons, it seems unlikely that the Romans carried out a massacre of the Jewish population of Bethar. The only "evidence" for a general massacre occurs in the Talmudic literature (including in this context the *Midrash Rabbah*), which for reasons unknown comments extensively on the siege of Bethar and its supposed aftermath. Except where noted, the Talmudic passages are reproduced in the Appendix to the book *Bar-Kokhba* by the archaeologist Yigael Yadin. The size of Bar-Kokhba's Bethar army is given as 200,000 men. Bar-Kokhba is said to have been so tough that, when the Romans catapulted missiles into his fort, he would intercept the missiles with his knee with such force that he would knock them back into the faces of the astonished Romans, killing many. The *Talmud* goes on to claim that the number of Jews killed by the Romans after the fortress fell was 4 billion "or as some say" 40 million, while the *Midrash Rabbah* reports 800 million martyred Jews. In order to reassure us that these figures are given in earnest, the necessarily accompanying events are set forth. The blood of the slain Jews reached to the nostrils of the Romans' horses and then, like a tidal wave, plunged a distance of one mile or four miles to the sea, carrying large boulders along with it, and staining the sea a distance of four miles out.

The Jewish school children of Bethar, according to the Talmudic literature, were of course not spared by the Romans, who are said to have wrapped each of them in his scroll and then burned all of them, the number of these school children having been either 64 million or at least 150,000 (the approximate present public school population of Washington, DC).

The Romans matched the Germans in efficiency, for the bodies of the slain Jews were used to build a fence around Hadrian's vineyard, which is said to have been eighteen miles square, and blood saved over from the tidal wave was used to fertilize Roman vineyards for seven years. Shades of soap, glue and fertilizer factories!

It is also claimed that Bar-Kokhba (usually referred to in the Talmudic literature as Bar-Koziba – it is still not clear what his real name was) was killed by rabbis for falsely claiming to be the Messiah.[433]

The Talmudic literature was not intended for general circulation so its authors could exercise more freedom than the inventors of the six million hoax, who had to assess the gullibility of a possibly skeptical gentile audience. However, the spirit of the Talmudic accounts in the above instances seems remarkably similar to the spirit of our century's hoax. In this connection, it may be noted that it is not

---

431 *Encyclopedia Judaica*, vol. 4, 735.
432 McCown.
433 Babylonian *Talmud, Sanhedrin* 93b or p. 627 in the translation edited by I. Epstein.

really anomalous that a Talmudic scholar such as Rabbi Weissmandel plays a possibly significant role in the hoax. Also, because Rabbi Wise translated a good deal of ancient and medieval Jewish literature and also founded a Jewish seminary, he may also have some claim to being a Talmudic scholar. One suspects that such scholars might have been exactly the type required to give birth to the hoax.

Credentials

A remaining objection could raise the question of my credentials for writing such a book. This is a good point, for it is true that my formal training has been in engineering and applied mathematics and not history.

It is not unprecedented for investigators to make contributions in fields apparently remote from their specialties, but I will concede that the point should not be waved aside lightly. Normally, we expect developments in historical investigation to come from historians, just as developments in engineering come from engineers. Exceptions to this rule can be admitted, but some justification for the exception should be expected.

My justification is the obvious one: default on the part of regular professional historians. No such person has come forward with a critical study of the question or with any work actually arguing any particular side of the extermination question and presenting the evidence, which supports the thesis. The closest thing to such a work is the book by Reitlinger, who is at least willing to take explicit note of some of the anomalies that develop in presenting the story of the "holocaust," but Reitlinger is not a historian but an artist and art collector. He has written several books, the most significant being his three volume study of the history of dealings in objects of art, *The Economics of Taste*. After Reitlinger, Hilberg manages a tiny bit of a critical attitude, but Hilberg is a professor of political science at the University of Vermont, and his doctorate is in public law and government.

The books by Reitlinger and Hilberg recognize, to a very inadequate but nevertheless perceptible degree, a responsibility to convince the skeptic. The other extermination mythologists do not make any effort whatever to show that the exterminations happened; they just assume we all know it happened and then they take it from there. This is the case with the remaining three of the five leading extermination mythologists – Nora Levin, Leon Poliakov, and Lucy S. Dawidowicz. Levin was a research librarian while writing her book and now teaches history at Gratz College, a small Jewish school in Philadelphia. Poliakov is research director of the *Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine* in Paris, and thus a professional Jewish propagandist. Dawidowicz is the only regular professional historian in the group and occupies the Leah Lewis Chair in Holocaust Studies at the Yeshiva University in New York. All five of the leading extermination mythologists are Jews.

In books and articles on subjects that are other than, but touch on, the "holocaust," professional historians invariably give some sort of endorsement to the lie,

but the extent, to which contrary hints are found in their writings, is considerable. No professional historian had published a book arguing and presenting evidence either for or against the reality of the exterminations. The motivations are obvious. No established historian had been willing to damage his reputation by writing a scholarly-sounding work supporting the extermination allegations, solemnly referencing documents and testimonies produced at illegal trials held under hysterical conditions and seriously setting forth, without apology, obvious idiotic nonsense such as the alleged dual role of the Zyklon. At least, no inducement to produce such a work seems to have come along. On the other hand, the pressure of intellectual conformity (to put it mildly) in academia has evidently terrorized historians into silence in the opposite regard. This being the case, it is both justified and expected that works such as the present one be produced by engineers and whatever.[434]

Other Matters

As promised early in this book, we have dealt here at depth with only one propaganda myth and have in no sense attempted to cover the general field of World War II revisionism. There is no point in repeating here what has been ably said by other authors who have contributed to demolishing lingering mythology relating to the war, but a few words, intended mainly to direct the reader to the appropriate literature, are in order.

The myth of Germany's solitary responsibility for the outbreak of war in 1939 has been demolished by the American historian David L. Hoggan in his book *The Forced War*. A. J. P Taylor's *The Origins of the Second World War* is not as extensive, but it has achieved a much greater circulation and has been available in paperback for some time. Taylor's well deserved reputation as a Germanophobe have made his book a notable addition to the revisionist literature.

The myth of extraordinary Nazi brutality, as compared to the brutalities of the Western democracies, had been exploded by a number of books, of which the best is F. J. P. Veale's *Advance to Barbarism*, of which a new and expanded edition appeared in 1968. Other noteworthy books are *Unconditional Hatred* by Captain Russell Grenfell, RN, *America's Second Crusade* by William Henry Chamberlin, and Freda Utley's *The High Cost of Vengeance*. However, these authors ignore one of the greatest crimes of the western democracies, the forcible repatriation of Soviet citizens to the Soviet Union after the war ("Operation Keelhaul"). Most of what we know of this shameful episode is due to the efforts of Julius Epstein, a

[434] In the years after this book was first published in 1976, there was a great outburst of relevant scholarship of varying quality (see *e.g.* my Foreword to the 2003 edition). In 2003, I would not express myself on the historians in quite the way I have in these paragraphs. See for example my discussion of books by Martin Gilbert and Walter Laqueur in Supplement 2, written in 1982. Their books, while not brilliant, are competent and routine works of history. Their outstanding feature is that the authors fail to draw the obvious conclusions from their own research, as I explain in Supplement 2.

Jew who left Germany during the Thirties for the usual reasons, but started his crusades for truth during the war with his investigations into the Katyn Forest massacre and has spent the greater part of the postwar period investigating Operation Keelhaul. His book on the subject was published in 1973. Solzhenitsyn's *The Gulag Archipelago* offers a long discussion of Operation Keelhaul, which, because it is written from a Russian point of view, supplements Epstein's treatment notably. Nicholas Bethell's *The Last Secret* explores the political background of the forced repatriations.

For a reader interested in a more thoroughgoing discussion of the revisionist literature, the best seems to appear in the testimonial volume *Harry Elmer Barnes*, edited by Arthur Goddard. The pamphlet by Barnes, *Blasting the Historical Blackout*, is a more intensive analysis of the status of World War II revisionism and is still available.

None of the above named publications touch the gas chamber myth or deal in a serious way with whatever was supposed to have happened in the German concentration camps. Here we have treated the camps almost entirely from a single point of view and have not deeply investigated the factual basis of other allegations of brutalities of a more random and less systematic nature. However, the Ilse Koch case, which was discussed in Chapter 2 (pp. 60-62), should be sufficiently instructive in distinguishing between fact and fiction, and the methods used at Dachau by the U.S. authorities to produce "evidence" of extraordinary brutalities should be conclusive.

The scandal of the continued imprisonment of Rudolf Hess, who died in prison in 1987 at age 93, was treated by a number of books while he was alive, notably *Prisoner No. 7: Rudolf Hess*, by Eugene K. Bird, one of the U.S. commanders at Berlin's Spandau prison, who broke regulations by not only talking to Hess but also interviewing him in depth. Two other books are *Motive for a Mission* by James Douglas-Hamilton and *Hess: The Man and His Mission* by J. Bernard Hutton.

Some Implications

In this book, we have necessarily restricted ourselves to the demolition of only one myth and have not attempted to treat the very broad subject of the general behavior of Nazi Germany as compared to the Allies, except by recommending the above publications. They will help support the major implication of this work: the media in the western democracies are exposed as constituting a lie machine of vaster extent than even many of the more independent minded have perceived.

A second implication of this work naturally relates to Palestine. The "justification" that Zionists invariably give for driving the Arabs out of Palestine always involves the six million legend to a great extent. Of course, there is more than one *non sequitur* involved; Palestine was not invaded by six million dead Jews or, indeed, by any dead Jews, and in any case, it is not just or reasonable to make the

Arabs pay for whatever the Germans are supposed to have done to Jews in Europe during the Second World War. Moreover, Israel is not a land that welcomes all persons who suffered in some way at the hands of the Nazis, but all Jews, regardless of whether they or their relatives had ever had any contact with the Nazis.

Today the United States supplies enough aid to Israel to assure that Israel is able to retain, by armed occupation, lands that the United States itself declares to be rightfully Arab (the territories seized in the 1967 war). Although it is hard to see why the six million legend should motivate such a policy, such a motivation or justification is very often advanced. When, in November 1975, an overwhelming majority at the United Nations, in a burst of intellectual clarity rare for that organization, endorsed a resolution declaring Zionism to be a form of racism (a truth as inescapable as 2 + 2 = 4) the U.S. representative Daniel Patrick Moynihan, an otherwise impressive intellect, was reduced in astonishingly short order to hysterical yapping about the six million. As was shown by the aftermath of the "Yom Kippur War" of 1973, this support of Israel is completely contrary to the interests of the West. The obvious fact that this support is immoral in terms of the moralizing that has become a pervasive feature of Western foreign policies makes it doubly mad.

Another country that has extended considerable material aid to Israel is West Germany. As of 1975, the Bonn government had paid Jews several billion worth of restitutions and indemnifications of various sorts (calculated mainly in terms of dollars of the late Fifties and early Sixties), and was still making commitments for new payments.[435]

The largest single such program was defined in the 1952 Luxembourg Treaty between the Federal Republic and Israel; Bonn committed itself to paying Israel $750 million, primarily in the form of German industrial products and oil shipments from Britain. The program, referred to in Israel as the *Shilumin* program, was completed in 1966. The text of the Luxembourg Treaty opens with the words:[436]

> "Whereas
>
> *unspeakable criminal acts were perpetrated against the Jewish people during the National Socialist regime of terror*
>
> and whereas
>
> *by a declaration of the Bundestag on 27 September 1951, the Government of the Federal Republic of Germany made known their determination, within the limits of their capacity, to make good the material damage caused by these acts* […]."

The Bonn government has undertaken additional programs of indemnification that have been similarly motivated. Because this work has shown that the "un-

---

[435] *New York Times* (Jan. 18, 1975), 6. Editor's note: By 1963, total German payments amounted to 20 billion marks (5 billion 1963 dollars), and by 1984 the total had risen to 70 billion marks (23 billion 1984 dollars; D. v. Westernhagen, *Die Zeit*, Oct. 5, 1984, p. 36); in 2002, the German government estimated total payments of 138 billion marks (some 78 billion 2003 dollars: Bundesministerium der Finanzen (ed.), *Entschädigung von NS-Unrecht*, Berlin 2002).

[436] Vogel, 56, 88-100.

speakable criminal acts," in the sense in which that expression is used in the Luxembourg Treaty, are largely a hoax and, specifically, a Zionist hoax, it then develops that Israel owes Germany a lot of money, because the proposed justification for the reparations has been invalidated.

Appendices

Appendix A: The "Statement"

Document 1553-PS is a set of documents, typewritten in French (except for a short part in English), and said to have been authored by Kurt Gerstein. The English translation, as provided by the Nuremberg staff, is presented below with certain modifications that are explained. The original is reproduced by Roques.[437] The first document is the lengthiest of the set and is what would normally be considered to be the "Gerstein statement".

"Graduate engineer for Mine surveying (Bergassessor Diplomingenieur)

Kurt Gerstein *Rottweil, 26 April 1945*

Personal particulars: Gerstein, Kurt, Mine Surveyor, expelled from State service in 1936 as an anti-Nazi; certified engineer. Born on 11 August 1905, at Muenster, Westphalia. Partner of the factory De Limon Fluhme & Company, automatic greasing of locomotives, brakes Westinghouse, Knorr, etc. Duesseldorf, Industriestrasse 1 – 17.

Father: Ludwig Gerstein, President of the District Court (Landgerichtspraesident) at Hagen, Westphalia, retired.

Mother: Clara Gerstein, nee Schmemann, died 1931.

Married since 2 May 1937 to Elfriede nee Bensch at Tuebingen, Gartenstrasse 24, 3 children: Arnulf, 5 years old Adelheid 3-1/2 years old Olaf 2 years old. Life: 1905 to 1911 Muenster, 1911 to 1919 Sarrebruck, 1919 to 1921 Halberstadt, 1921 to 1925 Neuruppin near Berlin, graduated in 1925. – Studies 1925 to 1931, Marburg on the Lahn, Aachen, Berlin-Charlottenburg Universities and technical colleges, 1931, certified engineer's examination. Since 1925, active member of the Protestant youth organization the Y.M.C.A., and above all, of the Higher Christian Youth, called the 'Bible Circle' (Bk, Bibelkreis). Political career: follower of Stresemann and Bruening, active on their behalf; since June 1933, persecuted by the Gestapo for Christian activities against the Nazi State. 2nd of May 1933, joined the NSDAP; 2 October 1936, expelled from the NSDAP because of activities against Party and State. 30 January 1935, public protest in the theater of the town of Hagen in Westphalia, against the anti-Christian drama 'Wittekind'. Beaten and wounded by the Nazis. 27 November 1935, mining surveyor's examination (Bergassessor). Then employed by the State at Sarrebruck. On 27 September 1936, imprisoned by the Gestapo for 'activities against the State' because of having sent 8,500 anti-Nazi pamphlets to high officials of the State. Imprisoned until the end of

[437] Roques, 222-227.

October 1936, released, was expelled from civil service. From December 1936 till the beginning of the war, medical studies at the Institute for the Protestant Medical Mission in the tropics, at Tuebingen. One-third – approximately – of income, that is one-third of 18,000 Reichsmarks per year, I donated since 1931 for my ideal religious goals. At my own expense, I had printed and mailed about 230,000 religious anti-Nazi pamphlets.

14 July to 28 August 1938, second imprisonment, in the Welzheim concentration camp. Hearing of the massacres of idiots and insane people at Grafeneck, Hadamar, etc., shocked and deeply wounded, having such a case in my family, I had but one desire, to see, to gain an insight of this whole machine and then to shout about it to the whole world! With the help of two references written by the two Gestapo employees who had dealt with my case, it was not difficult for me to enter the Waffen SS. 10 March to 2 June 1941, elementary instruction as a soldier at Hamburg-Langehorn, Arnhem and Oranienburg, together with forty doctors. Because of my twin studies – technology and medicine – I was ordered to enter the medical-technology branch of the SS-Fuehrungshauptamt (SS Operational Main Office) – Medical Branch of the Waffen SS – Amtsgruppe D (Division D), Hygiene Department. Within this branch, I chose for myself the job of immediately constructing disinfesting apparati and filters for drinking water for the troops, the prison camps and the concentration camps. My close knowledge of the industry caused me to succeed quickly where my predecessors had failed. Thus, it was possible to decrease considerably the death toll of prisoners. On account of my successes, I very soon became a Lieutenant. In December 1941, the tribunal which had decreed my exclusion from the NSDAP obtained knowledge of my having entered the Waffen SS. Considerable efforts were made in order to remove and persecute me. But due to my successes, I was declared sincere and indispensable. In January 1942, I was appointed Chief of the Technical Branch of Disinfestation, which also included the branch for strong poison gases for disinfestation. On 8 June 1942, the SS Sturmbannfuehrer Guenther of the ReichsSicherheits-Hauptamt entered my office. He was in plain clothes and I did not know him. He ordered me to get a hundred kilograms of prussic acid and to accompany him to a place which was only known to the driver of the truck. We left for the potassium factory near Colling (Prague). Once the truck was loaded, we left for Lublin (Poland). We took with us Professor Pfannenstiel MD, Ordinary Professor for Hygiene at the University of Marburg on the Lahn. At Lublin, we were received by SS Gruppenfuehrer Globocnek. He told us: this is one of the most secret matters there are, even the most secret. Whoever talks of this shall be shot immediately. Yesterday, two talkative ones died. Then he explained to us: at the present moment – 17 August 1942 – there are three installations:

1. Belcec, on the Lublin-Lemberg road, in the sector of the Russian demarcation line. Maximum 15,000 persons a day. (Seen!)

2. Sobibor, I do not know exactly where it is located. Not seen. 20,000 persons per day.

3. Treblinka, 120 km NNE of Warsaw. 25,000 persons per day. Seen!

4. Maidanek, near Lublin. Seen in the state of preparation.

Globocnek then said: You will have to handle the sterilization of very huge quantities of clothes, 10 or 20 times the result of the clothes and textile collection (Spinnstoffsammlung) which is only arranged in order to conceal the source of these Jewish, Polish, Czech, and other clothes. Your other duties will be to change the method of our gas chambers (which are run at the present time with the exhaust gases of an old 'Diesel' engine), employing more poisonous material, having a quicker effect, prussic acid. But the Fuehrer and Himmler who were here on 15 August – the day before yesterday – ordered that I accompany personally all those who are to see the installations. Then Professor Pfannenstiel asked: 'What does the Fuehrer say?' Then Globocnek, now Chief of Police and SS for the Adriatic Riviera to Trieste, answered: 'Quicker, quicker, carry out the whole program!' he said. And then Dr. Herbert Lindner, director in the Ministry of the Interior said: 'But would it not be better to burn the bodies instead of burying them? A coming generation might think differently of these matters!' And then Globocnek replied: 'But, gentlemen, if ever, after us such a cowardly and rotten generation should arise that they do not understand our so good and necessary work, then, gentlemen, all National Socialism will have been for nothing. On the contrary, bronze plates should be buried with the inscription that it was we, who had the courage to achieve this gigantic task'. And Hitler said: 'Yes, my good Globocnek, that is the word, that is my opinion, too'.

The next day we left for Belcek. A small special station of two platforms leans against a hill of yellow sand, immediately to the north of the road and railways: Lublin-Lemberg. To the South, near the road, some service houses with a signboard: 'Belcec, service center of the Waffen SS'. Globocnec introduced me to SS Hauptsturmfuehrer Overmeyer from Pirmasens, who with great restraint showed me the installations. That day no dead were to be seen, but the smell of the whole region, even from the large road, was pestilential. Next to the small station there was a large barrack marked 'Cloakroom' and a door marked 'Valuables'. Next a chamber with a hundred 'barber' chairs. Then came a corridor, 150 meters long, in the open air and with barbed wire on both sides. There was a signboard: 'To the bath and inhalations'. Before us we saw a house like a bath house with concrete troughs to the right and left containing geraniums or other flowers. After climbing a small staircase, 3 garage-like rooms on each side, 4 x 5 meters large and 1.90 meters high. At the back, invisible wooden doors. On the roof a Star of David made out of copper. At the entrance to the building, the inscription: Heckenholt Foundation. That was all I noticed on that particular afternoon.

Next morning, a few minutes before 7, I was informed: In 10 minutes the first train will arrive. And instead, a few minutes later the first train came in from Lemberg. 45 cars, containing 6,700 persons, 1,450 of whom were already dead on their arrival. Behind the little barbed wire opening, children, yellow, scared half to death, women, men. The train arrives: 200 Ukrainians, forced to do this work, open the doors, and drive all of the people out of the

coaches with leather whips. Then, through a huge loudspeaker instructions are given: to undress completely, also to give up false teeth and glasses – some in the barracks, others right in the open air, to tie one's shoes together with a little piece of string handed everyone by a small Jewish boy of 4 years of age, hand in all valuables and money at the window marked 'Valuables', without bond, without receipt. Then the women and girls go to the hairdresser, who cut off their hair in one or two strokes, after which it vanishes into huge potato bags 'to be used for special submarine equipment, door mats, etc.', as the SS Unterscharfuehrer on duty told me. Then the march begins: Right and left, barbed wire, behind, two dozen Ukrainians with guns. Led by a young girl of striking beauty they approach. With police Captain Wirth, I stand right before the death chambers. Completely naked they march by, men, women, girls, babies, even one-legged persons, all of them naked. In one corner a strong SS man tells the poor devils, in a strong deep voice: 'Nothing whatever will happen to you. All you have to do is to breathe deeply, it strengthens the lungs; this inhalation is a necessary measure against contagious diseases, it is a very good disinfestant!' Asked what was to become of them, he answered: 'Well, of course, the men will have to work, building streets and houses. But the women do not have to. If they wish to, they can help in house or kitchen'. Once more, a little bit of hope for some of these poor people, enough to make them march on without resistance to the death chambers. Most of them, though, know everything, the odor has given them a clear indication of their fate. And then they walk up the little staircase – and see the truth! Mothers, nurse-maids, with babies at their breasts, naked, lots of children of all ages, naked too; they hesitate, but they enter the gas chambers, most of them without a word, pushed by the others behind them, chased by the whips of the SS men. A Jewess of about 40 years of age, with eyes like torches, calls down the blood of her children on the heads of their murderers. Five lashes into her face, dealt by the whip of Police Captain Wirth himself, chase her into the gas chamber. Many of them say their prayers, others ask: 'Who will give us the water for our death?' (Jewish rite?). Within the chambers, the SS press the people closely together, Captain Wirth had ordered: 'Fill them up full'. Naked men stand on the feet of the others. 700-800 crushed together on 25 square meters, in 45 cubic meters! The doors are closed. Meanwhile the rest of the transport, all naked, wait. Somebody says to me: 'Naked also in winter! But they can die that way!' The answer was: 'Well, that's just what they are here for!' And at that moment I understood why it was called 'Heckenholt Foundation'. Heckenholt was the man in charge of the 'Diesel' engine, the exhaust gases of which were to kill these poor devils. SS Unterscharfuehrer Heckenholt tries to set the Diesel engine moving. But it does not start! Captain Wirth comes along. It is plain that he is afraid because I am a witness to this breakdown. Yes, indeed, I see everything and wait. Everything is registered by my stopwatch. 50 minutes, 70 minutes – the Diesel engine does not start! The people wait in their gas chambers. In vain. One can hear them cry. 'Same as in a synagogue', says SS Sturmbannführer Professor Dr. Pfannenstiel, Professor for Public Health at the Univer-

sity of Marburg/Lahn, holding his ear close to the wooden door. Captain Wirth, furious, deals the Ukrainian who is helping Heckenholt 11 or 12 lashes in the face with his whip. After 2 hours and 49 minutes, as registered by my stopwatch, the Diesel engine starts. Up to that moment the people in the four already filled chambers were alive, 4 times 750 persons in 4 times 45 cubic meters. Another 25 minutes go by. Many of the people, it is true, are dead at that point. One can see this through the little window through which the electric lamp reveals, for a moment, the inside of the chamber. After 28 minutes only a few are living. After 32 minutes, finally, all are dead! From the other side, Jewish workers open the wooden doors. In return for their terrible job, they have been promised their freedom and a small percentage of the valuables and the money found. Like stone statues, the dead are still standing, there having been no room to fall or bend over. Though dead, the families can still be recognized, their hands still clasped. It is difficult to separate them in order to clear the chamber for the next load. The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine, the legs covered with excrement and menstrual blood. Everywhere among the others, the bodies of babies and children. But there is not time! Two dozen workers are engaged in checking the mouths, opening them by means of iron hooks: 'Gold to the left, without gold to the right!' Others check anus and genitals to look for money, diamonds, gold, etc. Dentists with chisels tear out the gold teeth, bridges or caps. In the center of everything, Captain Wirth. He is on familiar ground here. He hands me a large tin full of teeth and says: 'Estimate for yourself the weight of gold. This is only from yesterday and the day before yesterday! And you would not believe what we find here every day! Dollars, diamonds, gold! But look for yourself!' Then he led me to a jeweler who was in charge of all these valuables. After that they took me to one of the managers of the big store of the west, Kaufhaus des Westens, Berlin, and to a little man whom they made play the violin, both chiefs of the Jewish worker commands. 'He is a captain of the royal and imperial (K.u.K.) Austrian Army, who held the German Iron Cross 1st Class', I was told by Hauptsturmfuehrer Obermeyer. The bodies were then thrown into large ditches of about 100 x 20 x 12 meters, located near the gas chambers. After a few days the bodies would swell up and the whole contents of the ditch would rise 2-3 meters high because of the gases that developed in the bodies. After a few more days swelling would stop and the bodies would collapse. The next day the ditches were filled again, and covered with 10 centimeters of sand. A little later, I heard, they constructed grills out of rails and burned the bodies on them with Diesel oil and gasoline in order to make them disappear. At Belcek and Treblinka nobody bothered to take anything approaching an exact count of the persons killed. The figures announced by the BBC are inaccurate. Actually, about 25,000,000 persons were killed; not only Jews, however, but especially Poles and Czechoslovakians, too, who were, in the opinion of the Nazis, of bad stock. Most of them died anonymously. Commissions of so-called doctors, actually nothing but young SS men in white coats, rode in limousines through the towns and villages of Poland and Cze-

choslovakia to select the old, tubercular and sick people and to cause them to disappear, shortly afterwards, in the gas chambers. They were the Poles and Czechs of [category] *No. III, who did not deserve to live because they were unable to work. The Police Captain Wirth asked me not to propose any other kind of gas chamber in Berlin, to leave everything the way it was. I lied – as I did in each case all the time – that the prussic acid had already deteriorated in shipping and had become very dangerous, that I was therefore obliged to bury it. This was done right away.*

The next day, Captain Wirth's car took us to Treblinka, about 120 km NNE of Warsaw. The installations of this death center differed scarcely from those at Belcec but they were still larger. There were 8 gas chambers and whole mountains of clothes and underwear about 35 – 40 meters high. Then, in our 'Honor' a banquet was given, attended by all of the employees of the institution. The Obersturmbannfuehrer Professor Pfannenstiel MD, Professor of Hygiene at the University of Marburg/Lahn, made a speech: 'Your task is a great duty, a duty so useful and so necessary'. To me alone he talked of this institution in terms of 'beauty of the task, humane cause', and to all of them: 'Looking at the bodies of these Jews one understands the greatness of your good work!' The dinner in itself was rather simple, but by order of Himmler the employees of this branch received as much as they wanted as far as butter, meat, alcohol, etc. were concerned. When we left we were offered several kilograms of butter and a large number of bottles of liqueur. I made the effort of lying, saying that I had enough of everything from our own farm, so Pfannenstiel took my portion, too.

We left for Warsaw by car. While I waited in vain for a vacant bed, I met Baron von Otter, Secretary of the Swedish Legation. As all the beds were occupied, we spent the night in the corridor of the sleeper. There, with the facts still fresh in my memory, I told him everything, asking him to report it to his government and to all the Allies. As he asked for a reference with regard to myself, I gave him, as such, the address of the Superintendent General, D. Otto Dibelius, Berlin-Lichterfelde West, Bruederweg 2, a friend of Martin Niemoeller and chief of the Protestant resistance against Nazism. Some weeks later I met Baron von Otter twice again. He told me that he had sent a report to the Swedish Government, a report which, according to him, had a strong influence on the relations between Sweden and Germany. I was not very successful in my attempt to report everything to the chief of the Vatican Legation. I was asked whether I was a soldier, and then was refused an interview. I then sent a detailed report to Dr. Winter, secretary of the Berlin Episcopate, in order to have him pass it on to the bishop of Berlin and through him to the Vatican Legation. When I came out of the Vatican Legation in the Rauchstrasse in Berlin, I had a very dangerous encounter with a police agent who followed me. However, after some very unpleasant moments I succeeded in giving him the slip.

I have to add, furthermore, that in the beginning of 1944, SS Sturmbannfuehrer Guenther of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt asked me for very large supplies of prussic acid for obscure use. The acid was to be delivered to his

business office in Berlin, Kurfuerstenstrasse. I succeeded in making him believe that this was impossible because there was too much danger involved. It was a question of several carloads of poisonous acid, enough to kill a large number of persons, actually millions! He had told me he was not sure whether, when, for what kind of persons, how and where this poison was needed. I do not know exactly what were the intentions of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt and the SD. But later on, I thought of the words of Goebbels of 'slamming the door behind them' should Nazism never succeed. Maybe they wanted to kill a large part of the German people, maybe the foreign workers, maybe the prisoners of war – I do not know! Anyhow, I caused the poison to disappear for disinfestation purposes, as soon as it came in. There was some danger for me in this, but if I had been asked where the poisonous acid was, I would have answered that it was already in a state of dangerous deterioration and that therefore I had to use it up as disinfestant! I am sure that Guenther, the son of the Guenther of the Racial Theory, had, according to his own words, orders to secure the acid for the – eventual – extermination of millions of human beings, perhaps also in concentration camps. I have here bills for 2,175 kgs, but, actually about 8,500 kgs are involved; enough to kill 8 million people. I had the bills sent to me in my name; I said this was for reasons of secrecy; however, I did this in order to be somewhat free in my decisions and to have a better possibility of making the poisonous acid disappear. I never paid for these shipments in order to avoid refunding, which would have reminded the SD of these stocks. The director of Degesch, who had made these shipments, told me that he had shipped prussic acid in ampoules for the purpose of killing human beings. On another occasion Guenther consulted me about the possibility of killing a large number of Jews in the open air in the fortification trenches of Maria-Theresienstadt. In order to prevent the execution of this diabolic proposal, I declared that this method was impracticable. Some time later I heard that the SD had secured, through other channels, the prussic acid to kill these unfortunate people at Theresienstadt. The most disgusting camps were not Oranienburg, Dachau, or Belsen, but Auschwitz (Oswice) and Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz/Danube. These are the places in which millions of people disappeared in gas chambers or gas chamber-like cars. The method of killing the children was to hold a tampon with prussic acid under their nose.

I myself witnessed experiments on living persons in concentration camps being continued until the victim died. Thus, in the concentration camp for women, Ravensbruck near Fuerstenberg-Mecklenburg, SS Hauptsturmführer Grundlach MD made such experiments. In my office, I read many reports of experiments made at Buchenwald, such as the administration of up to 100 tablets of Pervitine per day. Other experiments – every time on about 100-200 persons – were made with serums and lymph, etc., till the death of the person. Himmler personally had reserved for himself the granting of permission to conduct these experiments.

At Oranienburg, I saw how all the prisoners who were there for being perverts (homosexuals) disappeared in one single day.

I avoided frequent visits to the concentration camps because it was customary, especially at Mauthausen-Gusen near Linz-Danube, to hang one or two prisoners in honor of the visitors. At Mauthausen it was customary to make Jewish workers work in a quarry at great altitude. After a while the SS on duty would say: 'Pay attention, in a couple of minutes there will be an accident'. And, indeed, one or two minutes later, some Jews were thrown from the cliff and fell dead at our feet. 'Work accident' was written in the files of the dead. Dr. Fritz Krantz, an anti-Nazi SS Hauptsturmfuehrer, often told me of such events. He condemned them severely and often published facts about them. The crimes discovered at Belsen, Oranienburg, etc., are not considerable in comparison with the others committed at Auschwitz and Mauthausen.

I plan to write a book about my adventures with the Nazis.

I am ready to swear to the absolute truth of all my statements.

[signed by hand:] *Kurt Gerstein"*

It is difficult to believe that anybody intended that this "statement" be taken seriously. A few specific points are examined here, but on the whole, I leave the reader to marvel at it. The part printed in the NMT volumes starts at "Hearing of the massacres" and ends at "one understands the greatness of your good work!" However, the remark about the BBC and the 25 million gas chamber victims is deleted. The version used by Eichmann's Jerusalem tribunal was far more drastically edited.[438]

The original version of this book presented a very faithful reproduction of the English translation provided by the Nuremberg staff, a shortcut that I came to regret. For example, where it says above "Naked also in winter!", the French was "aussi en hiver nus!" However, in my original version it read "Naked in winter!", because that is how the Nuremberg staff rendered it. This caused a misunderstanding on my part that I passed along to readers; the events were supposed to have happened in August, but the incorrect translation implied it was winter. Thus, I have attempted here to bring the English text into closer conformity with the French language original. I have also been able to use the subsequent work of Henri Roques, which was the basis for a 1985 Ph.D. dissertation at the University of Nantes.

In this book, it has been the practice not to give SS ranks since these would not be understood by most readers; an Oberscharführer sounds just as important as an Obergruppenführer. Approximate contemporaneous U.S. Army equivalents have been used instead (these correspondences are given in Appendix B). However, in presenting the Gerstein statement, this practice has not been adhered to on account of the document's lack of both descriptive and orthographic consistency. For example, Pfannenstiel is identified as both an "Obersturmbannfuehrer" (Lieutenant Colonel) and as a "Sturmbannführer" (Major). In the translation of the Nuremberg staff he became a "Sturmfuehrer". We see both the correct "Reichssicherheitshauptamt" and the incorrect "ReichsSicherheitsHauptamt" and, below, "Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt". Below we also see both "Niemöller" and "Niemoeller". It

[438] Rassinier (1964), 93-106.

is difficult to believe that a German could have followed such practices in a statement written out voluntarily.

No two people could possibly agree on how such deranged material should be presented in English. Do not assume that an obvious error is mine. As for the very long paragraphs, that is the way the document came. For the sake of the reader, I even inserted a couple paragraph breaks that were not there.

It may seem impossible to squeeze 700 or 800 people into a chamber 20 or 25 meters square and 1.9 meters high, but it is possible if one uses a scrap press, but in that case the victims would be literally, just as the document asserts, "crushed," and gassing would be quite superfluous.

It is of passing interest that in the original document "Warsaw" is not referred to via the German or French names for the city, but via the Polish "Warsawa."

As Rassinier has put it: if it is not true that Hitler made the said visit to Lublin-Majdanek,[439] if it is not true that 700 to 800 people can be contained in a gas chamber of 25 square meters, if it is not true that the Germans gassed 25 million people, and since the document contains little else, then we should ask: what does it contain that is true?

The role of Baron von Otter, a young Swedish diplomat during the war, was scrutinized in the postwar period. No confirmation of the Gerstein-Otter meetings had come from any Swedish source during the war, *i.e.*, before the document we have examined was created. Moreover, everybody knows that there was no friction in Sweden's relationship with Germany over the allegations attributed to Gerstein or anything similar.

In the immediate postwar period, the Allies were eager to organize support for their atrocity charges. Having the Gerstein document in hand but no Gerstein, they approached Baron Lagerfelt, a Swedish diplomat in London, to ask him to press von Otter to confirm the Gerstein story. Von Otter was then stationed in Helsinki, and Lagerfelt was a personal friend. These communications took place in July 1945, but Lagerfelt's success was only partial. He was able to compose an *aide-mémoire* for the Swedish Foreign Office, dated August 7, 1945, confirming the substance of what the Gerstein statement says about the meetings with von Otter, but he did not identify von Otter. The *aide-mémoire* identifies only "a foreign diplomat of a neutral country", and the country is not even named.[440] In 1945, von Otter evidently refused to allow his name to be used to confirm the story in an official document. However, in submitting the document, Lagerfelt was covered by his private correspondence with von Otter.

Von Otter's wish for anonymity in a 1945 report to his own Foreign Office raises problems. First, there was a document, our 1553-PS, that named him, so the maneuver was futile. Perhaps at that early point von Otter did not grasp that a document naming him was to get into the public record. That view was understandable; the Nuremberg trials were months off, and 1553-PS had not yet become notorious.

The second problem in interpreting von Otter's wish for anonymity is that the

[439] *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (April 1953), 177-185, esp. note 39a.
[440] Roques, 312.

Gerstein statement presents him as having told Gerstein, at a subsequent meeting in 1942, that he had reported the allegations to the Swedish Foreign Office. Why then the wish for anonymity in 1945? A more basic question: why was a 1945 report to the Foreign Office needed at all, if von Otter had reported the matter in 1942? We shall see.

The Gerstein matter followed von Otter around in the postwar period. The Swedish Foreign Ministry wrote to the Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine in Paris on Nov. 10, 1949, attaching a copy of the *aide-mémoire* of August 7, 1945, apparently to a letter naming von Otter. On Nov. 22, 1952, Dibelius, as Lutheran Bishop of Berlin, wrote to the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, confirming that he not only heard the story of the gassings directly from Gerstein, but had also learned from von Otter, "a few days" after the August 1942 train ride from Warsaw, of the encounter with Gerstein and the contents of his story.[441]

Von Otter does not seem to have confirmed the Gerstein story in a public forum until 1966, during an interview with Pierre Joffroy, author of a book on Gerstein. Von Otter then confirmed the meetings with Gerstein and the associated story, but was very vague on details. He also said that he never transmitted the Gerstein story to Dibelius, as Gerstein had supposedly asked, although he encountered Dibelius by chance in Berlin in the autumn of 1942. (We see that at least one distinguished citizen lied! I think the liar on this point was Dibelius.) On May 29, 1981, von Otter testified in a French trial similarly. In March 1983, von Otter stated in a television interview that his alleged 1942 report of the Gerstein encounter to the Swedish Foreign Office was only oral, not written. Moreover, he never made a personal memorandum of the encounter.[442] That resolves the puzzle of the quest for anonymity in 1945, and the need for a report in 1945. There was no 1942 report to the Swedish Foreign Office. Add that to the 25 million etc., as a falsehood in the document.

As for Dibelius, although he had been a leading member of Hugenberg's Nazi linked DNVP before 1933, he became associated with the Niemöller led church opposition to the Nazis after 1933. Niemöller was incarcerated in 1935, but Dibelius was allowed to go free, and then he vanished into the obscurity of a minor post in a church welfare organization, being made Bishop after the war ended in 1945. It is not correct to characterize Dibelius as an active member of the wartime resistance, as the Gerstein statements do, thereby inflating his significance well beyond what the facts warrant.[443]

In the relevant reports of Cesare Orsenigo, the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, that have been published by the Vatican, there is of course no reference to Gerstein. See Appendix E.

A German version of the "Gerstein statement", of essentially the same content, was produced about a year after Gerstein's disappearance. His wife said that Gerstein had, unknown to her at the time, deposited it among their belongings at the

---

[441] *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (April 1953), 177-185, esp. p. 181 and note 10.

[442] Roques, 309-313. On the 1983 television interview Roques cites Alain Decaux, *L'Histoire en Question – 2*.

[443] Mosse, 245. *New York Times* (Feb. 1, 1967), 39.

Hotel Mohren in Rottweil. Frau Gerstein's discovery of such a document in the dark days of 1946 naturally buttressed her status as the wife of Saint Gerstein rather than the wife of ordinary SS officer Gerstein, an enviable position for a German at the time. The German version of the "Gerstein statement" is typewritten and unsigned and reproduced by Roques.[444]

What is presented above is what would normally be considered the "Gerstein statement," but the statements allegedly (according to document 1553-PS) deposited by Gerstein in various languages in the spring of 1945 actually continue:

"Kurt Gerstein, additional statement.

In my flat in Berlin W 35, Buelowstrasse 47, second floor, left, I was surrounded by a circle of anti-Nazis. Here are some of their names:

Major Lutz Reis, now at Hamburg, Glasurit-Works.

Dr. Felix Buss, chief legal counsel to Telefunken, Berlin, SW 11, Hallesches Ufer 30.

Director Alex Menne, Hamburg, Glasurit-Works.

Pastor Buchholz, chaplain of the Pleetzensee prison, who accompanied the officers of July 20,1944 to the scaffold. These officers as well as my good friend, Pastor Martin Niemöller, smoked the cigarettes and cigars I got into the prison for them.

Pastor Mochalski, who replaced Pastor Martin Niemöller at the Annon Church at Dahlem.

Dorothea Schulz, secretary of Pastor Niemöller.

Mrs. Arndt, secretary of Pastor Martin Niemoeller at Dachau.

Emil Nieuwenhuizen and his friend Hendrik, from Phillips-Eyndhoven, deportees whom I had met at Church and who, for a long time already were my guests twice or three times a week. They had meals at my place, and listened to the wireless.

Director Haueisen, Berlin NW 7, Mittelstrasse, Francke printing works.

Herbert Scharkowsky, editor, Scherl-Press.

Captain Nebelthau and his wife, now at Kirchentellinsfurt-Wurttemberg.

Dr. Hermann Ehlers, trustee of the Niemoeller anti-Nazi resistance Church.

Dr. Ebbe Elss, same as Dr. Ehlers.

Other references: General Superintendent D. Otto Dibelius, 'chief of the Church' resistance against Nazism.

Pastor Rehling, Hagen-Westphalia, active in the Westphalia Church anti-Nazi resistance movement.

Praeses Dr. Koch, Bad Oeynhausen, likewise.

Baron von Huene, anti-Nazi professor of the University of Tuebingen.

Bernhard J. Goedecker, Fabrikant, Munich, Tizianstrasse, anti-Nazi.

Director Franz Bäuerle, Munich, Siemensstrasse 17, anti-Nazi.

The Catholic Priest, Valpertz, Hagen-Westphalia.

[444] Roques, 229-241.

Pastor Otto Wehr, Sarrebruck.

Pastors Schlaeger and Bittkau, Neuruppin near Berlin.

August Franz and his entire family, great anti-Nazi, Sarrebruck, now at Talheim-Wurttemberg.

Doctor Straub, Metzingen-Wurttemberg, and family.

[unsigned]*"*

With the exception of Niemöller and Dibelius, I recognize none of the names on the list of "anti-Nazis" in connection with any known wartime activities, anti-Nazi or otherwise. The only one I recognize in any connection is Dr. Hermann Ehlers, who became a leading CDU politician after the war and who died in 1954. It may be that the person identified as "Praeses Dr. Koch" is supposed to be Dr. Karl Koch, a Protestant theologian who was a member, along with Dibelius, of the DNVP in the Weimar days and who died in 1951.

The next part of document 1553-PS is a letter to Gerstein from DEGESCH regarding the preservability of the Zyklon and the possibilities for future shipments in the face of bombing attacks which had destroyed a plant. The letter would be worth reproducing here only if it, too, were in French (it is in German). The next part of the document is a short handwritten note:

"According to the annexed notes, the prussic acid was requested by the Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt, Berlin W 35, Kurfürstendamm, by order of SS Sturmbannführer Guenther. I was in charge of this particular job and I performed my duties very faithfully, so that once the acid had arrived at Oranienburg and Auschwitz, I could have the boxes disappear into the disinfestation rooms. Thus it was possible to prevent a misuse of the acid. In order to avoid drawing the attention of the Reichssicherheitshauptamt to the presence – or, as I should say, to the absence – of these stocks, I never paid for these shipments, the bills for which went to the same address, that is, my own. In this manner, it was possible to have the acid disappear as soon as it had arrived. If the absence of the acid had been noticed I would have answered: It is a mistake made by the local disinfestation office which did not know, and should not have known, either, the real destination; or I would have said: The acid had become putrefied and it was impossible to keep it any longer.

[signed:] *Gerstein"*

The final part of the document is the note in English:

"Bergassessor a.D.	*Domicil permanent:*
Kurt Gerstein	*Tuebingen/Neckar, Gartenstr. 24*
Diplomingenieur	*26 April 1945*

My report is intressant for Secret Service. The Things, I have seen, no more than 4-5 others have seen, and these others were nazies. Many of responsables of Belsen, Buchenwald, Maidanek, Oswice, Mauthausen, Dachau, etc. were men of my service, daily I have seen them in my double position.

1) SS Fuehrungs-Hauptamt, D, Sanitary-service and

2) Reichsarzt SS and Polizei, Berlin

I am in a situation to say the names and crimes of in reality responsables of

this things, and I am ready to give the material for this accusation in World-Tribunal.

My-self, cordial friend of reverend Martin Niemöller and his family (now at Leoni/Starnberger See/Bavaria!) I was after two prisons and concentration-camp agent of 'confessional-church,' SS-Obersturmführer and compartment-chief in SS-Führungshauptamt and of Reichsarzt SS and Polizei, a dangerous position!

The things I have seen nobody has seen. 1942 August, I have made my reports for Svenska legation in Berlin. I am ready and in situation to say all my observations to your Secret-Service.

The secretary of Svenska legation Berlin, now at Stockholm Baron von Otter is ready to be wittnes of my relation of 1942 of all this crueltys – I propose to demand me for this informations.

Reference: Msr. Niemoeller [reverend Martin Niemoeller's women]
Leoni/Starnberger See/München Bavaria)
[signed:] *Gerstein*
Nota*: Your army has not find*
Mr. Niemoeller
Mr. Stalin junior
Mr. Schuschnigg
at Dachau.

They are deported, nobody now, who they are. Please do not publish my report bevore exactement now: Niemoeller is liberated or dead.

Gerstein"

The remainder of document 1553-PS is the collection of Zyklon invoices. I have made no corrections in the above note in "English". Clearly, it was composed by a person who knew something of the French language. "Mr. Stalin junior" is no doubt a reference to Stalin's son, who was a POW in Germany. Schuschnigg was the Austrian Chancellor at the time of the Anschluss; he and Niemöller had been detained at Dachau for some time. Rassinier has provided an interesting discussion of Niemöller.[445]

[445] Rassinier (1964), 35-39.

Appendix B: SS Ranks

The SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents are as follows:

Table 12: SS ranks and their approximate U.S. Army equivalents

U.S. ARMY	SS
Private	SS Mann
Private First Class	Sturmmann
Corporal	Rottenführer
Sergeant	Unterscharführer
Staff Sergeant	Scharführer
Technical Sergeant	Oberscharführer
Master Sergeant	Hauptscharführer
First Sergeant	Sturmscharführer
Second Lieutenant	Untersturmführer
First Lieutenant	Obersturmführer
Captain	Hauptsturmführer
Major	Sturmbannführer
Lieutenant Colonel	Obersturmbannführer
Colonel	Standartenführer
Colonel	Oberführer
Brigadier General	Brigadeführer
Lieutenant General	Gruppenführer
General	Obergruppenführer
General of the Army	Oberstgruppenführer

One can exercise a certain amount of choice on this subject. The three grades of *Gruppenführer* are sometimes equated with Major General, Lieutenant General and General, respectively. An *Oberführer* is sometimes described as a "Senior Colonel" or a Brigadier General; in the latter case a *Brigadeführer* is equated with a Major General.

These ranks had their origin in the early days when the SS was something of an offshoot of the SA, which had similar ranks.

Appendix C: Deportation of Jews

The six booklets which are the Netherlands Red Cross report entitled *Auschwitz* are actually about the approximately 100 transports of Jews which left the Netherlands, the first leaving on July 15, 1942, and the last on September 13, 1944. Auschwitz was the immediate destination of about two-thirds of the deported Jews, although large numbers were also sent to Sobibor, and some were sent to Theresienstadt, Bergen-Belsen, and Ravensbrück. The Netherlands Red Cross (NRC) data is exhaustive in regard to all matters pertaining to the transports while they were in the Netherlands; the dates of departure, the destinations of the transports, and the numbers of people in each transport, with breakdowns of the numbers according to sex and age. The authors assume that all Jews whom they are unable to account for, after the Jews reached their immediate destination, were gassed or perished in some other manner. Thus, they conclude that a majority of the approximately 100,000 Jews deported from the Netherlands perished, since, obviously, their study is very short on data regarding what happened at the camps when these people reached them. There are, however, exceptions to those statements; there is data regarding the evacuation of Auschwitz in 1945 and there are other bits, *e.g.*, data from the Monowitz hospital. The most significant data, however, is what is said to be the registration and death record from the Birkenau men's camp for the period July 16 to August 19, 1942, which is presented in volume two of the report. Because the NRC also provides detailed data regarding the Jewish transports from Westerbork (transit camp in the Netherlands) during this period, a comparison can be made, and the comparison (as Reitlinger admits) contradicts the claim that a majority or even a significant number of the Jews were immediately gassed on arrival at Auschwitz. There were thirteen transports from Westerbork in July and August, 1942, and they were composed as follows:

Table 13: Men transported from Westerbork in July and August, 1942

		Break-down by age						
Date	Total	0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15-Jul	663	41	9	85	356	157	11	4
16-Jul	640	32	7	41	285	193	62	20
21-Jul	511	62	14	54	317	61	2	1
24-Jul	573	51	6	83	340	75	11	7
27-Jul	542	60	17	90	315	55	4	1
31-Jul	540	47	13	93	326	56	5	
3-Aug	520	72	21	31	255	139	1	1
7-Aug	510	67	28	21	172	168	48	6
10-Aug	288	18	8	19	93	97	45	8
14-Aug	238	43	14	5	36	68	72	
17-Aug	364	36	8	11	247	60	2	

Date	Total	Break-down by age						
		0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
21-Aug	493	56	12	49	269	97	9	1
24-Aug	351	26	5	19	192	78	23	8
Total	6233	611	162	601	3,203	1,304	295	57

Table 14: Women transported from Westerbork in July and August, 1942

Date	Total	Break-down by age						
		0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15-Jul	472	36	3	38	318	74	3	
16-Jul	255	28	6	27	161	32		1
21-Jul	420	53	8	36	268	54	1	
24-Jul	427	52	3	42	273	51	6	
27-Jul	468	55	13	50	291	55	4	
31-Jul	467	65	10	51	296	44	1	
3-Aug	493	85	17	29	232	129	1	
7-Aug	477	74	21	26	167	175	13	1
10-Aug	271	19	8	12	99	109	23	1
14-Aug	267	53	19	3	43	100	49	
17-Aug	142	18	6	12	49	53	4	
21-Aug	515	58	16	36	253	132	19	1
24-Aug	168	26	8	6	63	39	18	8
Total	4,842	622	138	368	2,513	1,047	142	12

Table 15: Total deportations from Westerbork, July – August 1942

Date	Total	Men	Women	
			Without children	With children to 15 years
15-Jul	1,135	663	472	63
16-Jul	895	640	255	42
21-Jul	931	511	420	83
24-Jul	1,000	573	427	75
27-Jul	1,010	542	468	85
31-Jul	1,007	540	467	81
3-Aug	1,013	520	493	104
7-Aug	987	510	477	96
10-Aug	559	288	271	35
14-Aug	505	238	267	52
17-Aug	506	364	142	26
21-Aug	1,008	493	515	85
24-Aug	519	351	168	39
Total	11,075	6,233	4,842	866

The data said to be from the Birkenau men's camp is now presented, in order to be compared with the preceding Westerbork data. Column 1, below, gives the

times (morning, M, and evening, E) of the roll-calls at Birkenau, column 2 gives the date of the roll call, column 3 gives the total number counted in the roll call, column 4 gives the number who died between roll calls, column 5 gives the number of new arrivals registered between roll calls, and column 6 gives the number lost between roll-calls on account of release or escape. In column 7 are comments on the origins of the various transports to the camps, and the transports from Westerbork are indicated. Pithiviers, Drancy, and Beaune la Rolande were assembly points in France for Jewish transports, and Mechelen had the same function in Belgium. The transports from Slovakia were probably Jewish transports, but the composition of those from Poland is rather problematical. Where "various nationalities" (var. nat.) are indicated, the transports were most probably composed predominantly of political prisoners and ordinary criminals. Column 8 gives registration numbers assigned to the people indicated in column 5.

Table 16: Birkenau registration number assignments, July 1942

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
M	16-Jul	16246	40	22			
E		16277	100	131			
M	17-Jul	16848	30	601		Westerbork 15-Jul	47087-47687
E		16950	83	185		var. nat.	47688-47842
M	18-Jul	17902	25	977		Westerbork 16-Jul Slovakia	47843-48493 48494-48819
E		17846	101	46	1	var. nat.	48820-48901
M	19-Jul	17852	18	24			
E		17770	82				
M	20-Jul	18526	53	809		Pithiviers 17-Jul	48902-49670
E		18478	122	74		var. nat.	49671-49795
M	21-Jul	18450	28				
E		18361	110	21			
M	22-Jul	18963	18	620		Pithiviers 19-Jul	49796-50270
E		18847	125	9		var. nat.	50271-50405
M	23-Jul	19312	14	479		Westerbork	50406-50884
E		19319	127	134		Poland	50885-51002
M	24-Jul	19717	13	411		Drancy 20-Jul	51003-51413
E		19635	173	91		Poland etc.	51414-51503
M	25-Jul	20415	11	791		Drancy 22-Jul var. nat.	51504-52102 52103-52115
E		20278	208	73	2	Slovakia var. nat.	52116-52332 52333-52367
M	26-Jul	20767	26	515		Westerbork 24-Jul	52368-52882
E		20696	71				
M	27-Jul	21038	28	370		Pithiviers 24-Jul	52883-53252
E		20939	167	69	1	var. nat.	53253-53325
M	28-Jul	20914	24		1		

	Date	Total	Died	New	Lost	Origins	Numbers
E		20713	205	4			
M	29-Jul	21163	23	473		Westerbork 27-Jul	53326-53790
E		21094	100	31		var. nat.	53791-53829
M	30-Jul	21327	16	249		Pithiviers 27-Jul	53830-54078
E		21236	91				
M	31-Jul	21220	16				
E		21183	113	76		var. nat.	54079-54154

Table 17: Birkenau registration number assignments, August 1942

	Date	Total	Died	New	Lost	Origins	Numbers
M	1-Aug	21421	32	270		Pithiviers 29-Jul	54155-54424
E		21489	98	166		Slovakia	54425-54590
M	2-Aug	21953	31	495		Westerbork 31-Jul var. nat.	54591-55071 55072-55085
E		21882	71				
M	3-Aug	22534	41	693		Pithiviers 31-Jul	55086-55778
E		22478	107	51		var. nat.	55779-55840
M	4-Aug	22443	35				
E		22354	100	11			
M	5-Aug	22796	38	480		var. nat Westerbork 3-Aug	55841-55907 55908-56334
E		22781	82	67		var. nat	56335-56387
M	6-Aug	22759	44	22		var. nat	56388-56409
E		23127	78	446		Mechelen 4-Aug	56410-56855
M	7-Aug	23079	48				
E		23065	93	79		var. nat.	56856-56991
M	8-Aug	23383	55	373		Beaune la Rolande 5-Aug	56992-57308
E		23353	121	91		var. nat.?	57309-57399
M	9-Aug	23598	70	315		Westerbork 7-Aug	57400-57714
E		23500	98				
M	10-Aug	23483	80	63		var. nat.	57715-57777
E		23392	219	128		Pithiviers 7-Aug	57778-57905
M	11-Aug	23336	56				
E		23109	232	5		var. nat.	57906-57910
M	12-Aug	23204	69	164		Westerbork 10-Aug	57911-58074
E		23010	205	11		var. nat.	58075-58085
M	13-Aug	23106	44	140		Drancy 10-Aug?	58086-58225
E		23199	213	306		Mechelen 11-Aug?	58226-58531
M	14-Aug	23088	111				
E		22984	206	102		???	58532-58633
M	15-Aug	23073	63	152		Drancy 12-Aug	58634-58785

	DATE	TOTAL	DIED	NEW	LOST	ORIGINS	NUMBERS
E		23166	177	270		???	58786-59055
M	16-Aug	23222	109	165		Westerbork 14-Aug	59056-59220
E		23097	134	9		var. nat.	59221-59229
M	17-Aug	23085	127	115		Drancy 14-Aug	59230-59344
E		23183	157	255		Mechelen 15-Aug	59345-59599
M	18-Aug	23096	92	5		var. nat.	59600-59604
E		23112	390	87		var. nat.	59605-59691
M	19-Aug	23112		319		Westerbork 17-Aug	59692-60010
E		22925	220	33		var. nat.	60011-60043
TOTALS (JUL. & AUG.)			6507	13173	5		

To give an example of interpretation of these figures, we see that between the evening of July 16 and the morning of July 17, 1942, the Westerbork transport of July 15 arrived at Auschwitz, and that 601 men from this transport were registered in the Birkenau men's camp and assigned registration numbers 47087-47687. During this period, 30 men also died in the camp, so the net change in the roll-call figure is 601-30 = 16848-16277 = 571. Note that the 601 men from the Westerbork transport of July 15 are approximately the total men that started out on that transport, if one subtracts boys through 15 years of age. Since the table of Westerbork deportations has a separate column for "Women with children to 15 years," it is most probable that such children went with the women.

We have taken the liberty of making two corrections of obvious errors in the Birkenau men's camp data. The NRC report specified that 43 died between the evening of August 5 and 6, but a figure of 44 deaths brings agreement with the roll-call figures and the total of column 4. Also, the NRC report specifies that the Mechelen transport of August 15 received registration numbers 59345-59699, an obvious error which has been corrected.

The increments in registration numbers in column 8 do not agree in all cases with the numbers reported in column 5. Indeed, this is the case with the majority of transports, which arrived between July 17 and July 24, and it is also true of the transports, which received registration numbers 56856-57308. However, in all other cases the registration numbers in column 8 agree with the figures in column 5.

When boys through 15 years of age are subtracted from the total of men in the various deportations from Westerbork, the resulting figures are in good general agreement with the numbers reported registered in the Birkenau men's camp, although for reasons that one can probably guess, the agreement is not perfect. There were probably small numbers who either joined the incoming transports and are not listed as such or numbers who were not accepted into Birkenau for various reasons and sent to another destination. The largest unaccounted differences are in connection with the Westerbork transports of August 7 and August 10, where about 100 men are missing in each case in the registration at Birkenau.

This data, plus the one volume of the Birkenau Death Book (which is also discussed in vol. 1 of the NRC reports, except that it is referred to as the Auschwitz

Death Book there), confirm the WRB report claim that there was a great epidemic at Auschwitz in the summer of 1942, forcing work there to stop. We know of no data covering a substantially later period, which reports comparably high death rates at Auschwitz, although, as explained in the text, the death rate there was always deplorably high from 1942 on.[446]

[446] The *Kalendarium*, published in 1964 in German, says that of 1500 people in a transport that arrived at Auschwitz on April 16, 1944, from the camp in Drancy, France, a certain number of the men were registered as inmates and the others gassed. Many years ago Robert Faurisson pointed out that, according to the deportation lists, "the others" included Simone Veil, who, as Faurisson wrote, was the first President of the European Parliament (see his articles "Le 'ghetto-boy' et Simone Veil: deux symboles de l'imposture du génocide?", Dec. 1979; "Response to a Paper Historian," *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), pp. 21-72). Later, I noticed that the English translation of the *Kalendarium*, published in 1990 (D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*), engages in a little bit of revisionism on this and now says some of the women were registered. A document from the International Tracing Service, Arolsen, Germany, is cited.

Appendix D: The Belsen Trial

Josef Kramer's two statements, as they appear in Phillips, ed., *Trial of Josef Kramer*:

"Statement Of Josef Kramer

I was born on 10th November, 1906, at Munich. I am married and have three children. I volunteered for the S.S. in 1932; I had no training whatsoever, and was detailed for duty in a concentration camp. I did not volunteer for this specific kind of duty. When war broke out the S.S. was taken over by the Army and I volunteered for active service, as I would have preferred a fighting job, but I was told that I would have to do the job for which I was detailed. My first rank was Unterscharführer and my promotion to Scharführer and Oberscharführer was in 1934 and 1935. I cannot remember the dates.

Dachau. *In 1936 I was in the office of the concentration camp at Dachau. The Kommandant of that camp was Standartenführer Loritz. There were only German prisoners in the camp. I cannot be absolutely certain, but as far as I can remember, they were all German. The S.S. Unit was Wachttruppe, Ober-Bayern. There were only political prisoners, criminals and anti-socials in this camp. Anti-socials are people like beggars and gypsies and people who do not want to work. No death sentences were carried out in the camp. The only cases in which people were killed was when they were trying to escape, in which case the guard had orders to shoot. In the case of any shootings, whilst prisoners were trying to escape, investigations were made by the Police. I left this camp at the beginning of June 1937.*

Sachsenhausen. *From Dachau I went to Sachsenhausen Concentration Camp. I had been promoted to commissioned rank, outside the establishment, to Untersturmführer. When I went to Sachsenhausen I was on the establishment there. The prisoners at Sachsenhausen consisted of the same three types as at the previous camp. The Kommandant of the camp was Standartenführer Baranowsky. There were no death sentences carried out in this camp. I was in charge of the mail department and therefore did not know everything that was going on, but have heard occasionally that people have been shot while trying to escape.*

Mauthausen. *My next concentration camp was Mauthausen in Austria. This camp was just being built when I arrived. The Kommandant was Standartenführer Ziereis. Here I had the same rank as before. Whilst in this camp I was promoted to Obersturmführer. I think this was in January, 1939. I was a sort of adjutant in charge of the office and at the disposal of the Kommandant. The prisoners were all Germans and of the same three types as I have described before. The last type, i.e. rogues and vagabonds, were mainly Austrians, as there seemed to have been many when Austria was taken over by Germany. There were between 1500 and 2000 prisoners and they were all men. This in-*

cludes Jewish prisoners. There was sufficient room in the camp for all prisoners when I was there. None of the prisoners knew at the time they arrived when they were going to leave. There were only a few who had a sentence like three months or six months, and the biggest part of the prisoners were there for an undefined period. Solitary confinement and solitary confinement with bread and water, or extra work on Sundays, were the sentences awarded for breaches of discipline. The prisoners were never beaten, nor do I know of any case of shooting. There were prison-breaks, but I was never present when somebody tried to escape. I was in the office and the telephone would ring and one of the guards would report that one of the prisoners had tried to escape. It was my duty then to go out and see where the prisoner worked and how it was possible for him to escape. We then notified the police and gave particulars of the person who had escaped. The instructions were that no prisoners had to go beyond a certain border-line. If a prisoner did, the guard had to challenge him three times with the words, 'Halt, or I shoot,' then first fire a shot in the air and only the second shot to kill. It is difficult to say how many shootings of this kind took place whilst I was at the camp because it is such a long time ago. I think that 10 to 15 people were shot, but I cannot say exactly. Every case of shooting had to be reported to the authorities at Mauthausen and at Linz. The nearest big town carried out an investigation. If someone was shot at, or shot whilst escaping, the guard was immediately put under a sort of open arrest, but none was ever convicted of wrongful shooting. Most of the people who were shot in this manner were criminals or vagabonds, the reason being that the larger part of the inmates of the camp belonged to that category.

The deaths that occurred were mostly from natural causes. When somebody died his relatives and the authorities, who had sent them to the concentration camp, had to be notified. There was one very severe winter when the deaths rose, but otherwise there were very few deaths. The prisoners were kept in wooden huts with three-tier beds, 250 to 300 in a hut. Whilst I was at this camp, Obergruppenführer Eike, who was in charge of all concentration camps, visited the camp three or four times, but I cannot remember the dates. There were no war prisoners in this camp. A few more political prisoners came in, but there were no great increases. Their nationality was mostly Austrian. There was no member of the former Austrian Government or of Schusnigg's Party either in Dachau or Mauthausen. I was in charge of the office and I dealt with the incoming and the outgoing mail on behalf of the Kommandant. I would read the mail to him and he would give me his orders, which I would pass on to the various sub-commanders. The powers of the Kommandant, with regard to punishment of prisoners, were not exactly laid down, but I think he could give up to 21 days. He was the only one who had disciplinary powers. I do not know the number of prisoners when I left in 1940, but the camp was full. The strength was recorded every day, but I cannot remember now what the number was. Some of the prisoners were sent away to other camps. These transfers were made not according to the type of prisoners but according to the type of work we wanted done, and according to their trades.

Whilst I was there, some people were released back to freedom. I cannot remember whether they were political prisoners or others, but I remember that on Hitler's birthday, 20th April, 1940, I saw 50 prisoners in the courtyard who were going to be released.

Auschwitz. *I went to Auschwitz in May 1940. I lived outside the camp in a village with my family. I had an office in the camp where I worked during the day. The Kommandant of the camp was Obersturmführer Höss. I was adjutant. I do not know what the number of the staff was when I came. The biggest part of the prisoners at Auschwitz were political prisoners of Polish nationality. There was very little there when I arrived, as the camp had just been built. All that was there when I left, four months after my arrival, were stone buildings which had been built by the Poles. There had been men, women and cattle living in the wooden buildings. The stone buildings were empty. The former inhabitants of the wooden buildings were shifted. When I first started, the camp staff consisted of only myself and one clerk, and there was only one S.S. Company for guard there. I cannot remember the name of the company, but they were referred to as 'Guards Company Concentration Camp Auschwitz.' This company had no 'Feldposte' number. The highest ranking officer was the camp Kommandant, after him came the Kommandant of the Guards Company, Obersturmführer Plorin. There were no officers, apart from the company commander. The platoons were commanded by warrant officers. There were three platoons per company and between 30 and 40 men in a platoon. This varied as required. Beside the camp Kommandant, myself, the clerk and the S.S. Company, there was nobody there. A second clerk came later. There were 40 or 50 S.S. men who did not belong to the Guards Company, who had administrative duties in the camp, such as in charge of the kitchen and of the barracks, etc.*

I do not know the number of prisoners in that camp. It may have been between 3000 and 4000, but I would not like to commit myself. Untersturmführer Meyer was in charge of administration. I cannot remember his Christian name as I always kept well away from the others. The reason for that was that I had my family there. There was a doctor there and I think his name was Potau. He came from Upper Silesia. He died later on, but I cannot recollect this very well. There was another Untersturmführer, by the name of Meier (or Meyer), who was in charge of the prisoners. I think his Christian name was Franz. The Kommandant issued orders to the S.S. officer in charge of the guard. His orders came from the next highest S.S. formation. This formation was S.S. Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, Berlin, Amtsgruppe D, Berlin, Oranienburg.

When prisoners arrived we were notified by the Gestapo in Katowice. There were cases when prisoners came in who were brought by ordinary policemen, and they also brought files relating to them. They came mostly in batches. They arrived by train at Auschwitz station and were collected by car from there. The prisoners were all men. There were no questionings by the Gestapo in the camp. All the questioning was done before the prisoners arrived. There was one official of the police on the camp staff who dealt with

criminals against whom proceedings had been taken before. I cannot remember his name. He only stayed a short while and was then exchanged for another one. When the prisoners arrived, some were healthy and some were not, but none showed any sign of ill-treatment or malnutrition. I think that during the time I was there, there were no cells for solitary confinement, but, as I say, the camp was only in its initial stages. The same rules as to German political and German prisoners were applied to the Poles and, later, to the Russians. There was no difference. One of the stone buildings was reserved for a hospital. This stone building did not differ in any way from the other buildings. Beside the one doctor I have mentioned, there was another doctor supplied from the interned people, among whom there were many doctors and medical students. It was not within my power to give any orders to the medical staff as the doctors came immediately under the Kommandant. The rate of deaths was roughly one per cent, in the summer or possibly one and a half per cent, this was a weekly average. These were natural deaths and it depended upon what was wrong with them when they came in. Reports were made by the camp doctor and I, as adjutant, saw them. I received an average of 30 of these reports per week. The prisoners who had died were burnt. There were prisoners working in the crematorium under orders of guards. The ashes were sent to the relatives if they required them.

There were very few releases from this camp whilst I was there. These releases were authorized only by the Gestapo in Berlin, for political prisoners; or by the police authorities for ordinary criminals. The Gestapo organization who dealt with the camp was the Gestapo Departmental Headquarters at Katowice. Whether there was another Headquarters between Katowice and the Central H.Q. in Berlin, I do not know. The Gestapo men were either civilians in plain clothes, or uniforms, with no distinguishing marks. Some of them wore an S.D. badge. The S.D. and the Gestapo were two different things. I depended upon the S.S. for my orders. So did the Kommandant of the camp. The Gestapo, however, dealt with the political prisoners within the camp. All corporal punishment had to be authorized from Berlin. The camp authorities could not authorize any corporal punishments. In the beginning, corporal punishment was administered by the guards, but, later on, this was forbidden by Berlin, and the prisoners had to administer the punishment themselves. I do not know why this order came form Berlin. It was signed by Gruppenführer Glücks and came from Oranienburg, Berlin.

Dachau. *Between 15th and 20th November, 1940, I went back to Dachau. So far I had always been employed in the office, first as clerk, then as adjutant, and now I should get to know the work immediately connected with the prisoners. I was to be trained to become a Lagerführer. My transfer was authorized by the Central S.S. organization in Berlin. When I arrived in Dachau the camp was in perfect running order and consisted of 30 or 32 wooden buildings, all told, for housing the prisoners, including the hospital, etc. The number of prisoners in one barrack varied between 300 and 450. The total number of prisoners was between 13,000 and 14,000. There were three companies of S.S. (120*

to 150 men in each company) to guard them, and the administrative personnel consisted of about 100 or 120. The officers of the Guards Companies were not professional S.S. They were people who had been called up from trades or professions, put in the Army, and then detailed to S.S. They were then from the S.S. detailed to their particular duties, e.g. concentration camps; they did not volunteer for these particular duties. They received their orders from the Kommandant who, in turn, received his orders from Berlin, Oranienburg. The Kommandant's name was S.S. Obersturmführer Piorkowski. The next in rank after the Kommandant was the Lagerführer, Hauptsturmführer Eill. I do not remember his Christian name. There was one officer in charge of administration, Haupsturmführer Wagner. Then there were three company commanders whose names I cannot remember.

The prisoners were all men and consisted of criminals and political prisoners as before, and a new type, namely Poles and Russians, who had been prisoners of war and who were detailed for certain work, e.g. farming jobs, and who had committed minor crimes such as trying to escape or refusing to work, and they were therefore sent to the concentration camp. These prisoners of war were interned because they had committed these crimes. At this time there were only prisoners from the Eastern front, namely Poles and Russians. It has been pointed out to me that the war in Russia only broke out in June, 1941, whereas I left again in April, 1941. If this is so I must have mixed it up with Auschwitz. I was only there as a sort of trainee and had very little to do with the organization of the place. I cannot remember any prison-breaks. The death rate I cannot remember because it had nothing to do with me, but I know it was a very good camp.

There was a furniture factory and prisoners worked as carpenters and joiners, also as tailors and cobblers. Prisoners were only allowed out outside the camp in exceptional cases, such as for gardening. There were about forty to fifty new intakes per week whilst I was there. There were few transfers and very few releases. The prisoners came from the Gestapo in Munich. If they were criminals they came from the Police, also in Munich. Parties, organized by the camp administration, who visited the camp and going round the camp, were a regular feature about two or three times a week. These parties were formed mostly of prominent guests from abroad, statesmen and politicians from countries allied to Germany. No high-ranking German officials ever visited the camp.

Natzweiler, April*, 1941,* to 10th or 15th May*, 1944. My appointment at Natzweiler was Lagerführer and in October, 1942, I was appointed camp Kommandant. I had been promoted to the rank of Hauptsturmführer before I was appointed Kommandant. When I arrived at the camp the Kommandant was Sturmbannführer Huettig. The officer in charge of administration was Obersturmführer Faschingbauer. The doctor was Obersturmführer Eiserle. The O.C. Guards Company was Obersturmführer Peter. The administrative personnel consisted of 20 to begin with, and 70 to 75 in the end. The camp is a very small one. There were no prisoners when I arrived as the camp had just*

been built. When I left in May 1944, there were 2500 to 3000 prisoners, comprising the three usual categories: political, anti-socials, criminals and, later, Polish and Russian prisoners of war who had committed minor crimes or tried to escape or refused to work. There were also a few hundred prisoners form Luxembourg. I cannot quite say for certain whether there were any French prisoners there or not. The prisoners arrived with papers and their nationality was on these papers, but I cannot remember any details because I did not go through the papers myself. None of these people came in the camp direct; they all came from other concentration camps. I can, therefore, not say what they were in for, but as far as I know they were of the same three types as I have described before.

I cannot remember that, at any rate, prisoners have been lent for experiments to a doctor in Strassburg. I cannot remember Professor Pickard of Strassburg. It is quite impossible that experiments of any kind on prisoners have been carried out without my knowledge, as in both my appointments as Lagerführer and later as Lager Kommandant, I would have known. Obergruppenführer Glücks from the Ministry in Berlin came to inspect the camp twice in the beginning, once in the summer of 1941 and once in the spring of 1942. The visit of Gruppenführer Pohl took place at the end of April or the beginning of May 1944. The only things that Glücks enquired into were how many political prisoners, how many anti-socials there were. Foreigners figured as political prisoners. He did not ask for their nationalities. I do not know of any British prisoners having been there. I have never seen a document which shows British as the nationality of any prisoners in the camp. There were 15 wooden barracks in the camp and up to 250 prisoners to each of these barracks. The camp was on top of the hill and my office was in the camp boundary. I lived in the village at the bottom of the hill with my family. The officers were all married and lived with their families in the village. One change in the personnel which I can remember was that Obersturmführer Peter, who commanded the company of guards, was transferred and replaced by an Obersturmführer called Meier. I do not know any of the Rottenführer who were there. There was a crematorium at the camp. The death rate depended upon the season. There were about 7 to 8 per week in the good season and about 15 to 18 in the bad season. They all died natural deaths. The same procedure of informing the relatives and the authority that had sent them to the camp was followed in this camp as in the others described before.

There was only one medical officer on the staff (Obersturmführer Eiserle), and four or five medical orderlies (German). There were doctors and medical students among the prisoners who assisted the M.O. [Medical Officer]. *Many persons of over 50 years died of natural causes, such as heart diseases. Compared with other camps, the death rate in this camp was very low. I used to go into the doctor's surgery and he explained the various things, like medical supplies, he had there, but as it was in Latin I did not really know what it was all about. He never complained about lack of medical supplies. There were two barracks set aside for the hospital, one for the people who were only weak*

and the other one as a real hospital. There were 60 to 75 beds in the real hospital. The surgeon had facilities for carrying out minor operations but not major operations. For these people were sent to Strassburg. A document was signed when a person went there and it was signed again when he returned, and the death rate was shown in the books of the camp.

There were 20 to 25 prison-breaks whilst I was there, and ten of the prisoners who tried to escape were shot. Eight or nine were recaptured and brought back and the others got away. The eight or nine who were recaptured got between 14 and 21 days' detention, according to their age and physical condition. In four or five cases out of twenty, they were either whipped or beaten. The culprit got 10 or 15 lashes in each case. This was supervised by the Lagerführer and the camp doctor. When I was Lagerführer I supervised this myself. Generally speaking, when corporal punishment was administered, the number of lashes given varied between 5 and 25. The number was laid down in the order coming from Berlin. Twenty-five was the maximum. The doctor had to be present when corporal punishment was administered. I cannot recollect where a prisoner was unable to stand his punishment and fainted. If such a case had arisen, it would have been the doctor's duty to interfere as that was why he was there. The punishment was administered with ordinary wooden sticks, 3 or 4 feet long and about as thick as my thumb. the sticks were made of solid wood, as you find them in the woods around the camp. The punishment was administered by another prisoner, who was chosen at random, and in the following manner: the prisoner was made to bend down over a table, and the lashes were given on his backside, without his clothes having been removed previously. I never had any difficulties with prisoners who had to administer this punishment. They were given the order and they complied with it. If they had refused to comply with the order I could not have punished them for this refusal. The orders from Berlin were that so many lashes had to be administered by another prisoner, but the order did not say what should be done if one of the prisoners refused to beat one of his comrades.

There were no set rules for what crimes corporal punishment could be administered. It was up to the Kommandant to apply to Berlin for authority for corporal punishment to be administered. The application to Berlin had to say what kind of offense the prisoner had committed and what punishment he had been given already for offenses committed previously. This letter had to be signed by the Kommandant. The sort of offenses for which I would have applied to Berlin for authority for corporal punishment to be given was: 'This prisoner has already three or four times stolen food form his fellow prisoners' or for untidiness or for disobedience or for attacking a guard. The first thing that happened when somebody broke out of the camp and was brought back, was that the Criminal Investigation Department made investigation to find out whether he had committed any crimes whilst at large, and then he was brought before the Kommandant without any trial and the Kommandant ordered punishment. Every man who tried to escape had to be reported to Berlin and likewise had to be reported when he was brought back. The Kommandant could

give him 21 days' detention without referring to higher authority, but could give corporal punishment only with authority from Berlin. Every member of the guard was armed with a rifle and there were machine-guns on the turrets. Whips and sticks were forbidden. The guards just carried rifles.

When the prisoners came in in a bunch they were all put in the same block. Eventually, they were sorted out into three groups, politicals, anti-socials and criminals, but never according to their nationalities. There were no strict rules as to that point, but it developed like this as we went along. The three above-mentioned categories were kept apart only in their living quarters. They worked together, fed together and could talk to each other. In the beginning the prisoners worked only in the camp itself. Later we opened a quarry nearby. Other work that was done was that airplane engines were taken to pieces and those parts were salvaged which could be used again. Fifteen to twenty prisoners were released while I was there. The order for releases came from Berlin. I do not know why the order came. They were all political prisoners and of German nationality.

The camp was surrounded by barbed wire – 3 meters high. There were towers at the corners of the camp with machine-guns. There was one row of barbed wire where the guards patrolled and then another row of barbed wire. The wire was not electrified in the beginning because there was no current, but later, when current was available, this was done, in the spring of 1943. I was Kommandant then. Two months before I left the camp eight or nine dogs arrived, who were used to assist the guard. They were controlled by the guards. I remember two incidents where prisoners tried to escape from the quarry, but I cannot remember that they were shot. During the whole of my three years I had only two shootings in the quarry. The other eight prisoners who tried to escape, whom I have already mentioned, tired to escape from the camp itself and not from the quarry.

The only hanging that took place was in the summer of 1943 and it was done on orders from Berlin. Two Gestapo agents brought a prisoner to the camp and showed me an order, signed by somebody in Berlin, saying that this man had to be delivered to my camp and had to be hanged. I cannot remember by whom this order was signed. I therefore detailed two prisoners to carry out the execution. A scaffold was built in the camp and the execution was carried out in my presence. The people present were: the camp doctor (Obersturmführer Eiserle), who certified that the cause of death was hanging, the two Gestapo agents who had brought the prisoner, the two prisoners who carried out the execution, and myself. I cannot remember the name of the prisoner; I think his nationality was Russian. I cannot remember his name because he never appeared in my books. He was only delivered to be hanged. It is quite impossible that any other executions took place whilst I was camp Kommandant. The other prisoners of the camp were not paraded for this execution. No authorized shootings or any other executions took place at the camp on orders from Berlin. I have never heard of any special, narrow cells where men were hanged by their arms. There were no special buildings for prisoners who were

under arrest, and no solitary confinement cells. It is quite impossible that any execution by hanging prisoners by their arms was carried out without my knowledge. The only prison we had was a block which was separated by barbed wire from the rest and this one was used for people who had contravened camp discipline.

All the prisoners in this camp were men. I have never heard of a prisoner called Fritz Knoll at this camp. He was not a foreman, but he may have been one of the prisoners. I cannot remember his name. If someone had died on a working party it would have been reported to the office and the office would have reported to me, but I cannot remember such an incident having occurred. Every instance of a prisoner dying at work or through any other cause would be reported to the office, by the office to the Criminal Investigation official and by him to the Kommandant. My command and control over all happenings in the camp at Natzweiler was so complete, and my staff had such definite orders, that the execution of any prisoners without my knowledge during the time when I was Kommandant is an utter impossibility.

Only S.S. personnel were allowed to inspect the camps. Nobody else was allowed anywhere near it. This included army officers who were forbidden to enter any concentration camp. One could only go into a concentration camp with authority from the S.S. General Commanding in Berlin. S.D. personnel were not allowed in the camp either, without authority from Berlin. With the exception of Gruppenführer Glücks, who came from the Ministry in Berlin, and Obergruppenführer Pohl, nobody visited the camp for the two years I commanded it. Apart from these visits, I was answerable to no one, except on paper, to Berlin. I cannot remember any particulars of the visit of Obergruppenführer Pohl at the beginning of May 1944. He came to inspect the camp and just had a good look round.

During the time I was Lagerführer I received the Kriegsverdienstkreuz (2nd Class) in the spring of 1943. There was no particular reason for this decoration. It was mainly for being Lagerführer for two years in that camp. I was put forward for the decoration by the Kommandant. I have also got the Kriegsverdienstkreuz (1st Class), which I received in January 1945. During the whole of the time I was at Natzweiler I was responsible for the camp. When I left I handed over to my successor. He was Sturmbahnführer Hartjenstein. The handing-over proceedings took place in my office, and I handed over the whole camp to him. The books were not handed over formally to my successor, they were not mentioned.

Auschwitz, 10th to 15th May*, 1944,* till 29th November*, 1944. Auschwitz was an enormous camp to which many smaller camps in the vicinity belonged. As the responsibility for the whole camp could not be taken by one man, it was split, and I was put in charge of one part of the camp. I was Kommandant of that part, but as I came under the supreme commander of the whole camp, who was my superior officer, my duties were those of a Lagerführer, though my appointment was called Kommandant. I had under me in my part of the camp the hospital and the agricultural camp, which was an enormous camp*

and contained many thousand acres. The number of prisoners under my immediate control varied between 15,000 and 16,000 and 35,000 and 40,000, comprising male and female.

There were between 350 and 500 deaths a week. The death rate was higher among the men, the reason being that the influx from the working camp consisted mainly of sick people. When I speak of the death rate in Auschwitz, I mean that all these people died of natural causes, that is to say either from illness or old age. The death rate was slightly above normal, due to the fact that I had a camp with sick people who came from other parts of the camp. The only reason I can see for the higher death rate, not only at Auschwitz but at all concentration camps in comparison with civil prisons, was that prisoners had to work, whereas in civil prisons they had not to work.

In Auschwitz the prisoners went out to work at 5 a.m. in the summer and returned at 8 p.m., sometimes ever later. They worked seven days a week, but on Sundays they returned at 1, 2 or 3 o'clock in the afternoon. The work was of an agricultural nature and all the work there was done by prisoners. The whole camp contained about 90,000 to 100,000 prisoners, but this is only a rough estimate. My superior officer, and the Kommandant of the whole camp, was Obersturmbannführer Höss. There were men, women and children in the camp. The majority of prisoners under my immediate control were Easterners, i.e. Poles and Russians. I have no reason to believe that there were any prisoners of war among them, although there might have been without my knowing it. As far as I can remember there were no British internees. I think the British prisoners were in the concentration camp at Sachsenhausen and in another camp near Hamburg called Neuengamme. It is possible that there were some French people in my camp, but I cannot say for certain. There were more women then men prisoners.

I had three companies of S.S. under me to guard the camp. Some of the guards were men of the Waffen S.S., and there were women employed by the S.S. as wardresses. There were roughly 420 male S.S. guards and about 40 to 50 women guards. The men and women prisoners who were outside the camp in the agricultural part were invariably guarded by men. The women guards only guarded the prisoners within the compound. There were about 10 to 14 doctors for the whole camp, out of which two were detailed to my particular part of the camp. There was a hospital in each part of the camp, but the biggest was in my part. I cannot say exactly how many beds there were in the hospital; this depended on how close you could put the beds together.

Prisoners were housed in wooden buildings with three-tier beds. The men were separated from the women and the children were with their mothers. Married people were separated. There were 150 buildings all told, men and women camps together; about 80 or 90 were for men and about 60 for women; 25 or 30 buildings were set aside for the hospitals. The camp was only being started, and it was planned to enlarge it considerably.

All prisoners who died were cremated. There was no sort of service held when they died. They were just burnt. The cremations were carried out by

prisoners. All I had to do when a prisoner died was to inform Obersturmbannführer Höss and he would deal with it. I had no administration in Auschwitz. All the prisoners were known by numbers only. I had nothing to do with meting out punishment in Auschwitz; that was all done through Höss. When I came to Auschwitz there was no corporal punishment for women, but I have heard it mentioned, and it was talked about in the camp, that there had been corporal punishment for women before, and that it had been abolished. The only way in which I was informed corporal punishment for women was not allowed was that conversation in the camp to which I have referred. I cannot remember with whom this conversation took place. If a case would have arisen in which a woman would have committed one of the crimes for which a man would have been beaten, I would have pointed out to the women guards that corporal punishment could not be administered to women. The only authority on which I could have placed this was that conversation shortly after my arrival. Even if corporal punishment for women would have been allowed, I would never have put it into practice, as such a thing is inconceivable to me. The punishment administered to women, if they had committed any of the crimes for which men were beaten, was that they were transferred to another working party where they had a dirtier type of work or longer hours.

When a request for labor came from Berlin, the prisoners had to parade before the doctor. I was very often present at these parades, but not always. The examination took place by the prisoners filing by the doctor without undressing. Then the decision whether a man or a woman was fit enough to be sent to work was made. If, however, somebody had to be examined to ascertain whether he was fit to receive corporal punishment, a proper medical examination was carried out. The reason why no proper medical examination could be carried out in the case of detailing people for labor was that the requests ran into thousands and the doctor would have been busy for days. This method of choosing people for work was the normal method applied in all concentration camps. There was nothing unusual about it.

There were four or five cases of people trying to escape whilst I was there. These attempts were made separately. Some of these prisoners got away. No prisoners were flogged; there were no executions, shootings or hangings in my part. I went through the camp frequently on inspections. The doctor alone was responsible for certifying the cause of death if a prisoner died. The doctors changed continuously. One of these doctors was Hauptsturmführer Mengele. I carried out inspections of the bodies of people who had died through natural causes in my capacity as Kommandant when I was wandering round the camp. Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated. The clothes were cleaned and were re-issued where the people had not died of infectious diseases. During my inspections I never saw prisoners who had died through physical violence. When a prisoner died, a doctor had to certify the

time of death, the cause and the details of the disease. A doctor signed a certificate and sent it to the Central Camp Office. These certificates did not go through my hands. The two doctors worked daily from 8 o'clock in the morning until 8 or 9 at night. All efforts were made by these doctors to keep the prisoners alive. Medical supplies and invigorating drugs were applied. Two different doctors took charge of my part of the camp every day. I remember one very well, because he had been the longest period in my particular part of the camp and he had also served under my predecessor, Hartjenstein. I do not know how long he had been there. His name was Hauptsturmführer Mengele, as mentioned before.

The camp wire was electrified and the dogs were only used outside the camp compound to guard prisoners who were working on agricultural jobs. It was never reported to me that prisoners had to be treated for dog bites. No interrogations were carried out in the camps, and I have never done any interrogating at all whilst I was Kommandant. I sometimes sent people away for interrogation to the Criminal Investigation Officer, in which case they went to the Central Camp Office and were brought back after the interrogation had been completed. I do not know who did the interrogating.

I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end.

Belsen, 1st December*, 1944,* till 15th April*, 1945. On 29th November 1944, I went to Oranienburg, Berlin, to report to Gruppenführer Glücks. His appointment was Chef der Amtsgruppe D, which means that he was the officer in charge of the organization of all concentration camps within the Reich. He was responsible to Obergruppenführer Pohl, whose appointment was Chef der Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes der S.S. (head of the Administration Department of the S.S. at the Ministry): equivalent to a General in the Army. He said to me: 'Kramer, you are going to Belsen as Kommandant. At Belsen there are, at the moment, a lot of Jewish prisoners who will eventually be exchanged.' It was later, when I was in Belsen, that I learned that these Jewish prisoners were being exchanged against German nationals abroad. The first exchange took place between 5th and 15th December 1944, and was carried out under the personal supervision of an official who came from Berlin for that purpose. I cannot remember his name. His rank was 'Regierungs-Rat.' The first transport contained about 1300 to 1400 prisoners. Glücks said to me at the interview in Berlin: 'It is intended to turn Belsen into a camp for sick prisoners. This camp will take all sick prisoners and internees from all concentration camps in Northern and North-Western Germany, and also all sick persons among these prisoners who are working either in firms or with industrial firms.' He was referring to Arbeitseinsatzstellen, which means prisoners who have been allotted to peasants or industrial firms, coal mines, and the quarries for labor and for whom special camps have been erected on the premises. Responsibility for feeding and for accommodation is entirely the re-*

sponsibility of the firm. Responsibility for administration remained with the parent concentration camp. He said: 'There are considerable numbers of prisoners working with industrial firms who are sick or physically unfit to do the work they are detailed for. All these prisoners will be drafted into Belsen Camp. It puts an unnecessary burden upon the industrial firms concerned and therefore these prisoners must be transferred. Which prisoners and how many Belsen is eventually going to hold I cannot tell you at the moment, because that will have to be worked out as we go along. The general rule is to be that every prisoner who through illness is absent from his work for more than 10 or 14 days will be transferred to Belsen. If and when these prisoners recover in Belsen, they will either be formed into new detachments and sent out to new jobs or returned to their old work, whichever may be more expedient. You see that this is going to be a very big task for you. I suggest that you go to Belsen now to look at the camp and see how you get along. If you want any help you can either come back to Berlin or write.'

This is where the duty conversation came to an end. Glücks then asked me how my wife and children were, and I enquired into the well-being of his family. I also asked whether it would be possible when I took over Belsen Camp to move my family there. He told me that I would have to go to Belsen and have a look. If I could find a suitable house I should write to him and he would authorize the move of my household. This conversation took place between Gruppenführer Glücks and myself, there was nobody else present. These were the only instructions I received and I did not ask for any more. I did not think I would require any more instructions and was quite satisfied with my orders.

After the interview with Glücks I spoke to three officers whom I knew personally. They were: Standartenführer Maurer (he was in charge of the allocation of prisoners to camps and for labor); Hauptsturmführer Sommer (he worked in Maurer's department); and Sturmbannführer Burger (he was the man who supervised the administration in the various concentration camps). I did not have any conversation on duty matters with either of the three abovenamed people. They were friends of mine, and as I happened to be in the house, I went to their various offices to say 'Hello.' The leading doctor was a Standartenführer Dr. Lolling. He was the M.O. in charge of all concentration camps. I cannot remember any names of other people, but I can remember these four names because they either came to visit the camps or I saw their names on various letters coming from the Ministry.

I then travelled to Belsen, where I was received by Obersturmführer Schaaf. He was the officer in charge of administration. The next morning I went to the office and met Sturmbannführer Haas, the Kommandant, who knew that I was arriving from Berlin to take over complete charge of Belsen. I asked him how many prisoners the camp contained, and he said, 'Roughly 15,000.' He said that it was not much use to discuss matters in the office and suggested a tour through the camp. On that tour he pointed out changes and improvements which he still wanted to make. The camp was about 1½ kilometres long and between 300 and 350 metres wide. There were roughly 60 barracks, in-

cluding accommodation for guards and stores; 40 to 45 were for the accommodation of the prisoners. The prisoners were made up of men, women and children; families were allowed to live together; otherwise men were separated from women. Six buildings in the men's camp, three in the family camp, and two in the women's camp served as hospitals. There was a crematorium in the camp.

I do not know of what nationality the prisoners were when I arrived, because there were no files or papers of any kind in the camp. It was impossible for me to know what kind of prisoners there were as they had been sent to Belsen because they were ill, from all concentration camps over the country. Many of them had lost their identification marks, and as there were no records it was absolutely impossible to tell who was who. I started to keep my own records of the prisoners, but these records were all destroyed on orders which I received from Berlin about the end of March. I do not remember who signed these orders.

The personnel consisted of one Guard Company S.S. The O.C. of the company was Hauptscharführer Meyer. He came from somewhere near Hanover. He was of average height, about 1 m. 70; he wore spectacles, had hardly any hair and was about 50. Then there was Haupsturmführer Vogler. He was the officer in charge of administration who took over from Schaaf, whom I mentioned before as officer in charge of administration on my arrival. The officer in charge of the Criminal Department was Untersturmführer Frericks. The Lagerführer (Obersturmführer Stresse) was transferred a few days after my arrival, and I was without a Lagerführer for over two months and had to do the job myself with only one N.C.O. as assistant, whose appointment was Rapportführer; he was Oberscharführer Reddhaser. The M.O. was Sturmbannführer Schnabel. A Hauptscharführer acted as dentist. He was later on promoted Untersturmführer. His name was Linsmeier. There were no other officers and I had no Adjutant. There were 60 to 70 N.C.O.s, 20 to 25 of whom were in the Guards S.S. Company and the others employed on administrative duties. One of the N.C.O.s employed was the N.C.O. who was Office Clerk to the Officer in charge of Administration. He was Unterscharführer Kuckertz. There was another senior N.C.O. in my office. His name was Unterscharführer Rang. He acted as Untersturmführer and Adjutant. Other N.C.O.s whom I remember are Oberscharführer Hilmer (N.C.O. Administration); Unterscharführer Lademacher (also N.C.O. Administration); Unterscharführer Wille (also N.C.O. Administration); and Unterscharführer Müller, who was in charge of the food stores. When I took over Belsen there were six officers, including myself. I had no senior N.C.O.s. When I took over there were three women on the staff. I cannot remember their names at the moment.

The death rate when I arrived was between 40 and 60 a week. When I entered the camp the Lagerführer had to report to me and had to say: 'There are so many in the camp; so many died yesterday; which leaves so many.' On my arrival a book was kept in which these figures were entered, but was later dispensed with. This book I had taken over from my predecessor. It was kept by

the acting Lagerführer in his office. There was also another book in which the strength was recorded. The acting Lagerführer held a parade every morning to count the prisoners. On this parade every Blockführer reported the strength of his unit and the number of deaths that had occurred the previous day, and the Rapportführer added up the strength of the various blocks on a sheet of paper, making a grand total. This report included the number of deaths that had occurred the previous day. There were approximately 40 Blockführer on parade every day.

In January I took over a new camp, adjoining the old camp, in which there were 40 to 50 new blocks. I did not get any more staff when I took this camp over. Only later, when camps in Silesia were evacuated, guards arrived with prisoners, thus putting up the strength of personnel. I was not always informed when transports of prisoners arrived; especially transports of prisoners evacuated from Silesia arrived without warning. There were transports with only 100 or 200 people, and others with 1500, 2000, 2500, etc. I had food reserves in the camp, and when a new batch of prisoners arrived I had to fall back on these reserves until I had reported the new strength and thus got additional food for the higher number of prisoners. There was no regular food transport; the railway should have brought the food whenever there was a train available. I am unable to say how many prisoners I had after this month because it was my orders that I had to sent out prisoners for work as fast as possible. The incoming prisoners were therefore balanced by those being sent out for work and the figures fluctuated every day. Every prisoner who was fit to work was sent out with working parties ('Arbeitseinsatz') to industrial firms. The other prisoners worked only inside the camp and for the maintenance of the camp.

On 1st December when I took over there were roughly 15,000 people in the camp; roughly 200 died in December; on 1st January there were roughly 17,000 people in the camp; 600 died in January; on 1st February there were 22,000 prisoners in the camp. From the 15th February onwards I am unable to say how many prisoners I had as no more books were kept, as this proved utterly impossible in view of the transports streaming in from camps in Silesia which were being evacuated and, as I have already said, the records which I had maintained I destroyed in March.

I do not know the number of deaths which occurred in this period at all, but the conditions in Belsen got worse from the middle of February till the middle of April 1945, when the Allies came. I inspected the camp daily during this period and was fully aware of the conditions and the great number of people who were dying. The death rate during the months of February, March and April gradually mounted until it reached 400 or 500 a day. This figure was due to the fact that if people were healthy I had to send them out on working parties and only retain the sick and dying. I was notified by the Stationmaster that a transport had arrived and I would have to collect the prisoners. The transports arriving were checked in by the guards only by numbers and not by names. About twice a week food was indented for from local depots and a return sent

to the Ministry in Berlin, which was based on the figures given by the guards, who checked the people on entering the camp.

All prisoners received three meals a day. I cannot tell what the daily ration was as this was laid down by the food depot and was standardized. I never checked up on the rations from the depots, but I made sure that each prisoner had one litre of vegetable stew for the main meal, and in the morning the prisoner had coffee and bread, if available, and for the evening meal coffee and bread, again if available, and cheese or sausage. If the prisoners had worked on this diet it would have been insufficient for them to survive, but as they did not work I think it was enough to keep them alive. I thought they could stand this diet for about six weeks, and after six weeks I was hoping to get some more food. The rations described above were the normal rations in any concentration camp at that time. The main point on which the food deteriorated was bread, as this was lacking entirely for two or three days running several times. It was absolutely impossible for me to procure enough bread to feed the number of prisoners I had. In the early days the bread had been supplied by local bakeries at Belsen. Later there were so many prisoners in the camp that the local bakeries could not supply the required quantity any longer, and I sent out lorries to Hanover and other places to fetch bread, but even then I was not able to get half the bread I required to feed prisoners on normal rations. Apart from bread, the rations were never cut down. Flour was supplied in lieu of bread and was employed in making meals. It turned out, however, that had we made bread of this flour the death rate would not have been so high. I went to the depot in Celle and then to the next higher authority in Hanover and put them in the picture as to what was going on in Belsen. I also pointed out to them that if a catastrophe was going to happen, I would not only disclose the facts but also make them responsible. I cannot remember whom I saw at either of these places. I have never applied to Berlin in these matters because they could not have helped me in any way. This was entirely a matter for the ration people in Celle and in Hanover. My visits to these depots resulted in extra rations of potatoes and turnips arriving some time later.

I remember one case of cannibalism quite well. It was reported to me that a prisoner had entered the mortuary and that parts of one body were missing. I put a guard on the dead bodies at night and that guard arrested a man the same night who had approached a dead body. This man was arrested, but before he could be interrogated next morning he hanged himself. Whether there were more cases of cannibalism I cannot tell, but I put a guard on the mortuary from that night onwards. That guard consisted of prisoners. I thought that the prisoners would guard the bodies against other prisoners. Whether they did or did not do so I cannot tell. The mortuary was not always in the same building, as the prisoners fluctuated to such a great extent. I had to shift the accommodation continuously and therefore the building detailed as a mortuary was not always the same. If changes took place, this building was cleaned by the prisoners and used for their accommodation the next day.

The camp doctor reported sick and was replaced by Dr. Klein at the middle

of February. Roughly, on 1st March another M.O. arrived. His name was Hauptsturmführer Horstmann. Two days before the Allies arrived Horstmann left with the troops and only Dr. Klein remained. Apart from those two (Klein and Horstmann), there were no S.S. doctors in the camp. At the end of January Dr. Lolling, from the Ministry in Berlin, arrived on an inspection tour. I pointed out to him that if, as I was told in Berlin, Belsen was going to be a camp for sick people, I needed more doctors. He said that there were none available at the moment, but that as soon as he had some he would send them. Dr. Lolling inspected the camp and was fully aware of the conditions prevailing there at the time when he inspected it. He spent a whole day walking through the camp with Dr. Schnabel and inspected it thoroughly. The measures taken were that Dr. Lolling took a list of requirements with him and said he would see to it that we got the necessary medical supplies. Even though I was Kommandant I did not know anything about the supply of medical equipment and medical stores. This I left entirely to the M.O. All medical supplies were asked for direct from Berlin (Dr. Lolling's department). This is all I know about this matter.

During my stay at Belsen there were 15 to 20 prison-breaks. Some of the prisoners trying to escape were shot whilst trying to escape. I do not know how many. Towards the end of December an order arrived from Berlin forbidding corporal punishment altogether. From that moment onwards no corporal punishment was meted out.

Between 20th and 28th February the M.O. notified me that spotted fever had broken out in the camp. This fact was certified by a Bacteriological Institute in Hanover. I therefore closed the camp and sent a report to Berlin. The answer from Berlin was that I had to keep the camp open to receive transports coming from the East, fever or no fever. The second time I wrote to Berlin was between 1st and 10th March, when I sent a complete report on the conditions prevailing in the camp. These two occasions were the only occasions on which I ever made any representations to higher authority. These two letters were addressed to the Verwaltungsgruppe B in Berlin. I did not go to Berlin myself as I was instructed at my interview in November, because that would have taken three of four days and there was nobody to carry on in my absence.

As far as I can remember, Gruppenführer Pohl inspected Belsen Camp about 20th March. He came with one other officer. I conducted Pohl right through the camp and pointed out conditions as they were. He did not come because of the letter I had written. He came on a routine inspection tour – 'Just to have a look at the camp.' Whether the letter I had written to the Central Office in Berlin was mentioned during our conversations I cannot tell. I pointed out conditions to him, and he said that something must be done. The first measure he suggested was to close the camp and put no more people into it. I suggested two measures to Pohl to cope with the situation: (a) no further transports to come in; and (b) the exchange of the Jews in the camp to take place immediately. The result of this was that he dictated a letter from my office, addressed to Berlin, saying that the exchange of Jewish prisoners had to

take place immediately. This exchange did eventually take place during the last days of March, I do not know again where these prisoners were to be exchanged, but they left Belsen going to Theresienstadt. Between 6000 and 7000 people were sent away to be exchanged (three trainloads). These 6000 or 7000 constituted the entire number of Jewish prisoners who were to be exchanged. They were transported in three train-loads, each train consisting of 45 to 50 trucks. I had orders to send off three consignments on three different days. Each time I detailed a few guards – I cannot remember how many – and there was an N.C.O. in charge of each train, probably a Scharführer, but I cannot remember. I do not know to whom these N.C.O.s had to report at the other end. All I knew was I had to send off three train-loads. I never saw these N.C.O.s whom I sent away, again.

I pointed out to Pohl that I wanted more beds and more blankets, and he agreed that in this matter, like as in the other matters, immediate help was required. The doctor and the officer in charge of administration also spoke to Pohl. The officer in charge of Administration pointed out his difficulties in obtaining food, whereas the doctor was satisfied with the position as he had just received a new consignment of medical stores. Pohl held his appointment in Berlin for roughly two years. Glücks was there much longer as he had been there already under Eike. Eike was later sent to the Western Front and afterwards to the Eastern Front, where he was killed.

I do not know what nationality any of the prisoners were of at Belsen as there were no papers sent with them and the only check was done by numbers. I therefore cannot tell whether there were any British subjects among the prisoners, but it is possible that there were. I have never heard of a prisoner called Keith Meyer, who was a British subject.

The female staff increased in number the same as the male staff, as women guards arrived with women transports from the east. All women in the camp were under my command, the same as the men. Twenty to 22 wardresses were still at Belsen when the Allies arrived, and approximately 26,000 women prisoners. Unless I received complaints from the prisoners themselves I had no means of ascertaining what treatment was meted out by the female guards, but I had complete confidence in those guards. The only criticism I had to make was that they were a bit too familiar with the female prisoners. I had the same confidence in the male guards. They were 100 per cent correct and I have never received any complaints from the prisoners. In February or March – I cannot remember the exact date – Oberaufseherin Volkenrath arrived and was put in charge of the women guards. I had complete confidence in her.

There was a crematorium in the camp and as long as coke was available all dead bodies were cremated. When there was no more coke available they were buried in mass graves. I have never seen a Red Cross official in any of the camps I had been to. I cannot tell why not. If a Red Cross official had called I would have rung up Berlin immediately to ask whether he was permitted to enter the camp, as nobody could enter the camp without permission from Berlin. What the answer would have been I cannot tell.

There were no standing orders from Berlin for any of the concentration camps I have been to as to: (a) the space allotted to individual prisoners; (b) sanitation, or (c) working conditions. This was completely left to the discretion of the Kommandant. I can remember no standing orders or instructions from Berlin except with regard to visitors to the camp and to punishments. In all other matters the Kommandant had complete discretion. When Belsen Camp was eventually taken over by the Allies I was quite satisfied that I had done all I possibly could under the circumstances to remedy the conditions in the camp.

Further Statement of Josef Kramer

1. I relinquished command of Struthof-Natzweiler in May 1944, and handed over to Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein. At this time and for at least a year previously Buck was commanding Schirmeck, but there was no official connection between Schirmeck and Struthof. There was a Gestapo officer attached to me during my period at Struthof; his name was Wochner and he was sent by the Gestapo at Stuttgart. According to the district allocation Struthof should have been, in my opinion, in Strassburg Gestapo area, but I believe that in any case Strassburg Gestapo depended on Stuttgart.

2. With reference to the orders received to gas certain women and despatch them to Strassburg University, as sworn by me before Commandant Jadin of the French Army, I give the following details: The orders I received were in writing signed by order of Reichsführer Himmler by Gruppenführer Glücks. As nearly as I can remember they stated that a special transport would arrive from Auschwitz and that the people on this transport were to be killed and their bodies sent to Strassburg to Professor Hirt. It further said that I should communicate with Professor Hirt as to how the killing was to take place. This I did and was given by Hirt a container of gas crystals with instructions how to use them. There was no regular gas chamber in Struthof, but he described to me how an ordinary room might be used. I do not know any more of the professors concerned with Hirt, but I do know that there was in one of the departments a Professor Bickerbach.

3. The first time I saw a gas chamber proper was at Auschwitz. It was attached to the crematorium. The complete building containing the crematorium and gas chamber was situated in Camp No. 2 (Birkenau), of which I was in command. I visited the building on my first inspection of the camp after being there for three days, but for the first eight days I was there it was not working. After eight days the first transport, from which gas chamber victims were selected, arrived, and at the same time I received a written order from Höss, who commanded the whole of Auschwitz Camp, that although the gas chamber and crematorium were situated in my part of the camp, I had no jurisdiction over it whatever. Orders in regard to the gas chamber were, in fact, always given by Höss, and I am firmly convinced that he received such orders from Berlin. I believe that had I been in Höss' position and received such orders, I would have carried them out, because even if I had protested it would only have resulted in my being taken prisoner myself. My feelings about orders in regard

to the gas chamber were to be slightly surprised, and wonder to myself whether such action was really right.

4. In regard to conditions at Belsen, I say once more that I did everything I could to remedy them. In regard to the food, the prisoners throughout March and April 1945, got their full entitlement, and in my opinion this entitlement was perfectly sufficient for the healthy prisoner, but from the middle of February onward sick people began to come in and I felt they should have more food. I sent my Messing N.C.O., Unterscharführer Müller, to the food depots in Celle and Hanover, but he was told that no further food could be issued because we were already getting our entitlement. I did, in fact, get some food from the food store in the Wehrmacht Camp at Belsen, but it would have been no use my asking for more from them because they were not my correct authorized depot.

5. In regard to accommodation, when I was ordered to take 30,000 more people in early April, when the camp was already more than full, I appealed to Lieutenant-General Beineburg in the Kommandantur in the Wehrmacht Camp at Belsen and it was he who arranged for 15,000 prisoners to be lodged in the barracks in that camp. He had to get special permission over the telephone to do this. I never appealed to the General for help on the food situation or any other difficulties because I knew that he would not have been able to help me, in that he had no jurisdiction. I do not consider that I should have appealed to him because I knew that he could not have helped. Furthermore, I do not believe that anybody in Germany could have altered the food entitlement for the prisoners in the camp because I do not believe that the food was available. It surprises me very much to hear that there were large and adequate stocks of food in the Wehrmacht Camp. Nevertheless, I still feel that an appeal to the General would have been useless.

6. I have been told that some of my S.S. staff were guilty of ill-treatment and brutality toward the prisoners. I find this very difficult to believe and I would trust them absolutely. To the best of my belief they never committed any offenses against the prisoners. I regard myself as responsible for their conduct and do not believe that any of them would have infringed my orders against ill-treatment or brutality.

7. The Hungarian troops took over guard duties around the perimeter of my camp during the first days before the British arrived. I agree that during this period more shootings took place than was customary when the Wehrmacht were doing guard. I remember the incident on 15th April 1945, in the late afternoon, when I went with British officers to the potato patch and was ordered to remove the dead body of a prisoner from that patch. I think it is wrong that this man should have been shot and have no doubt at all that it was either the Wehrmacht or the Hungarians who were responsible.

8. The rifle range which is visible at the north-west corner of my camp was used fairly regularly by the Wehrmacht two or three days a week."

Appendix E: The Role of the Vatican

The implications of a lie on the scale of the Jewish extermination hoax cannot be constrained to bear on isolated subjects such as Israel or World War II revisionism. Before not many years, it was realized that, during and after the war, Pope Pius XII had never spoken out in condemnation of the supposed exterminations of Jews. This fact naturally raised some problems for the propaganda history of World War II. The specific event that ignited general controversy was Rolf Hochhuth's play *Der Stellvertreter* (*The Deputy*). Supposedly based on the "Gerstein statement," the play performs a completely unscrupulous job of character assassination on Pius XII by relating events inconsistent with the "statement," thereby piling invention on invention. However, the play was unquestionably the catalyst for the discussion of a fairly important fact, although the ensuing discussion, carried on among people who had been completely taken in by the hoax, never clarified anything and only amplified the confusion.

It is no more necessary, here, to explain why Pius XII did not speak up about exterminations of Jews than it is necessary to explain why he did not protest the extermination of Eskimos. However, the role of the Vatican is of some interest to our subject, so a few words are appropriate.

First a few background remarks. During the period 1920-1945, the Vatican considered Communism to be the principal menace loose in the world. This being the case, it was open to friendly relations with the Fascists after their assumption of power in Italy in 1922 and the Concordat of 1929, reversing the earlier pre-Fascist anti-clerical policies of Italian Governments. This was the basis for relations that remained generally good until Mussolini fell from power in 1943.

When Hitler came to power in 1933, the Vatican had similar hopes for an anti-Communist regime that would make domestic peace with the Church. At first, it appeared that events would unfold as in Italy, and the Concordat of 1933 with Hitler (still in force), guaranteeing the church a portion of tax revenues and further defining the proper spheres of Church and State, reinforced this expectation.

Things did not turn out so well, however. Although the Concordat had defined the Church's rights in the sphere of education and youth culture in general to the satisfaction of the Vatican, the Nazis found it difficult to live with such terms and found various ways of undercutting the Catholic position without formally repudiating the terms of the Concordat. For example, the Catholic Youth associations were forbidden to engage in sport on the shrewd calculation that such restrictions of such associations to the realm of the truly spiritual would guarantee that they would wither. There were also various means of intimidation employed against parents who insisted on sending their children to Catholic schools. Moreover, Nazi publications such as *Das Schwarze Korps* (the SS magazine) and *Der Stürmer* were openly anti-Christian and constantly heaped abuse on the Pope and the Catholic clergy in general, favorite charges being that the holy men were homo-

sexuals or were having amorous liaisons with Jewesses. Although the Nazis never reneged on the most important provision of the Concordat, the commitment on tax revenues, the mutual hostility became so great that many felt that there was always a good possibility for a second *Kulturkampf* (Bismarck's unsuccessful attempt of the 1870s to break the power of the Roman Church in Germany).

The Nazi-Vatican hostility led, in 1937, to the most unusual Papal encyclical *Mit brennender Sorge*. Issued in German rather than the usual Latin, it was among the strongest attacks that the Vatican had ever made on a specific State. The Pope at the time was Pius XI, and Eugenio Cardinal Pacelli, who was to become Pope Pius XII in 1939, was the Vatican Secretary of State. Pacelli, a diplomat of worldwide experience, for ten years Papal Nuncio in Germany, and fluent in German, was already regarded as the obvious heir to Pius XI, and his pre-eminence in the area of international diplomacy was unquestioned. *Mit brennender Sorge* was written under his supervision.[447]

Despite the unquestioned hostility between the Church and the Nazis, it should be kept in mind that Communism, in the eyes of the Vatican, was still the prime enemy. With an antagonist such as the German Nazis, there was room for maneuver for the Church, but the Communists, up to that date, had shown themselves to be total and deadly enemies. Moreover, Germany was not the only European State, with which the Vatican was displeased. France and Czechoslovakia had strongly anti-clerical Governments. Thus, when war came, the Vatican (although, of course, officially neutral) could not be enthusiastic for either side. Because Communism was considered the prime enemy, it is probably correct that the Vatican rather preferred the Axis side, but in their eyes this was definitely a choice of lesser evils. Moreover, there was a considerable diversity of preferences within the Church. For example, the wartime Papal Nuncio in Berlin, Msgr. Cesare Orsenigo, was evidently satisfied with the German victory over France in 1940 and expressed to the German Foreign Office his hope that the Germans would march into Paris through Versailles. On the other hand, the Jesuit-controlled Vatican radio was so anti-German that the British considered it a virtual extension of their own propaganda service.[448]

So much for the political background of the Vatican's situation during the war. We return to consideration of the fact of Pope Pius' silence on exterminations of Jews. It would not be feasible to review here the views of all who have contributed to the controversy, so we shall restrict ourselves in this respect. First, there is the Vatican itself, which is represented mainly by the nine volumes of wartime documents that it published in the years 1967-1975, *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*. The principal editor of this series had been Robert A. Graham, an American Jesuit and former editor of the Jesuit magazine *America*. Graham, who accepts the extermination legend, has emerged as the principal spokesman for the Vatican in these matters. It is unfortunate that the only volumes of the nine that are devoted entirely to war victims are the last two, published in 1974-1975, which carry the subject no further than December 1943.

[447] Rhodes, 171-210.
[448] Rhodes, 246.

Among the numerous authors in the controversy, the various positions are well represented by two recent books: *The Vatican in the Age of the Dictators* by Anthony Rhodes (London, 1973), a defender of the Vatican, and *The Pope's Jews* by Sam Waagenaar (London, 1974), a critic of the Pope.

The official Vatican position, as set forth in the Introduction to the eighth volume of *Actes et documents*, is as follows:

> *"During his brief visit to the Vatican on 26 September* [1942]*, the personal representative of President Roosevelt, Myron Taylor, renewed an official request for information. They had received, from the Geneva office of the Jewish agency for Palestine, information on the desperate situation of the Polish Jews and the Jews deported to Poland. The report, dated 30 August, described the liquidation of the Warsaw ghetto, executions in a camp called Belick, in Lwow, and in Warsaw. The destination of the deportations was death: 'The Jews deported from Germany, Belgium, Holland, France, and Slovakia,' said the report, 'were sent to the slaughterhouse, while the aryans deported to the East from Holland and France were actually used for labor.' The memorandum from Taylor to Cardinal Maglione* [Vatican Secretary of State] *said: 'I would be very grateful to Your Eminence if it were possible to tell me if the Vatican has any information which tends to confirm the report contained in this memorandum. If so, I would like to know if the Holy Father has some suggestions touching on some practical means of using the forces of public opinion of the civilized world in order to prevent the continuation of this barbarism.'*
>
> *Cardinal Maglione had to reply, on 10 October, that he had on his part no particular information confirming the Geneva report. In effect, the most detailed information, received those days by the Vatican, was the same as that received by the United States. The sources were the Polish Ambassador to the Vatican and the Jewish organizations themselves. 'The reports on severe measures adopted against non-aryans have also come to the Holy See from other sources, but at present it has not been possible to verify their accuracy.' Under these conditions, the second question on practical means to put into operation did not call for a reply.*
>
> *Very significant are the notes set down by Maglione after having received the Taylor document: 'I do not believe that we have any information which confers these grave tidings. Right?' For his part the 'minutante'* [recorder or archivist] *wrote: 'There is Mr. Malvezzi's.' The information of Malvezzi, official of an Italian firm, recently returned from Poland, was grave but general and did not harmonize with the Geneva report.*
>
> *That which the Cardinal Secretary of State heard as 'severe measures' can be interpreted in the light of the documents of these two years. The information received in the Vatican consisted of second or third hand reports, taken seriously however, concerning the brutal treatment imposed on the Jews of Hungary, Croatia, Slovakia, France, and other countries. What was the ultimate destination of the deportees, what was the plan of the Nazis, then remained an enigma. When, for example, in the month of March, Msgr. Burzio, the Chargé d'affaires in Slovakia, spoke of the deportees as going to 'a certain death,' it is*

clear that he based this assertion on the inhuman conditions of the departures and the brutality of the guards. After such a beginning, it was easy to imagine that the old, the sick, and the children were not able to live long, even if typhus did not cut them down in the overpopulated and unsanitary camps. In the same sense was taken the remark of the Croation police chief Eugene Kvaternik, according to whom the Germans had already caused two million Jews to die and that the same fate awaited the Croatian Jews. Afterwards, these words have been confirmed as only too exact. It is obvious, however, that the representative of the Holy See, Father Abbé Marcone, in reporting them to the Vatican, did not believe or was unable to believe that they should be taken literally. One took them at least as a grave intimation of the tragedy which appeared only in general outline.

The end of the year 1942 saw several public declarations on the deportations. On 17 December, the United Nations published in London a declaration on the rights of man, in which it denounced, in strong but general terms, the treatment inflicted on the Jews. On 24 December, Pope Pius XII made, in his Christmas Eve message, a very clear allusion to the deportations, concerning which the world, at that time, was able only with difficulty to form an idea."

This Vatican explanation is not acceptable. It is of course true that only occasional scraps bearing on exterminations of Jews appear in their documents. Moreover, no reasonable person would deny that most of these scraps must be classified as inventive propaganda, for the claims of exterminations are either coupled in some sense with other claims that nobody would defend today, or are associated with other oddities demolishing their credibility. For example, a note of 2 January 1943 to the Vatican from Wladislas Raczkiewicz, the President of the Polish exile government in London, claimed that the Germans had embarked on a general extermination of the Polish population in addition to its Jewish minority (in agreement with our analysis of Chapter 3, the note mentions the Auschwitz concentration camp with an implication that it is not one of the sites of exterminations).[449] We have already noted, in Chapter 3 (p. 128), that Msgr. Burzio, the Papal Chargé d'affaires in Slovakia, sent some invented tales back to Rome. Additional scraps of this sort are reviewed below.

One must, of course, accept the Vatican claim that such information as they had during the war could not have been taken as decent evidence of exterminations; that has already been proved in this book. However, that is not the point. The Vatican spokesmen today assert not merely that their information did not reveal an extermination program, but that the exterminations happened, on a continental scale, without reliable information about them coming to the Vatican. It is this claim that is completely ridiculous and simply cannot be entertained for more than a few seconds.

It is not possible for an extermination program of the type claimed to have transpired without the Vatican learning of it. The slaughters are supposed to have taken place mainly in Catholic Poland, where the Church had its agents, Catholic

[449] *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 179.

priests, in every village, situated in such a way (hearing gossip, confessionals, etc.) that no such thing as the exterminations could possibly have happened without the entire Polish Catholic clergy knowing about then. It is true that the Germans imposed a censorship on communications to or from Poland, so that the Polish clergy and the Vatican could not communicate with customary freedom, as explained in the Introduction to volume three of *Actes et documents*, but as also there explained, there were many ways of circumventing the censorship, notably through Italians, who had business of various sorts in Poland and points east, and through messages carried by private persons from Poland to the office of the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, who communicated with the Vatican through privileged diplomatic channels.

Rhodes realizes that the claim of ignorance of the exterminations is not tenable and concedes (because he assumes the exterminations happened) that Pius XII must have known about them. The explanation for the failure to speak up unambiguously seems to Rhodes to be a fear that any public and explicit condemnation would have made the situation of Catholics in Germany and the occupied territories worse. Rhodes then asserts that "in his *private* messages to Heads of States in connection with the persecution of the Jews, Pius XII certainly 'spoke up'" (Rhodes' italics), and then gives two examples of such private messages, bearing on Slovakia and on Hungary, which however contain nothing about exterminations, but speak only of deportations and persecutions of Jews in general terms.[450]

Rhodes' picture of a timid Pius, afraid to speak up against the Nazis and their programs, does not hold up for many reasons. As shown by the documents Rhodes quotes, he must claim that the Pope was also too timid to speak up in confidential diplomatic communications. Moreover, the historical record does not support Rhodes' picture of a Catholic Church terrorized into silence by the Nazis. While, in parallel with their counterparts in Allied countries, they never opposed the German war effort, they were quite vocal during the war in their opposition to the religion-related policies and values of the National Socialist regime and expressed their opposition in the Catholic press in Germany and in pulpits throughout Germany. In December 1942, the German Bishops, meeting in their annual conference in Fulda, sent a declaration to the German Government denouncing the persecution of Catholic Churches in occupied countries. In January 1943, Konrad Count von Preysing, Bishop of Berlin, made a public condemnation of Nazi racial theories and policies. In August 1943, the German Bishops publicly denounced the Nazi policies hostile to Catholic education, and this denunciation was read in public all over Germany.[451] The inescapable fact is that the Catholic Church was not terrorized into silence.

Timidity does not explain why Pope Pius failed to condemn the alleged exterminations after the Nazis had been defeated. The Pope's speech to the College of Cardinals on June 2, 1945, was a long and blistering attack on the defeated Nazis, and yet the only thing in the speech that could possibly be interpreted as a reference to exterminations was a reference to "applications of national socialist teach-

[450] Rhodes, 347.
[451] *New York Times* (Jan. 22, 1943), 6; (May 13, 1943), 8; (Sep. 5, 1943), 7; (Sep. 6, 1943), 7.

ings, which even went so far as to use the most exquisite scientific methods to torture or eliminate people who were often innocent." However, reading further in the speech it becomes clear that the Pope, like so many other people at the time, was thinking of the catastrophic scenes found in the German camps at the end of the war. The only specific victims mentioned are the Catholic priests interned at Dachau, a high percentage of whom perished there for reasons abundantly covered in this book. Although Pope Pius did mention that one Polish auxiliary bishop died of typhus, his remarks leave the impression that he believed that the deaths in the camps were intentional on the part of the Nazis, and the priests interned at Dachau are described by Pius as having "endured indescribable sufferings for their faith and for their vocation." There is nothing in the address about exterminations of any racial, religious, or national group.[452]

While it is the case that the record does not indicate that the Roman Church was terrorized into silence during the war, the Vatican was nevertheless vulnerable to pressure to some degree, as is made evident by an examination of the circumstances behind the declaration of Pope Pius' which came closest to sounding like a condemnation of exterminations, his Christmas Eve message of 1942.

In Chapter 3 (pp. 82f.) and above we saw that, in the autumn of 1942, the Allies inquired of the Vatican whether it had any information supporting the extermination claims that Rabbi Wise and some others had been making for several months and that the Vatican had no such information. While Pope Pius and the Secretary of State, Luigi Cardinal Maglione, no doubt smelled *Greuelpropaganda* immediately upon hearing such stories, the Vatican material reproduced above shows that they at least made some effort to inquire into the matter. Also, the Papal Nuncio in Italy, Msgr. Francesco Borgongini-Duca, met on November 10, 1942, with Guido Buffarini, Undersecretary in the Italian Ministry of the Interior, for the purpose of discussing the general military and political situation. The situation of the Jews was discussed and Borgongini-Duca reported to Maglione:[453]

> *"He then spoke to me concerning the speech of Hitler* [in Munich on 8 November] *and, I having asked him if in allusions to retaliations, they might mean asphyxiating gas, he twice replied to me decidedly no."*

Thus, the Vatican had essentially no information, in the autumn of 1942, tending to confirm the extermination claims, and it took this position in its exchanges with Allied representatives when the matter came up. In Chapter 3 (p. 84) we noted that there was one anonymous note supposedly from a Vatican source, produced in late November, which supported the extermination claims. However, since that was not the Vatican position, the note was no doubt a forgery in some sense. If it did come from a source inside the Vatican, it may have been authored by Virgilio Scattolini, an employee of the Vatican newspaper *l'Osservatore Romano*, who posed as a Vatican insider during the war in order to sell his fabricated "information", suitably tailored for the buyer, to all comers, and who for a while was considered "our man in the Vatican" by the OSS.[454] A lesser possibility

---

452 *New York Times* (Jun. 3, 1945), 22.
453 *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 82.
454 *Catholic Historical Review*, vol. 59 (Jan. 1974), 719f.

is that the note came from the priest Pirro Scavizzi, who is discussed below.

The information that the Vatican had in December 1942 relative to Nazi persecutions of Jews is well represented by a message composed by Msgr. Giuseppe Di Meglio of the staff of Orsenigo, Papal Nuncio in Berlin, and delivered to the Vatican by Di Meglio on December 9, 1942. The message deals at length with the German policies toward the Jews, and it is a good assumption that such material was written in response to a request from the Vatican to Orsenigo for such information. The Berlin Nunciature was doubtless considered about the best source of such information within the church, because a good deal of the communication between Poland and the Vatican was through Orsenigo's Berlin office, as we noted above. The heart of the part of the message that dealt with the Jews was:[455]

> *"Since many fled, before the arrival of the German troops, from the Polish territories occupied by the Russians and from territories properly Russian, one estimates that presently, in the Reich and the occupied territories, including the Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia, there are more than four million Jews, i.e., one fourth of the entire world Jewish population.*
>
> *Measures.*
>
> *1. Institution of ghettos.*
>
> *Internal quarters of some cities have been designated for the Jews as their official homes, with the right of administration, police forces, and appropriate means of communication.*
>
> *Of the ghettos established up to now, the most important are those of Litzmannstadt (Lodz) and Warsaw. Some ghettos are also found in the Baltic countries and in the occupied Russian territories.*
>
> *2. Concentration camps.*
>
> *Since, as is evident, places cannot be found for all Jews in the city ghettos, immense concentration camps have been created where they lead a harsh life; little food is given them; they are assigned to extremely hard working conditions which quickly lead many to death.*
>
> *It is said that such concentration camps are found up to now in Poland, that the eastern territories, particularly Poland, have been established in the plans of the German Government as the definitive place of residence for the Jewish population of Europe.*
>
> *Generally, in order to not attract the attention of the population too much, they are forced to leave in the middle of the night; they are permitted to take little clothing with them and only a small sum of money.*
>
> *3. The Star.*
>
> *Since the month of September 1941, a mark of identification has been compulsory for all Jews: a yellow star, six pointed, to be worn on the breast, with the inscription in the center,* Jude*!*
>
> *The sight of these wretches who, pale and emaciated (their food rations are much less than those of the Germans; some foodstuffs are denied to them entirely), walk the streets at predesignated hours of the day or, when travelling,*

[455] *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 738-742.

cluster together in corners, awakens a profound sense of horror and pity.

Inhuman treatment in the occupied territories and in the countries politically subject to Germany:

An Italian journalist, returned from Romania, gave me, some time ago, a long account concerning the brutal methods adopted in that country, mainly by German instigation, against the Jews.

He related to me that a train was completely filled with Jews; every opening was then closed, so that no air could enter. When the train arrived at its destination, there were only a few survivors, those, that is, who, finding themselves near some incompletely sealed opening, had been able to breathe a bit of air. […]"

Di Meglio closed this part of his message by noting the anti-Christian character of Alfred Rosenberg's *Institut für Erforschung des jüdischen Einflusses auf das deutsche kirchliche Leben* (Institute for Investigation of Jewish Influence in German Religious Life) and also by noting the unconcern of the German clergy with the tribulations of the Jews.

In several respects, Di Meglio's information was obviously erroneous. For example, we can gain a fair idea of the actual conditions of the deportations of Romanian Jews from the Report of the Red Cross, both from the excerpt reproduced in Chapter 5 here and from other sections[456] and also from the writings of Ginsburg. It is certain that the events in the story related by the anonymous Italian journalist were invention. Di Meglio seems willing to accept the worst.

Di Meglio's treatment of the role of the concentration camps admits some misinterpretations of the actual conditions. For one thing, he suggested that many Jews were sent to concentration camps because there was insufficient space for them in the ghettos; this is not correct. Jews, among others, were sent to the camps in Poland as labor needs required. Di Meglio also gave the impression that the camps were primarily for quartering Jews, which is also incorrect. He also probably exaggerated the poverty of the diet in the camps, but, as we saw in Chapter 4, he was at least correct on the matter of the high death rate in the camps at the time he wrote his account, although overwork was not the cause of the deaths.

In other words, Di Meglio's description of the situation was the general or approximate truth, with some inaccuracies, and colored by his willingness to believe the worst. It is clear that he had no information on the existence of an extermination program even remotely resembling the one that was then taking shape in Allied propaganda and was being related to the Vatican by various Allied diplomats and Jewish organizations.

The Pope's Christmas address made a passing remark, without specific reference to the Jews, on "the hundreds of thousands who, through no fault of their own and solely because of their nation or race, have been condemned to death or progressive extinction." Berlin had mixed reactions to the address; the RSHA considered it a direct assault on the Nazi regime, while the Foreign Office appears

[456] Red Cross (1948), vol. 3, 520ff.

to have considered it so much holy hot air. The Allies, we recall from our Chapter 3 (p. 100), had officially embraced the extermination claims on December 17 in a statement, in which "the number of victims" was "reckoned in many hundreds of thousands" of Jews, and they were not satisfied with the Pope's statement and thought it was not explicit enough.[457] From our point of view, however, the Christmas remark seems at first puzzlingly strong in view of the picture of the situation that the Vatican had received from the Berlin Nunciature and also in consideration of the oddity that the Pope's strongest remark of such a category should have been made so early in the war and then not repeated.

An explanation for the appearance of the "death or progressive extinction" remark in the Pope's Christmas address is found in the Vatican's wartime documents. In late 1942 and early 1943, one of the Vatican's principal diplomatic objectives was to secure a pledge from the Allies not to bomb Rome. The British were particularly insistent on their right to bomb Rome, as compared to the Americans, who had a large Catholic minority that constituted a very important component of the political base of Roosevelt's New Deal. The British took the position that Rome could not be given special consideration and would be bombed if and when military factors indicated such action. In pursuit of its objective, the Vatican dealt not only with the Allies, attempting to divert them from their apparent course, but also with the Germans and Italians, attempting to persuade them to remove any operations of a military nature from Rome (there was little or no war industry in the city, but there were military command headquarters and military barracks). In December 1942, the Italian Government agreed to relocate its military headquarters away from Rome. Feeling that some progress toward their objective had been made, Cardinal Maglione met on December 14 with the British Minister to the Vatican, Sir F. D'Arcy Osborne, in order to communicate this development to the British and to further discuss the bombing issue. Osborne, however, was unimpressed and pointed out that there remained Italian troops quartered in the city. Maglione's notes on the meeting summarized the exchange thus:[458]

> *"The Minister pointed out that one has the impression that the Holy See is particularly preoccupied with the Italian cities, when it speaks of bombings, because they are Italian.*
>
> *I made him observe: (1) that for Rome there are special considerations. I recounted them to him (and I did not fail to repeat to him that if Rome is bombed, the Holy See will protest); (2) that the Holy See now intervenes against the bombing of the civilian population of the Italian cities because such bombings are in progress. The Minister must not forget that the Holy Father spoke against bombing of defenseless populations on other occasions: when the English cities were being bombed everybody knew that the bombings of the English cities did not escape really harsh words from the Holy Father.*
>
> *The Minister recognized the justice of my observation and, then, ex-*

[457] Rhodes, 272ff; Waagenaar, 409, 435f.

[458] *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 136ff. Waagenaar, 413, quotes from the Osborne-Maglione exchange, but he does not quote it in its proper context of the bombing threat to Rome.

claimed: 'But why doesn't the Holy See intervene against the terrible slaughter of the Jews?'

I recalled for him that the Holy Father had already asserted, in his messages, the right to life, to a peaceful existence, and to a sufficient share in the goods of this world for all men, whatever their race or religion.

One must not ignore, I added, how much the Holy Father has done and is doing to alleviate the plight of the poor Jews. These people know it and frequently thank the Holy See for how much it is doing for them.

The Minister insisted on this point: it would be necessary that the Holy See intervene to stop the massacres of the Jews. [end of note]*"*

Later the same day, Osborne ran into Msgr. Domenico Tardini, Secretary of the Congregation of Extraordinary Ecclesiastic Affairs (the Vatican Foreign Office), and regarding the departure of the Italian military command headquarters from Rome, Osborne assured Tardini that "It changes nothing!" Tardini summarized his conversation with Osborne in his notes and concluded:[459]

"The removal of the military commands may help put better in evidence that whoever bombs Rome is barbaric (and thus it is well that the Holy See be an interested party), but it will not spare Rome from the bombs."

We thus see the background of the Pope's Christmas Eve remark. To the Vatican, it appeared from the exchange between Osborne and Maglione that the English were in effect proposing a deal: the Pope condemns extermination of Jews and the Allies do not bomb Rome, a persuasive position that can convince even a Holy Father. Aside from any possible ethical considerations, it was obvious to the Vatican that it could not wreck its official neutrality by publicly accusing the Germans of completely fabricated offenses and, in any case, the Germans were still the dominant military power on the Continent at that time, so the remark appeared in the Christmas address without specific reference to Jews or Germany (along with other remarks that sounded more or less anti-German without being specific). However, the Allied bombing threat to Rome did not diminish after Christmas 1942. Thus, except for a brief similar remark ignored by the world press, which occurred in a long papal address of June 2, 1943, no more talk of this nature came from the Vatican. Pope Pius made a favorable reference to the Christmas remark in his letter of April 30, 1943, to his friend von Preysing, but even in that confidential communication his specific words were milder than those of the Christmas remark.[460]

Although the Vatican was entirely justified in interpreting Osborne's remarks as a specific proposition, it is most likely that this was a misinterpretation nevertheless and that Osborne did not imagine himself as offering a deal. It is possible, for example, that Osborne felt that Maglione had a relatively strong position and thus he grasped at something somewhat out of context in order to supplement his side of the verbal exchange. The official Allied declaration on extermination of Jews came three days later, and thus the matter was no doubt somewhat in the air in the diplomatic corps and came to Osborne rather naturally.

---

[459] *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 138f.

[460] *Actes et documents*, vol. 2, 326; vol. 9, 40; Rhodes, 348f.

Rome was first bombed on July 19, 1943 (by the Americans), the targets being the rail center that German and Italian troops had started passing through after the Allied landings in Sicily on July 9th. In subsequent raids, bombs occasionally fell on the Vatican, but the damage to historical and religious monuments in the Vatican and elsewhere in Rome was slight.

The only other point of some interest in regard to the role of the Vatican is that its efforts in extending aid to Jews were fairly extensive, as discussed by Rhodes. However, Waagenaar should also be read in this connection, on account of Rhodes' failure to make some points. However, from the point of view of analyzing the extermination legend, the only significant inference to draw from such activities of the Vatican is that they offer further data showing that the exterminations could not possibly have happened without the Vatican knowing of them, because the Vatican was somewhat involved in Jewish affairs in Europe at the time.

While the significant points regarding the role of the Vatican are not many and have been covered, there are a few odd matters that we may as well set forth while we are on this subject.

A strange character appearing in the Vatican's wartime documents is Pirro Scavizzi, a very ordinary priest who rode Italian military hospital trains that shuttled back and forth between Italy and the eastern front. He was called an "almoner," and he administered to the wounded Italian soldiers, whatever incantations are delivered in such circumstances. Since he did so much traveling, however, he was frequently used as a courier, and his frequent near contact with, and regular delivery of messages to, high ranking prelates seems to have fired his imagination.

The first oddity we run into was in February-March 1942. Scavizzi produced a letter, allegedly from Adam Sapieha, Archbishop of Cracow, on the subject of the sufferings of Catholic priests under the brutal Germans. As related in *Actes et documents*, however, the circumstances were most peculiar:[461]

> "[…] *the Archbishop renounced all precaution and described* […] *the rigor of the Nazi oppression and the tragedy of the concentration camps. But after having deposited this testimony with* […] *Scavizzi, he grew fearful and sent Scavizzi a message asking him to burn the document 'for fear that it fall into the hands of the Germans, who would have shot all the Bishops and perhaps others.' The Abbé Scavizzi destroyed the note in question, but not without first having made a copy in his own hand and having added at the same time his own testimony on the tragedy and the despair which constituted the daily course of existence of the Catholics of Poland."*

Scavizzi's producing of a letter which he had burned, in honoring the request of the author of the letter, necessarily makes one a bit uneasy about him, but let us bear with him a bit. He next appears in connection with a letter he wrote to Pope Pius from Bologna on May 12, 1942:[462]

> *"In regard to the present Nuncio* [Orsenigo in Berlin]*, the Cardinal* [Innitzer in Vienna] *deplored the silence about it* [the persecution of the Jews]

[461] *Actes et documents*, vol. 3. 15f. Rhodes, 288.
[462] *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 534.

and expressed the judgment that He [Orsenigo] *is too timorous and not interested in such grave matters.*

The anti-Jewish campaign is implacable and constantly grows worse, with deportations and even mass executions.

The massacre of the Jews in the Ukraine is already complete. In Poland and Germany they also intend to carry it to completion, with a system of mass killings."

Even if Innitzer had held such views, it is ludicrous in the extreme to imagine that he would have confided them to Scavizzi, even for Scavizzi's personal information, not to mention for transmission to the Pope via Scavizzi. One is now entitled to raise suspicions regarding Scavizzi's reliability.

Scavizzi next appears on October 7, 1942, when he wrote a "report on the situation in Poland" that managed to get into the Vatican files:[463]

"The Jews: The elimination of the Jews, with mass killings, without regard for children or even for babies, is almost total. As for the remainder of them, who are all marked by white armbands, civilized life is impossible. They are not permitted to shop, enter business establishments, take streetcars or taxis, attend spectacles or frequent non-Jewish homes. Before being deported or killed, they are condemned to forced hard labor, even if they are of the cultivated class. The few remaining Jews appear serene, almost ostentatiously proud. It is said that more than two million Jews have been killed."

At this point, one develops a second suspicion, namely that the Vatican took as knowledge what we have set forth as our first suspicion about Scavizzi: that little weight should be attached to Scavizzi's statements. They had such material from Scavizzi in their files but did not consider it as confirming the claims of the Zionist organizations, as is made clear above.

Possibly because the Vatican wartime documents are still in the process of editing for publication at the time this is being written, Scavizzi makes no more appearances in them. However, in 1964 (he died around 1967) he claimed in an Italian magazine that the Pope had *confided* to him, Pirro Scavizzi, during the war on the apparently negative implications of a proposed excommunication of Hitler (a nominal Catholic) for his exterminations of Jews![464] That does it. Scavizzi was obviously a weaver of self-inflating tall tales designed to make him appear rather more important than his humble station in riding the hospital trains would have suggested. It therefore becomes clear that our second suspicion must be correct: Scavizzi was considered by the Vatican to be a harmless nut who could be trusted to administer last rites and even to deliver messages, but not to keep facts straight. It is mildly humorous that, judging from their editorial comments, the editors of *Actes et documents* seem to take Scavizzi seriously. However, because the interpretation of Scavizzi as a teller of tall tales fairly leaps out at the reader from the documents, it is possible that the editors have other thoughts on the subject of Scavizzi that they have not expressed.

There is, however, one point of not negligible importance in connection with

[463] *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 669n.
[464] Rhodes, 345; Waagenaar, 431.

Scavizzi's reports, particularly the report of May 12, 1942 concerning the persecution of the Jews. It is not likely that Scavizzi independently invented the extermination legend, although it is remotely possible. If he did not invent the extermination claims appearing in his letter of May 12, 1942, he must have heard them somewhere, a fact of some interest, as his report is dated over a month before Zionist organizations in the West started talking this way (the first known such statement for the World Jewish Congress was on June 29, 1942, as we noted on page 98). This suggests that such propaganda was in circulation in Eastern Europe earlier than June 1942. This, indeed, is in agreement with the account of Dawidowicz, according to whom extermination claims for the Wartheland (the annexed part of Poland south of the Corridor), claiming killings via gasmobiles at Chelmno, first appeared in the four-page Jewish underground, the *Veker*, which printed these first extermination claims on pages three and four in issues published in February 1942. Claims of exterminations in the General Government of Poland (via gassing at Belzec) appeared in the underground publication *Mitteylungen* in early April 1942.[465] The evidence, thus, suggests that the extermination legend owes its birth to obscure Polish Jewish propagandists, but the nurturing of the legend to the status of an international and historical hoax was the achievement of Zionist circles centered primarily in the West, particularly in and around New York.

Since it appears that extermination propaganda was in existence in Poland in the spring of 1942, and because much of the information that reached the Vatican from Poland came through the office of the Papal Nuncio in Berlin, such stories might have reached Orsenigo at the time. Indeed, a letter of Orsenigo's to Msgr. Giovanni Montini (the later Pope Paul VI, who often substituted for Maglione during the war), dated July 28, 1942, was devoted mainly to deploring the difficulty of ascertaining exactly what was happening in regard to the Jews. After commenting on the occasional practice of the Nazis of suddenly and without warning ordering selected Jews to pack up for deportation, he wrote:[466]

> *"As is easy to understand, this lack of advance notice opens the door to the most macabre suppositions on the fate of the non-aryans. There are also in circulation rumors, difficult to verify, of disastrous journeys and even of massacres of Jews. Also every intervention in favor only of the non-aryan Catholics has thus far been rejected with the customary reply that baptismal water does not change Jewish blood and that the German Reich is defending itself from the non-aryan race, not from the religion of the baptized Jews.*
>
> *Among such sinister rumors there is no lack of some less bleak: thus for example there is talk that in Holland, where deportations of the non-aryans have now commenced, an outspoken protest by the clergy, with which the Catholic Bishops associated themselves, succeeded in getting the baptized non-aryans excepted from the deportations. Likewise it was reported that in the notorious ghetto of Litzmannstadt, in the Wartheland, a Polish priest, who with a spirit of apostolical heroism had requested it, was granted permission*

[465] Dawidowicz, 295ff.
[466] *Actes et documents*, vol. 8, 607f.

to enter and remain there for the care of the souls of the non-aryan Catholics."

An editorial footnote remarks that the story from Holland was false. We remark in passing that a considerable portion of the Vatican concern for aiding Jews, in this period, was specifically for the families of Jewish background that had converted to Catholicism and whose situation was particularly tragic, since it seemed that nobody wanted them; the Germans considered them Jews, and the Jews considered them renegades.

The preceding remarks of Orsenigo make it clear that he had heard certain horrid rumors, although it is not clear what he meant by "massacres" (*eccidi in massa*). There were, of course, as we noted in Chapters 5 and 7 (pp. 181, 272), occasional massacres of Jews during the war, and the reports he had received may have pertained to them or they might have had their origin in the extermination propaganda that had recently started coming from Jewish underground organizations in Poland. It is even possible that he was thinking of some report that Scavizzi had made at the Berlin Nunciature in connection with the "information" he transmitted in his letter of May 12, 1942. In any case, the Di Meglio letter of December 9, 1942, shows that the Nunciature, at that time, had accepted no extermination claims (except possibly for the story from Romania), if such claims reached it.

There are just a couple more points worth discussion in relation to the Vatican documents. During the war, the Vatican representative in Greece and Turkey was Msgr. Angelo Roncalli, the later Pope John XXIII. On July 8, 1943, he reported to the Vatican from Istanbul as follows:[467]

"1. In accord with my rule of circumspection in my contacts with various people, even those entitled to special respect, I avoid meetings not strictly necessary or singularly useful. For example, I saw von Papen [German Ambassador to Turkey] *only once in six months, and only hastily and in passing on the occasion of my Easter visit to Ankara. At the time there was much talk of the Katyn affair which, according to von Papen, should have made the Pole reflect on the advantage of their turning to the Germans. I replied with a sad smile that it was necessary first of all to make them overlook the millions of Jews sent to Poland and* soppressi *there, and that in any case this was a good occasion for the Reich to improve its treatment of the Poles.*

Now that von Papen has returned, as has the entire diplomatic corps, from Ankara to Istanbul and the Bosphorus, occasions for meetings will not be lacking.

2. Now and then the fine Baron von Lersner comes to see me. […]"

Roncalli then proceeded to discuss matters not relevant to our subject. When this document was published by the Vatican, the press reported that Roncalli had remarked on "the millions of Jews sent to Poland and annihilated there,"[468] a fair enough translation, but a few words on the point of the translation are worthwhile. The Italian verb sopprimere (whose past participle appears in Roncalli's note) is

[467] *Actes et documents*, vol. 7, 473f.
[468] *New York Times* (Apr. 5, 1973), 1, 5.

cognate to the English "to suppress" and the French supprimer (which is relevant because Roncalli and von Papen probably spoke to each other in French). The Italian and French words are equivalent in meaning, but they are not equivalent to the English word because, when applied to people, sopprimere and supprimer carry some implication of killing in large numbers. However, when applied to people, they are not entirely equivalent to "extermination" or "annihilation"; both French and Italian have words cognate to and equivalent to these two English words. To apply sopprimere to a large group of people carries an implication only of large numbers of killings, and may or may not mean "extermination," depending on the context. Thus, one must allow the possibility that Roncalli was thinking of something other then the sorts of extermination claims that the Allies had made and which Roncalli had certainly heard by then. For example, he may have been thinking in terms of such things as the then recent and highly publicized German suppression of the Warsaw ghetto rebellion, in the course of which the Germans killed many Jews. However, I am inclined to reject such an interpretation; it seems more likely to me that Roncalli was indeed thinking in terms of extermination such as the Allies had claimed.

If, however, one reads the Roncalli account carefully against its proper diplomatic background, it becomes clear that it is not really very important what, very specifically, Roncalli was thinking about when he made this remark. He describes a chance meeting between two diplomats, one of whom, he, did not wish a meeting. In accord with his "rule of circumspection" his words would therefore have been chosen to "avoid meetings." What Roncalli in effect said to von Papen was that, if the latter wished to prolong the meeting, Roncalli was going to be difficult. Roncalli communicated to von Papen, in diplomatic language, the attitude he sets forth in plain and direct language in the first sentence of his report. Roncalli's remark was a diplomatic parry of a certain well known type, wherein it is not really important to determine, in better than vague terms, what the speaker was referring to, or to determine whether or not the speaker himself accepted the truth of the allegation in question. All that is relevant in the exchange is that Roncalli did not want to talk to von Papen, and that was all he communicated to von Papen. If, on the other hand, Roncalli wished to speak to von Papen, he certainly would not had *opened* his side of the exchange with such necessarily antagonistic remarks, either in reference to exterminations or in reference to bloody suppression of ghetto revolts, and quite independently of any of his own opinions on the subject of alleged German atrocities and brutalities.

Because the Vatican was an observer of and participant in the events of World War II, it was inevitable that the extermination stories, which the whole world heard, were heard also by the Vatican. The stories are thus naturally reflected in passages found in the Vatican documents, and when we encounter such passages there, they should be viewed in the context of the possible specific motivations of the person making the remark and also of the evolution of the propaganda as analyzed in this book, especially in Chapter 3. Roncalli, as his report clearly implies in its first sentence, was merely trying to get rid of von Papen at their July 8, 1943, encounter in Ankara, when he repeated the extermination claim which, as

he well knew, had not been specifically endorsed by the Vatican despite Allied pressures.

Another letter we encounter in the Vatican documents was written to Pope Pius in August 1942 by the Ukrainian Roman Catholic Archbishop André Szeptyczkyi. The letter dwells at great length on supposed German atrocities, and the reader will be very puzzled, especially in regard to motivation, until the last lines are read and Szeptyczkyi finally comes to the whole point of his letter. He remarks on his failures over a three year period to obtain from the Pope an Apostolic Benediction (*i.e.* a papal endorsement, most important in religious politics) and then points out that his sufferings and strivings under "evil" Germans should certainly be adequate grounds for granting one at last.[469]

That the few passages appearing in the Vatican documents and bearing on exterminations of Jews merely reflect the evolution of the propaganda, as analyzed in this book, is very clear. In Chapter 3 (p. 128) we noted that Burzio passed on to the Vatican, from Slovakia, tales about soap factories, when such tales were a feature of the propaganda. Another example is a set of notes made by Maglione on May 5, 1943, recording extermination stories. The occasion for composing the notes is not clear, *i.e.* the reader cannot tell from what has been published whether Maglione was recording his own impressions or merely allegations made by somebody else (other documents written by Maglione around that time do not suggest that he believed the extermination stories). In any case, gas chamber exterminations at Treblinka and near Brest-Litovsk are noted. The editors of *Actes et documents*, obviously puzzled, remark:[470]

> *"The information, probably delivered by an Italian official, would seem quite old, since it mentions neither Birkenau nor Auschwitz, where the greater part of the exterminations were concentrated at the time."*

Further on this theme, the editors remark that in 1943[471]

> "[…] *the Allied propaganda, which dwelled abundantly on the German atrocities, was completely silent on Auschwitz, for reasons which have never been satisfactorily analyzed."*

Just as it was inevitable that some of the propaganda would manifest itself in the Vatican's documents, it was also inevitable that some of the truth, in regard to the matters we are concerned with here, would find its way into that part of the Vatican archives selected for publication. Thus, the documents suggest that the Vatican did after all have some access to Jews in Poland, not only Polish Jews but also Italian Jews who were deported after the German occupation of Rome on September 8, 1943.[472] Also, the editors of volume 9 of *Actes et documents* (on the subject of war victims in 1943) note that friends and relatives of deported Jews were known to have later received mail from them, that the members of the Dutch resistance who were "in constant contact with the Jews of their country [reported] simply that the deportees were enlisted for work in the camps, while the aged

---

469 *Actes et documents*, vol. 3, 625-629.
470 *Actes et documents*, vol. 9, 39, 274.
471 *Actes et documents*, vol. 9, 42.
472 *Actes et documents*, vol. 9, 493, 499, 632-636.

were sent to ghettos," and that the Jewish leaders in Rome were unaware of any extermination program and feared deportations only in connection with such things as "the rigors of winter and the fragile health of many deportees," as is confirmed by "many letters received then at the Vatican, and which today form a thick dossier in the archives. […] no mention is made of their brutal extermination." We also read that Father Marie-Benoît (a priest who was deeply involved in wartime aid to Jews) made a report in July 1943 on deportations of Jews from France and remarked that the Auschwitz and nearby camps were work camps where "the morale among the deportees is generally good and they are confident of the future."[473]

Because Auschwitz extermination propaganda started in 1944, we will probably encounter Auschwitz extermination claims in the Vatican's wartime documents when the Vatican publishes documents for 1944-1945, because bearing on exterminations, that is all there is in the documents of this critically situated source: propaganda.

Addendum on Robert A. Graham

The obituary/tribute below first appeared, very slightly modified, in the *Journal of Historical Review*, March/April 1998, based on my manuscript of 31 July 1997. The Graham letter of 24 January 1983 was reproduced there from the original.

When I was writing *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I encountered an extraordinary source, viz. the multi-volume collection of documents and commentary *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale* (Acts and documents of the Holy See relative to the Second World War). The series, whose principal editor was Robert A. Graham, was still being published by the Vatican and more volumes were in the future.

Graham was a former editor of the Jesuit magazine *America*. The "extermination" claim was not challenged in the series, and it was generally understood that Graham's main interest was in defending the wartime Pope Pius XII against charges of tacit consent to, and even collaboration with, Nazi policies of physical extermination of the Jews. Such charges crested with Rolf Hochhuth's play *The Deputy*.

I believed that the Vatican documents constitute an important source. I devoted an entire appendix of my book to discussing them.

In studying the series of volumes, I was struck by some of the editorial remarks and believed that the editor, although not a revisionist in our sense, was implicitly raising fundamental questions of a revisionist bent. A good example was the quotation of some selected passages from some reports, from apparently

[473] *Actes et documents*, vol. 9, 38, 42f.

well informed sources, delivered to the Pope on 15 July 1943, which described Auschwitz as essentially a work camp and spoke of Jews who had been deported from France sending letters back to their families.[474]

These impressions were so strong that I believed it necessary to contact Graham directly. In early 1977, I wrote to him in Rome, thus starting a very satisfactory and years long correspondence, although the request for copies of documents that I made to him at the time could not be filled, for reasons beyond his control.[475]

In summer 1977, I was in Rome and visited him. Our conversation confirmed to me what I had read between the lines in *Actes et documents*: the editor was puzzled by the evidence he had examined, because much of it seemed impossible to reconcile with the "extermination" legend. He showed me a pamphlet I had not seen, published in 1943 by the "Polish Labor Group," which was New York based but in touch with the Polish underground. Its title was appropriate: *Oswiecim – Camp of Death* ("Oświęcim" is Polish for "Auschwitz"). The pamphlet presented the truth with some embellishment, but what was important to Graham was that it did not speak of "exterminations" in any way reconcilable with the legend. He let me borrow the pamphlet to photocopy.

Vol. 10 of *Actes et documents* was long delayed, and I wrote to Graham several times in my eagerness to see it. Publication finally came in 1980, and Graham was thoughtful enough to alert me personally. I got a copy and found references to more interesting but unpublished documents. Again I wrote to Graham and happily, this time, my request was filled.[476]

At the IHR Convention in 1982, I compared the Holocaust legend to the Donation of Constantine and sent Graham a copy of the paper (see Supplement 2, p. 379). In the paper, I had noted that the Jewish historian Walter Laqueur understood as I did "that the far-flung nature of the operations of the Catholic Church guaranteed that the Vatican would have known what was happening to the Jews".[477] Graham acknowledged receipt of the copy of my paper with a very kind, respectful and encouraging letter, referring to and not disputing the remark about the Vatican:

---

474 *Actes et documents*, vol. 9, pp. 42, 393. The footnote on p. 42 should refer to "Nr. 264", not 164. More examples are given toward the end of "Appendix E" of my book.

475 I wanted copies of the documents about deportations of Jews from France that *Actes et documents* had quoted but not reproduced. Graham told me to send my "request through channels", *i.e.* to Archbishop Agostino Casaroli, Secretary of the Council for the Public Affairs of the Church. I did so, but Casaroli replied that since the reports in question "were provided by Jewish authorities in France" then I should address myself to them. I wrote to the Centre de documentation juive contemporaine in Paris, but received no answer. I also visited the Centre in July 1977, but I could not find the documents.

476 The most interesting document was a letter from Alexandru Safran, Grand Rabbi of Romania, to Msgr. Andrea Cassulo, Papal Nuncio in Bucharest, dated 30 June 1944. It expressed concern that the Jews of Hungary were "exposed to great privations and sufferings", at a time when the legend would have us believe they were mostly dead. The Jews of Hungary and Romania remained in close contact throughout this period.

477 The paper appears as a Supplement in recent printings of *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*. "IHR" means "Institute for Historical Review", my publisher at the time.

"VILLA MALTA *24 January 1983*

Dear Mr. Butz,

Your airmailed copy of your September 1982 paper reached me today. I hasten to thank you for keeping me in mind when elaborating on your theme.

On a quick reading, I see I must reflect further on the validity of your approach. I never thought of this in analogy of the Donation of Constantine!

I note your quote from Laqueur on the Vatican. He was apparently peeved at us for telling him we published what we had, as of 1942. What makes him assume that there is on the contrary a lot more? This is begging the question.

I wish you a prosperous New Year and fresh discoveries and new insights on a great drama!

Sincerely yours,

Robert A. Graham"

I always knew that there was an honest and honorable man editing the publication of the Vatican documents.

Rev. Robert A. Graham, S.J., died in a California retirement home, at age 84, on 11 February 1997.

Supplements

Supplement 1: The International Holocaust Controversy

Presented orally at the 1979 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 1, Spring 1980, pp. 5-22.*

Some of you may be accustomed to hearing of me speak on the subject that I call "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century," the legend of the physical extermination of millions of Jews, usually six million, by the government of National Socialist Germany during the Second World War. On several occasions, I have met with interested groups and given them what amounts to an oral synopsis of many of the arguments in my book.

Today I will cover different ground; I shall not concentrate on the hoax itself, but on the development of the international controversy surrounding the hoax. I have several reasons for this choice of subjects, and probably the most obvious is the fact that this is after all an advanced group of well-informed persons, many or most of whom are familiar with the relevant English language literature, and Dr. Faurisson is here to show you some things about the hoax you probably have not seen yet.[478] Another subject only partially known to most here is the development of the international controversy. Indeed, many "well informed" Americans are not aware that there has been a very loud international Holocaust controversy recently, because they are forced to get most of their information on world developments from the U.S. press, which sometimes gives readers the impression that Butz is the only author who has rejected or challenged central claims of the extermination legend.

There are important perspectives to be gained by viewing the controversy on an international scale. Permit me to say a few more words motivating the present focus on the controversy surrounding the hoax rather that the hoax itself.

A Simple Subject

One of my dilemmas is that, by writing a whole book on the hoax, I may have suggested something that I did not wish to suggest, because there is an important point that I should perhaps have stressed. I wrote on page 24, but did not stress, the important point that

> *"There are many considerations supporting this view, and some are so*

[478] Robert Faurisson, "Extensive Research on the 'Gas Chambers' at Auschwitz", audio tape, 90 min., Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review. Published as: "The Mechanics of Gassing," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1980, p. 23-30.

simple that they may surprise the reader even further. The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war, they were still there."

The dilemma I am delineating is that, by generating much verbiage on this subject, I may give some the impression that it is a complex one. Therefore let me state emphatically that the great verbiage is required not because the subject is complicated but because public opinion has become distorted by the media's generation of many times that verbiage, generated over several decades, with the consequence that unusual and elaborate therapy is required. However, it is very important that this select group not lose sight of the fact that the subject is quite simple and that only a cultural illness has made the great efforts of revisionists necessary.

The elements in an effective exposé of the hoax are not many. The principal points are as follows:

1. The Jews were singled out for special persecution by Nazi Germany. Many were deprived of their property, conscripted for labor, or deported east during the war. The German documents do not speak of exterminations. The term "Final Solution" (*Endlösung*) meant the expulsion of the Jews from Europe, and the deportations to the east were a step toward that objective.
2. Documents published by the International Red Cross and the Vatican do not harmonize with the extermination claims, and the very well informed wartime Pope, Pius XII, is often castigated for not speaking up against exterminations of Jews.
3. Partially on account of general wartime conditions and partially as a consequence of the German measures against the Jews (*e.g.* crowding into ghettos), a large number of Jews perished, but nothing near six million.
4. Published population statistics are quite meaningless, mainly because almost all of the Jews involved in the problem were East European (*e.g.* two or three million Polish Jews), but also because in the USA there has been no reliable count – the census does not treat this and the concept "Jew" was not admitted into the official records when a very large number entered the U.S. after the war. To the extent that a significant number of Jews might seem to be missing from some region they occupied before the war, they can to the best of our knowledge be accounted for in terms of the massive and well known postwar movements of Jews to the U.S., Palestine, and other lands, and also in terms of their simply remaining in the Soviet Union where the Germans had put them, according to the German documents.
5. The evidence for the extermination allegations depends crucially on trials, such as the Nuremberg trials, held before courts that were for political reasons constrained to accept the basic truth of such allegations. Thus, to many relevant defendants it seemed that the only possible defense strategy was to deny not the exterminations but only their personal responsibility for them (*e.g.* Ernst Kaltenbrunner or Adolf Eichmann).
6. The horrible scenes found in the German camps in 1945 were the result of the total collapse – in the context of the total collapse of German industry

and transport – of all German countermeasures against diseases, mainly typhus, that had plagued all German camps throughout the war. These German countermeasures had included periodic showers of all inmates and also extensive and periodic use of insecticides, such as Zyklon B, for disinfestation purposes.

7. Concentration camp inmates were an important source of labor for the hard pressed wartime German economy, and the high death rate that prevailed in the camps throughout the war was considered "catastrophic" by the Germans (Chapter 4, p. 160). As a result of the high death rate, about 350,000 or perhaps 400,000 inmates died in the German camps during the war, some minority of that number being Jews.[479]
8. There were crematoria in all of the camps for the disposal of the bodies of people who died there.
9. The camps in Germany are not even claimed to have been "extermination camps," except in occasional publications of a frankly sensationalistic nature. The so-called "extermination camps," such as Auschwitz, were all in Poland and were captured by the Soviet troops after having been evacuated in an orderly fashion by the Germans. The Russians found no horrible scenes comparable to those we later found in Germany and no evidence of exterminations.
10. The "gas chambers" are fictitious, and the best the bearers of the legend can do to argue their existence is to advance the ludicrous claim that the Zyklon did double duty in exterminating Jews as well as lice or to misrepresent a shower or even an ordinary room as a "gas chamber." Another tactic is to confuse the concept of a "gas oven." All crematorium ovens are "gas ovens."

That is the basic structure of the hoax.

Why a "Hoax"?

At this point, it is convenient to remark on the title I chose for my book. In the controversy, one of the things that jolted some, even some who were otherwise favorably impressed by the book, was my use of the term "hoax" to describe the received legend. Some felt that, whatever the truth of the legend, the term was not adequate or appropriate to the situation. Such a trivializing concept, it was thought, should not be applied to a legend that lives on the vast scale of the Holocaust – it struck some as comparable to criticizing Handel's *Messiah* as a "ditty."

Let me assure you that the choice of "hoax" was calculated and that today I am

[479] The figure is for deaths of people who had been registered as camp inmates, in written records of which enough have survived to permit the estimate. The legend asserts that the "exterminated" millions were not entered in such records. See the report, "The Number of Victims of the National Socialist Persecution," available from the International Tracing Service, D-3548 Arolsen, Germany. The remark should not be misinterpreted as a claim that the number of Jews who perished was some minority of 350,000. Many more died outside of the concentration camps, from diseases in ghettos, in occasional pogroms, and in other commonplace and uncommonplace ways. The number is not known.

even more convinced that it was a felicitous choice, for the reason that the thing really is trivial. The term "hoax" suggests something cheap and crude, and that is precisely what I wish to suggest. A term such as "myth," although correct and sometimes used by me, does not convey this important description of the nature of the evidence supporting the extermination claim.

The uncomfortable reaction to the term "hoax" merely reflects the nature of the great popular delusion on this subject. At one time, some of the people who are addressing you here, such as Dr. Faurisson and myself, shared not only the popular belief in the truth of the legend but also the popular impression that its truth was beyond question – "as established as the Great Pyramid," as I wrote. However, at some point we undertook an investigation and discovered, remarkably quickly, that beneath the legend's face of granite there stood feet of clay.

It is this focus on the feet of clay, which revisionists have seen in the historical record, that creates a great psychological distance between the revisionists and even many intelligent people, and sometimes causes revisionists to appear to be crusaders of some sort. Those who have not seen the feet of clay cannot have the degree of certainty that seems to accompany revisionists. I believe that perhaps this contrast between the apparent dignity of the received legend and the reality of its crude and contemptible foundations is the key point that must be developed in the psychological reorientation of people whom you wish to inform. Once such a psychological reorientation is accomplished, the rest is routine. The jolt that the word "hoax" causes is a calculated initial step in this reorientation.

A Societal Problem

Another reason for the wish to focus on the controversy here is that it represents a distinct problem. That is, there is an historical problem, treated in my book, and there is also the problem of the societal status of the legend, the subject of my talk today. The former, the historical problem, is relatively simple in comparison to the latter, or perhaps I should say that I do not feel that I understand the societal status of the hoax nearly as well as I understand the hoax itself. However, a couple of obvious features can be safely noted. For one thing, it is a case of media induced hysteria. For another, the political interests involved are not dead and gone, like those of World War I, but are as contemporary as tomorrow's headlines, for Israel is always in trouble and will be in trouble as long as it exists as a Jewish state.

This has put historical scholarship into a dreadful situation, which can be seen more clearly, if we consider the manner, in which knowledge is almost always diffused in the "hard" sciences. There it is almost always the case that trained specialists, with appropriate credentials as professionals in the scientific area involved, make the initial revelations of new knowledge. These revelations are normally made first to colleagues and are formulated in the esoteric language of the specialty. Then, over some period of time, the new knowledge filters to general society, with the terms, in which it is described, undergoing in the process gradual simplification and popularization.

That is clearly not what has been happening in this "Holocaust" area. The non-specialist who has seen the feet of clay cannot get his most urgent and elementary questions answered by consulting the scholarly journals, for the simple reason that the societal and political conditions I have referred to have frightened the scholars away, and that is essentially the cultural illness I referred to earlier. It is not so much that the historians have had the wrong answers – they have not even confronted the questions, and the number of persons outside of the historical profession, to whom that fact is painfully obvious, is as least literal myriads today. Imagine such a situation holding in physics.

Now one can understand the curiosity that so disturbs many persons that this is "a field completely dominated by non-historians," as I wrote in Chapter 7 (p. 263). Although the remark is no longer entirely true, it is still largely the case that the people who have drawn the obvious conclusions from the feet of clay and have publicized their conclusions do not have backgrounds as historians – mine is in engineering. I am the first to concede that this is a sorry situation, but the situation would be even more sorry, if nobody were asking questions about the so-called Holocaust. We can and should take considerable comfort from the fact that we have retained the cultural vitality to carry on here despite the default of the historians.

Another facet of this is the fact that, the normal channels for the flow of knowledge having been blocked, leadership in disseminating the revisionist view of the Final Solution has fallen to publications with special ideological orientations. For example *The Spotlight* in the U.S. and the *National Zeitung* in Germany are weekly newspapers that do not claim to be scholarly, but again we should take comfort from the fact that somebody has been beating the drum, for such widely read publications do nevertheless create pressures on the historians that make it more difficult for them to continue avoiding this subject.

They also serve to inform the general public, and here we should take note of the requirements of historical revisionism, because I may be misunderstood by some here and it may appear from my remarks that I am claiming that ideally such matters should be confined to scholarly journals and that the general public should not be bothered with them. I intend no such meaning, but it is true that there must be a distinction between the matters treated by scholars and those treated by the popular press.

The general public does not have the faculties or temperaments to treat knowledge in the ways of the specialists, so one must be prepared to accept something else for such purposes, and here it is useful to distinguish between an intolerable and a tolerable popular outlook. It would, for example, be intolerable if the populace believe the world to be flat. However, I suppose that for all practical purposes a belief that it is spherical would be tolerable and that a concern for the macro and micro deviations from sphericity can be left to the relevant specialists.

A comparable situation holds in this "Holocaust" area, and most of the publications that have been propagating the revisionist viewpoint on the "Six Million" have been doing a reasonably good job, both in terms of informing their readerships, given the noted constraints imposed by them, and in terms of generating pressures on the historians who might prefer to avoid the subject.

Development of the Controversy

Before the early Seventies, there was only a relatively minor amount of publicly expressed questioning of the Holocaust legend. The most significant literature was the work of the former Buchenwald inmate and French Resistance member Paul Rassinier, who died in 1967. However, in reflection of the fact that there existed little interest in the subject, English translations of the Rassinier books were not published until very recently, *i.e.* in the past four years.

Around 1972 or 1973, there was an international development, by its nature not noticed at the time, that remains fundamentally mysterious. What I am referring to is the fact that a number of persons in several countries, virtually simultaneously and completely independently of each other (in fact each was not even aware of the existence of the others) resolved to question the received legend in the manner that was appropriate to his own situation and to publish his conclusions. Thies Christophersen's booklet *Die Auschwitz Lüge*, based on his recollections of his own stay near Auschwitz during the war and with an Introduction by Manfred Roeder, was published in Germany in 1973, and it was soon followed there by Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's short article in the monthly *Nation Europa*, also based on his recollections of his wartime assignment near Auschwitz. The year 1973 also saw the appearance in the U.S. of Dr. Austin J. App's booklet *The Six Million Swindle*.

Richard Harwood's booklet *Did Six Million Really Die?* was published in Britain in the spring of 1974, and later in the same year there was the uproar at the Sorbonne over a letter by Dr. Robert Faurisson, so both were at work on this subject in 1973, if not earlier. My work commenced in 1972, and my book was published in Britain in the spring of 1976 and in German translation a year later.

In this review, I have not mentioned every relevant publication, and no value judgments should be made purely from the inclusion or exclusion of anything from the list. The purpose here is not to offer a bibliography or a critique but to discuss the development of the controversy.

These developments of the early and mid-Seventies initiated reactions and a controversy that still shows no sign of subsiding, as I think you are aware. In Germany, Roeder was successfully prosecuted for his Introduction to the Christophersen booklet,[480] and Stäglich was punished with a five year, twenty percent reduction of his pension as a retired judge.[481] These acts of officially enforced censorship did not daunt any of these persons. A new version of the Christophersen booklet was issued with an Introduction by Stäglich substituted for Roeder's. Stäglich has recently published his fine book *Der Auschwitz Mythos* through the Grabert-Verlag, and he has also co-published a shorter work with Udo Walendy. The so-called liberal establishment in Germany has been in a dither over this lone courageous man, and it has been openly asked in its press "is it really so difficult

[480] *Jewish Chronicle* (London), February 27, 1976, p. 3; *Patterns of Prejudice* (London), January-February 1977, p. 12.

[481] *Nation Europa* (Coburg), August 1975, p. 39.

to get this old and neo-Nazi?"[482]

Events unfolded differently in Britain, indeed in such a manner as to clearly suggest that questioning of the holy Six Million was not much longer to be restricted to an underground of any sort. In an astonishing development, the now famous Harwood booklet was favorably reviewed by the well known author Colin Wilson in the November 1974 issue of the influential monthly *Books and Bookman*. A furious controversy, which lasted about six months, ensued in the "Letters" section of this magazine. I have elsewhere criticized the Harwood booklet and pointed out some serious errors in it.[483] However, it also has its virtues and has been effective in stimulating questions, cerebration, and discussion of its formerly taboo subject. It was banned in South Africa in 1976[484] and effectively banned in West Germany in its German translation in late 1978.

The Institute of Jewish Affairs in London published its quite vacuous article on my book in the November-December 1976 issue of its magazine *Patterns of Prejudice*. Around the same time, there began at Northwestern University an uproar over my book that soon resulted in national and even international publicity. There was a long story in the *New York Times*, but the story misreported the title of the book as *Fabrication of Hoax*.[485] I shall say a few more words about the fuss at Northwestern later.

In April 1977, I wrote to the magazine *Index on Censorship* (headquartered in London and affiliated with Amnesty International) to report to them the many acts of official censorship in this area, such as the events in Germany and South Africa. *Index* has assumed the responsibility of merely reporting instances of censorship, usually without further comment. They replied to me in May 1977 that they "will put the question of whether or not to take it up to our editorial board." On my trip to Europe in the summer of 1977, I visited their headquarters and was told the editorial board had not yet deliberated on the matter. I have heard no further word from them, and I intend to write to them again soon to report new instances of censorship, which were not long in coming, for I was forbidden from speaking in Munich on September 3, 1977.[486]

Another development of 1977 was the commencement of the English language publishing operations of Ditlieb Felderer's excellent group in Sweden.[487]

March 1978 brought the tragedy of the assassination of the French historian François Duprat, allegedly by an Auschwitz "remembrance commando," for the offense of having denied the Six Million.[488]

Spring 1978 saw the U.S. airing of NBC's eight hour *Holocaust* monstrosity with all the preliminary and post hoopla. The inanities and hysterics were repeated in Britain later in 1978 and in several European countries early in 1979. In Germany, the airing of *Holocaust* was perfectly timed to influence the Bundestag's

---

482 *Die Zeit*, May 25, 1979, p. 5.
483 *Voice of German Americans* (New York), March 1978.
484 *Patterns of Prejudice*, September-October 1977, p. 19.
485 *New York Times*, January 28, 1977, p. A10.
486 *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, September 2, 1977, p. 13; September 3-4, 1977, p. 13f.
487 *Bible Researcher*, Marknadvsvagen 289, 2 tr, S-183 Taby, Sweden.
488 *Le Monde*, March 19-20, 1978, p. 24; March 23, 1978, p. 7.

decision not to permit a statute of limitations to go into effect for "war crimes." I criticized *Holocaust* elsewhere, and I shall not waste words on it here.[489] I understand that it is to be shown again soon.

In the summer of 1978, the Noontide Press edition of some of Rassinier's writings appeared.[490] A year later, Historical Review Press issued its English translation of Rassinier's Eichmann book.[491]

Late 1978 brought a significant escalation of the controversy in all senses. In October 1978, the German publisher Propyläen issued Prof. Hellmut Diwald's massive *Geschichte der Deutschen* (History of the Germans). Propyläen is an old firm, now owned by Axel Springer, which specializes in publishing books written by scholars but for an intelligent lay readership. On two pages, Diwald said some things very much in harmony with things revisionists of the "Final Solution" have said, and of course the clamor of the Establishment's spokesmen was deafening. Golo Mann wrote that "these two pages […] are the most monstrous that I have had to read in a German book since 1945,"[492] and the publisher responded to the clamor by stopping the sale of the first edition and substituting a new edition with the two offending pages hastily rewritten – in a style I am assured is not Diwald's – in order to conform to the usual line. Axel Springer further promised publicly, in words I cannot imagine coming from a U.S. publisher under any circumstances, that this was only the beginning of the rewriting of the book and that by fall 1979 the book would be "not recognizable."[493]

The original two pages that Diwald had published were not particularly significant in themselves; relatively little was said. There are, however, two points of major significance to note. First, Diwald does not lack credentials as an historian. He is a history professor at the Friedrich-Alexander University in Erlangen and has been well known in the historical profession since taking his doctorate under the German-Jewish historian Hans-Joachim Schoeps more than two decades ago. Second, the fact of the panic rewriting of the two pages, as a result of public pressure, definitively established points that should be made when people ask such questions as "why do even the Germans concede the reality of the six million murders?" or "why do the historians concede them?" The market in ideas in this area is not a free one. Throughout the world, there are at least informal and unofficial barriers to free expression and discussion.

In some countries, especially in Germany, there are also formal and legally enforced barriers. That fact has already been noted here, but late 1978 saw the initiation in Germany of a great new wave of repression. In that country there exists the concept of "youth-menacing media" (*jugendgefährdende Medien*). It is something like the "X rating" concept in the USA, except that its application is supervised by the government and not almost entirely restricted to pornography. In theory, the law is supposed to prevent only the availability of things to youth, but when non-

---

489 *Spotlight* (Washington), May 8, 1978.
490 Rassinier (1978).
491 Rassinier (1979).
492 *Der Spiegel*, December 4, 1978, p. 14f.
493 *Der Spiegel*, April 9, 1979, p. 232ff; *National Zeitung* (Munich), February 16, 1979, p. 6.

pornographic matter goes on the list, the practical effect is to ban it, for the law specifies that listed literature may not be advertised or sold to private parties by mail. It can still be sold in bookstores, subject to certain restrictions, but with the exception of the Diwald book the literature that has been discussed here had never been stocked by regular bookstores in Germany anyway.

Late 1978 marked the beginning of an obviously systematic campaign in West Germany to put much of the literature I have told you about on the list of youth-menacing literature. The first was the German translation of the Harwood booklet, and the German translation of my book, entitled *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, went onto the list in May 1979.[494] There is also a move against the Stäglich book that is too recent to discuss further here. Such developments in the official area in Germany, together with developments in the unofficial area, such as the Diwald affair, answer conclusively the question of why even Germans concede the reality of the "exterminations." The system that we set up there after the Second World War gives them no other choice.

Almost simultaneously with these events in Germany, things were happening in France. In late October 1978, *l'Express*, a magazine comparable to *Newsweek*, published an interview with Louis Darquier de Péllepoix, who had been commissioner for Jewish affairs in the Vichy government during the German occupation and who has lived in Spain since the war. Darquier's generally unrepentant attitude – plus his claim that the only creatures gassed at Auschwitz had been lice – set off a French uproar virtually coincident with the one around Diwald on the other side of the Rhine. Most significantly for our interests, the spotlight then turned on Robert Faurisson, who was then teaching at the University of Lyon-2 and who had been almost forgotten since the relatively minor flap when he was at the Sorbonne in 1974. The disorders on the part of some of the students led to Faurisson's suspension from his teaching duties, a suspension that is still in effect, but another result of all their attention to Faurisson's supposedly outrageous views was that *Le Monde*, the French equivalent of the *New York Times*, saw itself obligated, much against its wishes, to give him space in which to express these views. It is true that *Le Monde* gave the other side much more space, but an important barrier had been broken, at least in France, and I am told that today there are a lot of questions being openly asked in that country whose expression would have been inconceivable only a year ago.[495]

As a consequence of the publicity in France, Faurisson was able to participate in a three hour debate on Italian-language Swiss television on April 17, 1979. I am told that the program generated enormous interest, that most impartial observers thought Faurisson had won the debate, and that the whole thing was rebroadcast on May 6. As a result of the television debate, a long interview with Faurisson was published in the August 1979 and following issues of the Italian magazine *Storia Illustrata*; this interview is by far the most instructive material on the

[494] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, June 16, 1979, p. 23; *New York Times*, May 22, 1979, p. A13.

[495] *Le Monde*, November 22, 1978, p. 42; December 16, 1978, p. 12; December 29, 1978, p. 8; January 10, 1979, p. 11; January 16, 1979, p. 13; February 3, 1979, p. 10; February 21, 1979, p. 23; March 8, 1979, p. 31.

Holocaust subject to be published, to date, in an "Establishment" magazine or newspaper.[496]

At the height of the Diwald and Faurisson controversies in Europe, another one broke out in Australia. John Bennett, a Melbourne civil liberties lawyer, had sent copies of my book to several Melbourne academics, together with a memo by him summarizing what seemed to him to be some of the principal arguments in support of the thesis of the book, and inviting critical comment (I understand that to date, despite the publicity there, almost no such comment had been forthcoming). Neither the memo nor anything else Bennett had written on the subject had been intended for publication, but one weekly newspaper got a copy of the memo somehow and published it, igniting a controversy that lasted several months.[497]

In these controversies, the guardians of the legend have said very little of intellectual content. It has, with only rare exceptions, been all name-calling – "anti-Semitic," "neo-Nazi," etc. So here are a few people who have lived well up to or into middle age without it ever having occurred to anybody to call them such things and who are now so belatedly assaulted with these political cuss words just because they asked questions about the Six Million.

There was another important development early in 1979 and it came, oddly, from the CIA. Two photointerpreters released their study of some aerial reconnaissance photographs of Auschwitz that the U.S. made in 1944, when Auschwitz was of strategic interest as an oil target. Despite the publicity and even an historian's claims that the photographs provided some sort of evidence of exterminations, there was no such evidence in the photographs.[498] What was to be found in the photographs was on crucial points exactly what was predicted in my book, where it was shown in Chapter 5 that such photographs must exist, although I had not seen them.[499]

Negative Reactions in Academia

I have suggested that the negative reactions to revisionists of the Final Solution have been on the whole emotional, and I made no distinction between reactions of professional scholars and laymen. This was no oversight. I am sad to report that to an extent that stunned me the reactions of very many scholars have been what one might have expected from a hyperemotional Jewish grandmother. In the early stages of the public reactions to my book, one Prof. Wolfe of New York University made a fool of himself by writing to the *New York Times* that Northwestern University should bring me up on charges of "academic incompetence" and "moral turpitude" for authoring and publishing the book whose title, he

---

496 English translation published as R. Faurisson, "The gas chambers: Truth or lie?", *Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1981, p. 319-373.

497 *National Times*, February 10; February 24; *The Age*, February 15; February 16; March 3; March 15; March 17; March 22; March 23; March 24; March 28; April 6; April 14; May 8; *Nation Review*, May 24; May 31; June 28; *Weekend Australian*, May 26-27. All 1979.

498 *Washington Post*, February 23, 1979, p. A1; *New York Times*, February 24, 1979, p. 2; March 6, 1979, p. A16.

499 Brugioni and Poirier.

reported in his letter, was "*Fabrication of a Hoax.*" Clearly he had seen the *New York Times* story about the book, which reported an incorrect title, and he had not seen the book itself.[500]

That was an extreme case, but it is still true that scholars who should know better have made a lot of noises while saying almost nothing of substance. In all of the professorial criticism of my book at Northwestern, the only point of historical weight that was raised against it, and that reached me, was that the published population statistics are in conflict with my claims. That fact is mentioned and discussed in the first chapter of my book (p. 187).

The History Department at Northwestern supposedly undertook to sponsor a series of lectures entitled "Dimensions of the Holocaust," but then the Chairman of the Department gave the show away in his introductory remarks by thanking the Hillel Foundation for rounding up the speakers for the affair. The University shortly later published the lectures in a booklet that is presumably still available.

There was another instructive development at Northwestern. There was published in the student newspaper a full page advertisement, sponsored by the Hillel Foundation and bearing a statement of "condemnation" signed by about half of the faculty.[501] There is no need to reproduce the text here. The statement mentioned "the murder of over eleven million people, among them six million Jews, by Nazi Germany," and I think the most interesting feature of this is not the six million Jews but the five million or more others, who seem to have been added to the propaganda both rather recently and rather arbitrarily, although it is said that so-called "Nazi-hunter" Simon Wiesenthal has used the figure for some time.[502]

There is apparently some specific propaganda point served by the five million Gentiles. Wiesenthal claims that "one of the biggest mistakes made on the side of the Jews" has been to emphasize only the six million Jews and not the others, with the result that Jews "lost many friends." I must confess that I do not see the point at all, but apparently it has been decided to toss the five million Gentiles into the propaganda on at least selected occasions.

To return to the statement of condemnation that was signed by so many faculty members at Northwestern, there is clearly something graver involved here than mere conformity to a doctrine or established myth, for it is a certainty that the vast majority of the signers had never heard of the five million *goyim* until they were confronted with the statement to sign. Their subscription was therefore not based on mere unquestioning acceptance of a familiar historical claim. It was based on considerations even more baleful to an academic environment. I will not explore the point further here, but it is easy to get the dismal impression that many would have signed almost anything related to the controversy, provided the Hillel Foundation wished it signed.

It is dismaying to report such behavior on the part of those to whom society has entrusted the custody of its affairs of the intellect. However, there are at least

---

500 *New York Times*, February 4, 1977, p. A22.

501 *Daily Northwestern*, March 30, 1977, p. 5.

502 *Chicago Daily News*, November 12-13, 1977; *Los Angeles Times*, May 6, 1979, part 9, p. 4; *Los Angeles Times Calendar*, May 13, 1979, p. 2; *New York Times*, May 28, 1979, p. D7.

some indications that it is being realized that a more serious treatment of my book, if only to attempt to discredit it, is required. It has recently been said that "Butz might succeed in delivering ammunition to more 'revisionists' of the Final Solution. Here lies the danger. Butz should be unmasked, not ignored."[503]

Conclusions

You can see the gist of the conclusions I am going to draw from this account of the development of the controversy. What I have described to you has been a process, whereby a thesis has emerged from the underground, to which it had been assigned both on account of political pressures and on account of its seeming implausibility (given the decades of propaganda), into the light of day where it is being discussed and argued in establishment publications throughout the world. It is still a minority thesis, but the trend in favor of revisionists is obvious to anybody who is not willfully blind.

Revisionists of the Final Solution, a handful of lone individuals of meager resources, have been successful far beyond their expectations – at least I did not expect things to unfold to rapidly – and this cannot be explained entirely in terms of the quality of their efforts. It can only be explained in terms of society's being receptive to such views at this point in history. The development that I have outlined here has now gone so far that I now believe it is almost irrelevant what I and my present revisionist colleagues do, or what happens to us.

To see the reason for this, one need only return to one of my earliest points: this is a simple subject. The almost universal delusions have existed not because of the complexities of the subject but because of political factors in Western society. A corollary of the simplicity of the hoax is that it only need be questioned and discussed, in a context free of intimidation and hysteria, for the psychological reorientation spoken of earlier to be accomplished, the shattering of the delusions following in due course. That point has for all practical purposes been reached or soon will be reached.

I shall make an observation that may seem harsh. Revisionists of the Holocaust have been, to put it bluntly, victims of multifarious persecution. You know only a part of it – the part that appears in the newspapers, such as the book bannings in Germany or Faurisson's suspension at the University of Lyon-2. The other part, the more personal part, is at most only hinted at in the newspapers, is generally not known to you, and we shall not bother you with details of such painful things, but let me assure you they exist. I therefore am fully cognizant that it is harsh of me to make this observation: we should greet the fact of the persecutions, for they are symptomatic of success, and even the victims should be as elated over them as is psychologically possible in the grim personal circumstances they are in.

Sometimes it is said that the revisionist Holocaust thesis is comparable to claiming that the world is flat, but note that nobody bothers the flat earth people. It is not rough to go up against the whole world with no chance of winning, but it is very rough to go up against it with some chance of winning. That is what revi-

[503] *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, April 1979, p. 264.

sionists of the Final Solution did, and that is the reason for the persecutions, but the persecutions are too late and in vain, for as I just noted: it is almost irrelevant at this point what happens to today's Holocaust revisionists. The present inertia of the controversy has the weight to bring down the hoax even without their personal participation and deliver these mendacious and pernicious years into the trash can of shattered hoaxes.

Supplement 2: Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy

Presented orally at the 1982 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 3, no. 4, Winter 1982, pp. 371-405.*

When we criticize somebody in the discussion of some subject, because "he can't see the forest for the trees," we refer to a special sort of intellectual failing. We do not mean that the object of our criticism is incompetent or that his views on the subject of interest are erroneous or irrelevant. His views may, on the contrary, be buttressed by investigations of depth and power that would be a credit to any intellect. We mean that he is so focused on details that he fails to see the subject in proper and larger context, especially from the higher perspective, which, if adopted and pursued, would solve many of the problems that excited general curiosity in the subject in the first place.

When I first addressed an IHR conference three years ago, I explicitly made reference to this problem by pointing out that on p. 24 of this book I mentioned the consideration that, if appreciated adequately, would have made much of my study superfluous:

> *"The simplest valid reason for being skeptical about the extermination claim is also the simplest conceivable reason: at the end of the war they were still there."*

Through all of the controversy on the Holocaust, my thoughts have continually returned to this point. That so much controversy could have raged, with only rare occurrences of this observation, raises questions that are worth exploring.

On the one hand, my making of the above and similar general historical observations shows that I did not myopically see only the trees and not the forest. On the other hand, in some parts of the book my focus may seem to be on obscure details and to suggest myopia. This bifocalism is the topic of this paper. For one thing, I want to develop the "forest" side of the subject further, *i.e.* I want to place the "Holocaust" subject more firmly in the context of the higher history of the twentieth century. On the other hand, I want to consider the fact that so much of the investigation that has been conducted in recent years, certainly including my own, has presupposed and sought to satisfy myopic demands. I will argue, partly from historical analogy, that as a practical matter this great emphasis on detail seems justified and even necessary in the times we are in, but that it is important, in order to avoid getting tripped up on points of detail, that we keep the larger context in mind.

Gitta Sereny

Gitta Sereny's article in the *New Statesman* of November 2, 1979, furnishes a useful illustration. She attempted to counter my arguments in only one respect. In the course of writing *Into That Darkness*, she had interviewed, in a German prison, Franz Stangl, former commandant of Treblinka (a facility in central Poland that served as a transit camp for deportations of Warsaw Jews). She wrote:

> *"I talked with Stangl for weeks in prison; I talked to others who worked under him, and to their families. I talked to people who, otherwise uninvolved, witnessed these events in Poland. And I talked to a few of those very few who survived.*
>
> *Butz claims in his* Hoax *that those* [hundreds] *who admitted taking part in extermination were doing so as plea-bargaining, in order to get lighter sentences. But those I talked to had been tried. Many had served their sentences, and none of them had anything to gain – except shame – by what they told me. Stangl himself wanted only to talk, and then to die. And Stangl is dead. But if* […] *Butz* […] *were really interested in the truth, Stangl's wife, and many other witnesses are still able to testify."*

Although the point is not of major importance, I note that Sereny had misleadingly reported Stangl's hopes during her interview. According to her *Into That Darkness*, Stangl was awaiting the decision on his appeal against a life sentence, so he presumably wanted to get out of jail before he died.

Anybody who has taken even a brief look at the details of the Treblinka legend (*e.g.* the claim that the exhausts of captured Russian tanks and trucks were used in the "gassings") would understand that history was not being served by Sereny's remarks on her interviews with Stangl. However, I am afraid that in the typical case such healthy skepticism might be accompanied by some myopia in offering an explanation for Sereny's account.

The most obvious myopic reaction would be to say or suggest that Sereny was lying, that Stangl never said anything like what she has attributed to him. Other possibilities might be to suggest that such remarks by Stangl were produced by bribery or torture. That such reactions quite miss the mark is easily seen by first considering the context, rather than the content, of Stangl's remarks. He was by then an old man. He had heard the tales of what was supposed to have happened at Treblinka for twenty-five years. Of course, he privately scoffed at them at first. Then he got accustomed to living in a culture, in which such tales were never publicly challenged. He may (as sometimes happens in such circumstances) have started to believe them himself, or perhaps he privately cultivated his knowledge that the tales were almost pure invention. It is most unlikely that we shall ever know, but we do know that in his confrontation with the journalist Sereny, the hapless old man could scarcely have reasoned that he could help himself by denying the legend as it applies to Treblinka. I am confident that Stangl told Sereny something like she reports. Of course Stangl sought to excuse himself personally, but what possible self-serving reason could he have found for telling Sereny that the "gassings" are a myth?

Accordingly, I wrote in my letter of reply to the *New Statesman*, which was not published there but was later published elsewhere:[504]

> *"The key point is that the objective served by such statements should be presumed to be personal interest rather than historical truth. At a 'trial' some specific thing is to be* tried*,* i.e. *the court is supposed to start by treating that thing as an open question.*
>
> *The 'extermination' allegation has never been at question in any practical sense in any of the relevant trials, and in some it has not been open to question in a formal legal sense. The question was always only personal responsibility in a context in which the extermination allegation was unquestionable. Thus the 'confessions' of Germans, which in all cases sought to deny or mitigate personal responsibility, were merely the only defenses they could present in their circumstances.*
>
> *This is not exactly 'plea-bargaining,' where there is negotiation between prosecution and defense, but it is related. All it amounts to is presenting a story that it was possible for the court to accept. The logical dilemma is inescapable once the defendant resolves to take the 'trial' seriously. To deny the legend was not the way to stay out of jail.*
>
> *Moreover it is not true, as Sereny implicitly asserts, that this logical dilemma no longer holds when the defendant is serving a life sentence. If he is seeking pardon or parole, he would not try to overturn what has already been decided in court; that is not the way pardon or parole works. For example, at the Frankfurt 'Auschwitz trial' of 1963-1965, so monstrous were the supposed deeds of Robert Mulka that many thought his sentence to 14 years at hard labor unduly light. Then, in a denouement that would amaze all who have not studied this subject closely, Mulka was quietly released less than four months later. However, if Mulka had claimed in any plea (as he could have truthfully), either at his trial or afterwards, that there were no exterminations at Auschwitz and that he was in a position to know, then he would have served a full life sentence in the former case and the full fourteen years in the latter, if he lived that long.*
>
> *It is not widely known, but there have been many such instances – the subject is hard to investigate.*[505] *In no instance would it have made any sense, in terms of immediate self interest, to deny the exterminations. That was not the way to get out of jail."*

If one accepts, as the terms of the debate, the purely defensive attitude of responding to the specific points made by the other side, then I still believe this to be the correct way to answer Sereny. I was satisfied as I wrote those lines, but in the course of so doing, the madness of the immediate context struck me. It was 1979, not 1942, and Sereny was trying to explain to readers of the *New Statesman*, via her account of a lone old man's remarks, that they should believe the "extermination" tales. Continuing the letter, then, I wrote:

---

504 *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1 no. 2. Summer 1980, pp. 153ff. The "Dr." before my signature was added by the editor. I never sign that way.

505 *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, September 2, 1979, p. E2.

> *"We do not need 'confessions' or 'trials' to determine that the bombings of Dresden and Hiroshima, or the reprisals at Lidice following Heydrich's assassination, really took place. Now, the extermination legend does not claim a few instances of homicide, but alleges events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims. How ludicrous, then, is the position of the bearers of the legend, who in the last analysis will attempt to 'prove' such events on the basis of 'confessions' delivered under the fabric of hysteria, censorship, intimidation, persecution and blatant illegality that has been shrouding this subject for 35 years."*

To put it another way: In her 1979 article, Sereny was arguing the reality of the colossal events alleged by reporting what a tired old man recently told her in prison. One might as well argue that the gypsies burned down New York City in 1950, on the basis of confessions of gypsies who were living there at the time. Of course Sereny would argue that I am seizing on only one remark of hers and making it appear to be her whole argument. However, while I concede that she has a great deal more to say on this subject, the basic observation still stands. She was taking a great deal of space in a prominent journal in presenting arguments that in 1979 were wildly incommensurate with the allegation in question. If the Jews of Europe really had been exterminated, such arguments would not be offered.

When I saw Robert Faurisson in 1980, he congratulated me on this point, *i.e.* for pointing out that we do not need "trials" in order to believe in real historical events (Hiroshima, Lidice, etc.), and said he wished he had thought of it. I knew how he felt, for, at about the time of Sereny's article, a man I had never heard of before telephoned me and raised a point I wished I had thought of, namely, why didn't those Jewish bodies outside the Axis sphere, who had so much to say about "extermination" and "murder," undertake to warn the Jews under Hitler what supposedly lay in story for them in the German resettlement programs? In all accounts we are told that the Jews packed up for the deportations and entered camps later without imagining that they were to be killed. This feature of the legend is of course necessary, for it is well known that violent resistance to the deportations was very rare (I implicitly touched this point in Chapter 4, p. 140-141, but nowhere nearly as strongly as I should have).

The general lesson suggested by these two incidents is the subject of this paper. We see that what was involved in both incidents was temporary myopia, not merely of the bearers of the received legend, but more importantly of the revisionists, who were so busy analyzing the trees that it took some fortuitous prodding to make them notice some important features of the forest. This is not a failing of individuals. It is a consequence of the historical circumstances, in which we find ourselves. I shall try to describe those circumstances and show how we should handle them today. This is done partly by presenting my approximation of posterity's outlook on these matters and partly by offering several suggestions on the conduct of practical controversy.

The Donation of Constantine

The "Donation of Constantine" is the most famous forgery in European history. It first appeared somewhere around the year 800. It is a document allegedly in the "hands" (*sic*) of Emperor Constantine I (288? – 337), which recounts the long-standing and false legend of Constantine's conversion and baptism by Pope Sylvester I. Its principal feature is its grant to the Pope of temporal authority over "the city of Rome and all the provinces, places, and states of Italy, and the western regions." It also decrees that the Pope "shall have the supremacy as well over the four principal (holy) sees, Alexandria, Antioch, Jerusalem, and Constantinople," and makes various additional specific grants. To make it clear that the Donation is in earnest, the document then has Constantine declare his intention to transfer his own capital to "the practice of Byzantia (where) a city should be built in our name […] for where the primate of priests and the head of the Christian religion is established by the Heavenly Emperor, it is not right that an earthly Emperor shall have authority there."

What is of the greatest interest here is that the authenticity of this document was rarely questioned before the fifteenth century, despite the facts that (1) according to legends and histories widely available throughout the Middle Ages and to the document itself, the city that Constantine founded on the ancient site of Byzantium, and which was later called "Constantinople," had not yet been founded, much less made the site of a principal holy see and (2) more conclusively, and in analogy with our "they were still there" observation on the Holocaust, according to records and histories available throughout the Middle Ages, imperial rule continued in Italy during the times of Constantine, Sylvester, and their immediate successors.

It was certainly not lack of interest or relevance that explains the long failure to see the Donation as a fraud. Much of the political life of the Middle Ages revolved around the controversy over the relative power of Pope and Holy Roman (*i.e.* German) Emperor, and able intellects participated in circumstances, in which the Donation was considered one of the arguments on the side of the Pope. Even Dante (1265-1321), an outspoken enemy of papal temporal power, touched on the Donation in his *Inferno* only to deplore Constantine's granting of it:

O Constantine, what great evil had as its mother
Not your conversion, but that dowry
Which the first rich father got from you!

Thus, a wildly ahistoric forgery, approximately in the class of a letter bearing the alleged signature of George Washington, granting the Methodist Episcopal Church "authority to rule over Washington, DC and subject territories of North America," went almost unchallenged throughout centuries of relevant controversy.

The first challenges were typically silly, off the mark, tendentious, or circumlocutory, and often, with Dante, challenged only the desirability of the Donation and not its historicity. In the middle of the twelfth century, the reform movement of Arnold of Brescia attacked the whole legend of Sylvester and the Donation by

arguing that Constantine was already a Christian when he met Sylvester. Among the anti-papal Ghibellines of Germany, there arose around 1200 the legend that, when Constantine made the Donation, the angels cried audibly "Alas, alas, this day has poison been dropped into the Church of God." The partisans of the Pope retorted that, sure, the weeping was heard, but it was just the Devil in disguise, trying to deceive us. Others argued that the Donation was not valid because Constantine was tainted with Arian heresy, or because the consent of the people had not been obtained, or because the grant was supposed to apply only to Constantine's reign. Others turned the donation into a back-handed blow at the papacy by arguing that it showed papal primacy to be derived not from God, but from the Emperor. Indeed, the last argument became, until the middle of the fifteenth century, a standard attitude toward the Donation on the part of anti-papal spokesmen. Around 1200, two writers had pointed to the fact of the continuity of imperial rule in Italy after the alleged Donation, but their presentations were circumlocutory and did not reveal their personal conclusions on the matter, and they had no evident influence on future controversy.

What should have been a conclusive critique of the Donation came in 1433, not from an anti-papal source, but from somebody we might characterize as a liberal reformer within the Church. Cusanus, Deacon of St. Florinus of Coblenz, presented for the use of the Council of Basle a critique of the Donation, which emphasized the overwhelming historical evidence against any transfer of sovereignty from Emperor to Pope in or just after the time of Sylvester and Constantine.

Cusanus' *De concordantia catholica* had little direct impact, partly because of its dry and dispassionate tone and partly because it was eclipsed by the 1440 treatise of Lorenzo Valla, *De falso credita et ementita Constantini.* It is Valla's name that is most closely associated with the overthrow of the hoax, partly because his own considerable talents were supplemented by Cusanus' work, partly because of the oratorical and passionate nature of his treatise, and partly because the quickly succeeding developments of printing and the Reformation movement gave the treatise a massive distribution in various translations.

Valla's basic approach was to subject the Donation to criticism from every perspective that was available to him. For example, he starts by trying to look at the matter from the perspective of Constantine, "a man who through thirst for dominion had waged war against nations, and attacking friends and relatives in civil strife had taken the government from them," who then allegedly would "set about giving to another out of pure generosity the city of Rome, his fatherland, the head of the world, the queen of states, […] betaking himself thence to an humble little town, Byzantium." After reading only a few pages of Valla, the Donation seems incredible, but the treatise runs to about 80 pages in English translation and is a classic case of "overkill." Valla supported Cusanus' argument that the alleged transfer of sovereignty had not taken place with the evidence of the Roman coins of the period, which were issued in the names of Emperors, not Popes. Valla analyzed the language and vocabulary of the Donation document and showed they could not have represented the sort of Latin used by Constantine. Such methods were novel for the times.

Valla was not a disinterested scholar. At the time he wrote the treatise, he was employed as secretary to Alfonso of Aragon, who was contesting the rule of Naples with the Pope. Valla left his readers in no doubt of his view that temporal power of the Pope is bad and ought to be abolished. Nevertheless, Valla's treatise is a landmark in the rise of historical criticism, and I believe it can profitably be studied today by those engaged in "debunking the genocide myth."

Although somebody was burned at the stake in Strassburg in 1458 for denying the Donation, Valla's thesis was at first quite well received among educated people, although the treatise remained in manuscript. By 1500, it seemed the legend was finished; the relative quiescence of fundamental controversy on the character of the papacy was probably helpful. However, the development of the Reformation movement and the wide use of Valla's treatise as a weapon against the papacy had the ironic effect of reviving the defense of the legend. On the one hand, Martin Luther declared in 1537 that Valla's treatise had convinced him that the Pope was the embodiment of the Antichrist. On the other hand, Steuchus, librarian of the Vatican, produced in 1547 a rather able attack on Valla's treatise, which was put on the Index shortly later. The process of overthrowing the legend could only be considered completed around 1600, when the great Catholic historian Baronius declared that the falsity of the Donation had been proved.

This short sketch begs at least two fundamental questions. First, we have observed that the fraudulence of the Donation seems obvious, on the grounds that the alleged transfer of sovereignty did not in fact take place. Why then did it take so long to expose it?

I believe that the reason is fundamentally that it would have been impolitic, earlier than the Renaissance, to have drawn the obvious conclusions about the Donation. Important political and economic interests are difficult to oppose with mere observations, regardless of how factual and relevant. The two explanations that come most readily to mind, for the overthrowing of the legend at the time it was done, are, first, that the Renaissance introduced a new higher level of scholarship to Europe and, second, that the Reformation assisted anti-papal developments. I believe this interpretation is valid provided it is not thereby implied that the Middle Ages did not have the intellectual acumen to see through the fraud. The political developments of the post-medieval period were decisive in making it safe and even opportune to see the obvious.

We can elaborate on this basically political explanation by noting the old problem: we see the trees, not the forest, unless we make unusual efforts to do otherwise. To see the obvious, it must first be presented somehow. What people heard in the Donation controversy were the claims of Popes to temporal authority, references to the relevant document, and all sorts of arguments from quarters hostile to the Pope. Roman history, while known to a good extent, was not normally ably presented. For this perhaps amazing omission there are simple explanations. For one thing, the Popes represented the entrenched position and called the tune on what was to be discussed; they could hardly be expected to encourage examination on historical grounds. For another thing, spokesmen against the Donation, on account of their dissident position, had to address familiar subjects in order to ac-

complish the practical objective of being heard. Moreover, as they typically represented political or religious interests rather than historical studies, they often did not know the relevant history anyway. On the other hand, the professional scholars were largely dependent upon ecclesiastic authorities for their livelihoods. Thus, the field was suitable for a reign of politically founded stupidity.

To ask a second fundamental question, if the fraudulence of the Donation should have been obvious to the unintimidated and inquiring intellect and if political developments weakened and even removed the intimidation, then why was a lengthy treatise such as Valla's necessary to overthrow it?

The question as posed is loaded, mainly in the sense of presupposing cause and effect relationships. We cannot separate causes and effects in complex events which saw (a) the shattering of the power of the papacy in the Reformation and (b) the overthrowing of one of the impostures which supported that power and (c) the wide circulation of a book exposing that imposture.

At best we can ask what role Valla's treatise played in these events, and a good conjecture can be made on the basis of the contents of the treatise, which were far more extensive and far more detailed than what was required to prove the thesis. It contained intellectual material of such quantity and diversity that the spread of its influence was all but irresistible. Old coin buffs got something to talk about; the specialists in Latin grammar and language were invited into the controversy; the historians of Rome saw something for them, ditto the historians of the Church. In short, articulate tongues were set wagging against a background of colossal political development.

In my Convention paper three years ago, I stressed that extra-academic controversy should not be underrated as a means of nudging scholars along on controversial subjects (see Supplement 1). That is to say – and here I am speaking from direct experience as a member of academe – the typical attitude toward "hot subjects," on the part of the basically honest but all-too-human scholar, is evasion. To be sure, there is a small minority, the hirelings of the profiteers of the reigning thesis, who consciously lie and obfuscate. Eventually there is a small minority that assaults the entrenched position, whose dissident utterances have the temporary effect of allying a larger minority with the conscious liars in denunciation of the heretics. However, the typical honest scholar, who tries to maintain self respect while paying his bills, evades the hot issue.

This evasion is made difficult or impossible if diverse members of the populace abound with challenging questions. If the popular expression goes far enough, it can transform itself from a factor making evasion impossible, into a factor making heresy relatively safe. Thus, do not underrate popularization of hot subjects as a means of nudging or even propelling those who ought to handle them.

The main points I want to make in this section are as follows. Simple and decisive arguments against the Donation of Constantine, which, it seems to us, should have been obvious to the Middle Ages, were smothered by the politics of the times. Valla's treatise, going into far more detail than seems necessary to our historical sense, played a crucial practical role in bringing down the legend of the

Donation, but this process was inseparably linked to political developments favorable to Valla's thesis and its unintimidated consideration.

The Analogies

The analogies to our own Holocaust legend may seem almost too obvious to belabor. The academics of the Middle Ages and the Renaissance, who would not see the simple, stand in painful and embarrassing analogy to academics of today. However, it is worthwhile to expand on a few points.

We have seen that the legend of the Donation was overthrown in a period of political development highly unfavorable to the papacy, and this suggests another obvious analogy and expectation: that the Holocaust legend will be overthrown in a period of political development highly unfavorable to Zionism. This anticipated confluence is above all inevitable and inescapable, but it is useful to note its dangerous aspects. It will introduce dangerous pressures, political and intellectual, into the revisionist camp.

For example, as this is written, the Israeli invasion of Lebanon has made Menachem Begin the most unpopular man and Israel the most unpopular state in the world. It can plausibly be argued that the invasion has been brutally negligent of the welfare of innocent Lebanese civilians who have died in shocking numbers or suffered the privations attendant to the Israeli attempt to destroy the PLO forces. It can plausibly be argued that Americans have been dopes or dupes for giving Israel almost everything it wanted in the past. However, I have read, even in publications friendly to revisionism,[506] that the Israeli policy amounts to "genocide," which it does not, either in intent or (thus far) in effect, at least not in my understanding of the meaning of the word, which is somewhat close to "extermination." While such ill-conceived cussing may be the norm for the popular press, it is upsetting to see revisionist-oriented circles do it, for they, above all, should be able to make the distinctions among the various inhumanities that are necessary to keep the historical record straight.

A recognition of real danger comes with the understanding that such confusion of issues may have an explanation in terms of politics as well as in terms of normal human inexactitude. In the coming years, there will be strong pressures on many, including revisionists, to be "for" the Arabs as distinct from fair to them. The pressure will arise partly from the fact that it will be precisely the Middle East developments that will create opportunities for the revisionists to be heard. Thus, the revisionists will have to walk a tightrope, on the one hand resisting dangerous pressures, on the other hand exploiting such openings, as political developments may make, for the expression of legitimate historical observations. We should dearly love to consider the hoax in an ivory tower, but it is not going to happen that way.

As history never repeats itself, the Donation-Holocaust analogy does not hold on all salient points. However, there is another important point of similarity worth noting, namely the excessive attention to detail in both Valla's treatise and in con-

[506] *E.g. The Spotlight*, July 26, 1982, pp. 10f.

temporary revisionist investigations: overkill in both cases. The people of the Renaissance would not observe that the alleged transfer of sovereignty did not take place and let go at that, and we will not observe that the Jews were still there and let it go at that. Apparently we must pursue the subject into areas of detail that may seem fantastic to posterity. For example, we are not satisfied that the Zyklon, allegedly used in the "gassings," was an insecticide; we need to exhaustively analyze the technical aspects of the claim.

This preoccupation with detail is both desirable and necessary. That it is desirable has been suggested in the discussion of the Donation. A preoccupation with detail entails a great diversity and quantity of thought on the legend, which, even if it might seem myopic to posterity, will, indeed has, set tongues wagging in the practical and urgent present to the extent that those formally charged with such concerns will no longer be able to avoid them. Indeed, that this point "has" been reached is essentially admitted by Raul Hilberg, author of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, in a recent interview in a French weekly:[507]

> *"I will say that, in a certain manner, Faurisson and others, without having wished it, have done us a service. They have raised questions which have had as effect to engage the historians in new research. They have forced the gathering of more information, the re-examination of documents, and going further into the understanding of what happened."*

That our preoccupation with detail is also necessary in the present circumstances follows from the propaganda strategy of the promoters and defenders of the established legend. One aspect of that strategy is to evade the real and simple question of whether or not the Jews of Europe were in fact physically exterminated by the Germans and to concentrate instead on the superficially similar and (provided enough confusion is generated) speciously equivalent question of whether or not "gas chambers" were operated by the Germans.

This is one basic trick of the hoaxers (there are others I shall mention), and too many of the revisionist camp or bent fall for it. To anticipate any misunderstanding on the point, let me give my assurance that I hold the answers to both questions to be "no"; there was no extermination program and there were no gas chambers. However, the former is the real bone of contention, and the latter is of only subsidiary importance to the Holocaust revisionist school, as I understand its implicit tenets. For example, if it turned out that, one day in 1942, ten adult male Jews were marched into Hitler's headquarters in East Prussia, placed in Hitler's shower (with suitable hasty mechanical modifications), and there gassed before the approving eyes of the Führer, I would have many reasons, historical and technical, for being astonished, but I would not be forced to change or withdraw any major conclusion on the "extermination" matter. The discovery would rock the revisionists for whom Hitler is of central interest, *e.g.* David Irving, but that is irrelevant.

By various tricks, *e.g.* focusing on certain types of testimonies or discussing "Zyklon" out of context, the defenders of the legend are often able to arrange the

[507] *Le Nouvel Observateur*, July 3-9, 1982, p. 70+.

quiet substitution, in public controversy, of the "gas chamber" question for the "extermination" question, not because they confuse the two, but because by so doing they are able to take advantage of certain routine reservations that apply to nearly every historical subject.

For example, until a short time ago, if I were asked if the Japanese had gassed prisoners during World War II, I would have answered that I was unaware of any such gassings. Now I have very recently read a credible report that they gassed 404 "human guinea pigs" in connection with "research on biological warfare."[508] However, I continue to be certain that the Japanese did not "exterminate" any populations.

As another example, I am certain that during World War II the Allied powers did not exterminate any significant portion of the Eskimo population, and I am also confident that no individual communities of Eskimos were gassed by them, but not that I am "certain" in the former case and only "confident" in the latter. The difference arises from the fact that, while one can show that there was no extermination program for Eskimos (*e.g.* insignificant absences were noted after the war), one cannot show that no Eskimos were gassed. Of course, one can cite the lack of an evident motivation for gassing Eskimos, the lack of subsequent charges of Eskimo gassings, etc., and one can be "confident" no communities of Eskimos were gassed (of course, individual Eskimos might have been gassed for specific offenses in California). However, one must *e.g.* allow the possibility that some isolated Eskimo community, perhaps posing a security menace to some highly secret Allied military operation, was gassed in great secrecy. This is just routine historical reserve, applying to all phases of history, whose potential relevance to every historical subject is so taken for granted that it is rarely mentioned.

We can prove that the Eskimos were not exterminated, but we cannot prove that no communities of Eskimos were gassed. Likewise, and at the risk of giving the opposition words, which can be lifted out of context and used dishonestly, I can prove that there was no German program of physical extermination of the Jews, but I cannot prove that no Jews were gassed, although after living long with the evidence I am confident that no Jews were gassed.

If one examines closely the arguments that are offered when the tack is to argue that Jews were gassed, it is clear that the allegation is of the "isolated Eskimo community" sort. In place of geographical isolation, there is substituted the claim of administrative isolation, *i.e.* that no written records were kept of the design of the gas chambers or of their construction or of the gassings themselves, that in order to conceal the deeds the bodies were burned and not a trace was left, and that in order to keep the number of witnesses to a minimum Jewish work parties were used in the operations, these Jews later being killed also. Why such secrecy should have been considered necessary or relevant, given rallies in Madison Square Garden against the alleged slaughter, official Allied and Presidential declarations in condemnation, etc.,[509] is never explained, and few will ask such questions. The important thing is that the whole thing can then be "proved" via decla-

[508] *Chicago Tribune*, August 5, 1982, section 1, p. 5.
[509] See pp. 98-111 and 183-185.

rations of a few "witnesses," upheld in court, and then used to support a preposterous allegation of a very different and even incommensurate sort, namely the physical extermination of the Jews of Europe.

It is a cheap trick. It relies on a massive dropping of context and shift of perspective, wherein the rubes are not expected to follow the simple shell game. Unfortunately, it has been successful, and this is why a preoccupation with detail, on the part of revisionists, is necessary as well as desirable. The bearers of the legend do not want to confront the "extermination" allegation directly, as easily available information makes it clear the Jews were not exterminated. However, no easily available information makes clear what happened at every location in eastern Europe during the war, especially in view of the political character of the postwar exploitation of documents, and this is where the hoaxers go to work. They offer to fill in such gaps, usually not via written records, but via alleged reconstruction on the basis of their "trials." As they represent the entrenched position, they effectively call the tune on what is to be debated, and that is why revisionists, in the minority of instances, in which their opponents engage them in superficially scholarly debate, will find themselves confronted with details assembled for mendacious ends. The hoaxers dare not focus on the real question, as it is too simple.

Context and Perspective

While the present interest in detail is desirable from the revisionist point of view, it is also necessary because the defenders of the legend have decided that, for the sake of their contrary purposes, a focus on detail can also be desirable, when there is to be anything like a debate. This odd harmony of the two camps is of course superficial.

That the focus on detail contains dangers for the revisionist is seen by noting that the defenders of the legend take this tack, because they have thereby substituted more malleable questions for the real one. Specifically, they trick their audiences into losing context and perspective. What Stangl said to Sereny in jail cannot be understood without the perspective gained by noting Stangl's hapless position in the postwar world, particularly in postwar Germany, which has a political system imposed by the foreign conquerors who made possible the establishment of the legend in the first place. The claim that the lack of ordinary historical evidence for "exterminations" is explained by a German policy of utmost secrecy cannot be easily demolished except via some observation on the historical context of the alleged episode, such as made above. Therefore, while it is fine to focus on detail in these times, we risk losing battles, if not the war, if we forget the historical context and lose perspective.

Context and perspective constitute the theme of this paper, but it was necessary to discuss at length the nature of the need. Posterity will see this "Holocaust," this curious imposture that enthralled us for two or three decades, as a transient phenomenon involving what will appear to be utterly audacious distortions of the historical record, which we should have seen more easily than we did, as the rele-

vant episodes will seem to have simpler interpretations than we see or at any rate emphasize. While we can, of course, not see things as posterity will, we can at least attempt to see the subject from a higher perspective. This will not only help our future reputation, but will also help us avoid getting tripped up on details in current controversy.

We can start by asking just what will draw posterity's attention as extraordinary. It will not be "exterminations" of Jews, as there were none. It will also not be the German program of expulsion of the Jews. There will of course be some interest in that program, just as today there is interest on the part of the historians in all sorts of past episodes. However, that German program was in its essentials far from unique, the Jews having been expelled from the Jerusalem area in the second century and from Spain in the fifteenth, to mention only the most famous two of many expulsions. The German program may seem deplorable, but it will not seem extraordinary.

What will seem unique is the establishment in Western society of the "Holocaust" legend, its exploitation past the point of sanity, its challenge from unconventional quarters of a few decades later, and it subsequent overthrow. One implication of this, perhaps for the revisionists at once instructive and deflating, is that revisionists will themselves be objects of historical scrutiny, *i.e.* we are part of the historical process that posterity will see, not merely its pioneering investigators.

I believe they will see us that way mainly because of our tendency, explanations for which have already been given, of getting entangled in details while bypassing or downplaying the observations that, it will seem, should have been both obvious and conclusive.

A specific illustration. In order for something to be "obvious," it ought to be figuratively before our very noses. Let us look at two of the recently published and widely discussed books in support of the extermination legend, namely *Auschwitz and the Allies* by Martin Gilbert (biographer of Winston Churchill) and *The Terrible Secret* by Walter Laqueur (Director of the Institute of Contemporary History, London, and editor of the *Journal of Contemporary History*). The two books look at the subject from similar perspectives and cover much of the same ground.

At the end of his long and copiously annotated study, Gilbert writes:[510]

> *"Between May 1942 and June 1944, almost none of the messages reaching the west had referred to Auschwitz as the destination of Jewish deportees, or as a killing centre. Nor had the name of Auschwitz made any impression on those who were building up what they believed to be an increasingly comprehensive picture of the fate of the Jews."*

On the other hand, early in this shorter but also copiously annotated study, Laqueur explains that mass exterminations at Auschwitz could not have been concealed, noting that Auschwitz was "a veritable archipelago," that "Auschwitz inmates […] were, in fact, dispersed all over Silesia, and […] met with thousands of people," that "hundreds of civilian employees […] worked at Auschwitz," and

[510] M. Gilbert, p. 340.

that "journalists travelled in the General Government and were bound to hear," etc.[511]

I have no quarrel with such observations, as I made them myself, on the basis of essentially the same considerations.[512] Now the reader of Gilbert, Laqueur, and Butz can make a very simple determination. He is being told that (a) in the period May 1942 to June 1944, those interested in such matters had no information of mass exterminations at Auschwitz and (b) mass exterminations at Auschwitz could not have been concealed from the world for any significant length of time. Because he is hearing the same story from both sides then, by a process of inference necessary to those who want to form an opinion but do not have the time or means to become historians, he should assume both claims true. There was no information of mass exterminations at Auschwitz during the relevant period, and mass exterminations at Auschwitz would not have been kept secret. Therefore, there were no mass exterminations at Auschwitz.

The conclusion is inescapable and requires only elementary logic. It is comparable to the syllogism: "I see no elephant in my basement; an elephant could not be concealed from sight in my basement; therefore, there is no elephant in my basement."

Logic tells us that this observation should be conclusive, and yet I know that in controversies to come it will often be lost sight of. It is a good example of a point on which we shall puzzle posterity for our myopia, because it will wonder why it was so seldom raised in a heated controversy. It is not the sole example of its type. The literature of the defenders of the legend is overflowing with concessions that will make posterity wonder how the legend ever could have been believed in the first place, and why a revisionist literature was necessary at all. Let us be specific.

The principal actors in the historical episode are the governments of the various powers at war, Jewish organizations operating in allied and neutral countries, Jewish organizations operating openly under the German occupation, clandestine resistance organizations in German-occupied Europe, Jewish or otherwise, the Catholic Church (on account of its twin attributes of ubiquity and centralization), and the International Red Cross.

Prominent among the Jewish organizations were the JDC (American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee), closely associated with the American Jewish Committee, the "political organization of the non-Zionist elite of American Jewry."[513] The JDC was primary in extending material assistance to Jews. In Europe, an important representative was Joseph J. Schwartz in Lisbon.[514] More important from our point of view was Saly Mayer, the sometimes unofficial but always principal representative of the JDC in Switzerland. Mayer was in constant contact with the JDC in Lisbon and New York and also with Jews in occupied Europe, eastern and western.[515]

---

511 Laqueur, pp. 22-25.
512 See Chapter 3, pp. 113-115 and 121-123.
513 Bauer, p. 21f.
514 Bauer, Chapter 8.
515 Bauer, Chapter 9, pp. 246, 264, 272, 274, 333, 366f, 371f.

Also prominent among the Jewish organizations were the JA (Jewish Agency), the unofficial Israeli government of the time, whose guiding light was Chaim Weizmann, and which was represented in Geneva by Richard Lichtheim and Abraham Silberschein. Zionism was also represented by the WJC (World Jewish Congress), whose guiding lights were Nahum Goldman and Rabbi Stephen S. Wise and whose principal representative in Switzerland was Gerhard Riegner. The Swiss representatives of these and other Jewish organizations were in constant contact with both Jews of occupied Europe and with Jewish and other representative in the Allied countries. For example, postal and telephone communications among Jews in occupied countries and those in neutral countries such as Switzerland and Turkey were easily established.[516]

As made abundantly clear by many books in addition to my own (*e.g.* Gilbert's book), it is from the WJC, supplemented by the JA, the Polish exile government in London, and occasionally more obscure groups, that the early extermination propaganda emanated.

Here are eight simple observations, all drawn from the literature of the defenders of the legend (sometimes via the intermediary of my book), which establish the non-historicity of the Holocaust or, more precisely, a program of mass physical extermination of Europe's Jews.

Wartime and Postwar Claims

The postwar claims had their origin in the wartime extermination claims. However, the differences between the two are such that it is implied that the wartime claims were not based on fact.

There are two principal sorts of differences between the wartime and postwar claims. First, much of what was claimed during the war was dropped afterwards, only a fraction being retained. Second, the centerpiece of the postwar claims, Auschwitz, was not claimed at all until the very end of the relevant period.

Both observations were made in Chapter 3 of my book, the second was made above, and both are confirmed by more recent publications. The first is shown by listing specific examples, and those given in *Hoax* can be supplemented with some taken from the recent literature, particularly the Gilbert book, which gives numerous such examples.[517]

To discuss a specific example, it is well to focus on one Jan Karski, a non-Jewish member of the Polish resistance, who is said to have been sent from Poland by the underground, in November 1942, to report to the Polish exile government in London. His report described Polish Jews being sent to Treblinka, Belzec, and Sobibor in railway cars packed with "lime and chlorine sprinkled with water." On the trip, half die from suffocation, poisonous fumes, and lack of food and water. These are burned. The remainder are put to death by firing squads, in "lethal gas chambers" and, at Belzec, in an "electrocuting station"; this remainder was

[516] Laqueur, pp. 4, 170f, 188.
[517] M. Gilbert, pp. 31, 39f, 44, 170.

buried. This report was widely publicized and circulated.[518]

Of course, the present story is that almost all the Jews were killed in gas chambers, their bodies later being burned. Also there is nothing about Auschwitz as an extermination camp in this report of the Polish underground, which, in this instance, cannot be accused of ignoring the plight of the Jews.

Karski published his story in 1944 as a silly book, *Story of a Secret State*, which sold well. At present, he is a Professor of Government at Georgetown University in Washington, DC. Although the wild disagreement between his wartime tall tales and the postwar tall tales is not novel to a student of this subject, I thought it useful to select Karski for mention because in recent years, in the deluge of Holocaust propaganda, he has been rediscovered and feted as something of a hero. He wrote a new and sanitized version of his story in 1979, no doubt for the benefit of those of his friends embarrassed by his book.[519] Then in 1981, he was a participant in a conference held at the State Department and sponsored by the United States Holocaust Memorial Council, whose chairman, author Elie Wiesel, "organized the event in part to build a bulwark against a rising tide of revisionist history." I have no evidence that anybody at the conference sought to get Karski to explain the discrepancies between his and today's received accounts of "exterminations."[520]

I am sometimes asked why I ignore Elie Wiesel, so here I shall given him one paragraph. I ignore him because, unlike authors I usually discuss, he is frankly a novelist and there is next to nothing in his declarations that could be considered historical argument. Even his allegedly autobiographical *Night* is too histrionic to be entertained as a purported primary source. This does not mean that there is absolutely nothing to be gained from noticing him. That a novelist was chosen to be Director of the President's Commission on the Holocaust, a plum for which there must have been a lot of behind-the-scenes jostling, is tremendously revealing of the forces at work today. As for a short judgment of Wiesel's various writings on the "Holocaust", I think it is fair to characterize them as reaching the heights that most of us can reach only with the help of magic potions containing gin and vermouth and comparable ingredients; Wiesel does not need such help.[521]

To return to the point, namely "that the wartime claims were not based on fact," the logic goes as follows: The defenders of the legend could explain the retention of a small fraction of the wartime reports only by claiming that wartime exigencies made corroboration of information impracticable and that as a consequence many inaccurate stories were passed along for public consumption. The result was a set of reports which, although originally inspired by fact, exaggerated the real situation. However, such an explanation cannot be reconciled with the fact of the absence of Auschwitz from the extermination claims. The Auschwitz

---

518 M. Gilbert, pp. 93ff; Laqueur, p. 231.

519 Laqueur, Appendix 5.

520 *Washington Post*, October 28, 1981, p. A1; *Los Angeles Times*, October 29, 1981, pt. I, p. 20.

521 See *e.g.* his contribution to the booklet *Dimensions of the Holocaust*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, 1977. This is the published version of a lecture Wiesel gave at Northwestern in the spring of 1977. An alternative is his article in the London *Jewish Chronicle*, November 4, 1977.

aspect would be consistent with the proffered explanation only, if some story exaggerated in relation to the postwar claims had been presented during the war, *e.g.* extermination of Jews by means in addition to gas chambers. The logic thus leads to the conclusion that the wartime claims were not inspired by fact.

Wartime Records

Both the wartime records and behavior of the Jews in occupied Europe show that they had no information of an extermination program.

That resistance to deportation was rare and that Jews went to the various camps with no suspicion that they were to be killed, has been well known for many years, and recently published material has only reinforced this observations. However, its implications are usually not appreciated. Note that the observation holds for the Jewish leadership in the various occupied countries as well as for the general Jewish population.

To give some examples: Late in 1942, Slovakian Jewish leaders, negotiating with the Germans, took seriously the Germans' offers to cease deportations of Slovakian Jews from Auschwitz. In the French Jewish records, "we find a wealth of documentation that tends to deny" exterminations. French Jewish leaders saw "Auschwitz as a place of work" and in November 1944 (after the Germans had been driven out of France) were thinking, in regard to the deportees, mainly of reuniting families. We are told that "Jews in Holland never really knew what was going on in Poland" and that the records of the Amsterdam Jewish Council of January 22, 1943, show that the possibility of "extermination" was not even being entertained as an explanation for the breaking up of families. Jewish leaders in Rome were unaware of any extermination program and feared deportations only in connection with such things as "the rigors of winter and the fragile health of many deportees." Under such conditions, it is not at all surprising that there was only one derailment of an Auschwitz deportation train engineered by Jewish resistance activities (in Belgium).[522]

To focus on a man who should certainly have been well informed: Rabbi Leo Bäck, the "venerated head of German Jewry," showed via a letter he wrote in November 1942 that he had no suspicion that Jewish deportees were being killed, and by his own postwar admission, he told no other Jews of "exterminations" during his stay at Theresienstadt, from which there were many deportations.[523]

By the spring of 1944, right after the German occupation of Hungary, the Hungarian Jewish leaders had heard the extermination claims, including (finally) the Auschwitz claims. However, they "gave no publicity whatsoever" to such claims. "Not urgent warnings to their fellow Jews to resist deportation, but secret negotiations with the SS aimed at averting deportation altogether, had become the avenue of hope chosen by the Hungarian Zionist leaders."[524]

As for Poland, there was a famous rebellion of the Warsaw ghetto in April 1943.

---

522 See Bauer, pp. 264, 271, 274, 371; M. Gilbert, p. 121; see also this book, p. 361.
523 See p. 140; see also Bauer, pp. 56, 58.
524 M. Gilbert, p. 204f.

However, this came only after almost all the Jews of Warsaw had been deported east. The claim is that "by March 1943 the destruction of Polish Jewry was almost complete." During the period that they were supposedly being destroyed, there was no significant resistance to deportations.[525] Moreover, Jewish record-keeping in Poland was diligent and extensive, so that "many posthumous records have come down to us." Yet there is an "absence of vital subjects from the records."[526]

Thus, the Jews were not cognizant of an extermination program in the only senses that would be convincing, in the senses of resisting deportations or at least recording the Holocaust in their confidential records.

World Jewry

Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe, such as the JDC, the WJC, the JA, and others did not act as though they believed their own claims of "extermination."

There are quite a few senses in which this is the case, but the most important relates directly to the point discussed above. The Jews who, we are told, boarded deportation trains with no inkling that they were to be killed were, as was noted above, in close contact with Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe. Indeed, many of the records that show their ignorance of an extermination program are among their communications with these Jews outside Europe. Yet the Jews outside Europe did not undertake to impress on those inside what the deportations were allegedly all about, if one were to believe the remarks they were making for the consumption of others. Otherwise the alleged ignorance would not have existed.

This is enough to prove the point, but it is useful to give some good example of the real behavior of the Jewish bodies outside Europe during their supposed Holocaust.

Chaim Weizmann used the extermination claims when he thought them useful. However, in May 1943, Weizmann complained to Churchill's secretariat that if "an Allied press release reporting the fact that Jewish scientists were among those involved in the Allied scientific war effort […] were repeated, the Germans would carry out further anti-Jewish reprisals."[527] Just what reprisals could be graver than physical extermination of all is not apparent.

It was noted above that the legend claims that by March 1943 almost all Polish Jews had been killed. However, throughout the alleged period of killing and even into 1944, Jewish relief organizations in the west sent food parcels to Jews in Poland, particularly though the JUS (*Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle* or Jewish Aid Office), with the permission and cooperation of the German authorities. Money was also sent to Jewish organizations in Poland through the London Polish exile government, again with the permission of the German authorities.[528]

By 1944 Poland had become a battlefield. Accordingly, on March 14, 1944,

---

525 Bauer, p. 325fff; M. Gilbert, p. 121.
526 Dawidowicz (1975), p. xvii; (1981), p. 125.
527 M. Gilbert, p. 143.
528 Bauer, pp. 329-334.

the WJC reminded the British, as Soviet forces were approaching Lvov, that there were "still a considerable number of Jews" in the Lvov area and that we should issue "a fresh and emphatic warning to the Germans" and also speed up the work of rescuing Jews from Nazi occupied territory (obviously to proceed to Palestine, as the WJC made clear by its wartime statements).[529] In the opinion of the WJC, the murdered Jews were still there.

Jewish newspapers in the west, while occasionally publishing massacre claims, clearly thought the claims exaggerated greatly and tended to contradict themselves in their statements. For example, the allegedly well-informed leftist Jewish "Bund," in its publication *The Ghetto Speaks* for October 1943, spoke of the "struggle linking the Polish and Jewish masses." In their opinion, too, the murdered Jews were still there. However, apart from such specific incidents, it is admitted that even after the Allied declaration of December 17, 1942, the first official claim of "extermination," "there was no forceful, unequivocal response by American Jewry, including the JDC." As a rule, "the Jews themselves did not really press very hard for rescue, and their propaganda for Palestine often seemed stronger than their concern for immediate steps to save their brethren."[530]

The historical record thus shows that, apart from their occasional public claims of "extermination," the Jewish bodies outside occupied Europe conducted themselves as if there were no exterminations, as is most clearly shown by their failure to undertake to warn the European Jews and by the nature of their real efforts (*e.g.* in connection with Palestine).

The Allies

Allied governments and their officials did not act as though they believed the extermination claims, and their intelligence services never produced any information corroborative of the claims.

In connection with the actions of Allied governments and their officials we can say that (a) the declarations of the governments in relation to "extermination" were inconsistent, equivocal, and unconvincingly timed, (b) no concrete measures were taken to interfere with deportations of Jews or with whatever was happening in the camps, and (c) incidents involving leading officials show that they did not believe the claims.

Among relevant declarations of governments, perhaps the best known is the Allied declaration of December 17, 1942; this was unequivocally worded, although very much lacking in specific details. However, it seems unconvincingly timed. According to the legend, exterminations outside Russia are supposed to have been in progress for almost a year. Moreover, this date also marked the first unequivocal Soviet charge of "extermination," although such a program was allegedly in operation there since June 1941. This makes the belated Soviet statement particularly incredible, as "there is every reason to assume that the Soviet authorities were from the beginning well informed about all important events in

[529] M. Gilbert, p. 181.
[530] Laqueur, pp. 183-186; Bauer, pp. 188-193, 403.

the occupied (Soviet) territories."[531]

On the other hand, the Allied "War Crimes Declaration" of November 1, 1943, condemning German atrocities, failed to mention Jews. During the drafting of the declaration, the British Foreign Office had deleted references to "gas chambers because the evidence was untrustworthy."[532]

In connection with Auschwitz, there was on October 10, 1944, a broadcast from London and Washington charging the Germans with "*plans* [for the] mass execution of the people in the concentration camps" Auschwitz and Birkenau (my emphasis). The German Telegraph Service replied immediately that "these reports are false from beginning to end."[533] The first high level Auschwitz claim by the Allies that resembled the legend of today came in late November 1944, after the claimed termination of the "exterminations," in the form of the publication of the document I have called the "WRB report" (as it was published by the War Refugee Board).[534] The Russians captured Auschwitz on January 27, 1945, and did not open it for inspection even after curiosity was expressed and even after the sensational publicity given to the captures of Belsen and Buchenwald gave the Soviets a motive to chime in. Instead, the Russians merely declared in late April 1945 that 4,000,000 had been killed at Auschwitz and issued a more detailed "report" on May 7, 1945.[535]

That the Allies undertook no concrete measures to warn the Jews in Europe or to interfere with the deportation or whatever was happening in the German camps is well known. This is most strikingly illustrated by the brief and mostly confidential controversy over bombing Auschwitz for the purpose of stopping exterminations there. Chaim Weizmann had proposed such measures in the summer of 1944 (somewhat half-heartedly, it appears). The strong impression gained is that the British and Americans, while pretending to consider Weizmann's proposal seriously, were just engaged in verbal games. For example on July 7, 1944, Anthony Eden asked the Air Ministry to respond on the feasibility of the proposal. A response to Weizmann took a while; on September 1, 1944, Richard Law of the Foreign Office wrote Weizmann "that in view of the very great technical difficulties involved, we have no option but to refrain from pursuing the proposal in present circumstances." This was despite the fact that at the time Weizmann's proposals were allegedly being considered, the air forces were planning the bombing of Auschwitz as one of many oil targets and bombed Auschwitz on August 20, 1944, and several times thereafter on those grounds. The obvious suggestion is that the Auschwitz claims were not taken seriously, and the suggestion is confirmed by the fact that the supposedly crucial "information" of what became the "WRB report" was received in London and Washington in July 1944 but simply filed away by both governments "until resurrected three and a half months later."[536]

---

[531] See p. 100 and pp. 246-247; see also Laqueur, pp. 68-72.
[532] Laqueur, p. 121.
[533] M. Gilbert, p. 325.
[534] See p. 116.
[535] M. Gilbert, pp. 337f.
[536] M. Gilbert, pp. 267-273, 290, 299-311, 341.

Incidents involving leading officials, which show that they did not believe the claims, are numerous. The "close association between the Jewish community and the Roosevelt Administration" is well known. In September 1943 this[537]

> *"Administration was reluctant to accept the reports of murder centers and discounted the idea of an organized attempt to liquidate the Jews. Roosevelt explained the deportations to Frankfurter; the deported Jews were simply being employed on the Soviet frontier to build fortifications."*

It should be assumed that Roosevelt based his remarks to Justice Frankfurter on information provided by his intelligence services. Frankfurter must have been convinced, for when Jan Karski (above) later reached Washington to tell his tales, Frankfurter told Karski "that he could not believe him."[538]

When the Auschwitz claims reached Washington, involved officials at the State Department privately commented that "Stuff like this has been coming from Bern ever since 1942. […] Don't forget, this is a Jew telling about the Jews. […] This is just a campaign by that Jew Morgenthau and his Jewish assistants."[539]

In Britain we find a comparable situation. In September 1942, Churchill spoke in Commons condemning "the mass deportation of Jews from France, with the pitiful horrors attendant upon the calculated and final scattering of families." He said nothing about "extermination." In the Foreign Office, the extermination claims were generally not believed, and in the Colonial Office one official called them "Jewish Agency sob-stuff."[540]

In November 1942, Edward Benes, exiled President of Czechoslovakia in London who was well informed on events in his homeland, wrote to the WJC that the claims coming from Riegner in Switzerland were false and that the Germans had no plans to exterminate the Jews.[541] The Swiss Government considered the Allied Declaration of December 17, 1942, "foreign rumor propaganda of the worst type."[542]

Of great importance to our subject is what Allied intelligence had to say on these matters. After quite a few years of living with the literature of this subject, I have not encountered an instance of corroboration of "extermination" by any wartime intelligence source. What we have from intelligence sources militates strongly against the legend. For example, on August 27, 1943, "William Cavendish-Bentinck, Chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee (Britain), whose task it was to evaluate the truth or falsehood of all such reports from Nazi Europe," declared confidentially that the stories being circulated "tend to exaggerate German atrocities in order to stoke us up."[543]

A U.S. counterpart, John Beaty, one of the two editors of the daily secret "G-2 Report," which was issued each noon to give persons in high places the world picture as it existed four hours earlier, ridiculed the six million legend in a book pub-

---

537 Feingold, pp. 9, 170; Laqueur, p. 94.
538 Laqueur, p. 3.
539 See p. 89; see also DuBois, pp. 184, 188.
540 M. Gilbert, pp. 68, 95f, 99.
541 Laqueur, pp. 162ff.
542 Bauer, p. 229.
543 Laqueur, pp. 83, 86; M. Gilbert, p. 150.

lished in the Fifties.[544]

The only really important data that we have from an intelligence source are the Auschwitz aerial reconnaissance photographs that were published by two CIA photo interpreters in 1979. Many of the photographs examined were taken in the spring of 1944 when, according to the legend, about 10,000 Hungarian Jews entered the camp every day to be killed. Because it must be conceded that the crematories at Auschwitz did not have such a massive capacity, the legend claims that "corpses were burned day and night" out-of-doors.[545] No evidence of this is to be found in the photographs, and the photo interpreters remark that even the crematory chimneys appear inactive.[546]

Thus, the Allies also did not take the extermination claims seriously enough to give them more than occasional lip service.

The Vatican

The Vatican did not believe the extermination claims.

It is agreed that the far-flung nature of the operations of the Catholic Church guaranteed that the Vatican would have known what was happening to the Jews.[547] Nevertheless, no unequivocal condemnation of exterminations of Jews ever came from the Vatican even after the Germans had been driven out of Rome or even after Germany's defeat. This is despite strong pressures put on the Vatican by the Allies to issue such a declaration.

There was an equivocal statement in the Pope's Christmas message of 1942, but it was issued only after the British had strongly suggested that the issuance of such a statement might help to dissuade the Allies from bombing Rome. However, the Pope made it clear to the Allies, even as his declaration was issued, that he did not believe the stories: "he felt that there had been some exaggeration for the purposes of propaganda."[548] That Vatican spokesmen of today support the legend in their public statements is irrelevant to the historical point.

The International Red Cross (IRC)

The actions and reports of the International Red Cross do not harmonize with the extermination claims.

As with the Vatican, the statements of IRC spokesmen of today do support the legend, but that is irrelevant to the historical point. Also, general editorial remarks in books of documents published by the IRC right after the war do harmonize with the legend. However, all the historians should be interested in are the actual content of the reports and activities of the IRC during the war.

That the actions and reports of the IRC do not harmonize with the legend was

---

544 Beaty, pp. 134-135.
545 See p. 186; M. Gilbert, p. 231f.
546 Brugioni and Poirier.
547 Laqueur, pp. 55-58.
548 See p. 400 (Appendix E); see also M. Gilbert, pp. 104f.

discussed at length earlier and it seems pointless to repeat the material here.[549] A couple more points I noticed recently are worth mentioning.

On April 14, 1943, the IRC made it clear that it considered Auschwitz a labor camp for deportees, to whom parcels could be sent.[550]

There were two highly publicized visits of the IRC to Theresienstadt, the Jewish settlement in Czechoslovakia. The IRC reports were relatively favorable in both cases. What is seldom noted is that the IRC delegate in the second visit in the spring of 1945 was George Dunant, who described Theresienstadt "as an experiment by certain leaders of the Reich, who were apparently less hostile to the Jews than those responsible for the racial policy of the German Government." Because Dunant was guided around Theresienstadt by Adolf Eichmann, he must have known that Theresienstadt was an operation of Himmler's SS. Dunant, moreover, was evidently in close contact with Jewish representatives. For example early in 1945, he went to Bratislava, partly at the urging of Saly Mayer, in order to supply hiding Jews with funds.[551]

German Documents

The German documents speak not of extermination, but basically of a program of expulsion and resettlement in the east. There is nothing about "gas chambers" in the concentration camp or other German records.

That the German documents do not speak of extermination is well known. For example, there exists no written order of Hitler to kill the Jews.[552] The documents speak of the "Final Solution" as the ultimate expulsion of all Jews from Europe and of a wartime process of resettling Jews in the occupied east.[553]

The defenders of the legend of course claim that the Germans merely exercised commonplace circumspection and evasion regarding what they committed to writing. This excuse fails on the grounds that such attempts at concealment would make sense only in regard to something it was possible to conceal. It would have been obvious that the physical extermination of Europe's Jews, whatever the outcome of the war, would not have remained secret. Indeed, for reasons discussed above, it would have become widely known while it was happening. Even if we hypothesize incredible stupidity of the Germans on this point, we surely must grant that they were aware of the atrocity claims being made in the Allied countries and would have seen that documentary masquerade was of no avail.

There is also nothing about "gas chambers," in the sense of the legend, in the German documents. What the legend does at this point is produce the insecticide Zyklon B or other fumigation means, show us pictures of quite ordinary looking showers (alleging extraordinary concealed features), make references to the use of exhausts of diesel engines (apparently unconscious that the exhaust of a diesel is

---

549 See p. 99 and pp. 167-183.
550 M. Gilbert, p. 129.
551 Bauer, pp. 430f.
552 Laqueur, p. 152.
553 *E.g.* see Chapter 7, pp. 251-261.

mainly carbon *di*oxide, not carbon *mon*oxide),[554] or play games with the concept of a "gas oven" (crematory ovens, like most kitchen ovens, are "gas ovens," and the crematories in the German camps were no exception).

All of this is so idiotic as to be torturing to discuss further. There is also no record of the design or construction of gas chambers. On the basis of my engineering experiences, it seems quite out of the question to suppress all normal historical records of engineering projects of the scope that could have produced the great "gas chambers." Documents must not only be produced, but also distributed to the great number of individuals charged with specific details; there is no other way to achieve coordination. Even if major documents are closely controlled (as is supposed to happen with "classified" material in the U.S.), the various individuals would later be able, one way or another, to supply details that, taken together, would cohere credibly. We do not have such coherence with the Holocaust. Indeed, we have incoherence at not one but two levels. On one level, we have the mutual incoherence, in relation to "gas chambers," of the authentic records dealing with crematories and disinfestation measures. On another level, this attempt on the part of the hoaxers to supply specific technical details does not cohere with the feature of the legend according to which the "gas chambers" were improvised in a slapdash fashion by local non-technical German personnel.[555]

It is of interest that two of Heinrich Himmler's closest aides, SS Generals Gottlob Berger and Karl Wolff, both testified that they had known nothing of an extermination program during the war. It is a greater interest that toward the end of the war Himmler told a representative of the WJC::[556]

> *"In order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematories, and on this account they are knotting a noose for us."*

Are we to believe that the essential agreement between this attempt at self exculpation on the part of Himmler, on the one hand, and on the other hand the picture formed by the documents that Himmler's enemies assembled in the three year period after his death was either accidental or arranged by Himmler through superhuman diligence and prescience? Are we to believe likewise of the essential agreement between the German documents on Jewish policy and the real wartime behavior of Germany's enemies?

German Resistance to Hitler

The German resistance to Hitler, including the substantial part that was lodged in German military intelligence, was not cognizant in any way of a program of exterminating Jews.

Part of the German resistance was of course opposed to the Hitler regime for

---

[554] Editor's note: about the absurdities involved with Diesel gas chambers, see F.P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder", in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, pp. 435-469.

[555] See the statement of Rudolf Höss, Chapter 4, pp. 130-139.

[556] For Berger, see p. 239; for Himmler's remark, see p. 287; see also Laqueur, p. 18.

reasons related to its anti-Jewish stance. Moreover, the *Abwehr*, German military intelligence, was headed until 1944 by Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, a conscious traitor. Next in command in the *Abwehr* was Hans Oster, who handled financial and administrative matters and kept the central list of agents. Both Oster and one of his subordinates, Hans von Dohnanyi, an "Aryanized" part Jew, made it their "business to deal with all kinds of operations unconnected with their immediate tasks." Among these operations were involvement in the anti-Hitler opposition and illegal assistance to various Jews. Both were executed for participation in the abortive coup of July 20, 1944.[557]

In the various accounts of the activities of the anti-Hitler resistance in Germany, for example *The German Opposition to Hitler* by Hans Rothfels, there is no evidence that this opposition was in any way cognizant of a program of exterminating the Jews or passed any such information on to the Allies. If there had been knowledge of such a program, it is a certainty that the information would have been passed on, because the anti-Hitler opposition was in contact with the Allies and attempted, without success, to get promises of some sort of Allied support in the event they succeeded in removing Hitler.[558]

Even if we grant the possibility that some Germans involved in the anti-Hitler opposition could have been ignorant of a program of physical extermination of the Jews, even if one had existed, are we to believe this possible of high officials of the *Abwehr?*

This concludes the discussion of the "eight simple observations […] which establish the non-historicity of […] a program of mass physical extermination of Europe's Jews." The allegation fails every relevant historical test and entails a level of audacity or "chutzpah" that would have staggered the imagination before the war. It is *demanded* that we believe that these "events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims," all transpired without one relevant party being cognizant of them. It is like telling me that, while I saw no elephant when I looked in my basement, he was there anyway. Also while I was sitting in my living room I did not notice that the elephant managed to come upstairs and romp about awhile, relevant stairways, door openings, and floors having suddenly miraculously become compatible with such activities. Then the elephant dashed outside into a busy mid-day shopping district, and then walked several miles back to the zoo, but nobody noticed.

Rassinier said somewhere, in connection with the extermination claim, "this is

---

557 Laqueur, Appendix 1. The cases of the politician-journalist Lemmer and the economist Sommer, who are said to have passed information about exterminations to Swiss contacts, are of dubious import. Lemmer was not associated with the *Abwehr* and, as Laqueur notes, there is nothing is his autobiography about passing on information about extermination. Sommer was an army liaison officer between the General Staff and the Abwehr, and also travelled to Switzerland in connection with trade relations. One can infer from M. Gilbert, pp. 56ff, that Sommer's association with a summer 1942 report that "camps are being prepared where all the Jews of Europe and a great part of the Russian prisoners-of-war will be exterminated by gas" has been claimed not by Sommer, who died in 1965, but by two Jewish intermediaries. It is also worth noting that neither Lemmer nor Sommer appear to have been seriously involved with the anti-Hitler opposition; both survived the war.

558 Rothfels, pp. 125-151.

not serious." I am not in accord with that evaluation. This is mad. However, that is not the point of this discussion. The point is that these observations can be considered to lie "figuratively before our very noses" because most have been made in books published recently, not by revisionists, but by the defenders of the legend, and the minority that were not made can be readily inferred from those books anyway. On account of the "Holocaustomania" of the past several years, their existence and general contents have been widely publicized. Perhaps these books have not served up the observations as succinctly and forthrightly as I have, but they have served them up. It would therefore be a case of myopia, of a sort posterity will find it hard to understand if, while pursuing "Holocaust" controversy, we allow ourselves to get so wrapped up with the little details that the defenders of the legend will raise that we allow ourselves to be diverted from taking into account the extraordinarily simple historical observations, which really settle beyond doubt any question of the existence of a program of physical extermination of the Jews of Europe.

Concluding Remarks

In controversies to come, the partisans of the received legend will try mightily to confuse and complicate the subject with all the tricks that we can anticipate and perhaps then some. We have the precedent of the Donation controversy showing that simple observations that establish the wildly ahistorical nature of a reigning legend can get smothered. Thus, my most important advice to those who enter the controversy is that they not lose sight of the fact that the real bone of contention, the extermination allegation, has been laid to rest beyond peradventure by ordinary historical analysis.

It follows that the basic tactic of the defenders of the legend, in controversies to come, will be to attempt to make claims that cannot be tested by the normal method of placing them as hypotheses in appropriate historical context and seeing if they cohere. That this process is under way can be seen from the remarkable *New Statesman* article of Gitta Sereny that is discussed above. She makes it clear that she would rather discuss places such as Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka than Auschwitz.

There are good reasons for this. Sereny puts it this way:

> *"Auschwitz* […] *combined enormous labour installations and nearby facilities for extermination. Auschwitz, because so many people survived it, has added most to our knowledge, but also most of our confusion as between the two types of camps."*

There is a valid distinction here. Auschwitz was a huge, multi-faceted operation, while the other alleged extermination camps were obscure facilities that functioned only for short times for the virtually exclusive purpose of serving as transit camps for Jews. Thus, we have a great deal of information about Auschwitz but much less about the others. For example, there probably do not exist relevant aerial reconnaissance photographs of the others,[559] nor were there any

[559] Editor's note: For aerial photographs of Treblinka, see J. C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence* (www.air-

western prisoners of war at the others, nor were hundreds of ordinary civilians employed at the others, nor did inmates at the others come into contact with diverse people over a large territory, nor was there apparently any IRC cognizance of the others, nor were there nearly as many transports of west European Jews to the others (there were transports of Dutch Jews to Sobibor).

The consequence is that it is much easier to disprove the legend as it applies to Auschwitz than as it applies to the others, when we for the sake of discussion forego the general historical arguments against "extermination." That is really why the defenders of the legend would rather discuss Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka. There is much less directly contradicting their supposed "evidence," which consists mainly of postwar testimony. That postwar testimony was mostly given before German courts and under the present legal and political conditions in Germany, revisionists cannot examine it anyway.[560] That is neat.

However, the defenders of the legend are in an impossible position here. They cannot concede Auschwitz without conceding the whole issue, for the reason that there is no sort of evidence they offer for the others that is not also offered for Auschwitz. If the "confession" of Auschwitz commandant Rudolf Höss is fanciful,[561] then who will believe the "confession" of Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl? If the Auschwitz accounts of Rudolf Vrba and Miklos Nyiszli are not credible and their books sick jokes, then who will believe the equally sick Treblinka accounts of Jankiel Wiernik and other obscure people?[562] If the Nuremberg and postwar German trials have not established the truth about Auschwitz, then who will believe that they have established the truth about Treblinka? If the large numbers of Jews admittedly sent to Auschwitz were not killed there, then who will believe that the large number of Jews sent to Treblinka were killed at that camp? Much advice, then, to those who would engage in controversy is to not permit the defenders of the legend to get away with ignoring Auschwitz. The fact is that it is very easy to bring down the legend as it applies to Auschwitz and Auschwitz in turn, on account of the nature of the evidence involved, brings down the rest of the legend with it.

There is another type of argument resorted to by the defenders of the legend. It was very recently offered by Hilberg in the remarkable interview referred to above, which I recommend to those who want to get a good idea of the contemporary line:

> "[…] *the critics* [*i.e.* the revisionists] *do not account for a quite simple fact:*

---

photo.com); also C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*.

560 Under German law the records of a trial are not open to the public. Exceptions are granted to those who are somehow involved personally in the case or to those considered to have a scholarly interest in aspects of the trial. Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, retired German judge and author of *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, was denied permission to consult trials testimonies. See his pp. 371ff. Dr. Robert Faurisson interprets remarks, made in a letter by Justice Ministry official Dr. Hans de With to *Die Realschule* (October 1981), as suggesting that if Faurisson sets foot in Germany he will be arrested and sent back to France.

561 See Chapter 4. For the final solution of the Höss confession question, see Faurisson's discussions in *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 1, no. 2 (Summer 1980), pp. 103+; vol. 2, no. 4 (Winter 1981), pp. 311+, 319+.

562 A. Donat.

what then became of the people who were deported? The deportation was not a secret event. It was announced. Several million people were displaced to definite places. Where are those people? They are not hidden in China!"

It may seem incredible, at a time when scarcely a day goes by that the press does not discover some hitherto obscure Jew who was deported from his home but survived, at a time when events in the Middle East cannot fail to remind people of the great Jewish exodus from Europe after the war (and even during it), and at a time when the revisionist literature is recalling the various ways Jews were moved around during and after the war,[563] that Hilberg would say such a thing. There seems to be no difficulty in accounting for the Jews. A reader's first impulse might be to assume that Hilberg had been misquoted.

However, while he does not elaborate on the point, I can think of two interpretations of Hilberg's remarks. He had an argument here, but as usual its plausibility is only illusory and depends on myopia and a loss of context and perspective.

What Hilberg probably has in mind is the fact that, while there is a great deal of documentation available that proves that Jews were deported to the camps in Poland, such as Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., there is not available comparable documentation that proves that they proceeded on through those camps to points further east. At least, I have not seen such German records. I would be astonished to see them today. Admitted that the legend was thrown together in a sloppy fashion, mainly because some continuity with wartime propaganda was desired, it is nevertheless the case that the people who came into control of the German documents after the war and who put selections of them into evidence at the Nuremberg trials, were not operating under such handicaps. They could suppress very effectively.

One must certainly note who "the people who came into control of the German documents" were. There are many ways to make it clear by historical-political argument or by specific example. My favorite among the latter is that the David Marcus who was prominent in making the U.S. occupation policy in Germany during and immediately after the war and who headed the War Crimes Branch in Washington in 1946-1947, was the same David Marcus who commanded the Jewish forces in Palestine in the first (1948) war with the Arabs. One could go on.[564]

Hilberg's point would have some weight, if we were talking about virgin historical records, but what he is in effect saying (if I interpret him correctly) is that we should trust the architects of the Nuremberg trials, which presupposes more than he is trying to prove (I presume he would want to argue only that these architects were right in this instance). The attempt to drop context at this point stands logic on its head. All that is being noted is that the hoaxers have not handed over the materials that directly expose their hoax.

Hilberg might argue that such wholesale suppression is not possible and that traces of deportation of Jews further east would be left. That is true; moreover, there are such traces and scraps. If this is indeed Hilberg's point, then he ought to answer the following question: Where are the German records that deal with the

[563] See Chapter 7.
[564] See Chapter 1, pp. 46-49.

deportations to and administration of the settlement (not concentration camp) near Riga that is described in Jeanette Wolff's article in Boehm's book? I do not know. I am not saying that they will never turn up, but I know that they were not available to those who looked for such things at the Nuremberg trials.[565]

There is a second possible interpretation of Hilberg's remark. While little weight can be given to postwar Jewish population figures claimed for eastern Europe, it must be conceded that the number of Jews in postwar Poland is only some fraction of the very large number (perhaps 3 million) that lived in prewar Poland (not quite the same territory). This is not because we must believe population figures that are offered. It is because Poland, unlike the Soviet Union, is not a large country and such large communities of Jews would certainly have been noticed if they were still there.

Thus, if one drops all historical context the argument seems simple. They are not in this territory we today call Poland; therefore they were killed. To those familiar with fairly commonplace history the conclusion is as much a *non sequitur* as would be the observation that because there were many millions of Germans and ethnic Germans living east of the Oder-Neisse before the war, and today almost none, then they were all killed. In fact, the period was one of massive population movements, and the Jews were no exception. The Soviets deported many into the interior of the Soviet Union, and in the period after the war, the Polish Jews pouring into west Germany to proceed on to the U.S., Palestine, and other destinations became a widely publicized problem.[566]

I have little more advice at this time on prosecuting "Holocaust" controversy, and I cannot anticipate every trick. I cannot even promise that the Sereny and Hilberg expositions discussed here will be representative of what the reader might encounter as argument in support of the legend. Even today one runs into the argument that the American and British troops who captured Belsen, Buchenwald, and Dachau "saw it with their own eyes." They saw dead bodies, and it has been relatively easily available knowledge since 1945 that the deaths were due to the privations entailed in Germany's collapse, but the reigning confusion is so great that we still hear the argument anyway. All I can add is that one should keep current with the revisionist literature and the more important pieces of literature in support of the legend and, in controversy, be mindful above all of preserving historical context and perspective and not getting trapped with myopic historical vision.

---

565 See Chapter 7, pp. 267-269.
566 See Chapters 1 and 7.

Supplement 3: A Response to a Major Critique of Holocaust Revisionism

Presented orally at the 1992 conference of the Institute for Historical Review. This is a slightly edited version of the paper as published in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 13, no. 3, May-June 1993, pp. 23-37.*

Why Another Critique of Jean-Claude Pressac?

Jean-Claude Pressac's 1989 book, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, has been examined at length in *The Journal of Historical Review*[567] and elsewhere. Pressac's principal, almost sole targetis Robert Faurisson, and I expect that Faurisson's critique will become the definitive one. Accordingly, this presentation is not meant to be a thorough critique of Pressac's book.

I do, however, wish to supplement what has already been written and said with some reactions of my own. What will be illustrated is something that I observed long ago and for which Pressac's book is a wonderful example. The Holocaust is such a gigantic fraud that it is a cornucopia of absurdities. One has only to contemplate it from a slightly different perspective to see new absurdities tumble out. Alternatively, one can view it from the same perspective after some time has elapsed (or one can ask another person to observe it), with the same results.

Also, Pressac has commented on my work and I think it appropriate to reply.

What Pressac Has Done

It is generally agreed that Pressac did history a service in gathering and publishing documents that were previously unknown or at least not easily available. He then interpreted these documents in the outlandish ways analyzed in the earlier critiques.

He also accepted the chemical analyses reported by Fred Leuchter in 1988 (and since confirmed by accredited chemist Germar Rudolf),[568] and the implication that the alleged mass gassings with the pesticide Zyklon did not leave cyanide traces as were left in the delousing gas chambers (although he is not entirely consistent about this).[569] Thus, he invented a gassing procedure that, he claimed without offering evidence, would leave no such trace, declared it to be the one fol-

---

567 Reviews and analysis of Pressac's 1989 book that have appeared in *The Journal of Historical Review*: M. Weber in Vol. 10, No. 2 (Summer 1990), pp. 231-237; C. Mattogno in Vol. 10, No. 4 (Winter 1990-91), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson in Vol. 11, No. 1 (Spring 1991), pp. 25-66, and in Vol. 11, No. 2 (Summer 1991), pp. 133-175.

568 G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report.* This report also discusses various other contributions in this matter, *e.g.* by the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research. Editor's note.

569 Pressac, p. 133.

lowed at Auschwitz, and found that he was consequently obliged to reject important details in the accounts of two star "witnesses": Commandant Rudolf Höss, who was supposedly in charge of the whole operation, and Dr. Nyiszli.[570] In the course of his exposition, he notes additional problems with the standard testimonies. I am reminded of one of those old cartoons showing a man sawing off the tree branch he's sitting on. As we shall see, even on the basis of the concerns he raised in his book, Pressac should have come down much harder on the alleged eyewitnesses.

In summary, what Pressac offers is (a) an admission that the gassings at Auschwitz cannot be proven by forensic means, (b) admissions that the usual alleged witnesses to exterminations are at least unreliable, and (c) a collection of German documents, ambiguous when taken out of context, that provide what he calls "criminal traces" of exterminations. These three points have been the foci of the earlier critiques of Pressac's book.

Pressac's book is entirely dedicated to supporting his claim that the wartime German authorities at Auschwitz constructed and operated homicidal gas chambers there. He cannot, and does not even try, to connect such operations to any policy emanating from Berlin. Nor does he try to show that there existed a three-year program employing trains continuously crossing Europe and carrying Jews to their deaths, unobserved by Allied intelligence agencies, by German military intelligence, by the Red Cross, by the Vatican, by the Jews facing transport under German policies, or even by the Jewish leaders outside occupied Europe who were publicly wailing about "extermination."[571] Such major historical bounds having long been established, an opus such as Pressac's, with its strict focus on local questions, is the only kind of anti-revisionist essay possible.

Such an author is in the position of a man who would prove that there was a recent war between Illinois and Indiana by scouring the countryside for spent firearms casings. It is not necessary to play his game of dropping all historical context in order to focus on a purely local matter, but a review of his book can do naught else. Nevertheless, I shall show that the objection that Pressac has dropped context holds even if we agree to play his game. That is, given the restriction of his view to Auschwitz, Pressac still focuses on local matters out of context, this time of the concentration camp in its full dimensions.

The Crematories

In my view, page 184 of Pressac's book is crucial. Here we are told:[572]

1. Mass gassings of Jews in "Bunker 1" (located near the newly built Birkenau section of the Auschwitz camp), commenced in 1942, possibly in January but certainly by mid-May.
2. On February 27, 1942 it was decided that the new 15-muffle Crematory II would be built at Birkenau rather than at the *Stammlager* (main or original

[570] Pressac, pp. 16, 53.
[571] See Supplement 2 here.
[572] Pressac, p. 132.

camp).

3. On some unknown date in May or June 1942, it was decided that an "industrial" extermination of the Jews would be undertaken. The new crematories were accordingly modified for this purpose, this being indicated by the first "criminal element" to appear on an engineering drawing: the separation of the drainage of the alleged gas chamber from the drainage of the rest of Crematory II. (Pressac has a very low threshold in detecting a "criminal element.")
4. In the summer 1942, it was decided that four new crematories, rather than one, would be built at Birkenau for extermination purposes: Crematory III, a mirror image of Crematory II with 15 muffles, and the mirror image Crematories IV and V, each with eight muffles, for a total of 46 muffles (not counting Crematory I). Construction of these Birkenau crematoria was completed in spring 1943, and Crematory I in the *Stammlager*, with its six muffles, was shut down permanently in July 1943.

Pressac expects the reader to assume, as he does, that such great cremation capacity could only be to support an extermination program. Accordingly, he goes on to invite us "to imagine a village of 4,000 inhabitants with […] a crematorium equipped with three 3-muffle furnaces. […] We need not dwell on this picture."

This point is repeated and emphasized elsewhere in the book. Regarding the crematories, Pressac writes: "THEIR CAPACITY WAS EXCESSIVE IN RELATION TO THE REAL NEEDS OF THE CAMP" (Pressac's emphasis).[573] He argues that the cremation capacity was excessive for a normal community of this many residents. However, nobody maintains Birkenau was a normal community. Indeed, on page 165 I conceded that it could properly be called a "death camp."

In making his argument, Pressac tries to ignore the catastrophic typhus epidemics at Auschwitz – an impossible task because the documents emphasize the importance of this matter. The first catastrophic epidemic – during the summer of 1942 – is not mentioned at all by Pressac on page 184 of his book, which is devoted to arguing (or at least asserting) that a decision was made in spring-summer of 1942 to launch an industrial extermination of the Jews and to expand accordingly the capacity of the cremation facilities then under construction.

Consider how horrible and devastating the summer 1942 typhus epidemic at Auschwitz was. The number of recorded male deaths in the period July 1 through August 19, 1942, was 8,236. The records for female deaths in the period are not available, but judging from the registration numbers, the female camp population was about 25 percent of the male. Therefore, the combined male/female recorded deaths for the period July 1 through August 19, 1942, was about 10,000.[574] The Höss order of July 23 quarantining the camp[575] was a necessary response to an extraordinary situation. These are the events that Pressac ignores, as he considers, on

---

573 Pressac, pp. 200, 206.

574 D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 3, 1960, pp. 68-76. Also D. Czech, "Die Rolle des Häftlingskrankenbaulagers im KL Auschwitz II," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 15, 1975, pp. 27ff.

575 D. Czech in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 3, 1960 (cited above), p. 73.

page 184 of his book, the changes in crematory construction plans that were made in summer 1942. He invites us "to imagine" an ordinary village in considering these crematories. Why should one try? What Pressac would have us ignore at this point is the virtual hellhole of catastrophic epidemic at Auschwitz. Dishonesty on this scale is rare; only a spinner of the "Holocaust" yarn could hope to get away with it.[576]

At first I considered this a most shocking instance of intellectual dishonesty. Continuing to read, I noted that on page 187 he does mention the typhus epidemic, and then, on page 188, I found the prize of the whole book. On that page Pressac finally offers a relation of the measures being taken at Auschwitz against typhus to the alleged extermination of the Jews. He wrote there:

> *"The SS* ***used the extermination of the Jews****, about which their superiors had a general knowledge, without being informed of the practical details,* ***to hide the terrible hygienic conditions in the camp****, and to cover up their enormous consumption of gas for disinfestation purposes."* (Pressac's emphases.)

The SS therefore must have hidden the catastrophe from Himmler during his visit to the camp on July 17-18, 1942. (My guess is that Himmler suggested, or at least informally approved, the quarantine order that was issued on July 23.)

Since the typhus epidemics cannot be ignored, Pressac mentions them on subsequent pages. On one he notes: "it was necessary at all costs to stop the epidemic," while on another he ludicrously writes that in mid-September, almost two months after the quarantine order, "the deaths caused by the typhus epidemic were becoming a real problem" – the great understatement of the book.[577] That, which every minimally discerning reader will see, a presumptive link between the epidemics and crematory construction, is evaded. Here Pressac argues an extraordinary role for the crematories by maintaining that final approval for construction rested with the RSHA (the security/police branch of the SS), rather than the WVHA (the camp administration agency). If true, all that is indicated is some procedural point, or perhaps the generally acknowledged inequality of the two departments.[578] Pressac makes no effort to convey the full horror of the typhus epidemic of 1942. These reluctant admissions of a typhus catastrophe amount to evasions performed in order to strengthen, in the reader's mind, the "industrial extermination" interpretation of the crematories. Pressac in fact thus engages in whitewashing the true horrors of Auschwitz.

Pressac's reluctant and dispersed acknowledgment of the typhus epidemics could be viewed as yet another instance of a feature that has bothered every reviewer of the book: its poor organization. Many times I have come back to the book to reread some point I remember having read somewhere, only to find that the point is not at all where, logically, it ought to be, but rather in some unex-

---

576 Pressac, pp. 217-218, repeats this amazing evasion. On p. 384 he hurriedly suggests a very weak relation between crematory construction activity and the epidemics.

577 Pressac, pp. 188, 202.

578 Nobody believes Oswald Pohl was equal in influence to Reinhard Heydrich while the latter was alive. It was RSHA head Ernst Kaltenbrunner who, toward the end of the war, issued the order opening the camps to the International Red Cross. See p. 63.

pected place. Normally such a lack of organization would be due to sloppy craftsmanship and would be rightly regarded as a nuisance that does not carry argumentative weight against the author's analysis. Further on, I will offer another interpretation of the poor organization that does carry such weight.

I wonder if Pressac's evasions should be viewed as "dishonesty." If I were to put on an odd-looking hat like the one that Napoleon wore and then go around claiming to be the French emperor, would that be "dishonesty"? That is, when the disguise is easily seen through by anybody not eager to self deceive, should that be regarded as a disguise at all? Pressac may be king of the clowns; he is not king of the hoaxers.

Pressac does not bother to consider the notion that the camp's large cremation capacity was appropriate for the epidemic conditions. In Chapter 4 (pp. 151-163) I made the following point, but in view of Pressac's book it seems necessary to belabor it. In considering cremation capacity, it is difficult to reach conclusions on a purely technical basis because of the distinction that must unavoidably be made between what is physically possible and what is practically attainable. For example, although I am told that my car can move at about 100 miles per hour, I know I cannot drive the 20 miles that separates my home in Evanston from the University of Chicago in twelve minutes; too many obstacles intervene. The technical data provides two numbers from which only an irrelevant conclusion can be drawn, whose only value is that the arithmetic is correct.

Pressac cites some documents on cremation capacity that he admits could not relate to practical conditions.[579] In the case of the crematoria in the concentration camps, the two main obstacles to such apparently simple calculations are (1) that the cremation equipment was not – and could not have been – used continuously,

[579] Pressac, on p. 108, cites a letter from Topf (reproduced in R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt/ Main, 1957, p. 346). This letter asserts that one of the firm's double muffle ovens can reduce "in about 10 hours 10-35 corpses" (that is, the average time claimed to reduce one corpse in a muffle ranged from 34 minutes to two hours), and can be operated day and night, an assertion not borne out by later experience at Auschwitz, as Pressac notes (pp. 227-247, esp. p. 244). I believe this document is authentic, and the exaggerations are the usual ones of people trying to sell something. I note that it clearly specifies that corpses are supplied to the oven serially ("*hintereinander*"), in contradiction to the usual "witness" who claims that three or even more were fed into a muffle together. Witnesses also assert that the crematories belched flames from the chimneys, certainly not the operational mode of modern crematories. Pressac accepts such tall tales without protest (pp. 251, 253). I have far more trouble with the document reproduced by Pressac on p. 247, ostensibly a letter of June 28, 1943, from the Auschwitz construction department claiming that the 52 muffles at Auschwitz could reduce 4,756 corpses in 24 hours of operation. That works out to an average of 16 minutes per corpse. The date of the document was when the breakdowns of the crematories and consequent attempts at emergency repairs gave the SS no reason to exaggerate the efficacy of Topf's products (for example, Pressac, pp. 100, 227, 236). Moreover according to another document reproduced by Pressac (on p. 224), the crematories operated only 12 hours per day. On p. 91, Pressac gives the provenance of the June 28, 1943, document as the "Committee of Anti-Fascist Resistants of the German Democratic Republic." I am in the position of a man staring at an authentic-looking German document that states that a Volkswagen broke the sound barrier. If it is not a forgery, then it must have been some sort of joke. In one of his neo-Pythagorean exegeses that Faurisson has noted (*The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 2, Summer 1991, pp. 145-149), Pressac says (pp. 110, 244) that such figures should be divided "by a factor of 2 to 5."

and that (2), as I noted on p. 60 (Chapter 2), the camp inmates who routinely operated the crematories were normally "working with a lethargy taught them by the Russians."

Although the term "extraordinary" is applicable when referring to numbers, I shall henceforth term as "ordinary" those camp deaths from non-homicidal causes, mainly disease but including execution for specific offenses, virtually all of which were at some point recorded in German documents and which are admitted by all sides. (Some of the "ordinary" deaths that occurred in 1945, during the chaos of the final months of the war, were not recorded).

An "extermination camp" is then a hypothetical camp where unrecorded deaths – in homicidal "gas chambers" – vastly exceeded recorded deaths. Revisionists hold that, while some German wartime documents may be lost, the ordinary deaths were essentially all the deaths, and that there were no "extermination camps." Consistent with the extermination legend, Pressac would agree that all the deaths in such camps as Buchenwald and Dachau in Germany were essentially ordinary deaths. However, he would assert that at Auschwitz in Poland large-scale unrecorded "extermination" deaths of anonymous people were carried out and that, consequently, only a fraction – perhaps one-tenth – of the total deaths there were "ordinary" recorded deaths.

What we need to do is consider the recorded death rates in relation to the cremation capacities. The most effective method, I think, is to compare the ("non-extermination") camps of Buchenwald and Dachau with the ("extermination") camp of Auschwitz in this respect. This is more convincing than citing estimates of the amount of time required to cremate a corpse. To return to the analogy of driving the 20 miles between my residence in Evanston and the University of Chicago, I must essentially disregard technical data about the speed capacity of my car and the distance between the two locations and instead refer to experience – either my own or another's – to accurately estimate the time required.

If it can be shown that the cremation capacity in each camp was proportionate to the numbers of "ordinary" and recorded deaths in each camp, then there must be an assumption that the crematories at Auschwitz played, and were intended to play, the same ordinary role as the crematories at Buchenwald and Dachau (which by universal agreement were not extermination camps).

There are a few difficulties in such a comparison, but they are surmountable. For one thing, there is a lack of complete and formal documentation of "ordinary" deaths at Auschwitz, despite the widely publicized release of the Auschwitz "death books" three years ago by Soviet authorities. Coincidentally, in a review published in 1989, I gave figures that had been given to me by the International Tracing Service in Arolsen during my visit there in 1977: 45,575 recorded deaths in 1942 and 36,960 in 1943, with death books missing for 1940, 1941, 1944, and January 1945 (when the camp was evacuated).[580]

[580] Editor's note: 46 volumes of the Auschwitz death registers were found so far with a total of 67,283 deaths (2,988 in 1941; 36,796 in 1942; 27,499 in 1943); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, φ 502-4; cf. Sonderstandesamt Arolsen (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*.

Although my information was not complete, it is – as we shall see – satisfactory for the present purpose. Another problem is the significance of the ca. 69,000 deaths recorded in the death certificates of the (incomplete) "death books" announced by the Soviets in 1989. Fortunately, this is not important for the present purpose. I continue to maintain that the total number of "ordinary" deaths at Auschwitz from 1940 through January 1945 is "in the range 100,000-150,000, probably closer to the former, because the camp population was small in 1940-1941 and by 1944 the Germans had made some progress against typhus."[581] As we shall see, this total is not the crucial point.

The totals for Buchenwald and Dachau, camps in Germany rather than Poland, are fairly well established. The International Tracing Service report of 1977 specified 36,550 for Buchenwald and 31,951 for Dachau. In each case, though, the figure does not include an undetermined number of "persons who died shortly before the liberation and during the evacuation transports."[582]

The cremation facilities at the two camps are also fairly well known. Buchenwald had a six-muffle crematory, installed in 1942, and perhaps two additional muffles installed earlier. Moreover, Buchenwald had access to the civilian crematories that existed in nearby Weimar. Dachau had a two-muffle crematory before 1942, when a four-muffle crematory was constructed.[583] We may therefore assume that Buchenwald and Dachau had at least six muffles each.

At first it may appear that, by comparison, Auschwitz had an excessive number of muffles: while the number of "ordinary" deaths at Auschwitz was about three to four times those at Buchenwald and Dachau, there were about eight times as many muffles. However, when the calculation is done correctly, it can be seen that Auschwitz in fact had less relative cremation capacity.

The figures for total deaths at the two camps in Germany have entirely different interpretations from those for Auschwitz. The latter was evacuated under generally orderly conditions in January 1945. Consequently, the Auschwitz total, whatever it is, does not include "ordinary" deaths during the complete chaos of spring 1945. The worst period for Auschwitz was not 1945, but 1942, when its crematory construction project was defined.

By contrast, most of the deaths in the camps in Germany proper were in 1944 and the chaotic first four months of 1945 during the disintegration and final collapse of German industry. Concentration camp personnel knew that any plans for fundamental expansion of cremation capabilities that might have been drawn up in 1944 stood little chance of being implemented. Indeed, such construction was scant in 1944 and 1945. All significant and effective decisions about crematory construction were in fact made before 1944 and could have been determined only by conditions existing prior to 1944. Consequently, in order to judge German intentions regarding the construction of crematories, we must look to the 1942-1943

---

581 *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 3 (Fall 1989), pp. 369f. (My review of Arno Mayer's book, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*)

582 A. de Cocatrix, "The number of victims of the National Socialist persecution," Arolsen: International Tracing Service, April 1977.

583 See p. 163; see also Pressac, pp. 94f, 106.

period. Therefore, the incomplete figures cited here for Auschwitz are all that are required for the present purpose.

Available figures of "ordinary" deaths in the three camps break down as shown in Table 18 (it being noted that the figure for Buchenwald is only for the first three months of 1945):[584]

Table 18: Recorded deaths in the Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Dachau camps

YEAR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
1940	?	1,772	1,515
1941	?	1,522	2,576
1942	45,575	2,898	2,470
1943	36,960	3,516	1,100
1944	?	8,644	4,794
1945	?	13,056	15,384
TOTALS	?	31,408	27,839
TOTALS?	125,000?	37,000?	32,000?

The crucial years are 1942 and 1943, because those are the latest years that could be considered to have determined German decisions about the construction of crematories in the camps.

The ratio of projected muffles to "ordinary" deaths is presented in Table 19. I have assumed 52 muffles for Auschwitz (46 for Birkenau and six for the *Stammlager* (Auschwitz I camp)), not because Auschwitz ever in fact had 52 operational muffles, but because the purpose of this calculation is to help interpret intentions in building the crematories rather than capabilities actually attained. We see, in fact, that the ratio of cremation muffles to deaths somewhat disfavors Auschwitz: that is, it was decided that Auschwitz would be less well equipped with crematories than Buchenwald and Dachau (two camps that, by universal agreement, were not extermination camps). Perhaps budgetary constraints excluded more crematories for Auschwitz.

Table 19: Number of projected muffles per thousand recorded deaths

YEAR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
MUFFLES	52	6	6
1942	1.14	2.07	2.43
1943	1.41	1.71	5.45

584 Nuremberg document 2171-PS, published in *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (U.S. Government Printing Office, 1946-1948), Vol. 4, pp. 800-835; P. Berben, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History* (London: Norfolk Press, 1975 ed.), p. 281. I have not used Mauthausen in this comparison because, although the recorded deaths are fairly well known (see, for example, Hans Marsálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Vienna, 1974), the extent of cremation means is uncertain. Mauthausen was more decentralized than the other camps; for example, the satellite camp Gusen experienced about as many deaths as the main camp, and it and other satellite camps had their own crematoria of uncertain extent (See: Pressac, pp. 108-114, and, Marsálek, p. 157). In addition, Mauthausen on occasion used ordinary municipal crematoria, such as the one in Steyr.

On page 184 of his book, Pressac readily interprets the summer 1942 decision to provide 46 cremation muffles in Birkenau as a phase of an extermination program. In doing so, however, he ignores the figures of ordinary or recorded deaths (given here), which contradict his interpretation. The decision to shut down Crematory I with its six muffles in the Auschwitz main camp (*Stammlager*) is, therefore, inexplicable from Pressac's point of view.

Actually, the entire story was unraveled at its beginning by Heinrich Himmler who stated on April 21, 1945:[585]

> *"In order to put a stop to the epidemics, we were forced to burn the bodies of incalculable numbers of people who had been destroyed by disease. We were therefore forced to build crematoria, and on this account they are knotting a noose for us."*

Unfortunately, Himmler did not live to say this at the Nuremberg trials. It is scandalous that it still has to be said today.

With regard to Pressac's exertions to find a homicidal gas chamber in (Birkenau) Crematory II, I refer the reader to Faurisson's critique. In his effort to prove a thesis, the falsehood of which is (or should be) obvious at the outset, Pressac in fact plays down or simply ignores the decisive facts. Nevertheless, he claims that it is we who are "maniacs who spend their lives trying to demonstrate that something never existed."[586]

The "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar)

Earlier, I considered a widely-cited document dated January 29, 1943, in which Karl Bischoff, head of the Auschwitz construction department, reported to Hans Kammler, head of the SS engineering office in Berlin, on the operational status of Crematory II:[587]

> *"The Crematorium II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24 hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The formwork for the reinforced concrete ceiling of the mortuary cellar* [Leichenkeller] *could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, unimportant, as the gassing cellar* [Vergasungskeller] *can be used for this purpose* […]*"*

In his book, Pressac wrote that my interpretation of the term *Vergasungskeller* "though perfect in its literary form, was technically worthless."[588] He interprets the term *Vergasungskeller* in this 1943 document to mean a homicidal gas cham-

---

585 See p. 287; see also *Moment* (Jewish monthly published in Boston), Vol. 11, No. 1, (Dec. 1985), p. 51.

586 Pressac, p. 216.

587 See p. 148; see also Pressac, p. 211. This 1943 communication is Nuremberg document NO-4473. Original German-language text is given in: E. Kogon, *et al.*, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Frankfurt/M.: Fischer, 1986), p. 220.

588 Pressac, p. 548.

ber, and made this number one in his list of 39 "criminal traces" of extermination gassings at Auschwitz.[589]

Although my translation of the term was technically correct, I would now say that Pressac showed that, in this case, my interpretation was not correct. However, Pressac's interpretation is also incorrect, as shown by the evidence he himself reproduces. It is necessary to consider this matter in detail.[590]

The two important German words in this regard are *Begasung*, treatment with a gas, and *Vergasung*, gasification or conversion of something into a gas, even in the loose sense; for example, the German word for carburetion is Vergasung. Thus, although "fumigation" should normally be "*Begasung*," for no clear reason German often allows "*Vergasung*" to substitute for "*Begasung*." Thus, gas attacks in World War I were referred to as *Vergasung*, and professional fumigators often speak of their operations as *Vergasung* rather than *Begasung*. However, it appears that *Begasung* never substitutes for *Vergasung* and that a fumigation or delousing gas chamber is normally a "*Gaskammer*," not a "*Vergasungskammer*" or "*Vergasungskeller*." Accordingly, the delousing gas chambers at Auschwitz were called "*Gaskammern*."[591] These are the sorts of arbitrary conventions of usage, not deducible from a dictionary, that occur in any language.

Despite all this, the normal meaning of *Vergasung*, in a technical context, is gasification, gas generation, or carburetion. In view of that and knowing that some cremation ovens were of a design requiring a combustible gas-air mixture to be introduced by blowers located outside, I interpreted the *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in the 1943 document as a place where coke or coal was converted into a combustible gas, mixed with air, and then introduced under pressure into the cremation ovens.

While this interpretation is not "technically worthless," Pressac shows that it is not correct in this instance. His proof consists of (1) many engineering drawings of Crematory II in various stages of design, which show no such facility, and (2) engineering drawings of, and other technical data on, typical Topf company crematory ovens, which show that they were not of the design I assumed and which used as fuel coke supplied directly behind the ovens.[592]

On the basis of a newly discovered document, Pressac shows that the basement morgue (*Leichenkeller*), which was not available due to the frost, was *Leichenkeller* 2. He thus concludes that the *Vergasungskeller* must be *Leichenkeller* 1, and that it was designated a "*Vergasungskeller*" in this document as a result of an "enormous gaff [sic…] the first of the 'slips' that SS and civilians could not help making" in the alleged preferred policy of not committing incriminating words to

---

589 Pressac, p. 432.

590 Compare with Faurisson's discussion of this point in *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1 (Spring 1991), pp. 55ff.

591 Pressac, pp. 27f, 31. H. Breymesser and E. Bernfus, eds., *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, (Berlin: Reichsarbeitsblatt, 1943) normally uses "*Gaskammer*" but "*Begasungskammer*" is also used.

592 Pressac, pp. 106-113, 222-225. Early in 1989, Faurisson also told me that my interpretation of the Vergasungskeller was not correct, but as far as I can recollect he did not raise the matter of the design of the ovens. Thus, I was not convinced at that time.

paper.[593] While it is true that the normal German term for a homicidal or delousing gas chamber would be "*Gaskammer*," "*Vergasungskeller*" is linguistically possible.

As noted by others, Pressac is in the strange position of claiming that a room consistently designated *Leichenkeller* 1 on all engineering drawings was to be used only temporarily as a *Leichenkeller*, either instead of normally as a gas chamber, or simultaneously as a gas chamber and a morgue. In the latter case the unsuspecting victims must presumably stand on the corpses. In the former case (the only interpretation worth considering), the implied delay in the use of the building for extermination was "unimportant," a major contradiction if one claims, as Pressac does, that the primary role of the building was for mass gassing.

Because this document confirms that in January 1943 the Germans were working, under great pressure, to make this installation operational as an ordinary crematory, I regard it as further evidence against the claim that it had been decided in the summer of 1942 that the primary purpose of these crematories was extermination by lethal gassing.

The use of the *Vergasungskeller* as a morgue not only did not interfere with bringing Crematorium II into operational status, it advanced it. Here I am arguing, in passing, for a focus on what the document says rather than on the term *Vergasungskeller* mentioned in it. I suspect that the realization of what the document really says is the basis for Hilberg's failure to make more than a hurried and superficial reference to it.[594] Pressac, in effect, would have us ignore what the document says.

In any case, Pressac's logic in interpreting the *Vergasungskeller* as a gas chamber depends entirely on the assumption that there was a gas chamber in Crematory II. Without that assumption we have the following situation:

1. One (and apparently only one) document concerned exclusively with the operational status of Crematory II makes reference to a *Vergasungskeller* to be temporarily used, in support of the crematory, as a morgue and not for its intended or normal function,
2. in the many engineering drawings of the crematories that Pressac has examined, there is no mention of a *Vergasungskeller*, *Gaskammer*, or anything similar,[595] and
3. nothing in those engineering drawings implies or calls for something describable as a *Vergasungskeller*. For example, the cremation ovens have been shown to be of a design not calling for such a facility.

The appropriate conclusion, I believe, is that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II at all. I assume that it was somewhere in the vicinity, but in the light of current knowledge the only basis for inferring that it was in the crematory building is an assumption that there was a gas chamber there. In the absence of the massive documentation presented by Pressac, it seemed logical to assume that the *Vergasungskeller* was located in Crematory II. I made just that assumption in

[593] Pressac, p. 217.
[594] R. Hilberg (1985), p. 885, n. 67. (1961: p. 566, n. 52.)
[595] Pressac, p. 429.

writing my book, and the assumption seemed confirmed for me by the observation that crematory technology could call for such a facility. However, Pressac has shown, without realizing it, that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II, because it does not appear on the many engineering plans and is not implied or called for by anything that appears on those plans. Only an unfounded or arbitrary prior assumption can place it there.

If the *Vergasungskeller* was not in Crematory II, then the questions of what and where it was are only of limited importance. It suffices, I believe, to show that the term could have applied to operations that transpired, or may have transpired, elsewhere in the camp.

To give my favored interpretation first, it is unlikely that the town of Auschwitz had preexisting means for production and/or distribution of fuel or town gas sufficient for the needs of the huge complex of camps we call "Auschwitz." Such needs could have been for cooking, heating, or incineration of waste, and so forth. On account of the paucity of natural gas but abundance of coal in Europe, the Germans had extensively developed the gasification of coal.[596] In the Auschwitz region, coal was particularly abundant, so processes of coal or coke gasification were suited for the conditions there.

In offering my earlier interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* as a fuel gas generator for the crematory ovens, I wrote on p. 155 (Chapter 4):

> *"The two most common methods of producing fuel gases from coal or coke are, first, by passing air through a bed of burning coke to produce 'coke oven gas' and second, by passing steam through the coke to produce 'water gas'."*[597]

I now offer almost the same interpretation, but modified so that the specific location of the *Vergasungskeller* is no longer known, and the gas generated is for general application and not specifically for cremation. This seems entirely justified by the engineering plans that indicate no *Vergasungskeller* in the crematories, by the great likelihood that the camp required fuel gas and in view of the easy availability of coal there.[598] Incidentally, it is unimportant, from the present point of view, if such a *Vergasungskeller* were operational or only in a state of construction; only the possibility of its temporary use as a morgue is relevant. So much the better, if such a facility was not yet operational, because then nothing would interfere with use as a morgue.

As I say, this is my "favored" or preferred interpretation, but there are a few other possibilities that are worth noting.

---

596 John F. Foster and Richard J. Lund, eds., *Economics of Fuel Gas from Coal* (NY: McGraw Hill, 1950), pp. 68-97.

597 The remark on the method of generation of coke oven gas can be improved. See: Foster & Lund (1950), cited above, p. 41. In any case, the German processes were sufficiently advanced that they did not necessarily fall into classic categories. See: Foster & Lund (1950), pp. 68f.

598 A summary of various gas generation processes is given in Hermann Franke, ed., *Lueger. Lexikon der Technik* (Stuttgart: Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, 1960-1972), Vol. 7 (1965), pp. 484+. Gasification of oil, or *Ölvergasung*), as contrasted to gasification of solid fuels, or *Vergasung fester Brennstoffe*, had also been practiced in Germany since the late nineteenth century. See: H. Franke, ed., *Lueger* (Stuttgart: 1960-1972), Vol. 4, p. 390.

It has already been remarked that fuel gas generated in the camp could have been used, among other things, in waste incineration. That is, the fuel gas could have served as the auxiliary fuel. There is also a second sense in which "*Vergasung*" can apply to waste incineration, because the technology views the waste as a combustible fuel being turned into gases. Incineration (or *Verbrennung*) is actually a special case of gasification (or *Vergasung*) in which all combustibles are oxidized to the highest degree possible, for example, producing carbon dioxide (CO_2) instead of carbon monoxide (CO, a combustible gas, in which case it would be said that *Vergasung* had taken place). Since perfect incineration does not exist in this sense, the line between *Verbrennung* and *Vergasung* can be blurred. What is termed waste gasification, or *Müllvergasung* in ordinary technical German, was developed as a practical process only after the war.[599] It appears that during the war, *Vergasung* could have been used in the waste incineration context only in the sense of one of many specific processes taking place inside a plant viewed as performing *Müllverbrennung*.[600] Thus, this second sense of application of "*Vergasung*" to waste incineration does not seem to apply, and it is very unlikely that at Auschwitz any waste incinerator would have been spoken of as performing *Vergasung*.

This possibility is nevertheless worth mentioning. There was a waste incinerator in what I would call the chimney housing behind the cremation ovens in Crematory II. The effluent gases from this incinerator combined with the effluent of the ovens in sharing the chimney and the suction type forced draft system.[601] I do not believe that the "*Vergasungskeller*" was this chimney housing because, apart from the reasons already given, it was not referred to as such on the drawings and seems to have had insufficient free space to serve as a plausible temporary substitute for the huge *Leichenkeller* 2.[602] All the same, it is at least worth noting that "*Vergasung*" could apply as an inclusive description for the two processes (cremation and waste incineration) involved there. However, I do not consider a waste incineration interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* a likely possibility.

In the vicinity of the crematories at Birkenau there were three sewage treatment plants (*Kläranlagen*) in various stages of completion.[603] Sewage treatment amounts basically to the acceleration of the natural processes, in which bacteria metabolize solid waste into gasses and inoffensive solids (sludge) and to the disposal or use of these products. There are several senses, in which *Vergasung* could arise. A short outline is helpful:

1. Aeration (*Belüftung*)
2. Chlorination
3. Methane production
4. Prevention of sewer gasification (*Kanalvergasung*)
5. Sludge incineration (*Schlammverbrennung*)

---

599 H. Franke, ed., *Lueger* (cited above), Vol. 16, p. 337.

600 H. Franke, ed., *Lueger* (cited above), Vol. 7, p. 89.

601 Pressac, pp. 277, 281ff, 287, 306.

602 Such objections also apply against the hypothesis that one room of the small *Leichenkeller* 3 (Pressac, pp. 285, 295) was the *Vergasungskeller*. See R. Faurisson, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1 (Spring 1991), pp. 55ff.

603 See Pressac, pp. 51, 165-170, 420f, 542f, for limited data.

Sludge gasification (*Schlammvergasung*) was a postwar development and is not relevant here.

In the technical literature, aeration of sewage is classified as one form of "gas transfer,"[604] because a specific biochemical effect of the oxygen is sought; the specific purpose of the aeration is to make the aerobic bacteria more vigorous. This biochemical motivation is so emphatic that I have seen the word "*Begasung* " used to designate *Belüftung*.[605] In this connection, I have also seen the terms "*Belüftungskammer*" (aeration chamber) and "*Belüftungsschacht*" (aeration shaft).[606]

Chlorination is normally accomplished by converting stored liquid chlorine to the gaseous form, that is, *Vergasung*,[607] and then injecting the gas into the sewage or effluent, that is, *Begasung*.

In the anaerobic digestion of sewage, a number of gases are produced (sludge gas or *Faulgas*), especially methane, which has various uses as a source of energy. This gas production is normally referred to, however, as *Gaserzeugung* rather than *Vergasung*. Moreover, since the gas is produced at the top of a digestion tank, it is not likely that the process could be viewed as taking place in any sort of "*Keller*." However, the process of useful gas production does not end there, and there are sufficient complications to allow various combinations and hence appearances of diverse technical terms. After the digestion, the removal of impurities, especially hydrogen sulfide, is required, if the methane is to have practical use. The removal was normally via dry scrubbing in a "*Raseneisenerzfilter*,"[608] that is, filtering in iron oxide, as was common in the gas industry.

As already remarked, sewage treatment consists of the acceleration of natural processes, so gas production also occurs spontaneously in the very sewers before the sewage reaches a treatment plant. This process is called "*Kanalvergasung*" and was studied in Germany before the war. For example, there was a 1933 doctoral dissertation on the subject.[609]

Ventilation is often adequate to prevent unwanted effects, such as explosions, but in the event ventilation does not suffice, there is the Gerlach device, which removes gases by suction and has both mobile and stationary versions.[610] In this case, the role of the plant is not to perform *Vergasung* but to counter it, that is, it does *Entgasung* because of the undesired *Vergasung*.

Sludge incineration was practiced in Germany since early in the century, but greater interest in this method of sludge disposal was aroused when large and

---

604 Metcalf and Eddy, Inc., *Wastewater Engineering* (3rd ed., 1991), p. 276.

605 H. Kretzschmar, Technische *Mikrobiologie* (Berlin and Hamburg, 1968), p. 217.

606 J. Brix, H. Heyd and E. Gerlach, *Die Wasserversorgung* (1963), pp. 323, 329.

607 H. Kittner, W. Starke and D. Wissel, *Wasserversorgung* (Berlin, 1964), p. 424.

608 K. Imhoff, *Taschenbuch der Stadtentwässerung* (Munich and Berlin, 1943, 10th ed.), p. 207.

609 K. Dau, *Über Kanalvergasungen und ihre Verhütung* (Würzburg: Dissertationsdruckerei und Verlag Konrad Triltsch, 1935).

610 H. Franke, ed., *Lueger* (cited above), Vol. 10, p. 693.; F. Gerlach, "Die Beseitigung von explosiven und gesundheitsschädlichen Gasen aus Kanalisationsbauwerken," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 52, No. 8 (1929), pp. 118-122.;. K. Dau, *Über Kanalvergasungen* (Würzburg: 1935), cited above, p. 61.

economic plants were built in the U.S. during the Thirties.[611] In this case, "*Vergasung*" arises in the same way it did at the outset of this discussion, that is, in fuel gas generation, because the sludge cannot be burned without the application of some auxiliary fuel, at least for preheating. Indeed, sludge gas is a highly convenient energy source in such a process.[612] A postwar development was incineration using oil as fuel in an "*Ölvergasungsbrenner*."[613]

I have not located the *Vergasungskeller* in the sewage plants. Rather, I have listed five senses in which generation of, or treatment with, a gas comes up in sewage technology. I have not found the term "*Vergasungskeller*" or "*Vergasungskammer*" in the German literature on wastewater treatment, but that is not necessary. The document in question was not written by a sewage engineer; it was written by a construction engineer for the information of another construction engineer, and the author never imagined that half a century later people would be poring over his hurried note. Nevertheless, I still favor the first interpretation offered, namely, that the *Vergasungskeller* was a generator of fuel or town gas intended for general use.

Only the study of complete engineering plans for the camp could settle this question. Alas, that may be difficult. Some of the documentation provided to Pressac by the Auschwitz State Museum (the Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, or "PMO," whose help Pressac copiously acknowledges) had earlier been provided to the Auschwitz State Museum by the Israelis.[614] I assume the Israelis also have some documents they will not part with. In response to my inquiry for more information about the sewage treatment plants, the Museum replied to me, on August 26, 1991, that it "has several construction plans" of the plants, one of which is reproduced in Pressac's book, but that "abundant documentation on the construction of the sewage treatment plants in Birkenau you will find in the Central State Archives in Moscow." Thus, precisely locating the *Vergasungskeller* may be a big job.[615] At this point, the only thing that seems assured is that the *Vergasungskeller* was not in the crematory building.

The War Refugee Board Report

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Walter Rosenberg and Alfred Wetzler, escaped from Auschwitz-Birkenau after two years' captivity there. Their escape was reported on April 9 in a Gestapo telegram to Berlin and elsewhere.[616]

---

611 K. Imhoff, "Schlammverbrennung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Vol. 59, No. 40 (1936), pp. 583-587.

612 K. Imhoff (1943), cited above, pp. 218f.

613 H. Wulf, "Die Verbrennung von Schlämmen mit Ölvergasungsbrennern," *Brennst.-Wärme-Kraft*, vol. 16, No. 8 (August 1964), pp. 397ff.; O. Pallasch and W. Triebel, eds., *Lehr- und Handbuch der Abwassertechnik* (Berlin and Munich, 1969), vol. 3, p. 193.

614 Pressac, p. 331.; R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 2 (Summer 1991), p. 156.

615 In his Introduction to the new American edition of *Hitler's War*, David Irving says that "the diaries of Himmler have vanished – partly said to be in Moscow and partly known to be in Tel Aviv, Israel; Chaim Rosenthal, a former attaché of the Israeli Consulate in New York, obtained the Himmler diaries by the most questionable means." See *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 10, No. 4 (Winter 1990-1991), p. 402. See also the *IHR Newsletter*, No. 83, November 1991, pp. 2-3.

616 T. Iwaszko, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*,

Rosenberg and Wetzler are said to be the principal authors of the document on Auschwitz that was published by the U.S. War Refugee Board in November 1944. Supplements to the report are said to have been contributed by two Jews (Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin) who escaped on May 27, 1944, and by a non-Jewish Polish major who also escaped. In writing this book, I thought the document, which I call the WRB report, was important to the subject because it marked the first major commitment of an Allied power to the Auschwitz extermination claim.

A booklet published in New York in March 1944 with the endorsement of the U.S. government's Office of War Information and the National CIO War Relief Committee and purporting to be a compilation of reports about Auschwitz received through the Polish underground illustrates what was being said about Auschwitz at the time. The camp is portrayed as a "camp of death" but not as a site of mass exterminations of Jews. Such exterminations are claimed, but only as taking place at Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka.[617] This is an example of the failure of the Allies to claim that Auschwitz was an extermination camp even two years after its alleged attainment of that status, despite its being a huge and not at all secret operation. (The great extent of involvement by non-SS personnel ruled out secrecy for whatever transpired there.)

A chapter of Pressac's book is devoted to arguing the essential accuracy of the WRB report, despite various errors and contradictions that he notes (mainly the number and arrangement of the crematorium ovens at Birkenau).

The authorship of the WRB report remains a problem, but not an important one. What is indisputable is that it came from the circle of Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel in Slovakia, whose members claimed to have received the story from the escaped Jews. The five escapees allegedly did a lot of name changing. According to an article by Erich Kulka in a book published in 1967,[618] in order to live under cover after escape, Rosenberg became Rudolf Vrba, Wetzler became Josef Lánik, Mordowicz became Petr Podulka, and Rosin became Jan Rohác. Rosenberg remained Vrba after the war and at present is on the Faculty of Pharmacology at the University of British Columbia in Canada. The other three Jews might have dropped their aliases, although Wetzler retained Lánik as a literary pseudonym.

In his 1967 article, Kulka did not mention the Polish major, who is sometimes identified as a Pole named Jerzy Wesolowski who escaped and changed his name to Jerzy Tabeau. In a 1964 article, Auschwitz State Museum (PMO) official T. Iwaszko mentioned Wesolowski/Tabeau, reporting that he was registered as prisoner No. 27273 on March 26, 1942, escaped from the camp on November 19, 1943, and made some contributions to underground literature, but Iwaszko did not quite make him the Polish major.[619] In 1979, John S. Conway wrote that the Polish major's "identity has not been revealed thus far. It is also not known by what

---

Vol. 7, 1964, p. 67.; E. Kulka, "Five Escapes from Auschwitz," in Suhl, p. 205.

617 *Oswiecim. Camp of Death* (New York: Poland Fights, 1944), esp. pp. 45f.

618 E. Kulka, in Suhl..

619 T. Iwaszko in *Hefte von Auschwitz* (1964), cited above, pp. 7f, 38.

route this last section of the report fell into the hands of the Jewish leadership in Geneva."[620] In his 1981 book *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Martin Gilbert mentions that the report of the "Polish major" was appended in June 1944 to the reports of the Jews by Richard Lichtheim of the Geneva office of the Jewish Agency.[621] Oddly, in a television documentary based on Gilbert's book that was made a few years after its publication, we see the Polish major's face but do not learn his name. In a 1985 article mainly about Rosenberg and Wetzler, Kulka mentioned Tabeau only as an escapee from the gypsy (*sic*) camp at Auschwitz[622] and then, in a 1986 article very similar to the 1985 one, Kulka identified the Polish major as Wesolowski-Tabeau.[623]

The WRB report contains a major contradiction of Pressac's version of the extermination thesis. Not surprisingly, Pressac ignores this contradiction. According to the Report, there were no gassings at the *Stammlager* (main camp, identified as "Auschwitz," as distinct from "Birkenau"). This is not stated explicitly in the WRB report, but it is clearly implicit.[624] Gassings are portrayed as taking place only at Birkenau or in the birchwood ("Brezinsky") or the "bunkers" near Birkenau.

Wetzler's part of the WRB report says he was sent to Birkenau immediately on arrival on April 13, 1944.[625] However, Vrba and the part of the WRB report attributed to him say he was quartered at the *Stammlager* from arrival on June 30, 1942, even while working at the Buna plant (Monowitz or Auschwitz III), until he was transferred to Birkenau in December 1942.[626] In his postwar book, Vrba presents himself as being deeply involved in resistance activity and says that Wetzler's "knowledge of the camp was deep and wide," on account of his great popularity.[627] Although I would be the last to believe Vrba, the point here is that the authors of the Report had extensive and detailed information about the camp. There is much in the Report that confirms this, such as the mention of the quarantine order of July 23, 1942,[628] the general layout of the camp, and a rough correspondence of the listed transports and registration numbers with the presumed correct ones.[629] As I wrote on p. 121 (Chapter 3):

> *"One must assume that much of the material in the report is true.* […]

---

620 J. S. Conway, "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 27, No. 2 (April 1979), p. 269.

621 M. Gilbert, p. 234.

622 E. Kulka, "Attempts by Jewish escapees to stop mass extermination," *Jewish Social Studies*, Vol. 47, Fall 1985, p. 296.

623 E. Kulka, "Kampf der jüdischen Häftlinge gegen die Endlösung in Auschwitz," *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 13, 1986, pp. 381-396 (note 53).

624 US-WRB, esp. pp. 8ff, 12, 14, 29-32, 40, and pp. 11ff, 17ff from the story of the "Polish major," who does speak of "mass executions" at the *Stammlager*, but only by shooting. He also states explicitly that Crematory I was not employed to dispose of the bodies of gassed Jews.

625 US-WRB report, pp. 1, 6.

626 US-WRB report, pp. 29, 32; R. Vrba and A. Bestic (1964), pp. 77, 106ff, 113, 167fff.

627 R. Vrba and A. Bestic (1964), p. 218.

628 US-WRB report, p. 30.

629 Compare with: D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 3 (1960), No. 4 (1961), and No. 7 (1964).

there is no question of the competence of the authors of the report."

The authors were acquainted with the interior of the camp (although not, as Pressac acknowledges, with the interior of the crematories at Birkenau).

Thus, Pressac should confront a major contradiction here. Pressac notes various contradictions in the testimonies of the usual alleged eye witnesses (such as Commandant Höss), but continues to believe that they were at least speaking of real events. However, if he is to accept the WRB report, then he must throw out (I won't say "we" because I did so long ago) the testimonies of the alleged eyewitnesses Höss, Fajnzylberg (Jankowski), Müller, and Broad, as they claimed to have witnessed mass gassings at the *Stammlager*, and, according to Pressac, the lack of documents and "the present state of the premises" make their testimonies the only "evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings at the *Stammlager*."[630] This is not a contradiction of detail. By this I mean that one can no longer continue to hold that they were at least speaking of real events. Because they are so unreliable, their testimony on mass exterminations in other parts of the camp complex must be rejected. But because that testimony is no less reliable than the others, Pressac ought to reject all alleged eyewitness testimony. Thus, Pressac has a mass extermination program that was witnessed by no credible person.

As I said, we are dealing here with a "cornucopia of absurdities," and it is easy to overlook the significance of this point, for which the question of the authorship of the WRB report is unimportant. The sole objective of the well informed authors in composing and propagating the Report was to claim that Jews were being exterminated *en masse* at Auschwitz. It is a piece of war propaganda, and there is no obligation to believe such claims. Nevertheless, there is no way that Pressac or anybody else may deny that, if there had in fact been mass gassings in the *Stammlager*, then they would have been spoken of in the WRB report. Therefore there were none. And yet the testimonies for the *Stammlager* are equivalent, in terms of credibility and the circumstances under which they were delivered, to the testimonies of mass gassings in other parts of the camp complex.

In contemporary exploitation of the affair of the WRB report, Vrba is really the star. Since he first publicly identified himself as Rosenberg (probably in 1958), he has published a book (in 1964) about his wartime experiences, *I Cannot Forgive*, testified at the first Zündel trial in Toronto in 1985, and appeared on

---

[630] Pressac, p. 123. Pressac writes on p. 132 that the *Stammlager* "gas chamber was used sporadically from the end of 1941 to 1942." In view of the testimonies he cites, he should say rather "from the end of 1941 to at least through 1942." For example, the Fajnzylberg testimony cited by Pressac on p. 124 speaks of a gassing of "400 Jews brought from Birkenau" on a date not earlier than November 1942, when he was assigned to the Sonderkommando of Crematorium I. The other testimonies – in Jadwiga Bezwinska, ed., *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS* (NY: Howard Fertig, 1984), pp. 114ff, 174fff, and in Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz* (NY: Stein and Day, 1979), pp. 31-49 – also claim not merely gassings, but mass gassings of Jews in the mortuary of Crematorium I during much of 1942. One of the many contradictions in Pressac's work is that on p. 133 he also asserts, on the basis of logic that I can't see at all, that from the data given in the Leuchter report we can infer "use as a homicidal gas chamber" for Crematorium I. Another contradiction I noticed is that on p. 106 he contrasts the oil-fired ovens of Buchenwald with the coke-fired ovens of Auschwitz, but on p. 259 he says they were "identical." Faurisson reviews additional contradictions: See *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 1 (Spring 1991), and No. 2 (Summer 1991).

various television documentaries.[631]

Vrba is obviously lying about experiences at Auschwitz. This can be seen by examining his book and by considering his 1985 testimony in Toronto that his book is only "an artistic picture […] not a document for a court."[632] I have previously noted the major factual errors of his book:[633] his belief that there were virtually no escapes from Auschwitz before April 1944[634] and his claim that there was an air raid on Auschwitz when he escaped in April. Actually, the first air raid was on August 20, 1944.[635]

I also remarked that "the general tone of [Vrba's] book and his description of how various people behaved" further demolish his credibility, if that were possible. I did not give the best examples in my book out of fear that I might not be believed, but here I will mention some of these fantasies. Vrba claims, for example, that at the Novaky camp the Slovakian guards would hold a rifle muzzle on the tummy of a poor persecuted Jew when he was sitting on the potty, while at Auschwitz he had "seen twenty dollar bills used as toilet paper."[636] He means U.S. twenty dollar notes, not German mark notes. Poetic license permits a dramatist of the john at Auschwitz to depict a pistol being held against the head by a Gestapo colonel, who would politely hand the Jew a twenty when done – which is no more incredible than what Vrba actually wrote. (Incidentally, scatological fantasies are also a striking feature of the Talmud.)[637]

On the other hand, Vrba's description of the rackets run by the SS and inmates in charge of the "Kanada" section, "the commercial heart of Auschwitz"[638] where inmates' possessions were stored, seems unusually candid to me, however embellished with inanity.

I note with gratitude that the Wetzler/Lánik book about Auschwitz is frankly acknowledged to be a novel.[639]

Because I focused on Vrba in Chapters 3 and 5, John S. Conway, a historian and colleague of Vrba at the University of British Columbia, published an article on the WRB report in 1979.[640] In 1981, Conway also published a German text of

---

631 In the documentary based on M. Gilbert's book, Vrba says that in May-June 1944 Hungarian Jewesses were arriving at Auschwitz in mink coats. At that time, he is supposed to have been hiding in Slovakia.

632 *Toronto Sun*, Jan. 24, 1985, p. 52.

633 See Chapter 3, pp. 124-128.

634 R. Vrba and A. Bestic (1964), pp. 217, 220.; E. Kulka in *Jewish Social Studies* (Fall 1985), cited above, p. 295, specifies 55 successful escapes until the end of 1942, 154 in 1943, and 167 in 1944. E. Kulka in Suhl, p. 201, gave lower figures, but the 1985 paper used the figures given by the Auschwitz State Museum (PMO) in 1964 (T. Iwaszko in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 1964, cited above, p. 49).

635 See p. 189; see also R. Vrba and A. Bestic (1964), p. 233.

636 R. Vrba and A. Bestic (1964), pp. 35, 209.

637 To learn what the *Talmud* says happened to Jesus, read Gittin 57a in the Soncino Press edition (London, 1936, p. 261 with note referring to the Munich codex) or the Jüdischer Verlag edition (Berlin, 1932, p. 368).

638 R. Vrba and A. Bestic (1964), p. 127.

639 J. Länik, *Was Dante nicht sah* (Vienna: Die Buchgemeinde, 1964). Translation of the Slovakian language original *Co Dante nevidel* (Bratislava, 1964).

640 J. S. Conway in *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (April 1979), cited above.

the WRB report, and in 1984, he published an article relating to the WRB report (and particularly to Rudolf Vrba) and Hungary.[641]

Conway was overdue for criticism. In his 1967 article, Kulka had not criticized Vrba's 1964 book, but by 1985, Holocaust revisionism was in full vigor. Kulka scolded Conway for being willing "to accept uncritically and as fact Vrba's distorted statements " and complained that Vrba's "contradictory and problematic statements [have been] misused […] to prove that the [WRB] report was a distortion and that the description of the gas chambers in Auschwitz were simply a figment of the imagination."[642]

I would have thought that, as a result of his admission in 1985 that his book was not true, Vrba would have been finished as a player in the traveling Auschwitz show. However, it is a sad commentary on the present state of public controversy that the silly thing was actually reissued in 1989, with certain supplements, under the title *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century*.[643] It appears that the original text, with all its inanities, was reproduced in this new edition. There were also additions as appendices. The part of the WRB report attributed to Wetzler and Rosenberg is reproduced, there is an appendix on "trials of Auschwitz SS-officers," there is an essay by Vrba on the economic aspects of the German persecutions of the Jews, a short vita of Vrba (not mentioning "Rosenberg"), and an essay by Conway, drawing from and supplementing his 1979 article.

Nowhere in the new edition is there an attempt to correct, explain, or apologize for the inanities and factual errors in the original edition of the book or for Vrba's 1985 admission that the book was only "an artistic picture," that is, not true. Conway does not hint at any problems or at any of the criticism he received for his gullibility with respect to Vrba. He does not apologize for his implicit endorsement of a book that all sides, including Vrba, have told him is not true. It seems that he will not or cannot learn. Nor will the publishers of "Holocaust" literature learn; there seems to be an assumption among them that critical examination of this literature is unnecessary. They seem quite willing to slap between covers almost anything as long as criticism is confined to relatively esoteric writings.

In 1990, Vrba was squabbling with Raul Hilberg, Shmuel Krakowski of Yad Vashem, and Yehuda Bauer over numbers exterminated.[644]

Conclusion

To return to Pressac, his blindness to the implications of the WRB report is the rule for his whole work. I have heard revisionists speak as though Pressac's work is a respectable historical effort. The basis for this is easy to see. Having the support of influential people eager to help, Pressac was able to make available to the

---

641 "Der Auschwitz-Bericht von April 1944," *Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 8, 1981, pp. 413-442.; "Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Vol. 32, No. 2, 1984, pp. 179-212.

642 E. Kulka in *Jewish Social Studies* (Fall 1985), cited above, pp. 304, 306 (note 45).

643 R. Vrba and A. Bestic (1989).

644 *IHR Newsletter*, No. 74, July-August 1990, p. 3. Source cited: JTA dispatch in *Jewish World* (Broward, Florida), March 9-16.

public documents, mainly of an engineering nature, that had previously been in the category of extreme esoterica, either unknown or known only to a few researchers.

We are better off on account of the book, but the gain is comparable to, say, the publication of an index or bibliography. The value is purely in the factual information. The analytical part of the book is a transparent charade by an actor who is confident in advance that the people he is serving will cooperate in the sham and will not call attention to the obvious disguise that renders him, in fact, a clown in the eyes of his targets. How else can we react to a man who insists on treating as irrelevant, at a time when it was decided to build large crematories, the fact that there was a documented catastrophic death rate? Even Pressac's formal sin on this point – of presuming that, which he is trying to prove, in order to find "traces" of it – is minor compared to the comedy of his ungainly pirouetting around and away from the central points.

I began this paper with a promise to show how Pressac seeks to have his reader focus entirely on local matters while ignoring the context of the Auschwitz concentration camp in its full dimensions. I have shown three specific important senses in which this is true.

First, in his treatment of the decisions to build crematories at Auschwitz he fails to acknowledge the relevance of the catastrophic typhus epidemics that prevailed at the time of the decisions. Second, his "criminal trace" number one is a highly questionable interpretation of a single word occurring in a document that disproves, or at least renders implausible, his major claim. Third, his discussion of the WRB report disregards the account given there, and consequently the decisive consequences of that account in evaluating the reliability of the so-called witnesses, in favor of a focus on a very picayune detail.

One should ask: how are such procedures possible in a work as replete with documentary detail as this bulky tome? That is what the notorious disorganization of the book contributes; it is a means of avoiding a focus on the simple essentials. The disorganization is there not because of the bad style of the author, but because of the bad logic applied by the author and desired of the reader.

It is fair to say that one message of Pressac's book is that, yes, the revisionists and particularly Faurisson are right in their rejections of the traditional or accepted evidence for homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. He does not put it that bluntly, but it is there. He then claims that he, almost half a century after the alleged events, has finally gotten the evidence right. The procedure is the usual one; flip through the mountains of documents, rejecting all clearly exculpatory material as the result of deceptive German practices in keeping written records and then, when something that can be given an incriminating interpretation is found, declare it an "enormous gaff[e]" of an unintended confession.

I think I could do the equivalent for any establishment or agency that generates voluminous written records. In these days of "affirmative action" in employment, perhaps I should look for Northwestern University's gas chambers for white males, while taking the precaution of developing an explanation why I survived. Likewise, a future Pressac can concede that our Pressac is wrong, but that *he* has

finally gotten it right. Thus, this game can go on forever; it represents the future, if there is one, of the legend and remains the only kind of anti-revisionist essay possible.

Supplement 4: Zyklon B and Gas Detectors in Birkenau Crematorium II

The main content of this supplement first appeared in print in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 5, Sept.-Oct. 1997, pp. 24-30.*

Zyklon B

In *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I remarked that typhus was a great killer for the Germans in World War I, giving a reference published shortly after that war.[645] The typhus of World War I, like that of World War II, was carried by lice. In response to this specific problem, the German company DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung* – German Pest Control Co.) developed the Zyklon B pesticide[646] and made it available for commercial use in 1923.

Zyklon B, referred to here merely as Zyklon, is a very effective pesticide consisting of liquid hydrogen cyanide (HCN, an acid) absorbed into some inert material such as wood pulp, with an irritant added to warn bystanders of its presence. HCN is also called "prussic acid" and in German "Blausäure" (blue acid), because HCN tends to leave blue stains in the presence of iron compounds like rust; the resulting insoluble and non-toxic iron salt of HCN, Iron Blue, is commonly used in blue dyes.

In its gaseous or liquid form, HCN is very deadly and is used in American execution gas chambers, where it is traditionally generated by mixing an acid (normally sulfuric acid) with potassium cyanide or sodium cyanide, resulting in rapid release of HCN in its gaseous form.

HCN is useless as a battlefield gas because it is a true gas, slightly lighter than air, and disperses too rapidly for that application. World War I battlefield gases were actually dusts that hovered about the target area.

The pesticide Zyklon works somewhat differently. It is supplied in a very tightly sealed container. When a space (*e.g.* a barracks or building) is to be treated with it, that space is tightly sealed, and trained personnel empty cans of Zyklon on the floor, preferably spreading the Zyklon out as much as possible. They then leave the space, close it, and wait the time required for the liquid HCN to pass into the gaseous form by evaporation, fill the space, and kill the target pests. Then the space is opened and ventilated.

This is a very time consuming process because the evaporation is slow, and for safety reasons the time required for ventilation is lengthy. The boiling point of HCN is 25.6°C (78°F). That does not mean the space must have that ambient

---

645 Chapter 4, p. 162, citing the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12 ed., vol. 32, (1922 – third volume supplementing the 11th edition), p. 157.

646 Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz, 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton, NY, 1996, p. 219.

temperature in order for the gas to be released; water does not have to be brought to its boiling point in order to evaporate. However, the process is slow at any lower temperature and especially slow in winter temperatures.

An information booklet for Zyklon[647] gives typical times of 2-72 hours for the gassing process and at least 10 hours for ventilation; the former depends very much on the temperature and the target pests and the latter on the physical properties of the space and its contents. For example, clothing and bedding should be beaten even after ventilation.

Another step recommended at the end of a Zyklon gassing and ventilation process is the test for residual HCN gas. The typical test uses a mixture of copper acetate and benzidene acetate and test paper which turns dark blue if the HCN level is dangerously high. A temperature of at least 15°C (60°F) is required to perform this test, so there are many circumstances under which it cannot be performed.[648]

Use of Zyklon is inherently dangerous, and during the war there existed a German regulation that it could be used only by, or under license from, DEGESCH, which was officially responsible for training all operators using it.[649]

There have also been gas chambers designed specifically to use Zyklon to disinfest articles such as clothing with HCN, especially in Germany.[650] With few exceptions the interiors of these gas chambers are heated, in order to accelerate the development of the gaseous HCN from the liquid form, and for other reasons. Gaseous HCN is water soluble, so high temperature is desired to reduce moisture in the gas chamber. Also, lice and some other pests are easier to kill at higher temperatures, because their metabolism rates are higher. Desired temperatures are in the range 25-35°C (77-95°F).

In such gas chambers, the air/gaseous HCN mixture is expelled from the top when the gassing process is completed, for safety reasons and perhaps because fresh air that enters during the ventilation is cool and the warmer air/ HCN gas mixture tends to the top of the chamber (as already mentioned, gaseous HCN, by itself, is only slightly lighter than air).

A related point is that the standard German Zyklon gas chamber of the time

---

647 Booklet *Zyklon for Pest Control*, published by DEGESCH, apparently during the 70s. Similar information is also given in a German document that appeared at the Nuremberg trials as document NI-9912 and is presented in English translation by J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, NY, 1989, pp. 18-20. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as the only real "gas chambers" whose "technique and operation" are discussed are fumigation gas chambers. The homicidal gas chambers are only imagined, based on alleged "criminal traces". It is common to refer to this book in discussion of Auschwitz, because it is the greatest single published source of reproductions of original documents and photographs for the camp.

648 F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser and E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblatt (special publication), Reichsarbeitsministerium, Berlin, 1943, p. 21. DEGESCH booklet (*op. cit.*, pp. 7,24).

649 R.P. Tew, *Pest Control in Germany during the period 1939-1945*, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1951, pp. 57, 96. No. 32 in the surveys of the British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee.

650 On these gas chambers, see mainly the book by F. Puntigam *et al.* (1943), pp. 9-68. There is also information in the aforementioned DEGESCH booklet.

used a circulatory system developed by DEGESCH. In this system the air/ HCN mixture is continually recirculated, *i.e.* it continually exits and re-enters the gas chamber. Circulation greatly reduces the length of time required to generate the gas from the Zyklon and work on the target pests. At the conclusion of the gassing, expulsion of the gas and the introduction of fresh air are accomplished by opening and closing the relevant ports in this circulatory system. Overall, a gas chamber with circulation is about three times more effective than one without, *i.e.* can do about three times more work.[651] The practical minimum time required to kill lice (among the most difficult and resistant creatures) with Zyklon is about 3/4 of an hour. In a heated gas chamber with circulation, a total time of about an hour for gas generation and killing of the lice, followed by a ventilation period of about 20 minutes, is attainable under practical operational conditions.[652]

The best material for a gas chamber using HCN is steel. If bricks or concrete are used, then the interiors must be coated with a sealant to prevent retention of the gas in the walls of the gas chamber.[653]

Gas Detectors

The extermination legend claims that the pesticide Zyklon B was used to exterminate Jews in a "gas chamber" within Auschwitz Crematorium II at Birkenau (see Fig. 33), specifically, in Leichenkeller 1 (morgue cellar 1), whose alleged real purpose was concealed by being so designated.

In his 1989 book, Pressac[654] remarked on a telegram of 26 Feb. 1943 from the Auschwitz construction department to the furnace maker Topf. At that date, the construction of Crematorium II was nearing completion. The telegram requested delivery of 10 gas detectors for Crematorium II, as had been earlier discussed. The specific gas to be detected was not stated, but by a process of tortured reasoning, Pressac concluded that the detectors were for HCN gas, rather than for "the products of combustion, such as CO or CO_2, in the furnace room", and classified this document as one of his so-called "criminal traces". Robert Faurisson wrote, in reply, that Pressac himself had solved this problem and that there was no reason to believe the detectors were for HCN.[655]

Pressac did more research and published a new book in 1993, in which he produced a document newly discovered in the recently opened Moscow archives.[656] It is a letter dated 2 March 1943 from the Topf company (by Senior Engineer Prüfer and a Topf colleague) to the Auschwitz construction department, and it shows that HCN was indeed the specific gas to be detected by the detectors. It reads:

---

651 Puntigam *et al.* (1943), p. 33.
652 Puntigam *et al.* (1943), pp. 31f, 60f.
653 DEGESCH booklet, *op. cit.*, p. 25.
654 Pressac (1989), pp. 371, 432f.
655 R. Faurisson, "Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 11, no. 1, Spring 1991, p. 59.
656 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993. The document is reproduced, together with an English translation, by J.-C. Pressac and Robert-Jan Van Pelt in their article in *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Y. Gutman and M. Berenbaum, eds., Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington, 1994, pp. 230f.

"We confirm receipt of your telegram specifying 'Immediately send 10 gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.'

We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the residual HCN detection devices sought by you. We have received negative responses from 3 companies and 2 have not yet answered.

If [*Wenn*] *we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

Faurisson's reply was that Zyklon B was used for delousing operations throughout the camp and of course in Crematorium II. Naturally HCN gas detectors would have been required in such operations, in which they are standard equipment.[657]

A Problem

In both cases Faurisson gave the simple, obvious replies that I would have given under the circumstances. However, I believe this interpretation is wrong, for reasons that may be seen by examining the document. The main obstacle to interpreting this letter in terms of Zyklon B is the roles of Topf and Prüfer.

Zyklon was a product of the DEGESCH company; Zyklon and associated equipment such as gas detectors and gas mask filters were also manufactured by other companies such as Tesch & Stabenow and Drägerwerke. At Auschwitz, delousing operations with Zyklon were such major and continuous tasks that there existed a special department, the *Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Pest Control Office), that conducted them. This department on occasion even communicated directly with DEGESCH.[658]

Topf was a furnace maker with crematorium ovens as a sideline and was the principal civilian contractor in the construction of crematoria at Auschwitz. Prüfer was the main Topf contact of the Auschwitz construction department and of course was not associated with the special SS delousing squads that regularly worked with Zyklon B. Why should Prüfer have been searching, indeed with great difficulty, for devices that were standard equipment for the delousing squads and were readily available from the DEGESCH and other companies, which had developed and supplied Zyklon? The standard DEGESCH detector for HCN required exposing a test paper and observing the color assumed. The Prüfer letter even implies that he does not know whether the desired devices exist, was confronting this specific need for the first time, and does not know very much about it, inferences that are very important in interpreting the letter. I do not believe the letter had anything to do with Zyklon.

There may however have been one connection between Topf and Zyklon.

---

657 R. Faurisson, "Jean-Claude Pressac's New Auschwitz Book," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 1, Jan./Feb. 1994, p. 23.

658 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, p. 571 in the 1961 Quadrangle edition; vol. 3, p. 892 in the 1985 Holmes & Meier edition. Hilberg cites a letter from the Referat to DEGESCH.

Robert Faurisson has brought to my attention an anti-revisionist, Pressac supporting book published in France in early 1997. A footnote declares:[659]

> *"The study of the history of the Topf and Sons company of Erfurt would be essential to show the progression to mass crime. Topf made, in the Twenties, crematoria but also grain silos. In the after sale services and maintenance for these silos, Topf also involved itself in HCN disinfestation and furnished all necessary material. Thus the two branches of activity of the firm converge in a striking manner toward the crematoria – gas chambers of Birkenau. On this particular sort of study, the works of Pressac are of the greatest utility, and it is in this way that they should be used."*

The author gives no sources, but I think the claim of such Topf involvement with HCN, presumably via Zyklon, is quite plausible. Under conditions where Topf would have been the only company that a farmer dealt with in constructing his silo, it would have been natural for Topf to serve as retailer of supporting materials and equipment made by DEGESCH and other companies. However, such a Topf role had no bearing on conditions at Auschwitz in 1941-1945, where a special department regularly conducted operations with Zyklon. Their personnel would have been responsible for declaring when a treated facility was again safe to use. Is it plausible that Prüfer could have been involved in this when, as his letter shows, he didn't know very much about it?

There remains one possibility. Perhaps some unusual feature of the cremation process, not understood by the Zyklon delousing personnel, raised a novel problem with the Zyklon that Prüfer was asked to solve. I can't imagine such a feature, since cremation with coke seems basically like any other use of coke. However, if such an unusual feature existed, would it not have come up earlier in the six muffle crematorium, also supplied by Topf, that existed in the *Stammlager* or Auschwitz I? In 1942, this sole crematorium was working at capacity, and the disastrous typhus epidemics were being fought with Zyklon. However, the February to March 1943 correspondence marked the first confrontation of Prüfer with the problem involved. Some novel feature of Crematorium II had to be the problem.

It is also clear that the letter has nothing to do with gas detectors as defenses against chemical warfare. The German chemical warfare services were highly competent and organized and would not have sent a furnace maker on a quest for such equipment.

From one point of view, the problem raised has little to do with the "extermination" allegations. If the Zyklon were being used to kill people, rather than lice, then presumably the same specially trained squads would have been used or at least consulted, and the usual HCN gas detectors would have been used in the last stages of gassing operations. There would have been no problems in acquiring such standard equipment. Those who believe Zyklon was used for homicidal purposes should be as puzzled by this document as I was.

From another point of view, this problem is very relevant to the claim of "extermination", as explained below.

---

[659] Jean-François Forges, *Éduquer contre Auschwitz*, ESF, Paris, 1997, p. 28.

An Alternative Interpretation

The Topf letter of 2 March 1943 is strange, and for a while I suspected its authenticity. However, I have found an interpretation, which may be correct, and the main purpose of this article is to propose it. After I have done that, I shall return to the question of the relevance of this problem to the "extermination" allegations.

"HCN" is of course a compound of hydrogen, carbon, and nitrogen and may be generated whenever materials containing these elements are burned. For example, the fuel used for the crematorium ovens was coke, and it is well known that HCN gas is a possible by-product in the process of making coke from coal. However, there is apparently no danger of HCN release when coke, of whatever grade, is burned as a fuel; otherwise it would not be in such common use. HCN gas could not have been thus generated in the crematorium.

A remaining possibility is that HCN release was possible in the waste incinerator, which shared the chimney with the cremation ovens. Many materials may release HCN when burned. Among these are many fabrics, a highly relevant observation, because the waste incinerator was most likely used to incinerate used camp fabrics (*e.g.* inmate uniforms and bed linen and mattresses). For example, silk and wool can release HCN when burned, a fact that has been known since the Thirties.

As shown in Fig. 34, the chimney of Crematorium II was divided into three ducts. Six furnaces used this chimney, namely the waste incinerator and the five cremation furnaces (each with three muffles). The waste incinerator was on the opposite side of the chimney in relation to the cremation furnaces. These six furnaces used the three ducts on the basis of two per duct; thus, the waste incinerator shared one of the three ducts with one of the cremation furnaces (the flues leading from the furnaces to the chimney were underground).[660] The waste incinerator was also supplied by Topf,[661] and it could have been Prüfer's responsibility to take into account any HCN danger arising from it. Also, a gas detector differing from that used in the Zyklon delousing operations would seem fitting; perhaps a detector generating an audible alarm was desired.

While a concern for HCN release in combustion is routine today, it would have been novel in 1943, a fact that could explain the novelty for Prüfer, of the desire for an HCN detector. Another thing that could account for this novelty is that the waste incinerator design was itself novel. I have no expertise in the field, but I would think intuitively that a waste incinerator design sharing a chimney with other equipment, at which people are working, is dangerous.

The question of the quantities of HCN released in the burning of materials is complicated and depends on "the chemical nature of the material, temperature,

---

[660] Pressac (1989), pp. 284-287 (drawings of 23 Jan. 1942, on which Fig. 2 is based); pp. 306-312 (drawings of 19 March 1943, showing the same duct arrangement as in earlier drawings). Pressac (1989), p. 288 also reproduces a profile drawing for this arrangement; this profile drawing is also reproduced by Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, NY, 1990, p. 193. The "Ofen" is a cremation oven; if the reader uses a magnifying glass and squints hard, the badly lettered word "Müllverbrennungsofen" (waste incinerator) can be seen.

[661] Pressac (1989), p. 217.

oxygen availability, and burning time." Since HCN is itself combustible, it makes a difference whether the combustion is "static" or "dynamic", an example of the latter being when there is forced air blowing and the HCN is swept away from the hot zone before it can itself be decomposed in any way. However, HCN can be released under either condition. Another complication is that HCN can be released in the smoldering after a fire has been extinguished.[662]

The term "residual" that appears in the letter in question could apply to either released HCN that, ideally, would have been consumed during the incineration process but wasn't or to HCN released after incineration during smoldering. The chimney of Crematorium II used, as of 29 January 1943, a forced draft system based on suction, but on 25 March 1943, Topf ordered this system removed due to overheating of its motors.[663]

A Specific Possibility

It remains to suggest a specific potential source for HCN development in the waste incinerator. In wartime Germany, many articles had to be ersatz (artificial or synthetic), because of shortages of materials normally imported. Cotton was in very short supply, and little was used for fabrics. Wool was available but not in normal quantities. In fact, Germany relied heavily on the manufacture of rayon, and during the war, army uniforms contained as much as 65% rayon. One must assume concentration camp uniforms and other fabrics used in the camps had high rayon content. Could the incineration of such rayon have produced HCN gas? It may seem not, because rayon has no nitrogen in its chemical composition. In making these statements, I am using the word "rayon" in the normally accepted sense; rayon is regenerated cellulose made from natural cellulose extracted from materials such as cotton linters or wood pulp. Cotton was scarce in wartime Germany, so almost all rayon was made from wood pulp.[664]

The burning of rayon can generate HCN gas, if the rayon is impregnated with, but not chemically bound to, compounds of ammonia, which supply the necessary nitrogen. This was established some years ago by T. Morikawa, who conducted experiments that established that ammonia and its compounds, combined with "cellulosic materials", can indeed result in the evolution of HCN when burned. The general conclusion was that such evolution was about the same as for substances having nitrogen in their chemical compositions in comparable amounts.[665] It is of great relevance, for this discussion, that Morikawa's study of this point

---

662 Bryan Ballantyne, "Hydrogen cyanide as a product of combustion and a factor in morbidity and mortality from fires," in *Clinical and Experimental Toxicology of Cyanides*, Bryan Ballantyne & Timothy C. Marrs, eds., Wright, Bristol, 1987, pp. 248-291. Yoshio Tsuchiya, "Significance of HCN generation in fire gas toxicity," *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, vol. 4, August 1977, pp. 271-282.

663 Pressac (1989), 214, 230, 306-310, 488. Pressac and Van Pelt (1994), pp. 232f.

664 A.R. Urquhart, *The German Rayon Industry During the Period 1939-1945*, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1952, pp. 13-16, 275. This work was no. 33 in a series of British postwar studies of intelligence objectives.

665 Tokio Morikawa, "Evolution of hydrogen cyanide during combustion and pyrolysis," *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, vol. 5, pp. 315-330, August 1978.

was motivated by the fact that ammonium compounds are added to many fabrics to make them flame retardant (this is sometimes called "fireproofing", but that cannot be done literally with ordinary fabrics). Thus, Morikawa's experiments used, as the source of nitrogen, diammonium phosphate, a common flame retardant for fabrics.

During World War II, diammonium phosphate was commonly used in Germany to make fabrics, particularly rayon, flame retardant. Two such products were marketed by I.G. Farben under the trade names Akaustan N and Akaustan N 1139. Another product, Akaustan K, used other ammonium compounds as the flame retardant.[666] A disadvantage of such flame retardants is that they are water soluble and gradually "leach" out when the fabrics are washed. Thus, such soluble flame retardants "are applied with the idea of periodic reprocessing in order to maintain the desired properties [by] simple immersion in aqueous solutions" of the retardant.[667] That is, washing is followed by immersion in a solution of the flame retardant substance, then drying out. Another defense against leaching, employed by the Germans, used sulfamide (strictly speaking sulfuryl amide, $SO_2(NH_2)_2$) in conjunction with a standard waterproofing agent, thus making reprocessing unnecessary.[668] Sulfamide is obtained by treating sulfuryl chloride with ammonia, and one gets the impression from Morikawa that one could also expect evolution of HCN in burning of cellulose impregnated with it.

While I do not have a document that says so, I consider it very plausible that many concentration camp fabrics were treated with flame retardants for security reasons, *i.e.* to limit the effects of fires started by inmates. This would have been particularly the case with bed linens and mattress fillings. Thus, I am proposing the possibility that fabrics used in the camps, destined to be disposed of by incineration, were known to present a danger of evolution of HCN in such incineration.

The favored German process for rayon manufacture was the viscose, which is also the favored process today. However, two German factories used the older and simpler cuprammonium process. That the cuprammonium process involved a solution of ammonia does not appear relevant to the present problem. What may be relevant is that a price of its simplicity was that the cuprammonium process required celluloses of a high degree of purity. Thus, cotton linters were considered the standard cellulose source for cuprammonium rayon, but on account of wartime shortages, the two German cuprammonium factories used wood pulp instead. This resulted in an inferior quality rayon. Much of the cuprammonium rayon was used for army uniforms, but there were other uses, for example military upholstery, mattress fillings, and parachutes. I have no source saying that it was used in concentration camp fabrics, but in view of its inferior quality, this is a very admissible conjecture. One version of the cuprammonium rayon used for mattress fillings was impregnated with urea and formaldehyde, with ammonium nitrate as a catalyst, in order to impart springiness to it.[669] It is known that urea can cause

---

666 Urquhart (1952), p. 272.
667 Robert W. Little, *Flameproofing Textile Fabrics*, Reinhold, NY, 1947, pp. 167-170.
668 Urquhart (1952), p. 272.
669 Urquhart (1952), pp. 15ff, 28, 150-159, 273ff.

some ammonium based flame retardants to react with cellulose, thus giving a fabric so treated resistance to leaching.[670]

Summary

In summary I am saying

– it is certain the Topf letter has nothing to do with Zyklon.
– It is almost certain that the HCN danger referred to arose from the waste incinerator. I would be astonished if it were shown that such was not the case.
– It is probable that the HCN detectors were wanted because of a potential danger of HCN development in the incineration of fabrics, particularly rayons treated with flame retardants. However, I am far from certain on this, and I will not be astonished if other materials, consumed in the waste incinerator, were shown to have been suspected by the Auschwitz management as potential sources of HCN development.

Observations

Above I promised to return to the question of the relevance of the problem treated here to the "extermination" allegations. The mass of documents shows that Auschwitz was a large concentration camp with a disastrous death rate, due mainly to typhus carried by lice. In response to such problems, the Germans made great use of the pesticide Zyklon B and constructed large crematoria. There are no records showing that Jews were "gassed" or "exterminated". That is clear, and it ought not be necessary to argue that such was not the case. The documentation is immense, and the physical facts concerning the camp are conclusive. For more detail, see the remarks I delivered at the 1992 IHR Convention on the death rates and the crematoria capacities at Auschwitz and other camps.[671]

Another approach uses the normal historical method; you study what the people of the time were doing. I have discussed elsewhere the trap that the historian Walter Laqueur got himself into by applying this normal historical method to Auschwitz.[672] For a more general and introductory discussion, see Faurisson's tutorial.[673]

For practical purposes, the entire "extermination" legend rests on the claim that Auschwitz was an "extermination camp" where about a million Jews were gassed with Zyklon B in otherwise designated rooms within the crematorium buildings. Since that is emphatically not what the historical record says, the promoters of the legend are highly selective in choosing documents, which Pressac calls "criminal traces," which, it is claimed, prove their thesis. The HCN gas de-

---

670 *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science and Technology*, 7th edition (1992), vol. 7, pp. 139f (article on "Flameproofing").

671 A.R. Butz, "Some Thoughts on Pressac's Opus", *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 13, no. 3, May/June 1993, pp. 23-37. Supplement 3 here.

672 A.R. Butz, "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy", *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 3, no. 4, Winter 1982, pp. 371-405. Supplement 2 here.

673 R. Faurisson, "Auschwitz: Facts and legend," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4, July-Aug. 1997, pp. 14-19.

tectors are one of the "criminal traces" on Pressac's pathetically short list.[674]

In historiography, there is an alternative and more commonplace description of Pressac's procedure with "criminal traces". It is bad historiography of the simplest sort: tendentious selection of a very small part of the data, resulting in grossly distorted history.

Normally, one cannot get away with this. But today a Pressac, waving aside historical reasoning and the mountain of documentary evidence, comes rushing forward waving some document and saying, in effect, "but how about this?", and he is respected instead of being ignored or laughed at.[675] He is credited by some with finally proving the extermination allegation as it relates to Auschwitz, although it had for years been claimed that it had been proven and that there was nothing to argue about.

Thus, to the person who objects that I have treated petty details here, which are incommensurate with the scale of the historical claim involved, I reply: you are right, but it isn't my fault! Ordinary historical reasoning observes that nobody acted, during the war, as though "extermination" was going on, and that the Jews were still there at war's end.[676] However, a lot of influential people won't accept ordinary historical reasoning, and the debate, to the extent that it exists, has revolved around the petty details.

The promoters of the legend may get away with such practices for a while in arguing the reality of physical exterminations of Jews during World War II. There are two leading reasons for this. Most obvious is the fact of the entrenched status of the legend. What ought to require proof has been allowed to flourish unproved, and the revisionists have in effect been forced to try to argue a negative. Another reason, less obvious but very simple, is that the revisionists may not be able to immediately offer correct replies to the sallies of the defenders of the legend. This appears to me to have been the case with the Topf letter. I don't believe Faurisson's immediate replies (which I would also have made) were correct. In fact, nobody could be relied on to be correct under the circumstances and in the time frame involved. A comparison: there is much building activity at Northwestern University now. Does anybody believe that, fifty years from now, perhaps after some cataclysm, anybody could reliably interpret individual documents that were records of this construction? Of course not. Nobody could do that, and nobody could infallibly interpret every Auschwitz document from the period 1941-1945. Indeed, the hypothesis I have advanced here may be wrong, even though I have had a few years to consider the solitary document in question.

---

674 Pressac (1989), pp. 432-457.

675 On Pressac's 1989 book see *e.g.* the *NY Times*, 18 Dec. 1989. On his 1993 book, which reproduced the Topf letter in question here, see (all 1993) *l'Express*, 23 Sept. pp. 76-87; *Libération*, 24 Sept. pp. 28f; *Le Monde*, 26-27 Sept. p. 7; *Die Welt*, 27 Sept. p. 1; AP report in the *Denver Post*, 2 Oct. p. 6A; *Die Woche*, 7 Oct. p. 8; *NY Times*, 28 Oct. p. A3 and 31 Oct. sec. 4, p. 2 and 8 Nov. p. A14; *Chicago Tribune*, 28 Nov. sec. 1, p. 25 and 13 Dec. sec. 5, p. 1.

676 Butz (1982). Supplement 2 here. For some Jewish demography see Chapters 1 and 7 herein. Much more is to be found in Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, IHR, 1983.

Some years ago I warned of these dangers.[677] It is not out of the question that, some day, an authentic Auschwitz document might utterly confound the revisionists, *i.e.* raise some apparently relevant question of detail which they will be unable to answer. I can only urge that the context, that is, the massive documentation and historical circumstance supporting the revisionist position, be kept in mind in the event of such a development.

[677] Butz (1982). Supplement 2 here.

Supplement 5: *Vergasungskeller*

An early version of this supplement appeared in the Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 16, no. 4, July-Aug. 1997, pp. 20-22.*

Veteran revisionists recognize that an outstanding small problem has been the "*Vergasungskeller*" that was evidently in or near Crematorium II in the Birkenau part of the Auschwitz camp.

Crematorium II (and its mirror image Crematorium III) had two huge underground morgues, *Leichenkeller* 1 (LK 1) and LK 2, and a smaller morgue LK 3. LK 1 and LK 2 were simple concrete morgues in which bodies were simply laid on the floor. See Fig. 33. Essentially everything said here concerning Crematorium II should be presumed to hold also for Crematorium III. With one exception to be noted, nothing said here applies to Crematorium I (in the *Stammlager* part of the Auschwitz camp, rather than Birkenau, and taken out of service in July 1943). Apart from remarks near the end about the work of Samuel Crowell, nothing said here applies to Crematoria IV or V at Birkenau.

A letter to SS headquarters Berlin, from the Auschwitz construction department, dated 29 January 1943, when the construction of Crematorium II was nearing completion, reports that frost prohibits removal of the formwork for the ceiling of the "*Leichenkeller*" (without specifying which of the three is meant) but that this is unimportant, since the "*Vergasungskeller*" can be used for that purpose, *i.e.* as a morgue. The document had the number NO-4473 at the Nuremberg trials. Specifically, NO-4473 reads:

> *"The Crematorium II has been completed – save for some minor constructional work – by the use of all the forces available, in spite of unspeakable difficulties, the severe cold, and in 24 hour shifts. The fires were started in the ovens in the presence of Senior Engineer Prüfer, representative of the contractors of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, and they are working most satisfactorily. The formwork for the reinforced concrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be removed on account of the frost. This is, however, unimportant, as the Vergasungskeller can be used for this purpose.*
>
> *The firm of Topf and Sons was not, on account of the unavailability of rail transport, able to deliver the aeration and ventilation equipment on time, as had been requested by the Central Building Management. As soon as the aeration and ventilation equipment arrive, the installing will start so that the complete installation may be expected to be ready for use by 20 February 1943.*
>
> *A report of the inspecting engineer of the firm of Topf and Sons, Erfurt, is enclosed."*

When NO-4473 is interpreted with the help of some documents reproduced by Pressac,[678] it is shown that the "*Leichenkeller*" is LK 2. Pressac believes that the

[678] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foun-

"*Vergasungskeller*" is LK 1 and that a "slip", indeed "enormous gaff" (sic), caused the author of the document to betray the true purpose of LK 1, referring to it as a "gassing cellar" (although the usual German word for such a concept is "*Gaskammer*"). On no known set of engineering drawings is a "*Vergasungskeller*" indicated.[679]

Many of those who would have us believe that there were homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz insist on this interpretation. An interesting exception has been the Austrian-born Raul Hilberg. He cites and even quotes from NO-4473 in the "Killing Center Operations" chapter of *The Destruction of the European Jews*, but he is silent on the "*Vergasungskeller*".

In my 1976 book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I offered that the *Vergasungskeller* was a part of the crematorium building devoted to generating a combustible gas for the ovens.[680] This interpretation was linguistically correct and could be technically correct, depending on the design of the ovens. The primary meaning of "*Vergasung*" is gas generation or carburetion, *i.e.* turning something into a gas (a "*Vergaser*" is a carburetor). A secondary meaning is application of a gas as in fumigation or in gas warfare. It is also the word Germans use today to refer to the alleged gassing of Jews; however, they use "*Gaskammer*" rather than "*Vergasungskammer*" or "*Vergasungskeller*" for the facility imagined to have accomplished this. Such usage also applies in the literature on fumigation.[681]

By 1989, Robert Faurisson realized that my original interpretation was wrong, and later in 1989, Pressac[682] conclusively showed that it was wrong, based on the design of the cremation ovens. In 1991, Faurisson offered a theory[683] that the *Vergasungskeller* was a storage area for fumigation supplies within LK 3.

In 1992, I showed that there were many ways "Vergasung" can come up in sewage treatment technology and offered that the *Vergasungskeller* might be found in the sewage treatment plant next to the crematorium. However, I favored the interpretation that the *Vergasungskeller* was simply a facility for generating fuel gas for the camp.[684] NO-4473 suggests, but does not require, that the *Vergasungskeller* was located within the crematorium building.

The purpose of this note is to offer another interpretation, which I now believe

---

dation, NY, 1989, p. 548. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as the only real "gas chambers" whose "technique and operation" are discussed are fumigation gas chambers. The homicidal gas chambers are only imagined, based on alleged "criminal traces", a few of which are dealt with here, directly or indirectly. It is common to refer to this book in discussion of Auschwitz because it is the greatest single published source of reproductions of original documents and photographs for the camp.

679 Pressac (1989) pp. 211, 217, 432, 548.

680 Chapter 4 herein.

681 An example of the two usages is in one paragraph in *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Adalbert Rückerl, ed., Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1977, p. 12, where we are told that "Judenvergasung" (Jew gassing) took place in "*Gaskammern*". About the same distinction in usage held in the fumigation field, as can be inferred from F. Puntigam *et al.*, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Berlin, 1943.

682 Pressac (1989) pp. 106-113, 222-225, 548.

683 R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 11, no. 1, Spring 1991, pp. 55ff.

684 A.R. Butz, *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 13, no. 3, May/June 1993, pp. 27-31.

is more plausible than any earlier offered by me or anybody else. Before I do that, I should remark that the problem here is what the *Vergasungskeller* was, not whether it was a homicidal gas chamber. Those who claim it was a homicidal gas chamber focus their attention entirely on that one word in the document. If they would instead focus on what the document says, they would realize that it is impossible to make that interpretation work. The document shows that in January 1943 the Germans were in a great rush to use the building as an ordinary crematorium.

As Faurisson discussed earlier,[685] during World War II the combatants paid great heed that new structures be considered, if possible, as air raid shelters. There were two principal dangers that such shelters were to provide protection against: bombs and gas attacks. On account of World War I experiences, the possibilities of the latter were taken very seriously. Indeed, many simply assumed that gas would be used, despite treaties outlawing its use. Typically, a gas shelter was conceived of as a bomb shelter, preferably underground and very strong structurally, with some features added to make it secure against gas; a gas shelter had to be gas tight but allow people to breathe. Since in many cases it was not economic to provide such structures for at most only occasional use, it was recognized that such shelters could exist in the form of embellishments to structures that exist for other purposes. However, the number of suitable such structures was limited. For example, the typical underground cellar belongs to a building with several stories; the collapse of these in an air raid could prevent people from leaving the cellar.[686]

Germany started its air raid gas shelter program early with a 10 October 1933 decree of the Ministry of Finance providing financial incentives for the construction of shelters. The decree was followed by the *Luftschutzgesetz* (Air Defense Law) of 26 June 1935. Three German decrees in May 1937, in application of the *Luftschutzgesetz*, alarmed the British Chargé d'Affaires in Berlin, who compared the earnest German attitudes on air defenses to British apathy. The provision of shelters advanced far in Germany before the war, and of course was accelerated with the outbreak of war. On defense against gas, Germany was deeply committed to the shelter approach in its civil defense program, in contrast to the British, who put more emphasis on distribution of gas masks. However, it should be stressed that in World War II thinking, bomb and gas defenses went together, and provision of the one was unlikely without the other.[687]

Since the 1991 Persian Gulf War, Israel has had a law requiring that every newly constructed domicile have a room equipped as a gas shelter.[688]

My proposal is that the *Vergasungskeller* was a gas shelter. It need not have been located within Crematorium II, but I believe it most likely was, on account

---

685 Faurisson, *op. cit.*, pp. 52f.

686 A.M. Prentiss, *Chemicals in War*, Mc-Graw-Hill, NY, 1937. G. Woker, *Der kommende Gift- und Brandkrieg*, Oldenburg, Leipzig, 1932.

687 Alden H. Watt, *Gas Warfare*, Duell, Sloan and Pearce, NY, 1942, p. 252. Terence H. O'Brien, *Civil Defence*, H.M. Stationery Office and Longmans, London, 1955, pp. 102ff, 329. Stephen E. Ambrose, ed., *Handbook On German Military Forces*, Louisiana State Univ. Press, Baton Rouge, 1990, p. 518. The last is a reproduction of a book issued in March 1945 by the U.S. Army.

688 *Chicago Tribune*, 7 Sept. 1996, sec. 1, p. 2.

of the fact that Crematoria II and III, with their large concrete cellars, were obviously ideal for adaptation as air raid shelters. Indeed, when this problem is looked at from the point of view of defense against air raids it seems there was no better choice at Auschwitz. The German authorities responsible for providing air raid shelters would have insisted that the necessary embellishments be made to these structures, which were far more suited to such purposes than, *e.g.*, Crematorium I at the *Stammlager*, which despite being above ground was converted to an air raid shelter after it was taken out of service as a crematorium in July 1943.[689] My reading of some of the relevant chemical warfare literature convinces me that Crematoria II and III were conceived of by the Germans as having this additional role.

I have never seen the word "*Vergasungskeller*" in a lexicon; indeed I have seen it only in discussions of NO-4473![690] I have seen two German-Russian dictionaries, one a military dictionary, that say "*Gaskeller*" means "gas shelter".[691] However, we should not consider ourselves bound to dictionaries on this. If one asks the question: In a World War II military context, what might "*Vergasungskeller*" and/or "*Gaskeller*" mean? I think that "gas shelter" is the answer that comes naturally to mind and that other meanings are somewhat strained. Of course, other meanings come naturally to mind in non-military contexts.

As a personal example, I can report that I have been unable to find the term "control lab" (or "control laboratory", "controls lab", "controls laboratory") in my *IEEE Standard Dictionary of Electrical and Electronics Terms* (edition of 1972), although every university Dept. of Electrical Engineering in the USA has a "control lab," and that is how we normally refer to such a place. I have also been unable to find the term in an unabridged *Webster's*, in an on-line version of the *Oxford English Dictionary*, and in several other dictionaries I have.

If this interpretation of the *Vergasungskeller* of NO-4473 is correct, then we should view all three cellars in Crematorium II as air raid shelters, with only one being provided with the additional measures to make it effective as a gas shelter. That could only be LK 1, since NO-4473 implies it is not LK 2, LK 3 was very small and, conclusively, because LK 1 was the only one of the three provided with a gas-tight door.[692] Moreover, while all parts of the building had motor driven air extraction systems, it appears that only LK 1 had a motor driven air intake system.[693]

The extermination legend claims that homicidal gas chambers existed at

---

689 Pressac (1989), pp. 132f, 144, 156f. The engineering drawings Pressac reproduces are dated 21 & 24 September 1944, but I do not know the actual date of the conversion. Pressac erroneously places the first Allied air raid on 13 September 1944; it was on 20 August 1944.

690 Dictionaries are somewhat politicized, so do not assume that "Vergasungskeller" will never appear in one that defines it as equivalent to "Gaskammer". For example my *Deutsches Wörterbuch*, G. Wahrig, ed., Bertelsmann Lexikon-Verlag,1973, defines "Gaskammer" only as something for killing people in concentration camps with poison gas, although the word was used in the fumigation field long before World War II. The justification that would be claimed for defining "Vergasungskeller" thus is that it was used that way in NO-4473! Orwell, anyone?

691 L.F. Parparov, ed., *Nemetsko-Russkii Voennyi Slovar*, Voenizdat, Moscow, 1964. A.A. Lepinga and N.P. Strakhovoi, eds., *Nemetsko-Russkii Slovar*, Sov. Entsiklopediia, Moscow, 1968.

692 Pressac (1989), 223, 231.

693 Pressac (1989), 284ff, 290f, 355-374.

Auschwitz and employed the pesticide Zyklon B, which releases HCN gas (hydrogen cyanide). Pressac also believes the *Vergasungskeller* was LK 1, but he interprets it as a gas chamber employing Zyklon B. Under my theory, he is then right on location but wrong on function. LK 1 had the basic features of a gas shelter.

Pressac admits that the air exhaust (at the bottom) and air intake (near the top) systems of LK 1 were misplaced for a gas chamber employing HCN.[694] Although HCN is only slightly lighter than air, there are various practical reasons why gas chambers employing it normally expel the gas from the top when the gassing process is completed.[695] Carbon dioxide is much heavier than air and is most naturally expelled from the bottom of the relevant space. Moreover, preferred German practice of the time used a circulatory system for disinfestation gas chambers that employed Zyklon B, rather than a simple system of intake/exhaust. Another feature of any serious Zyklon gas chamber, lacked by LK 1, was a heating system, required to accelerate the development of HCN gas from the Zyklon carrier material (usually gypsum). LK 1 had whatever temperature the elements gave it,[696] a tolerable situation for an air raid/gas shelter. For explanations, see Supplement 4. The construction of LK 1 was exactly that of a gas shelter. One must stand on one's head to interpret it as a gas chamber.

The reader should understand that here I am only considering the physical details of the construction of LK 1 that oblige us to interpret it as a gas shelter rather than gas chamber. There is much more evidence that LK 1 was not a gas chamber. The purpose of this note is only to interpret the word "*Vergasungskeller*" as used in one document.

Why would the author of NO-4473 not refer to a *Leichenkeller* as a *Leichenkeller*? I don't think a slip is involved. We normally do not consider ourselves bound to use only formal designations. More commonly, we refer to things according to their function or in any case the function that happens to be in mind at the time. The gas shelter features of LK 1 were its principal structural distinction from LK 2, and those features were being taken into account in the construction at the time. It was natural that LK 1 might be referred to as the gas shelter.

As another example of a use of terminology suggested by function, the engineers Jährling and Messing referred to LK 2 of Crematoria II and III, during construction, via the terms "*Auskleideraum*" and "*Auskleidekeller*" (undressing room or cellar), another one of what Pressac considers "slips" that betrayed a criminal purpose.[697] This has been another point raised by those who would put a homi-

---

694 Pressac (1989), 224, 274, 289ff, 322, 338.

695 Puntigam, *op. cit.*.

696 Pressac (1989), pp. 221, 223, 230, notes that at one point consideration was given to "pre-heating" LK 1, but the idea was dropped 3 weeks later. LK 1 was not heated. I have an idea on the purpose imagined for the pre-heating, but it would be premature to present it. In any case, heat was not considered vital to the function of LK 1. The notion that a crowd of people in LK 1 would provide the necessary heat for efficient gassing is a fig leaf that doesn't work, because they would not generate that much heat, and because according to the legend the Zyklon would have been strewn about the floor, thus assuming a temperature close to that of the floor.

697 Pressac (1989), pp. 223, 373.

cidal interpretation on Crematoria II and III; according to this theory, the victims would undress themselves in LK 2 and then be gassed in LK 1.

It seems hard to believe these were "slips," because they were so frequently committed. Jährling used this designation in a document of 6 March 1943, and then Messing used it in three documents later in March. If these were "slips", it would seem that by this time the bosses would have told them to clean up their language. They evidently didn't, because Messing used the designation in two more documents in April.[698]

The truth about the undressing is much more prosaic. Pressac believes that, when the Germans viewed Crematoria II and III as ordinary crematoria, then the sequence of processing bodies was contemplated to be LK 3 to LK 2 to LK 1, but that LK 3 was eventually eliminated from the regular sequence.[699] However that may be, if the dead bodies were contemplated to start in LK 2, they would then be undressed there.[700] They would be stored in LK 1 while awaiting cremation. Presumably, LK 3 was only used when a body needed some sort of special processing, *e.g.* dissection or the famous extraction of gold fillings from teeth.

I am struck by the humorous simplicity of the theory offered here.

In March 1997, Samuel Crowell also proposed an interpretation of LK 1 as a gas shelter that goes far beyond, and in some respects departs on secondary levels from, the interpretations proposed here. Crowell's theory is to be found at the Web site of CODOH (Committee for Open Debate of the Holocaust).[701] He went beyond my theory in two principal respects. First, he attributed to Crematoria II and III a broader role within the air raid/gas shelter paradigm. For example, showers and undressing are interpreted by him in terms of "decontamination", a feature of that paradigm. Second, he interpreted features of Crematoria IV and V in terms of air raid and gas shelters, matters on which he cites much contemporaneous German literature. Crowell has bitten off a big piece, and evaluation of his theories will take time. I believe he tends at points to over-hasty interpretation in terms of air raid and gas shelters, without adequate consideration of alternative interpretations, but my hunch is that he is mostly right.

---

698 Pressac (1989), pp. 431-435, 438f.

699 Pressac (1989) 284ff. Of course, revisionists hold that they always were ordinary crematoria.

700 Faurisson, *op. cit.*, pp. 49f., advanced this interpretation but only tentatively, because he had not been able to verify that the word "Auskleideraum" is used that way in the special terminology of morgues (that seems to be what Faurisson meant). I do not think the question is important, because there is no reason to assume that Jährling (a heating technician employed by the SS) and Messing (a fitter employed by the Topf company that was providing the crematorium ovens) cared very much about the special terminology of morgues. I have spent many years with engineers, and I know they tend to express themselves without great concern for lexical standards, especially outside their own fields. Jährling and Messing could never have suspected that their hasty words would be subject to such contentious scrutiny half a century later!

701 www.codoh.com/incon/inconpressac.html

Illustrations

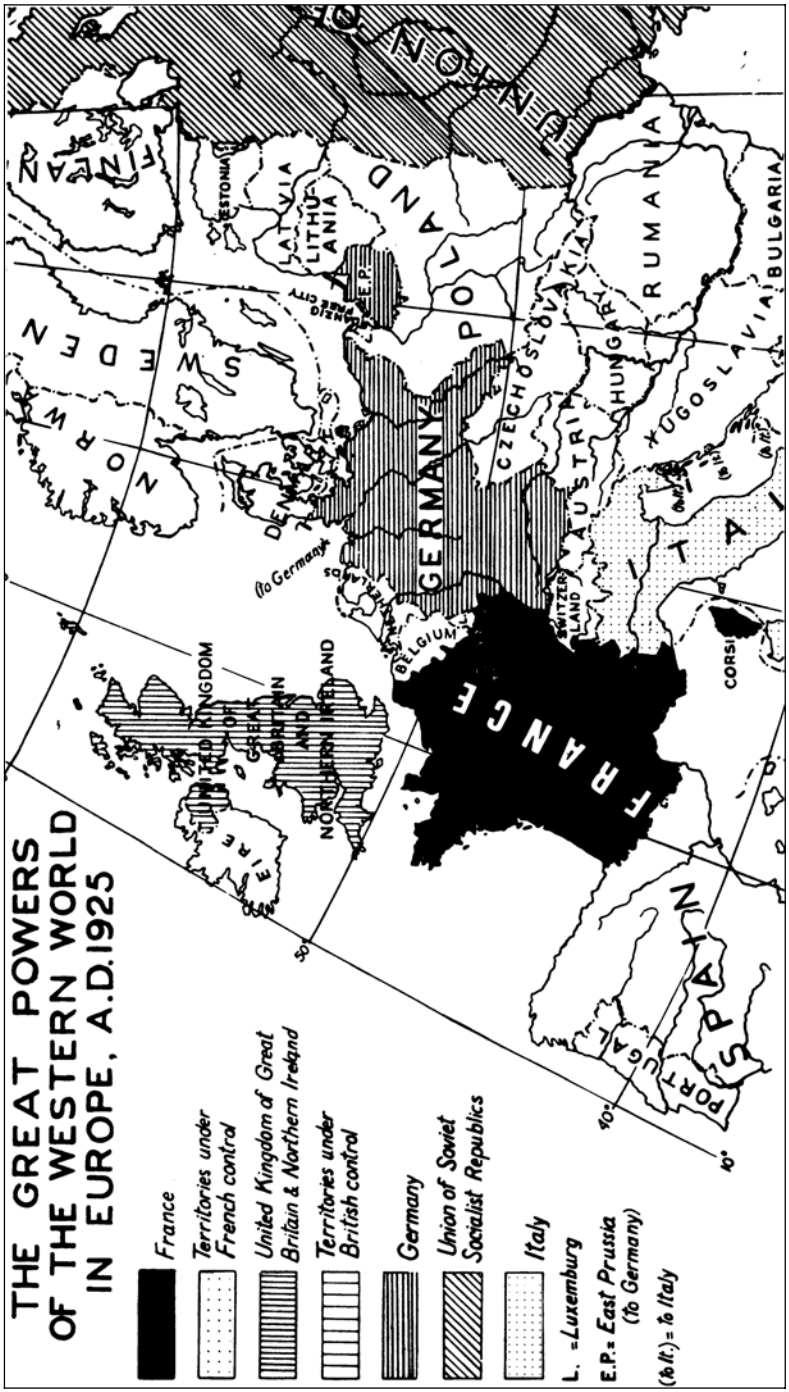

Fig. 1: Europe before World War I.

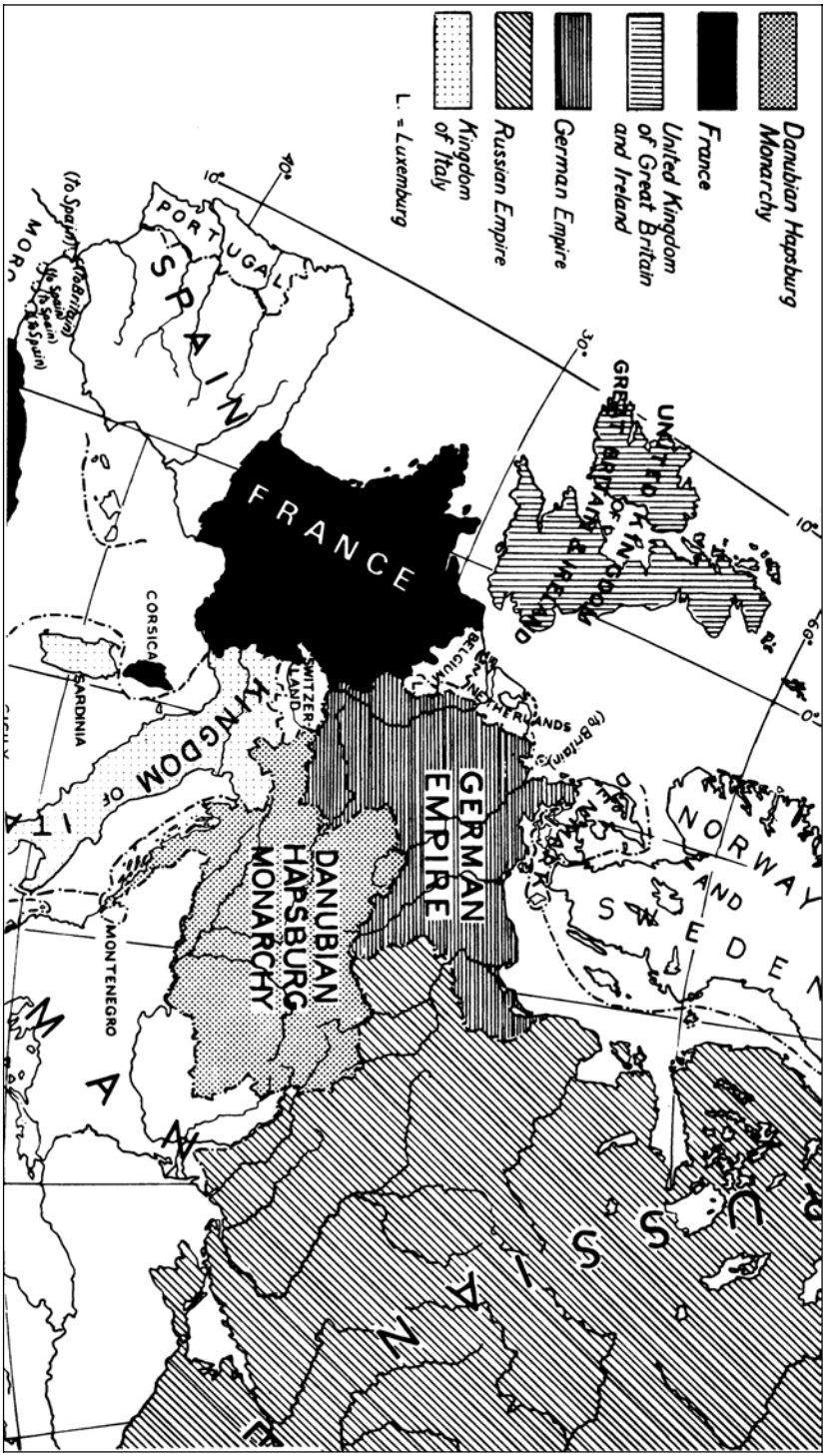
Danubian Hapsburg Monarchy
France
United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland
German Empire
Russian Empire
Kingdom of Italy
L. = Luxemburg
FRANCE
GERMAN EMPIRE
DANUBIAN HAPSBURG MONARCHY
KINGDOM OF ITALY
SPAIN
PORTUGAL
CORSICA
SARDINIA
MONTENEGRO
NORWAY AND SWEDEN
BELGIUM
NETHERLANDS
SWITZERLAND
(to Spain)
(to Spain)
(to Spain)

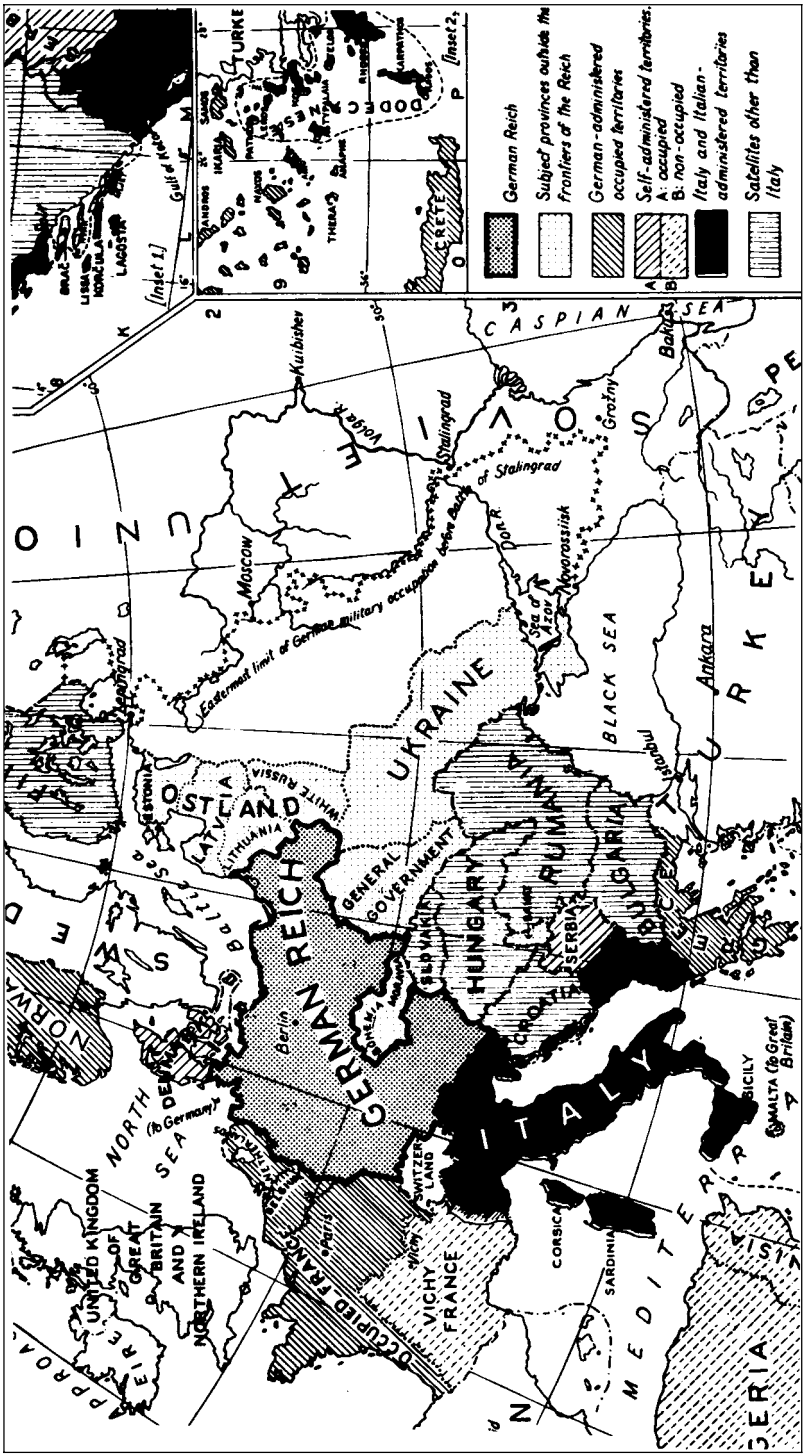

Fig. 3: Nazi dominated Europe.

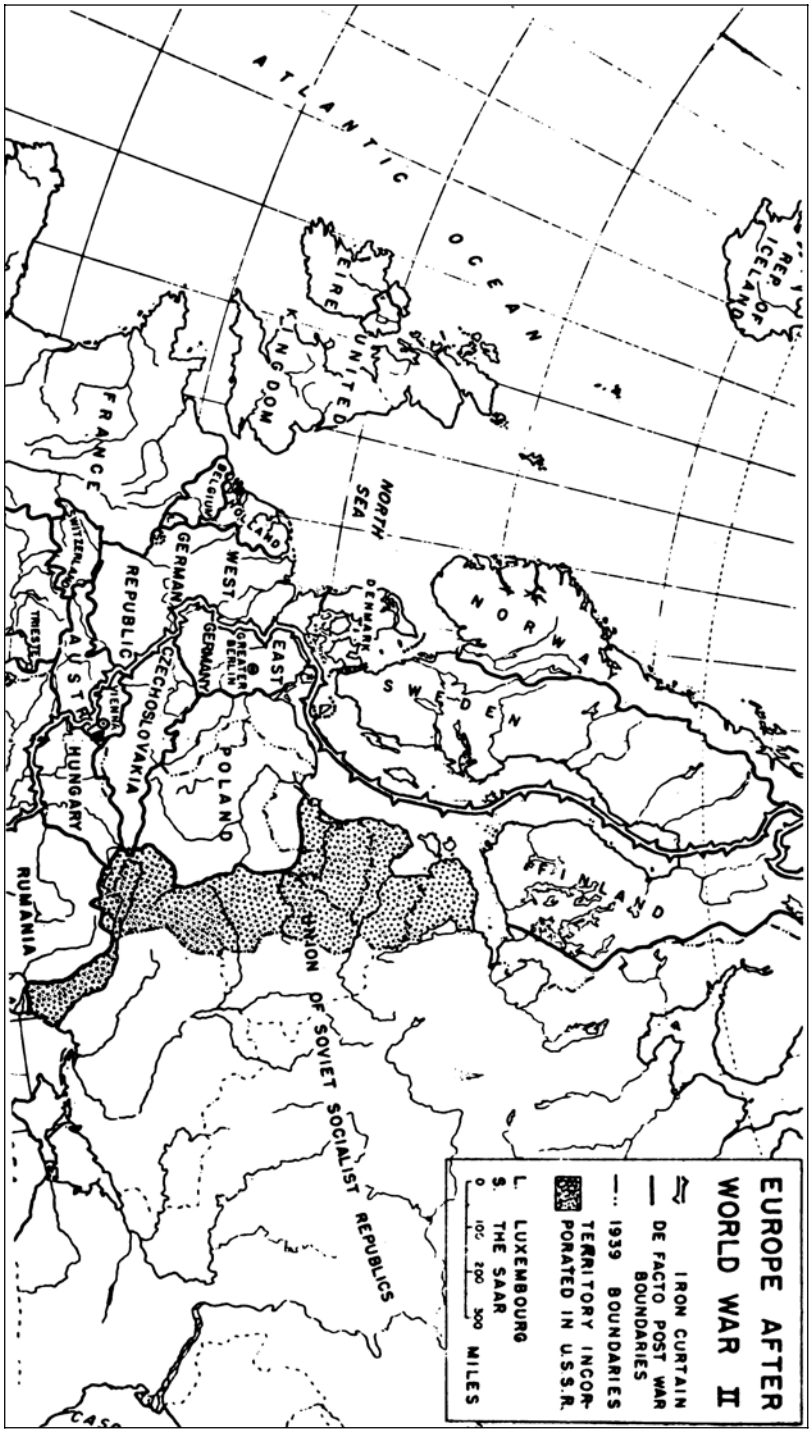

Fig. 4: Europe after World War I.

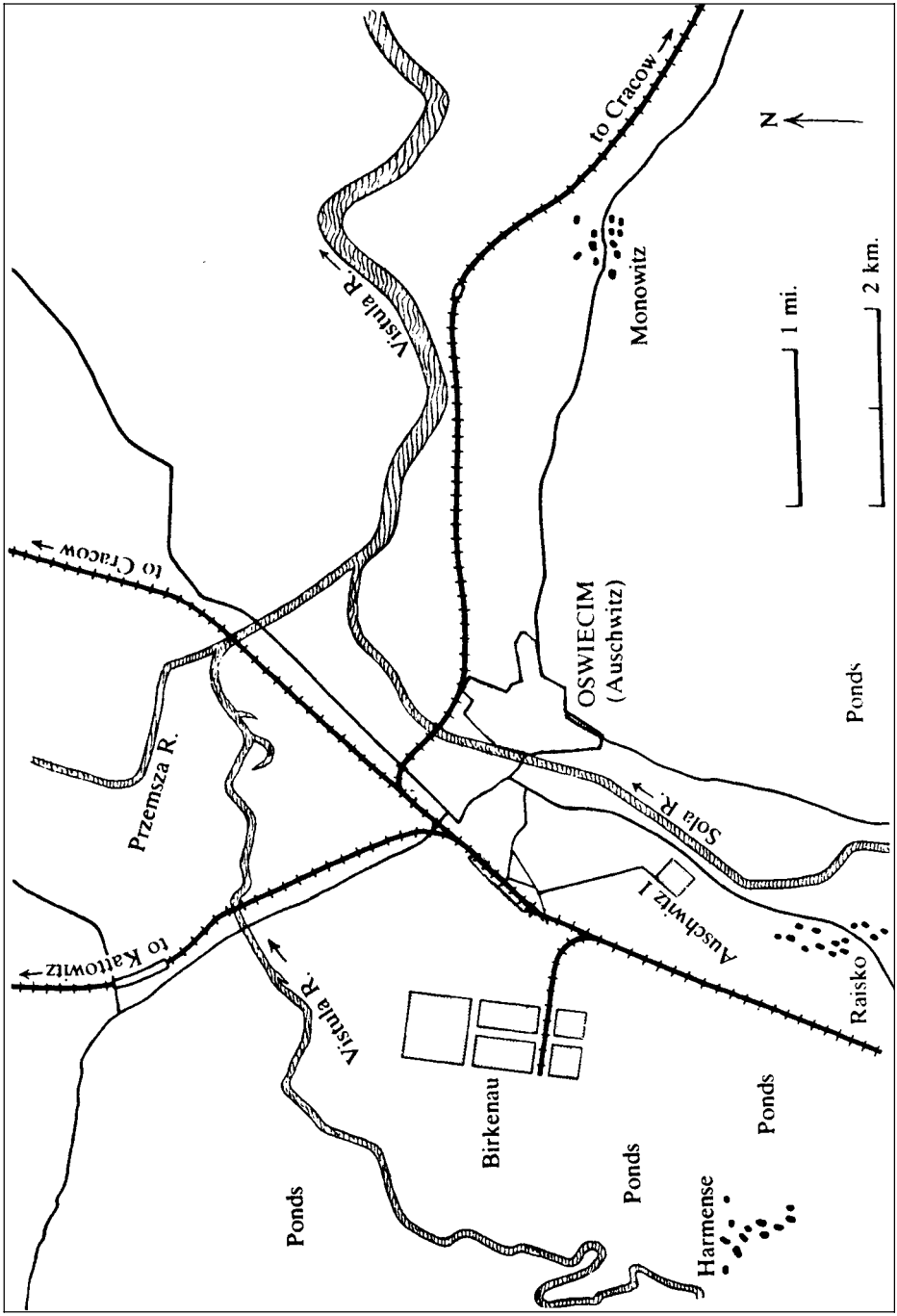

Fig. 5: Plan of the Auschwitz region.

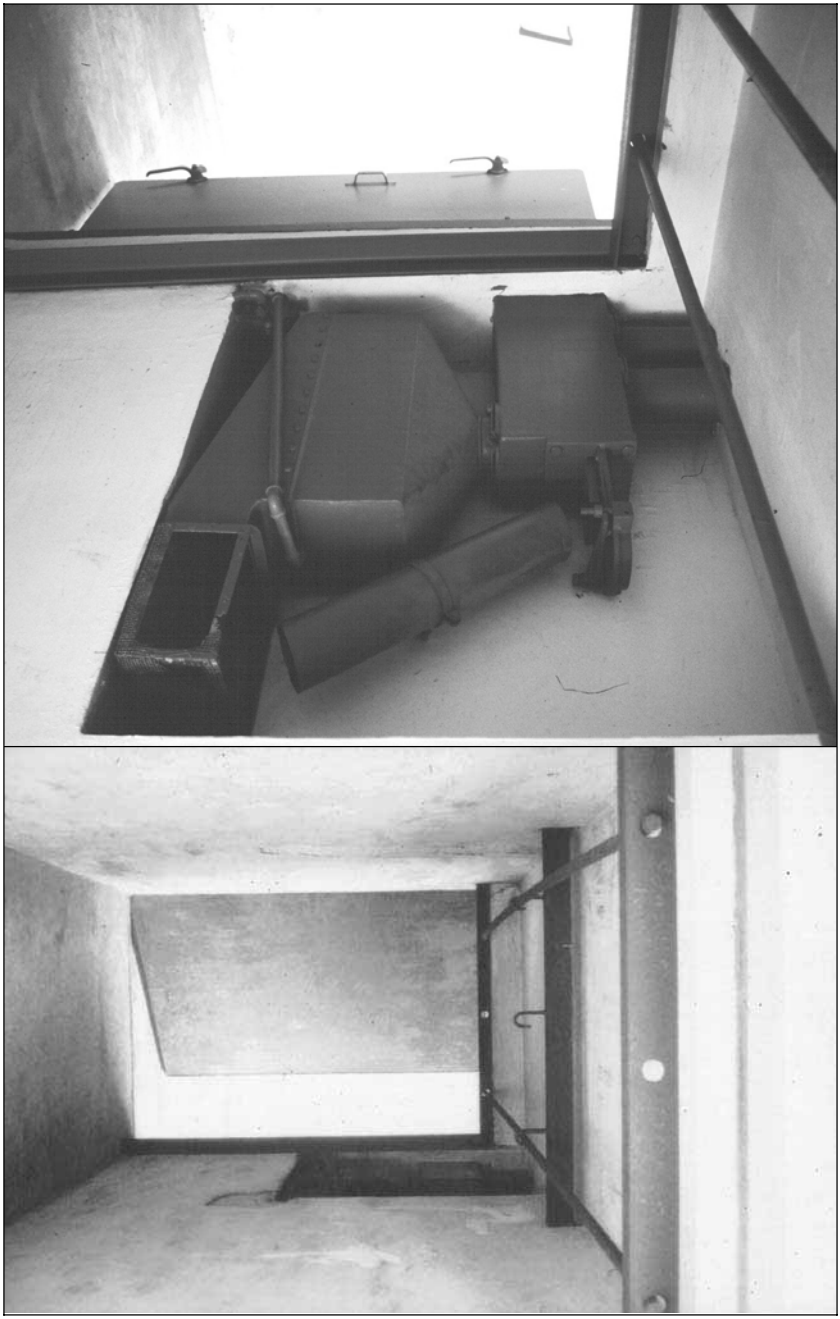

Fig. 6: Interior of disinfestation chamber at Dachau; left: DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage *(circulation device); right: look through the chamber. (This photo was taken by the author in 1973.)*

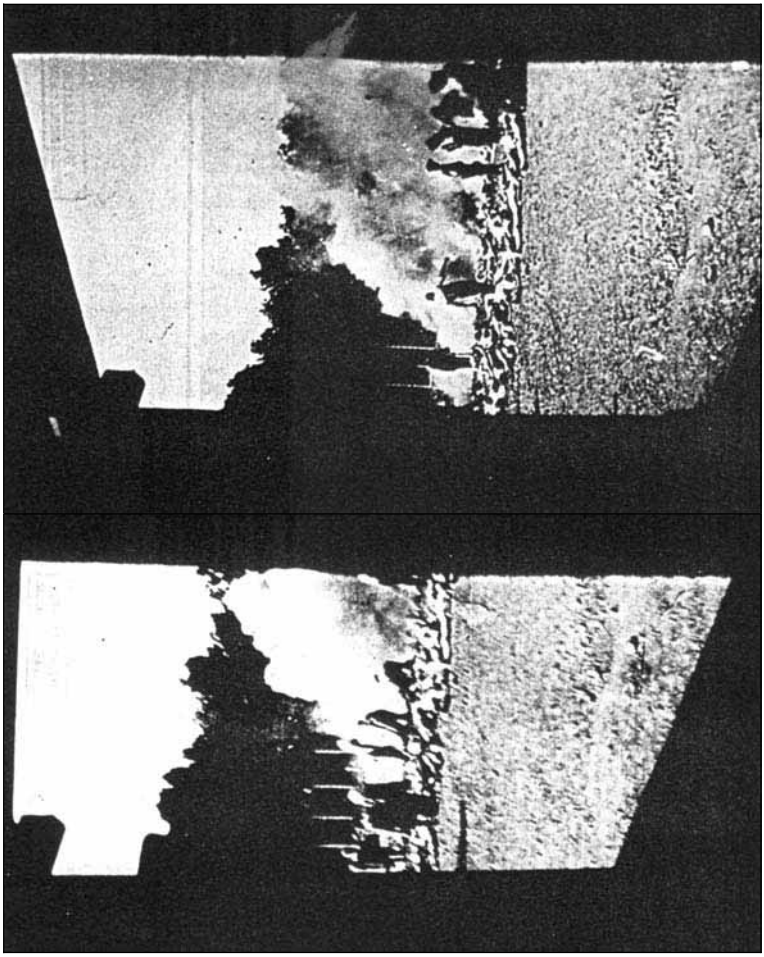

Fig. 7: Bodies being cremated in open pits, allegedly north of Krematorium V, Birkenau. Photos allegedly taken by the former Polish Auschwitz inmate David Szmulewski.[1]

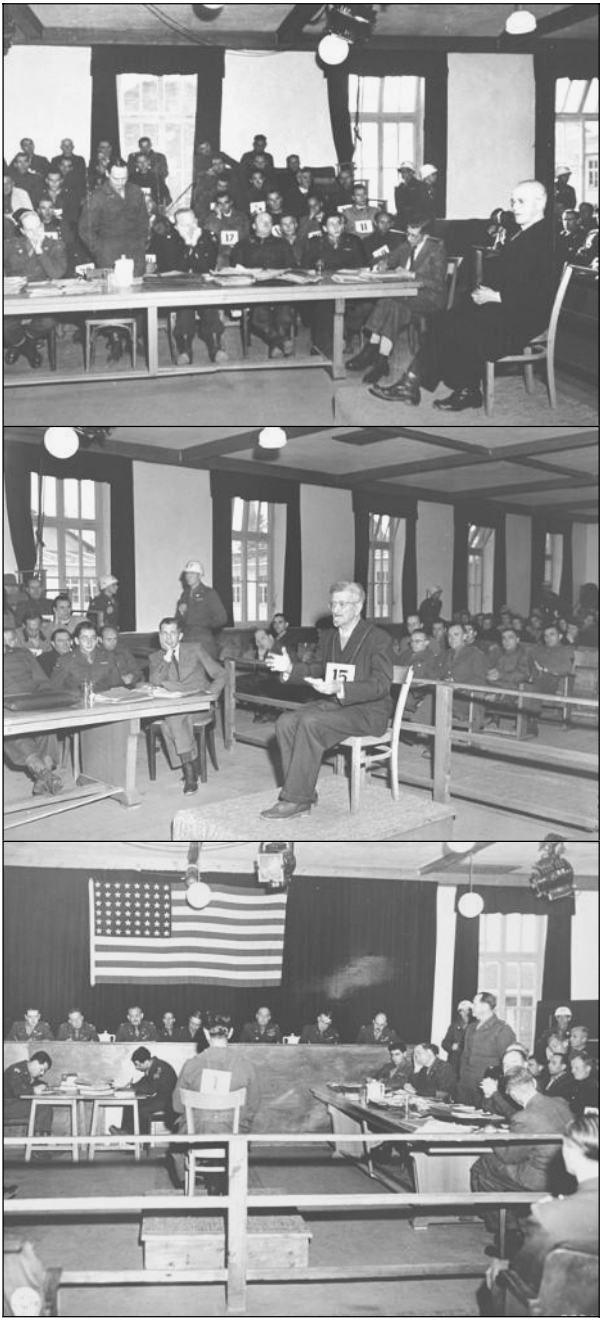

Fig. 8: Scenes from the trial of camp guards at Dachau.[2]

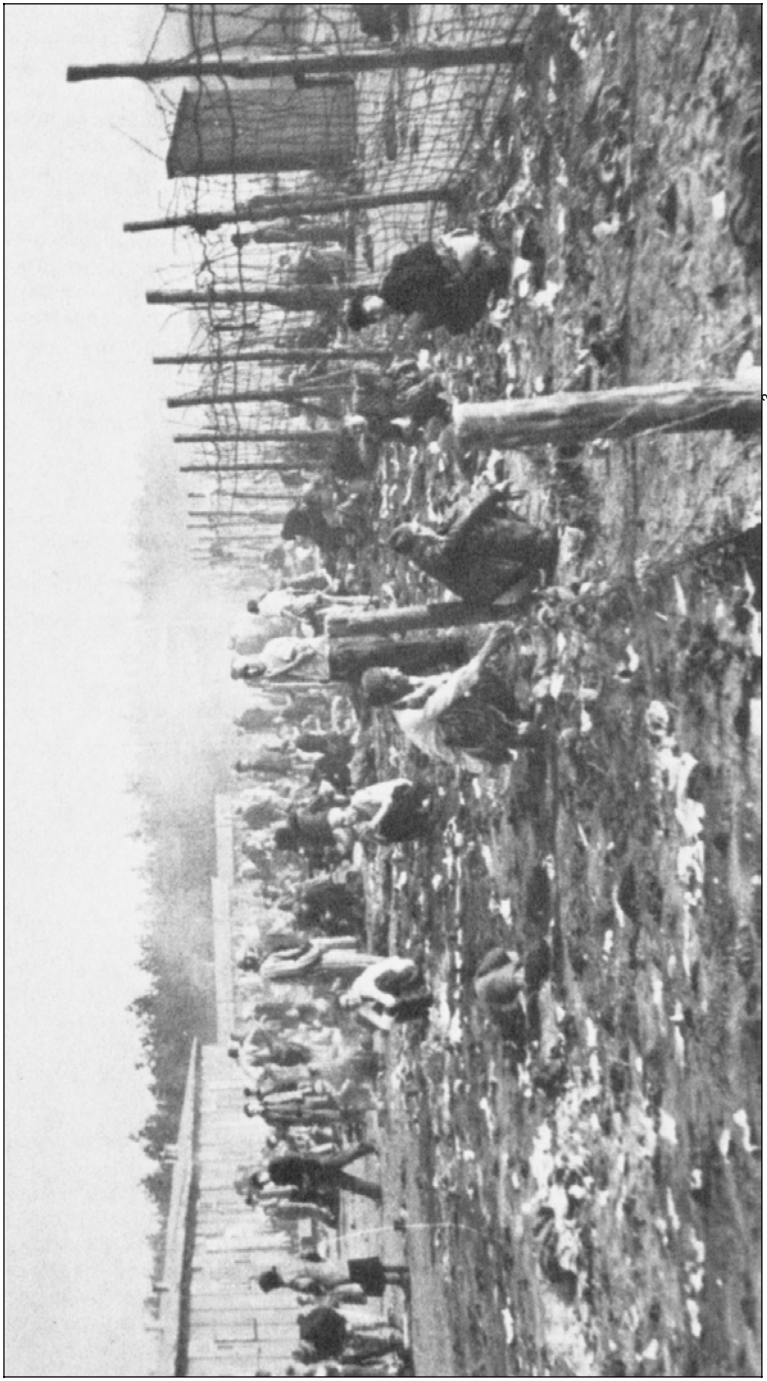

Fig. 9: Yard at Belsen after British capture of the camp.[3]

Fig. 10: Mass grave at Belsen; bottom: British liberators deliberately exposed SS women to contagious diseases.[4]

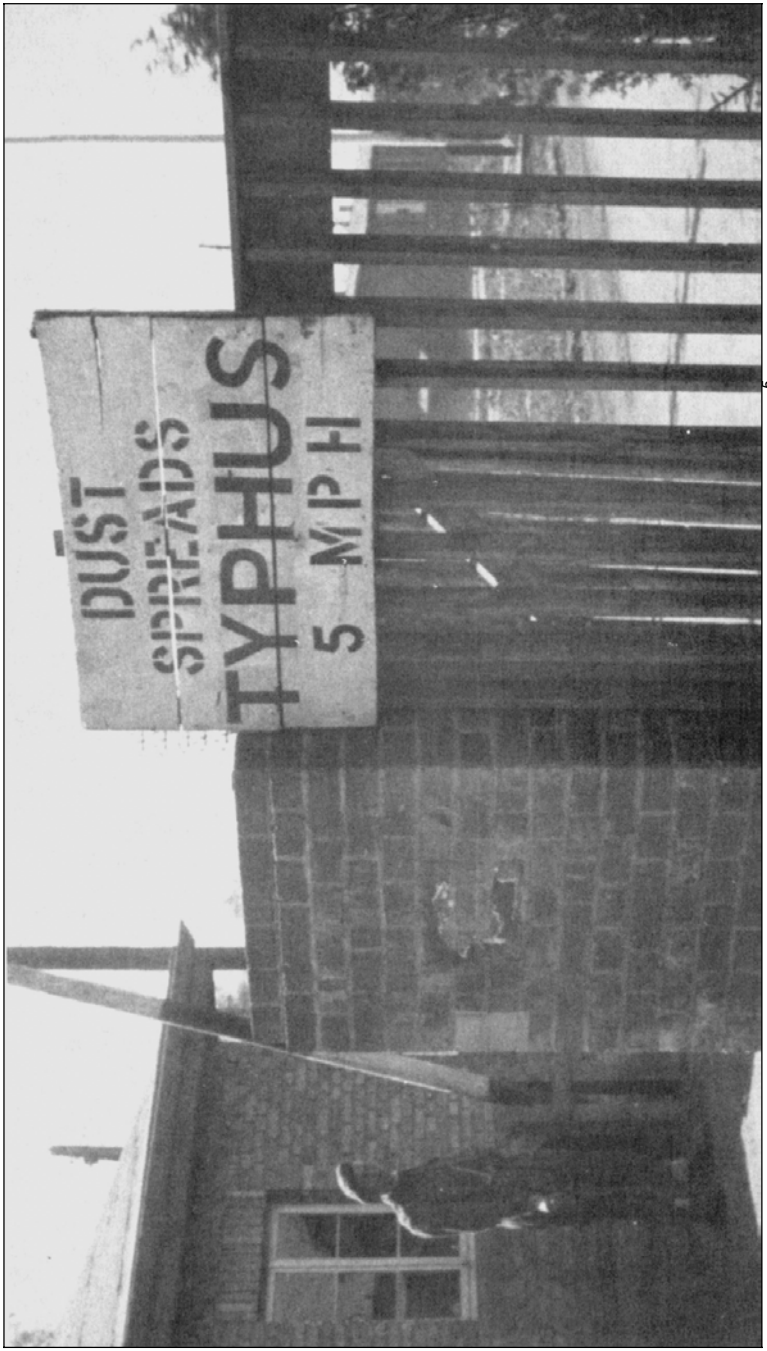

Fig. 11: British guard post at entrance to Belsen camp.[5]

Fig. 12: Women guards at Belsen, lined up after capture of the camp; bottom right: Irma Grese, who was supposedly the most hated of all guards.[6]

Fig. 13: Crematorium building at Dachau; top two pictures: after the liberation; bottom picture: in 1998. Editor's note: Note the differences between those pictures:
a) today, a ramp allows access for persons in wheelchairs;
b) a shed (circle top two pictures) was removed; two openings (arrows lower picture) are now visible at this spot, allegedly used to fill Zyklon B into the shower room – the claimed gas chamber, which, according to the Dachau Museum, was never used.[7]

Fig. 14: Delousing Senator Wherry after tour of Dachau.[8]

Fig. 15: Dead bodies found on train at Dachau.[9]

Fig. 16: Shower baths at Dachau; top: Members of U.S. Congress inspecting it after the war. From left to right: Sen. Wherry (NE), Sen. Brooks (IL), Rep. Vorhys (OH), and Rep. Richards (SC); bottom: Dachau Museum 1998 with sign claiming that this room was never used as a gas chamber (see inset).[10]

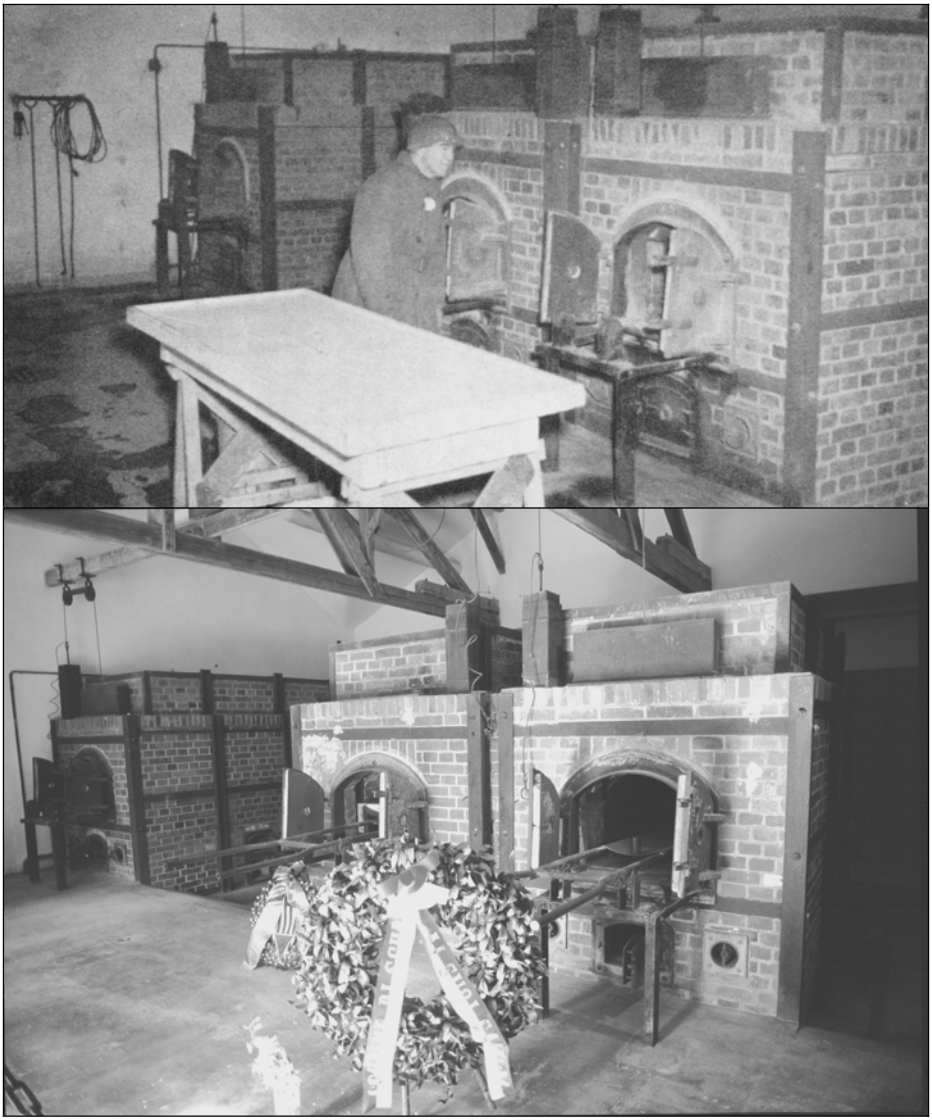

Fig. 17: Dachau crematorium with four muffles, three of which are visible here; top: U.S. Representative Vorhys inspects it after the war; bottom: Museum Dachau 1998.[11]

Fig. 18: Crematorium at Buchenwald with sixs muffles; top: U.S. Congressmen inspecting it after the war; bottom: Buchenwald museum 1998.[12]

Fig. 19: Entrance to Dachau shower bath which was baptized "gas chamber" after the war.[13]
(Editor's note: Through a window at the rear of the building the hot water boiler and pipes of this shower are visible. Also, the shower heads are in fact attached to water pipes, as can be established with an induction locator.)

Fig. 20: Liberated Dachau inmates mistreat (top) and murdered (bottom) camp guards.[14]

Fig. 21: Liberation Day at Dachau; top: view from the main entrance tower; bottom left: cheering prisoners; bottom right: camp guards are summarily executed.[15]

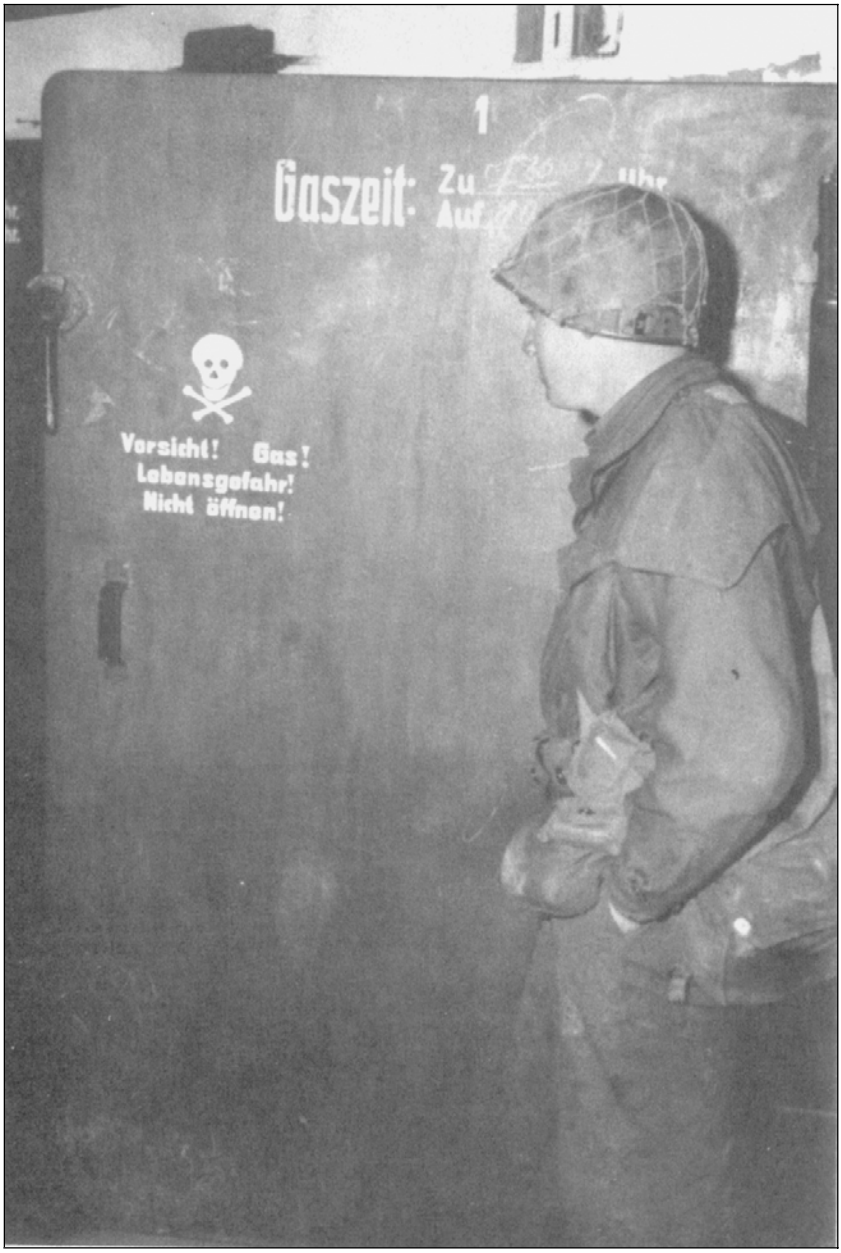

Fig. 22: Door of disinfestation chamber at Dachau. The inscriptions on the door specify that the chamber was last used from 7:30 to 10 in the morning. The warning reads "Caution! Gas! Life danger! Do not open!" The U.S. Army caption for this photograph declares: "Gas chambers, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a soldier of the U.S. Seventh Army. These chambers were used by Nazi guards for killing prisoners of the infamous Dachau concentration camp."[16]

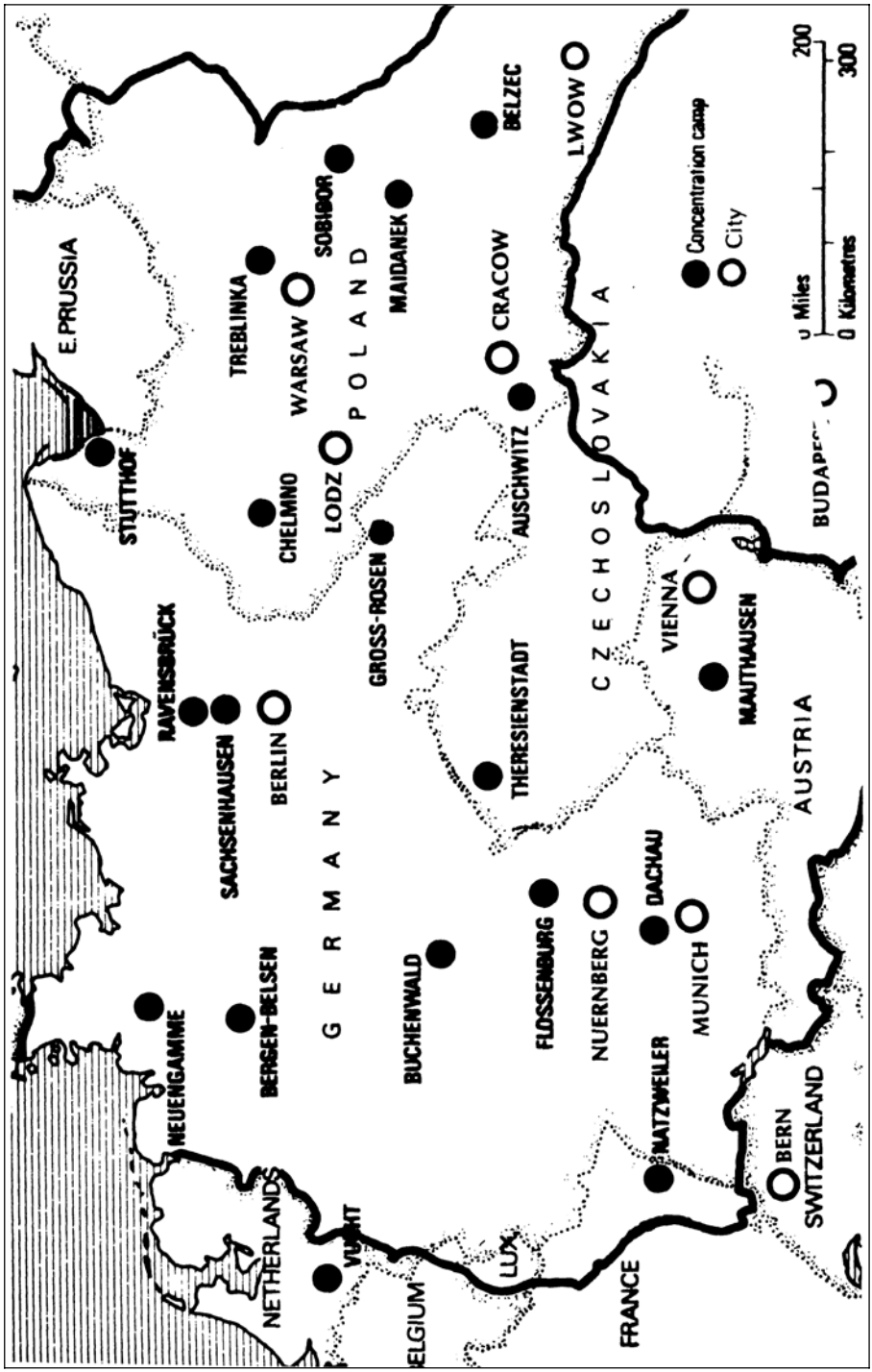

Fig. 23: Some of the principal German camps. Theresienstadt was not really a camp, but a ghetto or village, as you wish.

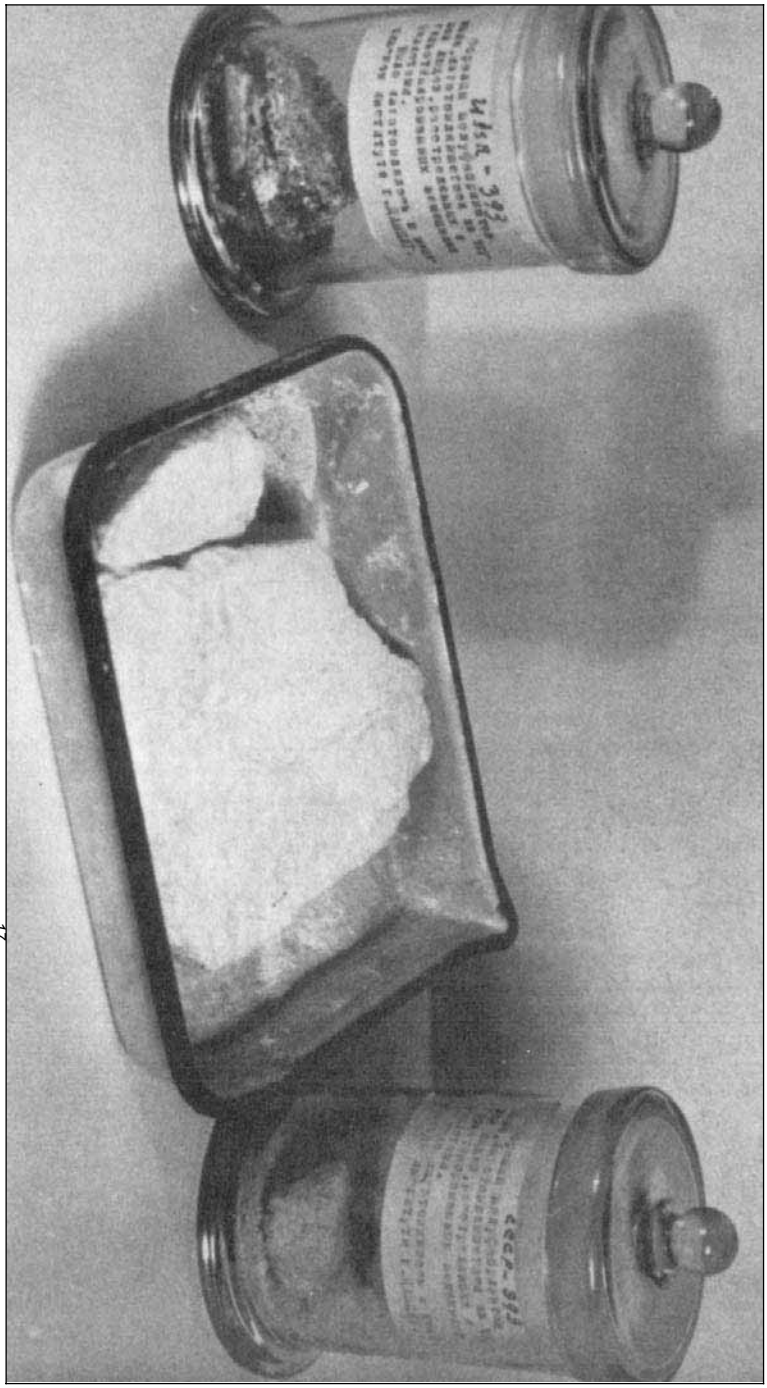

Fig. 24: Russian soap "evidence" at the IMT.[17]

DOCUMENT 022-L

EXCERPT FROM A REPORT OF THE WAR REFUGEE BOARD, WASHINGTON, D. C., NOVEMBER 1944, ON GERMAN EXTERMINATION CAMPS — AUSCHWITZ AND BIRKENAU — GIVING AN ESTIMATE OF THE NUMBER OF JEWS GASSED IN BIRKENAU BETWEEN APRIL 1942 AND APRIL 1944 (EXHIBIT USA-294)

EXPLANATORY NOTE:

Offset printed copy; orig. in archives of U. S. State Dept; report consists of two accounts of escaped concentration camp inmates—two young Slovakian Jews and a Polish major

Executive Office of the President
War Refugee Board
Washington, D. C.

German Extermination Camps —
Auschwitz and Birkenau.
(page 33)

Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed in BIRKENAU between April, 1942 and April, 1944 (according to countries of origin).

Poland (transported by truck)	approximately	300,000
„ „ „ train)	„	600,000
Holland	„	100,000
Greece	„	45,000
France	„	150,000
Belgium	„	50,000
Germany	„	60,000
Yugoslavia, Italy and Norway	„	50,000
Lithuania	„	50,000
Bohemia, Moravia and Austria	„	30,000
Slovakia	„	30,000
Various camps for foreign Jews in Poland	„	300,000
	approximately	1,765,000

Fig. 25: A page from document 022-L, as reproduced in the 42nd volume record of the International Military Tribunal.

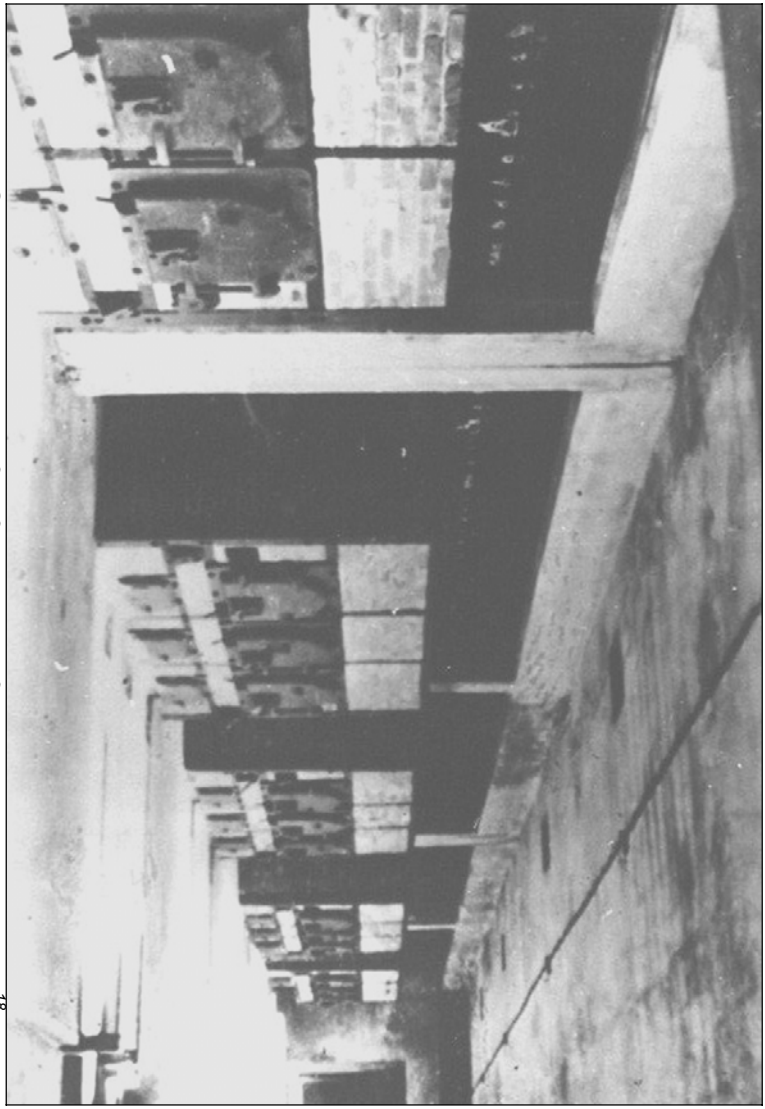

Fig. 26: Said to be a photograph of the furnace room of crematorium II at Auschwitz.[18]

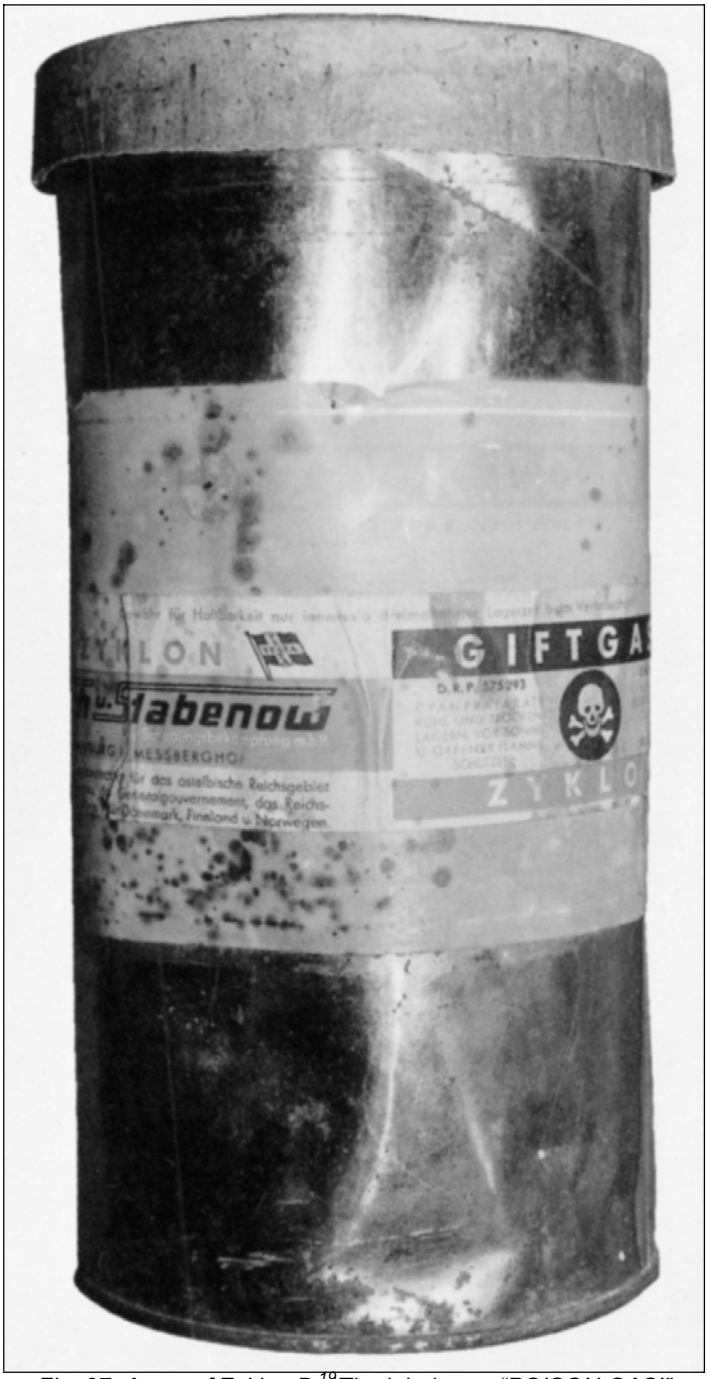

Fig. 27: A can of Zyklon B.[19] *The label says "POISON GAS!"*

Fig. 28: Several cans of Zyklon B: top: in the camp Lublin-Majdanek as found by the Red Army; bottom: from an advertisement of the DEGESCH firm.[20]

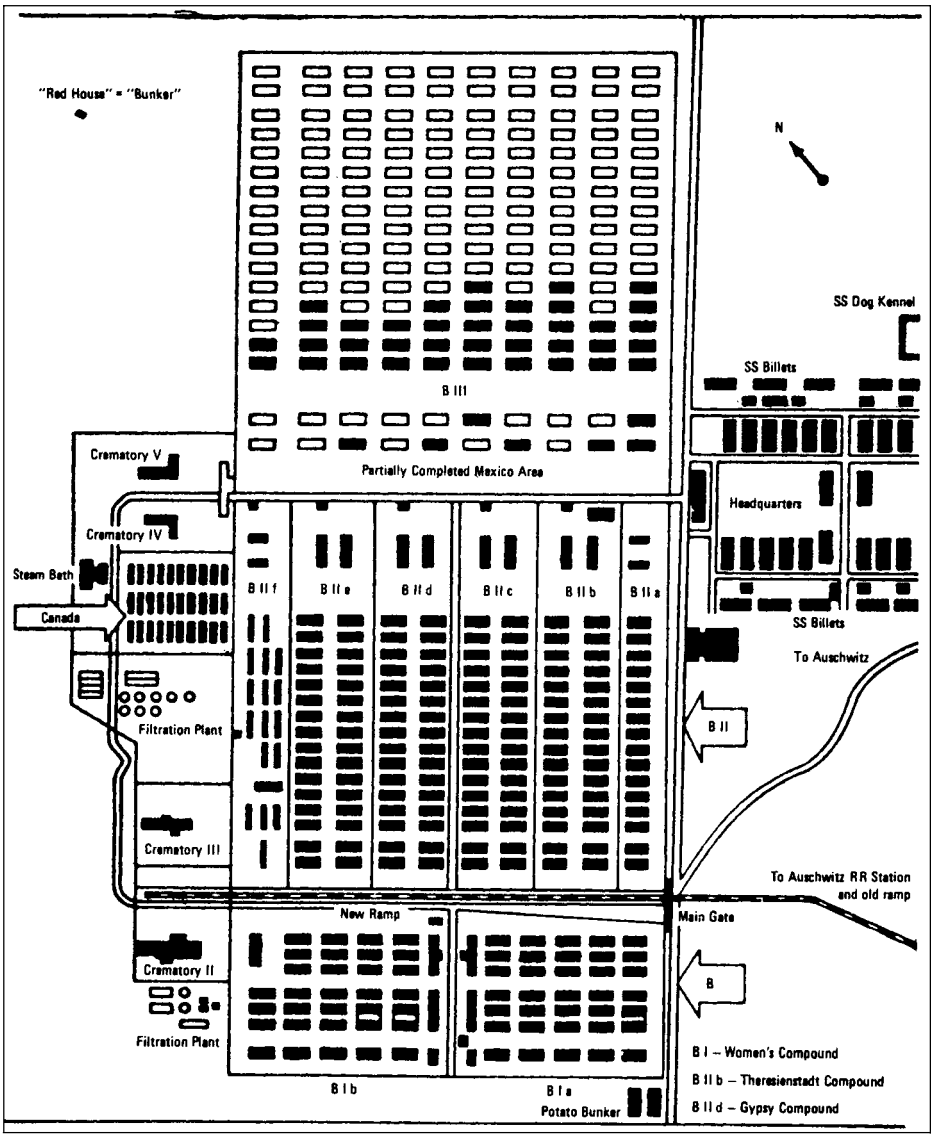

Fig. 29: Plan of Birkenau. The location of the "Red House" or "Bunker", top left, is claimed by "eye witnesses", but unconfirmed.

B r i e f t e l e g r a m m

(Offen)

B u d a p e s t, den 30. Juni 1944 -
Ankunft: 3. Juli 1944 - 11.05 Uhr

1347 g

Nr. 1838 v. 30. VI. Im Anschluß an Drahtbericht - Nr.1657 +) bei Pol. II V.S. 11[illegible] vom 13. Juni.

I.) Abtransport Juden aus Zone III planmäßig mit 50.805 abgeschlossen. Gesamtziffer aus Zonen I - III 340.162.

II.) Konzentrierung in Zone IV und Abtransport mit 41.499 planmäßig abgeschlossen Gesamtziffer 381.661 Fortgang der Aktion ist gesondert mit Fernschreiber - Nr. 279 - vom 27. Juni Nr. 287 vom 29. Juni und - Nr. 289 vom 30. Juni nach Fuschl berichtet worden. Konzentrierung in Zone V (bisher nicht erfaßter Raum westlich der Donau ohne Budapest) hat 29. Juni begonnen. Gleichzeitig hat kleinere Sonderaktion in Vorstädten von Budapest als Vorbereitungsmaßnahme begonnen. Ferner laufen noch einige kleine Sondertransporte mit politischen, intellektuellen, kinderreichen und Facharbeiter-Juden.

Veesenmayer.

St.S. Knoppler
Botsch. v. Rintelen
Ges. Schnurre
" Frohwein
" v. Grundherr
Dr. Megerle
VLR Ripken
" Melchers
LR v. Grote

K213896

487144

Fig. 30: Document NG-2263, reproduced from Braham,
The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry.

Fig. 31: The crematorium at Lublin-Majdanek camp.
This crematorium had five muffles.[21]

Fig. 32: A collection of medical specimens allegedly found at Buchenwald.[22]

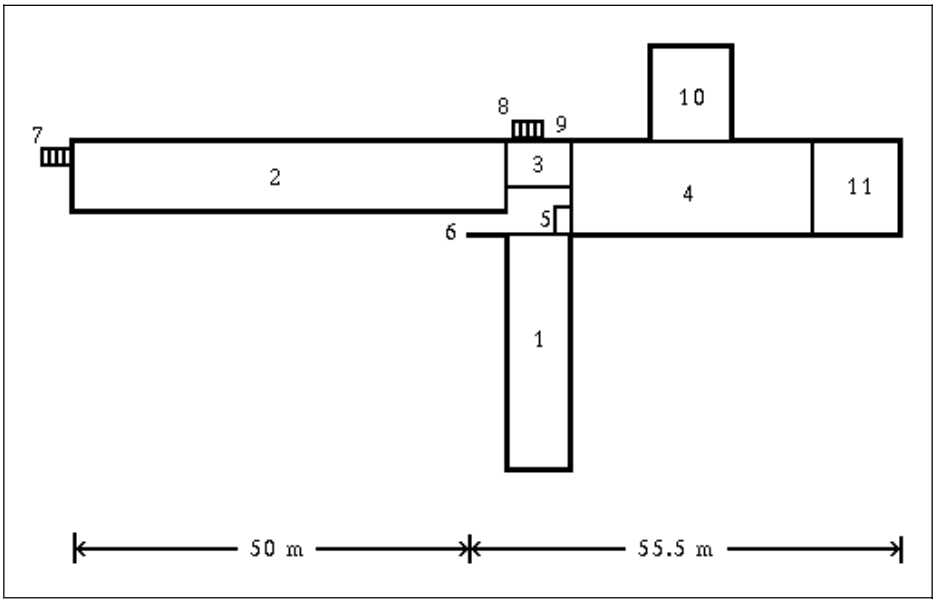

Fig. 33: Plan of Auschwitz Crematorium II.

1. *Leichenkeller 1. Below ground level morgue.*
2. *Leichenkeller 2. Below ground level morgue.*
3. *Leichenkeller 3. Below ground level morgue.*
4. *Furnace room. Ground level only. 15 cremation muffles.*
5. *Corpse elevator. Only the small central part of the building, where the furnace room joined* Leichenkeller *1 and 2, had two levels.*
6. *Corpse chute.*
7. *Cellar entrance.*
8. *Cellar entrance.*
9. *Ground level entrance.*
10. *Chimney and waste incinerator.*
11. *Supervisor's office, worker rest room, toilet, shower, tools, urn storage, fuel (coke) storage.*

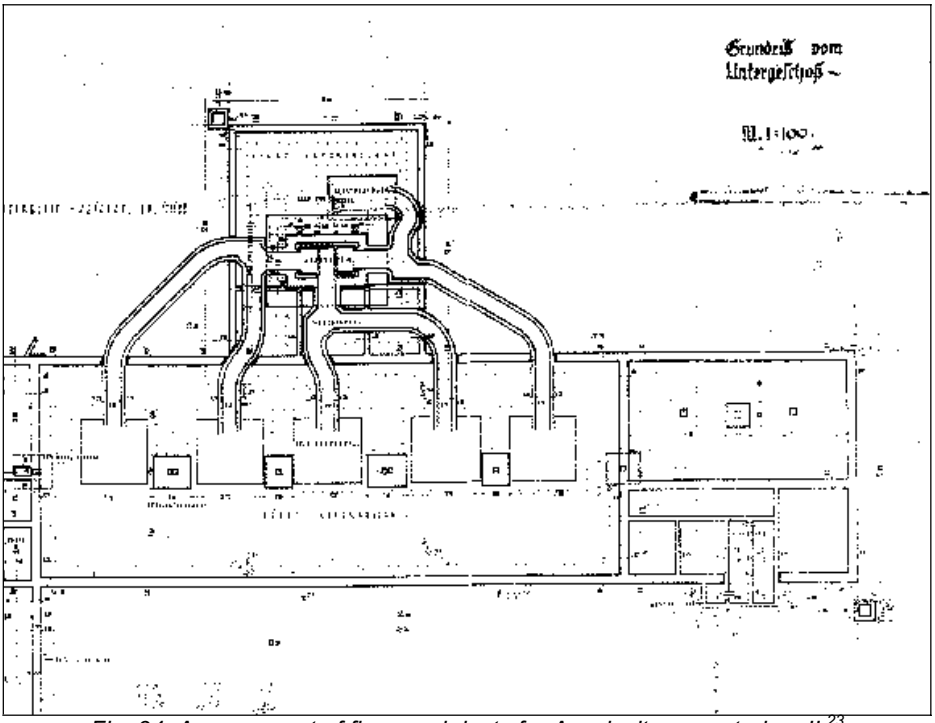

Fig. 34: Arrangement of flues and ducts for Auschwitz crematorium II.[23]

Sources of Illustrations

[1] Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 277, 278; J.-C. Pressac (1989), p. 422.
[2] "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," Florida Center for Instructional Technology, http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/GALL31R/11453.htm; ~ /82887.htm; ~/11827.htm. The originals are in the German Bundesarchiv.
[3] Imperial War Museum, Horror 11 BU 3764.
[4] Top: Imperial War Museum, Horror 9 BU 3744; bottom: www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen05.html.
[5] Imperial War Museum, Horror 8 BU 4092.
[6] Top: National Archives, 306-NT-1338-1; bottom left & right: www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen08.html.
[7] Top: National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; middle and bottom: "The Concentration Camps," picture collection on CD, taken *in loco* by various individuals in 1998.
[8] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204837.
[9] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206191.
[10] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204838; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[11] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 264013; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[12] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997; bottom: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[13] "The Concentration Camps" CD.
[14] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208766; bottom: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/82868.htm (original in the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum).
[15] Top: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206311; bottom left: www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/ DachauLiberation/LiberationDay.html; bottom right: ~/SoldiersKilled.html (US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208705).
[16] US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.
[17] National Archives, 238-NT-270.
[18] Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 291.
[19] Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998, cover.
[20] Top left: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/50575.htm (originals from U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum); top right: National Archives, 208-AA-132H-2; bottom: G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, p. 80.
[21] National Archives, 208-AA-132H-1.
[22] US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.
[23] Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, file BW 30/14, neg. 20946/1.

References

Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale, 9 vols., Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, 1967-1974.

Stephen E. Ambrose, ed., *Handbook On German Military* Forces, Louisiana State Univ. Press, Baton Rouge, 1990.

L.S. Amery, general editor, *The Times History of the War in South Africa*, 7 vols., Sampson Low, Marston & Co., London, 1907 (vol. 5), 1909 (vol. 6).

Burton C. Andrus, *I Was the Nuremberg Jailer*, Coward-McCann, New York, 1969.

Anonymous (David L. Hoggan), *The Myth of the Six Million,* Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1969.

Jacob Apenszlak, ed., *The Black Book of Polish Jewry,* American Federation for Polish Jews, 1943.

Austin J. App, *The Six Million Swindle*, Boniface Press, 8207 Flower Ave., Takoma Park, Md. 20012. 1973.

Hannah Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Viking, New York, 1963 (revised and enlarged edition in 1964).

Emil Aretz, *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, 3rd., Verlag Hohe Warte – Franz von Bebenburg, München, 1973.

Eugène Aronéanu, ed., *Camps de Concentration*, Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre Paris, 1946.

John Clive Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992.

Bryan Ballantyne, Timothy C. Marrs (eds.), *Clinical and Experimental Toxicology of Cyanides*, Wright, Bristol, 1987.

Maurice Bardèche, *Nuremberg II, ou Les Faux Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1950.

Harry Elmer Barnes, "The Public Stake in Revisionism," *Rampart J. of Individualist Thought*, vol. 3, no. 2 (Summer 1967), 19-41.

Yehuda Bauer, *American Jewry and the Holocaust*, Wayne State University Press, Detroit, 1981.

John Beaty, The Iron Curtain Over America, Wilkinson Publishing, Dallas, Texas, 1951.

R. L. Bebb & L. B. Wakefield, "German Synthetic Rubber Developments" in G. S. Whitby, C. C. Davis & R. F. Dunbrook, eds., *Synthetic Rubber*, 937-986, John Wiley, New York and Chapman & Hall, London, 1954.

Montgomery Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Henry Regnery, Hinsdale, Illinois, 1949.

Paul Berben, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History*, Norfolk Press, London, 1975.

Ted Berkman, *Cast a Giant Shadow*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1962.

Jadwiga Bezwinska, ed., *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, NY, 1984.

Bibliography of the Holocaust and After, Israel Book and Printing Center, Tel Aviv.

John Morton Blum, *From the Morgenthau Diaries. Years of War 1941-1945* (3rd vol. in a series), Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1967.

Nachmann Blumental, ed., *Dokumenty i Materialy*, vol. 1, Obozy (Camps) Wydawnictwa Centralnej Zydowskiej Komisji Historycznej, Lodz, 1946.

Eric H. Boehm, ed., *We Survived*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1949.

Michel Borwicz, *Écrits des Condamnés à Mort Sous l'Occupation Allemende*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris, 1954.

Randolph A. Braham, ed., *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, 2 vols., Pro Arte, New York, 1963.

H. Breymesser and E. Bernfus, eds., *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblatt, Berlin, 1943.

Brown Book: War and Nazi Criminals in West Germany, Verlag Zeit im Bild, Berlin (DDR), 1965. Listed title may not include words "*Brown Book*".

Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Public Affairs Office, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, DC, 1979.

Margaret Buber, *Under Two Dictators*, Dodd, Mead & Co., New York.

Howard A. Buechner, *Dachau. The Hour of the Avenger. An Eyewitness Account*, Metairie, LA, Thunderbird Press, 1986

Bundesministerium der Finanzen (ed.), *Entschädigung von NS-Unrecht*, Berlin 2002.

J. G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm Verlag, München, 1962.

J. G. Burg, *Sündenböcke,* G. Fischer, München, 1967.

J. G. Burg, *NS-Verbrechen*, G. Fischer, München, 1968.

Christopher Burney, *The Dungeon Democracy*, Duell, Sloan & Pearce, New York, 1946.

Edouard Calic, *Secret Conversations with Hitler*, John Day, New York, 1971.

Cambridge Ancient History, various editors, 12 vols., 1st ed., Cambridge, 1923-1939.

Jérome Carcopino, *Daily Life in Ancient Rome*, Yale, New Haven, 1940.

Kit C. Carter and Robert Mueller, *The Army Air Forces in World War II – Combat Chronology – 1941-1945,* Albert F. Simpson Historical Research Center, Air University, and Office of Air Force History, 1973. Superintendent of Documents stock number 0870-00334.

Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, vol. 1, Warsaw, 1946.

William Henry Chamberlin, *America's Second Crusade*, Henry Regnery, Chicago, 1950.

Thies Christophersen, *Die Auschwitz Lüge*, 2nd ed., Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch, 1973. English translation from Western Unity Movement, P.O. Box 156, Verdun 19, Quebec, Canada, 1974.

Elie A. Cohen, *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*, W. W. Norton, New York, 1953.

Margaret L. Coit, *Mr. Baruch*, Riverside Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1957.

Benjamin Colby, *'Twas a Famous Victory*, Arlington House, New Rochelle, New York, 1974.

Christopher Bush Coleman, *Constantine the Great and Christianity*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1914.

Christopher Bush Coleman, *The Treatise of Lorenzo Valla on the Donation of Constantine*, Yale University Press, New Haven, 1922.

Ian Colvin, *Master Spy*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1951.

Robert Conquest, *The Great Terror*, Macmillan, New York, 1968.

Vesley Frank Craven, James Lea Cate & USAF Historical Div., eds., *The Army Air Forces in World War II*, vol. 3, University of Chicago, 1951.

Danuta Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York, 1990.

Eugene Davidson, *The Trial of the Germans,* Macmillan, New York, 1966.

K. Dau, *Über Kanalvergasungen und ihre Verhütung*, Dissertationsdruckerei und Verlag Konrad Triltsch, Würzburg, 1935.

Maurice R. Davie, *Refugees in America*, Harper, New York, 1947.

Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War Against the Jews, 1933-1945*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1975.

Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, 1981.

Andrea Devoto *Bibliografia dell'Oppressione Nazista Fino al 1962*, Leo S. Olschki, Firenze, 1964.

Alexander Donat, ed., *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York, 1979.

Quincy L. Dowd, *Funeral Management and Costs*, University of Chicago, 1921.

Josiah E. DuBois, Jr., *The Devil's Chemists*, Beacon Press, Boston, 1952.

R. F. Dunbrook, "Historical Review" in G. S. Whitby *et al.* (see Bebb and Wakefield above), 32-55.

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz, 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton, NY, 1996.

Adolf Eichmann. *The Attorney-General of the Government of Israel vs. Adolf, the Son of Adolf Karl Eichmann*, Minutes of Sessions, Jerusalem, 1962.

Encyclopedia Britannica, 12 ed., vol. 32, 1922 – third volume supplementing the 11th ed.

Encyclopedia Judaica, 16 vols., Keter Pub. House, Jerusalem, and Macmillan, New York, 1971.

Isidore Epstein, ed., *The Talmud* (Babylonian), many vols., Soncino Press, London, 1936.

Henry L. Feingold, *The Politics of Rescue*, Rutgers University Press, New Brunswick, NJ, 1970.

Jean-François Forges, *Éduquer contre Auschwitz*, ESF, Paris, 1997.

John F. Foster and Richard J. Lund, eds., *Economics of Fuel Gas from Coal* McGraw Hill, New

York, 1950.

Anne Frank *Diary of a Young Girl*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1952.

Tenney Frank, ed., *An Economic Survey of Ancient Rome*, 6 vols., Johns Hopkins, Baltimore, 1933-1940.

Hermann Franke, ed., *Lueger. Lexikon der Technik*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1960-1972.

Saul Friedlaender, *Kurt Gerstein: The Ambiguity of Good*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1969.

Filip (or Philip) Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.

Philip Friedman and Koppel S. Pinson, "Some Books on the Jewish Catastrophe," *Jewish Social Studies*, (January 1950), 83-94.

Gregory (Grzegorz) Frumkin, *Population Changes in Europe Since 1939*, George Allen & Unwin, London, and Augustus M. Kelley, New York, 1951.

Alexander Fuks, "Aspects of the Jewish Revolt in A.D. 115-117," *J.Roman Studies*, vol. 51, 1961, 98-104.

Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994.

G. M. Gilbert, *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Strauss & Co., New York, 1947.

Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York, 1981.

Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox and Samuel Margoshes, eds., *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia, 1969.

John E. Gordon, "Louse-Borne Typhus Fever in the European Theater of Operations, US Army, 1945," in Forest Ray Moulton, ed., *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Am. Acad. for the Advancement of Science, Washington, DC, 1948, 16-27.

Wigbert Grabert (ed.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen, 1984.

Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

Michael Grant, *The Jews in the Roman World*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1973.

Solomon Grayzel, *A History of the Jews*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia, 1947.

Samuel Gringauz, "The Ghetto as an Experiment of Jewish Social Organization," *Jewish Social Studies*, (January 1949), 3-20.

Samuel Gringauz, "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto," *Jewish Social Studies*, (January 1950), 65-72.

Nerin E. Gun, *The Day of the Americans*, Fleet Pub. Corp., 1966.

Y. Gutman and M. Berenbaum, eds., *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington, 1994.

William A. Hardenbergh, "Research Background of Insect and Rodent Control," in *Preventive Medicine in World War II, vol. II, Environmental Hygiene*, John Boyd Coates, Jr. & Ebbe Curtis Hoff, eds., Office of the Surgeon General, Washington, DC, 1955, 251.

Richard Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, Surrey, 1974.

William Best Hesseltine, *Civil War Prisons*, Ohio State University Press, Columbus, 1930.

Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago, 1961 & 1967.

Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews,* Holmes & Meier [3 vols.], New York, 1985.

Adolf Hitler, *My New Order*, Raoul de Roussy de Sales, ed., Reynal & Hitchcock, New York, 1941.

Heinz Höhne, *The Order of the Death's Head*, tr. by Richard Barry, Ballantine Books, New York, 1971.

Frank A. Howard, *Buna Rubber: The Birth of an Industry*, D. Van Nostrand, New York, 1947.

Cordell Hull, *Memoirs*, vol. 1, Macmillan, New York, 1948.

K. Imhoff, *Taschenbuch der Stadtentwässerung*, 10th ed., Munich and Berlin, 1943.

IMT (International Military Tribunal), *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, IMT, Nuremberg, 42 vols., 1947-1949. May be listed under "US Army Civil Affairs Division. Trial of the major war criminals […] "

Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, *Buchenwald*, Roederberg-Verlag, Frankfurt, 1960.

Fred L. Israel, ed., *The War Diary of Breckenridge Long*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln, 1966.

Eberhard Jaeckel, *Hitler's Weltanschauung*, Wesleyan University Press, Middletown, Connecticut, 1972.

Robert John & Sami Hadawi, *The Palestine Diary*, 2 vols., New World Press, New York, 1970.

Allen J. Johnson & George H. Auth, *Fuels and Combustion Handbook*, First ed., McGraw-Hill, New York, 1951.

Louis de Jong, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 17, no. 1 (January 1969), 1-16. In English translation in *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. 7, 39 – 55.

Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werner, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998

Douglas M. Kelley, *22 Cells in Nuremberg*, Greenberg, New York, 1947.

Robert M. W. Kempner, *Nazi Subversive Organization, Past and Future*, stencil, privately published, October 30, 1943.

John F. Kennedy, *Profiles in Courage*, Harper, New York, 1955. Memorial edition 1964.

Jon Kimche & David Kimche, *The Secret Roads*, Farrar, Straus & Cudahy, New York, 1955. Introduction by David Ben-Gurion.

E. F. Knipling, "DDT and Other Insecticides for the Control of Lice and Fleas Attacking Man," in Moulton (see Gordon), 215-223.

Robert L. Koehl, *RKFDV: German Resettlement and Population Policy 1939-1945*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1957.

E. Kogon, *et al.*, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas,* Fischer*,* Frankfurt/M., 1986.

E. Kogon, *et al.*, *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven, Connecticut, 1994.

Morris W. Kolander, "War Crimes Trials in Germany," *Pennsylvania Bar Assn. Quarterly*, vol. 18, (April 1947), 274-280.

Komitee der Antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR, *Sachsenhausen*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin, 1962.

Leszek A. Kosinski, "Changes in the Ethnic Structure of East Central Europe, 1930-1960," *Geographical Review*, vol. 59, 1969, 388-402. Also "Migration of Population in East-Central Europe, 1939-1955," *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, vol. 11, 1969, 357-373.

Helmut Krausnick, Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat & Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, *The Anatomy of the SS State*, Walker, New York, 1968.

H. Kretzschmar, Technische *Mikrobiologie*, Berlin and Hamburg, 1968.

Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, 2 vols., Europa Verlag, Wien, 1965.

J. Länik, *Co Dante nevidel*, Bratislava, 1964.

J. Länik, *Was Dante nicht sah*, Die Buchgemeinde, Vienna, 1964.

Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1980.

Walter Laqueur, Richard Breitman, *Breaking the Silence*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1986,

Hans Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz Prozess 1963/65*, Seewald Verlag, Stuttgart, 1966.

Johann M. Lenz, *Christ in Dachau* (tr. Countess Barbara Waldstein), Missionsdruckerei St. Gabriel, Moedling bei Wien, 1960.

A.A. Lepinga and N.P. Strakhovoi, eds., *Nemetsko-Russkii Slovar*, Sov. Entsiklopediia, Moscow, 1968.

Daniel Lerner, *Psychological Warfare Against Nazi Germany*, MIT Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1971.

Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1988.

Louis P. Lochner, ed., *The Goebbels* Diaries, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1948. Republished by Greenwood Press, Westport, Connecticut, 1970.

David Marcus, "War Crimes" article in *Britannica Book of the Year – 1947*, 819-821, Encyclopedia Britannica, Chicago.

Hans Marsálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Vienna, 1974.

James J. Martin, *Revisionist Viewpoints*, Ralph Myles, Colorado Springs, 1971.

Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka – Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dis-

sertations Press, Chicago 2003.

Arno J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The 'Final Solution' in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990.

C. C. McCown, "The Density of Population in Ancient Palestine," *J. Biblical Lit.*, vol. 66, 1947, 425-436.

James G. McDonald, *My Mission in Israel*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1951.

McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science and Technology, 7th edition, 1992.

Metcalf and Eddy, Inc., *Wastewater Engineering*, 3rd ed., 1991.

Jules Michelet, *Satanism and Witchcraft*, Citadel Press, New York, 1939.

Henry Morgenthau, Jr., "The Morgenthau Diaries – Part VI," *Collier's* (November 1, 1947), 22+.

Morgenthau Diary (Germany), 2 vols. published by US Senate Committee on the Judiciary, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, November 20, 1967. Superintendent of Documents nos. Y4.J 89/2:M 82/2/v. 1 and v. 2. The book *Das Morgenthau Tagebuch*, ed. Hermann Schild, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1970, consists mainly of excerpts from the two volumes, translated into German.

Arthur D. Morse, *While Six Million Died*, Random House, New York, 1968.

George L. Mosse, *The Crisis of German Ideology*, Grosset and Dunlap, New York, 1964. Printing of 1971.

Filip Müller, *Eyewitness Auschwitz*, Stein and Day, NY, 1979.

Teodor Musiol, *Dachau, 1933-1945*, Instytut Slaski w Opulo, Katowice.

Dillon S. Meyer, *Uprooted Americans*, University of Arizona Press, Tucson, 1971.

Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz* (tr. Jean Steinberg), Frederick A. Praeger, New York, 1966. Original German edition from Athenaeum Verlag, Frankfurt, 1965.

W. J. S. Naunton, "Synthetic Rubber" in *History of the Rubber Industry*, P. Schidrowitz & T.R. Dawson, eds., pub. for The Institute of the Rubber Industry by W. Heffer & Sons Ltd., Cambridge, UK, 1952, 100-109.

Netherlands Red Cross, *Auschwitz*, Hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, 6 vols., The Hague, 1947-1953.

Oskar Neumann (or J. Oskar Neumann), *Im Schatten des Todes*, Tel-Aviv, 1956.

Francis R. Nicosia, *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, 2nd ed., Transaction Publishers, New Brunswick 1999.

NMT (Nuremberg Military Tribunal), *Trials of War Criminals*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1950, 15 vols. May be listed under "US Defense Dept., Adjutant General. Trials of war criminals […] "

Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz*, Frederick Fell, New York, 1960.

O'Brien, *Civil Defence*, H.M. Stationery Office and Longmans, London, 1955.

Oswiecim. Camp of Death, Poland Fights, New York, 1944.

James E. Packer, "Housing and Population in Imperial Ostia and Rome," *J. Roman Studies*, vol. 57, 1967, 80-95.

O. Pallasch and W. Triebel, eds., *Lehr- und Handbuch der Abwassertechnik*, Berlin and Munich, 1969.

L. F. Parparov, ed., *Nemetsko-Russkii Voennyi Slovar*, Voenizdat, Moscow, 1964.

Jean Pélissier, *Camps de la Mort*, Éditions Mellottée, Paris, 1946.

Raymond Phillips, ed., *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge, London, 1949.

Léon Poliakov & Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin-Grunewald, 1955.

Léon Poliakov & Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und Seine Diener*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin-Grunewald, 1956.

C. J. Polson, R. P. Brittain & T. K. Marshall, *Disposal of the Dead*, 2nd ed., Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, Illinois, 1962.

A. M. Prentiss, *Chemicals in War*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1937.

Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as the only real "gas chambers" whose "technique and operation" are discussed are fumigation gas

chambers. The homicidal gas chambers are only imagined, based on alleged "criminal traces." This book is the greatest single published source of reproductions of original documents and photographs for the camp.

Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz: La Machinerie du Meurtre de Masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993. The reader should understand that the title of this book is misleading, as it does not treat any *machinery* of mass murder.

Terrence Prittie, *Eshkol: The Man and the Nation*, Pitman, New York, 1969.

F. Puntigam, *et al.*, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin, 1943.

F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser and E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblatt (special publication), Reichsarbeitsministerium, Berlin, 1943.

Hermann Raschhofer, *Political Assassination*, Fritz Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen, 1964.

Paul Rassinier, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, 5th ed., La Librairie Française, Paris, 1961. English translation *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978. Subsequently republished by the Institute for Historical Review under the title, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*.

Paul Rassinier, *Ulysse Trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris, 1961 (not referenced on any specific point here).

Paul Rassinier, *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1962. German translation *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Warheit?*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1963. English translation *The Real Eichmann Trial*, Historical Review Press, Southam, UK, 1979.

Paul Rassinier, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1964. German translation *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Hans Pfeiffer Verlag, Hanover, 1965. English translation *Drama of the European Jews*, Steppingstones Publications, Silver Spring, Maryland 20901, 1975.

Paul Rassinier, *L'Opération Vicaire*, La Table Ronde, Paris, 1965.

Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1978.

Red Cross. International *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Geneva, 1947.

Red Cross. International. *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War (Sept 1, 1939-June 30, 1947)*, 3 vols., Geneva, 1948.

Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, 2nd ed., Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1968.

Anthony Rhodes, *The Vatican in the Age of the Dictators 1922-1945*, Hodder and Stoughton, London, 1973.

Wilmot Robertson, *The Dispossessed Majority*, Howard Allen, Cape Canaveral, Florida, 1972. Revised 1973.

Henri Roques, *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1989

Samuel I. Rosenman, *Working With Roosevelt*, Harper, New York, 1952.

Wolf Dieter Rothe, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage, Band 1, Zeugen*, E. Bierbaum Verlag, Frankfurt, 1974.

Hans Rothfels, *The German Opposition to Hitler*, Henry Regnery, Chicago, 1962.

Adalbert Rückerl, ed., *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1977.

Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*, 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

Arthur Ruppin, *The Jewish Fate and Future*, Macmillan, London, 1940.

C.F. Rüter *et al.* (ed.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, 28 vols. & reg., University Press, Amsterdam/APA Holland University Press, Amsterdam/Saur, München 1968-2003.

Abram Leon Sachar, *The History of the Jews*, 5th ed., Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1964.

Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, IHR, Newport Beach, California, 1983.

Paul Schmidt, *Hitler's Interpreter*, William Heinemann, London, 1951.

Raimund Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt/ Main, 1957.

Gerhard Schoenberner, *The Yellow Star*, Transworld, London, 1969. Also in paperback from

Bantam, New York, 1969. Originally published in German as *Der Gelbe Stern*, 1960 & 1969.

Select Committee to Conduct an Investigation of the Facts, Evidence, and Circumstances of the Katyn Forest Massacre, *The Katyn Forest Massacre*, part 5, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1952. May be listed under "US House of Representatives; Katyn Forest Massacre."

Gitta Sereny, *Into That Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1974.

Wolfram Setz, *Lorenzo Vallas Schrift gegen die Konstantinische Schenkung*, Max Niemeyer Verlag, Tübingen, 1975.

William L. Shirer, *End of a Berlin Diary*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York, 1947.

William L. Shirer, *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon & Schuster, New York, 1960.

Derrick Sington, *Belsen Uncovered*, Duckworth, London, 1946.

Constance Babington Smith, *Evidence in Camera*, Chatto & Windus, London, 1958.

Marcus J. Smith, *Dachau, The Harrowing of Hell*, University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque, 1972.

R. Harris Smith, *OSS*, University of California Press, Berkely, 1972.

Aleksandr I, Solzhenitsyn, *The Gulag Archipelago*, Harper & Row, New York, 1973.

Sonderstandesamt Arolsen (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, München 1995.

Albert Speer, *Inside the Third Reich*, Macmillan, New York, 1970.

Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1979. English translation *Auschwitz; A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California, 1986.

Michel Sturdza, *The Suicide of Europe*, Western Islands, Belmont, Massachusetts, 1968. A censored and edited translation of the Romanian language original, *Romania si sfarsitul Europei*, Madrid, 1966.

Yuri Suhl, ed., *They Fought Back*, Crown, New York, 1967.

Talmud, Soncino Press, London, 1936

Talmud, Jüdischer Verlag, Berlin, 1932.

Telford Taylor, "The Nuremberg War Crimes Trials," in *International Conciliation* (April 1949), 241-375. Reproduced in following reference.

Telford Taylor, *Final Report to the Secretary of the Army on the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials Under Control Council Law No. 10*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC (August 15, 1949). Preceding reference reproduced pp. 121-237.

R.P. Tew, *Pest Control in Germany during the period 1939-1945*, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1951.

H. R. Trevor-Roper, *The Last Days of Hitler,* Macmillan, New York, 1947.

A. R. Urquhart, *The German Rayon Industry During the Period 1939-1945*, H.M. Stationery Office, London, 1952. This work was number 33 in a series of British postwar studies of intelligence objectives.

US Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Nazi Criminality, *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, 11 vols., US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1948-1948.

US Displaced Persons Commission, *The DP Story*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1952.

US Special Committee to Study the Rubber Situation, *Report of the Rubber Survey Committee*, US Government Printing Office, September 10, 1942. The bulk of the report is reproduced in Charles Morrow Wilson, *Trees and Test Tubes, the Story of Rubber*, Henry Holt, New York, 1943, 261-330.

US-WRB (US War Refugee Board), *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, November 1944. This is the "WRB report" which is also supposed to be document 022-L.

US-WRB (US War Refugee Board), *Final Summary Report of the Executive Director*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, September 15, 1945.

Freda Utley, The High Cost of Vengeance, Regnery, Chicago, 1949.

Frederick J. P. Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*, C. C. Nelson, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1953. New edition from Devin-Adair, New York, 1968.

Rolf Volgel, ed., *The German Path to Israel*, Oswald Wolff, London, 1969. Foreword by Konrad Adenauer.

Rudolf Vrba & Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Grove, New York, 1964.

Rudolf Vrba and Alan Bestic, *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century*, Star and Cross, Bellingham, Washington, 1989.

Sam Waagenaar, *The Pope's Jews*, Alcove Press, London, 1974.

G. Wahrig, ed., *Deutsches Wörterbuch*, Bertelsmann Lexikon-Verlag, 1973.

Alden H. Watt, *Gas Warfare*, Duell, Sloan and Pearce, NY, 1942.

G. Woker, *Der kommende Gift- und Brandkrieg*, Oldenburg, Leipzig, 1932.

Yad Vashem (or *Washem*) *Studies*, 8 vols., Jerusalem, 1957-1970.

Yigael Yadin, *Bar-Kokhba*, Random House, New York and Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1971.

Harold Zink, *American Military Government in Germany*, Macmillan, New York, 1947.

Index

— A —

Abbé Pierre: 13
Abetz, Ambassador: 252, 255
Abwehr, German military intelligence: 50f., 121, 403
Action Reinhardt: 264, 273
Adamovic, von: 193
air photos: 10f., 78f., 187f., 213, 374, 400, 404
air raid shelter: 445f.
air raids: 26, 55, 445
  Allied: 22, 55, 91-94, 175, 187f., 195, 249, 287, 314, 382
  Auschwitz: 10, 126, 187-190, 289f., 398, 427
  British: 93, 188
  Dachau: 64
  defense: 446
  German: 93ff., 353
  Himmler remark: 238, 240
  Hitler remark: 237
  oil-related: 188f.
  Rome: 353ff., 400
  Russian: 189
  U.S.: 187
aircraft factory, underground: 59
Albania: 49
Alexandria, Egypt: 295, 383
Alexandria, VA: 47
Alfonso of Aragon: 385
Alsace-Lorraine: 49
Alstötter: 35
Altenburg: 195
American Council for Judaism: 26
American Friends Service Committee: 275
American Jewish Committee: 28, 30, 99, 392
American Jewish Congress: 32, 81, 102f., 111
Amsterdam: 59, 109, 141, 159, 395
Antioch: 383
Antonescu, Ion: 177f.
Antonescu, Mihai: 177, 257
Apenszlak, J.: 115
App, Austin J.: 27, 370
Arab-Jewish war: 28, 46
Arabs: 28, 49, 86, 89, 106, 110, 192, 211, 258, 281f., 299f., 387, 406
Arendt, Hannah: 227
Aretz, Emil: 26f.
Arminius: 94f.
Arndt: 313
Arnhem: 304
Aronéanu, Eugène: 57
Asch, Sholem: 102
Aschenbrenner, Jupp: 243
Auschwitz State Museum: 15, 423f.
Austria: 49, 67, 98, 111f., 260, 265, 276, 281ff., 325
Auswärtiges Amt: see Foreign Office: German

— B —

B'nai B'rth: 202, 277
Babi Yar (Kiev): 113
Bäck, Leo: 140, 395
Baer, Richard: 229
Baldwin, Hanson: 26, 28, 42
Balfour Declaration: 258, 282
Ball, John C.: *404*, *485*
Baltic countries (see also individual entries): 30, 351
Banat: 49
Baranovichi: 246
Baranowsky: 325
Bar-Kokhba: 295, 296
Barnes, Harry Elmer: 27, 90, 299
Baronius: 385
Baruch, Bernard M.: 76, 78, 79, 90, 165
Basle: 74, 78, 384
Battle of the Bulge: 40
Bauer, Yehuda: 428
Bäuerle, Franz: 313
BBC: 216, 307, 310
Beaty, John: 17, 399
Becher, Kurt: 190, 200
Becker, August: 242, 247
Begin, Menachem: 387
Beineburg, GLt: 344
Beker, J. K.: 293
Belgium: 50, 109, 111, 131, 252, 265, 283, 284, 321, 347, 395
Belgrade: 83, 170, 279
Bellacita: 178
Benes, Edward: 272, 399
Ben-Gurion, David: 190
Bennett, John: 374
Bentley, Elisabeth: 87
Berger, Gottlob: 239, 402
Berlin: passim
Bermuda: 86
Bermuda Conference: 105, 108, 109
Bern: 89, 109, 115, 123, 399
Bernays, Murray C.: 38
Bernstein, Bernard: 90
Bessarabia: 109, 177
Bessarabia, ship: 177
Bestic, Alan: 125
Beth Jacob School: 102
Bethar (Bittir): 295, 296
Bethell, Nicholas: 299
Bethlen, Count: 194
Bettelheim, Bruno: 150
Bialystok: 109, 269, 271
Bickerbach, Prof.: 343
Biddle, Francis: 37, 202
Bird, Eugene K.: 299
Birobidzhan: 272, 273
Bischoff, Karl: 417
Bismarck, Otto von: 346
Bittkau: 314
Blaha, Franz: 65
Blechhammer: 189
Blitz: 93
Blomberg, Werner von: 50
Blum, John M.: 81
Boehm, Eric H.: 268, 407
Boer War: 162
Bohemia-Moravia: 49, 51, 58, 145, 181, 182, 253, 260, 351
Borgongini-Duca, Francesco: 350
Bormann, Martin: 39, 208, 209
Boxer, Barbara: 13
Brack, Viktor: 215, 216, 243
Braham, Randolph L.: 211
Brand, Joel: 134, 211, 212
Brandt: 146
Brandt, Karl: 35
Brandt, Willy: 292, 293, 294
Bratislava: 125, 128, 170, 172, 253, 254, 257, 401
Breitman, Richard: 10
Brescia, Arnold of: 383
Brest-Litovsk: 108, 360
Brezeznia: 90
Broad, Pery: 426
Brooks, Senator: 464
Brüning, Heinrich: 303
Bryce, Lord: 287
Bucharest: 170, 176, 177, 178, 179, 253, 257
Buchholz: 313
Buck: 343
Budapest: 105, 121, 124, 125, 170, 173, 174, 175, 176, 180, 181, 182, 184, 186, 187, 190,

191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 210, 213, 279
Buffarini, Guido: 350
Bukovina: 109, 177, 286
Bulgaria: 30, 49, 177, 178, 207, 255, 256, 257
Buna: see rubber: synthetic
Bund: 397
Bunker: 139, 410, 425, 477
Burckhardt, Carl Jacob: 83, 84, 207
Burg, J. G.: see Ginsburg, Josef
Burger, StF: 337
Burney, Christopher: 60, 62
Burzio, Giuseppe: 127, 128, 347, 348, 360
Buss, Felix: 313
Butz, Arthur R.: 363, 365, 376, 380, 392
Byzantia: 383, 384

— C —

Calley: 208
Cambodia: 22
camps
Andersonville: 162
Auschwitz: passim
Auschwitz I (*Stammlager*): 69, 70, 71, 79, 118, 120, 142, 143, 144, 145, 148, 153, 154, 158, 219, 232, 410, 411, 416, 417, 425, 426, 435, 443, 446
Beaune la Rolande: 321, 322
Belzec: 56, 85, 90, 102, 114, 115, 132, 136, 183, 215, 264, 305, 307, 308, 357, 393, 404, 405, 424
Bergen-Belsen: 21, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62, 66, 90, 136, 158, 162, 212, 218, 234, 309, 310, 314, 319, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 398, 407
Beuchow: 59
Birkenau (Auschwitz II): 10, 57, 69, 70, 71, 72, 79, 80, 89, 90, 117, 118, 119, 120, 123, 125, 133, 135, 139, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 147, 149, 150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 164, 165, 166, 185, 186, 218, 219, 223, 226, 258, 261, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 343, 360, 398, 410, 411, 416, 417, 421, 423, 424, 425, 426, 431, 433, 435, 443, 455, 477
Buchenwald: 8, 25, 40, 55, 56, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 90, 119, 148, 162, 163, 216, 222, 231, 309, 314, 370, 398, 407, 414, 415, 416
Chelmno: 56, 85, 90, 102, 114, 115, 215, 247, 357
Dachau: 21, 40, 55, 56, 58, 59, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 90, 130, 133, 138, 157, 162, 163, 201, 221, 309, 313, 314, 315, 325, 326, 328, 350, 407, 414, 415, 416
displaced persons: 24, 276, 277, 280, 281, 286
Dora: 59
Douglas: 162
Drancy: 104, 321, 322, 323
Ellrich: 59
Elsing: 59
Flossenbürg: 40, 119, 162
Gandersheim: 59
Gross-Rosen: 119, 138, 162
Gurs: 171
Gusen: 119, 160, 162, 309, 310
Halberstadt: 59
Hartheim: 67
Herzogenbusch: 162
Kistarcea: 174
Kolo: 264
Kulmhof: see Chelmno
Majdanek: 56, 57, 81, 117, 138, 155, 162, 212, 215, 217, 261, 264, 274, 304, 305, 311
Marienka: 172
Mauthausen: 63, 90, 119, 131, 160, 162, 309, 310, 314, 325, 326
Mechelen: 321, 322, 323
Monowitz (Auschwitz III): 70, 71, 120, 142, 144, 153, 154, 158, 217, 319, 425
Natzweiler: 162, 220, 329, 333, 343
Neuengamme: 162, 334
Oranienburg: 137, 309, 310, 314
Pithiviers: 321, 322
POW: 69, 162
Ravensbrück: 90, 162, 319
recreational activities: 71
Rock Island: 162
Sachsenhausen: 70, 90, 119, 130, 162, 163, 325, 334
Sered: 172
Sobibor: 215, 261, 264, 304, 319, 393, 404, 405, 424
Struthof: 343
Stutthof: 162
Treblinka: 21, 56, 90, 110, 111, 114, 115, 132, 135, 136, 139, 215, 261, 270, 290, 304, 307, 308, 360, 380, 393, 404, 405, 406, 424
Vittel: 171
Westerbork: 58, 158, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323
Wolzek: 132
Canada: 285, 424
Canada area, Auschwitz: 126, 156
Canaris, Wilhelm: 50, 51, 78, 403
cannibalism: 340
Carpatho-Ukraine: 186, 272
Carter, Kit C.: 188
Cassius Dio: 295
Cavendish-Bentinck, William: 399
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA): 11, 121, 147, 374, 400
Central State Archives in Moscow: 423, 433
Centre de Documentation juive contemporaine: 32, 33, 297, 312
Chamberlin, William Henry: 298
Chambers, Whittaker: 87
Chicago Tribune: 45, 208, 278
China: 275, 406
Christophersen, Thies: 8, 27, 153, 154, 163, 164, 165, 189, 370
Churchill, Winston: 50, 81, 98, 109, 274, 391, 396, 399
Clark, Attorney General: 203
Clay, Lucius D.: 42, 61, 62, 280
CODOH: 448
Cohen, Elie A.: 141, 142, 144, 145, 150
Cohen, Meyer: 278
Colby, Benjamin: 93, 95
Colvin, Ian: 50, 51, 107
Comité International d'Auschwitz: 232
Commonweal: 114
Communism, Communist: 27, 30, 31, 32, 33, 57, 87, 88, 89, 91, 121, 122, 142, 143, 202, 205, 209, 235, 265, 266, 269, 273, 345, 346
Compton, Karl T.: 76
Conant, James D.: 76
Constantine, Donation of: 21, 362, 363, 383, 386
Constantine, Emperor: 22, 383,

384
Constantinople: 383
Conway, John S.: 424, 427, 428
Cracow: 108, 118, 119, 121, 185, 269, 355
Cramer, Myron C.: 39
Craven, Vesley F.: 188
cremation capacity
Auschwitz: 119, 151, 400, 410, 411, 413, 415, 416, 435
Buchenwald: 414, 415, 416
Dachau: 414, 415, 416
German camps: 414
Croatia: 49, 168, 172, 179, 180, 181, 183, 253, 255, 347, 348
Crowell, Samuel: 443, 448
Cusanus, Nikolaus von: 384
Cyclon: see Zyklon B
Cyprus: 295
Cyrenaica: 295
Czechoslovakia: 24, 30, 32, 49, 98, 99, 111, 124, 125, 131, 168, 181, 185, 187, 265, 272, 279, 283, 284, 307, 308, 346, 399, 401
Czernowitz: 177, 286

— D —

Dachau, town: 64
Daily Herald: 95
Daily Northwestern: 21
Daily Telegraph: 47
Dante, Alighieri: 383
Darquier de Péllepoix, Louis: 373
Das Reich: 91, 116
Das Schwarze Korps: 345
Davidson, Eugene: 223
Davis, William R.: 202
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 24, 269, 270, 297, 357
D-Day: 81, 187, 212
DDT: 137
Deane, Ernest C.: 45
DEGESCH: 136, 137, 138, 309, 314, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435
delousing: 21, 132, 147, 165, 409, 418, 419
Denmark: 50, 109, 140, 265, 283
deportations: passim
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke: 148, 156
diamond cutting: 59
Dibelius, Otto: 308, 312, 313, 314
Diesel engine: 115, 136, 305, 306, 307, 401
disinfection: 56
disinfestation: 65, 67, 136, 137, 138, 165, 304, 309, 314, 367, 402, 412, 435, 447, 454, 470
displaced persons: 145, 276, 278, 279, 281, 282, 283, 284, 406
Diwald, Hellmut: 372, 373, 374
Dniester: 177
Dohnanyi, Hans von: 403
Donovan, William: 121, 122
Dora: 90
Douglas-Hamilton, James: 299
Dr. Klein: 340, 341
Drägerwerke: 434
Dresden: 22, 55, 249, 382
DuBois, Josiah: 47, 48, 81, 87, 88, 89, 115, 143, 152, 200
DuBost, Charles: 137
Dulles, Allen: 107
Dunant, George: 401
Duprat, François: 371

— E —

East Indies: 73
East London Observer: 115
Economic-Administrative Main Office: see WVHA
Eden, Anthony: 108, 185, 398
Eggleston, George T.: 203
Egypt: 295
Ehlers, Hermann: 313, 314
Eichmann, Karl Adolf: 23, 25, 53, 105, 112, 125, 134, 145, 146, 181, 182, 190, 192, 193, 194, 198, 199, 200, 208, 224, 226, 227, 228, 229, 234, 235, 259, 267, 366, 372, 401
debut in wartime propaganda: 112
Eike, Theodor: 326, 342
Eill: 329
Einsatzgruppen: 35, 36, 56, 106, 218, 241, 242, 243, 246, 247, 248, 249, 261, 262, 285
Einstein: 41
Einstein Fund: 273
Einstein, Albert: 273
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 122, 278, 279
Eiserle: 329, 330, 332
Elias, Joseph: 123, 127
Elowitz, Morris: 42
Elss, Ebbe: 313
Endlösung: see Final Solution
England: passim
Entress, Friedrich: 139
Epstein, Julius: 298, 299
Eskimos: 345, 389
Estonia: 30, 49, 91, 111, 283
Eusebius: 295
euthanasia: 35, 216, 217, 304
Everett, Willis M.: 42
Every: 64
extermination
by asphyxiation: 114, 242, 350, 393
by blood poisoning: 102
by electrocution: 102, 114, 115, 183, 393
by gas chamber: see gas chambers, homicidal
by lime and chlorine: 393
by phenol injections: 159

— F —

Fadiman, Clifton: 94, 95, 96
Fajnzylberg: 426
Fanton, Dwight: 42
Farago, Ladislas: 208
Farley, James A.: 202
Faschingbauer: 329
Faulhaber, Michael von: 216
Faurisson, Robert: 365, 368, 370, 373, 374, 376, 382, 388, 409, 417, 429, 433, 434, 435, 439, 440, 444, 445
Feingold, Henry L.: 81
Felderer, Ditlieb: 371
fertilizer, from human corpses: 83, 296
Final Solution: 36, 123, 251, 252, 257, 259, 260, 263, 271, 369, 374, 376, 377
definition: 21
Finland: 49
First Amendment: 14
Fischer, Ludwig: 112
flames, chimneys in Auschwitz: 152
Flick: 35
flying saucers: 289
Flynn, John T.: 91
Foreign Office
British: 86, 398, 399
German: 83, 101, 116, 145, 190, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 251, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257, 267, 346, 352
Swedish: 311, 312
U.S.: see U.S. State Department
Vatican: 354
Foust, Hal: 45, 46, 278
Frahm, Herbert Ernst Karl: see Brandt, Willy
France: 32, 39, 50, 73, 87, 88, 99, 100, 104, 109, 111, 131, 171, 201, 205, 251, 252, 255, 265, 279, 283, 284, 285, 321, 346, 347, 361, 362, 373, 395, 399,

435
Frank, Anne: 59
Frank, family: 59
Frank, Hans: 222
Frankfurter, Felix: 82, 399
Frankland: 188
Franz, August: 314
Freemasons: 234
Frericks, UStF: 338
Frick, Wilhelm: 201
Friedman, Filip: 189
Fritsch, Werner von: 50
Frumkin, Gregory (Grzegorz): 32
Frydman, Szajko: 244

— G —

Galicia: 103
Garlinski, Jozef: 126, 127
Garner, John N.: 202
gas chambers, disinfestation: 65, 67, 136, 138, 314, 409, 418, 419, 432, 433, 447, 454, 470
gas chambers, homicidal: 9, 10, 17, 23, 25, 26, 56, 67, 102, 108, 135, 141, 151, 154, 247, 263, 271, 287, 299, 367, 388, 389, 393, 394, 395, 398, 401, 402, 410, 414
Auschwitz: 11, 14, 67, 89, 114, 142, 154, 230, 309, 429
Belzec: 306, 307
Birkenau: 71, 79, 118, 127, 132, 139, 140, 149, 154, 156, 157, 165, 185, 187, 188, 219, 223, 226, 290, 336, 343, 344, 411, 417, 418, 419, 428, 433, 435, 444, 445, 446, 447
Brest-Litovsk: 360
Cracow: 269
Dachau: 43, 62, 64, 65, 67, 138, 461, 464, 467, 470
Diesel: 305
euthanasia: 216
Gerstein: 137, 306, 311
Gusen: 309
Hungary: 184
Japan: 389
Majdanek: 155
Mauthausen: 309
Northwestern University: 429
Poland: 216, 262
Struthof: 343
Treblinka: 132, 308, 360
USA: 431
gas detectors: 433, 434, 435, 440
gas shelter: 445, 446, 447, 448
gas truck: 56, 91, 115, 241, 242, 246, 247, 357
gasmobile: see gas truck
Gaus, Friedrich: 204, 205
Geiger: 191, 198
General Government of Poland: 49, 132, 146, 192, 264, 270, 357, 392
Geneva: 81, 82, 84, 103, 167, 176, 207, 347, 393, 425
Geneva conventions: 46, 70, 90, 173
Germany: passim
Gerstein, Kurt: 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315
Gerstein, Kurt: 8, 137, 138, 215, 216, 217, 303, 345
Gestapo: 50, 51, 53, 104, 124, 131, 132, 145, 176, 224, 225, 240, 245, 282, 303, 304, 327, 328, 329, 332, 343, 423, 427
Gewecke: 245
Gilbert, G.M.: 220, 221
Gilbert, Martin: 10, 391, 392, 393, 425
Ginsburg, Josef: 26, 286, 352
Globocnik, Odilio: 304, 305
Glücks, Richard: 52, 134, 135, 139, 160, 191, 328, 330, 333, 336, 337, 342, 343
Goddard Arthur: 299
Goebbels, Joseph: 34, 49, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 116, 241, 309
Goedecker, Bernhard J.: 313
gold teeth: 132, 307, 448
Goldman, Nahum: 393
Goldstein, Israel: 100, 106
Göring, Hermann: 23, 34, 35, 36, 49, 201, 202, 207, 208, 220, 221, 222, 223, 234, 240, 251, 252, 253, 259, 261, 263
Grabert, Wigbert: *292*, *487*
Grafeneck: 304
Graham, Robert A.: 8, 346, 361, 362, 363
Grant, Michael: 295
Grayzel, Solomon: 262, 263
Great Britain: passim
Greece: 59, 108, 111, 131, 171, 265, 283, 358
Greifelt, Ulrich: 35, 53
Greiser, Artur: 146
Grenfell, Russell: 298
Grese, Irma: 460
Grodno: 109, 269, 271
Grosch, Wolfgang: 156
Grundlach, HStF: 309
Guenther, Hans F.K.: 309
Guenther, Rolf: 304, 308, 309, 314
Guggenheim, Paul: 81, 82, 83, 84
Guillaume, Günter: 294
Gun, Nerin E.: 64, 65
gypsies: 32, 227, 242, 247, 248, 268, 325, 382
gypsy camp: 158, 165, 425

— H —

Haas, StF: 337
Habsburg Empire: 69
Hadamar: 221, 304
Hadrian: 295, 296
Haensch, Walter: 248
Häfliger: 205
Haganah: 46
Hague Conventions: 90, 178
Hague, The: 15, 73, 74
Hamburg: 22, 93, 249
Hanke, Karl: 222
Hargreaves, Reginald: 96
Harmense: 70, 71
Harrison, Leland: 81, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 115, 278
Hartjenstein: 333, 336, 343
Harvard: 8, 38, 76, 202
Harwood, Richard: 27, 370, 371, 373
Haueisen: 313
Havana: 86
head, shrunken: 60
Heckenholt: 305, 306, 307
Hemingway, Ernest: 95
Hencke, Andor: 192, 198
Hendrik: 313
Hertz, Rabbi: 103
Hess, Rudolf: 34, 299
Heydrich, Reinhard: 34, 36, 50, 51, 52, 131, 135, 145, 182, 224, 243, 245, 251, 252, 253, 259, 260, 261, 262, 382
Hilberg, Raul: 10, 18, 24, 25, 33, 36, 83, 130, 136, 138, 154, 156, 160, 189, 199, 216, 217, 261, 262, 264, 265, 288, 289, 290, 297, 388, 405, 406, 407, 419, 428, 444
credentials: 297
on Vergasungskeller: 419
Hildebrandt, Richard: 53, 267, 268
Hilldring, J. H.: 48, 49
Hillel: 375
Hilmer, OSF: 338
Himmler, Heinrich: 34, 36, 49, 50, 51, 52, 71, 119, 126, 127, 134, 135, 139, 145, 146, 147, 160, 166, 182, 190, 200, 211, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 243,

244, 245, 247, 262, 287, 305, 308, 309, 343, 401, 402, 412, 417
on crematories: 287, 417
Posen speech: 237, 238, 239, 240, 244
visit to Auschwitz: 126
Hiroshima: 22, 249, 382
Hirschfeld, Hans: 293, 294
Hirt, Prof.: 343
Hiss, Alger: 87
Hiss, Donald: 87
Hitler, Adolf: 10, 22, 30, 34, 36, 49, 51, 68, 84, 86, 87, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 101, 103, 107, 112, 138, 139, 173, 184, 206, 216, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224, 234, 236, 237, 243, 246, 262, 293, 294, 305, 311, 327, 345, 350, 356, 382, 388, 401, 402, 403
opposition: 22, 403
proposed excommunication: 356
testament: 237
Hochhuth, Rolf: 26, 137, 345, 361
Hofmann, Franz: 232
Hofmann, Otto: 53
Hoggan, David L.: 298
Holland: see Netherlands
Holocaust revisionism: 21, 409, 428
introduction to: 21
Holocaust, NBC-TV 'docudrama': 13, 371
homosexuals: 309
Hoover, Herbert: 202
Horstmann, HStF: 341
Horthy, Miklós: 172, 173, 174, 181, 186, 195, 197, 236, 237
hospital
Auschwitz: 120, 142, 144, 145, 328, 333, 334
Bergen-Belsen: 338
Buchenwald: 60
Dachau: 66, 328
Monowitz: 71, 144, 158, 319
Natzweiler: 330
Höss, Rudolf: 130, 133, 134, 135, 139, 141, 147, 151, 152, 153, 154, 157, 164, 166, 190, 199, 215, 216, 219, 225, 229, 230, 240, 248, 262, 327, 334, 335, 343, 405, 410, 411, 426
Höttl, Wilhelm: 105, 106, 107, 229
Howard, Frank A.: 73, 74, 76, 77
Huene, Baron von: 313
Huettig: 329
Hugenberg, Alfred: 312
Hull, Cordell: 34, 81, 87, 88, 185
Hüls: 69, 78
Hungary: 10, 30, 32, 49, 86, 109, 121, 122, 123, 124, 131, 134, 168, 171, 172, 173, 174, 179, 180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 200, 209, 210, 211, 212, 222, 252, 257, 265, 271, 283, 290, 347, 349, 395, 428
Hutton, J. Bernard: 299
Hyman, Joseph C.: 179

— I —

I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 35, 36, 44, 47, 48, 68, 69, 70, 71, 73, 74, 75, 78, 115, 120, 150, 153, 154, 158, 217, 226, 438
ICRC/IRC: see Red Cross
Illinois: 410
India: 266
Indiana: 410
Innitzer, Theodor: 355, 356
Institut für Zeitgeschichte: 67, 312
International Tracing Service: 127, 414, 415
Iran: 266
Irish rebellion: 249
Iron Guard: 176
Irving, David: 388
Israel: 49, 124, 129, 190, 206, 208, 226, 227, 229, 234, 235, 266, 281, 282, 286, 291, 300, 301, 345, 368, 387, 393, 445
Israel, Fred L.: 81
Istanbul: 178, 275, 358
Italy: 49, 97, 109, 111, 123, 168, 187, 199, 200, 265, 275, 279, 283, 284, 345, 350, 355, 383, 384
Iwaszko, T.: 424

— J —

Jackson, Robert H.: 38, 39, 40, 43, 44, 208, 209, 220, 234
Jacob, Bruno: 42
Jadin: 343
Jährling, Rudolf: 447, 448
Janisch, Josef: 149
Jankowski: 426
Japan: 47, 73
Jaross: 194
Jefferson, Thomas: 205
Jehovah's Witnesses: 57
Jerusalem: 46, 47, 49, 53, 100, 125, 226, 227, 291, 295, 310, 383, 391
Hebrew University: 28, 127
Jewish Agency: 100, 105, 122, 393, 396, 399, 425
Jewish Chronicle: 109
Jewish immigration
to Palestine: 106, 211, 277, 281, 282
to USA: 29, 274, 277, 282, 283
Jewish Labor Committee: 114
Jewish leaders: 22, 121, 361, 395, 410, 425
Jewish population statistics: 21, 28, 30, 31, 32, 146, 251, 264, 273, 285, 286, 287, 366, 375
Jewish soap: see soap
Jo'Pasztor Bizottsag: 123, 175
Joan of Arc: 233
Joffroy, Pierre: 312
John, Otto: 51
Johnson, Edwin C.: 106
Joint Distribution Committee: 170, 179, 266, 269, 273, 274, 279, 392, 396, 397
Jones, Jesse H.: 74, 75, 76
Jonowska: 90
Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle, JUS: 269, 396
Jung, Seth: 102
Jüttner, Hans: 135

— K —

Kallay, Nicholas von: 109
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 51, 52, 63, 84, 107, 130, 131, 145, 152, 207, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 268, 366
Kammler, Hans: 147, 148, 417
Kanada: 427
Karski, Jan: 393, 394, 399
Kasche, Minister: 255
Kastner, Rudolf: 190
Kattowitz (Katowice): 69, 72, 104, 108, 143, 158, 327, 328
Katyn: 206, 207, 208, 244, 299, 358
Katzmann, Fritz: 146
Kaufman, Dr. Kurt: 152, 153
Keitel, Wilhelm: 207
Kelley, Douglas M.: 34, 35, 223
Kempner, Robert M. W.: 48, 200, 201, 202, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 213, 239, 240, 293
Kennedy, John F.: 23, 51
Kharkov: 183
Kiev: 112, 113
Killinger, Ambassador von: 256

Kirschbaum, Joseph: 41, 42
Kirschneck, Hans: 149
Klieger, Ruth: 278
Klukowski: 264
Knobloch: 245
Knoll, Fritz: 333
Koch, Erich: 60, 61, 216
Koch, Ilse: 60, 61, 62, 299
Koch, Karl: 313, 314
Koehl, Robert L.: 263, 264, 270
Königsberg: 109
Korherr Report: 146, 265, 270
Korherr Richard: 146
Korzen, Meir: 266, 272, 280, 286
Kosinski, Leszek A.: 31, 32
Kovno: 269, 271
Krakowski, Shmuel: 428
Kramer, Josef: 56, 218, 219, 220, 225, 234, 235, 325, 336, 343
Krantz, Fritz: 310
Krasnodar: 247
Krauch, Karl: 35
Kremer, T.: 149, 150
Kripo (German Criminal Police): 50, 131, 217
Krumey, Hermann: 145
Krupp: 36, 71, 134
Krupp, Alfred: 39
Krupp, Gustav: 35, 39
Kube, Wilhelm: 244, 245
Kubek, Anthony: 81
Kubovy, Aryeh Leon: 36
Kuckertz: 338
Kulka, Erich: 127, 424, 425, 428
Kvaternik, Eugene: 348

— L —

Lademacher, USF: 338
Lagerfelt, Baron: 311
LaGuardia, Fiorello: 48, 275, 278
lampshades (human skin): 17, 60, 61, 62, 65
Langbein, Hermann: 37
Lánik, Josef: 424, 427
Laqueur, Walter: 10, 362, 363, 391, 392, 439
Laternser, Hans: 37
Latvia: 30, 49, 52, 91, 111, 140, 268, 269, 283
Law, Richard: 398
Lawrence, Charles: 42
Lawrence, William H.: 112, 155
Laws, judge: 204
Leeb, Wilhelm von: 35
Lehman, Herbert: 275, 277
Leibbrandt, Georg: 244
Lemberg: see Lwow
Lenz, Johann M.: 64
Leoni: 315
Lerman, Miles: 13
Lersner, Baron von: 358
Leuchter, Fred A.: 14, 409
Levi, Primo: 189
Levin, Nora: 24, 189, 297
Levy, Joseph M.: 184
Lewis, John L.: 202
Ley, Robert: 39, 109
Liaison Office for Ethnic Germans, VoMi: 53
Lichtheim, Richard: 393, 425
Lidice: 145, 183, 382
Life magazine: 228, 229
Lincoln, Abraham: 51, 97
Linden: 64
Lindner, Herbert: 305
Linfield, H. S.: 28, 29, 30
Linsmeier: 338
Linz: 67, 112, 309, 310, 326
Lisbon: 51, 86, 392
List, Wilhelm: 35
Lithuania: 30, 49, 91, 111, 246, 269, 283
Litzmannstadt: see Lodz
Lochner, Louis P.: 241
Lodz: 145, 227
Lodz, Ghetto of: 104, 146, 227, 269, 270, 351, 357
Lohse, Hinrich: 146, 215, 243, 244, 245
Lolling, Dr.: 337, 341
London: 15, 37, 38, 39, 47, 82, 90, 95, 98, 99, 101, 104, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 115, 183, 185, 206, 311, 348, 371, 391, 393, 396, 398, 399
London Agreement: 39
Long, J. Breckenridge: 81, 85, 86, 87, 89, 105
Lorenz, Werner: 53
Loritz: 325
Lubell, Sam: 76
Lublin: see Majdanek
Ludin: 194
Ludwigshafen: 68, 69, 72, 78
Luther, Martin: 251, 257, 267, 385
Luxembourg: 24, 109, 265, 330
Luxembourg Treaty: 300, 301
Lwow: 269, 271, 286, 304, 305, 347

— M —

Madagascar: 251, 252, 258
Magee, Warren E.: 204
Maglione, Luigi: 347, 350, 353, 354, 357, 360
Malaria: 72
Malaya: 73
Malmédy: 40, 42
Maloney, William P.: 202
Malvezzi: 347
Mann, Golo: 372
Mann, Thomas: 216
Marcone, Abbé: 348
Marcus, David: 46, 47, 48, 49, 90, 129, 406
Marcuse, Herbert: 201, 293
Marie-Benoît: 361
Maritain, Jacques: 114
Maritza, ship: 178
Markov, Marko: 207
Martin, James J.: 91, 95
Mary, Queen of Scots: 233
Mason, Frank E.: 241
Maurer: 337
Mayer, Saly: 392, 401
McClelland, R. D.: 123
McDonough, George A.: 41
McGown, Harold D.: 42, 43
McHaney, James M.: 209
McNarney, Joseph T.: 280
Meader, George: 280, 281
medical experiments: 35, 57, 59, 60, 132, 144, 220
Meer, Ter: 115
Meglio, Giuseppe Di: 351, 352, 358
Meier, Franz: 327
Meier, OStF: 330
Mein Kampf: 294
Meisel, Yankel: 126
Mengele, Josef: 335, 336
Menne, Alex: 313
Menzel: 41
Messing, Heinrich: 447, 448
Meyer: 327, 338
Meyer, Keith: 342
Mikolajczyk, Stanislaw: 112
Milch, Erhard: 35
Mildner, Rudolf: 132, 133
Milka, ship: 178
Minsk: 91, 140, 206, 245, 246, 267, 273
Minskoff: 143, 226
Mirbach, von: 194, 195, 198
MIT: 76
Mitteylungen: 357
Mochalski: 313
Molotov, Vyacheslav M.: 246
Momigliano, Arnaldo: 8
Mommsen: 8
Monsky, Henry: 277
Montini, Giovanni: 357
Morale Operations Branch (MO): 122
Mordowicz, Czezlaw: 127, 424
Morgan, Frederick E.: 277, 278,

279
Morgen, Konrad: 60, 216, 217, 219
Morgenthau Plan: 81, 90
Morgenthau, Henry jr.: 34, 81, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 122, 274, 399
Morikawa, T.: 437, 438
Morse, Arthur D.: 81
Moscow: 101, 205, 206, 246, 293, 423, 433
Mother Teresa: 13
Moynihan, Daniel Patrick: 300
Mueller, Robert: 188
Mulka, Robert K. L.: 230, 232, 381
Müller: 344
Müller, Filip: 125, 426
Müller, Heinrich, Gestapo: 50, 131
Müller, USF: 338
Münch, Hans: 143, 226
Munich: 26, 40, 67, 216, 243, 286, 312, 313, 315, 325, 329, 350, 371
Mussolini, Benito: 200, 345

— N —

Nagasaki: 22, 249
Nanking: 183
Nation: 205
Nation Europa: 189, 370
National Review: 96
Naumann, Bernd: 37
Naville, F.: 207
Nebe, Arthur: 50, 242
Nebelthau: 313
Netherlands: 24, 50, 58, 93, 98, 109, 110, 111, 120, 131, 141, 142, 223, 252, 265, 273, 283, 319, 347, 357, 358, 395
Neumann, J. Oskar: 124, 260
New Deal: 275, 353
New Republic: 114
New York City: 22, 32, 38, 46, 73, 86, 89, 90, 91, 101, 102, 114, 150, 170, 172, 176, 179, 202, 203, 244, 266, 269, 273, 275, 285, 293, 297, 357, 362, 382, 392, 424
New York Review: 9
New York State: 124, 205, 275
New York Times: 9, 26, 28, 34, 41, 46, 62, 82, 85, 91, 97, 100, 104, 105, 108, 113, 116, 183, 198, 201, 208, 246, 260, 270, 293, 371, 373, 374, 375
New York University: 374
New Yorker: 94
Nice: 201
Niemöller, Martin: 137, 308, 310, 312, 313, 314, 315
Niemöller, Mrs.: 315
Nieuwenhuizen, Emil: 313
Nikitchenko, J.T.: 38
Northwestern University: 8, 13, 15, 371, 374, 375, 429
Norway: 50, 74, 111, 265, 293
Novaky: 427
Nyiszli, Miklos: 149, 150, 405
Nyiszli, N. Margareta: 150

— O —

Obermeyer: 307
Odessa: 91, 109
Office of Strategic Services, OSS: 83, 107, 121, 122, 142, 201, 293, 350
Office of War Information, OWI: 122, 143, 220, 424
Ohlendorf, Otto: 35, 242, 247, 248
oil: 67, 68, 72, 73, 75, 78, 89, 152, 155, 187, 188, 189, 202, 300, 374, 398, 423
open air cremations: 79, 118, 119, 120, 147, 150, 186, 212
Operation 'Keelhaul': 298, 299
Oranienburg: 57, 118, 121, 134, 304, 327, 328, 329, 336
Organization Todt: 191, 192
Orsenigo, Cesare: 312, 346, 351, 355, 356, 357, 358
Osborne, F. D'Arcy: 353, 354
Oslo: 107
Osservatore Romano: 350
Ossipova: 245, 246
Oster, Hans: 22, 403
Oswego, NY: 29, 275
Oswiecim: = Auschwitz, passim
Otte: 241
Otter, Baron von: 308, 311, 312, 315
Oven, Wilfred von: 241
Overmeyer: 305

— P —

Paassen, Pierre van: 108
Palestine: 21, 25, 28, 29, 31, 46, 49, 52, 85, 86, 103, 105, 106, 108, 109, 110, 112, 114, 122, 173, 174, 177, 178, 192, 211, 212, 258, 274, 275, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 294, 295, 296, 299, 347, 366, 397, 406, 407
Palmiry: 102
Panzinger, Friedrich: 50
Papen, Fritz von: 358, 359
Paris: 32, 48, 138, 252, 278, 297, 312, 346
Parkman, Francis: 8
partisans: 26, 69, 104, 241, 242, 245, 246, 248, 249, 266
Patek: 64
Patton, George S.: 278, 279
Pearl Harbor: 73, 74, 88, 203
Pearson, Drew: 202
Pehle, John: 87, 88
Peiper, Joachim: 42, 43
Perl, William: 42
Persia: 266
Peter: 329, 330
Petersen: 239
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 304, 305, 306, 308, 310
Pickard: 330
Pinter, Stephen S.: 66
Piorkowski: 329
Pister, Hermann: 60
Ploesti: 187, 188, 189
Plorin: 327
Podulka, Petr: 127, 424
Pohl, Oswald: 35, 52, 131, 135, 139, 150, 160, 163, 164, 219, 225, 238, 240, 330, 333, 336, 341, 342
Poland: passim
Poliakov, Leon: 24, 53, 145, 297
Polish exile government: 82, 115, 206, 348, 393, 396
Ponger, Kurt: 107
Pope
  John XXIII: 358
  Paul VI: 357
  Pius XI: 346
  Pius XII: 11, 146, 345, 346, 348, 349, 350, 354, 355, 360, 361, 366
  Sylvester I: 383, 384
Popoff, Minister: 255, 256
Portugal: 50, 78, 174
Posen: 237, 239
Potau: 327
Powers, judge: 239
Prague: 99, 261, 304
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 417, 418, 419, 420, 423, 425, 426, 428, 429, 433, 435, 439, 440, 443, 444, 447, 448
Preysing, Konrad Count von: 349, 354
prisoners of war: 58, 59, 63, 78, 90, 133, 162, 239, 309, 334
  American: 17, 43, 116, 206, 208

British: 17, 58, 70, 116, 142, 143, 206
Civil War: 162
French: 58, 287
German: 23
Polish: 69, 329, 330
Russian: 58, 69, 70, 113, 131, 145, 162, 163, 164, 287, 315, 329, 330
western: 405
Prokovieva, Anna: 245
Prüfer, Kurt: 148, 417, 433, 434, 435, 436, 443
Psychological Warfare Branch (PWB): 122
Purvis, Melvin: 37

— Q —

quarantine: 139, 140, 158, 160, 411, 412, 425

— R —

Raczkiewicz, Wladislas: 348
Raisko: 70, 71, 153, 154
Rang, UStF: 338
Rasch, Otto: 242
Rassinier, Paul: 8, 25, 26, 27, 33, 43, 137, 149, 150, 264, 285, 315, 370, 372, 403
Rauff, Walther: 242
Rawa-Russka: 103
Reconstruction Finance Corporation: 74
Red Cross: 9, 22, 63, 70, 83, 89, 133, 142, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 187, 188, 192, 197, 206, 207, 210, 211, 213, 224, 242, 258, 265, 342, 352, 366, 392, 400, 401, 405, 410
at Auschwitz: 143
at Dachau: 63, 64
at Theresienstadt: 99, 140, 182
at Transnistria: 286
Budapest: 174
Dutch: 15, 117, 141, 159, 161, 265, 319
entering camps: 84
German: 169, 269
Katyn: 206
Polish: 206
Rumania: 176, 178
Swedish: 173
Swiss: 286
Reddhaser, OStF: 338
Rehling: 313
Reich Security Main Office: see RSHA
Reichel: 194, 198
Reichskommissar for the Ostland: 215, 243, 244
Reis, Lutz: 313
Reitlinger, Gerald: 10, 24, 25, 31, 32, 36, 53, 83, 104, 106, 109, 120, 121, 123, 124, 127, 128, 130, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 149, 154, 158, 159, 160, 189, 199, 216, 217, 227, 239, 244, 245, 261, 262, 264, 265, 266, 273, 284, 288, 289, 290, 297, 319
credentials: 297
use of WRB report: 120
Rhodes, Anthony: 347, 349, 355
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 23, 34, 44, 191, 194, 195, 197, 198, 202, 204, 256
Richards, Rep.: 464
Richter: 257
Richthofen, Manfred von: 223
Riegner, Gerhard: 81, 82, 83, 85, 87, 88, 124, 393, 399
Rifkind, Simon H.: 278
Riga: 140, 162, 243, 267, 268, 269, 271, 407
Ritter: 190, 191, 192, 193, 211
RKFDV, Reich Commission for the Strengthening of Germandom: 53
Röchling, Hermann: 43
Roden, Edward van: 42
Roeder, Manfred: 370
Rogers: 110
Rogge, O. John: 202, 203, 204, 205, 206
Rohác, Jan: 424
Rohác, Jan: 127
Röhm purge: 50, 133
Roman empire: 294
Rome: 11, 127, 128, 255, 295, 348, 353, 354, 355, 360, 361, 362, 383, 384, 386, 395, 400
Rommel, Erwin: 51
Roncalli, Angelo: 358, 359
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 9, 34, 37, 75, 80, 81, 82, 85, 88, 98, 109, 113, 183, 188, 202, 274, 275, 347, 353, 399
Roques, Henri: 303, 310, 313
Rosenberg, Alfred: 97, 215, 238, 239, 240, 244, 263, 352
Rosenberg, Walter: 125, 126, 127, 423, 424, 425, 426, 428
Rosenfeld, A. H.: 41, 42, 43
Rosenman, Samuel: 37
Rosenthal, Walter: see
Rosin, Arnost: 127, 424
Rothe, Wolf Dieter: 27, 261
Rothfels, Hans: 403
Rotterdam: 93
RSHA, Reich Security Main Office: 50, 51, 53, 107, 131, 181, 182, 217, 219, 223, 224, 240, 244, 252, 253, 254, 257, 304, 308, 309, 310, 314, 352, 412
rubber: 67, 68, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79
crisis: 73, 75, 77
synthetic (Buna): 68, 69, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 115, 120, 134, 158, 425
Rudolf, Germar: 409
Rumania: 30, 32, 49, 68, 86, 87, 88, 109, 111, 171, 176, 177, 178, 179, 187, 211, 212, 253, 257, 265, 278, 283, 286, 352, 358
Ruppin, Arthur: 28, 30, 186
RuSHA, Race and Settlement Main Office: 35, 53, 145, 263, 267, 268
Russia: passim

— S —

SA (Sturm-Abteilung): 133, 317
Sachs: 205
Safran, Alexandru: 179
Sales, Raoul de Roussy de: 94, 95, 96
Salonika: 59, 108
Sapieha, Adam: 355
Sassen, Wilhelm S.: 228, 229
sauna: 156
Saurer: 242
Scattolini, Virgilio: 350
Scavizzi, Pirro: 351, 355, 356, 357, 358
Schaaf, OStF: 337, 338
Scharkowsky, Herbert: 313
Schellenberg, Walter: 50, 51
Schilling, Dr.: 194
Schkopau: 69, 78
Schlaeger: 314
Schmidt: 193
Schmidt, Helmut: 294
Schmidt, Paul Otto: 237
Schmidt-Leichner, Dr.: 205
Schnabel, Dr.: 338, 341
Schneider: 152
Schoeps, Hans-Joachim: 372
Schuette, Oswald F.: 89
Schulte, Eduard: 10
Schulz, Dorothea: 313
Schuschnigg, Kurt Edler von:

315, 326
Schwartz, Joseph J.: 392
Schwarz: 144
SD, Sicherheitsdienst: 50, 51, 105, 106, 107, 121, 132, 197, 224, 225, 242, 309, 328, 333
Sea of Azov: 87, 177, 267
Seaver, Richard: 150
selections, Auschwitz: 11, 141, 142, 143, 144, 165, 246
Serbia: 49
Sereny, Gitta: 380, 381, 382, 390, 404, 407
Sforza, Count: 110
Shanghai: 266
Shirer, William L.: 114, 115
Siemens: 71
Silberschein, Abraham: 124, 393
Silesia: 69, 104, 222, 327, 339, 391
Simpson, Gordon: 42
six million figure: 17, 18, 26, 32, 33, 52, 289, 294, 296, 299, 300, 365, 366, 372, 375, 399
origin of: 102, 105, 106, 114, 223, 229
Slovakia: 49, 117, 121, 122, 124, 127, 168, 171, 172, 179, 180, 181, 183, 186, 194, 211, 212, 253, 254, 255, 258, 267, 268, 271, 321, 322, 347, 348, 349, 360, 424
Smith, Howard K.: 95
soap, of human fat: 60, 83, 84, 114, 128, 296, 360
Sobibor: 56
Soblen, R. A.: 293, 294
Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I.: 243, 299
Sommer, HStF: 337
Sonderbehandlung (special treatment): 118, 142, 144, 145, 146, 147, 243, 244
Sonderkommando: 248
Soos, G.: 123, 127
Sorceresse: 233
Soviet Union: passim
Spain: 50, 59, 78, 174, 199, 252, 373, 391
Specter, Arlen: 13
Speer, Albert: 153, 191, 222, 223, 225
Spielberg, Steven: 13
Spiktor, Prof.: 286
Springer, Axel: 372
Squire, Paul C.: 81, 83, 84
SS (Schutzstaffel): passim
SS-Führungshauptamt: 135, 200, 315
SS-Ranks: 317
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 8, 153, 154, 163, 164, 165, 189, 190, 292, 370, 373
Stahlecker, Franz W.: 242, 243
Stahmer, Otto: 207
Stalin, Josef: 246, 274
Stalin, jr.: 315
Stalingrad: 146
Standard Oil: 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 151
Stangl, Franz: 380, 390, 405
steam baths: 111, 115, 136, 155, 156
Steengracht, Gustav: 192, 193, 197, 212, 267, 268
Steiner, Frank: 42
stench around Auschwitz: 132, 151, 152, 153, 154, 166, 233, 246
Steuchus: 385
Stewart, Douglas MacCollum: 203, 204, 209
Stimson, Henry L.: 37, 88, 89
Stockholm: 97, 104, 107, 108, 109, 112, 183, 293, 315
Stout, Rex: 94
Straub: 314
Strauch, R. R.: 243
Streckenbach, Bruno: 242
Streicher, Julius: 234
Strempel, Herbert von: 203, 204
Stresemann, Gustav: 303
Stresse, OStF: 338
Struma, ship: 178
Stumm, Braun von: 101, 116
Stürmer, Der: 234, 345
Suhl, Yuri: 126, 127
Survey Graphic: 114
Sweden: 50, 78, 97, 104, 107, 108, 112, 173, 174, 176, 186, 197, 212, 293, 308, 311, 371
Switzerland: 50, 74, 78, 81, 86, 103, 107, 109, 117, 124, 127, 174, 176, 177, 185, 192, 197, 205, 207, 212, 392, 393, 399
Szeptyczkyi, André: 360
Szmulewski, David: 455
Sztojay, Doeme: 184, 185

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: 424, 425
Taft, Robert A.: 23
Talmud: 124, 270, 294, 295, 296, 297
scatalogical fantasies: 427
Tardini, Domenico: 354
Tarnow: 90
Taylor, Allen J.P.: 298
Taylor, Myron: 347
Taylor, Telford: 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 209, 220
Terezin: see Theresienstadt
Tesch and Stabenow: 138, 434
Tesch, Bruno: 138
Thadden, Eberhard von: 191, 192, 193, 194, 198, 199, 205, 209, 213, 267
Theresienstadt: 58, 93, 99, 123, 139, 140, 141, 146, 149, 158, 169, 170, 181, 182, 185, 258, 260, 261, 269, 309, 319, 342, 395, 401
Jews transported to Auschwitz: 123, 140, 258
Thompson, Dorothy: 95
Thomsen, Hans: 203, 204
Thon, Harry W.: 42
Tiso, Joseph: 172, 254
Topf & Sons: 147, 148, 149, 417, 418, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 439, 440, 443
torture/coercion of witnesses/defendants: 40, 41, 43, 129, 204, 209, 213, 233, 234, 235, 236, 380
Trajan: 295
Trampedach: 244
Transilvania, ship: 177
Transnistria: 177, 179, 286
trial documents
003-L: 146
011-L: 127
022-L: 123, 473
119-USSR: 243
1553-PS: 137, 138, 303, 311, 313, 314, 315
180-L: 243
1919-PS: 238, 239, 240
2171-PS: 416
2273-PS: 243
2605-PS: 190
2738-PS: 105
3428-PS: 238, 245
3590-PS: 40
3660-PS: 245
3663-PS: 244, 245
3669-PS: 245
501-PS: 242, 247
NG-1815: 211
NG-2059: 191
NG-2060: 191
NG-2061: 191, 196
NG-2190: 191
NG-2196: 211
NG-2230: 192
NG-2233: 192, 198, 210
NG-2235: 192

NG-2236: 192
NG-2237: 193
NG-2238: 193
NG-2262: 193, 199
NG-2263: 190, 193, 478
NG-2325: 215
NG-2424: 193, 197
NG-2586: 251
NG-2586-G: 259
NG-2586-J: 251, 258, 267
NG-2980: 193, 198
NG-4669: 256
NG-5510: 193
NG-5532: 194
NG-5533: 194, 197
NG-5535: 211
NG-5546: 211
NG-5565: 194
NG-5567: 194, 210
NG-5568: 194
NG-5569: 194
NG-5570: 194
NG-5571: 195
NG-5573: 195
NG-5576: 195
NG-5586: 211
NG-5594: 195
NG-5595: 195
NG-5596: 195
NG-5597: 195
NG-5599: 195
NG-5600: 195
NG-5602: 195
NG-5603: 195
NG-5604: 195
NG-5605: 196
NG-5607: 196
NG-5608: 196
NG-5613: 196
NG-5615: 196
NG-5616: 196
NG-5617: 196
NG-5618: 196
NG-5619: 196
NG-5620: 196
NG-5621: 196
NG-5622: 196
NG-5623: 196
NG-5624: 196
NG-5637: 197
NG-5684: 197, 198
NO-0365: 215
NO-1128: 243
NO-1247: 268
NO-1624: 267, 268
NO-246: 146
NO-3000: 243
NO-3159: 243
NO-4465: 156
NO-4466: 151
NO-4473: 148, 154, 155, 156, 290, 443, 444, 446, 447
NO-5193: 146
NO-5193-8: 265
NO-5909: 239
trials: 22, 25, 34, 45
Auschwitz 1963-65: 10, 37, 43, 125, 133, 139, 148, 229, 230, 381
Bergen-Belsen: 37, 325
British: 43
Dachau: 40, 41, 42, 43, 61, 234, 299
Dutch: 37
Eichmann: 25, 43, 107, 226, 310
French: 37
I.G. Farben: 44, 47, 48, 115, 123, 143, 153, 154, 226
illegal: 19, 41, 298
Italian: 37
Japan: 47
mock: 40, 42
Moscow: 235
Nuremberg (IMT/NMT): passim
Polish: 37
Russian: 37
West German: 27
Truman, Harry S.: 38, 75, 282
Tuka, Voitsch: 254, 267
Turkey: 78, 178, 185, 358, 393
typhus: 21, 55, 56, 66, 136, 159, 348, 350, 367, 415
at Auschwitz: 72, 79, 120, 158, 159, 163, 411, 412, 429, 435, 439
at Bergen-Belsen: 55, 56, 59
at Dachau: 66
treatment by Pressac: 411
WWI: 162, 431

— U —

U.S. Air Force: 187, 188, 189
U.S. Army: 40, 41, 43, 44, 46, 48, 66, 75, 88, 201, 276, 278, 280, 310, 470
Audio-visual Agency: 15
Civil Affairs Division, CAD: 48, 90
Counter-Intelligence Corps, CIC: 107
disinfestation chamber: 137
Judge Advocate General, JAG: 37, 39, 42, 47, 48, 201
Ranks: 317
War Crimes Branch: 37, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 47, 48, 49, 129, 406
U.S. Civil War: 97, 161
U.S. Congress: 13, 75, 106, 202, 275, 280
U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: 13
U.S. Justice Department: 202, 203
U.S. Navy: 37, 48, 75, 88
U.S. State Department: 15, 37, 48, 49, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 99, 101, 102, 103, 105, 115, 199, 208, 274, 280, 394, 399
U.S. Treasury Department: 48, 81, 85, 86, 87, 88, 103, 105, 143, 274, 277
U.S. War Department: 17, 37, 66, 201, 274, 280
Ukraine: 49, 50, 52, 177, 267, 273, 275, 356
Ullmann, William L.: 89
UNRRA: 88, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282, 286
USA: passim
Utley, Freda: 298
Utting & Rogers: 155

— V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude: 133
Valla, Lorenzo: 384, 385, 386, 387
Valpertz: 313
Vandenberg, Arthur: 280
Vatican: 8, 9, 82, 83, 84, 85, 128, 197, 308, 312, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 366, 385, 400, 410
Veale, Frederick J. P.: 93, 298
Veesenmayer, Edmund: 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 209, 210, 211
Vergasung: 154, 155, 418, 421, 422
Vergasungskeller: 154, 155, 156, 290, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 423, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447
Hilberg reference: 419
Versailles: 346
Treaty of: 30, 49
Vichy: 99, 373
Vienna: 107, 174, 181, 182, 187, 193, 194, 260, 266, 279, 355
Vietnam: 249

Vileika: 246
Vilna: 269, 271
Vliet, John H. van: 208
Vogler, HStF: 338
Volkenrath: 342
Völkischer Beobachter: 116
Vorhys, Rep.: 464, 465
Vrba, Rudolf: 124, 125, 126, 127, 188, 189, 190, 405, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428

— W —

Waagenaar, Sam: 347, 355
Waffen-SS: 50, 130, 137, 156
Wagner, Horst: 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 197, 198, 199, 209, 213, 251
Wagner, HStF: 329
Walendy, Udo: 370
Wallace, Henry: 205
Wallenberg, Raoul: 121
Walsh, Major: 123
Wannsee Conference: 251, 259, 261, 262
Wannsee Protocol: 259
War Production Board: 75
War Refugee Board: 88, 89, 121, 122, 123, 134, 143, 183, 192, 274, 275, 398, 424
War Refugee Board Report: 89, 90, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 130, 133, 136, 139, 140, 141, 149, 151, 157, 159, 185, 258, 324, 398, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429
article by Conway: 424
Pressac treatment: 424
use by Reitlinger: 120
Warsaw: 83, 93, 102, 103, 112, 135, 152, 183, 261, 269, 270
Warsaw: 304, 308, 311, 312, 347, 351, 380, 396
Warsaw ghetto: 108, 270, 347, 359, 395
epidemics: 132
Wartheland: 357
Washington: 9, 15, 19, 34, 46, 47, 48, 56, 73, 76, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 85, 89, 90, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 110, 113, 114, 116, 121, 123, 125, 129, 179, 197, 203, 208, 213, 246, 278, 296, 383, 394, 398, 399, 406
Washington, George: 383
Waterloo, Battle of: 22
Webster: 188
Wehr, Otto: 314
Wehrmacht: 50, 59, 116, 131, 169, 244, 247, 249, 344
Weinbacher, Karl: 138
Weinemann, Erwin: 182
Weir, John M.: 37, 47
Weissmandel, Michael Dov Ber: 124, 125, 127, 297, 424
Weizmann, Chaim: 103, 105, 277, 393, 396, 398
Weizsäcker, Ernst von: 35, 204, 253, 255
Welles, Sumner: 81, 82, 83, 85, 87, 88, 99, 100
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 44, 45
Wesolowski, Jerzy: 424, 425
Wetzel, Alfred: 215, 243
Wetzler, Alfred: 125, 126, 127, 423, 424, 425, 427, 428
Wheeler, Burton K.: 202
Wherry, Senator: 462, 464
Whipp, C. W.: 95, 96
White Russia: 49, 52, 244, 273, 275
White, Harry Dexter: 88, 89, 122, 277
Wickert: 63, 64
Wiernik, Jankiel: 405
Wiesel, Elie: 394
Wiesenthal, Simon: 375
Wilkie, Wendell: 103
Wille, USF: 338
Wilson, Colin: 27, 371
Winkelmann, Otto: 199
Winter, Dr.: 308
Wirth, Christian: 217, 306, 307, 308
Wise, Stephen S.: 61, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 98, 101, 102, 103, 277, 280, 297, 350, 393
Wisliceny, Dieter: 190
Wissberg: 191, 198
witchcraft: 23, 294
witchcraft trials: 9, 233, 236
Wochner: 343
Wolfe, Prof.: 374
Wolff, Jeanette: 268, 407
Wolff, Karl: 402
World Jewish Congress: 10, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 88, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 111, 113, 122, 124, 185, 270, 274, 287, 357, 393, 396, 397, 399, 402
World War I: 30, 43, 49, 61, 67, 68, 69, 76, 83, 86, 116, 124, 155, 162, 223, 266, 282, 287, 368, 418, 431, 445
Writers War Board: 94, 95
WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office: 52, 131, 135, 147, 191, 223, 225, 261, 327, 336, 412

— Y —

Yad Vashem: 208, 291, 292
Yadin, Yigael: 296
Yalta conference: 37, 274
Yemelyanov: 245
Yiddish Scientific Institute, Yivo: 244, 245
Yom Kippur War: 300
Yugoslavia: 49, 111, 168, 265, 279, 283

— Z —

Zagreb: 170, 172, 253, 255, 257
Ziereis, Franz: 63, 325
Zionism: 277, 280, 282, 300, 387, 393
Zündel, Ernst: 426
Zyklon B: 11, 21, 22, 37, 118, 132, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 147, 151, 156, 165, 212, 232, 290, 298, 314, 315, 367, 388, 401, 409, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 439, 447

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 16

THE LEUCHTER REPORTS

CRITICAL EDITION

FRED A. LEUCHTER · ROBERT FAURISSON · GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

THE LEUCHTER REPORTS

For Ernst

The Leuchter Reports

Critical Edition

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Robert Faurisson
Germar Rudolf

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
5th edition, March 2017

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 16:
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf
The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition
5th, corrected and enhanced edition
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-182-1 (print edition)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-182-9 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured worldwide

© 2005, 2015, 2017 by Castle Hill Publishers

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover Illustrations: clockwise from upper left: Dr. Robert Faurisson and Fred A. Leuchter study paper work while doing research at the Dachau camp for the "Second Leuchter Report"; Fred A. Leuchter and a prison guard at the entry door to the execution gas chamber of the prison at Parchman, Mississippi, while doing research for the "Third Leuchter Report"; a snapshot of Leuchter. Background below: The Auschwitz-Birkenau labor camp, where it was alleged until the late 1980s that as many as 4 million Jews were gassed to death (today some 1 million are still claimed).

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction 9

The First Leuchter Report 13

1. Preface by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson 13
2. A Brief History of Critiques of the Leuchter Report 20
3. An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland 24
   - 3.0. Introduction 24
   - 3.1. Purpose 24
   - 3.2. Background 25
   - 3.3. Scope 25
   - 3.4. Synopsis and Findings 26
   - 3.5. Method 27
   - 3.6. Use of HCN and Zyklon B as a Fumigant 27
   - 3.7. Design Criteria for a Fumigation Facility 29
   - 3.8. Design Criteria for an Execution Gas Chamber 31
   - 3.9. United States Execution Gas Chambers Since 1920 32
   - 3.10. Toxic Effects of HCN Gas 34
   - 3.11. A Brief History of the Alleged German Execution Gas Chambers 35
   - 3.12. Design and Procedures at the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers 37
   - 3.13. Crematories 41
   - 3.14. Forensic Considerations of HCN, Cyano-Compounds and Crematories 44
   - 3.15. Auschwitz, Krema I 47
   - 3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV and V 50
   - 3.17. Majdanek 53
   - 3.18. Statistics 56
   - 3.19. Conclusion 56
   - 3.20. Bibliography 58
   - 3.21. Documents 59
4. Critical Remarks 90
   - 4.1. Physical, Chemical, and Toxicological Features of HCN and Zyklon B 90
   - 4.2. Disinfestation Chambers 98
   - 4.3. Homicidal Gassings 99
   - 4.4. Cremations 107
   - 4.5. Chemical Analysis 111

The Second Leuchter Report 121
1. Foreword 121
   1.1. Before Ernst Zündel 122
   1.2. After Ernst Zündel 126
   1.3. The Second Leuchter Report 128
   1.4. The Revisionist Intifada 135
2. Introduction 136
3. Purpose 137
4. Background 138
5. Scope 138
6. Synopsis and Findings 138
7. Method 139
8. The Leuchter Report 139
   8.1. Dachau 140
   8.2. Mauthausen 142
   8.3. Hartheim Castle 144
   8.4. Specialized Hardware: Non-Existence 145
   8.5. Conclusion 145
   8.6. Documents 146
9. Annotated Bibliography 149
   9.1. The First Leuchter Report 149
   9.2. Dachau 149
   9.3. Mauthausen 160
   9.4. Hartheim Castle 168
   9.5. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers 171
10. Appendix 173
   10.1. The Gas Chamber at Dachau: Now You See It, Now You Don't 173
   10.2. The Gas Chamber at Dachau Revisited 178
   10.3. Documents and Photographs 187

The Third Leuchter Report A Technical Report on the Execution Gas Chamber 195
0. Introduction 195
1. Purpose 195
2. Background 196
3. Scope 196
4. History 197
5. Mississippi Death House 198
6. The Lethal Gas Chamber 199
7. Lethal Gas Chamber Function 202

8. Design Criteria for a Lethal Gas Chamber 206
9. Conclusion 207
10. Documents 209
11. Photographs 219

The Fourth Leuchter Report A Technical Evaluation of Jean-Claude Pressac's Book *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* 227

0. Introduction 227
1. Purpose 227
2. Background 228
3. Scope 228
4. Synopsis and Findings 228
5. Methodology 229
6. Construction of the Document 229
7. Proofs 230
8. Categories 231
9. Review 237

Part One: Delousing Gas Chamber and Other Disinfestation Installations 237

10. Chapter 1: Foreword on Zyklon B 237
11. Chapter 2: The *Stammlager* Delousing Installations 238
12. Chapter 3: The Prussic Acid Delousing Installation in the Reception Building 238
13. Chapter 4: Kanada and Its Clothing Delousing Installation 238
14. Chapter 5: The Delousing and Disinfestation Installations of BW 5a and 5b in *KGL* Birkenau 239
15. Chapter 6: The Disinfestation Installation of the Gypsy Camp in Sector BIIe of Birkenau. 239
16. Chapter 7: The Birkenau "Zentral Sauna" with its Disinfection Autoclaves and Topf Disinfestation Ovens 239

Part Two: The Extermination Instruments 240

17. Chapter 1: History of Topf 240
18. Chapter 2: *Krematorium* 1 or the "Old Crematorium" of the Main Camp (Auschwitz *Stammlager*). 240
19. Chapters 3 and 4: Bunker 1 or the "Red House" Bunker 2 (V) or the "White House" 241
20. Chapters 5 and 6: *Krematorien* II and III; The Ventilation Systems of *Krematorien* II and III 241
21. Chapter 7: *Krematorien* IV and V. Plans, Construction and General Study 242

22. Chapter 8: "One Proof...One Single Proof": Thirty-Nine Criminal Traces. 243
Part Three: Testimonies 243
23. Chapters 1, 2, and 3: Critical Examination of the "War Refugee Board"; Critical Examination of the Testimonies of Doctors Bendel and Nyiszli; the Deposition of Henryk Tauber 243
Part Four: Auschwitz and the Revisionists 244
24. Chapter 1: Auschwitz Explained by the Revisionists 244
25. Chapter 2: Auschwitz According to the Revisionists 244
Part Five: The Unrealized Future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau 244
26. Chapter 1: The Aborted Future of the *Stammlager* without Extermination 244
27. Chapter 2: Birkenau 1945: the Extermination Station 244
28. Postface 244
29. Conclusion 245

Introduction

By Germar Rudolf

The *Leuchter Report*,[1] first published in 1988, is the work of a pioneer. It was the first study that subjected the claim that human beings were killed in masses in homicidal gas chambers during the Third Reich to a forensic investigation. Because Fred Leuchter had only two weeks to prepare his expert report focusing on the Auschwitz and Majdanek camps and because he lacked in-depth knowledge of the historical background, his report could not possibly have the scientific depth the topic deserves. It was therefore to be expected that it would be subject to detailed criticism.

Instead of criticizing the *Leuchter Report*, the author of these lines decided in 1989 to do a better job with the original task. After all, it is always easy to complain, but it is quite difficult to do a better job on a topic so complex and imbued with prejudices and emotions. This improved "Leuchter Report," my own expert report called *The Rudolf Report*, was first published in German in 1993[2] and in English ten years later.[3] In contrast to the success of the *Leuchter Report*, my own expert report remained something of an insider's secret resource, probably because it is only second in line and also because dense, in-depth scientific studies covering physical, chemical, toxicological, and engineering questions, as well as detailed historical documentations, are not the kind of publications that attract the masses. They are simply not easy to digest.

Considering the fact that the *Leuchter Report* remains popular, I decided to put it back in print. But since historical research on Auschwitz and Majdanek has made huge progress since 1988 – not least because many archives in eastern Europe became accessible after the collapse of the Soviet Union – it would be irresponsible to simply reprint it. It was therefore decided to publish a commented version of it. The text of the original *Leuchter Report* was left intact, since it also has become a historical document. The reader will find many footnotes throughout the report, however, which were all added by me. They either give references to sources and further explanations that back up Leuchter's claims, or they correct or comment on Leuchter's statements where

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.

2 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (eds.), *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga).

3 G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2nd ed. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/02-trr.pdf).

necessary. All illustrations embedded in the text section of the report were also added for this edition, so that the reader can visualize the locations, devices and items Leuchter is writing about. At the end of this first *Leuchter Report*, the reader will find several additional chapters, which explain in more detail the issues involved.

What is unknown to many is the fact that Fred A. Leuchter not only authored the famous first *Leuchter Report*, but that he also compiled three more studies on related issues in the years that followed. They were called *The Second*, *Third*, and *Fourth Leuchter Report*.[4] Since they all belong together, it was decided to include them in this book as well. These later three reports were not given comment in this edition, because most comments that would seem appropriate are already included in the *First Leuchter Report*. As to Leuchter's critique of Jean-Claude Pressac's work on Auschwitz – *The Fourth Leuchter Report* – I direct the reader's attention to more thorough critiques by other revisionists of Pressac's work.[5]

The idea to publish this critical edition of the Leuchter Reports was triggered by the fate of the person on whose behalf they had been compiled: Ernst Zündel. The reader will be introduced to Ernst Zündel's trials and tribulations in the introduction by Robert Faurisson, so I will restrict myself to saying that these four *Leuchter Reports* are the core of Zündel's legacy, for which he is sitting in a German jail as I write these lines, because in Germany doubting the veracity of the official version of the Holocaust is a thought crime punishable with up to five years in prison.

This critical edition is not only dedicated to Ernst Zündel, but also, of course, to the author of the reports whose name they bear, who suffered like no other American because of his historical dissent. After Ernst Zündel had published Leuchter's first report, Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign, which eventually destroyed not only Leuchter's reputation but also his ability to make a living. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was financially forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere.[6]

---

4 Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Third Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991.

5 C. Mattogno, *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), pp. 461-485; R. Faurisson, *ibid*., 11(1) (1991), pp. 25-66; *ibid*., 11(2) (1991), pp. 133-175; A. Butz, *ibid*., 13(3) (1993), pp. 23-37; Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

6 See the special issue on Leuchter and the *Leuchter Report* in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 421-492 (www.codoh.com/media/files/jhr/v12n4.pdf), esp.: Fred Leuchter, "Is there life after persecution?," pp. 429-444.

JOHN ASHCROFT
GOVERNOR

DICK D. MOORE
DIRECTOR
DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
AND HUMAN RESOURCES

STATE OF MISSOURI
DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
AND HUMAN RESOURCES

MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY

P.O. BOX 597
JEFFERSON CITY, MISSOURI 65102-0597
PHONE: 314-751-3224

GEORGE A. LOMBARDI
DIRECTOR
DIVISION OF
ADULT INSTITUTIONS

BILL M. ARMONTROUT
WARDEN
MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY

January 13, 1988

Ms. Barbara Kulaszka
Barrister and Solicitor
8655 Queens Avenue
London, Ontario Canada N5W 3H7

Dear Ms. Kulaszka:

I received your letter regarding Queen v. Zundel and the testimony of an expert witness dealing with execution by "gas chambers". I have considerable knowledge in that area, however, I suggest you contact Mr. Fred A. Luechter, 108 Bunker Hill Street, Boston, MA 02192, home telephone number 617-322-0104. Mr. Luechter is an engineer specializing in gas chambers and executions. He is well versed in all areas and is the only consultant in the United States that I know of.

If I can be of further assistance, please do not hesitate to call on me at any time.

Sincerely,

Bill M. Armontrout
Warden

BA/pb

★ ★ AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER ★ ★
Services provided on a Nondiscriminatory basis

Fig. 1: *Letter of recommendation by the warden of the Missouri State Peni-tentiary, Bill Armontrout.*

But who is Fred A. Leuchter anyway? A number of mainstream media reported on Fred Leuchter. Some of their statements were:[7]

A feature article in *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990) described Leuchter as

> *"the nation's only commercial supplier of execution equipment.* […] *A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems* […]*"*

Similarly, a lengthy *New York Times* article (October 13, 1990), complete with a front-page photo of Leuchter, called him

[7] Taken from the paper "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter," *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.

"The nation's leading adviser on capital punishment."

In his book about America's capital punishment industry, Stephen Trombley confirms that Leuchter is:[8]

"America's first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines. He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance."

Thus, with Fred A. Leuchter we have the foremost, if not the only expert on execution technology in the U.S. at that time. Should such a person not be competent to judge the technical feasibility of the alleged execution technology applied by the Third Reich? Well, at least he should have the right to voice his opinion, should he not?

According to Fred Leuchter, killing someone in a gas chamber is very dangerous for those who carry out the execution, above all because the body of the dead prisoner is saturated with lethal gas. After the execution, explains Leuchter:[9]

"You go in. The inmate has to be completely washed down with chlorine bleach or with ammonia. The poison exudes right out through his skin. And if you gave the body to an undertaker, you'd kill *the undertaker. You've got to go in; you've got to completely wash the body."*

Bill Armontrout, warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, which contains an execution gas chamber, confirms the danger:[10]

"One of the things that cyanide gas does, it goes in the pores of your skin. You hose the body down, see. You have to use rubber gloves, and you hose the body down to decontaminate it before you do anything [else]*."*

In Leuchter's opinion, gas-chamber use should be discontinued, not just because of the cruelty of this method of execution, but because of his beliefs relating to gas chambers as such:[11]

"They're dangerous. They're dangerous to the people who have to use them, and they're dangerous for the witnesses. They ought to take all of them and cut them in half with a chain saw and get rid of them."

With a career built on the motto "Capital punishment, not capital torture," Leuchter took pride in his work – until the Holocaust lobby saw to it that he lost his calling.

This book is an intellectual memorial to both Ernst Zündel and Fred Leuchter.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, April 1, 2005

---

8 Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, p. 8.
9 *Ibid.*, p. 98.
10 *Ibid.*, p. 102
11 *Ibid.*, p. 13.

The First Leuchter Report

1. Preface by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson

Fred A. Leuchter, born in 1942, is an engineer living in Boston, Massachusetts, who specialized in the design of execution hardware used in prisons throughout the United States. One of his major projects was the design of a new gas chamber at the Missouri State Penitentiary at Jefferson City.

In January of 1988 I was in Toronto, Canada, assisting in the defense of Mr. Ernst Zündel, a German-Canadian who was on trial for spreading false news by publishing *Did Six Million Really Die?*,[12] a booklet which challenged the prevailing view that six million Jews were killed by the Nazis during World War II, primarily through the use of gas chambers using hydrocyanic gas (Zyklon B gas).

Ernst Zündel had been previously tried on the same charge in 1985. The trial lasted seven weeks and ended with a conviction and a sentence of fifteen months' imprisonment.[13] In January 1987, the Ontario Court of Appeal overturned the judgment because of grave errors in law and ordered that a new trial be held. The retrial began on January 18, 1988, and at the time of this writing is still proceeding.

My initial conversations with Fred Leuchter took place in Boston on the 3rd and 4th of February, 1988. I was impressed with the conciseness of his answers to my questions and by his ability to explain every detail of gassing procedures. He confirmed to me the particularly dangerous nature of an execution by hydrocyanic gas.

Executions using this gas were carried out for the first time in the United States in 1924, but as late as 1988 major difficulties still existed in the construction of execution gas chambers, including the problem of leakage. I noticed that Fred Leuchter did not question the standard notion of the Holocaust.

After my return from Boston to Toronto and after I had reported to Ernst Zündel on my discussions with Fred Leuchter, Mr. Zündel decided to ask the latter to prepare an expert opinion on the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek.

---

[12] R. E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, 26 pp., undated (www.ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html).

[13] Cf. Michael A. Hoffmann II, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

Mr. Leuchter accepted the assignment after a weekend in Toronto reviewing wartime aerial photographs of the camps, plans of the crematoriums and alleged gas chambers, documents on Zyklon B and slides taken of the sites in the 1970's by the Swedish researcher Ditlieb Felderer.

On February 25, 1988, Mr. Leuchter left for Poland together with his wife Carolyn, his draftsman Howard Miller, cinematographer Jürgen Neumann, and Polish-language interpreter Tijudar Rudolph. They returned eight days later on March 3rd.

Upon return, Fred Leuchter wrote his report of 192 pages including appendices. His conclusions were clear: the evidence was overwhelming that there were no execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek and that the alleged gas chambers at these sites could not have been, then or now, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

On the 20th and 21st of April, 1988, he stood in the witness stand in Toronto. At first, he replied to the questions put to him by Mr. Zündel's defense lawyer,[14] Douglas H. Christie, assisted by Keltie Zubko and Barbara Kulaszka. Mr. Leuchter then faced cross-examination by the crown prosecutor, John Pearson, an official who had been assisted throughout the trial by another crown attorney, a law clerk, and frequent consultations with Jewish advisors sitting immediately behind him in the courtroom.

The examination and cross-examination took place in the presence of a judge and an eleven-member jury. In the courtroom, the atmosphere was one of extreme tension. I was sitting beside a number of revisionist experts, including Dr. William Lindsey, chief research chemist for Dupont Corporation before his retirement in 1985. Everyone in the courtroom, regardless of his or her own personal viewpoint on the topic under examination, was acutely aware, I think, of participating in a historical event. The myth of the gas chambers was ending.

The previous day, the director of the Missouri State Penitentiary, Bill Armontrout, had given testimony[15] explaining the procedures and practical operation of a cyanide gas chamber. For every attentive listener it was revealed that if it was so difficult to execute a single person in this manner, then the alleged execution of hundreds of thousands of persons by the Germans using Zyklon B would equal the problem of trying to square the circle.

Following Fred Leuchter on the witness stand was Dr. James Roth, Ph.D. (Cornell Univ.), Manager of Alpha Analytical Laboratories in Ashland, Massachusetts.[16] Dr. Roth reported on the analysis of samples taken from the walls, floors, ceilings and other structures inside the alleged gas chambers of

---

[14] www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd33leuchter.html
[15] www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd31armontrout.html
[16] www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrd34roth.html

Auschwitz I and Birkenau. These tests revealed either no detection of traces of cyanide or extremely low levels. The only exception was the control sample number 32 taken from Delousing Facility Number 1 at Birkenau. These results were graphically produced in Appendix I of the Report and displayed to the jury on an overhead projector. The difference in detected cyanide between the delousing facility on one hand and the alleged gas chambers on the other was spectacular. The extremely low level of cyanide found in some crematoria was likely, in my opinion, to have resulted from disinfection of the premises during the war.

I think I was the first to point out that all studies of the alleged German execution gas chambers using Zyklon B should commence with a study of the American execution gas chambers. As early as 1977, with the help of an American friend, Eugene C. Brugger, a lawyer in New York City, I began an inquiry into this area. During this research, I obtained information from six American penitentiaries: San Quentin, California; Jefferson City, Missouri; Santa Fe, New Mexico; Raleigh, North Carolina; Baltimore, Maryland; and Florence, Arizona. I was forced to conclude at that time that only an expert in American gas-chamber technology could finally determine whether the alleged German execution gas chambers were capable of having been used as described in Holocaust literature.

During the next several years, my articles on German gas chambers always referred to the American gas chambers. These articles included "The Rumor of Auschwitz or the Gas Chamber Problem," published on December 29, 1978, in a French daily newspaper, *Le Monde*,[17] and a long interview published in August 1979 in the Italian periodical *Storia Illustrata*.[18] I visited the gas chamber in Baltimore, Maryland, in September 1979 and obtained eight photographs of the chamber and additional documentation. Then, during a meeting held in New York City under the chairmanship of Fritz Berg, I showed the Gas Chamber Procedure Check Sheet of the Baltimore penitentiary and discussed its implications. In 1980, in the first issue of the newly created *Journal of Historical Review*, I published an article entitled "The Mechanics of Gassing,"[19] in which I described in some detail the gas-chamber procedures used in the United States. In the same year, I published in *Vérité Historique ou Vérité Politique?* the eight photographs of the Baltimore gas

---

[17] "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz'," *Le Monde*, 29.12.1978, p. 8; see also "The 'problem of the gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html)

[18] R. Faurisson, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite," *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1974-1979/RF7908xx2.html); Engl.: "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373.

[19] R. Faurisson, "The Mechanics of Gassing," *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980) pp. 23-30 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p-23_Faurisson.html)

chamber.[20] My video entitled "The Gas Chamber Problem," made in 1982, began with an analysis of the American gas chambers.

In 1983, I prepared for the Institute for Historical Review, Los Angeles, a book written in English on the Holocaust controversy which was to include, for the first time, a list of the questions put to the penitentiary wardens and their answers. The book, however, was never published: on July 4, 1984, American Independence Day, the archives of the Institute were destroyed by arson. This fire, for all intents and purposes, destroyed the financial viability of the Institute, and a number of projects, including that of my book, were abandoned.[21]

The Holocaust has appeared to be a subject of enormous proportions. But this "giant," as Dr. Arthur Butz pointed out in *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*,[22] is a giant with feet of clay. To see the feet of clay, one need only go to Auschwitz Concentration Camp in Poland. In the words of Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, "the extermination thesis stands or falls with the allegation that Auschwitz was a 'death factory'."[23] And for me, the whole mystery of Auschwitz is, in turn, concentrated on the 65 square meters of the alleged gas chamber of Auschwitz I and on the 210 square meters of the alleged gas chamber of Birkenau. These 275 square meters should have been forensically examined immediately after the war by the Allies, but no such examination was ever carried out then or since. The Polish examining magistrate, Jan Sehn, ordered some forensic examinations at Auschwitz but not of the alleged execution gas chambers themselves.

Research by revisionists has shown that the places alleged to have been execution gas chambers could not have been used for such a purpose. Ditlieb Felderer published photographs indicating the flimsy construction of vents and doors to the gas chambers and the lack of Prussian-blue stains on the walls.[24] I myself had discovered in 1975 in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum (archives which are well-guarded by Communist officials) the plans of these alleged gas chambers and was the first to publish them in various books and articles. These plans were also shown at the first convention of the Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles in 1979, when Mr. Zündel was present. In reality, these alleged gas chambers had been mortuaries or, as indicated on

---

[20] Serge Thion (Hg.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980 (www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/histo/SF/SF1.html).

[21] See *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), outer back cover.

[22] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/07-thottc.pdf).

[23] W. Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1986; 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, p. 15.

[24] Cf. Ditlieb Felderer, "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and openings," *Journal of Historical Review* 1(3) (1980), pp. 255-266 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p255_Felderer.html).

the plans, "*Leichenhalle*" for Krema I (later transformed into an air-raid shelter) and "*Leichenkeller*" for Krema II.

Nevertheless, in order to obtain an entirely scientific confirmation of what simple common sense compelled us to see and what revisionist research work and documents had revealed, it was necessary to look for an American gas-chamber specialist. I desperately tried to find such a specialist, but, frankly, I had little hope of finding a man who was not only an expert in gas-chamber technology, but also courageous enough to carry out such an investigation in a Communist country and to publish the results if ever they confirmed revisionist conclusions. Fortunately, I was wrong.

Fred Leuchter was this specialist. He went to Poland, conducted the forensic examination, wrote his report and testified in a Canadian court on behalf of Mr. Zündel. In so doing, he has quietly entered history.

Fred Leuchter is a modest but quietly determined man who speaks precisely. He would be an excellent professor and has the gift of making people understand the intricacies of any difficult problem. When I asked him whether or not he was afraid of any dangerous consequences, he replied, "A fact is a fact." Upon reading the *Leuchter Report*, David Irving, the famous British historian, said on April 22, 1988, during his testimony in Toronto that it was a "shattering" document which would become essential for any future historian writing on the Second World War.

Without Ernst Zündel, almost nothing of what has now transpired would have been conceivable. He sacrifices everything in his search for historical accuracy and lives under difficult conditions, facing influential and powerful enemies. The pressure on him is permanent and takes the most unexpected and sometimes the most vicious forms. But he has a strong personality and charisma. He knows how to analyze any given situation, to evaluate the ratio of forces, to turn adversity into advantage. From all parts of the world he attracts and mobilizes competent people. He is a profound man, a genius who combines common sense with a keen understanding of people and situations.

He may once again go to prison for his research and beliefs or be threatened with deportation. All this is possible. Anything may happen when there is an intellectual crisis and a realignment of historical concepts of such dimension. Revisionism is the great intellectual adventure at the end of this century. Whatever happens, Ernst Zündel is already the victor. He is the pacifist-activist who has achieved this victory through the powers of reason and persuasion.

On May 11, 1988, the jury found Ernst Zündel guilty of knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust. He was sentenced to nine months' imprisonment and was granted bail after signing a gag order, promising not to write

or speak about the "Holocaust" until the end of his appeal proceedings. He thus joined Galileo.

On August 27, 1992, the Canadian Supreme Court overturned Ernst Zündel's conviction and declared the law unconstitutional under which he was dragged through the courts of Canada for nine years. Canada has refused to apologize to Ernst Zündel for his ordeal, and has turned down his request for compensation for his legal costs etc.

Fig. 2: *The Zündel residence in Toronto after the arson attack on May 7, 1995.*

In spring of 1995, Zündel's home in Toronto was the target of violent demonstrations. Posters spread throughout Toronto urged violence against him. On April 4, 1995, an anonymous bomb threat with a razor blade and a mousetrap was sent to Zündel. On May 7, 1995, Zündel's house was the victim of arson, suffering some $400,000 of damage. During the week of May 20, 1995, Zündel received a "book parcel" containing a bomb. The police bomb squad detonated the bomb safely by remote control in a quarry near Toronto.

On August 5, 1995, the Canadian Minister of Citizenship and Immigration informed Zündel that he had been classified a "security risk" to Canada, a decision upheld by the Canadian Supreme Court on April 30, 1998.

In 1996 Zündel was dragged in front of the recently established Canadian Human Rights Commission for allegedly inciting hatred. Any evidence introduced for his defense was declared to be irrelevant by the Commission, because when it comes to incitement to hatred, "truth is not a defense," so the decision of the Human Rights Commission. On May 25, 1998, this Commission issued a ruling finding him guilty of inciting hatred with the website dedicated to him called www.zundelsite.com. Zündel was ordered to shut down his website and cease and desist from all public statements on the Holocaust.

All subsequent attempts to challenge the legality of the proceedings of the Human Rights Commission failed, despite harsh criticism even from the mass media.

In early 2000, Ernst Zündel married the U.S. citizen Ingrid Rimland and immigrated to the United States. Due to his marriage to a U.S. citizen, he applied for permanent legal residence. The proceedings for legal residence were

Fig. 3: *The arrested Ernst Zündel at his arrival in Toronto, Feb. 19, 2003.*

started properly, but some communication problems apparently evolved between Zündel and his immigration lawyer. As a result of this, Ernst Zündel missed a scheduled hearing at the U.S. Immigration and Naturalization Service in spring 2001. Hence, on February 5, 2003, Ernst Zündel was arrested, and on February 17, the U.S. authorities deported him back to Canada, where he was held in solitary confinement in a high-security prison. With the help of the new anti-terror legislation enacted after 9/11, the Canadian authorities claimed that Zündel was a security risk to Canada and that the evidence proving this was a matter of national security and could therefore not be disclosed. All attempts to challenge this secret evidence and to challenge these kangaroo-style proceedings failed. On March 1, 2005, Zündel was deported to Germany. The Canadian authorities gave as reasons that Zündel was a security risk because he had associated with individuals and groups that were allegedly inclined to endorse or engage in violence and because his views destabilize the government of Germany.

As these lines are being written, Ernst Zündel is sitting in a German jail in Mannheim awaiting his trial for "Holocaust denial," an offense which is punished with up to five years imprisonment. In Germany, no exonerating evidence may be introduced in such trials, since that same evidence would constitute "denial" as well and would merely lead to another criminal indictment of the defendant *and* his lawyer.

Robert Faurisson, Toronto, April 23, 1988
Updated on May 3, 2005

P.S.: On February 15, 2007, Ernst Zündel was sentenced to five years' imprisonment by judge Meinerzhagen of the Mannheim District Court. The two years he had spent in Canada in solitary confinement were not recognized by the German court, claiming that this confinement had been unrelated.

On March 1, 2010, Ernst Zündel was finally released from prison. When he was deported from the U.S. in 2005, he was barred from returning to the U.S. for 20 years. Since the German government has issued a European arrest warrant for his wife Ingrid for her revisionist activities, she cannot come to Europe either, hence for this couple a married life together takes place only during brief vacation time spent in third countries outside of Europe.

2. A Brief History of Critiques of the Leuchter Report

A fact-oriented discussion of the technical arguments brought to the public by the *Leuchter Report* was started in France by an attempt at refutation by the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in the periodical *Jour Juif*.[25] However, Pressac's article could hardly qualify as an expert discussion, because he did not back up any of his technical or scientific claims with evidence or exact scientific argumentation. Though he did point out several deficiencies in the *Leuchter Report*, he made several errors himself in chemical and engineering questions due to his lack of expertise.[26]

Next came the late Dr. Georges Wellers, who has been both Professor for Physiology and Biochemistry at France's National Center for Scientific Research (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) and president of the historical commission of the Center for Contemporary Jewish Documentation (*Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC*) in Paris. He wrote an article narrowly focusing on only a few aspects of the *Leuchter Report*:[27] His paper is characterized by wishful thinking running contrary to physical reality and ignoring what witnesses claimed about the alleged homicidal gassings.[28]

The first response from Germany came from Germany's official Institute for Contemporary History (*Institut für Zeitgeschichte*).[29] It was based on Pressac's work, did not bother to back up any of its claims with evidence, and was therefore hardly useful, also due to the all-too-apparent lack of technical expertise of its author, historian Hellmuth Auerbach.[30]

---

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X; see also Pressac in: S. Shapiro (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

[26] On this cf. Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique," *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 445-473; see also in German: W. Schuster, "Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13 (vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html).

[27] G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz," *Le Monde Juif*, No. 134, April-June 1989, pp. 45-53.

[28] Cf. G. Rudolf, "Fantasies of a Biochemist, " G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2nd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, pp. 35-43 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/18-al.pdf).

[29] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (no day given), both published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache* no. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34; somewhat shortened in: Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7th ed., dtv, Munich 1995, pp. 147-149.

[30] In this regard, see my technical appraisal, first reprinted in Henri Roques, Günter Annthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, pp. 431-435 (www.vho.org/D/Deckert/C2.html); updated as "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, pp. 15-28 (www.holocausthandbuecher.com/dl/18d-al.pdf).

In 1991, a contribution on the *Leuchter Report* appeared in an anthology on the Third Reich, authored by a 90-year-old German geriatric, retired social worker Werner Wegner, who had neither qualifications in chemistry nor civil engineering nor did he back up his technical claims.[31] Instead of seeking the advice of qualified people on these matters, he drew his own conclusions – to his own massive embarrassment.[32] On my question why German historian Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, the responsible editor of this anthology, included this ridiculous piece in his otherwise well-researched compilation, he indicated that he had to include the paper to avoid opposition to his book due to the fact that the other papers were 'revisionist' in tone.[33]

At the end of 1991, Austrian chemist Dr. Josef Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[34] This work is notable for largely ignoring the witness testimony on the procedures supposedly used during the gassings at Auschwitz and for the author's lack of understanding of the chemical process involved. Despite criticism directed at his study,[35] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in a later publication,[36] without responding to his critics.[37]

Finally, the Auschwitz State Museum itself ordered an expert report to be compiled. The Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Division, of Krakow, Poland, named after Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn, prepared this report, which was confined to the analysis of masonry samples, on September 24, 1990, under the late Dr. Jan Markiewicz, professor for technical testing.[38] The report concluded that the reason why Leuchter's samples from the homicidal gas chambers were mostly negative with respect to traces of cyanide was because the

---

31 W. Wegner, "Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens," in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (eds.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990, pp. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with inserted critique by the present writer).

32 On this cf. W. Häberle, "Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte," in Rudolf, op. cit., (note 30), pp. 55-74.

33 In a personal communication to me.

34 J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers," in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52.

35 Cf. Ernst Gauss (alias Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, pp. 290-293 (www.vho.org/D/vuez); E. Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage," *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2).

36 Josef Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 112-118.

37 Cf. my renewed critique: Germar Rudolf, "Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'" in: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1996, pp. 91-108 (www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html); reprinted in G. Rudolf, "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit," in Rudolf, op. cit., (note 30), pp. 193-236; Engl.: "Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

38 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, department for toxicology, Krakow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, e.g. in: "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'," *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216.

cyanide compounds had been exposed for more than 40 years to weathering, which these compounds allegedly could not have withstood. Three of these authors from the Jan Sehn Institute later published additional findings.[39] Both studies, however, were based on a verifiably incorrect analytical method, so that their results were flawed.[40] Correspondence with the authors failed to elucidate the reasons for the deliberate use of an incorrect method.[41]

The first critique of the *Leuchter Report* that deserved at least partially to be called scientific was published on the Internet in 1998 by an American Ph.D. chemist, Dr. Richard J. Green. Green also criticized the *Rudolf Report*, unfortunately engaging in massive political name-calling as well.[42] In related correspondence[43] the author of the paper avoided any discussion of the central issues.[44]

In 1999, the Dutch cultural historian Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, professor of the history of architecture in Canada, produced an expert report on Auschwitz for the defense in the libel case of British Historian David Irving against U.S. author Deborah Lipstadt.[45] This report represents a retreat from the argumentative situation *before* Jean-Claude Pressac's first book, published in 1989,[46]

---

39 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/hweb/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research).

40 G. Rudolf, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," in *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 43(1) (1995) pp. 22-26 (www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html); Engl.: "Counter-Leuchter Expert Report: Scientific Trickery?" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html); summarized in Rudolf, "A Fraudulent Attempt to Refute Mr. Death," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Fraudulent.html; updated in G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 28), pp. 45-67.

41 G. Rudolf and J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "Briefwechsel," in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) pp. 29-33; reprinted in *Herbert Verbeke* (ed.), op. cit. (note 37), pp. 86-90 (online English: as note 40) and G. Rudolf, "Polish Pseudo-Scientists," op. cit. (note 40), pp. 57-67.

42 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz," May 10, 1998, holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues," March 25, 1998, holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/, with considerable proselytizing 'anti-fascist' bias.

43 A detailed description of the deficiencies of the paper appeared in "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (www.vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas3.html); Engl.: "Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html.

44 Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, "Chemistry is Not the Science," May 2, 1999, holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. About 50% of the article consists of political accusations and vilification. For a response, see G. Rudolf, "Character Assassins," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html: R. Green's response to this, "Postscript to Chemistry Is Not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide" (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml), was again filled with political polemics and evasions of the core issues; see G. Rudolf, "Dr. Richard Green's Evasions," www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Evasions.html. See also G. Rudolf, "Green sees Red," in: G. Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 28), pp. 69-85.

45 *Pelt Report*, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 113 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html).

46 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989 (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac/technique-and-operation/pressac0011.shtml).

ignoring almost all arguments brought forth by revisionists since that year.[47] In 2002, Prof. van Pelt published a summary of the evidence presented at said trial and his interpretation of it.[48] This book is the first in English to intensively discuss various revisionist arguments, for which van Pelt mainly relies on the works of J.-C. Pressac.[49] It is a pity, though, that the cultural historian van Pelt tries to address many chemical, toxicological, engineering, and architectural questions for which he simply lacks both expertise and experience.[50]

Considering all the deficiencies of the critiques of the (first) *Leuchter Report*, the present edition may be the first thorough criticism of the *Leuchter Report*. At the same time, it tries to be fair. When reading my critical remarks in the footnotes as well as in the explanatory chapters added after Leuchter's report, the reader should keep in mind that Leuchter had only two weeks to compile his work, based on the limited knowledge of 1988, whereas the current author has had more than a decade of time to investigate the issues involved, and he also had the help of many other scholars working in this field for years or even decades.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, April 1, 2005

---

[47] Cf. G. Rudolf, "Gutachter und Urteilsschelte," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-50.html); more exhaustively, in English, www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html. See also G. Rudolf, "Der Pseudo-Architekt," in: G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 30), pp. 301-346.

[48] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

[49] When he addresses chemical questions, he also refers to some degree to the work of R. Green (*ibid.*, p. 365, 499).

[50] For a detailed critique of van Pelt's flawed arguments in his 2002 book, see C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/22-atcfs.pdf).

3. An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, Poland

3.0. Introduction

In February of this year (1988), I was contacted by Dr. Robert Faurisson for Mr. Ernst Zündel and asked to consider an assignment to investigate and forensically evaluate the extant crematoria and alleged execution gas chambers operated by the Nazis in Poland and to render an engineering opinion as to their feasibility and efficacy.

After a meeting with Mr. Zündel, defense lawyer Douglas H. Christie and staff members, in which the project was discussed, I was told that my findings were to be used in conjunction with the case of the Queen v Zündel, then before the District Court in Toronto.

Understanding this, it was determined that the investigation would include Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek (Lublin), and all associated crematoria and alleged execution gas chambers. I accepted the assignment and on February 25, 1988, I led a party of investigators to Poland. This party consisted of myself; my wife Carolyn Leuchter; Mr. Howard Miller, draftsman; Mr. Jurgen Neumann, cinematographer; and Mr. Tijadar Rudolph, Polish language interpreter. We returned on March 3, 1988 after inspecting all the required facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. This report and my findings are resultant to those investigations conducted in Poland.

3.1. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the investigation upon which it is based is to determine whether the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at three (3) sites in Poland, namely Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, could have operated in the manner ascribed to them in Holocaust literature.

This purpose includes the investigation and inspection of the physical facilities, design of these facilities, and a description of procedures utilized at these facilities with an eye to determining the quantities of gas utilized, the times involved in these usages (i.e. execution and ventilation times), the physical sizes of chambers relative to the inclusion of occupants and the procedures and times involved in handling and cremating corpses with the intent of determining the veracity and credibility of unsupported operational reports.

This purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing or as to whether an actual Holocaust occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to redefine the Holocaust in historical terms, but simply to supply scientific evidence and information obtained at the actual sites and to render an opinion based on all available scientific, engineering and quantitative data as to the purpose and usages of the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at the investigated locations.

3.2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report on design and fabrication of execution hardware has specifically worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas.[51]

The investigator has inspected the facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, made measurements, taken forensic samples, reviewed design and procedural literature on DEGESCH delousing chambers and procedures, Zyklon B gas, and materials on execution procedures. Much of the reviewed material was literature purchased and viewed at the sites in Poland, including copies of original drawings of Kremas I, II, III, IV and V.

3.3. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, literature supplied by the officials at the three (3) museum sites, blueprint copies of Kremas I, II, III, IV and V obtained at the museums, material relative to DEGESCH delousing chambers and facilities (including equipment and procedures utilized with Zyklon B gas), a description of operational procedures at the facilities in question, and forensic samples taken at the Kremas investigated.

Additionally, data on the design of U.S. gas chambers and operational procedures coming from the investigator's own personal knowledge and work in the field, as well as an investigation of U.S. crematories and procedures, were utilized in the production of this report. Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to a determination of:

(a) the capability of the alleged execution gas chambers to have accomplished the mass murder of human beings by the use of Zyklon B gas in Auschwitz I and Birkenau and carbon monoxide and/or Zyklon B gas in Majdanek;

---

[51] See the "Third Leuchter Report" in this volume.

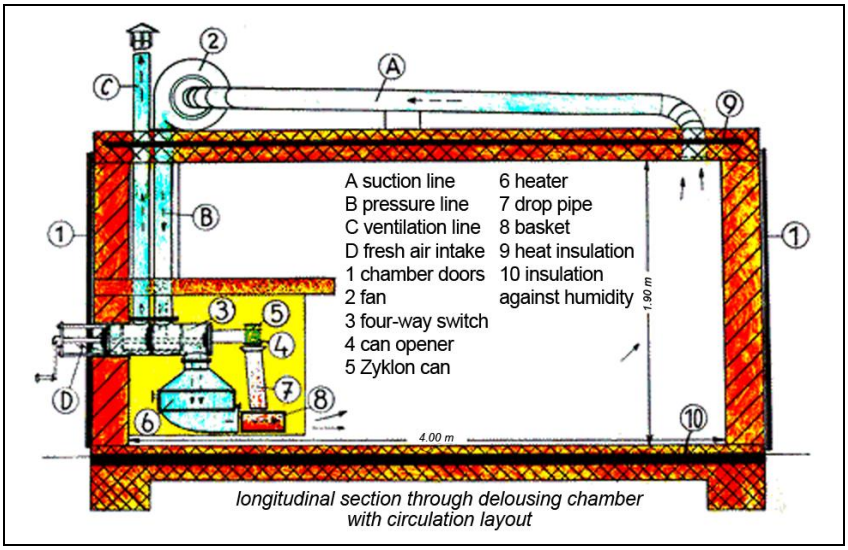

Fig. 4: *DEGESCH delousing chamber with circulation feature.*[52] *This design was developed in the late 1930s / early 1940s and became a standard in Germany during the war. It was, however, not installed in all concentration camps, which were frequently equipped with makeshift delousing chambers. Editor's note.*

(b) the capability of the investigated kremas to have accomplished the alleged number of human cremations in the alleged period of time.

3.4. Synopsis and Findings

After a study of the available literature, examination and evaluation of the existing facilities at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, with expert knowledge of the design criteria for gas chamber operation, an investigation of crematory technology and an inspection of modern crematories, the author finds no evidence that any of the facilities normally alleged to be execution gas chambers were ever used as such, and finds, further, that because of the design and fabrication of these facilities, they could not have been utilized for execution gas chambers.

Additionally, an evaluation of the crematory facilities produces conclusive evidence that contradicts the alleged volume of corpses cremated in the generally alleged time frame. It is, therefore, the best engineering opinion of the author that none of the facilities examined were ever utilized for the execution of human beings and that the crematories could never have supported the alleged work load attributed to them.

[52] Ludwig Gaßner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), pp. 174ff.; cf. F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews," *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481.

3.5. Method

The procedures involved in the study and forensic analysis which resulted in the report were as follows:

1. A general background study of the available material.
2. An on-site inspection and forensic examination of the facilities in question which included the taking of physical data (measurements and construction information) and a considered removal of physical sample material (brick and mortar) which was returned to the United States for chemical analysis.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. A compilation of the acquired data.
5. An analysis of the acquired information and comparison of this information with known and proven design, procedural and logistic information and requirements for the design, fabrication and operation of actual gas chambers and crematories.
6. A consideration of the chemical analysis of the materials acquired on site.
7. Conclusions based on the acquired evidence.

3.6. Use of HCN and Zyklon B as a Fumigant

Hydrogen cyanide gas (HCN or hydrocyanic acid) has been utilized as a fumigant since before WWI. It has been used side by side with steam and hot air and during WWII with D.D.T. by the United States and its Allies.

HCN is generally manufactured by a chemical reaction of sodium cyanide with dilute sulfuric acid. The chemical reaction results in HCN being given off into the air with a remainder of prussic acid (hydrocyanic acid). This reaction is normally contained in a ceramic crock pot.

This procedure has been utilized for pest and vermin control on ships, in buildings and in specially designed chambers and structures. Special design and handling considerations must be followed to ensure the safety of the users (technicians). Hydrogen cyanide is one of the most powerful and dangerous of all fumigation chemicals. Buildings especially constructed or modified for this purpose were used by all militaries and health organizations throughout the world. HCN has been used everywhere for disease control; specifically for plague and typhus i.e. rat, flea and lice control.

Special chambers were used since WWI in Europe and the United States. Some of these chambers were used by the German Army in Europe before and during WWII and much earlier by the United States Immigration Service at Ellis Island, New York Harbor. Many of these fumigation chambers were made by DEGESCH, a German firm located in Frankfurt am Main, Germany.

Table 1: Specification of HCN[54]

Name:	HCN, hydrocyanic acid, prussic acid
Boiling point:	25.7°C/78.3°F at 760 mm Hg
Specific gravity:	0.69 at 18°C/64°F
Vapor density:	0.947 (air=1)
Melting point:	-31.2°C/8.2°F
Vapor pressure:	750 mm Hg at 25°C/77°F 1200 mm Hg at 38°C/100°F
Solubility in water:	100%
Appearance:	clear
Color:	slightly bluish
Odor:	bitter almond, very mild, non-irritating (odor is not considered a safe method of determining presence of the poison)

Hazards:
1. Unstable with heat, alkaline materials and water
2. Will explode if mixed with 20% sulfuric acid
3. Polymerization (decomposition) will occur violently with heat, alkaline material or water. Once started, reaction is autocatalytic and uncontrollable. Will explode.
4. Flash point: -18°C/0°F
5. Autoignition temperature: 538°C/1000°F
6. Flammable limits in air: lower 6 vol.-%, upper 41 vol.-%

During the war, DEGESCH supervised the distribution of Zyklon B. DEGESCH presently manufactures HCN.[53]

Zyklon B was a special commercial preparation containing hydrocyanic acid. The name "Zyklon B" was itself a trade name. HCN was prepared at the factory and delivered in a form where the HCN was absorbed in a porous carrier, either wood pulp or diatomaceous earth (chalk).[55] It was supplied either in discoids or snippets or pellets. This preparation was sealed in an airtight can which required a special can opener. In this form the HCN – Zyklon B was much safer and easier to handle. The resultant Zyklon B gas was HCN.

The discoids, snippets or pellets had to be spread on the floor of the area to be fumigated or utilized in a chamber which circulated and heated the air within the chamber in excess of 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 degrees Centigrade).[56] If used in buildings, ships, or tents to fumigate trees and produce, the

---

[53] DEGESCH is no longer in business. Its operations were taken over by Detia Freyberg, Ltd., Germany. Zyklon B® was renamed to Cyanosil® after the TV series "Holocaust" in 1978/79.

[54] See W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301; R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, E 40.

[55] A third type of porous carrier material introduced in the late 1930s, gypsum mixed with small amounts of starch (called "Erco"), more and more replaced the type using diatomaceous earth. See R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), pp. 35f.; Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5; see also Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, publ. by author, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b. It was also the type used at Auschwitz, see Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," www.holocausthistory.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/

[56] Zyklon B can also be applied at lower temperatures, because HCN evaporates steadily even at temperatures as low as -5°C/20°F; see R. Irmscher, *ibid*.

area must be heated to an excess of 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit temperature, the boiling point of HCN. Failure to do this will result in a much longer time to complete the fumigation. Fumigation takes a minimum of 24 to 48 hours.[57]

After the fumigation, the ventilation of the area must take a minimum of ten hours, depending on the location (and volume), and longer if the building has no windows or exhaust fans.[58] The fumigated area must then be chemically tested for the presence of gas before entering.[59] Gas masks are sometimes used, but are not safe and should not be used for more than ten (10) minutes.[60] A complete chemical suit must be worn to prevent skin poisoning.[61] The warmer the temperature and the drier the location, the faster and safer the handling will be.

The specifications for the gas are found in Table 1.

3.7. Design Criteria for a Fumigation Facility

A fumigation facility, whether a building or a chamber, must adhere to the same basic requirements. It must be sealable, heatable, have both circulation and exhaust capability for the air, must have a sufficiently high stack for the exhaust and a means for distribution of the gas evenly (likewise the Zyklon B material).[62]

First, if a chamber is used today, it must be a welded and pressure tested vessel coated with an inert (epoxy) paint or stainless steel or plastic (PVC). The doors must be gasketed with an HCN resistant material (pickled asbestos,

---

[57] This value is recommended by DEGESCH for fumigations in rooms without special heating and ventilation devices. Minimum ventilation time is set to be 10 hrs. or even 20 hrs., see DEGESCH, *Zyklon for Pest Control*, undated, 28pp, see appendix to this report (starting at p. 76); see also the information sheet issued by the Public Health Agency of Bohemia-Moravia during the war (Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren), "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)," as presented during the International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg, document NI-9912 (see R. Faurisson, in G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL 2005, pp. 103-111).

[58] The procedure can be vastly accelerated when using special fumigation chambers designed like the DEGESCH "Kreislaufanlage" (circulation facility), see Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), pp. 191-196; cf. also F.P. Berg,"The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94.

[59] See Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz," *The Revisionist*, 2(2) (2004), pp. 140-154 (www.vho.org/tr/2004/2/Mattogno140-154.html).

[60] This value depends on various factors, like: type of filter used, concentration of HCN in air, breathing volume. There were special HCN filters available which last as long as 30 min at 1Vol.-% HCN in air. Cf. R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.

[61] Poisoning through the skin occurs at concentrations of 0.6 Vol.-% and beyond. A concentration of 1 Vol.-% can be fatal within a few minutes. Heavy physical activity, resulting in wet skin (sweat), is considered highly dangerous, see F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

[62] Although this is intelligent design and required by law today, this and the following requirements were not always met by fumigation facilities built by the Germans during the war; see my comments in Chapter 4.2.

neoprene or Teflon®). If a building, it must be made of brick or stone and coated both inside and out with an inert (epoxy) paint or pitch, tar or asphalt. The doors and windows must be gasketed or sealed with a rubberized or pitched canvas and sealed with neoprene sealant or tar. In either case, the area must be extremely dry. The term 'sealing' has two meanings: first, to mechanically prevent leakage from the facility; and second, to render the exposed, porous surfaces of the facility impervious to impregnation by Zyklon B gas.

Second, the chamber or structure must have a gas generator or distribution system for Zyklon B which would force hot air over the Zyklon B or the generator (generator may be heated with water if sealed) and circulate the warm air and gas. The mixture required for fumigation is 3200 parts per million (ppm) or 0.32% total volume HCN. The chamber must be free of obstructions and have a capability for a strong, constant and copious air flow.

Third, the chamber or structure must have a means for evacuating the poisonous air/gas mixture and replacing it with fresh air. Generally, this is done with an exhaust or intake fan with either exhaust or intake valves or louvered ports of sufficient size to allow reasonable air change per hour. Usually, a sufficient cubic feet per minute (cfm) fan and intake and exhaust aperture should permit a complete air change in ½ hour and should be run for at least twice the required time of one hour, or two hours. The larger the facility, the less practical this becomes (due to the size of available fans) and exhaust times may take several hours or longer.

The exhaust must be vented at a safe distance above the facility where the air currents can disperse the gas. This is normally 40 feet above the structure, but it should be more if the structure is sheltered from the wind. If an incinerator is used, the stack may be only several feet in height. It is generally too costly to incinerate the HCN because of the air volume it must handle in a short time period.

The temperature of the walls and the air within the facility, and the intake air, must be kept at least 10 degrees above the boiling point of the hydrocyanic acid (78.3 degrees F) to prevent condensation of HCN on the walls, floor and ceiling of the facility, as well as in the exhaust system. If the temperature is below 79 degrees F and condensation occurs,[63] the facility must be decontaminated with chlorine bleach or ammonia, the former being the more effective. This is accomplished by spraying the walls either automatically or manually. If done manually, protective suits (generally neoprene) must be worn and the

[63] Condensation of a gas occurs if the temperature drops below its dew point. At 1 Vol.-%, the dew point of HCN is at -93°C (-135°F)! Even at 10 Vol.% it is still as low as -33°C (-27.4°F). An exception would be capillary condensation in highly porous material like cement mortar, but even this is negligible in the absence of capillary water. The proper term to use here is: adsorption of HCN at the wall or absorption (dissolution) in moisture (capillary water). Since the moisture content of walls rises sharply at lower temperatures, the danger arises from HCN absorbed in moisture. See K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, p. 37.

technicians must utilize air breathing cylinders, as gas masks are unsafe and dangerous.[64] The interior of the building must be evacuated longer to allow the chlorine bleach vapors to neutralize the liquid HCN in the exhaust system. The interior of the building must be washed with water and thoroughly mopped and dried before the next use.[65]

Additionally, a check of the air inside the building must be done to determine whether all of the HCN has been removed. The test may be either by gas detector or by the copper acetate/benzidene test. In the former, an electronic readout is provided with detection to 10 ppm. In the other, a benzidene solution is mixed with a copper acetate solution and is used to moisten a piece of test paper which turns blue in varying degrees if HCN is present.[66]

3.8. Design Criteria for an Execution Gas Chamber

Many of the same requirements for the fumigation facility apply to an execution facility. Generally, however, the execution facility will be smaller and more efficient. Zyklon B is not recommended for use in an execution gas chamber generally because of the time it takes to drive the gas from the inert carrier.[67] Up until now, the only efficient method has been to generate the gas on-site by chemical reaction of sodium cyanide and 18% sulfuric acid. Recently, a design for a gas generator has been completed which will be utilized in the two (2) man gas chamber at the Missouri State Penitentiary, Jefferson City, Missouri. The author is the design consultant for this execution gas chamber.

This generator employs an electrically heated water jacket to pre-boil HCN in a cylindrical vessel. At the time of use, the HCN is already vaporized and is released through valves into the chamber. A nitrogen burst system clears the plumbing after use. The total time of the execution is less than four minutes. The chamber is evacuated at a rate of once every two minutes for a 15 minute time period, providing some seven (7) complete air changes.

The chamber may be of welded steel construction or of plastic PVC. The doors and windows should be of standard marine watertight construction. The door is gasketed with a single handle pressure seal. All lighting and electrical hardware is explosion-proof. The chamber contains the gas distribution plumbing, the gas generator with the bottle of liquid HCN, electronic heart monitoring equipment, two (2) seats for the condemned and a gas detector reading externally, electronically to 10 ppm.

---

[64] More so because of the chemicals used to clean the wall (chlorine, ammonia), which are highly irritating and corrosive gases, than because of the residual HCN.

[65] Since water absorbs (dissolves) HCN readily and eagerly, it is indeed highly advisable to keep locations exposed to gaseous HCN as dry as possible.

[66] During the war only the latter chemical type was available; see note 59.

[67] For the time required see R. Irmscher, *op. cit.* (note 55), as well as my remarks in Chapter 4.1.

Because the chamber contains so lethal a gas, it is operated at a negative pressure to guarantee that any leak would be inward. The chamber pressure is controlled by a vacurizer system, which should hold the chamber at a partial vacuum of 10 pounds per square inch (psi)[68] (operational: 8 psi plus 2 psi of HCN[69]). The negative pressure is maintained utilizing the outward ambient as a standard. This system is controlled electrically and supported by a 17.7 cfm displacement vacuum pump. Additionally, a pressure switch is set to trigger emergency systems if the chamber pressure reaches 12 psi, 3 psi above the operational limit.

The inlet and exhaust system is designed for an air change every two (2) minutes. The air is supplied by a 2000+ cfm fan on the inlet side of the chamber and exhausted through the top of the chamber. The inlet and exhaust valves are both of the inwardly closing type to prevent vacuum loss and are timed to electrically open in sequence, the exhaust valve first. This is evacuated through a 40-foot high 13-inch diameter PVC pipe where the wind disperses the gas harmlessly. The intake air should have preheating capability to guarantee that no HCN will condense and thereby escape evacuation.

Gas detectors are utilized for safety. First, in the chamber where it will electrically prohibit the door from opening until the chamber is safe, second, outside the chamber in the witness and personnel areas where they sound alarms and initiate an air exhaust and intake system to protect the witnesses as well as abort the execution and evacuate the chamber. The safety systems contain warning bells, horns, and lights as well.

Further, emergency breathing apparatus (air tanks) is available in the chamber area, as well as special HCN first aid kits, emergency medical equipment for HCN and a resuscitator in an adjacent area for medical personnel.

Execution gas chamber design requires the consideration of many complicated problems. A mistake in any area may, and probably will, cause death or injury to witnesses or technicians.

3.9. United States Execution Gas Chambers Since 1920

The first gas chamber for execution purposes was built in Arizona in 1920. It consisted of an airtight chamber with gasketed doors and windows, a gas generator, an explosion proof electrical system, an air intake and exhaust system, provision for adding ammonia to the intake air and mechanical means for activating the gas generator and air exhaust. The air intake consisted of several mechanically operated valves. Only the hardware has changed to the present.

The gas generator consisted of a crockery pot filled with a dilute solution (18%) of sulfuric acid with a mechanical release lever. The chamber had to be

[68] Roughly 70% of the average atmospheric pressure at sea level.
[69] This is 20 Vol.-% of HCN (138 mbar).

scrubbed with ammonia after the execution, as did the executee. Some 25 13-gram sodium cyanide[70] pellets were used and generated a concentration of 3200 ppm in a 600 cubic foot chamber.[71]

In the years that followed, other states adopted the HCN gas chamber as a mode of execution and design techniques changed. Eaton Metal Products designed, built and improved most of the chambers. Most had two chairs and were fitted with a vacuum system to guarantee a negative pressure and only inward leakage. All systems employed the gas generator technique because it was the most effective and simplest procedure available up until the late 1960s. No system ever was designed to use, or ever used, Zyklon B.

The reason for this is quite simple. Zyklon B takes too long to evaporate (or boil off) the HCN from the inert carrier and requires heated air and a temperature controlled system. Not only is the gas not instant, but a danger of explosion always exists.

The overall gas mixture is generally below the lower explosion limit (LEL) of the gas air mixture of 0.32%[72] (since the mixture should not normally exceed 3200 ppm), but the concentration of the gas at the generator (or as in the case of Zyklon B, at the inert carrier) is much greater and may well be 90% to 99% by volume. This is almost pure HCN, and this condition may exist at points of time in pockets in the chamber.[73] The ambient air temperature or the heated air temperature must be considerably higher and artificially controlled for Zyklon B (since evaporation is strictly a physical process), where, with the gas generator, the temperature can be lower and uncontrolled since the chemical reaction in the generator is self-catalytic after starting. Electrical contacts and switches must be kept at a minimum, explosion-proof and outside the chamber. Technology available only since the late 1960s has enabled the Missouri system, which will be the most advanced system ever built, to utilize a gas vaporizer and delivery system for liquid HCN, eliminating the dangers of handling and disposal of the prussic acid residual after the execution.

Zyklon B, which would seem on the surface to have been a more efficient means of supplying gas and eliminating the prussic acid residue problem, was not the solution to the problem. In fact, the use of Zyklon B would have increased the execution time and therefore lengthened the time for handling the dangerous gas and, also, because of the heater requirements, caused a risk of

[70] Equivalent to 179 g HCN (6.6 mol).

[71] Equivalent to 17 m³, resulting in 10.5 g HCN/m³ = 0.87 Vol.-% = 8,700 ppm. Experiments show that almost 50% of the HCN developed stays dissolved in the aqueous sulfuric acid (see Chapter 8.3.3.4. of my expert report, G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 265). Hence Leuchter's assumed concentration of 3,200 ppm is reasonable, although perhaps a little on the low side (depending on the volume of sulfuric acid used).

[72] Transcription error, as this should read: 6 Vol.-%. See Table 1.

[73] Because Zyklon B releases its gas over at least one hour at temperatures of 20°C/70°F, and even more slowly at lower temperatures, concentrations around the carrier material will be within the explosion limits for most of that time, if no strong air circulation is applied to dissipate the gas.

explosion. An alternate solution would have been to heat the gas externally and circulate the gas/air mixture through plumbing outside the chamber and back into the chamber as the DEGESCH delousing equipment did,[58] but this would only have caused a greater risk of leakage and hazard to the users. It is poor design and extremely dangerous to allow the gas outside the pressurized chamber. The DEGESCH equipment was intended to be utilized in the open, or in a well-ventilated area, and only in the presence of trained personnel and not with untrained people present.

In the United States, Arizona, California, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, Nevada, New Mexico, and North Carolina have utilized gas as a mode of execution. But because of the inherent dangers in handling the gas and the expensive maintenance costs for the equipment used, some states (Nevada, North Carolina and New Mexico) have legislated for lethal injection, either as the only procedure, or as the procedure of choice. Other states will probably follow. The author has been a consultant to the states of Missouri, California and North Carolina.

In any event, because of the cost of manufacture of HCN gas, and because of the excessive hardware and maintenance costs of the equipment, gas has been in the past, and still is, the most expensive mode of execution.

3.10. Toxic Effects of HCN Gas

Medical tests show that a concentration of hydrogen cyanide gas in an amount of 300 ppm in air is rapidly fatal. Generally, for execution purposes a concentration of 3200 ppm is used to ensure rapid death. This is a weight / volume of some 120 to 150 grams / 2 cubic feet of gas,[74] depending on temperature and pressure. Some 100 ppm of HCN is fatal within half an hour.[75] Toxic effects are skin irritation and rashes, eye irritation, blurring of vision and permanent eye damage; non-specific nausea; headache; dizziness; vomiting and weakness; rapid respiration, lowered blood pressure, unconsciousness, convulsions and death; symptoms of asphyxia, dyspnea, ataxia, tremors, coma and death through a disruption of the oxidative metabolism.[76]

Hydrocyanic acid does not have to be breathed to be fatal. In concentrations of over 50 ppm, the user must wear a chemical suit to completely protect his

---

[74] Calculation error: 1,000 ppm HCN is equivalent to 1.205 mg HCN per liter of air under normal conditions. Hence 3,200 ppm equate to about. 3.86 mg per liter, or with 28.37 liter per cft, some 219 mg of HCN.

[75] DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.; see also note 61.

[76] Any decent book of toxicology will contain detailed information about this. As the commenting author is German, the literature consulted by him is German, too: W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

body and breathe bottled air.[77] Gas masks are generally ineffective and should never be utilized. Specialized first aid kits and medical supplies are available and should be present in all areas where a person may contact the gas.

3.11. A Brief History of the Alleged German Execution Gas Chambers

Based on material available to the author, it has been determined that the Germans allegedly constructed a series of large (three or more executees)[78] gas chambers for execution purposes beginning sometime in late 1941 and utilized them until late 1944.

Beginning with the first alleged gassing in a basement at Auschwitz I, two converted farmhouses at Birkenau (Auschwitz II) known as the Red and White houses or Bunkers 1 and 2, Krema I at Auschwitz, Kremas II, III, IV and V at Birkenau and an experimental facility at Majdanek, these facilities allegedly utilized hydrocyanic acid in the form of Zyklon B as the gas. Majdanek allegedly also used carbon monoxide (CO).

According to official literature obtained at the Auschwitz and Majdanek State Museums, these execution facilities were located in concentration camps constructed in highly industrial areas, and their inmates supplied forced labor to the factories producing materials for the war effort. These facilities also included crematories for the disposal of the remains of those allegedly executed.

Additionally, other alleged facilities, which only utilized CO as the execution gas, were located at Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka and Chelmno (gas vans). These additional facilities were allegedly destroyed either during or after WWII, have not been inspected and are not directly the subject of this report.

Carbon monoxide (CO) gas, however, will be considered briefly at this point. CO gas is a relatively poor execution gas in that it takes much too long to effect death, perhaps as long as 30 minutes, and if poorly circulated, longer. In order to utilize CO, a quantity of 4,000 ppm would be required, making it necessary to pressurize the chamber at approximately 2.5 atmospheres with CO.[79] Additionally, CO_2 (carbon dioxide) has also been suggested. CO_2 is

---

[77] If not sweating, skin absoption of HCN with concentrations below 0.6 Vol.-% are not necessarily fatal (see note 61). However, any hard labor lowers that level drastically.

[78] Actually, several hundred to several thousand executees per chamber are claimed by witnesses. For instance for the Auschwitz crematoria II & III: 2,000 according to Rudolf Höß (Henry Friedländer, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, p. 112), as well as Charles Sigismund Bendel; 3,000 according to Miklos Niyszli (see Jean-Claude Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 125, 253, 469ff); 4,000 according to Pery Broad, "Erinnerungen," in Jadwiga Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawniczna, Katowice 1981, p. 180; see also: Josef Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1985; Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

[79] This is incomprehensible. 4,000 ppm would increase the pressure only by 0.4%.

even less effective than CO. These gasses, it has been alleged, were produced by diesel engines. Diesel engines produce exhausts which contain very little carbon monoxide[80] and would require that the execution chamber be pressurized with the air/gas mixture in order to have sufficient gas to cause death.[81] Carbon monoxide in quantities of 3000 ppm or 0.30% will cause nausea and headache after exposure for one hour and perhaps some long-term damage.

Concentrations of some 4000 ppm and above will prove fatal for exposure times of over 1 hour. The author would submit that the occupants in a chamber filled to capacity with persons occupying approximately 9 square feet or less (the minimum area required to ensure gas circulation around the occupants), would die of suffocation due to their own exhaustion of the available air, well before the additional gas would take effect. Thus, simply closing the executees in this confined space would obviate the need for either CO or CO_2 from an external source.[82]

The alleged execution facilities in Auschwitz I (Krema I) and Majdanek still exist allegedly in original form. In Birkenau, Kremas II, III, IV and V are collapsed or razed to the foundations; Bunker I (the Red House) is gone and Bunker II (the White House) is now restored and utilized as a private residence.[83] At Majdanek, the first oil-fired crematory has been removed and the crematory with the alleged gas chamber has been rebuilt with only the ovens being original.[84]

Krema I at Auschwitz, Kremas II, III, IV and V at Birkenau, and the existing crematory at Majdanek were allegedly crematories and gas chambers combined. The Red and White houses at Birkenau were allegedly only gas

---

80 Diesel exhaust gas is indeed unsuited for mass murder: Since the invention of Diesel engines, there has only been one (1) reported fatality due to Diesel exhaust gas: A 83-year-old victim with heart disease had cardiac arrest due to suffocation by Diesel smoke, see S. Sivaloganathan, "Death from diesel fumes," *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 1998, 5, pp. 138f. (www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html); for a general overview of arguments against Diesel engines for mass murder see F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 435-469 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndieselgc.html).

81 Pressurizing the gas does not increase its percentage. It is the percentage in air that makes poison gases lethal, not their absolute amount per volume.

82 These considerations about the suffocation of victims even without poison gas are correct and have been verified with detailed calculations by me (G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 211-216), and by Carlo Mattogno (C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 133f.)

83 This claim is false, see Carlo Mattogno, "The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' at Birkenau: Swindles, Old and New," *The Revisionist* 1(2) (2003), pp. 176-183. Foundations of a building do still exist in the area claimed to have been the location of Bunker II, but there is no documentary evidence about what purpose this building served; see C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 78).

84 Although the old crematory was indeed removed during the war, the new crematory, allegedly equipped with one gas chamber, is basically unchanged to this day. The "bath and disinfection," allegedly housing four gas chambers, was an entirely different building, which has been structurally changed after the war, but basically only externally. See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3rd ed., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012 (www.holocausthandbooks.com/dl/05-ccm.pdf).

chambers. At Majdanek, the experimental gas chambers were not adjacent to a crematory, and there was a separate crematory which is not now extant.

3.12. Design and Procedures at the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers

It appears, through investigation of the available historical documents and the facilities themselves, that most of the alleged execution gas chambers were converted from an earlier design, purpose and structure.[85] This is true except for the so-called experimental chambers at Majdanek, which were allegedly specifically built as gassing facilities.[86]

Bunkers I and II are described in Auschwitz State Museum literature as converted farm houses with several chambers and windows sealed. These do not exist in their original condition and were not inspected. Kremas I, II, III, IV and V are described historically and on inspection were verified to have been converted mortuaries or morgues connected and housed in the same facility as crematories.[87] The on-site inspection of these structures[88] indicated extremely poor and dangerous design for these facilities if they were to have

---

[85] Even mainstream historians admit that the morgues of the crematories I in Auschwitz and II and III in Birkenau, allegedly used as homicidal gas chambers, were designed (and in case of crematory I initially even used) as normal morgues, e.g., Robert van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, IN, 2002 pp. 72, 80. Opinions are less unanimous for crematories IV and V. J.-C. Pressac has changed his mind about this (no initial criminal planning: J.-C. Pressac, *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, July-September 1982, pp. 91-131; initial criminal planning: Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 447; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, SNRS, Paris 1993, p. 52), whereas van Pelt insist in a criminal planning right from the start (*ibid*., p. 80). There are, however, no historical documents – other than witness statements – or physical traces in the facilities themselves – or their ruins – supporting the claim of such a conversion. For details see further below.

[86] There are no historical documents proving that the "experimental gas chamber(s)" at Majdanek – those in the "Bath and Disinfection" building – had been designed for homicidal use.

[87] The crematories were crematories, not morgues. They most certainly must have had mortuaries, yet not all rooms in a crematory were mortuaries, and not all rooms claimed to have been execution gas chambers can be identified as mortuaries, in particular not for Crematory IV and V, whose mortuaries were located right next to the furnace room in the east of the building, whereas the alleged gas chambers are supposed to have been at the other, western end of the buildings.

[88] Except for the concrete foundation, no original traces have remained of the Crematories IV and V. The walls to be found there today were erected after the war by the Auschwitz Museum using material of unknown origin (Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 390; J. Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 38), and not in consistence with the original layout (see Fig. 8). Hence, no such conclusions can be drawn from the structures as they exist today. The alleged gas chamber of Crematory III has been obliterated, with only the bare brick walls remaining. The same room of Crematory II is in better shape, but the roof has collapsed into it. There is only very limited indication in those ruins about the original equipment of these rooms. Finally, the area of the former morgue of Crematory I, allegedly used as an execution gas chamber, underwent massive structural changes after an attempt at "reconstruction" by the Auschwitz-Museum after the war, leading to extensive misrepresentations (see Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 158; Eric Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal," *L'Express*, January 19-25, 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, pp. 363f.). Hence: none of the five crematories or their remainders allows a comprehensive conclusion as to their original equipment and design. Only some features can be determined. For a proper assessment of the situation during the war, historical documents need to be consulted. I will return to this in Chapter 4.3. "Homicidal Gassings."

served as execution gas chambers. There is no provision for gasketed doors, windows or vents; the structures are not coated with tar or other sealant to prevent leakage or absorption of the gas. The adjacent crematories are a potential danger of explosion.[89]

The exposed porous brick and mortar would accumulate the HCN and make these facilities dangerous to humans for several years.[90] Krema I is adjacent to the hospital[91] at Auschwitz and has floor drains connected to the main sewer of the camp – which would allow gas into every building at the facility.[92] There were no exhaust systems to vent the gas after usage[93] and no heaters or dispersal mechanisms for the Zyklon B to be introduced or evaporated.[94] The Zyklon B was supposedly dropped through roof vents[95] and put in through windows[96] – not allowing for even distribution of gas or pellets. The facilities are always damp and not heated.[97] As stated earlier, dampness and Zyklon B are not compatible.

---

89 Since a minimum of 60,000 ppm (6%) of HCN in air is required to form an explosive mixture, but the applied concentration could in average hardly reach such values, and also because the furnaces were at a considerable distance from the gas chambers (which is true in particular for Crematories II-V), there was no real danger of explosion. Such a danger would have existed only in proximity to the Zyklon B carriers, requiring an ignition spark from within the chamber, for example from a finger ring of a falling victims scratching along a wall or from an electric switch or light not secured against arcing.

90 Though porous building material does indeed accumulate HCN, once the use of HCN has ceased, it does not remain as such in the walls for very long. After several weeks most of it would either have evaporated or chemically transformed into more-stable compounds which are no longer dangerous (iron cyanides). For experimental data see L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

91 Close to it were also located the headquarters of the Auschwitz Political Department, i.e., the camp Gestapo, and the headquarters of the Auschwitz garrison motor park (*Fahrbereitschaft*). Personnel working there would have been similarly endangered.

92 Since all common sanitary installations have U-shaped siphon traps to seal them against smelling gasses, and because HCN gets readily absorbed by water, it is not very likely that HCN gas could have penetrated through the sewer system into other buildings. But the wastewater would certainly have been poisoned, which could have led to dying fish in creeks and rivers downstream.

93 The morgues of Crematories I through III, falsely portrayed as gas chambers, did have ventilation systems designed for morgues. Crematory I only had a poorly functioning makeshift ventilation, whereas in the case of the Crematories II & III they had a capacity which was standard for morgues. Oddly enough, though, their capacity was lower than those installed for other rooms in the crematories, clearly indicating that their intended purpose was indeed merely the ventilation of a normal morgue. For Crematory I see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematory I*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, pp. 17-22; for Crematories II and III cf. C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," in G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 57), pp. 153-155. There is no evidence that any ventilation systems were ever installed in the relevant rooms of Crematories IV & V and the so-called Bunkers; for Crematoria IV & V see C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: The End of a Legend," *ibid*., pp. 161-164; for the Bunkers see C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, op. cit. (note 78).

94 Considering that such systems were available, it is incomprehensible indeed that they were not used, as they would have been a necessary prerequisite for effective conveyor-belt-style mass murder.

95 Kremas I through III.

96 Kremas IV & V and the Bunkers.

97 This is true only for the rooms under consideration in Kremas II & III as well as in the Bunkers. The morgue of Krema I was adjacent to the furnace room, which, if in operation, would have heated the entire building. The relevant rooms of Krema IV & V had coke-fired furnaces.

The chambers are too small to physically contain the occupants claimed[98] and the doors all open inward,[99] a situation which would inhibit removal of the bodies. With the chambers fully packed with occupants, there would be no circulation of the HCN within the room. Additionally, if the gas eventually did fill the chamber over a lengthy time period, those throwing Zyklon B in the roof vents and verifying the death of the occupants would die themselves from exposure to HCN.[100] None of the alleged gas chambers was constructed in accordance with the design for delousing chambers which were effectively operating for years in a safe manner.[101] None of these chambers was constructed in accordance with the known and proven designs of facilities operational in the United States at that time. It seems unusual that the presumed designers of these alleged gas chambers never consulted or considered the United States technology; the only country then executing prisoners with gas.[102]

The facilities at Majdanek are likewise incapable of fulfilling the alleged purpose. First, there is a rebuilt crematory with an alleged gas chamber. The only portions of the building which existed prior to the rebuilding were the cremation ovens.[103] Allegedly, the building was reconstructed from plans

---

[98] Purely physically seen, this is true only for some claims, for instance those claiming about 2000 or more victims in the morgues of Kremas II & III (see note 78). Because military discipline and cooperation of the victims could not be expected, though, it is unrealistic to assume a higher density than five persons per square meter (10 sq. ft). With a floor area of 210 square meters of the relevant morgues of Kremas II & III, the physical limit would therefore have been some 1,000 people. Whether or not such a tightly packed room could have been continuously operated as claimed – as badly equipped as it was – is of course an entirely different question.

[99] This is not correct. Krema I: The door to the washing room opened outward. The door to the furnace room was a swinging door, which could neither have been made air-tight nor secured against a panicking crowd. (see "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium," Nov. 30, 1940; RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 135; "Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium," April 10, 1942; RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21; taken from C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematory I*, op. cit. (note 93), docs. 1, 4; cf. C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004) p. 52). The doors of Kremas II & III were double doors opening outward (see J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), plans on p. 322 (Sept. 21, 1942; Pressac erroneously gives 1943 as the year) pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942), p. 308 (March 19, 1943), p. 311 (March 20, 1943)). Double doors could not been sealed air-tight nor made panic-proof either. Kremas IV & V: All doors of the two main rooms under consideration opened outward; two of these doors opened into a hallway, which sometimes is claimed to have been used as a gas chamber as well. It had a third door opening outward into another hallway (see J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), plan on p. 401; see Fig. 8, on p. 52 of the present book).

[100] HCN does not kill that swiftly. Peeking into a chamber filled with HCN would hardly suffice anyway.

[101] This is particularly true if considering the high standard of the DEGESCH circulation delousing chambers. For well-planned, industrialized conveyor-belt-style mass murder one must expect such standards, indeed.

[102] Even though German technicians could hardly get access to U.S. hardware after war broke out between Germany and the U.S. in late 1941, major German libraries always had a huge selection of English-language technical literature. To my knowledge, none of it contains data about U.S. execution technology, which, after all, is not a major sector of U.S. engineering. Leuchter's statement is therefore a little far-fetched.

[103] This building was not reconstructed; see note 84. However, Leuchter's assessment of the technical deficiencies of the room in this building allegedly used as a gas chamber is correct, as that room could and can be accessed only from other rooms, has openings in the wall which could not be closed, and it

which do not exist. The facility is built in such a manner that gas could not have been contained within the alleged chamber; the chamber itself is too small to have accommodated the volume of victims attributed to it. The building is too damp and cold to utilize Zyklon B gas effectively. The gas would have reached the ovens, and after killing all the technicians,[104] would have caused an explosion and destroyed the building.[105] Further, the construction, poured concrete, is radically different from the other buildings at the facility. In short, the building could not be used for its alleged purpose and fails to follow even minimal gas chamber design.

The second facility at Majdanek is shown on maps to be a U-shaped building and is now, in reality, two separate buildings. This complex is designated Bath and Disinfection Building 1 and 2. One of the buildings is strictly a delousing facility and is designed as were the other accepted delousing facilities at Birkenau. The second building of the complex is somewhat different. The front portion of the building contains a shower room and an alleged gas chamber. The existence of blue stains in this room is consistent with the blue stains found in the Birkenau delousing facility. This room has two roof vents which were for venting the room after a delousing procedure.[106] The Zyklon B would have been placed by hand on the floor. This chamber is clearly not an execution chamber. It has provision for air circulation but no stack for venting.[107] It, like the other facilities, is not designed as, or capable of being used as, an execution gas chamber.

In the back of this building are the experimental gas chambers. This area includes a breezeway, control booth and two chambers allegedly used as gas chambers. A third room was sealed and not available for inspection. These chambers are unique in that both have piping for allegedly using carbon monoxide gas controlled from the booth. One of the chambers has a potential vent in the ceiling that was apparently never cut through the roof.[107] The other chamber has a heating circulatory system for moving heated air into the chamber. This circulatory system is ineffectively designed and constructed with the intake and outlet too close together to function properly and has no

---

had no means to ventilate it. For these and the following details about the alleged Majdanek gas chambers see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 119-159.

[104] Since this room could not be closed, everyone present in this building would have been killed.

[105] This is not likely; see note 89.

[106] There is documentary evidence to support this claim; see J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 150f. If, as sometimes claimed, these openings were used to pour in Zyklon B, they could not have been used for ventilation, because they would have had to be disconnected from the ventilation duct when introducing the posion. Ventilation using the doors was impossible, because one of them opened into the shower room, the other opened inward – and besides: it could even be opened from the inside, allowing inmates to escape at any time. Also, this room has a normal glass window, which would have been broken by trapped inmates.

[107] The duct connecting the openings in the ceiling to the chimney was removed after the war, as the roof design was changed.

provision for a vent.[108] Remarkable about both chambers is what appears to be a rabbet or groove cut into the four (4) steel doors, which is consistent with the placement of a gasket. Purportedly, both chambers were used for Zyklon B or carbon monoxide. This cannot be true.

Of the two chambers, one was not completed and never could have been used for carbon monoxide. It is also not designed for HCN, even though it allegedly was utilized for this purpose.[109] The larger chamber was not designed for HCN.[110] Notwithstanding the sign at the door saying "experimental," this chamber would have been incapable of providing execution by CO because of the need to produce 4,000 ppm (the lethal concentration) at the required 2.5 atmospheres of pressure.[111] Both chambers failed to meet the design requirements for venting, heating and circulating, and leakage. Nowhere were the bricks, stucco and mortar ever coated with a sealant, inside or out.

A most remarkable characteristic of this complex is that these chambers were surrounded on three sides by a depressed concrete walkway. This is totally inconsistent with intelligent gas handling design in that gas seepage would accumulate in this trench and,[112] being sheltered from the wind, would not dissipate. This would make the entire area a death trap, especially with HCN.

The author must therefore conclude that this facility was never intended for even the limited use of HCN gas.

3.13. Crematories

A consideration of crematories, both old and new, must be made to determine the functionality of the German Kremas at accomplishing their attributed tasks.[113]

---

[108] The chamber was initially designed and used as a hot-air disinfestation chamber, and as such it did not need a ventilation system. See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *ibid*., pp. 145, 147.

[109] This chamber had an opening in the wall and could therefore not be used for any process during which poisonous gas is released, *ibid*., pp. 147f., 308.

[110] Since its walls have blue staining from Iron Blue, this proves the use of HCN in this room at some point, although only for the purpose of killing lice, because this room had no opening to insert Zyklon B from the outside; *ibid*., pp. 144, 313.

[111] There is no need to put rooms under pressure in order to reach a certain percentage of CO. It is claimed that the rooms were filled with CO from steel bottles via steel pipes. The latter are still visible in these two rooms (*ibid*., pp. 293, 307). However, the fact that one of these rooms had an opening in the wall that could not be closed proves that the steel pipes did not serve to fill the room with anything poisonous. Also, the steel bottle presented today in this location, which the Majdanek Museum claims to be an original bottle, clearly states "CO_2" as its original content. CO_2 is not poisonous! *Ibid*., p. 145.

[112] It is not certain whether this depressed walkway is an original feature or if it was added after the war. However, because HCN – in contrast to most other poisonous gases – is slightly lighter than air, it is not likely that it would accumulate in such a place.

[113] For a historical overview of the development of cremation in Germany see C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf, op. cit. (note 80), pp. 373-412, here pp. 375-

Cremation of the dead is not a new concept. It has been practiced by many cultures for many centuries. Although practiced several thousand years ago, it was frowned upon by the Catholic Church and not practiced recently until the Church relaxed its opposition in the latter part of the 18th century.

Cremation was forbidden by Orthodox Judaism. By the early 1800s Europe was again practicing cremation on a limited basis. It becomes advantageous to control disease, free up much needed land in crowded areas and eliminate the need for storing corpses in winter when the ground is frozen. Europe's early crematories were coal or coke fired furnaces.

The oven or furnace which is used to cremate corpses is properly termed a retort. Early retorts were merely ovens which cooked all the moisture out of the corpse and reduced it to ash. Bones cannot be burned and must be pulverized, even today. The early mortar and pestle has been replaced by a crushing machine, however.[114] Modern retorts are mostly gas fired, although some are still supplied for oil. None are still fired by coke or coal in the United States or Canada.

Earlier retorts were simply a drying or baking kiln and simply dried the human remains. Modern retorts of brick-lined steel actually blow fire from a nozzle onto the remains setting them afire, causing combustion and rapid burning. Modern retorts also have a second or afterburner for reburning all the pollutants in the combusted gaseous material. This second burner is a requirement set by the various state agencies responsible for air pollution. It should be noted that the human remains are not responsible for the pollution. It is caused entirely by the fossil fuels used. An electric retort, although cost prohibitive to run, would have no pollutants.

These modern retorts or crematories burn at a temperature of 2000+ degrees Fahrenheit, with an afterburner temperature of 1600 degrees Fahrenheit. This high temperature causes the body to combust and consume itself, allowing for the burner to be shut down. Wooden caskets and paper boxes are burned with the body today, although not in the past, with no added time of burning due to the high temperature. Some European units are operated at a traditional lower temperature of 800 degrees Centigrade (1472 degrees Fahrenheit) and for a longer time period.

378; in more detail: Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. A Historical and Technical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015.

[114] The organic parts of bones do burn, if the oven temperature is sufficiently high, leaving a very brittle inorganic skeleton behind which crumbles to mere ashes at the slightest touch, often spontaneously.

Table 2: Theoretical and Real-time Estimated Maximum 24 Hour Crematory Outputs	
Krema I:	3 furnaces, 2 retorts each 6 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 40.8 6 retorts × 3 corpses 18
Krema II:	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 15 retorts × 3 corpses 45
Krema III:	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 15 retorts × 3 corpses 45
Krema IV:	2 furnaces, 4 retorts each 8 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 54.4 8 retorts × 3 corpses 24
Krema V:	2 furnaces, 4 retorts each 8 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 54.4 8 retorts × 3 corpses 24
Majdanek I:	2 furnaces, 1 retorts each 2 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 13.6 2 retorts × 3 corpses 6
Majdanek I:[115]	5 furnaces, 3 retorts each 15 retorts × 6.8 corpses ..... 102.0 6 retorts × 3 corpses 45
Total Bodies Cremated in 24 hours (theoretical) 469	
Total Bodies Cremated in 24 hours (real-time) 207	

At 2000 degrees Fahrenheit or more with a 2500 cfm blowered air supply from the outside,[116] modern retorts will cremate one corpse in 1.25 hours. Theoretically, this is 19.2 in a 24 hour time period. Factory recommendation for normal operation and sustained use allows for three (3) or less cremations per day. Older, oil, coal and coke furnaces with forced air (but no direct flame application) normally took 3.5 to 4 hours for each corpse.[117]

Theoretically, this could allow for 6.8 corpses in a 24 hour period at a maximum. Normal operation permits a maximum of three (3) cremations in a 24 hour time period. These computations are based on 1 corpse per retort per cremation. These modern retorts are of all steel construction and lined with high quality refractory brick. The fuel is pumped directly to the retort and all controls are electric and automatic. The coal and coke fired furnaces did not burn at an even temperature (approximately 1600 degrees Fahrenheit max.) and had to be constantly fed fuel by hand and dampered up and down. Since there was no direct application of flame to the corpse, the blower

[115] Leuchter's figures are wrong here: the new Majdanek crematory had only 5 muffles (=retorts) in total; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 274ff.

[116] Such a large amount of fresh air would swiftly cool down a single cremation muffle. That value seems excessive and may be valid for several cremation ovens or muffles.

[117] This is not correct. In civilian crematories the next corpse – usually placed in a coffin, which initially slows down the cremation by shielding the corpse from the heat but later accelerates it due to the added heat – is inserted into a muffle only after the previous one has been incinerated completely and its ashes removed. That procedure was most certainly not followed in Auschwitz during times of emergency caused by raging typhus epidemics. First, the Auschwitz muffles were too small to allow the insertion of coffins. Furthermore, the next corpse could be inserted after most body parts of the previous corpse had fallen through the grill into the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber) underneath the muffle. This process could take considerably less than one hour, depending on the furnace design. The facilities in Auschwitz could not quite reach such short cremation times, but with roughly one hour they were still much faster than what Leuchter estimates. For details see the study by C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 113). This renders all of Fred Leuchter's following calculations ***inapplicable to*** Auschwitz and Majdanek.

only fanned the flames and increased the temperature of the kiln. This crude mode of operation probably produced an average temperature of about 1400 degrees Fahrenheit.[118]

The crematories utilized at the inspected German facilities were of the older type. They were constructed of red brick and mortar and lined with a refractory brick. All of the ovens had multiple retorts, some were blowered (although none had direct combustion), none had afterburners and all were coke fired except one facility no longer in existence at Majdanek. None of the retorts inspected and examined at all of the locations was designed for multiple corpse incineration.[119] It should be noted that unless specifically designed for a greater bone to flesh to heat ratio, the retort will not consume the materials placed within it.[120] Theoretical and real-time[121] estimated maximum 24 hour outputs, based on one (1) corpse per retort per cremation are found in Table 2.

3.14. Forensic Considerations of HCN, Cyano-Compounds and Crematories

As stated earlier, forensic samples of brick, mortar, concrete and sediment were selectively taken from sites in Poland.[122] Cyanide and cyanide compounds may remain in a given location for long periods of time[123] and, if they

---

[118] Temperatures could actually reach 1600°F (870°C)

[119] This is true, as the muffle doors were too small to introduce multiple corpses (60 cm × 60 cm, with a circular arch at the top and rollers for the corpse stretcher at the bottom, reducing the usable height even further). Not even an average coffin would have fitted through these doors.

[120] The burners of the Auschwitz furnaces were designed to produce only the heat required to incinerate one corpse per muffle. That would still allow placing more than one corpse into each muffle (although more than two wouldn't fit through the door), but the initial heat required to evaporate the body water could not be delivered by these generators, hence the muffles would cool down, which in turn slows down the cremation process. Also, once the body water has evaporated, the excess heat created by several corpses burning in one muffle would superheat those muffles and subsequently the flues and chimneys, potentially damaging them.

[121] Based on the assumption that coke furnaces not only have to be shut down, cleaned, and refired every day, but also that maintenance and repairs reduce the real operation time further. Leuchter's assumption of only 44% operation time is somewhat theoretical, but as shown by Mattogno's study (note 113), it is not unreasonable.

[122] Leuchter's sampling procedure has been criticized. For some details of his methods see Errol Morris's documentary *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; premiered January 1, 1999 during the Sundance Film Festival in Park City (Utah); vgl. William Halvorsen, "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter," *The Revisionist*, Nr. 3, 2000 (www.codoh.com/library/document/411). For example, in one case Leuchter picked up a brick fragment out of a water puddle in the collapsed Morgue 1 of Krema II. Such bricks are neither likely to form long-term stable iron cyanide compounds, nor can anyone safely determine the exact origin and history of the brick fragments that Leuchter fished out of the puddle.

[123] This is particularly true for iron-cyanide compounds of the type called Iron Blue, also often referred to as Prussian Blue, Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, among others. They are basically indestructible. See the long-term-stability test conducted by J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Transactions of the Institute for Metal Finishings*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39; for more details on the stability of these compounds see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 170-180.

do not react with other chemicals, may migrate around in brick and mortar.[124]

Table 3: Locations of Analyzed Samples

Auschwitz I:	
Krema I:	samples #25 through #31
Birkenau (Auschwitz II):	
Krema II:	samples #1 through #7
Krema III:	samples #8 through #11
Krema IV:	samples #13 through #20
Krema V:	samples #21 through #24

Sample #12 is a gasket sample from the Sauna at Birkenau
Sample #32 is the Control Sample obtained from Delousing Facility #1, Birkenau

Thirty-one samples were selectively removed from the alleged gas chambers at Kremas I, II, III, IV and V. A control sample was taken from delousing facility #1 at Birkenau.[125] The control sample was removed from a delousing chamber in a location where cyanide was known to have been used and was apparently present as blue staining. Chemical testing of the control sample #32 showed a cyanide content of 1050 mg/kg, a very heavy concentration. The conditions at areas from which these samples were taken are identical with those of the control sample, cold, dark and wet. Only Kremas IV and V differed,[126] in that these locations had sunlight (the buildings have been torn down) and sunlight may hasten the destruction of uncomplexed cyanide.[127] The cyanide combines with the iron in the mortar and brick and becomes ferric-ferro-cyanide or Prussian blue pigment,[128] a very stable iron-cyanide complex.[123]

The locations from which the analyzed samples were removed are set out in Table 3.

It is notable that almost all the samples were negative and that the few that were positive were very close to the detection level (1 mg/kg);[129] 6.7 mg/kg at Krema III; 7.9 mg/kg at Krema I.[130] The absence of any consequential read-

---

[124] It is true for the precursors of Iron Blue: alkaline and alkaline earth-metal salts of ferro- and ferricyanides. The effects of this migration can be seen in Zyklon B delousing chambers, where these compounds accumulated at certain spots of the wall's surface due to migrating wall moisture and eventually turned into the blue Iron Blue; see the illustrations in my expert report, *ibid*., color inserts, as well as the discussion on pp. 258-268.

[125] Leuchter means the Zyklon B delousing wing of Building BW5a in Construction Sector BAIa of Birkenau. There is another similar building BW5b in Construction Sector BAIb.

[126] Since the origin of the building material of the re-erected wall fragments of Kremas IV and V is unknown, these samples cannot be interpreted (see note 88).

[127] Sunlight has only a very marginal effect on the destruction of Iron Blue, but environmental influence does hasten the reaction from precursor compounds to the extremely stable Iron Blue; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 176f., 258-265.

[128] On the exact mechanism for this, including excess cyanide as a necessary agent to reduce Fe^{III}-cyanide (ferrocyanide) to Fe^{II}-cyanide (ferricyanide), see my expert report, *ibid*., pp. 159-170, 180-189.

[129] The detection level of 1 mg/kg for this method was determined for liquid samples. Because building-material samples are solid and usually contain large amounts of carbonates (mortar, cement, concrete), which can disturb the method, the detection level is probably considerably higher than 1 mg/kg. Repeated analyses of mortar and concrete samples showing results of lower than 10 mg/kg have shown this to be true, since the results could not be reproduced reliably. It is therefore most appropriate to state that test results below 10 mg/kg of solid samples rich in carbonates cannot be interpreted properly and ought to be considered zero. See my expert report, *ibid*., pp. 253, 258.

[130] It should be noted that Leuchter's sample No. 28 (1.3 mg cyanide per kg) was accidentally taken at a location that was not part of the morgue during the war, which is claimed to have been a homicidal gas

ings at any of the tested locations, as compared with the control sample reading 1050 mg/kg, supports the evidence that these facilities were not execution gas chambers. The small quantities detected would indicate that at some point these buildings were deloused with Zyklon B – as were all the buildings at all these facilities.[131]

Additionally, the areas of blue staining show a high iron content,[132] indicating ferric-ferro-cyanide, no longer hydrogen cyanide.[133]

One would have expected higher cyanide detection in the samples taken from the alleged gas chambers (because of the greater amount of gas allegedly utilized there[134]) than that found in the control sample.[135] Since the contrary is true, one must conclude that these facilities were not execution gas chambers, when coupled with all the other evidence gained on inspection.

Evidence as to Krema function is non-existent since Krema I's oven has been completely rebuilt, Kremas II and III are partially destroyed, with components missing and Kremas IV and V are gone.[136] At Majdanek, one Krema is completely gone and the second Krema has been rebuilt, except for the ovens. Visual inspection of the memorial ash heap at Majdanek shows ash of a strange beige color. Actual human-remains ash (as per the author's own investigations) is oyster gray. There may be some sand in the mixture at the memorial at Majdanek.

Additionally, the author will discuss the alleged burning (cremation) pits in this section.

---

chamber. Rather, this wall was part of the washing room, where no application of Zyklon B is claimed to have occurred. This emphasizes the importance and correctness of my previous note.

131 Considering the impossibility of interpreting these small values, the proper evaluation would be that they do not conclusively prove the use of Zyklon B in these rooms at all.

132 The iron content analyzed in this sample is not noticeably higher than in other samples with lacking blue staining (see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 254f.). Building materials like bricks, concrete and mortar have a natural iron content of this order of magnitude (1 to 3 percent). It stems from the ingredients clay (for brick), cement and sand (for concrete and mortar), which have an iron-oxide content of up to 5%. See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 180f., 183, 185.

133 Hydrogen cyanide, being a highly volatile and chemically rather unstable liquid, could not be expected to be found some 50 years after its application. It should read: "no longer less-stable cyanide salts."

134 The few witnesses who made statements about the amount of Zyklon B used claimed similar amounts as used during disinfestations; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), p. 211. However, the rapid execution times claimed by many more witnesses, in connection with the technical features of the alleged gas chambers, suggest that the applied poison gas concentration would have to have been considerably higher than what was used during disinfestations; see my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), p. 208-216; see also Chapter 4.3. of this section.

135 Leuchter jumps to conclusions here. In order to expect higher concentration in homicidal gas chambers than in disinfestations, not only the applied amount of poison gas must be considered, but also the time during which the walls were exposed to the gas as well as the particular physical and chemical conditions of the wall material, which can have drastic effects on the amount of long-term-stable cyanide residues formed. See Chapter 4.3. for more details.

136 With the help of the detailed documentation available about the Auschwitz cremation facilities and other similar facilities of Third Reich Germany, the function of the Auschwitz crematoria can very well be established, see chapter 4.4. for more details.

The author personally inspected and photographed the burning pits at Birkenau. Most remarkable about those pits is a high water table – perhaps as high as 1.5 feet from the surface. The historical description of these pits is that they were 6 meters (19.55 feet) deep.[137] It is not possible to burn corpses under water, even with the use of an artificial accelerant (gasoline). All pit locations officially designated on museum maps were inspected and as anticipated, since Birkenau was constructed on a swamp, all locations had water within 2 feet of the surface. It is the opinion of this author that no burning pits existed at Birkenau.[138]

3.15. Auschwitz, Krema I

A detailed study of the officially alleged execution gas chamber at Krema I and a detailed analysis of the existing blueprints acquired from the museum officials indicate that the alleged gas chamber was, at the time of the alleged gassings, a morgue and later an air raid shelter. The drawing supplied by the author of this report of Krema I has been reconstructed for the time period from September 25, 1941 through September 21, 1944. It shows a morgue of some 7680 cu. ft. with two doorways, neither door opening externally. One doorway opened into the crematory and the other into the washroom. Apparently neither opening had a door, but this was not verifiable since one wall had been removed and one opening had been moved.[139] It should be noted that the official Auschwitz State Museum guidebook says that the building physically remains in the same condition as it was on liberation day on January 27, 1945.[140]

There are 4 roof vents and 1 heater flue[141] in the morgue area. The flue is open, showing no evidence of ever having been closed. The roof vents were not gasketed and new wood indicated they had recently been rebuilt.[142] The walls and ceiling are stucco and the floor is poured concrete. The floor area is 844 sq. ft. The ceiling is beamed, and on the floor one can see where the air

---

[137] Witness statements for Auschwitz vary between 1.50 m and 3 m. S. Dragon: 3 m (J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 171.); M. Nyiszli: 3 yards (*ibid*., p. 177.); M. Benroubi: 2.50 m (*ibid*., p. 162); F. Müller: 2 m (Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 207.); M. Garbarz: 1.50 m (J.-C. Pressac, *ibid*., p. 164).

[138] This was confirmed by two scientific studies on the question of whether or not the groundwater table was that high during the war as well; see Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Ground Water in the Area of the POW Camp Birkenau," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12 (www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/GaertnerRademacher3-12.html); Carlo Mattogno, "'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau," *ibid*., pp. 13-16 (www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno13-16.html).

[139] Original plans of that location show doors, see note 99.

[140] This obvious lie, now abandoned, was confirmed during a taped interview by the museum's director Franciszek Piper, see David Cole, "David Cole in Auschwitz," 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM; partially printed as "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13.

[141] This is actually a ventilation stack of the air-raid shelter of late 1944.

[142] A detailed study of these openings and the documentary material of this room shows that these four vents were inserted into the roof only after war's end; see C. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1," *op. cit.* (note 99).

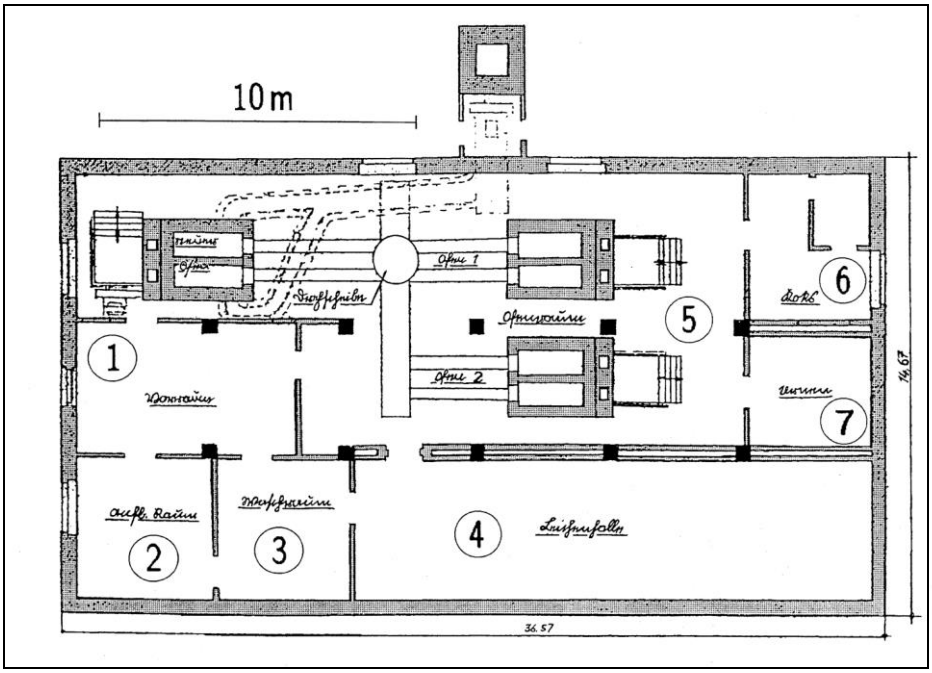

Fig. 5: *Ground plan of Crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp in its original condition. The morgue was later allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber.*[144]
1: vestibule; 2: laying-out room; 3: wash room; 4: morgue; 5: furnace room; 6: coke; 7: urns

raid shelter walls were removed.[143] The lighting was not, and is not now, explosion-proof. There are floor drains in the floor of the chamber which connect into the main camp drain and sewer system. Assuming a 9 sq. ft. area per person to allow for gas circulation, which is nevertheless very tight, a maximum of 94 people could fit into this room at one time. It has been reported that this room could hold up to 600 persons.

The alleged execution gas chamber is, as stated earlier, not designed to be used in such a manner. There is no evidence of an exhaust system or fan of any type in this structure.[145] The venting system for the alleged gas chamber

[143] While doing this, the Auschwitz museum removed one wall too many, including the former washing room into the "gas chamber" exhibit, although it never was a part of the original morgue. The original morgue was therefore some 20% smaller than what is shown to tourists today.

[144] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 151, 153.

[145] The original morgue had a ventilation system, which according to the documentation served to ventilate a morgue, not a homicidal gas chamber. Its exhaust duct led into the crematory flue, which fed both the exhaust gases of the ovens and the stale air of the morgue into the chimney; see note 93. If large amounts of Zyklon B would have been used in the morgue, the ventilation system would have pushed those out together with the hot oven gases – provided the ovens were operating. Since hot gases rise quickly, this exhaust gas mixed with HCN would not have posed a serious threat to the immediate environment of this crematorium. However, some wind gusts or not-operating or improperly operating ovens could have turned this design into a disaster for the environs of this crematory. Also, should there ever have been a concentration of HCN in the exhaust gas at or above the explosion limit – for instance be-

consisted simply of four (4) square roof vents exhausting less than two (2) feet from the surface of the roof.[142]

Table 4: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Krema I	
Execution rate	94 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	286 people/week (theoretical)
	126 people/week (real time)

Ventilating HCN gas in this manner would undoubtedly result in the poison gas reaching the confines of the SS hospital a short distance across the road, with patients and support personnel being killed. Because of the fact that the building has no sealant to prevent leakage, no gasketed doors to prevent gas reaching the crematory,[146] drains that would permit gas to reach every building in the camp, no heating system, no circulatory system, no exhaust system or venting stack,[145] no gas distribution system, constant dampness, no circulation due to the number of people in the chamber, and no way of satisfactorily introducing the Zyklon B material, it would be sheer suicide to attempt to utilize this morgue as an execution gas chamber. The results would be an explosion[89] or leaks gassing the entire camp.

Further, if the chamber were used thus (based on DEGESCH figures of 4 oz. or 0.25 lbs. per 100 cu. ft.), 30.4 oz. or 1.9 lbs. of Zyklon B gas (gross weight of Zyklon B is three times that of Zyklon B gas; all figures are for Zyklon b gas only)[147] would be used each time for 16 hours at 41 degrees Fahrenheit (based on German government fumigation figures). Ventilation must take at least 20 hours and tests must be made to determine if the chamber is safe. It is doubtful whether the gas would clear in a week without an exhaust system.[148] This clearly is contradictory of the chamber's alleged usage of several gassings per day.

Computed theoretical and real-time usage rates of Krema I and alleged execution gas chamber at maximum capacity are set out in Table 4.

---

cause some Zyklon B granules fell close to the exhaust pipe – this could have caused an explosion upon entering the furnace flue. As unlikely as it is, it is not impossible. Hence, such a design would have been very poor, indeed.

146 Documentation shows that gas-tight doors were installed in this building only upon conversion into an air-raid shelter in late 1944; "Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche," letter from the Auschwitz Air Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, RGVA 502-1-401, p. 37; see C. Mattogno, "No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 387-410, here p. 407. The original doors of the morgue were neither gastight nor panic-proof (see note 99).

147 In order to achieve the rapid execution times claimed by witnesses, much more Zyklon B than what Leuchter suggests here would have to have been used; see note 134.

148 Because the room did have a ventilation system (see note 145), Leuchter's calculation are not applicable here. Although the exact capacity of this ventilation system is not known, it can be assumed to have been no better than those installed in Crematoria II & III, as the one in Crematorium I was a makeshift solution only. The capacity of the ventilation systems of Crematoria II & III is known, so that calculations of hypothetical ventilation times can be made. According to this, it would have taken at least 3 to 4 hours before the alleged gas chamber could have been entered without gas masks (and at least 1½ to 2 hours before it could have been entered with gas masks, but without protective suites). See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 220-227.

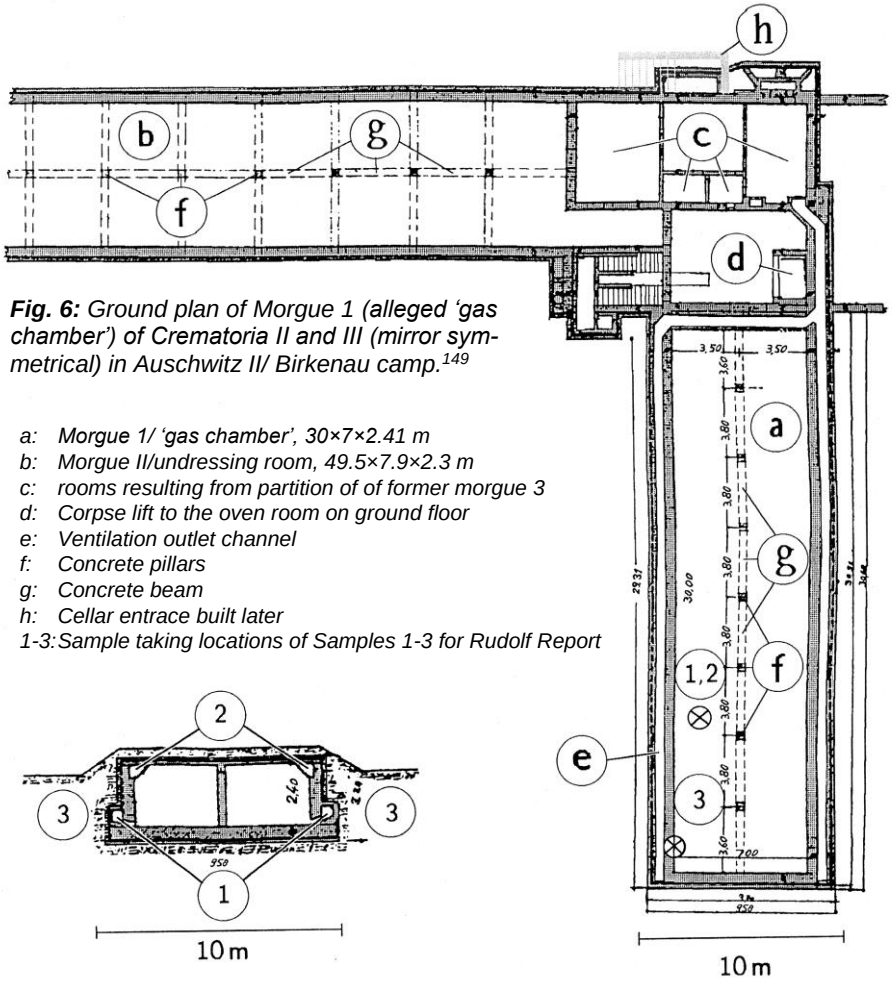

Fig. 6: *Ground plan of Morgue 1 (alleged 'gas chamber') of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/ Birkenau camp.*[149]

a: Morgue 1/ 'gas chamber', 30×7×2.41 m
b: Morgue II/undressing room, 49.5×7.9×2.3 m
c: rooms resulting from partition of of former morgue 3
d: Corpse lift to the oven room on ground floor
e: Ventilation outlet channel
f: Concrete pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Cellar entrace built later
1-3: Sample taking locations of Samples 1-3 for Rudolf Report

Fig. 7: *Cross-section of Morgue 1 (alleged 'gas chamber') of Crematoria II and III (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*[149]
1: Ventilation outlet; 2: Ventilation inlet; 3: soil

3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV and V

A detailed study of these Kremas resulted in the following information.

Kremas II and III were mirror image installations consisting of several morgues and a crematory of 15 retorts each. The morgues were in the basement and the crematories on the ground floor. An elevator was utilized for corpse transport from the morgues to the crematory. The included drawings

[149] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 319-329.

were generated from original blueprints obtained at the Auschwitz State Museum and observations made and measurements taken on location. Construction was of brick, mortar and concrete.

Table 5: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Kremas II and III

Krema II	
Execution rate	278 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	714 people/week (theoretical)
	315 people/week (real time)
Krema III	
Execution rate	278 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	714 people/week (theoretical)
	315 people/week (real time)

The investigated areas were the alleged gas chambers designated as morgue #1 on both drawings. As noted for Krema I, there was no ventilation,[150] no heating system, no circulation system, no sealant inside or out and further, no doors on the morgues in Krema II.[151] The area has been examined by the author and no evidence of doors or door frames has been found. This investigator could not make this determination for Krema III since portions of the structure are missing. Both structures had roofs of reinforced concrete without any apparent openings. Further, reports of hollow gas-carrying columns are not true. All the columns are solid, reinforced concrete exactly as indicated in the captured German plans.[152] The roof vents are not gasketed.[153] These facilities would be very dangerous if used as gas chambers and this use would probably result in the death of the users and an explosion when the gas reached the crematory.[154] Each facility had a corpse elevator of 2.1 meters x 1.35 meters. Clearly, this elevator was large enough for only one (1) body and an attendant.[155]

The alleged gas chamber in each of Kremas II and III had an area of 2500 sq. ft.[156] This would accommodate 278 people based on the 9 square foot theory. If the chamber were filled with the required HCN gas (0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.), and assuming a ceiling height of 8 feet and 20,000 cubic feet of space, then 5 lbs. of Zyklon B gas would be required.[157] Again, assume at least one

---

150 This is incorrect, see note 93.

151 This is incorrect, see note 99.

152 This finding was confirmed by two thorough scientific and forensic studies, see C. Mattogn, op. cit. (note 146), and M. Mattogno, "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), pp. 420-436.

153 Three sentences earlier, Leuchter wrote: "Both structures had roofs of reinforced concrete without any apparent openings." If so, how can a roof without openings have roof vents? Leuchter explained this contradiction in a letter where he emphasized that there are no such vents in the roof; see Fig. 16 in the appendix, p. 63, as well as the papers quoted in the previous note.

154 Extremely unlikely; see note 89.

155 That is all but clear. No attendant would be necessary, and the amount of corpses that can be piled on a board 1.35 m wide certainly exceeds one. The limit would more likely be defined by the weight capacity of the elevator. For Krema II this was 300 kg, or some four to five corpses; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 1.9., pp. 49-54.

156 Correct: 210 sqm = some 2257 sq.ft.

157 To accomplish the murder as swiftly as claimed, at least 15 to 20 kg (33 to 44 lbs) of HCN in the form of Zyklon B would have been necessary, because only some 10% evaporates from the carrier during the

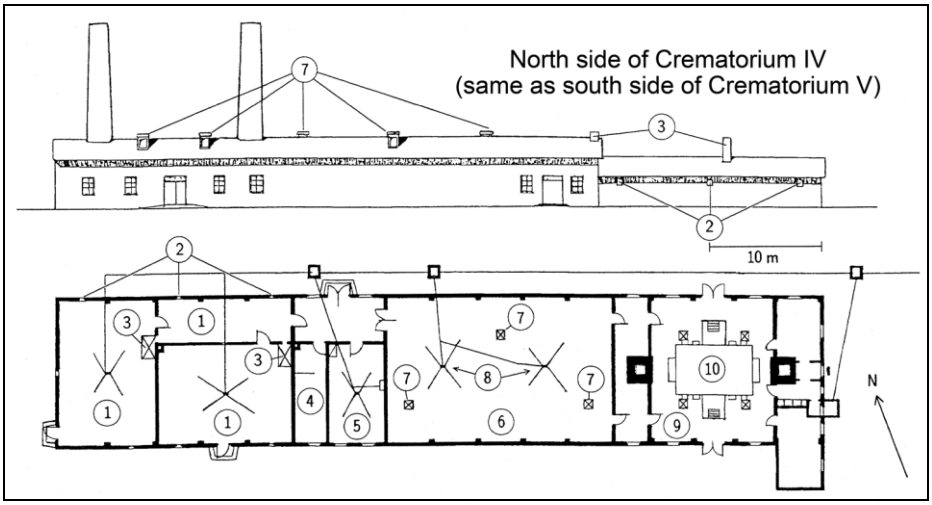

Fig. 8: North elevation (above) and ground plan (below) of crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.[159]
1: Alleged 'gas chambers'; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating furnaces; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor's office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Gutters; 9: Furnace room; 10: Crematorium furnaces

week to vent (as at Krema I). This ventilation time is again doubtful, but will serve to compute our numbers.[158]

Computed usage rates for Kremas II and III (theoretical and real-time) and alleged execution gas chamber at maximum capacity are set out in Table 5.

Kremas IV and V were mirror image installations consisting of crematories of two furnaces with 4 retorts each and numerous rooms utilized as mortuaries, offices and storage. The interior rooms did not conform to the mirror image.[160] Some of these rooms were allegedly used as gas chambers. It is impossible to ascertain much from the physical sites since the buildings were razed long ago. No sealant was found anywhere on the foundation or floor. According to reports, Zyklon B gas pellets were allegedly thrown through wall ports which are now non-existent. If the plans of the building are correct, these facilities likewise were not gas chambers,[161] for the same reasons iterated earlier

first five to ten minutes; see note 134. Five lbs of gas released during this time would equal 50 lbs of Zyklon B applied.

158 Because these morgues did have ventilation systems (see note 93), Leuchter's calculations are wrong. See note 148 for calculations based on documented ventilation capacities.

159 J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 401.

160 Leuchter based this assessment on the situation as it is today. However, since the brick structure visible today was erected after the war with no relation to the original situation (see note 88), this statement is not correct.

161 The plans discovered so far do not indicate the use or purpose of the rooms claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers, although some documents indicate that at least one of them had been equipped to serve as a shower room for inmates, whereas the other might have served (or had been planned to serve) for disinfestations; cf. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 5.11., pp. 177-180.

for Kremas I, II, and III.[162] Construction was apparently red brick and mortar with a concrete floor and no basement. It should be noted that the existence of cremation and execution facilities at Kremas IV and V is unsubstantiated.[163]

Table 6: Hypothetical Execution and Crematory Usage Rates of Kremas VI and V

Krema VI	
Execution rate	209 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	385 people/week (theoretical)
	168 people/week (real time)
Krema V	
Execution rate	570 people/week (hypothetical)
Cremation rate	385 people/week (theoretical)
	168 people/week (real time)

Based upon statistics obtained from the Auschwitz State Museum and measurements made at the site for Kremas IV and V relative to the alleged gas areas, and assuming a ceiling height of 8 feet, the computed statistics are as follows:

Krema IV

1875 sq. ft.; will hold 209 people. 15,000 cu. ft. will use 3.75 lbs. of Zyklon B gas at 0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.

Krema V

5125 sq. ft.; will hold 570 people. 41,000 cu. ft. will use 10.25 lbs. of Zyklon B gas at 0.25 lbs./1000 cu. ft.

Computed alleged usage rates for Kremas IV and V (theoretical and real-time) and gas chamber at maximum capacity and 1 week ventilation time are set out in Table 6

The Red and White houses, otherwise designated as Bunker I and II, were alleged to be gas chambers only, and there are no estimates available or statistics on the buildings.

3.17. Majdanek

At Majdanek, there are several facilities of interest: the original [old] crematory, now removed; the [new] crematory with the alleged execution gas chamber, now rebuilt; the Bath and Disinfection Building #2, which was apparently a delousing facility; and Bath and Disinfection Building #1, which contained a shower, delousing and storage room and the alleged experimental CO and HCN gas chambers.

The first freestanding crematory, which has been removed, has been discussed earlier. For Bath and Disinfection #2, although closed, an inspection through the windows confirms its function was only a delousing facility, simi-

[162] It should be noted that two of these rooms discussed here did have a heating stove. A ventilation system initially planned was apparently never installed. See my expert report, op. cit. (note 71), pp. 135-139.

[163] There is ample documentation regarding the cremation furnaces erected in these buildings; in addition, there are documents about gas-tight windows and a gas chamber in connection with these buildings, but this may simply refer to delousing gas chambers. See my expert report, *ibid*.

lar to those at Birkenau. The rebuilt crematory and alleged gas chamber, although discussed earlier, will be considered briefly again. The furnaces are the only portion of the original facility which has not been rebuilt. The basic structure appears to be of wood, as are the other facilities at Majdanek (except for the experimental chambers). However, closer inspection reveals that much of the building is of reinforced concrete, totally inconsistent with the remaining portions of the camp. The alleged execution gas chamber is adjacent to the crematory with apparently no means of containing the HCN gas.

The building is not sealed and would be inoperable for its alleged purpose. Allegedly rebuilt from an original plan, which does not exist, it physically appears to be nothing more than a crematory with several morgues. It is by far the smallest and most insignificant alleged gas chamber of all.

The delousing/storage area at Bath and Disinfection #1 is an L-shaped room with an internal wooden partition and door. It comprises some 7657 cu. ft. of volume and has an area of 806 sq. ft. It has stuccoed walls, beam construction and two ungasketed roof vents. It contains an air circulatory system which is improperly designed, whereby the inlet and outlet are in close proximity to each other. Blue staining, apparently caused by ferric-ferro-cyanide pigment, visibly coats the surface of the walls. It would appear from its design that this was a delousing room or storage room for deloused materials. The roof vents are only capable of providing long-term airing of stored materials. The doors are not gasketed and are not designed to be tight. The room is not sealed inside or out with sealant. There were several areas in this building that were permanently sealed and not available for the author's inspection. This room clearly was not an execution chamber and meets none of the described criteria. See drawing.

If this were utilized as a presumed execution chamber, it would hold 90 people, at most, and require 2.0 lbs. of Zyklon B gas. Venting time should be at least one week. Maximum usage execution rate – 90 people/week.

The alleged experimental gas chambers, located at Bath and Disinfection Building #1, are a brick building connected to the main facility by a loose wood structure. This building is surrounded on three sides by a depressed concrete walkway.[112] There are two chambers, an unknown area and a control booth, which has two steel cylinders, allegedly having contained carbon monoxide,[164] which was piped into the two chambers. There are four steel doors with a rabbet, presumably for a gasket. The doors open out and are fastened shut with two mechanical latches and a locking bar (hasp).

[164] The two allegedly original gas cylinders in that room actually contained the non-toxic gas carbon ***di***oxide; cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 84), pp. 143f.

All four doors have glass peepholes and the two inner doors have chemical test cylinders to test the air in the chamber.[165] The control booth has an open window of some 6 inches by 10 inches, never having provision for glass or gasketing, barred horizontally and vertically with reinforcing rods and opening into chamber #2. See drawing. Two of the doors open into chamber #1, one front and one rear, to the outside. One door opens into chamber #2 in the front. The remaining door opens into an unknown area behind chamber #2.[166] Both chambers have piping, allegedly for carbon monoxide gas, but in chamber #2 it is incomplete, having apparently never been completed. Chamber #1 has finished piping, terminated in gas ports at two corners of the room. Chamber #2 has provision for a roof vent, but it appears never to have been cut through the roof.[167] Chamber #1 has a heater/circulatory system for the air, which is not properly designed (the inlet and outlet are too close) and has no provision for venting.

The walls are of stucco, the roof and floor are of poured concrete, none of which has been sealed, inside or out. There are two heater circulators built as sheds on the side of the building, one for chamber #1 and the other for something in the Bath and Disinfection facility, forward, (see drawing) neither of which are properly designed and have no provision for vent/exhaust. The walls in chamber #1 have the characteristic blue ferric-ferro-cyanide staining. The building is unheated and damp.[168]

Although at first glance these facilities appear properly designed, they fail to meet all the required criteria for an execution gas chamber or a delousing facility. First, there is no sealant on any of the inside or outside surfaces. Second, the depressed walkway is a potential gas trap for HCN, making the building extremely dangerous.[112] Chamber #2 is incomplete and probably was never used. The piping is incomplete and the vent has never been opened in the roof. Although chamber #1 is operational for carbon monoxide, it is poorly vented and not operational for HCN.[169] The heater/circulator is improperly installed. There is no vent or stack.

Therefore, it is the author's best engineering opinion that chambers #1 and #2 were never used, and could not ever be used, as execution gas chambers. None of the facilities at Majdanek is suitable, or was used, for execution purposes.

---

[165] Probably for a thermometer, since at least one of the rooms had been equipped with a heater for hot-air disinfestations, see below.

[166] This room has no means to introduce Zyklon B from the outside or to ventilate it, therefore cannot be seriously considered for executions.

[167] It is claimed to have been a hole through which Zyklon B was thrown. There is no provision to close this hole. The roof of this building is not original.

[168] Except for the room with heater/circulator.

[169] Although the blue staining proves that it *was* used for HCN delousing purposes at least, as this facility was just that: a delousing facility. For more about this see chapter 4.3.

Chamber #1 has an area of 480 sq. ft., a volume of 4240 cubic feet, will hold 54 persons, and use one pound of Zyklon B gas. Chamber #2 has an area of 209 sq. ft., a volume of 1850 cubic feet, will hold 24 persons, and use 0.5 pounds of Zyklon B gas. Assuming gas chamber usage, the maximum weekly execution rate would have been the figures set out in Table 7.

Table 7: Hypothetical Execution Rates for Majdanek

Chamber #1	54 people/week
Chamber #2	24 people/week

3.18. Statistics

The statistics set out in Table 8 (next page) were generated for this report. Assuming the gas chambers existed (and they did not), these figures represent the maximum 24-hour, 7-day a week outputs of each facility and the amount of Zyklon B gas required.

Relative to the additional alleged execution facilities of Chelmno (gas vans),[170] Belzec,[171] Sobibor,[172] Treblinka[173] and any others, it should be noted that carbon monoxide gas was allegedly used.

As discussed above, carbon monoxide gas is not an execution gas,[174] and the author believes that before the gas could take effect, all would have suffocated. Therefore, it is the author's best engineering opinion that no one died of CO execution.

3.19. Conclusion

After reviewing all of the material and inspecting all of the sites at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, your author finds the evidence to be overwhelming. There were no execution gas chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

Prepared this 5th day of April, 1988 at Malden, Massachusetts.

Fred Leuchter Associates
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

[170] See I. Weckert, "What Was Kulmhof/Chelmno?," *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), pp. 400-412; C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: A German Camp in History and Propaganda*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

[171] See C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

[172] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010

[173] See C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, op. cit. (note 82).

[174] At least not if – as claimed – derived from Diesel engines, see note 80. CO was used as an execution gas during the infamous euthanasia program of the Third Reich.

Table 8: Compiled Hypothetical Maximum Execution and Crematory Usage Rates

	Gassed (Hypothetical)	**Cremated** (Theoretical)	**Cremated** (Real-time)	**lbs./kg.**
Krema I – 11/41 – 5/43 Inclusive				
72 wks. @ 94/wk	6,768			
72 wks. @ 286/wk		20,592		
72 wks. @ 126/wk			9,072	
Total Zyklon B gas				136/61.2
Krema II – 3/43 – 11/44 Inclusive				
84 wks. @ 278/wk	23,352			
84 wks. @ 714/wk		59,976		
84 wks. @ 315/wk			26,460	
Total Zyklon B gas				420/189
Krema III – 6/43 – 11/44 Inclusive				
72 wks. @ 278/wk	20,016			
72 wks. @ 714/wk		51,408		
72 wks. @ 315/wk			22,680	
Total Zyklon B gas				360/162
Krema VI – 3/43 – 10/44 Inclusive				
80 wks. @ 209/wk	16,720			
80 wks. @ 385/wk		30,800		
80 wks. @ 168/wk			13,440	
Total Zyklon B gas				300/135
Krema V – 4/43 – 11/44 Inclusive				
80 wks. @ 570/wk	45,600			
80 wks. @ 385/wk		30,800		
80 wks. @ 168/wk			13,440	
Total Zyklon B gas				820/369
Majdanek – 9/42 – 11/43 Delousing Facility at Bath #1				
60 wks. @ 90/wk	5,400			
Total Zyklon B gas				120/54
Experimental Chambers				
#1 60 wks. @ 54/wk	3,240			
Total Zyklon B gas				60/27
#2 60 wks. @ 24/wk	1,440			
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13.5
Krema and Chamber				
60 wks. @ 24/wk	1,440			
60 wks. @ 714/wk		42,840		
60 wks. @ 315/wk			18,900	
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13.5
Krema Old				
60 wks. @ 94/wk		5,760		
60 wks. @ 286/wk			2,520	
Totals	**Gassed** (Hypothetical)	**Cremated** (Theoretical)	**Cremated** (Real-time)	**lbs./kg.**
	123,976	242,176	106,512	2276/1024.2

Source re. operational periods of crematorium: Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, 2nd ed. 1985

3.20. Bibliography

– CHEMICAL ANALYSIS – 32 SAMPLES Prepared by Alpha Analytical Labs for Fred A. Leuchter Associates
– AUSCHWITZ, CRIME AGAINST MANKIND Auschwitz State Museum, 1988
– AUSCHWITZ, 1940-1945 Museum Guide Book Auschwitz State Museum
– MAJDANEK, Duszak Auschwitz State Museum, 1985
– MAJDANEK, Marszalek State Museum, Auschwitz, 1983
– MAPS AND MATERIAL Auschwitz and Majdanek State Museums
– DIESEL GAS CHAMBERS, MYTH WITHIN A MYTH, Berg Spring 1984, Journal of Historical Review
– GERMAN DELOUSING CHAMBERS, Berg Spring 1986, Journal of Historical Review
– THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, Butz, Historical Review Press
– ZYKLON B FOR PEST CONTROL DEGESCH Publication
– HYDROGEN CYANIDE Dupont Publication, 7-83
– MATERIAL SAFETY DATA SHEET Dupont Publication, 8-85
– SODIUM CYANIDE Dupont Publication, 7-85
– THE MECHANICS OF GASSING, Faurisson Spring 1980, Journal of Historical Review
– FLOOR PLANS Krema II, III, IV and V
– GERMAN BLUEPRINTS 9-25-41 10-16-44
– THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS, Hilberg Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985
– MAJDANEK, Marszalek Interpress, 1986
– JOURNAL 2-25-88 through 3-3-88
– ASSORTED PHOTOS by Fred A. Leuchter Associates
– EIGHT (8) DRAWINGS Krema I, II, III, IV, V Delousing Chamber, Building #1 Experimental Gas Chambers Unknown Heater Circulator All prepared for this report by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates
– PROPOSAL, MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY GAS CHAMBER Leuchter, Leuchter Associates, 1987
– ZYKLON B, TRIAL OF BRUNO TESCH, Lindsey Fall 1983, Journal of Historical Review
– MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP, Rajca, Lublin 1983, State Museum
– DOCUMENT NI 9912 Office of Chief War Counsel for War Crimes, Zyklon B
– SAMPLE LOG 2-5-88 through 3-2-88
– Auschwitz State Museum Auschwitz, Poland
– DuPont Head Office USA E.I. du Pont de Nemours & Co. (Inc.)

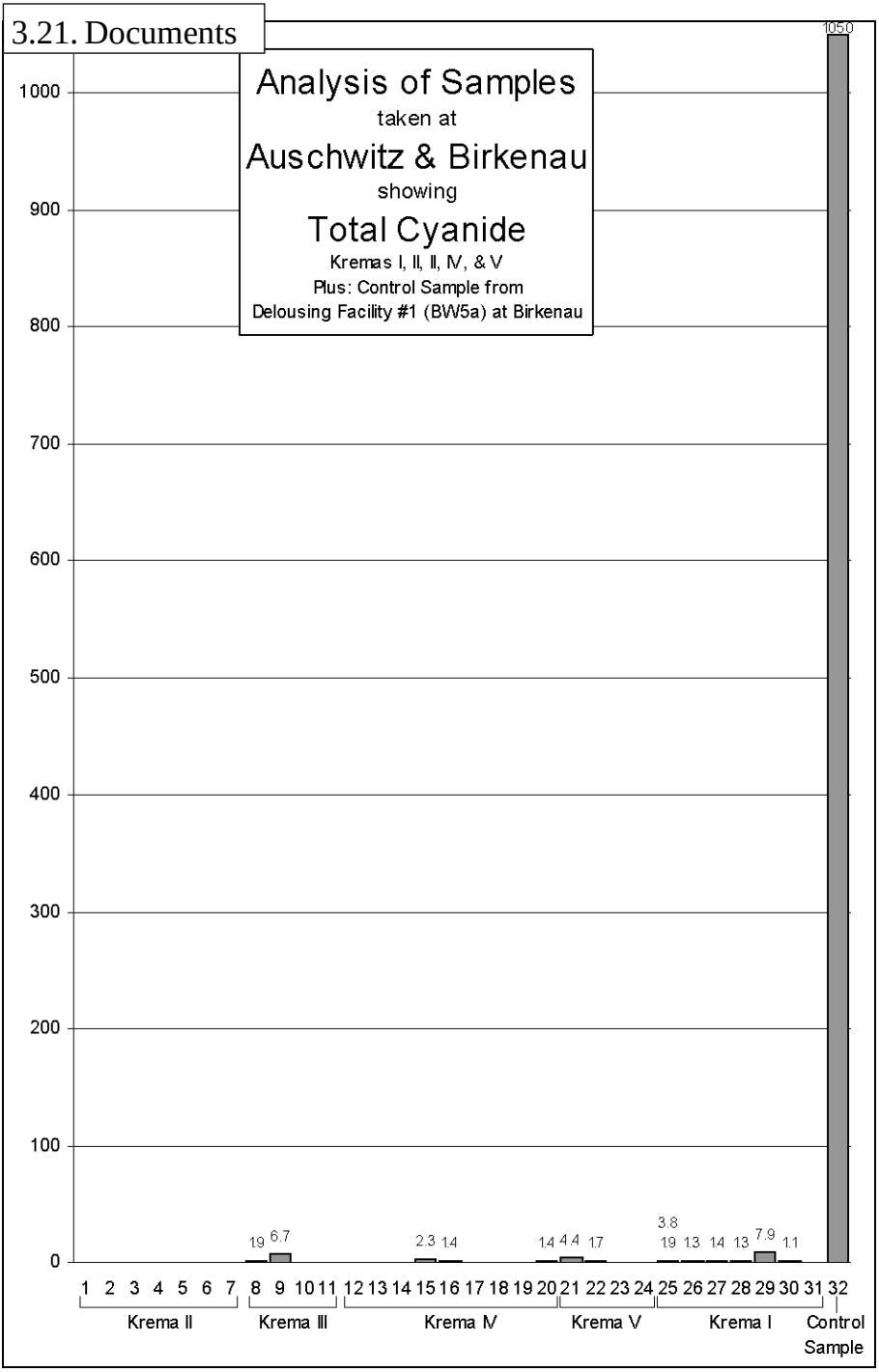

Fig. 9: *Data taken from documents starting on p. 69.*

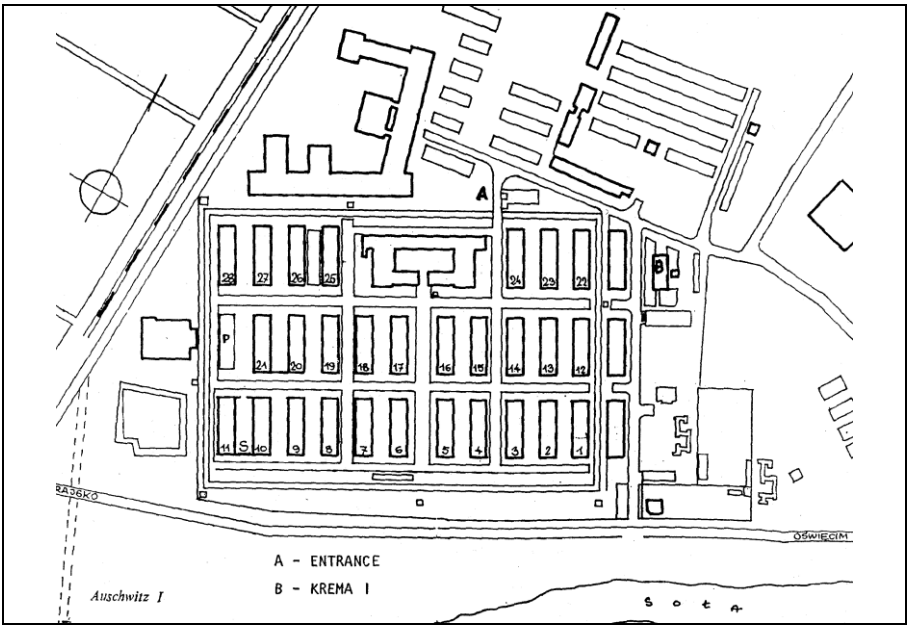

Fig. 10: *Plan of the Auschwitz main camp (Auschwitz I or Stammlager) according to information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum.*

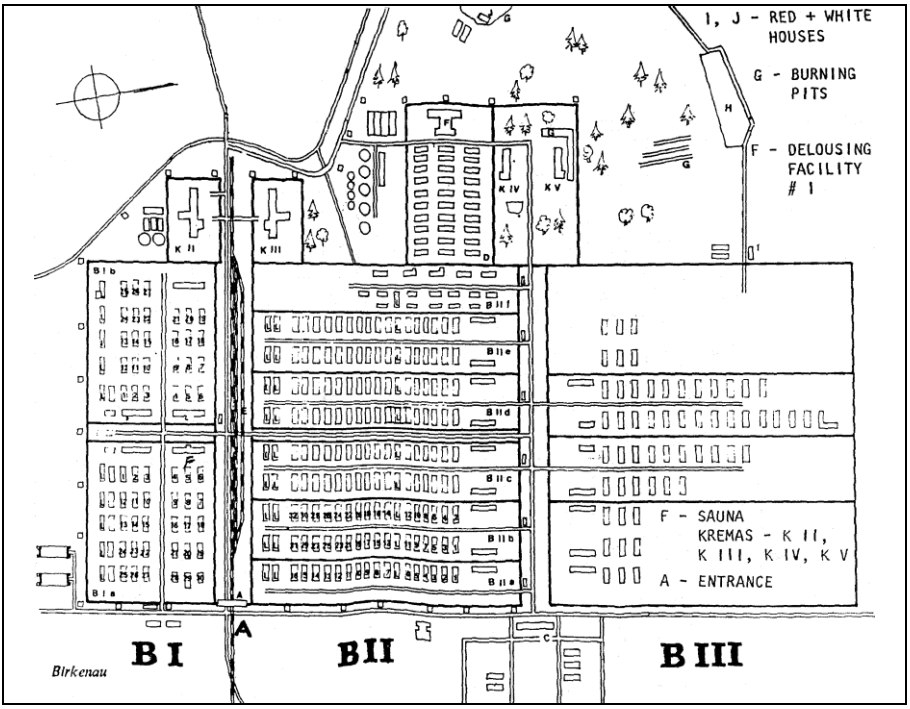

Fig. 11: *Plan of the Birkenau camp (Auschwitz II) according to information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum.*

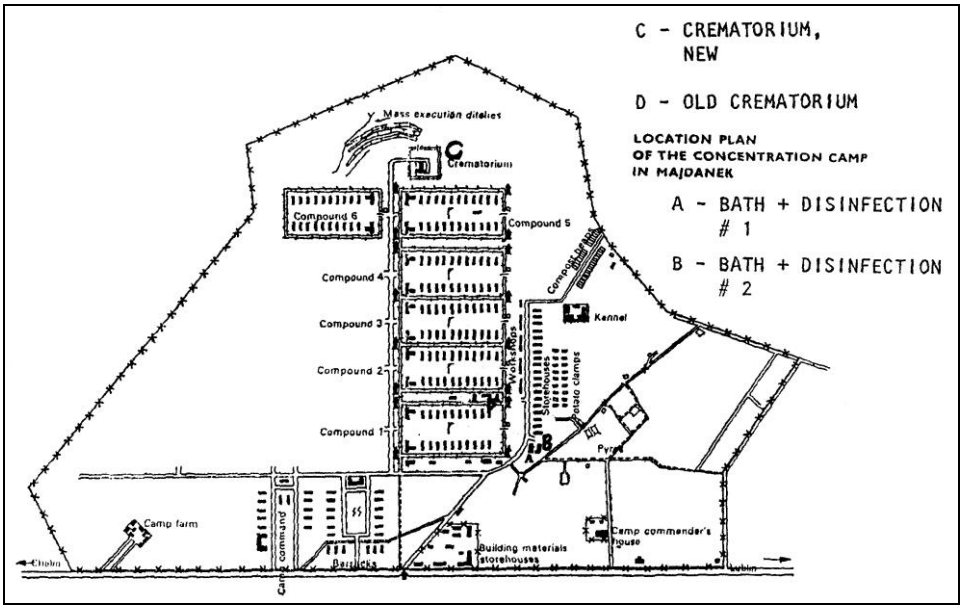

Fig. 12: *Plan of the Majdanek concentration according to information brochure of the Majdanek State Museum.*

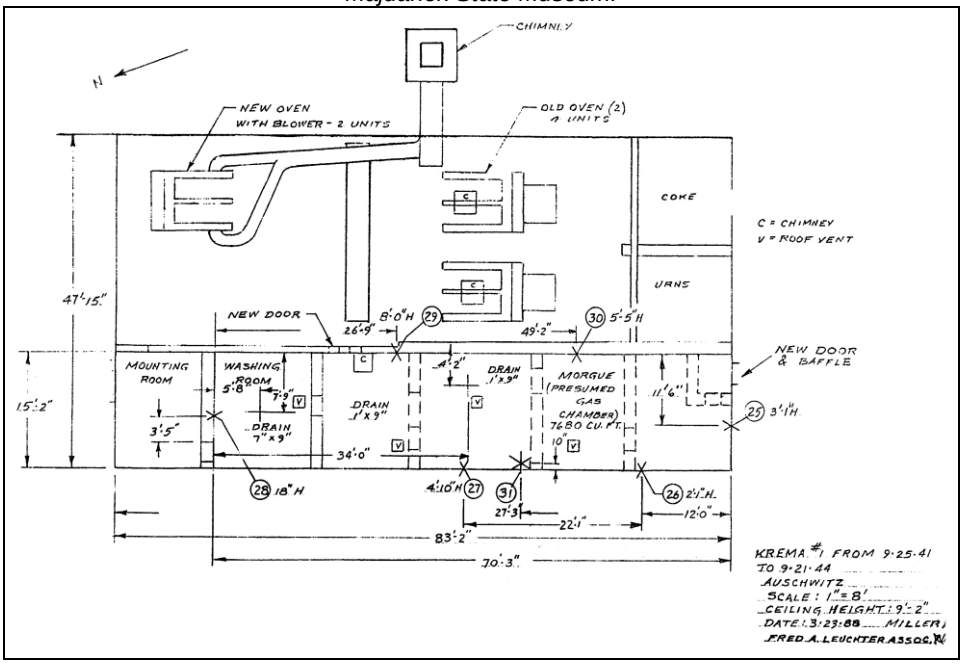

Fig. 13: *Floor plan of Krematorium I in Auschwitz main camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.*

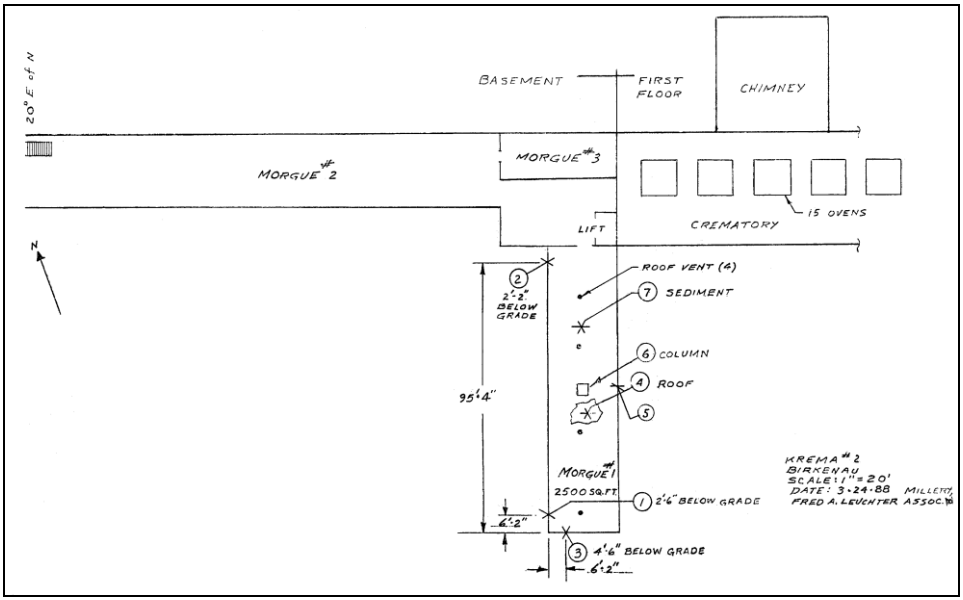

Fig. 14: *Floor plan of Krematorium II in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken. Note: The "Roof Vent (4)" do not exist; see document on next page.*

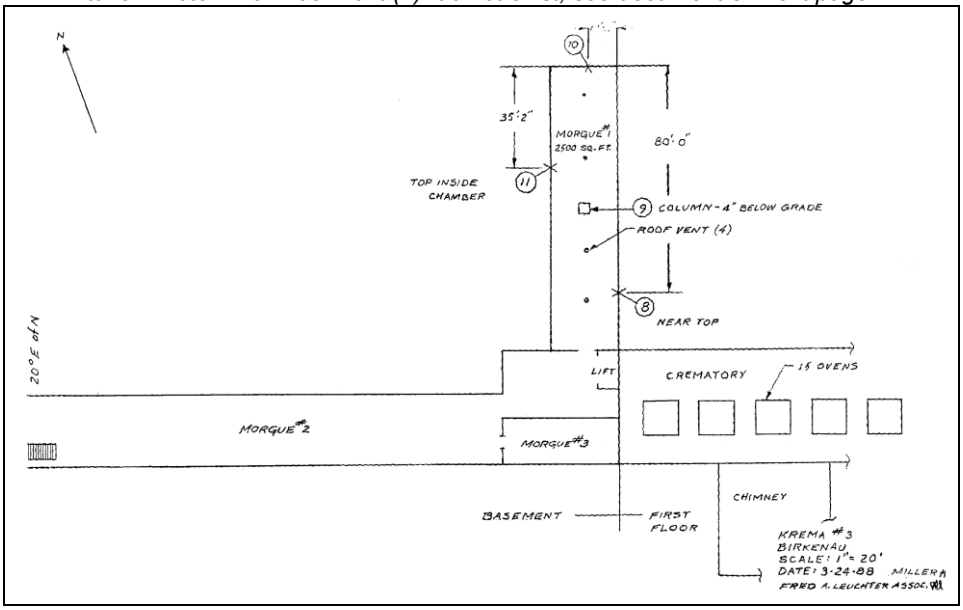

Fig. 15: *Floor plan of Krematorium III in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken. Note: The "Roof Vent (4)" do not exist; see document on next page.*

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
231 Kennedy Drive
Unit #110
Boston MA 02148
617-322-0104

Mr. Ernst Zundel
206 Carlton Street
Toronto, Ontario M5A 2L1
Canada

May 14, 1988

Dear Mr. Zundel:

I am writing to advise you of a clarification on the drawings of Krema II and Krema III as submitted with my report of April 5, 1988.

Both these drawings indicate roof vents that are for reference only, as they appear on material supplied by Museum officials. These vents are not now, or were they ever part of the actual structures at Birkenau. These are spurious bits of information that are shown on some schematics of these two structures and appear on my drawings only for reference as indicated in the text. My intent was to call attention to this erroneous material and information. It must be clearly understood that a visual inspection of both KremaII and Krema III clearly shows that no roof vent ever existed at either of these facilities.

Very truly yours,
Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer.

Fig. 16: *Clarification by F.A. Leuchter about the "Roof Vent (4)" in H. Miller's drawings of Krema II & III, previous page.*

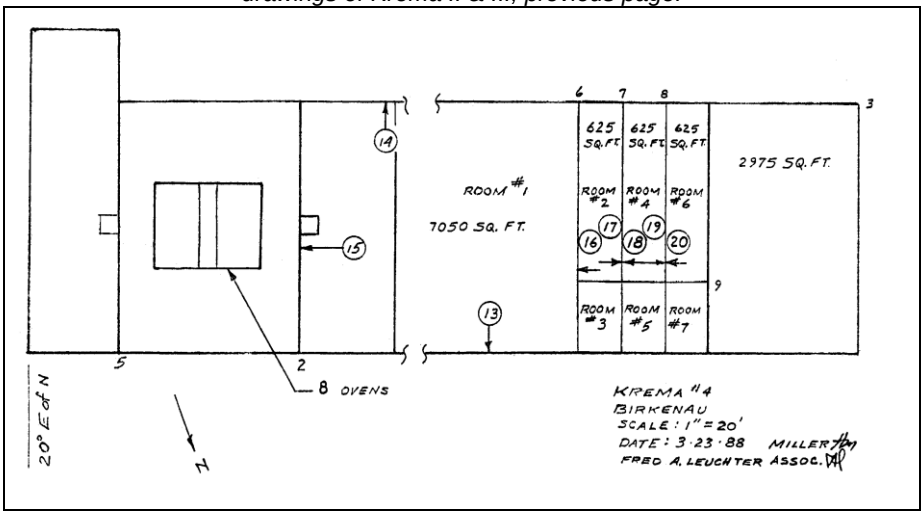

Fig. 17: *Floor plan of Krematorium IV in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.*

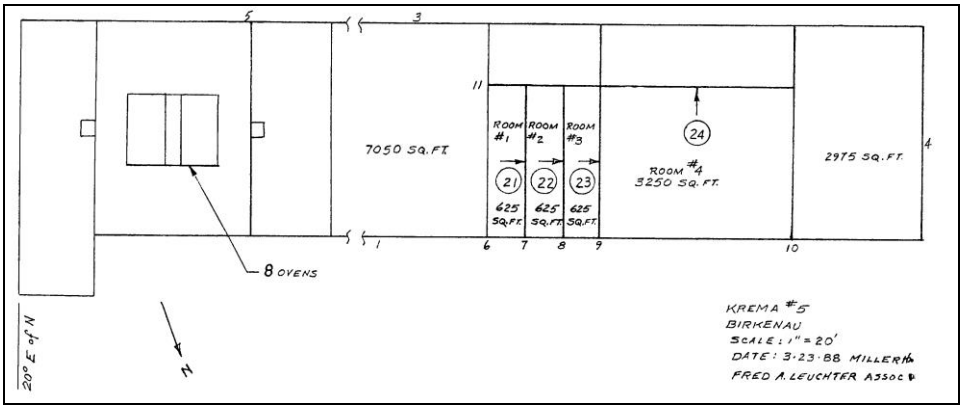

Fig. 18: *Floor plan of Krematorium V in Auschwitz Birkenau, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Numbers in circles denote locations where wall sample were taken.*

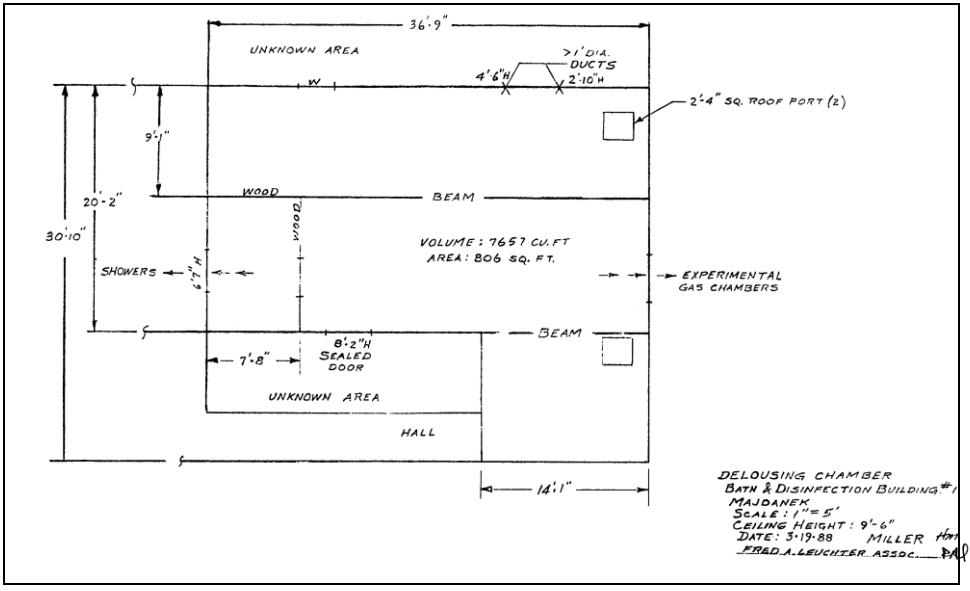

Fig. 19: *Floor plan of Bath & Disinfection Building #1 at the Majdanek camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

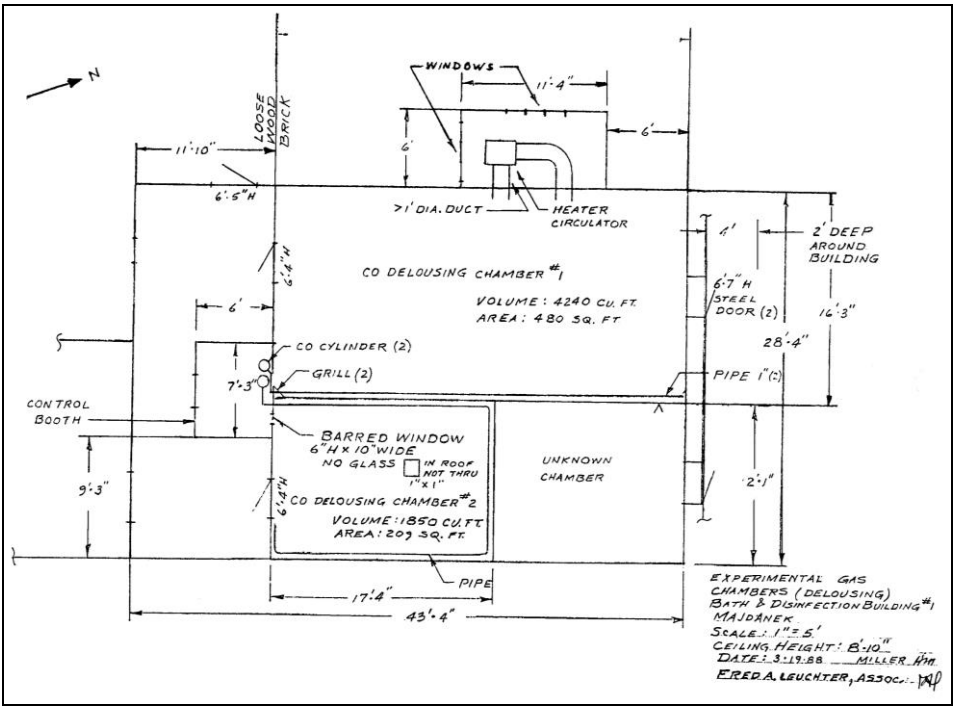

Fig. 20: *Floor plan of the delousing wing of Bath & Disinfection Building #1 at the Majdanek camp, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

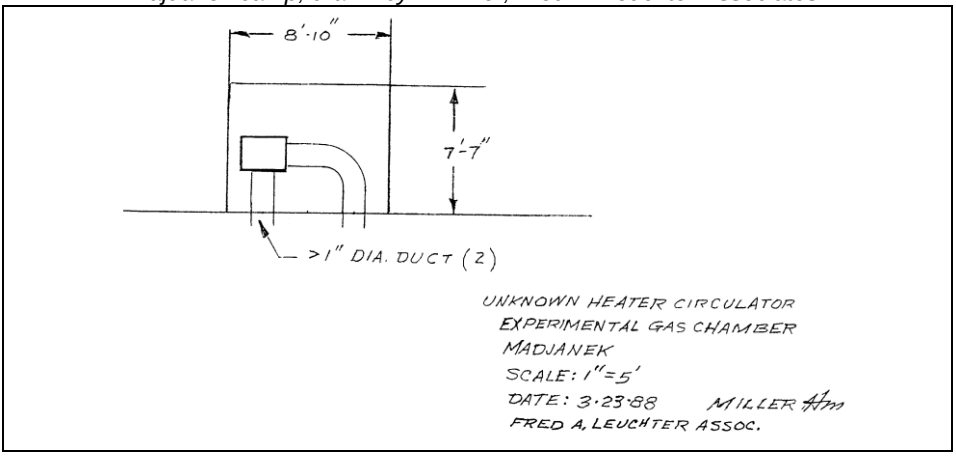

Fig. 21: *Sketch of Heater Circulator of delousing chamber in previous document, drawn by H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
231 Kennedy Drive
Unit #110
Boston MA 02148
617-322-0104

551-3503
Scott McLean

March 9, 1988

Alpha Analytical
200 Homer Street
Ashland, MA 01721

Gentlemen:

Enclosed, please find 32 samples of materials for analysis. All are for determination of cyanate residue except # 12 which is for definition of material.

Sample # 32 is control sample. Note blue color. Other samples should equal or exceed cyanate content.

Sample # 12 is Gasket material. Determine composition.

Sample # 7 is sediment material. Determine cyanate content.

Samples #1 through # 11; Samples # 13 Through 32. Brick, mortar and sediment. Cyanate content.

Test results for court litigation. Please certify.

All samples stored in cool, damp and sunlight free locations.

Please complete analysis as soon as possible.

Very truly yours,
Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

Received 32
pieces 3/9/88
Alpha Analytical Labs
Kim McLean

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
200 Homer Avenue
Ashland Technology Center
Ashland, Massachusetts 01721
(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110
Boston, MA 02148
Attn: Fred Leuchter
Sample Description: Three brick samples

Job Number: 880451
Invoice Number: 3964
Date In: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.
2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-AWWA-WACF. 15th Edition. 1980.
3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.

Authorized by: Scott McLean
Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

Fig. 22: *Document series on analysis of wall samples taken from locations in Auschwitz claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers, plus one control sample from a delousing chamber (#32).*

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts
Department of Environmental Quality Engineering
Lawrence Experiment Station
37 Shattuck Street, Lawrence, Massachusetts 01843

CERTIFICATION FOR CHEMICAL ANALYSIS OF WATERS

LABORATORY: MA086
Alpha Analytical Labs
200 Homer Ave.
Ashland, MA 01721

DATE: 03/15/88
EXPIRATION DATE: 09/15/88

DIRECTOR: Scott McLean
617) 881-3503

PRIMARY PARAMETERS AND CATEGORIES (DRINKING WATERS)

FULL CERTIFICATION: Trace Metals, Fluoride, Trihalomethanes, Volatile Organics, Corrosivity Series, Sodium

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: Pesticides

SECONDARY PARAMETERS AND CATEGORIES

FULL CERTIFICATION: Metals, Minerals, Nutrients, PCB, Pesticides, Volatile Halocarbons, Volatile Aromatics, Cyanide, Phenolics

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: None at present

Massachusetts Department of Environmental Quality Engineering will accept results from all parameters and categories listed above.

This certificate supercedes all previous certificates issued to this laboratory. Reporting of analyses other than those authorized above shall be cause for revocation of certification.

Original Certificate, not copies, must be displayed in a prominent place at all times. Certification subject to approval by OGC.

Joseph E. O'Brien, Ph.D.
Director, Laboratory Certification
For the Commissioner

100th Anniversary
1887 — 1987 53

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Client Ident: 9
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880451.1
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	7,580	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

* MDL—Method Detection Limits (same units as the Results)
** REF—Reference as cited on the cover (first) page of this report.

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880451.2
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
Client Ident: 29
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,280	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880451.3
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
Client Ident: 32
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,170	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
200 Homer Avenue
Ashland Technology Center
Ashland, Massachusetts 01721
(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Job Number: 880386
Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110
Invoice Number: 3943
Boston, MA 02148
Date In: 03/09/88
Attn: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Sample Description: Thirty-two brick samples

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.
2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-AWWA-WACF. 15th Edition. 1980.
3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.
4. Oil Spill Identification System. CG-D-52-77 U. S. Coast Guard. 1977.

Authorized by: Scott McLean
Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.1
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 1
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.2
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 2
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.3
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 3
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.4
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 4
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.5
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 5
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.5D
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 5 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.6
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 6
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.8
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 8
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.7
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 7
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.8D
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 8 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.7S
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 7
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	119%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.9
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 9
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	6.7	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 10
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.10
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 13
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.13
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 11
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.11
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 14
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.14
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 12
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Gasket Material
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.12
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 15
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.15
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	2.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 16
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.16
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	------	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 18
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.18
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	------	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 16
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.16S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	96%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 18
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.18S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	100%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 17
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.17
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	------	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 19
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.19
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	------	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Sample Number: 880386.19S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 19
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	120%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.21
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 21
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	4.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.20
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 20
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.22
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 22
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.7	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.20D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 20 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.23
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 23
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 24
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.24
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 26
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.26
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 25
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.25
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	3.8	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 26
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.26S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	140%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 25 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.25D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 27
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.27
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 28
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.28
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 30 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.30D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 29
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.29
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	7.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 31
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.31
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 30
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.30
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.1	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 32
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.32
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1050	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

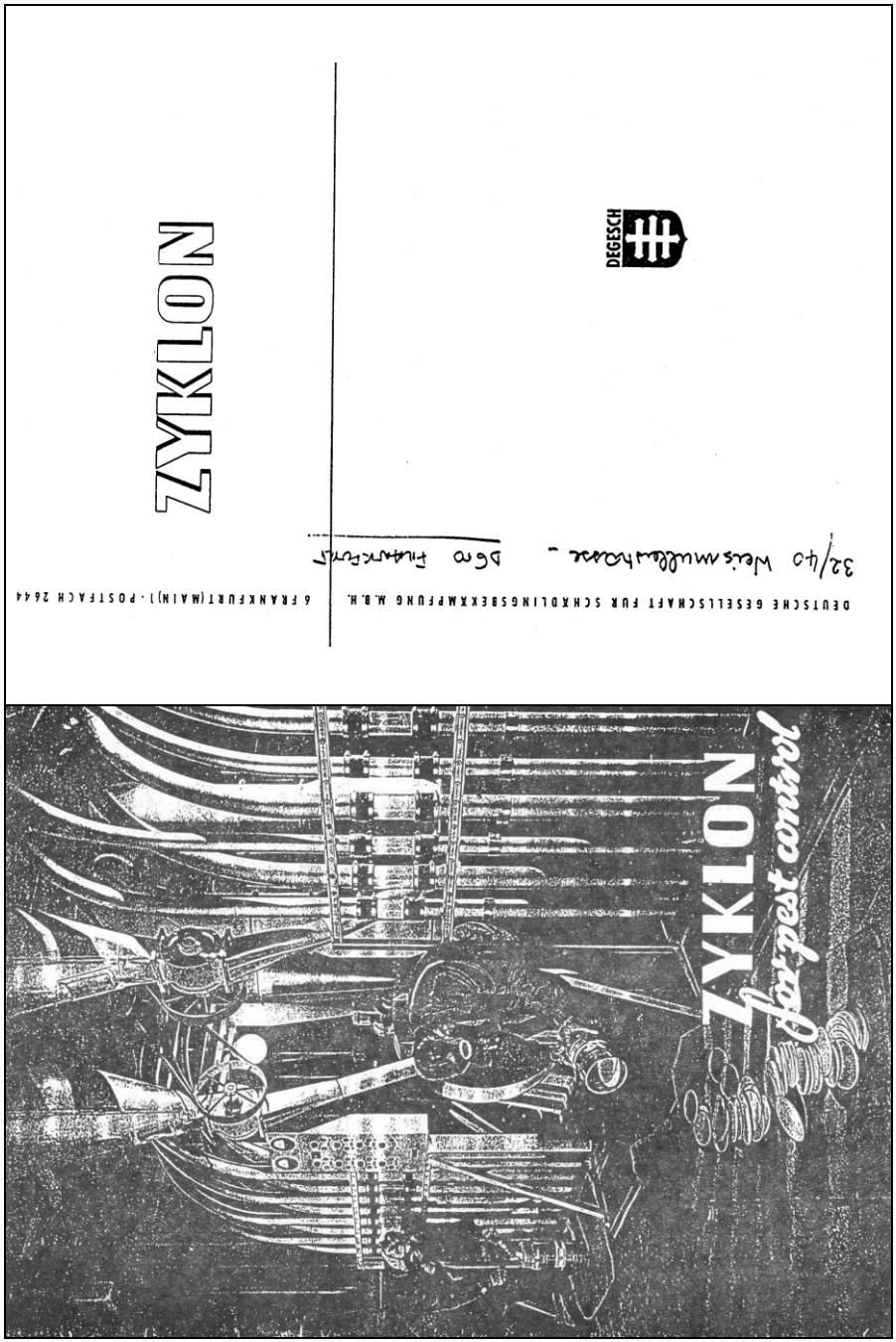

Fig. 23: *Information brochure of the German Society for Pest Control (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, DEGESCH) on the use of its insecticide Zyklon B.*

INTRODUCTION

HYDROCYANIC ACID

Chemical and Physical Properties · Stability · Inflammability ·
Chemical Compatibility · Penetration and Sorption · Toxicity ·
Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid · Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid ·
Poisoning and Antidotes

ZYKLON●

Composition · Packing · Storage and Storage Stability ·
Fields of Application · Preparations for Fumigating with ZYKLON ·
Safety Measures · Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON ·
Concentration and Time of Exposure · Diffusion of Gas · Ventilation ·
Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated ·
Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc. ·
Fumigation of Ships · Fumigation Chambers

CLOSING REMARKS

● – Registered DEGESCH Trade Mark

INTRODUCTION

Experience has shown that highly effective gases are essential for pest control – in particular for protecting stores and for plant quarantine. All signs indicate that this will remain so for an indefinite period. Realizing the necessity for keeping food and raw materials free from pests, a quick and efficient method had to be devised which required only one application. One of the very few important fumigants suitable for pest control in confined spaces is hydrocyanic acid. Most commodities can be treated with this without causing harm (even living plants, under certain conditions). It is simple to detect the presence of hydrocyanic acid, even at extremely low concentrations. As long as 80 years ago it was recognized that hydrocyanic acid could be useful in pest control but it took half this time to popularize the method. Deficiencies and disadvantages had first of all to be eliminated from the method of application.

First this had been done in such a way that hydrocyanic acid was no more developed on the spot by mixing cyanides and acid, but this process already took place in the factory: The so-called "pot method" was replaced by liquid hydrocyanic acid. The few deficiencies of this procedure were removed in the early twenties by the ZYKLON method: One added liquid HCN to a "carrier substance", thus simplifying handling whilst all favourable properties of liquid HCN were maintained. At the same time, danger to the operator was reduced to a minimum. Hydrocyanic acid in the form of ZYKLON can be safely stored for considerable periods and under all climatic conditions, any quantity of gas can be easily measured, quickly and cleanly released. Any residues are completely harmless.

HYDROCYANIC ACID

In conjunction with its favourable chemical and physical properties hydrocyanic acid is very popular as a fumigant. This is due to its radical effect on nearly all insects, including eggs, larvae and pupae – e.g. in stored products, dwellings, etc. – and on all rodents such as rats and mice in ships, warehouses, etc.

Chemical and Physical Properties

The chemical and physical properties of hydrocyanic acid are: –

Chemical formula:	HCN
Molecular weight:	27
Evaporations:	246 cal/0°C (32°F)
Boiling point:	25.6°C (78°F)
Freezing point:	–14.8°C (5°F)
Density of liquid HCN:	0.687 (20°C) (68°F)
Density of gaseous HCN:	0.969 (30°C) (86°F)
Weight per litre of gaseous HCN:	1.20 grammes
Vapour pressure:	177 mg Hg (≈3.4 lb/sq. in.) at 30°C (≈86°F)

HCN is colourless and has a slight but distinct odour.
The following conversion table should be observed when applying gaseous hydrocyanic acid for fumigation purposes: –

1 g/m³	≈1 oz/1000 cu. ft.
	≈0.083 vol.-%
	≈833 ppm (parts per million)
1 lb/1000 cu. ft.	≈16 g/m³
1 vol.-%	≈12 g/m³
1 ppm	≈0.0012 g/m³

Stability

Liquid **pure** HCN is very unstable for which reason only **stabilized** hydrocyanic acid is marketed. Weak acids or substances splitting off acids are used as stabilizers. Absorption in porous materials also has a stabilizing effect.

Inflammability

Liquid HCN burns like alcohol. Gaseous HCN forms an explosive mixture with air under certain conditions. The lower explosion limit, however, lies far above the concentration used in practical fumigation work.

Chemical Compatibility

Hydrocyanic acid dissolves very readily in water. Compared with liquid hydrocyanic acid, the gas is chemically very indifferent, and even in highly concentrated form under prolonged exposure it does not show a tendency to react with other substances. In consequence, it is harmless to wood, polished articles lacquers, as well as to dry foodstuffs. Weak concentrations of HCN are harmless to metals. In case of high relative humidity of air, it may happen that blank-polished surfaces of metal get tarnished, particularly in case of somewhat higher concentrations of gas. Experience over many years has also shown that neither the processing of raw materials (e.g. flour, brewing barley, tobacco, cocoa) nor the flavour of processed articles (e.g. pastries dried fruit, cigarettes) are affected; only roasted coffee and tea should never be treated with HCN. (Raw coffee, however, can be treated.)

Penetration and Sorption

A major contributory factor to successful treatment is the great penetrative power of hydrocyanic acid; this is valid for the treatment of packed commodities as well as for space fumigation. HCN is very volatile and therefore commodities and also whole buildings can easily be aerated. Even if dampness retains some residues, the volatility of the gas will ensure its rapid dispersal. The chemical indifference prevents, for instance, the formation of other poisonous substances from any possible absorbed residues.

Toxicity

No thoroughly effective pesticide is known to exist which could be considered to be harmless to human beings or mammals.
Fatal concentrations of HCN impede or completely cut off the oxygen supply to the cells. The poison can enter the body in three ways: through the mouth, the respiratory organs, or the pores of the skin. The latter will occur in particular if the body is exposed to a high concentration for any length of time and in unfavourable conditions (great heat).

Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid

The use of gas-masks, which in no case should have exhaust valves, during fumigation operations is absolutely essential. A gas-mask must be worn whenever there is a risk of gas being inhaled, particularly during the process of gassing or ventilation, or in the event of leakages.
Each operator must carry two well-fitting gas masks (one as a spare if the other should fail to function), also two special canisters giving protection against hydrocyanic acid with irritants. It is highly dangerous to use any other type of canister than those specially marked.
The capacity of a canister is limited, as its chemical filling can absorb only a small quantity of gas. Therefore, several canisters must always be on hand. A slight smell of gas or irritation of the eyes or the nose indicates that the canister is exhausted and needs replacing. This must, of course, be done in the open air. A fresh canister must be used in gas-free air for at least 2 minutes before it is used in gas-filled rooms, since it will not absorb gas before the chemical filling has become moist.
When working with fumigation chambers, it is not necessary to wear a gas-mask, as these chambers are equipped with special devices obviating a contact of the operator with the gas.

Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid

On account of the extreme toxicity of hydrocyanic acid, combined with its solubility in water, even traces of the gas can prove fatal. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance that premises and their contents be thoroughly aired before they are reoccupied. Many tests are recommended or officially prescribed to confirm that no dangerous traces of gas stay behind. The most reliable test is a chemical one. It is quite objective, simple to prepare and to use, and is sensitive to concentrations of HCN lower than the minimum that can be tolerated by man.
The so-called "copper acetate/benzidene acetate test" will determine a concentration of the gas of 15 mg/m³ (= 0.015 oz/1000 cu. ft.), while the concentration tolerated by human beings is 50 mg/m³ (0.05 oz/1000 cu. ft.). In ordinary fumigation work the concentrations are 1 to 30 g/m³ (= 1 to 30 oz/1000 cu. ft.).

Two solutions are needed for this test: –

Solution I: Dissolve 2.86 g (= 0.1 oz) of cupric acetate – $Cu(C_2H_3O_2) \cdot 2\,H_2O$ – in distilled water and dilute to 1 litre (1¾ pints).

Solution II: Dilute 475 ml of a saturated benzidine acetate solution with 525 ml of distilled water. If benzidine acetate is not available, dissolve 0.43 g (= 0.015 oz) benzidine in 100 ml distilled water and add 0.6 ml acetic acid.

Solution II is somewhat unstable and must therefore be protected from light and kept in a brown bottle. If precipitation or turbidity is observed, it means that the solution has deteriorated and must be replaced.

Equal parts of both solutions are mixed shortly before use. It is advisable not to mix larger quantities than needed as the mixture is very unstable.
The lower part of a strip of filter paper is dipped into the mixed reagent and excess moisture shaken off. In contact with hydrocyanic acid the test paper will show a colour varying from a very faint to an intense blue, indicating a lower or higher concentration, respectively.

The gas-test outfit contains a scale of colours: –

1) intense blue means dangerous
2) ordinary blue means less dangerous, but not allowed for release
3) pale blue means not dangerous.

To prove the efficiency of the reagent a freshly prepared test paper is inserted into the test tube provided with the gas-test outfit for 10 seconds. This tube contains a salt which develops traces of hydrocyanic acid; the colour of the test paper will thus indicate whether a solution is fit for use or not.
For the test proper, another strip of test paper is briefly immersed in the reagent and then taken into the room (or commodities) to be examined for gas, inside a stoppered tube or vial. It is then taken out, exposed in some place where traces of gas are most likely to be found, e. g. in bedding and the like. The colour assumed by the test paper at the end of 10 seconds is then compared with the colour scale, and if this reveals a still dangerous concentration, the room or commodity must be aired for at least another two hours. Then the test must be repeated with a freshly prepared strip of test paper and in the manner mentioned above. If the paper still shows a blue tint, the airing must be continued for another two hours.
Where air contains other oxidizing elements, such as chlorine or nitrogen oxide, the method described above is of no avail.

Poisoning and Antidotes

The first stage of poisoning manifests itself in increasing local irritation of the mucous membrane of eyes, throat or upper respiratory tract, burning sensation on the tongue, peculiar metallic and irritant taste in the mouth. The exhaled breath smells of hydrocyanic acid; there is a sensation of pressure in the forehead, general oppression, giddiness, disturbed equilibrium, stabbing pains in the head, nausea, vomiting, tenesmus. Respiration quickens at first and deepens later on; it is accompanied by a rush of blood to the head and by palpitation of the heart.
There follows an asthmatic stage, convulsive in character, and, finally, an asphyctic stage. Death takes place if the patient cannot be treated in time.

If the quantity of gas is very small, the body itself can convert it into harmless compounds. So far no clear case of chronic poisoning is on record.
As soon as the first stage of poisoning is observed, the most important thing is to remove the patient from the gas infected area into fresh air, away from all traces of gas. Moreover, the respiration and heart action must be stimulated to the greatest possible extent in order to accelerate conversion of the gas. The patient must be treated immediately. He should be kept warm and a doctor called.
An ampoule containing amyl nitrite and wrapped in a cloth should be broken and held in front of the patient's nose for 15 seconds. This is to be repeated five times at intervals of 15 seconds.
Injections of stimulants, such as lobeline or caffeine, will be very useful. On no account should camphor be injected. Information on other anti-toxi measures can be obtained from health authorities, but their application must be left to a doctor. Should the patient lose consciousness, artificial respiration must be applied in the usual way and not be interrupted under any circumstances, a point to be borne in mind where the poisoned person must be taken to a hospital. Non-observation of this important rule may lead to death.

Gas-test and first-aid outfits.

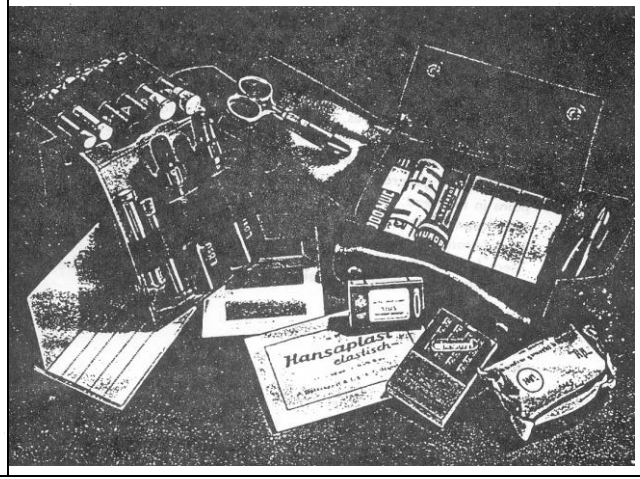

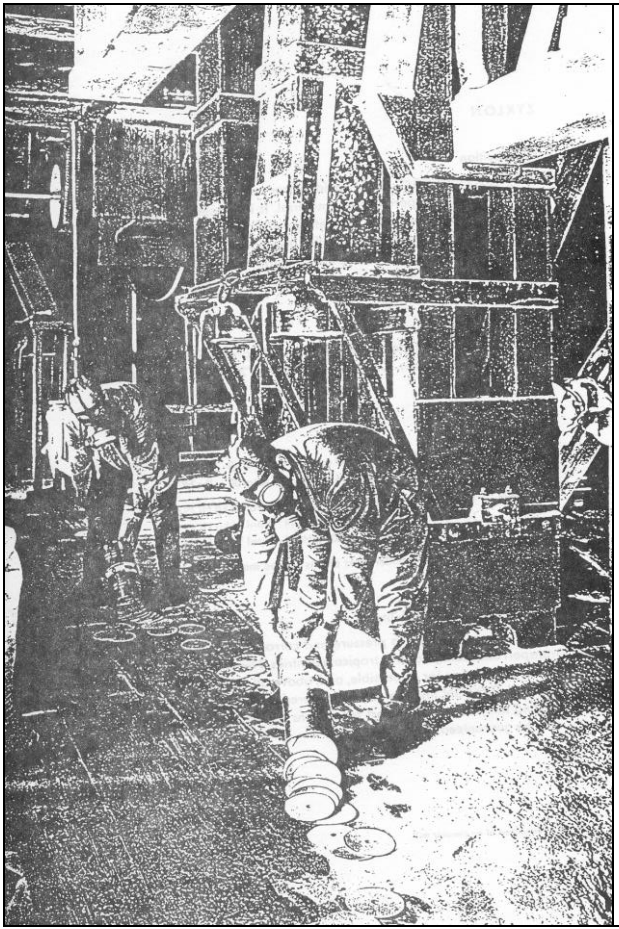

ZYKLON

Composition

In ZYKLON pure (98 %–99 %) liquid hydrocyanic acid is chemically stabilized and absorbed in a porous, inert material. It is supplied in snippets or discs prepared from wood pulp. Snippets generally are preferred as in view of their larger surface they give off the gas more rapidly. Upon request also discs can be supplied. The absorbent material can easily be collected at the end of the fumigation.

Packing

ZYKLON is packed in handy, gas-tight tins of various sizes which are packed in strong wooden cases. One case, measuring 72 x 50 x 36 cm (= 0.130 m³ or 4.59 cu. ft.), contains: –

Imperial units	16 tins, each containing 40 ozs. HCN – total 40 lbs HCN or	
	30 tins, each containing 16 ozs. HCN – total 30 lbs HCN	
Metric units	12 tins, each containing 1500 g HCN – total 18 kg HCN or	
	16 tins, each containing 1000 g HCN – total 16 kg HCN or	
	30 tins, each containing 500 g HCN – total 15 kg HCN	

Upon special request smaller sizes of tins will be manufactured.

Storage and Storage Stability

The tins are so resistant to pressure and corrosion that they will be safe for transport and storage also in tropical countries. Nevertheless, the store should be dry and cool as far as possible, and, above all, well ventilated and locked. Although ZYKLON tins can safely be stored for many years, because of the existing international transport regulations a storage time of only one year may be guaranteed.

◀ Fumigation of an elevator mill.

Fields of Application

ZYKLON can be used in all spheres where the other hydrocyanic acid methods are suitable, except for the fumigation of trees under tents. It is, however, imperative that a closed space is available. For instance, two operators are required for an area of 350,000 cu. ft. With adequate organisation, buildings of all sizes can be fumigated.

The individual fields of application are as follows: –

Protection of Stores: Destruction of pests in mills, food factories, cold storage, textile factories, tobacco processing factories, warehouses for any type of commodity, goods waggons, cargo boats for transoceanic traffic and inland navigation.

Protection of Health: Destruction of pests in dwellings, railway carriages, passenger and cargo boats – in the latter, in particular, for the regular destruction of rats –, further, irradication of foxes and badgers in their burrows for fighting rabies (hydrophobia).

Protection of Materials: Treatment of museums, collections, libraries, churches, etc.

Plant Quarantine: Fumigation of nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers, fruits and young vines, in particular, in gas chambers which are equipped with a circulatory system.

Preparation for Fumigation with ZYKLON

For practical purposes, a close inspection of the premises to be fumigated and their immediate surroundings should precede the actual preparatory work. In particular, it should be ascertained, which types of pests have to be dealt with, when fumigation is to take place, what preparation has to be made by the client.
Full co-operation with the client facilitates the whole fumigation procedure from the preparation to the successful conclusion.
It is essential to ascertain the cubic capacity of the premises to be fumigated so that the required quantity of ZYKLON can be made available. Only the outside measurements are decisive even if the premises are empty.

ZYKLON tins with the gas-impregnated material: Snippets and discs.

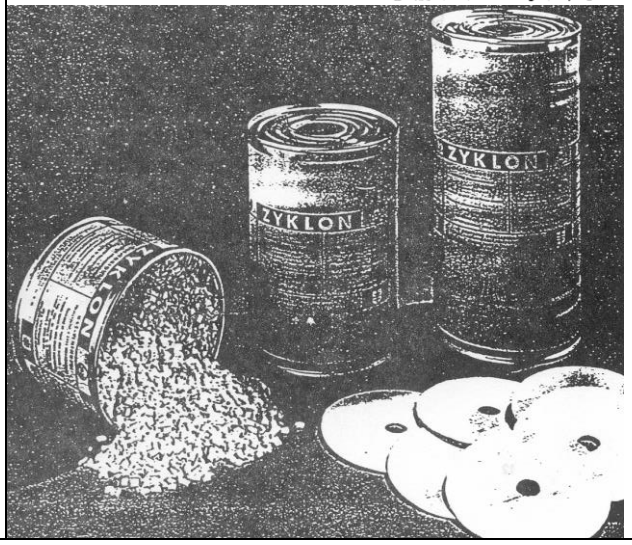

Gassing of a fox burrow

Gassing of bagged raw coffee

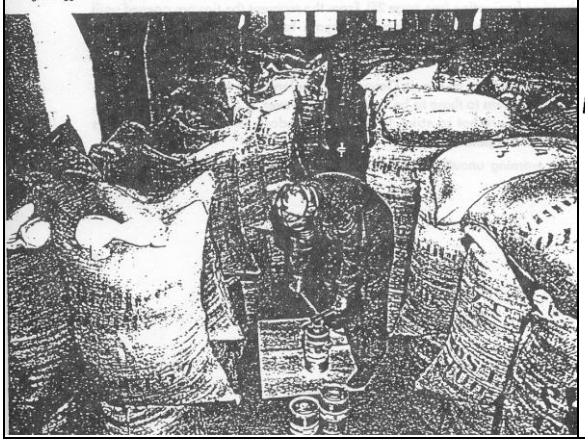

The building to be fumigated must be sealed so as to retain an adequate gas concentration for the required time. It is made gas-tight by closing and/or sealing all doors, windows and other openings leading to the open air (chimneys, fans, exhausts, air-flaps, conveyor devices, loading platforms, etc.).

In order to accelerate diffusion of the released gas, closed machines, elevators, conveyor belts and worms are to be opened, tightly packed commodities or stacked sacks unstacked, clothes and bed clothes spread out in dwellings, wardrobes and drawers opened, etc.

The following have to be removed from rooms: –

Pets and domestic animals, living plants, moist and fatty foodstuffs which are not stored in closed containers, tea and roasted coffee, undeveloped films, fresh fruit and vegetables, finally also aqueous liquids in open containers.

Safety Measures

As in the case of all substances containing or generating hydrocyanic acid, ZYKLON should be handled only by persons with extensive training, thorough knowledge of its properties and experience in its application. Many countries have issued official regulations for the method of application to be adopted and these are to be followed in principle. Generally speaking, attention should be paid to the following: –

As long as there is any possibility of hydrocyanic acid being present or developing, one person should never work on his own – except when doing chamber fumigation (see page 25). From the moment the tins are opened until the fumigated rooms are available again for reoccupation, a well-fitting mask equipped with the special HCN filter should be on hand and put on when necessary.

In some countries, as e. g. in Germany or England, it is necessary to evacuate rooms adjacent to those to be fumigated. However, e. g. in Italy, Sweden, etc., regulations are not so strict. In any case, windows in these adjacent rooms must be left open.

Signs warning unauthorised persons of the danger should be posted at all approaches.

Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON

The tins containing ZYKLON are opened by means of the „DEGESCH tin opener". It works quickly, and the cut is clean. Once a tin is opened, its contents should be used up in one operation. If it has to be distributed over several small rooms, the tin can be closed again for short periods with a rubber cap. The contents of the tin – snippets or discs – is shaken out preferably on sheets of paper or old sacks, so as to protect the floor, if necessary (see front-cover). Each disc approximately contains the same quantity of hydrocyanic acid. Therefore, it is possible to give exact dosages also in small rooms, such as e. g. ships' cabins.
Hydrocyanic acid absorbed in the carrying material develops without any auxiliaries, such as warmth, pressure, etc.; of course warmth accelerates the action, but as a rule rooms need not be pre-heated. If time is limited, a short pre-heating renders the insects more susceptible to the gas, speeds up generation, and leads to quicker results.

DEGESCH tin opener

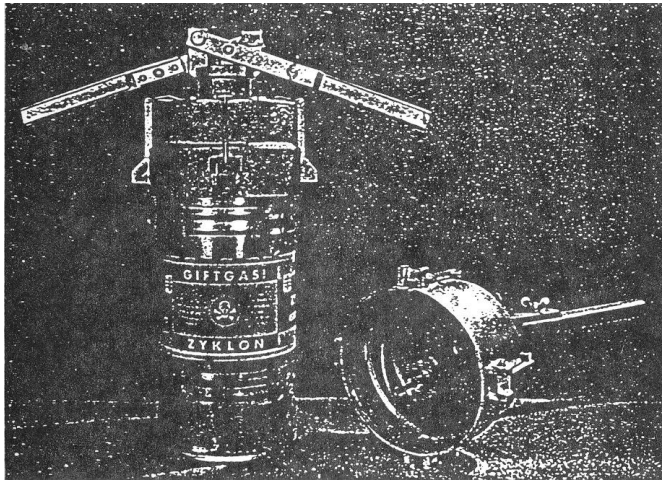

Concentration and Time of Exposure

Various types of pests react differently to hydrocyanic acid. Rodents can be killed with only 1.2 g/m³, larder (bacon) beetles require twenty times as much. Times of exposure also vary greatly, i. e. from 2 to 72 hours. The various types of pests, small leakages in rooms, unfavourable weather conditions, difficulties of penetration and other circumstances have to be taken into consideration when determining the concentration and time of exposure. Apart from this, quantities of gas and time of exposure to be applied are officially regulated in many countries – in particular, for rat control and plant quarantine.

Diffusion of Gas

Tins should be distributed suitably in the rooms to be fumigated; the numerous gas sources will accelerate spreading of the fumigant. As a rule, the distribution should be uniform, but in the case of places difficult to penetrate proportionally more tins should be placed. Then the gas spreads evenly in the shortest time, and no fans or other mechanical devices are required.

Ventilation

As a rule, it is not necessary to use fans or forced ventilation in airing fumigated rooms. Natural drafts remove the gas very rapidly, i. e. as soon as windows and doors of the rooms are opened and all other openings unsealed. Damp, cool and calm weather conditions, too tightly stored commodities, many fittings with large surface areas require prolonged airing, whereas warm and dry weather conditions, relatively empty rooms need shorter airing. Wherever possible, especially in dwellings and work-rooms, ventilation can be speeded up by heating rooms, beating clothes, bed clothes, etc., and spreading out commodities, but naturally only after rooms can be re-entered. This work should only be carried out by the fumigation personnel or under their close supervision.

Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated

A simple, reliable chemical test (see page 7) is used to ensure that no dangerous concentrations remain in the spaces or commodities which have undergone fumigation. It is required that these tests be carried out after the premises have been closed for at least one hour following ventilation so that conditions, especially the temperature, are as near normal as they will be when re-occupied.

Fumigation of a pneumatic mill.

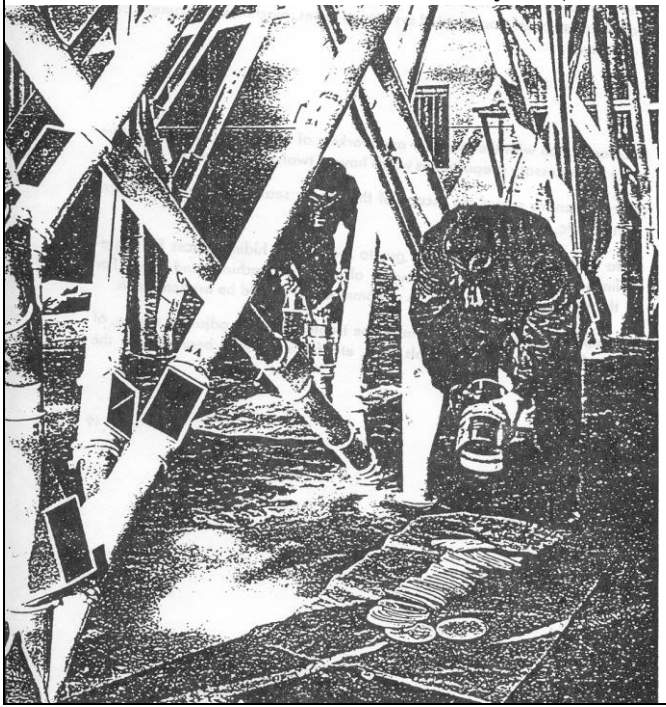

Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc.

Mills, farinaceous food, chocolate and other food factories, provision stores and similar buildings provide very favourable living conditions and breeding grounds for all kinds of food pests. Flour moths, dried fruit moths, flour beetles, bread beetles, etc. and their larvae thrive on the food in the suitable temperature and humidity prevailing. Their presence will soon become a nuisance, and drastic action must be taken at an early stage.

ZYKLON acts rapidly and drastically. The hydrocyanic acid developed from ZYKLON penetrates all nests and breeding grounds, kills all insects in their various stages of development if the necessary dosage and time of exposure is observed, and also destroys rats and mice. After fumigation, the gas can easily be cleared away without leaving any residue or affecting the fumigated commodities in any way.

A typical fumigation in its various phases is described in the following paragraphs, naturally local conditions, such as type of building, purpose, etc., need individual adjustment. The buildings in question are usually fairly large and full of recesses. Complicated systems of pipes, machines, containers, etc. are involved.

In co-operation with the manager and workers of the factory, the fumigators make the necessary preparations which have a twofold purpose: –

(a) to prevent or retard the escape of the gas by sealing all windows, apertures, etc., of the building;

(b) to facilitate the access of the gas to the insects' hiding places by a preliminary exposure and cleaning of all parts of machines and pipes. For this purpose also dense stacks of commodities should be broken down.

It is imperative to clear the rooms to be treated, and all adjacent rooms, of human beings, domestic animals, pets, etc. from the very beginning of the

fumigation until the end of the airing operation. This evacuation must be controlled by a roll-call and inspection of the premises.

The chief operator must so arrange everyone's part in the operation that it will not take more than 30 minutes in all. This applies especially to very warm climates. HCN develops more quickly at a high temperature. This important fact should always be kept in mind. Gassing should not be interrupted.

At least two – for larger buildings more – of the fumigating staff must work together and watch each other continuously. It is advisable to divide the work: one expert to open the tins, another to empty them.

Prior to fumigation, the tins must be distributed about the building. The tins are opened, and the ZYKLON is scattered so as to reach even the remotest parts of the building. If this is done correctly the gas will develop evenly and instantaneously throughout the premises. Spaces difficult to reach may be charged separately. In multi-storied buildings one begins with the top floor, and then works towards the exit, taking care that nobody re-enters rooms already charged. Even under mask protection it is not advisable to expose oneself to the gas more than is absolutely necessary.

The exit door is sealed after everybody has left the building; warning notices must be put up before gassing commences and a guard placed near the building to prevent unauthorised persons from entering.

Time of exposure depends on the type of pests to be attacked; for the destruction of the various types of moths and their pre-adult stages 24 hours will suffice, against other kinds of insect pests one should fumigate for 48 hours. If there are any dense stowages or bulks of commodities to penetrate, the time of exposure may need to be extended to 72 hours.

Ventilation

During this operation gas-masks must be worn. The ventilation takes place in the reverse direction to the gassing. All windows near the entrance are opened first, then gradually those in the rest of the building. It is advisable to work only for 10 to 15 minutes at a time and then to make interruptions of half an hour, as a precaution against skin poisoning.

Depending on concentration, outdoor temperature and weather conditions, ventilation will take at least 10 hours. Its duration also depends on the type of building, number, size, and situation of windows and other apertures.

Clearing of tins and residues may be commenced before the end of airing. Windows and doors must remain open, and gas-masks kept available. ZYKLON tins and absorbent material must always be collected and cleared away before the resumption of work. It is imperative that not a single tin be left about!

Chemical gas tests must be made in various parts of the building, according to the relative instructions.

A conscientious operator should never fail to inspect the result of his work, accompanied by the client.

Fumigation of Ships

Passenger or cargo boats can be successfully fumigated with ZYKLON for the control of every kind of infestation.
For the extermination of rats, the ZYKLON method is expressly recognised and admitted under the regulations of the "International Sanitary Convention". Lowest concentrations and exposure time can be applied for this work as rodents are far more susceptible than insects. Fumigation takes only 6–8 hours when ships' holds are empty.

Gassing of ship. Feeding ZYKLON discs into compartment of hold. (N.B. – In German ports regulations prescribe the personal supervisions by an official of the Public Health Authorities.)

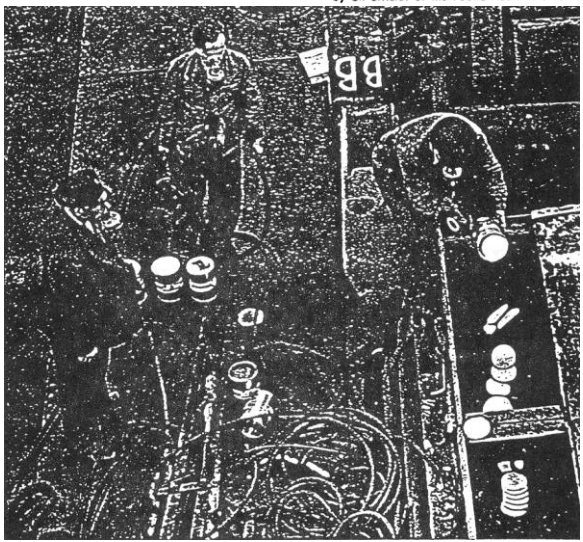

If cockroaches, ants, bugs or food pests in ships' cabins, kitchen, provision stores, etc., are to be controlled simultaneously, higher concentrations and longer exposure times should be used.

Loaded cargo vessels should be fumigated only in exceptional cases since loaded holds naturally impede the diffusion of gas, thus impairing the efficacy of the operation. In any case, fumigation would here necessitate very protracted ventilation. Cargoes of tea must under no circumstances be exposed to hydrocyanic acid.

A ship can be fumigated successfully and safely only in close co-operation with officers and crew. They may assist in the preparation, but at no time in the fumigation work.

As to preparatory measures, including liberation of the gas and ventilation, the same rules as apply to the fumigation of buildings must be observed, with a few exceptions conditioned by the particular structure of the vessel.

Where fumigation is limited to holds and food stores, no one is allowed to remain on board or to board the vessel for about two hours after re-opening the last fumigated space. Access to the deck and all places not subjected to fumigation may only be given after the chemical gas test has proved that no gas has penetrated into the non-fumigated parts of the vessel.

Port holes, for instance, need only be firmly closed, without paper insertions; canvas covers suffice for deck ventilators and funnels; hawses must be choked up, but the steerage holds must remain open. Top-hatches are to be sealed with battens and tarpaulins; a small section of the hatches should, however, be kept open for the introduction of the ZYKLON.

Where fumigation is to be confined to certain spaces only, all air passages to the outside (ventilators, etc.) should be properly sealed.

Liberation of the gas normally commences in the lower decks, in special cases the order can be reversed. The holds need not be entered, since the tins are emptied by scattering their contents into the holds from above.

For ventilation, all awnings and tarpaulins are removed first; then all doors, port holes and windows should be opened. Fans should be switched on and, as soon as possible, all bedding, mattresses, etc. taken on deck and thoroughly beaten. Heating of cabins will help to expel all traces of gas in the shortest possible time.

Tests for gas should not be made until all upholstered objects, bedding, curtains, hangings, etc. have been put back into place, and doors and windows have remained closed for at least one hour. The test for residual gas requires a temperature of at least 60° F (15° C). Therefore, during cold weather the heating should be used.

Special attention should be paid to rooms which, on the same day or during the following night, are intended to serve for prolonged occupation or for sleeping.

Mobile fumigation chamber, capacity 20 cubic metres.
The standard equipment for the protection of plants and stored products.

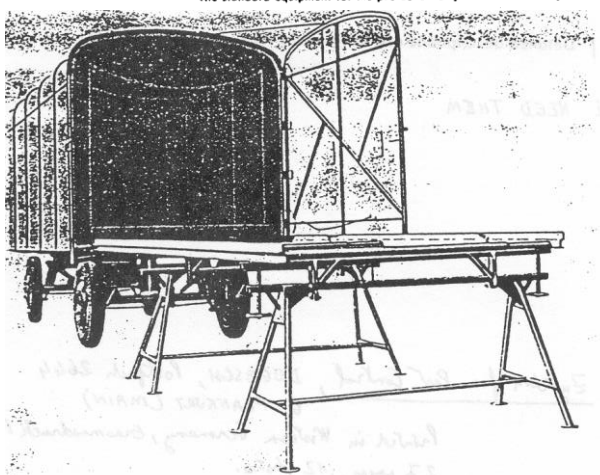

Fumigation Chambers

In the main, fumigation chambers serve the purpose of disinfesting nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers and fruit, in accordance with the regulations laid down by the "International Plant Protection Convention".

Whether the fumigation chamber is a permanent installation or mobile, a DEGESCH circulatory device makes it possible to operate safely and quickly, and ensures success.

Mobile fumigation chambers are of great advantage: As they can be attached to any tractor or lorry, their possibilities for use are almost unlimited. They are economical in price and running. The standard sizes are 2 m³ and 20 m³, other sizes can be constructed according to special requirements.

Stationary chambers are made from steel, bricks or concrete. If constructed from bricks or concrete they must be sealed by applying a suitable coating.

Neither service personnel nor unauthorised persons come into contact with the gas; one person alone can operate the fumigation chamber; a gas-mask need not be worn. The gas-air-mixture is circulated, thus accelerating penetration and reducing exposure time. After treatment, the gas can be cleared quickly and safely.

Detailed descriptions and instructions for usage are available.

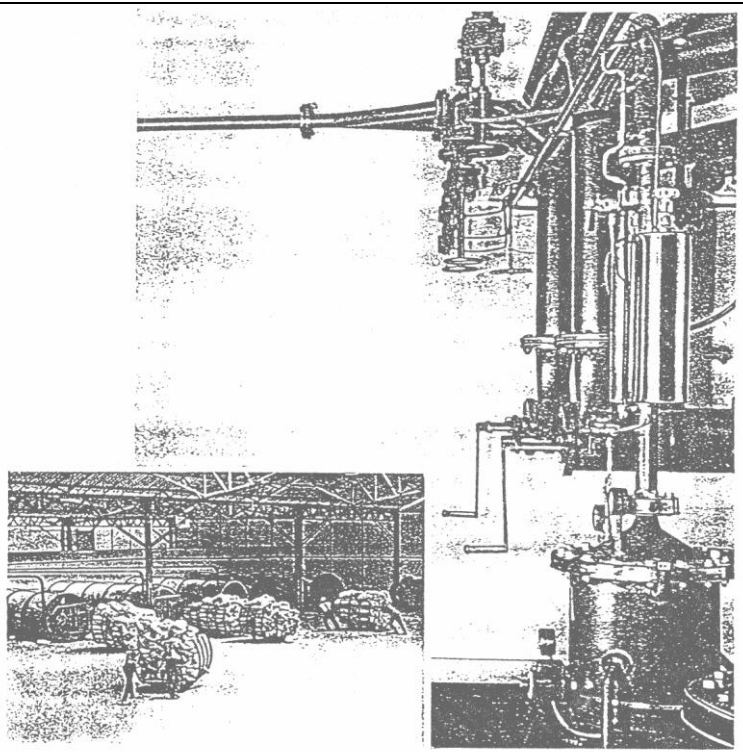

Two ZYKLON vaporizers with special tin openers and a vaporizer for liquid hydrocyanic acid in the generator room of the vacuum fumigation plant, Port of Casablanca.

CLOSING REMARKS

Our instructions for operational procedure are based on wide experience gained during the many years ZYKLON has been on the market; these instructions, however, cannot cover every possible condition arising in special cases. For this reason, we shall be pleased to give further information on request, but we cannot accept responsibility for any direct or indirect damage caused by or to the user of ZYKLON; the responsibility always rests with him.

4. Critical Remarks

By Germar Rudolf

4.1. Physical, Chemical, and Toxicological Features of HCN and Zyklon B

4.1.1. Physical Features

Hydrogen cyanide, HCN, a colorless liquid at room temperature, is similar to water in many of its physical properties. This results in HCN being readily dissolved in water and adsorbed on wet surfaces. Accordingly, much more HCN is accumulated in moist walls than in dry walls. The water content of concrete, cement, and lime mortars as well as other porous building materials depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air and fluctuates between 1% and less (at 20°C (69°F) and 60% relative humidity) and up to 10% in air saturated with humidity.[175] Tests have shown that the amount of HCN absorbed in such materials is proportional to that:[176]

	mg HCN absorbed per exposed m^2
Lime sandstone, naturally humid	22,740.0
Lime sandstone, dry, at 20°C	2,941.0

This is important for our considerations, because the alleged gas chambers in the basement of crematoria II and III in Birkenau had no heating systems and were thus cool and humid. In contrast to that, the delousing rooms of the hygienic Buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau were above ground and well heated, so that their walls were both warm and dry. We would therefore expect the adsorption of HCN to be roughly ten times higher in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III than it was in the delousing gas chambers of the hygienic Building BW 5a and 5b, if judged only by the water content of the walls.

Although HCN is approximately 5% lighter than air, it does not separate from air and rise, mainly because of the thermal movement of every gas particle. To clarify this, reference must be made to the principal components of air. The main component of air, nitrogen (78% by volume), is 8% heavier than hydrogen cyanide gas. If a separation took place between hydrogen cyanide gas and nitrogen, it would occur all the more between the two main components of air, since oxygen (21% by volume) is 15% heavier than nitrogen. This does, of course, not happen. Thus, a spontaneous separation of hydrogen cya-

[175] K. Wesche, op. cit. (note 63).

[176] Samples exposed on one surface to 2% HCN by volume over 24 hours; L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, op. cit. (note 90).

nide gas would never take place in air. However, the 5% lower density of pure hydrogen cyanide gas compared to air – this corresponds to the density difference of air with a temperature difference of 15°C or 27 °F – can very well lead to a density convection, when pure gaseous hydrogen cyanide is released in a location with the same temperature as the ambient air. The gas would then rise slowly, but gradually mix with the ambient air. But to conclude from this that hydrogen cyanide vapors always rise would be an incorrect conclusion. At 15°C, for example, on physicochemical grounds, no concentrations higher than 65% of hydrogen cyanide can occur in air (see Graph 1); the density of such a mixture lies only approximately 3% below that of air. Furthermore, a great deal of energy is withdrawn from the ambient air by the evaporating hydrogen cyanide. Consequently, the ambient temperature sinks until exactly as much energy is transported to the liquid HCN as needed for the decelerated evaporation at the corresponding lower temperature. It is therefore theoretically possible that hydrogen cyanide vapors containing little HCN, which are cold, are denser and thus heavier than the surrounding air.

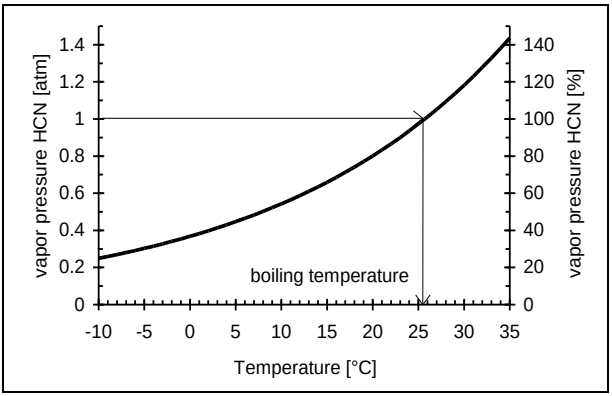

Graph 1: *Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature.*

Graph 1 shows the equilibrium percentage of hydrogen cyanide in air as a function of air temperature. Even at 0°C (32°F), the percentage still lies at approximately 36% by volume. Condensation of HCN on surrounding objects would occur only if the percentage rose over the equilibrium percentage (the so-called dew point). Since in all cases here under consideration, a maximum concentration of 10% HCN in air would only be reached for a short period of time close to the source of HCN (the Zyklon B carrier), no condensation of HCN on walls can be expected. An exception is, however, the so-called capillary condensation, which can occur in finely porous materials such as cement mortar.[177] But compared to the absorption of HCN in capillary water of building materials, which occurs on a much larger scale, capillary condensation can be neglected.

[177] The lowered vapor pressure caused by adsorption effects in a narrow hollow space leads to early condensation.

Hydrogen cyanide forms explosive mixtures with air in the range of 6 to 41% by volume. With strong initial ignition, its explosive effects can be compared with nitro-glycerin, the usual explosive in dynamite.[178] In the applications under discussion here, a proportion of 6% by volume and more can only be reached in the immediate vicinity of the source, which merely suffices for local low-speed detonations at worst. Hence, only inappropriately high concentrations can lead to explosive mixtures, as shown by a corresponding accident in 1947.[179] With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion.[180]

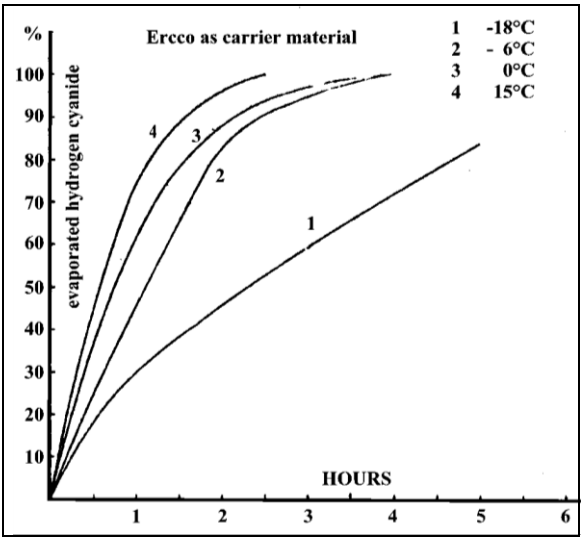

Graph 2: *Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Erco carrier material (gypsum with some starch) at various temperatures and fine distribution, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH 1942.*[182]

Zyklon B was HCN adsorbed on porous carrier material. The product used in German concentration camps during World War II consisted of gypsum granules with a certain amount of starch added (product name "Erco").[181] If a certain mass of Zyklon B is given in the literature or in documents, this always referred to the net HCN content. The carrier itself added approximately twice the mass of the HCN to the entire product. So a can of 1 kg Zyklon B consisted of 1 kg HCN plus ca. 2 kg of carrier material.

By intentional design, Zyklon B does not release its poison gas instantaneously, but rather over an extended period of time. The evaporation characteristics of this product at various temperatures are reproduced in Graph 2 as given by R. Irmscher of the DEGESCH Company in a paper published in 1942.[182] The evaporation is "seriously delayed" at high atmospheric humidity,

[178] Cf. Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, 3rd ed., Munich 1954, p. 629.
[179] "How to get rid of termites," *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31; see also *Liberty Bell*, 12/1994, pp. 36f.
[180] Willibald Schütz, "Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel," *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz no. 6), no. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207, here p. 201.
[181] H.W. Mazal, *op. cit*. (note 55).
[182] R. Irmscher, *op. cit*. (note 55); on the history and development of Zyklon B see H. Leipprand, *op. cit.* (note 55).

because the evaporating hydrogen cyanide withdraws considerable quantities of energy from the liquid HCN, the carrier material, and the ambient air. As a consequence, the temperature of the product and the ambient air drops. If the temperature of the air reaches the dew point, atmospheric humidity condenses out of the air onto the carrier material, which binds the hydrogen cyanide and drastically slows down the evaporation process.

For later references, we want to keep in mind that at 15°C and in the presence of low atmospheric humidity, approximately 10% of the hydrogen cyanide used at Auschwitz has left the carrier material during the first five minutes, and approximately 50% after half an hour. In cool cellar areas with a relative humidity of approximately 100%, the evaporation times would have been "seriously delayed."

Hence, the relative atmospheric humidity in the cellars of Crematoria II and III, which must certainly have approached 100%, would have "seriously delayed" evaporation.[183]

4.1.2. Chemical Features

HCN is a weak acid that forms unstable salts (cyanides) with alkali metal ions like sodium and potassium in alkaline environment. If the environment is not at least slightly alkaline, these salts decompose under the influence of water and slowly release HCN. If iron ions are present, for example in the form of rust (a component of basically all cements and sands used for construction),[132] HCN forms iron-cyanide compounds, which are much more stable and can resist even slightly acidic environments. In the presence of sufficient amounts of HCN and a slightly alkaline environment, as can be found in fresh lime mortars for several days or weeks and in cement mortars and concretes for months or years, these iron cyanides slowly convert into complex iron cyanides of mixed iron valences, so-called Prussian Blue or Iron Blue. This blue compound is one of the most resistant inorganic pigments known.[123] Once formed as an integral part of a wall in the chemical process outlined above, it remains in the wall as long as the wall itself exists.

The hygienic Buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau were built using cheap materials. The plaster of the walls of their delousing gas chambers consists of lime mortar. In contrast to that stand the basements of the Crematoria II and III, which extended below the level of the groundwater and had therefore to be built using concrete and cement mortar. Since concrete and cement mortar stay alkaline for months and years, but lime mortar only for days and weeks,

[183] Unheated basement rooms by their very nature have very high relative atmospheric humidity. As a result of the large numbers of human beings crammed into the basements, the atmospheric humidity would certainly have approached 100%, resulting in the condensation of water on cold objects.

the walls of the crematoria could absorb and permanently bind HCN for a much longer period of time than the walls of the delousing chambers.[184]

A potentially detrimental factor to the absorption of HCN in the walls and the subsequent formation of Iron Blue is the carbon dioxide (CO_2) exhaled by the victims crammed into the chambers. If the chambers under discussion were sealed off and if the victims remained alive in that room for an extended period of time, the CO_2 content could have reached several percent at the end of this process. Just like HCN, CO_2 also dissolves in the capillary water of the walls, although at only 0.4% of the rate of HCN. On the other hand, CO_2 forms carbonic acid in water (H_2CO_3), which is roughly 870 times stronger than HCN. Both factors result in CO_2 being effectively ($870 \cdot 0.004 =$) 3.5 times "stronger" than HCN, hence any reaction of HCN will be slowed down accordingly in the presence of CO_2, provided no other factors are involved.

However, since the capillary water of walls made of plaster, mortar and concrete is saturated with carbonates (the salts of carbonic acid), the dissolution and diffusion of CO_2 into the capillary system is greatly hampered right at the gas/water interface, where a layer of solid calcium carbonate precipitates, slowing down any further diffusion and accumulation of CO_2.[185] This is particularly true for cement mortars and concrete, whose capillary water is alkaline and stays so over long periods of time even in the presence of larger amounts of CO_2. This is the basis for the durability of reinforced concrete, as the alkaline concrete protects the iron bars from rusting. Since HCN is not affected by this directly, it can penetrate deeply into the capillary system, once it has overcome the diffusion barrier built up by CO_2 at the gas/water interface. Hence, although CO_2 does reduce the speed with which HCN can fill the capillary system of a moist wall, once the HCN has entered it, it will be trapped there by the pore-closing effect of CO_2. Which factor prevails at the end is unclear and would require extended experiments.[186]

4.1.3. Toxicological Features

Before the invention of nerve gases, HCN was considered one of the most poisonous materials known. Although it is a dangerous substance, it does not come anywhere close to the instant deadliness of nerve gases. Executions in the U.S. using HCN have shown that, even if the executee is immediately

---

[184] For a more detailed discussion of the chemical features of HCN, the reactions leading to Iron Blue, the factors involved, and the stability of this compound, see my expert report, op. cit. (note 30), pp. 151-189.

[185] Cf. N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Brunswick 1966.

[186] Although Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 39), have tested the influence of CO_2, their results are contradictory and hard to interpret due to an invalid analytical method; cf. G. Rudolf, op. cit. (note 40).

exposed to high overdoses of gaseous HCN, it still takes between ten and fifteen minutes before death can be confirmed.[187]

The poisonous effect of HCN is based on the fact that it defeats the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells. As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates on a cellular level.

Insects and in particular insect eggs are considerably less sensitive to HCN than warm-blooded animals. On the one hand, this is due to their greater resistance, as insects have a slower metabolism, in particular the nits (louse larvae) and above all the eggs, which must also be killed. Furthermore, lethal concentrations of the gas must penetrate every crack and fissure, hem and seam of all the garments in the material to be fumigated no matter how tiny, in order to reach even the last hidden nit and egg. Warm-blooded animals, by contrast, are rapidly exposed to high concentrations of the gas, not only because of their size, but above all due to their breathing through lungs which readily absorb all the HCN in the inhaled air.

Lethal doses of cyanide can be ingested orally, inhaled, or absorbed through the skin. Oral poisoning (for example with potassium cyanide, KCN) is very painful due to muscular convulsions of the stomach caused by cell suffocation. Even though victims of poisoning by inhalation of high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide become more rapidly unconscious than with oral ingestion, painful convulsions caused by muscular suffocation appear in these cases as well. A dose of 1 mg cyanide per kg body weight is generally considered lethal for humans. Non-lethal doses of cyanide are quickly decomposed and excreted by the body.

Absorption through the skin is especially likely when the skin has become moist, for example as a result of sweating at work. It is generally advised to avoid sweating during the handling of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, concentrations from 6,000 ppm[188] (0.6 % by volume) constitute a health hazard, while 10,000 ppm (1% by volume) can be lethal in just a few minutes.[189]

Table 9 shows the effects of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, found in the literature.[190]

F. Flury and F. Zernik indicate that 200 ppm can be fatal within five to ten minutes, while 270 ppm are immediately fatal.[189] These are not, of course, the results of experiments on human beings, but rather extrapolations, in which

[187] Cf. Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, Univ. of California Press, Berkeley 2011, esp. pp. 209, 220.

[188] ppm stands for 'parts per million'; here, 1 ppm HCN corresponds to 1 ml HCN per m^3 (1,000,000 ml) of air.

[189] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.

[190] DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.

Table 9: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings

2 to 5 ppm:	Perceptible odor
20 to 40 ppm:	Slight symptoms after a few hours
45 to 54 ppm:	Tolerable for ½ to 1 hour without significant or delayed effect
100 to 200 ppm:	Lethal within ½ to 1 hour
300 ppm:	Rapidly fatal

lower risk thresholds have been determined on the grounds of safety. This will be demonstrated in the following. To kill an average person with a body weight of 100 kg, the victim must ingest or inhale approximately 100 mg HCN (1 mg per kilo body weight). The respiration of a human being at rest amounts to approximately 15 liters of air per minute.[191] With an HCN content of 0.02% (approximately 0.24 mg per liter), the victim must inhale approximately 416 liters of air before having ingested the fatal quantity of hydrogen cyanide. At 15 liters per minute, this will take about half an hour. A very strong person can survive even this period of time. By contrast, a sensitive person weighing 50 kg breathing at an accelerated rate as a result of physical effort or excitement will inhale 40 liters per minute, ingesting a fatal amount of 208 liters of air in five minutes. It is obvious from these calculations that the data in safety instructions are always intended to protect smaller, weaker people from accidents under the most unfavorable circumstances. The data given in the literature as "immediately" or "rapidly fatal" doses are furthermore so indefinite as to be unable to serve our purposes. In addition, they only refer to the time when a victim has ingested a fatal dose, but not when death occurs, which can sometimes take much longer.[192]

The threshold values will be different if we require even the strongest individual, out of all conceivable individual victims, to die in just a few minutes.[193] The concentrations necessary for this purpose will be several times higher than the values indicated above. They could only be determined with certainty by a series of experiments, which is naturally impossible with human beings. The only data available to us are those gathered during executions with HCN carried out in the United States as indicated above. Leuchter speaks of concentrations of hydrogen cyanide used in executions in the USA in the order of magnitude of 3,200 ppm.[71] As mentioned before, these concentrations result in executions lasting from 10 to 15 minutes. Since the gas is developed beneath the execution chair, it rises from immediately beneath the victim. Hence, immediately after the beginning of the execution process the victim is exposed to a concentration which probably exceeds 10% by volume for a

[191] Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979, p. 124.
[192] M. Daunderer, op. cit. (note 189), p. 15.
[193] Among toxicologists known as the lethal dose for 100% of all victims, LD_{100}.

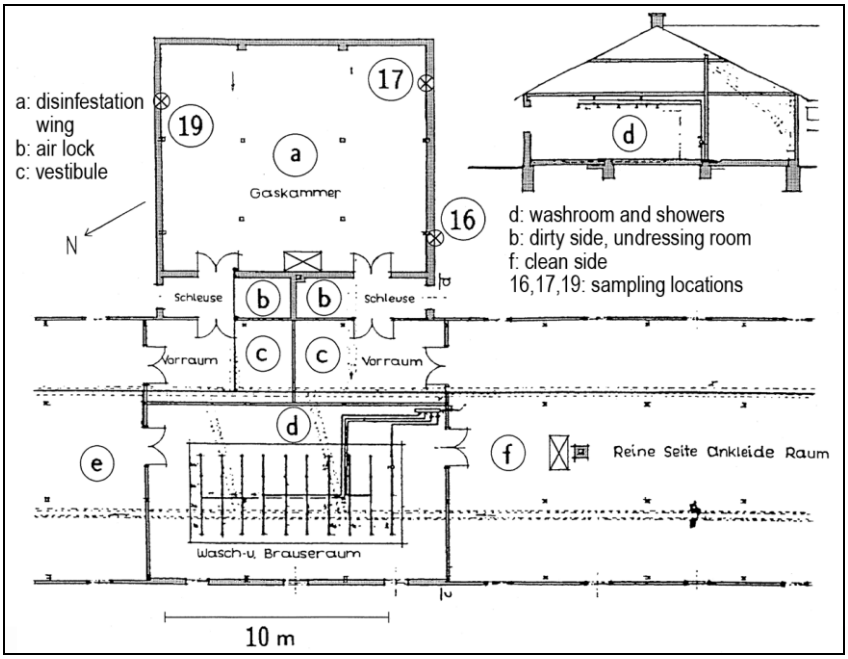

Fig. 24: *Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of Building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and BW 5b today. BW 5b sample-taking locations for the Rudolf Report drawn in.*[194]

short period, but then falls steadily as a result of diffusion of the hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.

At a normal respiration volume of approximately 15 to 20 liters per minute and assuming an *average* concentration during the execution of 0.75% by volume, approximately 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN will be ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to ten to twenty times the fatal dose. It is therefore not unreasonable to assume that a ten-fold overdose is required in order to kill all the people in a gas chamber with certainty within ten minutes.

Insects and their nits and eggs, however, are dead with certainty only after having been exposed to such concentrations for at least an hour or two. Since the delousing chambers of the hygienic Buildings BW5a and 5b in Birkenau were designed in a rather poor way, only a much-longer gassing time would have ensured that all lice, nits and eggs would indeed be dead. Hence, gassing times of half a day or even an entire day may have occurred.

[194] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 55-58, Plans of Buildings 5a/b, pp. 59f. exterior photos.

Fig. 25: *One of the two ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of Building BW 5b, without equipment today. The other is located on the same wall slightly to the left. The end of a water pipe installed after the war is protruding out of the hole.*

4.2. Disinfestation Chambers

Disinfestation procedures using HCN, including the appropriate techniques as well as safety instructions and regulations, were in the process of being developed in Germany of the 1930s and 1940s.[195] It is therefore not appropriate to apply the technical and safety standards of today to those years, in particular when dealing with events taking place during a war, when frequent emergency situations and material shortages required makeshift solutions.

The two hygienic Buildings BW5a and BW5b in Birkenau prove my point; see Figures 24 and 25. The area used for Zyklon B disinfestations was a huge room called "gas chamber" (*Gaskammer*) in the plans. This was the usual term for delousing chambers in Germany during the war. This chamber had only a flimsy, leaking roof, two small ventilation fans in one of the walls, and a heating stove at the opposite wall. The walls had a simple whitewashed plaster with no sealing coating. There was no provision for evaporating and distributing the gas. The losses of HCN due to the unusable space up to the roof, absorption in the wall, draft of the stove, and the leaks in the roof must have been tremendous, not to mention the danger for the immediate environment around this building when switching on the fans. (It is not known if the stove was operating while the room was filled with HCN, which would have caused

[195] Gerhard Peters published his revolutionary new circulation system only in 1940, see note 58.

additional loss of HCN and could have caused a danger of explosion if Zyklon B granules were placed too close to the fire.)

The doors used in Auschwitz for delousing chambers were of an equally makeshift nature, as Figure 26 shows. Such wooden doors, "sealed" with felt strips, were anything but gastight and safe, but in the face of severe material shortages during the war, these solutions had to do.

Fig. 26: *Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz rendered provisionally gas-tight with peephole and metal protection grid. This is what the gas-tight doors for the homicidal 'gas chambers' are supposed to have looked like. Note the extremely flimsy latch to lock the door.*[196]

4.3. Homicidal Gassings

If large-scale delousing operations with makeshift delousing chambers were possible, could similar makeshift solutions also have been used for homicidal mass gassings?

The answer to this is both yes and no. Although safety equipment as it is used in U.S. execution gas chambers was not an absolute requirement, there are several factors which make the alleged homicidal gassings drastically different from delousing operations:

4.3.1. Locking in the Victims

Whereas lice and other vermin do not need to be confined in the gas chamber by force, humans do. Even though the dramatic-looking gas-chamber doors of U.S. gas chambers (Figure 28) would not be absolutely necessary to keep the gas in, similarly sturdy doors would have been necessary to keep the panicking victims inside. However, all that was ever installed, and later found, in Auschwitz were doors such as shown in Figure 26. The simple latch to close this door and the two simple hinges which held it in place would have had no chance to withstand the pressure of a crowd of hundreds of panicking people.[197] Not even sturdy delousing-chamber doors such as those installed in the

[196] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 49.

[197] Compare in this regard Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "Some Details of the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 80), pp. 311-372.

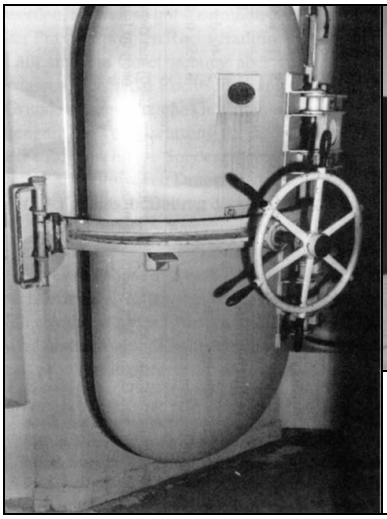

Fig. 27: *Doors of professional delousing chambers (DEGESCH circulation chamber) at the Dachau camp.*

Fig. 28: *Door of the execution gas chamber for a single person in Baltimore, USA, 1954, Technology from the 1930s.*

Dachau camp (Figure 27) were used for the rooms that allegedly served as homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz.

When studying the original blueprints of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Auschwitz, one is surprised to find that those doors in Crematoria I-III actually consisted of double doors, and in the case of Crematorium I a door that swung through (see Fig. 29 and 30). This is a proper design for morgues, since wide double doors and those that swing through are preferred when transporting corpses in and out, but double doors, and particularly swinging doors, are almost impossible to make sturdy enough to withstand panicking crowds, in particular since they have to open outward.

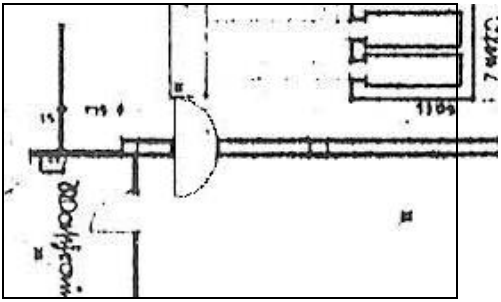

Fig. 29: *Swinging door between the morgue (below) and the furnace room (above) in Crematorium I in Auschwitz, section of as-built plan of April 10, 1942, that is, at a time when the morgue was allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber.*[99]

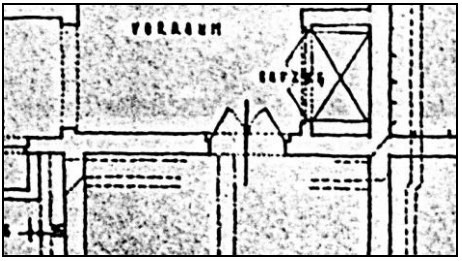

Fig. 30: *Double access door to Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III, the alleged homicidal gas chamber.*[198]

[198] J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), pp. 285, 302 (Dec. 19, 1942).

Fig. 31: *Window in Chamber IV of Building no. 41, Majdanek camp; until 2005 claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber, but now admitted to have been a mere delousing chamber.* © *C. Mattogno*

No room containing windows with normal glass, as is the case for one of the rooms in the Majdanek camp claimed for decades to have served as a homicidal gas chamber (see Fig. 31), could have served such a purpose.[199] The victims would have shattered this window in seconds. Similarly ridiculous is the fact that one of the two doors of this same room opens to the inside (which would have been blocked by the dying victims), whereas the other one, although opening to the outside, can be opened from the inside to this day. How could the victims be persuaded not to open this door and get the hell out of there?

4.3.2. Getting and Keeping the Poison in

It is easy to get the poison into even the most primitive makeshift delousing chamber. A person equipped with a gas mask simply enters the room and spreads out the granules.

Sophisticated devices for semi-automatically releasing the Zyklon B inside a delousing chamber were available since 1940: the DEGESCH circulation gas chambers. By turning a wheel on the outside of the chamber, an operator drove a mechanism which opened a can of Zyklon B at the inside, dropped the contents into a basket and blew warm air into it so the HCN would quickly evaporate and dissipate throughout the chamber. Although such a device was certainly extremely helpful, as it accelerated the procedure considerably and used HCN more efficiently, it was not indispensable. After all, the poison is supposed to stay in a delousing chamber for at least two hours, so the fact that Zyklon B releases its gas only reluctantly could be a useful feature.

The situation is entirely different with the claimed homicidal gassings. Following the witness statements, these killings are supposed to have taken only seconds, moments, or up to 10 minutes at most.[200] According to the same wit-

---

[199] All following references to Majdanek are based on the research results of J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84).

[200] With relation to the killing times, see in, for example: Jury Court Hagen, verdict from July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 min.); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, quoted acc. to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, pp. 47-50 (3 to 15 minutes in extreme cases); E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, ubiquitous (immediately up to 10 min., more rarely, up to 20 min.); J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2nd ed., Interpress

nesses, the Zyklon B was simply dumped into the homicidal gas chambers through openings in the roof (Crematoria I-III in Auschwitz and Birkenau, the various claimed chambers in Majdanek) or in the wall (Crematoria IV and V and the Bunkers in Birkenau). Hence there was no mechanism to spread the Zyklon B and to accelerate the evaporation and dissipation of HCN.[201]

Experience in U.S. gas chambers shows that not even the immediate release of high overdoses of HCN close to the victim would successfully and reliably kill in less than ten minutes. How, then, could this be achieved with Zyklon B simply dumped into the chambers?

Publishers, Warsaw 1985, pp. 114 + 118 (a few minutes); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), *Auschwitz*, 3rd ed., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne 1984, pp. 66, 80 + 200 (a few minutes, up to 10 minutes); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, pp. 261ff. +294 (instantly, up to 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: *IMT*, vol. VI, p. 216 (5 to 7 min.); M. Nyiszli in: G. Schoenberner (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, p. 250 (5 min.); C.P. Bendel in: H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 221 (end of screaming of victims after 2 min.); P. Broad in: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, p. 217 (4 min.), opening of doors after 10-15 minutes: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in: H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 73 (1 min.): R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 74 (screaming victims for 10 minutes following closure of doors, followed by opening of doors); K. Höblinger, *ibid.*, p. 73 (1 min.); H. Stark, *ibid.*, p. 439 (screaming victims for 10-15 minutes); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 463 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 748 (ventilators switched on after only a few minutes); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 750 (a scream a few seconds after the introduction of Zyklon B, pall of thick smoke exiting the chimney a few minutes later); transcript of the expert opinion of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th hearing days of criminal proceedings against Gerd Honsik, April 4, April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 443 (2-3 min); Dokument 3868-PS, IMT volume 33, pp. 275ff., quoted according to L. Rosenthal, "Endlösung der Judenfrage," Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979 (2 to 15 minutes in exceptional cases); R. Höß, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958 (30 minutes for the entire procedure, including ventilation); Hans Münch, in G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190 (2 to 5 min. in winter; www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html); Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 155 (sudden silence); Dov Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, René Julliard, 1964, pp. 159ff. (3-4 minute), Franke-Gricksch Report, in: J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 238 (one minute to kill the victims, another until the doors were opened); Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, Alfred Wetzler, ref. M 20/153, Yad Vashem (acc. to War Refugee Board, "German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau," in David S. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990, p. 20 (everyone in the room was dead after three minutes); Jerzy Tabeau, in: *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz* (*Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia* (10 minutes, quoted according to Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. i Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990); André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946 (a few moments). Janda Weiss, in David E. Hackett, (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997, p. 394 (3 min.). If longer killing times appear in the eyewitness testimonies, they refer, not to Crematoria II and III, but, rather, to Crematoria IV/V, Bunkers 1-2, or Crematorium I in the Main Camp. The killings in Crematoria II and III are therefore alleged to have been committed very quickly.

201 There are claims of some kind of hollow pillars in the morgues of Crematoria II and III, into which the Zyklon B was allegedly poured. Although there is no documentary or physical evidence for this claim (see C. Mattogno, op. cit, note 146; idem, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), Chapter 2.5, pp. 83-93), such a device would have slowed down the evaporation and dissipation of HCN even more, because it would have kept the Zyklon B granules closely together, out of reach of the victims' movements, and it would have reduced the air circulation around the granules.

The answer is that execution times of only a few minutes would simply have been impossible with the claimed equipment and procedure. Execution times of around ten minutes would have required enormous overdoses of Zyklon B.

Looking more closely into the claims and comparing them with the actual physical details of the rooms claimed to have served as homicidal gas chambers, the following discrepancies are noted:

1. The openings in the roof of Crematoria I (Auschwitz) and II (Birkenau), through which Zyklon B is claimed to have been dumped, did not exist. Nor did any introduction devices exist as claimed for Crematoria II and III (Birkenau).[142,146,152]
2. In the cases of Crematoria II and III in Birkenau, it is claimed that the SS chiseled in the introduction holes through the roofs of Morgues #1 – the alleged gas chamber – after these roofs had been completed. Considering that the mass murder of the Jews is claimed to have been in full swing at the time these roofs were made (late 1942 and early 1943), this claim is fantastically nonsensical. It is furthermore absolutely inconceivable, why the SS should have destroyed the structural integrity of the roof of these rooms, just in order to get mere crude openings, if they could have channeled the poison gas into the chamber by using the air intake ducts of the ventilation system of these morgues. Just placing a basket in these ducts and channeling air (possibly even warm air from the cremation furnaces' exhaust gasses) through this basket filled with Zyklon B into the homicidal gas chamber would have provided an easy and effective way to quickly evaporate and dissipate the gas.[202] But no, the SS presumably had no brains at all. Conclusion: these openings do not and never did exist.
3. The openings in the walls of Crematoria IV and V (Birkenau), through which Zyklon B is supposed to have been dumped, could be reached by the victims. It is documented that these openings, which were barely big enough to stick a Zyklon B can into them, had iron bars set into their frames, which would actually have prevented anyone from passing any can through those openings. Hence it was physically impossible to empty Zyklon B cans through these openings.[203]

   Moreover, in order to prevent the victims from attacking the SS man trying to pour in Zyklon B or from throwing the Zyklon B pellets back out, these openings had to be shielded by a steel grate keeping the inmates at arm's length from the openings. Such grates would have to have been securely anchored in the concrete floor. Since the concrete floors of these building are still intact today, but no such anchor points can be seen, it can be safely

[202] This would, of course, have released some gas into the immediate environment of the crematorium via the air outlet, but that was to happen anyway briefly thereafter when ventilating the chamber.

[203] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, op. cit. (note 5), chapter 5.7., pp. 168-170.

concluded that no such grate was ever installed. The same reasoning applies to the Bunkers of Birkenau.

4. The openings in the ceiling of Chamber IV of Building No. 41 in the Majdanek camp (a hygienic building "Bath and Disinfection #1," see Fig. 32), a delousing room which until 2005 has been claimed to have served as a homicidal gas chamber instead, were used as ventilation ducts according to documents.
   But until 2005, after the ventilation ducts were removed during restructuring of the roof shortly after the war, it was claimed that they were used to dump in Zyklon B. However, if these openings did not serve as ventilation, then how was this room ventilated? One door opens to the inside of the room, which means that it would have been blocked by dead victims lying in front of it, so not even an ineffective airing by "natural draft" was possible. The other door, well, it could be opened from the inside, so perhaps the last victim to die initiated the ventilation process by opening the door prior to passing away…
   Due to all these absurdities, Tomasz Kranz, head of the research department at the Majdanek Memorial, admitted in a 2005 paper that this room was never used for homicidal purposes but was merely a delousing chamber.[205]

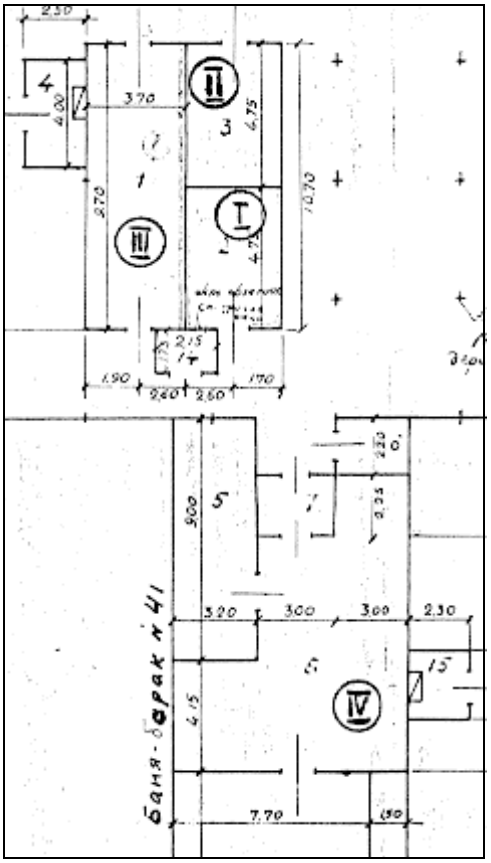

Fig. 32: *Section of a plan of the "Bath and Disinfection Building #1," at Majdanek camp, drawn by a Polish-Soviet investigation commission. I-VI: alleged gas chambers.*[204]

5. Other rooms at Majdanek had crudely chiseled-in holes in the ceiling – with the reinforcement iron bars not removed. They are claimed to have

[204] GARF, 7021-107-9, p. 251.
[205] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin," *Zeszyty Majdanka*, No. XXIII (2005), pp. 7-53.

been used for pouring in Zyklon B (see Fig 33, similar in Rooms I and II of Fig. 32). There was, however, no provision for closing these openings. They were obviously chiseled in after the war for "museum" purposes.

6. The only room in Majdanek that has forensic evidence of the use of Zyklon B *and* which has a hot-air-circulation device that could also be used for evaporating HCN and ventilating the room, and which also had sturdy steel doors that could lock in victims (Room III in Fig. 32), has *no* provision to dump in Zyklon B! In other words, it would have had to be spread out manually by an SS man entering the chamber together with the victims. Such a scene is quite comical. But it proves that this room could merely be used – and was exclusively utilized – as a delousing chamber. Today the Majdanek Museum no longer claims that anyone was murdered there using Zyklon B.[205]

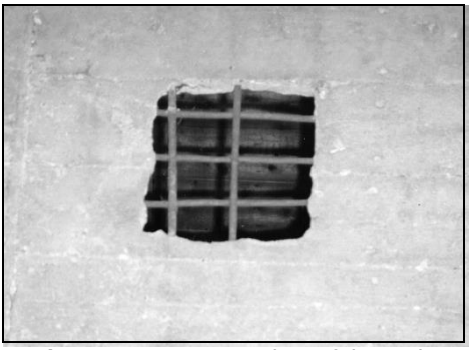

Fig. 33: *New crematorium of the Majdanek camp, morgue room, opening in the ceiling. Until 2005 this room was claimed to have been a homicidal gas chamber, but then the Majdanek Museum admitted defeat to revisionist reasoning.*[205]
© C. Mattogno

Fig. 34: *Opening with grate in the wall of Room I in the disinfestation wing of Building 41, Majdanek (see Fig. 32)*
© C. Mattogno

7. Other rooms at Majdanek claimed to have been homicidal gas chambers have openings in their walls which could not and cannot be closed (see Fig. 34, similar, but larger and without any grate, in the alleged gas chamber of the new crematorium of Majdanek). So Zyklon B thrown into these rooms would have been thrown out by the victims through that hole, and this or any other gas released inside the room would have freely spread throughout the entire building. Anyone taking such claims seriously must be out of their mind.

4.3.3. Removing the Victims

To achieve the short execution times claimed by witnesses (ten minutes and less), enormous amounts of Zyklon B would have had to be used,[134] since only

10% of the HCN absorbed in Zyklon B would have been released in that time (see Subsection 4.1.1.). The remaining 90% of the HCN in Zyklon B would keep evaporating after the execution was over. Whereas it is possible to remove the Zyklon B laid out in a delousing chamber after a gassing is completed, this would have been impossible in a homicidal gas chamber, the Zyklon B would be buried beneath the bodies of the victims. And since Zyklon B releases HCN for at least an hour more, any attempt to ventilate such a location before at least an hour had passed would have been futile.

Whereas clothes and other utensils gassed in heated delousing chambers have only a limited tendency to absorb HCN, wet human bodies accumulate quite a large amount of HCN, so that handling them is more dangerous than handling gassed clothes. It is also much easier to drag clothes hanging on racks out of a delousing chamber than to drag hundreds of dead corpses out of a homicidal gas chamber, which is hard labor.

The *Sonderkommandos* (special teams) are claimed to have carried away the corpses out of the gas chambers immediately or shortly after the execution was completed. Considering that some of the alleged homicidal gas chambers had no ventilation systems at all[206] or only systems with low capacities designed for morgues (Crematoria I-III at Auschwitz and Birkenau), a successful ventilation of these rooms within a few minutes or half an hour at most, as claimed by witnesses, is impossible.[93]

If a concentration of 1 vol.% was used during the alleged homicidal gassings, which is a minimum when considering the execution times claimed, the inmates of the *Sonderkommando* had to wear gas masks. Since carrying corpses is a heavy physical activity, poisoning through the sweat-wet skin would have been avoidable under these circumstances only if the workers wore protective garments in the gas chamber, which was not reported by any witness, nor is there any document showing that such items were ever ordered, delivered, or present at Auschwitz. The ventilation systems in the morgues (alleged gas chambers) of Crematoria I-III at Auschwitz and Birkenau would not have helped much in this regard, since the clearing of the chambers is supposed to have started almost instantly after the gassing was over, so there would not have been enough time to rid the chamber of the poison to the degree necessary to make it a safe place for hard labor.

It can, of course, be argued that the SS did not care if any of the members of the *Sonderkommando* collapsed or even dropped dead now and then as a result of HCN poisoning. But considering that the swift work of these men was needed to keep the claimed machinery of death running smoothly, and also

[206] Crematoria IV and V and the so-called Bunkers in Birkenau, as well as Rooms I, II, and the alleged homicidal gas chamber in the new crematorium in Majdanek (see Fig. 32). Rooms I and II had only one door each, and the room in the new crematorium had no opening to the outside at all, which means that it could be ventilated only be gassing the rest of the building!

considering that no witness ever mentioned any symptoms of HCN poisoning in *Sonderkommando* members, such an explanation would be futile. It must also be considered that there had to be several SS men supervising the work of the *Sonderkommando*. Considering the applied concentrations attested to, their lives would have been in jeopardy as well, which is an utterly inconceivable scenario.

It should also be kept in mind that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Transporting corpses for hours on end, on whose skin huge, possible lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, would also have required that the members of the *Sonderkommando* wore protective clothes.

The accounts of some witnesses regarding the applied concentrations *and* the quick clearing of the chamber immediately or shortly after the execution *always* without protective garments and in many cases even without masks can therefore certainly not be true.

4.4. Cremations

4.4.1. Crematoria

When discussing the capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria, I will not re-invent the wheel. Since the beginning of the 1990s, Italian engineer Franco Deana and Italian historian Carlo Mattogno have analyzed thousands of SS documents seized at Auschwitz. These are documents produced by the firm which built the crematory furnaces. Mattogno and Deana also analyzed all kinds of professional literature and trade publications of that time which pertain to the technology and performance of crematory furnaces in general. Based on these documents, Deana and Mattogno carried out some very detailed calculations.[113]

Let me summarize the results of their extensive research in table form:

Table 10: Some characteristics of the crematories at Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Crematoria II & III	Crematoria IV & V
Ideal coke consumption per muffle:	15.5 kg/hr.	11.7 kg/hr.
Actual coke consumption per muffle:	22 kg/hr.	16 kg/hr.
Time required per corpse	1 h	1 h
No. of muffles	30	16
Maximum hours of operation per day	20	20
Maximum no. of corpses per day	600	320
Total no. days in operation	888	276
Total maximum throughput	532,800	88,320

This total maximum throughput of 600,000 corpses still looks huge. But these numbers are misleading because they are theoretical maximum numbers.

Table 11: Monthly coke deliveries to the Auschwitz Crematories

Month in '42	Tons	Month in '43	Tons
February	22	January	23
March	39	February	40
April	39	March	144
May	32	April	60
June	25	May	95
July	16.5	June	61
August	31.5	July	67
September	52	August	71
October	15	September	61
November	17	October	82
December	39	Total	1032.5
∅ until 2/1942:	30	∅ 3/43-10/43:	80

There are two parameters that allow us to estimate the numbers of bodies that were *actually* cremated.

One of these is the amount of coke delivered to the crematoria, which is completely documented for the period of February 1942 to October 1943 (see Table 11.)[207] First I would like to direct your attention to some truly amazing facts. During the operating period of the six-muffle crematory in the main camp from February 1942 until February 1943 (the only operating crematory at Auschwitz during that time), the average monthly consumption of coke came to around 30 tons, or 5 tons per muffle.

The extremely large coke delivery made in March 1943 served for drying and preheating Crematories II and IV, which went into operation at that time. In addition to this, there was probably a backlog of corpses on account of the typhus epidemic raging in Birkenau at that time, so the crematories were probably operating with unusual intensity at the early part of this period.

It is therefore amazing that coke consumption rose only by a factor of 2.5 when the new crematories came into operation, since they contained almost eight times as many muffles as the old crematory.

Even if we consider that the new furnaces were somewhat more efficient than the old ones had been, it is still clear that the new crematories were not nearly as intensively operated as the old ones had been when it had to carry the entire workload alone.

In other words, the SS created a huge overcapacity which they never used.

At an average coke consumption of 20 kilos per corpse,[208] we see that a total of 51,625 corpses could have been cremated with 1,032.5 tons of coke over a period of 21 months. This order of magnitude corresponds to the number of victims registered in the Auschwitz death books, which do *not* indicate any gassing victims.[209]

Another parameter for determining utilization of the new crematories in Birkenau is the durability of the fireproof brickwork in the ovens. The Topf firm, which constructed the ovens at Birkenau, listed the life expectancy of

[207] *APMO*, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a; cf. J.-C. Pressac, op. cit. (note 46), p. 224.

[208] As a matter of fact, the coke consumption of the old double-muffle ovens in the main camp was somewhat higher than that of the new ovens in Birkenau.

[209] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (ed.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, Munich 1995.

this brickwork as 3,000 cremations, which at that time was 50% above the norm.[210]

When we consider that the Birkenau crematories were operated and maintained by unskilled and hostile personnel, namely prisoners, we can see that the Topf estimate was a very optimistic maximum. After 3,000 cremations, the brickwork had to be replaced, which would have necessitated an expensive and time consuming overhaul of the entire crematory.

It is a fact that in the extremely detailed documentation of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, in which practically every single nail or screw is itemized, there is nothing to suggest that the fireproof brickwork of even a single oven in the crematories at Birkenau was ever replaced!

From this we can conclude that the maximum number of cremations (46 muffles × 3,000 = 138,000) was not exceeded.

Again, this is very nearly the number given as "natural" deaths by the authorities: the total *excluding* deaths by gassings or other acts of mass murder.[211]

C. Mattogno has also assessed the maximum capacity of the new crematorium of Majdanek: roughly 100 corpses per day.[212] This is only accidentally in agreement with Leuchter's figures for this crematorium, as he erroneously assigned fifteen muffles to this crematorium instead of five. This crematorium was in operation for merely one year between summer 1943 and summer 1944, which matches Leuchter's data.

4.4.2. Incinerations in Open Trenches

Considering what we concluded in the above chapter, the question arises as to why the SS did not use the idle capacity of the crematories before resorting to the alternative method of open-air incinerations. After all, open-air incineration is much less effective than oven incineration for the simple reason that huge amounts of energy are lost through radiation and convection.[213] Air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance planes in spring and summer 1944 prove, in fact, that the claimed open-air incineration did not occur during that period of time.[214] However, there are no photos for the preceding years. Even though the air photos do not show large areas scarred by older incineration trenches,

---

[210] R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), pp. 579-587, here p. 583.

[211] Add to this the six muffles of the old crematorium in the main camp = max. 24,000 corpses.

[212] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), pp. 95-117, esp. pp. 100-104, 110-115.

[213] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; idem., "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat," *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), pp. 64-72; see also Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses," *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2015/volume_7/number_1/index.php.

[214] See John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, pp. 97-105; G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005, Chapter 3.4.3. "Air Photo Evidence," pp. 210-219.

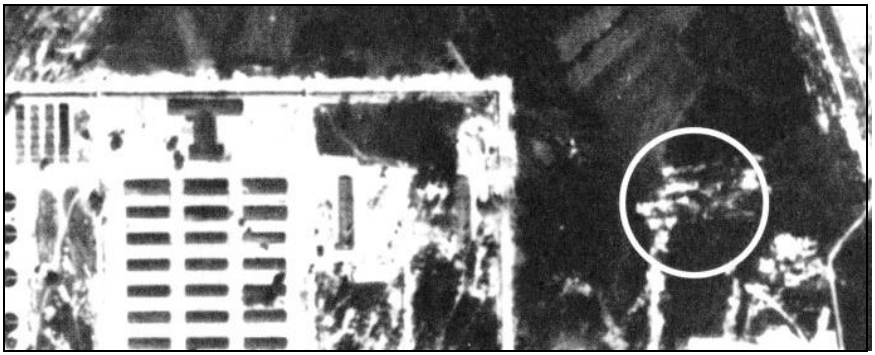

Fig. 35: *Possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims close to the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, as visible on allied air photos.*

there is one area visible which could have been either mass graves or older, inactive incineration pits (see Fig 35.).

However, as Leuchter correctly states, the area in which the Birkenau camp was built was a swamp, where it would not have been possible to dig trenches several meters deep without hitting groundwater. Two expert studies made independently of each other did demonstrate that the groundwater level in and around Birkenau was just a few decimeters below ground level between 1941 and 1944. Any deep trenches would have quickly filled with water.[138] Even though the SS did lower the water level in the camp by means of a drainage system, this system was not completed in the area of the alleged incineration trenches of 1942/43. Both above-mentioned expert studies showed that even the drainage system which existed in 1944 was unable to lower the groundwater level in camp more than one meter below ground level.

Realistically speaking, it is quite possible that there were open-air incinerations in Birkenau in the fall of 1942. In the summer of that year, when the terrible typhus epidemic was raging, the old crematory was out of commission for several months because of massive damage to its chimney. Tens of thousands of typhus victims were probably buried in graves, which were very shallow because of the high groundwater level. The rectangular shapes on the air photos mentioned above might have been such graves. It is plausible that those typhus victims were exhumed after several weeks or months in order to avoid polluting the groundwater. Since there was no crematory in Birkenau yet and because the old crematory in the main camp was still out of commission, the authorities might have been obliged to burn them in the open.

There is a document in which the architect Walter Dejaco, who was involved in drawing up plans for the new crematories in Birkenau in 1942,[215] mentions a "visit to a special facility and discussion with SS *Standartenführer*

[215] Cf. Michael Gärtner, "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1)(1997), pp. 24f.

Blobel on the design of such a facility." This "special facility" probably concerned burning corpses in the open air. Dejaco also mentions a "ball mill for substances," which might well have referred to a device for pulverizing incompletely incinerated remains.[216]

According to the *Kalendarium*, the standard chronology of Auschwitz events, which relies on eyewitness accounts, these incinerations occurred between September 21 and the end of November 1942.[217] Paul Blobel is repeatedly mentioned as the expert on open-air incinerations in the established Holocaust literature.[218] It is therefore very likely that such eyewitness descriptions have a kernel of truth to them, although these testimonies relate mostly to the burning of gas-chamber victims, which is of course a different matter. It is alleged that the gas chambers and incineration pits at the so-called Bunkers of Birkenau had already been in operation since the spring of 1942. If so, then a trip by Dejaco to inspect such "special facilities" in mid-September 1942 would have been too late. Dejaco's visit had therefore nothing to do with alleged gassings; rather, it was triggered by the typhus epidemic.

4.5. Chemical Analysis

4.5.1. What to Expect

Great excitement was caused by a strange occurrence in a Protestant church at Wiesenfeld, Lower Bavaria, Germany, in the spring and summer of 1977. The congregation had renovated the deteriorating church at great expense during the previous year, but now they faced a disaster. Huge blue stains were found to have formed in all parts of the plastered interior of the church. The experts who had renovated the church were now called in for consultation and found themselves confronted by a riddle, which was only solved by a chemical analysis of the stained portions of the walls. The entire interior surface of the church was impregnated by Iron Blue. No explanation could be found for this in the literature. It nevertheless was possible to reconstruct the sequence of events.

A few weeks after the re-plastering of the church with a water-resistant cement mortar, the entire church had been fumigated with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate woodworms in the choir stalls. The hydrogen cyanide

[216] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 69.

[217] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, p. 305.

[218] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium, Berlin 1961, p. 153; Ernst Klee, *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat. Die "Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens,"* S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, p. 372; Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden. Die Gesamtgeschichte des Holocaust*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982, p. 661; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), op. cit. (note 200), p. 187; Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (ed.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, vol. 1, p. 10; Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, Munich 1981, p. 162; cf. Document NO-4498b.

released by the Zyklon B did not just kill woodworm. It also reacted chemically with the plaster. The hydrogen cyanide reacted with the iron oxides contained in quantities of 1-2% in all plasters, thus forming Iron Blue, a highly stable compound well-known for centuries.[219]

An almost identical case had occurred four years earlier in 1972 in the Catholic church of St. Michael in Untergriesbach, also in Bavaria, where fresh plaster also turned blue after the church had been gassed with Zyklon B to combat woodworms.[220]

Fig. 36: *In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster (see Fig. 37).*

Reports of blue pigmentation of walls resulting from fumigation with hydrogen cyanide for the destruction of vermin in areas with moist, ferrous plaster are known in technical literature, as shown by a survey published in 1995 in Germany.[221] The necessary prerequisite for this reaction appears to be that the fumigated plaster must be new and must exhibit high humidity. In other cases there was also damage to the structure and interior installations, but no blue stains,[222] perhaps because the plaster was old and had already set.[223]

---

[219] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, volume 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f., relating to the case of building damage occurring in August 1976 in the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld. We wish to thank Mr. W. Lüftl, Vienna, for discovering this information, as well as Mr. K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, who was held liable for damages as responsible architect, and who supplied me with further details. Reproduced in: Germar Rudolf, "Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), op. cit. (note 80), pp. 557-561 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwood.html).

[220] See www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

[221] E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege (Work Records of the Bavarian State Office for Monument Maintenance), vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56.

[222] In one case, the fumigation of a church freshly painted with iron-free lime paint led to dark stains caused by the polymerization of hydrogen cyanide: D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte," *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

[223] Although even old plaster might turn blue on occasion: Carl Hermann Christmann, has reported the case of a farm building belonging to an 18th-century monastery; the farm building was sold to a farmer following deconsecration, and the farmer then used it as a barn. Around 1980 an investor converted the beautiful Baroque building into a luxury holiday restaurant. The existing interior plaster was repaired and painted white. After some time blue stains appeared in the white paint; the stains were identified by a consulting expert as Iron Blue. The expert assumed that the former owner must have fumigated the

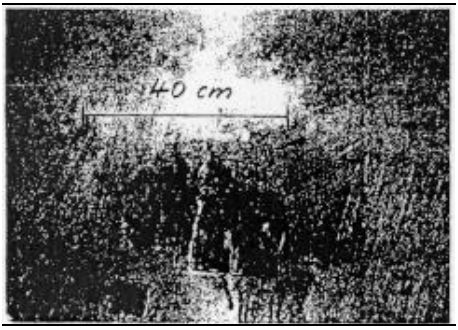

Fig. 37: *Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide.*

However, in the many hundreds of thousands of fumigations carried out since 1920 there cannot, as a rule, have been many complications. Otherwise the procedure would have been abandoned very rapidly. The above described cases therefore were exceptions. But what exactly was it that made these cases exceptions?

During the years 1939-1945, in the camps of the Third Reich, hundreds of thousands of people – Jews, political prisoners, criminals, 'anti-socials,' and prisoners of war – were crammed together. To stem the raging epidemics, attempts were made, not always with great success, to kill the carriers of disease, particularly body lice. This was done in particular with hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon B, sometimes in chambers professionally designed for such purposes. Sometimes ordinary rooms were equipped for such purposes in an auxiliary manner and provisionally used for disinfestation. Many of the camps in the Third Reich were leveled at the end of the war or afterwards. In other camps the existing buildings were torn down and the building materials used for the reconstruction of the ruined cities. A few buildings, however, remain intact today. The interiors of these buildings look as in Fig. 38-45 (see also the original color pictures in the literature mentioned in the respective footnotes).

From the remarks of a Polish research team, which conducted investigations on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum, we also know that the disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz main camp is colored a spotty blue.[38,39] To my knowledge, only the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers of Dachau camp (DEGESCH circulation chambers) exhibit no blue pigmentation, because their walls were professionally coated with a paint impermeable to gas and water.[224]

It seems therefore that a blue pigmentation of masonry is not exceptional, but rather the rule, where unprotected masonry is repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods. The large-scale, long-term use of hydrogen cyanide for vermin control in disinfestation chambers only began with the onset of the Second World War. And with the dissolution of the National Socialist prisoner camps, the confiscation of the corporation having manufactured and marketed Zyklon B (the DEGESCH was a subdivision of the *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*), and the invention of DDT and other pesticides at the

building with hydrogen cyanide between 1920 and 1940, which then caused the stains 40-50 years later. Personal communication from C.H. Christmann according to his recollection on July 13, 1999.

[224] Since Dachau's new hygiene building was finished shortly before war's end, it is unknown whether and to what degree these devices have been used in the first place.

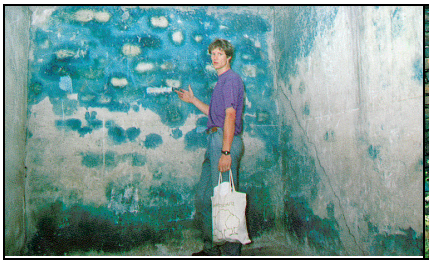

Fig. 38: *Blue staining of the interior northwest room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp. (© Karl Philipp[225])*

Fig. 39: *Blue staining of the exterior southwest wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp. (© Karl Philipp[225])*

Fig. 40: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, Chamber III of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno[226])*

Fig. 41: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, east wall of Chamber III of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno[226])*

end of World War II, this large-scale use of hydrogen cyanide ended just as abruptly. No one cared about any 'instances of building damage' having occurred in the former National Socialist disinfestation chambers in this period. The question never arose in the literature… until Fred Leuchter came along.

Relying on the results of my expert report, I will briefly summarize what the conditions are that support the formation of long-term-stable iron cyanides of the Iron Blue type:

– fresh mortar or concrete
– high humidity
– low temperature (above freezing point)
– high amount of cement rather than lime in plaster
– high concentration of HCN used
– long and repeated exposure of the walls to HCN

Let us now compare the conditions that (allegedly) prevailed during the claimed homicidal gassings in the buildings at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

Crematories IV and V as well as the so-called Bunkers in Birkenau had neither heating facilities nor a ventilation system. Their walls were made of

[225] G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, op. cit. (note 71), color section.
[226] Taken from the book by Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, op. cit. (note 84), photos XIII, XIV, XIX; see also the photo in Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993, p. 138.

Fig. 42: *Blue staining of the large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© C. Mattogno[226])*

Fig. 43: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation, Chambers II and III (exterior wall), of Barrack 41 in Majdanek Camp. (© Carlo Mattogno[227])*

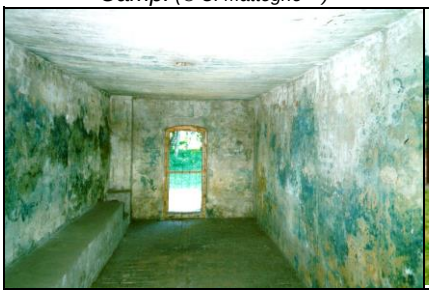

Fig. 44: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, interior view taken from the south door. (© Carlo Mattogno[228])*

Fig. 45: *Blue staining of the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof Camp, east side, exterior. (© Carlo Mattogno[228])*

bricks and mortar, their floors of concrete or cement. Whereas the crematories were newly erected, the Bunkers were old farm houses. To achieve the claimed rapid executions, large amounts of Zyklon B had to be applied similar to disinfestation gassings. Since the Zyklon B could not be removed after the gassing, it would have kept releasing the gas for at least an hour. Ventilation through the doors would have taken many hours, if not days, depending on wind and ambient temperature. Hence, these conditions resemble those of makeshift delousing chambers with poor ventilation systems, which all developed intense blue staining. We therefore would expect similar staining in the newly built crematories, but much less, if any, in the old farm houses.

Crematory I in Auschwitz was an old building. Its walls were made of bricks and mortar, floor and ceiling of concrete. The ventilation system was a makeshift solution designed for a morgue. Here, too, the Zyklon B once applied could not be removed. Successful ventilation would have taken several

[227] Taken from G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, op. cit. (note 80), color page, with kind permission of Carlo Mattogno.

[228] Taken from the book by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, photos 13 & 14 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/ccs).

Table 12: Comparison between Bavarian church,[219] crematory morgues and disinfestation chambers

LOCATION / PROPERTY	PLASTERING OF CHURCH	CREMATORIUM II/III MORGUE 1	DISINFESTATION BW 5A/B
Iron Content	> 1 Weight-%	1-2 Weight -%	0.5-5 Weight-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below groundwater table, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1, lasting for more than a day	Allegedly ≥ 400*, each time at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
Proof of cyanide	Positive	Negative	Positive (0.1-1 weight-%)

* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass gassing scenarios

hours. Due to the closeness of the morgue to the furnace room, it must be assumed that its air temperature was rather high. Since the exterior walls were covered with soil from the outside, the temperature of the walls would have been considerably lower than the temperature of the room's air, resulting in condensation of water on that wall. It therefore was probably quite moist and liable to accumulate HCN. Since the plaster was old, though, it was probably not prone to develop large amounts of iron cyanides, if any.

The rooms in question within Crematories II and III in Birkenau were unheated underground morgues, freshly erected with walls made of brick and cement mortar, and the floor, pillars, and ceiling made of concrete. The chemical and physical conditions here were almost perfect for the accumulation of HCN and its conversion to long-term-stable iron cyanides: freshly made, cool, moist, long-term-alkaline material. The tendency to accumulate and convert HCN was actually many times higher here than in the disinfestation buildings depicted above, where such chemical reactions did take place. The only factor that counteracted this higher tendency was the ventilation system, which reduced the amount of time the walls were exposed to HCN considerably. Yet it would have at best been able to balance the higher chemical and physical probability of forming Iron Blue, so that we would have to expect similar residues in the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III as we find in delousing chambers; see Table 12.

4.5.2. Results of Analyses

Let us now have a second look at the results of various chemical analyses. The first, white block in Table 14 (p. 119) reports samples from buildings, or ruins of buildings, where it is claimed that homicidal gassings took place.

Table 13: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN^-/kg

Author:	Markiewicz *et al.*	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Results from:	Cyanide without iron cyanide	——— Total cyanide ———		
delousing chambers	0-0.8	1,025	1,000-13,000	2,780-3,170
'gas chambers'	0-0.6	0-8	0-7	0-1.2

The second block, which is beneath it and shaded in gray, reports samples from walls of Zyklon B delousing chambers. The third block, which is white, reports samples from other walls or buildings, which had nothing to do with either homicidal chambers or delousing chambers.

As we can see, the concentrations in the delousing chambers are a thousand times those in the alleged homicidal gas chambers.

A series of analyses was also conducted by a Polish research team of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Krakow in the early 1990s.[229] Many people, both experts and laymen, rely upon their findings. These scientists, however, intentionally tested their samples with analytical methods that were *unable* to detect stable iron cyanide compounds, that is, the only compounds that can be expected to be found after 50 years. It can therefore be no surprise that the Jan Sehn team did not detect any significant cyanide residues in any of their samples (see Table 13).

In a separate study I have shown in detail that these results are worthless because of this, and I also demonstrated that the Jan Sehn team committed this fraud for political purposes.[230] They were appointed for the purpose of establishing that similar amounts of cyanide compounds are to be found in both delousing chambers and gas chambers. Since the proper analytical method does not yield such a result, they simply chose a method that would detect next to nothing in any sample. Having doctored their method to obtain equal results for all their samples, the Poles happily announced that similar results prove similar history: if both homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers showed extremely low levels of unstable cyanides, this proves that they both were exposed to the poison Zyklon B in a similar manner. This conclusion is itself logically unsupported.

4.5.3. Interpretation of Analytical Results

The fact is that the results of samples taken from alleged homicidal chambers are not zero. However, the traces of cyanide found there can also be found in samples taken from locations that were either only occasionally exposed to Zyklon B, such as prisoner barracks, or never at all, such as the Bavarian farmhouse or the washroom in Crematory I.

[229] J. Markiewicz et al., op. cit. (note 38, 39).
[230] Cf. works cited in note 40.

If such minute traces are proof of homicidal gassing, does that mean there were other "Auschwitzes" we don't know about, like in a collapsed Bavarian farmhouse, from which I took a sample just to have a comparison? This is of course not likely.

Also, my attempts to reproduce some of these low test results did not succeed (see Rudolf Samples 3 and 8).

The background of this uncertainty is that we are dealing with solid samples. The analytical method used to test the samples had been developed for liquid samples like those taken from industrial waste waters. Solid samples behave differently, in that they bring in many insoluble compounds, which can disturb the analysis. Also, high amounts of carbonates – a major ingredient of all mortar, cement, and concrete – disturb the analysis as well, because the analytical method chosen converts carbonates into carbon dioxide and transports it along with HCN into the test tube, where it changes the optical characteristics of the liquid then tested for cyanide with an optical method.

In other words: test results of solid samples – in particular wall samples – are much less precise than those of liquid samples. For this reason, detection levels for solid samples are usually set much higher than for liquid samples.

This in turn means that results under 10 mg of cyanide in 1 kg of sample material are considered unreliable in these cases. Test results under 10 mg/kg should therefore be considered "insignificant," if not "zero."

To make a long story short: Chemical tests show that there are *no significant cyanide residues* in the alleged homicidal gas chambers, although we would have to expect huge amounts if the eyewitness claims were true.

And that is the end of the line.

Table 14: Cyanide concentrations in the walls of alleged homicidal gas chambers and delousing chambers at Auschwitz/Birkenau

No.	Location	Sampler	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
8	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.9
9	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	6.7
10,11	Crematory III, mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
13,14	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
15	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	2.3
16	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
17-19	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
20	Crematory IV, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.4
21	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	4.4
22	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	1.7
23,24	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Leuchter	0.0
25	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	3.8
26	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.3
27	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.4
29	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	7.9
30	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	1.1
31	Crematory I, mortuary ('gas chamber')	Leuchter	0.0
1	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	7.2
2	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	0.6
3	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Rudolf	6.7/0.0
3	Crematory II, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	0.4
4	Crematory III, Mortuary 1 ('gas chamber')	Ball	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	Ball	0.07
6	Crematory V, remnants of foundation wall	Ball	0.1
32	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Leuchter	1,050.0
9	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	11,000.0
11	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,640.0/1,430.0
12	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	2,900.0
13	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	3,000.0
14	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,035.0
15a	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	1,560.0
15c	Delousing Room B1a BW 5a, outside	Rudolf	2,400.0
16	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, outside	Rudolf	10,000.0
17	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	13,500.0
18	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, wood from door jamb	Rudolf	7,150.0
19a	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	1,860.0
19b	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside	Rudolf	3,880.0
20	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	7,850.0
22	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside	Rudolf	4,530.0
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	Ball	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	Ball	2,780.0
28	Crematory I, Washroom	Leuchter	1.3
5	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.6
6	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	<0.1
7	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
8	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	2.7/0.0
23	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.3
24	Inmate barracks	Rudolf	0.1
25	Untreated brick from collapsed Bavarian Farmhouse	Rudolf	9.6/9.6

Concentrations are in mg of cyanide (CN^-) per kg of building material (brick, mortar, concrete, plaster). Cyanide values of less than 10 mg/kg are uncertain, samples returning values of less than 1-2 mg are considered cyanide-free. If two values are given, the second value gives the result of a control analysis performed by a different company and a slightly different method.

The Second Leuchter Report

FRED LEUCHTER & ROBERT FAURISSON

1. Foreword

Fred A. Leuchter is a 46-year-old engineer who lives in Boston. He is a specialist in planning and building execution facilities for American penitentiaries. One of his achievements was the modernization of the execution gas chamber in the penitentiary at Jefferson City, Missouri.

Ernst Zündel is a 50-year-old German who lives in Toronto, where he had a brilliant career as a graphic artist and advertising man, until he was boycotted because of his Revisionist opinions. Since then, he has spent almost all his time struggling against lies about the "Holocaust." I have helped him in this struggle, especially during the two trials which a Canadian Jewish organization initiated against him in 1985 and 1988.

Zündel's first trial lasted seven weeks and ended with his being sentenced to 15 months in prison for "publication of false news."[231] The verdict was thrown out on appeal because of serious errors made by District Court Judge Hugh Locke.

The second trial lasted four months. This time Ernst Zündel was sentenced to nine months in prison by District Court Judge Ron Thomas.[232] This second verdict, too, may eventually be successfully appealed on the same grounds.

In 1988, Ernst Zündel asked Fred Leuchter to visit Poland to examine "the alleged execution gas chambers" in the three concentration camps at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. The conclusion of the first Leuchter Report was quite clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

In 1989, he asked Leuchter to visit West Germany and Austria to examine "the alleged execution gas chambers" at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. The conclusion of the second report, as you will read below, is just as clear: no such gas chambers ever existed in those three places.

---

[231] Editor's remark: cf. Michael Hoffmann II., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3rd ed., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

[232] Editor's remark: cf. Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 (www.zundelsite.org/archive/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html; www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres3/KULA.pdf); Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial: The Case of Ernst Zündel*, Reporter Press, Decatur 1990.

People have called revisionism "the great intellectual adventure of the late twentieth century." That adventure really began shortly after the Second World War with the publication of the works of Maurice Bardéche[233] and Paul Rassinier.[234] It continued in 1976 with a masterful work *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, by Dr. Arthur Butz of the United States,[235] and in 1979 with the publication in Germany of Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich's book, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*,[236] and the creation of the Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles.[237]

During the 1980s, thanks in particular to the activities of Ernst Zündel, revisionism worldwide has developed to such an extent that future historians will probably speak of revisionism before and after Zündel. In a way, these politically motivated trials – which are a disgrace to Canada – will change everything. Zündel promised in 1985 that his trial, even if he were to lose, would put the Nuremberg Trial on trial, and that the slanderers of Germany would meet their "Stalingrad" there. He was right.

1.1. Before Ernst Zündel

Before Ernst Zündel, Germany's accusers never gave a thought to proving the existence of the "gas chambers." They treated their existence as "proven."

According to Exterminationist Serge Klarsfeld:

> *"It is clear that during the years after 1945 the technical aspects of the gas chambers were a subject that was neglected since no one imagined that someday we would have to prove their existence."* (*Le Monde Juif*, January-March, 1987, p. 1)

At the Nuremberg trials, the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, and the Frankfurt trial as well as at many other famous trials, including the Klaus Barbie trial in 1987, there was no attempt to prove this horrible accusation, which has so long weighed on the vanquished German nation. These judicial travesties were similar to the witchcraft trials, in which the accused and their defense lawyers did not question the existence of the Devil and his supernatural doings. In these modern witchcraft trials, it has been taboo to question the existence of "the gas chambers" and their supernatural accomplishments, which defy all laws of physics and chemistry.

---

233 Editor's remark: *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948 (www.vho.org/dl/FRA/ntp.pdf); *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, *ibid*. 1950 (www.vho.org/dl/FRA/nfm.pdf).

234 Editor's remark: Paul Rassinier, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Torrance, CA, 1978; Paul Rassinier, *The Holocaust Story and the Lies of Ulysses*, 2nd ed., Institute for Historical Review, New Port Beach 1990; *The Real Eichman Trial*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, 1976.

235 Editor's remark: Fourth edition: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

236 Editor's remark: Engl. edition: *The Auschwitz Myth: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA 1986; 3rd ed: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015..

237 Editor's remark: see www.ihr.org.

Even Klaus Barbie's French defense attorney, Jacques Vergés, in spite of his courage, refrained from asking for even the slightest proof of the existence of the "gas chambers," to which Klaus Barbie allegedly sent the Jewish children from their refuge in the town of Izieu, near Lyons.

In all these trials of so-called "war crimes" or "crimes against humanity," the supposedly civilized nations have ignored the elementary rules of criminal law for nearly a half century.

To understand what I mean, let us take, for example, a crime committed in France. Let's suppose that in this case there is a weapon, a body, and a killer (or presumed killer). Normally the French court would demand four routine reports:

1. A report of on-site forensic examination of the body and any suspect item;
2. A technical study of the weapon used to commit the crime;
3. An autopsy report on the victim, showing how and by what means its death occurred;
4. A report on the reenactment or simulation of the crime, in the presence of the accused, at the scene of the crime.

Even if the defendant has confessed, the judges never decide that further investigations need not be carried out; a confession, to have much judicial value, must be *verified* and *confirmed*.

In nearly half a century, however, no one has ever met these elementary standards, in a case which involves not just an ordinary crime perpetrated by a single person with an ordinary weapon (whether blade or bullet), but a supposedly unprecedented crime committed against millions of people with an extraordinary weapon that no judge had ever seen before: a "super gas chamber" for thousands of victims, a virtual mass-production chemical slaughterhouse!

The first trials of Germans accused of having used "gas chambers" or "gas vans" to kill people began in 1943 in the Soviet Union (trials of Kharkov and Krasnodar). They continue to this day, especially in Israel with the Demjanjuk trial.[238] Today, after 47 years of such trials we still do not have:

1. A single on-site forensic examination of "gassed" bodies or "gas chambers" or "gas vans";
2. A single expert report concluding that a given room or a given van was used for homicidal gassing;
3. A single autopsy report concluding that the victim had been killed by any type of poison gas;

[238] Editor's remark: cf. Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

4. A single report on the re-enactment or simulation of a gassing operation, using the thousands of victims claimed and the steps taken, and taking into account the dangerous chemicals involved.

In the course of the trial concerning the Struthof-Natzweiler camp, in Alsace, an expert study was in fact made of the "gas chamber" and of the "gassed" bodies (kept at the civilian hospital in Strasbourg), but in each case, Professor René Fabre, a toxicologist, found no traces of gas. As regards Dachau, there was in fact a kind of expert report carried out by Captain Fribourg, of the French army, but although the report concluded that it would be necessary to examine the room provisionally called the "gas chamber," no such examination was carried out.

During his preliminary investigation in the trial of Rudolf Höss and other Auschwitz officials, examining magistrate Jan Sehn ordered the Institute for Forensic Examination, Copernic Street, Krakow, to test six zinc closures allegedly obtained from ventilation openings said to have been part of the "gas chamber" of Krematorium II in Birkenau, and also 25.5 Kilos of hair with metallic items in them. Traces of hydrocyanic acid and its compounds were found (expert reports by Dr. Jan Z. Robel, dated December 15, 1945).

There is nothing out of the ordinary in this. The Germans made frequent use of hydrocyanic acid, in the form of Zyklon B for the disinfection of premises, clothing, and personal effects. In Poland, as well as throughout wartime Europe, hair was collected, even in commercial barber shops, for use in clothing (after it was disinfected). What is paradoxical is that, despite having a forensic institute at its disposal, it appears that the Polish justice system never undertook basic, thorough research into the rooms alleged to be "execution gas chambers." (See R. Faurisson, "Response to a Paper Historian," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1986, p. 37)[239]

On-site visits by the courts took place during certain trials, notably the Frankfurt trial (1963-65). The scandal is that parts of the Auschwitz camp were viewed by the visiting official party, but not the supposed "gas chambers," in spite of the fact that they were there, either in their original condition (as claimed to this day by Polish Communist officials and publications) or in ruins, from which much could be determined (see Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, 1986).

A reenactment, which is by definition a simulation, would have been easy to carry out at Birkenau. It would have immediately shown the foolishness of the gassing accusations. Filmmakers sometimes shoot Hollywood-style "docudramas" at Birkenau, claiming to re-create the arrival of the Jewish convoys on the ramp at Birkenau, near the two crematory buildings that were each

[239] Editor's remark: see www.ihr.org/jhr/volumeindex or www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206 for a collection of papers published in the *Journal of Historical Review*.

supposed to contain (1) a changing room where the victims would take off their clothes; (2) a homicidal gas chamber; (3) a room containing five crematory ovens with three retorts each. We are told that each group of victims numbered some 2,000 people and there were several such groups burned each day in each crematory. We can see from the size of the buildings and the arrangement of the surrounding areas that any re-enactment would immediately result in fantastic bottlenecks. The overcrowding at the crematories would be spectacular. Decomposing, rotting bodies would pile up all over the areas. Assuming that it took one and a half hours (the average funeral-industry time) to incinerate one body, it follows that after one and a half hours had passed we would find ourselves with the original 2,000 bodies minus the 15 that had been burned, still leaving 1,985 bodies with no place for storage before burning! The "machinery of death" would break down with the first gassing. It would take eight days and eight nights to incinerate 2,000 bodies, assuming continuous operation of the crematoriums. According to cremation experts and crematory operating manuals, however, no crematory can operate continuously, day and night.

Let's talk about the witnesses who testified at these trials. In all of them, persons have come forward to offer themselves as living witnesses to the "Holocaust" and to the "gas chambers." How did they, according to their own stories, escape the gas chambers? The answer was very simple: every one of them had benefited from a miracle. As each survivor passed through one so-called "death camp" after another, he considered his life a sum of miracles. The members of the "Sonderkommandos" broke all records. According to their stories, the Germans usually gassed the personnel of these units every three months, which means that two years spent at Auschwitz and Birkenau would mean a total of seven or eight consecutive miracles for those champions at surviving. Only rarely have the lawyers or judges at such trials dared to betray their surprise at so many miracles.

The Olympic champion of gas-chamber survivors, Filip Müller, the immortal author of *Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers*, had some problems with this question at the Frankfurt trial, but he found the perfect answer: he disdainfully explained that the story about the regular liquidation of the "Sonderkommando" was merely a legend. The extent to which the general public, historians, and judges let themselves be bamboozled by these supposed witnesses to the "Holocaust" is disturbing.

Simone Veil, former French Minister and head of the European Parliament, often offers herself as a living witness to, and as living proof of, the extermination of the Jews at Auschwitz. If she is living proof of anything, it is that the Germans did not exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz. Simone Veil, her mother and one of her sisters were always together: at Drancy (a French transit camp),

at Auschwitz, at Bobrek (a sub-camp of Auschwitz), and at Bergen-Belsen. In the last camp they contracted typhus, usually considered a deadly disease at that time. Veil's mother died there. Like her two daughters, she too had survived Auschwitz. Another daughter survived Ravensbrück.

Personally, I do not consider anyone an "eyewitness" unless he or she successfully passes the test of being cross-examined about *the physical aspects of the facts which he or she reports*.

Please read what I say here carefully: in no trial has a supposed witness to the "gassings" been cross-examined about the physical aspects of the gassing he said he had seen or participated in. Even in the trial of Tesch and Weinbacher, sentenced to death and executed for having made or sold Zyklon B, prosecution witness Charles Sigismund Bendel, on whose testimony the two were largely condemned, did not undergo such a cross-examination (see William Lindsey, "Zyklon B. Auschwitz and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Fall 1983, pp. 10-23). As a matter of principle and as a defense tactic, lawyers for the accused have avoided the taboo of the "gas chambers" by limiting themselves to saying that, while gas chambers existed, their clients did not gas anyone.

1.2. After Ernst Zündel

With the arrival of Ernst Zündel the veil of trickery was torn asunder. Zündel had the daring not to let himself be intimidated. He showed that indeed, the emperor had no clothes. He confounded the rascals with his direct, no-nonsense approach. Consequently, the prosecution's experts and witnesses suffered a severe defeat at his trial. And Ernst Zündel, moving to the counter-offensive, taught historians and judges a superb lesson. He showed them what they ought to have done all along. They should have, in a sense, begun with the beginning, which, as we all know, is sometimes very difficult to do. Trying first and foremost to establish what had taken place physically, Ernst Zündel, at his own expense, sent a U.S. expert on execution gas chambers, along with his team, to Poland. This expert, Fred Leuchter, took samples from the ground, the walls, and the floors of the alleged gas chambers and then had them analyzed by an American laboratory.

I have described elsewhere how the experts and witnesses for the prosecution were routed during the 1985 and 1988 Toronto trials (see Robert Faurisson, "The Zündel Trials (1985 and 1988)," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, pp. 417-431). I am not going to return to that subject. I would only like to make it clear that this is not simply my subjective judgment. The proof that I am telling the truth is that, at the 1988 trial, Exterminationism's number one expert, Raul Hilberg, the "pope" of the Holocaust Legend, re-

fused to testify again, since he still had painful memories of his defeat in 1985 at the hands of Zündel's defense attorney, Douglas Christie. He said as much in a letter to Prosecutor John Pearson, a letter which was supposed to have remained confidential but which the defense learned of and caused to be made public. Nor did Dr. Rudolf Vrba, and other star witnesses of the 1985 trial return for the 1988 trial either. Prosecutor Pearson, asked by Judge Ron Thomas whether any "survivors" would testify, had to respond pitifully (I was present) that at this time they would not.

Out of my pity for them, I will not refer here (as I have already done in the above-mentioned article) to the statements made in 1988 by Red Cross representative Charles Biedermann, an apparently honest and intelligent man who nevertheless frequently gave evasive and misleading answers, and by Professor Christopher Browning, who gave a distressing display of what an American university professor can be like: an ignoramus of boundless naiveté, a lover of money and a man without scruples. In him, we had a university professor who accepted $150 an hour from the Canadian taxpayer to come to Toronto to crush a man – Ernst Zündel – because of an opinion and to help throw him in prison: the crime of this man was that he had published in Canada a 14-year-old essay which had been freely distributed in Great Britain and in Browning's own country.

To me, one of the principal results of the first Leuchter Report was just that it made one simple fact strikingly clear: that no forensic expert study of the "weapon" used to carry out the "Holocaust" crime had previously been done. Since his report was made public, in April of 1988, Leuchter has not found a single person, including those who have shown their anger about his findings, who could refute his report with any other report that had previously been drawn up. As regards those who would criticize some parts of the Leuchter Report, I invite them to make their own investigation and get their own laboratory reports.

There still remains one solution outlined by Fred Leuchter himself in his paper given in Los Angeles in February 1989 during the Ninth International Conference of the Institute for Historical Review: the establishment of an international committee of experts on the problem of the gas chambers. As early as 1982, French historian Henri Amouroux, with whom I had discussed my research, confided to me that he hoped for such a solution. He told me in so many words that what he wanted was an "international" commission, "definitely not a national" commission, since the French seem incapable of any open-mindedness on the question of the gas chambers.

The Polish authorities, unless they develop a sudden appetite for *glasnost*, will oppose with all their strength any inquiry of that kind, just as they oppose all normal access to the archives of the State Museum of Auschwitz, especial-

ly to the death registers (*Sterbebücher*), left behind by the Germans, which would give us an idea of the real number of those who died at Auschwitz and the cause of their deaths. In 1987, Tadeusz Iwaszko, the director of the Archives in the Auschwitz Museum, told French journalist Michel Folco (in the presence of pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac, one of Serge Klarsfeld's friends) that, "If we were to carry out excavations that did not uncover any proof of the existence of the gas chambers, the Jews would accuse us other Poles of having suppressed the evidence." (Note: *On August 8, 1989, Ernst Zündel wrote to Soviet leader Mikhail Gorbachev, informing him that he had received confirmation of the capture of the Auschwitz death registers by the Soviet Union from the cross-examination of Red Cross delegate Charles Biedermann. He requested access to the registers and suggested that it would be a gesture of good will if the registers were released. In what was perhaps a happy coincidence, the Soviet Union released the register one and a half months later*.)

1.3. The Second Leuchter Report

It is likely that the first Leuchter Report will for a long time remain the last word about the gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek. As a pioneering effort, it opened a particularly fertile field of research for others to follow and expand upon.

The second Leuchter Report, 1989, is also a pioneering work, this time on the question of the alleged gas chambers at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

I did not accompany Leuchter and his team to Auschwitz, Birkenau, and Majdanek, but I had thought since 1977 that the American gas chambers which use cyanide gas had to be studied to know the absurdity of the alleged German gas chambers which allegedly used Zyklon B, an insecticide whose base is hydrocyanic acid. I hoped, without really believing it, that some day an expert on the American gas chambers would visit Auschwitz and carry out the kind of physical and chemical study that ought to have been carried out by any honest judicial or historical inquiry.

In 1979, at the time of the first international conference of the Institute for Historical Review, I myself mentioned that idea to several people, especially to Ernst Zündel. In the years that followed, I abandoned all hope. I must say that even among some revisionists I did not find very much interest in my idea. Perhaps it appeared too bold or too unrealistic. But Ernst Zündel abandoned neither the idea, nor the hope of succeeding. In the preface to the first Leuchter Report, I told how, thanks to Ernst Zündel and to Canadian attorney Barbara Kulaszka, I was able to meet Fred Leuchter in Boston, and how the expedition to Poland was organized.

For the expedition into West Germany and Austria, I was part of the Leuchter team. In the report that you are about to read, Fred Leuchter gives us all the important information about the members of that team and about the nature and result of his mission.

1.3.1. Dachau

From 1945 to 1960, Allied propaganda and the Allied courts told us that homicidal gas chambers had been used at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim. Apparently, there was no lack of evidence, of witnesses and of confessions to that fact.

They especially emphasized the Dachau "gas chamber" and its victims. American propaganda was so fulminant that, if there is any country in the world today where the "gassings" at Dachau are considered to be as well proven as the existence of the pyramids in Egypt, it is the U.S.A.

One of the decisive days at the Nuremberg show trial was that on which the prosecution exhibited a film about the German concentration camps. The ultimate horror came with a view of the "gas chamber" at Dachau. The narrator explained the functioning of the machinery which supposedly gassed "probably a hundred men at one time." We cannot overemphasize how much that film on "Nazi Concentration Camps" – 6,000 feet selected from the 80,000 feet that had been shot – captured and influenced the popular imagination, including most of the German defendants.

It is likely that the two events which most helped to stir up public opinion against the vanquished Germans were first the showing of that film and second the sort of public confession of Rudolf Höss, "the Commandant of Auschwitz," made before the tribunal. Today we know that his confession was "dictated." The substance of it flowed from the sick imagination of a British Jew who was one of the men who tortured Höss after his capture (see R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter, 1986-1987, pp. 389-403).

But the story of the Dachau "gassings" was also made up out of thin air. We had to wait until 1960 for the liars to admit it.

On August 19, 1960, in *Die Zeit*, the notorious Martin Broszat admitted that there had never been any homicidal gassings at Dachau. Two years earlier this same historian, to his everlasting shame, had published the "confession" of Rudolf Höss, supposedly written in prison after Höss was turned over to the Polish Communists by the British. In so doing, he had presented it as genuine and trustworthy, yet these "confessions" were essentially the same confessions obtained by the British, and were nothing more than a re-organized and expanded version of the British inventions, with a bit of a Polish flavor added!

(In 1972, Martin Broszat became the director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich.)

Today, every visitor to the "gas chamber" at Dachau can read on a mobile panel the following statement in five languages:[240]

> *"GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

Since the panel is mobile, the film makers who sensationalize evil, as well as other professional liars, can roll it out of view and film or photograph the room from all angles while persisting in saying that it was a gas chamber that was actually used to gas prisoners.

I am amazed at the cynicism of the officials of the Dachau Museum and the naiveté of the museum's visitors. The words on the panel are not based on reality. In 1980, in my *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire* (1980, pp. 197-222), I think I illustrated this point. I recounted how I completely embarrassed Barbara Distel, the director of the Museum, and the late Dr. Guerisse, then president of the International Dachau Committee, headquartered in Brussels, by asking them why they called this room a "gas chamber." When people asked these two how it came to pass that the Germans did not find the time to finish this little "gas chamber" that they began in 1942, they said that the prisoners employed to construct it either sabotaged it or refused to work on it.

But how could the prisoners, unable to have seen something that had never existed anywhere in the world (a gas chamber for 100 people at a time), know from the outset of their work that once the work was completed, they would have constructed a homicidal gas chamber? Do we have here yet another miracle, one of divination and mental telepathy? Did successive prisoner work details pass on the word about this for three years? Would the Germans have given the prisoners an ultra-secret mission, to construct a lethal gas chamber for Dachau inmates, without being concerned about their carrying it out?

Furthermore, how did Barbara Distel and Dr. Guerisse know that the room was an uncompleted gas chamber? Can they explain to us what needs to be added to the "uncompleted" little gas chamber in order to complete it? Where did they get their technical information? Do they have building plans for "gas chambers" in their archives? Have they already seen some "completed" gas chambers? Where and when?

At the time of our visit to Dachau on April 9, 1989, Fred Leuchter, a staff member of the Institute for Historical Review and I were videotaped by cameraman Eugen Ernst, first in the "gas chamber," and then, after leaving it, on a sort of parade ground outside. It was on this parade ground that we decided to record our comments about the visit. The tourists who had just visited the

[240] Editor's remark: This panel was removed in the early 2000s.

room saw us and some stopped and listened. Fred Leuchter was able to make his report in peace, except for one not-too-serious incident provoked by one tourist who aggressively asked me if we doubted the reality of the "gas chamber."

When it was time for us to comment on camera about our visit and observations, the tourists began to gather. Some of them betrayed a little nervousness. We could have interrupted our report and continued it somewhere else in the camp, but I decided to remain where we were and try to exploit the situation. After all, we had there in front of us the best possible audience: all of them had just "seen a gas chamber" and they later would probably tell their friends: "No one can deny the existence of the gas chambers; I saw one myself at Dachau." I therefore engaged in an improvised debate with the visitors. I made it a point to say that they had not visited a gas chamber at all but merely a room to which Mrs. Distel, director of the Museum, had given that designation. In so doing, she had made a serious allegation for which she offered no proof (the few photos and documents hung in a room next to the alleged gas chamber proved nothing at all). But who dared to ask her for any proofs? Apparently nobody. I warned the tourists not to be tempted to go and tell their family circle that they had seen a gas chamber at Dachau. In reality, they had seen nothing of the kind. In the midst of my presentation I let them know that, as far as we revisionists are concerned, there had been no homicidal gas chambers anywhere, including Auschwitz, nor had there been any German policy to exterminate the Jews.

The whole thing began to look like a sort of 1960's-style "happening." Some visitors reacted angrily, others agreed with us. All of them appeared either indignant or interested. One young German thought that I deserved to be thrown into prison for such statements. The most hostile ones resorted to the usual evasion: "Gas chambers or not, it doesn't make any difference." This is an argument which I, as a Frenchman, particularly enjoyed, since in France, in response to complaints by Jewish groups, Jean-Marie Le Pen had been severely condemned by the courts for having said exactly the same thing.

The magical "gas chamber" is the central pillar of the new Holocaust religion. It is not the revisionists, but rather the adherents of the new religion who make such a fuss about the "gas chambers." Consequently, we must ask them for some explanation of their attachment to these myths. Of course, they must cling to the gas chamber, for without a specific and systematic means of destruction, it becomes impossible to prove the existence of a specific and systematic program for the destruction of the Jews. Without the "gas chamber," there is no "genocide."

Cameraman Eugen Ernst was able to tape a good part of this "happening," which allowed me to give my first public presentation in Germany about the

taboo of the "gas chambers" and the "genocide" claim, right across from the fake gas chamber of Dachau, one of the most important shrines of the Holocaust cult.

1.3.2. Mauthausen

The minuscule gas chamber at Mauthausen has never been defended by very many of the Holocaust faithful. It is indefensible. In nearly a half century, only two people have really tried to make us believe in it: Hans Marsalek of Austria and Pierre-Serge Choumoff of France. In their various publications they wisely refrain from showing a real photo of the interior of the room. The reason is simple: the room looks like nothing more than a simple shower room, and one can see nothing that would lead one to think that it was a homicidal gas chamber with all the equipment, which would have been indispensable in such a case. Marsalek and Choumoff usually don't show any photo; very rarely they will show an exterior photo of one of its two doors (two doors to a gas chamber, a fact that would definitely double the problems of keeping the chamber air-tight); or, sometimes, they allow the reader to vaguely see a small part of the interior.

At the time of my first visit to Mauthausen in 1978, I asked two officials of the museum, particularly the director, a former Spanish inmate, why, amongst all the postcards of the camp that were on sale to tourists, there was not a single one showing the so-called gas chamber. The answer was: "That would be too cruel." That is a rather surprising answer when you remember that all the concentration camp museums, including the one at Mauthausen, are reminiscent of the "chambers of horrors" that can be seen at country fairs and exhibitions, and when you realize that a sort of "sex-shop anti-Nazism" is one of the most flourishing commodities in "Shoah Business."

During that same visit, I also wanted to know why they did not display, either in the "gas chamber" itself or in the museum, any document or any expert report proving that what looked like a shower room was actually a homicidal gas chamber. The camp's director dared to reply that the text of such an expert report was in fact on display in the "gas chamber" itself. That was not true. Forced to acknowledge that, he then told me about an expert report that could be found in Linz, but he gave no further details about it. It is clear that, if there were any such expert report, it would be reprinted in all the works devoted to Mauthausen and mentioned in all the "Holocaust" bibliographies.

During our inspection of Mauthausen on April 10, 1989, an incident took place involving the camp authorities. We visited the place at an early hour in the morning to allow Fred Leuchter to take his samples without too much risk. No sooner had he finished his task (which caused a great deal of noise) than some groups of visitors began to go through the "gas chamber." They were

mostly children from schools, which indoctrinate them systematically to feel shame and hatred for what previous generations of Germans and Austrians supposedly did during the war (Austria is the chosen home of the malevolent Simon Wiesenthal). The guides, either museum officials or teachers, talked at length about the "gas chamber" and how it worked, giving the usual, typical explanations found in popular "Holocaust literature" that contradict each other on many points.

Without any previous agreement between us, we, under the watchful eye of Eugen Ernst's rolling camera, began to ask questions of the museum tour guide, who seemed to be the highest-ranking on the scene. After being at first very sure of himself, the poor man, bombarded with questions, finally had to admit that no one knew very much about how that "gas chamber" had worked. It appeared that over the years the story had taken extremely varied forms. They had given visitors three successive contradictory versions of the gassing procedure:

Version No. 1: The gas came from the ceiling through shower heads (still in existence): that version, the official told us, was abandoned when people noticed that, considering the low ceiling, the victims could have simply put their hands over the shower heads to block them up and prevent the spread of the gas;

Version No. 2: The gas came in from the ceiling and was vented at the time of the airing-out process through a sort of chimney opening, still in existence, located on the west side: the official was not able to tell us why that version of the story also had to be abandoned;

Version No. 3: The gas came through a thin, perforated pipe located on the east wall, about 80 centimeters above the ground. That is, it came from the part of the room diametrically opposite to where it had been in Version No. 2. There is no longer any trace of that pipe or even of the opening, through which it supposedly came from the adjacent room where the gas was generated. The adjacent room is completely empty and contains nothing that gives any hint of what it had been used for.

All of that was already troubling, but perhaps the most troubling thing was that the whole explanation given on a metal plaque inside the gas chamber was that of Version No. 2. I mentioned that to the official, who explained that the text of the plaque was a mistake and that the procedure described there was no longer the right one.

I observed that Version No. 3, the one currently considered to be authentic, had the problem of being, physically, extremely unlikely. Since it was located 80 centimeters above the ground, the perforated pipe, even if it had been partially embedded in the wall to resist the pressure of the bodies inside, would have been blocked up by the bodies of the victims jammed into the "gas

chamber." How would the gas have spread itself normally in the "gas chamber" so as to kill all the victims throughout the room's entirety? The official finally said that he was not a scientist and that his explanation was that given in the book written by … Hans Marsalek.

A few minutes after the museum tour guide left, two police officers appeared and ordered us to stop all filming. They informed us that we could photograph all of Mauthausen except … the "gas chamber" and the crematory oven! However, there was no announcement advising tourists of that. In any event, thousands of visitors have photographed the two places without any warnings from the camp authorities.

At Mauthausen, I had the feeling that the camp authorities lived in something of a siege mentality. They appeared to be haunted by the progress of revisionism in Austria and by the revisionist work of people like Emil Lachout, Gerd Honsik and Walter Ochensberger. (In passing, I would like to pay homage to the memory of another Austrian, Franz Scheidl. In the 1960s, at his own expense, he published a whole series of studies bearing the general title *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* (History of the Defaming of Germany).[241] It has remained largely unknown, even to many revisionists).

1.3.3. Hartheim Castle

Hartheim Castle can be seen from a great distance, sitting as it does in the middle of a plain. For an area that allegedly served as a place to carry out the most secret of crimes, it is quite impossible to hide. The castle was, before and after the war, a sort of asylum. It still is today. Hartheim Castle contains a small, inoffensive-looking room that makes one wonder why the practitioners of the Big Lie decided to call it a homicidal "gas chamber." It is one of the most insulting and most baffling inventions of the "Holocaust" religion. Today I can see only one use for it: to those who mock the religious superstitions of the past as if our era were more enlightened and more intelligent than in past centuries, I would gladly say:

Go visit the "gas chamber" at Hartheim Castle and then come tell me whether you feel humiliated to be treated like imbeciles by people who dare to say that it was once a gas chamber.

I do not know of any publication that reproduces a photo of this minuscule "gas chamber." It was identified as such by Hans Marsalek, in the English version of the confession that he supposedly took from Franz Ziereis, Commandant at Mauthausen, regarding the

> *"large gassing establishment where, in Ziereis's estimate, between 1 and 1.5 million people were killed."*

[241] Editor's remark: www.vho.org/D/gdvd; 2nd ed.: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

1.4. The Revisionist Intifada

The current disarray of the defenders of the "Holocaust" has its curious effects. Up to the end of the 1970s, they believed that in Auschwitz, Birkenau and other camps located in Poland they had "solid proof" of the existence of the "gas chambers" and therefore of the "genocide" of the Jews. Up until that time they went so far as to say that there were some exaggerations and that the camps located outside present-day Poland probably or certainly did not have any gas chambers. Beginning with the start of the 1980s, under the pressure of revisionist writings, the "gas chambers" in Poland and in particular those at Auschwitz and Birkenau seemed more and more doubtful. This then produced a reaction motivated by fear. In a movement comparable to that of religious or political fundamentalism, the exterminationists called for a return to the original faith and doctrine. They "re-established" the gas chambers that had been abandoned. They set out to reaffirm that there had indeed been "gas chambers" at Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Struthof-Natzweiler, and perhaps even at Dachau. I refer here to the book by Adalbert Rückerl, Hermann Langbein, Eugen Kogon and 21 other writers: *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer Verlag, 1983).

As regards Mauthausen, some people, including Claude Lanzmann and Yehuda Bauer, went so far as to retract the story. In 1982, Bauer clearly wrote that "no gassings took place at Mauthausen." Lanzmann was just as clear. In 1986, during a bitter debate about the Roques affair on Europe 1 (French radio network), he corrected cabinet member Michel Noir, who had mentioned the Mauthausen "gas chamber." Lanzmann firmly contradicted the Minister on this score: never had there been a gas chamber in that camp. But all of that did not prevent our two fellows from stating later on that there had indeed been a "gas chamber" at Mauthausen! (For Bauer's retraction, see pages 33-34 of the absurd book published in Vienna in 1989, by the Dokumentations-Archiv des österreichischen Widerstandes under the title *Das Lachout-"Dokument," Anatomie einer Fälschung*. As regards Lanzmann's retraction, read his letter published in *Le Monde Juif*, July-September 1986, p. 97). All those retractions, sudden changes of direction and constantly shifting explanations add up to one further proof that the "gas chamber" and the "genocide" are nothing more than a myth. A myth constantly mutates under the influence of the dominant opinions and necessities of the moment.

The exterminationists of today have only two refuges left them – two points where they hope to be able to anchor their faith: the "gas van" and "Treblinka."

As regards the first point, I can tell them that the Frenchman Pierre Marais will soon publish a book entitled *Le problème des camions à gaz* (The Prob-

lem of the Gas Vans).[242] On the second point, I can tell them that they are going to lose "Treblinka" as they have already lost "Auschwitz."

The promoters of the Holocaust, for the foreseeable future, will keep their money, their power, their capacity to produce films, to stage ceremonies, and to build museums, but those films and ceremonies and museums will be more and more devoid of meaning. They will still be able to find more and more ways of repressing the revisionists through physical attacks, press campaigns, the passing of special laws and even murder. Fifty years after the war they will continue to prosecute all those they call "war criminals" in show trials. The revisionists will reply to them with historical and forensic studies, scholarly and technical books. Those books and those studies will be our stones, in this, our intellectual Intifada.

The Jews will have a choice: they can either follow the example of the rare few among them who have been courageous and honorable enough to denounce the Big Lie, or they can support the melodramatic activities of people like Elie Wiesel and Samuel Pisar and the shameful witch hunts carried out by people like Simon Wiesenthal, Serge and Beate Klarsfeld and the O.S.I. in the United States.

David Irving, who rallied to the support of the revisionist position in 1988, recently said:

> *"The Jewish community have to examine their consciences. They have been propagating something that isn't true."* (*The Jewish Chronicle*, London, June 23, 1989).

I couldn't have said it better.

Dr. Robert Faurisson
July 1990

2. Introduction

In March of this year (1989), I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel of Toronto, Canada, to investigate three (3) alleged execution gas chambers and crematoria in Germany and Austria. These locations, allegedly operated by the Germans in World War II, were Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, both near Linz, Austria.

The findings of these investigations and forensic analyses at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim were to result in an engineering report and forensic study on the efficacy of these aforementioned facilities to function as execution gas chambers. Although many established historians seem now to accept that these facilities never functioned as execution gas chambers, Mr. Zündel

[242] Editor's remark: P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994 ; cf. S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

wanted to dispel any future doubts and scientifically prove beyond any question whether these facilities were or were not used, and if they could ever have been utilized, as gas execution facilities. Resultant to Mr. Zündel's direction, I undertook this scientific investigation and evaluation. On Sunday, April 9th of this year, I arrived at Dachau with the following team: Carolyn Leuchter as secretary/technician; Dr. Robert Faurisson, advisor and consultant; Mark Weber, historian and author of contemporary European history; Tijuda Rudolf, interpreter; Steven Devine, technician; Eugen Ernst, cinematographer, and Kenneth Ernst, assistant cinematographer. The following day, Monday, April 10th, we inspected Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, near Linz, Austria. This report and my findings are resultant to these investigations conducted at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim.

3. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the investigations antecedent to it is to determine whether the alleged gas chambers at three (3) specific locations, one (1) in Germany and two (2) in Austria, specifically, Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, respectively, could have operated in any manner resulting in single or multiple gas executions. Although cognizant of the fact that many established historians presently seem to concur that none of these installations ever functioned as a gas execution facility, the author is also aware that immediately after American capture of these locations during World War II a mass gas execution function was ascribed to these facilities, an assertion which was widely published in the international mass media at the time. It is to eliminate any further doubt or question that this investigation was undertaken and this report written.

The purpose includes the investigation and on-site inspection of physical facilities, design of these facilities and a description of the alleged gassing procedures utilized at the alleged executions. The purpose also includes estimates of the maximum number of inclusions (persons) who could possibly have fit into these alleged gas chambers and estimated venting times. This purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing, or whether an actual "Holocaust" occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to redefine "Holocaust" in historical terms, but simply to supply scientific evidence and information obtained at the actual sites and to render an opinion based on all available scientific, engineering, and quantitative data as to the purpose and usages of the alleged execution gas chambers and crematory facilities at the investigated locations.

4. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is an engineer and a specialist in design and fabrication of execution hardware and specifically has worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas ("Zyklon B" gas).

The investigator has inspected the alleged execution gas chambers in Poland and is the author of the report on these facilities: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* (1988), Samisdat Publishers Ltd. The author has been recognized by a Canadian court as an expert on gas chamber technology and has testified as to the non-existence of execution gas chamber facilities at these sites.

The investigator has inspected the facilities at Dachau, in Germany, and Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, in Austria, made measurements and taken forensic samples. Further, he purchased official printed brochures published and offered publicly for sale at the three (3) museum sites and reviewed this literature. He also reviewed the procedural literature on delousing with hydrogen cyanide ("Zyklon B") gas.

5. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, literature obtained at the three (3) museum sites, and a consideration of forensic samples taken at Mauthausen. For reasons explained below, no samples were removed from Dachau or Hartheim. Further, data on the design of U.S. gas chambers and the operational protocol utilized in gas executions in the United States coming from the investigator's own personal knowledge and experience in the field, as well as knowledge gained in the investigation of the alleged Polish gas chambers, were utilized in the production of this report. Additionally, operational procedure and equipment utilized at delousing facilities were considered. Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to a determination of the capability of the alleged gas chambers in question at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle to accomplish the mass murder (extermination) of human beings by the use of "Zyklon B" (hydrogen cyanide) gas.

6. Synopsis and Findings

After a study of available literature, examination and evaluation of the existing facilities at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, with expert

knowledge of the essential design criteria for gas chamber operation and the expert knowledge gained in the production of the previous study on the alleged gas chambers in Poland, the author finds no evidence that any of these installations, i.e., Dachau, Mauthausen or Hartheim Castle, frequently alleged to have been gas execution facilities, was ever utilized as such, and further finds that, because of the design and fabrication of these installations, they could not ever have been utilized as execution gas chambers.

7. Method

The procedures involved in the study and forensic analysis which resulted in this report were as follows:

1. A general background study of available material.
2. An on-site inspection and forensic examination of the facilities in question, which included the taking of physical data (measurements and construction information), and a considered removal of physical samples (tile and mortar) which were returned to the United States for chemical analysis.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. Data acquired on the previous study of the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz I, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland.
5. A compilation of the acquired data.
6. An analysis of the acquired information and comparison of this information with recognized and proven design, procedural, and logistic information and the requirements for the design, fabrication, and operation of actual gas chambers currently in use in the United States.
7. A consideration of the chemical analysis of the materials acquired on-site.
8. Conclusions based on the acquired evidence.

8. The Leuchter Report

The *Leuchter Report*, which formed the basis of the author's expert testimony at the trial of Ernst Zündel, Toronto, Ontario, given on April 20, 1988, is a study of the existing alleged gassing facilities in Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland. This report contains the definitive data for gas chamber application purposes for hydrogen cyanide, "Zyklon B." fumigation design and procedures, execution gas chamber design and protocol, U.S. gas chambers, medical and toxic effects of hydrogen cyanide, a brief history of the alleged German gas chambers with an emphasis on design characteristics, and a

consideration of crematory technology, including a discussion of maximum cremation rates. Additionally, there is a discussion of forensic considerations of cyano-compounds and crematories.

The materials contained in the above paragraphs of the *Leuchter Report* (1988) are a necessary complement to this report.

The Sites: Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle

These sites are considered separately and together, in that Dachau and Mauthausen have been at times described as camps which supplied prisoners to the Hartheim Castle site where they were allegedly executed.

8.1. Dachau

The alleged execution facility at Dachau is located in a building called "Baracke X." This installation was erected in 1942 and contained a crematory consisting of four (4) retorts. It was constructed primarily as a replacement for the older and smaller two (2) retort crematory located nearby. The facility also housed a morgue, fumigation cubicles (delousing chambers), related work areas and a room identified by a sign over the door as a "Brausebad" (shower room). It is this shower room which has been alleged to be the gas chamber and which tourists today are informed was the "gas chamber."

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 427 square feet and a volume of some 3,246.7 cubic feet. It was originally a shower room but appears to have been modified sometime after Dachau's capture by the Americans. The present ceiling is some 7.6 feet in height and contains some seventeen (17) pseudo-shower heads, fabricated out of what appears to be soldered sheet zinc. Additionally, it contains some eight (8) recessed lighting fixtures which were/are not explosion proof. It also contains two (2) alleged gas inlet ports (dumps) with internal grates measuring 15.75 inches x 27.25 inches which are welded open to the outside. This alleged gas chamber also contains a ventilation port clearly added after construction. The walls are of tile and the ceiling of concrete painted white. There are two (2) 20.5 inch x 26 inch floor drains connected to the other floor drains throughout the building and the camp. It has two (2) doors with provision for gasketing, as do many European doors.

It appears from construction that the alleged gas chamber was originally a shower room, as found in all the other investigated camps. The pseudo-shower heads are fabricated from sheet metal of a cylinder and a cone with a sprinkler type head as found on a garden-type watering can. The end is sealed and not threaded. They are not connected, nor are they capable of being connected to any piping system. They are designed to appear as functional shower heads when observed from below. The ceiling with the phony shower heads seems to have been added at a time later than original construction. The ceiling is

fabricated of poured concrete, cast around the pseudo shower heads. It is typical suspended-slab concrete construction. Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, of the United States, includes an investigation of Dachau. In this document, the gas chamber is described as having a 10-foot ceiling containing brass fixtures for introducing gas into the chamber. The present ceiling, as noted, is only 7.6 feet high and has none of the gas inlet fixtures described in Document No. 47.

Directly over the shower room are the steam and heating pipes, which is consistent with good and standard design for supplying hot water to the shower area. These pipes cannot be seen in the shower room today. Their existence, however, can be confirmed by observing the pipes entering into the shower room area from an off-limits corridor behind the shower room and visible only from a rear window of the building. It is an inept and extremely dangerous design to put hot, high pressure steam pipes over a chamber containing potentially explosive gas. At one end of the chamber the ventilation port was clearly added. The ports alleged to have been "Zyklon B" introduction ports, no different from apartment incinerator garbage chutes, were obviously added after the original tiling. Both these modifications are clearly discernable from the uneven replacement of the interior tiles and the exterior brick. At one end of the room there are two (2) recessed electrical boxes with grates, something which should not be in a room containing potentially explosive gas. There is no means for sealing the room to prevent gas leakage, and there is no system for exhausting the gas after use or any suitable (40-foot minimum is standard) vent stack. The doors are not gas-proof or even water-proof. They are only water resistant. There is no system for evaporating (heating) or distributing a gas into or within the chamber. The use of the improperly designed '"Zyklon B" introduction port would prevent proper evaporation of the gas from the "Zyklon B" pellets because of insufficient surface area exposure. Most, if not all, of the "Zyklon B" pellets would remain in the dumping mechanism due to insufficient angular motion of the gas pellet dump.

On a sign posted within the alleged gas chamber, Dachau Museum officials state:

> *"GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."*

An examination of the alleged gas chamber clearly shows, however, that this facility was constructed as a shower room, used only for this purpose. The modifications to the room, which include the addition of the ceiling, pseudo-shower heads, air intake and gas inlet ports, were made at a time much later than the original construction of "Baracke X" and the shower room, and for reasons and by persons unknown to this author. No samples were taken at this

location due to excessively heavy tourist traffic inside the alleged gas chamber.

For the record, this alleged gas chamber would have held only forty-seven (47) persons utilizing the nine (9) square foot inclusion rule as accepted by standard engineering practice for air-handling systems. Without an exhaust system or windows, it would require at least one week venting by convection. This estimate is based on American gas chambers requiring twenty (20) minutes to vent with two complete air changes per minute, and a minimum of forty-eight (48) hours to vent a fumigated building with an abundance of windows.

An inspection of the four (4) new crematory retorts at "Baracke X" revealed that, although fired, none of these ever experienced much use, if any. These retorts were coal-fired.

After an in-depth investigation of the alleged gas chamber at "Baracke X," Dachau, this investigator, in his best engineering opinion, categorically states that this installation could not have ever been utilized as an execution gas chamber. It was in fact a shower room (*Brausebad*) as originally labeled by the Germans.

8.2. Mauthausen

The alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen Concentration Camp was located between the hospital, the crematory and the jail. Like Dachau, it is generally considered by some established historians and the revisionists to have never been utilized for executions.

The alleged gas chamber has an area of some 150 square feet and a volume of 1,164 cubic feet. It has a ceiling height of some 7.8 feet containing piping and working shower heads. It has a floor drain of some eight (8) inches by eight (8) inches and steam pipes on the north-west wall for heating. The walls are finished in ceramic tile. It has two doors and provision for gasketing, as do many European doors. It has an alleged gas vent in the ceiling of the west end of the northwest wall but the purpose of this alleged gas vent cannot be verified since the ground above has been repaved. Additionally, an adjacent room is alleged to have been a control room for inletting gas (apparently not solid "Zyklon B" but actual hydrogen cyanide gas). There is no hardware in place for this function nor is there any evidence of its removal. The museum officials are very confused and incoherent about the operating function, and offered a succession of varying explanations on how the gas was introduced into the chamber. It has been successively stated by museum officials that the gas was introduced: (1) through overhead shower heads; (2) through a shaft in a remote corner of the room; and (3) through a perforated pipe, which does not

exist today. The lighting is not explosion proof but merely water resistant. There is nothing to indicate the alleged control room ever existed. The facility is entirely underground, as is the morgue, the hospital and the jail. The facility also housed the area for the condemned prisoners where they were executed by shooting.

Table 15: Results of analyses of samples taken from the alleged Mauthausen gas chamber (all data in mg/kg)
By Alpha Analytical Laboratories, Westborough, MA., May 2 and 4, 1989

#	DESCRIPTION	CYANIDE	IRON
1	Mortar	27.0	4,580
2	Tile	1.7	500
2	Mortar	3.2	1,830
3	Mortar	19.0	11,300
4	Mortar	32.0	8,490
	Method Detection Limit	Spectrometric[243] 0.5	ICP[244] 1.0

For sample location see Document 49 on page 148

It appears from the construction that this facility was constructed as, and further was utilized only as, a shower room. The installation has no provision to prevent gas leakage, the lighting is not explosion proof, the floor drain would allow leakage into the sewer system, and there is no provision for inletting gas or for exhausting the air-gas mixture after an execution. Further, there are steam heating pipes (radiator) on the *northwest* wall of the chamber, which would most likely result in an explosion if hydrogen cyanide gas were deposited in the room. Additionally, all shower heads are working and the overall design is unquestionably that of a shower room.

Forensic Considerations at Mauthausen

Four (4) forensic samples were selectively removed from the alleged gas chamber at Mauthausen and returned to the United States for chemical testing. Detailed analysis was completed on each sample for both iron and cyanide in accordance with the standard procedures utilized in the prior testing of samples from Auschwitz I and Birkenau. Resultant to this testing and comparison with known test results for insoluble iron cyanide compounds, it is demonstrated that this alleged gas chamber facility has never been exposed to repetitive concentrations of cyanide necessary for execution: referencing the delousing chamber control sample No. 32 (from Birkenau) as having 1050 mg/kg, the greatest concentration found at Mauthausen was 32 mg/kg, indicating fumigation of the building at some point in its history. This clearly indicates that this facility was not a gas chamber.

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator has determined that this facility was not capable of conducting executions by gas. In the best engineering opinion of this investigator, this facility could

[243] 412B/D; Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water; APHA-AWWA-WPCF, 16th ed., 1985.
[244] 6010; Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste. Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846, 1986.

never have supported gas executions and was never utilized as a gas execution chamber.

Adjacent to this facility is the morgue area, which contains a refrigeration unit for cooling the cadavers. This morgue also contains a dissection room and a crematory, all adjacent and connected to the hospital. The existing crematory contains a furnace with one (1) retort. In an adjacent room, there are indications of another crematory furnace of one (1) retort which has been removed. This existing retort shows signs of considerable use, which is expected in a camp of this size with only two (2) retorts. Both units were coal-fired.

For the record, the alleged gas chamber would have held only seventeen (17) persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system, this investigator estimated that it would require at least a week to vent for the same reasons as explained for Dachau.

8.3. Hartheim Castle

This facility consists of a masonry room adjacent to a tower of a centuries old castle. This castle was donated by the monarchy to the mental health service of Austria and was also placed under the control of the German Government when it acquired control of the Austrian Government and the mental health service. The facility had been utilized as a mental hospital and under German control it continued as such. Allegedly, mass gas executions were conducted at this location on prisoners transferred from Dachau and Mauthausen for this purpose.

The alleged gas chamber was a lower level room adjacent to one of the castle towers. This room has an area of 192 square feet and a volume of 1,728 cubic feet. It has a vaulted ceiling of some 8.9 feet at the highest point. The installation had one (1) door and one (1) window, although a rectangular aperture has now been made into an adjacent room. There are no facilities to inlet "Zyklon B" or evacuate the gas after use. The room now has been completely remodeled. It has recently plastered walls and ceiling. There are three (3) new floor surfaces, one on top of the other. Even the door has been changed to a modern conventional mental institution cell door with a shuttered view port. The window is alleged to have been original, but would leak gas if used for this purpose. Neither the door nor the window has any provision for gasketing. Allegedly, all gassing apparatus was removed by January 1945. In truth, there was no gassing equipment in that the walls are very thick, as is characteristic of castle architecture and construction, and not easily cut to accommodate the installation of gas vents or gas inlet ports. It and the adjacent room contain memorial plaques to those who allegedly died in gassings here. The castle is presently used as an apartment building.

It appears by construction that this facility would not lend itself for use as a gas execution installation, the walls being too thick for the installation of gassing equipment. Certainly, because of the construction, any changes would be visible, and not easy to conceal. There is no provision for a gas stack for evacuation of the gas-air mixture and no way to install one. The window would certainly leak, allowing large volumes of deadly gas to escape. No samples were taken at this location because of the extensive remodeling to the facility which decidedly would obscure any test results.

For the record, the alleged gas chamber would have held only some 24 persons, utilizing the nine (9) square foot rule. Without an exhaust system this room would require at least one week to vent (refer to Dachau).

Resultant to an in-depth investigation of this installation, this investigator categorically states that, in his best engineering opinion, this facility was not ever utilized for, and could never have supported, gas executions. The actual use of this room is unknown to the investigator. Based on a comparison with its mirror image on the other side of the facility, it could have been a store room.

There are no crematoria extant at this location.

It is perplexing to note that the official museum literature states that Dachau and Mauthausen, both having facilities equal to or better than those at Hartheim Castle, sent inmates to Hartheim for gassing. It is unclear why this should occur, since Hartheim's alleged facility would have been so difficult to construct and was so small and so distant from Dachau (200 km). Based on all the available evidence it becomes abundantly clear that no gassing facilities ever existed at any of these locations.

8.4. Specialized Hardware: Non-Existence

In all the author's investigations in Poland, Germany and Austria, hardware or construction specific to gas chambers has never been found. There are no stacks of the necessary height, no ventilators, no gas generators, no intake air preheaters, no special paint or sealants on walls, floors or ceilings, no safety devices for the operators, and no coherent design consistently utilized throughout the alleged gas chambers. It is inconceivable that the Germans, having the highly developed technology utilized on the delousing chambers, would never have applied this technology to the alleged execution gas chambers.

8.5. Conclusion

After reviewing all the material and inspecting all of the sites at Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, this investigator has determined that there were

no gas execution chambers at any of these locations. It is the best engineering opinion of this investigator that the alleged gas chambers at the above inspected sites could not have then been, or now be, utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.

Prepared this 15th day of June, 1989, at Malden, Massachusetts.

– Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

8.6. Documents

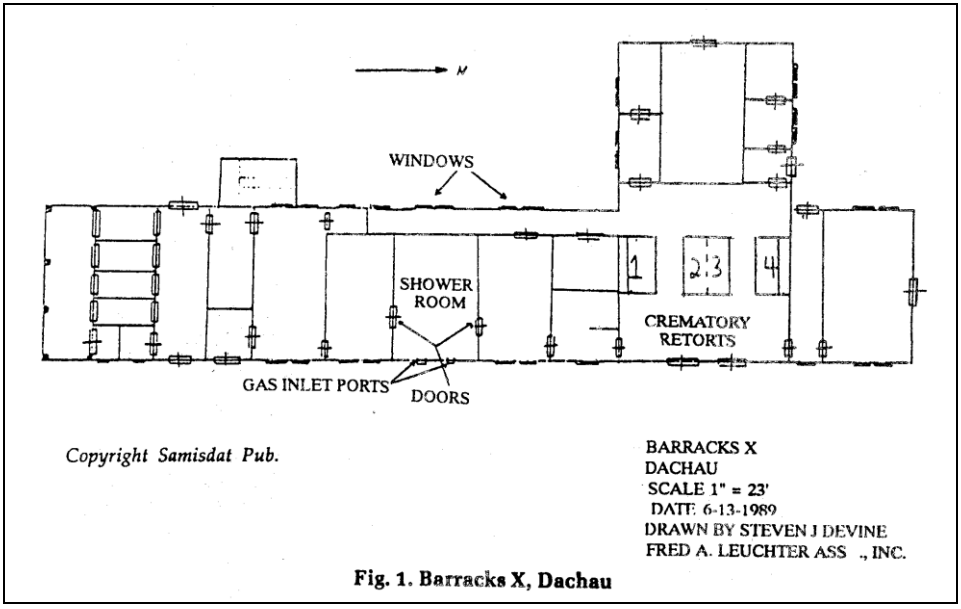

Fig. 46: *"Barracks X" of the Dachau camp, containing four Degesch Zyklon B delousing chambers (left), a shower room, and crematory ovens.*

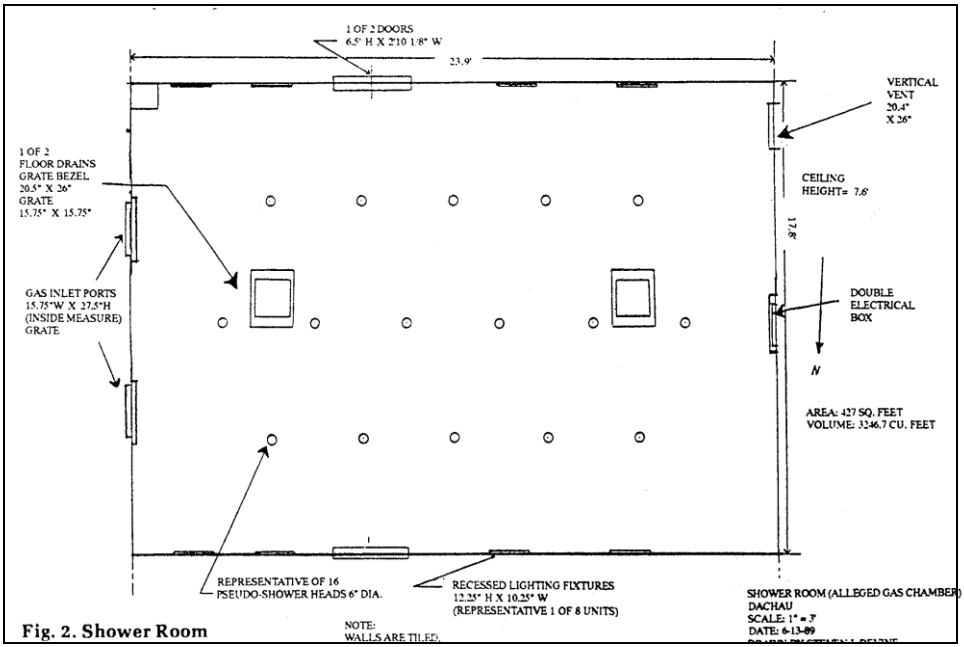

Fig. 47: *Floor plan of the shower room in "Barracks X" at the Dachau camp.*

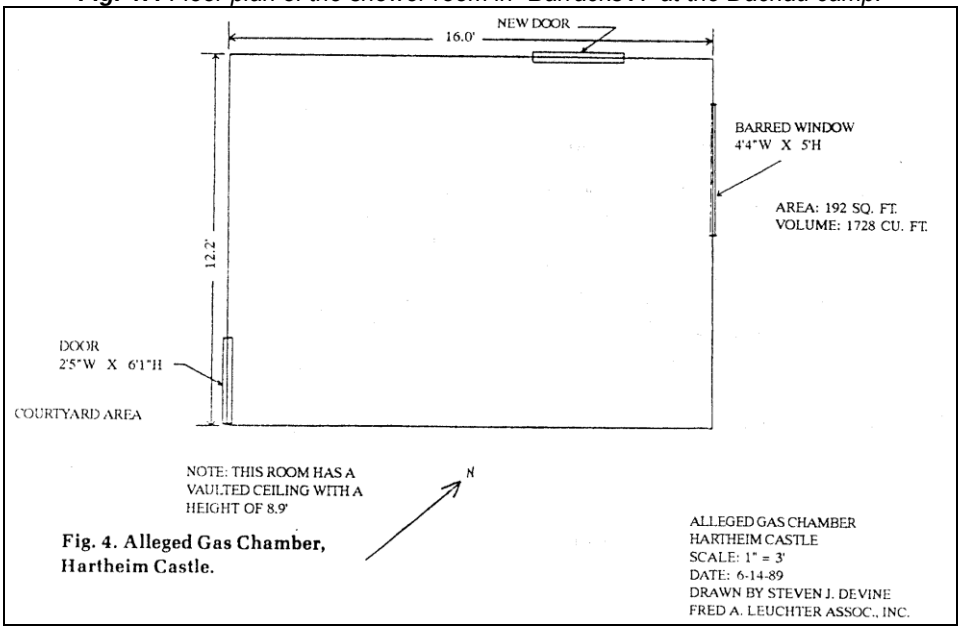

Fig. 48: *Floor Plan of the alleged gas chamber at Hartheim Castle, Austria.*

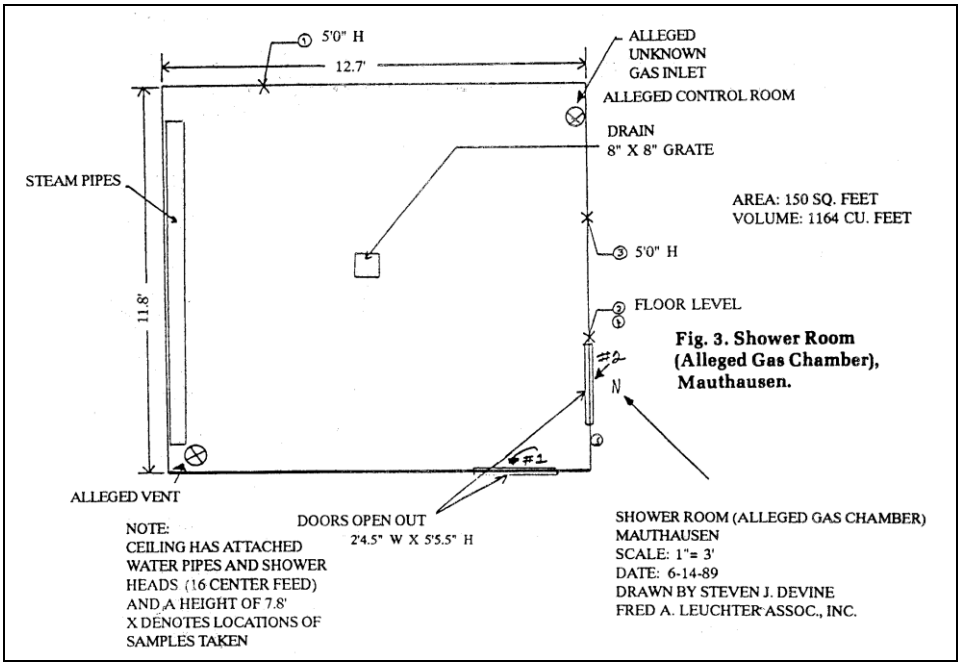

Fig. 49: *Floor Plan of the shower (alleged gas chamber) at Mauthausen camp, Austria. Encircled X denote locations of wall samples taken.*

9. Annotated Bibliography

Compiled by Robert Faurisson

9.1. The First Leuchter Report

– Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, 1988, 193 pages. This report was prepared for Ernst Zündel; it was entered as a lettered exhibit at the "false news" trial of Ernst Zündel in Toronto, Canada, in 1988; it contains copies of the original Certificates of Analysis of fragments of brick and mortar samples gathered at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

– Fred A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: The End of a Myth*, Foreword by Robert Faurisson, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1988, 132 pages, printed under license in the United States, P.O. Box 726, Decatur, Alabama 35602, U.S.A. Illustrated edition of the original report; the results of the analysis of the bricks and mortar are presented with charts in condensed format.

– Fred A. Leuchter, "Rapport technique sur les présumés chambres à gaz d'homicides d'Auschwitz, de Birkenau et de Majdanek," Foreword by Robert Faurisson, *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, no. 5, Summer/Fall 1988, pp. 51-102. This article reproduces only the essential part of the report as well as one chart and eight tables.

9.2. Dachau

– Document L-159: Document No. 47 of the 79th Congress, 1st Session, Senate: Report (15 May 1945) of the *Committee Requested by Gen. Dwight D. Eisenhower* […] *to the Congress of the United States Relative to Atrocities and Other Conditions in Concentration Camps in Germany*, carried out by a Special Committee of Congress after visiting the Concentration Camps at Buchenwald, Nordhausen, and Dachau (Exhibit No. USA-222), IMT,[245] XXXVII, p. 621:

> *"A distinguishing feature of the Dachau Camp was the gas chamber for the execution of prisoners and the somewhat elaborate facilities for execution by shooting. The gas chamber was located in the center of a large room in the crematory building. It was built of concrete. Its dimensions were about 20 by 20 feet, and the ceiling was some 10 feet in height! In two opposite walls of the chamber were airtight doors through which condemned prisoners could be taken into the chamber for the execution and*

[245] The term IMT (International Military Tribunal) refers to the American edition of the transcripts and documents of the *Trial of Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal* (Nuremberg, 1945-1946; published 1947-1949), which is not to be confused with the British edition.

removed after execution. The supply of gas into the chamber was controlled by means of two valves on one of the outer walls, and beneath the valves was a small glass-covered peephole through which the operator could watch the victims die. The gas was let into the chamber through pipes terminating in perforated brass fixtures set into the ceiling. The chamber was of size sufficient to execute probably a hundred men at one time."

– OSS Section, United States 7th Army, *Dachau Concentration Camp*, Foreword by Col. William W. Quinn, 1945, p. 33:

"GAS CHAMBERS [plural]*: the internees who were brought to Camp Dachau for the sole purpose of being executed were in most cases Jews and Russians. They were brought into the compound, lined up near the gas chambers, and were screened in a similar manner as internees who came to Dachau for imprisonment. Then they were marched to a room and told to undress. Everyone was given a towel and a piece of soap, as though they were about to take a shower. During this whole screening process, no hint was ever given that they were to be executed, for the routine was similar upon the arrival of all internees at the camp. Then they entered the gas chamber. Over the entrance, in large black letters, was written 'Brause Bad' (showers). There were about 15 shower faucets suspended from the ceiling from which gas was then released. There was one large chamber, capacity of which was 200, and five smaller gas chambers, capacity of each being 50. It took approximately 10 minutes for the execution. From the gas chamber, the door led to the Krematory to which the bodies were removed by internees who were selected for the job. The dead bodies were then placed in 5 furnaces, two or three bodies at a time."*

– French Military Mission with the Sixth Army Group, Chemical Warfare, nr. 23/Z, *Chambre à gaz de Dachau, Rapports du capitaine Fribourg*, 5 and 17 May 1945, five pages, 6 plates, one photo (25 May 1945) (original language: French). Captain Fribourg, after a one-day examination of Dachau, did not reach any definitive conclusion in his report. He felt that a second visit would be necessary to discover the system for circulation of the poison gas and the possible connections with the disinfection gas chambers located nearby. He also recommended an investigation of all the walls.

– Captain P.M. Martinot, 23 May 1945. *Report on the Conditions in the Prison Camps*, dictated by Capt. P.M. Martinot on 23 May 1945, p. 226. U.S. National Archives at Suitland, Maryland, Record Group (RG) 153, 19-22 BK37, U.S. War Department, War Crimes Office, Judge Advocate General's Office (original text English):

"I was told by an eye-witness of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time and from there into the cremato-

rium and the operation repeated until the whole convoy of several thousand people was disposed of. In the camp of Auschwitz the same thing took place but on a much larger scale with six crematories working night and day for several days. Witness: Wladislaus Malyszko."

– *Headquarters* Third United States Army, Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1, Chemical Warfare Service, 22 August 1945, Report by Sgt. Joseph H. Gilbert to Major James F. Munn: Subject. Dachau Gas Chamber (3 pages; enclosures), page 3:

  "Based on the interviews noted above, and further, based on actual inspection of the Dachau gas chamber (it has apparently been unused), it is the opinion of the undersigned that the gas chamber was a failure for execution purposes and that no experimental work ever took place in it. In view of the fact that much reliable information has been furnished the Allies by former inmates regarding the malaria, air pressure and cold water experiments, it is reasonable to assume that if such gas experiments took place, similar information would be available."

– Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, film shown at the Nuremberg Trial, 29 November 1945, *IMT*, XXX, p. 470:

  "Dachau – factory of horrors. […] *Hanging in orderly rows were the clothes of prisoners who had been suffocated in the lethal gas chamber. They had been persuaded to remove their clothing under the pretext of taking a shower for which towels and soap were provided. This is the Brausebad – the showerbath. Inside the showerbath – the gas vents. On the ceiling – the dummy shower heads. In the engineer's room – the intake and outlet pipes. Push buttons to control inflow and outtake of gas. A hand-valve to regulate pressure. Cyanide powder was used to generate the lethal smoke. From the gas chamber, the bodies were removed to the crematory."*

– Philipp Rauscher, *Never Again/Jamais Plus*, Munich, 1945 (?) (original languages: English and French); contains a plan of the crematory area; p. 24:

  "The gas chamber was built for mass executions. There they used the asphyxiating gas Zyklon B."

– Document NO3859/64 and 3884/89 (original language: German): 28 pages of documents and plans (1942) for "Baracke X" (Staatsarchiv Nurnberg). None of those documents leads one to believe there was a gas chamber there.

– Document PS-3249 (original language: German): testimony under oath of the Czech prisoner, Dr. Franz Blaha, MD, 9 January 1946, *IMT*, XXXII, p. 62, also quoted in *IMT*, V, pp. 172f.:

> *"Many executions by gas or shooting or injections took place right in the camp. The gas chamber was completed in 1944, and I was called by Dr. Rascher to examine the first victims. Of the eight or nine persons in the chamber there were three still alive, and the remainder appeared to be dead. Their eyes were red, and their faces were swollen. Many prisoners were later killed in this way. Afterwards they were removed to the crematorium where I had to examine their teeth for gold."*

Two days later, on 11 January 1946, Dr. Blaha testified at the Nuremberg Tribunal. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Thomas J. Dodd, read his testimony. Neither the prosecution nor the defense asked the witness for clarifications on the subject of the gas chamber. Very likely the Presiding Judge of the Tribunal, the British Lord Justice Lawrence, would not have allowed any such request for clarification, since, implicitly, "judicial notice" had been taken of the existence of the gas chambers as is indicated by the official reports of the various Allied commissions of inquiry on "war crimes" (Article 21 of the *IMT* Charter) and since questions thought to be too indiscreet were not really allowed. For example, when Dr. Blaha was asked a difficult question by Dr. Alfred Thomas, Alfred Rosenberg's defense lawyer, Lord Justice Lawrence interrupted him to say: "[…] this is intended to be an expeditious trial […]" (*IMT*, V, S. 194). Article 19 of the IMT Charter said: "The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value."

– On 26 July 1946, Sir Hartley Shawcross, the British Chief Prosecutor at the Nuremberg Tribunal, mentioned "the gas chambers and the crematories" not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (*IMT*, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.

– Lieutenant Hugh C. Daly, *42nd "Rainbow" Infantry Division/A Combat History of World War II*, Army and Navy Publishing Company, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1946:

> *"Prisoners* [were] *herded into the gas chambers to die* […]. *Thousands of men, women and children died this way in Dachau* […]*; the business of murder by gas continued."* (p. 99)

On page 105, a photo caption says:

> *"Killed by gas, these bodies are piled in a 'storage room' awaiting cremation, but furnaces were shut down for lack of coal."*

– M.G. Morelli (Dominican priest), *Terre de détresse*, Bloud et Gay, 1947, p. 15 (original language: French):

"I look fearfully at that sinister porthole through which the Nazi executioners could peacefully watch the miserable people suffer after they were gassed."

On page 73:

"From time to time, they would pick out, from that crowd of unfortunates [in the sick block]*, the elements of a convoy which were sent to some gas chamber."*

– Msgr. Gabriel Piguet (Bishop of Clermont-Ferrand), *Prison et déportation*, editions Spes, p. 77 (original language: French):

"I made a short stay in Block Z8, occupied by 800 Polish priests […]. *Several of the old priests, judged to be useless, were sent to the gas chamber."*

– "The Müller Document." 1 October 1948 (original language: German). See R. Faurisson, "The Müller Document," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Spring 1988, pp. 117-126. According to the Austrian Emil Lachout, the Allied military police and its Austrian auxiliaries regularly received copies of reports drawn up by the commissions of inquiry on the concentration camps. Those reports were used for research on "war crimes." On 1 October 1948, Commander Anton Müller and his second-in-command, Emil Lachout, sent the following memo from Vienna to all interested parties:[246]

"Military Police Service
Circular Letter No. 31/48.
Vienna, 1 Oct. 1948.
10th dispatch.

1. The Allied Commissions of Inquiry have so far established that no people were killed by poison gas in the following concentration camps: Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenburg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen and its satellite camps, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederhagen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt.

In those cases, it has been possible to prove that confessions had been extracted by torture, and that testimonies were false. This must be taken into account when conducting investigations and interrogations with respect to war crimes. The result of this investigation should be brought to the cognizance of former concentration camp inmates who at the time of the hearings testified about the murder of people, especially Jews, with poison gas in those concentration camps. Should they insist on their statements, charges are to be brought against them for making false statements."

[246] Nowadays (2005), Dr. Robert Faurisson considers that document as highly dubious. Cf. Klaus Schwensen, "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), pp. 166-178.

– Ludwig Paulin, "Die Lüge von den 238 000/Was geschah im Lager Dachau?," *Der Weg für Freiheit und Ordnung*, monthly journal, Dürer-Verlag, Buenos Aires, May/June 1954, pp. 352f. (sketch, p. 351; original language: German):

"A gassing chamber is being reported about in which the 'Jews' – one basically talks only about 'Jews' – are said to have been gased. The truth is, however, that there never was a gassing chamber at Dachau. The only thing that existed was a delousing chamber, which had to be built during the war, because arriving inmates were frequently lice-infested to such a degree that they posed a danger to the entire camp. The location and type of this delousing chamber can be gleaned from the sketch on page 351. The inmates to be deloused removed their clothes in rooms no. 9 and 10 and were examined by a physician, in order to subsequently take a shower in the shower room (no. 11). Then they receive fresh underwear and clothes from the camp's stock in the dressing room (no. 12), after which they left the delousing facility. Meanwhile their old clothes and underwear were deloused and disinfected in the cells of the delousing chamber (no. 8). Just like all military delousing facilities, which used this procedure instead of hot steam or dry heat because it was gentler to the fabric, these cells contained rails in the ceiling onto which iron coat hangers with the clothes could be hung. The last of these hangers were still inside the delousing chamber as late as fall 1946. In accordance with the purpose of this room, there is still today a boiler in the basement meant to provide hot water for the showers.

After the war and on American orders, the tiles in the dressing room were removed and added on top of the tiles already in place in the shower room. Then the ceiling of the shower room was lowered, and conical shower heads made of sheet metal were added, although they are not connected to anything. It was then claimed that with these shower heads the Germans wanted to merely give the impression that this was a shower room, while in reality gas streamed in through lateral openings. However, to this day there are six floor drains in this room, plus the room can be heated! In addition, the concrete of the newly lowered ceiling, the concrete used to replace the tiles in the dressing room, and the concrete used for the 'galllows platform' (see below) have the same structure. It turned out that all this was built during May/June 1945."

– Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*. London, Jason Aronson, Inc., 1987 (the first edition appeared in 1953), p. 134:

"Thus, eventually every German concentration camp acquired a gas chamber of sorts, though their use proved difficult. The Dachau gas cham-

ber, for instance, has been preserved by the American occupation authorities as an object lesson, but its construction was hampered and its use restricted to a few experimental victims, Jews or Russian prisoners of war, who had been committed by the Munich Gestapo."

– Stephen F. Pinter, Letter on "German Atrocities" in *Our Sunday Visitor*, 14 June 1959, p. 15:

"I was in Dachau for 17 months after the war, as a U.S. War Department Attorney, and can state that there was no gas chamber at Dachau."

– Martin Broszat, Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, letter to *Die Zeit*, 19 August 1960, p. 16 (original language: German):

"Neither in Dachau, nor in Bergen-Belsen, nor in Buchenwald, were Jews or other inmates gassed. The gas chamber in Dachau was never completed and put 'into operation.'"

– *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA), 1 June 1962, p. 2, republished from *Combat*, London, England, "The False Gas Chamber":

"The camp had to have a gas chamber, so, since one did not exist, it was decided to pretend that the shower bath had been one. Capt. Strauss (U.S. Army) and his prisoners got to work on it. Previously it had flag-stones to the height of about four feet. Similar flag-stones in the drying room next door were taken out and put above those in the shower bath, and a new lower ceiling was created at the top of this second row of flag-stones with iron funnels in it (the inlets for the gas)."

– Nerin E. Gun, *The Day of the Americans*, New York, Fleet, 1966, between p. 64 and p. 65, three photo captions read:

"1. The 'shower.' Photographed by Gun [a former inmate] *with stolen camera. This was, of course, the gas chamber;*

2. Inside the gas chamber. The Zyklon B bomb [sic] *made by the German industrial giant, I.G. Farben, was dropped on the floor. Prisoners were told they were going to take a shower;*

3. The gas chamber. At the moment of the liberation, the hour of the last operation was still written on the door. Since then, Germans have tried to deny that there was a gas chamber in the camp. This photograph is proof: it was taken the day of the liberation."

On p. 129, the author indicates that in Dachau "3,166 were gassed."

– Paul Berben, *Dachau 1933-1945, The Official History*, London, The Norfolk Press, 1975 (original language: French; first published 1968). As the book jacket indicates, this is the "Official History" of the camp. This 329-page work contains only a few, very confused paragraphs about the gas chamber, on pages 13 and 201-202. The gas chamber had allegedly been designed, for homicidal purposes (?), at the beginning of 1942, but in April 1945, at the time the camp was liberated, it had not yet functioned as such

"because, to a certain extent, it seems [emphasis added], of sabotage carried out by the team of prisoners given the job of building it." (p. 13 of the French edition; this does not appear in the English edition of the book: London, The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 8)!

What is confusing is that this team of prisoners seems to have been given the job of building, in that location, a *disinfection gas chamber* in October 1944: "In October 1944, the 'Construction and Repair Commando' chosen from that of the heating plant (*Kesselhaus*) was given the job of installing the pipes in the gas chamber" (p. 202 in the French edition, but left out of the English edition, p. 176). "During the winter of 1944-45, the disinfection squad, under the authority of the chief doctor, started disinfecting [in that location], by gas, the piles of vermin-ridden clothes" (English translation, pp. 8-91).

Please allow me one hypothesis and a few questions:

– HYPOTHESIS: That mysterious room at Dachau which, for the obvious reasons given by Fred Leuchter, could not have been used to gas humans, could it not have been, in the first place, a shower (thus explaining the inscription "Brausebad" on the outside), and, later, starting at the end of 1944, a disinfection chamber? Couldn't the heating team have changed a shower into a disinfection gas chamber (and the inscription "Brausebad" been left on the outside)? Couldn't that disinfection have been done with steam? At Auschwitz, the disinfections were carried out either in gas chambers (using, for example, Zyklon B) or in steam chambers; all for the disinfection of clothes.

– QUESTIONS:

1. A panel located on the door to the room, for the benefit of visitors, bears an inscription. Until the beginning of the 1980s the English text was: "GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used." Then, probably about 1985, it was changed to: "GAS CHAMBER disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber." Why are visitors not told straightforwardly that the room has been used, but … for the disinfection of clothes?
2. Behind that chamber, they have shielded from the curiosity of visitors the entire part of the building where there is an enormous insulated pipe, a hand-wheel like that of a boiler, and other heating elements; there is a vague glimpse of it in the Nuremberg film (see above, PS-2430) and today one can see that part of the building through the windows of the rear part of the building. Why do they deny visitors normal access to that part of the building? Is it because it would be too obvious to specialists in insulation and heating that the whole installation is relatively common-

place? Why is it not possible to visit the room from which the enormous insulated pipe apparently originates?

3. Paul Berben obviously does not mention all the sources that he has used to sketch, in his fashion, the story of that mysterious room. He is satisfied to refer people to the testimony of Karl Nonnengesser. Why?

– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1971, article on "Dachau":

> *"Gas chambers* [plural] *were built in Dachau but never used."*

– Earl F. Ziemke (professor of history at the University of Georgia), *The U.S. Army in the Occupation of Germany*, 1944-1946, Washington, D.C., Center of Military History, U.S. Army, 1975, p. 252, mentions "the gas chamber" as if it had functioned.

– Germaine Tillion, *Ravensbrück*, New York, Doubleday, pp. 221-222 (original language: French). G. Tillion firmly maintains that there was a gas chamber at Dachau and that it was used. She criticizes Martin Broszat for having written in *Die Zeit* that there was no "Brausebad" inscription, but Broszat wrote nothing of the kind (see above). She presents the report of Capt. Fribourg as if it established without any doubt the existence and operation of that gas chamber, but Capt Fribourg also wrote nothing of the kind (see above).

– Paul W. Valentine, "WWII Veteran Recalls His Sad Duty at Dachau," *Washington Post*, 21 April 1978, p. B3: an interview with "George R. Rodericks, a young U.S. Army captain in May 1945 when his unit was assigned to count the bodies at Dachau […], an assistant adjutant general for the 7th Army in Germany […] commanded the 52nd Statistical Unit responsible for maintaining U.S. personnel inventories." This G.R. Rodericks, supposedly a statistician, gives incredible numbers of bodies (20,000 piled in a warehouse) and of gas ovens (50 to 60) and talks about "'shower' facilities where prisoners were gassed to death."

– Arthur Suzman and Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die/The Truth Shall Prevail*, Johannesburg, publication of the Committee of Jewish Representatives of South Africa, 1978, 2nd edition. On page 117 there is a quotation taken from a "Report on Dachau concentration camp […] signed by C.S. Coetzee and R.J. Montgomery, who visited the camp on or about 7th May, 1945":

> *"The gas chamber, about 20 feet by 20 feet, bears all the characteristics of an ordinary communal shower room with about fifty shower sprays in the roof, cement ceiling and cement floor. But there is not the usual ventilation, and the sprays squirted poison gas. One noticed that the doors, as well as the small window, were rubber-lined and that there was a conveniently situated glass-covered peephole to enable the controller to see when the gas could be turned off. From the lethal chamber a door leads to the*

crematorium. We inspected the elaborate controls and gas pipes leading into the chamber. Behind the crematorium there was an execution place for those who had to die by rifle fire; and there were ample signs that this place had been in frequent use."

On page 122, the caption reads:

"Victims of the Dachau gas chamber lie piled to the ceiling in the crematorium."

Document L-159 is quoted on pages 127 and 129.

– International Dachau Committee, *Konzentrationslager Dachau*, 1933-1945, 1978, 5th edition (original language: German); p. 165:

"The gas chamber, disguised as a shower room, was never put into operation. Thousands of inmates destined for annihilation were sent to other camps or to Hartheim Castle near Linz for gassing."

– Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en defensé contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'Histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980 (original language: French). The author discusses, on pages 204-209, the correspondence that he exchanged in 1977 and 1978 with Barbara Distel, director of the Dachau Museum, and with Dr. A. Guerisse, president of the International Dachau Committee in Brussels, and deals with the impasse in which those people found themselves when asked to provide the slightest proof of the existence of a Dachau gas chamber used for executions.

– Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, 2nd edition, Paris, La Vieille Taupe, 1980. On page 62, the author analyzes the testimony of Fernand Grenier, contained in his book, *C'était ainsi* (1940-1945), published by Editions Sociales, 7th edition, 1970, and reported in these terms (p. 267):

"To the side of the four crematory ovens, which never stopped working, there was a room. Some showers with sprinkler heads in the ceiling. In the preceding year [1944] *they had given a towel and a piece of soap to 120 children, from 8 to 14 years of age. They were quite happy when they went inside. The doors were closed. Asphyxiating gas came out of the showers. Ten minutes later, death had killed these innocents whom the crematory ovens reduced to ashes an hour later."*

– Réné Levesque, *Memoirs*, Toronto, McClelland & Stewart Limited, 1986, pp. 192-193:

"Before putting their prisoners to work [at Dachau], *the Germans always stripped them of all their possessions, including their gold teeth. Then they worked them to death, especially the last year when rations were becoming scarce. At the end of the road they were sent to the 'baths' (Baden), shabby-looking sheds linked to a reservoir by a couple of pipes. When the baths were full to the seams they opened the gas, and then, when the last groans had ceased, the bodies were taken to the ovens next door.*

> *When news of this reached Quebec, and for some time after, people refused to believe. Heavy scepticism greeted such stories, which surpassed understanding ... I can assure you that it was real, all right, that the gas chamber was real in its nightmarish unreality. The loaders had gone, trying to save their skins, leaving behind their last load of corpses, naked as worms in their muddy pallor."*

These 29 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed "gas chamber" at Dachau. A researcher would have to do research in the Dachau Museum and in various research centers in the United States or Germany to study the transcripts there of the pre-trial investigation and the trials of such people as Martin Gottfried Weiss or Oswald Pohl. One could likewise compare photographs thought to represent the gas chamber or gas chambers of Dachau: three of those photographs are well known:

1. That of a G.I. wearing a helmet and looking at the disinfection gas chambers, thought at the time of the photograph to be homicidal gas chambers at Dachau;
2. Two G.I.s wearing police headgear and looking at the "shower" (Brausebad), then thought to have been the "gas chamber;"
3. G.I.s along with several American senators or congressmen visiting the interior of the so-called "gas chamber."

ADDITION (1990):

– **Yad Vashem**, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, New York, MacMillan, 1990, article on "Dachau," written by Barbara Distel, Director of the Dachau Museum:

> *"In Dachau there was no mass extermination program with poison gas* […]. *In 1942 a gas chamber was built in Dachau, but it was not put into use."*

– Gloria Goldreich, "Knowledge without Understanding", *Hadassah Magazine* (USA), April 1990, p. 40:

> *"The article on Dachau* [in *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*], *curator of the Dachau Museum in Germany, repeats the view that there was only one gas chamber at Dachau and it was not used for gassing people. Oral testimony, photographs and other American documentary evidence contradicts this view. Photographs clearly show a row of five gas chambers with the victims' clothing hung just outside on hooks. Testimonies of survivors, American liberators and the report of the Office of Strategic Services offer further corroboration."*

9.3. Mauthausen

– Document PS499, 8 May 1945. A part of this document consists of a "List of the Different Methods of Killing Inmates in Concentration Camp Mauthausen" (original language: German), p. 2:

> *"Gas chamber.*
>
> *The sick, the weak and those inmates unfit for work were from time to time gassed in the gas chamber, in addition to political prisoners who were to be eliminated. Up to 120 inmates, naked, could be fit into the gas chamber and then 'Cyklon B' was introduced. It often took hours for death to occur. The SS murderers watched the proceedings through a glass window in the door."*

– Document PS-2285, 13 May 1945. Deposition under oath by Lieutenant-General Guivante de Saint-Gaste and by Lieut. Jean Veith, both members of the French army (*IMT*, XXX, p. 142):

> *"The K prisoners were taken directly to the prison where they were unclothed and taken to the 'bathrooms.' This bathroom in the cellars of the prison building near the crematory was specially designed for executions (shooting and gassing).*
>
> *The shooting took place by means of a measuring apparatus. The prisoner being backed towards a metrical measure with an automatic contraption releasing a bullet in his neck as soon as the moving plank determining his height touched the top of his head.*
>
> *If a transport consisted of too many 'K' prisoners, instead of losing time for the 'measuration' they were exterminated by gas sent into the bathroom instead of water."*

It is odd that two *French* officers would have given a deposition under oath in *English*. The authors were neither questioned nor cross-examined about it. The American Executive Trial Counsel, Col. Robert G. Storey, read it into the record on 2 January 1946. The official French translation is faulty (*TMI*, IV, p. 270).

– Document PS-1515, 24 May 1945 (original language: German). The so-called "Deposition of the Camp Commander of Mauthausen Concentration Camp, SS Colonel (*Standartenführer*) Franz Ziereis." In its original form, this ten-page document, typewritten in German, does not bear any signature. It says: "Franz Ziereis, lying on a straw pallet, wounded in the stomach and the left arm by two shots, made the following declaration to questions put to him by two persons of Intelligence." Franz Ziereis was interrogated for six to eight hours, and then he died. That torture session took place in the presence of the American General Seibel, Commandant of the 11th Armored Division (still living in 1989, in Defiance, Ohio). One of the two interroga-

tors was Hans Marsalek, a former prisoner, who now lives in Vienna, Austria, a high official of the police and the author of numerous works on Mauthausen:

> *"By order of the SS*-Haupsturmführer *Dr. Krebsbach, a gassing facility camouflaged as a bathroom was built in Mauthausen Concentration Camp. The prisoners were gassed in that camouflaged bath-room* […]. *Actually the gas chamber was constructed in Mauthausen by order of SS*-Obergruppenführer *Glücks, who advocated the viewpoint that it was more humane to gas prisoners than to shoot them."*

This "deposition" is sometimes interrupted by remarks on the part of the interrogators, e.g., about the "insolent arrogance" of Ziereis. It ends with the following words: "Furthermore, Ziereis declares that, according to his estimation some 16,000,000 (?) people have been murdered in the entire territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga and Libau."

For the comments that Ziereis supposedly had on Hartheim Castle, see below, "Hartheim Castle."

An extra page says:

> *"Do not use 1515-PS – This statement has been corrected and superseded. – See: 3870-PS.* – [Signed:] *D. Spencer."*

– Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945. "Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes" by Major Eugene S. Cohen, Investigating Officer, Office of the Judge Advocate General (American Third Army). One finds some extracts from this in *IMT*, XXIX, pp. 308-314. This report seems to be the principal document concerning Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle. One can find it in the National Archives in Washington, Record Group 238, "U.S. Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality Nuremberg Papers," Box 26, but a large number of the documents or exhibits were not available at the time of our research. Exhibits 75 and 77 are supposed to be declarations made by Ziereis. Exhibit 216 is a "Specimen of poison gas used in the gas chamber at Mauthausen and Gusen No. 1 and No. 2" (actually, a can of Zyklon B disinfectant).

– Document F-274, before October 1945 (original language: French). Official report of the French government, *IMT*, XXXVII, p. 118:

> "[…] *political prisoners* [killed] *in the gas chambers* [plural] *at MAUTHAUSEN*, […]"

– Document PS-2223, 3 August 1945 (?). "Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes." Among twenty reports or depositions under oath, a report dated 13/14 February 1945 on the interrogation of two Polish deserters, both former members of the Polish Army, who relate their experiences at Mauthausen and Gusen:

"A gas chamber with a capacity of 200 took care of many other victims; many women, among the Czech patriots, suspected of sabotage and refusing to give information, were gassed there."

– Document PS-2753, 7 November 1945 (original language: German). Testimony of an SS-man Aloïs Höllriegl, *IMT*, XXXI, p. 93:

"The noise that accompanied the gassing process was familiar to me."

On 4 January 1946, at the trial, the American Associate Trial Counsel, Col. John Harlan Amen, questioned Alois Höllriegl. Amen did not ask him any questions about the gassing mechanism. The "confession" by Höllriegl about the Mauthausen gassings played the same role as the "confessions" of Rudolf Höss on the gassings at Auschwitz. In both cases, the interrogation was conducted by Amen for the purpose of incriminating Ernst Kaltenbrunner.

– Summary of instruction, IMT, 20 November 1945. Some French officers, after their attempt to escape the prisoner-of-war camps, were transferred to Mauthausen, IMT, II, p. 51:

"When they arrived in the camp, they were either shot or sent to the gas chambers."

– Document PS-2430: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, a film shown on November 29, 1945, *IMT*, XXX, p. 468. In contrast to the excerpt from the film that deals with Dachau, the excerpt dealing with Mauthausen does not contain any view of a "gas chamber." The film limits itself to showing a naval lieutenant from Hollywood, California, who states that people had been executed by gas in the camp: among those was an American Army officer taken prisoner by the Germans.

– Document PS-3846, November 30 and December 3, 1945. Interrogation of Johann Kanduth, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 230-243:

"They were shot in the back of the neck. There were also women. Some were killed in the gas chamber […]. *Gissriegel/ he had led the sick to the gas chamber* […]. *Altfudish* […] *led the women to the room where they undressed, afterwards he brought the next 30. They had to go to the gas chamber* […]. *A record* [was] *made of the prisoners of CC Mauthausen who were killed by shooting, gassing, cremating or by injections* […]. [These notes] *are true, that 2-3,000 were killed in the gas chambers or on transports, we don't know the exact number* […]. *Kaltenbrunner* [on a visit] *went laughing in the gas chamber. Then the people were brought from the bunker to be executed and then all the three kinds of executions: hanging, shooting in the back of the neck and gassing were demonstrated. After the dust had disappeared, we had to take away the bodies."*

This testimony was read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. John Harlan Amen on 12 April 1946 in order to incriminate Kaltenbrunner (*IMT*, XI, p. 324).

– Document PS-3845, 7 December 1945 (original language: English). A deposition under oath by Albert Tiefenbacher, former prisoner, *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 226, 227, 229:

"Answer: There were Czech women gassed but we did not get the list of their names. I did not have anything to do with the books […].

Question: Do you remember the gas chamber camouflaged as a bath house?

A. Yes, we always helped to carry the dead from the gas chamber.

Q. There were no shower baths in the chamber?

A. Yes. Cold and warm water was supposed to come out of them, but the flow of the water could be regulated from the outside of the room and mostly the water was turned off. On the outside of the room was the gas reservoir and two gas pipes led from the outside into the room. There was a slot at the back and the gas emanated from this slot.

Q. Gas never came from the showers?

A. All the showers were plugged. It was just to make the effect that the prisoners were entering a bathroom.

Q. […]. *Do you remember the last 800 people who were killed by a club or through drowning?*

A. Yes, I know how people were led into the gas chamber and hot and cold water applied to them, and then they had to line up and were beaten until they died […].

Q. Was Kaltenbrunner with [Himmler visiting Mauthausen]*?*

A. Kaltenbrunner is a dark fellow, I know him from the crematorium, but I cannot say whether he was with Himmler. I remember Himmler by his monocle." (NB: Himmler wore glasses.)

On April 12, 1946, Col. Amen read to Kaltenbrunner, in court, a very short statement of A. Tiefenbacher's sworn statement. In it Tiefenbacher claimed that he had seen Kaltenbrunner three or four times in Mauthausen. Kaltenbrunner replied that it was "absolutely false" (*IMT*, XI, p. 325). Tiefenbacher was not summoned to testify in court.

– *IMT*, VI, pp. 270, 276, 29 January 1946 (original language: French). Testimony of F. Boix, a Spanish refugee in France deported to Mauthausen. Mentions "the gas chamber" at Mauthausen.

– Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946 (original language: German). A statement by Hans Marsalek made more than ten months after the death of Ziereis, May 23, 1945. See above, PS-1515. *IMT*, XXXIII, pp. 279-286. Hans Marsalek swore that:

> *"Franz Ziereis was interrogated by me in the presence of the Commander of the 11th* [U.S.] *Armored Division Seibel; the former prisoner and physician Dr. Kopszeinski; and in the presence of another Polish citizen, name unknown, for a period of six to eight hours. The interrogation was effected in the night from 22 May to 23 May 1945. Franz Ziereis was seriously wounded – his body had been penetrated by three bullets – and knew that he would die shortly and told me the following.* […] *A gassing plant was built in Concentration Camp Mauthausen by order of the former garrison doctor, Dr. Krebsbach, camouflaged as a bathroom* […]. *The gassing of the prisoners was done on the urging of SS* Hauptsturmführer *Dr. Krebsbach* […]. *The gassing plant in Mauthausen was really built by order of SS* Obergruppenführer *Glücks, since he was of the opinion that it was more humane to gas the prisoners than to shoot them."*

Parts of this affidavit were read by U.S. Associate Trial Counsel Col. Amen on 12 April 1946 (*IMT*, XI, p. 330-332). Kaltenbrunner protested and insisted on having Hans Marsalek on the witness stand for a confrontation, but the latter never came. This is especially odd since in 1945-46 Marsalek was the number one witness and the number one expert on Mauthausen. Today he is the official historian of the camp. He was never examined and cross-examined in court about the mechanics of gassing in Mauthausen.

As for what Ziereis, according to Hans Marsalek, is supposed to have said about Hartheim Castle, see below, "Hartheim Castle."

– Sir Hartley Shawcross, British Chief Prosecutor at the IMT 26 July 1946, mentions "the gas chambers and the ovens" not only at Auschwitz and Treblinka but also at Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek, and Oranienburg (*IMT*, XIX, p. 434). Shawcross is still alive in 1990, living in London and serving in the British House of Lords.
– Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ-Mauthausen*, Linz & Vienna, Ibis Verlag, 1946 (original language: German). The author reproduces what he calls the "confession" of the commandant of Mauthausen, pp. 7-13. In reality, he reproduces Document PS-1515, but only in part and with strange changes; for example, the number of 16,000,000 persons put to death in the whole of the territory of Warsaw, Kowno, Riga, and Libau is reduced by Wiesenthal to "10,000,000" (p. 13).[247] Likewise, see below, "Hartheim Castle."
– Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, *op. cit*., p. 474:

> *"On May 8th, when Patton's troops entered the camp, Ziereis was identified in the camp precincts and shot in the stomach. His dying confession,*

[247] On page 53 of that same book, the author reproduced a drawing that he himself had done and that supposedly showed three prisoners executed by the Germans at Mauthausen. It is a fabrication. The drawing was made from a photo of three German soldiers shot as "spies" by an American firing squad and published in *Life* magazine, 11 June 1945, p. 50.

having been taken down by an inmate in the presence of American officers who could not understand German, is not very reliable."

– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi, 1933-1945*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1968 (original language: French). On page 541, the author of that doctoral dissertation, who is Jewish, wrote that, in spite of the confessions of the SS after the war and some "testimonies" claiming there was a gas chamber in the camp at Mauthausen, she does not believe it and thinks that such allegations "seem to be nothing more than myths." She says also that a large number of prisoners denied the existence of such a gas chamber, but unfortunately she does not give the names of those prisoners. As a result of her skepticism, Olga Wormser-Migot was severely persecuted; she was especially denounced by Pierre-Serge Choumoff.
– Vincente and Luigi Pappaleterra, November 1979, *Storia Illustrata* (an Italian monthly magazine), p. 78 (original language: Italian). They claim that in the showers the prisoners were drenched not by water but by a deadly gas which squirted from small holes. The nature of the gas is not specified.
– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jersusalem, 1971, article on "Mauthausen":

  "Prisoners were also killed by phenol injection at the euthanasia installation at Hartheim until a gas chamber was constructed at Mauthausen."
– Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, Pierre Belfond, 1974 (original language: English), p. 74:

  "The gas chamber at Mauthausen was filled with carbon monoxide, which was pumped down from the gas van when required."
– Edith Herman, "Thirty Years Later 'Death Camp' Horror an Indelible Memory," *Chicago Tribune*, 4 May 1975, Section 1:

  "[Mayer] *Markowitz was 26 years old on May 4, 1945, three years after he had arrived at Mauthausen, a death camp in Austria. There was no gas chamber there, and perhaps in a way that made it worse."*
– Dr. Charles E. Goshen, M.D. (Professor of Engineering Management at the Vanderbilt University School of Engineering, "was a captain in the U.S. Army Medical Corps when the events he relates occurred") *The Tennessean*, 23 April 1978:

  "The deaths of the Jews led to examining the gas chambers. We found in the basement of the main prison building a small air-tight chamber and within it several empty and full tanks of HCN, a very lethal gas.

  Our prisoner-friends told us that the chamber had been used for two different purposes. Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays to de-louse bedding and clothing; Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays to execute prisoners. The three gas-chamber victims [whom] *we found there obviously had been killed just before the SS troops fled."*

– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen: La vérité historique, rétablie par P.S. Choumoff, à la demande de l'Amicale de Mauthausen*, Paris, Amicale, 1972. On pages 17-28, the author deals with the gas chamber. The adjacent room had been a control room for allowing gas into the chamber. The nature of the gas is not specified. A warm brick was brought into the gas cell. The gas was introduced into the gas chamber through a white-lacquered perforated pipe (p. 19). It is significant that the author, like all those who deal with this subject, avoids furnishing photos of the so-called gas chamber, with two exceptions: one shows the *exterior* of one of the two doors and the other, blown up to make it more dramatic, shows a *very small* part of the inside of the gas chamber. There is also a photo of a can of Zyklon B. On pages 83-87, the author strongly attacks Olga Wormser-Migot.

– Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980, republished, first edition in 1974 (original language: German); p. 211:

> *"Before the gassings, an SS N.C.O. heated a brick in one of the Krema ovens and brought it into a small, divided room, located next to the gas chamber. This gas chamber contained a table, gas masks and the gas introduction unit connected with the gas chamber by means of a pipe. The hot brick was then laid on the bottom of the gas-introduction unit this served to accelerate the process of 'Zyklon B' crystals changing into liquid gas. With sufficient gas in the chamber, death by suffocation occurred in about 10-20 minutes.*
>
> *When an SS doctor, watching through an observation 'peephole' in one of the two doors of the gas chamber, ascertained the onset of death, the gas chamber was cleared of gas by ventilators sucking it out into the open air.*
>
> *The whole gassing process for one group, consisting of approximately 30 persons, beginning with undressing, the so-called medical examinations, murder, clearing the gas chamber of gas, and removal of cadavers took about one and half to two and a half hours."*

Hans Marsalek is considered the "official" historian of Mauthausen. See above, PS-1515 and PS-3970.

– Yehuda Bauer, *A History of the Holocaust*, Institute of Contemporary Jewry, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, assisted by Nili Keren, Toronto, Franklin Watts Publisher, 1982, p. 209:

> *"Although no gassings took place at Mauthausen, many Jews, as well as non-Jews, died there in a process the Nazis called 'extermination through labor.'"*

In 1988 Yehuda Bauer stated that he had made an "error" which would be corrected in the future editions of his book (Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, *Das Lachout "Dokument," Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Vienna 1989, pp. 33-34, which quotes a letter from Yehuda Bauer dated 2 September 1988).

– Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt, S. Fischer Verlag, 1983 (original language: German):

> *"At the main camp, which had been established east of Linz in August 1938, the construction of a gas chamber began in the fall of 1941. The gas chamber was located in the basement of the hospital building, with the crematoria close by. It was a windowless room, camouflaged as a shower room, 3.8 meters in length and 3.5 meters wide. A ventilation unit was installed; the side walls consisted partly of tiles. There were two doors which could be closed airtight. All switches for electrical lighting, ventilation, water supply and the heating unit were located on the outside of this room. From an adjacent room, called the "gas cell," gas entered through an enameled pipe that had a slot approximately 1 meter long cut into it on the side facing the wall, which was therefore invisible to the occupant of this room.*
>
> *Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today."*

It is not true that "Remnants of this gassing unit are still discernable today."

– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Assassinats par à gaz Mauthausen et Gusen, camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*, Amicale des deportés de Mauthausen, 1987 (original language: French). Essentially this is the same study as the one published in 1972, but its confusion is greater. P.S. Choumoff, engineer by trade, shows great confusion regarding the gas chambers. He furnish neither proof nor technical details of the kind one could rightly expect from an engineer, but he is satisfied to call on the usual stories by "witnesses" (Kanduth, Ornstein, Roth, Reinsdorf…). He seems to consider the simple presence of the insecticide "Zyklon B" in the camp to be a proof of the existence of homicidal gassings. Choumoff estimates that at least 3,455 persons were gassed in the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen.

– Michel de Boüard (former prisoner at Mauthausen), honorary dean of the faculty of letters at the University of Caen, member of the French Committee for the History of World War II, member of the Institut de France: statement made in an interview granted to *Ouest-France*, 2-3 August 1986, p. 6 (original language: French):

> *"In the monograph on Mauthausen that I presented in* La Revue d'histoire de la Seconde Guerre mondiale *in 1954, I spoke twice about a gas chamber. Having had time to think about that, I have said to myself:*

where did I get the idea that there was a gas chamber at Mauthausen? It was not during my time in the camp because neither I nor anyone else suspected that there could have been one there, so it is therefore a bit of 'baggage' that I received after the war; it was generally admitted. Then I noticed that in my text, although I supported most of my statements with footnotes, there were none regarding the gas chamber […].*"*

– The plaque displayed in the Mauthausen gas chamber (in April 1989) says the following (English version):

"The gas chamber was camouflaged as a bathroom by sham showers and waterpipes. Cyclone [sic] *B gas was sucked in and exchanged through a shaft (situated in the corner on the right) from the operating room into the gas chamber. The gas-conduit was removed shortly before liberation on April 4th, 1945."*

When the Fred Leuchter team inquired about the Mauthausen gas chamber on April 10, 1989, a staff member of the museum stated that the explanation given on the plaque regarding the shaft was not accurate. He explained that the gas had actually been introduced through a perforated pipe coming from a neighboring room. The pipe was no longer there and one could no longer find traces of its existence. The staff member said that the first explanation furnished about the functioning of the chamber came from the prisoners, who had said that the gas entered the chamber through shower heads; that explanation, he said, had long since been abandoned.

These 29 references amount to only a sketch of a bibliography of the supposed Mauthausen "gas chamber." A researcher would have to work in the archives of the Mauthausen Museum and in various archival sources in the United States and Germany.

ADDITION (1990):

– Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust, op. cit.*, article on "Mauthausen." This recent encyclopedia is extremely vague on the subject of the Mauthausen gas chamber; pp. 948, 950:

"[…] *the gas chamber* […] *was disguised as a shower room* […]. [Some Czech women] *were taken in groups to the gas chamber."*

9.4. Hartheim Castle

– Document PS-1515,24 May 1945, op. cit., according to which Franz Ziereis is alleged to have stated:

"By order of Dr. Lohnauer and of Dr. Re[na]*ult, professional criminals, non-reformable, were classed as mentally ill and sent to Hartheim near Linz, where they were exterminated by means of a special system by*

Hauptsturmführer *Krebsbach* […]. *SS* Gruppenführer *Glücks gave the order to designate the weak prisoners as sick and to kill them by gas in a large installation. There, around 1-1-1/2 million persons were killed. The area in question is named Hartheim and is located 10 kilometers in the direction of Passau* […]. *The* [insane] *were taken to the provincial institution* [Landesanstalt] *of Hartheim near Linz. I* [Franz Ziereis] *found that with at least 20,000 prisoners, at the same time as the real mentally ill, it was necessary to have in the course of the year, according to my estimate (for I have seen the piles of files in the cellar) around 4 million persons gassed. The establishment in question at Hartheim used carbon monoxide. The room in question was laid out with tiles and camouflaged as a bathroom The execution of this work was not entrusted to the SS, with the exception of Dr. L*[ohnauer] *and Dr. Rena*[u]*d, but to police officers."*

– Document PS-2176, 17 June 1945, *op. cit*., Exhibit 213. This document can no longer be found at the National Archives in Washington. It came from a prisoner named Adam-Golebsk or Adam Golebski. Evelyn Le Chene mentions it (*Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit*., pp. 104-107) and Pierre-Serge Choumoff is supposed to have reproduced it in a French translation *(Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit*., pp. 40-42). According to what Evelyn Le Chene and Pierre-Serge Choumoff say, the author of that document claims that on 13 December 1944 he came, along with 20 prisoners from Mauthausen, to Castle Hartheim to transform the entire place into a children's home. Their work lasted 18 days. He saw a room which looked like a small bathroom; the iron door was isolated with rubber; its locks were massive with a sliding bolt, and there was a small round slot. The lower halves of the walls were covered with tiles and there were six showers. From that room a similar door led to another small chamber where there was a gas apparatus, gas bottles and several meters.

– Document F-274, prior to October 1945, *op. cit*., p. 176:

"Some prisoners were taken from Mauthausen to Castle Hartheim to be gassed there."

– Document PS-3870, 8 April 1946, *op. cit*.: [Franz Ziereis is supposed to have stated:]

"On the order of Dr. Lohnauer, professional criminals, non-reformable, were sent as mentally ill to Hartheim near Linz where they were exterminated by means of a special system of SS-Hauptsturmführer *Krebsbach* […]. *SS*-Gruppenführer *Glücks gave the order to classify the weak prisoners as mentally ill and to kill them in a gassing installation that existed at Castle Hartheim near Linz. There, about 1-1½ million human beings were killed* […]. *The number of prisoners who were put to death at Hartheim is*

not known but the number of victims of Hartheim is around 1-1½ million when you consider the civilians who were sent to Hartheim."

– Simon Wiesenthal *KZ Mauthausen*, 1946, *op. cit*. Just as for Mauthausen, the author reproduced PS-1515 but with some strange differences, similar to his views of the same document in regard to Mauthausen (see listing under "III. Mauthausen" above).
– Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, 1971 (originally published in 1953), *op. cit*., p. 141:

  "Hundreds of prisoners at Dachau, Aryan or Jewish, were gassed at Schloss Hartheim at the beginning of 1942, after having been judged only on their political past."
– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi 1933-1945*, 1968, *op. cit*. The author mentions Hartheim in an extremely vague manner as a place of "extermination" (pp. 154, 538, 540).
– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971, *op. cit*., article on "Mauthausen." See the citation above, p. 312.
– Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, 1971, *op. cit*. See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan of Hartheim, done by the author, is located on page 105.
– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, *op. cit*. See above document PS-2176, Exhibit 213. A floor plan for Hartheim is on page 38. It is supposed to come from a Mauthausen prisoner named Bahier. It is dated "Linz, 6 September 1945" and is located in the files of the Criminal Police in Linz (reference number T.G.B. N.R.K. 2081/85).
– Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews*, 1933-1945, New York, Bantam Books, 1975, pp. 178-179:

  "Patients slated for killing […] *were then transferred to one of six 'euthanasia' installations (at Bernburg, Brandenburg, Grafeneck, Hadamar, Hartheim, and Sonnenstein)* […] *The procedure was pragmatically simple and convincingly deceptive. In groups of twenty or thirty, the patients were ushered into a chamber camouflaged as a shower room. It was an ordinary room, fitted with sealproof doors and windows, into which gas piping had been laid. The compressed gas container and the regulating equipment were located outside. Led into the chamber on the pretext that they were to take showers, the patients were gassed by the doctor on duty."*

  The author gives no source for the description of that procedure.
– Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte…* 1980, *op. cit*., p. 213:

  "As soon as a group was in the gas chamber, the steel doors were closed, the gas allowed in, and the victims killed. Then the room was ventilated with the help of ventilators."

The author does not specify the nature of the gas used. He adds that a German named Vincenz Nohel had sworn, before being hanged by the Americans, that 30,000 persons had been killed at Castle Hartheim in the course of the "Euthanasia Action."

– Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *NS Massentötungen…* 1983, *op. cit*. In this book, which is supposed to have reviewed all of the mass gassings, Hartheim is mentioned only in the chapter about "euthanasia" (pp. 62, 76-79); neither the type of gas supposedly used (CO?), nor the total amount of victims is clearly indicated.
– Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1985, *op. cit*., pp. 872-873. The author, who does not mention any gas chamber at Mauthausen, states that Hartheim was one of the several "euthanasia stations equipped with gas chambers and bottled, chemically pure carbon monoxide gas."
– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz* […], 1987, *op. cit*., gives no data about the gas chamber at Hartheim. He says that, according to the confessions of the German Vincenz Nohel, 8,000 inmates from Mauthausen and Gusen were gassed in Hartheim Castle.
– Hans Marsalek, Hartheim, *Establishment for Euthanasia and Gassing: Accessory Camp to the KZ (Concentration Camp) of Mauthausen* (abridged version for the Austrian Mauthausen Camp Community, translated by Peter Reinberg), 4 pages. Available at Hartheim Castle (1989). This pamphlet states that approximately 30,000 people were gassed at Hartheim by "Zyklon B" gas.

ADDITION (1990):

– Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit*. This four-volume encyclopedia does not contain any entry for "Hartheim," but only mentions it on pages 342, 452, 632, 952, 968, 1129, and 1408. The type of gas used at Hartheim supposedly was not Zyklon but carbon monoxide (p. 1129). The victims, especially the mentally ill, supposedly were prisoners transferred from Dachau (p. 342) and from satellite camps of Mauthausen like Gusen (p. 632) or Melk (p. 968).

9.5. 1988: Jewish Historians Face the Problem of the Gas Chambers

– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi* (1933-1945), Paris, 1968 (original language: French). A section of that thesis is entitled "The Problem of the Gas Chambers"; it is equivalent to three pages long (between p. 541 and p. 545). The author does not believe in the existence of gas chambers at either Dachau or Mauthausen.

– Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, New York, Bantam Books, 1975. The author does not mention gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.
– Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, revised and definitive edition, New York, Holmes & Meier, 1985. In that "definitive" work of three volumes and 1,274 pages, Hilberg makes no mention of gas chambers or gassings at either Dachau or Mauthausen.
– Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? – The "Final Solution" in History*, New York, Pantheon Books. 1988, pp. 362-363:

> *"Sources for the study of the gas chambers are at once rare and unreliable* […]. *Most of what is known is based on the depositions of Nazi officials and executioners at postwar trials and on the memory of survivors and bystanders. This testimony must be screened carefully, since it can be influenced by subjective factors of great complexity. Diaries are rare, and so are authentic documents about the making, transmission, and implementation of the extermination policy. But additional evidence may still come to light. Private journals and official papers are likely to surface. Since Auschwitz and Majdanek, as well as the four out-and-out killing centers, were liberated by the Red Army, the Soviet archives may well yield significant clues and evidence when they are opened. In addition, excavations at the killing sites and in their immediate environs may also bring forth new information."*

10. Appendix

10.1. The Gas Chamber at Dachau: Now You See It, Now You Don't

By Carlos W. Porter

We are all familiar with an instrument called the kaleidoscope, in which loose bits of glass are reflected by plane mirrors showing each bit of glass in 6 places at once, creating the illusion of a symmetrical design.

A similar phenomenon occurs in "War Crimes Trials," in which gas chambers are shown in 3 different places at once, and anywhere from 1 to 6 in number, creating the illusion of a Common Design (sometimes referred to as a Common Plan) for the extermination of human beings.

An example of this illusion is the gas chamber at Dachau, which appeared in April of 1945, disappeared from Dachau by November of that year, only to reappear at Nuremberg in December, after which it disappeared from Nuremberg and only entered the scene again as "proven fact" in the trial of Oswald Pohl in 1947 (along with the steam chambers of Treblinka).

The following is, I believe, a complete list of pretrial exhibits mentioning this "gas chamber," which was to be "proven" in the First Dachau Trial (trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss, U.S. National Archives, M1174, 6 reels). The pretrial gas-chamber exhibits (report, diagrams, shower nozzle) are on Reel 1, but they were never introduced into evidence and are missing from the trial exhibits (Reel 4). The trial transcripts (Reels 2 & 3) contain no mention of any gas chamber at Dachau except for a few sentences in the testimony of Dr. Blaha (Volume 1, pp. 166-169). Hence, the gas-chamber accusation had been dropped before trial.

It is apparent that the U.S. Army Corps of Engineers knew before November 15, 1945, that no gas chamber could function in the manner described and that other stories of gas chambers functioning in a similar manner were not true. Yet a decision was made to continue this accusation in other trials for political reasons.

Microfilm pages 000050ff.: *"Report of the Atrocities Committed at Dachau Concentration Camp. Vol. 1. War Crimes Investigation Team No. 6823. Signed by David Chavez Jr. Colonel, JAGD, 7 May 1945."*

Microfilm pages 000071-000075: *"Exhibit F photograph of gas panel / S3 photograph of gas chamber / V2 plan of water and gas installations / V10 shower nozzle removed from gas chamber / V11 label removed from cans (Zyklon) found in or near gas chamber"*

Page 25 of "Chavez Report," 00089 of microfilm pages: *"The new building had a gas chamber for executions.* […] *the gas chamber was labelled 'shower room' over the entrance and was a large room with airtight doors and double glassed lights, sealed and gas proof. The ceiling was studded with dummy shower heads. A small observation peephole, double glassed and hermetically sealed was used to observe the conditions of the victims. There were grates in the floor. Hydrogen cyanide was mixed in the room below, and rose into the gas chamber and out the top vents. (Exhibit 34)*

Dr. Blaha witnessed the first test of the gas chamber in the new crematorium in early 1944, and examined the 7 victims used. Two were killed in the first test, an experiment to determine the amount of gas needed to kill a person (Exhibit 5).

Weight of general testimony shows that the gas chamber was developed successfully to get the desired results. Witness after witness mentions seeing living persons herded into the crematorium and never being seen again. When the chamber was not used it was because of the shortage of the materials to make the gas, the same reason for not using the crematorium continually, and certainly no change of heart on the part of the SS in charge. No witness can testify as an eye witness to an execution by gas except Dr. Blaha, because the crematorium and gas chamber [staff] *was made up of condemned prisoners who lived in the crematorium yard and once in there, never left the area alive. Men picked for such duty knew that they were to be killed as persons too dangerous to the SS as possible future witnesses."*

Col. Chavez testified at trial on November 15, 1945, and made no mention of any gas chamber. There is no mention of any gas chamber in the testimony of Col. Lawrence Ball, another government expert witness. There is no mention of any gas chamber in the prosecution opening statement, summation, or judgement. No mention in the defense summations. No mention in the testimony, except for a few sentences in the testimony of Dr. Blaha. Not one of the forty defendants was asked a single question concerning any gas chamber. Dr. Blaha testified twice. In his second appearance as witness during prosecution "rebuttal," he also makes no mention of any gas chamber. The Chavez report was rewritten and introduced into evidence at Nuremberg as "proven fact," even though it was known to be untrue. (Documents L-159L, PS-2430).

The existence of a gas chamber at Dachau was not upheld in the judgement at Nuremberg.

Page 56 of this same report, the "Chavez Report" (000120 of the microfilm pages, Reel 1, M1174, National Archives): *"This new building also contained a gas chamber for execution.* […] *the gas chamber was labelled 'shower room.' The first test of a gas chamber was in 1944, when prisoners were used to determine the amount of gas required to kill a person."*

000132: *"*[Diagrams] *drawing of piping section above chamber, ventilator, galvanized piping, open into gas chamber. Insulated piping. Gas chamber* […] *gas chamber. Dachau prison camp.'"*

000133: *"Grill covered inlets. Hinged door. Water*[?] *drains. Gas chamber. Dachau prison camp."*

000134: *"Vents. Ceiling. Gas Chamber. Dachau prison camp. Shower heads flush with ceiling."*

000135: *"*[Diagram] *Gas Chamber. Gas tight doors. Wooden shed believed to contain pump or compressor*[?]. *Piping system above chamber ceiling, dimensions of chamber 24' x 18' x 6'. Chamber constructed of smooth, pale-yellow brick like refractory brick, with small cement joints. Elevation. Gas chamber. Dachau prison camp."*

PRE-TRIAL WITNESS INTERROGATIONS AND OTHER EXHIBITS:

000199: *"In February 1945, 65 Jewish children* […] *arrived in the camp.* […]*; the children started crying and said: Please don't put us into the gas chamber. When we replied there was no such thing as a gas chamber, they said: oh yes, our parents told us that we were going into another camp and that we would be put into a gas chamber. We repeated there was no such thing, but they answered: oh yes, oh yes, our father or mother, or uncle or cousin,* […] *were put into the gas chamber because they were Jews. The children were kept in the camp for 2 or 3 weeks and were sent to the extermination camp in Auschwitz. Even old and hardened prisoners who had witnessed great inhuman treatment were deeply moved by the sight of the children."*

000204: *"There was no gas chamber in the camp in working order*[!]. *A gas chamber was being built in the crematorium and in January 1945, work was going on at a high speed. The chamber was soon completed except for the gas boiler*[?]. *A railway worker who had to go in and out of the camp told me that a boiler had arrived at the* Ostbahnhof, *Munich, from Auschwitz. But this boiler, together with many gas cylinders had been destroyed in an air raid."*

000212: *"The years 1940/43 seem to have been the worst period in Dachau and other similar camps. I was told by eyewitnesses of the mass extermination of Jews who were sent in a gas chamber 500 at a time* […]*."* Report on Prison Camp conditions dictated by Captain P.M. Martinot, 23 May, 1945.

000248: *"Another specific provision was for a crematorium of four ovens and one*[!] *gas chamber (called 'disinfection chamber')*[!]. *I do not know whether this camp was ever built."*

000250: *"The most important building projects which were planned and executed during my presence were as follows:* […] *one crematorium called 'Barracke X' in the concentration camp at Dachau, containing six*[!] *individual gas chambers*[!] *and 2 combustion ovens."*

000277: *"The Polish priests were compelled to build the well-known crematory and gas chambers* [plural…] *they were dragged by their legs to the chambers*[!] *of death* […]*"*

000379: *"Source said he visited a building that was designated as a shower room, but which in reality was a gas chamber."*

000417: *"The following Signal Corps photos are contained in 1222614 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington D.C. Gas Chambers."* (plural)

000420: Photo of soldier in front of door reading "*Gaszeit: (illegible) Vorsicht! Gas! Lebensgefahr! Nicht Öffnen!"* (gassing time… Attention! Gas! Danger to Life! Do not Open!) with the caption: "*Dachau Atrocity Camp: Gas Chambers* [plural], *conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a 7th Army soldier. These are part of the horror chambers used by the Nazis before the 7th Army liberated the camp."*

The door shown actually belongs to one of the four Dachau delousing chambers, see Fig. 66, p. 189.

000445: *"The following Signal Corps photos are contained in 12226 and have been retained in the War Crimes Office in Washington D.C.* […] *(Gas Chamber)."* (singular)

000455: *"Photo* […] *Yank examines fake shower head in the gas chamber* [singular] *at the Dachau Concentration Camp. Located in the crematory, unknowing prisoners were brought into the shower room marked 'showers.' Here they were stripped and after the door was closed, they were gassed."*

000485: *"Here also, there were gas chamber***s** [plural] *camouflaged as 'showers,' into which prisoners were herded under the pretext of bathing, and the huge crematory ovens."*

000486: *"Inside as well as outside*[?] *were gas chambers* [plural] *with adjacent crematory ovens* […] *almost 100 naked bodies were stacked neatly in the barren room with cement floors. They had come from a room on the left marked 'Brausebad' for 'shower bath.' It really was a gas chamber* [singular] *a low-ceilinged room about 30 feet square. After 15 or 20 were inside, the doors were firmly sealed and the faucets turned on*[!] *and poison gas issued*[!]. *Then the bodies were hauled into a room separating the gas chamber from the crematorium. There were four huge ovens with a huge flue leading to a smoke-blackened stack."*

000489: *"The troops also discovered gas chambers*[!], *torture chambers and ovens."*

000496: *"We saw the original gas chambers, four huge cells* [!] *into which victims apparently were crowded and put to death. Later on this method was improved by construction of a large chamber with a jet in the ceiling, similar to showerbath sprinklers. The prisoners undressed in a room, where a man sat, with flowers on his desk, who gave them soap and a towel. Herded into the shower room, the gas was turned on while the operator watched its effect through a telescopic peephole."*

000497: *"Gas chamber executions."*

000506: *"Here one can see for oneself the lethal chamber where the people the Nazis doomed were gassed. It has imitation shower baths, installations with dummy sprinklers set in a pipeless ceiling* [!], *and gratings looking like water drains in the floor through which gas was sent."*

So did it come through the floor or through the ceiling?

000508: *"'Shower rooms'* [plural again] *where gas was poured* [!] *into chambers."*

000509: "*Jarolin* [deputy camp commander at Dachau, defendant in Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss…] *said he thought they had gone to the gas chamber."* (singular)

000513: *"Gas chamber deaths at Belsen."*

It was admitted by the prosecution that many inmates were mentally ill, had lost their minds, or were wandering around in a mental daze, yet their statements were accepted as "fact," no matter how contradictory. It was also admitted that Dachau had 6 hospitals and that 15,000 people died of disease in the last few months, and that emaciation is a symptom of dysentery. Defendants were convicted of "aiding and abetting in a common design," even if no accusations were made against them by inmates (case of Gretsch and Schoepp).

10.2. The Gas Chamber at Dachau Revisited

By Germar Rudolf

In July 2011 I visited the Dachau concentration camp twice within a short period of time – the first time with Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton (author of *Debating the Holocaust*), and the second time with a good acquaintance of mine. On that occasion we took many photographs and made several observations, some of which I want to report here.[248]

As mentioned by Leuchter, there used to be a sign in the alleged gas chamber making visitors aware of the fact that this room has never been used as a gas chamber. That changed a short while later, though. In the summer of 2011. The museum authorities presented this room as follows to the many thousands of tourists visiting it each year:

> *"**Gas chamber** – Here was located the center of the possible* [sic!] *mass murder. The room was labeled with 'Shower Room' for camouflage purposes, and equipped with shower heads which were fake. This was meant to mislead the victims, and prevent that they refused to enter into this room. Up to 150 persons could be suffocated in one batch within 15 to 20 minutes using poisonous hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon 'B')."*

Hence they intentionally leave it open whether or not a mass murder was committed here.

10.2.1. Introduction Chutes

The introduction chutes described by Leuchter – which originally were probably trash chutes – deserve closer attention.

The lids of these chutes could once be moved, but the museum authorities had them welded tightly to the frame to prevent tourists from playing with them. Grooves for a gasket can be seen, but there aren't any gaskets (anymore).

Leuchter mentions that the brickwork around those two chutes visible on the outside as well as the structure of the tiles around the chutes inside the building indicate that the original brickwork was broken to accommodate the chutes, and later walled back up again. This would be tangible physical evidence for subsequent manipulations, and thus deserves a closer look.

Careful observation of the mortar used for the bricks right around the chutes reveals the following (cf. Fig. 50a-c):

---

[248] See his article "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau," in: *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2011/volume_3/number_4/

Fig. 50a (left), b, c (right): *external view of the alleged "Zyklon B introduction chutes" of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. The different mortar used for the surrounding bricks proves that these holes were opened only after the wall had already been erected.*

a) The smooth mortar made with sand differs noticeably from the coarse mortar made with aggregate (crushed gavel) used for the rest of the building (see Fig. 50a-c).
b) The mortar was obviously added later on, as results from the fact that in places it flowed over the old mortar (see Fig. 50c).
c) The new mortar around the chutes has an irregular pattern, which clearly shows that these holes used to install the chutes were broken through a finished, closed wall not having any holes in those locations.
d) The titles around the chutes on the interior of the wall were partially added later on or were replaced by other kinds of tiles looking distinct-

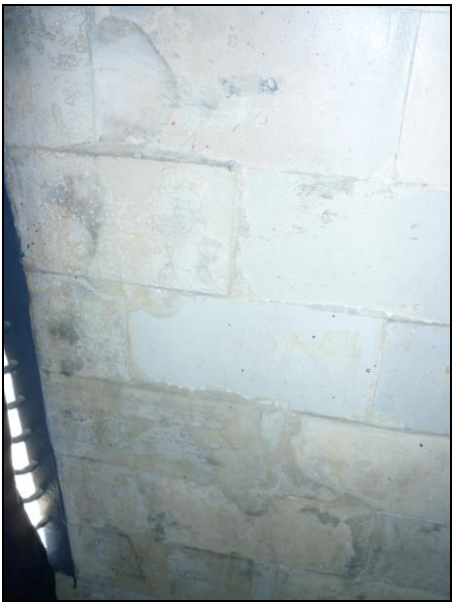

Fig. 51: *Newly added tiles, or rather, fake tiles, around the introduction chutes.*

ly different from the rest of the tiles in that room. In some cases these may actually be mere fake tiles made of plaster, which only look like titles (see Fig. 51).

We may therefore conclude that these chutes were not part of the original wall. Although it is possible that the builders simply forgot them when erecting the brick wall and added them only afterwards, it is more likely that this is a post-war alteration. This emerges logically as well, since the alleged use of such primitive chutes to introduce Zyklon B is at least surprising, if considering that the camp authorities installed advanced Zyklon B gassing facilities in the same building – for clothes. Had they really planned to mass murder people with poison gas, it has to be expected that, for the release and dissipation of the deadly gas, technical design standards at least similar to the neighboring delousing chambers would have been applied to the homicidal gas chamber.

Fig. 52: *Missing shower head in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau, revealing concrete with brick fragments.*

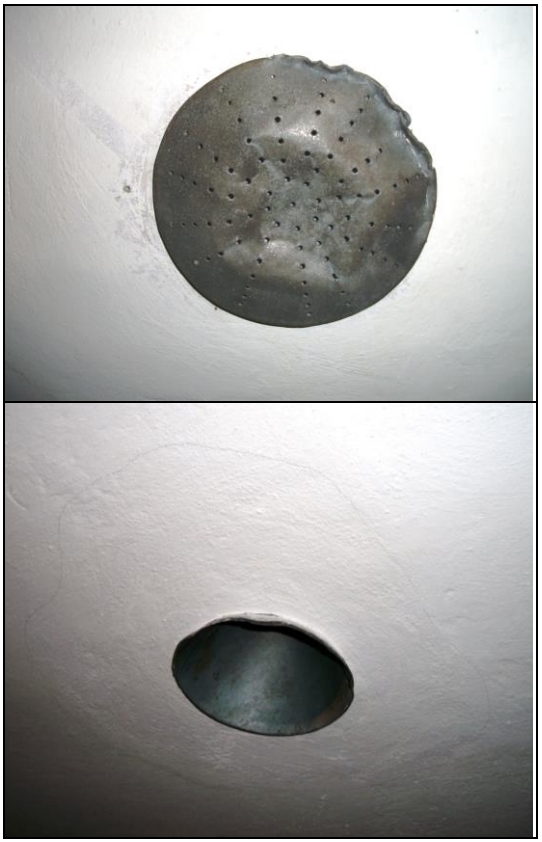

Fig. 53a&b: *Fake shower head set in the ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at Dachau with traces of reworked concrete around it.*

10.2.2. Ceiling

In his second expert report, Leuchter writes that the ceiling in the room labeled as “shower room” in the building named “Baracke X” at Dachau, that is to say: the alleged former

homicidal gas chamber, is some 7.6 feet high (2.30 m). That is incorrect. The room's floor slopes slightly toward the six floor drains, hence is not level. The distance between floor and ceiling is some 2.10 m close to the wall and some 2.15 m close to the drains.

A hole in the ceiling of this room where one of the false shower heads mentioned by Leuchter is missing (Fig. 52), as well as a photo taken in 1995 in the attic above this room (shown in the undressing room, archival no. 3408) indicate that this is a very primitive concrete made with brick fragments, rocks and all kinds of rubble. From beneath, a metal detector finds a great many iron objects scattered throughout the ceiling with no defined pattern. That ceiling is of very low quality, pointing to its having been made hastily and with severe shortage of building material. This is in stark contrast to the rest of the building.

On the other hand, most of the 15 locations originally sporting false shower heads show signs of reworked concrete/mortar, see for instance Fig. 53b. That may be a sign of repairs of the low-quality ceiling, or else it could mean that those shower heads were not part of the original ceiling and were mounted only later by chiseling out a conical hole and filling up the gaps with mortar afterwards.

10.2.3. Ventilation System

A look through the window on the building's rear side reveals on the viewer's right-hand side a pair of heavily insulated thick pipes close to the room's ceiling, hence a little above the gas-chamber ceiling. They apparently come out of the room above the gas chambers and go back into it. Directly next to it on the left-hand side runs a similar pair of pipes, yet uninsulated (see Fig. 54f.). Both pairs have a heavy valve operated by massive handwheels.

On May 25, 1945, hence shortly after the camp's occupation by the U.S. Army, a certain Captain Fribourg, member of the French military mission in Dachau, prepared a description as well as a number of drawings of this strange installation. A copy of it is exhibited in the undressing room (archival no. 3407). If these drawings are correct, the insulated pipe goes in a loop, which makes no sense at all (cf. Fig. 56).

An engineer's report requested by the Dachau museum and prepared by a certain architect Axel Will, however, describes the design of the pipes differently:[249]

[249] The report comes from the Dachau archive, but was made available to Dr. Dalton only in fragments, from which it was possible to discover neither a date nor an archive number. However, a footnote refers to a document from 2001, so this report must be younger than this.

Fig. 54f.: *Thick pipes in the room behind and in the area above the Dachau "gas chamber."*

"Air is drawn in via a pipeline of 400mm diameter extending over the roof, and is then led through a steam-operated heat exchanger. The pipeline is insulated behind the heat exchanger. It is split into two lines by means of a y-branch pipe, and leads with two pipes of 200mm diameter into the room adjoining the gas chamber. There the airflow can be adjusted with a valve each. Both these and the other two valves of the ventilation system are made

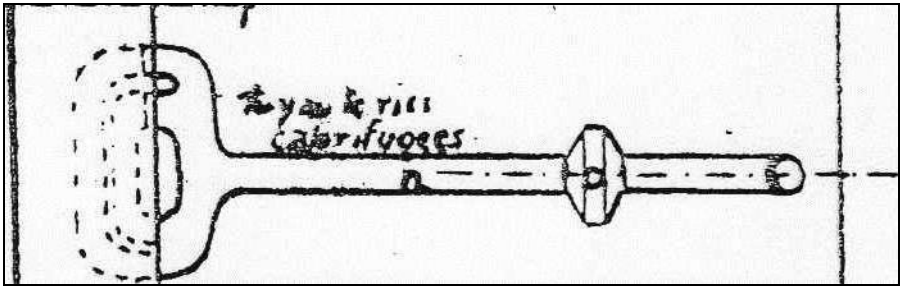

Fig. 56: *Alleged design of the pipe in the attic area above the gas chamber. Air enters through a chimney extending over the roof on the right, then runs through a heat exchanger connected to the building's steam central heating. Shortly before the wall the pipe splits into two, then into four pipelines, only to merge with itself on the other side of the wall. (Part of a sketch by Captain Fribourg, Dachau archival no. 3407)*

of massive cast iron and carry a $ sign in a circle. Such valves are common in gas pipelines but not in ventilation systems.

Behind the valves both pipelines are again led back into the attic area above the gas chamber and merged back together into one pipe. This pipe enters into a sheet-metal shaft [Fig. 57], *which again goes through the adjoining room and leads the heated air to the air intake at the floor of the gas chamber.*

This sheet-metal shaft is not insulated. This raises questions. Design logic suggests that this shaft would be the suitable location to add substances to the heated air prior to entering the gas chamber. The examination of the sheet-metal shaft has so far not revealed any opening for such a manipulation. Yet the missing insulation points to such a possibility.

The air left the gas chamber through two grilled openings in the ceiling, entering into two pipes of 200mm diameter each. These two pipes were led into the adjoining room as well and could there

Fig. 57: *Warm-air-supply shaft behind the Dachau gas chamber.*

be closed with valves. The pipes are led back into the attic area and merged together to a single pipe of 400mm diameter. This pipe leads to the fan housing. The air coming out of the fan is pushed through pipes of 300mm diameter into the open. The reduced pipe diameter behind the fan results in a higher air speed und thus to stronger turbulences on exiting the pipe."

Fig. 58: *Alleged peephole in the back wall of the gas chamber, here in a photo taken right after the war.*

Fig. 59: *Peephole viewed from within the chamber.*

Imagine this: in order to simply get warm air into the room, a pipeline is a) split into two, b) led outside the attic area, c) controlled via a cast-iron valve, d) led back into the attic area, e) merged back together into one pipe, f) led back out of the attic area and, g) fed into a shaft h) leading to the floor of the gas chamber, where i) it finally enters the chamber. Could it be any more complicated? A simple pipe with a simple valve would have been more than sufficient. None of this makes any sense at all.

Unwittingly Architect Will mocks the Zyklon B-introduction chutes as hare-brained nonsense by pointing out that any sane person wanting to kill people with Zyklon B in that chamber would have inserted the poisonous pellets in a basket inside the sheet-metal shaft, so that the heated air evaporates the poison steadily and distributes it quickly and evenly throughout the chamber.

Throwing pellets down a chute, however, raises endless problems, starting with the slow release of the poison and ending with the impossibility to get the pellets out of the chamber once all the victims were dead.

10.2.4. Peephole

The rear wall of the gas chamber is said to have sported a peephole, through which the executioners could observe what unfolds inside the chamber. A photo taken by the Americans shortly after the camp's occupation (archival no. 3410, also exhibited in the undressing room; see section enlargement Fig. 58) shows this hole beneath an electrical switch. This is evidently a hole crudely smashed through a closed wall, hence a hole that was broken through

only after construction. Since the room would have been inoperable for any claimed sinister purpose in such a state, it may safely be assumed that this shows the Americans at work rather than what they have found.

Today this hole is closed on the outside, but can still be seen from inside the gas chamber.

10.2.5. Steel Doors

The heavy steel doors leading into the chambers cannot be closed today. The door's latches do not have anything in the frame to catch, and steel pins welded to the doorframe actually prevent them from closing (Fig. 60a&b). These pins were welded in place probably on orders of the Museum authorities in order to prevent that this room's being closed by some prankster while tourists are inside. That assumption is supported by the fact that the doors of the delousing chambers in the same building have been completely decommissioned by welding them together, similar to the alleged Zyklon chutes.

Fig. 60a & b: *The doors to the alleged gas chamber at Dachau cannot be closed nowadays: a missing closing mechanisms and blocking steel pins welded to the frame prevent this.*

10.2.6. Floor Drains

The gas chamber has six large floor drains with cast-iron grates. Beneath each grate is located a large manhole with large sieves inserted to catch larger objects. At the bottom of the manhole is a drain pipe presumably leading into the sewage system. It is therefore evident that this room was designed for the use of lots of water, not gas (see Fig. 61 a&b).

The drains' heavy, cast-iron frames and grates are typical for street drains. They seem to have a year cast ([19]62), which would indicate that they were put in place by the museum authorities during the site's preparations to serve as a museum (the museum opened in 1965). The original shower drains would probably have been destroyed by the massive expected visitor traffic.

10.2.7 Summary

It is almost certain that the introduction chutes were added after the war and are therefore forgeries, because the mortar and tiling traces are unequivocal, and these devices don't make any sense considering the availability of a complex ventilation system which could have been used to administer poison gas.

It is questionable whether the lowered ceiling with the fake shower heads and the complicated but senseless ventilation system could have been installed by the Americans within a few days before they were ogled by visitors (among them several U.S. politicians). Maybe this room had been planned by the camp authorities for something completely different. Further research is required in order to come to definite conclusions in this regard. In spite of all the time which has passed since the war's end, this topic has not been seriously researched to this very day. At least no such research has been published.

Fig. 61a & b: *One of the six floor drains inside the alleged gas chamber at Dachau. Left: grate removed, sieve in place; right: sieve removed; the exit drain pipe can be seen at the drain's bottom (topmost spot of the bottom).*

10.3. Documents and Photographs

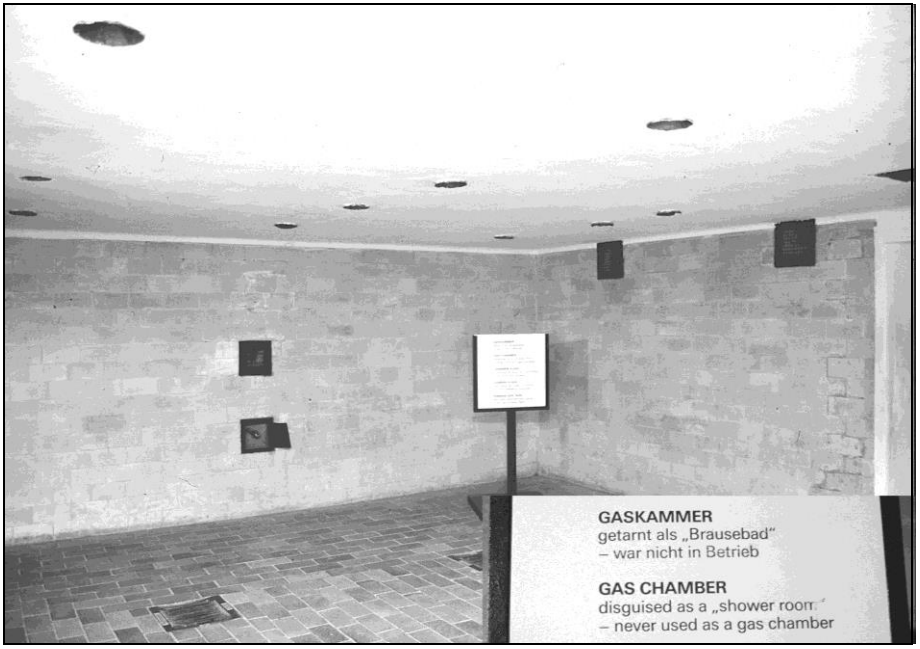

Fig. 62: *Room in the Dachau Museum, allegedly a gas chamber, which was never in operation – so the Dachau museum claimed until the late 1990s on a sign in the middle of the gas chamber. Then they removed this sign and replaced it with a new one, claiming that some gassings occurred here after all.*

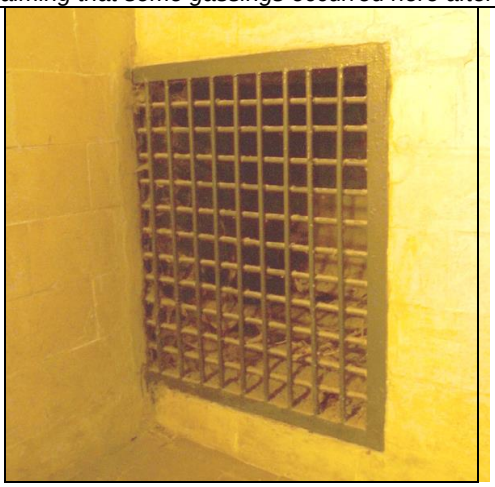

Fig. 63: *Air intake opening inside the alleged gas chamber of the Dachau Camp.*

Fig. 64a&b: *Alleged Zyklon-B-introduction shaft in the south wall of "Baracke X" at the Dachau Camp.*

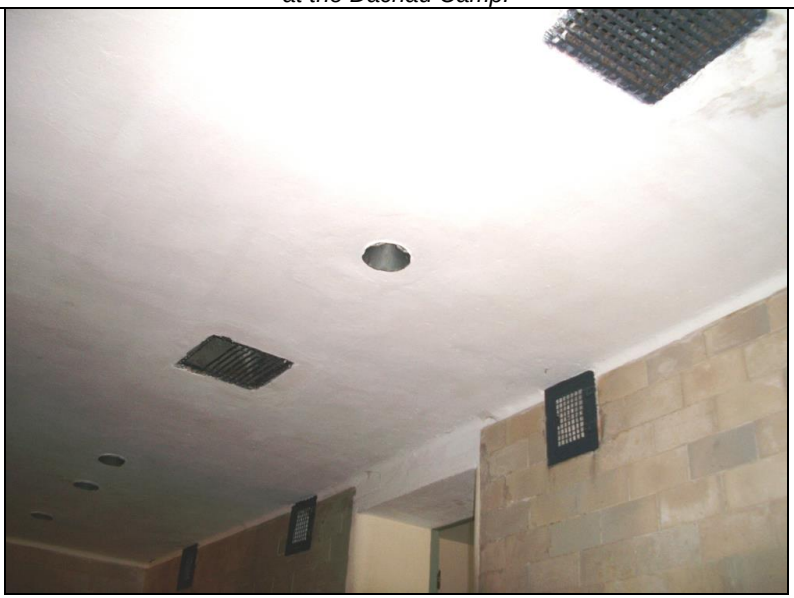

Fig. 65: *Ceiling of the alleged gas chamber at the Dachau Camp; circular: four false shower heads; square-shaped with grates: the two air extraction holes. At the wall: three lamp recesses with grates.*

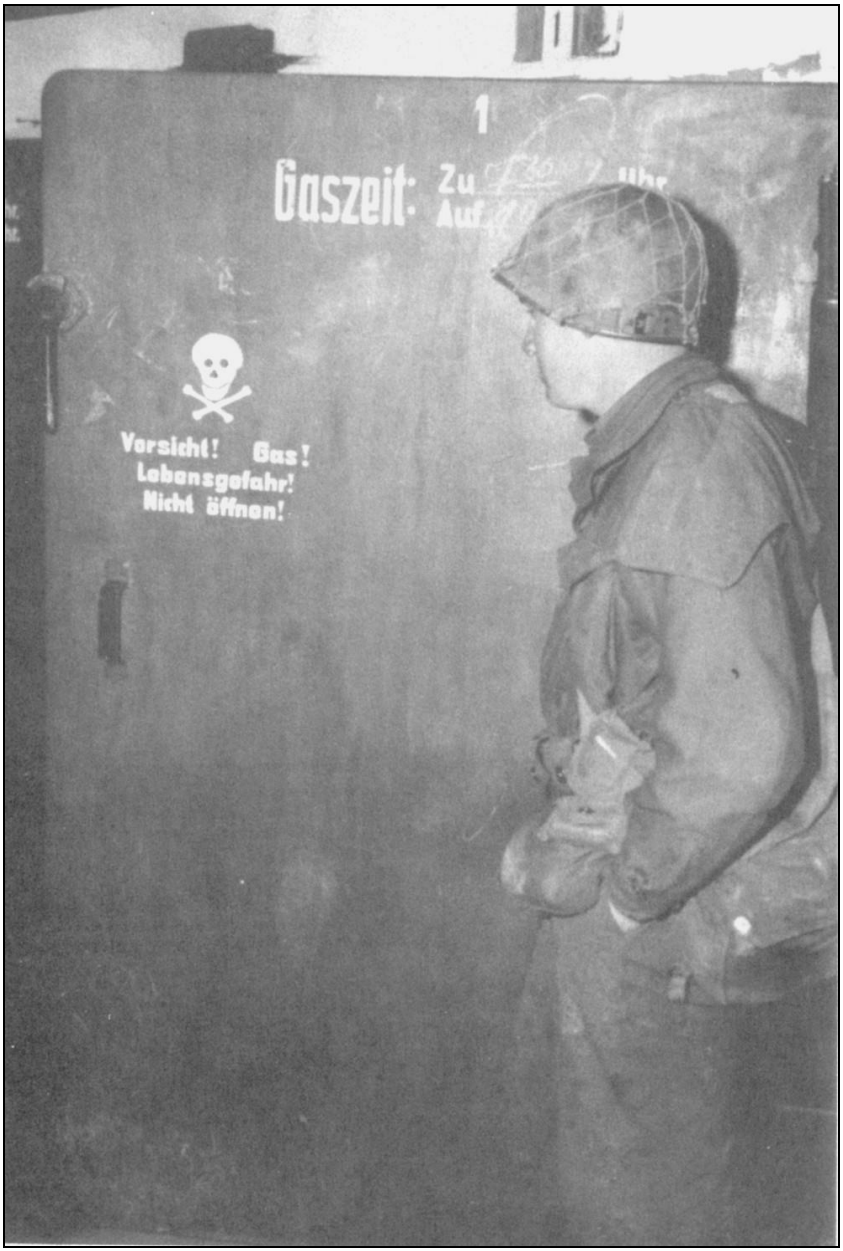

Fig. 66: *Door of disinfestation chamber at Dachau. The inscriptions on the door specify that the chamber was last used from 7:30 to 10 in the morning. The warning reads "Caution! Gas! Life danger! Do not open!" The U.S. Army caption for this photograph declares deceptively: "Gas chambers, conveniently located to the crematory, are examined by a soldier of the U.S. Seventh Army. These chambers were used by Nazi guards for killing prisoners of the infamous Dachau concentration camp."*[1]

Fig. 67-69: *Crematorium building at Dachau; top two pictures: after the liberation; bottom picture: in 1998. Note the differences between those pictures:*
a) today, a ramp allows access for persons in wheelchairs;
b) a shed (circle top two pictures) was removed; two openings (arrows lower picture) are now visible at this spot, allegedly used to insert Zyklon B into the shower room – the claimed gas chamber.[2]

Fig. 70: *Entrance to Dachau shower bath which was baptized "gas chamber" after the war.*[3]

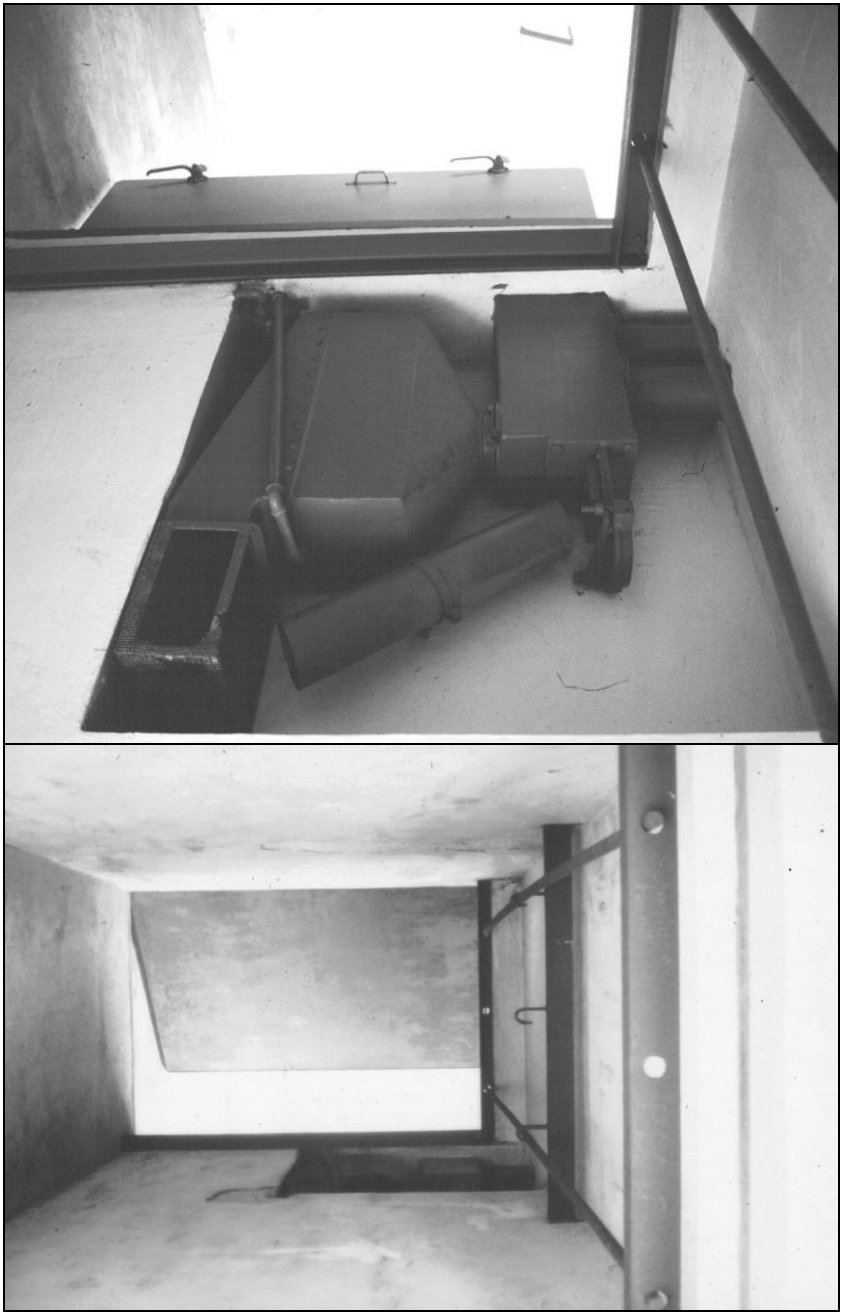

Fig. 71 & 72: *Interior of disinfestation chamber at Dachau; left:* DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage *(circulation device); right: view through the chamber.*[4]

Stadt Dachau
– Große Kreisstadt –

DACHAU, den 8.2.1983
Konrad-Adenauer-Straße 4/6
Fernruf: (0 81 31) Vermittlung 75-1
Durchwahl-Nr. 75 202
Parteiverkehr: Montag mit Freitag von 8-12 Uhr
Donnerstag v. 14–18 Uhr
Kreis- und Stadtsparkasse Dachau-Indersdorf Nr. 90 5828 (BLZ 700 515 40)
Bayer. Hypotheken u. Wechselbank Nr. 6130 301 710 (BLZ 700 215 01)
Volksbank Dachau Nr. 30007 (BLZ 700 915 00)
Postscheck: München 131 42-803 (BLZ 700 100 80)

Nr. 4.2/Ra.-Ri.
(Bitte bei Antwort angeben)

Stadt Dachau, Postfach 1869, 8060 Dachau

Herrn
Erich Wolfgardt

Zugspitzstr.12 b
8087 Türkenfeld

Betreff: Ihr Schreiben vom 2.2.1983

Sehr geehrter Herr Wolfgardt!

Zu Ihrer Anfrage im Bezugsschreiben teile ich Ihnen mit, daß es im ehemaligen KZ-Lager Dachau keine Vergasungen von Häftlingen gegeben hat.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen
i.A.
Rahm
Verwaltungsdirektor

Wichtiger
Auszug aus Schrb. v. 8.2.83 !

Fig. 73: *Letter by the mayor of the city of Dachau, Bavaria, stating "that no gassings of inmates occurred in the former concentration camp Dachau."*

Fig. 74-79: *Photographs of the shower room in the former concentration camp Mauthausen, falsely labeled as homicidal gas chamber. From left to right, top to bottom: entrance; shower heads and water pipes; waste water gutter; radiator; ventilation opening and radiator; ventilation chimney.*[5]

Sources of Photos

1 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.

2 Top: National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; middle and bottom: "The Concentration Camps," picture collection on CD, taken *in situ* by various individuals in 1998.

3 "The Concentration Camps" CD.

4 By courtesy of Arthur R. Butz, taken from A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd ed. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 454.

5 Last four pictures by courtesy of Carlo Mattogno, taken from C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), pp. 173-185, here p. 183.

The Third Leuchter Report

A Technical Report on the Execution Gas Chamber

0. Introduction

In October of this year (1989), I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel of Toronto Canada to inspect and document, in text, still photography, and video tape, an existing execution gas chamber in the United States.

This gas chamber was designed and constructed solely for the purpose of the execution of convicted criminals under United States law by means of hydrogen cyanide gas (Zyklon B). On November 15, 1988, I inspected the Execution Gas Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary and documented said inspection with both still photography and video tape.

My international party consisted of Mr. Eugene Ernst, an experienced still and motion picture photographer, from Canada, who accompanied me to Germany and Austria earlier this year; and Mr. Karlheinz Geiger, from West Germany, a well-known documentary film producer. This report and subsequent on-site documentation are a result of that inspection.

1. Purpose

The purpose of this report and the inspection upon which it is based is to verbally and graphically demonstrate the design and construction requirements, operational protocol, and the personnel safety requirements of an execution gas chamber, which utilizes hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) gas for the execution of one or more condemned prisoners.

This report is intended to, and in fact does, support and corroborate the design and construction criteria defined in *The First Leuchter Report* of April 5, 1988. Because of the broad acceptance and use of this Leuchter Report in Europe and throughout the world, and a widespread demand for information and documentation on the only existing gas execution facilities, found only in the United States, Ernst Zündel commissioned this report. The information concerning the design and construction criteria for gas chambers and their operational protocol contained in this report is intended for use by all scholars, so that they may determine for themselves the impossibility of the existence of the alleged German (Nazi) Gas Chambers which are purported to be, or pur-

ported to have been, in various locations throughout German occupied Europe.

2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is a specialist in the design and fabrication of execution hardware in the United States utilized for the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) gas. Additionally, the investigator has constructed hardware for electrocution, lethal injection and hanging.

The investigator has inspected the alleged gas execution facilities at the German Concentration Camps in Poland and previously authored *A Technical Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*.[250] The investigator has likewise inspected the alleged gas chambers at Mauthausen Concentration Camp and Hartheim Castle in Austria; and Dachau Concentration Camp in Germany. He also has authored *A Technical Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Dachau, Germany, Mauthausen and Hartheim Castle, Austria*.[251]

The investigator has inspected the Gas Execution Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary, has considered drawings of the chamber, consulted with the skilled operators of the chamber, studied the execution protocol utilized with the chamber and made drawings, photographs and video tapes of the chamber.

The investigator did not construct the Gas Execution Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary, nor is he responsible for the protocol utilized there. This chamber was built in the early 1950s by the Eaton Metal Products Company of Denver, Colorado, who constructed this chamber, as they did most of the other chambers in the United States. In the construction of this chamber they utilized design criteria first developed and used in the early 1920s for the Arizona Gas Chamber. The protocol is wholly Eaton's, with the exception of special tailoring by the states.

3. Scope

The scope of this report includes a physical inspection and quantitative data obtained at the Death House (Parchman, Mississippi) at the Mississippi Department of Corrections, first-hand operational information supplied by oper-

[250] See Section 1 of this book.
[251] See Section 2 of this book.

ating personnel and the investigator's own personal knowledge and work in the field.

Utilizing all of the above data, the investigator has limited the focus of this study to the development of a criteria package for the understanding, design, fabrication and use of execution gas chambers. This package is intended for use by those persons and scholars who would study the history and use of execution gas chambers and will enable the user to apply the aforementioned criteria to alleged existing gas execution facilities throughout the world and to make a scientific determination if any facility was ever used for, or could ever have supported the function of a homicidal execution gas chamber.

4. History

The history of the use of hydrogen cyanide gas for execution purposes and the development of the gas chamber is strictly a United States phenomenon. Prior to 1890, hanging was the legally utilized procedure for execution in the United States. In an attempt to find a more humane procedure, the New York State Assembly adopted electrocution. Many other states followed by accepting electrocution. Others were not satisfied, for one reason or another, and sought a more humane procedure. Because hydrogen cyanide gas was being utilized for fumigation purposes, some states began to look at the possibility of gassing.

In the early 1920s, Arizona passed enabling legislation and contracted with Eaton Metal Products of Denver, Colorado; Casper, Wyoming; and Salt Lake City, Utah to construct their new execution system utilizing hydrogen cyanide gas. Eaton developed a gas chamber to contain the gas, a generator to manufacture the gas, and a protocol to safely utilize the new equipment. Eaton subsequently installed chambers in Arizona, California, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Nevada, North Carolina, Rhode Island and Wyoming. Missouri also utilized gas after the 1930s but their gas chamber, although as complex as the others, was constructed by a different company. Records at Missouri do not indicate who the builder was. The only major difference in all these chambers was whether they were for one or two executees.

In the years that have passed, most states have changed from gas to safer procedures. The only remaining states still utilizing gas are Arizona, California, Maryland, and Mississippi, and some of these states are considering changing to the safer procedure of lethal injection.[252]

[252] As of now there are no longer any States within the U.S. which use gas chambers for executions; editor's remark.

It is extremely fortunate that although gas-handling accidents have occurred, none has resulted in injury or death to gas chamber personnel as have accidents involving the use of hydrogen cyanide gas in other industries.

5. Mississippi Death House

The Death House at the Mississippi State Penitentiary is a one and a half story facility measuring some seventeen (17) by twenty (20) feet containing some three hundred forty (340) square feet and some two thousand, nine hundred ninety-two (2,992) cubic feet, owing to a ceiling height of some eight feet ten inches (8' 10"). It occupies part of, but is isolated from, the L-shaped Maximum Security Facility containing the maximum-security cells for the prison and Death Row. The entire facility is constructed of red brick. It has three steel doors, one from the Death Row area of the Maximum Security Facility opening into the Control Room (used to bring the executee into the Death House), a second in the rear of the building for official witnesses, which opens into the Witness Room, and the third or main door, which opens from the main yard into the Control Room.

The Lethal Gas Chamber, which occupies the proximate center of the Death Chamber, and the associated plumbing and hardware comprising the gas execution system, was installed by the Eaton Metal Products Company in October of 1954.[253] It was reconditioned by Eaton in 1982. This system is a typical Eaton Lethal Gas Chamber and differs from other Eaton installations only by virtue of the fact that this has a single seat, where some of the others have two. The design and construction of the Eaton Lethal Gas Chamber has not changed since the original installation in Arizona in the early 1920s.

The Execution Chamber, 17 feet by 20 feet, is separated into three rooms by two partitions. The first partition divides the longer dimension of the chamber. From its anchor on a long wall, the partition extends slightly less than halfway towards its opposite anchor before encountering the mid-perimeter point of the hexagonal Gas Chamber, which has an interior diameter of 6' 2". Thus half of the Gas Chamber is in each room.

The partition is, in reality, a riveted steel bulkhead. It runs vertically from floor to ceiling. This divider separates the work area from the witness room, which is the largest of the three rooms. A second wall is fabricated of mortar, brick and plaster and runs perpendicularly from the steel bulkhead to the shorter, outside wall in the work area. It has a door and window, and separates the Chemical Room from the Control Room. The Chemical Room, which is the smallest of the rooms, has a trap door in the floor at the far end, which

[253] See Figure 80 on p. 209.

accesses, via a ladder, a pit beneath the lethal gas chamber. In this pit is located the necessary plumbing for the lethal gas chamber and the gas generator. The Chemical Room contains a sink, counter, the acid mixing pot, the inlet valve and the necessary plumbing for the introduction of the acid/water and ammonia into the gas generator of the lethal gas chamber. The floor of the entire area is painted concrete.

6. The Lethal Gas Chamber

The lethal gas chamber is of welded and riveted steel construction.[254] It is hexagonal in shape, but with the corners replaced with the base of an equilateral triangle whose theoretical third angle would have been the original corners of the hexagon. The base of this triangle measures some 7”. Thus, each corner is actually two seams instead of one, each seam being one of the base angles of the equilateral triangle. The roof of the chamber is fabricated by a continuation of the side segments at a pitch of some 31 degrees from the horizontal. The height of the roof is some 23” above the top of the chamber. The chamber measures some 6’ 2” in diameter from corner to corner and some 8’ 10” high in the center. The floor area of the chamber is about 29.7 square feet and the volume of the chamber is some 263 cubic feet.

The lethal chamber has five gasketed windows of bulletproof glass set in riveted steel frames measuring 36” high by 25” wide. The tightness of the window gaskets is controlled by a series of nuts around the window frame which are loosened when the chamber is not being used, to extend the life of the gaskets. Three windows open into the Witness Room and two into the Control Room. The door aperture is 77” high by 34” wide and is oval in shape. A shaped neoprene gasket surrounds the opening which seals against a ribbed clamshell-like door.

Closure of the door and sealing is effected by means of a wormscrew assembly which is turned by a nautical-type wheel. The wormscrew is threaded through a curved bar which is fastened on one side to the hinge assembly and the other to a latching frame (dog). As the worm is turned, it bears against the curved bar which in turn pulls against the latching dog and the hinge, thus forcing the door against the gasket and sealing the aperture. The door is hinged in two places on the left side outside the chamber. The intake air valve is mounted at the base of the chamber to the left of the door on the outside. It is piped clockwise around the chamber to air intake grilles in the facets of the hexagon sides.

[254] See Figures 83-85 on pp. 212f.

This comprises the air intake manifold system. There is one grille for each side (hexagon facet), except at the location of the door. An ammonia injection system is connected to the air intake manifold to neutralize any gas residue in the chamber and prevent any un-neutralized air-gas mixture from leaking back into the air intake manifold. A shroud completely covers the manifold piping for the intake air.

At the exact center of the top of the lethal gas chamber the exhaust valve and the 7”-diameter exhaust piping exit the chamber and continue on through the exhaust fan and the roof to the exhaust stack. The exhaust stack is some 13.5’ above the roof. The Air Exhaust Valve is controlled by a lever and a mechanical connection external to the chamber and to the left of the door. The exhaust fan is coaxial to the exhaust piping above the chamber and is mounted on a frame on the roof of the chamber. The exhaust flue turns 90 degrees at the top of the chamber and enters the exhaust fan where it again turns 90 degrees to exit the building.

There is a mechanical plumbing vent from the gas generator under the chamber which connects to the exhaust system just prior to the exhaust fan. This vent passes through the floor of the gas chamber and the roof of the gas chamber before it inter-connects with the exhaust above the lethal chamber. The exhaust fan has a back-up motor in the event that the primary motor fails.

There are three explosion-proof lighting fixtures mounted in the ceiling of the chamber spaced at 120 degrees, the first being centered directly in line with the door. These fixtures are mounted at 90 degrees to the surface of the ceiling with the inlet being nearest the center of the chamber. Mounting these at 90 degrees to the surface allows for more head clearance when standing in the chamber. Additionally, there is an inlet and an outlet for both a mechanical stethoscope and an electronic heart monitor. These are to the right of the door as viewed from the outside.

There is also mechanical linkage for controlling the sodium cyanide pellet drop into the gas generator and opening the vent valve, which enters the right side of the chamber and traverses the floor to center of the chamber. A single chair occupies the center of the chamber directly over the gas generator. This chair is fabricated of steel and has head, arm and leg restraints. The chair is painted with black acid-resistant paint. The chamber interior and exterior has been painted with aluminum acid-resistant paint.

The lethal gas chamber is also equipped with a manometer, which reads the pressure in the chamber in inches of mercury. This enables the operators to determine if there is a pressure leak in the chamber at any time. There is also a shelf within the chamber upon which is placed a watch glass of phenolphthalein solution which is used as an indicator as to the presence of gas in the

chamber. When the chamber is clear of gas, the color of the phenolphthalein turns bright red.

The Gas Generator and plumbing system occupy the Lethal Gas Chamber, the Control Room, the Chemical Room, and the pit beneath the gas chamber. The Chemical Room contains the start of the system, and the gas generator in/under the lethal gas chamber is the termination of the system which dumps into a special sewer line.

The Chemical Room contains Acid Mixing Pot (9),[255] trap #1, Ammonia Injector and Injector Valve (8), Inlet Valve (3), two water spigots at the Mixing Pot location, and a sink with running water elsewhere in the room.

The Control Room contains the Outlet Valve (4), being the only item not affixed to the lethal chamber. Affixed to the chamber are a Fan Damper Lever for Air Exhaust Valve (5), Ammonia Injector and Manifold Injector Valve (7), Air Valve Lever and Air Intake Valve (2), Gas Valve Lever (1), which controls Gas Generator Valve (10), Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) and Cyanide Briquet Container (B), Packing Gland (11), Manometer (6), Vent Stack (C), and the Exhaust Fan which has a second back-up motor in event that the primary motor fails. Additionally, the switches for the emergency exhaust fans for all three rooms (Control, Witness, and Chemical) are located here.

The Pit beneath the Lethal Chamber contains trap #2, Gas Generator (D), two drain systems and one water supply system. All piping for the acid and gas drain and vent system is stainless steel. All piping for the sink drain and vent system is galvanized. The main drain is 4" black iron. This drain is not part of the prison's normal sewer system, which allows the hydrocyanic acid to biodegrade harmlessly into the environment.

There is an emergency exhaust-fan system to clear all three rooms in the event of a gas leak and emergency lighting in all three rooms as well. Further, in the event of a power failure, there is a back-up generating system which will supply electricity to ensure that the exhaust fan does not stop and the vacuum drop in the chamber, causing a leak of lethal gas.

Note: Numbers in parentheses are Eaton's numbers. Letters in parentheses are the investigator's. Number designations for Valves (numbers 3 and 4) are transposed in Eaton's text but not in the Eaton drawing. They are correct in all other locations.

The Gas Generator is comprised of the Gas Generator (D), Gas Valve Lever (1), the associated actuation linkage and Packing Gland (11), Gas Valve (10), Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A), and Cyanide Briquet Container (B). Gas Valve (10) is utilized as a seal for testing the integrity (pressure test) of the chamber as well as the mechanism for controlling the Cyanide Briquet (pellet) drop, while the actuator additionally controls the opening of the Gas Genera-

[255] The numbers and letters in parentheses refer to the numbering in Figures 83-85 on pp. 212f.

tor Vent Stack Valve (A). When Gas Valve (10) is closed, the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) is open, and conversely.

The two Ammonia Injectors and their associated Injector Valves (7) and (8) are operated in the following manner: they consist of a glass bottle filled with ammonia with a rubber stopper. Through two holes in the rubber stopper, two tubes are inserted. The outlet tube is immersed in the ammonia (goes deep into the bottle) and is connected to the Injector Valve, which is in turn connected to the lethal chamber air-intake manifold or the piping directly beneath the Acid Mixing Pot (9), before Inlet Valve (3). The pressurizing tube barely enters the bottle and has a rubber pump ball on the other end. Air is pumped into the bottle utilizing the rubber pump ball, which creates pressure on the surface of the ammonia, forcing it out of the outlet tube into the system, when the respective Injector Valve (7) or (8) is open.

7. Lethal Gas Chamber Function

The function of a Lethal Gas Chamber is simple in theory, but complex in actual usage. Essentially, the executee is sealed into a chamber which is inwardly pressurized (evacuated) causing any leak of dangerous hydrogen cyanide gas to be inward. By means of an external actuator, sodium cyanide pellets (briquets) are dropped into warm, dilute sulfuric acid within the chamber. Hydrogen Cyanide (Zyklon B) gas is generated within the chamber due to the chemical reaction of the sodium cyanide and the sulfuric acid. The released gas surrounds the executee and terminates his life.

After a sufficient time has elapsed, the chamber is ventilated completely, with air in excess of 80 degrees Fahrenheit, many times over, and the subject is removed after proper neutralization with ammonia. The prussic acid, residual to the chemical reaction, must be disposed of. The Chamber must be neutralized by washing with ammonia and caustic soda or chlorine bleach. Care must be taken in handling the corpse, cleaning the chamber and gas generator, and evacuating the gas to see that no one other than the executee is killed.

The Mississippi Lethal Gas Chamber is operated in the following manner. First, it is tested to determine if all of the plumbing is clear and tight. This is done by opening Inlet Valve (3) and Outlet Valve (4) and running tap water into the Acid Mixing Pot (9) for five minutes. This determines that there are no blockages in the plumbing. Then Valve (4) is closed and tap water is run into the Acid Mixing Pot filling the Gas Generator (D) to the floor level of the lethal chamber. The piping in the pit is then inspected to determine that there are no leaks. The Gas Generator Valve (1) is then closed by utilizing Gas Valve Lever (1), trapping the water above the valve at floor level. Then, Out-

let Valve (4) is opened, allowing the water to drain into the sewer, since Gas Valve Lever (1) has opened the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A).

Next is the vacuum test. First, check the Packing Gland and tighten the window frames onto the gaskets. Close and seal the door. Then place some water around Air Intake Valve (2) (to ensure a tight seal) and close Valve (2) by actuating Lever (2). Open Air Exhaust Valve (5) by means of Fan Damper Lever (5) and start exhaust fan. This will pull a vacuum on the chamber. We must now monitor the Manometer (6) to determine if it remains constant or indicates there is a leak. If there is no leak, the following is done to effect an execution: turn off fan and open the Air Intake Valve (2). This relieves the vacuum. Open the door. The heat must be turned on and the Death House brought to and maintained at a temperature of over 80 degrees Fahrenheit to prevent condensation of the hydrocyanic acid on the interior of the gas chamber, which would make cleanup extremely dangerous. Hydrogen cyanide gas condenses at 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 degrees Celsius), and the intake air in the control room must be kept above this temperature.[256]

Utilizing the Gas Valve Lever (1), the Gas Generator Valve (10) should be opened and closed to eliminate any water trapped above the floor in the last test. The Sodium Cyanide briquet container above the valve should be thoroughly dried so that no moisture will reach the cyanide briquets until the execution begins. The door gasket, the window frames, the Packing Gland, the Manometer inlet, and the two heart monitor connections are coated with petroleum jelly as a guard against leakage. Two or more gallons of distilled water are poured into the system to insure that Traps #1 and #2 are full. All chemicals (acid and water as well as caustic soda) are mixed and readied.

Outlet Valve (4) should be closed to seal the system from the drain, and Intake Valve (3) should be closed to contain the acid/water mixture until ready. The Gas Generator Valve (10) should be verified as closed and the locking pin installed through the hole in the Gas Valve Lever. The sodium cyanide briquets should now be placed in the briquet container above the valve. The Acid should be mixed with warm distilled water and placed in Acid Mixing Pot (9). Air Intake Valve (2) should be closed. The Ammonia Injectors should be made ready by closing the Injector Valves and by pumping up the pressure. The watch-glass of Phenolphthalein solution is placed on the shelf within the chamber. The doctor tapes the mechanical stethoscope and the electronic heart monitor to the executee's chest. The door is closed and sealed.

---

[256] HCN condenses on smooth surfaces only, if its vapor pressure reaches or exceeds 100% (dew point), i.e. if the air is saturated with HCN gas. At 25.7°C and normal pressure, all gas has to consist of HCN. The dew point of HCN for the concentration range of concern here (at maximum a few percent in air) lies way below the freezing point (0°C), so that basically no condensation of HCN can ever occur. Things are different in case of rough or moist surfaces, though, where absorption and capillary effects can occur, which can become quite dangerous.

The doctor verifies that the two heart monitors are working. The Air Exhaust Valve (5) should be closed and the exhaust fan should be started. The vacuum should be monitored on the Manometer (6). Inlet Valve (3) should be opened allowing the acid/water mixture into the gas generator, and then closed. The Acid Mixing Pot (9) should be completely filled with tap water to prevent backflow of gas. The Lethal Chamber is now ready for the execution.

The Emergency exhaust fans are now verified as operational. A monitor is stationed at the Manometer. A monitor is at each chamber window, Air Intake Valve (2), and the chamber door with a hand-held gas detector which senses Hydrogen Cyanide Gas to 10 ppm (parts per million). The emergency breathing apparatus (air packs) are verified as being immediately available to those present in the Death House. The execution can now proceed. The manometer (vacuum) is verbally verified and Air Intake Valve (2) is visually verified as closed. Additionally, special hydrogen cyanide first-aid kits are on hand in the Death House, special emergency physician's medical kits and two resuscitators are on hand at the infirmary, and two emergency ambulances are on standby inside the prison. The guard tower at the entrance sally port of the Maximum Security Facility is evacuated as a precaution against wind carrying the expelled air-gas mixture to the tower and killing the guard stationed there. This is the only time that this most-important security post is abandoned.

On command from the Warden, the execution is begun and the witness curtains opened. The locking pin is now removed from the Gas Valve Lever and the Gas Valve Lever (1) is thrown, opening the Gas Generator Valve (10) which drops the cyanide pellets into the acid solution beginning the generation of the gas. The monitors verify that the vacuum is holding and that there are no leaks detected. After several minutes, the executee will be dead and the doctor will verify this fact. The doctor will wait several more minutes and inform the Warden that the subject is dead. (Total time normally ten [10] minutes.) The Warden will then order the chamber to be cleared of gas and the witness curtains closed.

The Gas Valve Lever (1) will be returned to closed position which will close the Gas Generator Valve (10) (which will prevent any further gas from entering the chamber) and open the Gas Generator Vent Stack Valve (A) preparing the Gas Generator for draining. The Fan Damper Lever will be thrown, opening the Air Exhaust Valve (5). The Air Intake Valve (2) will be opened and the Manifold Ammonia Valve (7) opened. The Chamber will begin exhausting the air/gas mixture and the ammonia will begin to neutralize the hydrogen cyanide and protect against any leakage back through the Air Intake Valve (2). The Chamber will be cleared (according to tests) in one minute (Eaton says three). This exhaust procedure will continue for fifteen (15) minutes (at Eaton's instruction) to guarantee at least five full air changes.

Open Outlet Valve (4) allowing the prussic acid residue to pass into the sewer. Open Inlet Valve (3) allowing water in Acid Mixing Pot (9) to pass into the plumbing and flush the system while opening Ammonia Injector Valve (8) to insure no back-flow of poison gas. Pour Caustic Soda solution into Acid Mixing Pot (9) and flush continuously with tap water for fifteen minutes or more. Both Ammonia Injectors (Valves 7 and 8) should be turned off in ten (10) minutes.

After at least fifteen minutes of venting the chamber, the phenolphthalein solution should be checked for its characteristic red color, indicating that the chamber is clear. When the chamber is clear, two operators, wearing full chemical suits with air-packs and rubber gloves, will open the chamber and verify with gas detectors. (Previously, gas masks with hydrocyanic acid and ammonia were utilized.) The operators in the chemical suits ruffle the executee's hair to eliminate any trapped gas and then spray the executee and the chamber with ammonia. The doctor, now wearing a chemical suit with an air-pack, makes the final pronouncement of death.

The executee is now undressed and washed with a caustic soda or ammonia solution and is removed from the chamber and redressed in different clothing. His body is then ready for removal by the undertaker, who works on the body thereafter, with rubber gloves. The clothing worn by the executee at the time of execution is placed in a plastic bag and sealed, after which it is disposed of, generally by incineration.

The Gas Generator Valve (10) is now opened by throwing Gas Valve Lever (1). The Lethal Chamber and all its contents are washed with caustic soda (walls, floor and ceiling) and the residue flushed into the Gas Generator at the base of the chamber and thence down the drain. Gas Generator Valve (10) is then closed by throwing Gas Valve Lever (1) and the plumbing continuously flushed for another ten (10) minutes. Upon completion of the cleanup, approximately an hour after the execution ended, the Death House is secured with the exhaust fan left running.

The following day, the step-down maintenance is performed. An inspection is made to determine if everything is dry. The fan is then turned off. The equipment is then stored in its proper place. All valves are closed and then opened to half position to eliminate pressure on the packing. The nuts on the window frames are loosened to eliminate pressure on the gaskets. The door to the chamber is left open so there is no pressure on the gasket. The Air Exhaust Valve will not be closed, to eliminate pressure on the gasket. The Death House is now made permanently secure.

Prior to the next usage, all valves will be checked, the window gaskets will be tightened and the Packing Gland will be re-packed. The Chamber will be again tested to the procedure outlined above.

The two-man Lethal Gas Chambers built by Eaton were identical in design and construction to the one-man chamber at Mississippi, except that they had two seats and duplicate plumbing systems requiring that all chemical procedures had to be completed twice. Some of these chambers required that the cyanide pellets (often called "eggs") be placed in a gauze sack and dipped into the acid solution in the generator below the chamber by a trip mechanism similar to the one in Mississippi, except that it was suspended from the chain instead of being fastened to the floor. This was changed because it was safer, in that no one had to handle the gauze sack after the execution.

The chemicals used by Mississippi are an approximate 37% Sulfuric Acid Solution (acid and distilled water) and an approximate 16 ounces of sodium cyanide. This requires twelve (12) pints of distilled water and six (6) pints of acid (98%), resulting in 18 pints of dilute sulfuric acid reacting with 24 briquets of sodium cyanide. This results in two (2) cubic feet of Hydrogen Cyanide gas at the 10-psi (approximate) operational pressure or an amount of approximately 7500 ppm.

8. Design Criteria for a Lethal Gas Chamber

This basic design was developed almost seventy years ago by those tasked with designing a device for the execution of condemned criminals. With very few exceptions, it is still state of the art. It is basic, effective and reasonably safe. Failure to follow these criteria in the design of a gas chamber would result in death to the operators and others not concerned with the execution process. These criteria were developed in the United States, where the only execution gas chambers were ever built, or used. These basic design principles have proven themselves for almost three-quarters of a century. They were even utilized by the Germans in the construction of their delousing chambers to fight vermin infestation and typhus in central Europe in the 1930s and 1940s.

Required: Design a Lethal Gas Chamber to utilize hydrogen cyanide gas for the execution of convicted criminals, knowing the gas is extremely deadly, explosive, and condenses at 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit.

The chamber and all inlets, whether electrical or mechanical, must be sealed to prevent leakage. The door must be gasketed with some type of pressure seal as used on water-tight doors at sea. The windows, if any, must be gasketed and sealed. Further, the chamber must be operated at a pressure less than the outside ambient pressure (vacuum) to insure that any leak would be inward.

Because the gas is explosive, all lighting and electrical hardware in the chamber must be explosion-proof. Any mechanical hardware must be pre-

vented from causing a spark, as well as the occupant who must be restrained from causing an explosion. The concentration of the gas at the generator or at its source (the inert carrier in the case of Zyklon B) is almost 100%, much greater than its 6% lower explosion level (lel).

Either the gas is to be generated, supplied from tanks or supplied from an inert carrier such as Zyklon B. If it is to be generated, mechanical means must be supplied to drop sodium cyanide into an acid solution. If it is to be supplied from tanks, a heated water jacket must be used to vaporize it from a liquid (its form in the tank). If Zyklon B is to be used, a hot air circulator must be employed to evaporate the gas (boil it off) from the inert carrier. The simplest means is to generate the gas in the chamber. If tanks are used, the heater and the valves must all be explosion proof. If Zyklon B is utilized, we need an expensive circulator, piping system, additional seals on the chamber and the pump and, further, must be concerned with possible gas leaks outside the chamber proper. Further, we must see that the heater never causes an electrical spark.

We must have a system for exhausting the air-gas mixture from the chamber and a stack above the tallest object to dissipate the gas before it can harm anyone. This requires an inlet valve and an exhaust valve, both gasketed, and an exhaust fan capable of sufficient flow to clear the chamber a number of times in a short span of time. The intake air must be heated to a temperature of greater than 78.3 degrees Fahrenheit (25.7 Celsius) to prevent condensation of the hydrocyanic acid in the chamber. We must add a strong base to the intake air to neutralize any leakage backwards to the operators.

After the usage, we must have a system or procedure to neutralize the executee's body of hydrocyanic acid and to purge the chamber of the same. This requires the washing of the subject, as well as the chamber, with a strong base while wearing protective suits and gas masks or air supplies. Further, we must have some type of indicator for gas leakage, as well as an air exhaust system to protect the operators. We require special hydrogen cyanide medical kits, resuscitators and doctors trained to handle an emergency. We must restrict the hydrogen cyanide gas and the residual prussic acid or Zyklon B carrier from unsuspectingly coming into contact with the operations.

9. Conclusion

The reader of this report should be able to immediately grasp the necessity for the utilization of these tried-and-tested principles for a lethal gas chamber design. Most of them are common sense. Even though the execution requirements only existed in the United States, we can immediately see that the Germans

utilized these criteria in the design and construction of the DEGESCH Delousing Chambers for Zyklon B. These were used only for pest and disease control.

If the readers of this report simply apply these basic common-sense design requirements to the alleged German Homicidal Gas Chambers in Poland, or elsewhere, they can immediately see the absurdity of considering these facilities as being gas chambers. It has been said that the United States chambers cannot be compared with the alleged German chambers because the problems encountered in executing two people are different from those encountered in executing hundreds. Not so. The problems are essentially the same, only greater and more dangerous. The larger the chamber and the greater the number of executees, the greater is the need to apply the basic design principles. Only a fool would attempt to execute one or more persons in a cold damp morgue such as the alleged Gas Chamber at Auschwitz I. Perhaps a dead fool.

Prepared this 6th day of December, 1989
at Malden, Massachusetts.
Fred A Leuchter Associates, Inc.
[Signed] *Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*
Expert in Execution Technology
FAL/cal

10. Documents

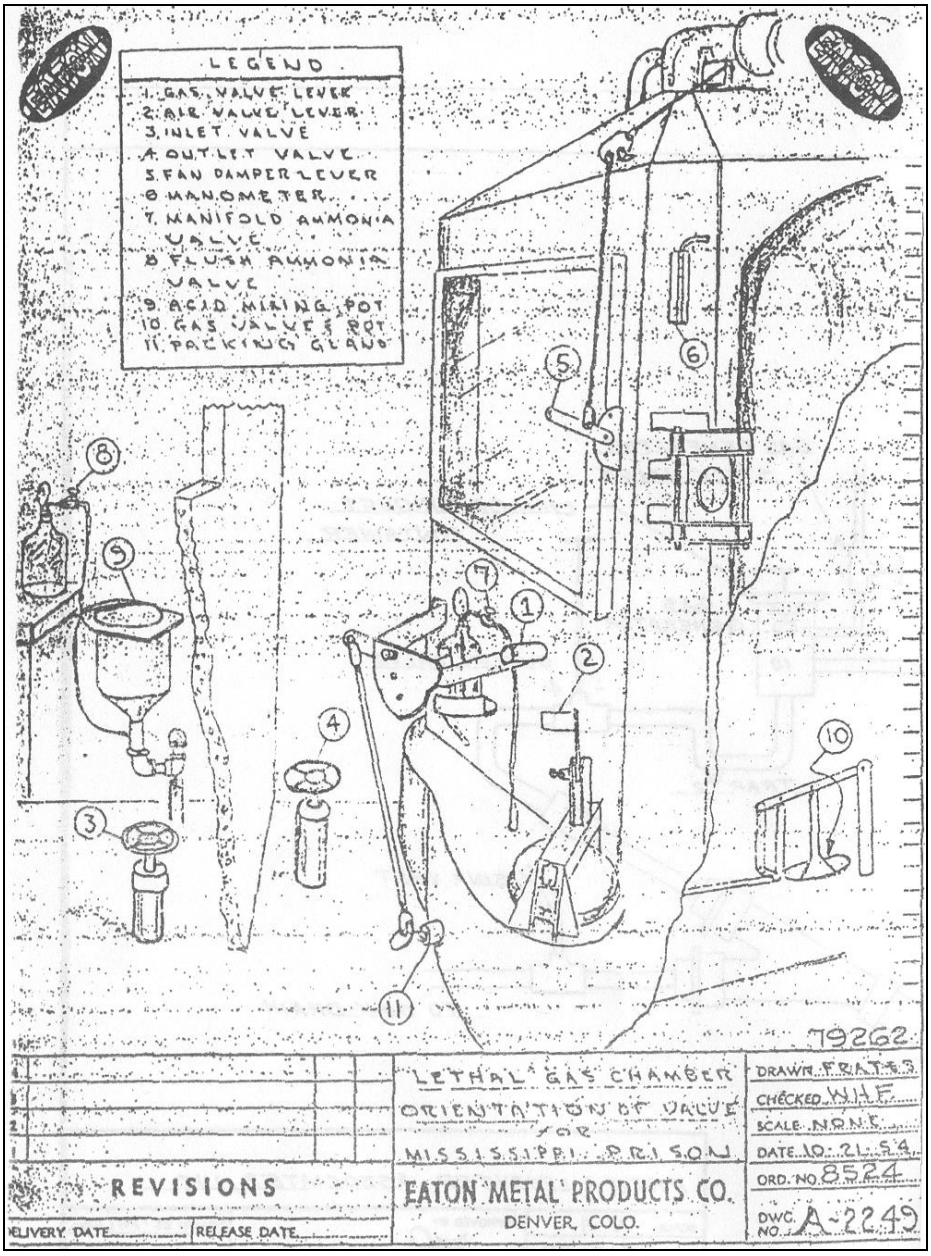

Fig. 80: *Eaton Proposal for the lethal gas chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary at Parchman, Miss., of 1954. Courtesy of the Mississippi Department of Corrections.*

SAN QUENTIN STATE PRISON
LETHAL GAS CHAMBER
OPERATIONS
STEPS TO BE TAKEN DURING ACTUAL OPERATION AFTER
PRELIMINARY PREPARATIONS ARE COMPLETE

IN BRIEF:

1. Mix acid and water in mixing bowls (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
2. Strap Prisoner in chair (CHAMBER OPERATOR ASSISTS)
3. Attach bag of sodium cyanide to immersing device (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
4. Close and seal chamber door (BOTH OPERATOR)
5. Test chamber air tightness of chamber by use of Lever E and manometer M (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
6. Release acid to chamber receptacles (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
7. Close supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
8. Fill mixing bowl with water (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
9. Report "Everything Ready" in preparation room (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
10. Report "Everything Ready" to Warden (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
11. Immerse sodium cyanide into acid (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
    Note chamber now in operation - recommend not less than ten minutes.
12. Warden gives order to clear chamber.
13. Open exhaust valve by Lever E (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
14. Open receptacle drain valves A4 and B5 (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
15. Open supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
16. Open ammonia valves A3 and B3 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
17. Open water faucets A4 and B4 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
18. Open air manifold intake valve F (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
19. Open ammonia valve I (CHAMBER OPERATOR) Chamber is now being cleared of gas. it is recommended that period be about fifteen minutes.
20. Open chamber door - Physician's inspection - Body removal
21. Clean chamber and appurtenances and leave in condition for next execution.

Fig. 81: *Operation instructions for the execution gas chamber of the San Quentin Penitentiary, Cal. (retyped).*

LETHAL GAS CHAMBER CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF EXECUTION

I.

A. Prisoner's Name _____ (Last) (First) (Middle)

B. Prisoner's MDOC Number _____

C. Charge(s) _____

D. County of Conviction _____

II.

OPERATION	TIME
A. Water and Acid Mixed	:
B. Prisoner Entered Chamber	:
C. Chamber door locked	:
D. Sodium Cyanide enter acid	:
E. Gas strikes prisoner's face	:
F. Prisoner apparently unconscious	:
G. Respiration stopped	:
H. Last visible movement	:
I. Cardiac arrest	:
J. Prisoner pronounced dead	:
K. Exhaust valve opened	:
L. Drain valves opened	:
M. Air valve opened	:
N. Chamber door opened	:
O. Prisoner removed from chamber	:
P. Prisoner confirmed dead	:

III.

A. Date _____ B. Printed Name of Recorder _____ (Last) (First) (Middle)

C. Title _____ D. Signature _____

E. Executioner Signature _____

F. Deputy Executioner Signature _____

G. Deputy Executioner Signature _____

H. Commissioner/Designee Signature _____

I. Superintendent Signature _____

J. Chief of Security Signature _____

K. M.D. Signature _____

L. M.D. Signature _____

The persons whose signatures appear on this form were present in the Lethal Gas Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary and carried out/assisted in the execution of the prisoner in accordance with Mississippi Code.

This Chronolocial Chart is, to the best knowledge of those officials whose signatures are affixed, a true and accurate recording of the procedures used in performing this execution.

Original - Executioner • Copy - MSP File • Copy - MDOC File

Fig. 82: *Chronological record of execution in the Parchman gas chamber, Mississippi.*

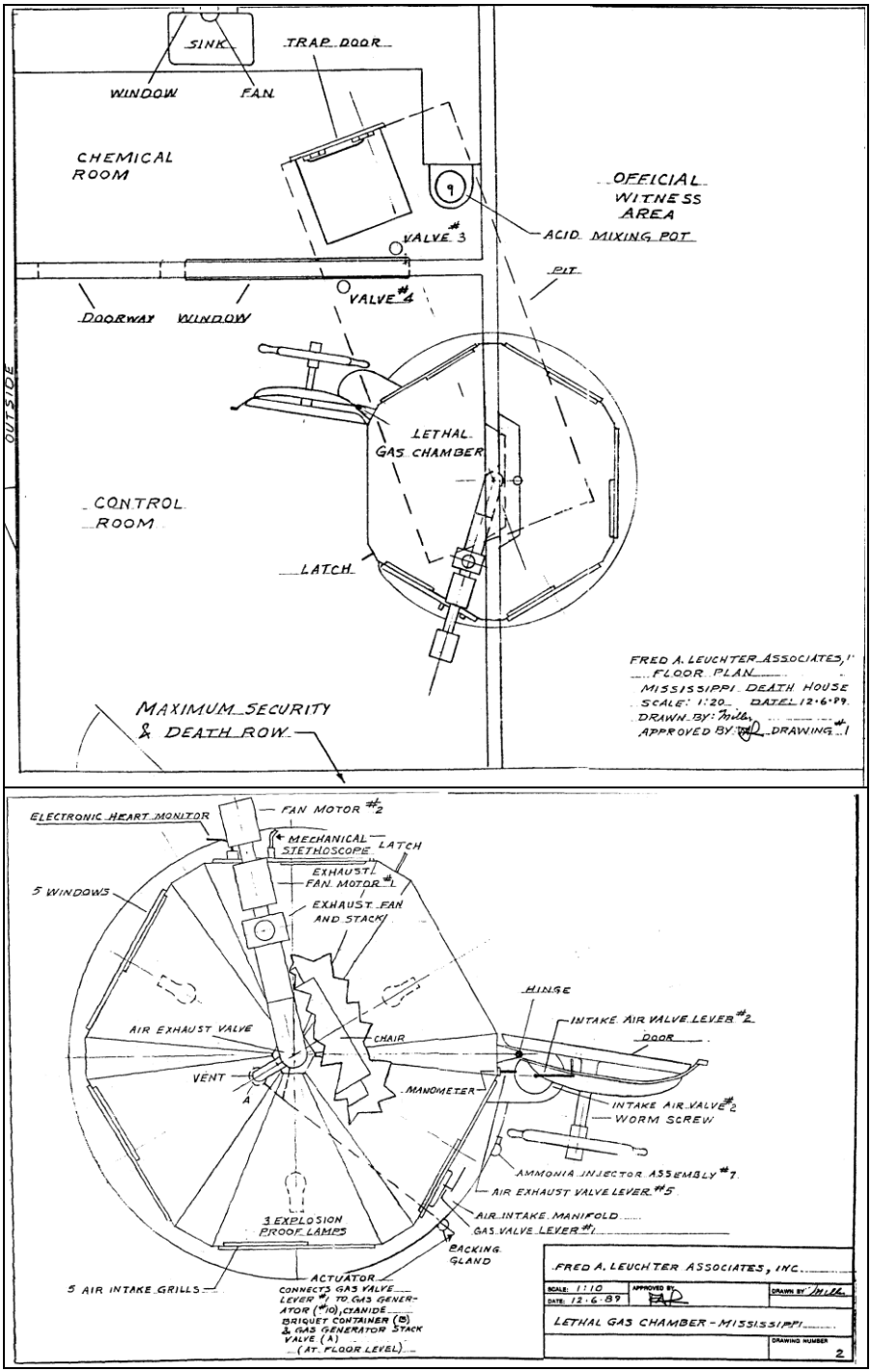

Fig 83 & 84: Technical drawings of the Parchman (Miss.) execution gas chamber.

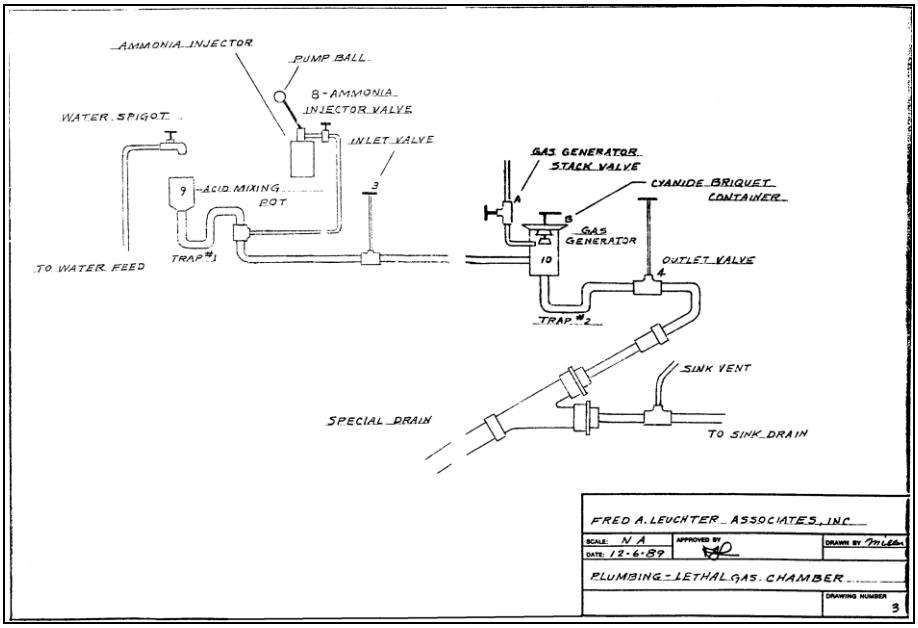

***Fig 85**: Technical drawing of gas generator of the Parchman (Miss.) execution gas chamber.*

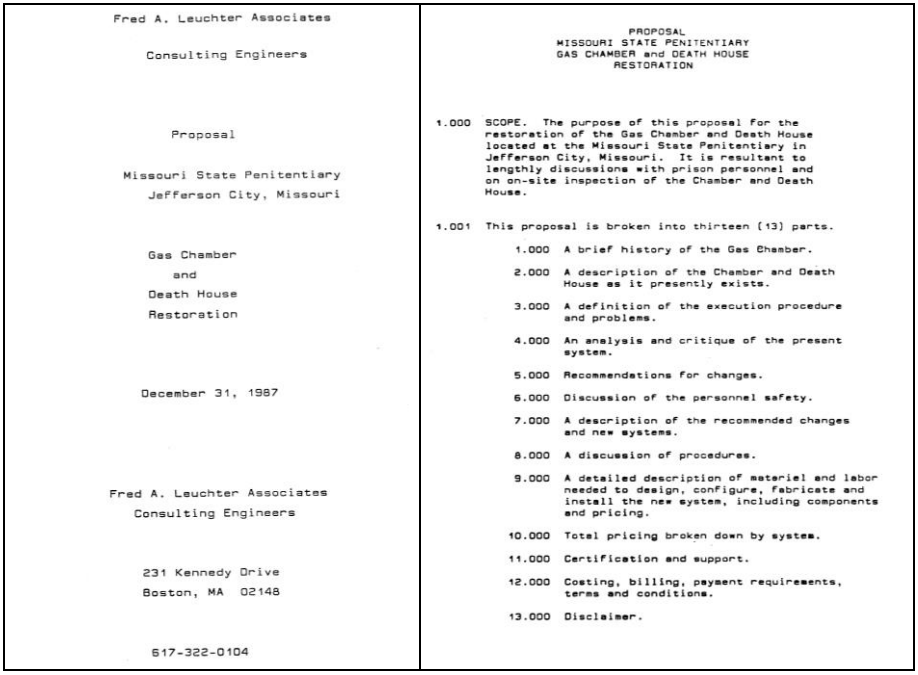

Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Consulting Engineers

Proposal

Missouri State Penitentiary
Jefferson City, Missouri

Gas Chamber
and
Death House
Restoration

December 31, 1987

Fred A. Leuchter Associates
Consulting Engineers

231 Kennedy Drive
Boston, MA 02148

617-322-0104

PROPOSAL
MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY
GAS CHAMBER and DEATH HOUSE
RESTORATION

1.000 SCOPE. The purpose of this proposal for the restoration of the Gas Chamber and Death House located at the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri. It is resultant to lengthly discussions with prison personnel and on on-site inspection of the Chamber and Death House.

1.001 This proposal is broken into thirteen (13) parts.

1.000 A brief history of the Gas Chamber.

2.000 A description of the Chamber and Death House as it presently exists.

3.000 A definition of the execution procedure and problems.

4.000 An analysis and critique of the present system.

5.000 Recommendations for changes.

6.000 Discussion of the personnel safety.

7.000 A description of the recommended changes and new systems.

8.000 A discussion of procedures.

9.000 A detailed description of materiel and labor needed to design, configure, fabricate and install the new system, including components and pricing.

10.000 Total pricing broken down by system.

11.000 Certification and support.

12.000 Costing, billing, payment requirements, terms and conditions.

13.000 Disclaimer.

***Fig. 86:** Document series of a proposal for the construction of an execution gas chamber by Fred A. Leuchter Associates for the State of Missouri, dated December 31, 1987.*

2.000 HISTORY. The Gas Chamber and Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary was constructed and made operational c.1936. The Chamber appears to have been constructed at another location and either lowered through an opening in the roof or the building constructed around it. The age of the building has not been determined.

2.001 The Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary is a nearly square building measuring approximately 27.5' x 22.5' and containing some 619 square feet, and some 7119 cubic feet, owing to a ceiling height of 11.75'. It is constructed of a sedimentary-like stone, indigenous to Missouri. It contains two (2) exterior doors measuring 2'10" x 80" and five (5) windows measuring approximately 49" x 41". It contains two (2) cells averaging some sixty (60) square feet each with two antiquated cell doors and locks. Additionally, it is broken into three (3) rooms of varying size, centering around the Gas Chamber. These rooms we will designate Area A - control room (with adjacent cells), Area B - official witness area and Area C - condemned witness area. All rooms but the control room and cells have windows. Egress is through two (2) doors, one to the control room and cell area and the other to the official witness area. Egress to the condemned witness area is through the official witness area. Heat is by a simple steam blower in the official witness area, near the egress door. Partitioning for the rooms is not complete. The cells are completely partitioned from all areas except via two (2) doors in the control room. The official witness area is open to the control room above the Chamber. The condemned witness area is partitioned completely from the other areas with only the one egress door. The roof appears to be of tar and gravel construction over wooden beams. All interior areas are finished and painted.

2.002 The Gas Chamber is of a metal tank type construction. It is a welded steel polygon containing twelve (12) sides of varying dimensions measuring a 7.5' diameter in one direction and an 8' diameter in the other. It is 8.5' high and has a volume of some 510 cubic feet. It has a door apperature of 35.25" x 80" and a ribbed clamshell-like gasketed door of some 80" high by 37.25" wide. The door opens out and closure is effected by right hand hinges and three (3) mechanical screw type latches (dogs) on the left and three (3) mechanical spring loaded screw type pressure latches (dogs) on the right. The sealing capability of this design is uneven and questionable. The Chamber contains two (2) seats for the condemned and a sheet metal flue of approximately 6" running through the dome of the Chamber and on through the roof some 40 feet in the air. It is guyed to the roof via wire. The Chamber is evacuated via a 1725 rpm fan of 1/3 horse power. It is a standard ventilation type fan. Air intake is through four (4) 3" diameter pipes welded into the base of the Chamber at an angle so as to develop a swirl type effect in the Chamber. These intakes have a small mechanical valve for admitting ammonia - a questionable agent for neutralizing the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas and a 3" diameter mechanical valve opening into the personnel area. For supplying replacement air, this design is inherently dangerous, in that these intakes open directly into the personnel area. A spring loaded valve is inset below the fan and opened for Chamber evacuation. There are five (5) windows approximately 29" square in the panels of the Chamber.

2.003 The Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated by mechanically dropping two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets from a shelf under the right hand chair into a crockery pot containing several pints of Sulfuric Acid.

2.004 External to the Chamber and to the right of the door in the control room are two (2) mechanical levers. One, mechanically via a connecting rod through the floor of the Chamber, drops the Sodium Cyanide briquets into the Sulfuric Acid. There is a questionable seal on the entry hole for this rod. The second lever opens the spring loaded valve at the top of the Chamber. It is spring loaded to close and is held open via a stop pin. It is extremely difficult to operate and may prove dangerous in use. A wire for a medical heart monitor has replaced an old mechanical stethoscope, but the seal around the wire through the Chamber wall is questionable.

2.005 PROCEDURE. A crock of dilute Sulfuric Acid is installed under the right chair and two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets placed on the drop shelf. These briquets are extremely dangerous to handle. The condemned is strapped into the chair and the heart monitor installed on his body. The door is closed and compressed onto the gasket via the mechanical dogs. On command, the lever is pulled and the Sodium Cyanide briquets dropped into the Acid. Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated and fills the Chamber, leaving a residual of Prussic Acid in the crock. After the condemned is pronounced dead by the attending physician, the Chamber is evacuated by the following procedure.

1. The exhaust fan is energized and the mechanical valve opened via the lever. The fan is not an overloading type and the valve must be opened immediately to prevent burnout.

2. The intake ports are opened first and ammonia is fed into the intakes; then the main valves are opened manually. This procedure is dangerous since gas could leak into the personnel area. The intakes should be outside the Death House. Additionally, ammonia is not a proper agent to neutralize Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. Chlorine bleach should be used, but is not necessary and may cause Cyanide to precipitate in the Chamber.

3. After the Chamber is clear, some fifteen (15) minutes after the fan was turned on, the deceased is removed and wiped with ammonia (should use chlorine bleach).

4. Chamber is then washed with ammonia (should be bleach) and the crock of Prussic Acid removed and dumped (buried in the ground). The Prussic Acid is extremely dangerous and may be lethal to those handling the material. It does, however, biodegrade reasonably well in the environment.

5. In a test run with smoke candles on the Chamber, it was observed after fifteen (15) minutes of exhaust, the Chamber was mostly cleared os smoke, but not completely.

3.000 EXECUTION PROBLEM. Medical tests show that a concentration of Hydrogen Cyanide Gas of 300 parts per million (PPM) in air is rapidly fatal. Considering a Chamber volume of approximately 600 cubic feet, and a determination that 1600 PPM would be adequate to effect death, it is determined that a double dose of 3200 PPM would be reasonable in a 600 CF Chamber to ensure rapid death. This is a volume of approximately two (2) cubic feet of gas at a weight of 120 to 150 grams. For ease and safety in handling, the HCN (Hydrogen Cyanide Gas) should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized. This would eliminate the need of handling the lethal Sodium Cyanide briquets or the dangerous Prussic Acid residue upon conclusion. The gas would be supplied in a bottle as a liquid and thence heated in a vaporizer to a gas.

3.001 Since some 100 PPM of HCN gas is fatal within half an hour, a consideration for the safety of the operational and witness personnel is in order. Toxic effects are skin irritation and rashes, eye irritation, blurring of vision and permanent eye damage; nonspecific nausea, headache, dizziness, vomiting and weakness; rapid respiration; lowered blood pressure, unconsciousness, convulsions and death. Symptoms of asphyxia, dyspnea, ataxia, tremors, coma and death through a disruption of the oxidative metabolism.

3.002 First, the Chamber should be pressure tested to 2.5 atmospheres to guarantee the integrity of the Chamber welds and seals. Second, the Chamber should be operated at a negative pressure (partial vacuum) of approximately 10 PSI (after gas release of +2 PSI) compared with a standard atmosphere of 14.7 PSI. This would ensure that if the integrity of any of the seals were breached, all leakage would be inward. This pressure should be constantly monitored and in the event that the Chamber pressure rises to 12 PSI, an automated safety procedure would activate, evacuating the Chamber through its evacuation system. Further, gas detectors should monitor gas levels outside the Chamber and audible and visual alarms should activate and exhaust fans should clear the personnel area in less than a minute. Emergency breathing apparatus should be available to all personnel and first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of personnel injury.

3.003 The entire operational procedure should be automatic and sequentially controlled to eliminate error or accident and the gas condition internal to the Chamber should be monitored via a gas detector which would prevent the Chamber door from opening until the gas has cleared. This detector would also control a red and green light which would

provide a visual indication of the internal gas level in the Chamber. Mechanical and electrical over-rides should be provided for the system.

3.004 REITERATION. A gas execution system should utilize an airtight Chamber that is operated at negative pressure. Further, the gas should not be generated on site, but should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized in the Chamber. An automated control system should be used to eliminate error and a safety system should be employed to evacuate both the Chamber and personnel areas in the event of a leak. Visual monitors as to gas condition and audible and visual alarms should be incorporated into the system. Emergency breathing apparatus. special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of accident.

4.000 ANALYSIS AND CRITIQUE OF THE PRESENT SYSTEM. The present system in place at Jefferson City is extremely dangerous for the following reasons. First, the Chamber is old, gasketing is questionable, the door seal is dangerous and difficult to close (due to poor latching system), holes in the Chamber floor and wall for wires and pull rods are not properly sealed, the evacuation system is undersized and slow and the main exhaust valve is difficult to operate and may leak. Further, the air intake ports are likewise undersized and take return air from the personnel area, instead of the outside. Additionally, the ammonia ports are unnecessary and another source of potential leakage. Also, the ammonia may cause HCN to precipitate in the tank.

4.001 The gas generator system is antiquated, obsolete and is no longer necessary. Personnel should not handle Sodium Cyanide briquets or the Prussic Acic residue.

4.002 As the entire system is old, the fan may fail, the gaskets on the door and windows may leak and the valve may fail.

4.003 Additionally, there is no overall control system, no gas detectors nor personnel safety system, no exhaust fans for the work and viewing areas and no emergency breathing apparatus or first aid equipment on the premises.

4.004 The three (3) areas of the Death House are not isolated form each other which would enable leaking gas to permeate the entire Death House.

5.000 RECOMMENDED CHANGES. The following changes are recommended for the Gas Chamber and Death House at Jefferson City.

5.001 Chamber. Replacement of door and frame with a standard naval type watertight assembly with a single control handle. Replacement of all five (5) windows with standard naval watertight bulkhead windows. Removal of all mechanical release hardware for the valve and Cyanide pellet drop and welding all holes and questionable seams. Installation of hermetically sealed electrical connectors, installation of ports for guages, vacuum release and vacuum system. All to be welded. The tank now should be subjected to a positive pressure test of 2.5 atmospheres for twenty-four (24) hours to determine the integrity of the welds and seals.

5.002 The gas generation system should be eliminated and a gas vaporizer and the associated plumbing installed in the Chamber. This vaporizer is essentially a heated water jacket for the gas cylinder which is temperature controlled. A Nitrogen burst HCN clearing capability is part of this system.

5.003 A new gas evacuation system should be installed, consisting of a 13" diameter PVC air inlet feeding from the roof containing a coaxial 2285 CFM inline fan and an inward closing motorized valve; further, a 13" diameter air outlet exhausting through an inwardly closing motorized valve and a 40' PVC stack above the roof.

5.004 A Chamber vacuum system should be installed containing a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump, vented to the stack, with the associated mechanical and electrical valves, pressure switches and gauges.

5.005 An electrically controlled sequentially timed system should be installed to safely control operation and integration of the essential systems. This system will include means for locking the door, releasing the gas, monitoring gas and pressure levels in the Chamber and evacuating the gas after the execution is over.

5.006 A personnel safety system should be installed to protect the lives of the operators and the witnesses. This should consist of gas detectors to sense gas leaks in the personnel areas, audible and visual alarms and a gas evacuation system installed in each of the three (3) personnel areas and inside the ceiling. This system will activate immediately on a leak and a gas concentration in an amount of 10 PPM. Additionally, special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator should be immediately available to the occupants.

5.007 Further, a wall should be constructed between the control area and the official witness area to ceiling height (7.5') and the wall between the official witness area and the condemned witness area removed above 7.5'. This will segregate the areas below the ceiling and allow the emergency air evacuation system to function above the ceiling. Do not remove any cell area walls.

5.008 A door should be installed from the condemned witness area to the outside to facilitate movement and the non-integration of the witnesses of different catagories. The door between the two witness areas should be sealed or locked.

5.009 In the cell area, two (2) new cell doors with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and paracentric keys installed. The left door should be sealed and a new door installed between the cells. The second door on the right should remain the same. This will establish an anti-room cell area for the chaplain.

5.010 Intakes for the emergency air evacuation system for the personnel areas should be installed in each personnel area and inside the ceiling, exiting to the outside.

5.011 Installation of three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heat blower units in each of the three (3) personnel areas, at ceiling height.

5.012 A suspended ceiling of 2' x 4' x 3" fibreglass should be installed at 7.5' height to seal all areas. A good quality suspension system should be used equivalent to Chicago Rolling Mills. This ceiling will provide for ventilation, heat and sound insulation.

5.013 Flourescent lighting should be installed in all areas. Three (3) - four (4) lamp fixtures in both the control and official witness areas and two (2) four (4) lamp fixtures in the condemned witness area. One (1) - four (4) lamp tamper-proof fixture should be installed in the cell and one in the chaplain area.

5.014 The Death House should be repainted and the Chamber stripped of its present coat of latex paint, inside and out, and repainted with two (2) heavy coats of good quality marine epoxy paint. The floor should be painted with a quality deck enamel.

5.015 Door installation, carpentry, ceiling, painting, and masonary work shall be completed by prison personnel. All doors to be supplied by American Engineering, Inc.

6.000 SAFETY. Personnel safety is a critical issue and at a minimum, an emergency air evacuation system must be installed which is controlled by gas detectors. Further, specialized first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator must be available at the Death House. It is further recommended that the gas generator be eliminated and a vaporizer installed, eliminating the need to handle Sodium Cyanide pellets or Prussic Acid. All gas detectors should be operated at a level of 10 PPM, as this is the OSHA limit of exposure for one day.

7.000 CHANGES AND NEW SYSTEMS. The Gas Chamber will be sealed and tested at 2.5 atmospheres of pressure (one [1] atmosphere being 14.7 PSI) after installation of the necessary through the wall hardware. This will consist of an inlet flange at the base on one side of the Chamber; an outlet flange top dead center on the dome; a vacuum port for evacuating the Chamber, a vacuum release port, a guage port and a pressure switch port. One or more hermetically sealed electrical connectors for supply electricity and receiving sensor data (i.e. gas detector and subject pulse condition information).

7.001 A gas vaporizer and delivery system will be installed within the Chamber to supply and deliver the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. The vaporizer shall consist of a redundant temperature controlled and heated water jacket suitable for a hazardous environment. A lecture bottle of 60 grams of HCN liquid is connected to a delivery system containing a manual shutoff for the HCN, an electrical valve for the release of the HCN and a flare nozzle for distribution. Additionally, a Nitrogen bottle supplies a purge of the system via a regulator set at 75 PSI, a pressure guage, a manual and electrical valve for release into the system. The gas is heated to 130°F and vaporized. The electrical valve releases the gas on command. During chamber purge (evacuation), the Nitrogen valve releases a Nitrogen purge to clear the plumbing of any residual HCN.

7.002 An air inlet PVC pipe of 13" diameter will pick up outside air on the roof and feed it through a centrifugal coaxial fan of 2285 CFM capacity and an inwardly closing motorized inlet valve into the Chamber. An inwardly closing motorized outlet valve will exhaust the Chamber through a 13" diameter PVC pipe running through the roof 40' into the air. The inlet and outlet pipes are connected to the inlet and outlet flanges on the Chamber.

7.003 A vacurizer system will vacurize the Chamber to a negative pressure value (partial vacuum) of 10 PSI (operational: 8 PSI plus 2 PSI of HCN). This vacuum will be maintained utilizing the outside ambient pressure as a standard. This will ensure that any leak would only be inward.

7.004 This will consist of a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump vented to the exhaust stack of the Chamber and a back flow valve, electrically operated ball valve and a mechanically operated ball valve. Additionally, a pressure switch set to shut down the pump at 8 PSI and trigger the emergency systems if the pressure reaches a value of 12 PSI, 2 PSI above the Chamber operational pressure value of 10 PSI. Further, a mechanical gauge is utilized and a mechanical ball valve for vacuum release (break), if necessary.

7.005 A system of four (4) air evacuation fans will be employed in the event of a gas leak. These will operate in conjunction with four (4) motorized air intake louvres.

1. Control area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
2. Official witness area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through existing window. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
3. Condemned witness area - 7,645 CFM fan with motorized air intake located over new door. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
4. Internal ceiling area - 3,970 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be located through wall.

7.006 These fans will be activated by a single relay which will be controlled by the emergency safety system.

7.007 The emergency safety system will consist of five (5) gas detectors. One in each of the personnel areas (3), one in the ceiling and one in the Gas Chamber. A sail switch will also be employed to verify that the gas is exhausting from the Chamber. This will be located in the stack.

7.008 The safety system will also have monitor lights to determine vacuum condition, gas condition in the Chamber, gas valve open, gas valve closed and Chamber evacuation (purge) under way.

Additionally, there will be a vacuum-drop horn and beacon and a gas-leak bell and rotary beacon. The system will automatically trigger the alarms and evacuate the air in the personnel areas immediately, if a problem develops.

7.009 The gas detector in the Chamber will monitor internal gas levels and announce condition with a red or green (gas or clear) light, as well as, prevent the Chamber door from opening via an electric latch, while a gas condition exists.

7.010 A control system will monitor and sequentially control all functions and operations of the equipment and Chamber. It will open the gas valve to release the HCN gas. It will time the gas condition and start the Chamber purge fan, open the outlet valve, open the inlet valve, activate the Nitrogen purge and shut down the purge fan after the execution is complete. It will return all valves to closure condition.

7.011 Additionally, a phase controlled relay will be installed to control all electrical functions in the Death House, preventing an external electrical phase error from interferring with proper systems operation.

7.012 A 7.5' 3" fibreglass suspended ceiling will be installed. Three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heaters will be installed in the three (3) personnel areas. Two (2) new cell door will be installed with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and one cell door sealed and moved to connect the two cells. An outside door to the condemned witness area will be installed. A wall will be erected separating the control area from the official witness area, not to exceed 7.5'. The wall between the control area and the condemned witness area will be opened above the 7.5' ceiling. The Dealth House will be painted. The Chamber will be stripped of all latex paint, primed and painted with two (2) heavy coats of a quality marine epoxy paint.

7.013 Specialized HCN first aid kits and emergency breathing apparatus will be installed in the Death House with detailed HCN emergency treatment procedures. A resuscitator and first aid kits will be supplied to the prison hospital with instructions for HCN exposure treatment.

8.000 PROCEDURES. A manual will be written and supplied to prison personnel which shall include maintenance, operation, safety and emergency procedures for operating the Gas Chamber and associated systems. This will include an execution operational procedure which will guarantee a trouble-free execution, if followed.

9.000 A description of materials and labor necessary to fabricate and install system.

9.001 Electrical, main

1. Phase relay
2. Main contactor
3. Multi-circuit box with main, all circuit breakers
4. Phase light
5. Miscellaneous

$5,107.00

9.002 Chamber

1. Door
2. Windows
3. Welding plates
4. Two (2) flanges, exit and entry
5. Hermetic connectors
6. Lights
7. Wiring

$22,210.00

9.003 Control System

1. Console
2. Exhaust (Chamber) fan contactor
3. Electric door latch
4. Relay, door latch
5. Gas condition light
6. Pressure switch
7. Stack, sail switch
8. Vacuum monitor lights
9. Exhaust valve closure relay
10. Electric hardware
11. Electric, labor

$11,785.00

9.004 Vacurizer

1. Vacuum pump (17.7 CFM displacement)
2. Chamber plumbing
3. Gauges
4. Vacuum shutdown solenoid
5. Two (2) manual ball valves
6. Labor

$5,525.00

9.005 Vaporizer and gas delivery system

1. Vaporizer (explosion proof)
2. Vaporizer plumbing
3. Two (2) electric ball valves (explosion proof)
4. Plumbing
5. Two (2) manual ball valves
6. Labor, electrical

$10,894.00

9.006 Gas Chamber evacuation (purge) system

1. Two (2) valves, inlet and outlet, inwardly closing
2. Eighty (80) feet PVC, 13" diameter
3. Electrical
4. PVC fillings
5. Coaxial centrifugal fan (2285 CFM)
6. Labor

$12,155.00

9.007 Safety control system

1. Five (5) gas detectors, TLD1
2. Three (3) rotary beacons
3. Three (3) alarm bells
4. One (1) vibrating horn
5. One (1) beacon light
6. Wiring

$26,098.00

9.008 Personnel exhaust

Area 1 - Control room
Area 2 - Official witness area
Area 3 - Condemned witness area
Area 4 - Ceiling (internal) area

Area 1 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$8,645.00

Area 2 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$6,565.00

Area 3 - 24¾" dia, 7,645 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$5,926.00

Area 4 - 22" dia, 3,970 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous
$3,119.00

Contactor $260.00

Wiring $650.00

Total $25,165.00

9.009 Miscellaneous

1. Two (2) cell doors
$4,054.00
2. Three (3) blower type 25 kw electric suspension heaters
$3,900.00
3. Six (6) specialized HCN first aid kits
$1,170.00
4. One (1) O'Flynn type resuscitator
$3,900.00
5. Six (6) emergency breathing apparatus
$3,120.00
6. Door, condemned witness area
$650.00
7. Ceiling
8. Stripping and painting Chamber, paint $500.00
9. Paint Death House, including floor
10. Wall between control and official witness area
11. Remove upper portion of wall between condemned witness area and other areas to open ceiling area

Total $17,294.00

10.000 TOTAL PRICING; MATERIALS, LABOR, EXPENSES

10.001 Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates

1. Engineering - 120 hours
$10,200.00
2. Drafting - 70.4 hours
$4,575.00
3. Technician - 100 hours
4. Fabrication - 75 hours
$14,775.00

10.002 Labor, at Jefferson City, Missouri

Engineer, three (3) technicians - total 12 man weeks required for installation (four [4] men, three [3] weeks).

10.003 Expenses

1. Airfare
$3,200.00
2. Meals
$5,040.00
3. Lodging
$2,520.00
4. Rental car
$900.00

$11,660.00

plus 20%
$2,332.00

Total $13,992.00

10.004 Installation labor

1. Engineer
$10,200.00
2. Technicians
$7,800.00

$18,000.00

10.005 Totals; Material and Labor

9.001	Electrical	$ 5,107.00
9,002	Chamber	22,210.00
9.003	Control System	11,785.00
9.004	Vacurizer	5,525.00
9.005	Vaporizer and Gas Delivery System	10,894.00
9.006	Chamber Purge System	12,155.00
9.007	Safety Control System	26,098.00
9.008	Personnel Exhaust System	25,165.00
10.001	Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates	14,775.00
	Subtotal	$133,714.00
10.003	Expenses	13,992.00
10.004	Installation Labor	18,000.00
	Subtotal	$165,706.00
9.009	Miscellaneous	17,294.00
	Total	$183,000.00

10.006 The Missouri State Pententiary will complete the following:

1. All Chamber welding, including doors and windows. Doors and windows to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
2. Install wall between control area and official witness area.
3. Open wall above ceiling height between condemned witness area and other Death House areas.
4. Install door in condemned witness area to outside. Door to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
5. Seal door to cell; open new cell door between cells, install two (2) cell doors, to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
6. Paint Death House (including floor).
7. Strip and paint Gas Chamber with marine epoxy paint. Paint to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
8. Install suspended ceiling of 3" fibreglass.
9. Electrical power will be supplied by a three pole breaker with a common. Service will consist of 220 volts three-phase four-wire 200 amp.

11.000 CERTIFICATION AND SUPPORT. Fred A. Leuchter Associates will certify the Chamber and associated systems as safe and operational for the purpose intended.

11.001 Fred A. Leuchter Associates can also, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into a yearly Maintenance Agreement to maintain the equipment at a fixed yearly fee.

11.002 Execution support program. Fred A. Leuchter Associates can, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into an Execution Support Agreement whereby it will set up, certify as ready and conduct each execution as required. The State of Missouri need only supply the Executioner.

12.000 CONTRACT, BILLING, PAYMENT

12.001 This proposal is good for ninety (90) days.

12.002 All work will be completed one hundred eighty (180) days from the receipt of contract, barring unforseen difficulties.

12.003 All engineering fabrication and installation will be completed in a professional and competent manner.

12.004 Payment. A fifty percent (50%) down payment will be required at the time of issuance of purchase order; twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid at the time of work start; final twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid thrity (30) days after work completion and final billing. All billing is net amount.

12.005 This proposal addendumed to all purchase orders.

13.000 Fred A. Leuchter Associates assumes no responsibility for the actual or intended use of this device.

Boston, Massachusetts
December 31, 1987

Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

11. Photographs

All photos taken by Eugene A. Ernst on Nov. 15, 1989, depicting the "death house" = homicidal execution gas chamber of the Mississippi State Penitetiary at Parchman, Miss., USA. This facility was built in the 1950s from an Eaton design made in the 1930s.

Fig. 87: *The "death house" from outside.*

Fig. 88: *Telephone inside death house; one regular phone, one direct line to governor's office.*

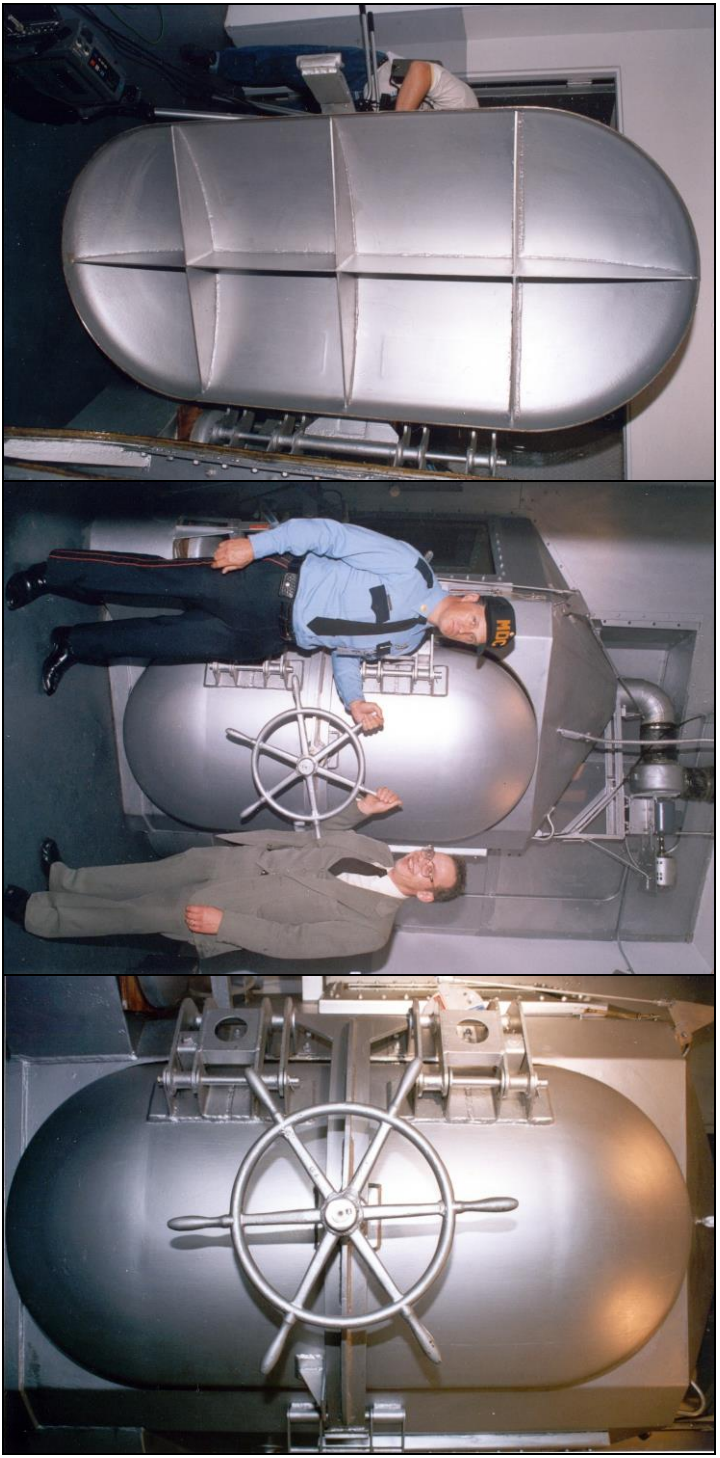

Fig. 89-91: *The gas chamber door, inside view (left) and outside (middle with F.A. Leuchter and a prison guard, and right).*

Fig. 92: *Hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in the so-called "Zentralsauna" in Auschwitz-Birkenau with similar doors as used for the U.S. execution gas chambers. Although the German camp authorities had the technology required for constructing execution gas chambers, they did not use it. They used this technology to save the lives of their prisoners instead.*

Fig. 93: *Hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in Mauthausen camp, similar to that in Birkenau (see previous Fig.).*

Fig. 94: *Inside of the hot-air-disinfestation autoclave in Mauthausen with rusting clothing racks.*

Fig. 95-97: *Inside the gas chamber with the seat for the convict. Left: seen through one of the observation windows.Middle: F.A. Leuchter testing the chair. Right: Fred A. Leuchter in the background.*

Fig. 98: *Closeup of fresh-air intake of gas chamber.*

Fig. 99: *Closeup of lever used to open and close exhaust stack.*

Fig. 100 (top): *Lever used to release gas pellets into chemical solution.*

Fig. 101 (right): *Explosion-proof light mounted on ceiling of gas chamber. There are 3 of these lights in the facility.*

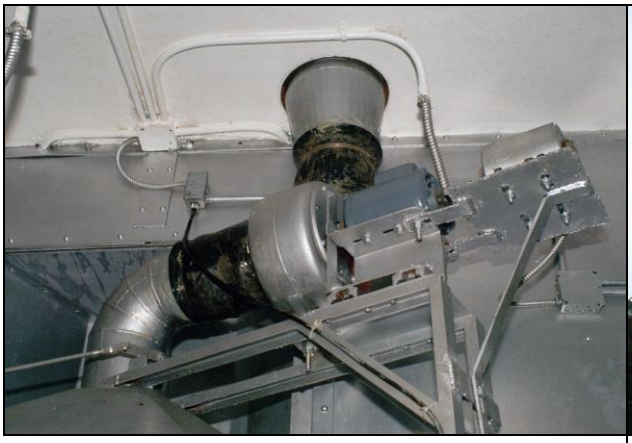

Fig. 102: *Exhaust fan and stack on top of gas chamber.*

Fig. 103: *Exhaust stack.*

Fig. 104: *Closeup of rubber seal around gas chamber door, also covered in Vaseline when in use.*

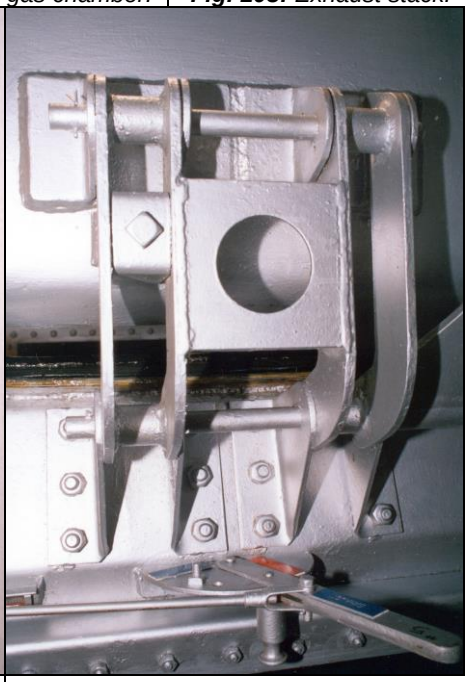

Fig. 105: *Closeup of gas chamber door hinge.*

Fig. 106: *Closeup of plumbing underneath the gas chamber covered in Vaseline to indicate leaks.*

Fig. 107: *View of stainless-steel plumbing and chemical container directly under seat in gas chamber.*

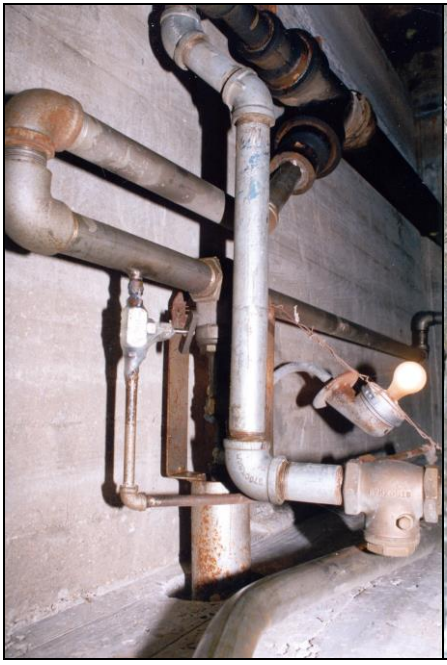

Fig. 108: *Portion of plumbing and sewage system connecting chemical room to gas chamber.*

Fig. 109: *Closeup of bolts on door hinges.*

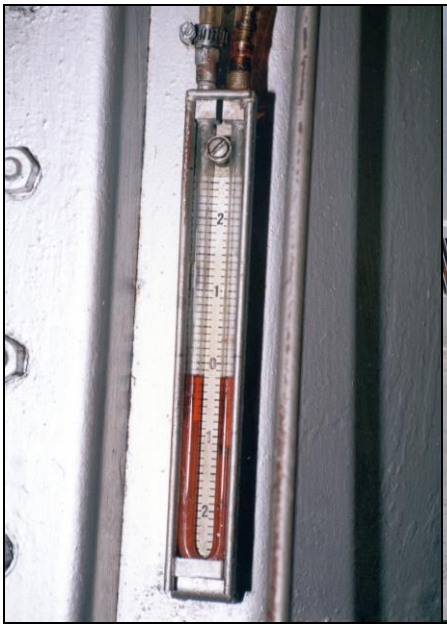

Fig. 110: *Manometer to monitor relative gas chamber pressure.*

Fig. 111: *Inside gas chamber where stethoscope and other body monitoring line enter. They are covered in Vaseline to indicate leaks. Fresh air vents on the walls close to the floor.*

Fig. 112: *Closeup of where monitoring line enters chamber also coated in Vaseline.*

Fig. 113: *Fred Leuchter and Major Bill Hoskins outside of penitentiary gate.*

The Fourth Leuchter Report

A Technical Evaluation of Jean-Claude Pressac's Book
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers

0. Introduction

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers was written by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1989 and was subsequently published by and distributed through the Beate Klarsfeld Foundation of Paris and New York. This document, in the opinion of this author, is a blatant attempt at furthering exterminationist propaganda by a well-meaning, but incompetent author, who, although a first-rate researcher, is blinded by a belief so strong that he sets aside the fundamental laws of physics in which he, as a technician (pharmacist), definitely has been trained, and draws conclusions which certainly cannot logically result from the data he has amassed.

Subsequent to the publication and distribution of *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, I was asked by Mr. Ernst Zündel to evaluate the content of the document from a scientific and engineering standpoint and render an opinion as to the value and efficacy of this presumed scholarly work. This document has been highly touted by Exterminationists and proponents of the Holocaust Gas Chamber Myth. It deals with and purportedly proves beyond any shadow of a doubt the existence of alleged Nazi Gas Execution (extermination) facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps in Poland. *It does not*. It in fact proves the contrary: *There were no gas execution chambers at Auschwitz and Birkenau*.

Ernst Zündel contacted me because of my background in the design and fabrication of execution equipment and my extensive prior experience and background with the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau.

The document in question was extremely difficult to obtain. Shelley Shapiro, who represents the Klarsfeld Foundation in the United States, refused to sell me a copy, even though it purportedly told the truth. After a long period, the document was obtained by another and sent to me.

1. Purpose

The purpose of this evaluation is to determine the veracity of the alleged new evidence brought forth by Mr. Pressac and the validity of his arguments and final conclusions. In order to accomplish this, the document was read, analyzed and evaluated in the light of other historical and scientific data. This

purpose does not include a determination of any numbers of persons who died or were killed by means other than gassing or as to whether an actual Holocaust occurred. It, further, is not the intent of this author to re-define the Holocaust in historical terms, but simply to scientifically review Mr. Pressac's work and eliminate any misconceptions caused by his ineptness in evaluating the evidence and prove, without question, that there were no gas execution facilities at the investigated and studied concentration camps.

The following evaluation is a result of these efforts.

2. Background

The principal investigator and author of this report is an expert in execution technology and a specialist in the design and fabrication of execution hardware of all types. He has worked on and designed hardware in the United States used in the execution of condemned persons by means of hydrogen cyanide gas. He has written an execution protocol which has been approved by the U.S. courts for execution purposes. He is an approved expert in execution technology for the federal court system of the United States and has also testified as an expert on gas execution technology and the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the very same facilities discussed in this evaluation.

This investigator has personally inspected the facilities at Auschwitz and Birkenau and is a specialist on the facilities there. Furthermore, this investigator conducted the only scientific study of these facilities and authored the only scientific report ever produced on these installations.

3. Scope

The scope of this scientific review includes a detailed study of *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, a review of the historical and pseudo-technical data, as well as the application of the only scientific and technical analysis available to date: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek*, written several years ago by this author. This review will deal with the technical and feasibility areas of the reviewed document and facilities discussed in said document. It is not intended to address historical or ethical questions, except where necessary in dealing with technical considerations.

4. Synopsis and Findings

After a detailed study of the document in question, a review of the historical and pseudo-technical documentation, the engineering report on the facilities in question and the application of the principles of execution technology, this author finds that the reviewed document has veracity only in the capacity of a

compendium of documents and blueprints, which are apparently real and authenticated. This is the only redeeming value contained within the document. The conclusions reached are fallacious, the translations are at times questionable and often taken out of context, and the opinions stated are clearly erroneous. Mr. Pressac shows at times that he is capable of clear, logical thought but, with a true "doublethink" mentality, manages to destroy all his fine work while he "undistributes his middle."[257] Clearly, the documents contained therein in no way suggest of, or even hint at, the possibility of the existence of a gas chamber anywhere.

5. Methodology

The procedures utilized in this evaluation and analysis were as follows:

1. A general background study of available materials.
2. Data obtained in previous on-site inspections by this investigator, which included physical data (measurements, photos and construction information) and chemical sample analysis as contained in the author's earlier report.
3. A consideration of recorded and visual (on-site) logistic data.
4. A comparison of the acquired data with the document under evaluation.
5. An analysis of acquired information and a comparison of this information with known and proven design, procedural and logistic information and requirements for the design, fabrication and operation of actual gas chambers and crematories.
6. Conclusions based upon the application of all of the above to the document under review.

6. Construction of the Document

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers is organized into five parts with a Preface and a Postface written by Serge Klarsfeld and Jean-Claude Pressac, respectively. The parts will be discussed, as necessary, throughout this review. The parts are defined as follows:

1. Part One: Delousing gas chambers and other disinfestation installations. Seven Chapters
2. Part Two: The extermination instruments. Eight Chapters
3. Part Three: Testimonies. Three Chapters
4. Part Four: Auschwitz and the revisionists. Two Chapters
5. Part Five: The unrealized future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau. Two Chapters

---

[257] Reference to the "fallacy of the undistributed middle" in logic, see https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fallacy_of_the_undistributed_middle

The document itself is a wealth of historical facts, some technical facts, photos, blueprints and drawings, and propaganda. Except for the clearly erroneous final conclusions and propaganda, the book is an excellent piece of work. Jean-Claude Pressac demonstrates himself as a fine researcher and archivist. Unfortunately, he fails in the technical department. I would have expected his background and training as a pharmacist to have acquitted him well in this area but, unfortunately, it does not. He demonstrates a complete lack of competence as a technician. His logic tends to be good until he reaches his final conclusion. His greatest error, where he lacks the technical competence, is his failure to consult with someone more competent than himself. Although this might be a problem in the area of execution technology, it certainly is not in the areas of heating, air handling, plumbing, and construction. His failure to get help in these areas is inexcusable.

Mr. Pressac has chosen an approach which introduces the data and documents first, mixed with comments on his conclusions before he presents them, generating a history for the reader which ostensibly is unbiased, but grounding everything in exterminationist terms. He will say "they didn't intend to, but they really did." "They didn't start out to, but they did later." The reader is repeatedly told that the original intent was not for gas chambers, but that it developed later.

Mr. Pressac's THESIS: In the beginning the construction office at Auschwitz (the *Bauleitung*) began their work with good or neutral motives, but in the process of their work their motives became sinister. They decided to turn the facilities that they were designing and building into execution instruments. Thus Kremas I, II, and III were converted to gas chambers during construction, but Kremas IV and V were designed from the outset as gas chambers. The problem is that no evidence is available to support this. Further, Mr. Pressac even tells us what these construction engineers were thinking during the construction of these facilities. The problem still remains that none of these facilities had hardware which could support gas executions.

This review will begin with the specific items which Mr. Pressac puts forth to support his thesis and the reasons why they do not stand the test of logic. A subsequent consideration will be made of each chapter, in turn, discussing the documentation, its import and meaning.

7. Proofs

Part Two, Chapter 8 "'One proof...one single proof': Thirty-nine criminal traces." Part of this title is a quotation from Dr. Robert Faurisson, of whom he is unduly critical. After some unsupported statements, Mr. Pressac proceeds to the evidence (?).

Mr. Pressac lists the "criminal traces," and since #17 has three parts, I make the count 36. He has apparently lost three "criminal traces" or simply cannot count, since no more are listed.

Krema II is credited with Traces #1 through #9, and #30 through #34 (in common with Krema III). Krema III is credited with #10 through #16, and #30 through #34 (in common with Krema I). Kremas IV and V are credited with #17 through #29, #17 having three parts.

8. Categories

There are three different categories of "criminal traces." They are essentially all slips of the tongue or slips of the pen.

Category 1. Proofs dealing with documents concerning gas-tight doors, gas-tight windows (little doors), and hardware for these doors and windows, such as closures and anchors. Various hardware was ordered for the Kremas from DAW (the inmate metal and fabrication shop). On twenty-two different occasions hardware was ordered for doors with a distinction of being gas-tight (*gasdichte Türen*, *Gastüren*, and luftdicht). Also, on occasion, doors with peepholes were ordered, but not found installed, in photos.

First, it must be remembered that the doors in question were to be utilized in morgues (*Leichenkeller*), and as one might expect, the morgues are wont for some type of minimal seal on the openings. Second, *Leichenkeller* #1 was to contain the decomposing older bodies, which might be even more of a problem.

There is a distinct translation problem relative to gas-tight or air-tight for *gasdicht* or *luftdicht*. It must be remembered that non-technical persons make no distinction between gas-tight and gas-proof (*gassicher*), which is what the architects of the *Bauleitung* would have ordered. They did not, however, order gas-proof doors and windows. This is obvious when we consider that these doors were "sealed" with weather-stripping of felt. If, in fact, these doors were gas-proof, then everyone of us lives in a gas chamber, since our storm doors are sealed with rubber, the modern replacement for felt in construction.

The distinction is more than subtle, but few non-technical people ever take the time to consider it. Consider this: We all speak of our waterproof watches, but we really mean water-tight or water-resistant, since only a diver's watch is really waterproof (*wassersicher*). It was standard construction to weather-strip all doors in Germany with felt (now rubber). Mr. Pressac should be more careful with his translation. Technical terms are technical terms in English, French, or German.

Proofs #3, 6, 7, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 17a, 17b, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 32 and 34 fall into this category. Rooms with closures designated as such (gas-tight) were not gas-proof, and therefore unsafe and unusable for gas execu-

tions. It should be noted that gas-tight and weather-tight are being utilized synonymously, and do not indicate "hermetic" as Mr. Pressac says at one point.

Category 2. Proofs dealing with *Auskleideraum*, *Auskleidekeller* meaning undressing room and undressing cellar, respectively. These facilities were not for people about to be gassed to undress in, but rather for bodies of people who had died of natural causes to be undressed in before cremation. Most, if not all, mortuaries or crematories have such a room; why should we believe these are any different?

Proofs #4, 5, 10, 12 and 32 fall into this category. Undressing rooms for those already dead by natural causes, not execution.

Category 3. Other proofs. Most of these are individual cases and will be addressed as such.

"*Vergassungskeller*" slip by SS Captain Bischoff. In a letter to headquarters dated 29 January 1943, SS Captain Bischoff, then head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, discusses the construction progress of Krema II. It being winter, the cement work was delayed because of the cold and the concrete forms could not be removed from one of the *Leichenkeller* ceilings on schedule. He does not identify the *Leichenkeller*, but because of an additional construction report (29 January 1943) written by Kurt Prüfer, engineer for Topf and Sons, it is most likely that he (Bischoff) was talking about *Leichenkeller* 2. Bischoff says:

> *"Because of the frost, it has not yet been possible to remove the formwork from the ceiling of the corpse cellar. This is of no consequence, however, as the carburetion cellar* [Vergassungskeller] *can be used to this end."* (as a morgue)

Mr. Pressac, again incorrectly translates the word "*Vergassungskeller*" (carburetion cellar) as gassing cellar, which Pressac assumes to be *Leichenkeller* 1, the alleged gas chamber. It is unclear from the text exactly what Bischoff is saying, but he most likely means the furnace room. In the furnace room are the five secondary blowers (pulsed air), which mix air with the combusted gasses in the furnace. This carburetion process controls the air/gas mix in the crematory furnaces. Since it is winter, Bischoff does not want the corpses to freeze, and temporary placement in the furnace room, which is heating only to dry the brick and mortar, and not cremating corpses, will obviously prevent this.

Proof #1. Again, a little thought in a technical translation will prevent major misconceptions.

10 *Gasprüfer*. On 26 February 1943 Lieutenant Pollok sent an urgent telegram to Topf and Sons reading as follows: "Please send 10 gas testers [*Gasprüfer*] that we spoke about before. Quote price later." Mr. Pressac translates "*Gasprüfer*" (again, a technical term) incorrectly as gas detectors. There

is a major distinction. Gas detectors are utilized for testing gas (leakage etc.). Gas testers are used to determine the amount (quantity) of gas present. The telegram would have read "*Gasentdecker*" if detectors were wanted.

Gas testers are utilized by every furnace installer and repairman for testing the proper carbon monoxide/air mixture to determine if the furnace is burning correctly. This MUST be done, particularly when using pulsed air installations. This is something Mr. Pressac should have known, or should have found out.

Proof #2. These gas testers have nothing to do with testing for hydrogen cyanide gas and do not imply the existence of gas chambers.

4 "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen*" and 4 "*Holzblenden*." These items were found on an inventory list for *Leichenkeller* 2, Krema II, dated 24 June, 1943, supplied with the construction deed for the structure. Again, Mr. Pressac translates two technical terms incorrectly. 4 Wire net insertion contrivances and 4 wooden architectural facade dressings are the correct translations. Mr. Pressac translates as 4 wire mesh introduction devices and 4 wooden covers. Again, these are technical items and should be translated very precisely. In order to agree with the Pressac translation, it would have had to have said 4 "*Drahtsiebeinführvorrichtungen*" and 4 "*Holzdeckel*."

Mr. Pressac also claims, for no apparent reason, that the inventory was listed incorrectly for *Leichenkeller* 2 and should have been *Leichenkeller* 1. The only apparent reason for this is to support the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a gas chamber, which it could not have been.

The use of architectural dressings to cover something on a building is very common. The wire net insertion contrivances may have been for handling and inserting an autopsied body (in parts) into the retort. Neither of these devices has anything to do with equipment for gas executions.

Proofs #8 and #9 fall into this category, again showing no connection with execution gas chambers.

14 "*Brausen*" (shower heads). These appear on another inventory document for Krema II, *Leichenkeller* 1, dated 24 June 1943, supplied with the construction deed for the structure. Mr. Pressac incorrectly translates "*Brausen*" as dummy (phony) showers. He takes exceptional license with this translation, since "*Scheinbrausen*" is not the term used. The blueprints for *Leichenkeller* 1 show the water pipes coming into the room (and there were faucets there) but do not show the showers. Thus, they had to be dummies.

Mr. Pressac, however, forgets the urgent telegram of 15 May 1943 from Bischoff to Topf requesting plans for a hot water heater, which would be attached to the incinerator of Krema III, with a capacity of about 100 showers. It should be obvious, even to Mr. Pressac, that the lack of a complete document file does not give him license to make foolish assumptions. It simply means

that documentation showing the installation of the showers and the water heater in Krema II has been lost or is not available to us at the present time.

Proof #16 falls into this category, clearly showing no connection with execution gas chambers.

Heat in *Leichenkeller* 1. Proofs #30 and 31 concern heat to be supplied in the basement of Krema II utilizing the excess heat from the motor rooms where the forced-draft blower system was installed. There are two documents that relate to this.

First, a letter from the *Bauleitung* (Bischoff) to Topf, dated 6 March 1943, discussing a prior letter (from Topf) in which a suggestion is made to PREHEAT Cellar 1 with the exhaust air from the three forced draft installations on the main furnace. Second, an inspection record written by Prüfer concerning a Topf inspection of Kremas II and III dated 25 March 1943. In this document he says that, since the forced-draft blower system on the cremation furnaces had failed and was discontinued, the HOT AIR SUPPLY for *Leichenkeller* 1 must be discontinued as well. This is because the hot air was from the forced-draft blower system. It should be noted that the terminology is different. Bischoff talks of PREHEAT and Prüfer (the designer) talks of hot air supply.

One must realize that a major mistake was made on the design of both Kremas II and III. Neither building had heat. The heat from the furnace would not be sufficient (if not ducted) to heat the rest of the building, especially the cellars, by convection. Some heat is necessary (even in the morgues) to prevent the pipes from freezing. Prüfer came up with an excellent plan to take the chill out of the cellar areas. But, he talks of hot air supply (heating system) not preheat for Cellar 1. There appears to be some confusion of terminology but it is most likely that the heat was for all cellar areas. It should be noted that with the distances that the air had to travel it would have been barely warm upon reaching the defined locations, supporting the fact that it was only to prevent the pipes from freezing.

Further, although Pressac misses it, on 3 February 1943, Messing, the Topf fitter, requested parts for a heating and air handling system from Kirschneck of the *Bauleitung*. This is Document B.W.30 page 97 of the P.M.O. (Pg. #359). These are warm air heating system parts to be used (as per the document) for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2, the Autopsy and Washroom areas and the furnace room. Kirschneck orders (Document P.M.O. 030/27 page 55 dated 3 February 1943) (Pg. #375) some (not all) of the parts (apparently because the heating decision is not yet finalized), eliminating the metal dampers but including a wooden blower (cannot be used for gas). We must note that all of the basement areas have common air handling (and perhaps heating) components. This is impossible if the intention is to use hydrogen cyanide gas.

At this point we must look at the overall ventilation plan, for which there is no existing documentation. On page 369 of the reviewed document, Pressac defines the ventilation system of Krema II with text and a chimney drawing. This is his second attempt, the first being for *Album d'Auschwitz*, published by Editions du Seuil in November 1983. This new definition reverses one outlet, as can be seen on the same page. Again, Mr. Pressac is wrong. The approach he uses is contrary to all known laws of physics. *Leichenkeller* 2 and the other cellar rooms, exclusive of *Leichenkeller* 1, have no air intake. It is categorically impossible to extract air from an underground room (or any room for that matter) without an air intake. If the fans were heavy enough and could continue to draw without stalling, the unvented *Leichenkeller* 2 and the other rooms would implode and collapse under the suction. It is more likely that the fans could not sustain the load and would first stall and then overload and burn out. This apparently never happened. The German Engineers of the *Bauleitung* were not that stupid, nor was Prüfer. In truth, Mr. Pressac totally fails to understand the physics of the heating and air handling involved.

In reality, the system contained a common air intake for all underground areas and a common exhaust for the same. This means *Leichenkellers* 1 and 2, the autopsy and all other underground rooms shared common air, thus demonstrating that *Leichenkeller* 1 could not have been used as a gas chamber. If one follows the chain of events, one can easily determine the evolution of the air system.

First, I will number the chimneys utilized for the air system. As per Pressac's drawing on page 369, we will assign numbers first to the large chimney with four flues. To the left of that is the single chimney of the air system and to the right (as per the photo) the main chimney for the furnaces. The four common flues will be #'s 1 through 4 from left to right (front of the Krema). The lone chimney to the extreme left will be #5. This definition is based upon the size of the flues and the air requirements of the system and is supported by historical events in construction. Originally, when the facility still had the forced-draft blower system, there were the four common chimneys. Chimney 2 was the original furnace [room] intake. Chimney 3 was the underground (cellar) intake. Chimney 1 was the underground exhaust. Chimney 4 was the furnace room exhaust. There was no Chimney 5. These assignments are based on a comparison of proportioned volumes. The furnace room received additional air through the open windows. This was necessary because of the pulsed air blowers on the furnace units.

With the elimination of the forced-draft blowers, the main furnace flue needed help. Chimney 4 was added to compensate for the elimination of the forced-draft system and used in conjunction with Chimney 2. If we add the sizes of Chimney 2 and Chimney 4, then we get 5000 square centimeters

(1500 plus 3500). Chimney 1 was taken for the exhaust. The exhaust Chimney 1 is only 4000 square centimeters, giving us a difference of 1000 square centimeters. This means that the volume of air entering the furnace room is now greater than that removed, the difference being utilized by the pulsed air blowers. The windows now would have to remain closed in order not to disturb the gravity-flow air chimney draft on the main furnaces. This required closure of the windows would have suffocated the furnaces without the increased air intake. Since the four-unit chimney had already been built, a new chimney (#5) had to be added to replace Chimney 1 taken for the Furnace Room exhaust. You will notice that intakes are always greater than exhausts to accommodate static pressure within the system (losses).

Thus we can readily see that the mechanics and engineering for the above configuration required a common ventilating system for all cellar areas. This is borne out by the testimony of Henryk Tauber before Judge Sehn of the Hitlerite Crimes Investigation, as shown on page 484 of the reviewed document. This is apparently the only part of Tauber's testimony that Pressac rejects.

Proofs #30 and #31 fall into this category and clearly demonstrate the impossibility of a gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1.

1 "*Schlüssel, für Gaskammer*" (Gas Chamber Key). Why is this included, since Mr. Pressac eliminates it himself, unless he just wants to have the reader exposed to the word GAS CHAMBER? It is most likely for the storage room for Zyklon B in Block 14. None of the alleged gas chambers in the Kremas had locks or required keys.

Proof #33 falls into this category. It clearly does not show the existence of any alleged gas chamber.

Proof #19 is a bit strange. It is an entry taken from a daily work report at a Krema. It is allegedly (by no means clearly) for work in a room in Krema IV and made by a foreman for the Riedel Company, a contractor. He says he tamped the ground and concreted the floor in the "gas chamber": "*betonieren in der Gaskammer*." This Entry #5 on said work report is from File BW 30/28, page 28 (p. 446) in the Auschwitz archives.

In the absence of other documentation, it means nothing and will remain an enigma. It, however, may be a joke. This foreman and his crew had been working here for a number of days and perhaps he or someone in his crew was flatulent during that period. I'm sure these people were no different than most construction workers, and he may have put this in the daily report as a joke. If he only knew that Pressac, some fifty years later, would try to hang his execution gas chamber theories on his words.

This is Proof #19 and falls into this category. I do not believe it merits any further comment.

All of these alleged "Criminal Traces" are either not properly translated or not properly interpreted. Not one of these alleged "Criminal Traces" is capable of supporting any gas-chamber theory. In short, these are not proof of anything.

9. Review

The following is a review of the sections and chapters. The purpose of addressing the chapters individually is to ensure that the document was completely reviewed. Most issues were covered in the proofs, but there are some items of note in the chapters themselves.

Preface by Serge Klarsfeld. This author has no comment beyond stating that this is propaganda.

Declaration by the Auschwitz Museum. This documents the fact that Mr. Pressac researched the document at the museum, and when.

Part One: Delousing Gas Chamber and Other Disinfestation Installations

10. Chapter 1: Foreword on Zyklon B

This chapter is straightforward and informative, except for Pressac injecting his erroneous opinions. He says that concentrations of gas in the alleged gas chambers were insufficient to cause an explosion. He is wrong. Although an air/gas mixture of 6% is needed to cause an explosion, it should be remembered that the concentration at the source is almost 100%. This concentration is highly explosive and, because of this, explosion-proof equipment is used and the executee is restrained in the United States.

Carbon monoxide was not utilized at Treblinka (or anywhere else) as an execution gas. It will not work unless introduced into a pressurized vessel at approximately 2.5 atmospheres (40 psi) or better.[258]

The facilities at Kremas II and III could not have operated with hydrogen cyanide gas, since they were not heated, were not gas-proof, had common ventilation and sewers, and had no means for introduction of the gas.

Pressac further says that in a room heated only by body heat, it took only five to ten minutes for the Zyklon B pellets, contained in a column of mesh (with a minimal surface area exposure), to sublimate[259] their gas and complete the execution. A further twenty-minute wait occurred, to ensure all were dead,

[258] This error is addressed in the First Leuchter Report, Chapter 3.11., footnotes 79 and 81, p. 36.

[259] Wrong term: sublimation is the direct transition of a solid to the gaseous state without melting/becoming liquid. Here HCN is a liquid, hence it evaporates; editor's remark.

and the fans were turned on and the bodies removed, immediately. This is stated by alleged witnesses (who saw nothing), unsupported by fact, and contrary to the physics that govern the operation of gas execution chambers. This would have killed the operators, as well. It clearly never happened.

A photo of a funnel and a valve appears on page 115. It was allegedly used for the introduction of water to gas crystals in an alleged gas chamber at Struthof. Please note the direction of flow on the gate valve as designated by the arrow. The flow is backwards; the valve would leak and the operator would die.

11. Chapter 2: The *Stammlager* Delousing Installations

This chapter deals with the delousing facilities at Auschwitz. It appears factual except for the following:

1. The door on the delousing facility in Block 26 was sealed with paper. This is insanity.
2. The account by Andreje Rablin is the ravings of a senile old man. He says he worked with Zyklon B naked and handled the pellets in his bare hands. HCN is absorbed through the skin. He must protect his body and wear rubber gloves.

12. Chapter 3: The Prussic Acid Delousing Installation in the Reception Building

This chapter is probably factual, but it contains many of Pressac's own conclusions, which may or may not be correct.

13. Chapter 4: Kanada and Its Clothing Delousing Installation

This chapter on the whole seems factual. The following points are in question:

1. Homicidal gas chamber doors had a protection grid over the peephole, where delousing chamber doors did not. No doors with the grid were ever found installed, only in stock. Since there were no homicidal gas chambers, the protection grid was used on delousing chambers only.
2. Pressac speculates that the gas for the alleged homicidal chambers was stored in Kanada. There were no homicidal gas chambers.
3. Delousing chamber doors were made of wood and generally used outdoors or in protected areas. They would not use them in an underground *Leichenkeller*. They would use steel. Wooden doors leak.

14. Chapter 5: The Delousing and Disinfestation Installations of BW 5a and 5b in *KGL* Birkenau

This chapter needs some clarification.

1. Hydrogen Cyanide will always leave blue stains if it is effectively used, unless the walls are painted steel or of some other inert, non-porous material and washed down with ammonia or bleach after every usage. The execution time may be only five minutes, but this is after the gas has sublimated, which requires heat, and the additional time of several hours for venting. In the United States it takes at least twenty minutes to ventilate a much smaller chamber (600 cf), and a much smaller dosage is used. The walls are then washed. As usual, Mr. Pressac is in error. His description is both impractical and impossible.
2. It should be noted that Pressac claims that an alleged gassing utilized 1% or 10,000 ppm of HCN in air, which is some forty times the lethal dosage. In U.S. gas chambers, 0.320% or 3200 ppm of HCN in air is used as the dosage. This means that the Germans allegedly utilized some 3.125 times the overkill dosage used in the U.S. U.S. gas chambers contain all-non-porous surfaces (painted steel) and must be washed with bleach after each execution. The normal exposure time is fifteen minutes to the HCN and all surfaces must be washed with bleach to prevent staining and corrosion. This is even with a preheated air intake to prevent condensation. It seems that the NAZIS were able to suspend the laws of nature to prevent staining.
3. A Photo #6 (page 59) has an erroneous explanation. Pressac claims that because of the short exposure time and low temperature, the HCN would only have had time to leave traces on metal hardware and not the brick and mortar. This is incorrect. We know from experience that brick and mortar will pick up cyanide quicker than metal. Mr. Pressac seems to have his facts backward, again. I would suggest that he study the American execution system to see what really occurs. The concept that delousing gassings leave blue stains and people gassings do not, is ludicrous.

15. Chapter 6: The Disinfestation Installation of the Gypsy Camp in Sector BIIe of Birkenau.

This is a very brief chapter and adds nothing.

16. Chapter 7: The Birkenau "Zentral Sauna" with its Disinfection Autoclaves and Topf Disinfestation Ovens

This chapter lends nothing except to define and describe the Central Sauna Building and the various procedures for delousing and disinfestation. Pressac

seems to contradict himself, however, when he says an autoclave (a vessel for sterilizing by steam) is, and is not, a gas chamber. Photo #36 (p. 83) shows bricked-up windows, which contained exhaust fans at some point. Pressac erroneously describes the fans as ventilator fans.

Part Two: The Extermination Instruments

Foreword on the sources: Contains a listing of source documents.

17. Chapter 1: History of Topf

Chapter 1 is a history of Topf and Son, the crematory retort manufacturers. It is interesting primarily for the historical background. The following items are questionable:

1. On page 105 Pressac discusses a patent for a retort furnace that he thinks burns bones. This is impossible.
2. According to Pressac the crematory at Mauthausen had retorts which could burn two bodies per hour. He should know better, since the best retorts today (some fifty years later) can only handle one body per retort per 1.25 hours and cannot burn continuously or the furnace will burn out.
3. He also says that Messing of Topf tested the alleged gas chamber at Krema II with hydrogen cyanide to see if the ventilation system worked. There is no evidence at all to support this.

18. Chapter 2: *Krematorium* 1 or the "Old Crematorium" of the Main Camp (Auschwitz *Stammlager*).

This is a history of Krema I at Auschwitz proper. It is interesting but of little value. Pressac feels that the alleged gas chamber was utilized only briefly as a learning instrument, the first alleged gassing occurring on 3 September 1941 in the basement of Block 11. Krema I was used as a crematory from November 1940 until July 1943 and allegedly used as a gas chamber, sporadically, from the end of 1941 to 1942. In 1943 it was completely abandoned and [the furnaces] dismantled.

Krema I could never have been utilized as a gas chamber because it was too cold, contained the crematory, was never gas-proof, and had no means for introducing or utilizing the gas. (See *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* by this author, 1988 – Part One of the present study.)

Pressac improperly claims that my report (above) proves that this facility was used for gassings. Mr. Pressac knows better.

It should be noted that a recent study by the Polish Forensics Institute has confirmed my findings of no gas residue at the alleged Auschwitz gas chamber.[260]

It appears that a new crematory was planned for Auschwitz but was finally built at Birkenau as Kremas II and III. Krema I was subsequently used as a bomb shelter.

There is a wealth of documents and blueprints here, and one in particular (*Bauleitung* Drawing #4287b, p. 157) confirms the drains are commoned with those of the main camp sewer system.

19. Chapters 3 and 4: Bunker 1 or the "Red House" Bunker 2 (V) or the "White House"

These chapters deal with the "Red House, Bunker 1 and the "White House," Bunker 2 (aka Bunker V).

Bunker 1 is allegedly the location of the first experimental gassings at Birkenau and Bunker 2, aka V, allegedly took the execution overflow from Kremas II, III, IV and V. Everything here is hearsay (except a drawing of the sewage plant) and has no intrinsic value at all.

20. Chapters 5 and 6: *Krematorien* II and III; The Ventilation Systems of *Krematorien* II and III

Chapters 5 and 6 are essentially a history of the design and construction of Kremas II and III. It is a treasure trove of documents and blueprints which can provide insight into the facilities themselves. There is no proof contained therein as to the existence of any gas chambers or occurrences of any gassings and, in fact, proves the contrary.

There are many misconceptions, errors and unsupported theories on the part of Mr. Pressac. All of these have been addressed in the discussion of the proofs. Anything not covered or of special interest, I will comment upon here.

1. Wooden ducts, blowers and valves are mentioned numerous times in reference to the ventilation of *Leichenkeller* 1. It is inconsistent to mix wood and hydrogen cyanide. Despite the shortage of materials, the *Bauleitung* would have used metal.
2. The fans of the forced-draft system probably failed ONLY because of the poor quality materials caused by the war effort and not because of the heat or Prüfer's error. The chimneys and flue linings failed likewise because of poor quality materials and not because of over-use.
3. The use of the heat from the forced-draft system would have, at best, only served to "take the chill off" the basement area and prevent the water

[260] See Footnotes 38-41 in the present book; editor's note.

pipes from freezing. It was insufficient to raise the temperature to a level sufficient to sublimate HCN.

4. Despite what Pressac says, there are no aerial or ground photos shown (or in existence) showing gas introduction ports or vents on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1.
5. Drawing #1300 (page 297) clearly shows that the drains of *Leichenkeller* 1 are common with the other drains of Krema II and connected to the main drains of the camp. Pressac either cannot read blueprints or is misinterpreting them.
6. A wooden screen (called a wall) was built in front of the corpse chute in Krema II. Pressac claims that this was done because they no longer needed the chute because the people were walking in alive. It makes more sense to assume that it was built as a cosmetic screen so inmates and others could not see the bodies come down the chute. Why, ALWAYS, an ulterior motive?
7. Much is made of Dejaco's Drawing #933 (page 303). Pressac says he eliminated the corpse chute, added cellar stairs to bring in executees and replaced the double door with a single one that could have been sealed. Perhaps the door replacement was to keep the stench of rotting cadavers in the decaying body morgue, and the stairs were needed to get in. The drawing was never used. Why make so much out of a simple architectural exercise?[261]
8. Photos of the *Leichenkeller* 1 ceiling (page 353) show no phony (dummy) wooden shower heads or holes for their mounting.
9. Kremas II and III were not built as, converted to, or utilized as gas execution facilities.

21. Chapter 7: *Krematorien* IV and V. Plans, Construction and General Study

This chapter deals with the construction of Kremas IV and V. Until 1980, little was known about these facilities. This is a history of the construction of these buildings. The following points are of interest.

1. These facilities were not built as execution facilities, but as cheap crematories, the cost of Kremas II and III proving too high for a war-poor Germany.
2. Stoves were not to sublimate gas but to heat the building.
3. The drains were connected into the main sewers.

[261] The drawing itself states the reason why new basement stairs were added: in order to move the access stairs to the roadside. The original plans had been drawn for the Auschwitz main camp, but the crematoria's relocation to Birkenau required a number of architectural changes with no sinister background; editor's remark.

4. Room layout prohibits use as gas execution facility. Since ventilation was by natural convection and outside air, any shift in wind direction could contaminate the staff areas. Only a fool would design or use this facility for HCN.
5. Alleged gas-port windows were for morgue ventilation.
6. Polish resistance photos show only cremations, no gassings.
7. In Photo #33 (page 427) Pressac talks of special SMOOTH HEAD bolts used on window shutters. These are carriage bolts, designed to be used on wood and utilized everywhere. Mr. Pressac is unfamiliar with simple woodworking hardware.

Kremas IV and V were not built for, nor were they used as, gas execution facilities.

22. Chapter 8: "One Proof...One Single Proof": Thirty-Nine Criminal Traces.

This was dealt with in the section under proofs. Suffice it to say that this chapter contains a listing of the alleged proofs and a rehash of the illogical reasoning that spawned them.

Part Three: Testimonies

23. Chapters 1, 2, and 3: Critical Examination of the "War Refugee Board"; Critical Examination of the Testimonies of Doctors Bendel and Nyiszli; the Deposition of Henryk Tauber

These three chapters, 1, 2, and 3, are a presentation of selected testimony from alleged survivors. The testimony is generally vague, sometimes incoherent, and for the most part valueless. Pressac selectively believes and disbelieves those portions that will help his case.

Pressac disbelieves *Sonderkommando* Henryk Tauber when he states that the ventilation systems of both *Leichenkellers* 1 and 2 were common. Tauber was correct. They were the same system.

Document #14 appears on page 487 and shows a drawing of the alleged wire mesh introduction device for Zyklon B based on a deposition of Michal Kula. As shown, this device will not fit together, and assuming it did, the Zyklon B would have been outside the chamber. Obviously it is something conjured up during those long, cold prison nights.

Page 487 shows photos (Documents #15, 16 and 17) of alleged air inlet grills for *Leichenkeller* 1. Fabrication indicates that they would be very ineffi-

cient because of the small aperture area. Further, the boot in the rear would interfere with airflow in the duct.

It is also stated that the furnaces operated at a temperature of 1200 degrees Celsius (2217.6 degrees Fahrenheit), when in reality, the normal operating temperature of a coke crematory is 795.5 degrees Celsius (1400 degrees Fahrenheit). These temperatures are ridiculous, considering that furnaces today operate at 2000 degrees Fahrenheit (1093.3 degrees Celsius) with an afterburner temperature of 1600 degrees Fahrenheit (815.50 degrees Celsius). These furnaces were in no way comparable to our modern retorts.

Additionally, there are a number of propaganda drawings by former inmates.

Part Four: Auschwitz and the Revisionists

24. Chapter 1: Auschwitz Explained by the Revisionists

This chapter is an attack upon Dr. Robert Faurisson and A. R. Butz. I think it speaks for itself.

25. Chapter 2: Auschwitz According to the Revisionists

This chapter deals with the revisionist position and why it is incorrect. Except for some interesting photos, it has little to say.

Part Five: The Unrealized Future of K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau

26. Chapter 1: The Aborted Future of the *Stammlager* without Extermination

This is an interesting, but tedious description of Germany's plans for the Auschwitz area. It has interesting maps, blueprints and architectural renderings, all of which are meaningless today.

27. Chapter 2: Birkenau 1945: the Extermination Station

This is a hallucinated description of the future for Auschwitz. Completely useless.

28. Postface

This, again, is interesting, but useless.

29. Conclusion

After reviewing this document, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* by Jean-Claude Pressac, I have some observations to make in summary.

Mr. Pressac is, presumably, a man of science, but fails to show it. At times he reasons clearly, but in the final analysis, he tries to make the facts conform to his preconceived notion of the existence of the gas chambers. He fails.

Jean-Claude Pressac has given the world a great deal of evidence, all of which fails to prove the existence of the gas chambers. Perhaps this will be enough.

After seeing his technical documentation, it is my best engineering opinion that nothing in this documentation supports the existence of gas execution chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Further, based upon the detail design of the Kremas, so well documented here, I can unequivocally state that the gas chambers did not exist: Kremas I, II, III, IV and V could NOT EVER have supported a gas execution function and did not.

Kremas I, II, III, IV, and V were not, and did not contain, gas execution facilities.

Prepared this 17th day of October 1991.
Fred A. Leuchter Jr.
Execution Technology Expert
Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIES · VOLUME 22

The Real Case for AUSCHWITZ

ROBERT VAN PELT'S EVIDENCE FROM THE IRVING TRIAL CRITICALLY REVIEWED

BY CARLO MATTOGNO

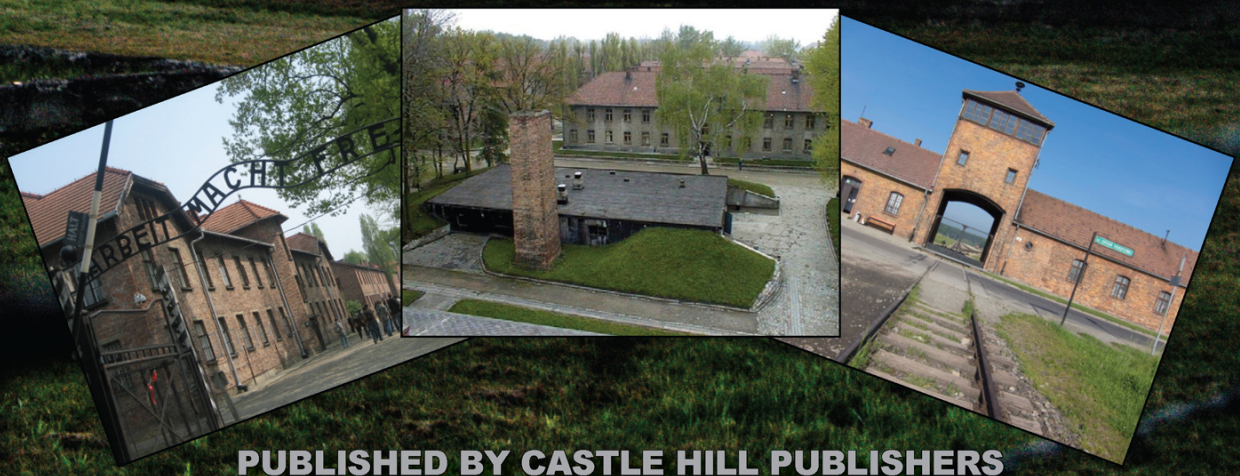

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

CARLO MATTOGNO · THE REAL CASE FOR AUSCHWITZ

Carlo Mattogno

The Real Case for Auschwitz

Robert van Pelt's Evidence
from the Irving Trial
Critically Reviewed

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
April 2015

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, vol. 22:
Carlo Mattogno:
The Real Case for Auschwitz:
Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed
2nd corrected edition, April 2015
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
The first edition of 2010, which was published in two parts by THE BARNES REVIEW, Washington DC, bore the title *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"* (ISBN: 978-0-9818085-6-7)

Translated from the Italian by Henry Gardner

ISBN10: 1-59148-089-2
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-089-1
ISSN: 1529-7748

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

© 2010, 2015 by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Distribution USA: TBR Books, The Barnes Review
P.O. Box 15877
Washington, D.C. 20003, USA
1-877-773-9077

Set in Times New Roman.

www.BarnesReview.com
www.HolocaustHandbooks.com
www.codoh.com

If these sites are inaccessible in the country where you live, try an online anonymizing service.

Cover: background: sunset in Birkenau. The chimneys once heated inmate huts, which were dismantled after the war. Left: the entry gate at the Auschwitz Main Camp. Center: Crematorium I at the Main Camp. Right: the entry gate to the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp.

Table of Contents

page

Editors' Prologue 9
Measurement Conversions 20

Author's Preface 21

Part One: "Criminal Traces" Concerning Homicidal Gas Chambers 25
Introduction 25
1. "Criminal Traces" 28
1.1. Historical Background 28
1.2. The Archive of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* 32
1.3. Methodical Premise 34
1.4. "39" Criminal Traces 37
1.5. Preliminary Considerations 39
1.6. Chronological Sequence of the "Traces" and Its Significance. 42
1.7. Fundamental Contradictions 44
1.8. The Ventilation System of Crematories II and III 46
1.9. The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II and III 49
2. The "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium II 55
2.1. "*Vergasungskeller*" – Gassing Cellar 55
2.2. "*Gasdichte Tür*," "*Gastür*" – Gas-Tight Door 70
2.3. "*Auskleideraum*," "*Auskleidekeller*" and the Barrack in Front of Crematorium II 72
2.4. "*Sonderkeller*" – Special Cellar 80
2.5. "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" 83
2.6. "*Gasprüfer*" and "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" 93
2.7. "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" 114
2.8. "*Holzgebläse*" – Wooden Blower 124
2.9. Elimination of Corpse Slides 129
3. Secondary "Criminal Traces" Related to Crematorium II 136
3.1. Origin and Definition of the Secondary "Criminal Traces" 136
3.2. General Aspects 139
3.3. The Drainage System of the Crematorium 140
3.4. Opening an Access to *Leichenkeller* 2 142
3.5. Opening Direction of *Leichenkeller* 1 Door 144
3.6. Substitution of Double- by Single-Leaf Door in *Leichenkeller* 1 145
3.7. Elimination of the Faucets in *Leichenkeller* 1 146
3.8. The Elimination of *Leichenkeller* 3 146
4. "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium III 148
4.1. Pressac's Interpretation 148
4.2. Historical Context 149
4.3. Wooden Plates of Alleged "Dummy Showers" 155

4.4. The "Gas-tight Door" 156
5. "Criminal Traces" Relative to Crematoria IV & V 158
5.1. Presentation of the Indications 158
5.2. Crematoria IV & V: Original Plan 158
5.3. Crematoria IV & V: First Operating Concept 162
5.4. Crematoria IV & V: Second Operating Concept 163
5.5. Crematoria IV & V: Third Operating Concept 166
5.6. The Gassing Technique 167
5.7. Introduction of Zyklon B 168
5.8. Van Pelt and the "12 pcs. Gas-tight Doors" 170
5.9. Natural Ventilation 171
5.10. Mechanical Ventilation 173
5.11. Analysis of Blueprint 2036 of January 1943 175
6. "Criminal Traces" of General Nature 181
6.1. "Normal Gas Chamber" 181
6.2. Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides? 185
6.3. "Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment" 189
7. Alleged "Criminal Traces" for the "Bunkers" of Birkenau 200
7.1. Some Remarks Concerning the Title 200
7.2. "Special Treatment" 200
7.3. "Bath Facilities for Special Actions" 206
7.4. "*Sperrgebiet*" – Off-Limits Zone 212
7.5. Material for Special Treatment 214
7.6. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews" and the "Franke-Gricksch Report" 219

Part Two: The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau 229
8. The First Scientific Treatment of Cremations at Auschwitz 229
8.1. Introduction 229
8.2. Structure of the Work 230
8.3. The Modern Cremation 235
8.4. The Topf Crematorium Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau 251
8.5. Coke Consumption of the Topf Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau 268
8.6. Duration of Cremation Process in the Topf Ovens at Birkenau 272
8.7. Cremation Capacity of the Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau 282
8.8. Historiographic Implications 290
9. Pressac and the Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau 321
9.1. Pressac's Technical Incompetence 321
9.2. Pressac's Cremation Capacity 322
9.3. Loading of a Muffle 328
9.4. Coke Consumption 329
9.5. The Ratio of Muffles to Detainees 334
9.6. Pressac's New Interpretations 337
9.7. The Ovens of Crematorium I 347

9.8. Ventilation of the Morgue in Crematorium I 354
9.9. The 8-Muffle Ovens 360
9.10. The Projects of Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 363

Part Three: The Witnesses Henryk Tauber and Rudolf Höss 367
10. Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies 367
10.1. Introduction 367
10.2. Crematorium Ovens and Cremations 369
10.3. The Gassings 394
10.4. Strength and Events in Connection with the "*Sonderkommando*" 403
10.5. People Burned Alive: Black Propaganda 410
10.6. Conclusions 412
11. Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss 417
11.1. The "Non-Existent" Contradictions in Höss's Declarations 417
11.2. Errors, Incongruities, and Deceptions by van Pelt 424
11.3. Höss was Tortured 428

Part Four: Van Pelt's Technical and Historical Errors 433
12. Van Pelt and the Crematorium Ovens of Auschwitz 433
12.1. Van Pelt's Competence Regarding Cremations 433
12.2. Cremation Capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria 434
12.3. Kurt Prüfer's Note of September 8, 1942 443
12.4. Coke Consumption for One Cremation 448
12.5. Number of Corpses Cremated with the Coke Delivered 449
12.6. Multiple Cremations 451
12.7. Crematoria and Morgues 460
12.8. "Excessive" Capacity of Crematorium Ovens 464
13. The Alleged Zyklon B Openings of Crematoria II And III 471
13.1. Van Pelt's Conjectures 471
13.2. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal 472
13.3. "Converging" Testimonies 478
14. Zyklon B 491
14.1. HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers 491
14.2. Zyklon B Deliveries to Auschwitz 495
14.3. Number of Potentially Gassed Victims 501
15. The Number of Victims 506
15.1. The Soviet Commission of Investigation 506
15.2. Nachman Blumental and Others 509
15.3. Revisions by Wellers and Piper 511
15.4. Piper's Statistics 515
15.5. Significance and Value of Pressac's and F. Meyer's Revisions 527

15.6. The Four Million Propaganda Figure and the Reliability of Witnesses 530

Part Five: The Origin of the "Convergence of Independent Accounts" 533

16. Propaganda by Auschwitz Secret Resistance Movement 533
16.1. Forgotten Propaganda Stories 533
16.2. The Story of the Industrial Exploitation of Human Corpses 542
16.3. Birth of the Propaganda Story of Gas Chambers 544
16.4. Propaganda Takes Shape: Soviet, British, Polish Contributions 550
17. Genesis of "Knowledge" of the Auschwitz Gas Chambers 555
17.1. "War Refugee Board Report" 555
17.2. Justifications for Historical Falsifications 556
17.3. Origin of the Report and of the Drawing of Crematoria II and III 565
17.4. The Soviets and Majdanek: General Proof of Propaganda 569
17.5. Boris Polevoi's Article of February 2, 1945 573
17.6. The Polish Assessments and Investigations 575
17.7. The Witnesses Bendel, Nyiszli, Müller 585
17.8. The Lesser Witnesses 591
17.9. The Defendants of the Belsen Trial 601
18. Origin and Development of the Gas Chambers Story 607
18.1. Van Pelt's Historiographic Deficiencies 607
18.2. The Alleged "First Homicidal Gassing" 608
18.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I 610
18.4. The Birkenau "Bunkers" 618
19. Van Pelt's Method 635
19.1. The Legend of the "Terrible Secret" of Auschwitz 635
19.2. Visits to Auschwitz by High-Ranking SS Officers 642
19.3. The Illusion of the "Convergence of Evidence" 652

Conclusion 663

Appendices 665

1. Glossary 665
2. Bureaucratic Structures 674
3. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 680
4. Documents 681
5. Abbreviations of Archives 728
6. Bibliography 729
7. Index of Names 744

Editors' Prologue

When faced with demands by Congressman Ron Paul to bring our (the U.S.'s) troops home from the various wars the United States are currently waging, Senator John McCain stated during a *CNN Republican Debate* on Nov. 28, 2007:[1]

> *"I just want to also say that Congressman Paul, I have heard him now in many debates talking about bringing our troops home and about the war in Iraq and how it's failed, and I want to tell you that that kind of isolationism, Sir, is what caused World War II. We allowed Hitler to come to power with that kind of attitude of isolationism and peace."*

Of course, the real reasons for World War II can be found in the way the world ended World War I and how it treated democratic Germany between 1919 and 1933. The war was ended with the promise of free trade, ethnic self-determination, and disarmament for all – U.S. President Wilson's famous Fourteen Points.[2] Yet what followed was a 15 year lasting occupation, subjugation, plundering, humiliation, and forced one-sided disarmament of Germany and Austria only, whose people were denied any attempt at self-determination, frequently by use of force. What the world had been denying peaceful democratic Germany during all those years, it then conceded to National Socialism under Hitler, who had learned that the world would give Germany what was rightfully hers (and later more than that) only under the threat of violence.

That is not the point we want to make here, though. If we look into the war propaganda put forth by the U.S. before and during the wars against Serbia in 1999 and against Iraq in 1991 and 2003, plus when we look into how certain lobby groups have been pushing for a war against Iran over the past three years or so, we can see a pattern: Slobodan Milosevic, in 1999 leader of tiny Serbia, as well as Saddam Hussein and now Mahmoud Ahmadinejad are compared with – Adolf Hitler. Milosevic and Hussein were even accused of committing (or having committed) similar crimes of genocide – against the Kosovo Albanians here or the Kurds there. Hussein is even said to have used poison gas for that

---

1 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=0Q9WzCrLuC4&feature=related

2 See www.famousquotes.me.uk/speeches/Woodrow_Wilson/

purpose. These claims, among others, were used to justify the wars. And there is no better justification for a war than to prevent a new Hitler – or a new threat to exterminate the Jewish people, an accusation currently leveled against Ahmadinejad.

We know today that the claims about weapons of mass destruction raised against Hussein were false. But they served their purpose well, because the world is so conditioned to reacting with automatic, Pavlovian-style reflexes to such claims. One reason why these accusations work so well and why the world is so gullible to believe them, no matter how often they have been revealed to be wrong in the past, is because of that giant boogeyman called Hitler. Once his name is dropped and successfully put into the "right" context, there seems to be no stopping. War is the only solution to stop Hitler, Slobo-Hitler, Saddam-Hitler, Mahmoud-Hitler, or whatever their names may be.

Genocidal hysteria is today used to justify the wars of the U.S. and their allies, Israel being the most belligerent of them. Not that preventing genocide isn't a worthwhile goal. It actually is, and in extreme cases maybe even by military intervention. But today genocide or the (real or fabricated) threat of it is attracting the U.S. government's and military's attention only if it is about either securing the almighty dollar, the free flow of goods (mostly oil), and – well, dare we say it? – the subjectively perceived security of Israel and its interests (which includes an aggressive expansionism into Palestinian lands). Genocide in Somalia, Congo or Darfur? Who cares…

It has come to the point where summoning the evil spirits of Adolf Hitler and "his" über-genocide – the Holocaust – is the trump card needed to start just about any war the Powers That Be want to wage.

Wasn't one of the primary lessons of the world wars supposed to be that wars are evil? And wasn't another lesson that governments use propaganda tricks to drive people into discriminating against minorities, into ethnic cleansing, into genocide, and into wars?

Presentations in today's media frequently give the impression that World War II was fought to prevent or stop the Holocaust, when in fact nothing could be further from the truth. In 1939 there was only one statesman who had proven to be a gargantuan mass murderer: Joseph Stalin. Yet instead of fighting him, the U.S. and Great Britain decided to gang up with Stalin in order to fight Hitler, who in 1939 may have caused the death of several hundred innocent people, but that was an

almost ridiculous amount, if compared to Stalin's peacetime(!) death toll of many millions of innocent souls.

Yet still, today's media, politicians, and even many scholars on the subject agree almost in unison that World War II really was a "good" war, where the good guys – the Allies – beat the bad guys – Hitler, plus the Japs as a collateral. But how can anyone seriously call the Allies "good guys," when Stalin was one of them, who, in addition to his pre-war massacres, was also responsible for innumerable atrocities during the war, for the ethnic cleansing of uncounted millions in Eastern Europe at war's end, and for the subjugating of some 20 nations afterwards?

Hence:

– World War II was NOT a good war!

– The good guys did NOT win that war, as there were no good guys!

– The Holocaust was NOT the reason why it was fought.

And yet, after World War II the Powers That Be have been very successful in driving their people into one war after the other by referring to this "mother-of-all-wars." Pacifists are dumbfounded at how good those warmongers are in using the horrors of this greatest war ever to instigate even more wars. And so have some of us been for the past decade or so.

And then we eventually stumbled over Holocaust revisionism or "Holocaust denial," if you wish, and we suddenly knew why those warmongers are so good at it.

Mainstream media, politicians and academics depict Holocaust revisionists as evil creatures trying to re-establish National Socialism, to prepare for another Holocaust. As a consequence the world wages a constant war on Holocaust revisionists, and this even includes the United Nations, which have passed a resolution against those wicked "deniers," urging all nations to take action against them.[3] Those nations in turn pass laws to outlaw revisionist thoughts, to imprison the revisionists, to burn their books, and to ban their ideas from public fora. Every revisionist a little Hitler.

---

[3] See United Nations, "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial," A/RES/61/255, 26 January 2007; www.un.org/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml; cf. United Nations, General Assembly, "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust," 26 January 2007; www.un.org/News/Press/docs//2007/ga10569.doc.htm; United Nations, "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry," 27 January 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679

But is that true?

As far as we have found out by now, it is not true. But do you know what? We don't care anymore.[4] Because what we have come to understand is that the Holocaust is the secret weapon of psychological warfare of the Powers That Be, which they use to expand and maintain their militaristic empire, to justify wars and subjugations, to foist their financial, economic and cultural system upon others against their will. Summon the evil ghosts of Hitler and the Holocaust, and the world will blindly and defenselessly follow your war drums.

Against that, revisionism in general *is the key to peace*, where revisionism stands for: Be critical! Don't take for granted what those militant Powers want you to believe in justification of their deeds! Instead, look again (Latin: revidere) into their claims! Review their evidence! Revise your opinion, if needed. This definition of revisionism is the opposite of what those warmongers want you to believe, isn't it? And for a good reason: because they want to prevent with all means that we obtain and entertain a critical mind.

Holocaust revisionism is the most important one of those critical attitudes, as it is the key to understanding that governments have lied, are lying, and will always lie to us. And it is a key to understanding what modern "democratic" governments are willing to do in order to suppress ideas which threaten their nefarious ways.

The continual, annoying resorting to the Holocaust theme as a means to justify war is the reason why we became skeptical and curious. And we have found out that we are not alone with that attitude. Famous British Jewish musician and writer Gilad Atzmon, for instance, had a similar experience, as he has described on March 13, 2010, in an essay which wraps it all up nicely:[5]

> *"When I was young and naïve I regarded history as a serious academic matter. As I understood it, history had something to do with truth seeking, documents, chronology and facts. I was convinced that history aimed to convey a sensible account of the past based on me-*

---

[4] As far as we know, there are not much more active, publishing Holocaust revistionists in the world than there are fingers on one hand, with little money, little support and hardly any access to the mass media. So what threat can they pose? What's the hubbub all about that even the U.N. feel urged to pass a resolution against them?

[5] G. Atzmon, "Truth, History and Integrity," March 13, 2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html; similar Daniel McGowan, http://palestinethinktank.com/2009/09/25/daniel-mcgowan-what-does-holocaust-denial-really-mean/

thodical research. […] *When I was young, I didn't think that history was a matter of political decisions or agreements between a rabid Zionist lobby and its favorite holocaust survivor.* […] *When I was young and naive I was also somehow convinced that what they told us about our 'collective' Jewish past really happened.* […]

As it happened, it took me many years to understand that the holocaust, the core belief of the contemporary Jewish faith, was not at all an historical narrative, for historical narratives do not need the protection of the law and politicians. […] *It took me years to accept that the holocaust narrative, in its current form, doesn't make any historical sense.* […]

I think that 65 years after the liberation of Auschwitz, we must be entitled to start to ask the necessary questions. We should ask for some conclusive historical evidence and arguments rather than follow a religious narrative that is sustained by political pressure and laws. We should strip the holocaust of its Judeo-centric exceptional status and treat it as an historical chapter that belongs to a certain time and place.

[…] *We should also ask, what purpose do the holocaust denial laws serve? What is the holocaust religion there to conceal? As long as we fail to ask questions, we will be subjected to Zionists and their Neocon agents' plots. We will continue killing in the name of Jewish suffering. We will maintain our complicity in Western imperialist crimes against humanity.*

As devastating as it may be, at a certain moment in time, a horrible chapter was given an exceptionally meta-historical status. Its 'factuality' was sealed by draconian laws and its reasoning was secured by social and political settings. The holocaust became the new Western religion. Unfortunately, it is the most sinister religion known to man. It is a license to kill, to flatten, no nuke, to wipe [out], *to rape, to loot and to ethnically cleanse. It made vengeance and revenge into a Western value. However, far more concerning is the fact that it robs humanity of its heritage, it is there to stop us from looking into our past with dignity. Holocaust religion robs humanity of its humanism. For the sake of peace and future generations, the holocaust must be stripped of its exceptional status immediately. It must be subjected to thorough historical scrutiny. Truth and truth seeking is an elementary human experience. It must prevail."*

(In)famous political scientist Norman G. Finkelstein recently agreed to this when he stated in an interview to the 2009 documentary *Defamation* by Israeli documentary filmmaker Yoav Shamir:[6]

> *"The irony is that the Nazi holocaust has now become the main ideological weapon for launching wars of aggression. Every time you want to launch a war of aggression, drag in the Nazi holocaust."*

The most impressive thing about Shamir's documentary, however, is that he lets his audience experience how young Jewish Israelis are being traumatized by holocaust "education," which should better be called brainwashing, and how many Jews in the world, due to that kind of socialization, have become thoroughly paranoid about every single Gentile being a potential anti-Semite and about a new holocaust lurking behind every corner. This way many Jews have become prepared to do just about anything to protect themselves and their interests from both (rarely) real and (often) purely imaginary threats: ostracizing, stigmatizing, abusing, mistreating, harming, even killing Gentiles, if they stand in their way. What is all the suffering of gentiles compared to the holocaust anyway? Nothing. So why bother?

Although the holocaust – even the revisionist version of it, which is still filled with the horrors of persecution suffered by a religious minority – could be employed to worthwhile educational ends by teaching people to be tolerant toward individuals with other ethnic, cultural, religious, political, or philosophical backgrounds, it is actually misused to foster hatred and distrust among Jews against Gentiles in general and Germans (and in extension: Europeans and Christians) as well as Palestinians (and in extension: Arabs and Muslims) in particular. The "holocaust" of the current prevailing notion has created a paranoia among Jews and has thus become a mental ghetto of modern-day Jewry, forcefully separating it from the rest of the world. If Jewry wants to overcome this paranoia, it needs to break out of this ghetto.

Having had similar insights, we figured that the "holocaust" version forced down our throats for obvious political ends might not be kosher at all. Hence we started reading every scholarly book written about "holocaust deniers," and written by them in order to make up our own minds.

---

[6] See http://wideeyecinema.com/?p=7208, starting at 1 hr., 15 min., 46 seconds into the movie.

And now we have taken sides, because we think we've found the tools needed to blunt the warmongers' psychological wunder-weapon and to liberate Jewry from its modern ghetto: They are called Truth and Exactitude in writing history.

And we have found ample confirmation for what French mainstream historian Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard stated in 1986 about the mainstream version of the holocaust (Lebailly 1988):

> *"The record is rotten to the core,"*

which was confirmed fourteen years later by Jean-Claude Pressac, once the darling of the holocaust establishment:

> *"It is too late.* [...] *The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though triumphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."* (Igounet 2000, pp. 651f.)

Call us whatever you want – "anti-Semites," "neo-Nazis," or for some of us even "self-hating." Such hollow insults don't impress us anymore, after we have seen what revisionist scholars have to endure. Be that as it may. We will remain the pacifists that we have always been, and we will resist warmongers, be they imperialist, colonialist, nationalist, Zionist, Christian, Muslim, Jewish, anti-Revisionist, or what have you.

* * *

This is the second book of the *Holocaust Handbook Series* edited by us, after our predecessor Germar Rudolf was unlawfully arrested by the U.S. government in 2005 and deported to his native Germany, where he was subsequently put on trial and sentenced to a prison term for having edited this very series.[7] What better proof do we need that this series must be important, than that it is obviously considered dangerous by the Powers That Be?

This series can proudly claim to be the *only* one of its kind in the entire world which deserves the attributes "academic," "scholarly," and "scientific," because only such research can claim to be scientific which resists external pressures to come to certain conclusions. In that sense this series does a magnificent job indeed, as it is truly the only series of books on this topic that dares to withstand the massive pressures exerted by the Powers That Be.

Since the end-1990s, Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt has been the flagship of those Powers in defending the core of their myths, and hence in

[7] Actually, the one volume summarizing the entire series: *Lectures on the Holocaust*.

justifying their imperialistic wars and shoring up their persecution of peaceful dissidents.

To underscore the statements made above, we will now quote Prof. van Pelt himself, the subject of this book. In 1999 van Pelt was preparing himself to confront British historian David Irving in court in an attempt to refute Irving's (partially) revisionist views. Irving himself got involved in revisionism after he had learned about the so-called *Leuchter Report*, which had been prepared in 1988 for a court case in Canada by Fred A. Leuchter Jr., then a specialist in the construction and maintenance of execution equipment. After Leuchter had inspected the respective facilities in Poland, he claimed in his report that the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek could not have functioned as such.[8] Needless to say that this didn't exactly go down well with the Powers That Be.

To the rescue of the special interests of these Powers came brave Prof. van Pelt in the late 1990s, after other attempts at staving off revisionism had failed.[9] When interviewed about revisionism in 1999, van Pelt stated the following:[10]

> *"Holocaust denial for me is so revolting, and the way for me not to immediately become sick with having to deal with Leuchter, was by saying, OK, I am going to map his journey."* [00:36:47-00:37:00]

This shows that van Pelt is obviously a person who is emotionally incapable of dealing objectively with dissenting opinions, as they make him sick. That alone is enough to render him unfit to act as an expert. But that wasn't all. Van Pelt continued:

> *"Auschwitz is like the holy of holies. I prepared years to go there and to have a fool* [Leuchter] *come in, come in completely unprepared, it's sacrilege. Somebody who walks into the holy of holies and doesn't give a damn."* [00:40:59-00:41:20]

For van Pelt and persons sharing his views, Auschwitz and the holocaust are thus not items of the real world, which can and ought to be be scrutinized as every other item, but they have a religious, a sacred dimension and may therefore not be challenged. This, too, renders him unfit to pose as an expert in the matters at hand. To this van Pelt added:

---

8 On the trial see Kulaszka; on Leuchter see Trombley; on his report see Leuchter et al.

9 Mainly those by J.-C. Pressac; re. his failure see Rudolf 2005.

10 Documentary video by Errol Morris, *Mr Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; online i.a. at http://video.google.com/videoplay?docid=654178281151939378#; time given in [hr:min:sec]; for a transcript see www.errolmorris.com/film/mrd_transcript.html.

> *"Crematorium II is the most lethal building of Auschwitz. In the 2,500 square feet of this one room, more people lost their lives than any other place on this planet. 500,000 people were killed. If you would draw a map of human suffering, if you created a geography of atrocity, this would be the absolute center."* [00:55:44-00:56:15]

Hence, for van Pelt the holiest of places is at once the one representing the absolute center of evil. What kind of a religion is that which reveres symbols of absolute evil? Yet the pinnacle of van Pelt's insight was yet to come:

> *"If the holocaust revisionists would be shown to be right, we would lose our sense about the Second World War, we would lose our sense about what democracy was. The Second World War was a moral war; it was a war between good and evil. And so if we take the core of this war, which is in fact Auschwitz, out of the picture, then everything else becomes unintelligible to us. We collectively end up in a madhouse."* [01:23:30 of original version[11]]

Here you have it: World War II was a war of good against evil, a moral war; and the holocaust was at the core of that war.

As is intelligible to anyone only somewhat familiar with just a few basic facts about World War II, these statements are dead wrong. But people like van Pelt have made up their minds and their world view, and they even made their mental sanity depend on that myth. No wonder, then, that revisionism drives these people crazy.

How crazy it drives them can be seen from statements of some of the world's leading holocaust peddlers. Haunted by the revisionist demands to show them or draw them a Nazi gas chamber, Elie Wiesel wrote in his memoirs (1994, p. 97):

> *"The gas chambers should better have stayed locked away from indiscreet gazes. And to the power of imagination."*

Claude Lanzmann, who is best known for his film *Shoah*, which is basically a concatenation of unscrutinized anecdotal statements,[12] expressed a similar irrational hostility toward more reliable kinds of evidence like documents or even material evidence:

> *"In* Shoah *there is no time spent on archival material because this is not the way I think and work, and besides, there isn't any such material.* [See! Told you!…] *If I had found a film – a secret film, be-*

[11] From Sundance version (Jan. 27, 1999); the revised VHS/DVD version has this passage excised.

[12] As book see Lanzmann 1985.

cause filming was forbidden – shot by the SS, in which it is shown how 3000 Jews – men, women, and children – die together, suffocated in the gas chamber of Crematorium II in Auschwitz, then not only would I not have shown it, I would have even destroyed it. I cannot say why. That happens on its own." (*Le Monde*, March 3, 1994)

If you think that's insane, then brace yourself for what is yet to come, because Prof. Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt has suggested during an interview with the Toronto newspaper *The Star*, published on Dec. 27, 2009,[13] that the extant material traces of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, the site "where the murders happened," should be left to be "reclaimed by nature." Or in other words: he wants them to disappear. He stated that the material traces of the alleged crimes shouldn't be preserved, because:

"To put the holocaust in some separate category and to demand that it be there – to demand that we have more material evidence – is actually us somehow giving in to the holocaust deniers by providing some sort of special evidence."

As if the demand for material evidence for the alleged biggest slaughter in the history of mankind were unreasonable. Don't we ask for material evidence for every single case of murder or manslaughter? Then why not here? And if the deliberate destruction (or should we say premeditated abandonment?) of evidence of an alleged crime is a crime in itself, then why not here?

But read this statement again, and then ask yourself: Do the revisionists demand *more* material evidence? More than *what*? In this same interview van Pelt himself had to admit the following:

"Ninety-nine percent of what we know we do not actually have the physical evidence to prove… it has become part of our inherited knowledge."

Yet after having read the present book, it will be clear that the remaining one percent, which according to van Pelt is based on material evidence (including wartime documents), does not prove what van Pelt asserts. So it is more accurate to say: 100% of what is claimed about industrialized mass murder in gas chambers at Auschwitz is based on… "inherited knowledge," or in plain English: nothing but hot air – which is, however, *contradicted* and thus *refuted* by all extant material and documentary evidence. Hence there is *no* physical or documentary evi-

[13] www.thestar.com/news/insight/article/742965--a-case-for-letting-nature-take-back-auschwitz

dence at all for van Pelt's claims! There is therefore nothing exceptional about asking for any kind of material evidence for an alleged crime, if nothing has been presented so far. *Not* demanding material evidence would put the holocaust into a "separate category" from all other historical or criminological claims. So the shoe is on the other foot.

However, revisionists are indeed perfectly happy with the existing material and documentary evidence, which points in but one direction, a different one than van Pelt wants it to. The revisionists don't need more evidence, and they don't ask for more. The case is clear for all open-minded persons to see. It is the exterminationists who need more, in fact *any* material and documentary evidence to support their case. It is *they* who ought to ask for more evidence.

* * *

Van Pelt has titled his anti-revisionist book *The Case for Auschwitz*. This implies that revisionists are making a case *against* Auschwitz, which is of course nonsense. But that kind of suggestive insinuation is typical for the obfuscatory, misleading attitude of the exterminationists. The revisionists, too, make a case *for* Auschwitz. It merely is a different Auschwitz than what van Pelt champions. It is an image of Auschwitz based on a consistent, conclusive, rational, judicious, sensible, and indeed sane analysis of the extant evidence. The revisionist case for Auschwitz is a case for sanity.

May this book be a beacon for sanity both in historiography and in society in general – by making the case against not just van Pelt's impending insanity, for we don't want him or anyone else to end up in a madhouse – do we?

May this book also contribute to the demise of the warmongers' pivotal myth, replacing it with *real history* instead.

Germar Rudolf
May 17, 2010

Measurement Conversions

Since the author is European, he uses metric units throughout the book. Since some U.S. readers might find it difficult to imagine lengths, areas, volumes and weights given in metric units, a conversion list of the most common units is given below:

Mass

1 kg = 2.205 pounds
1 centner/Zentner = 50 kg = 110.25 pounds
1 ton = 1,000 kg = 2,205 pounds

Length

1 mm = 0.03937 inch
1 cm = 10 mm = 0.3937 inch
2.54 cm = 1 inch
30.48 cm = 1 ft
1 m = 100 cm = 1.094 yard
1 km = 1,000 m = 0.6214 miles
1.609 km = 1 mile

Area

1 m^2 = 10.76 sqft/ft^2

Volume

1 cm^3 = 1 ml(iter) = 0.001 liter = 0.03381 fl oz.
1 liter = 0.001 m^2 = 1.057 quarts = 0.2642 gallons
1 m^3 = 1.308 cyd/yd^3 = 35.31 cft/ft^3

Temperature

Increment: 1 °C = 1.8 °F Conversion: °F = °C×1.8 + 32

Pressure

10 mm of water column = 1 mbar = 0.0145 psi

For more detailed conversions please refer to Internet websites like convert-me.com

Author's Preface

Between January 11 and April 11, 2000, a lawsuit unfolded before the Royal Court of Justice in London as a result of David Irving having sued Deborah Lipstadt and the publishing house Penguin Books Ltd. for libel. It ended with the dismissal of the British historian's claims. Robert Jan van Pelt had been entrusted by the defense team with the preparation of an "expert opinion" which he presented in 1999. It became known as the "The Pelt Report."[14] The author later rewrote it together with his affidavit for the appeal procedure,[15] and in 2002 published it in the form of a book, *The Case for Auschwitz*, which became the new reference work of holocaust historiography in this field.

In doing so, van Pelt succeeded Jean-Claude Pressac who by that time had become an uncontrollable maverick dealing official historiography blow upon blow. Pressac was therefore sent into what might be labeled historiographic purgatory, half-way between the revisionists' hell and the paradise of the holocaust believers. This historiographic interdict weighed upon him until he died on July 23, 2003, in the total silence of the media, which had previously praised him to the skies. The irony of fate would have it that on his death he was eulogized only by his erstwhile opponents.[16]

The post of the world-wide authority on Auschwitz had thus to be filled by a trustworthy person who would promote Pressac's purified theses without the latter's annoying spirit of criticism and bring about a new metaphysical vision of Auschwitz, immutable and definitive this time – van Pelt, in short.

"The Pelt Report" and the book which resulted from it constitute what is essentially a plundering of Pressac's work, but the man himself is never mentioned as the source of the arguments which van Pelt has usurped. The entire work rests upon two main pillars: the *corpus* of "criminal traces" assembled by Pressac and the testimonies of the witnesses, which center, in turn, on the declarations made by Henryk Tauber, a former detainee and member of the so-called *Sonderkommando* (see chapter 10). Van Pelt regards them as having "the highest evidentiary value" and makes Pressac's analysis of these declarations his

[14] The report is available at: www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/en/trial/defense/van
[15] The affidavit is available at: www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/vanpelt/
[16] Graf 2003, pp. 406-411; Mattogno 2003d, pp. 412-415, Countess, p. 413.

own. Van Pelt, however, has honed Tauber's significance, making him the mainstay of his argumentation, the measure of all sources to the point where he even uses his own documents to bolster the "plausibility" of Tauber's declarations. This is true as well for the other testimonies which gravitate around Tauber's statements for the sole purpose of "confirming" them.

It is easy to see why van Pelt does this. Tauber's testimonies have constituted the seemingly unassailable basis of holocaust historiography as far as cremations and homicidal gassings at Auschwitz are concerned – from 1945 to 1993, from Jan Sehn to Pressac. Pressac's own "criminal traces" rely tacitly or explicitly on Tauber's assertions and merely constitute, as it were, their (fictitious) documentary rendition.

Van Pelt's choice has another, more important motive: he had to deal with technical problems in the field of cremation and crematorium ovens with which he was entirely unfamiliar, and so he blindly followed Tauber's statements. By accepting the absurdities uttered by this witness, however, and by making them the basis of his own reasoning, van Pelt has engendered a chain reaction which leads to the self-destruction of his book.

The radical refutation of van Pelt's argumentation therefore requires three specific approaches: one concerning the "criminal traces," another concerning the cremations and crematorium ovens, and a third concerning Tauber's testimony. They will constitute the first, second, and third part of the present work, respectively.

Compared to Pressac, van Pelt has introduced a new method or rather a new designation for a method, the "convergence of evidence" – a method which Pressac had already utilized without giving it a specific name. It consists in the confrontation of allegedly independent documents and testimonies in an effort to show that everything "converges" on the thesis of an extermination. Part Four examines the practical application of this method by van Pelt and lays bare the serious technical and historical mistakes that flow from it. Part Five finally analyzes in detail the origins of the alleged convergence of testimonies.

In the section "Preface and Acknowledgment" of his book, thanking his supporters, van Pelt says (pp. XIII-XIV):

> *"Writing my rebuttal to Rudolf's affidavit, I was fortunate to have Green, Mazal, Keren, and McCarthy as partners in a daily conversation that quickly also included John Zimmerman, Kern Stern, Peter Maguire, and Stephen Prothero."*

The present study will deal with a number of examples concerning the competence and intellectual honesty of some of these persons. Van Pelt also speaks with much self-assurance of the task he had in the Irving-Lipstadt trial (p. IX):

> *"It was my task, therefore, to help the defense barristers Richard Rampton, Heather Rogers, and Anthony Julius convince the judge that no serious historian who had considered the evidence would have serious cause to doubt that there were gas chambers at Auschwitz."*

This arrogant statement was refuted by Justice Gray himself in his sentence of April 11, 2000. On this subject, he writes in section 13.71:[17]

> *"I have to confess that, in common I suspect with most other people, I had supposed that the evidence of mass extermination of Jews in the gas chambers at Auschwitz was compelling. I have, however, set aside this preconception when assessing the evidence adduced by the parties in these proceedings."*

Unbelievably, this point of view was shared by van Pelt (p. 100):

> *"My first problem was rather straightforward: the evidence for Auschwitz was undoubtedly problematic."*

In section 13.73 he adds:[17]

> *"I recognise the force of many of Irving's comments upon some of those categories. He is right to point out that the contemporaneous documents, such as drawings, plans, correspondence with contractors and the like, yield little clear evidence of the existence of gas chambers designed to kill humans. Such isolated references to the use of gas as are to be found amongst these documents can be explained by the need to fumigate clothes so as to reduce the incidence of diseases such as typhus. The quantities of Zyklon B delivered to the camp may arguably be explained by the need to fumigate clothes and other objects. It is also correct that one of the most compromising documents, namely Muller's* [recte: Bischoff's] *letter of 28 June 1943 setting out the number of cadavers capable of being burnt in the incinerators, has a number of curious features which raise the possibility that it is not authentic. In addition, the photographic evidence for the existence of chimneys protruding through the roof of morgue 1 at crematorium 2 is, I accept, hard to interpret."*

[17] www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/ieindex.html sub "The Judgement," § XIII.

In section 13.74, Gray accepts furthermore the value of several of Irving's arguments:[17]

> *"Similarly Irving had some valid comments to make about the various accounts given by survivors of the camp and by camp officials. Some of those accounts were given in evidence at the post-war trials. The possibility exists that some of these witnesses invented some or even all of the experiences which they describe. Irving suggested the possibility of cross-pollination, by which he meant the possibility that witnesses may have repeated and even embellished the (invented) accounts of other witnesses with the consequence that a corpus of false testimony is built up. Irving pointed out that parts of some of the accounts of some of the witnesses are obviously wrong or (like some of Olère's drawings) clearly exaggerated. He suggested various motives why witnesses might have given false accounts, such as greed and resentment (in the case of survivors) and fear and the wish to ingratiate themselves with their captors (in the case of camp officials). Van Pelt accepted that these possibilities exist. I agree."*

The justice's conviction with respect to the reality of the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz derived solely from the presumed "convergence of evidence," as he stated in section 13.78:[17]

> *"My conclusion is that the various categories of evidence do 'converge' in the manner suggested by the Defendants."*

This book constitutes the first complete and radical dismantling of the intrinsically false argumentative structure and of the spearhead of mainstream holocaust historiography about Auschwitz by demonstrating, on the one hand, that Pressac's "criminal traces" have no value as evidence and, on the other, by documenting the fact that van Pelt's "convergence of proof" is purely fictitious.

As against this, the present work furnishes a coherent and *actually* converging set of evidentiary elements which show that the holocaust thesis regarding the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is historically, documentarily and technically unfounded.

Part One: "Criminal Traces" Concerning Homicidal Gas Chambers

A Historical and Critical Discussion of Jean-Claude Pressac's and Robert Jan van Pelt's Theses[18]

Introduction

Jean-Claude Pressac may rightly be called the founder of holocaust historiography on the subject of Auschwitz, which previously had functioned without documentation and without any method. He himself called the "traditional" treatment of the subject "a history based for the most part on testimonies, assembled according to the mood of the moment, truncated to fit an arbitrary truth and sprinkled with a few German documents of uneven value and without any connection with one another." (1989, p. 264)

He applied a new historiographic method which, at least in its intentions, discarded testimony in favor of documentary material. Actually, though, he again relied on testimony to retrace the history of the alleged initial installations for homicidal gassings, which are said to have preceded those of the Birkenau crematoria. His chapters on the gassings in Crematorium I (*ibid.*, pp. 123-159) and in the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau[19] are, in fact, *exclusively* based on testimony.

The new method was actually applied solely to the Birkenau crematoria. Whereas Pressac should have been able to discover, in the respective documentation preserved at the Auschwitz Museum, proof of the planning, the construction and the use of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in those installations, he found himself confronted by a total absence of any kind of proof. He was merely able to identify some

[18] In his book van Pelt normally designates the Birkenau crematoria by the Arabic numerals 2, 3, 4, 5 instead of using the more common Roman numerals II, III, IV and V. On the other hand, he attributes to the so-called Birkenau bunkers the numerals I and II, whereas common historiographic practice has been to label them 1 and 2.

[19] *Ibid.*, "Bunker 1 or 'The Red House' and its supposed mass graves," pp. 161-170; "Bunker 2 (subsequently renamed Bunker V) or the 'White House' and its undressing huts," pp. 171-182.

"criminal traces" which somehow, thanks to their number and their presumed convergence, had to fill the void.

Later on, in the early 1990s, when he was able to peruse the enormous pile of documents secured by the Soviets at Auschwitz and held in Moscow, Pressac wrote a new book in which he succeeded in adding nothing but a few more circumstantial indicators to his existing collection (Pressac 1993). But at precisely that point Pressac's historiographic fortune started to decline.

Van Pelt's assault began the following year, when his name was inexplicably added to Pressac's in a massively abridged English translation of the above book (Pressac/van Pelt 1994). It continued in 1996, when van Pelt brandished Pressac's "criminal traces" as his own in a book he wrote with Debórah Dwork (Dwork/van Pelt 1996), and culminated in 2000 at the Irving-Lipstadt trial. By 2002 the expropriation was complete. *The Case for Auschwitz* presents a full-fledged rehash of Pressac's "criminal traces," which now constitute the framework of the holocaustic historiography concerning Auschwitz.

Whereas Pressac was an investigator, van Pelt is first and foremost a compiler with a much weaker critical mind and much less gifted for historical and documental analyses. His reassessment of the "criminal traces" represents a simpler way of spreading Pressac's theses and does not take into account their complexity and variety.

Hence, replying directly to van Pelt's recycled arguments makes no sense. Various revisionist scholars have examined Pressac's theses (see in particular Rudolf 2005), but until now there has been no systematic and comprehensive assessment of the value and the significance of the "criminal traces," an analysis which would, at the same time, confer a new character to van Pelt's comments.

One of van Pelt's few merits was to have pointed out the importance of Auschwitz in the plans of the SS for the colonization of the occupied eastern territories. In his book coauthored with Debórah Dwork he asserted (p. 254):

> *"The creation of the camp at Birkenau, which by the end of 1942 had become a major center for the annihilation of Europe's Jews, was directly connected to Himmler's program to transform Auschwitz into a paradigm of German settlement in the East."*

Van Pelt had tried to develop this thesis before (1994), but further research showed that this paradigm was only a part of a much larger plan, the "*Generalplan Ost*" (General Plan East; see Schulte), which in-

volved the camps at Birkenau, Lublin and Stutthof as simple collection centers of forced labor, initially made up by Soviet prisoners of war, but later primarily by Jews. This new historical perspective left no room for the presumed extermination of the Jews, though (see Mattogno 2008).

1. "Criminal Traces"

1.1. Historical Background

In the 1980s Pressac visited Auschwitz frequently. On one such occasion, under the guidance of the then head archivist Tadeusz Iwaszko – who was to come to a tragic end on December 2, 1988 – and while perusing volume 11 of the proceedings of the Höss trial, Pressac hit upon an account written by the engineer Roman Dawidowski. Between May 10, 1945, and September 26, 1946, Dawidowski had worked together with the investigating judge Jan Sehn (Höss trial, vol. 11, pp. 1-57). This account already contains the better part of all of Pressac's "criminal traces," especially in the second section, the translation of which reads (*ibid*., pp. 7-9):

> *"All of these installations constituted the so-called 'Spezialeinrichtungen' (letter of 16.12.1942), 'Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung' (files VIII Upa 2, making up annex 2) for the implementation of the special action / 'Sonderaktion' (garrison order[20] no. 31/43), based on 'Sondermassnahme' (letter of 13.1.1943 no. 21242/43) concerning the detainees taken to the Auschwitz camp with special transports 'Sondertransporte' (letter of 10.4.1943 no. 26823/43 and of 12.7.43 no. 32269/43), with a detail of detainees called 'Sonderkommando' (letter of 4.2.1944 no. Bi-Sch./alg/66 b/8/1994/44 Bia/Ha) being engaged as well.*
>
> *In the letters which make up annexes 3 and 4, the crematoria and the rooms equipped with gas-tight doors having a double-glass spyhole and gasket, absolutely necessary for implementing the special action, are referred to as 'zur Durchführung der Sondermassnahme.' According to the work order[21] of 3.8.1944, 900 detainees were working that day in the Sonderkommando assigned to the four Birkenau crematoria.*
>
> *In the drawings and in the official correspondence the crematoria were called, in the German terminology, Krematorium (also abbreviated as 'Krema'), Einäscherungsanlage or Einäscherungsofen, depending on their structure and use; the gas chambers, however, were hidden under the designations Leichenhalle (blueprint of*

[20] Standortbefehl Nr. 31/43 of August 6, 1943.
[21] Reference to the series of reports of Arbeitseinsatz.

25.9.1941 no. D. 59042 – photograph no. 18 and work-sheet no. 243 of 27.3.1943[22]*), also Halle (work-sheet no. 323 of 16.4.1943), Leichenkeller 1 (blueprint 932 of 27.1.1942 – photograph no. 23 – and correspondence concerning construction of BW 30, 30a-c*[23]*), also abbreviated as L-Keller 1 (letter of 11.2.1943 no. 22957/43), Keller 1 (work-sheet no. 192 of 13.3.1943) and finally Badeanstalt für Sonderaktion (note for the file of 21.8.1942 no. 12115).*[24]

The rooms for the [gas] *chambers were labeled bath (Bad) or disinfection (Desinfektionsraum), and these designations were written in various languages on large sign-boards on the doors leading to the gas chamber. Crematoria II and III had two half-basements called Leichenkeller 1 and Leichenkeller 2 in the official correspondence. In the letter of 29.1.1943, no. 22250, one of these half-basements is called 'Vergasungskeller' (annex 5), and the other, in the letter of 6.3.1943, 'Auskleidungsraum.' If these letters are compared to the blueprints of photograph no. 23 and to the drawings of photographs no. 24, 25, and 26, then one can see that the designation 'Vergasungskeller' applied to 'Leichenkeller 1.'*

As opposed to 'Leichenkeller 2,' this half-basement had a double array of ventilation channels, the upper one being called 'Belüftung,' the lower one 'Entlüftungskanal' (blueprint of photograph no. 23) fed by a blower (Gebläse),[25] *and it was to be heated by means of a heat shunt duct of one of the chimneys (Warmluftzuführungsanlage – letter of 25.3.1943 no. 25629/43).*

In the letters[26] *no. 103 and 192, the openings of the lower channel, called 'Abluftlöcher,' were protected by wire-mesh grids (Schutzgitter) with a mesh width of 10 mm. The outlets of the upper channels were closed by means of grids of galvanized steel sheets (Zinkblechsiebe).*

Leichenkeller 1 was equipped – like all other gas chambers – with gas-tight doors (annex 15). According to the statements of the witnesses, this chamber had Zyklon feed devices in the form of wire-

---

22 Reference to the order by Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei W.L. no. 243 of March 27, 1943; Leichenhalle = corpse hall = morgue.

23 In the administrative documents, Crematoria II, III, IV and V are designated by the abbreviations BW 30 and 30a-c; Leichenkeller = corpse cellar = underground morgue.

24 In this document, both terms of this designation are in the plural: *Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*, bathing establishments for special actions. Cf. chapter 7.3.

25 The ventilation of Leichenkeller 2 had two blowers, one in pressure one in suction. Cf. chapter 1.8.

26 Orders by Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei W.L.

mesh columns. The witness Kula has described the design of this device (annex 16). According to the letter of 11.2.1943 mentioned above, 'Leichenkeller 2' had only a de-aeration system powered by a 7.5 HP blower (Abluftgebläse). The designation 'Gaskammer' appears only in work-sheet no. 459 of 28.5.1943 ('1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer') and in the map for the Groß-Rosen concentration camp. In the latter case, [it applies] *to the designation of the structure located in the immediate vicinity of the building labeled 'Krema' (blueprint no. 4067 of 5.7.1944 signed by Bischoff)."*

As I have pointed out in a specific study (2004h, pp. 9f.), all terms containing the prefix "*Sonder-*" ("special") were taken by the Polish investigators to be "code words" referring to homicidal gassings. For their alleged "deciphering" they started with the assumption of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in the Birkenau crematoria and then inferred the criminal significance of the "*Sonder-*" terms mentioned. Later on official historiography proceeded the other way round: starting out from the assumption that the terms in question had a criminal significance, the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz was inferred. Not even Pressac was able to extricate himself from this sterile circular reasoning when taking over the "criminal traces" listed by Dawidowski. Fact is, though, that the terms "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment), "*Sondermassnahmen*" (special measures), "*Sondertransporte*" (special transports), "*Sonderkommando*" (special detail), "*Sonderaktion*" (special action), "*Sonderkeller*" (special basement), "*Spezialeinrichtungen*" (special installations)," "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*" (baths for special actions) have nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gassings (*ibid*., Part Two, pp. 29-105). As far as the term "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) is concerned, the work-sheet no. 459 of May 29, 1943, refers to a chamber for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide (see chapter 1.5.), and so does blueprint no. 4067 of July 5, 1944.[27] The same is true for the "*Gaskammer*" shown on the blueprints of a disinfestation unit (*Entlausungsanlage*) at Birkenau, later to become *Bauwerke*[28] 5a and 5b (Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57).

[27] According to holocaust historiography, the Groß-Rosen camp never had a homicidal gas chamber ("Eine solche Anlage hat es in Groß-Rosen nicht gegeben"). Sprenger 1996, p. 205.

[28] Bauwerk, BW: building or group of buildings of the same type.

From the account mentioned above, Pressac draws not only the major portion of his "criminal traces," but also other important cues, such as the reference to Michał Kula's description of Zyklon B introduction devices and the fundamental information concerning the ventilation system. Moreover, he presents practically all of the photographic material contained in this source (pages refer to Pressac 1989):

- photograph 3 (ruins of Crematorium II in 1945): photo 93 on p. 261;
- photograph 7 (ruins of Crematorium II in 1945): photo 96 on p. 261;
- photograph 10 (yard of Crematorium III with a wooden box in the foreground): photo 72 on p. 251;
- photograph 11 (fence allegedly used to "hide" the crematoria): photo 46 on p. 501;
- photograph 18 (blueprint D 59042 of Crematorium I): p. 152;
- photograph 19 (blueprint 4287 of Crematorium I): p. 156 and 157;
- photograph 20 (label of a can of Zyklon B): photo 13 on p. 17;
- photograph 21 (label mentioning Zyklon B): photo 12 on p. 18;
- photograph 23 (blueprint 933 of future Crematorium II): p. 282;
- photograph 24 (blueprint 109/16A of Crematorium II): pp. 329;
- photograph 25 (blueprint 109 of Crematorium II): p. 323;
- photograph 26 (blueprint 109/15 of Crematorium II): p. 327;
- photograph 27 (temporary lift for Crematorium II): photo 20 on p. 488;
- photograph 28 (blueprint 1678 of Crematoria IV-V): p. 393;
- photograph 30 (benches allegedly located in the "undressing room" of the crematoria): photo 10 on p. 486;
- photographs 31 and 32 (gas-tight door): photos 29 and 30 on p. 50;
- photograph 33 (open-air cremation): photo 16 on p. 422;
- photograph 34 (women allegedly on their way to the gas chambers): photo 17 on p. 423.

In keeping with the Polish investigations, Pressac made an extensive search of those parts of the archives of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* (central construction office, thereafter abbreviated as ZBL) which the Soviets had left in the camp, but was able to add only four more items to the list originally compiled by Dawidowski. After 1989 he also viewed the more extensive portion of the archives which the Soviets had taken to Moscow. Although this collection contains some 88,000 pages, Pressac found no proof concerning the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau and managed only to glean anoth-

er four "criminal traces." Before we examine these traces in greater detail, we must first clarify two essential points.

1.2. The Archive of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung*

First of all, if that documentation actually did contain indications which would allow the indirect proof of the reality of homicidal gas chambers, why was it not destroyed by the SS? Secondly, if the documentation is complete, how can we explain that it does not contain any direct proof? In the introduction to his second book on Auschwitz, Pressac answers the first question in the following manner (1993, p. 1):

> *"As opposed to another department of the camp, the Political Department, which burned its files almost totally before evacuating the camp in January 1945, the Bauleitung*[29] *left theirs intact. The reason for this abandonment in an unexpurgated manner could reside within the personality of the second and last head of the Auschwitz Bauleitung, lieutenant Werner Jothann. A civil engineer ('Hochbau'), he had not been personally involved in the homicidal transformation of the crematoria which had been the work of the first head of the department, SS captain Karl Bischoff, between the end of 1942 and early 1943. Being ignorant of the 'explosive' content of the files in this respect, Jothann departed without worrying about this and without taking any measures to have them destroyed."*

This explanation does not explain anything at all.

On October 1, 1943, the beginning of the fifth fiscal year of the war economy, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff was replaced by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann as head of ZBL. Bischoff himself was promoted and became head of the Waffen-SS and Police Inspectorate for Silesia (*Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*), which reported to *Amt V* of *Amtsgruppe C* within the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-WVHA) and constituted the agency which directly controlled the Auschwitz ZBL. In actual fact, Bischoff remained Jothann's immediate superior within the hierarchy of the SS-WVHA and stayed in permanent contact with him. All new *Bauwerke* had, in fact, to be approved by *Bauinspektion "Schlesien."*[30] Furthermore, on January 5, 1944, Bischoff and Jothann carried out the

[29] Recte: Zentralbauleitung.
[30] For a general treatment of this question cf. Mattogno 2005h.

official hand-over which listed all documentation, including file no. 15 concerning Crematoria II and III with 7 drawings, correspondence, and payment for jobs done.[31] If that documentation really contained anything "explosive," would Bischoff not have told Jothann so? And would Bischoff, his immediate superior, not have ordered him to destroy any such files?

Let us move on to the second point. The organization of the Auschwitz ZBL was very complicated and decentralized. As early as the beginning of 1943, this department was split into 5 *Bauleitungen* (see chapter 2.6.4.). The ZBL itself comprised 14 *Sachgebiete* (technical departments). Each *Bauleitung* and each *Sachgebiet* had its own files, and what we now call "the *Zentralbauleitung* archive" consisted at the time of several dozen archives. Documents concerning the crematoria, like all other documents, were prepared with several copies (the recipients were listed under the heading "*Verteiler*" [distribution]), and each copy was routed to the department concerned, where it was filed.

The original archive comprised many files ("*Ordner*"), each one of which served for the conservation of the documents relating to one or several *Bauwerke*. Upon a simple order given by Bischoff via Jothann, each *Bauleiter* could easily have destroyed his own collection of files or – even more easily – the files containing the documentation regarding the crematoria. This was not done, however, and the documentation survived. It contains the drawings of the crematoria and a wealth of correspondence, but there are also obviously missing portions, for example all the detailed drawings regarding the ovens themselves, the reports on the test firings, or the data on coke consumption in 1944. The documentation has clearly been *filtered* by the people who were the first to use it for show-trial purposes, i.e. the Soviets and judge Jan Sehn. It is indeed hard to imagine that the SS, rather than destroying the whole lot of this allegedly "explosive" documentation, would have taken the time to plough through all the ramifications of the crematoria file with great patience, removing and destroying individual documents they judged to be dangerous, but leaving the rest intact, down to the blueprints of the crematoria themselves! They are then said to have blown up the crematoria to hide the traces of their "crimes" while, at the same time, abandoning to the Soviets thousands of eyewitnesses of those "crimes"!

[31] RGVA, 502-1-48, pp. 42-49.

Van Pelt's explanation for the survival of the archive, on the other hand, is dumbfounding in its carelessness:[32]

> *"When the Germans burned the archives of the camp Kommandantur prior to their evacuation from Auschwitz in January 1945, they overlooked the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier, and as a result the materials in this archive were found more or less intact."*

It would not be worthwhile to bother with this, if van Pelt had not added another blunder – the alleged "closing" of the ZBL "months earlier" than January 1945 (which was needed to explain why the SS "overlooked the archive"). Actually, this office continued to function at least through December 29, 1944, the date which appears on a stamp imprint made by the civilian employee Rudolf Jährling in respect of a Topf invoice dated December 2.[33]

The selection carried out within the ZBL archive has created the void surrounding the greater part of the "criminal traces," which nowadays show up in the documentation like so many erratic blocks. And it is their very isolation from their original context which today allows them to be interpreted in a criminal sense. This fact alone hints at the perpetrator of this archival cleansing: Cui bono?

1.3. Methodical Premise

In the chapter "'One proof… one single proof': Thirty-nine criminal traces," (1989, pp. 429-457) Pressac addresses Robert Faurisson's call of February 26, 1979,[34] for even a single piece of evidence of the existence of homicidal gas chambers. The subtitle of the chapter in question is "A complete list of the 'criminal traces' or 'slips' found in the archives of the Auschwitz State Museum and the Warsaw Central Commission concerning the homicidal gas chambers in Birkenau Krematorien II, III, IV and V" (*ibid.* p. 429).

Before we look at these "criminal traces," we must consider the methodical principle employed by Pressac and taken over by his successors. He retraces primarily the events immediately prior to the question and expresses at the same time a negative verdict on the method of holocaust historiography of his era (*ibid.*):

---

[32] Van Pelt 2002, p. 207.
[33] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 33a.
[34] Faurisson 1980, pp. 96-100.

"Faurisson asked for 'one proof... one single proof' of the existence of homicidal gas chambers. The 'traditional' historians provided him with an 'abundance of proofs' which were virtually all based on human testimony, from SS and surviving former prisoners and Sonderkommando men. But human testimony is fallible. It is unreliable, and Faurisson wanted a CONCRETE historical proof, that is proof based on incontestable and irrefutable documents. Four types of historical documents would meet these stringent criteria:

photographs and
films made between 1942 and 1944 in KL Auschwitz.
German letters and documents,
original drawings concerned with the camp."

But there is no film showing an extermination going on at Auschwitz, and the existing photographs "cannot be presented as definitive proof" (*ibid.*). Of the drawings for the crematoria, "NOT ONE explicitly mentions in so many words anything like: Blausäure (prussic acid) Vergasungs- or Gaskammer or -keller [gassing or gas chamber or cellar]),," which means that there "remain only the various items of correspondence and official documents of German origin" which, thanks to the "slips" they contain, "form a convincing body of presumptive evidence and clearly indicate the presence in the four Birkenau Krematorien (II, III, IV and V) of gas chambers using a prussic acid disinfestation agent under the name of 'Zyklon B.'" (*ibid.*) Then Pressac goes on to expound his methodical principle (*ibid.*):

"In the absence of any 'direct,' i.e. palpable, indisputable and evident proof (lacking so far as we know at present) such as a photograph of people killed by a toxic gas in an enclosed space that can be perfectly located and identified, or of a label on a Krematorium drawing of a 'Gaskammer um Juden zu vergiften/gas chamber for poisoning Jews,' an 'indirect' proof may suffice and be valid. By 'indirect' proof I mean a German document that does not state in black and white that a gas chamber is for homicidal purposes, but one containing evidence to the effect that, logically, it is impossible for it to be anything else."

Hence, for Pressac an indirect proof is a document which cannot be explained in any manner but homicidal. This is a clear admission that until 1989 there existed *no proof* of the reality of *homicidal* gas cham-

bers at Birkenau,[35] nor later either, for that matter, because an "indirect" proof is not a proof, only a simple indication. And Pressac actually does not pretend to have discovered any "proof," only – and precisely – certain "criminal traces." While maintaining the reservations I have expressed above on the subject of the documentation, I could accept Pressac's methodical principle, but only as long as it is *objectively* impossible to explain the "criminal traces" in a non-homicidal manner. In fact, however, Pressac's proclaimed impossibility of a different, non-homicidal explanation is not *objective* but *subjective*, which means that Pressac decrees such an impossibility only because *he has been unable* to come up with a different explanation. Hence, as I shall demonstrate in the course of this study, if such an impossibility is purely fictitious, the value of the "criminal traces" as an "indirect" proof is completely nil.

With respect to Pressac's method, we must consider another aspect. He is proud, and rightly so, to have discovered that at Auschwitz nothing was permanent and immutable and that, on the contrary, everything – especially the planning – was in a constant state of flux. It often happened – and the history of the Birkenau camp is a very concrete example of this – that a project was reviewed and changed several times before it was finally implemented. This means that, if we want to know the real purpose of some installation, we must retrace the history of its evolution and, specifically, its final stages.

Pressac is very good at applying this principle, for example to the architectural description of the disinfestation and disinfection units or to the history of the development of the Birkenau crematoria. However, when it comes to the discussion of the criminal traces in connection with the crematoria, he drops this methodical principle and, in a fit of metaphysical freezing, considers the installations as fixed and usable only for one unique purpose. But, as he says himself, "plans evolved according to needs" (p. 512), and at Birkenau the needs proceeded at impressive rate. It is therefore not clear why one could not plan the use of particular units for various ends, depending upon the requirements of the moment. This tendency to freeze things induces Pressac to consider as "incompatible" certain installations or devices which actually could have complementary or independent functions.

Pressac's most serious methodical mistake, however, is to base himself on Henryk Tauber's testimony (which he also discovered in file 11

[35] RIP the assertion by George Wellers (1978): "Abondance de preuves."

of the Höss trial papers) as an unassailable position, which he then projects backwards on his "criminal traces." Conversely, for him the "criminal traces" are directed *a priori* toward a final goal – the alleged homicidal gas chambers – which forms the initial hypothesis, not the conclusion, of his interpretations. Not only this: on this fragile array of indications he then weaves a dense tissue of events whose significance he systematically deforms to get them to fit his preconceived "criminal" framework, in which fantasy overflows onto reality and finally submerges it completely.

Van Pelt obediently follows Pressac's method of the impossibility of "all alternative explanations" (2002, p. 406) and adds nothing new himself.

1.4. "39" Criminal Traces

Pressac lists "thirty-nine criminal traces," which I reproduce in his own manner (if no year is given for quotes from Pressac, all page numbers from here on until further notice refer to 1989).

1.4.1.Traces for Crematorium II:

1) "Vergasungskeller/gassing cellar"; (p. 432, photo 1.)
2) "10 Gasprüfer/gas detectors"; (*ibid.* and photo 2 on p. 433)
3) "1 Stck Handgriff für Gastür D 12/handle for gastight door, 12 [mm] diameter"; (p. 432, photo 3 on p. 433.)
4) "Auskleideraum/undressing room"; (*ibid.* and photo 4 on p. 433)
5) "Auskleidekeller," 4 mentions; "Auskleidekeller II," 1 mention / "undressing cellar" (p. 434, photos 5, 6, 7 on p. 434f.);
6) Gastür 100/192 für *Leichenkeller* 1/gas(tight) door 100×192 for underground morgue 1"; (*ibid.* and photo 8 on p. 436)
7) "1 Gasdichtetür/1 gas-tight door"; (p. 436, photos 9 & 10, p. 437)
8) "4 Drahtnetzteinschiebvorrichtung/4 wire mesh introduction devices" (p. 436, photo 3 on p. 438.);
9) "4 Holzblenden/4 wooden covers" (*ibid.*)

1.4.2. Traces for Crematorium III:

10) "Auskleideraum/undressing room"; (p. 438 and photo 4 on p. 433)
11) "Gastür/gas(tight) door 100×192; (*ibid.* and photo 8 on p. 436)

12) "Auskleidekeller/undressing cellar," twice (*ibid.* and photos 12 & 13 on p. 439)
13) "Flacheisen für (1)/5 Stück Gastürbeschläge/flat iron bar for (1)/5 sets of fittings for gas(tight) doors"; (*ibid.*, photos 14 & 15, p. 439)
14) "Beschläge für 1 Stück Gastür/fittings for 1 gas(tight) door";[36]
15) "1 Gasdichtetür/1 gas-tight door"; (p. 439 and photos 17 & 18 on p. 438, 441)
16) "14 Brausen/14 (dummy) showers." (*ibid.* and photo 18 on p. 438)

1.4.3. Traces for Crematoria IV and V:

17) "12 Stück gasdichte Türen ca. 30/40 cm 12 gas-tight doors approx. 30×40," 4 mentions; (p. 443 and photo 19 on p. 444)
17a) "12 Stück gasdichte Türen ca. 30/40 cm"; (*ibid.* and photo 20 on p. 444)
17b) "Delivery note for the door fittings of 24th February 1943";[37]
18) "Gas[s]dichte Fenster versetzen/fit gas-tight windows";[38]
19) "betonieren im [*sic*] Gas[s]kammer/[apply] concrete in gas chamber," first mention; (p. 446 and photos 24 and 25 on p. 446)
20) "Gas[s]dichte Fenster versetzen/fit gas-tight windows" (p. 447 and photographs 26, 27, 28 on p. 448-450), mentioned twice;
21) "betonieren im Gas[s]kammer," 2nd mention; (p. 447 and photos 29, 30, p. 450)
22) "4 Gasdichte Türen/4 gas-tight doors"; (*ibid.* and photos 32 & 33, p. 451-452)
23) "Gastüren Verankerungen 210 Stk/210 anchors for gas-tight doors" (p. 448 and photograph 31 on p. 451);
24) "3 dichte Türe (Türme, Türen)/three gas-tight doors (towers, doors)" (p. 452 and photograph 32 p. 451);
25) "drei gasdichte Türe (Türme, Türen)/three gas-tight doors (towers, doors)" (*ibid.*, and photographs 33, 34, 35 on p. 452f.);
26) "Flacheisen für (4)/5 Stück Gastürbeschläge/iron bar for (4)/5 sets of gas(tight) fittings"; (p. 454 and photos 14 and 15 on p. 440)
27) "für 4 gasdichte Türen/for 4 gas-tight doors: WL Schlosserei liefert für 4 gasdichte Türen: Die Beschläge wie bereits schon einmal geliefert/ WL metal workshop to supply for 4 gas-tight doors: fit-

[36] Pressac 1989, p. 439 and photograph 16 on p. 441.
[37] *Ibid.*, p. 443 and photograph 21 on p. 443.
[38] *Ibid.*, p. 445 and photographs 22 and 23 on p. 445.

tings as already once supplied" (p. 454 and photograph 16 on p. 441)

28) "24 Ankerschrauben für gasdu[i]chte Türen lt. Skizze/24 anchor bolts for gas-tight doors as per sketch"; (p. 454, photo 36 on p. 455)
29) "Gastüren einsetzen/fit gas(tight) doors," (*ibid.*, and photo 37, p. 455) twice.

1.4.4. Further Traces (Crematoria II and III)

30) "Der (Leichen)Keller 1 mit der Abluft aus den Räumen der 3 Saugzuganlagen vorgewärmt wird/The (corpse) cellar 1 will be preheated with the exhaust air from the rooms of the 3 forced draft installations"; (p. 454 and photograph 4 on p. 433.)
31) "Die Warmluftzuführungsanlage für Leichenkeller 1/The hot air supply installation for Leichenkeller 1." (*ibid.* and document 39 on p. 230)

1.4.5. Other Traces

32) "Beschläge für gasdichte Tür/fittings for gas-tight doors";[39]
33) "1 Schlüssel für Gaskammer/1 key for gas chamber";[39]
34) "Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer/The fittings for 1 door with frame, air-tight with peephole for gas chamber."[40]

Taking into account that Pressac counts a few items twice, he arrives at an inflated number of 39 "criminal traces."

1.5. Preliminary Considerations

Pressac considers item 33 to be a real and true example of a dubious indication. He underlines that the order to get in touch with the pharmacist at the SS sick-bay and the reference to a *block* "make the order incomprehensible with our present state of knowledge" and concludes by saying that "the doors to the homicidal gas chambers of the crematoriums were not fitted with locks" (p. 456). Hence, the respective document does not refer to crematoria and is not a criminal trace. Item 34 concerns an order that "has nothing to do with the Birkenau Krematorien, but was destined for one of the disinfestation gas chambers of the

[39] *Ibid.*, p. 456 and photograph 38 on p. 457.
[40] *Ibid.*, p. 456 and photograph 39 on p. 457.

main camp, probably the one in block 1," (p. 456) hence this is not a criminal trace either. One fails to understand why Pressac included both items in his list of "criminal traces" in the first place.

Item 10 is identical to item 4, but Pressac counts it once for Crematorium II and again for Crematorium III, because he states that the respective document refers to Crematoria II and III, and therefore the trace in question is applicable to both. This is all the more arbitrary, as Crematorium II was practically finished at the time (March 6, 1943), whereas Crematorium III was still in a very early stage of construction.

Item 32 concerns "metal fittings for gas-tight door" (*Beschläge für gasdichte Tür*) and is dated 17 June, 1943 (p. 457, photograph 38). Pressac comments (p. 456):

> *"This order was issued by the Birkenau Krematorium maintenance service, but does not mention the destination of the fittings. In view of the date, a new door was probably being fitted to replace a faulty or damaged one."*

Actually, "the Birkenau Krematorium maintenance service" does not appear at all on the work-sheet. The order came, in fact, from "*Verwaltung V 4*," i.e. section V4 of the camp administration, the garrison surgeon (*SS-Standortarzt*). The same office appears also on an order dated May 28, 1943, concerning "the metal fittings for 1 door with frame, airtight, with peep-hole for gas chamber" (*Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer*) to be installed at "disinfestation chamber, KL Auschwitz" (*Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz*).[41] It is therefore clear that the order of June 17, 1943, concerned a disinfestation chamber as well.

Pressac takes items 8 and 9 to constitute parts of the same device, and it therefore makes no sense to count them separately. To all this, Pressac applies the curious procedure of counting as separate any repeated reference to the same items. Items 13 and 14, on the other hand, are not even two references to the same item, but two instances of the same order taken from two separate registers: "work orders of *Zentralbauleitung"* (*Bestellscheine der Zentralbauleitung*) and the succeeding one (which assembled various orders contained in this register) of the "metal workshop" (*Schlosserei WL*). This is true as well for items 19 and 21, which refer to the same job ("[*apply*] concrete in gas chamber") recorded on two different forms of the firm Riedel & Sohn (see chapter

[41] Excerpt from the register of orders by ZBL to Schlosserei W.L., Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 93.

5.11.). It is only on account of such manipulations that Pressac was able to boost his list up to 39 items.

If we actually eliminate the false items mentioned and group the repetitions under one heading, the "criminal traces" can be reduced to a total of *nine*. The following table gives their designation and the respective place on Pressac's list:

	Designation	Item no.
1.	Vergasungskeller	1
2.	Gasprüfer	2
3.	Gastür	3, 6, 11, 13, 14, 23, 26, 29
3a.	Gasdichte Tür	7, 15, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 32
4.	Auskleideraum	4, 10
4a.	Auskleidekeller	5, 12
5.	Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung	8
5a.	Holzblenden	9
6.	Brausen	10
7.	Gasdichte Fenstern	18, 20, 17[42]
8.	Gas[s]kammer	19, 21
9.	Warmluftzuführungsanlage	30, 31

After his search in the Moscow archives, Pressac added another six items:

10. Elimination of the slide for the corpses
11. *Sonderkeller* (special basement)
12. *Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung* (implementation of special treatment)
13. *Sperrgebiet* (off-limits zone)
14. *Holzgebläse* (wooden blower)
15. *Normalgaskammer* (normal gas chamber)

Furthermore, Pressac lists a series of secondary criminal traces which I shall examine in chapter 3.

Van Pelt's own contribution to this collection has been exceedingly small: he has brought in a single new "criminal trace": a document referring to "*Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*" (incinceration with simultaneous special treatment) in the *Aktenvermerk* of

[42] The index has 12 gas-tight "doors" 30 by 40 cm; they are obviously windows.

SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda dated January 29, 1943,[43] which I shall discuss in chapter 6.3.

1.6. Chronological Sequence of the "Traces" and Its Significance.

As early as 1994 I had noticed oddities in the assembly of "traces" presented by Pressac, which no historian has since looked at more closely. By this I mean the fact that all the "criminal traces" are concentrated in the construction phase of the crematoria. If we arrange them by their dates, the items can be grouped chronologically as listed in Table 1 for the four crematoria.

It is conspicuous that no suspicious reference to Crematorium II is dated later than the hand-over of the building from ZBL to the camp administration (March 31, 1943). If we follow Pressac, this building is said to have served as (p. 183):

> *"a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from 15th March 1943, before its officially coming into service on 31st March, to 27th November 1944, annihilating a total of approximate-*

Table 1: Chronology of Alleged "Criminal Traces" at Auschwitz

CREMATORIUM II		CREMATORIUM III		CREMATORIA IV AND V	
Completion: * Mar. 19, '43		June 24, 1943		V: Mar. 19, '43; IV: Apr. 4, '43	
Item no.	*Date [d/m/y]*	*Item no.*	*Date [d/m/y]*	*Item no.*	*Date [d/m/y]*
1	29/1/1943	10	6/3/1943	17	13/2/1943
2	2/3/1943	11	31/3/1943	17a	13/2/1943
3	6/3/1943	15	31/3/1943	23	15/2/1943
4	6/3/1943	12	14/4/1943	22	18/2/1943
30	6/3/1943	13	16/4/1943	24	19/2/1943
5	8-13/3/1943	16	24/6/1943	17b	24/2/1943
31	25/3/1943	14	16/4/1944	20	28/2/1943
6	31/3/1943			19	2/3/1943
7	31/3/1943			21	2/3/1943
8	31/3/1943			18	28/3/1943
9	31/3/1943			25	31/3/1943
				28	6/4/1943
				26	16/4/1943
				27	16/4/1943
* Date of acceptance transaction				29	17/4/1943

[43] Aktenvermerk by SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

ly 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men."

While it is true that Pressac has later reduced this number drastically, it is also true that van Pelt assigns to this installation 500,000 victims (2002, p. 68, 458, 469). This means that this alleged gas chamber would have operated for more than 20 months and caused the death of some 500,000 persons without generating even a scrap of a "criminal trace" during its operation!

For Crematorium III no trace is dated later than the hand-over date of this installation either (June 24, 1943). According to Pressac, 350,000 persons were gassed and cremated here (p. 183). The latest trace for Crematoria IV and V is dated only a couple of weeks after the hand-over of the last installation (April 4, 1943). Pressac tells us that 21,000 persons met their death and were cremated in these two crematoria (p. 236). Hence, 771,000 persons are said to have been gassed in these four crematoria over a period of more than 20 months without leaving anything like a "criminal trace" in the archive of ZBL (see chapter 15.5), whereas there is a multitude of documents attesting to the frequent breakdowns occurring in the cremation devices (see chapter 8.8.1.).

To this we must also add the fact that there is not the slightest "criminal trace" for the early alleged homicidal gassings – not only for the first alleged gassing in the basement of block 11 and for the experimental ones in crematorium 1 of the main camp (*Stammlager*), but also for the mass gassings in the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau which, supposedly and according to van Pelt, went on for some 15 months and led to the annihilation of "over 200,000 Jews" (p. 455).[44]

"Criminal traces" are thus totally absent for both the "testing" and the main phases of the alleged mass gassings. They are limited to the Birkenau crematoria and to their construction period. They could possibly refer to the planning and the construction of homicidal gas chambers, but certainly not to their use. Actually, as will be shown in this book, they refer to normal plans of non-criminal character, were often not implemented, and depended upon the conditions prevailing at various moments. For those reasons they in fact disappear completely from the documentation covering the period after May 1943, i.e. the time when the new project of the "special measures for the improvement of

[44] For that reason I have titled chapter 7 "The Alleged 'Criminal Traces' for the 'Bunkers' of Birkenau." Cf. the respective explanations in chapter 7.1.

the hygienic conditions" at Birkenau was implemented. Actually, the "criminal traces" for Crematorium III have not only no nefarious significance, but were part and parcel of those very measures.

1.7. Fundamental Contradictions

On the basis of his "criminal traces," Pressac proposes a model for the alleged mass gassings which, however, turns out to be historically unfounded. Pressac himself formulates the first objection to be raised (p. 184):

> *"It may appear surprising that the 'industrial' extermination of Jews at Auschwitz-Birkenau was planned and put into practice so late: planned between June and August 1942 and actually implemented between March and June 1943 by the entry into service of the four Krematorien."*

The matter is all the more surprising, as Höss declared explicitly to have been given Himmler's order to exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz in June 1941. Under the date of March 1946 he stated in his own handwriting and signed that:[45]

> *"I personally arranged on orders received from Himmler in May 1941 the gassing of two million persons between June/July 1941 and the end of 1943 during which time I was commandant of Auschwitz."*

But if Himmler had really decided to make Auschwitz the center of the extermination of the Jews as early as May or June 1941, why were the four crematoria later built without any homicidal gas chambers? In his second book Pressac answered this embarrassing question by pushing back Höss's alleged meeting with Himmler in Berlin by one year – which, however, would still have been earlier than the beginning of construction of any of the new crematoria.[46] In doing so, though, he created a long list of historical anachronisms and contradictions, which invalidate this re-dating from the very start.

Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt, on the other hand, retain Höss's date while asserting, however, that Himmler did not order the Auschwitz Kommandant to implement the Jewish extermination at that

[45] NO-1210; PS-3868. Photocopy of the note in: Lord Russell 1954, outside the text between pp. 180f.

[46] The contract with the civilian firm Huta to build the first crematorium in Birkenau (Crematorium II) was signed only on July 29, 1942, as Pressac writes himself (1989, p. 187).

time, but only to prepare extermination installations.[47] But for whom? This is what the two authors have to say about the matter (p. 282):

> *"Hitler had made it clear that, if revolution was attempted during this war as it had been at the close of the last war, the participants and camp inmates were to be killed in extermination installations in the concentration camps."*

Hence, when Himmler ordered Höss to come to Berlin, he allegedly did nothing but anticipate the *Führer's* wishes. I will not dwell on the ramifications of this fanciful hypothesis, which will be discussed further on in this study (chapter 18.4.), and will limit myself to van Pelt's claim that the decision to exterminate the Jews at Auschwitz was made by Himmler sometime in mid-July 1942 and that "the camp architects got the order to design crematoria equipped from the outset with homicidal gas chambers on August 20, 1942." (van Pelt 2002, p. 80) Needless to say that this assertion is entirely gratuitous and lacks any evidence in the sources.

Pressac's main thesis of a subsequent transformation of crematorium 2 in a criminal sense leads to irresolvable contradictions as well, though. He asserts (1993, p. 53f.):

> *"The various steps and meetings which had led to these two days, during which the construction of the four Birkenau crematoria was definitively decided – at the time still without any gas chambers – can be summarized as follows: even though Crematorium II had served as a catalyst in the choice of Auschwitz for the liquidation of the Jews, it is not directly linked to that extermination, but is considered as a useful means that happened to be available. Crematorium III was only a complement to Crematorium II; it was built in the light of the 200,000 (expected) detainees and was 'criminalized' only because of the needs of the SS-bureaucracy. Crematoria IV and V, designed without much fuss, are linked directly to bunkers 1 and 2, and even if their initial layout was not criminal (no gas chambers), their destination was, as they marked the end of a killing process of which they were part."*

Pressac asserts that Crematorium III had a "sanitary vocation" (1993, p. 50), as did Crematorium II, the direct mirror image of which it was. He states moreover that Crematoria II and III were not designed for homicidal gassings (1993, p. 63). On the other hand, Crematoria IV

[47] Dwork/van Pelt, pp. 277-282.

and V were "linked to bunkers 1 and 2" (1993, p. 50), they stood "in connection with bunkers 1 and 2" (1993, p. 54).

Thus, initially Crematoria II and III had a normal sanitary and hygienic function, whereas Crematoria IV and V, although devoid of homicidal gas chambers, had a criminal function, because they incinerated the corpses of the gassed from "bunkers" 1 and 2. Aside from the fact that the so-called "bunkers" never existed as extermination sites – I have demonstrated this elsewhere in a specific study (2004i) – Pressac's thesis leads to the nonsensical conclusion that the ZBL engineers at Auschwitz specified 30 muffles (with an alleged daily capacity of 2,880 corpses) for the normal, sanitary needs of the camp and only 16 muffles (with an alleged daily capacity of 1,536 corpses) for the mass exterminations, and thus allegedly expected the "natural" mortality of the camp to be twice as high as the mortality stemming from mass exterminations!

Another nonsensical consequence is that, although Auschwitz had allegedly been chosen by Himmler to be the center of mass exterminations precisely because of the new crematorium with its alleged capacity of 1,440 corpses per day (1993, p. 41), the ZBL engineers, rather than using this crematorium and its future twin, Crematorium III, as the main tools for this extermination, fell back on two other crematoria with significantly lower capacities.

Furthermore, the crematoria's mode of operation and their equipment are irreconcilable with Pressac's basic tenets. This applies especially to the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2 of Crematoria II and III, to the transportation system for moving corpses from the morgues in the half-basements to the furnace hall on the ground floor of these buildings, and to the claimed gassing procedure of Crematoria IV and V, which will be discussed in their general context in chapter 4.[48]

1.8. The Ventilation System of Crematories II and III

Pressac states that the initial ventilation system planned for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) consisted of

- a ventilator (in pressure) no. 450 for the "B-Keller" (the future *Leichenkeller* 1) with a capacity of 4,800 m³/hr (Pressac 1993, p. 41)
- a ventilator (in suction) no. 450 for the "B-Keller" with a capacity of 4,800 m³/hr

[48] Cf. in this respect Mattogno 1994b, pp. 59-63.

- a ventilator (in suction) no. 550 for the "L-Keller" (the future *Leichenkeller* 2) with a capacity of 10,000 m³/hr.

Pressac goes on to say that the capacity of the blowers was subsequently raised to

- ventilator (in pressure) for "B-Keller": 8,000 m³/hr
- ventilator (in suction) for "B-Keller": 8,000 m³/hr
- ventilator (in suction) for "L-Keller": 13,000 m³/hr.

The purpose is said to have been an increase in the number of air exchanges for the alleged gas chamber over those of the alleged undressing hall. Pressac states that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III was equipped with blowers having a capacity of 8,000 m³/hr (1993, p. 74, 118) and cites as proof invoice no. 729 of May 27, 1943, concerning the ventilation system of Crematorium III (*ibid*., note 184, p. 105). He insinuates that the increase in the ventilation capacity from 4,000 to 8,000 m³/hr was decided on in order to compensate for the arrangement of the ventilation ducts which had been planned and built for an ordinary morgue. In his opinion the arrangement was unsuitable for a homicidal gas chamber, because it had the aeration section near the ceiling and the de-aeration near the floor. With respect to the "*Gasprüfer*" (see chapter 2.6.) he states that "the SS wanted to find out whether the capacity of the ventilation for *Leichenkeller* 1 would have compensated its original arrangement, with the aeration on top and the de-aeration down below, as in a morgue, whereas a gas chamber would have required the reverse, an aeration below and a de-aeration above" (1993, p. 71f.).

These are actually mere conjectures, refuted by the documents. The Topf invoice no. 729 quoted by Pressac, dated May 27, 1943,[49] does in fact provide for the "*B-Raum*," the alleged homicidal gas chamber, one ventilator in suction and one in pressure with capacities of 4,800 m³/hr, and for the "*L-Raum*," the alleged undressing room for the victims, a ventilator in suction with a capacity of 10,000 m³/hr. Identical ventilation capacities are given also in the invoice no. 171 of February 22, 1943, for the ventilation system of Crematorium II.[50]

Two conclusions refuting the thesis of the transformation of these rooms in a criminal sense derive from these facts. The first one concerns the number of air exchanges in the two rooms. *Leichenkeller* 1 measured 30 m in length, 7 m in width and 2.41 m in height, giving it a

[49] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 16 and 16a. Cf. document 1.
[50] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25 and 25a. Cf. document 2.

total surface area of 210 m² and a volume of 506 m³, without taking into account the small volume occupied by the concrete beams and pillars. *Leichenkeller* 2 was 49.49 m long, 7.93 m wide and 2.30 m high, yielding a surface area of 392.5 m² and a volume of 902.7 m³, again without beams and pillars. Hence, for the alleged homicidal gas chamber the ZBL engineers had planned on (4,800÷506 =) 9.48 exchanges of their entire air volume per hour and on (10,000÷902.7 =) 11 changes per hour for the alleged undressing room – which means that the gas chamber would have been less well ventilated than the undressing room.

The second conclusion is that the number of air exchanges was what applied to normal morgues, if not lower. In Heepke's classical work on the design of crematoria it is said that morgues require at least 5 exchanges of air per hour, even 10 in case of intensive use.[51] But Topf themselves had specified on December 9, 1940, for the morgue of Crematorium I, 20 exchanges of air per hour:[52]

> *"For the autopsy room, we have decided on 10 exchanges of air and for the corpse cell on 20 exchanges of air."*

For the disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system a full 72 air exchanges per hour had been specified.[53]

As I have shown in another book, Richard Green and Jamie McCarthy, advisors to van Pelt, at first tried to prove this demonstration wrong by using a silly trick. They had accused me of having "misrepresented" the capacity of the ventilation system in Crematoria II and III by writing 4,800 instead of 8,000 m³/hr, even though in the book reviewed by them I had reproduced the two originals which give the capacity of the blowers to be 4,800 m³/hr (1994b, pp. 110-113). In the end they had to admit, albeit reluctantly, that the documents showed I was right (see Mattogno 2006a, pp. 73-77).

This, however, has not kept van Pelt from using Green and McCarthy's wrong capacity of the ventilators of 8,000 m³/hr in his effort to

---

[51] Heepke 1905b, p. 104 (page reproduced in Mattogno 1994b, p. 114; G. Rudolf 2005, pp. 117-186).

[52] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz if December 9, 1940 concerning a "Entlüftungsanlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum." RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

[53] Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung) was the distributor of Zyklon B via two daughter companies, Heli (Heerdt und Lingler) and Testa (Tesch & Stabenow); for their disinfestation device see Peters/Wüstinger, pp. 194f. (pages reproduced in Mattogno 1994b, pp. 115f.).

"demonstrate," on the basis of a table, that the ventilation system could "quickly remove the gas." (2002, p. 365f.)

But the problem is less one of efficiency than one of design: the fact that even after their alleged transformation into something criminal the ventilation system of the two *Leichenkeller* in Crematoria II and III stayed what it had been when planned for two normal morgues and the fact that the alleged undressing hall was ventilated more strongly than the alleged homicidal gas chamber contrast glaringly with such an alleged transformation.

1.9. The Freight Elevators of Crematoria II and III

1.9.1. The History of the Freight Elevators of Crematoria II & III

Within the framework of an assumed mass extermination, the freight elevators of Crematoria II and III would have had a particular significance, as they would have constituted the first bottleneck for such a process (the second one being the cremation capacity of the ovens). According to the initial plans, Crematoria II and III were to be equipped with freight elevators described as follows in the order given to Topf on February 28, 1943, by ZBL:[54]

> *"2 compl. electrical elevator machines incl. electric motors for three-phase 220/380 V, 7.5 HP each, special design, with overload protectors, limit switches, braking devices, platforms 2.10×1.35× 1.80 m with safety device, otherwise as per above mentioned cost estimate at 9,371 RM each = 18,742 RM.*
>
> *1 patented Demag electro lift for 750 kg capacity, single cable, to be raised to 1500 kg capacity by addition of second cable, at 968 RM. This Demag electro lift must be supplied at once, as it will have to be used pending the arrival of the elevators mentioned in item 1."*

Delivery for the first position was to be about seven months. Pressac shows drawing 5037 which was attached to the cost estimate. It had been established by *Gustav Linse Spezialfabrik f. Aufzüge* of Erfurt on January 25, 1943, and has the title "*Lasten-Aufzug bis 750 kg Tragkraft für Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS, Auschwitz/O.S.*" (freight elevator up to 750 kg capacity for *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS, Auschwitz/O.S.*; Pressac 1993, document 25). This freight elevator was installed only in Crematorium III, between May 17 and June 6, 1943, by

[54] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf of February 28, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 69.

the Topf engineer Heinrich Messing (Pressac 1989, p. 371). In Crematorium II, a very crude makeshift elevator was installed which was ordered from *Schlosserei WL* on February 15, 1943. The order reads as follows (Höss trial, vol. 11, pp. 82f.):

> *"February 15, 1943, PoW camp,*[55] *Crematorium I, BW 30. Object 1 flat-plate elevator for min. 300 kg payload incl. installation of respective reel device, cable and motor as well as guide-rail. Order no. 2563/:146:/ of January 26, 1943 from Zentralbauleitung. Order taken over from former detainee metal workshop, terminated March 13, 1943."*

As can be seen from a Polish photograph of 1945 presented by Pressac, this elevator was very primitive (photo 20, p. 488). It had to be repaired right away by Messing on April 12, 1943, who needed 11 hours for the job,[56] but it still worked poorly. On July 23, 1943, Topf wrote a letter to ZBL in which we can read:[57]

> *"In the recent telephone conversation with your site superintendent, Sturmbannführer Bischoff, the latter stated that the elevator in Crematorium II, as well, has been giving rise to permanent problems. We have, however, not built this elevator; rather, it was assembled and installed by your own people. We are, therefore, at a loss to see how you can make us responsible for a device not built by us."*

Nonetheless, this poorly functioning elevator stayed in place until the end. The order for the two definitive freight elevators underwent a number of changes. On May 25, 1943, Topf thanked ZBL for having checked, approved and sent on to Berlin for payment four invoices. One of these was for the *Demag-Elektrozug*, another was "Crematorium II/III. Order no. 43/145/3. [*for*] 2 electrical elevators. RM 9,391."[58]

A Topf *Aufstellung* (list), dated July 2, 1943, referring to the above order, shows a first down-payment of 9,371 RM, half the total amount (18,742 RM) ("1. *Anzahlungs-Hälfte von RM 18,742… RM 9,371*"), but a handwritten entry by Jährling states that the down-payment had only

---

55 KGL – Kriegsgefangenenlager: camp for prisoners of war. Official designation of the Birkenau camp through March 31, 1944, when it was designated "Lager II Birkenau." Kirschneck's note for the file dated March 31, 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, p.60.

56 "Bauwerk 30 Kr II Fahrstuhl repariert": Arbeits-Bescheinigung Messing for the period 12-18 April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-306, p. 93a. Cfr. Pressac 1989, p. 370.

57 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 29.

58 RGVA,502-1327, p. 83.

amounted to 1,876.43 RM.[59] However, the freight-elevators had not yet been supplied and even ran the risk of never being actually delivered. On August 4, 1943, more than five months after the order for these devices, Topf informed ZBL that the manufacturing permit for them had not yet been granted:

> *"We have learned today from our sub-supplier that the Plenipotentiary for machine construction has not yet granted the construction permit. The application has been forwarded to the Reich minister for armaments and munitions* [Albert Speer] *requesting his decision."*

Topf added that the Plenipotentiary for machine construction had voted against the construction of the devices, and Topf therefore asked ZBL to get in touch with the Berlin authorities in order to have the request granted, speaking of serious consequences otherwise:[60]

> *"For your information please note that our sub-supplier has already assembled the better part of the elevators. There is the danger, however, that the order has to be stopped immediately if the Reich minister for armaments and munitions does not give his approval."*

This incident is in stark disagreement with the thesis that the Birkenau crematoria were the instruments for the implementation of Himmler's extermination order: in such a case any opposition on the part of the Plenipotentiary for machinery construction would obviously have been considered sabotage.

On September 9, ZBL sent to *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Prinzl of *Amt* C V of SS-WVHA a copy of the Topf letter of August 4, with the request to get in touch with the Reich minister for armaments and munitions in order "to obtain [the approval for] the realization of the elevators urgently required."[61] On May 12, 1944, ZBL sent Topf an "urgent telegram" saying:[62]

> *"installation of the 2 elevators cannot be done now. Installation will be done later, together with installation of de-aeration equipment in 4 and 5."*

It is not clear, however, whether the two elevators were ever installed at all.

---

59 RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 74.
60 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 19.
61 APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
62 RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 10.

1.9.2. The Freight Elevators in the Irving-Lipstadt Trial

Van Pelt provides us with a long account of the discussion about the freight elevators in the Irving-Lipstadt trial (2002, p. 468f.):

> *"Irving stayed close to the brief provided by the anonymous architect. The most important discussion concerned the elevator connecting the basement to the main floor of Crematorium 2."* (Emph. added)

The brief in question contained a computation of the time needed to transport 2,000 passengers, "assuming a carrying capacity of 200 kilos." The time was stated to be 4 hours and 48 minutes for live persons, but transporting corpses would obviously have taken twice or three times as long, and the slightest mishap would have blocked the whole sequence of gassings and incinerations (p. 469). Van Pelt then describes his own reactions (*ibid.*):

> *"I had read this reasoning the night before and had found that one of its flaws was the assumption that the elevator could only have carried 200 kilos. In fact, I had a copy of a document from February 1943 stipulating that the carrying capacity of the elevator should be doubled from 750 kilos to 1,500 kilos. Taking the calculation of the anonymous architect as his point of departure, Irving presented the elevator as the crucial bottleneck in the whole operation."* (Emph. added)

Then van Pelt shows an excerpt from the trial records which contains two of his replies (p. 470):

> *"They immediately asked to increase the carrying capacity of that elevator by providing extra cables to 1,500 kilos."*
>
> *"The 750 kilograms was installed by the time the building was finished and immediately they asked to double the capacity."* (Emph. added)

During the trial, van Pelt assumed an average weight of 60 kg per corpse, which means that the elevator could accommodate 25 bodies at a time (p. 470, 472). Van Pelt concluded (p. 470):

> *"Irving did not return to the carrying capacity. It was clear to me that an important assumption on which he planned his attack* [sic] *had been proven wrong."*

Van Pelt's reply is based on a historically false hypothesis. As I have shown in the preceding section, the "*Demag-Elektrozug für 750 kg*

Tragkraft" was not installed in Crematorium II, but only in Crematorium III.

Van Pelt asserts moreover that the SS "immediately asked" for the capacity of the elevators to be doubled to 1,500 kg and then assumes that this was actually done, because he speaks of 25 bodies being moved at one time (p. 472). But the document he mentions says only that the capacity of 750 kg "is being [or will be] brought to a capacity of 1,500 kg by the installation of the second cable," which is an indication of intent at best, but certainly not a specific request – and even less the realization of such an intent. Nothing tells us, in fact, that the capacity of the elevators was ever actually doubled.

The most serious matter, however, is van Pelt's complete silence about the fact that the freight elevator installed in Crematorium II was the "*Plateauaufzug*" (flat-plate elevator) with a capacity of 300 kg. Therefore an extermination of 500,000 people in Crematorium II would have been implemented using this primitive and poorly functioning device. As its capacity was 300 kg or an average of 5 bodies of 60 kg at a time, the elevator would have had to do a total of 200,000 runs, 100,000 up and 100,000 down!

If we assume an average duration of five minutes for one complete operation (loading, upward journey, unloading, downward journey) the transportation of 2,000 bodies from the half-basement to the furnace hall (the hypothesis discussed by Irving, see van Pelt 2002, p. 470) would have taken ([2,000÷5]×5 =) 2,000 minutes or some 33 hours. Such an average duration, which corresponds to 1 minute for the transit time up and down[63] and 4 minutes for the loading and unloading of the bodies (i.e. an average of 24 seconds for loading and another 24 seconds for unloading one corpse), is definitely too short for two reasons:

First of all, the elevator worked poorly, therefore one has to allow for lost time due to breakdowns, blockages, and delays. Secondly, according to the witness Henry Tauber, in Crematorium II (and III) four detainees were assigned to the elevator, two for loading, and two for unloading, they worked in 12-hour shifts (Tauber 1945a, p. 9). Even if we assume, for the time being, an average transit time of 5 minutes per load, these detainees, by mid-shift, i.e. after 6 hours, would have handled and moved ([6×60÷5×300] =) 21,600 kg, and the increasing strain would have reduced their efficiency more and more.

[63] Van Pelt's anonymous engineer assumed a duration of 30 seconds but, surprisingly, considered only the upward journey of the elevator. Van Pelt 2002, p. 469.

It is thus clear that the average transit time for one load was higher, which makes the alleged movement of 500,000 corpses even more grotesque. As the maximum number of days during which Crematorium II was operational was 433, the elevator would have had to perform (500,000÷5÷433=) 231 trips per operating day, each of which would have required on average (1,440÷231=) a little over 6 minutes (i.e. 1 minute for each round trip and 30 seconds each for loading and unloading each corpse), without interruption over 433 days (see chapter 8.8.1.), 24 hours a day – a truly absurd idea!

In conclusion, the freight elevator is in perfect agreement with the *actual* number of cremations, something like 20,000 for Crematorium II, but is absolutely out of proportion when it comes to the gigantic figures of a mass extermination cited by van Pelt.

2. The "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium II

2.1. "*Vergasungskeller*" – Gassing Cellar

2.1.1. The Importance of the Indication

The word "Vergasungskeller" (gassing cellar) occurs only in the letter written by ZBL to *SS-Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, *Amtsgruppenchef C* of SS-WVHA, dated January 29, 1943, and concerning "*Krematorium II, Bauzustand*" (Crematorium II, state of advancement). Its translation reads as follows:[64]

> *"Crematorium II has been completed, except for minor details, by using all available manpower, in spite of extreme difficulties and severe frost and by running day and night shifts. The ovens were fired up in the presence of senior engineer Prüfer of the contracting firm, Messrs. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, and function perfectly. The planking of the reinforced concrete ceiling of the corpse cellar could not yet be stripped because of the effect of frost. This is, however, of no importance, because the gassing cellar can be used for this instead.*
>
> *On account of freight restrictions, Topf & Söhne have as yet been unable to supply in time the aeration and de-aeration system as requested by Zentralbauleitung. On arrival of the aeration and de-aeration equipment installation will proceed immediately, and it is expected that the unit will be ready for operation on February 20, 1943.*
>
> *A report by the test engineer of Messrs. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, is attached."*

It is well known that, even prior to Pressac, holocaust historiography had taken the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appearing in the letter to be an indication, if not an outright proof, of the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II. Pressac himself was opposed to this interpretation and wrote (p. 503):

> *"To affirm, solely on the basis of the letter of January 29, 1943 that the term 'Vergasungskeller' designated a homicidal gas chamber installed in Leichenkeller 1/corpse cellar 1 of Krematorium II,*

[64] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100. Cf. document 3.

was irresponsible, for though 'gas chamber' was correct, there was no proof that it was 'homicidal',"

and even on the basis of the documents, which allow the *Vergasungskeller* to be identified as *Leichenkeller* 1, the only plausible conclusion is the following (*ibid.*):

"The existence of a gas chamber in the basement of Krematorium II is thus proven, BUT THAT IS ALL." (Pressac's emph.)

In purely logical terms, this document does not even demonstrate the *existence* of a gas chamber, but only a mere *project*, the realization of which depended on the shipment of the ventilation equipment.

2.1.2. The Historical Context

Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943, is one of the documents around which there is a documental void, as can be seen clearly from the general historical context.

On December 28, 1942, Himmler ordered a lowering of the camp mortalities in the concentration camps to be aimed for with the highest priority. The same day, *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, head of *Amtsgruppe D* at SS-WVHA, addressed a letter to the physicians in the concentration camps concerning "Medical activity in the concentration camps."[65] On January 20, 1943, on Himmler's orders, Glücks became active again in this matter, writing to the concentration camp commanders that they should "try to lower the mortality rate in the camp by all available means" and made the camp commanders and the heads of the administration personally responsible "for the exhaustion of any and all means toward the maintenance of the working ability of the detainees" (NO-1523).

Concerning Auschwitz, on January 11, 1943, Kammler realized that it was impossible for the construction of the crematoria to be terminated on schedule[66] and hence ordered Bischoff to keep him informed of the progress by weekly telex reports.[67] The first report was drawn up by Bischoff and sent to Kammler on January 23. With respect to Crematorium II it states:[68]

---

[65] AGK, NTN, 94, pp. 142-143.

[66] Crematorium II started up on January 31st, Crematorium III on March 31st, and Crematorium IV on February 28, 1943.

[67] Letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of January 11, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.

[68] Bericht Nr. 1 of Zentralbauleitung of January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.

> *"Cellar I. Plastering finished. Aeration and de-aeration channels set into brickwork. Machinery parts from Messrs. Topf not yet arrived."*

All later reports have been lost. As can be seen from its *Bezug* (reference), Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943, was the reply to a telex no. 2648 from Kammler of the day before, which has also been lost. Up until that time, there is not the least reference in the ZBL files to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II for any "*Vergasung*," which means that the matter must have been discussed between January 24 and 28. The letter of January 29 signifies, in fact, that Kammler knew the matter well and had either ordered the "*Vergasungskeller*" or approved a proposal by Bischoff. The conclusion is that all documents which could have shed light on the matter, seem to have disappeared, to put it mildly.

2.1.3. The Significance of the Document

In the letter Bischoff states that it had been impossible to remove the planking of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 2 because of frost, but that this was of no importance, because "*hierfür*" (for this) the "*Vergasungskeller*" could be used. Practically, the "*Vergasungskeller*" could take over the function of "*Leichenkeller* 2," which could not have been that of an undressing hall for the victims. Because if, in fact, it is assumed that the function of "*Leichenkeller* 2" was that of an undressing hall for the victims and that of "*Vergasungskeller*" a homicidal gas chamber, how could a homicidal gas chamber simultaneously function as an undressing hall? It is, of course, possible to argue that a homicidal gas chamber could well be used as an undressing hall at the same time, but then why did ZBL build – as we have heard from Tauber and Pressac – an alleged barrack in front of the crematorium as an undressing hall for the victims? (See chapter 2.3.)

It is essential to stress that the matter had a strictly limited character and was valid only as long as "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not operational: the "*Vergasungskeller*" could be used "*hierfür*," i.e. as a morgue ("*Leichenkeller*") on January 29, 1943, and on the days immediately following. Yet since during this period, as Bischoff states in the above letter, Topf had not yet shipped the "aeration and de-aeration system" "on account of freight restrictions," the "*Vergasungskeller*" could not have been operational as a homicidal gas chamber. The interpretation of official his-

toriography – the undressing room for the victims is not operational but that is of no importance, because the homicidal gas chamber could be used for this purpose – is thus nonsensical *a fortiori*: if the alleged homicidal gas chamber was not operational, why should it be used as an undressing hall for victims? And victims of what, if the homicidal gas chamber did not work?

In conclusion, we can say that the victims could not undress in "*Leichenkeller* 2" because the room was not operational. While they could undress in the "*Vergasungskeller*," they could not be gassed there, as the ventilation system had not yet arrived. Therefore, the "*Vergasungskeller*" must have had some other function.

2.1.4. The Function of the "*Vergasungskeller*"

When things are considered calmly, it becomes obvious that the explanation of Bischoff's letter is quite different: "*Leichenkeller* 2" could not be used as a morgue and/or an undressing hall for the registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes, because it was not ready for use, but that was of no importance, because the corpses could be placed into the "*Vergasungskeller*." What remains to be clarified is the essential question: why was "*Leichenkeller* 2" called "*Vergasungskeller*"?

The alleged transformations of the half-basement of Crematorium II toward criminal ends is said to have began at a time when the typhus epidemic that had broken out in July 1942 had not yet been stamped out. The mortality among the detainees had clearly decreased, but still stood at a high level: there were about 8,600 deaths in August, some 4,500 in September, around 4,100 in November, 4,600 in December, and roughly 4,500 in January 1943.[69]

On January 9, 1943, Bischoff wrote Kammler a letter concerning "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz"* (hygienic installations at KL and PoW camp Auschwitz) in which he listed all disinfestation and disinfection installations available at the time: five units at KL Auschwitz and four at KGL Birkenau. The letter ends with the following observations:[70]

> *"As can be seen from the foregoing, the hygienic installations are essentially sufficient; in particular, once the barrack for the contin-*

[69] Statistical evaluation of the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* (death books) by the author.
[70] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.

uous treatment of the civilian workers is ready, a large number of persons can be deloused and disinfested at any time."

However, in the days that followed, the hot-air disinfestation device (*Heißluftapparat*) in *block* 1 of the main camp, built by Topf & Söhne Co., the *Heißluftapparat* in the "men's and women's disinfestation barracks of KGL," i.e. the *Entlausungsbaracken* BW 5a and 5b, built by the Hochheim Co., and also the one of the troop disinfestation unit broke down because of fires. These mishaps occurred at a time, when the typhus epidemic had not yet been brought under control.

On December 17, 1942, Bischoff wrote to "*Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W*" (military registry office, dept. W) at Bielitz:[71]

"In reply to your inquiry of December 8., 1942, Zentralbauleitung informs that it is unlikely the camp quarantine can be lifted over the next three months. While all available means have been mobilized to fight the epidemic efficiently, fresh cases have not been squashed completely."

The same day, Bischoff sent the following letter to the camp commander:[72]

"In accordance with the order issued by the garrison surgeon, the first delousing and/or disinfestation of the civilian workers is to be carried out on Saturday, December 19, 1942. In this connection it is necessary for the disinfestation units in the KL to be made available. This also goes for the individual delousings for the civilian workers scheduled to begin on December 22, 1942. Your approval is requested."

By "*Standortbefehl Nr.1/43*" (local order) of January 8, 1943, the Auschwitz commander informed (Frei et al., p. 208):

"The head of Amt D III[73] *informed by radio message of January 4, 1943, that the camp quarantine for KL Auschwitz will be maintained as before."*

On January 5, 1943, cases of typhus were diagnosed in the police jail of Myslowitz (some 20 km north of Auschwitz), spreading rapidly among the prisoners. The local government representative (*Regierungspräsident*) for the district who had his office at Kattowitz suggested

[71] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 113.
[72] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 47.
[73] Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene, headed by SS-Obersturmführer Lolling.

to send the patients to Auschwitz. In a letter to the camp commander he wrote:[74]

> *"I am also quite aware of the fact that these new prisoners may introduce new cases of infection into the Auschwitz camp. As, on the other hand, typhus in the Auschwitz camp is far from having died down and large-scale protective measures have been taken there, I find myself prompted to suggest this."*

On January 13 Höss replied that there were only a few isolated cases of typhus ("*einzelne Fleckfieberfälle*") still diagnosed in the camp, but it was no longer an epidemic (*"besteht die Fleckfieberepidemie nicht"*). He refused the proposal of the *Regierungspräsident*, because with the arrival of sick inmates the resurgence of an epidemic would have been a great danger.[75]

The Kattowitz *Polizeipräsident*, however, ordered the corpses of prisoners having died of typhus in the Myslowitz jail to be moved to Auschwitz by hearse to be incinerated there, after having been treated with a disinfestation liquid and placed in a coffin.[76] The hygienic and sanitary situation at Auschwitz was not as reassuring as Höss described it. On January 25, 1943, in the "*Hausverfügung Nr. 86*" (local decree) Bischoff ordered:[77]

> *"On the basis of a disposition by the SS garrison surgeon at KL Auschwitz, all members of the SS, presently housed in the Bauleitung housing barrack, will undergo a 3 week quarantine."*

During January 1943 a resurgence of the typhus epidemic was observed, which reached its peak during the first ten days of February and prompted *SS-Brigadeführer* Glücks to order drastic measures to be taken. (See chapter 2.6.3.)

Let us return to the "*Vergasungskeller*." In the light of what we have just described, the most reasonable scenario is that toward the end of January 1943 the SS authorities, desperate to get the typhus epidemic under control, planned to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II temporarily as a gas chamber employing hydrogen cyanide. The name "*Ver-*

---

[74] Letter from Regierungspräsident in Kattowitz to commander of KL Auschwitz of January 9, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 10.

[75] "weil damit die Gefahr des neuerlichen Auftretens einer Fleckfieberepidemie sehr gross würde," letter from commander of Auschwitz to Polizeipräsident Kattowitz, January 13, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 20.

[76] Letter from Polizeipräsident in Kattowitz to Regierungspräsident in Kattowitz of January 21, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 22. Cf. chapter 2.6.3.

[77] RGVA, 502-1-17, p. 98.

gasungskeller" (gassing cellar) was obviously taken over from the hydrogen cyanide gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b which were also named "*Vergasungsraum*" (gassing room).[78]

The initiative probably came from *Amtsgruppe C* of SS-WVHA. This is supported by the fact that at the end of January *Amt C/III* (*Technische Fachgebiete*) (technical departments) of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-WVHA) had requested a cost estimate from the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin for a "*Heißluft-Entwesungsanlage*" (hot-air disinfestation unit) for the Auschwitz camp. Kori replied on February 2 by means of a letter addressed to the above authority concerning "*Entlausungsanlage für Konz.-Lager Auschwitz*" (Delousing unit for concentration camp Auschwitz),[79] a "list of steel quantities required for the hot-air delousing unit, Auschwitz concentration camp" for a total weight of 4,152 kg of metal[80] and a "cost estimate for a hot-air delousing unit for the Auschwitz concentration camp" for a total cost of 4,960.40 Reichsmark.[81]

On the same day, February 2, 1943, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kother, head of *Hauptabteilung C/VI/2* (*Betriebswirtschaft*) (commercial questions) undertook a "*Besichtigung der Entwesungs- und Sauna-Anlagen im KL Auschwitz*" (inspection of disinfestation and sauna units at KL Auschwitz). In the respective report, written by *SS-Standartenführer* Eirenschmalz, head of *Amt C/VI* at SS-WVHA, it is said about the "*Entwesungsanlagen*" that the hot-air equipment (*Heißluftapparate*) had initially been designed for disinfestation with hydrogen cyanide (*Blausäure-Entwesung*), which required a temperature of 30°C, but had been used for a hot-air disinfestation (*Heißluftentwesung*), which required an air temperature of 95°C. Hence those facilities had been subject to excessive heat stress they had not been designed for:[82]

> *"The arrival of many detainees, increasing day by day, results in a greater strain on the units, and the corresponding wear under conditions of continuous operation can only be countered by the installation of suitable coke fired air-heaters.*
>
> *In an effort to counter an expected break-down of the unit, cast-iron air-heaters for the existing units have been proposed to the lo-*

[78] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 16.
[79] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 15-15a.
[80] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 18
[81] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 20-21.
[82] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 37-37a.

cal administration. On checking with the supplier, it was learned that these would be delivered in three weeks' time for the continued fight against the epidemic.

The fires that have occurred were mostly due to overheating and it is therefore urgently necessary to observe closely the technical rules pertaining to the use of such plants."

The idea to use *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II as an emergency disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide was then extended also to the other crematoria, and the respective documental traces were later interpreted by Pressac as "*bavures*" (slips) which allegedly referred to homicidal gas chambers.

There are at least two indications supporting my thesis in extant documents. The first one is the content of an undated "*Aufstellung*" (list) coming from Topf Co., which sets out the metal requirements for various installations, among them:[83]

"2 Topf disinfestation ovens for Krema II at Auschwitz PoW camp."

The second one stems from a document drawn up by VEDAG Co. (*Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft*; United Roofing Felt Producers Ltd.) which specifies, among other things, the insulation jobs pertaining to the crematoria. It is an invoice dated July 28, 1943. Its subject is "*Auschwitz-Krematorium*" and concerns "*ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage*" (sealing work done for disinfestation unit).[84] It is known with certainty that the two *Entwesungsöfen* supplied by Topf were later installed in the *Zentralsauna*, but this does not prevent them from being referred to Crematorium II in the above document.

The VEDAG invoice as well concerns the hot-air disinfestation units (*Heißluft-Entwesungskammern*) installed in the *Zentralsauna*. This is borne out clearly by a technical review of the invoice done by the person in charge at ZBL, in which it is correctly attributed to "*BW 32 = Entwesungsanlage*," i.e. precisely to the *Zentralsauna*. But then why does the VEDAG invoice refer to "*Auschwitz-Krematorium*"? This heading has an obvious relationship with the Topf list of April 13, 1943, mentioned above, which concerned the "*2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II*" ("2 Topf disinfestation ovens for *Krema* II") which were later set up in the *Zentralsauna*. The two documents establish, in any case,

[83] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47. Cf. document 4.
[84] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 137. Cf. document 5.

a correlation between Crematorium II and disinfestation and represent the idea of a project or at least an intention on the part of ZBL to bring together, in the same building, cremation and disinfestation.

In this connection it is significant that the two hot-air disinfestation units from Topf began to be discussed precisely on January 29, 1943. Taking reference to a prior meeting involving Bischoff, *SS-Unterscharführer* Janisch, and Topf chief engineer Kurt Prüfer, Topf sent to ZBL the cost estimate for the disinfestation unit on February 5,[85] although the construction of the *Zentralsauna* building itself began only on April 30, 1943.[86]

Little more than three months into the project work of ZBL, in early May 1943, Kammler launched his program of "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" (special measures for the improvement of hygiene installations) in the Birkenau camp. Subsequently all projects related to the use of rooms in the crematoria as emergency disinfestation chambers were thrown out in one swoop, and with them all "criminal traces" which are absent from May 1943 onward.

This definitive disappearance can be explained in the most natural way by the fact that the improvement program for the normal disinfestation and disinfection plants launched in May 1943 made redundant all the projects for the installation of emergency disinfestation units in the crematoria. At the end of July 1943, disinfestation and disinfection plants for a throughput of 54,000 inmates per day existed or were in various stages of progress in the complex of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[87] In view of this, the original project was abandoned in favor of installing emergency showers for the detainees in the crematoria, to be discussed in chapter 4. below.

2.1.5. Objections and Replies

Two major objections have been raised against the explanation that the "*Vergasungskeller*" was an emergency disinfestation unit, which I had proposed in a rudimentary way in 1994 (Mattogno 1994b, p. 64,

[85] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung of February 5, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 89-90, and "Kostenanschlag über eine Entwesungs-Anlage bestehend aus 2 Öfen mit 4 Kammern" of February 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 27-30.

[86] Baubericht of the Birkenau camp of October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7.

[87] Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate, prepared by civilian employee Jährling on July 30, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9f.

69). The first objection concerns the capacity of the suction/pressure blowers of *Leichenkeller* 1, suitable for a normal morgue (about 10 air-exchanges per hour), but much lower than that used in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* hydrogen cyanide (HCN) disinfestation chambers (72 air-exchanges per hour). While such a ventilation capacity is at odds with the hypothesis of a homicidal gas chamber, it is also at odds with a disinfestation chamber. The objection is valid for the homicidal gas chamber because *Leichenkeller* 1 was transformed – according to holocaust theses – into a *typical* gas chamber, losing its original function of a morgue and would therefore have had to be equipped at least in a manner similar to that of a typical gas chamber. According to the hypothesis which I have announced above, on the other hand, *Leichenkeller* 1 remained a typical morgue but was modified in such a way that it could *also* be used as an *emergency* disinfestation chamber.

The second objection refers to the minimal concentrations of residual cyanides found in *Leichenkeller* 1 by Fred Leuchter and by Germar Rudolf as opposed to those in the HCN disinfestation chambers found in BW 5a (see Leuchter et al. and Rudolf 2003b). If *Leichenkeller* 1 was a disinfestation chamber using HCN as well, the cyanide residues found in it walls should be considerably higher. The objection is actually based on a double hypothesis which I cannot accept, namely that 1) *Leichenkeller* 1 was transformed into a disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide and 2) that it was actually used as such. What I assert is only that ZBL launched the *project* of using *Leichenkeller* 1 as an emergency gas chamber in January 1943 and equipped it accordingly (actually, only a gas-tight door was installed), but nothing tells us that it was later actually used for disinfestation. Rudolf's investigations have shown that the cyanide residues found in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II are of an order of magnitude comparable to those found in the camp's other barracks.[88]

2.1.6. Van Pelt's Comments and Objections

The alleged "slip" regarding the term "*Vergasungskeller*" is explained by van Pelt in the following words (2002, p. 297):

> *"Historiographically, Bischoff's letter is important because it violated the general policy in the architectural office in the main camp*

[88] Rudolf 2003b, pp. 254f. The highest value found in Leichenkeller 1 was 7.2 mg/kg, in the barracks of the camp 2.7 mg/kg; the highest value found in the delousing room of BW 5a was 13,500 mg/kg.

never to use the term 'gas chamber' in documents or blueprints. The letter was drawn up hastily in response to an urgent request from Berlin for information on the progress of construction, and Bischoff did not notice the 'slip.' When the letter was archived in the crematorium dossier of the Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung, however, someone did, and marked the forbidden word 'Vergasungskeller' with a red pencil, writing on the top of the letter the words 'SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschneck!.' It was clear that Kirschneck was responsible for the slip and should be told of it."

This explanation is purely imaginary, and we shall soon see why. The reference mark in the letter is "Bftgb.Nr.: 22250/43/Bi/L.," i.e. "*Brieftagebuch* Nummer: 22250/1943/Bischoff/Lippert" (daily letter registry no. …). The civilian employee Lippert was working at the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers* (i.e. the PoW camp at Birkenau). Hence, the letter was dictated by Bischoff and typed by Lippert, whereas the handwritten note "*SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschneck*" merely means that Kirschneck, in his quality of *Bauleiter* of *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz* (the main camp), was to receive a copy. In fact, Kirschneck appears on the "Verteiler" (distribution list)[89] at bottom left: "*1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck, 1 Registratur (Akte Krematorium)*," which means one copy to *SS-Unterscharführer* Janisch who was head of *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers* i.e. the Birkenau camp, one for Kirschneck as head of *Bauleitung* at the Auschwitz camp and one for the *Akte* (file) concerning the crematoria. This is all the more true, as the same handwritten note appears both in the letter written by Bischoff to Höss on February 2, 1943, to which Prüfer's report of January 29, 1943, was attached, as well as in Prüfer's report itself which does not contain the term "*Vergasungskeller*."[90]

Just as fanciful is the atmosphere imagined by van Pelt to make the "slip" believable: the alleged urgency of the request and the alleged haste of the reply. In fact, the letter in question had as a reference a "telex (*Fernschreiben*) from SS-WVHA, no. 2648 dated Jan. 28, 1943" (which has not been preserved), to which Bischoff responded in good time – the day after. The use of the telex machine by SS-WVHA was perfectly normal and does not, by itself, convey any kind of haste.

---

[89] This is the term used for the distribution of copies of letters to the offices concerned.

[90] Letter from Bischoff to Höss of February 2, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 99. Prüfer's report of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101. Cf. document 6.

Actually, the general context is the following: on January 11, 1943, department CV (*Zentralbauinspektion*, the central inspection office of the central construction offices) sent a letter to the Auschwitz ZBL, which Bischoff – in a letter to Kammler dated 23 January, 1943, and referring to "Auschwitz PoW camp, completion of the crematoria" (*KGL. Auschwitz. Fertigstellung der Krematorien*) and "1 telex" (*1 Fernschreiben*) – summarizes as follows:[91]

> *"By the above letter, Zentralbauleitung was ordered to send via telex separate weekly reports about the progress of work on the crematoria."*

Bischoff sent Kammler his first such report, on January 23, 1943, by telex, as instructed.

As to van Pelt's remark that "in the copy of the letter preserved in Auschwitz, only the word *Vergasungskeller* is underlined (2002, p. 454)," it apparently never occurred to him that this could have been the work of Dawidowski or judge Sehn who had already tuned their antennas to the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appearing in this letter (see chapter 1.1.). It is to be noted, furthermore, that the document in question is not the original nor a carbon copy thereof, but a retyped duplicate (*Abschrift*) prepared by *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Pollok, at the time head of *Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg* (*Bauleitung* of main supply camp of *Waffen-SS* and Police and troop supply camp at Oderberg) whose signature appears on the left below the abbreviation "F.d.R.d.A." (*Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift*=copy certified correct). There is also a copy of the copy in which the term "*Vergasungskeller*" appears likewise:[92] it also shows the handwritten entry but the only underlined words are "Berlin-Lichterfelde-West" in the address of the recipient.

How can one seriously believe that "the forbidden word" would have mindlessly been written into two separate copies of the letter without anyone noticing the "slip"? And when someone did notice, why was not a fresh duplicate of the letter made without "the forbidden word" and the tell-tale one destroyed? Instead – so van Pelt's claim – somebody even highlighted it by underlining it in red! Whichever way we look at the matter, van Pelt's conjecture comes out unsubstantiated.

---

[91] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 23, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 53

[92] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 33.

Arguing polemically against Wilhelm Stäglich, van Pelt brings up two more general objections which he formulates as follows (2002, p. 310):

> *"First of all, the rooms designed for fumigation of clothing and other objects with Zyklon B have never been referred to as Vergasungskeller. They were either called simply gas chambers (Gaskammer), or standard gas chambers (Normalgaskammer), or delousing chambers (Entlausungskammer). The only time the noun Vergasungskeller appears is in the letter of January 29. Furthermore, these delousing gas chambers were always constructed in such a way that they had two doors: one entrance and one exit. The entrance door opened to the unreine (unclean) side, the exit door opened to the reine (clean) side."*

With respect to the first objection, as I have already explained above, in the explanatory memo on the construction of the Birkenau camp, the Zyklon B disinfestation chamber of the "*Entlausungsbaracke*," the future BW 5a and 5b, was called "*Vergasungsraum*," which was thus used as a perfect equivalent of "*Gaskammer*" for disinfestation. In another document, dated January 9, 1943, this gas chamber, with specific reference to BW 5a and 5b, is called "*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*" (chamber for hydrogen cyanide gasification):[93]

> *"Furthermore, attached to the delousing barrack, there is a chamber for hydrogen cyanide gasification, which has been in operation since autumn of 1942."*

Let me add that at all times when the noun "*Vergasung*" (gassing) or the verb "*vergasen*" (to gas) appears in Auschwitz documents, the texts refer always and exclusively to disinfestation operations. Some significant examples are:

> *"Building no. 54, destined for use by the guard detail was gassed against vermin and diseases."*[94]
>
> *"Block 14, washing and toilet facilities have been completed, further work could not yet be done as* [block 14] *is completely occupied because of gassing of block 16."*[95]

Kommandantur-Befehl no. 2/42 of January 22, 1942, which prohibited the use of the Auschwitz cinema because cases of typhus had been identified, describes under nine items all the operations related to "*Ver-*

[93] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler of January 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.
[94] Tätigkeitsbericht of A. Schlachter of July 12, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97.
[95] Tätigkeitsbericht of A. Schlachter of July 12, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 25.

gasung des Stabsgebäudes" (gassing of staff building).[96] On July 22, 1942, KL Auschwitz received permission from SS-WVHA to pick up "gas for gassing the camp" at Dessau (*Gas zur Vergasung des Lagers*).[97] Even the *Sonderbefehl* (special order) of August 12, 1942, cited by Pressac designates as "*Vergasungen*" the disinfestation gassings (1989, p. 201):

> *"An incident of slight poisoning by hydrogen cyanide noted today has prompted us to remind all personnel involved in gassings, as well as all other SS-personnel, that on opening of the gassed rooms SS-personnel without masks must observe for at least 5 hours a distance of 15 meters from the chamber. The direction of the wind must be taken into account in particular."*

A sentence passed by an SS tribunal on July 24, 1944, mentions the sorting and storage of Jewish personal items "after execution of the gassing" ("*nach Durchführung der Vergasung*") with regard to the *"Effektenkammer des K.L. Auschwitz*" (the storage facilities of the so-called *Kanada I* section).[98] Finally, van Pelt himself brings in another important example of the significance of the term *Vergasung* in connection with the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer. He shows a page of the original text in which, under the date of September 1, 1942, we read:[99]

> *"In the afternoon* [present] *at the gassing of a block with Zyclon* [sic] *against lice."*

In conclusion, the framework of indications which results from the document mentioning the term "*Vergasung*" (or the respective verb) refers exclusively to disinfestations and does not even vaguely sustain the thesis of homicidal gassings. Therefore, the term "*Vergasungskeller*" is *documentarily* compatible only with the hypothesis of disinfestations.

Van Pelt's second objection regarding the number of doors makes sense only with respect to the standard *Degesch-Kreislauf* disinfestation gas chambers. Any emergency chambers could indeed have a single door, such as the one which was located at the western corner of block 1 at Auschwitz.[100] For Crematorium II, as we will see in chapters 2.9.2.

---

96 Kommandantur-Befehl Nr. 2/42 of January 22, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, p. 4.

97 Kogon et al., p. 223. Cf. chapter 7.5.

98 SS- und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz. Feld-Urteil dated 24 July, 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, p. 200. Cf. Mattogno 2004h., p. 49-50.

99 Van Pelt 2002, p. 282. Van Pelt's translation, on p. 280, reads: "In the afternoon was present at the gassing of a block with Cyclon B against lice."

100 Pressac 1989, pp. 28f.

and 4.4., there was also the possibility of a double arrangement, one side "*unrein*" (unclean) and the other "*rein*" (clean).

2.1.7. "*Gaskeller*"

On February 17, 1943, Topf received a telephone call from the Auschwitz ZBL. The gist of this call was summarized on the same day by an employee of the company in a note entitled "Aeration and de-aeration installation." The most significant part reads as follows:[101]

> *"Herr Schultze called and informed us as follows: The aeration blower no. 450 for the gas cellar* [Gaskeller] *cannot be found there* [i.e. at Auschwitz]*, although it is said to have been shipped by us. Herr Heinemann has meanwhile ascertained that it was indeed shipped on November 18, 1942, which means that it should by now be in store there. As it cannot be found and is urgently needed, however, according to Herr Schultze, we are to ship it again right away and manufacture it expeditiously."*

On the back of this document, under item 3), it says:[101]

> *"Furthermore, the aeration grates for de-aeration installation in the dissecting and the laying-out rooms are missing as well as the nozzles for the piping in the L-Keller. They, too, are to be shipped along instantly* [with the blower]*."*

This document, which is unknown to van Pelt, stems from J.-C. Pressac's estate. He had found it in the archives of the company *EMS/ Erfurter Mälzerei und Speicherbau* of Erfurt, successors to the Topf company, but for some strange reason he never published it.[102] As we will see in chapter 2.8., this blower was destined for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, which means that this room was called "*Gaskeller*." The significance of this term is analogous to "*Vergasungskeller*" and fits perfectly into the explanation I have given above.

Considered from van Pelt's point of view, however, the use of this term is totally out of place. Little more than two weeks after Kirschneck is claimed to have been reprimanded for his "slip" of January 29, 1943 – i.e. for having written down the prohibited term "*Vergasungskeller*," thus violating the alleged rule never to use the term "gas chamber" – we

---

[101] The document has been published at: www.codoh.com/incon/incontopf.html.

[102] Cf. "Réponse au livre de Roger Garaudy par un exterminationniste très connu et important. Par un anonyme qui cache mal un certain Jean-Claude Pressac," in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/arvs/mieuxfaire/JCPgaraudy.html.

have here, in fact, a member of ZBL spreading not only the term "*Gaskeller*" but doing so toward civilians to boot!

R.I.P. Rule of secrecy of *Zentralbauleitung*.

Besides, the back of the document designates *Leichenkeller 2* precisely by "*L-Keller*," morgue basement, and not by "*Auskleidekeller*," the alleged undressing room which could not be unknown to the Topf employee, if he had known about a sinister kind of "*Gaskeller*," i.e. about an alleged homicidal gas basement.

2.2. "*Gasdichte Tür*," "*Gastür*" – Gas-Tight Door

In the context of the "*Vergasungskeller*" as an emergency disinfestation chamber, discussed in the preceding chapter, the presence of a gas-tight door in *Leichenkeller* 1 was a perfectly normal matter. What is a little disturbing, at first sight, is the presence of a peep-hole with a protective grid, as one can see it in Pressac's photographs (pp. 50, 232 and 486). The existence of this device has prompted the French historian to state that it "certainly belonged to a homicidal gas chamber in one of the four Birkenau Krematorien" (p. 486).

Actually, there is no proof that the door in question ever belonged to one of the Birkenau crematoria. It was found in the Auschwitz *Bauhof* (materials yard) in which construction materials were stored. The gas-tight doors for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III are described in the letter written by Bischoff to the DAW office on March 31, 1943. It refers to an order dated March 6 concerning a "gas door 100/192 for *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III, BW 30a," which was to be fashioned "exactly like the cellar door of Crematorium II opposite in type and size, with peep-hole of double 8 mm glass, rubber seal and fixtures" (1989, p. 436). This description does not, in fact, mention the protective grid.

In 1945 a gas-tight door was found in the ruins of Crematorium V and photographed. It is presently preserved in the furnace hall of Crematorium I.[103] Pressac comments on the photograph as follows (1989, photo 26 on p. 425):

> *"An almost intact gas-tight door found in the ruins of the western part of Krematorium V and presented by the man in shirt sleeves from Photo 24 (with the shaved neck). This door has no peephole even though it was used for homicidal gassings."*

[103] I have shown the two photographs in Mattogno 2005e, p. 132.

In this way, Pressac demolishes his own "criminal trace," i.e. the peep-hole with protective grid.

As far as the door with the metal protection is concerned, Pressac himself presents photographs showing the door of the disinfestation chamber of the so-called "*Kanada* 1" section of the camp (BW28, delousing and storage barracks, pp. 46-49). This door had a round inspection opening with a metal grid on the inside which obviously protected also the glass. Hence, we can see that protection of the peep-hole on the inside also applied to a normal disinfestation plant.

The fact that the door mentioned above had a protection on the inside does not necessarily mean that it served a homicidal purpose, but may also mean – in the context of a disinfestation plant – that the inside was in greater danger of being damaged. In what way? Here, too, Pressac furnishes us with the cue for the answer. He publishes photographs of hot-air disinfestation units in the *Zentralsauna* which show clearly the metal carts from which were hung the garments to be disinfested (pp. 84f). Similar carts were also used in the gas chambers employing hydrogen cyanide (see document 7), and it is clear that, while they were being pushed in or out, they could strike the inner side of the door and break the glass of the inspection port.[104]

Van Pelt has no explanation for the presence of protective grids (2002, p. 477) or even for the presence of peep-holes in the doors mentioned (p. 476), although all the doors of the HCN disinfestation chambers had them (Pressac 1989, photos on pp. 46-50). As I have explained elsewhere (Mattogno 2004m, pp. 150-155), the peep-holes were specified in the safety regulations, which strictly prohibited anyone from entering the gas chamber alone; anyone entering had to be permanently observed by a second disinfector – through a peep-hole – for immediate aid in case of any emergency.

Van Pelt's ignorance changes into the "impossibility" of finding an alternative explanation and thus into a "slip" in favor of the "reality" of homicidal gas chambers.

[104] The doors of the disinfestation gas chambers opened toward the outside; the operators could therefore see the inside of the doors.

2.3. "*Auskleideraum*," "*Auskleidekeller*" and the Barrack in Front of Crematorium II

2.3.1. "*Auskleideraum*" and "*Auskleidekeller*"

In some documents "*Leichenkeller* 2" of Crematoria II and III is referred to as "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) or "*Auskleidekeller*" (undressing cellar). For Pressac this designation represents a "criminal trace" pointing to a presumed exterminatory activity of these cremation plants. The term appears for the first time in a letter dated March 6, 1943, sent by Bischoff to Topf, in which he writes in respect of "*Leichenkeller* 2" (Pressac 1989, pp. 432f.):

> *"We also request you to send us a supplementary offer for the changes to the de-aeration system in the undressing room* [*Auskleideraum*]*."*

But did this "*Auskleideraum*" really constitute an undressing room for the intended victims of a gas chamber?

2.3.2. Origin and Function of the "*Auskleideraum*" of Crematorium II

Two documents which were unknown to Pressac and which refer to the decision to set up an "*Auskleideraum*" in the half-basement of Crematorium II allow us to settle this question once and for all. On January 21, 1943, the *SS-Standortarzt* (garrison surgeon) of Auschwitz, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, wrote a letter to the camp commander:[105]

> *"1. The SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz requests to install a partition in the dissecting hall planned for the new crematorium building at Birkenau, dividing the hall into 2 rooms of equal size and to have 1 or 2 wash basins installed in the first of these rooms, because the latter will be needed as an autopsy room, whereas the 2nd room will be needed for anatomical preparations, for the preservation of files and writing materials and books, for the preparation of colored tissue sections and for work with the microscope.*
>
> *2. Furthermore it is requested to provide for an 'undressing room'* [*Auskleideraum*] *in the cellar rooms."*

Highly important conclusions for our topic derive from this letter. Before setting them out, we must outline the implications of the alleged

[105] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57.

decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematoria II and III into homicidal gas chambers.

If we follow Pressac, the ZBL decided in November 1942 "to equip the crematoria with homicidal gas chambers" (1993, p. 66). This decision is said to have begun to permeate the crematoria projects such as blueprint no. 2003 of December 19, 1942 (see chapter 2.9). Because a ventilation with aeration and de-aeration had been planned only for "*Leichenkeller* 1," it is clear that this room had to become the homicidal gas chamber. And because it was planned to implement mass exterminations, it is also clear that "*Leichenkeller* 2" had to be turned into the undressing room for the future victims, in keeping with the procedure already tried out – according to Pressac – in Crematorium I. Hence, the decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" into a homicidal gas chamber implied the decision to transform "*Leichenkeller* 2" into an undressing room, and the two decisions were taken at the same time.

This having been said, let us go back to the letter discussed above.

1. The decision to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in the crematorium was taken neither by the *Kommandantur* (the camp commander, i.e. Höss) nor by ZBL (Bischoff) but by the SS garrison surgeon.
2. The garrison surgeon did not specify anything in particular in his request, presenting it as a mere afterthought to the sanitary and hygienic requirements set out for the autopsy room.
3. In hygienic and sanitary matters, as well as in matters relating to forensic medicine, the crematorium was attached to the garrison surgeon who knew the corresponding projects very well and occasionally intervened – as in this case – with ZBL asking for modifications.
4. The letter cited demonstrates that the SS garrison surgeon was completely unaware of the alleged plan to change "*Leichenkeller* 2" into an undressing room for the victims to be gassed: he requested for an "*Auskleideraum*" to be provided, in a very general way, "*in den Kellerräumen*" (in the cellar rooms) without specifically mentioning "*Leichenkeller* 2" or excluding "*Leichenkeller* 1" for this purpose. However, in view of his position, the SS garrison surgeon could not have been unaware of a decision, allegedly taken three months earlier, to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in "*Leichenkeller* 2," because otherwise, considering his position in the camp hierarchy, such a decision could not actually have been arrived at. Yet as results from the above document, the idea of an "*Auskleideraum*" was conceived by

the SS garrison surgeon only in January 1943 and conveyed to the Auschwitz camp commander on January 21st.

On February 15, Janisch replied to the SS garrison surgeon's letter by a handwritten note stating:[106]

> *"item 1.) has been launched*
>
> *item 2.) for undressing, a horse-stable barrack has been erected in front of the cellar entrance."*

Why should a crematorium have an "*Auskleideraum*"? And why was a barrack built for such a purpose?

2.3.3. The Barrack in Front of Crematorium II

Pressac has noted that a horse-stable type barrack (*Pferdestallbaracke*) in front of the crematorium does indeed appear on the map entitled "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S*." and dated March 20, 1943. It is at the location mentioned by Janisch, i.e. "in front of the cellar entrance." Pressac writes (p. 462):

> *"The drawing confirms the erection of a hut of the stable type in the north yard of Krematorium II in March 1943. We know little about this hut, except that after serving as an undressing room for the first batch of Jews to be gassed in this Krematorium, it was quickly dismantled – only a week later according to the Sonderkommando witness Henryk Tauber. The first mention of an access stairway through Leichenkeller 2 found in the PMO archives, BW 30/40, page 68e, is dated 26/2/43 [Document 7a]. As soon as this entrance was operational, the undressing hut was no longer required."*

Pressac treats the matter also elsewhere, but provides a different reasoning (p. 227):

> *"On Sunday 14th March, Messing continued installing the ventilation of Leichenkeller 2, which he called 'Auskleidekeller II/Undressing Cellar II.' In the evening, about 1,500 Jews from the Cracow ghetto were the first victims to be gassed in Krematorium II. They did not undress in Leichenkeller 2, still cluttered with tools and ventilation components, but in a stable-type hut temporarily erected in the north yard of the Krematorium."*

He later comes back to the first interpretation (p. 492):

[106] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 57a.

"This Bauleitung source confirms the erection in mid-March 1943 of a hut running south-north in the north yard of Krematorium II, which was used, according to Henryk Tauber, as an undressing room, apparently because the access to the underground undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was not yet completed."

Pressac refers to the following statement by Henryk Tauber (1945b, p. 136):

"They [the alleged victims] *were pushed into a barrack which then stood perpendicular to the building of the crematorium on the side of the entrance to the yard of crematorium no. II. The people entered into this barrack through a door located near the entrance and went down* [into the half-basement of the crematorium] *along steps which were to the right of the Mühlverbrennung* [sic] *(garbage incinerator). This barrack was used at the time as an undressing place. But it was used for more or less one week and was then dismantled."*

Pressac publishes map 2216 of March 20, 1943, in its entirety, but with illegible writing (p. 226). However, he points out a detail from another version of this map (corresponding to another negative at the Auschwitz Museum) in which the entries are clearly visible (p. 462). The barrack in front of the crematorium is shown as a light-colored rectangle, a symbol which corresponds neither to a "*fertiggestellt*" (finished) barrack, which would have been a dark rectangle, nor to a barrack "*im Bau*" (under construction), which would have had slanted shading, but to a barrack "*geplant*" (planned). This shows up even more clearly in another detail of this map also published by Pressac (p. 256).

There is, moreover, yet another map of Birkenau, drawn up immediately prior to the one shown by Pressac, in which the barrack in question does not appear at all. It is the *Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215* (Overall map for the construction and enlargement of the PoW camp) dated "March 1943."[107] As it has the number 2215, it was prepared immediately before the one numbered 2216 and therefore dates from March 20, 1943, or before.

It is not clear why this barrack appears only on map 2216. Even though it had already been erected in front of Crematorium II on February 15, 1943, it is not indicated on map 1991 of February 17, which

[107] RGVA, 502-1-93, p. 1.

otherwise shows barracks planned, under construction, and terminated (Pressac 1989, p. 220). This is probably due to its being an emergency stop-gap measure. One does not know when the barrack was taken down. What is certain, however, is that the erection of this barrack had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings.

Pressac's first explanation – that the barrack was erected because access to "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not yet ready – does not hold much water. Speaking of Crematorium III, he affirms that work on the entrance to "*Leichenkeller* 2" of Crematorium III began on February 10, 1943, and that for Crematorium II the only reference to the realization of an entrance is dated February 26, which would lead us into an irresolvable paradox (1989, p. 217). In fact, there is no paradox, because Pressac's dates for Crematorium III are in error (see chapter 3.4.). On March 14, 1943, the entrance was perfectly serviceable, and there would therefore have been no need for an undressing barrack.

On March 20, 1943, the day on which map 2216 was being prepared, the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz, in a letter to the camp commander, mentioned the removal of the corpses from the detainee hospital to the crematorium (*zum Krematorium*).[108] This makes the matter very clear. The SS garrison surgeon was worried about the poor sanitary and hygienic conditions in which the corpses of the detainees were kept on account of the inadequacy of the then existing morgues. These were simple wooden sheds (*Holzschuppen*) which could not keep rats from feeding on the corpses with the risk of an outbreak of the plague, as he writes clearly in his letter of July 20, 1943,[109] about a situation which must already have existed in January.

The SS garrison surgeon thus intended to have the corpses taken to a safer place, from a sanitary point of view, and the best places were obviously the two *Leichenkeller* of Crematorium II which, at that time, was the farthest advanced. On January 21, 1943, he requested the provision of an "*Auskleideraum*" for these corpses "in the cellar rooms" of Crematorium II. On January 29 Bischoff replied that the corpses of the detainees could not be placed in "*Leichenkeller* 2," but said that this was irrelevant because they could be placed in the "*Vergasungskeller*" instead (see chapter 2.1.).

---

[108] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to commander of KL Auschwitz dated March 20, 1943, concerning "Häftlings-Krankenbau– KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112. Cf. chapter 12.7.

[109] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung of July 20, 1943 concerning "Hygienische Sofort- Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

On February 15 Janisch informed the garrison surgeon that "a horse-stable type barrack in front of the cellar entrance" had been erected at Crematorium II as an undressing room for the corpses. This barrack was therefore built between January 21 and February 15 and, for that reason alone, it could not have had a criminal purpose. This is confirmed by the fact that Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, 1943. A report by Kirschneck dated March 29, 1943, states the following about this crematorium:[110]

> *"Brickwork completely finished and started up on February 20, 1943."*

Thus, the crematorium went into operation even before the ventilation had been installed in "*Leichenkeller* 1," which means that it received corpses even before that room could theoretically have been used as a homicidal gas chamber. But why then was an outdoor barrack needed? The answer is simple. On February 11, 1943 – four days before the date of Janisch's reply to SS garrison surgeon – work on the installation of the ventilation equipment in *Leichenkeller* 1 had begun,[111] and therefore this room was no longer available as "*Auskleideraum*." Besides, *Leichenkeller* 2 was not operational either from January 1943 onwards. In "Report no. 1" from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 23 on the subject "*Krematorien Kriegsgefangenenlager. Bauzustand*" (crematoria PoW camp, state of advancement) we can read:[112]

> *"Cellar II. Ferroconcrete ceiling finished, removal of planking subject to weather conditions."*

In his report dated January 29, 1943, Prüfer confirmed:[113]

> *"Ceiling of Leichenkeller 2 cannot yet be freed of planking because of frost."*

On the same day, Kirschneck confirms in a note for the files (*Aktenvermerk*):[114]

> *"Leichenkeller 2 on the whole terminated, except for removal of planking from ceiling, which can only be done on days without frost."*

---

[110] Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. 1. Jan. 1943 bis 31. März 1943, of March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 59.
[111] APMO, BW 30/31, p. 30.
[112] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 54.
[113] APMO, BW 30/40, p. 101.
[114] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.

Finally, as we have already seen, Bischoff informs Kammler in his letter of January 29, 1943:[115]

> *"The ferroconcrete ceiling of the Leichenkeller could not yet be freed of its planking because of frost conditions."*

In the first two weeks of February 1943, there were, at Birkenau, at least 10 days with morning temperatures between -1 and -8°C; minimum temperatures during the night were even lower, whereas the maximum temperatures in the afternoon fluctuated between -3 and +6°C,[116] which makes it highly likely that "*Leichenkeller* 2" remained non-operational for some time longer because of the impossibility to remove the planking boards from the concrete.

On March 8, 1943, Messing, the technician, began to install the *Entlüftungs-Leitung* in "*Leichenkeller* 2" which, in his weekly work-sheets, he regularly calls "*Auskleidekeller*."[117] The work was finished on March 31, 1943 ("*Entlüftungsanlagen Auskleidekeller verlegt*" – de-aeration undressing cellar installed).[118] Therefore, already by March 8, ZBL – acting on the request of SS garrison surgeon – had decided to create an "*Auskleideraum*" in the half-basement of Crematorium II, more specifically in "*Leichenkeller* 2." As against this, "*Leichenkeller* 1" became operational from March 13 ("*Be- u. Entlüftungsanlagen Keller I in Betrieb genommen*" – aeration and de-aeration installations of cellar 1 put into service).[117] On March 20, the day of the alleged gassing of 2,191 Greek Jews (Czech 1989, p. 445), the SS garrison surgeon was occupied only with the removal of the corpses of detainees from the camp hospital to Crematorium II without any reference to any alleged gassing victims.

We now have the answers to the two questions raised in the beginning:

1) The "*Auskleideraum*" was used for the corpses of the detainees who had died in the camp. At the Belsen trial, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer, commander of the Auschwitz camp from May 8, 1944, declared in this respect (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"Whoever died during the day was put into a special building called the mortuary, and they were carried to the crematorium every*

[115] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.
[116] Tagesberichte of the firm W. Riedel & Sohn, Eisenbeton- und Hochbau, at Bielitz. APMO, BW 30/4/28, pp. 96-112.
[117] Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung of Topf for the period of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, D-ZBau/2540, p. 26.
[118] *Ibid.*, p. 23.

evening by lorry. They were loaded on the lorry and off the lorry by prisoners. They were stripped by the prisoners of their clothes in the crematorium before being cremated."

2) Initially a barrack set up in front of the crematorium was used as "*Auskleideraum*," because "*Leichenkeller* 2" was not yet operational on January 21, 1943, the day SS garrison surgeon requested an "*Auskleideraum*"; *Leichenkeller* 1 was available from February 11.

The existence of an undressing room in the crematorium is therefore entirely normal, as results moreover from the assignment of rooms in Crematorium I of the main camp: Laying-out room (*Aufbahrungsraum*), corpse washing room (*Waschraum*) and morgue (*Leichenhalle*). As the corpses were cremated without a coffin, the *Aufbahrungsraum* was not a "hall for the placement of the corpse on a stretcher" but a room in which the bodies were undressed before being washed in the room next door and finally placed naked in the morgue.

2.3.4. Van Pelt and the "*Auskleidekeller*"

Van Pelt handles this "criminal trace" in an extremely superficial way. He limits himself to stating that "the work sheets of Topf" mention "an 'Undressing Basement'" (2002, p. 401) and then to repeating in his list of "proofs" (p. 424):

"Timesheet for a fitter from Topf & Sons (manufacturer of crematoria-ovens) working on crematoria 2 and 3, referring to work on the ventilation system of the 'undressing basement'."

And that is all. Surprisingly, van Pelt publishes the original text of the letter of January 21, 1943, written by the Auschwitz SS garrison surgeon to the camp commander which I have mentioned above (to which he ascribes the date of its registration, January 22) but without a translation and without any commentary (p. 447). On the other hand, he reports a passage from the trial proceedings in which counsel Rampton asked Irving (p. 446):

"In January 1942 an SS doctor at Auschwitz wrote an internal memo to the Kommandantur at Auschwitz, on the one hand making requests for the detailed provision for the dissection room in the new crematoria [the request actually concerned only Crematorium II], *and on the other hand requesting that there should be in the keller rooms, cellar rooms, of that edifice an undressing room. Why would*

the SS doctor want an undressing room next to[119] *the dissection room?"*

The answer to this question constitutes a confirmation of the explanation I have given above in the sense that an autopsy room is compatible with an undressing room for corpses, not for live people.

2.4. "*Sonderkeller*" – Special Cellar

Pressac illustrates the significance of this term in the following manner:

> *"Concerning this matter, Wolter informed Bischoff by a note entitled 'De-aeration of the crematoria (II and III),' in which he designated 'cellar for corpses'* [Leichenkeller 1] *of Crematorium II as 'Sonderkeller'."* (1993, p. 60)

This memo, written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Wolter on November 27, 1942, is said to be part of a plan by ZBL "to move the gassing activities from bunkers 1 and 2 into a room in the crematorium which had a mechanical ventilation" and to constitute "the first evident criminal slip," i.e. the first reference to "an unusual use of the crematoria that cannot be explained other than by a massive treatment of human beings by gas" (Pressac, *ibid.*) The term "*Sonderkeller*" (special cellars), as it appears in this memo, is thus considered to be a code-word for a homicidal gas chamber. Pressac's argument is based solely on the presence of this term, which has, however, a quite different meaning. In the memo in question, Wolter, referring to what Prüfer had told him over the telephone, wrote:[120]

> *"The company would have a fitter available in something like a week's time who is supposed to install the de-aeration unit once the ceilings of the special cellars are ready; also the suction draft for the five 3-muffle ovens."*

If we follow Pressac, as we have seen above, the term "special cellars" designated the "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematorium II. However, in this document the terms "the ceilings" and "over the special cellars" are in plural, and we may in any case exclude that they referred *also* to "*Leichenkeller* 1" of Crematorium III, because, although the document is headed "*Entlüftungen für Krematorien*" (de-aerations for crematoria)

[119] It is known that the "dissection room" (Sezierraum) was located on the ground floor of the crematorium whereas the "Auskleideraum" was to be arranged "*in den Kellerräumen*" (in the basement rooms), thus the undressing room was not "*next to* the dissection room."

[120] Note of SS-Untersturmführer Wolter of November 27, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 65.

i.e. for Crematoria II and III, it actually refers only to Crematorium II. Only at this site had construction work advanced far enough by that time to soon allow closing the ceiling of the half-basement. Actually, on January 23, 1943, the ferroconcrete ceiling of the cellars 1 and 2 had already been poured, while in the corresponding rooms of Crematorium III the work was still limited to the insulation of the floors from the groundwater.[121]

Also, the reference to the installation of the "*Saugzuganlage*" (suction draft) makes sense only for Crematorium II, in which both the five triple-muffle ovens, the flue ducts, and the chimney had by then been erected, as opposed to Crematorium III, where the chimney had only been brought up to the level of the crematorium ceiling.[121]

On the other hand, the basements of Crematorium II for which a "de-aeration system" had been planned were two in number, "*Leichenkeller* 1" and "*Leichenkeller* 2." The former also had a "*Belüftungsanlage*" (aeration system), the latter only an "*Entlüftungsanlage*" (de-aeration system), which was installed between March 15 and 21, 1943.[122] It is thus clear that the "*Sonderkeller(s)*" in Wolter's memo were *both* "*Leichenkeller(s)*" of Crematorium II. These half-basement rooms were "*Sonder-*" precisely because, out of the six rooms which made up the half-basement,[123] they were the only two morgues which had an artificial ventilation.

The term "special cellar" also appears in another document, unknown to Pressac. It is the "*Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942*" (construction report for the month of October, 1942) written by Bischoff on November 4, 1942, in which we can read on the subject of Crematorium II:[124]

> *"Concrete pressure plate placed in special cellar. De-aeration shafts erected in brickwork and start of internal brickwork of cellar."*

The "concrete pressure plate" was the massive concrete floor (*Kellersohle*) of the basements in the crematoria, whose function was to

[121] Bericht Nr. 1 about construction progress at the crematoria written by Bischoff for Kammler on January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 54-55.
[122] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung by Messing for March 15-21, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, p. 25. Cf. chapter 16.
[123] According to plan 1311 of May 14, 1942, which was still in force on November 27. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 294.
[124] Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 86.

contain the ground water pressure (*Grundwasserdruck*).[125] It is possible to argue that the "special cellar" was "*Leichenkeller* 1," but was its "special" use a criminal one?

According to Pressac, at the end of October 1942 the ZBL had decided to move the alleged homicidal gassing activity from the so-called "bunkers" 1 and 2 "into a room of the crematorium having a mechanical ventilation, as had been practiced in December 1941 in the morgue of Crematorium I" (1993, p. 60). Pressac explains how the alleged homicidal gassings were carried out in that crematorium (*ibid*., p. 34):

> *"Three square openings were broken into the ceiling of the morgue* [Leichenhalle] *and arranged in such a way as to permit the Zyklon B to be poured in. It was poured directly into the room, the two doors of which had previously been made gas-tight."*

Therefore, if the "special cellar" of Crematorium II had been destined to become a homicidal gas chamber modeled upon the alleged one of Crematorium I, ZBL would have planned to fit the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the ferroconcrete ceiling of "*Leichenkeller* 1" already at the stage when the ceiling was laid. However, the ceiling was realized without such openings.[126] Hence, ZBL, having decided to transform "*Leichenkeller* 1" into a homicidal gas chamber at a time when only the water-proof floor had been poured in this room, had covered it with a ceiling devoid of openings – essential elements for a homicidal gas chamber using Zyklon B – only to allegedly open up later, with hammer and chisel, four openings for Zyklon B in this concrete slab 18 cm thick![127]

Unfortunately for Pressac, the ZBL engineers were not that stupid. In the ferroconcrete ceiling of "*Leichenkeller* 2" they had provided for one round opening for the passage of the de-aeration channels when they poured the concrete (Pressac 1989, p. 365, photos 17 & 18), and they did the same for the hot-air exhausts in the ceiling of the furnace hall (*ibid*., p. 366-367, photos 20-23).

Hence, the term "*Sonderkeller*" (special cellar) can easily be explained by the fact that "*Leichenkeller* 1," being equipped, as it was, with an aeration/de-aeration system, was probably planned – as Pressac himself hypothesizes – "to take corpses several days old, beginning to

[125] Letter from Bischoff to Huta Co. of October 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 112.

[126] This can be seen on a photo of the "Kamann" series taken in January 1943 which shows the outside of "Leichenkeller 1" of Crematorium II. APMO, negative no. 20995/506. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 335.

[127] Measurements by the author in the ruins of Leichenkeller 1 of Crematorium II.

decompose," and therefore the room had to be well ventilated (1989, p. 284).

2.5. "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*"

2.5.1. The Discovery of the Indications

Pressac notes that the "Krematorium inventories, drawn up when the buildings were completed, also provide an almost incredible *supplementary proof*: mention of the device for introducing Zyklon B into a Leichenkeller." In the inventory for Crematorium II, Pressac did, in fact, read the entries "*4 Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung*" and "*4 Holzblenden*," which he interprets as "wire mesh introduction devices" and "wooden covers" (1989, p. 429).

In the original document, the above entries are handwritten (whereas the remainder of the document is typed). The document, from the Moscow archives on Viborgskaya street, is clearer than the copy kept at the time in the Auschwitz Museum, which Pressac used (see document 8). Pressac's deciphering is correct, except for the omission of a vowel: the word in question is actually spelled "*Drahtnetzeinschieb<u>e</u>vorrichtung*" (see document 9). "*Holzblenden*" is correct.

In the inventory of the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, however, these devices are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not to *Leichenkeller* 1. Pressac explains this incongruity as follows (1989, p. 430):

> *"However, drawing 2197 from the 'October Revolution' archives indicates that Leichenkeller 1 had 16 lamps and 3 taps and Leichenkeller 2, 10 lamps and 5 taps,' whereas the inventory gives 5 taps to 'Leichenkeller 1' and 3 taps to 'Leichenkeller 2."*

Pressac correctly comments (*ibid.*):

> *"There has been inversion of the lines on the inventory as from the number of lamps."*

In other words, in the line devoted to the term "*Zapfhähne*" (taps, faucets) there had been a flip in the entries, and hence the two numbers were changed around. But from this he draws the unjustified conclusion that also the lines referring to "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" had been inverted and that the items actually were part of "*Leichenkeller* 1." The value of this assertion will be discussed in the following chapter.

2.5.2. Significance of the Terms and Localization of the Devices

The devices in question are mentioned only in this document, and hence their function can be analyzed solely on the basis of their designation. In this light, one has to underline that "Drahtnetz*einschiebe*-vorrichtung" cannot designate a device for the *introduction* of Zyklon B, because the verb "*einschieben*" signifies *to push in*. While it is certainly permissible to think of the "can" which, in Tauber's description, moved up and down in this device, controlled by a wire, it was still the can which moved and not the device itself. Furthermore, the function of the alleged device was the introduction of Zyklon B into the gas chamber and not the movement of one of its elements, and the use of the words "wire mesh device for movement or introduction" would not make any sense whatsoever.

Nor is "*Holzblenden*" any clearer. Blende does not mean lid (in German *Deckel*), as Pressac suggests, but a blind, a screen, a hide. In wartime architecture, a "*Blende*" frequently referred to a protective cover of a window against both (shell) fragments and gas. For example, the letter written on August 26, 1944, by *SS-Obersturmführer* Werner Jothann on the "Transformation of the old crematorium for the sake of anti-aircraft protection" ("*Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke*") explicitly mentions "16 pcs. protective windows screens, gas and [bomb] fragment proof" ("*16 St Fensterblenden Gas und splittersicher"*). But such a screen is incompatible with a cover for the presumed Zyklon B introduction chimneys.

If these devices actually were what holocaust historiography tries to make them to be, they would have been called "*(Drahtnetz)Einwurf-vorrichting*" or "*Einführvorrichtung*" and "*Holz<u>deckel</u>*" (or "*Ab-deckung*"). In the documentation surrounding the crematoria, introduction devices have, in fact, similar designations:

- the opening allowing material to be thrown from the outside of the crematorium into the "*Müllverbrennungsraum*" (garbage incinerating room)[128] for refuse to be burned was called, in fact, "*Einwurf-*blende"[129] (where "*Blende*" is precisely a screen or a little door);

[128] The shed for the oven in which the garbage was burnt.
[129] Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 84 (list of orders from Zentralbauleitung to Schlosserei concerning the crematoria, prepared by Jan Sehn).

- the window allowing coal to be supplied from the outside to the coal storage rooms of Crematoria IV and V was called "Kohlen*einwurf*fenster."[130]

In terms of localization, the devices in the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium II are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not *Leichenkeller* 1. It is true, as Pressac points out, that the figures in the column "*Zapfhähne*" are inverted, i.e. the faucets of *Leichenkeller* 2 are accidentally assigned to *Leichenkeller* 1 and *vice versa*, but this does not apply to the columns listing the lights; here the assignments are correct (16 lights for *Leichenkeller* 1 and 10 for *Leichenkeller* 2). Therefore, nothing demonstrates that the columns "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung*" and "*Holzblenden*" have, in fact, been inverted and that the devices must hence be assigned to *Leichenkeller* 1. Pressac claims, though, that the proof of their presence in that very room would be furnished by an aerial photograph (1989, p. 430):

> *"The aerial photograph of August 24* [recte: 25]*, 1944 taken by the Americans shows that the 4 introduction devices were indeed installed in Leichenkeller 1/gas chamber 1 of Krematorium II, and not in Leichenkeller 2/undressing room."*

In chapter 13.3.3. we will examine the value of this proof.

2.5.3. Michał Kula's Testimony

In his interpretation of the four "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*," Pressac relies in particular on M. Kula, former detainee no. 2718. In his questioning of June 11, 1945, he declared having fashioned the devices himself, and he provided a detailed description down to their dimensions: they were wire-mesh columns having a height of 3 meters and a square cross-section with sides 70 cm long (Höss trial, vol. 2, pp. 99f.). Kula belonged to the metal workshop of ZBL (*Häftlings-Schlosserei*) working as a turner (*Dreher*). His ID number appears in a document stamped with the date of February 8, 1943, headed "*Häftlings-Schlosserei. List of detainees*," in which the ID numbers of the 192 detainees working in this shop are given.[131]

The *Häftlings-Schlosserei* was a *Kommando* of the *Werkstätten* (workshops) of ZBL – specialized shops for the various building trades, employing *Kommandos* of detainees, most of them tradesmen in a par-

[130] Tagesbericht of Riedel & Sohn of March 11 an 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, pp. 36f.
[131] RGVA, 502-1-295, p. 63.

ticular area. The *Kommandos* of the *Werkstätten* could be assigned to any *Bauwerke* (sites), including the crematoria. In 1942 the practice was that the *Bauleiter* (site supervisor) or *Bauführer* (foreman) who needed a certain service first of all made an application to the supply store (*Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung*) on a numbered sheet. If the request was approved (*genehmigt*), then the *Werkstättenleiter* (head of workshops) passed the order (*Auftrag*) to the appropriate *Kommando* by means of a numbered form specifying the type of work to be performed. The *Kommando* doing the work then wrote out a job card (*Arbeitskarte*) which listed the number of the order, the *Kommando*, the destination, the beginning, and the end of the work; on the reverse side, under the heading *Materialverbrauch*, were listed the materials consumed, the cost of materials, and time spent.

The *Häftlings-Schlosserei* had a different form listing the work sections (*Kolonne*), the object (*Gegenstand*), the source (*Antragsteller*), the beginning (*Angefangen*), and the end (*Beendet*) of the job, the names, qualifications, and the time spent by the detainees who carried out the work; the reverse side was the same as for the other shops.

The *Kommandos* were split up into *Kolonnen* (sections) working under the supervision of a *Kolonnenführer* (section head) or of an *Obercapo*. If the job concerned an object to be fashioned, the receiver countersigned a numbered *Empfangsschein* (receipt) on delivery.

On February 8, 1943, the 192 detainees of *Häftlings-Schlosserei*, who reported to *SS-Unterscharführer* Walter Kywitz, were taken over by D.A.W. (*Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*), and the new shop was given the name of *D.A.W. WL* (= *Werkstättenleitung* [shop management] *Schlosserei*). From the next day on, the orders received by the shop were noted in a ledger labeled *WL-Schlosserei*, which had the following columns: reception date of the order (*Eingegangen am…*), job number at D.A.W. (*Lauf. Nr. D.A.W.*), reference (*Betrifft*), name of piece (*Gegenstand*), time spent (*Arbeitsstunden*), beginning (*Angefangen*) and end *(Beendet*) of the work. The respective data were copied from the *Arbeitskarten*. The ledger also listed the number and the date of the order copied from the respective forms. ZBL supplied the shops with the necessary materials, accompanied by a delivery slip (*Lieferschein*). After execution of the job, D.A.W. would send their respective invoice to ZBL (see Mattogno 2005h, pp. 49f). The numbered form specifying the kind of work to be done (*Auftrag*) normally showed a sketch giving the shape and dimensions of the piece to be fashioned and listed the neces-

sary materials, as for example *Auftrag* no. 67 of March 6, 1943.[132] This "*Auftrag*" appears in the ledger of "*WL-Schlosserei*" in the following way (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 86):

> *"8.3.43. No. 165, PoW camp incineration plant BW. 30b and c. Piece: 64 pcs. stone screws from steel bar 5/8" diam. according to sketch. Delivery: urgent! Bauleitung order no. 67 dated 6.3.43. Terminated: 2.4.43."*

Now, if Kula actually did produce the device described above, it would have been recorded in a specific order from ZBL, complete with a sketch showing the structure and the dimensions of the various parts of the device. Furthermore, if this were so, this order would have to show up in the ledger of *WL-Schlosserei*. On July 25, 1945 – a few months after having heard the witnesses Tauber and Kula – judge Sehn drew up a paper in which he summarized all the orders related to the crematoria which were found in the ledger mentioned (*ibid*., p. 82):

> *"In the book, there are i.a. the following entries which refer to the jobs done by ślusarna (= metalworking shop) for the erection and the maintenance of the crematoria:* […]*"*

He then lists all the jobs ordered by ZBL for the crematoria. However, in this long list of 85 entries, the piece described by Kula does not appear at all. The first entry is an order (*Bestellschein*) from ZBL dated October 28, 1942, (*ibid.*) therefore the absence of Kula's device cannot be attributed to reasons of chronology. It does not depend on alleged reasons of *secrecy*, either, because the ledger has a number of entries for gas-tight doors (*gasdichte Türen*) for the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria.[133] On the other hand, the ledger even has an entry for a job – the only one mentioned in the entire list – done personally by Kula. At the end of his list, Sehn, in fact, writes (*ibid*., p. 97):

> *"Moreover, under the number 433 of the book we have an entry dated May 20,1943 concerning: 'X-ray station in women's camp. Piece: 2 pcs. unions for rubber hose, delivery: urgent. Hand over to Prof. Schumann. Assigned: Kula. Terminated 21 May 43.' Compare minutes of interrogation of witness Michał Kula of June 11, 1945."*

Hence, judge Sehn knew perfectly well that Kula's assertion concerning the introduction columns for Zyklon B was not backed up by the documents and thus false. But when Kula testified as a witness in

---

[132] APMO, BW 1/31/162, pp. 328-328a.

[133] Auftrag 323 of April 16, 1943, Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 92. Other references on p. 84 ("4 dichte Türen") and p. 90 ("Gasduchte [sic] Türen"),

the session of March 15, 1947, of the Höss trial and furnished again the description of the columns mentioned,[134] no one objected saying that the respective entry did not appear in the ledger of *WL-Schlosserei*. It is easy to see why. Furthermore, and this is even more surprising, in the interrogation of June 11, 1945, Kula explicitly speaks of the work done for Dr. Schumann mentioned above and even gives the exact job number in the *WL-Schlosserei* ledger (Höss trial, vol. 2, p. 83.):

> *"From the book of the ślusarna (= Schlosserei) one can clearly see that at the time I had to repair the pump, job number 433."*

He therefore already knew this ledger, but then why is there no "job number" for the columns in question? In this case, too, the answer is quite simple. The conclusion is that Kula never built the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices and therefore the four "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" could not be those devices.

It should be noted, however, that there exists documentation for other, strikingly similar, but at once distinctly different devices, which were made specifically for the Crematoria II and III, yet by the inmate Dyntar Mirek of the metal workshop, see chapter 2.9.2.

2.5.4. What the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" Were Not

I have explained above that at the present time there are no other documents in this respect, therefore the only thing one can do about the matter is to state what the devices *were not*. The only established facts are as follows:

1. In the inventory attached to the acceptance protocol of Crematorium II dated March 31, 1943, the respective devices are assigned to the alleged undressing room and not to the alleged gas chamber.
2. In the inventory attached to the acceptance protocol of Crematorium III dated June 24, 1943,[135] there is not the slightest trace of either any *Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen* nor of any *Holzblenden*: how, then, were the gassings carried out in the alleged gas chamber of that crematorium?
3. Devices with features as described by Kula were never fashioned in the *Schlosserei* of ZBL, therefore they never existed.

---

[134] AGK, NTN, 107, p. 467-523; in this deposition, Kula stated that the columns were 2.5 meters high, because he believed that the ceiling of Leichenkeller 1 was at a level of 2 meters; *ibid.*, p. 498.

[135] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77-78. Cf. document 10.

4. The openings for the introduction of Zyklon B never existed. This question will be treated in chapter 13.

2.5.5. Van Pelt's Comments

As usual, van Pelt distinguishes himself by his sloppiness and his lack of scientific rigor. He mentions the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" in the following context (2002, p. 401):

> *"We reviewed a collection of written construction documents, including the work sheets of Topf that referred to work done on an 'Undressing Basement' in Crematorium 2 and the inventory of Crematorium 2 that mentioned not only the presence of 4 'wire mesh introduction devices' in Morgue 1 of Crematorium 2 – the gas columns constructed by Kula – but also 4 'wooden covers,' which obviously referred to the covers for the four chimneys that capped the wire-mesh columns."*

Then, arguing polemically against Germar Rudolf, he repeats (p. 503):

> *"Furthermore, he ignored important evidence that does support the existence of these columns, such as an inventory of Crematorium 2 that mentions in Morgue 1 four instruments identified as Drahtnetzeinschiebvorrichtung*[en]*, which translates as wire mesh introduction device*[s]*."*

In chapter 2.5.2. I have demonstrated that the devices, in the inventory of Crematorium II, are assigned to *Leichenkeller* 2 and not to *Leichenkeller* 1, hence van Pelt's assertion is false. Furthermore, he hides the certainly not irrelevant fact that the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium III does not speak at all of such devices. He also keeps quiet about the fact that Tauber speaks of "concrete covers" (p. 193), not of "wooden covers." This is all the more obscure and the substitution of the alleged "covers" all the more improbable, as the "wooden covers" show up in the acceptance protocol of March 31, 1943, whereas Tauber stayed in Crematorium II only until mid-April 1943, which would mean that the "covers" would have been changed within a mere two weeks.

Van Pelt quotes Kula's testimony according to which "these columns were around 3 meters high, and they were 70 centimeters square in plan," (p. 206) but he obviously keeps quiet about the fact which I have documented in chapter 2.5.3., *viz.* that the ledger of *WL-*

Schlosserei does not contain any trace of those alleged "wire-mesh columns."

He presents furthermore a drawing allegedly "based on the testimony of Tauber and Kula," (p. 208) but which actually contains two contradictory elements. First of all, a reduction in the cross-section of the columns at the height of the ceiling in such a way that the length of the sides tapers off from 70 cm inside *Leichenkeller* 1 to 48 cm within the ceiling and at the outside. The aim of this trick is easy to see: in the paper "A Report on Some Findings Concerning the Gas Chamber of Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau," which van Pelt mentions at the end of his book (p. 495), Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy and Harry W. Mazal assert to have found three openings of 50×50 cm in the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II (see chapter 13.2.). But the alleged columns with their square cross-section of 70×70 cm and their height of 3 meters had to pass through the ceiling and stick out 41 cm, which would have been impossible with a cross-section of 70×70 centimeters. To resolve the problem, all that needed to be done was to invent a reduced size at the level of the ceiling from 70×70 down to 48×48 centimeters!

The drawing furthermore presents an inner device (for the Zyklon B) which ran down almost to the floor and was controlled by a rope. This description corresponds to Tauber's statement, but not to Kula's, according to whom the inside was an empty column made of galvanized steel which had an opening like a funnel and which was placed into the upper part of the column, as Pressac shows in his drawing (1989, p. 487). A comparison of this drawing and of that presented by van Pelt shows better than anything else the divergence of the two statements; for his part, van Pelt ignores it and creates a new entirely fictitious "convergence."

And this is how van Pelt justifies the absence of any columns for the introduction of Zyklon B in the drawings of the crematoria (2002, pp. 369ff.):

> *"In November and December 1942, when I believe the wire mesh columns were designed, Crematoria 2 and 3 were under construction, and at that time working drawings were the major tool of communication between architect and contractor. Changes would have been made in the working drawings. The archive of the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum contains a list with sixteen working drawings for Crematorium 2 which all carry general number 7015/IV.*

One of these drawings concerns 'Reinforcement for the ceiling over morgue 1.' It was drawn on October 22, 1942, and it was given the number 7015/IV-109/6. It is likely that this working drawing was the instrument to make modifications that introduced the holes and possibly the gas columns. It is important to note that shortly before the liquidation of the camp, the Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung requested Huta to send all working drawings back, both originals and copies. The only possible explanation is that architects wanted to remove incriminating evidence. The working drawing of the roof of Morgue 1, which most likely would have contained the change involving the wire-mesh column, drawing 7015/IV-109/6, was returned, but it did not survive."

This explanation is historically and documentarily inconsistent. First of all, if the alleged columns for the introduction of Zyklon B were designed "in November and December of 1942," then one cannot see why a blueprint drawn on October 22 could be "the instrument to make modifications that introduced the holes and possibly the gas columns" and could already contain such a modification. This would be even more nonsensical, because the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 was poured *without* openings, as I have explained in chapter 2.4. This means that the holes were planned and drawn into the blueprint of October 22, 1942, then completely forgotten during the work on the ceiling of the room, only to be manually broken through later on with a hammer and chisel, grinding through a slab of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick!

The caption on blueprint 7015/IV-109/6 is "*Bew. der Decke über Keller I*," where "*Bew.*" stands for "*Bewehrung*," reinforcement. The blueprints 7015/IV-109-5, and 109-7, drawn on October 20 and November 6, 1942, respectively, concern the rebars (reinforcing bars) of the ceilings in "Keller II" and "Keller III," respectively.[136] That the blueprint 7015/IV-109-6 should contain "most likely" the drawing for the openings and the Zyklon B columns is an unfounded conjecture on the part of van Pelt.

The return of the 15 drawings from Huta Co. to ZBL is borne out by a letter dated December 19, 1944 (Pressac 1989, p. 318), but "the only possible explanation" proposed by van Pelt makes no sense at all. The real reason is contained in *Hausverfügung* (internal regulation) No. 108

[136] Undated list entitled "Waffen SS Auschwitz Nr 7015." APMO, BW30/25, p. 27.

of May 5, 1943, which Zimmermann quotes as follows (2000, pp. 377f.):

> *"As is stated in this decree, SS-Lieutenant Colonel Dejaco* [137] *is personally responsible that all in- and outgoing plans are registered in an orderly fashion in a specific book. All outgoing plans have to be signed by the person receiving them. Furthermore, all this work is related to econo-military tasks that must be kept secret. Specifically, the plans for the crematoria must be strictly controlled* [strengstens zu beaufsichtigen]. *No plans are to be passed to the work brigade of others. During the construction work they are to be kept under lock and key.* […] *In particular attention should be paid to the regulations of D.V. 91 (secret matters/documents).* [Verschluss–Sachen]. *"*

A letter from the *SS-Neubauleitung* of Dachau of September 30, 1940, mentions the fact that "according to the order of Reichsführer-SS, all blueprints of buildings in concentration camps are to be considered as secret blueprints."[138] It is therefore obvious that Huta had to return to ZBL the blueprints received from it. Furthermore, we should stress here the fact that the return to ZBL of those 15 drawings on December 19, 1944, at the explicit request of the latter, is in glaring contradiction with van Pelt's assertion that the SS, in January 1945, "overlooked the archive of the building office that had been closed some months earlier," with the result that this archive remained "more or less intact" (see chapter 1.2.).

All we have to do now is to draw our conclusions. Van Pelt claims without proof that "the wire-mesh columns were totally dismantled after the cessation of gassing and before the demolition of the crematoria," in order to explain why "no remains were found" of these devices (2002, p. 207). This is all the more extraordinary, as the Soviets found various items of the "extermination machinery" at Auschwitz: two gas-tight doors allegedly belonging to the presumed homicidal gas chambers of the crematoria at Birkenau, the wooden benches of the "undressing rooms" of Crematoria II and III, the temporary freight elevator of Crematorium II, various gas-tight covers of the presumed homicidal gas

---

[137] Actually, Dejaco was SS-Untersturmführer (second lieutenant) at the time. Another example of the crass ignorance of Zimmerman and his group of translators.

[138] RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 187: "laut Befehl des Reichsführer-SS sämtliche Pläne über Bauten in Konzentrationslagern als Geheimpläne zu betrachten sind." The letter was written because at the time of his transfer to Auschwitz, SS-Obersturmführer Fritsch was pursuing various plans for Dachau.

chambers of Crematoria IV and V, and the ductwork of the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematoria II and III. Yet no trace was found of the eight alleged introduction devices for Zyklon B.

Therefore we have no trace of these ghostly columns, neither in the planning stage, nor in the construction phase, nor when they were dismantled, nor did they leave any scrap behind – there is no trace whatsoever to show that they ever existed. And this includes the total lack of any traces in the concrete of both ceiling and floor of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, to which those devices would inevitably have to have been bolted. And of the testimonies, Kula's most fundamental statement is refuted by the ledger of the "*WL-Schlosserei*."

2.6. "*Gasprüfer*" and "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*"

2.6.1. Pressac's Interpretation

In his book *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* Pressac writes (1993, p. 71f.):

> *"As soon as Messing's erection work was sufficiently advanced, Bauleitung sent Topf a telegram on February 26* [1943] *requesting the immediate dispatch of 10 gas testers already specified for BW 30 (Crematorium II). The SS wanted to check whether the new ventilation capacity in Leichenkeller 1 had compensated the original layout of an aeration close to the ceiling and a de-aeration near the floor, typical for a morgue, but which should have been inverted for a gas chamber requiring rather a de-aeration above and an aeration below.*
>
> *On March 2, Sander and Prüfer answered as follows:* […]*"*

He then gives the French translation of the letter;[139] here we will quote the English translation provided by van Pelt (2002, p. 312):

> *"Re: Crematorium, Gas detectors.*
>
> *We acknowledge receipt of your telegram specifying: 'Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, price quote to follow.'*
>
> *We hereby inform you that two weeks ago we inquired, of five different companies, concerning the residual prussic acid detection devices sought by you. We have received negative responses from three companies and two have not yet answered. When we receive infor-*

[139] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

mation on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."

Then Pressac goes on to say (1993, p. 72):

"Bauleitung received this letter on March 5. This document is the definitive proof for the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II."

Actually, this document proves neither the existence of a *homicidal* gas chamber nor even the existence of *any sort of gas chamber* in Crematorium II. Replaced into its historical context – as we shall see – it even loses the purely *indicative* character it appears to have at first sight.

The conclusion of the matter, according to Pressac, was as follows (1993, p. 84):

"On March 10, Schultze and Messing tested the aeration/de-aeration of the gas chamber in Crematorium II over a period of 16 hours. Apparently, the unit did not yet work satisfactorily, because Messing worked on it for another 11 hours on the 11th and for 15 hours on the 13th. Tests were made with prior introduction of Zyklon B. Measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide was apparently done by means of a chemical method and not with the gas testers, as these had been ordered too late to be shipped in time."

In the discussion below my aim is to show on the one hand that Pressac's interpretation is historically unfounded and technically non-sensical, and on the other hand to furnish an alternative explanation which is in keeping with the historical and technical context of the documental framework.

2.6.2. The Destination of the "*Gasprüfer*"

Pressac's explanation is technically wrong and historically unfounded. The idea that a de-aeration from below would be unsuitable for a gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide has no valid technical reason. In fact, in the lay-out of disinfestation chambers operating according to the Degesch system using hydrogen cyanide in circulation (*Entlausungskammern mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung*) the exhaust intake (*Ansaugöffnung*) could be located indiscriminately high or low in the gas chamber.[140] What determined a good performance was only the capacity of the blowers (in pressure and in suction).

[140] For the second case cf. for example the layout that appears in Peters/Wüstinger, p. 193.

Pressac's explanation that "measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide was apparently done by means of a chemical method and not with the gas testers" is likewise unfounded both historically and technically. Actually, for one thing, *no document* ever mentioned any "measurement of residual hydrogen cyanide" in *Leichenkeller* 1, and secondly, such a test (*Gasrestprobe*) for residual HCN can *only* be done in a *chemical* way, namely by Pertusi and Gastaldi's method, which was later perfected by Sieverts and Hermsdorf (Sieverts/Hermsdorf; Puntigam et al., p. 21 and 111). If we accept Pressac's claim that the tests were done "by means of a chemical method" instead of by means of *Gasprüfer*, the latter *cannot* have involved a chemical process, which means that they *could not* have been used for the "*Gasrestprobe*." With this "slip," Pressac inadvertently demolishes his whole argument. Actually, the technical designation for the HCN residue testing equipment was neither *Gasprüfer* nor "*Anzeigegerät für Blausäure-Reste*," but *Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon* (residual gas indicating equipment for Zyklon [B]).[141] This apparatus was not an instrument, but a box containing various chemical products.[142] An official *Waffen-SS* booklet gives detailed guidance in this respect (Mrugowski, pp. 124f.):

> *"Test for residual gas.*
>
> *The test will be carried out by the person responsible for the gassing operation or by a person designated by him, using the approved residual gas testing equipment (according to Pertusi and Gastaldi).*
>
> *It contains:*
>
> *1 light-colored glass bottle with solution I (2.86 g of copper acetate in 1 liter of water)*
>
> *1 brown bottle with solution II (475 cm³ of a* [aqueous] *solution saturated at room temperature with benzidine acetate and diluted with water to 1 liter)*
>
> *1 tube of calcium cyanide with cork stopper (testing tube)*
>
> *3 tubes with cork stopper for moistened paper strips*
>
> *1 light-colored tube with powder for ½ liter of solution I*
>
> *1 brown tube with powder for ½ liter of solution II*
>
> *1 officially stamped color plate*
>
> *Filter paper strips no. 597 from Schleicher-Schüll, Düren*

[141] Letter from Tesch & Stabenow toVerwaltung of KGL Lublin dated July 29, 1942. APMM, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, p. 107. I have reproduced the document in: Mattogno 1994b, p. 123.

[142] Cf. the photograph of a "Gasrestnachweisgerät" found by the Soviets at Auschwitz in Mattogno 1994b, p. 124.

Directions for use of residual gas indicating equipment.

Fill mixing vessel with equal parts of solutions I and II, place stopper and shake. Dip several strips of filter paper half-way into mixture. By dipping into testing tube with calcium cyanide solution verify that mixture reacts with hydrogen cyanide (blue coloration!).

If there is blue coloration, the previously aerated room must be tested with other moistened strips of filter paper. This operation must be done using a gas mask. If, after 10 seconds, there is no coloration stronger than the lowest (weakest) color on the color plate, the room can be definitively accepted for normal use. If not, ventilation is to be continued and a new test has to be made.

Preparation of solutions I and II is done as follows: the contents of 1 brown tube (for solution I) and 1 light-colored tube (for solution II) will be diluted in half a liter of distilled water each and the solution filtered. Solutions showing a sediment are unsuitable and must be discarded. Mixing of solutions I and II must be done only immediately prior to the test.

The color plates must be renewed every five years. Access may be authorized only if after careful execution of the test [in the open space of the room, transl.] *there is also no trace of hydrogen cyanide between two superimposed objects* [i.e. garments, transl.]*; otherwise ventilation must be continued and the test repeated."*

2.6.3. The Historical Context

The telegram of ZBL was sent at a time when there was a renewed wave of typhus (*Fleckfieber*), an epidemic which had sprung up at Auschwitz in early July 1942. On February 8, 1943, the camp commander, *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Rudolf Höss, promulgated *Standortbefehl Nr. 2/43* which informed all of his subordinates of the following:[143]

"By order of Amtsgruppenchef D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks, a complete closure of KL Auschwitz is again in force. The order by Amtsgruppenchef, received by telex, specifies i.a. the following:

'Because of a renewed incidence of typhus among members of SS, the previously practiced easing in approving leave must be cancelled again.'"

[143] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.

On February 12, Bischoff sent Kammler a letter concerning "increase of typhus cases" to inform him of Glücks' order. Bischoff wrote:[144]

> *"As a consequence of a strong increase in typhus cases among the guard personnel, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks has ordered the complete closure of KL Auschwitz on February 9, 1943. In this connection, disinfestation of all detainees has been implemented since February 11, 1943, and* [the detainees] *may not leave the camp. As a consequence, work on sites to which detainees had temporarily been assigned had to be stopped. Zentralbauleitung will report on resumption of work."*

On the same day, *SS-Unterscharführer* Franz Weislav, who worked in the administration (*Verwaltung*) of ZBL, drew up a note for the file (*Aktenvermerk*) describing the idleness of the detainee details (*Häftlingskommandos*) on February 11 and 12:[145]

> *"As a consequence of the implementation of delousing of all details, still continuing in part, the details requested by this office could not leave* [the camp]*, either partly or not at all."*

After having mentioned the vital *Kommandos* that had gone out to work and that the *Kommando* assigned to the offices and the one working in ZBL had been fully employed after delousing (*nach erfolgter Entlausung*), Weislav continues:

> *"The detainee Kommandos at KGL and FKL have moved out in full force on the days mentioned. Delousing in these camps will be carried out at a later date."*

On February 13, Bischoff returned to the letter of the day before and informed the head of *Hauptabteilung C/VI* at SS-WVHA, *SS-Standartenführer* Eirenschmalz, that

> *"there are more and more cases of civilian workers coming down with typhus, too. Normally, civilian workers who are housed together with those ill are put on 3 weeks quarantine by the garrison surgeon."*[146]

In *Standortbefehl Nr.3/43* of February 14, Höss defined precisely the limits of the *Sperrgebiet* (off-limits zone) and informed about the measures taken by *SS-Standortarzt* (the garrison surgeon):[147]

---

[144] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 108.
[145] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 37.
[146] RGVA, 502-1-28, p. 221.
[147] APMO, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, pp. 48-49.

"Delousings will be implemented in direct coordination with the garrison surgeon. […] *The instructions of the garrison surgeon with respect to the disinfestation of the guard detail accompanying transports must be strictly adhered to."*

On February 18, Bischoff, following up on the letter of the 12th, informed Kammler that "the disinfestation of the detainees has been done and work has resumed on February 16, 1943."[148] On February 20 Crematorium II went into operation, albeit at a reduced rate.[149] On February 25 the Auschwitz garrison surgeon summed up the situation in the camp in a letter to the head of department D III of SS-WVHA:[150]

"As has been reported previously, the typhus epidemic that had practically been brought under control at KL Auschwitz in the months of November and December has again flared up among both the detainees of KL Auschwitz and members of the SS on account of the transports arriving from the east. In spite of immediate countermeasures taken, it has not been possible, as of today, to arrive at a complete subsidence of the typhus cases."

The SS garrison surgeon intended to stamp out the epidemic once and for all by taking drastic measures, the most important one being a general disinfestation:

"Except for a few vital Kommandos (food sections, agricultural laborers in the animal husbandry section and office personnel) all work in the major camps of KL Auschwitz, viz. Main Camp, MKL [men's camp] *and FKL* [women's camp] *at Birkenau, as well as PoW Phase 2 would have to be stopped for a duration of 3 weeks. During this time, a thorough delousing and disinfestation would be conducted twice throughout these camps in such a way that at the end of the 3-week quarantine the lice problem in the camp will have ceased to exist and the risk of new cases of typhus will have been eliminated."*

On the following day, February 26, 1943, ZBL sent Topf the well-known cable:[151]

"Immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed, submit cost estimate later."

[148] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 106.
[149] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.
[150] RGVA, 502-1-68, pp. 115-116.
[151] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.

If these *Gasprüfer* had really been "residual prussic acid detection devices" (*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*), the request of ZBL would rather fit into the *very real* historical context of an typhus epidemic being fought throughout the camp by means of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) than into the purely hypothetical context of the installation of a homicidal gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II. I am speaking of a purely hypothetical context, because the Topf letter of March 2, 1943, as such does not prove anything: as I have stressed elsewhere (1996, p. 34), Pressac presents at this point a classical example of a *petitio principii*: the *Gasprüfer* have a criminal function because there is a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II and, *vice versa*, there is a homicidal gas chamber in Crematorium II because the *Gasprüfer* have a criminal function!

The historical context by itself would suffice to sustain Robert Faurisson's interpretation according to which the "detection devices" – merely alleged, in my opinion – were used for normal disinfestations of the crematorium.[152] In support of this interpretation one might add that, in keeping with the dispositions of the SS garrison surgeon, the 200 detainees who worked in Crematorium II at the end of February 1943[153] would have been able to return to work only after a personal disinfestation and, obviously, a disinfestation of their workplace, i.e. Crematorium II.

Disinfestation of the two morgues in the half-basement of Crematorium II was normally practiced when corpses of detainees having died from typhus were placed there. Confirmation of this fact can be found in the following dispositions of the police president at Kattowitz (*der Polizeipräsident in Kattowitz*) concerning the inmates of the provisional police jail at Myslowitz where typhus had broken out in January 1943:[154]

> *"The bodies of persons who have died of typhus are to be treated with a disinfecting agent and an anti-lice solution and placed in coffins as soon as possible. The coffin must be closed at once and*

[152] Faurisson 1994, p. 49; "Reply to Jean-Claude Pressac…," in: Rudolf 2005, pp. 85-86.

[153] Letter from Zentralbauleitung an die Kommandantur – Abteilung IIIa (Häftlingseinsatz) of February 20, 1943: "At Crematorium II, the Kommando was only 40 strong instead of 200 on February 18, 1943, and 80 strong instead of 200 on February 19, 1943." ["Bei Krematorium II war das Kommando am 18.2.43 statt 200 Häftlinge nur 40 Häftlinge stark, und am 19.2.43 statt 200 nur 80 Häftlinge stark"]. APMO, BW 30/34, p.74.

[154] Letter from Polizeipräsident to Regierungspräsident at Kattowitz, Jan. 21, 1943. APK, RK 2903, p. 22.

moved to a special hall. For incineration, the corpses will be transferred to Auschwitz by hearse."

The project of using *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II temporarily as an emergency disinfestation chamber employing hydrogen cyanide, as discussed above, must be viewed against the background of a strong flare-up of typhus which occurred at that time.

In conclusion, even if Pressac's assumptions were true, his conclusions would be historically unsustainable and the historical context would lend support to the revisionists' interpretation. One could, therefore, conclude that the order of the mysterious "gas detectors" had the perfectly innocent purpose of checking the usability of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a disinfestation chamber and let it go at that.

But is Pressac's interpretation correct? Before we can answer that question, we must look at the bureaucratic context of the documents.

2.6.4. The Bureaucratic Context

In January 1943 ZBL had reached the zenith of its life as an organization and consisted of 14 sections (*Abteilungen*) and 5 *Bauleitungen*. The sections were the following:

1. Sachgebiet Hochbau (buildings)
2. Sachgebiet Tiefbau (civil engineering)
3. Sachgebiet Bewässerung (irrigation)
4. Sachgebiet Meliorationen und Vermessung (soil improvement and surveying)
5. Sachgebiet Planung (projects)
6. Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf (raw materials and purchasing)
7. Verwaltung (administration)
8. Fahrbereitschaft (motor pool)
9. Technische Abteilung (technical department)
10. Arbeitseinsatz (work force management)
11. Werkstätten (workshops)
12. Zimmereibetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb (carpentry and roofing)
13. Gartengestaltung (gardening)
14. Sachgebiet Statistik (statistics).

The 5 *Bauleitungen* were

I: Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz (KL and farm Auschwitz);

II: Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (PoW camp);

III: Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Auschwitz industrial area);
IV: Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg (Oderberg materials storage);
V: Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf (Freudenthal factory and farm and Partschendorf farm; see Mattogno 2005h, pp. 18-24, 144f.).

ZBL was exclusively concerned with construction projects and was therefore attached to *Amtsgruppe C (Bauwesen*; construction) at SS-WVHA, headed by *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Hans Kammler. Financial questions – among them payment of invoices and of private firms – were handled by *Amt V/2a* (*Haushalt und Rechnungslegung*; budget and accounting).

As opposed to this, sanitary and medical tasks – among them purchasing and use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) and auxiliary equipment – were the exclusive domain of the *SS-Standortarzt* (garrison surgeon) who reported to *Amtsgruppe D III* of SS-WVHA, headed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Dr. Lolling. In February 1943 the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Wirths, his deputy was *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Eduard Krebsbach. The SS garrison surgeon had at his orders the *Truppenarzt* (troop surgeon) who took care of medical questions regarding the military, the *Lagerärzte* (camp surgeons) who took care of the detainees, and the *Sanitätsdienstgrade* (*SDG*) (paramedics), auxiliary personnel consisting of *SS-Unterführer* or *SS-Männer* specifically trained for such tasks. Each camp (*Lager*) and each camp section (*Lagerabschnitt*) had a *Lagerarzt* (camp surgeon). *Lagerarzt* at *KGL-Birkenau* was *SS-Obersturmführer* Helmut Vetter.

One of the foremost tasks of the SS garrison surgeon was the prevention of and the fight against the recurring epidemics of typhus by all means available for this purpose, including disinfestations with Zyklon B. He was directly responsible both for the disinfestation and disinfection units in the camp and for the disinfestation of individual buildings or entire construction sections (*Bauabschnitte*) of the camp. The latter activity was carried out by a group of paramedics, the *Desinfektionskommando* (disinfestation detail) headed by *SS-Oberscharführer* Joseph Klehr.

The Zyklon B used by the *Desinfektoren* (disinfectors) was procured in the following manner: the SS garrison surgeon filed a written request

with the head of the administration (*Leiter der Verwaltung*) stating the reason; the request was then passed on to *Amt D IV* of SS-WVHA. Once the approval from that office had been received, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Willi Burger, the head of administration, sent the order to the firm Tesch & Stabenow[155] together with the *Wehrmacht-Frachtbriefe* (military freight papers) needed for the shipment of the goods. The supplies could also be picked up by the administration directly at Dessau, once *Dessauer Werke für Zucker und chemische Industrie*, manufacturer of the Zyklon B (together with *Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin*), had cabled that the Zyklon B was "*abholbereit*" (ready for pick-up).[156]

Payment of the invoices from Tesch & Stabenow was done by *Amt D IV/1* at SS-WVHA. Along this route, the disinfectors at Auschwitz obtained not only Zyklon B itself, but also the various paraphernalia needed for the disinfestations, which were also supplied by Tesch & Stabenow, i.e. tools for opening the cans of Zyklon B (*Schlageisen*), rubber lids (*Gummikappen*) for the open cans, gas masks (*Gasmasken*), special mask filters "J" (*Atemeinsätze J*) and the test equipment for residual gas (*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*). The SS garrison surgeon or, by delegation, the *Lagerarzt* was responsible for the storage, the use and the handling of all of these goods.

It is important to note here that this bureaucratic path would also have applied in the case of a criminal use of Zyklon B. At Auschwitz the practice was such that it was impossible to use Zyklon B without the approval of the SS garrison surgeon – or behind his back.

2.6.5 Problems Not Solved by Jean-Claude Pressac

From what has just been stated one can clearly see that the two documents about the *Gasprüfer*, from Pressac's point of view, presented serious problems of interpretation, on which the French historian preferred to close his eyes. In his first book, Pressac – who had already taken the meaning of the term *Gasprüfer* in the telegram from ZBL of February 26, 1943, to be gas detectors *for hydrogen cyanide* – raised in this regard a highly significant problem (p. 218, 223):

> *"Since Topf's production consisted essentially of brewery equipment (cauldrons, vats, etc.), metal conduits and containers (ventilation ducting, grain silos, etc.), together with the associated compo-*

[155] Auschwitz was located in the Zyklon B sales area that had been assigned to Tesch & Stabenow.

[156] APMM, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1; Graf/Mattogno 2003b, pp. 194f.

nents (fans, valves and cocks) and, of course, incineration furnaces, they did not manufacture gas detectors, objects associated with systems totally foreign to their spheres of activity, so they must necessarily have had to order them from another civilian firm. Why did the SS use Topf as an intermediary instead of directly approaching a specialist supplier? The answer must be that, in this way, they avoided awkward questions or the putting of two and two together that might have occurred if some civilian firm not knowing the 'special activity' of the Auschwitz camp had received such an order. On the other hand there were no such worries in dealing with Prüfer, who was after all technical advisor for the Krematorien."

This interpretation is disarmingly superficial. By February 1943 the two disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide (*Kammer für Blausäurevergasung*) of the disinfestation installations at BW 5a & 5b had already been in operation for several months.[157] The two chambers had floor areas of some 108 m² (10.9×9.9 m). The gas was removed by means of two blowers set in the wall opposite to the two entrance doors (Pressac 1989, p. 55, 59). Such an arrangement required the normal procedures for residual gas testing to be applied before the gas chambers could be entered. The instructions must have been similar to those in force at the disinfestation chamber of Gusen, set out on February 26, 1942, by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Krebsbach, at that time SS garrison surgeon at Mauthausen, who in 1943 – as we have seen above– was the deputy of the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz. The disinfestation chamber at Gusen had a volume of some 100 m³ and was equipped with an exhaust blower and windows. These instructions specified, under item 13:[158]

"1½ hours later, at the earliest, the residual gas test must be carried out at a window from the outside. If the residual gas test is still positive, de-aeration must be continued. In any case, the residual gas test must be carried out with a gas mask being worn."

---

[157] Letter from head of Zentralbauleitung to head of Amtsgruppe C of SS-WVHA of January 9, 1943 concerning: "Hygienic installations at KL and KGL Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 46a.

[158] Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen (Instructions for the operation of the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chamber at K.L.M. subcamp at Gusen), drawn up by SS-Standortarzt of KL Mauthausen, SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Kressbach on 25 February, 1942. ÖDMM, M 9a/1. Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2004m.

The SS garrison surgeon was responsible for the functioning of the gas chamber, for the use of Zyklon B, and for the proper storage of all items needed for the disinfestations. The safety regulations applied likewise to the disinfestation gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b which, as far as aspects of hygiene and sanitation were concerned, fell under the competence of the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz. These installations required conspicuous quantities of Zyklon B every day (see chapter 14.2.) as well as supplies for the residual gas tests, so why should a possible order for such items with "some civilian firm" have raised any "awkward questions"?

Thus, Pressac's interpretation does not explain anything and leaves open all kinds of questions which are far more numerous and far more serious than what he thought. They can be summarized in the following way:

As the residual gas testing equipment

i) fell within the competence of the SS garrison surgeon,
ii) was supplied by the Tesch & Stabenow company,
iii) was called *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* and not *Gasprüfer*,
iv) was available at Auschwitz in February 1943,

then why was it

a) ordered by ZBL and not by the SS garrison surgeon,
b) with the Topf company and not with Tesch & Stabenow,
c) under the designation *Gasprüfer* instead of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*,
d) even though it was available within the Auschwitz camp?

Let us look separately at each of these objections.

a) The ZBL had no authority to order test equipment for residual gas, just as it had no authority to order Zyklon B. If it had actually ordered such items, it would not have been able to emit payment vouchers, because they did not come within the competence of *Amt V/2* of SS-WVHA. In other words, an invoice could not have been paid – and anyone familiar with the operation of ZBL knows how important these bureaucratic procedures were – unless Bischoff would have wanted to pay for these *Gasprüfer* out of his own pocket!

Pressac has also overlooked another fundamental problem: a possible check on the suitability of the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1

in Crematorium II for its use in connection with homicidal gassings would inevitably have involved the following supplies:

1) Zyklon B
2) gas masks
3) special filters "J" type (*Atemeinsätze "J"*)
4) opening tools for the cans of Zyklon B (*Schlageisen*)
5) the *Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon.*

Then why would ZBL have ordered only the *Gasprüfer*? Obviously because it did not need the rest, but it is also obvious that they did not need the rest because they would have been able to get all they needed from the SS garrison surgeon. In this way, however, they would also have been in a position to obtain *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, but then why would they have to go to Topf for something like that?

In this context, Pressac's assertion that "tests were made with prior introduction of Zyklon B" raises further problems: if this had been so, where did ZBL obtain the Zyklon B? From Topf – or from the SS garrison surgeon who, in matters of hygiene and sanitation, ruled also over all crematoria? This question, though, is a purely hypothetical one, because Pressac's assertion not only has no foundation in documents, it is also in disagreement with the accounts of Topf's fitter Messing and even with Pressac's own comments. Messing did the following work:

- March 10 and 11, 1943: "*Be- u. Entlüftungs-Anlagen für L.Keller I versuchsweise einprobiert*" (de-aeration and aeration units for *L.Keller 1* set up tentatively): 16 and 11 hours of work respectively.
- March 12, 1943: "*Entlüftungs-Anlagen Auskleidekeller gearbeitet*" (worked on de-aeration units undressing cellar): 11 hours of work.
- March 13, 1943: "*Be- u. Entlüftungsanlagen Keller I in Betrieb genommen*" (start-up of de-aeration and aeration units in *Keller 1*): 15 hours of work.[159]

Pressac comments (1993, p. 73):

> *"Apparently, the unit did not yet work satisfactorily, because Messing worked on it for another 11 hours on the 11th and for 15 hours on the 13th."*

Hence, on March 10, 11, and 13 Messing did only test the mechanical ventilation system. But then, when were those "tests" with Zyklon B actually done, if the first homicidal gassing is said to have taken place "during the night of February 13 to 14"? (Pressac, *ibid.*) And why did

[159] Messing's Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for the week of March 8-14, 1943. APMO, BW 30/41, p. 28.

Messing never mention this? The matter is all the more puzzling as Messing, if we follow Pressac, wanted to reveal the "truth" at least partly by writing "*Auskleidekeller*" instead of "*Leichenkeller*" (*ibid.*, pp. 74f.).

Let us now look at item b): assuming, for the sake of the argument, that the SS garrison surgeon was temporarily out of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, why would ZBL have had to order them with Topf – a company that neither manufactured nor sold such things – rather than with Tesch & Stabenow who certainly sold them? Pressac's explanation in this regard is decidedly childish: according to their letter of March 2, 1943, Topf had not acted as an "intermediary" to cover the alleged nefarious secrets of Auschwitz – as he says – but had simply brought ZBL in touch with possible suppliers of such equipment:

> *"When we receive information on this matter, we shall immediately contact you, in order to put you in touch with a company that makes these devices."*

In other words, Topf would have had to inquire with Tesch & Stabenow about the *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* and, if they were available there, Topf would have put ZBL in touch with them! This round-about procedure would have had quite the opposite effect of what Pressac tries to tell us: receiving an order for *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* from ZBL rather than from the camp administration, their usual customer, would really have been a reason for Tesch & Stabenow to become curious!

Let us go on to item c). If we accept Pressac's interpretation, we find ourselves confronted by another point which the French historian has not considered: a possible test on the ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 for homicidal gassings with Zyklon B would have involved the SS garrison surgeon and would thus have been planned and carried out by the *Desinfektoren*; Messing, for his part, would have taken care of his specific area, the mechanical ventilation. Now, if ZBL could do the test only with the help of the disinfection group who knew the terminology of their trade very well, how can one explain the request for *Gasprüfer* as opposed to *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*?

We have thus arrived at the last item. The hypothesis I have proffered under point b), namely that the SS garrison surgeon had temporarily run out of *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*, is not applicable because the test for residual gas was not only in accordance with the rules but also prescribed by law (Mattogno 2004m, pp. 150-155). As the test

was necessary and indispensable in cases of work with hydrogen cyanide, one may infer with certainty from the activity of the gas disinfestation chambers in BW 5a and 5b and from the use of hydrogen cyanide for the disinfestation of the camp in February 1943 that *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* were indeed available.[160] But then, why would they have to be ordered from Topf?

2.6.6. What Were the "*Gasprüfer*"?

Now that Pressac's interpretation has been demonstrated to be unfounded, even absurd, we can furnish an alternative explanation which will resolve, at the same time, all the other problems already touched and left aside by the French historian.

To begin with, let me state that the word *Gasprüfer* was, indeed, a technical term designating an instrument used in the analysis of combustion gases (*Rauchgasanalyse*) by physical methods.[161] In the early 1940s various instruments were used in connection with combustion gases, from equipment for the analysis of spent gases (*Rauchgasanalyse-Anlagen*), transmitters for $\%CO_2$, to indicators for $\%CO_2$ and for $\%CO+H_2$ (*Anzeiger für % CO_2* and *für % $CO+H_2$*).[162] Crematorium ovens were usually equipped with one such instrument. Engineer Richard Kessler, one of the foremost German experts in the cremation field in the 1920s and 30s, recommended as "*unbedingt notwendig*" (indispensable) for the proper operation of crematorium ovens the installation of a series of controls, among them "a high-quality CO- and CO_2-meter, in order to achieve an efficient combustion while observing smoke development at the same time" (Kessler 1927, pp. 137f.). As late as the early 1970s, Hans Kraupner advised (p. 4):

> *"It is important that for the control of smoke development <u>measuring instruments</u> are placed <u>directly behind</u> the oven, advising the operator of an incipient smoke development by a suitable signal."* (Emph. in original)

The most reasonable hypothesis would thus be that ZBL had ordered the *Gasprüfer* for the Birkenau crematoria. Let us see whether this hypothesis resolves all the problems referred to above.

---

[160] The Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon were available even in January 1945: The Soviets found several in the Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung (BW 28) and photographed them. Cf. Mattogno 2004m, photo III.4 on p. 144.

[161] "Hütte" 1931, vol. I, pp. 1010-1013. Mattogno 2004m, document III.5 on p. 145.

[162] *Ibid.*, photo III.6 on p. 148.

The telegram of February 26, 1943, has the following typed indication of the sender: "*Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz gez. Pollock SS-Untersturmführer*"; it shows, moreover, three handwritten entries: at top right the abbreviation "BW30" (*Bauwerk 30* = Crematorium II), at bottom right the abbreviation "*Jäh*" i.e. the initials of civilian employee Jährling, finally at bottom left, next to the date and time of the dispatch of the telegram the name of Kirschneck, preceded by his rank "Ustuf." (= *Untersturmführer*).[163]

Topf's letter of March 2, 1943,[164] has the incoming stamp of *Registratur* (mail service) of March 5 as well as two handwritten entries: Jährling (on the left) followed by the date of March 8, 1943, and Janisch (on the right) preceded by the date of March 6. Let us see who these persons were and what duties they had within ZBL.

SS-Untersturmführer Josef Pollock was *Bauleiter*[165] at *Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg*; *SS-Untersturmführer* Hans Kirschneck was *Bauleiter* at *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz*; *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Janisch was *Bauleiter* at *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers*; the civilian employee Rudolf Jährling finally, a professional *Heizungs-Techniker* (specialist in [central] heating), belonged to *Technische Abteilung* of ZBL.

The telegram of February 26 was written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Josef Pollock because his competence – in view of his training as an architectural engineer in general as well as his responsibilities in various areas related to buildings such as financial or safety matters, construction permits, or materials allocation – also included the *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers*, i.e. the Birkenau camp.[166] *SS-Untersturmführer* Kirschneck, on the other hand, had no competence as far as the *Kriegsgefangenenlager* at Birkenau was concerned and was merely kept informed. His handwritten name, as it appears on this document, was not his signature.

The most important person mentioned in the cable was actually Jährling who, in view of his specialty as a heating engineer, took care of all heating and combustion units in the camp, the largest of which was the

[163] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48. Cf. document 11.
[164] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44. Cf. document 12.
[165] Head of a Bauleitung.
[166] RGVA, 502-1-57, p. 306 (notes on the personalities of some members of Zentralbauleitung written by Bischoff in January 1943).

district heating plant (*Fernheizwerk*) which had a daily consumption of 45 to 50 tons of coal.[167] Jährling was also in charge of thermal questions relating to the crematoria ovens; it was he, for example, who wrote the note for the file (*Aktenvermerk*) of March 17, 1943, concerning the evaluation of the coke consumption in the Birkenau crematoria.[168] In 1944 Jährling was the head of heating technology section (*Heiztechnische Abteilung*) of ZBL. The fact that Jährling was involved in the order of the *Gasprüfer* is thus another confirmation of the fact that these pieces were simply instruments for the analysis of the combustion gases in the ovens of the crematoria. This interpretation is furthermore in good agreement with the historical context: On January 29, 1943, Prüfer inspected the worksites of the crematoria and wrote a report in which he noted, for Crematorium II:[169]

> *"The 5 pcs. triple-muffle incineration ovens have been completed and are now being dried by heating."*

In his work report of March 29, 1943, Kirschneck wrote about Crematorium II:[170]

> *"Brickwork completely finished and started up on February 20, 1943."*

It is thus clear that ZBL, when it ordered flue gas analyzers, wanted to make sure of an efficient operation of the crematorium ovens. It is also clear why ZBL, for the procurement of these heat technology instruments, turned to Topf which was a "*Maschinenfabrik und feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft*" (manufacturer of machines and construction company for combustion technology).[171]

The urgency of Bischoff's request must be seen in the light of the difficulties of supplying power to Crematoria II and III which had arisen in January 1943. The note for the file (*Aktenvermerk*) written by *SS-Unterscharführer* Heinrich Swoboda, head of the technical section (*Technische Abteilung*) at ZBL on January 29, 1943, deals with a meeting he had that day with engineer Tomitschek of the local office of AEG at Auschwitz. Because of supply problems, it was not possible to

---

[167] Letter from F. Boos Co. to Zentralbauleitung of June 27, 1942 concerning: "Heizwerk K.L. Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-138, p. 513.

[168] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54. Cf. chapter 8.8.3.

[169] Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

[170] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

[171] In the field of heat technology, the business of Topf was divided into four departments (Abteilungen): D I – Kesselhaus- u. Feuerungsbau (Boiler plants and hearths), D II – Topf-Rost Bau (Topf-Grids), D III – Industrieschornsteinbau (Industrial chimneys), D IV – Ofenbau (Ovens). SE, 5/411 A 174, List without heading. Cf. appendix.

complete the electrical power connection to Crematorium II (and it was impossible to ensure the hook-up for Crematorium III) and therefore this unit could not go into operation before February 15, 1943. In this connection, Swoboda noted:[172]

> *"This start-up must, however, be limited to a reduced operation of the existing machines (an incineration with simultaneous special treatment is assured), as the cable leading to the crematorium is rated too low for the latter's requirements."*

This document will be analyzed in detail in chapter 6.3. What is important here is that the "existing machines" which consumed so much energy were the three *Saugzug-Anlagen* (forced draft suction equipment) in the three ducts of the chimney and the five blowers (*Druckluft-Anlagen*) of the crematorium ovens. As we have already seen, Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, but at a reduced rate[173] – for the very reason that the power line allowed only "a reduced operation of the existing machines." Because of this, the *Gasprüfer* were needed in order to check whether the reduced operation of the forced draft equipment and of the blowers still allowed an efficient combustion.

What remains to be elucidated is a question Pressac avoided and which further confirms the explanation given above: why did the ZBL request concern precisely 10 *Gasprüfer*? The answer is simple: they were to go into the 10 flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*) of Crematoria II and III.[174]

Summarizing, if the *Gasprüfer* were normal instruments for the control of the combustion gases, it is easy to see

a) why the order came from ZBL and not from the SS garrison surgeon;

---

[172] Aktenvermerk of SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

[173] The crematorium went into operation at full load after March 5, the date of the arrival at Auschwitz of detainee August Brück, former Kapo of the crematorium at Buchenwald (equipped with 2 triple-muffle ovens of a type identical to those at crema II and III at Birkenau), who became Kapo of Crematorium II.

[174] The flue ducts (Rauchkanäle) were accessible through appropriate manholes (Fuchseinsteigeschächte). The chimneys of Crematoria II-V had a total of 10 flue ducts (Schornsteinröhren), but only the chimneys of Crematoria II and III were equipped with cleaning traps (Reinigungstüren). Therefore, the "Gasprüfer" were certainly intended for the flue ducts. The reference"BW 30" in the telegram of February 26, 1943, does not necessarily mean that the "Gasprüfer" were destined for Crematorium II; as in other cases, it could also mean that the administrative competence for the purchase lay with Registratur of BW 30. For example, Bischoff's report of January 23, 1943, was registered in the Registratur of BW 30, even though it concerned all four crematoria. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 53.

b) why the order went to Topf and not to Tesch & Stabenow;
c) why they were ordered under the name of *Gasprüfer* and not as *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*;
d) what their function was;
e) why exactly10 were ordered;
f) why, aside from the *Gasprüfer*, there was no order for either Zyklon B, gas masks, gas mask filters, or opening tools for Zyklon B cans.

Let us consider finally the Topf letter dated March 2, 1943. As already noted, it bears the marks of Janisch, *Bauleiter* at *Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers* and of Jährling, which fits perfectly with the explanation given above. As far as the text of the letter is concerned, one notes first of all that the request for information on the part of Topf "*bereits vor 2 Wochen*" (already two weeks ago) preceded by at least 10 days the cable from ZBL, which referred to a prior discussion ("*wie besprochen*," as discussed) of which there is, however, no trace. The text of the telegram – "*absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen*" (immediately send ten gas detectors as agreed) – indicates that Topf already had such *Gasprüfer* and was ready to ship them.

The reference, further on, to a *Kostenangebot* (lit.: cost offer) and Topf's answer raise another problem: normal bureaucratic practice was that upon the request of ZBL Topf, like all other suppliers, would submit an offer (*Angebot*) in the form of a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*); if the offer was accepted, ZBL gave an order, possibly orally, which was always confirmed in writing (*Auftragserteilung*). In this context, the term *Kostenangebot* was rare and designates certainly the cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*). In the documents in question, the normal procedure thus seems to have been turned on its head: the order from ZBL preceded the offer and the cost estimate by the supplier. Basically, ZBL, on the one hand, could not order any merchandise without having received an offer and a cost estimate from the supplier, and, on the other hand, Topf could not present an offer and a cost estimate for merchandise which it neither produced nor handled commercially.

Secondly, as *Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon* were normally distributed by Tesch & Stabenow, Heerdt & Lingler, and Degesch, which was known at least to the SS garrison surgeon, it is difficult to see why Topf ran into problems finding out who produced them.

Thirdly, one does not understand either why ZBL would have asked Topf for such information which could easily have come from the SS garrison surgeon.

Finally, "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (indicating instruments for hydrogen cyanide residues) do not actually exist, and the term "*Anzeiger*," moreover, is not applicable to a chemical apparatus, but rather to an instrument: it refers both to the entire instrument (*Anzeigeinstrument*) and to the pointer (*Zeiger*) of the instrument, for example this could refer to an instrument for the measurement of $\%CO_2$ or $\%CO+H_2$.

This designation, unknown in all of the specialized literature on the subject of Zyklon B disinfestations, appears solely in this letter and was coined especially for it. How to explain these oddities? And why did Pressac pass them by completely? If a historian affirms that a document furnishes "the ultimate proof" of some fact, he must also address and resolve all the problems which arise in this connection and he must not evade this burdensome task. This reproach must be extended, all the more so, to van Pelt, who has handled this question with his habitual negligence. He writes (2002, p. 311):

> *"Certain 'slips,' however, could not be avoided. Sometimes the Central Construction Office had to be specific in order to get exactly what they wanted."*

He then introduces the telegram from ZBL of February 26, 1943, which deals with the "*Gasprüfer*." In an effort to obfuscate the fact that they were simply instruments for the analysis of flue gases, van Pelt then mentions triumphantly the Topf letter of March 2, 1943, in respect of the "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure*." In this way, ZBL, when it needed "exactly" those "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" to run their tests on gas residues in the light of the alleged homicidal gassings, ordered "*Gasprüfer*," instruments for analyzing flue gases, and in return received information on "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäurereste*," instruments which did not really exist. And such most glaring anomalies did not prompt van Pelt to utter even one word of comment.

2.6.7. Prüfer and the "*Gasprüfer*"

During his interrogation by his Soviet captors on March 4, 1948, Prüfer was shown a photocopy of the famous Topf letter of March 2, 1943, dealing with the "*Gasprüfer*." The Topf engineer gave the following comment:[175]

> *"The gas testers which are mentioned in the photocopy of my letter of March 2, 1943, addressed to the SS-Bauleitung of the Ausch-*

[175] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 4, 1948. FSBRF file N-19262. Cf. Graf 2002, p. 412.

witz concentration camp as shown to me here, were looked for by me at the request of the head of said Bauleitung, von [sic] *Bischoff, in order to install them in the gas chambers of the camp crematoria.*

When von Bischoff approached me with the respective request he explained to me that, after the poisoning of the detainees in the gas chambers, there were often cases of vapors of hydrogen cyanide still remaining in them even after their aeration, leading to the poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers.

Therefore, von Bischoff asked me to find out which companies were manufacturing gas testers with which one could measure the concentration of hydrogen cyanide vapors in the gas chambers in order to render the work of the operating personnel risk-free.

I was unable to comply with von Bischoff's request, because I could not identify any company that would have manufactured such gas testers."

These explanations are totally baseless. First of all, the reason behind the request concerning the *Gasprüfer* given by Prüfer (accidental poisoning in the alleged homicidal gas chambers) is not borne out by any document. One does know, on the other hand, of at least two cases of intoxication by hydrogen cyanide in connection with disinfestation gassings: one, already mentioned in chapter 2.1.6., was cited by Höss in his *Sonderbefehl* of August 12, 1942; the other occurred on December 9, 1943, when a civilian operator forced his way into an *Unterkunftsbaracke* which had just been disinfested.[176]

Aside from not being grounded in documents, such a reason also makes very little sense: after having allegedly gassed 200,000 persons in the Birkenau "bunkers" (see chapter 18.4.), the SS is said to have suddenly remembered that there were risks involved in the handling of hydrogen cyanide and to have ordered those elusive "gas testers" even before they launched the alleged gassing activity in Crematorium II. But as I have already explained, Bischoff was not entitled to even place such an order, as this was the responsibility of the SS garrison surgeon. Prüfer's statement that he could "not identify any company that would have manufactured such gas testers" is just as absurd, as all that was needed to find out who sells them was to ask the garrison surgeon.

[176] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.

Secondly, Prüfer speaks of "*Ausrüstung*" (in Russian: "*oborudovanie*"[177]) of the *Gasprüfer* in the alleged gas chambers, as if they had been mechanical monitors one could permanently have installed somewhere. Actually, as we have seen above, the real *Gasprüfer* were indeed mechanical monitors for the control of combustion gases normally installed in combustion equipment, but for precisely that reason it did not make sense to place them into an alleged homicidal gas chamber working with hydrogen cyanide. As opposed to this, the "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" were chemical devices for the instantaneous preparation of strips of paper soaked with a solution reacting with hydrogen cyanide; for that reason, they could not be "installed" once and for all in some kind of room.

What is astonishing from this point of view is not so much the request for some sort of "*Gasrestnachweisgerät*" for the alleged homicidal gas chamber, as the actual fact that such a device was *never* used in any alleged homicidal gas chamber, neither earlier nor later, even though it would have been an essential piece of equipment for the safety of the detainees and SS men assigned to the "gassings" and even though it was mandatory in the disinfestation chambers (Mattogno 2004m, pp. 150-155). As a matter of fact, *no* "eyewitness" has ever spoken of a test for residual gas in the alleged gas chambers.

For all these reason the Topf letter of March 2, 1943, is at least suspicious. Although it seems formally authentic, its content is utterly untenable.

2.7. "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*"

2.7.1. Statement of the Problem

The letter written by Bischoff to Topf on March 6, 1943, starts with the following lines:[178]

> *"On the basis of your proposal this office accepts pre-warming cellar 1 with the exhaust air from the rooms with the 3 forced-draft suction units. The supply and the installation of the necessary ducting and of the blower must be done as soon as possible. As you state in your a.m. letter, execution was to take place within this week."*

[177] The interrogations of the Topf engineers arrested by the Soviets were conducted directly in Russian, through interpreters. There is no German text.
[178] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 7.

Bischoff was referring to a letter dated February 22, 1943, which has been lost. In another document, which I will discuss later, the device is called *Warmluftzuführungsanlage*, hot air supply unit. Pressac comments laconically (1989, p. 454):

> *"Heating a mortuary is nonsensical. The extracts from these two letters are criminal traces of capital importance."*

On a different page Pressac lays out his argument in greater detail (p. 375):

> *"This document constitutes damning evidence. If, as the revisionists claim, Leichenkeller 1 remained a 'morgue,' it would be mad or stupid to want to 'preheat' a place, by definition cool or cold, destined for the temporary storage of corpses. Clinging to the theory of the 'typical morgue' without taking account of its evolution, amounts to denying the authenticity of this letter. 'Preheating' makes sense only for a gas chamber using Zyklon B, where the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for the hydrocyanic acid*[179] *to evaporate."*

The rigor of this argument is deceptive. In his classical treatment on crematoria, Wilhelm Heepke states (Heepke 1905b, p. 95):

> *"If morgues exist in a crematorium, they must, of course, be equipped with a separate heating system, preferably in the form of a continuously operating stove; but heating of the morgues must always be made possible and is frequently specified by the authorities."*

And in another handbook, dealing with cemeteries and crematoria, Prof. Ernst Neufert writes:[180]

> *"The temperature level in the mortuary* [must be] *≥ 2 – ≤ 12°C, never lower, because frost may cause the corpses to expand and to burst. By means of collective heating and cooling, this level has to be maintained, with constant ventilation, especially in the summer."*

Instead of being up in arms, Pressac ought to have reflected on how his star witness Tauber described the corpses lying in the morgue of Crematorium I (1989, p. 482):

> *"All were frozen and we had to separate them from one another with axes."*

---

[179] The term "hydrocyanic acid" is misleading, as HCN = hydrogen cyanide turns into a (very weak) acid only when dissolved in water. Subsequently the term hydrogen cyanide is used thoughout this book.

[180] Neufert 1938, p. 271. A copy of this book is in the Zentralbauleitung archive. RGVA, 502-2-87.

Thus, heating a typical morgue was not that "mad or stupid." But there was also another reason. In the letter to the (then) *Bauleitung* dated November 4, 1941, Topf explains that for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) three forced-draft units had been planned (instead of two in the original project) also in view of the fact that:[181]

> *"frozen corpses will be incinerated, requiring more fuel which causes the exhaust gas volume to increase."*

In our case, a heating device for the air in *Leichenkeller* 1 was all the more useful, if the temperature of the air was to be kept within Neufert's limits, because the outside air temperature was very much lower in winter. This would also have allowed less fuel to be consumed for the cremation. The reason why heating was planned only for *Leichenkeller* 1 is, on the other hand, explained by Pressac when he says that "*Leichenkeller* 1 was to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated, to be incinerated as soon as possible" (1989, p. 284). In practice, *Leichenkeller* 1 was the actual storage room for corpses, whereas *Leichenkeller* 2, according to the intentions of ZBL at the time, was to be an "*Auskleideraum*," where the corpses would be undressed.

2.7.2. Pressac's Explanation

Let us now look at the "criminal" explanation Pressac gives. He affirms, as we have seen, that "'preheating' makes sense only for a gas chamber using Zyklon B, where the temperature has to be raised to 27°C for the hydrocyanic acid to evaporate." Pressac confuses evaporation with boiling, though. The temperature he cites is in fact the boiling point of hydrogen cyanide, i.e. the temperature at which its vapor pressure is equal to earth's atmospheric pressure at sea level. Taking water as an example makes this easier to understand. Water boils at 100°C at sea level, but it evaporates also at much lower temperatures. In the same way hydrogen cyanide can even evaporate at temperatures below 0°C, its melting point being –13°C, i.e. it is a liquid between this temperature and its boiling point.

The experience obtained in Germany in connection with the disinfestation of military barracks performed on a large scale in 1940 and 1941 at temperatures between minus 4 and plus 8°C showed in fact that "in all cases, the essential phase of the gas release is complete after one

[181] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 83.

or, at the most, two hours" (Peters/Rasch, p. 136). No doubt, a temperature of 27°C or higher would have sped up the evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide, but would this have necessitated the installation of a heating device? As I have shown elsewhere (1994b, p. 65), the body of an adult standing on his feet generates 1.72 kcal per minute (Flury/Zernik, p. 29); 1,800 bodies would thus generate 3,096 kcal per minute. The latent heat of evaporation of hydrogen cyanide is -6.67 kcal per mol; as its molecular weight is 27.03, the heat required for the evaporation of 6 kg of hydrogen cyanide would be (6,000×6.67)÷27.03 = 1,480 kcal, less than half of the heat generated by 1,800 bodies within 1 minute.

An antirevisionist cardiologist has argued in a similar way (Rotondi, pp. 90f.):

> *"Because at rest 0.3 liters of oxygen are consumed* [per minute] *the heat generated by a person in one minute is about 1.5 kcal (5 kcal×0.3 liter). The 1,500 to 2,000 persons pressed together in a gas chamber generated 2,250 to 3,000 kcal per minute (1.5 kcal×1,500 or 2,000 persons), quite sufficient to reach, in a room of 200 m² floor area and a volume of some 500 m³, the boiling point of HCN within 2 minutes, starting out from an initial ambient temperature of 0°C. This does not even take into account that the heat produced by the organism increases greatly in stress situations (as was the case for the victims of the gas chambers)."*

Hence, a heating unit was as useless for a homicidal gas chamber as it would have been in the furnace hall, unless one wanted to assume that the engineers in ZBL were not even able to do computations of that kind. This is all the more absurd as the useless device cost ZBL 1,070 Reichsmarks, rather more than the cost of the *Demag-Elektrozug* (freight elevator) which came to 908 Reichsmarks.

What remains to be clarified is the nature of the *Warmluftzuführungsanlage*, its purpose, and why Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943, speaks of *pre*heating. Straight away, the letter makes it clear that the preheating of *Leichenkeller* 1 was not an idea that came from ZBL. Rather, it came from Prüfer, who was a known expert in matters of crematorium ovens, not of homicidal gas chambers. This aspect by itself should cause one to be careful. Topf had manufactured units of this kind for public crematoria since the 1920s. A promotion leaflet describes their structure and operation in detail (Topf 1926, p. 3):

> *"In recent times, we have arranged air-heaters for recovery* [of heat] *from the exhaust gases. These units are mounted in the flue duct just ahead of the chimney. They consist of a heat exchanger with a large number of so-called pockets in which the flue gases and the air are circulating separately; an outside blower takes in fresh air and pushes it into the air-pockets. The exhaust gases are passing through the adjoining pockets; in this way, the air is heated and can be taken into the funeral chapel, heating the latter. A separate central heating system thereby becomes superfluous.*
>
> *Aside from the fact that the capital cost is much lower than would be the case for an independent boiler, the operating costs, due to the small blower, are so low that heating can be accomplished practically free of charge."*

On the last page of the leaflet, letters from various German municipalities express their satisfaction with the Topf ovens installed in their respective crematoria. One such letter, from "*Der Stadtdirektor Arnstadt i. Th. Abteilung IV*" is dated February 10, 1925 and states i.a.:

> *"Linked to the channel for the removal of the exhaust gases toward the chimney, an air heater for heating the funeral chapel has been installed by Messrs. Topf & Soehne. At the outlets into the chapel the air temperature is 50°C on average. When incinerations are carried out, the chapel can be heated without any fuel in a very short time."*

Here we cannot but mention van Pelt's incredible comment on this kind of equipment (2002, p. 215):

> *"A final development in German perversity was the attempt to use the heat generated in the ovens to warm water."*

The device proposed by Prüfer was simpler. Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943, actually mentions only the ductwork and the blower, but not the heat exchanger, which means that the idea was to remove only the hot air ("*Abluft*") from the three forced-draft chambers which obviously became superheated.

If we want to understand how the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" of Crematorium II was to work, we must first of all look at the discharge system of the combustion gases from the ovens (see chapter 8.4.3.). Crematorium II (and III) had six smoke conduits (flues), i.e. one for each of the five ovens and one for the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*). Each pair of channels ended up in a single one, which led to the three smoke channels that made up the chimney. Each of the

smoke channels was linked through a vertical shunt to a forced-draft unit working in suction (*Saugzuganlage*) housed in a special room; at the end of the three vertical conduits, below the respective blower, was a special vane (*Schieberplatte*), a plate of 1,250 by 840 mm which could close the vertical conduit, allowing the chimney to work in natural draft condition.

On March 24 and 25, 1943, Prüfer and his colleague Karl Schultze were summoned to Auschwitz by ZBL to discuss break-downs that had taken place in Crematorium II a few days before. On the 25th Kirschneck drew up a note for the files which noted the decisions of ZBL:[182]

> *"In view of the fact that the three forced-draft units have not performed satisfactorily in any respect and were even damaged on the first occasion of full operation, they will be dismantled and taken back by this company at their expense.*
>
> *ZBL expects that it will not suffer any loss of metal allocation*[183] *and that it will be credited the respective amount of steel. On the assumption that they were not damaged by the high temperatures, ZBL will take over the three electric motors (15 HP each) with clutch, switch, and starter. The hot-air supply unit for Leichenkeller 1 must be dropped because of the change in design and will be put into storage by ZBL."*

The dismantling of the three forced-draft devices obviously eliminated the overheating problem in the places where they were housed. For the same reason, the heating device which was to supply heat to "*Leichenkeller* 1" became useless.

On August 20, 1943, Topf sent ZBL a list of invoices still unpaid; among them was the one concerning order no. 43/219 for "*Warmluftzuführung für Krema. II. Rechnung v. 11.6.43*," in an amount of 1,070 RM.[184] The device in question thus bore the name of "*Warmluftzuführung*" (hot air supply). However, Bischoff's above letter speaks of *pre*heating ("*vor*gewärmt") the air. The reason is that – in keeping with the rules laid down by the SS garrison surgeon – the corpses were to be taken to the morgues in the crematoria twice a day, in the morning and

[182] Aktenvermerk of March 25, 1943. APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.
[183] "Kennzifferverlust." The Kennziffer was the allocation of metal to private firms by the SS-Rohstoffamt (raw materials office) at Berlin-Halensee.
[184] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 26.

in the evening (see Mattogno 2004k, pp. 280f.; see chapter 12.7.). Seen in that light it makes sense to speak of *pre*heating.

In his second book, Pressac came back to this question, writing (1993, p. 73):

> *"When the draft devices were in operation, the temperature on the vanes rose dangerously. As early as February 19 Prüfer had pointed out this dangerous tendency and suggested to use the excess heat to warm up the morgue of Crematorium II. In advising to do this, he made another technical slip, because a morgue is, by definition, a place that has to be kept cool. Wanting to change this meant that the function of the room had been altered. The heat was to ensure a more rapid diffusion throughout the chamber of the hydrogen cyanide, which vaporizes at 27°C.*
>
> *The idea was immediately accepted by the SS, and Topf shipped, by ordinary freight on February 22, a wrought-iron blower no. 450 with a 4 HP motor for an exhaust volume of 9 – 10,000 m³ per hour, costing 522 RM. All that now remained to be made was the trident-shaped metal manifold, located in the attic between the roof of the housing of the forced-draft vanes and the blower which fed into the outlet duct of the gas from the gas chamber. By fitting a gate valve in this duct, between its upper end and the blower, closing the duct and starting the blower, the air-flow could be reversed with the warm air now travelling backwards down the brick conduit of the toxic gas exhaust. From there, it arrived in the gas chamber, preheating it before use. The order for the supply of the manifold was officially given on March 6, for a price of 1,070 RM, and the piece was manufactured within the week."*

The reference to a suggestion by Prüfer on February 19, 1943, is only a conjecture on Pressac's side, as can be deduced from the fact that he quotes as a source Bischoff's letter of March 6, 1943.[185] Still, there is the fact that the three forced-draft devices were housed in three chambers, 3.38 m long and respectively 3.36, 3.30, and 2.60 m wide, going from left to right. The two lateral chambers had a window each, 1.10 by 1.65 m,[186] too small, no doubt, to ensure proper cooling of the devices, which were massive metal structures. As can be deduced from the drawings of Crematorium II,[187] each device consisted of a large no. 625

[185] Pressac 1993, note 224 on p. 106.
[186] Plan 109/15 of September 24, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 327.
[187] Plans 933 and 934. Pressac 1989, pp. 282-283.

blower, housed in a metal frame, shaped like a drum and measuring about 1 m in width by 1.8 m in diameter. Together with the ducting that linked it with the chimney, each device was about 2.5 m long, had suction/pressure connections 62.5 cm in diameter and weighed 775 kilograms.[188]

In addition to the heat content of the combustion gases from the ovens which passed through the device, the unit also had to remove the heat generated by the powerful 15 HP electric motor.[189] Actually, as we have seen above, when they were first run at full load, all three devices caught fire. This signifies that the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" was more of a structure to cool the forced-draft housings than one to heat *Leichenkeller* 1.

Likewise mere conjecture on Pressac's side is the assertion that Topf had shipped the blower for the hot-air device with its electric driver to Auschwitz on February 22, sending the ducting later. In a list of unpaid invoices submitted by Topf in December 1944, there is an entry dated May 24, 1943, in an amount of 522 RM for a "three-phase electric motor," and another on June 11, amounting to 1,070 RM concerning "*Lieferung einer Warmluft. für Kremator. II.*"[190] Hence, what cost 1,070 RM was the entire device, as it would be otherwise absurd to believe that the metal ducting was more than twice as expensive as the blower with its motor.

As far as the design of the ductwork is concerned, we must stress that, in Pressac's conjectural system, it was planned to make use of the de-aeration channel (*Entlüftungskanal*) of *Leichenkeller* 1, because the de-aeration shaft (*Entlüftungsschacht*) was closer to the chambers with the forced-draft devices than the aeration shaft. Thus, in a simple manner, one would have obtained two results with a single device: cooling of the forced-draft units and heating of the real and true mortuary.

2.7.3. Van Pelt's Explanation

To this "criminal trace" van Pelt has devoted only a few lines repeating Pressac's thesis (2002, p. 211):

> *"Correspondence explained that these ventilation ducts were connected to a ventilator driven by a 3.5 horsepower electric motor and that the space was also equipped with a separate system for in-*

[188] Topf shipment note of June 18, 1942. RGVA,502-1-313, p. 165.
[189] Topf, Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69 of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp.230-230a.
[190] RGVA, 502-1-96, p. 33.

troducing air into it – an arrangement that made no sense if the space was used as a morgue (because corpses must be stored cold) but which made a lot of sense if the space was used as a Zyklon B gas chamber (because hydrogen cyanide, which has a boiling point of around 27 °Celsius, works much faster when used in a preheated space […]*."*

He later returns to the question, bringing in a new argument:

"There are also German documents that attest to the fact that the gas chamber was heated, a fact which, as I have pointed out above, strongly suggests that that room was not intended to be used as a morgue anymore. The most important is a letter the chief architect of Auschwitz, Karl Bischoff, sent to Topf on March 6, 1943."

After quoting the letter, van Pelt goes on (p. 372):

"Both Bacon's testimony and Bischoff's letter demolished Leuchter's argument that the gas chamber of Crematorium 2, and by implication the gas chamber of Crematorium 3, was not heated."

This means that, in van Pelt's opinion, the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" was actually installed and operated not only in Crematorium II but also in Crematorium III. The ignorance of this "expert" when it comes to historical facts and their documentation is really dumbfounding! As already stated, the operation of the device in question depended on the forced-draft units feeding the chimney of Crematorium II. But on March 24 and 25, 1943, when they were damaged by overheating, ZBL decided to dismantle them and not to install them in Crematorium III in the first place. Thus, the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" of Crematorium II became unusable and for Crematorium III, obviously, such a device was never ordered.

We have yet to examine Yehuda Bakon's "confirmation." At the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem he declared that, when the "*Rollwagenkommando*" in which he worked had finished their work near the crematoria and it was cold (van Pelt 2002, pp. 371f.),

"the Kapo of the Sonderkommando took pity on us and said: 'Well, children, outside is cold, warm yourselves in the gas chambers! There is nobody there!'

Q.: And you went to warm yourselves inside the gas chambers?

A.: Yes. Sometimes we went to warm ourselves in the Kleidungskammer,[191] *sometimes in the gas chambers."*

[191] "Clothing chamber," no real meaning in German, probably intended to mean something like"Auskleidungskammer" or "undressing room" in holocaustic perspective.

Thus, for the witness even the alleged undressing room was heated, which is in disagreement with all documentary evidence; not only that, but the alleged gas chamber was heated even when no homicidal gassings were scheduled – what for, if the "*pre*heating" of the room was done to facilitate the vaporization of the hydrogen cyanide? Besides, Bakon speaks in a general way of a crematorium, without saying which. The above quotation continues (State of Israel, pp. 1247f.):

> *"It sometimes happened that, when we came to crematorium, we were told: 'You cannot enter now – there are people inside.' Sometimes, it was in crematorium number 3, after they had been burned, we took the ashes, and in winter the ashes were to be used for the roads."*

What Bakon designated as "crematorium number 3" was Crematorium IV. As far as the reliability of the declaration, it must be stressed that, according to Miklos Nyiszli, non-authorized detainees were not allowed to enter the crematorium area, not even the "*Leichenkommando*" (corpse command; Nyiszli 1961, p. 51):

> *"The Sonderkommando chief came hunting for me and announced that an SS soldier was waiting for me at the door of the crematorium with a crew of corpse-transporting kommandos. I went in search of them, for they were forbidden to enter the courtyard."*

But then, why was it possible for the entire "*Rollwagenkommando*" to be invited without any fuss right into the homicidal gas chamber? If we listen to van Pelt, however, Bakon could also wander around the inner yard of the crematorium quite leisurely (2002, p. 171):

> *"During his testimony* [at the Eichmann trial] *Bacon* [sic] *did not mention that he had also seen the roof of the underground gas chambers. As he wandered one day through the compound of Crematorium 3, he climbed up the low rise that marks the gas chambers and had a close look at one of the four little chimneys on that plateau. He removed one of the wooden covers and looked down into the central pipe, which was riddled with little holes; it was one of the four gas columns."*

As his source, van Pelt gives personal information supplied to him by Bakon on November 16, 2000 (note 113, p. 522). The witness did not talk about this at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, during which he declared that there were 20 boys in his group who could thus certainly not

have gone unnoticed![192] We shall return to this witness in chapter 13.3.1. Van Pelt then goes on to discuss the objection that heating of *Leichenkeller* 1 was done to keep the deposited corpses there from freezing, to which he replies (p. 443):

> *"Yet this did not explain why there was no trace of heating before the building was completed. Why was this suddenly so urgent in March 1943 when the design dated back to October 1941?"*

As I have explained above, when ZBL ordered the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" they did so in response to a suggestion from Prüfer who was a heat engineer, not a specialist for gas chambers. His suggestion was, in fact, related to the overheating of the forced-draft equipment, and for that reason in particular the "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" had to be built "*schnellstens*" (a.s.a.p.).

When the three devices of the forced-draft system were damaged beyond repair by the high temperatures of the combustion gases, the problem went away and the equipment would lie around unused in the "*Bauhof*," the materials yard. It would have been possible to install some sort of "*Lufterhitzer*" in one of the three main flue conduits, which entered the three smoke ducts of the chimney, as was the case for heating units which Topf built for public crematoria. The fact that ZBL never opted for this simple solution and never even thought of installing a "*Warmluftzuführungsanlage*" in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III proves that the order for such a device to be used with Crematorium II, as Pressac has correctly explained, was only a measure temporarily considered, but then abandoned, in order to eliminate the excess heat which was generated in the three chambers housing the forced-draft blowers.

2.8. "*Holzgebläse*" – Wooden Blower

On this subject Pressac stated (1993, p. 70f.):

> *"In the letters and telegrams that went back and forth between Bauleitung and Topf on February 11 and 12 in relation to this incomplete delivery, reference is made to a wooden blower. As Prüfer would explain later, it was to be used for the de-aeration of Leichenkeller 1. To say that it was a blower made of wood constituted a 'technical slip' which allowed only one possible conclusion, viz. that the air to be extracted no longer came from a mortuary and was thus loaded with noxious and foul-smelling substances, but that it was*

[192] Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, p. 23165.

mixed with an aggressive chemical product which could be extracted only with a corrosion-resistant blower, made entirely of wood, cypress being the most suitable type.

The poison gas used in the gas chambers was hydrogen cyanide at a high concentration (20 g/m³), and acids are corrosive."

A few pages on, Pressac adds that on March 25, 1943, the SS decided "to substitute the wooden blower in the de-aeration of the gas chamber by a metal one (because Schultze had exaggerated the risk of corrosion)" (p. 77). This recreated scenario has no foundation. On February 11 the head of ZBL wrote Topf a letter, in which he complained about the delays in the shipments and about promises not kept. In this context he underlined:[193]

"Thus, on January 21, 1943, you wrote that <u>*all of the equipment*</u> *for the aeration and de-aeration unit would be shipped on January 22, 1943. On arrival of the freight-car, these parts were missing, and your fitter Messing could not continue his job. Over the telephone your Mr. Prüfer stated that all parts had been shipped. When* [<u>we</u>] *checked with you again, another gentleman told us that the remaining parts had not yet been finished. In the end we were told that the finished parts were held in storage.* <u>*Now*</u> *we have received a bill of lading with a shipment date of February 6, 1943. After verification and contact with your fitter, it was found* <u>*that a blower no. 450 with its 3.5 HP motor is missing again, and it happens to be the blower for L.-cellar I which is the one most urgently needed*</u>*. Also, one 7.5 HP motor for exhaust blower no. 550 of L.-cellar II* [is missing].

Therefore, a cable was dispatched to you again in this matter: 'Ship immediately blower 450 with 3.5 HP motor for L.-cellar I and motor 7.5 HP for exhaust blower no. 550 for L-cellar II not shown on your bill of lading of 6.2.43, as otherwise unit cannot be started up. Recable'."

In their reply dated February 12, 1943, Topf stated, referring to the above cable:[194]

"Blower no. 450 was shipped on 8.11.42 and blower no. 450 (wooden blower) on 25.1.43. For the latter blower, the 7.5 HP motor was still missing, we had urged our supplier repeatedly in this matter – both by telephone and by cable."

---

[193] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 88. The words in italics are underlined in the original.
[194] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 84.

But the blower with the 7.5 HP motor was no. 550 for the de-aeration of *Leichenkeller* 2, not no. 450 for *Leichenkeller* 1, hence the wooden blower was type 550 – a mistake made by Topf. Pressac himself had come to this obvious conclusion in his first book, when he translated the above passage (1989, p. 361):

> *"The No. 450 blower was dispatched on 8.11.42 and the No. 450 [error: it should be 550] (wooden blower) on 25.1.43."*

The Topf memo of February 17 says explicitly that it concerned the "*Belüftungsgebläse*," i.e. the blower feeding fresh air into *Leichenkeller* 1 from the outside; it could thus not have come into contact with hydrogen cyanide vapors in any case (see chapter 2.1.7.). The note for the file of March 25, 1943, on the other hand, states:[195]

> *"For the de-aeration unit of morgue 1 a wrought-iron blower will be selected for execution instead of the wooden blower. ZBL will absorb the additional expense for the blower housing."*

But there is another document which complicates the matter still further. It is a letter written by Bischoff addressed to Topf and dated March 29, 1943, which begins:[196]

> *"We hereby confirm the order given orally for the replacement of the wooden housings of the exhausters of the 2 de-aeration units by wrought-iron* [housings] *air-tight type."*

Hence, both de-aeration blowers, i.e. no. 450 for *Leichenkeller* 1 and no. 550 for *Leichenkeller* 2, had wooden housings. Confirmation is found in the expense ledger (*Bauausgabenbuch*) for Crematorium III, which has a payment to Topf in an amount of 842 RM under the date of July 15, 1943, for "*Gehäuse zu Gebläsen*" (housings for blowers), which had evidently been substituted as per the above order. This fact by itself is enough to invalidate Pressac's "criminal trace," because no one claims that hydrogen cyanide was ever planned to be used in *Leichenkeller* 2.

Let us continue, though. If we follow Pressac, the wooden blower was suggested by Schultze who, "informed by Prüfer about the particular aspect of the aeration/de-aeration of morgue 1, had planned the removal of the acid gas" (1993, p. 71), but had simply "exaggerated the risk of corrosion" by hydrogen cyanide.[197] However, no document links

---

[195] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.
[196] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.
[197] HCN turns into an extremely weak acid only when dissolved in water, weaker by a factor of 870 than carbonic acid (=carbon dioxide in water), hence it is not corrosive at all. Pres-

Schultze to the wooden blower. What Pressac writes is not only pure fantasy, but also unrealistic, because it is known that the disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the recirculating "*Degesch-Kreislauf*" system were equipped with devices entirely made of metal – not only the blower and the respective ductwork, but also the recirculation equipment (*Kreislaufgerät*, cf. document 13). These metal units were exposed to hydrogen cyanide at a concentration of 20 g/m³ several times a day, and ZBL was perfectly well aware of this: As early as 1941, the then *SS-Neubauleitung* of the main camp had, in fact, planned 19 disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system for the reception building (*Aufnahmegebäude*; see chapter 6.1.). The contracting firm Friedrich Boos, doing the construction work, had obtained from the Heerdt-Lingler company, the distributor of Zyklon B, two technical papers on this product, i.a. the article by Peters and Wüstinger. *SS-Neubauleitung* had received the two articles on July 3, 1941.[198] This literature was rediscovered on July 21, 1942, by the civilian employee Jährling who supervised the erection of the units, when the negotiations with Boos began. On September 12, 1942, Boos, in fact, drew up a cost estimate (*Kostenanschlag*) "about the installation of 19 delousing chambers for the hydrogen cyanide delousing plant at KL Auschwitz," which Jährling checked on September 30.[199] The article by Peters and Wüstinger gave a detailed description of the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers and clearly showed the metallic recirculation device.[200]

Hence, by 1942 ZBL was fully aware of the fact that a metallic blower coming into contact with hydrogen cyanide even at high concentrations ran no risk of "corrosion." We must remember that in January 1943 Jährling worked in the "*Technische Abteilung*" of ZBL (cf. Mattogno 2005h, p. 21). This confirms that the choice of a wooden blower had nothing to do with the use of hydrogen cyanide. The surprising thing is that Pressac also knew the story of the article by Peters and Wüstinger, as he cites it in a most fanciful context (1993, pp. 41f.).

The real motive for the choice of wood was simply the scarcity of metal, a substance that during WWII was rationed even for Auschwitz.

---

sac's confusion may have its source in the German term for hydrogen cyanide, "Blausäure" = blue acid.

198 Letter from Heerdt-Lingler to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated July 1, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86. Cf. document 15.

199 RGVA, 502-1-137, pp. 13-16.

200 RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 89.

The ZBL correspondence of February 1943 contains numerous reference to this bureaucratic problem, some letters being solely devoted to this question, such as the one dated February 27, 1943, concerning "metal requirements for aeration/de-aeration unit and forced-draft unit of Crematorium II in Birkenau PoW camp."[201] A note for the file of February 15 explains on seven full pages the efforts of ZBL to obtain metal allocations from the offices in charge. From this document we can see, i.a., that ZBL received allocations established quarterly and passed on the necessary amounts to the contractors working for it. For the first quarter of 1943 the request for steel had been 200 tons,[202] but the allocation was only 150 tons.[203]

It was for precisely this reason that Kirschneck, in his note for the file of March 15, 1943, discussed above, also raised the question of metal allocations, in addition to ZBL's decision to have the three forced-draft devices – which had been damaged by excessive temperatures – removed by Topf at the company's expense (except for the three motors, provided that they were still intact). Summarizing the procedure in simple terms, ZBL, having decided to have the three devices removed by Topf, did not want to lose the respective *Kennziffer* (allocation number) which it had used for the construction, because otherwise the ZBL would have found itself, as it were, with a quantity of metal not spent, which could have been used to replace the wooden blowers and housings by steel replacements. The letter of March 19, 1943, the beginning of which has been quoted above, continues with the following request:

> *"We use this opportunity to ask you to inform us about the amount of steel which will be credited to ZBL on account of the replacement of the three forced-draft units (excl. vanes and motors with clutch and switchgear)."*

In order to be able to recover the amount of steel in question, the listing of the metal devices at the end of the letter was labeled "*Reparaturbedarf*" (for repairs).[204] On April 9 Bischoff returned to the matter and sent Topf a letter in which he stated, referring to his letter of March 29:[205]

---

[201] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 72.
[202] The request for the first quarter of 1943 was filed by Bischoff on November 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 53-54.
[203] RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 39-45.
[204] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 53.
[205] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 9.

> *"In connection with the order passed to you for the exchange of the wooden housings of the exhaust blowers, dated March 29, 1943, Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz confirms, with special reference to the Führer Decree for the Protection of the Armament Economy dated March 21, 1942, that the above order concerns 'repair requirements' and that the order, in terms of type, quantities, and date of supply, conforms to the spirit of the above Decree."*

On April 16 Topf informed ZBL that the company was unable to credit ZBL for the amount of steel in the forced-draft units because they had not been able to use them for other orders,[206] but by that time ZBL had already requested the substitution of the wooden blower and/or the two wooden housings by metal parts.

2.9. Elimination of Corpse Slides

2.9.1. Blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942, and its Significance

After having stated that the architect Werkmann, a civilian employee in *Abteilung* II/3/3 (*Bauangelegenheiten der KL und KGL*) of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Section II/3/3, buildings at KL and KGL (= PoW camp), at SS main office of budgets and buildings) had planned a slide to facilitate the transfer of bodies from the outside of the crematorium into the morgues below ground, Pressac makes the following statement (1993, pp. 63f.):

> *"The 'special' use of the basement* [of Crematorium II] *made the corpse-slide superfluous, as the victims to be gassed were still alive and could walk down the stairs to the morgue planned to become a gas chamber. Dejaco drew up a new blueprint for the basement on December 19* [1942]*, no. 2003, and committed a 'major architectural blunder.' Going by the designations on the blueprint, the north staircase became the only access to the morgues which meant that the dead would have had to walk down the stairs. Blueprint 2003 arrived at sites 30 and 30a too late, the concrete for the slide had already been poured."*

The blueprint in question is labeled "crematorium at KGL, cover page for nos. 932 and 933, relocating basement access to street side." Both on the blueprint for the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*, Pressac

[206] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 36.

1989, p. 302) and on the one for the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*, *ibid*., p. 303), both the slide *and* the double stairway are, in fact, missing. In 1994 I had explained that the drawing in question was a project for an access to the half-basement from the outside and not a project for the elimination of the slide; therefore the absence of the slide is only a technically irrelevant simplification of an irrelevant part of the drawing. The matter will now be discussed in more detail.

No one has yet pointed out that on the ground floor blueprint, in the area where the slide and the staircase should have been found, there is a new room labeled "*Abstellraum*" (store room) linked, by means of a door, to a previously non-existent "*Waschraum*" (wash room [for corpses]). This means that this blueprint provided for an additional room closing off the opening which led from the outside to the half-basement, clearly visible on blueprint 1173 (Pressac 1989, p. 274).

The reasoning behind this project is not explained in any document. Strictly speaking, it is not correct to say that the new entrance constituted "the only access to the morgues," because there was also a second route via the freight elevator. Actually, the ground floor blueprint shows that from the entrance to the crematorium, passing through an air-lock (*Windfang*) and a hall, one arrived in the "*Waschraum*" with the doors to the freight elevator on one side; the doors opposite led into the furnace hall.

This type of route is, admittedly, not very convincing, but doing away with the corpse-slide in two crematoria planned as normal sanitary installations is even less so, because the crematoria continued to receive corpses of registered inmates on a regular basis who had died in the camp (see chapter 12.7.).

If the SS had planned two crematoria with a total of 10 ovens of 3 muffles each for a daily capacity of 2,880 corpses per day, arising from the "natural" mortality of the camp, how could they possibly throw out the corpse slide?

On the other hand, it is not only the slide which is missing on blueprint 2003, but also the double stairway which led to the half-basement. From blueprint 933(p) (Pressac 1989, p. 285) we can see that each of the stairs running along on either side of the slide was 1.05 m wide with the slide itself measuring 0.70 m in width. Now, if it was actually necessary for nefarious reasons to eliminate the slide, because it was no longer useful (but this cannot be true), the simplest solution, architecturally speaking, would have been to join up the two flights of stairs in-

to a common one, 2.80 m wide, leaving the entry as it was (1.80 m) or widening it. The new stairway on blueprint 2003 is 1.80 m wide, but then: what was gained by having the victims march down these stairs rather than the two stairways alongside the slide? After all, with the slide left intact, the victims still had available a greater total width of 2.10 m as against 1.80 meters.

This suggests instead that there was a well-defined architectural reason behind all these changes. The new stairs were, in fact, located next to the main entrance to the crematorium and were obviously meant to be the service access for the SS. The stairs were placed there, because in order to enter the basement from the ground floor it would otherwise have been necessary to step out of the crematorium, walk around the building, climbing over *Leichenkeller* 2, whose upper part protruded from the ground, and then go into the basement by way of the entrance with the slide. This can be seen quite well in document 14, which shows the ruins of Crematorium II. In the foreground we have the steps leading to the main entrance, right behind there is the new entrance and, further on, marked by an arrow, the steps used for climbing on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 2.

All this converges on the conclusion that blueprint 2003 was a project for providing the half-basement with an access from the outside and not one aiming at the elimination of the slide. Therefore the absence of the slide and the presence of an "*Abstellraum*" in that drawing are not a project in themselves but simply an unexplained fact. It is just as unexplained as the fact that the corpse slide *was actually built* into Crematorium II as well as Crematorium III.

Pressac asserts that "blueprint 2003 arrived at sites 30 and 30a too late, the concrete for the slide had already been poured." In reality, work at the sites of Crematorium II and Crematorium III did not progress at the same rate, quite the opposite. At the end of December 1942, advancement was 60% for Crematorium II, but hardly 20% at Crematorium III.[207] Even on January 23, 1943, insulation work against the ground water had only been prepared in the half-basement of Crematorium III, and work on the drainage pipes had just started.[208] Hence, the floor of the half-basement did not yet exist, let alone the corpse slide.

[207] Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 7.

[208] "Keller I und II. Wanne und Isolierung gegen Grundwasser fertig. Mit Verlegen der Entwässerungsleitungen begonnen" (Cellars I and II. Basin and insulation against groundwater terminated. Laying of drainage pipes started). Bericht Nr. 1 of Zentralbauleitung of January 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 55.

Blueprint no. 2136 of Crematorium III dated February 22, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 305), drawn over two months after blueprint 2003, shows the slide and the double stairway along its sides as was the case in the original blueprint; therefore, as far as Crematorium III is concerned, Pressac's explanation is unfounded.

No documents about Crematorium II speak specifically of the realization of the slide, but this can be inferred from the works done by November 31, 1942:[209]

> *"Brickwork of ground floor finished over cellar section. All ceilings poured. Concrete pressure plate mounted in cellar 3. Brickwork of cellar 1 finished."*

If we take into account that the work would still go on for 19 days before blueprint 2003 was realized, we can be certain that by December 19 the slide was already in place. But then why should something which existed and was necessary have been eliminated? Even if we accept – without conceding the point – that, as Pressac has it, "the concrete of the guide-rails [of the slide] had already been poured" what would have prevented ZBL to have them dismantled, if that had served its project in any way? But there is yet another fact which invalidates Pressac's conjectures. The blueprint of the new crematorium which Dejaco drew on October 24, 1941, shows two underground morgues (the future *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2) accessible via a staircase without a slide ("*zum L.-Keller*") or by way of the freight elevator ("*Aufzug*"),[210] exactly as on blueprint 2003. Following Pressac's line of thought – leaving aside the freight elevator – the stairs also on this blueprint were "the only access to the morgues which meant that the dead would have had to walk down the stairs," but this conclusion is in glaring disagreement with his central thesis that the crematorium was planned as a normal hygienic installation. Hence, if this arrangement could not have a criminal significance on the blueprint of October 24, 1941, why should an identical arrangement on blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942, be judged differently?

2.9.2. Concealing the Slide

Moving along in his conjectures, Pressac states (1993, p. 65):

> *"Later, when the SS decided to add to the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1), an undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) with a stairway of its*

[209] Baubericht für Monat November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 53.
[210] Plan of new crematorium, October 24, 1941. Pressac 1993, document 9 outside text.

own, the projection of the slide into the small space which separated the two halls was demolished and its outlet concealed by means of boards."

Why not remove the "guide-rails" as well? Actually, the "projection of the slide," i.e. its final, horizontal part, some 2.20 meters long, was not demolished, as we can see from section E-F of blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943. Pressac bases his argument on the following order from ZBL, no. 204, dated March 18, 1943 (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 88):

"PoW camp Crematorium II, BW 30. Object: For wooden partition in cellar in front of slide: 4 pcs. door hinges, 60 cm long, 4 pcs. pins 9 cm long. Delivery: urgent. Bauleitung order no. 100, dated 17.3.43. Execution by Godarski. Finished: 19.3.43."

Commenting on blueprint 932(b), Pressac writes (1989, p. 285):

"The central location of the corpse chute, with the bottom end advancing well into the vestibule between the three Leichenkeller would be in the way of people going from the undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) to the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1)."

To demonstrate this obstacle, Pressac has drawn, into an enlargement of the blueprint in question, the path of the alleged victims, which hits the end of the slide. However, this enlargement shows that the corridor leading to *Leichenkeller* 2 was no wider than 1.87 m, whereas in the vestibule (*Vorraum*), from which it came, the tip of the slide stood 3.4 m from the freight elevator: why would the victims, who would have come out of the narrow space of the corridor and entered a room nearly twice as wide, have been hampered by the slide?

Yet even if we accept – again without conceding the point – that the slide was shortened so as to keep it from interfering with the victims' path, why would it have to be "concealed"? To keep the victims from realizing that they were in a crematorium? In that case it would have been better to "conceal" the enormous chimney!

There is also a similar order for Crematorium III, which Pressac does not mention, bearing the number 294 and the date of April 10, 1943 (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 91):

"PoW camp Crematorium III, BW 30a. Object: For wooden partition in cellar in front of slide: 4 pcs. door hinges, 60 cm long, 4 pcs. pins 8 cm long, 20 pcs. tube hooks 100 for holding duct. Delivery: by 15.4.43. Bauleitung order no. 162, dated 9.4.43. Execution by Godarski, Durski. Finished: 14.4.43."

Precisely because – as I have explained above – for Crematorium III it would have been possible to leave out the corpse slide altogether, the fact that it was built anyway and then covered with boards as was the case in Crematorium II demonstrates that this was not a matter of "concealing" it. Without further information from documents it is difficult to say what the boarding-up was good for. It probably had a temporary purpose, because Pressac's star witness Henryk Tauber has nothing to say about it at all. He limits himself to declaring (Tauber 1945b, p. 128):

> *"To pass between these two cellars there was a corridor linked to the outside by a stairway and an inclined plane down which* [they] *dumped the corpses brought in from the camp to be cremated."*

In the light of what has been discussed in the chapter concerning the "*Vergasungskeller*," in particular with respect to van Pelt's objections, this woodwork could have served to separate the "unclean" from the "clean" side. The partition had, in fact, two doors – as can be deduced from the 4 hinges and the 4 pins – which could have allowed access along two different routes: one via the entrance of *Leichenkeller* 2 into *Leichenkeller* 1 and one from *Leichenkeller* 1 via the slide and the double stairway to the outside, or the other way around. An order from ZBL to *Häftlings-Schlosserei* dating from the same period as the woodwork may have something to do with it. It is order no. 181 of March 12, 1943, which says:[211]

> *"ZBL Crematorium II BW 30: Object: 1 pc. suspension device as per sketch, – 1 pc. angle-iron guide-rail as per sketch – 1 pc. framework of narrow-gauge rail with wire-mesh cage as per sketch. Material requirements to be calculated and transmitted immediately. Delivery: begin and finish immediately. Bauleitung order no. 78 dated 11.3.43. / Expenses to be coordinated with administration KL. / Execution by Mirek, Dyntar. Finished: 25.3.43."*

There is also an order for Crematorium III, no. 293 of April 10, 1943 (*ibid*., p. 91):

[211] Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 87: "Zentral Bauleitung Krematorium II BW 30. Przedmiot: 1 Stück Einhängevorrichtung nach Skizze, – 1 Stück Winkeleisenführung nach Skizze, – 1 Stück Feldbahnenschienengestände [sic, probably recte: Feldbahnschienengestänge] mit Maschendrahtumspannung nach Skizze. Material ist sofort auszuziehen, und anzugeben. Lieferzeit: sofort beginnen und fertigstellen. Baults. Auftrag nr. 78 vom 11.3.43./:Verrechnung mit Verwaltung K.L. vornehmen./. Wykonawcy: Mirek, Dyntar. Ukońcono: 25.3.43."

"Crematorium III. BW 30a: Object: 4 pcs. suspension devices as per sketch, – 4 pcs. angle-iron guide-rail as per sketch, – 1 pc. framework of narrow-gauge rail with wire-mesh cage as per sketch. Make exactly like already done before with order of 11.3.43. Sketch now available at detainee metal workshop. Delivery: begin and finish immediately. / Expenses to be coordinated with administration KL Au. / Bauleitung order no. 161 dated 9.4.43. / Execution by Mirek, Dyntar. Finished: 28.4.43."

As far as the order of March 11, 1943, is concerned, there exists also a document in which a footnote marked Jäh[rling] and Kir[schneck] states that it concerned "*4 Stck. kompl. Anlagen*" (4 pcs. complete devices).[212] The sketch has not been preserved. The term "framework of narrow-gauge rail" indicates a metal framework made of rails as used in the narrow gauge railways found throughout the camp. The fact that the devices had a cage of wire-mesh could possibly mean that they were somehow "suspended" from the suspension device and guided by the guide-rail. These devices are reminiscent of the mobile carts in disinfestation gas chambers, on which were hung the garments to be disinfested, somewhat similar to the design shown in document 7, but covered with wire-mesh. In the original document dated March 11, 1943, the framework mentioned above follows immediately the "angle-iron guide-rail," i.e. a guide-rail made up of a right-angled iron profile, which obviously was used for introduction of the framework itself. The "suspension device" reminds us in a surprising manner of the "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" (see chapter 2.5.3.), but the similarity is merely superficial, because only one single device was ordered for Crematorium II, not four, whereas four were ordered for Crematorium III, although the inventory of this crematorium at the time when it was handed over to the camp administration does not mention the presence of any "*Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*" at all. It is instead possible that M. Kula had been inspired by these devices when he invented the story about the Zyklon B introduction devices.

[212] APMO, BW 1/31162 AuI, p. 317.

3. Secondary "Criminal Traces" Related to Crematorium II

3.1. Origin and Definition of the Secondary "Criminal Traces"

A comparison of blueprint 932 (basement of the future Crematoria II and III), originally drawn on January 23, 1942, with the later blueprints, in particular blueprints 1311 of May 14, 1942, 1300 of June 18, 1942, 2003 of December 19, 1942 and 2197 of March 19, 1943, reveals structural changes in the half-basement which Pressac interprets as being criminal. His analysis of the original blueprint is very accurate (1989, p. 284):

> *"The date of 21/1/42 is that of the original version, but cannot be accepted for this version. For the semi-basements, Leichenkeller 1 and 2, as shown here could not be built on the site in the main camp for lack of space.*
>
> *This drawing is therefore most probably a second version of the basement area of the planned Krematorium, redrawn to suit the new site in Birkenau, no doubt in April 1942. The only differences between this and the original version of January 1942 drawn for the main camp would be:*
>
> *1. An increase in the area of the two Leichenkeller originally planned [letter of 22nd October 1941, no. 715?/41 Ho], explicable by the camp, originally planned for 10-30,000 prisoners, being increased to take a planned 100-150,000 or even more;*
> *2. Leichenkeller 1 and 2 now planned as semi-basements instead of full basements, because of the high water table in Birkenau;*
> *3. creation of a third underground morgue, Leichenkeller 3.*
>
> *The numbering of three Leichenkeller, 1, 2 and 3, is not explained in any known German document. Judging by their arrangement around their source of supply, the corpse chute, and the ventilation shown on drawing 932, it is reasonable to suppose that:*
>
> *a) Leichenkeller 3 was to be the reception morgue, where the camp ID number of the corpses would be recorded;*
> *b) Leichenkeller 2 was to be temporary storage for newly arrived and recorded corpses awaiting cremation (delay of 3 or 4 days);*

c) Leichenkeller 1 was to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated, to be incinerated as soon as possible.

There is nothing on this drawing that indicates the future 'special' use of this Krematorium. Quite the contrary, it looks a perfectly 'normal,' though very high capacity, incineration facility."

This basically very reasonable explanation demolishes Pressac's hypothesis on the subject of the cremation capacity of the 5 triple-muffle ovens planned for the crematoria. If, in fact, these units could actually incinerate 1,000 to 1,100 bodies in 24 hours (p. 244) and if the bodies stored in *Leichenkeller* 2 faced "a delay of 3 or 4 days" before they could be cremated – and those in *Leichenkeller* 1 even more than 4 days – it follows that the expected mortality exceeded by far the cremation capacity of the ovens, i.e. no less than (1,000 to 1,100×5 =) 5,000 to 5,500 corpses per day: a bit on the high side for a "perfectly 'normal'" installation. Pressac then lists the reasons which speak against the thesis of the criminal aim of this crematorium (p. 284f.):

1. Absence of an access from the outside to *Leichenkeller* 2 to take the victims into the future undressing room;
2. direction of opening of the door of *Leichenkeller* 1 (the future "homicidal gas chamber") which would have prevented this door from being opened after the gassing of a large group of victims;
3. design of the door of *Leichenkeller* 1, double-leaved instead of single-leaf, which would have been easier to make gas-tight;
4. drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1, connected to other sewage pipes in the western part of the building, which opens up into the sedimentation pond (*Absetzgrube*); this means that, if gas had been used in *Leichenkeller* 1, there would have been a chance that toxic gas could penetrate rooms on the ground floor;
5. ventilation system of *Leichenkeller* 1 designed for a morgue;
6. central location of the corpse slide with the lower end advancing into the vestibule, which would have been in the way of people moving from the undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2) to the alleged gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1).

Then Pressac enumerates the "criminal" modifications shown on the later blueprints of ZBL, allegedly with the aim of transforming the crematorium into an extermination facility (p. 286):

"1. An access stairway from the exterior to the undressing room (Leichenkeller 2) was built. In the meantime a hut erected in the

Krematorium yard was used as a temporary undressing room in the second half of March 1943;

2. *The direction in which the double door of Leichenkeller 1 opened was reversed (Drawing 2003 of 19/12/42, drawn by Dejaco);*
3. *The double door was subsequently reduced to a single, gas-tight door;*
4. *The drainage system of Leichenkeller 1 was separated from the other drains in the west of the building and run direct to a sewer outside the building (drainage drawing, 1300, of 18/6/42);*
5. *The efficiency of the Leichenkeller 1 ventilation system was tested after introducing Zyklon B in March 1943;*
6. *A wooden wall was built in front of the corpse chute, which caused problems with passage from Leichenkeller 2 to Leichenkeller 1 (order 204 of 18/3/43 for Krematorium II, sent to the DAW workshops);*
7. *4 heavy wire mesh columns with lidded chimneys above the roof for pouring Zyklon B were installed in Leichenkeller 1 (PMO file BW 30/34, page 12);*
8. *14*[213] *wooden dummy showers were installed in the ceiling of Leichenkeller 1 (PMO file BW 30/43, page 24 for the Krematorium III);*
9. *The 3 water taps in Leichenkeller 1 were removed (drawing 2197[b](r));*
10. *Benches with clothes hooks on the wall above them were installed in Leichenkeller 2;*
11. *The area of Leichenkeller 3 was reduced (drawing 1311 of 14/5/42) then this morgue was eliminated altogether, having no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II (drawing 2003 of 19/12/42).”* (Pressac’s emph.)

Pressac then presents two more indications not included in the above list:

12. Elimination of the slide (*Rutsche*) for the corpses on the blueprint of December 19, 1942 (p. 302);
13. Presence of a barrack in front of Crematorium II on the Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943 (pp. 227, 462, 492).

[213] The original erroneously has 24.

3.2. General Aspects

The modifications listed by Pressac may appear to be "criminal," if they are considered as a whole and as having been simultaneous. If they are being considered individually and within their historical development over a period of nine months instead, though, they lose that stigma.

The aim of these modifications is said to have been the creation of homicidal installations in Crematoria II and III laid out in a fairly elementary manner: undressing room and gas chamber with gas-tight door and Zyklon B introduction system. Once such a decision had been taken, it would have been obvious to launch a project grouping all the modifications necessary in order to transform two sanitary installations into extermination sites, but Pressac tells us that these modifications were implemented stepwise between June 18, 1942, and February 1943, and this alteration *in installments* appears altogether incomprehensible. We only have to recall the fact that Crematorium II was built without a door leading from the outside into the alleged undressing chamber and without any openings for the introduction of Zyklon B in the gas chamber, all said to have later been added in great haste by breaking holes into walls and ceilings, without even mentioning the fact that the ventilation system which appears on blueprint 2197 dated March 19, 1943, an attachment to the acceptance document for Crematorium II (Pressac 1989, pp. 311f.), is the same as that on blueprint 1173-1174 dated January 15, 1942.

Two entries on Pressac's list (nos. 7 and 8) are part of the 39 main indications and have already been examined in previous chapters as indications nos. 12 and 13. Indication no. 5 is not based on any document, only on an arbitrary conclusion by Pressac, as I have explained in chapter 2.6. Indications 9 and 10, in turn, have nothing to do with either the blueprints of the crematorium or any German documents; they have been taken from Henryk Tauber's deposition and are, for that reason, no "criminal traces." As I have already said, Pressac adopts a somewhat curious method: as a matter of principle he discards witness testimonies in favor of purely documentary evidence, only to side-step his principle by using elements taken from the testimonies and including them underhandedly among the documents. This is especially true for indication no. 9, which is a prime example of a document-testimony hodge-podge. I will now examine the new indications.

3.3. The Drainage System of the Crematorium

Let us start with the earliest indication, chronologically speaking, not because it is particularly important in itself, but because of its implications. It dates from June 18, 1942, and – as already mentioned – that very date excludes any nefarious modification of the crematoria and shows us how far Pressac takes his "criminal traces," even when it comes to documents which are absolutely irrelevant to the matter, both for reasons of chronology and by their contents. Pressac explains (1989, p. 285):

> *"The drains of Leichenkeller 1, being connected to the others in the western part of the building, run directly into the common sewer (Absetzgrube), so that if gas were used in Leichenkeller 1, there would be a chance of toxic gas penetrating rooms on the ground floor."*

Specifically for this reason the sewers of *Leichenkeller* 1 are said to have been separated from the others. This argument is unfounded, both architecturally and technically. Toxic gas could only have entered the ground floor of the crematorium under two conditions:

1. a link of the drain of *Leichenkeller* 1 with the sewers in the eastern part of the crematorium, i.e. the ground floor;
2. an up-hill flow of the drainage water.

Regarding the first point we must note that blueprint 932 of Crematorium II shows two distinct and separate sewage conduits, one for the half-basement, the other for the ground floor. The former is constituted by a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 2 running west-east, a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 3, initially split, running east-west, another in *Leichenkeller* 3 running north-south, and a conduit in *Leichenkeller* 1 running south-north. These four conduits fed a common sedimentation basin (*Absetzgrube*), the first three by way of a common sink located at the lower left corner of *Leichenkeller* 3, as on blueprint 1300, the fourth taking a 90 degree turn to the east in front of the wall with the door. The sedimentation basin runs in a north-south direction.

The ground floor lay-out is made up

- by a conduit running outside of the crematorium, on the southern side, from east to west, taking up the effluent from the furnace hall and emptying into a control sink (*Kontrollschacht*) located in front of the "*Geräte*" room, and

- by a conduit which came from the north-east corner of the crematorium, ran north-south into a shaft, from there turned 90 degrees to the west, and eventually led to the control-sink as well. The latter, too, was connected to the *Kläranlage* (purification plant) via a conduit ("*zum Kanal*") which ran north-south.

Hence, Pressac's hypothesis is architectonically untenable, because right from the planning start the drain from *Leichenkeller* 1 was not connected with those of the ground floor. Such a connection does instead exist on blueprint 1300. On this blueprint, all the soiled effluents from *Leichenkeller* 2 and 3 – which retain the drainage system of blueprint 932 – and from the ground floor of the crematorium, join up in an inspection sink (*Revisionsschacht*) bearing the number III and corresponding to the sedimentation basin of blueprint 932, which is connected to the *Kläranlage* via a drain running north-south as shown on blueprint 932; the drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1 is connected to this drain, the system consists of two conduits running north-south and south-north and ending up in a central common pit from which another conduit, from east to west, eventually links up with the main sewer, which feeds the soiled water into the *Kläranlage*.

In the left portion of blueprint 1300 we have a longitudinal section (*Längsschnitt*) of the drainage system of the ground floor with the indication of the slopes of the individual conduits from one inspection shaft to the next. The ground floor sewers are obviously running downwards toward the common inspection shaft number III.

About blueprint 1300 Pressac has this to say (1989, p. 296):

> *"The complete separation of the drainage system of Leichenkeller 1 from that of the rest of the building (as foreshadowed on drawing 932), is the first trace of the criminal conversion of Leichenkeller 1 into a gas chamber."*

In actual fact, on blueprint 932 the drainage system of *Leichenkeller* 1 was already separated from that of the rest of the building; moreover, the drawing shows that the drainage system of the ground floor was separated from that of the half-basement. In conclusion and when applying *Pressac's* "logic," the risk of a penetration of toxic gas into the ground floor rooms would have been *possible* with the drainage system modified for *criminal* aims, whereas it would have been *impossible* with a *normal* drainage system as in blueprint 932. However, as the waste water could not run uphill from the half-basement to the ground floor, a contamination by gas would have been impossible. Furthermore, any

liquid containing hydrogen cyanide (which is extremely soluble in water) which would have penetrated the sewers of *Leichenkeller* 1 would have run off together with the waste water toward the *Kläranlage* without even the slightest risk for anyone.

Such a case can be easily verified on blueprint 1293, dated May 9, 1942, and concerning "water supply to and drainage of delousing barrack at PoW camp" (Pressac 1989, p. 56), the disinfestation unit in BW 5b. Here we have, on the inside of the disinfestation gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) using hydrogen cyanide, two parallel effluent pipes which flow into a third, perpendicular to them; the latter runs through the whole installation from the "clean" side (*reine Seite*) to the contaminated side (*unreine Seite*) and then empties into an external sewer. This drainage system which was even connected to the one for the shower room and which was realized in accordance with the blueprint (see document 16) refutes Pressac's conjectures categorically.

3.4. Opening an Access to *Leichenkeller* 2

The creation of an access stairway leading from the outside into *Leichenkeller* 2 is, no doubt, in agreement with Pressac's hypotheses, but this does not necessarily mean that it had a criminal background. On the subject of this operation, Pressac writes (1989, p. 217):

> *"On 10th February* [1943]*, work began on piercing the opening for and building the western access stairway to Leichenkeller 2 (future undressing room) of Krematorium III, under the supervision of Huta foreman Kolbe. This was done in six days, being completed on 15 [PMO file BW 30/38,pages 25 to 27]. It is not known when this operation was carried out for Krematorium II. The only mention of its realization dates from 26th February, or eleven days after that of Krematorium III was completed. This paradox cannot be explained without further documents."*

The document cited by Pressac states:[214]

> *"1.2.43 – Betonieren der Platte i/LK.2.* [pouring the floor slab in *Leichenkeller* (LK) 2]
> *2.2.43 – Außenwände mauern i/LK.2.* [brickwork of outer walls]
> *3.2.43 – Mauern der Außenwände LK. 2.* [brickwork of outer walls]
> *4.2.43 – Mauern LK 2-3.* [brickwork]

[214] APMO, BW 30/38, pp. 25-32.

5.2.43 – Mauern LK 2+3. [brickwork]
6.2.43 – Mauern a/LK 1-2-3. [brickwork]
7.2.43 – Mauern LK 2+3. [brickwork]
8.2.43 – Mauern der Kellerwände LK 1-2-3. [brickwork of cellar walls]
9.2.43 – Mauern der Außen- u. Innenwände im L.K. 2+3. [brickwork of outer and inner walls]
10.2.43 – Mauern der Außen- u. Innenwände im L.K. 2+3. [brickwork of outer and inner walls] *Umänderung des Kellertreppeneingangs.* [modification of cellar stair entrance]
11.2.43 – Mauern a/LK. 1+2. [brickwork] *Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe.* [modification of cellar entrance stairs]
12.2.43 – Mauern der LK 1+3. [brickwork] *Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe.* [modification of cellar entrance stairs].
13.2.42 – Mauern a/LK 1-3. [brickwork] *Beton der Kellereingangstreppe.* [concrete for cellar entrance stairs]
14.2.42 – Mauern a/LK1. [brickwork]
Mauern und Putzen der Schutzwände bei der Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe. [brickwork and plastering of protective walls for modification of cellar entrance stairs]*"*

Because work on the outside walls of *Leichenkeller* 2 began on February 2, it makes no sense to speak of *opening up* an entrance in them. The "*Umänderung der Kellereingangstreppe*" (modification of cellar entrance stairs) without any particular reference to *Leichenkeller* 2 refers to the stairs of blueprint 2003. In connection with Crematorium II, Pressac mentions a handwritten note dated February 26, 1943, which says:[215]

"Krema 2 BW 30 – 8 lin. meters clay pipe entrance – 1 branch piece diam. 12½ cm cellar 2 – fixtures cellar 1."

It is accompanied by a drawing showing the position of the new entrance (see document 17) which was probably installed at that time. This new entrance was created for a number of concomitant reasons. Above all, the ventilation system in *Leichenkeller* 2 had only an exhaust fan taking in the air from the inside of the hall and an outlet on the roof of the crematorium; if it was to work well, there had to be a fresh-air inlet which the new entrance provided. In addition to that, the mortality

[215] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.

in the camp was very high in February 1943: no less than 5,900 deaths (Grotum/Parcer 1995, vol. 1, p. 249). This caused ZBL to add a new entrance for the bodies, as the existing slide (hardly 78 cm wide) was very impractical. The new entrance, moreover, allowed a more systematic operation: the corpses could be taken into *Leichenkeller* 2, where they were undressed and registered (*Auskleideraum*) and then moved on into the proper morgue (*Leichenkeller* 1). They could be transferred to *Leichenkeller* 2 in various ways, for example by means of stretchers or carts on a mobile ramp made of boards placed on the steps. Another motive was the need to create a second entrance/exit for the "*Vergasungskeller*" being planned in such a way as to have an "unclean" access path to the room and a "clean" exit from it, as explained in chapter 2.9.2.

3.5. Opening Direction of *Leichenkeller* 1 Door

On blueprint 932 the double-leaf door of *Leichenkeller* 1 opens toward the inside; on blueprint 2003 it still has two leaves, but opens toward the outside. If, as Pressac will have it, the first criminal trace, chronologically speaking, was the modification of the drainage system in Crematorium II – as early as June 18, 1942 – it would mean that it took the engineers at ZBL six months to grasp the idea that the door of a homicidal gas chamber, opening inwards, would be blocked by the victim's bodies in case of gassings of large groups, or by a mere rush to the door! And all they would have had to do to reach this conclusion would have been to understand the functioning of the homicidal installation they had themselves allegedly set up previously in Crematorium I!

As we have seen in chapter 2.5.5., van Pelt surmises that a blueprint of Crematorium II dated October 22, 1942, which has not been preserved (how convenient for van Pelt!), presents the locations of the openings for the introduction of Zyklon B on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1. Blueprint 932 shows a section of *Leichenkeller* 1, some 10 m long, both for the half-basement and for the ground floor, on which at least one of the four alleged Zyklon B openings should appear in the same way as the two ventilator shafts are indicated between the room designated for "gold works" (*Goldarb.*; for the recovery of dental fillings and crowns) and the vestibule (*Vorplatz*).

On this blueprint is thus no indication of the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a homicidal gas chamber, and therefore the door's opening direction into this hall has, *per se*, no criminal connotation.

Germar Rudolf has pointed out that changing the door's orientation may have had a technical, albeit entirely innocuous reason (2003b, p. 106):

> *"The change in orientation of the doors was probably caused by the design of this morgue's ventilation system. Since the air inlet of this system had a higher resistance than the outlet* […]*, a considerable subpressure was caused in morgue 1, constantly sucking air in from the rest of the building. This is a desired effect for a morgue where many corpses had to be stored, so that unpleasant smells would not reach other parts of the building. A double door opening to the side with a lower pressure (inside morgue 1) would open automatically, whereas a door opening to the side of higher pressure closes automatically."*

3.6. Substitution of Double- by Single-Leaf Door in *Leichenkeller* 1

Later on a smaller, probably single-leaf door, must have been installed in *Leichenkeller* 1. This follows from the fact that on blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943, one can see that the wall which separated the door to *Leichenkeller* 1 from the freight elevator was extended so that the door opening in that blueprint is only some 160-175 cm wide (see document 19). Although this is much wider than would suit a one meter wide door (the "gas-tight" door discussed in chapter 2.2. was 1 m wide), this indicates that some change was indeed made. The reason for this was probably that one wing of the double-leaf door into *Leichenkeller* 1, as designed on older blueprints like no. 2003, would have hit the right wing of the freight elevator door (see document 18)

However, since the disinfestation gas chamber (*Gaskammer*) of BW 5a and 5b had two double-leaf doors as well,[216] this invalidates Pressac's argument that such double-leaf doors could allegedly not be ren-

[216] Cf. the corresponding plans 801 dated November 8, 1941, 1293 dated May 9, 1942, and 1715 dated September 25, 1942, in Pressac 1989, pp. 55-57.

dered gas-tight, hence the reduction from double- to single-leaf door is no "criminal trace" either.[217]

3.7. Elimination of the Faucets in *Leichenkeller* 1

The three faucets in question appear on blueprint 2197 dated March 19, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 310, 312), which was part of an inventory and described the installations existing in Crematorium II. They are listed as well in the inventory referring to the half-basement in the acceptance transaction for Crematorium II (see chapter 2.5.1.) dated March 31, 1943. Then how can Pressac say that they were removed? Only by using Tauber's testimony (Tauber 1945b, p. 130):

> *"The gas chamber had no water connection. The water faucet was located in the corridor and from there the floor of the chamber was washed down with a hose."*

There is, however, no document proving that this statement is correct and Pressac's indication is thus worthless.[218]

3.8. The Elimination of *Leichenkeller* 3

On blueprint 1311 dated May 14, 1942, the area of *Leichenkeller* 3 as shown on blueprint 932, dated January 23, 1943, is split up into five rooms: a gold laboratory (*Goldarb.*), an office (*Büro*) with a vault (*Tresorraum*) and a little hall (*Vorplatz*) and finally a morgue (*Leichenkeller* 3), measuring 4.48 by 5.58 meters (Pressac 1989, pp. 294f.). On blueprint 2003 dated December 19, 1942, this area has undergone further modifications: the gold laboratory is unchanged, but the office, the vault and the little hall have been moved to *Leichenkeller* 3 which has disappeared.

The reason is very simple: an entrance hall with an air-lock (*W.f. u.*[Windfang und] *Vorplatz*) had been created in front of the new entrance to the half-basement in the space which formerly held the office, the vault and the little hall and which were now moved to the *Leichen-*

[217] A potential argument Pressac has omitted would have been that double-leaf doors opening outwardly cannot withstand a panicking crowd; but that is true for *all* of the wooden "gas-tight" doors produced by the camp's workshop, which had rather flimsy wrought-iron latches that could have been forced open by a single person – not to mention a panicking crowd of a thousand people or more. See Nowak/Rademacher. Editor's remark.

[218] But even if they and the respective pipes had been removed, this might simply have happened in order to avoid frost damage. Since the morgues were unheated, water in undrained pipes would have frozen in winter, potentially destroying the pipes.

keller 3 area. Hence this was an obvious architectural solution which had nothing to do with the assertion that *Leichenkeller* 3 had "no use in the criminal context of Krematorium II," as Pressac claims (p. 286).

4. "Criminal Traces" for Crematorium III

4.1. Pressac's Interpretation

The two indications referred to by Pressac are found in the acceptance transaction (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of Crematorium III, by which it was handed over to the camp administration on June 24, 1943.[219] Pressac affirms that this document "is the only one known at present [in 1989] that proves, indirectly, the existence of a HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBER in Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium III" (1989, p. 439). This proof results from the "incompatibility" claimed to exist between a benign use of the facility and two installations which this transaction attributes to *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III: "*1 gasdichte Tür*" and "*14 Brausen*" (1 gas-tight door and 14 showers). Pressac writes: "This incompatibility constitutes the *fundamental proof*" (p. 429). He then expounds a kind of syllogism whose proposition "A" is that "a gas-tight door can be intended only for a gas chamber," hence the "incomprehensible" conclusion of the presence of showers in a gas chamber, proposition "B" being "a room fitted with showers is a place where people wash themselves," hence the other "incomprehensible" conclusion of the presence of a gas-tight door in a shower room (*ibid.*).

Pressac then points out that for the showers planned at the hygienic installations at Birkenau a floor area of 1.83 m² each was specified which meant that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III with its 210 m² would have had to have 105 shower heads, but "in fact only 14 were planned and we know that they were fitted, because seven wooden bases to which similar shower heads were fitted are still visible in the ruins of the ceiling of L-keller 1 of Krema II."

Pressac adds that on one of the copies of inventory blueprint 2197 "of the Krematorium II/III," "water pipes are shown supplying the 3 taps of Leichenkeller 1 and the 5 of Leichenkeller 2, but none are connected to the 'showers,'" so that it "can only be concluded that these are DUMMY SHOWERS, made of wood or other materials and painted, as stated by several former members of the Sonderkommando." Pressac's conclusion is peremptory:

[219] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77-78.

> *"This inventory is absolute and irrefutable proof of the existence of a gas chamber fitted with dummy showers in Krematorium III."*

He explains that these showers were meant "to mislead people entering Leichenkeller 1 / gas chamber 1" into believing that they were indeed in a normal shower room (*ibid.*). This argument is of such importance for Pressac that he made it the only one to be mentioned in his general "Conclusion" of the treatment concerning the "39 criminal traces" (p. 456):

> *"Summarizing, a study of the files concerning the construction of the four Birkenau Krematorien reveals 39 (THIRTY NINE) 'slips' or 'criminal traces' of different sorts, the majority of which constitute material proof of the intention to make certain rooms IN THE FOUR KREMATORIEN 'Gasdichte' or gas-tight. The incompatibility between a gas-tight door and 14 shower heads indirectly proves the use of one of these rooms as a HOMICIDAL GAS CHAMBER. There can no longer be any contestation or denial of the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau in view of such an accumulation of written indiscretions on a subject that was supposed to remain secret but became an open secret throughout all of what was then Upper Silesia."*

4.2. Historical Context

Actually, what preceded was one of the arguments which best illustrate the fallacious method Pressac has used to build his system of specious "criminal traces." When taken back into their real historical background, the showers of Crematorium III make an about turn and instead of "criminal traces" become proof of the contrary.

To begin with, Pressac's syllogism with respect to the alleged "incompatibility" of a gas-tight door and a shower room is wrong even in its propositions: a work-sheet (*Arbeitskarte*) of the wood-working shop (*Tischlerei*) of ZBL dated November 13, 1942, for "*Entlausungsbaracke KGL BW 5a*" (delousing barrack) speaks of "fabrication of 2 pcs. gas-tight doors 1.00/2.00 m for the sauna."[220] At this point, we must open a parenthesis. With respect to what has been argued above, one of van Pelt's co-workers, Zimmermann, writes (2000, note 135, pp. 374f.):

[220] RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70. Cf. document 20. On the number and the arrangement of gas-tight doors in BW 5a and 5b see Mattogno 2004h, pp. 46-50.

"The document he [Mattogno] *cited is a work order in AA File 502-1-328. It states: 'For: Delousing Barrack. The following work is to be done: The creation of two steel gas proof doors for the sauna.' In other words, if we are to believe Mattogno's explanation of this document, gas-tight doors were being used in the shower facilities of the sauna. Why would gas-tight doors be needed in a shower facility unless prisoners were being gassed?*

The sauna is a reference to delousing barracks BW 5a which contained legitimate prisoner shower facilities and rooms where clothing was deloused with Zyklon B. Any logical person reading this document would realize that the gas-tight doors were for that portion of the sauna used to disinfest clothing, not for the shower facilities. If Mattogno's explanation of this document is to be believed, then he has demonstrated that prisoners were gassed in the shower facilities of the sauna because the work order specifically refers to the type of gas-tight doors which were used in the clothing disinfestation facility!

Mattogno may have believed that because the word sauna was used the argument could be made that it referred to the shower portion. But in fact the building known as the Central Sauna – which began operation in December 1943 – had legitimate shower facilities and places where clothing was disinfested. Not even Mattogno has claimed that the prisoner shower facilities of the Central Sauna had gas-tight doors."

Let me state, first of all, that Zimmermann confuses the *Zentralsauna*, constituted by BW 32 (*Desinfektion und Entwesungsanlage* = disinfection and disinfestation facility), with BW 5a (*Entlausungsbaracke* = delousing barrack). Secondly, as I have explained elsewhere (Mattogno 2001b, pp. 57-61; Engl.: 2004h), a total of 22 *gas-tight doors*, 11 for each building, were installed in the two disinfestation units, BW 5a and 5b, at the following locations:

Designation of location	No of doors
Gaskammer (gas chamber)	2
Schleuse (airlock = vestibule of the gas chamber)	2
Sauna (sauna)	2
Entwesungsapparat (disinfestation device)	1
Entwesungskammer (disinfestation chamber)	2
Desinfektion (disinfection)	2
Total	11

Hence, the above 2 gas-tight doors refer precisely to the shower installation. And this brings down the alleged "incompatibility" of a gas-tight door and a shower room.

But back to Pressac. Other than being wrong in principle, Pressac's argumentation is from the very beginning infected by a major blunder: he proposes, in fact, to judge the structure of Crematorium III as of June 24, 1943, on the basis of an inventory blueprint of Crematorium II (*Bestandsaufnahme des Krematoriums II*) drawn on March 19! The absurdity of such a procedure becomes evident from the fact that the "showers" were part of a project – realized only in part – which was worked out nearly two months later, when the gas-tight door had already existed for a long time, having been ordered on March 6, 1943 (and installed a few weeks later) in an entirely different context.

In early May 1943 a vast program was launched at Birkenau of "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" (special measures for the improvement of the hygienic installations) variously referred to in the documents as "*Sofortprogramm*" "*Sondermassnahme*," "*Sonderprogramm*," "*Sonderbaumassnahmen*," and "*Sonderaktion*" (immediate program, special measure, special program, special construction measure, and special action; see Mattogno 2001b, pp. 56-59). The respective written order was transmitted by Kammler to the Auschwitz commander on May 14.[221] From the very beginning the crematoria were made part of this program for the improvement of the hygienic installations at the Birkenau camp.[222]

On May 13, 1943, Bischoff drew up a "Report on the work scheduled for immediate program at PoW camp Auschwitz" in which all officers, non-coms and civilian employees of ZBL were assigned specific tasks within the overall plan. The task attributed to civilian employee Jährling is described under item 9 of this report:[223]

> *"ZA Jährling has to implement the installation of heaters and boilers in the washing barracks, also the showers in the undressing room of Crematorium III. On the subject of showers, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff will discuss with the camp commander, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss.*
>
> *SS-WVHA will transmit an OT drawing for the disinfestation ovens."*

[221] Aktenvermerk by Jothann of October 5, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 77.
[222] For an in-depth treatment of the question please see Mattogno 2004k, pp. 271-294.
[223] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 338.

Two days later, on May 15, Bischoff sent the following telegram to Topf:[224]

> *"Urgent telegram! – Address: Topfwerke Erfurt. – Text: bring Monday tentative project for hot water supply for ca. 100 showers. Installation of heating coils or boilers into garbage incineration oven under construction Krem. III or flue duct for using high exhaust gas temperatures. If needed, heightening of oven to take up large reserve tank is possible. You are asked to give respective drawings to Herr Prüfer on Monday, 17.5."*

On May 16 Bischoff sent Kammler a "Report on measures adopted for the implementation of special program at PoW camp Auschwitz ordered by SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler." Item 6 reads:[225]

> *"6. Disinfestation pant. An OT disinfestation unit has been planned for at each of the BA II subcamps for the disinfestation of the detainees' clothes. For a proper body delousing of the detainees, heaters and boilers will be installed in the two existing detainee baths at BA I for the production of hot water for the existing shower unit. Also planned is the insertion of heating coils into the garbage incinerator at Crematorium III for the production of* [hot] *water for a shower unit to be installed in the cellar of Crematorium III. Negotiations for the implementation of this unit have taken place with Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt."*

The plan to install showers in the half-basement of Crematorium III was quickly extended also to Crematorium II. On June 5, Topf sent to the Auschwitz ZBL the following letter, headed "*Krematorium II und III. Müllverbrennungsofen*" (Crematoria II and III. Garbage incinerator):[226]

> *"Enclosed please find drawing D 60446 concerning the insertion of the boilers into the garbage incinerator. An identical drawing has been sent to our foreman Wilh. Koch. In case you accept to have the installation built according to this drawing, please inform Herr Koch.*
>
> *Similarly, please inform us as well so that we can confirm the order for the additional work."*

[224] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40.
[225] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 311.
[226] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 104.

The extension of the project to Crematoria II and III is confirmed by an undated questionnaire (*Fragebogen*) filled out by Bischoff in June 1943. The ZBL head, in reply to the first four questions, states that in Crematoria II-V there were 18 ovens[227] with 46 muffles, that they had all been built by Topf in the years 1942-1943, that they were coke-fired, that they all had cracks, that they had altogether 6 chimneys 16 m high and that the chimneys did not possess forced-draft units (*Saugzuganlagen*). To the fifth question "Are the waste gases utilized?," Bischoff answered "planned but not implemented" and to the following question "If so, for what purpose?" he replied "for bathing installations in Crematoria II and III."[228]

The project to install 100 showers in Crematorium III (and a further shower section in Crematorium II) could not have been intended for the detainees of the crematorium personnel, because at that time the *Zentralsauna*, the disinfestation and disinfection unit for the whole camp, had only 54 showers, as Bischoff told the head of *Amt C/I* of SS-WVHA on June 4, 1943:[229]

> *"The shower unit for the detainees contains 54 showers and is fed by two boilers of 3,000 liters each. The plant has been laid out for continuous use."*

Actually, the shower room (*Brauseraum*) of *Zentralsauna* contained only 50 showers.[230] It is therefore clear that the showers planned for Crematoria II and III were destined for the detainees of the entire camp.

For that reason, the 14 showers which appear in the acceptance transaction of Crematorium III on June 24, 1943, represent a partial implementation of the original project. Precisely because such a project was developed in May 1943, no showers are mentioned in the inventory of the half-basement of Crematorium II, the acceptance transaction of which was dated, we must remember, March 31, 1943,[231] and for the same reason the water pipes in the inventory blueprint of Crematorium II, dated March 19, 1943, are not connected to any showers.

The scope of the 14 showers was obviously limited, but not irrelevant if compared to the 50 showers in the *Zentralsauna.* The initial plan

---

[227] The 8-muffle oven of Crematoria IV and V was considered to consist of 4 ovens.
[228] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 8.
[229] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 107.
[230] Inventory of Übergabeverhandlung for "Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage" (Zentralsauna) of January 22, 1944. RGVA, 532-1-335, p. 3.
[231] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77-78.

was not fully implemented for two reasons. First of all, 50 showers[232] were installed in each one of the two disinfestation units (*Entwesungsanlagen*) of *Bauabschnitt* I (*Bauwerke* 5a and 5b). Work began at the end of May, as we know from the "Progress report about special measures at PoW camp" of May 30, 1943:[233]

> *"Work has started on the installation of the hot water supply in the 2 delousing barracks (detainee baths)."*

On July 13 both units were in operation, as we can see from the "Progress report about the continuation of work on special measures at PoW camp and main camp" compiled by Bischoff on that day:[234]

> *"The hot water supply in the two delousing barracks (detainee bath) of building section I have been started up."*

Furthermore, the construction of the "*Desinfektion und Entwesungsanlage,"* the *Zentralsauna*, went on diligently, and its termination was scheduled for early September.[235] However, the unit went into service on a limited scale only in early December,[236] a month and a half before it was handed over to the Auschwitz camp administration.[237] Still, the shower project, based on the recovery of the heat of the exhaust gases from the crematoria ovens, resurfaced on March 25, 1944, when Jothann sent Topf a letter on the subject "PoW camp Auschwitz, cremat[*oria*], utilization of exhaust gas" in which he said:[238]

> *"You are requested to send us soonest an offer with sketch and calculations plus detailed description. Crematoria II and III and possibly also IV and V are being considered."*

As Pressac himself has written (1989, p. 512):

> *"it is obvious that KGL Birkenau cannot have had at one and the same time two opposing functions: health care and extermination."*

But because the project of sanitary installations in the Birkenau crematoria is based on irrefutable *documentary evidence*, whereas the idea of mass extermination devices is founded only on "indications," it

---

[232] Übergabeverhandlung for Bauwerk 5a – Entlausungsanlage, inventory. RGVA, 502-2-58, p. 129. Plan Nr. 2948 of Entlausungsanlage FL BW. 5a of October 6, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, p. 174. Cf. also Zentralbauleitung plan 2540 of July 5, 1943 in: Pressac 1989, p. 58.

[233] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 281.

[234] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 119.

[235] RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 10.

[236] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien of December 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 84.

[237] The Übergabeverhandlung of the installation is dated January 22, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, p. 1.

[238] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 11.

is equally obvious that the real function of the crematoria could not have been the exterminatory one defended by Pressac.

4.3. Wooden Plates of Alleged "Dummy Showers"

What remains to be examined is Pressac's argument on the subject of the little wooden plates set into the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, to which, he says, the alleged dummy showers were fastened. His explanation is a veritable fallacy, though, because he tries to demonstrate the presence of fake showers in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III on the base of wooden plates present in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II. However, the wooden plates of Crematorium II are real, yet for this building no showers (fake or otherwise) show up in its inventory, whereas for Crematorium III showers (real ones, though) are documented, but no wooden plates have so far been proved to have existed there.[239]

In June 1990, when I visited Birkenau for the first time accompanied by two engineers and after having attentively read Pressac's book, one of our first investigations concerned precisely those plates which I photographed repeatedly, also on later visits (see Mattogno 2005d, photos 9 & 10, p. 392). In *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, I identified eight such items, including the empty holes in the concrete which held them originally (*ibid*., photo 11, p. 393). They are arranged along two parallel lines to the right and left of the central beam at a distance of some 1.65 cm from the beam and 1.90 cm from one another. The dimensions vary slightly (10×11 cm; 9×12 cm), the thickness is 4 cm. Individual pairs of plates (or empty holes in the concrete) are located in a staggered way in the longitudinal sense of the *Leichenkeller* with respect to the columns.

What were these wood pieces used for? If we follow Pressac, the architects at ZBL had inserted 14 fake showers in a space of 210 m² to fool the thousands of alleged victims! An inspection of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium I furnishes us with the explanation of this apparent mystery. Eight supporting beams of this hall show, in fact, in their center rectangular indentations of the same type set into the concrete (*ibid*., photo 12). The lamps which now light up the room are set into three of them. Hence, the wooden plates were simply the bases onto which were fastened the lamps of *Leichenkeller* 1. This is even con-

[239] Although it is likely that they did exist, but the utter destruction of the room's ceiling prevents us from finding material evidence for it.

firmed by a document. Blueprint 2197[b](r) of Crematorium II dated March 19, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 312), shows the arrangement of the lamps in *Leichenkeller* 1: eight pairs of lamps are arranged along two lines on both sides of the central beam at equal distance from the columns, i.e. at 1.90 m from one to the next. This corresponds to the relative position of the plates mentioned above. In the sectional view of *Leichenkeller* 1 along its width, the lamps are located next to the central beam, but it is reasonable to assume that they were set in the center of the two sides of the hall, i.e. at middle distance between the beam and the opposite wall (3.3. m), hence at 1.65 m from the central beam, where, in fact, the plates can be found. Actually, from the positions shown on the sectional view of the blueprint, the lamps would have illuminated only poorly the side of the hall in which they were located, and even less well the opposite side, because the central beam with its thickness of 55 cm would have created a broad shadow zone. For the same reason, the plates were placed in a staggered manner with respect to the pillars of *Leichenkeller* 1.

The strange position of each pair of lamps on the two sides of the central beam as shown on the blueprint may have the following explanation: In the western part of the *Leichenkeller*, the blueprint also shows the location of the sewage channel (*Entwässerung*) for that hall which ran lengthwise between the central beam and the wall opposite, which means that, if the lamps had been drawn at the positions of the wooden plates, the marks for seven lamps on this side of the hall would have been superimposed on the channel, creating confusion. That the lamps were indeed not placed right next to the central beam as indicated in drawing 2197[b](r) is demonstrated by the fact that no wooden plates or other fixation devices for lamps can be found there, which validates the above explanation.

4.4. The "Gas-tight Door"

From the documentation referred to above it clearly results that the "*Gasdichtetür*," i.e. the gas-tight door, did not have any direct connection with the showers but stemmed from an earlier project that was abandoned. This door, as I have mentioned above, had actually been ordered prior to March 31, 1943, whereas the shower project came into being in May of that year. Bischoff's report of May 13, 1943, explicitly mentions the project of the installation of showers in the "*Ausk-*

leideraum" (undressing room) of Crematorium III, something which – as Pressac would have put it – would be incomprehensible if this room had really been the undressing room for victims on their way to the alleged gas chamber, all the more so, as the project also referred to Crematorium II.

This confirms that the "*Gasdichtetür*" had nothing to do with a homicidal gas chamber. In conclusion, it can be said that the gas-tight door was installed in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III merely because it had already been built in March 1943 for a different project which was later abandoned, whereas the showers were real. Therefore neither the "*Gasdichtetür*"" nor the "*Brausen*" have any value as criminal traces, let alone as a "fundamental proof" of "the existence of a homicidal gas chamber in Leichenkeller 1 of Crematorium II" as Pressac claims.

5. "Criminal Traces" Relative to Crematoria IV & V

5.1. Presentation of the Indications

On the subject of these crematoria, Pressac has identified three indications: "*Gas[s]dichtenfenster*," "*Gasdichte Türen*" and "*Gas[s]kammer*." If we want to understand their significance, we must examine them within the general context of the planning and erection of Crematoria IV and V. The first indication refers to an order placed by ZBL for "12 pcs. gas-tight doors ca. 30×40 cm," about which Pressac writes (p. 443):

> *"Although the word 'Türen/doors' is hardly suitable for openings of 30 by 40 cm, more the size of small windows, it was nevertheless used 4 times before the civilian workers of Riedel & Sons, who had to fit some of them in the gas chambers of Krematorium IV, began to call them more correctly 'gas-tight windows.' Each of the Krematorien had 6 such windows, while their gas chambers had 7 Zyklon B introduction openings to be fitted."*

We will later see how Pressac explains this incongruity. Here it suffices to say that, on the basis of blueprint 2036 dated January 11, 1943, the only windows in Crematoria IV and V which measured 30 by 40 cm – while they were located in the area of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – were 8 in number for each crematorium, 7 on the outside, 1 on the inside. This will be discussed in section 7 of this chapter. The second indication presents problems for Pressac, because the number of gas-tight doors ordered for Crematoria IV and V is greater than that needed for the alleged gas chambers. We will see how the author attempted to cope with this difficulty. The third indication – *Gas[s]kammer* – comes up in a context which is not in agreement with Pressac's thesis.

5.2. Crematoria IV & V: Original Plan

Pressac concedes that there is no evidence for the presence of homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V, but in spite of this he not only assumes that they existed there anyway, but even attempts to illustrate their development and their operation (1989, p. 447):

"This 'phantom' document[240] *is not 'conclusive' proof of the existence of homicidal gas chambers in Krematorium IV, but it helps us to understand and establish how they were planned, built and used.*

Contrary to what I said in my article 'Les Krematorien IV et V de Birkenau' in 'Le Monde Juif,' the three documents cited above […] *together with Krematorium IV drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942 and 2036 of 11th January 1943 enable us to state THAT KREMATORIEN IV AND V WERE DESIGNED AS CRIMINAL INSTRUMENTS, although modifications introduced in the course of their construction and operation made their operating sequence absurd."*

He then exerts himself to demonstrate this assertion (*ibid.*):

"The Bauleitung produced only two drawings for Krematorium IV, valid also for Krematorium V. Comparing these drawings with the 'Schlosserei WL' orders reveals the following evolution:

– *Preliminary project: based on drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942, showing only the furnace room with two twinned 4-muffle incineration furnaces and its associated rooms on the eastern side, connected through a safety air lock to a large gas chamber of undetermined length. I state that this incomplete room is a gas chamber (and not a morgue, which by definition has to be kept cool) in order to explain the presence of a stove and a buffer air lock between this room and the furnace room. The flue from the stove runs underground to the chimney of one of the twin 4-muffle furnaces. This incomplete preliminary project could have been completed by an undressing room in the western part, so that its functioning would have been in a straight line running west to east. It was abandoned for unknown reasons that I would assume were connected with the risk of accidental poisoning in the furnace room during natural ventilation of the gas chamber."*

Actually, as I have explained in chapter 2.7., the presence of a stove is not incompatible with a typical morgue. From his unfounded hypothesis, Pressac then goes out to deduce another, even less solid one (p. 398):

"In order to explain the lack of an undressing room in Krematorien IV and V, it must be borne in mind that they were originally conceived simply as additional cremation installations, dependent

[240] The order for 4 gas-tight doors of January 18, 1943.

on Bunkers 1 and 2, and not as fully fledged complexes like Krematorien II and III."

In his second book, Pressac comes back to this question and affirms (1993, p. 54):

"Crematoria IV and V, with their summary lay-out, are directly tied in with bunkers 1 and 2, and even though their original equipment (without gas chambers) was not of a criminal nature, their destination was, for they stood at the end of a killing process of which they were part."

In reality, the "bunkers" as homicidal gas chambers never existed (see Mattogno 2004i). But even if we leave this fact aside, such a project would have been nonsensical, as the alleged "bunker 1" was some 800 m (by road) away from the crematoria and "bunker 2" even some 900 m, which means that the corpses of the gassed victims would have had to be taken to the crematoria by truck. This would have been planned at a time when ZBL had allegedly already implemented a more rational way of operation at the main camp by locating the homicidal gas chamber within Crematorium I.

Moreover, if we take into consideration that the open-air incinerations at Birkenau are said to have begun on September 21, 1942 (Czech 1989, p. 305), the alleged function of Crematorium IV and V as "additional cremation installations dependent upon bunkers 1 and 2" according to blueprint 1678 of August 14 becomes fully anachronistic. In his description of these units Pressac states (1993, p. 67):

"As far as Crematorium IV (and V) is concerned, the first drawing of August 1942 shows only the incineration zone. In mid-October the firm Karl Segnitz, doing the roof, presented a blueprint with the definitive dimensions; the furnace room had been provided with a vast extension, 48 by 12 m (576 m²), to show its function 'as the last link in a chain': the stages of undressing and of gassing the victims still took place in bunker 2, but the corpses thus 'produced' were taken to the morgue and stored there before they were incinerated. Later, the SS attempted to create a gas chamber (heated by a stove) at the center of the building which would have resulted in the following logical sequence:

'Undressing room > gas chamber > lock > furnace hall with 8 muffles'."

The Segnitz drawing is blueprint 1361 dated October 14, 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 397), but the stove appears as early as August 14, 1942, on

blueprint 1678 "Incineration plant at PoW camp" drawn by the detainee no. 538 – the Pole Leo Sawka (*ibid*., p. 393). On this subject and just a page earlier, Pressac had declared the presence of a stove in a mortuary to be absurd, as such a room ostensibly had to be kept cool by definition. Hence he had maintained that the stove actually served to promote the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide:

> *"the presence of a stove in the uncompleted room of the drawing 1678 is a formal indication that it was used for gassing."*

For Pressac, then, this room was a homicidal gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide. But if the future Crematorium IV already possessed a homicidal gas chamber from the beginning of its planning, how can one assert that it was initially only planned to serve as "an additional cremation installation" connected with the Birkenau "bunkers"? Arguing the other way around, if a homicidal gas chamber was added "later," i.e. after October 14, the presence of stoves in the original blueprint could not, in fact, be linked to the evaporation of hydrogen cyanide.

Blueprint 1678 also gives the exact dimensions of the alleged gas chamber: 48.25 by 12.20 meters. Even though it shows only part of the mortuary, the dimensions of this room are obvious: the length indicated (48.25 m) corresponds precisely to that of the entire building (67.50 m) minus the length (19.25 m) of the furnace hall and the *Schleuse* (airlock) in the final drawing.[241] The planning of the future Crematorium IV thus had nothing to do with the mysterious "bunkers" 1 and 2 and did not include a homicidal gas chamber. Instead, it included a very large mortuary of 588.65 m², something quite obvious, if we take into account that it was conceived at a time of extremely high "natural" mortality among the detainees of the camp, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic.[242] And the fact that it showed in detail only the furnace hall and the adjoining rooms indicates that the attention of ZBL was directed mainly toward the aspect of cremation, hence the project was intended for the corpses of the victims of the epidemic. Pressac himself came to this logical conclusion, even though he had rejected it by his erroneous conjecture concerning the stove (1989, p. 384):

> *"The first phase is revealed by Bauleitung drawing 1678 of 14th August 1942, entitled 'Cremation installation in the POW camp,' an*

[241] Plan 2036 of January 11, 1943 "Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L." Pressac 1989, p. 399.

[242] In August 1942 the highest mortality in the history of the camp was recorded: about 8,600 deaths.

installation to be duplicated and which was connected with the production of Bunkers 1 and 2, which was the result of the 'special actions.' The disastrous health situation in the camp in August 1942 probably explains why the 'cremation' part of the drawing was completed while the rest, considered secondary, was not.

The building, measuring 67 m by 12 m, was made up of a 'cremation' section (comprising the furnace room and its annexes and the separating air lock) and a 'morgue' section of 48 m×12 m, whose floor area of 576 m² was by no means exceptional for Birkenau, the combined area of Leichenkeller 1 and 2 of Krematorium II or III being slightly greater than this. However, the apparent normalcy of this additional cremation installation is called into question by a stove (source of heat) being shown in the morgue (cool room), thus indicating the presence of a gas chamber."

Blueprint 1678 also gives the height of the rooms of the crematorium: 3.80 meters. The large room thus had a volume of (48.25×12.20×3.80 =) 2,236.87 m³. How can anyone seriously believe that this room was a homicidal gas chamber with natural ventilation employing hydrogen cyanide, if *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III with its volume of ca. 506 m³ had allegedly been selected by ZBL as a homicidal gas chamber, because its ventilation system provided for some 9.5 air exchanges per hour?

Furthermore, Pressac makes the cremation capacity of Crematorium IV 500 corpses per day (1989, p. 384; 1993, p. 121), which means that a gassing operation at full load (over 5,800 victims for a packing density of 10 persons per m²; Pressac 1989, p. 384) would have required 11 days of uninterrupted cremation (or more than 36 days for the actual cremation capacity; see chapter 8.7.).

5.3. Crematoria IV & V: First Operating Concept

Pressac then goes on to propound what he takes to be the first operating concept for extermination in these crematoria (1989, p. 447):

"First design: based on drawing 2036 of 11th January 1943, the orders of 18th January and 19th March 1943 for FOUR gas-tight doors and that of 13th February 1943 for 12 gas-tight windows for BOTH Krematorien IV and V (SIX per building).

The drawing shows that the two rooms on the west side are gas chambers, for they each have a stove and require, to be made gas-

tight, 4 doors (two per room) and 6 windows (3 per room), one being INSIDE the corridor giving access to the chambers, unlike the five others that are on the outside). The victims would take the route: gas chamber 1 OR gas chamber 2, corridor, vestibule, morgue [central room] and furnace room. This sequence is linear, thus LOGICAL.

In industrial terms, 2 manufacturing units [gas chambers 1 and 2] alternately supply a product [corpses] to be held in a store [morgue] while waiting to be consumed [in the cremation furnaces]. In human terms, people walk in on their own two feet at the western end of Krematorium IV and go out in the form of smoke from the chimneys at the eastern end.

The position of the two gas chambers and their corridor, at the western end, permits natural ventilation without danger to the people working in the morgue or the furnace room. But the building has no undressing room. The victims have to get undressed outside. The Bauleitung could alleviate this problem by erecting a 'stable type' hut for this purpose on the other side of the 'Ringstraße/ring road,' just opposite Kr IV." (Pressac's emph.)

But in this context, the two gas chambers could just as easily be disinfestation chambers without anything else having to be changed, because their *homicidal* character does not result from any such indication. Pressac himself, on the other hand, calls attention to an incongruous aspect of the matter which renders his hypothesis not very convincing: the absence of an undressing room. It is quite true, obviously, that ZBL *could* have remedied this inconvenience by placing an undressing barrack in front of the crematorium, but it is a fact that such a barrack does not appear on the Birkenau map drawn on February 17, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 220), one month after the alleged decision to install two gas chambers in Crematorium IV. Such a decision would have to be the basis for the order of January 18 concerning the construction of 4 gas-tight doors, because otherwise this order would have no basis.

5.4. Crematoria IV & V: Second Operating Concept

Let us look at Pressac's second hypothesis (1989, pp. pp. 447f.):

"Second design: based on the letter of 31st March 1943 and the testimony of S. Dragon with the creation of a gas-tight unit comprising the two gas chambers and the corridor. Three doors and six or

seven windows are required to make it gas-tight. By adding the possibility of using the morgue as an undressing room, the following sequence is obtained: entry through the vestibule, undressing room [central room], vestibule, eastern unit of the two gas chambers and corridor, vestibule, morgue [central room] and furnace room. The route is no longer linear and the operating sequence has become totally illogical, the argument I maintained in my article [Pressac 1982].

According to a photograph of Krematorium IV in the 'Auschwitz Album,' a gas-tight door was fitted in the corridor to give direct access from the outside, without having to pass through the vestibule. This additional door, visible on a photograph taken in May or June 1944 [recte: 1943] *must be connected with the third design proposed for Krematorien IV and V."* (Pressac's emph.)

These two hypotheses proposed by Pressac are based on the assumption that ZBL had ordered for Crematorium IV *first* 4 gas-tight doors (orders of January 18 and February 19, 1943) and *later* 3 such doors (order mentioned on March 31, 1943) cancelling the preceding order, as well as 12 gas-tight windows for Crematoria IV and V (order of February 13, 1943). In fact, things are not as simple as that. The order for "4 [gas]tight doors" for Crematorium IV appears on February 19, 1943, order no. 109, in the "*Schlosserei WL*" register. It shows the dimensions (100×205 cm) and refers to order no. 2261/80/17 of January 18, 1943, which was given by *Häftlings-Schlosserei* to *WL Schlosserei* at the D.A.W. office. This order was mentioned in Bischoff's letter to D.A.W. of March 31, 1943, in which he explains:[243]

"that three gas-tight doors are to be executed in accordance with the order of January 18, 1943 for BW 30b and 30 c, exactly with the dimensions and the design of the doors delivered so far."

Thus, the two documents cited refer to the same order, no. 2261/80/17 of January 18, 1943, but the first spoke of four and the second of three doors. Pressac's hypothesis that the order of March 31, 1943, initially referred to four doors (1989, p. 384) and was thus a rectification of the order of January 18, is unsustainable; in that case, Bischoff would have mentioned a rectification and would not have referred to the original order. Furthermore, the order given by ZBL to *WL*

[243] APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 59-60. As we know, the first carbon copy of this document has the term "Türme"; on the other copy it has been corrected by hand to "Türen," but only the first time it appears.

Schlosserei on April 16 and referring to Crematorium IV mentions the supply of "metal fittings as previously supplied" for 4 gas-tight doors and not for 3, and because this document is dated later than the letter of March 31, Pressac's hypothesis breaks down. These four "metal fittings" were in fact ordered by ZBL from *Häftlingsschlosserei* on January 22, 1943, by order no. 185 which said "4 pcs. compl. gas-door fittings according to instructions."[244] They were manufactured on January 30, as results from the corresponding *Arbeitskarte* dated February 10.[245] Bischoff's letter, thus, does not constitute the cancellation of an order not yet filled, but a new order, and, as Pressac had already well explained in his article, it referred to Crematorium IV (Pressac 1982, p. 119, note 14):

> *"'Für das BW 30b und 30c'* [For BW 30b and 30c] *could make one believe that the three doors were meant for Crematoria IV and V. Two points contradict this. The object of the letter mentions an order for das [the, sing.] BW 30b (Crematorium IV). The use of the singular of the article das indicates the buildings BW 30b and 30c [together], and results from the practice of speaking globally of a single worksite in connection with Crematorium IV / Crematorium V as opposed to Crematorium II / Crematorium III, a distinction which was due to the different nature of the buildings. We are not dealing here with 3 doors for Crematoria IV and V but with 3 doors which were to be made for the worksite Crematorium IV / Crematorium V as an order for Crematorium IV."*

Therefore 7 gas-tight doors were supplied to Crematorium IV. But then it follows that the 4 gas-tight doors, 100 by 205 cm, of the order dated January 18, 1943, repeated on February 19, were not meant for the west side of the building, but for the east wing, more specifically for the *Schleuse* (air-lock) as Pressac himself had asserted in his article (*ibid.*, pp. 119f.):

> *"Order no. 109 of 19.2.43 for Crematorium IV for '4 dichte Türen'/4 hermetic doors,' 100 by 205 cm was not meant for the gas chambers but for the 4 openings in the space which separated the furnace hall from the large hall / mortuary (initial project). Blueprints 1678 and 2036 confirm their dimensions. It is possible to argue that the doors in the 'western' part also have the dimensions of 2.05 by 1.00 meters.*

[244] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 31.
[245] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 32.

The clearly earlier date – together with the presence of civilians – as compared to the three that existed on the date of the official dedication of the building, sustained by the need to separate the morgue from the furnace hall if only for the simple reason of preventing fires, sustained by the installation of a lock between the two parts, would seem to be a strong element in favor of 'normal' use."

There is also another item speaking for this interpretation, namely that, according to the work sheets of the *Riedel* company, the work on the building proceeded from east to west, i.e. from the furnace hall to the alleged gas chamber. The entry "floor concreted in gas chamber" stems, in fact, from March 2, 1943, but the floor for the pavement in the furnace hall had already been laid on February 17.[246] Pressac himself contributes to the self-destruction of his hypothesis when he writes that the 240 some odd square meters of this alleged gassing unit could have "processed" 2,400 victims in one gassing batch, but (1989, p. 384):

"It would take four or five days to cremate these 2,400 bodies."

In actual fact, it would have taken two weeks. Regarding the "additional door, visible on a photograph taken *in May or June 1944*," actually in April 1943, it will be discussed in section 9 of this chapter.

The conclusion from these considerations is that Pressac's two hypotheses discussed above are unjustified and misleading both in principle and because they are based on groundless assumptions.

5.5. Crematoria IV & V: Third Operating Concept

Pressac has yet a third hypothesis regarding the operational structure of the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V (1989, p. 448):

"Third design: based on the testimony and drawing of S. Dragon and the ruins of Krematorium V. The design was adopted for Krematorium V and perhaps also for Krematorium IV. It was imposed by the need to be able to gas small groups of victims and by inadequate Zyklon B supplies. A fourth gas chamber was created in the western unit by dividing the corridor in two in the proportion 1:2 [visible in the ruins of Krematorium V]. Four gas chambers, each of which had to be gas-tight, required six doors (or seven including the external door of the corridor) with seven openings for pouring Zyklon B. The

[246] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 93

ruins of Krematorium IV give no indication as to whether a fourth gas chamber was installed there."

Elsewhere, Pressac says specifically (*ibid.*, p. 252):

"The same principle was applied in May 1944 in Krematorium V, where an internal wall was built to create a gas chamber of about 12 m² in order to be able to 'treat' small groups using a minimum of Zyklon B."

This explanation is contradictory in itself as well as nonsensical. It is contradictory, because Pressac has this situation arise in May 1944, i.e. at a time of highest activity in terms of the claimed extermination, about which he writes (*ibid.*, p. 253):

"Between May and the beginning of July 1944, some 200,000 to 250,000 Hungarian Jews were annihilated in the gas chambers and incineration furnaces of Krematorium II and III, the gas chambers (the original internal wall dividing the building into four small gas chambers had been removed, leaving a single chamber of external dimension 7 m by 15 m) of Bunker 2/V and its incineration ditch of 30 m² area."

Thus, on the one hand the influx of victims alleged to be gassed was so enormous that bunker 2 had to be reactivated and *its internal partitions demolished* to create a single large gas chamber, yet on the other hand a partition was set up in Crematorium V to create a gas chamber of 12 m² for "small groups of victims." But what small groups? According to Pressac, the average number of Hungarian Jews arriving to be gassed over the 58 days of this campaign was (200,000 to 250,000÷58 =) about 3,450 to 4,300 per day! The hypothesis makes no sense at all, even if we allow for the occasional "small groups." If it was a problem of not wasting Zyklon B, all that was needed was to wait for a couple of days for a larger group to arrive and then gas everybody at the same time in a larger gas chamber.

In his second book, Pressac picks up the ZBL projects in a summarizing way without adding any new considerations (1993, pp. 67f.).

5.6. The Gassing Technique

After all these alleged projects, here is the final result acc. to Pressac (1989, p. 386):

"Although the operation sequence looks simple enough, it had become irrational and ridiculous. It was irrational to have the vic-

tims going from the central room to the gas chambers then being brought back, thus destroying the linear logic of the initial design. It was ridiculous to have an SS man in gasmask balancing on his short ladder with a 1 kg can of Zyklon B in his left hand while he opened and then closed the 30 by 40 cm shutter through which he introduced the pellets with his right hand. This performance was to be repeated six times. If he was not capable of such balancing act, the SS had to climb his little ladder three times for each opening: first to open the shutter (up and down), second to introduce the Zyklon B (up and down) and third to close the shutter (up and down). Six openings, eighteen times up and down the ladder wearing a gasmask. A simulation shows that this exercise would take 10 minutes. A few steps installed beneath each opening would have avoided all this performance."

In his second book he repeats (1993, p. 68):

"The criminal modification of Crematorium IV (and V), decided on solely by the technicians and engineers of Bauleitung, was so aberrant that it would have been unworkable had it not been for the intervention of Topf Co. which, incidentally, was partly responsible for the poor operation of the ovens."

The reference to Topf concerns the order for a de-aeration unit for Crematoria IV and V. This will be discussed in more detail in chapter 10. Here we will note only that, according to Pressac, this unit was installed only in Crematorium V, as late as May 1944, so that the gassing technique used in this building remained "irrational," "ridiculous," and "aberrant" up to that point, and was so at all times in Crematorium IV.

5.7. Introduction of Zyklon B

There are two more aspects not considered by Pressac but given in evidence by H. Tauber, which render the alleged operation even more irrational and ridiculous to the point of making it inapplicable. The witness Tauber had declared that all four of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V

"had gas-tight doors, windows with grilles on the inside and were closed from the outside by means of gas-tight shutters. These little windows which a man standing on his feet could reach with his hand raised up were used for pouring the contents of the 'Cyklon' cans into the gas chambers full of people." (Tauber 1945b, p. 148)

In Tauber's Soviet deposition he declared on the subject of the alleged gas chambers (1945a, p. 6):

> *"For throwing in the 'Zyklon,' there were openings with bars in the walls at a height of two meters that could be closed hermetically by means of covers."*

Thus an SS man, perched on his little ladder, would have had to ask the victims kindly to allow themselves to be gassed without any fuss, as they would otherwise have been able, by simply raising their hands, to keep him from pouring in the contents of his can of Zyklon B through the little window 30 by 40 cm wide. Blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943, shows in section A-B that the ceiling of the alleged gas chambers was 2.20 m high, with the windows set at 1.7 to 2.1 m from the floor. Thus, the victims could easily have averted any gassing attempted in this manner. But that is not all.

Pressac publishes the photographs of 3 "gas-tight" shutters which belonged to Crematoria IV/V and which carry the Auschwitz Museum identification number II-5-64/1-3 (1989, pp. 426ff.). The external dimensions of the frames are 30×40 cm, but the covers are smaller than the frames and, because of the particular structure of the covers,[247] the internal opening is smaller yet: about 20×30 cm for the windows II-5-64/2 and 3 and about 15 by 25 for window II-5-64/1. This means that the available space for the introduction of Zyklon B was even smaller: a Zyklon B can of 500 grams had a diameter of some 15.4 cm and a height of 12.5 cm – the 1,500 gram type had the same diameter but was 31.5 cm high, with the 1,000 gram can having an intermediate height. One also has to consider the hand of the operator. Hence, the introduction of a can of Zyklon B through such a restricted opening would have been impossible, if only a single victim had resisted it with one hand.

But even that is not all yet.

The window bars mentioned by Tauber for the alleged gas chambers are confirmed by two orders given by ZBL to *Schlosserei*. The first, no. 252 of March 29, 1943, for Crematoria IV and V, concerns the fabrication of "*Eisengitter*" (iron grilles) for various windows, among them 4 measuring 0.30×0.40 m (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 89). The job was terminated on April 30. The second is no. 351 dated April 27, also for Crematoria IV and V, and mentions i.a. "12 pcs. window grids 50×70 cm" (*ibid.*, p. 92). The job was finished on April 30. As all windows of the

[247] Cf. document 21, photograph of the window, APMO II-5-64/2.

two crematoria had standard dimensions of 100×150, 50×100 and 30×40 cm, it is obvious that the 4 grilles could only be meant for the windows measuring 30×40 cm, i.e. those of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The total number, 16, corresponds in fact to the total number of windows 30×40 cm in Crematoria IV and V. The dimensions 50×70 cm probably corresponded to later variations in the design of the walls. As the function of the metal grilles was to protect the open space of the windows, it is clear that the small openings of the gas-tight windows were barred, but even two simple cross-bars would have been enough to prevent any introduction of Zyklon B.

We may conclude that the homicidal gassing system by way of the windows, as described by Pressac, was technically impossible.

5.8. Van Pelt and the "12 pcs. Gas-tight Doors"

Van Pelt restricts himself to mentioning Pressac's document without any comment (2002, p. 336). At the end of the book, he returns to the argument in an effort to refute Germar Rudolf's thesis that the alleged homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V were disinfestation chambers (p. 502):

> *"Moreover, he ignored a curious feature of these gas chambers which one does not find in any of the delousing chambers in Auschwitz: the presence of the small gas-tight shutters, measuring 30 by 40 cm. These were located close to the ceiling. When opened, these gas-tight shutters allowed the SS to introduce Zyklon B into the gas chamber without having to enter the space. Such shutters were not necessary in delousing rooms, as a person equipped with a gas mask could enter such spaces, open a can with Zyklon B, pour the contents on the floor, and quickly leave, shutting the gas-tight door behind him. But if the room was filled with people, this procedure was impossible, and therefore the presence of the small, gas-tight shutters, located above the heads of the victims, was required."*

Van Pelt, for his part, disregards the fact that the introduction of Zyklon B "was impossible" even in this case. Even so, retaining the hypothesis that the little windows were used for the introduction of Zyklon B, the most logical explanation is linked with disinfestation. Van Pelt, in fact, ignores the fact that in disinfestation chambers, too, the garments to be treated were arranged on carts: if the gas chamber was completely filled to use as much space as possible, it became impossi-

ble to enter the chamber and spread the Zyklon B on the floor; it could be done only through openings in the ceiling, as in the Stutthof disinfestation chamber (see Graf/Mattogno 2003a, p. 56), or in the walls.

5.9. Natural Ventilation

One of the most incredible elements of Pressac's thesis is the fact that the ZBL technicians should have planned homicidal gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V for mass exterminations without any mechanical ventilation system, even though, as early as December 9, 1940, they had ordered ventilation units for the dissection room and the mortuary of Crematorium I (see Mattogno 2005e, pp. 17-22) and after having designed ventilation systems and installed them not only in Crematoria II and III, but also in the disinfestation gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide in *block* 3 of the main camp (Pressac 1989, pp. 25f.), in the disinfestation units of BW 5a and 5b at Birkenau (*ibid*., p. 59), as well as in the so-called *Kanada I* barracks (*ibid*., pp. 44f., 48). Pressac concedes that the possibility of using natural ventilation in the alleged homicidal gas chambers was very limited. He believes(!) that ZBL accepted this only later, and that they had a door broken into the corridor leading to the two alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematorium V.

Pressac publishes a photograph taken in the "beginning of April 1943" showing the southern front of the eastern part of Crematoria IV and V (which, according to him, housed the homicidal gas chambers). The front of Crematorium V shows vague shadows behind the tree trunks. He asserts that, in that portion, "to the left of the coal store window" (1989, p. 416), a door can be seen, but this is a little adventurous, to say the least. The window, though, can be seen quite well, although it is not the one of the coal store-room, but the one of the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule). Pressac did not take into account the inversion of the blueprint of Crematorium V with respect to Crematorium IV, which was its mirror image. To the right of the window, hidden by the end of Crematorium IV, was the entrance. Pressac himself was so unsure of the location of such a door that he did not even mention it in the legend of this photograph (ph. 8(a), p. 417). But even if we accept – without conceding the point – that such a door did exist, nothing demonstrates that it was gas-tight, as his thesis would have it (p. 416):

> *"Without this new door absolutely essential for proper ventilation, operation of the gas chambers of Krematorien IV and V would*

have been hampered by lack of adequate ventilation and the attendant risk of contamination of the rest of the building."

Such a contamination would have been inevitable in any case. Ventilation of the two alleged gas chambers could be accomplished only by opening the two outer doors of these rooms as well as the entrance to the *Vorraum*. With a prevailing wind from the north, as Pressac states (p. 386),[248] ventilation in Crematorium IV would have been along the path indicated by the arrows in document 22, but in Crematorium V, which was its mirror image, the path would have been reversed, leading to an inevitable contamination not only of the *Vorraum* (room 4), but also of the coal storage room (room 5), of the surgeon's room (room 6), and of the large hall (room 7). The arrangement of the alleged gas chambers as on blueprint 2036 defies all logic and is in glaring contradiction with the arrangement Pressac himself ascribes to bunker 2 (1993, p. 42):

"In the end, in the little white farmhouse, four small gas chambers of 50 m² were built, parallel to one another, without any mechanical ventilation, but laid out, as best as they could be, in the direction of the prevailing wind (north-south at Birkenau)."

Such an arrangement would have gone back to June 1942 (*ibid*., p. 41). In the same way, the most rational lay-out would have been the one illustrated by document 23: a simple solution which would have entailed the opening of a door in room 1 and of two more, one in room 1 and the other in the corridor. By keeping the gas-tight door between the corridor and the *Vorraum* closed, a more efficient ventilation of the area – room 1, room 2, and corridor – could have been achieved. Obviously, it would have been even simpler to equip each gas chamber with two fans, one in, one out, set into the outside walls, as in the disinfestation chambers of BW 5a and 5b, which had this kind of ventilation.

The possibility of using the stoves for ventilation will be discussed in chapter 5.10 below.

[248] In central Europe prevailing winds come predominantly from southwest to west. The statistical distribution of winds in % for the city of Katowice near Auschwitz looks as follows: Average of daily measurements between August 2002 and May 2010 from 7am to 7pm local time; source: www.windfinder.com/windstats/windstatistic_katowice.htm. Editor's remark.

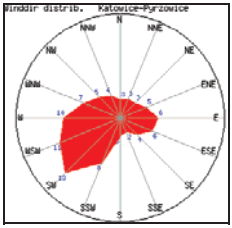

5.10. Mechanical Ventilation

It was only later that ZBL ordered a mechanical ventilation system for Crematoria IV and V. In this respect Pressac writes that Topf, "having had problems in locating an appropriate electrical motor, shipped one of the two devices by normal freight on December 21 [*1943*]. It was stored at the *Bauhof* on January 1, 1944 and stayed there until the end of May of that year" (1993, p. 88) Then he adds (p. 89f.):

> *"The de-aeration device, stored since January, was mounted in May in Crematorium V whose oven performance was judged to be satisfactory. For the two gas chambers and the corridor which had a volume of 480 m³, nearly the same as that of mortuary I in Crematoria II and III, Schultze had opted for an exhaust system of the same power – a blower no. 450 with a 3.5 HP driver for an air volume of 8,000 m³ per hour. The second device was to be supplied in July but was never installed."*

As far as the arrival of one of the two de-aeration devices at Auschwitz, Pressac relies on "an undated handwritten note (end of December 1943) countersigned by the SS non-com Wegener [recte: Wegner], head of the *Bauhof*" (*ibid.*, note 273, p. 108). The note in question, however, is not a receipt for material stored at the *Bauhof* (the storage yard), but the record of an invoice and its contents. The first column of the note has, in fact, the heading designation "*Rechnung Nr.*" (invoice no.) and below it the handwritten entry "23.12.43 Nr. 2134." These data correspond exactly to the Topf invoice concerning the de-aeration devices of Crematoria IV and V which I shall discuss presently. The second column, "*Absender*" (sender) contains the name of the Topf company, the third column, "*Gegenstand*" (object) lists the various items of the above invoice, and in the fourth column the number of pieces ("*Stck.*") in agreement with those mentioned in the invoice in the column "*Menge*" (quantity). The following column, "*Ank.*" ("*Ankunft*," arrival) refers to the invoice, not to the shipment.

The items were taken over by "*Materialverwaltung*," which checked the merchandise unloaded on the basis of the bill of lading (*Versandanzeige*), which showed the day of shipment, the number of the railway freight car used, and the detailed description of the pieces shipped (*ibid.*). The note carries the stamp "*Richtigkeit bescheinigt*" (certified correct) with the signature of *SS-Oberscharführer* Wegner; higher up we have the stamp of *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schle-*

sien" of a later date. As we shall see presently, the two devices arrived at Auschwitz on January 25, 1944. On June 13, 1944, Jothann wrote Topf a letter which says under item 3:[249]

> *"Based on your invoice of December 23, 1943, on the arrival of the equipment we ordered a down-payment amounting to RM. 1,200. – to be made in your favor. The plant having been terminated, the remainder can now be made available. For this purpose we need a final invoice which we have written out and attached for you to complete by affixing your company seal and signature."*

The invoice mentioned above is "*Rechnung Nr. 2134*" dated December 23, 1943, order number 43 D 775. It bears Jährling's stamp "*Fachtechnisch richtig*" (technically correct) with date of January 25, 1944, certifying the technical verification, as well as a handwritten note by Jährling of the same date, ordering the down-payment of 1,200 RM "on arrival of the equipment," as mentioned in the above letter. The de-aeration devices for Crematoria IV and V had been ordered by Bischoff after a meeting with Prüfer on May 18, 1943. On June 9, Topf sent a cost estimate for an amount of 2,510 RM, accompanied by a drawing about which Topf wrote:[250]

> *"Furthermore, we attach two copies of drawing D 59620 on which you can see the detail of the brick de-aeration ducts and the lay-out of the air-exhaust ducting to be supplied by us, as well as the blower and the feed-air duct."*

The drawing has been lost. The cost estimate mentions for each device a blower no. 450 with an hourly capacity of 8,000 m³ of air, operated by a three-phase, 380 V motor rated 3.5 HP, a suction duct (*Saugrohrleitung*) and a pressure duct (*Druckrohrleitung*).[250] Pressac assigns these devices to the alleged gas chambers of the crematoria and even provides a drawing showing their lay-out (1993, p. 90). Actually, this is mere speculation, for one thing because he claims without any proof that the devices were indeed meant for the alleged gas chambers, but also because it does not take into account the "*gemauerten Entlüftungskanäle*" (brick de-aeration ducts). Pressac's interpretation is moreover at variance with technical and historical elements. Pressac asserts that the two alleged gas chambers and the corridor had a volume of 480 m³, "nearly the same as that of mortuary I in Crematoria II and III," but this

[249] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 28.
[250] RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 221. Pressac 1989, p. 389.

is wrong. According to the blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943 (Pressac 1989, p. 399), the rooms in question had the following dimensions:

1) 12.35 × 7.72 m = 95.3 m²
2) 11.69 × 8.40 m = 98.2 m²
3) 11.69 × 3.70 m = 43.2 m²

236.7 m²

The height of the rooms was 2.20 m, hence the total volume of all three rooms was (236.7×2.20 =) 520.7 m³. As the blower had a capacity of 8,000 m³ per hour, (8,000÷520.7 =) 15.36 air exchanges per hour were thus provided for. Therefore, engineer Schultze, with the blessing of ZBL, would have used, for rooms above ground which also had windows and doors and were therefore easier to ventilate than half-basements, a number of air exchanges higher than what was used in the alleged gas chamber in Crematoria II and III (9.48 air exchanges per hour).

Historically, the decision to install de-aeration devices in Crematoria IV and V goes back to May 18, 1943, i.e. right into the period of the "*Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" ordered by Kammler early that month and which, as we have seen, concerned also the crematoria. They therefore integrate neatly into a hygienic and sanitary context, not a homicidal one. Pressac himself, when speaking of the Topf letter of June 9, 1944, with the cost attachment, had declared earlier that (1989, p. 386):

> *"nothing in this letter indicates that the air extraction systems proposed for Krematorien IV and V were for the gas chambers, and they could on the face of it be for the furnace rooms."*

5.11. Analysis of Blueprint 2036 of January 1943

In the preceding chapters I have demonstrated that the thesis of gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V is unfounded for a number of reasons, starting with the bars in the alleged little windows for the introduction of Zyklon B and ending with an altogether irrational and inefficient system of natural ventilation.

What the purposes of the rooms in the west wing of the crematoria actually were is difficult to say. The acceptance transaction of the unit,

dated March 19, 1943,[251] contains a "*Gebäudebeschreibung*" (description of the building) which speaks of the following rooms:[252]

> *"1 vestibule, 4 rooms, 2 rooms for coal, 1 room for surgeon, 1 room for air-lock and tools, 1 day-room, 1 washroom with toilet and vestibule, 1 incineration room."*

The inventory of the acceptance transaction[253] of the crematorium mentions 11 unspecified "rooms" (document 28). Those of interest to us here are numbered from 6 to 11 and correspond to the rooms which I have marked with those numbers in document 22.

Pressac's third indication has its entry here. In the work report by Riedel & Sohn of March 2, 1943, there appears, in fact, the following entry:[254]

> *"Floor covered with hard fill, tamped down, and floor concreted in gas chamber."*

As Pressac states, this is the only time this term appears in the above reports. But this is not the only thing which is strange about these reports. The day before, March 1, there is the following entry:[255]

> *"Carry scaffolding* [away?]*, bring in floor bed fill for chamber and pound."*

The next day, March 3, the report has:[256]

> *"Lay down cement screeding,* [pour] *concrete floor, and bring in and pound floor bed fill in both chambers."*

For March 4 we read:[257]

> *"Lay down cement screeding,* [pour] *concrete floor, and rub down in both chambers and vestibule."*

Finally, for March 5 the report states:[258]

> *"Cement floor lay screeding and rub down in second chambers, vestibule, and surgeon's room."*

When speaking about these entries, Pressac asserts that the person writing the reports was apparently called to order after having used the term "*Gasskammer*," and hence had probably used the more general

---

[251] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 25. Cf. document 26.
[252] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26. Cf. document 27.
[253] RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26a.
[254] Pressac 1989, p. 446. The spelling mistakes (including Ga[s]sdichtefenster) are probably due to the fact that the reports were written by a Polish worker who spoke and wrote German imperfectly.
[255] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 71.
[256] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 66.
[257] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 58.
[258] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p.55.

term "*Kammern*" after that (1982, p. 111). This hypothesis cannot be sustained in the face of the facts, though. The daily work sheets by Riedel & Sohn were done at night, after work, and – presumably – verified daily by a *Bauführer* (site superintendent) delegated by ZBL. In this case it was the civilian employee Paul Wiera standing in for *SS-Sturmmann* Rudolf Seitner. If we follow Pressac, then Wiera, alarmed by the use of the prohibited term "*Gasskammer*," informed ZBL straight away and ordered the writer to use "*Kammer*" in the future. Logic would have it, though, that the head of ZBL (or even Wiera himself) would have simply ordered a revised work sheet without the term "*Gasskammer*" and thrown away the first one, a matter of a few minutes.[259]

Pressac's hypothesis is unsustainable also on account of the very context of the reports. As we have seen above, in the western section of Crematorium IV, behind the large room (which was rightly often called as such: "*großer Raum*"[260]) there were *six* more rooms which I have designated in document 22 as 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, and V, in accordance with the inventory of the acceptance transaction.

Room 7 is the "*Arztzimmer*" (surgeon's room), room 8 the "*Kohlenraum*" (coal storage room), room V the "*Vorraum*" (vestibule). The work sheets mention specifically "*Vorraum*," "*Artzraum*" (= "*Arztzimmer*"), "*Kohlenraum*,"[261] "*Gasskammer*," and "*beide*" or "*zwei Kammern*" (both or two chambers), six rooms altogether. This signifies that the two "*Kammern*" were not the same as the "*Gaskammer*." Hence, the only thing one may infer from the worksheet of Riedel & Sohn of March 2, 1943, is that there was *a single* gas chamber in the western section of Crematorium IV. But in which room?

The succeeding reports list the following jobs (with the usual spelling errors):

> *"Install stoves in medical room, and at water installation (Krema IV)."* (March 16)[262]
>
> *"At water installation 1 bricklayer Krema 4."* (March 17)[263]
>
> *"At water installation employed 2 bricklayer + 1 helper."* (March 18)[264]

---

[259] The reports were written on printed forms, the one dated March 3 had 10 lines of text.

[260] For example: "Innen Verputz im großen Raum" (inside plastering in large room): February 23, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 81.

[261] "Zementfußboden im Kohlenraum reiben," "rub down floor in coal storage room": February 28, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 73.

[262] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 29. Cf. document 29.

[263] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 27. Cf. document 31.

Blueprint 2036 shows that three stoves were planned for the western section of Crematorium IV: one in the surgeon's room and two in rooms 9 and 10, but these were the rooms with the "water installations," hence the "*Gasskammer*" was room 11. It had three doors 100 by 205 cm, in perfect agreement with Bischoff's order for three gas-tight doors by letter of March 31, 1943.

Before we go on, it is important to stress that these doors were ordered 12 days after the acceptance transaction of Crematorium IV; the work, therefore, continued beyond that date. Furthermore, the attached "description of building" did not correspond to the actual state of construction, because it does not mention the stoves installed by Riedel & Sohn in rooms 9 and 10 on March 16.

What were those "water installations"? A document unknown to Pressac permits us, above all, to appreciate the extent of the work involved. It is a work card (*Arbeitskarte*) concerning the order no. 286 of March 20, 1943, for the plumbing group (*Installateure*) of ZBL[265] at "Crematoria IV and V of PoW camp, BW 30b and c"; the job to be done was described as "Execution of sanitary installations." The work began on March 15 and ended on April 23, for a total of 653 man-hours of specialists and 163 of helpers. In the upper right-hand margin of the document a handwritten entry specifies that the work concerned "BW 30b," i.e. Crematorium IV. This job constituted the realization of the corresponding order no. 285 of March 5, 1943, having the same objective: "Execution of sanitary installations."[266]

The pipe-work of crematorium 4 had already been laid when the job was begun, as we know from the "description of the building" in the acceptance transaction (e.g. there was a wash-basin with faucet in the surgeon's room); therefore the job concerned the "water installations." The latter was furthermore related to the two stoves, thus they could have been two sets of showers fed by hot water coming from the stoves which possibly had a heating coil inside. The two stoves in rooms 9 and 10 are actually much larger than those of room 7 (the surgeon's room) and are hooked up to chimneys some 7 meters high. They were fired with coal stored in room 8 (coal storage room) which measured 3.05 by 8.40 m = 25.6 m²; the coke storage room for the 8-muffle oven in the crematorium was not much larger – 4.60 by 7.67 = 35.2 m². One may

[264] APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 25. Cf. document 30.
[265] RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 38-38a. Cf. document 32.
[266] RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 37.

thus assume that the stoves were planned to be used intensively and continuously, which would agree with the hypothesis of showers. Pressac himself brings in a further indication in favor of this hypothesis. For the two rooms in question, 4 wall-lamps (*Wand-Lampen versenckt* [sic]), water-proof, had been planned, hence (Pressac 1989, p. 400):

> *"It might be thought that in such rooms the SS intended to install showers supplied with hot water heated by the big 8-muffle furnace,"*

a hypothesis which he discards on account of Blueprint 2036, but without considering the later work. Two more elements, on the other hand, support the hypothesis. One is the existence of two drainage pits in both rooms for the waste water, connected to the outside sewer, the other is the fact that there was a surgeon's room in the crematorium. Pressac explains it by saying that the presence of a physician in the homicidal gas chambers was required "to certify death" of the victims (*ibid*., p. 398), but why should anyone certify the death of people whose death was never registered and who, according to the witnesses, were incinerated even if they were still alive? One can also discard the idea that the "*Arztzimmer*" was used for performing autopsies, because it did not possess a corresponding table, as opposed to the dissecting room (*Sezierraum*) of Crematoria II and III. The most logical explanation, therefore, is the presence of a physician to inspect the detainees after the shower in order to assess their state of health.

A final observation: In the light of the general context and of the technical incongruities outlined above, if any type of gas chamber had actually been planned for Crematorium IV, it could only have been an emergency disinfestation chamber, similar to the "*Vergasungskeller*" of Crematorium II which had been arranged for the same reasons. The arrangement of the rooms is, in fact, fairly logical. The two rooms could function, in alternation, both as shower rooms and as "*reine Seite*" (clean side) and "*unreine Seite*" (unclean side) of a disinfestation unit constituted by a gas chamber (room 11) 3.70 by 11.69 m, heated by the two stoves. Blueprint 2036 shows, in fact, that each stove was connected to room 11 by a rather large opening in the respective partition (see document 24). The stoves probably operated with an air circulation heating up the room next door, in accordance with the lay-out which appears on document 33. In that case there was also a second opening perpendicularly above the one shown on the blueprint: cold air entered at the bottom and warm air left at the top. This system with two open-

ings was also used in the central stove for the disinfestation *Gaskammer* of BW 5a. As the doors of the stoves were in the adjoining rooms, room 11 could also be heated even when it had been made gas-tight. The warm air would have facilitated the disinfestation gassings, as in the gas chambers of BW 5a and 5b, but also the natural ventilation of the room.

6. "Criminal Traces" of General Nature

6.1. "Normal Gas Chamber"

A brief sketch of the historical framework is needed, before the significance of this "criminal trace," the use of the term "normal gas chamber," becomes clear. According to the initial ideas of the SS, (1941-1942), the reception building of the camp, *Bauwerk* 160, also called "*Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad"* (laundry and reception building with delousing unit and detainee bath), was to include 19 disinfestation gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system with air recirculation (see Pressac 1989, pp. 31-39). The project was revived in 1944, as can be seen from a correspondence between ZBL, the firm Friedrich Boos of *Köln-Bickendorf* (Cologne), which had received the order for the erection of the plant, and the firm Tesch & Stabenow (abbreviated "Testa"), which sold the Zyklon B in the regions east of the Elbe river. The civilian employee Jährling was in charge of the construction. Referring to this state of affairs, Pressac writes (1993, p. 89):

> *"On this occasion, the civilian employee Jährling made a tremendous blunder in a letter to Testa. He designated the gas chambers for delousing by the term 'Normalgaskammer,' a word underlined and set in quotation marks, as if there were 'normal' gas chambers and others that were 'abnormal.' Testa took over this designation and asserted, first of all, that a switch* [from Zyklon B] *to Ariginal*[267] *was mandatory only for new installations, and also insisted that the personnel assigned to the normal gas chambers using hydrogen cyanide had to be particularly well trained, insinuating that their use was far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers."*

This fanciful interpretation is based on a total lack of comprehension of the sources (Jährling's registered letter of June 8, 1944 and Testa's letter of June 13, 1944; Pressac 1993, notes 281f., p. 108) as can be judged by the series of events which resulted from the documents. On March 7, 1944, ZBL informed Boos by telegram of the following:[268]

---

[267] Recte: Areginal, a disinfestation agent based on ethyl formiate.
[268] Telegram from Jothann to Boos Co. of March 7, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 59.

"For reception building 11 instead of 19 delousing chambers must be erected a.s.a.p."

On May 3, Jothann sent another cable to Boos with the following request:[269]

"Send project with cost estimate and drawings for 11 hydrogen cyanide delousing cells reception building. Plant must be finished a.s.a.p. Expedite equipment and inform supply date."

The request was repeated the following day, as results from a letter from Boos of May 4:[270]

"Send project and detailed drawing for 11 hydrogen cyanide delousing cells."

In the same letter Boos requested from ZBL "the latest drawing of the equipment and the ventilation installation for one delousing cell," because the structure of the "recesses for the placement of the equipment"[270] had been modified recently. In parallel, Boos also asked Tesch & Stabenow for the same information; the latter, as we know from Jährling's letter of June 8, 1944, replied that they had in turn asked their supplier, Degesch, for the design of a "*Normalgaskammer*" also made by this firm. The translation of it reads (for the original text see document 34):[271]

"On May 12, 1944, you wrote to Boos Co. that you had requested the detailed drawing of a 'normal gas chamber' from your supplier. This drawing, which must be executed large-scale and which must show all dimensions both in plan and in sectional view, is now needed here most urgently. The drawing must also show in which direction the doors are to open, as we shall order same from here.

Our garrison surgeon informs us that, of late, Zyklon B gassing chambers are to be converted to 'Ariginal gassing.' Garrison surgeon wanted to get in touch with you directly in connection with the corresponding modifications.

Has this occurred and have the necessary modifications been incorporated into the drawings?

On the subject of the operation of the equipment, detailed operating instructions must be attached in triplicate. Similarly, please send also 3 copies of the drawing.

---

[269] The telegram is quoted in the letter from Zentralbauleitung to Boos Co. of May 9, 1944.RGVA, 502-1-347, p. 31.

[270] Letter from Boos Co.to Zentralbauleitung of May 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 51.

[271] Letter from Jothann to Tesch & Stabenow of June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.

The matter is most urgent and must be dealt with accordingly. Your reply by return mail is requested."

Hence, the term "*Normalgaskammer*" was already in use with Tesch & Stabenow in a letter antedating the one from Boos, from which Jährling had taken it, and for that very reason he set it out underlined and in quotations marks, exactly the same way he did for the term "*Ariginalvergasung*" which he had taken instead from the letter written by the SS garrison surgeon to ZBL on May 20, 1944.[272] Does this mean that the "blunder" occurred within Tesch & Stabenow? Not even that is true, as can be seen from this company's reply of June 13, 1944, to the letter mentioned above:[273]

"We thank you for your above letter and inform you as follows in this matter:

On the basis of your telegram of May 3, 1944, to Friedrich Boos Co. at Köln-Bickendorf this company has approached us. Thereupon, we have contacted our supplier asking whether in the meantime there have been any modifications with respect to the erection of the normal gas chambers. Having received their answer, we then informed Friedr. Boos Co. on May 18 of this year that there have been no recent changes to the normal gas chambers.

At the same time, enclosed in said letter, we sent Friedr. Boos Co. mounting instructions for the installation of the recirculation equipment, as well as the corresponding drawings DK[274] *271, DK 283, and DK 284. On the availability of these drawings, together with our booklet about normal gas chambers, a perfectly clear picture for the production of blueprints and for the erection of the unit will result. We assume that you have meanwhile received the missing documents from Friedr. Boos Co.*

The doors of the gas chambers open toward the outside, as doors opening toward the inside – depending on the degree of loading of the chamber – would obviously risk not being able to be closed at all.

We have noted that gassing chambers are to be arranged also for AREGINAL gassing. Your garrison surgeon has not yet approached us in this matter, but on 9 cr. we received instructions from Reichs-

[272] The letter is mentioned in a text of Zentralbauleitung dated December 7, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-255, illegible page number.

[273] Letter from Tesch & Stabenow to Zentralbauleitung of June 13, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a. Cf. document 35.

[274] DK = Degesch-Kreislauf.

arzt-SS und Polizei, the Top Hygienist, to include the additional AREGINAL equipment. No modifications of the gassing chambers are necessary, it is sufficient to install the AREGINAL gassing unit as well. You will receive an appropriate installation drawing when the AREGINAL units have been supplied by the manufacturer. For the sake of completeness, we inform you here that the price of the AREGINAL -unit amounts to RM 27.– and the steel requirements are 12 kilograms.

A detailed operating procedure exists for the equipment, but only specially trained personnel is authorized to use hydrogen cyanide gas in recirculation chambers.

It is therefore necessary on start-up to train the respective operating personnel in practical and theoretical matters. For the dispatch of one of our gassing instructors we charge merely the travel expenses (2nd class) in addition to daily expenses of RM 22.50 per day including travel.

We attach a copy of our letter of today's date to Friedr. Boos Co. for your information."

We may conclude that a "*Normalgaskammer*" was simply a standard (= norm = normal) disinfestation gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* process and that this term was in such common use that it appeared even in the "*Fibel über Normalgaskammern*" (primer on normal gas chambers) booklet. The "normal gas chamber" were not the opposite of "abnormal," i.e. homicidal gas chambers, as Pressac imagined, but of "*behelfsmäßige Blausäuregaskammern*," make-shift hydrogen cyanide units, as can be gathered from the era's most comprehensive treatise on this subject (Puntigam et al. 1943, pp. 62-68). At Auschwitz-Birkenau, *all* disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide which then existed fell into this latter category.

This having been clarified, let us move on to Pressac's second assumption. The text of the letter quoted above indicates clearly that Tesch & Stabenow did not "insinuate" even remotely that the operation of the "*Normalgaskammern*" was "far more complicated than the mere dumping of Zyklon B into the 'abnormal' gas chambers," but simply explained that the use of hydrogen cyanide was highly dangerous, and that written instructions, even "*gut erläuternde*" (well explaining), were not sufficient to run a "*Normalgaskammer*," but that specially authorized operators were mandatory by law. The most important legal dispo-

sitions concerning the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation purposes were the following (see Mattogno 2004e; pp. 41-44):

- "Decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[275]
- "Decree concerning implementation of the decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[276]
- "Decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances" dated March 25, 1931,[277] regarding the application of the two preceding decrees;
- "Circular of the minister for public welfare: Disinfestation with highly toxic substances"[278]
- "Decree for the implementation of the decree concerning disinfestation by means of highly toxic substances"[279]
- "Circular of the Reich minister for food and agriculture and of the Reich minister of the interior," on the use of hydrogen cyanide for disinfestation, which summarizes all the preceding dispositions.

6.2. Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides?

Van Pelt deals with this question in his answer to Leuchter (2002, p. 380):

> *"I questioned Leuchter's assumption that the Germans would have bothered to use the design of delousing chambers for their gas chambers."*

He then cites three reasons which I shall address in turn:

> *"First of all, the delousing chambers were designed to operate with very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide – between forty and seventy times the concentrations the Germans used to kill humans in Birkenau – and these concentrations were applied for several hours."* (*ibid.*)

---

[275] "Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," January 29, 1919, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1919, Nr. 31, pp. 165f.

[276] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," August 22, 1927, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1927, Teil I, Nr. 41, p. 297.

[277] *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Teil I, Nr. 12, pp. 83-85.

[278] "Runderlaß des Ministers für Volkswohlfahrt: Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," August 8, 1931, VMBl., 1931, column 792-796.

[279] "Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen," November 29, 1932, *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1932, Teil I, Nr. 78, pp. 539-540.

To begin with, we must have an understanding of the structure and operation of a disinfestation chamber with the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system. The chambers had standard dimensions 4 by 1.35 by 1.90 m (height). The Zyklon B can was opened from the outside by means of an appropriate four-way switch equipped with an opening device, which was basically a sophisticated can opener. The Zyklon B then dropped into a sheet-metal receiver below, which was mounted in front of a heater and was struck by a recycled current of hot air driven by a blower (for 72 air exchanges per hour) set into the suction portion of the ducting opposite the "*Kreislaufgerät*." When the disinfestation was over, the gas mixture was removed through an appropriate vent. The operating temperature was 35-40°C. Normal duration of one disinfestation was 70-75 minutes.[280] In the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers at Buchenwald, the duration of one run varied between one and twelve hours; for a normal load it was three and a half hours (see chapter 14.2.).

It therefore makes no sense to say "the delousing chambers were designed to operate with very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide." The "*Kreislaufgerät*" allowed the rapid evaporation of any quantity of hydrogen cyanide by means of hot-air recirculation. Needless to say that such a device would have vaporized smaller quantities of hydrogen cyanide even more quickly.

The next assertion, *viz.* that in the homicidal gas chambers HCN concentrations "between forty and seventy times" lower were used, i.e. of some 0.5 – 0.3 g/m³, is refuted categorically by the witnesses cited by van Pelt himself, Höss in particular, who gives precise indications from which it is possible to calculate the presumed HCN concentration as having been about 17 g/m³ in the alleged homicidal gas chambers as opposed to 20 in the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers (see chapter 14.1.). Van Pelt finally declares that the high concentrations of HCN in these chambers "were applied for several hours." This is only partly true, but this time was obviously needed to kill lice, nits, eggs, and all. In respect of the gassing of human beings, this argument makes no sense, as it would amount to saying: because the *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers took "several hours" to kill lice, they were unsuitable to kill human beings.

Let us now take up van Pelt's second reason (p. 380):

> *"Second, the delousing chambers were, as Leuchter observed, designed in such a way that they guaranteed the highest possible*

[280] Peters/Wüstinger, pp. 193-196. "Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure." APMM, VI, 9a, vol. 2, pp. 1-4.

safety for their users while allowing for the greatest possible efficiency in the quick loading and unloading of the chamber. The issue of safety was of lesser importance in the gas chambers, because the Sonderkommandos who entered the room were expendable."

Van Pelt forgets that the "users" of the disinfestation chambers were detainees just like those of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*," and one is therefore at a loss to understand why safety measures applied only to some but not to others.[281] From Tauber's Soviet declaration we know that the work of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" was well organized and that each detainee was assigned specific tasks. Practically, from the holocaust point of view, the "*Sonderkommando*" detainees were "specialized" workers, and the SS were most interested in maintaining their efficiency. We will not even go into the aspect that they were supervised by SS men who thus also ran the risk of being poisoned. This means that the safety measures, under the hypothesis of homicidal gassings, could not be "of lesser importance," if only to safeguard the lives of the SS guards. Furthermore, as we have seen in chapter 2.6.7, according to Prüfer's – spurious (see Graf 2002) – testimony after the war, Bischoff had ordered from Topf the 10 "*Gasprüfer*," because "poisoning of the operating personnel working in these chambers" – i.e. precisely the detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" – had allegedly occurred and was to be prevented in the future.

We now come to van Pelt's third reason (p. 380):

"Furthermore, in the case of the gas chambers, efficiency in filling the room with living people and retrieving their bodies afterward was less important. But in the case of the delousing chambers, the rate-delimiting factor was the technology of the room itself; in the case of the gas chambers it was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing. In other words, the delousing rooms were designed to operate more or less continuously with high doses of hydrogen cyanide and relatively short periods of downtime in between, while the gas chambers were designed to operate for very short times with low doses of hydrogen cyanide while remaining idle for extended periods of time."

[281] Pressac shows a passage from the declaration made on February 2, 1961, by Andrzej Rablin, a former detainee who had worked in the gas chambers employing hydrogen cyanide in Block 3 of the Stammlager, stating that this inmate fell victim to an HCN poisoning because of a leak in his gas mask and was treated for two months in the detainee hospital. Pressac 1989, p. 25.

But a unit designed to operate "continuously" with a concentration of HCN close to that of the alleged homicidal gas chambers (20 g/m³ as against 17 g/m³) would only have made any discontinuous gassings more efficient.

From the historical point of view, the question discussed by van Pelt takes on an entirely different character, though. It is obviously legitimate to ask: If Auschwitz became an extermination camp "in mid-1942" (van Pelt 2002, p. 69), then why should the ZBL, facing the task of designing homicidal gas chambers, have thought of the *Kreislaufgeräte* it discussed with Boos only in September of that year? But this is not the essential point. In June 1942 the complex labeled "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*" (BW 28) was fully operational. It consisted of 4 *Effektenbaracken* and one gas chamber using Zyklon B, which went into operation a short time later (Mattogno 2004h, pp. 49f.). The gas chamber was equipped with two blowers (Pressac 1989, photo 13, p. 45). The "*Entlausungsbaracken*" I and II, located respectively at BA Ia and BA Ib of Birkenau in buildings BW 5a and 5b, had a gas chamber using Zyklon B equipped with two blowers and three stoves that would be started up in autumn of 1942. The Zyklon B gas chamber of *block* 3 at Auschwitz had a suction fan (see chapter 13). The unbelievable aspect of this is that ZBL, in its effort to implement an alleged government order for a mass extermination in the alleged gas chambers of the Birkenau "bunkers" – which, according to van Pelt, resulted in more than 200,000 victims (2002, p. 455) – did not even install one miserable exhaust fan there.

The same is true for the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria IV and V. The contemporary German government "Instructions for the use of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for the elimination of vermin (disinfestation)" (NI-9912) specified a minimum aeration time of 20 hours after the gassing of a building for disinfestation. Höss himself, speaking of the alleged homicidal gassing in block 11 of the main camp, asserts that "the whole building had to be ventilated for at least two days" (Broszat 1981, p. 159). It is therefore certain that natural ventilation would have reduced the efficiency of the alleged homicidal gas chambers enormously and would have increased their risks. Hence why were not even simple exhaust blowers installed in those eight (out of ten) alleged homicidal gas chambers?

6.3. "Incineration with Simultaneous Special Treatment"

6.3.1 The Document

We will now consider the only "criminal trace" found by van Pelt. On January 29, 1943, there was a meeting between *SS-Unterscharführer* Swoboda, head of "Technische Abteilung" of ZBL and the engineer Tomitschek of the Kattowitz office of AEG company. The same day, Swoboda wrote a note for the file concerning "Power supply and installation at main camp and PoW camp."[282] He noted that AEG had not yet received the steel and metal allocations and could therefore not proceed with the jobs scheduled. Swoboda then continues (van Pelt's translation, 2002, p. 329):

> *"As a result of this, it is not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of crematorium 2 in the Prisoner of War Camp* [Birkenau] *by January 31, 1943. It is only possible to complete the crematorium for operation earliest by February 15, 1943 using materials that are in stock for other building projects. This operation can only involve a limited use of the available machines*[283] *(whereby is made possible an incineration* [Verbrennung] *with simultaneous special treatment), because the main electricity supply to the crematorium is not capable to carry its power consumption."*

Van Pelt underlines strongly the necessity to be aware of the historical context, if the significance of this letter is to be understood. He asserts that "it is important to know the context of this letter" (*ibid.*) and he reiterates (p. 331):

> *"I provided the historic context of this document because, like any other document, it is mute when taken by itself. Like any other piece of evidence, it must be placed where it belongs, and this requires knowledge of what was going on at the time, at the building site in Birkenau, in the architect's office and, in this case, in Greece."*

He then states on the next page that "here is important to note that a basic rule in the interpretation of historical evidence is that any piece of evidence depends upon the context from which it is taken" and repeats once more (p. 333):

---

[282] Aktenvermerk of SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda of January 29, 1943.RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 196.

[283] In the original "vorhandenen Maschinen."

"The hastily written Tomitschek/Swoboda memorandum is completely unintelligible as a historical source if one does not know the historical context, which includes the speed with which the SS tried to complete the crematoria, the difficulty they had obtaining allocations for building materials, the meaning of the word Sonderbehandlung, the need to fire up the ovens before they were used, and so on."

6.3.2. The "Historical Context" According to Van Pelt

Let us examine now what this illuminating context sketched by van Pelt really is like (pp. 329-331, my numbers added):

[1] *"Throughout January, regular transports were arriving in Auschwitz, and the bunkers were hardly able to keep up.*

[2] *In fact, Eichmann was forced to divert trains destined for Auschwitz to Sobibor and Treblinka.*

[3] *Completion of the crematoria was of the greatest urgency. But in fact, construction had fallen two months behind schedule. Unexpected problems in the electricity supply to the buildings caused additional delays.*

[4] *When the SS architects modified the basement plan of Crematoria 2 and 3 to include a gas chamber, they increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building. The ventilation system was now intended to simultaneously extract the Zyklon B from the gas chambers and fan the flames of the incinerators.*

[5] *They had contacted AEG, the contractor for the electrical systems, but due to rationing AEG had been unable to get the heavy-duty wiring and circuit breakers the system required. As a result, Crematorium 2 was to be supplied with a temporary electrical system; nothing at all was available for use in Crematorium 3.*

[6] *The AEG representative in Kattowitz, Engineer Tomitschek, warned the Auschwitz Building Office that the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration.*

[7] *The SS did not heed his warning: when Crematorium 2 was finally handed over to the camp authorities, they immediately began to work the ovens at full capacity, against Tomitschek's advice.*

[8] *The electrical system caught fire.*

[9] *Both the forced-draft system that fanned the incinerator flames and the ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber were damaged."*

6.3.3. Van Pelt's Errors

Van Pelt has crammed such a hodge-podge of mistakes, falsifications, and absurdities into these few lines that we need to look at them line by line. For this reason I numbered them consecutively in the preceding section.

[1]: According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989), a total of some 45,700 persons were gassed in the two "bunkers" or about 1,475 per day. Van Pelt asserts that the "bunkers" had "hardly" been able to keep up with this rate and that the urgency associated with the crematoria was the result. However, Szlama Dragon, much appreciated by van Pelt, affirmed in his statement of May 10 and 11, 1945, that the two "bunkers" could accommodate some 4,500 persons at one time (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 104), hence if we assume only one gassing per day with that load, this amounts to a daily capacity of 4,500 persons. This means that even with merely one single gassing per day the two "bunkers" would have had a capacity of (4,500×31 =) 139,500 persons in January 1943 alone. The witness Dragon thus contradicts the very foundations of van Pelt's most careful analysis.

[2]: The assertion that "Eichmann was forced to divert trains destined for Auschwitz to Sobibor and Treblinka" has no historical foundation; van Pelt is unable to produce any document in support of his claim.

[3]: The urgency of the construction of the crematoria had nothing to do with any alleged homicidal gassings. As far as Crematorium II is concerned, the projected completion date of January 31, 1943, had been set by Bischoff on December 18, 1942,[284] and accepted by Himmler a few days later.[285] But on January 4, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that he could not maintain his schedule (January 31 for Crematorium II, March 31 for Crematorium III, and February 28 for Crematorium IV). On the 11th Kammler replied that he agreed "to the non-respecting of the dates set," provided that the utmost was done to speed up the

[284] Fernschreiben (telex) from Bischoff to Kammler of December 18, 1942 concerning "Fertigstellung der Krematorien" (termination of crematoria). APMO, BW 30/27, p. 17.
[285] Letter from Bischoff to Topf of December 22, 1942. APMO, BW 30/27, p. 51.

work.[286] For this very reason, Swoboda's note for the file explained that "it is not possible to complete the installation and electricity supply of crematorium 2 in the Prisoner of War Camp [Birkenau] by January 31, 1943." According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989), some 16,800 persons are said to have been gassed in the two "bunkers" in December 1942, which makes van Pelt's conjecture regarding the urgency of the matter even less consistent.

[4]: Van Pelt's assertion is completely wrong that the ZBL architects, when they planned the alleged homicidal gas chamber, had "increased the anticipated electricity consumption of the building." Actually, the consumption of electricity for *Leichenkeller* 1 estimated before its alleged transformation into an alleged homicidal gas chamber remained unchanged after the assumed alteration. The "*Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*" (cost estimate for aeration and de-aeration installations) for the future Crematorium II prepared by Topf on November 4, 1941, provided, in respect of the *"B"-Raum* (= *belüfteter Raum*: aerated room), i.e. *Leichenkeller 1*[287] for 2 blowers (one for *Belüftung* the other for *Entlüftung*), each with an hourly rating of 4,800 m³ of air against a total pressure difference of 40 mm water column, driven by a 2 HP 3-phase motor. The cost amounted to 1,847 RM altogether.[288] The ventilation equipment actually installed in Crematorium II is listed in the Topf invoice no. 171 dated February 22, 1943. This invoice covers "Supply of aeration and de-aeration equipment as described in detail in our cost estimate of November 4, 1941." Two blowers (one in aeration, one in de-aeration) each having an hourly capacity of 4,800 m³ of air against a pressure difference of 40 mm water column and driven by a 2 HP 3-phase motor were installed in "*B-Raum*" for a total price of 1,847 Reichsmarks.[289] Therefore, the power rating of Crematorium II was not in the least altered by the alleged transformations of *Leichenkeller* 1 and this further invalidates van Pelt's conjectures.

[5]: The problems surrounding the allocations of metal (the assignment for Crematorium II requested by AEG in November 1942 had not

[286] Letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of January 11, 1943 concerning "Fertigstellung der Krematorien" (termination of crematoria). RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59.

[287] Leichenkeller 2, in this document, is called "L"-Raum. Pressac interprets it as "Leichen-Raum" (morgue).

[288] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen. November 4, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

[289] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 25. Reproduced in Mattogno 1994b, p. 112. Cf. chapter 1.8.

yet been approved by the end of January 1943) illustrate the rather low priority of Crematorium II for the SS. If this site had really become the center of an alleged extermination ordered by Himmler for Birkenau, such difficulties would be absolutely inexplicable.

[6]: Van Pelt's assertion that "the capacity of the temporary system would not allow for simultaneous 'special treatment' and incineration" is absolutely baseless, because the text states exactly the opposite; the limited use of the "available machines" would still enable "incineration with simultaneous special treatment."

[7]: Van Pelt affirms that the SS "immediately began to work the ovens at full capacity," but this is historically wrong, because the damage to the chimney and the flues was caused by "heating of single ovens only" (see chapter 8.8.3.).

[8]: Van Pelt claims that "the electrical system caught fire"; this is wrong, because the cause of the damage was not electrical but thermal, as I will explain next.

[9]: Van Pelt asserts that "both the forced-draft system that fanned the incinerator flames and the ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber were damaged," which is utter nonsense. Kirschneck's *Aktenvermerk* of March 25, 1943, states clearly that the only units that suffered damage were the three forced-draft units and that the damage had been caused by overly high temperatures. ZBL intended to retain "the three electric motors (15 HP each)," provided "that they were not damaged by the high temperatures,"[290] which confirms that the damage was not electrical. The "ventilation system to extract the Zyklon B from the gas chamber" i.e. the *Belüftung / Entlüftung* had, of course, not been damaged. The "forced-draft system," on the other hand, served to remove the smoke during the cremations by increasing the draft of the chimney, but this increased the air-feed to the hearths only indirectly. Van Pelt, for his part, believes that the forced-draft units "fanned the incinerator flames" like a pair of bellows. This serious lack of understanding demolishes van Pelt's conjectures once and for all.

Van Pelt concludes (p. 332):

> *"The problem which Tomitschek and Swoboda discussed was rooted in the circumstance that electricity was necessary to operate the ventilation system of the gas chambers.*

[290] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

> *Yet, at the same time that this ventilation system was to extract the hydrogen cyanide from the gas chamber, the crematorium also needed electricity to operate the forced air system to heat the incinerators as they were readied to cremate the remains of the people killed in the gas chambers. In other words, there was an overlap in the electricity consumption of the gas chamber and the ovens, the former still using electricity after killing had occurred, the latter using electricity before the incineration could commence."* (van Pelt's emphases)

This is what is supposed to be meant by "*Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*." The text of Swoboda's *Aktenvermerk* says exactly the contrary of van Pelt's assertion, and we must also stress that such an "overlap in the electricity consumption" makes no sense, technically speaking, because the *Saugzuganlagen* were actually not needed to fire up of the ovens – which is borne out by the fact that, in practice, all crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau operated with natural draft. Moreover, such an "overlap" of electricity needs for the presumed homicidal gassings and subsequent cremations would have been both irrational and at once perfectly avoidable, because the only thing needed to circumvent this alleged problem was to begin heating the furnaces before the gassing, so that the furnaces were ready for use after the gas chamber had been ventilated.

Ironically, precisely at a point where van Pelt eloquently refers to "the basic rule in the interpretation of historical evidence," to "historical context," the ignorance of which renders a document "completely unintelligible," he himself shows his complete ignorance of the historical context of the document and in this way furnishes us with a most telling example of his extraordinary incompetence in technical and historical matters.

6.3.4. The True Historical Context

On January 29, 1943, Prüfer inspected the worksites of the four crematoria at Birkenau and prepared a "*Prüfbericht*" (inspection report) in which he wrote on the subject of Crematorium II:[291]

> *"This building site is complete except for minor secondary jobs (the planking of the ceiling of morgue 2 cannot yet be removed because of frost). The 5 pcs. triple-muffle incinerating ovens have been*

[291] Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfers of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101.

completed and are presently being dried by heating. Supply of the aeration/de-aeration unit for the underground morgues is delayed because of railway restrictions and the installation can probably be done only in 10 days' time. Thus, start-up of Crematorium II is certainly possible on February 15, 1943."

Tying in with this report, Swoboda's *Aktenvermerk* shows that:

1) Prüfer's start-up date for the crematorium (February 15, 1943) could be maintained only with "a limited use of the available machines"
2) this would still enable "incineration with special treatment."

What were those "available machines"? The answer to this question is found in two important documents. There is Kirschneck's *Aktenvermerk* of January 29, 1943, which says in respect of Crematorium II:[292]

"The electrical connections of the motors for the compressed air feed to the oven are presently being laid. The 3 large forced-draft units at the chimneys have been installed and are ready for start-up. Here, too, the electrical connections for the motors are being laid. The corpse elevator is being installed on a temporary basis (as flat-plate elevator). The aeration/de-aeration unit for the morgues has not yet arrived on account of the railway restrictions which have only been lifted a few days ago; the freight-cars are rolling, and we count on their arrival at any time. Installation can be done in about 10 days' time."

This report is fully confirmed by the "time spent" forms filled out by the Topf technician Messing, which describe the following jobs he carried out in Crematorium II in January and February 1943:[293]

"4-5/1/43: travel.

5-10/1/43: installation of forced-draft units in crematorium.

11-17/1/43: transportation and installation of the 3 forced-draft units in Crematorium I [= II].

18-24/1/43: installed forced-draft units in Crematorium I of PoW camp.

25-31/1/43: forced draft and aeration/de-aeration units. 5 pcs. secondary blowers for the 5 triple-muffle ovens. Transportation of material.

---

[292] Aktenvermerk of Kirschneck of January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105.

[293] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung for Messing for the period January 4 – February 7, 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, pp. 31-36. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 370.

1-7/2/43: installation of secondary blowers for the five triple-muffle furnaces."

The temporary elevator had not yet been installed. It was ordered by ZBL to *Häftlingsschlosserei* on January 26, 1943 (order no. 2563/146), but it was terminated only on March 13 (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 83). Summarizing, the "available machines" on January 29, 1943, were:

- three forced-draft units (*Saugzug-Anlagen*) of the chimney, each with a blower 625 D (*Gebläse* 625 D),[294] with a 3-phase 380 volts 15 HP motor.[295]
- five compressed-air devices (*Druckluft-Anlagen*) of the crematorium ovens, each with a blower 275 M (*Gebläse Nr.* 275 M) with a 3-phase 380 volts 3 HP motor running at 1420 rpm (*Drehstrommotor* 3 PS, n = 1420/Min. 380 Volt).[296]

The machines that were *planned* but were, as yet, *non-existent* were:

- *Be- und Entlüftungsanlage* (aeration/de-aeration) for "*B-Raum*" (2 motors, 3-phase 380 volts, 2 HP),
- *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for the furnace hall (1 motor a 3-phase 380 volts, 3.5 HP),
- *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for *Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- u. Waschraum* (dissecting, laying-out and washroom) (1 motor 3-phase 380 volts, 1 HP),
- *Entlüftungsanlage* (de-aeration) for "*L-Raum*" (1 motor 3-phase 380 volts, 5.5 HP),[297]
- "*Plateauaufzug*" (flat-plate elevator).

Hence, the *non-existent* machines precluded the use of *Leichenkeller* 1 as a homicidal gas chamber. However, even if the limited use of the *existing* machines – i.e. those of the forced-draft and the blowers for the ovens – had permitted "incineration with simultaneous special treatment," then it is clear that this "special treatment" not only cannot have any connection with the alleged homicidal gas chamber in *Leichenkeller* 1, but would inevitably have a close relationship with the machines in

[294] Topf Versandanzeige (shipment notice) of June 18, 1942 for "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" (parts for 5 Topf triple-muffle ovens) for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 165.

[295] Schluss-Rechnung (final invoice) of Topf for Zentralbauleitung concerning "BW 30 – Krematorium II." RGVA, 502-2-26, p. 230.

[296] Topf Versandanzeige (shipment notice) of April 16, 1942 for "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" (parts for 5 Topf triple-muffle ovens) for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 167.

[297] Topf, Rechnung (invoice) Nr. 171 of February 22, 1943 concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 250-250a.

question, especially with the incineration itself: the "special treatment" referred to a treatment of corpses, not of people alive.

6.3.5. The Real Meaning of the Document

We will now look into the real meaning of the document. Van Pelt says, quite correctly, that "the real meaning of the word *Sonderbehandlung*" also enters into the historical context. Now, as I have already stated, it is an established fact that there are numerous Auschwitz documents in which this term has an irrefutable meaning belonging to the field of hygiene and sanitation (Mattogno 2004h., pp. 35-50), whereas van Pelt does not bring forth even a single document from which we can see that it was "an obvious synonym for killing."

Hence, considering the historical context, the meaning of the term special treatment/*Sonderbehandlung* in the *Aktenvermerk* of January 29, 1943, can only be an extension of its hygieno-sanitary significance mentioned above, i.e. the "available machines" would still have allowed, even under restricted circumstances, a cremation satisfactory from the point of view of sanitation and hygiene, that is to say a complete (incineration) and not only partial (carbonization) cremation.

The importance of the forced-draft units and of the furnace blowers to achieve an irreproachable cremation derives also from other sources. Prüfer himself, during his interrogation by the Soviet captain Shatanovski, declared (Graf 2002, p. 404):

> *"In the civilian crematoria preheated air is injected by means of special bellows, causing the corpse to burn more quickly and without smoke. The design of the crematoria in the concentration camps is different; it does not allow any preheating of air, which causes the corpse to burn more slowly and with production of smoke. A ventilation is used to reduce the smoke and the smell of the burning corpse."*

To reduce the production of smoke, it was believed in the 1940s that a better draft of the chimney (hence the inclusion of devices to increase the draft) and a higher combustion air feed (hence the installation of blowers for the muffles) were needed. The importance of the presence of these blowers is borne out by a Topf letter dated June 6, 1942, in which the company asked the Auschwitz ZBL to ship to Buchenwald "a blower with motor," otherwise it would not have been possible to start

up the triple-muffle crematorium oven which had just been built.[298] As I have explained above, Bischoff's request for 10 gas flue analyzers (*Gasprüfer*) for the crematoria ovens fits precisely into this context. The meaning of Swoboda's words, therefore, is that, even though the essential equipment for the cremations could be used only in a limited way, it was still possible to achieve an irreproachable incineration from the hygieno-sanitary point of view. This meaning also showed through in a document a few weeks older. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote to *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* at Auschwitz a letter concerning "Execution of joinery for the local construction projects." In this letter he complained i.a. about delays in the supply of doors for Crematorium II:[299]

> *"We thus ask you to supply immediately the doors ordered as per our letter of October 16, 1942, Bftgb.Nr.17010/42/Ky/Pa for Crematorium I* [= II] *of the PoW camp which is needed urgently for carrying out the special measures, as construction progress would otherwise be put into jeopardy."*

Hence, "carrying out the special measures" had no criminal significance. It referred – on the contrary – to the construction of hygienic and sanitary installations, including the detainee hospital (*Häftlingslazarett*) in section B III of Birkenau.[300] Hence, if the crematorium was used for "carrying out the special measures," it means that it, too, was part of these installations, and its hygienic and sanitary function was exclusively the cremation of the corpses of detainees who had died in the camp.

On the other hand, Bischoff's letter of January 29, 1943 – as I have shown in chapter 2.1. above – demonstrates that "*Leichenkeller* 2" could not be used as a morgue and/or undressing room for the registered detainees who had died of "natural" causes, because it was not operational at that time, but that this was of no importance because the corpses could be deposited in the "*Vergasungskeller*." Therefore, the "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" in Crematorium II, as of January 29, 1943, could only concern corpses.

The explanation I have proposed above may not be completely satisfactory, but it is the only one that can be deduced from the historical context into which Swoboda's note fits. Like in the event of the *Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen*, the only thing we can say for certain

---

[298] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung at Auschwitz of June 6, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 52.
[299] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 78.
[300] Mattogno 2004h., pp. 56-60; 2004k; IV., "The Detainee Sick-Bay…at Birkenau," pp. 289-294.

is what this "*Sonderbehandlung*" was not, which is to say that van Pelt's interpretation is documentarily, historically and technically unfounded, hence the "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" is no "criminal trace" at all, and this is what counts.

For completeness' sake the hypothesis should also be examined whether "available machines" referred to the entire equipment supplied to the crematorium for its operation (and not just that present on January 29, 1943), i.e. all the machines eventually provided for this building, including the ventilation systems for Leichenkeller 1 and 2, for the oven rooms, the dissection room, the laying-out and washing room, and the freight elevator. In this case, as I explained above, no "overlap" of electricity use between cremations and hypothetical homicidal gassings in *Leichenkeller* 1 would have occurred. If this room, as Pressac says in relation to its original purpose, was "to take corpses several days old, beginning to decompose and thus requiring the room to be well-ventilated" (1989, p. 284), the ventilation system would have been designed for continuous operation. Hence its electricity consumption would inevitably have been "superimposed" on the crematoria oven's electricity supply. But if these bodies were infected (i.e. they were corpses of prisoners who had died of typhus) and hence were placed in the "*Sonderkeller*," they received already on that account alone a "special treatment," and an "incineration with simultaneous special treatment" occurs in the crematorium.

In conclusion, from whatever point of view we consider Swoboda's "special treatment" note of January 29, 1943, it refers to the treatment of corpses, not of living people.

7. Alleged "Criminal Traces" for the "Bunkers" of Birkenau

7.1. Some Remarks Concerning the Title

The "criminal traces" which I will examine in this chapter have been related by Pressac to the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau. However, as opposed to the *traces* that have just been discussed and whose relations with the crematoria have been established beyond doubt by the documents containing them, there is not a single document mentioning the "bunkers." Therefore, in connection with these ghostlike installations there are no real "criminal traces," only alleged ones, as I have indicated in the title of this chapter.

7.2. "Special Treatment"

7.2.1. Pressac's Thesis

In his second book, Pressac addresses the problems connected with the term "special treatment" by sketching its evolution in the documents and its meaning and by placing it in its alleged historical context in the following way (1993, pp. 45f.):

> *"In a cowardly manner Himmler had passed an abominable task on to Höss who, hardened jail-keeper that he was, did not appreciate at all the dubious honor that had been conferred to him. To finance this 'program' and the extension of the camp, considerable funds were allocated. Immediately prior to the visit of the SS chief to the camp, by May 15* [1942]*, Bischoff had prepared an extensive report covering the work to be done at the Stammlager, for a total estimated amount of 2,000,000 Reichsmarks. Himmler threw it all out. Bischoff redid his entire report to suit the wishes of the Reichsführer and the latter's grand design, a very Grand Design, converting it into 20 million Reichsmarks, ten times the original amount, a sum that was approved by the SS-WVHA on September 17th* […].
>
> *Encouraged by this unexpected bonanza and because Himmler had felt that the undressing activity of the Jews in the open air was not orderly, Bischoff, in a second report, requested four horse-stable barracks to be set up near the two bunkers, which were to be used as*

undressing barracks for the physically unfit. Each barrack was priced at 15,000 Reichsmarks. The request was worded in the following way: '4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau' (4 pcs. barracks for special treatment of detainees at Birkenau).' This was absolutely the first time that the term 'special treatment' was used, at the end of July of 1942. But the group of people it concerned and its meaning were known in detail only to the SS in Berlin and Auschwitz.

Besides, what was needed for this 'special treatment' – also called 'resettlement of the Jewish population' – was Zyklon B. These agreed upon terms covered the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work.

In order to improve the 'resettlement,' the Auschwitz SS needed trucks. On September 14, five vehicles for 'special actions' were allocated by Berlin.

In this way, the actual killing was designated as 'special treatment' or 'resettlement of the Jewish population' whereas the overall operation, including the selection, the transportation of the unfit and their homicidal gassing, were designated as 'special action,' a term which was not specifically nefarious, as it could apply to a non-criminal action as well. Actually, the trucks were used to move the unfit Jews from the first 'ramp' of the Auschwitz goods depot – where the selection of the fit and the unfit took place – to bunkers 1 and 2."

Pressac returns to the question later (p. 61), stating:

"Mainly between December 10 and 18 [1942], *Bauleitung*[301] *set the requirements in terms of material (cement, lime, bricks, steel, non-ferrous metals, lumber, rocks, gravel) for all present and future construction projects at KGL Birkenau. Forty-one worksites were defined, very different from one another, such as barracks for the detainees, sanitary installations, sickbays, delousing units, the four crematoria, the barbed-wire fence and the watch-towers, the installations for the SS housing camp, its Kommandantur, the bakery, the barracks for the civilian workers, the roads and the railway spur which linked Birkenau to the Auschwitz depot. All the sites, including the SS sauna, were labeled as follows:*

Betrifft: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz

[301] Recte: Zentralbauleitung.

(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)
Re: PoW camp Auschwitz
(Implementation of special treatment)

This amounted to an enormous 'administrative blunder' one hundred and twenty times over and confirms unequivocally that by the end of November / early December of 1942 the Birkenau PoW camp no longer was a camp for prisoners of war but had become, in its entirety, the place where 'special treatment' was implemented,"

which, as we have seen, signified for Pressac "the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work."

7.2.2. Bischoff's Explanatory Reports

The reconstruction of the historical framework into which Pressac places the origin of the "*Sonderbehandlung*" is infected from the start by a most serious mistake in interpretation. He supposes that Bischoff had prepared a first explanatory report on the Auschwitz camp with a cost estimate of 2 million RM, which was rejected by Himmler during the latter's visit to the camp on July 17 and 18, 1942, and that because of this the head of ZBL "redid his entire report to suit the wishes of the *Reichsführer*" and raised the project estimate to 20 million Reichsmarks. Actually, the first explanatory report drawn up by Bischoff referred to the work carried out during the first and second fiscal years of the war,[302] as is stated explicitly at the end of the document:[303]

"The enlargement of the concentration camp described above was implemented in the 1st and 2nd fiscal years of the war economy."

Bischoff's second report, the one allegedly "revised" according to Himmler's wishes, is instead simply the explanatory report covering also the third fiscal year of the war, as we can gather here, too, from the end of the document:[304]

"Already in the 2nd fiscal year of the war, a number of buildings were erected; the remainder will be started in the 3rd fiscal year of

[302] In keeping with the regulations of Amt II of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, the second fiscal year of the war economy ended on September 30, 1941.
[303] Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-223, pp. 1-22, here p. 9.
[304] Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 15 luglio 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, pp. 1-52, here p. 19.

the war and carried out with the greatest possible effort on the part of the whole Bauleitung[305] *and of the means available to it."*

The fact that Pressac was not aware of this elementary difference is almost unbelievable. How little this explanatory report reflects Himmler's visit of July 17 and 18 can be judged by the fact that the program had been approved as to its general lines by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* as early as June 1941: a letter from that office to the Auschwitz camp commander dated June 18, 1941, containing a list of the *Bauwerke* approved for the third fiscal year of the war economy (October 1, 1941, to September 30, 1942), already lists twenty such items.[306] Pressac thus commits an overt distortion of documents when he says that this report was "backdated to July 15, because it was drawn up at the end of July and mailed to Berlin on August 3, 1942" (1993, note 145, p. 103)

Actually, there is no document supporting the claim that the report was written at the end of July. The only document Pressac cites in this context is Bischoff's letter of August 3, 1942, to SS-WVHA by which the head of the Auschwitz ZBL forwarded to *Amt C V* "frame applications" (*Rahmenanträge*[307]) containing the explanatory report, the cost estimate, and the site map for the construction projects "Auschwitz concentration camp," "agricultural plants," and "Auschwitz materials yard" as requested by *Amt C V/1* of SS-WVHA by letter of June 3, 1942, to which Bischoff's letter refers explicitly.[308] But the fact that the explanatory report was sent to SS-WVHA on August 3 does not in the least prove that it was "drawn up at the end of July" and "backdated to July 15." Hence, "Himmler's visit" to Auschwitz "threw… out" practically nothing: Pressac has simply committed an enormous error.

Van Pelt and Dwork have this to say on this point (1996, pp. 215, 218):

"In response to IG Farben's unwillingness to support a 20.6 million operation, Bischoff proposed two plans. The first, budgeted at

---

[305] The Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz, which managed the Bauvorhaben SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz and Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz.

[306] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[307] The requests (Anträge) for the inclusion of the Bauvorhaben within the frame (Rahmen) of the volume and the relative expenses allocated by Der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft for the third fiscal year of the war. Cf. letter from Kammler to Zentralbauleitung of June 14, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, p. 189.

[308] Letter from Bischoff to SS-WVHA of August 3, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, illegible page number.

2.02 million marks, was called 'Provisional Expansion of the Concentration Camp Auschwitz O/S [Oberschlesien, or Upper Silesia]*,' which was to be built with construction material supplied through IG Farben. Its main purpose was to demonstrate responsibility to the corporation. The second plan, 'Building Project Auschwitz,' budgeted at 20.6 million marks, was Bischoff's real agenda."*

They too, just like Pressac, have grasped little or nothing in this matter.

7.2.3. The Four Barracks "for Special Treatment" and the Birkenau "Bunkers"

We will now examine the way Pressac interprets the passage concerning the four barracks "*für Sonderbehandlung*." He affirms that "Bischoff, in a second report, requested four horse-stable barracks to be set up *near the two bunkers* which were to be used as *undressing barracks for the physically unfit*." We should stress here that the parts of the quotation which I have set out in italics have nothing to do with the document but are mere conclusions on the part of the French historian. The entire text of the passage cited by Pressac is as follows:[309]

"BW 58 5 barracks for special treatment and housing of detainees, horse-stable barracks type 260/9 (army headquarters)
4 pcs. barracks for special treatment of detainees at Birkenau
1 pc. barracks for housing of detainees at Bor
Cost of 1 barrack: RM 15,000.–
Hence for 5 barracks: total cost approx. RM 75,000."

Pressac's interpretation thus appears clearly deceptive: this text does not only not support the thesis of the criminal aim of the four barracks "for special treatment" but excludes it: the reference to the barrack for housing detainees at Bor,[310] which is part of the same *Bauwerk* and is listed under the same heading as the other four barracks allegedly destined for the Jews unfit for work, demonstrates that the term "*Sonderbehandlung*" in this document has no criminal connotation. The correctness of this conclusion is borne out by other documents unknown to Pressac, such as the list of Auschwitz *Bauwerke*, planned and already

[309] Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 36. Mattogno 2004h, document 4 on p. 113.

[310] Within the area of Bor and Budy – two villages located some 4 km south of Birkenau – there was the so-called "Wirtschaftshof Budy," a Nebenlager in which mainly agricultural tasks were carried out. The camp as such (Männer- und Frauen-Nebenlager) was at Bor.

realized, written by Bischoff on March 31, 1942, in which we have "5 horse-stable barracks (special treatment), 4 at Birkenau, 1 at Budy."[311] R.I.P. Pressac's thesis that "this was absolutely the first time that the term 'special treatment' was used, at the end of July of 1942."

The erection of the four barracks for the "*Sonderbehandlung*" planned in the list of March 31 was requested by Bischoff on June 9, 1942. The respective letter to SS-WVHA, unknown to Pressac, states:[312]

> *"In connection with the special treatment of the Jews, camp commander of KL Auschwitz, SS-Sturmbannführer Höss, has orally applied for the erection of 4 horse-stable barracks for the storage of the goods. We request approval of the application, as the matter is extremely urgent and the goods must by all means be stored indoors."*

Hence, it was not a matter of "four horse-stable barracks" to be installed "near the *two* bunkers" as "undressing rooms for the physically unfit," but of storage room for the personal effects which were taken from the deported Jews. In addition, according to Pressac, the so-called "bunker 1" "went into operation probably at the end of May, 1942" (1993, p. 39) while "bunker 2" "became operational at the end of June, 1942" (*ibid*., p. 42). Seen in this light, Bischoff's list of March 31, 1942, would have provided for some alleged undressing rooms near the "bunkers," but without any "bunkers" in operation!

7.2.4. "Special Treatment" and "Disinfestation Plant"

On October 28, 1942, ZBL prepared a long list of all construction projects concerning "*Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*" now included in the "*Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung*," as is mentioned in the list's title in parentheses. Pressac, as we have seen, interprets this document in a criminal sense, arguing that it contains an "administrative blunder" pointing to the alleged homicidal gassings. This interpretation is unfounded documentarily in that it is based, on the one hand, on the mere presence of the word "special treatment" and, on the other hand, on a serious omission. If the document in question really constituted a general construction project aimed at the extermination of the Jews, the

[311] Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S of March 31, 1942.RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13, quoted on p. 8. Mattogno 2001b, document 5 on p. 157 (Engl.: 2004h).

[312] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to SS-WVHA, Amt V, of June 9, 1942.RGVA, 502-1-275, p. 56. Mattogno 2004h., document 7 on p. 118.

essential extermination installations – "bunkers" 1 and 2 and the four Birkenau crematoria – should figure prominently. Instead, the alleged gassing "bunkers" do not appear there at all, not even in a "veiled" manner, and the crematoria themselves take up only a small fraction of the total budget (23,760,000 RM), less than 5% at 1,153,250 RM.[313] Not only that: the only building to which the function of any "special treatment" is specifically attributed in the document is not a crematorium, but a disinfestation unit:[314]

> *"16a) Disinfestation plant – 1. for special treatment – 16b) 2. for the guard unit."*

The disinfestation plant for special treatment was nothing other than the *Zentralsauna*, the largest sanitary-hygienic installation in the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. Therefore, the *only* site to which the designation "special treatment" applied in a specific sense was not an installation for "the liquidation by means of gas of the Birkenau Jews who were unfit for work," but a disinfestation and disinfection unit with showers for the healthcare of the Birkenau detainees – exactly the contrary of what Pressac's fanciful conjecture wants to make it!

7.3. "Bath Facilities for Special Actions"

7.3.1. Pressac's Explanations

On August 19, 1942, Prüfer had a meeting with *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Ertl, at the time head of *Abteilung Hochbau* (buildings) at ZBL on the subject of "Enlargement of incineration plants at PoW camp." On August 21 Ertl drew up an *Aktenvermerk* in which he noted the results of the meeting. Under item 2 of the document we have:[315]

> *"On the subject of the erection of 2 triple-muffle ovens at each of the 'bath facilities for special actions,' engineer Prüfer suggested to divert the ovens from an available shipment for Mogilev; the division head* [Bischoff] *presently at the SS-WVHA in Berlin was in-*

[313] Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung). VHA, Prague, pp. 2, 8 and 9. The cost of the crematoria – 1,400,000 RM – includes 4 morgues the cost of which can be derived from the volume (4,935 m³) multiplied by the cost per cubic meter (50 RM): 246,750 RM, Therefore the cost of the crematoria results as (1,400,000 – 246,750 =) 1,153,250 RM.

[314] Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung). VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, pp. 9-10. Mattogno 2004h., document 11 on p. 122.

[315] Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 159.

formed of this by telephone and was asked to take the necessary steps."

Pressac comments (1993, p. 52):

"[…] *– concerning the Crematoria IV and V assigned to bunkers 1 and 2, Prüfer proposed to equip them with double ovens having four muffles each taken from a shipment under the Mogilev contract which stood ready to go, because the matter had already been looked at by Bischoff.* […] *In his report on the meeting, Ertl designated bunkers 1 and 2 as 'bathing installations for special actions.'"*

This interpretation, not supported by the documents, is actually the result of a masking of the documents on which Pressac relied in an effort to resolve the difficult problems caused by Ertl's above note. Above all, the text does not say that there were *two* "bath facilities for special actions" (bunkers 1 and 2). If one had wanted to set up two triple-muffle ovens at each of these "bath facilities," the two triple-muffle ovens originally ordered for the PoW camp[316] would have been sufficient for a single "bath facility," and no document mentions a further order of two triple-muffle ovens.

In his preceding book, Pressac wrote (1989, p. 204):

"Regarding the installation of <u>each</u> of the 2 3-muffle furnaces near the 'bathing installation for special actions' […]*"* (Emph. added).

But this English translation of Pressac's original French text does not make much sense and is wrong. A proper translation would have been:[317]

"Regarding the installation of the 2 triple-muffle ovens near each of the 'bathing installations for special actions,"

but this takes us back to the contradiction noted above, which Pressac has never been able to resolve.

The assertion that the Crematoria IV and V were originally meant to serve "bunkers" 1 and 2 is at variance with blueprint 1678 of "*Einäscherungsanlage im KGL*" (incineration plant at PoW camp) dated August 14, 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 393). This drawing shows part of the future Crematorium IV, mainly the furnace hall which appears to be

[316] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung of February, 1942. APMO, BW 34, pp. 27-29.

[317] "En ce qui concerne l'implantation de 2 fours à trois moufles près de chacun des 'bains pour actions spéciales'… Pressac gave me this text in 1989. See Mattogno 2003e, pp. 432-435.

equipped with an 8-muffle incineration oven. Here we have a first problem: if the proposal to divert to Auschwitz the 8-muffle Topf ovens of the Mogilev contract was made by Prüfer on August 19, why is it that we already have a Topf 8-muffle oven shown on this drawing?

Whichever way this may be, if the blueprint of the future Crematorium IV existed already on August 14, and if on August 19 there still existed the project to install two ovens with three muffles at each one of the "bath facilities for special actions," it is obvious that neither these ovens nor the "bath facilities" had anything to do with the future Crematorium IV. For Pressac, as we have seen above, this blueprint of Crematorium IV already contained a homicidal gas chamber using hydrogen cyanide (deduced from the presence of the stove), but how could he assert that the crematorium was linked with "bunkers" 1 and 2?

We may say in conclusion that the future Crematorium IV had nothing to do with the "bunkers," because it was equipped with a large mortuary of 588.65 m² floor area, and because, finally, it was designed at a period of extremely high "natural" mortality among the detainees. It is therefore obvious that it was dedicated to the corpses of the detainees who had died during the typhus epidemic. We have already looked at this topic in chapter 5.2.

7.3.2. A Project not Implemented

Let us now consider the "bath facilities for special actions." Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* of August 21, 1942, was examined by the Soviet commission of inquiry which operated at Auschwitz in February/March 1945. At that time only item 2 of the document was translated, the passage concerning the "bath facilities for special actions" (which in Russian became "*ban' dlja osobovo naznacenija*" – baths for special purpose), as well as – quite surprisingly – the first paragraph of item 4, which refers to the erroneous shipment to Auschwitz of parts of a double-muffle oven that was supposed to go to Mauthausen.[318] The commission decided that the "bath facilities for special actions" had to be homicidal gas chambers and thus linked them to Crematoria IV and V. As a matter of fact, in a report about the alleged extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau dated February 14 to March 8, 1945, one can read, at the end of the section dedicated to these two crematoria:[319]

[318] GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 27.
[319] Minutes, city of Oświęcim, February 14 – March 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-14, p. 7.

"It is typical that, in the official correspondence, the Germans designated the gas chambers as 'baths for special purpose,' letter no. 12115/42/Er/Ha of August 21, 1942."

However, in August 1942, no *Bauwerk* ran under that name; none of the *Bauwerke* completed or under construction had anything to do with these "bath facilities," even though, for the month in question, we know precisely all *Bauwerke* then existing at Birkenau, we know when they were ordered to be built and when the work on them began, we know their number and their designation, and we know their degree of advancement and where they stood. These details are contained in the "*Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August*"[320] and on the Birkenau map of August 15, 1942.[321] The "bath facilities" do not appear in any project of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, nor in any report about the construction of the camp or on any map or blueprint. They therefore existed only in an early planning stage, which is one more proof that they did not refer to "bunkers" 1 and 2, which allegedly were in operation by August 1942.

But did the plan have a criminal aim? Was "bath facilities" a codeword? There is a major topic in parallel which furnishes us with a very plausible alternative explanation. In chapter 4.2. I have shown that, as part of the "special measures for the improvement of hygiene installations" launched by Kammler in early May 1943, there was a plan, implemented up to a point, to install showers for the inmates of the camp in Crematoria II and III. This project thus brought together "bath facilities" and crematorium ovens under one roof in no nefarious way and even for hygienic and sanitary ends. Hence, there is no reason why the "bath facilities" of the document in question should not also be hygienic installations purely and simply. In fact, one can take the legitimate view that the project of "bath facilities" later merged into that of "water installations" of Crematoria IV and V (see chapter 5.11.).

The discussion of the two projects described above necessitates another historical exposé. In the month of August 1942 the mortality among the detainees was at an all-time high: 8,600 men and women met their death, primarily on account of a terrible typhus epidemic which ravaged the camp. At the beginning of the month the *Stammlager* crematorium was still out of action, because the old chimney had been torn

[320] RGVA, 502-1-22, pp. 40-41.

[321] Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S of August 15, 1942. Pressac 1989, p. 209.

down and the new one was not yet finished. This job would only be terminated on the 8th of the month.[322] On August 13 Bischoff, referring to a meeting with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before, sent the following letter to the camp commander:[323]

> *"On the basis of the a.m. telephone conversation, the Kommandantur was informed that on account of an overly rapid firing up of the new chimney of the crematorium (all three ovens are running) damage to the brickwork has already occurred. Because the start-up of the 3 cremation furnaces was done at full load before the complete hardening of the mortar in the brickwork of the chimney, all future responsibility for the building must be rejected."*

In practice, the crematorium had gone into operation as early as the 11th or 12th of the month, before the mortar had had time to set completely, and the remaining, rapidly evaporating moisture had cracked the brickwork. Such a haste in restarting the cremation activity can be explained with the excessively high mortality at that time: over four days, between the 8th and the 11th of that month, more than 970 detainees had died, roughly as many as had died during the seven previous days. On August 19 Kirschneck and the contractor Robert Koehler inspected the damage to the chimney. The results are described in the same document in which the "bath facilities for special actions" are mentioned.[324] Between August 12 and 19 the mortality among the detainees climbed further yet: over 3,100 detainees, 390 per day on average. In such a tragic situation, it is easy to see why ZBL was going for the installation of "bath facilities for special actions" and of the two triple-muffle ovens mentioned in the cost estimate of February 12, 1942, as emergency measures to fight the epidemic, both by a hygienic treatment of the living and by the cremation of the dead.

7.3.3. "Bath Facilities" and Crematorium Ovens

Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* cited above establishes a relationship between "bath facilities" and crematorium ovens; Pressac and van Pelt argue that those "bath facilities" were not real, the term being a "code-word" said

[322] Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11 " of December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4-5. According to the Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August (RGVA, 502-1-22, p.38) the job was finished on August 10.

[323] Letter from Bischoff "an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz" of August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

[324] Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl of August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 160.

to have referred to the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Against this hypothesis, which is not supported by any documents, I have set the parallel case of the "bath facilities" planned in the Birkenau crematoria. The importance of this comparison stems from the fact that, while there are "concordant" documents which mention both "bath facilities" and crematoria in a sanitary context, there exists no document mentioning them jointly in a criminal context. As to the fact that the ovens were to be set up near the bathing installations – even if "near" were to mean within the same building, this is not strange in any way. Actually, Ertl's *Aktenvermerk* clearly indicates that the "bath facilities" were already being planned with two triple-muffle ovens. One may therefore not discard the idea that this union was due to the advantage of being able to make use of the heat of the combustion gases to heat the water for the showers. Nor was "special action" a code-word; instead this referred to the Jewish transports ("*Sondertransporte*") with all the usual procedures of reception, disinfestation, and sorting of the deportees ("*Sonderbehandlung*"; see Mattogno 2004h., pp. 66-75).

7.3.4. Van Pelt's Explanation

Van Pelt devotes only a couple of lines to the question. He cites a declaration by Ertl before a court in Vienna on January 21, 1972. Ertl declared that Bischoff had prohibited the use of the term "gassing" (*Vergasung*) and imposed the expressions "special action" (*Sonderaktion*) and "special measure" (*Sondermassnahme*; van Pelt 2002, p. 297). But these terms, as I have explained above, were no "code-words" of any kind and had nothing to do with the alleged homicidal gassings. In 1972, and for obvious reasons, Ertl had inevitably taken over the thesis of the "veiled language" invented by the Poles at the end of the war and by then *en vogue* for twenty-six years.

Van Pelt then goes on (p. 297-299):

> *"An important document in the archive confirms Ertl's statement about Bischoff's policy to use camouflage language. On August 19, 1942, Ertl chaired a meeting in which members of the Central Construction Office discussed with Engineer Kurt Prüfer of Topf & Sons the creation of four crematoria in Birkenau. Item 2 mentioned the construction of two triple-oven incinerators near 'bathhouses for special actions' – 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen.' These were the gas chambers also known as Bunkers 1 and 2. Ertl testified in*

court that when he wrote down the words 'bathhouses for special actions' he knew exactly what this euphemism meant. 'I knew at the time, that this concerned gassings spaces'."

But the "*Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen*" did not go beyond the planning stage, and a single statement of 1972 is certainly insufficient to "confirm" their existence and their identification with the alleged gassing "bunkers."

In conclusion we may say that Pressac's and van Pelt's assertions are empty conjectures without any back-up in history or in documents; the alleged "criminal traces" proffered have no value as evidence of any kind.

7.4. "*Sperrgebiet*" – Off-Limits Zone

Pressac speaks of this indication in a cursory manner, almost *en passant* (1993, p. 52):

> *"*[Prüfer] *was momentarily furious about this mistake, but then decided to use the situation to his advantage. On arrival he had been informed of the hygiene regulations and had learned about the typhus epidemic; he had also learned from chatting with the SS something which he was not supposed to know about what was going on in the 'off-limits' zone (Sperrgebiet) at Birkenwald*[325] *where bunkers 1 and 2 were located."*

He refers to his document 21, of which I present the Moscow original (see document 36). It is a "summary of survey data for the zone of interest of KL Auschwitz," dated June 2, 1943. However, the mere date of this map tells us that it cannot have anything to do with those mysterious Birkenau "bunkers." According to holocaust historiography, these "bunkers" were closed and the corresponding graves leveled once Crematorium II had become operational, i.e. in March/April 1943. Why should there still be an "off-limits zone" in that area on June 2, 1943?

The map in question was drawn for topographical and cartographical reasons. In this respect ZBL had already become active in late 1942.[326]

---

[325] Translator's note: The term "*Birkenwald*" (birch wood), used here as a place name, is mysterious, because it is found nowhere else. It could be that someone derived it from Polish *brzezina* (birch wood), confusing it with the name *Brzezinka*, in German *Birkenau* (birch meadow).

[326] On October 12, 1942, a civilian employee of Zentralbauleitung went to Breslau on an official mission to discuss topographical and cartographical questions with the competent authorities. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 253-257.

Preliminary work on the survey grid of the zone had been done by January 13, 1943, but other work still remained to be done.[327] The map has a direct link with the enlargement of the zone of interest of KL Auschwitz which took place the day before the map was drawn. It was announced in the "*Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz*," the official journal of the Kattowitz region, which gave a detailed description of the new limits of the "area of interest" (*Interessengebiet*; cf. document 37). The "off-limits zone" had a clear relationship with the various *Lagersperren* (camp closures) decreed by Höss on account of the typhus epidemics.[328] For example, in 1943, on February 9, Höss gave a *Standortbefehl* (local order) in which he announced that the head of *Amtsgruppe D* of WVHA, *SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS* Glücks, had ordered the total closure of the camp ("*eine vollständige Lagersperre*") because of the spread of typhus cases (see chapter 2.6.3). In *Standortbefehl* no. 3 of February 14, Höss defined the limits of the "off-limits zone for the total camp closure":[329]

> *"In reference to garrison order 2/43* [of February 8, 1943] *cited in garrison order 25/42,*[330] *the former will be modified in the sense that the following area is defined as an off-limits zone for the total camp closure in accordance with indications in the map of KL Auschwitz area of interest: The off-limits zone is represented by the KL Auschwitz area of interest, limited in the north, west and east by the Vistula and/or Sola rivers* […]*."*

This having been clarified, let us now look at the map of June 2, 1943. The map shows, within an obliquely shaded area, a white zone labeled "off-limits zone" and "*Birkenau K.G.L.*" The latter zone corresponds more or less to the Birkenau camp, whereas the one labeled "off-limits zone" extends some 950 m toward the Vistula River, north-northwest from the left side of the camp. If the "off-limits zone" was no larger than this, it included neither the location of the alleged "bunkers" nor their mass graves. Document 39 is a superposition of the map of the Birkenau camp on the map of June 2, 1943. The zones marked by circles indicate

---

[327] Report by SS-Schütze Fischer of the surveying team of Jan. 23, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-385, pp. 47-49.

[328] Lagersperre signified that no one was allowed to enter or leave the camp.

[329] Standortbefehl no. 3/43 of February 14, 1943. APMO, Standortbefehl, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48. Cf. document 38.

[330] An apparent mistake in the original document. Obviously, it is the (earlier) Standortbefehl 25/42 which is referred to in the (later) Standortbefehl 2/43.

B1: area of the alleged "bunker" 1 and its mass graves
B2: area of the alleged "bunker" 2
F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "bunker" 1, actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which the crematorium of the main camp could not incinerate.[331]

As shown by the superposition, the areas of the "bunkers" fall outside of the "off-limits zone" (the area of "bunker" 1 lies even inside the shaded zone). The area of the "off-limits zone" is surrounded by a curved line which corresponds to the one appearing on the "map of the area of interest of KL Auschwitz" in which also the area of the Birkenau camp is indicated in a similar way.[332] Actually, in the above document, the "off-limits zone" refers to the entire unshaded area, hence also to the Birkenau camp. As early as October 24, 1942, *Kommandanturbefehl* no. 21/42 mentioned "off-limits zone Birkenau" and specified the following (Frei et al. 2000, p. 190):

> *"Effective immediately, the area around Birkenau will be off-limits for civilians. Entering this space is authorized only in connection with official matters."*

We may conclude that the off-limits zone of the map dated June 2, 1943, has no connection with the alleged Birkenau "bunkers," and thus this "criminal trace" breaks down as well.

7.5. Material for Special Treatment

Pressac writes (1993, 46f.):

> *"Apparently Höss had succeeded in hiding from Himmler the true sanitary conditions obtaining in the camp. However, as the typhus epidemic continued to spread and the situation became more and more alarming, a total camp closure was decreed on July 23rd. In order to stop the disease, its carriers, the lice, had to be eliminated. Everything had to be disinfested immediately, personal effects, barracks, buildings and workshops, and in order to save the camp, tons of Zyklon B were needed.*
>
> *Unfortunately, delousing in gas chambers had, for all intents and purposes, been prohibited since June of 1940 due to rationing of*

[331] In this respect cf. the appendices with documents and explanations in Mattogno 2004i and 2005c.
[332] Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz no. 3203 of October 1943. APMO, negative no. 6189.

steel and sealing materials and of certain other substances needed for such a treatment.

Only by way of activating the SS-WVHA could such large amounts of gas be procured. The subterfuge invented by the Auschwitz SS was to say that the epidemic had just broken out, whereas, in fact, it had been raging for a long time already.

On July 22, SS-WVHA authorized the dispatch of a truck to pick up, directly at the Dessau production site, a load of 2 to 2.5 tons of the agent 'to fight the disease which has broken out.' On the 29th, a second authorization was given to obtain at Dessau an equal amount of Zyklon B 'for the disinfestation of the camp.' On August 12 there occurred a slight poisoning of a person involved in the treatment of a building. On account of this incident, Höss reminded SS and civilian personnel of the safety precautions to be observed for the application of Zyklon B, as the product now contained less of the warning agent[333] *and had thus become almost odorless and hence more dangerous.*

Around August 20, the supply of Zyklon B had been nearly used up, but the epidemic had not been contained. A new request for the product would have forced the SS to admit that it had not yet succeeded in controlling the disease. A trick was invented: the need for such enormous quantities of gas was blamed on the murder of the Jews. A transport authorization was granted on August 26, the reason being indicated as Sonderbehandlung. Although the Berlin authorities were aware of the result of the Behandlung, they did not know about its implementation, i.e. about the quantities of poison needed. Thus it was possible to lead them to believe that the bulk of the agent was used for this purpose, whereas a mere 2-3% was, in fact, sufficient. In this way, 97-98% could be used for delousing."

Pressac thus undertakes to change the requests for Zyklon B by the camp administration at Auschwitz for its fight against the epidemic which ravaged the camp into evidence for the gassing of Jews in the alleged "bunkers"! His argumentation is based on a systematic deformation of facts and documents, though. Let me emphasize, first of all, that it has been established that on June 5, 1940, the head of *Amt II* at *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *SS-Oberführer* Kammler, wrote a letter

[333] Ethyl bromoacetate, an aggressive lacrimatory chemical added to the Zyklon B as a warning agent in case of exposure.

to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz on the subject of "delousing facility" in which he decreed that[334]

> *"for increased savings in steel, sealants, specialized workers etc., delousing units based on hydrogen cyanide are no longer to be built,* [they are to be abandoned] *in favor of hot-air units,"*

but *in practice*, at Auschwitz, this decree was not observed: in the summer of 1942 at least 27 gas chambers using Zyklon B[335] were under construction or in use there, as Pressac knows perfectly well, having described them in his earlier book (1989, pp. 23-62) – but then how can he assert that at Auschwitz "delousing in gas chambers had, for all intents and purposes, been prohibited since June of 1940"?

As far as the supply of Zyklon B is concerned, when he writes that "only by way of activating the SS-WVHA could such large amounts of gas be procured," Pressac shows his crass ignorance of the bureaucratic rules in force at the time. Actually, *any* request for Zyklon B was *necessarily* routed through SS-WVHA, as I have explained in chapter 2.6.4.

The weakness of Pressac's thesis that SS-WVHA was practically kept in the dark about the spread of the typhus epidemic becomes apparent when we realize that Bischoff had informed SS-WVHA (Kammler), as soon as the disease manifested itself, on July 3, 1942. On July 23, Bischoff wrote the following letter to SS-WVHA:[336]

> *"Referring to our letter dated July 3, 1942, Bftgb. Nr. 10158/42/ Bi/Th Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz informs you that the camp closure ordered in connection with typhus has now been extended to the whole camp by local order 19/42 of July 23, 1942."*

But we must stress the fact that Bischoff addressed his immediate superior, Kammler, who was head of *Amtsgruppe* C and as such responsible for construction (*Bauwesen*). The hygienic and sanitary conditions in the camp were, however, the competence of *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Lolling,[337] to whom the SS garrison surgeon at Auschwitz had to report. The camp closure of July 23, 1942, had been decreed by Höss himself, upon instructions from the head of *Amtsgruppe D*, *SS-Brigade-*

---

[334] RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 145.

[335] The chambers were distributed as follows: 19 in Aufnahmegebäude, 1 in BW 5a, 1 in BW 5b (planned), 1in Kanada 1, 2 in Block 26 at Auschwitz, 2 in Block 3 and 1 in Block 1 (built).

[336] Letter from Bischoff "an das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V -" dated July 23, 1942 concerning "Lagersperre." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 143.

[337] NO-111, organigram of SS-WVHA.

führer und Generalmajor Glücks. This results from *Standortbefehl* no. 2/43 of February 8, 1943, which states i.a.:[338]

> *"by order of the head of Amtsgruppe D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen SS Glücks, a complete camp closure of KL Auschwitz has again been ordered."*

This was the second "total closure" in the history of the camp, and for that very reason the *Standortbefehl* reinstated all dispositions in force during the first such closure, as per *Standortbefehl* of July 23, 1942. Hence, if the second camp closure was "again" (*erneut*) decreed by Glücks, it is clear that the first had been ordered by him as well.

It is important to recall here that the supply of Zyklon B was also controlled by *Amtsgruppe D*, and for this reason the authorizations for picking up the product at Dessau given to Auschwitz by radio message from SS-WVHA were signed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, assistant head and *Vertreter* (deputy) to Glücks. The authorization of July 29 was signed by Glücks personally.

Thus, Pressac's allegation that "Höss had succeeded in hiding from Himmler the true sanitary conditions obtaining in the camp" and that, therefore, SS-WVHA (and in particular its *Amtsgruppe D*) was kept uninformed of the extent of the typhus epidemic at Auschwitz is totally unfounded. Hence the alleged "subterfuge" used by the camp administration to blame "the need for such enormous quantities of gas […] on the murder of the Jews" is actually a subterfuge invented by Pressac in order to assign a meaning to the request for Zyklon B "*für Sonderbeh.*[andlung]" which is quite different from that of the other requests which were based on the requirements for disinfestation. Let us take a closer look at the sequence of events:

The first cases of typhus at Birkenau were noted on July 1, 1942. On July 23, 1942, KL Auschwitz received the following well-known radio message from WVHA:

> *"I hereby authorize the dispatch of a 5-ton truck from Auschwitz to Dessau and back to fetch gas for the gassing of the camp to fight the disease which has broken out."* (Kogon et al., p. 223)

On that same day Höss decreed the "total camp closure" (*vollständige Lagersperre*) to contain the typhus epidemic.[339] On July 29 another radio message by Glücks personally authorized the reception of gas for

[338] APMO, Standortbefehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
[339] Standortbefehl Nr.19/42 dated July 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-66, p. 219.

the disinfection of the camp by means of a truck dispatched to Dessau:[340]

> *"Permission to employ a truck to go from Auschwitz to Dessau to fetch gas most urgently needed for the disinfection* [recte: disinfestation] *of the camp is hereby granted."*

On August 12 disinfestation by means of Zyklon B was started for the blocks of the former women's camp in the *Stammlager* after the transfer of the inmates to sector BIa at Birkenau (Czech 1989, p. 271). On the same day a mild case of hydrocyanic poisoning occurred during the gassing (*Vergasung*) of rooms[341] that were probably part of the blocks just mentioned. On August 26 a radio message from SS-WVHA about the reception of "*Material für Sonderbeh.*[andlung]" (materials for special tr.[eatment]) was dispatched, and on August 31st the disinfestation with Zyklon B of the *Stammlager* blocks began.

There is thus no reason whatsoever to doubt that the reception of Zyklon B for "special treatment" served the same purpose as the application of the same agent for "gassing" and "disinfestation" of the camp. But then, how can the use of the expression "for special tr.[eatment]" instead of *"zur Vergasung des Lagers*" or "*zur Desinfizierung des Lagers*" be explained?

As I have documented in chapter 7.2.4., the only building at the Birkenau camp destined for any "special treatment" was the *Zentralsauna*, i.e. a hygienic and sanitary installation which was also involved in the fight against typhus. On the other hand, no document contains the use of "special treatment" related in any way to homicidal gassings.

In such a context the use of the designation of Zyklon B as "materials for special tr.[eatment]" in Liebehenschel's authorization of August 26, 1942, loses any alleged connotation of a "criminal trace" and can be explained as the simple supply of Zyklon B for hygienic and sanitary purposes for use in the disinfestation gas chamber of the "*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*" (BW 28). As the corresponding operations carried out in BW 28 were handled by a specific administrative entity, the "*Häftlings-Effekten-Verwaltung*"[342] (administration of personal effects of detainees), the expression "materials for special tr.[eatment]" concerned the Zyklon B ordered by the garrison surgeon on behalf of this

[340] Funk-Spruch Nr. 113. AGK, NTN, 94, p. 168.
[341] Sonderbefehl dated August 12, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, p. 300.
[342] This entity is mentioned in a letter from Grabner dated March 19, 1943, and addresses to six camp offices. AGK, NTN, 135, p. 217.

administration (for more details, cf. Mattogno 2004h, pp. 41-46). As I explained elsewhere, the gas-tight doors of this disinfestation plant had been ordered from the inmate carpentry as "doors for special Tr. [eatment] of J. [ews]."[343]

7.6. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews" and the "Franke-Gricksch Report"

7.6.1. "Materials for Resettlement of Jews"

Liebehenschel's radio message of October 2, 1942, which contains the term "*Judenumsiedlung*" (resettlement of Jews) that is said to be a code for mass assassination, also fits into this framework and finds its explanation there. The translation of the message is as follows:[344]

> *"Authorization is hereby granted for dispatch to Dessau and return of a 5t truck to fetch materials for resettlement of Jews."*

These "materials" are no doubt identical to the "materials for special tr.[eatment]" of the radio message of August 26, 1942: we are dealing here with Zyklon B. Pressac mentions this document in a manner which is somewhat enigmatic for non-specialists (1993, p. 46):

> *"Furthermore, the 'special treatment' just like 'Jewish resettlement' required Zyklon B. These conventional terms designated the liquidation by means of gas of those unfit for work in the Birkenau camp."*

Actually, the Zyklon B was utilized in the so-called "*Ostwanderung*" (see chapter 19.2.), the Jewish migration to the east via Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2004h., pp. 52-56). For some strange reason, Pressac overlooks a link with the Franke-Gricksch "report," which he has published and commented for the first time (1989, pp. 238f.). In his opinion, in fact, "the only real, and very important, merit" of this document lies in the fact that "it gives a clear and precise explanation of the term 'Jewish resettlement action/Umsiedlungsaktion der Juden,'" which, i.a. in his "Auschwitz Album," he places in parallel with the resettlement of the Hungarian Jews, hence it "can no longer give rise to any discussion, and covers the second type of 'resettlement'" (*ibid*., p. 239), i.e. assassination. And this is precisely said to be confirmed by the "materials for re-

[343] Auftrag Nr. 2143. Auschwitz, den 6. Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 71; Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 2143. Auschwitz, den 6. Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 72. See Mattogno 2004h, pp. 46-50.

[344] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 172.

settlement of Jews." Seen in this light, the Franke-Gricksch "report" should act as a means for decrypting this "conventional" expression. It is hence important for us to examine this document, not only to disprove such an interpretation, but first and foremost to demonstrate Pressac's unbelievable procedure.

7.6.2. The Franke-Gricksch "Report" and Pressac's Comments

Pressac introduces the document in the following manner (1989, p. 236):

> *"In the afternoon of the same day, SS Major Alfred FRANKE-Gricksch, adjutant to SS General Maximillian VON HERFF* […]*, Head of the SS Central Personnel Office [SS Personal Hauptamt, 98 99 Wilmersdorferstraße, Berlin-Charlottenburg], accompanying the General on a tour of inspection in the 'General Government' [the half of the Polish territory occupied by the Germans and placed under the authority of Hans Frank], arrived in KL Auschwitz (although reported, the presence of General von Herff is doubtful). Franke-Gricksch visited Krematorium II and <u>is supposed to have witnessed</u> the gassing of those unfit for work from a convoy of 2,930 Greek Jews (from the Salonika ghetto). Following this visit, <u>between the evening of 4th May and 16th May</u>, he wrote a report on what he had seen at Auschwitz Birkenau for his chief, von Herff, and for Reichsführer SS Himmler. This report was entitled: 'JEWISH RESETTLEMENT ACTION'."* (emphases by Pressac)

On the origin of the document, Pressac has this to say (p. 238):

> *"This report was shown to Professor Charles W Sydnor of Hampton-Sydney College, Virginia (United States) in 1976 by a person from Richmond (Virginia) who had discovered it after the second world war. This man, apparently Eric M Lippmann* [sic] *according to the signature, was at the time employed by the US Army on collecting documents and seeking anything that might be used as evidence in the Nuremberg trials. He seems to remember finding carbon copy of the original report among a set of documents in a place he cannot recall exactly, somewhere in Bavaria. The original was not there. Having immediately realized the value of this report, which described the whole process of exterminating the Jews in Auschwitz, he made a typed copy for himself, as he had to hand the carbon over to the American Prosecutor at Nuremberg. He certified*

in longhand that he had made a true copy, and signed it 'Eric M Lipmann.' The two sheets that he typed are now preserved in the Tauber Estate of Brandeis University with other documents from the Third Reich."

Pressac publishes the document in question, drawn up in German; our translation is as follows:[345]

"Part of a report rendered by SS Sturmbannführer Franke-Gricksch on a trip through the General Government on 4 to 16 May 1943. [This heading is typed in English in Lipmann's typescript]

R e s e t t l e m e n t – A c t i o n

of the Jews

A special task in the arrangement of the Jewish question has [been given to] *the A u s c h w i t z camp. The most modern measures enable the Führer order to be carried out within the shortest possible time and without major commotion.*

The so-called 'resettlement action' of the Jews takes place in the following manner:

The Jews arrive, toward nightfall, in special trains (freight-cars) and are being routed on special tracks into dedicated enclosed areas of the camp. There, they are unloaded and examined, first of all, by a medical commission in the presence of the camp commander and several SS officers to determine their fitness for work. Here, all those who can be integrated into the work process in any way, will go[346] *into a special camp. The temporarily sick are moved immediately to the hospital camp and made healthy again by special food, the basic rule being: to maintain any kind of manpower for work. The former way of 'resettlement action' is refused in its entirety, as one cannot afford to continually destroy important work energies.*

Those unfit go into a larger house, into the basement rooms which have access from the outside. One goes down 5-6 steps and enters a longish, well built and aerated basement room which is equipped with benches on its right and left sides. It is brightly lit and

---

[345] Translator's note: our translation differs somewhat from Pressac's in its choice of words and its sentence structure. This was done in order to better reflect the sometimes journalistic and unmilitary style of Lipmann's text, but it also leads to slight differences in some of the words when passages from Pressac's text are quoted. The typed copy of the "original" has many spelling errors, some of them hinting at a native English or American typist.

[346] The verb "kommen" is used twice in this sentence, the second occurrence is faulty German, transl.

there are numbers above the benches. The prisoners are told that, for their new tasks, they will have to be disinfected and cleaned and must therefore undress completely to be bathed. In order to avoid any kind of panic or commotion they are ordered to fold their clothes properly and place them below the numbers they have been assigned in order to find them again after the bath. Everything proceeds in utter calmness. Then one passes through a small passage and enters a large basement room which is similar to a shower-bath. In this room, there are three large columns. From outside the basement room one can lower certain agents into these columns. Once 300-400 people are assembled in this space, the doors are closed and the containers with the substances are lowered into the columns. As soon as the containers touch the bottom of the column they generate particular substances which put the people to sleep within one minute. A few minutes later, the door at the other end which leads to a lift opens. The hair of the corpses is cut and other experts (Jews) break out the teeth (gold teeth). One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth jewels, gold, platinum etc.

After that, the corpses are loaded into elevators and are taken to the first upper floor. There, there are 10 large crematorium ovens in which the corpses are burned. As fresh corpses burn particularly well, only ½ – 1 metric hundredweight [Zentner] *of coke are needed for the whole procedure. This work is carried out by Jewish detainees who will never leave this camp.*

Output of this 'resettlement action' to date: 500,000 Jews.

Present capacity of 'the resettlement action' ovens: 10,000 in 24 hours.

[Handwritten note:] *I affirm, that this* [is] *a true copy of the original report.*

Eric M. Lipmann"

Leaving aside the certainly not irrelevant question of the origin and the authenticity of the document – a retyped copy, appearing as late as 1976, of the carbon copy of an original that was never found, the carbon copy having been discovered at an unknown location and transmitted to an unknown person, with the carbon copy then disappearing as well – we will pass on immediately to Pressac's critical comment (p. 239):

"Franke-Gricksch reports that 'The unfit go to a BIGGISH HOUSE, into the basement…' without saying that it is a crematori-

um, or which one. Later in his account we learn that the 'house' is equipped with 'big cremation furnaces,' so it must have been a crematorium. Only Krematorien II and III had semi-basements, whereas Krematorien I, IV and V had none. On 4th May 1943, only Krematorium II was complete and operational, while Kr III was not yet ready. Franke-Gricksch's 'biggish house' can therefore be nothing other than Birkenau Krematorium II.

The errors in his report are:

[1] '5-6 steps' (for the access stairway at the western end of Leichenkeller 2) instead of 10. Simple lack of attention on the part of a man who used this stairway only once. The error would be more serious on the part of a Sonderkommando member, using it several times a day.

[2] 'three big pillars' [columns for pouring Zyklon B] instead of four. The explanation of this error is that Franke-Gricksch must have just gone a few paces into Leichenkeller 1, not down to the end, and thus noticed only three of the four columns.

[3] 'the doors [of Leichenkeller 1] are closed' instead of the door, singular. This is probably due to confusion with the double door of Leichenkeller 2 leading to the corridor, through which he had just come before having a quick look over the threshold of Leichenkeller 1.

[4] 'the door on the other side is opened, leading to a lift.' There was not an entrance door at one end and exit at the other, but only one door to Leichenkeller 1, through which the victims entered and from which the corpses were removed. This is the most glaring fault, but may be explained by the route taken during Franke-Gricksch's visit.

[5] 'go to the first floor' [are taken to the first upper floor; Ed.] *instead of the floor above, or ground floor. A common mistake made by many witnesses.*

[6] '10 large crematorium furnaces,' instead of 5 three muffle furnaces or 15 muffles. As with Leichenkeller 1, Franke-Gricksch probably did not go the whole length of the furnace room, but stood at the western entrance in front of the first furnace and listened to the explanations given. It could be that the figure ten was the total he was given for the capacity of Krematorien II and III together (10 three muffle furnaces).

[7] '500,000 Jews' [in May 1943], instead of a true figure of probably somewhere between 200,000 and 250,000. This figure would have been provided by the Auschwitz SS guide and Franke-Gricksch is merely repeating the inflated figure given to make the camp look efficient.

[8] '10,000 in 24 hours,' instead of the 'official' figure of 4,756 per day for the FIVE Krematorien (I, II, III, IV and V), itself a theoretical figure that was never achieved in 1943, as proved by the Krematorium coke consumption. The maximum daily throughput of the 4 Birkenau Krematorien was in the order of 3,000 incinerations. What is more, in May 1943, Kr III was not yet in service. This is simply another Auschwitz SS propaganda figure passed on by Franke-Gricksch."

Pressac then goes on to explain the error in connection with the two doors of *Leichenkeller* 1 which he touches upon under item 4 above (p. 239):

"The most striking and serious error in his report is his stating that the gas chamber (Leichenkeller 1) had a door at each end. This can be explained only if there was some kind of break in his visit to the crematorium that caused him to lose his bearings somewhat."

His mistake is claimed to become understandable if one assumes that he entered *Leichenkeller* 2 from the outside, then walked through it, into the corridor and the vestibule, then took a few steps into *Leichenkeller* 1, leaving the half-basement via the stairs on the north side (through the former *Leichenkeller* 3), then re-entering the ground floor of the crematorium through the door located on the north side, and viewing the furnace hall while listening in front of the first oven to the explanations of his guide and going down into the half-basement by means of the freight elevator thus arriving in front of the gas chamber,

"[…] *(where, not recognizing the vestibule he had passed through some time before, he thought this was ANOTHER door to the gas chamber). He probably went back up to the ground floor on the corpse hoist and left the Krematorium through the main, north, door. The 'break' thus occurred when he emerged from the basement by the northern stairway, instead of more logically taking the corpse hoist directly up to the furnace room."* (p. 239)

7.6.3. Critical Analysis of Pressac's Comments

Pressac's remarks are a good example of the way in which a scholar with a fine critical and sometimes even very sensitive mind can get lost in useless suppositions and sophistications. His whole reasoning is grounded on the assumption that the document in question is authentic, although there is no proof for this, and hence his analysis aims merely at explaining the "mistakes" in the "report," instead of checking into the veracity and, ultimately, the authenticity of the document itself. In other words, he pre-empts what he is going to find out.

Another serious error on Pressac's side is the fact that he attempts to attribute the erroneous figures in the documents at times to Franke-Gricksch's SS guide, at other times to Franke-Gricksch himself. The criterion for the one or the other is the alleged propagandistic exaggeration of the SS: wherever possible, the errors are to be ascribed to the SS guide – the 500,000 persons "resettled," the cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses per day. Where this cannot be done, the mistakes are attributed to Franke-Gricksch's faulty observations – the three columns instead of four,[347] the two doors instead of one, the non-existent door at the other end of the gas chamber, the ten crematorium ovens instead of five.

Actually, if it is unlikely that the guide had not correctly explained the equipment of the crematorium to Franke-Gricksch, it is altogether unbelievable that, when describing the alleged extermination of Jews, the guide would not have called things by their proper names, like dropping the very name of the installation, crematorium, which the document refers to as a "house." Not even Zyklon B is ever mentioned in this "report," according to which the killing was done with "certain agents" or "particular substances which made the people fall asleep within a minute," saying that "the containers with the substances are lowered into the columns." Pressac has nothing to say about this, dwelling instead on insignificant "mistakes," such as items 1 or 5 in his remarks, and explaining the others in a laboriously sophistic manner.

His explanation concerning the closure of the "doors" of *Leichenkeller* 1 (item 3) is quite obviously in error because we are clearly dealing here with the closure of the "doors" of a room which according to the document has precisely two doors. Pressac's explanation concerning the

[347] But, for some strange reason, the "report" does not mention the seven concrete pillars holding up the ceiling of the room.

existence of these two doors (item 4) is an elaboration which is not only unprovable but against common sense: the inspection of the crematorium would have been carried out methodically: *Leichenkeller* 2, corridor, vestibule, *Leichenkeller* 1, to be interrupted there – nobody knows why – for a tour of the ground floor, only to continue in the semi-basement later. But in the account there is no mention of any "interruption," the visit of the semi-basement having ended with the alleged look into *Leichenkeller* 1 and Franke-Gricksch having been led into the ground floor precisely via the flight of service stairs built for that purpose (see chapter 2.9.1.). It is extremely unlikely that an *SS-Sturmbannführer* would have been moved into the furnace hall by means of the freight elevator used for the corpses – which, in any case, would have been against safety rules. From the furnace hall, if we follow Pressac, Franke-Gricksch would have been taken back down into the semi-basement again via the freight elevator – what for? He had already gone through the basement earlier. Apparently this was claimed by Pressac only so that he could "explain" Franke-Gricksch's alleged mix-up of the gas chamber door with some other door!

To support this ludicrous thesis, Pressac has to make a moron out of the SS officer – someone unable to recognize a room he had inspected minutes earlier, simply because he was now entering it through a different entrance! Without even taking into account that Franke-Gricksch must have been aware of the arrangement and the orientation of *Leichenkeller* 1 – either because he had entered *Leichenkeller* 2 from the outside yard where one could see the upper part of *Leichenkeller* 1 emerging from the ground, or because in the "report" the introduction columns for the sleeping agent introduced "from above, from the outside of the basement" are mentioned. Hence Franke-Gricksch would never have imagined another door at the far end of that room where there was only a wall and soil!

The explanation of the 10 ovens (item 6) makes no sense either, because if Franke-Gricksch had not seen one or several of the ovens farthest away when standing near the first, then he would have given a figure less than 5 for the ovens, or, for the muffles, a multiple of 3, e.g. 9 or 12 (as each oven had 3 muffles), but certainly not ten. Actually, though, as we can see from the blueprints of the ground floor of the crematorium shown by Pressac such as no. 933(-934)(r) (p. 283), even standing one meter away from the first oven, he could have seen the other four ovens most distinctly. The other explanation, namely that the

number of ovens refers to Crematoria II and III together, does not hold water either, because the report speaks of the "present capacity" (*jetzige Kapazität*) of the ovens, hence only of Crematorium II, for, as Pressac correctly states, "only Crematorium II was terminated and operational whereas Crematorium III was not yet ready."

Just as silly is Pressac's explanation on the subject of the "three large columns": on the one hand, even taking only a few steps into *Leichenkeller* 1, Franke-Gricksch could not but see the four alleged columns, and on the other hand, his SS guide, when explaining their function, would certainly not have failed to tell him that there were four of them and why this was so.

When it comes to the cremation capacity of the ovens in Crematorium II – 10,000 corpses in 24 hours – Pressac falls back on what he calls propagandistic exaggerations by the camp SS. However, the capacity given for the alleged gas chamber – "300-400 persons" – clashes most violently with that figure. It would mean that, in order to have the ovens run flat out, there would have had to be 28 gassings per day on average. But then, for Pressac himself the gassing capacity was 1,000 to 1,500 persons at a time (p. 473), whereas for Tauber it was 3,000 to 4,000 persons (see chapter 10.3.3.).

Thus Pressac, by far-fetched arguments, pretends to explain gross mistakes which remain inexplicable, if one considers the document to be authentic. In order to accomplish this, he has to by-pass essential aspects of the "report" which do not fit into his interpretative framework.

I have already pointed out the omission, in his comments, of any details regarding the "substances" used in the alleged gas chamber. A further case in point is the coke consumption which the document ascribes to the ovens of Crematorium II and which is in glaring contrast with Pressac's conjectures (see chapter 9.4). The most serious matter, though, is the following statement:

> *"The Jews arrive, toward nightfall, in special trains (freight-cars) and are being routed on special tracks into dedicated enclosed areas of the camp."*

However, the only railroad tracks which went into the Birkenau camp were those which formed the so-called "ramp." Pressac himself tells us, though, that this ramp "did not become operational until May 1944 for the arrival of the Hungarian Jews" (1989, p. 253) In May 1943 the Jewish convoys were unloaded at the so-called "old ramp" or "Jewish ramp" of the Auschwitz railroad station (*ibid.*, p. 162). Then how

was Franke-Gricksch able to see tracks in May 1943 that were only laid a year later? This irresolvable conundrum demonstrates by itself that the Franke-Gricksch "report" cannot possibly be authentic, and precisely for that reason Pressac has said nothing about the matter.

This chronological impossibility, together with the gross mistakes of the "report" and its incredible ignorance of elementary terms such as "crematorium" or "Zyklon B" shows clearly that it is a fabrication using testimonies of former detainees, which even betray the propaganda effort (cf. Renk 1991, pp. 261-279). Another striking example for this is this statement:

> *"One has come to know that the Jews keep hidden in hollow teeth* [!] *jewels, gold, platinum etc."*

Part Two: The Crematory Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau

Design, Operation, Technical Features and Historiographic Implications

8. The First Scientific Treatment of Cremations at Auschwitz

8.1. Introduction

The problem of the cremations at Auschwitz – one of the most important and still unresolved questions in the historiography of that camp – had started to come out of the general hysteria, into which it had been relegated for decades, and had started to take on some scientific connotations only in 1989, thanks to Jean-Claude Pressac. The merits of the French researcher end there, however: while he did indeed try to approach the problem from a scientific standpoint, his argumentative procedure and his conclusions show his deplorable lack of technical training, which I shall discuss in chapter 9. A rigorous scientific treatment of the matter became an urgent need.

Since the early 1990s I have been working on such an opus, assisted by engineer Dr. Franco Deana.[348] This treatment has not yet been published for a variety of minor vicissitudes, but it is presented here along its main lines. Its publication has become ever more pressing, because over the last ten years the problem of the Auschwitz cremations has relapsed into the propagandistic hysteria of the immediate post-war years.[349]

As I have explained above, the question of the crematorium furnaces of Auschwitz-Birkenau is one of the three pillars which support the en-

[348] Its Italian title is *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*. An English translation is in preparation and is slated for publication in 2011.

[349] Aside from van Pelt's silly contribution in his 2002 book, the collective work by Assmann et al. (2002) has absolutely no technical or scientific character and does not provide any new elements on the Topf ovens at Auschwitz. Likewise, the recent *Encyclopedia of Cremation* (Davies/Mates), though claiming to be scientific in its general conception, dedicates to "Auschwitz" one purely propagandistic page (p. 66) founded on the works of Czech, Piper, and Pressac!

tire argumentative structure of van Pelt's book. One could even go so far as to say that it is the most important pillar, because the reliability of the witness testimonies is closely linked to the reliability of their statements in respect of the crematorium ovens. If the latter breaks down, the "convergence of proof" between witnesses and documents will follow, and thus van Pelt's entire argumentative structure crumbles.

The problem is hence of prime importance. I will therefore offer the reader in the present part of this book first and foremost a synthesis of the conclusions of the work in question and of an article I wrote on the Auschwitz ovens (1994c, pp. 281-320, updated in Rudolf 2000 and 2003a) with its major historiographic implications, adjusted here with minor modifications to my final results of the study of cremation. The first version of said article has been criticized by a certain John C. Zimmerman in a text entitled *Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial*, which appeared on a website in 1999 and was partly incorporated into his book a year later. My reply to Zimmerman's historically wrong and technically nonsensical arguments has definitely silenced this would-be critic (Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 87-194).

8.2. Structure of the Work

The crematorium ovens of Auschwitz, heated by means of coke-fed gasifiers, constituted a development or rather a simplification of the civilian type. However, it is difficult to obtain detailed information on these ovens even in the specialized literature. I therefore decided to place, at the head of the specific topic of my described study, a rigorous introductory treatment of those ovens as the *First Part* of the first volume of the work.

Furthermore, in view of the fact that crematorium ovens are simple combustion devices, I think that it would be helpful for the reader to be acquainted, on the one hand, with the general principles of combustion technology and of the chemical processes which come into play during a cremation, and on the other hand with the theoretical and structural principles of a crematorium oven with a coke-fed gasifier, supplemented by a detailed description of its structure and its operation. In this way, the reader will come to a better understanding of cremation technology.

Finally, as the Auschwitz crematorium ovens were products of the technology of their era, I considered it useful to present an overview of

the history of cremation in modern times with a particular emphasis on ovens with coke-fed gasifiers such as those at Auschwitz, but without leaving aside systems based on other types of energy – gas, naphtha,[350] or electricity. In this way, the reader can appreciate the technological development of these combustion devices from the latter decades of the 19th century through the Second World War, with all the technical problems which had to be solved. This historical presentation of crematorium ovens is complemented by a parallel study of devices for mass cremations for sanitary and hygienic reasons (in connection with wars or epidemics) and finds its conclusion in a brief analysis of the crematorium ovens of today.

The scientific cremation experiments carried out in Germany (and in Switzerland) at the end of the 1920s provide us with a solid experimental basis in order to resolve the essential questions of the duration of a cremation and of the corresponding fuel consumption of a cremation oven with a coke-fed gasifier; these aspects will be analyzed in detail in two specific chapters.

Aiming for a comprehensive presentation of the subject of this book, I have not by-passed the legal and statistical aspects of cremation, especially for the case of Germany. The above topics are presented in the *First Part* of the first volume.

In the Second Part I have primarily outlined the activities of the Topf company in the area of the design and construction of civilian crematorium ovens and other combustion devices, describing in detail the structure and the operation of the Topf crematorium ovens heated by means of coke, gas, or electricity, and presenting the numerous patents (and patent applications) granted, acquired, or filed between the 1920s and the 1950s.

After this general introduction concerning the Topf line of crematorium ovens for civilian use, I have addressed the cremation devices which the company supplied to, or designed for, the concentration camps, starting with those for Dachau and Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen). At this point we enter the core topic of the described work, which begins with a documented history of the construction of crematorium ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is followed by a detailed technical description of the structure and the operation of these devices –

[350] A fraction of hydrocarbons in petroleum boiling between 30°C and 200°C, today still used as lighter fuel and for camp stoves.

the ovens with two, three, and eight muffles – and a survey of the Topf projects for mass incineration in that camp.

The three fundamental questions – the duration of the cremation process, the capacity of the ovens, and the fuel consumption of the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau – are then treated in a scientifically rigorous fashion on the basis of a wide variety of documents.

For the determination of the duration of the cremation process I have based myself primarily on experimental data, in particular those resulting from the cremation experiments with a coke-fired oven undertaken by the engineer R. Kessler in Germany at the end of the 1920s and those stemming from the experiments with a gas-fired oven done by Dr. E. Jones in England in the 1970s. I have also taken into account a fragmentary list of cremations at Gusen and the nearly complete list of cremations at the Westerbork crematorium. The name lists of cremations in the Terezín crematorium (a vast sampling of 717 cremations carried out between October 3 and November 15th, 1943, over 41 operating days) furnish us with a most useful means of comparison in the sense that the average duration which results for these cases constitutes the lower documented limit that could be achieved in the cremation devices of that period.

The result of the study – that the average duration of the cremation process was one hour – is confirmed also by the statements given by the Topf engineers Kurt Prüfer, the designer of the ovens with three and with eight muffles, and Karl Schultze, the man who designed the blowers for the double and triple-muffle ovens.

The section dealing with the capacity of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau contains a preliminary evaluation of the limits to the continuous operation of the devices (imposed by the inevitable formation and the necessary removal of slag from the hearth) and to the loading of the muffles, i.e. an evaluation of the possibility of incinerating more than one corpse at a time in one muffle in an economically advantageous way. This possibility is ruled out on the basis of experimental data (tests run in the crematoria at Westerbork and Gusen as well as in ovens for slaughter-houses). The Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau were designed for individual cremations, and pushing their thermal limits provided no advantage with respect to the economy of the cremation. The Soviet technical expert reports about the coke-fired Kori crematorium ovens of the Lublin-Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof con-

centration camps, disconnected from their propagandistic embellishments, supply us with an indirect confirmation.

In the described treatise I have not limited myself to the mere verification of numerical data, but have also examined the historical question of the purpose of the design and the construction of the crematoria ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance – i.e. the calculation of the coke consumption of the ovens – is set on a secure experimental footing: the consumption of the Topf double-muffle oven in the crematorium at Gusen with its average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke for each of 677 individual cremations. This chapter analyzes and explains this consumption in a scientific way. The calculation takes into account the technical data concerning the coke, the ovens (with a detailed computation of the hourly heat loss of the Gusen oven and of the double and triple-muffle ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau) and the corpses, which are divided into three types: normal, average and lean. The fuel consumption (including total combustion air, theoretical air consumption and excess air) is computed for each type of oven and for each type of corpse.

The analysis of the thermal balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens moreover evidences a design error for the triple-muffle oven, on account of which the combustion gases fed into, or forming in, the central muffle did not have enough residence time to burn completely, but were sucked up by the chimney draft and finished burning in the flue ducts. In March 1943 this phenomenon caused serious damage to the refractory lining of the flue ducts and of the chimney of Crematorium II at Birkenau. But could this surge of flames also show on the outside and produce the phenomenon of flaming chimneys as reported by various witnesses? On the basis of calculations one can say that these flames should have exhausted themselves within the smoke ducts of the crematoria. However, in order to verify this experimentally, I have conducted two experiments with animal grease in a simple oven I built for the purpose. The experimental results fully bore out the theoretical data.

For a better judgment regarding the Topf crematorium ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau I have also made an extensive analysis of the naphtha and coke-fired ovens supplied to the concentration camps by Topf's most serious competitor, the Hans Kori Co. of Berlin, as well as those installed at the Terezín camp by Ignis-Hüttenbau Co., undoubtedly the most efficient devices built anywhere in Europe in the 1940s.

The final problem dealt with in the Second Part concerns the legal requirements regarding the cremations in the concentration camps and the compliance of the ovens in use there with those requirements. In that context, I have quoted *in extenso* the important "Decree concerning the implementation of cremations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" issued by Himmler on February 28th, 1940, showing that – initially at least – the normal use of coffins, and urns for the ashes, was the rule in the crematoria of the concentration camps.

To make the text more easily readable, I have added an Appendix which contains the long lists of cremation statistics for Westerbork and Terezín (altogether 41 tables), a synopsis of the activities of the Topf Co. at Auschwitz-Birkenau, and a list of the patents as well as the patent applications and patent descriptions of the Topf Co. I have moreover compiled a glossary of over 300 German technical terms with the necessary explanations. The described work is based on strict and irreproachable first-hand sources.

I have primarily brought together the most significant German historical and technical literature which exists on this subject, reinforcing it with the patents concerning civilian ovens to the extent that such documents still exist (many have been lost on account of Allied bombardments). At the same time, I have been in touch with various producers of crematorium ovens and have personally visited several crematoria in Italy and France.

For a better understanding of the functioning of the Topf and the Kori ovens, I have studied the available German documents, especially those of ZBL of Auschwitz as well as other documents preserved in various European archives. I have furthermore inspected and taken photographs of devices still existing in German concentration camps at:

- Auschwitz: 2 double-muffle Topf ovens poorly rebuilt by the Poles; the mobile naphtha-fired Kori oven;
- Buchenwald: 2 coke-fired triple-muffle Topf ovens (one also adapted for use with naphtha) identical to those installed in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau;
- Dachau: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf oven, originally a mobile oven fired with naphtha; 4 coke-fired Kori ovens;
- Gusen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired Topf oven, originally a mobile oven fired with naphtha;

- Mauthausen: 1 double-muffle coke-fired oven identical to the 3 double-muffle ovens installed at crematorium 1 of the Auschwitz main camp: 1 coke-fired Kori oven;
- Groß-Rosen: 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori oven;
- Lublin-Majdanek: 5 coke-fired Kori ovens; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori oven;
- Stutthof: 2 coke-fired Kori ovens; 1 mobile naphtha-fired Kori oven;
- Terezín: 4 stationary naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens.

In the second volume of the described work I have amply illustrated the description of these devices with 360 photographs divided into 11 sections, each one corresponding to a specific device. This collection contains illustrations of devices heretofore unknown (the ovens of the Terezín crematorium) or unfamiliar even to specialists, such as the photographs of the ovens at Gusen, Groß-Rosen, Stutthof and Lublin-Majdanek. However, even the photographs of the well-known devices constitute a not irrelevant contribution inasmuch as they depict, for the first time, the essential components of these units, which are indispensable for an understanding of their structure and their way of operation.

The second volume furthermore contains some 300 document reproductions, many of which heretofore unpublished or unknown even to specialists. The first ca. 100 documents concern civilian crematorium ovens. The next ca. 40 documents refer to the civilian activities of the Topf Co., while the rest is a selection of the most important documents regarding the Topf crematorium ovens at Mauthausen, Gusen, Buchenwald and Auschwitz-Birkenau (blueprints, drawings, proposals, cost estimates, shipping documents, invoices, operating instructions, diagrams etc.), regarding the Kori ovens in the camps mentioned (especially original drawings and very accurate drawings prepared by the Soviet experts), regarding technical and administrative questions, and on the bureaucratic formalities for cremations in the concentration camps.

8.3. The Modern Cremation

8.3.1. Crematorium Furnace Technology up to the End of the First World War

Corpse cremation was practiced in Europe as early as a thousand years before Homer (Schuchhardt, p. 502) and continued to be practiced up to the year A.D. 785, when it was prohibited under pain of death by the Paderborn Decree of Charlemagne (*Capitulare Paderbrunnense*;

Pauly, p. 8). Over the following centuries the cremation of corpses fell completely into disuse as a funerary habit throughout Christian Europe. The idea of a cremation of corpses resurfaced during the French Revolution (Reber, pp. 26-29) but did not take hold before the second half of the 19th century. The birth of the movement for the cremation of corpses can be traced back to 1849, when the philologist Jakob Grimm gave a memorable speech on this subject at the Berlin Academy of Sciences.[351] The idea was immediately picked up and spread by untiring pioneers such as army surgeon J.P. Trusen, professor Moleschott, professor Richter, professor Reclam, and professor Küchenmeister.

The first cremation in a crematorium oven in modern Europe took place at Dresden on October 9, 1874, in an experimental oven built by Siemens; it was followed by a few others, before such experimental incinerations were stopped by the government of Saxony (Pauly, p. 18).

Italy soon placed herself in the vanguard of the modern cremation movement from both the legal and the technical point of view. The principle of corpse cremation was recognized in that country by the sanitary regulations of September 6, 1874 (Pini, p. 16). This period saw a massive amount of work being done in this field, theoretical as well as experimental, and various types of ovens were built. Modern cremation had to fulfill numerous ethical, esthetic and economical requirements. The general congress on cremations which was held at Dresden on June 7, 1876, specified their principles (Pauly, pp. 14f.).

The first European crematorium was built in Milan in 1875. It was equipped with a *Polli-Clericetti* oven inaugurated on January 22, 1876, with the cremation of the corpse of Alberto Keller (Pini, p. 30) who had been a promoter of cremation throughout his life. The first crematorium in Germany went into service at Gotha on December 10, 1878. The first types of cremation equipment used in Italy employed muffles. The corpse had to be placed into a metal cylinder heated on the outside by coke (*Du Jardin* design, 1867) or town-gas (*Polli* apparatus).[352]

Brunetti's device (1873) consisted of four little walls of ordinary brick, making up the hearth, upon which was placed a thin sheet of steel which covered only a small part of the hearth; above, there was a large hood linked to the chimney. The corpse was tied to the steel plate with

[351] The speech, entitled "Ueber das Verbrennen der Leichen" (On the cremation of corpses), was published the same year.

[352] Pini, pp. 130f. A detailed description is given by Wegmann-Ercolani, pp. 30-33.

wire and was exposed to the flames of the hearth located underneath. Cremation took about 6 hours.[353]

The *Polli-Clericetti* oven consisted of a cremation chamber with a horizontal grid on which the corpse was placed. It had 217 nozzles for air and gas, the jet-like flames of which impinged directly on the corpse and heated the chamber to a temperature of 1,100°C. This oven was set up in the Milan crematorium and was used for the cremation of Alberto Keller and for two more cremations. After that, on account of its excessively high costs, it was dismantled and replaced by a *Betti-Terruzzi* furnace in 1877. This device was a muffle oven consisting of a cast-iron cylinder located in the center of a large coke-fired furnace. When the cylinder started to glow, the corpse was introduced along a kind of steel guide-rail. Cremation was fairly complete, but the process took at least 5 hours, and the costs were high. After nine cremations, this type, too, was demolished.

The *Muller-Fichet* oven, shown at the Paris Universal Exhibition of 1878, consisted of a muffle made of refractory brick into which the coffin was placed. It was lined below and on the sides with refractory bricks which acted as heat accumulators. The muffle was made white-hot by means of the combustion products coming from a large gasifier with a stepped grid, and then the coffin was introduced.

The *Kopp* oven was based on the same principle as the *Betti-Terruzzi* type, but had a muffle made of refractory brick. It was set up in the Washington, D.C., crematorium; 6 hours were needed for a complete cremation.

The *Gorini* furnace was based on the principle of direct combustion with live flames. The prototype of this furnace was inaugurated in the Riolo crematorium on September 6, 1877. The duration of one cremation was generally between one and a half and two hours, with a wood consumption of 100-150 kg.

The *Venini* device was the first Italian crematorium oven using a gasifier. The cremation was brought about by the flames coming from a mobile gasifier and reaching the cremation chamber after having passed through a connecting duct; they struck the corpse directly. The introduction temperature was 800°C, and the duration of a cremation was normally one hour and a quarter.

---

[353] Pini, p. 132. The following derives from this work, unless otherwise stated (pp. 128-171). Cf. also: Cristoforis, pp. 56-135; de Pietra Santa/Nansouty; Maccone, pp. 102-124; Schumacher, pp. 18-32.

The *Guzzi* furnace brought together the principles of direct cremation by means of live flames and of indirect cremation by means of clean hot air, of which we shall speak later. In this device, the cremation chamber was heated either by the combustion products coming from the hearth or by hot air heated in the regenerator.[354]

The *Spasciani-Mesmer* furnace, used at Livorno and Venice, was a device with a gasifier having a horizontal grid and a feeding chute for the fuel. It took 8-10 hours to heat the oven and some 2,000 kg of coke were needed for this phase; one cremation then consumed 200-300 kg of coke.

The *Toisoul-Fradet* oven was a device using a gasifier and having three levels: the gasifier was in the basement, the recuperator[355] at ground level and the cremation chamber on the floor above. Cremation took about one hour and coke consumption was 100 kg.

The ovens considered so far operated on the basis of the principle of total direct combustion, i.e. the corpse was struck directly by the flames generated on a hearth (as in the Gorini oven) or by the products of a gasifier (as in the Venini oven). The system invented by Friedrich Siemens introduced the process of totally indirect combustion by means of clean hot air, which dominated in Germany unchallenged until 1924. This new process, as we have seen, rested on the principle that the cremation was effected by clean air heated to 1,000°C in a regenerator or recuperator. The experimental prototype was used only for the destruction of animal carcasses (Küchenmeister, pp. 70f.). The *Siemens* oven was installed in 1878, with some modifications, only at the Gotha crematorium. A cremation in that oven generally took two and a quarter hours. 1,500 kg of lignite were needed for a first cremation, and 250-300 kg for each subsequent one.[356]

The *Klingenstierna* oven was an essential improvement over the Siemens model. It had a main hearth and a secondary hearth, which served mainly as an after-burner for the fumes. The combustion air was heated in a recuperator made of metal tubes. The corpse was introduced

[354] A heat regenerator transfers heat from hot exhaust gas to incoming cold air by filling a dedicated space alternately with either; hence it operates discontinuously and inefficiently.

[355] A heat recuperator continuously transfers heat from hot exhaust gas to incoming cold air, both flowing in separated but intertwined spaces.

[356] Heepke 1905b, p. 20. This work contains a very detailed description of the Siemens, Klingenstierna, and Schneider ovens with highly detailed drawings (pp. 41-58). On the subject of these ovens cf. also Beutinger.

into the cremation chamber by means of a cart which stayed in the chamber throughout the duration of the process.

In Germany this Swedish design was perfected by the engineer E. Dorovius and built by the *Gebrüder Beck* Co. of Offenbach. The first models, installed at Heidelberg in 1891 and at Jena in 1898, still had the trolley for the introduction of the coffin, but for the oven set up at Offenbach in 1899 this detail was eliminated. The cremation chamber was given a grid made of refractory clay, below which two V-shaped inclined planes were arranged for the ashes to move into the ash receptacle. The Mainz version of 1903 had a single inclined plane beneath the grid, as did all the later ovens, but was still equipped with a recuperator having metal tubes (Heepke 1905b, pp. 45-55). Subsequently, this type of recuperator was replaced by one of refractory brickwork, and the oven took on the typical shape of German crematorium ovens with coke-fed gasifiers.

The prototype of the *Schneider* oven was built for the Hamburg crematorium in 1892. Its structure was very similar to that of the Klingenstierna-Beck model. The most significant innovations concerned the hearth which had a horizontal grid and a primary combustion[357] air vent below it. The gasifier was placed vertically above the grid and had a coke-feeding chute in the upper part of the furnace. Preheating the oven took about three and a half hours. Some 45-90 minutes were needed for one cremation, with a coke consumption of 250-300 kg for a single cremation and 50-100 kg for any succeeding ones.

The *Ruppmann* oven already had the design typical of a modern crematorium furnace with a coke-fed gasifier (H. Keller 1928). From the experimental data collected at the Stuttgart crematorium and covering 48 cremations carried out between July 20 and September 15, 1909, we have an average duration of 1 hr 33 min.; the minimum time was 1 hr 10 min., the maximum 2 hrs 30 min. (Nagel, p. 36.).

The Swedish *Knös* oven brought along more improvements on the Klingenstierna-Beck oven. Coke consumption was about 300 kg for the preheating phase and the first cremation, and 50-90 kg for any subsequent ones. The rights to this furnace for Germany belonged to the Gebrüder Beck Co. of Offenbach.

[357] In the technical terminology, the primary air was the combustion air fed to the hearth, and the secondary air was the air for the combustion of the corpse.

8.3.2. Technical Developments of German Crematorium Ovens in the 1930s

After the end of the First World War, the reduction in coal production due to the loss of major coal producing territories and the supply of coal to the victorious states imposed by the treaty of Versailles made it imperative for Germany to use its remaining coal resources with great prudence. For that reason, in the years following the war, German industry strove to optimize, in terms of heat technology, all of its installations consuming coal or coal derivatives in an effort to obtain the greatest possible efficiency. The demands for a rational utilization of heat concerned also the field of crematorium ovens and even influenced the respective legislation. The original law on cremations of September 14, 1911, had permitted only a completely indirect cremation with the ensuing enormous loss of heat. It was amended on October 24, 1924, and the semi-direct process was authorized (Kori 1924, pp. 115-120). The manufacturers of (theoretically) totally indirect crematorium ovens felt threatened by the new cremation system which would lead – as it actually did – to great technological changes.[358] A controversy thus ensued. The general question of the economy of cremation furnaces could only be resolved by scientific cremation experiments. The most important experiments of that period were run in the Dessau crematorium in 1926 and 1927 by the engineer Richard Kessler who wrote a long scientific paper about them.[359] We will examine the results of these experiments one by one.

The design of the new models of the 1930s took due notice of the determining factors for a rational heat economy as identified by Kessler in the course of his experiments. This resulted in a substantial increase in efficiency. Among the most important technical innovations of that period one may cite the reduction of the horizontal cross-sectional area of the gasifier, the installation of a post-combustion grid, an improved air-feed, more efficient recuperators and, finally, appropriate control instruments (Hellwig 1930, pp. 56f.; A. Peters, pp. 56f.).

At the beginning of the 1930s, coke-fired crematorium ovens with a gasifier had reached the pinnacle of their technical perfection but also

[358] "Amtliches" 1925b, pp. 107f.; 1926, pp. 9-12; 1927, p. 51; Tilly 1926c, pp. 143ff.; Peters/Tilly, pp. 176ff.

[359] Kessler 1927. Abbrev. version: Kessler 1930. It is also worth mentioning the experiments which engineer H. Keller performed in 1927 in the crematorium of Biel, Switzerland with an oven with coke-fired gas generator: H. Keller 1928, also H. Keller 1929.

started on their inexorable decline: they began to be replaced by the new generation of ovens, heated more efficiently by gas or electricity. From this point on, the existing coke-fired ovens were either torn down[360] or revamped to accommodate gas heating (Repky, pp. 506-509). The new heating systems necessitated additional studies on the structure of the ovens as well as on the phenomenon of cremation *per se*, and these studies were presented in significant technical publications.[361]

In the area of gas heating, the most notable innovation was the new design of the *Volckmann-Ludwig* furnace, patented on October 30, 1928. An exclusive license for this patent was granted to the firm H.R. Heinicke of Chemnitz.[362] The first electrically heated oven went into operation at Biel (Switzerland) on August 31, 1933. It was built by the firm Brown, Boveri & Co. of Baden, Switzerland, under the supervision of the engineer Hans Keller.[363]

8.3.3. Legislation and Statistical Data Concerning Cremation in Germany

Although the first German crematorium was built as early as 1878 (in Gotha), cremation in Germany was not legally recognized for quite some time. In Prussia it became a legal option only with the law on cremation of September 14, 1911. In the other parts of the *Reich* it was accepted between 1899 and 1925, albeit with rather divergent regulations. Legislation was unified only in the 1930s: the first "*Gesetz über die Feuerbestattung*" (Law on Cremation) as such was promulgated on May 15th, 1934. It contained 11 articles that concerned in particular the medical and legal aspects of cremation as well as the supervisory role of the police in the matter. Shortly thereafter specific ordinances concerning the crematorium ovens and the cremation process were issued: "*Be-*

---

[360] For example, the old coke ovens at the Hamburg crematorium were replaced by an experimental Volckmann-Ludwig gas oven already in 1928 (Manskopf), and the old coke oven of the crematorium at Dortmund was dismantled in 1937/38 and replaced with two new ovens of the Volckmann-Ludwig system: Kämper 1941, pp. 171-176.

[361] Of the most important technical articles, we would cite: Hellwig 1930, in abbreviated form Hellwig 1932, pp. 8-14; Schläpfer 1937, 1938; Kessler 1931, pp. 83-89; Kessler 1935, pp. 21-26; Quehl 1936, pp. 559ff.

[362] Regarding the Volckmann-Ludwig oven cf. Volckmann 1931a, 1931b, 1934; Wolfer 1932.

[363] H. Keller 1934; H. Keller 1935. This experimental oven was gradually perfected by the firm of BBC Brown Boveri, which did not have a large market in Germany; cf. G. Keller 1942.

triebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen" (Service regulation for cremation devices) on November 5th, 1935, and "*Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes*" (Decree concerning the application of the law on cremation) on August 10, 1938.[364]

Between 1878 and 1939 a total of 122 crematoria were built in Germany, as shown by the following table:[365]

Table 2: History of Crematory Construction in Germany

Year	#	Total	Year	#	Total	Year	#	Total
1878	1	1	1910	4	23	1925	4	69
1891	1	2	1911	6	29	1926	7	76
1892	1	3	1912	5	34	1927	5	81
1898	1	4	1913	6	40	1928	7	88
1899	1	5	1914	3	43	1929	5	93
1901	1	6	1915	5	48	1930	11	104
1902	1	7	1916	1	49	1931	3	107
1903	1	8	1917	2	51	1932	2	109
1904	1	9	1918	2	53	1934	3	112
1905	1	10	1920	1	54	1935	2	114
1906	2	12	1921	1	55	1936	1	115
1907	3	15	1922	2	57	1937	3	118
1908	1	16	1923	4	61	1938	3	121
1909	3	19	1924	4	65	1939	1	122

In those same years a total of 1,202,813 cremations were carried out in Germany with the following distribution over time:

Table 3: Number of Cremations in Germany

Period	Number of cremations	Cremations/year (ave.)
1878	1	1
1879	17	17
1880-1889	701	70
1890-1899	2,903	290
1900-1909	20,271	2,027
1910-1919	111,671	11,167
1920-1929	355,836	35,583
1930-1939	711,413	71,141
Total	1,202,813	

364 Cf. in this respect Lohmann 1912; Marcuse 1930, pp. 121-133; "Betriebsordnung für Feuerbestattungsanlagen" of Nov. 5, 1935, as well as the "Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes" of August 10, 1938, reprinted in Schumacher 1939, pp. 116-121; Richtlinien 1932. These guidelines were also published in Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung, vol. 5, no. 6, 1933, pp. 87-92; Richtlinien 1937.

365 Verbandsvorstand, 82-87; Phoenix 1939, p. 7; Phoenix 1940, pp. 20, 29; Helbig 1940, pp. 28-31.

In the Sudeten territory there were 4 crematoria: in Reichenberg (1918), Aussig (1933), Brüx (1924), and Karlsbad (1933); in Austria, there were 5 crematoria: in Vienna (1923), Steyr (1927), Linz (1929), Salzburg (1931), and Graz (1923). Thus, there were altogether 131 crematoria in *Großdeutschland* in 1939. In 1940 there were 108,630 cremations, in 1941: 107,103 and in 1942: 114,184 (Weinisch, p. 17).

At the end of 1938 Germany counted 130 crematoria, England 47, Italy 37 (with 8 out of service), in Sweden and Switzerland there were 22 each, in Denmark 16, in Norway 10, in Czechoslovakia 9, in France 6, in Russia 2, and in Belgium, Finland, Holland, Portugal, and Rumania one each. Behind Germany, the countries with the greatest number of cremations were England (16,312 cremations), Switzerland (7,071), the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia (5,535), Sweden (4,434), Denmark (4,031), Norway (2,262) and France (1,340) (Statistisches, p. 41).

Both by number of crematoria and cremations, the list was topped by Japan, which could boast of 36,723 cremation installations as early as 1912. In 1929 this country alone cremated 622,492 corpses (Pallester, p. 28; Maccone, p. 92).

8.3.4. The Firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt

In the field of crematorium ovens, Topf began its activity in the year of the outbreak of the First World War. The first Topf oven with a coke-fired gasifier was erected at the Freiburg crematorium and was started up on April 15, 1914 (Phoenix 1915 & 1916). Over the 1920s Topf became the largest company, commercially speaking, in this sector in Germany: out of the 24 ovens installed in the country between 1922 and 1927, a total of 18 came from Topf (Verbandsvorstand, p. 84).

At the beginning of the 1930s, thanks to its technological advance, Topf's lead had been consolidated. The firm could claim to have built the first gas-fired crematorium oven on German soil at Dresden in 1927, which had performed faultlessly, as well as the first electrically heated oven in Germany which went into operation at Erfurt in 1933.[366] Topf's activity in research and development is furthermore borne out by the numerous patents it obtained, especially in the 1930s. Some of them in-

[366] Regarding the electric Topf oven see K. Weiss 1934, pp. 453-457; "Elektrisch betriebener…," 1935, pp. 88ff.; K. Weiss 1937, pp. 159-162; Schumacher, pp. 28ff.; Jakobskötter, pp. 579-587.

troduced highly significant innovations into the field of cremation, such as the post-combustion grid and the revolving grid.

Topf responded to the competition of the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig oven with the "High-efficiency oven with revolving ash-grid, D.R.P." (German patent), model 1934. In this device the operating system was still indirect, with air being heated in metal tubes above the muffle. The post-combustion chamber was equipped with a revolving grate, but overall the oven was of a more massive and decidedly more voluminous appearance than the Volckmann-Ludwig model. It still preserved the two-tier design of the coke oven, with a total height of some 5 meters. On the lower level were located the controls of the revolving grate as well as the ash extraction device. The part located in the furnace hall, too, with its size of 3.70 by 2.60 meters, was much larger than the Volckmann-Ludwig oven (3.10 by 1.70 meters).[367]

The first crematorium oven with a coke-fired gasifier built by Topf – while retaining more or less the design principles of earlier ovens – brought along several innovations derived from previous ideas, but it did so in a novel manner. In particular, the Topf oven presented a system of heating the muffle from the outside, controlled by a fire-clay trap located in front of the gasifier outlet; by preventing the gases from entering the muffle, it allowed for a completely indirect cremation (Reichenwallner, pp. 28f.).

8.3.5. Crematory Ovens with Coke-Fed Gasifier in the 1930s

This type of oven consisted of a gasifier (*Generator*), the cremation chamber or muffle (*Verbrennungsraum*; *Muffel*) with the post-combustion chamber (*Nachglühraum*) and the recuperator (*Rekuperator*) below. The gasifier was a vertical chamber lined with refractory material on the inside. The hearth was situated in the lower portion; it consisted of a grid and a door for the primary combustion air and for the removal of ash and slag. In its upper part it narrowed on one side into a duct (gasifier neck) through which the combustion products of the coke entered the muffle, and on the other side into a vertical or slanted shaft which opened up on the outside of the oven and constituted the coke feeding chute.

The specific function of the gasifier was to gasify the coke, i.e. to bring about its transformation into combustible gases (generator gas or

[367] Etzbach, pp. 3ff. Regarding the gas-fired Topf oven cf. also Schumacher, pp. 25ff.

producer gas, a gas mixture mainly consisting of nitrogen and carbon monoxide plus minor amounts of carbon dioxide). The muffle was a horizontal combustion chamber with a vaulted ceiling, made of fire-brick, closed in front by a sliding, fire-clay closure which moved on a suitably slanted frame. In front of the closure was a metal door. In its rear part the muffle was connected with the gasifier via the gasifier neck. The floor consisted of a fire-clay grid, usually with bars lengthwise and across, on which the coffin was placed. Below this grid was an inclined plane for the ash, on which the parts of the corpse which fell through the grid burned out completely. The plane ended at the front in a receptacle for the ashes which were raked into it by means of a suitable tool.

In the 1930s a post-combustion grid was arranged at the end of the inclined plane for the ash. Below the fire-clay grid, the walls of the muffle were inclined toward the inside, so as to form a small chamber which received the remains of the corpse. Openings in the walls of this chamber led to the discharge channels through which the spent gases flowed into the recuperator.

The recuperator was a heat exchanger made of refractory material. It consisted of adjoining channels arranged in the lower part of the oven. The channels had upper openings into the muffle and lower openings to the outside. The spent gases coming from the muffle flowed downwards, countercurrently to the combustion air which flowed upwards from the outside in neighboring channels. In this process the spent gasses transferred their heat to the walls; the heat spread by conduction through all parts of the recuperator, which heated up to a temperature varying between 400 and 600°C or higher.

The oven was usually arranged on two levels: the hearth and the recuperator stood in the basement, the cremation chamber on the ground floor. In the direct process the operation of the device was as follows: before starting up the gasifier, the smoke trap was opened and a small fire of wood and some coke was lit on the gasifier hearth. When the coke started to glow, more fuel was added through the feeding chute. The resulting gases were led from the gasifier to the muffle via the neck of the gasifier, then passed through the post-combustion chamber and the recuperator and left the oven through the flue duct. When the oven had reached its operating temperature, the muffle door was opened and the coffin was introduced into the muffle, resting on the refractory grid. The high temperature in the muffle caused the coffin to ignite as soon as

it entered the chamber; it burned away rapidly and left the corpse exposed to the combustion products coming from the gasifier, which moved through the muffle at a high temperature. At this point evaporation of the corpse's water set in, followed by the incineration as such. The combustion residues fell through the grid openings onto the inclined plane of the post-combustion chamber below where they burned out completely.

When flame generation had ended, the glowing embers were raked forward on the inclined plane by way of the ash-chamber door into a suitable container, where they burned out altogether. Control of the oven was accomplished by means of the control devices (air inlet, hearth door, and vane of the flue).[368]

8.3.6. Chimney Draft and Hearth Loading

In a crematorium oven with a coke-fed gasifier, the chimney not only removed the spent gases, it also served to feed the necessary air to the gasifier hearth. The highest resistance the combustion air encountered was, in fact, the resistance of the hearth grid and the layer of coke above it. The chimney draft could be natural or forced. The natural draft is due to the difference of the densities – and hence to the temperature difference – of the gases at the bottom of the chimney and the outside air. It also depends on the height of the chimney and its cross-sectional area. Draft was measured in terms of mm of water column.[369]

Forced draft or suction draft was obtained by means of a blower at the base of the chimney, which drew in a portion of the spent gasses and ejected them into the chimney at a high velocity. In crematorium ovens with a coke-fired gasifier, the minimum required draft was 10 mm; the maximum was 30 mm of water column.

The draft had a direct effect on the loading of the hearth grid, i.e. on the amount of coke which burned on the grid in a unit of time, usually expressed as kilograms of coke per square meter. With a natural draft and a normal chimney, this loading was about 120 kg per hour and square meter. The corresponding draft was about 10 mm of water column. With a forced draft, the amount of air passing through the hearth per unit of time was increased, and coke combustion increased likewise,

[368] Weigt, p. 46; H. Keller 1927, Kessler 1927, pp. 148-151.
[369] In German "Wassersäule," abbreviated WS. 10 mm of water column is equivalent to 1 mbar = 0.0145 psi.

leading to a higher loading of the grid. Some experimental data are shown in the table below:

Draft [water col. (mbar)]	10 mm (1)	20 mm (2)	30 mm (3)
Grid loading [per m²][370]	120 kg/h	150 kg/h	180 kg/h

8.3.7. Coke Consumption of a Crematory Oven with Gasifier

Fuel consumption in a crematorium oven depended primarily on the design of the oven, on the cremation process, on the frequency of cremations, on the composition of the corpses, and on the operation of the oven. The design of the oven was important, because a greater mass of refractory material absorbed more heat during the first cremation runs. The cremation system, likewise, had an influence on coke consumption in the sense that the muffle could be heated indirectly, semi-directly or directly; indirect heating was the most wasteful.

The frequency of incinerations had an overriding effect on the fuel consumption. If, in fact, only one cremation was carried out on a given day, the fuel needed to bring the oven up to its operating temperature would all be debited to it. If, on the other hand, several incinerations were carried out in succession, the initial fuel needed was averaged out over all of them, and the individual consumption decreased accordingly; beyond a certain number of cremations it tended to stabilize.

The constitution of the corpse, too, had an effect on the cremation and hence on the fuel consumption, because it could contribute more or less heat to the process, depending on its composition in terms of proteins and fat. Experiments carried out in German crematoria in the 1930s showed that 65% of the corpses burned normally, 25% poorly, and 10% with difficulty (Jakobskötter, p. 587).

The operation of the oven, finally, had an extremely strong effect on the heat economy: a wrong way of operation or an inattentive one could actually double the fuel consumption. The coke consumption for an individual cremation was not known, as the crematoria only kept track of the average values which covered also the initial heating of the oven and thus varied depending on the number of consecutive cremations. A theoretical solution of the problem was thus required.

The heat balance around a crematorium oven with a coke-fired gasifier is, however, very difficult to establish theoretically, because many

[370] Heepke 1905b, pp. 71-75; Labrasseur 1922, pp. 56-57 (review); Cantagalli 1940, p. 86; Salvi 1972, pp. 617-822; Colombo, pp. 399f.

variable factors exist in practice, which cannot be handled theoretically in advance and which require changes in the operation of the oven from time to time.

In the 1920s the problem was discussed among engineering specialists like Fichtl and Tilly and the engineer Peters,[371] but the major contribution to its solution came from the engineer Wilhelm Heepke in a fundamental article published in 1933.[372] The result of his calculations for one incineration in an oven at its thermal equilibrium (i.e. when the heat absorbed by the muffle had stabilized) was 30 kg of coke (plus the heat contribution of a 40 kg coffin). A revision of the calculation, however (Heepke's method contained some errors of attribution), brought the consumption down to 20.5 kg of coke per corpse. This result was in good agreement with experimental data. Kessler's cremation experiment of January 5, 1927 (8 consecutive cremations in a coke-fired oven, Kessler 1927, pp. 148-159) showed the following results:

	Total	Firing up	8 Cremations	Total÷8	Cremations÷8
Coke [kg]	436	200	236	54.5	29.5

The consumption for the 8 cremations without firing up a cold oven still contained the heat absorbed by the oven brickwork up to the point of thermal equilibrium, an effect of some 22%, and the effective consumption then became 23 kg of coke (plus the heat supplied by the coffin).

8.3.8. Duration of the Cremation Process in Ovens with Coke-Fed Gasifiers

Cremation is a physico-chemical process which for its completion requires a duration that may be called natural in the sense that it is not possible to shorten it at will, whatever the oven system used. This duration depends essentially upon the chemical composition of the human body whose protein structure strongly resists combustion, as has been confirmed by the specific scientific experiments run in England in the 1970s, which we will discuss later. This is due to the body's relatively high nitrogen content, to its elevated autoignition temperature,[373] and to

[371] Fichtl 1924, pp. 394-397; Tilly 1926a, pp. 190f.; Tilly 1926b, pp. 134ff.; Tilly 1927, pp. 19-25; Peters/Tilly, pp. 176ff.

[372] Heepke 1933, no. 8, pp. 109ff., and no. 9, pp. 123-128. This is a consolidated version of the study on thermal equilibrium in Heepke 1905b, pp. 60-63.

[373] The autoignition temperature of a substance is the lowest temperature at which it will spontaneously ignite in a normal atmosphere without an external source of ignition.

the chemical changes which the proteins undergo at higher temperatures. All of these effects contribute to a corpse's strong resistance to combustion.[374]

In other words, a cremation which takes place under optimum conditions cannot proceed more quickly than the natural time needed for the progression of the combustion. In the same way, a cremation takes longer the more it moves away from its optimum conditions, be it because of a negligent operation of the oven, or be it because of inadequacies in the design of the unit. In present-day gas-fired ovens this lower limit is about one hour.

In the 1970s scientific experiments were done in England with the aim of identifying the most important factors having an influence on the cremation process. The results were read at the annual convention of the Cremation Society of Great Britain in July 1975. The experiments were done along two lines: a preliminary investigation in the Breakspear crematorium at Ruislip and a full investigation in the Chanderlands crematorium at Hull. The researchers conducting the experiments initially selected the following factors: fuel, type of oven, dimensions of the coffin (and of the corpse), hygienic treatment (embalming) of the corpse, cause of death, oven operator and use of different ovens. The effects of technical factors were evened out by adopting the same gas-fired oven (Dowson & Mason Twin Reflux Cremator) and the same oven operator.

Taking into account these factors, 200 to 300 cremations were observed, and the data gathered were handed to the statistician of the group for a preliminary report. This analysis showed that, out of the factors considered initially, only four were significant: the age and sex of the deceased, the cause of death, and the temperature of the oven. On the basis of these findings, the research was continued at the Hull crematorium. Here it was found that the really decisive factors were the maximum temperature of the oven and the sex of the deceased. The results obtained were incorporated into a graph by the statistician, which one of the researchers, Dr. E. W. Jones, comments on as follows (Jones/ Williamson, p. 81):

> *"From his graph he* [the statistician] *was able to tell us (we thought this rather interesting) that there is a maximum point, or ra-*

[374] Fleck, pp. 163f.; Kraupner/Puls; Löffler, pp. 3f; BR Deutschland. Deutsches Patentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 861731. Klasse 24d. Gruppe 1. Issued on Jan. 5, 1953, filed by Martin Klettner, Recklinghausen.

ther a minimum point of incineration time, below which it is impossible to go, and our statistician defined this as a thermal barrier that, because of the make[up]*, the nature of human tissues, you cannot incinerate them at a rate which is below round about 63 minutes."*

The graph shows that the duration which comes closest to the thermal barrier, set at 60 minutes, corresponds to a temperature of 800°C. When the temperature is raised to 1,000°C, the duration of the cremation counterintuitively rises to 67 minutes, and then drops again to 65 minutes at 1,100°C. At higher temperatures, which were not investigated, the duration should eventually fall and should drop below the thermal barrier at super-high temperatures. If one wanted to reduce the cremation time to 20 or 15 minutes – according to Dr. Jones – it would be necessary to build an oven capable of running at 2,000°C (*ibid.*). But for technical reasons the cremation process must take place between well-defined thermal limits, because at temperatures beyond some 1,100 to 1,200°C sintering takes place, i.e. the bones and the refractory material both soften and fuse together, whereas below 700 to 600°C the corpse merely carbonizes. Experiments have shown that the optimum temperature for the introduction of the coffin is around 850 to 900°C (Kessler 1930, pp. 136f.).

Dr. Jones added the following observation (Jones/Williamson, p. 81):

"Our statistician colleague did some work, he looked into the records of crematoria in Germany during the last war, and it would appear that the authorities there were presented with a similar problem – that they came up against a thermal barrier. They could not design a furnace that reduced the mean incineration time to a very practical effective level. So we started to look at why there is this thermal barrier with human tissues."

The conclusion of the researchers is that the proteins of the human body undergo a chemical change when heated to 800 to 900°C, dissociating and recombining to form "something one can only describe as a hard shell" which resists the process of cremation (*ibid.*).

It is obvious that the duration of the incineration process in the crematorium ovens with coke-fed gasifiers of the 1930s was even longer. The data found in the literature are not entirely reliable. As an objective and irrefutable benchmark I have therefore adopted the data which derive from a series of diagrams for cremations, established by meas-

urement instruments installed in the ovens. The diagrams concerning Kessler's experiments are of prime importance in this respect. The optimum design of the oven (Gedrüder Beck, Offenbach), the procedures used by Kessler to reduce false air,[375] the presence of instruments permitting the operator to follow the cremation process through all its phases, the operation of the oven under the supervision of a specialist, all converge to allow us to say that these cremations were conducted under optimum conditions.

The average duration of a cremation was 1 hour 26 minutes. In the run of January 12, 1927, in which eight corpses were incinerated using lignite briquettes as fuel, the average duration was 1 hour 22 minutes (Kessler 1927, pp. 150f., 154-157).

8.4. The Topf Crematorium Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8.4.1. The Topf Crematorium Ovens for the Concentration Camps

The German concentration camps were set up at a time when cremation could look back on many decades of growth, as described in chapter 8.3.3. At the time the concentration camps received their first occupants, the respective SS authorities in the Third Reich did not expect the high level of mortality which would be reached in later years. Corpses of detainees were normally sent to civilian crematoria, and only when, against their expectations, mortality began to get out of control did the SS authorities decide to set up crematoria within the camps.

Along these lines, KL Buchenwald initially made use of the crematorium at Weimar. Between September 5, 1938, and May 3, 1940, the deceased detainees of KL Mauthausen were sent to the municipal crematorium at Steyr. KL Wewelsburg relied on the Bielefeld crematorium at least until December 1941, whereas the Groß-Rosen camp used the Liegnitz crematorium between August 21, 1940, and January 28, 1943. Initially even KL Auschwitz dealt with a civilian crematorium, the municipal institution at Gleiwitz (Gliwice in Polish).[376]

When the first crematoria began to operate within the concentration camps, they were subject to severe regulations perfectly analogous to

[375] This is the designation for the air which seeped into the oven through invisible cracks in the refractory brickwork and around the doors and closures.

[376] Letter from Bauleitung if KL Buchenwald to SS-Gruppenführer Eicke dated June 18, 1938. NO-4353; ÖDMM, Archiv, 7, 4; SB, Einäscherungslisten; Czuj/Kempisty, pp. 106-119; Piper 1994, p. 158.

those applying to civilian crematoria. This results from the "Decree concerning the implementation of incinerations in the crematorium of the Sachsenhausen concentration camp" signed by Himmler on February 28, 1940.[377] According to this decree, the urns containing ashes of incinerated detainees could be buried in the cemetery of the detainee's home town. Later, due to the tragic deterioration of the sanitary conditions in the camps, the crematoria became an indispensable hygienic and sanitary instrument, and the cremations were carried out with less respect of the legal dispositions.

From the end of the 1930s onwards, the Topf Co. and other German firms, in particular Hans Kori and Didier-Werke AG in Berlin, began to plan crematoria for the concentration camps with a design simpler than what was the rule for civilian use.

Topf designed – and built in part – six oven models of the following types:

1) Crematorium oven with one coke-fired muffle, never built.[378]
2) Mobile crematorium oven with two muffles heated with naphtha (later modified into a stationary coke-fired oven). This model was installed at the Gusen camp (a subcamp of KL Mauthausen) and at KL Dachau.[379] The former was ordered from Topf by the *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen as a mobile naphtha-heated oven (*fahrbarer Ofen mit Ölbeheizung*) on March 21, 1940, but on October 9, 1940, it was decided to change the naphtha heating system to coke. The two gasifiers for coke were installed during the construction of the oven, which was started up at the end of January 1941.[380] The Dachau oven had been put into operation even earlier, as can be seen from a Topf letter addressed to *SS-Neubauleitung* of this camp,

[377] Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen. BAK, NS 3/425.

[378] Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 58173 of January 6, 1941 "Einmuffel-Einäscherungsofen" coke-fired, for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen. Source: BAK, NS 4/Ma 54; Kosten-Anschlag of Topf dated January 6, 1941 for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen concerning a coke-fired single or double-muffle crematorium oven. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

[379] Letter from Topf dated February 26, 1941 to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54; telegram from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated December 19, 1940, *ibid.*; Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated December 23, 1940, *ibid.*; Topf, Bescheinigung über gegen besondere Berechnung geleistete Tagelohn-Arbeiten für Firma: SS-Neubauleitung d. Kz.L. Mauthausen, *ibid.*; Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated February 14, 1941, *ibid.*

[380] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated February 14, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

dated July 25, 1940.[381] The SS authorities at KL Dachau opted for a modification of the heating system as well and had two coke gasifiers installed instead of the naphtha burners. Both of these modified ovens still existed in the former camps at the end of WWII.

3) Crematorium oven with two muffles, using coke, built at KL Buchenwald (1940-1941).[382]
4) Crematorium oven with two muffles, using coke, Auschwitz model. Three such ovens were built at Auschwitz between 1940 and 1942, one was built in 1945 at the Mauthausen crematorium.[383]
5) Crematorium oven with three muffles, using coke. Two ovens of this type (one with optional use of naphtha) were installed at the Buchenwald crematorium in 1942, two in the Groß-Rosen crematorium in 1942,[384] and ten in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau in 1942-1943.
6) Crematorium oven with eight muffles, using coke. Two ovens of this type were built in Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau in 1942-1943, half an oven (4 muffles) was sent to Mogilev (Byelorussia) in 1942.

In the chapter below we will examine the crematorium ovens installed at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

8.4.2. Coke-Fired Crematory Oven with Two Muffles

Three ovens of this type were set up in the old crematorium, also called Crematorium I, at Auschwitz. Work on the construction of the first oven began in early July 1940. It went into operation on August 15 with a test cremation of the first corpse.[385] The second oven was com-

[381] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 25, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[382] Letter from Bauleitung of KL Buchenwald to SS-Gruppenführer Eicke dated June 18, 1938. NO-4353; Kosten-Anschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated December 21, 1939 for SS-Neubauleitung of KL Buchenwald concerning a double-muffle crematorium oven heated by naphtha or coke. NO-4448; Baubeschreibung zum Neubau eines Not-Krematoriums im Häftlingslager K.L. Buchenwald. NO-4401; Drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 56570 dated December 21, 1939 "Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen mit Ölbrenner" for KL Buchenwald. NO-4444.

[383] Letters from the Topf firm to the SS Construction Office of the concentration camp Mauthausen, November 23, 1940 and October 16, 1941.BAK, NS 4 Ma/54. The letter of October 16, 1941 expressly mentions the delivery of a "Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen – Modell Auschwitz" (double-muffle cremation oven – Auschwitz model).

[384] No documents have been preserved for these ovens; however, in 1948, the Soviet counter-espionage service (Smersh) was in possession of a drawing of the Groß-Rosen crematorium done by Topf and showing 2 crematorium ovens with 3 muffles. Kurt Prüfer confirmed that these had been built in 1942. FSBRF, Fond N-19262, p. 183. Graf 2002, p. 412.

[385] Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated July 12, 1940, for the period of July 5-11.RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 97; Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated August 17,

pleted at the end of February 1941,[386] and the third oven was added in March 1942.[387] The crematorium remained in operation until July 1943,[388] after which the three ovens were knocked down. The two Topf ovens with two muffles which are now on view in the Auschwitz crematorium were sloppily rebuilt by the Poles in the years after the war using original parts dismantled by the SS. However, the Mauthausen oven, which has remained intact, and a wealth of documents such as shipment notes listing the various elements, allow us to give an accurate description of the design of the Topf double-muffle device, Auschwitz type, which can be summarized as follows:[389]

Dimensions

Height: 1,850 mm; Width: 2,500 mm
Length (w/o gasifiers): 2,780 mm; Length (with gasifiers): 3,380 mm
Surface area (w/o gasifiers): 25 m²; Surface area of gasifiers: 7 m²
Surface area, total (m²): 32 m²

The oven had two cremation chambers or muffles, each of which had the following dimensions:

Height: 700 mm; Width: 700 mm; Length: 2,000 mm
Surface area (without grid): 4.5 m²
Volume (including ash chamber): 1.4 m³

1940, for the period of August 9-15. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 92; Letter from SS-Neubauleitung to HHB, Amt II, dated September16, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 216.

386 Drawing by Topf D 57999, November 30, 1940: RGVA, 502-1-312, p.134; Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated March 1, 1941, for the period of February 23 – March 1: RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

387 Baufristenplan of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, p. 11; Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten of April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320; Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr.47a B.W.11. Krematorium. Drawing no. 1241 dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

388 Letter from Bischoff to head of SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Obersturmbannführer Möckel dated July 16, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-324, p. 1.

389 Kosten-Anschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated November 13, 1940, for the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle crematorium oven for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 168-172; Kostenanschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated October 31, 1941 for a coke-fired Topf double-muffle crematorium oven for SS-Bauleitung of KL Mauthausen. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54; Kostenanschlag by J.A. Topf & Söhne dated September 25, 1941 for the third coke-fired Topf double-muffle oven for Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp.264-267; Versandanzeige by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz dated January 17, 1941, for parts of the second Topf coke-fired double-muffle crematorium oven of Crematorium I of Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp.201-203; Versandanzeige by J.A. Topf & Söhne to SS-Neubauleitung of Auschwitz dated October 21, 1941, for parts of the third coke-fired Topf double-muffle crematorium oven of Crematorium I at Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-312, pp.104-105; drawing by J.A. Topf & Söhne D 57253 "Koksbeheizter Einäscherungsofen u. Fundamentplan" dated June 10, 1940, for the first oven of Crematorium I of Auschwitz. BAK, NS 4/Ma 54.

Combustion air feeding system:

The sidewalls of the muffles had four rectangular openings connected to two air-feed channels (*Luftkanäle*) which ran lengthwise through the brickwork parallel to the muffle and had two air-feed holes (*Lufteintritte*) open to the outside, closed in front by two cast-iron doors moving vertically (*Luftkanalverschlüsse*) measuring 108 by 128 mm and situated on either side of the muffle door. These channels provided the muffle with the secondary combustion air.

At the top of the vault of each muffle, along the longitudinal axis, were the outlets of four pipes connected to the pipework (*Druckluftleitung*) coming from the blower (*Druckluftgebläse*). The function of this feature was to provide the muffle with the required amount of combustion air, especially when a coffin was used in the cremation.

Muffles

The two inner walls of the muffles had three rectangular openings 210 by 270 mm in size. These openings served to exchange heat between the two muffles. The thickness of the refractory walls was 260 mm. The muffles were closed in front by two cast-iron doors for the introduction of the corpse (*Einführ(ungs)türen*) measuring 600 by 600 mm. The inside of the doors was covered with refractory material. In the lower portion of the doors, on the central axis, was an air-hole which could be closed on the outside by means of a movable cast-iron cover of a standard kind, which constituted a round inspection hole (*Schauluke*) 45 mm in diameter. At the rear, over the neck of the gasifier, the muffles were closed by means of refractory brick.

Grid of the muffle

The muffles had a partly open floor (grid) of refractory clay (*Schamotterost*) consisting of five transverse bars of refractory material (*Schamotteroststeine*) on which the corpse was placed.

Post-combustion chamber

Beneath each grid was a V-shaped inclined ash plane (*Aschenschräge*) which ended in a narrower (340 mm) chamber in which the post-combustion (*Nachverbrennung*) of the corpse residues occurred which had fallen through the bars of the grid; it thus had the function of a post-combustion chamber.

The front portion of the post-combustion chamber constituted the ash chamber (*Ascheraum*). The glowing ash was removed by means of

suitable rakes (*Kratzer*) through cast-iron doors for the ash recovery (*Ascheentnahmetüren*) measuring 280 by 350 mm, located in the front of the oven below the muffle doors.

Discharge of the spent gases

In the front part of the oven, two rectangular discharge vents were set into the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber through which the gases escaped into the two lateral underground flue ducts (*Rauchkanäle*). The flue ducts had a cross-section of 350 by 600 mm. Each of them could be closed by means of suitable vane (*Rauchkanalschieber*) made of refractory material which had the same size as the duct and moved vertically in a wrought-iron frame (*Rauchkanalschieberrahmen*) controlled by a steel cable (*Drahtseil*) passing over two rollers (*Seilrollen*). The rollers were welded to an anchor bar.

The two flue ducts came together before entering the chimney (*Schornstein*). They merged into a common duct which could be closed by means of a main vane (*Hauptkanalschieber*) which worked the same way as those of the individual ducts.

Two fresh-air vents in the sidewalls of the oven could be closed by two normal cast-iron gate-valves which could be raised. The vents were connected to two air-ducts which opened up on the outside of the post-combustion chambers as two small rectangular apertures and provided combustion air to those chambers.

Gasifiers

The two gasifiers were housed in a brick structure measuring 2,500 (width) by 600 (depth) by 1,400 (height) millimeters. On the inclined plane of this brick structure were located the two doors of the feeding shafts (*Generatorfülltüren*); the shafts themselves (*Generatorschächte*) opened into the gasifiers.

Gasifier hearths

The gasifiers (*Generatoren*) had a bottom constituted by a horizontal grid (*Planrost*) made of eight steel bars (*Vierkanteisen*) 40 by 40 by 630 mm and four sustaining bars (*Auflager-Eisen*) of the same cross-section, but 740 mm long. The grid measured 500×500 mm = 0.250 m² for a load of 30 kg/hr of coke. At their upper end the gasifiers narrowed toward the inside of the oven forming the neck of the gasifier (*Generatorhals*) which opened into the muffle below the bars of its grid. Up to

the top of the neck (*Feuerbrücke*), the gasifier had a volume of some 0.175 cubic meters.

Weight of the refractory material

The total weight of the refractory material was about 10,000 kg, distributed as follows: Two muffles with 3,000 kg each and two gasifiers with 2,000 kg each. The weight of the post-combustion chamber is included in the weight of the muffle.

Introduction device

The coffin loading device consisted of a cart for the coffin, running on suitable rails, and of a semi-cylindrical cart running above it. These parts still exist at Auschwitz. The operation of this device will be discussed in the next chapter as well as in chapter 10.2.3.

8.4.3. Coke-Fired Crematory Oven with Three Muffles

Five ovens of this type were set up in each of the Crematoria II and III at Birkenau. On October 22, 1941, *SS-Neubauleitung*, as it was then called, ordered from the Topf firm five Topf three-muffle ovens with forced-air blower for the new crematorium which the construction office intended to build in the Main Camp. These ovens were later installed in Crematorium II of Birkenau. The final bill for this order was dated January 27, 1943, and the cost per oven was RM 6,378.[390]

The five three-muffle cremation ovens for Crematorium III were first ordered by the ZBL on September 25, 1942, by telephone, and on September 30 by registered letter.[391] On October 28 Topf sent to ZBL diagram D 59394 for the construction of the ovens in Crematoria II and III. This diagram has been lost.[392] The final bill for the five three-muffle cremation ovens for Crematorium III of Birkenau is dated May 27, 1943. The cost per oven was RM 7,830.[393]

The ovens of Crematorium II were built between September 1942 and January 1943, those of Crematorium III between March and June

[390] Letter from Kurt Prüfer to Ludwig and Ernst Topf, December 6, 1941. APMO, BW 30/46, p. 6; bill no. 69, January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 10-10a.
[391] Letter from Topf to Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung dated September 30, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 114 and BW30/27, p. 30.
[392] Letter from Topf to Auschwitz Zentralbauleitung, October 28, 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 96.
[393] Invoice no. 728 of May 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 19-19a.

1943.[394] Both installations were destroyed by the SS in November 1944. The individual elements for the five triple-muffle ovens of Crematorium II are listed in the shipping papers of Topf dated April 16 and June 18, 1942. These documents, backed up by an inspection of the two triple-muffle ovens Topf built at Buchenwald to the same design, allow an accurate description of the device to be given, as set forth below:[395]

Dimensions

Height: 2,000 mm; Width: 3,460 mm
Depth (w/o gasifiers): 2,780 mm; Depth (with gasifiers): 3,400 mm
Oven surface area w/o gasifiers: 33 m²
Surface area of gasifiers: 10 m²
Total surface area: 43 m²

The oven was connected to three cremation chambers or muffles, each of which had the following dimensions:

Height: 800 mm; Width: 700 mm; Depth: 2,000 mm
Surface area (without grid): 5 m²
Volume (including ash chamber): 1.5 m³

Combustion air feed system

Four rectangular openings, 100 by 80 mm, were set along the apex line of the chamber vault and linked, by means of a vertical conduit, to the piping of the blower set into the brickwork of the oven above the muffles, lengthwise and parallel to the latter. The three pipes ended in a common transverse manifold at the rear of the oven which opened up to the outside and was connected to a blower. The openings in the vault of the chamber brought combustion air into the muffle, especially in cases of incinerations with a coffin. Each oven had its own blower.

The sidewalls of the outer muffles had four rectangular openings, 110 by 130 mm, linked to two air channels which ran lengthwise through the brickwork of the oven, parallel to the muffles, and ended in two air-feed openings at the front; the openings could be closed by means of movable cast-iron doors of standard shape and size (108 by

[394] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 138; Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer for Zentralbauleitung dated January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101; Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschafltiche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943 dated March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61; letter from Zentralbauleitung dated June 28, 1943 concerning "Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III." RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 14a.

[395] Topf, Versandanzeige of April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp.167-170; Topf, Versandanzeige of June 18, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp.165-166; Topf, Schluss-Rechnung Nr. 69 of January 27, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp.230-230a.

128 mm). The air channel for the central muffle, on the other hand, was set into the brickwork at the back of the oven.

Muffles

The central muffle was linked to the outer two via three large rectangular openings of about 200 by 300 mm set into its sidewalls; the openings traversed, on both sides, the brickwork of the inner walls of the outer muffles, some 250 mm thick. These openings were part and parcel of the spent gas discharge system and were, therefore, indispensable for the operation of this oven, as opposed to the double-muffle oven.

At the front, the muffles were closed by three cast-iron doors which allowed the corpses to be loaded and which measured about 600 by 600 millimeters. The inside of the doors were lined with refractory. In the lower portion of the doors, on the central axis, there was an air-hole which could be closed on the outside by means of a movable cast-iron cover of a standard kind with a round inspection hole 45 mm in diameter in the center; the hole could be closed by a round cast-iron plate attached to the door by means of a peg.

Grid of the muffle

The bottom of the muffle consisted of a horizontal grid made up of five refractory bars some 90 mm wide at the top and spaced at about 210 mm from one another; the corpse was laid onto them.

Post-combustion chamber

Beneath each refractory grid was located the inclined V-shaped ash plane which ended in a narrower combustion chamber in which the remains of the corpse falling through the bars of the grid burned out completely; this was the post-combustion chamber. The front part of this chamber constituted the actual ash receptacle. The glowing ashes were removed by means of appropriate rakes through the ash extraction doors located in the front of the oven, below the loading door of the muffle, and fell into ash containers placed below them on the floor of the furnace hall.

Discharge of the spent gases

The two large rectangular discharge openings were set into the sidewalls of the post-combustion chamber of the central muffle, toward the front. The spent gases then flowed downwards through two short verti-

cal channels which ended in a flue duct arranged underneath the oven. It linked the oven to the chimney and could be closed by means of an appropriate plate of refractory clay which moved vertically in a guide-frame.

The gases produced in the gasifier entered into the outer muffles through the necks of the gasifiers, then flowed into the central muffle through the six openings between the muffles, travelled downwards into the central post-combustion chamber, flowed out through the two openings in the sidewalls of this chamber, and entered the flue duct. The latter had a cross-sectional area 600 by 700 mm and was set into the floor below the oven. Each flue duct had a smoke valve, also 600 by 700 mm, at the outlet of the oven, moving vertically along the rear wall of the central muffle.

The crematorium had altogether six flue ducts, five for the five furnaces and a sixth for the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*). Groups of two flue ducts merged into one duct which then fed into one of the three chimney ducts (*Züge*). At the juncture, the cross-sectional area widened from 600 by 700 to 800 by 1,200 millimeters (the cross-sectional area of one chimney duct) to allow for the increased volume of the gases from two ovens.

Each of the three chimney ducts was linked via a short vertical shunt to a forced-draft device (*Saugzuganlage*); at the top of each of these vertical ducts, below the respective blower, there was a movable slide (*Schieberplatte*) measuring 1,250 by 840 mm which, when closed, allowed the chimney to operate in natural draft. The blower aspirated part of the flue gases and ejected them at a high velocity through a suitable opening into one of the three chimney ducts, thus creating a strong depression which then sucked the spent gases from the flue duct into the chimney duct. Each of the blowers was rated at 40,000 m^3 per hour of spent gases at a total pressure of 30 mm of water column. At its base the chimney was equipped with three vertical gate valves, 800 by 1200 mm, which enabled the respective chimney duct to be blocked. The chimney was 15.46 m high; each of its three ducts measured 0.80 by 1.20 meters.

Gasifiers

Each oven had two gasifiers, each one housed in a separate brick structure located behind the outer two muffles, 1,380 mm wide and some 1,280 mm high up to the onset of the inclined plane. The latter

was some 900 mm long and had a door about 270 by 340 mm over the loading shaft opening up into the upper part of the gasifier.

Gasifier hearths

Each gasifier had a hearth with a horizontal grid consisting of twelve square bars measuring 40 by 40 by 630 mm maintained by two more bars of the same cross-sectional area but 740 mm long. The grid measured 600×500 = 0.3 m²; the rated load was 35 kg of coke per hour.

Introduction device

Loading of corpses was accomplished by a device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) which consisted of a coffin cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) running on rails (*Laufschienen*) along the entire length of the oven room, hence servicing all fifteen muffles. At its top it was equipped with a mobile unit (*Verschiebwagen*) of semi-cylindrical shape allowing the corpse to be moved into the muffle. The latter had, in its front part, a metal stretcher some 2,700 mm long on which the corpse was placed and which was moved into the muffle. It ran on a pair of rollers (*Laufrollen* or *Einführrollen*) attached to a folding frame hinged on a round bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) which was welded to the anchors of the oven below the muffle gate.

Weight of the refractory brickwork

The total weight of the refractory brickwork of the oven was about 13,000 kg (9,000 kg for the three muffles and 4,000 kg for the two gasifiers).

Subsequent modifications

Crematorium I at Auschwitz originally possessed a forced-draft unit rated at 4,000 m³ of gas per hour. When the old chimney was demolished, the forced-draft unit was dismantled and not re-installed when the new chimney was built in July-August 1942.

The three forced-draft devices of Crematorium II were damaged beyond repair at the end of March 1943 and were then dismantled. Neither forced-draft devices nor rails for the loading of the corpses were installed in Crematorium III. The introduction carts of the corpses were replaced by standard stretchers. This latter system (*Trage* or *Einführtrage*), also used in Crematorium II, consisted of two parallel metal tubes to which was welded, in its front part (the portion introduced into the muffle), a slightly concave metal plate on which the corpse was

placed. The tubes were spaced at the same distance as the guide rolls (*Führungsrollen*) so that they could easily run on them.

8.4.4. Coke-Fired Crematory Oven with Eight Muffles

An oven of this type was installed in each of Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. Building of Crematorium IV began on September 23, 1942; the unit was handed over to the camp command on March 19, 1943.[396] Construction of Crematorium V started on November 20, 1942, handover took place on April 4, 1943.[397] Crematorium IV was destroyed in October 1944, Crematorium V in January 1945.

The installation of these ovens was decided by SS-WVHA on August 26, 1942; they were taken from an order of four 8-muffle ovens that had been placed with Topf by *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* on December 4, 1941.[398] The parts making up the two 8-muffle ovens are listed in Topf's shipment notice dated September 8, 1942.[399]

The available documents, including the blueprints of Crematorium IV at Birkenau showing the foundations and the vertical section of the 8-muffle oven, the photographs taken by the Poles in 1945 of the ruins of Crematorium V, and a direct inspection of these ruins allow the structure of this oven to be deduced with sufficient precision, as set forth below.

<u>Dimensions</u>

From the list of the anchor bolts of the 8-muffle oven drawn up by Topf on September 4, 1942, the following dimensions of the installation may be recalculated for one group of 4 muffles:

height: 2,450 mm; depth: 4,430 mm; width: 2,545 mm
length of upper floor: 2,990 mm
length of upper brick structure (location of muffle gate): 720 mm
Gasifiers: height: 2,060 mm; depth: 3,225 mm; width: 2,290 mm

The oven, including the gasifiers, thus had a floor area of 4.43 by [(2.545×2) + 2.290 =] 7.38 meters.

---

396 Baufristenplan dated October 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7; Übergabeverhandlung for Crematorium IV. March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 25.
397 Baufristenplan dated October 2 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, p. 7; APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14.
398 Handwritten note in Aktenvermerk of SS-Untersturmführer Ertl dated August 21, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 159-160.
399 J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige for Zentralbauleitung dated September 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-144.

Structure of the oven

Topf's coke-fired 8-muffle oven consisted of eight single-muffle ovens as per Topf drawing D 58173 (crematorium oven with one coke-fired muffle) arranged in two groups of four ovens each; each group consisted of two pairs of ovens set in opposite directions in such a way that each pair shared the two walls between its muffles and also shared its two rear walls with the pair opposite. The two groups of ovens were connected to four gasifiers paired in the same way, the large 8-muffle oven thus formed came to be called "*Großraum-Einäscherungsofen*." The oven was held in a solid brick structure by a system of steel bars and anchors clearly visible on the Polish photographs of 1945, which show the ruins of Crematorium V, and is still extant today.

Muffles

The muffles had gates (*Muffelabsperrschieber*) weighing 46 kg each and running vertically in a frame set into a brick structure located above each pair of muffles at the front of the ovens. The gates were moved by metal cables with counterweights running over rollers attached to the beams of the ceiling. The central wall of each pair of muffles had openings, probably two or three as in the ovens with two and three muffles.

Discharge of the spent gases

The outer wall of each of the four lateral muffles, at the rear part of the muffle, had an outlet for the spent gases opening into a vertical duct, thus forming two pairs of parallel ducts – one pair for each group of four muffles – each pair being enclosed in a brick structure located at either side of the oven.

The two pairs of conduits opened separately into two horizontal ducts which merged into a single one having a gate valve with metal cable, roller, and counterweight. Each valve measured 0.8 by 0.7 m and weighed 85.5 kilograms. The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions beneath the floor of the furnace hall and each fed into a chimney having a square cross-section 0.80 by 0.80 m and a height of 16.87 meters. The flue ducts did not have manholes. The chimneys had no forced-draft devices.

Refractory grid of the muffle

The bottom of the muffles was constituted by a grid of refractory clay, probably having five crossbars as in the oven with a single muffle.

The grid, and hence the muffle, was 700 mm wide, as in the 2-muffle oven; it had bars of the same length. Beneath the refractory grid was located the post-combustion chamber (ash receptacle), closed in front by the ash extraction door. This type of door, 280 by 350 mm in size, was the same as those used for the gasifier hearths.

Combustion air feed system

Combustion air was brought to the individual ovens and the gasifiers through 20 air channels having as many hinged doors, twelve of standard size (108 by 126 mm, weight 7.5 kg) and eight large ones (weight 14.5 kg). these doors were distributed in the following way:

- one each, standard type, next to the ash chamber door (= eight doors)
- one each, large size, next to the muffle gate, as in the Topf oven for Mauthausen (= eight doors)
- four, standard type, next to the hearth door of the gasifiers (= four doors).

The use of air channels, larger than those in the design of the 2- and 3-muffle ovens, to feed the muffles was probably meant to compensate for the absence of blowers.

Gasifiers

The oven was equipped with two pairs of gasifiers arranged in opposite directions between the two groups of four muffles. Each gasifier fed the pair of muffles next to it. In this type of oven, the gasifier neck did not open up into the rear wall of the muffle, as in the 2 and 3-muffle ovens, but into a sidewall, as in the Topf ovens at Dachau and Gusen. Hence, the combustion products passed through the muffle from side to side. The service shafts giving access to the loading doors, to the gasifier, and to the hearths were located in front of the gasifiers. The hearth frames were attached to the anchor bolts of the gasifiers by means of two bars still visible in the ruins of the oven. The hourly load of the hearth grid was 35 kg of coke.

Corpse introduction device

The corpse loading device consisted of stretchers for the corpses such as those described above and of pairs of rollers of a simplified design.

Weight of the refractory brickwork

The refractory brickwork of an 8-muffle oven consisted of:

- 1,600 wedge-shaped bricks ≈ 5,300 kg
- 4,500 standard bricks ≈ 15,800 kg
- refractory mortar ≈ 3,000 kg

This results in a total of some 24,100 kilograms. Assuming a total weight of 8,000 kg for the four gasifiers, the brickwork of each muffle weighed about 2,000 kilograms.

8.4.5. Operation of the Topf Crematory Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau

The Topf ovens functioned in the following manner. Some straw and kindling wood was piled on the hearth of the gasifier and then lit. Then a small amount of coke was introduced through the coke feeding doors and caught fire in turn. Then the entire space of the gasifier was filled with coke. When the coke started to glow, the gasifier produced gas with a high content of carbon monoxide which started to burn in the neck of the gasifier. The current of gas and flames advanced into the muffle and struck the grid and the refractory material of the muffle, heating them to a high temperature. The combustion products followed the course described above for the various furnace types.

When the oven had reached its operating temperature of about 800°C (indicated by the color of the glowing refractory brickwork), the muffle gate was opened and the first corpse introduced by laying it on the refractory grid. Then the gate was closed. The corpse was exposed to the hot gases and the flames coming from the gasifier which struck it from above and from below. Drying and the main phase of the combustion of the corpse took place in the muffle. In the final stage the remains of the corpse were usually small enough to fall through the grid into the ash space below. As soon as this had occurred, another corpse was introduced.[400]

In the meantime, according to the instructions from Topf for the double and triple-muffle ovens, the remains of the preceding corpse stayed in the ash space for another 20 minutes, burning out completely (post-combustion), then the ash was removed through the ash chamber door by means of a rake.

The temperature was not to exceed 1,100°C in double-muffle ovens, or 1,000°C in triple-muffle ovens. This was due to the thermal load of

[400] Contrary to common belief, even bones and teeth are readily reduced to ashes, if the cremation conditions are right (sufficient temperature, time and oxygen supply).

the ovens and depended on the weight and the quality of the refractory used. At higher temperatures there was a risk of softening and of fusion of bones and refractory.[401]

The combustion control system of the triple-muffle oven was rather inefficient. It relied on a single damper for the gases coming from all three muffles and on a single uncontrollable blower for each muffle. Therefore, the cremation of the three corpses in the muffles could not be controlled individually, which reduced the efficiency of the operation. Furthermore, the triple-muffle oven contained a design error which becomes obvious when analyzing the discharge system for the spent gases. The central muffle received the gases coming from the two outer muffles, to which the gases generated by the gasification of the corpse in the central muffle were added. Thus, the gas volume which flowed through it was more than twice that for a lateral muffle. In order to maintain the normal flow rate of the gas, it would have been necessary to at least double the cross-section of the inner muffle in the same way as the spent gases of Crematoria II and III, merging into one conduit from each pair of flue ducts coming from two ovens, saw the cross-section of the duct increasing from $0.6 \times 0.7 = 0.42$ m² to more than twice the size, $0.8 \times 1.2 = 0.96$ square meters.[402]

For this reason, the combustible gases stemming from the cremation of the corpse in the central muffle and those coming from the outer muffles did not have enough residence time in the inner muffle to burn completely, and hence entered the flue ducts partly uncombusted. This led to a loss of part of the heat supplied by the corpses, which translated into higher coke consumption and a longer time needed for the cremation of the corpse in the central muffle.

The double-muffle oven was more efficient, as it had a damper and a blower for each muffle. The 8-muffle oven was the least efficient, as it had only one damper for the spent gases from four muffles and no blower.

The Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau did not have a recuperator for preheating the combustion air and had no instruments for the control of the combustion, such as electric pyrometers, spent gas analyzers, or pressure gauges for measuring the draft in the chimney.

---

[401] Topf, Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen. March 1943, in: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

[402] Bauleitung Drawings 932 and 934, in: Pressac 1989, pp. 284-285 and 288-289.

8.4.6. Crematory Ovens by H. Kori/Berlin and Ignis-Hüttenbau/Teplitz

As far as the supply of cremation ovens to German concentration camps is concerned, the Berlin manufacturer H. Kori was Topf's major competitor. Kori's coke or oil-fired ovens were installed at Dachau, Mauthausen, Majdanek, Stutthof near Danzig, Natzweiler-Struthof, Ravensbrück, Groß-Rosen, Bergen-Belsen, Neuengamme, Dora-Mittelbau, Flossenbürg, and Westerbork, among other places.

Strictly speaking, these ovens have no immediate significance to a study of the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau. However, since we shall eventually use some data from Kori ovens to draw certain conclusions about characteristics also present in the Birkenau ovens, we have also analyzed these Kori ovens in detail. Since these analyses would go beyond the scope of the present study, we refer the reader to the relevant sources.[403]

In 1942 a crematorium was built at Terezín, then called Theresienstadt, for the local ghetto. On the subject of this crematorium we have a detailed cost estimate that was drawn up on April 2, 1942, by the firm Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz-Schönau, presently Teplice in the Czech Republic, yet during the war part of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.[404] Due to the rapid increase in mortality which occurred in the Theresienstadt ghetto – from 256 deaths in April 1942 to 2,237 in May and 3,941 in June (Kárný, vol. I, p. 33) – the crematorium was equipped with four naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens.

---

[403] Cf. the following documents: letter from Didier-Werke, August 25, 1943, to Herrn Boriwoje Palitsch, Belgrade, regarding SS cremation facility in Belgrade. USSR-64; plan of Didier-Werke no. 0.913 "Feuerbestattunganalage für die SS Belgrad" dated 28.9.1943. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 92; letter from the firm of H. Kori, May 18, 1943, to certified engineer Waller of Department CIII of the SS-WVHA, regarding the delivery of one or two Kori cremation ovens. KfSD, 5732; Kori drawing J. Nr. 9122 dated 12.5.1942 concerning the crematorium ovens at KL Dachau. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 91; Kori drawing J. Nr. 8998 dated 6.2.1941 concerning the crematorium at Neuengamme. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 90; letter from the firm of H. Kori, October 23, 1941, to SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; letter from the firm of H. Kori to the Headquarters of the Waffen-SS and Police POW camp Lublin dated 8.1.1943. APMM, sygn. VI-9a, v. 1; Kori drawing J. Nr. 9098 dated 31.3.1943 concerning the crematorium at KL Majdanek. GARF, 7445-2-125, p. 89.

[404] Letter and cost estimate from Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. of Teplitz- Schönau dated April 2, 1942 "An die Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderer, z.H. des Kommandos der Waffen-SS in Theresienstadt" concerning "Errichtung eines Krematoriums in Theresienstadt." PT, A 7-856.

8.5. Coke Consumption of the Topf Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8.5.1. Heat Balance of the Double-Muffle Topf Oven at Gusen Crematorium

The determining factor affecting the fuel consumption of a crematorium oven with a coke-fired gasifier was the frequency of cremations: the higher the frequency the lower the consumption for an individual cremation. For example, the diagram "*Einäscherungen hintereinander*" (consecutive incinerations) published by Prof. Paul Schläpfer in 1937, established on the basis of practical experiments, shows a consumption of over 400 kg of coke for the first cremation in a cold oven, of some 200 kg for the second one and of little more than 100 kg for the fourth (Schläpfer 1937, p. 36). Beyond the eighth cremation, the curve of the coke consumption tends to flatten out, and for the twentieth and last cremation considered the coke consumption comes out as about 37.5 kilograms.[405] This means that twenty cremations done discontinuously at several days' intervals would have required (400×20 =) 8,000 kg of coke as opposed to only (37.5×20 =) 750 for 20 cremations within a series of many. From the tenth cremation onward, coke consumption stabilized, because then the brickwork was close to thermal equilibrium with the surroundings and absorbed very little additional heat. For that reason, a heat balance around the crematoria ovens at Auschwitz must be made for a time when the brickwork no longer required additional calories to increase its temperature and the oven operated at minimum fuel consumption.

Among the rare documents to have survived on the subject of the Gusen crematorium, there is a list, compiled by *SS-Unterscharführer* Wassner, head of the crematorium, which gives the number of cremated detainees and the respective consumption of coke for the period of September 26 through November 12, 1941. The document tells us that 677 corpses were incinerated in succession at the Gusen crematorium between October 31 and November 12, 1941. On average 52 corpses per day were cremated in the two muffles over an operating time of 18 hours each day. The total coke consumption was 20,700 kg, hence the average consumption per corpse was about 30.6 kilograms (see chapter 8.6.4.). As these data were established under practical operating condi-

[405] The heat generated by the combustion of the coffin must always be added.

tions, they constitute a most valuable point of departure for the calculation of the heat balance of the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The heat balance is an equation in which the heat losses from the oven are equal to the heat input to the oven. The theoretical calculation of the heat balance on the basis of W. Heepke's method takes into account the individual amounts of heat going in and out; they depend on the various factors affecting the cremation process (e.g. the heat supplied by the corpse itself or the heat lost in the flue gases). All of these factors are amenable to a theoretical determination, except for the volume of combustion air. However, for the case in question we know the amount of heat stemming from the combustion of the coke, and it is therefore possible to determine also this latter value. The basic equation for the Gusen oven, giving the average consumption for one cremation, is the following:[406]

$$\frac{L + W_2 + W_{2a} + W_3 + V_{ls} - W_7}{\eta H_u} = 30.6 \qquad (1)$$

8.5.2. Heat Balance for the Topf Double-Muffle Oven at Auschwitz

The heat balance for the Topf double-muffle oven at Auschwitz has been established on the basis of the above equation, but taking into account the effects of differences in the operating temperature, in the duration of the cremation, and in the surface area of the oven, which mainly affect the heat losses by radiation and conduction as well as the efficiency of the coke.

Furthermore, from the combustion air parameter L several minor heat losses have been subtracted which were not taken into account by W. Heepke (incombustibles of the corpse, heating of the dry residue of the corpse to autoignition temperature, heating of the coke to autoignition temperature, heating of the corpse loading device). The combustion air and the excess air coefficient have thus been determined with greater accuracy.

[406] Symbols used in Heepke's article: L = combustion air + minor losses; W_2 = heat of evaporation of corpse water; W_{2a} = heat for raising to the flue gas temperature the water vapor formed by the combustion of the hydrogen contained in the dry residue of the corpse; W_3 = heat needed for heating the corpse ashes to the extraction temperature; V_{ls} = heat loss from the oven by radiation and conduction; W_7 = upper heating value of the corpse; ηH_u = coke efficiency.

The heat balance has been established for three types of corpses: normal, medium and emaciated[407] (called "*Muselmänner*" in the camp lingo). The result is an average consumption of 23.5 kg of coke for a normal corpse, 28 kg for a medium corpse and 32.5 kg for an emaciated one.

8.5.3. Heat Balance for Topf Triple-Muffle and 8-Muffle Ovens

The triple muffle oven was essentially a double-muffle model with an additional muffle in the middle. The two outer muffles behaved like a double-muffle oven but fed their spent gases into the central muffle. Because the oven operated with a rather high excess air coefficient, these gases contained a certain amount of unspent oxygen which could be used for the cremation of the corpse in the central muffle, thus leading to a certain savings in coke consumption.

For that reason, the combustion air was not proportional to that of a double-muffle oven, and therefore the above equation cannot be used to determine the coke consumption of the triple-muffle model because the combustion air parameter is unknown.

However, the coke consumption for the two outer muffles could not be lower than in a double-muffle oven; rather, it should be slightly higher because their heat losses through radiation and conduction were higher. Hence, the coke consumption for three corpses in a triple-muffle oven could not be lower than that of the two outer muffles, therefore we may assume for the minimum theoretical limit of the coke consumption the value given by the following equation:[408]

$$C_2 + \frac{V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}}{2 \times \eta H_u} \times {}^2/_3 = C_3 \qquad (2)$$

in which the coke consumption corresponds to $^2/_3$ of the coke consumption for the cremation of a corpse in a double-muffle oven plus the coke needed to make up for the greater heat loss through radiation and conduction of a triple-muffle device. Thus, we obtain a minimal coke

[407] A weight of 70 kg is assumed for the normal corpses; a weight of 55 kg for the medium corpses with loss of 25% of proteins and 30% of fat; a weight of 40 kg for the emaciated corpses with loss of 50% of proteins and 60% of fat.

[408] C_2 = coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse in a 2 muffle oven; $V_{ls3} - V_{ls2}$ = difference in heat loss through radiation and conduction between a triple and a double-muffle oven; C_3 = coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse in a triple-muffle oven; ηH_u = coke efficiency.

consumption of 16 kg for a normal corpse, of 19 kg for a medium corpse and of 22 kg for an emaciated corpse.

The 8-muffle oven was made up of four pairs of independent muffles with a linkage between the two muffles of each pair. Because the combustion products of the first muffle passed through the second one, what has been said for the triple-muffle oven applies here as well: the gases from the first muffle contained a quantity of oxygen theoretically sufficient for the combustion of the corpse in the second muffle. Hence, one may assume for this type of oven a minimum theoretical consumption equal to half of that of a double-muffle oven:

Table 4: Summary of Coke Consumption by Oven Type (rounded)

Type of corpse	2 muffle oven	3 muffle oven	8 muffle oven
normal	23.5 kg	16 kg	12 kg
medium	28.0 kg	19 kg	14 kg
emaciated	32.5 kg	22 kg	16 kg

For comparison, the Kori ovens claimed to have a coke consumption of 25 kg for one cremation.

8.5.4. Remarks on the Consumption of 3- and 8-Muffle Ovens

The note for the file (*Aktenvermerk*) dated March 17, 1943, written by the civilian employee Jährling "on indications from the firm Topf & Söhne" (we shall return to this point in chapter 8.8.3.) considers the coke consumption of the four Birkenau crematoria.[409] Coke consumption for twelve hours of activity is given in this document as 4,200 kg for Crematorium II and III, and 1,680 kg for Crematorium IV and V.

The calculation is based on a hearth load of 35 kg of coke per hour; the five triple-muffle ovens at Crematoria II and III had ten hearths, hence 10×35×12 = 4,200 kg, the 8-muffle ovens at Crematoria IV and V each had four hearths, hence 4×35×12 = 1,680 kilograms. The document adds that "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) consumption went down by $^1/_3$, dropping to 2,800 kg for Crematoria II and III and to 1,120 kg for Crematoria IV and V. This decrease is due to the fact that the amount of coke needed in a given period of continuous operation for keeping the ovens hot was considerably lower than what was needed in discontinuous operation.

Hence, the reduction in the coke consumption by one third for twelve hours of operation – from 4,200 to 2,800 kg – can only mean

[409] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

that in the case of discontinuous operation (4,200 – 2,800 =) 1,400 kg of coke were for heating the five ovens and the remaining 2,800 kg for the cremations. The drop by one third in the normal consumption corresponds to the combustion of the following amounts of coke:

Table 5: Hourly Coke Consumption of Birkenau Crematory Ovens

oven type	hearths	coke/hearth	coke/muffle (12h/d)	coke/muffle (24h/d)
3 muffles	2	70 kg/hr	23.3 kg/hr	15.5 kg/hr
8 muffles	4	140 kg/hr	17.5 kg/hr	11.7 kg/hr

These data are almost identical to those derived above for normal corpses[410] and confirm the validity of the heat balance presented above also for the case of triple and 8-muffle ovens.

8.6. Duration of Cremation Process in the Topf Ovens at Birkenau

8.6.1. The Documents

There are four documents dealing with the controversial question of the duration of the cremations in the Topf ovens of the concentration camps; their data are, however, very divergent:

1) a letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen dated Nov. 1, 1940;[411]
2) a letter from Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen dated July 14, 1941;[412]
3) an internal memo by engineer Prüfer dated September 8, 1942 (see chapter 12.3.);
4) a letter addressed on June 28, 1943, by the head of ZBL Auschwitz (*SS-Sturmbannführer* Karl Bischoff) to the head of *Amtsgruppe C* of SS-WVHA (*SS-Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler; see chapter 12.2.).

In Table 6 I have summarized the data yielded by these documents as far as the duration of the cremation and the theoretical cremation capacity in 24 hours of operation for each type of furnace are concerned.

[410] As the consumptions for a double-muffle oven – and for the two outer muffles of a triple-muffle oven – have been ascertained, the consumption of 15.5 kg per hour and per muffle can only refer to a normal corpse; if it referred to a medium corpse, the central muffle would not only not consume any coke, but would even save about 11 kg; if it referred to a lean body, the savings would be nearly 20 kg of coke. Both hypotheses are unrealistic.

[411] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of the Mauthausen concentration camp, November 1, 1940. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[412] Letter from Topf firm to the SS-Neubauleitung of the Mauthausen concentration camp, July 14, 1941; Weimar State Archives, LK 4651.

Table 6 : Documented Cremation Times and Capacities of Auschwitz Ovens

	Document 1		Document 2		Document 3		Document 4	
Oven type	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h	Time [min]	Corpses per 24 h
2 muffles	~60	~24	~33-40	~72-86	~34-35	~83	~25	~113
3 muffles	/	/	/	/	~27	~160	~15	~288
8 muffles	/	/		/	~14-15	~800	~15	~768

To judge the technical validity of these data and to find the average duration of the cremations in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, I have used three main objective criteria, all based on practical considerations, and three secondary ones, also based on practice:

1) The results of Kessler's cremation experiments with coke of January 5, 1927.
2) A fragment of the list of cremations in the Gusen crematorium.
3) Numerous fragments of the lists concerning the Westerbork crematorium.
4) The practical results achieved in the operation of Kori ovens for slaughter-houses constitute another valuable criterion.
5) The Soviet and Polish technical expert reports about the Kori crematorium ovens at Majdanek (August 1944) Stutthof (May 1945) and Sachsenhausen (June 1945) supply further useful indications.
6) Finally, the lists of the cremations in the Terezín crematorium – which had four naphtha-fired Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens, no doubt the most efficient ovens built during the Second World War – constitute an essential criterion for the minimum duration of the cremation process as obtainable in the installations existing in German concentration camps in the 1940s.

8.6.2. Kessler's Cremation Experiments

As already explained, the duration of the cremation process of a corpse depends primarily on the structure and the chemical composition of the human body, but also in a non-negligible way on the design and the operation of the crematorium oven. The Auschwitz-Birkenau crematorium ovens being of a type with a coke-fired gasifier, we may use Kessler's cremation experiments run in the Dessau crematorium on January 5, 1927, for comparison. They provide us with a good understanding of the way the cremation process operated in such ovens (Kessler 1927, p. 154f.).

In this context we must remember, however, that the Gebrüder Beck oven used by Kessler was technically superior to the Topf equipment at Auschwitz-Birkenau for a number of reasons: the higher weight of the refractory brickwork reduced temperature fluctuations in the various phases of the cremation, the presence of a recuperator allowed the combustion air to be preheated, and the oven possessed modern instruments which allowed the recording and control of the operation in any phase of the cremation process. Furthermore, the cremations were carried out under the guidance of a specialized engineer; the oven was therefore operated under optimum conditions. This having been stated, we will now summarize the results of Kessler's experiments.

On average, the initial cremation temperature was about 800°C, the maximum temperature at the combustion of the coffin was around 1,000°C, the temperature at the onset of the combustion of the corpses was around 780°C and the maximum temperature during the combustion of the corpses was about 900°C.

As far as the time sequence was concerned, the average duration of the combustion of the coffin up to the greatest generation of heat was about 12 minutes, the average duration of the evaporation of the body water stood at 27 minutes and, finally, the time needed for the combustion of the corpses up to the point of maximum heat generation was about 28 minutes. The duration of the entire process came to 55 minutes.

This latter duration refers to the apex of the main cremation phase in the muffle, after which combustion died down gradually, finishing after another 31 minutes: the average duration of one complete cremation was thus actually 86 minutes.

This clarification is significant because the system of cremation in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, or more precisely the operational system of these ovens, was different from Kessler's: in line with existing regulations, Kessler waited until the ashes of the corpse no longer emitted any flames before moving them into the ash chamber. In the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, on the other hand, a fresh corpse was introduced into the muffle as soon as the residues of the preceding one fell through the grid into the post-combustion chamber (ash chamber), where the combustion process came to completion. This means that in the Topf furnaces the duration of the cremation had as its endpoint the moment at which the remains of the first corpse fell through the grid into the post-combustion chamber, where they continued to

burn for another 20 minutes. In both cases, though, the main combustion phase of the bodies took place in the muffle.

In Kessler's experiments the corpses were still in the muffle when the maximum temperature of the body combustion had been reached after 55 minutes, as is shown by the rise of the muffle temperature to nearly 900°C. Hence, the duration of the cremation process in the muffle up to the time at which the remains of the corpse dropped through the grid into the ash chamber was necessarily higher than 55 minutes. For obvious reasons these experiments were done with the corpse enclosed in a coffin. The maximum temperature of the coffin's combustion occurred about 12 minutes after its introduction into the oven. One may therefore say that vaporization of the corpse's water began after some five to six minutes, during which the coffin shielded the corpse from the heat to a certain extent. Still, it is also true that the heat contribution by the coffin accelerated the process later on.

In conclusion, for a cremation oven with a coke-fed gasifier we may retain as a benchmark an average time for the main phase of the combustion without a coffin not below 50 minutes.

8.6.3. List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium

The crematorium at the Westerbork camp in the Netherlands had a coke-fired Kori oven which went into operation on March 15, 1943, at a time when the mortality, although quite low, increased strongly. The number of deaths had been 108 in the second half of 1942; it increased to 593 in 1943 and then dropped drastically to 50 in 1944 and 4 in 1945.[413] A number of documents concerning this crematorium have come down to us, the most important ones of which are:

- a large fragment of the "*Crematorium Betriebsbuch*" containing the names of the deceased for the period of June 23, 1943, through March 31, 1944, with the dates of birth and death and the respective entry number (277 through 510), to which corresponded the number of the urn for the ashes;[414]
- numerous cremation lists giving the number of bodies cremated, the duration of each cremation, and the total coke consumption.[414]

There exists also a "Name list of Jewish persons having died in the concentration camps of Westerbork and Buchenwald, buried in Dutch

[413] Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945. ROD, C[64] 514, p. 1

[414] ROD, C[64] 292.

cemeteries," established by the Dutch Red Cross, which lists the names of all Jews who died at Westerbork in alphabetical order, giving i.a. the dates of birth, death, and cremation as well as the number of the urn.[415] Cremations were not carried out every day, but only when a sufficiently large number of corpses had accumulated in the morgue. This procedure aimed at saving fuel. At the Westerbork camp the mortality of new-born babies was very high, with peaks of 25% in May and June 1943 and even 40% in August.[416] In general they were a few months old, even a few days, and were usually cremated in groups of two together in one muffle or one baby together with one adult corpse.

A few baby bodies were introduced into the oven staggered between two cremations of adult corpses; their cremation coincided with the final phase of the cremation of the preceding and the initial phase of the cremation of the subsequent body. The average duration of the cremations of adult corpses incinerated individually was 50 minutes. In the case of small children (average age 1 year) incinerated together with the body of an adult (average age 70 years) the average duration rose to 57 minutes.

In the Westerbork Kori oven, as in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the final point of the cremation was taken to be the moment when the body residues dropped through the grid into the ash chamber and the muffle was ready to receive another corpse.

8.6.4. List of Cremations at the Gusen Crematorium

This list is divided into four columns.[417] The first (*"Uhr"*) indicates the time and the number of carts of coke, the second column (*"Datum"*) indicates the date of the cremations, the third (*"Leichen"*) the number of corpses cremated, the fourth (*"Karren Koks 1 K. = 60 kg"*) the total number of carts of coke (1 cart = 60 kg) which were entered individually in the first column; hence, the last figure in the first column corresponds to the entry in the fourth. However, the first column ("hour") does not refer to the cremation as such but to the time of pick-up of the corresponding number of cartloads of coke at the coke store and their delivery to the oven.

[415] ROD, C[64] 314.
[416] Rapport over de sterfte in het Kamp Westerbork in het tijdvak van 15 Juli 1942 tot 12 April 1945. ROD, C[64] 514, p. 2.
[417] ÖDMM, B 12/31.

The only objective criterion which allows a good approximation to be made for the duration of the cremation process is the combustion capacity of the hearth grids, i.e. the amount of coke which could be burnt in one hour on one hearth grid. The calculation is similar to the one used in the note for the file of March 17, 1943.

The combustion capacity of the hearth grids with natural draft was some 120 kg of carbon per hour and square meter; the "*Aktenvermerk*" dated March 17, 1943,[418] gives the capacity of the grids in the ovens with three and with eight muffles as 35 kg of coke per hour. The grids of the triple-muffle device had a surface area of 0.3 m², which translates into a capacity of (35÷0.3 =) 116.7 or roughly 120 kg per hour and square meter.

However, the combustion capacity of a grid is influenced – within certain limits – by the draft of the chimney which draws air through the grid openings and provides the fuel with the oxygen needed for its combustion. For coke-fired crematoria, the maximum allowable draft with a forced-draft device (*Saugzug-Anlage*) was 30 mm of water column (Heepke 1905b, p. 71), which resulted in the combustion of 180 kg of coke per hour and m² of grid area (Colombo, p. 398; see chapter 8.6.3.). As each one of the Gusen grids had a surface area of (0.5×0.5 =) 0.25 m², the maximum grid load, for a draft of 30 mm of water column, was (180×0.25 =) 45 kg of coke per hour or 90 kg for the grids of the two gasifiers together.

The forced-draft units initially installed at Crematorium II of Birkenau also provided for a draft of 30 mm of water column at a volumetric flow rate of 40,000 m³ of flue gas per hour with a 15 HP motor running at 380 volts assigned to each chimney duct. The forced-draft unit at Gusen was the standard model also installed at the Auschwitz main camp, with a flow rate of 4,000 m³ per hour and a motor of 3 HP. The operating draft is unknown, but could not have been higher than 30 mm of water column.

Let us now consider the duration of the cremations. Assuming that they began at 7 a.m. on October 31 (the first date mentioned in the document) and ended at 11 p.m. on November 12 (the last date), we have a total of 304 hours ($12^2/_3$ days) or 18,240 minutes. The time needed for the combustion of the 20,700 kg of coke actually supplied depends of course on the combustion capacity of the hearth grids. As the duration

[418] APMO, BW 30/7/34, p. 54.

of the coke combustion is inversely proportional to the combustion capacity of the grid, the lowest duration corresponds to the highest combustion capacity.

Starting from a maximum capacity of 90 kg of coke per hour obtainable with a forced draft of 30 mm of water column for this oven, we find:

- total combustion time of the coke: 20,700÷90 = 230 hours or 13,800 minutes
- average daily activity of the oven: 230÷12.67 = ca. 18 hours
- average duration of the combustion of coke for each corpse: (30.6÷45)×60 = ca. 41 minutes

This is the minimum theoretical value. According to Topf's operating instructions for the double and triple-muffle ovens, the post-combustion of the body residues extended over some 20 minutes. If we add to this time the duration of the main phase – 40 minutes – we obtain a theoretical total period of 60 minutes for the overall cremation. This corresponds to the "*thermal barrier*" defined by Dr. Jones, i.e. the minimum cremation time below which it is impossible to go. This duration, as I will explain later, is valid for the Gusen oven and cannot be applied directly to the Auschwitz double-muffle model, to which the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, refers explicitly.

The duration depended upon the fact that not only the post-combustion took place in the ash compartment, but also the final phase of the main combustion, which means that the muffle emptied itself first, and the combustion process in the ash compartment thus lasted longer than the 20 minutes mentioned above.

8.6.5. List of Cremations in the Ignis-Hüttenbau Ovens in Terezín

The cremation devices built by Ignis-Hüttenbau A.G. for the crematorium at Terezín were by far the most modern and the most efficient of all crematorium ovens installed in the German concentration camps. They were clearly derived from the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig oven, having taken over from it the combustion air feed system (the air from a blower was brought to the muffle through 16 jets with control valves), the shape of the muffle with its elliptical vault, and the base of the muffle which did not consist of a grid but was a solid floor of refractory material. The Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens at Terezín were moreover equipped with a powerful forced-draft system and a naphtha burner with a con-

trollable output. Finally, they had a particular design and their own way of operation, which will be described in the chapter below.

From a sample of 717 cremations carried out in those ovens over 41 days of activity between October 3 and November 15, 1943, we may note the following: The average duration of the cremations was 36 minutes. For the 682 cremations where the duration is indicated, a full 491 or some 72% took 35 minutes or less, 148 or 22% lasted between 40 and 45 minutes, 42 took 50 to 60 minutes and 1 more than 60 minutes. To save fuel, the cremations were done in one oven at a time which thus remained always hot. After so many cremations, another oven was used and so on in a cyclical manner.

8.6.6. Conclusions

1) The minimum duration of the cremation process based on experimental data described in this chapter was achieved by the Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens in the Terezín crematorium – some 36 minutes. We must, however, look more closely at the definition of this duration and at the factors which made it possible.

The Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens had a much larger and much more massive structure than the Topf ovens. In particular, the muffle was 100 cm high, 90 cm wide and 260 cm long, whereas the corresponding dimensions for the triple-muffle Topf oven were 80, 70, and 200 centimeters. This allowed for an operation of the oven which could not be equaled by the Topf ovens: a light-weight coffin of raw boards containing the body was introduced into the front part of the muffle where it was struck by combustion air coming from eight nozzles located there and by the flame of the burner; it burned rapidly.

At the same time, desiccation of the corpse began. When the desiccation of the body had advanced far enough or had even come to completion, generally within half an hour, the desiccated and disarticulated body was moved by means of a rake, 4 m long and manipulated through an opening on the other side of the oven, to the rear part of the muffle, in front of the burner where the main phase of the cremation took place. In this phase, the body was exposed to the controllable flame of the burner and to the combustion air ejected from the nozzles located here.

Once the main phase of the combustion had ended, the remains of the corpse were moved, via a suitable trap, into the post-combustion chamber where they burned out completely, and then through the trap

of the post-combustion chamber into the ash receptacle where they cooled down.

By running this process in a continuous cycle, there were always two corpses in the oven, one in desiccation, the other in combustion, and the duration of the operation was generally controlled by the desiccation phase of a corpse.

2) Such a procedure was impossible in the Topf crematorium ovens, both because they were coke-fired and because the dimensions of the muffle precluded it.

In the double-muffle Topf oven at Gusen, the theoretical minimum duration of 40 minutes depended primarily on the particular structure of the grid of the muffle with its longitudinal and transverse bars which formed eight rectangular openings 30×25 cm[419] in size and allowed larger portions of the corpse to fall into the ash chamber. In this way the main phase of the combustion did not terminate in the muffle, but went on in the ash chamber. In addition, the duration depended on the presence of the forced-draft system which was more efficient than the one used in Crematorium I at Auschwitz where the same device served six muffles as compared to only two at Gusen. The Birkenau furnaces operated without any forced-draft system.

The cremation capacity data given in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, were based on practical results previously obtained with the Gusen oven and not with those at Auschwitz: a rate of 30 corpses in about ten hours (or 40 minutes for a cremation in each of the two muffles) can be considered to be the maximum possible that can be attained in practice under forced-draft conditions. The capacity of 36 corpses in ten hours (or 33 minutes for one such cremation)[420] as an *average rate* is absolutely unrealistic. In the light of the operational results achieved with the Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens, such a duration can only be valid in very exceptional cases. Thus, even a duration of some 40 minutes would be an unachievable lower limit for the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

3) The average duration of the cremations performed at Westerbork was 50 minutes. But this Kori oven had a greater heat input than the Topf ovens on account of its main hearth with a grid 0.8 by 0.6 meters,

[419] The muffles of the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau had transverse bars spaced at a distance of 21 centimeters.

[420] These data are mentioned in the letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 14, 1941. Cf. chapter 9.6.2.

its grid loading of some 58 kg of coke per hour, and the secondary hearth located beneath the grid of the muffle; hence, this duration cannot be applied either to the Topf ovens at Birkenau.

4) In the initial phase of the cremation, the Topf ovens thus had a much lower heat input than Kori's; actually, the triple-muffle oven had a specific input per muffle of (70÷3 =) 23.3 kg of coke per hour, the 8-muffle oven (140÷8 =) 17.5 kg of coke per hour as against 58 kg of coke per hour for the Kori oven.[421]

In Kessler's cremation experiments, apart from the heat supplied by the gasifier, the heat generated by the coffin, too, was available during the initial phase of the cremation. This means that the evaporation of the water in the corpses occurred at temperatures fluctuating between 800°C, 1,000°C, and 780°C. In a cremation without a coffin, on the other hand, the heat coming from the generators was insufficient to maintain the temperature at such levels, and the evaporation of the water from the corpses caused a rapid drop in the temperature of the muffle which slowed down the incineration process (see chapter 8.7.2.). Its duration was therefore greater than that in Kessler's experiments or what was achieved in the Kori oven at Westerbork.

5) The effective duration of the cremation of a single corpse in the Birkenau crematoria was hence the time indicated in document 1: about one hour. It was confirmed by the Topf engineers Karl Schultze and Kurt Prüfer during their interrogations by the officers of the Soviet counter-espionage. During this interrogation, which took place on March 5, 1946, the Soviet investigator Schatanowski asked Prüfer the following question: "How many corpses could be burned in a crematorium at Auschwitz within one hour?" The Topf engineer replied:[422]

> *"In a crematorium with five ovens or 15 openings (muffles), fifteen corpses could be cremated in one hour."*

This corresponds to the cremation of one corpse per hour in each muffle. The Topf engineer Karl Schultze, who was fully familiar with the triple-muffle ovens for having designed and built their blowers, had declared the day before:[423]

> *"In two crematoria there were five ovens each and into each oven three corpses were introduced at one time, i.e. in one oven there*

[421] H. Kori drawing J. Nr. 9239.
[422] Interrogation of K. Prüfer on March 5, 1946. FSBRS, N-19262, pp. 33-34.
[423] Interrogation of K. Schultze on March 4, 1946. *Ibid.*, p. 52. Cf. Graf 2002, pp. 404 and 413f.

were three openings (muffles). In one hour, in a crematorium with five ovens fifteen corpses could be cremated."

These men, too, thus confirmed the cremation capacity of one corpse per muffle per hour. Now that we have established a duration of about one hour for cremations in these ovens, we must look into the question whether there were economic advantages to the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau. This problem will be dealt with in the next chapter.

8.7. Cremation Capacity of the Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau

8.7.1. The Continued Operation of the Ovens

The duration of the cremation process certainly is an important factor with respect to the capacity of a crematorium oven, but it is far from being the only one, because it is controlled in an essential manner by two other factors: by the duration of the continuous operation of the installation and by the corpse load of the oven.

The output of coke-fired crematorium ovens or of any combustion device using solid fuel (on a stationary hearth) depends on the performance of the hearth grid, which drops inevitably over time because of the formation of slag. For that reason Topf's rules of operation for the double and triple-muffle ovens specified:[424]

"Every night the slag must be removed from the gasifier grids and the ash must be taken out."

a) The formation of slag

The formation of slag on gasifier hearths was an inevitable phenomenon, because any solid fuel contains incombustibles which melt at high temperatures and flow down through the layers of fuel and then, because of the cooling effect of the combustion air, solidify on the grid and block its openings (Schulze-Manitius, p. 89).

The melting point of the slag depends on the coal type and can vary between 1,000 and 1,500°C, but is usually 1,100 – 1,200°C (ter Linden, p. 14) whereas the temperature of the hearth is around 1,500°C (H. Keller 1928, p. 3). For an appreciation of the amount of slag which could

[424] Topf, Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens, September 26, 1941. APMO, BW 11/1/3, p.2-3; Topf, Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofens. March 1943, in: Pressac 1989, p. 222.

form on a hearth grid, we can see that in Kessler's cremation experiments of January 5, 1927, a full 21 kg (or 4.8%) of the 436 kg of coke employed was "incombustible" in the form of slag (Kessler 1927, p. 154).

b) The removal of the slag

Two tools were used to remove the slag from the grid: the stoker to loosen the slag and the ash-rake to brush out the slag fragments. This cleaning system demanded that the grid was exposed (and that, therefore, the gasifier was down), because cleaning was done from above and from below. In order to carry out the operation, the ash-gate was opened after the coke had burned out on the grid. The coke remnants were raked from the grid, the slag incrustations were loosened from above with the stoker and possibly from below with a curved tool to free the openings, and the pieces were raked off the grid. The down-time depended not only on the cleaning operation as such, but also on the time needed to run down and restart the oven.

c) The duration of the continued operation of the ovens

In a letter to the PoW camp at Lublin-Majdanek dated October 23, 1941, Hans Kori bases the production of hot water for the continuous operation of 50 showers – heated by the exhaust gases of the Kori 5-muffle cremation furnace – on a daily operation of 20 hours.[425] As Kori was trying to obtain the highest production possible, it is clear that he reckoned with a down-time of 4 hours each day for the ovens and that this down-time could have no other reason than the cleaning of the hearth grids.

One may thus assume that the continued operation of the ovens was normally some 20 hours per day. Obviously, this does not mean that the ovens could not be run for more than 20 hours at a time, but rather that their efficiency was best when operated over this span of time; after this period, the performance of the grids gradually dropped and diminished the operability of the device, eventually to the point of stopping it altogether.

In his expert report for the Höss trial, the engineer Roman Dawidowski assumed a period "of three hours of stoppage per day for the removal of the slag of the gasifiers and for other minor jobs" (see chapter

[425] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, vol. 1.

16.6.1.), basing himself on a specific statement by the witness Henryk Tauber (see chapter 9.2.5.).

8.7.2. Simultaneous Cremation of Several Bodies in one Muffle

To bring this study of the cremation capacity of Topf ovens to completion, we must still examine whether, and if so within what limits, it was possible to raise the capacity of the ovens by increasing the loading, i.e. by introducing two or more adult bodies into one muffle.

In civilian installations this practice was prohibited by law; in the Westerbork crematorium the practice was adopted only in cases of the joint incineration of the body of a small child together with that of an adult (or of two baby bodies together).

In the Terezín crematorium with its four naphtha-fired ovens the presence of two bodies in one muffle was the rule, but they were introduced in a staggered manner.

a) Experience with incinerators for slaughter-houses

From an experimental point of view, what comes technically closest to the simultaneous cremation of several bodies in one muffle is the operation of incinerators for slaughter-houses. Animal parts from slaughter-houses were also used for the test run of a new crematorium oven performed by the authorities in charge of verifying that the installation fulfilled all legal requirements (Beutinger, pp. 127f.). In Table 7 the operational results of eight such oven models built by Kori are summarized (Heepke 1905a, p. 43.).

These data are valid as reference points also for the topic of this chapter, because the simultaneous incineration of several animal carcasses or parts thereof in the same combustion chamber was actually done in these ovens.

The combustion chamber of oven 2b had a floor area of 1.38 m², practically equal to that of the triple-muffle Topf oven (1.4 m²). In this device, the cremation of several carcasses of a total weight equal to the maximum load (450 kg) corresponded to a specific floor loading of 326 kg per m²; in comparison, a body of 70 kg would have required a combustion time of ([60×70]÷56.2) = 75 minutes as against 60 minutes for the Topf triple-muffle oven.

Table 7: Capacity and Efficiency of Slaughter-House Incineration Ovens

oven type	max. load (offal)	coal required	time	coal/kg of organic substance	organic substance/hour
1a	250 kg	110 kg	5 hr	0.440 kg	50.0 kg
1b	310 kg	130 kg	6 hr	0.419 kg	51.7 kg
2a	370 kg	150 kg	7 hr	0.405 kg	52.8 kg
2b	450 kg	170 kg	8 hr	0.377 kg	56.2 kg
3a	540 kg	200 kg	9.5 hr	0.370 kg	56.8 kg
3b	650 kg	225 kg	10.5 hr	0.346 kg	61.9 kg
4a	750 kg	265 kg	12 hr	0.353 kg	62.5 kg
4b	900 kg	300 kg	13.5 hr	0.333 kg	66.7 kg

In the oven with the highest output, model 4b, the simultaneous cremation of 13 bodies of 70 kg each, the equivalent of the maximum load of 900 kg, would have required an average of ([60×70]÷66.7) = 63 minutes per corpse, practically equal to an individual cremation in the Topf ovens.

Therefore, even if multiple cremations had been possible in the ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau, they would not have led to any gain in time or in fuel.

I stress the words "if multiple cremations had been possible," because the design of the triple-muffle and 8-muffle ovens did not allow multiple cremations. Actually, if two or three bodies had been introduced into one muffle, the corpses would have blocked the three openings between the outer muffles and the central one in the triple-muffle oven or those linking the inner to the outer muffles in the 8-muffle model, thus obstructing the passage of the combustion products coming from the gasifiers. The pile of bodies on the floor grid of the central muffle in a triple-muffle oven or of the outer muffles in the 8-muffle model would furthermore have blocked the open spaces of the grid, thus obstructing the flow of the gases from the gasifier into the flues. This effect would have reduced the draft in the chimney and that on the hearth with a corresponding drop in the heat input to the muffle. Multiple cremations of any kind would therefore have caused further serious problems of heat management.

While in the case of a cremation with a coffin the temperature of the muffle initially rose because of the heat contribution from the wood, there was a drop in the temperature when no coffin was used because of the vaporization of the water contained in the corpse. The importance of this effect was underlined by Kessler in his report on the experimental

cremations performed with single corpses and a coffin in a Ruppmann oven in 1927 (H. Keller 1929, p. 2):

> *"After the introduction of the corpse, the coffin catches fire immediately and the temperature rises by about 100 to 150 degrees. After some 5 to 19 minutes it decreases again by 100 to 200 degrees, even though not even the lid of the coffin has burned completely and the temperature of the combustion gases is 1,000 degrees or higher. Hence, the heat contribution of the coffin and the heat brought in from the hearth are insufficient to maintain the temperature at this level. This shows how strong the evaporation is."*

In the case of Topf ovens, the evaporation of water from several corpses in one muffle during the initial stages of the cremation process would have brought along a drastic drop in the temperature of the oven – much higher than Kessler's 100 to 200°C – with a corresponding drop in the temperature of the flues gases and a reduction in the draft of the chimney. This would, in turn, have lowered the draft on the hearth and the combustion rate of the gasifier grid at a moment when heat input was essential. The unavoidable drop in the temperature of the muffle below 700-600°C would have resulted in a mere carbonization of the corpses instead of a cremation (see chapter 10.2.5.).

b) Experience with the Westerbork crematorium

The practical results of the cremations at Westerbork fully confirm this conclusion. From the usual cremations of one adult corpse together with the body of one baby it can, in fact, be seen that these small bodies did have a significant effect on the cremation process; they extended the average duration by 14% (from 50 to 57 minutes) over that for the cremation of a single adult. This confirms in tendency that the simultaneous cremation of two normal adult corpses would have practically doubled the duration of the cremation (see chapter 8.6.3.).

c) A historical confirmation of single cremations

On June 3, 1940, Topf presented to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz on the occasion of the start-up of the crematorium "500 ash capsules and as many refractory markers" (*500 Aschekapseln und Schamottemarken in gleicher Anzahl*)[426]), i.e. small numbered ceramic discs normally placed on the coffins (or directly on the corpses) in civilian crematoria for the identification of the ashes. In 1946 some of these

[426] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226-227.

discs were found in the vicinity of Crematorium II. They were collected by judge Jan Sehn who, to my knowledge, never mentioned them in the findings of his investigations concerning Auschwitz, though.[427] This confirms that, as a rule, not only at Auschwitz, but also in the Birkenau crematoria, only individual and no multiple cremations were carried out.

8.7.3. Soviet Assessments of Ovens at Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof

After the liberation of the concentration camps in the East, the Soviets set up a number of "Commissions of investigation" which elaborated, among other things, technical assessments of the crematorium ovens at KL Stutthof (May 1945),[428] KL Sachsenhausen (June 1945),[429] and KL Majdanek (August 1944).[430] The Soviet experts established the duration of the cremations on the basis of an "Indicative diagram for the determination of the combustion time of corpses in various crematorium ovens as a function of temperature," which set out the following relationship between temperature and duration of a cremation:

800°C:	120 min.	1. (Klingenstierna oven)
900°C :	105 min.	
1,000°C:	90 min.	2. (Siemens oven)
1,100°C:	75 min.	
1,200°C:	60 min.	3. (Schneider oven)
1,300°C:	45 min.	
1,400°C:	30 min.	
1,500°C:	15 min.	

It is not known what sources were used for the diagram, but it is certain that, as far as temperatures in excess of 1,000°C are concerned, they were nothing but completely unrealistic extrapolations (see Kessler 1930, p. 136). As we have seen in chapter 8.3.1., the three ovens mentioned in the above table operated indirectly using hot air at 1,000°C and (according to the literature) needed 45 to 90 minutes for one cremation.

---

427 Account of A. Żłobnicki dated November 18, 1981. APMO, Oświadczenia (Declarations), vol. 96, p. 63a and 70.

428 "Minutes of the technical expertise in the SS concentration camp Stutthof," May 14, 1945. GARF, 7021-106-216, pp. 5-6.

429 GARF, 7021-104-3, pp. 26-31.

430 GARF, 7021-107-9, pp. 245-249. For the original see Graf/Mattogno 2003b, p. 284.

The Soviet experts performed a further inacceptable extrapolation with respect to the load on the ovens. As the cremation of several corpses in one muffle was prohibited in civilian crematoria and as, consequently, there were no experimental data in this respect, the Soviet diagram was necessarily based on data obtained for individual cremations, hence the Soviet experts illegitimately attributed such data to an imaginary loading of two to twelve corpses in one muffle. However, in the preceding chapter we have seen that an increase in the loading of a cremation chamber would have entrained an increase in the time needed for the incineration and that, for a crematorium oven designed for individual cremations, this would not have brought along any practical advantage.

We may therefore say that, as no crematorium oven operated at an average temperature higher than 1,000°C and as any increase in the number of corpses loaded into the same cremation chamber would have multiplied the duration of the cremation at least by a factor equal to the number of corpses, the diagram prepared by the Soviet experts lacks any scientific foundation.

Assuming an average operating temperature of 800°C and a duration of 50 minutes for a single cremation (as in the Kori oven at Westerbork), the coke-fired Kori ovens at Majdanek, Sachsenhausen, and Stutthof had respective cremation capacities of 144, 115 and 58 corpses in 24 hours, which means that the Soviet experts underhandedly came up with cremation capacities five times the actual figures at Sachsenhausen, 13 times those of Majdanek and 15 times those of Stutthof!

What is important in this connection, however, is that not even the Soviet experts dared attribute to the actual cremation temperatures a cremation time of less than 60 minutes and that, to the highest temperature used for only a short time, 1,100°C, they assigned a duration of 75 minutes for the cremation process.

8.7.4. Cremation Capacity of the Crematory Ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau

What is left for us to do now is to present the conclusions with respect to the cremation capacity of the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Assuming an average continuous operating time of 20 hours per day, the maximum capacity of these installations was the following:

Table 8: Maximum Theoretical Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories		
Crematorium I (6 muffles)	20×6	120 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium II (15 muffles)	20×15	300 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium III (15 muffles)	20×15	300 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium IV (8 muffles)	20×8	160 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium V (8 muffles)	20×8	160 Normal corpses per day
	Total:	1,040 Normal corpses per day

This cremation capacity is, however, purely theoretical in the sense that it does not take into account an important fact: The note for the file of March 17, 1943, mentioned above, specified a normal activity of the crematoria of 12 hours per day, but the first hour was needed for the preheating of the ovens so that for the cremations themselves only 11 hours were available. Hence the respective capacities of the installations were the following:

Table 9: Maximum 11 hrs/day Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories		
Crematorium I (6 muffles)	11×6	66 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium II (15 muffles)	11×15	165 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium III (15 muffles)	11×15	165 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium IV (8 muffles)	11×8	88 Normal corpses per day
Crematorium V (8 muffles)	11×8	88 Normal corpses per day
	Total:	572 Normal corpses per day

8.7.5. Increase of Cremation Capacity at Birkenau

The cremation capacity presented above was of course a function of the number of muffles available at Auschwitz-Birkenau: 52. But why were they all deemed necessary? Initially, the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex relied only on the Auschwitz crematorium with its three ovens of two muffles each. The creation of a camp for Soviet PoWs at Birkenau led to the planning of a new crematorium with five ovens of three muffles each, which was to be built in the Auschwitz camp next to the old crematorium. The project was later moved to Birkenau and became Crematorium II. In August 1942 the construction of three more crematoria – numbered III to V – was decided.

The increase in cremation units at Birkenau depended on two concomitant factors. The first was the order given by Himmler during his visit of Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, to bring the camp capacity up to 200,000 detainees.[431] The second was the mortality of the detain-

[431] Letters from Bischoff to Amt CV of SS-WVHA dated August 3, and August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37 and 41.

ees. August 1942 was the month with the highest death rate in the history of the Auschwitz camp, caused by a terrible typhus epidemic. Some 8,600 detainees[432] died during that month, almost twice as many as had died the month before (about 4,400 deaths); there were peaks of 500 deaths per day. The average strength of the camp at the time was little more than 40,000 inmates. Just imagine what could have occurred with a strength of 200,000 detainees! The ovens would therefore have to be able to cope with any future emergencies.

For the normal use of the ovens, however, the SS was much more pragmatic. On July 10, 1942, the head of the Auschwitz ZBL sent to the *Bauleitung* of KL Stutthof the blueprints of Crematorium II stating that this was an installation with five triple-muffle ovens for 30,000 detainees.[433] He therefore based himself on a ratio of (30,000÷15 =) one muffle for 2,000 detainees. Thus, the 46 muffles at Birkenau would have been sufficient for only (46×2,000 =) 92,000 detainees.

In the months that followed, the SS reviewed their figures, and in September 1942 the potential strength of the Birkenau camp was brought down to 140,000 detainees,[434] but the number of muffles stayed unchanged at 46, although on the basis of the ratio discussed above there should have been (140,000÷2,000 =) 70 muffles. Seen in this light, the number of muffles at Birkenau was actually inadequate for the projected expansions of the camp.

8.8. Historiographic Implications

8.8.1. Activity of the Birkenau Crematory Ovens

Table 10 shows the period of existence of the various crematoria at Birkenau. It is generally believed that the crematoria and the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau represented the epitome of German technology in this field. Nothing could be further from the truth, though. On account of their overly simplified and to some extent faulty design, on account of their watered down brickwork, and on account of the absence of control devices for the individual muffles, the Topf ovens suffered constant

[432] The figures are based on a statistical analysis of the data contained in the *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

[433] Letter from Bischoff to Bauleitung of Stutthof dated July 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, p. 168.

[434] The Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S (Lay-out plan for PoW camp Auschwitz – Upper Silesia) dated October 6, 1942, had a strength of 20,000 detainees in BAI, 60,000 in BAII and as many in BA III. VHA, OT 31(2)/8.

Table 10: Times of Operation of the Birkenau Crematories

	Period of existence	Days
Crematorium II	March 14, 1943 – November 27, 1944	625
Crematorium III	June 25, 1943 – November 27, 1944	522
Crematoria II & III	Subtotal:	1,147
Crematorium IV	March 22, 1943 – October 7, 1944	566
Crematorium V	April 4, 1943 – January 18, 1945	656
Crematoria IV & V	Subtotal:	1,222

breakdowns and had to be shut down frequently, sometimes for long periods of time. The first oven of the Auschwitz crematorium broke down after only five months of activity. On January 8, 1941, *Bauleiter* August Schlachter wrote to Topf:[435]

> *"SS-Neubauleitung has already informed you by cable that the first oven unit has already been damaged on account of intensive usage and can therefore no longer be operated at full capacity."*

In fact, the grids of the muffles had burned out as well as the inner walls of the gasifiers. On January 21 Schlachter informed Topf that the doors of the gasifiers had burned through as well. And still, from the opening of the camp (June 1940) until January 1941 only some 1,600 detainees had died who were not even all cremated in that oven.[436]

The second oven was completed at the end of February 1941, but as early as April 2 *SS-Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz informed Topf that its draft was too weak for a complete combustion.[437] The remedy was to be found in a better control of the flue gases from both ovens, but the results are unknown.

In early June 1941 the second oven was operated nearly every day,[438] but this probably caused the deteriorations of the chimney which had to be repaired between June 23 and 28 by means of angle-irons and tightening rods.[439]

At the end of September 1941 *SS-Neubauleitung* placed an order with Topf for the third double-muffle oven, even though the mortality had been below 40 deaths per day in August and September of that year.

---

[435] RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 180.

[436] Obviously, only the corpses of those detainees who had died between August 15, 1940, and early January 1941 were cremated in that oven.

[437] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 113.

[438] Letter from the head of the Political Department to SS-Neubauleitung dated June 7, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.

[439] Tätigkeitsbericht of Bauleiter Schlachter dated June 28, 1941, for the period of June 23-28.RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 31.

Between November 27 and December 4 the Topf technician Mähr repaired the two coke-fired double-muffle incineration ovens.[440] In early December ZBL ordered from Topf a wagon-load of refractory material for repair work.[440] This material was consumed between January and the second half of February 1942, because the freight-car with the refractory material for the third oven arrived on February 20. A Topf technician, probably Mähr, worked on the crematorium even between December 18 and 26, 1941.[441] On January 9, 1942, the inmate metal workshop received from ZBL an order to repair "3 oven doors" and "2 grids."[442] The job was carried out between January 14 and 21.[443] On January 31 the man in charge of the crematoria asked for repairs to be effected on the second oven. The job was done on February 4.[444] On February 10 the metal workshop did further repairs on two hearth doors.[445] On May 14 and 15 the flue duct from the three ovens to the chimney had to be repaired.[446]

On May 30 dangerous cracks appeared in the brickwork of the chimney, and on June 2 Berlin ordered it rebuilt.[447] The old chimney was knocked down and a new one erected between June 12 and August 8,[448] but on August 13 it was discovered that even the brickwork of the new chimney had already suffered, because the crematorium had been started up without waiting for the mortar to dry out completely.[449]

The double-muffle ovens of Crematorium I, as has been explained above, were stronger and better designed than the triple and 8-muffle ovens of Crematoria II to V. They were moreover used almost exclu-

---

440 APMO, BW 11/1, pp. 4-5.
441 RGVA, 502-1-175, p. 339.
442 Werkstättenauftrag Nr.330 dated January 9, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 70. The damage to the grids of the hearths would indicate that the "Ofentüren" were the doors of the hearth.
443 Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte dated January 13, 1941, Auftrag Nr.630. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 71.
444 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.
445 Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte dated February 3, 1942, Auftrag Nr.747. RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 61.
446 Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten. May 20, 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, pp. 5-6, and Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium dated June 1, 1942. APMO, BW11/5, pp. 1-2.
447 Letter from Pollok to Bischoff dated May 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-314, p.12 and 502-1-312, p. 64; Telegram from WVHA dated June 2, 1942, signed by SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 61.
448 Handwritten note "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11," December 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 4f.
449 Letter from Bischoff to camp command dated August 13, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

sively for corpses of registered detainees even according to mainstream holocaust historiography (see Mattogno 2005e).

Crematorium II suffered its first serious damage a little over a week after start-up. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze went to Auschwitz to check what had happened: the three forced-draft devices had been damaged beyond repair and, as it turned out in the beginning of April, parts of the refractory lining of the flues and the chimney had fallen off. Besides, the gate valves of the flue ducts had melted.[450] In early April it was discovered that the problems were not limited to the three *Saugzuganlagen*, which had burned; when Prüfer was at Auschwitz (April 4 through 9), ZBL requested from him "a new proposal on the subject of the chimney body."[451] The crematorium ovens stood idle between May 17[452] and September 1, 1943,[453] and no doubt ran at a reduced rate from early April until May 16, because one can gather from a ZBL drawing that part of the walls of the central duct of the chimney had, in fact, been damaged.[454]

Crematorium III was in service from June 25 to December 31. Crematorium IV suffered damages beyond repair and operated only from March 22 to May 10.[455] As for Crematorium V, it was most likely in service at least until Crematorium III was put into operation, in other words for less than three months from April 4 to June 24.[456]

Thus the picture as given in Table 11 emerges of the service and down-time periods of the four crematoria of Birkenau in 1943.

---

450 APMO, BW 30/25, p. 8.

451 Aktenvermerk by Kirschneck dated September 14, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 144.

452 Between May 17 and 19, the Topf technician Messing dismantled the three Saugzuganlagen of Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a). A few days later, the Koehler Co. began the repair works (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 37).

453 The job probably ended at the end of August, because on August 30, Zentralbauleitung asked Materialverwaltung for various supplies for painting Crematorium II (RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 23).

454 The chimney of Crematorium III was divided into three ducts having a cross-sectional area 80×120 cm.

455 This date, too, is only approximate. Cracks appeared in the eight-muffle oven of Crematorium IV as early as April 3, APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42; Zentralbauleitung's telegram to Topf, dated May 14, 1943, requests "calculations re. heat engineering for stacks of Crematoria II and IV," APMO, BW 30/34, p. 41. This means that the stack of Crematorium IV as well had been seriously damaged before this date.

456 Pressac claims that crema IV was no longer used after September 1943, Pressac 1993, p. 81, but does not document his claim. According to R. Höss the crematorium had to be "repeatedly shut down, since the stacks were burnt out after a short period of cremations of about four or six weeks," Broszat, p. 165.

Table 11: Crematories in Birkenau: Days of Operation in 1943

Crema.	Period	Days total	Days operational	Days not operational
II	Mar. 14/15 – Dec. 31	293	167	126
III	June 25 – Dec. 31	190	190	–
IV	Mar. 22 – Dec. 31	285	50	235
V	Apr. 4 – June 24	272	82	190
	Total:	1,040	489	551

Furthermore, from October 21, 1943, to January 27, 1944, in other words for 98 days, several ovens of Crematoria II and III were probably out of service due to repairs on 20 oven doors (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 95).

The data available for 1944 are less complete. On February 2, 1944, ZBL requested the camp commander to issue a pass for entrance into the camp for Prüfer and the technician Martin Holick "to inspect and/or repair the damage to the large disinfestation unit at the PoW camp and to the crematoria."[457] On February 24, *Standortverwaltung* (garrison administration) asked ZBL to supply 20 sacks of Monolit, 200 normal and 200 wedge-shaped refractory bricks "for urgent repairs on the crematoria."[458] On April 13 an order was issued for the "repair of 20 oven doors" for the ovens of Crematoria II and III. These repairs were completed on October 17, i.e., 196 days later (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 96). At the beginning of May new cracks had appeared in the brickwork of the flue ducts or the chimney, for on May 9 the *Bauleiter* of KL II (Birkenau) requested from the camp commander a "permit to enter Crematoria I – IV" for the Koehler company,[459] because the latter had been "entrusted with urgent repair jobs on the crematoria."[460]

Between June 20 and July 20 another "two large and five small oven doors" were repaired (Czech 1989, p. 637). In 1943 Crematorium IV sustained irreparable damage, and Crematorium V was also seriously damaged. In early June 1944 there was an attempt to repair them, as the order of June 1 to "repair 30 oven doors" in these crematoria shows (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 96). The repairs were completed on June 6, 1944, and that very same day another order was issued for "repairs" to Crematoria II through V. These repairs were completed on July 4 (*ibid.*). However, if we take Pressac's word, Crematorium IV was used as a dormitory from late May 1944 on, for the prisoners making up the so

[457] RGVA, 502-1-345, p. 50.
[458] RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 13.
[459] The Koehler Co. had built the flue ducts and the chimneys of Crematoria II and III.
[460] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 377.

called "*Sonderkommando*" (Pressac 1989, p. 389). One can thus assume that Crematorium IV was not in service at all in 1944, whereas Crematorium V was functional from early June until January 18, 1945, i.e., for 230 days.

Let us put some order into all this. In 1943 Crematorium II operated at reduced capacity at least between April 9 and May 16, i.e. for at least 38 days. If we take into account the prudence which the damages to the old chimney of Crematorium I (which had to be knocked down and rebuilt) must have caused at ZBL, we may assume for this period an operating rate of 50% (10 hours per day) of this crematorium, equivalent to a stoppage of 19 days. Between May 17 and August 31 the crematorium stood idle for 107 days. Repairs of oven doors caused more standstills of individual ovens in Crematoria II and III. It is known that 20 such doors were under repair for 294 days and another 7 for 30 days. For one triple-muffle oven with its 10 oven doors this corresponds to 60 days of inactivity or, if we average this out over the two crematoria with their total of 10 ovens, such repairs caused a loss of 60 operating days at the two crematoria.

On February 2, 1944, damages in the brickwork of ovens in Crematoria II and III were ascertained; they were repaired after February 22. Thus, the damages concerned at least two ovens (at least one in each of the two crematoria) which stood idle for at least 25 days, the equivalent of (1×25÷5=) 5 days of total stoppage for each of these crematoria.

In early May the refractory brickwork of the flue ducts and the chimneys of Crematoria II, III, and V had to be repaired once again. In the absence of more precise data, we may assume a minimum time of three days for the repairs on each one of these installations.

Altogether then, Crematoria II and III were stopped for at least (60+5+5+3+3=) 76 days in 1944, or 38 days on average for each crematorium. Crematorium V was stopped for at least three days. Thus, the service times for the cremation ovens of Birkenau for the year 1944 (including January 1945) may be summarized as follows:

Table 12: Crematories in Birkenau: Days of Operation in 1944

Crema.	Period	Days total	Days operational	Days not operational
II	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30, 1944	304	266	38
III	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30, 1944	304	266	38
IV	–	0	0	–
V	Jan. 1 – Oct. 30, 1944	304	144	160
	Total:	912	676	236

Not considered in the above table are the days lost due to breakdowns of individual ovens as discussed above. The active period for Crematorium V ends as per October 30, 1944, because the alleged homicidal role of the crematoria is said to have ended at that time. We can now compute the total number of days on which the Birkenau were operational:

Crematorium II & III: 889 days Crematorium IV& V: 276 days

About 50,000 registered detainees died between March 14, 1943, and October 30, 1944,[461] some 3,050 of whom were cremated in Crematorium I.[462] Assuming that the remaining 46,950 were evenly distributed over the Birkenau crematoria in line with their available capacity in terms of muffles (Crematoria II and III: 86%, Crematoria IV and V: 14%), about 40,400 corpses would have been cremated in Crematoria II and III and about 6,650 in Crematoria IV and V. The cremation of these corpses thus required (40,400÷300 =) 135 days for Crematoria II and III and (6,650÷160 =) 42 days for Crematoria IV and V. Hence, for any other cremations, (889–135 =) 754 days would have been available at Crematoria II and III and (276–42 =) 234 days at Crematoria IV and V.

The hypothesis for the alleged homicidal gassings is that there were also children to be incinerated, which would have raised the capacity of the ovens by 20% in terms of the number of corpses and decreased the coke consumption by 20% per corpse (Mattogno 1994c, p. 305), as shown in the following table:

Table 13: Maximum Theoretical 20 hours per day Capacity of the Birkenau Crematories (with Children)

Crema.	Capacity in 20 hrs [corpses]	Coke consumption per normal corpse [kg]
I	144	18.8
II	360	12.8
III	360	12.8
IV	192	9.6
V	192	9.6
Total	1,248	

The number of allegedly gassed victims who could have been cremated would thus have been for Crematoria II and III: (754×360 =) 271,440, and for Crematoria IV and V: (234×192 =) 44,928, or a total of 316,368 persons.

[461] Data taken from *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.
[462] Leichenhallenbuch. Statistical analysis by J. Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, pp. 143.

Van Pelt asserts that in Crematorium II alone 500,000 persons were gassed and cremated (2002, p. 68), but over its 433 days of activity this unit could at most have cremated (433×360 =) 155,880 corpses. Even though the figures are based on actual data, both this partial figure and the total of 316,368 persons cremated are merely an upper *theoretical* limit. Actually, the days of activity calculated above are those on which the installations were not damaged and *could* operate, but nothing tells us that they really did function on all of those days; and nothing proves that they always operated at the highest possible rate of 20 hours per day.

Simply by assuming a daily operation of only 12 hours, as in Jährling's note for the file of March 17, 1943, and even leaving aside the time needed for preheating the ovens, the above theoretical capacity (of 316,368 victims) drops by 40% to about 190,000 cremations. Furthermore, there is another factor which affected decisively the number of cremations in crematorium ovens: the durability of the refractory brickwork of the muffles.

8.8.2. Durability of the Refractory Brickwork of Crematorium Ovens[463]

On account of the thermal stress which it has to bear, the refractory brickwork of a crematorium oven ineluctably suffers wear which may go so far as to seriously reduce the efficiency of the unit. In civilian crematoria, as they were designed and built in the 1930s, the brickwork stood up for about 2,000 cremations, although Topf had been able to extend the brick life up to 3,000 cremations (Jakobskötter, p. 583).

In the crematorium ovens of the concentration camps, wear was an even greater problem, not only because of the reduced mass and the lower quality of the refractories, but also because of a greater strain on the units, both thermal and mechanical. How strong the effect of these various factors actually was can be appreciated by considering the Topf double-muffle oven at Gusen. This oven went into operation on January 29, 1941,[464] but was already seriously damaged eight months later. On September 24, 1941, the Mauthausen *Bauleitung* asked Topf to send a

[463] For a more detailed discussion see Mattogno 2005f, pp. 142-147, "The Durability of the Oven's Refractory Masonry."

[464] Date follows from the list of coke deliveries to the crematorium of Gusen. ÖDMM. B 12/31, p. 352.

technician immediately to repair the oven.[465] Topf sent August Willing, the man who had built the unit. He arrived at Gusen on October 11 and started on the oven the following day. We know from the respective work slips that the job was done from October 12 through November 9, 1941. During the week of October 16 to 22, over 68 hours, Willing rebuilt the refractory brickwork of the oven. During the week that followed, again working for 68 hours, he completed the repair of the refractory lining and did a test cremation. Willing stayed on at Gusen until November 9 to adjust the oven and to watch its performance.[466]

Between February 1 and October 15, 1941, the day on which the last cremations before the repair work were done, 2,876 detainees died at Gusen and were cremated during this period of 260 days; there were also about 14 more deaths between January 29 and 31, for a total of 2,890 cases. Hence, 1,445 cremations were carried out in each muffle (Marsalek, p. 156). This confirms that the lifetime of the muffle brickwork was of the order of 2,000 cremations.

The limit of 3,000 mentioned above was valid for the electric oven at the Erfurt crematorium, but in this type of furnace the temperature distribution was more uniform, and there was therefore less strain on the brickwork. This led to a longer lifetime, but such conditions did not apply to the coke-fired ovens.

On that basis, the 46 muffles in the Birkenau crematoria could have handled a maximum of about (46×2,000 =) 92,000 corpses, after which the ovens would have had to be torn down and rebuilt.

If, as van Pelt wants us to believe, 500,000 persons had been gassed and incinerated in Crematorium II alone, it would have been necessary to rebuild the 15 muffles ([500,000]÷[15×2,000] =) 16 times over the period involved! Such an effort would have generated a torrent of documents, but there is no trace of anything like this in the copious exchange of correspondence between Topf and the Auschwitz ZBL. The extant documents do not even contain a hint or an indication in this respect. What is more, such maintenance work was not part of the Topf activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau, something that has been established on the basis of the invoices. The documents, as mentioned above, speak only of the shipment to Auschwitz of one freight-car of refractory mate-

[465] Letter from SS Bauleitung of Mauthausen concentration camp to Topf, dated September 24, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

[466] J. A. Topf & Söhne, receipts for special billing regarding day-rate jobs, October 12 – November 9, 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

rial: on December 1941 ZBL had ordered it as "replacement material for repair work."[467] This material was actually used for repairs on the second crematorium oven at the Auschwitz main camp. Considering this rebuilding of the refractory brickwork of the two muffles, the ovens of this crematorium could have handled at best 16,000 corpses. Hence, the total number of corpses which could have been incinerated in the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens is about (92,000+16,000 =) 108,000. This constitutes another confirmation of the fact that cremation of the allegedly gassed victims was technically impossible.

8.8.3. Number of Cremations in 1943: SS Expectations

In his note for the file of March 17, 1943, the civilian employee Jährling calculated the coke consumption of the four Birkenau crematoria "on the basis of indications from the firm Topf & Söhne (supplier of the ovens) dated March 11, 1943." The Topf letter has disappeared. It could not have referred to the fuel consumption of the hearths, however, but – in line with a practice established over decades – to the consumption of coke as a function of the number of cremations. As the coke consumption varied also with the kind of corpse cremated, it is preferable to look at the envisioned duration of the activity of the ovens.

It normally took on average an hour to burn a corpse, plus another hour to preheat the ovens. Hence, over 12 hours it would have been possible to burn 506 corpses in the four crematoria (cf. chapter 8.7.4.) Between January 1 and March 10, 1943, a total of 14,800 inmates died at Auschwitz, some 207 each day.[468] In February the mortality stood at some 7,400 inmates, a daily average of 264 deaths. During the same period, if we follow Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989), 72,700 persons were allegedly gassed, about 1,054 per day. If these gassings had actually occurred, the basis for the coke consumption and for the operating hours of the ovens should have been about 1,250 corpses per day.

If we accept Jährling's estimate as a function of the duration of the cremation – 15.7 kg per hour for Crematoria II and III and 11.7 kg per hour for Crematoria IV and V, or a weighted average of 14.3 kg of coke per hour per muffle – then the claimed figure of 1,250 corpse cremations daily would yield a coke consumption of (1,250×14.3 =) 17,875 kg of coke and an impossible 27 operating hours daily. In contrast to

[467] APMO, BW 11/1, p. 4.
[468] Data taken from *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

that, Jährling forecasted a need of only 7,840 kg of coke and a realistic total of 12 operating hours per day. This demonstrates that the operation of the ovens envisioned by Jährling was based exclusively on the "natural" mortality of the registered inmates.

The facts tell us moreover that Jährling's estimate was enormously exaggerated, because between March 15 and October 25, 1943, a total of 607 tons of coke (plus 96 m^3 of kindling wood) was delivered to the crematoria of Auschwitz-Birkenau,[469] 2.7 tons per day on average, little more than a third of what Jährling had estimated. It corresponded to an average running time of the ovens of a little over 4 hours per day. We will return to this point in chapter 9.4.

Other documents tell us in what way the ovens were being used at Crematorium II even as Jährling was writing his memo. We have seen that Crematorium II encountered a first series of problems a little more than one week after it had been started up. As the Topf engineers were summoned to Auschwitz by ZBL on the 24th, it is clear that the damage had occurred at least one day earlier. As we know, the problem was that part of the refractory lining in the flue ducts and the chimney had broken loose.

According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989), between March 14, 1943, the beginning of the alleged criminal activity of Crematorium II, and March 23 there were four homicidal gassings with subsequent cremations in this crematorium, involving 6,342 persons: on the 14th (1,492 persons), on the 16th (959 persons), on the 20th (2,191 persons), and on the 23rd (1,700 persons). If this were true, even under the assumption of an all-out operation of the ovens and of the presence of children (360 corpses per day), the cremation of 6,342 corpses would have required (6,342÷360 =) more than 17 days, i.e. it would have taken until March 31 – or even into early April, if we take into account the 1,400 registered detainees who died natural deaths during this period and had to be cremated as well (Crematorium IV was started up on March 19, 1943). Hence the cremation of the persons allegedly gassed would have been technically impossible to start with. But this is not all. If such a mass cremation had actually occurred, all crematorium ovens would have had to operate at full capacity, as the witness Henryk Tauber tells us (Tauber 1945b, pp. 139f.):

[469] "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons). APMO, D-AuI-4.

> *"During the cremation of the corpses of this first transport in mid-March 1943 we worked without a break for 48 hours, but could not burn all the corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport had arrived which was gassed as well."*

Historically, though, things are quite different. To establish the responsibilities for the damage to the chimney, ZBL held an inquiry and summoned Robert Koehler, who had built the chimney, and Prüfer, who had designed it. As results from Kirschneck's final report on the matter dated September 13, 1943, it was found that the main cause of the damage to the chimney was closely linked to "firing of individual ovens only"[470] in the sense that the first design of the chimney did not take into account the variations in the thermal expansion of the individual chimney ducts, a mistake that would only be remedied in the design of the new chimney. This firing of only a few ovens at a time is in blatant disagreement with the mass cremation of allegedly gassed victims (as well as with H. Tauber's statement; see chapter 9.3.3.), so that this alleged mass cremation is not only technically absurd but also historically false.

The *fact* of an operation of individual ovens only shows furthermore that a continuous operation of all ovens for 20 hours per day as discussed in chapter 8.7.1. cannot even be valid for a period of alleged mass gassings with subsequent cremations.

The cracks which formed in the 8-muffle oven of Crematorium IV after a few weeks of operation and which caused ZBL to request the help of Topf on April 3, 1943,[471] are likewise to be attributed to the stress on the refractory brickwork of the unit brought about by the use of only individual oven pairs.

8.8.4. Number of Cremations in 1943: Coke Consumption

In the archive of the Auschwitz Museum hundreds of receipts have been preserved documenting the amount of coke furnished to the crematoria nearly every day.[472] The amounts of coke thus supplied were added up month by month by an employee of the Museum and com-

---

[470] The damage to the three forced-draft units caused by "excessively high temperatures" was instead linked to the a.m. error in the design of the triple-muffle oven: the gases from the two outer muffles came together in the central muffle: the combined volumetric flow rate of the gases from all three muffles did not have a residence time high enough for the gases to burn completely; they kept on burning after having left the oven, giving up their heat in the flue ducts and the chimney. This effect also caused the damage to the smoke traps.

[471] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 42.

[472] APMO, Bescheinigung, segregator 22a. D-AuI-4.

piled in a list covering the coke deliveries for the period from February 16, 1942, to October 25, 1943.[473] The daily entries show that the list is complete; this has been confirmed by Jean-Claude Pressac as well.[474] In 1943 the deliveries were as given in Table 14.

Table 14: Coke Deliveries to Auschwitz in 1943

Month	coke [t]	Month	coke [t]
January	23	June	61
February	40	July	67
March	144.5	August	71
April	60	September	61
May	95	October	82
		Total:	704.5

In addition, in September and October 1943 a total of 96 m³ of firewood was supplied to the crematoria.

As Crematorium II began operating on March 14, 1943 (the other three did so later), this date must be taken as the point of departure. Between March 14 and October 25, 1942, the crematoria received a total of 607 tons of coke. The 96 m³ of wood mentioned above correspond to some 43 tons of wood. The heating value of 1 kg of wood is at best equivalent to half of that of 1 kg of coke, thus the 43 tons of wood correspond to 21.5 tons of coke, and we thus obtain a total amount of coke equivalents of (607+21.5=) 628.5 tons. Some 16,000 detainees died between March 14 and October 25, 1943,[475] which makes the coke consumption per corpse (628,500÷ 16,000 =) 39.3 kilograms. Included in this figure is also the amount of coke needed from time to time to preheat the ovens.

The example of the Gusen oven provides us with further clarification in this matter. At Gusen 2,890 corpses were incinerated with 138,430 kg of coke over a period of 260 days between January 29 to October 15, 1941, or an average of 47.9 kg of coke per corpse. These cremations were carried out every other day, and in each cycle of cremations 22 bodies were incinerated on average. Between October 26 and 30, within five days, 129 corpses were cremated, yet this time on a daily basis, with an average of 26 corpses in each cycle and a consumption of 37.2 kg of coke per corpse. Between October 31 and November 12, in 13 days of operation, 677 corpses were cremated, again with cremations

[473] "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons). APMO, D-AuI-4.
[474] Pressac 1989, p. 224. Cf. chapter 9.4.
[475] Data taken from *Sterbebücher* of Auschwitz.

taking place every day, with 52 corpses being incinerated in each cycle; the fuel consumption was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse (see chapter 11.5.). Thus, when going from a discontinuous operation (cremations every other day) with (relatively) few incinerations (22 per day) to a continuous operation (daily) with many cremations (52 per day), coke consumption dropped from 47.9 to 30.6 kg per corpse, i.e. to [(30.6÷47.9)×100 =] 63.9%, with coke savings of a little over one third. In other words, if the cremation of 20 corpses required (20×47.9 =) 958 kg of coke in the first case, only (958×0.639 =) 612 kg (or 20×30.6) were needed in the third case. The difference of (958–612 =) 346 kg was used for preheating the oven.

As a ball-park estimate, if we apply this coefficient to the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau, the consumption of coke for an emaciated corpse would have been:

- 50.7 kg in an oven with 2 muffles
- 34.3 kg in an oven with 3 muffles and
- 25.0 kg in an oven with 8 muffles.

Between March 14 and July 19, 1943, when Crematorium I was shut down for good, 3,050 detainees died in the Auschwitz camp and were registered in the *Leichenhallenbuch* (the ledger of the morgue in *block* 28 at Auschwitz). Between March 14 and October 25, 1943, Crematoria II and III were operational over 257 days altogether, Crematoria IV and V over 132 days. From the weighted average of the availabilities of the muffles we obtain an availability of 78% for Crematoria II and III and of 22% for Crematoria IV and V. If we use these figures for a distribution of the cremations, then we get:

- 16,000 – 3,050 = 12,950 bodies cremated in the Birkenau crematoria
- 12,950 × 0.78 ≈ 10,100 bodies cremated in Crematoria II and III
- 12,950 × 0.22 ≈ 2,850 bodies cremated in Crematoria IV and V.

The theoretical coke consumption is therefore as follows:

- 3,050 × 32.5 = 99,125 kg for Crematorium I
- 10,100 × 22 = 222,200 kg for Crematoria II and III
- 2,850 × 16 = 45,600 kg for Crematoria IV and V,

or a total consumption of 366,925 kg, which corresponds to 58.38% of the total delivered. This percentage is in good agreement with what had been observed at Gusen (63.9%). The amount of coke supplied to the crematoria was therefore fully compatible with the cremation of the corpses of the registered inmates who had died of natural causes.

Let us now consider the question of the alleged homicidal gassings. If we follow the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989), 116,794 persons, or roughly 116,800, are said to have been gassed between March 14 and October 25, 1943. As F. Piper tells us, no open-air cremations were carried out, once Crematorium II had begun operating (cf. next chapter), hence the corpses of all persons gassed were cremated in the crematoria.

We have seen that out of the 628,500 kg of coke supplied in total, no less than 366,925 were needed for the incineration of the bodies of the registered detainees who had died during the above period. Thus, some (628,500 – 366,925 =) 261,575 kg of coke were available for the corpses of those gassed, if we assume a continuous operation of the ovens.

Let us take the case which is most favorable for the thesis of homicidal gassings in terms of heat management, i.e. normal corpses and a decrease of $^1/_6$ on account of the presence of children. Using the above method, we have:

- 116,800 × 0.78 ≈ 91,100 corpses cremated in Crematoria II and III
- 116,800 × 0.22 ≈ 25,700 corpses cremated in Crematoria IV and V, requiring
- 91,100 × (16×$^5/_6$) ≈ 1,214,700 kg
- 25,700 × (12×$^5/_6$) ≈ 257,000 kg, or a total of 1,471,700 kg of coke.

Conversely, the weighted average consumption of coke for one corpse would have been [(16×0.78)+(12×0.22)]×$^5/_6$ =12.6 kg, which means that with the 261,575 kg of coke available, as explained above, it would have been possible to cremate (261,575÷12.6) ≈ 20,000 corpses. But what happened to the remaining 96,800 corpses, if no open-air cremations were practiced in 1943?

The cremation of the corpses of 116,800 allegedly gassed persons would thus have required, in the most favorable case, 1,471,700 kg of coke, but only 261,575 kg were actually available. Hence, hardly (251,900÷116,800 =) 2.2 kg of coke per corpse could have been used, an amount absolutely insufficient for a cremation. These amounts do not even take into account the quantities of coke needed for preheating the ovens up to operating temperature.

The average number of deaths during the period in question was about 70 per day. At Gusen mortality was 2,890 deaths during the period mentioned, or a mean value of 11 per day. Cremations were performed in two muffles every other day. By comparison, a similar procedure at Auschwitz would have necessitated 13 muffles with a coke con-

sumption of (366,925÷0.639=) 574,421 kg, or some 91% of the total amount delivered. We must also take into consideration that a certain amount of coke and/or wood was needed to preheat the garbage incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) present in both Crematorium II and Crematorium III.

The conclusion from the above discussion is that the amount of coke delivered to the crematoria between March and October 1943 proves that the only corpses incinerated there were those of registered detainees who had died of natural causes. Hence, during this period no mass exterminations by means of gas occurred at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

8.8.5. Open-Air Cremations of 1944

The arguments proffered in the chapter above are not only technically valid, they also have a historical significance, for during the period investigated, March through October 1943, holocaust historiography holds that there were no open-air cremations and that all cremations took place in crematoria. On this subject Franciszek Piper, director of the history department of the Auschwitz Museum, has written (1994, p. 164):

> *"In the spring of 1943, with the launching of new gas chambers and crematoria, the two bunkers were shut down. Shortly thereafter, bunker 1 and the nearby barracks were dismantled. The incineration pits were filled in with earth and leveled. The same work was performed on the pits and barracks of bunker 2, but the bunker itself was left intact. It was brought into operation again in May 1944 during the extermination of Hungarian Jews. At that time several incineration pits were reexcavated and new barracks for undressing were constructed."* (Emph. added)

Piper bases his statement on the documentation available on this topic at the Auschwitz Museum. Therefore, if he comes to this conclusion, we may assume that no document or testimony to the contrary is known to him.

Let us consider the question of the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944. I wish to state, first of all, that I have demonstrated with abundant evidence in my study *The Bunkers of Auschwitz* (Mattogno 2004i) that the "bunkers," as homicidal installations, never existed, to say nothing of the respective "incineration pits."

Some photographs taken of Birkenau from the air in 1944 – in particular the one dated August 23, 1944, published in 2004 amid much publicity – show without any doubt a column of smoke arising in the yard north of Crematorium V, which is taken to be documentary evidence corroborating the declarations made by the eyewitnesses. In my study *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations* (Mattogno 2005c) I have addressed this very point, analyzing all the known aerial photographs as well as those taken on the ground, and have shown:

1) Holocaust historiography knows no details about the "incineration pits" and is not in a position to say how many there were, where they were, how large they were, or what their capacity was.
2) The testimonies of former inmates differ profoundly as far as the number, the location, the dimensions, and the capacity of the "incineration pits" are concerned.
3) The testimonies of former inmates are radically refuted by the aerial photographs of Birkenau.
4) While the photographs do show an outdoor activity generating smoke in the summer of 1944, it is of an absolutely insignificant order of magnitude and absolutely incommensurate with the gigantic order of magnitude propounded by official historiography.
5) The photographs taken on the ground show a cremation activity in the open air in the northern yard of Crematorium V, but again of an extremely limited size and absolutely incompatible with the figures proffered by official historiography.
6) If the story of mass exterminations at Birkenau were true, the aerial photographs would have to show, among other things, "incineration pits" covering at least 5,900 m², both in the area of the so-called "bunker 2" (between 1 and 4 trenches, depending on the witness) and in the area of Crematorium V (between 2 and 5 trenches). Yet the aerial photographs show actually only a single area of some 50 m² in the vicinity of Crematorium V producing smoke (sufficient to incinerate some 50 corpses per day) and no trace of any trenches or of smoke in the vicinity of "bunker 2."

It is worthwhile to go deeper into item 1, which by itself shows the inconsistency of the assertions of holocaust historiography. In the *magnum opus* in five volumes edited by the Auschwitz Museum in 1995, Franciszek Piper devoted only a total of three lines to the question of the cremation trenches! (Piper 2005, p. 121) The reason for this brevity is easy to understand: no document exists about these "incineration

Table 15: Witness Claims about Cremation Pits in Birkenau

Witness	# of Pits	Length [m]	Width [m]	Depth [m]	Capacity
Tauber (Soviet)	4	–	–	–	400/pit/48h
Tauber (Polish)	5	–	–	–	–
Mandelbaum	–	30-35	15	–	1,500-1,800 /pit/24-48h
Jankowski	2	20	2	2	2,000 (in ?)
Dragon	5	25	6	3	5,000/5 pits/24h
Bendel	3	12	6	1.5	1,000/h
Müller	5	40-50	8	2	1,200/pit/5-6h

pits," and thus everything depends on the witnesses who, however, have stories to tell that are most contradictory and thus without any value from a historiographic point of view. Table 15, for example, lists what the various testimonies tell us about the "cremation trenches" in the northern yard of Crematorium V (see Mattogno 2005c, pp. 13-23).

As explained above, if the statements of the witnesses on the subject of the enormous exterminations allegedly perpetrated at Birkenau in 1944 were true, there would have had to exist in the camp area "incineration pits" covering at least 5,900 m², i.e. the equivalent of

- 11 pits as described by Henryk Mandelbaum (35×5 m)
- 14 pits as described by Filip Müller (50×8 m)
- 39 pits as described by Szlama Dragon (25×6 m)
- 82 pits as described by C. Sigismund Bendel (12×6 m)
- 147 pits as described by Stanislaw Jankowski (20×2 m).

However, the *only* smoking area of some 50 m² which appears on the aerial photographs of Birkenau demolishes totally and irrefutably all the statements of the eyewitnesses.

At variance with all testimonies and the aerial photographs, Pressac asserts that in the area of "bunker" 2 there were two "cremation trenches" of 30 m² and 20 m², respectively, and another three in the yard of Crematorium V which measured 3.5 m × 15 m each,[476] which brings the total to 207.5 m², as against the 5,900 m² which would have been required for the alleged mass cremations.

Let me add that all the trenches for which witnesses give a depth would go lower than the ground-water level which stood at 1.2 m below the surface (see chapter 10.2.15), hence they would have been filled with water up to a depth between 0.3 and 1.8 meters (see Gärtner/Rade-

[476] Pressac 1994, p. 172. In the French edition such data are not included.

macher and Mattogno 2003a). Under these conditions it makes no sense to speak of "cremation trenches."

8.8.6. Van Pelt's Eloquent Silence

The question of the "incineration pits" has a fundamental importance for the figures concerning the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in 1944. Piper writes that they had a total cremation capacity of 10,000 corpses per day (Piper 1994, p. 173):

> *"The remainder were burned at the rate of about 5,000 corpses in 24 hours in the incineration pits near the crematoria. The same number were incinerated in the pits of bunker 2, which was reactivated in the spring of 1944."*

In spite of this, van Pelt has furnished no indications in this respect – no numbers, no dimensions, no locations (van Pelt 2002). His silence is all the more telling, as he was well aware of the fact that the aerial photographs categorically refuted the respective testimonies.

Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman explain that they had turned to Dr. Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications at NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, California (operated by the California Institute of Technology), and had the aerial photographs of the Birkenau area analyzed "by digital technology." They tell us that "the photographic negatives were converted to digital data in the computer, then enhanced with software programs used by NASA for aerial and satellite images" (Shermer/Grobman, p. 143). However, this most sophisticated technology notwithstanding, Shermer and Grobman say absolutely nothing about the absence of mass "incineration pits" on the aerial photographs, even though they devoted no fewer than seven enlargements to a documentation of columns of inmates marching through the camp.[477]

Van Pelt writes that, when Shermer and Grobman saw Nevin Bryant, he was present as well. Here is his account of the meeting (1999, p. 211; cf. 2002, p. 84):

> *"The original CIA analysis was based on* [the] *study of analog enlargements. With new digital technologies it has become possible, however, to revisit the issue of the evidentiary value of the photos. In April 1996, I visited Los Angeles to meet with Michael Shermer, the*

[477] Cf. my observations in this respect in the article "Denying Evidence. The Phony 'Holocaust' 'Convergence of Evidence,'" in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 224-231.

editor of Skeptic *magazine, and Alex Grobman, the director of the Martyrs Memorial and Holocaust Museum. Together we went to NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena to meet with Dr. Nevin Bryant, supervisor of Cartographic Applications and Image Processing Applications. One of the world leaders in the analysis of aerial and satellite images, Dr. Bryant agreed to analyze with his computers the photos, enhancing the data using software programs used by NASA. The most important results were that the four shaded markings on the roofs of morgue 1 of both crematorium 2 and 3 did belong to original negative, and were not added later on. Furthermore, Dr. Bryant discovered through comparison of various consecutive exposures taken on May 31, 1944 a long line of people moving into the compound of crematorium 5."*

And that is all! From the silence of Shermer and Grobman on the one hand and of van Pelt on the other we may deduce that the NASA's *Jet Propulsion Laboratory* at *California Institute of Technology*, when it analyzed the aerial photographs taken of Birkenau in 1944, was in fact unable to identify any of the mass "incineration pits" mentioned by the witnesses. If this were not so, the above authors would have shouted their discovery from the rooftops as "converging evidence" for the reliability of the testimonies.

It is clear, though, that the wisp of smoke from the northern yard of Crematorium V cannot have escaped the attention of Nevin Bryant. This means that Shermer and Grobman as well as van Pelt preferred, in fact, not to mention it – obviously because they realized that such a minute open-air cremation activity was at variance with the declarations of all the members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*"!

Van Pelt also keeps quiet about another important point connected with the aerial photographs: the question of smoke coming from the crematorium chimneys. Polemicizing against Germar Rudolf, van Pelt devotes half a page of his book to the demonstration that the chimneys of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau always belched smoke during the cremations. He writes, i.a., the following (2002, p. 504):

"The Proceedings of the Associations of American Cemetery Superintendents *provided ample evidence of continuous search by crematory engineers to control the smoke, and that only by 1940 was the problem solved by a combination of practices that included using oil and gas instead of coke as fuel, inserting the corpse into a cold*

instead of a preheated oven,[478] *slowing down the incineration, installing afterburners and air-pollution control scrubbers, and establishing procedures for maintenance. None of these practices applied to the Auschwitz crematoria."*

Hence, while cremations went on, the chimneys always smoked. This is perfectly true. As late as 1945 the problem of smoke haunted even the civilian crematoria,[479] all the more so the installations at Auschwitz, both because of the absence of recuperators to preheat the combustion air and because of the inefficient operation of the ovens which precluded the control of individual muffles. Van Pelt, however, has avoided to draw the inevitable conclusions from this state of the matter. In the whole series of aerial photographs taken in 1944 (May 21, June 26, July 8, August 20, 23 & 25, September 13) and showing the crematoria of Birkenau, smoke from crematoria appears only on *one* such photo, that of August 20, and only over the chimney of *one* crematorium (no. III). This photograph is of particular importance, because besides the chimney of Crematorium III it shows smoke also over the northern yard of Crematorium V. On that day, however, according to D. Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989, pp. 855f.), no homicidal gassing was carried out and hence the open-air incineration could not have had a nefarious cause. Besides, if all of the Birkenau crematoria were operational, why should any open-air cremations be carried out at all?[480]

Actually, in the light of what has been said above, the absence of smoke over the crematorium chimneys is *proof* of their inactivity. This refutes once and for all the testimonies of all the witnesses who assert, in a chorus of false statements, that the crematoria at that time operated all out, day and night. The small-scale cremations outside in the courtyard of the Crematorium V probably resulted from the frequent failure of the crematoria or from lack of coke.

8.8.7. The Witnesses

A further basic task in the scientific study of the cremations at Auschwitz concerns the reliability of the testimonies. From 1945 on the eyewitnesses embraced enthusiastically the Soviet propaganda figure of

[478] This is a technically insane assertion: the introduction of a corpse into a cold oven would have brought about an even more intensive generation of smoke.

[479] In 1944 the engineer Hans Keller ran a series of experiments to gain an understanding of the causes of smoke generation. H. Keller 1945.

[480] I have presented these arguments in chapter 10.3.4. of Mattogno 2005c, pp. 63-66.

four million dead and, in order to back it up technically, made the most absurd statements about the crematorium ovens.[481] How nonsensical their declarations were, can be gathered from the following selection in which I will examine the statements of the self-styled members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" of the Birkenau crematoria in chronological order.

1. Szlama Dragon

> *"Up to 10,000 – 12,000 persons were cremated in 24 hours in all the crematoria."*[482]
>
> *"We brought the corpses up to the ovens on steel stretchers which we then moved into the oven on rollers mounted next to the oven gates.* […]. *We placed 3 corpses into each oven* [muffle…]. *Cremation took 15-20 minutes."*[483]

The data announced by the witness correspond to an average capacity of [(1440÷17.5)×30×3 =] 7,400 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II/III and of [(1440÷17.5)×16×3 =] 3,950 corpses for Crematoria IV/V, totaling 11,350 corpses in 24 hours.

2. Henryk Mandelbaum

> *"Each shift worked 12 hours and cremated 6,000 – 7,000 corpses."*[484]
>
> *"There were 5 ovens with 3 cremation chambers.* […]. *In each oven* [muffle] *one put 4* [corpses] *and 6, if they were very thin. Cremation took 12, 13, and* [or] *15 minutes. As the Kommandoführer used to say, such a transport had to be cremated in one shift."*[485]
>
> *"When the persons* [corpses] *were not so heavy, one put 3, 4, and even 5 into one oven* [muffle]*, and there were 10 ovens. That means, 50 corpses were loaded at one time. Cremation took 12-13 minutes. That depended on the weight of the corpses, but with normal men 12 to 15 minutes on average."*[486]

---

481 Cf. in this connection Mattogno 2003f, pp. 387-392.

482 Deposition by Sz. Dragon on February 26, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 186.

483 Deposition by S. Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, before judge Jan Sehn. Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 108.

484 Deposition by H. Mandelbaum on February 27, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108, p. 95; the witness speaks of Crematorium V.

485 Deposition by H. Mandelbaum at the trial of the Auschwitz camp garrison, fifth session. AGK, NTN, 162, p. 167.

486 Deposition by H. Mandelbaum at the Höss trial, eighth session. AGK, NTN, 108, p. 853.

A cremation capacity of 6,000 to 7,000 corpses in 12 hours in Crematorium V translates into 12,000 to 14,000 corpses in 24 hours and into 24,000 to 28,000 in Crematoria IV and V, 26,000 on average. For Crematoria II and III, cremation of three to five corpses per muffle in 12-15 minutes corresponds to a mean capacity of ([1,440÷13.5]×30×4=] 12,800 corpses in 24 hours; for all crematoria together, 38,800 corpses in 24 hours.

3. Henryk Tauber

> *"In this crematorium there were five ovens with three muffles each. Four to five corpses were placed into each muffle. The corpses burned for 20-25 minutes.* […] *Then followed crematoria no. 4 and 5; they were different. In each crematorium was an oven with 8 muffles. Four to five persons were placed into each muffle. The duration of the cremation was 35 minutes. One oven cremated 1,200 – 1,500 persons per day."* (Tauber 1945a, pp. 5f.)
>
> *"In continuous operation, the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to the rules, we had to load new corpses into the muffle every half hour.*
>
> *Oberkapo August explained to us that, on the basis of the design and the calculations of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes had been set for the cremation of one corpse in one muffle. Initially he did not allow us to load more than 3 corpses. At this rate we had to work without stopping, because when we had loaded the last muffle,* [the load of] *the first had already burned. To allow us a pause in our work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. Cremation of such a load took longer, therefore once we had loaded the last muffle, we had a few minutes of time to spare while the load in the first muffle burned.* […] *On average, 2,500 corpses were burned per day."* (Tauber 1945b, pp. 133, 139)

The cremation of four to five corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes in Crematoria II and III corresponds to an average capacity of [(1440÷22.5)×30×4.5 =] 8,640 corpses in 24 hours. For Crematoria IV and V combined, on the other hand, four to five corpses per muffle in 35 minutes correspond to [(1440÷35)×16×4.5 =) 2,960 corpses in 24 hours, altogether [8,860+2,960 =] 11,600 corpses per day in all crematoria.

In his statement before judge Jan Sehn, Tauber reduced the capacity of Crematorium II to 2,500 corpses per day, which amounts to four to five corpses cremated in 39 minutes. On this basis, the combined capac-

ity of Crematoria IV and V would have been some 2,650 corpses in 24 hours, for a total of about [(2,500×2)+2,650 =] 7,650.

4. David Flamenbaum

> *"In crematoria 2 and 3, each oven accommodated 6 corpses at a time which burned within 15 minutes, and there were 5 ovens. Therefore, each crematorium handled 120 corpses in one hour. Crematoria 4 and 5 also had the same capacity."*[487]

According to this witness, six corpses were fed into each oven of Crematoria II and III, two per muffle, which burned in 15 minutes, hence [(60÷15)×15×2 =] 120 corpses were cremated in one hour or 2,880 in 24 hours, i.e. 5,760 in both crematoria together. As Crematoria IV and V had the same capacity per muffle according to this witness, each of them could absorb [(1,440÷15)×16×2 =] 3,070 corpses in 24 hours, or a total of 8,830 for the two.

5. Stanilaw Jankowski

> *"There were four crematoria in Birkenau at the time. Crematoria II and III with 15 ovens* [muffles] *each and a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, and Crematoria IV and V with 8 ovens* [muffles] *each which could cremate a total of 3,000 corpses per day. In the four ovens* [crematoria] *one could burn altogether 8,000 corpses per day."*[488]

6. Miklos Nyiszli

> *"There, they put three at a time on a pushing device made of steel sheet.* […]. *The bodies of the dead were reduced to ashes within 20 minutes. The crematorium worked with 15 ovens. This signifies the daily cremation of 5,000 people. Four crematoria were running at the same rate. A total of 20,000 people passed through the gas chamber every day and then on into the crematorium ovens."* (1946, p. 38)

From the data proffered by the witness we obtain a capacity of [(1440÷20)×15×3 =] 3,240 corpses in 24 hours for Crematorium II or 6,480 corpses for the two. The total announced by the witness (5,000 per crematorium, 10,000 for both) is therefore wrong. The witness be-

[487] Deposition by D. Flamenbaum 1945 on March 1, 1945, before the Soviet commission of investigation. GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 177.

[488] Deposition by S. Jankowski on April 13, 1945, before judge Jan Sehn, in: Bezwińska/Świebocka, p. 43.

lieved, moreover, that Crematoria IV and V had the same number of muffles as Crematoria II and III and therefore attributed to these crematoria the same capacity of 10,000 corpses per day for a grand total of 20,000. From the detailed indications, though, the result would be [(1440÷20)×16×3 =] about 3,450, a total of 9,930.

7. Charles Sigismund Bendel

> *"The twin crematorium 1 and 2 was the largest and had the potential to incinerate 2,000 persons in 24 hours. The other crematorium ovens were of a lower potential (of some 1,000 persons)."*[489]

Total cremation capacity: 6,000 corpses per 24 hours.

8. Ludwik Nagraba

> *"After the gassing, the hair of the persons was cut and their* [gold] *teeth extracted and 8 or 9 persons were placed into the ovens, depending on their stature."*[490]

The witness indicates neither the duration of the incineration nor the capacity of the crematoria.

9. Dov Paisikovic

> *"The removal of the 3,000 corpses from the gas chamber took about 6 hours. As the 15 ovens of the crematorium took 12 hours to burn these corpses, they were piled up in the space in front of the ovens.* […]. *The corpses burned within about 4 minutes."*[491]

Less than a year later, the witness declared:[492]

> *"Inside the crematorium on the ground floor, the corpses taken off the freight elevator were put in twos or threes into each cremation opening.* […]. *There were 5 ovens and each oven had 3 retort apertures for cremation* [muffles…]. *Then the doors were closed and the corpses burned* [over a time of] *15 to 20 minutes."*

The cremation of 3,000 corpses in 12 hours in 15 muffles (Crematorium II) yields 12,000 in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III and 6,400 for Crematoria IV and V. The duration of the cremation mentioned by the witness – four minutes – is the lowest and also the most outrageous

[489] Ministère de l'Intérieur. Direction générale de la Sureté Nationale. Procès-verbal of C.S.Bendel on October 7, 1947. AGK, NTN, 153, p. 210. Bendel had already mentioned this capacity earlier: Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz 1946, p. 161.

[490] Deposition by L. Nagraba at the Höss trial, eleventh session. AGK, NTN, 118, p. 1146.

[491] Declaration by D. Paisikovic at Vienna on October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96.

[492] Account of D. Paisikovic dated Auschwitz, August 10, 1964. APMO, Oświęcim, Oświadczenia, vol. 44, p. 8/92.

of all; at a load of two to three corpses per muffle, this corresponds to 27,000 corpses in 24 hours for Crematoria II and III and 14,400 for Crematoria IV and V, a grand total of 41,400 per day!

The data of the second statement correspond on average to [(1,440÷17.5)×30×2.5 =] 6,170 cremations in 24 hours for Crematoria II/III and to 3,290 for Crematoria IV/V, yielding a total of 9,460.

10. Joshuah Rosenblum

> *"In each oven one could burn about 800 corpses in 24 hours.* […]. *Our job was to put the corpses on a stretcher and load them into the oven. Every 10 minutes, we loaded 4 corpses."*[493]

The cremation of 800 corpses in 24 hours in a triple-muffle oven corresponds to [(800×30 =)] 24,000 corpses in Crematoria II and III; as against this, four corpses per muffle in 10 minutes correspond to [(1440÷10)×30×4 =] 17,280 corpses. For Crematoria IV and V, assuming the same conditions, we would have 12,800 corpses in 24 hours for the first case, 9,210 for the second.

11. Filip Müller

According to this witness, three corpses could be burned in one muffle of Crematorium I within 20 minutes (Müller, p. 30). On the subject of Crematoria II and III, he declared (p. 94):

> *"15 massive ovens in continuous operation could cremate more than 3,000 corpses per day."*

The total capacity of all crematoria was 10,000 corpses in 24 hours (p. 97). In Crematoria II and III three corpses were cremated in each muffle as well (p. 151f.). Hence, the capacity of Crematoria II and III was (10,000 – 6,000 =) 4,000 corpses in 24 hours. From the details given by the witness, we find 6,480 corpses for Crematoria II and III and 3,450 for Crematoria IV and V for a grand total of 9,930.

12. Josef Sackar

> *"In the oven, the fire was so hot that the corpses burned immediately and new corpses could be loaded continuously.* […]. *When Crematorium II was full, the bodies were taken to Crematorium I or III, depending* [on their number]. *On certain days, 20,000 people were burned."* (Greif, pp. 40f.)

[493] Deposition by J. Rosenblum dated Haifa, November 23, 1970. AFH.

13. Jaacov Gabai

> *"Each oven had three doors, through each door entered four corpses.* […]. *It took us half an hour to burn four bodies in one oven opening. Five ovens with three doors* [muffles] *with four corpses gives 60 corpses for each door* [muffle] *that could be cremated simultaneously in Crematorium II within half an hour; 120 in one hour, about 2,800 in 24 hours."* (Greif, pp. 131, 142)

Hence, the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III was 5,600 corpses in 24 hours for this witness, that of Crematoria IV and V about 2,990, altogether 8,590. From the details we obtain a capacity of 5,790 corpses for Crematoria II and III and of some 3,070 for Crematoria IV and V, a total of 8,830.

14. Leon Cohen:

> *"* [Question]*: How many corpses went into each oven?*
>
> [Answer]*: Between two and five corpses. That depended on the nature of the corpses. If they were not too heavy, we loaded four or five into the oven. The corpses were placed like this: three men and two women, because women have more fat in their bodies. Every half hour, more corpses were loaded into the five ovens.* […]. *In each cremation hall the ovens were alike, so that every half hour 50 to 75 corpses could be loaded."* (Greif, pp. 278f.)

Thus, in five ovens with three muffles each, 100 to 150 bodies could be cremated in one hour, 125 on average, or 3,000 in 24 hours, and 6,000 in Crematoria II and III together, hence 3,200 in Crematoria IV and V, for a total of 9,200.

15. Comments on a report written in the summer of 1943

The declaration which follows is not the testimony of a member of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" but is nonetheless important because of the details it contains. After his escape from Auschwitz on May 20, 1943, Stanisław Chybiński wrote a report later that summer entitled "Obrazki Auschwitzu" (Auschwitz pictures) which was used as evidence at the trial of the Auschwitz garrison. At the end of it is an anonymous "Legenda" with the following comments on the details in the report:

> *"The crematoria thus had a total of 36 ovens, furthermore each oven had 3 cremation chambers which could accommodate 3 corpses, i.e. a load of 324 corpses at one time. The cremation, as stated in*

'Auschwitz pictures,' took 7 minutes. […]. *Each load of 324 corpses burned in 7 minutes. For a new load and for the cleaning of the ovens we will allow another 7-8 minutes, as this was well managed.* […]. *Thus, one cremation including loading* [took] *15 minutes or 1,396* [recte: 1,296] *corpses per hour. At his rate, the maximum output of the basements – 11,600 persons – was cremated in about 9 hours.* […]. *If we just add up the output of the crematoria over two years, we obtain a highly significant figure, i.e.*

$$1{,}296^{[494]} \times 24 \times 30 \times 12 \times 2 = 22{,}394{,}880$$

which is more or less equal to the number of Poles after the expulsion of the national minority.'[495]

The reference to 36 ovens was the fruit of a gross invention by the members of the secret camp resistance which was repeated also in the so-called Vrba-Wetzler report. In fact, in this report nine triple-muffle ovens were ascribed to Crematoria II and III as being placed around the chimney, instead of five triple-muffle ovens set up in a row. Because there actually were four crematoria at Birkenau, the Chybiński report mentions (4×9 =) 36 ovens with three muffles each (see chapter 15.3. and 16.1).

The most incredible thing is that, whoever claimed to have obtained the information about the alleged extermination in the crematoria directly from the detainees working there, did not even know how many ovens they contained! The Chybiński report obviously spoke of the cremation of 324 corpses in seven minutes, which would have amounted to 66,650 in 24 hours, but this figure must have appeared a little on the high side even to the author of the "Legenda" who then took the liberty of bringing in another seven to eight minutes for loading and cleaning (!) the ovens, thus arriving at 15 minutes for one cremation. This amounts to [(60÷4)×36×3×3 =] 1,296 corpses per hour or about 31,100 in 24 hours.

In addition to the insane cremation capacity, we have another surprising aspect in that the author of the "Legenda" knew blueprint no. 932 of Crematorium II, dated January 23, 1942, and even quotes its exact title – "*Grundriss vom Untergeschoss*" (blueprint of basement) – whereas the blueprint shows clearly that the crematorium had five, not nine ovens. The cremation time of seven minutes later inspired Tauber

[494] The text has erroneously "1,236."
[495] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 399-401.

(five to seven minutes "on the basis of the design and the calculations of the crematorium") and Paisikovic (four minutes).

16. Rudolf Höss

Even captured SS men embraced the Polish-Soviet propaganda entirely and adapted to this collective folly for obvious reasons. We will look at two of the most significant personalities. The former camp commander declared (Broszat, pp. 164f.):

> *"The two larger crematoria, I and II, were built in the winter of 1942-43 and started operating in the spring of 1943. They each had 5 ovens with 3* [cremation] *chambers and could cremate about 2,000 corpses in 24 hours each.* […]. *The two smaller crematoria, III and IV, should have cremated 1,500* [corpses] *in 24 hours according to the calculations of their builders, the firm Topf of Erfurt."*

The overall cremation capacity thus was 7,000 corpses in 24 hours.

17. Erich Mussfeldt

SS-Oberscharführer Mussfeldt, who headed the Birkenau crematoria in May 1944, declared:[496]

> *"In these crematoria 3 adult corpses were loaded into each retort* [muffle]. *Children's corpses were entered in addition. The cremation of such a load took about one half hour."*

These data correspond to a capacity of [(1440÷30)×15×3 =] 4,320 corpses in 24 hours in Crematoria II and III and of [(1440÷30)×16×3 =] about 2,300 in Crematoria IV and V, or a total of 6,620 in the four crematoria.

18. Summary

In Table 16 the data given by the witnesses are summarized, comparing them to the actual capacities of the Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria in 24 hours.[497] Calculated figures are in italics, the figures announced by the witnesses are in normal type. I have added the data announced by the Polish-Soviet experts and judge Jan Sehn which will be discussed in chapter 17.6.

According to these witnesses, the cremation of two or more corpses in one muffle took about twenty minutes on average. In the 1990s Michael Bohnert, assisted by Thomas Rost and Stefan Pollak, analyzed 15 cremations in a modern gas-fired oven as part of his work in forensic

[496] Minutes of the interrogation of E. Mussfeldt on August 19, 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, p. 87.
[497] Without detracting from what I have stated in chapter 6.

Table 16: Comparison of Witness Accounts on Auschwitz Crematory Capacity

Witness	Load per muffle [corpses]	Cremation time [min]	Capacity of crema II&III	Capacity of crema IV&V	Total capacity
Actual figures	***1***	***60***	***720***	***384***	***1,104***
Dragon	3	15-20	*7,400*	*3,950*	10,000-12,000 *11,350*
Mandelbaum	3-5	12-15	*12,800*	*24,000-28,000*	*38,800*
Tauber 1	4-5	20-25	*8,640*	2,400-3,000 *2,960*	*11,600*
Tauber 2	4-5	*37*	5,000	*2,650*	*7,800*
Flamenbaum	2	15	*5,760*	*3,070*	*8,830*
Jankowski	?	?	5,000	3,000	8,000
Nyiszli	3	20	10,000/*6,480*	10,000/*3,450*	20,000/*9,930*
Bendel	?	?	4,000	2,000	6,000
Nagraba	8-9	?	?	?	?
Paisikovic 1)	?	4	*12,000/27,000*	*6,400/14,400*	*18,400/41,400*
Paisikovic 2)	2-3	15-20	*6,170*	*3,290*	*9,460*
Rosenblum	4	10	*24,000/17,280*	*12,800/9,210*	*36,000/26,490*
Müller	3	20	6,000/*6,480*	4,000/*3,450*	10,000/*9,930*
Sackar	?	?	?	?	20,000
Gabai	4	30	5,600/*5,760*	*2,990/3,070*	*8,590/8,830*
Cohen	2-5	30	*6,000*	*3,200*	*9,200*
Chybiński	3	7	*[33,325]*	*[33,325]*	*66,650*
"Legenda"	3	15	*[15,550]*	*[15,550]*	*31,100*
Höss	?	?	4,000	3,000	7,000
Mussfeldt	3	30	*4,320*	*2,300*	*6,620*
Broad*	5-7	?	3,000-4,000	2,000	5,000-6,000
Soviet experts	3-5	20-30	6,000/*6,900*	3,000/*2,630*	9,000/*9,530*
Dawidowski	5	25-26	5,000/*8,400*	3,000/*3,070*	8,000/*11,470*
Sehn	3-5	30	*5,760*	*3,070*	12,000/*8,830*

* see chapter 18.3.2.

science (Bohnert et al., pp. 11–21). The average duration of a cremation in the muffle (main cremation) was about 66 minutes.[498] After 30 minutes the skull and the trunk of the corpse were still recognizable: the thorax was open and the internal organs were exposed (see document 51).

Hence, it is *a fortiori* impossible that in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau the cremation of several bodies at the same time in one muffle should have taken 20 minutes.

[498] The oven was equipped with a post-combustion chamber, which could be cut off by means of a movable vane, as well as an ash receptacle.

In the light of what I have explained above it becomes undeniably clear that *all* witnesses of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" have uttered heat-technological absurdities on the subject of the cremation of corpses. Actually, only absurdities of this nature allowed the mythical figure of four million dead to be established. When this figure fell, however, the unspeakable assertions of Dragon, Tauber, Mandelbaum, Flamenbaum, Jankowski and co., instead of being swept away together with the shipwreck of Soviet propaganda, remained solid and unshaken and, incredible as they were, continued to be taken seriously by holocaust historians, first and foremost by van Pelt.

A sober and scientific assessment of the Auschwitz crematorium ovens incontrovertibly shows, however, that the declarations of the witnesses on the subject of the incineration capacities of these installations and of the number of cremations carried out in them are completely false. Likewise, a scientific assessment of the open-air cremations of 1944 demonstrates equally irrefutably that the eyewitnesses have lied impudently on this subject as well.

However, the story of the homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz is still based on the alleged eyewitnesses in its essential parts. Yet if the witnesses have lied impudently on the subject of the cremations in the crematorium ovens and in the open air to prop up the tale of homicidal gassings, what is the value of their declarations on the subject of such homicidal gassings? Shermer and Grobman have established a set of methodical guidelines which contains this rule (p. 248):

> *"Has this source made other claims that were clearly exaggerated? If an individual is known to have stretched the facts before, it obviously undermines his or her credibility."*

This applies all the more so to the "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses who not only "exaggerated" and "stretched the facts" but have lied and deliberately distorted the facts.

9. Pressac and the Cremation Ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau

9.1. Pressac's Technical Incompetence

Pressac is the only holocaust scholar who has at least tried to face the technical questions surrounding the structure, the operation, the coke consumption and the performance of the Topf ovens at Auschwitz Birkenau. This is to be appreciated, all the more so as his successors, starting with van Pelt, have given up this area, insidiously barricading themselves behind a rampart of uncritically presented testimonies. For this reason we will deal with van Pelt's approach to this topic in Part Four of this study, after having discussed the most important witnesses upon which he relies. Hence, Pressac still stands out as the eminent specialist of cremation among mainstream holocaust specialists, but here in particular he has demonstrated the limits of a superficial and improvised approach to the subject. Suffice it to point out that he has not even looked into the topic of the coke-fired crematorium ovens that were in use in German cemeteries before WWII and that he was totally ignorant of their design, to say nothing of the ovens planned for the concentration camps.

To give an example, Pressac polemicizes wrongly with the revisionist writer A.R. Butz and argues that, "from a technical point of view," such furnaces "operated without any kind of gas generation or carburetion" (1989 (unless stated otherwise), p. 505), and thus shows that he is unaware of the essential function of the gasifier, which was the production of a gas mixture without which the cremation could not have been carried out. He obviously imagines the cremation to have been the combustion of the corpse by means of flames generated by fuel in the same way as in the false description provided by former *Sonderkommando* member Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski), which he quotes without any comment (p. 124):

"The corpses lay on grates under which coke was burning"

except that he then erroneously describes the flow of the gasification products of the gasifier for a Topf oven, which only serves to underline his more than imperfect grasp of the subject. In fact, he provides an "operating diagram of a Topf triple-muffle oven, ten units of which were installed in Crematoria II and III" of Birkenau, with the gases

flowing around the muffles on the outside instead of entering them directly (p. 492). The "technical" basis for this diagram is the fact that Pressac's translation of Tauber's Polish deposition of May 25, 1945 (see chapter 10.), to which Pressac refers, reads "round the two side muffles (p. 489)," whereas the Polish text says "*przez obie boczne retorty*," – "through the two side muffles" (Tauber 1945b, p. 133).

On the subject of the H. Kori furnace at KL Mauthausen, Pressac asserts (p. 114):

> *"It would appear that the Topf engineer Prüfer was inspired by this model in designing the guillotine closing system for the muffles of his four-muffle furnaces at the end of 1941."*

Here Pressac confuses the fixation device for the corpse in the muffle which was part of Kori's corpse introduction system with a gate closing the muffle, and he totally ignored the fact that such a "guillotine" gate was already part of the Siemens oven setup at the Gotha crematorium as early as 1878, which was later used in many other designs.

For Pressac, the volume of a muffle measuring 0.7×0.7×2.10 meters is 1.029 cubic meters (p. 126), as if it were a normal parallelepipedon without a vaulted ceiling, and for him the increase in the volume of the muffle translates directly into an increase in its capacity (p. 207) – as if the load on the grate of the hearth had no effect at all.

9.2. Pressac's Cremation Capacity

9.2.1. Crematorium I

To the three double-muffle ovens of Crematorium I of the main camp Pressac ascribes a capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours (pp. 131, 158, 244), which would correspond to the cremation of one corpse in one muffle in about 25 minutes. He also ascribes to the five triple-muffle ovens of each of Crematoria II and III a capacity varying between 1,000 and 1,500 corpses in 24 hours (pp. 179, 475), calling a throughput of 1,000 to 1,100 corpses "normal" (we will later look into the reasons for this uncertainty), and attributes a capacity of 500 corpses in 24 hours to each of Crematoria IV and V (pp. 244, 384).

Let us check the manner by which he arrived at these figures. The letter of ZBL dated June 28, 1943 (see chapter 12.2.1.), gives the following cremation capacities in 24 hours for the individual crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau:

Crematorium I	340	corpses
Crematorium II	1,440	"
Crematorium III	1,440	"
Crematorium IV	768	"
Crematorium V	768	"
Total:	4,576	corpses.

I have already underlined the absurd character of these data which seemed out of proportion even to Pressac, who explains them in terms of a simple exaggeration on the part of the SS (p. 244):

> *"On 28th June* [1943]*, following the handover of Krematorium III, the last one to be completed, Jährling calculated the overall throughput for the five Krematorien as 4,756 people in 24 hours, and sent this information to SS General Kammler in Berlin* […]*. This 'official' figure, coolly doubled when explaining operations to high ranking visitors (cf. SS Major Franke Gricksch's report above, giving a figure of 10,000 in 24 hours), had no basis in practice, and probably has to be divided by two or three to arrive at the true figure. The different visitors, SS, political leaders or others, were obviously unable to check the figures given by the camp SS, but accepted them as true and went away praising the Auschwitz SS for having found such a splendid solution to the 'Jewish question'."*

For Pressac, the cremation capacity ascribed in this letter to Crematoria II and III derives from the "Explanatory report concerning the tentative draft for the new construction of the Waffen SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" dated October 30, 1941.[499] This report proposes for the new crematorium of five triple-muffle ovens (the future Crematorium II) a capacity of 60 corpses per hour or, specifically, of 1,440 corpses in 24 hours. Such an interpretation is basically justified, as it has to be considered in the appropriate details (see Mattogno 2000, pp. 50-56, and chapter 12.2.1). Pressac's statement that the capacity of Crematoria IV and V was calculated on the basis of that used for Crematoria II and III is correct (pp. 244 and 384: [1,440×8]÷15=768).

However, on the subject of Crematorium I Pressac makes a completely unjustified exception when he says that the cremation capacity of 340 corpses in 24 hours "is a valid figure based on relatively long practice" (p. 244) and repeats this several times (pp. 131, 158). This as-

[499] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 24.

sertion is without foundation, because Pressac does not show any document which might support it.

Moreover, his attempt at demonstrating the soundness of this figure leads to a result which is totally at variance with his initial hypothesis. He goes back to Prüfer, the inventor of the triple-muffle oven, who, so Pressac translates, wrote in a letter to Topf dated November 15, 1942, that the furnaces "have a throughput 1/3 greater than I had foreseen." (pp. 99.). The Topf letter dated July 14, 1941, written to KL Mauthausen states (in the erroneous version published by Raimund Schnabel) that 10 to 35 corpses could be cremated in one double-muffle oven in 10 hours. Pressac comments:

> *"If we arbitrarily take the maximum figure of 35, this gives a total capacity of 84 corpses in 24 hours, so that three such furnaces could cremate 252 corpses in 24 hours. Auschwitz Krematorium I, which actually had three such furnaces, was officially stated to have a throughput of 340 corpses a day, or one third higher than the Topf maximum figure."* (p. 108)

But then, in contradiction with his repeated assertion that such a figure was based on practical operation and was thus an experimental value, he concludes (*ibid.*):

> *"It is impossible to know whether this was the usual SS exaggeration or a true figure."*

In this way Pressac attributes to the three ovens of Crematorium I a capacity one third above the alleged practical throughput of such ovens (252 corpses per day) and on this basis pretends to deduce their alleged maximum practical throughput of ($252 \times {}^{4}/_{3}$ =) 336 or some 340 corpses per day. This argumentation is of no value, if only because Pressac confuses the German verb "*leisten*" (to perform) used by Prüfer, which refers to the consumption of coke, with "throughput," which described the number of corpses cremated. In his letter of November 15, 1942, Prüfer in fact wrote on the subject of the triple-muffle oven: "These furnaces perform ${}^{1}/_{3}$ better than what I had actually aimed for." (pp. 98f.) This means that this type of oven allowed a fuel savings of ${}^{1}/_{3}$ for the cremation of one corpse when compared to the consumption in a double-muffle oven (the only coke-fired type which Topf had then built and tested, and hence the only objective reference point which Prüfer could have used for his estimate). In chapter 8.5.3. I have also explained the technical reasons for this improvement.

Besides, Pressac arbitrarily ascribes to the double-muffle oven a result which Prüfer states to have achieved with the triple-muffle type. In other words, Pressac deduces – from the fact that the triple-muffle oven had an alleged cremation capacity (actually a performance) $^1/_3$ above Prüfer's design – that the double-muffle oven had a cremation capacity $^1/_3$ higher than the maximum given in the letter of July 14, 1941, quoted above! We may thus say that, following his method, the maximum cremation capacity of Crematorium I should have been 252 instead of 340 corpses in 24 hours.

9.2.2. The Birkenau Crematoria

On the subject of Crematoria II and III Pressac states that from the triple-muffle oven – which was an as yet untested prototype – one expected a cremation capacity of 225 corpses per day corresponding to (225×5 =) 1,125 corpses per day for each of these crematoria, or more or less the capacity which he believes to be realistic (1,000 to 1,100 corpses in 24 hours, p. 184). However, even this assertion lacks a foundation: there is no document bearing out that the SS or Topf expected the above cremation capacity, which is also inexplicably almost three times the maximum capacity of the double muffle oven calculated arbitrarily by Pressac to be 84 corpses in 24 hours. But in contradiction to this he writes (p. 334):

> *"Messrs Topf & Sons, who had supplied the three- muffle furnaces, claimed that a battery of five would have a normal 'productivity' of 720 corpses in 24 hours. Their designer, the Topf chief engineer Kurt Prüfer, estimated that the actual yield of his three-muffle furnaces had exceeded his expectations by one third, reaching almost one thousand cremations a day for a type II/III Krematorium."*

Now, if the five ovens had a total cremation capacity of 720 corpses per 24 hours, a single oven would have yielded (720÷5 =) 144, not 225, and even if we raise the figure by one third, we would obtain (144×$^4/_3$ =) 192 and not 225 corpses in 24 hours. This increase by one third is merely a ruse employed by Pressac to raise in a seemingly plausible manner the capacity of the ovens. Actually, raising his arbitrary figure as mentioned above, we obtain (720×$^4/_3$ =) 960 corpses per 24 hours, somewhat below his lower limit given for Crematoria II and III of 1,000 per 24 hours.

Furthermore, if Prüfer expected a capacity of 225 corpses in 24 hours for one of his triple-muffle ovens, the actual capacity would have come to ($225\times{}^{4}/_{3}$ =) 300, and the total capacity of one of Crematoria II and III would have been 1,500 corpses in 24 hours – a cremation capacity even higher than the one in the letter of June 28, 1943, which Pressac himself considers to be "a purely administrative figure obtained by calculation" (p. 334.). Elsewhere, Pressac declares (p. 494):

> *"It is reasonable to consider that the initial throughput of Krematorium II reached a ceiling at 700 to 750 incinerations a day. Then, with experience, this was raised to about 1000. Any higher figure is unrealistic, and in certain cases a downright lie."*

This means, on the other hand, that the practical capacity of the triple-muffle oven initially stood at 140 to 150 corpses in 24 hours, but being one third higher than Prüfer's design figure, the latter should have been around 105 to 113 corpses per day, whereas the practical figure "with experience" should have stood one third higher, so that Pressac's computations turn out to have been

$113\times{}^{4}/_{3} \approx 150 \rightarrow 150\times{}^{4}/_{3} = 200 \rightarrow 200\times5 = 1{,}000$ corpses in 24 hrs.

We see that Pressac brings in twice Prüfer's alleged factor of one third, and the final result is thus not ${}^{1}/_{3}$ but nearly ${}^{4}/_{5}$ higher, not 33.3% but 77.8 %. But that is not all. In further contradiction to these contradictory figures, Pressac affirms (p. 334):

> *"The figure of 1,440 for Krematorium II or III officially communicated by the Auschwitz SS to their superiors at the end of June 1943 is a purely administrative figure, <u>obtained by calculation</u>. In the non-criminal plans for this type of Krematorium, formulated at the end of December 1941, the cremation rate was to be 60 corpses per hour, so once the installation was completed, the capacity must be 60×24 hours = 1,440 per day. It was unthinkable to admit that the actual result was less than this, and indeed any lesser figure might be interpreted as sabotage. This rate of cremation, over one third higher than Prüfer's figure, was based on absolutely flat out working 24 hours a day. Even if it was attainable in practice, it could not be maintained for long without causing damage to the installation and necessitating a shut down for repairs."* (Pressac's emphasis)

It follows that, for Pressac, Crematoria II and III could actually cremate 1,440 corpses in 24 hours, but in order to avoid break-downs, the rate was kept at 1,000 to 1,100 corpses per 24 hours. This would make

sense, if these crematoria had been equipped with forced-draft devices in suction which, by raising the combustion rate of the grates, would have allowed to increase the capacity at the expense of greater wear on the equipment and a higher fuel consumption. Such a possibility was considered in the experiments with an actual Topf oven – although gas-fired – in the Gera crematorium. Engineer H. Stenger (pp. 17f.) discusses them:

> *"8 cremations were carried out in one run. If necessary, the time for cremation could be reduced by switching on a draft device in suction; in that way, more than 8 cremations become possible. But one has to make sure, first of all, whether it is better for the protection of the oven to have cremation times that are a little longer or to lower the service life of the oven with an increase in the productivity by means of a forced draft."*

But as the Birkenau crematoria worked without forced-draft devices, the operation of the ovens was necessarily 'normal,' and it was technically impossible to push its performance toward a higher throughput of corpses within the span of 24 hours. In practice, Pressac's cremation capacity of 1,000 to 1,100 corpses in 24 hours reflects only an activity of the installation over a shorter period of time (i.e. 16-18 hours instead of 24).

We should add that the cremation capacity attributed to the new crematorium in the explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, mentioned above – 1,440 corpses in 24 hours – is exactly twice the normal capacity of 720 corpses in 24 hours allegedly given by Topf for "a battery of five ovens" with three muffles each. However, for Pressac, who assumes a direct link between the ovens in the explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, and those actually built in Crematoria II and III, the cremation capacity mentioned in that memo – (1,440÷5=) 288 corpses per triple-muffle oven and 24 hours – is actually the cremation capacity that Prüfer had claimed for his newly designed triple-muffle device. Taking into account the alleged increase by one third (which Prüfer spoke of more than a year later, on November 15, 1942), the cremation capacity of that device should have been ($288\times{}^{4}/_{3}$=) 384 corpses in 24 hours or (384×5=) 1,920 corpses in 24 hours for a crematorium of the II/III type.

Hence, Pressac's conclusion that, "despite this lack, the present state of knowledge makes it reasonable to say that the daily throughput of

Krematorium II or III would have been in the order of 1,000 corpses" (p. 334) is historically, documentarily and technically unfounded.

Pressac arbitrarily ascribes a practical cremation capacity of 500 corpses in 24 hours to the 8-muffle oven without any explanation (pp. 244, 384). For Pressac the cremation capacity of the triple-muffle oven was therefore (1,050[500]÷15=) 70 corpses per muffle in 24 hours, whereas for the 8-muffle oven it was (500÷8 =) 62.5 corpses per muffle in 24 hours. This contradicts Pressac's assertion elsewhere that the 8-muffle oven had been designed by Prüfer "to raise the capacity of his 'conventional' ovens" (p. 112), and thus ought to have constituted an improvement also with respect to the triple-muffle oven leading to a capacity increase. Pressac probably got this erroneous idea from a misreading of the designation of this oven in the Topf letter to ZBL of July 7, 1943, as being an "*erster Großraum-Ofen*"[501] or first large-space oven (in view of its impressive size) which Pressac instead interprets as a "large capacity furnace" (pp. 382f.).

9.3. Loading of a Muffle

To justify his arbitrary cremation capacity, Pressac goes back to the unfounded thesis of multiple cremations. Concerning Crematorium I he initially states that the load on the three double-muffle ovens was "a little over two corpses per muffle per hour" (p. 110) which would yield a cremation capacity of slightly more than 288 corpses in 24 hours. He then goes on to say that the normal loading asserted by the witness Fajnzylberg – five corpses in one muffle at a time – was closer to the actual operation "which was on average three (normal adult) bodies at a time" in one muffle (p. 126), rather than the fantastic maximum figure given by this witness: twelve corpses in one muffle at once. Later Pressac states regarding the normal load of the three double-muffle ovens of Crematorium I (p. 131):

> *"For the first two two-muffle furnaces: 1.5 to 2 bodies per muffle per hour; for the new two-muffle furnace: 3 to 4 bodies per muffle per hour."*

Pressac delivers no factual basis for this estimate at all, though. He obviously attributes to the third double-muffle oven a load twice that ascribed to each of the other two, because he noted that only this oven

[500] The average of 1,000 and 1,100.
[501] APMO, BW 30/27, p. 24.

was equipped with a forced-air blower, probably because the Topf drawing D 59042 concerning the installation of this oven shows a blower only for this device (pp. 152f.). But such a thesis is unfounded, both for historical reasons (the first two ovens had such blowers as well) and from a technical point of view, because the addition of a blower could in any case not bring about a doubling of the cremation capacity of a crematorium oven. Or maybe he has based this assumption on the incorrect speculation that the third oven had "larger coke hearths" (see chapter 9.7.4.).

The cremation capacity which results from the data assumed by Pressac amounts to 288 to 384 corpses in 24 hours, with an average of 336, which is almost equal to the figure mentioned in the letter of June 28, 1943, – 340 corpses in 24 hours – which Pressac, by his choosing, takes to be the *practical* capacity of Crematorium I. It thus becomes obvious that his evaluation is the result of a simple computation which starts out from a pre-established figure (of 340 corpses in 24 hours) and then surreptitiously comes back to it in a circular argument.

For the triple-muffle ovens of Crematoria II and III Pressac opts for an average load of three normal adult bodies in each muffle and a cremation time of 45-60 minutes (p. 253), which yields a cremation capacity for the 15 muffles in each crematorium of 1,080-1,440 corpses in 24 hours, 1,260 on average – a figure considerably higher than what results from his other procedures we have examined (960 corpses per 24 hours). However, commenting on Nyiszli's heat-technological absurdities, Pressac say that the time needed for such a load was probably "half an hour" (p. 475), the equivalent of a cremation capacity of 2,160 corpses in 24 hours for 15 muffles, i.e. twice as much as the average capacity stated by himself.

On the subject of the load of the 8-muffle ovens in Crematoria IV and V Pressac has nothing to say at all.

This inextricable thicket of contradictions is the inevitable consequence of the fact that Pressac's treatment of these questions is exclusively based on speculative calculations which have no technical basis.

9.4. Coke Consumption

On the question of the consumption of coke for the three double-muffle ovens of Crematorium I, Pressac writes (p. 131):

"The coke consumption of the three furnaces was estimated at about 1000 kg per 12 hours of operation, calculated on the basis of a Bauleitung note (Aktenvermerk) of 17th March 1943."

This document, however, says nothing about Crematorium I – so how can Pressac arrive at this figure? Obviously on the basis of the average figures which result proportionally from those applying to Crematoria II/III and IV/V:

- (2,800×6)÷15 = 1,120 kg for six muffles, using the consumption of Crematoria II/III;
- (1,120×6)÷8 = 840 kg for six muffles, using the consumption of Crematoria IV/V;
- (1,120+840)÷2 = 980 or about 1,000 kg for 6 muffles, using the average consumption of Crematoria II/III and IV/V.

Pressac did not know that the fuel consumption of ovens heated by a coke-fired gasifier depended first and foremost on the load of the hearth grates. He did not know either that this load for a double-muffle oven with natural draft was about 30 kg/hr of coke (see chapter 8.4.2.). It follows that over 12 hours the coke consumption of the three ovens of Crematorium I was (30×6×12=) 2,160 kg of coke which, taking into account the reduction by one third mentioned in the above *Aktenvermerk*, translated into (2,160×$^2/_3$ =) 1,440 kg of coke for continuous operation. The heat-technological impossibility of the consumptions proposed by Pressac finds its confirmation in the cremation/fuel ratios which would derive from it:

Table 17: Pressac's Cremation Capacity and Coke Consumption Figures for Auschwitz

Crema	Capacity per day	Coke per day [kg]	Coke per corpse [kg]	Actual coke per corpse [kg]
I	340	2,000	5.88	28.0
II	1,050 (ave.)	5,600	5.33	19.0
III	1,050 (ave.)	5,600	5.33	19.0
IV	500	2,240	4.48	14.0
V	500	2,240	4.48	14.0
Total	3,440	17,680	5.13*	18.5*

*weighted average

Pressac also looks into the supply of coke to the crematoria and states in this regard (p. 224):

"Disregarding February 1942 (incomplete data) and stopping at the end of February 1943, we can determine the average monthly coke consumption of Krematorium I over a twelve month period:

31.1 tons. As Krematorium I had 3 double muffle furnaces, one muffle required approximately 5.2 tons of coke per month. The note of 17th March 43 establishes a theoretical daily consumption of 7.84 tons for the four new Krematorien with a total of 46 muffles, which also gives a monthly consumption of 5.2 tons of coke per muffle. These two concordant figures, coming from different sources, show that the theoretically calculated figures of the note of 17th March can be considered valid and that in PMO microfilm 12,012[502] *the delivery notes for the supply of coke to Krematorium 1 are complete."*

The line of thought is correct, but Pressac draws wrong conclusions. He in fact adds (pp. 224, 227):

"As from March 1943, the delivery notes indicate only total consumption without any breakdown between the different Krematorien. Disregarding March 1943, when Krematorium I was probably still working and large quantities of coke were used in drying out and warming through the Birkenau furnaces, then assuming for the sake of argument that all the Birkenau Krematorien were operational at the beginning of April, then the overall consumption was 497 tons of coke in seven months (April to October) and with a monthly consumption of 5.2 tons per muffle, then the total coke received by the four Krematorien WAS ONLY SLIGHTLY MORE THAN THAT REQUIRED FOR 14 MUFFLES OUT OF 46 (including March 1943, the result changes very little, being slightly over 15 muffles). From April to October 1943 Krematorium II, III, IV, and V worked the equivalent of only TWO MONTHS at full capacity (out of seven). Admittedly, they incinerated the corpses of between 165,000 and 215,000 victims during that time, but it is apparent from the files that Birkenau was OVER equipped with cremation capacity, because until the end of October 1943 they were used to ONLY A QUARTER OR A THIRD OF THEIR MAXIMUM CAPACITY (which means that the 15 incineration muffles of JUST ONE installation of the Krematorien II/III type or the 16 muffles of Krematorien IV AND V would have amply sufficed for the incineration of the corpses from the extermination of the Jews and that two Krematorien, II and III, or

[502] The collection of delivery slips showing the supply of coke to the crematoria preserved at the Auschwitz Museum, inventory number 12010. These slips have been registered in the list I have cited in chapter 8.8.3 "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Coke and coal for the crematoria in tons). APMO, D-AuI-4.

three Krematorien, III, IV and V were superfluous to requirements).” (Pressac’s emph.)

This reasoning is based on a technical distortion and thus leads to a historical misrepresentation. According to Pressac, the average amount of fuel used for the cremation of one such (fictitious) corpse was 497,000÷(165,000 to 215,000) ≈ 2.61 kg of coke. Such an amount, though, is not only technically absurd, it also represents nearly half the ratio of coke per corpse which Pressac himself assumes: 5.13 kilograms. Hence, from what he says, the cremation of 3,440 corpses in 24 hours in all crematoria together required a total of 17,680 kg of coke or 5.13 kg of coke for each corpse, but the average fuel consumption for each of the alleged 165,000 to 215,000 bodies of gassed victims stood miraculously at 2.61 kg of coke. Instead of drawing the only logical conclusion that flows from his assumption – namely that the number of corpses cremated was inevitably lower than he thought – Pressac reaches the opposite and nonsensical conclusion that the crematoria were overdesigned.

Actually, as I have demonstrated in chapter 8.8.4., the supply of coke under consideration was sufficient *only* for the cremation of the bodies of detainees who had died of natural causes over the period in question.

Did Pressac seriously believe that the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau were able to cremate a corpse with 2.61 kg of coke? As we have seen above (chapter 9.2.), he brings in the report (allegedly) written by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Alfred Franke-Gricksch and asserts that this capacity was “coolly doubled when explaining operations to high-ranking visitors (cf. SS Major Franke-Gricksch’s report above, giving a figure of 10,000 in 24 hours).” However, in that document we read (p. 238):

“As fresh corpses burn particularly well, the whole process requires only ½ – 1 hundredweight of coke.”

One *Zentner* or metric hundredweight is 50 kg, and the coke consumption of one cremation was thus 25-50 kg, as Pressac himself correctly notes in the translation of the document (p. 239). This corresponds to an amount 10-20 times as high as the amount assumed by Pressac (2.61 kg). He does not mention this fact in his discussion of the document at all. The reason is easy to understand: even if we assume the low figure of 25 kg per corpse, the 497 tons of coke mentioned above would have been enough for the cremation of (497,000÷25 =)

19,980 corpses only, and Pressac's assertion of 165,000 to 215,000 gassed victims would have crumbled.

The supply of coke in March 1943 was 144.5 tons. In this connection Pressac says that "large quantities of coke were used in drying out and warming through the Birkenau furnaces," and in doing so he furnishes us another example of his technical incompetence. Drying of the ovens was in fact done essentially with wood, and only toward the end of the procedure were small amounts of coke used (Beutinger, p. 127). Besides, the Birkenau ovens with their total weight of refractory material of around 178,200 kg, its specific heat capacity of 0.21 kcal per kg and °C and using a coke variety having an experimental heating value of 6,470 kcal/kg and assuming an efficiency of 0.51 (see chapter 10.2.5.) for the hearth would have required [(178,200×0.21×800)÷(6,470×0.51) =] about 9,100 kg of coke to bringing their temperature from 0°C to the operating temperature of 800°C, or around 5% of the total amount of coke supplied.

Pressac states that the four Birkenau crematoria ran flat out for the equivalent of about two out of the seven months between April and October 1943. He bases himself on the following computation: 5.2 tons of coke per muffle per month, multiplied by 46 muffles equals 239.2 tons of coke per month; with a total coke supply of 497 tons over that period he obtains (497÷239.2 =) about two months of equivalent operating time for the 46 muffles that made up the four crematoria.

There are two errors in his reasoning. For one thing, the coke consumption of 5.2 tons per muffle per month is based on a daily operating time of 12 and not 24 hours. In fact, the consumption of 7.84 tons of coke arrived at in the *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943, concerns precisely an activity of 12 hours: (7.84×30)÷46 ≈ 5.2 tons per muffle per month for an active period of 12 hours per day. Thus, "flat out" or 24 hours per day, if we follow Pressac, the coke consumption would have doubled reaching 10.4 tons. For all 46 muffles we would thus get (10.4×46 =) 478.4 tons, and the supply of 497 tons of coke would have been used up in the Birkenau crematoria over (497÷478.4 =) about one month of "flat out" operation.

The logic of the argument, however, takes us to a conclusion which is the very opposite of what Pressac affirms: if the coke consumption actually was 7.84 tons for an operating day of 12 hours and hence 235.2 for a whole month, the supply for seven months would have been 1,646.4 tons instead of the 497 tons actually delivered. Instead of ac-

cepting the obvious fact that the number of persons cremated over the whole period comes down to [(497÷1,646.4)×100 =) 30% of what had been estimated, Pressac alleges that the crematoria were overdesigned by a factor of [(1,646.4÷ 497)×100 =] 331%!

In actual fact, the Birkenau crematoria were even inadequate for the expansion plans of the camp, as I have shown in chapter 8.7.5.

9.5. The Ratio of Muffles to Detainees

Another arbitrary criterion used by Pressac in his evaluation is the number of muffles for a certain number of detainees. In this respect, he writes (p. 184):

> *"This* [the extermination of Jews on an industrial scale] *was perhaps not always true in practice, but it was certainly the intention of the SS, who* <u>*between early July and mid August 1942*</u> *launched a program of four crematoriums with 46 incineration muffles, without counting the 6 already existing in Krematorium I, for a present and existing total of 20,000 prisoners, or 1 muffle for 400 people. Of course, this calculation is incorrect to the extent that it divides the existing number of prisoners,* <u>*without*</u> *adding those planned to come, by the number of existing* <u>*and planned*</u> *cremation muffles, but it does perfectly illustrate the criminal nature of the multiplication of crematoriums. It suffices to imagine a village of 4,000 inhabitants with its church in the center and beside it a crematorium equipped with three 3 muffle furnaces as they existed in Birkenau, The installation would have human fuel for scarcely a week of operation. We need not dwell on this picture."* (Pressac's emph.)

Pressac then proceeds to bolster this argument in the following manner (pp. 217f.):

> *"On 17th February* [1943]*, the Bauleitung Drawing Office produced a general plan of the Birkenau POW camp, drawing 1991, showing the three construction stages in their final form (total capacity of approximately 100,000 prisoners) and equipped,* <u>*for the first time on any*</u> *drawing with FOUR KREMATORIEN (labeled 2, 3, 4 and 5), giving one incineration muffle for 2,200 prisoners, a ratio that does not appear really criminal [for purposes of comparison, KL Lublin Majdanek, with an average population ranging from 15,000 to 20,000 prisoners, had a crematorium with five muffles, giving a ratio of 1 muffle for 3,000 to 4,000 people], but it* <u>*was crim-*</u>

inal if one considers the state of progress in the building of prisoners' accommodation barracks with that of the Krematorien. If the SS had had them built as and when the construction stages were completed, it might have been possible to believe that these buildings were 'normal,' serving only to cremate the dead among a growing population, but as they had all been planned at the same time (all four in July/August 1942), it obvious that this was not for health reasons but for some quite different purpose." (Pressac's emph.)

He comes to this conclusion (p. 200):

"AS AT MID AUGUST 1942, the criminality of the Krematorien, normally by definition installations planned for health reasons, is evident from the fact that THEIR CAPACITY WAS EXCESSIVE IN RELATION TO THE REAL NEEDS OF THE CAMP, without there being any need to demonstrate the presence of homicidal gas chambers inside them, which is in fact difficult to establish at that date." (Pressac's emph.)

Let us start from the end. In chapter 8.7.5. I have explained the reasons which brought the SS to the decision to build four crematoria at Birkenau. It was the consequence of Himmler's plan to expand the camp to a capacity of 200,000 detainees, which ZBL was notified about in August 1942,[503] and of the tragic increase in the mortality caused by the typhus epidemic which culminated likewise in August 1942. This results from the fact that the decision to build four crematoria at Birkenau was taken during that very month. In the letter of August 3, 1942, addressed to the head of *Amt C V* of SS-WVHA, Bischoff writes i.a.:[504]

"Furthermore, the location for the new crematorium, adjoining the quarantine camp, was established."

The new crematorium, the only one then being planned, was the future Crematorium II. The decision to build another three crematoria (III, IV and V) was taken during the course of that month (see chapter 8.4.4.). Pressac's conclusion is thus completely unsubstantiated, all the more so as he assumes a cremation capacity for the crematoria three times as high as the actual one.

Just as unfounded is his other argument, *viz.* that the criminal character of the crematoria becomes clear, when their construction schedule

[503] Letter from Bischoff to Amt CV of SS-SS-WVHA dated August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

[504] Letter from Bischoff to Amt CV of SS-SS-WVHA dated August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

is compared to that of the rest of the camp. In fact, it is Pressac himself who says that the SS planned to build the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II), originally intended for the main camp, "when it turned out that Crematorium I was no longer sufficient to cremate the numerous dead of the camp" (p. 133). He says as well that the alleged excessive cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria was also due to "the absolute panic that seized the SS in July/August 1942 when they were confronted with a raging typhus epidemic and were in a situation where they had to combat this by every possible means" (p. 227)

It is thus perfectly reasonable that the Auschwitz SS, having to build new crematoria to cope with the terrible situation of the moment, would also have wanted to be able to face a possible future epidemic in a camp with 200,000 detainees and would have planned the necessary installations without waiting for the enlargement of the camp and the arrival of the 200,000 inmates so as to avoid finding themselves in the same predicament they had experienced in August 1942. It would have made no sense indeed for the SS to plan and build the new crematoria *along with or after* the enlargement of the camp, as Pressac alleges, and thus be exposed to the danger of further epidemics during the work on the extensions, which would have struck a far higher number of detainees.

Let us return to the muffles/detainee ratio. The explanatory memo of October 30, 1941, states:[505]

> *"On account of the high* [projected] *occupancy (125,000 prisoners) a crematorium is built. It contains 5 pcs. muffle ovens with three muffles each for 2 men, so that 60 men can be incinerated in one hour."*

The cremation capacity planned for was purely intentional, relying as it did on the assumption that two corpses together could be cremated in one muffle within a half hour, something that was technically impossible in ordinary triple-muffle ovens such as those actually built in Crematoria II and III. What is important here in any case is that 15 muffles were planned for the 125,000 detainees, yielding a ratio of one muffle for some 8,300 persons. The comparison used by Pressac of a fictitious village of 4,000 inhabitants furnished with nine muffles is thus completely inappropriate. First of all, based on this ratio of 1:8,300, the nine muffles would have corresponded to a population of (8,300×9=) 74,700 and not 4,000 persons. Secondly, nothing proves that the opera-

[505] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.

tion of the new crematorium was planned for 24 and not 12 hours of operation per day, as results from the *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943. In that case, the crematorium would have theoretically cremated 720 corpses per day and "would have had human fuel" for (74,200÷720 =) some 103 days or almost 15 weeks of operation.

According to Pressac's way of thinking, KL Buchenwald should have been even more overfurnished than Auschwitz. In that camp, two triple-muffle Topf ovens were in fact built in 1941 (one in August, one in November, Pressac 1989, p. 98.) of a type similar to those later built at Crematoria II and III of Birkenau (although one of them could also be heated with naphtha). Their alleged cremation capacity was thus [(1,050÷15)×6 =] 420 corpses in 24 hours. However, the strength of that camp was very small at the time (5,705 detainees on July 1, 1941, and 8,370 on October 1; see Internationales Lagerkomitee, p. 27) or about 7,000 detainees on average. Therefore, the muffle/detainee ratio was about (7,000÷6 =) 1/1,100, and the crematorium "would have had human fuel" for hardly (7,000÷420 =) 17 days. We would thus have to conclude that the cremation capacity of the crematorium at Buchenwald in relation to the actual needs of the camp would prove the "criminality" of the installation!

Actually, as I have demonstrated in chapter 8.7.5., we learn from Bischoff's letter to the KL Stutthof *Bauleitung* dated July 10, 1942, that the 15 muffles (planned for the future Crematoria II and III) were sufficient for 30,000 detainees, so that the normal ratio of muffles/detainees was 1/2,000, which means that the 46 Birkenau muffles were enough for (46×2,000 =) 92,000 detainees. Hence 70 muffles rather than 46 would have been needed for the aimed-at future strength of the Birkenau camp of 140,000 inmates.

9.6. Pressac's New Interpretations

9.6.1. Pressac's Arguments re. Cremations and Crematorium Ovens

In his second study of Auschwitz, Pressac went back to the question of the crematorium furnaces in a somewhat disorganized way without presenting a proper discussion of his essential arguments. I will now do this in his stead by assembling and summing up the elements in order to set out the structure of his argumentation.

1) The blower (*Druckluftanlage*) "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (1993, unless stated otherwise, p. 21) and "allowed to lower the incineration time" (p. 23).

2) The Topf "Auschwitz type" oven had a cremation capacity of 30-36 corpses in 10 hours (*ibid.*).[506]

3) The crematorium ovens were run for 21 hours a day because their operation required a down-time of three hours for "the maintenance of the oven" (*ibid.*).

4) The three coke-fired double-muffle ovens of Crematorium I had a cremation capacity of 200-250 corpses per day (pp. 59, 90).

5) The two coke-fired triple-muffle Topf ovens installed at KL Buchenwald showed "an incineration performance higher by one third than what had been calculated on the basis of the experience gained with the double-muffle ovens" (p. 49).

6) The cremation capacity of each battery of five triple-muffle ovens built in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau was 800 (*ibid.*) or 1,000 (p. 90) corpses per day.

7) The cremation capacity of the 8-muffle ovens built in Crematoria IV and V was 500 corpses per day (*ibid.*).

8) Pressac comments as follows the data contained in the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943 (pp. 90f.):

> *"These official figures are mendacious propaganda, yet they are valid. Their apparent validity stems from the fact that the duration of an incineration involving two infants of 10 kg and one woman of 50 kg is equal to that of a man weighing 70 kg; this introduces a multiplier somewhere between 1 and 3 and makes all figures of cremation performance random."*

9.6.2. Discussion of the Arguments

This argumentative structure is totally groundless both from the technical and from the historical and documentary point of view, as will become clear from the analysis of its individual items set out below:

1) Pressac's reference is the Topf letter of January 6, 1941, addressed to *SS-Neubauleitung* of KL Mauthausen (Pressac 1993, note 13, p.

[506] As a matter of fact, Pressac scatters all over his 1993 book conflicting implicit and explicit figures about the time it allegedly took to cremate one corpse, for instance: 1 hr., p. 7; 30-40 min., p. 13; 1 hr. 12 min., p. 15; 15 min., p. 28; 1 hr. 36 min., p. 34; 34-43 min., p. 49; 13 min., p. 72; 29 min., p. 74; 22 min., p. 80. This proves Pressac's own confusion.

110.), but the alleged reduction in the incineration time on account of the blower is not reflected by the document which states:[507]

> *"Both coke-fired incineration ovens will be equipped with a compressed-air device to be set up on the right and left sides of the generator. We have taken into account for both ovens that the generator gases will strike the object to be incinerated from above and below, thus leading to a rapid incineration."*

The letter refers to a single-muffle oven which was never built, but also to the "Auschwitz type" double-muffle oven, the drawing of which (D 57253) is mentioned in it. Therefore, the "rapid incineration" (as compared to ovens for civilian use) was the one taking one hour which Prüfer had spoken of in his earlier letter (November 1, 1940). The shorter duration of the cremation resulted from the arrangement of the fire-clay grid of the muffle with respect to the gasifier hook-up and had nothing to do with the blower. The assertion that the blower "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" is technical nonsense, because the blower fed cold outside air into the muffle, whereas the recuperator provided it with air heated to a high temperature (400-600°C and more).

2) The data used by Pressac are correct. The letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at KL Mauthausen of July 14, 1941, says in fact:[508]

> *"In the coke-fired TOPF double-muffle incineration oven 30 to 36 corpses can be brought to incineration within about 10 hours."*

However, as I have explained in chapter 8.6.6., these data refer to the Topf double-muffle oven at KL Gusen and applied only in theory to the "Auschwitz type" oven. Besides, the capacity of 36 corpses in 10 hours or one cremation every 33 minutes was utterly unattainable as an average duration and could be achieved only in extremely exceptional cases.

3) The coke-fired ovens required a daily down-time for the cleaning of the hearth grate. The down-time of 3 hours assumed by Pressac is the one mentioned by the engineer Dawidowski (see chapter 8.7.1.).

4) Based on the data given in the Topf letter of July 14, 1941, the cremation capacity of the double-muffle oven would be (30÷10)×21 = 63 or (36÷10)×21 = 76 corpses in 10 hours, hence the throughput of three ovens would be (63×3 =) 189 or (76×3 =) 228 corpses per day, not 200-250, which is a deceptive approximation, because the basic data already refer to the maximum capacity of the double-muffle oven.

---

[507] BAK, NS4/Ma 54.
[508] SW, LK4651.

5) In chapter 9.2. I have already explained that Pressac confuses the performance of the oven (i.e. its fuel consumption) with its cremation capacity.

6) However, even using the hypothesis that the triple-muffle oven had actually shown a cremation capacity one third above design and assuming that the design was in keeping with the letter of July 14, 1941, its design capacity would have been $[(36\div10)\times21\times{}^{3}/_{2}] = 113.4$ corpses per day, and hence the effective one (${}^{1}/_{3}$ more) for the entire crematorium $(113.4\times{}^{4}/_{3})\times5 = 754$ corpses per day, but Pressac speaks of a daily capacity of 800 corpses, which later mysteriously becomes 1,000. Hence, we see that Pressac is not even consistent in his erroneous technical assumptions.

7) Nor does Pressac attempt to justify in any way the cremation capacity he ascribes to the 8-muffle oven in his second study. It is just as technically unfounded as that which he attributes to the triple-muffle oven.

8) Pressac's argument that any statement on the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens would be "random" because of the possible presence of baby or children's corpses is actually a mere alibi: as he is unable to grasp the heat-technological phenomena in cremation, he decrees that the problem has no solution. In view of the higher percentage of infants and children among the Eastern Jewish population and taking into account their average weight, it is in fact possible to say that the numerical capacity of cremation in the crematoria would have risen by a factor of 1.2, as I have documented elsewhere (1994c, p. 305).

Besides, Pressac himself refutes his own assertion when he accepts at face value Tauber's account of the experimental incineration in Crematorium II of three corpses of male *adults* in one muffle in 40 minutes (p. 72), which would lead to a theoretical cremation capacity of 1,620 *adult* corpses within 24 hours for the entire crematorium. In doing so, Pressac implicitly accepts for Crematorium II an effective capacity which is even higher than the one mentioned in the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943 (1,440 corpses in 24 hours), which he himself takes to be grossly inflated.

Regarding the fundamental question of the consumption of coke in the crematorium ovens, Pressac says absolutely nothing in his second study.

9.6.3. Pressac's Conjectures and Conclusions about Crematorium Ovens

Pressac's astonishing incompetence concerning the historical, documentary and technical aspects of cremation and crematoria manifests itself also most glaringly in what we writes about the topic of this chapter.

1) Regarding the gas-fired Volckmann-Ludwig oven he notes (p. 4):

> *"There was a commercial struggle with competing patents being applied for and at the end of 1934, quite surprisingly and probably for political reasons, Volckmann and Ludwig lost the match, and their type of oven disappeared from the German market."*

Pressac begins his "Chronologie récapitulative" precisely with the patent of the oven in question (p. 110) and presents its drawing (his document 2). The reason seems to be that this device did not have a recuperator, just like the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens, although there was no relation with the latter. Contrary to what Pressac tells us, the firm H.R. Heinicke, which then had its seat at Chemnitz and which owned the Volckmann-Ludwig patent, built another 15 ovens of this type in Germany between 1935 and 1940.[509]

2) Pressac's text quoted above continues (pp. 4f.):

> *"A direct competitor, the company Topf und Söhne of Erfurt, took over the market, and in 1935 they set up seven of its 1934 units – without a recuperator, with forced hot-air feed, and gas-fired – in a number of crematoria in Germany."*

In the "Chronologie récapitulative" Pressac confirms (p. 110):

> *"(1934) The department 'Krematorium*[s]*bau,' construction of crematoria of the firm J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt, headed by principal engineer Kurt Prüfer, designed a single-muffle incineration oven without a recuperator, gas-fired, and with forced hot-air feed."*

The reference cited by Pressac in this connection is a Topf letter dated April 14, 1936, and addressed to the engineer J.F.B. Leisse in Luxemburg (from which he also draws the erroneous conclusion discussed in the preceding chapter; his note 3, p. 97). In this letter, written by the engineer Fritz Sander, it is said that Topf had built a gas-fired oven "with hot-air tubes without recuperation."[510] This does not mean,

---

[509] H.R. Heinicke, VL-Verbrennungsöfen Bauart Heinicke. Sales pamphlet kindly furnished by the firm H.R. Heinicke of Stadthagen.

[510] SW, 2/555a.

though, that it did not have a recuperator, it means only that it did not have the old recuperator typical for coke-fired ovens.

In the 1934 model of a "high-performance oven with rotating ash grid, D.R.P. (German patent)" an air-heater (*Lufterhitzer*) was located above the cremation chamber, consisting of metal tubes (the hot-air tubes mentioned above) linked to a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*): The fumes, striking these tubes on their way to the chimney, heated them to the point that they started to glow, and the air flowing through them thus heated up and entered the cremation chamber at a high temperature (see Etzbach, pp. 3-5). Hence, the entering combustion air was not "gas-heated" but heated by the fumes.

In practice, the air-heater was a recuperator located above the cremation chamber as well as below it. The idea was not new. The Klingenstierna ovens set up in the crematoria at Heidelberg, Jena, Offenbach and Mainz between 1891 and 1903 were equipped with a recuperation system consisting of a bundle of metal tubes (*Röhrenbündel*) – usually 32 – which, as in the Topf oven, were struck directly by the fumes, thus starting to glow and heating up the fresh air flowing through them. This unit was located below the cremation chamber and did not have a blower, since the draft of the oven sufficed.

Pressac's idea that the 1934 gas-fired Topf oven was in any way a precursor of the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens "without recuperator" and in which "the blower had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (see 9. chapter 6.1., item 3) is thus totally unfounded.

3) From the experience with the oven built by the company Walter Müller of Allach, the SS, so Pressac tells us (p. 6):

> *"concluded that the incineration of a corpse without a coffin allowed half an hour to be gained and that a coke supply of 100 kg in the morning permitted some 20 corpses to be reduced to ashes during the day."*

This conclusion is said to have been based on the following indications furnished by the supplier (Emph. in original):[511]

> *"Fuel: good coke, in chunks, of some 6,500 kcal/kg*
> *Weight of the corpse: about 70 kg*
> *Weight of the coffin: about 35 kg*
> *Average duration of the cremation: about 1 ½ hours*

[511] W. Müller, Ingenieurbüro/Industrieofenbau. Allach bei München. Angebot auf einen Feuerbestattungsofen mit Koksbeheizung nach beiliegender Zeichnung. An die Reichsführung SS der NSDAP, München, Karlstrasse. 2.6.1937. AKfSD, 361/2111.

Heating of the oven:

1. From a cold oven to the temperature of the introduction of the coffin: about 2 hours

2. If it was in operation the day before: 1 hr – 1 ½ hours

3. If the oven is operated every day: ½ – ¾ hours

Fuel consumption:

1. For heating the oven and the first cremation: about 175 kg

2. For the second and third cremations immediately following: no fuel consumption

3. If there is a cremation every day, coke consumption is 100 kg for the first cremation, no consumption for a second and third

Wood consumption: for each heating operation 3-5 kg of wood."

We have here not even the slightest hint that the absence of a coffin allowed an alleged "half an hour to be gained." As to the assertion that "a coke supply of 100 kg in the morning permitted some 20 corpses to be reduced to ashes during the day," even leaving aside the fact that the supplier spoke only of "a second and a third" cremation and not of twenty, we note that Pressac, paradoxically, did not understand that the succeeding cremations could (theoretically) be carried out without any additional coke only because the corpse was in a coffin of 35 kg. Its combustion would generate about 140,000 kcal, the equivalent of (140,000÷6,500 =) 21.5 kg of "good coke, in chunks." The "conclusion" thus did not come from the SS but from Pressac and is completely unwarranted.

4) For Pressac the function of the suction device for the draft was "to increase the amount of combustion gas and to avoid, in doing so, an additional coke consumption when incinerating 'frozen' corpses" (p. 29). Pressac has once more misread the Topf explanation concerning the plan to install three suction devices (instead of the initial two) for the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II): it concerned the fact "that frozen corpses will be cremated, which require a larger supply of fuel, and thus the discharge gas will increase."[512] In practice, hence, the frozen corpses would have required more coke which would obviously have increased the volume of the fumes, and therefore it was necessary to install a third suction device – exactly the opposite of what Pressac affirms.

[512] Letter from Topf to Bauleitung at Auschwitz dated November 4, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 83.

5) Concerning the design of the new chimney for Crematorium I, Pressac explains (p. 40.):

> *"Koehler added a flue duct of 12 meters to obtain a draft length of 27 meters."*

In actual fact, as I have explained in chapter 8.3.6., the draft of a chimney depends (aside from the difference in density – and hence on the temperature difference – between the fumes at the base of the chimney and the outside air) on the height and the cross-sectional area of the *chimney*. A horizontal flue duct will not only not increase the draft, but will reduce it because of the pressure drop it causes in the gas flow.[513] Let me add that the flue duct to the new chimney was not 12 m long, as Pressac states. The blueprint dated July 3, 1942 (Pressac's document 8), was realized only in part, because the flue duct of 12.20 m which is shown there was connected only to ovens nos. 1 and 2, whereas for oven no. 3 a separate, transverse duct of 7.375 m was built. This brings the total length to 19.575 m, as shown by Koehler's drawing of August 11, 1942,[514] and by his invoice of August 26, 1942.[515]

6) Pressac calls the Topf oven designed by Martin Klettner "a little marvel of technical design" and asserts that it "incorporated much of the experience gained by Topf in the concentration camps" (1989, p. 105). This is technical nonsense. The Klettner oven was a gas-fired device with a burner which produced combustion gases having a temperature of 1,200-1,300°C, which brought the refractory and a recuperator up to operating temperature. In this device the muffle did not function as a cremation chamber but as a drying chamber. Its grid was made up by two supporting beams, spaced some 40 cm apart and about 65 and 50 cm from the onset of the inclined plane on the right and left. According to the inventor of the oven, once the coffin had burnt, the disarticulated body fell by gravity into a small combustion chamber below where it was struck by the hot air from the recuperator (with a combustion gas recovery) at a temperature of 800-900°C. This allowed a more rapid combustion of the proteins which "with their high N [*nitrogen*] content (about 25%) strongly resist combustion." When the main combustion phase was over, the remains of the corpse fell into a post-combustion

[513] For this reason, the engineer Heepke in his equation for the calculation of the velocity of the fumes in a coke-fired oven introduced a coefficient "h_o," representing the resistance in the smoke ducts. Heepke 1905b, p. 74.

[514] Robert Koehler, Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S., August 11, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, p.18.

[515] RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 23.

chamber below where they were completely consumed.[516] A design of this type has obviously nothing to do with the ovens for the concentration camps which were coke-fired and lacked a recuperator. To his credit it must be said that Pressac later acknowledged his mistake and wrote that the Klettner patent "was the very opposite of Prüfer's theories on this subject and was not based on the experience acquired with crematoria in the concentration camps" (p. 107).

9.6.4. Pressac's Technical Drawings

The technical drawings of the crematorium ovens which Pressac presents all reveal structural mistakes which demonstrate once again his technical incompetence:

a) Drawing of the Topf coke-fired double-muffle oven at KL Dachau (p. 14): the link of the gasifiers to the muffle is wrong. The corresponding openings were not located at the rear of the oven but on the outside of both sides of the muffles. Pressac's design would have caused the combustion products from the gasifier to be lost immediately via the chimney without heating up the muffles.

b) Drawing of the Topf triple-muffle oven for KL Buchenwald and for Crematoria II and III at Birkenau (p. 28): here, too, the link of the gasifiers to the muffles is wrong. The two gasifiers were connected only to the two outer muffles (and not to the central one as well, as shown in the drawing). The combustion products flowed from the lateral muffle into the central one through six openings between the muffles and from there into the flue duct.

c) "A rustic Topf triple-muffle oven" (p. 37) and sketch of the "probable arrangement of the crematorium with two simplified triple-muffle ovens" (p. 50): the number and the location of the gasifiers are wrong, as is their link with the muffles. This type of oven had only one gasifier,[517] not two, located behind the central muffle, from which the combustion products flowed into the two lateral muffles through appro-

[516] German Patent of note 374; J.A. Topf & Söhne, Wiesbaden. Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teile davon. Patentiert im Gebiet der BR Deutschland vom 24. Juni 1950 ab. DPA. Pressac (1989, p. 105) gives only the drawings of the oven, but not the text of the patent.

[517] The Topf estimate dated February 12, 1942, concerning this oven mentions, in fact, only one horizontal grate for the gasifier hearth. Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür. APMO, BW 30/34, pp. 27-33.

priate openings between the muffles and then from there into the flue duct.

d) "Design unit of the 8-muffle oven, initial type, for Crematorium IV" (p. 78): here, too, the discharge system of the fumes is wrong. The outer muffle of each pair of muffles was linked to the horizontal flue duct, which went to the chimney by means of a vertical duct located in its rear wall. Pressac places this duct in the front part of the oven instead, between the two muffles. In this way the outer muffle would not have come up to operating temperature, because the combustion products of the gasifier would have been sucked up immediately by the chimney draft through the connection opening of the inner muffle with the central flue duct.

e) "Design unit of the 8-muffle oven, reinforced type, of Crematorium V" (p. 78): In this drawing, too, the discharge system of the fumes is wrong. The discharge duct, which Pressac places on the left, was not located in the front part of the oven, but in its rear part, whereas the duct which Pressac places on the right did not exist. Concerning the alleged modification, Pressac explains (note 235, p. 106):

> *"A conclusion based on the difference (about 50 cm) of the spacing between the axis of two muffles of the basic unit of the Topf 8-muffle ovens in Crematoria IV and V. Measurements taken on the remains of the oven in the ruins of Crematorium V at Birkenau and on the APMO photograph, neg. no. 888, which shows the metal frames of the oven of Crematorium IV (because of the dismantling of the building in October of 1944, the elements of the oven were stored at the Bauhof and were found as such at the liberation of the camp)."*

This "conclusion" is thus based on a difference of 50 cm between the anchor bars in the ruins of the 8-muffle oven of Crematorium V and a photograph of the anchor bars of the 8-muffle oven of Crematorium IV! Actually, no document mentions any such modification, and the width of the anchor bars in a pair of muffles in the original list of hardware for the 8-muffle oven – 2,545 mm[518] – fits in well with the ruins of the oven: about 2,500 mm.[519]

[518] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Verankerung zu einem 8-Muffel-Ofen. Septemeber 4, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, page number illegible.

[519] Measurements taken on site by the author on August 4, 1997.

9.7. The Ovens of Crematorium I

9.7.1. The First Crematorium Oven

Pressac has sketched out the following historical reconstruction of the activities of Crematorium I (p. 11):

> *"Only Kori had sensed that the wind was turning. In April, during the sale of an oven for Sachsenhausen, the company had also negotiated the sale of a single-muffle oven for Mauthausen which would, however, be coke-fired. It went operational on May 5* [1940] *and thus became the only oven in the camps that was still working.*
>
> *As a consequence of this rationing* [of liquid fuels]*, Topf faced claims from the Dachau and Buchenwald Bauleitungen where the ovens no longer worked for lack of oil and the company was also worried about the future of the Flossenbürg-Auschwitz order. The solution was to replace heating-oil by coke.*[520] *Technically speaking, this was a step backward: the compressed air had allowed to do away with a recuperator, the gas or oil firing made the construction of a coke hearth unnecessary.*
>
> *But there was no other way out, for at the end of May the Auschwitz Bauleitung had refused an oil-firing for the mobile oven waiting to be supplied and asked for it to be replaced by coke. In early June, on the basis of its experience at Buchenwald, Prüfer's department redesigned the stationary double-muffle oven by equipping it with two coke hearths and offered it to Auschwitz where it was accepted in that form."*

There are numerous errors in this account. On March 21, 1940, *Amt II* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* placed an order with Topf for a mobile crematorium oven with naphtha-firing[521] for KL Flossenbürg, but on June 25 this office decided that the device was to be shipped to *Lager Unterkunft* Gusen, and on July 5 *SS-Neubauleitung* Mauthausen informed Topf of this shipment change.[522] In their reply – the letter of

---

[520] Initially, the switch-over of the heating system on account of the scarcity of liquid fuel was decided on by the local authority, but on December 17, 1943, the head of Amt C III (Technische Fachgebiete) (technical departments) of WVHA issued a general directive which specified: "In the crematoria the use of liquid fuels can no longer be permitted. The switch to solid fuels has been implemented everywhere" AGK, NTN, 94, p. 177.

[521] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated February 26, 1941. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

[522] Letter from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen to Topf dated July 5 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

July 25, 1940, cited by Pressac[523] – Topf, taking note of this order from *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, reminded *SS-Neubauleitung* Mauthausen that an oven of this type had been operating at KL Dachau for some time and suggested:[524]

> *"The above camp, however, cannot operate this oven for lack of naphtha for heating it. Possibly, if you are in urgent need for such an oven, you could recover the one at KL Dachau and we could build an oven with solid coke for that camp."*

Hence Topf did not have to face a claim from the KL Dachau *Bauleitung* and even less so from the one at KL Sachsenhausen, which is not even mentioned in the letter in question, and the scarcity of naphtha concerned only Dachau, but certainly not Mauthausen, where the local *SS-Neubauleitung* accepted delivery of the mobile naphtha oven on October 9, 1940. An order for the switch from naphtha to coke was placed on October 9, 1940.[525] The oven arrived at Gusen on December 19, 1940.[526] During the erection period – between December 26, 1940, and February 4, 1941 – the foreman August Willing set up a coke gasifier on either side of the oven.[527]

All this has nothing to do with the first coke-fired double-muffle oven at Auschwitz. Initially a naphtha-fired double-muffle oven had been ordered from Topf for the crematorium hall,[528] but later *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* ordered two coke gasifiers (*Koksgeneratoren*) to be installed in place of the naphtha heating equipment (*Ölfeuerung*). Topf informed *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz saying that this would cause a delay in the execution of the order,[529] but at the end the Erfurt company did not make any modifications, as *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* decided to install at Auschwitz a different type of oven, coke-fired, which already existed and had been offered by Topf to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz in April. The corresponding estimate (*Kostenanschlag*), in fact, referred to the "supply of a Topf coke-fired

---

[523] Pressac 1993, note 18 on p. 98.
[524] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated July 25, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[525] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated February 26 1941. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[526] Telegram from SS-Neubauleitung of KL Mauthausen dated December 19, 1940. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[527] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr. D 41/107 dated February 5, 1941. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.
[528] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated May 25, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 231.
[529] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated June 11, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, p. 224.

crematorium oven with two muffles and blower and 1 Topf device for draft enhancement."[530]

Hence, the coke-fired double-muffle oven erected at the Auschwitz crematorium in July 1940 had not been "redesigned" in early June on the basis of a naphtha-fired oven, nor was any "experience acquired" at Buchenwald in this sense, because the local naphtha-fired double-muffle oven was not changed over to coke-firing.

9.7.2. The Second Crematorium Oven

Pressac writes (p. 22) :

> *"The second crematorium having been fired up, it became evident that it functioned poorly for lack of draft. On April 2, 1941, Schlachter notified Topf of this defect and asked for an technician to be sent. However, no one was available. Topf advised to play on the flue duct vanes. By closing those of the first oven and opening those of the second the draft should improve. Bauleitung, however, not wanting to 'play,' had the crematorium chimney raised to 20 m and the draft re-established itself."* (Emph. added)

In the Topf letter of April 2, the term "play" (in German *spielen*) does not appear, instead we have "regulate," (*regeln*) which would not have allowed Pressac his little pun. Topf's advice was not a joke, as Pressac insinuates, but a pointer in the direction of a solution to the problem: both ovens were hooked up to the same suction device (*Saugzug-Anlage*), and when both were in operation at the same time, the second oven, being farther away from this device, suffered a decrease in draft. It was thus necessary, first of all, to close the two smoke vanes of the first oven and set those of the second, then to reopen those of the first and control the draft on both ovens together.[531] Pressac did not grasp the meaning of the indications from Topf and for that reason may have considered this a useless matter which *Bauleitung* could not seriously follow. For Pressac, closing the smoke vanes of the first oven and opening those of the second one would certainly have led to an improvement of the draft of the latter, but at the expense of the other!

The assertion that an increase in the height of the chimney to 20 m had re-established the draft is technical nonsense, because the problem was not caused by too low a draft (after all, there was a forced-draft de-

[530] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung at Auschwitz dated October 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 209-210.

[531] RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 115-116.

vice) but by the location of the second oven with respect to the first and to the chimney.

As far as the alleged increase in the height of the chimney is concerned, Pressac cites his "document 8, Bauleitung blueprint no. 1434 of 03.08.42" (p. 22). In the caption for this document (which appears outside the text in the document appendix) Pressac explains – referring to Crematorium I – that it shows "its first chimney, raised by 10 m." But this blueprint, drawn on July [!] 3, 1942,[532] merely shows the location of the new chimney of the crematorium with respect to the earlier chimney (see chapter 9.7.4.). If anything can be concluded from this document, it is the lowering of the height of the new chimney as compared to the old one, but certainly not an increase in its height over what existed 15 months before. Pressac's assertion is not only not borne out by the documents, it does not agree with reality either: in the ZBL reports concerning its activity (*Tätigkeitsberichte*) there is no trace of any alleged raising of the chimney, whereas we find less important jobs, such as the bracing of the chimney with angle irons (*Winkeleisen*) and tightening bolts (*Spannschrauben*) done between June 23 and 28,[533] which Pressac mentions as well (p. 23).

9.7.3. The "First Gassing" and the Deterioration of the Second Oven

According to Pressac, the first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz took place in 1941 "between December 5 and the end of that month" (p. 34) Referring to it, he explains (*ibid.*):

> *"The victims, who numbered between 550 and 850, were incinerated in the two double-muffle ovens of the crematorium in one or two weeks of intensive operation, which deteriorated the second oven."*

Pressac's source is the "letter from Grabner of January 31, 1942" (note 108, p. 101). The text quoted above is devised in such a way as to make the reader believe Grabner wrote that the corpses of the gassed victims were cremated in the crematorium ovens at an excessive rate and that this caused the damage of the second oven. Actually, *SS-Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner[534] said in this very brief message:[535]

[532] The date "3.VII.1942" appears three times.
[533] Tätigkeitsbericht of June 28, 1941, concerning the period June 23-28. RGVA, 502-1-214, p.31.
[534] Grabner was the head of the Politische Abteilung (Political Department) of the camp.

"As there is presently an engineer from the firm Topf und Söhne in this camp for the erection of an oven, it is asked to have on this occasion oven no. 2 restored which is in need of repairs."

Nothing links the damage of oven no. 2 to the alleged cremation of the alleged victims of the alleged gassing. An examination of the documents moreover shows the extent to which Pressac's interpretation is unfounded. In December 1941 work was going on in the Auschwitz crematorium in preparation of the erection of the third oven. The Topf technician Albert Mähr worked in the crematorium from November 27 through December 4, pouring the foundation of the third oven and repairing one of the other two,[536] and it is for this reason that Pressac sets December 5 as the start of the period during which the gassing is said to have taken place. However, a Topf technician – probably Mähr once again – was present in the crematorium also from December 18 through 26, 1941,[537] and thus the time during which the gassing could theoretically have been carried out shrinks noticeably.

9.7.4. The Third Crematorium Oven

Pressac writes about this unit (p. 34):

"Three square openings were broken through and arranged in the ceiling of the morgue to allow the introduction of the Zyklon B, which was poured directly into the room, the two doors of which had been made [gas] *tight. The noise of an engine running at full throttle in a truck parked near the crematorium drowned out the cries of the victims.*

The SS was only able to do gassings there from January 1942 onwards up to the erection of the third oven in May, or for four months. It is now estimated that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but that they were exaggerated, because they were so impressive for direct or indirect witnesses."

Pressac claims that "the third double-muffle oven was erected during May and handed over at the end of that month" (p. 38), and backs up this assertion by saying:[538]

---

535 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 77.

536 Letter from Topf to Bauleitung at Auschwitz dated December 9, 1941, APMO BW11/1, pp.4-5, and letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p.82.

537 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated January 5, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 82.

538 *Ibid.*, note 120 on p. 102. There is also an item 4, but it has nothing to do with the crematorium ovens.

"Dates not indicated but certain because they are based on:

1. The date of arrival, on April 30, 1942 (ACM, 502-1-327), of the freight car again supplying the hardware for the third oven (contract no. 41 D 1980)

2. The mailing date, May 8, 1942, of the first reminder from Topf (ACM, 502-1-327) of a series of eight reminders to obtain the final payment for the third oven (a down-payment having been made on January 31, 1942)

3. The usual erection time for a double-muffle oven: 15 days, not counting drying (one month overall)."

Pressac's dates are so "certain" that on April 10, 1942, the detainee no. 20033, the Polish engineer Stefan Swiszczowski who worked at ZBL as draftsman,[539] drew an "inventory blueprint of building no. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium" which already showed the third oven as being present.[540] This oven was in fact erected in March 1942, and the work was over by the 31st of that month, as we can see from a list of due dates (*Baufristenplan*) for March 1942, which indicates the advancement of the extension works (*Erweiterung*) on the crematorium as being 100% by March 31st.[541] This date is confirmed also by a report concerning the state of advancement of construction work as of April 1, 1942.[542]

Pressac's mistake as such is fairly serious, but his justification is even more so, because it proves a somewhat superficial reading of the documents, to say the least. Let us begin with item 1. The parts (*Teile*) of the third oven, including the metal hardware, were shipped by Topf on October 21, 1941, in accordance with the order (*Auftrag*) of ZBL, number 41/1980/1, and arrived at Auschwitz on October 27.[543] It is true that, on April 16, 1942, some elements belonging to the anchoring (*Verankerung*) of a double-muffle oven as per order 41/1980/1[544] were

[539] RGVA, 502-1-256, p. 171.

[540] Bestandplan des Gebäude Nr.47a B.W.11. Krematorium. Drawing no. 1241 dated April 10, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, p. 21.

[541] Baufristenplan dated April 15, 1942. 502-1-22, p.11.

[542] Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten dated April 15, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 320.

[543] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige dated October 21, 1941, shipped in freight car no.43225 München (G). RGVA, 502-1-312, pp. 104-105.

[544] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Versandanzeige dated April 16, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, pp. 167-170. The freight car did not arrive at Auschwitz on April 30, but on the 18th. Pressac confuses the date at the end of the document – which refers to the conformity of the goods contained in the car with the Versandanzeige and to the acceptance of those goods by the materials administration, an operation which is borne out by the rubber stamp "Material-

loaded into a freight car, which also contained "parts of the triple-muffle Topf ovens" (*Teile zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen*) for the future Crematorium II at Birkenau as per ZBL order 41/2249/1. Yet these former parts did not belong to the third oven for the Auschwitz main camp, as Pressac believes. Instead, they were intended for KL Mauthausen and were reshipped to that camp on September 22, 1942,[545] as results unambiguously from a comparison of the list of these elements[546] with Topf's shipping list of April 16, 1942. Pressac himself mentions this shipment error (1993, p. 52), but did not understand its significance.

As far as item 2 is concerned, Topf's payment reminder of May 8 has nothing to do with the installation of the third oven. Pressac not only failed to ask himself why Topf had to ship once "again" those parts for the anchoring of the oven which had been shipped before, but also why this new shipment does not crop up in any of the Topf invoices. Actually, the partial invoice (*Teil-Rechnung*) of the Erfurt company concerning the third oven, drawn up on December 16, 1941, and approved by Bischoff on December 22, amounted to 7,518.10 Reichsmarks.[547] On the basis of that invoice, ZBL, on January 7, 1942, emitted a payment voucher for a down payment of 3,650 RM, which was paid out on January 27.[548] Topf sent a second partial invoice, likewise backdated to December 16, 1941, but arriving at Auschwitz on May 22, 1942,[549] showing a balance of 3,868.10 RM, the down payment of 3,650 RM from the SS administration having been deducted from the estimated cost of 7,518.10 Reichsmarks. The final invoice (*Schlußrechnung*), again backdated to December 16, 1941, which arrived at Auschwitz on July 10, 1942, shows a balance of 3,786.10 RM after deduction of 82

verwaltung, Richtigkeit bescheinigt" (Materials administration, conformity certified) – with that of the arrival date of the freight car which was, instead, indicated by a stamp on the first page of the Versandanzeige and was ticked off by the Bauleiter.

545 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to KL Mauthausen dated September 30, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-280, p. 273.

546 Aufstellung of Zentralbauleitung dated September 26, 1942. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

547 J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr.2363 dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 263-262a.

548 Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 für J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt dated January 7, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 262-262a. Pressac erroneously indicates January 31, as mentioned in Topf's Schlussrechnung which concerns, however, the crediting of the bank transfer no. Z 8005314 emitted by the cashier (Amtkasse II) of Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten on January 27.

549 J.A. Topf & Söhne, Teil-Rechnung dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 114-114a.

RM for a rotating platform[550] specified in the previous partial invoice which had not been shipped.[551] The payment voucher for the final payment (*Schlußabrechnung*) in that amount was emitted by ZBL on July 17, 1942, and paid out on July 29.[552]

Still referring to the third double-muffle oven of Crematorium I, Pressac states (pp. 24f.):

> *"Prüfer went or telephoned to Auschwitz on the 24th, and a firm order was placed by Urbanczyk in an amount of 7332 RM for a third double-muffle oven with larger coke hearths than on the preceding ones, a change which was acknowledged by Topf."*

Pressac's reference is to a "Topf letter and estimate dated September 25 [1941]" and "drawings D 59042 of September 25. 1941" (note 71, p. 99). In the letter of September 25, 1941, Topf writes:[553]

> *"We wish to mention that the gasifier portion of the incineration oven will be made stronger than before."*

Thus, it was not a question of "larger coke hearths" but of a more robust brick structure. As far as the Topf blueprint D 59042 is concerned, it contains nothing which might support Pressac's mistake.

9.8. Ventilation of the Morgue in Crematorium I

I will close the discussion of Pressac's elaborations on Crematorium I with another glaring example of his sloppiness in historical and documentary matters and of the difficulty he has in grasping the significance of the sources. This aspect merely appears to be removed from the question of cremations, but the original ventilation of the morgue of Crematorium I depended precisely on the crematorium ovens. In this connection Pressac writes (1993, p. 18):

> *"As Topf had not sent the changed blueprints for the de-aeration of the crematorium, Schlachter seems to have approached the firm Friedrich Boos at Bickendorf near Cologne which was then installing the central heating system in the SS guard house, asking it to*

[550] The rotating platform (Drehscheibe) was a device which allowed the introduction cart for the coffin, running on rails, to rotate on its axis.

[551] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Schlussrechnung dated December 16, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-23, pp. 261-261a.

[552] Zentralbauleitung, Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen der Firma J.A.Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, dated July 17, 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, pp. 258-259a.

[553] RGVA, 502-2-23, p. 271.

set up a temporary de-aeration while waiting for the final one from Topf.

At the time, Boos was the only civilian firm working in the camp that also had the technology and the equipment needed for such an installation which was put up between February 23 and March 1st. Its details are not known, but SS corporal Pery Broad of the Political Department has described its external appearance: '[…] *a large curved tube climbed down from the roof of* [the crematorium] *from where came a monotonous noise* […] *It was a blower in suction which cleaned the air in the incineration room* [and the morgue…] *in the ceiling* [of the morgue, there was…] *the blower.' Besides, a Bauleitung blueprint confirms what Broad said (document 8)."*

A few pages on, Pressac comes back to the question of de-aeration (p. 23):

"When both ovens operated, i.e. almost every day, the heat generated was so intense that the use of the de-aeration sent the hot air from the furnace hall into the morgue, which was the opposite of what was wanted. To avoid this, the de-aeration vane of the morgue had to be shut and the latter remained unventilated. Adding to this the heat of the summer, and it became hardly possible to stay there, as the atmosphere was unbearable, and flies, transmitting disease, had appeared. Grabner accused Bauleitung of this scandal and asked, 'in the general interest' for two ventilators to be set up in the morgue, one a blower (for aeration), one in suction (for de-aeration) and that the exhaust be fed into the chimney of the ovens (a solution that had been considered before).

This smelly affair is of the greatest importance. <u>It shows that Grabner, making use of his rank as an officer and of the fear which his department brought to bear on the non-coms of Bauleitung, did intervene in the matters of the first crematorium.</u> It confirms that, as the morgue was mechanically de-aerated, homicidal gassings using a toxic gas could be carried out there. It shows that, for the very first time, aerating (belüften) and de-aerating a morgue was being considered." (Emph. added)

Pressac then states that "the crematorium possessed a sufficiently efficient ventilation, provided that it was used only to de-aerate the morgue" (p. 34). The source for the installation of the de-aeration

(*Entlüftung*) by the Boos company is Schlachter's weekly report of March 1, 1941 (note 54, p. 99). In this context we read in this report:[554]

> *"In the crematorium, the work on the new cremation device has been terminated, a temporary de-aeration has been hooked up to the exhaust channel, and everything has been put right."*

That this de-aeration was *mechanical* and was *installed by the Boos company* is, however, unsupported by any evidence and, as we shall see, groundless. The quotation from Pery Broad, which Pressac brings in to explain the structure of *this* de-aeration, is distorted and truncated. According to the witness, the blower in suction (*Exhauster*) was not intended for *both* the furnace hall *and* the morgue, because it was meant "to render the air in the morgue at least halfway bearable" (Broad, p. 19), something rather obvious in view of the fact that in the furnace hall (*Brennkammer*) the supply of fresh air (*Frischluft*) was ensured by a window with bars (*vergittertes Fenster*, *ibid.*, p. 20). We see that Pressac, while admitting that the details of this device "are not known," claims to know them better than Pery Broad to the point that he feels entitled to correct him.

Pressac moreover cuts the quotation short and omits the conclusion of Pery Broad's description that "aside from the exhauster six air holes closed by lids had been installed."[555] The reason for this omission is clear: it contrasts too sharply with Pressac's assertion that, in January 1942, "*three* square openings were broken through and arranged in the ceiling of the morgue *to allow the introduction of the Zyklon B*" (Pressac 1993, p. 34; emph. added), which, moreover, were closed up "before the arrival of the Topf technician" (p. 39). According to Pressac's (erroneous) chronology, this would be in late April or early May, i.e. at least one month before the state of the crematorium as described by Pery Broad!

We should note here that, from a technical standpoint, air holes in a room with a blower in suction linked to the outside do not make much sense. What is more, Pressac commits a serious error in claiming to explain – by means of an account given later than May 1942 – a situation existing at the end of February 1941. In fact, Broad was transferred to

[554] Tätigkeitsbericht dated March 1, 1941 for the period Feb. 23 – March 1. RGVA, 502-1-214, p. 67.

[555] Broad, p. 20; in the French translation of Broad's statements (Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, p. 166), used by Pressac, the term is given as "orifices d'aérage."

Auschwitz in April 1942,[556] which means that his description was made at least 14 months later!

The *Bauleitung* drawing referred to by Pressac – blueprint 1434 of July 3, 1942 – confirms Broad's description only with respect to the "angled metal tube" (*winkelförmige Metallrohr*) located on the roof of the crematorium, but the function Pressac ascribes to it in the caption of the above drawing is exactly the opposite of what Pery Broad tells us, namely that it showed "the curved conduit for the *exhaust air* (furnace hall and morgue) installed by the firm Friedrich Boos of Cologne-Bickendorf" (caption for his document 8; emph. added). In this way, then, an *aeration* conduit changes by magic into a *de-aeration* conduit!

Pressac has also misunderstood the question of the poor functioning of the de-aeration raised by Grabner in his letter to *SS-Neubauleitung* of June 7, 1941. First of all I will present here its complete text:[557]

> *"It is absolutely necessary that a special de-aeration is installed in the morgue of the crematorium. The de-aeration used so far has been made useless by the construction of the second oven. When the second oven is used – and that happens nearly every day – the de-aeration vane toward the morgue must be closed, because otherwise hot air enters the morgue via the flue duct*[558] *and, in doing so, provokes exactly the contrary of a de-aeration. The absence of a de-aeration and of an air-feed is especially noticeable under the hot climatic conditions we have presently. A presence in the morgue – even if only for a short period of time – is nearly impossible.*
>
> *By means of a controllable ventilation an improvement of the air is certainly possible and the humidity in the room can be avoided. It will also eliminate the presence of flies in the morgue.*
>
> *We ask to install two blowers in the morgue, i.e. one for aeration, the other for de-aeration. For the de-aeration, a special conduit*[559] *up to the chimney must be built. It is asked to proceed with the works as soon as possible."*

Therefore, the hot air did not enter the morgue "from the furnace hall," as Pressac affirms, but from the flue duct of the ovens. This is rather obvious, as the corresponding de-aeration was linked to the "exhaust channel" (*Abzugskanal*), i.e. the flue duct. It is just as easy to see

556 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995, vol. I, *Täterbiografien* (Biographies of the perpetrators), p. 271.
557 RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 111.
558 "Fuchs," the smoke duct between the oven and the chimney.
559 "Fuchs," yet here referring merely to a simple underground air conduit.

that the foul air from the morgue reached the chimney together with the fumes from the second oven. Pressac has thus misunderstood Grabner's request in this matter as well: he did not want that "the exhaust be fed into the chimney of the ovens" – that is what was happening all along and was the very cause of the grievances – but he asked for the foul air to be fed into the chimney via a special conduit and not via the flue duct.

As far as the installation of two ventilators is concerned, one in a suction and one in a pressure mode (aeration and de-aeration), the reason was simply that there was *no ventilator at all* at the time, not even one in pressure mode; otherwise only one additional blower for aeration would have been requested. We see that the ventilation in the morgue at the end of February 1941 was enhanced – and *mechanical* – but not in the sense that Pressac gives it: It could operate both in an enhanced mode because of the draft of the chimney (the lower pressure in the flue duct sucked in the air from the morgue which was directly linked to it) and mechanically (the foul air from the morgue was taken in by the forced-draft device set into the flue duct just upstream from the chimney).

As one can see from the Topf blueprint D 57999, the left-side flue duct of the second oven ran toward the wall separating the furnace hall and the morgue, then made a U-turn and ran the other way toward the chimney. The curved portion ran along the wall, and it was at this point that the connection between the flue duct and the morgue was located.[560] In order to connect the morgue to the flue duct, no company like Boos was needed. A couple of bricklayers under the supervision of the Topf technician – who had just finished the installation of the second oven – could have done the job. Previously the morgue had been connected to the left-side flue duct of the first oven.

This system of de-aeration which had cold air flowing from the morgue into the flue duct could worsen the draft on the ovens, if the controls were not set just right, and the complaint in the letter of April 2, 1941, no doubt stemmed from this condition as well. However, if the system was to work, an aeration opening in the walls or in the ceiling of the morgue was indispensable.

When attributing "the greatest importance" to the complaint raised by Grabner and emphatically drawing attention to the fact that, "for the

[560] Cf. my connection diagram in Mattogno 2005e, document 11 on p. 119.

very first time, aerating (*belüften*) and de-aerating a morgue was being considered" (as if this betrayed a concrete homicidal intent), Pressac shows that he has a very limited understanding of the technology of ventilation. In fact, the presence of an aeration is essential for the operation of a de-aeration, as otherwise there would be no exchange of air. Thus the first Topf project for the de-aeration of the "corpse cells" (*Leichenzellen*) of Crematorium I from December 9, 1940(!), which was based on 20 air exchanges per hour, actually specified that "the supply of fresh air to the corpse cells through windows or other openings must be assured."[561] Hence it was on December 9, 1940, not on June 7, 1941, when they considered "for the very first time" to aerate and de-aerate a morgue, and without any suspicious purpose.

It thus becomes clear that the only novelty in Grabner's request simply consisted of the demand for a mechanical aeration made up of two blowers. From what has been said, we see that the de-aeration of the morgue installed at the end of February 1941 could operate only, if the room also had an aeration; but where did the air come from? Leaving aside the two access doors and the walls,[562] we are left with the ceiling which thus had to have ventilation openings. It is certainly true that theoretically, thanks to the de-aeration, "homicidal gassings using a toxic gas could be carried out" in the morgue, but it is equally true that during de-aeration the ventilation apertures had to be kept *open*, which is exactly the opposite of what the testimonies tell us on which Pressac bases his assertions.

Finally, when he states that Grabner, making use of his rank as an officer and of the fear which his department allegedly brought to bear, meddled illicitly with the matters of the crematorium, Pressac goofs one last time. The Political Department (*Politische Abteilung*) of the camp functioned, in fact, as a police department as far as deceases were concerned, and in that capacity it had the task of supervising the cremation

[561] Letter from Topf to SS-Neubauleitung dated December 9, 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 136.

[562] The two outside walls were covered by the sloping earth mound which surrounded the building; of the two inside walls, one separated the morgue from the furnace hall, the other from the room later named Waschraum (washing room).

of corpses of detainees[563] and also their registration in the appropriate registers, the death books (*Sterbebücher*).[564]

In keeping with the legal norms regarding matters of births and deaths which applied in civilian society, the Political Department also took care of the treatment of the ashes of those cremated. This explains its frequent requests for urns from the *SS-Neubauleitung*.[565] It is no accident that, when the work on the reconstruction of the chimney was terminated, the crematorium was "transferred to the Political Department for operation."[566]

9.9. The 8-Muffle Ovens

On the subject of the 8-muffle oven, Pressac goes on to write (1993, p. 57):

> *"On September 8, the elements (hardware and fireclay) of two complete 8-muffle ovens of a weight of twelve tons left Erfurt by rail and arrived at Auschwitz on the 16th."*

If that freight car really did contain the "complete" parts for two 8-muffle ovens, the average weight of each muffle would have been (12,000÷16 =) 750 kg including the metal parts, the refractory brick, and half a gasifier! Pressac does not realize that this is absurd. The shipment obviously did not contain the refractory bricks but only the metal hardware and the fireclay bars of the muffle grids, which would give a total weight of 12,186 kilograms.[567] As I have explained in chapter 8.4.4., the refractory brickwork of one 8-muffle oven by itself weighed some 24.1 tons, which would bring the weight of a "complete" 8-muffle oven to 30.2 tons.

---

563 The civilian legislation specified i.a. that the cremations be authorized by the local police authority which also had to keep a register of all cremations carried out (Operating instructions for cremation equipment dated November 5, 1935, § 3 and Decree for the application of the law on cremations dated August 10, 1938. Schumacher, pp. 118-119).

564 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995, vol. I, p. 225.

565 Between January and November 1941, the Political Department at Auschwitz requested from the wood-working shop of SS-Neubauleitung (Schreiner-Werkstatt) hundreds of boxes and cases for urns (Urnenkisten, Urnenkästen). RGVA, 502-2-1, p. 28, 29, 41, 45, 46, 47 and 48. The latest known request, of November 27, 1941, concerned 50 "Versandkästen Urnen" (shipment boxes for urns). RGVA, 502-2-1, pp. 34-34a and 31-31a. The urns were shipped to the cemetery of the dependents in the cremated detainee's hometown or to some other cemetery in accordance with Himmler's decree of February 20, 1940.

566 Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Uscha. Kirschneck Bauführer Abt. Hochbau für Monat August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 197.

567 Topf Versandanzeige of September 8, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143-144.

Pressac's lack of understanding in historical and documentary matters shows through also with respect to the question of payment for the crematorium oven of the Mogilev order. In this connection, in fact, he speaks of "an unpremeditated and excusable fraud" amounting to 20,700 RM committed by Topf (p. 59), which he explains as follows (p. 93):

> *"But the most difficult problem to solve was the payment of the two 8-muffle ovens. The Russland-Mitte Bauleitung had ordered four ovens from Topf for an amount of 55,200 RM and paid 42,600 RM in two installments. The Auschwitz Bauleitung had ordered two ovens for 27,600 RM and made a down-payment of 10,000 Reichsmarks.*
>
> *Topf believed to have sold six ovens at 13,800 RM each (82,800 RM). But as the two Birkenau ovens had been taken from the Mogilev order, the two Bauleitungen did not owe Topf a remainder of 30,200 RM (on six ovens), but 2,600 RM (on four ovens), which Auschwitz accepted to pay.*
>
> *Actually, Topf had built only two and a half ovens (one half oven at Mogilev and two at Birkenau) for only 34,500 RM and should have paid back 18,100 RM unduly received. By accepting an additional 2,600 RM, Topf raked in a nice benefit of 20,700 RM on this business, which compensated them for their problems with the Auschwitz SS. The party left in the lurch was the Russland-Mitte Bauleitung, which in August 1944, by the time Jährling booked in a credit of 2,600 RM and thus rubbed out Topf's error, had retreated to Posen and was in a state of liquidation."*

Pressac did not understand anything of what had happened. On April 5, 1943, Topf established the invoice for the two 8-muffle ovens for Birkenau with a total of 27,632.30 RM (including 27,600 RM for the ovens and 32.30 RM for shipment costs).[568] On June 2 the head of *Gruppe C/Bauwesen* at *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte* informed *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*, to which ZBL was attached, that *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* had already paid 42,600 Reichsmarks for the four ovens originally ordered for Mogilev.[569] When ZBL learned about this, it not only considered the Topf invoice of April 5, 1943, to be undue, but also thought that the Erfurt company had received (42,600 – 27,632.30 =) 14,967.70 RM more than

[568] J.A. Topf & Söhne, Rechnung Nr. 380 dated April 5∞ 1943. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 29-29a.

[569] RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 35-36a.

it should have. Besides, the SS did not understand why the April 5, 1943, invoice amounted to 27,600 RM (plus 32.30 RM for shipping), or 13,800 RM per oven, whereas the estimate of November 16, 1942, spoke of 12,972 RM for one oven.[570] Topf replied that the *Reichsführer-SS* had ordered four 8-muffle ovens on December 4, 1941, for a total of 55,200 RM; moreover, as the SS had requested a number of changes to be made in the design of the 8-muffle oven, Topf had applied an increase of 6% or 828 RM, bringing the final price to 13,800 Reichsmarks. Of the four ovens ordered, one half-oven (4 muffles) had been shipped to Mogilev, two to Auschwitz, the remaining one and a half ovens being held in the Topf warehouse at the disposal of *Reichsführer-SS*.[571]

At Auschwitz the matter was finally cleared up by the civilian employee Jährling who, on the copy of the letter from *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* of June 2, 1943, which ZBL had received, made two handwritten annotations, one on January 31, the other on February 21, 1944. They describe the payment situation from the point of view of the administration: The SS had ordered four 8-muffle ovens for a total cost of 55,200 RM; *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* had already made a down-payment of 42,600 RM to Topf, to which *SS-Standortverwaltung* at Auschwitz then added – on February 1944 – a further payment in part of 10,000 RM,[572] hence Topf was still entitled to 2,600 Reichsmarks.[573]

The remaining one and a half ovens still in the Topf warehouse were legally, for all intents and purposes, the property of *Reichsführer-SS*, thus Jährling's calculation was correct, and Topf received merely what was due. *Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte* was late in being informed about all this, and therefore inquired again with ZBL on August 11, if the 42,600 RM already paid to Topf had been deducted from the final payment.[574] Further to the Topf letter of July 7, 1943, the remaining one and a half ovens were taken over by SS-WVHA. On August 16 the *SS-*

[570] Letter from Zentralbauleitung to Topf dated July 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, page number illeggible.

[571] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung dated July 7, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.

[572] Zentralbauleitung, Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 (first payment in part) dated February 1, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-310, pp. 16-16a.

[573] Letter from Leiter der Gruppe C Baugruppe of Höherer SS-und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte to Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost dated June 2, 1943 and handwritten notes by civilian employee Jährling dated January 31, and Febrary 21, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.

[574] Letter from Abwicklungsstelle der Baugruppe der Waffen-SS und Polizei Russland-Mitte to Zentralbauleitung dated August11, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 28.

Wirtschafter (manager) with *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer* in the General Government sent to all *Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen SS und Polizei* at Heidelager, Cracow, Lemberg, Lublin, and Warsaw, as well as to *Neubauleitung* at Radom a note informing them that *Amt C III* had available "one and a half crematorium ovens = 12 muffles"[575] and asked the addressees to reply by September 1 whether they had any needs in this regard.[576]

9.10. The Projects of Mass Cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943

In the first months of 1943 the Topf company planned two installations for mass cremations at Auschwitz-Birkenau. A letter from Bischoff to the camp commander, dated February 12, 1943, speaks of "the project of a 6th crematorium (an open cremation chamber with dimensions of 48.75×3.76 m)."[577] Pressac claims that this project was based "on the principle of open-air incineration ditches and the experience gained with them in the Birkenau woods between 20th September and 30th November 1942" (1989, p. 217, 491) and that, in the summer of 1944, even though the project had not been realized, "its principle was not forgotten, and was put into practice in a primitive way in the open-air incineration ditches dug near Krematorium V and Bunker 2/V" (*ibid.*). Thus Pressac asserts in a sterile circular reasoning that the project of Crematorium VI was based on the "incineration ditches" of 1942 and that the "incineration ditches" of 1944 were based on the principle of the project of Crematorium VI. He even ventures out on a detailed description of the device based on two conjectural hypotheses: that it was a "furnace pit" and was "most probably circular" in such a way that the two dimensions mentioned above were "the diameter and the depth of the pit" which would thus have had a surface area of 1,865 m² and a volume of about 7,000 m³ (*ibid.*). He no longer remembers, though, "the high water table at Birkenau," which had forced ZBL to modify the project of the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) when the project was moved from the main camp to Birkenau by raising the two underground morgues, which instead of being underground now became

575 "Dem Amt CIII stehen z.Z. 1½ Einäscherungsöfen = 12 Muffeln zur Verfügung."
576 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, p. 132.
577 Letter from Zentralbauleitung to camp commander dated February 12, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 80.

semi-basements (1989, p. 284). As I will explain in chapter 10.2.15., the ground water at Birkenau stood at less than 1.2 m below the surface, so that the alleged "furnace-pit" would have been two thirds full of water.

The project of Crematorium VI was most probably based on the principle of a field oven (*Feldofen*) imagined by Friedrich Siemens, which Prüfer as an expert must have been familiar with: a rectangular brick oven.[578] By splitting the individual fires as in that project, Crematorium VI would have had 60 hearths with a total effective surface area of 144 m², enough for the simultaneous cremation of 150 corpses.

Pressac was led astray by another project whose significance he did not understand. The Topf letter to ZBL of February 5, 1943, speaks, in fact, of a "cost estimate for the large annular incineration oven,"[579] which certainly was the "Continuously operating corpse cremation oven for mass applications" invented by Sander (see chapter 12.2.2.). This project had, in fact, a cylindrical, hence annular, combustion chamber, but had nothing to do with a round "cremation pit." Another project for a mass cremation device comes up in a "cost estimate of the Topf Co. for an incineration oven" dated April 1, 1943, of which R. Schnabel shows only the last page (p. 351). Pressac confuses it with the "Crematorium VI" project and asserts that it was "based on the principle of open-air incineration" (1993, p. 69). The device offered in this estimate was a proper crematorium oven, although somewhat special. The presence of "1 cast iron flue duct vane with rollers, cable, and winch" bears this out. This estimate, too, probably referred to the oven invented by Fritz Sander, which did possess a single flue duct.

All these devices were never built, no doubt because circumstances changed in the succeeding months. From April onwards, the mortality at Auschwitz dropped considerably, and that was probably the reason why ZBL gave up on these projects. Such an explanation is reasonable and in keeping with the available documents.

Let us now look at the significance of these projects, assuming that the alleged mass exterminations did actually take place. According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, open-air cremations of corpses at Birkenau began on September 21, 1942 (Czech 1989, pp. 305f.). At the end of the campaign, on December 3, 1942, a total of 107,000 corpses are said to have been cremated (*ibid.*, p. 349). This means that, over 75 consecu-

[578] Drawing of the device in Küchenmeister, pp. 82f.
[579] Letter from Topf to Zentralbauleitung at Auschwitz dated February 5, 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (page number illegible).

tive days, an average of 1,426 corpses per day would have been eliminated without any trouble at all. Still following the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, the number of gassed victims at Auschwitz is given as about 16,800 for December 1942, but for January 1943 they are said to have been some 45,700 – the highest figure for that year – giving an average of 1,474 per day for this month or hardly 48 more than for the preceding period of September 21 to December 3, 1942. Even that task is said to have been accomplished without any problem.

Now, all of a sudden, at the end of January 1943, ZBL began to seriously consider the construction of mass incineration devices – for what purpose, if nearly 170,000 corpses had already been cremated in the open without a hitch and if the number of the allegedly gassed victims for the month of February were fewer than half of the January figure (about 18,700)?

Some 134,000 Hungarian Jews are claimed to have been gassed and cremated between May 17 and 31, 1944 (see Mattogno 2005c, pp. 49f.), but Jankowski speaks of 18,000 gassings per day, as quoted by van Pelt (2002, pp. 186f; see chapter 17.6.2.). Thus, during those two weeks about 8,950 corpses are said to have been burned on an average day, about 1,100 in the crematoria and 7,850 in the cremation ditches. However, for this incredible task, which the Birkenau crematoria were totally unable to accomplish, the camp administration and ZBL did not in the least think of taking up and realizing the mass cremation installations of early 1943. This fact seemed so absurd even to Jan Sehn that he chose to assign – by way of a daring falsification – the 1943 projects to the summer of 1944. In fact, he writes (Sehn 1961, p. 141):

> *"The method of burning a considerable number of corpses in ditches, which was applied in August of 1944, turned out to be quicker and more efficient. Hence the crematoria stopped operating and only ditches were used. The sixth crematorium contained in the expansion plans for the camp was based on the principle of burning corpses in the open air. The correspondence with Topf mentions a 'grosser Ring-Einäscherungsofen,' 'offene Verbrennungskammer,' and 'offene Verbrennungsstätte.' The crematorium would have been a heating furnace, combining the enormous capacity of the ditches with the economy of the crematorium ovens with their controlled hearths. This would have allowed to substitute the piles of wood used in the ditches by small amounts of coke or coal."*

This confirms once again that the holocaust thesis is unfounded. The projects for mass cremations concerned exclusively the corpses of registered detainees who had died a natural death. They were under discussion at the end of January and in early February 1943, both because there had been, at that time, an increase in the mortality of the registered detainees and because ZBL knew it could not keep the new date for the completion of Crematorium II, i.e. February 15, 1942.[580] The availability of Crematoria II and IV and the drop in the mortality of the detainees noted in April made the realization of these projects superfluous. They were not at all discussed in 1944, because by then the Birkenau crematoria existed and were amply sufficient for the requirements of the camp.

Pressac states that "the exceptional wealth of the documents retrieved by the Soviet army allows a nearly perfect understanding of this criminal engineering" (1993, p. 2). Actually, as I have demonstrated in the preceding chapters, Pressac is lost in a nearly perfect *ignorance* on the subject of this alleged "criminal engineering" – the alleged homicidal gas chambers and the crematorium ovens.

[580] APMO, BW 30/34, p. 105. Prüfbericht by eng. Prüfer dated January 29, 1943. The initial termination date for Crematorium II, pushed back by Chef der Amtsgruppe C of WVHA Kammler by his order of January 11, 1943 (RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 59), was January 31, that of Crematorium IV was February 28.

Part Three: The Witnesses Henryk Tauber and Rudolf Höss

10. Critical Analysis of Henryk Tauber's Testimonies

10.1. Introduction

Henryk Tauber was one of the most important witnesses during the famous Polish trial of Rudolf Höss at Warsaw, March 11 through 19, 1947. However, for unknown reasons he did not participate directly in the debates and did not even testify during the trial of the camp garrison, which later took place at Cracow from November 25 to December 16, 1947. His testimony, as attached to the proceedings of the Höss trial, was constituted by the minutes of a deposition which Tauber had made before the investigating judge Sehn on May 24, 1945 (Tauber 1945b). This testimony became the essential basis of the judicial reconstruction of the alleged method of extermination which the tribunal established; it was taken over as such by the incipient Polish historiography for its historical reconstruction of the events.

Tauber's testimony remained unknown for decades in Western historiography, until Pressac rediscovered it in 1989 in the papers of the Höss trial. In his voluminous work on Auschwitz, the French historian presented, in fact, a full translation into English together with his own detailed comments (1989, if not stated otherwise, pp. 481-505). This translation, which is somewhat objectionable, came from his own adaptation of two French versions prepared for him by Dorota Ryszka on one hand and Adam Rutkowski on the other (p. 481). For that reason I have used my own translation of the Polish text into Italian (translated into English for the purposes of this book).

Pressac held Tauber in high esteem, calling him "an exceptional witness," "being 95% historically reliable" (p. 380, 481) and stated (p. 502):

> *"The proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony is how well it corresponds with the historical material available now that was not available in May 1945."*

Pressac's assessment left its imprint on all later elements of holocaust historiography, which lost no time in spreading Tauber's testimony. In 1995 Piper incorporated it in the original language into the five volume history of the camp, later translated into German and English (Długoborski/Piper 1995, vol. III, pp. 189-208).

Van Pelt, polemicizing against the revisionist historians, has pushed Pressac's limits even further by writing (2002, p. 193):

> *"All of Tauber's testimony up to this point can be confirmed in the blueprints or by means of the other documents in the archive of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office. Only the division of the gas chamber of Crematorium 2 into two spaces cannot be traced in the archive. Negationists use this to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony."*

Needless to say that no revisionist historian has ever dreamt of refuting the testimony in question on the basis of this detail alone. Van Pelt goes on (p. 205):

> *"Given Eknes's*[581] *difficulty in discrediting Tauber's testimony, it is not surprising that negationists preferred to bury it in silence. Yet we do well to attach the highest evidentiary value to it, and not only because of its internal consistency. Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller."*

This is how van Pelt summarizes his opinion on the testimony in question (p. 204):

> *"Tauber's statement was extremely specific, it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations. In fact, negationists have not been able to discredit him as a witness."*

Even though Tauber has been considered to be by far the most reliable and the most important witness on the subject of the alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz by the legion of holocaust historians headed by Pressac, van Pelt and Piper, none of these authors has ever gone to the trouble of obtaining Tauber's very first statement – the one he made on February 27 and 28, 1945, in front of the Soviet vice-prosecutor Pachomov (Tauber 1945a). The existence of this document has been known since 1945, for the report of the Soviet Commission of Investigation on Auschwitz refers explicitly to the testimonies of "Genrich [*Henrich*] Tauber from the town of Krzanow, Poland" and of "Shyloma

[581] The Spanish revisionist historian Enrique Aynat Eknes.

[*Szlama*] Dragon," and it even presents an excerpt (document URSS-008). Once the Soviet archives were opened, the testimony was open to any interested party, and Jürgen Graf and I encountered no major problem finding it in Moscow. There exists yet another brief and practically unknown declaration by Tauber, the one he made to the Jewish historical commission of Cracow; its exact date is not shown.[582]

In the following chapters I shall examine the degree of reliability of Tauber's testimony from the technical and the historical point of view.

10.2. Crematorium Ovens and Cremations

10.2.1. Dimensions of the Muffle

On this point, Tauber states (p. 133[583]):

> *"The doors were smaller than the openings of the muffles; the muffle itself was about 2 meters long, 80 centimeters wide and about 1 meter high."*

The reference is to the triple-muffle oven, for which the muffle was 70 cm wide, 80 cm high and 210 cm long. The muffles were closed at the front by loading doors (*Einführungstüren*) 60×60 cm in size.

10.2.2. Temperature of the Muffle

In the Soviet testimony Tauber asserts that the temperature of the muffles in the double-muffle oven at Crematorium I fluctuated between 1,200 and 1,500°C (1945a, p. 3). This is technical nonsense. The Topf operating instructions specify that the temperature in the double-muffle oven was not to exceed 1,100°C; the triple-muffle oven was limited to 1,000°C. These limits were imposed by the thermal load on the oven and depended on the weight and the quality of the refractory materials used. At temperatures higher than 1,100-1,200°C sintering occurred, i.e. partial fusion and adhesion of bone parts to the refractory.

In the Polish testimony, when speaking of the triple-muffle ovens of Crematorium II, Tauber says that the muffles reached temperatures of 1,000-1,200°C (p. 133). This is not only an exaggeration, but also a contradiction. Tauber states, in fact, that after a number of cremations the ovens "reached red heat" (p. 143) and then sings the praises of the

---

582 "Bunt in crematorium" (Revolt in the crematorium), in: Borwicz et al., pp. 89-91.

583 The page numbers suffice to distinguish Tauber's Soviet (1-12) from his Polish deposition (122-150).

wonderful capacity of "such a red-hot oven" (*ibid.*). In the Topf instructions for the double and triple-muffle ovens, however, we can read:[584]

> *"Once the cremation chambers are well into red heat (some 800°C), the corpses may be fed into the two chambers one after another."*

Thus, red heat corresponds to 800°C, a value which even for Tauber represents the maximum temperature of the muffle. At higher temperatures the refractory brickwork's color is different: bright cherry red at 1,000°C, red orange at 1,100°C, yellow orange at 1,200°C, white at 1,300°C, and blinding white at 1,500°C (Bordoni, p. 13).

10.2.3. Loading System of the Muffle

In this chapter we will consider only the procedure for the introduction of the body into the muffle. First of all, the description already given in 8.4.3. will be reviewed and completed.

Below the loading doors of the triple-muffle ovens, a round fixation bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*) had been welded to which was hinged the frame with the rollers[585] for the coffin loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*, see document 40). The frame could move horizontally along the fixation bar and thus served all three muffles of the furnace; it was moreover collapsible, i.e. it could be raised or lowered. When raised, the two rollers rested on the base of the door of the muffle, some 9 cm above the level of the grid. The same device was used also on the double-muffle furnace, except that there each muffle had its own pair of rollers.

The corpse introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*) consisted of a coffin loading cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) placed on rails (*Laufschienen*) and of a semi-cylindrical mobile cart (*Verschiebewagen*) running above it. The coffin loading cart had at its leading portion a metal stretcher some 270 cm long, on which the corpse was placed and which was pushed into the muffle. The stretcher consisted of a horizontal wrought-iron plate about 40 cm wide and two such vertical plates welded in the shape of a ⊢⊣, forming two pairs of edges; the two upper edges kept the corpse from sliding off to the side

[584] APMO, BW 11/1/3, p. 2-3. The instructions for the operation of the triple-muffle oven obviously say "in die drei Kammern." Pressac 1989, p. 222.

[585] These rollers were called "Führungsrollen," guide rollers, "Laufrollen," runner rollers, or "Einführrollen," feeding rollers.

during loading, the two lower ones ran on a pair of rollers (see document 41). On the subject of this device Tauber declared (p. 124):

> *"On this stretcher, we piled five corpses: the first two with the feet toward the oven and belly up, a further two in the opposite sense, also belly up. The fifth corpse was placed with the feet toward the oven with his back up."*

This assertion is false. The bed of the stretcher on which the body was placed was some 15 cm above the level of the muffle grid because of the height of the rollers and of the edges which ran on them (see document 42). In view of the narrowness of the stretcher, only one corpse could be placed on it; other bodies would have had to be placed on top of it. The height of the body of a normal adult in prone or supine position is 20-25 cm. This means that at best ([60–15]÷20~25 =) two normal (see chapter 10.2.5.) corpses, one on top of the other, could pass through the opening at one time, but not five. Tauber adds (pp. 140f.):

> *"In Crematorium II the cart for loading the corpses was used for a short time only and was then replaced by steel stretchers – in German they were called Leichenbrett*[er] *– which were pushed into the muffle all the way on steel rollers mounted on the lower edge of the door of the muffle. This was done because the use of the cart slowed down the loading of the corpses. I think the new device was invented by Oberkapo August. It was then used in all the other crematoria. In Crematoria II and III there was only one pair of rollers for all three muffles of one oven; it slid along a steel bar in front of the muffle doors. In Crematoria IV and V each muffle had its own rollers mounted in front of its door.*
>
> *Each crematorium had two steel stretchers for loading the corpses into the ovens. These board*[-like stretcher]*s were placed in front of the muffle. Two detainees put the corpses on them. They were arranged in such a way that the first was on its back, belly up and feet toward the muffle. Another corpse was placed on top of it, also belly up,* [but] *with its head toward the muffle. This was done so that the upper corpse would hold the legs of the one below and to prevent the legs of the one above from advancing into the oven* [and getting stuck] *but rather to slip into it* [easily]. *Two detainees placed the bodies on the stretcher. Another two stood near the oven at the ends of a bar placed under the stretcher. While the bodies were loaded on the stretcher, one of them opened the muffle door, the other set up the rollers. A fifth detainee lifted the stretcher by the handles, and*

when it had been raised also by the other two and placed on the rollers, then the stretcher entered the muffle. When the corpses were now inside the muffle, a sixth detainee, by means of a steel rake, held them in the muffle, and the fifth pulled out the stretcher from under them. The sixth detainee also had the task of washing down the stretcher after it had been taken out of the muffle. This was done in order to cool the stretcher which had become hot in the oven. It was also a matter of keeping the corpses from adhering to the stretcher once they had been placed on it. Soap was dissolved in this water for the corpses to slide better on the sheet metal of the stretcher. The second load [of corpses] *to be cremated in the same muffle was loaded in the same way as the first, but with this second pair of corpses we had to hurry, because the corpses that had been loaded first were already burning, their arms and legs rose up, and we would otherwise have had problems loading the second pair of corpses. While loading of the second pair of corpses, I had the opportunity to observe the combustion process of the corpses. It seemed as if the corpses raised the trunk of their bodies, that* [their] *hands went up and closed; the same things happened to the legs."*

Here, Tauber describes the loading system by means of a stretcher (*Trage*, *Leichentrage* or *Einführtrage*), also used for the Topf ovens at Mauthausen, which consisted of two parallel metal tubes, 3 cm in diameter and some 350 cm long. In their forward portion toward the muffle a slightly concave metal sheet was welded about 190 cm long and 38 cm wide. Near the handles the tubes were farther apart (49 cm) for better handling thanks to a double bend. The two tubes of the stretcher were spaced at the same distance as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*) in order for them to run smoothly over the latter. The usual weight of one stretcher was 51 kilograms (see photos 43-45).

If we follow Tauber, this system allowed the successive introduction of two loads of two adult corpses or more (he also mentions a total load of four to five corpses per muffle, see chapter 10.2.5.), which is even more absurd than what he has to say on the subject of the *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*. Actually, the two first corpses loaded into the oven one on top of the other would have precluded the introduction of another pair. In document 46 I have two lines representing the upper limits of two superimposed corpses: line 1 refers to the first corpse (22.5 cm), line 2 to the second corpse (a total of 45 cm); the distance

between the second corpse and the vault of the muffle opening would have been (60–45=) 15 centimeters.

When attempting to load a second pair of corpses, the stretcher could no longer have run over the rollers but would have had to be raised up and brought to rest on the upper corpse below it. However, above this corpse, up to the top of the opening of the muffle door, only (60–45–3=) 12 cm would have been available. Document 46a shows how far the stretcher would have had to be raised for it to be moved into the muffle above the first pair of corpses.

In Tauber's second deposition, the staggered arrangement of the corpses would have allowed the operators to gain a few centimeters, but for the introduction of the second pair of corpses into the muffle it would have been necessary to raise the stretcher a couple of centimeters higher than the upper body of the first pair; furthermore, the curved vault of the introduction gate would have reduced the available space even more. Hence, the above calculations remain perfectly valid.

Therefore, the introduction of more than two corpses into one muffle with the system described by Tauber is impossible.

10.2.4. Loading the Corpses: David Olère's Drawing

In his effort to show the exactness of Tauber's testimony, Pressac refers to a drawing by David Olère, a self-styled member of the crematorium personnel. In this drawing (Pressac 1989, p. 259; also van Pelt 2002, p. 179), the loading procedure is actually somewhat different than Tauber's description: the stretcher does not move on rollers but on a steel rail held by two detainees.[586] Those doing the work number only three. Moreover, this drawing contains four serious mistakes: first of all, the dimensions of the muffle opening are vastly exaggerated. The top of the muffle door is above the heads of the three detainees, whereas it actually stood at 132 cm from the floor. Secondly, the inmate on the right who lifts the rail has no protection against the heat; his upper body is bare, although he stands with his back toward the inside of the muffle door which is essentially at about 800°C. Thirdly, this way of loading would necessarily require a fourth man to hold the corpses inside the muffle while the stretcher-man pushes the stretcher in under them. Finally, flames and smoke escape from the open center muffle, but this was impossible, because flames and smoke were sucked up immediate-

[586] But, curiously, the rollers appear on the oven in the back of the room.

ly by the draft of the chimney, and the openings to the flue duct of a triple-muffle oven were located in the ash chamber below the central muffle. Olère's drawing therefore has no value in terms of evidence.

10.2.5. Loading the Muffles and Duration of the Cremation

Tauber asserts that the operating time of the Birkenau ovens was 21 hours (p 10):

> *"In crematories no. 2 and 3 cremation of the corpses went on all day long, except for a break which allowed the removal of the slag, but at least for 21 hours."*

He describes the cremation capacity of the Birkenau ovens in the following manner (pp. 5f.):

> *"There were five ovens with three muffles each in this crematorium. 4-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. The corpses burned in 20-25 minutes.* […]
>
> *In each crematorium there was an oven with eight muffles. Into each muffle 4-5 persons were loaded. The duration of the cremation was 35 minutes. One oven cremated 1,200-1,500 persons per day."*

Summarizing:

- triple-muffle oven: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 20-25 minutes
- eight-muffle oven: 4-5 corpses per muffle in 35 minutes.

From these indications we obtain the following average capacities of the ovens in 21 hours of operation per day:

- triple-muffle oven: 756 corpses per day
- Crematoria II and III: 3,780 corpses per day, each
- eight-muffle oven: 1,296 corpses per day
- Crematoria IV and V: 1,296 corpses per day, each
- total capacity of all four crematoria: 10,530 corpses per day.

However, the cremation of five corpses in one muffle of a double-muffle oven allegedly took 1½ hours according to Tauber (p. 3):

> *"There were three ovens with two openings each in the crematorium. Into each opening five corpses at a time were placed. The cremation process of one load*[587] *took one and a half hours."*

This is a tribute to the propaganda fiction requiring that the triple-muffle and the 8-muffle ovens were much more efficient than those with two muffles.

[587] In the text "operatsii." operation.

In his Polish testimony Tauber confirms that 4-5 corpses were cremated at one time in a muffle as a rule (p. 133), but he explains (p. 135):

> *"In continuous operation the crematorium cremated two loads per hour. According to regulations, we had to load new corpses into the muffles every half hour.*
>
> *Oberkapo August explained to us that, on the basis of the calculations and the design of the crematorium, 5-7 minutes had been scheduled for the cremation of one corpse in one muffle.*
>
> *At first he did not allow us to load more than three corpses. With such a number we had to work without stopping, because after having loaded the last muffle, the* [load in the] *first had already burned. To get a break in our work, we loaded 4-5 corpses into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took far longer, hence after loading the last muffle we had a few minutes of rest while the first muffle burned its load."*

Tauber asserts moreover that Crematorium II handled an average of 2,500 corpses per day (p. 139). The load of 4-5 corpses referred to adults, because with children's corpses the procedure was different: 2 adults and 5-6 children (pp. 141f.). Elsewhere Tauber declared that "eight '*Muselmänner*' (emaciated corpses) also found space in one muffle" (p. 134).

We note, first of all, that these indications are contradictory. Tauber says that a load of 4-5 corpses in the triple-muffle oven took "far longer" than the half hour specified. As 2,500 corpses were cremated in Crematorium II each day, the average time needed for the cremation of one load of 4-5 corpses was about 39 minutes (or 34 minutes if the ovens were operated for 21 hours per day) and not 20-25 minutes. Another contradiction concerns the loading of the ovens. Tauber affirms that there were two squads of five detainees each in Crematorium II whose task was to load the ovens (p. 9, but in his Polish deposition he speaks of six detainees in this connection, p. 141) and that, with three corpses for each muffle, the corpses in the first muffle were already consumed when the last muffle was being loaded. As such a load is said to have been consumed within half an hour, this was also the time it took to load the three muffles of one oven. Hence the loading of one muffle, with all the necessary preparations, took 10 minutes.[588] But then the two

[588] Tauber refers to the 3 muffles of one oven, and not to the 5 ovens of the crematorium, as can be seen clearly from the passage quoted in chapter 8.8.7.

squads could have handled only two ovens (six muffles) and five squads would have been needed for the five ovens. The idea – technically impossible anyway – of loading four to five instead of three corpses into one muffle would not have solved the problem, because the duration of this hypothetical cremation would have gone up to 39 minutes, but the loading operation, too, would have been lengthened by the additional time needed for the handling of one to two more corpses.

Let us suppose, though, that the loading time would have stayed the same and that – to make the calculations easier – the cremation of four to five corpses in one muffle would have taken 40 minutes. In that case each squad could have taken care of four muffles, and as soon as the fourth muffle had been filled, those of the first would have been consumed, and it would have been necessary to reload. Thus, the two squads could have served only a total of eight muffles. Hence the remaining seven muffles would have stayed idle. What is more, according to Tauber there were only two loading stretchers available in the crematorium (p. 140), and hence this absurd method of operation would have been inevitable.

The new system called for the loading of two (or three) corpses into a muffle and then three (or two) more. From what Tauber says, the second load had to go in right after the first and had to be introduced before the arms and legs of the first lot of two or three corpses rose under the effect of the heat (p. 141), i.e. while the first lot was still more or less intact.

However, as I have already explained in chapter 10.2.3., it would actually have been impossible to load two corpses into a muffle which already contained two bodies, to say nothing of a fifth. Moreover, even if we assume 10 minutes for two successive loadings and a cremation time of 40 minutes, there would not have been enough time in any case, "to wash down the floor of the furnace room" (p. 135), because no sooner had Tauber's squad filled the four muffles, after (10×4=) 40 minutes in fact, than the load in the first muffle would have been consumed and would have required a fresh double refill. The second squad would have worked on their own four muffles in the same way, and the remaining seven out of the total of 15 muffles would still have had to stay idle!

Finally, Tauber's method runs into another material impossibility. As I have said, the half-basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of Crematorium II, which supposedly contained the homicidal gas chamber, was connected to the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*) with its furnace hall by means of a

rudimentary and temporary freight elevator with a permissible load of 300 kg or six corpses (see chapter 1.9.). According to Tauber, two detainees were assigned to the elevator in the half-basement loading the corpses, and two more to unload them in the furnace hall (p. 9). In chapter 1.9. I have assumed an average of five minutes for one such complete run (loading, upward leg, unloading, downward leg).

After having been taken out of the elevator, if we follow Tauber, the corpses were stripped of rings, ear-rings, watches, and gold teeth (p. 5) and were then taken to the ovens. Assuming a time of three minutes for all of these operations, a load of six corpses would have been available every eight minutes (five minutes for the elevator plus three minutes for the stripping operation) and a total of 45 corpses in one hour. According to Tauber, though, the ovens consumed 90 corpses per hour (three corpses in one muffle in 30 minutes or four corpses in about 40 minutes); yet it would have taken ([90÷6]×8=] 120 minutes or two hours to move 90 corpses into the furnace hall.

Tauber's average figure of 2,500 bodies cremated in one day is also impossible, because it would have necessitated (2,500÷6=) 417 round trips of the elevator (including corpse stripping), something that would have taken (417×8=) 3,336 minutes or 55½ hours! If, instead, 4,000 persons were gassed each day (Tauber 1945a, p. 4), transportation of the corresponding corpses to the ovens would have taken ([4,000÷6]× 8=) 5,333 minutes, i.e. 88 hours. The loading of the ovens as described by Tauber is thus impossible.

Secondly, his assertions are also technically foolish as far as the duration of the cremation process is concerned. The duration of the cremation process in the ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau stood at about 1 hour (see chapter 8.6.), hence a duration of five to seven minutes allegedly arrived at for one corpse "based on the blueprints and calculations of the crematorium" is simply absurd: it would not even have sufficed for the cremation of a coffin made of seasoned wood. The time allotted by Tauber to the cremation of a load of four to five corpses would hardly have been enough for the evaporation of the water content of a single corpse. In Kessler's experiments this phase took 27 minutes on average, but the corpses were burned with a normal coffin, the combustion of which brought the temperature of the muffle to around 1,000°C, thus speeding up the process of evaporation. In the naphtha-fired ovens of Ignis-Hüttenbau at Theresienstadt, vaporization of the water took some 35 minutes.

The cremation of four to five corpses in one muffle within 20-25 minutes, or half an hour (or a little more than half an hour) is absurd on two counts: first of all because it took one hour to burn a single corpse and secondly because the time needed to burn multiple corpses at once would have extended the time necessary for each corpse well beyond one hour. In practice, however, such a procedure would have brought along insurmountable problems of heat technology (see chapter 8.7.2.).

The necessary condition for carrying out a cremation is that the temperature of the muffle never drops below 600°C; otherwise there is no longer any incineration, but only carbonization of the corpse. A body of 70 kg contains some 45.5 kg of water. The heat of vaporization at 600°C of the water contained in three corpses is 3×45.5×[640+0.477×(500–20)] ≈ 118,500 kcal. It is known from experience that the process of evaporation took about half an hour. The loading of the grate of the triple-muffle oven was about 70 kg/hr of coke (two hearths with grate loads of 35 kg/hr each), hence the theoretical availability of heat over half an hour was 6,470×35 = 226,450 kcal. The effective availability was much lower because a large part of the heat generated in the gasifiers was lost. During evaporation, the major heat losses came from radiation and conduction, some 62,500 kcal/hr at 800°C; at 600°C we may assume them to be 46,900 kcal/hr or 23,450 kcal in half an hour, i.e. (23,450÷226,450×100=) 10.3%. *To this we must add* the heat of the smoke at 600°C: about 31.3% acc. to calculations; uncombusted gases from the hearth: 4%; uncombusted solids from the hearth: 3.1%. The efficiency of the oven was thus (100–[10.3+31.3+4+3.1]=) 51.3%, the effective *specific heat of combustion* of the coke (6,470×0.513) ≈ 3,320 kcal/kg, which brings the effective heat supplied to the oven *over half an hour* to (35×3,320) ≈ 116,200 kcal. To keep the oven at 600°C, an additional heat contribution of (118,500–116,200 =) 2,300 kcal was thus needed *during that time*: it could easily be supplied by the radiation from the muffle walls.

Let us now look at the case of the evaporation of the water contained in four corpses in each of the three muffles, 12 corpses altogether. The water content of the corpses is (45.5×12=) 546 kg: the heat of vaporization at 600°C is 546×[640+0.477×(500–20)] ≈ 474,500 kcal. The available heat input stays at 116,200 kcal in 30 minutes,[589] hence the addi-

[589] Realistically speaking, though, it would actually drop, for the heat loss would rise as a result of a lower residence time of the combustion gases in the muffle due to the latter's drastically decreased free volume.

tional heat needed is (474,500–116,200 =) 358,300 kcal or some 119,400 kcal per muffle.

We must now examine whether the radiation from the muffle walls could possibly supply this amount of heat. It is difficult to calculate the heat radiated by these walls and absorbed by the corpses, both for reasons of geometry and because of the continuous cooling of the wall temperature. However, in a specific technical article professor Schläpfer, one of the major experts in cremation in Europe in the 1930s, does give us a reliable estimate of the heat radiated to a single corpse from the muffle walls at various temperatures. He has published a chart, from which we may derive the data in the table to the right (Schläpfer 1938, p. 153, see my document 47).

Wall temp. [°C]	Heat flow, kcal/min
800	1,400
700	930
600	600

The geometry changes somewhat when a hypothetical load of three corpses in one muffle is irradiated, but the surface-to-volume ratio of such a load is less favorable than that of a single corpse, because the corpses partly cover one another. Even if we leave this consideration aside, the amount of heat required for the evaporation of the water contained in three normal corpses, about 119,400 kcal, would require over three hours at a constant wall temperature of 600°C[590] according to Schläpfer's data. The wall temperature, however, would certainly not stay constant over such a long period of time, and conditions would quickly become very unfavorable, because, as shown by Schläpfer's chart, the heat radiated by the walls drops sharply with a decrease in wall temperature.

In his discussion of a similar thermal problem, Kori writes (1924, p. 117):

> *"If the inner wall of the cremation chamber has a surface area of about 4 m², with a specific gravity of 2.1, a layer 5 cm thick would weigh about 420 kilograms. The specific heat of the fire clay is about 0.2. Hence, if this layer could supply its total heat content sufficiently fast, only 200×0.2×420 = 16,800 kcal would have become available for an internal temperature dropping from 1,000 to 800°C. Actually, not even this would have been possible, because the brick-*

[590] The calculation of the heat loss is based on this temperature, as the introduction of several corpses at once would have lowered the muffle temperature drastically due to the huge amount of water evaporating in such a case.

work does not release its accumulated heat as quickly as the [muffle] *temperature drops."*

The weight of the refractory brickwork of one muffle was about (5×1.5×200=) 1,500 kilograms. To compensate for the heat lost due to the evaporation of the water content of the corpses, each muffle would have had to contribute 119,400 kcal, corresponding to a decrease in the average temperature of the refractory brickwork of the muffle of about (119,400÷[0.2×1,500] ≈ 400°C. The effective amount of heat supplied to each muffle is therefore:[591]

$$\frac{3{,}320\times 70}{3\times 60} \approx 1{,}290 \text{ kcal/min} \qquad (3)$$

This corresponds to the supply of 119,400 kcal in (119,400÷1,290) ≈ 92 minutes. I have only sketched the evaporation process, which is actually more complex, depending on further factors. But these factors apply in the same way both to single cremations and to the hypothetical cremation of several bodies at the same time. The enormous difference between the two set out above still applies. It proves not only that the simultaneous cremation of four bodies in half an hour was impossible, but also that not even the evaporation of the water they contained could have been brought about during that span of time. If assuming an average weight of 60 kg per body, the figures of the above calculations drop by a mere 15%, and the conclusions are basically the same.

10.2.6. Opening the Muffle Doors

Tauber affirms that "the SS *Kommandoführer* checked after each load in order to see whether the ovens had been properly loaded. We had to open the doors of all muffles, and then we could see what was going on inside" (p. 141). As a rule, two loads were allegedly placed into the ovens every hour with the corpses being introduced in two lots. This means that the muffle doors would have been opened four times per hour for the loading operations alone. Tauber adds that the corpses in the muffle were poked with a rod "to speed up the combustion of the corpses" (*ibid.*), which means that each muffle door was opened at least once more during a run for a total of four openings and closings, i.e. eight times per hour (four for the loading, two for the *Kommandoführer*,

[591] 3,320 (kcal/kg): effective heating value of the coke; 70 (kg): hourly coke consumption coke in the two gasifiers; 3: number of muffles; 60 (minutes): period considered.

two for stoking). In terms of time, even assuming the loading time adopted by the Soviet experts (two to three minutes),[592] each door of a triple muffle oven would have stayed open for four to six minutes each half hour for the loading process. If assuming a minimum of 30 seconds each for the remaining four opening operations (two for the *Kommandoführer* and two for stoking), the total time comes out as 6-8 minutes per run or 12-16 minutes every hour! This is technical nonsense, because the entry of fresh air would have cooled the oven down enormously. As Kessler has noted, air "is a very weak heat conductor, and the temperature goes down considerably at even the slightest removal of calories" (H. Keller 1928, pp. 24f.). How strong a phenomenon this is can be gathered from the following remark by Kessler (1927, p. 136):

> *"It has been ascertained by our experiments that the cracks in the brickwork, which form to a greater or lesser degree in the ovens precisely because of the continual stress they are exposed to, allow – in the final phase of the cremation – a volume of air to enter the cremation chamber, cold air to be precise, which is much higher than what is needed at that point for the cremation of the remains of the body. This, of course, results in a useless cooling of the oven (loss of calories)."*

If, therefore, the air leaking into the oven through mere invisible cracks in the brickwork could cool down the muffle, it is easy to imagine what would have happened if the doors of the oven had been opened so often for so long. For that very reason the doors of the Topf triple-muffle ovens possessed, in their lower portion, an air vent with a movable cast-iron cover, 10.8×12.6 cm. This cover had a peep-hole of 45 mm diameter in its center with its own cast-iron lid attached to the cover by means of a peg. To observe the cremation process, it was only necessary to move the lid aside and look through the peep-hole or to lift the cover and look through the rectangular opening.

10.2.7. The Combustibility of the Corpses

Tauber tells us (p. 142):

> *"The corpses of women burned much better and more quickly than the corpses of men. Therefore, when a male body burned poorly, we fetched a female body* [and] *put it into the oven to speed up the combustion process."*

[592] This duration refers to the actual introduction of the corpses into the muffles.

It is generally accepted that the female body contains a higher proportion of fat than the male body and should thus, at least theoretically, burn more easily. However, in practice the average duration of a cremation of a female corpse in the ovens of Ignis-Hüttenbau at Terezín was around 35.5 minutes, as compared to about 36.5 minutes for a male body, a negligible difference. But what Tauber says is nonsense anyway, because female bodies, too, are made up of 65% water, so that "when a male body burned poorly," the introduction of another body would have made things worse – the evaporation of the water it contained would have reduced the temperature of the muffle even more.

10.2.8. The "Auto-Combustion" of Corpses

In his Polish deposition Tauber states that fat bodies burned by themselves. I have split his statements into sections to make the refutation easier:

> *"*[1] *During a cremation of these bodies we used coke only for lighting the oven. Fat bodies burned by themselves thanks to the fat they contained.*
>
> [2] *It also happened, when there was not enough coke to heat the gasifiers, that we piled straw and wood into the ash containers which were beneath the muffles, and as soon as the fat of the corpses caught fire, the entire load*[593] *burned by its own fire."* (p. 133)
>
> *"*[3] *With the first loads, when the ovens were heated only by the gasifiers, cremation proceeded slowly. But once further loads were cremated, they became red-hot thanks to the glowing parts which formed during the cremation of the corpses, so that, when fat corpses were cremated, the gasifiers were normally extinguished.*
>
> [4] *The fat of the corpses placed into such a red-hot oven ran directly into the ash container where it ignited and burned the corpse."* (p. 142)

[1]: Fundamentally, auto-combustion of a corpse, even a fat one, is a physical absurdity, if only because of the fact that the combustible portions are, so to speak, immersed in water, which makes up 65% of its weight.[594] This is confirmed by Tanner's triangular diagram, valid for

[593] All of the corpses loaded into the oven.

[594] This percentage is usually given in the studies re. cremations done in the 1930s, e.g.: Heepke 1933, p. 124. More recent assessments have a percentage of 64% of water, Davies/Mates, p. 134.

the combustion of solid urban refuse, which gives the region of auto-combustion in terms of the following parameters:

Water content: 50% *Combustible matter: 25% min.*
Incombustibles: 60% max.

From this diagram we can glean that a water content of 65% was well outside of the region of auto-combustion (Hoepli, p. E-734). As early as 1925 it was established experimentally that, "if the spent gases are completely removed from the chamber by closing the valve, the oven cools down so fast that at most an hour and a half later the body portions no longer burn, but only smolder."[595] An "auto-combustion" of corpses was impossible to achieve even in the best civilian crematoria in Germany in the 1930s and 40s (see chapter 12.6.).

[2]: Here, Tauber evokes the case of a cold oven ("when there was not enough coke to heat the gasifiers") with corpses being introduced into the muffle and straw and wood into the ash container below. First of all, we must know that the ash container was a chamber some 35 cm wide and 45 cm high, closed by means of a lid, 28×35 cm in size. Wood (obviously in bundles of kindling) and straw were thus allegedly put into this space, the straw was lit, and as soon as the wood had caught fire, the fat from the corpses (the usual four to five bodies) flowed into the ash container where it caught fire in turn, and hence the load of four to five corpses of each muffle "burned by its own fire." This assertion is even more absurd than the preceding one, for if auto-combustion of four to five corpses in an oven heated to 800°C is impossible, an auto-combustion in a cold oven would be – so to speak – even more impossible. In Tauber's account, the wood in the ash container (a few dozen kilograms[596]) did not serve to bring about the cremation (as in a pyre), but only to gather the fat of the corpses, after which cremation proceeded by self-combustion.

[3]: Tauber declares that, "when fat corpses were cremated, the gasifiers were normally extinguished." Beyond the absurdities we have already discussed, this assertion is technical nonsense and goes against the normal operation of crematorium ovens. No gasifiers of any oven were ever temporarily extinguished, not even when the heat they produced was not needed. In this respect, Kessler states (1927, p. 159):

[595] "Amtliches," 1925a, pp. 89-91; cf. Arbeitsgemeinschaft 1926, p. 96.

[596] Dry wood branches in bundles weigh 100-120 kg per m³. Hence in the ca. 0.3 m³ of one ash container one could load (120×0.3 =) 36 kg of branches. Colombo, p. 63.

> *"Whereas with gas heating the heat supply can be precisely controlled, with coke or lignite heating* [however] *heat is produced also at times when it is not needed. While it is possible to reduce combustion in the gasifier, it is not possible to turn it off altogether, because the glowing embers would go out."*

It is clear that an extinction of the fire on the hearth of the gasifier – aside from the problems indicated above – would have brought about also a useless loss of time for the re-ignition of the coke when lean corpses were to be cremated, a waste of precious time in complete disagreement with the mad rate of cremations described by Tauber.

[4]: Tauber describes in what way the alleged self-combustion of corpses occurred in a hot furnace. We therefore have here the absurdity already encountered in the first statement. It is certainly true that the fat from the corpses ignited and burned, but it could certainly not have burned the corpse itself. What is important to note here is that the technical and experimental data concerning the immediate ignition of the fat disproves and demolishes in a radical manner Tauber's description of the "cremation trenches" (see chapter 10.2.13.).

10.2.9. Embers

In paragraph 3 of the above quotation Tauber asserts that "once further loads were cremated, they [*the ovens*] became red-hot, *thanks to the glowing parts* (*żarem*) which formed during the cremation of the corpses." Tauber adds in this respect (p. 125):

> *"The cremation process is sped up by the combustion of human fat which produces further embers."*

Actually, the muffles heated up due to the combustion products of the gasifiers and of the flames which formed over the corpses. The embers were not only almost negligible but died out in the ash containers underneath the muffles; their contribution to the heat supply was insignificant. Moreover, it is utterly absurd to claim that the body fat – which drained out, evaporated and burned – produced embers; it is tantamount to saying that the combustion of gasoline produces embers.

10.2.10. Flaming chimneys

Tauber states (p. 134):

> *"But there were also cases when we put a greater number of bodies into the muffle. Eight Muselmänner also found space in a muffle.*

We burned these greater loads during air raids, unbeknown to the crematorium Kapo: we did this so there would be larger flames coming out of the chimney and the aviators would notice this."

This tale is absurd on two counts. First of all, as I have pointed out elsewhere (2003c, pp. 386-391), the appearance of flames on the chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria as an effect of their use was technically impossible. In this respect I have conducted some experiments which I will summarize briefly here:

I have built a field oven with a combustion chamber of about 0.05 m^3 and a chimney some 0.54 m high having a cross-section 0.27 by 0.27 meters. I have placed an aluminum tray with 200 g of lard (pork fat) on a grid mounted above the hearth and lit the fire. A few minutes later the boiling fat caught fire and flames shot out of the chimney up to a height of 70 cm above the top. Combustion of the fat took 3 minutes, with 2 minutes and 45 seconds of intense fire. I have then dismantled the chimney and replaced it by an ordinary stovepipe, 2.10 m high and having a cross-sectional area 0.40 by 0.20 meters, making for an overall volume of about 0.2 cubic meters including the combustion chamber. On the grid I placed an aluminum tray with 300 g of lard and lit the fire. In this case, too, the grease caught fire rapidly, but no flames nor even isolated flame jets emanated from the chimney. Combustion took 3 minutes and 45 seconds, with 3 minutes 30 seconds of intense combustion.

As these are physico-chemical phenomena, the results of these experiments can be applied in proportion to the chimneys of the Birkenau crematoria. I will present the results as applied to Crematoria II and III.

- Volume of shortest flue duct (including chimney conduit): $0.46 \times 24 \approx 11$ m^3
- Combustion chamber: $1.5 \times 3 = 4.5$ m^3
- Total volume: $11 + 4.5 = 15.5$ m^3

From the second experiment, which establishes the limit for the impossibility of observing the phenomenon of a flaming chimney, we have:

- 0.3 kg of grease per 0.2 m^3 per 4 minutes =
- $(0.3 \times 60) \div 4 = 4.5$ kg of grease per 0.2 m^3 per hour =
- $(4.5 \times 1) \div 0.2 = 22.5$ kg of grease per m^3 per hour =
- $22.5 \times 15.5 \approx 350$ kg of grease per hour.

Therefore, burning some 350 kg of animal fat per hour in the three muffles of the above oven would not have resulted in flames coming

out of the chimney. Note: We are speaking of *pure fat* here. The above 350 kg of fat correspond to the fat content of some 42 normal corpses of 70 kg each, but only in theory, because this fat was obviously distributed throughout the body and mingled with water and would thus not have burned immediately, as in the experimental fires mentioned. Still, the phenomenon of a flaming chimney would not have occurred even with the simultaneous cremation (if this had been possible) of 13 to 14 corpses per muffle. It is clear from the above that, in theory at least, the phenomenon of flaming chimneys would have been tied in strongly with the fat content of the corpses, but obviously – and Tauber himself says so – the bodies of the *Muselmänner* were "emaciated and without fat" (p. 133).

It is thus absurd for these two reasons to claim that the cremation of eight skeleton-like corpses could have produced the phenomenon of flaming chimneys.

10.2.11. Test Cremations

Tauber describes in detail the test cremations in Crematorium II (pp. 134f.):

> *"On March 4* [1943]*, we were ordered to light the gasifiers. We kept them going from morning until 4 p.m.* […]
>
> *We carried these corpses* [there] *by means of the elevator and the door which led to the furnace hall and placed them in twos or threes on a cart similar to the one I described when I spoke of crematorium no. 1 and placed them in the individual muffles. After the introduction of the whole lot of corpses into all the muffles of all the ovens, the members of the commission, watches in hand, observed the cremation process of the corpses, opened the doors, checked the time, and were surprised that the cremation had taken* [so] *long. The ovens had been lit in the morning, but as they were brand-new, they had not yet warmed up sufficiently, and the cremation of this load therefore took 40 minutes.* […]
>
> *For the next 10 days, under an SS escort, we went to the crematoria every day to light the gasifiers. No transport arrived during those 10 days; we did not burn any corpses, but kept the gasifiers going to heat the ovens."*

This description is a string of technical absurdities. First of all, as I have already explained, the simultaneous cremation of two or three

corpses in one muffle, if it had been possible at all, would have taken two or three hours instead of 40 minutes. The explanation of this "long" time, i.e. the fact that the ovens "had not yet warmed up sufficiently" because "they were brand-new" is technical nonsense and historically false. It took at least eight hours to heat the ovens according to Tauber. The rated load of coke for the two hearths of the triple-muffle oven was 35 kg of coke per hour each, or 70 kg/hr in total. The weight of the brickwork of this oven (including gasifiers and ash containers) was about 13,000 kilograms. Assuming a heating value of 6,470 kcal per kg of coke, a thermal efficiency of 51% for the oven, and a temperature of 20°C in the furnace hall, it would have taken:

$$\frac{0.21\times13{,}000\times(800–20)}{6470\times0.51} = 645 \text{ kg of coke} \tag{4}$$

and (645÷70) ≈ 9 hours and 10 minutes to bring the brickwork of the oven up to 800°C. *Vice versa*, in 8 hours of heating, a mass of

$$\frac{6{,}470\times0.51\times560}{0.21\times(800–20)} = 11{,}300 \text{ kg} \tag{5}$$

would have heated up to 800°C. As the thickness of the brickwork was 15 cm, the bricks would have reached 800°C on average up to a depth of [(11,300÷13,000)]×15 ≈ 13 cm. While being theoretically correct, this computation does not take into account the fact that heat flow is not linear but decreases within the brickwork as shown by a diagram established on the basis of experimental data (see document 47).

The make-up of the wall in question (15 cm of refractory brick, 7.5 cm of insulating brick, and 21 cm of ordinary brick) is sufficiently close to that of the double-muffle Topf ovens (15 cm of refractory brick, 7 cm of insulating brick and 20 cm of ordinary brick). The diagram shows the heat flow within the above wall when it is exposed to a constant temperature of 600°C.

Within one hour of heating, the heated surface reaches the temperature of 600°C, but only over a depth of a few millimeters; 5 cm into the bricks the temperature is 230°C, at 10 cm it is about 50°C, and at 15 cm it is hardly above 20°C. At thermal equilibrium, the temperature on the hot side is 600°C, on the cold side, against the insulation, we have a temperature of some 510°C.

Obviously, cremations were not carried out as soon as the muffle had reached 800°C; this is specified in the operating instructions of the double and triple-muffle ovens (see chapter 10.2.2.).

In the triple-muffle oven with its two gasifiers, it took one hour to reach operating conditions; in civilian crematoria, the ovens had a refractory brickwork weighing the same as that of a triple-muffle Topf oven, *viz.* about 13,000 kg, but had only one gasifier and needed two hours. In Kessler's experiments of January 5, 1927, heating the ovens prior to the introduction of the first corpse (785°C) required 2 hours and 12 minutes.

In conclusion, the claim is technical nonsense that, after 8 hours of heating, the triple-muffle ovens of Crematorium II at Birkenau had not yet warmed up sufficiently. This absurdity is logically linked to the other absurdity, *viz.* the heating of the ovens over 10 days: in that way, assuming a shift of 12 hours per day, the SS would have merely wasted (12×70×5×10 =) 42,000 kg of coke!

In his Soviet testimony Tauber states that the ovens were dried out over those 10 days: "Up to March 15, 1943, we heated the ovens, or rather, we dried them out [*prosushivali*]" (p. 4). And this, in turn, had to do with the fact that they were "brand-new," i.e. still having to be dried. Actually, the ovens of Crematorium II were already dry. On January 29 Prüfer inspected the sites of the crematoria and drew up a report about the state of advancement of the work. He writes that the five triple-muffle ovens at Crematorium II were in the drying stage ("*werden z. Zt. trockengeheizt*"). Kirschner's memo of March 19, 1943, tells us that Crematorium II went into operation on February 20, 1943 ("*zum 20.2.43 in Betrieb genommen*"),[597] which means that drying had been terminated at that time.

The desiccation of a crematorium oven was done gradually, by lighting only a small fire of wood-shavings on the hearth, then adding more wood chips, followed by larger chunks of wood mixed with coke. If the heating had been too quick and too strong, it would have generated large amounts of water vapor from the brickwork, the pressure of which would have loosened the brickwork, forming cracks and thus damaging it seriously (Beutinger, p. 127). Obviously, the Topf engineers who, according to Tauber, were present at the test run would never have allowed firing up any ovens that had not yet been dried properly. Furthermore, as I have already pointed out, they would not have allowed

[597] Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck, – Bauleiter für das Schutzhaftlager und für landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben. Zeit 1. Januar 1943 bis 31. März 1943 dated March 29, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 61.

either that the muffle doors be opened for a look at the progress of the combustion.

10.2.12. "Fire-Proof" Sack

Tauber relates the following story (p. 128):

> *"Tomiczek's head was enclosed in a sack, but we still recognized him from his robust physique. Kwakernak watched us until Tomiczek's body had been loaded into the oven and then walked away suddenly. We* [then] *opened the door of the oven, took out the corpse, opened the sack, and immediately recognized Tomiczek without any doubt."*

The operating temperature of the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens was 800°C. At that temperature, in civilian crematoria, the coffin caught fire while it was being loaded. But Tauber's sack remained perfectly intact to the point of having to be undone, after the body had been withdrawn from the muffle, to verify the owner of the head inside. The sack was, apparently… fire-proof!

10.2.13. "Cremation Trenches"

We see right away that Tauber makes contradictory statements on the subject of the number of these alleged pits. In his Soviet testimony he asserts that "4 crematoria and 4 large pyres were in operation for the extermination" (p. 6.). In the Polish one he says, on the other hand, that in May 1944 five trenches were dug in the yard of Crematorium V, and that, moreover, "bunker no. 2 and its trenches" (p. 149) were put back into operation, hence at least two more. The trenches were therefore both four and at least seven in number at one time. In his Soviet testimony Tauber asserts (p. 11):

> "[1] *The cremation pyres for the corpses were arranged in trenches, at the bottom of which, over the whole length of the excavation, there was a channel for the air supply.*
>
> [2] *From this channel there was a branch-off toward a hole, 2 by 2 m, 4 m deep.*
>
> [3] *The fat ran into this hole during the cremation of the corpses on the pyres.*
>
> [4] *The corpses on the pyres were doused with this fat so that they burned better.*

> [5] *At first wood was placed into the trench, then 400 corpses alternating with branches were doused with gasoline, and the fire was lit. Then the remaining corpses* [from] *the gas chambers were thrown in, and from time to time the fat from the corpses was poured on."*

[1]: The "channel for the air supply" was not a closed channel but an open one situated at the bottom of the trench; actually, the channel for the collection of human fat started out from that level. On the bottom of the trench, however, there was a layer of wood (with a layer of corpses on top) which, once ignited, would have filled up the channel with glowing embers and ashes; this channel is therefore a mere figment of literary invention.

[2]: The draining and collection system for the liquid fat, even assuming smooth and impermeable walls, would have required sloping planes toward the center line of the trench and toward the collection hole, which the witness does not mention.

[3]: Tauber describes a real and true miracle of physics. Human fat has a flash point[598] of 184°C (Perry, p. 1586), the autoignition temperature[373] of the seasoned wood of a coffin varies between 325 and 350°C. Its combustion temperature is higher yet. In the case in point, if the aim is the cremation of a corpse and not only its carbonization, the temperature must reach 600°C. Hence, the fat of the corpses ran down, through a layer of burning wood at somewhere between 350 and 600°C, flowed into the appropriate "channel for the air supply" full of glowing embers into the collection channel, likewise full of glowing embers, and drained into the hole proper: all this without in the least catching fire along the way![599]

As we have seen in chapter 10.2.8., this physical miracle is, moreover, in blatant disagreement with Tauber's description of the "autocombustion" of the corpses:

> *"The fat of the corpses placed into such a red-hot oven ran directly into the ash container where it ignited and burned the corpse."*

This would mean that the fat burned in the crematorium ovens, whereas in the "cremation trenches" it flowed in liquid form into the

[598] The lowest temperature at which a volatile liquid forms an ignitable mixture in air.

[599] The alleged "cremation trench" for 400 corpses had to have a minimum surface area of 320 m², cf. below.

collection hole.[600] The theoretical conclusions set out above have been fully confirmed by a series of experiments of the combustion of animal fat which I have run in a field oven of my own design as an experimental verification, supplemented by photographs (2003b, pp. 185-194). In the first experiment I have placed an aluminum tray with 500 g of lard on a grid, 25 cm above the hearth (a strong metallic webbing), in the second case with 250 g of lard 25 cm below the hearth, and in the third run with an aluminum tray containing 250 g of lard set 28 cm below the hearth made up of a metal grid with larger holes. In all three cases the fat melted, caught fire, and burned easily. The conclusions from the experiments were as follows (*ibid*., pp. 193f.):

> *"1. The experiments run have confirmed that animal fat burns with ease when exposed to temperatures obtainable with a wood fire.*
>
> *2. Experiment 3 shows that animal fat will burn when in contact with glowing embers. Therefore, in a cremation trench, the fat running out of the corpses will burn without ever even flowing over the bed of embers as far as the collection hole, as it runs through the burning wood and eventually into the layer of glowing embers at the bottom of the trench.*
>
> *This has been further confirmed by incineration experiments in an open furnace, as described above, during which the fat flowing from the meat in the ash compartment caught fire and burned immediately.*
>
> *3. Experiment 2 proves that any liquid fat hypothetically flowing underneath the embers in the run-off channels would have burned from the heat radiation of the embers and from contact with them.*
>
> *4. Experiment 1 shows that any human fat hypothetically flowing into the collection pit would have burned with high and vivid flames on account of the heat radiated by the fire, thus making not only its recovery impossible but also preventing anyone from approaching the trench."*

[4]: The liquid human fat was poured on the corpses "to make them burn better." How was the liquid fat gathered from the holding pit? Surely with buckets of galvanized steel attached to poles with a handle, as we are told by the witness Filip Müller who later amplified this literary theme (Müller, pp. 219f.). But how was it poured over the corpses?

[600] It is rather unimportant whether the oven was "red-hot," because in both cases the temperature was far higher than the autoignition temperature of the fat.

Let us look at this hypothetical spectacle: a glowing pyre of at least 320 m²[601] burning at a temperature of at least 600°C, which radiates to the edges of the trench enough heat to produce a temperature of several hundred °C. If Tauber and Müller had launched their bucket full of boiling fat from a safe distance, it would not even have reached the trench; if, on the other hand, they had ventured up to the edge of the trench, they would have undergone an "auto-combustion" of their own, which means that our witnesses would have been roasted alive.

From the point of view of heat economy, a bucket ful of boiling fat projected into a burning trench of that dimension would not have brought any benefit at all: because of its low autoignition temperature, the fat would have caught fire as soon as it struck the surface and would not have penetrated into the pyre at all.

In a cremation trench (with an efficient air-supply from below, constituted for example by tubes connected to a blower) it would have been necessary instead to make use of the fat from the corpses within the trench itself in such a way that the flames so generated would have struck the corpses from below. And if, by some miracle, it would have been possible to bring about the flow of fat toward the bottom of the trench, it would have been necessary, by all means, to keep it from flowing out of the trench, because, if that happened, most of its heat contribution would have been totally lost. Exactly the opposite of what Tauber tells us.

[5]: How could one have tossed a corpse into this kind of flaming inferno? It is clear that this would have been even more difficult than launching a bucket full of boiling fat.

10.2.14 "Cremation Trenches" and Aerial Photographs of Birkenau

According to Tauber, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, there were between four and seven "cremation trenches" at Birkenau, with a surface area of at least 320 m² each. In his Polish testimony he states that five such trenches had been dug in the yard of Crematorium V in May 1944. One would thus have to encounter a flaming surface of some 1,600 m² in that part of the camp. Actually, as I have shown in chapter 8.5.5., between May and August 1944 only one smoking site (and not

[601] Müller (p. 207) speaks of trenches 40-50 meters long and 8 meters wide, hence 320-400 m².

five) with a surface area of about 50 m² (and not 1,600) was observed there, whereas around the so-called "bunker 2" there was no smoking site at all (Mattogno 2005c, pp. 58f.). Hence, not only Tauber's declaration but also those of *all* other witnesses who have spoken of "cremation trenches" are clearly refuted by the aerial photographs taken at that time.

Tauber asserted moreover that for the transportation of the corpses from the gas chambers of Crematorium V to the trenches a narrow-gauge rail track for carts had been laid which, however, was not used, because "the SS considered it a nuisance, and the detainees in the *Sonderkommando* dragged the corpses of those gassed from the gas chambers directly to the trenches" (p. 149). On the aerial photographs of Birkenau taken in 1944 there is no trace of such a track. Such an assertion, besides being false, makes no sense at all: the SS considered it a "nuisance" to transport a certain number of corpses quickly and easily by means of rail carts and felt that it was "more comfortable" to have a single corpse dragged by a single detainee over a distance of at least 20 meters?

10.2.15 Ground-Water Table in the Birkenau Area

The ZBL drawing no. 2534/2 of June 15, 1943, concerning a *Provisorisches Erdbecken* (temporary earth basin) in construction sector III (BA III), shows that the water-table stood at 232.51 m, the ground level itself at 233.71 m and the bottom of the decantation basin 231.01 m, all measured above sea level.[602] Hence, the ground-water stood 1.20 m below ground and the decantation basins were 2.70 m deep. The *Königsgraben* – the effluent ditch of sectors BI and B II at Birkenau – flowed into the Vistula at a point where the river makes a double loop; more precisely, it flowed into the upper or southern part of the loop. This loop enclosed a small sandy beach located at level 232.8 m; the beach formed by the second part of the loop – some 500 m north as the crow flies – is at level 233 m.[603] The river thus ran at practically the same level as that of the Birkenau water-table. The SW corner of sector B I of Birkenau, where the *Königsgraben* joined the river, is at level 235.17 m.[604] The northern portion of the Birkenau camp is slightly lower than the southern one. The point where *Straße B* (road B) which separated

[602] APMO, negative no. 20943/19. Cf. Pressac 1989, p. 169.
[603] Ordnance Survey map 1:25000 of the Birkenau area. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, p. 89.
[604] RGVA, 502-2-24, p. 226.

sectors B II and B III crosses the enclosure (to continue toward Crematoria IV and V some 200 m away) lies at level 234.26 meters.

The area around these crematoria was situated even lower, and the pond which served as water reserve for fire-fighting, located in the birch wood (*Birkenwald*) to the east of Crematorium IV, was nothing but an outcrop of the ground-water, and the water-table there was hardly lower than 1 m beneath the surface.[605]

The entire sector B III was in a similar situation, if not worse, as we can see from a telex sent by Jothann on June 2, 1944. The head of ZBL had refused to allow the occupation of 14 barracks in sector B III of Birkenau, giving the following reason:[606]

> *"Barracks are only partly roofed, the area is swampy and not leveled in any way. A pollution of the ground-water and the formation of further centers of epidemics is feared."*

We may then conclude, as far as the ground-water is concerned, that the situation in the area of Crematoria IV and V was the same, for all intents and purposes, as that prevailing in sector B III, i.e. that the water-table stood some 1.2 m below the surface (see more details in Gärtner/Rademacher and Mattogno 2003a).

Hence, the pit for the recovery of the grease, 4 m down, and probably the same as Tauber's "cremation ditch," would have been full of water.

10.3. The Gassings

10.3.1. The First Homicidal Gassing in Crematorium II

In his Soviet testimony Tauber declared that the first gassing in Crematorium II took place on March 15, 1943, affecting a transport of 4,000 Jews from Cracow (p. 4):

> *"Up to March 15, 1943, we heated the ovens, or rather, we dried them out. From March 15, 1943, onward transports of persons began to appear – whole convoys –* [and the Germans] *started to take most of them to the crematorium to gas and cremate them. The first transport to come to the crematorium amounted to 4,000 persons,*

[605] In photograph no. 174 on p. 194 of Klarsfeld 1983 can be seen a group of deportees on the southern edge of the pond (the one toward the Effektenlager); in the foreground, we have a slight slope going down to the water's surface and, on the left, an old man with a kind of pitcher who is about to reach into the water.

[606] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 2. Cf. Mattogno 2002b, p. 424.

sent from the ghetto of the city of Cracow. They were all gassed at the same time and cremated."

Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989, p. 440) speaks instead of 1,492 victims who were supposedly gassed on March 14. Tauber adds that the victims in the gas chamber were essentially sitting and that "from the situation of the corpses one could see that people had moved away from those columns and had been trying to reach the door" (p. 136). The alleged gas chamber measured 30×7 m in size, or 210 m², leaving aside the space occupied by the seven supporting pillars (0.4×0.4 m) and that of the four alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B (0.7×0.7 m according to M. Kula). The packing density of the victims was therefore (4,000÷210=) 19 persons per m². Even if one adopted Danuta Czech's (but not Tauber's) figure of seven persons per m², it would not have allowed any "escape" toward the door. Tauber goes on to say (pp. 136f.):

"After the people had been pushed into the gas chamber and were shut in there and before the 'Cyklon' was poured in, the air from the chamber was removed; in fact, the ventilation of the chamber could be used for that purpose."

This is another ludicrous assertion: the ventilation system of the alleged gas chamber was based on the principle of aeration–de-aeration: an extractor fan removed the used air from the room, while a blower of equal performance brought in fresh air from the outside.

Tauber says, further on, that the ventilation system was switched on "*after* the door of the gas chamber had been opened" (p. 137), but even that is nonsense, because the ventilation system had been designed to function with the door closed. Assuming a homicidal gassing in a hermetically closed chamber, the toxic gas-air mixture would have spread through the semi-basement when the door was opened, because of a higher pressure within that room (or if it wasn't hermetically sealed, then by means of heat convection: "it was very warm in the chamber," p. 136).

In the gas chamber, if we follow Tauber, there was "such a stench one could not stand it" (*ibid.*) – he had thus entered without a gas mask, but contradicts himself right away when he says that those assigned to the removal of the corpses from the gas chamber put on their gas masks and that he did not take part in the removal of the corpses of the first gassing: "however, we did not carry away from the gas chamber the corpses of this first transport of mid-March 1943…" (p. 137).

10.3.2. Undressing Barrack

Tauber affirms with reference to the first gassing (p. 136):

> *"These people were herded into the barrack which at that time stood perpendicularly to the crematorium building on the side of the entrance to the yard of Crematorium II. The people walked into this barrack through a door toward the entrance* [to the yard] *and went down the stairs which were to the right of the garbage incinerator (Müllverbrennung). At that time the barrack served as an undressing room. But it was used only for about one week and was then dismantled."*

As I have shown in chapter 2.3.3., this barrack, which was set up around February 15, 1943, as an "*Auskleideraum*" (undressing room) at the request of the *SS-Standortarzt* (the SS garrison surgeon) dated January 21, 1943, had no relation whatsoever with the alleged homicidal gassings but was used to undress the corpses of the registered detainees who had died in the camp.

Tauber, by the way, actually does not explain why the barrack was used as an undressing room on that occasion, nor why it was taken down a week later. Not only that: his description cannot have come from direct observation. He claims, in fact, that as soon as the victims began to arrive, "we from the *Sonderkommando* were locked up in the room in which – as I have explained in my description of the crematorium – the surgeons did the autopsies." (*ibid.*) Then he adds: "After about two hours in the autopsy room we were ordered out and told to go into the gas chamber" (*ibid.*). Hence, together with the other detainees, Tauber was locked up in this room in the southwest corner of the crematorium[607] during the unloading and undressing of the alleged victims. But the undressing barrack was located at the opposite end, in front of the eastern extremity of the crematorium. Hence, Tauber could not have seen what he describes.

10.3.3. The Later Gassings in Crematorium II

Tauber tells us that he stayed at Crematorium II only from March 4 through mid-April 1943. In this span of hardly six weeks the crematorium allegedly had the following schedule (pp. 138f.):

> *"*[1] *During the cremation of the corpses of that first transport of mid-March 1943, we worked without stopping for 48 hours but*

[607] Pressac 1989, p. 491, plan of Crematorium II, room no. 23.

could not cremate all those corpses, because in the meantime a Greek transport arrived which was likewise gassed.

[2] *I worked in Crematorium II until mid-April. During that time there were arrivals of Greek, French, Dutch transports. On top of that we cremated the corpses of persons who had gone into the gas following the selections performed in the camp. We worked in two shifts, day and night. I cannot give a figure for those gassed and cremated during that period.*

[3] *On average, 2,500 corpses were cremated per day."*

[1]: As we have seen, Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989) informs us that 1,492 persons died during that first gassing. A total of 2,500 corpses per day could be cremated according to Tauber, hence the cremation of those victims would have taken less than a day, or more exactly:

- about 16½ hours for a load of three corpses per muffle every half hour
- about 12½ hours for a load of four to five corpses per muffle every 34 minutes
- about 8 hours for a load of four to five corpses per muffle every 20-25 minutes.

Tauber maintains instead that the crematorium squad did not manage to cremate all the victims of the first gassing in spite of 48 hours(!) of uninterrupted work, because "in the meantime" a transport with Jews from Greece had arrived who were also gassed and cremated. But according to the *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989) that happened on March 24, i.e. 10 days later. Tauber's statement is therefore false and contradictory.

[2]: Between mid-March and mid-April "there were arrivals of Greek, French, Dutch transports." But according to the *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989) there were no transports from Holland or France at that time. Referring to the summer of 1944, Tauber added in his Soviet testimony the well-known propagandistic lie of the extermination of French *Résistance* fighters (p. 6; see chapter 17.6.2).

[3]: Within one month, between March 14-15 and mid-April 1943, 2,500 people on average were gassed and cremated in Crematorium II. This would amount to a total of some 75,000 persons. However, during that period only 13 transports with some 29,500 Jews altogether arrived at Auschwitz, so that the total number of those allegedly gassed would have been two and a half times as high as the number of arrivals. Ac-

cording to the *Kalendarium*, just 368 registered prisoners were allegedly "selected" to be gassed. This frenetic extermination activity, or even *any kind* of extermination, is moreover categorically refuted by an important fact which occurred precisely during that span of time and to which Tauber makes only a veiled reference: In the last ten days of March Crematorium II suffered serious damage. On March 24 and 25, 1943, the Topf engineers Prüfer and Schultze, who had been summoned by ZBL, were in Auschwitz to look at the matter: the three forced-draft devices (*Saugzuganlage*) of Crematorium II were beyond repair and (as was discovered in early April) portions of the refractory lining of the flue ducts and the chimney had fallen off (see chapter 2.7.2.). Schultze's task was to verify the state of the three forced-draft devices, while Prüfer assessed the possibility of running the five triple-muffle ovens without them. It was found that the equipment was irretrievably damaged, and on April 16 Topf accepted to take them back and to reimburse to ZBL the sum of 3,705 Reichsmarks. The whole matter is dealt with in Tauber's account in the following way (p. 132):

> *"Initially there were three electric motors in this chimney to increase the draft. Because of the heat in that section and near the oven, they broke down, but there even was a fire at one time, and so they were dismantled and the ducts taking the spent gases away from the crematorium ovens were connected directly to the chimney."*

The three forced-draft devices were taken down by the Topf technician Messing between May 17 and 19,[608] the work of the removal of the damaged refractory lining began around May 24. The job was done by June 1, but it was not possible to continue, because the new blueprints for the chimney lining had not yet arrived.[609] Rebuilding took place between the last ten days of June and the end of August. All of this happened when Tauber had already left Crematorium II (mid-April), but then how could he have known about such technical details, if he was working at Crematorium IV, in a distant part of the camp?

The two Topf engineers had hurried to Auschwitz on March 24, because they were summoned by an urgent telegram. It is obvious that the damage had manifested itself some days earlier and that the crematorium had suspended its operation for safety's sake. Hence, the story of

[608] Topf, Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung for Messing, May 17-19, 1943: "Im Krematorium II (Bauwerk 30) die 3 Stück Saugzuganlagen abmontiert." RGVA, 502-1-306, pp. 91-91a.

[609] Dringendes Telegramm from Bischoff to Topf dated June 1, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 30.

the cremation of 1,986 Greek Jews on that very day, March 24, in Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989) is totally unfounded.

I have already shown in chapter 8.8.3. that ZBL held an inquiry and summoned both Koehler who had built the chimney and Prüfer who had designed it. As can be read in Kirschneck's final report dated September 13, 1943, it was found that the main cause of the damage was closely related to the fact that only some of the ovens had been operated ("*Heizung nur einzelner Öfen*"), in the sense that the initial design did not take into account the differences in the thermal expansions of the individual chimney ducts when under uneven load, something that was only remedied in the new design. This is in clear disagreement with the mass cremations of allegedly gassed victims reported by Tauber, which would have required an uninterrupted operation of *all* ovens and which is thus historically false.

As far as the alleged "fire" is concerned, I have already explained that, on account of a design error on the triple-muffle oven, the gases arriving in the central muffle from the two lateral ones (plus those from the central muffle itself) moved at such a high velocity that they did not burn and ignited only at the exit from the oven, giving off their combustion heat in the flue duct and the chimney. This heat even caused the melting of the smoke vanes.

Besides, the average number of victims in one gassing given by Tauber is contradictory: 4,000 persons in his Soviet testimony, 3,000 in his Polish testimony (p. 127) and 2,000 in the one made before the Jewish historical commission (Borwicz et al., p. 90).

10.3.4. The Alleged Gas Chamber Door

Tauber describes the door to the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II in the following words (p. 129):

> *"In this door there was a round glass window at eye level. On the other side of the door, i.e. on the inside of the gas chamber, this little window was protected by a hemispherical grid. This grid had been installed, because it had happened that persons in the gas chamber had broken the window glass before dying. Because not even the grid would prevent this and such incidents still occurred, the window was eventually closed up with a metal plate or a board."*

At the end of his Polish account Tauber stated that, among other things, there was at the *Bauhof* (materials yard) "a gas-tight door of a

gas chamber" (p. 150). Pressac has published three photographs of this door showing a spy-hole protected on the inside by a hemispherical metal grid (1989, p. 486). This is therefore in contradiction with Tauber's statement that the spy-hole was "closed up with a metal plate or a board." As to other issues I refer the reader to what has been explained before in chapter 2.2.

10.3.5. Zyklon B Introduction Devices

On this subject Tauber declared in his Soviet deposition (p. 5):

> *"The Cyklon gas spread throughout the gas chamber via columns of metal wire mesh screens which formed a square channel with double screen walls."*

In the Polish account the witness furnishes a less laconic description of the alleged devices (p. 130):

> *"To the right and left of those pillars there were four columns. The outer wall of those columns was made of a webbing of thick steel wire which extended to the ceiling and the outside. Behind this wall there was a screen of fine mesh and inside a third one fine*[r yet]. *Within this third* [column of] *wire mesh moved a box which collected – aided by a wire – the powder when the gas had escaped* […].
>
> *Above the gas chamber rose four openings, like small chimneys, into which the gas was poured. These openings were closed off with cement covers which had two-handed wooden handles."*

I have already thoroughly dealt with this question in chapter 2.5. Here I will add a few more remarks. First of all, we have the contradiction that the columns consisted, at the same time, of two and of three layers of screens, one inside the other. Tauber says that the lids on the alleged introduction devices for the Zyklon B were made of cement with wooden handles. We see right away that the use of wooden handles on covers more or less similar to concrete man-hole covers is not in line with normal building practices which would require steel handles. As I have already pointed out in chapter 2.5.5., Tauber's assertion as to cement covers is at variance with that of van Pelt who says that the alleged covers were made of wood.

We must also note that, according to Kula, the Zyklon B introduction device measured 70×70 cm and extended through the ceiling of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II (and III) and above

it. If it was surrounded by a brick facing on the outside (necessary both to seal the crudely knocked-in ceiling hole and to accommodate the heavy concrete cover), the overall size would have been 94×94 cm (see Mattogno 2005d, p. 372). Concrete has a specific gravity of 2.1-2.5. Assuming an average value of 2.3, a concrete cover with a minimum thickness of 5 cm would weigh (0.94×0.94×0.05×2300=) 101.6 kilograms. Each gassing would have been a truly Herculean operation!

10.3.6. "Fake" Showers

Tauber asserts (pp. 130f):

> *"I want to stress that initially there were neither benches or clothes hooks in the undressing room nor showers in the gas chambers. Those things were put in only in the fall of 1943 to camouflage the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection* [area]. *These showers were mounted on pieces of wood set for that purpose into the concrete ceiling of the gas chamber. No water pipes were connected to those showers, because no water ever came out of them."*

In chapter 4. I have shown that the project of installing real showers in the basements of Crematoria II and III was one of the "*Sondermaßnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen*" at Auschwitz ordered by Kammler in early May 1943. It was thus a measure of hygiene and sanitation, not a criminal undertaking. The question of the wooden plates encased in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II has already been discussed in chapter 4.3. I will add here that Tauber's assertion implies that those plates had been fashioned in the wood-working shop prior to the pouring of this morgue's concrete ceiling. Thus, the ZBL technicians would have included them as part of the job of the false showers, but without thinking about including the openings for introducing Zyklon B!

10.3.7. Split-Up of the Alleged Gas Chamber of Crematorium II

This brings us to the unverifiable declaration by Tauber which, according to van Pelt, is used by the revisionists "to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony" (p. 130):

> *"At the end of 1943 the gas chamber was divided into two* [parts] *by a brick wall so as to make it suitable for the gassing of smaller transports. In this wall there was a door similar to the one* [leading]

from the corridor to the whole chamber. The smaller transports were gassed in the rear chamber, located farthest away from the corridor."

About this we have first of all Pressac's comment (1989, p. 484):

"One of the very few contestable points in the deposition. It would seem more logical to gas in the gas chamber CLOSEST to the entrance, as this meant less distance to transport the corpses, and the ventilation system at the far end of the gas chamber must have been inefficient because it was poorly designed."

Occasionally Dr. Sigismund Bendel's testimony (see chapter 17.7.1.) is brought in by holocaust historiography as an "external confirmation" of the above split-up. While it is true that both Tauber and Bendel claim that there were two gas chambers in Crematorium II, Bendel claims that they measured 10×4 m[610] or 10×5 m[611] and were 1.60 m high, whereas the actual room from which those two sections were allegedly derived measured 30×7 m and was 2.41 m high. These dimensions are completely at variance with Bendel's figures and cannot be explained as being a simple error of estimation. Besides, Bendel speaks of the presence of two gas chambers in Crematorium II only because he had claimed that each crematorium held two such chambers (Phillips, p. 135):

"In each crematorium there were generally two gas chambers."

As against this, the witness Nyiszli who, just like Bendel, claims to have been a member of the crematorium personnel in 1944, speaks of only one undivided gas chamber (1961, p. 45). In the same way Don Paisikovic, another self-styled member of the *Sonderkommando* who claims to have been assigned to Crematorium II at the end of May 1944, speaks of only one gas chamber, into which some 3,000 victims were allegedly herded.[612] Filip Müller claims the existence of a single alleged gas chamber with a surface area of 250 m² (p. 96). Van Pelt invokes another testimony (2002, p. 193):

"Daniel Bennahmias's memoirs of his imprisonment in Auschwitz provide independent confirmation, however."

He quotes a book by a certain Rebecca C. Fromer entitled *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando* published in 1993 (*ibid*., note 137, p. 522 & p. 542). How can anyone consider this

[610] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953.
[611] Statement by C.S. Bendel on October 21, 1945. NI-11390.
[612] Declaration by D. Paisikovic given in Vienna on October 17, 1963. ROD, c[21]96, p. 2.

story, which was published 48 years after Tauber's deposition, to be an "*independent* confirmation"? Apart, van Pelt misrepresents the facts here, because Bennahmias in fact spoke about Crematorium *III*, not *II*, and he dated this subdivision to August+ 1944 (Fromer, p. 51). Pelt omitted this information in his book and even gets the pages wrong (he cites pages 52f., 2002, p. 193). I will return to Bennahmias later when discussing Filip Müller.

If we look at the material side of the alleged exterminations, Tauber's split-up makes no sense at all, because he tells us that there were three or four gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V with different floor areas, in which smaller transports could thus have been gassed. The strange thing is that Tauber says so himself (p. 7):

> *"Depending on the number of people arriving, the Germans poisoned them simultaneously in one, two, or three chambers."*

But then why spend money, time and effort to cut the gas chamber of Crematorium II in two? From van Pelt's point of view the alleged split appears unreasonable even in strictly economic terms (see chapter 14.1.).

10.3.8. Gassing Procedure in Crematoria IV and V

As I have already noted in chapter 5.7., when questioned both by the Soviets and by the Poles, Tauber declared that the little windows of Crematoria IV and V, which were allegedly used for the introduction of the Zyklon B, were protected by iron bars. This has since been confirmed by documents. It would thus have been impossible to execute gassing operations in the way the witness described them.

10.4. Strength and Events in Connection with the "*Sonderkommando*"

10.4.1. The Strength of the "*Sonderkommando*" in March-April 1943.

In his Soviet deposition Tauber declares that initially (early March to mid-April, 1943) 70 detainees and four physicians worked in Crematorium II (p. 5). He then adds that the crematorium personnel went up to 400 persons in March-April 1943, subdivided as follows:

Table 18: Auschwitz Crematory Personnel, August 1944

Kommando	Designation	Guards	Specialists	Helpers
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Day	2	1	109
57-B	Stokers Crematorium I Night	3	/	104
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Night	3	/	110
58-B	Stokers Crematorium II Day	3	/	110
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Day	2	1	109
59-B	Stokers Crematorium III Night	3	/	110
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Night	3	/	109
60-B	Stokers Crematorium IV Day	3	1	109
61-B	Wood unloading at Crematorium IV	/	/	30
	Total:	22	3	900

- Crematoria II and III: 240 detainees
- Crematoria IV and V: 120 detainees
- sick and other tasks: 40 detainees (p. 9).

However, Crematorium III was handed over to the camp administration ready for operation only on June 24, 1943, which means that in March-April 1943 those 120 detainees could not have worked there as part of the *Sonderkommando*. Tauber states also that in May 1944 the "*Sonderkommando*" was brought up to 1,000 detainees, assigned in the following manner:

- Crematorium II: 120 detainees
- Crematorium III: 120 detainees
- Crematorium IV: 60 detainees
- Crematorium V: 300 detainees
- "separate gas chamber No. 2": 300 detainees (p. 10).

But if we add up these figures, we obtain a total of 900, not 1,000. Besides, the documents tell us that the maximum strength of the crematorium personnel in 1944 was 903 detainees indeed, not 1,000. They were distributed as listed in Table 18 (August 1, 1944).[613]

Tauber instead erroneously assigns 120 detainees to each of Crematoria II and III and only 60 to Crematoria IV and V. These documents refute above all the alleged presence of 300 detainees at Crematorium V and of 300 inmates having been assigned to the alleged "bunker 2."

[613] Mattogno 2005c, pp. 80-84; this distribution is valid for the period July 28 through August 8, 1944; from August 9, the Helpers dropped to 870, because the 30 Helpers unloading wood were no longer included. The numbering of the crematoria reflects the fact that, by that time, the "old" crematorium at the main camp had been shut down.

10.4.2. The "*Sonderkommando*" of the "Bunkers"

At the time Tauber was moved to Crematorium II with a group of 20 Jewish inmates, a total of 33 detainees were working there, 26 Jews and seven Poles, if we follow the Soviet deposition (p. 2), which means that six Jews and seven Poles were already there: in his Polish account Tauber speaks instead of seven Jews and three Poles (p. 123). The Soviet testimony states that nine out of the initial 20 inmates stayed at Crematorium I (p. 4), the Polish testimony has twelve out of 20 (p. 127), and the testimony given before the Jewish historical commission has three out of 25 (Borwicz et al., p. 90). In his Polish deposition Tauber declared that at the time of the first gassing (on March 15, 1943), after 48 hours of work, his squad was replaced by "another crew of the Sonderkommando which then also worked at the two bunkers [and] amounted to 400 detainees (p. 139)." It is not clear how this can be made to fit his previous assertion that the incoming squad consisted of 70 detainees (p. 137).

10.4.3. Alleged Gassing of 200 Detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*"

Tauber tells us about an extraordinary event. According to Danuta Czech, the 300 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" who had carried out the cremation of the alleged 107,000 corpses buried in the vicinity of the Birkenau camp were gassed on December 3, 1942, in an effort to eliminate "the witnesses of the cremation of the corpses" (1989, p. 349). On the other hand and incomprehensibly so, the witnesses of the alleged mass gassing (and cremation) in the two Birkenau "bunkers" were not eliminated; they were instead assigned to the Birkenau crematoria. Or perhaps, even more incomprehensibly, half of them were gassed, with the other half assigned to the crematoria. Tauber actually asserts to have heard from his colleagues in Crematorium I that 400 members of the "*Sonderkommando*" were gassed there in December 1942 (p. 126), whereas another 400 were later assigned to the crematoria. This would mean that the "bunker" personnel numbered 800, while Danuta Czech speaks of 300 detainees.

Szlama Dragon, who claims to have worked in the "*Sonderkommando*" in 1942, relates something even more extraordinary: the "bunker" personnel consisted of two squads of 100 detainees each (p. 103 of note

614). After the construction of Crematorium II, "bunker 2" stopped operating, and the respective "cremation trenches" were filled in (*ibid*., p. 106). His squad was moved to sector BIId of the camp. He was reassigned to the "*Sonderkommando*" in the fall of 1943, and in between he worked in the "*Abbruchkommando*," the demolition squad (*ibid*., p. 107).

Danuta Czech, however, tells us that on September 23, 1944,

> *"200 Jewish detainees of the Sonderkommando who had been assigned to work on the cremation of corpses in open pits are gassed – after the pits have been filled in and leveled."* (1989, p. 886)

These victims, again, are "holders of secrets" (*Geheimnisträger*) who must be eliminated as such. This is in any case at variance with what Tauber has to say. He actually does mention the gassing of 200 detainees of the *Sonderkommando*, but in an entirely different context: it allegedly took place as a consequence of the attempted revolt in June 1944. This attempt had apparently been discovered by the SS, and the first victim was *Kapo* Kaminski who was shot (p. 145). The first source used by Danuta Czech is Salmen Lewental's manuscript, which says with respect to the events in September 1944 (Bezwińska/Świebocka, p. 236):

> *"The day, however, arrived on which our situation became more serious, because our entire Kommando was transferred to Crematoria II-IV. As there was no 'work' to be done there, we anticipated that sometime soon the Germans would come and move away a number of our group. And this is precisely what happened. 200 people were grabbed, murdered, and cremated."*

This, then, is the third version: the alleged elimination is said to have occurred, because in September 1944 there was no "work" in "Crematoria II-IV."

All this is, furthermore, in contradiction with what Tauber would have us believe. He declares that both "gas chamber no. 2 and the pyres near it" and "the pyres near Crematorium V" "worked intensively" from May until October 1944 (p. 10.). Therefore, on the one hand the "cremation trenches" were not filled in and leveled before September 23, as asserted by Danuta Czech, and on the other hand there was an enormous amount of "work," which is at variance with what Salmen Lewental

[614] Deposition by S. Dragon, May 10 and 11, 1945, before judge Jan Sehn. Höss trial, vol. 11.

says. Besides, according to Tauber there were at least 540[615] detainees working on the trenches, whereas Danuta Czech mentions only 200 detainees.

From the extant documents we see that on September 7 the crematorium personnel amounted to 874 inmates, and on October 3 to 662, a drop of 212 detainees (Mattogno 2005c, p. 88), but nothing tells us that these people were murdered. In this respect Dragon's account, which I have summarized above, is very informative. For Tauber the alleged gassing is said to have taken place at Auschwitz in the disinfestation chamber of "Kanada" (p. 145), something which Pressac has called "impossible," because the men of the "*Sonderkommando*" who knew the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau well would never have walked into a gas chamber voluntarily. Pressac concludes: "this execution by gassing still remains to be proved" (1989, p. 498).

10.4.4. Alleged Transfer to Lublin-Majdanek

The same uncertainty reigns over another alleged event: the transfer of 300 detainees from the "*Sonderkommando*" to Lublin-Majdanek. Tauber stated that this took place in January or February 1944, but does not give any explanation for this (p. 145).

Danuta Czech writes that this transfer occurred on February 24, 1944, and concerned only 200 detainees. In a note she brings in the explanation by the witness Jankowski: it is said to have been a reprisal for the escape of five detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*," among them a certain Daniel Obstbaum (1989, p. 728).

Jankowski does indeed speak of this fact (without mentioning Obstbaum's name), but attaches it vaguely to early 1944 (Bezwińska/Świebocka, p. 50). In terms of sources, Danuta Czech refers to the manuscript of Lewental who, for his part, does mention this transfer, but has it take place at the time of the alleged revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*," hence early October 1944. This error is noted by Danuta Czech herself who, together with Jadwiga Bezwińska, took care of the publication of the second edition of Lewental's manuscript by the Auschwitz Museum (p. 230 & note 59).

Needless to say that no document speaks of this alleged transfer, which makes no sense at all: 200 detainees were moved from one ex-

[615] At "bunker 2" 300 detainees, at Crematorium V, likewise 300 detainees, 60 of whom probably assigned to the crematorium, as at Crematorium IV. Tauber 1945b, p. 131.

termination camp to another to be killed there? Not even Daniel Obstbaum's escape is mentioned in any document. It is based only on testimonies (Świebocki 1994, p. 510). This creates a vicious circle of circular reasoning, in which Danuta Czech gets caught. Where she got her date of February 24, 1944, is one of the many mysteries of the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz.

10.4.5. Revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*"

Tauber goes on to declare that, after the attempt at revolt of June 1944 and after the gassing of the above 200 detainees, the situation of the remaining inmates became ever more serious and they were "guarded and controlled with doubled vigilance" (p. 145) – something quite obvious, if there really had been an attempted uprising. In contrast to this the documents tell us that on August 31, 1944, the detainees making up the crematorium personnel were supervised by 22 SS guards, one for every 40 detainees. On October 3, after the alleged gassing of 200 inmates, there were 12 guards for 662 inmates, one for every 55 detainees (Mattogno 2005c, p. 88). Hence, the SS not only had not doubled their vigilance in the crematoria, but had actually reduced it by 25 percent! How afraid they were of a revolt by the "*Sonderkommando*" can be seen from the assignment of guards to the crematoria, which was as follows on October 3, 1944 (see *ibid.*):

Crematoria II and III:

- 1 guard per 84 detainees on the day-shift
- 3 guards per 85 detainees on the night-shift

Crematorium IV:

- 1 guard per 85 detainees on the day-shift
- 2 guards per 85 detainees on the night-shift

Crematorium V:

- 1 guard per 70 detainees on the day-shift
- 2 guards per 84 detainees on the night-shift.

Throughout the month of August 1944 the guards-to-detainees ratio stood at one guard for 40 inmates. In each of the Crematoria II/III there were on average five guards for 209 detainees. Yet the second half of the month is said to have seen the peak of the alleged extermination of

the Jews from the Lodz ghetto – at least 38,000 persons,[616] with an average of 4,750 per transport.

If we assume, with Pressac, that the alleged gas chamber of Crematoria II/III could accommodate 2,400 persons (1989, p. 384), one guard would have had to take care of, on average, [(2,400+209)÷5 =] 521 persons, including the detainees of the Sonderkommando. In fact, there is no document attesting to the average presence of more than the above number of guards in the crematoria. This in itself makes the alleged gassing absolutely unrealistic.

Tauber has the alleged revolt of the "*Sonderkommando*" take place in September 1944 (p. 140), whereas the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* records it for October 7 (Czech 1989, pp. 897-900). Tauber speaks in this context of the killing of 20-30 members of the SS, whereas the documents indicate only three victims of an unnamed event among the SS, and Tauber adds that Crematorium V was blown up, a rather uncertain event, as Pressac writes (1989, p. 498). On the subject of the alleged "*Sonderkommando*" Danuta Czech refers to the *Standortbefehl* no. 26/44 of October 12, 1944, with this comment (1989, p. 900):

> *"In the course of the revolt of the Sonderkommando the following three SS-men are killed by the detainees: SS-Unterscharführer Rudolf Erler, SS-Unterscharführer Willi Freese und SS-Unterscharführer Josef Purke."*

However, the document in question, referring to the three SS-men mentioned, merely states laconically:[617]

> *"While doing their duty as they had sworn in their oath on the Führer… died in the face of the enemy on Saturday, October 1, 1944."*

This wording does not actually prove that it was a matter having to do with a revolt by the "*Sonderkommando*." Still, on the basis of this document the date of the alleged revolt was incomprehensibly proclaimed to have been six days later: October 7, 1944, although for Tauber it all took place in September.

---

[616] Piper assumes a minimum figure of 55,000 deportees in 11 transports, of which 3 took place in September; one of these comprised 2,500 persons. The average strengh of the others were thus [(55,000–2,500)÷10=] 5,250 persons each; the 8 transports in August hence concerned (5,250×8=) 42,000 persons of whom about 4,400 were registered and the remaining 38,000 were gassed, on average (38,000÷8=) 4,750 persons for each transport. Cf. chapter 15.4.1.

[617] Standortbefehl Nr. 26/44 dated October 12, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-25, p. 170.

Finally, in his deposition before the Jewish historical commission of Cracow Tauber states contradictorily that the revolt did not start with the "*Sonderkommando*" but originated among the Hungarian Jews who, again in September 1944, "rebelled and fell upon the SS," and that the number of victims among the SS was not 20-30 but even 40 (Borwicz et al., p. 90).

10.4.6. The Survival Mystery of 90 Members of the "*Sonderkommando*"

In the testimony given before the Jewish historical commission at Cracow, Tauber declared (*ibid.*):

> *"This Kommando was liquidated after a few months and the men who had been in it were gassed. At best one of them survived."*

It is from here that the story of the periodic extermination of the "*Sonderkommando*" members – as "holders of secrets" – started to spread among the former detainees. However, this is in open contrast with both Dragon's account and with the incomprehensible survival of 90 "*Sonderkommando*" members who, instead of being shot, were evacuated on foot together with the other detainees and were thus given opportunities to escape and testify to the world! Tauber writes about them (p. 146):

> *"At the liquidation of the camp there were some 90 detainees of the Sonderkommando in block 11."*

10.5. People Burned Alive: Black Propaganda

Tauber repeats also the juiciest propaganda stories invented by the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz (see chapter 19.1.), in particular the most impressive one: the people burned alive. In his Soviet deposition he asserts that part of the "'*Sonderkommando*" detainees were systematically killed by the SS "mostly by cremation" (p. 9), something he then reinforces (p. 10). In the Polish deposition he speaks of incidents that are decidedly nonsense. I have already mentioned the story of the "fire-proof" sack. Tauber develops this propagandistic topic with a number of fanciful examples. When the "dentists" missed a gold tooth in the mouth of a corpse, it was considered sabotage, "and the guilty dentist was burned alive in an oven" (p. 137). Then Tauber shamelessly invents this little anecdote (*ibid.*):

"I witnessed personally the incident where a French Jewish dentist was burned alive in this way in Crematorium V. He defended himself and screamed, but the SS – there were several of them – hurled themselves on him, rendered him powerless and pushed him into an oven alive. The punishment of being burned alive was meted out quite frequently to the men in the Sonderkommando, […]*."*

Tauber has more stories along the same lines (p. 138):

"I remember that another case took place in crematorium no. V in the summer of 1944. At that time, on one of the ordinary laborers, a Jew from Walbrom by the name of Lejb, some twenty years old, dark hair, with an ID number beyond 100 000, they found a ring and a gold watch when the shifts changed. So they called all the men from the Sonderkommando who worked in the crematorium and in front of them he was strung up by his hands – they were tied behind his back – from a steel bar over the gasifiers. He stayed like that for about one hour and then, when they had untied his arms and his legs, he was put into a cold oven in the crematorium and gasoline was poured into the ash container below and lit, so that the flames got into the muffle with Lejb inside.

After a couple of minutes the oven was opened and the condemned man ran out, with burns all over and was ordered to run around the yard of the crematorium and to shout that he was a thief, then he had to climb up on the barbed wire of the fence, which was not electrically charged because it was daylight.[618] *When he had reached the top of the wires, Moll, the chief of the crematorium, shot him. Moll's first name was Otto.*

Another time a man who was late for work at the crematorium was pushed by the SS into a pit full of boiling human fat. At that time the corpses were cremated in open pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir dug into the ground. This fat was used to soak the corpses with, so as to speed up the cremation process. This poor man was taken out still alive from the fat reservoir and shot. To fulfill the formalities, the body was taken to the block where the 'Totenschein' (death certificate) was established, and it was only on the following day that the corpse was carried to the area of the crematorium and burned in a pit."

[618] Standortbefehl Nr.18/44 dated June 27, 1944, stated: "Das Drahthindernis um die Krematorien III und IV [IV and V] ist ab Montag, dem 26.6.44, 16,00 Uhr, mit elektrischem Strom geladen." APMO, D-AuI-1/61, inventory No. 4591, p. 343.

What is tragic here is that Tauber claims to have been an *eyewitness* to this grotesque propaganda story. He also tells us that Moll "on many occasions threw people into the flaming trenches alive" (p. 144). Pressac "backs up" this assertion by publishing a drawing by Olère, showing Moll aiming his pistol at two women who are close to the edge of a pit from which flames are emanating (1989, p. 497; also in van Pelt 2002, p. 181). As I have explained before, given the temperature near the flaming trenches, the two unfortunate women would have been roasted alive without ever getting into that pit, and Moll himself would have suffered the same fate (apart from the fact that the extant air photos prove that there weren't any such pits in the first place).

Another propaganda story is the one about the *Unterscharführer* who, in the crematorium, "cut off chunks of flesh from the corpses of people who had been shot" (pp. 146f.) and carried them away. Tauber's final story (p. 127):

> *"I remember that Capo Mietek asked Grabner for another detainee to be assigned to the job, because one of our men had died. Grabner told him that he could not give him a 'Zugang' (newcomer), but if he killed another four Jews, he would give him five Zugang* [recte: Zugänge]. *He also asked Mietek with what he had hit the inmate. Mietek showed him a stick. Grabner then took a steel grid* [sic] *and told him he should hit the detainees with that."*

Propaganda rubbish of that sort cannot expect a serious comment.

10.6. Conclusions

As Pressac has already shown, there is no doubt that, as far as the buildings are concerned and in respect of the description of the crematoria, Tauber's testimonies are fully reliable. This also goes for his description of the crematorium ovens, which is accurate and detailed, although he says nothing about the blowers for the triple-muffle ovens[619] – somewhat strange, in that they were regularly switched on during the cremations, were quite noisy and could thus not have remained unnoticed. There is no reference either to the ventilation equipment of the furnace hall in Crematorium II and III. What counts, however, is the fact that all of his statements regarding the alleged homicidal gassings as well as the cremations in the crematorium ovens and in the open air are historically false and technically nonsensical.

[619] Each oven had its own blower no. 275, two on the right and three on the left

Pressac's judgment as cited above is naïve on two counts. First of all, the actual agreement of Tauber's statements with the structure and the equipment of the crematoria is not by itself "proof of the exceptional validity of his testimony," but simply its *conditio sine qua non*, its necessary condition: The correct description of the crematoria does not necessarily imply that the rest of what Tauber tells us did indeed happen. Secondly, the agreement between his testimony and "the historical material available now that was not available in May 1945," i.e. the documentation confiscated by the Soviets, is simply due to the fact that – as his own testimony tells us – Tauber became acquainted with the contents of this documentation through the Soviet investigators. In the Polish testimony Tauber states (p. 124):

> *"I call muffles, in accordance with the terminology accepted by the Soviet commission, the retorts for the cremation of the corpses."*

Actually, the German term "*Muffel*," polonized as "*mufle*," was the usual designation for the cremation chambers, which Tauber ought to have known well; instead, he always uses "*retorty*," retorts. Besides, Tauber was able to view the equipment and devices of the crematoria and the parts of the ovens stored at the *Bauhof*. Tauber's statements also show that he tried to explain the documents he had been shown by the Soviets, and this endeavor makes up a non-negligible portion of his testimony. I will limit myself to the most conspicuous cases:

1) Tauber declares that the fake showers were installed in the gas chamber (and benches and clothes hooks in the undressing room) only in the fall of 1943 "to camouflage the undressing room and the gas chamber by presenting them as a bath and disinfection [*area*]." This assertion, which has no backing in the documents, served simply to explain the reason why, in the inventory attached to the documentation of the hand-over of Crematorium III dated June 24, 1943, there were 14 showers (14 *Brausen*) in the basement (*Kellergeschoss*) of *Leichenkeller 1* (the alleged gas chamber), whereas in the corresponding inventory for Crematorium II (March 31, 1943) no showers are listed. As already explained, those showers were actually part of the "*Sondermassnahmen"* to improve the hygienic installations at the Birkenau camp ordered by Kammler in early May 1943, and for that reason they had no place in a document (the above inventory of Crematorium II) drawn up on March 31, 1943 (see chapter 4).

2) In this context, Tauber claims that the alleged fake showers "were mounted on pieces of wood set for that purpose into the concrete ceiling

of the gas chamber." He speaks of the wooden fixation plates already discussed in chapter 4.3. above. But these plates could only be set into the fresh concrete, i.e. while the concrete was being cast. The plates in question were actually placed among the reinforcing bars of the ceiling of *Leichenkeller 1*, something quite obvious, inasmuch as the lamps for that room were to be attached to them. They could thus not have been set into the hardened concrete "in the fall of 1943," as Tauber wants us to believe. Besides, if those plates had already been placed for the purpose claimed by the witness when the concrete ceiling was being cast, why were the alleged fake showers attached to them only "in the fall of 1943"?

The first official inspection of the ruins of Crematorium II was done by the Poles on May 12, 1945, twelve days prior to Tauber's questioning by judge Sehn; there was another one on June 4. The inspections were very thorough: among other things, they allowed the recovery of some ventilation grids from *Leichenkeller 1* (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 30), so the plates set into the ceiling of the room could not have been overlooked by those participating in the inspection and thus been unknown to judge Sehn who had obviously told Tauber about them, if he had not been personally present during the inspection. It is therefore clear that Tauber wanted to furnish a "criminal explanation" – purely fictitious – of those plates.

3) The story of the undressing barrack, which I have shown above to be nothing but invention, was needed only to explain why on the Birkenau map no. 2216 of March 20, 1943, there was a barrack at the northeastern corner of Crematorium II. Tauber actually does not make clear why the erection of this barrack had become necessary, and Pressac who considers it to be one of the "proofs" of Tauber's reliability gives us two contrasting and inconclusive reasons for it. Actually, as I have explained above, this barrack had been requested by the SS garrison surgeon on January 21, 1943, and was erected one month prior to the alleged inaugural gassing described by Tauber who, by the way, devalues Pressac's attempts at an explanation (see chapter 2.3.).

4) Tauber says that the three forced-draft devices "were dismantled and the ducts taking the spent gases away from the crematorium ovens were connected directly to the chimney." This is true and, as already discussed, the respective work was done after Tauber had left Crematorium II (mid-April): then how could the witness have come to know these technical details if, at the time, he was at Crematorium IV and

never went back to Crematorium II? Obviously from the documents held by the Soviets.

5) What Tauber has to say about the workforce of the *Sonderkommando*, too, comes from the documents the Soviets had shown him. These documents are very fragmentary and begin in January 1944: On January 1, 1944, the workforce of the crematoria (*Krematoriumspersonal*) stood at 383 persons, on January 31 it was 414, and on February 15 at 405 (Mattogno 2005c, p. 80). For that reason Tauber declared that initially (March 1943) this group "numbered some 400 detainees and remained at that level into January or February 1944" (p. 145). For the nine months in between he gives no figures, simply because there are no documents.

6) Even more significant is the fact that Tauber, when testifying in front of the Soviet commission in February 1945, did not yet know of the term "bunker" later used for the alleged makeshift gas chambers at Birkenau. In fact, he refers to them simply as "separate gas chambers" (*otdelnie gazovie kameri*). The term "bunker," allegedly used by both the SS and the detainees as an official designation for the two alleged gassing installations, was coined only when judge Sehn began his work (see chapter 18.4.), and so Tauber started using it in his Polish deposition three months later (May 1945).

Viewed from a historical point of view, Tauber's statements are false, erroneous, or without any object, as for example:

- alleged gassing of the "members of the French Résistance";
- the transports of French and Dutch Jews in April/May 1943;
- the Greek transport allegedly arriving right after the transport from Cracow which had been gassed first in Crematorium II;
- the numerical strength of this transport;
- the presence of Dr. Mengele at Auschwitz in March-April, 1943 (Tauber, p. 139) ;
- the date of the "*Sonderkommando*" revolt;
- the number of SS-men allegedly killed in the revolt;
- the presence of five "cremation trenches" in the yard of Crematorium V in the summer of 1944;
- the existence of a field railway near the "cremation trenches";
- the presence of four or seven cremation trenches in the general area of the Birkenau camp in 1944;
- the gassing of 200 detainees from the "*Sonderkommando*" in the disinfestation chamber at the "Kanada" section of Auschwitz;

- the strength of the "*Sonderkommando*" in 1944;
- its assignment to the various crematoria;
- the split-up of the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II into two rooms;
- the closure of Crematorium I in February or March 1943 (Tauber, p. 3, 7; it was closed down in July 1943).

To say nothing of his lies about the total number of victims at the camp, which also strictly follows the Soviet propaganda guidelines (pp. 149f):

> *"On the basis of my estimates, the total number of people gassed in the Auschwitz crematoria during the period when I worked there as a member of the Sonderkommando was about 2 million persons. While I was at Auschwitz, I was able to talk to various detainees who had worked in the crematoria or the bunkers of Auschwitz before I got there. I learned from them that, when I started to work in the crematoria, about 2 million people had already been gassed in bunkers no. I and II or in Crematorium I. Thus, altogether I arrive at a figure of about 4 million people who were gassed at Auschwitz."*

Tauber's testimony is historically inconsistent, stuffed with outrageous propaganda stories, and technically nonsensical, which means that van Pelt's assertion that "it did not contain contradictions, and it did not contain improbable allegations," appears pathetic.

In conclusion and by rephrasing Pressac, one can say that Tauber's testimony – to which van Pelt attributes "the highest evidentiary value" – is 95% historically *un*reliable, that is to say: it is historically worthless.

11. Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss

11.1. The "Non-Existent" Contradictions in Höss's Declarations

After Tauber, the most prominent witness paraded by van Pelt is Rudolf Höss, the former Auschwitz commander, whom he introduces with the following words:

> *"Höss was an important witness, and therefore any attempt to refute the Holocaust must engage and refute Höss."*

For that reason, according to van Pelt, "negationists decided that it made strategic sense to concentrate their energies on debunking the Höss account and showing that Auschwitz could not have accommodated an extermination program" (2002, p. 5). He adds later (p. 263):

> *"Höss produced much written text and he gave a number of testimonies, and from Rassinier onward negationists have tried to find contradictions in Höss's testimony,"*

allegedly without achieving their goal, because van Pelt concludes that "negationists have not been successful in attacking Höss's credibility by pointing out contradictions" (p. 271). Van Pelt's conclusion is completely wrong, and he knows it, because previously he had already run into one of the most serious contradictions in Höss's testimony, a contradiction which totally refutes the alleged criminal basis of the Birkenau crematoria outlined by Pressac and accepted by van Pelt. On that occasion, as we shall soon see, van Pelt had already spoken explicitly of "internal inconsistencies in [Höss's] statements"!

Let us proceed step by step. At the beginning of his book, van Pelt lists a long uncommented excerpt from Höss's declaration under oath dated April 5, 1946 (PS-3868), the essential elements of which I have summarized below (van Pelt 2002, p. 4):

> "[1] *The 'final solution' of the Jewish question meant the complete extermination of all Jews in Europe.*
>
> [2] *I was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941.*
>
> [3] *At that time there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps; BELZEK, TREBLINKA and*

WOLZEK. The camps were under the Einsatzkommando of the Security Police and SD.

[4] *I visited Treblinka to find out how they carried out their exterminations.*

[5] *The Camp Commandant at Treblinka told me that he had liquidated 80,000 in the course of one-half year. He was mainly occupied with liquidating all the Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto.*

[6] *He used monoxide gas and I did not think his method was very efficient. So when I set up the extermination building at Auschwitz I, I used Cyklon B, which was crystallized Prussic acid we dropped into the death chamber from a small opening."*

In this quotation I have numbered the sentences for ease of treatment. Before we go into the discussion, it must be made clear that there is no documentary evidence for the alleged summoning of Höss to Berlin. Debórah Dwork and van Pelt gamble on the assertion that Höss was in Berlin on June 13 and 14, 1941, for talks with Kammler at the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* about the enlargement plans at Auschwitz (p. 214) and also met Himmler at that time (p. 280):

"Himmler too was in town, to celebrate the fifth anniversary of his appointment as chief of the German Police. Given his personal interest in the future of Auschwitz, it seems likely that the completion of the first master plan was an occasion for him to chat with Höss."

The document they cite to sustain their conjecture is a letter written by Kammler and addressed to Höss, dated June 18, 1941, which merely refers to a discussion between Höss and the head of *Amt I* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, SS-Oberführer* Lörner, as well as Kammler himself, without any indication as to where this meeting took place.[620] In his Cracow "*Aufzeichnungen*" Höss spoke of a visit to Auschwitz by Kammler in 1941, when the head of *Bauleitung* was still August Schlachter,[621] hence prior to October 1, 1941, which was the day Schlachter was replaced by Bischoff. Hence the meeting of June 13-14 was almost certainly held at Auschwitz.

[1]: In the manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz* which Höss wrote in Nov. 1946 while imprisoned at Cracow he states (Broszat, p. 157):

[620] RGVA, 502-1-11, p. 37.

[621] Profile of Kammler entitled "Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C im WVHA war der SS-Gruppenführer Dr.-Ing. Kammler" and dated November 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, p. 244.

"In the summer of 1941 – I cannot now recall the exact moment – I was suddenly summoned to Berlin, [to see] *the Reichsführer SS, by his personal staff (Adjutantur). Contrary to his normal habits he told me – in the absence of an aide-de-camp – more or less the following: the Führer has decided on the final solution of the Jewish question, we – the SS – have to carry out this order."*

In June 1941, however, Hitler could not have ordered the "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*" in the sense of a biological extermination (a sense, by the way, not evidenced by any document), because as late as early February 1942 this designation referred to the Madagascar plan. This is borne out by the following letter by Fritz Rademacher, head of the "Jewish" section in the ministry of foreign affairs, to the envoy Bielfeld, written on February 10, 1942 (NG-5770):

"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.

The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."

[2]: In chapter 1.7. I have already touched upon the contradictions which ensue from Höss's chronology. Here we will look in greater detail at van Pelt's interpretation of the matter. Earlier van Pelt had already become aware of the fact that Höss's statement on the subject of the alleged extermination order stood in total contrast to the evolution of the extermination installations outlined by Pressac and shared by himself. As opposed to Pressac, however, who changed the date of the alleged Höss-Himmler encounter by having it take place a year later, van Pelt changed the content of Himmler's alleged order (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 279):

"Höss's Nuremberg confessions seemed to close the case concerning the origins of Auschwitz as a death camp. But internal inconsistencies in his statements, as well as additional indirect but pertinent evidence, suggest that Höss reinterpreted events that in-

deed had occurred in light of the ultimate outcome. Probably, he had a conversation with Himmler in June 1941. Probably, they spoke about the construction of extermination facilities at Auschwitz. But probably, in June 1941, those installations were not intended for the mass murder of Europe's Jews."

This "probability," however, is actually untenable, because Höss always stressed with certainty that the alleged order given by Himmler concerned the European Jews. Even in his first statement he declared:[622]

> *"I was ordered to see Himmler in Berlin in June 1941 and he told me approximately the following: The Führer ordered the solution of the Jewish question in Europe."*

I have already mentioned the manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz*, which says the same thing, and this is confirmed by Höss's notes about Himmler, in which he speaks explicitly of an "order for the mass annihilation of the Jews," an order which the Auschwitz commander says he received from the *Reichsführer-SS* in the summer of 1941 (Broszat, p. 180). Höss also repeats it in the course of the court debates:[623]

> *"In the summer of 1941 – I cannot remember the date – Himmler ordered me personally to come to his office and told me the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Jewish question to be solved definitively.'"*

Van Pelt thus makes use of an underhanded trick to eliminate this vexing question.

[3]: This point is so absurd that even van Pelt had to acknowledge this, writing with D. Dwork (p. 279):

> *"In his affidavit, saying he 'was ordered to establish extermination facilities at Auschwitz in June 1941,' he also explained that 'at that time, there were already in the General Government three other extermination camps: Belzek, Treblinka, and Wolzek (Sobibor).*[624]*' These camps, however, came into operation only in 1942. In a detailed account of the role of Auschwitz in the genocide of the Jews that Höss wrote later that year, he again related Auschwitz to the other killing sites and again made the same mistake about the dates. 'Himmler greeted me with the following: 'The Führer has ordered the Final Solution of the Jewish Question. We the SS have to carry*

[622] Declaration by Höss dated March 14, 1946. NO-1210.
[623] Höss trial, second session, March 12, 1947. AGK, NTN, 105, p. 108.
[624] The identification of "Wolzek" with Sobibor is simply an unfounded conjecture.

out this order. The existing extermination sites in the East are not in a position to carry out these intended operations on a large scale. I have, therefore, chosen Auschwitz for this purpose'.' In June 1941 there were no 'existing extermination sites in the East.'"

Actually, the camps at Belzec and Treblinka began operating officially on March 17 and July 23, 1942, respectively.

[4-6]: This anachronism is, however, even more serious than it appears to be at first glance. Höss, in fact, asserts to have gone to Treblinka at a time prior to the first homicidal gassings with Zyklon B which he claims to have introduced at Auschwitz, because the method of "monoxide gas" used at Treblinka was not, in his opinion, "very efficient." The system of the introduction of Zyklon B into the "death chamber from a small opening" referred to Crematorium I, as Höss confirmed during the proceedings:[625]

"After the first gassing in block 11 – the building used as a stockade – transports were gassed in the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. Gassing took place as follows: a hole[626] *was opened up in the ceiling, and through this hole the gas – a crystalline mass – was thrown into the room."*

As the alleged homicidal activity in Crematorium I is said by Danuta Czech to have begun on September 16, 1941 (1989, p. 122), Höss's alleged inspection of Treblinka would have to have taken place before that date. This means that Höss visited Treblinka ten months before this camp was ever opened. Not only that, but at that time the camp would already have liquidated 80,000 Jews in the span of half a year, which means, in turn, that it went into operation at the latest in March 1941. As the victims are claimed to have come from the Warsaw ghetto, we must conclude, lastly, that the deportations from that ghetto did not start as late as in July 1942, as is firmly established, but actually in March 1941! In the declaration of March 14, 1946, Höss declares (NO-1210):

"I visited the camp Treblinka in Spring 1942 to inform myself about the conditions,"

but this only makes the matter worse, because at the time of this alleged visit to a still not existing camp, Zyklon B was allegedly already being used both experimentally (block 11, Crematorium I) and for mass

[625] AGK, NTN, 105, p. 111. Cf. chapter 18.3.

[626] "dziura." On the subject of the number of the alleged introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the Leichenhalle of Crematorium I the witnesses are in total disagreement: there were 6 for Broad and Müller, 2-3 (sic) for Aumeier, 2 for Jankowski, 1 for Höss. Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2005e.

gassings ("bunker" 1, allegedly in operation from March 20, 1942, onwards; Czech 1989, p. 186). To extricate themselves from this troublesome contradiction, Dwork and van Pelt found no better way than to push back Höss's alleged trip to Treblinka to a point in time later than Himmler's second visit to Auschwitz (July 17 and 18, 1942; p. 321):

> *"It is likely that during his July visit Himmler had advised Höss to seek inspiration from Treblinka, which had been conceived from the outset as an extermination center."*

To all this one must add the fact that in his manuscript *Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im KL Auschwitz* Höss wrote that Eichmann had not yet found a suitable gas for the extermination at the end of November 1941. This happened "in the fall of 1941," obviously after the end of November, when *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch is said to have used Zyklon B for the "first gassing" in the basement of block 11 (Broszat, pp. 158f.), but this dating is in open contrast with the date for this first gassing in late summer 1941 (September 3-5) as adopted by Danuta Czech (1989, p. 117-120). It is therefore easy to see why van Pelt does not pay the least attention to these later contradictions.

In his declaration of March 14, 1946, Höss asserts (NO-1210):

> *"As the new crematoriums were only to be finished in 1942, the prisoners had to be gassed in provisionally erected gas chambers and then had to be burned in pits."*

This signifies that the crematoria were conceived from the very beginning as places of extermination in order to carry out Himmler's alleged order, as Höss affirmed explicitly during his interrogation on April 1, 1946:[627]

> *"Q. What did you do in Auschwitz?*
>
> *A. I immediately got in touch with the chief of a construction unit and told him that I needed a large crematorium. I told him that we were going to receive a large number of sick people, but I did not give him my real reason.*
>
> *Q. And then?*
>
> *A. And after we had completed our blueprints, I sent them to the Reichsführer. After I had changed them in accordance with the real purpose of his instructions, they were approved."*

[627] Testimony of Rudolf Hoess taken at Nuremberg Germany, on 1 April, 1946, 1430 to 1730 by Mr. Sender Jaari and Lt. Whitney Harris, p. 26. In: Mendelsohn/Detwiler 1982, vol. 12.

This is said to have occurred in June or July 1941, when Höss came back from his meeting with Himmler in Berlin. However, the first design for a new crematorium – later to become Crematorium II – was made by *SS-Untersturmführer* Dejaco on October 24, 1941 (Pressac 1993, his document 9), i.e. three or four months later, which does not fit in well with the adverb "immediately." The second project for the crematorium was drawn in November 1941 by the architect Werkmann of *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (*ibid*., document 10f.), which proves that this was not a secret undertaking handled at the local level.

Höss goes on to say that he "changed" the projects "in accordance with the real purpose" of the installations in accordance with Himmler's instructions – i.e. he modified the original blueprints to turn an installation of hygiene and sanitation into an installation for extermination – and sent the modified blueprints to Himmler who approved them. But the definitive project of the new crematorium was realized at Auschwitz in January 1942[628] and contains no "criminal trace" at all!

Höss's humbug fits in perfectly well with the logic of *intentionality* originally announced by judge Sehn and propped up for decades by the Auschwitz Museum: If the extermination order was given to Auschwitz in June 1941, the entire Birkenau camp was conceived from the very start as an extermination camp, and its crematoria were necessarily designed as criminal instruments for the execution of that order. But this is in glaring disagreement with the results of Pressac's study accepted by van Pelt. These authors in fact acknowledge that "nothing in the original conceptual sketches of the crematorium or in the blueprints which date from January 1942 suggests homicidal gas chambers or their use in the Final Solution" (van Pelt 2002, p. 72). Van Pelt also rejects the Polish conjecture on the subject of the camp having an extermination function from the start, when he says that it "was to serve as a transit point [for German and Czech Jews] between Germany, Bohemia, and the projected [Jewish] reservation in the East" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 291). Actually, for van Pelt, Himmler's ghost-like extermination order was given in July 1942 (2002, p. 352; cf. p. 80):

> *"In July 1942, Himmler visited Auschwitz and ordered that the camp become an important link in the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Problem."*

[628] Plan 936(p), 936 (r), 1173-1174(p), 1173-117(r), 933, 933[-934], 933[-934](p), 933[-934](r), 932(p), 932(r), 934 in: Pressac 1989, pp. 268-288.

But this conjecture is dismissed by Höss himself who says about Himmler "after the tour of Birkenau he watched the whole process of the annihilation of a transport of Jews which had just come in" (Broszat, p. 182). This assertion was taken over almost literally by D. Czech under the date of July 17, 1942 (1989, p. 250):

> *"After inspecting the Birkenau camp he takes part in the killing of a transport of Jews which had just arrived."*

Himmler is said to have witnessed the alleged gassing of a transport of Dutch or Slovak Jews,[629] which means that Birkenau would have been an extermination camp already at that time. Höss states even more clearly (Broszat, pp. 159f.):

> *"Now, at what time the annihilation of Jews began, I can no longer say. Probably still in November of 1941, but possibly only in January of 1942."*

Therefore van Pelt's assertion is groundless. He has by-passed the enormous contradictions I have underlined above by pushing back, as did Pressac, Himmler's alleged extermination order and by bringing in sophistic explanations (see chapter 18). Hence, not only do Höss's declarations contain serious internal contradictions, they are also at odds with cardinal points of historiography shared by van Pelt.

What I have expounded here is still rather little. In one of my first writings I have actually listed 60 counts of contradictions and false statements of the former Auschwitz commander (1987, cf. 2002c, pp. 68-105). In other studies I have treated in a more thorough manner the contradictions and false statements by Höss on the subject of the alleged homicidal gassing in block 11 (2005a, pp. 16-18 and 78f.), in Crematorium I (2005e, pp. 50-53), and in the "bunkers" at Birkenau (2004i, pp. 136-139).

11.2. Errors, Incongruities, and Deceptions by van Pelt

Beyond this systematic attempt at misrepresentation, van Pelt shows his usual superficiality and lack of historical knowledge in the treatment of this witness. He asserts (2002, p. 263):

> *"As he waited for his execution, Höss wrote a 224-page detailed autobiography that expanded on his earlier statements on the gas-*

[629] Actually, the chronology of Himmler's visit makes it impossible for him to have been present at these alleged gassings, as I have shown in Mattogno 2004h, pp. 17-25.

sings and placed them within the context of the larger history of Auschwitz."

Actually, the verdict in the Höss trial was proclaimed on April 2, 1947, and he was executed on April 16, but his notes stem from the period between November 1946 to February 1947. It is really incredible that van Pelt is not aware of such a fundamental matter of holocaust historiography. The same ignorance shows up also in the following statement (*ibid.*):

> *"Given Höss's full confession, it was no surprise that the court convicted him for mass murder. Remarkably, however, the court did not accept the number of 4 million victims mentioned in the Soviet Report that was assumed in the indictment."*

In the argumentation (*uzasadnienie*) of its verdict of April 2 1947, the "Najwyższy Trybunał Narodowy" (Supreme National Tribunal) recognized a "minimum" figure of 2,500,000 victims (unregistered detainees) as well as 300,000 registered detainees, plus another 12,000 Soviet prisoners of war, but did not reject the Soviet figure and judged that "the figure of 3-4 million of such victims bears within it all elements of probability."[630]

Van Pelt's silence on the following declaration by Höss during the proceedings is particularly symptomatic (2002, p. 262):

> *"No improvements could be made to the crematoria. After eight to ten hours of operation the crematoria were unfit for further use. It was impossible to operate them continuously."*

Such a statement clashes violently with what van Pelt attributes to Tauber: 8-10 hours per day as opposed to 24! Its significance was quickly recognized by Fritjof Meyer, who made it one of the pillars of his controversial paper on Auschwitz in the sense that it overturns the entire framework of the testimonies on the subject of the crematoria.[631] Van Pelt never worried about this, though. Actually, as I have shown elsewhere (2004n, pp. 131-139), the contradiction stems from a faulty translation (the Polish word "*tygodni*," i.e. weeks, was rendered as "hours"), but van Pelt did not know this. Still, even applying this rectification, Höss's statement continues to be decidedly at variance with the alleged continuous operation of the ovens for 24 hours a day accepted by van Pelt, but rejected by Höss who said that the crematorium ovens

[630] AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 40.
[631] Meyer, pp. 631-641. Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2002d, pp. 378-385.

had an operating period limited to 8-10 weeks and "it was impossible to operate them *continuously*."

Here is another example of van Pelt's method of selective silence. He quotes a passage of the declaration made by Höss to Dr. Gustave Gilbert at Nuremberg:

> *"The killing was easy; you didn't even need guards to drive them into the chambers; they just went in expecting to take showers and, instead of water, we turned on poison gas."* (2002, p. 251)

Therefore, if we follow Höss, the gas in the alleged extermination chambers came out of showers! And van Pelt utters not one word about such an absurdity. Höss's declaration contains further blunders, about which van Pelt says nothing either (*ibid*., p. 252; see chapter 16.1):

> *"It was Zyklon B, cyanide acid in form of crystals, which vaporized immediately, that is to say, it took effect immediately upon coming into contact with oxygen."*

Zyklon B did not consist of "crystals"; instead it consisted of gypsum pellets soaked with hydrogen cyanide. And the hydrogen cyanide did not vaporize immediately and took effect upon contact with oxygen, but it evaporated slowly and was effective no matter what other gas was around (although high air moisture could drastically slow down the process, see Irmscher). The erroneous designation "crystals" is widespread among the witnesses and accepted even by Filip Müller, who speaks of "Zyklon-B-Kristalle" (Müller, p. 184). Here we have the nonsense of "crystals" together with that of their immediate evaporation "in contact with oxygen."

Höss's, as quoted by van Pelt, describes the Birkenau ovens as follows (van Pelt 2002, p. 252):

> *"In five double* [sic] *ovens heated with coke, it was possible to burn at most 2,000 bodies within 24 hours; two smaller installations could eliminate about 1,500 people, with four bigger double ovens to each of them."*

In this manner the triple-muffle ovens of Crematoria II and III become double-muffle devices, whereas the 8-muffle oven (the double oven with 4 muffles each) of Crematoria IV and V becomes a "four muffle oven." However, Höss had said in his declaration of March 14, 1946:[632]

[632] NO-1210. Crematoria II and III as well have "five double stoves" and Crematoria IV and V "four bigger stoves" each.

"The cremation of approximately 2,000 prisoners in five cremating stoves took approximately 12 hours."

Thus, the cremation capacity of Crematoria II and III together was not 2,000 but 4,000 corpses per day. The reason behind Höss's statement to Dr. Gilbert was to demonstrate the possibility of exterminating 2,500,000 people at Auschwitz, a figure which he claimed he had been given by Eichmann. He did it in the following manner (van Pelt 2002, p. 253):

"On the basis of the figure of 2.5 million, which is the number of people who – according to Eichmann – were brought to Auschwitz for extermination, it may be said that on average, two transports arrived daily, with a combined total of 4,000 persons, of whom twenty-five percent were fit for work, the balance of 3,000 were to be exterminated. The intervals in the various operations can be computed together at nine months. Thus there remain 27 months, with 90,000 people each month – a total of 2,430,000. This is a calculation of the technical potential."

But in other declarations, Höss called the figure of 2,500,000 factual, not a "technical potential." For example, in his statement under oath of April 8, 1946, he affirmed (PS-3868, p. 1):

"I commanded Auschwitz up to December 1st, 1943, and would estimate that at least 2,500,000 victims were executed and exterminated there through gassing and cremation; another half million died from starvation and disease, which gives us a total of about 3,000,000 dead."

The figure of 500,000 dead from starvation and disease concerned the registered detainees; it is even far higher than the total of all detainees ever registered at Auschwitz: about 400,000 persons (Piper 1993, p. 151). Besides, the figure of 2,500,000 persons gassed was an estimate on the part of Höss himself, not one he had received from Eichmann. Moreover, if 2,430,000 persons gassed represent 75% of all deportees to Auschwitz, their total number would have been some 3,240,000, and the number of able-bodied detainees admitted to the camp – 25% of them – would have amounted to 810,000 persons. Höss's declaration to Dr. Gilbert contains furthermore a table of the "mass deportations" calculated by the former commander of Auschwitz to be "a total of 1.5 million at the most for the period from beginning of 1941 to the end of 1944" (van Pelt 2002, p. 253). In Table 19 I have set Höss's data against the corresponding figures given by Piper (1993, p. 199). How-

Table 19: Comparison of Mass Deportation Figures to Auschwitz – Höss versus Piper

Country of Origin	*Piper*	*Höss*	*Difference*
Hungary	438,000	400,000	+ 38,000
Poland	300,000	250,000	– 50,000
France	69,000	110,000	+ 41,000
Holland	60,000	95,000	+ 35,000
Greece	55,000	65,000	+ 10,000
Slovakia	27,000	90,000	+ 63,000
Belgium	25,000	20,000	– 5,000
Germany, Austria, Protectorate of Bohemia-Moravia	69,000	100,000	+ 31,000
Yugoslavia	10,000	–	– 10,000
Italy	7,500	–	– 7,500
Norway	690	–	– 690
Form other camps	34,000	–	– 34,000
Total:	1,095,190	1,130,000	+ 34,810

ever, these figures represent the detainees *deported* to Auschwitz, not those gassed. For that reason, Höss's estimate of 2,500,000 persons *gassed* is both contradictory and historically false.

From this brief sketch we can judge the credibility of someone declaring "negationists have not been successful in attacking Höss's credibility by pointing out contradictions": the same as merited by Höss's own absurd and contradictory declarations.

11.3. Höss was Tortured

It is now a notorious fact that Höss was tortured by the British, but we must understand what this matter entails. In 1987, after having documented 60 contradictions and historical falsifications in Höss's statements, I wondered why the Auschwitz commander had lied so shamelessly (1987a, p. 29). The answer to this question, irrelevant though it is to the *ascertained fact* of the false character of his statements, was given by Höss himself when he talked about the circumstances of his first questioning by the British interrogators (Broszat, p. 149):

> *"I was arrested on March 11, 1946, at 23* [hours…]. *The police ill-treated me seriously. I was sent to Heide, where I was imprisoned in the same barracks from which, eight months earlier, I had been released by English troops.*

My first interrogation was marked by striking demonstrations. I have no idea what the minutes contain, although I did sign them. But alcohol and whipping was too much, even for me"

Martin Broszat, the publisher of the first German version of Höss's notes, writes in his first footnote:

"We have here an 8-page typewritten document (Protokoll) which Höss signed on March 14, 1946, at 2:30 a.m. (Nuremberg doc. NO-1210). Its content does not deviate in a visible manner from what he declared or wrote down later at Nuremberg or at Cracow."

Thus, Höss's first confession, the one which contains the essential elements of all future "confessions," was not written by Höss but drawn up by his British interrogators!

"After a few days, I was transferred to Minden on Weser, the main interrogation center in the British zone. There, I was to undergo more ill-treatments at the hands of an English major, the main prosecutor. The conditions in the prison were absolutely in keeping with his behavior. To my great surprise, after three weeks, I was shaved, my hair was cut, and I was allowed to wash myself. That was the first time from the moment I was arrested that they took off my handcuffs." (Broszat, p. 150)

The fact that Höss was tortured by the British has by now become a historically certified fact (Faurisson 1987, pp. 137-152), having been admitted also by the torturer (Bernard Clarke) and accepted as true by J.-C. Pressac ("arrested by the British in March 1946, was several times violently whipped and ill-treated to the brink of dying," 1993, p. 131) and by Fritjof Meyer ("after three days without sleep, tortured, beaten after each answer, naked and forcibly put under alcohol…," p. 639). Van Pelt tries to trivialize this question and writes (2002, p. 276):

"Irving was right in that Höss's first confession was obtained when the witness was denied sleep for three days, but he did not mention that although this confession was submitted to the tribunal, it was never used in the court. Instead, the tribunal heard on April 15, 1946, extracts from the affidavit which he signed on April 5, 1946, after a few days of civilized interrogation in the witness wing of the Nuremberg prison. On the witness stand, Höss confirmed that the affidavit was true and that he had signed it voluntarily. When asked if he understood the English of the affidavit, Höss declared that he understood 'English as it is written above,' that 'the above

statements are true,' and that 'this declaration in made by me voluntarily and without compulsion.'"

The argument is a little naïve. First of all, the "first confession," too, which even van Pelt acknowledges as having been obtained under torture, is at its end given the blessing of authenticity and veracity (NO-1210):

"I have read the above account and confirm that it is corresponding to my own statement and that it is the pure truth."

But later Höss was to state that he had signed this document without even knowing what it contained. This means that assurances of this fact have only a purely formal value and guarantee in no way the authenticity and veracity of the declarations they refer to. Secondly I note that the declaration made under oath on April 5, 1946, drawn up, according to van Pelt, "after a few days of civilized interrogation," contains all those historical absurdities which I have analyzed above, the same that we already find in the "first confession," which means simply that both of them are false. Should we believe that Höss lied himself onto the gallows "voluntarily and without compulsion"?

Elsewhere in his book van Pelt admits that "then, on March 11, 1946, everything changed: British soldiers treated Höss roughly" (p. 250). In his note 64 (p. 525) he refers us to a page in the proceedings of the Eichmann trial at Jerusalem in which there is the following reply by Höss during his Cracow trial (State of Israel, p. 1310):

"When I was interrogated for the first time in the British Zone, those examining me said to me, all the time, that five – six – seven million people must have died in the gas chambers; all the time they bombarded me with huge numbers such as these, and I was obliged to provide some data, in order to establish how many were put to death in the gas chambers, and the interrogators told me that there must have been at least three million. Under the suggestive influence of these large figures, I arrived at the total of three million. But I was relying on the fact that I could not mention any other number – I always said this – namely that I was unable to mention any figure other than the one which I have now arrived at, and that is two and a half million."

This passage is highly significant. It confirms that the British interrogators already had their propagandistic "truth" to which Höss had to subscribe. After the initial treatment, Höss became "cooperative" and "confessed" to the most glaring absurdities: that Himmler had already

ordered the extermination of the Jews in June 1941, that the Birkenau camp had been built for the implementation of such a purpose, that all the Birkenau crematoria had been built with that purpose in mind, that he had visited Treblinka in 1941, that two and a half million people had been gassed at Auschwitz, that the Birkenau crematoria had had a daily capacity of 7,000 corpses, and so on, and so on.[633] Torture or no torture, one thing is certain: Höss's statements remain false and contradictory.

[633] Pressac himself recognizes that "Höss, in spite of his important part in the "Final Solution" can no longer be considered as a reliable witness on the subject of dates and figures." 1993, note 132, p. 103.

Part Four: Van Pelt's Technical and Historical Errors

12. Van Pelt and the Crematorium Ovens of Auschwitz

12.1. Van Pelt's Competence Regarding Cremations

Referring to the debates in the Irving-Lipstadt trial, van Pelt writes (2002, p. 383):

> *"It is important to note that, during cross-examination, Leuchter had to admit that he had no expert knowledge of crematories."*

Yet in his own statement regarding his qualifications as author of his report on Auschwitz he does not mention any "expert knowledge of crematories" either (1999, p. 3). What is more, in the bulging bibliography of his text he lists only *a single book* on cremations which, moreover, came out in 1994![634] Hence, if Leuchter's conjectures about the crematorium ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau were inacceptable because Leuchter was not a certified "expert," this also goes for van Pelt's conjectures during the Irving-Lipstadt proceedings. He has, however, pronounced himself on this subject with authority – incredibly even unchallenged by justice Gray – as if he indeed had "expert knowledge." What we must do now is to examine the whole matter in detail.

Whatever van Pelt knows about the technical problems of the crematorium ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau (duration of the cremation process, fuel consumption, design and operation of the equipment) is founded almost exclusively on Tauber's deposition before judge Sehn, to which in fact he devotes several pages based on the English translation published by Pressac (1989, pp. 189-205). Although this deposition, as I have already explained, makes up the backbone of the argumentative structure of his book, van Pelt has not taken the trouble to look at the original Polish text.

[634] Van Pelt 2002, p. 544. The book is Iserson 1994. My study *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana* is based, among othes, on 250 specialized works (including patents) listed in the bibliography, more than 80 of which are included in the Bibliography of this present work.

The detailed analysis of Tauber's testimony which I have set out above was aimed above all at van Pelt's assertion that the revisionists "preferred to bury it in silence" and – contradicting himself – that they based themselves on an insignificant point "to refute the validity of the whole of Tauber's testimony." The above analysis demonstrates that the testimony contains historical "contradictions" and technical "allegations" which are not only "improbable" but downright absurd. It shows that van Pelt's opinion of Tauber's testimony as allegedly possessing "highest evidentiary value" is pathetically mistaken.

On the other hand, the fact that Tauber's technical absurdities should have been "largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller" (van Pelt 2002, p. 205) and that "Tauber's account was confirmed at that same time by SS man Pery Broad" (*ibid*., p. 190) is only making things worse, because we have here not a "convergence of *proof*" but of *absurdities*, hence a simple "convergence of lies" (see chapter 8.8.7.).

As far as his argumentative method is concerned, van Pelt creates a purely fictitious "convergence of proof" which starts out from the ZBL letter dated June 28, 1943. It involves on the one hand Tauber's testimony itself and on the other a "technical" expert opinion from 1985 and eventually reaches the erroneous conclusion that these three elements of proof are mutually confirmative.

12.2. Cremation Capacity of the Birkenau Crematoria

12.2.1. The *Zentralbauleitung* Letter of June 28, 1943

Let us begin with the ZBL letter. Van Pelt writes in this respect (2002, p. 344):

> *"Two questions must be asked before we continue. First, is there any reason to doubt the authenticity of this letter, and, second, are the figures credible?"*

On the origin of the document, referring to the court debates, van Pelt explains that it "was an exercise in general accounting, reminding the Court that the letter went back to a request which had been made early in January 1943, when Kommandant Höss requested an accounting of total cremation capacity in the camp" (*ibid*., p. 480). This assertion is completely unfounded. On January 29, 1943, Bischoff met the camp commander and summarized the three points discussed at the

meeting in a "note" ("*Vermerk*") the following day. Under item 2 he writes i.a. the following:[635]

> *"The commander wishes* [to receive] *a report (Bericht) on the output of all crematoria."*

It is clear that the words "*the commander wishes*" stand for "the commander has ordered," and there can thus be no doubt that Bischoff asked for such a "report on the output of all crematoria" to be drawn up and sent to Höss. But, in keeping with office practice, such a report should have mentioned as "reference" ("*Bezug*") the subject and the file number of the above letter (Bftgb. Nr. 22213/43Er/L.), whereas the letter of June 28, 1943, does not give a reference ("*Bezug: ohne*"). Furthermore, the letter was written not only five months after Höss's request, but the subject mentioned was "*Fertigstellung d. Krematoriums III*" (completion of Crematorium III). This raises problems which van Pelt, in his stupendous ignorance of history, is not even aware of. The "*Fertigstellung*" (completion) of a *Bauwerk* was an official communication to SS-WVHA in keeping with a precise order from Kammler dated April 6, 1943, which specified:[636]

> *"To allow the evaluation of the activity of construction services and to keep track of the construction dates ordered, it is absolutely essential that all services attached* [to this office] *report immediately on the completion of a building or a construction project. I therefore order the following: 1) after completion of a building and/or its start-up, a transaction meeting must be held with the administrative office concerned. The result of this transaction must be recorded in a document* […]*."*

What Kammler's order entailed was thus the "*Meldung der Fertigstellung*" (report on completion) of a building containing the number of the letter by which the corresponding "transaction document" was transmitted to "*Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz*." This report was limited to a few lines, as in the following example:[637]

> *"*[I] *report the completion of SS sickbay barrack BW 17C-4. The building has been handed over to the Kommandantur of K.L. Auschwitz (Bftgb.Nr. 29647/43/Ki/Go)."*

---

[635] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 195.

[636] Letter from Kammler dated April 6, 1943 to all Bauinspektionen and Baugruppen. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 54, p. 68.

[637] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 269.

A "List of buildings previously handed over to garrison administration"[638] drawn up in accordance with Kammler's order lists the reports concerning the four Birkenau crematoria, which indicate i.a. the covering letter for the "*Übergabeverhandlung*," the building number, the date of hand-over, and a record of "*Meldung an* (report to) *Amtsgruppenchef C*" of SS-WVHA. For Crematorium III the following data have been recorded:

- number of letter of transmittal of "*Übergabeverhandlung*": 31370/43/Ki/Go, identical to that of the original letter;[639]
- number of "*Meldung an Amtsgruppenchef C*": 31550/43/Ja/We,[640] identical to that of Bischoff's letter dated June 28, 1943.

In the document under discussion, however, the most essential number of the letter of transmittal concerning the "*Übergabeverhandlung*" is missing, as is the number of the *Bauwerk* (30a). Instead we have here an entry – the "*Leistung"* (output) of the crematoria – which is out of place because the "*Meldung der Fertigstellung*" was a purely formal act relating to the completion of a *Bauwerk* and not to its technical characteristics. As I have documented elsewhere (2000, pp. 50-56), these remarks shed light on the origin and the significance of this document, but they have no bearing on its authenticity. I will therefore move on right away to the second question raised by van Pelt, "whether the figures are right" (2002, unless stated otherwise, p. 344). For him the figures are obviously right. We will look at what he has to offer in the way of proof. He stresses, first of all, that the cremation capacity of the crematoria at Birkenau mentioned in the above letter was 96 corpses per day and 4 corpses per hour and muffle and goes on to say (p. 345):

> *"The question is now if Auschwitz Crematoria 2, 3, 4 and 5 could have incinerated four corpses per muffle per hour. If one followed normal civilian practice, in which it is absolutely essential to preserve the identity of the remains from the beginning of incineration to the final gathering of the ashes, Bischoff's figures would indeed be absurd. It would be impossible to insert a body in the muffle, cremate it, and remove the remaining bones and ashes within fifteen minutes."*

[638] APMO, BW 30/25, p. 14

[639] Letter by Bischoff dated June 23, 1943, subject: "Übergabe des BW K.G.L. 30a – Krematorium III." RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 21.

[640] Because of a copying error there is "We" instad of "Ne" in the list.

Actually, the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau did allow, thanks to their design, "to preserve the identity of the remains from the beginning of incineration to the final gathering of the ashes." The order by *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz to Topf for 500 "*Aschekapseln*" (ash capsules) and "Schamottemarken" (refractory markers) is proof of this (see chapter 8.7.2.). As explained above, it happened during continuous operation that two bodies were in the muffle at the same time, but in two distinct phases of their cremation: i.e. the first corpse was in the ash container undergoing post-combustion, whereas the second one was in the muffle itself in the desiccation phase. When the post-combustion of these residues was over (this took some 20 minutes according to the corresponding instructions provided by Topf), the evaporation of water from the corpse in the muffle above was still going on. Van Pelt continues (p. 345):

> *"But the situation changes radically when the identity of the remains ceases to be important. First of all, if the size of the muffle permits, it becomes possible to insert more than one corpse at the same time."*

This assertion is technical nonsense. Only an ignoramus could seriously believe that all it took to raise the cremation capacity was to load more corpses into one muffle. In chapter 8.7.2. I have shown that, if an incineration of several corpses in one muffle had been possible at all, the result in the *best* of cases would have been an increase in the duration of the cremation process and in the consumption of coke directly proportional to the number of corpses loaded into the muffle.

Let us return to van Pelt and his arguments (*ibid.*):

> *"Furthermore, it becomes feasible to create something of a continuous process, in which, after initial heating of the incinerators, the burner can be turned off, thus making full use of the phenomenon that at the right temperature the body will combust and consume itself without any further application of an external source of energy."*

Here van Pelt repeats Tauber's technical absurdities which I have already refuted in chapter 10.2.8. I merely want to add that in his gross technical ignorance van Pelt speaks of a "burner" (instead of a gasifier or gas-producer) that can simply be turned off, as if the Topf ovens were operating with gas or naphtha burners!

Van Pelt goes on to make full use of his "expert" (*ibid.*):

> *"In his testimony, Tauber gave an extensive description of the incineration procedures and implicitly confirmed the validity of Bischoff's figures."*

After having brought forth some of the technical absurdities of his witness (a normal load of four or five corpses per muffle, a duration of five to seven minutes specified by the SS!) van Pelt observes (p. 348):

> *"According to Tauber's testimony, the incinerators of Crematorium 2 should have burned, according to the regulations, (15×2×3) = 90 bodies per hour. This would mean that the official daily capacity of 1,440 would be reached in 16 hours of operation (90×16 = 1,440)."*

Here van Pelt attributes more credence to the witness than to the document itself! He would no doubt be very happy to learn that, according to Tauber's Soviet testimony (cremation of four to five corpses in 20-25 minutes in Crematoria II and III), the five triple-muffle ovens could have burned 180 corpses per hour, and thus the ZBL figures could have been attained in eight hours of operation per day (180×8 = 1,440)! Van Pelt's method is truly mindboggling: to verify whether a document contains data that are *technically* acceptable, van Pelt does not take recourse to *technical* documents, but brings in a witness, unfailingly with a legion of confirmations. In this specific case it is Rudolf Höss. In fact he quotes the assertions of the former commander of Auschwitz who allots 2,000 cremations "in twenty-four hours" to Crematoria II and III and 1,500, again "in twenty-four hours" to Crematoria IV and V (p. 348). We have seen in chapter 11 what these statements are worth.

12.2.2. The Project of the Fritz Sander Oven

Still, there is at least one document that van Pelt does bring in. He writes (*ibid.*):

> *"A final indication that the testimony of Tauber and Höss may be trusted, and that the Topf oven had a capacity in the range listed by Bischoff, can be found in the patent application T 58240 Kl. 24 for a 'Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use,' filed by Topf on November 5, 1942."*

On the following page he quotes from "an engineering assessment" established in 1985 by the "engineers Klaus and Christel Kunz" in collaboration with Rolf Decker, "manager of incinerator production at the Ruppmann company in Stuttgart." Before going into a discussion of this

expert opinion, some explanations concerning this project are in order. On October 26, 1942, the Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander wrote a patent application for a "Continuously operating corpse cremation oven for mass applications," which he then rewrote on November 4, 1942. The stamp "PA" (*Patent Anmeldung*, patent application) is dated November 5. The patent application opens with the following words:

> *"In the gathering camps in the occupied territories in the East with their high mortality rate, as they are affected by the war and its consequences, it has become impossible to bury the great number of deceased inmates. This is the result of both the lack of space and staff and the direct and indirect danger to the immediate and farther surroundings caused by the burial of the victims of various infectious diseases. There is therefore a need to quickly, safely, and hygienically dispose of the constantly great number of corpses."*

He then continued that in this case one could not act in accordance with the legal dispositions in force in the Reich, but that it was necessary to cremate several bodies together at the same time and that during the entire process the flames and the combustion products from the hearth would strike the corpses directly in such a way that one could not properly speak of *cremation* but only of *burning* of the corpses. Sander then continues (p. 349):

> *"To realize such corpse burning – following the principles sketched above – a number of multi-muffle ovens were installed in some of those camps, which according to their design are loaded and operated periodically. Because of this these ovens do not fully satisfy, because the burning does not proceed quickly enough to dispose in the shortest possible time of the great number of corpses that are constantly presented."*

The "multi-muffle ovens" clearly designate the Topf ovens having two, three and four muffles which already existed at Auschwitz, Buchenwald and Mogilev. In practice Sander recognized that these ovens were unsatisfactory, because the cremation was too slow. The reference to the "occupied territories in the East " and to "the victims of various infectious diseases" concerned no doubt the concentration camps, Auschwitz in particular, where the mortality was extremely high due to the typhus epidemic which ravaged these camps at that time.

The oven planned by Sander was nothing but an adaptation of the Topf "*Müll-Verbrennungsofen MV*" (garbage incineration furnace),[641] the design of which was practically a carbon copy of the Kori "Furnace with double incineration chambers" (Kori 1930s), whereas the idea of a cylindrical and vertical combustion chamber had been taken from Adolf Marsch's patent.[642] Described in a simplifying manner, the device consisted of a cylindrical vertical combustion chamber with refractory lining; it contained three grid-like slides going down in zigzag fashion. At the base of the oven, away from the combustion chamber, there was a large gasifier linked to the chamber via an opening. At the top there was the loading door through which the corpses were pushed on to the first slide. Once inside the oven, the corpses slid gradually down over the slides under the effect of gravity and were struck by the products of the gasifier along the way, dried out and burned. The ashes fell first on a grid located at the end of the last slide, from there through the openings of the grid into the ash container below, from which they could be removed through a suitable door. The fumes went out through an opening at the top of the oven.

The expert opinion quoted by van Pelt was compiled at the request of Klaus Kunz by Rolf Decker in his quality as "expert of corpse cremation."[643] To visualize the profound knowledge and the technical competence of this "expert," we note that in the drawing of the Sander oven he mistook the gasifier hearth grid for "air feed channels."[644] Decker's calculations are based on the assumption that each slide in the oven was 25 m long and could accommodate 50 corpses at a time, that the evaporation process for the corpse water took 15 minutes, which corresponds to "an incineration capacity of around 4,800 corpses per 24 hours" (p. 349), and that at the level of the second slide the temperature was 1,000°C.[645]

Here now is van Pelt's incredible comment (p. 350):

---

641 J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen (leaflet from 1940).

642 Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 331628. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer grösseren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. Sept. 1915 ab.

643 APMO, Akta ZBL BW 30/44, p. 27, "Internal memo" (Notatka służbowa) dated May 2, 1985.

644 APMO, Akta ZBL BW 30/44, p. 31, "Luftzuführungskanäle," caption by R. Decker of drawing by F. Sander.

645 APMO, Akta ZBL BW 30/44, pp. 32-33, "report" by Rolf Decker.

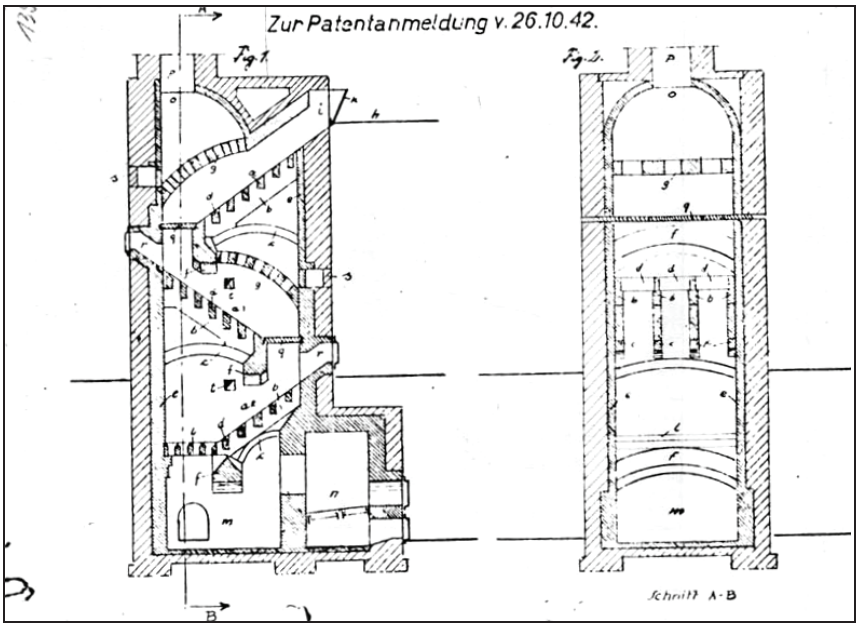

Illustration 1: Patent drawing without dimensions by Topf chief engineer Fritz Sander of October 26, 1942, for a "Continuously operating corpse cremation oven for mass applications." (Pressac 1989, p. 101)

> *"The report ended with the assertion that after some initial experience it should be possible to increase the initial load from 50 to 100 corpses. This would increase the loading rhythm from every 15 to every 20 minutes, and as a result the daily capacity would increase from (50×60/15×24) = 4,800 corpses to, at least theoretically, (100×40/20×24) = 7,200 corpses.*
>
> *It is unclear whether the incineration would ever have worked. What is important, however, is that both the text of the patent application and the design of the incinerator make the incineration process described in Tauber's testimony not merely plausible but, indeed, probable."*

Let us begin with the project. The corresponding drawing (see Illustration 1) contains no dimensions but is drawn to scale, and all parts are in their proper proportions. If the three inclined planes were 25 m long, as Decker claims, then the oven would have been 100 m high and 40 m wide! Not only that, but the opening for the introduction of the corpses would have been over 7 m high! Pressac, speaking of Sander's oven, says (1989, p. 101):

"The dimensions of the furnace are lacking, but it may be estimated as being about 2 m wide, 2.5 m deep at the top and 3 m at the base and 6 m high."

Actually, more or less similar measurements can be deduced from the height of the corpse loading door, which certainly would not have measured 7 m in height, but at the most had the dimension of a door into a normal muffle (60 cm), because the corpses had to be introduced by rolling them in from the floor of the access level. Then each slide would have been about 3.5 m long and could have accommodated 10 corpses, so that altogether the oven would have held about 30 corpses, distributed in the following way from the bottom up:

- First slide: 10 corpses in incineration
- Second slide: 10 corpses in main combustion phase
- Third slide: 10 corpses in desiccation

Under practical conditions the oven would have been able to handle a load of 30 corpses every two hours, or 360 over 24 hours, the theoretical capacity of five triple-muffle ovens.

The "expert" assumes moreover a duration of 15 minutes for the desiccation phase, an assumption going against all practical experience, which instead give us twice that duration. The assumption of a temperature of 1,000°C for this kind of furnace is absolutely off the track, both because of the enormous quantity of heat needed for the vaporization of the corpse water and because of the inevitably enormous amount of excess air.

Before we examine van Pelt's conclusions, I would like to point out that he did not really understand what Decker was saying in his report. The latter wrote that if a double layer of corpses had been placed on the slides, the vaporization phase would have lengthened by only five minutes, going from 15 to 20 minutes (but this is nothing but a faulty conjecture anyway). Van Pelt, for his part, reads that this concerned the "loading rhythm."

Even if we disregard Decker's foolish calculations, van Pelt's conclusion still appears absurd: how can anyone claim that a device designed explicitly "for continuous operation" consisting of three slides, over which the corpses zigzag downwards gradually under the influence of gravity, could make Tauber's "incineration process… probable," a process in a completely different kind of oven that was explicitly designed for individual cremations with the desiccation and the main combustion occurring in a small muffle?

In any case, while Sander's oven did offer a "continuous process," it was certainly not one "without any further application of an external source of energy" – an absurdity which, for obvious reasons, does not appear in the patent application. As I have already pointed out in chapter 9.6.3. and will discuss further in chapter 12.6., there existed no model of a crematorium oven in the 1940s which would have allowed continual cremations without an external heat supply.

Later van Pelt concludes to have established the "credibility of the document" in this manner (p. 386):

> *"A wartime German document states that the daily incineration capacity of the crematoria came close to 4,500 corpses per day, two independent testimonies corroborate this range of cremation capacity, and a wartime patent application by the makers of the ovens corroborates the incineration procedure described in these testimonies."*

Actually, all of van Pelt's assertions are wrong, because the data concerning the cremation capacity in the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943, as well as Tauber's respective utterances, Decker's calculations concerning the Sander oven, and the idea of a continuous cremation without additional supply of heat are technically absurd. Therefore, all the "convergent" testimonies cited by van Pelt "confirm" something technically absurd and are thus necessarily wrong.

12.3. Kurt Prüfer's Note of September 8, 1942

Referring to the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943, van Pelt writes (p. 350):

> *"The only possible challenge to Bischoff's figure is a recently discovered note from Topf engineer Kurt Prüfer to the SS, dated September 8, 1942. Prüfer calculated the daily incineration capacity of the three double-muffle ovens of Crematorium 1 as 250 corpses, the five triple-muffle ovens of Crematoria 2 and 3 as 800 corpses each, and the eight-muffle ovens of Crematoria 4 and 5 as 400 corpses each. In short, according to Prüfer, the daily incineration capacity was to be 2,650 corpses, or 55 percent of Bischoff's number. While much lower than the official daily capacity of 4,756 corpses per day, the crematoria would still have been able to easily incinerate the corpses of 1.1 million people who were killed in Auschwitz. (If Prüfer's conservative estimate was right, and if we*

disregard the use of incineration pyres, the total incineration capacity of the crematoria over the period of their existence would have been 1.4 million corpses.)

When considering Prüfer's figures, it must be remembered that, because the contracts were already signed, it was in his interest to provide very conservative numbers, because the Topf firm was to be accountable for the functioning of the ovens."

Van Pelt mentions the archive reference number ("AEMS, file 241"; note 100, p. 531), but it is clear that he did not know the original text of the document,[646] which itself became known only in December 2004. The translation is as follows:[647]

"TOPF To J.A. TOPF UND SÖHNE

Erfurt, September 8, 1942
Department D IV
Our reference: D IV/Prf./hes

Matter: Reichsführer SS. Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Re: Auschwitz crematorium

Confidential! Secret!

8.9.42

Obersturmführer Krone called and states that he has been summoned by Brigadeführer Kämmer to report on his inspection of the Auschwitz crematorium from which he returned yesterday. He [says that he] *did not understand the Auschwitz installation and therefore wanted to find out how many muffles are presently in operation there and how many ovens with muffles we are presently erecting there and have yet to supply.*

I informed him that at present 3 pcs. of double-muffles are in operation with a capacity of 250 per day. Furthermore, 5 pcs. triple-muffle ovens with a daily capacity of 800 are now under construction. Today and in a few days the 2 pcs. 8-muffle ovens deviated from Mogilev with a capacity of 800 per day each will be shipped.

Mr. K. said that this number of muffles is not yet sufficient; we should supply additional ovens most rapidly. It is therefore indicated that I should come to Berlin on Thursday morning to discuss further

[646] He takes as a basis Pressac 1998, in which there is an erroneous account of the document identical to that presented by van Pelt.
[647] http://veritas3.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/topf/

shipments with Mr. K. I am to take along documents concerning Auschwitz to squelch the urgent calls once and for all.

I have promised the Thursday visit."

We must keep in mind that the five triple-muffle ovens mentioned in the document were those for Crematorium II, which was then under construction, whereas the "2 pcs. 8-muffle ovens" were installed later, one in Crematorium IV, the other in Crematorium V at Birkenau. Let me also state that the significance which van Pelt attributes to the figures of the document ("very conservative" because "the contracts were already signed") is historically unfounded. Actually, "the contracts" between ZBL and Topf merely covered the crematorium equipment, as we can clearly read in the Topf letter addressed to (then) *Bauleitung* at Auschwitz on November 4, 1941:[648]

"We acknowledge with many thanks your order for the supply of:

– 5 Topf crematorium ovens with 3 muffles and blower

– 2 coffin introduction devices with rails for the ovens

– 3 Topf forced-draft devices in suction for the flue ducts.

We accept your order on the basis of our cost estimate as attached and of your conditions for a total price of 51,237 Reichsmarks."

This means that there was in fact no "contract" concerning the cremation capacity of a crematorium oven. Van Pelt takes into consideration all four of the Birkenau crematoria, whereas the original document does not actually speak of Crematorium III, only – indirectly – of Crematorium II. Moreover, and this is even more serious, the capacity which the document ascribes – again indirectly – to Crematoria IV and V is not 400 but 800 corpses per day each. Van Pelt does so in spite of the fact that the text does not permit any doubt in this respect, speaking as it does of "2 pcs. 8-muffle ovens […] with a capacity of 800 per day <u>each</u>" and can only mean that *each one* of the two double-muffle ovens – and hence *each one* of the future Crematoria IV and V – could cremate 800 corpses per day. In practice, van Pelt calculates:

Crema I II III IV V

250 + 800 + 800 + 400 + 400 = 2,650 for all crematoria

whereas the original document says:

Crema I II IV V

250 + 800 + 800 + 800 = 2,650 for all crematoria

[648] RGVA, 502-313, p. 81.

This document raises devastating contradictions in van Pelt's argumentation. The most serious one is that the cremation capacity it mentions for the individual installations is in absolute disagreement with the capacities given in the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943. How can one explain that the capacity of fifteen muffles (those of the future Crematorium II) of this letter, as compared to Prüfer's internal memo, goes up from 800 to 1,440 corpses per day, an increase of 73%, whereas the capacity of the eight muffles (those of the future Crematoria IV and V) drops from 800 to 776? This fact is so inexplicable that Pressac, van Pelt's source, has falsified the figures, writing 400 instead of 800, and it is surely not without good reason that he never wanted to publish the document in question (Pressac 1998, p. 41).

Prüfer's memo contains another, even more mysterious contradiction: it attributes to the eight muffles of the future Crematoria IV and V the same cremation capacity as to the fifteen muffles of the future Crematorium II: 800 corpses per day. It follows that the 8-muffle oven had a cremation capacity per muffle nearly twice that of the five triple-muffle ovens (800÷8 =) 100 against (800÷15 =) 53 corpses per day! This is absurd on two counts, not only on account of the figures as such, but also because of the fact that the 8-muffle oven, due to its design (a single gasifier for two muffles, a single smoke trap for four muffles, absence of blowers) was less efficient per muffle than the triple-muffle oven. If Prüfer really had an "interest to provide very conservative numbers," why would he give a figure for the 8-muffle oven that was actually higher than the one in the ZBL letter dated June 28, 1943? Van Pelt's explanations are therefore absolutely inconsistent. His overall figures are nonsensical as well: the cremation of 1,400,000 corpses would actually correspond to (1,400,000÷2,650=) 528 days of continuous cremation, day and night, 24 hours per day![649] Here van Pelt carefully ignores Höss's statement quoted by himself that "After eight to ten hours [weeks] of operation the crematory were unfit for further use" and that "It was impossible to operate them continuously." Besides, van Pelt forgets that Crematorium I stopped its operation on July 17, 1943. Hence, his computations, based on the figure of 2,650, cover actually a period of 15 months during which this crematorium was out of service – July 1943 through October 1944, i.e. 112,500 fictitious cremations.

[649] Argument used by F. Piper in 2003 in an exchange with F. Meyer. See Mattogno 2004n, p. 133.

In reality, as we have seen in chapter 8.8.1, if we do this computation using actual dates and data, we arrive at a theoretical result of 316,368 corpses, which does not take into account, though, the need for at least three complete replacements of the refractory lining of all 46 muffles of the crematoria in such a case. Such a replacement is, however, not documented for even a single muffle.

On September 8, 1942, when the Topf memo in question was written, the Birkenau crematoria did not yet exist. Around August 23, 1942, the first triple-muffle oven went into operation at the Buchenwald crematorium; it was practically identical to those installed at Crematoria II and III of Birkenau. However, at Buchenwald the mortality between August 23 and September 8 stood at an average of 10 deaths per day,[650] and the cremation of (800÷5 ovens =) 160 corpses per day in one triple-muffle oven thus could not, in any case, be the result of an experimental use of this oven (to determine its practical capacity), but only an extrapolation.

We must also keep in mind that one of the two ovens at Buchenwald was designed in such a way as to allow naphtha-heating as well and thus had a higher capacity than the other, which was only built for coke. It is not known, though, which one of the two was built first. One could thus hypothesize on an extrapolation of the results achieved with the naphtha-fired oven, but even that hypothesis would have been technically unfounded. Finally, the cremation lists of the Ignis-Hüttenbau ovens of the Theresienstadt crematorium prove that the cremation (or, more precisely, the initial phase of the cremation) of one corpse took about 35 minutes, even though it actually continued for another 20-25 minutes directly in front of the burner, and this

- in spite of their far more efficient system which employed naphtha rather than coke;
- in spite of the excellent design of their combustion air feeding system (derived from the civilian Volckmann-Ludwig oven), against which the air-feed to the Topf ovens was crude and primitive;
- in spite of their enormous muffle permitting a highly efficient cremation which the Topf ovens could never hope to be able to reach;
- in spite of the forced-draft devices which the Birkenau ovens lacked.

This capacity corresponds to a theoretical cremation capacity of 41 corpses per 24 hours or 615 corpses per day in 15 muffles. Therefore it

[650] At Buchenwald, 335 detainees died between August 3 and 30, and 203 between August 31 and September 27. Internationales Lagerkomitee, p. 85.

is *a fortiori* impossible that the triple-muffle oven at Birkenau with its necessarily lower cremation capacity could have permitted (160÷3 =) 53 cremations per muffle and day, or that the 8-muffle furnace could have handled even (800÷80 =) 100 cremations per day in one muffle.

In conclusion, then, we may say that Prüfer's note of September 8, 1942, does not contain real data. At best it expresses unrealistic expectations for the five triple-muffle ovens and inexplicably absurd figures for the two 8-muffle ovens.

12.4. Coke Consumption for One Cremation

Let us now turn to the question of coke consumption in the crematorium ovens. As we have seen in chapter 8.5.4. and 9.4., civilian employee Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* of March 17, 1943, speaks of a coke consumption "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" of 2,800 kg in 12 hours for Crematoria II and III and of 1,120 for Crematoria IV and V, a total of 7,840 kilograms.

Van Pelt, in a brief paragraph entitled "How many Bodies Could Be Incinerated with 760 Tons of Coke in the Auschwitz Crematoria?" computes (erroneously) that this corresponded to an hourly consumption of (7,840÷12 =) 654.3 (actually 653.3) kilograms. He then goes on to say (p. 122):

> *"the capacity of the crematoria was calculated on a 24-hour basis as being 1,440 for Crematoria 2 and 3 and 756 for Crematoria 4 and 5, or ([1,440+1,440+756+756]÷24) = 183 corpses per hour. This implies that according to Jährling, on average one needs (654.3÷183) = 3.5 kg coke to incinerate one corpse."*

The reference is to the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943, in which, though, the capacity assigned to Crematoria IV and V was not 756 but 768 per 24 hours; the correct computation should thus have been ([1,440+1,440+768+768]÷24 =) 184 corpses per hour and (653.3÷184 =) 3.55 kg of coke per corpse.

This result is one the most evident demonstrations that the above figures are technically absurd. As explained in chapter 8.5.3., the coke consumption for the cremation of one corpse of average of average emaciation stood at about 19 kg in the triple-muffle oven and at about 14 kg in the 8-muffle oven, the weighted average for the four crematoria came to about 17.3 kg in continuous operation.

This value is even lower, not only than that of the average consumption for the H. Kori ovens which needed about 25 kg of coke for one cremation, but also lower yet than that of the best incinerator for slaughter-houses – as explained in chapter 8.7.2 – where 900 kg of organic substance could be incinerated in 13 and a half hours with 300 kg of hard coal; this is the equivalent of the cremation of 13 corpses of 70 kg in an average duration of 62 minutes with an average fuel consumption of (300÷13 =) 23 kilograms.

To claim that one cremation would have required 3.55 kg of coke on average is thus technical nonsense. But then again, nothing would probably appear nonsensical to someone who believes seriously in the auto-combustion of corpses!

12.5. Number of Corpses Cremated with the Coke Delivered

Van Pelt then hurries on with a "historical" exploitation of this technical absurdity and writes (p. 122):

> *"As coke delivery in 1943 was around 844 tons, this would have allowed for the incineration of 241,000 bodies. According to Piper's calculations based on transport lists, around 250,000 people died in Auschwitz in 1943."*

Hence 844,000 kg of coke divided by 3.5 kg of coke per corpse equals ca. 241,000 cremated corpses! Here we really find ourselves facing a "convergence of proof." Actually, as we have seen in chapter 8.8.4., during the period in 1943 for which it makes sense to do this kind of computation, the amount of coke delivered was sufficient only for the roughly 13,000 corpses of registered detainees which were indeed cremated at Birkenau. Besides, in 1943 the Birkenau crematoria received only 704.5 tons and not 844 tons of coke. With reference to the legal debate, van Pelt adds (p. 462):

> *"In Court I stated that on the basis of wartime German documents, 'we can calculate the amount of coke which is going to be used per corpse – which is not a happy calculation, I must say – but the bottom line is you came to three-and-a-half kilo of coke per corpse.' Irving responded with scorn: 'Do you really, sincerely believe that you can burn one corpse with enough coke that you could fit in one of these water bottles, is that what you are saying?' I responded that German documents had led me to that conclusion."*

Irving's question was perfectly legitimate: did van Pelt "really" and "sincerely" believe that a corpse could be cremated in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau with 3.5 kg of coke? This question can be answered affirmatively.

As I have exposed in chapter 8.6.4., the fundamental parameter which I have used to compute the coke requirements of the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau is the documented consumption of the double-muffle Topf oven at KL Gusen. In my reply to Zimmermann's criticism, which appeared on the internet in the year 2000,[651] I have discussed the matter of the Gusen oven in detail (2005f, pp. 123-142), presenting a refutation of Zimmermann's heat-technological aberrations. I have summarized the coke consumption as a function of the number of cremations on the basis of known documents in Table 20.[652]

We see that during the period when the oven operated daily in a continual manner (October 31 to November 13) and cremated an average of 52 corpses per day, i.e. 26 corpses per muffle in about 18 hours of operation each, its average consumption of fuel was 30.6 kg of coke per corpse. From this practical result I have computed the consumption of the Topf ovens at Auschwitz-Birkenau for an average corpse, arriving at 28 kg (double-muffle oven), 19 kg (triple-muffle oven) and 14 kg (8-muffle oven). I have explained the procedure followed in chapter 8.5. How can this practical result be brought into agreement with van Pelt's average consumption of 3.5 kg of coke per corpse? Van Pelt has mentioned Zimmermann as one of his consultants and thanks him in the section "Preface and Acknowledgment" of his book, as has been stated above. The book was published in 2002, whereas my reply to Zimmermann with all the pertinent data had appeared on the internet two years earlier. One cannot imagine that Zimmermann and van Pelt did not discuss the absolutely essential question of the coke consumption at Gusen, and thus the only conclusion one may draw is that the two "experts" decided between them not to mention this point, which by itself would have demolished the whole argumentative structure of the "Pelt Report" of 1999.

---

651 *Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on His "Body Disposal at Auschwitz."* Edited and copyrighted © MM by Russ Granata. Available at: http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html

652 Originally, the total consumption in the table was mistakenly given as 3,400 kg of coke and the average as 14.2 kg per corpse for the period of April 25 –May 25, 1941; cf. Mattogno 2005f, pp. 123-142. Here, data for the period of Sept. 26 – Nov. 31 have been added, which I had dealt with separately.

Table 20: Calculated Coke Consumption of KL Gusen in 1941

period 1941 (day/month)	coke consumption [kg]	cremated corpses	cremations/day (average)	coke/corpse average [kg]
29/1–24/2	11,300	250	9	45.2
25/2–24/3	13,550	375	12	36.1
25/3–24/4	22,600	380	13	59.4
25/4–24/5	8,450	239	8	35.3
25/5–24/6	8,200	199	7	41.2
25/6–24/7	14,900	369	12	40.3
25/7–24/8	26,350	479	15	55.0
25/8–24/9	23,950	426	14	56.2
26/9–15/10	9,180	193	10	47.5
26/10–30/10	4,800	129	32	37.2
31/10–13/11	20,700	677	52	30.6

This means that van Pelt, at the time he wrote his book, could not "really" and "sincerely" have believed that it was possible to cremate a corpse in the Topf ovens at Auschwitz with a consumption of no more than 3.5 kg of coke.

12.6. Multiple Cremations

Van Pelt's entire argumentative structure on the subject of cremations and crematorium ovens is based on two false conjectures which he borrows from Tauber's testimony:

1. the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle which brought along an enormous reduction in the duration of the cremation;
2. the use of the heat produced by one corpse for the cremation of others which brought along an enormous reduction in coke consumption.

During the Irving trial the defendants' counsel Rampton, in his effort to "demolish" "Irving's challenge of the incineration capacity on the grounds that the coke delivered to Auschwitz would not have been sufficient to meet the required rate of incineration," expresses these false conjectures in the following words (van Pelt 2002, p. 485):

> *"As Professor van Pelt demonstrated, this challenge is demolished by two considerations which Mr Irving had evidently ignored: first, the procedure for incineration at Auschwitz involved the simultaneous incineration of up to four or five corpses* […] *in every muf-*

fle of the ovens; and, second, in consequence, the corpses themselves served as fuel for the oven […]*"*

As I have already explained, the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens did not allow the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle, if any kind of *economic advantage* was to be achieved. *If it had been possible at all*, the cremation of four or five corpses in one muffle at the same time would thus have brought about at least a four- to five-fold increase in the duration of the cremation process over the time needed for a single corpse.

As a basis for his conjecture van Pelt primarily makes use of Tauber's testimony and of the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943, interpreted – or rather, disfigured – to suit this testimony. However, in reply to Germar Rudolf's "Critique," van Pelt mentions also a practical item (p. 503, which had been used before by his advisor Keren and which I have already squarely refuted, see 2005f, pp. 190-194):

> *"In the case of multi-corpse incineration – that is, the illegal practice of reducing two or more corpses to ashes in the same oven – I found in Kenneth V. Iserson's standard work on corpse disposal,* Death to Dust *(1994), that one California crematorium had to settle a suit by 25,000 people 'who claimed that their relatives' bodies have been cremated en masse, rather than separately. Another southern California firm* […] *routinely packed nine to fifteen bodies into each oven, which was about the size of the interior of a typical American sedan.' These cases suggested that Rudolf was wrong."*

This is just one more nonsensical argument. How can one seriously propose that the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in an ultra-modern oven fired with gas or naphtha would "demonstrate" that in the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens the cremation of four or five corpses in one lot was possible with *economically advantageous* results? Van Pelt's argument becomes even more ludicrous as he indicates neither the duration nor the fuel consumption of these multiple cremations and thus skirts the essential question of *economy in terms of time and fuel*.

By way of a similar erroneous reasoning, van Pelt claims to "prove" that Tauber's absurd cremation system was "confirmed" by Sander's oven design. This brings us to van Pelt's other conjecture, namely that this system made use of the heat produced by one corpse for the cremation of the others. There was a heated discussion on this point during

the Irving trial. In spite of its length it is reproduced here, because it brings into good focus van Pelt's glaring technical ignorance:[653]

> *"A. (van Pelt): Now, if you challenge, if you challenge the coke use, I will have to bring up, and, I am sorry, I do not have the particular patent, but it is a little technical history. There is a specificity in the design of the ovens in Auschwitz which is, basically, that they worked with compressed – that air was blown into the muffle. Normally, what happens in these ovens is that…*
>
> *Q. (Irving): The flame does not touch the body?*
>
> *A. No, actually* verbrennen [combustion] *did happen in the Auschwitz ovens; it was not simply incineration.*
>
> *Q. Well, they would self-combust? When they were raised to a certain temperature, they would self-combust?*
>
> *A. That is the idea of a normal incineration. In Auschwitz, actually, the ovens – the difference between the ovens is that one element which is used in normal ovens is with a heat kind of regenerator in Auschwitz was replaced by compressed air which was blown into the oven. Now…*
>
> *Q. Would this account for the drop of normal coke usage from 35 kilograms in the crematorium Gusen concentration camp per body to 3.5 in Auschwitz, in your opinion?*
>
> *A. Yes, and I think the normal use for Gusen questions the normal use of what? For one, two, three, four bodies in a day at a certain moment very high intensity use. I just would like to quote here from a piece which John Claude Pressac wrote and I also worked on.*
>
> *Q. Can I interrupt? I did not quite catch what you said about Gusen. What did you say was the normal rate in Gusen?*
>
> *A. The normal rate, the question is what is normal rate? If you just fire the ovens in Auschwitz for one corpse, you probably need 300 kilos.*
>
> *Q. In Gusen they were talking, if my memory of the document is correct, of the order of 100 bodies, or possibly 200.*
>
> *A. If you bring the documents, we can discuss the documents.*
>
> *Q. Well, Professor van Pelt, you were not quoting a document there. You were just stating a figure, speculating.*

[653] Irving-Lipstadt trial, 9th day, January 25, 2000, pp. 149-152.

A. I am going to state a figure and it is from a patent. I am happy to show you the passage. The big issue in crematorium design is that you need to get the thing going, the oven going, and that takes a hell of a lot of energy. So, if you incinerate one body, and this is a document which is prepared for Dachau in 1939, to cremate one body in Dachau was 175 kilos of coke, far exceeding the 30 kilos. However, it says that, by the time you have started this incinerator, after you have incinerated a number of bodies, and I will quote the thing, 'If the cold room required 170 kilograms of coke to start up a new incineration, it needed only 100 kilo if it had been used the day before. The second and third incineration on the same […] *would not require any extra fuel, thanks to the compressed air.' Those that followed would call for only small amounts of extra energy.*

Q. Are you saying that for the cremations on the second and third day you would not have to put any coke into the machine at all? It would just kind of carry on?

A. No. If you start incinerating on the second day you can still use that heat that had built up from the first day. If you then insert extra bodies in the oven that same day, after the first one, you only need very little extra fuel.

Q. That is not what the document said. You said it needed none at all.

A. Then it says only little, the first, second and third, and then, as you continue, then only very limited amount of fuel.

Q. But of course they had more than just one furnace in Auschwitz. In each of these crematoria you are telling us they had five times three. So they did not have to fire them all up. They could just fire up one of them and keep it running?

A. But it seems that there were more bodies than one could take. We also have, of course, the patent application of Topf from late 1942, which actually operates on that whole principle.

Q. It was not used, was it?

A. No, but it was based on the experience gained. As it very literally says, it is based on the experience gained with the multi-muffle ovens used in the East.[654] *The document – I am happy to try to find it. I do not know where the patent application is."*

[654] Actually, Sander's patent application merely states that muffle ovens were unsatisfactory and not that the design of the oven was "based on the experience gained with the multi-muffle ovens used in the East." Cf. chapter 12.2.2.

Let us summarize all this.

1) The "specificity" of the Topf oven design for Auschwitz-Birkenau was "that they worked with compressed [*air*]," i.e. that they were equipped with a *Druckluftanlage*. But in the 1930s this "specificity" was a common feature of many ovens for crematoria, including the Topf ovens for gas and electric firing and, first and foremost, the Volckmann-Ludwig oven, where it had been perfected.

2) This "specificity" was incorporated only into the double and triple-muffle ovens, but not into the 8-muffle model installed in Crematoria IV and V; these did not have *Druckluftanlagen*. But in spite of this, according to the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943, they had exactly the same cremation capacity per muffle as the triple-muffle ovens; a quick calculation shows this:

- Triple-muffle oven: 1,440÷15 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.
- Eight-muffle oven: 768÷8 = 96 corpses per muffle in 24 hours.

But then, what was the use of the *Druckluftanlagen?*

3) The "regenerator" of the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens "was replaced by compressed air." Van Pelt does not know what he says here. He copies Pressac's unfounded assertion that the blower "had allowed the recuperator to be dropped" (9.6.2.) adding one more mistake. The device fitted on the normal ovens was not a "regenerator" but a "recuperator," and even if the function was the same, the differences in design are noteworthy. In chapter 8.3.5. I have described the design and the functioning of the recuperator. The regenerator (*Regenerator*) was an intermittent heat exchanger consisting of a refractory brick structure containing a number of channels which connected the muffle to the flue duct, as in the recuperator. As opposed to the latter, however, in the regenerator all of the ducts were traversed alternately, downwards by the combustion gases coming from the gasifier and upwards by the combustion air. It did not have separate channels for the combustion gases and the combustion air. The regenerator had to be operated in a discontinuous manner, switching back and forth between heating and cooling phases. The double and triple-muffle Topf ovens had neither a regenerator nor a recuperator and were equipped with a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) which fed *cold* air to the muffle. Thus, it makes no sense to state that a device feeding *hot* air was "replaced" by a *cold* air feeding device.

4) According to a document from "1939," "the second and third incineration on the same [*day*] would not require any extra fuel, thanks to

the compressed air." Reference is made here to the "Offer for a coke-fired cremation oven as per drawing attached"[511] made by the firm W. Müller Ingenieurbüro/Industrieofenbau at Allach near Munich on June 2, 1937 (and not 1939), and addressed to *Reichsführer-SS*, with which I have dealt in chapter 9.6.3. Here, too, van Pelt takes up a false argument by Keren which I have already refuted in detail (2005f, pp. 190-194). As far as the design is concerned, the oven of the firm W. Müller was structured in such a way that the combustion air was fed to the muffle by means of a blower through the grid bars made of refractory clay, hence from bottom to top. According to the supplier, with this system the quantity of air needed for the combustion of the corpse came close to the theoretical amount of combustion air, and it was on this that the presumed[655] saving of fuel[656] depended. Besides, the oven was provided with a hearth blower, which served to raise the capacity of the grid and thus the hourly availability of heat for the oven. While – according to the supplier – in the case of several cremations, consecutive cremations could be carried out "without or nearly without extra addition of fuel," it is also true that a wooden coffin of about 35 kg was planned for the cremation, which by itself is equivalent to about 21.5 kg of coke! (See chapter 9.6.3., item 3)

The story of cremations without fuel is a tale, against which even Kurt Prüfer, in times more peaceful, drew his sword: When engineer Hans Volckmann wrote in 1930 that the gas-heated oven conceived by himself and Karl Ludwig (the famous Volckmann-Ludwig oven, which became the most dangerous rival of the gas-heated Topf ovens) and which had been installed in the Hamburg-Ohlsdorf crematorium, cremated 3,500 corpses in seven months[657] with a total gas consumption of hardly 103 m³, Prüfer objected (Prüfer 1931, pp. 27-29):

> *"It is maintained that 3,500 cremations have been carried out at Hamburg with a total gas consumption of 100 m³* [103, to be exact]. *This is disputable, first of all because, according to statements made independently to me in Hamburg by two stokers who run the oven, normal gas consumption is 7 m³, perhaps even a little more.* […]

[655] I say "presumed" because experience teaches us that there is a great difference between theoretical statements or manufacturers' advertisements for the ovens and practice.

[656] The crematorium ovens functioned with an excess air coefficient of about 3 (= 3 times the theoretical air), and this was one of the inevitable reasons for the high consumption of these facilities..

[657] This figure is due to a printing error. The real figure was 2,500.

Should the assertions on cremation without additional gas be correct, the temperature of the exhaust gas[658] *would have to be equal to the ambient temperature, which no technical expert on combustion can seriously maintain, since in thermal balance the inevitable losses of heat from the exhaust gas and the cold air which flows in, when the coffin is introduced,*[659] *are disadvantages which cannot be avoided."*

Therefore, not even the Volckmann-Ludwig gas oven – the best of the civilian crematorium ovens in the 1930s and 1940s – could cremate without extra fuel *in addition to the heat supplied by the coffin* even in continuous operation (12 cremations per day on average over seven months).[660] Even though it was promoted as a device which operated without fuel in addition to the coffin, using even the cremated corpses themselves as a source of heat (Stort 1931) – it did actually require on average the equivalent of [(4,500×7)+(35×4,000)]÷6,500 ≈ 26.4 kg of coke per cremation! This refutes categorically van Pelt's outrageous assertion of a continuous incineration in coke-fired ovens without additional fuel.

On the other hand, the Birkenau triple-muffle coke ovens, when compared to the Müller oven, had a rather crude system for feeding combustion air. They were equipped with a single blower (*Druckluftanlage*) that served all three muffles without the possibility of regulating the flow of air into each muffle. The outlet of the air conduit was walled in over the vault of the muffle; the air emerged from the conduit through four rectangular apertures, 10×8 cm in size, set into the refractory masonry, i.e. from top to bottom, exactly the *opposite* principle of the Müller oven! By the 1930s this system of feeding combustion air as used in the double and triple-muffle Topf ovens had turned out to be fairly inefficient even with hot air. Professor Paul Schläpfer writes in this respect (1938, p. 155):

"In addition, the air is fed into the muffle from the top down and then flows along the sides of the muffle absorbing more heat. This means that we have a cooling effect also on the inside of the muffle. The spent gases are conducted directly downwards thwarting the

658 Normally from 500 to 700°C, according to the type of oven.
659 And also when a corpse is introduced without a coffin.
660 In practice, the Volckmann-Ludwig oven – which was advertised as a facility working without supplementary heat – needed on average the equivalent of about ([(4,500×7)+(35×3,500)]÷7,000=) 22 kg of coke for each cremation!

valuable heating of the muffle during the first period of the incineration."

5) The reduction in the coke consumption of the Gusen oven over those of Auschwitz-Birkenau from 35 [recte: 30.6] to 3.5 kg allegedly depended on the way the ovens were heated. This is the central argument in the discussion. The preheating of a crematorium oven to operating temperature is a factor which has an overriding effect on the daily consumption of fuel, as we have seen in chapter 8.5.1. In that chapter I have also mentioned the experimental finding to the effect that, from the fourth cremation in a series onwards, the heat absorbed by the refractory walls has the tendency to stabilize. For that reason I have determined the heat balance of the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens on the basis of the practical data obtained at Gusen for an actual continuous operation over 18 hours per day, conditions which are perfectly applicable to the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens under the hypothesis of mass cremations. For an operating time of 20 hours, coke consumption per cremation would have dropped by a mere 0.3 kilograms. As a heat technician would say, the oven was now in a steady state, in the sense that all of the brickwork had now reached a stable temperature and heat was no longer required to make it any warmer, only to compensate for heat losses from the brickwork to the surroundings.

We see from this that van Pelt has made a hefty mistake: he has attributed the decrease in the coke consumption from 35 (actually 30.6) to 3.5 kg to a non-existent factor, for the average consumption of 30.6 kg of coke already contains the amount of coke used for pre-heating the oven. This becomes even clearer when one considers the average consumption of the Gusen oven as a function of the number of daily cremations. As we have seen above, 2,910 corpses were cremated at Gusen in the period between January 29 and October 15, 1941, an average of 10 a day, with a total consumption of 138,480 kg of coke. The average specific consumption was 47.5 kg per corpse.

Between October 26 and 30 a total of 129 corpses (32 per day) were cremated with 4,800 kg of coke for an average of 37.2 kg per corpse. Between October 31 and November 13 exactly 677 corpses were cremated, i.e. 52 on average per day, with 20,700 kg of coke, for an average consumption of 30.6 kg per corpse. We see that, on going from 10 via 32 to 52 cremations per day, consumption dropped from 47.5 via 37.2 to 30.6 kg per corpse. This means that at least (47.5 – 30.6 =) 16.9

kg of coke from each cremation went into the preheating of the oven in the first run of cremations.

In chapter 8.5.4. above I have made clear that Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* says exactly the same thing: "*bei Dauerbetrieb*" (in continuous operation) the fuel consumption of the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens went down by a third, hence to 66% in the same way it dropped in the Gusen oven when moving from discontinuous cremations to continuous operation: 30.6÷47.5×100 = 64%. We must take into account, however, that the computations for the *Aktenvermerk* were based on a use of the ovens over 12 hours each day, whereas the data for Gusen referred to 18 hours of use per day.

Even if we disregard the structural differences of the ovens, something which van Pelt does not take into account at all, this signifies that fuel consumption of the Birkenau ovens was proportionally higher than that of the Gusen oven, because the former lost heat over a downtime of 12 hours per day, as compared to only 6 hours for the latter. What is even more disturbing, though, is the fact that van Pelt, when comparing the effective average consumption of the Gusen oven to Jährling's *Aktenvermerk*, draws another conclusion which is even more irrational. Even if we assume that the average fuel consumption of the Gusen oven was based on intermittent cremations – and not on an operating period lasting actually longer than what was assumed in Jährling's *Aktenvermerk* – and if we use van Pelt's erroneous figure of 35 kg of coke per corpse for the Gusen oven and apply Jährling's drop in coke consumption by $^1/_3$ "*bei Dauerbetrieb*," the logical conclusion would be a decrease by $^1/_3$ of 35 kg to 23.3 kg of coke per corpse. But then, how can van Pelt argue that the continuous operation Jährling speaks of in his *Aktenvermerk* would bring about an average consumption of 3.5 kg per corpse? This is obviously more than a mere mistake. It proves that van Pelt could not "really" and "sincerely" believe that in the Topf ovens of Auschwitz-Birkenau it was possible to burn a corpse with a mere 3.5 kg of coke.

Van Pelt confirms this by a careful omission. He blindly accepts Tauber's claim that four to five corpses were cremated together in one muffle within little more than 30 minutes. However, the *Angebot* (offer) from W. Müller states explicitly: "Average incineration time about 1½ hours."[511] This oven, sophisticated as it was to the point of working without fuel in addition to the coffin after the first cremation, needed 1½ hours to incinerate one corpse – but then why could the Birkenau

ovens do away with one lot of four to five corpses within half an hour? This was such an embarrassing question for van Pelt that he preferred to keep quiet about the matter.

During this alleged "refutation of Irving's thesis that there would not have been enough coke to incinerate the victims" by van Pelt, defense counsel Rampton became convinced that the battle had been won (p. 477) – we see how easy it is for a victory to be fallacious.

12.7. Crematoria and Morgues

Van Pelt presents us with a somewhat strange calculation in which he brings together the foreseeable strength of the camp, the assumed monthly cremation capacity of the crematoria, and the holding capacity of the morgues, saying "calculated in terms of morgue units per month of 30 days, in which each unit is one corpse-day, which means that a morgue with a capacity of 100 corpses has a capacity of 100×30 = 3,000 morgue units per month" (p. 350). These arguments, which he also summarizes in the form of a graph (p. 351), are intended to demonstrate that there was a disproportionately high growth of the cremation capacity at Birkenau as against an equally disproportionately high drop in morgue capacity, to the point where the latter had disappeared completely by May 1943. He even speaks explicitly of "no morgue units" (p. 352). Van Pelt concludes (*ibid.*):

> *"If Auschwitz, as negationists have maintained, was a 'normal' concentration camp comparable to Dachau and Sachsenhausen – that is, a camp not dedicated to systematic extermination of large transports – then one should expect an incineration and morgue capacity comparable to those 'normal' concentration camps. If Auschwitz was more lethal than other concentration camps because of the greater prevalence of infectious diseases, then one should expect perhaps a higher incineration capacity, but also a very much higher morgue capacity to provide a buffer between the seasonally fluctuating discrepancy between incineration capacity and mortality. But, as we have seen, morgue capacity actually dropped from August 1942 onward. It seems, therefore, that the numbers suggest that Auschwitz was an extermination camp in which most people were murdered 'on command'."*

Already in principle, van Pelt's arguments are rendered worthless by the fact that he assumes an absurdly high cremation capacity: 10,000

cremations per month for Crematorium I, 40,000 cremations per month for each one of Crematoria II and III, and 20,000 for each one of Crematoria IV and V (pp. 350-352). In practice he takes his numbers from the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943, with suitable adjustments to end up with round figures. For example, the capacity for Crematoria II/III comes out as 1,440×30 = 43,200, rounded to 40,000 per month. What is absurd here is not only the cremation capacity itself, but also the assumption of a continuous operation of 24 hours per day over a whole month!

In my reply to Zimmermann I have dealt in detail with the problem discussed by van Pelt, especially with reference to the Dachau, Buchenwald and Auschwitz camps, and I have summarized in a table the actual data which can be found in the documents (2005f, pp. 161-169):

Table 21: Camp Mortality and Planned Cremation Capacity

mortality during	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
oven planning month:	66	337	8,600
planned new muffles:	4	6	31*

* 15 muffles in the future Crema III and 16 muffles in Cremas IV and V

My conclusion is that "the number of new muffles at Auschwitz was 5.1 times higher than that of Buchenwald and 7.7 times higher than that of Dachau, whereas the mortality during the month this new cremation capacity was planned was 25.5 and 130 times higher, respectively. Had the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz adopted the same criterion as that chosen by the Central Construction Office of Weimar-Buchenwald, for instance, the former would have planned an installation with (8,600÷337×6=) 153 muffles!" The reality is therefore the very opposite of what van Pelt claims.

Let us now look at the question of the morgues. The "Explanatory report concerning the tentative draft for the new construction of the Waffen SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia"[661] of October 30, 1941, mentions, in the section labeled "cost estimate" a "corpse barrack" (BW 8) measuring 65×11.4 = 741 m². The "Cost estimation for the construction project PoW camp Auschwitz (implementation of special treatment),"[662] drawn up on October 29, 1942, at a time when, according to van Pelt, Birkenau had become a real and true "extermina-

[661] RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 24.
[662] VHA, font OT 31(2)/8, p. 5.

tion camp," covered "4 corpse halls," each one measuring 28.8×13.6 m = 391.68 m², for a total of 1,566.72 m².

In October 1941 the planned strength of the camp stood at 125,000 detainees; by October 1942 it had gone up by 12% to 140,000 detainees, whereas the surface area planned for the morgues had gone up by a factor of (1,566.72÷741 =) 2.11 or 111%. Thus in this case as well the actual figures are exactly the opposite of what van Pelt affirms.

We still have the question of "no morgue units" which, put more explicitly, means that "by the time the crematoria were finished, Auschwitz had virtually no permanently dedicated morgue capacity" (van Pelt 1999, p. 210). I have treated this nonsensical assertion in depth in a specific study,[663] in which I have shown that, on the basis of documents apparently unknown to van Pelt, as early as March 1943 the morgues of the Birkenau crematoria were normally used as depositories for the corpses of detainees who had died in the camp. Let us briefly look at the results. The very first document alone already refutes van Pelt's thesis. It is a letter written on March 20, 1943, by the garrison surgeon, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Wirths, to the camp commander with the following request:[664]

> *"Two covered push-carts must be made available for the removal of the corpses from the detainee sick-bay to the crematorium, each one allowing the transportation of 50 corpses."*

Actually, ZBL refused repeatedly the requests by the garrison surgeon for more morgue space precisely with the argument that the morgues in the crematoria were available. On July 20, 1943, the garrison surgeon wrote a letter to ZBL starting with the words:[665]

> *"In the camps of building section II which are already occupied we still need morgues made of concrete or brick; their installation is urgent."*

Doctor Wirths motivates his request saying:[665]

> *"In the existing wooden sheds the corpses are highly exposed to attacks by rats, and when the corpses are removed, there is hardly a single corpse that does not show signs of such attacks."*

He goes on to underline that rats are carriers of plague, the outbreak of which in the camp could be prevented only by the installation of

[663] Mattogno 2004k, pp. 271-294. Cf. in particular § II, pp. 279-283.
[664] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to KL Auschwitz camp commander dated march 20, 1943 re: "Häftlings-Krankenbau – KGL." RGVA, 502-1-261, p. 112.
[665] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung dated July 20, 1943 re: "Hygienische Sofort-Massnahmen im KL." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 263.

morgues made of brick, accompanied by an intensive campaign against these rodents.[665] On August 4, 1943, Bischoff replied:[666]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski declared in the meeting of July 31 that the corpses are to be removed to the morgues of the crematoria twice a day, i.e. in the morning and in the evening,*[667] *which renders unnecessary the additional installation of morgues in the various sub-sections."*

On May 22, 1944, *SS-Obersturmführer* Jothann, the new head of ZBL, wrote a note for the file in which he stressed:[668]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss underlined that according to a regulation in force, the daily load of c*[orpses] *is to be collected by a dedicated cart every day in the morning hours, which means that, if this order is followed, no accumulation of c. can occur, and there is no pressing need for the establishment of the halls mentioned. SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss therefore requests not to pursue for the time being the construction of the halls in question."*

But Dr. Wirths did not stop there and charged again on May 25 with a letter to the Auschwitz camp commander, saying:[669]

> *"A certain number of corpses originate daily in the detainee sickbays of the camps of KL Auschwitz for natural reasons, the removal of which, while it has been scheduled and is taking place twice daily, in the morning and at night* […]*"*

The available documentation on the use of the morgues in the Birkenau crematoria does not only prove that van Pelt's claim of "no morgue units" is wrong, but also that they were always available, in the morning and in the evening, something which would have been impossible if they had really been turned – as van Pelt asserts – into "undressing rooms" and "gas chambers."

---

666 Letter from Bischoff to Wirths dated August 4, 1943, re: "Hygienische Sofortmassnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 262.

667 This explains why the personnel assigned to the crematoria (the so-called Sonderkommando) was working in two shifts, a day-shift and a night-shift.

668 Aktenvermerk by Jothann dated May 23, 1944, re "Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 260.

669 Letter from SS-Standortarzt to SS-Standortälteste dated May 25, 1944, re: "Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II." RGVA, 502-1-170, p. 264.

12.8. "Excessive" Capacity of Crematorium Ovens

Van Pelt dedicates a section to the discussion of the question: "Does the Fear of Typhus Justify the Construction of Crematoria 2-5?" He starts out as follows (p. 122, 125):

> *"The number of dead from typhus was great in 1942, but it pales in comparison with the incineration capacity of the crematoria. Of the 68,864 death entries in the Auschwitz Death Books* [Sterbebücher]*, only 1,637 are listed as caused by typhus. Of course, most of the causes of death listed are fictitious, but still one wonders why so few deaths were ascribed if typhus was to be the official justification for building the four new crematoria, which had together a daily capacity of 4,392*[670] *corpses."*

He later adds that "the fear of typhus did not justify the absurdly high incineration capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria" (p. 480). Here van Pelt picks up the argument of "The Typhus Myth" already raised by Zimmerman at the time, to which I have replied extensively (2005f, pp. 159-161), explaining that the small number of deaths attributed to typhus in the Auschwitz *Sterbebücher* was due to the fact that the majority of the detainees who were struck by the disease were already in poor health due to the general conditions prevailing in the camp and thus died from further complications.

Here I wish to add the findings of André Weiss contained in a university thesis dealing with typhus during the Second World War. The thesis is an epidemiological and clinical study of the typhus epidemic which struck the Theresienstadt ghetto between the end of April and early May 1945. It depicts the major complications of the disease: those of the cardio-vascular system (cardiac arrest, circulatory collapse, hypotension, cardiac fibrillations), those affecting the lungs (bronchiopneumonia, lobar pneumonia), and those affecting the kidneys and the digestive tract (diarrhea). To these complications he adds cachexia, i.e. a "normal" weight loss of some 20 kg after two weeks of illness (A. Weiss 1954, pp. 59-70).

This is further confirmed by the note "Remarks concerning the treatment with preparation 3582/IGF/ in cases of typhus." In early February 1943 a new drug against typhus was tested on 50 detainees, prob-

[670] The number resulting from the letter of the ZBL of June 28, 1943, is 4,416.

ably in Auschwitz, who had the disease; 15 of them died during the treatment or soon afterwards. The note states:[671]

> *"The 15 deaths were caused by: 6 cases of cardiac insufficiency, 6 cases of toxic cachexia, 2 cases of encephalitis, 1 case of an ensuing fever the cause of which could not ascertained."*

Thus, none of the 15 detainees officially died directly from "typhus," but this disease was nonetheless their indirect cause of death.

The only known documentary information for the mortality from the typhus epidemic is that, during the period of March 12 through December 31, 1942, a total of 1,792 sick detainees passed through ward 3 of block 20 at Auschwitz, 323 or 18% of whom died, whereas 90, or 5% of them are said to have been gassed – all of 90 of them in eight and a half months! (Kłodziński, p. 51.) Actually, these latter detainees disappeared from the ward strength on August 29, 1942, only because the ward was closed between August 30 and September 7 for disinfestation, and they resurfaced again right on time on September 9, together with three new reconvalescents.

It is well known that the typhus epidemic raged mainly at Birkenau and that the camp's hospital facilities were far more rudimentary in August 1942 than those at Auschwitz main camp, and hence the level of mortality was certainly higher. On the other hand, if over eight and a half months there were 323 deaths from typhus at the Auschwitz main camp in ward 3 of block 20 alone, how could it be that the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau complex should have had only 1,637 such deaths between August 1941 and December 1943, even taking into account that some statistics are missing?[672]

Let us return to van Pelt. He continues to expound his argument citing (incomplete) data for the mortality at Auschwitz during the months of July through October 1942 and comments (p. 125):

> *"With a daily capacity of 4,392, Crematoria 2-5 would take two days to incinerate the inmates who died in the month of August 1942, the peak of the typhus epidemic. At the time, Auschwitz had a size of 24,000 inmates. In other words, mortality of registered inmates in August 1942 was 18.3 percent. For a short time in August 1942, Auschwitz was planned to have a size of 200,000 inmates. If*

[671] Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präprarat 3582/IGF/ bei Fleckfieber, Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943. Trial of the camp garrison, vol. 59, p. 61.

[672] The 68,864 death certificates which have been preserved cover some 70% of the deaths ascertained for this period, including those of the Soviet PoWs.

we assume, for the sake of argument, that the crematoria had been designed to deal with a monthly mortality of 18 percent of 200,000 inmates (which assumes that the designers of the camp did not think themselves capable of improving on the catastrophic hygienic conditions in the camp), they should have a capacity of 36,000 corpses per month. Crematoria 2-5, however, had a monthly capacity of 131,760 corpses, or more than 3.5 times the capacity needed to address the August 1942 mortality figure in a setting of 200,000 inmates. By September 1942, the projected size of the camp had been reduced, but all the crematoria continued to be built."

Van Pelt then adds that in his "Report" he had forgotten to include the camp strength of the main camp (30,000 detainees) and that the computation should have been based on a total strength of 230,000 inmates (*ibid.*), but that does not alter the essence of his thinking, which is completely wrong for quite different reasons.

In August 1942 there were 8,600 deaths for a total average strength of some 40,000 inmates,[673] corresponding to some 21.5 percent. In chapter 8.7.4. I have shown that the maximum capacity of the Birkenau crematoria stood at 1,040 corpses per day (for 20 hours of operation), but that Jährling's note for the file of March 17, 1943, based his calculation of the coke requirements on an operation of 12 hours or a cremation capacity of 572 corpses per day. I have also stressed the fact that there were peaks of 500 deaths per day in August 1942.

Applying van Pelt's reasoning to actual data, we thus see that a monthly mortality rate of 21.5% corresponds to 49,450 deaths for a camp strength of 230,000 inmates. The practical cremation capacity of the Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria stood at (1,040×30 =) 31,200 cremations per month. Even with a purely fictitious operation over 24 hours per day we come to only (1,248×30 =) 37,440 corpses per month. Hence the cremation capacity, in the face of the hypothesis in question, was even lower than the theoretical level of the "natural" mortality.

Van Pelt notes that such a hypothesis would amount to the acknowledgement by that SS that they were absolutely unable to control the hygienic conditions in the camp. This observation only shows that van Pelt's reasoning is unsound. The forecast used by the SS to determine the necessary number of muffles could not be established on the basis of an expected *monthly* mortality, such as had been observed in August

[673] The strength indicated by van Pelt, 24,000 detainees, refers only to the men's camp and does not include the women's camp.

1942; it had to be based on *daily* mortality peaks corresponding to this level.

Technically speaking it does not make sense to set the cremation capacity at a point in keeping with the expected mortality, because any kind of failure of the equipment might cause total chaos. This means that the maximum cremation capacity of 1,040 corpses per day was barely sufficient to cope with daily peaks of mortality twice as high as those observed in August 1942, and this required that the SS felt confident of being able to control the hygienic conditions in the camp over the years to come.

For this reason I have said above that the enlargement of the cremation installations at Birkenau depended upon two concomitant factors: Himmler's order to enlarge the camp for a strength of 200,000 inmates and the extremely high mortality of the detainees during that time. In chapter 8.7.5. I have moreover mentioned Bischoff's letter of July 10, 1942, to the construction office of KL Stutthof which shows that Crematorium II (and III) was to serve 30,000 detainees, i.e. one muffle for 2,000 detainees.

It is quite true, as van Pelt asserts, that "the projected size of the camp had been reduced" in September 1942, but the new expected strength still stood at 140,000 inmates. This would have meant a total of (140,000÷2,000 =) 70 muffles for Birkenau, but their number remained at only 46 such units and was thus even inadequate for the projected enlargement of the camp. The 46 muffles existing at Birkenau were sufficient for (46×2,000 =) 92,000 detainees, but as early as November 1943[674] the Auschwitz camp strength reached about 88,700 and about 86,800[675] in December.

One may thus conclude that by the end of 1943 the number of muffles at Birkenau was fully adequate for the effective camp strength. As against this, van Pelt affirms that there was an enormous disparity between the cremation capacity and the strength of the camp. He states his "firm conclusion that it was absurd to provide Auschwitz with an incineration capacity of 120,000 corpses per month when the whole camp was only designed to hold 150,000 inmates" (p. 461). Van Pelt then re-

[674] Crematorium I stopped functioning in July 1943.

[675] Evaluation by judge Sehn of the corresponding monthly reports of the series "Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Birkenau. Monat... 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, pp. 281-282 and 286.

turns to this question within the framework of the court proceedings (p. 485):

> *"Rampton repeated my argument that the potential incineration capacity at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943 far exceeded any possible mortality rate among the registered inmates from 'natural' causes, including typhus."*

This assertion – which is completely at odds with reality – is just another instance of the devastating consequences of van Pelt's blind acceptance of Tauber's absurdities. He does not limit himself to this inconsistent appreciation of the tragic scope of typhus at Auschwitz, but expounds his opinion on the origin of the crematoria (pp. 460f.):

> *"Irving mentioned Himmler's visit to Auschwitz in July 1942 and asked if I had any documentary proof that during this visit Himmler had ordered that the camp take a central role in the so-called Final Solution of the Jewish Problem. I replied that the minutes of meeting held in the SS Central Construction Office in August 1942, which discussed the construction of two extra crematoria adjacent to the 'Bathhouses for Special Actions,' could be interpreted as a direct consequence of decisions taken during Himmler's visit."*

Van Pelt refers to the note for the file written by *SS-Untersturmführer* Ertl on August 21, 1942. In chapter 7.3. I have already shown that the "Bathhouses for Special Actions" had nothing to do with extermination facilities, but were merely of a sanitary nature:

> *"As meanwhile the occupancy has increased and also for a number of other reasons, map no. 1453, attached, was modified to include the following additional barracks:* […]*"*

These additional barracks were: "24 housing barracks, 2 infirmary barracks, 1 warehouse barrack" for construction section I and "36 housing barracks, 4 laundry barracks, 4 infirmary barracks" for each of construction sections II and III. Therefore, we have here 96 additional housing barracks as compared to the map of July 8th. Bischoff adds:

> *"The enlargement project was made known to Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler on the occasion of the visit by Reichsführer on July 17 and 18, 1942."*

In this letter, written – *nota bene* – on August 3, 1942, Bischoff goes on to say:[676]

[676] Letter from Bischoff to Amt CV dell'SS-WVHA dated August 3, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.

"Furthermore, the location of the new crematorium next to the quarantine camp has been defined."

This means that as late as August 3, 1942, the head of ZBL at Auschwitz knew only of a single crematorium which later became Crematorium II. What strength did the above map assume for the camp? I myself do not know any map of July 8, 1942, but in the letter to "*Amt C V*" of SS-WVHA (i.e. to Kammler) dated June 29, 1942, Bischoff wrote that "on the basis of the order given by *Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei* the camp is to be enlarged from 125,000 PoWs to 150,000 PoWs."[677]

Thus, the map of July 8 was based on a strength of 150,000 detainees. After his visit to Auschwitz on July 17 and 18, 1942, Himmler decided on a further "enlargement" (*Erweiterung*) of the camp. To what extent? Dwork and van Pelt have published the drawing of a "housing barrack for a PoW camp" having a capacity of "about 550 persons." This figure has been struck out by pencil and replaced by a new handwritten entry of "774" (Dwork/van Pelt, Plate 13). Assuming a normal capacity of 550 persons, the 96 additional barracks could accept at least (96×550 =) about 52,800 detainees, bringing the total capacity up from 150,000 to around 202,800 inmates. Thus, the strength assumed for the revised map of July 8, 1942, was 200,000 inmates, as was explicitly mentioned in Bischoff's letter to *Amt C V* of August 27, 1942.[678] Therefore, the "decisions taken during Himmler's visit" of July 17 and 18 concerned solely the enlargement of the camp to 200,000 detainees and a single crematorium for Birkenau.

There is only one point where van Pelt is absolutely right, namely when he states that the alleged extermination found its limits not in the capacity of the gas chambers but in that of the crematoria: "incineration capacity and not gassing was the bottleneck" (p. 306); "in the case of the gas chambers it was the cremation process which invariably went considerably slower than the gassing" (p. 380); "the disposal of bodies, not the killing, proved to be the difficult part" (p. 455); "I responded that the only 'bottleneck' I could see was the speed of incineration in the ovens' (p. 470). This "bottleneck," though, was much narrower than

[677] Letter from Bischoff to Amt CV of SS-WVHA dated June 29, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 34.

[678] Letter from Bischoff to Amt CV of SS-WVHA dated August 27, 1942. GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.

what van Pelt thought, so narrow in fact that mass extermination at Auschwitz was impossible in practice.

Rephrasing Faurisson's motto "no holes, no holocaust,"[679] one may say with respect to the alleged gassings: "no mass cremations, no mass gassings."

[679] Faurisson referred to the non-existent openings for the introduction of the Zyklon B in the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Cf. Mattogno 2004l, pp. 385-436. Cf. also Mattogno 2005d. The question will be discussed in the following chapter.

13. The Alleged Zyklon B Openings of Crematoria II And III

13.1. Van Pelt's Conjectures

One of Irving's arguments that proved to be most embarrassing for van Pelt was no doubt the question of the openings for Zyklon B in the ceiling of the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III. The matter is of vital importance, as it is summarized by Faurisson's motto "No Holes? No Holocaust," which we can express more clearly as "No openings, no homicidal gas chambers in Crematorium II."

Van Pelt spoke about the question in the very early days of the proceedings when he expounded his own position regarding this point in his "Report" (p. 2):

> *"In my own expert report to the court, I had stated that 'today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab.'"*

Immediately thereafter, van Pelt explained the reason for the absence of such openings (p. 3):

> *"While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach, at the location where the columns had been, some formwork at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

Throughout the book he adamantly comes back to this explanation numerous times (pp. 370-371, 406, 458-459, 460, 465) and tells us also that defense counsel Rampton had taken it to be "plausible enough" (p. 478). Van Pelt claims that the alleged openings "had probably been backfilled when the gas chambers were dismantled in November 1944 – two months before the destruction of the crematoria in January 1945" (p. 458).

As I have shown elsewhere (2005d, pp. 313f), this conjecture makes no sense and is wrong. It is, after all, unwarranted to assume that ZBL, while preparing the destruction of Crematoria II and III, would have ordered the alleged openings to be patched up before dynamiting the whole structure. It would have meant that this office knew in advance that the destruction of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II would yield poor results. In the case of Crematorium III, in

fact, where the work was done properly, the ceiling broke up completely.

It is furthermore wrong to claim that the alleged openings were actually patched up, because this work would have left highly visible traces, as can be observed in the ceiling of the morgue of Crematorium I. Here, in fact, the closure of the round openings for the ventilation system of the "air-raid shelter for SS sickbay with surgery room," into which the crematorium was transformed at the end of 1944, has left easily discernible traces (*ibid*., photos 7-10, pp. 356-358).

In *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II a fairly large surface of the ceiling around pillar no. 1 has escaped destruction; this was the zone in which the first Zyklon B opening should have been located. The area, however, does not show any signs of having been patched up, which would have been all the more visible, as the ceiling still exhibits clearly the profile and grain of the boards which were used for the carpentry work (*ibid*., photo 36, p. 341). The same conclusion was reached, incidentally, by the trio of the "experts," Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal (their p. 73), with which I will deal in the chapter below.

13.2. Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal

In his "Epilogue" van Pelt tells us on page 495 that in the last months of the year 2000 he had received "a draft copy of a richly illustrated 24-page report, written by Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy, and Harry W. Mazal, entitled 'A Report on Some Findings Concerning the Gas Chamber of Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau'" which was published four years later (Keren et al., pp. 68-103).

Van Pelt stresses that the authors claimed to have discovered, in the concrete roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, three out of the four alleged Zyklon B introduction openings (p. 498). However, in a no less "richly illustrated" reply I have demonstrated the complete lack of consistency of such a claim, while at the same time shedding light on the fallacious methods of the authors (2005d, chapter 4). I will summarize here the main points of the archeological "discoveries" made by Keren et al.

The authors claim to have found with certainty in the ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II "strong physical evidence" for three out of the alleged four openings for the introduction of Zyklon B (Keren

et al., p. 73). Before we look more closely at the discoveries, we must make some preliminary remarks.

1) First of all, the authors – just like Charles D. Provan – refer to an alleged "architectural rule" according to which, "when violent stress is put on a concrete structure, cracks show up passing through holes made previous to the violent force, since the holes make the structure weaker in that location" (see Mattogno 2005d, p. 306). For the authors this means in practice that the force of the explosion destroyed the straight edges of the alleged openings to the point where they could no longer be distinguished as such, although their rule does not cover such a claim at all.[680] Actually, though, as I have demonstrated by means of photographs, in spite of the violent explosion which destroyed the rooms themselves, the straight edges of the five rectangular aeration holes in the ceiling of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and the round opening for the de-aeration tube in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematorium II stayed practically intact, and the corresponding openings are themselves perfectly visible (*ibid*., photos 11-14, pp. 324-326).

2) The identification of the alleged openings was made by the authors at their desks in a most artificial manner: they simply selected from among the numerous odd-shaped holes in the ruins of the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 those which were situated closest to their conjectural array of those alleged Zyklon B introduction holes.

3) In this arbitrary identification, the authors have been very careful to exclude the decisive testimony concerning the dimensions of the alleged holes, because none of the holes they have identified corresponds in any way to these dimensions. As I have already mentioned in chapter 2.5.5., Michał Kula, the self-styled craftsman of the alleged wire-mesh columns for the introduction of Zyklon B, declared in fact that they had

[680] The origin of this "rule" in this particular debate is a 1991 statement by Walter Lüftl, then president of the Autrian association of civil engineers, and is based on Neuber; it was incorporated by Germar Rudolf in his expert report when discussing the issue at hand, stating, i.a.: "An opening pierced through the concrete […] at a later time would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that the breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes. The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect [...]). Such holes, in particular, which would already have damaged the structure of the concrete due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture." Rudolf 2003b, pp. 126f. Hence it refers only to the probability(!) of cracks forming at the corners of angular, but not to round holes, and most certainly not to the fate of a hole's edges, which are not affected by this.

a square cross-section of 70×70 cm and were 3 m high; they thus reached through the ceiling and stood (300–241–18 =) 41 cm above it (*ibid*., pp. 303-306, 309). For the installation of such rigid columns it would therefore have been necessary to open up passages in the concrete ceiling slightly larger than 70×70 centimeters. Any outer chimneys would have measured, taking into account the width of the standard bricks in use in the *Reich* of 12 cm, (2×12+70 =) 94×94 cm on their outside, and not 60×60 cm as claimed by the authors.

4) Lastly, the authors assume that, at the time of their investigations (1998 – 2000), the ruins were exactly identical to the state they were in at the end of 1944 when the SS blew up Crematorium II, but this assumption is absolutely wrong, as we shall see. We will now look at the individual openings.

a) Opening 1

The authors state (Keren et al., pp. 74f.):

> *"Hole 1 is the opening in the roof near Pillar 1 (Figure 11a). The pillar remains standing and protrudes through the surface of the roof (Figure 10b), which shifted as it collapsed. While it might appear at first glance that the opening could just as easily have been created by the explosion, careful examination proves this was not the case. Portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by the explosion. The center of this hole is 4.1 m from the southern end of the roof slab, and 0.75 m west of the roof's center. We estimate its size as approximately 0.5 m square; this places its eastern edge at 0.3 m west of the west edge of the central support beam."*

This opening corresponds to Provan's opening no. 2. In the article cited earlier I have demonstrated in detail that this is not an original opening but one made by the Soviets and the Poles in 1945 in order to gain access to the cellar (2005d, pp. 307-311). Let me add here that the assertion of the authors that for this opening "portions of straight, flat edges and a 90-degree angle survive intact, though most of the concrete around the edge was damaged by the explosion" is true, although only to a minute extent, but that – as I have been able to show by means of photographs I took over time – this rough square was chopped out sometime between 1992 and 1997 by a gentle helping hand from the Auschwitz Museum that apparently wanted to make the little tale of the

openings for Zyklon B slightly more believable. I stated, in fact (*ibid.*, photo 18, p. 329):

> *"Between 1992 (photograph III. 17* [p. 328]*) and 1997 (III. 18), the hole has been coarsely enlarged and squared by blows with a chisel. As can be seen from a comparison of the Illustrations 19-21* [pp. 330f.]*, hole no. 2 appearing in the photograph of 1945* [#5, p. 319] *has been successively enlarged, especially in its eastern part* [p. 309]*."*

On the subject of the size of the opening the authors assert that its area was 0.5 m². In June 1990 that opening had a trapezoidal shape with a long side of 86 cm and a *maximum* width of 50 cm; the narrowest part was 43 cm, but, as Kula tells us, the openings had to measure at least 70 cm × 70 cm. It is thus easy to see why the authors keep quiet about Kula as a witness.

In chapter 2.5.5. I have already exposed the trick van Pelt used to solve this problem: his drawing of the alleged Zyklon B introduction device with its reduction in size at the level of the ceiling from 70×70 to 48×48 centimeters! As Keren et al. collaborated with van Pelt in the preparation of his book, we may assume that this trick is the fruit of their joint strategy, agreed on by the four "specialists" for the purpose of smoothing out Kula's above statement to some extent.

Let me add here that the cross-sectional area given by these authors – 0.5×0.5 m² – is wrong: the effective area is in fact necessarily smaller than the one resulting from its two large dimensions (0.82×0.5 = 0.41 m²) due to the trapezoidal shape of the opening.[681]

b) Opening 2

Opening 2, as can be seen from fig. 12 shown by the authors (Keren et al., p. 85), is identical to Provan's opening no. 6. Here we are actually dealing with a simple crack caused by the impact of that part of the ceiling on pillar no. 6 below, as my corresponding photographs clearly show (2005d, photos 30 & 31, pp. 336f.). In order to create the illusion that this crack actually was an opening even before the explosion, the authors are obliged to make use of a laborious trick: they superimpose a dotted square on the photograph of this shapeless hole to show the edges of the alleged original opening! They assign to their imaginary square a dimension of 50×50 cm (Keren et al., p. 75), measurements

[681] Ca. (0.82×0.43)+(0.07×0.82÷2) = 0.38 m².

that are likewise in disagreement with Kula's indications that the opening measured 70×70 cm.

c) Opening 3

The authors write in this respect:

> *"Hole 3's projected location is in an area of the roof that is badly damaged and covered with rubble."*

The Auschwitz Museum unfortunately did not allow them to remove the rubble (*ibid.*), so that in theory there is such an opening, but it cannot be seen! The truth of the matter is, though, that yet again the authors make use of a little sleight of hand. The field of view of their photograph is very narrow and viewed from west to east. All it takes to get a better look at this area is to widen the view and reverse the perspective (looking from east to west; 2005d, photos 31-33, pp. 337ff.). Then one realizes that this area is not "badly damaged and covered with rubble" at all but that one can see two large cracks (one of which is Provan's opening no. 8). These cracks are in such disagreement with an alleged Zyklon B opening that the authors have preferred to keep quiet about them and make us believe that there is an invisible alleged opening no. 3!

d) Opening 4

The identification of opening 4 is arguably the most fanciful one. The authors explain (Keren et al., pp. 75f.):

> *"Hole 4 can be identified by a pattern in the rebar (Figure 16) at the very northern end of what remains of the roof.* […]. *Hole 4 can be identified by the unimpeded square opening set in the rebar in 1943. The surrounding edges were shattered by the explosion and the folding of the roof, leaving only the telltale rebar latticework. Its measurements are 0.5×0.5 m.* […]. *The deliberately looped rebar proves that this hole, as almost certainly the other three, was cast at the time the concrete was poured in January 1943."*

This argument so impressed van Pelt that he has published the corresponding photograph (p. 500). All we now have to do is look at it (Mattogno 2005d, photos 7 &7a, pp. 389f.). The first thing that strikes the eye is that a supporting pillar of the *Leichenkeller* roof juts out of this hole and that the vertical traces of the form-work used for the casting of the pillar are clearly visible, as are the ends of rebars coming out of the top of the pillar. The hole was obviously caused by the ceiling crashing

onto this pillar. Actually, as the authors themselves acknowledge, "the roof shifted considerably when it collapsed after the explosions" (Keren et al., p. 74), which means that the ceiling was lifted up and then shifted sideways when it fell back, causing the central supporting beam to move away from the pillars which had supported it, with some of the pillars subsequently piercing the roof. This is clearly evident in the vicinity of the alleged opening 1 where the top part of the first concrete pillar has broken through the morgue ceiling creating another hole (Mattogno 2005d, photo 8, p. 391).

Secondly, this hole has *no* well-defined edges, to say nothing of them being straight. If this hole had been "cast at the time the concrete was poured," then these smooth, well-defined edges would be somewhere. They cannot have vanished into thin air, as shown by the photographs of the aeration openings of the furnace hall of Crematorium III and of the de-aeration duct of *Leichenkeller* 2 in Crematorium II. Hence this hole was certainly not cast together with the entire roof.

Thirdly, in the square formed by the rebars, to which the authors assign such importance, the lateral rebars have not been cut off, as would have been necessary for the construction of the brick cladding around the opening; they have only been bent, most likely by the violent impact of the pillar piercing the roof.[682] The thesis that the bending of the lateral rebars demonstrates that the alleged opening was included as of 1943 during the casting of the concrete ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 is also historically unfounded, as I have already shown in chapter 2.4.

The authors' other thesis, *viz.* that this square of rebars reflects exactly the situation as of January 1943, is completely groundless. The ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1 underwent several phases of work and changes. I will mention here the cases that are best documented. First of all, as early as 1946 these ruins were searched by Roman Dawidowski, the expert who worked on behalf of judge Jan Sehn (Mattogno 2005d, p. 310). In 1968 a group of Germans undertook detailed archeological studies, which also included diggings. Pressac has published four such photographs (1989, p. 265). Furthermore, sometime between 1990 and 2000 the alleged opening 1 – as I have already explained – was enlarged and made square. Provan's opening 7 underwent similar alterations: in 1990 it showed five rebars, up to 40 cm long and bent backwards, but in 2000 the opening had been coarsely straightened out to make a square, and

[682] Mattogno 2005d, photograph 7a on p. 390. I have labeled here with numbers 1-5 the most visible rebars, the letter "P" stands for the pillar.

four rebars had been cut or broken off (Mattogno 2005d, photos 23-28, pp. 333ff.). One can thus not seriously assert that the state of the rebars of the alleged opening number 4 in 1998 corresponded to the original state.

13.3. "Converging" Testimonies

In an effort to demonstrate the existence of the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings, van Pelt moreover invokes an alleged "convergence" of four testimonies: those by Bakon, Olère, Tauber, and Kula (p. 173). I have already dealt with the latter two and will therefore limit myself here to Bakon's and Olère's statements.

13.3.1. Yehuda Bakon

Yehuda Bakon testified at the 68th session of the Eichmann trial at Jerusalem, which took place on June 7, 1961, on the subject of the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices (van Pelt 2002, pp. 172f.):

> *"Yes, there were two of these in each gas chamber in crematoria Nos. 1 and 2* [= II and III] *– that is to say, there were four; their dimensions were 40×40 centimeters; below were the ventilators and also holes for cleaning with water. Afterwards, when they dismantled the crematoria, we saw the ventilators separately."*

These claims are at variance with those of Tauber and of Kula and are, moreover, architecturally wrong. First of all, Bakon states that *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III was split into two sections (State of Israel, p. 1250):

> *"In crematoria Nos. 1 and 2, there was a very long hall divided in two. I asked them the reason for this and they explained that sometimes there were not enough people and it was a pity to waste the gas, so the people were put into only one half of the hall."*

Tauber, however, states that this was the case only for Crematorium II. Secondly, the expressions used by Bauer make us believe that he was familiar with the original state of the hall, which cannot have been the case. Without this knowledge the witness would have seen only "two halls" and not "a very long hall *divided* in two."

As against this, the dimensions of the openings given by Bauer – 40×40 cm – are at variance with those of Kula – 70×70 cm. Referring to the two alleged gas chambers, the witness says moreover that "below were the *ventilators*," which means that he even claims to have seen

them when the crematoria were being demolished. Here he picks up the little propaganda story already related by Janda Weiss (see chapter 17.8.).

Bakon, who was born on July 28, 1929, was deported to Auschwitz on December 15, 1943, at the age of 14.[683] His tender age notwithstanding, according to van Pelt, he "survived three consecutive selections" (p. 169): a real miracle! The first miracle: At the time of the alleged gassings of the Jews from the Theresienstadt family camp at the beginning of July 1944 he was "selected together with a group of some 80 youths 12 to 16 years old and sent to the men's camp B IId."[684] The SS must have had some strange ideas about who was able to work and who was not! Not only that – here is what happened then to these miraculously saved youths: "We boys – as I have already said – then went to the men's camp where we were treated in a privileged way. We were allowed to let our hair grow. At first, we did not even have to work. The strangest thing was that even the SS took good care of us. They even went so far as to bring us a ping-pong table. We also received better clothing and shoes to measure. That was something that we had not experienced for a long time. Of course, it did not last long, because we were assigned to the various *Kommandos* (Bakon, p. 122).

The tale of Bakon's *Kommando* being invited by the detainees of the "*Sonderkommando*" to warm themselves in the "*Kleidungskammer*" or in the alleged gas chambers, which I have already examined in chapter 2.7.3., or even to have toured the inside of the crematoria including the furnace hall (State of Israel, p. 1251) is simply unbelievable and is only a literary tool to back up the propaganda which went around in the camp and which included the tale of the "usual flames" that came out of the chimneys and "reached a height of four metres" (*ibid*., p. 1249) or that of the "human ashes" spread on the ground in the wintertime "so that people could walk on the road and not slip" (*ibid*., p. 1248). Van Pelt shows three drawings of the Birkenau crematoria done by Bakon in June 1945 (*ibid.* p. 1249), which van Pelt considers to be "important as evidence about the gas chambers" (p. 171). This alleged importance depends on the fact that one of these drawings shows a schematic view of the section of an alleged gas chamber. Bakon describes it as follows (State of Israel, pp. 1250f.):

[683] Kárný, vol. II, p. 971. Bakon was liberated at the Gunskirchen camp.
[684] Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, p. 23147.

> *"This is a view of the gas chambers and also Nos. 1 and 2* [= II and III] *which were underground, and what one saw above. They looked like water sprinklers; I was curious and examined them closely. I saw that there were no holes in them, this was just a sham; at first sight it seemed to be an actual shower-head. Above there were lights covered with wire, and in each gas chamber there were two pipes leading from the ceiling to the floor, and around them there were four iron columns surrounded by strong wire. When the operation was over and the people were forced inside, the SS opened some device above, like a drainage pipe, and through it introduced Zyklon B."*

Van Pelt, who praises "the precision of Bacon's [sic] memory" (p. 172), comments on the drawing by calling attention to the upper rounded angles, which he claims constitute Bakon's recollection of the ventilation, to the fake showers and to the lights (p. 170). But this is not very precise at all. Leaving aside the question of the alleged fake showers (see chapter 4.3.) and of the alleged split of *Leichenkeller* 1 into two halls, the description of the Zyklon B introduction device given by this witness – "pipes" around which were arranged "four iron columns surrounded by strong wire" – is in flagrant disagreement with those by Kula or Tauber. This version is a hodge-podge of Kula's and Tauber's versions and of that given by Nyiszli, who speaks of "square sheet-iron pipes" (1961, p. 45).

The position of the lights given is inexact (see chapter 4.3.), and van Pelt's conjecture that the drawing took into account the upper edges of the alleged gas chamber, smoothed-out by the ventilation ducts, is not supported by Bakon's testimony. The witness does not, in fact, speak of a ventilation system but rather, as we have seen, of the ventilators being located "below" the holes.

I will add that Bakon knew nothing about the alleged brick chimneys above those openings. At the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial he declared:[685]

> *"They*[686] *measured some 40 by 40 cm, with steel bars and, inside, solid wire-mesh. They ended at the ceiling, and above there was what seemed to be a duct. Yes, a lid. It was lifted, and from above the Zyklon B was simply poured in."*

In his drawing which shows a section through the alleged gas chamber the chimney is missing and the lid rests directly on the ceiling. Be-

[685] Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, 106th session on October 30, 1964, pp. 23181-23182.
[686] The shafts (Schächte) for the introduction of Zyklon B.

sides, Bakon's description of the introduction device clashes with the one given to van Pelt where there is no mention of a wire-mesh structure but of a tube "riddled with little holes" (see chapter 2.7.3.). Here we also have the "wooden covers," which are in disagreement with Tauber's concrete lids. Bakon's declaration is hence unreliable, and his drawing is nothing but a graphical illustration of the propaganda spread by the resistance movement (see next chapter).

13.3.2. David Olère

We now come to Olère. In chapters 10.2.4. and 10.5.1. I have already shown the lack of any historical basis for two of Olère's drawings. Van Pelt refers to two more drawings said to furnish "a very important visual record of the design and operation of the gas chamber and the incinerators of Crematorium 3" (p. 173). They consist of a plan view (p. 174) and a vertical section of Crematorium III (pp. 176f.). Van Pelt asserts that the *former* "is fully corroborated by the plans that were found by the Russians in the building of Central Construction Office" (p. 174), but this does not prove that a detail of Olère's *latter* drawing corresponds to reality. This detail actually consists of the four alleged Zyklon B introduction devices which appear on *Leichenkeller* 1 staggered along the north-south axis. In this respect van Pelt claims an alleged photographic "confirmation" (*ibid.*):

> *"Olère's staggered arrangement is confirmed by air photos of Birkenau taken by the Americans on August 25, 1944, and can be explained by assuming that these wire-mesh columns were located on the west side of the first and fifth structural columns, which supported the roof of the gas chamber, and on the east side of the third and seventh structural columns."*

As usual, van Pelt picks up an argument previously raised by Pressac (1989, p. 430). Both authors, though, provide a rather superficial analysis of the documents in question. Let me say, first of all, that in a specific study I have already demonstrated that there never were any introduction chimneys for Zyklon on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III nor any respective holes in them (2005d, pp. 279-394).

A detailed discussion of the aerial photographs mentioned by van Pelt will be undertaken in the next chapter. Here, in order to refute his arguments, we will say only the following: The photographs show the presence of four dark blurry blotches on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1,

which van Pelt considers to be proof for the existence of four Zyklon B introduction devices. Such an interpretation is unwarranted, though, because these blotches are some 3-4 m long (those on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium III cover an area of some 3 m² at least) and, what is more, have a north-south axis whereas the axis of the shadow of the crematorium chimney lies northeast-southwest, hence they cannot even be shadows.

If we follow Pressac (1989, p. 253), the brick chimneys allegedly installed on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 allowing the Zyklon B to be fed in from the outside had a height of 40-50 cm, while Kula gives the inner dimensions as 70×70 cm; they are hence in disagreement with the 3-4 m long blotches discernible on the aerial photograph of August 25, 1944, which thus proves nothing at all in this respect. This inevitably refutes also the alleged "confirmation" brought in by van Pelt. Hence, Olère's drawing does not demonstrate anything as far as the existence of the four alleged Zyklon B introduction openings are concerned.

Finally, if we look at Olère's drawing of the vertical section of Crematorium III, we have van Pelt's comment (p. 176):

> *"The most important information contained in this part of the drawing are the four hollow wire-mesh columns (E)."*

The caption of the drawing says in French "*Grille pour bombes à gaz*," translated by van Pelt as "[metal] grates [columns] for gas bombs" (pp. 176f.), which is an unmistakable reference to the mythical "bombs filled with Prussic acid" invented by Jerzy Tabeau (see chapter 16.1., 17.8.2., 18.4.6.1.). I shall return to Olère in the next chapter, in which I will show the real significance of his drawings.

13.3.3. Aerial Photographs of August 25, 1944

Keren et al. have looked in a somewhat more careful manner at the two aerial photographs taken on August 25, 1944.[687] I will summarize here my interpretation of their arguments as published elsewhere (2005d, chapter 4). The two above photographs, in particular the one labeled 3185 (*ibid*, photo 4, p. 387), show on the morgues' roofs four dark spots of irregular shapes, which the authors explain as follows (Keren et al., p. 72):

> *"The smudges are too large to belong just to the holes themselves. They probably correspond to the tamping down of a trail on*

[687] Mission 60 PR/694 60 SQ. Can F 5367. Exposure 3185, 3186. NA.

the roof by SS men detailed to introduce the canisters. The photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, Holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east. A Sonderkommando survivor, Henryk Tauber, considered a reliable witness on technical issues, testified that the holes in Crematorium II were on alternating sides."

The authors have had the two photographs analyzed by "an expert on aerial photo interpretation, Carroll Lucas" (*ibid.*). On pages 95f. they report his findings:

"It is impossible to observe the Zyklon B holes themselves in any of the aerial photographs. […] *Mr. Lucas analyzed the two August 25 photos showing the roof of the Crematorium II.* […] *After careful study Mr. Lucas identified four small objects within the smudges, all slightly elevated above the level of the roof. Stereo imaging allows observation of even small objects in grainy images, very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images, as is well demonstrated by 'random dot stereograms.' In all probability, these correspond to the four 'chimneys' above the holes in the roof, as clearly visible in the Train Photograph. Thus, the aerial photographs add further support to the witness testimonies and to the Train Photograph. With regard to the dark smudges and related findings Mr. Lucas summarized his conclusions as follows:*

a) 'The roof of the partially underground wing of the Crematorium contains four raised vents, possibly with covers larger than their exits.'

b) 'The four dark areas observed on the Crematorium II roof (on positive prints) are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents' […].

c) 'The thin dark lineation (on positive prints) interconnecting the dark areas is a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent.'

d) 'The dark area connecting this path to the edge of the roof from the vent nearest to the Crematorium roof is an extension of the path which shows where personnel gained access to the roof – possibly using a short ladder leaned against the roof.'

e) 'The evidence provided by this analysis lends credence to the fact the vents existed and were used in a way consistent with statements from multiple witnesses."

We will look at the soundness of these observations. I note, first of all, that the claim of the authors that "the photograph shows the smudges alternating slightly, holes 1 and 3 to the west, 2 and 4 to the east," is wrong. It is sufficient to delineate the shape of the *Leichenkeller* and to draw in the central beam that ran through it lengthwise to see that in reality the four smudges are all on the eastern half of the roof slab (Mattogno 2005d, photo 4b, p. 387). This deals the authors' thesis a decisive blow.

Their comment on Lucas' observations is really incredible: they state that "it is impossible to observe the Zyklon holes themselves," but still Lucas is said to have identified "four small objects within the smudges" which however are "very difficult or impossible to detect in separate images." In other words "the four small objects" cannot be seen, but – in an act of faith – they still have to be there! Finally, these objects, invisible as they are, correspond "in all probability" to the chimneys for Zyklon B!

What are Lucas' observations?

a) He claims that the cover of *Leichenkeller* 1 shows "four raised vents, possibly with covers": but how can he make a statement like that if it is impossible to observe the four alleged objects in separate images? And how was he able to see even the covers (!) of the alleged chimneys? Here, our "expert" has been somewhat imprudent, because he uses the term "vents," a clear reference to the first study of the aerial photographs of Auschwitz-Birkenau, the one by Brugioni and Poirier, who on one of the two photographs taken on August 25, 1944, designate each of the above blotches – *a priori* and without any proof – by the very term "vent" (Brugioni/Poirier, p. 11). As the alleged objects are invisible and hence unidentifiable, Lucas' statement is not technical but purely propagandistic: he simply claimed to have seen what the authors had wanted him to see. This ideological and propagandistic character of Lucas' declarations also clearly shines through in his further statements.

b) He claims that the smudges visible on the cover of the *Leichenkeller* "are compacted soil, produced by the constant movement of personnel deployed on the roof, as they worked around the vents." Even assuming that this is technically sound – which, as we will see, it is not – we again run into the propagandist motivation: the smudges were caused by the personnel assigned to the gassings! How does he know that? Another act of faith for the holocaust.

Let us analyze his technical explanation. The Birkenau area is known to be sandy. On the photograph in question the soil of the inner yard of Crematorium II (but also at Crematorium III) is white, except for areas with flower beds or vegetation. Hence, by what extraordinary physico-chemical phenomenon would the white sand have become black when it was repeatedly walked on by a pair of SS[688] men? And why did those walking SS men cause dark blotches only in a certain area of the morgues, but not in a similar way on the claimed path from and to those areas? This is particularly true for morgue 1 of Crematorium III, where the blotches run in inexplicable angles with no connections to one another. Did the SS men jump from one blotch to another?

The authors come up with yet another and even more nonsensical explanation for those blotches. The "inner core" of the columns, i.e. the alleged movable "can" into which the Zyklon B was poured (according to Tauber; see chapter 10.3.5.), had been "temporarily removed and propped against the small chimney that housed the Zyklon insertion devices" (Keren et al., p. 97). But according to Kula this "can" "was an empty column of thin zinc plate of about 150 mm square" (see Mattogno 2005d, pp. 303f.). It was correctly drawn by Pressac (1989, p. 299). But if the Zyklon B chimneys, which according to the authors measured "about 60×60 cm" (Keren et al., p. 95; purely invented dimensions), are completely invisible in the photographs in question, how can anyone claim that devices 15×15 cm and at most one meter long could create smudges of some 3-4 meters in length and 1-1.5 m in width?

c) Lucas's statement that the four smudges are linked to "a path of compacted earth produced by personnel moving from vent to vent" is likewise propagandist. As long as the objection in relation to the change of color of compacted sand remains valid, on what grounds can one assume that the presumed compacting had produced "a path" and that it had been produced by the SS personnel allegedly assigned to the gassings?

d) Lucas claims furthermore to have identified, west of the fourth dark spot, the access "where personnel gained access to the roof." It takes some imagination to see in this extension of the smudge a footpath, all the more so since this extension finishes half-way between the smudge and the outer edge of the *Leichenkeller* (Mattogno 2005d, photo

[688] Acc. to M. Nyiszli there were two SS guards assigned to the alleged gassings. Nyiszli 1961, p. 45.

4a, p. 387). That Lucas' observations have no technical relevance but are only propagandist in nature results finally from an important fact to which he has obviously paid no attention at all. The ground of the yards in Crematoria II and III consisted of the same sand which (presumably) covered *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2. From the point of view of official historiography, if Lucas' explanation were true, the thousands upon thousands of Jews who had trodden this sand before being gassed in these two crematoria should have created a literal highway of dark sand from the gate of the yard to the entrance to *Leichenkeller* 2, the alleged undressing room. But the aerial photographs do not show even the slightest trace of supposedly compacted dark sand. But then how can anyone seriously argue that the smudges on *Leichenkeller* 1 have been caused by the sand being compacted under the boots of two men?

The aerial photographs of May 31, 1944, are known for not showing any dark blotches on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of the crematorium, but only one dark spot on its western edge. Van Pelt publishes this photograph (p. 449), but does not mention this fact in any way. Keren et al. give an explanation which is even more inconsistent than those analyzed above (see Mattogno 2005d, pp. 370f.).

As I have mentioned elsewhere, the dark spots were most probably discolorations of the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1. This cover consisted of a slab of reinforced concrete 18 cm thick, protected from the rain by a coat of black bitumen which was shielded from the atmosphere by a thin layer of cement which probably later crumbled in certain areas, leaving the bitumen layer exposed, thus creating the blotches which can be seen in the aerial photographs. This explanation relies on the assumption that the roof in question, in 1944, was devoid of sand, something which is shown clearly by the first photograph of the ruins of *Leichenkeller* 1, taken in 1945 (*ibid.*, photo 5, p. 319). The aerial photograph dated December 21, 1944 (*ibid.*, photo 6, p. 388), confirms this fact. It shows Crematorium II being dismantled. *Leichenkeller* 2 appears to be uncovered; the roof and a large portion of the chimney have been taken down. *Leichenkeller* 1 shows fairly angular contours, which means that the concrete cover was surely laid bare.

On the roof slab one can see two dark spots, more or less where spots 3 and 4 appeared in the photograph taken on August 25, 1944. Parallel to them there are two more spots along the eastern edge of the roof slab. Another, fainter spot appears roughly where the first spot shows up in the photograph of August 25, 1944, but it extends eastward

into another equally faint spot. The second spot of the photograph of August 25, 1944, does not show up this time. Together, this confirms that the explanation of the spots given by the authors is completely unfounded.

13.3.4. The "Train Photograph"

As "converging" evidence in favor of the existence of the alleged Zyklon B introduction devices on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II van Pelt also brings in a photograph from the *Kamann* series[689] said to date from December 1942 (pp. 340f.). He again takes over Pressac's remarks on this subject, the latter having published and analyzed the photograph, but assigning it to the period between February 9 and 11, 1943 (1989, p. 340). Van Pelt comments on it as follows (p. 340):

> *"One can see the basement space known in the plans as Morgue 1 projecting outward from the long side of the building. It is not yet covered with earth, and as a result one can easily see (just right of the smokestack of the locomotive in the foreground) the more or less cubical tops of three of the four wire-mesh Zyklon B insertion columns made by Kula, drawn by Olère, and described by Tauber. Again, by itself the photograph would not be conclusive evidence, but in combination with eyewitness evidence it proves the existence of these columns beyond reasonable doubt."*

This photograph has also been analyzed by Keren et al., and so I will also answer their arguments in this case. Because of the presence in the foreground of a small locomotive with several little cars, the authors call it the "Train Photograph." Farther away this photograph shows *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, on top of which there are some unidentifiable objects which the authors take to be the chimneys for the introduction of Zyklon B. As results from their Fig. 4 (Keren et al., p. 80), they claim to have identified the first two chimneys, starting from south; the third one is said to be "entirely occluded by the smokestack" of the engine, whereas the fourth appears for them "just to the left of a locomotive's smokestack" (both *ibid*., p. 71). The analysis of this photograph by the authors is extremely superficial and therefore intentionally skirts many essential elements.

---

[689] SS-Unterscharführer Dietrich Kamann, in charge of Gartengestaltung (landscaping) at ZBL.

1) First of all, let us state that the presence of chimney no. 3 behind the smokestack of the locomotive is pure conjecture and does not result from the photograph.

2) Secondly, the claim that the three indistinct objects which one can see on the roof slab of *Leichenkeller* 1 are introduction chimneys for Zyklon B is likewise an undemonstrated and indemonstrable assumption which is even, as we shall see under item 7, contrary to the evidence. The authors attempt to lend weight to their claim by bringing in two likewise known aerial photographs of the Birkenau area taken on August 25, 1944 (with which I have dealt in the preceding chapter), thereby creating, instead of a "convergence of proof," nothing but a circular reasoning. Anticipating their later arguments, they in fact state the following conclusion (*ibid*., p. 72):

> *"That the holes alternate in Crematorium II is supported by the aerial photograph, the Train Photograph, the physical findings, and Tauber's testimony."*

3) The indistinct objects taken by the authors to be chimneys 1 and 2 for Zyklon B are both situated on the eastern half of the roof of the mortuary, as shown by the corresponding diagram (Mattogno 2005d, photo 2b, p. 383), which conflicts with their basic thesis.

4) If, on the basis of this diagram, we calculate the positions of objects 1 and 2 along the median of the surface of the *Leichenkeller*, we see that they stood at 7.2 and 10.5 m from the southern end of the *Leichenkeller*. This is fully borne out by the diagram prepared by Provan, on which I have marked by numbers 1 and 2 the position of the respective objects (*ibid*., document 2i, p. 385). This means that object 1 is situated next to pillar no. 2 and east of the central beam, whereas Keren et al. claim that the alleged chimney 1 was next to pillar no. 1 and west of the central beam. Object 2 is about 3.3 m away from object 1, whereas the Zyklon B chimneys 1 and 2 as hypothesized by the Keren et al. should be located some 7.60 m apart (see *ibid*., p. 381).

5) According to the authors, object 4 should be located slightly in front of the last pillar of the *Leichenkeller*, hence some 4 m from the wall of the crematorium. If it were standing right next to the wall, as in fact it is, it would be less than 40 cm high, because its height corresponds to half the distance between the pair of windows to its left and the level of the *Leichenkeller*, as the windows of the crematorium were some 100 cm above ground level and *Leichenkeller* 1 rose 26 cm from the ground (Pressac 1989, pp. 286, 325), which means that the windows

were located at a height of (100 – 26 =) 74 cm, and the object would thus have measured about half that value. If instead the object had been at the position indicated by the authors, it would be even lower because of the perspective.

Already on blueprint 936 of January 15, 1942 (*ibid*., pp. 268f.), and in the later ones as well, a layer of earth had been specified for the top of *Leichenkeller* 1; blueprint 933[-934] of January 19 gives the precise thickness of this layer: 45 cm (*ibid*., p. 279). It follows that object 4, rising less than 40 cm above the concrete surface of the *Leichenkeller*, would have been buried in this layer of earth, therefore it could not have been a chimney for Zyklon B.

6) What may these objects have been? The photograph in question does not allow us to solve this riddle, but there is another photograph, also from the *Kamann* series, taken a few weeks earlier, which shows the *Leichenkeller* of Crematorium II in greater detail (Mattogno 2005d, photo 3, p. 386). On this photograph the objects that are claimed to be chimneys for Zyklon B do not appear at all. In chapter 2.4. I have already demonstrated that the hypothesis of a creation of holes in the ceiling of *Leichenkeller* 1 for the introduction of Zyklon B is technical nonsense and also in total disagreement with one of the principal tenets of the official thesis shared also by the authors. In the photograph just mentioned there is, on the roof of the *Leichenkeller*, an object with square sides, leaning against the wall to the left of the third pair of windows, which seems to be made up by a pile of boxes (*Ibid*., photo 3 & 3a, p. 386). Curiously the position of this object corresponds exactly to the alleged chimney 4 of the "Train Photograph." We may have here an alternative explanation for chimney no. 4.

7) Let us move on to the other two objects. The authors assume as an established fact that they were rectangular parallelepipeds and answer D. Irving's hypotheses as follows (Keren et al., p. 71):

> *"David Irving has speculated that the holes are really 'drums containing sealant,' but it is obvious that this cannot be the case: a cylindrical object would produce a gradual light pattern, while the objects above display a sharp change between uniform light and uniform shadow."*

Actually, this is anything but "obvious." As is shown by an enlargement of objects 1 and 2 (Mattogno 2005d, photo 2c & 2d, p. 384), they have a shape that is rounded at top and bottom, which is absolutely incompatible with the shadow zones of a parallelepiped. This also re-

sults from a comparison with one of the ventilation chimneys of the crematorium and the chimney of the ovens (*ibid.*, photos 2e & 2f, p. 384). It is therefore possible that the objects have a cylindrical shape.[690] But an object, cylindrical in shape, appears clearly just in front of the south wall of the *Leichenkeller* (*ibid.*, photo 2g, p. 385). Its dimensions, considering that the cylinder is standing right against the wall, are compatible with the two objects located on top of the *Leichenkeller*. We have here, no doubt, drums that were used during the construction. A similar cylinder, identifiable as a metal barrel, appears also in a photograph which shows the erection of the chimney of Crematorium III.[691]

Supporting the hypothesis that objects not associated with Zyklon B chimneys were temporarily stored on or near this roof is the fact that there are two more objects on the Train Photograph diligently ignored by Keren et al. One of them is on the roof to the left of object no. 2 (Provan's object no. 3), yet because it has a conspicuously lighter shadow than the others and is located too close to the other two objects to be Zyklon B chimney no. 3, it is ignored, just like a smaller object of different color to the right of object no. 1, which obviously is located behind the roof.

David Irving's hypothesis therefore remains the most reasonable one, and the objects were probably barrels of tar or bitumen used for the insulation of the roof of that morgue. A request for insulating materials from *Zentralbauleitung* dated October 8, 1942, mentions in fact a requirement of 11,000 kg of bitumen and 4,500 kg of tar-based adhesive (*Teer-Klebemasse*).[692]

We may therefore conclude that the "convergence of proof" claimed by van Pelt is nothing but a collection of false and contradictory testimonies and of aerial and terrestrial photographs wrongly and deceptively interpreted which do not prove anything.

---

[690] The camera was located above the level of the Leichenkeller and was inclined by a few degrees; this explains the fact that the two objects should also show a rounded top.

[691] Pressac 1989, photograph 11 on p. 337. Mattogno 2005d, photograph 2h on p. 385 (enlargement).

[692] RGVA, 502-1-313, illegible page number.

14. Zyklon B

14.1. HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers

One of the strategies adopted by van Pelt and defense counsel Rampton in their endeavors to refute the *Leuchter Report* was to assume, for the alleged homicidal gassings, an HCN concentration far lower than the one postulated by Leuchter, against whom they argued (p. 387, similar p. 415):

> *"Then he wrongly reasoned that, in accordance with American practice, the Germans had used a high concentration of 3,600 parts of hydrogen cyanide per million parts of air – the concentration used in United States gas chambers to ensure that the condemned will die a quick death – while in fact the German used a concentration of 300 parts per million to kill their victims."*

Where does this assumed *effective* concentration stem from? From the *Leuchter Report*, although Leuchter mentioned 3,200 ppm, not 3,600 (Leuchter et al., p. 33). Van Pelt himself writes (p. 388):

> *"In American gas chambers, inmates were killed with 3,200 ppm, the effect of which the critique describes as 'one-gulp-and-you're-dead.' A concentration of 300 ppm brought about 'rapid and immediate death.' Given the fact that there were accounts that it took people up to 30 minutes to expire, concentrations at Auschwitz could have been as low as 100 ppm."*

We see that van Pelt deduces the HCN concentration from the time it took the alleged victims to die, but choosing a duration which is categorically denied by many of the witnesses he cites:

J. Weiss (Hackett, p. 350):

> *"Then the gas was let into the chamber. The lungs of the victims slowly burst, and after three minutes a loud clamoring could be heard. Then the chamber was opened, and those who still showed signs of life were beaten to death."*

C.S. Bendel:[693]

> *"To kill a chamber full of people required 3-5 minutes."*

M. Nyiszli (1961, p. 45):

[693] Statement by C.S. Bendel on October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 3.

"Within five minutes everybody was dead."

R. Höss:[694]

"It took from 3 to 15 minutes to kill the people in the death chamber depending upon climatic conditions."

F. Müller instead speaks of "*zehn Minuten*" (ten minutes, p. 183). In judge Sehn's report which the judge compiled with the help of the engineer Dawidowski, it is said that "the death of the victims occurred within 3-10 minutes, depending on the concentration of the hydrogen cyanide, but to make sure the gassing went on for about 20 minutes" (Höss trial, vol. 11. p. 45).

As far as hydrogen cyanide is concerned, we may use as a basis for our calculations the alleged gas chamber of Crematorium II or III which measured 30×7×2.41 m or 506.1 cubic meters. Subtracting the volume occupied by the supporting pillars and the central beam, we are left with about 499 cubic meters. For a gassing operation involving 1,500 persons of an average weight of 60 kg (see chapter 1.9.), we have, for the volume they occupy, (0.06×1,500 =) 90 cubic meters. The effective empty space is thus (499–90 =) 409 m³ which means that, for a theoretical concentration of 300 ppm by volume or 0.36 g/m³, one would have needed (0.36×409 =) about 147 grams of hydrogen cyanide.[695] For 100 ppm (or 0.12 g/m³) we would instead have about 49 grams of HCN.

These amounts, as we will see in the next chapter, are in total disagreement with the quantities of Zyklon B used in the homicidal gas chambers according to van Pelt. We must note, moreover, that for van Pelt the HCN concentration actually used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers went up or down depending upon the requirements of the moment. Dr. R.J. Green, replying to G. Rudolf in the expert opinion requested from him by van Pelt, calculates the HCN concentration in the alleged homicidal gas chambers as a function of time on the basis of a *minimum* concentration of 5 g/m³ (or 4,165 ppm) and a maximum of 20 g/m³ (or 16,660 ppm; Green), thus introducing an irreconcilable contradiction into van Pelt's critique of the *Leuchter Report*. The whole of this critique is, in fact, based on this *effective* concentration of 300 or 100 ppm of HCN (van Pelt 2002, pp. 411f.):

"Leuchter's conclusions were fatally flawed because of his totally mistaken premise that a far higher concentration of cyanide would

[694] Van Pelt 2002, 4. Sworn statement by R. Höss dated April 5, 1946. PS-3868.

[695] 1ppm = 0.0012 g/m³.

be required to kill people in the gas chambers than would be required for the purpose of delousing. […].

He [Irving] *would have picked up the fundamental fallacy of the Leuchter Report and realized that many of Leuchter's reasons for denying the existence of the killing chambers were invalid. For example, Leuchter had argued that the ventilation system of the chambers would have been wholly inadequate. But if the concentration required was much lower than he assumed, it follows that the ventilation requirements would be correspondingly reduced. Similarly, Leuchter's argument that the high concentration of cyanide required to kill humans would have created a high risk of toxic contamination of the sewers would be invalidated if the concentration required was a fraction of that assumed by Leuchter."*

In the same way van Pelt's refutation of Leuchter's hypothesis regarding the explosive nature of HCN in air was based upon the idea that the concentration used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers "was around 300 parts per million" (p. 362). Van Pelt bolsters the argument saying (p. 388):

"Because the gas chambers were operated with a low (but lethal) hydrocyanide concentration of 100 ppm, there was no danger of explosion."

Finally, this low concentration would also explain the minute concentration of cyanides found by Leuchter in the walls of the alleged homicidal gas chamber of Crematorium III (p. 442). This conjecture by van Pelt is also at variance with Tauber's assertion as to the splitting of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II into two gas chambers in order to save Zyklon B in cases of small transports. Taking an extreme case, the gassing of a *single* detainee in this room would have theoretically required only some [(499–0.06)×0.36 =] 180 grams of HCN, if we assume van Pelt's HCN upper concentrations (300 ppm), as against 147 grams for a group of 1,500 persons for that concentration, or [(499–0.06)×0.12 =] about 60 grams against 49 grams for a concentration of 100 ppm. Hence, in order to save 1 kg of Zyklon B, between [1,000÷(180–147)=] 30 and [1,000÷(60–49) =] 90 gassings would have had to be carried out. With Zyklon B available in 1944 at a cost of 5 RM per kilogram[696] it is highly unlikely that ZBL would have built a

[696] PS-1553, pp. 15-26, Invoice from Degesch concerning the supply of Zyklon B to KL Auschwitz and Oranienburg addressed to SS-Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein.

wall in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, complete with a gas-tight door, to save 5 RM every 30 or 90 days![697]

The most "precise" and, from a mainstream point of view, most authoritative witness on the amount of Zyklon B employed for the alleged gassings is Höss. In his sworn declaration of May 20, 1946, he states (NI-034):

> *"Of the Zyklon B, between 5 and 7 cans of 1 kilogram each were needed for the gassing of 1,500 people; the number of cans varied, depending on the size of the gas chamber and on the weather conditions, i.e. when the weather was cold and humid, an extra 2 or 3 cans were needed."*

He explicitly mentions an average amount of "6 cans for 1,500 people" (*ibid.*). In his interrogation of may 14, 1946, Höss, speaking of the gassing of 1,500 to 1,600 persons, specified (NI-036):

> *"For this, one needed – it varied by crematorium, in the large crematoria 7, in other rooms 5 cans. But it also depended on the weather. If it was very cold and wet, one had to take an extra 2-3 cans."*

Hence, for the alleged homicidal gas chambers of Crematoria II and III, 7 kg of Zyklon B (or even 10!) would be needed to gas 1,500 persons. This amounts to a theoretical concentration maximum of (7,000÷409 =) 17.1 g/m³ or circa 14,250 ppm. We see that van Pelt selected an effective concentration (14,250÷300 =) 47.5 or (14,250÷100=) 142.5 times lower than the one given by the most authoritative holocaustic source and used this glaring aberration to "demolish" the *Leuchter Report*!

We should not forget either that the most authoritative historian on the subject of Auschwitz, Pressac, has stated that "the gaseous poison used in the homicidal gas chambers was hydrogen cyanide at a high concentration (20 g/m³)" (1993, p. 71), corresponding to 16,666 ppm, i.e. 55.5 or even 166.6 times higher than van Pelt's values.

I will close this chapter with another quotation of the same vein directed against Leuchter by van Pelt (p. 387):

> *"Then he took no account of the fact that the gas chambers of Crematoria 2 and 3 had been purposefully demolished in 1944, that their remains had been exposed to the elements for forty-five years,*

[697] By definition, during one day not more than one gassing of a very small number of detainees would have been carried out, otherwise the victims would have been grouped to be killed together.

and that the walls had been washed with acid rain – a fact of some importance because, contrary to Leuchter's belief, ferro-ferri cyanide is not stable under all conditions but tends to slowly dissolve in an acidic environment."

These assertions show up van Pelt's crass technical and even archeological ignorance. As any visitor to Birkenau can see, the *outer* walls of the gas disinfestation chambers of BW 5a still exhibit vast areas stained blue with ferric ferrocyanide or Prussian Blue (less so at BW 5 b), even though they, too, have been "washed with acid rain" for decades. As Germar Rudolf has shown, Prussian Blue has its highest stability in a slightly acidic environment as produced by acid rain (Rudolf 2003b, p. 170).

In this context van Pelt refers to the chemical expert report commissioned by the Auschwitz Museum in 1994 to the *Jahn Sehn Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych* (Institute for Forensic Research) based in Krakow (Markiewicz et al.) and states that its results "positively demonstrate that the alleged gas chambers were used to kill people" (van Pelt 2002, p. 355). I will not go into chemical matters here and would merely like to point out that the chemist Germar Rudolf has shown this expert report in question to be methodically and scientifically flawed and thus unfounded (Rudolf/Mattogno 2005, pp. 45-67; Rudolf 2003b, pp. 270-273).

14.2. Zyklon B Deliveries to Auschwitz

In his book van Pelt mentions his 32-page supplementary report entitled "Deliveries of Zyklon B to Auschwitz and Consumption Rates of Zyklon B in Auschwitz and Other Camps" (p. 428), from which he summarizes the results: in 1943 12,000 kg of Zyklon B were shipped to Auschwitz, of which "a maximum 9,000 kg could have been used for 'ordinary' delousing procedures (2,730 kg would have been used for the delousing of clothing, blankets, and other items in use by the prisoners, while some 6,270 kg could have been used for the delousing of barracks)." The remaining 3,000 kg "would have been available for purposes above and beyond those engaged in at other camps." Out of these 3,000 kg, according to van Pelt's calculations, 400 kg "would have been used for the delousing of the clothing of the deportees in the delousing chamber in Canada I before shipment to the *Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle* (VoMi) for redistribution among the ethnic Germans," 940 kg at the

most "could have been used for the occasional delousing of the railway freight carriages before their dispatch back to origin," and the remaining 1,660 kg were used for the alleged homicidal gassings (p. 427). Summarizing all this, the consumption of Zyklon B can be split up as given in Table 22.

Table 22: Zyklon B at Auschwitz by van Pelt	
Disinfestation of barracks	6,270 kg
Disinfestation chambers	3,130 kg
Disinfestation of freight cars	940 kg
Homicidal gassings	1,660 kg
Total:	12,000 kg

Let me say, first of all, that the extreme lack of any documents makes any kind of reconstruction of the applications of Zyklon B most conjectural. Van Pelt's figures are therefore completely arbitrary, as we can see from a verification of the data concerning the gas disinfestation chambers, for which we at least have some basis from which to start.

Bischoff's letter of January 9, 1943, tells us that at that time the following disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B were in operation at Auschwitz:

- 1 in the so-called "Kanada I" section, in operation since the summer of 1942;
- 1 in BW 5a, in operation since autumn of 1942;
- 1 in BW 5b, in operation since autumn of 1942.[698]

On July 30, 1943, the civilian employee Jährling compiled a "List of the disinfestation units, baths and disinfection devices installed at KL and KGL Auschwitz," in which he also indicated their "daily throughput (24 hours)." According to this, the operational gas disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B had the following throughput:

- 1 in block 3 of Auschwitz "for about 20,000 pieces of laundry";
- 1 in "Kanada I" "for about 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc.";
- 1 in BW 5a,[699] "daily throughput 8,000 blankets."[700]

How many gassings had to be carried out to accomplish these daily throughputs? On July 4, 1944, the head of the Weimar ZBL, in reply to a request for information from Jothann on the local disinfestation gas

[698] Letter from Bischoff to Kammler dated January 9, 1943, re: "Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L.." RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 46-46a.

[699] The document generally mentions BW 5a and 5b, but in the second half of 1943, the gas chamber of BW 5b (the one on the east side) was transformed into a "Heissluftentlausung" (hot-air delousing). Cf. plan 2540 dated July 5, 1943 in: Pressac 1989, p. 58.

[700] RGVA, 502-1-332, pp. 9-10.

chambers using the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system, gave the following information:[701]

> *"The disinfestation is radical and absolutely effective. The rule is: small and well stacked loads – short treatment time; dense loads – long duration of the gassing. Using a 200 g can, the times thus vary between 1 and 12 hours. We figure for 100 working outfits including all accessories (shoes and such) about 3 hours per chamber, degassing ½ hour. A chamber packed full with suitcases and bags (without carts) is left under gas for one night.* […]
>
> *The normal kind of hangers, specially made in sturdy construction, have been most useful. 100 pieces have to be made available per chamber."*

The *Degesch-Kreislauf* chambers measured 1.35 m × 4 m × 1.90 m (w/l/h) and thus had a floor area of 5.4 m² and a volume of 10.26 m³. Hence, the use of 200 g of Zyklon B corresponds to a concentration of 20 g/m³. The gas chamber of BW 5a and 5b measured 9.90×10.90 = 107.9 m²; the height was 3 m over $^{2}/_{3}$ of the floor area and 4.7 m over $^{1}/_{3}$, giving a total volume of some 384 m³. It had three stoves for heating and two ventilators,[702] and at least two complete gassings of 12 hours each could be carried out daily. The consumption of Zyklon B was thus (384×0.020 =) about 7.6 kg for each gassing and about 15.2 kg per day. In 1943 the consumption would thus have been (15.2×365 =) 5,548 kg for the gas chamber in BW 5a and another 2,774 kg for at least six months of operation of the gas chamber in BW 5b, for a total of 8,322 kilograms.

The gas chamber of block 3 measured 4.92×17.65 m,[703] for a height of about 2.5 m, giving it a volume of some 217 m³. It was equipped with a ventilator in suction but had no means of heating; one may thus assume only one daily gassing with a consumption of (217×0.020 =) 4.3 kg per day or about (4.3×365 =) 1,570 kg per year. According to Pressac, the daily consumption was 5.15 kg for a concentration of 24 g/m³ of hydrogen cyanide.[704] The dimensions of the gas chamber in "Kanada I" are not known; from its daily throughput of "30,000 pieces of laundry," as compared to the 20,000 for the gas chamber in block 3, one

[701] RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 17-17a.
[702] The three stoves are still present in the room, as are the two round openings in the eastern wall in which the ventilators were set.
[703] Plan 1046 dated February 19, 1942, in: Pressac 1989, p. 24.
[704] *Ibid.*, p. 25. Because of a printing error, the consumption is indicated as 51.5 kg instead of 5.15.

may deduce that it was 1.5 times the size, but even if we assume the same consumption, it would have absorbed another 1,570 kg of Zyklon B in one year. Thus the total consumption of Zyklon B in the disinfestation gas chambers mentioned could have been as high as some 11,462 kilograms in 1943.

We do not know, though, over how many days the chambers were in actual operation, which means that we cannot say with certainty how much Zyklon B was actually consumed, but for that very reason van Pelt's calculations have no value. Thus we may say in conclusion that it is totally unwarranted to attempt to demonstrate, on the basis of the shipments of Zyklon B which reached Auschwitz, that any particular fraction of this chemical was used for homicidal purposes. The 1,660 kg arrived at by van Pelt are thus pure fantasy.

Let us examine van Pelt's estimate of the Zyklon B required to disinfest the barracks. In 1944 the following inmate housing existed:[705]

- 190 accommodation barracks (*Unterkunftbaracken*) of the type *Pferdestallbaracken* (horse stable barracks) type 260/9, which measured 40.76 m × 9.56 m × 2.65 m = approximately 1,032 m^3 each, with a total of (1,032×190 =) about 196,000 m^3;
- 41 barracks, same type yet used for other means = about 42,300 m^3;
- 10 barracks with a volume of 580 m^3 each, total = about 5,800 m^3;
- 16 barracks with a volume of 400 m^3 each, total = about 6,400 m^3;
- 29 barracks with a volume varying from about 470 m^3 to about 2,100 m^3, total = about 27,000 m^3.

The total volume was therefore ca. 277,500 m^3. There were 28 two-level brick blocks with basement in the Auschwitz main camp externally measuring 45.10 m × 13.84 m = 624.18 m^2 each. The average level height can be assumed to be on average ca. 3 m, so that the total volume of each block was 624.18 m^2 × 3 (levels) × 3 m = about 5,600 m^3; with 28 blocks we get (28×5600) about 156,800 m^3, which can be rounded to 150,000 m^3 to account for partitions. At Monowitz there were 67 barracks plus a few other buildings, so that a minimal volume of (1,032× 67) ca. 69,200 m^3 can be assumed. The total volume was therefore approximately 503,500 m^3. If assuming an HCN concentration for disinfestations of 8 to 10 grams per m^3,[706] one complete disinfestation would have required some 4,024 to 5,035 kg of Zyklon B.

[705] Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, October 1, 1943, RGVA, 502-1-238, pp. 15-18.
[706] NI-9912, p. 1.

Van Pelt asserts that 1943 was "a year that typhus in Auschwitz was very much under control" (p. 427), insinuating that the consumption of Zyklon B for disinfestation was not overly high. From the documents which have come down to us, a completely different picture emerges, however. In chapters 2.1.4. and 2.6.3. I have given an account of the sanitation activities on the part of the camp authorities in their fight against typhus. Let me summarize and complete the image.

On February 12, 1943, Bischoff informed Kammler that "due to a strong increase in typhus cases" Glücks had ordered a "total camp closure" for Auschwitz on February 9 and that "in this connection all detainees have been undergoing disinfestation since February 11, 1943." On February 11 and 12 a disinfestation of all inmate Kommandos was in progress, and the disinfestation of the PoW camp and the women's camp was to follow right away. On February 13 an increase in typhus cases was noticed even among the civilian employees. On February 14 Höss announced the measures of the SS garrison surgeon for the disinfestations. On February 16 the disinfestation of the detainees was terminated, and work was again resumed. On February 25 the SS garrison surgeon suggested "to close the main camp, the men's and the women's concentration camps at Birkenau as well as the PoW camp, section 2, for three weeks" and to carry out "two runs of thorough delousing and disinfestation for these camps" during this period. As the typhus cases continued to increase, the SS garrison surgeon decided to perform a "total delousing" of the 1,300 civilian workers stationed at Auschwitz; it took place between April 3 and 10 and concerned the workers themselves, all their goods and their lodgings.[707]

On July 22, the *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* of the Birkenau men's camp, *SS-Untersturmführer* Johann Schwarzhuber, wrote a letter to *Kommandantur* which mentions the large-scale disinfestation measures undertaken at camp BI b in the early months of 1943:[708]

> *"By mid-May 1943 the old* [former] *men's camp at Birkenau, camp BI b, was almost free of lice and also free of typhus except for a few cases. This could only be accomplished by a continuous passage of the blocks through the delousing installation located there.*

[707] Letter from SS-Standortarzt to Zentralbauleitung datd April 1, 1943 re: "Gesamtentlausung der Zivilarbeiter." RGVA502-1-332, pp. 222-224. Letter from Bischoff "an den Vorstand des Reichsbahn – Neubauamtes" at Kattowitz dated April 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-178, p. 40. Letter from Bischoff to SS-Standortarzt dated April 10, 1943 re: "Gesamtentlausung der Zivilarbeiter." RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 227.

[708] RGVA, 502-1-336, pp. 101-101a.

From mid-May onwards this installation was also used for the delousing of the gypsy camp and of the straw mattresses, wool blankets, underwear, and dresses of the women's camp. These delousings, which had to be accomplished in addition to our own, brought in lice again in spite of all precautions, and the number of typhus patients went up. […]

In the old men's camp BIb this delousing of the blocks was carried out by myself in this way and the camp would have become free of lice, if the circumstances mentioned initially had not occurred."

This shows that all the blocks of camp BIb were disinfested and that the gas chamber of BW5a operated continuously at least from before mid-May and after mid-July. Still, in spite of this feverish disinfestation activity the camp was again infested. On June 26 the SS garrison surgeon ordered the isolation of block 1, "because of the accumulation of typhus cases in block 1."[709] From a letter of the *Lagerarzt* of camp BIa to *Kommandantur*, dated July 25, 1943, we learn that the situation had worsened: disinfestation of blocks 1, 2, 3, 8 and 9 was scheduled for the following day, and on July 27 blocks 5, 6, 11, 12 and 16 were to be treated; in addition the "delousing of the sickbay" was to take place on July 28 and 29.[710]

In *Kommandantursonderbefehl Nr. 16/43* dated July 23, 1943, Höss gave detailed instructions "for the implementation of the delousing of camp BIa," which was to take place on July 24 and 25, including the order not to loiter in the vicinity of camp BIa "because of the danger of vapors of toxic gas" (Frei et al., pp. 314f.). He gave the same instructions in *Kommandantursonderbefehl Nr. 17/43* dated July 30, 1943, "for the implementation of the delousing of camp BIId," which was to take place on July 31 and August 1 (*ibid*., pp. 319f.). In his "Report on the continuation of the work on special measures in the PoW camp and in the main camp," Bischoff wrote the following on July 31:[711]

"Building section I. Work has been stopped in BAI since July 26 because of the delousing action scheduled. For this reason a continuation of the work is impossible until the end of the delousing action."

In a report dated August 7 Bischoff stated:[712]

[709] Letter from SS-Standortarzt "an die Lagerführerin des Lagers BIa Birkenau" dated June 26, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-65, p. 74.
[710] RGVA, 502-1-65, pp. 62-62a.
[711] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 99.
[712] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 237.

> *"On account of the implementation of the delousing, the details (Kommandos), in particular the expert details* [*Facharbeiterkommandos*]*, could not move out during the week of August 2 through 7, 1943.* […] *According to the camp command, the details are to move out in full force after the termination of the delousing on next Monday. It must be pointed out, though, that so far the delousing could not be implemented as planned due to a lack of gas, which means that a complete deployment by the beginning of next week cannot yet be envisaged with certainty."*

Even at the end of 1943, disinfestation of the "housing barracks" was still going on, as we can see from a letter to Bischoff (at the time *Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*) written on December 10 by SS garrison surgeon and signaling an incident which had occurred the previous day: a civilian worker had forced open the door of a room being gassed and had been near death.[713]

From this fragmentary documentation we may deduce that in 1943 various disinfestations were carried out throughout the Auschwitz complex and in sections of the Birkenau camp, which required unknown but certainly enormous amounts of Zyklon B. This is another confirmation of the fact that van Pelt's calculations concerning the consumptions of Zyklon B are pure fantasy.

Pressac asserts *ex cathedra* that only 2-3% of the Zyklon B supplied were sufficient for the alleged homicidal gassings, "so that 97-98% of the gas could be devoted to delousing" (1993, p. 47), whereas for van Pelt the percentage of Zyklon B used for the alleged homicidal gassings is arbitrarily set at (1,660÷12,000×100 =) 13.8%. But neither Pressac nor van Pelt back up their assertion with even any fanciful invented figures.

14.3. Number of Potentially Gassed Victims

Van Pelt then wonders how many people could have been gassed with his fantasized 1,660 kg of Zyklon B and presents a further calculation (pp. 427f.):

> *"The German Health Institution of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague calculated that 70 mg of Zyklon B is sufficient to kill one person. This meant that, in theory, the surplus of 1,660 kg of Zyklon B, if used with 100 percent efficiency, could have*

[713] RGVA, 502-1-8, p. 25.

killed (1,660×14,000 =) 23.2 million people. But, of course, the efficiency was much lower. Pery Broad testified that the SS used two 1-kg tins to kill 2,000 people, or 1 kg per 1,000 people. It is important to note that in his report written before war ended, Kurt Gerstein mentioned that 'I have with me invoices for 2,175 kilos, but in truth the amount involved was around 8,500 kilos, enough to kill eight million people.' In assuming that 8,500 kg of Zyklon B would be sufficient to kill 8 million people, Gerstein used the same ratio of [i.e. as] *Broad. This implies that 1,660 kg of Zyklon B could have killed 1.6 million people. When he testified in Hamburg, Dr. Bendel stated that a 1-kg tin was good for the murder of 500 people, which means that 1,660 kg of Zyklon B was sufficient to murder 830,000 people. I concluded that in 1943 Auschwitz had a surplus of Zyklon B of between three to six times what was necessary to kill the 250,000 people murdered in Auschwitz that year."*

First of all, "the German Health Institution of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague" "calculated" nothing at all. Van Pelt refers to the "*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*" (Directives for the application of hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon) for the extermination of pests (disinfestation)), which simply states a passage from the specialized literature saying that "hydrogen cyanide is one of the strongest poisons. To kill a person, 1 mg per kg of body weight is sufficient."[714] Hence, 70 mg of HCN (not of Zyklon B!) are enough to kill a man weighing 70 kg. When dealing with HCN vapors, the lethal concentration in the air also depends on the breathing intensity, hence the values can vary. They are generally given as follows (Szadkowski, p. 5):

"An HCN gas concentration of 270 ppm in the air is immediately lethal. Concentrations of approx. 180 ppm cause death after an exposure time of 10 minutes; concentrations of 135 ppm cause death after 30 minutes."

A concentration of 270 ppm corresponds to 0.324 g/m³ or 0.324 mg/liter. Other specialized texts confirm these values.[715] Van Pelt's

[714] NI-9912, p. 1. HCN was "one of the strongest poisons" only until the invention of nerve gases, which are up to two orders of magnitude more poisonous; the most lethal of them, VX, has a median lethal dose of only some 0.7 mg; see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/VX_(nerve_agent).

[715] Fumasoni/Rafanelli 1960, p. 8: concentration "rapidly fatal": 0.3 mg/liter; Berufsgenossenschaft 1985, p. 9: "180-270 ml/m^3 rasch tödlich." 1 ml = 1 ppm; 180-270 ml = 0.2-0.3 mg/liter.

statement regarding "23.2 million people" thus has no scientific basis. At the Tesch trial Broad declared that "two of the bigger tins were needed or were sufficient to gas a large gassing room" (p. 27 of [716]) and that the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III (the "large" ones) took in 3,000-4,000 people (*ibid.*, p. 24); thus, 1 kg of Zyklon B would have been sufficient for 1,500-2,000 and not 1,000 people. Van Pelt's manipulation was obviously intended to produce a non-existent "convergence" between Broad and Gerstein. How reliable such a declaration is, can be seen from Broad's following reply (*ibid.*, p. 23):

> *"Q. As a rough estimate what was the total number of people exterminated by gas while you were at Auschwitz and Berkenau* [sic]*?*
>
> *A. I would think 2½ millions to 3 millions."*

It is true that Bendel declared at the Tesch trial that in May and June 1944 "two tins[717] for one thousand persons" were used, but he goes on to say:[718]

> *"Q. You have said that the gas chambers were ten metres by four metres by one metre sixty centimetres: is correct?*
>
> *A. Yes.*
>
> *Q. Is it right that are 64 cubic metres?*
>
> *A. I am not very certain. This is not my strong side.*
>
> *Q. How is possible to get a thousand people into a room of 64 cubic metres?*
>
> *A. This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique."*

One thousand grams of HCN in a room of 64 m³ would produce a concentration of (1,000÷64 =) 15.6 g/m³. If one were indeed able to squeeze 1,000 persons into this room thanks to the legendary "German technique," the volume occupied by their bodies would be 60 m,³ and in the remaining 4 m³ of air space we would have a theoretical concentration of (1,000÷4 =) 250 g/m³, whereas van Pelt assumes an actual concentration of 0.36 or 0.12 grams of HCN per m³! The 64 m³ mentioned above stem from the fact that Bendel claimed that the alleged gas chambers of Crematoria II and III measured 10×4×1.60 meters – this gives us a good yardstick by which to measure his trustworthiness (see chapter 17.7.1.).

---

[716] Interrogation of P. Broad dated March 2, 1946, p. 27. NI-11954.
[717] Presumably of 500 grams.
[718] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel dated March 2, 1946, pp. 30f.

Let us now look at Gerstein. He wrote that "freight-cars with hydrogen cyanide were needed all the time" at Auschwitz and Oranienburg, yet not for homicidal aims, but "for the purpose of disinfection." He added that at "Auschwitz millions of children alone were killed by means of a wad [soaked with] hydrogen cyanide held under their noses" and that the director of Degesch had actually told him "he had supplied hydrogen cyanide in vials for the killing of people."[719] Gerstein in actual fact knew nothing about homicidal gassings with Zyklon B, because his estimate (8,500 kg of Zyklon B would have been enough to kill eight million people) has no technical foundation.

Hence, van Pelt's alleged "convergences" work only after proper manipulation of spurious sources, a manipulation which includes the elimination of "discordant" sources, such as Höss's declarations to the effect that in Crematoria II and III at least 7 kg of Zyklon B were used to kill 1,500 people, i.e. – using van Pelt's method – 1 kg for 214 persons.

But there is another, more striking disagreement. Van Pelt claims, as we have seen in the preceding chapter, that the effective concentration employed in the alleged gas chambers was 300 or even 100 ppm. For a hypothetical gassing operation involving 1,500 people, 147 or even 49 grams of HCN would have been sufficient.

Taking van Pelt's reasoning somewhat further, the theoretical 1,660 kg of Zyklon B would have been enough to kill ([1,660÷0.147]×1,500 =) about 16,939,000 or ([1,660÷0.049]×1,500 =) 50,816,000 persons! Van Pelt accepts Bendel's assertion (2 kg of Zyklon B for 2,000 persons) – but turning it around we see that we obtain a concentration of 5.27 g/m³ or 4,391 ppm for *Leichenkeller* 1 of the Crematoria II/III, which is 14 to 43 times higher than the one van Pelt himself takes to be effective.[720]

I will close this chapter with a remark which still concerns the concentration of HCN, but seen from a different point of view. The trial against Bruno Tesch, Karl Weinbacher and Joachim Drosihn, accused of having supplied Zyklon B to the SS for extermination purposes, took place in Hamburg between March 1 and April 26, 1946. It was at this

[719] German report by K. Gerstein dated May 6, 1945. PS-2170, p. 9; no such vials ever existed, though.

[720] Assuming as before an average weight of the victims of 60 kg, the volume they occupied was (0.06×2,000=) 120 m³, the available air volume was thus (499–120=) 379 m³; 2,000 g of HCN therefore produced a concentration of (2,000÷379=) 5.27 g/m³ or (5.27÷0.0012=) 4,391 ppm.

trial that P. Broad and C.S. Bendel were called as witnesses. Tesch and Weinbacher were sentenced to death by the British Military Court. 960,000 Jews were gassed at Auschwitz with the Zyklon B supplied by Tesch & Stabenow according to van Pelt (p. 116). It is strange to note, indeed, that, in spite of such monstrous gassings and in spite of the "human material" available in abundance for any kind of experiment, nobody at Auschwitz undertook any toxicological experiments involving hydrogen cyanide and human beings, which means that the toxicological knowledge concerning the lethal dose prior to the alleged homicidal gassings carried out at Auschwitz turns out to be the same as that available once the alleged exterminations at Auschwitz had ended.

15. The Number of Victims

15.1. The Soviet Commission of Investigation

Van Pelt devotes a voluminous chapter to "A Short History of Scholarship concerning the Number of Victims of Auschwitz" (pp. 106-122). He begins with the Soviet Commission of Investigation, which "ascertained" four million victims for the Auschwitz camp. It is well known that the story of the four million appeared for the first time in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was officially accepted at the Nuremberg trial in its session of February 19, 1946, thanks to the Soviet prosecutor L.N. Smirnov.[721] The origin of this story is less well known.

Within the framework of the investigations of the Soviet Commission of Investigation at Auschwitz between February 14 and March 8, 1945, the engineers Dawidowski and Doliński (Poles) as well as Lavrushin and Shuer (Russians) drew up an assessment concerning the alleged gas chambers and the Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria, which included a brief "Appendix 1" entitled "Calculations for the determination of the number of persons exterminated by the Germans at the Auschwitz camp."[722] The genesis of the figure of four million victims is fully contained in those three pages. The "assessment" opens with the following introduction:[723]

> *"On the basis of the findings of the inquiry it can be said that, when they painstakingly obliterated the traces of their crimes and misdeeds in the Auschwitz concentration camp, the Germans destroyed all documents and data, thanks to which it would have been possible to establish more or less accurately the number of persons who died in the camp at the hands of the Hitlerite villains.*
>
> *Thus, for example, the Germans destroyed the data concerning the arrival at the camp of rail transports of persons, destroyed the data concerning the quantity of women's hair, eye-glasses, clothing as well as other objects taken away from the camp, which, using statistical methods of calculation, would have permitted to shed light on the number of persons who actually died in the camp.*

[721] IMT, vol. VII, p. 589.
[722] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18-20.
[723] *Ibid.*, p. 18.

Still, we believe that it is possible to make a computation to establish the order of magnitude which determines the scale of the extermination of the detainees of the camp carried out by the Germans."

Not disposing of any documents, the Polish-Soviet "experts" resorted to a method which is not only inappropriate as such, but into which they introduced moreover vastly exaggerated parameters: the number of corpses cremated in the alleged extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau. They divided, first of all, the activity of these installations into three periods:

- First period: from the end of 1941 through March 1943, a period of 14 months.
- Second period: from March 1943 through May 1944, a period of 13 months.
- Third period: from May 1944 through October 1944, a period of 6 months.

"During the first period, Crematorium I and gas chambers[724] *1 and 2 as well as the pyres near them were active. In the second period, Crematoria II, III, IV and V. In the third period, Crematoria II, III, IV and V, gas chamber 2 and the pyres near it."*[725]

All computations concerning the cremations in the ovens are based upon the assumption that the Auschwitz crematorium cremated 9,000 corpses per month and that the Birkenau crematoria had the following monthly cremation capacities:[726]

- Crematorium II: 90,000
- Crematorium III: 90,000
- Crematorium IV: 45,000
- Crematorium V: 45,000

Total: 270,000 corpses per month.

Such a cremation capacity, amounting to 9,000 per day overall (3,000 each for Crematoria II and III and 1,500 each for Crematoria IV and V) is actually eight times as high as the maximum theoretical capacity of those installations! (See chapter 8.7.)

[724] "Gasovie kameri": this is what the so-called bunkers 1 and 2 were labeled in all the Soviet documents, the designation bunker was introduced by Stanisław Jankowski in his statement on April 13, 1945 and picked up by Szlama Dragon in his Polish deposition of May 10 and 11, 1945, and by Henryk Tauber in his Polish deposition of May 24, 1945.

[725] GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 18-19.

[726] *Ibid.*, p. 15.

Surprisingly, the "experts" assigned to Crematorium I a cremation capacity hardly twice that of the theoretical maximum, giving one muffle in the double-muffle ovens a capacity of two corpses per hour, which was only one fourth of what they ascribed to one muffle in the triple and 8-muffle devices (*viz.* eight corpses per hour). This makes no sense at all, because not only were the double-muffle ovens in no way inferior to those of Birkenau, they were in fact more efficient. Van Pelt makes the same mistake when saying that "the old crematorium had a lower capacity[727] of 57 corpses per muffle per day, because the ovens were of an older design and construction" (p. 345).

The "experts," first of all, computed the number of those cremated during the third period of operation using the following parameters:

- 270,000 = monthly number of corpses cremated in the Birkenau crematoria
- 6 = number of months of activity of the crematoria
- 0.9 = availability coefficient for the crematoria

yielding (270,000×6×0.9 =) 1,450,000 victims.

For the second period of 13 months the "experts" set the availability coefficient at 0.5, hence the computation was: (270,000×13×0.5 =) 1,755,000, rounded to 1,750,000 victims. The same availability coefficient was used also for the first period of 14 months, during which only Crematorium I was in operation, resulting in (9,000×14×0.5 =) 63,000 victims. Thus, for all three periods together a total of 3,263,000 corpses of gassed victims were said to have been incinerated in the crematoria.

For the so-called "gas chamber 2," i.e. the so-called "bunker 2," which was allegedly active for six months in the third period, the "experts" imagined a killing capacity amounting to 3,000 persons per day or 90,000 per month, with an availability coefficient 0.5, arriving at (90,000×6×0.5 =) 270,000 victims.

"Gas chamber 1," i.e. the so-called "bunker 1," operated during the first period of 14 months and had a killing capacity of 5,000 persons per day or 150,000 per month in the estimation of the "experts," with an availability coefficient of 0.25; the corresponding result was (150,000×14×0.25 =) 525,000 victims. Hence, the number of dead assigned to the two "bunkers" would thus be 795,000. Adding this figure to that of the

[727] With re. to the alleged capacity of one muffle in the triple and 8-muffle ovens, 96 corpses per day.

victims who died (and were cremated) in the crematoria, one obtains a figure of 4,058,000 which the "experts" rounded to 4,000,000 victims.

Summarizing, the "experts" concocted the number of victims in the following way:

➢ Crematorium I:	63,000
➢ Crematorium II-IV:	3,200,000
➢ "Gas chamber 1":	525,000
➢ "Gas chamber 2":	270,000
Total:	4,058,000
Rounded to:	4,000,000

It is clear that this figure was nothing but propaganda: it was not the result of any computation, but its basis – all the "experts" were supposed to do was cloak the propaganda in a pseudo-scientific garb. It is incredible that van Pelt considers this outrageous propaganda to be an "engineering approach to the question of how many people had died in Auschwitz" (p. 107).

15.2. Nachman Blumental and Others

Van Pelt then mentions "a second method" of calculation, this one "based on an analysis of the number of deportations to the camp," which he introduces in the following manner (p. 107):

> *"As early as 1946, Nachman Blumental, using this method, came to an informed guess that the number of victims ought to have been somewhere between 1.3 and 1.5 million."*

Actually, Blumental's assessment, dated March 25, 1947 (and not "as early as 1946"), is nothing but a "guess" and not an "informed" one in any way, as it is based on assumptions which are even more conjectural:[728]

> *"Hence, about 3,000,000* [persons] *died in the large death camps: Bełżec, Chełmno, Auschwitz, Sobibór and Treblinka.*
>
> *Estimating, in accordance with the findings of the judicial investigation, the number of victims at the Chełmno and Treblinka death camps to be about 1,000,000 (to be precise 731,600 at Treblinka and 340,000 at Chełmno), plus about 400,000 for Majdanek and its subcamps, about 400,000 altogether for Sobibór and Bełżec, about 1,500,000 victims remain for Auschwitz."*

[728] AGK, NTN, 113, p. 48.

This latter figure is, by the way, an exaggeration (the remainder is 1,200,000 and not 1,500,000). Thus, this "second method" is just as nonsensical as the first.

Moving along in his search, van Pelt brings in Gerald Reitlinger's figures: 840,800 deportees to Auschwitz, between 550,000 and 600,000 of whom were gassed, plus an unknown fraction of the 300,000 registered detainees who died (p. 107). Van Pelt devotes an entire page to "explaining" why the figures are so completely at variance with the previous ones, but neglects to report Reitlinger's dry comment regarding the pretentious "engineering approach" of the Soviet-Polish experts (1953, p. 460):

> *"The world has grown mistrustful of 'rectified coefficients' and the figure of four million has become ridiculous."*

Van Pelt then mentions the various figures given by Höss: the 2,500,000 victims allegedly based on information received from Eichmann and the 1,100,000 stemming from Höss's own data (p. 108). More precisely the former commander of Auschwitz declared:

> *"In Auschwitz, I imagine about 3,000,000 people were put to death; about 2,500,000 were put through the gas-chambers."*

These figures are said to have come from a mysterious report Eichmann sent to Himmler.[729] The lowest figure is 1,195,000, including "70,000 Russians."[729] Eventually van Pelt summarizes (pp. 108f.):

> *"Thus, by the beginning of the 1950s, there were basically three estimates of the number of victims, each based on different sources: a high one of 4 million based on the assumed capacity of the crematoria, a low one of around 1 million based on the number of transports and Höss's final assessment, and a middle one of around 2.5 million, based on Eichmann's number as related by Höss, which he initially substantiated in his Nuremberg affidavit."*

Van Pelt forgets the no less authoritative estimate by judge Sehn (1946, p. 128):

> *"This witness (F. Stanek [730]) declared that over three years, in the same period of 1942-1944, 3,850,000 detainees had arrived at Auschwitz by rail transports. If we take into consideration the remaining years of existence of the camp and the great many transports by truck, the number of victims at the Auschwitz camp effectively amounts to some five million."*

[729] Deposition by R. Höss dated January 13, 1946. NO-1210, p. 6.
[730] An employee who had worked at the Auschwitz railway station.

Summarizing all this, the estimates at the time were: 5 million, 4 million, 3 million, 1.2 million and less than 840,800.

15.3. Revisions by Wellers and Piper

Van Pelt tells us that the situation remained unchanged up to the late 1980s when George Wellers produced "new figures": 1,613,455 deportees and 1,471,595 dead (Wellers 1983). At that time Piper, too, "who had been banned until then from researching the issue" (van Pelt 2002, p. 109) and who published the final results of his work in a book from which van Pelt quotes generously (Piper 1993), began to look at this question.

During the preparation of the Höss trial judge Sehn had run into the so-called transport lists – simplified transcriptions of original documents prepared secretly by the detainees who worked at the Political Department of the camp. In an account dated Cracow, December 16, 1946, he copied and analyzed the lists which comprised:

a) 2,377 transports of men from May 20, 1940, to September 18, 1944, covering the assigned inmate ID numbers 1 through 199531;
b) 1,046 transports of women from February 26, 1942, to March 26, 1944, covering the assigned ID numbers 1 through 75697;[731]
c) the 78 RSHA (*Reichssicherheitshauptamt*) transports of Jewish men[732] between May 13 and August 24, 1944, covering the assigned ID numbers A-1 through A-20000;
d) the 60 RSHA transports of Jewish men between July 31 and September 21, 1944, covering the assigned ID numbers B-1 through B-10481;
e) the 90 RSHA transports of Jewish women between May 15, and September 20, 1944, covering the assigned ID numbers A-1 through A-25378;
f) the 171 transports of *Erziehungshäftlinge* (education detainees, mostly prisoners who had refused to work or were accused of working unsatisfactorily) between October 21, 1941, and September 10, 1944, covering the assigned ID numbers E-1 through E-9339.[733]

Even though they are incomplete, these lists still permit a reasonably good approximation of the order of magnitude of transports sent to

[731] These lists were transmitted by K. Smoleń on December 16, 1947 to the American Council for War Crimes and became document NOKW-2824.
[732] Transports of Jews organized by Reichssicherheitshauptamt.
[733] AGK, NTN, 95, pp. 12-13. The list runs from p. 12 to p. 123.

Auschwitz. In fact, the lists form the basis for Danuta Czech's "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," the first German edition of which appeared between 1959 and 1964 (Czech, 1959-1962, 1964). It is important to note that Wellers based his computations on this series of articles by Czech, yet enlarging the figures with gross fabrications which I have discussed in 1987 in a specific study of the matter (1987b). This shows not only Sehn's bad faith, but also Piper's opportunism.

The first tool for the verification of the propaganda figure of four million victims was forged at the Auschwitz Museum itself in 1964; Piper entered the historical section of the museum in 1965, but as late as 1978 he still completely embraced the Soviet propaganda, writing (Piper 1978, p. 127):

> *"Throughout the almost five years of the camp's existence about 4,000,000 people lost their lives as a result of disease, execution, and mass gassing, including 340,000 of the over 400,000 men, women and children registered in the camp."*

On the other hand, as early as 1956 the so-called memoirs of Höss were published in Poland itself; here, the former Auschwitz commander lists the "major actions," i.e. the most important deportations, which yield, however, a total of only 1,130,000 deportees.[734] This would have been one more reason for the Auschwitz Museum and for Piper to question the official propaganda figure of four million. But the Auschwitz Museum shored it up wholeheartedly, even though it had good reasons to correct it, and it thus adopted a propagandistic and quite unscientific position.[735]

The method of calculation which van Pelt attributes to Piper is surprising. Van Pelt explains first of all that the Soviet figure of four million victims was based on the assumption "that the crematoria had operated at four-fifths [of their] capacity." He deduces this value from the fact that the maximum number of corpses allegedly cremated in the Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria (without the "activity coefficients") was given as 5,121,000 in the final report of the Soviet Commission of Investigation and that the figure of 4,058,000 was arrived at by applying a correction factor of $^4/_5$. But, says van Pelt, "Piper knew that the investigators had probably [sic!] overestimated the incineration capacity of the crematoria," because the Polish-Soviet "experts" had assumed a to-

[734] Główna Komosja 1956, p. 193.
[735] For a more detailed treatment of the question cf. Mattogno 2003g, pp. 393-399.

tal capacity for all crematoria of 9,300 corpses per day, whereas from the ZBL letter of June 28, 1943, one obtains a figure of 4,756 (van Pelt 2002, p. 111).

This reasoning is already infected by a fundamental mistake: The figure of the four million was not based on the assumption "that the crematoria had operated at four-fifths [*of their*] capacity," but at maximum capacity for four-fifths of their existence. Precisely because the figure of 5,121,000 refers *solely* to the crematoria, van Pelt's explanation becomes even more arbitrary. Actually, this figure does not take into account the alleged 525,000 victims of "gas chamber no. 1" and the alleged 270,000 of "gas chamber no. 2," which were moreover arrived at with an activity coefficient of 0.25 and 0.5, respectively. Without this coefficient, the corresponding figures would have been 2,100,000 and 540,000, and the potential extermination/cremation potential of Auschwitz would have been (5,121,000+2,100,000+540,000 =) 7,761,000 victims! Van Pelt's "four-fifths" argument is thus nonsensical. Van Pelt continues (*ibid.*):

> *"After multiplying the monthly incineration rates of the crematoria with the number of months each had been in operation, Piper knew that the maximum number of corpses that could have been incinerated would have been 2.6 million, or half the Soviet estimate."*

This is not a calculation actually done by Piper, but one which – van Pelt feels – Piper *could* have done. However, this is impossible, because Piper did not share the essential assumption. In fact, as we have seen above, the Polish-Soviet "experts" had arrived at 3,263,000 corpses incinerated on the basis of a total cremation capacity of 9,300 corpses per day, but if one assumes a capacity of only 4,756 corpses per day, then the result comes down to 1,669,000 cremations.

Piper, though, did not accept the capacity of 4,756 corpses per day as late as 1994 (1994, pp. 165f.):

> *"A letter from the Zentralbauleitung to group C of June 28, 1943, indicates that the capacity for a 24-hour period was estimated at 340 bodies for Crematorium I; 1,440 each for Crematoria II and III; and 768 each for Crematoria IV and V. Thus the five crematoria could incinerate 4,765* [recte: 4,756] *bodies each day. This estimate coincided with the guidelines established in 1941 concerning the capacity of a five-retort crematorium for prisoners of war, according to which two bodies could be incinerated in one retort within 30*

minutes. The next month, however, Crematorium I was shut down, reducing the capacity to 4,415 [recte: 4,416].

In their efforts to increase the burning capacity of the ovens, the camp authorities recommended that the incineration time be reduced to 20 minutes and the number of bodies be increased to three, depending on the size of the body. As a result, the capacity of the crematoria almost doubled, reaching about 8,000 bodies in 24 hours, according to the statement of a Sonderkommando prisoner, Feinsilber [alias Jankowski]*."*

This means that the capacity of the Birkenau crematoria assumed by Piper was not very far off from the one given by the "experts" (8,000 corpses per day as against 9,000), and in Piper's view this fact could bring about a reduction of the figure of four million by about $^{1}/_{9}$, yielding some 3,555,000 victims.

Also in his study on the number of dead at Auschwitz, which van Pelt calls upon, Piper defends the full validity of the Soviet assessment and writes (1993, p. 92):

"Concerning the credibility of the data listed in the table[736] *mentioned, we may say that, by and large, they agree with the actual facts. This is true both for the capacities of the individual crematoria (even though it is 100% higher than the German data but still corresponds roughly to the figures given by the member of the Sonderkommando, Feinsilber) and for the operating periods (the differences are of the order of one to three months, except for Crematorium I for which the period had to be reduced by eleven months."*

The above calculation was taken over by Piper – from van Pelt! – only in November of 2003 and only in order to reply to a similar argument by Fritjof Meyer: at that time Piper accepted 4,756 corpses per day over a period of 547 operating days to get 2,601,532 corpses (see Mattogno 2004n, pp. 131-139, here p. 133), but this has nothing to do with the revision of the propaganda figure of four million victims.

Van Pelt then summarizes Piper's statistical data on the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz arrived at on the basis of the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989) but cautions (p. 112):

"The Kalendarium must be regarded as the basis of any research into the history of deportations to Auschwitz, but it must be pointed out that it is not perfect."

[736] A table which lists the complete data of the Soviet Commission on the monthly and total cremations in the crematoria.

The "single greatest anomaly" which he finds in the *Kalendarium* concerns the deportation of the Jews from Lodz, for which there is no total figure (*ibid.*):

> *"The transport of September 18, 1944, had a size of 2,500 deportees. If this was a typical transport, this would mean that the ten listed transports account for a total of 25,000 deportees. However, the Statistical Office of Lodz shows that in August and September 73,563 Jews were deported from Lodz; most of them were sent to Auschwitz. This means that all records of a maximum of twenty transports (some 50,000 people) are lost, at least in the account of the Kalendarium."*

Van Pelt is not bothered by any doubt that documents concerning these alleged missing transports could be missing because these Jews were never sent to Auschwitz, as I have shown in a specific study (2003h, pp. 30-36). Only some 22,500 Jews were actually deported from the Lodz ghetto, out of whom 11,500 Jewish women were transferred from Auschwitz to Stutthof.

15.4. Piper's Statistics

15.4.1. Number of Deported Jews

Piper's statistics – which van Pelt accepts blindly – speak of a total of 1,305,000 deportees, 1,095,000 of whom were Jews – a figure Piper himself has rounded to 1,100,000 and van Pelt to "1,095,000 (1.1 million)" – and of 1,082,000 victims of whom 960,000 were Jews (van Pelt 2002, pp. 115f.). Piper then investigates the deportations of Jews to Auschwitz by country of origin (1993, unless stated otherwise, pp. 119-143) and summarizes them in tables, listing the corresponding transports (pp. 182-198). Then he summarizes his conclusions (p. 199). Let us look, first of all, into the veracity of these conclusions:

1) *Hungary*. Number of deportees: 438,000 (p. 182, 199). Between May and July 1944 a total of 437,402 Jews were deported from this country, but according to what is known today, not more than 398,400 were sent to Auschwitz (see Mattogno 2001a, p. 389). Hence Piper has 39,600 deportees too many.

2) *Poland*. Number of deportees: 300,000 (pp. 183-186, 199). Table 23 contains the transports from Polish ghettos for the period of May to August 1942 as listed by Piper, which he claims have been completely gassed. These transports have been completely invented (see Mattogno

Table 23: Piper's Transport from Polish Ghettos to Auschwitz

Arrival Date [d/m/y]	Origin	Number of deportees
5/5/1942	Dąbrowa Górnica	630 G
12/5/1942	Sosnowiec	1,500
5/1942	Zawiercie	2,000
5/1942	Będzin	2,000
17/6/1942	Sosnowiec	1,000
20/6/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
6/1942	Biesko-Biała	5,000 G
6/1942	Olkusz	3,000 G
6/1942	Krzepice	1,000 G
6/1942	Chrzanów	4,000 G
1-3/8/1942	Będzin	5,000 G
15/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
16/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
17/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
18/8/1942	Sosnowiec	2,000
	Total:	35,130

2001b, pp. 42f.; Engl.: 2004h). There is not the slightest trace of them in the existing documentation. In her Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (1989), Danuta Czech is absolutely unable to furnish us with even the slightest documentary hint concerning the reality of these transports. The transports marked with a "G" stem from Martin Gilbert's well-known *Atlas* (1995, pp. 100, 105), a work completely devoid of any references to sources where fact and fiction are indistinguishable and which is therefore of no scientific value.

The Grodno transport of November 1942 (Piper gives no date) with 1,000 persons, all said to have been gassed on arrival, is taken from the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*,[737] as is the Białystok of November 8, 1942. For both transports D. Czech cites Dr. Kremer's diary as her source (1989, pp. 335f.):

> *"This is the twelfth special action (Sonderaktion) in which Dr. Kremer takes part. (KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS, op. cit., Kremer's diary, p. 232).* […] *This is the thirteenth special action (Sonderaktion) in which Dr. Kremer takes part. (KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS, op. cit., Kremer's diary, p. 232)."*

[737] Czech 1989, p. 335. D. Czech assigns to this transport the date of November 8, 1942, and has it coming "from the ghettos of the so-called district of Zichenau."

This source is refuted by the very book referred to by Czech, which she has co-edited(!). In the book *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS* (1997 edition) we read, in fact:

> *"November 8, 1942. Participated tonight in 2 Sonderaktionen*[738] *in dark and rainy fall weather (12th and 13th)."*

We see that Dr. Kremer mentions neither the arrival of two transports nor does he give the number of any deportees; these data have simply been invented by D. Czech. In a footnote the editors J. Bezwińska and D. Czech themselves(!) explain (p. 164):

> *"On that day, Jews from the Lublin (Majdanek) concentration camp were received; 25 men were registered as detainees in the camp, the others (one does not know how many) were gassed."*

In other words, D. Czech never had any evidence for the arrival at Auschwitz of the two transports mentioned above, which must hence be considered fictitious. The same goes for the transport from Chrzanów on February 18, 1943, with its 2,500 Jews, the source for which is again M. Gilbert's *Atlas* (Czech 1989, p. 416).

The transport from Łomża on January 14, 1943, with 4,000 Jews does not come from the *Kalendarium* either. The same goes for the transports from Częstochowa with 1,000 Jews on June 25, 1943, for the transport of 5,000 Jews from Tarnów on September 2, 1943, for the transport of 3,500 Jews from Przemyśl on September 2, 1943, for the transport of 1,000 Jews from Rzeszów in November 1943, for the transport of 600 Jews from Borysław on March 28, 1944, and for the transport of 700 Jews from Borysław on June 22, 1944. This second group of transports thus contains another 20,300 fictitious deportees.

The case of Lodz is even more characteristic for Piper's working methods. The subtotal for his table concerning Poland is 225,464 deportees. The table includes 11 transports from the Lodz ghetto, for which Piper gives the figure of 4,818 deportees registered at Auschwitz. He then adds 55,000-65,000 Jews deported from this ghetto in August and September 1944 and arrives, as we know, at a total of 300,000 deportees. However, if we deduct the subtotal from the one he arrives at, we obtain (300,000 – 225,464 =) 74,536, to which we must add the 4,818 already contained in the table, which would bring the number of Jews from Lodz deported to Auschwitz to 79,354, whereas Piper states that 60,000 to 70,000 Jews from Lodz were deported to Auschwitz (p. 127).

[738] For the real meaning of this term cf. Mattogno 2001b., pp. 101-116 (Engl.: 2004h).

This means that he counts 9,354 deportees over and above the maximum number assumed by himself! The facts are quite different. As I have shown elsewhere (2004c), there were some 22,500 Jews from Lodz who were deported to Auschwitz, and Piper thus has invented another (79,354 – 22,500 =) 56,854 fictitious deportees. Altogether we therefore have (35,130+20,300+56,854 =) about 112,300 fake deportees from Poland.

3) *France*. Number of deportees: 69,114 (rounded to 69,000; pp. 187f.). The source mentioned by Piper gives the number of Jews deported to Auschwitz as 68,921 persons (Klarsfeld 1978, p. 13). Piper, however, does not take into account the Jews who were selected at Kosel and not sent on to Auschwitz, whose number was between 3,056 and 4,000 according to Klarsfeld and which we may take to be around 3,500 persons. This brings the number of Jews deported from France to Auschwitz down to (68,921 – 3,500 =) 65,421 or about 65,400 persons. Piper thus counts some 3,600 deportees too many.

4) *Holland*. Number of deportees: 60,085 (rounded to 60,000; pp. 189f.). In this case, too, Piper keeps quiet about the Jews selected at Kosel, which the Dutch Red Cross estimates at 3,540 persons.[739]

5) *Greece*. Number of deportees: 54,533 (rounded to 55,000; p. 191, 199). The corresponding table lists a transport of 2,500 Jews from Rhodes on August 16, 1944. The same transport appears also in the table concerning Italy, but under the date of July 23, 1944, and with 1,805 Jews on board. As Liliana Picciotto Fargion explains (pp. 62f.), a transport from the Dodecanese Islands (Rhodes and Kos) with 1,820 Italian Jews left on July 23, 1944, passing through Athens on August 3, and arriving at Auschwitz on August 16. Hence Piper counts it twice with different figures: once as a departure from Italy (Dodecanese) on July 23, 1944, (with 1,805 Jews) and once as an arrival from Greece on August 16 (with 2,500 Jews). This transport must thus be assigned to Italy, and 2,500 deportees must be deducted accordingly.

6) *Theresienstadt*. Number of deportees: 46,099 (rounded to 46,000; p. 192). According to the memorial of the Theresienstadt ghetto, there were 42,454[740] Jews deported to Auschwitz between 1942 and 1944, and Piper has thus counted 3,400 Jews too many.

7) *Yugoslavia*. Number of deportees: 10,000 (p. 196, 199). Piper has a total of 4,000 deportees for the transports from Zagreb on May 7 and

[739] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Auschwitz, Deel III. 's-Gravenhage, 1952, pp. 12-15.
[740] Kárný, vol. I, pp. 67-73 (list of transports).

13, 1943, whereas D. Czech mentions only 2,000 (1989, p. 488, 493). Again, Piper has raised this figure arbitrarily by 2,000 deportees.

8) *Belgium*. Number of deportees: 24,906 (rounded to 25,000; p. 197). Piper's source is the "Memorial for the deportation of the Jews from Belgium" which does speak of 24,906 deportees to Auschwitz (Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 13), but explains also that 1,380 were selected at Kosel (p. 197). Thus, Piper again counts roughly 1,400 deportees too many.

9) *Italy.* Number of deportees: 7,422 (rounded to 7,500; pp. 198f.). There were 5,951 Jews who were deported from Italia proper, plus 1,820 from the Dodecanese (Rhodes and Kos; Piciotto Fargion, p. 26, 32) for a total of 7,771 persons. In this case, Piper's figure is too low by about 300 Jews.

10) *Concentration camps, auxiliary camps and other places*. Number of deportees: 34,000 (p. 199). Here Piper limits himself to giving only this figure without any details regarding the origins and the strengths of the transports. According to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (1989), the deportees belonging to this category numbered about 12,500,[741] to whom we must add the 7,500 Jews from Płaszów who arrived on August 6, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 842), and another 1,400 Jews likewise from Płaszów who arrived on May 14, 1944,[742] for a total of 21,400 persons. Thus, Piper has counted 12,600 deportees to many.

If we take into account all these deviations, Piper's figures contain at least 180,600 fictitious Jewish deportees. Hence this figure must be deducted from the grand total of 1,095,190 Jews deported to Auschwitz appearing in table 28 of his study (p. 199), and this yields Piper's new grand total of some 914,600 deportees, about 205,000 of whom were registered (p. 103).

15.4.2. Number of Registered, Unregistered, and Allegedly Gassed Persons

Piper has published a table which gives a total of 400,207 inmates registered at Auschwitz (p. 102). A different table, based on the ID numbers assigned to the detainees according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, yields a total of some 390,500 registered detainees (p. 118), but

[741] Transfers on the dates: 22.5.1942, 30.6., 6.10., 21.10., 24.10., 24.10., 24.10., 25.10., 8.11., 26.6.1943, 1.7., 8.7., 11.7., 23.10., 17.12., 12.1.1944, 16.4., 29.4., 13.5., 29.7., 11.8., 22.8., 29.8., 11.10., 2.11. These transfers did not concerns only Jews.

[742] Czech 1989, p. 774. Kunicka-Wyrzykowska 1982, p. 68 (transport of 1,400 Jews).

Table 24: Piper's Fate of Surviving Auschwitz Inmates

Year	Transfers	Releases	Escapes	Liberated	Page
1940	92	?	3		152
1941	2,282	?	6		154
1942	2,916	997	48		156
1943	19,859	0	139		160
1944	163,000	500	300	8,000	163
Totals:	188,149	1497	496	8,000	= 198,142

this figure does not take into account the roughly 11,000 (11,186) Educational detainees" (*Erziehungshäftlinge*), which would bring the total up to about 401,500 inmates. In Table 24 I have summarized the data furnished by Piper with respect to the surviving detainees. The total number of survivors thus comes to 198,142 persons. To this figure one must add the "25,000 non-registered prisoners who were transferred to other concentration camps after a brief stay at KL Auschwitz" (pp. 163f.). There was therefore a total of some 223,000 survivors according to Piper and hence (1,300,000 – 223,000 =) 1,077,00 victims, a figure rounded off by Piper to 1,100,000 persons.

Furthermore, the total number of deportees adopted by Piper – 1,300,000 – contains other groups of non-Jewish detainees who were allegedly killed in the camp without having been registered previously: 3,000 Soviet PoWs, 1,700 Gypsies, 10,000 Poles (pp. 149f.), for a total of 14,700, which Piper rounds off to 15,000 persons (p. 200). However, except for a few dozen Poles, these deportations have no backing in documents and must therefore be considered fictitious.

The number of unregistered Jews who were sent to the transit camp (*Durchgangslager*) at Birkenau in 1944 was much higher than Piper's figure. In fact at least 79,200 Hungarian Jews (Mattogno 2001a, p. 385) and some 19,400 Jews from Lodz (Mattogno 2004c, p. 34) belong to this category. On October 2, 1944, there were still 17,251 Jews in the transit camp who were counted into the camp strength[743] without, however, being given an ID number. Hence there were at least 98,600 unregistered detainees. Andrzej Strzelecki confirms the reliability of this figure when he writes (1995a, p. 352):

> *"Between May and October 1944, several tens of thousands, probably up to one hundred thousand Jewish prisoners went through the Birkenau camp without registration."*

[743] APMO, Stärkemeldung. D-AuII-3a, p. 53a.

Piper has furthermore seriously underestimated the number of Jews transferred from Auschwitz in 1944, which is actually at least 192,300 up to January 17, 1945, when there were still 67,000 detainees in the camp, out of whom 58,500 were transferred and 8,500 remained in the camp (Mattogno 2004f, pp. 5-16).

15.4.3. Number of Deaths Among the Registered Detainees.

a) 1940-1941

For this period Piper has computed 21,000 deaths. As the available (but fragmentary) documentation begins on July 29, 1941 (death certificate no. 1 for detainee Peter Pakosch),[744] Piper makes use of the difference between the registered detainees and those present in the camp, taking into account those transferred, escaped or released. A more accurate calculation yields a total of 19,500 deaths, including those of Soviet prisoners of war.

b) 1942

Piper uses the highest number of the last – incomplete – *Sterbebuch* (register of deaths) of 1942, no. 45616 (p. 156), which was assigned to the detainee Erna Haubenstock on December 31, but which concerned a death that had occurred on the 23rd of the month. As this *Sterbebuch* has an average of 128 deaths per day, one would have to assume another 1,000 deaths up to the end of the year, and the number of deaths would thus be around 47,000.

Actually, the highest registration number for 1942 was no. 47020, assigned to the Jewish detainee Jacques Caufmann, as can be gathered from an *Alphabetisches Namensverzeichnis zum Sterbebuch* (alphabetical name list for the register of deaths), a fragmentary list of detainees deceased in 1942 and entered in alphabetical order,[745] yet apparently unknown to the Auschwitz Museum. Not included in this figure are the 1,427 Soviet PoWs who died in 1942 and whose deaths were recorded in the *Totenbuch* (register of the dead).

Piper then asks himself whether this figure is reliable and carries out the following proof: From the opening of the camp through December 31, 1942, a total of 126,000 detainees were registered, 29,630 of whom were still there on January 1, 1943; hence, (126,000 – 29,630 =) some 96,500 detainees have disappeared. Of these, 23,500 disappeared in the

[744] Sterbebuch 1/1941, p. 1.
[745] RGVA, 502-4-48, p. 73.

years 1940-1941, while in 1942 2,916 were transferred to other camps, 48 escaped, and 997 were released. In 1942, therefore – concludes Piper – about (96,500 – 23,500 – 2,916 – 48 – 997 =) 69,000 detainees died, or 22,000 more than those registered in the *Sterbebücher*. Trying to explain this apparent excess of deaths, Piper quotes the following statement of Klari Weiss, a former detainee who had worked in the Political Department at Auschwitz (p. 227):

> *"Thanks to the access I had to the files, I am able to estimate that in 1942 there were about 48,000 cases of natural death in the camp. In 1943, the cases of natural death were no longer recorded, but the files concerning the deaths of another 35,000 Aryans were preserved. In 1944, the cases of natural death for Aryans amounted to about 30,000."*

Piper stresses the fact that Klari Weiss spoke only of "cases of natural death," hence the 22,000 excess deaths found by him must have been "*non natural* deaths – these detainees were murdered in the gas chambers or by means of phenol injections" (p. 158). Piper's computation does not demonstrate anything, though, because it would have been necessary, first of all, to show that there was a double system of bookkeeping for the deaths at Auschwitz – an official one using the *Sterbebücher* and one for the "*non natural* deaths," something for which there is not the slightest hint in the documents. Actually, of all the document sources for the mortality at Auschwitz in 1942 – *Leichenhallenbuch*[746] (13,526 deaths), *Stärkebuch*[747] (22,168 deaths), *Totenbuch*[748] (8,320 deaths), and *Sterbeurkunden* (death certificates, 4,839 deaths, Piper, p. 155) – none has even a single death that appears in a registration system different from the official one. On the contrary, as has been shown by Thomas Grotum and Jan Parcer, the *Sterbebücher* contain explicit entries for "*non natural* deaths," such as the 67 cases of detainees "shot while trying to escape" (vol. I, p. 247). The two authors go so far as to declare (p. 242):

> *"The major part of the causes of death recorded in the death registers are fake in an effort to hide the true circumstances of the deaths of the detainees in Auschwitz, and those who kept* [the registers] *were under orders to choose from an existing list of possible diseases."*

[746] Ledger of the morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz.
[747] Ledger of the strength of the men's camp.
[748] Ledger of the deaths among Soviet PoWs.

On the next page they add:

> *"Among the 68,864*[749] *entries of deceases there are 2,727 where the cause of death is given as 'sudden heart attack.' In many of these cases, however, one can demonstrate that they were actually cases of unnatural death."*

Thus, according to T. Grotum and J. Parcer, "non natural deaths" were included in the *Sterbebücher*, either explicitly or implicitly using a false cause of death. On the other hand, the examples these authors give are so few that they do not, in fact, justify their assertion that "*the major part* of causes of death" have been falsified. It is likely, rather, that the falsifications were used to avoid the laborious bureaucratic procedure applying to such cases under the rules for concentration camps set up in 1941. Actually, "in the event of cases of non-natural death and of suicides" it was necessary to fill out the following documents in duplicate:

- 1 account of the questioning of witnesses
- 1 report from the *Kommando*
- 1 medical certificate of death
- 1 report on the results of the autopsy
- 1 report of the SS and police tribunal on the cremation [*of the corpse*]
- 1 decree of closure [*of the case*] by the SS and police tribunal.[750]

Obviously, in some cases it was much simpler to falsify the cause of death of the detainee in order to avoid such complicated procedures.

In conclusion we may say that Piper's hypothesis of 22,000 unnatural and unrecorded deaths is unfounded. Moreover, since the documentation on the Auschwitz camp is notoriously incomplete, there is no reason to believe that the data concerning transfers, escapes and releases used by Piper and based on the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* are complete in themselves. D. Czech actually mentions only less than half of the total of detainees transferred from Auschwitz to other camps in 1944.

We must therefore reverse Piper's argument: because all of the deaths are indeed recorded in the *Sterbebücher*, the 22,000 missing detainees belong to the other three categories, and for the greater part of them probably to the transferees.

---

[749] Refers to the authentic death certificates in the death registers (*Sterbebücher*) which are preserved.

[750] AGK, NTN, 131, p. 186.

c) 1943

Piper states that the highest entry number in the last *Sterbebuch* for 1943, no. 36991,was assigned to the detainee Zelik Gieclik who died on December 18. As the average mortality at that time was 105 deaths per day, another 1,400 detainees would have died up to the end of the year, which means that the total for 1943 would be over 38,000 deaths according to Piper (p. 160). However, although the last *Sterbebuch* for 1942 (no. 31) has been preserved only in a very fragmentary way, the last one for 1943 (no. 25) is complete, and the apparent anomaly is only due to the fact that the numbering of the registrations does not follow a strictly chronological order. Piper then goes back again to Klari Weiss and writes on page 160 that she said,

> *"that the deaths of Jewish detainees in 1943 were no longer entered, not even for 'natural' deaths (certainly in those cases death certificates were no longer established). As Klari Weiss relates, from the evidence available to her one may conclude that a total of 35,000 non-Jews died."*

But even for this assertion there is no documentary backing at all, whereas Piper's hypothesis that the registered Jewish detainees who died a natural (or unnatural) death could simply disappear from the camp strength without a death certificate (even a false one) is utter nonsense.[751] Piper proposes a different method of calculating the excess deaths allegedly not recorded in the *Sterbebücher*. Piper notes that up to the end of 1943 282,000 detainees had been registered, 85,298 of whom were present on December 31, and thus some 197,000 were missing. Of these some 96,500 belonged to the years 1940-1942. In 1943 19,859 were transferred to other camps and 139 escaped, thus the number of deaths was (197,000 – 96,500–19,859–139 =) about 80,500 (pp. 160-162) or roughly 43,500 more than were noted in the documentary sources. Actually, these missing detainees essentially belong to the category of transferees as well.

d) 1944(-1945)

Piper states that no documents concerning the mortality at Auschwitz have been preserved for the above year; however, the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* asserts "that in 1944 30,000 registered detainees were killed" (p. 162). Piper therefore proposes the following calculation to

[751] Acc. to Grotum/Parcer, the extant copies of the *Sterbebücher* of 1943 contain ca. 6,800 Jews (of a total of ca. 29,000).

establish the number of deaths: The total number of detainees registered at Auschwitz is about 400,200 persons, 197,000 of whom disappeared prior to the end of 1943. Out of the 203,000 remaining detainees, 163,000 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, some 500 were released, and about 8,000 were liberated by the Soviets. The number of deaths would thus have been (203,000–163,000–300–800 – 8,000 =) ca. 30,000[752] detainees (p. 163). Piper affirms that these 30,000 deaths include "both Jews and non-Jews, as well as the deaths of 'natural' causes," while Klari Weiss maintains that the figure of 30,000 refers exclusively to non-Jews and exclusively to those who died of "natural" causes.

To resolve this contradiction, Piper takes recourse to the alleged practice of general falsification of the "documentation concerning deaths," which the SS is supposed to have practiced in 1944 "for reasons of obfuscation." This explanation is inconclusive, though, because if it is true that there were 30,000 deaths altogether in 1944 and that 30,000 detainees were gassed, then it follows necessarily that no detainee died a "natural" death in 1944, but such a conclusion is obviously wrong, and therefore the hypothesis of 30,000 gassed victims is wrong as well.

Piper has furthermore underestimated by an incredible margin the number of detainees transferred or evacuated from Auschwitz in 1944. This figure, leaving aside the detainees left in the camp, i.e. some 8,500 persons, amounts to about 250,800 and not to 188,000 (163,000 registered and 25,000 non-registered inmates).[753] A more precise count is as follows: On December 31, 1943, the strength of the camp stood at 85,298 detainees.[754] In 1944 some 114,500 detainees were registered and another 98,600 passed through the transit camp at Birkenau. Over the year at least 250,800 were transferred or evacuated, 300 escaped, about 500 were released, and about 8,500 stayed in the camp; 536 of these died, and their corpses underwent autopsy at the hands of the So-

[752] The resultat of 30,900 has been rounded off by F. Piper to 30,000.

[753] See Mattogno 2004f, p. 6; in the first version of his book (Piper 1992, p. 45) he states that the Auschwitz Museum has three countings of detainees transferred from Auschwitz in the years 1944-1945: one by A. Strzelecki (187,820 detainees), one by L. Krysta (182,000 detainees) and one by T. Iwaszko (225,000 detainees). The third one is the one closest to reality.

[754] AGK, NTN, 134, p. 282 and 287.

viets.[755] The *maximum* number of deaths was therefore ([85,298+ 114,500+98,600] – [250,800+300+500+8,500] =) about 38,300.

This order of magnitude agrees well with Klari Weiss' figure. Besides, the figures she states for 1942 and 1943 fit quite well with the figures stemming from the documents and are therefore reliable. What is not reliable, on the other hand, is her comment on the categories of the deceased. The reasons for her prevarications are easy to understand. The sentence passed in the Höss trial had already arbitrarily "established" that 300,000 registered detainees had been killed or had died at Auschwitz.[756] Therefore, at the succeeding trial at Cracow (November 25 to December 16, 1947), at which Klari Weiss testified, she could not state that "only" the detainees registered in the *Sterbebücher* had died – she had to assert that there had been *other* deaths besides those.

Piper notes that the figure of 340,000 deaths among the registered detainees, which appears frequently in the Auschwitz literature, "is based on an erroneous interpretation of the figure given by Jan Sehn, which comprises both the detainees of Auschwitz and those transferred to other concentration camps" (p. 164). It is quite true that judge Sehn wrote (1961, p. 40):

> *"More than 400,000 detainees, registered in various series, passed through the Auschwitz camp. Of these, about 340,000 died at Auschwitz or in other camps to which they had been transferred."*

But the erroneous interpretation, as we have seen, was made by Piper himself who wrote in 1978 that at Auschwitz "340,000 of the over 400,000 men, women, and children registered in the camp" were killed or died (see chapter 15.3.).

15.4.4. Conclusions

The following tentative conclusions can be drawn from the above discussion.

1. The number of deportees to Auschwitz amounts to [1,305,000–(180,600+ 15,000 =)] 1,109,400, of whom 914,600 were Jews and 194,800 were non-Jews.
2. The number of registered detainees is about 401,500, with roughly 205,000 Jews (Piper 1993, p. 119) and 196,500 non-Jews.

[755] GARF, 7021-108-21.
[756] Sentence of the Höss trial (April 2, 1947). AGK, NTN, 146z, p. 3, 6 and 29.

3. There were at least 98,600 Jews who passed through the transit camp at Birkenau and were later moved to other camps.
4. The number of detainees transferred or evacuated in 1944 is at least 250,800.
5. The number of deaths is about 134,000, with the following distribution:

Table 25: Auschwitz: Deaths by Year

Year	Deaths
1940-1941	19,500
1942	48,500 (47,020 + 1,427 Soviet PoWs)
1943	37,000 (36,991)
1944	30,000
1945	500
Total	135,500

6. The total number of detainees released, escaped, transferred, evacuated and liberated during 1940-1945 is at least ([401,500+ 98,600]–135,500] =) 364,600.
7. The number of detainees unaccounted for (allegedly gassed) is at most (1,109,400–366,100–135,500=) approximately 607,800, or 55% of the total number of deportees.
8. The total number of detainees admitted to the camp is at least 500,100; 401,500 of them were registered and about 98,600 were not.

Piper's statistics are therefore historically and documentarily unfounded, as is the relative discussion by van Pelt which is based on them.

15.5. Significance and Value of Pressac's and F. Meyer's Revisions

The new official figure sanctioned by Piper has undergone two major revisions, one by Jean-Claude Pressac, the other by Fritjof Meyer. In his first book on Auschwitz, Pressac has drastically altered the number of deaths announced by Wellers – 1,613,455 (1989, p. 13). He asserts in fact that at Auschwitz some 900,000 corpses were cremated (p. 97) and gives a precise distribution for this activity. According to him the number of corpses cremated in Crematorium I "is probably not more than 10,000" (p. 132). On the subject of Crematoria II and III he writes (p. 183):

"Krematorium II functioned as a homicidal gas chamber and incineration installation from 15th March 1943, before its officially coming into service on 31st March, to 27th November 1944, annihilating a total of approximately 400,000 people, most of them Jewish women, children and old men.

Krematorium III was used in similar fashion from 25th June 1943 to 27th November 1944, killing about 350,000 victims."

In Crematorium IV "less than 10,000 victims were cremated (probably 6,000)" between March 22 and May 10 (p. 236), or 5,000 to 10,000 (p. 386, cf. p. 390). Finally "it would appear that Krematorium V really worked for only two months in 1943, annihilating about 15,000 victims" (pp. 236, cf. 390). Furthermore about 107,000 corpses were cremated in the "cremation trenches" in 1942 according to Pressac (pp. 162, 213) and about 50,000 in 1944 (p. 236). In 1943 the "cremation trenches" were not used. Hence for Pressac the distribution of cremations – and hence of the deceased – was as follows:

➢ Crematorium I:	10,000
➢ Crematorium II & III:	400,000 & 350,000 = 750,000
➢ Crematorium IV & V:	6,000 & 15,000 = 21,000
Subtotal:	781,000
➢ "cremation trenches" 1942/1944:	107,000 & 50,000 = 157,000
Total:	938,000

These figures are mere conjectures, and Pressac does not even attempt to back them up in any way. They are in fact historically, documentarily and technically unfounded. As I have demonstrated above (chs. 8.8.1f.), the cremations which Pressac attributes to the Birkenau crematoria are more than twice as high as the theoretical maximum possible; they would moreover have required (771,000 ÷ 92,000 =) eight complete renewals of the refractory brickwork in all ovens or (178,200×8 =) 1,425,600 kg = 1,425.5 tons of refractory material!

In his second book Pressac corrects both himself and Piper's figures for the number of deaths at Auschwitz. He assumes a total of 667,200 to 747,200 Jewish deportees, a total of 161,000 deaths (among them 126,000 detainees, 15,000 Soviet PoWs and 20,000 Gypsies) and a total of 470,000 to 550,000 non-registered Jews gassed.[757] He bases himself on Piper's study, but disagrees with the figures concerning the trans-

[757] Pressac 1994, p. 173. The French edition mentions a total of 775,000 persons: Pressac 1993, p. 148.

ports of Jews from Poland and Hungary as well as the number of deaths among the registered detainees.

Concerning Poland he believes that the numbers of deportees in the individual transports as given by Piper are far too high and reduces them by half (from 300,000 to 150,000). Pressac grounds himself primarily on the principle of the ratio of those able to work (30-35%) to those unable (65-70%), and the 50,000 able-bodied Polish Jews (= registered) would thus correspond to a total of 150,000 deportees. For the cases of the deportations from Bendsburg and Sosnowitz, however, he argues like a revisionist. He notes in fact that, according to the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*, over a period of six days in early August 1943 a total of 23,714 "unfit" Jews from those two locations were deported to Auschwitz and gassed, together with a transport from Belgium and one from France; this would correspond to an average of 4,000 gassed persons per day. He then remarks that the crematoria in operation at that time – I, III and V – had a maximum cremation capacity of 1,750 corpses per day, which dropped to 1,500 after the closure of Crematorium I in July 1943. He therefore believes that the cremation of such a large number of corpses was impossible and concludes (1993 p. 147):

> *"It would seem that the number of Jews in each transport (2,000 to 3,000), poorly estimated by the witnesses, has been doubled."*

In doing so, in spite of his belief in unsustainable data regarding the capacities of Crematoria III and V, Pressac adopts a technical argumentation typical of revisionists and, on that basis, judges the testimonies to be untrustworthy.

For the case of the transports from Hungary, Pressac has taken over an old argument of mine arising from a problem which had remained unanswered at that time, but which can now be considered solved (Mattogno 2001a, pp. 381f.). While he does accept that about 438,000 Jews were deported from Hungary between May and July 1944, he maintains that only 160,000 to 240,000 of them actually arrived at Auschwitz (Pressac 1994, pp. 171, 173). Unfortunately, Pressac does not tell us where the other 198,000 to 278,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to.

Concerning the question of the mortality among the registered detainees he accepts

- the data stemming from the *Sterbebücher* for the years 1942 and 1943;
- Klari Weiss' figures for 1944 and assumes 1,500 deaths for the period of January 1-18, 1945;

- and a total of 11,988 deaths for the time between May 1941 and the end of 1941.

He then adds 15,000 Soviet PoWs and 20,000 Gypsies and thus arrives at 161,000 deaths (*ibid*. p. 168, 173). As the Gypsies are already included in the *Sterbebücher*, a total of 141,000 deaths can be derived from Pressac's calculations. The weak point in Pressac's revisions is primarily the number of Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz, because it is certain that Piper's figures for the Polish Jews are vastly exaggerated. There is no doubt that various Jewish transports from Hungary were directed to Austria (Strasshof and Gänserndorf), to Bergen-Belsen, to Lithuania and Estonia, as well as to Płaszów (near Cracow) without even touching Auschwitz (Mattogno 2001a, p. 387), but Pressac's figures do not correspond to the documents available at present.

The revision of the number of victims for Auschwitz as undertaken by Meyer is far more radical than Pressac's, both because of the figures as such – 510,000 deaths – and first and foremost on account of his method. Meyer's method is in fact strictly revisionist. He did not take a statistical approach, but a *technical* one: his drastic reduction of Piper's figure is essentially based on the technical criterion of the cremation capacity of the Birkenau crematoria (see Mattogno 2004b).

15.6. The Four Million Propaganda Figure and the Reliability of Witnesses

Van Pelt quotes the conclusion by Samuel Crowell that because

> *"the Soviet report was wrong, in particular on its totally arbitrary calculation of four million victims* […]*, it follows that the testimonies and confessions which support the calculation were influenced by the report."*

He then argues (pp. 184f.):

> *"Crowell did not consider the fact that the Sonderkommandos had given the Soviet investigators the figure of 4 million, while a calculation of the incineration capacity of the crematoria had initially generated a figure of 5.1 million."*

Van Pelt does not know what he is talking about. First of all, "initially," as I have explained above, the Polish-Soviet "experts" came up with the figure of four million by themselves. The figure of 5,121,000 does not even appear in the initial report of February 14 to March 8, 1945, but only later in the final version published by *Pravda* on May 7,

1945. Secondly, contrary to what van Pelt believes, the *Sonderkommando* witnesses did not mention the figure of four million in their interviews with the Soviet investigators; this is true for Tauber as well as for Dragon. It was only several weeks later, when they made their depositions before judge Sehn, that these witnesses spoke of four million. I have already set out Tauber's testimony in chapter 10.6. above. He declared that the number of victims at Auschwitz was four million people, with two million of them during his time with the *Sonderkommando* and another two million before that.

And this is Dragon's declaration:[758]

> *"I calculate the number of gassed in the two bunkers and in the four crematoria to be more than 4 million. Other detainees working in the Sonderkommando were also of the same opinion."*

Jankowski confirmed fully the first part of Tauber's estimate and therefore indirectly also the four million figure:[759]

> *"On the basis of my observations and from discussions with other detainees of the Sonderkommando – it existed for two years – I have come to the conclusion that in the crematoria and in the bunkers of Birkenau together no fewer than 2 million people were cremated.*
>
> *This figure does not comprise those who were cremated by other Sonderkommandos which existed prior to Birkenau and were liquidated by the SS, therefore they could not say anything about the number of persons cremated during the time those Sonderkommandos existed."*

As van Pelt openly called the four million figure "one very monumental error" (2002, p. 183), the problem raised by Crowell is very serious indeed. The silly reply given by van Pelt has not affected it in any way. The matter concerns the reliability of the witnesses as much as the validity of the approach via the "convergence of proof." As far as the witnesses are concerned, the scenario they describe is applicable only *within* the framework of the Soviet propaganda story of the four million victims, which is, however, false. For that reason the witnesses who have underwritten it with their fantastic accounts of gassings and cre-

[758] Deposition by S. Dragon on May 10 and 11, 1945, before judge Jan Sehn. Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 111

[759] Deposition by S. Jankowski on April 13, 1945, before judge Jan Sehn, in: Bezwińska/Świebocka, pp. 53-54.

mations – the former historically false, the latter technically impossible – are liars.

As to the second aspect of the problem, if van Pelt himself admits that the four million figure, being "one very monumental error," is false, he would also have to admit that we have here a "convergence" of testimonies on a falsehood. This means not only that the mere fact of one testimony being confirmed by another does not necessarily establish any kind of veracity, it also means that the foundation of van Pelt's method with its tool of mutual confirmation of testimonies falls to pieces.

In brief: as I have stated elsewhere (2004a, pp. 16-18), the invalidation of the four million figure entails necessarily the invalidation of the testimonies made within its propagandistic framework and, in turn, the invalidation of van Pelt's method.

Part Five: The Origin of the "Convergence of Independent Accounts"

16. Propaganda by Auschwitz Secret Resistance Movement

The "convergence of independent accounts" is one of the fundamental principles of van Pelt's historiographic method. It assumes that there is a real "convergence" and that the testimonies are really "independent." These aspects will be discussed in chapter 19 below. The principle in question also assumes that the "accounts" are true, i.e. that what the witnesses said they knew actually had a factual historical foundation. In this chapter I intend to show that the respective statements are instead mere reiterations of the propaganda invented and spread by the secret resistance movement active in the Auschwitz camp (see chapter 19.1.).

16.1. Forgotten Propaganda Stories

On January 27, 1945, the vanguard of the Soviet 100th infantry division, belonging to the 60th army of the Ukrainian Front, reached the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex, which by then had been abandoned by the SS. The Soviet propaganda machinery was revved up immediately and overeagerly churned out the most extravagant stories which circulated among the detainees. On February 2 *Pravda* published an article by its correspondent Boris Polevoi entitled "The death complex of Auschwitz" in which one can read the following, among other things:[760]

> *"They* [the Germans] *flattened the hill of the so-called 'old' graves in the eastern part,*[761] *blew up and destroyed the traces of the electric conveyor belt where hundreds of detainees at a time had been killed by means of electric current; the bodies were placed on a*

[760] "Kombinat smjerti v Osvjetzimje." *Pravda*, Febraury 2, 1945, p. 4.
[761] The graves, both actual and presumed, were located in the western part of the camp.

conveyor belt which moved slowly and ran up to a shaft furnace[762] *where the corpses were completely burned."*

Up until that time the Soviet propaganda had not given any thought at all about Auschwitz. In the preceding months *Pravda* had dedicated to it only a brief article which, moreover, was based on information received from London and according to which the "death factory" at Auschwitz had three crematoria "equipped with gas chambers" with a capacity of 10,000 corpses per day![763] This propaganda story was picked up on September 27, 1945, by a former Auschwitz detainee, a certain Liebermann, who declared the following:[764]

> *"As already mentioned, I was one of a working party whose duty it was to unload potatoes at the station. We had at this time no contact with the prisoners of the big camp. We were separated in quarantine but housed together with another working party, which was serving the crematorium and the gas chambers. It is due to this fact that I know how things occurred.*
>
> *The men and women entered the so-called bathroom and undressed separately to avoid panic. Once they were undressed they entered by separate doors in the central gas chamber. This chamber could take 3,000 people. The gas was released through sprays of the showers and from bombs which were thrown through apertures designed to allow for that procedure. Death occurred within five minutes. On certain days, when enormous transports arrived at the station of Birkenau, 42,000 people were gassed.*
>
> *Once the gassing process had been completed, the floor of the chamber opened automatically and the corpses fell into the subterranean chamber, where prisoners in charge of extracting the teeth or cutting hair of a certain length, took over.* […]
>
> *Once the gold teeth had been recovered, the corpses were loaded on to a moving belt and transported to cremation ovens, through subterranean gangways. There were four ovens, a big one and three small ones, which were capable of burning 400 corpses in five*

[762] "sciachtnuju pječ," a word derived from the German "Schachtofen," shaft furnace, an enormous cylinder of refractory material used for the generation of gas by the gasification of coal. No such device ever existed at Auschwitz.

[763] "Gjermanskij 'lagjer smjerti' v Pol'scje," (German "Death Camp" in Poland). *Pravda*, March 24, 1944, p. 4.

[764] From a Memorandum by Mr. Lieberman, September 27, 1945, in: Eisenberg, pp. 139-141. The author gives the source as: "From Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression, Vol. VI, Office of United States Chief Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality, U.S. Government Printing Office, 1946; Vol. XI, pp. 1100-1103 (Document D 251)."

minutes.[765] *Later on, when the number of corpses exceeded the capacity of the ovens, trenches were dug and the corpses thrown in saturated with petrol.*

I have personally seen these trenches and smelled the stench of the combustion. I have equally been able to visit the gas chambers and the crematorium, when I was detailed to clean up on a day when they were not in use.

I have never seen the trolleys for the transport of corpses personally, nor have I seen the ovens operating; but as I have already mentioned, several of the working party, which was serving the gas chambers and ovens, lived with us and have given me all the details. This special working party was called Sonderkommando. A certain Jacob Weinschein [766] *of Paris, who is a survivor of this commando, is personally known to me."*

In 1946 a publication of the French government, referring to a "Report from Russian services," gave another version of this story (Aronéanu, p. 182):

"At 800-900 meters from the location of the ovens the detainees board carts running on rails. There are different sizes at Auschwitz for 10 or 15 persons. Once loaded, the cart is set in motion on an inclined plane and enters a tunnel at high speed. At the end of the tunnel there is a wall, behind [the wall] *is the opening of the oven. When the cart strikes the wall, the latter opens up automatically, the cart tips over and drops its load of living human beings into the oven. Right away another* [cart] *follows, loaded with another group of detainees, and so forth."*

A variant of the story, told by the ex-detainee Leo Laptos, has the "gas chambers" laid out like baths, complete with water pipes from which "gas came […] instead of water," after which "the floors were tilted over, whereby the corpses fell on a conveyor belt which moved them to the crematorium" (de Jong, p. 9). Already during the war the propaganda section of the Auschwitz resistance movement had invented extermination methods that were just as fantastic, like the one of the "pneumatic hammer,"[767] the "electric chambers" and the "electric bath."

---

765 This corresponds to a cremation capacity of 115,200 corpses in 24 hours!

766 A person unknown to holocaust historiography.

767 Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 32, 43, 54. The Delegatura was the local representation of the Polish government-in-exile at London.

On October 23, 1942, the secret newspaper *Informacja bieżąca* (current information), no. 39 (64), published the following item (*ibid*., p. 52):

> *"From what we hear from an SS member working near the electric chambers, the daily number of these victims amounts to 2,500 per night. They are killed in the electric bath and in gas chambers."*

And a report dated April 18, 1943, tells of these extermination methods at Auschwitz (Gilbert 1984, p. 130):

> *"b. Electric Chambers, these chambers had metal walls, the victims were brought in and then high tension electric current was introduced.*
>
> *c. The so-called Hammerluft system. This is a hammer of air. Those were special chambers where the hammer fell from the ceiling and by means of a special installation victims found death under air pressure."*

As late as May 1945 Mordechai Lichtenstein declared:[768]

> *"On little carts the corpses were taken to the crematoria, where they were burned by an electrical current of 6,000 volts."*

In Stockholm a civil servant of the Polish government in exile, a certain Waskiewicz, debriefed a Pole in June 1944 who had managed to escape from Poland after having spent seven weeks at Auschwitz. On June 18 Waskiewicz drew up a report in French on the results of the debriefing of the witness, whom he identified only by his initials – K.J. The man was a forced laborer who, having come back a few days late from a leave, had been arrested by the Gestapo and sentenced to 10 weeks in a concentration camp. He was interned for three weeks at the Rattwitz camp in Silesia and then moved to Auschwitz, where he spent the remaining seven weeks. In his account of the camp he relates the tale of the conveyor belt, but in a different context:[769]

> *"At each roll-call a special squad moved away those who had fallen and no longer reacted to kicks; they were taken – without checking whether they were still alive – on a conveyor belt directly to the crematorium oven, the capacity of which had been designed for 1,000 persons in 1943."*

---

[768] Testimony by Mordechai Lichtenstein in: Jewish Survivors Report Documents on Nazi Guilt. No 1. Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp. May 1945, p. 12. ROD, c[21]og.

[769] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Departement, London. Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J. PRO, FO371/39451, pp. 137-140, here p. 138.

But the most fanciful part of the account is the following (*ibid.*, p. 139):

> *"Section XVIII (Jews) was equipped with a gas chamber and a lubricant factory for machinery. K.J. states that this was where he had found that the Germans transformed the corpses of the Jews into grease which was then shipped in packages with the label 'Lubricant Factory – Auschwitz.'*
>
> *Having been ordered to move the corpses of those gassed, he had been able to follow this process for a group of 1,500 Polish Jews 'shipped' in May 1943. On arrival these Jews were not brutalized. They also looked reasonably well fed. Immediately on arrival they were taken to a bath and even given soap. Then, obviously without their clothes, they were grouped, the fat ones and the lean ones, men and women separately.*
>
> *Then each group was sent to the gas chambers separately, a large concrete hall accessible through a triple door. The condemned usually died within a few minutes after the closure of the doors. The hall was then quickly aired, and the detainees of the removal squad had to take them as quickly as possible, before they became stiff, on special carts which went into the lubricant factory via a mechanical transport device.*
>
> *There, by means of chemical processes which K.J. does not know about, a transformation into a slurry and the extraction of the grease took place. The remains in the form of a nondescript slurry and some bones were carefully burned in the crematorium oven."*

After this, Waskiewicz's presentation of the witnesses sounds laboriously funny (p. 137):

> *"From a peasant background, simple, even primitive, but a good and conscientious observer. His veracity appears unassailable."*

The myth about the showers spurting toxic gas instead of water was invented much earlier. It already appears in a "Letter written from the Auschwitz camp" dated August 29, 1942, in which we are told:[770]

> *"The most frightening ones are the mass executions by means of gas in chambers specially built for the purpose. There are two, and they can take in 1,200 persons. Baths with showers are installed there, but instead of water, gas comes out of them."*

[770] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 43.

In a secret report on living conditions in the camp from December 1942 or January 1943, the gassing process is described as follows:[771]

> *"Inside, the chambers are set up to look like a bath, from which they differ only in the sense that toxic gas instead of water comes out of the showers.* […]
>
> *In the barrack they have to undress quickly, because they have to take a bath. They are even given a towel and soap. After the bath they are to receive linen and clothing. When the chamber is full, the doors are closed, and the gas comes out through openings in the shape of a shower."*

The invention of the gas showers was widely accepted, so much so that Dr. Gilbert, the prison psychologist at Nuremberg, even placed it in Höss's mouth! (See chapter 11.2.) The French underground newspaper *Fraternité* published the following eyewitness account on Auschwitz in its issue of May 1944 (Courtois/Rayski, p. 220):

> *"Right away after arrival all able-bodied men are immediately sent to the worksites. The others, women, children, old people, are sent to the showers. They are led to a modern and splendid establishment. Unfortunately, instead of some hot water, which would have eased their tired limbs, jets of asphyxiating gas are coming out: and a few moments later, piled up against the doors through which they had tried to escape, there are only corpses of mothers holding their children in their arms or old men pressing their wives against them in a final effort to shield them."*

It goes without saying that the shower story had a wide audience also among the former detainees of the camp. Here for example is Sofia Schafranov's version (Cavaliere, p. 40):

> *"There was a make-believe shower* [room]*, and the victims were even handed towels and a bar of soap, so they would know what kind of a shower it was; after that they were made to undress and were herded into low concrete chambers, closed hermetically. Faucets were mounted on the ceiling, from which poison gas was sprayed instead of water."*

The most fanciful version of the fake showers was invented by Ada Bimko (see chapter 17.8.1.). But even that story had its variants. A particularly extravagant one was told by Bruno Piazza, who claims to have

[771] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 299-300.

been sentenced to die in the gas chamber, from which he managed to rescue himself miraculously, though (Piazza, pp. 127-131):

> *"I heard one of them say: 'Krematorium.' We moved into the camp between two rows of barracks, just like those of the previous camp. When we had reached the end, they made us turn left and enter, all eight hundred of us, a darkened barrack. Night had already fallen. In the center was an unlit stove and three zinc pails. All of a sudden the lights went on, and we saw that we were in a kind of bathroom. Twenty showers hung down from the ceiling.* […] *The chamber was the lobby of the crematorium, it was the gas chamber.* […]
>
> *There was no longer any doubt. I had heard about the system: they spread a layer of potassium cyanide powder under the showers and then, suddenly, sprayed it with water from the showers. In this way the poisonous cyanide gas emerged from the powder. The clerk came in with a gas mask on his face, spread the powder, turned on the shower, closed the door, and ten minutes later we would all be dead from asphyxiation. In the rear was another door which had to lead to the crematorium by way of an inclined plane.* […]
>
> *Earlier the asphyxiation was done in a manner different from the present one with the showers. In the ceiling of the cell was a hole which could be opened by means of an automatic valve and from which three or four ready-made bomblets of hydrogen cyanide were dropped in. But the system was not very safe, because at times the bomblet shell did not break from the shock, and it was then necessary to repeat the process up to four or five times to make sure that the gas had spread."*

At the 1949 Degesch trial a witness spoke of the rumor that "at Birkenau, the gas was introduced into the rooms through fake showers," but both Dr. Walter Heerdt, the inventor of Zyklon B, and Dr. Ra.,[772] physicist, declared that this gassing technique would be impossible, and so the district court of Frankfurt on the Main recognized it as false in its sentence of March 28, 1949 (Rüter, vol. XIII, p. 134):

> *"The court has no doubt that the assumption of the gas being removed from the Zyklon can by means of a syringe and fed into the gas chambers is in error; hence, it is no longer necessary to carry out the experiment requested by one of the defendants."*

[772] The text gives only the first letters of the surname of the witness.

These rumors were taken over, incredibly enough, by Alfred Wetzler, the co-author, together with Rudolf Vrba, of the report known as the "War Refugee Board Report," the "Auschwitz Protocols," or simply the "Vrba-Wetzler Report," which I will deal with later (see chapter 16.3 and 17.1-3.). In a book written by him under the pseudonym of Jozef Lánik, in which he referred to himself ("Valer") and to Vrba ("Karol") and to others by pseudonyms, Wetzler wrote (Lánik, pp. 71f.):

> *"A little while back these people had been taking care of their luggage and had been wondering why the SS was so polite; now they stare at the ceiling where tiny crystals are coming out of the shower heads. These crystals quickly release their gas; now the people inhale it, strong poisonous Zyklon."*
>
> *"Every single one of them, even qualified experts, were herded under the showers, pressed, one body against the other, into a space of two hundred and twenty square meters to be showered with crystals of hydrocyanide."* (*ibid*., p. 95)
>
> "[The victims] *lined up five abreast and marched with their children into the baths, where not water but asphyxiating gas came out of the showers."* (*ibid*., p. 259)

In the sentence passed by the Osnabrück regional court on February 10, 1952, against *SS-Hauptscharführer* Bernhard Rackers one can read that the Birkenau gas chambers "were disguised as showers; [here] carbon oxide [sic!] or Zyklon B were fed in."[773]

The story of the "bomblets of hydrocyanic gas" was an adaptation of the more common "bombs" of hydrogen cyanide, which was invented between the end of 1943 and early 1944 by Jerzy Tabeau, detained at Auschwitz under the name of Jerzy Wesołowski from March 23, 1942, who escaped in the night of November 19 to 20, 1943. In his account, which began to make the rounds in the summer of 1944, he wrote (Silberschein, pp. 67f.):

> *"After having arrived in the area of the chamber, surrounded by barbed wire, the condemned had to strip naked – men, women and children together; each one was given a towel and soap. Then the lot was herded into the chamber with plenty of kicks and beatings. As many as the chamber could hold were herded in, and then the door was shut, and specially designated SS men, using valves set into the walls, dropped in bombs filled with prussic acid. After 10 minutes*

[773] Rüter, vol. X, p. 355. On the same page it is stated that 4½ million persons were exterminated in Auschwitz!

the doors were opened, and a special Kommando (always consisting of Jews) pushed the corpses aside and made room for the next convoy."

Beside the "bombs" or "bomblets" with hydrogen cyanide, other substances were named as means of extermination: "sneezing gasses" (Ludwig, p. 220) and "certain substances which put people to sleep within one minute" (see chapter 7.6.2.). The sentence in the trial of Gerhard Peters (March 29, 1948) mentions the testimony of a former detainee who had been at Auschwitz between April 6, 1944, and January 1945. He speaks of a "*Faulgaskommando*" (rotting-gas detail) employed in the recovery of "rotting-gas" in the swampy areas, which was allegedly taken to Birkenau and used for the extermination.[774] The former detainee Otto Wolken instead speaks of gassing trenches:[775]

"Trenches were dug and covered with canvas, to be used as temporary gas chambers."

During the Nuremberg trial, on June 21, 1946, U.S. prosecutor Jackson mentioned another system of extermination allegedly used "near Auschwitz": the atom bomb:[776]

"A village, a small village was provisionally erected, with temporary structures, and in it approximately 20,000 Jews were put. By means of this newly invented weapon of destruction, these 20,000 people were eradicated almost instantaneously, and in such a way that there was no trace left of them."

These propaganda fables were quickly forgotten and replaced by other, more elaborate tales which I will consider in chapter 16.3., but they created nonetheless a certain disarray among mainstream holocaust historians who in fact had to proclaim that these propaganda stories had not been transmogrified, through various literary treatments, into the holocaust "truth" presently *en vogue*, but that they were merely a faulty reflection of a "real truth," which had somehow been ignored or unknown at the time. We will later assess the value of their conjectures.

[774] Rüter, vol. XIII, p. 133. The court considered the witness to be untrustworthy.
[775] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höss trial), p. 45.
[776] IMT, vol. XVI, p. 529f.

16.2. The Story of the Industrial Exploitation of Human Corpses

In the chapter above I have discussed the account given by the "eyewitness" K.J. of the "Lubricant Factory – Auschwitz." The study of the origin of this lie is important, because it clearly shows in what way the Auschwitz propaganda staff worked out their fables: starting out from an actual fact but distorting it in such a way that it took on a criminal and terrible significance – the same manner they used to concoct the story of the gas chambers.

The tale of the human grease was too juicy not to be used as a propaganda tool, but in doing so, these artists showed such a lack of any sense of scale that their later elaborations ended up in the realm of the grotesque and the ridiculous. This is, for example, what was written by the former detainee Olga Lengyel in this respect (p. 130):

> *"The 'nordic superman' knew how to profit from everything: enormous barrels were used to catch the human fat which was collected at high temperature, and it was no surprise that the soap used in the camp had such a disgusting odor and that the inmates looked suspiciously at certain chunks of greasy sausage!"*

By now this fable has been forgotten, although not without a certain effort. In 1994 a researcher at the Auschwitz Museum Andrzej Strzelecki stated (1994, p. 262):

> *"There is no evidence that human fat was used to manufacture soap, or that human skin was treated to make lampshades, bookbindings, purses, or similar objects in Auschwitz."*

But there is another tale, no less disgusting, which somehow still lives on: the one about the utilization of human bones. This accusation had already been raised during the Nuremberg trial by the Soviet prosecutor Smirnov:[777]

> *"From 1943 the Germans, in order to utilize the bones which were not burned, started to grind them and sell them to the firm Strem for the manufacture of superphosphates. In the camp there were found bills of lading, addressed to the firm Strem, of 112 tons and 600 kilograms of bone meal from human corpses. The Germans also used for industrial purposes hair shorn from women who were doomed for extermination."*

[777] IMT, vol. VII, p. 586.

And in the most important work prepared by the Auschwitz Museum, which appeared in the late 1990s, the same Andrzej Strzelecki stresses (1995b, p. 305):

> *"according to the findings of the Soviet Commission for the investigation of the crimes perpetrated at Auschwitz, bones of the corpses cremated*[778] *in the crematoria have been ground and then sold as 'bone meal' to the Strehm chemical works in Strzemieszyce near Dąbrowa Górnica in Dąbrowa region; the bones were to be turned into fertilizer on an industrial scale. In 1943 and 1944, KL Auschwitz shipped to this firm at least 100 tons of ground human bones."*

This fable is actually based on a list drawn up on February 27, 1945, by a Polish detainee and handed over by him to the Soviet Commission. It is entitled "List of fresh bones and bony offal shipped to Strzemiszyce station for Stre[h]m Co." The paper lists the material shipped to this company and shows the date, freight car number, contents, and weight. The 'contents' column indicates, in German, the type of bones shipped: "*frische Knochen*" (fresh bones), "*tierische Abfälle*"[779] (animal offal), "*Rinderknochen*" (beef bones), "*Leimleder*" (glue leather).[780] Hence, the bones shipped to the Strehm Co. were not human bones, but animal bones.

Looking deeper into the sources, we also come to the origin of the fable of the use of human fat for industrial purposes. An inventory blueprint dated September 27, 1944,[781] tells us that the slaughterhouse at Auschwitz possessed a device for the extraction of grease from animal bones ("*Knochenentfettungs*[*anlage*]"), which had been set up as early as September 1942.[782] The equipment (*Knochenentfettungsapparat*) had come from the M. Trüsted Co. of Berlin-Hannover, as we can see from a letter addressed to the KL Auschwitz administration dated June 25, 1942.[783] The device served to extract animal bone marrow for the enrichment of the diet of the detainees, but the propaganda staff of the

---

[778] But the cremation produced only ashes and no bones!
[779] The text has "apfäle," i.e. "Abfälle" (offal).
[780] GARF, 7021-108-17, p. 130 (original document) and 131 (Russian translation).
[781] Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BV 33B, dated September 27, 1944. GARF, 7021-108-48, p. 14.
[782] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p. 14: "…Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut..." (installed bone degreasing installation).
[783] GARF, 7021-108-44, p. 1. Pages 2-11 contain more documents on this device, including operating instructions and a technical drawing of the device.

camp transformed it into a device for the use of human bones for industrial purposes!

It is worth noting that the false British propaganda during the First World War on the subject of "corpse factories," rightly labeled by Arthur Ponsonby as "one of the most revolting lies invented during the war" (1980, p. 102-113, here 102), had a similar origin. *The Times* wrote on April 16, 1917, for example, that the German army had a "Corpse Exploitation Establishment" (*Kadaververwertungsanstalt*) in which the grease obtained from the bodies of fallen soldiers was transformed into lubricating oil; the rest was ground up into bone meal to be added to animal feed. As Walter Laqueur wrote (p. 8f.):

> *"There were indeed such installations in Germany (Kadaververwertungsanstalten) but they were processing animals' cadavers not human corpses.* […]
>
> *In the mid-twenties, Austen Chamberlain, the Foreign Secretary, admitted in Parliament that the story of the corpse factory had been without foundation."*

During the First World War, Laqueur observes (p. 9), many no less disgusting propagandistic lies made the rounds:

> *"The Daily Telegraph reported in March 1916 that the Austrians and the Bulgarians had killed 700,000 Serbs using asphyxiating gas.*
>
> *Some readers probably remembered these stories when in June of 1942 the Daily Telegraph was the first to report that 700,000 Jews had been gassed."*

But "presumably" some members of the Auschwitz resistance movement had remembered this as early as the end of 1941.

16.3. Birth of the Propaganda Story of Gas Chambers

The story of the gas chambers arose rather early, but with a special twist: experiments with poison gases for military purposes rather than indiscriminate mass extermination. It appears for the first time in a report by the secret resistance movement of the camp dated October 24, 1941:[784]

> *"At Oświęcim* [Auschwitz]*, in early October, 850 Russian officers and non-coms (prisoners of war) who had been brought there*

[784] Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 11. For a thorough analysis of these reports see Aynat 2004.

were put to death by gas in order to test a new war gas which is to be used on the eastern front."

In later sources the motive of the experimentation with gases for military use remains predominant.[785] Then the propaganda of the resistance movement takes a new turn, that of the extermination of Jews in gas chambers, which the movement called "*Degasungskammer*." This term was the deformation of the word "*Begasungskammer*," gassing chamber, which designated a disinfestation chamber using hydrogen cyanide in the DEGESCH-*Kreislauf* (gas recirculation) system.

Gas chambers paired with showers, a recurrent motive in later propaganda, came together from two sources, both hygienic in nature, one planned, the other being realized: the former was the *Aufnahmegebäude* (reception building) which housed a total of 19 disinfestation "*Begasungskammern*" (gassing chambers) and a shower hall for the detainees, which gave the name to the alleged homicidal gas chambers; the latter consisted of two disinfestation stations, one the mirror image of the other, named *Bauwerk* 5a and 5b, which also contained a gas chamber for hydrogen cyanide and a washing and shower room, respectively called "*Gaskammer*" and "*Wasch- und Brauseraum*" in the corresponding drawings. This gave rise to a literary theme which took on a variety of unfounded and contradictory forms until it reached the expurgated and amended final version of the provisional gassing installations labeled (after the end of the war) "bunkers" or "little red house" and "little white house."

The creation of a detailed story of homicidal gassings in the Birkenau crematoria was more laborious, though. A first rough outline appeared rather late in the chapter "Death Factory" of the *Periodic Report* (Sprawozdanie okresowe) of May 5-25, 1944:[786]

> *"Since May of 1943, 'comfort.' The transports were taken to the 'Death Ramp' at Rajsko,*[787] *from there, after the selection, men, women and children are led to the gas chambers in the crematoria just finished (we have blueprints of those chambers). After the gassing the naked bodies are moved to a freight elevator on the ground* [floor] *of this 'death factory,' where they undergo an attentive*

[785] Mattogno 2005a, pp. 31-36.
[786] APMO, Au D-Ro/91, Vol. VII, p. 445.
[787] Rajsko was a village south of Birkenau (in Polish: Brzezinka). Some reports from the resistance movement placed the Birkenau camp at Rajsko rather than at Brzezinka. One of the reports spoke of the "Hell at Rajsko" (Piekło Rajska). Państwowego Muzeum 1968, p. 50.

search for the enrichment of the IIIrd Reich. A squad of dentists removes gold and platinum teeth, together with the jaws – to save time. In the autopsy room suspicious corpses are dissected in a search for valuables. Four crematoria are active, handling up to 5,000 [corpses] *a day. The Auschwitz ovens have already 'handled' 1,500,000 Jews and more than 100,000 Poles, Russians etc."*

This is really a decidedly belated and insignificant description for an enormous gassing action covering at least one and a half million people! The Auschwitz resistance movement was well aware of this and decided to elaborate on a particular aspect of the alleged mass extermination. The propaganda machinery was started up and gave birth to a story which, in spite of its obvious falsehood, became the nucleus of what eventually developed into the present "historical" framework: the so-called "Auschwitz Protocols," a series of accounts written by detainees who had escaped from Auschwitz in 1943 and 1944.

The most important account was the one by Rudolf Vrba (interned at Auschwitz on June 30, 1942, under the name of Walter Rosenberg, ID number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942, ID number 29162), two Slovak Jews who escaped from Birkenau on April 7, 1944. Back in Slovakia, at the end of April of that year, they wrote their famous report which began to circulate immediately. One of the first versions, in German, was entitled "*Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*" (Factual account of Auschwitz and Birkenau) and was dated "Geneva, 17. Mai 1944."[788] In November 1944 these reports were published by the *War Refugee Board* in Washington (1944), hence the name *War Refugee Board Report*. The aim of Vrba and Wetzler, as the former explained later, was "to tell the world what was happening in Auschwitz" in order to prevent the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to that camp (Vrba/Bestic, p. 198). Vrba also claimed to have contacted Filip Müller, a detainee from the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" "who became one of my most valuable sources of information" (*ibid*., p. 175), and to have received from him "further information" when he discussed with him the situation in the camp in early 1944 (*ibid*., p. 197).

During the first Zündel trial in 1985, where he testified as a witness for the prosecution, Vrba confirmed to have had frequent contacts with "*Sonderkommando*" members and said that he had prepared the schematic drawing of Crematoria II and III of Birkenau, incorporated into

[788] FDRL, WRB, Box n. 61. The report was distributed by the "Weltzentrale des Hechaluz" at Geneva.

the report, precisely on the basis of the information so received.[789] Müller, the former detainee called upon by Rudolf Vrba, even confirmed to have handed "a blueprint of the crematoria with the gas chambers" together with other documents to Alfred Wetzler in 1944 (Müller, p. 193). Wetzler, on the other hand, declared in a statement made on November 30, 1963:[790]

> *"A detainee himself, the Soviet PoW Wasyl, I don't remember his last name, drew the drawings of the crematoria for us."*

The Vrba-Wetzler report contains a detailed description of Crematoria II and III:[791]

> *"At present there are four crematoria in operation at Birkenau, two large ones, I and II, and two smaller ones, III and IV. Those of type I and II consist of 3 parts, i.e.: a) the furnace room; b) the large hall; and c) the gas chamber. A huge chimney rises from the furnace room around which are grouped nine furnaces, each having four openings. Each opening can take three normal corpses at once and after an hour and half the bodies are completely burnt. This corresponds to a daily capacity of about 2,000 corpses. Next to this is a large 'reception hall' which is arranged so as to give the impression of the antechamber of a bathing establishment. It holds 2,000 people and apparently there is a similar waiting room on the floor below. From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber. The walls of this chamber are also camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms in order to mislead the victims. The roof is fitted with 3 traps which can be hermetically closed from the outside. A track leads from the gas chamber toward the furnace room."*

This is followed by the description of the alleged gassing procedure which involved pouring, through the three "traps," a "preparation in powder form out of tin cans labeled 'Cyklon – For use against vermin' which are manufactured by a Hamburg concern" (*ibid.*).

---

[789] In the District of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and a Jury, vol. VI, p. 1479. Rudolf Vrba declared himself under oath to be the author of the drawing in question (*ibid.*, pp. 1260, 1266, 1316).

[790] Account of A. Wetzler, November 30, 1963. APMO, Oświadczenia (Dichiarazioni), t. 40, p. 36.

[791] The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia. FDRL, WRB, Box no. 6, pp. 12-13.

We know now that the description of Crematoria II and III supplied by Vrba and Wetzler as well as the drawing illustrating it are outright inventions, as can be seen by a simple comparison with the original blueprint. Briefly:

1. the ovens in the furnace hall numbered 5 and not 9;
2. each oven had 3 muffles and not 4;
3. the ovens were arranged in a single straight line along the axis of the furnace hall and not grouped around the chimney in a semi-circle;
4. each opening (muffle) could not take three normal corpses at once;
5. three simultaneously introduced corpses would not burn completely within 90 minutes;
6. the room which is said to have served as the victims' undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2) was in the half-basement and not at ground level;
7. there has been no similar waiting room on a floor below, as there was no floor below the morgues;
8. the room which is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1) was not at ground level and a little lower than the undressing room, but in the half-basement on the same level as the latter; there were no steps connecting them either;
9. The walls of this morgue were not camouflaged with simulated entries to shower rooms;
10. There were no hermetically closed "traps" in the roof of any room;
11. the room which is said to have served as a homicidal gas chamber was linked to the furnace hall not by rails but by a freight elevator;

As both the blueprint and the description of Crematoria II and III in the Vrba-Wetzler report are products of the imagination, it follows that the story of the extermination of Jews in homicidal gas chambers related by them *did not* come from detainees of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*" but was elaborated *unbeknownst* to them.

This, however, is proof that this story was created by the resistance movement in the camp as just another piece of lowly propaganda – and without their even thinking of involving the "*Sonderkommando*" detainees in any way! For the purposes of their propaganda such an involvement was obviously considered absolutely irrelevant. Throughout 1944 and later on as well the Vrba-Wetzler report was the mainstay for the "proof" of the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz in gas chambers, and above all it weighed heavily on the later propaganda. As Walter Laqueur tells us (p. 145f.):

"Thus it was only in 1944, when Rudolf Vrba and Alfred Wetzler arrived with most detailed news about the greatest of all death camps, that the 'rumors' became a certainty."

And it precisely for that reason, namely to confer at least some measure of credibility to those propagandistic "rumors" which had until then been absolutely pitiful,[792] that the story told by Vrba and Wetzler was invented. Previously John S. Conway had argued that the "clear and precise descriptions" by Vrba and Wetzler "turned these terrible rumors into facts," which is to be understood literally: propaganda "rumors" were substantiated, which is a kind of historical hypostasis (Conway, p. 270).

The Vrba-Wetzler report had its effect also on later witnesses concerning Auschwitz, right up to outright plagiarism. The "Yellow Book" published in 1945, which contains "data on the martyrdom of the Hungarian Jewry during the war 1941-1945," brings to the witness stand a certain Henrik Farkas, deported to Auschwitz on June 15, 1944. In the chapter on "The gas chambers" he reproduces the Vrba and Wetzler tale in all details, but pretends that this is "a technical description of the gas chambers on the basis of notes taken by a Jewish engineer employed in a technical capacity."[793]

Szaja Gertner, a self-styled member of the "*Sonderkommando*," reshaped the previous propagandistic themes into a more fanciful form:[794]

"After the gassing the door was opened from the other side – the side from which no one could enter – as well as the windows, and [the room] *was ventilated for five minutes. Then the Kapos came into the middle* [of the room] *and pulled out the corpses through the doors and windows, so as to speed things up. We all wore heavy rubber gloves and cotton wads in our mouths. As soon as they were being moved, the corpses released gas, so much so that we could not breathe. The rails led from the door of the gassing (gazowni) room to the oven.*

On one cart one loaded 40 corpses at a time, and it went right to the grid. These carts turned over into a pit where there was a grid,

---

[792] The members of the Auschwitz resistance movement needed over two and a half years in order to select Zyklon B as the propagandistic tool of the extermination; earlier, they had spoken only of "gas."

[793] Béla 1945, pp. 64f. French translation of the passage in: *Révision. Le doux parfum de l'interdit*, no. 55-56, August-September 1994, pp. 24f.

[794] Borwicz et al., pp. 78f. There is an almost identical version, but translated into English from the Yiddish text: Gertner, pp. 141-147.

> [and] *the bodies immediately became red because of the current, and within 10 minutes they turned to ash. When the current was too low, very large bones were left over, but normally there were only small remains.*
>
> *In the center was a device they called 'Exhauster'; after each cremation it blew the ashes into a pit nearby. There, a worker shoveled the ash into a barrel, and a winch hoisted it up. Then this ash was carried away and dumped into the water."*

16.4. Propaganda Takes Shape: Soviet, British, Polish Contributions

The Soviets had already tried out the tremendous propagandistic power of pictures after they had liberated the Lublin-Majdanek camp. When the Red Army entered that camp on July 23, 1944, they found the gigantic Kori oven intact with its five muffles as well as stores holding some 800,000 pairs of shoes. On the basis of a technically foolish "assessment" of the cremation capacity of the oven and assuming that the shoes had belonged to assassinated victims, the Soviets changed Lublin-Majdanek into an extermination camp which had swallowed 1.5 million victims. Soon the world's newspapers were filled with pictures of the oven and the pile of shoes, which were presented as the visible and irrefutable "proof" of the immense extermination that had allegedly taken place there.

The Germans, too, had experienced the suggestive power of these images, although at their expense, and so they blew up the Birkenau crematoria before abandoning the Auschwitz complex and set fire to the storage barracks of the *Effektenlager*, which held the goods taken from the detainees and which all burned down except for six of them.

On the other hand, though, the Germans abandoned to the Soviets the nearly complete archive of ZBL with all its "criminal traces" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers – plus 8,000 detainees as potential witnesses of those alleged gassings (Strzelecki 1995c, vol. V, p. 51). If we follow the holocaust *vulgata*, the SS would have easily been able to gas and cremate all of them during the first week of January 1945 in Crematorium V, the only one still standing – and even use the archives as fuel!

Not being able to profit from any propaganda images of the crematorium ovens with their allegedly attached gas chambers, the Soviets fell back on the disinfestation gas chamber of the so-called "Kanada I"

(*Bauwerk* 28), which they presented as a homicidal gas chamber complete with gas-tight door and peep-hole "through which the SS observed the process of killing," as we can still see on the caption of a photograph in a Polish book published as late as 1980 in several languages (Smoleń, p. 156). The cans of Zyklon B and the gas masks, stored in this *Bauwerk*, were put to good use as well.

The Soviets were eager to hide their own crimes against peace (e.g. the partition of Poland and the aggression against Finland) and against humanity (e.g. the massacres at Katyn and Vinnitsa, about which the Germans had published two amply documented White Books). They now had to stupefy and terrify the world by blaming on the Germans a massacre even more horrendous than what they had thought up for Lublin-Majdanek: the unbelievable massacre of four million people. For this they set up a national commission of investigation which subcontracted to numerous "experts" and "professionals" the task of dressing up the official Soviet propaganda in a "historical" cloak. The essential contribution of the Soviet Commission to the success of the propaganda tale of the gas chambers was to take over Vrba and Wetzler's description of the alleged gassing procedure (Zyklon B being poured into the "gas chambers" through "traps") and to place it into the actual architectural framework of the crematoria. Since the ZBL archives contained any number of blueprints of the crematoria which were shown to the witnesses who had remained at Auschwitz, such as Tauber for example, the witnesses could bolster the story already told by Vrba and Wetzler, but without the gross architectural blunders of the latter.[795] Those witnesses who had previously been moved away from Auschwitz, however, were not in a position to make use of such an opportunity and continued to spread these gross mistakes (see chapter 17.7.).

Once the extermination procedure had been invented, it became necessary to invent the number of victims as well. As I have already illustrated in chapter 15.1., one of the many subcommissions of "experts" went to work and laid the foundation for the tale of the four million victims between February 14 and March 8, 1945, and on the basis of absurd and most fantastic data. The Soviets elaborated their propagandistic framework for Auschwitz in a "Communiqué of the extraordinary national commission for the verification and investigation of the crimes

[795] Plus those witnesses discussed these matters amongst each other, hence were "cross-pollinating" each other (cf. p. 24 of this book); see Dragan's and Tauber's statements as quoted on p. 539 of this book.

of the German-Fascist invaders and their accomplices," which was published in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and was quickly translated into various languages. The English version appeared on May 29, 1945 (Embassy 1945a); a French version followed during the same year (Embassy 1945b). The report was later accepted by the Nuremberg Tribunal as document URSS-008.

The British, for their part, organized the trial of Josef Kramer and 44 other members of the SS between September 17 and November 17, 1945. Former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Kramer had been camp commander at the camp of Auschwitz II – Birkenau and later of the Bergen-Belsen camp; thus, the case of Auschwitz was debated at this trial as well. With respect to the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz the prosecution based itself on a strange mix of the Vrba-Wetzler report and of the story of the gas showers. This is how Colonel Backhouse described the matter (Phillips, p. 26):

> *"Then naked, they were taken to the next room where there were five rows of, apparently, 20 sprays. The door was then locked. It* [the room] *would hold about 1,000 people at a time. The place was gas proof, and gas was turned on and these persons were gassed deliberately and killed. There were a door at the other end, a trolley and rails, and the bodies were loaded on the trolley and taken straight to the crematorium."*

Although the British investigators knew the "historical" framework set out by the Soviet propaganda,[796] many Jewish witnesses invented stories so outrageous that the defense attorneys – British officers! – came to accuse them openly as being liars.[797] For example, major Cranfield declared:

> *"The Nazis have aroused racial passion all over the earth, and I do not think it is unnatural or surprising that those young Jewesses should be vindictive toward their former warders, or to seek to avenge themselves upon them."*

He considered the testimonies to be "wholly unreliable" (Phillips, p. 244). The fanatical blindness of the witnesses was so extreme that some detainees were accused by others of being SS criminals.[798]

---

[796] E.g., the Soviet film about Auschwitz was accepted by the Tribunal as exhibit no. 125. Phillips, p. 231.

[797] *Ibid.*, p. 76, 82, 89, 141, 244, 518, 519, 524, 535.

[798] This was the case for the former detainees Oskar Schmitz and Heinrich Schreirer, *ibid.*, pp. 289f., 334.

As far as Auschwitz was concerned, the most important witnesses were Sigismund Bendel and Ada Bimko, who gave absolutely unreliable evidence (see chapters 17.7.1. & 17.8.1.). Other witnesses showed that their imagination was no less fertile. A particular mention should be made of Regina Bialek and Sophia Litwinska. The former told the court that there were seven gas chambers at Auschwitz, one of which was below ground. The trucks could enter this chamber directly over a special ramp; it had a size of "12 yards square." The witness was unloaded with a group of female detainees destined to be gassed, but just before she died, her number was called up by Dr. Mengele in person, and she was carried out of the gas chamber! (*Ibid*., p. 657) Sophia Litwinska had a similar miracle happen to her. She, too, was taken to the gas chamber, which resembled a shower hall with shower heads, towels, even mirrors. Suddenly she saw "fumes" coming from a window placed high up and was ready to die, when she heard her name called. It was no one less than *SS-Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler, the *Schutzhaftlagerführer* of women's concentration camp at Birkenau, who led her out and drove her away on his motorcycle! (*Ibid*., pp. 79f.) All this is nothing compared to Jolan Holdost; he saw 300-400 persons, who had not been able to get into the gas chamber at Auschwitz I because there was no room, being doused with petroleum and burned alive! (*Ibid*., p. 666)

The Belsen trial did not add much to the propaganda picture mapped out by the Soviets, but confirmed and spread its essential principles. As van Pelt writes (p. 244):

> *"With the Belsen Trial, the gas chambers at Auschwitz formally entered the historical record."*

A few months later the Tesch trial was grafted on the Belsen findings; it took place in Hamburg between March 1 and April 26, 1946, and involved Bruno Tesch, Karl Weinbacher and Joachim Drosihn. They were accused of having supplied the SS with Zyklon B for homicidal ends. Here, the false testimonies by Broad (see chs. 14.3. & 18.2.) and by Bendel strengthened the Auschwitz propaganda picture (see Lindsey).

In May 1945 the Soviet Commission of inquiry was replaced by a Polish Commission of inquiry, which had the task of carrying out the preliminary investigations for the upcoming trials of the SS. The inquiry was headed by judge Jan Sehn who eagerly devoted himself to the matter. He was the author of the first "history" of Auschwitz, published in

1946 (Sehn 1946, pp. 63-130) and translated into English the same year (Central Commission, pp. 25-92). As van Pelt rightly says (p. 224):

> *"By the end of 1945, the major elements of the wartime history of Auschwitz had been established on the basis of on-site inspections, the testimony of witnesses, and study of the crematoria files in the archive of the Zentralbauleitung."*

And all of these elements of the history of the gas chambers were in the public domain as early as 1946.

17. Genesis of "Knowledge" of the Auschwitz Gas Chambers

17.1. "War Refugee Board Report"

In the third chapter of his book van Pelt presents "a reconstruction of how knowledge of Auschwitz had emerged" (p. 291), that is to say how the propaganda of the camp resistance movement about the gas chambers came to spread. After a brief reference to an article which appeared on July 1, 1942, in the *Polish Fortnightly Review* on the alleged first gassing – I shall deal with it in the following chapter – he goes directly to the "War Refugee Board Report" which, in van Pelt's words, "was the first substantial report on the use of Auschwitz as a factory of death" (p. 147).

As already explained, the Vrba-Wetzler report contains a description of Crematoria II and III which is a total invention. But instead of honestly recognizing this, van Pelt's tries to justify it in every possible way. This is his incredible conclusion (p. 151):

> *"The description of the crematoria in the War Refugee Board report contains errors, but given the conditions under which information was obtained, the lack of architectural training of Vrba and Wetzler,*[799] *and the situation in which the report was compiled, one would become suspicious if it did not contain errors."*

In this manner the proof that something is false becomes a proof of its veracity! The reason for this attempt at rehabilitating a historically unfounded document can be easily understood: as we have seen, the Vrba-Wetzler report constitutes the literary cornerstone for the later elaboration of the official history about homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Exactly for this reason, van Pelt cannot admit that it was fathered by the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz. Because nearly all of the later witnesses drew directly or indirectly from this report, those "confirmations" of "independent" witnesses adopted by van Pelt show themselves to be what they really are: literary elaborations on a common propaganda theme.

[799] Erroneously van Pelt always spells Wetzler "Wetzlar," which is a German city.

17.2. Justifications for Historical Falsifications

17.2.1. Van Pelt's Justifications

With reference to the questioning of Vrba by the defense counsel Douglas Christie during the 1985 Zündel trial, van Pelt tries to justify the "errors" of the report by saying (p. 38):

> *"It was not a great performance, giving the fact that, two days earlier, Vrba had explained why the plan of the crematorium was 'not exact.' It had been a conflation of the plans of two different types of crematoria, drawn up in haste with the objective of warning the Hungarian Jews of their fate in Auschwitz."*

In a note van Pelt refers to pp. 1478f. of the trial minutes of the first Zündel trial (note 115, p. 512). On pages 149f. he quotes the passage in question, which I am quoting here from the minutes:[800]

> *"Q. MR. CHRISTIE: How do you explain the fact that you've drawn on the diagram that I showed you every crematorium the same shape in 1944, when you drew the diagram upon your escape?*
>
> *A. Because I had only two days to write the whole report, and to try to depict the crematoria. There was a great urgency with that plan, because the objective of the plan was to get it to Hungary and to use this whole report toward the Hungarian Jews of imminent deportation. Under that condition I didn't lose much time with details like what is the difference between Krematorium I and II and Krematorium II and III, but I limited myself to depict the position of the gas chambers and crematoria on one side, and the geographic position of the whole murderous complex on the other side.*
>
> *Q. Sure. I now produce and show to you* [a] *diagram which came from, I suggest, your War Refugee Report of 1944 in which you depicted a crematoria* [sic]. *Correct?*
>
> *A. That's right.*
>
> *Q. Is it accurate?*
>
> *A. This I cannot say. I was said* [sic] *that as we were not in the large crematoria, we reconstructed it from messages which we got from members of the Sonderkommando working in that crematorium, and therefore, that* [is] *approximately how it transpired in our mind, and in our ability to depict what we have heard."*

[800] District Court, Vol. VII, January 23, 1985, pp. 1478f.

Hence van Pelt's assertion is wrong. Vrba does not, in fact, speak of "a conflation of the plans of two different types of crematoria." Then van Pelt goes on to speculate on *his own* conjecture, describing a fanciful "genealogy" of the "errors" of the blueprint based on the assumption that Vrba and Wetzler limited themselves to reconstructing the inside of the crematoria by simply looking at them from the outside. This conjecture is categorically rejected by Vrba who – as I have stated – claimed to have drawn his blueprint of Crematoria II and III on the basis of information received from members of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*." Vrba writes about his book in this respect (Vrba/Bestic, p. 175):

> *"In Birkenau, too, I had far greater opportunities of checking, counter-checking and amplifying my figures. Fred* [Wetzler] *in the mortuary was a help. I met other Registrars, as well, and renewed contact with Philip Müller who became one of my most valuable sources of information. Philip stoked the furnaces in the crematorium."*

In 1979 Müller wrote that he had had contacts with Wetzler and said (p. 193), "I had given Alfred a blueprint of the crematoria with the gas chambers and a list of the names of the SS people," and then added that he had described to him "the procedure of extermination in all its details" so that Wetzler would be able to tell it all "exactly." Van Pelt quotes this second passage fully, but not the preceding one (which appears a few lines back in Müller's book), because if Wetzler had in fact been handed a blueprint of Crematoria II and III by a "*Sonderkommando*" man, it would destroy van Pelt's whole conjecture. To prevent such a conclusion, van Pelt is obliged to even discredit Müller by saying (p. 149):

> *"It is clear that the account of the layout of the interior is based on second-hand information, derived from members of the Sonderkommando."*

Hence, a blueprint of Crematoria II and III, exact by definition as it had been drawn by a "*Sonderkommando*" member who worked inside it, becomes "second-hand" information for van Pelt! It is instead obvious that Vrba and Wetzler would not have been able to deform Müller's precise information, including an exact drawing of Crematoria II and III, in such a grotesque way. Hence, if the declarations of the two witnesses were true, one would have to conclude either that Müller had furnished Wetzler with an intentionally falsified blueprint of Crematoria II and III or that Vrba and Wetzler falsified intentionally an originally

exact description of these crematoria. Both horns of the dilemma are obviously absurd, and thus the only valid logical conclusion is that both witnesses have lied. This means that the description of Crematoria II and III not only did not come from Müller or others in the "*Sonderkommando*," but that it was fabricated elsewhere and unbeknownst to the members of the "*Sonderkommando*," namely by the resistance movement of the camp.

This is confirmed by the fact that, as I have shown in chapter 16.1., Wetzler's knowledge of the "*Vernichtungsprozedur*" was so precise that he wrote of "crystals" of Zyklon B coming out of showers!

17.2.2. Pressac's Justifications[801]

Taking a different approach from the one chosen by van Pelt, who simply dismissed the "errors" of the Vrba-Wetzler report, Pressac has tried to explain and justify them in detail, dedicating an entire chapter to this topic (1989, pp. 459-468). But here again, as he did in the case of the Franke-Gricksch "report," he has resorted to false and convoluted elaborations. All of his arguments are based on two unfounded assumptions:

1) that the direct observations of the outside of the crematoria by Vrba and Wetzler did not take place later than March 1943;
2) that the indirect information they set down in their report was gathered primarily, possibly even exclusively, from detainees of the *Sonderkommando* assigned to the Birkenau "bunkers" and that it stopped at the end of 1942, because these detainees are said to have all been killed on December 17, 1942.

During the first Zündel trial in 1985 Vrba refuted the first assumption and declared under oath that he had observed Crematorium II from the morgue barrack (*mortuary*) next to block 27 of camp section BIIb, then still part of the men's camp, a distance of 50-60 *yards*, or some 45-55 meters.[802] He went "frequently" to this barrack where Wetzler was clerk[803] (*Schreiber*), a job the latter held until June 8, 1943.[804] The two witnesses were therefore able to scrutinize Crematorium II from a site near it until that date. Vrba claimed moreover to have observed the

[801] This is a summary of Mattogno 1990c, pp. 461-485.
[802] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1322.
[803] *Ibid.*, p. 1321.
[804] *Ibid.*, vol. VII, p. 1428.

crematoria and the area near them "from January 1943 until April 7, 1944."[805]

Pressac's second assumption was likewise invalidated by Vrba and Wetzler: they asserted to have received information and even a drawing form Filip Müller in 1944 (see chapter 17.2.1.). Although this alone should suffice to thwart Pressac's attempt at demonstrating the veracity of the essential elements of the Vrba-Wetzler report, it is nevertheless useful to present a more detailed refutation of his two assumptions in order to demonstrate not only the convoluted and inconsistent aspect of Pressac's argumentation as far as documents and historical events are concerned, but also to eliminate any doubt as to the propagandistic and disingenuous character of the report.

1. Number of ovens, number of muffles, general lay-out of the ovens

Pressac writes (1989, p. 459):

> *"The number of furnaces cited per Krematorium is wrong. Those of type II/III had only 15 cremation muffles, not the 36 announced. This error is understandable if we assume that the witnesses had themselves never entered a Krematorium and all their observations were from the exterior or based on the accounts of other prisoners, in particular, though we cannot prove it, Sonderkommando members working in December 1942 at Bunkers 1 and 2 who would have been able to watch the building of what they believed would be their future place of work. Document 9 enables us to understand the assumed disposition of the furnaces around the chimney, and with this arrangement the number of furnaces would be a multiple of three."*

In other words, the *Sonderkommando* detainees who worked at the "bunkers," when they saw the chimney rising up from a large squarish wing of Crematorium II measuring 10 by 12 m (Pressac's document 9 is a photograph of Crematorium II showing this wing, p. 465), would have imagined the ovens to be placed around the chimney and informed Vrba and Wetzler accordingly. This explanation does not explain, though, how these detainees would have been able to arrive at the number of ovens (9), at the number of muffles for each oven (4), or at the way the ovens *and muffles* were arranged around the chimney. As Pressac's photograph of Crematorium II shows us, nothing at all could be learned from the outside. One could only imagine things, which is an entirely different matter. Considering that an observation of the crematorium

[805] *Ibid.*, p. 1329.

from the outside could not have furnished even the slightest hint in this respect, Pressac does not explain why those detainees would have imagined exactly nine ovens with four muffles each, located around the chimney – a hypothesis which was, after all, as good or as bad as any other. Likewise, to state that in the case of a semicircular arrangement around the chimney the number of ovens would have to be a multiple of three is utterly incomprehensible. There is no reason why the number of ovens should not have been five, say, or seven. Besides, Pressac's explanation is radically refuted by the fact that Vrba and Wetzler's (alleged) source dates from 1944 and consists of Müller's blueprint and description of Crematorium II. These contradictions thus remain unresolved and unexplainable.

2. Cremation capacity

The cremation capacity of each of the Crematoria II and III as given in the Vrba-Wetzler report – 2,000 corpses in 24 hours – is almost double the arbitrary figure given by Pressac: 1,000 – 1,100 corpses in 24 hours. Pressac attempts to explain the contradiction as follows (p. 459):

> *"In the report, the throughput of the four Krematorien per 24 hours is fairly reasonably estimated at 6,000, though this is one third higher than the 4,416 units a day reported in a letter of 28th June 1943 from the Bauleitung to the SS Economic and Administrative Head Office in Berlin. Even this I consider to be a purely administrative document, calculated on the basis of the original estimated throughput of the furnaces, the true daily rate for the four cremation installations being no more than 3,000. If we take the rate of incineration given by the witnesses — three corpses per muffle in one and a half hours — and apply this to the true number of furnaces, the daily figure for the four Krematorien is about 2,200."*

But the fact still remains that the report is wrong on the nine ovens with four muffles each, i.e. 36 muffles for Crematoria II/III, and instead of explaining this, Pressac arbitrarily throws out the matter. Furthermore, the capacity for Crematoria II/III which one obtains via Pressac's method (three corpses in each of 15 muffles in 90 minutes, i.e. 16 such loads per day) would be 720 corpses in 24 hours. Therefore, if Pressac accepted as true Vrba and Wetzler's statement of three corpses in one muffle cremated within 90 minutes, one does not see how he could assert at the same time that Crematoria II/III had a capacity of 1,000-1,100 corpses in 24 hours. But that is not all. Later Vrba changed his

version completely and wrote that Crematoria II and III each had five ovens with three muffles each and that three corpses at a time could be cremated in one muffle within 20 minutes (Vrba/Bestic, p. 16). This would bring the capacity of one crematorium to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours. Müller, this precious source of information for Vrba and Wetzler, confirmed exactly these technically impossible data – three corpses per muffle in 20 minutes for 15 muffles (p. 29, 94). Hence, if Müller supplied the witnesses with such absurd data in 1944 (three corpses in 20 minutes in each of the 15 muffles), why did they speak of entirely different values (three corpses in 90 minutes in each of 36 muffles)? On the other hand, if Müller did supply the latter data to them, he would turn out to be guilty of historical falsifications and technical absurdities just the same. Hence it is in any case clear that both Vrba-Wetzler and Müller lied unashamedly. The contradiction concerning the cremation capacity of Crematoria II/III thus remains fully valid, even more so than before.

3. Position of the "undressing room" on the ground floor of the crematorium

Pressac believes that this is exact, because there was a barrack in the north yard of the crematorium in March 1943, which was allegedly temporarily used as an undressing room for the victims of the alleged gas chamber. As this shed obviously stood on the ground, the two witnesses told the truth when they stated that the "undressing room" was on the ground floor (p. 459, 462). Even if we disregard the fact that the sources of Vrba and Wetzler date from 1944 and not from March 1943, Pressac's explanation is still belied by their report which does not, in fact, speak of an "undressing room" in an *outside barrack* or shed at Crematorium II but of a *room* located *inside* the crematorium. Hence, even if we accept that the two witnesses or their sources had actually seen the barrack in question, it would still have to be explained why, in their report, this *outside barrack* changed into an *inside room*. In this case, too, Pressac's explanation does not explain anything, and the contradiction concerning the location of the "undressing room" remains valid.

4. "Gas chamber" on the ground floor, a little lower than the "undressing room"

Pressac does not comment on this contradiction, either because of an erroneous reading of the text of the report, or – this is more likely – be-

cause of a lack of sources. Because he identifies the alleged gas chamber as *Leichenkeller* 1, he believes that the Vrba-Wetzler report is correct on this point, as it locates – albeit erroneously – the alleged gas chamber precisely "at basement level" (p. 459). But this interpretation is wrong. In this respect the report says: "From there a door and a few steps lead down into the very long and narrow gas chamber" (*ibid.*, p. 461). This room, if we follow the report, was no doubt located a little below the furnace hall *and* the "undressing room," but one cannot say that it was in the semi-basement, as was *Leichenkeller* 1, both because "below" there had to be another "undressing room," lower down from the "gas chamber," and because the latter was supposed to be linked to the furnace hall by means of rails and could therefore not be in the semi-basement. Besides, this is confirmed by the report itself where it says that, in order to carry out the gassing, "SS men with gas masks *climb on the roof*" of the *gas chamber* (*ibid.*), which thus clearly rose out of the ground. This was explicitly confirmed by Vrba during the Zündel trial. As I have already stated, he declared he had observed Crematorium II from the window of the morgue barrack at block 27 of camp section BIb, some 50 yards away, and said:[806]

> *"This Krematorium No. II had, apart from buildings, long bunkers which were approximately the height of two such tables. Say the bunker was about this heigh, above a head of the human being* [sic].
>
> *Lawyer Christie: All right. You are indicating about six and a half, seven feet?*
>
> *Vrba: I would think so. In other words, a man who would climb on it would have to lift his hands and sort of make an exercise in order to swing himself on top of the bunker."*

Vrba declared furthermore to have seen personally, from the window mentioned, an SS corporal from the SS medical department as he climbed on the roof of the "bunker" in the manner described in order to carry out a gassing:[806]

> *"And then he climbed on the bunker by holding on his hands and in a sporty way swinging himself over, which attracted my attention because it was not usually the demeanour of S.S. men to make sport."*

When he was cross-examined by lawyer Christie, Vrba confirmed his above statements, asserting that he had not measured the height of

[806] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1328.

the "bunker" with a yardstick, but stressing that he was sure that it had approximately the height of an adult man, possibly more, and that in order to climb it one had to climb it in the manner he had described.[807] However, as lawyer Christie noted, the original blueprints of the "bunkers," i.e. *Leichenkeller* 1 and 2 (the Huta drawings 109/13° and 109/14° published by Pressac 1989, p. 322, 324), show two semi-interred rooms rising only 54 cm(!) out of the ground, including the earth covering which created two lateral inclined planes that could be walked up with ease, so that only a few steps were needed to get onto the roof. However, since Vrba declared that the roof was some two meters above ground level, it is clear that he did not tell the truth. The contradiction concerning the location of the alleged gas chamber remains completely valid and is even made more striking by Vrba's prevarications.

5. The number of "traps" for the introduction of Zyklon B

On this subject, Pressac says (p. 464):

> *"The gas chamber of Krematorium II was fitted with four openings for pouring Zyklon B. The witnesses state that there were only three, and a photograph of January 1943 does indeed show this gas chamber as having only three devices for introducing the toxic product at that time."*

This refers to the "train photograph" we have already dealt with in chapter 13.3.4. above. As we have seen, it shows only two objects on the roof of *Leichenkeller* 1 which cannot have been introduction shafts for Zyklon B, if for no other reason than that the corresponding holes in the roof are missing. According to Pressac, the alleged four shafts (and their ancillary devices) certainly must have existed on March 31, 1943, but as we have seen above, Vrba asserts to have seen the crematorium from a distance of 50 yards as late as April 7, 1944. Furthermore, from his observation point (the morgue barrack at block 27 in camp section BIb), *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II would be seen in a transverse manner, i.e. Vrba had the four chimneys in front of him and could thus count them easily. Hence, also this explanation by Pressac explains nothing, and the contradiction we have pointed out remains valid.

[807] *Ibid.*, vol. VII, p. 1444.

6. Rails from the "gas chamber" to the furnace hall through the "undressing room"

On this subject Pressac furnishes us with a long explanation (*ibid.*), which we can summarize as follows: Between the end of 1942 and the beginning of 1943 Vrba and Wetzler or their sources saw rails installed for the construction of the crematorium, which linked *Leichenkeller* 2 and the furnace hall, and they thought that they were permanently installed. At the time no one knew what would be the future function of the two morgues, and so they also imagined that *Leichenkeller* 2 would be the alleged gas chamber and that this room was also linked to the furnace hall by means of rails. Pressac brings in two photographs in support of this interpretation. The first one shows the excavations for *Leichenkeller* 2 with some railway tracks (document 11, p. 466) used to transport construction material to the site. The second one depicts the inside of the oven room of Crematorium II with two sets of tracks on the rough floor (*ibid.*, document 12). However, nothing tells us that these tracks led from *Leichenkeller* 2 to the furnace hall or the other way around. About the second photograph Pressac claims without any proof that the tracks on the right go down "on a slight slope to *Leichenkeller* 2" (*ibid.*), as is suggested by his drawing no. 10 (p. 465). However, the difference in level between the floor of the furnace hall and that of *Leichenkeller* 2, being 2.6 meters, even if we assume that the rails did lead into *Leichenkeller* 2 over a distance of 15 meters (according to the drawing mentioned), the slope would still have been an impossible 17 percent!

Pressac's other mistake is that he looks at concomitant images which belong to different periods. He assigns the first photograph to October/November 1942, but it was taken several months earlier, because the ZBL progress report on the construction works for September 1942 already mentions the beginning of "work on the insulation of the *Leichenkeller*[s],"[808] whereas the photograph shows only a rough excavation. The second photograph, on the other hand, dates from December 1942 or January 1943. The rails in *Leichenkeller* 2 and those of the furnace hall did not exist simultaneously, but were used successively: they left these rooms on the south side and were probably linked to a feeder line which we can see on the "train photograph" (p. 340), where we

[808] Baubericht für Monat September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, p.141.

have a small locomotive and a few little wagons full of building material.

Pressac's explanation is furthermore categorically refuted by two fundamental elements. The first one is that Vrba asserted under oath to have witnessed a gassing in *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II – so he knew exactly which of the two *Leichenkeller* was the alleged gas chamber. The confusion around *Leichenkeller* 2 and *Leichenkeller* 1 which Pressac defends thus turns out to be impossible. The second element is that Vrba declared, again under oath, to have drawn the sketch of Crematoria II/III on the basis of information received from detainees who worked there in 1944, men who necessarily knew the arrangement and the equipment of those rooms.

Hence, this contradiction as well remains fully valid. We may say in conclusion that both Pressac and van Pelt have tried to prop up the lies in the Vrba-Wetzler report with unfounded and fallacious fabrications.

17.3. Origin of the Report and of the Drawing of Crematoria II and III

The question of the origin of the Vrba-Wetzler report is much more complex than van Pelt would like us to believe. Without going too deeply into the subject (see Aynat 1990), I merely wish to quote what Vrba stated during the Zündel trial about how the report was written by others after he had fled from Auschwitz:[809]

> *"While we were speaking to the people they had brought a stenographer with them and what I was saying was taken on a stenogram in absence of Mr. Wetzler. What Mr. Wetzler was speaking was taken on a stenogram in my absence."*

This took place in the presence of Dr. Oscar Neumann and the engineer Oskar Krasniansky,[809] two members of the Jewish Council of Slovakia. Wetzler instead says that he and Vrba typed the report themselves over three days (Lánik, pp. 268f., 273):

> *"It took us three days to write the report."*

Wetzler also writes that he had drawn the blueprint of crema II & III (*ibid.*, p. 276):

> *"This brief and sober account of horrible facts has done away with nearly all doubt. From the primitively drawn blueprint which Valer* [Wetzler] *will now submit to you, you will see with what cun-*

[809] District Court, Vol. VI, January 7, 1985, p. 1372.

ningly devised expediency this extermination camp of the SS has been laid out."

Another important element mentioned by Wetzler is that he had originally taken with him a "*Metallröhrchen*" (little metal tube), but lost it during the escape, in which he had hidden "the plan view of the crematorium, a map of the concentration camp and of the SS-barracks" (*ibid*., p. 216). He confirmed these statements in a declaration made to the Auschwitz Museum on November 30, 1963:[810]

> *"We were given a typewriter and paper after the meeting. We compiled the report over three days; it consisted of 50 typewritten pages.* […]. *In the tube* [which was] *lost there was also a provisional blueprint of the crematoria."*

As we have seen above, during the Zündel trial Vrba declared to have drawn the blueprint of the crematoria himself. But one of the witnesses called on by himself, the engineer Oskar Krasniansky, asserted in an interview by Erich Kulka on June 8, 1964:[811]

> *"I have authored the protocols.* […]. *I alone have authored the protocols, and later dictated them. Mrs. Gisela Steine, today residing in Jerusalem, retyped a few copies of the protocols."*

Later Kulka asked Krasniansky the following question (*ibid*., next page):

> *"Was a sketch, prepared by the fugitives and showing the Auschwitz extermination installations* [and] *the access roads, included with the protocols? If not, who drew it?"*

To which Krasniansky replied:

> *"The fugitives did not draw any sketches. I did those – on the basis of the indications of the fugitives. Such a sketch was attached to the protocol – and not in the protocol, but in my letter of transmittal there was a request to all powers involved in the war to bomb the camp."*

The three main witnesses[812] thus gave contradictory accounts on the origin of the report and of the drawing of Crematorium II and III. Hence we have here a fine example of a "divergence of proof," which confirms the conclusion set out above, *viz.* that the story told by Vrba and Wetzler has no historical or documentary basis but was concocted by the

[810] APMO, Oświadczenia (Declarations), vol. 40, pp. 41f.

[811] ICJ, Oral History Division, catalogue no. 3, 1970, p. 120, no. 410 S.E., p. 4. At the time Kraskiansky called himself Karmil.

[812] The fourth witness, Oskar Neumann, writes only that Krasniansky had been sent to the two escapees "in order to take down the account of these fellows." Neumann, p. 179.

camp resistance as simple atrocity propaganda. To confirm this, I wish to bring in another important argument which van Pelt has skipped completely: the question of the number of victims. The reticence is easily understood, because, as we have seen in chapter 15, van Pelt assumes for Auschwitz a total number of 1,082,000 victims on the basis of Piper's statistical data. The Vrba-Wetzler report instead speaks of 1,765,000 "Jews gassed since April 1942 until April 1944."[813] This is not a simple exaggeration, because in the Zündel trial Vrba declared under oath to have seen all or nearly all alleged victims:[814]

> *"Q. Mr. CHRISTIE: You say 1,765,000, is that right?*
>
> *A. 1,765,000.*
>
> *Q. Right. Did you see one person being gassed yourself?*
>
> *A. I saw 1,765,000 people walk into the space between Krematorium I and Krematorium II, Krematorium III and Krematorium IV, were in front of my eyes knowing that the space is absolutely closed, because there is no road out from there except coming back the way they went in,*[815] *and nobody came out from there except smoke."*

Later on Vrba strengthened his statement:[816]

> *"This means when I have counted 1,765,000 people, I saw them, but inside of the Crematoria I didn't see."*

Eventually, when pressed by counsel Christie who asked him if he had counted every single one of the 1,765,000 victims, Vrba asserted:[817]

> *"I counted reliably at least eighty per cent of it, and at least the remaining twenty per cent of it was seen by Wetzler and most of it was seen by both of us."*

Even if we accept this partial correction, 80% of 1,765,000 is still 1,412,000. Therefore Vrba would have seen with his own eyes and would have counted at least 1,412,000 gassed victims! We are thus not dealing with an ordinary exaggeration but with a shameless lie. Another fact confirms this fully. The transport statistics for the arrivals at

---

[813] APMO, RO, vol. XXa, Vrba-Wetzler report, p. 45.

[814] District Court, Vol. VII, January 23, 1985, p. 1450.

[815] Actually, the road passing between Crematoria II and III, designated "Hauptstraße" (main road) or "Lagerstraße" (camp road) veered north, then west and again north – between the four sedimentation basins (in the west) and the water purification installation (to the east); the final stretch which passed between the disinfection and disinfestation installation (Zentralsauna) and the storage area (Effektenlager) ran as far as Crematoria IV and V and was then called "Ringstraße" (ring road), because it made a 180° turn in the western part of the camp and continued as "Straße B" (road B) which ran between sections BII and BIII.

[816] District Court, Vol. VII, January 23, 1985, p. 1552.

[817] *Ibid.*, p. 1561.

Auschwitz, prepared by Vrba and Wetzler, split up according to the various countries of origin, of which the figure of 1,765,000 ought to be the sum total, actually yield a completely different sum. In those transport statistics the persons allegedly gassed are entered in two different ways. For some transports the actual number of persons gassed is shown, whereas for others only the percentage of persons gassed is indicated. If we analyze these two categories individually, we see that:

- The total of allegedly gassed victims whose numbers are explicitly indicated in the report is around 498,700, but for the days concerned even the Auschwitz *Kalendarium* (Czech 1989) tells us that out of these some 374,000 have been totally invented.
- The number of allegedly gassed victims that can be calculated on the basis of the percentages indicated in the report for certain transports is around 494,000, out of whom 452,000 are likewise shown by the *Kalendarium* to be totally invented.

Altogether then, on the basis of the report, the number of allegedly gassed victims amounts to some 992,700, out of whom some 826,000 have been invented, if we follow the Auschwitz *Kalendarium*. We see that Vrba "saw" with his own eyes (1,412,000 – 992,700 =) 419,300 allegedly gassed victims more than those which he fancifully counted in his invented statistics!

In 1961 Vrba stated (Vrba 1961):

> *"In that time I saw 1,750,000 men, women and children gassed, shot, tortured, or burned alive.* […] *I calculated, in fact, that 2,500,000 people were murdered there in three years."*

Yet during the first Zündel trial Vrba replied to the question by Zündel's lawyer Christie whether he had written down the figures (District Court, Vol. VII, p. 1563):

> *"No. I relied on my memory."*

After having spoken of some of the echoes which the "War Refugee Board Report" had in the Anglo-Saxon press, van Pelt concludes (p. 154):

> *"By the middle of July 1944, many had become convinced that the Germans were engaged in the systematic annihilation of Jews in extermination camps and that Birkenau was one of the most important of these camps."*

and this conviction, as far as Birkenau is concerned, was based precisely on this WRB report. However, van Pelt continues, "the world of the camps remained intangible," with the veil being lifted only on July

23, 1944, when the Soviets liberated the camp at Lublin-Majdanek (*ibid.*). However, in this camp the Soviets simply staged the dress rehearsal of their future Auschwitz propaganda. In the next chapter we will see how this was done and what van Pelt has to say on this point.

17.4. The Soviets and Majdanek: General Proof of Propaganda

17.4.1 The "Gas Chambers"

This is how van Pelt summarizes the article "Lublin annihilation Camp" written by the Soviet journalist Konstantin Simonov soon after the liberation of this camp (*ibid.*):

> *"Simonov admitted that it would take a painstaking inquiry to establish all the facts about the camp. Yet, having seen the place and talked to around 100 witnesses, he could not wait. 'A man who has seen what I have cannot hold his peace and cannot wait to speak.' He described the gas chambers as a* [sic] *room of some 400 square feet. 'A single steel door hermetically closes the entrance to the chamber.' Unlike the delousing chambers, it was equipped with 'a little spy hole, a small square window barred on the inside by a stout steel grid fitted into the concrete. A thick panel of glass covers the outer side of the aperture so that it cannot be reached through the grid.' When the victims were packed into this room, 'specially trained operators wearing gas masks poured the 'cyclone' out of the cylindrical tins into the chamber.' The executioner could easily follow what happened."*

In this summary van Pelt falsifies Simonov's account by carefully omitting an item which renders it totally nonsensical. I have already dealt with the question in detail in a book written together with Jürgen Graf which appeared in English in 2003(b). Here is the whole text of the passage summarized by van Pelt, in which Simonov describes the disinfestation chamber of "Barrack 41." In order to understand the aim of van Pelt's omissions, we must know that Simonov referred to the two alleged gas chambers functioning with carbon monoxide that were equipped with metal tubes and to the small chamber in front of them (Graf/Mattogno 2003b, p. 180):

> *"Where does the window lead to? To answer this question, we open the door and leave the room. Next to it there is another small chamber of concrete; that's where the window leads to. Here there is*

electric light as well as a power outlet. From here, looking through the window, one can observe anything that happens in the first room. On the floor there are a few round, air-tight, sealed cans labeled 'Zyklon'; 'for special use in the Eastern regions' is added in smaller letters. The contents of the cans were introduced through the pipes into the adjoining room when it was full of people.

The naked, tightly crowded people did not take up much room. More than 250 people were packed into the 40 m^2 room. They were forced in and then the steel door was closed; the cracks were sealed with clay to make it even more air-tight, and special units wearing gas masks introduced the 'Zyklon' from the cans through the pipes from the adjoining room. The 'Zyklon' consisted of small blue crystals that looked perfectly innocent but, once exposed to oxygen, gave off poisonous gases that simultaneously affect all the body's vital functions. The 'Zyklon' was introduced through the pipes; the SS-man leading the operation supervised the asphyxiation process which, according to different eyewitness accounts, took between two and ten minutes. He could safely observe everything through the window; the horrible faces of the dying people and the gradual effect of the gas; the peephole was just at the eye level. When the people died, the observer did not need to look down; they did not fall down as they died – the gas chamber was so crowded that the dead remained standing.

It must be pointed out that the 'Zyklon' really was a disinfectant and really was used in the neighboring rooms to disinfest clothing. Quite properly and as per regulations! The difference was merely to know which dosage of the 'Zyklon' to introduce into the chambers." (Emph. added).

Simonov states three times that the Zyklon B "was introduced through the pipes," and three times van Pelt keeps quiet about it. In fact, as Pressac had noticed at the time, the cans of Zyklon B which Simonov saw had been stacked up in the little room in front of the alleged homicidal gas chambers to create the impression that their contents could be fed into the tubes: this arrangement which could only be the work of former detainees demonstrates that the latter had no direct knowledge of any homicidal gassings, neither with Zyklon B nor with carbon monoxide (CO). On the one hand a technique involving Zyklon B poured into tubes makes no sense, as gypsum pellets soaked in hydrogen cyanide (=Zyklon B) can neither be poured into narrow pipes nor would the

slowly evaporating, pressureless gas fill the pipe and exit it at its intended other end. On the other hand, no witness ever spoke of the use of CO in pressurized cylinders. This is why van Pelt has omitted this essential point.

17.4.2. The Pile of Shoes

Van Pelt shows a photograph with the following caption: "The victims' shoes piled in front of a warehouse, Maidanek [*sic*], 1944" (p. 155). He comes back to this question several times, telling us that such a view had "shocked Simonov" (p. 156); he mentions the "emotional shock" of the journalist Richard Lauterbach (p. 157); he attributes to "the huge piles of shoes" the value of "*prima facie* evidence of exterminations" at Majdanek (p. 158) and finally speaks of the "embarrassment" caused to the SS "by the 820,000 shoes in Maidanek" (p. 159). Yet Czesław Rajca, a historian of the Majdanek Museum, revealed in an article of 1992 (Rajca, p. 127; cf. Graf/Mattogno 2003b, p. 87):

> *"In the evaluation of the human losses, the shoes that had remained behind at Majdanek, over 800,000, were also taken into account. It was assumed that they had belonged to detainees assassinated in the camp. From documents that came to light later on, we know that at Majdanek, there was a storehouse to which shoes from the other camps were sent."*

The storehouse in question belonged to the *Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin* (Lublin fur and garment workshop). The mountain of shoes was the definitive "proof" which allowed the Polish-Soviet Commission of inquiry to set the number of victims at 1,500,000 for Majdanek! In this respect van Pelt asserts (p. 157):

> *"On the basis of the capacity of the old incinerators and the new crematorium and the assumed capacity of the pyres both inside and outside the camp, the commission estimated that some 1.5 million people had been killed in the camp. This latter figure was found suspect from the beginning and led in 1948 to a new, official estimate of 360,000 victims, based on analysis of transports, lists of the dead, and the occupancy of the barracks."*

The sentence passed in the trial against *SS-Rottenführer* Heinrich Vogel and others at Lublin on December 2, 1944, raised the figure set by the Polish-Soviet Commission of inquiry even further, to 1,700,111! (See Graf/Mattogno 2003b, p. 80.) As to the "official estimate of

360,000 victims" elaborated by Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz in 1948 and "confirmed" by Józef Marszałek in 1981, it had no value either, because it was based on highly fanciful data (*ibid*., pp. 80-86), so much so that Czesław Rajca reset it to 235,000 in 1992 (*ibid*., pp. 86-88). As we can see, van Pelt does not even know his holocaust sources. But this figure, too, was totally deprived of historical value: In 2005 Tomasz Kranz, director of the scientific department of the Majdanek Museum, published in no. 23 of the *Zeszyty Majdanka* another drastic revision of the number of victims for the Majdanek camp, lowering it in the end to 78,000 (Kranz, p. 45). But this figure, too, is still twice as high as the real one which can be derived from the documents and which stands at 42,000 (including Jews and gentiles, natural and violent deaths; Graf/Mattogno 2003b, pp. 71-79).

From all this we get a good idea of the reliability of the conclusions reached by the Polish-Soviet Commission of inquiry.

17.4.3. The Crematorium Ovens

Van Pelt summarizes in the following words the "assessment" of the Polish-Soviet Commission of inquiry of the coke-fired Kori ovens of the new crematorium at Majdanek (p. 157):

> *"Four bodies with hacked off extremities could be placed in one furnace at a time. It took 15 minutes to burn four bodies, and so with all furnaces working round the clock it was possible to burn 1,920 bodies in 24 hours."*

In chapter V of the work mentioned above (pp. 95-117) I have described the genesis, the structure, the foundations, and the cremation capacity of the crematorium ovens at Majdanek, showing that, among other things, the above assessment is technical nonsense (*ibid*., pp. 110-115): The theoretical capacity of the five Kori ovens of the new crematorium came to 144 corpses in 24 hours (see chapter 8.7.3.), i.e. it was lower by a factor of 13 than the figure quoted by van Pelt. The overall figures for the victims show a drop of the same order of magnitude: They went down by a factor of 19 from the data of the Polish-Soviet Commission of inquiry in 1945 to those announced by Tomasz Kranz in 2005.

17.5. Boris Polevoi's Article of February 2, 1945

Having provided us with this sample of his technical and historical ignorance and uncritical gullibility, van Pelt goes on to look at Auschwitz. Here he runs into the obstacle of Boris Polevoi's article, the fantastic assertions of which clash with the core of the story of the gas chambers created by the "War Refugee Board Report." Van Pelt finds himself obliged to justify Polevoi in some way (pp. 159ff.):

> *"Trying to imagine what that installation would have been, Polevoi allowed his imagination free range: the Germans would have rebuilt the gas chambers and have torn up and destroyed 'the traces of the electric conveyor belt, on which hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted, their bodies falling onto the slow moving conveyor belt which carried them to the top of the blast furnace where they fell in, were completely burned, their bones converted to meal in the ball mills, and then sent to the surrounding fields.'*
>
> *In the weeks that followed, forensic investigation was to confirm the existence and use of the gas chambers and the ovens and relegate the electric conveyer belt and the blast furnace to the realm of myth.*
>
> *One can only speculate about the source of Polevoi's claim that the extermination installation contained an electric conveyor belt between the gas chamber and the so-called blast furnace. In Crematoria 2 and 3, an electric elevator connected the underground gas chamber and the incineration room. In the confusion of tongues that existed in Auschwitz at liberation, Polevoi could have misunderstood references to the electric elevator."*

In this way, something which belongs to the "realm of fantasy" becomes a mere misunderstanding of reality and hence in a way the "confirmation" of "reality." But within this "confusion of tongues" there were also excellent interpreters who were in fact employed by the Soviet Commission of inquiry. The alleged misunderstanding (concerning a freight elevator vs. a conveyor belt) is nothing but an insult to the intelligence of the Soviet journalist. To give at least some credence to this inconclusive explanation, van Pelt makes use of a little lie, writing that the "electric conveyor belt" was located "*between* the gas chamber and the so-called blast furnace," something which Polevoi actually does not say, because his "electric conveyor belt" was in itself an extermination

tool on which "hundreds of people were simultaneously electrocuted." In any case, the "gas chambers" are mentioned in the article in question two lines after the end of the passage quoted by van Pelt and in a completely different context (Polevoi, p. 4):

> *"The special mobile equipment for killing children was moved into the background. The stationary gas chambers of the eastern part of the camp*[818] *were modified."*

As we have seen in chapter 16.1., all elements of Polevoi's report had been created by the propaganda centers of the various secret resistance movements operating in the camp (see chapter 19.1.). Van Pelt moves along in his defense (p. 161):

> *"As to the blast furnace, the most likely source is patent application T 58240, which was submitted by incinerator manufacturer J.A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt for a 'Continuous Operation Corpse Incineration Furnace for Intensive Use,' filed by Topf on November 5, 1942. In its design it reflects in general terms Polevoi's description. The Auschwitz Central Construction Office possessed a copy of this patent application, and it was found by the Russians when they liberated the camp. It may be possible that Polevoi was shown this document and drew his own conclusions."*

Actually, this patent application (*Patentanmeldung*) for a "*Kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb*" (continuously operating corpse cremation oven for mass use) did not exist in the ZBL archive, and so could even less have been shown to Polevoi. The copy of this document in the Auschwitz Museum, to which van Pelt refers explicitly (his note 87, p. 521), comes in fact from the German Patent Office in Berlin (*Deutsches Patentamt*) and arrived at the Museum rather late. As we can read in an "internal memo" (*Notatka służbowa*) dated January 17, 1985, the document registered on that day by Franciszek Piper had been transmitted "to the director [*of the Auschwitz Museum*] K. Smoleń by Harold Kirchner, ministerial director at the Ministry of Justice in Bonn, on July 9, 1984."[819]

[818] The alleged gas chambers were located in the western part of the camp.
[819] APMO, D-Z/ Bau, BW 30/44, p. 14.

17.6. The Polish Assessments and Investigations

17.6.1. Roman Dawidowski

Van Pelt does away in a few lines with the investigations of the Soviet Commission of inquiry regarding Auschwitz (p. 161), of which he only knows the final report published in *Pravda* on May 7, 1945, and he devotes only a few lines more to the figure of four million dead, which I have discussed in chapter 15. He gives a brief summary of the pages from Dawidowski's evaluation, which contain the "criminal traces" later picked up by Pressac (see chapter 1.1.). About this point van Pelt writes (p. 209):

> *"Whenever they were designated as extermination installations, the crematoria were referred to as Spezialeinrichtungen (special installations) for the Sonderbehandlung (special treatment)*[820] *of inmates. The latter term referred to killing."*

Whatever van Pelt knows about *Sonderbehandlung* at Auschwitz is contained in these few words. He refers the reader to a well-known work which gathers, on fewer than four pages, quotations from German documents in which this term actually does mean killing, but none of them refers to Auschwitz (Kogon et al., pp. 16-19). When it comes to this camp, as I have explained earlier in this book, none of the documents which speak of *Sonderbehandlung* can be linked to killings; they all have a hygienic and/or sanitary connotation. Suffice it to say that, in the list of construction projects concerning "PoW camp Auschwitz" drawn up by ZBL on October 28, 1942, and officially labeled "implementation of special treatment," the only construction project directly linked with any special treatment is the *Zentralsauna*, explicitly designated as "*Entwesungsanlage für Sonderbehandlung*" (disinfestation installation for special treatment; see chapter 7.2.4.).

Van Pelt then states that, according to Dawidowski, "the operation procedures of the crematoria in Birkenau violated the German Law on Cremation promulgated on May 15, 1934" (pp. 211f.), and then explains (p. 212):

> *"The design of the Auschwitz incinerators violated the very important principle that only one corpse ought to be incinerated at a time, and that ashes of the deceased ought to be identifiable and collected in an urn. The ovens designed by Topf did not heed the law:*

[820] Actually, no document speaks of "special installations *for* the special treatment," which in German would be "Spezialeinrichtungen <u>für</u> die Sonderbehandlung."

they had three (Crematoria 2 and 3) or eight muffles (Crematoria 4 and 5), and because up to five corpses could be incinerated in every muffle at the same time, it was unavoidable that the ashes were mixed."

Van Pelt confuses the design of the ovens with their alleged operation, which he judges on the basis of the absurd declarations of the witnesses. Actually, in the cost estimate for the double and triple-muffle ovens, carts or devices for the introduction of coffins into the muffle are mentioned (*Sargeinführungswagen* or *Sargeinführungsvorrichtung*), which means that cremation was planned with a coffin. The operating instructions from Topf also tell us that the ovens with two and three muffles were designed for the cremation of a single corpse at a time and that, if run properly, the ovens ensured the individuation of the ashes of those cremated. As I have mentioned in chapter 9.8., the ash urns were shipped from Auschwitz at least up to November 27, 1941, in "cases" or "boxes" for urns (*Urnenkisten, Urnenkästen*). Besides, "*Schamottemarken*" (refractory markers) were used at Birkenau; they accompanied the corpse during the cremation and identified the ashes (see chapter 8.7.2.).

Van Pelt's reasoning is even more nonsensical if we consider that, whereas the muffles of a Topf triple-muffle oven measured 800×700×2,000 mm, the minimum dimensions acceptable for muffles in civilian ovens under the regulations of the *Greater German federation of incineration associations* in its "Standards for the construction and operation of ovens for the cremation of human corpses" were even larger: 900×900×2,250 mm (Richtlinien 1937). Therefore, if applying van Pelt's reasoning, even more than five corpses could have been cremated in these civilian standard muffles, yet those did not violate "the German Law on Cremation promulgated on May 15, 1934." Speaking of the first two double-muffle ovens of Crematorium I, van Pelt asserts (p. 212):

"Dawidowski noted that the oven was initially heated by gasses created through the burning of coke. Once they had reached the ideal incineration temperature, the corpses were inserted. From that moment onward, the remains provided the most important fuel."

This is a mere product of his own imagination, because Dawidowski writes (Höss trial, vol. 11, pp. 23f.):

"The crematorium consisted of two ovens with 2 muffles [each]*, designed by the well-known German producer of hearths and crematoria, J.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt. In the opinion of the expert, the*

design of the ovens from this company was not much different from the [ovens for] *crematoria of other German companies, such as Beck at Offenbach, Didier at Stettin-Berlin, Kor*[i] *at Berlin or Ruppmann at Stuttgart.*[821]

The furnace consisted of a so-called open retort [muffle] *through which passed, during the heating phase, the combustion products of the gases generated in a coke gasifier set into the furnace.*

These combustion products, after passing through the retort, heat the air in the recuperator during the heating phase of the oven; later, during the phase of the cremation of the corpse, the combustion products of the burning corpse continuously heat, in the same recuperator and to the proper temperature, the air which enters the retort through openings in the retort and provides the indispensable oxygen for the development of the cremation process of the corpses."

Thus Dawidowski refers to the heating of incoming combustion air in the recuperator by combustion products of the cremating corpse. Nowhere does Dawidowski claim that a corpse starts to produce combustion products right upon its insertion into a muffle, as van Pelt suggests. In fact, any corpse has to be desiccated first before it can burn, which takes at least some 30 minutes. And besides: the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens did not even have any recuperators, hence this passage of Dawidowski's statement doesn't even apply to them! Actually, his description concerns the Topf ovens for civilian use. Van Pelt also notes (p. 212, 214):

"He calculated that the original daily capacity of the crematorium was 200 corpses. After the addition of a third double-muffle oven in 1941 and the modification of the flues, the capacity rose to 350. […]

This was followed by Dawidowski's calculations of the incineration capacity of the ovens. He assumed that each muffle could incinerate up to five corpses simultaneously and that the average cremation duration was between twenty-five and thirty minutes.

On the basis of these figures, he came to an hourly incineration rate of 175 corpses for Crematoria 2 and 3 and a daily capacity of 2,500 persons for each crematorium – a reduction of 16 percent from the figure estimated by the Soviet-Polish commission shortly

[821] The companies Gebrüder Beck of Offenbach; Didier-Werke, later Schamottefabrik A.G. of Stettin; Hans Kori of Berlin; Wilhelm Ruppmann of Stuttgart.

after the liberation of the camp, but a figure that was a little over 60 percent higher than the official capacity calculated by Topf of 1,440 corpses per day. According to Dawidowski, Crematoria 4 and 5 had an incineration capacity of 1,500 corpses per day, a figure that was equal to the assumed capacity of the gas chambers, equal to the earlier Soviet estimate, and around double the official German figure of 768 corpses per day."

Here again van Pelt provides us with an example of his crass ignorance. He does not even know that Dawidowski, too, was part of the Soviet-Polish commission which had investigated the crematoria and the number of victims at Auschwitz. This commission, as I have already explained, consisted of the Polish engineers Dawidowski and Doliński and the Soviet engineers Lavruschin and Schuer. In their "assessment" of the crematorium ovens and the alleged gas chambers, drawn up between February 14 and March 8, 1945, they claimed the following:[822]

- Crematoria II/III: three to five corpses were loaded into each muffle; their cremation took 20 to 30 minutes. Hence it was possible to cremate 6,000 corpses per day in the 30 muffles of these two crematoria at full load.
- Crematoria IV/V: three to five corpses were loaded into each muffle; their cremation took 30 to 40 minutes. Hence it was possible to cremate 3,000 corpses per day in the 16 muffles of these two crematoria at full load.

Hence Dawidowski did not "calculate" anything at all himself, but only repeated what he had already subscribed to as a member of the commission mentioned, which had "ascertained" the following:

- Crematoria II and III (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 47):

  "On average, five corpses at a time were loaded into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took 25-30 minutes. The 30 muffles of the two Crematoria II and III could cremate 350 corpses in one hour. According to the opinion of the experts, with an operation in two shifts of 12 hours per day and setting aside a stop of 3 hours per day for removing the slag from the gasifiers and for various minor tasks, with the unavoidable stoppages of continuous operation, the average quantity of corpses actually cremated in 24 hours was 5,000 in the two crematoria. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of the eyewitnesses Tauber and Jankowski."

[822] "Akt February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oswiecim." GARF, 7021-108-14, pp. 2-7.

- Crematoria IV and V (*ibid.*, p. 48):

  "In these crematoria, too, 3-5 corpses were loaded into each muffle. The cremation of such a load took about 30 minutes. In the opinion of the experts, the two Crematoria IV and V, running at full load, with two shifts of 12 hours, setting aside a stoppage for the removal of the slag from the gasifiers, for minor incidents, bottlenecks etc., could cremate 3,000 corpses on average per day. This figure is in agreement with the depositions of the eyewitnesses."

The pseudo-scientific character of these alleged "calculations" becomes apparent, if we consider that Tauber and Jankowski had attributed to Crematoria II/III a capacity of 2,500 cremations per day each in their depositions before judge Sehn.

The Polish-Soviet evaluation was based on initial hypotheses (three to five corpses per muffle cremated in 20-30 minutes) which yielded an average capacity (via four corpses in one muffle cremated in 25 minutes) of 3,456 corpses in 24 hours; the capacity stated by the experts (3,000 corpses per day) relied on the tacit assumption of a stoppage of three hours per day for the cleaning of the gasifiers, explicitly asserted by Tauber during his questioning by the Soviet interrogators (see chapter 10.2.5.). Taking this limitation into account, the cremation capacity in fact dropped to 3,024 corpses per day.

Dawidowski, as an expert for the court, could not speak against Tauber's and Jankowski's testimonies, but could not deny either what he had underwritten as a member of the Polish-Soviet commission. This dilemma of having to reconcile two disagreeing sets of figures forced Dawidowski to elaborate a hodge-podge of contradictory data.

If 15 muffles really could cremate 175 corpses in one hour, the cremation capacity in 21 hours of effective operation would have been (175×21 =) 3,675 corpses. If, on the other hand, the daily capacity of 15 muffles was 2,500 corpses, then they operated for (2,500÷175 =) about 14 hours per day. Both hypotheses are therefore at variance with the testimonies of Tauber and Jankowski.

For Crematoria IV and V Dawidowski chose to repeat the cremation capacity adopted by the Polish-Soviet commission, but brought the duration of the cremation process from 30-40 minutes down to 30 minutes. However, with the averages he adopted (four corpses per muffle in 30 minutes with 21 hours of daily operation), he came to a cremation capacity of 1,344 corpses per day, which he then rounded off gen-

erously as 1,500 to make it fit the capacity given by the Polish-Soviet "experts."

Van Pelt adds (pp. 214f.):

> *"During the Hungarian Action, however, actual incineration capacity exceeded the total capacity of the crematoria of 8,000 corpses per day. Two incineration pits created in the spring of 1944 had a capacity of 5,000 corpses each, which brought the total incineration capacity at Birkenau to 18,000 – a figure far below the (theoretically) maximum killing rate of 60,000 people in all the gas chambers."*

This is another demonstration of van Pelt's incompetence and his serious methodical mistakes. Dawidowski embraced the Soviet propaganda wholeheartedly; not satisfied with simply bolstering the story of the four million victims (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 52), he added his own absurdity on the page before, obviously backed up by a brilliant "(pseudo)scientific demonstration": (*ibid*., p. 51)

> *"In the light of the corresponding declarations of the witnesses, the expert estimates the output of the gas chambers in the four cremation complexes at Birkenau to be 60,000 persons in 24 hours. This figure is based on the following calculation: according to the statements by the witnesses, 3,000 persons could be herded into the gas chambers of each of the crematoria. The undressing phase, in an atmosphere of violent excitement, took 30 minutes, the gassing phase lasted 25-30 minutes on average, and the removal* [of the corpses] *from the chambers required 4 hours for each gassing.*
>
> *Altogether then, to carry out the gassing of one load in the chambers, 5 hours were needed, i.e. the output of the gas chambers of each cremation complex was 15,000 persons in 24 hours. For the 4 cremation complexes we obtain the figure of 60,000 persons in 24 hours."*

In practice this means that if a complete gassing cycle took five hours, about (24÷5 ≈) five gassings of 3,000 persons could be carried out every day in each crematorium, or (3,000×5×4 =) 60,000 could be gassed daily in the four Birkenau crematoria. The absurdity of such a computation is obvious by itself. Let me note here only that, just as the removal of 3,000 persons would have taken four hours, the freight elevator taking the corpses to the furnace hall would have had to perform (3,000÷5 =) 600 round trips during that time, each of which could have taken no more than ([4×3,600]÷600 =) 24 seconds! The expert adds that the cremation capacity of Birkenau stood at 18,000 corpses per day in

1944 – 8,000 in the crematoria and 10,000 in the "cremation pits" – but could be raised to 24,000, "if all the installations were run at maximum capacity" (*ibid.*). The absurd story invented by Dawidowski was taken up in the sentence of the Höss trial as well as in the indictment of the trial against the camp garrison: in both cases it was asserted that the extermination capacity of the gas chambers had been 60,000 persons per day,[823] whereas the fable of the 10,000 corpses cremated daily in the "cremation pits" is still valid today as an official holocaust dogma (Piper 1994, pp. 173f.). As far as the pits are concerned, Dawidowski does not actually say that there were two, each with a capacity of 5,000 corpses per day, but writes (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 51):

> *"pits*[824] *near Crematorium V* [cremation capacity] *5,000* [corpses per day] *and pits near the second bunker 5,000."*

This now brings us to the incredible conclusion reached by van Pelt: Dawidowski's assessment "put the history of the extermination installations at Auschwitz on a solid historical basis" (p. 216). In reality, Dawidowski was a fervent supporter of the Soviet propaganda which he first helped to create as a member of the Polish-Soviet Commission of inquiry and then assisted to spread as an "expert" of the court. His conjectures regarding the German "code terms" (*Sonderbehandlung, Sondermaßnahmen* etc.), as I have already explained, derived from his assumption of the assured existence of homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau which allowed him to deduce the alleged criminal significance of the "code terms."

In contrast to this, van Pelt starts out from the criminal significance of those "code terms" and then deduces from them the existence of homicidal gas chambers. Both methods, however, merely constitute parts of a circular argument and do not in the least yield "a solid historical basis." This is even more true for Dawidowski's conjectures concerning the Birkenau cremation ovens, which are nothing but a sterile repetition of the Soviet propaganda garnished with more absurdities. The only basis which Dawidowski gave to the later historiography was not historical but propagandistic.

---

[823] AGK, NTN, 146z (verdict of Höss trial), p. 31; GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 75 (indictment at the trial of the camp garrison).

[824] "Doły," in the plural.

17.6.2. Jan Sehn

Judge Jan Sehn based his procedure regarding the alleged extermination on the above propagandistic basis. As van Pelt tells us, Sehn wrote the following in 1946 (p. 218):

> *"Together, therefore, the four new crematoria had 46 retorts, each with a capacity of 3-5 corpses. The burning of one retort load lasted about half an hour, and as the cleaning of the fireplaces took about an hour per day, so all the four crematoria could burn about 12,000 corpses in 24 hours, which would give 4,380,000 a year."*

Surprisingly, van Pelt shows some critical sense and says (*ibid.*):

> *"It is unclear why Sehn chose to change Dawidowski's assessment that the capacity of the four crematoria in Birkenau was 8,000 per day. Sehn's calculations do not make sense: even if we assume a load of 5 corpses per muffle and an incineration time of 30 minutes, and an operation period of 23 hours per day, we come to a capacity of 'only' (46×5×2×23) = 10,580 corpses per day."*

The explanation is that Sehn, when it came to propaganda, was more Soviet than the Soviets themselves; as we have seen in chapter 15.1., he went so far as to raise the number of victims from four million to five. We note that judge Sehn's assertion was at variance even with Jankowski who said that, as van Pelt tells us, "Crematoria 2 and 3 each had an incineration capacity of 2,500 corpses, while Crematoria 4 and 5 could burn 1,500 each" (p. 186) for a total of 8,000 and not 12,000 corpses per day. Van Pelt then goes on to quote the following passage from Jankowski's deposition (p. 186f.):

> *"The unloading ramp was situated opposite crematoria 2 and 3, more or less halfway between camps C and D. At that time about 18,000 Hungarians were daily murdered at Birkenau. Circa 30% of the then arriving transports, which kept coming one after another all day long, were selected to be put in the camp. They were registered in series A and B. If the number of persons to be gassed was not sufficiently large, they would be shot and burned in pits. It was a rule to use the gas chamber for groups of more than 200 persons, as it was not worthwhile to put the gas chamber in action for a smaller number of persons."*

The figure of 18,000 Hungarian Jews *assassinated* per day is absolutely unfounded. If we are to believe the witness, this figure represents 70% of the deported Hungarian Jews (the remaining 30% were regis-

tered), and so the total number of deportees should have stood at around 25,700 per day. Even the Auschwitz Museum, where Jankowski's deposition was published, had to admit (Bezwińska/Świebocka, note 74, p. 49):

> *"This figure is too high. According to the decisions taken in Vienna it was planned that 4 trains with 3,000 people each were to arrive every day."*

However, there was only a single day – June 17, 1944 – on which four transports arrived at Auschwitz, or 12,000 deportees; on all other days of the deportation period the number of trains was one, two or three (Mattogno 2001a, p. 392). Still, van Pelt's attention was not stirred by such a blatant lie, but by the shootings. He states in fact that "Jankowski was largely right in the last assertion" and then comes up with a fanciful description of the alleged practice of shooting near the pits, which he summarizes in the following words (p. 187):

> *"Most who were condemned to die could walk the relatively short distance from the place of selection to the crematoria. Because there was no transport available for those who could not, a situation arose in which those who had walked to the crematoria would have to wait a long time for those who were* [too] *lame and crippled to catch up. Such a delay would disturb the efficiency of the killing operation and produce greater anxiety, hence the SS decided not to wait for those who were unable to join the main body of those deportees to be gassed and to begin gassing those who were able to walk to the crematoria immediately after they had undressed themselves. From this evolved the practice of shooting those who were left behind."*

Van Pelt probably invented this alleged "evolution," because he considered Jankowski's assertions to be nonsense. Actually, the smallest of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V had a surface area of 43.2 m², and one therefore does not understand why "it was not worthwhile" to gas fewer than 200 persons. The matter is even more mysterious from van Pelt's point of view, because he believed that in the alleged homicidal gas chambers only a minute quantity of Zyklon B was employed (see chapter 14.1.). Let me add that the tale invented by van Pelt is loudly refuted by Jankowski himself, who declared:[825]

> *"As far as the gassing itself is concerned, we must say that, when old people or children who were sick or mentally ill were brought in,*

[825] Deposition by S. Jankowski on April 13, 1945, before judge J. Sehn, in: Bezwińska/Świebocka, p. 55.

they were not ordered to get down from the truck, they were simply dumped in the yard [of the crematorium]*, like dumping garbage, into trenches arranged for the purpose."*

Hence, contrary to what van Pelt says, those who were unable to walk were taken to the crematoria by truck. In his report on the investigations done at the camp, Sehn not only rejected the cremation capacity adopted by Jankowski, but did not even mention the shootings near the pits. All the same van Pelt writes (p. 187):

"Jankowski's statements provided a solid basis for Sehn's investigation."

But even Sehn's "investigation," just like Dawidowski's, was based on propaganda. This comes out very clearly when he speaks about the "cremation pits" in particular (Sehn 1946, p. 126):

"During the period between May and August 1944, when mass transports of Hungarian Jews and French insurgents were brought in, in the light of the turmoil created by the situation at the fronts, the Hungarians and the French were gassed in such numbers that the crematoria were unable to cremate all the corpses. Therefore, enormous trenches were dug near Crematorium V, and the old trenches near the gas chamber in the woods [bunker 2] *were reopened, and corpses were cremated without interruption. With all installations running at full speed, a figure of 24,000 cremated corpses per day was reached in August 1944!"*

The propagandistic character of these assertions is all too obvious. As we have just seen, the figure of "24,000" is absurd even with respect to the detainees *deported*, and all the more so with respect to those allegedly killed. On the other hand, the month – August 1944 – is an anachronism, because the deportation of Hungarian Jews ended on July 9, and the last transports reached Auschwitz on July 11, 1944. The story of the extermination of the French insurgents is hence a legend that was *en vogue* in the immediate postwar period: Filip Friedman states that they were estimated to have been 670,000! (Friedman, p. 55.) This legend survived through the 1970s and then left the scene (Mattogno 2005c, pp. 24f.). Finally, of all the witnesses who made their contradictory declarations on the "cremation pits," no one mentions the figure adopted by Jan Sehn.

Van Pelt ends this chapter by dedicating a few pages to the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (a.k.a. Kulka) *Továrna na smrt* (The death factory) published in 1946 and re-edited in 1956, with another printing

the following year (Kraus/Kulka). The authors attempt to justify in this book the Soviet lie of the four million dead on the basis of fictitious transports: they invent transports of unregistered Jews allegedly gassed on arrival for a total of 3,500,000 persons, adding the 320,000 detainees who allegedly died at the camp and another 15,000 who allegedly died during the evacuation of the camp, and conclude in the end that their figure was not far off from the Soviet figure of four million! (Kraus/Kulka, pp. 203f.) Particularly strange was their description of Crematoria II and III, which van Pelt quotes (p. 221; cf. Kraus/Schön, p. 145):

> *"At the entrance to the gas chamber was a lift, behind double doors, for transporting the corpses to the furnace rooms on the ground-floor, with their three-stage*[826] *furnaces. At the bottom stage air was (brought) in by electric fans, at the middle the fuel was burnt, and at the top of (sic) corpses were placed, two or three at a time, on the stout fire-clay grate."*

These two would-be historians interpret and explain the German expression "*Dreimuffelofen*," triple-muffle oven, as designating an oven on three levels, although they themselves showed – on the preceding page – a photograph of the triple muffle ovens of Crematorium II. Van Pelt felt obliged to amend the text by adding the verb "brought," yet he was unmoved by the big mistake regarding the structure of the ovens. But then again, this is just another example of his historical and technical incompetence.

17.7. The Witnesses Bendel, Nyiszli, Müller

In his supposedly cognitive process van Pelt leaves aside three important "*Sonderkommando*" witnesses who, having been unable to follow the final development of the propaganda story about the gas chambers, as I have explained before, gave very different and contrasting accounts of their own.

17.7.1. Charles S. Bendel

Van Pelt presents us with a long excerpt from Bendel's deposition at the Belsen trial (pp. 234ff.), but without any comment, even though it contains various assertions which clash conspicuously with his credo, for example:

[826] The adjective used in the original text, "třístupňový" signifies "having three stages."

- the gassing of 80,000 Jews from the Lodz ghetto, although there were only 25,000 deportees (p. 112, see chapter 15.2.);
- the number (three), the size (12×6 m) and the capacity (1,000 corpses per hour) of the alleged "cremation pits" in the yard of Crematorium V are completely at variance with the assertions by Tauber, Dragon and Jankowski (and by all the other witnesses; see Mattogno 2005c, pp. 13-23);
- the death of the alleged victims within two minutes and the opening of the door of the alleged gas chamber after five minutes, whereas van Pelt speaks of "up to 30 minutes" (p. 388; see chapter 14.1.);

Van Pelt has even more reasons to keep quiet about the many later declarations Bendel made and which were either false or at variance with van Pelt's assumptions (cf. Mattogno 1990a, pp. 25-47), for example:

- The dimensions of the alleged gas chamber: 10×4×1.6 meters.
- The number and the size of the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria IV and V. In this respect the witness declared:[827]

  > *"For crematoriums 3 and 4 there were 2 other gas chambers, measuring each one 6 metres long and 3 metres wide and 1½ metres high."*

  Only children and very small adults could have stood upright in such a room. Instead, the three rooms presented as homicidal gas chambers measured 12.35×7.72, 11.69×8.40, and 11.69×3.70 meters and were 2.20 meters high (see chapter 5.10 & 5.7.).
- The herding of 1,000 persons into a room of 40 m². In this respect Bendel said (p. 29 of note 828):

  > *"Each gas chamber was 10 metres long and 4 metres wide. The people were herded in so tightly that there was no possibility even to put in one more. It was a great amusement for the SS to throw in children <u>above the head</u> of those who were packed tightly."* (Emph. added).

  He had obviously forgotten that he had indicated the height of the alleged gas chamber as being 1.5 or 1.6 meters – little more than five feet! When defense counsel Zippel asked him during the cross-examination how it had been possible to cram 1,000 persons into the space of 64 m³, Bendel merely replied (two pages later):

[827] Statement by C.S. Bendel dated October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 2.
[828] Interrogation of C.S. Bendel on March 2, 1946. NI-11953.

> *"This one must ask oneself. It can only be done by the German technique."*

- The existence of two gas chambers in each crematorium (Phillips, p. 135).
- The number of victims for the month of June, 1944: 25,000 per day: "During the month of June the number of gassed was 25,000 every day" (p. 28 of note 828) This amounts to 750,000 gassed victims for the month of June alone, but when replying to the question: "How many were gassed in May and June 1944?," Bendel said: "About 400,000" (*ibid*., p. 29).
- At the time of the Belsen trial the witness had heard the Soviet fable of the four million dead at Auschwitz and bent various other aspects of his own account to fit it, in particular: the harvest of gold teeth – some 17 tons (!; *ibid*., p. 30) – and the use of Zyklon B for homicidal purposes: "Two tins for one thousand persons; 25,000 per day; then we may say 50 tins per day" (*ibid*.), i.e. 1,500 cans per month. But then, contradicting himself once again, he declared:[829]

  > *"During the months of May and June of 1944 I estimate that a total of 400 tins of Zyklon B per month were used for killing people."*

17.7.2. Miklos Nyiszli

Van Pelt devotes only a couple of lines to Nyiszli and only in connection with the alleged killing of twins by Dr. Mengele (p. 445). This crime, about which he is the only witness to report, has no foundation in documents (see Mattogno 2005b, pp. 51-68). Nyiszli is the author of a memoir on Auschwitz which enjoyed great popularity in mainstream holocaust historiography over many years. The first edition in Hungarian appeared in 1946 and was entitled "*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*" (I was an anatomist with Dr. Mengele at the Auschwitz crematorium, Nyiszli 1946). It was soon translated into various languages. Van Pelt is well aware of the fact that Nyiszli was a mythomaniac – so much so that he published in the Budapest newspaper *Világ* ("World") the totally invented minutes of his questioning at the IG-Farben trial, although he had never appeared there as a witness (see Mattogno 2002a, pp. 231f.). His book bursts with con-

[829] Statement by C.S. Bendel dated October 21, 1945. NI-11390, p. 7.

tradictions, falsification and blatant errors. I have listed 120 in a specific study of this topic published in 1988.

An extreme example is what he says about the construction of the crematoria, which he dates to the winter of 1939-1940, when the Auschwitz camp as such did not yet exist. He attributes furnace halls some 150 m long (instead of 30) to Crematoria II and III with 15 individual ovens (instead of five ovens with three muffles each) and describes the alleged gas chamber as being a room 200 m long (instead of 30) and speaks also of four freight elevators (instead of a single one). In his words the crematoria were able to cremate three corpses in 20 minutes in each of the 15 ovens (muffles), a technically totally outrageous capacity which would correspond to 3,240 corpses in 24 hours, but he speaks explicitly of a cremation capacity of 5,000 corpses in 24 hours for each crematorium and of 20,000 for all four. He apparently does not even realize or care that in doing so he attributes to the 15 muffles of Crematoria II and III the same capacity as to the 8 muffles of Crematoria IV and V.

In this context Nyiszli inserts a chronology of the gassings which has direct mathematical ties with the fictitious data for the cremations. He tells us for example that the detainees of sector BIId of Birkenau, 10,500 persons, were *actually* cremated within one day in Crematoria III and IV, hence 5,250 corpses in each one; this is based on their fictional capacity given as 5,000 per day. For the same reason the 20,000 detainees coming from the Theresienstadt ghetto were *actually* cremated within 48 hours in Crematoria II and III, i.e. 5,000 corpses within 24 hours in each crematorium.

Nyiszli even believed that Zyklon B was made of chlorine, and as this gas has a higher density than air, he invents the story that it filled the gas chambers slowly, rising from below like water (Nyiszli 1961, p. 46):

> *"The bodies were not lying here and there throughout the room, but piled in a mass to the ceiling. The reason for this was that the gas first inundated the lower layers of air and rose but slowly toward the ceiling. This forced the victims to trample one another in a frantic effort to escape the gas."*

This witness knows nothing of "bunker 2" which did not exist as such for him: the respective house did in fact not contain homicidal gas chambers but only an undressing room for the victims who were then exterminated by a shot in the back of the neck near two "cremation

trenches." He claims to have seen with his own eyes the extermination of two million people in the gas chambers, but the total number of victims of the alleged gassings, which he himself mentions, is only around 605,000. For Nyiszli "Kanada" was not the *Effektenlager* (storage area of inmate belongings) with its 30 barracks, but an open-air dump in the yard of Crematorium II where refuse was burned. Finally he places Crematorium V two kilometers away from Birkenau! (See Mattogno 1988, pp. 9-60.)

17.7.3. Bendel's and Nyiszli's Testimonies According to Pressac

In the second chapter of the third part of his 1989 book, Pressac speaks about a "Critical study of the testimonies of doctors Bendel and Nyiszli concerning the Birkenau Krematorien and the homicide gassings." The subtitle specifies: "The testimonies of Doctors Miklos Nyiszli and Charles Sigismund or Paul Bendel or a demonstration of the impossibility of relying on raw testimony" (p. 469). Actually, Pressac brings in these two testimonies to show the fallacy of the previous historiographic method (p. 479):

> *"The historical methodology that consists of relying on raw testimony, considered to be 'sacrosanct,' such as the accounts of Bendel and Nyiszli lopping off the parts that seem 'dubious' or that 'don't fit' is a faulty methodology that necessarily leads to imprecision [for example, in '<u>Les chambres à gaz ont existé</u>' by G Welters, p. 113, Bendel's account is cut without any indication that this has been done (lines 9 and 10) and in '<u>Les chambres à gaz: Secret d'Etat</u>,' p. 205, the phrase concerning the presence of Himmler, considered unlikely, disappears]. Not authenticated by original documents, these early, precious, indispensible testimonies are full of imprecisions, errors and non sequiturs, even though on some points they correspond. They can be used only after historical verification and with explanations. This is how the historians of the Oswiecim Museum proceeded in producing their book '<u>Auschwitz vu par les SS</u>.' Those who use raw testimony without taking such precautions cause the careful and logical reader to spontaneously reject the material. The 'shaky' parts of the accounts, of low or zero credibility, often systematically 'forgotten' are put forward BEFORE ANYTHING ELSE by the revisionist authors."*

Pressac analyzes two testimonies by Bendel and finds in both of them more than a dozen errors, exaggerations or inventions (pp. 470ff.). In his conclusion he asserts that he considers the statements put forward by the witness "with present knowledge and in the light of contemporary documents, to be untrue." This severe accusation is essentially valid also for van Pelt's method, who cuts off or "forgets" the "dubious" portions of the testimonies or those which "do not fit well," and if he really has to quote them, he puts on a poker face and lets them go without any comment.

Regarding the emphasis which revisionist authors have put on these passages, it is worth noting that they almost always concern essential points of the testimonies – otherwise they would not have been left out by the holocaust authors. On the other hand, if it can be shown that a witness lied deliberately on essential points of his testimony, it is most necessary to stress these falsifications first of all, as they devaluate the entire testimony.

The method of historical verification of the testimonies by means of documents and other objective elements of comparison is no doubt the best and highly recommendable, but it has to be applied rigorously. Otherwise it changes into van Pelt's "convergence of proof," in which the criterion of verification is replaced by a sterile circular reasoning of self-confirming internal fallacies.

17.7.4. Filip Müller

Van Pelt treats Müller as he does Nyiszli, although he values his testimony very highly, invoking it, as he does, to "confirm" Tauber's reliability (p. 205):

> *"Tauber's statements were largely corroborated by the contemporary testimonies of Jankowski and Dragon and by the later memoirs of Filip Müller."*

The method of "convergence" of allegedly "independent" testimonies becomes grotesque here, because "the later memoirs" came out in 1979! In spite of the holocaustic importance of this book, van Pelt allots merely a few lines to it in the context of the Vrba-Wetzler report, which I have already examined. Van Pelt certainly knew my article (1990b, pp. 5-24), in which I show that Müller has shamelessly plagiarized Nyiszli's book in its German translation, as it had appeared in the Munich magazine *Quick* in 1961 under the title "Auschwitz. Tagebuch

eines Lagerarztes." It appears to be just as certain that van Pelt did not know of Müller's participation in the trial of the camp garrison. In his deposition on that occasion Müller limited himself to an account of his (alleged) activity at Crematorium I of the Auschwitz main camp without ever mentioning his alleged work at the Birkenau crematoria, although 75% of his above book is dedicated to it (see Mattogno 2005e, pp. 33-48). From this we may deduce how "independent" his declarations about the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau really are and what value they have in terms of any "confirmation."

As a matter of fact, when analyzing the blueprint of Crematorium III reproduced in Müller's book (p. 287), we find that it matches almost perfectly the one reproduced in the book by Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka (1946 & 1957), see Illustration 2.

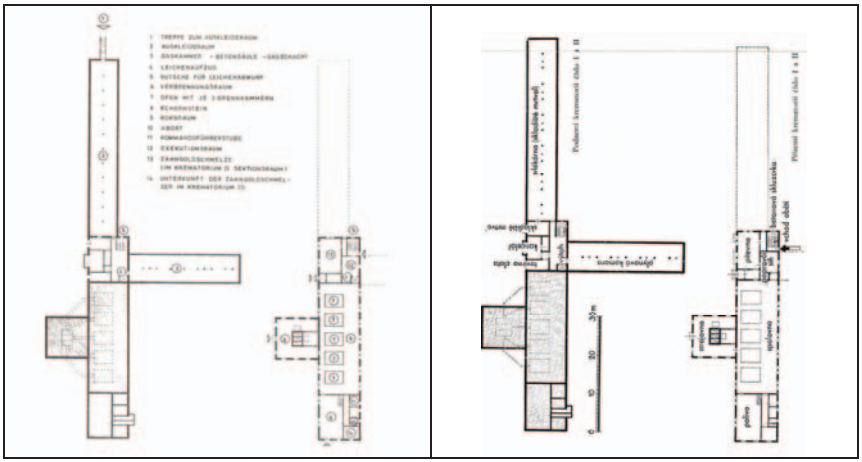

Illustration 2: Blueprints of Crematorium III as reproduced by Müller (left, 1979) and Kraus/Kulka (right, 1946). A clear case of plagiarism.

Kraus/Kulka added a non-existing entrance next to the chute, marked as "entrance for victims" ("*vchod obětí*"), wrong window locations at this point and other details. Müller copied it all, down to this drawing's unique graphic appearance. But he also made a few changes to the basement rooms: while he removed the little crosses between the pillars representing drains in the alleged undressing room (*Leichenkeller* 2), he converted them into "gas shafts" in the purported gas chamber (*Leichenkeller* 1), although Kraus/Kulka clearly said that there were allegedly only two such devices which are not shown in their plan (1956, 4th edition, p. 110; van Pelt 2002, p. 221). By accident Müller transformed one concrete pillar into a "gas shaft," though, probably because

he covered one cross with his number 3. He also plagiarized the description of the door leading into *Leichenkeller* 1 as a "double door" (pp. 184f.), which Kraus/Kulka had described as such as well (1957, p. 111), since their drawing is obviously based on an older original blueprint of that building.

One change made by Müller, his re-labeling of room no. 12 from "autopsy room," as reported by Kraus/Kulka, to "room for melting of gold fillings," is apparently based on Nyiszli's account, whom Müller must have considered a better source for his plagiarism in this case.

Interestingly, Müller's plagiarized version of the Kraus/Kulka drawing was later reproduced by yet another self-styled *Sonderkommando* member, including all the blunders: Daniel Bennahmias, see Illustration 3 (Fromer).

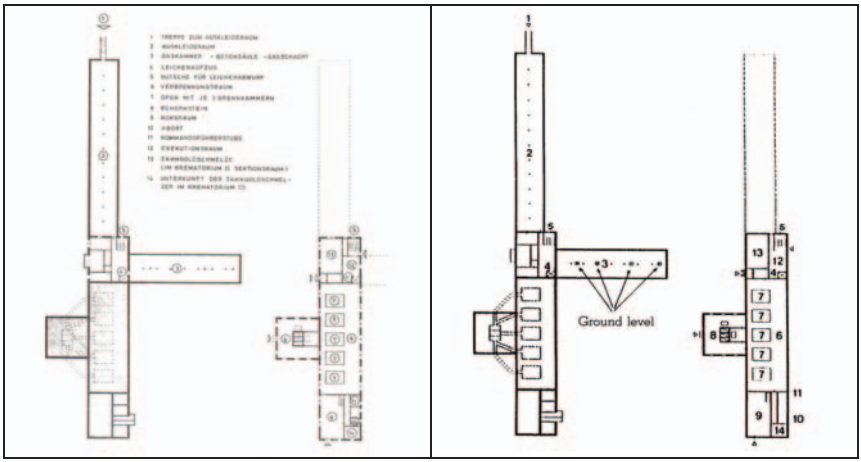

Illustration 3: Blueprints of Crematorium III as reproduced by Müller (left, 1979) and Bennahmias (right, Fromer 1993). Another clear case of plagiarism.

The drawing of Crematoria IV and V reproduced by Kraus/Kulka was plagiarized by Müller too, by the way.

As we can see, cross-pollination abounds among the self-styled members of the *Sonderkommando*.

17.8. The Lesser Witnesses

In his odd historiographic method van Pelt not only leaves aside the three witnesses of the "*Sonderkommando*" already mentioned, but in his frenetic search for "confirmations" goes so far as to revive a series of testimonies which are by now totally discredited, and by so doing he

demonstrates once more his surprising lack of critical sense. Things become really grotesque when he underwrites and even tries to justify those false testimonies.

17.8.1. Ada Bimko

At the Belsen trial the Polish Jewess Ada Bimko, a physician deported to Auschwitz on August 4, 1943, made the following statement (Phillips, pp. 66f.):

> *"In the first room I met a man who came from the same town as I do. There was also an S.S. man with a rank of Unterscharfuhrer, and he belonged to the Red Cross. I was told that in the first big room the people left their clothes, and from this room were led into a second, and I gained the impression that hundreds and hundreds might go into this room, it was so large. It resembled the shower-baths or ablution rooms we had in the camp. <u>There were many sprays all over the ceiling in rows which were parallel. All these people who went into this room were issued with a towel and a cake of soap, so that they should have the impression that they were going to have a bath, but for anybody who looked at the floor it was quite clear that it was not so, because there were no drains.</u> In this room there was a small door which opened to a room which was pitch dark and looked like a corridor. I saw a few lines of rails with a small wagon which they called a lorry* [in German 'Lore']*, and I was told that prisoners who were already gassed were put on these wagons and sent directly to the crematorium. I believe the crematorium was in the same building, but I myself did not see the stove* [sic!]. *There was yet another room a few steps higher than the previous one with a very low ceiling, and I noticed two pipes which I was told contained the gas. There were also two huge metal containers containing gas."* (Emph. added)

In order to confer a minimum of credibility to this witness, van Pelt writes "it seems that she visited Crematorium V," but Ada Bimko's description does in fact not fit the architecture of any of the crematoria. In particular, it does not apply to Crematorium V, because – as we shall see presently – the witness speaks of a "gas chamber below," whereas Crematorium V had only a ground floor and there was no basement of any sort. From her testimony, by the way, van Pelt quotes only the passage I have emphasized and so drops the grossest lies of this witness.

The peak of her grotesque description was actually the "two huge metal containers containing gas" from which the gas, piped through "two pipes," came out of the "sprays" of the alleged gas chamber, as the witness described in a deposition attached to the minutes of the trial (*ibid.*, p. 742):

> *"The SS man told me that the pipes, which were in the floor, were connected to the spray fittings in the gas chamber below."*

The testimony is clearly false. Instead of admitting this obvious and irrefutable fact, van Pelt lamely tries to justify Ada Bimko's lies. In fact, he argues that the witness had seen "the ductwork of the ventilation system installed above the gas chambers" (p. 234), but she speaks of "tubes which were in the floor," hence not "above" but "below." Besides, none of the alleged gas chambers at Birkenau was equipped with a de-aeration (*Entlüftung*) consisting of visible metal pipework which someone could have mistaken for "two huge metal containers." *Leichenkellers* 1 of Crematoria II and III actually had a brick de-aeration duct which ran along the two upper edges of the room, as can be seen clearly on drawing 934 of January 27, 1943, which shows the *Leichenkeller* in section and which van Pelt himself publishes (pp. 364, 377). He shows, moreover, a drawing of his own of the inside of *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II in which the de-aeration ducts are correctly shown as brickwork (p. 194). Van Pelt has other drawings of his own making which represent the insides of the "undressing room" (p. 201) and of the "gas chambers" (p. 203), but not even on these is there any de-aeration ductwork.

Van Pelt knows very well that no rails or little carts existed in the alleged gas chambers, nor any rooms "a few steps higher" than others, nor rooms "with a very low ceiling," and precisely because he knew all this, he did not include these passages of Ada Bimko's deposition in his quotation. Then van Pelt attempts an explanation which is most ludicrous (p. 234):

> *"Her SS guide told her, erroneously, that the ducts which extracted the poison from the gas chambers served the opposite purpose, namely to force the hydrogen cyanide into the gas chambers, and he wrongly identified the cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators as gas cylinders. Not in a position to challenge his explanation, Bimko accepted it for what it was."*

So the poor *SS-Unterscharführer* has to take all the blame for Ada Bimko's lies! What is even more astonishing is that van Pelt knows

very well that the "cylindrical drums that contained the ventilators [*i.e. the housings*]" were located in the attics (*Dachgeschoss*) of Crematoria II and III and not in the alleged gas chambers; thus the false witness could never even have seen them![830] Not to say anything about the somewhat unusual behavior (to say the least) of this SS corporal who would immediately have spilled the beans about the "terrible secret" of Auschwitz to the first Jewish girl coming along. The SS tour guide is an obvious literary means brought in by Ada Bimko to explain and simultaneously lend credence to her "technical knowledge" of the alleged extermination installations. This is underlined by the fact that her tale is nothing but a variation on the lies contained in the Vrba-Wetzler report. That this witness is an outright liar is also demonstrated by the statement she made in a deposition included in the proceedings of the Belsen trial (Phillips, p. 740):

> *"I have examined the records of the numbers cremated and I say that the records show that about 4,000,000 persons were cremated at the camp."*

We see that van Pelt has simply tried to cover up Ada Bimko's lies with even more lies.

17.8.2. M.-C. Vaillant-Couturier and S. Shmaglevskaya

The first witness is introduced by van Pelt in the following manner (p. 246):

> *"On January 28, 1946, Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier, deputy of the Constituent Assembly and Knight in the Legion of Honor, provided a long, precise, and important testimony on the situation in Auschwitz."*

He then quotes a long excerpt from the deposition this witness gave at Nuremberg. We can see that this excerpt is long, but why is it "precise and important"? If we just limit ourselves to the passage published by van Pelt (*ibid.*), the witness declared that "3 weeks after" her arrival at Auschwitz, which was on January 27, 1943, 1,200[831] Jewish women arrived at Auschwitz via Drancy from the Romainville fort near Paris. 125 were registered, the others were allegedly gassed. However, of the three transports which left the Drancy camp for Auschwitz during that time (February 9, 11, and 13, 1943) only transport no. 47 of February

[830] I have dealt at length with this "explanation" by van Pelt in Mattogno 2005g.
[831] Van Pelt erroneously has 3,000.

11 included any Jews from Romainville – 20 persons altogether.[832] The witness also said that "in the spring of 1944" "large convoys of Hungarian Jews – about 700,000" (van Pelt, p. 247) came to Auschwitz; this is almost twice the number of such persons who actually arrived there. The witness describes the alleged gassing process; her source was "a little Jewess from France" about whom she says (*ibid.*, p. 248):

> *"When I met her she was employed to undress the babies before they were taken into the gas chamber."*

Apparently we have here the first (and only) female detainee of the "*Sonderkommando*" – a historical first! The witness goes on in her testimony which refers in particular to Crematorium II, which she could see from her block, no. 26 (*ibid.*):

> *"Once the people were undressed they took them into a room which was somewhat like a shower room, and gas capsules*[833] *were thrown through an opening in the ceiling. An SS man would watch the effect through a porthole. At the end of 5 or 7 minutes, when the gas had completed its work, he gave the signal to open the doors;*[834] *and men with gas masks – they too were internees – went in and removed the corpses. They told us that the internees must have suffered before dying, because they were closely clinging to one another and it was very difficult to separate them."* (Emph. added)

The "gas capsules" were a clear derivation of the "gas bombs" invented by J. Tabeau. The witness knew only a single opening in the ceiling and knew nothing about the ventilation; instead, she attributes "doors," in the plural, to the alleged gas chambers. Such mistakes are somewhat strange for a detainee who claimed to speak all the time with members of the "*Sonderkommando*," although these people, if we follow the mainstream historiography, were kept apart from the other detainees for reasons of secrecy and could not talk to anyone else.

The duration of the gassing, five to seven minutes, is of an order of magnitude van Pelt railed against in his attack on the *Leuchter Report*, for which he assumed an agony of the victims lasting "up to 30 minutes." This allows him to prop up his thesis that Zyklon B "concentrations at Auschwitz could have been as low as 100 ppm," which a duration of five to seven minutes obviously would not support (see chapter

[832] Klarsfeld 1978, "Convoi n° 47 en date du 11 fevrier 1943" (the book is unpaginated).
[833] In the French text: "capsules de gaz." TMI, vol. VI, p. 225.
[834] In the French text: "les portes," i.e. plural. *Ibid.*

14.1.). Besides, van Pelt stops his quotation before the witness utters other major absurdities:[835]

> *"At Auschwitz there were eight crematories but, as from 1944, these proved insufficient. The SS had large pits dug by the internees where they put branches, sprinkled with gasoline, which they set on fire. Then they threw the corpses into the pits. From our block we could see after about three-quarters of an hour or an hour after the arrival of a convoy, large flames coming from the crematory and the sky was lighted up by the burning pits."*

Hence there were eight crematoria at Auschwitz, and the chimney of Crematorium II spewed "large flames"! It is clear that Marie-Claude Vaillant-Couturier did nothing but repeat the propaganda legends which went around in the camp and invented anonymous sources to give them some credibility, just as Ada Bimko had already done. One of the most captivating tales, and hence one of the most widespread, is the story of babies being burned alive:[835]

> *"One night we were awakened by terrifying cries. And we discovered, on the following day, from the men working in the Sonderkommando, the 'Gas Kommando,' that on the preceding day, the gas supply having run out, they had thrown the children into the furnaces alive."*

This story was espoused, with more embroideries, by Severina Shmaglevskaya, another false witness in the Nuremberg trial, quoted by van Pelt for incredible reasons (p. 249):

> *"At that time, when the greatest number of Jews were exterminated in the gas chambers, an order was issued that the children were to be thrown into the crematory ovens or the crematory ditches without previous asphyxiation with gases."*

In a separate study I have demonstrated how this legend developed from the propagandistic theme of the burning of semi-conscious men invented by the secret resistance movement as early as 1943 (2004i, pp. 60ff.). The most incredible thing is that Pressac took this up again in his second book on Auschwitz (1993, p. 91):

> *"Toward the end of the summer* [of 1944]*, as Zyklon B was running low, those unfit for work from the transports that still were being directed to Auschwitz, would be dumped directly into burning trenches of Crematorium V and of bunker 2."*

[835] IMT, vol. VI, p. 216.

His source (note 293, p. 108) was a statement by Hermann Langbein at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, in which Langbein, in a fit of feverish imagination, had welded together the two literary themes of a scarcity of Zyklon B and the order to burn the children alive (Langbein, vol. 1, p. 88.):

> *"In 1944 children were thrown into the large fires which burned next to the crematoria. We heard about it in the Stammlager, and I reported it to the Standortarzt. Doctor Wirths would not believe me. The next day, when I went to see him for the dictation, he told me: 'It was an order from camp commander Höss, given because there was not enough gas.' From then on, Dr. Wirths believed everything I told him."*

Langbein later became one of the most important holocaust historians on Auschwitz. His trustworthiness can be judged from the following statement he made in Vienna on August 8, 1945, against Maximilian Grabner:[836]

> *"Of course Grabner was present at the mass gassings of the transports that came to Auschwitz. Within the scope of these transports some five million persons were gassed."*

Grabner, who was then detained in Vienna, picked up and bolstered the accusation, "confessing":[837]

> *"During the time I was head of the Political Department at Auschwitz,*[838] *some 3-6 million people were gassed in this or a similar way."*

Langbein, in turn, took his inspiration from the following declaration made by Grabner:[837]

> *"When the crematoria could not burn the large number of persons murdered, pyres were built and the corpses were burned on them. Obersturmbannführer Höss also ordered that people, children in particular, were to be thrown onto those pyres alive. I myself know the following utterance by Höss. He once said in the officers' club: 'Let them throw these creatures into the fire alive.'"*

The scarcity of Zyklon B at Auschwitz is a tale without any foundation. It is known with certainty that 195 kg of Zyklon B were supplied to Auschwitz on April 11, 1944, followed by a delivery of another lot of

[836] Interrogation of H. Langbein by the Vienna Police, August 8, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 22.
[837] Minutes of the interrogation of M. Grabner by the Directorate of the Vienna Police dated Spetember 1, 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, p. 26a.
[838] From June 1940 until December 1943.

this product on April 27, and yet another of the same size on May 31 (PS-1553). Raul Hilberg has analyzed the question of the supply of Zyklon B to Auschwitz in 1944 on the basis of various documents from the IG-Farben trial and has come to the following conclusion (Hilberg 1995, p. 966):

> *"The supply was maintained until the very end. The SS were never short of gas."*

As far as the alleged order to burn children alive is concerned, it is needless to say that it has no basis in documents.

17.8.3. Janda Weiss

This witness was born on January 12, 1930, and was deported to Auschwitz from the Theresienstadt ghetto on May 18, 1944 (Kárný, vol. II, p. 403). Van Pelt writes that "members of the British parliament" visited the Buchenwald camp after its liberation and interviewed 150 detainees, among them Weiss (p. 167):

> *"One of the witnesses was 15-year-old Janda Weis, who had been deported to Birkenau a year earlier with a transport of 1,500 Jews from Theresienstadt. He was one of the 98 people of the family camp who was spared when the Theresienstadt Jews were gassed. As a kitchen helper, he visited the barracks where the Sonderkommandos were housed."*

The witness was 14 years old when he arrived at Birkenau but, as we know from D. Czech (1989, p. 698), in 1944 "children under the age of 14" were destined to be gassed immediately. The transport with which the witness arrived at Auschwitz (on May 19, 1944) counted not 1,500 but 2,499 persons. We see therefore that van Pelt does not even know mainstream holocaust historiography. With his usual lack of critical sense he accepts what the witness had said at face value. Weiss also stated (Hackett, p. 349):

> *"Many of the elderly refused to cooperate with the SS, which had taken the last little piece of food from them. They were killed on the spot."*

But this, too, is wrong, because the deportees were all registered (Czech, *ibid.*). The statement that only 98 persons were spared in the alleged gassing of July 10-11, 1944, is likewise false, because at least 3,580 of these detainees were transferred to other camps (Kraus/Schön,

p. 178). And in spite of his young age, the witness was obviously selected for work; he reports (Hackett, *ibid.*):

> *"We immediately went into camp; the rest of the family camp were gassed. In camp I became a helper in the kitchen. I visited the barracks of the Jewish work detail, which worked in the crematorium. These comrades told me about the horrors of the crematorium, where I would later work."*

This means that the alleged visits of the "*Sonderkommando* barracks"[839] by the witness took place after July 11, 1944, but as against this he was assigned to the crematoria at the end of June (Müller, pp. 236f.). Weiss' false statement hence undermines to some extent the reliability of his testimony, and van Pelt omits it for that reason.

Weiss, like the female witnesses examined above, does nothing but repeat the propaganda of the resistance movement in the camp, inventing a well-informed source (the men from the "*Sonderkommando*") to make his story sound more credible. He even picks up the little tales of the "horrible tongues of flame coming out of its smokestacks" (Hackett, p. 349), of people being "dumped into burning trenches while still alive,"[840] and of Moll's atrocities, who "grabbed infants by their little legs and smashed their skulls against the wall" (van Pelt, p. 168). The propagandistic nature of Weiss' statements appears clearly when he says (*ibid.*):

> *"There were three columns for the ventilators, through which the gas poured in."*

But the blowers for aeration and de-aeration were not located within the alleged gas chamber; instead, they were in the attic of the crematorium.[841] There is another revealing statement (van Pelt, *ibid.*):

> *"When the room was full, small children were thrown in through a window."*

---

[839] It is known that according to mainstream holocaust historiography the "Sonderkommando" was initially housed in a single barrack at Birkenau, block 13.

[840] Van Pelt 2002, p. 167. Olère has also illustrated this propaganda story in two drawings which bear the following caption: "SS throwing children into a burning trench alive (Bunker 2/V)." The drawings show the rear portion of a truck on the edge of a burning "cremation trench"; the bed of the truck, full of children, is tipped toward the trench, and an SS soldier, likewise on the edge of the trench, pulls the children off and throws them into the fire. Another soldier, also on the edge of the trench, salutes with his arm stretched out. Actually, because of the intense heat radiating from the trench, the two soldiers would have been burned alive themselves and the fuel tank of the truck would have exploded within minutes. See Klarsfeld 1989, p. 40.

[841] Cf. the original drawings showing their position in: Pressac 1993, documents 14 and 15 outside of the text.

However, the alleged gas chambers in Crematoria II and III did not have any windows, whereas those of Crematoria IV and V had iron bars on the outside.

17.9. The Defendants of the Belsen Trial

17.9.1. Josef Kramer

As I have pointed out in chapter 16.4., the main defendant in the Belsen trial was the former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Josef Kramer who had been camp commander of the Natzweiler-Struthof camp between October 1942 and May 1944, later commander of Auschwitz II – Birkenau, and from December 1944 onwards commander of the camp at Bergen-Belsen. Van Pelt writes about him (p. 236):

> *"Initially, during the pretrial interrogations, the former Lagerführer of Birkenau had maintained that there had been no gas chambers in Auschwitz. Yet he changed his story when the prosecution was able to present him proof that he had constructed and operated a gas chamber during his tenure as Kommandant of the camp at Natzweiler-Struthof. Confronted with this material, Kramer decided that it was better to confess the existence of gas chambers in both Natzweiler-Struthof and Auschwitz but to deny any direct responsibility. In the case of Auschwitz, where he served as Lagerführer of Birkenau, his denial of direct authority over the crematoria was, probably, justified. The crematoria were located outside the prisoner compound and were under the direct responsibility of the Political Department and the Kommandant."*

Kramer had stated in the undated declaration mentioned by van Pelt (Phillips, p. 731):

> *"I have heard of the allegations of former prisoners in Auschwitz referring to a gas chamber there, the mass executions and whippings, the cruelty of the guards employed, and that all this took place either in my presence or with my knowledge. All I can say to all this is that it is untrue from beginning to end."*

Actually, Kramer had not been confronted with any "proof" but only with a simple photograph of the alleged gas chamber at Natzweiler-Struthof (*ibid.*, p. 174). He then decided to "confess" only because he realized that the existence of gas chambers at Natzweiler-Struthof and at Birkenau was an immutable legal dogma, accepted and expressed even by Kramer's lawyer with the following words: "the gas chamber

existed, there is no doubt about that" (*ibid.*, p. 150). Thus the only potentially successful line of defense for Kramer was to subscribe to the dogma, but to deny his own direct responsibility, as he then did.

17.9.2. Hans Aumeier

The same choice, for the same reasons, was made also by Hans Aumeier, a former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* who had been transferred to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, where he held the post of *1. Schutzhaftlagerführer* at the *Stammlager* until August 15, 1943.[842] From October 1943 onwards he was commander of KL Vaivara in Estonia; in February 1945 he commanded KL Mysen in Norway, the country where he was arrested by the British on June 11, 1945. Van Pelt writes that Aumeier "denied any knowledge of gas chambers" at Auschwitz in his first report, but "a month later, Aumeier admitted that gas chambers had been in operation in Auschwitz and that they were used for killing of Jews" (p. 230). Aumeier, too, experienced at his own expense the upsetting power of the propagandistic dogma of the gas chambers. Initially he did not understand what the British investigators actually wanted from him nor correspondingly what would be his best defensive strategy. In his first declaration, written in Oslo on June 29, 1945, he wrote:[843]

> *"In the Stammlager, there was a crematorium consisting of 2 ovens. The corpses were burned there. The crematorium was the responsibility of the head of the political department and of the camp surgeon (Lagerarzt). During my time, 2 or 3 crematoria were being built. I know nothing about any gas chambers and no detainee was gassed during my tour of duty. When I was transferred away, there were about 54,000 detainees at Auschwitz, among them some 15,000 women and children. Inmates who became ill were moved to the infirmary which was the exclusive responsibility of the Lagerarzt."*

Soon, however, Aumeier was made to understand. The British handed him a questionnaire which contained, i.a., the following questions:[844]

---

[842] The following day, August 16, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz replaced Aumeier as 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer, Aumeier was transferred to Riga. Standortsonderbefehl dated August 18, 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 124.

[843] PRO, File WO.208/4661, report "Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45," p. 5. These documents were discovered by D. Irving who has posted them on his website www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

[844] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Questionaire "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier."

"f) Exact data on Birkenau.

g) Gassings (with all details). Number of daily and total victims.

h) Confession of own responsibility at gassings. Who carried them out (indicate names) und who ordered these people to do this."

It thus became clear to Aumeier that the "gassings" were taken to have occurred by the British investigators, an immutable and undeniable fact, and he adapted to this for reasons of mere defensive strategy. In the "Report on the interrogation of prisoner no. 211, *Sturmbannführer* Aumeier, Hans," dated August 10, 1945, we read:[845]

"The interrogator is satisfied that the major part of the material of this report is in conformity with the truth regarding the facts, but the personal reactions of Aumeier may change a bit once his destiny has become worse." (Emph. added)

It is obvious that the British investigators had a "truth" of their own about Auschwitz which they had just extracted from the investigation leading up to the Belsen trial (which, as we know, began a few months later on September 17, 1945) and to which Aumeier simply had to subscribe, that being the measure of their "satisfaction." On the other hand, once he became aware that his destiny was to "become worse," he became very "cooperative." His report of July 25, 1945, cited by van Pelt, must be seen in this light.

17.9.3. Fritz Klein and the Other Defendants

Let us return to the Belsen trial. Another major defendant was *SS-Untersturmführer* Fritz Klein, who had been *Lagerarzt* at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz II – Birkenau. Van Pelt tells us that this physician declared to have personally participated in "selections" of detainees arriving in the camp with the transports and to have "admitted that he had visited a gas chamber when it was not in operation" (pp. 238f.). But this "admission," when viewed in its context, has no value, as we can see from the corresponding minutes of the trial:

"Question: Did you ever go down to the gas chamber [sic] *yourself?*

Klein: Yes, once, when it [sic] *was not working."*

As we know, orthodox holocaust teachings have it that there were at least 12 homicidal gas chambers at Birkenau,[846] and Major Winwood's

[845] *Ibid.*, "Report No. PWIS Det (N)/18 Report on interrogation of prisoner no. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier, Hans. Akershus prison – 10 Aug 45."

[846] 2 in Crematoria II and III, 6 in Crematoria IV and V and 4 in bunker 2.

question is hence a bit strange, to say the least, just like Doctor Klein's answer, which shows that he, in fact, did not know anything about homicidal gas chambers. He, too, "confessed" because of mere expediency. This also explains his uncertainties, which would otherwise be inexplicable for a true confessing sinner. Thus, for example, for Doctor Klein, those unable to work, selected by the physicians, were not *all* sent to the gas chambers but only a "part of them" (Phillips, p. 184) or else "yes, probably"! (*Ibid*., p. 188.) But there is another passage from Doctor Klein's deposition which van Pelt does not mention, yet which confirms what I have said above (*ibid*., p. 184):

> *"I have heard much talk about selections in the hospitals, but there were no real selections there. The only thing that was done was that the doctor was ordered to produce lists of the names of people who would be better in two, three or four weeks and people who had no chance of becoming better. Very often these people who were put on the lists were removed to another department, and sometimes they left the hospital. At one time several cases of scabies were reported and I made a selection and put all the people with scabies in a separate room."*

These statements are backed up by documents, even for this specific case. On December 3, 1943, at the detainee hospital of Auschwitz II – Birkenau, the order was posted to separately list the detainees having an infectious skin disease in the daily reports of the infirmary.[847] From the next day on patients with scabies were registered in a file showing "date," "yesterday's strength," "arrivals," "departures," "today's strength."[848]

A few days earlier, on November 25, the SS garrison surgeon had ordered to establish a list of all the detainees struck with malaria and to send it to him monthly.[849] Just as in the case of patients with scabies, this implied a selection in the Birkenau infirmaries, but certainly not one leading to the alleged gas chambers. As early as May 27, 1943, the commanders of Auschwitz and of Lublin received a telex from *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Liebehenschel, at the time deputy of *SS-Brigadeführer* Glücks, saying:[850]

---

[847] APMO, microfilm 1523/12; photocopy of the document in Strzelecka 1997, p. 116.
[848] APMO, microfilm 1523/10; see *ibid.*, p. 117.
[849] APMO, microfilm 1519/1; see *ibid.*, p. 113.
[850] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, p. 281.

"KL Auschwitz will move immediately to KL Lublin a single transport of 800 patients with malaria."

The reason for the transfer is given in the "Quarterly report on the medical service at KL Auschwitz I" dated December 16, 1943, which states in this respect:[851]

"Patients with malaria and/or detainees who have undergone a malaria cure were moved, at the end of the quarter covered by the report, to KL Lublin, considered to be an area free from anopheles."

Thus, in spite of everything, Doctor Klein was not inclined to fully accept the British propaganda, in line with a few others. The former supervisor of the women's camp at Birkenau, Irma Grese, declared in fact (Phillips, p. 712):

"I know about the gas chamber at Auschwitz because prisoners who worked in it told us about it. I only saw it myself from a distance, but I have no doubt that many were gassed there."

Another supervisor, Elisabeth Volkenrath, dared push the matter further (*ibid*., p. 719):

"I often heard about the gas chamber from prisoners, but I never actually saw it, although from the distance I have seen the crematorium. I have been present when selections were made from prisoners, by the S.S. doctors, of those unfit for work. These people were all sent to Block 25 and to my knowledge they were never seen again. Obersturmführer Müller always told us that these people were being sent away to recuperate."

Former *SS-Obersturmführer* Franz Hössler, who had been *Schutzhaftlagerführer* in the women's camp from August 1943 onwards and had held the same post at the Auschwitz I camp from May 1944, belonged to the small group of major defendants. As such he chose a defensive strategy similar to Kramer's: acceptance of the reality of a gas chamber (in singular) and denial of any personal responsibility (*ibid*., p. 714):

"Everyone in the camp knew about the gas chamber at Auschwitz, but at no time did I take part in the selection of prisoners who were to go to the gas chamber and then be cremated."

In this way, he had even protested to Höss about "the way these people were sent to the gas chamber," but the camp commander had told him to mind his own business! (*Ibid*., p. 715.) Van Pelt, who also

[851] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 97.

brings in this deposition (pp. 239f.), thus takes a procedural "truth," based on obvious motives of defensive strategy, to be a historical truth, and so creates a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence."

18. Origin and Development of the Gas Chambers Story

18.1. Van Pelt's Historiographic Deficiencies

The official historiography of Auschwitz is known to be hinging upon an extermination order given by Hitler to Himmler in the spring of 1941 and then transmitted to Höss; it took shape in the construction of the alleged extermination camp of Birkenau. This order, now an integral part of the dogma, is said to have been progressively implemented in four phases: in September 1941 the first experimental homicidal gassing by means of Zyklon B was performed at Auschwitz yielding the "discovery" of the instrument for the extermination. In early 1942 the homicidal activities, still in the experimental stage, were moved to the morgue of the Auschwitz crematorium. Over the next so many months, two farm houses which stood in the vicinity but outside of the Birkenau camp were transformed into homicidal gas chambers (the so-called "bunkers"), and the mass exterminations of Jews and sick detainees began. Finally, from March 1943 onwards the extermination activity was moved into the four Birkenau crematoria, all equipped with homicidal gas chambers.

The three preliminary phases mentioned above constitute the indispensable prerequisites for the alleged gassings in the Birkenau crematoria and are thus fundamental and absolutely essential elements in the historiographic structure of the alleged holocaust. In spite of this importance, van Pelt treats them with astonishing superficiality, allotting to them no more than a few pages altogether. From the point of view of historiographic methodology, this is a serious deficiency, because in practice van Pelt jumps directly into the topic of the Birkenau crematoria. He does not worry about the preliminary phases, although whether they are founded or not weighs heavily on whether the historical thesis of the alleged homicidal gassings in the Birkenau crematoria is founded or not. In other words, van Pelt does not present any "convergence of evidence," as he moves from the alleged gassings in block 11 via those in Crematorium I and those in the "bunkers" to those in the Birkenau crematoria; the latter, however, lack any kind of intelligibility without the preliminary phases. Worse still, van Pelt presents no "evidence" at all in this respect.

18.2. The Alleged "First Homicidal Gassing"

This is a ghost-like event to which I have dedicated a specific book (2005a), the results of which I will summarize here. The first homicidal gassing at Auschwitz, as per Danuta Czech's official reconstruction, is based exclusively upon mutually contradictory statements by self-styled eyewitnesses, but is refuted by the documents and is therefore devoid of a historical foundation. Its background was elaborated in October 1941 by one of the centers for black propaganda which existed within the secret resistance movement at Auschwitz. Its inspiration was the idea developed earlier of an experimentation of the effect of unknown combat gases on human beings in an unidentified "bunker" or "concrete shelter" at Auschwitz. It was only later that the propagandists, taking their cue from the increasing use of Zyklon B for the disinfestations which became more and more frequent in the growing camp, introduced this substance into their accounts and localized the first homicidal gassing in the basement of block 11. The normal daily transports of corpses of registered detainees who had died in the camp from the morgue at block 28 to the crematorium provided new material with which to garnish the narrative still further.

In 1946 judge Sehn, faced with the task of unifying the conflicting accounts of the witnesses into an assemblage of fictitious facts which could be used in court, invented the nucleus of the story and filled it with the canonical elements regarding the number of victims and the various phases of the gassing procedure, but he did not include any specific dates.

In 1959 Danuta Czech, in an even more daring manipulation of the sources, unearthed Jan Sehn's account, completed it with a purely fictitious "convergence of evidence" retrieved from a mass of diverging testimonies, and provided it with a likewise fictitious date: the first homicidal gassing had become "history."

Van Pelt deals with the question very briefly. After having presented the article of the *Polish fortnightly Review* of July 1, 1942, he comments (p. 144):

> *"It is important to note that after the war various witnesses confirmed that in early September the Germans had used Block 11 in Auschwitz as an experimental gas chamber."*

But in order to prove his point, he brings in only one of the "various witnesses," Vojciech Barcz (note 25, p. 144; cf. p. 519). Two pages on he refers to a pamphlet by Natalia Zarembina and ends by saying:

> *"As we know today, the account was correct: both Pery Broad and Rudolf Höss would later corroborate it."*

Let me underline, first of all, that neither of the sources confirms van Pelt's dating ("in early September"): Barcz speaks of autumn 1941 in a general way (2005a, pp. 52f.) and Zarembina gives no date at all (*ibid*., 34ff.). The above article speaks of 1,000 victims, 700 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles, whereas Zarembina has 800 victims, 500 Bolsheviks and 300 Poles (*ibid*., p. 32), while Barcz has no figures. The removal of the corpses of the victims takes place – in the article mentioned – on the day after the gassing, Barcz has "three days later" and Zarembina "the fourth day." In Barcz's account the corpses were burned in mass graves; Zarembina has them taken to the crematorium. According to Höss, the gassing cannot have taken place before November 1941 and concerned only Soviet PoWs, and Broad speaks of the gassing of Russian prisoners in a single cell. We see clearly how solidly van Pelt's "convergence of proof" is based.

The available sources allow us to establish a framework which is somewhat different from Danuta Czech's and van Pelt's imaginative descriptions, a framework which clearly shows what the "convergence of proof" really is: a fraudulent method aiming at the creation of an apparently logical and coherent account that starts from a mosaic of divergent testimonies which are contradictory on the essential points. As opposed to that, the following is the "reconstruction" which can be arrived at on the basis of the sources: One day, sometime between the spring of 1941 and November to December 1942, at Auschwitz, either in the old crematorium, or in the basement of block 11, or possibly at Birkenau, human beings were gassed for the first time. Some witnesses give precise dates: August 14 or August 15, September 3-5 or September 5-6 or September 5-8, or October 9, 1941. The gassing was carried out after the evening roll-call, during *Blocksperre* (curfew) in such a way that no detainee could see anything, or else in broad daylight in front of detainees stretched out in the sun. Prior to that, the windows of the basement had been walled up, or covered with earth, or filled with sand, or closed by wooden boards. In the basement of block 11 only Russians PoWs were shut in who were only officers, or officers and non-coms, or simple soldiers, or partisan fighters, or political commissars, or else they

were actually not Russians but Poles or possibly Russian PoWs and Polish detainees. The victims of the gassing numbered 60 or 200 or 400 or 500 or 600 or 680 or 700 or 850 or 1,473 Russian prisoners and 100-150 or 190 or 196 or 200 or 220 or 250 or 257 or 260 or 300 or 400 or 1,000 Polish detainees. What is certain, however, is that the total number was 200 or 300 or 320 or 350 or 500 or 696 or 800 or 850 or 857 or 980 or 1,000 or 1,078 or 1,400 or 1,663. The sick detainees were selected in the hospital blocks by Dr. Schwela or Dr. Jung or maybe by Dr. Entress. These patients were taken into the cells of block 11 by medics or perhaps by detainees from the penal company. *Rapportführer* Gerhard Palitzsch by himself, or together with an SS man called "Tom Mix," or with another one called "The Strangler," or possibly *SS-Unterscharführer* Arthur Breitwieser dumped into the central corridor or into the cells either three cans of Zyklon B altogether or maybe two cans into each cell. The Zyklon B was fed through the door, or through the *Lüftungsklappe* (aeration trap), or through openings above the cell doors. The gassing took place in the cells, or in one cell, or in the corridor, or in the "*Gaskammer*," and the doors of the cells were either hermetically closed or else had been taken out. The victims died immediately or else were still alive after 15 hours. The corpses were removed either the following day, or the following night, or 1-2 days later, or 2 days later, or 3 days later, or on the fourth day, or on the sixth day, exclusively by medics, 20 or 30 or 80 to be exact, or perhaps only by 20 detainees from the penal company. The work took one whole day, or one whole night, or 2 nights, or 3 nights. The corpses were undressed in the corridor of block 11, or in the yard outside, or possibly not at all. The corpses of the victims were taken to the crematorium and incinerated, or perhaps to Birkenau and buried in mass graves, or possibly some of them were incinerated and some of them buried (for all this see *ibid.*, pp. 69-90).

The only sensible conclusion one can draw from this impenetrable jungle of contradictions is the total lack of historical and technical reliability of the testimonies which speak of the first homicidal gassing.

18.3. The Alleged Homicidal Gassings in Crematorium I

18.3.1. Lack of Historical and Documental Basis

In the study which I have devoted to this topic (2005e) I have shown that the alleged gassings in Crematorium I at Auschwitz have no found-

ing in any historical reality. This story, like many others, is based exclusively on testimonies which are extremely short and mutually contradictory. The more detailed ones permitting an easier verification are patently and demonstrably false. The "reconstructions" by mainstream historians are purely conjectural and fictitious: they lack any documental foundation.

An analysis of the archives of the Auschwitz *Neubauleitung* (later *Bauleitung* and finally *Zentralbauleitung*) allows us to follow the development of the ventilation projects worked out by the Topf company for the crematorium and to establish with satisfactory precision how the various provisional devices that were installed there were realized and how they functioned. Projects and implementation followed a pattern suitable for an ordinary morgue, but not for a "homicidal gas chamber," a hypothesis which is not supported by even the faintest indication in documents. A close look at the alleged introduction openings for Zyklon B in the roof of the morgue as they exist today shows moreover that these openings, effected by the Poles immediately after WWII, reflected necessarily the structure of the building as it existed then, which was different from the lay-out the crematorium had in 1942. They therefore cannot have any kind of relationship with the alleged original openings. The existence of the latter is not borne out by any material or documentary traces. The alleged use of the morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz as a homicidal gas chamber thus lacks any historical base. It is not history, but historical propaganda, laboriously refashioned over many decades.

18.3.2. Pery Broad

Van Pelt restricts himself to the respective tale provided by Pery Broad without any critical remarks, and declares (p. 225):

> *"The Broad report, which was of independent origin, corroborated important elements of the picture that had begun to emerge in Sehn's investigation and added important new descriptions. Perhaps most important was Broad's recollection of the first gassings in Crematorium 1, which was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department."*

The former *SS-Rottenführer* Pery Broad was transferred to Auschwitz on April 8, 1942. On June 18 he was assigned to the Political Department reporting to *SS-Untersturmführer* Maximilian Grabner. Broad

was arrested by the British on May 6, 1945, and released in 1947. On July 13, 1945, while in British custody, he drew up a report which was never properly registered by any Allied commission of inquiry and therefore received no archival identification. As I have demonstrated in the above-mentioned book (2005e, pp. 53-58), Broad's "report" is absolutely unreliable. Pressac recognizes at least that "the form and tone of his declaration sound false" and that "its present literary form is visibly coloured by a rather too flagrant Polish patriotism," adding that "the original manuscript of his declaration is not known" (1989, p. 128). In fact, the Broad "report" disappears entirely for nearly twenty years and suddenly resurfaces at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, but not in its original version, the whereabouts of which are unknown. Broad himself, having reread this document, declared (Langbein, vol. 1, p. 539):

> *"I recognize fully certain parts as being my notes, but not the document in its entirety."*

Van Pelt, on the other hand, has no scruples concerning the authenticity of the document and even goes so far as to claim that it describes "the first gassings in Crematorium I," forgetting that Broad asserts that he has been present only at a *single* homicidal gassing which took place *in July 1942*, whereas the first gassings are said to have begun in September 1941!

Regarding the assertion that the crematorium "was located adjacent to his own office in the barrack that housed the camp's Political Department" and that Broad – so van Pelt insinuates – could thus easily observe the alleged gassings, I have shown that this barrack, labeled "BW 86 Interrogation barrack, political department (near crematorium)," was erected between January 9 and 20, 1943, and was handed over to the camp administration on February 8, 1943, at a time when those alleged gassings had already officially stopped (Mattogno 2005e, pp. 32f.).

After having mentioned Broad's technical absurdities on the subject of the crematorium ovens, van Pelt comments (p. 227):

> *"It is important to remember that Broad provided this information independently of Tauber."*

Two pages on he adds that Broad "estimated the total number of victims at between 2.5 and 3 million." Van Pelt acknowledges that this figure is wrong, but it nonetheless "confirms" exactly the wrong figure "adopted independently by Höss" (see chapter 15.), which is just one more proof of the fact that the agreement of seemingly independent tes-

timonies cannot be a criterion of their validity. Van Pelt's method is thus intrinsically fallacious, because it limits itself to the search for "convergences" in the testimonies without in the least worrying about "divergences," i.e. false, absurd and contradictory assertions which would radically invalidate their credibility. With respect to Broad's "confirmation" of the alleged gassings in Crematorium I, I refer the reader to my specific treatment of the subject (2005e, pp. 53-58). Here, I will add some further considerations.

Broad says that in the double-muffle ovens of Crematorium I "4-6 corpses at a time" (Broad, p 19) and in the triple-muffle ovens "5-7 corpses in one oven"[852] were burned, which is technical nonsense, to say nothing about the flames, "several meters high," which he claims shot out regularly from the chimney of Crematorium I! (Broad, p. 20.) Just as absurd is the cremation capacity which the witness assigned to the Birkenau crematoria:[853]

> *"In crematoria 1 and 2* [= II and III] *3,000-4,000. In crematoria 3 and 4* [= IV and V] *2,000. In no. 5 there was only a gas stove, there 800-1,200."*

We note that he awkwardly invents an additional, fictitious crematorium with a "gas stove"! In the same foolish manner Broad declared (item 6 of note 852):

> *"Within the perimeter of Birkenau there were some 10 large burning sites (Brandstätten) where 200-1,000 persons were burned from time to time. The glow from these fires was visible within a radius of at least 30 kilometers. Within the same distance, one could smell the unmistakable odor of burned flesh."*

During the Tesch trial he was asked:

> *"What interval was there between the gassing of a certain number of people in a crematorium and the beginning of the next load?"*

Broad replied (p. 27 of note 853):

> *"In periods of great pressure – I am speaking of March and April of 1944 – when the trains were standing in line for their turn at the gas chambers, I can say with certainty that every three hours new arrivals were sent to these gas chambers."*

We will leave aside the error in chronology (the period with the maximum deportations was May-June 1944). Broad tells us a little further on that each gassing involved 2,000-3,000 persons at a time (*ibid.*),

---

[852] Sworn declaration by P. Broad dated October 20, 1947. NI-11984, item 7.
[853] Interrogation of P. Broad dated March 2, 1946, p. 24. NI-11954.

and thus in one crematorium eight gassings were carried out in 24 hours, yielding 16,000-24,000 corpses – but he also states that the total cremation capacity of all crematoria was 7,200 corpses per day, including the enigmatic "gas stove." What Broad really did see and what was the actual source of his assertions is revealed by this exchange of blows during the Tesch trial (*ibid*., p. 26):

> *"Question: Did you ever see the inside of a gas chamber?*
>
> *Broad: I did not see the inside of a gas chamber, but I was present at the disinfestation of garments in a room of a barrack, and the windows were made air-tight for the operation. I was referring to the gas chamber for disinfection and disinfestation of garments."* (Emph. added)

18.3.3. Hans Stark

SS-Unterscharführer Hans Stark served at Auschwitz from Christmas 1940 until November 1942. In June 1941 he was assigned to the Political Department of the camp and was made *SS-Oberscharführer* in the summer of 1942. On April 23, 1959, he was interrogated by the *Landeskriminalamt* (office of penal investigation) *Baden-Württemberg* during the preparation of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial and later became one of the defendants. Van Pelt cites his declarations "confirming" the reality of the gassings in the morgue of Crematorium I. He states that "Stark participated in some of those gassings" and that he was ordered at one time to pour Zyklon B into the alleged gas chamber (p. 368):

"It was essential, he claimed, that Zyklon B be poured simultaneously through both openings."

I will now summarize what I have written elsewhere on this witness (2005e, pp. 62-65). According to Stark the alleged first gassing occurred in October 1941 (Langbein, vol. 1, p. 438), a dating which is in disagreement with the one accepted by D. Czech (September 16, 1941). As far as the alleged gas chamber was concerned, Stark spoke only of one "door made especially [*gas*]-tight,"[854] but the morgue had two doors, one into the furnace hall, the other into the washroom. In this connection he speaks of "2 openings having a diameter of some 35 cm,"[854] hence round, something which is clearly at variance with the apertures of Broad who saw six square openings 10×10 cm. The victims

[854] Minutes of interrogation (Vernehmungsniederschrift) of Hans Stark, Köln, April 23, 1959. ZStL, Az: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, p. 947.

of the gassing were "exclusively Jews" (p. 955 of note 854), whereas for R. Höss they had been exclusively Soviet prisoners of war. The gassing at which Stark claimed to have directly participated concerned "200-250 Jews" (*ibid.*, p. 948) and at the same time "150 or 200 […] Jews and Poles" (Langbein, vol. 1, p. 439). The victims were gassed for being Jews and at the same time because they had been condemned to death by a court-martial (*ibid.*, p. 438). In this latter case there were obviously "no children" (*ibid.*, 439), but then again the victims were made up of "men, women and children" (p. 948 of note 854). The witness asserted to have been present at each gassing "as head of the reception department" (*ibid.*, p. 949). His particular task was in fact to check the number of victims. However, he was not in a position to indicate the number of victims of the alleged gassings, nor even the number of gassings implemented in his presence (*ibid.*):

> *"How many people were killed in my presence during that time I cannot say. I cannot say either how many gassings were implemented in my presence."*

Stark claims that the gassings had to be carried out by pouring Zyklon B through the two alleged openings simultaneously (which, as shown before, were six for Broad and Müller, two to three for Aumeier, one for Höss). Why simultaneously? Was it necessary? Not at all. We have here only a mere literary means invented by Stark to allow him to introduce the story of his participation in a homicidal gassing, of course against his will and under direct threat of death uttered by the commander himself. Grabner is in fact said to have ordered him to take part in the gassing, "because only one medic had arrived" (*ibid.*), who mysteriously could not perform the alleged gassing by himself, as was the case in Crematorium II where, according to Nyiszli, this simultaneity was in fact not "essential" (Nyiszli 1977, p. 39; Nyiszli 1961, p. 45).

Such artifices served to gain the good will of the investigators, because in this way the defendant thoroughly demonstrated his "cooperative" attitude. Stark himself had actually been named by Erwin Bartel and Filip Müller, and a "full confession" was for him the only way to walk away from the trial with a minimum sentence. But this defensive strategy was only partially successful for him: he was sentenced to 10 years imprisonment (Langbein, vol. 2, p. 885).

18.3.4. The Novelized Account of the First Cremation in Crema I

In the book he wrote together with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt had already treated the alleged gassings in Crematorium I in passing. After describing the difficulties the SS ran into during the alleged first gassing in block 11, van Pelt[855] tells us an elaborate story of the first alleged gassing in Crematorium I (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 293):

> *"Fritsch* [sic] *remembered that the morgue of the crematorium in the Stammlager had a flat roof; it would be a simple matter to make one or more openings in it. He also knew that, a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system. As we have seen, the Political Department had begun to use the morgue as an execution site for those convicted by the Gestapo Summary Court.*
>
> *From the beginning, the executioners had complained about the nauseating smell, because it also served as a mortuary for the bodies of inmates who had died. Maximilian Grabner, the chief of the Political Department, had prevailed on Schlachter to install a more sophisticated ventilation system that not only extracted the foul air but also brought in fresh air from the outside. Fritsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas.*
>
> *Fritsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids. The murder of 900 Soviets inaugurated the new gas chamber on 16 September. 'The entire transport fit exactly in the room,' Höss recalled. 'The doors were closed and the gas poured in through the openings in the roof. How long the process lasted, I don't know, but for quite some time sounds could be heard. As the gas was thrown in some of them yelled: 'Gas!' and a tremendous screaming and shoving started toward both doors, but the doors were able to withstand all the force. A few hours later the fans were turned on and the doors opened.'"*

Van Pelt claims that the morgue of Crematorium I was turned into a homicidal gas chamber soon after the first gassing in block 11. He insinuates that *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Karl Fritzsch had the holes for the introduction of Zyklon B punched through the flat roof of the chamber, but that is mere conjecture without any back-up in the documents. Van

[855] The book's chapter concerning the history of KL Auschwitz was obviously written only by van Pelt.

Pelt affirms moreover that "a month or so earlier, the morgue had been equipped with a new and powerful ventilation system," and refers to a letter by Grabner dated June 7, 1941. Actually, as I have shown in chapter II of the book mentioned before (2005e, pp. 17-24), nothing proves that Grabner's request was granted right away; on the contrary, the documents tell us that the first work on the ventilation system for Crematorium I after the date of the letter was done between the end of September and the middle of October 1941, i.e. *after* the date of the alleged first homicidal gassing in Crematorium I. The date of the "first gassing" adopted by van Pelt (September 16, 1941) has been taken from Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989), but neither the date nor the alleged event itself has any basis in documents, as I have explained above. We are dealing here with nothing but an obfuscation by the Polish historian.

The claim that "Fritsch realized that such a ventilation system could deal with poisonous gas" is another assertion without any founding in documents, just like the assertion that follows: "Fritsch's men punched three square portholes through the morgue roof and covered them with tightly fitting wooden lids." Here van Pelt's amateurish approach really goes off on a tangent: no document establishes any link between Fritzsch and the alleged Zyklon B introduction openings; for that matter, no document mentions the realization of those holes at all. Van Pelt takes the reference to the "three square portholes" from an essay by Pressac (Pressac/van Pelt, p. 209), who, however, used as a source a photograph taken in 1945! (See Mattogno 2005e, pp. 89-97.) As far as the "wooden lids" are concerned, van Pelt simply bases himself on the Polish "reconstruction" of 1946-1947!

Höss's testimony, as is shown by the critical analysis I have presented in chapter 11, is absolutely unreliable and thus has no historical value. It is also at variance with van Pelt's thesis, because the Auschwitz commander asserted that the Zyklon B openings were realized "through the layers of earth and concrete of the morgue ceiling," while the transport of the 900 Soviets was still being unloaded, something which Pressac rightly qualifies as "unlikely" (1989, p. 127). For that reason van Pelt had to leave out the respective passage.

Van Pelt's final sentence – "A few hours later the fans were turned on and the doors opened" – is a real enigma: why would it have been necessary to wait "a few hours" before turning on the fans? There is no reason at all. Van Pelt says so merely because Höss had written "only after several hours [*the room*] was opened and de-aerated." This does

not really make sense for a room that was equipped with "a new and powerful ventilation system."

18.4. The Birkenau "Bunkers"

18.4.1. Total Lack of Proof

While the alleged homicidal gassings in block 11 and Crematorium I are said to represent the preliminary and experimental phases of the alleged extermination process, the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau are claimed to be its first major implementation. In fact, van Pelt says that these "bunkers" "proved very efficient in the killing of more than 200,000 Jews" (p. 455). Hence, from the point of view of the mainstream holocaust scholars, they would merit an in-depth treatment. Yet van Pelt shows his usual historiographic sloppiness by ticking off this question here and there in a few notes which, placed next to one another, do not even make up one single page.

To this topic I have dedicated a 264-page study which assembles and analyzes all of the available sources – among them over 30 testimonies and a dozen reports – with 26 documents and 18 photographs (2004i). In that study I have shown that the tale of the gassings in those so-called "bunkers" at Birkenau does not even have the slightest base in documents. The "bunkers" appear neither in the construction maps nor in the 1941-1942 cost estimates for the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp. The period March-June 1942, in which the two "bunkers" are said to have been rebuilt and put into operation, is fully covered by 14 reports[856] which list all construction sites (*Bauwerke*) active or finished with their launching date and the degree of progress in percent as well as their planned completion date or the actual date of completion for finished sites. Each *Bauwerk* is listed both with its identification number and its designation (e.g. "*BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus*," residence of commander). There is no hint regarding the "bunkers" in any of these documents, neither with this designation nor any other possibly coded designation.

Furthermore, two Birkenau maps – the "*Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733*" dated October 5, 1942 and the "*Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215*" dated March 1943 – show the two

[856] These documents belong to the series Baubericht, report on construction, and Baufristenplan, progress report for construction sites.

houses designated by mainstream holocaust historiography as "bunker 1" and "bunker 2," but neither of them shows a ZBL number for these sites, as opposed to those older buildings which were taken over by that office and which did receive numbers (e.g. the twelve houses which appear for the future construction section III, numbered in their respective order: H.(aus) 903-914). The two houses in question thus had no identification number, which means that they had not been taken over by ZBL and hence were not assigned any kind of function.

18.4.2. Van Pelt's First Interpretation

In a text published in 1994 van Pelt proposed a new and fanciful interpretation of the origins of "bunker 1" by saying (van Pelt 1994, p. 145):

> *"Kammler visited the camp on Thursday, February 27, 1942. In a letter written to Topf a week later, Bischoff related that Kammler had decided during that trip that the back-up incinerators were to be canceled, 'and that the five triple-muffle furnaces, ordered by the letter of October 22, 1941, correspondence register no. 215/41/ho, must be constructed in the prisoner of war camp.' In other words, the crematorium that had been intended for the main camp was now to be built in Birkenau."*

Van Pelt then observes that Pressac has not attributed any significance to such a decision, while Danuta Czech mentions neither Kammler's visit nor his decision in her *Kalendarium* (1989). Van Pelt adds (*ibid.*):

> *"I, however, believe that the decision to move the crematorium may be interpreted as the counterpart of an otherwise unrecorded decision to transform a red house belonging to the Polish peasant Wiechuja,*[857] *located at the northwest edge of the terrain reserved for the prisoner-of-war camp, into the extermination installation known as Bunker I – the place where the history of the Holocaust merged with the history of Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Because the use of Crematorium I as a killing site disrupted the life of the main camp – so van Pelt continues (pp. 145f.) – Kammler, during his visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942,

> *"must have suggested that killings be moved to Birkenau. Allowing for two or three weeks to select and transform a house into a*

[857] Van Pelt confuses him with Harmata.

simple extermination facility, one would expect that the first killing could take place in Birkenau in the third week of March. Indeed, the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum have determined March 20 as the date that Bunker I was put into operation."

In support of his argument van Pelt shows the drawing of a part of a "modified version" – allegedly done in early March 1942 – of the map of the Birkenau camp "of January 6, 1942" (*ibid.*, p. 147), on which the new crematorium (the future Crematorium II) is indeed located in the north-west corner of the camp. The map in question entitled "*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz – Ober-Schlesien*, *Plan Nr. 885*," was actually drawn at WVHA on January 5, 1942[858] – hence well ahead of the alleged installation of "bunker 1." If this were really a *later* "modified version" of the January 5 drawing, which shows the two *Verbrennungshallen* (cremation halls), it would carry a later date. Instead, the date of its establishment ("*gezeichnet*") is precisely that of January 5, 1942 ("*Datum: 5.1.42*").

There is no doubt regarding this point, because the drawing was checked ("*geprüft*") by *SS-Untersturmführer* Dejaco on January 5 and approved ("*genehmigt*") by Bischoff on January 6. Hence, the decision to move the location of the new crematorium from the concentration camp at Auschwitz to the PoW camp at Birkenau was taken at the beginning of January 1942 – two and a half months *prior* to the alleged start-up of "bunker 1" – and therefore has no suspicious character.

The new crematorium was already mentioned in the "explanatory report for the preliminary project of the construction of a Waffen-SS PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia" of October 30, 1941.[859] In a letter Bischoff wrote to the Weimar *Rüstungskommando* (armaments command) on November 12, 1941, he explained:[860]

"The Topf & Söhne company, combustion installations, of Erfurt has been ordered by this office to build a cremation plant asap, because the Auschwitz concentration camp has been enlarged by the addition of a PoW camp which will rapidly be filled with 120 000 Russians. The construction of the incineration installation has therefore become most urgent, if epidemics and other risks are to be prevented."

[858] RGVA, 502-2-95, p. 7.
[859] Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 20.
[860] RGVA, 502-1-314, p. 8.

At that time the new crematorium was to be erected in the Auschwitz main camp, whereas the PoW camp at Birkenau was to receive two cremation installations (*Verbrennungshallen*), each one having a crematorium oven with three muffles of a simplified design. These installations appear on the drawing of the PoW camp of January 5, 1942, one of them located in the northwest corner of construction sector III, the other in the southwest corner of construction sector II. This is not the map No. 885 mentioned above, but a plant designed by ZBL draftsman *SS-Unterscharführer* Karl Ulmer (Pressac, 1989, p. 189). Map No. 885 retains in its caption the entry "*V…Verbrennungshalle*," (incineration hall), but the symbols representing Ulmer's two plants are gone, and in their place, as mentioned above, a "Krematorium" appears measuring 12.0 m × 55.50 m with an annex of 12.0 m × 10.0 m containing the chimney and garbage incinerator. Since this map came directly from the SS-WVHA, this proves that the decision to move the new crematorium to Birkenau dates from this period. On February 27, 1942, Kammler approved the decision already taken in early January to move the new crematorium to Birkenau, its natural location. Concerning the timeline of the events, van Pelt's connection between Kammler's approval and the start-up of "bunker 1" is entirely fictitious, because "the historians at the Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum" had set the date of March 20 in an absolutely arbitrary way, just as they had earlier given a general dating of January 1942 (Czech 1960, p. 49).

Van Pelt's assertion thus has no documentary backing and hence no historical value.

18.4.3. Van Pelt's Second Interpretation

In the book he wrote together with Debórah Dwork, van Pelt has proposed another original hypothesis on the subject of the alleged extermination activity at "bunker I." The two authors cite the agreement of February 1942 between the *Reich* and the Slovak government, on the basis of which Slovakia was to supply the Germans with 20,000 able-bodied Slovak Jews. 10,000 were to be sent to Auschwitz and 10,000 to Majdanek. At that time "Auschwitz already had become the destination for one particular group of Jews residing on Reich territory: those considered unfit for work in the so-called Schmelt program" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 301). During the negotiations concerning the above agreement, 400 Jews of this category were shipped to Auschwitz, allegedly to be

gassed in Crematorium I of the main camp. As the operation was successful, van Pelt tells us, Eichmann decided to apply the same treatment also to the Slovak Jews unfit for work and, "as the Slovak Jews were to be brought to Birkenau and not to Auschwitz, and as killing them in Crematorium I would interrupt the life of the main camp, they considered building an extermination installation close to the new satellite camp" (*ibid*., p. 302).

18.4.4. Van Pelt's Final Interpretation

In *The Case for Auschwitz* van Pelt comes back to this question but drops the reference to the Jews unfit for work at the Schmelt organization. He writes (p. 72):

> *"When the Slovak government suggested that Himmler also take Jews unfit for labor in exchange for a cash payment, Himmler dispatched SS Construction Chief Hans Kammler to Auschwitz. Kammler toured the site and ordered that a peasant cottage there be converted into a gas chamber. Two months later, on July 4, 1942, the first Jews from Slovakia were sorted out. Those who could work were admitted to the camp. Those who could not were killed in the peasant cottage, now known as Bunker I. Killing at Auschwitz of selected categories of Jews had now changed from an 'incidental' practice, as had happened with some transports of Jews from Upper Silesia in late 1941, into what one could call 'continuing' practice, but it had not yet become policy. Bunker I was still a particular solution to a situation created by the combination of Slovak unwillingness to provide for old and very young Jews and German greed. The main purpose of Auschwitz, <u>at this time</u>, remained construction (of a plant, a city, and a region), not destruction (of Jews)."* (Emph. by van Pelt)

This interpretation is absolutely groundless, if only for reasons of chronology. The first transport of Slovak Jews reached Auschwitz on March 26, 1942. Up to June 20 a total of eleven transports of Slovak Jews were to follow with altogether 10,218 persons on board who were all properly registered. The first "selection" was carried out on July 4, the day of the arrival of a first transport made up of Slovak Jews partly unfit for work. "bunker 1," however, is said to have gone into operation on March 20, not only long before the first "selection," but also before the decision was made to also deport Slovak Jews unfit for work, be-

cause the request for a "cash payment" of 500 *Reichsmarks* for each deported Slovak Jew unfit for labor dates from April 29.[861]

What van Pelt states on the subject of Kammler's visit to Auschwitz on February 27, 1942 – i.e. that he was sent there by Himmler in order to plan for an extermination installation for the Slovak Jews unfit for work – is nothing but conjecture without any foundation in documents. The aim of Kammler's visit was merely to check on the construction program for Auschwitz in the third year of the war economy. The respective documentation – Pohl's letter of March 2, 1942, and Bischoff's letter of March 17 – does not contain any indication regarding the transformation of any "peasant cottage" into a gas chamber (see Mattogno 2004i, pp. 28-33). For van Pelt, however, this was the main reason for Kammler's visit. This visit was in fact a sequel to meetings between Höss and Kammler on June 13 and 14, 1941, which concerned precisely the construction projects of the third year of the war economy.[862]

Van Pelt's interpretation is therefore not only without any confirmation in documents, but at variance with the available documentation, and is thus arbitrary and groundless.

18.4.5. The Alleged Homicidal Activity of the "Bunkers"

Regarding the assessment by Dawidowski on the subject of the "bunkers" van Pelt writes (p. 212):

> *"When transports of Jews began to arrive in 1942, the gas chamber of the crematorium in Auschwitz proved inappropriate, and the SS transformed two buildings in Birkenau, the cottages of farmers Wiechuja and Harmata, into gas chambers.*
>
> *In his description of these extermination installations – Bunkers 1 and 2 – Dawidowski relied on Dragon's testimony and the remains of the buildings because he had not found any documents or blueprints describing the two buildings. In fact, none were ever found. It seems that the two cottages were transformed without much fuss."*

We see that van Pelt himself admits that there is no documentary evidence of the existence of the "bunkers." The last sentence of his statement does not signify anything at all. In the above-mentioned study (2004i, pp. 23-28) I have shown that a construction activity "without much fuss" would have been absurd within the Auschwitz-Birkenau

[861] Cf. in this respect Mattogno 2004h, pp. 29-35, in which I have dealt in detail with the question of the beginning of the deportations of Slovak Jews to Auschwitz.

[862] Letter from Kammler to Höss dated June 18, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, pp. 37-39.

complex: any kind of work done followed a rigid pattern of bureaucratic rules which were applied from the very opening up of a work-site – the site was given a number and a particular designation, with all the documentation which that kind of procedure entailed. As against this, the alleged "bunkers" had no designation and did not correspond to any work-site; not even a single document of ZBL contains the slightest mention of them. This means that the two existing Polish farmhouses were never turned into anything, let alone "gas chambers."

Van Pelt then goes on to say (p. 267):

> *"In fact, Bunker 1 had been in operation since March of that year* [1942] *and Bunker 2 since July."*

Needless to say this assertion has no historical basis. He also asserts (pp. 147f.):

> *"This* [WRB Report] *description of the killing in Bunker 2 was to be largely confirmed after the war both by Sonderkommando* [member] *Shlomo* [Szlama] *Dragon, who worked at that site, and by the archeological remains."*

Here van Pelt introduces an archeological "proof" as well as a witness. It is perfectly true that remains of the foundations of a house do actually exist which mainstream holocaust historians call "bunker 2," but as far as any alleged homicidal gassings are concerned, they do not prove anything. All they show is that at this location at one point in time there was a house, but not that there was an installation for homicidal gassings at that place. These remains are also in direct contradiction to Dragon's statements (see Mattogno 2004i, pp. 182ff.). This brings us to the witnesses. Van Pelt presents three main witnesses: Jerzy Tabeau, Szlama Dragon and David Olère, besides Pery Broad and Hans Aumeier. I have dealt with the three main witnesses in detail in my book mentioned above.

18.4.6. The Witnesses

18.4.6.1. Jerzy Tabeau

Jerzy Tabeau, born at Zabłotów on December 8, 1918, of Polish nationality, was deported to Auschwitz on March 26, 1942, and was registered with the ID number 27273 under the name of Jerzy Wesołoski. On November 19, 1943, he escaped from the camp. Between December 1943 and early 1944 he wrote a report about his time at Auschwitz, which was published by A. Silberschein as a mimeograph in August

1944 and later in November by the War Refugee Board. The author was stated to have been an anonymous "Polish major," who was identified as Jerzy Tabeau only several years after the end of the war.

In this report Tabeau describes the "special gas chambers" without ever calling them "bunker." He says nothing about their number, nor their structure, nor their dimensions, nor their capacity, nor their location. These rooms were equipped with valves (*wentylami*) which could be opened or hermetically closed; they had no other apertures. The inside had been made to look like a bath-house. Gassing was implemented by dumping bombs filled with hydrogen cyanide through the valves located in the walls.[863] This description was clearly inspired by the disinfestation installations in BW 5a and 5b, which actually possessed a hall with 50 showers and a disinfestation gas chamber employing hydrogen cyanide. This gas chamber was equipped with two ventilators set into two round openings located in the wall opposite the one which had two doors leading into the room. On the outside, two squat round sheet-metal tubes were set into the openings: they could be closed by means of round sheet-metal lids held by a hinge welded to the upper part of the tubes. In the propaganda of the secret resistance movement of the camp, these devices changed into "valves." The use of the Polish term "*wentyl*" which actually means "valve" (in German: "*Ventil*") can only be explained in this way. Buildings BW 5a and 5b thus provided all the paraphernalia needed for the alleged homicidal gas chambers in the "bunkers": they had a "bath-house" and "special gas chambers" for disinfestation which were equipped with "valves" which could be opened and closed as required, and apart from those they "had no other apertures." They were located *within* the camp, though, which certainly did not apply to the so-called "bunkers." The "bombs[864] filled with hydrogen cyanide," as I have explained in chapter 16.1., are a somewhat unfortunate literary invention which was quickly dropped in later writings (see Mattogno 2004i, chapter 4.4., pp. 62ff.).

18.4.6.2. Szlama Dragon

To Szlama Dragon's testimonies I have dedicated an entire chapter of my above-mentioned book (*ibid.*, chapter 5, pp. 71-83). I am speaking here of testimonies in the plural, because aside from the well-known

[863] APMO, D-RO/88, t.Va, pp. 322b-323a (Polish manuscript of three pages attributed to J. Tabeau). See Silberschein, pp. 67f.

[864] It is known that Zyklon B was packaged in cans (Dosen) called "puszki" in Polish.

Polish deposition made on May 10 and 11, 1945, I have also analyzed a deposition the witness made to the Soviets on February 26, 1945.[865] Van Pelt, who is entirely unaware of it, writes (p. 188):

> *"Dragon was precise and reliable when he talked about what he had witnessed in person, and none of the details he told were part of the Soviet report."*

Actually, the report drawn up between February 14 and March 8, 1945, by the Polish-Soviet "experts" contains a section entitled "incineration of corpses on pyres" which deals specifically with the "gas chamber no. 1 with the pyres" and the "gas chamber no. 2 with the pyres."[866] Again, we note that at the time the term "bunker" was not yet in use. The data used in the report were taken precisely from Dragon's Soviet deposition. And it was precisely on the basis of this deposition that the "experts" calculated the daily capacity and the number of victims who allegedly perished in the two "bunkers": 795,000 persons! (See chapter 15.1.)

I have already shown above how "precise and reliable" Dragon's deposition was with respect to the number of victims. We must now examine what it says about the "bunkers" in particular. The first thing to note is that Dragon did not yet know the designations "bunker 1" and "bunker 2" in the Soviet deposition. He always speaks of "*gazokamera* no. 1 and no. 2" and declares explicitly that this was the official designation. In the Polish deposition the official designation of these extermination installations all of a sudden becomes "bunker" (Mattogno 2004i, pp. 75f.). The two depositions moreover contain blatant contradictions on the subject of the structure of the "bunkers" and their locations (*ibid*., pp. 76-79). Suffice it to say here that the two buildings are three km apart according to the Soviet deposition, yet in the Polish one the distance has shrunk to 0.5 km. A critical analysis of the two texts shows that the story told by the witness cannot have a factual historical basis (see *ibid*., pp. 79-82). Here, too, I will limit myself to a single point. Dragon states:[867]

> *"In 24 hours, in all the pits of chamber no. 2, no fewer than 10,000 persons were burned. On average, in all pits no* [fewer than]

[865] GARF, 7021-108-12, pp. 180-193.
[866] Protocol, February 14 – March 8, 1945. City of Oświęcim. GARF, 7021-108, pp. 7-9. Cf. the translation of the respective text in Mattogno 2004i, pp. 157-158.
[867] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 185.

17,000-18,000 persons were cremated, but on certain occasions the number of persons cremated in 24 hours rose to 27,000-28,000."

Hence, between December 1942 and March 1943 no fewer than (17,000×30×4=) 2,040,000 persons, most of them Jews, were exterminated! However, over the above period only some 125,000 Jews arrived at Auschwitz, of which only ca. 105,000 were not registered (see Czech 1989). With respect to 1944, during the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, not even six or seven transports ever arrived within the span of one day. These outrageous figures are moreover at variance with the technical data furnished by the witness himself. For example, the removal of 7,000-8,000 corpses from the gas chambers of "bunker 1" at a rate of six every 15 minutes[868] would have taken between 290 and 333 hours, i.e. 12-13 days!

One of the most significant facts, however, is that Dragon does not furnish any indication which would permit even a rough determination of the two "bunker's" location (see Mattogno 2004i, pp. 82f.). In this respect, right after the liberation of the camp – at a time when the traces left by the SS were still fresh and could easily be followed by anyone who had really worked in the "bunkers" – the Soviets assigned different locations on two separate maps both to "bunker 1" and to "bunker 2." This means that in fact nobody knew anything about the location of those alleged extermination facilities – including the alleged eyewitnesses, Dragon first and foremost among them (*ibid.*, pp. 158-161).

18.4.6.3. David Olère

The third witness, David Olère, was deported to Auschwitz from Drancy, France, on March 2, 1943. Next to nothing is known about his activities in the camp. He has left us over 120 paintings and drawings depicting horror scenes at Auschwitz, most of them stemming from the years 1945 through 1949. David Olère has never made any kind of official deposition, nor has he written any kind of account about his experience in the camp. His Auschwitz curriculum, as put together by Serge Klarsfeld (1989, pp. 8ff.), has simply been derived from the paintings and drawings mentioned above. Klarsfeld assumes – without proof – that Olère had personally seen all the things which he then represented in his works. Actually, if Klarsfeld's claim were true, Olère would have been present all over the camp. Olère is, among other things, the creator

[868] GARF, 7021-108-12, p. 184.

of a drawing of "bunker 2" which van Pelt comments in the following way (p. 180):

> *"The drawing shows not only Bunker 2, but also the undressing barrack in its correct position vis-à-vis the cottage. Of particular interest is the small window in the side of the cottage with the heavy wooden shutter. This was the opening through which the SS introduced the Zyklon B into the room. The same way of introducing the gas was adopted in Crematoria 4 and 5, and not only do the plans, elevations, and photographs of the crematoria show these openings, but three of these shutters still survive and are presently stored in the coke room of Crematorium 1. Even in its details, Olère's drawing is supported by surviving material evidence."*

Let us take a look, first of all, at the details of the drawing.[869]

1) The trees

In the aerial photograph no. 3056, dated May 31, 1944, we can make out at least nine trees around the house allegedly used as a homicidal gas chamber ("bunker 2"). The map drawn on March 3, 1945, by the engineer Eugeniusz Nosal and labeled "Area of location of gas chamber no. 2 and pyres for burning of corpses at Birkenau" shows five trees around the house. In 1990 there were still four large trees around the foundations of the house. These trees can also be seen from the southern yard of the *Zentralsauna.* In May 1944 and February 1945 the area between the *Zentralsauna* and "bunker 2" was completely bare, and the trees in question could also be seen from the northern yard and better still from the strip of land between this building and the fence.

In Olère's drawing, the tree which is seen in front of the corner of the house (between the door and the little window) is shown in its true position, but the other two trees depicted to the left of the house are not: when viewed in the perspective of the drawing, there were no trees behind the house, as can be seen in the aerial photograph of May 31, 1944. Hence – if it is assumed that Olère had really witnessed the scene shown in his drawing – the absence of at least six trees is actually more surprising than the presence of the one in front of the house.

2) The background

Olère has placed in the background of his drawing two non-existent elements – a hill and the two structures which appear on it[870] – but has

[869] See Mattogno 2004i, pp. 88-92, for details.

not included an existing one which could not have escaped the eye of someone viewing the scene from this angle: the *Zentralsauna*. Even today anyone placing himself in the perspective of the drawing can still see in the background a large portion of the western wall of the *Zentralsauna*. Between May 1944 and February 1945 the view was even less obstructed, and the *Zentralsauna* could be seen fully; there were only here and there the trees already mentioned, but they were much smaller at the time.

3) The house

- The house drawn by Olère has nothing to do with Dragon's description or with Nosal's respective drawing. The latter has an east-west instead of a north-south orientation and shows the house turned southward by about 25 degrees (see the drawings in Mattogno 2004i, pp. 205, 207). It is true that the alleged Zyklon B introduction window is shown in the same position as on Nosal's drawing, but in this wall (toward NW) there should be three more windows (Nosal's openings O_3, O_4 and O_5) as well as three entrance doors (W_2, W_3 and W_4).
- The position of the entrance door was not in the middle of the wall; it was in the southern angle of the SE wall.
- On the left the roof of the house extends porch-like and is supported by a wooden post at its end: this, too, is at variance with Dragon's description, according to which a porch-like extension did not exist.
- Finally there is a mistake in the inscription which is shown above the door of the house – "*Dezinfektion*" – and it is in the wrong place. According to Szlama Dragon, the sign-boards with the inscriptions were on the door (one on the inside and one on the outside) and not above the door; as the door on Olère's drawing stands open, it should show the inscription "*Zum Baden*" also diligently adopted by Pressac in his respective drawing (1989, p. 172).
- Besides, the presence of such an inscription in 1944 is in contradiction with the testimonies of Wohlfarth, Paisikovic and Müller.

4) The undressing barrack

Van Pelt claims that the undressing barrack is shown "in its correct position" in the drawing. Actually, in the drawing this barrack appears next to a pit to the west of the house, whereas it should be in the east,

[870] The building on the right resembles a stable for horses (*Pferdestallbaracke)*, the one on the left a private house with many chimneys!

roughly where Olère has his hill. In that position one should see its front wall with the door. The "heavy wooden shutter" in the drawing may well be similar to the windows in Crematoria IV and V, but that, as far as "bunker 2" is concerned, proves absolutely nothing, just like the fact that the door of the house is a heavy wooden door similar to those in the hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz-Birkenau proves nothing either. Olère may quite easily have taken his inspiration precisely from these little windows or these doors, to which the Soviet and Polish propaganda had assigned criminal functions.

Van Pelt knows nothing of Nosal's other three windows and the three doors which should have been visible on the side of the house; he never mentions the second undressing barrack and speaks of a single window and a single room, as if the "bunker" is said to have contained only a single "gas chamber" instead of the four, as canonized by official historiography.

Summarizing, then, Olère's drawing of "bunker 2" is simply a visual representation of the written and oral propaganda which made the rounds at Auschwitz. The same is true for another drawing by the witness which I have analyzed previously (see chs. 10.2.4., 10.5.1., 13.3.2.). To this series of propaganda pictures we may also add the drawing of Crematorium III in which Olère depicts the nonsensical propaganda scene of the chimney spewing flames into the sky.[871] To top it all, Olère falls into the trap of the blue color of hydrogen cyanide – derived by some simple-minded detainees from *Blausäure* (blue acid), the German name of this entirely colorless substance. In an undated drawing in color, showing a gassing scene, he has blue vapors coming out of a can of Zyklon B! (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 54.)

A drawing from 1946, shown by van Pelt (p. 179), has a barber and a tooth-puller at work without gas masks in a gas chamber equipped with a wire-mesh column for the introduction of the "gas bombs." Olère probably did not yet know that the scene was to take place in the *Vorraum*, outside of the gas chamber. In yet another drawing with the caption "Opening of the door of the gas chamber" Olère represents two detainees bare-chested and without gas masks who are dragging corpses from the gas chamber to the ovens (Klarsfeld 1989, p. 56), forgetting the certainly not completely irrelevant fact that the alleged gas chamber

[871] Van Pelt 2002, p. 178; in fact, flame-spewing chimneys are a constant feature in Olère's drawings, see http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/resource/gallery/Olere.htm; www.learntoquestion.com/resources/db/cgi/jump.cgi?ID=36.

was located in the half-basement whereas the furnace hall was on the ground floor. In other color drawings by Olère the Auschwitz propaganda comes to light in monstrous and repulsive ways, which tell us that we are dealing here with a profoundly disturbed mind (*ibid.*, p. 97-101, 106). I include only one of them as an example (document 49).

18.4.6.4. The "convergence of evidence" concerning the "bunkers"

Olère's drawing is totally at variance with another drawing of "bunker 2" executed on the basis of the declarations of another witness from the "*Sonderkommando*," Dov Paisikovic (see Mattogno 2004i, pp. 210f.). A comparison of the two drawings yields the following differences:

1) The house

- Chimney: present for Olère, absent for Paisikovic.
- Side-wall of the house: Olère has one small window, Paisikovic has three doors and three windows.
- Front: Olère has a door with a sign-board "Dezinfektion" above it, Paisikovic has nothing: the wall is completely bare, no door, no windows, no sign-board.
- Tree: present for Olère, absent for Paisikovic.

2) The barrack

- The barrack drawn by Olère is absent in the Paisikovic drawing.

3) The pits

- Olère has the start of a trench, with its longitudinal axis placed more or less east-west, whereas Paisikovic has two trenches running north-south.

Paisikovic's sketches themselves are moreover in strong disagreement with Dragon's deposition. Nosal's drawing of "bunker 2," done on the basis of Dragon's Polish deposition, shows in fact four rooms, whereas the sketch drawn by Tadeusz Szymański on the basis of Paisikovic's story shows three rooms. For Dragon the four rooms all had different sizes, whereas for Paisikovic the three rooms all had the same floor area. For Dragon one of the long walls of the house had four entrance doors and one little window for the Zyklon B, whereas the opposite side had three exit doors and four little windows, and there was also an exit door in one of the shorter walls; for Paisikovic, on the other hand, one of the long walls had three entrance doors and three little windows, the opposite side had three exit doors and no window, and the

two remaining walls had neither doors nor windows. As far as the capacity of the "bunkers" is concerned, it was 2,500-2,550 persons for Dragon, but 300 for Paisikovic (*ibid*., pp. 108f.).

The ruins of the house, as they now stand, are at variance both with Dragon's and with Paisikovic's testimony. These ruins of the house show seven rooms, whereas Dragon mentions four and Paisikovic three. However, even a break-up of the house into three or four homicidal gas chambers would be technical nonsense, because – if we are to believe official historiography – the two "bunkers" had been set up specifically not for the occasional killing of small groups of people, but for a systematic *mass* extermination. As we have seen above, the Soviet commission of inquiry found that 3,000 persons per day were assassinated in "bunker 2," while Dragon even speaks of 10,000 per day.

In the ruins of the house there is moreover not even any trace of the entrance which, according to Szlama Dragon, was located in the northwest corner of the building. At that point the ruins consist of a wall made of earth, some 50 cm high, which does not present any trace of a threshold. This threshold could not have been any higher, because if we are to believe the witness, the house was at ground level and there were no steps leading up to it.

Furthermore, Nosal's drawing of "bunker 1," as based on Dragon's testimony, is in disagreement with the blueprint of the house of Józef Harmata, whose farm house is said to have been converted into "bunker 1" (Höss trial, vol. 11, p. 27). This blueprint was handed over, together with a report, to the Auschwitz Museum on August 5, 1980, by his niece Józefa Wisińska (see Mattogno 2004i, pp. 165ff.). Finally, the aerial photographs of Birkenau, taken in 1944, show clearly that, in contrast to all testimonies, there were no open-air cremation sites anywhere near "bunker 2" (see *ibid*., pp. 186-189; Mattogno 2005c, pp. 56-58).

In conclusion it may therefore be said that there is total disagreement and contradiction of the available evidence also on the subject of the "bunkers."

18.4.6.5. Johann Paul Kremer

Van Pelt cites the following entry from the diary of Dr. Johann Paul Kremer for October 12, 1942 (p. 287):

> *"Second typhus shot, then in the evening strong general reaction (fever). But still, during the night present at a special action from*

Holland (1,600 persons). Dreadful scene in front of the last bunker! That was the 10th special action (Hössler).”

In his attempt to use this document as an alleged “converging proof,” van Pelt is not afraid of false and nonsensical conjectures. He asserts that this diary “is therefore a particularly honest document, and as such it presents a big problem for negationists” (p. 284). As far as I am concerned, this document does not present any problem at all, neither small nor big. It has no value as evidence because the “special actions” it mentions do not, in fact, refer to any alleged homicidal gassings at all (see Mattogno 2004h, pp. 75-87). Van Pelt instead claims that “both the SS and the inmates referred in common parlance to those extermination installation as ‘bunkers’” (p. 287) and adds on the following page that “the noun ‘bunker’ referred in camp jargon either to the two cottages (1 and 2, or perhaps ‘the first’ and ‘the last’) that served as gas chambers or, after the completion of Crematoria 2, 3, 4 and 5, it referred to their gas chambers.” Actually, as I have explained above, no document speaks of the two alleged gassing houses, and no testimony prior to April 1945 employs the term “bunker” to designate them. It is a word unknown to Tabeau, to Dragon and to Tauber (in his Soviet deposition) as well as to the Soviet “experts,” who called those houses “gas chamber no. 1” and “gas chamber no. 2.” As to the SS men themselves, before April 1945 none of them speak of any “bunkers” in connection with the two alleged extermination installations either.

Van Pelt bases his assertions exclusively on Dr. Kremer’s diary, assuming *a priori* that Kremer’s “bunkers” were the alleged gassing installations. But things are not as simple as that, because Kremer speaks of a “last bunker,” something that would not be applicable, if there had been merely *two* such “bunkers”: van Pelt cannot but state, against all reason, that the “bunkers” 1 and 2 were not “the first” and “the *second*” but “the first” and “the *last*”! Regarding the meaning of Dr. Kremer’s diary entry as cited above and the term “last bunker,” I refer the reader to my study (Mattogno 2004h, p. 82-87).

18.4.6.6. Hans Aumeier

Van Pelt also calls upon the testimony by Hans Aumeier for “converging evidence” concerning the “bunkers.” This officer, at the time *SS-Hauptsturmführer*, was posted to Auschwitz on February 16, 1942, as “*1. Schutzhaftlagerführer*” of the main camp and held that position until August 15, 1943. He was arrested by the British in Norway on

June 11, 1945. I have dealt with this witness both with respect to the alleged gassings in Crematorium I (2005e, pp. 48ff.) and in connection with the Birkenau "bunkers" (2004i, pp. 133-136). The main points: In his first deposition, at Oslo on June 19, 1945, he denied squarely the tale of homicidal gas chambers:

> *"I know nothing of any gas chambers and during my tour of duty no detainee was gassed."*

He soon came to understand, however, that the British wanted him to "confess" *their* "truth," as it had been outlined during the preparation of the Belsen trial. Hence, in his account of July 25, 1945, Aumeier speaks of homicidal gassings and also of the "bunkers,"[872] a term which, as we have seen, was coined some months previously at Auschwitz during judge Sehn's investigations. In line with Jankowski,[873] Aumeier "confessed" that the first gassing had taken place in November or December 1942 in the morgue of Crematorium I, thus contradicting the respective account of Filip Müller.

[872] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Report by H. Aumeier dated July 25, 1945, pp. 7-8.
[873] Deposition by S. Jankowski, April 13, 1945, before judge Jan Sehn, in: Bezwińska/Świebocka, p. 48.

19. Van Pelt's Method

19.1. The Legend of the "Terrible Secret" of Auschwitz

In an effort to explain in some way the fantastic reports which I have discussed at length in chapter 16, mainstream holocaust historiography asserts that the extermination of the Jews constituted what Walter Laqueur called a "terrible secret" which transpired only slowly and laboriously.

Van Pelt also brings up the complex make-up of the camp. Replying to Irving's arguments that the release of any detainees from Auschwitz appeared "incompatible with the character of a top-secret mass extermination centre" (p. 88) he argues (p. 90):

> *"If Auschwitz had only been a (top-secret) mass extermination center, located in one place, Irving's argument could have been conclusive. Yet Auschwitz encompassed many different sites, and as an institution it was engaged in many different functions. Furthermore, it functioned as a (top-secret) mass extermination center for only part of its history. If the released prisoners had included the so-called Sonderkommandos who operated the crematoria, Irving would have a point. They did not."*

Here van Pelt shows just one more time his tragic ignorance on the subject of Auschwitz. In this specific case he completely omits the secret resistance movement active in the camp. From the very beginning on Auschwitz saw the rise of Polish resistance groups. By 1942 other nationalities had joined them: Austrians, Frenchmen, Belgians, Russians, Germans, Czechs, Yugoslavs. In early May 1943 these groups were united under one central directorate, which took on the name of "*Kampfgruppe Auschwitz*" and which had its contacts also among the resistance group of the so-called "*Sonderkommando*." This underground movement enjoyed the help of a dense network of contacts and support outside the camp, among the local Polish population, and from various secret institutions which were linked with the *Delegatura*, the local representation of the Polish government-in-exile at London (Jarosz 1978, pp. 133ff.; Świebocki 1995, pp. 5-187). Barbara Jarosz describes the way in which the information was gathered and smuggled out of the camp (1978, pp. 149ff.):

"Another and very important form of the resistance movement's activity was the gathering of evidence of the crimes committed by the SS and sending it out of the camp. The most important documents sent from the camp included: […].

(4) three photographs taken illegally in camp in summer 1944, showing women being herded to the gas chamber and the burning of bodies on pyres;

(5) plans of the crematoria and gas chambers, stolen in 1944 from the office of the SS-Bauleitung by women prisoners employed there: Krystyna Horczak (Poland) and Véra Flotynova [Foltynova] *and Valeria Vlanova (Czechoslovakia);*

(6) numbered charts of transports of male and female prisoners brought to the camp. Copies of the original transport lists were made by prisoners working in the reception office of the Political Department.

Besides documents, reports were also smuggled out of the camp in which exact figures were given concerning the number of prisoners confined in the camp, the number of transports arriving and departing, the names of prisoners who were shot, and the names of SS men of the camp staff. Living conditions were described, and dates and routes of escapes fixed. […].

The data contained in the reports were obtained by prisoners employed in the camp's various administrative offices, in the main registration room, the camp hospital and the offices of the Political and Employment Departments. At the risk of their lives they made copies of documents, plans and reports. […]. *Both letters and documents were sent from the camp via permanent contact routes. The role of intermediaries between the organisation in the camp and those outside was played by civilians employed inside the camp: Stanislaw Mordarski, Jozef Cholewa and Franciszek Walisko, as well as Helena Daton who served in the SS canteen in Haus 7. The prisoners passed letters and documents to them, and they in turn delivered them to Brzeszcze. Thence they were forwarded to Cracow by the Kornas family in Spytkowice or Aniela Kieres in Chrzanow. In 1944 the organisation acquired yet another contact route which led through Maria Stromberger, an Austrian nurse working in the hospital for SS men."*

There was in fact no place in Auschwitz without a *Kommando* of detainees, and there was no *Kommando* of detainees which did not

contain, directly or indirectly, members of the resistance movement. The former detainee Otto Wolken has drawn up a list of over 100 such *Kommandos* at Auschwitz, which shows in all its detail the ramifications of the flow of information within the camp, see Table 27 at the end of this chapter (p. 658f.).[874] Besides these, we obviously have the *Kommandos* of detainees who worked in the Birkenau crematoria, initially designated as 206-B, 207-B, later 57-B/61-B. These *Kommandos* constantly watched the entire camp, and nothing remained unknown to them.

Of particular interest for our topic were the *Zentralbauleitung Kommandos*. In February 1943, the *Baubüro* office employed 96 detainees, most of them (85) Polish, but also two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (ID number 64034) and Ernst Kohn (ID number 71134).[875] Among other duties, these detainees drew various blueprints for the crematoria, such as blueprint 1300 of June 18, 1942, for Crematorium II (detainee 17133), blueprint 2136 of February 22, 1943, for Crematorium III (detainee 538, Leo Sawka), blueprint 2197 of March 19, 1943 (detainee 71134, Ernst Kohn), blueprint 2036 of January 11, 1943, for Crematoria IV/V (detainee 127, Josef Sikora) or blueprint 1241 of April 10, 1942, for Crematorium I (detainee 20033, Stefan Swiszczowski). Other *Zentralbauleitung Kommandos* were entirely free to move throughout the camp in the execution of their particular tasks. Part of the *Baubüro Kommando* detainees worked within the ZBL offices, others worked outside the camp and were entirely free in their comings and goings. A "List of detainees employed outside of guard perimeter" dated August 26, 1943, has 52 such names, split among the following *Kommandos*:

Bauleitung Meliorationen (soil improvement; 16 detainees), *Abteilung Vermessung* (surveying; 8), *Wasserversorgung, Kanalisation* (water supply, sewers; 9), *Bauleitung KGL*. (construction office PoW camp; 10), *Planungsabteilung* (planning dept.; 3), *Bauleitung KL*. (construction office concentration camp; 3), *Bauleitung Industriegelände* (construction office, industrial sites; 2) and *Abteilung Buchhaltung* (bookkeeping dept.; 1). The Jewish detainee Kurzweig, ID number 65655,[876] was among the members of the first group.

[874] AGK, NTN, 149, pp. 7-11.
[875] RGVA, 502-1-256, "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung," name list of February 16, 1943.
[876] RGVA, 502-1-26, p. 150.

In May 1943 the *Vermessungskommando* had 29 detainees; three "surveyors" escaped on May 21,[877] which is proof of their liberty of movement. During the Höss trial, one of these detainees, Wilhelm Wohlfahrt, declared he had witnessed from afar a homicidal gassing in one of the so-called "bunkers" (see Mattogno 2004i, pp. 103ff.)

The role played by the civilian employees in the gathering and transmission of information was undoubtedly far greater than what has just been described. There were actually at least 46 civilian firms working at Auschwitz with a total of some 1,300 civilian employees, almost all of them Polish (see Mattogno 2005h, pp. 51-55). A letter from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Friedrich Hartjenstein, at that time commander of the Auschwitz II – Birkenau camp, shows the extent to which the civilian employees could enjoy freedom of movement. In the evening of April 12, 1944, a civilian employee by the name of Wilhelm Lorenz was stopped "on the railroad crossing of Auschwitz-Birkenau." He showed a pass given to him by the Lenz Co. on March 23, 1944, on the basis of which "this man is entitled to enter the worksites without supervision after the posting of the great chain of guards," something which Hartjenstein thought unacceptable and vetoed for reasons of security.[878]

Many civilian worksites were scattered all over the Birkenau camp area: the series of daily "work assignment" reports has 20 such "companies working under orders of the construction office":

- 351-B: Knauth Kanalisation BII (sewers at construction sector II)
- 352-B: Strassenbau b.d. Kartoffellager (road works near potato storage)
- 353-B: Lenz Truppen-Kommandantur (troop headquarters)
- 359-B: Lenz Lebensmittelmagazin (food storage)
- 354-B: Riedel Strassenbau KL. II (road works at camp II)
- 361-B: Riedel Strassenbau FL. (road works at women's camp)
- 372-B: Riedel Strassenbau BI/b FL. (road works at construction sector I/b, women's camp)
- 355-B: Brandt Kanalisation BII (sewers at construction sector II)
- 356-B: Deutsche Bau AG b. Kläranlage II (at sewage plant)
- 357-B: Richter Brunnenbau (well drilling)
- 358-B: Keil Splittergrabenkommando (air-raid trench detail)
- 360-B: Anhalt Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at construction sector II)

[877] Aktenvermerk dated May 21, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, p. 67.
[878] RGVA, 502-1-83, p. 18.

- 373-B: Anhalt Gleisanschluss (railway spur)
- 362-B: Hirt Kanalisation (sewers)
- 363-B: Huta Barackenausbau BII (indoor work on barracks at B II)
- 364-B: Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (water works)
- 365-B: Wagner Strassenbau BII (road works at B II)
- 368-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
- 372-B: Spirra Brunnenbau (well drilling)
- 370-B: Falk Barackeninstallation (piping in barracks).

The presence of these companies in the (incomplete) archive portion which has survived is documented for the period of April 20 through October 3, 1944.[879] On June 1, 1944, 20 companies worked in the Birkenau area, among them eight which have not been mentioned above: Josef Kluge, Richard Reckmann, Industriebau Zöllner, Wodak, Köhler, Bälz, Wedag, Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigungs A.G.[880]

Another category of civilians who moved about in the Auschwitz area concerned the families of SS personnel on duty there. Visits were allowed by the camp regulations and announced in the "*Standortbefehl*" (garrison order). For example, "*Standortbefehl* Nr. 40/43" of November 2, 1943, has ten such entries in its "residence permits" section. The first one reads:[881]

> *"SS-Sturmmann Josef Beitzel, visit with family October 29 through November 30, 1943. Residence: Babitz no. 27 c/o Flegel."*

"Standortbefehl Nr. 16/43" of April 22, 1943, lists even eighteen. "Standortbefehl Nr. 51/43" dated November 16, 1943, has the following announcement as item 4:[882]

> *"Civilians in camp perimeter. Over the next few days all entry points to camp area will receive boards with the following text in German and Polish: 'Camp area. Entry permitted for civilians only with stamped arm-band and respective permit by local officer. Civilians without permit will be arrested.' Every SS member is requested to aid in the implementation of this order."*

In August 1944 the influx of families members of the SS staff "had reached such dimensions that it became impossible to issue more per-

[879] APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49.
[880] Letter from Bauleitung of KL Auschwitz II "to all companies working in the area of camp II, Birkenau" (an alle Firmen die im Bereich des Lagers II, Birkenau beschäftigt sind). RGVA, 502-2-83, p. 368.
[881] GARF, 7021-108-54, p. 54a.
[882] GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 72.

mits."[883] Overall about 270 visits are documented. The problem of civilians moving about in the camp was so serious that Höss had to issue a specific "*Sonderbefehl*" (special order) on June 10, 1944, beginning as follows:[884]

> *"In order to prevent once and for all the loitering of civilians within the area of the Birkenau camp, I have instituted increased patrols by the local police company effective immediately. Among other duties, the patrols are to verify in detail the papers of any civilians, including women accompanied by SS men. All doubtful persons will be arrested and presented to the Political Department."*

There were also numerous escapes of detainees from Auschwitz, often arranged by the resistance movement. In the papers of the trial of the camp garrison there is a list, no doubt incomplete, of 144 escapees between the end of 1942 and early 1944. It has 17 names for 1942, 114 for 1943, 8 for 1944, and 5 without a date.[885] According to Tadeusz Iwaszko (pp. 49ff.), at least 667 detainees altogether fled from the Auschwitz complex: at least 120 in 1942, 310 in 1943, and 209 in 1944. Those recaptured amounted to some 41% of all cases. At least 105 detainees escaped from Birkenau.

This brings us to the released detainees. Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium* (1989) has a total of 1,255 releases, with the following categories: 575 *Erziehungshäftlinge* (re-educational detainees), 465 *Schutzhäftlinge* (detainees in protective custody), 167 female detainees, 47 Jewish detainees, 1 *Kriegsgefangener* (PoW). The periods covered run from January 19 through July 17, 1942, and from November 4, 1944, through January 17, 1945. Other releases, however, are listed in the *Stärkemeldungen*[886] of the Birkenau women's camp of October 1944: 9 releases on the 7th, 10 on the 12th, and 38 on the 13th.[887] Further 23 released detainees, among them seven Jews, are registered in the "*Kommandobuch*." Yet another register which has numerous releases is the "*Nummernbuch* 150000-200000," in which we find 168 releases of male detainees for the first 30,000 ID numbers over the period of September 1943 through November 1944 (re. *Nummernbuch* see chapter 6.1.3.). In the series of reports entitled "Summary of numbers and assignments of

[883] Frei et al., p. 482. Standortbefehl Nr. 22/44, Aug. 18, 1944.
[884] AGK, TNT, 121, p. 129.
[885] AGK, NTN, 155, pp. 292-296.
[886] Series of reports on the strength of the Frauenlager covering the period of October 1 through December 1, 1944.
[887] APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, pp. 56, 61a, 62a.

the female detainees of the Auschwitz O/S concentration camp," of which some specimens have survived, 83 female detainees appear as having been released between April 2 and June 30, 1944 (see chapter 7.4.).

In 1943 and 1944 numerous persons were interned at the so-called "*Arbeitserziehungslager* Birkenau" (educational camp B.) later labeled "*Arbeitserziehungslager* Auschwitz I." All of them were foreign civilian workers who had broken their labor contracts After their release they were transferred to the Bielitz labor office (*Arbeitsamt Bielitz, Nebenstelle Auschwitz*), which sent them back to their former employers or to work elsewhere. These detainees were not officially registered in the camp and therefore did not receive a number in the "E" (*Erziehungshäftlinge*) category. The available documents tell us that at least 304 detainees of this category were arrested and later released, among them 205 men and 99 women. The table below shows some details.

Table 26: No. of Foreign Civilian Workers Released from Auschwitz

Month	#	*Month*	#	*Month*	#
July 1943	2	January 1944	1	August 1944	37
August 1943	3	April 1944	4	September 1944	50
September 1943	3	May 1944	27	October 1944	29
October 1943	7	June 1944	57	November 1944	2
November 1943	3	July 1944	67	December 1944	1
December 1943	11			Total:	304

These figures are incomplete. In July 1944, 71 detainees (33 men and 38 women)[888] were released and presented to *Arbeitsamt* Bielitz, and in August 1944, 84 detainees (43 men and 41 women),[889] which brings the total to at least 355 released detainees.

Finally, in 1944 no fewer than 192,300 detainees were moved from Auschwitz to other camps, not counting the about 67,000 still present in the camp on January 17, 1945, and then evacuated. Among the above 192,300 detainees transferred elsewhere, there were at least 98,600 unregistered Jews (see Mattogno 2006d, pp. 293-300).

In short, the resistance movement at Auschwitz, through its dense network of informers, surveyed all important sites at the camp and had access to all important documents including the drawings of the crematoria. The civilian workers, most of them Poles, were another precious source of information and at once the primary link with the outside

[888] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 24.
[889] RGVA, 502-1-437, p. 62.

world. Escaped detainees, together with those who were officially released, constituted yet other streams of information which reached the *Delegatura*.

In practice, then, everyone at Auschwitz knew everything there was to know, and it is therefore obvious that the policy of releases and transfers followed by the SS does not in any way agree with the story about the "top-secret mass extermination center." From what has been sketched out above, we may draw another and most important conclusion: the resistance movement had all the details and all the means to spread the allegedly "true" story of homicidal gassings right from the start, if there ever was one, i.e. the version more or less accepted today by mainstream historiography as concocted by the Soviet commission of inquiry. But then, why on earth did it put together a hodge-podge of false and nonsensical reports prior to the liberation of the camp, culminating in the fantastic tale told by Vrba and Wetzler? The answer is simple: the story of the homicidal gas chambers is not a hidden truth which came to light little by little, but an initially disparate propaganda story which was step by step transmogrified into "truth."

19.2. Visits to Auschwitz by High-Ranking SS Officers

In the preceding chapter I have shown that there was no "terrible secret" to be kept hidden at Auschwitz. There was actually nothing secret about Auschwitz. It was located at the intersection of three railway lines operated from Cracow by the Directorate General of the Eastern Railway (*Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau*): line 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia-Cracow and back with express trains to and from Vienna and Warsaw, some of these stopping also at Auschwitz), line 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and back) and line 532e (Cracow-Auschwitz; see Generaldirektion, p. 8; cf. document 50). On each of these lines the passenger traffic ran normally in spite of the alleged extermination activity of the camp (*ibid.*, p. 54, 68, 104; cf. docs. 50a-c).

In the report entitled "Auschwitz. Explanations concerning spatial planning," drawn up on March 30, 1941, by the architectural engineer Hans Stosberg, the location of Auschwitz as a hub of railroad links is stressed in particular:[890]

[890] APK, Land Pl Go/S 467, pp. 198-199.

"Trunk line: Vienna – Mährisch-Ostrau – Auschwitz – Cracow (the so-called Kaiser-Ferdinand-Nordbahn)

Feeders: Auschwitz – Kattowitz – industrial area (with a branch-off to Bierun-Nikolai); Auschwitz – Zator – Skawina – Cracow, or Zator – Wadowitz – Sucha –Zakopane."

As has already been said, at Auschwitz everything was known, and the story of the homicidal gassings was put together by the detainees who formed the secret resistance movement of the camp. This is fully borne out by the incredible ignorance among the SS staff. Between 1942 and 1944 Auschwitz received visits by high-ranking SS officers on several occasions who looked into various aspects of organization and logistics, but none of them mentioned – not even vaguely or in a "coded language" – anything about the alleged mass exterminations of Jews, although this was what is said to have been the main function of the camp. We will review the most important such visits in this chapter.

On June 4, 1942, *SS- Hauptsturmführer* Kurt May, head of Amt W IV (woodworking plants) at SS-WVHA came to Auschwitz. He was exclusively concerned with the company *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke*, which he described in the six sections of his report.[891] A file memo (*Aktenvermerk*) dated September 20, 1942, refers to the visit to Auschwitz of *SS-Sturmbannführer* Ohle, head of Amt W III (*Ernährungsbetriebe*) (food plants) at SS-WVHA two days previously. The subject of the discussions was the enlargement of the bakery and the improvement of the slaughter-house. Concerning the former, the document notes:

"The bakery must be enlarged correspondingly for it to produce the bread required for 160,000 men."

For the slaughter-house the proposal concerned new machinery and structural modifications.[892] On September 23, 1942, *SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS* Oswald Pohl, head of SS-WVHA, visited the camp together with Kammler. In the morning, between 9:30 and 12:30, meetings were held at the "*Haus der Waffen-SS*" in which, besides Pohl and Kammler, three SS officers as well as 19 high civilian officials took part, among them the *Gauleiter* of Upper Silesia, Fritz

[891] Bericht über die Dienstreise vom 1.-8.6.42 nach Butschowitz, Auschwitz, Lemberg, Lublin und Posen written in Berlin by SS-Hauptsturmführer May on June 11, 1942. NO-1216.

[892] RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 83-84.

Bracht.[893] Höss wrote the minutes of the meetings the next day, noting the following points:[894]

> *"Item 1: Fixation of boundaries; area of interest vs. town of Auschwitz.*
>
> *Item 2: Irrigation and water consumption*
>
> *Item 3: Treatment of effluents*
>
> *Item 4a: Removal of planned railroad shunting yard from KL Auschwitz area*
>
> *Item 4b: Removal of railroad away from KL Auschwitz area of interest."*

That afternoon, between 2 and 6 p.m., Pohl inspected the Auschwitz *Interessengebiet*.[895] In his closing speech at 6 p.m. in the "*Führerheim*" (officers club) Pohl praised the Auschwitz officers for the progress of their construction work in the camp and exhorted them to keep on doing their duty.[896] On April 20, 1943, Pohl's deputy at SS-WVHA, *SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS* August Frank, came to Auschwitz. The following day he met Bischoff who wrote the minutes of their conversation. They discussed "general planning" concerning the localization of the housing development in the agriculture area, the *Bauleitung* garden, the "aerial photographs of KL Auschwitz," the "construction office of KL Auschwitz" (assignment of materials within the contingencies), then undertook "site visits" of the following sites: "temporary bakery," "central heating plant," "troop lodgings KGL (PoW camp)."[897]

Then there was Kammler's visit on May 7, 1943. Between 8:15 and 11:30 p.m. he talked at the "*Führerheim*" with Höss, with *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Karl Ernst Möckel, head of *SS-Standortverwaltung* (administration), with Bischoff, with *SS-Sturmbannführer* Joachim Caesar, head of agricultural development, with *SS* garrison surgeon Wirths and with Kirschneck. The topics were: "agricultural buildings," "build-

---

[893] Teilnehmer an den Besprechungen anlässlich der Anwesenheit des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl. September 23, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 94.

[894] Inhalt der Besprechungen anlässlich des Besuches des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl im "Haus der Waffen-SS" in Auschwitz am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 97-101.

[895] Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, p. 86.

[896] Bericht über Inhalt der Schlussbesprechung des Hauptamtschefs, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl mit sämtlichen SS-Führern des K.L. Auschwitz am 23.9.1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, pp. 95-96.

[897] Niederschrift über die Besprechung am 21. April 1943 mit SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS Frank anläßlich der Besichtigung des K.L. Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 171-174.

ings under the responsibility of the garrison surgeon," and "buildings for the camp administration." On May 9 Bischoff wrote a detailed report. From the minutes we can glean that the only worries on the side of the SS were of a sanitary and hygienic nature:

> *"General presentation by the garrison surgeon that the maintenance of the state of health of the detainees does not appear to be guaranteed for the great tasks ahead on account of the bad conditions of the toilet system, an insufficient sewer system, a lack of sickbays, and of separate toilets for the patients, as well as the lack of washing, bathing and disinfestation facilities."*

Dr. Wirths therefore asked Kammler to remedy the situation and to increase the conversions of "horse-stable type barracks into sickbays" as well as to improve the means of disinfestation:[898]

> *"For a complete solution of the delousing problem in the PoW camp, the garrison surgeon suggested to create, in each subsector of the construction zones, complete disinfestation installations, 10 altogether, including bathing facilities."*

Kammler stayed at Auschwitz at least until May 10, for on the 12th he himself wrote a four-page report concerning "water supply and waste water removal at KL and PoW camp Auschwitz," referring to a "meeting on May 10, 1943."[899] As mentioned above, this meeting gave rise to the "Special measures for the improvement of the hygiene facilities," which resulted, among other things, in the partly realized project of an inmate sickbay in construction sector III of Birkenau, which was to consist of "114 barracks for patients" (BW 3e) and "12 barracks for seriously ill patients (BW 12b).[900] On May 22, 1943, Kammler returned to Auschwitz. During a meeting, in which participated the camp commander as well as Möckel, Bischoff, Kirschneck, Dr. Wirths, two officers from SS-WVHA, two officials from "Reich ministry of armaments and munitions" and two representatives of the "Plenipotentiary for the control of construction industries" at Breslau, Höss gave a speech in which he summarized the history of the camp as follows:[901]

---

[898] Aktenvermerk by Bischoff, May 9, 1943, concerning "Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler." RGVA, 502-2-117, pp. 4-9.

[899] RGVA, 502-1-233, pp. 39-42.

[900] Cf. Mattogno 2004k, IV., "The Detainee Sickbay…," pp. 289-294.

[901] Aktenvermerk dated May 22, 1943 without a heading and without a date, probably written by Bischoff. RGVA, 502-1-26, pp. 85-87.

> *"After the evacuation of 7 Polish villages in the Vistula-Sola triangle in 1940, the Auschwitz camp was created by the revamping of existing artillery barracks necessitating many additions, new buildings and changes, in which much waste material was re-used.* [The site] *was originally intended to be a quarantine camp, but later became a Reich camp and thus was given a new objective. The location on the border between the Reich and the G*[eneral] *G*[overnment] *turned out to be particularly suitable, because it assured the supply of a workforce at the camp even at critical moments as they occurred from time to time. Of late, the solution of the Jewish question has been added, which required the creation of housing facilities for a strength of initially 60,000, but quickly becoming 100,000 detainees, which had to be realized at very short notice. The inmates of the camp are primarily slated to be deployed at the large industries evolving in this area. Within its area of interest the camp counts various armament industries which regularly require workers."*

Höss's speech demonstrates that the "solution of the Jewish question" did not require cremation and extermination facilities, but construction measures for housing 100,000 inmates, and that the destination of Auschwitz as an extermination camp was not only far from being at the top of the agenda, but was totally absent from it! This confirms fully what the SS had decided eight months earlier. On September 15, 1942, a meeting between Reich minister Speer and Pohl took place, about which the latter wrote a detailed report for Himmler the following day. The discussion had concerned four points, the first one of which was "Enlargement of barrack camp Auschwitz on account of migration to the east." Pohl wrote:

> *"Reich minister Prof. Speer has given his full approval to the enlargement of the Auschwitz barrack camp and set aside an additional budget of 13.7 million Reichsmarks for Auschwitz.*
>
> *This budget comprises the erection of about 300 barracks with the necessary supply and ancillary installations.*
>
> *The raw materials needed will be allocated in the 4th quarter of 1942 and in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd quarters of 1943. Once this additional construction project is terminated, a total of 132,000 men can be accommodated at Auschwitz."*

Pohl then goes on to note that

"all concerned shared the opinion that the workforce available in the concentration camps would now have to be used for large-scale armament projects."

After having stressed the necessity of pulling the German and foreign workers out of understaffed armament production installations (to plug holes in other such plants) and to substitute them by detainees from the concentration camps, Pohl continued:[902]

"This way Reich minister Prof. Speer wants to ensure the immediate availability of an initial force of 50,000 able-bodied Jews in independent factories with existing housing.

The respective workers will be siphoned off at Auschwitz from the migration to the east in order to make sure that the production and enlargement of our existing plants will not be disrupted by a constantly changing workforce.

The able-bodied Jews destined for the migration to the east will thus have to interrupt their journey and work on armaments."

The "migration to the east" (*Ostwanderung*) was the deportation of Jews toward the east. In this context, the last sentence in the paragraph above signifies that the Jews in the *Ostwanderung* who were unfit for work would not interrupt their migration and would thus not stay at Auschwitz, but would continue their "journey" east. Where at least part of these persons were directed to, results from a report by *SS-Untersturmführer* Ahnert concerning a meeting held on August 28, 1942, at *Referat* IV B 4 of RSHA. The meeting was organized to review the situation of the Jews, especially in respect of the "evacuation of Jews in the occupied foreign states," and to discuss the problem of transportation. The evacuation of the Jews to the east was to be channeled via the Auschwitz camp. Among the question reviewed, we find as item c) of the agenda the following topic:

"Provision of blankets, shoes and cooking utensils for the participants of transports.

The commander of the Auschwitz internment camp has requested that the necessary blankets, shoes and cooking utensils have to be provided unconditionally. To the extent that this has not been done in the past, these objects must be sent on to the camp immediately."

Item e) concerns the "purchase of barracks" (*Barackenankauf*):[903]

---

[902] Report by Pohl to Himmler dated September 16, 1942 concerning: "a) Rüstungsarbeiten. b) Bombenschäden." BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

[903] Report by SS-Untersturmführer Ahnert dated September 1, 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann requested to implement immediately the purchase of the barracks ordered by the head of the security police at The Hague. The camp is to be erected in Russia. The transportation of the barracks can be done in such a way that each transport train will take along 3-5 barracks."

The function of Auschwitz as a transit camp for detainees unfit for work is demonstrated also by other documents. In a note dated July 21, 1942, concerning a telephone conversation that took place the day before, *SS- Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker wrote (RF-1233):

"The question of the evacuation of children was discussed with SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that transports of children are to take place as soon as transports into the General Government are again possible. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to provide about 6 transports to the General Government at the end of August / beginning of September, which may contain Jews of all kinds (also those unfit for work and old Jews)."

In those years the territory around Auschwitz had been incorporated into the Reich, hence formed a part of Germany rather than the General Government. Also, at that time the deportations to Auschwitz were not impeded but rather in high gear: in fact, between July 17 and 31 fourteen transports of Jews arrived at that camp, four from Holland, two from Slovakia, seven from France and one from an unknown origin (Czech 1989, pp. 250-262). Hence the six transports just mentioned, which should have contained children and people unfit for work, could not have had Auschwitz as their destination.

Even earlier, Jewish women and children from Slovakia had been moved to the ghettos of the Lublin district. For example, the local commissioner (*Landkommissar*) of Lubartów wrote the following letter on April 16, 1942, to the county commissioner (*Kreiskommissar*) at Lublin:[904]

"Yesterday afternoon around 18 hours another transport of some 800 Jews arrived without prior notice. About half of them were women and children under 14. There were no men at all on this transport. The Jews are, likewise, from Slovakia. Altogether, on Monday and Wednesday 1,600 Jews have newly arrived, almost none of them fit for work. 200 Jews were moved on to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow and 80 to Firlej."

[904] Kermisz 1946, p. 48. Cf. Mattogno/Graf 2004, Chapter VIII, "Indirect Transports…," pp. 233-273.

The RSHA later decided otherwise, though. On August 13 *SS-Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a cable to the SS authorities in Paris concerning "Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz, [specifically] expulsion of Jewish children," in which he specified that the Jewish children detained in the camps of Pitiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be deported to Auschwitz a few at a time with the scheduled transports, but transports of children exclusively were not allowed.[905]

As we have seen in chapter 11.1., van Pelt accepts that initially (in the fall of 1941) Auschwitz "was to serve as a transit point [for German and Czech Jews] between Germany, Bohemia and the projected [Jewish] reservation in the East" (Dwork/van Pelt, p. 291).

Pohl went again to Auschwitz on August 17, 1943. At 8:30 a.m., he was received in the offices of ZBL where camp construction projects were discussed. Then came a tour of the area of interest. Bischoff wrote a report about the visit that same day, according to which Pohl had inspected the slaughterhouse, the bakery, the so-called "Monopol" building as well as the laundry and reception building of the main camp, then the *Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke* (D.A.W.), the camp for the civilian workers and the Birkenau camp, about which Bischoff noted:

> *"Then there was a detailed tour of construction sections I and II of the PoW camp as well as the crematoria and the troop lodgings. The clean internal facilities of the detainee lodgings in the newly commissioned construction section III received special praise."*

The inspection then proceeded to the "water treatment plant of the PoW camp." These are the only references to the Birkenau camp in this three-page report. After visiting the women's camp at Budy, Pohl retired to the generals' quarters, then inspected the milling facilities and the effluent and waste-gas recovery plant. Pohl's tour ended at 1 p.m. In the afternoon Pohl was at Golleschau and returned to the offices of ZBL around 7 o'clock.[906]

On June 16, 1944, Pohl returned once more to Auschwitz and had a meeting with nine SS officers of the camp. They talked about the difficulties of obtaining cement and about the enlargement of the bakery by another two ovens, "as there exists an increased demand for bread and the ovens now in permanent operation are in urgent need of repairs."

---

[905] CDJC, XXVb-126. Photocopy of the document in Aynat 1994, p. 87.

[906] Aktenvermerk by Bischoff dated August 17, 1943 concerning: "Besuch des Hauptamtchefs, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS Pohl in Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-2-105, pp. 60-63.

Pohl then approved, "after examining the degree of urgency," a total of 29 *Bauwerke*. First on the list was "Enlargement of the bakery by two baking ovens." Item 9 concerned "3 barracks for immediate measure '*Judenaktion*'"; I have discussed elsewhere the historical context and the significance of this topic.[907] Item 9, on the other hand, covered "camouflage of crematoria and security measures by erection of a second fence (camouflage is to be effected by reed matting to be provided by local SS administration)."[908] This measure must be viewed in the light of the following secret directive from Glücks concerning "special buildings in the concentration camps," distributed by Liebehenschel on June 15, 1943, to the commanders of the Sachsenhausen, Dachau, Neuengamme and Auschwitz camps (NO-1242):

> *"The Head of the Main Office has informed* [me] *that* [he] *noted on occasions of visits to completed special buildings that these have not been well placed. Head of the Main Office has ordered that care must be taken in the erection of further special buildings to ensure that these buildings be located somewhat out of the way in accordance with their purpose and cannot be stared at by just anyone who happens to pass by."*

As early as October 21, 1943, Höss had ordered the planting of a row of trees around Crematoria II and III to create a "natural separation from the camp."[909] For the execution of this order Jothann requested from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Caesar the supply of 1,600 trees and shrubs.[910] On November 25, 1944, however, *SS-Unterscharführer* Kamann informed Jothann that the agricultural section, i.e. Caesar, had not yet approved this request.

A "list of *Bauwerke* under construction with degree of advancement" drawn up by Jothann on September 4, 1944, mentions, under item 17 of section b), the "camouflage of crematoria and security measures by erection of a second fence" as being 90% complete.[911] Still, the number of guards assigned to the crematoria remained essentially unchanged from the end of July to the end of August: 22 guards for 903 or

---

[907] Mattogno 2004h., pp. 96-98.

[908] Aktenvermerk by Jothann dated June 17, 1944 concerning: "Besprechung anläßlich des Besuches des Hauptamtchefs, SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS Pohl über bauliche Belange in Auschwirz." APMO, D-AuI-1/119 and NO-2359.

[909] Vermerk by Jothann dated October 21, 1943 concerning "Anlagen von Grüngürteln um die Krematorien I und II im KGL." RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 21.

[910] APMO, BW 30/43, p. 14.

[911] RGVA, 502-1-85, p. 196.

873 inmates (as of August 11). On August 30 there were 22 guards for 874 detainees, a ratio of 1:40, on September 7 there were 12 guards for 874 detainees, a ratio of about 1:70.[912] This can obviously not correspond to any "camouflage" or "security measures" in connection with the alleged homicidal gassings. They were rather aimed at the numerous civilians who moved about in the camp.

On June 26, 1944, seven high government officials, among them *Reichshauptamtsleiter* Giese of the *Kanzlei des Führers*, inspected Auschwitz; *Ministerialrat* Müller and Dr. Gündner of RStA (*Reichsstaatsanwaltschaft*, Attorney General office) wrote a detailed secret journey report of eight pages.[913] It described the structure and the organization of the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex; it had 135,000 detainees at that time, 30,000 of whom were in the main camp (p. 57 of note 913). The report mentions certain known facts, such as the possibility the detainees had of writing letters to their relatives and to receive food packages, it speaks of "a [brass] band of at least 60 detainees" giving a "public concert," of the *Häftlingslazarett* in the main camp with its 60 "prisoner doctors" and its 2,000 detainees (*ibid*., p. 58), of the bonus system which rewarded detainees for good work with "vouchers of 1 and 2 Reichsmarks for the purchase of goods" in the camp (*ibid*., pp. 60, 60a). Other aspects are less well known (*ibid*., p. 58a):

> *"Another barrack of* [main camp] *Kommandantur 1 was inspected in which there is an exhibition of objects made by the detainees (drawings, paintings, carvings etc.) and of objects taken from the detainees. There is also the secretariat staffed by detainees where these detainees also take care of the personal affairs of the prisoners and similar matters, which in institutions operated by the justice administration are not entrusted to prisoners.* […].
>
> *The secretariat is equipped with a not overly spacious library; according to the detainee in charge it has 45,000 volumes."*

The report also describes the activities of the various factories and offices located within the Auschwitz-Birkenau complex. The visit took place at the height of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Ausch-

[912] Mattogno 2005c, pp. 80-88; cf. chapter 10.4.5.

[913] Reisebericht. Besichtigung des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz am 28. Juni 1944 durch MinDirektor Engert, MinRat Müller und RStA Dr. Gündner (RJM), GStA Dr. Haffner, OstA Scheunpfung und Vizepräsident Kaliebe (Kattowitz), Reichshauptamtsleiter Giese (Kanzlei des Führers). Berichtsverfasser: MinRat Müller und RStA Dr. Gündner. BAK; R22/1468, pp. 57-60a.

witz, and the visitors even witnessed the arrival of a transport (*ibid.*, p. 59):

> *"At another loading station, a freight train with Hungarian Jews was being unloaded. In the area is a camp* [Birkenau] *under construction with wooden barracks devoid of windows, which can only be illuminated and aerated from above by means of tower-like structures on the roof. While we drove past, we could not make out in any detail the organization and the purpose of this camp. One could only see a colorful mixture of male and female detainees of all races, primarily Jews."*

The group, however, passed alongside of Crematorium V; the report notes (p. 59a):

> *"On the way back we passed a crematorium where apparently corpses were also burned on pyres."*

This report, stamped "*Geheim!*" (secret) on its first page, shows that the visitors – who were, as we have seen, high government officials – knew nothing of any mass exterminations at Auschwitz and neither saw nor heard anything during their visit which might have aroused their suspicion in this regard.

All the reports mentioned in this section constitute a convergence of proof of the absolute ignorance within the SS of any mass extermination of Jews, an ignorance which would be unimaginable, if this extermination had actually taken place.

19.3. The Illusion of the "Convergence of Evidence"

As we have seen, van Pelt's methodical principle is the "convergence of evidence," with the convergence of testimonies being one of its indispensable assumptions. It implies that the testimonies must not only be in agreement, but must also be really independent from one another. Polemicizing against Irving, van Pelt asserts that it is "highly implausible that knowledge about Auschwitz was a wartime fabrication by British propagandists" and claims to have demonstrated that

> *"knowledge about Auschwitz emerged cumulatively from a convergence of independent accounts, acquiring an epistemological status located somewhere in the realm framed on the one hand by a judgment that knows a fact 'beyond reasonable doubt,' and the other hand by the always receding horizon that promises unqualified certainty."*

He concludes that the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz must be considered "a moral certainty" (p. 292), which indicates that van Pelt is more concerned about moral judgment than about scholarship. Actually, because the claims about the alleged extermination of Jews at Auschwitz is based essentially on deception, we should rather speak of an "immoral certainty." The tale of the homicidal gas chambers, as I have documented above, was not "a wartime fabrication by British propagandists," but a fabrication by propagandists of the secret resistance movement in the camp. This is something that was even admitted very frankly by Bruno Baum, a former detainee who had founded the German resistance group made up of interned communists, social democrats and other anti-fascists. In 1949 he published a book about the activities of the secret resistance movement in which he says (p. 34):

> *"From my location the material moved on to Cyrankiewicz who passed it on. Starting in mid-1944, we sent something out at least twice a week. Now the Auschwitz tragedy went into the world. I think it is no exaggeration to say that the better part of the Auschwitz propaganda which spread through the world at that time was written by us in the camp itself."*

The final version of the story emerged stepwise from the rehashing of mutually dependent propaganda tales which enriched themselves in a steady progression up to the essential apex, which was reached with the Vrba-Wetzler report. All the witnesses who remained at Auschwitz were impregnated with this propaganda which, as I have shown, even shows up in an apparently "independent" Hungarian testimony of 1945.

After the liberation of Auschwitz, the former detainees who had stayed behind lived in close proximity to each other and the events unfolding in the camp for at least another two months. They were exposed to the pressure of Soviet propaganda, as we can see from the appeal "*An die Internationale Öffentlichkeit*" (to the international public) launched by Dr. Mansfeld Geza, university professor at Budapest, Dr. Berthold Epstein, university professor at Prague, by "Dozent Dr. Bruno Fischer, Prague," and by Henri Limousin, university professor at Clermont-Ferrand. This report contains the final version of the story of the homicidal gas chambers, but without giving up any of the preceding horror stories: babies being burned alive, use of human fat for the cremation of

corpses and for the production of "technical oils and fats for machinery, and even laundry soap."[914]

The alleged "Sonderkommando" witnesses, like Tauber, Dragon and Mandelbaum, could and did not only talk things over among themselves and agree on an acceptable version (see p. 531), but could also consult German blueprints and documents and inspect the installations and devices of the crematoria and the oven parts still stored at the *Bauhof*.

On the other hand, those detainees who were moved away from Auschwitz before the arrival of the Soviet troops and who testified right after the end of the hostilities could not know the final version of the gas chamber story, as it was elaborated at the camp in February and March 1945. This explains the fact that the testimonies of the "Sonderkommando" detainees who had remained behind at Auschwitz (Tauber, Dragon, Jankowski, Mandelbaum) are by and large in good agreement with one another and with the Soviet propaganda version, whereas those given by detainees who had been moved out previously (Bendel, Nyiszli, Gertner, Lettich) vary greatly.

As against this, all testimonies initially drew from the same propagandistic source and are therefore in agreement on points which are patently false or absurd:

1) Tauber, Dragon, Jankowski, and Bendel "confirmed" the Soviet propaganda figure of four million victims at Auschwitz (see chapter 15.3.), thus exhibiting a convergence on a falsehood.
2) All witnesses "confirmed" the existence of immense "cremation pit(s)" (between one and four) near "bunker 2," where there never were any, and in the yard of Crematorium V (between two and five), where there was only one of very small size. Again, we have convergence on a falsehood (see chapter 8.8.5.).
3) All witnesses "confirmed" the heat technological absurdities around the crematorium ovens invented by the propaganda of the secret resistance movement in the camp in an effort to underpin the credibility of a mass extermination (see chapter 8.8.7.), yielding a convergence of testimonies on absurdities.

We may say in conclusion that the "convergence of independent accounts" is nothing but an illusion and has no value in terms of epistemological knowledge or moral (or any other kind of) certainty. No testimony is "independent" of the others, and the mere "confirmation" of

[914] Original text of the report with handwritten signatures in: GARF, 7021-108-46, pp. 8-11.

one testimonial item by another does not show it to be true. The "convergence" toward four million victims does not in any way prove the reality of this figure either.

The case of Belzec illustrates very well the fallacy of van Pelt's working method of "convergence of independent accounts." This is a case in point of a "convergence" of allegedly "independent accounts" on a fact known to be false: the extermination by means of electric current. Van Pelt says in this respect (pp. 144f.):

> *"Only later that year did the* Polish Fortnightly Review *begin to mention camps as execution sites of Jews. Many reports had reached the Polish government-in-exile about deportations from the Warsaw ghetto. In the fall of 1942, an eyewitness to the fate of the deportees had made his way to England. The Polish underground fighter Jan Kozielewski (better known by his underground name Jan Karski) had visited an extermination camp at Belzec disguised as a Latvian policeman and had witnessed the destruction of a transport of Jews. Karski informed the Polish government-in-exile, and on December 1, 1942, the* Polish Fortnightly Review *published as its main item an article entitled 'Extermination of Polish Jewry,' in which it reported that the Warsaw ghetto had been subject to daily deportations of 7,000 people per day since July 24.* […]
>
> *Remarkably, the* Polish Fortnightly Review *did not publish all of Karski's observations at Belzec but chose to print as an annex to the report an earlier description of the 'Jew-extermination camp at Belzec.' Dated July 10, 1942, it was obviously based on hearsay."*

As we know, the report described the alleged exterminations at Belzec as being performed by means of "an electrified plate."[915] Van Pelt continues (p. 145):

> *"In the summer of 1942, when the report was written, no one who was not part of the execution team had left Belzec alive, and thus the description of the method of killing was largely based on rumor."*

Walter Laqueur (p. 230) has explained that Karski was "engaged in 'black propaganda' among German soldiers, printing and distributing leaflets in German," and his reports are in fact nothing but that. In a specific study of the Belzec camp I have examined the genesis and the

[915] Meldunek nadzwyczajny z miejsca tracenia w Bełżcu z 10.VII.42r. SPP, Jcha 15, poz. 81.

development of the tale told by Karski, which can be summarized in the following way:[916]

> *"The first version of this story, dating back to November 1942, did mention trains of death, but only as an instrument of torture, taking the Jews from the Warsaw ghetto 'to special camps at Treblinka, Belzec and Sobibor,' where they would be killed. With respect to the camp at Belzec, Karski not only did not yet pretend to have visited it but ascribed to it the method of extermination in vogue at the time – electrocution. However, by December 1942 Karski had invented the story of his phantom visit – disguised as a Polish* [!] *policeman – to a 'marshalling camp' fifty kilometers from Belzec, rehashing 'the trains of death' motif, the trains having now become a means of extermination in themselves, although he was still assigning to Belzec the methods of murder by poison gas and electric current. In the final elaboration of his story* [1944]*, Karski transformed the 'marshalling camp' into the camp at Belzec, which he now pretended to have visited disguised as an Estonian* [!] *guard!"*

As far as the source of the report of July 10, 1942, is concerned, the report itself states that it was written "according to information from a German who is employed there" (p. 12 of note 916) – this means that the source was indeed someone "who was part of the execution team"!

Furthermore, as Michael Tregenza has stressed, Belzec could not have hidden any secret, both because of the location of the camp and because the local Ukrainian population had close personal ties with the personnel of the camp to the point that civilians were actually working inside the camp (*ibid*., pp. 41-44). Therefore, as he asserts explicitly, "from the very beginning, every single villager knew what was going on in the camp" (*ibid*., p. 43). And so, if the various reports still spoke of an alleged extermination involving electric current and trains full of quicklime, it is obvious that we have here a clear case of black propaganda. In this case one should not speak of "hearsay" or of "rumors." One should rather speak of deliberate lies.[917]

---

[916] Mattogno 2004o, p. 22. Concerning the whole question, cf. chapter II, 3, pp. 22-33.

[917] On the subject of Belzec van Pelt adds: "Only recently in Belzec, with the uncovering of the enormous mass graves, has it become possible to acquire, at the location of the massacre, some visual sense of the atrocities that passed there" (van Pelt 2002, p. 12). As I have demonstrated in the study mentioned, the alleged 33 "*enormous* mass graves" with their total volume of some 21,300 m³ would have been sufficient, in theory, for only about 170,000 out of the 600,000 Jews allegedly gassed and buried at Belzec; for the latter number of victims, mass graves with a total volume of about 75,000 m³ would have been required. Actually, the original graves were fewer than 33 and their volume was much

The "convergence of evidence" is van Pelt's fundamental methodical principle. It consists in the extension of an alleged "convergence of independent accounts" to documental sources (documents, photographs, archeological findings). The results should be a "convergence" between the testimonies and the documents, i.e. a reciprocal "confirmation": the documental sources would corroborate the testimonies and vice versa. The most important "convergence" adopted by van Pelt concerns the cremation: Tauber's testimony is said to be "confirmed" on the one hand by other testimonies (those of Jankowski, Dragon, Broad, Müller and Höss) and on the other hand by documents (the ZBL letter of June 18, 1943, and Sanders's patent application).

In reality, as I have shown in chapter 12, such a "convergence" is purely imaginary, because the testimonies are technical nonsense and thus result in a "convergence" on a falsehood, the data in the letter are in total conflict with the experiments carried out at Gusen, and the Sander oven (which was never built and to which van Pelt assigns an inappropriately extrapolated cremation capacity and moreover an absurd operation without additional fuel, which clearly is not mentioned in the patent) has no technical relation whatsoever to the Auschwitz-Birkenau ovens and can therefore not "confirm" anything.

Likewise unfounded is the alleged "convergence of evidence" in respect of the Zyklon B introduction openings, based as it is on fanciful testimonies (Tauber, Kula), on a drawing which illustrates those fantasies graphically (Olère), and on an aerial photograph interpreted in a just as fantastic a manner.

In conclusion we may therefore say that the testimonies produced by van Pelt are not "independent" (and many are not even "in agreement") and the documents – whose content he systematically disfigures – provide for their part no "confirmation" at all. This destroys his historical method in a radical way and completely refutes all the conclusions which are based upon it.

---

less than the 21,300 m³ mentioned above. In fact, 9 graves were opened by order of the district judge Cz. Godziszewski on October 12, 1945, during his investigations, and the area remained accessible for indiscriminate diggings by the local population in search of valuables until the end of 1963. This caused, among other things, a fusion of small neighboring graves into larger units by the removal of the earth that had originally separated them. In any case, the graves at Belzec demonstrate that this camp was not one in which mass exterminations were carried out. Mattogno 2004o, pp. 71-96.

Table 27: Labor Kommandos in Auschwitz acc. to Otto Wolken	
ARBEITSKOMMANDO (TRANSLATION)	ARBEITSPLATZ (TRANSLATION)
Abbruchkommando Bauleitung (demolition detail of construction office)	b. DAW (AT DAW)
Arbeitseinsatz (Work assignment)	Baracke Abteilung III (barrack, dep. III)
Aufräumungskommando DEST (clean-up detail DEST)	b. Eisenbahnbrücke (at railroad bridge)
Baubüro (construction office)	Bauleitungsbaracken (bauleitung barracks)
Bauhof (storage yard)	Bauhof (storage yard)
BBD (BBD [*?*])	BBD
Bekleidungswerkstätten (clothing workshop)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
Betonkolonne Huta (concrete detail of Huta Co.)	Auschwitz
Brotauflader (bread loaders)	Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery)
Brunnenbohrer Spiar [*Spirra*] (well-driller Spiar [*Spirra*])	b. Bauleitungsbaracke (at barracks of construction office)
Brunnenbohrer Wodak (well-driller Wodak)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
DAW. – Hallen (DAW-Halls)	b. DAW (at DAW)
DAW/Deutsche Ausrichtungs Werke[918] (German Equipment Works)	DAW
DAW/Werkstätten (DAW workshops)	bei Werkstätten DAW (at DAW workshops)
Druckerei (printing shop)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
Elektriker Verwaltung (administration, electricians)	BBD
Entseuchungskommando (disinfestation detail)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Entwesungskammer (disinfestation chamber)	bei DAW (at DAW)
Erweiterungsarbeiten (enlargement works)	b. Haus VII (at house VII)
Essenfahrer (Food drivers)	innerhalb u. ausserhalb (interior and exterior)
Fa. Boos Aufnahmegebäude (Boos Co., reception building)	Truppenlazarett (troop sickbay)
Fa. Boos Transportkommando (Boos Co., transport detail)	Werkhalle (work hall)
Fa. Industrie Bau A.G. (company name)	Sicher-Werkstätte (security workshop)
Fa. Niegel Ofenbau (company name)	Lagererweiterung (camp en-

[918] Recte: Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke.

ARBEITSKOMMANDO (TRANSLATION)	ARBEITSPLATZ (TRANSLATION)
	largement)
Fa. Petersen (company name)	hin. Bauleitungsbaracken (behind[*?*] barracks of construction office)
Fa. Wagner (company name)	Neue Wäscherei (new laundry)
Fahrbereitschaft Bauleitung (motor pool of construction office)	Bauhof (storage yard)
Fahrbereitschaft Kommandantur (head quarter motor pool)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Faulgasanlage (waste water gas plant)	Auschwitz
Feuerlöschteich (fire-fighting reservoir)	b. Sicher. Werkstätte Lenz (at Security(?) Workshop Lenz)
Feuerlöschteich (fire-fighting reservoir)	Rajsko (village near Auschwitz)
Flusskies (river gravel)	Rajsko
Flusskies DEST (river gravel DEST)	a.d. Sola (sola river)
Fourier (food supply)	Kommandantur (headquarters)
Fourier Baubüro (food supply construction office)	Bauleitung Baracken (barracks of construction office)
Garagen Prahga-Halle (Garages Praga-Hall)	Praga Halle (Praga hall)
Gärtner Aussen (gardeners, exterior)	SS-Siedlung (SS-housing area)
Gärtner Bauleitung (gardeners, construction office)	Bauleitungsbaracken (barracks of construction office)
Gärtner Haus Höss (gardeners, Höss house)	Haus Höss (höss house)
Gärtnerei Rajsko (Rajsko horticulture)	Rajsko
Gemeinschaft Schuhe (community, shoes)	b. Monopol-Gebäude (at Monopol building)
Gemeinschaftsküche (community kitchen)	DAW.–Unterkünfte (DAW lodgings)
Gemeinschaftslager (community camp)	bei Werkhalle (at work hall)
Getreidespeicher (grain storage)	Monopolgebäude (monopol building)
Grasmäher Bauleitung (lawn mowers, construction office)	b. Bauleitungsbaracke (at barracks of construction office)
Haus 157 (House 157)	Haus 157 (house 157)
Holzhof (lumber yard)	Holzhof (lumber yard)
Hygiene Institut Rajsko (Rajsko hygiene institute)	Rajsko
Kantine Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall facilities)	Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall barrack)
Kantinenverwaltung (mess hall administration)	Haus VII (house VII)
Kartoffelfahrer (potato drivers)	Kartoffelbunker (potato bunker)
Kartoffelschäler (potato peelers)	SS-Küche (SS-kitchen)
Kohlenplatz (coal storage)	Kohlenplatz (coal yard)

ARBEITSKOMMANDO (TRANSLATION)	ARBEITSPLATZ (TRANSLATION)
Koksablader und Heizer (coke unloaders and stokers)	Monopol-Gebäude (Monopol building)
Kurzwellenentwesung (short-wave disinfestation)	Neue Wäscherei (new laundry)
Lagerbäckerei Tagschicht/Nachtschicht (camp bakery day-shift/night-shift)	Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery)
Lederfabrik (leather factory)	Auschwitz
Luftschutz (civil defense [*air-raids*])	Baracke Abteilung III (barrack dept. III)
Luftwaffenbaracke Rajsko (*Luftwaffe* barrack Rajsko)	Rajsko
Materialschuppen (storage shed)	Neuer Bauhof (new storage yard)
Mehlfahrer (flour drivers)	b. Mühle Auschwitz (at Auschwitz mill)
Melioration Bauleitung (soil improvement, Bauleitung)	Bauleitungsbaracken (barracks of construction office)
Molkerei (dairy)	beim Schlachthaus (at slaughter-house)
Mühle Auschwitz (Auschwitz mill)	Auschwitz
Mühlfahrer Landwirtschaft (mill drivers, agriculture)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Neuer Bauhof (new building yard)	Neuer Bauhof (new storage yard)
Pferdestall-Baracken Bauleitung (horse-stable barracks, construction office)	beim Gemeinschaftslager (at community camp)
Pferdestall Landwirtschaft (horse-stable, agriculture)	Neuer Stall (new stable)
Planierungskommando DLGM (levelling detail DLGM)	DAW–Unterkünfte (DAW lodgings)
Politische Abteilung I (political department I)	Kommandantur (headquarters)
Politische Abteilung II (political department II)	Blockführerstube (block elders room)
Poststelle (mail service)	Blockführerstube (block elders room)
Provisorische Bäckerei (temporary bakery)	Lagerbäckerei (camp bakery)
Reiniger Kommandantur (janitors, headquarters)	Kommandantur (headquarters)
Reiniger Truppe (janitors, troops)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Rollkommando (movers)	Holzhof (lumber yard)
Sandgrube Haus Palitsch (sand pit, Palitsch house)	Haus Palitsch (Palitsch house)
Sandgrube Haus VII (sand pit, house VII)	Haus VII (house VII)
Schädlingsbekämpfung (disinfestation)	Lagererweiterung (camp extension)

ARBEITSKOMMANDO (TRANSLATION)	ARBEITSPLATZ (TRANSLATION)
Schlachthaus (slaughter-house)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Schmiede Landwirtschaft (blacksmith shop, agriculture)	Schmiede (blacksmith shop)
Splittergraben (air-raid trenches)	Auschwitz
SS-Apotheke (SS pharmacy)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)
SS-Bekleidungskammer (SS clothing store)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
SS-Friseure (SS barbers)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)
SS-Küche (SS kitchen)	Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall barrack)
SS-Magazin (SS storage)	Wirtschaftsbaracke (mess hall barrack)
SS-Revier (SS sickbay)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)
SS-Unterkunftskammer (SS housing goods)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
SS-Zahnstation (SS dentist)	SS-Revier (SS sickbay)
Strasse zum Bahnhof (road to station)	b. Führerheim (at officers' club)
Strassenbau Lagererweiterung (road works, camp enlargement)	Lagererweiterung (camp enlargement)
Strassenbau u. Kanalisation (road works and sewers)	hint. Bauhof (behind storage yard)
Truppenwirtschaftslager (troop goods storage)	TWL (=troop goods storage)
Übergabestation Kluge (transfer station Kluge)	Bauhof (storage yard)
Waffenmeisterei (arms storage)	b. Werkstätten (at workshops)
Warenlager (goods storage)	Theater Gebäude (theater building)
Wasserturm Riedel (Riedel Co. water tower)	Bauhof (storage yard)
Wasserversorgung (water supply)	hin. Bäckerei (behind [*?*] bakery)
Werkhalle Union (Union Co. work hall)	Werkhalle Union (Union work hall)
Werkstätten Bauleitung (workshops, construction office)	Werkstätten (workshops)
Wirtschaftshof (storage yard)	Lagerbereich (camp area)
Wohnhäuserausbau Rajsko (housing works Rajsko)	Rajsko
Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten (workshops, civilian workers)	b. Gemeinschaftslager (at community camp)

Conclusion

Van Pelt pronounces himself on the subject of historical revisionism with great arrogance and ignorance. He labels the respective literature "an insult to the intellect" (p. 69) and criticizes its alleged incapacity to present a historiographic alternative (p. 318):

> *"The negationists claim to be revisionist historians, but they have yet to produce a history that offers a credible, 'revised' explanation of the events in question."*

This is exactly what I have done in the numerous studies mentioned in the present work. Many of them had appeared prior to "The Pelt Report," some even in English. Still, while van Pelt discusses the theses of all other revisionists who have ever written a few pages on the subject of Auschwitz, he never mentioned me in "The Pelt Report" nor in *The Case for Auschwitz*. His silence is obviously intentional.

In October of 1999, as stated in chapter 8.1 above, John C. Zimmerman published a critique of the English internet version of my article "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau" (1994c). I replied to his unfounded accusations with the article "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations,"[919] in which I documented Zimmermann's historical, technical and documental incompetence as well as his glaring bad faith. After my reply he wrote another even sillier article "My Response to Carlo Mattogno."[920] I immediately wrote a long and detailed response – "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body disposal at Auschwitz'"[921] – in which I dismantled one by one all of Zimmermann's claims. This reply was posted on the web in the year 2000. John C. Zimmermann has kept quiet ever since. He did publish a book in the same year with a number of critical remarks leveled against me, but this was simply a rehash of the historical and technical hot air of his previous articles. In spite of this, in a later study I have refuted his fanciful analyses of the Birkenau aerial photographs he showed (2005c, pp. 43-68). It is a fact that Zimmermann has been unable to oppose anything to my final reply, and his silence reflects an unconditional surrender on his part, an ad-

[919] http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html
[920] www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/
[921] http://vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html

mission that his arguments were unfounded and unsustainable and will remain so.[922]

We must remember that this Zimmermann was one of van Pelt's advisors. In view of the fact that the problem of the cremations has a fundamental significance within van Pelt's kingdom of an alleged "convergence of evidence," as I have already underlined, can one seriously believe that the two men did not discuss at length my above article?

Clearly, they must have come to the conclusion that it was safer not to deal with any questions which they could not handle and which would have threatened to topple van Pelt's already shaky system of proof. And for the same reason they felt that it would be preferable not to deal at all with any of my studies. Ignoring scholarly works of central importance to an issue, though, is first-rate evidence for unscientific behavior, which means that van Pelt's work is scientifically worthless.

The accusation launched by van Pelt against revisionists in general, hence also against me, can therefore easily be deflected: his study of Auschwitz has no scientific and historiographic value,

- because it ignores works of crucial importance;
- because it does not even mention essential opposing views and arguments;
- because it fails to approach pivotal technical issues with technical means;
- because it is highly inconsistent;
- because it uses deceptive methods;
- because it presents conflicting sources without due source criticism;
- because it reveals a decidedly threadbare knowledge of the camp's history;
- because it deforms all sources to serve the alleged "extermination" aspects of Auschwitz;
- and because even regarding the claimed "extermination" aspects it exhibits an incomplete and superficial grasp.

The Case for Auschwitz is neither a scholarly nor a historical work; it is only a biased journalistic assemblage of poorly understood and poorly interpreted historical sources.

[922] Cf. the revised and corrected edition of my answers to Zimmerman: Mattogno 2005f, pp. 87-194.

Appendices

1. Glossary

Abbruchkommando	Demolition detail
Abluft	Exhaust air
Abluftgebläse	Exhaust air blower
Abluftlöcher	Exhaust air vents or holes
Abschlagszahlung	Down payment or part payment
Abschrift	(Type)written copy
Abzugskanal	Exhaust gas channel (flue duct)
Achtmuffel-Einäscherungsofen	8-muffle incineration oven
Aktenvermerk	Note for the file
Amt	Office
Amtsgruppe	Group of offices within SS-WVHA
Amtsgruppenchef	Head of group of offices at SS-WVHA
Ansaugöffnung	Opening for suction
Antragsteller	Applicant
"Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste"	"Indicating devices for hydrogen cyanide residues" (these devices never existed)
Arbeitseinsatz	Work assignment
Arbeitserziehungslager Auschwitz I	Labor re-education camp at Auschwitz I
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau	Labor re-education camp at Birkenau
Arbeitskarte	Work sheet
Arbeitszeit-Bescheinigung	Certificate of hours worked
Areginal	Disinfestant based on ethyl formate
Areginal-Vergasung	Gassing with Areginal
Ascheentnahmetür(en)	Ash removal door(s) in a crematorium oven
Aschekapsel	Urn for corpse ashes
Aschenraum	Urn storage room in a crematorium
Aschenschräge	Inclined plane for ashes in a crematorium oven
Atemeinsätze "J"	Special filters "J"-type for gas-masks
Aufbahrungsraum	Lying in state room for corpses in crematoria
Auffangblech für das Zyklon *Kreislaufgerät*	Collecting device for Zyklon B pellets in
Aufstellung	List
Auftrag	(Work) order
Auftragserteilung	Assignment of an order for work of supply
Aufzug	Elevator
Ausbau, Erweiterung	Extension, finishing (of a building project)
Auskleidekeller	Undressing cellar

Auskleideraum	Undressing room
B-Keller = Belüfteter Keller or B-Raum = Belüfteter Raum	Ventilated cellar/room (*Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau)
Bäckerei (BW 31)	Bakery (*Bauwerk* 31) at Birkenau
Backöfen	Baking ovens for *Bäckerei*
Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen	Bathing installations, baths, for special actions
Baderaum	Bathing room
Baracken für Schwerkranke (BW 12b)	Barracks for the seriously ill (*BW 12b*) of *Häftlingslazarett*
Bauabschnitt, BA, B	Construction sector
B I, II, III	Construction sectors I, II and III of Birkenau
BIa, B Ib	Sections of Sector I of Birkenau
BIIa, b, c, d, e, f	Sections of sector II of Birkenau
Bauausgabebuch	Expense ledger for a *Bauwerk*
Baubericht	Construction report
Baufristenplan	Construction schedule for a *Bauwerk*
Bauführer	Head of contruction site
Bauhof	Building materials yard
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"	Construction inspectorate of Waffen-SS and police "Silesia"
Bauleiter	Construction superintendent, head of a *Bauleitung*
Bauleitung	Construction (head) office
Bauvorhaben, Vorhaben	Construction project
Bauwerk, BW	Designation of a building or group of similar buildings
Bebauungplan	Construction master plan
Begasungskammer	Gassing chamber for disinfestation
Belüftung	Aeration, ventilation
Belüftungsgebläse	Aeration blower
Bericht	Report
Bestandplan	Inventory blueprint
Bestellschein	Order sheet
Betondruckplatte	Concrete foundation plate to resist ground water pressure
Betrifft, Bezug	Concerns, "re:" (in correspondence)
Birkenwald	Birch grove at Birkenau
Blausäure	Hydrogen cyanide (also hydrocyanic acid)
Blausäure-Entwesung	Disinfestation by means of hydrogen cyanide
Blausäurevergasung	Gassing by means of hydrogen cyanide
Blocksperre	Block closure (detainees not allowed to leave housing barrack(s))
Brausen	Showers
Brauseraum	Shower room
Dauerbetrieb	Continuous operation

D.A.W.	see Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke
"Degasungskammer"	Deformation of *Begasungskammer*, disinfestation chamber using gas
Degesch	Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung; German association for pest control
Degesch-Kreislauf	Degesch system of recirculation of air in disinfestation chambers using Zyklon B
Desinfektion	Disinfection
Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage (BW 32), Zentralsauna	Disinfection and disinfestation installation (*BW 32*), *Zentralsauna*
Desinfektionskommando	Disinfection detail
Desinfektionsraum	Disinfection room
Desinfektoren	Disinfectors (also for disinfestation)
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W.	German Equipment Works, manufacturing construction materials and equipment for the SS
Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen	Double-muffle incineration oven
Dosenöffner	Can opener (for cans containing Zyklon B for *Kreislaufgerät*)
Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung	Wire-mesh introduction device
Drehscheibe	Rotating platform for corpse introduction device
Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsofen	Triple-muffle incineration oven
Druckluftanlage	Compressed air equipment (for crematorium oven)
Druckluftgebläse	Blower for compressed air (dto.)
Druckluftleitung	Compressed air piping (dto.)
Druckrohrleitung	Duct in pressure for a ventilation device
Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung	Implementation of special treatment
Durchführung der Sondermassnahmen	Implementation of special measures
Durchgangslager	(Birkenau) transit camp
Durchgasungsleiter	Person in charge of a disinfestation by means of gas
Effektenlager	Personal goods storage at Birkenau (called Kanada II in camp jargon)
Einäscherungsanlage	Incineration plant
Einäscherungskammer	Incineration chamber
Einäscherungsofen	Incineration oven
Einführrollen, Laufrollen, Führungsrollen	Guide-rolls for the corpse introduction device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*)
Einführtrage, Trage	Stretcher for the introduction of a corpse into the muffle

Einführ(ungs)tür(en)	Muffle door(s) for corpse introduction
Einwurfblende	Feeding trap
Empfangsschein	Receipt
Entlassungen	Releases (from detention)
Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken (BW 28), Kanada I	(Goods) delousing and storage barracks (*BW 28*) (called Kanada I in the camp jargon
Entlausungsanlage	Delousing plant
Entlausungsbaracke (BW 5a e 5b)	Delousing barrack (BW 5a and 5b)
Entlausungskammer	Delousing chamber
Entlüftungsanlage	De-aeration unit
Entlüftungskanal, Entlüftungs-Leitung	De-aeration conduit
Entlüftungsschacht	De-aeration shaft
Entwesungsapparat	Disinfestation device
Entwesungskammer	Disinfestation chamber
Entwesungsofen	Disinfestation oven
Erläuterungsbericht	Explanatory report
Erziehungshäftlinge	Detainees in re-education
Faulgas	Exhaust gas from waste (water)
Feldofen	Field oven
Fernheizwerk	Centralized heating plant
Fernschreiben	Telex
Fertigstellung	Completion of a *Bauwerk* or a *Bauvorhaben*
Fertigstellungsgrad	Degree of advancement of a *Bauwerk*
Feuerung	Hearth (of gasifier)
Fibel über Normalgaskammern	Operating manual for normal gas chambers
Fleckfieber	Typhus
Fleckfieberepidemie	Typhus epidemic
Frauenkonzentrationslager, FKL	Women's concentration camp
Fuchs	Flue duct
Fuchseinsteigeschacht	Access shaft to flue duct
Funk-Spruch	Radio message
Für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift, F.d.R.d.A.	Certification of (typed) copy
Führerheim	Officers' club
Gasdichte Tür, Gasdichtetür	Gas-tight door
Gaskammer	Gas chamber
Gaskeller	Gas cellar
Gasmaske	Gas-mask
Gasprüfer	Tester (for combusted gas)
Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon	Testing device for Zyklon B residues
Gasrestprobe	Test for gas residues (for disinfestations using hydrogen cyanide)

Gastür	Gas(-tight) door
Gebäudebeschreibung	Building description (document attached to hand-over transaction of a *Bauwerk*)
Gebläse	Blower
Gehäuse zu Gebläsen	Housing for blower(s)
Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft	The Plenipotentiary General for the control of the building industry (Reich minister Speer)
Generator	Gasifier
Generatorfüllschacht	Gasifier loading shaft
Generatorfülltür	Trap for gasifier loading shaft
Grundwasser	Ground-water
Gummikappe	Rubber closure for Zyklon B cans
Häftlingslazarett	Detainee hospital or sick-bay in *BA III* of Birkenau
Häftlings-Schlosserei, Schlosserei	(Detainee) metal workshop
Handwinde	Manual winch
Hauptkanalschieber	Gate-valve for main flue duct
Haus der Waffen-SS	Waffen-SS clubhouse and hotel
Hausverfügung	Local decree
Heißluftapparat	Hot-air device for disinfestation
Heißluftentwesung	Disinfestation by means of hot air
Heißluft-Entwesungsanlage	Hot-air disinfestation plant
Heißluft-Entwesungskammer	Hot-air disinfestation chamber
Heizaggregat	Heater (for Degesch *Kreislaufgerät*)
Heizer	Stoker (for crematorium ovens)
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, HHB	Main office for management and buildings
Holzablader	Wood unloader (for crematoria)
Holzblende	Wooden shutter
Holzgebläse	Wooden blower
Huta	Construction company from Breslau/Wroclaw
Interessengebiet	Area of interest (area under the jurisdiction of Auschwitz camp)
Kellergeschoß	(semi-)basement
Kennziffer	Assignment code for metals from *SS-Rohstoffamt* (raw materials office) at Berlin-Halensee
KGL, Kriegsgefangenenlager	Camp for prisoners of war
KL, Konzentrationslager	Concentration camp
Kläranlage	Settling pond
Knochenentfettungsapparat	Bone degreasing device
Kohleneinwurffenster	Coal introduction window (in coal storage room of Crematoria IV and V)
Koksfeuerung	Coke-firing
Koksgenerator	Coke-fired gasifier

Kolonne	Work detail, squad
Kolonnenführer	Detail leader
Kommando	Command, unit of detainee workers
Kommandantur	Office of commander, headquarters
Kommandantur-Befehl	Order from commander
Kommandobuch	Ledger of Kommandos
Königsgraben	Main drainage ditch (called *Königsgraben*)
Kontingente	Material assignments
Kontrollschacht	Control shaft
Kostenangebot	Proposed cost (of an order)
Kostenanschlag, Kostenvoranschlag	Cost (pre-)estimate
Krankenbaracken (BW 3e)	Detainee sick-bay barracks (*BW 3e* of *Häftlingslazarett*)
Kratze(n)	Rake(s)
Kreislaufgerät	*Degesch-Kreislauf* apparatus for disinfestation with recirculating air
Krematorium, Krema	Crematorium
Lageplan	Lay-out map
Lager	Camp
Lagerabschnitt	Camp sector
L-Keller = Leichenkeller or L-Raum = Leichenraum	Corpse cellar/room (*Leichenkeller* 2 of Crematoria II and III at Birkenau)
Lagerarzt	Camp physician
Lagersperre	Camp closure (for quarantine)
Landwirtschaftsbetriebe	Agricultural activities (of Auschwitz camp)
Laufschienen	Rails for corpse insertion device (*Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*)
Leichenbaracke	Corpse storage shed or barrack
Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung	Corpse insertion device
Leichenhalle	Morgue hall
Leichenhallenbuch	Register for morgue in Block 28 at Auschwitz
Leichenkeller, L-Keller	Corpse cellar; basement morgue
Leichenkommando	Detail of detainees for corpse transportation
Leichenraum, L-Raum	Morgue
Leichenzelle	Cell for corpses (in Crematorium I)
Lufteintritte	Admission vents for combustion air in crematorium ovens
Lufterhitzer	Air heater
Luftkanäle	Channels for combustion air in crematorium ovens
Luftkanalverschlüsse	Closures for air channels in crematorium ovens
Lüftungsleitung	De-aeration conduit in *Kreislaufgerät*
Luftwechsel	(Number of) air exchanges

Männerkonzentrationslager, MKL	Men's concentration camp
Material für Sonderbehandlung	Material for special treatment
Materialien für Judenumsiedlung	Materials for resettlement of Jews
Materialverbrauch	Consumption of materials
Materialverwaltung	Administration of goods' store
Meldung der Fertigstellung	Report of completion of a *Bauwerk* or a *Bauvorhaben* to the head of *Amt C* at SS-WVHA
Muffel	Muffle
Muffelabsperrschieber	Closure for muffle (in 8-muffle oven)
Müllverbrennungsofen	Garbage incinerator (in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau)
Müllverbrennungsraum	Room for garbage incineration
Nachglühraum	Post-combustion chamber
Nachverbrennung	Post-combustion
Nebenlager	Subcamp
Normalgaskammer	Normal or standard gas chamber
Nummernbuch	Ledger of ID numbers assigned to detainees
Ofentüren	Oven doors
offene Verbrennungskammer	Open combustion chamber (in project for Crematorium VI)
Ölfeuerung	Oil or naphtha firing
Ordner	File for documents
Ostwanderung	Migration east (of Jews via Auschwitz where the able-bodied were retained)
Patentanmeldung, PA	Patent application
Pferdestallbaracke	Barrack of horse-stable type
Planrost	Flat grate in hearths
Plateauaufzug	Elevator with simple plate floor
Provisorische Erdbecken	Temporary earth basin (for water treatment)
Prüfbericht	Test report
Rauchkanal	Flue channel
Rauchkanalschieber	Flue channel valve
Rechnung	Invoice
Regenerator	Regenerator
Registratur	(Camp) records office
Reichssicherheitshauptamt	Imperial Security Main Office
reine Seite	Clean side (in a disinfestation device)
Reinigungstür	Opening (for chimney cleaning)
Rekuperator	Recuperator
Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen	Annular incineration oven
Rollwagenkommando	Detail of detainees assigned to movement of carts
Rost	Grate (of a gasifier)
RSHA	see *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*

Sachgebiete	Technical departments within *Zentralbauleitung*
Sanitätsdienstgrade	Paramedics
Sargeinführungswagen	Coffin introduction cart
Saugleitung	Suction conduit in *Kreislaufgerät*
Saugrohrleitung	Suction tube in a mechanical ventilation device
Saugzuganlage	Induced or forced draft device
Sauna	Sauna
Schamotterost	Refractory grid (in a muffle)
Schamotteroststeine	Refractory bricks for grid
Schieberplatte	Sliding valve plate (for closure of entry opening to forced draft device)
Schlachthaus BV 33B	Slaughter-house at Birkenau, *Bauwerk 33B*
Schlageisen	Chisel-like tool for opening Zyklon B cans
Schlussabrechnung	(Bank) transfer for final payment
Schluss-Rechnung, Schlussrechnung	Final invoice
Schornstein	Chimney
Schutzhäftlinge	Detainees in preventive custody
Sezierraum	Dissecting room
Sofortmaßnahme	Immediate measure
Sofortprogramm	Immediate program
Sonderaktion	Special action
Sonderbaumassnahme	Special construction measure
Sonderbefehl	Special order
Sonderbehandlung	Special treatment
Sonderkeller	Special basement
Sonderkommando	Special detail
Sondermassnahme	Special measure
Sonderprogramm	Special program
Sondertransporte	Special transport
Sperrgebiet	Off-limits zone
Spezialeinrichtungen	Special installations
SS-Neubauleitung	SS-*Bauleitung* for new facilities
SS-Standortarzt	SS garrison surgeon
SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, SS-WVHA	SS main office for management and administration
Stabsgebäude	HQ building
Stammlager	(Auschwitz) main camp
Standortbefehl	Local order
Standortverwaltung	Local administration (of a military unit)
Stärkebuch	Ledger giving camp strength for Auschwitz men's camp
Stärkemeldung	Series of reports on variations of strength in *Frauenlager*

Sterbebücher	Death registers
Sterbeurkunde	Death certificate
Tagesbericht	Daily report on works
Tätigkeitsbericht	Activity report
Teil-Rechnung	Invoice in part
Totenbuch	Register of deaths (among the Soviet PoWs)
Truppenarzt	Troop surgeon
Übergabeverhandlung	Handover transaction for a *Bauwerk*
unreine Seite	Unclean side in a disinfestation installation
Verbrennung	Cremation, combustion, incineration
Verbrennungsofen	Cremation oven (usually for corpses)
Verbrennungsraum	Cremation room (usually for corpses)
Vergasung	Gassing
Vergasungskeller	Gassing basement
Vergasungsraum	Gassing room
Versandanzeige	Shipping advice
Verschiebewagen	Movable cart (in corpse introduction device)
Verteiler	List of addressees or files for copies of a document
Verwaltung	Administration
Vierwegschalter	Four-way switch (for introduction of a can of Zyklon B into a *Kreislaufgerät*)
Warmluftzuführungsanlage	Hot-air feeding device
Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad	Building (*BW* 160) of *Stammlager* for laundry and reception (of detainees) with a disinfestation section and a bathing installation
Waschraum	Corpse washing room (in a crematorium)
Wasseraufbereitungsanlage	Water treatment plant
"Wasserinstallation"	Water pipes, fixtures etc. (in Crematoria IV and V)
Wehrmacht-Frachtbriefe	*Wehrmacht* bill of lading
Werkstätten	Workshops (of Zentralbauleitung)
Werkstättenleiter	Head of workshops
Werkstättenleitung	Workshop administration
WVHA	see *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt*
Zentralbauleitung	Central construction office
Zivilarbeiter	Civilian employee
Zivilarbeiter-Lager	Camp for civilian employees
Zugverstärkungs-Anlage	Device for increasing draft (in a chimney)

2. Bureaucratic Structures

1. Structure of SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt (1942)

Leiter (head): SS-Gruppenführer Pohl
- Amtsgruppe A – Truppenverwaltung (Troop administration) – SS-Brigadeführer Frank
- Amtsgruppe B – Truppenwirtschaft (Troop management) – SS-Brigadeführer Lörner
- Amtsgruppe C – Bauwesen (Constructions) – SS-Oberführer Kammler
  - Amt C I – Allgemeine Bauaufgaben (General construction activities) – SS-Sturmbannführer Seseman
  - Amt C II – Sonderbauaufgaben (Special construction activities) – SS-Sturmbannführer Kiefer
  - Amt C III – Technische Fachgebiete (Technical sections) – SS-Sturmbannführer Wirt
  - Amt C IV – Künstlerische Fachgebiete (Artistic sections) – SS-Sturmbannführer Blaschek
  - Amt C V – Zentrale Bauinspektion (Central building inspectorate) – SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer
  - Amt C VI – Bauunterhaltung und Betriebswirtschaft (Maintenance and management of buildings) – SS-Standartenführer Eirenschmalz
- Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager (Concentration camps) – SS-Brigadeführer Glücks
  - Amt D I – Zentralamt (Central office) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
  - Amt D II – Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge (Work assignment of detainees – SS-Sturmbannführer Maurer
  - Amt D III – Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene (Camp hygiene and sanitary matters) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Lolling
  - Amt D IV – KL-Verwaltung (Adminstration of concentration camps) – SS-Obersturmbannführer Kaindl
- Amtsgruppe W – Wirtschaftliche Unternehmungen (Commercial activities) – SS-Gruppenführer Pohl

2. Departments (Abteilungen) and Structure of KL Auschwitz

Lagerkommandant: SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz.

– Abteilung I – Kommandantur (Camp command)
– Abteilung II – Politische Abteilung (Political department)
– Abteilung III – Schutzhaftlagerführung (Administration of camp for detainees in preventive custody)
– Abteilung IIIa – Arbeitseinsatz (Work assignment)
– Abteilung IV – Verwaltung (Administration)
– Abteilung V – Standortarzt (Garrison surgeon)
– Abteilung VI – Fürsorge, Schulung und Truppenbetreuung (Welfare, schooling and troop social services)
– Zentralbauleitung: Central construction office (SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff).
– SS-Truppenwirtschaftsmagazine: Depository for food, uniforms and transport equipment for SS troops.
– Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke: German armaments works (company).
– Deutsche Lebensmittel-Werke: German food works (company)
– Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke: German earth and stoneworks (company; quarries).
– Landwirtschaftsbetriebe KL Auschwitz: Agricultural activities of KL Auschwitz (SS-Sturmbannführer Joachim Caesar).
– Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS, Rajsko: Institute for bacteriological research at Rajsko (SS-Standartenführer Joachim Mrugowski).

On November 22, 1943, the Auschwitz complex was divided into three camps:
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz I – Stammlager (Main camp)
Lagerkommandant (camp commander): SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II – Birkenau
Lagerkommandant: SS-Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein
– Konzentrationslager Auschwitz III – Aussenlager (Satellite camps, especially Monowitz)

3. Explanatory Note on the Position of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* within the Structure of the SS Hierarchy

The Auschwitz construction office was initially called *SS-Neubauleitung* and was headed by *SS-Unterscharführer* August Schlachter. On July 1, 1941, the *SS-Neubauleitung* took on the name of *Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*. On November 14, 1941, the *Baulei-*

tung was promoted to *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, and its head, *SS-Haupsturmführer* Karl Bischoff (who had succeeded Schlachter on October 1), initially *Bauleiter*, became *Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*.

In 1941 the Auschwitz concentration camp constituted the *Bauvorhaben* (construction project) *SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz* of *Waffen SS und Polizei*, and as such it was attached, for all of its technical, financial and administrative aspects, to *AMT II – Bauten* of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB), headed by SS-*Oberführer* Kammler. As the camp was located on *Reich* territory, it was attached to the inspectorate of *Amt II*, which had jurisdiction over this region, *viz. Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Ost*, with its seat at Posen; in November 1941 the latter supervised the *Zentralbauleitungen* at Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen and Breslau (Gdansk, Poznan, Wrocław).

For all questions of construction industry (*Bauwirtschaft*), the *Bauvorhaben* at Auschwitz were attached to the *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Kattowitz and representing *Reichsminister* Speer in his quality of *Generalbevollmachtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft* (G.B.-Bau). The implementation of a *Bauvorhaben* required, first of all, an administrative act: its placement (*Einstufung*) within the ranking of projects (*Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten*) for the military district concerned, for which a construction approval (*Baufreigabe*) was needed.

Initially, according to the rules of *G.B.-Bau* of July 12, 1941, for the third financial year of the war, this approval was issued by the control commission (*Prüfungskommission*) of military district VIII (*Wehrkreis VIII*) – a branch of *Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII* – and entailed a location sketch (*Lageskizze*), a description of the project (*Baubeschreibung*) and an approximate cost indication (*Kostenüberschlag*), later replaced by a cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*). Then G.B.-Bau assigned the overall volume (*Bauvolumen*), a notion which specified also the corresponding expense.

From February 1, 1942, onward, *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz, for its financial, technical and administrative aspects, was attached to *Amtsgruppe C – Bauwesen* of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (SS-WVHA), headed by *SS-Oberführer* Kammler, but continued to report to *Reichsminister* Speer for construction questions.

Amt C/I (*Allgemeine Bauaufgaben*) of SS-WVHA, headed by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Sesemann, exercised a supervisory activity for normal building projects and the corresponding costs; *Amt C/III* (*Technische Fachgebiete)*, run by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Wirtz, had the same authority as far as technical projects were concerned.

Within SS-WVHA, the *Bauinspektionen* of *Amt II* of HHB were taken over by *Amt C/V* (*Zentralbauinspektion*), which now had a double role to play: a supervisory one via *Amt C V/1a* (*Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen*), and a financial one via *Amt C V/2a* (*Haushalt und Rechnungslegung*).

The *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*, which supervised the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* as early as November 1941, reported to both of these offices. It was later succeeded in the supervisory capacity by *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei* "*Schlesien*," located at Kattowitz, set up in mid-1943, and likewise attached to *Amt C/V* of SS-WVHA.

For questions of construction industry, *Zentralbauleitung* reported to Speer via two branches of his organization: *Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Kattowitz, which handled administrative questions (*Einstufung*, *Baufreigabe*, etc.), and *Der Gebietsbeauftragte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII*, located at Breslau, which handled the assignment of building materials.

Aspects of camp sanitation were in the competence of *Amt D III, Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene* (Camp health and hygiene) of SS-WVHA, headed by *SS-Obersturmbannführer* Enno Lolling.

4. Sectors of *Zentralbauleitung* at Auschwitz in January 1943

1) *Sachgebiet Hochbau*: Structural engineering
2) *Sachgebiet Tiefbau*: Civil engineering
3) *Sachgebiet Bewässerung*: Irrigation
4) *Sachgebiet Meliorationen und Vermessung*: Soil improvement and surveying
5) *Sachgebiet Planung*: Planning
6) *Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf*: Raw materials and purchasing
7) *Verwaltung*: Administration
8) *Fahrbereitschaft*: Motor pool
9) *Technische Abteilung*: Technical services
10) *Arbeitseinsatz*: Work assignment

11) *Werkstätten*: Workshops
12) *Zimmereibetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb*: Carpentry work and roofing
13) *Gartengestaltung*: Gardens/Landscaping
14) *Sachgebiet Statistik*: Statistics

5. *Bauleitungen* Attached to Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung*, January 1943

I: Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz / Construction Office of Waffen-SS and police Auschwitz. Auschwitz concentration camp and Auschwitz agricultural projects
II: Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers / Construction Office of prisoner of war camp (Birkenau)
III: Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz / Construction Office of Auschwitz industrial area
IV: Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg / Construction Office of supply camp for Waffen-SS and police as well as for troop requirements at Oderberg
V: Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf / Construction Office for Freudenthal works and agricultural estate and Partschendorf agricultural estate.

6. Organization of J.A.Topf & Söhne Co., Erfurt, in the Late 1930s

Abteilung A: Getreidepflege-Anlagen (Installations for grain conservation; sections 1-8)
Abteilung B: Heizung – Lüftung – Gebläsebau (heating – ventilation – blowers; sections 9-17)
Abteilung C: Stahlbau (steel structures; sections 18-20)
Abteilung D I: Kesselhaus- u. Feuerungsbau (Boiler plants and furnaces)

(section 21) Furnaces with horizontal grates / Planrostfeuerungen
(section 22) Semi-mechanical furnaces / Halbmechanische Feuerungen
(section 23) Other types of furnaces / Sonstige Feuerungen
(section 24) Grate feeders / Rostbeschicker
(section 25) Individual parts of grates, fixtures for furnaces / Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen

(section 26) F.A.V. superheaters and other proprietary systems / Überhitzer F.A.V. und Anderes eigener Bauart
(section 27) Free-standing steam boilers, economizers and accessories / Dampfkesssel, Economiser und Zubehör (ohne Einmauerung)
(section 28) Brickwork and other building tasks for D I / Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für D I
(section 29) Brickwork and other building tasks for D II / Einmauerungen und sonstige Bauarbeiten für D II
(section 30) Other spare parts (without grate supports and furnace castings) / Sonstige Ersatzteile (ohne Roststäbe und Feuerungsguss)
(section 31) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(section 32) Metal workshop / Schlosser-Montagen
(section 33) Subcontractors /Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten

Abteilung D II: Topf-Rost Bau (Construction of Topf grates)
(section 34) Fully automatic furnaces (free-standing) / Vollmechanische Feuerungsanlagen (ohne Einmauerung)
(section 35) Single grate parts, furnace fittings / Einzelne Rostteile, Feuerungsarmaturen
(section 36) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(section 37) Metal workshop / Schlosser-Montagen

Abteilung D III: Industrieschornsteinbau (Industrial chimneys)
(section 38) Industrial chimneys, fixed-price / Industrie-Schornsteinbau zum Festpreis
(section 39) Flue gas channels, fixed price / Rauchkanäle zum Festpreis
(section 40) Work at hourly rates / Zeitlohnarbeiten
(section 41) Subcontracted work (at fixed price and hourly rates) / Auswärts vergebene Arbeiten (Festpreis u. Zeitlohn)

Abteilung D IV: Ofenbau (Ovens)
(section 42) Crematoria (complete) / Krematorien (komplett)
(section 43) [Garbage] destruction ovens, recovery ovens [for (precious) metals] (complete) / Vernichtungsöfen, Rückgewinnungsöfen (komplett)
(section 44) Spare parts / Ersatzteile
(section 45) Purchased parts (according to list) / Bezogene Gegenstände (laut Liste)
(section 46) Brick work / Maurer-Montagen
(section 47) Metal work / Schlosser-Montagen

Abteilung E I: Mälzereibau (Malt houses; (sectors 48-68)
Abteilung E II: Speicherbau (Silos; (sectors 69-76)
Abteilung E III: Luftförder-Anlagen (pneumatic conveyors; (sectors 77-81)
Abteilung E IV: Kornbearbeitungs-Anlagen (Grain handling plants; (sectors 82-89)
Abteilung F: Mechanische Förderanlagen (Mechanical conveyors; (sectors 90-95)
Abteilung Betrieb (Operations; sectors 96-99)

3. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private
Sturmmann	Private First Class
Rottenführer	Corporal
Unterscharführer	Sergeant
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant
Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmbannführer	Major
Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Standartenführer	Colonel
Oberführer	Colonel
Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Obergruppenführer	General
Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army

4. Documents

Firma oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen).

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERF...
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Bauunternehmen

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers.
An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung 7 JUL. 1944
öffentliche Ausschreibung

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 729 Unser Hausruf 132 Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 1520 Ort Erfurt, 27.5.43 Straße Hausnummer Dreysestr. 7/9

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)
Reichswaren-Nr.	Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag		

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
		A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A.			720.--	
		B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend aunter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A.			1.127.--	
		C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus:				
			Übertrag:		1.847.--	

13. JUL. 1944

Banken.
Postscheckkonto:

H-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Tiefblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck. Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.
DIN A 4

Document 1: Topf invoice no. 729 dated May 27, 1943, concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium III at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 16 and 16a.

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Übertrag:			1.847.--	
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A.			1.837.--	
		D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-undWaschraum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E-RaumEntlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A.			3.332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7.820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v.5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh.(2. Anlage).				
		Ihre Zahlung:				
		2.2.1944 RM 7.820.--				

Document 1: continued.

Firma oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen):

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....
Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....
Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) .....
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

2 JUL. 1. 4

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-
Rechnung Nr. 171

Unser Hausruf: 132
Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen: 42 D 243
Ort: Erfurt, 22.2.43.
Straße Hausnummer: Dreysestr. 7/9

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichswaren-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns.Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
		A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A.			720.--	
		B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A.			1127.--	
			Übertrag:		1847.--	

11. JUL. 1944

Banken:
Postscheckkonto:

SS-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Bärenreiter-Waisenhaus-Druck, Kassel-Wilhelmshöhe
Formblatt 13a – Anlageblatt.

DIN A 4

Document 2: Topf invoice no. 171 dated February 22, 1943, concerning the ventilation equipment for Crematorium II at Birkenau. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 25 and 25a.

44= Ustuf. (F) Kirschneck!

Bw. 30

Abschrift

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

29. Januar 1943

100

Bftgb.Nr.:2225o/43/Bi/L.

Betr.: Krematorium II. Bauzustand.
Bezug: Fernschreiben des SS-WVHA Nr. 2648 vom 28.1.43.
Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler,
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funtionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 2o.2.43 die Anla vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschneck
1 Registratur (Akt Krematorium)

F.d.R.d.A.:
SS-Ustuf.(F)

Document 3: Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to *SS-Brigadeführer* Kammler dated January 29, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 100.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT 47

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S.

A u f s t e l l u n g .

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

30,2 kg CU, 0,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, 0,3 Kg Sn-Bz, 0,3 kg Zn
3,0 kg Zn-Al, 6,0 kg, Cu-Leg, 5,0 kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage(Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, 0,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, 0,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Maschinenfabrik Topf Erfurt

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

16. APR. 1943

500. 3. 42. L/8211

Document 4: *Aufstellung* of Topf dated April 13, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 47

VEDAG
VEREINIGTE DACHPAPPEN-FABRIKEN AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT

Zweitschrift

BETRIEBE SCHLESIEN

STAMMHAUS 1846 GEGRÜNDET

Fachabteilung für Grundwasserabdichtungen, Isolierungen u. Asphaltierungen

Post- und Drahtanschrift: Vedag Breslau | Fernruf: Sammel-Nr. 52431 | Bank-Konto: Deutsche Bank, Filiale Breslau | Postscheck-Konto: Breslau 2416

Centralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz Ost-OS

30. JUL. 1943

Ihre Zeichen | Ihre Bestellung vom | Unsere Zeichen A,169 (79) | Breslau I, Elterplatz 1a 28.Juli 1943

RECHNUNG Nr. Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

1943	Bezeichnung der Leistung		Einzelpreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
21.Mai – 16.Juli	über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage			
	Lt.bescheinigter Tagelohnliste wurden geleistet und verarbeitet:			
290 300	Stunden Klebeabdichter	je	-,83	240,70
106 102	Überstunden = 25% Zuschlag	je	-,21	21,42
60%	Zuschlag			12,85
24	Tage Auslösung	je	4,50	108,00
2,04%	Zuschlag			2,20
2 460	qm Bitumenpappe 500er	je	-,32	787,20
4 620	kg Bitumen	% kg	16,50	762,30
100	kg Voranstrich	% kg	54,-	54,00
4	Stahl-Teerbürsten	je	4,-	16,00
6	gewöhnliche Teerbürsten	je	1,50	9,00
15%	Zuschlag auf Material (Rmk.1628,50)			244,28
	Für Abnutzung der Schmelzkocher und sonstigen Geräte 15% vom Lohn (Rmk.276,-)			39,45
				40,50
				2 496,15

Tagesbelege am 2443,15
Netto Casse

Rmk. 2 496,15

Nachgerechnet am 20.5.44
Birlem
Unterschriftführer

29. JUL. 1943

Zahlungsbedingungen: U-Beleg Nr.: 1

dp. **Zwischenrechnungen** sind sofort mit 90% ihres Betrages zahlbar.
Schlußrechnungen sind sofort in bar ohne Abzug zu begleichen.
Erfüllungsort Breslau | Gerichtsstand Berlin.

Vorstand: Rudolf Erhard · Hans C. Klemp · Carl Deichgraeber · Alfred Braeutigam · Vors. d. Aufsichtsrats: Carl Müller

Form. 17 Ilm A 4 2000 11 40 II – 0081

Document 5: Invoice of VEDAG Co. dated July 28, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 137.

RECHNUNG Nr. Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

1943	Bezeichnung der Leistung
21.Mai – 16.Juli	über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage

Document 5: section enlargement

44= Ustuf. (G.) Koschnecke

Bw. 30

Abschrift

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

2. Februar 1943

99

Rftgb.-Nr. 22356/43/Bi./Ko.

Betr.: Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer der Firma Topf und Söhne, Erfurt, vom 29.1.1943 über den Bauzustand des Krematoriums II

Bezug: - - -

Anlg.: 1 Abschrift

An den
Lagerkommandanten
SS-Obersturmbannführer
H ö s s ,
K. L. Auschwitz

In der Anlage wird ein Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfer der ausführenden Firma Topf und Söhne, Erfurt, über den Bauzustand der Krematorien II, III, IV und V im K.G.L. mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme überreicht.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Document 6: Letter from Bischoff to Höss dated February 2, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 99, top) and Prüfer's report dated January 29, 1943 (APMO, BW 30/34, p. 101, bottom).

SS-Ustuf (E) Koschnecke

Bw. 30,

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Abschrift

29. Januar 1943.

101

Betrifft: Prüfbericht des Ing. P r ü f e r .

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z O/S

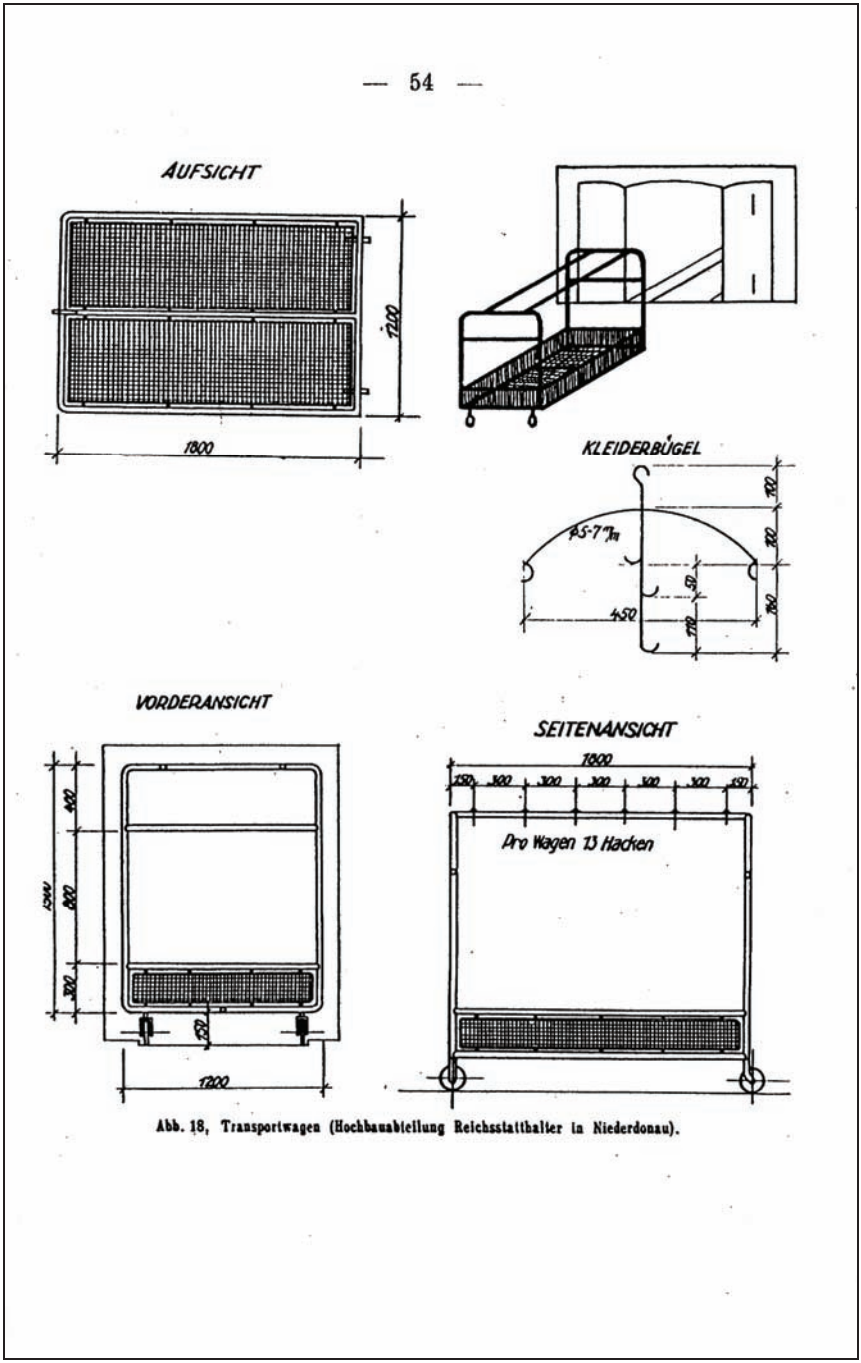

Abb. 18, Transportwagen (Hochbauabteilung Reichsstatthalter in Niederdonau).

Document 7: Mobile frames for hanging garments in disinfestation chambers using hydrogen cyanide. From: Puntigam et al., p. 54.

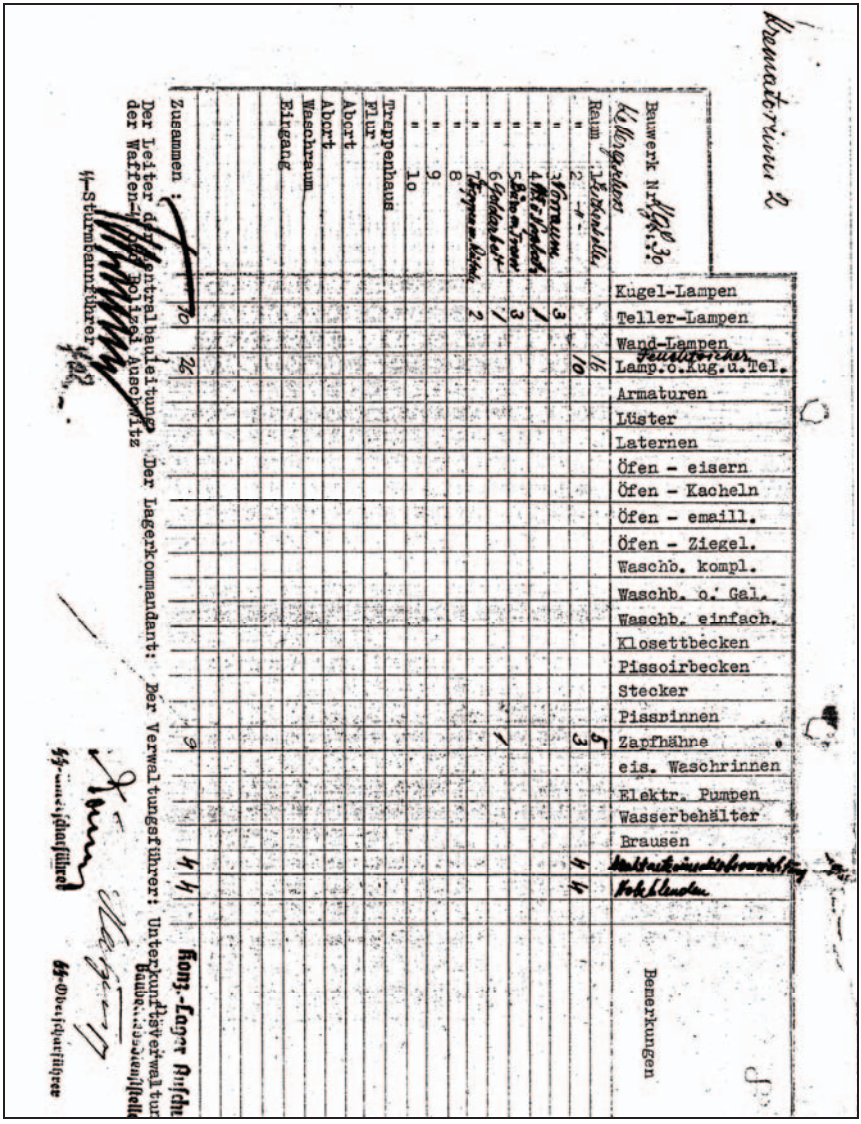
Krematorium 2

Bauwerk Nr. 1/Gr. 1.30

Kellergeschoss

Raum	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen	Lamp. o. Kug. u. Tel.	Armaturen	Lüster	Laternen	Öfen - eisern	Öfen - Kacheln	Öfen - emaill.	Öfen - Ziegel.	Waschb. kompl.	Waschb. o. Gal.	Waschb. einfach.	Klosettbecken	Pissoirbecken	Stecker	Pisspinnen	Zapfhähne	eis. Waschrinnen	Elektr. Pumpen	Wasserbehälter	Brausen	Waltraukeinsatzkammerfüllung	Kokslendeu	Bemerkungen
2																										
3 Vorraum		3		10															3					4	4	
4 Heizkeller		1																								
5 Lin. Tresor		3																								
6 Gebäudeb.		1																	1							
" Treppenhaus		2																								
8 "																										
9 "																										
10 "																										
Treppenhaus																										
Flur																										
Abort																										
Waschraum																										
Eingang																										
Zusammen:	70	26																	9					4	4	

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Der Lagerkommandant:

Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterkunftsverwaltung Baubaracken

SS-Sturmbannführer

SS-Hauptsturmführer

SS-Oberscharführer

Document 8: Inventory of *Kellergeschoss* attached to handover transaction (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of Crematorium II at Birkenau dated March 31, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 79 (slightly cropped at bottom).

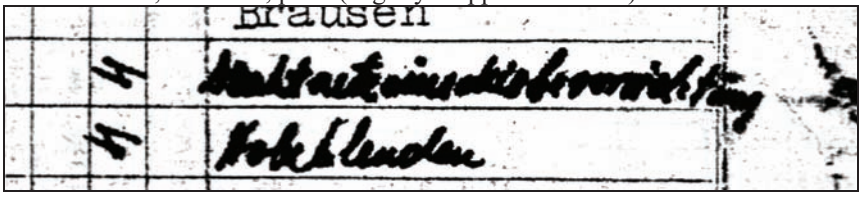

Document 9: Detail enlargement of Document 8.

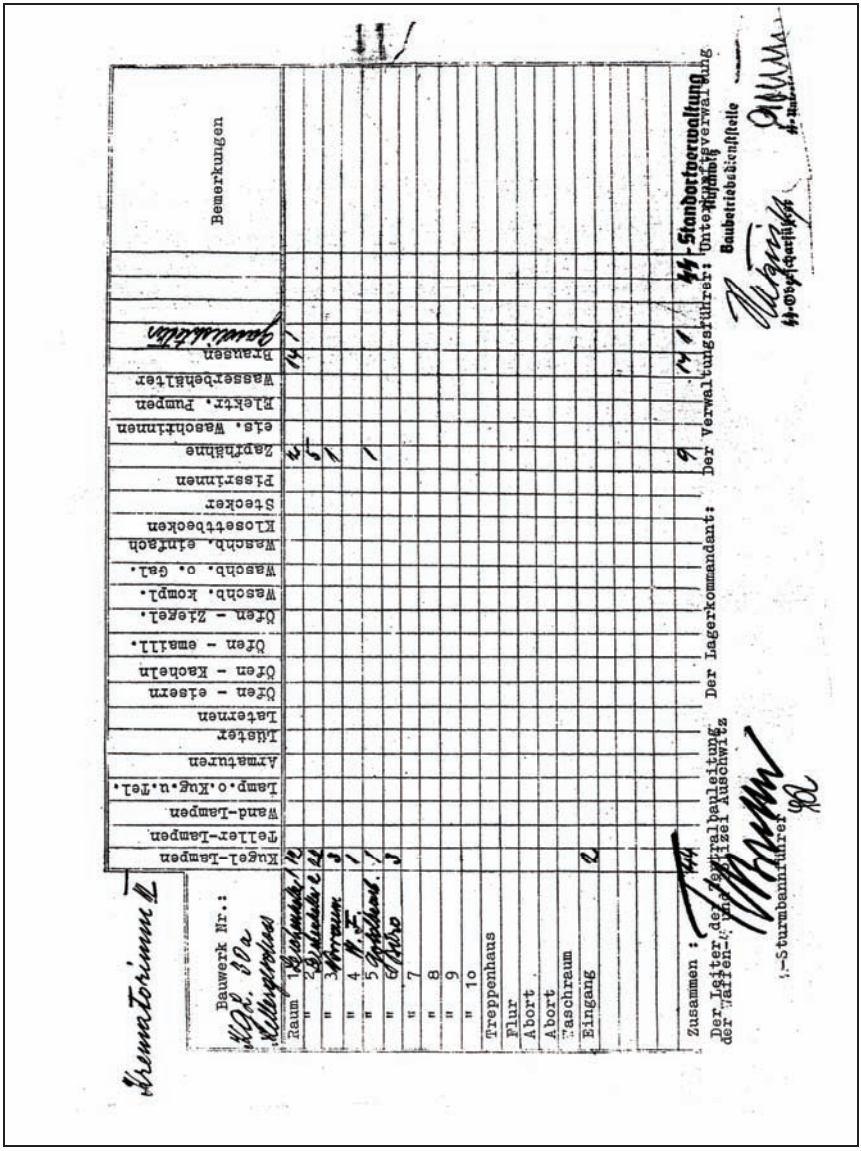

Document 10: Inventory attached to handover transaction of Crematorium III of Birkenau dated June 24, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 77f.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

B4.20

Telegramm

Anschr.: Topfwerke Erfut

Text: Absendet sofort 1o Gasprüfer wie besprochen. Kostenangebot später nachreichen.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
gez. Pollok
SS-Untersturmführer

26.2.43 16[20]

Document 11: Telegram from *Zentralbauleitug* to Topf dated February 26, 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 48.

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK · FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 15. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter 2432/43

ERFURT, den 2.3.43

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen: --

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort 1o Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom ..... 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

Document 12: Letter from Topf to *Zentralbauleitug* dated March 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-313, p. 44.

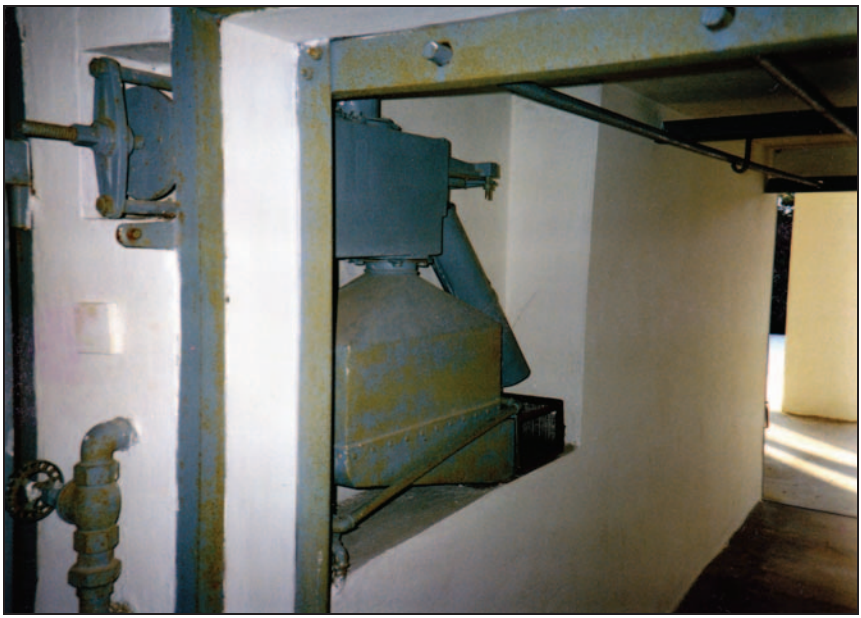

Document 13: Photograph of metallic recirculation device of a disinfestation chamber using HCN gas (Zyklon B) with the *Degesch-Kreislauf* system at the Dachau camp. © Carlo Mattogno 1990.

Document 14: Photograph of the ruins of Crematorium II at Birkenau, 1992. © Carlo Mattogno.

K.g. Fähnlein 21/7.42.

66 86

HEERDT-LINGLER G. M. B. H.

POSTANSCHRIFT: HEERDT-LINGLER G. M. B. H. FRANKFURT (MAIN) 1 HERMANN GÖRING-UFER 3
TELEGRAMME: ZYKLON FRANKFURTMAIN (ALLE GEBRÄUCHLICHEN CODES)
FERNSPRECHER: 28520 21854
POSTSCHECKKONTO: FFM. 51740
BANKKONTEN: GEBR. BETHMANN DRESDNER BANK FRANKFURT (MAIN)

HAUPTVERTRETUNG FÜR: DEUTSCHE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M. B. H. ABTEILUNG: ZYKLON

An den Herrn Reichsführer SS
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung K.L.Auschwitz-Oswiecim

Auschwitz
- - - - - - - - - -
O/S Reg.Bez.Kattowitz

IHRE ZEICHEN:	IHRE NACHRICHT VOM:	BITTE IN IHRER ANTWORT ANZUFÜHREN:	FRANKFURT (MAIN):
		799 En	1.Juli 1941

BETRIFFT: Entlausungsanlage
- - - - - - - - - -

Auf Veranlassung der Firma Friedrich B o o s, Köln-Rhein-Bickendorf übersenden wir hiermit

Sonderdruck aus "Zeitschrift für hygien. Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung" Dr.G.Peters und E.Wüstinger : "Sachentlausung in Blausäure-Kammern"

und

Sonderabdruck aus "Wiener klinische Wochenschrift" M.Kaiser : Zweck und Ziele der gesundheitlichen Ueber=wachung größerer Menschenmengen aus seuchenverdächtigen Gegenden (Fleckfieberverhütung durch das Zyklonverfahren).

Weitere Stücke stehen auf Anforderung jederzeit zur Verfügung.

HEERDT-LINGLER G.m.b.H.

SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang: -8.JUL.1941
Rechnungs-Legung-A | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg.

Sonderabdruck aus „Wiener klinische Wochenschrift" leihweise an SS Stubaf. Dr. Popiersch abgegeben.

Document 15: Letter from Heerdt-Lingler Co. to *SS-Neubauleitung* at Auschwitz dated July 1, 1941. RGVA, 502-1-332, p. 86

Document 16: Water run-off in floor of gas disinfestation chamber in BW 5a at Birkenau. © Carlo Mattogno.

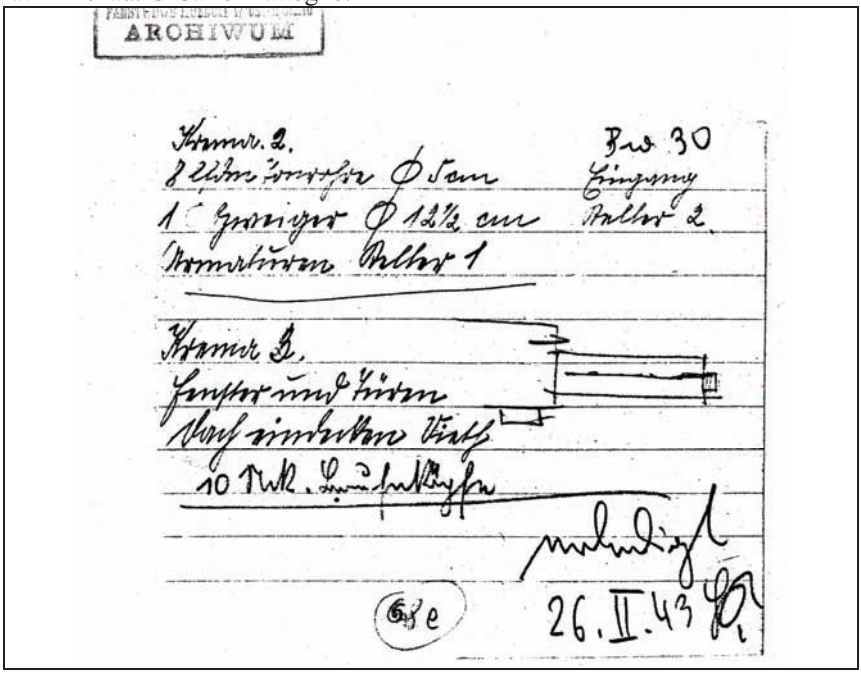

ARCHIWUM

Kamer 2. Bw 30
8 Löcher Durchm. Ø 5 cm Eingang
1 Großer Ø 12½ cm Keller 2.
Kamerboden Keller 1

Kamer 3.
Fenster und Türen
doch einbauen Stück
10 Mtr. Gummischläuche

26.II.43

68e

Document 17: Hand-written note of *Zentralbauleitung* dated February 26, 1943, concerning new access to *Leichenkeller* 2. APMO, BW 30/34, p. 68e.

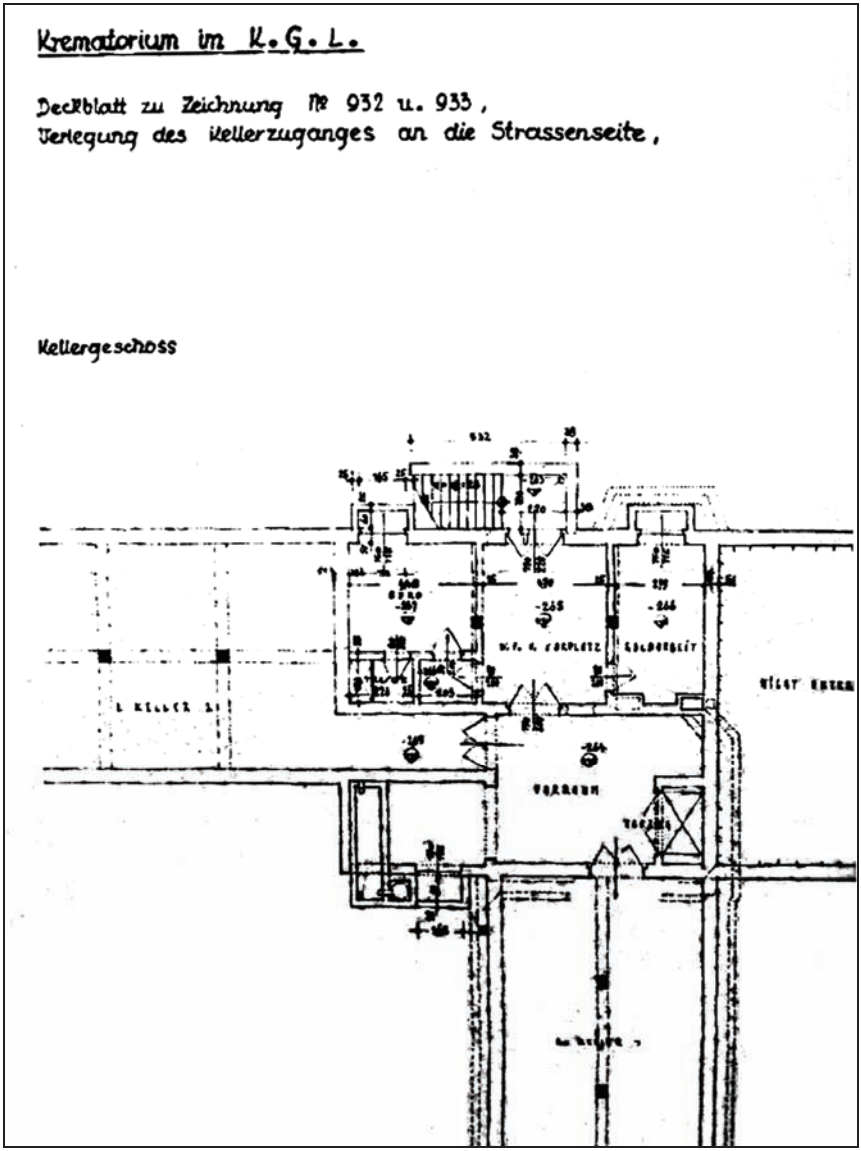

Document 18: Plan 2003 of Crematorium II of Birkenau dated December 19, 1942. "Deckblatt zu n° 932 u. 933, Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Strassenseite." Basement. From: Pressac 1989, pp. 63-64.

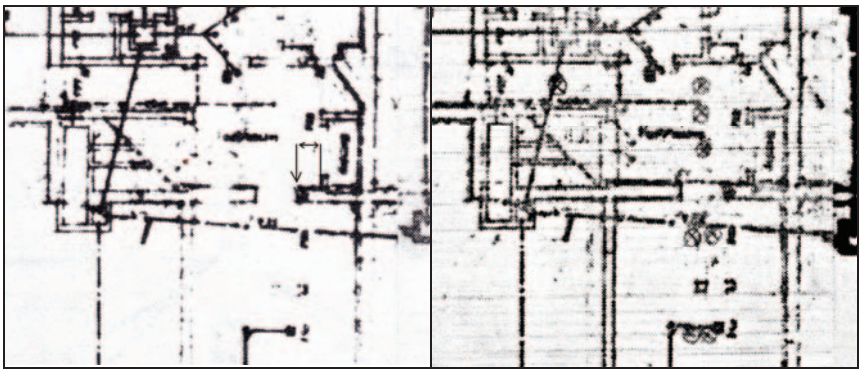

Document 19a & b: Final blueprint 2197 of Crematorium II of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943; low quality of Pressac's reproduction (1989, pp. 311f.). Arrows (added by author): The wall has been extended by some 30-40 cm, probably in order to move the door of *Leichenkeller* 1 away from the elevator door. The door opening to *Leichenkeller* 1 itself is some 160-175 cm wide.

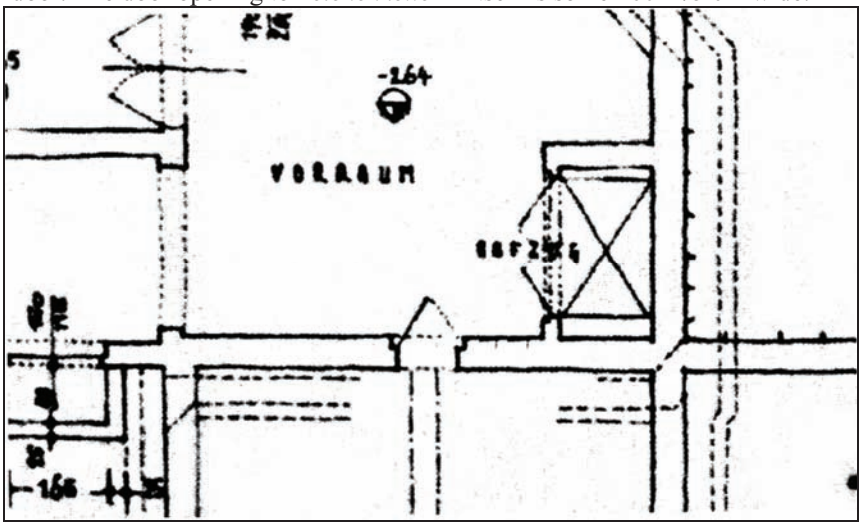

Document 19 c: Author's reconstruction of the hypothetical door position to *Leichenkeller* 1 of Crematorium II, if the door width had been adjusted to some 100 cm to accommodate the "gas-tight" door of 100 cm width; based on blueprint 2003 of December 19, 1942 (Pressac 1989, p. 302).

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

K. L. II

Auftrag Nr. 2433

Auschwitz, den 13. Nov. 1942

Arbeitskarte

N- 29

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Entlausungsbaracke K.G.L. BW 5a.

ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Herstellung von 2 Stck. Gasdichte Türen 100/200 cm für die Sauna.

Nachtrag: 2 Stück Gasdichte Türen 1.20 x 2.18 m
2 – 4 – Spundbrettertüren 116 x 206 cm
2 Fliegentüren 126 x 224 cm

Eingegangen: 17. MAI 1943

Angefangen: 20.11.42 Beendet: 30.11.42.

318 Facharbeiterstunden – 05 1590

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

12.50 Maschinenstunden 9 – 25 –
Schweißerstunden 4090

Document 20: *Arbeitskarte* of *Tischlerei* at *Zentralbauleitung* dated November 13, 1942, for the "*Entlausungsbaracke KGL BW 5a*." RGVA, 502-1-328, p. 70.

Document 21: Gas-tight shutter from Crematorium IV or V of Birkenau. From: Pressac 1989, p. 428.

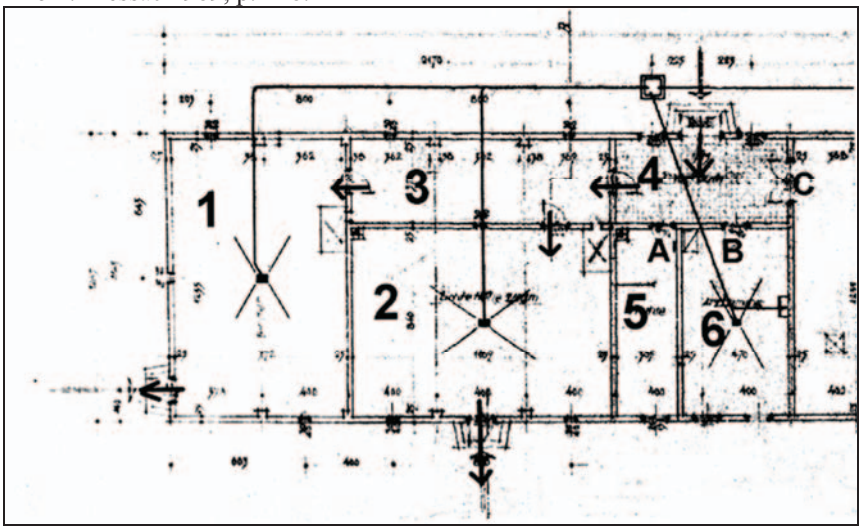

Document 22: Plan 2036 of Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 399. Western portion. The arrows show the direction of natural ventilation in case of winds from the north.

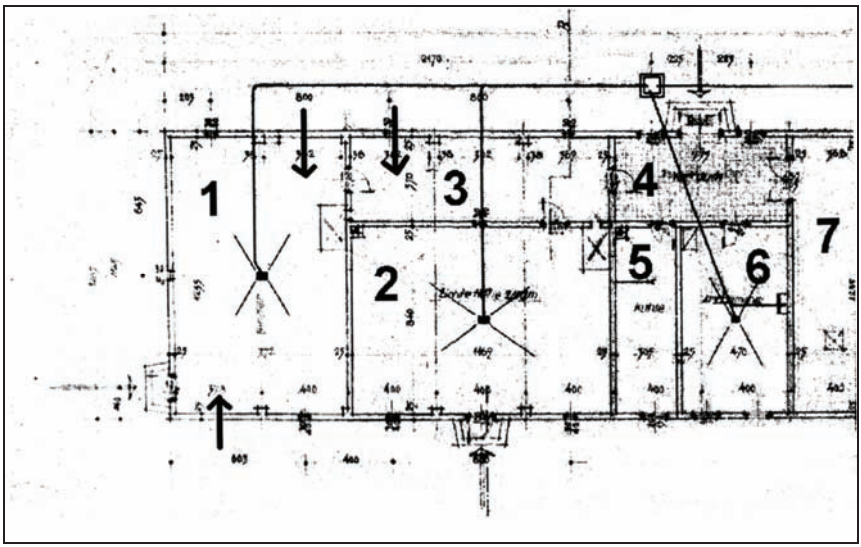

Document 23: Plan 2036 of Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. From: Pressac 1989, p. 399. Western portion. The arrows show the doors claimed to have been placed into the alleged homicidal gas chambers in order to obtain a more effective natural ventilation.

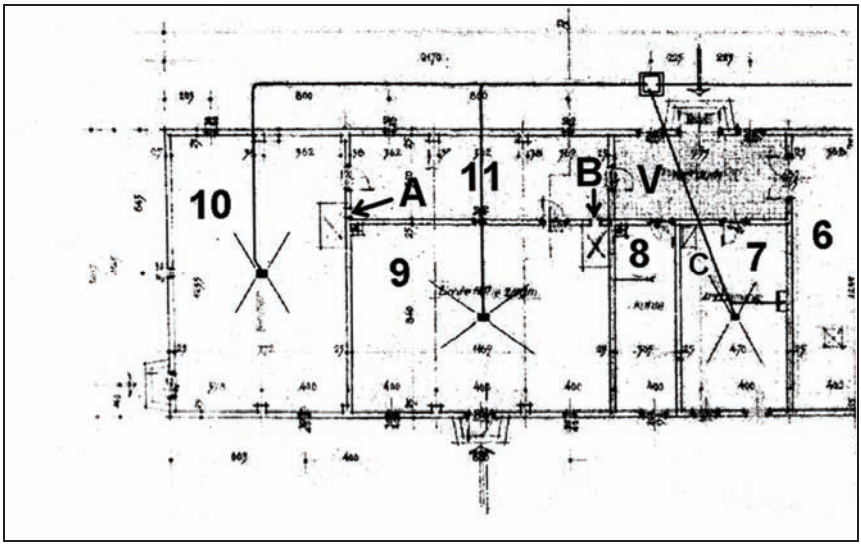

Document 24: Ditto. Openings for linking of stoves between rooms 9-11 ("A") and 10-11 ("B").

167

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

M A S C H I N E N F A B R I K

CODE:
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128 25129
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-
GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
waffen-SS und Polizei,

Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

ERFURT, 9.6.43.
POSTFACH 5001/2
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT: Krematorium IV und V.

IHR ZEICHEN: 30 E + 30 E
BW-E+I HG.E.

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: B/Schu.

hes.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

über

Entlüftungs-Anlage.

32 g. 10 000. 5. 40. L 6254 (2291)

Document 25: Topf *Kostenanschlag über Entlüftungs-Anlage* for Crematoria IV and V of Birkenau dated June 9, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-26, pp. 222-223.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.6.43.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	2	Gebläse Nr. 45o, zur Förderung von stündlich je 8 ooo m³ Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 4o mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 925/Min. und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 2,9 PS. Zum jedem Gebläse gehören: das schmiedeeiserne Gehäuse, das Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und ein Motorbock.		
	2	Drehstrom-Motoren für 38o Volt, 5o Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker, in spritzwassergeschützter Ausführung, für eine Leistung von je ca. 3,5 PS bei n = 925/Min., mit freiem Wellenende.		
	2	Motorschutzschalter, gussgekapselt, mit eingebauter thermischer Überstrom-Auslösung.		
	2	Sterndreieckschalter, gussgekapselt.		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Konsolen für die erhöhte Aufstellung der Gebläse.		
	2	Saugrohrleitungen mit Absaugestutzen und eingebauten Drehklappen und angebautem Übergangsstutzen.		
	2	Druckrohrleitungen mit aufgebauter Wetterhaube und Übergangsstutzen.		
		Gesamtpreis:	RM	2 51o. --

Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ausschließlich Verpackung.

Die Montage erfolgt im Z e i t l o h n zu den Ihnen bekannten Sätzen.

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 25/6.43.
Fabteilung Z.A.

am 28/6.43 Abteilungsleiter

Lief.Bed.A. 6o.1.42. 5 ooo. L/o211.

- 3 -

68. 9. 40. 10000. L 0904 (3325)

Document 25:continued

22.

25.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz - O/S

Auschwitz, den 19. März 1943

Übergabeverhandlung.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
Vertreten durch:

Das von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz errichtete - ~~instandgesetzte - umgebaute~~ - Bauwerk Nr. K.G.L.-3o b-Krematorium 4 wurde heute an die Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übergeben.

Beschreibung : siehe Rückseite

Umstehend aufgeführte Räume und die in der Anlage 1 gesondert aufgeführten Einrichtungsgegenstände sind ordnungsgemäß von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz übergeben und von der Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übernommen worden.

Die Unterkunftsverwaltung hat nachfolgende Wünsche geäußert:

Diese Arbeiten werden auf dem schnellsten Wege fertiggestellt.

Übergabeverhandlungen geschlossen und gefertigt:

Auschwitz, den 22. März 1 943

Der Übergebende: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/O.

Der Übernehmende: Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz O/S

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Baubetriebsdienststelle

SS-Unterscharführer

SS-Oberscharführer

Anlagen: 1 Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände
1 Satz Baupläne (Maßstab ~~1:200~~ 1:1oo)
~~1 Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft- und Garantiezeiten.~~
1 Bestätigung über Schornsteinabnahme

Bei Ausführung der Arbeiten in Eigenregie mit Häftlingen kommt eine Haft - und Garantiezeit nicht zur Anwendung.

Die Arbeiten wurden teils von Firmen und zwar: wenden

Fa. Industrie-Bau-A.G., Bielitz-O/S., Elisabethstr. 21 } Maurer- u. Betonarb.
" W. Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz-O/S., Brückenstraße 1
" J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Dreysestraße 7/9 } Ofenbau
" Josef Kluge, Alt-Gleiwitz
" Robert Koehler, Hyslowitz-O/S. - Schornsteinbau

und teils in Eigenregie ausgeführt.

Document 26: *Übergabeverhandlung* for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 25.

G e b ä u d e b e s c h r e i b u n g :

Allgemein :	Gebäude 1-stöckig, nicht unterkellert und bestehend aus :
Erdgeschoß :	1 Vorraum, 4 Räume, 2 Kohlenräume, 1 Arztzimmer, 1 Schleuse= und Geräteraum, 1 Aufenthaltsraum, 1 Wasch= und Klosettraum mit Vorraum, 1 Verbrennungsraum.
Außenwände :	Ziegelsteinmauerwerk ohne Außenputz.
Innenwände :	Ziegelsteinmauerwerk, verputzt und getüncht.
Fenster :	Einfache Fenster.
Dach :	Bretternagelbinder, doppelte Pappdeckung, Decke mit Heraklithplatten benagelt.
Fußböden :	Betonfußböden mit Zementestrich.
Be= und Ent= wässerung :	vorhanden.
Beleuchtung:	elektr. Licht.
	2 Schornsteinanlagen 16,- m hoch.
	1 Achtmuffel - Einäscherungsofen

Document 27: *Gebäudebeschreibung* attached to *Übergabeverhandlung* for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26.

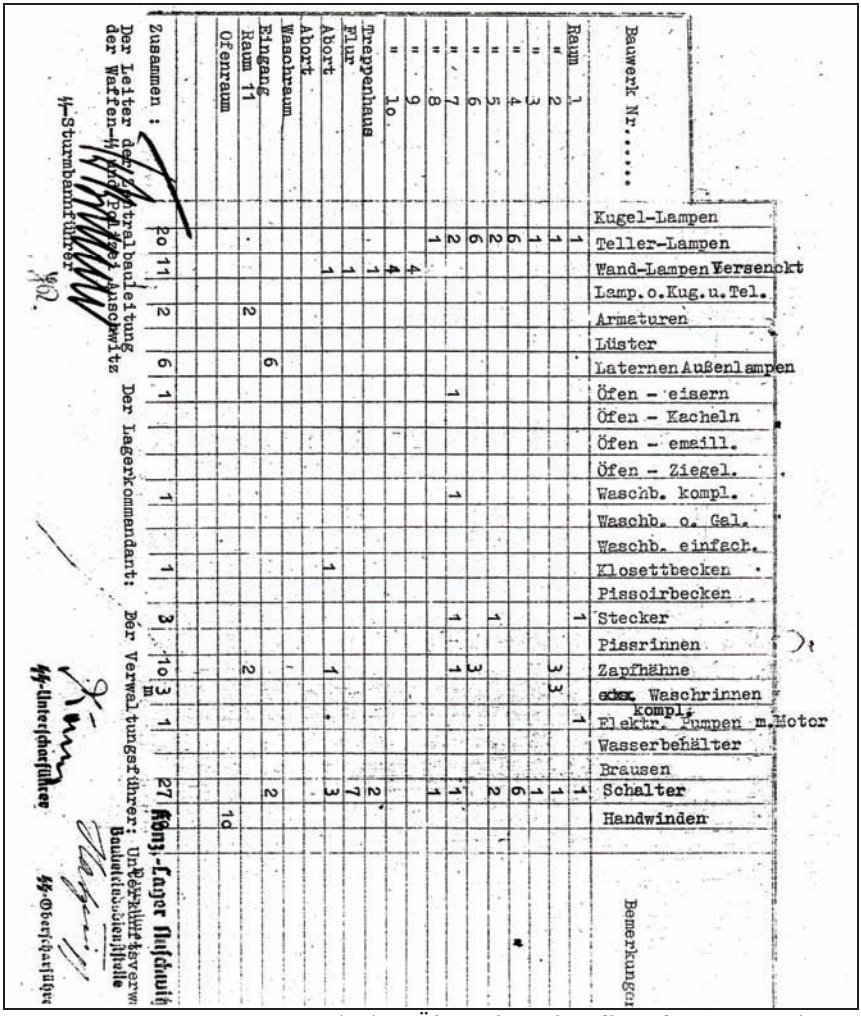

Bauwerk Nr. .....

Raum	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen Versenkt	Lamp. o. Kug. u. Tel.	Armaturen	Lüster	Laternen Außenlampen	Öfen - eisern	Öfen - Kacheln	Öfen - emaill.	Öfen - Ziegel.	Waschb. kompl.	Waschb. o. Gal.	Waschb. einfach.	Klosettbecken	Pissoirbecken	Stecker	Pissrinnen	Zapfhähne	~~eckx~~ Waschrinnen kompl.	Elektr. Pumpen m. Motor	Wasserbehälter	Brausen	Schalter	Handwinden	Bemerkungen
1		1															1				1			1		
" 2		1																	3					1		
" 3		1																	3					1		
" 4		6																						6		
" 5		2															1							2		
" 6		6																3								
" 7		2						1				1					1		1					1		
" 8		1																						1		
" 9	4																									
" 10	4																									
Treppenhaus				1																				2		
Flur				1																				7		
Abort															1				1					3		
Abort																										
Waschraum																										
Eingang						6																		2		
Raum 11					2																2					
Ofenraum																									1d	
Zusammen :	20	11	2			6	1					1			1		3	10 m	3		1			27		

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
SS-Sturmbannführer

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS-Unterscheinführer

Der Verwaltungsführer: Unterschutzverw. Bauunterscheinführer
SS-Oberscheinführer

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz

Document 28: Inventory attached to *Übergabeverhandlung* for Crematorium IV of Birkenau dated March 19, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-54, p. 26a.

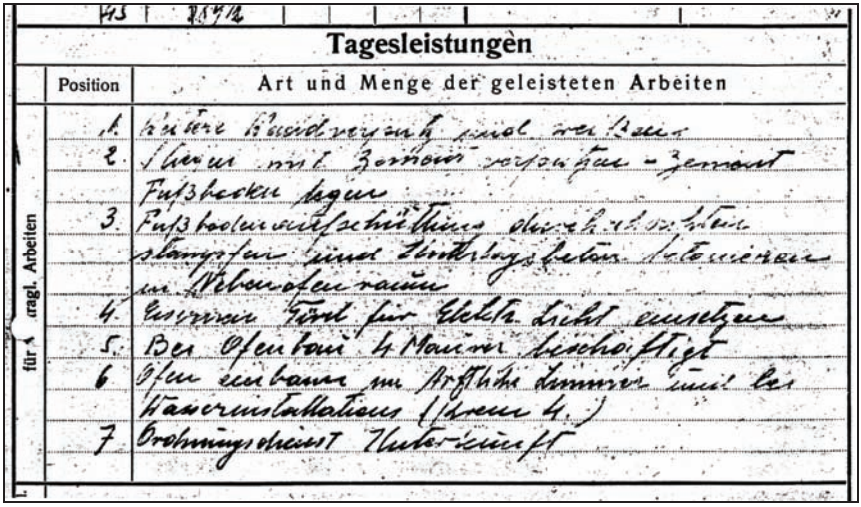

Tagesleistungen

	Position	Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten
für ragl. Arbeiten	1.	Äußere Wandverputz mal verbauen
	2.	Streuen mit Zement verspachteln – Zement Fußboden legen
	3.	Fußbodenaufschütten durchstampfen stampfen und Zementbeton betonieren im Ofenraum
	4.	Eisenrohr für Elektr. Licht einsetzen
	5.	Bei Ofenbau 4 Maurer beschäftigt
	6	Ofen einbauen im Arztzimmer und bei Wasserinstallation (Brem 4.)
	7	Ordnungsdienst Unterkunft

Document 29: Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 16, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 29.

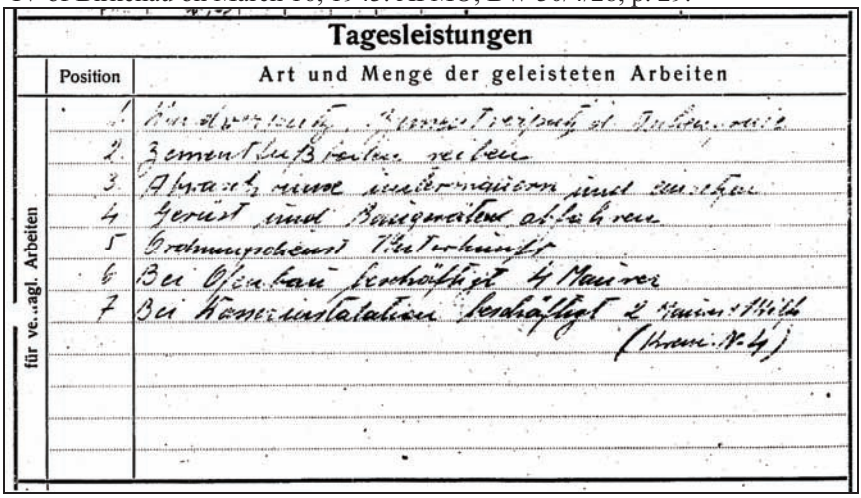

Tagesleistungen

	Position	Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten
für ve..ragl. Arbeiten	1	Außenverputz Zementverputz [illegible]
	2.	Zementfußboden legen
	3.	Abgrabung unter [illegible] und einsetzen
	4	Gerüst und Baugerätes abbrechen
	5	Ordnungsdienst Unterkunft
	6	Bei Ofenbau beschäftigt 4 Maurer
	7	Bei Kanalinstallation beschäftigt 2 Maurer Hilfs (Brem. N. 4)

Document 30: Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work done in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 18, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 25.

W. RIEDEL & Sohn
Eisenbeton- und Hochbau
BIELITZ

Tagesbericht Mittwoch, den 17. 3. 194

Baustelle: Krematorium 5

Zementmarke:

Bei Frost niedrigste, bei Hitze höchste Temperatur angeben

	Temperatur	Witterung
Vorm.	-- 1°	klar
Nachm.	+ 10	--

Arbeiter- und Stundenzahl

	für vertragl. Arbeiten				für außervertragl. Arbeiten*)			
	Arbeiterzahl		Arb.-Stund.		Arbeiterzahl		Arb.-Stund.	
	Stamm	andere	Stamm	andere	Stamm	andere	Stamm	andere
Poliere	1		12					
Maurer	14		168					
Zimmerleute	2		16					
Arbeiter	35		337½					
Maschinist								
Schmiede								
[illegible]	1							
	53		533½					

Verarbeitete Baustoffe

für vertragl. Arbeiten	für außervertragl. Arbeiten*)

Tagesleistungen

	Position	Art und Menge der geleisteten Arbeiten
für vertragl. Arbeiten	1	Gemauerte Kaminkopfe bis zu Decken abgebrochen, Decken wieder einziehen
	2.	Türen und Fenster in Öfenraum u. Vorraum und Arbeitsraum, Eisenrahmen Tür und Fensterbretter einsetzen
	3.	Arbeitsgrube aufmauern, Stufen verputzen
	4.	4 Maurer bei Ofenbau beschäftigt
	5.	Bei Wasserinstallation 1 Maurer Arbeit 4
	6.	Ordnungsdienst Zeiterkundet
für außervertragl. Arbeiten*)		

Bemerkungen:

Neu eingestellt:

Entlassen:

Unterschrift des Unternehmerbaumeisters

W. RIEDEL & Sohn
Eisenbeton- und Hochbau
BIELITZ

*) außervertragliche Arbeiten bedürfen vorheriger schriftlicher Vereinbarung.

T/0163 — 1079 11 42

27

Document 31: Report from Riedel & Sohn Co. about work done in Crematorium IV of Birkenau on March 17, 1943. APMO, BW 30/4/28, p. 27.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 236/3

Auschwitz, den 2. März 1943

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Krematorium 4 u. 5 im K.G.L. BW 30 a u. c.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

Ausführung der sanitären Installation.

Angefangen: 15. III. 1943. Beendet: 23. IV. 1943.

653 Facharbeiterstunden

163 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

/ Schweißerstunden

B/0011

Document 32: *Arbeitskarte* of *Zentralbauleitung* concerning order no. 286 of March 20, 1943. RGVA, 502-2-54, pp. 38-38a.

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmaß RM	Bemerkungen RM
		Materialverbrauch laut des Verzeichnisses der Materialverwaltung		
	816	Arbeitsstunden à Stunde	0,05	40,80
	10%	Verwaltungsunkosten		4.08
				44.88
			gesamt	22,44

Kolonnenführer: Capo: Werkstättenleiter:

Document 32: continued

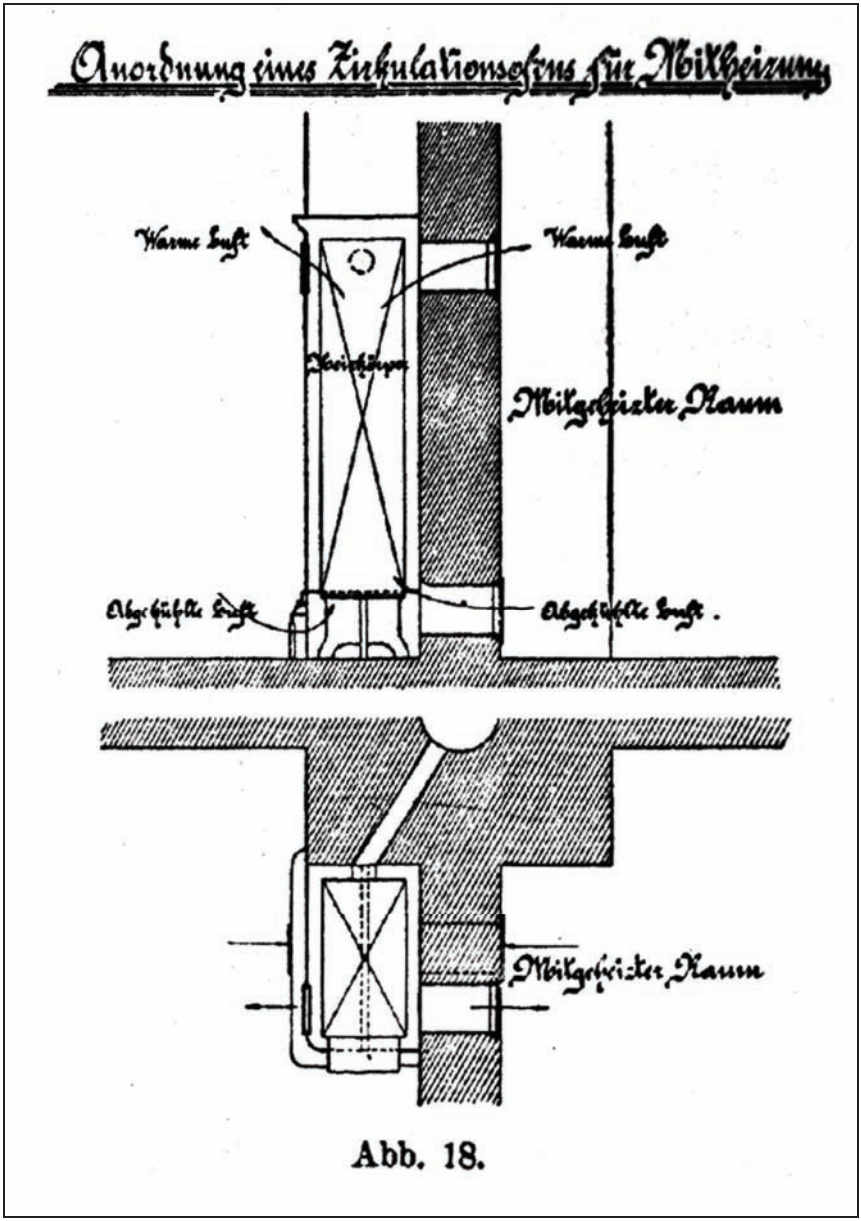

Document 33: Principle of a stove with air recirculation. From: Heepke 1905b, p. 91.

8.Juni 1944.

35

51358 /44/Jäh/Sl. EINSCHREIBEN!

Betr.: K.L.Auschwitz, Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Zellen)
Bezg.: hies.Telegramm betr.Zeichng.-Anforderung an Fa.Boos vom 3.5.44 u.dort.Schrb.vom 12.5.44 an Fa.Boos,Köln a/Rh.
Anlg.: - - -

Firma
Tesch und Stabenow
Hamburg 1
Meßberghof

Am 12.Mai 44 schrieben Sie an Fa. Boos, daß Sie bei Ihrem Lieferwerk genaue Zeichnung über eine "Normalgaskammer" angefordert hätten. Diese Zeichnung, welche in größerem Maßstab ausgeführt sein muß und in der alle Maße im Grundriß und im Aufriß eingetragen sein müssen wird nunmehr hier ganz dringend benötigt. Desgleichen muß in der Zeichnung angegeben sein, nach welcher Richtung die Türen aufschlagen, da die letzteren von hier aus in Auftrag gegeben werden müssen..

Nach Mitteilung des hiesigen Standortarztes sollen die Zyklon-B-Begasungskammern neuerdings auf "Originalvergasung" umgestellt werden. Der Standortarzt wollte sich wegen der zu treffenden Umänderungen direkt mit Ihnen in Verbindung setzen. Ist dies geschehen und sind die notwendigen Umänderungen in der Zeichnung berücksichtigt?

Über die Bedienung der Apparate ist eine gut erläuternde Bedienungsanweisung in 3-facher Ausfertigung beizufügen. Desgleichen wollen Sie die Zeichnung in 3-facher Ausführung einsenden.

Die Angelegenheit muß der großen Eile wegen bevorzugt behandelt werden. Um postwendenden Bescheid wird gebeten.

Verteiler:
1.Bltg.KL I SS-Oscha. Krogmann
2.Heiztechn-Abtlg. Jährling
3.Registr.-BW 16o
4.Fa.Fr.Boos,Köln a/Rh. (mit Anschrb.)

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jäh

Document 34: Letter from *Zentralbauleitung* to Tesch & Stabenow Co. dated June 8, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, p. 35.

Tesch u. Stabenow

INTERNATIONALE GESELLSCHAFT FÜR SCHÄDLINGSBEKÄMPFUNG M.B.H.

HAMBURG 1 MESSBERGHOF RUF 32 42 55

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
Dr. und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.
Eingang: 17. JUNI 1944 51791/44

34 HAMBURG, den 13. Juni 1944

An die

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

(9a) A u s c h w i t z /OS.

- Ihr Schreiben vom 8.Juni 1944
Blausäureentwesungsanlage (11 Kammern) im K.L.Auschwitz -

Wir bestätigen dankend den Empfang Ihres obigen Schreibens und teilen Ihnen dazu das Folgende mit:

Auf Grund Ihres Telegramms vom 3.5.44 an die Fa. Friedrich B o o s, Köln-Bickendorf, hat sich diese an uns gewandt. Wir haben daraufhin bei unserem Lieferwerk rückgefragt, ob sich für die Aufstellung der Normalgaskammern inzwischen irgendwelche Änderungen ergeben haben. Nach Rückäusserung des Werkes haben wir dann am 18. Mai ds.Js. der Fa. Friedr. Boos geschrieben, daß Änderungen in der Ausführung der Normalgaskammern in der letzten Zeit nicht eingetreten sind.

Auch haben wir mit diesem Schreiben der Fa. Friedr. Boos eine Montageanweisung für die Aufstellung der Kreislaufapparaturen und die dazu gehörigen Pausen DK 271, DK 283 und DK 284 übersandt. Nach Vorliegen dieser Zeichnungen ergibt sich zusammen mit den Abbildungen in unserer Fibel über Normalgaskammern ein vollkommen klares Bild für die Herstellung und Montage der Anlage. Wir nehmen an, daß Sie inzwischen von der Fa. Friedr. Boos die fehlenden Unterlagen erhalten haben.

Die Türen der Gaskammern schlagen nach außen auf; nach innen schlagende Türen könnten ja nach Beladung der Kammern überhaupt nicht mehr geschlossen werden. Davon, daß die Begasungskammern auch für AREGINAL-Vergasung eingerichtet werden sollen, haben wir Kenntnis genommen. Der dortige Standortarzt ist in dieser Angelegenheit noch nicht an uns herangetreten; wohl aber haben wir unter dem 9.ds.Mts. seitens des Reichsarztes -SS und Polizei, der Oberste Hygieniker, den Auftrag erhalten, die AREGINAL-Zusatzgeräte mitzuliefern. Umänderungen sind an den Begasungskammern nicht vorzunehmen; es ist lediglich die AREGINAL-Vergasungsanlage mitzumontieren. Eine entsprechende Montagezeichnung werden Sie erhalten, wenn die AREGINAL-Apparaturen vom Werke geliefert worden sind. Der Vollständigkeit halber erwähnen wir gleich, daß sich der Preis je AREGINAL-Anlage auf RM 27,-- und der Eisenbedarf je Gerät auf 12 kg beläuft.

Wohl gibt es für die Bedienung der Apparate eine erläuternde Be-

./.

Bankkonten: Reichsbank-Girokonto Hamburg Nr. 2/7776 - Deutsche Bank, Filiale Hamburg, Dep.-Kasse W
Vereinsbank Hamburg, Abt. Mohlenhof - Postscheckkonto: Hamburg 40308 - Drahtanschrift: Testo Hamburg
RF.-Nr. 1/0496/0666

E/0558

Document 35: Letter from Tesch & Stabenow Co. to *Zentralbauleitung* dated June 13, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, pp. 30-30a.

dienungsanweisung, jedoch ist die Verwendung von Blausäuregas in Kreislaufkammern nur für besonders ausgebildetes Personal statthaft. Es ist deswegen erforderlich, daß gelegentlich der Inbetriebsetzung der Gaskammern das für die Bedienung vorgesehene Personal praktisch und theoretisch in der Anwendung des Blausäuregases in Normalgaskammern ausgebildet wird. Für die Entsendung eines unserer Durchgasungsleiter rechnen wir nur die entstehenden Fahrtkosten (II.Klasse), sowie ein Tagegeld von RM 22,50 für den Tag einschliesslich Reisezeit.

Von unserem heutigen Schreiben an die Fa. Friedr. Boos fügen wir einen Durchschlag zu Ihrer Kenntnisnahme bei .

Heil Hitler!

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom _____ 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

TESCH & STABENOW
Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H.

Geschäftsführer.

Anlage:

1 Durchschlag uns. Schreibens vom 13.6.44 an die Fa. Friedr. Boos.

Verteilt an:

den Herrn Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei
Der Oberste Hygieniker
Berlin-Zehlendorf 6,
Spanische Allee 10-12.

Document 35:continued

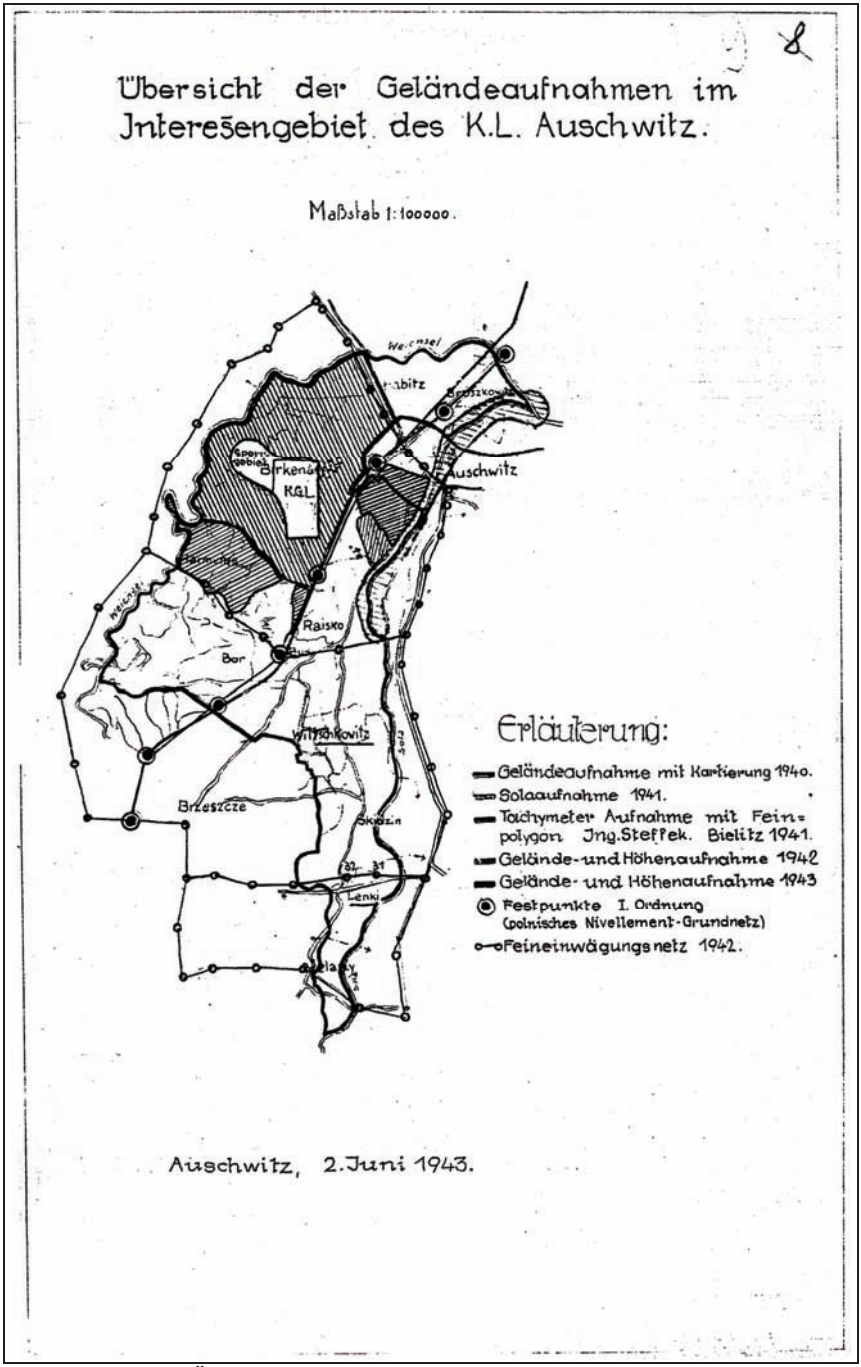

Document 36: "Überblick der Geländeaufnahmen im Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz" dated June 2, 1943. RGVA, 502-1-88, p. 8.

— 81 —

Ausgabe B
ohne
Öffentlichen Anzeiger

Amtsblatt
der Regierung in Kattowitz

10

Stück 25 | Herausgegeben in Kattowitz, am 18. Juni 1943. | **1943**

Bekanntmachungen für die nächste Nummer sind spätestens bis Dienstag, früh 9 Uhr, der Amtsblattstelle einzusenden.

Inhaltsverzeichnis:

31. 5. 43. Beschluß über die Bildung von Amtsbezirken im Kreise Bielitz . . . . . Nr. 105
11. 6. 43. Anordnung über die Ausdehnung des Geltungsbereichs der Anordnung zur Regelung der Preise im Kürschnerhandwerk vom 17. 2. 1942 für die Preisbildung auf die eingegl. Ostgebiete der Provinz Oberschlesien . . Nr. 106
11. 6. 43. Enteignung von Grundeigentum . . Nr. 107
15. 6. 43. Änderung der Bezeichnung „Staatl. Regierungskasse" in „Preußische Regierungskasse" . . . . . Nr. 108
7. 6. 43. Niederlassungserlaubnis an Hebammen Nr. 109
2. 6. 43. Ungültigkeitserklärung eines Kraftfahrzeugscheines . . . . . Nr. 110
10. 6. 43. Verlorener Dienstausweis . . . . . Nr. 111

Verordnungen und Bekanntmachungen des Oberpräsidenten.

105. Beschluß.

Auf Grund des Artikels III § 2 der Verordnung über die Einführung der Deutschen Gemeindeordnung in den eingegliederten Ostgebieten vom 31. 12. 1939 (RGBl. I S. 2467) bestimme ich in Abänderung der Entscheidung des Herrn Oberpräsidenten in Breslau vom 7. 11. 1940 — O. K. I K 7/151 a — über die Bildung von Amtsbezirken im Kreise Bielitz folgendes:

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Juni 1943 wird aus den Gemeinden Broschkowitz, Babitz, Birkenau, Plawy, Harmense und Rajsko bezw. aus Teilen dieser Gemeinden der Amtsbezirk Auschwitz gebildet. Mit dem gleichen Tage scheiden die genannten Gemeinden bezw. Gemeindeteile aus dem Bereich ihres bisherigen Amtsbezirks aus. Die früher zur Gemeinde Auschwitz gehörenden Gebietsteile westlich der Sola in Größe von rd. 203 bezw. 25 ha werden der Gemeinde Brkenau bezw. Babitz, der bisher zur Gemeinde Brzeszcze gehörende Gebietsteil der Gemeinde Harmense der Restteil der Gemeinde Rajsko der Gemeinde Witschkowitz zugeschlagen. Der östlich der Sola am Schnittpunkt der Grenze Stadt Auschwitz — Amtsbezirk Osiek und Auschwitz gelegene, bisher zur Gemeinde Rajsko gehörende Gebietsteil wird der Gemeinde Grojetz, Amtsbezirk Osiek, zugeschlagen.

Das Gebiet des Amtsbezrks Auschwitz ergibt sich aus der nachstehenden Grenzbeschreibung und der diesem Beschluß beigefügten Karten A und B. 1. 1. 85!

Grenzbeschreibung.

Punkt 1. Vom Schnittpunkt des westlichen Solaufers mit der Gemarkungsgrenze Rajsko, verläuft in allgemein westlicher Richtung die Grenze entlang der Gemarkungsgrenze zwischen Rajsko, und Skidzin bezw. Wilschkowitz bis zu dem nach Norden zur Dorflage Rajsko führenden Feldweg.

Punkt 2. Von hier ab verläuft die Grenze in nördlicher Rchtung, östlich längs dieses Feldweges, der stellenweise nur Rain ist.

Punkt 3. Am Schnittpunkt zweier Gräben — sogen. Rosengraben — wendet sich die Grenze in ungefähr nord-westlicher Richtung durch die bebaute Ortslage von Rajsko zur Reichsstraße Auschwitz—Brzeszcze und kreuzt diese.

Punkt 4. Nach Überquerung dieser Reichsstraße verläuft sie an der Nordgrenze des Gutes Rajsko in allgemein westlicher Richtung entlang nördlich des vorhandenen Feldweges bis zur Bahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz.

Punkt 5. Von hier ab verläuft die Grenze dann östlich dieser Bahnstrecke in etwa nördlicher Richtung bis zum Durchlaß bei Reichsbahn — Km 344,7.

Punkt 6. Überschreitet die Bahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz im Zuge des Durchlasses bei km 344,7 und verläuft dann in nordwestlicher Richtung bis zu dem sogen. Königsgraben.

Punkt 7. Die Grenze verläuft dann längs des Königsgrabens bis zum Schnittpunkt mit der Gemarkungsgrenze Plawy.

Punkt 8. Von diesem Schnittpunkt verläuft die Grenze erst in westlicher dann in süd-westlicher Richtung am Nordrand der Fischteiche entlang und bildet gleichzeitig die Gemarkungsgrenze Plawy bezw. Harmense, bis sie den Harmensegraben schneidet.

Punkt 9. Folgt dann den Lauf des Harmensegrabens auf der Westseite in allgemein süd-östlicher Richtung, bis zur Reichsbahnstrecke Dzieditz—Auschwitz.

Document 37: *Amtsblatt der Regierung in Kattowitz* dated July 18, 1943. APK, Land 81 Go/S-467.

Der Standortälteste. Auschwitz, den 14. Febr. 1943.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
15 FEB 1943

Standortbefehl Nr. 3./43.

Unter Bezug auf den in Standortbefehl 25/42 genannten Standortbefehl 2/43 wird dieser dahingehend geändert, dass als Sperrgebiet für die Lagersperre gemäss Einzeichnungen im Plan vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz folgendes Gebiet bestimmt wird :

Das Sperrgebiet wird dargestellt vom Interessengebiet des K.L. Au und zwar im Norden, Westen und Osten begrenzt von der Weichsel, bezw. der Sola.
Die östliche Grenze wird unterbrochen durch das Gebiet der Stadt Auschwitz, verringert durch einen Zipfel, der dargestellt wird von der Strasse, die unmittelbar gegenüber dem Bahnhof in das Interessengebiet einmündet und hinter das Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar nach links (Osten) abbiegt, in Richtung auf die Strasse Auschwitz - Raisko mit Treffpunkt Lederfabrik.
Das Bahnhofsgelände, das Haus der Waffen-SS, sowie die Bahnhofsstrasse in Richtung Auschwitz dürfen ohne Passierschein nicht betreten werden. Der Aufenthalt im Bahnhof und im Haus der Waffen SS ist verboten.
Im Süden wird die Grenze gebildet von der Strasse, die südlich Bor und Budy führt und einer Linie, die westwärts zur Weichsel und im Osten eine Verbindung zur Sola herstellt.

Als An-und Abmarschstrasse innerhalb der beschriebenen Grenzen sind für die Truppe, bezw. Zivilarbeiter, sowie im Lager verkehrende Familienmitglieder von SS-Angehörigen folgende Strassen zu benutzen.
1.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Truppe zum Schutzhaftlager siehe Skizze. Also: Strasse Saune - Eingang Schutzhaftlager Birkenau - Strasse Verladerampe - Bahnübergang - Lagerstrasse - Industriehof - Schutzhaftlager.
2.) An-und Abmarschstrasse der Zivilarbeiter siehe Skizze. Also:
Weg I.: Gemeinschaftslager - Lagerstrasse bis zur Kreuzung Strasse KGL - KGL-Strasse bis zum Schutzhaftlager Birkenau.
Weg II.: Haus Record bis Haus SS-Stubaf. Cäsar - Lederfabrik - Strasse Auschwitz-Raisko bis zur Hauptwache.
3.) Weg der Zivilarbeiter zum Arzt : Haus Record - Bahnhof - Lagerstrasse - Gemeinschaftslager - Strassenkreuzung - Lagerstrasse - KGL-Strasse - KGL-Strasse-Kreuzung DAW - Strasse DAW - Landstrasse Raisko-Auschwitz - Hauptwache - Revier.
4.) SS-Familien zum Haus 7 und zur Arztsprechstunde im Haus 45 auf direktem Weg ohne Umwege.

Sämtliche SS-Führer, SS-Unterführer und SS-Männer, die ausserhalb der Sperrlinie wohnen, haben für Beschaffung eines Passierscheines Sorge zu tragen. Das Betreten des Hauses der Waffen-SS und des Bahnhofes ist verboten.

Anweisung für den Streifendienst erfolgt durch den SS-T.-Sturmführer.

Die ständigen Aussenkommandos nach ausserhalb müssen mit Passierscheinen versehen sein.

Die Gefangenen der Wachkompanie Buna müssen beim Betreten des

Document 38: *Standortbefehl* no. 3/43 dated February 14, 1943. APMO, *Standortbefehl*, t. I, D-AuI-1, p. 48.

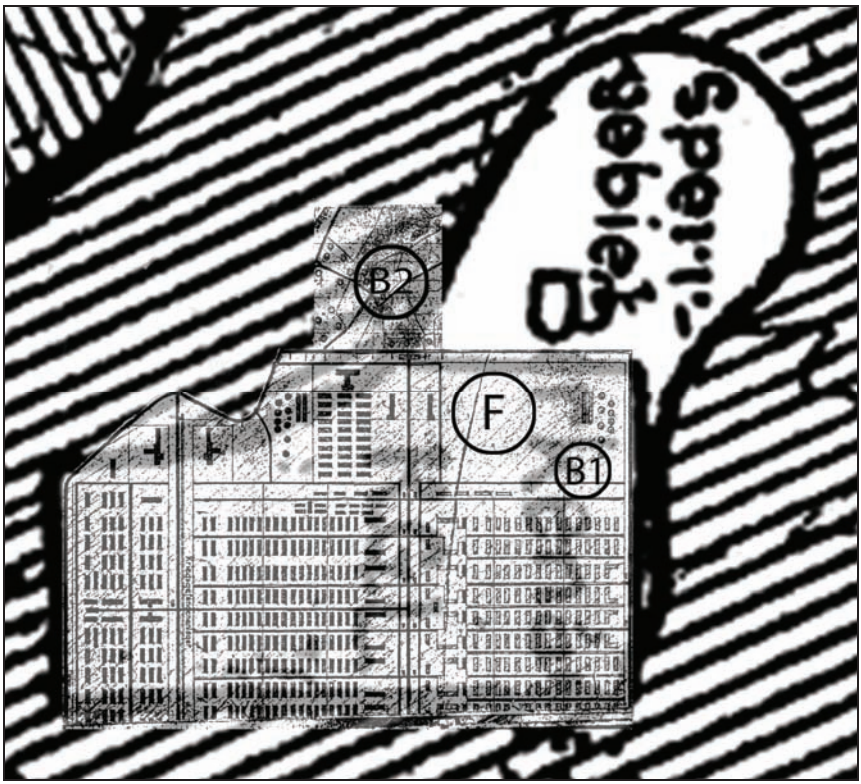

Document 39: Superimposition of the map of the Birkenau camp ("Interessengebiet des KL Auschwitz, Lageplan." map no. 2501, June 1943. GARF, 7021-108-25, p. 25) on the map of June 2, 1943 (document 36), showing that the areas where the alleged "bunkers" are claimed to have been located were not encompassed in the part of the "off-limits zone" outside the camp perimeter:

B1: area of the alleged "bunker" 1 and its mass graves

B2: area of the alleged "bunker" 2

F: mass graves allegedly belonging to "bunker" 1, actually graves of registered detainees who died in 1942 which crema I of the main camp could not cremate.

Document 40: Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired oven. Central muffle. Roller-device for coffin introduction cart (*Sargeinführungswagen*) in position for operation. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 41: Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired oven. Central muffle. Corpse introduction cart with loading stretcher inside the muffle. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 42: Crematorium of Buchenwald. Topf triple-muffle coke-fired oven. Central muffle. Corpse introduction cart. Lower side. Rims of the stretcher running on the rollers. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 43: Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle oven, Auschwitz type. Loading system of oven: fixation shaft, mobile roller system, and corpse stretcher. Front view. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 44: Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle oven, Auschwitz type. Loading system of oven: fixation shaft, mobile roller system and corpse stretcher. Viewed from above. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 45: Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle, oven Auschwitz type. Loading system of oven: fixation shaft, mobile roller device supporting the bars of the corpse stretcher. © Carlo Mattogno.

Document 46: Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle oven Auschwitz type. (Cf. document 43). The two horizontal lines represent the height of two superimposed normal corpses on the muffle grid.

Document 46a: Crematorium of Mauthausen. Topf coke-fired double-muffle oven Auschwitz type. (Cf. document 43). Photo composition showing how high the stretcher would have had to be raised for it to be introduced into the chamber above the first two superimposed corpses.

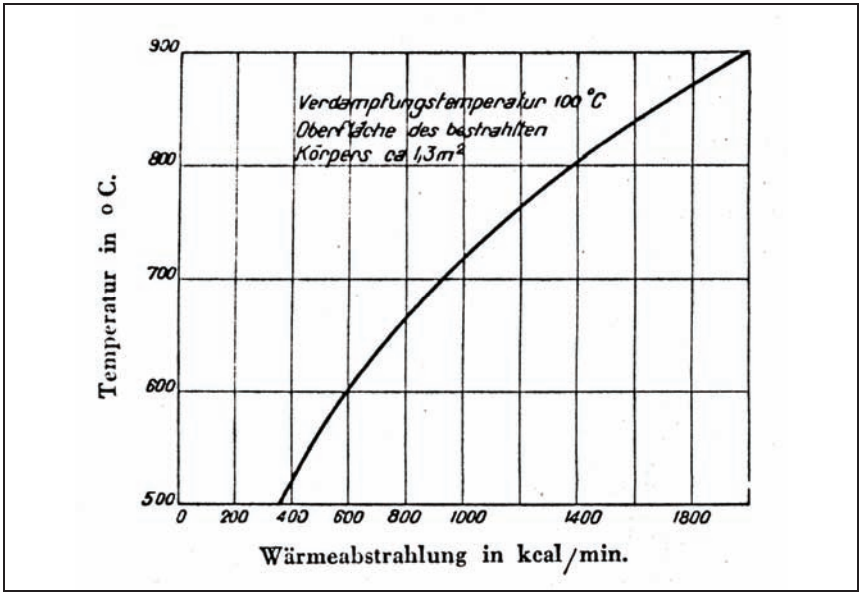

Document 47: Diagram of radiation from the walls of a muffle onto a body in a crematorium oven as a function of temperature. From: Schläpfer 1938, p. 153.

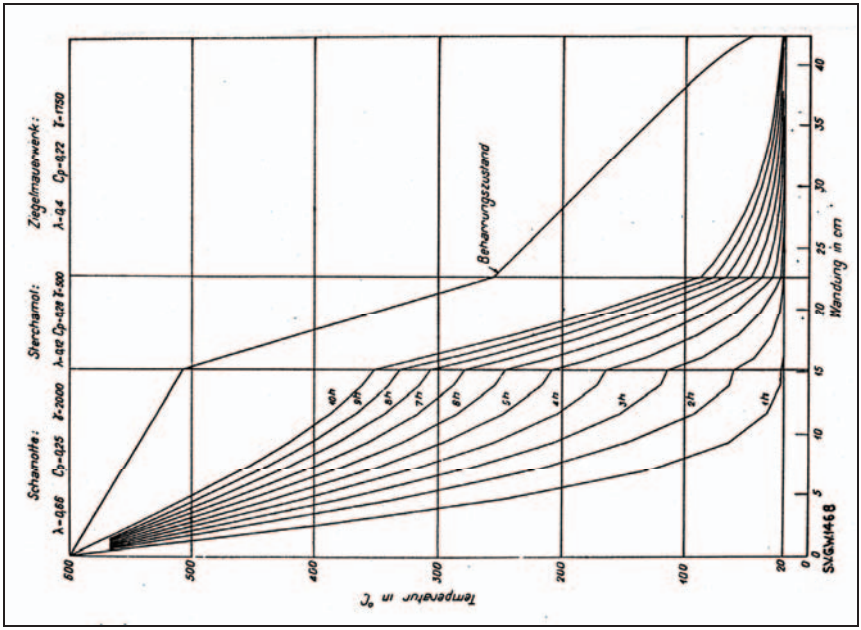

Document 48: Diagram showing the diffusion of heat in the muffle wall of a crematorium oven constantly heated to 600°C. From: Schläpfer 1938, p. 154.

Document 49: "The ogre of Birkenau." Painting by D. Olère 131×162. From: Klarsfeld 1989, p. 97.

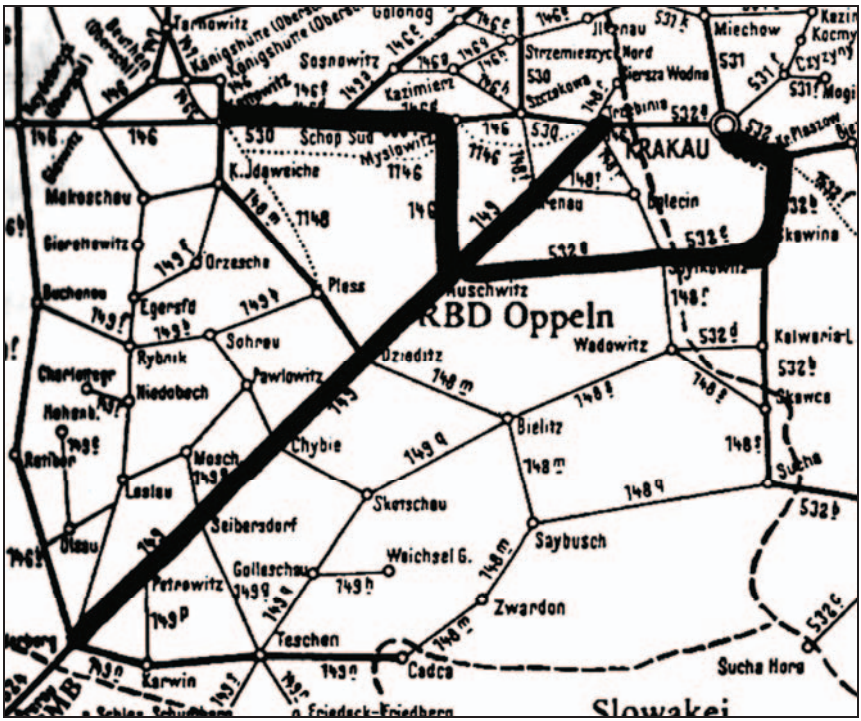

Document 50: "Map for the pocket timetable of the Ostbahn directorate general (Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn), detail. From: Generaldirektion, p. 8.

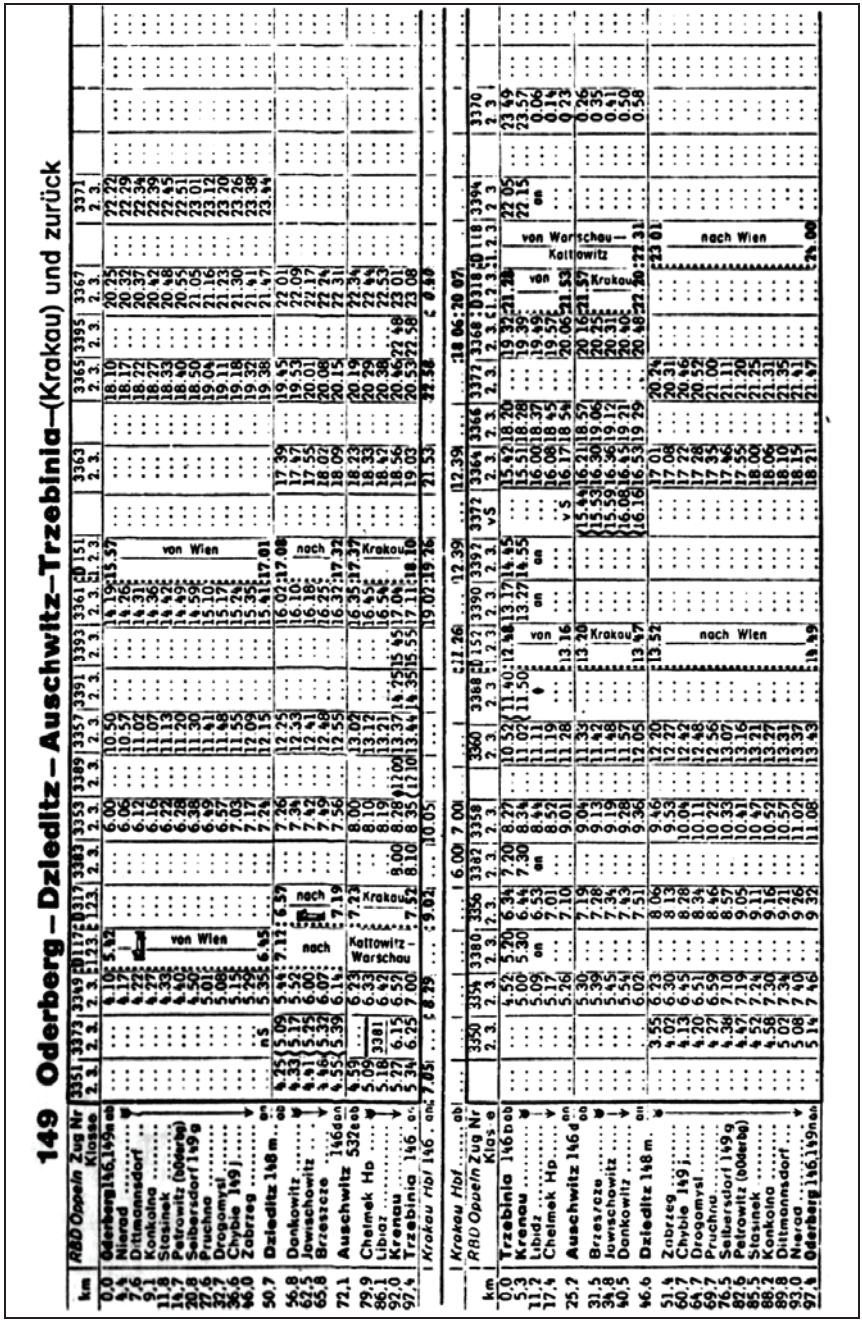

149 Oderberg – Dzieditz – Auschwitz – Trzebinia – (Krakau) und zurück

km	RBD Oppeln Zug Nr / Klasse	3351 2. 3.	3373 2. 3.	3349 2. 3.	3317 2. 3.	3383 2. 3.	3353 2. 3.	3389 2. 3.	3357 2. 3.	3391 2. 3.	3393 2. 3.	3361 2. 3.	151 2. 3.	3363 2. 3.	3365 2. 3.	3395 2. 3.	3367 2. 3.	3371 2. 3.
0,0	Oderberg 146,149 ab			6.10	5.42		6.00		10.50			14.19	15.57		18.10		20.25	22.22
4,4	Nierad ... ab			6.17			6.06		10.57			14.26			18.17		20.32	22.29
7,6	Ditmannsdorf ...			6.22			6.12		11.02			14.31			18.22		20.37	22.34
9,1	Konkolna ...			6.27			6.16		11.07			14.36			18.27		20.42	22.39
11,8	Stasinek ...			6.33			6.22		11.13			14.42			18.33		20.48	22.45
14,7	Petrowitz (b Oderbg)			6.40			6.28		11.20			14.49			18.40		20.55	22.51
20,8	Seibersdorf 149 g			6.50			6.38		11.30			14.59			18.50		21.05	23.01
27,6	Pruchna ...			5.01			6.49		11.41			15.10			19.04		21.16	23.12
32,7	Drogomysl ...			5.08			6.57		11.48			15.17			19.11		21.23	23.20
36,6	Chybie 149 j ...			5.15			7.03		11.55			15.24			19.18		21.30	23.26
46,0	Zabrzeg ...			5.25			7.17		12.09			15.35			19.32		21.41	23.38
	... an			n S			7.24		12.15			15.41	17.01		19.38		21.47	23.44
50,7	Dzieditz 148 m ... ab	4.25	5.09	5.44	7.12	6.59	7.26		12.25			16.02	17.08	17.39	19.45		22.01	
56,8	Dankowitz ...	4.33	5.17	5.52			7.34		12.33			16.10		17.47	19.53		22.09	
62,5	Jowschowitz ...	4.41	5.25	6.00			7.42		12.41			16.18		17.55	20.01		22.17	
65,8	Brzeszcze ...	4.46	5.32	6.07			7.49		12.48			16.25		18.02	20.08		22.24	
72,1	Auschwitz 146 d an	4.55	5.39	6.16			7.56		12.55			16.32	17.32	18.09	20.15		22.31	
79,9	Chelmek Hp ...	5.09		6.33			8.00		13.02			16.35	17.37	18.23	20.19		22.34	
86,1	Libiaz ...	5.18	3381	6.42			8.19		13.12			16.45		18.33	20.29		22.44	
92,0	Krenau ...	5.27	6.15	6.52			8.28		13.21			16.54		18.42	20.38		22.53	
97,4	Trzebinia 146 ... an	5.34	6.25	7.00			8.35		13.37			17.00		18.56	20.46		23.01	
	Krakau Hbf 146 ... an	7.05		8.29			10.05		14.35			18.35		20.53	22.58		23.08	

km	RBD Oppeln Zug Nr / Klasse	3350 2. 3.	3354 2. 3.	3380 2. 3.	3356 2. 3.	3382 2. 3.	3358 2. 3.	3360 2. 3.	3368 2. 3.	3362 1. 2. 3.	3390 2. 3.	3397 1. 2. 3.	3372 vS	3364 2. 3.	3366 2. 3.	3372 2. 3.	3368 2. 3.	3318 1. 2. 3.	3394 2. 3.	3370 2. 3.
	Krakau Hbf ... ab					6.00	7.00			12.26		12.39		12.39			18.06	20.07		
0,0	Trzebinia 146 ab		4.52	5.20	6.34	7.20	8.27		10.52		13.17	14.45		15.42	18.20		19.32	21.28		23.49
5,3	Krenau ...		5.00	5.30	6.44	7.30	8.34		11.02	11.40	13.27	14.55		15.51	18.28		19.39		22.05	23.57
11,2	Libiaz ...		5.09	an	6.53	an	8.44		11.11	11.50	an	an		16.00	18.37		19.49		22.15	0.06
17,4	Chelmek Hp ...		5.17		7.01		8.52		11.19					16.08	18.45		19.57	an		0.14
25,2	Auschwitz 146 d an		5.26		7.10		9.01		11.28			13.16		16.17	18.54		20.06	21.53		0.23
	ab												vS			vS				
31,5	Brzeszcze ...		5.30		7.19		9.04		11.33			13.20		15.44	16.21	18.57				0.26
34,8	Jowschowitz ...		5.39		7.28		9.13		11.42					15.53	16.30	19.06				0.35
40,5	Dankowitz ...		5.45		7.34		9.19		11.48					15.59	16.36	19.12				0.41
			5.54		7.43		9.28		11.57					16.08	16.45	19.21				0.50
46,6	Dzieditz 148 m ... an		6.02		7.51		9.36		12.05			13.47		16.16	16.53	19.29				0.58
	ab	3.55	6.23		8.06		9.46		12.20			13.52					20.24			
51,4	Zabrzeg ...	4.07	6.30		8.13		9.53		12.27								20.31			
60,7	Chybie 149 j ...	4.13	6.45		8.28		10.04		12.42								20.46			
64,7	Drogomysl ...	4.20	6.51		8.34		10.11		12.48								20.52			
69,7	Pruchna ...	4.27	6.59		8.46		10.22		12.56								21.00			
76,5	Seibersdorf 149 g	4.36	7.10		8.57		10.33		13.07								21.11			
82,6	Petrowitz (b Oderbg)	4.47	7.19		9.05		10.41		13.16								21.20			
85,5	Stasinek ...	4.52	7.24		9.11		10.47		13.21								21.25			
88,2	Konkolna ...	4.58	7.30		9.16		10.52		13.27								21.31			
89,8	Ditmannsdorf ...	5.07	7.34		9.21		10.57		13.31								21.35			
93,0	Nierad ...	5.08	7.40		9.26		11.02		13.37								21.41			
97,4	Oderberg 146,149 an	5.14	7.46		9.32		11.08		13.43			13.49					21.47			

Document 50a: Timetable of line 149 (Oderberg-Dzieditz-Auschwitz-Trzebinia- Cracow and return) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 68.

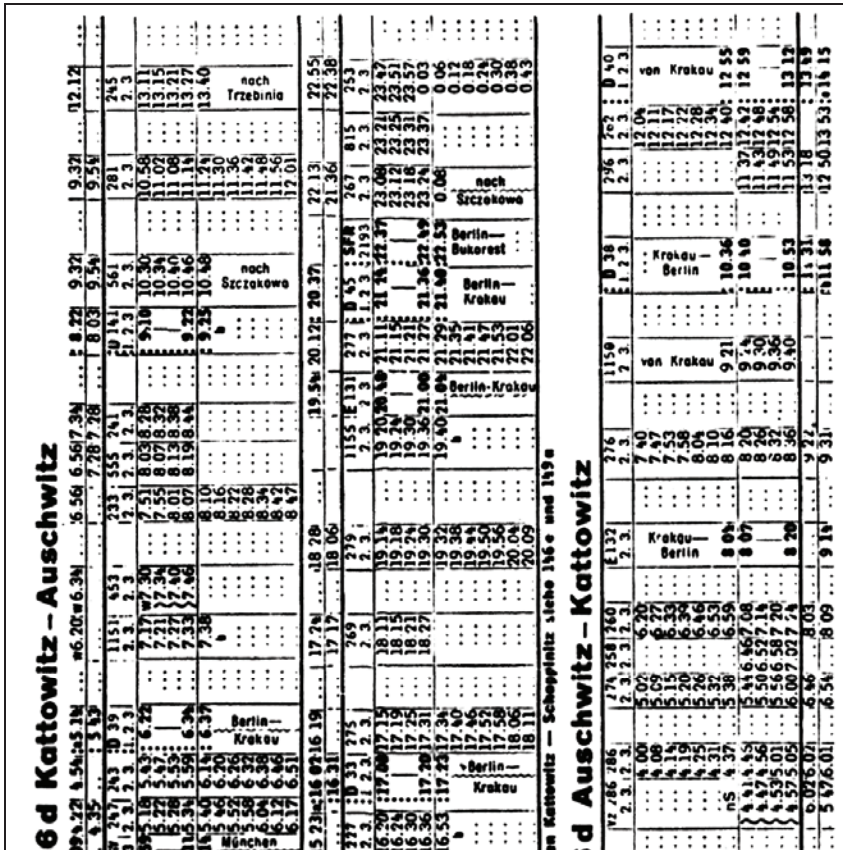

Document 50b: Timetable for line 146d (Kattowitz-Auschwitz and return) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 54.

532 e Krakau – Auschwitz

	2180 2 3	640 2 3	3792 W 2 3	3794 2 3			644 2 3		km	Zug Nr Klasse *Gedob Krakau*	Zug Nr Klasse	3791 W 2 3	641 2 3	3793 2 3			645 2 3	W3801 2 3		
	3.51	...	...	...	...	...	17.14	...	0.0	ab **Krakau Hbf**	an	...	7.53	...	...	...	19.28	...	...	...
	3.59	...	...	...	...	...	17.22	...	4.0	an	ab	...	7.45	...	...	...	19.20	...	...	...
	4.09	...	...	...	...	...	17.34	...	4.0	ab **Krakau-Plaszow**	an	...	7.33	...	...	...	19.06	...	...	...
	4.14	...	...	...	...	...	17.39	...	5.4	Krakau-Podgorze		...	7.29	...	...	...	19.02	...	...	...
	4.18	...	...	...	...	...	17.43	...	7.2	Krakau-Bonarka		...	7.24	...	...	...	18.57	...	...	...
	4.22	...	...	...	...	...	17.47	...	8.4	Krakau-Borek Falecki		...	7.20	...	...	...	18.53	...	...	...
	4.27	...	...	...	...	...	17.52	...	11.1	Swoszowice		...	7.15	...	...	...	18.48	...	...	...
	4.43	...	...	...	...	...	18.08	...	19.5	an **Skawina 532 b**	ab	...	7.01	...	...	...	18.33	...	...	...
	...	4.57	...	...	...	...	18.12	...	19.5	ab **Skawina 532 b**	an	...	6.58	...	...	...	18.28	...	...	...
	...	5.10	...	...	...	...	18.25	...	28.0	Wielkie Drogi		...	6.46	...	...	...	18.16	...	...	...
	...	5.16	...	...	...	...	18.31	...	30.7	Jaskowice Hp.		...	6.40	...	...	...	18.10	...	...	...
	...	5.24	...	...	...	...	18.39	...	34.0	Brzeznica		...	6.34	...	...	...	18.04	...	...	...
	...	5.36	...	...	...	...	18.51	...	40.9	Ryczow		...	6.22	...	...	...	17.52	...	...	...
	...	5.45	...	...	...	...	18.59	...	46.1	an **Spytkowitz 148 r**	ab	...	6.10	...	...	...	17.40	...	...	...
	...	...	w 6.05	7.16	...	...	19.16	...	46.1	ab *RBD Oppeln*	an	w 5.45	...	7.06	...	...	17.17	w 18.58	...	...
	...	...	⟨ 6.12	7.23	...	...	19.23	...	49.6	Zator		⟨ 5.38	...	6.59	...	...	17.11	⟨ 18.51	...	...
	...	...	⟨ 6.21	7.32	...	...	19.32	...	54.2	Przeciszow		⟨ 5.30	...	6.51	...	...	17.03	⟨ 18.43	...	...
	...	...	⟨ 6.33	7.44	...	...	19.44	...	61.2	Dworzy		⟨ 5.18	...	6.39	...	...	16.51	⟨ 18.31	...	...
	...	...	w 6.44	7.55	...	...	19.55	...	68.2	an **Auschwitz 146 d, 149**	ab	w 5.06	...	6.27	...	...	16.39	w 18.19	...	...

Document 50c: Timetable for line 532e (Cracow-Auschwitz) valid from November 1942. From: Generaldirektion, p. 104.

Document 51: Photograph of a corpse after 30 minutes of cremation. From: Michael Bohnert et al., figure 1 on p. 15.

5. Abbreviations of Archives

AFH: Friedman Archive, Haifa.
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archives of the central comission for the investigation of the crimes against the Polish people – national memorial), Warsaw
AKfSD: Archiv des Kuratoriums für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau (Archives of the curators of the expiation site at KZ Dachau)
APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Kattowitz national archives)
APMGR: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Gross-Rosen (Archives of the national museum at Groß-Rosen), Wałbzrych
APMM: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archives of the Majdanek national museum), Lublin
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archive of the national museum of Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz (German federal archives), Koblenz
CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris
FDRL: Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York
DPA: Deutsches Patentamt (German patent office), Berlin
FSBRF: Federal'naja Služba Bezopasnosti Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Federal security office of the Russian federation), Moscow
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (National archives of the Russian federation), Moscow
ICJ: Institute of Contemporary Jewry (The Hebrew University), Jerusalem
IMT: International Military Tribunal
NA: National Archives, Washington, D.C.
ÖDMM: Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen (Public monument and museum Mauthausen)
PRO: Public Record Office, London
PT: Památník Terezín (Monument of Terezin)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian national war archives), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (National institute for war documentation), Amsterdam
SB: Sennefriedhof Bielefeld (Senne cemetery at Bielefeld)
SE: Stadtarchiv Erfurt (Erfurt municipal archives)
SPP: Studium Polski Podziemnej (Research institute for Polish underground resistance), London
SW: Staatsarchiv Weimar (Weimar state archives)
TMI: Tribunal Militaire International
VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv (Archives of military history), Prague
WAPL: Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Lublin national provincial archives)

6. Bibliography

- AMICALE DES DÉPORTÉS D'AUSCHWITZ (ed.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*. Éditions de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, Paris, 1946.
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 6, 1925a, pp. 89-91.
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 7, 1925b, pp. 107-108;
- "AMTLICHES. Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien. Erwiderung auf den Einspruch des Verbandes der Preußischen Feuerbestattungsvereine vom 9. Oktober 1925 gegen den Erlaß des Herrn Ministers des Innern – II T 2015 – vom 24. Oktober 1924," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 1, 1926.
- "AMTLICHES. Betr. Ofenanlage in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 3, 1927.
- ARBEITSGEMEINSCHAFT für Brennstoffersparnis, "Zur Frage der Krematorienbeheizung in Preussen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 6, 1926.
- ASSMANN, Aleida, HIDDEMANN, Frank, SCHWARZENBERGER Eckhard, eds. *Firma Topf & Söhne – Hersteller der Öfen für Auschwitz. Ein Fabrikgelände als Erinnerungsort?* Campus Verlag, Frankfurt-New York, 2002.
- ARONÉANU, Eugène (ed.), *Camps de concentrations*. Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre. Office Français d'Édition, Paris, 1946.
- AYNAT, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": Una fuente historica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante, 1990.
  - Idem, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto."* Valencia, 1994
  - Idem, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 8, no. 2, 2004, pp. 150-166.
- BAKON, Jehuda, "Mit der Neugier von Kindern," in: *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Adler, H.G., H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (eds.), Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt am Main, 1979 (first edition: 1962)
- BAUM, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam, 1949.
- BÉLA, Vihar (ed.), *Sárga könyv. Adatok a magyar zsidóság háborus szenvedéseiből 1941-1945* (Yellow book. Data on the martyrdom of the Hungarian Jewry during the war 1941-1945). Hechaluc – Kiadás, Budapest, 1945.
- BENDEL, Charles S., "Les crématoires. Le 'Sonderkommando'", 1945; in: Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz 1946
- BERUFSGENOSSENSCHAFT der chemischen industrie, *Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure, Cyanide. Merkblatt M002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg, 1985.
- BEUTINGER, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*. Carl Scholze Verlag, Leipzig, 1911.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, CZECH, Danuta (eds.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997.
- BEZWIŃSKA, Jadwiga, ŚWIEBOCKA, Teresa (eds.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996.
- BOHNERT, Michael, ROST, Thomas, POLLAK, Stefan, "The degree of destruction of human bodies in relation to the duration of the fire," in: *Forensic Science International*, 95, 1998.

- BORDONI, Ugo, Tecnologia del calore. Collana Trattato generale teorico pratico dell'arte dell'ingegnere civile, industriale ed architetto. Casa Editrice dottor Francesco Vallardi, Milano, 1918.
- BORWICZ, Michał M., ROST, Nella, WULF, Józef (eds.), *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. (Documents of the crime and the martyrdom). Książki Wojewódzkiej Żydowskiej Komisij Historicznej w Krakowie (Booklets of the Jewish historical commission for the district of Cracow), No. 1. Cracow, 1945.
- BROAD, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 9, 1966.
- BROSZAT, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1981. Italian translation: *Comandante ad Auschwitz. Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höss*. Einaudi, Torino, 1985.
- BRUGIONI, Dino A., POIRIER, Robert C., *The Holocaust revisited: a retrospective analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau extermination complex*. Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, D.C., 1979.
- CANTAGALLI, Alberto, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*. G. Lavagnolo Editore, Torino, 1940.
- CAVALIERE, Alberto, *I campi della morte in Germania nel racconto di una sopravvissuta*. Milano, 1945.
- CENTRAL COMMISSION for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (editors), *German Crimes in Poland*. Warsaw, 1946, vol. I, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*.
- COLOMBO, G., *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*. U. Hoepli, Milano, 1926.
- CONWAY, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz. Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 27, no. 2, 1979, pp. 260-284.
- COUNTESS, Robert H., "Jean-Claude Pressac: In Memoriam," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 3-4, December 2003.
- COURTOIS, Stéphane, RAYSKI, Adam, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. La Découverte, Paris, 1987.
- CZECH, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 2, 1959, pp. 89-118 (1940-1941); 3, 1960, pp. 47-110 (1942); 4, 1961, pp. 63-111 (January-June 1943); 6, 1962, pp. 43-87 (July-December 1943); 7, 1964, pp. 71-103 (January-June 1944); 8, 1964, pp. 47-109 (July 1944-January 1945). Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu.
  - Idem, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.
- CZUJ, Tadeusz, KEMPISTY, Czesław,"Spopielanie zwłok wiezniów obozu Gross-Rosen w komunalnym krematorium Legnicy w latach 1940-1943," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XXVII, 1977, pp. 106-119
- DAVIES, Douglas J., MATES, Lewis H. (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*. Ashgate, Aldershot, 2005.
- DE CRISTOFORIS, Malachia, *Etude pratique sur la crémation.* Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milano, 1890.
- DE JONG, Louis, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 17, no. 1, January 1969.

– DE PIETRA SANTA, P., DE NANSOUTY, M., "La crémation," in: *Le génie civil*, no. 8-12, 1881.
– DISTRICT COURT of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty The Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury. (verbal record of the "first Zündel" trial of 1985).
– DŁUGOBORSKI, Wacław, PIPER, Franciszek (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (Fundamental problems of the history of the camp), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995;
  – Idem, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999
  – Idem, *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*. Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, 2000.
– DWORK, Debórah, VAN PELT, Robert Jan, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York- London, 1996.
– EISENBERG, Azriel, *The Lost Generation: Children in the Holocaust*. Pilgrim Press, New York, 1982.
– "ELEKTRISCH BETRIEBENER Topf-Einäscherungsofen D.R.P. angem.," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 7, no. 6, 1935.
– EMBASSY of the USSR, "Statement of the Extraordinary State Committee For the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates," in: *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics, Washington, D.C., vol. 5, no. 54, May 29, 1945a.
  – Idem, "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes. Communiqué de la Commission extraordinaire d'Etat pour l'investigation et la recherche des crimes commis par les envahisseurs germano-fascistes et leurs complices," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*. Ed. des Trois Collines, Geneva-Paris, 1945b.
– ETZBACH, Hugo, *Der technische Vorgang bei einer Feuerbestattung*, Druck: Johannes Friese, Cologne, 1935.
– FAURISSON, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
  – Idem, "Comment les Britanniques ont obtenu les aveux de Rudolf Höss, commandant d'Auschwitz," in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 1, 1987.
  – idem, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambres à gaz.* Distribution: R.H.R., 1994.
– FICHTL, Ing., "Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien," in: *Die Wärme, Zeitschrift für Dampfkessel und Maschinenbetrieb*, vol. 17, no. 34, August 22, 1924.
– FLECK, H., "Beitrag zur Beantwortung der Frage von Leichenverbrennung," in: *Zeitschrift für Epidemiologie*, I, 1874.
– FLURY, Ferdinand, ZERNIK, Franz, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten.* Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
– FREI, Norbert, GROTUM, Thomas, PARCER, Jan, STEINBACHER, Sybille, WAGNER, Bernd C. (eds.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, Munich, 2000.
– FRIEDMAN, Filip, *This was Oswiecim. The story of a murder camp*. The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London, 1946.
– FROMER, Rebecca C., *The Holocaust Odyssey of Daniel Bennahmias, Sonderkommando*. University of Alabama Press, Tuscaloosa, 1993.

– FUMASONI, Sergio, RAFANELLI, Mario, *Lavorazioni che espongono all'azione di acido cianidrico e composti del cianogeno*. Edizioni I.NO.A.I.L., Milano, 1960.
– GÄRTNER, Michael, RADEMACHER, Werner, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 2, no. 1, March 1998, pp. 2-12; Engl.: "Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 1, February 2003, pp. 3-12.
– GAUSS, Ernst [Germar Rudolf] (ed.) *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, 1994.
– GENERALDIREKTION der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres.* Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna, 1984.
– GERTNER, Shaye "Zonderkommando [sic] in Birkenau," in: *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*. Edited by Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes. Atheneum, New York,1968.
– GILBERT, Martin, *Auschwitz & the Allies. The politics of rescue*. Arrow Books Limited, London, 1984.
  – Idem, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Judeno. Ein Atlas*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1995.
– GŁÓWNA KOMISJA Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hoessa komendanta obozu oświęcimskiego*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw, 1956.
– GRAF, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure. Die Verhöre von Fritz Sander, Kurt Prüfer, Karl Schultze und Gustav Braun durch Offiziere der sowjetischen Antispionageorganisation Smersch (1946-1948)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 6, no. 4, December 2002.
  – Idem, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* vol. 7, no. 3 & 4, December 2003.
– GRAF, Jürgen, MATTOGNO, Carlo, *KL Stutthof. Il campo di concentramento di Stutthof e la sua funzione nella politica ebraica nationalsocialista*. Effepi Editore, Genova, 2003a.
  – Idem, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003b.
– GREEN, Richard J., "Report of Richard J. Green, Ph.D.," in: www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf
– GREIF, Gideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*. Böhlau Verlag, Cologne,Weimar, Vienna, 1985.
– GROTUM, Thomas, PARCER, Jan, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge," in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz 1995.
– GUTMAN, Yisrael, BERENBAUM, Michael, (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 1994.
– HACKETT, David A. (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*. Westview Press. Boulder, San Francisco, Oxford, 1995.
– HEEPKE, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlage.* Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S., 1905a.
  – Idem, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a. S., 1905b.
  – Idem, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, vol. XXXI, 1933, no. 8, 9.

– HELBIG, Erwin, "Die deutschen Krematorien im Jahre 1939," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, vol. 12, no. 3, 1940.
– HELLWIG, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 54, no. 24, June 20, 1931.
  – Idem, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 4, no. 1, 1932.
– *Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Auschwitz*, Deel III. 's-Gravenhage, 1952.
– HILBERG, Raul, *La distruzione degli Ebrei d'Europa*. Einaudi, Torino, 1995.
– HOEPLI, Ulrico (ed.), *Manuale dell'ingegnere Nuovo Colombo*. Hoepli, Milano, 1990.
– HÖSS TRIAL, Akta Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w sprawie by ego komendanta obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcim-Brzezince Rudolfa Hössa, AGK, NTN (Najwy szy Tribunal Narodowy, Supreme National Court), vol. 82-150. Copies of the trial documentation are also kept by APMO.
– HOWE, Ellic, *The Black Game. British Subversive Operations against the Germans during the Second World War*, M. Joseph, London, 1982.
– "*Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*. Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin, 1931.
– IGOUNET, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– IMT (International Military Tribunal), *The Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*. Nuremberg, 14 November 1945-1 October 1946, Nuremberg 1948.
– INTERNATIONALES LAGERKOMITEE Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald.* Thüringer Volksverlag, Weimar, [1949].
– IRMSCHER, R., "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen,'" *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, vol. 34, 1942, p. 36.
– ISERSON, Kenneth V., *Death to Dust: What Happens to Dead Bodies?* Galen Press, Tucson, 1994.
– IWASZKO, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, no. 7, 1964.
– JAKOBSKÖTTER, Rudolf, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 64, no. 43, 1941.
– JAROSZ, Barbara, "The Resistance Movement in and around the Camp," in: *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw, 1978.
  – Idem, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: Francisek Piper, Teresa Świebocka, eds. *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*. Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997.
– JONES, E. W., WILLIAMSON, R. G., *Factors which affect the process of cremation*, Third Session, , from: "Annual Cremation Conference Report," Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975.
– KÄMPER, Hermann, "Der Umbau der Leichenverbrennungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 64, no. 12, 1941.
– KÁRNÝ, Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská pamětní kniha* (Memorial book for *Terezín*). Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich (Prague), 1995.
– KELLER, G., *Die Elektrizität im Dienste der Feuerbestattung*, Aktiengesellschaft Brown, Boveri & Cie. Sonderabdruck aus den Brown Boveri Mitteilungen, no. 6/7, 1942.

- KELLER, Hans, *Mitteilungen über Versuche am Ofen des Krematoriums in Biel*. Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1927/28, Biel, 1928.
  - Idem, *Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen.* Sonderabdruck aus der Zeitschrift "Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen," vol. 10, no. 6, 1929.
  - Idem, "Der elektrische Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Biel," in: *Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel (ed.)*, Jahresbericht pro 1933, Biel, 1934.
  - Idem, *Der elektrische Ofen im Krematorium Biel*, Graphische Anstalt Schühler A.G., Biel, 1935.
  - Idem, *Ursache der Rauchbildung bei der Kremation.* Bieler Feuerbestattungs-Genossenschaft in Biel. Jahresbericht pro 1944. Biel, 1945.
- KEREN, Daniel, McCARTHY, Jamie, MAZAL, Harry W., "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 9, no. 1, Spring 2004.
- KERMISZ, Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacij niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia."* Warsaw-Lodz-Cracow, 1946.
- KESSLER, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 8-11, 1927.
  - Idem, "Rationelle Wärme-Wirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1930*, Königsberg, 1930.
  - Idem, "Entwicklung und Zukunftswege der Einäscherungstechnik," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 3, no. 6, 1931.
  - Idem, "Die wärmewirtschaftliche Ausnutzung der Abgase bei Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 5, no. 2, 1935.
- KLARSFELD, Serge (ed.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1983.
  - idem, *David Olère. A Painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.
- KLARSFELD, Serge and Beate (ed.), *Le mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*. Klarsfeld, Paris, 1978.
- KLARSFELD, Serge, STEINBERG, Maxime, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1994.
- KŁODZIŃSKI, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim" (Typhus in the Auschwitz camp), in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, (Medical review), no. 1, 1965.
- KOGON, Eugen, LANGBEIN, Hermann, RÜCKERL, Adalbert et al., (eds.), *Nationalsozialistiche Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentationo.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1983.
- KORI, Hans G.m.b.H., Berlin, *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art* (brochure from the 1930s).
- KORI, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 2. Gutachten der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 8, 1924.
- KRANZ, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgónow i śmiertalność KL Lublin" (Recording the deaths and losses among the inmates at KL Lublin), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, T. 23 (2005),
- KRAUPNER, Hans, "Neuere Erkenntnisse und Erfahrungen beim Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen." Sonderdruck: *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.
- KRAUPNER, Hans, PULS, Franz, "Die chemischen Vorgänge bei einer Einäscherung," Sonderdruck: *Städtehygiene*, Ülzen 8/1970.
- KRAUS, Ota, SCHÖN [Kulka], Erich, *Továrna na smrt* (The death factory). Prague, 1946.
- KRAUS, Ota, KULKA, Erich, *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi* (The death factory. Documents about Auschwitz). Naše Vojsko – SPB, Prague, 1957.

- KÜCHENMEISTER, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien.* Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1875.
- KULASZKA, Barbara (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto, 1992
- KUNICKA-WYRZYKOWSKA, Magdalena, "Kalendarium obozu płaszowskiego 1942-1945," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXXI, 1982.
- LABRASSEUR, M., "Tirage naturel et tirage mécanique des appareils thermiques," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 45, 1922, no. 5.
- LANGBEIN, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentationo.* Europa Verlag, Vienna, 1965.
- LÁNIK, Jozef, [Alfred Wetzler] *Was Dante nicht sah.* Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1967.
- LANZMANN, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985.
- LAQUEUR, Walter, *The Terrible Secret: An Investigation into the Suppression of Information about Hitler's "Final Solution,"* Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London, 1980.
- LEBAILLY, Jacques, "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 8, no. 3, 1988, pp. 381-384.
- LENGYEL, Olga, *I forni di Hitler*. Carroccio, Bologna, 1966.
- LEUCHTER, Fred A., FAURISSON, Robert, RUDOLF, Germar, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005
- LINDSEY, William B., "Zyklon B, Auschwitz, and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 4, no. 3, 1983, pp. 261-303.
- LÖFFLER, R., "Die wichtigsten Verbrennungs-Oxydationsvorgänge," in: *Die Volks-Feuerbestattung*, vol. 1, no.7-8, 1926.
- LOHMANN, W., *Gesetz, betreffend die Feuerbestattung, vom 14. September 1911 nebst Ausführungsanweisung vom 29. September 1911*. J. Guttentag Verlagsbuchhaltung, Berlin, 1912.
- LORD RUSSELL OF LIVERPOOL, *The scourge of the swastika*. Cassell & Co. Ltd., London, 1954.
- LUDWIG, Carl, *La politique pratiquée par la Suisse à l'égard des réfugiés au cours des années 1933 à 1945*. Rapport adressé au Conseil fédéral à l'intention des conseils législatifs, Bâle, Berne, 1957.
- MACCONE, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con speciale riferimento alla igiene*. Istituto Italiano d' Arti Grafiche, Bergamo, 1932.
- MANSKOPF, H., "Gas als Brennstoff für Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, vol. 76, no. 42, 1933.
- MARCUSE, O., "Die wichtigsten Bestimmungen der deutschen Landesgesetze über Feuerbestattung nebst dem Entwurf eines Reichsgesetzes," in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache*. Königsberg, 1930.
- MARKIEWICZ, Jan, GUBAŁA, Wojciech, ŁABĘDŹ, Jerzy, *A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps.* Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych (Problems of forensic science) vol. 30, 1994, pp. 19-27.
- MARSALEK, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna, 1980.
- MASER, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich, 2004.

– MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: due false testimonianze*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1986a.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1986b.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz: le"confessioni" di Höss*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987a.
  – Idem, *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*. Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1987b.
  – Idem, *"Medico ad Auschwitz." Anatomia di un falso.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma, 1988.
  – Idem, "Two False Testimonies From Auschwitz," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10 no. 1, Spring 1990a.
  – Idem, "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10 no. 1, Spring 1990b.
  – Idem, "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report," in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 10, no. 4, 1990c.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1992.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1994a.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend. A Critique of J.-C. Pressac.* Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, 1994b; reprinted in Rudolf 2005.
  – Idem, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau," 1994c, in: Gauss 1994; updated English translation: "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Rudolf 2000 and 2003a.
  – Idem, *My Banned Holocaust Interview*. Granata, Palos Verdes, 1996.
  – Idem, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,"* Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1998.
  – Idem, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation. Zum Fälschungsverdacht des Briefes der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 28.6.1943 betreffs der Kapazität der Krematorien," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 4, no. 1, June 2000.
  – Idem, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 5, no. 4, December 2001a.
  – Idem, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.* Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2001b.
  – Idem, "Vulgärer Berufsbetrüger," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 6, no. 2, June 2002a.
  – Idem, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwassenstand in Birkenau," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 6, no. 4, December 2002b.
  – Idem, "Les fausses confessions de Rudolf Höss," in: *Tabou*, Éditions Akribeia, Saint-Genis-Laval, 2002c, vol. 3.
  – Idem, "Die neuen Revisionen Fritjof Meyers," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 6., no. 4, December 2002d.
  – Idem, "'Cremation Pits' and Ground Water Levels at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 1, no. 1, February 2003a, pp. 13-16.
  – Idem, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett. Zur Frage der Grubenverbrennungen in den angeblichen Vernichtungslagern des 3. Reiches," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 2, July 2003b.
  – Idem, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7, no. 3 & 4, December 2003c.
  – Idem, "Meine Erinnerungen an Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7. no. 3 & 4, December 2003d.
  – Idem, "My memories of Jean-Claude Pressac," in *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, number 4, November 2003e.

– Idem, "The Four Million Figure of Auschwitz. Origin, Revisions, Consequences," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, no. 4, November 2003f.
– Idem, "Franciszek Piper and 'The Number of Victims of Auschwitz,'" in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 1, Number 4, November 2003g.
– Idem, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Lodzer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944),“ in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 7. No. 1, April 2003h.
– Idem, "Alle radici della propaganda sovietica. I 4 milioni di morti ad Auschwitz: genesi, revisioni e implicazioni," in: *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz. Vecchie e nuove imposture.* I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 1. Effepi Editore, Genova, 2004a.
– Idem, "Le nuove revisioni di Fritjof Meyer," in: *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz. Vecchie e nuove imposture.* I Quaderni di Auschwitz,1. Effepi Editore, Genova, 2004b.
– Idem, "L'evacuazione del ghetto di Lodz e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944)," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 3, 2004c.
– Idem, "Franciszek Piper e "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz"," in: *Il numero dei morti di Auschwitz. Vecchie e nuove imposture.* I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 1. Effepi Editore, Genova, 2004d.
– Idem, "Ricordo di Jean-Claude Pressac," in: *I Gasprüfer di Auschwitz. Analisi storico-tecnica di una "prova definitiva."* I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 2, 2004e.
– Idem, "I detenuti trasferiti da Auschwitz-Birkenau nel 1944-1945," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni.* I Quaderni di Auschwitz, no. 3. Effepi, Genova, 2004f.
– Idem, "Gasprüfer e prova del gas residuo," in: *I Gasprüfer di Auschwitz. Analisi storico-tecnica di una "prova definitiva."* I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 2, 2004g.
– Idem, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Illinois, 2004h.
– Idem, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004i.
– Idem, "Sulla controversia Piper-Meyer: propaganda sovietica contro pseudorevisionismo," in: *Auschwitz: nuove controversie e nuove fantasie storiche*. I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 4, 2004j.
– Idem, "The Morgues of the Crematoria at Birkenau in the Light of Documents," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 3, August 2004k.
– Idem, ""No Holes, No Gas Chamber(s)"; The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 1: The Roof of the Morgue of Crematorium I at Auschwitz; The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of the Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 4, December 2004l.
– Idem, "Auschwitz: 'Gas Testers' and Gas Residue Test Kits," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 2, May 2004m.
– Idem, "On the Piper-Meyer-Controversy: Soviet Propaganda vs. Pseudo-Revisionism," in: *The Revisionist*, Vol. 2, Number 2, May 2004n.
– Idem, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004o.
– Idem, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005a.
– Idem, "Dr. Mengele und die Zwillinge von Auschwitz," in: V*ierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 9, no.1, September 2005b.
– Idem, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005c.

- Idem, "The Elusive Holes of Death," 2005d, in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2005.
- Idem, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005e.
- Idem, "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert," 2005f, in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2005.
- Idem, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel Web*. Effepi Edizioni, Genova, 2005g.
- Idem, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005h.
- Idem, *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Risposta ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell'anti-"negazionismo."* Edizioni Effepi, Genova, 2006a.
- Idem, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa "convergenza delle prove*." Effedieffe Edizioni, 2006b.
- Idem, *Bełżec nella propaganda, nelle testimonianze, nelle indagini archeologiche e nella storia.* Effepi Edizioni, Genova, 2006c.
- Idem, "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 9. No. 3, April 2006d.
- Idem, "Genesi e funzioni del campo di Birkenau," 2008, in: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMGeneralplanOst.pdf; Engl.: "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp," *Inconvenient History*, vol. 2, no. 2, summer 2010, www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_2/origins_and_functions_of_birkenau.php.

- MATTOGNO, Carlo, GRAF, Jürgen, *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004.
- MENDELSOHN, John, DETWILER, Donald S., eds. *The Holocaust: Selected Documents in Eighteen Volumes*. Garland, New York and London, 1982.
- MEYER, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde," in: *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, Mai 2002.
- MRUGOWSKI, Joachim. (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS*, Heft 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung." Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg. Berlin and Vienna, 1943.
- MÜLLER, Filip, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, Munich, 1979.
- MUSÉE D'ETAT À OŚWIĘCIM (ed.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS.* Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974.
- NAGEL, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*. Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart, 1922.
- NEUBER, Heinz, *Kerbspannungslehre: Theorie der Spannungskonzentration*, 4th ed., Springer, Berlin, 2001.
- NEUFERT, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*. Bauwelt Verlag, Berlin SW 68, 1938.
- NEUMANN, Oskar Jirmejahu, *Im Schatten des Todes. Ein Tatsachenbericht vom Schicksalkampf des slovakischen Judentums.* Edition "Olamenu," Tel-Aviv, 1956.
- NOWAK, Hans Jürgen, RADEMACHER, Werner, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, vol. 2, no. 4, 1998, pp. 248-261.
- NYISZLI, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematórium-bano.* Copyright by Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946
  - Idem, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*. Fawcett Crest, New York, 1961.
  - Idem, *Medico ad Auschwitz.* Longanesi, Milano, 1977.
- PALLESTER, Paul, *Mitteilungen über die Feuerbestattung in Japan.* Verlag des Vereines der Freunde der Feuerbestattung "Die Flamme" in Vienna, 1912.

– PAŃSTWOWEGO MUZEUM w Oświęcimiu (ed.), *Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj* (The Auschwitz concentration camp in the light of the documents of the Delegatura of the Polish government in the country). Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim, 1968.
– PAULY, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904.
– PERRY, J.H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*. Wilmington, Delaware, 1949.
– PETERS, A., "Winke für den Betrieb von Einäscherungsanlagen," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 2, 1930, no. 4.
– PETERS, A., TILLY, H., "Die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, vol. 3, no. 11, 1926.
– PETERS, Gerhard, RASCH, W., "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen," in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.
– PETERS, Gerhard, WÜSTINGER, Emil, "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern" in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, no. 10/11, 1940.
– PHILLIPS, Raymond (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, Limited. London, Edinburgh, Glasgow, 1949.
– PHOENIX, "Die Feuerhallen der Ostmark," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, vol. 50, 1939.
  – Idem, "Einäscherungen in Großdeutschland," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für wahlfreie Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, Vienna, vol. 12, 1940.
  – Idem, "Das Krematorium zu Hirschberg in Preußisch-Schlesien", in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, vol. 10, 1915, pp. 296-298.
  – Idem, "Die Hirschberger Feuerhalle," in: *Phoenix. Blätter für fakultative Feuerbestattung und verwandte Gebiete*, No. 4, 1916, pp. 97-103.
– PIAZZA, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli, Milano, 1956.
– PICIOTTO FARGION, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Milano, 1991.
– PINI, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milano, 1885.
– PIPER, Franciszek, "Extermination," in: J. Buszko, ed. *Auschwitz Camp hitlérien d'exterminationo.* Editions Interpress, Warsaw, 1978.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz. Wie viele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner… wurden umgebracht*. Universitas, Cracow, 1992.
  – Idem, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993.
  – Idem, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  – idem, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria," 1995, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, vol. III.
– POLEVOI, Boris, "Kombinat smjerti v Osvjetzimje," in: *Pravda*, February 2, 1945.
– PONSONBY, Arthur, *Falsehood in Wartime*. Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, 1980.
– PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, "Les 'Krematorien' IV et V de Birkenau et leurs chambres à gaz. Construction et fonctionnement," in: *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, July-September 1982.
  – Idem, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989 (online at www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/pressac).

  - Idem, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris, 1993.
  - Idem, *Le macchine dello sterminio. Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Milano, 1994.
  - Idem, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz," in: *Les Collections de l'Histoire*, supplement to the magazine *L'Histoire*, no. 3, October 1998
- PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, VAN PELT, Robert-Jan, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 183-245.
- PRÜFER, Kurt, "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Die Urne*, vol. 4, no. 3, March 1931.
- PUNTIGAM, Franz, BREYMESSER, Hermann, BERNFUS, Erich, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes. Berlin, 1943.
- QUEHL, Viktor, "Feuerbestattung und Einäscherungsöfen," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 59, no. 38, 1936.
- RAJCA, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku" (The problem of the number of victims in the camp at Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV, 1992.
- REBER, B., "Un crématoire du temps de la révolution française," in: *Société de crémation de Genève*, Bulletin VIII, Genève, Imprimerie Centrale, 1908.
- REICHENWALLNER, Balduin *Tod und Bestattung*, Katakomben-Verlag/Balduin Reichenwallner, Munich, 1926.
- REITLINGER, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London, 1953.
- RENK, Brian, "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 11, no. 3, 1991.
- REPKY, Ing., "Der Umbau koksgefeuerter Kremationsöfen auf Leuchtgasbeheizung," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 55, no. 42, 1932.
- *RICHTLINIEN für den Bau von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen.* Veröffentlichungen des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Nr. 5. Königberg i. Pr. Selbstverlag des Verbandes, 1932.
- *RICHTLINIEN für den Bau und Betrieb von Öfen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen* aufgestellt vom Großdeutschen Verbande der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V. Verlag der Verlagsabteilung des Großdeutschen Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine e.V. Berlin, 1937.
  - Idem, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Casa Editrice Il Saggiatore, Milano, 1965.
- ROTONDI, Francesco, *Luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Riflessioni sul negazionismo della Shoah*. Edizioni Scientifiche Italiane, Napoli, 2005.
- RUDOLF, Germar, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?," in: Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart vol. 43, no. 1, 1995a, pp. 22-26 (www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html
  - Idem (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000.
  - Idem (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003a.
  - Idem, *The Rudolf Report. Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Imprint of Castle Hill Publishers, Chicago, Illinois, 2003b.
  - Idem, (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac, With Contributions by Robert Faurisson, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf, and Serge Thion*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.

– RUDOLF, Germar, MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
– RÜTER, C.F., *Justiz und NS-Verbrecheno. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966.* Amsterdam, 1968-1981.
– SALVI, Giuliano, *La combustione. Teoria e applicazioni*. Tamburini Editore, Milano, 1972.
– SANFORD, George, *Katyn and the Soviet Massacre of 1940*, Routledge, Oxford, 2005.
– SCHLÄPFER, Paul, *Ueber den Bau und Betrieb von Kremationsöfen.* Separatabdruck aus dem Jahresbericht des Verbandes Schweizer. Feuerbestattungsvereine, Zurich, 1937.
  – Idem, "Betrachtungen über den Betrieb von Einäscherungsöfen," in: S*chweizerischer Verein von Gas- und Wasserfachmännern, Monatsbulletin*, vol. XVIII, no. 7, Zurich, July 1938
– SCHNABEL, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1957.
– SCHUCHHARDT, C., "Die Anfänge der Leichenverbrennung," in: *Sitzungsberichte der Preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften.* Philosophisch-Historische Klasse, 1920.
– SCHULTE, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 1, 2002, pp. 41-69.
– SCHULZE-MANITIUS, Hans, "Moderne Feuerungsroste," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, vol. XXIII, no. 8, 1935.
– SCHUMACHER, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig, 1939.
– "STATISTISCHES. Europäische Länder mit den Verhältniszahlen der Einäscherungen zu den Gestorbenen im Jahre 1938," in: *Die Feuerbestattung*, vol. 11, 1939.
– SEHN, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" (The Auschwitz concentration and extermination camp), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Poznań, 1946.
  – Idem, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*. Wydawnictwo prawnicze, Warsaw, 1961.
– SHERMER, Michael, GROBMAN, Alex, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000.
– SIEVERTS, A., HERMSDORF, A., "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," in: *Zeitschrift für angewandte Chemie*, vol. 34, 1921.
– SILBERSCHEIN, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Poleno.* Dritte Serie, II. Teil: *Die Lagergruppe Oswiecim (Auschwitz).* Geneva, 1944.
– SMOLEŃ, Kazimierz (ed.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*. Krajowa Agencja Wydawnica, Warsaw, 1980.
– SPRENGER, Isabell, *Groß-Rosen. Ein Konzentrationslager in Schlesien.* Böhlau Verlag, Cologne, Weimar, Vienna, 1996.
– STATE OF ISRAEL. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Vol. III, Jerusalem, 1993.
– STENGER, Heinrich, "Ergebnisse mit einem gasbeheizten Einäscherungsofen neuer Bauart," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 62, no. 2, 1939.
– *STERBEBÜCHER von Auschwitz*. Edited by Staatlichens Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, K.G. Saur. Munich, New Providence, London, Paris, 1995.
– STORT, Ing., "Der menschliche Körper als Heizstoff" (The human body as a fuel), in: *Die Umschau in Wissenschaft und Technik*, no. 26, 1931.

- STRZELECKA, Irena, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau BIIa," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz.* Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1997.
- STRZELECKI, Andrzej, "The Plunder of Victims and their Corpses," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  - Idem, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995a.
  - Idem, "Utylizacja zwłok ofiar" (The utilization of the corpses of the victims), 1995b, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, vol. II.
  - Idem, "Die Liquidation des KL Auschwitz," 1995c, in: Długoborski/Piper 1995, vol. V.
- ŚWIEBOCKI, Henryk, "Prisoners Escapes," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994.
  - Idem, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, no. 19, 1995.
- SZADKOWSKI, Prof. Dr., "Labour-medical aspects of highly toxic gases." Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., Frankfurt am Main, Manuscript Nr. 12, undated.
- TAUBER, Henryk, 1945a: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated February 27-28, 1945, before the Soviet Commission of Inquiry. GARF, 7021-108-13, pp. 1-12.
  - Idem, 1945b: Minutes of the deposition of H. Tauber dated May 24, 1945, before the investigating judge Jan Sehn. Höss trial, vol. 11, pp. 122-150.
- TER LINDEN, A.J., "Feuerräume und Feuerraumwände," in: *Feuerungstechnik*, vol. XXIII, no.2, 1935.
- TILLY, H., "Luftüberschuss und Brennstoffverbrauch bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, vol. 3, no. 2, 1926a.
  - Idem, "Versuch einer rechnungsmässigen Erfassung der Vorgänge bei der Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, vol. 3, no. 8, 1926b.
  - Idem, "Über die Wirtschaftlichkeit von Anlagen zur Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, no. 9, 1926c.
  - Idem, "Über die Einäscherung menschlicher Leichen," in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, vol. 4, no. 2, 1927
- TMI (Tribunal Militaire International), *Procès des grands criminels de guerre devant le Tribunal Militaire International. Nuremberg, 14 novembre 1945 – 1er octobre 1946.* Edité à Nuremberg, 1948.
- TOPF & SÖHNE, J.A. (ed.), *Öfen für Krematorien System Topf.* J.A. Topf & Soehne, Erfurt, 1926.
  - Idem, *Topf Abfall-Vernichtungs-Ofen* (brochure from 1940).
- TROMBLEY, Stephen, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York, 1992.
- VAN PELT, Robert Jan, "A Site in Search of a Mission," in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, pp. 93-114.
  - Idem, *The Pelt Report*, 1999; in: www.holocaustdenialontrial.org/en/trial/defense/van; www.solargeneral.com/library/van-pelt-report.pdf
  - Idem, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002 (partly online at http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=83dvJxPm--EC).
- VERBANDSVORSTAND (ed.), *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerungsbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928.* Published on the occasion of the 22nd Association Conference on July 4-8 in Bremen, Selbstverlag des Verbandes, Königsberg/Prussia, 1928

– VERBEKE, Herbert (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, V.H.O., Berchem 1996 (www.vho.org/D/Kardinal).
– VOLCKMANN, Hans "Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 3, no. 4, 1931a.
  – Idem, "Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 3, no. 4, 1931b.
  – Idem, "Das Volckmann-Ludwig-Verfahren und die Kesslerschen Richtlinien," in: *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, vol. 6, no. 8, 1934.
– VRBA, Rudolf, "I warned the world of Eichmann's murders," in: *Daily Herald*, Feb. 27, 1961, p. 4.
– VRBA, Rudolf, BESTIC, Allan, *I cannot forgive*. Sidwick and Jackson Anthony Gibbs and Phillips, London, 1963.
– WAR REFUGEE BOARD, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, November 1944.
– WEGMANN-ERCOLANI, *Ueber Leichenverbrennung als rationellste Bestattungsart*. Cäsar Schmidt, Zurich, 1974.
– WEIGT, K., *Almanach der Feuerbestattung*. Selbstverlag des Verfassers, Hannover, 1909.
– WEINISCH, Theodor, *Die Feuerbestattung im Lichte der Statistik*. Buchdruckerei J. Bollmann, Zirndorf, 1929.
– WEISS, André, *Le typhus exanthématique pendant la deuxième guerre mondiale en particulier dans les camps de concentration.* Imprimerie Grivet, Geneva, 1954.
– WEISS, Konrad, "Der erste deutsche elektrisch beheizte Einäscherungsofen im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 57, no. 37, September 15, 1934.
  – Idem, "Die Entwicklung des elektrisch beheizten Einäscherungsofens im Krematorium Erfurt," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieu*," vol. 60, no. 11, 1937.
– WELLERS, Georges, "Abondance de preuves," in: *Le Monde*, December 29, 1978.
– WIESEL, Elie, *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer, Mémoires*, vol. 1, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994.
– WOLFER, H., "Der neue 'Volckmann-Ludwig'-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium," in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, vol. 55, no. 13, 1932.
  – Idem, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz," in: *Le Monde Juif*, no. 112, October-December 1983.
– ZIMMERMAN, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*. University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford, 2000.

7. Index of Names

I have marked (W) the witnesses (mostly former detainees), (WVHA) the SS personnel of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, (ZBL) the members of *Zentralbauleitung*, (Topf) the employees of the Topf company, (C) firms and companies in general, and in italics the design systems and construction companies of crematorium ovens. Page numbers in italics indicate entries in footnotes. The bibliography has not been indexed.

— A —

Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 9f.
Ahnert, SS-Untersturmführer: 647
Anhalt (C): 638f.
Aronéanu, Eugène: 535
Assmann, Aleida: *229*
Atzmon, Gilad: 12
Aynat Eknes, Enrique: *368*, *544*, 565, *649*

— B —

Bakon, Yehuda (W): 122f., 478-481
Bälz (C): 639
Barcz, Vojciech (W): 609
Bartel, Erwin: 615
Baum, Bruno: 653
Beitzel, Josef, SS-Sturmmann: 639
Béla, Vihar: *549*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund, alias Paul (W): 307, 314, 319, 402, 491, 502-505, 553, 585-590, 654
Bennahmias, Daniel (W): 402f., 592
Bestic, Allan: 546, 561
Betti-Terruzzi: 237
Beutinger, Emil: *238*, 284, 333, 388
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *313*, 406f., 517, *531*, 583, *634*
Bialek, Regina (W): 553
Bimko, Ada (W): 538, 553, 593-597
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer (ZBL): 23, 30, 32f., 50, 56-60, 63-66, *67*, 70, 72f., 76-81, *82*, 97f., 104, *108*, 109, *110*, 113-122, 126, 128, 151-156, 164f., 174, 178, 187, 191, 198, 200-207, 210f., 216, *254*, 272, *289*, *290*, *292*, 335, 337, 353, 363, *398*, 418, 434f., 436, 438, 443, 463, 467-469, 496, 499-501, 619f., 623, 644f., 649, 675f., 687
Blumental, Nachman: 509
Bohnert, Michael: 318, 727
Boos, Friedrich (C): *109*, 127, 181-184, 188, 354-358, 658
Bordoni, Ugo: 370
Borwicz, Michał M.: *369*, 399, 405, 410, *549*
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter of Upper Silesia: 644
Brandt (C): 638
Breitwieser, Arthur, SS-Unterscharführer: 610
Broad, Pery (W): 319, 355-357, *421*, 434, 502f., 505, 553, 609, 611-615, 624, 657
Broszat, Martin: 188, *293*, 318, 418, 420, 422, 424, 428f.
Brown, Boveri & Co. (C): 241
Brück, August: *110*
Brugioni, Dino A.,: 484
Brunetti: 236
Bryant, Nevin: 308f.
Burger, Willi: 102
Butz, Arthur R.: 321

— C —

Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 644, 650, 675
Cantagalli, Alberto: *247*
Caufman, Jacques: 521
Cavaliere, Alberto: 538
Christie, Douglas: 556, 562f., 567f.
Chybiński, Stanisław (W): 316f., 319
Clarke, Bernard: 429
Cohen, Leon (W): 316, 319
Colombo, G.: *247*, 277, *383*
Conti Wasserwerksgesellschaft (C): 639
Conway, John S.: 549
Countess, Robert: *21*
Courtois, Stéphane: 538
Cranfield, L.S.W.: 552
Crowell, Samuel: 530f.
Czech, Danuta: 78, 160, 191f., 218, *229*, 294, 299, 304, 310, 364, 395, 397, 399, 405-409, 421f., 424, 512, 514, 516f., 519, 523, 568, 599, 608f., 614, 617, 619, 621, 627, 640, 648
Czuj, Tadeusz: *251*

— D —

Davies, Douglas J.: *229*,

382
Dawidowski, Roman: 28-31, 66, 283, 319, 339, 477, 492, 506, 575-584, 623
de Cristoforis, Malachia: *237*
de Jong, Louis: 535
de Nansouty, M.: *237*
de Pietra Santa, P.: *237*
Deana, Franco: 229, *433*
Decker, Rolf: 438, 440, 442f.
DEGESCH (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung) (C): 48, 64, 68, 94, 111, 127, 181-186, *493*, 497, 504, 539, 545, 667, 669f., 692
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 92, 129, 132, 138, 423, 620
Dessauer Werke für Zucker und chemische Industrie (C): 102
Detwiler, Donald S.: *422*
Deutsche Bau AG (C): 638
Didier-Werke AG: 252, *267*, 577
Długoborski, Wacław: 368
Doliński, Jaroslaw: 506, 578
Dorovius, E.: 239
Dragon, Szlama (W): 163, 166, 191, 307, 311, 319f., 368f., 405, *406*, 407, 410, 434, *507*, 531, 586, 590, 623-633, 654, 657
Drosihn, Joachim: 504, 553
Du Jardin: 236
Durski: 133
Dwork, Debórah: 26, 44, *45*, 203, 418-423, 469, 616, 621, 649

— E —

Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 122f., 190f., 422, 427, 430, 478, 510, 622, 648
Eicke, Theodor, SS-Gruppenführer: *251*, *253*
Eirenschmalz, SS-Standartenführer (WVHA): 61, 97, 674
Eisenberg, Azriel: *534*
Engert, Ministerial-Direktor: *651*
Entress, Friedrich, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 610
Epstein, Berthold: 653
Erfurter Mälzerei und Speicherbau (C): 69
Erler, Rudolf, SS-Unterscharführer: 409
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 206-211, *262*, 468
Etzbach, Hugo: *244*, 342

— F —

Fajnzylberg, Alter (W): see: Jankowski, Stanisław
Falk (C): 639
Farkas, Henrik (W): 549
Faurisson, Robert: 34f., 99, 429, 470f.
Feinsilber, Alter (W): see: Jankowski, Stanisław
Fichtl, engineer.: 248
Finkelstein, G. Norman: 14
Fischer, Bruno: 653
Fischer, SS-Schütze: *213*
Flamenbaum, David (W): 313, 319f.
Fleck, H.: *249*
Flury, Ferdinand: 117
Frank, August, SS-Gruppenführer (WVHA): 644
Frank, Hans: 220
Frank, SS-Brigadeführer: 674
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred, SS-Sturmbannführer: 219-228, 323, 332, 558
Freese, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 409
Frei, Norbert: 59, 214, 500
Friedman, Filip: 584
Fritzsch, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 422, 616f.
Fromer, Rebecca Camhi: 402
Fumasoni, Sergio: *502*

— G —

Gabai, Jaacov (W): 316, 319
Garaudy, Roger: *69*
Gärtner, Michael: 307, 394
Gastaldi, E.: 95
Gebrüder Beck: 239, 274, *577*
Gerstein, Kurt, SS-Obersturmführer: *493*, 502-504
Gertner, Szaja (W): 549, 654
Geza, Mansfeld: 653
Gieclik, Zelik: 524
Giese, Reichshauptamtsleiter: 651
Gilbert, Gustave: 426f., 538
Gilbert, Martin: 516f., 536
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer (WVHA): 56, 60, 96f., 213, 217, 499, 604, 650, 674
Godarski: 133
Godziszewski, Cz.: *657*
Gorini, Paolo: 237f.
Gothein, Mordcha: 637
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: *218*, 350, 355-359, 412, 598, 611, 615-617
Graf, Jürgen: *21*, *102*, *112*, 171, *187*, 197, *253*, *281*, *287*, 369, 569-572
Granata, Russ: 450
Gray, Charles: 23f., 433
Green, Richard J.: 22, 48, 492
Greif, Gideon: 315f.
Grese, Irma: 605
Grimm, Jakob: 236
Grobman, Alex: 308f., 320
Grotum, Thomas: 144, 522f., *524*
Gündner, Dr., prosecutor: 651
Gündner, Dr., RStA: *651*
Günther, Rolf, SS-

Sturmbannführer: 649
Guzzi: 238

— H —

Hackett, David A.: 491, 599f.
Haffner, Dr., GStA: *651*
Hans Aumeier, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *421*, 602f., 615, 624, 633f.
Harmata, Józef: *619*, 623, 632
Harris, Whitney: *422*
Hartjenstein, Friedrich, SS-Sturmbannführer: 638, 675
Haubenstock, Erna: 521
Heepke, Wilhelm: 48, 115, *238f.*, *247*, 248, 269, 277, 284, *344*, *382*, 709
Heerdt und Lingler ("Heli") (C): *48*, 111, 127, 693
Heerdt, Walter: 539
Heinicke, H.R.: 241, 341
Helbig, Erwin: *242*
Hellwig, Friedrich: *240f.*
Hermsdorf: 95
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 419
Hilberg, Raul: 599
Himmler, Heinrich: 44-46, 51, 56, 191, 193, 200, 202f., 214, 217, 220, 234, 252, 289, 335, *360*, 418-420, 422-424, 430, 467-469, 510, 589, 607, 622f., 646, *647*
Hirt (C): 639
Hitler, Adolf: 9-12, 45, 419, 506, 607
Hochheim (C): 59
Hoepli, Ulrico: 383
Holdost, Jolan (W): 553
Holick, Martin (Topf): 294
Höss, Rudolf, Obersturmbannführer: 28, 37, *40*, 44f., *50*, 60, 65, 73, *84f.*, *87*, 88, 96f., 113, *133f.*, 151, 169, 186, 188, 191, 196, 200, 205, 213-217, 283, *293f.*, *311*, *314*, 318f., 367, *406*, *414*, 417-431, 434f., 438, 446, 463, 492, 494, 499f., 504, 510-512, 526, *531*, 538, *541*, *576*, *578*, *580*, 581, 598, 605, 607, 609, 612, 615-617, 623, *632*, 638, 640, 644-646, 650, 657, 659, 687
Hössler, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 553, 605, 632f.
Howe, Ellic: 545
Hussein, Saddam: 9f.
Huta (C): *44*, *82*, 91f., 142, 563, 639, 658

— I —

Ignis-Hüttenbau: 233, 235, 267, 273, 278-280, 377, 382, 447
Industriebau Zöllner (C): 639
Irving, David: 16, 21, 23f., 26, 52f., 79, 429, 433, 449-451, 453, 460, 468, 471, 489f., 493, *602*, 635, 652
Iserson, Kenneth V.: *433*, 452
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 28, *525*, 640

— J —

Jaari, Sender: *422*
Jackson, Robert H.: 541
Jährling, Rudolf, civilian employee (ZBL): 34, 50, *63*, 108f., 111, 127, 151, 174, 181-183, 271, 297, 299f., 323, 361f., 448, 459, 466, 496
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: *243*, 247, 297
Janisch, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 63, 65, 74, 77, 108, 111
Jankowski, Stanisław (W): 307, 313, 319-321, 328, 365, 368, 407, *421*, 434, *507*, 514, 531, 578f., 582-584, 586, 590, 634, 654, 657
Jarosz, Barbara: 635
Jones, E.W.: 232, 249f., 278
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer (ZBL): 32f., 84, *151*, 154, 174, *181*, 182, 394, 463, 496, 650
Jung, Julius, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 610

— K —

Kaliebe, Vizepräsident: *651*
Kaliwerke A.G. Kolin (C): 102
Kamann, Dietrich, SS-Unterscharführer: *82*, 487, 489, 650
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer (WVHA): 55-58, 63, 66, *67*, 77f., *81*, 97f., 101, 151f., 175, 191, *192*, *203*, 209, 215f., 272, 323, *366*, 401, 413, 418, 435f., 468f., *496*, 499, 619, 621-623, 643-645, 674, 676, 684
Kämper, Hermann: *241*
Kárný, Miroslav: *479*, *518*
Karski, Jan (W): 655f.
Keil (C): 638
Keller, Alberto: 236f.
Keller, G.: *241*
Keller, Hans: 239, *240*, 241, *246*, 282, 286, *310*, 381
Kempisty, Czesław: *251*
Keren, Daniel: 22, 90, 452, 456, 472-477, 482, 485-490
Kermisz, Józef: *648*
Kessler, Richard: 107, 232, 240, *241*, *246*, 248, 250f., 273-275, 281, 283, 285-287, 377, 381, 383, 388
Kirchner, Harold: 574
Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): *50*, 65, 69, 77, 108f., 119, 128, 193, 195, 210, *258*, *293*, 301, *360*, *388*, 399, 644.f
Kirschner, Harold: 388
Klarsfeld, Serge: *394*,

518f., *596*, *600*, 627, 630, 722
Klehr, Joseph, SS-Oberscharführer: 101
Klein, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 603-605
Klettner, Martin: *249*, 344f.
Klingenstierna: 238f., 287, 342
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 465
Kluge, Josef (C): 639, 661
Knauth (C): 638
Knös: 239
Koehler, Robert (C): 210, *293*, 294, 301, 344, 399
Kogon, Eugen: *68*, 217, 575
Kohn, Ernst: 637
Kopp: 237
Kori, Hans: 61, 232-235, 240, 252, 267, 271, 273, 275f., 280-284, 288, 322, 347, 379, 440, 449f., 572, *577*
Kother, SS-Hauptsturmführer (WVHA): 61
Kozielewski Jan: see: Jan Karski
Kramer, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 78, 552, 601f., 605
Kranz, Tomasz: 572
Krasniansky, Oskar: 565f.
Krasniansky,Oskar: *566*
Kraupner, Hans: 107, *249*
Kraus, Ota: 584f., 591f., 599
Krebsbach, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 101, 103
Kremer, Johann Paul, SS-Obersturmführer: 68, 516f., 632f.
Kressbach, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *103*
Krysta, L.: *525*
Küchenmeister, Friedrich: 236, 238, *364*
Kula, Michał (W): 30f., 85, 87-90, 93, 135, 395, 400, 473, 475f., 478, 480, 482, 485, 487, 657
Kulaszka, Barbara: *16*
Kulka, Erich: 566, 584f., 591f., 599
Kunicka-Wyrzykowska, M.: *519*
Kunz, Christel: 438
Kunz, Klaus: 440

— L —

Labrasseur, M.: *247*
Langbein, Hermann (W): 598, 612, 614f.
Lánik, Jozef (W): see: Wetzler, Alfred
Laptos, Leo (W): 535
Laqueur, Walter: 544, 548, 635, 655
Lauterbach, Richard: 571
Lavruschin, Soviet expert: 578
Leisse, J.F.B.: 341
Lengyel, Olga (W): 542
Lenz (C): 638, 659
Lenzer, SS-Sturmbannführer: *267*, 674
Lettich, André (W): 654
Leuchter, Fred A.: 16, 64, 122, 185f., 433, 491-495, 596
Lewental, Salmen (W): 406f.
Lichtenstein, Mordechai (W): 536
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 217-219, *292*, 604, 650, 674f.
Lieberman: 534
Liebermann (W): 534
Limousin, Henri: 653
Lindsey, William B.: 553
Linse, Gustav (C): 49
Lipmann, Eric M.: 220-222
Lippert (ZBL): 65
Lipstadt, Deborah: 21, 23, 26, 52, 433, *453*
Litwinska, Sophia (W): 553
Locke, H.R., judge: *547*
Löffler, R.: *249*
Lohmann, W.: *242*
Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer (WVHA): *59*, 101, 216, 674, 677
Lord Russell of Liverpool: *44*
Lorenz, Wilhelm: 638
Lörner, SS-Oberführer (WVHA): 418, 674
Lucas, Carroll: 483-486
Ludwig, Karl: 456, 541
Lüftl, Walter: *473*
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 572

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *237*, 243
Maguire, Peter: 22
Mähr, Albert (Topf): 292, 351
Mandelbaum, Henryk (W): 307, 311, 319f., 654
Manskopf, H.: *241*
Marcuse, O.: *242*
Markiewicz, Jan: 495
Marsalek, Hans: 298
Marsch, Adolf: 440
Marszałek, Józef: 572
Maser, Werner: 545
Mates, Lewis H.: *229*, *382*
Mattogno, Carlo: passim
May, Kurt, SS-Hauptsturmfüher (WVHA): 643
Mazal, Harry W.: 22, 90, 472
McCain, John: 9
McCarthy, Jamie: 22, 48, 90, 472
McGowan, Daniel: *12*
Mendelsohn, John: *422*
Messing, Heinrich (Topf): 50, 74, 78, *81*, 93f., 105f., 125, 195, *293*, 398
Meyer, Fritjof: 425, 429, *446*, 514, 527, 530
Milosevic, Slobodan: 9f.
Mirek, Dyntar: *134*
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-Obersturmbannführer: *254*, 644f.
Moleschott, Prof.: 236
Morris, Errol: *16*
Mrugowski, Joachim, SS-

Standartenführer: 95, 463, 675
Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 210
Müller, Filip (W): 307, 315, 319, 342, 368, 391.f, 402f., *421*, 426, 434, 492, 546f., 557-561, 585, 590-592, 600, 615, 629, 634, 657
Müller, Ministerialrat: 651
Müller, Obersturmführer: 605
Müller, Walter: 342, 456f., 459
Muller-Fichet: 237
Mussfeldt, Erich, SS-Oberscharführer: 318f.

— N —

Nagel, Robert: 239
Nagraba, Ludwik (W): 314, 319
Neuber, Heinz: *473*
Neufert, Ernst: 115f.
Neumann, Oscar Jirmejahu: 565, *566*
Nosal, Eugeniusz: 628-632
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *146*
Nyiszli, Miklos (W): 123, 313, 319, 329, 402, 480, *485*, 491, 585, 587-590, 592, 615, 654

— O —

Obstbaum, Daniel (W): 407f.
Ohle, SS-Sturmbannführer (WVHA): 643
Olère, David (W): 24, 373f., 412, 478, 481f., 487, *600*, 624, 627-631, 657, 722

— P —

Pachomov, Soviet vice-prosecutor: 368
Paisikovic, Dov (W): 314, 318f., 402, 629, 631f.
Pakosch, Peter: 521
Palitsch, Boriwoje: *267*
Palitzsch, Gerhard, Rapportführer: 610
Pallester, Paul: 243
Parcer, Jan: 144, 522f., *524*
Paul, Ron: 9
Pauly, Max: 236
Penguin Books Ltd.: 21
Perry, J.H.: 390
Pertusi, C.: 95
Peters, A.: *240*, 248
Peters, Gerhard: *48*, *94*, 117, 127, *186*, 541
Phillips, Raymond: 78, 402, 552, 587, 593, 595, 601, 604f.
Piazza, Bruno (W): 538f.
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 518
Pini, Gaetano: 236, *237*
Piper, Franciszek: *229*, *251*, 304-306, 308, 368, *409*, 427f., *446*, 449, 511-530, 567, 574, 581
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Obergruppenführer (WVHA): 623, 643-650, 674
Poirier, Robert C.: 484
Polevoi, Boris: 533, 573.f
Pollak, Stefan: 318
Polli: 236
Polli-Clericetti: 236f.
Pollok, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 66, *292*
Ponsonby, Arthur: 544
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prinzl, SS-Hauptsturmführer (WVHA): 51
Provan, Charles D.,: 473-477, 488, 490
Prüfer, Kurt (Topf): 55, 63, 65, 77, 80, 93, 103, 109, 112-114, 117-120, 124-126, 152, 174, 187, 194.f, 197, 206-208, 211f., 232, *253*, *257f.*, 272, 281, 293f., 301, 322, 324-328, 339, 341, 345, 347, 354, 364, *366*, 388, 398f., 443f., 446, 448, 456, 687
Puls, Franz: *249*
Puntigam, Franz: 95, 184, 688
Purke, Josef, SS-Unterscharführer: 409

— Q —

Quehl, Viktor: *241*

— R —

Rackers, Bernhard, SS-Hauptscharführer: 540
Rademacher, Fritz: 419
Rademacher, Werner: *146*, 308, 394
Rafanelli, Mario: *502*
Rajca, Czesław: 571f.
Rampton, Richard: 23, 79, 451, 460, 468, 471, 491
Rasch, W.: 117
Rayski, Adam: 538
Reber, B.: 236
Reckmann, Richard (C): 639
Reclam, Prof.: 236
Reichenwallner, Balduin: *244*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 510
Renk, Brian: 228
Repky, engineer: *241*
Richter (C): 638
Richter, Prof.: 236
Riedel & Sohn (C): 40, *78*, *85*, 158, 166, 176-178, 638, 661, 705f.
Rosenberg, Walter (W): see: Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblum, Joshuah (W): 315, 319
Rost, Thomas: 318
Rotondi, Francesco: 117
Rudolf, Germar: 15, *16*, 22, 26, *48*, 64, 89, *99*, 145, 170, 230, *308*, 309, 452, *473*, 492, 495
Ruppmann, Wilhelm: 239, 286, 438, 577
Rüter, C.F.: 539, *540f.*
Rutkowski, Adam: 367
Ryszka, Dorota: 367

— S —

Sackar, Josef (W): 315, 319
Salvi, Giuliano: *247*
Sander, Fritz (Topf): 93,

341, 364, 438-441, 443, 452, *454*, 657
Sanford, George: 545
Sawka, Leo: 161, 637
Schafranov, Sofia (W): 538
Scheunpfung, OstA: *651*
Schlachter, August, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): *67*, *253f.*, 291, 349, 354, 356, 418, 616, 675f.
Schläpfer, Paul: *241*, 268, 379, 457, 721
Schmitz, Oskar: *552*
Schnabel, Raimund: 324, 364
Schneider, Richard: *238*, 239, 287
Schön, Erich: see: Kulka, Erich
Schreirer, Heinrich: *552*
Schuchhardt, C.: 235
Schuer, Soviet expert: 578
Schulte, Jan Erik: 26
Schultze, Karl (Topf): 69, 94, 119, 125-127, 173, 175, 232, 281, 293, 398
Schulze-Manitius, Hans: 282
Schumacher, Fritz: *237*, *242-244*, *360*
Schwarz , SS-Hauptsturmführer: 602, 674
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Untersturmführer: 499
Schwela, Siegfried, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 610
Sehn, Jan: 22, 28, 33, 66, *84*, 87, 287, *296*, *311*, 312, *313*, 318f., 365, 367, *406*, 414f., 423, 433, *467*, 477, 492, 495, 510, 511f., 526, 531, 553, 554, 579, 582, *583*, 584, 608, 611, 634
Shamir, Yoav: 14
Shermer, Michael: 308f., 320
Shmaglevskaya, Severina (W): 595, 597
Siemens: 238, 287, 322
Siemens (C): 236
Siemens, Friedrich: 238, 364
Sieverts, A.: 95
Sikora, Josef: 637
Silberschein, Abraham: 540, 624, *625*
Simonov, Konstantin: 569-571
Smirnov, L.N.: 506, 542
Smoleń, Kazimiersz: *511*, 551, 574
Spasciani-Mesmer: 238
Spirra (C): 639, 658
Sprenger, Isabell: *30*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 67
Stalin, Joseph: 10f., 545
Stanek, Franciszek: 510
Stark, Hans, SS-Unterschaführer: 614f.
Steinberg, Maxime: 519
Steine, Gisela: 566
Stenger, Heinrich: 327
Stort, engineer: 457
Stosberg, Hans: 642
Strehm (C): 542f.
Strzelecka, Irena: *604*
Strzelecki, Andrzej: 520, *525*, 542f., 550
Süddeutsche Abwasserreinigungs A.G. (C): 639
Świebocka, Teresa: *313*, 406f., *531*, 583, *634*
Świebocki, Henryk: 408, 635
Swiszczowski, Stefan: 352, 637
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 42, 109f., 189-195, 198f.
Szadkowski, Prof. Dr.: 502

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy (W): 482, 540, 596, 624f., 633
Tauber, Henryk (W): 21f., 36, 53, 57, 74f., 84, 87, 89f., 115, 134, 139, 146, 168f., 187, 221, 227, 284, 300f., 307, 312, 317, 319f., 322, 340, 367-377, 380-417, 425, 433f., 437f., 441-443, 451f., 459, 468, 478, 480f., 483, 485, 487f., 493, 531, 551, 578f., 586, 590, 612, 633, 654, 657
ter Linden, A.J.: 282
Tesch & Stabenow ("Testa") (C): *48*, *95*, 102, 104, 106, 111, 181-184, 505, 710f.
Tesch, Bruno: 503-505, 553, 613f.
Tilly, H., engineer: *240*, 248
Toisoul-Fradet: 238
Tomitschek, engineer: 109, 189f., 193
Topf & Söhne, J.A. (C): 34, 47-51, 55, 57, 59, 62f., 69f., 72, *78*, 79, *81*, 89, 93, 98f., 102-112, 114, 116-129, 152-154, 168, 173-175, 187, *191*, 192, 195, *196*, 197, *198*, *207*, 208, 211, *229*, 231-235, 243f., 251-254, 257f., 262-293, 297-301, 318-329, 337-359, *360*, 361-365, 369f., 372, 381, 387f., 398, 437-445, 447, 450f., 454-459, 574-578, 611, 619f., 678f., 681, 683, 685, 691, 700, 717-720
Tregenza, Michael: 656
Trombley, Stephen: *16*
Trusen, Prof.: 236
Trüsted (C): 543

— U —

Ulmer, Karl, SS-Unterscharführer (ZBL): 621

— V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Marie Claude (W): 595, 597
van Pelt, Robert Jan: passim
VEDAG (Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft) (C): 62, 686
Venini: 237f.
Vetter, Helmut, SS-

Obersturmführer: 101
Vogel, Hermann, SS-Rottenführer: 571
Volckmann, Hans: *241*, 456
Volckmann-Ludwig: 241, 244, 278, 341, 447, 455-457
Volkenrath, Elisabeth, Aufseherin: 605
Vrba, Rudolf (W): 317, 540, 546-552, 555-568, 590, 595, 642, 653

— W —

Wagner (C): 639, 659
Waller, engineer, WVHA: *267*
Waskiewicz, M.: 536f.
Wassner, SS-Unterscharführer: 268
Wegmann-Ercolani: 236
Wegner, SS-Oberscharführer (ZBL): 173
Weigt, K.: *246*
Weinbacher, Karl: 504f., 553
Weinisch, Theodor: 243
Weinschein, Jacob: 535
Weislav, Franz, SS-Unterschaführer (ZBL): 97
Weiss, André: 464
Weiss, Janda (W): 479, 491, 599f.
Weiss, Klari (W): 522, 524-526, 529
Weiss, Konrad: *243*
Wellers, Georges: *36*, 511f., 527
Werkmann, architect: 129, 423
Wesołoski, Jerzy: see. Tabeau, Jerzy
Wesołowski, Jerzy (W): see: Tabeau, Jerzy
Wetzler, Alfred (W): 317, 540, 546-552, 555, 557-568, 590, 595, 642, 653
Wiera, Paul, civilian employee (ZBL): 177
Williamson, R. G.: 249, 250
Willing, August (Topf): 298, 348
Wilson, Woodrow: 9
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer,: 72, 101, 462f., 598, 644f.
Wisińska, Józefa: 632
Wodak, Hans (C): 639, 658
Wohlfarth, Wilhelm (W): 629
Wolfer, H.: *241*
Wolken, Otto (W): 541, 637, 658
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer (ZBL): 80f.
Wüstinger, Emil: *48*, *94*, 127, *186*

— Z —

Zarembina, Natalia: 609
Zernik, Franz: 117
Zimmerman, John C.: 22, 92, 149f., 230, 450, 461, 464, 663f.
Zippel, lawyer: 586
Żłobnicki, A. (W): *287*
Zündel, Ernst: 546, *547*, 556, 558, 562, 565-568

Germar Rudolf

The Rudolf Report

Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz

"I am extraordinarily impressed. To my knowledge, you are the first expert in Germany who has addressed this particular topic in a scholarly impeccable and well-founded way. It is not for me to attribute an ice-breaker function to your expert report. It is easy to see which political-historical effects will originate from it, though its entire dimension cannot yet be estimated."

Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald, Historian, January 22, 1992

"I read it with great interest. **[…]** *My impression is, however, that this expert report is an important contribution to a very important question which, since the 'Leuchter Report,' needs to be answered urgently.* **[…]** *One can only very much hope that the well-known tactics of hushing up is not applied to your expert report, but that critical responses and comments will be made."*

Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Historian, January 28, 1992

"For me, the significance of receiving your report rests on the fact that it substantially contributes to our stock of knowledge. With many of my collegues active in the field of contemporary history, I am overjoyed and thankful for you having initiated this research activity. Of course, I am even more delighted regarding the results of your accurate scientific investigation."

Prof. Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck, Historian, January 31, 1992

"I calmly read your report! It gives me hope to realize that a representative of the younger generation courageously sets out, with scientific thoroughness, noticeable great expertise, and corresponding investigative curiosity, to get to the bottom of a controversial question that is of worldwide significance! The result is clear and unequivocal! True facts cannot be suppressed forever! I wish that your work will make the breakthrough!"

Prof. Emil Schlee, Historian, April 1, 1992

"**[…]** *I sincerely hope that all statements about this topic would obviously be based on long and intensive work such as yours. Most of it is certainly unverifiable for the layman, but the photographs are already quite informative.* **[…]**"

Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Historian, January 6, 1993

"*Rudolf is a young scientist who tried to prove in an excellently layed-out work with tables, graphics, and so on, that the gas chambers were technically impossible.* **[…]** *These scientific analyses are perfect."*

Hans Westra, *Anne-Frank-Foundation*, BRT 1 TV (Belgium), *Panorama*, April 27, 1995

"All in all, he relies on literature which was written long before this report was completed, and the report must be described as scientifically acceptable."

Prof. Dr. Henri Ramuz, Chemist, interrogated as expert witness about the *Rudolf Report* by the Swiss Court at Châtel-St.-Denis, May 18, 1997

ISBN 0-9679856-5-X
90000>
9 780967 985657

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series
Volume Two
Theses & Dissertations Press
PO Box 257768
Chicago, IL 60625, USA

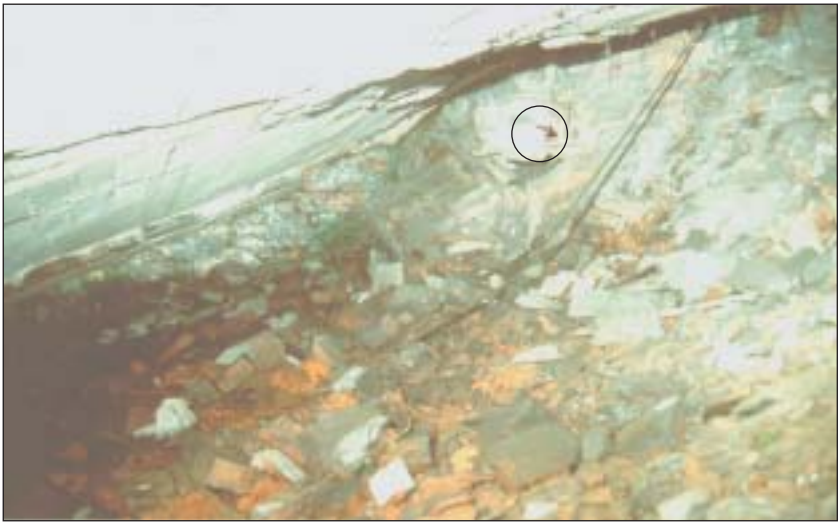

Color Image 1: *Inside of the ruins of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II. The arrow points to the photograph taking location (see chapter 8.3.3.). Note: Not the slightest trace of blue discoloration can be found on the walls.*

Color pictures 1-4: © Karl Philipp

Color Image 2: *Exterior southwest wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp: a deep blue discoloration, caused by cyanide compounds which penetrated the entire wall over the decades since WWII and formed the blue pigment with iron compounds contained in cement and bricks. This pigment is unaffected by 55 years of weathering.*

Color Image 3: *Northwest room of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp. The external walls (background and to the right) show an intensive blue discoloration caused by the application of Zyklon B (HCN). The internal wall to the left was added later and is therefore free of cyanide residues.* ***Color Image 4 (inset):*** *Exterior of a wall of the same part of BW 5a. Cyanide penetrated the wall and caused blue stains.*

Color Image 5: *Blue discoloration of the exterior wall of disinfestation installation barrack 41 in Majdanek camp (*Bad und Desinfektion I*), caused by the application of Zyklon B.* © C. Mattogno

Color Image 6: *Blue discoloration of the ceiling of the large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, barrack 41 in Majdanek camp (*Bad und Desinfektion I*), caused by the application of Zyklon B.* © C. Mattogno

Color Image 7: *Blue discoloration of the interior of the walls of chamber III, disinfestation installation barrack 41 (*Bad und Desinfektion I*) in Majdanek camp, caused by the application of Zyklon B.* ***Color Image*** *8 (inset)****:*** *East wall of this chamber.* © C. Mattogno

Color Image 9: *Blue discoloration of the interior walls of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation in the Stutthof camp.* © C. Mattogno

Color Image 10 (left): *Blue discoloration of the east exterior wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation installation in the Stutthof camp.* ***Color Image 11 (right)****: section enlargement.* © C. Mattogno

THE RUDOLF REPORT

Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects
of the ‘Gas Chambers’ of Auschwitz

Dedicated to the unknown thousands of Germans now suffering political persecution in their own country

All readers are reminded that all income from sales of this book and similar publications is intended for revisionists, who are, for the most part, subject to governmental terror and have frequently been financially ruined as a result of that terror. Persons wishing to support revisionism are kindly requested to refrain from illegal copying, and to buy and distribute the book in the proper manner.

The Publishers

Germar Rudolf
Certified Chemist

THE RUDOLF REPORT

Expert Report on
Chemical and
Technical Aspects
of the 'Gas Chambers'
of Auschwitz

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, vol. 2:
Germar Rudolf:
The Rudolf Report.
Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects
of the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz.
Translated by Carlos Porter, Michael Humphrey,
James Damon, and the author.
Theses & Dissertations Press, Imprint of Castle Hill Publishers,
Chicago (Illinois), March 2003.
Paperback: ISBN 0-9679856-5-X
Hardcover: ISBN 0-9679856-6-8
ISSN 1529-7748

First German edition:
Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (ed.):
Das Rudolf Gutachten.
Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von
Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz.
Cromwell Press, London, July 1993 (ISBN 1-898419-00-0)

Second German edition:
Germar Rudolf:
Das Rudolf Gutachten.
Gutachten über die "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz
Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, April 2001 (ISBN 1-902619-03-X)

Distribution Australia/Asia: Peace Books, PO Box 3300,
Norwood, 5067, Australia

Distribution Rest of World: Castle Hill Publishers
UK: PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ
USA: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625

Set in Times New Roman

Table of Contents

Page

1. Prelude **11**
1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers 11
1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide—a Dangerous Poison 15
1.3. The Acid that Causes Blue Stains 20

2. The Coup **23**
2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek 23
2.2. Damage Control 26

3. The Origins **29**
3.1. On the Problem 32
3.2. On Politics 36

4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz **39**
4.1. Introduction 39
4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination 39
4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science 41
4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz 42
4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts 42
4.4.1.1. The 1946 Cracow Auschwitz Trial 42
4.4.1.2. The 1964-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial 44
4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial 45
4.4.2. Forensics Outside the Courts 46
4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves 46
4.4.2.2. Faurisson and the Consequences 46

5. Auschwitz **49**
5.1. Introduction 49
5.1.1. *"Opera During the Holocaust* 49
5.1.2. On the History of the Camp 51
5.2. Epidemics and the Defense Against them 59
5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics 59
5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B 60
5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz 65

5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities 65
5.2.3.2. Procedures Used 67
5.2.3.3. Results 68
5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions 69
5.2.3.5. The Army Medical Officer 70
5.2.3.6. Short-Wave Delousing Facility 73
5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations BW 5a und 5b 73
5.3. 'Gas Chamber' in the Auschwitz I Main Camp 78
5.4. 'Gas Chambers' in Birkenau Camp 88
5.4.1. Crematoria II and III 88
5.4.1.1. Starting Situation 88
5.4.1.2. The Obsessive Search for "*Criminal Traces*" 94
5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways 95
5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers 96
5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II 103
5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Installations 107
5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues 108
5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment*" 109
5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"* 111
5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon B Introduction Holes and Columns 113
5.4.1.2.9. Conclusions 133
5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V 135
5.4.3. Farmhouses 1 and 2 139
5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau 141
5.4.4.1. Background: Eyewitness Accounts 141
5.4.4.2. The Ground Water Table in Birkenau 141
5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits 143
5.5. Construction Conclusions 145

6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue 151
6.1. Introduction 151
6.2. Instances of Damages to Buildings 152
6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN 155
6.4. Composition of Iron Blue 158
6.4.1. Overview 158
6.4.2. Excursus 158
6.5. Formation of Iron Blue 159

6.5.1. Overview 159
6.5.2. Water Content 161
6.5.2.1. Overview 161
6.5.2.2. Excursus 161
6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron 163
6.5.3.1. Overview 163
6.5.3.2. Excursus 163
6.5.4. Temperature 164
6.5.4.1. Overview 164
6.5.4.2. Excursus 167
6.5.5. pH Value 168
6.6. Stability of Iron Blue 170
6.6.1. pH Sensitivity 170
6.6.2. Solubility 171
6.6.2.1. Overview 171
6.6.2.2. Excursus 172
6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands 175
6.6.4. Effects of Light 176
6.6.4.1. Overview 176
6.6.4.2. Excursus 176
6.6.5. Long-Term Test 177
6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials 180
6.7.1. Brick 180
6.7.1.1. Overview 180
6.7.1.2. Excursus 181
6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete 181
6.7.2.1. Overview 181
6.7.2.2. Excursus 182
6.7.3. Lime Mortar 185
6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue 185

7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings 191
7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN 191
7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B 194
7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings 196
7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies 196
7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions 196

7.3.1.2. Eyewitness Fantasies 199
7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas 208
7.3.1.3.1. Overview 208
7.3.1.3.2. Excursus 1: Poisoning or Suffocation? 211
7.3.1.3.3. Excursus 2: HCN Loss due to Adsorption 216
7.3.2. Critique of the Eyewitness Descriptions 218
7.3.2.1. Theatre of the Absurd 218
7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Co-Operation 218
7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes 219
7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap 220
7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the 'Gas Chambers' 220
7.3.2.2.1. Introduction 220
7.3.2.2.2. Excursus 220
7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematorium II & III 223
7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations 227
7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters 230
7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses 233
7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out 238
7.3.5. Why Precisely Zyklon B? 241

8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses 245
8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description 245
8.2. Analytical Methods 246
8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results 247
8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories 247
8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow 250
8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute 252
8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue 1 253
8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks 258
8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Building 258
8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests 265
8.3.4. John C. Ball 268
8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results 269
8.4.1. Blue Wall Paint? 269
8.4.2. False Method of Analysis 270
8.4.3. The Memory Hole 273
8.4.4. The Moon is Made of Pizza 276
8.4.5. Anticipated Values 279

8.4.6. Limits of the Chemical Method 283

9. Conclusions 287

10. Acknowledgements 293

11. Hunting Germar Rudolf 297

11.1. What Makes Revisionists? 297
11.2. The Naiveté of a Young Revisionist 316
11.3. Flaws of a State Under the Rule of Law 330
11.4. Rudolf's Thought 'Crimes' 345
11.5. The Media and the Case of Germar Rudolf 383
11.6. Outlawed in the Federal Republic of Germany 404
11.7. Biographical Notes on the Author 421

12. Bibliography 423

12.1. Monographs 423
12.2. Periodical Articles 428
12.3. Archival Documents 434
12.4. Internet Documents 434
12.5. Courts Files, Governmental Documents 436
12.6. Video, Audio, and Unpublished Documents 437

13. Lists 439

13.1. List of Tables 439
13.2. List of Illustrations 440
13.3. List of Graphs 444
13.4. List of Abbreviations 445

14. Index 447

1. Prelude

1.1. Slow Death in U.S. Gas Chambers

On June 15, 1994, dramatic events unfolded during the execution of capital punishment. David Lawson, sentenced to death for a capital felony, was scheduled to be killed by hydrogen cyanide in the gas chamber located in the state prison of Raleigh, North Carolina—but the prisoner refused to assist his executioners.[1] Lawson repeatedly held his breath for as long as possible and took only short breaths in between.[2] Lawson exhibited enormous willpower, calling out to both executioners and witnesses throughout his execution:

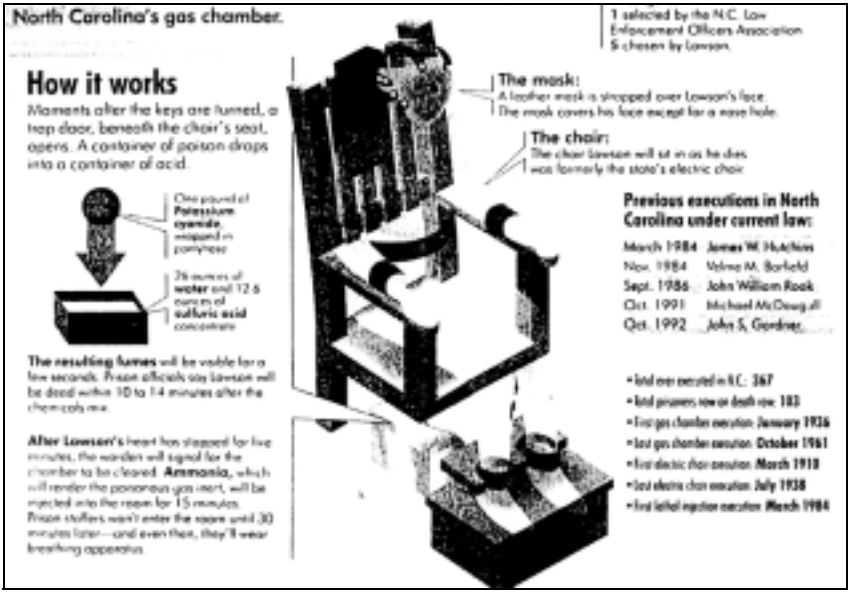

Fig. 1: *Schematic drawing of the US execution gas chamber in North Carolina:*[4]

---

1 A detailed description of this execution can be found at: Bill Krueger, "*Lawson's Final Moments*", *The News & Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, June 19, 1994, p. A1.

2 *Newsweek*, November 8, 1993, p. 75; *The New York Times*, October 6, 1994, p. A20; *ibid.*,

"I am human."

At first his cry was clearly audible but as the minutes went by he became less and less understandable and finally, more than ten minutes into the execution, there was just a mutter. He was declared dead only after eighteen minutes. The witnesses to the execution were horrified. The warden of the prison who had also supervised the execution was so shaken that he resigned. Because of this execution fiasco, executions with poison gas have been abandoned for a short period of time in the USA and replaced with lethal injections.

In early March 1999, however, this horror had already been forgotten. This time, the victim was a German national. Despite intervention by the German government, Walter LaGrand was executed in the state prison at Florence, Arizona. LaGrand's death struggle against lethal cyanide gas lasted eighteen minutes. Thirty witnesses peered through a bulletproof window as the confessed, convicted murderer died horribly behind an armor-reinforced door.[3]

It is now clear to the experts, and especially to those still waiting on death row, that a quick and painless execution by gas requires the cooperation of the intended victim. Prisoners about to be gassed were usually encouraged to inhale deeply as soon as the cyanide was released in order to make their deaths come easily. However, if an intended victim was uncooperative, the execution could easily become a fiasco. By simply refusing to take the deep breaths needed to quickly ingest a lethal dose of cyanide, the agony could last for more than eighteen minutes, even under ideal conditions. Publications in the United States reveal that executions lasting from 10 to 14 minutes are the rule, rather than the exception. Amnesty International calls them "*botched executions*".[4-7]

June 16, 1994, p. A23.

3 Bettina Freitag, "*Henker warten nicht*", *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, March 13-19, 1999, p. 3.

4 *The News & Observer*, Raleigh (NC), June 11, 1994, p. 14A (according to the prison warden, normally 10-14 min.).

5 C.T. Duffy, *88 Men and 2 Women*, Doubleday, New York 1962, p. 101 (13-15 min.); C.T. Duffy was warden of San Quentin Prison for almost 12 years, during which time he ordered the execution of 88 men and 2 women, many of them executed in the local gas chamber.

6 Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, p. 13 (approximately 10 minutes or more.); Amnesty International, *Botched Executions*, Fact Sheet December 1996, distributed by Amnesty International USA, 322 Eighth Avenue, New York, NY 10001-4808 (more than 7 min).

7 These paragraphs are based on an article by Conrad Grieb, "*The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax*" (available online only: http://www.codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvself.html); Ger.: "*Der*

The method used in American execution gas chambers was introduced in 1924, and has since been improved to technical perfection. The expense to kill just one single person is tremendously high, since neither the witnesses, nor the prison personnel or the environment may be endangered by the poison gas released for such an execution. Reinforced-glass windows, massive, heavy, hermetically-sealed steel doors, powerful ventilation systems with a device to burn the evacuated poisonous gases, and a chemical treatment of the chamber interior to neutralize all remaining traces of the poison make this execution method the most a cumbersome of all.[8]

During the last two decades of the 20th century, the only technical expert in the United States able to build and maintain this equipment was Frederick A. Leuchter Jr., sometimes referred to in the media as "*Mr. Death*",[9] since his profession was the design, construction and maintenance of various kinds of execution devices.[10]

A feature article in *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990), for example, factually described Leuchter as

> *"the nation's only commercial supplier of execution equipment.* […] *A trained and accomplished engineer, he is versed in all types of execution equipment. He makes lethal-injection machines, gas chambers, and gallows, as well as electrocution systems* […]*"*

Similarly, a lengthy *New York Times* article (October 13, 1990), complete with a front-page photo of Leuchter, called him

> *"The nation's leading adviser on capital punishment."*

In his book about "*America's Capital Punishment Industry*", Ste-

---

selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 6ff. (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Grieb1.html) (subsequently abbreviated as *VffG*).

8 Re. the technical proceedings cf.: F. A. Leuchter, *The Third Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report3/leuchter3.toc.html).

9 Such is the title of a documentary movie directed by Errol Morris about Fred Leuchter, shown at the Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah, USA) in late January 1999: "*Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*" There are actually several versions of this movie, the one offered as a VHS video for retail being massively reworked.

10 The following paragraphs were taken from Mark Weber, "*Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter*", *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff. (subsequently abbreviated as *JHR*); Ger.: "*Ein prüfender Blick in Amerikas* 'Todesstrafen-Industrie' *bestätigt das Leuchter-Gutachten*", *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), pp. 226ff. (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Buecher3.html)

phen Trombley confirms that Leuchter is, in fact,[11]

> *"America's first and foremost supplier of execution hardware. His products include electric chairs, gas chambers, gallows, and lethal injection machines. He offers design, construction, installation, staff training and maintenance."*

Killing someone in a gas chamber is very dangerous for those who carry out the execution, above all because the body of the dead prisoner is saturated with lethal gas. After the execution, explains Leuchter:[12]

> *"You go in. The inmate has to be completely washed down with chlorine bleach or with ammonia. The poison exudes right out through his skin. And if you gave the body to an undertaker, you'd* kill *the undertaker. You've got to go in, you've got to completely wash the body."*

Bill Armontrout, warden of the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, confirms the danger:[13]

> *"One of the things that cyanide gas does, it goes in the pores of your skin. You hose the body down, see. You have to use rubber gloves, and you hose the body down to decontaminate it before you do anything* [else]*"*

In Leuchter's opinion, gas chamber use should be discontinued, not just because of the cruelty of this method of execution, but because of his beliefs relating to gas chambers as such:[14]

> *"They're dangerous. They're dangerous to the people who have to use them, and they're dangerous for the witnesses. They ought to take all of them and cut them in half with a chain saw and get rid of them."*

With a career built on the motto "*Capital punishment, not capital torture*", Leuchter takes pride in his work. He is glad to be able to ensure that condemned prisoners die painlessly, that the personnel who carry out executions are not endangered, and that taxpayer dollars are saved.

---

[11] Stephen Trombley, *op. cit.* (note 6), p. 8.
[12] *Ibid.*, p. 98.
[13] *Ibid.*, p. 102
[14] *Ibid.*, p. 13.

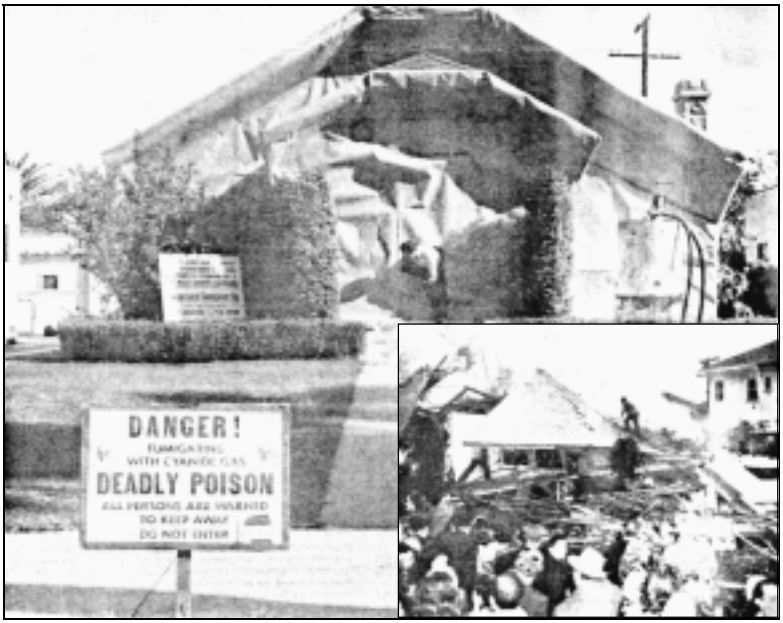

Fig. 2: *How to get rid of termites: Larger photo: Before. Smaller photo: After.*

1.2. Hydrogen Cyanide—a Dangerous Poison

Hydrogen cyanide, is not, of course, utilized solely for the purpose of executions in American gas chambers, but for much more constructive purposes as well. Since approximately the end of WWI, hydrogen cyanide, or HCN, has been used to exterminate vermin such as bedbugs, lice, corn weevils, termites, cockroaches, and other pests. It is, of course, important to be extremely cautious while applying hydrogen cyanide in order to avoid disaster, because it is in many ways a highly dangerous poison.

The residents of a house in Los Angeles, California, had to learn this in a quite painful way shortly before Christmas 1947. They had hired the Guarantee Fumigation Company to destroy the termites which threatened to eat up the wooden structure. The pest controllers, however, were apparently not very competent, because when using a container of pressurized HCN to fill the house, which had been wrapped up like a Christmas present, they exceeded safe limits and

pumped in too much gas. (Fig. 2).[15] Due to unknown reasons, the mixture of air and HCN, which can be highly explosive under certain circumstances, ignited during the fumigation. The resulting explosion destroyed the entire dwelling.[16]

However, hydrogen cyanide has yet another insidious characteristic: it is highly mobile. This mobility is highly welcome when it comes to killing vermin: Wherever fleas and bugs try to hide, the gas will still reach them! Unfortunately, hydrogen cyanide does not restrict itself to attack vermin. Rather, it indiscriminately seeps into the smallest cracks and even penetrates porous substances such as felt sealing materials and thin walls, thereby leaking into areas where it is not welcome. The failure on the part of disinfestors to ensure that all places to be fumigated are adequately sealed off have been described in toxicological literature:[17]

> "Example*: J.M., a 21 year old female home decorator, was working in the cellar of the house, the second floor of which was being treated for vermin with cyanide gas. Due to insufficient sealing during fumigation, the gas penetrated the corridors, where it poisoned the disinfestor, and reached the cellar through air shafts. Mrs. M. suddenly experienced an intense itching sensation in her throat followed by headache and dizziness. Her two fellow workers noticed the same symptoms and they all left the cellar. After half an hour, Mrs. M. returned to the cellar whereupon she suddenly collapsed and fell unconscious. Mrs. M. was taken to a hospital together with the unconscious exterminator. Mrs. M. recovered and was released. The exterminator, by contrast, was pronounced dead on arrival."*

But the dangers of this type of poison gas are not merely restricted to persons in the same house in which fumigation is taking place. Large quantities of gas may penetrate the open air and endanger the entire neighborhood, as shown by an accident in the fall of 1995 in a Croatian holiday resort:[18]

---

[15] A gassing requires 1-2% by volume, while an explosion requires 6% by volume or more; see, in this regard, chapter 6.3.

[16] "*How to get rid of termites*", *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31; see also *Liberty Bell*, 12/1994, pp. 36f.

[17] S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, p. 300.

[18] dpa, "*Dilettantische Kammerjäger*", *Kreiszeitung, Böblinger Bote*, Nov. 16, 1995, p. 7. Research has failed to determine which toxic gas was involved. Since hydrogen cyanide is one of the most poisonous and most rapidly diffusing of all gases used in disinfestation, the reported damage would have been at least as great if caused by hydrogen cyanide, even if hydrogen cyanide was not in fact involved in this accident. A number of additional examples are de-

"That failed profoundly. Three local residents suffering from symptoms of poisoning and a number of surviving woodworms were the results of the botched action against vermin in a church in the Croatian holiday resort Lovran, close to Rijeka. The exterminator's clumsy work necessitated the evacuation of several hundred residents of the locality.

The exterminators tried to treat the Church of the Holy Juraj for woodworm during the night, using the highly toxic gas. But since they failed to seal off the church appropriately, the gas seeped into surrounding houses in which people were already asleep. 'Fortunately, the people woke up immediately because of sudden attacks of nausea—that's what saved them from certain death,' wrote the newspaper, 'Vecernji List'. Three residents nevertheless suffered severe intoxication. The mayor decided to evacuate the center of the town. The exterminators were arrested. The woodworms survived. dpa"

But that is still not all: on top of this, hydrogen cyanide is also a tenacious poison. It adheres wherever it is utilized, especially in a moist environment. Deadly cyanide gas continues to evaporate slowly from moist objects for hours and days, involving a permanent environmental hazard where sufficient ventilation cannot be assured. This is emphasized by an especially dramatic and simultaneously macabre accident in the United States in the fall of 1998:

MINNESOTA STATE UNIVERSITY, MANKATO
REPORTER
ONLINE EDITION

Oct. 10, 1998

Suicide fumes sicken nine Iowa students

GRINNELL, Iowa (CPX) A student at Grinnell College committed suicide by swallowing so much potassium cyanide that the fumes from his body sickened nine people.

Two college staff members, three students and four paramedics were weakened and nauseated by the fumes after encountering the student's body Monday. They were treated and

scribed by K. Naumann: "*Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, pp. 36-45.

released from a local hospital.

Carl T. Grimm, 20, a sophomore from Placentia, Calif., swallowed a crystalline form of potassium cyanide, which prevents oxygen from entering cells. He immediately asked his roommate to call for help but not before the chemical reacted with water in his body and began to produce cyanide gas, a spokesman for the college said.

Grimm's residence hall at the private liberal arts college located about 50 miles east of Des Moines was evacuated because of the fumes. Grinnell Regional Medical Center, where Grimm's body was taken, also had to be aired out.

College officials are still trying to determine how Grimm got the potassium cyanide and why he wanted to kill himself. [19]

Another case, which occurred somewhat differently, nevertheless led to an accident which was no less tragic. Salts of cyanide, which release cyanide gas in the presence of moisture, are used for the separation of gold and silver during the processing of precious metals. In the case in question, a company was engaged in the processing of the cyanide-rich residues of such chemical reactions contained in large tanks, which is not without risk. The employer directed the workers, who were not equipped with gas masks or protective clothing, to go into the tanks which were still releasing cyanide gas. The consequences were tragic.

Department of Justice

Department of Justice National News Release
MONDAY, MAY 10, 1999

On May 7, the jury in Pocatello, ID, found that Allan Elias ordered employees of Evergreen Resources, a fertilizer manufacturing company he owned, to enter and clean out a 25,000-gallon storage tank containing cyanide without taking required precautions to protect his employees. Occupational Safety and Health Administration inspectors repeatedly had warned Elias

[19] www.mankato.msus.edu/depts/reporter/reparchive/10_15_98/campuscope.html

about the dangers of cyanide and explained the precautions he must take before sending his employees into the tank, such as testing for hazardous materials and giving workers protective gear.

Scott Dominguez, an Evergreen Resources employee, was overcome by hydrogen cyanide gas while cleaning the tank and sustained permanent brain damage as a result of cyanide poisoning.[…]

Over a period of two days in August 1996, Elias directed his employees—wearing only jeans and T-shirts—to enter an 11-foot-high, 36-foot-long storage tank and clean out cyanide waste from a mining operation he owned. Elias did not first test the material inside the tank for its toxicity, nor did he determine the amount of toxic gases present. After the first day of working inside the tank, several employees met with Elias and told him that working in the tank was giving them sore throats, which is an early symptom of exposure to hydrogen cyanide gas.

The employees asked Elias to test the air in the tank for toxic gases and bring them protective gear—which is required by OSHA and which was available to the defendant free of charge in this case. Elias did not provide the protective gear, and he ordered the employees to go back into the tank, falsely assuring them that he would get them the equipment they sought. Later that morning, Dominguez collapsed inside the tank. And he could not be rescued for nearly an hour because Elias also had not given employees the required rescue equipment.[20]

Even this example fails to convey the full scope of the insidious nature of cyanide gas, since it does not just kill by means of inhalation; even a gas mask may prove insufficient, especially if a person is sweating heavily. Hydrogen cyanide is dissolved most readily on moist sur-

[20] www.osha.gov/media/oshnews/may99/national-19990510.html; see also *The Plain Dealer*, Dec. 19, 1999, p. 30A; *Nation—The Orange County Register*, Jan. 9, 2000, News 11; Allan Elias was sentenced to 17 years imprisonment on April 28, 2000, APBnews.com, April 29, 2000, www.apbnews.com/safetycenter/business/2000/04/29/safetycrime0429_01.html and …/safetycrime0429_doc.html: The cyanide-contaminated sludge in the tank also contained phosphoric acid, resulting in the release of cyanide gas.

faces, and it easily penetrates the skin. This was proven by a dramatic accident in 1995 in a cave in the French city of Montérolier:[21]

> *"The death of nine persons on June 21, 1995, in the cave of Montérolier (Seine-Maritime) was said to have been caused by the release of cyanide gas originating from the poison gas used during First World War, the so-called Vincennite. This was announced Wednesday by former Professor of Physical Chemistry, Louis Soulié.* […] *At a press conference in Buchy, he said that 'neither the children nor the firemen rushing to the rescue—one of whom wore a gas mask—died of carbon monoxide poisoning.'*
>
> […] *'Even six days after their deaths, a cyanide concentration twice as high as the fatal dose was still observed in the victims' blood.'*
>
> *According to the professor's remarks, the three children lit a fire in the cave and threw a Vincennite bomb found in the cave into the fire. The bomb exploded. The gas caused the deaths of three children, four firemen, the father of one of the children and an amateur spelunker.*
>
> *According to Prof. Soulié, the deaths of the firemen looking for the children in the cave, including the fireman wearing a gas mask, were due to the fact that hydrogen cyanide dissolves in the sweat and penetrates the body through the skin, where it causes poisoning."*

1.3. The Acid that Causes Blue Stains

Great excitement was caused by a strange occurrence in a Protestant church at Wiesenfeld, Lower Bavaria, Germany, in the spring and summer of 1977. The congregation had renovated the deteriorating church at great expense during the previous year, but now they faced a disaster. Huge blue stains were found to have formed in all parts of the plastered inte-

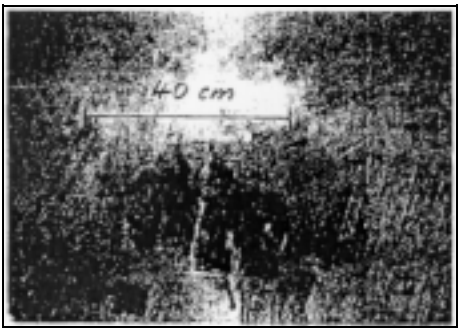

Fig. 3: *Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide.*

[21] "*Un expert évoque la présence de gaz mortel dans la grotte*", *Le Quotidien de la Réunion*, June 25, 1998.

rior of the church. The experts having renovated the church were now called in for consultation, and found themselves confronted by a riddle which was only solved by a chemical analysis of the stained portions of the walls. The entire interior surface of the church was impregnated by Iron Blue. No explanation could be found for this in the literature. It nevertheless proved possible to reconstruct the sequence of events.

Fig. 4: *In August 1976, the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld was fumigated with Zyklon B. Subsequently, blue-colored stains appeared all over the plaster (see Fig. 3).*

A few weeks after the replastering of the church with a water-resistant cement mortar, the entire church had been fumigated with Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) to exterminate woodworm in the choir stalls. The hydrogen cyanide, released by the Zyklon B, did not just kill woodworm: it also reacted chemically with the plaster. The hydrogen cyanide contained in the Zyklon reacted with the iron oxides contained in quantities of 1-2% in all plasters, thus forming Iron Blue, a highly stable compound well-know for centuries.[22]

Reports of blue pigmentation of walls resulting from fumigation with hydrogen cyanide for the destruction of vermin in areas with

[22] G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, volume 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, pp. 120f., relating to the case of building damage occurring in August 1976 in the Protestant church at D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld. We wish to thank Mr. W. Lüftl, Vienna, for discovering this information, as well as Mr. K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, who was held liable for damages as responsible architect, and who supplied me with further details. Reproduced from: E. Gauss (alias Germar Rudolf), "*Wood Preservation through Fumigation with Hydrogen Cyanide: Blue Discoloration of Lime- and Cement-Based Interior Plaster*", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000, pp. 555-559 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwood.html).

moist, ferrous plaster are well-known in technical literature, as shown by a recent survey.[23] The necessary prerequisite for this reaction appears to be that the fumigated plaster must be new and must exhibit high humidity. In other cases, there was also damage to the structure and interior installations, but no blue stains, perhaps because the plaster was old and had already set.[24]

[23] E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege (Working Notebooks of the Bavarian State Office for Monument Maintenance), vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995, pp. 43-56. Whether the examples cited in the paper may perhaps refer to the above mentioned case only in a roundabout way, must remain open for the time being. Carl Hermann Christmann reports the case of a farm building belonging to an 18th century monastery; the farm building was sold to a farmer following secularization, and the farmer then used it as a barn. Approximately 20 years ago, an investor converted the beautiful Baroque building into a luxury holiday restaurant. The existing interior plaster was repaired and painted white. After some time, blue stains appeared in the white paint; the stains were identified by a consulting expert as Iron Blue. The expert assumed that the former owner must have fumigated the building with hydrogen cyanide between 1920 and 1940, which then caused the stains 40-50 years later. Personal communication from C.H. Christmann according to his recollection on July 13, 1999; Mr. Christmann was unfortunately unable to find the source of the information. I would be extremely grateful for any references to passages in the literature in relation to this case.

[24] In one case, the fumigation of a church freshly painted with iron-free lime paint led to dark stains caused by the polymerization of hydrogen cyanide: D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, "*Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte*", *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114.

2. The Coup

2.1. Fred Leuchter on Auschwitz and Majdanek

On February 3, 1988, Fred Leuchter received an unexpected visitor at his home in Boston, Massachusetts. A professor of French, Greek, Latin, as well as critic of testimonies, texts and documents from the University of Lyon II—Dr. Robert Faurisson—had an unusual assignment in mind: He wanted to persuade Leuchter, in his capacity as an expert in execution technology, to prepare a professional opinion to be used in a criminal trial then taking place in Toronto, Canada.[25] More precisely, Dr. Faurisson wanted to convince Leuchter to determine whether or not the generally alleged mass exterminations with hydrogen cyanide gas in the concentration camps of the Third Reich were technically possible. Until that time, Leuchter had never questioned the existence of German homicidal gas chambers. When Prof. Faurisson showed him some mostly technical documents, however, Leuchter began to have doubts about the technical feasibility of the alleged homicidal gassings and agreed to come to Toronto to view additional documentation.

After this meeting and on the assignment of defense counsel, he then traveled to Poland with his wife who was also his secretary, his draftsman, a video cameraman and a translator, to make a technical examination of the concentration camps at Auschwitz, Auschwitz-Birkenau and Majdanek for the above trial. He returned to the United States and wrote a 192-page report (incl. appendices). He also brought 32 test samples taken from the masonry in the crematoria at Auschwitz and Birkenau, the locations where the alleged gassings are said to have taken place, as well as from a delousing gas chamber. The background of these samples is as follows:

---

[25] Re. background and course of the criminal proceedings cf.: R. Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Alabama 1990, abridged transcript of the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto 1988; Ger.: *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1996 (online: www.zundelsite.org/german/lenski/lenskitoc.html); a lengthy compilation of the entire trial: Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel—1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html).

Almost all the concentration camps of the Third Reich contained facilities for the disinfestation of lice carried by inmate clothing. Various methods were used to accomplish this objective: hot air, hot steam, several different poison gases, and towards the end of the war even microwaves. Delousing was urgently needed in particular because lice carry epidemic typhus, a disease with a history of repeated outbreaks in eastern and central Europe. Epidemic typhus appeared again during WWII where it claimed hundreds of thousands of victims, not only in the concentration camps and prisoner-of-war camps, but among soldiers at the front. Since WWI, the most effective and the most widely used means for the extermination of lice and other pests, was hydrogen cyanide, marketed under the trade-name *Zyklon B*.

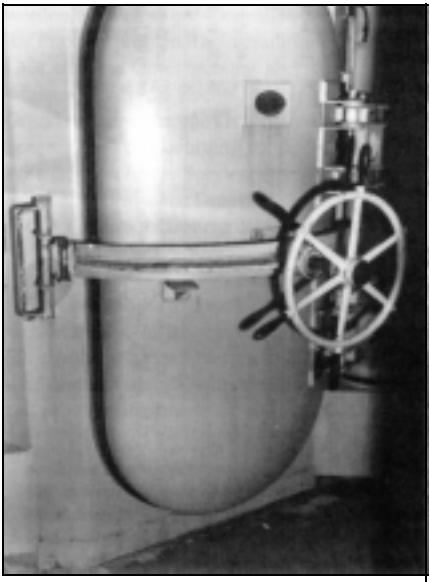

Fig. 5: *Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA, 1954, technology from the 1930s). The execution of a single person with hydrogen cyanide is inevitably far more complicated and dangerous to the environment than the fumigation of clothing (even in a DEGESCH circulation chamber).*

Fig. 6: *One of three doors from an alleged National Socialist gas chamber for the execution of hundreds of persons simultaneously, using Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide) (crematorium I, Auschwitz, Poland, early 1940s). This door is neither of sturdy construction, nor is it air-tight (note the keyhole). It is partly glazed and opens inwards i.e., into the room, where corpses were allegedly piling up.*

It has been known for decades that the walls within the buildings in which Zyklon B is proved to have been used to delouse inmate clothing exhibit massive, blotchy, bluish discoloration. This blue discoloration is due to a chemical substance known as *Iron Blue* which, under the right conditions, is formed in a chemical reaction by hydrogen cyanide with certain components of masonry. This substance can still be observed in surviving delousing facilities today. It is obviously a very stable compound. Professor Faurisson was the first person to point out that this blue discoloration is absent from the supposed homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. Faurisson's idea was to analyze samples from the masonry in the alleged homicidal gas chambers for traces of poison gas or its compounds (cyanides) and compare them with samples taken from the delousing chambers. Fred Leuchter followed this suggestion when doing his on-site investigations in Auschwitz in 1988.

On April 20 and 21, 1988, Leuchter took the stand as an expert witness in the courtroom in Toronto. He reported about his research and developed his conclusions. The atmosphere in the courtroom was tense. Leuchter's testimony was straightforward and at the same time sensational: According to Leuchter, there had never been any possibility of mass extermination of human beings by gassing in Auschwitz, nor in Birkenau, nor in Majdanek:[26]

Fig. 7: *Frederick A. Leuchter, the world's first, and possibly only, cyanide gas chamber expert, during a talk at the conference of the Institute for Historical Review in 1992*

> *"It is the best engineering opinion of this author that the alleged gas chambers at the inspected sites could not have then been, or now, be utilized or seriously considered to function as*

[26] F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; Ger.: *Der erste Leuchter Report*, *ibid.*, 1988 (online: ihr.org/books/leuchter/leuchter.toc.html).

execution gas chambers."

Shortly before Leuchter, another witness was questioned: Bill Armontrout, Warden of the Maximum Security Prison in Jefferson City, Missouri. It was Armontrout who, on request of defense attorney Barbara Kulaszka, pointed out that no one in the United States understood the operation of gas chambers better than Fred A. Leuchter. Armontrout himself confirmed in Court the great difficulties involved in killing people with poison gas, as Robert Faurisson had done before him.

Following Leuchter, Prof. James Roth, director of a chemical laboratory in Massachusetts, also took the witness stand to describe the results of his analysis of the 32 masonry samples, the origins of which had been unknown to him: All samples taken from the gas chambers supposedly used for mass human extermination exhibited either no or only negligible traces of cyanide, while the sample from the delousing chambers taken for use as control purposes exhibited enormously high cyanide concentrations.[27]

Leuchter's report and subsequent testimony shook the foundations of Holocaust history, the story of the 'Nazi gas chambers'. Considering the tens of thousands of copies of this "*Leuchter Report*" that have been distributed in all major languages all over the world and the many speeches Leuchter held, the impact of the work of this one man was enormous.

2.2. Damage Control

Alarmed by this development, the 'Never Forgive, Never Forget' brigade wasted no time in taking counter-measures. Self-styled 'Nazi hunter' Beate Klarsfeld announced that Fred Leuchter "*has to understand that in denying the Holocaust, he cannot remain unpunished.*"[28]

Jewish organizations launched a vicious smear campaign to destroy not only his reputation, but his ability to make a living. Leading the charge was Shelly Shapiro and her group, "*Holocaust Survivors*

[27] Partially derived from Prof. Faurisson's description in: "*Zum Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto, Teil 2. Vorgeschichte—Ablauf—Folgen*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(4) (1988), pp. 4-10 (online: http://www.vho.org/D/DGG/Faurisson36_4.html) (hereafter abbreviated as *DGG*).

[28] This paragraph is again quoted acc. to Mark Weber, who gives no reference for this alleged quote of Beate Klarsfeld in his article *op. cit.* (note 10),.

and Friends in Pursuit of Justice". Calling Leuchter a fraud and impostor, this group claimed, despite better knowledge, that he lacked qualifications as an execution equipment specialist and had asserted the possession of professional qualifications which he had never earned.[29]

Although these accusations were entirely unfounded and failed to survive any legal verification, the 'get Leuchter' campaign, with the co-operation of mainstream journalists and editors, was successful. Leuchter's contracts with state authorities for the manufacture, installation, and servicing of execution hardware were cancelled. He was financially forced out of his home in Massachusetts and had to find private work elsewhere. No American has suffered more for his defiance of the Holocaust lobby.

[29] Cf. *JHR*, 12(4) (1992), pp. 421-492 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/index.html#4).

3. The Origins

Before the publication of the *Leuchter Report*, discussion relating to the reliability of eyewitness testimony of National Socialist mass murder was confined to groups describing themselves as 'revisionists', usually termed 'Neo-Nazis' or 'right-wing extremists' by the media. But in fact, the labels used by the media were wide off the mark, as can be seen in the case of four of the most well-known revisionists: Paul Rassinier, French Socialist and former member of the French Resistance, who was an inmate of the concentration camps Buchenwald and Dora-Mittelbau;[30] German Jew, Josef Ginsburg, who suffered from anti-Jewish measures taken during WWII by other countries as well as Germany.[31] The two most notable revisionists, Professors Arthur R. Butz, USA,[32] and retired Prof. Robert Faurisson, of France, can certainly not be accused of being political extremists, and nobody ever seriously tried to do this.[33]

Fig. 8: *Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson*

The discussion on the technical problems of the National Socialist mass-murder of the Jews was begun in the late 1970s

[30] Cf. his four most-important works: *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959; *Was nun, Odysseus?*, *ibid.* 1960; *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, H. Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965; *Was ist Wahrheit?*, Druffel, Leoni [8]1982; Engl.: *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1978 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/PRdebunk1.html).

[31] Cf. his most import works: *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1962 (online: www.vho.org/D/sus); *Sündenböcke*, Verlag G. Fischer, Munich 1967; *NS-Verbrechen—Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, *ibid.* 1968; *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, Munich 1979; *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, *ibid.* 1979 (online: www.vho.org/D/miae); *Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD*, *ibid.* 1980.

[32] Cf. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California, [7]1985 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/thottc); "*Context and perspective in the 'Holocaust' controversy*", *JHR*, 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405. (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/3/4/Butz371-405.html).

[33] Cf. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; Serge Thion (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*; La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/histo/SF1.html); R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., published by author, Vichy 1999.

by Robert Faurisson, then Professor of French, Greek and Latin, and an analyst of documents, texts, and witness statements at the University of Lyon II. He began to question the standard historical version of the Holocaust after he had made numerous critical studies concerning witness testimony and on documents that supposedly supported the claims of mass-murder. In 1978 for the first time, he advanced the argument that "*there had not been one single gas chamber under Adolf Hitler*".[34] Later he supported this claim with physical, chemical, topographic, architectural, documentary, and historical arguments. He described the existence of the homicidal gas chambers as "*radically impossible*".[35] At the end of 1979, the largest French daily newspaper, *Le Monde,* decided to publish Professor Faurisson's provocative thesis, so he was given the opportunity to summarize it in an article.[36] The establishment historians reaction was characteristic[37] and is best illustrated by a passage from a declaration signed by Pierre Vidal Naquet and 33 other researchers:[38]

> *"One may not ask how such a mass-murder* [of Jews] *was possible. It was technically possible, because it happened. This is the obligatory starting-point of every historical investigation of this subject. We simply want to call into memory this truth: There is no debate over the existence of the gas chambers, and there must not be one."*

Such a dogmatic explanation is equivalent to a capitulation, which was well understood. Hence, they reconsidered their standpoint and went back to the drawing board.

Over the years that followed, establishment historians took up the questions raised by Robert Faurisson and others, at least to some ex-

---

34 Cf. in addition to arguments in the works in note 33 also R. Faurisson, *"Es gab keine Gaskammern*", Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978.

35 R. Faurisson, "*Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite*", *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/RF7908xx2.html); Engl.: "*The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?*" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/4/Faurisson319-373.html); cf. Faurisson, "*The Mechanics of Gassing*", *JHR*, 1(1) (1980) pp. 23ff. (online: abbc.com/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF80spring.html); Faurisson, "*The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable*", *ibid.*, 2(4) (1981), pp. 311ff. (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/4/Faurisson312-317.html)

36 "*'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz'*", *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, p. 8; see also "*The 'problem of the gas chambers'* ", *JHR*, 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html).

37 Cf. the documentation on numerous articles and letters in R. Faurisson, *Mémoire…*, *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 71-101.

38 *Le Monde*, Feb 21, 1979.

tent, although they doggedly refused to permit him, or any one else who even remotely voiced similar thoughts, to participate in any academic activities. In the early 1980s, two large Holocaust conferences were held in the cities of Paris[39] and Stuttgart.[40] One of the more important reasons for these conferences certainly were the works of Faurisson, Butz, and others.[41]

In 1983, as a counter-measure against the ongoing successes of revisionists, a compilation was published, principally the work of French and German establishment historians.[42] While this book ridiculed and insulted revisionists and cast political aspersions against them, and at the same time was intended to refute their claims, it does neither address any particular revisionist argument, nor are any revisionist publications quoted or authors named, so that it is impossible to the reader of this book to verify the polemic accusations made against the revisionists. This book also repeats the mistake often emphasized by revisionists: quotations from 'eye-witness' testimony and passages from documents were taken out of context and pasted uncritically into a predetermined historical schema.

The publication of the *Leuchter Report* at the end of the 1980s gave a significant boost to revisionism. From that time onward, there has been an unending stream of publications.[43] The number of persons

---

[39] At the Sorbonne from Jun 29.—July 2., 1982, entitled "*Le national-socialisme et les Juifs*"; cf. Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985; on December 11-13, 1987, there was a second Colloquium held at the Sorbonne, cf. R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 33), vol. 2, pp. 733-750 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/RF871210.html).

[40] For a transcript of the conference, cf.: Jäckel, E., J. Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

[41] Most importantly, Wilhelm Stäglich's *Der Auschwitz-Mythos,* published in 1979, (Grabert, Tübingen, online: www.vho.org/D/dam; Engl.: *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1986) as well as Walter N. Sanning's papers and book on Jewish population statistics: "*Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg, Teil 1-4*", *DGG* 28(1-4) (1980), pp. 12-15; 17-21; 17-21; 25-31; Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983 (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Sanning28_1.html and www.vho.org/D/da); English: *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1983.

[42] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983; Engl.: *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993; French: Henry Rollet, *Les chambres à gaz secret d'Etat*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1984.

[43] The most important: J. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence, Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992 (permanently updated and enhanced online: www.air-photo.com); Ernst Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (online:

involved in 'revisionism' increases steadily; although in France and in German-speaking countries, this development has been curtailed by the enactment of laws threatening heavy penalties.[44]

3.1. On the Problem

A fact-oriented discussion of the technical arguments brought into the public by the *Leuchter Report* was started in France by an attempt

www.vho.org/D/vuez); Gauss. (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *ibid.* 1994 (online: codoh.com/inter/intgrundex.html); Engl.: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, note 22; Jürgen Graf, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand*, Guideon Burg, Basel 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/german/graf/Prueftoc.html); Graf, *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, *ibid.* 1993; Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994 (online: www.vho.org/D/atuadh); Graf, *Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung*, *ibid.* 1995 (online: www.zundelsite.org/ezundel/german/graf/Graf_TOC.html); Graf and Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998 (online: www.vho.org/D/Majdanek/MR.html); Graf, Mattogno, *Das KL Stutthof*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999 (online: www.vho.org/D/Stutthof); Jürgen Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, *ibid.* 1999 (online: www.vho.org/D/Riese); Engl: *The Giant With Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/Giant); Gerd Honsik, *Freispruch für Hitler*, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Vienna 1988 (online: www.vho.org/D/ffh); Honsik, *Schelm und Scheusal*, Bright Rainbow, Madrid n.d. [1994]; Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (ed.), *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (online: www.vho.org/D/rga); Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale. Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991; *Auschwitz. La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1994 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html); Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (online: www.vho.org/D/anf). Before the *Leuchter Report,* there were really only three revisionist periodicals (*JHR*, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, *Historische Tatsache*, online cf. www.vho.org/Archive.html#Journals), there are now eight—apart from various information services and newsletters: *JHR* (PO Box 2739, Newport Beach, CA 92659, USA; online: ihr.org/jhr), *VffG* (PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK; online: www.vho.org/VffG), *The Barnes Review* (130 Third Street SE, Washington, D.C. 20003, USA; online: www.barnesreview.org), *Révision* (11 rue d'Alembert, F-92130 Issy-les-Moulineaux), *L'Autre Histoire* (BP 3, F-35134 Coësme), *Revisionist History* (PO Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816, USA; online: hoffman-info.com), *Akribea* (45/3 route de Vourles, F-69230 Saint-Genis-Laval; online: www.vho.org/F/j/Akribeia), *Le Révisionniste* (VHO, BP 46, B-2600 Berchem 1, Belgium); *The Revisionist* (PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625, online: www.vho.org/tr).

44 The Fabius-Gayssot Law was passed in France in 1990, rendering punishable the 'denial of the facts' of the National Socialist war crimes 'ascertained' at the Nuremburg Trials of 1946 convened by the Allied powers. In 1993, Austria followed suit (sec. 3h Criminal Law); in 1994, Germany (sec. 130 Criminal Code, new version), in 1995, Switzerland (sec. 216bis Criminal Code) and in 1996, Spain enacted similar laws. A similar law passed in Belgium in 1997 has not yet been enforced. Poland adopted a similar law in 2000, Hungary is currently preparing to introduce one. Canada and Australia have created 'Human Rights Commissions' which persecute revisionists although there is no legal framework for this.

at refutation by the pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac in the periodical *Jour Juif*.[45] His work could hardly qualify as an expert discussion in view of the absence of any references to his sources and any exact scientific argumentation. Though he did point out several deficiencies in the *Leuchter Report*, he made several errors himself in chemical and engineering questions due to his lack of expertise.[46]

The first response from Germany came from the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (IfZ, Institute for Contemporary History).[47] It was based on Pressac's work and was hardly useful due to the lack of technical expertise in the same.[48]

A little later, a contribution on the *Leuchter Report* appeared in an anthology on the Third Reich, authored by retired social worker Werner Wegner, who had no qualifications in chemistry or civil engineering either.[49] Instead of seeking the advice of qualified people on these matters, he drew his own conclusions—to his own massive embarrassment.[50] One may question why Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, the responsible editor of this anthology, included this ridiculous piece in his otherwise well-researched compilation.[51]

At the end of 1991, chemist Dr. J. Bailer critiqued the *Leuchter Report* in a little booklet published in Austria.[52] This work is notable

---

45 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X. See also the related discussion in the undated translation, without references; see also Pressac in: S. Shapiro (Ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

46 On this cf. W. Schuster, "*Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac*", *DGG*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13 (online: vho.org./D/DGG/Schuster39_2); also Paul Grubach, "*The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique*", *JHR*, 12(2) (1992), pp. 248ff. (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gc426v12.html)

47 H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (no day given), both published in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache* no. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, pp. 32 and 34.

48 In this regard, see my technical appraisal, reprinted in Henri Roques, Günter Annthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, pp. 431-435 (online: www.vho.org/D/Deckert/C2.html).

49 W. Wegner, "*Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens*", in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (ed.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990, pp. 450-476 (online: www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, with interpolated critique by the present writer).

50 On this cf. W. Häberle, "*Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten*", *DGG*, 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17 (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html).

51 In a personal communication to me, he confessed that he had been forced to include the paper to avoid opposition to his book due to the fact that the other papers were 'revisionist' in tone.

52 J. Bailer, "*Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers*", in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium

for largely ignoring the witness testimony on the procedures supposedly used during the gassings at Auschwitz and for the author's lack of understanding of the process by which hydrogen cyanide reacts with masonry. Despite criticism directed at his study,[53] Bailer repeated his unsustainable objections in a later publication, without responding to his critics.[54]

At approximately the same time as Bailer's first publication, G. Wellers also published a study of the *Leuchter Report*. Wellers' position was superficial, and is characterized by lack of technical and scientific knowledge.[55]

Finally, the Auschwitz State Museum itself ordered an expert report to be compiled. The Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Division, of Cracow, Poland, named after Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn, prepared this report under Prof. Dr. J. Markiewicz on September 24, 1990, which confined itself to the analysis of masonry samples.[56] The report concluded that the reason why Leuchter's samples from the homicidal gas chambers were mostly negative with respect to traces of cyanide was because the cyanide compounds had been exposed for more than 40 years to weathering, which these compounds allegedly could not have withstood. Three of these authors from the Jan Sehn Institute later published additional findings,[57] which were, however, based on a verifiably incorrect analytical method—as was the first series of analy-

für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52. With respect to the cyanide content of human hair: Expert Opinion of the Cracow Institute, 1945, on the cyanide content of human hair, hair pins and a ventilation lid, B. Bailer-Galanda, *ibid.*, pp. 36-40; the original is in the custody of the Auschwitz State Museum.

53 Cf. E. Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen…*, *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 290-293; Gauss, "*Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage*", *DGG*, 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24 (online: vho.org./D/DGG/Gauss41_2).

54 J. Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995, pp. 112-118; cf. my critique "*Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge'*", in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1996, pp. 91-108 (online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html); Engl.: "*Critique of* Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html).

55 G. Wellers, "*Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz*", *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241.

56 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Cracow, Sept. 24, 1990; partially published, *e.g.* in: "*An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'*", *JHR*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html)

57 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) pp. 17-27 (online: www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

ses—so that their results were flawed.[58] Correspondence with the authors failed to elucidate the reasons for the deliberate use of an incorrect method.[59]

In 1997 in France, distribution of the French edition of the present report produced two notable reactions, only one of which addressed factual arguments,[60] but which nevertheless failed to discuss the technical problems in a scientific manner.[61] The Chemical Department of the French Academy of Sciences chose not to make a comment publicly on factual arguments, but rather to resort to polemic phraseology and personal attacks.[62]

In 1998, in the United States, in answer to the present report, a paper appeared on the Internet, consisting partly of discussion of technical issues and partly of political name-calling.[63] In related correspondence,[64] however, the author of the paper avoided any discussion of the central issues.[65]

In 1999, cultural historian Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt produced an expert report on Auschwitz for the defense in the libel case of British

---

58 G. Rudolf, "*Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?*", in *DGG* 43(1) (1995) pp. 22-26 (online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html); Engl.: "*Counter-Leuchter Expert Report: Scientific Trickery?*" (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html); summarized in Rudolf, "*A Fraudulent Attempt to Refute Mr. Death*", online: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Fraudulent.html.

59 G. Rudolf and J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "*Briefwechsel*", in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) pp. 29-33; reprinted in *Herbert Verbeke* (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 54), pp. 86-90 (online Engl.: as note 58).

60 B. Clair, "*Revisionistische Gutachten*", *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), pp. 102-104 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Clair2.html).

61 G. Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik am Rudolf Gutachten*", *ibid.*, pp. 104-108 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/2/RudGut2.html).

62 La Vielle Taupe/Pierre Guillaume, "*Rudolf Gutachten: 'psychopathologisch und gefährlich'. Über die Psychopathologie einer Erklärung*", *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), pp. 224f. (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Guillaume4.html).

63 Richard J. Green, "*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*", May 10, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, and "*Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues*", March 25, 1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/, with considerable proselytizing 'anti-fascist' bias.

64 A detailed description of the deficiencies of the paper appeared in "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2*", *VffG* 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas3.html); Engl.: "*Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", online: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html.

65 Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, "*Chemistry is Not the Science*", May 2, 1999, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. About 50% of the article consists of political accusations and vilification. For a response, see G. Rudolf, "*Character Assassins*", online: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.

Historian David Irving against American writer Deborah Lipstadt.[66] This report represents a retreat to the argumentative situation *before* Jean-Claude Pressac's first book, published in 1989,[67] ignoring almost all arguments brought forward by revisionists since that year.[68] In 2002, however, Prof. van Pelt published a summary of the evidence presented at said trial and his interpretation of it.[69] This book is the first in English to intensively discuss various revisionist arguments, for which he mainly relies on the works of J.-C. Pressac.[70] It is a pity, though, that the cultural historian van Pelt tries to address many chemical, toxicological, engineering and architectural questions for which he simply lacks both expertise and experience.

Most of the above-mentioned attempted refutations of the *Leuchter Report*, and subsequent discussion with other revisionists, are marred by personal insinuations about the motivations of persons making use of revisionist arguments, or by polemical excursions, neither of which contribute to the scientific discussion.

3.2. On Politics

The question of whether or not systematic mass-killings of Jews in homicidal gas chambers specifically constructed for the purpose of accomplishing their extermination took place under the National Socialist regime is apparently viewed as a political issue. Whether or not a moral appraisal of the National Socialist regime depends on the existence or non-existence of gas chambers is disputable. A political evaluation of the Third Reich is not significantly dependent upon this

---

66 *Pelt Report*, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

67 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989.

68 Cf. G. Rudolf, "*Gutachter und Urteilsschelte*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-50.html); more exhaustively, in English, online: www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html and …/CritiqueGray.html.

69 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002; cf. Robert H. Countess, "*Van Pelts Plädoyer gegen den gesunden Menschenverstand*", *VffG*, 6(3) 2002), pp. 349-354; Paul Grubach, "*Greuelpropaganda des Ersten Weltkriegs und der Holocaust*", *ibid.*, pp. 354-359 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2002/3/Countess349-354.html and …/Grubach354-359.html).

70 When he addresses chemical questions, he also refers to some degree to the work of R. Green, *op.cit.* (notes 63, 65).

moral evaluation. Since the present discussion contains neither a moral, nor political, evaluation of a long-dead regime, I shall make no moral or political statements. Personally, I am inclined to judge a politician, or political system, on the basis of what he, or it, was able to leave behind for their respective population—everything else follows. That must suffice at this point.

Fig. 9: *People who run out of arguments turn to violence. Prof. Faurisson after an attack by Jewish thugs, Sept. 16, 1989.*[71]

To everyone who has ever suspected that revisionists are motivated by a desire to whitewash National Socialism, or restore the acceptability of right-wing political systems, or assist in a breakthrough of Nationalism, I would like to say the following:

While researching, our highest goal must at all times be to discover how historical events actually occurred—as the 19th century German historian Leopold Ranke maintained. Historians should not place research in the service of making criminal accusations against, for example, Genghis Khan and the Mongol hordes, nor to whitewash any of their wrong-doings. Anybody insisting that research be barred from exonerating Genghis Khan of criminal accusations would be the object of ridicule and would be subject to the suspicion that he was, in fact, acting out of political motives. If this were not so, why would anyone insist that our historical view of Genghis Khan forever be defined solely by Khan's victims and enemies?

The same reasoning applies to Hitler and the Third Reich. Both revisionists and their adversaries are entitled to their political views. The accusation that revisionists are only interested in exonerating National Socialism and that such an effort is reprehensible or even criminal, is a boomerang: This accusation implies that it is deemed unacceptable to partially exonerate National Socialism historically, and by

[71] *The Globe and Mail*, Sept. 18, 1989, *Le Monde*, Sept. 19, 1989, *Sunday Telegraph*, Sept. 24, 1989; see also "*Revisionist Historian Suffers Savage Beating*" (codoh.com/thoughtcrimes/8909FAUR.HTML).

so doing, always also morally. But by declaring any hypothetical exoneration based on possible facts as unacceptable, one admits openly not to be interested in the quest for the truth, but in incriminating National Socialism historically and morally under any circumstances and at all costs. And the motivation behind this can *only* be political. Hence, those accusing revisionists of misusing their research for political ends have themselves been proven guilty of exactly this offense. It is therefore not necessarily the revisionists who are guided by political motives—though quite a few of them certainly are—but with absolute certainty all those who accuse others of attempting to somehow historically exonerate a political system which has long since disappeared.

As a consequence, our research must never be concerned with the possible 'moral' spin-off effects of our findings in relation to politicians or regimes of the past, but solely with the facts. Anyone who argues the opposite does not understand scientific research and should not presume to condemn others on the basis of authentic research.

4. A Brief History of Forensic Examinations of Auschwitz

4.1. Introduction

In late spring 1993, the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart issued an internal memorandum informing its employees that a doctoral candidate there—the author of this book—had been dismissed because of private research he had done on Auschwitz. The institute explained that in view of the horror of the National Socialists' crimes against the Jews, it was morally repugnant to discuss the specific manner, in which the victims had been killed, or to try to determine the precise number of the dead. That one of the world's leading scientific research institutes stated to its personnel that to determine accurate quantities is not only unethical, but reprehensible, and cause for dismissal, is not without its own irony. However, many people are deeply moved by the question whether or not the monstrous crime alleged should be subject to careful scrutiny by means of thorough forensic analysis. The following attempts to answer this question and offers a brief overview on forensic examinations of the purported crimes scenes at Auschwitz which have been conducted thus far.

4.2. The Moral Obligation of Forensic Examination

Does it really matter how many Jews lost their lives in the German sphere of influence during the Second World War? Is it so important, after so many years, to attempt painstakingly to investigate just how they died? After all, it is surely morally correct that even one victim is one too many; and nobody seriously denies that many Jews died.

To affirm these things, however, is not to raise a valid objection—moral or otherwise—to the scientific investigation of a crime held to be unique and unparalleled in the history of mankind. Even a crime that is alleged to be uniquely reprehensible must be open to a procedure that is standard for any other crime: namely, that it can be—must be—subject to a detailed material investigation. Further: whoever pos-

tulates that a crime, alleged or actual, is unique must be prepared for a uniquely thorough investigation of the alleged crime before its uniqueness is accepted as fact.

If, on the other hand, someone sought to shield so allegedly unparalleled a crime from investigation by erecting a taboo of moral outrage, the creators of that taboo would, at least morally, themselves commit a singular offense: imputing unparalleled guilt, beyond any critique and defense, in this case to an entire people, the Germans.

To demonstrate just what kind of double standard is being applied to 'the Holocaust' (generally defined as the purposeful annihilation, chiefly by gassing, of millions of Jews by the National Socialists), let us note the international reaction to several recent examples of mass murder or 'crimes against humanity.'

In 1949, a trial started in southwest France which caused as much attention in France as did the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial: Mdm. Marie Besnard was accused of having murdered twelve people with arsenic. During this extraordinary court battle, 15 experts on medical, chemical, geological and analytical forensic experts made exhaustive analyses and long-lasting, extensive experiments with the aim to verify whether the arsenic traces found in the buried victims stemmed from poison or are the result of yet unknown concentration processes in buried corpses. Finally, after twelve years of research and arguing of the fifteen experts, of which eight were professors and one even a Nobel Price laureate, Mdm. Besnard was acquitted due to lack of evidence.[72]

After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, numerous mass graves, containing altogether hundreds of thousands of bodies of victims of the Soviets, were discovered, excavated, and investigated. Not only was the number of victims determined, but in many cases the specific cause of death as well. In the same regions where many of these mass graves were found, one million Jews are said to have been shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*: yet no such grave has ever been reported found, let alone dug and investigated, in the more than half a century during which these areas have been controlled by the USSR and its successor states.

During the conflict in Kosovo in 1999, rumors about mass killings by Serbs spread around the world. After the fighting was over, an in-

[72] Michael D. Kelleher, C. L. Kelleher, *Murder Most Rare: The Female Serial Killer*, Praeger, Westport, Conn., 1998.

ternational forensic commission arrived in Kosovo, searching, excavating, and forensically investigating mass graves. These graves proved to be not only fewer than the Serbs' Albanian opponents had alleged, but to contain small fractions of the number of victims claimed.

Did the Allies attempt, during the Second World War and in the years immediately following, to find and to investigate mass graves of persons said to have been victims of the Germans? So far as is known, only once: at Katyn. But the findings of the Soviet forensic commission, which blamed the mass murder of several thousand Polish officers buried there on the Germans, are today generally considered a fabrication. The report of the international forensic commission invited by the Germans in 1943, on the other hand, which found that the Soviets had carried out this mass murder, is today considered accurate even by the Russian government.[73]

4.3. A Definition of Forensic Science

Forensic science is generally regarded as a supporting science of criminology. Its aim is to collect and to identify physical remnants of a crime, and from these to draw conclusions about the victim(s), the perpetrator(s), the weapon(s), time and location of the crime as well as how it was committed, if at all. This science is relatively new and entered the court rooms only in 1902, when fingerprint evidence was accepted, in an English court, for the first time. The 1998 CD-ROM *Encyclopedia Britannica* writes about forensic science:

> *"A broad range of scientific techniques is available to law enforcement agencies attempting to identify suspects or to establish beyond doubt the connection between a suspect and the crime in question. Examples include the analysis of bloodstains and traces of other body fluids (such as semen or spittle) that may indicate some of the characteristics of the offender. Fibres can be analyzed by microscopy or chemical analysis to show, for instance, that fibres found on the victim or at the scene of the crime are similar to those in the clothing of the suspect. Hair samples, and particularly skin cells attached to hair roots, can be compared chemically and genetically to those of the suspect. Many inorganic substances, such as glass, paper, and paint, can yield considerable information under microscopic or chemical analysis. Examination of a document*

[73] Cf. F. Kadell, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991.

in question may reveal it to be a forgery, on the evidence that the paper on which it is written was manufactured by a technique not available at the time to which it allegedly dates. The refractive index of even small particles of glass may be measured to show that a given item or fragment of glass was part of a particular batch manufactured at a particular time and place."

Hence, forensic research is exactly what revisionists, starting with Robert Faurisson, have called the search for material evidence. The revisionists' demand for such material evidence is entirely consistent with the normal practice of modern law enforcement. Also, as is generally acknowledged, forensic evidence is more conclusive than eyewitness testimony or documentary evidence.

Even though forensic methods have hardly been applied with regards to Auschwitz, there are a few examples which I shall discuss briefly in the following chapter.

4.4. Forensic Science and Auschwitz

4.4.1. Forensics in the Courts

4.4.1.1. The 1946 Cracow Auschwitz Trial

The 1946 Cracow Auschwitz Trial. In 1945, the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research (Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych) prepared a report on a forensic investigation of Auschwitz that was submitted in evidence in the 1946 Auschwitz trial in Cracow, Poland.[74] This expert report should be treated with caution, because forensic examinations and judicial procedures under the Communists have been anything but trustworthy, and in 1945, Poland was a Stalinist satellite. One need only point to the example of Katyn, the Soviet account of which was fully endorsed by Poland's Communist regime.[73]

The Cracow forensic investigators took hair, presumably cut from inmates, and hair clasps from bags found by the Soviets in Auschwitz. Tested for cyanide residues, both hair and clasps showed positive results. Additionally, a zinc-plated metal cover was tested for cyanide and found to have a positive result as well. The Cracow Institute claims that this metal cover once shielded the exhaust duct of a sup-

[74] Published in German, *op. cit.* (note 52), pp. 36-40; the original is in the Auschwitz State Museum.

posed homicidal gas chamber at Birkenau.

The tests conducted by the institute were qualitative, not quantitative, analyses. In other words, they could only determine whether or not cyanide was present, not how much of it was there. As to whether or not homicidal gassing with hydrogen cyanide took place in Auschwitz, these analyses are worthless, for three reasons:

1. There is no way of determining the origin and history of the hair and hair clasps obtained from bags in Auschwitz. Assuming that the analytic results are correct, from a chemical point of view the following can be noted: A positive test for cyanide in human hair proves only that the hair has been exposed to HCN (hydrogen cyanide). But that result does not suffice to establish that the persons from whom the hair came were killed by cyanide. It is a good deal more likely that the hair had already been cut when it was exposed to the gas: in German as well as in Allied camps, it was standard to cut off prisoners' hair for hygienic reasons. When hair over a certain length was later reused,[75] it had to be deloused beforehand (often with Zyklon B, the active ingredient of which is hydrogen cyanide). Hence, positive cyanide results from loose hair do not prove human gassings.
2. We face a similar problem with the zinc-plated covers allegedly used to cover the ventilation ducts of the supposed gas chambers: their exact origin and history is unknown. It would have been much preferable for the Cracow Institute to have analyzed samples from the walls of the alleged gas chambers instead of obtaining samples from pieces of metal:
   a. Whereas the origin and history of these metal covers was uncertain, the origin and (at least partly) the history of the walls of the morgues allegedly used as gas chambers was known.
   b. In contrast to cement and concrete, zinc-plated metal covers prevent the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds.[76] The developing zinc cyanide compounds are relatively unstable and must be expected to vanish in a short period of time.[77]

[75] Letter from the SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, Oranienburg, to concentration camp commanders, August 6, 1942, IMT Document 511-USSR, cited in: *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof* (Nuremberg, 1949), pp. 553f. The letter ordered the recycling of prisoners' hair twenty centimeters or more in length.

[76] Zinc prevents the formation of rust, which is required to form long-term stable iron cyanides.

[77] Like earth alkaline cyanides, zinc cyanides are slowly decomposed by humidity.

c. The tendency of porous wall material in moist underground rooms to accumulate and to bind hydrogen cyanide, physically as well as chemically, is hundreds of times higher than that of sheet metal.[78]
d. As a matter of fact, the letter accompanying the samples sent to the Cracow Institute actually mentions that a mortar sample allegedly taken from a so-called gas chamber is enclosed as well and should also be tested for cyanide. However, for unknown reasons, the Cracow Institute did not mention this mortar sample in its report, perhaps because it did not show any positive result.

3. It is unknown where those zinc-plated metal covers are today. It is furthermore impossible to identify them, since the Cracow report does not include a description or photo of them. Therefore, this analysis cannot be reproduced.

4.4.1.2. The 1964-1966 Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial

Several expert reports were prepared during the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, the best known being those of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History).[79] However, none of these reports was forensic in nature. They addressed legal, historical, or psychological topics. Throughout this mammoth trial, the court, the prosecution,[80] and the defense[81] never suggested that material traces of the alleged crime be secured and investigated. The prosecution had at its disposal numerous statements by eyewitnesses and confessions by perpetrators, and it considered this material entirely sufficient to estab-

---

78 For this, see chapter 6.7.

79 H. Buchheim *et al.*, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Walter, Freiburg 1964.

80 Throughout his writings, Adalbert Rückerl, one of the most prominent German prosecutors in 'Holocaust cases', dispenses with any mention of material evidence. Instead, he declares documentary evidence the best and most important form of evidence, even in the absence of material evidence for the authenticity and correctness of the documents themselves (in J. Weber, P. Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984, p. 77). Rückerl reports that it is practically impossible to find a suspect guilty solely on documentary evidence, so that, especially given the increasing time span separating alleged crimes from trial, it is almost always necessary to fall back on eyewitness testimony, even though its unreliability is clear, particularly in trials of so-called 'National Socialist violent crimes' (A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 249; Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978, p. 34; Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, pp. 27, 29, 31).

81 Such total naiveté, combined with legal incompetence, on behalf of the defense is best exemplified in Hans Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966.

lish beyond reasonable doubt the existence of a program to exterminate Jews in Auschwitz and elsewhere during the Third Reich.[82] The abundance of such evidence has since been used to argue that the lack of documentary and material evidence was irrelevant.[83] That no material evidence was presented during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was freely conceded by the court in its ruling:[83]

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases. Where the slightest doubt existed or the possibility of a confusion could not be excluded with certainty, the court did not evaluate the testimony of witnesses* […]*"*

4.4.1.3. The 1972 Vienna Auschwitz Trial

Between January 18 and March 10, 1972, two architects responsible for the design and construction of the crematoria in Auschwitz-Birkenau, Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, were put on trial in Vienna, Austria.[84] During the trial, an expert report on the possible interpretation of the blueprints of the alleged gas chambers of the Auschwitz and Birkenau crematoria was presented to the court. The report concluded that the rooms in question could not have been gas chambers, nor could they have been converted into gas chambers.[85] Thanks to this first methodologically sound expert report on Auschwitz, the defendants were acquitted.

---

82 One of the most prominent German advocates of this thesis is Professor Ernst Nolte in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, pp. 290, 293, 297.

83 Ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63; cf. I. Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, C. F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, p. 434.

84 Ref. 20 Vr 6575/72 (Hv56/72), Jan. 18-March 10, 1972; this reference number is different from the one Robert Van Pelt quotes in his report: *The Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 135 n. 59: 20 Vr 3806/64 and 27 C Vr 3806/64).

85 Personal communication from the expert, who must, for the time being, remain anonymous for fear of persecution and prosecution. See Michael Gärtner, "*Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozess*," *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), pp. 24f. (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Gaertner1.html)

4.4.2. Forensics Outside the Courts

4.4.2.1. In Search of Mass Graves

In 1966, the Auschwitz State Museum commissioned the Polish company Hydrokop to drill into the soil of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp and to analyze the samples. It is not known whether this research was done in the context of the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. The results, however, vanished into the museum's archives: they have never been released, which by itself is revealing enough. Years later, however, several pages from this report were photocopied and sent to the German revisionist publisher Udo Walendy, who published them with commentary in an issue of his periodical.[86] Traces of bones and hair allegedly found at several places might indicate mass graves. The few pages published by Walendy, however, do not reveal whether these findings led to an excavation or a subsequent forensic study of the traces. It is not even evident whether the bone and hair samples collected are human or animal remains.

4.4.2.2. Faurisson and the Consequences

As a result of Prof. Faurisson's activities as described in chapter 3., forensic research on Auschwitz boomed since 1988. Each time a researcher came to a conclusion contradicting the widely held views, he was socially ostracized and persecuted, like Prof. Faurisson, Fred Leuchter, and Germar Rudolf, but when the results confirmed the reigning paradigms, the researchers were darlings of the media and politicians, like Jean-Claude Pressac, the researchers from the Jan-Sehn-Institute in Cracow, and more recently Prof. Robert van Pelt.[69]

It must therefore be stated that forensic research on Auschwitz is not at all reprehensible, as stated by the Max-Planck-Institute in Stuttgart. Such research was always done, more or less intensively. What is often considered to be reprehensible, however, is a research result that is unwanted by the public. This is an unfortunate bias, because science can prosper only where any result is openly and freely published and discussed without researchers fearing punitive measures.

The present book is an attempt to give the reader an update about the results of the ongoing forensic research on the two major camps of

[86] Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993, pp. 7-10.

Auschwitz, the *Stammlager* or main camp close to the town of Auschwitz itself, and the *Birkenau* camp some 3 km to the northwest of the town. May it *not* lead to more persecution and ostracism of its author than he already has experienced.[87]

[87] For this, see the appendix at the end of this book.

5. Auschwitz

5.1. Introduction

5.1.1. *"Opera During the Holocaust*

We are all familiar with the name Auschwitz. Most people could identify Auschwitz as a 'death camp' for the Jews. Many people might be capable of recalling that it was located in Poland. Many would be uncertain of details, but would be at least familiar with the name. In any case, it is a part of modern culture.

Auschwitz is usually depicted as the place of incessant, methodical and centrally-planned extermination of the Jews (not the Jewish race, as there is none.)

There are many accounts and descriptions about the total horror, the pervasive atmosphere of suffering and the impending assembly line of death. Could such a place possibly have had a swimming pool for the prisoners? Could it have been equipped with a social-educational centre, organized discussion groups, concerts, theatre, a children's choir, opera performances—all run by, and for, the internees? Impossible! That wouldn't fit in with the image with which we are all familiar.

Anyone prepared to search books, papers, and videos presenting the non-establishment evidence and opinions—material which, significantly, is never available in mainstream book shops—will become familiar with this information.

The swimming pool has appeared in published reproductions of various wartime aerial photographs. Of course, these photos could be fakes; but the prisoner's pool— now seen close-up– appears in a video filmed in modern-day Auschwitz. This video includes a rather surprising interview with the head tour guide and the director of the modern-day camp, Dr. Franciszek Piper. The film was made by David Cole.

Mr. Cole is an American Jew. Perhaps the video is a forgery. But if the other facilities did, in fact, exist, then the swimming pool is quite plausible.

For evidence of the reality of the other facilities, let's turn to no less a source than the Jerusalem Post (domestic edition), January, 25,

1995, (Features), page 7.

This present writer has the original copy, it was sent to him from Israel. One half-page article is entitled 'Amidst the Killing, Children Sang of Brotherly Love'. 'In 1943, 10-year-old Daniel K. arrived in Auschwitz. Now a university professor, he looks back at a different face of the death camp', runs the introduction. Professor K. writes: 'The Chorale from [Beethoven's Ninth Symphony] was… performed by a Jewish children's choir at Auschwitz-Birkenau in 1943… I was a member of that choir… I… remember my first engagement with culture, with history, and with music—in the camp…'

'In March 1944, I was severely ill with diphtheria and was sent to the camp hospital barracks. My mother had asked to be transferred to stay with me in the hospital. [Response not stated]… Nurses, doctors, and patients survived…'

Why nurses, doctors, even hospitals, for people who were sent there to be killed? Why was the boy fed, clothed, and housed for between two and three years? Daniel K continues:

'One of the youth leaders of our group… asked to establish an education centre for children. He was given permission, and in a short time the education centre became a spiritual and social centre for the family camp. [The family camp!] It was the soul of the camp.

'Musical and theatrical performances, including a children's opera, were held at the centre. There were discussions of various ideologies—Zionism, Socialism, Czech nationalism… There was a conductor named Imre… (who) organized the children's choir. Rehearsals were held in a huge lavatory barracks where the acoustics were good…

'(In) the fall 1944… huge masses of inmates fit for labour were being sent to Germany.' (End quote.)

Ah, so 'huge masses' of them were kept fit to work! I have deliberately ignored the many usual references to extermination, gas ovens, and so on; they are available ad nauseam all around us.

My purpose is to bring to attention the admitted existence of these leisure facilities. Their existence can no longer be doubted. Their existence throws a new and thought-provoking light on those familiar stories we all know: Could it be that Auschwitz was not quite the type of place usually described?"

The above article by Dan McSweeney was published on May 1, 1997, in the Australian newspaper *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales).

David Cole's eye-opening video, described in the article, can still be purchased today.[88] The leisure facilities described in the article above are in no way as unknown to the usual literature as represented here. Rather, the literature of concentration camp experiences and the secondary literature dealing with the same subject is saturated with similar references to stays in hospital, expensive health care treatments of seriously ill 'unfit' persons, dental clinics, kindergartens, concerts, sports events (Birkenau had its own soccer field), access to the city of Auschwitz, etc.). These descriptions are, of course, not the dominant theme. They are mentioned in passing, alongside the well-known horror stories and atrocities. It is only when one deliberately looks for such things and compiles them that one becomes aware of what a paradoxical image these contemporary witnesses of Auschwitz actually portray—and not just of Auschwitz, by any means. That should be sufficient 'food for thought' for any of us. A consistent analysis of the eyewitness accounts which have, in the meantime, multiplied to sheer infinity, from this point of view, remains to be compiled. Who dares to perform this thankless task?

5.1.2. On the History of the Camp

Although the name of Auschwitz, a town in Polish Upper Silesia, is utilized as a synonym for the alleged National Socialist crime of an assembly-line extermination of Jews—frequently described as 'unique'—thus far, worldwide, there has never been any balanced description of this concentration camp. Generally, only three books, from the thousands on the subject, are worth selecting for discussion here.

Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, a work of post-war Polish-Communist propaganda, resembles a sort of catalogue of chronological listing of actual and invented individual events, without any attempt to draw up a theoretically definitive and critical view of the existing material on the history of the camp.[89]

Jean-Claude Pressac's works concentrate almost exclusively on

[88] "*David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*" , VHS Video, distributed by CODOH, P.O. Box 439016, San Diego, CA 92143, USA (online: codoh.com/cole.ra (includes audio)); for the abridged text-only version, see: David Cole, "*A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz*", *JHR* 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvcole.html (excerpt))

[89] *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag GmbH, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.

only five buildings in the camp, the crematoria,[67,90] but due to his lack of technical and architectural expertise, nevertheless fails miserably in his self-appointed task of explaining the technique and manner of functioning of these buildings.[91]

Robert van Pelt and Deborah Dwork, in their history of the city of Auschwitz, deal only superficially with the subject of the concentration camp,[92] and van Pelt's more recent book is perhaps a bit too narrowly focused on homicidal gassings and does not really go beyond what Pressac already presented.[69]

Books available on bookstore shelves are—for the most part—a compendium of eyewitness reports, scattered amongst serious attempts at documentation and literary pretensions.[93]

Only in the very early 1990s, *i.e.*, since the collapse of the Communist regime in Eastern Europe, did the files of those agencies of the Third Reich become available to us which allow a reliable history of Auschwitz camp to be written. The files of the *Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz* (Central Construction Office of the

---

90 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR, Paris 1993; German: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994; if not mentioned otherwise, back references to this footnote refer to the French original.

91 For a criticism of Pressac's first book, see R. Faurisson, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), pp. 25ff.; *ibid.*, 11(2) (1991), pp. 133ff. (online French.: www.vho.org/F/j/RHR/3/Faurisson65-154.html); F. A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report4/leuchter4.toc.html); for critique of Pressac's second book see: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 43); for a criticism of the principles underlying Pressac's methodology, see G. Rudolf, "*Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher* Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers *und* Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse *von Jean-Claude Pressac*", in: W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell, London 1994 (Engl. online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/trc/index.html#expert-report); Pressac has since been the target of massive, quite unscientific, attacks from Jewish quarters as well; see also *Rivarol*, March 22, 1996, p. 8 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/RF960322.html); *ibid.*, April 12, 1996, p. 4; see also Pierre Guillaume's criticism, *De la misère intellectuelle en milieu universitaire*, B.p. 9805, 75224 Paris cedex 05, 1995 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archVT/vt9309xx1.html).

92 Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996; see also Carlo Mattogno's criticism "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html; Engl.: "*Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*" (online: http://www.codoh.com/granata/irving-eng.html).

93 See, in this regard, Norman G. Finkelstein's condemnation in Norman G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998; see also Richard Widmann's criticism, "*Holocaust-Literatur versus Holocaust-Wissenschaft*", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 311ff. (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/4/Buecher4.html).

Waffen SS and Police at Auschwitz),[94] which are located in Moscow, the files of the *Kriegsarchiv der Waffen SS* (War Archive of the Waffen SS) in the Military-Historical Archives in Prague, and the files of Auschwitz concentration camp, which are located at the Auschwitz Museum, are especially important in this regard. Since there are more than one hundred thousand documents in these archives, it will be necessary to wait for several years for the appearance of a seriously documented work on the topic. It must be considered certain that such research, which is only just beginning, will lead to a further massive revision of our image of Auschwitz concentration camp.

In the absence of better documentation, in the following—as far as the brief survey of the history of Auschwitz is concerned—I will rely upon the statements of Jean-Claude Pressac,[67,90] where his statements are undisputed, since Pressac is continued to be praised as *the* expert regarding the technique of Auschwitz.[95]

The installations of the Auschwitz I camp, also known as the *Stammlager* (main camp) and located on the outskirts of the city of Auschwitz, originally formed part of the barracks of the Austrian-Hungarian Monarchy (later Poland), and were transformed into a concentration camp after the German invasion of Poland in September 1939. Camp II, located in the vicinity of the city of Birkenau (known as Auschwitz-Birkenau), was rebuilt after the start of the Russian campaign, officially as a Waffen SS prisoner of war camp for the reception of Russian POWs. Both camps belonged to the same complex, with over 30 additional smaller camps in Upper Silesia, intended to supply manpower, etc., for the chemical works recently built by the Germans on a large scale at Auschwitz, in particular the BUNA works of the German industrial giant *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* for coal refining (liquefaction and gasification plants for artificial rubber and fuel production), located close to the settlement Monowitz east of Auschwitz, see Fig. 10. Birkenau camp was used, among other things, for the reception of unfit prisoners. The intended camp capacity of 200,000 to 300,000 inmates, according to the final planning situation, was unique among the concentration camps of the Third Reich. This capacity was

---

94 Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii (hereafter *TCIDK*); see also the documents in the Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii.

95 Cf. Manfred Köhler, "*Pressac und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit"*, in: Herbert Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note. 43), pp. 19-30 (online: www.vho.org/D/anf/Koehler.html); Engl.: "*Pressac and the German Public*", online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Koehler.html

however never even approximately achieved.

The cramming together of large number of people in the most restricted areas of the camp, the sanitary infrastructure of which was just being developed, caused serious health problems in all camps of the Third Reich. Both inmates and hundreds of civilians working in the camps could introduce all sorts of parasitic insects into the camp, in particular lice and fleas. Lice are the chief carriers of epidemic typhus which was a widespread disease in Eastern Europe. Therefore, the camps were equipped with hygienic installations, including extensive disinfestation installations, in which the clothing and personal effects of newly arriving inmates were disinfested, for instance with the insecticide Zyklon B (a porous carrier material soaked with liquid hydrogen cyanide), a product frequently used for this purpose. The inmates themselves were given a haircut[96] and were made to shower thoroughly. Since the camp was at times insufficiently equipped with disinfestation installations and materials, also aided by the carelessness during disinfestation on the part of civilians working in the camp, typhus epidemics broke out repeatedly killing large numbers of inmates as well as guards.

Due to the high mortality rate, these camps were equipped with cremation facilities. After a devastating typhus epidemic during the summer of 1942, during which more than 300 people died per day in peak times, plans were made to build four cremation facilities at Birkenau in the hope of being able to cope with the amount of corpses. Of these four crematoria, however, two were severely damaged shortly after they were put into operation. Since it turned out that the capacity of the four Birkenau crematoria was much higher than needed, the two damaged crematoria were not repaired but were allowed to remain idle. The main camp in Auschwitz possessed only one crematorium installation which was put out of operation with the opening of the installations at Birkenau.

Historians today usually assume that the above mentioned cremation installations were not only used for the purpose initially planned, *i.e.*, the incineration of inmates having died of natural causes, but were later misused for the mass extermination of the Jews, among others. According to these historians, the term "*arbeitsunfähig*" (unfit for la-

[96] In the Third Reich, hair cut to a certain length is alleged to have been collected for industrial purposes, after previous delousing, see note 75.

bor), used in relation to prisoners, was equivalent in meaning to 'undeserving of life'. This implies that any arriving inmates who were unable to work were killed immediately. For this purpose, human beings are said to have been killed ('gassed'), after a few structural modifications, in a few rooms in the particular cremation installations, using Zyklon B—actually intended for vermin control. Allegedly, the victims were then burnt, some of them in the cremation ovens and some in open ditches.

According to eyewitness accounts, a homicidal gas chamber is supposed to have existed in the crematorium of Auschwitz I; this location still exists today, intact, but has been the object of serious manipulation, as we shall see. Additional homicidal gas chambers are said to have existed in the Birkenau camp, Auschwitz II, located approximately three kilometers away. These gas chambers were allegedly located in the four crematoria of that camp, as well as in two farmhouses outside the actual camp itself, modified for homicidal gassing purposes.

Of the installations used for disinfestation in the Birkenau camp *using Zyklon B*, only buildings 5a and b (BW 5a/b) in construction sections 1a/b (*Bauabschnitt* 1a/b) remain intact. In these buildings, one wing each is said to have been temporarily used for the disinfestation of personal effects with hydrogen cyanide. The following is an architectural and structural description of the individual structures of the Auschwitz main camp and Birkenau, Figs. 11 and 12.

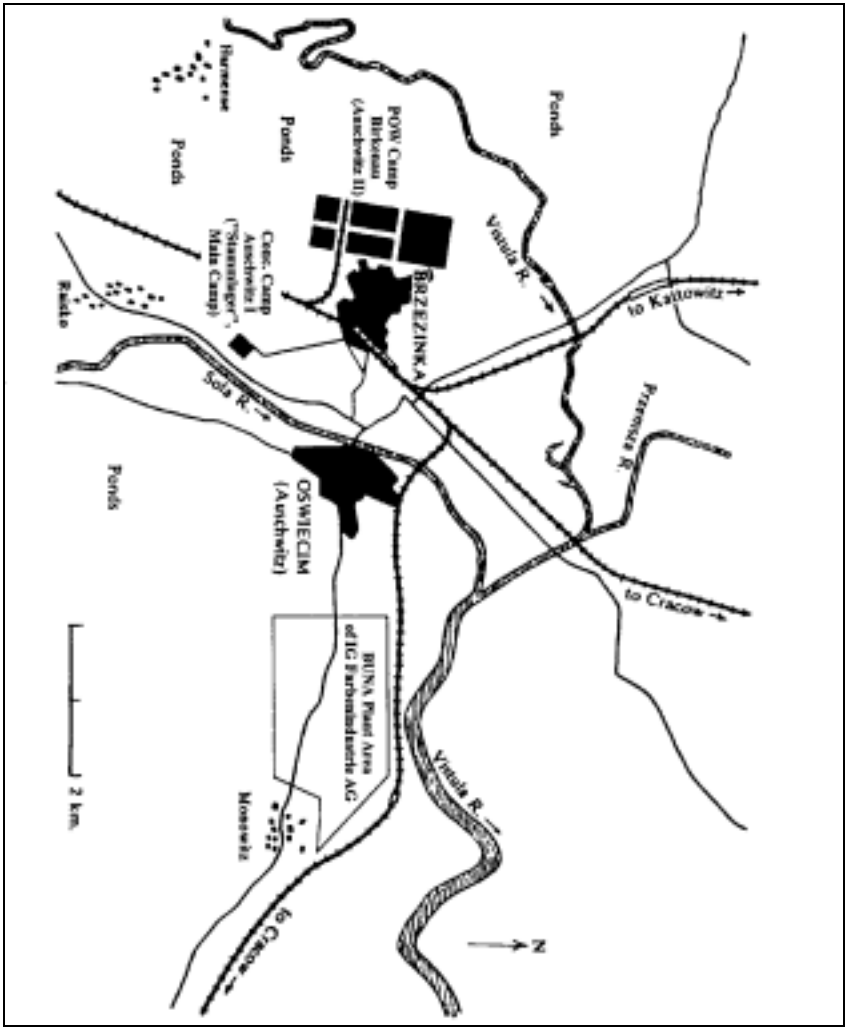

Fig. 10: *Map of the surrounding vicinity of Auschwitz during the Second World War. The boundary lines of the terrain of the IG Farbenindustrie factories were entered later, and are only an approximate indication of the factory terrain. The terrain of Birkenau concentration camp corresponds to the planning situation of 1945, which was, in fact, never completed.*

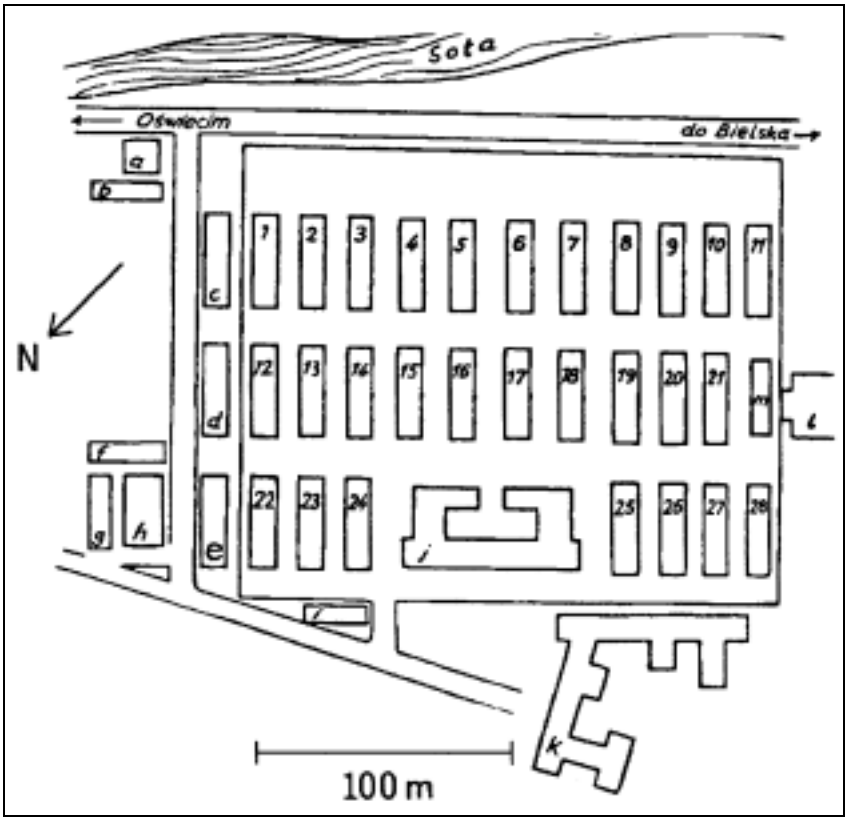

Fig. 11: *Map of Auschwitz I/Main Camp (concentration camp), according to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum in 1991.*

Block 1—28: inmate barracks
a: commandant's house
b: main guard station
c: camp commandant's office
d: administration building
e: SS hospital
f,g: political division
h: crematorium I with 'gas chamber'
i: guard station near camp entrance gate (block leader room)
j: camp kitchen
k: inmate registration building
l: camp warehouse, theatre building
m: new laundry

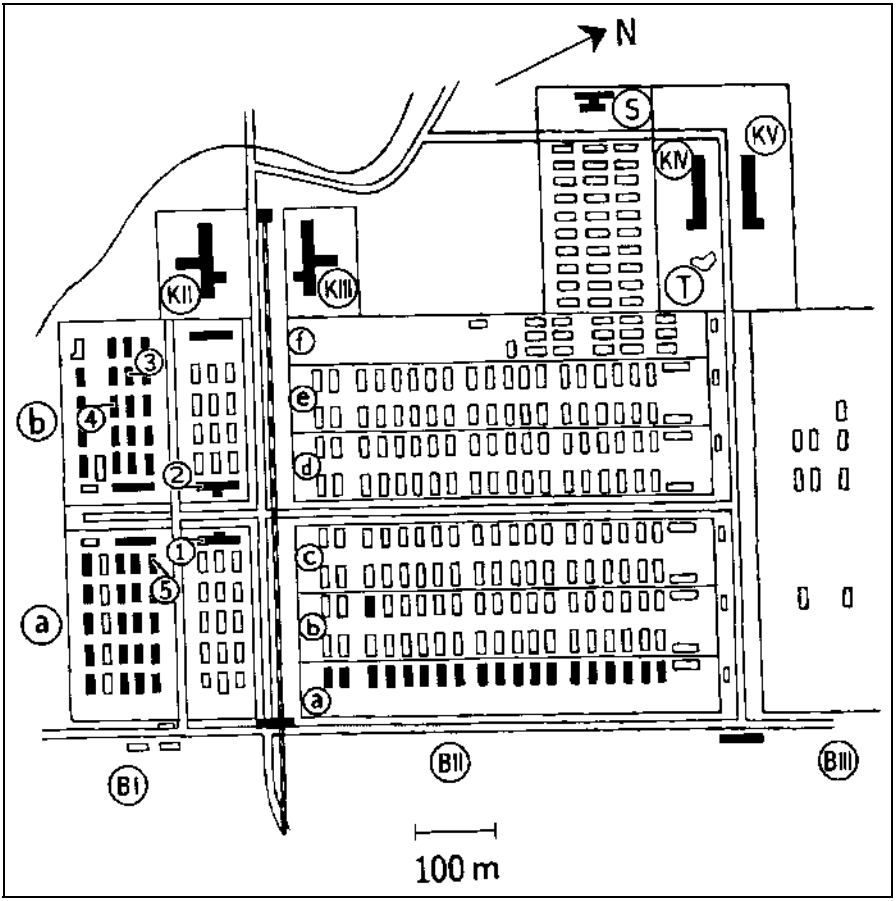

Fig. 12: *Map of POW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau, approximately 2 km north-west of the main camp, construction situation as of the end of 1944. The shaded buildings still exist, some of them, however, only in the form of ruins or foundations (crematoria II-V), the rest having been torn down by Polish civilians for building materials after the war. According to the information brochure of the Auschwitz State Museum, 1991.*

BI-III: building sector I to III
BIa/b: women's camp
BIIa: quarantine camp
BIIb: family camp
BIIc: Hungarian camp
BIId: men's camp
BIIe: gypsy camp
BIIf: inmate hospital
K II: crematorium II with 'gas chamber'
K III: crematorium III with 'gas chamber'
K IV: crematorium IV with 'gas chamber'
K V: crematorium V with 'gas chamber'
S: 'Zentralsauna', hot-air/steam disinfestation
T: pond
1: building sector 5a—Zyklon B disinfestation
2: building sector 5b—Zyklon B disinfestation
3: inmate barracks no. 13
4: inmate barracks no. 20
5: inmate barracks no. 3

5.2. Epidemics and the Defense Against them

5.2.1. Danger of Epidemics[97]

Before the era of modern warfare, it has always been taken for granted that during a war epidemic disease caused more deaths among the soldiers and civilians than the use of weapons. It took the atomic bomb, deployed in a ruthless and criminal manner by the United States against unarmed people and in contravention of international law, to change this assumption.

The epidemic most feared in World War I at the eastern front was typhus.[98] Typhus epidemics claimed uncounted thousands of lives among German soldiers at the Russian front and could be prevented from spreading into German territory after the end of the war only by the most rigorous of measures. Since that time, the danger of epidemics has been taken seriously by medical and military offices and personnel.[99]

For example, the German encyclopedia *Der große Brockhaus*, vol. VI of the 1930 Leipzig edition, contains a comprehensive article on epidemic typhus. This acute infectious disease is spread only by the body louse:[100]

> *"The disease is caused by Rickettsia prowazeki (discovered in 1910 by Ricketts and in 1913 by Prowazek), a micro-organism found in the intestines and salivary glands of infected lice.* […]
>
> *Epidemic typhus occurs chiefly where unfavorable social and sanitary conditions prevail: in dank overcrowded living quarters, hospitals,*

---

97 The following remarks are largely based on H.J. Nowak's study, "*Shortwave Delousing Facilities in Auschwitz*", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 312-324 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndNowak.html).

98 Epidemic Typhus, which is also called European, Classic, or Louse-Borne Typhus, or Jail Fever, is a louse-borne disease caused by bacteria belonging to the Rickettsia group. Whereas Typhus is the term used in English to refer to all diseases caused by various Rickettsia bacteria, the German term is "Fleckfieber", which, in English, is used only for one type of typhus, the so-called Rocky Montain Spotted Fever that is transferred by ticks; see http://www.merck.com/pubs/mmanual/section13/chapter159/159a.htm

99 O. von Schjerning, *Handbuch der Ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, volume VII Hygiene, J. A. Barth Verlag, Leipzig 1922, in particular, pp. 266ff: "*Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze*".

100 The *Brockhaus* Encyclopedia refers to the article by A. Schittenhelm, "*Flecktyphus*" in *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2nd ed., 1925.

prisons, emigration ships, caused by crop failures and price increases, thus also known as starvation, hospital, prison, ship or war typhus. Typhus is endemic in Russia, the Balkans, northern Africa, Asia Minor, and Mexico. According to Tarrassevich, 25-30 million people suffered from epidemic typhus in Russia in 1918-1921, which amounts to 20-23% of the population. […]

Successful control and prevention of epidemic typhus consists of enforcing all measures available to destroy the body louse."

The experiences of German physicians during WWII were no different.[101,102] The topic of epidemics can be found in countless publications. Practical experiments were also conducted which increased the knowledge about fighting the causes of this disease.

Professor Dr. F. Konrich was completely justified in stating, in his publication "*About sanitation facilities of German POW camps*"[103] that epidemics such as those in question "[…] *had long been extinct here* [in Germany]." However, it also becomes quite understandable why all of the offices and institutions involved over-reacted when epidemic typhus broke out in the Auschwitz concentration camp in early July 1942.[104] The outbreak was traced to the civilian laborers brought in to work in the camp, rather than to inmates deported to Auschwitz. Also, due to drastic measures taken to isolate and eradicate this epidemic, its spreading to the camp's nearby civilian population could be prevented.

5.2.2. Epidemic Control with Zyklon B

One of the most efficient methods to fight lice and thereby to contain and eliminate typhus—but also to kill other vermin like grain beetles, bugs, cockroaches, termites, mice, rats and many more—is their poisoning with highly volatile hydrogen cyanide.

Liquid hydrogen cyanide has a short shelf life and is extremely dangerous with incorrect handling. At the end of the First World War, hydrogen cyanide was introduced onto the market in an easier to han-

---

101 R. Wohlrab, "*Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement*", *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 89(22) (1942), pp. 483-488.

102 W. Hagen, "*Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warschau 1939-1943*", *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion*, 65(8) (1973), pp. 115-127; *ibid.*, 65(9) (1973), pp. 129-143.

103 Friedrich Konrich, "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, July 19, 1941, pp. 399-404.

104 Cf. Wilhelm Stromberger, "*Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?*", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f. (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Strom44_2.html).

dle and safer form: porous materials soaked with hydrogen cyanide with the addition of a stabilizer and an irritant warning material, intended to warn people of low concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, which in lower concentrations has only a slight odor and that many people cannot even smell at all. This product, called Zyklon B, was then packed in tin cans, which can only be opened with a special tool. The number of patents filed for the additives to Zyklon B shows that there was no simple, clear solution to the problems relating to the stabilizers and irritant warning materials.[105] Legally, there was a great difference between the stabilizer for Zyklon B and the irritant warning material. A stabilizer for Zyklon B was required by German law,[106] while an irritant warning material, by contrast, was not legally required.[107]

Zyklon B was licensed and produced by the DEGESCH[108] corporation residing in Frankfurt.[109] Until the end of the Second World War, it played an extraordinarily important role in the struggle against insect pests and rodents[110,111] in food warehouses, large-scale means of trans-

---

[105] See also, in this regard, Wolfgang Lambrecht, Otto Karl, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B*, soon to be published on the internet at www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zyklon.html.

[106] Deutsche Reichsbahn Eisenbahnverkehrsordnung (EVO, German Reich railway regulations), annex C to §54 EVO, *Vorschriften über die nur bedingt zur Beförderung zugelassenen Gegenstände vom 1. Okt. 1938* (Regulations on Objects Permissible for Restricted Transport Only, dated 1 October 1938), p. 50:

> *"Die Blausäure muß durch einen von der Chemisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt nach Art und Menge anerkannten Zusatz, der zugleich ein Warnstoff sein kann, beständig gemacht sein."* (The hydrogen cyanide must be stablized by an additive, which may also be an irritant, in the manner and quantity recognized by the Chemical-Technical Reichs Foundation.)

[107] L. Gaßner, "*Die gesetzlichen Bestimmungen der Anwendung hochgiftiger gasförmiger Stoffe zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Deutschland"* (The legal provisions relating to the use of highly poisonous gaseous materials for pest control in Germany) in Karl Greimer, *Handbuch des praktischen Desinfektors*, Th. Steinkopf, Dresden 1937, pp. 185f. The fact that Auschwitz concentration camp received Zyklon B without an irritant is therefore not so unusual as sometimes represented in the literature, *i.e.*, as a 'criminal trace'. The well-known exceptional regulations for the Waffen SS are no exception; they merely referred to the applicable Reichs regulations and implementation provisions regulating the use of Zyklon B; see Deutsches Reich, "*Anwendung von hochgiftigen Stoffen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung durch die Waffen-SS*", Rund-Erlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft vom April 3, 1941, quoted acc. to *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941), p. 126.

[108] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpung (German Society for Pest Control), a subsidiary of the I.G. Farbenindustrie AG.

[109] On the history of the firm, mixed with Holocaust story telling, see Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; much more factual and technically correct is the work by Wolfgang Lambrecht, Otto Karl, *op. cit.* (note 105).

[110] O. Hecht, "*Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Die Naturwissenschaften*, 16(2) (1928), pp. 17-23.

port like trains, ships, both in Europe and in America.[112] For example, Dr. G. Peters reports in his work *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung* (Hydrogen Cyanide for Pest Control)[113] about the fumigation of ships with hydrogen cyanide, which happened in the United States as early as 1910, and about tunnel facilities, in which entire railway trains could be driven into in order to be disinfested (see Fig. 13). The use of Zyklon B in public buildings, barracks, prisoner of war camps, concentration camps was also featured in the literature of that time.[114-117] Of course, there were several other gaseous pest control agents in addition to Zyklon B.[118,119] Zyklon B continued to play an important role even after the war, until it was largely replaced by DDT and its successors.[120,121]

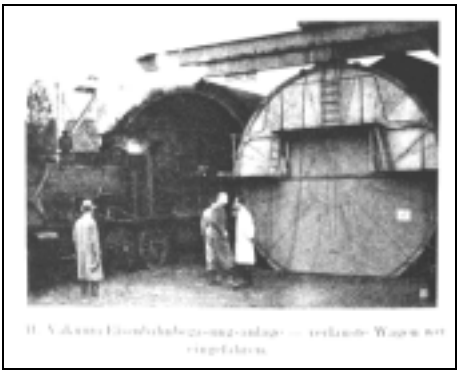

Fig. 13: *A lice-ridden train enters a railway gassing tunnel in Budapest.*[112]

A large number of publications are available from both the wartime and pre-war periods, to which reference is made.[113,114,117,122-126]

---

111 G. Peters, W. Ganter, "*Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure*", *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie*, 21(4) (1935), pp. 547-559.

112 G. Peters, "*Eine moderne Eisenbahn-Entwesungsanlage"*, *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 14(8) (1938) pp. 98f.; cf. F.P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note. 131).

113 Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

114 Walter Dötzer, "*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*", in J. Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943.

115 F.E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, vol. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943.

116 F. Puntigam, "*Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 67(2) (1944), pp. 47-56.

117 For a more recent treatment of the topic, see: F.P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note. 131).

118 G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.

119 DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942, p. 47; Document NI-9098 from the Nuremberg Trials, table of properties of the gaseous insecticide/pest control product used by DEGESCH.

120 H. Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948.

121 H. Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951.

122 F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.

There are also guidelines on the fumigation of property and rooms, describing the procedures in detail, both before and afterwards.[127,128] These do not considerably differ from the regulations in application today.[129] Based upon this, the following is a brief discussion of the technology and method of procedure employed.

Initially, for the disinfestation of personal effects, ordinary rooms (10 to 30 m^2 surface area) were temporarily modified, by making the windows and doors as gas-tight as possible by means of felt sealant material and paper strips, while providing for proper heating and ventilation of the rooms. Workers wearing gas masks spread Zyklon B evenly on the floor of the room containing the property to be disinfested. This procedure was similar to what was then the regular fumigation of ordinary rooms for the destruction of vermin. Such converted rooms may be seen even today in the main camp of Auschwitz I. The use of temporarily sealed rooms for fumigation purposes is not without risk since the sealing is never perfect.

Later, special gas-tight installations without windows were built, equipped with efficient heating and ventilation systems, and later also with circulating air systems for a more rapid circulation of the gas inside the room (so-called "*DEGESCH-Kreislaufverfahren*," DEGESCH circulation procedure, see Fig. 14). Cans of Zyklon B were opened by means of an exterior mechanism, so that the workers were no longer exposed to danger. The bottom of the can was automatically punctured and the preparation fell into a basket, into which a fan blew hot-air, thus quickly evaporating the hydrogen cyanide and carrying the fumes

---

[123] G. Peters, "*Gefahrlose Anwendung der hochgiftigen Blausäure in Entlausungskammern*", *Arbeitsschutz*, 5(III) (1942), pp. 167f.

[124] F. Puntigam, "*Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanlagen*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 67(6) (1944), pp. 139-180.

[125] E. Wüstinger, "*Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), p. 179.

[126] A more recent summary of this topic was prepared by Friedrich P. Berg, "*The German Delousing Chambers*", *JHR*, 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcdelouse.html); cf. also Berg, *op. cit.* (note 131).

[127] *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. Nr. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.

[128] *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure* (*Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung* (*Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prag o.J.; Dokument NI-9912(1) at the International Military Tribunal, reproduced by Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 94-99.

[129] *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe*, TRGS 512, Begasungen, BArbBl. no. 10/1989, p. 72, in: Robert Kühn, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990.

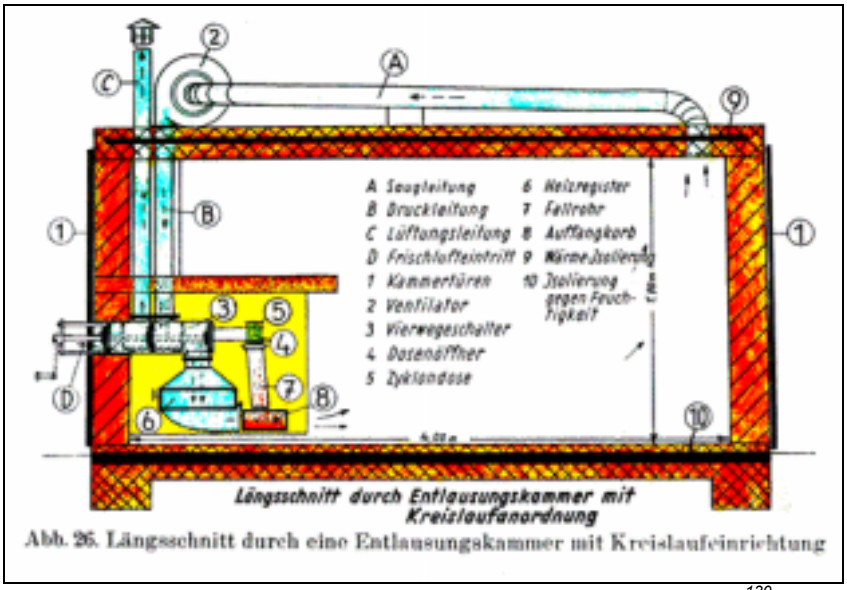

Fig. 14: *DEGESCH delousing chamber with circulation feature.*[130]

away. These installations, with the so-called circulation procedure, were relatively small in size, a few m^3, to economize on the highly-expensive vermin destruction product.

These professional installations were often part of an entire hygienic complex. As a rule, this building complex was organized approximately as follows in terms of purpose (see Fig. 15):[103]

- Undressing room, 'dirty side'. People to be deloused removed their soiled clothing and handed them over for disinfestation/disinfection.
- Shower. Prisoners washed themselves after undressing, plus sometimes other procedures, such as haircuts, medical examinations, including a sauna.
- Dressing room, 'clean side'. Their own cleaned and sanitized clothing was given back to the prisoners or substitute clothing was issued to them since the cleaning may have lasted many hours.
- Disinfestation/Disinfection room. An area to clean and process the clothing combined with a laundry.

[130] Ludwig Gaßner, "*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), S. 174ff.; cf. F.P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note 131).

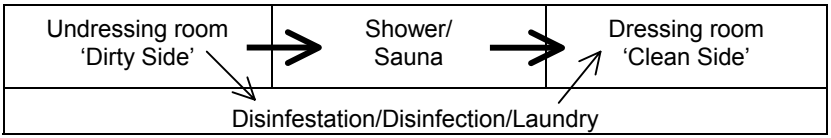

Fig. 15: Schematic organization of a hygiene complex
→ Clothing pathway; ➔ Inmate pathway

It was not uncommon for a crematorium to be installed in the same building complex, as may still be seen at Dachau concentration camp today (near Munich), in which the new hygienic installation possesses a series of DEGESCH circulating air installations for the disinfestation of clothing, with an undressing and redressing room to the right and left of the inmate showers, as well as a crematorium. (The room described as a "*gas chamber*" at Dachau today is actually the inmate shower, which is indispensable in the above schema, and which has been intentionally mislabeled by the Museum.)

The applicable concentrations during the disinfestation of clothing might be very different according to the type of vermin and exterior conditions, and usually ranged from 5 to 30 g of hydrogen cyanide per m^3 of air. The application time varied just as greatly, from under two hours up to ten hours and more. In the more modern installations with heating (higher than 25°C) and circulating air/ventilation installations, good results could be attained with concentrations of 20 g per m^3, already after 1 to 2 hours. Disinfestation in ordinary rooms, on the other hand, could last up to 24 hours or more.

5.2.3. Epidemic Control in Auschwitz

5.2.3.1. Terminology Used and Responsibilities

We shall use the technical terms established in the 1939 German Army Regulations (*Heeresdienstvorschrift* 194),[127] since these determined how the personnel, *i.e.*, the physicians and those who disinfected the camps, were to proceed:

> "***Disinfection***
>
> *Disinfection means* […]*: destroying the disease-(epidemic-)causing agents on objects, in rooms, in excretions and on the bodies of infectious persons.*

Fig. 16: *Typical advertisement of the firm DEGESCH about the broad variety of applications of gassing methods offered: Flour mills, ships, stores, grain storages, houses, railroad cars, trucks.*[131]

Disinfestation

Disinfestation means: ridding rooms, objects and people of vermin (small life forms) that can transmit pathogens, cause economic damage or annoy man."

The regulation quoted lists all known physical and chemical means of disinfection and disinfestation. Similarly, a "*work guideline*" was released in 1943 by the Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS: "*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*"[114] (Sterilization, Disinfection and Disinfestation).

The authority in charge of sanitation in the Waffen-SS as well as in the concentration camps was the "*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*"[132] (Sanitation Institute of the Waffen-SS), established in 1942 in Berlin, which set up a branch office in 1943 in Rajsko near Auschwitz, with its "*Hygienisch–bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*" (Sanitary and Bacteriological Testing Station Southeast of Waffen-SS). The files from this testing station have survived (151 volumes dating from 1943 to 1945).[133]

[131] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, Heft 2, Verlag Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, inside cover; cf. F.P. Berg, "*Typhus and the Jews*", *JHR*, 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481 (online:

The garrison physician (army medical officer) and the medical personnel were in charge of implementing all sanitary measures. This physician—and this was the case at Auschwitz as well—was to be consulted as subject expert in all relevant matters of construction planning and other things. Where hydrogen cyanide was to be used, requirements called for specially trained expert personnel. In Auschwitz, this role was filled by the "*disinfectors*".

5.2.3.2. Procedures Used

Generally, four procedures were used at Auschwitz for disinfestation and disinfection:

– hot air
– hot steam
– hydrogen cyanide
– microwaves

Data on the disinfestation and disinfection installations in operation in Auschwitz camp may be taken from a listing dated January 9, 1943: "*Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz*"[134] (Sanitary Facilities in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz) directed to the Amtsgruppenchef C (Berlin), and an "*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate*"[135] (List of Disinfestation Facilities, Baths and Disinfection Systems Installed in the POW and Concentration Camp Auschwitz), dated July 30, 1943.

The following capacities, taken from the last-mentioned document, relate to a 24-hour a day operation period.

a) In the concentration camp (protective custody camp):

Block 1: One hot air disinfestation installation, manufactured by the Klein corporation for 1,800 people and approximately 3,600 blankets since the fall of 1940.

Block 3: One hydrogen cyanide gas disinfestation installation

www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Berg433-481.html).

[132] *TCIDK* 502-1-26-117.

[133] Heinz Bobrach *et al.*, *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates*, K. G. Saur, Munich 1995, volumes 3/1, 1991. So far, we are aware of approximately 110,000 laboratory examinations. Many probative and highly informative facsimiles are to be found in *Hefte von Auschwitz*, nos. 1 through 19, special editions, Auschwitz State Museum Publishers, Auschwitz Museum, since 1959.

[134] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-46/46a.

[135] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-9/10.

(*i.e.*, Zyklon B), for 1,400 people and approximately 20,000 pieces of laundry.[136]

Block 26: One hot air installation for 2,000 people.

Disinfestation building at *Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke* (German Equipment Works, *i.e.*, Canada I): 1 hydrogen cyanide gas disinfestation installation (BW 28) for approximately 30,000 pieces of laundry, blankets, etc. (in operation since the summer of 1942).

Civilian worker disinfestation barracks: One hot air disinfestation installation, manufactured by the *Hochheim* corporation, with a daily capacity for 2,000 people, with large shower bath installation and disinfection apparatus, permanently installed.

b) In the POW camp (K.G.L., Birkenau):

BW 5a in B Ia: One disinfestation apparatus (manufactured by *Werner*) and one hot air apparatus (manufactured by *Hochheim*) in operation since November 1942 for 2, 000 people.

One chamber for hydrogen cyanide fumigation has been built for 8,000 blankets and has been in operation since the fall of 1942.

BW 5b in B Ib: Installation as in BW 5a.

All the facilities listed therein were subject to modifications. The number of sanitary facilities increased with the number of inmates, as the two aforementioned documents already show. Pressac mentions 25 chambers operated with Zyklon B, without providing a verifiable source.[137]

5.2.3.3. Results

The results could only be compiled if one knew the number of persons disinfested by means of the installation. These numbers have thus far remained unclear. Although Danuta Czech claims in her book[89] that such documents on large time periods are available in the Auschwitz archive, we have so far been unable to examine them. As of the present writing, it is still impossible to make a reliable statement as to whether

[136] According to Pressac, in operation since 1941/42, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 25.
[137] *Ibid.*, p. 550.

or not the existing disinfestation installations were consistently reliable for the indicated number of persons. Pressac, in the conclusions to his second book,[138] indicates the peak of the first epidemic between "*7./11. September*" 1942 with "*375 deaths per day*", which clearly indicates that the capacity of the facilities available did not suffice.

5.2.3.4. Basic Policy Decisions

Two policy decisions made by the *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (SS Main Office Budget and Construction) in the Reich Administration of the SS and its successor no doubt also influenced the measures taken in the camp. The first decision of June 5, 1940,[139] stated that HCN would no longer be used, and replaced instead with a hot-air method. The reason for this was probably that the use of HCN in makeshift delousing chambers was not reliable and had caused many accidents and was thus deemed too dangerous. The second decision, issued on March 11, 1942,[140] 21 months later, seems to have reversed that first decision by calling for the "[…] *conversion of all delousing facilities to operation with HCN*", in which regard it was noted:

> *"Deviations therefrom—delousing by means of hot air or hot steam—is only permissible insofar as they involve temporary installations, in which the necessary safety for the handling of HCN is not assured."*

A further letter from the Office C VI of February 11, 1943,[141] to the Commandant again expressly states, probably with reference to the letter of June 5, 1940: "[…] *as per the prohibition against the use of HCN for disinfestation* […]". This means that all efforts were to be made to convert all facilities to be operated with the only really reliable method available—HCN—but that the use of HCN was allowed only where and if the necessary safety and reliability of the method was assured, *i.e.*, makeshift delousing chambers were not allowed to be operated with HCN.

Men in positions of authority, accustomed to decision-making, and faced with a dangerous epidemic capable of spreading to the civilian population with incalculable consequences, will always take suitable

[138] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 157
[139] *TCIDK* 502-1-333-145
[140] *TCIDK* 502-1-336-94
[141] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-37

measures and act accordingly. Hydrogen cyanide (= Zyklon B) was the most reliable disinfestation agent of its time (for details, please see "*Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*",[142] or "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*".[143] The only problem was in finding a safe location for such facilities, perhaps outside the actual camp (see chapter 5.4.3.).

5.2.3.5. The Army Medical Officer

On September 9, 1942, Dr. E. Wirths was stationed in Auschwitz as garrison physician. From the records we may say that he performed his duties correctly; in this context, reference is made, in particular, to his massive criticism of the highest echelons.

As time went by, the number of inmates increased steadily, and unfortunately there were more than just one epidemic. We shall therefore briefly summarize, by means of examples, the conclusions reached by this physician and the steps he took in consequence.

On December 4, 1942, Dr. Wirths reported to headquarters about a discussion held in the administrative council of Bielitz District. The subject was epidemic typhus. A considerable number and range of persons had participated in the discussion, including the medical officer, the Wehrmacht, and representatives of the government. This illustrates how seriously the epidemic was taken to be:[144]

> *"He reports that at present three large disinfestation, shower, and sauna facilities could be put into operation, specifically two facilities for the inmates and one for the members of the SS troops. The capacity of these facilities is some 3,000 to 4,000 persons per 24 hours. Zyklon B disinfestation has been discontinued entirely, since it has been found that success is not 100% certain with this procedure."*

Buildings BW5a and 5b were intended for the inmates. The capacity of these disinfestation facilities was probably adequate for the number of inmates at this time. One must consider, however, that at this same time the structural shell for another 19 DEGESCH circulation

---

[142] Gerhard Peters and W. Rasch, "*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*", *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96.

[143] Gerhard Peters, Emit Wüstinger, "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, issue 10/11 (1940), special printing. *TCIDK* 502-1-332-86/90; it arrived at the Auschwitz construction office on July 3, 1941.

[144] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-117/119

fumigation chambers was being completed in Building BW160 of the Main Camp (Admissions building). Another paragraph of the above letter states that the garrison physician of Kattowitz had provided the loan of two mobile boiler installations.

On April 18, 1943, Wirths reports to the Commandant, with warning reference to the sewer system in Birkenau, and concludes that "[…] *great danger of epidemics is inevitable.*"[145]

On May 7, 1943, in a discussion with the chief of Amtsgruppe C, SS Brigadier General and Major General of the Waffen-SS engineer Dr. Kammler, and others, the garrison physician set out in chapter "*II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes*" (II. Buildings Under the Charge of the Garrison Physician):[146]

> "[…] *that the continued health of the inmates for the major tasks is not guaranteed, due to the poor toilet conditions, an inadequate sewer system, the lack of hospital barracks, and separate latrines for the sick, and the lack of washing, bathing, and disinfestation facilities."*

Dr. Wirths clearly pointed out the inadequacies and also how to rectify them.

At this point we must warn the reader, who may perhaps not be sufficiently aware of the historical context, not to jump to false conclusions. The reader may well lack an understanding of all the problems that were involved in obtaining materials as well as all the other necessities required to build these facilities in wartime. Figuratively speaking, a written permission was required to purchase every brick.

We must also point out that, in those days in eastern Europe, a sewer system of any kind at all was exemplary to start with, and that this is all the more true for sewage treatment facilities, which were built for both camps at great expenditure in resources and according to high technical standards.

The above quoted document continues:

> *"The Brigadier General acknowledges the foremost urgency of these matters and promises to do everything possible to ensure rectification of the shortcomings.* ***He is somewhat surprised, however, that the medical side presents him with reports giving a very favorable account of the sanitary and hygienic conditions on the one hand; while he is then immediately confronted with reports to the exact opposite effect on the***

[145] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-219
[146] *TCIDK* 502-1-233-33/38

> ***other hand.*** *The Chief of the Zentralbauleitung is hereby instructed to present suggestions for rectification by May 15, 1943."* (Emphasis added.)

It began with the toilet facilities, with regards to which he enforced changes that he considered necessary. For example: lids on the toilets, because otherwise "[…] *a great danger of epidemics is inevitable.*"[147] These lids were ordered by the Head of Department C of the WVHA (*Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, Economic Administrative Main Office) on May 10, 1943.[148] It ended with roofing matters related to the gypsy kindergarten:[149]

> *"For the damaged roofs of kindergarten blocks 29 and 31 in the Gypsy Camp I request 100 rolls of roofing felt (very urgent.)"*

In between, on May 28, 1943,[150] he selected six circulating air delousing facilities which—as was noted down in handwriting—were ordered on May 29, 1943, by the Building Administration's expert on heating matters, Jährling. Then there is an account of a water quality test on June 1, 1943,[151] etc. This extensive correspondence resulted in separate subject files in the filing system of the *Zentralbauleitung*, such as "*Sanitary Conditions*".[152]

The physician's field of work was great and varied and deserved its own monograph. He was even responsible for ensuring that the inmates' kitchen personnel were frequently examined—including laboratory tests of their stool, etc. That Dr. Wirths truly saw to absolutely everything is obvious from the documents.

The garrison physician's reminders and admonitions increased over time. On balance, one must conclude that, just as today, while there were opportunists and careerists in those days, there were also—as our example shows—SS-men with backbone and a sense of duty, professional ethics and the courage to stand up for their beliefs.

At the end of the comments section of the Memorandum of May 9, 1943, we find:

> ***"As stop-gap measure until that time, the Brigadier General provides the loan of a new short-wave delousing platoon."*** (Emph. added.)

---

147 *TCIDK* 502-1-322-219
148 *TCIDK* 502-1-322-31
149 Taken from a letter of March 23, 1944 to the Zentralbauleitung (Central Construction Office) in Auschwitz, *TCIDK* 502-1-332-175.
150 *TCIDK* 502-1-332-28
151 *TCIDK* 502-1-332-212
152 *TCIDK* 502-1-149-135

5.2.3.6. Short-Wave Delousing Facility

Perhaps one of the most fascinating aspects of Auschwitz concentration camp is the installation of a stationary short-wave installation, the world's first technological predecessor to the microwave ovens in common use today. This technology was invented by Siemens in the late 1930s and developed to mass-production readiness during the war. This was a by-product of the powerful radio tubes built for the television transmission of the Berlin Olympics in 1936, the energy-rich radio waves which killed the insects in the vicinity of the antenna. The development took place with financial assistance from the Wehrmacht, which hoped to achieve a perceptible improvement in the struggle against the epidemics raging in the east. Since the inmates assigned to the armaments industries in the concentration camps were particularly valuable towards the end of the war, the Reich leadership decided not to put the first installation into operation at the front for the disinfestation of soldiers' clothing, but rather, in the largest Labor complex in the Reich, in Auschwitz. Due to Allied bombing attacks, however, there was a one-year delay in the completion of this installation, which probably cost the lives of tens of thousands of inmates. The Auschwitz camp administration had anticipated its installation as early as 1943 and had therefore postponed other delousing projects. This facility, put into operation during the summer of 1944, proved in fact to be of revolutionary effectiveness, both quick and cheap: personal effects were moistened and placed on one end of a conveyor belt and emerged at the other end a few minutes later, completely free of vermin and sterile.[153]

5.2.4. Disinfestation Installations BW 5a und 5b

The only buildings remaining intact in Auschwitz-Birkenau today, possessing a wing for the disinfestation of personal effects with Zyklon B, are buildings (*Bauwerk*, BW) 5a and 5b in building sections B1a and B1b, respectively. Both buildings were planned as mirror images of each other. The west (resp. east) wing of these buildings were used,

[153] See also, in this regard, H.-J. Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 97); H. Lamker, "*Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2*", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272 (online: …/1998/4/Lamker4.html); an English summary appeared by Mark Weber, "*High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz*", *JHR*, 18(3) (1999), p. 4. (www.ihr.org/*JHR*/v18/v18n3p-4_Weber.html)

at least temporarily, for disinfestation with Zyklon B. These rooms were expressly labeled "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber) in the building plans, see Fig. 17.

This is no triviality: rather, it is important proof that the term 'gas chamber', at that time, referred exclusively to installations for the disinfestation of personal effects, both by architects during the planning of such buildings, and by disinfestation experts. The title of one of the most important contemporary publications on the subject of cyanide disinfestation by F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus: *Blausäure<u>GASKAMMERN</u>* [sic!!!] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr* [hydrogen cyanide *<u>GAS CHAMBERS</u>* for the prevention of epidemic typhus], or the term used in an advertisement of the firm DEGESCH: "*gas chambers*", see Fig. 16, p. 66. This was simply the ordinary designation for rooms used for the disinfestation of personal effects.

Therefore, we must always assume, in the absence of proof to the contrary, that use of the word 'gas chamber' in a German

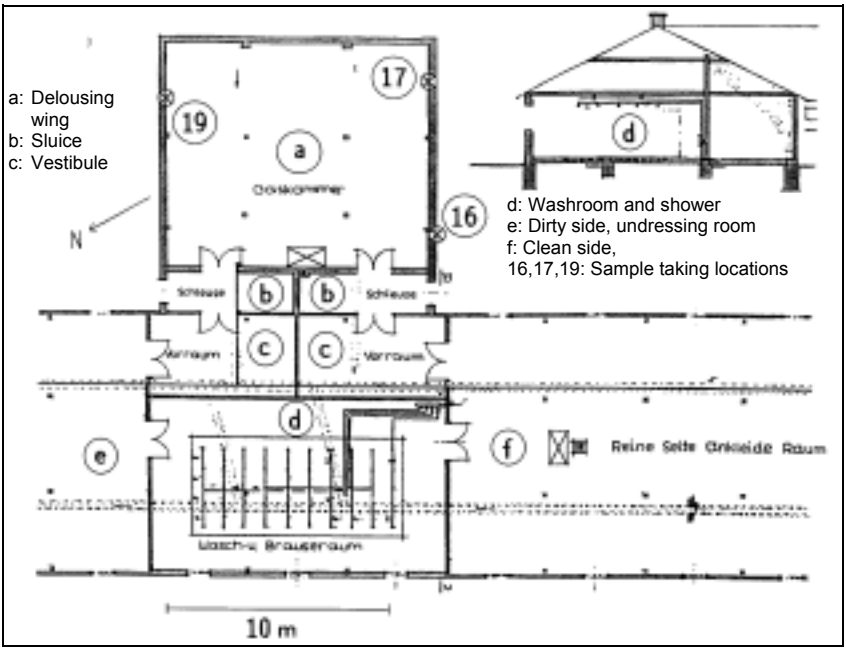

Fig. 17: *Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and BW 5b today. BW 5b Sample taking locations drawn in.*[154]

document from this period refers to a room for the disinfestation of personal effects!

For this reason, *in the following,* the term gas chamber will be placed in single quotation marks at all times ('gas chamber'), whenever the word refers to chambers for the execution of human beings. There are two reasons for this:

1. The German technical term *Gaskammer* originally pointed exclusively to disinfestation chambers operated with toxic gas. To apply the same term to chambers intended for the execution of human beings is an incorrect use of the term at that time.
2. Simply for the purpose of avoiding confusion as to the meaning of the word 'gas chamber' in each case, a distinction must be made in writing.

Fig. 17 shows the ground plan of the two disinfestation gas chambers of building 5a and 5b approximately in their original condition. The chamber in building 5a was transformed in the summer of 1943

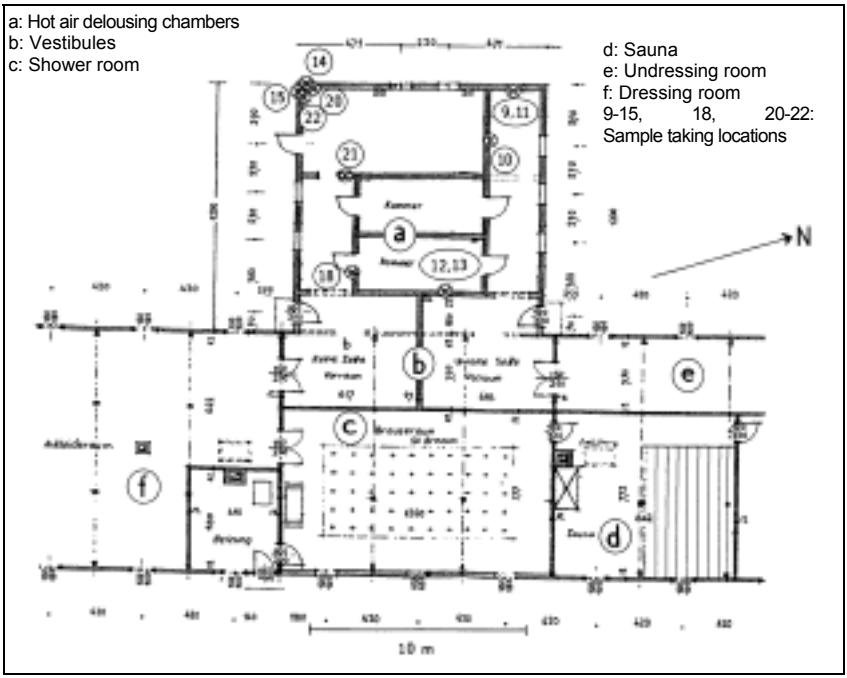

Fig. 18: Ground plan of the hot air disinfestation wing of building 5a after building alterations in 1943. BW 5a sample taking locations drawn in.[154]

Fig. 19: *Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b, without equipment today. The ends of the water pipes are visible inside; see also Fig. 20.*

and received two small hot air chambers, visible in Fig. 18.[154] The buildings have ordinary brick walls and a concrete foundation built level with the ground, plastered and whitewashed on the interior with chalk-based mortar. The room in building 5b has no separate ceiling, the roof's framework is covered from underneath with boards of an unknown material (perhaps Heraclite). Originally without windows, like building BW 5b today, the disinfestation wing of BW 5a was equipped, during the building alterations, with windows firmly walled in which cannot be opened.

In the gable wall of the disinfestation room in BW 5b are two circular openings, approximately 50 cm in diameter, corresponding to the former ventilation exhaust and air intake channels, Fig. 19. The roof has three ventilation chimneys; there must have been three ovens in this room during the time of operation.[155] The double doors, opening inwards and drawn onto the plans, have been replaced with single doors, also opening inwards. For the time being, one can only specu-

[154] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 55-58, Plans of Buildings 5a/b, pp. 59f. exterior photos. Building alteration plan no. 2540 for conversion to hot air delousing installation, dated July 5, 1943.

[155] *Ibid.*, p. 53.

late on any equipment of the disinfestation chambers.

The room has a surface area of approximately 130 m^2, is open to the framework of the roof, and therefore has a volume of at least 400 m^3. However, the space above 2 m in height must probably be considered to have been unusable dead space, resulting in the waste of huge amounts of HCN/Zyklon B, since a quantity of Zyklon B of at least 4 to 5 kg (10 g per m^3) cyanide content was necessary for just one gassing,[156] regardless of whether the room contained only a few personal effects or whether the available area was filled. For example, with 100 fumigation cycles per year (one every 3 or 4 days) approximately 0.8 tons of Zyklon B would have been consumed by this installation alone and by building 5a, corresponding to 10% of the entire Zyklon B deliveries to Auschwitz in 1942, with a total delivery of 7.5 tons.[157]

When one considers that there were other HCN disinfestation installations in Birkenau in addition to this one; that the deliveries to Birkenau camp also supplied the related labor camps (more than 30 in number); and the fact that inmate barracks were also occasionally fumigated with this insecticide,[158] it will be seen that the quantities of Zyklon B delivered to Auschwitz camp can actually be explained by normal delousing activities.

The annual delivery quantities were too low to ensure successful disinfestation of all personal effects and buildings in all camps in the Auschwitz complex, since typhus epidemics were never entirely eliminated.

How frequently the delousing chambers of BW 5a and 5b were actually used for HCN disinfestation has to remain open for the time being, since no documentation about this has been found yet, and also because the document cited above states that the use of Zyklon B had to be abandoned as early as December 1942 (at least in unsafe installa-

---

[156] The gross mass given on the label of a Zyklon B can always refered to the net HCN content of the can, *i.e.,* excluding the mass of the carrier material. That means for instance that a 1 kg Zyklon B can consisted of 1 kg HCN *plus* some 2 kg of carrier material, *i.e.*, a 1 kg can had a total mass of some 3 kg.

[157] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Tribunal, Case against B. Tesch *et al.*, here, the sworn statement of A. Zaun, Hamburg Oct. 24, 1945, Document No. NI-11 396; quoted according to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, p. 62.

[158] See also the Höß order relating to the avoidance of accidental poisoning during the disinfestation of barracks, reproduced by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 201. For each barracks with a volume of approximately 40m×12m×3.5m > 1,500 m^3, this means a requirement of 15 kg Zyklon B; the 100 barracks in Birkenau camp alone would require 1.5 tons!

tions), *i.e.*, just a few weeks after this installation was put into operation (see p. 70).

A remarkable feature of this room in building BW 5b is the intricate construction of the water pipes, laid in the hooks fastened to the diagonal roof girders, visible in Fig. 20. A few of the pipe endings are equipped with shower heads. The water pipes have no connection. Paradoxically, they end in the above mentioned ventilation outlets, and can only have been installed after the removal of the ventilators installed there. There are, of course, shower rooms in these buildings, but in a very different location (see Fig. 17). The shower installations once in existence there, however, have been entirely dismantled. Since the doors to these rooms are open, any visitor may examine this peculiar construction. The original German drawings and documents of this building do not indicate that these pipes were installed during the German occupation, which means that they were probably installed after the war for an unknown reason.

Fig. 20: *Water pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b. These water pipes have no connection; they terminate in the ventilation outlets. See Fig. 19.*

5.3. 'Gas Chamber' in the Auschwitz I Main Camp

According to Pressac, no material or documentary evidence of the 'gas chamber' in the crematorium in the main camp exists, but there are many eyewitness accounts:[159]

> *"As evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings there remain only the testimonies of participants,*[…]*"*

[159] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 123.

These accounts, according to Pressac, are characterized by many contradictions, technical impossibilities, and general incredibility. He observes a "*general tendency to exaggerate*", and explains the gross errors and technical impossibilities in the eyewitness accounts and writings of camp commandant Höß by stating:

> *"He was present, without seeing."*

That is, Pressac alleges that Höß had no idea of the methods, risks and dangers involved in the handling of Zyklon B. But this is in contradiction to an order issued by commandant Höß calling for caution during the fumigation of barracks with Zyklon B[158]—caution which had become necessary in view of several cases of poisoning. This special order of the commandant warning of accidents involving Zyklon B gas, an order which was distributed throughout the camp, indicates a duty of care with regards to those inmates who were, allegedly and nevertheless, doomed to die from the effects of that same gas sooner or later. We will have occasion to speak of Höß's testimony at a later time.

Pressac, moreover, explains the form and basic tone of the testimony of SS man Pery Broad as incorrect because this testimony is soaked in Polish patriotism, to say nothing of the transparent Polish hatred against SS men, although Broad was an SS man himself and had no links to Poland, and because Pressac found out that this 'testimony' has been slightly reworked by the Poles, the original of which is missing. In other words, this 'document', obviously patched together by the Poles, is quite worthless insofar as a critical examination of its source is concerned. Nevertheless, Pressac considers the basic testimonies with regards to homicidal gassings to be correct.[160]

The 'gas chamber' in the main camp is a room in a ground level building, which replaced a former kitchen building of the former Austro-Hungarian barracks located at the same spot.[161] The floor and ceiling of crematorium I are of reinforced concrete while the exterior walls are of brick masonry, insulated on the exterior by a coating of tar. Except for the access ways, the building is practically underground due to the fact that dirt has been piled up against the walls. The interior walls are plastered and whitewashed.

---

[160] *Ibid.*, pp. 126-128.
[161] *Ibid.*, p. 129.

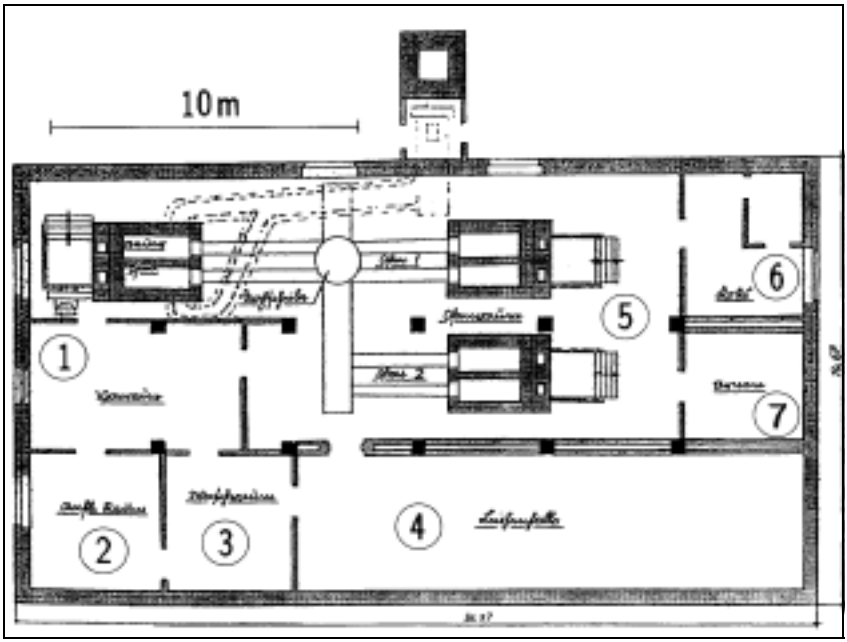

Fig. 21: *Ground plan of crematorium I in Auschwitz I/main camp in its original condition. The morgue was later alleged to have been used as a 'gas chamber'.* [162]
1: Vestibule; 2: Laying-out room; 3: Wash room; 4: Morgue; 5: Oven room; 6: Coke; 7: Urns

Fig. 21 shows the building plan of the building at the beginning of the war, planned and constructed as a normal crematorium, with a morgue.[162] This also explains the piles of dirt, which were intended to ensure an even, cool temperature. For the same reason, the partition between the morgue and the oven room is double-walled with a heat-insulating air-barrier in between.

As far as I know, no documents exist concerning the installation of a ventilation system into this morgue, though it appears inconceivable to operate a morgue without windows, exterior doors, and any kind of forced ventilation.

The morgue was later alleged to have been 'converted' into a 'gas chamber'. Three to four hatches are later said to have been pierced through the roof for the introduction of the Zyklon B for homicidal

[162] *Ibid.*, pp. 151/153.

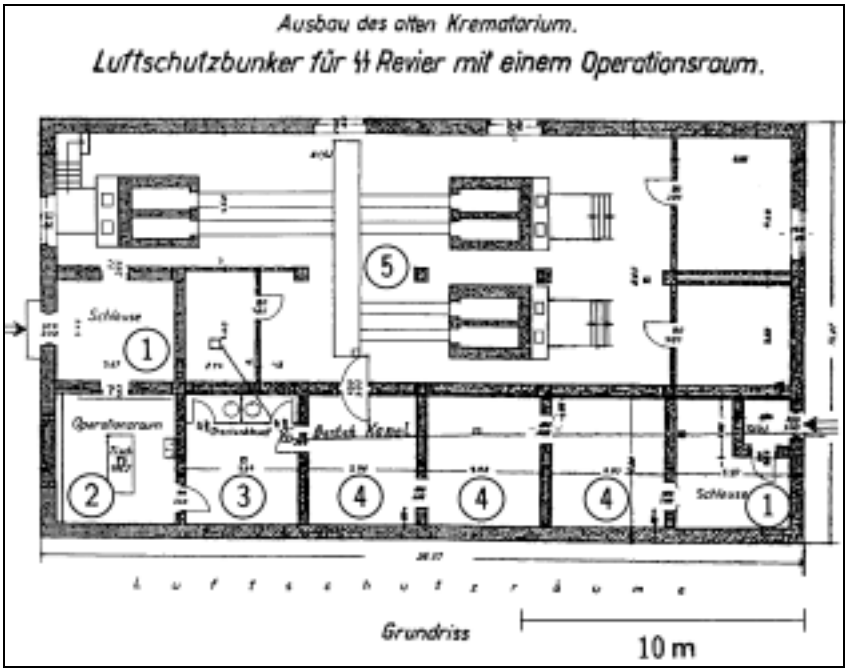

Fig. 22: *Ground plan of crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air raid shelter, 1944.*[166]
1: Sluice; 2: Operating room; 3: Former washroom, now air raid shelter with toilet; 4: Air raid shelter; 5: Former oven room.

gassings, as well as two hatches for the incorporation of heavy ventilators.[163] The head of the Auschwitz Museum, Franciszek Piper, however is of the opinion that:[164]

> *"In the case of Crema I there were no ventilators. The doors were opened and the gas was allowed to ventilate by convection."*

Pressac reproduces a photo of the roof of the crematorium, taken by the Soviets shortly after the liberation, in which three dark spots on the roofing felt are alleged to be troughs of former Zyklon B introduction holes, allegedly now covered up.[163,165] The photograph reproduced in his book is, however, too poor in quality to permit anything to be

[163] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.
[164] D.D. Desjardin, "*My Visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 30-31, 1996*", Interview mit F. Piper, online: codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddausch.html.
[165] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 149; photograph of the roof of crematorium I immediately after the liberation.

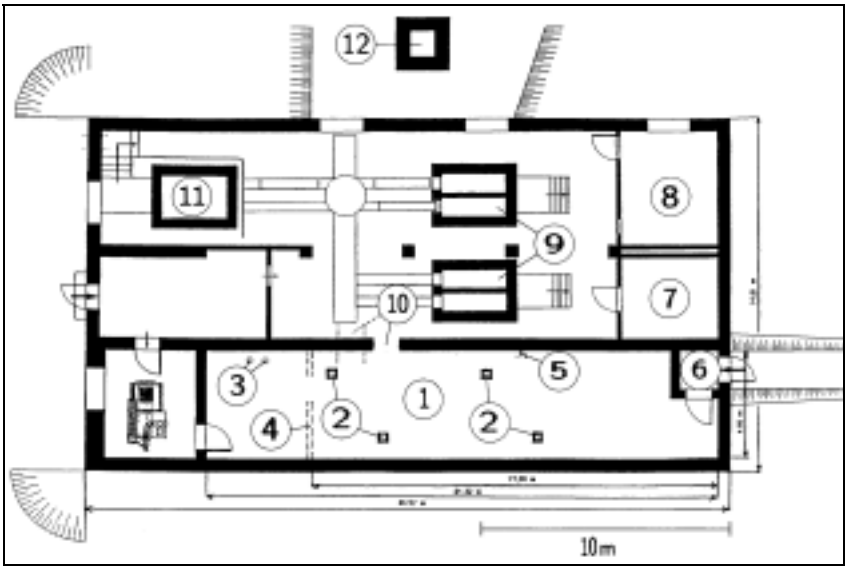

Fig. 23: *Ground plan of crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today, after subsequent fakery.*[168]

1: 'Gas chamber'; 2: Fake Zyklon B introduction holes; 3: Toilet drains; 4: former partition morgue-washroom; 5: Ventilation chimney from air raid shelter; 6: Air raid chute, today referred to as victim entryway; 7: Urns, 8: Coke; 9: Reconstructed ovens; 10: Newly pierced entry to oven room; painted: old entryway; 11: Remains of the old oven; 12: Fake chimney.

seen with clarity, much less permitting any conclusion as to the construction or engineering. Pressac's speculation must therefore be viewed as groundless.

In the autumn of 1944, the crematorium was converted into an air raid shelter. The building alterations, especially the replacement of the thin partition by thick walls, can be seen in Fig. 22.[166] The alleged Zyklon B introduction holes as well as the ventilation holes are alleged to have been sealed at that time—assuming that they ever existed.

The building work undertaken for this conversion is described in a document into the smallest detail.[167] There is no mention of any filling in of any old existing holes pierced in the roof but rather of the incorporation of gas-tight windows and doors as well as the piercing of new holes:

[166] *Ibid.*, p. 156.

[167] "*Herstellung der für die Beheitzungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche*", letter from the Auschwitz Air Raid Warden, Aug. 26, 1944, *TCIDK* 502-1-401.

"Installation of gas-tight doors, window shutters, and windows,

Manufacture of the openings in the masonry necessary for the heating ovens, as well as for the ventilation outlets and intakes and pipes."

This is a strong indication that before this time there were neither gas-tight doors and windows nor any other openings for ventilation installations or for any other purpose (Zyklon introduction holes); otherwise such old openings would have been used for this purpose, or their filling would have been mentioned.

Direct access to the air raid shelters, which evolved from the multiple division of the morgue/'gas chamber', was possible through a newly added entrance with sluice, which today is represented as the entryway taken by the victims, although the 'gas chamber' had no entrance in that location—as a matter of fact, it had no direct entrance from the outside at all.[163] Toilets were likewise built into the former washroom at this time.

Fig. 23 shows the ground plan of the crematorium in its present condition.[168] According to Pressac, the access from the morgue/'gas chamber' to the present cremation room was newly placed after the war—not quite at the original location. The partitions in the air-raid shelter, including the wall to the washroom, which was, however, never part of the morgue (the later 'gas chamber'), were torn down. Accordingly, the irritated visitor sees two discharge pipes from two toilets inside the alleged 'gas chamber'. According to Pressac, who gives no source for this statement, the roof was newly covered with tarpaper during which the traces of the Zyklon B holes and ventilation holes of the 'gas chamber' were allegedly covered over. The renewed incorporation of four staggered Zyklon B introduction stacks by the Polish Museum after the war is therefore not alleged to have taken place in the same location. This argument, on Pressac's part, must cause astonishment, since from the inside, the roof/ceiling is of unplastered bare concrete. It should have been quite possible to determine the location of the original openings—now allegedly sealed—from the interior and it would also have been quite possible to make openings in the same place.

As confirmed to visitors by the Museum administration upon inquiry, the two chimney openings in the cremation room, as well as the

[168] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 159.

chimney itself, which is without any functional connection outside the building, were built after the war as a "*reconstruction for Museum purposes*" on the location of the alleged original installations.[169]

The French journalist and well-known anti-revisionist, Eric Conan, writes:[170]

> *"Another delicate subject: What to do with the* ***falsifications*** *left behind by the communist administration? In the 50s and 60s, several buildings which had disappeared or had been misappropriated were rebuilt with gross errors and displayed as authentic. Some, which were 'too new', have been closed for the public. Not to mention the delousing gas chambers which were sometimes presented as homicidal gas chambers. Those aberrations have helped the deniers a lot, which took the essence for their legends out of it. The example of the Crematory I is typical. In its morgue, the first gas chamber was installed. It operated for a short period of time in early 1942. The blocking of this area, which was essential for the gassings, disturbed the operation of the camp. End of April 1942, it was therefore decided to move the deadly gassings to Birkenau, were it was conducted on an industrial scale mainly with Jewish victims. The Crematory I was subsequently converted into an air raid shelter with a surgery room. In 1948, when the Museum was created, Crematory I was reconstructed in a supposed original state.* ***Everything in it is false****:*[171] *the dimensions of the gas chamber, the locations of the doors, the openings for pouring in Zyklon B, the ovens, rebuilt according to the recollections of some survivors, the height of the chimney. At the end of the 70s, Robert Faurisson exploited those* ***falsifications*** *all the better because at that time the Museum officials balked at admitting*

---

169 *Ibid.*, p. 133; see also the confirmation of changes in the partial recreation of the installation in the letter from the Auschwitz State Museum to Joel P. Hayward, ref. I-8523/26/2120/ 91, dated May 7, 1991; B. Bailer-Galanda, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck, June 1991, no. 29, p. 1, relating to Leuchter's statement relating to crematorium I: *"Er verwechselt museale Rekonstruktionen der Gaskammern, die dem Betrachter einen Eindruck der damaligen Geschehnisse vermitteln sollen, mit real funktionierenden Gaskammern.*"(He confuses a museum reconstruction of the gas chambers, intended to provide the observer with the impression of the events at that time, with authentically functioning gas chambers.); Letter from Dr. Scheel, Bonn, German Foreign Office, Jan. 8, 1979, ref. 214-E-Stuparek: "*Auch mir ist bekannt, daß es im Lager Auschwitz keine Gaskammern gegeben hat. Die Gaskammern befanden sich im ca. 3 km davon entfernten KZ Auschwitz-Birkenau.*" (I know as well that there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz camp. The gas chambers were located in the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp, located approximately 3 km away.)

170 "*Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal*", *L'Express*, 19.-25. January 1995; see also, in this regard, Robert Faurisson's remarks: *"Sur Auschwitz, lentement, la vérité reprend ses droits*" (The truth about Auschwitz is slowing reclaiming its rights), Feb. 4, 1995 (online: abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/RF950204.html).

171 In the original: "*Tout y est faux:* […]"

them.[172] *An American revisionist*[88] *has shot a video in the gas chamber, still presented as authentic: one may see him questioning the visitors with his 'revelations'.* […] *For the moment, things remain as they are, and* ***the visitors are not told anything****. This is too complicated. One shall see later what to do."* (Emphases added.)

According to the inflection: they were lying, they are lying, they will be lying…

In view of this unrealistic 'reconstructions' carried out after the war, the Jewish-American professor of architecture Robert van Pelt, who actually is only a professor for cultural history, in co-operation with the Jewish-Canadian Holocaust historian Deborah Dwork, arrives at the following, no less unequivocal conclusions:[173]

> *"The architecture designed to enact the metamorphosis from* Mensch *to* Untermensch *was intact when the Soviets liberated the camp in 1945. All traces of it were removed subsequently. The guidebook for sale in the bookstore does not mention the building* [crematorium I] *at all. Perhaps the men and women who created the museum could not reconcile its implications with their ideology of a resistance: an ideology that denied total victimization. Perhaps it was simply a question of resources and the need for tourist services. Whether for doctrinal or practical reasons, the destruction of the original arrangement within the present visitor reception center is a postwar obfuscation and a loss.*
>
> *There have been additions to the camp the Russians found in 1945 as well as deletions, and the suppression of the prisoner reception site is matched by the reconstruction of crematorium I just outside the northeast perimeter of the present museum camp. With its chimney and its gas chamber, the crematorium functions as the solemn conclusion for tours through the camp. Visitors are not told that the crematorium they see is largely a postwar reconstruction.*
>
> *When Auschwitz was transformed into a museum after the war, the decision was taken to concentrate the history of the whole complex into one of its component parts. The infamous crematoria where the mass murders had taken place lay in ruins in Birkenau, two miles away. The committee felt that a crematorium was required at the end of the memorial journey, and crematorium I was reconstructed to speak for the history of the incinerators at Birkenau. This program usurpation was rather detailed. A chimney, the ultimate symbol of Birkenau, was re-created;*

[172] See Serge Thion (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 33), pp. 316f.; R. Faurisson, "*The Gas Chambers…*", *op. cit.* (note 35), p. 335.

[173] *Op. cit.* (note 92), pp. 363f.

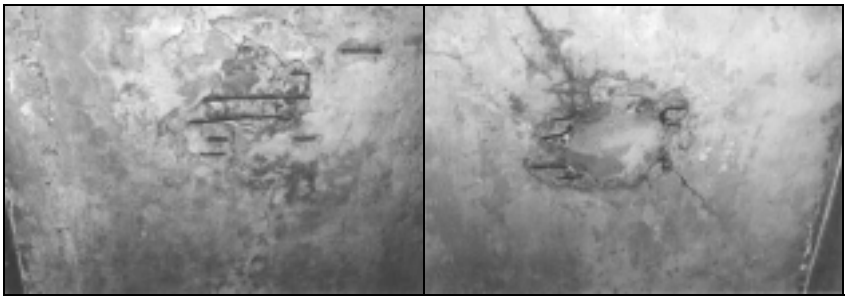

Figs. 24 and 25: *Symptoms of decay visible on the interior ceiling of the morgue of crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp. After more than 50 years, the rusting of the steel reinforcement rods near the surface has begun cracking the concrete. The provisional attempts of the Museum administration to plaster these holes (right) will prove useless.*

four hatched openings in the roof, as if for pouring Zyklon B into the gas chamber below, were installed, and two of the three furnaces were rebuilt using original parts. There are no signs to explain these restitutions, they were not marked at the time, and the guides remain silent about it when they take visitors through this building that is presumed by the tourist to be the place where it happened.*"*

This argument of the *"usurpation*" is packed with dynamite, because it suggests that the events alleged to have taken place in crematorium I, events described by eyewitnesses Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad and a few others actually never took place at this location. But this undermines the credibility of all other eyewitnesses from the very outset, including those from Birkenau. We wonder if the authors are aware of this?

It may at least be stated without fear of contradiction that the ceiling, exterior walls and pillars as well as the foundation of the building are in their original condition. If Zyklon B introduction stacks and ventilation openings had existed in the reinforced concrete roof, breaks in the reinforced concrete structure would be visible from the interior in the corresponding places, since these cannot have been made to disappear without leaving visible traces. In addition to today's Zyklon B introduction stacks there are, however, no indications of any former openings in the roof. The holes allegedly made in another location therefore never existed!

The openings in the concrete visible today are neither plastered, nor have the remains of the cut steel reinforcement rods been removed in a professional manner. The holes have been planked with wood and

sealed with tar. Such poor workmanship reflects neither the care required in handling a poisonous gas, nor standard German craftsmanship.

If the SS had put these holes in the concrete during the war, one must assume that they would have taken care to evenly distributed these holes in the ceiling of the original(!) morgue in order to ensure an even distribution of the Zyklon B inside the room. The stacks today, however, are only evenly distributed in the ceiling of this room if one considers the washing room, which was only incorporated after the war(!), as an integral part of the morgue ('gas chamber'.) (See Figs. 21 and 23). Thus, the arrangement of today's introduction holes only make sense if they were created especially for its present status as a falsely dimensioned "*reconstruction for Museum purposes*" (B. Bailer-Galanda)[169] *after* the war. This by itself is strong circumstantial evidence that those holes were chiseled in after the interior walls of the former air raid shelter—one too many of them—had been torn down by the Soviets or the Poles. This is also supported by the fact that it has been generally assumed until the present day—without contradiction by any side—that the introduction holes visible today were indeed created *after* the war *without* recourse to the alleged remains of old, walled-up holes.[174]

The flat roof of the crematorium, like all flat roofs, is not watertight. Due to decades of erosion by rain water and the steel reinforcement rods, lying near the surface, rusting over time and splitting the concrete,[175] the interior of the room exhibits clear signs of decay; see Figs. 24f. The Museum administration has, of course, attempted to plaster these places, but the plaster is immediately destroyed by the crumbling of rust from the steel reinforcement rods. Janitors from the Museum are compelled to sweep away falling pieces of crumbling mortar and concrete. It would be entirely incorrect to explain these signs of deterioration as the remains of former introduction holes

[174] See, in this regard, the interview with D. Cole, *op. cit.* (note 88).

[175] Steel reinforcement rods in concrete are only practicable when the iron is deeply embedded in the concrete and therefore protected for decades against corrosion by the very durable alkaline environment of the concrete, since concrete is only slowly carbonated by the carbon dioxide (CO_2) in the environment, resulting in a neutralization of its pH value. The reinforcement rods in the ceiling of the morgue in question lie directly on the surface, where the pH value would fall very quickly (*i.e.*, would become less alkaline), particularly when rain water containing CO_2 penetrated the concrete; see the crack in Fig. 25 which would quickly allow the entry of rain water.

through the roof. Such a claim is refuted by four facts:

1. The steel reinforcement rods would have had to have been removed during the opening of any holes.
2. A border between the old concrete of the ceiling and the filling material added later would also be visible. The corrosion locations all indicate a homogenous structure of the concrete.
3. These locations would have to be evenly distributed over the ceiling of the *original* morgue.
4. These locations would have to exhibit an even, regular form (round, square or rectangular).

Based on all these arguments, it can be concluded with certainty that at the time of the alleged use of this rooms as a 'gas chamber', there were no openings for the introduction of Zyklon B. There is no indication of a former device to ventilate the room either. Furthermore, there was no direct access to the 'gas chamber' from the outside. The victims would have had to enter through the corpse room (laying out room), or through the oven room. They would, therefore, have had to file past the corpses of their already-murdered companions in misery—truly a macabre spectacle. There could be no successful deception of the victims and camouflage nor could there be any hope of willing cooperation or acquiescence on the part of the inmates under such circumstances. Or, to put the lack of direct access doors to the 'gas chamber' in Robert Faurisson's words:

"No doors, no destruction."

5.4. 'Gas Chambers' in Birkenau Camp

5.4.1. Crematoria II and III

5.4.1.1. Starting Situation

These crematoria are entirely comparable in size, equipment, and manner of construction to other similar installations built in the Third Reich at that time, as well as with those built today.[176] In this connec-

[176] The present writer has before him a sketch of the ground plan of the crematorium, built in 1939, in the Sachsenhausen concentration camp, which is similar in design and dimensions with crematoria II and III at Auschwitz, yet no mass murders are alleged to have occurred at Sachsenhausen. Reference should also be made to the construction design of modern crematoria: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974, in particular, the crematorium diagram on p. 117, including a doctor's office; E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein

tion, reference is made to the trial of the builder of the cremation installations in Birkenau camp. In 1972, the court acquitted the two defendants, master builder W. Dejaco and master builder F. Ertl, since suspicion of aiding and abetting in mass murder could not be corroborated.[177] An expert report drawn up during this trial on the surviving plans and documents on the construction of the crematoria led to the conclusion that these buildings could not have been used or modified so as to serve as instruments of mass murder.[85] In an eyewitness statement made recently, one of the master builders at Auschwitz, Walter Schreiber, stated as follows on the planning of these crematoria:[178]

Question: *In which positions were you active?*

Answer: *As supervising engineer, I inspected the Huta Corporation and dealt with the Zentralbauleitung of the SS. I also audited the invoices of our firm.*

Q.:*Did you enter the camp? How did that happen?*

A.:*Yes. One could walk everywhere without hindrance on the streets of the camp and was only stopped by the guards upon entering and leaving the camp.*

Q.:*Did you see or hear anything about killings or mistreatment of inmates?*

A.:*No. But lines of inmates in a relatively poor general condition could be seen on the streets of the camp.*

Q.:*What did the Corporation build?*

A.:*Among other things, crematoria II and III with the large morgues.*

Q.:*The prevalent opinion is that these large morgues were gas chambers for mass killings.*

A.:*Nothing of the sort could be deduced from the plans made available to us. The detailed plans and provisional invoices drawn up by us refer to these rooms as ordinary cellars.*

Q.:*Do you know anything about introduction hatches in the reinforced concrete ceilings?*

A.:*No, nothing more from memory. But since these cellars were*

Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, pp. 423f.

177 Proceedings against master builders W. Dejaco and F. Ertl (note 84).

178 Schreiber was the Supervising Engineer at the Kattowitz agency of the Huta corporation, which built the crematoria at Birkenau. See also Werner Rademacher, "*In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber*", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), pp. 104f. (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rademacher104f.html). He died in 1999.

also intended to serve the auxiliary purpose of air raid shelters, introduction holes would have been counter-productive. I would certainly have expressed an objection to such an arrangement.

Q.: *Why were such large cellars built, when the water table in Birkenau was so extremely high?*

A.: *I don't know. Originally, however, above-ground morgues were to be built. The construction of the cellars caused great problems in retention and sealing.*

Q.: *Would it be conceivable that you were deceived and that the SS nevertheless had gas chambers to be built by your firm without your knowledge?*

A.: *Anyone who knows anything about what happens on a building site knows that that is impossible.*

Q.: *Do you know any gas chambers?*

A.: *Naturally. Everyone in the east knew about disinfection chambers. We also built disinfection chambers, which look quite different. We built such installations and knew what they looked like, even after the necessary installations. As a building firm, we often had work to do after installation of the machinery...*

Q.: *When did you learn that your firm was supposed to have built gas chambers for industrial mass killing?*

A.: *Only after the end of the war.*

Q.: *Weren't you quite amazed about it?*

A.: *Yes! After the war I made contact with my former boss in Germany and asked him about it.*

Q.: *What did you learn?*

A.: *He also only learned about it after the war, but he assured me that the Huta Corporation certainly did not build the cellars in question as gas chambers.*

Q.: *Would building alterations be conceivable after the withdrawal of the Huta Corporation?*

A.: *Conceivable, sure, but I would rule that out on the basis of time factors. After all, they would have needed corporations again, the SS couldn't do that on their own, even with inmates. Based on the technical requirements for the operation of a gas chamber, which only became known to me later, the building erected by us would have been entirely unsuited for the purpose in regard to the necessary machinery and practicable operation.*

Q.: *Why didn't you publish that?*

A.:*After the war, first, I had other problems. And now it is no longer permitted.*

Q.:*Have you been interrogated as a witness in this matter?*

A.:*No Allied, German, or Austrian agency has ever taken an interest in my knowledge of the construction of crematoria II and III, I or my other activity in the former general government. I was never interrogated in this matter, although my services for the Huta Corporation were known. I mentioned them in all my later CVs and recruitment applications. Since knowledge of the facts is dangerous, however, I never felt any urge to disseminate it. But now, when the lies are getting increasingly bolder and contemporary witnesses like myself are slowly but surely dying off, I am glad that someone is willing to listen and set down the way it really was. I have serious heart trouble and can die at any moment, it's time now.*

Prof. van Pelt has stated as follows on crematorium II:[179]

> *"Auschwitz is like the Holy of Holies. I've prepared for years to go there. And to have a fool* [Leuchter] *come in, coming completely unprepared, it's sacrilege! Somebody who walks into the Holy of Holies and doesn't give a damn."* [00:44:30]

> *"Crematorium II is the most* [word indistinct: notorious?] *of Auschwitz. In the twenty-five hundred square feet of this one room more people lost their lives than in any other place on this planet. Five hundred thousand people were killed. If you would draw a map of human suffering, if you create a geography of atrocities, this would be the absolute center."* [01:00:00]

> *"If the Holocaust revisionists would be shown to be right we would lose our sense about the Second World War, we would lose our sense about what democracy was. The Second World War was a moral war; it was a war between good and evil. And so if we take the core of this war, which is in fact Auschwitz, out of the picture, then everything else becomes unintelligible to us. We collectively end up in a madhouse."* [01:23:30]

We will not allow ourselves to be distracted by the notion that Prof. van Pelt considers internment in a madhouse the only alternative

[179] Van Pelt's testimony in Errol Morris' documentary movie *Mr Death*, *op. cit.* (note 9), time given in [min:sec:frame].

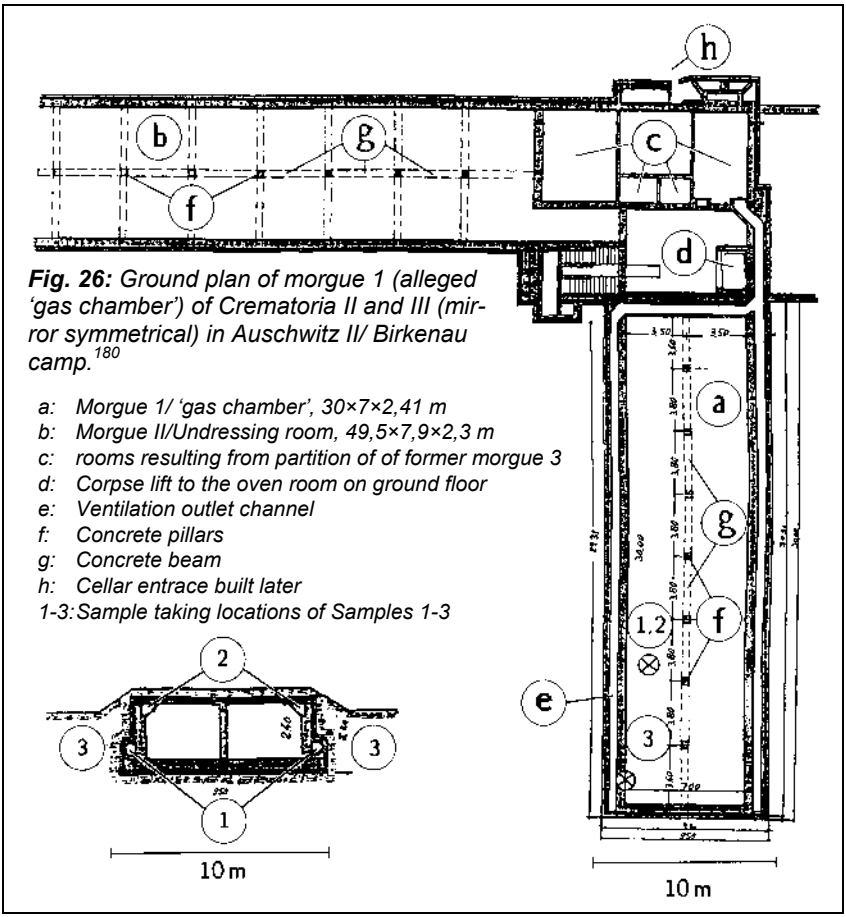

Fig. 26: *Ground plan of morgue 1 (alleged 'gas chamber') of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/ Birkenau camp.*[180]

a: Morgue 1/ 'gas chamber', 30×7×2,41 m
b: Morgue II/Undressing room, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: rooms resulting from partition of of former morgue 3
d: Corpse lift to the oven room on ground floor
e: Ventilation outlet channel
f: Concrete pillars
g: Concrete beam
h: Cellar entrace built later
1-3: Sample taking locations of Samples 1-3

Fig. 27: *Cross-section of morgue 1 (alleged 'gas chamber') of crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.*[180]

1: Ventilation outlet
2: Ventilation inlet
3: soil

to believe in the Holocaust. Van Pelt's testimony does, however, emphasize the importance of crematorium II (and crematorium III, built as a mirror image of crematorium II, although allegedly not used quite so intensively), which will be discussed in the following.

A special, separate morgue with better ventilation was then used, as is usual today, as a laying out room for the victims of possible epi-

demics. This cellar is designated as an "*Infektionsleichenkeller*" (infection corpse morgue) in the technical literature. Fig. 26 is the ground plan of morgue 1 (alleged 'gas chamber') of crematorium II, which was designed mirror symmetrically to crematorium III. Fig. 27 shows the cross section through morgue 1.[180] As may be seen from the cross-section, these morgues, for the most part, are located below ground. The long and slender type of construction, the underground location, as well as the lack of contact with the cremation rooms result in an even, cool temperature in these areas. This corresponds to their having been planned as morgues, which is how they are designated in the building plans.

The planning of such large cellars is not astonishing, furthermore, when one considers that several hundred corpses a day had arrived during the worst periods of the epidemics raging in Auschwitz, and that these corpses had to be stored somewhere. The compelling interpretation of the non-criminal planning of these rooms as harmless morgues is shared even by Pressac.

The documentation reproduced by Pressac shows that this installation was derived from an earlier 1941 plan for a new crematorium in the main camp.[181] The access street to the crematoria in Birkenau was located on the side of the chimney wing (see Fig. 29). The original plan for the main camp, however, provided for an access street on the other side of the building. Moreover, the high water table of the terrain in Birkenau did not permit location of the morgue quite under ground.[182] The cellars were therefore raised so as not to swim on top of the ground water. Together with the layer of earth on top of the cellars, these were insurmountable for vehicles and carts. Direct access to the cellars from the outside was therefore blocked. For this reason, an additional flight of stairs was incorporated to the offices of morgue 3 as well as a flight of stairs at the end of morgue 2 (see Fig. 29).

Possibly as a result of the dramatically altered military situation after the German defeat of Stalingrad in the winter of 1942-43, all construction plans were reduced in costs and required manpower wherever

[180] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 319-329. Plans for crematoria II and III.

[181] *Ibid.*, p. 183, on the non-criminal planning of crematoria II and III, see, in particular, p. 264.

[182] See also Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "*Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)*", *VffG* 2(1) (1998), pp. 2-12 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html); Engl.: "*Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12 (www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/GaertnerRademacher3-12.html).

possible. Hence, the new stairways did not have corpse chutes as the old stairway. Several other cost-reducing changes were made on crematorium III.[183] Defects in the quality of the cheap material used for crematoria IV and V must have led to their early breakdown (see next chapter).

The original basement stairways with corpse chutes of crematoria II and III had already been finished by then, although they could only be accessed with difficulty. That these stairs were built at all, indicates an over-hasty transmission of the old plans for the main camp to the new situation in Birkenau.

The walls of the morgue consist of double brick masonry with a layer of tar in between for insulation.[183] The interior walls are plastered with a hard, cement-rich material, the ceiling and support pillars of reinforced concrete show the marks of wooden planking and are therefore not plastered. The roof, made of reinforced concrete, is isolated by a layer of tar, which is protected from environmental and mechanical damage by a rather thin layer of cement covering it. The layers of tar both on top of the roof as well as between the two brick walls was indispensable as a water barrier due to the high ground water in the swampy region of Birkenau. Both morgues had several drains.

5.4.1.2. The Obsessive Search for "*Criminal Traces*"

Jean-Claude Pressac was the first researcher to dig through the mountains of documentation at the Auschwitz Museum and later through the documentation of the *Zentralbauleitung* stored in Moscow. He was also the first one to create the now-widely used term *"criminal trace"*. Based on the total absence of documents proving the erection of homicidal 'gas chambers', Pressac resorted to a semantic trick by attributing a criminal significance to harmless documents, which were said to constitute a clue that something was not quite right about the crematoria at Auschwitz. Based on the progress in research, however, all these 'criminal traces' compiled by Pressac and others and accompanied by sometimes fantastic cerebral acrobatics have collapsed. The most notable of them are listed and briefly refuted in the following.

[183] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 187, costs and survey of construction design of crematoria II and III.

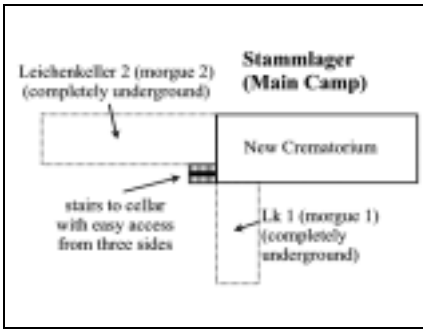

Fig. 28: Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz main camp.

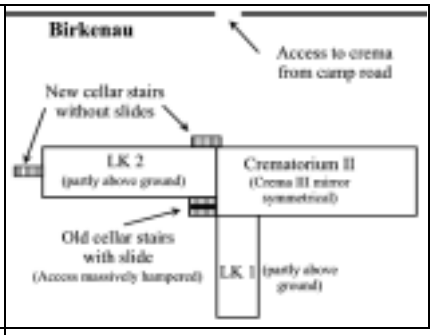

Fig. 29: Schematic location of crematorium II, altered plan. To adjust it to the higher location of the morgue and the access in Birkenau from the other side (mirroring crematorium III).

5.4.1.2.1. New Cellars Stairways

Fact 1: Additional access ways via stairways from the outside were later incorporated into the cellars of crematoria II and III.

Incorrect additional allegation: The corpse chute at the old, original stairway entrance was demolished.[184]

Incorrect conclusion: The construction of new stairways *without* corpse chutes with the simultaneous demolition in the original stairway access way could mean only one thing: no more corpses were to go sliding into the cellars but rather people who were still able to walk down a few steps. Hence they had to be alive while entering, and were killed *after* they had entered the building.[185]

Correct conclusion: The new stairways were necessary based on the alteration in the plans, see the chapter above. This is supported by the heading of the plan for the new stairways: "*Change of cellar access to street side*".[186] The corpse chute, furthermore, was not even demolished. In fact, it appears in all following plans as shown by Carlo Mattogno:[187]

---

[184] Judgment of Judge Gray, D. Irving vs. D.E. Lipstadt, *op. cit.* (note 66), §7.61, 13.76, 13.84.

[185] On Gray, see preceding footnote; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 213, 218.

[186] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 183f., 302f.; with regards to the original plans by Walter Dejaco, see J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 90), Document 9.

[187] The following list was taken from Carlo Mattogno's "*Architektonische Stümpereien…*", op. cit. (note 92), p. 29.

"– Plan 2136 of the Zentralbauleitung of 22 February 1943 for crematorium III;[188]
– Plan 2197 of the Zentralbauleitung of 18 March 1943 for crematorium II;[189]
– Plan 109/15 of the firm Huta of 24 September 1943 for crematoria II and III;[190]
– Plan 109/16A of the firm Huta of 9 October 1943 for crematoria II and III.[191]

Moreover, the 'chute' is mentioned as existing in ordinances 200 and 204 of the Zentralbauleitung to the Häftlingsschlosserei of 18 March 1943 respecting crematorium II.[192] *"*

Furthermore, crematoria II and III were undoubtedly used during their entire period of operation for the temporary storage of the bodies of persons having died of 'natural' causes (epidemics, exhaustion, age, etc.), awaiting cremation, which amounted at least to thousands of bodies. If it were true that stairways without chutes could only be used by living persons still capable of climbing stairs on their own, then one might be permitted to ask: how did the corpses of persons having died of 'natural causes' get into the morgue (or wherever they were stored)? Did they walk by themselves? Of course not. They were carried, and sometimes certainly even a few steps up and down—and not only inside the crematorium. Was it therefore impossible to get corpses into a building not having a chute? Certainly not. Would missing chutes therefore prove that only living people could enter? Of course not. So why did the SS not build a new corpse chute by the new stairway? Perhaps simply because the costs of the crematorium were running out of control due to the constant changes in plans, and because it was desired or necessary to keep the costs down? Would that not be a much simpler and more logical explanation?

5.4.1.2.2. Gassing Cellar, Undressing Room, and Showers

Fact 1: There are documents of SS *Zentralbauleitung* which mention an "*Auskleidekeller*" (undressing room) in crematorium II.[193]

[188] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 305.
[189] *Ibid.*, p. 307.
[190] *Ibid.*, p. 327.
[191] *Ibid.*, p. 328.
[192] *The Trial of Höß*, volume 11a, p. 88.
[193] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 433ff.

Fact 2: There is a document which mentions a "*Vergasungskeller*" (gassing cellar,) in crematorium II.[194]

Fact 3: There is a document which lists "*14 Brausen*" (14 showers) for crematorium III.[195]

Fact 4: Pieces of wooden planking left in the underside of the ceiling of morgue 1 in crematorium II are visible even today.[196]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgue 1 of crematoria II & III was built as homicidal 'gas chamber', equipped with "*false*" shower heads, which were fastened to the pieces of wood left in the concrete and used to deceive the victims; morgue 2 was used as the undressing room for the victims.[197]

Correct conclusion: It is not known which room is being referred to by means of the term "*Vergasungskeller*" in the above mentioned document. Since there were still no proper means to drill holes in concrete ceilings and no neat plastic rawl plugs in the 1940s, there was only one way to fasten installations to bare concrete walls: conical pieces of wood were cast in the concrete onto which the electrical lines, water pipes, and other installations were screwed tightly. The existence of such pieces of wood in the ceiling of morgue 1 does not prove that shower heads were fastened there. It is more probable that lamps or electrical lines were fastened there. Nor is there any proof that the "*showers*" mentioned in the document were "*false*", as stated by Pressac. In actual fact, the *Zentralbauleitung* temporarily considered expanding the Birkenau crematoria into hygiene centers equipped with disinfestation installations, inmate showers and undressing rooms but nevertheless later abandoned these plans. Carlo Mattogno has produced extensive documentation in support of this argument:[198]

> *Now in an 'Aufstellung' (itemization) by the Topf company dated 13 April, 1943, concerning requested metals to be used in the construction of certain machinery for crematorium II at Auschwitz, the following*

[194] *Ibid.*, p. 432.
[195] *Ibid.*, p. 430.
[196] *Ibid.*, p. 488.
[197] See also four Pressac footnotes above; see also Gray, judgment, *op. cit.* (note 66), §13.69, 13.82.
[198] C. Mattogno, "*Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?*" *VffG* 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2000/2/Mattogno152-158.html); Engl.: "*Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?*" (online: http://www.codoh.com/granata/leichen.html).

piece of information appears:[199]

> '2 Topf disinfestation heaters for crematorium II in the prisoner of war camp Auschwitz.'

On 14 May, Bischoff sent Topf the following 'urgent telegram':[200]

> 'On Monday bring the overdue warm water project for approximately 100 showers. Installation of water heater or boiler in the still under construction trash incinerator crematorium III or flue for the purpose of utilizing the high emission temperature. Contingently higher walling of the oven for the purpose of accommodating a large reserve container is possible. It is being requested to send along the appropriate designs with Herrn Prüfer on Monday, May 17.'

On June 5, 1942, Topf sent Drawing D60446 to the Zentralbauleitung 'regarding the installation of the boilers in the rubbish incinerator'. This project involved the installations intended for crematorium II.[201]

In an undated 'questionnaire' apparently written in June 1943 regarding the Birkenau crematoria, in answer to the question, 'Are the exhaust gases utilized?', the head of the Zentralbauleitung, Bischoff, responded: 'planned but not carried out', and in response to the following question: 'If yes, to what purpose?', Bischoff answered: 'for bath facilities in crematorium II and III'.[202]

Finally, there is an invoice from the firm VEDAG Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft (United Roofing-Felt Factories, Incorporated) dated July 28, 1943, with the subject 'Auschwitz-crematorium' referring to 'completed sealing work for the ***disinfestation*** *facility' (emphasis added) which was carried out between May 21 and July 16, 1943, cf. Fig. 30.*[203]

Before drawing any conclusions, a few explanations are required. While both Topf disinfestation heaters were then installed in the Zentralsauna, the document cited above refers them to crematorium II. The project for the installation of 100 showers in crematorium III (and in crematorium II) could not have been for the prisoners of the 'Sonderkommando' of the crematoria, since only 50 showers were installed in the shower room of the Zentralsauna, which had been designed for the in-

---

199 *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu* (hereafter *APMO*), BW 30/34, p. 47.
200 *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 40.
201 *TCIDK*, 502-1-336 (page number illegible).
202 *TCIDK*, 502-1-312, p. 8.
203 *TCIDK*, 502-1-316, p. 431, "*Zweitschrift*" in 502-1-323, p. 137.

mates of the entire camp;[204] *therefore it is clear that the 'bath facilities in crematorium II and III' in the 'questionnaire' quoted above, were intended for the prisoners of the entire camp as well. This means that it was planned to convert the crematoria II and III into hygienic centers.*

The purpose of such centers was to cleanse the inmates and their clothing, i.e., to free them from dirt and disease-carrying parasites. But this necessarily included a disinfection or disinfestation installation. The expansion of the crematoria was not however completed because work had already begun in the meantime on the central sauna which was better suited for this purpose. The documents cited here nevertheless prove a temporary intent on the part of the Zentralbauleitung to perform cremation, inmate cleaning and the disinfestation of clothing in the same building.

Now I think that it is not irrelevant to note here that in this project the water heating system for the showers was connected to the garbage incinerator and not to the crematorium oven, as for example in the five-muffle oven of the Lublin KL. In my opinion, the reason for that decision was the fact that the crematorium ovens did not ensure a continuity of use to be able to provide sufficient hot water throughout the entire day; in other words, the crematorium ovens were not used enough to ensure efficient operation of the water heating system.

That the VEDAG-Invoice[203] *indeed refers to the hot-air disinfesting chambers installed in the Zentralsauna, is definitely proven by a VEDAG single invoice which has the same date and the same contents as the first invoice noted above, but it refers to the 'BW 32 = disinfestation facility', that is to say, precisely in the Zentralsauna.* [cf. Fig. 31,[205]] *But for what reason does the invoice have as its subject: 'Auschwitz-crematorium'? This heading has an obvious relationship to the aforesaid Topf 'itemization' of April 13, 1943, concerning '2 Topf disinfestation heaters for Crema II' which were then installed in the Zentralsauna. In any case, the two documents establish the correlation crematorium–disinfestation and portray the expression of a plan or at least of a Zentralbauleitung intention to combine cremation and disinfestation within the same edifice."*

Since, as shown in chapter 5.2.2., the installation of hygiene centers with showers, disinfestation, undressing and dressing rooms and adjacent crematoria is not at all unusual, the "*traces*" adduced by Pressac and van Pelt may be seen to have been incorrectly interpreted.

---

[204] Inventory of the delivery negotiations relating to the "*Desinfektions- und Entwesunsanlage*" (Zentralsauna) of 22. January 1944. *TCIDK*, 502-1-335, p. 3.

[205] *TCIDK*, 502-1-316, S. 430.

VEDAG
VEREINIGTE DACHPAPPEN-FABRIKEN
AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT

Zweitschrift

BETRIEBE SCHLESIEN
STAMMHAUS 1846 GEGRÜNDET

Fachabteilung für Grundwasserabdichtungen, Isolierungen u. Asphaltierungen

Post- und Drahtanschrift: Vedag Breslau | Fernruf: Sammel-Nr. 32431 | Bank-Konto: Deutsche Bank, Filiale Breslau | Postscheck-Konto: Breslau 2416

Centralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz Ost-OS

Ihr Zeichen | Ihre Bestellung vom | Unser Zeichen 4,169 (79) | Breslau 1, Dienstag 1a 20. Juli 1943

RECHNUNG Nr. Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

1943	Bezeichnung der Leistung		Einzelpreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
21.Mai - 16.Juli	Über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage			
	Lt.bescheinigter Tagelohnliste wurden geleistet und verarbeitet:			
1[illegible] 300	Stunden Klebeabdichter	je	-,85	[illegible]
1[illegible] 102	Überstunden - 25% Zuschlag	je	-,21	[illegible]
60%	Zuschlag			[illegible]
24	Tage Auslösung	je	4,50	108,00
2,04%	Zuschlag			2,20
2 460	qm Bitumenpappe 500er	je	-,32	787,20
4 620	kg Bitumen	½ kg	16,50	762,30
100	kg Voranstrich	½ kg	54,-	54,00
4	Stahl-Teerbürsten	je	4,-	16,00
6	gewöhnliche Teerbürsten	je	1,50	9,00
15%	Zuschlag auf Material (Rmk.1628,50)			244,28
	Für Abnutzung der Schmelzkocher und sonstigen Geräte 15% von Lohn (Rmk.27[illegible],-)			40,50
				Rmk. 2 456,15

Netto Cassa !

Nachgerechnet am 22.7.43

Brslau 2.t

Gelag Nr.: 1

dp.

Fig. 30: "Re.: Auschwitz crematorium *[…]* Caulking work performed for the disinfestation installation"

TCIDK, 502-1-316, p. 431, "Zweitschrift" in 502-1-323, p. 137.

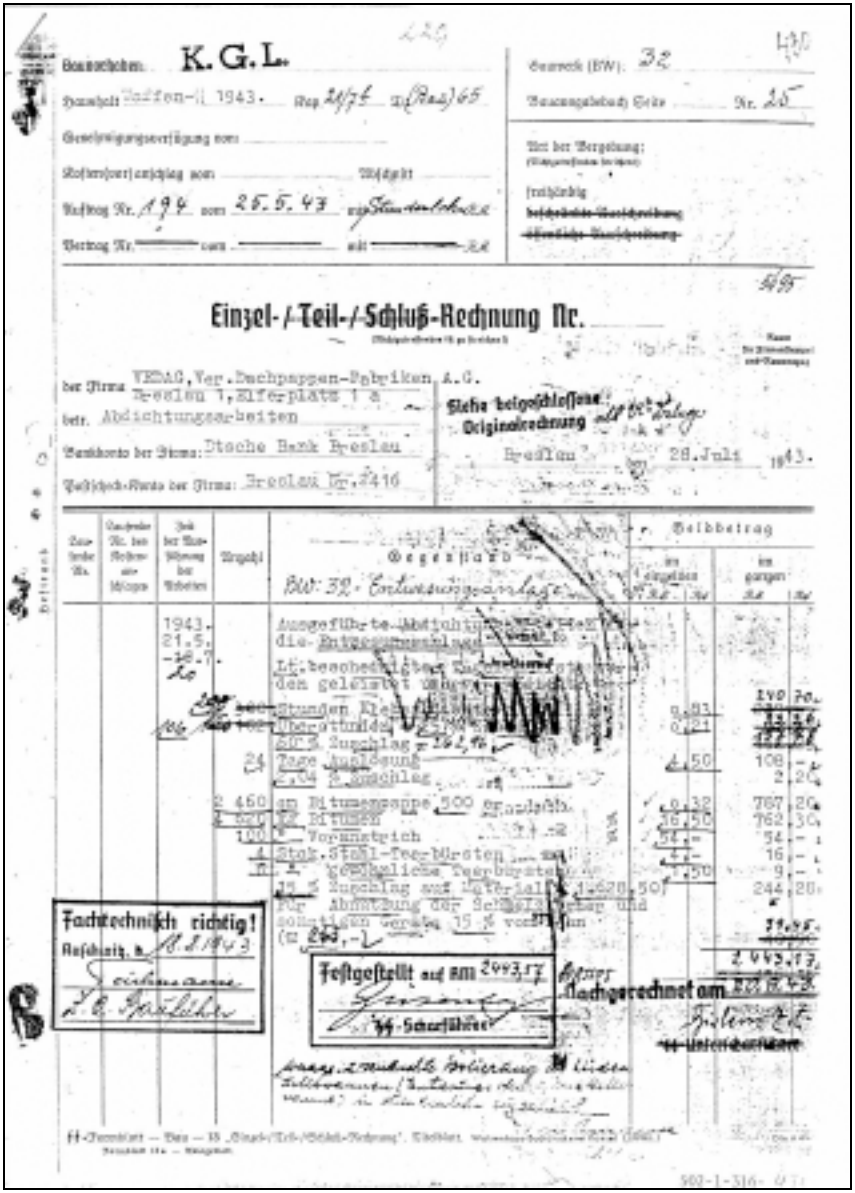

Bauschein: K. G. L.

Gewerk (BW): 32

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung Nr.

der Firma VEDAG, Ver. Dachpappen-Fabriken A.G. Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1 a

betr. Abdichtungsarbeiten

Bankkonto der Firma: Dtsche Bank Breslau

Postscheck-Konto der Firma: Breslau Nr. 2416

Siehe beigeschlossene Originalrechnung

Breslau, 28. Juli 1943.

Gegenstand

BW: 32 - Entwesungsanlage

Ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage

Lt. beschehenen Zusammenstellung den geleisteten Stunden

Überstunden

SCS Zuschlag

24 Tage Auslösung

Zuschlag

2 460 qm Bitumensuppe 500 gr/qm

Bitumen

Voranstrich

1 Stck. Stahl-Teer-Bürsten

Zuschlag auf Material

Für Abnutzung der Schutzplatz und sonstigen Werkzeug 15 % von

Festgestellt auf RM 2443,57

Gezahlt

Scharführer

Nachgerechnet am

Unterschrift

Fachtechnisch richtig!

Aufschnitt a. 18.8.1943

Schumann

A. G. Schäfer

Halbbetrag

9,83	240,70	
0,21	12,46	
4,50	108,-	
	2,20	
0,32	787,20	
16,50	762,30	
54,-	54,-	
1,-	16,-	
1,50	9,-	
	244,20	
	39,45	
	2 443,57	

502-1-316-

Fig. 31: *"*Re: BW: 32 = Disinfestation installation *[…]* Caulking work *performed* for the disinfestation installation*" TCIDK, 502-1-316, p. 430.*

ARCHIV

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S.

47

Aufstellung.

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

36,2 kg Cu, 0,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzugnlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Mn, 0,3 kg Sn-Bz, 0,3 kg Zn
3,0 kg Zn-Al, 6,0 kg, Cu-Lex, 5,0 kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenen-lager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Mn,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage(Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, 0,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, 0,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

16. APR. 943

Fig. 32: *"2 Topf disinfestation ovens for crematorium II in the Prisoner of War Camp, Auschwitz." Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, BW 30/34, p. 47.*

5.4.1.2.3. "*Gas-tight Doors*" for Crematorium II

Fact 1: Morgue 1 in crematorium II was equipped with gas-tight doors with a peephole.[206]

Fact 2: An initially planned double door opening to the inside of morgue 1 was replaced by a double door opening to the outside.[207]

Incorrect conclusion 1: Morgue 1 in crematorium II was converted into a homicidal 'gas chamber', equipped with gas-tight doors.[208]

Incorrect conclusion 2: Doors opening to the inside of morgue 1 would have been blocked by gassing victims piling up in front of it so that the doors could not have been opened. Realizing this, the SS changed the doors to open to the outside.

Correct conclusions 1: Even if a peephole was not entirely necessary for a disinfestation chamber, it has nevertheless been proved that the disin-

Fig. 33: *Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz, rendered provisionally gas-tight with peephole and metal protection grid. This is what the gas-tight doors for the homicidal 'gas chambers' are supposed to have looked like. Note the extremely flimsy lock.*

[206] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 434-436.
[207] Ibid., pp. 285, 302.
[208] See also Pressac footnote above; see also Gray, judgment, *op. cit.* (note 66), §13.84.

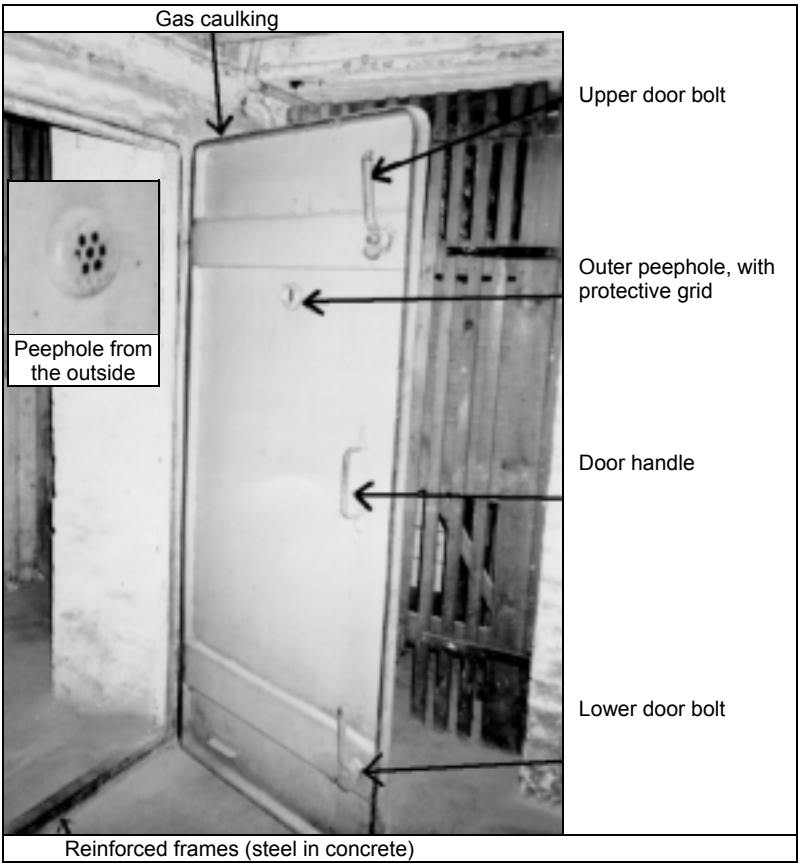

Fig. 34: *German air-raid shelter door from 1939 in the cellar of a private house in Karlsruhe © Photo: R. Faurisson, 1991*

festation chamber doors installed in Auschwitz were also equipped with exactly such peepholes, as shown in the photograph reproduced here (Fig. 33).[209] One document indicates that gas-tight doors measuring 100 cm × 192 cm were ordered for morgue 1 (the 'gas chamber') of crematoria II and III.[210]

On the delivery plan, *i.e.*, the final plan for crematorium II, the size of the doors is nevertheless drawn in as 190 cm × 200 cm, as on all previous plans, so that these gas-tight doors would not have fit-

[209] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 49.
[210] *Ibid.*, p. 436. In the inventory list on p. 430, a handwritten entry mentioning a gas-tight door only appears in crematorium II.

ted.[211] Based on the ruins, it must be possible even today, to establish whether the door was possibly walled in to make it narrower and whether there are any traces of door frames. Excavations would be necessary to determine this.

The engineers Nowak and Rademacher have shown that the 'gas-tight' doors manufactured at Auschwitz by inmates from wooden planks could not have been gas-tight in a technical sense, the planks did not close hermetically, the fittings were simply fastened through the wood by means of bolts, and the seals consisted of felt strips.[212]

One has to consider that a hypothetical homicidal 'gas chamber' door would have to open outwards—a door opening inwards would be blocked by inmate bodies lying in front of the door. Such doors would require an especially stable arrangement as the locks and hinges would have to be capable of resisting the pressure of hundreds of panicking people. The pressure exerted by such masses of people becomes apparent when one recalls the photographs of panicky spectators at football/soccer matches. Separating fences and partitions between individual spectator blocks are commonly trampled down like mere blades of grass in such situations. In any case, a simple wooden door, rendered provisionally gas-tight, as has been found in Auschwitz, a photograph of which is reproduced by Pressac in his book (see Fig. 33),[213] could never have resisted such pressure.

The camp administration could actually have ordered solid, technically gas-tight steel doors (air-raid shelter doors, Fig. 34) since they were offered such doors but it can be proven that they did not order them. One must assume that they had no serious need for them.[212]

In this context, a comparison of the flimsy wooden doors as found in Auschwitz (used for delousing purposes only) with technically gas tight, massive iron doors as used for executions in U.S. homicidal gas chambers is revealing, compare Fig. 33 with Fig. 5 (page 24).

The installation of a door with felt seals in crematorium II may have been temporarily considered either in connection with the temporarily considered expansion into a hygiene center or because it was

---

[211] *Ibid.*, pp. 227, 311, 312.

[212] H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, "*'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz*", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-261 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/4/NowRad4.html); Engl.: "*'Gas-Tight' Doors in Auschwitz*", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 324-336 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndNowak.html).

[213] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

desired to use the only solid reinforced concrete cellar in Birkenau camp as an air-raid shelter, as remarked by senior engineer Schreiber. This cellar was actually used as an air-raid shelter for inmates as suggested by a few eyewitness testimonies.[214] This would also explain other more minor 'traces' which cannot be discussed here. Samuel Crowell has shown in several articles the extent to which the SS actually built air-raid shelter installations not only for themselves but also for the camp inmates.[215]

Correct conclusions 2: The change in orientation of the doors was probably caused by the design of this morgue's ventilation system. Since the air inlet of this system had a higher resistance than the outlet (see next chapter), a considerable subpressure was caused in morgue 1, constantly sucking air in from the rest of the building. This is a desired effect for a morgue where many corpses had to be stored, so that unpleasant smells would not reach other parts of the building. A double door opening to the side with a lower pressure (inside morgue 1) would open automatically, whereas a door opening to the side of higher pressure closes automatically.

---

[214] Miklos Nyiszli's book *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993, alleges, on p. 128, that the inmates took refuge in the gas chamber during air raids. Martin Gilbert's *Auschwitz and the Allies* (Henry Holt & Co., New York 1981), p. 309, contains the testimony of a female survivor, according to which she, together with many other female arriving inmates, was led to a darkened room to remain there during an air raid. What is most interesting about this testimony is the description of the manner in which some of the women became hysterical during the air raid and believed that they were inhaling poison gas. Another conclusion which could be drawn from this testimony is that the SS were concerned with protecting their inmates from air raids, and that there must have existed several such air raid shelters at Birkenau, which must have been gas-tight, that however remained entirely unnoticed and unstudied (from: S. Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), p. 242, fn. 4 online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html; Engl.: "*Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's Criminal Traces*", online: www.codoh.com/incon/inconpressac.html). Another survivor reports that the inmates were regularly led into an air raid shelter during Allied air raids in 1944: Colin Rushton, *Spectator in Hell. A British Soldier's Extraordinary Story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998.

[215] Samuel Crowell, *ibid.*; see also "*Defending Against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945*", online: www.codoh.com/incon/inconabr.html; "*The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: An Attempt at a Literary Analysis of the Holocaust Gassing Claim*", online: www.codoh.com/incon/inconshr123.html; "*New Documents on Air Raid Shelters at Auschwitz Camp*", online: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/documents/LSKeller/MoscowDocs.html; "*Comments on Mattogno's critique of the bomb shelter thesis*", online: www.codoh.com/incon/inconscrmtgno.html; "*Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung*", *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330; Engl. "*Bomb Shelters in Birkenau: A Reappraisal*", online: www.codoh.com/incon/inconbsinbirk.html.

5.4.1.2.4. Ventilation Installations

Fact: All rooms in crematoria II and III were equipped with efficient ventilation installations.[216]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues 1 of crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal 'gas chambers' equipped with installations for the intended purpose of evacuating poison gases.[217]

Correct conclusion: It is in fact inconceivable that a large morgue without windows and with only one door filled with innumerable bodies of the victims of epidemic disease would *not* be equipped with a ventilation installation. The efficiency of the ventilation, however, proves that these installations were designed for typical morgues.[218] The efficiency of the blowers may be seen from the invoices sent to the *Zentralbauleitung* by the Topf corporation after installation of the systems.[219] According to the invoices, both morgues #1, *i.e.*, the alleged 'gas chambers' (in the invoice designated as the "*B-room*"), were each equipped with a 4,800 m^3/h intake and outlet blower,[220] while for the "*L-room*" (the so-called "*undressing room*") only one outlet blower was installed, with a capacity of 10,000 m^3/h.[221]

---

[216] The ventilation ducts of morgue 1 are visible in the plans published by J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 224, 289; chapter on the ventilation installations of crematoria II and III: *ibid.*, pp. 355ff.; engine power of the ventilation installations for all rooms in crematoria II and III: *ibid.*, p. 374 and 377; size of the ventilation outlets: *ibid.*, p. 234; Fig. of an outlet cover in the ventilation outlets.

[217] For Pressac see footnote above; a similar opinion has been expressed by Van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 208, as well as by Judge Gray in the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial, *op. cit.* (note 66), §7.62.

[218] See also, in this regard, Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. das Ende einer Legende*", in: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 43, also the English version), pp. 134f. (online: Ger.: www.vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Mattogno.html). The following remarks are closely patterned after Mattogno; for further details, see Mattogno.

[219] Invoice no. 729 dated May 27, 1943. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 246f.; *ibid.*, 231f.: invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 for crematorium II.

[220] The engines had a nominal output of 2 HP (approximately 1.5 KW). The output data relate to a back-pressure of 40 mm water column. The increment calculations for estimating the ventilation shaft resistances in crematoria II & III according to engineering handbooks have shown that the back pressure to be expected would probably have been higher (in the region of 50-60 mm water columns), due, particularly, to the primitive lids with many small holes covering the ventilation slit. Two blowers were probably used for this reason. Personal communication from Hans Lamker, a certified engineer.

[221] J.-C. Pressac gives the output of these blowers at 8,000 m^3/h, but without proving it (together with Robert van Pelt in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, pp. 210, 232). Perhaps he simply crudely added the output of the two blowers together, which is impermissible, since the blowers did not work in parallel, but rather, in series (behind each other).

When considering the volume of the two morgues (morgue 1÷504 m^3; morgue 2÷900 m^3), the results for the alleged, planned 'gas chambers' (4,800/504 =) are approximately 9.5 air exchanges per hour and for the undressing room (10,000/900 =) approximately 11 air exchanges per hour. Does anybody seriously believe that, at the end of May 1943, *i.e.*, two months after the beginning of the alleged mass murders, it was assumed that the 'gas chambers' would need less ventilation than the undressing rooms, or even less than the dissecting rooms, laying out rooms and wash rooms, the ventilation efficiency of which were even greater—approximately $13^1/_3$ air exchanges per hour?

Wilhem Heepke's classic work on the construction of crematoria states that a morgue requires a minimum of 5 air exchanges per hour and 10 during intensive use.[222] Thus it is clear that the ventilation installations provided for the morgues were designed, in terms of orders of magnitude, for morgues in intensive use or for morgues containing the bodies of epidemic disease victims. For comparison: Zyklon B disinfestation chambers with circulating air systems were equipped with 72 air exchanges per hour.[223] Furthermore, it should be mentioned that the *original* plans for a new crematorium in the main camp from 1941—a time when even Pressac admits that the SS had no criminal intentions—provided for 17(!) air exchanges per hour for the dissecting room(!) and the morgues.[224] This exchange rate is considerably higher than what was later realized for all rooms of crematoria II and III, including the alleged 'gas chambers'. Thus, on the way from beneficial planning to (allegedly sinister) construction, the air exchange rates had been drastically reduced (probably in order to reduce costs). Does anybody seriously believe, the SS would have lowered the ventilation capacity when changing the designation of a morgue from a beneficial use to a homicidal 'gas chamber', instead of increasing it? This is thus the final refutation of any argument on the alleged criminal characteristics of the ventilation installations in these crematoria.

5.4.1.2.5. Pre-heated Morgues

Fact: The morgues of crematoria II and III were never heated, although a heating system was temporarily considered; water pipes in

[222] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, C. Marhold, Halle 1905, p. 104.
[223] Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstiger "*Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 10/11 (1940), pp. 191-196, here p. 195.
[224] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 90) p. 18.

morgue 1 were removed.[225]

Incorrect conclusion: Morgues need no heating for normal operational functioning. Crematoria II and III were converted into homicidal 'gas chambers', (intended to be) equipped with a heating system so that 'the gas would work more rapidly'. It was necessary to eliminate the plumbing system in the morgue because panic-stricken inmates would have damaged the pipes.[226]

Correct conclusion: According to expert literature, morgues do indeed need some kind of heating equipment, because corpses must be protected from the effects of frost and freezing temperatures in winter.[227] Hence, under normal operation, morgues would have been equipped with heating devices, but the initial plans to equip the morgues in Auschwitz with heaters were cancelled,[228] rendering the argument irrelevant. Regarding the removal of the water pipes, a 'non-criminal' explanation follows logically: Since no heating was ever installed in these morgues, there was a danger that the water pipes would have burst in freezing temperatures due to the lack of any heating. In order to prevent burst pipes and a subsequent flooding of the morgues, the pipes had to be removed.

5.4.1.2.6. "*Cremation with Simultaneous Special Treatment*"

Fact: With regards to the "*Electrical supply and installation of the concentration camp and prisoner of war camp*" the documentary note ("*Aktenvermerk*") of the Auschwitz *Zentralbauleitung* of January 29, 1943, states:[229]

> *"This putting into operation* [of crematorium II] *can however only extend to restricted use of the available machines (in which case cremation with simultaneous special treatment* [original: "*Sonderbehandlung*"] *will be made possible) since the* [electrical] *supply leading to the crema-*

[225] Pre-heating: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 221, 223. Demolition of the water pipes: *ibid.*, p. 286; for further details in this discussion, which is just as fruitless, since they are based on the "*criminal traces*" dreamed up by Pressac, see also, generally, H. Verbeke, *op. cit.* (note 43).

[226] See also the above footnotes referring to Pressac, in particular, relating to the water pipes; a similar opinion expressed by Van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 296, as well as by Judge Gray in the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial, *op. cit.* (note 66), §7.68.

[227] E. Neufert, *op. cit.* (note 176).

[228] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 230. The waste heat of the forced draught blowers was to be used, but since these burned out and were removed, the entire pre-heating project for morgue 1 was cancelled.

[229] *TCIDK* 502-1-26-21, Jan. 29, 1943.

torium is too weak for its output consumption."

Incorrect conclusion: Since the "*special treatment*" mentioned apparently required electricity and because the homicidal 'gas chamber' possessed an electrical ventilation, R.J. van Pelt concludes that "*Sonderbehandlung*" referred to homicidal gassings, which was made possible by operating the ventilation despite a reduced power supply.[230]

Correct conclusion: First, it is not apparent from this document whether or not electricity is required for "*special treatment*". Furthermore, on January 29, 1943, the ventilation installation for the morgue had not yet even been delivered, let alone installed and put into operation. Commencement of construction was not anticipated before February 10.[231] Installation was only charged to the account on February 22, 1943.[232] Therefore, the "*available machines*" on January 1, 1943, in no way included the morgue ventilation installations. Actually, the concept "*special treatment*" in this connection has no 'criminal' significance at all, as W. Stromberger[104] and recently C. Mattogno have pointed out:[233]

> *"By considering the historical context—a typhus epidemic increase so dangerous in 1942 as to induce* […] *Major General of the Waffen SS Glücks to command on February 8, 1943, the complete quarantine of the camp*[234]*—the meaning of the term '*special treatment*' in the memorandum of January 29, 1943, could only be an extension of its hygienic-sanitary meaning which emerges from other documents.*[235] *That is, from the hygienic-sanitary point of view, the '*existing machines*' would have guaranteed proper cremation with limited capacity.*
>
> *This is confirmed by a document going back a few weeks. On January 13, 1943, Bischoff wrote a letter to the firm Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke in Auschwitz with the subject '*Fulfillment of carpentry jobs for the building planning room*.' In this document, Bischoff complained about the delay in receiving doors '*for crematorium I in the KGL*', ex-*

[230] Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *op. cit.* (note 92), p. 330.
[231] Memorandum from Kirschnek dated 29 January 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 105.
[232] Topf, invoice no. 171 dated 22. February 1943 relating to the installation for the ventilation of crematorium II. *TCIDK*, 502-1-327, pp. 25-25a. See also C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 218), pp. 136-139.
[233] See also C. Mattogno, "*Architektonische Stümpereien…*", *op. cit.* (note 92), p. 31.
[234] *APMO*, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46.
[235] For this, see Carlo Mattogno, *„Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e Significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001.

plaining in detail:[236]

> 'Above all, the ordered doors of Bftgb. No. 17010/42/Ky/Pa of order letter dated 26.10.42 for crematorium I of the concentration camp is urgently needed for carrying out special measures.'

The expression 'carrying out special measures' *had no criminal significance at all. On the contrary, it denoted the construction of hygienic-sanitary installations, including the hospital for the prisoners (*Häftlingslazarett*) projected for the BIII sector of Birkenau. Therefore, if the crematorium was made for* 'carrying out special measures,' *it means that it was a part of these installations and its hygienic-sanitary function was exclusively the cremation of dead bodies of deceased camp prisoners."*

5.4.1.2.7. "*Gas Testers*" and *"Indicator Devices for HCN Residues"*

Fact 1: There is a telegram of February 26, 1943, by means of which heating technician Jährling of the Topf & Söhne oven construction firm orders "*10 Gas testers*" for crematorium II.

Fact 2: There is a letter from the Topf corporation of March 2, 1943, which, referring to the above telegram, mentions "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (indicator devices for HCN residues).

Incorrect conclusion: The SS ordered the indicator devices in order to verify whether the ventilation of the 'gas chamber' was successful after completion of mass murder with hydrogen cyanide in crematorium II.[237]

Correct conclusion: According to the technical literature, "*Gas testers*" are flue gas analyzers intended to determine the exhaust gas composition of oven gases.[238] Such devices were standard equipment in crematoria. That the above mentioned order referred to such devices is clear from the fact that they were ordered by a heating technician from an oven construction firm. The letter in reply from the Topf corporation dated March 2, 1943, stating that one must first find out who marketed these devices, has been revealed on several occasions to be an absurdity:[239]

---

236 *APMO*, BW 30/34, p. 78.

237 See the two footnotes above, with relation to Pressac; van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 66), pp. 200, 254.

238 Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, Berlin [27]1942, p. 1087

239 Werner Rademacher, "*The Case of Walter Lüftl*", in Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 78ff. (online: www.vho.org/D/gzz/3.html); C. Mattogno, "*Die* 'Gasprüfer' *von Auschwitz*",

– According to contemporary literature, devices for the detection of HCN residues were called "*Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*" (HCN residue detection devices) or "*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*" (Gas residue detection devices for Zyklon).[128] Since the Topf & Söhne corporation according to the letter had already received information on the possibility of procurement of such devices from three firms, the correct name of these devices must in the meantime have penetrated even to Topf & Söhne.
– Furthermore, these detection devices are based on a wet chemical method which possessed no "*indicator*" and could not, therefore, be designated as indicator devices. On the other hand, the gas testers mentioned in the telegram had a physico-chemical sensor connected to a dial (see Fig. 35).
– According to contemporary prescriptions, testing with HCN residue testing devices was obligatory in every disinfestation action using hydrogen cyanide in order to test whether the ventilation of a fumigated room had been successful before it could be entered without a gas mask. Since disinfestation had been performed on a large scale in Birkenau since 1941, it is absolutely incredible that no one should have concerned himself with the possibility of or-

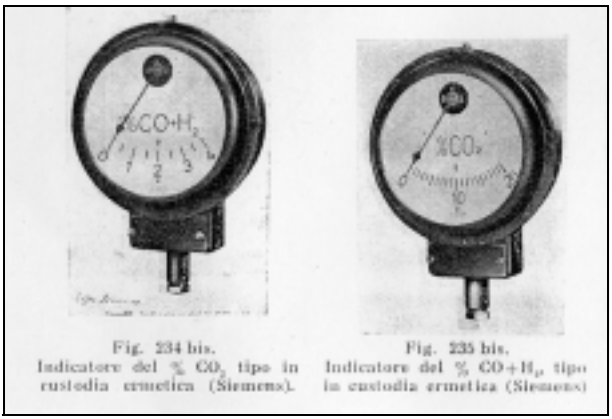

Fig. 35: *Photograph of two indicator devices from the Siemens corporation for the CO_2 and/or $CO+H_2$- gas content in %. Component of a gas tester.*[240]

VffG 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Mattogno1.html).

240 Alberto Cantagalli, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, p. 308; taken from C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 239),

dering such devices before early 1943!

- Since the creation of Birkenau camp in 1941, the SS garrison doctor for Auschwitz camp was responsible, among other things, for the ordering, administration, and use of Zyklon B and all materials for its handling (disinfestation installations, gas masks, HCN residue detection devices, etc.). He therefore had three years experience in this business. Why then should the *Zentralbauleitung*, which was not competent in this matter, in addition to being unauthorized, have issued the order for the procurement of HCN residue detection devices in 1943?
- In addition to crematorium ovens, the Topf corporation also produced hot air disinfestation ovens, as well as silo fumigation installations which were, however, not operated with HCN.[241] Why then should the heating technician Jährling, a civilian engineer, order devices of which he had no knowledge from a firm which obviously did not even know the supplier of the devices when the health service of Auschwitz camp had already been regularly supplied with these devices by the Tesch und Stabenow corporations for two years and therefore knew the supplier? There was very probably a supply of them in storage at the camp.

It is therefore the conviction of W. Rademacher, C. Mattogno, and myself that this reply from the Topf corporation is a forgery, in which a word such as "*Anzeigegeräte für Rauchgasanalyse*" was perhaps replaced by the word "*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*" (Indicator Device for Smoke Analysis by Indicator Device for HCN Residues).

5.4.1.2.8. Zyklon B Introduction Holes and Columns

Fact 1: There are eyewitness testimonies claiming that there were three or four square holes measuring 70 cm in the roofs of both morgues 1 of crematoria II and III.. According to some witnesses, columns fabricated of mesh metal ran from the floor of the morgues through the holes in the ceiling and protruded over the roof. Zyklon B is alleged to have been thrown into these columns for the purpose of

p. 19.

[241] Hydrogen cyanide would form poisonous residues with moist food. The gases Areginal and Cartox were used; see also G. Kunike, *Das ABC der Vorrats- und Hausschädlinge und ihre Bekämpfung*, Theodor Weicher, Berlin 1941, pp. 53f.

Fig. 36: Photograph of crematorium II of Birkenau taken in February 1943.[244]

mass killings.[242]

Fact 2: There are two photographs showing objects on the roof (see further below).

Fact 3: There is a document mentioning "*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen*" (wire mesh push-in devices).

Incorrect conclusion: The eyewitnesses are right.

Correct conclusion: Pressac reproduced a photo of crematorium II showing square objects located on the roof of morgue 1 (the fourth object obviously lies behind the cellar).[243] The same photograph also appears in Danuta Czech's book.[244] It was taken in early February 1943, see Fig. 36, the decisive detail of which being magnified in Fig. 37. If these objects are really Zyklon B introduction holes, as Pressac believes, then one must assume that the objects are:

a) of equal size
b) regularly aligned

[242] Henryk Tauber: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67) p. 484; Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Munich 1979, p. 95; Charles Sigismund Bendel: E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 227; Michal Kula: E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 42), p. 231; for a summary and critique of these and other witness accounts on these alleged openings and introduction devices, see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 34-37.

[243] *Op. cit.* (note 67), crematorium II, p. 340, taken ca. between Feb. 9 and 11, 1943.

[244] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 454.

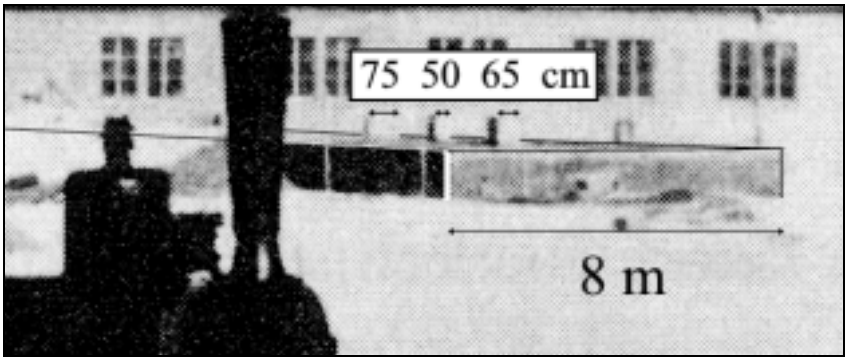

Fig. 37: Magnification of detail from Fig. 36 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in. The width of the three objects in Fig. 36 shows strong variation between ca. 50 and 75 cm. Furthermore, it is notable that the shady side of the first object, seen from the left, is considerably weaker than those of the others.

c) regularly distributed along the roof
d) nearly the same color and
e) casting approximately the same shadows.

Fig. 37 points out the outlines of the cellar, indicating its width as well as the approximate width of the three objects. Despite the mediocre resolution of the photograph, it may be concluded that these objects are of unequal width, not evenly distributed over the roof, but stand, on the contrary, close together. It also seems peculiar that the shady side of the first object seen from the left, compared with those of the other two objects, is remarkably light in color. Fig. 38 shows the alignment of perspective, viewed from above, on which these objects can possi-

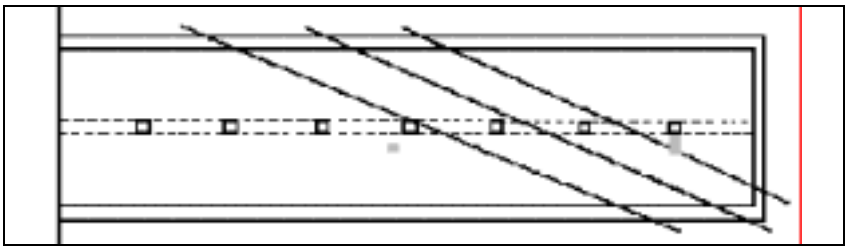

Fig. 38: *Schematic drawing of a view onto morgue 1 of crematorium II. Longitudinally painted: the concrete longitudinal beam with the 7 supporting pillars. Drawn in as intersecting lines: base-lines, upon which the middle of the three objects located on the roof must have been located.*[245] *Obviously, they were not evenly distributed along the roof. Grey rectangle: actual location of the two openings in existence today.*

bly be located.[245] As none of the requirements set forth above is met, the argument that these objects are above-roof parts of Zyklon B introduction stacks must be abandoned.

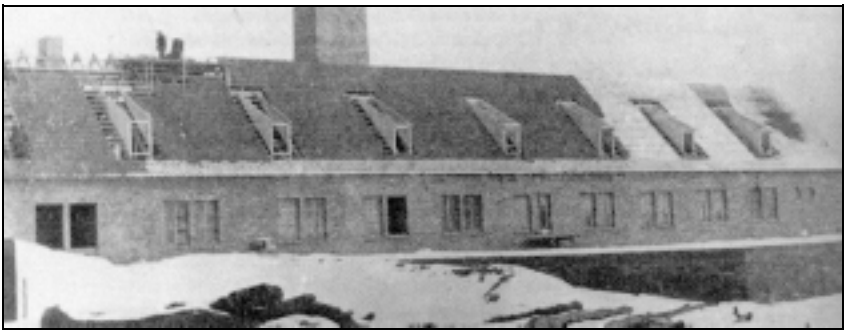

Fig. 39: *Photograph of crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943, similar in perspective as Fig. 36, but without objects on the roof of morgue 1.*

It should be mentioned in passing that these objects are not to be seen in other photographs of the morgue, see Fig. 39 taken on January 20, 1943,[246] as well as another photograph reproduced by Pressac and taken in the summer of 1943.[247] It will therefore be necessary to find another explanation for the objects in the photograph taken in February 1943, such as, for example, that some sort of objects had been placed on the roof—perhaps in the course of constructing the building, undertakings which were obviously still underway—or *horribile dictu*, but less likely, that the picture has been retouched at a later date.

Fig. 40 shows an enlargement of an Allied air photo of Birkenau camp taken on August 25, 1944.[248] Darkened areas (arrow) are clearly visible on the lateral wing, the roof of morgue 1 ('the gas chamber') of crematorium II. A stereoscopic evaluation of this air photo shows that these darkened areas on Fig. 40 cannot have possessed any height.[249]

---

[245] Taken from Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, volume 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994, p. 168.

[246] From D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 89), p. 398, and J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 335.

[247] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 341. Pressac, of course, alleges the existence of Zyklon B introduction apertures; in actual fact, however, nothing of the sort is to be seen.

[248] Alliied aerial photographs, National Archives Air Photo Library, Washington, D.C., RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, published by CIA employees D.A. Brugioni and R.G. Poirier, *Le Monde Juif*, no. 97, January-March 1980, p. 2, allegedly on their own, private, responsibility.

[249] R. Lenski, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 356ff., testimony of aerial photographical appraiser Kenneth R. Wilson, pp. 8 927-8 941e of the trial transcript; see also B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 353f. According to Wilson, the spots on the photos dated Sept. 13, 1944, cannot be seen.

Fig. 40: *Enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau camp, taken on August 25, 1944. An interesting feature is the dark spots on morgue 1 ('gas chambers') of both crematoria (arrow), of which it is known today that there are no introduction stacks for Zyklon B.*

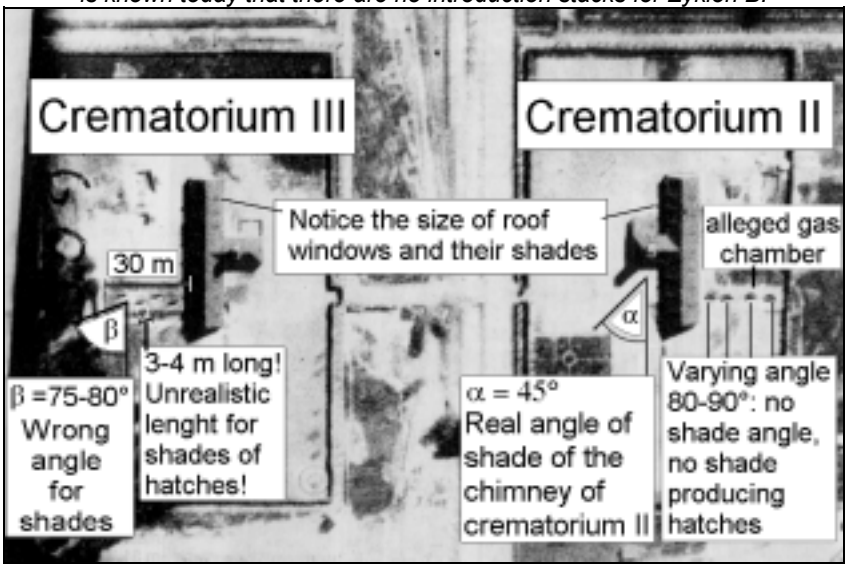

Fig. 41: *Schematic drawing of the air photo in Fig. 40. It is immediately apparent that the spots on the roofs of morgues 1 cannot be introduction stacks: too large, too irregular, wrong direction for 'shadows'.*

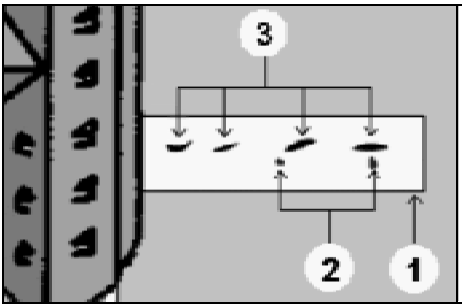

Fig. 42: *Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots (3) on the roof of morgue 1 (the 'gas chamber') of crematorium II (1) visible on the air photos, as well as the location (2) of the only holes to be found today.*[250]

If the Zyklon B introduction stacks really possessed the dimensions of 70 cm ($2^1/_3$ ft) on each side as described by the eyewitnesses, this cannot be reconciled with the spots on the air photo, which are approximately 2 to 3 m^2 in area (20-23 ft^2). It must be noted that the chimneys of the inmate barracks as well as the large crematorium chimneys are rich in contrast, symmetrical, and straight. The spots on morgue 1 of both crematoria, by contrast, form an angle of approximately 75-80° (crematorium III) or 80-90° (crematorium II, irregular) to the arrangement of the main wing of crematorium II (see schematic drawing Fig. 41). If these spots were objects of any kind, they would have to exhibit the same alignment as the shadows of the crematorium chimney of crematorium II, the chimney of an inmate barracks, and other sharply conspicuous parts of the picture. The actual shadows, in contrast to the spots above, form a 45° angle to the main direction of crematoria II and III (see Fig. 41).

We know that the crematorium chimney of crematorium II was 15 m high.[180] It throws a shadow on the picture which is five times as long as the spots on the roof of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium III (length of shadow of chimney: 20 m, that is, the angle of the sun was approximately 37°, length of the spots on morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium III: approximately 4 m). This means simply that the alleged Zyklon B introduction stack must have projected 3 m above the roof of morgue 1 ('gas chambers') of crematorium III in order to cast such long shadows, which may be ruled out as impossible.

Absence of spatial height, irregular shape, incorrect size (length and width), and wrong, irregular direction of the spots therefore prove definitively that these spots are not the shadows of any objects, nor can

[250] Figure 42 was taken from the Air Photo Evidence website (air-photo.com/altered/altered.html) with John C. Ball's kind permission.

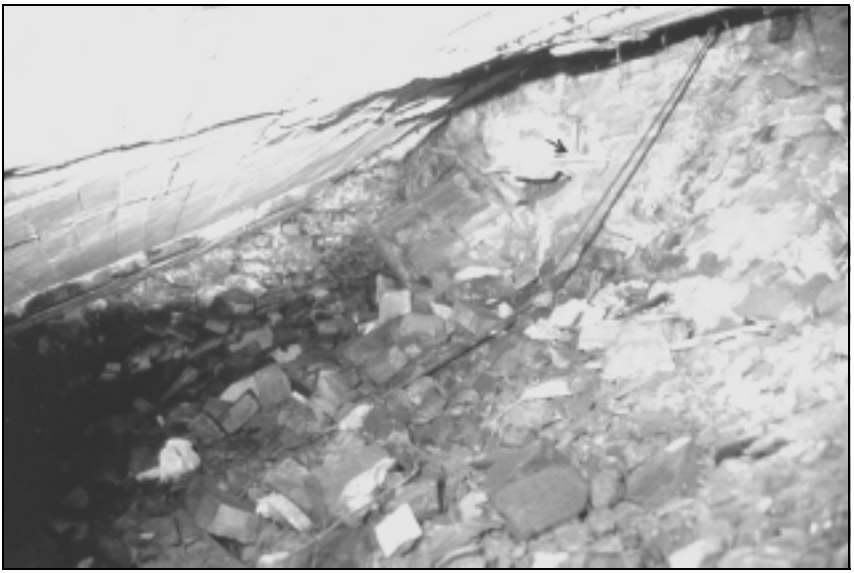

Fig. 43: *Interior photograph taken from the ruins of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II. The arrow points to the photograph taking location (see chapter 8.3.3.).*

they be the legendary Zyklon B introduction stacks. The irregular, vague nature of these spots, as well as the fact that they are missing on at least one air photo,[251] gives rise to the conclusion that they are the retouching of a forger, added at a later time. An expert study prepared in late 1992 by John Clive Ball, a professional air photo interpreter in Canada, has since proven that the air photos were faked while they were in the possession of the CIA– surprise, surprise![252]

As a result of the long-lasting wrong interpretation of these spots on this air photo, the otherwise unfounded allegation was made that the alleged Zyklon B introduction stacks were aligned linearly on the middle of the roof in case of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, and aligned alternating to the left and to the right of the middle of the

[251] J. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 43), p. 48, morgue 1 of crematorium II, photograph dated 13 September 1944, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2.

[252] The manipulations on this picture are overly plentiful, such as, for example, an interpolated drawing of a group of inmates allegedly marching over the roof of a barracks! See also J.C. Ball, *ibid.*, p. 42; Ball, "*Air Photo Evidence*" in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 271-284 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndaerial.html). On the alleged original photographs, it may furthermore be seen that the spots on morgues 1 of both crematoria (II + III) are pointing in different directions; *ibid.* private communication by J.C. Ball.

Fig. 44: *Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the ceiling of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, entry to the still passable part of the cellar.*

roof in case of morgue 1 of crematorium III, according to the location of the spots on this air photo. The alternating alignment, however, would contradict the argument that the Zyklon B introduction columns were aligned behind the concrete support pillars in order to conceal them so that the entering victims would not become suspicious. As a matter of fact, no introduction column could have been hidden behind a concrete pillar, because this would have necessitated the opening of a hole not only through the reinforced concrete roof, but also through the massive longitudinal support beam, see Fig. 26, which would have compromised the stability of the entire morgue. Hence, an alignment to the left and/or right of the support pillars would have been unavoidable.

After the building was destroyed towards the end of the war—by whom does not matter—one occasionally encounters the attitude that the remaining ruins are fakes, and that the original installations have disappeared without a trace. This would mean that the Poles rebuilt the crematoria true to the original for many millions of Zlotys after the war, only in order to blow them up. A grotesque idea. Thus the author of the present book was rejected as an expert witness by a court on De-

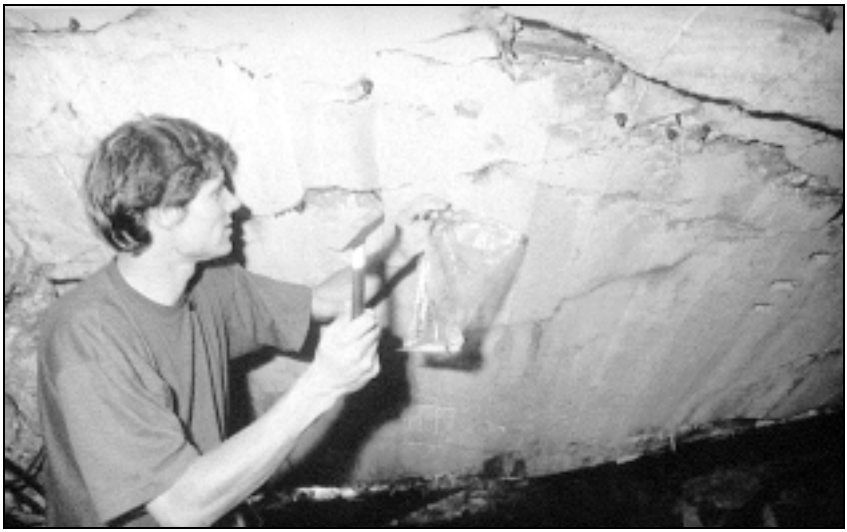

Fig. 45: *Ceiling of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II. Sample taking location of samples 1 and 2.*

cember 6, 1991, and May 5, 1992, on the grounds that his research on the 'gas chambers' was fully irrelevant since, as it was allegedly well known, the structures in Auschwitz were only fakes, the authentic 'gas chambers' having disappeared without a trace.[253]

Such allegations are, of course, absurd, and only testify to the technical incompetence of the judges entrusted with these matters. It is a shame that such individuals are given the power to decide the fate of others in these disputes.[254]

The roofs of morgue 1 ('gas chambers') of both crematoria today are broken in pieces and have collapsed, but the ceiling of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II is still relatively intact. The next to the last of the seven pillars of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, seen from the south, still bears a piece of the ceiling. There, one can still climb down into the interior of the cellar through a hole in the ceiling (Fig. 44, p. 120) (see also Figs. 43 and 45), in which the ground water stands on the floor even in summer during a fairly

[253] County Court Munich, ref. 451 Cs 112 Js 3326/90 and ref. 432 Cs 113 Js 3619/90.

[254] See, in this regard, the letter from the semi-official German Institut für Zeitgeschichte, in which, with relation to the Auschwitz State Museum, the reconstruction of the installations in crematorium I is described and the condition of the original ruins of the crematoria in Birkenau are briefly mentioned: H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Munich, letter dated March 20, 1992.

Fig. 46: *Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the roof of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II in December 1991. It is clearly visible that it was not cleared from the steel reinforcement rods. These were simply bent backwards.*

lengthy dry season. Large parts of the masonry work and concrete ceiling accessible there are in original condition, protected from wind and weather. There are no visible signs of erosion or corrosion. In his book, Pressac shows illustrations of the circular, intact ventilation pipe openings through the ceiling of morgue 2 of crematorium II as well as through the concrete ceiling of the oven room of crematorium III.[255]

Figs. 49-53 (p. 126) show the five openings in the ceiling of the oven room of crematorium III as of December 1991. They were used to withdraw radiant heat from the crematorium ovens. The ceiling collapsed during the demolition of the oven room and most of the five holes were partially destroyed during the process.

If the Zyklon B introduction holes described by eyewitnesses really existed, with the wire mesh columns installed inside them, then what else is to be expected?

1. According to eyewitness Henryk Tauber, the victims would have demolished all the equipment in this room:[256]

[255] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 365f.
[256] *Ibid.*, pp. 483f.; *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 106.

"The people going to be gassed and those in the gas chamber damaged the electrical installations, tearing the cables out and damaging the ventilation equipment."

2. Several hundred people, locked into a cellar with a very small surface area, anticipating death, would panic and attempt to escape, damaging everything that stood in their way. So what would the victims locked into the cellar have done to the wire mesh columns described by the eyewitnesses? If these columns actually existed, their outer framework would have to have been of solid steel, but certainly not of fragile wire mesh construction.

3. These columns would, in addition, have had to have been solidly anchored in the concrete ceiling, the floor, and the concrete pillars. But since solid anchoring dowels did not yet exist at that time, hoop irons would have been cast into the concrete during the construction of the cellar, spread out to a 'dovetail' inside the concrete.[257] If carried out after completion of the building, holes would have been chiseled into the concrete, and the hoop irons would have been cast in cement filling these holes, see Fig. 47. In both cases, a removal of such cast-in hoop irons would have been impossible. All one could do is cut them off with a saw or a welding torch.[258] Hence, if any introduction device was ever installed in these morgues, traces of such hoop irons must still be present.

4. Furthermore, the steel reinforcement rods in the reinforced concrete would have to run wreath-like around the hole, and would be capable of verification by means of induction devices, even today.

5. Since, in addition, the morgues' roofs were covered with a layer of soil approximately one half meter thick, the entire construction would have to be protected against the intrusion of soil and rain water, and in so doing it would have been indispensable to raise the edges of the holes above the surface

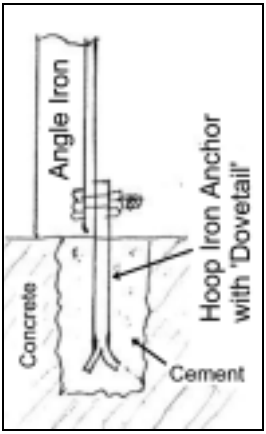

Fig. 47: Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete.

[257] I am grateful to Carl Hermann Christmann, a certified building engineer, for this information.
[258] I am grateful to R. Faßbender, a certified building engineer, for this information, who also provided the drawings.

Wenn Felsen
zu-fallen
ZUFALL

Fig. 48: *Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force. The only crack running through the wall proceeds, naturally enough, from the corner of the window.*[260]

of the roof like miniature chimneys.

Nothing of the kind can be found on the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II which has remained largely intact. The only two holes which can be found today of anything approaching the diameter involved were obviously crudely pierced at a later time, as may been seen in Figs. 46 and 44 (p. 120). Even Pressac admits that these are the only holes visible today.[259] Nevertheless his richly illustrated book includes not one clear photograph of the two existing holes.

All other smaller breakthroughs, cracks, and openings in the roofs of morgues 1 ('gas chamber') of crematoria II and III visible today are breaks in the reinforced concrete effected at a later time with the iron reinforcing rods sticking out. Nowhere does one find cleanly poured concrete edges or rough, chiseled out edges with some remaining plaster work; there are no remains of ascending concrete or brick/mortar stacks; no steel reinforcement rods running other than would be expected for an ordinary flat roof without holes; and there are no traces of any hoop irons, dovetails, or any other means of anchoring any device to the morgue's floor, ceiling, or concrete pillars.

[259] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 354.

If any of these holes were used as Zyklon B introduction holes, they would have to have been broken through following completion of the roof, *i.e.*, shortly before the commencement of the alleged mass murders.[261] Such holes with no plasterwork to polish off their rough edges, however, could neither have been sealed against escaping poison gas, nor against intruding soil and water, nor would it have been possible to safely install any panic-proof introduction devices in them. Using such crude holes would truly be an incredibly stupid piece of bungling.

But there is more. In the opening shown in Fig. 46 the reinforcement rods were only separated and bent back. They possess their full length even today. One could bend them back again and weld them back together with their stumps, which are also visible to the left of the photograph (covered with snow).[262] Nor is there any trace of reinforcement rods running in a wreath-like pattern around the hole. This hole, therefore, can never have been used as an introduction hole; it was never finished. And what makes matters worse: this is still the 'best' of all holes and cracks in this roof in existence today. All others are even more irregular and filled with reinforcement rods.

No apparatus, using the technology available at that time, could be anchored in such crudely pierced, unplastered holes, from which the reinforcement rods were not even removed; therefore, no gas introduction device could ever have been firmly installed, let alone sealed from the exterior. This means that the entire environment including the supposed perpetrators would have been endangered by the gas streaming out of the opening. The supposed victims could furthermore only have been prevented by force from escaping through these holes, or even throwing the Zyklon B back out through the hole, since these holes were obviously incapable of closing.

We might even go much further in this direction: we can tell from

---

[260] *Kurier*, Aug. 30, 1992, p. 20: "*Wenn Felsen fallen*".

[261] The ceiling was finished towards the winter of 1942/43, while the mass exterminations allegedly began in March 1943; see also J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 338f.

[262] Please do not attempt to bend them back again! More recent photographs show that individuals have obviously broken off two of the three reinforcement rods during similar such attempts. One of these persons who unintentionally broke off one rod was Dr. Fredrick Töben in February 1997, as he advised me personally after his visit to Auschwitz. Another rod was broken off later by unknown person(s), see. Carlo Mattogno, "*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*" *VffG* 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2002/3/Mattogno284-304.html).

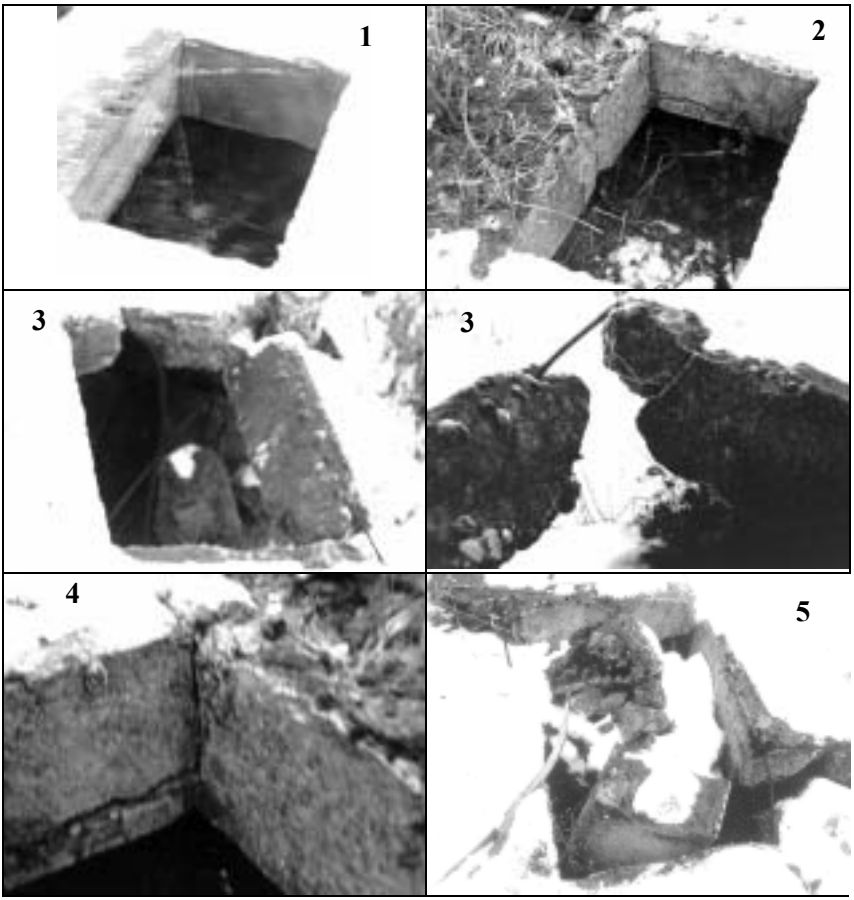

Figs. 49-53: *The five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the oven room to the upper story, crematorium III; condition: December 1991. Note the cracks caused by the explosion.*

the concrete when at least one of the two large holes was pierced. An opening pierced through the concrete in the roof of either morgue 1 ('gas chamber') in consideration at a later time would inevitably have had the consequence, when the building was blown up, that the breaks and fissures caused to the roof by the explosion would have run preferentially through these holes.

The reason for this is that explosions exert extraordinarily great forces, and that the formation of cracks is favored by any weakness in the structure, since the tension peaks attain very high values in the vicinity of acute angles (notch effect, see Fig. 48). Such holes, in particu-

lar, which would already have damaged the structure of the concrete due to their incorporation following completion of the structure, represent not only points of likely fracture, but points of inevitable fracture. This is made more obvious by Figs. 49-53 (p. 126). Although the explosion pressure in the oven room, on an even level with the ground, could turn aside in all directions, and the roof remains relatively intact to the attic, three of the five oven room ventilation holes, cleanly cast and reinforced in the concrete roof, were completely destroyed. In the case of two of the other holes, clearly visible cracks formed at the corners, visible in the photos reproduced by Pressac.[255]

In the morgues of crematoria II and III, the explosion pressure could only turn upwards, causing their roofs to be much more seriously damaged than the roof of the oven room. The alleged Zyklon B introduction holes in the roof of morgue 1('gas chamber') of crematorium II however are conspicuous for having remained relatively intact; in the case of the hole in Fig. 46 all the cracks and fissures run around this hole! On the spot, one furthermore recognizes the arbitrary arrangement of this hole in a location at which the roof of the morgue is undamaged. This alone proves with building engineering certainty that this hole was broken through after the destruction of the roof!

The chisel marks on the edge of the hole in Fig. 44 are so similar to those in Fig. 46 that it must be assumed that both holes have the same history.[263]

There were therefore no holes in the ceilings of these rooms through which the poison gas preparation could be introduced by means of *wire mesh pillars"* or otherwise, as described by eyewitnesses.

Prof. van Pelt remarked accurately in this regard:[264]

> *"Today, these four small holes that connected the wire-mesh columns and the chimneys* [on the roof of morgue 1, crematorium II] *cannot be observed in the ruined remains of the concrete slab. Yet does this mean they were never there?"*

An interesting question, which the professor of architectural history answers as follows:

---

[263] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 262), has shown that the size of this hole actually increased over the years, probably because the Auschwitz Museum wants to give it a more regular, rectangular shape.

[264] *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 295.

> *"While there is no certainty in this particular matter, it would have been logical to attach at the location where the columns had been some framework at the bottom of the gas chamber ceiling, and pour some concrete in the holes, and thus restore the slab."*

Van Pelt's claim that the camp administration could have filled the holes in the ceiling with concrete in the fall of 1944 in order to restore the ceiling, is without proof. But at least Prof. van Pelt believes that the SS administration acted logically, in that they allegedly attempted to wipe away all trace of their alleged crime. But does van Pelt really believe that it would have made more sense to fill up the holes with concrete instead of removing the entire roof of the 'gas chamber', as was done with the roofs of morgues 2, the "*undressing room*"? An Allied air photo taken on December 21, 1944, shows that the roof of the other morgue, which is not alleged to have been used to commit any murders, was completely removed.[265] Obviously the whole matter makes no sense. To believe van Pelt, we must believe, that the SS arbitrarily created architectural relics to confuse later tourists and Holocaust researchers instead of destroying the roof entirely, as in the case of the undressing room. This seems too absurd to be taken seriously.

But if van Pelt had the most rudimentary knowledge of architecture, he would know that it is impossible to remove holes measuring 70 × 70 cm (that is almost half a square meter!) from a concrete roof *without leaving clearly visible traces*. Actually, however, there are no traces of openings in the roof later closed with concrete.

In addition, concrete patches filled in later would have flown out of these holes like corks out of a shaken champagne bottle during an explosion, thus making the holes just as visible as they were before. On closer inspection, Prof. van Pelts allegation turns out to be not only demonstrably wrong, but utterly absurd.

But at least Prof. van Pelt agrees with the revisionists that there are no remains of these alleged holes. In remarking that there are no such traces, van Pelt has in fact proven that there were never any holes in the ceiling of this room, and, consequently, no Zyklon B introduction holes of any nature whatever, and, consequently, no introduction of any poisonous substances whatever in the manner described by the 'eyewitnesses'. He has proven that his 'eyewitnesses' were lying. He

[265] Dino A. Brugioni, Robert G. Poirier, *op. cit.* (note 248), p. 15; see also G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 39. I am grateful to Fritz P. Berg for this argument.

has proven that there is no proof for the mass murders in Auschwitz. Actually, he has proven that there is no proof for the Holocaust. "*No holes, no 'Holocaust'*" (Robert Faurisson). It is beautiful to see the great Professor of Architecture Robert Jan van Pelt in the year 2000 come to the same conclusion as myself in the year 1991, when I investigated the ceiling of the alleged 'gas chamber' of crematorium II of Birkenau. Only our conclusions are somewhat divergent.

At this point, I would like to introduce a witness who contacted David Irving by e-mail after conclusion of Mr. Irving's legal proceedings against Deborah Lipstadt in May 2000. He is an engineer named Barford; his colleagues are assisting in the conservation and restoration of the camp for the Auschwitz Museum administration. He informed David Irving that, during his trial, investigations were made in complete secrecy at Auschwitz with regards to the mystery of the holes, and then remarked:

> "[W]*hat happened to their* [the Auschwitz Museum's] *tests on the roof of Crema II mentioned in the attachment. Did they find the Zyklon B holes or not? Did they report those results to Lipstadt's lawyers, and when!* […]
>
> *As you can guess, despite my belief that you and the Revisionists are wrong, and despite spending half an hour examining the collapsed roof of the underground gas chamber of crematorium II from different angles, I found no evidence of the four holes that the eye-witnesses say were there* […].
>
> *Secondly several areas of the slabs are covered in small rubble from an outer layer of concrete which was fractured by the blast. Now I would have expected these fragments to have fallen through the holes, if they were there, into the void beneath.* […]
>
> *I remain puzzled by the lack of physical evidence for these holes."*

In early 2000, Charles D. Provan distributed a paper claiming he had located the missing holes in the roof of morgue 1 of crematorium II.[266] What Provan did, however, was simply to declare those cracks as 'holes', which were caused by the concrete support pillars piercing through the collapsing roof and cracks caused by the roof bending over the longitudinal beam. All holes described by Provan are full of rein-

[266] "*No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau"* published by author in early 2000; online: http://www.revisingrevisionism.com.

forcement bars, they lack regular shape, have no straight edges and corners (as is to be expected for regular, planned-in holes), no traces of plaster (as is to be expected if holes were chiseled in later), no traces of chimney extensions to lead these stacks through the soil, no traces of anchoring devices (rawl plugs, hoop irons, dovetails…). In his schematic drawing of the roof, Provan even possesses the boldness to display these cracks as holes with regular shapes.[267] C. Mattogno has pointed out in detail how unfounded and distorted Provan's claims really are.[268]

Finally, I want to focus on those legendary "*Zyklon B introduction columns*" for which Michal Kula is the most frequently quoted 'eye witness'. He gives a detailed description of these columns which he claimed he had built.[269] J.-C. Pressac[270] (see Fig. 54) and Prof. van Pelt[271] have prepared drawings of these columns based on Kula's description. Firstly, there neither exists material nor documentary evidence that these columns existed.[268] All we

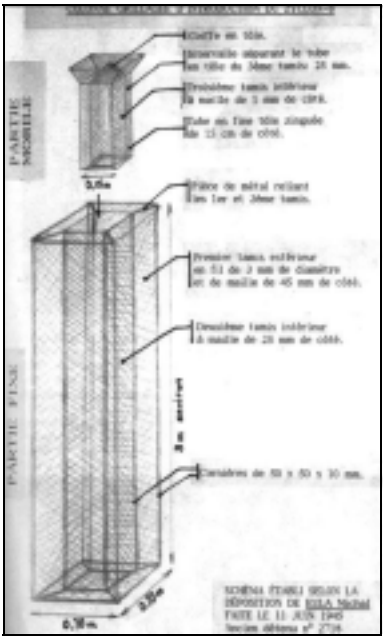

Fig. 54: *J.-C. Pressac's drawing of the legendary "Zyklon B introduction columns" as described by Michal Kula.*[270]

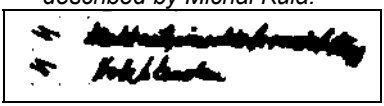

Fig. 55: *Handwritten entries in an inventory list of crematorium II for morgue 2. The lower one reads "Holzblenden" (wooden blinds). Can anybody guess what the upper one means?*[195]

[267] *Ibid.*, p. 36.
[268] Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 262).
[269] Höß trial, vol. 2, pp. 99-100.
[270] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 487; on p. 287, Pressac shows a rather primitive drawing with French inscriptions, probably prepared by a former French inmate on request of the Soviet investigation commission right after the war.
[271] R. van Pelt, *op. cit.* (note 69), pp. 194, 208; *caveat emptor*: Though van Pelt's translation of Kula's testimony is erroneous, and though the data supplied in Kula's testimony is rather meager, van Pelt uses it to make five different, very detailed drawings—some of it necessarily based on van Pelt's fantasy, and the rest based on Kula's fantasy.

actually have in this regard is a handwritten entry in an inventory list for crematorium II,[195] of which some people claim it means "*4 Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen*", which, literally translated means something like 'wire mesh push-in device'. I have reproduced this handwritten entry in Fig. 55. The following points deserve to be taken notice of:

- this entry is basically illegible and could also mean something else;
- it is unknown, by whom and when this handwritten entry was made;
- this entry is made for morgue no. 2, the alleged undressing cellar, not(!) for morgue 1, the alleged 'gas chamber';
- if Kula's introduction columns would be included in this inventory list, they would appear with an appropriate name describing the whole thing, not just a 'push-in device,' which could only be the inner part of Kula's device;
- in German, *schub* describes horizontal (pushing) movements,[272] whereas for vertically lowering an object, the word *laß* is used, *i.e.*, *Einlaßvorrichtung* instead of *Einschubvorrichtung*.

Whatever this handwritten entry really refers to, one thing is clear: it does not support Kula's claim of the existence of complex Zyklon B introduction devices(!) in morgue 1(!) of the crematoria II and III.

Furthermore, M. Kula's credibility as a witness must be considered very low, since he claims for example that he saw how corpses of gassing victims were carried away:

> *"I saw then that they* [the corpses] *were greenish. The nurses told me that the corpses were cracked, and the skin came off."*

As will be shown in chapter 7., victims of Zyklon B gassings aren't greenish (they are pinkish-reddish), and there is no reason for the corpses to crack and for their skin to come off. This is nothing but atrocity propaganda.

But let us assume for a moment, the SS would have faced the problem of introducing HCN into the morgues 1 of crematoria II and III after their roofs had been finished. I offer two options to solve the problem, and every reader might pick the solution that seems more likely:

a) Pierce (2×4=) eight holes through the reinforced concrete roofs – a

[272] *E.g.*, a cabinet's drawer is a *Schublade*.

laborious and expensive task, leading to massive, irreparable damage to the roofs' layer of tar and upper cement layer; add (2×4=) eight brick or concrete chimneys of at least 1 m height to lead the holes through the layer of soil on top of the roofs, and attempting to repair the damage done to the roof by the violent hole piercing process – another laborious, material consuming, and expensive task; design and construct (2×4) eight wire mash columns 3 m high, consisting of three parts: a panic-proof, outer column made of massive steel, a middle wire mesh column (with no purpose at all but to hinder the HCN from spreading out), and a removable inner wire mesh column, another laborious, material as well as time consuming, and expensive task; finding a way to anchor these eight devices panic-proof in the concrete floor, ceiling and pillars, another laborious and expensive task; all these works had to be planned, approved, tested, and material had to be allotted, leaving a thick and long 'paper trail' of documents (which, by the way, doesn't exist); but finally, all one would possess at the end would be a primitive device allowing for the simple introduction of Zyklon B by pouring it into the inner column; one had to sit and wait for a long time until a lethal amount of HCN had evaporated from the Zyklon B carrier and had spread into the morgue, or alternatively, one had to apply an excessive amount of Zyklon B to ensure high evaporation rates for quick execution success, and remove and destroy the Zyklon B after the gassing, though only a fraction of the HCN had been released by then.[273]

But there was a second, much simpler option:

b) Installing a simple basket – to hold Zyklon B – in the air intake shaft of morgue 1 right after the easily accessible intake ventilator, which then would blow the HCN vapors right into the 'gas chamber', similar to the DEGESCH circulation procedure; thus reducing the gassing time and the amount of Zyklon B required to a fraction compared to any scenario where Zyklon B is simply kept closely together on heaps without any moving air.[274]

[273] For evaporation rates of Zyklon B, see chapter 7.2. and 7.3.1.3.

[274] The brick-built air intake duct was easily accessible from the attic, where the fans were installed, and the ground floor; see J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 276, 291, 329, 369. The use of the air intake fan to introduce HCN would have lead to some HCN losses through the air exhaust chimney already during the gassing, thus endangering anybody close to those crematoria, but certainly not more than would have been the case when all the HCN had to be removed after the end of a hypothetical gassing, so this would not be an argument against this

Also, one could have drastically increased the evaporation rate of the Zyklon B in this basket even further, hence accelerating the execution procedure. All that would have been required was to alter an idea the Topf engineers had in early March 1943. When facing cooling problems of the cremation furnaces' forced draught blowers, the Topf engineers suggested to use the excess heat produced by these engines to pre-heat the morgue. The only constructional change needed for this was to redirect this excess heat into the morgue's air intake duct.[275] Though the forced draught blowers overheated and were damaged shortly thereafter,[228] it would have been easy to construct a short air duct from the furnace chimney to the air intake duct of morgue 1 instead. In this way, warm air coming from the crematory ovens would have been redirected over the Zyklon B basket into morgue 1, supplying this room with warm air enriched with HCN.

I assume the point I am making is clear: there were all sorts of cheaper and less complicated solutions available than suggested by Michal Kula. His solution is simply impracticable and is an insult to every engineer's and architect's intelligence—naturally bearing in mind the fact that the ruins of crematorium II clearly prove that no such columns were ever installed anyway.

5.4.1.2.9. Conclusions

Pressac's "*criminal traces*" have been refuted on structural engineering grounds. So, too, have all the 'eyewitnesses', who have been discredited without exception. The alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' are therefore refuted upon the grounds of building engineering. Or, in Robert Faurisson's words:

"*No Holes, No 'Holocaust'*"

In summary, the arguments relating to the introduction columns may be listed as follows:

technique. Also, such a loss of HCN is minimal compared to the loss following Kula's scenario. For more on this, see chapter 7.3.1.3.

[275] See chapter 5.4.1.2.5.

Table 1: Arguments relating to the Zyklon B introduction columns

ALLEGATION	FACT
Zyklon B introduction stacks are visible on morgue 1 ('gas chamber') crematoria II and III on an air photo.	An analysis of this air photo proves that the spots visible have no spatial height, have an irregular shape, an incorrect size (much too long and wide), and irregular directions different from real shadows; these spots can therefore neither be shadows of any objects, nor can they be the legendary Zyklon B introduction stacks.
The filling stacks are visible on a ground photo of crematorium II.	These three objects are only visible on one photograph; on others they are missing. They stand closely together, have different dimensions and irregular alignment. Introduction stacks would have the same size, a regular alignment and evenly distributed over the roof. The objects do not accord with the holes actually found, either in location or in number.
For planned introduction holes, cleanly cast and reinforced holes with concrete/brick stacks protruding over the layer of soil laying on this roof would have to be expected.	The only two holes deserving this name clearly show chisel marks; the concrete structure was destroyed at a later time; there are no smooth, cast concrete edges and surfaces, no stack-like elevation to prevent the entry of rain water and soil into the hole. All other cracks and openings are highly irregular, filled with reinforcements rods, and obviously caused by the collapsing roof being pierced by pillars and bent over the longitudinal beam.
For holes chiseled in, the reinforcement rods would have to be removed, the edges polished off, and a protruding stack built. Such holes would be severely damaged by an explosion.	In all cases the reinforcement rods still project into the holes; in one case, these were only cut through and bent back. The edges of all holes and cracks were not plastered; the tar insulation is openly visible; there is no trace of any stacks added. The 'best' of these holes is in an area unaffected by the explosion that blew up this morgue, proving that this hole was chiseled in after the war.
The installation of introduction devices running from the ceiling to the floor requires panic-proof fixtures, like massive rawl-plugs and hoop irons with dovetails	No trace of such fixtures can be found anywhere, hence no such devices were ever installed.

5.4.2. Crematoria IV and V

Figure 56 shows the ground plan of crematorium IV and mirror-symmetrically that of crematorium V.[276] Based on cost considerations, these buildings, planned and begun later, were constructed in a simpler manner than crematoria II and III. Due to low quality materials, the crematorium ovens of both crematoria broke down shortly after the putting into operation of the installation. They were not repaired due to crematorium over-capacity. There are few documents as well as contradictory and, to some extent, incredible eyewitness testimonies relating to these installations, which, according to Pressac, must be considered the least well-known:[277]

> "[…] *the least known of the instruments of extermination* […] *a comparison of such testimonies reveals inconsistencies.*"

These crematoria were planned starting in the summer of 1942, built until early 1943. According to Pressac, in addition to the two western rooms, which bear no designation in the plans, the vestibules are also supposed to have been used as homicidal 'gas chambers'. All

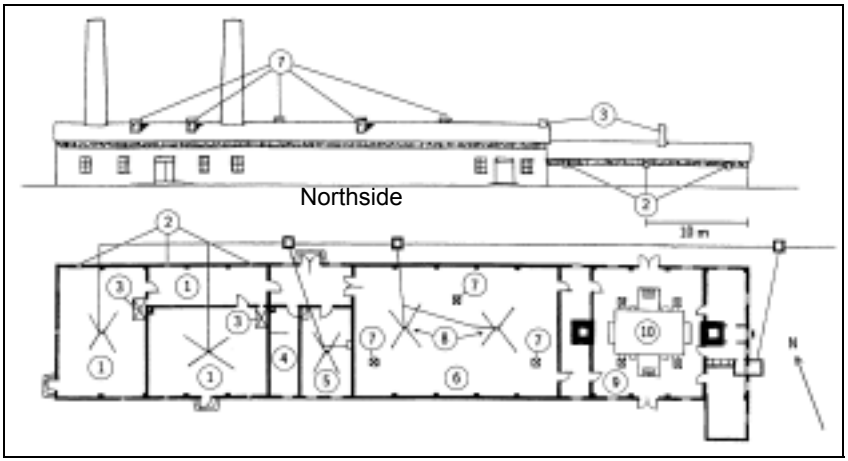

Fig. 56: North lateral view (above) and ground plan (below) of crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau camp.[276]
1: Alleged 'gas chambers'; 2: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hatches; 3: Heating ovens; 4: Coke room; 5: Doctor's office; 6: Morgue; 7: Ventilation chimneys; 8: Gullies; 9: Oven room; 10: Crematorium ovens

[276] Plan received from R. Faurisson. The same plan is found in J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 401, but of very poor quality.

these rooms allegedly possessed gas-tight hatches with wooden shutters approximately 1.50 m from the floor and measuring 30×40 cm, in the exterior walls, for the introduction of Zyklon B,[278] which are later supposed to have been widened to 40×50 cm.[279]

Both rooms had heating furnaces that needed to be fired from the vestibule, which, according to Pressac, was allegedly also used as a 'gas chamber' (for the heating, see Fig. 56). No ventilation installation is known to have existed. Pressac assumes ventilation by natural convection.[279] Franciszek Piper, Director of the Auschwitz Museum agrees:[164]

> *"There were plans for mechanical ventilation of the Zyklon B, but these were not put into effect. Evacuation of the gas was instead achieved by convection, that is, by merely opening the doors."*

Pressac alleges the later incorporation of a door in the corridor for natural ventilation support, but without proving it.[280] Since it would hardly have been any more expensive for the SS to provide for mechanical ventilation in these rooms, and since this solution would have been considerably more effective, Pressac's argument of the installation of a door for ventilation can be rejected as unrealistic. It is also obvious that the morgue and oven room possessed ventilation chimneys. The rooms which purportedly served as 'gas chambers,' however, are the only rooms which, apart from the coke room and doctor's office,[281] possessed *no* ventilation chimney!

According to an older Pressac publication,[282] these 'gas chambers' were not planned and built as such either, which he bases, among other things, on the fact that the absence of a ventilation installation would have led to a need to evacuate the entire building for many hours during a gassing.[283] It is, in fact, inconceivable for a gas chamber *not* to

---

277 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 379ff., chapter on crematoria IV and V.

278 *Ibid.*, p. 384. For an illustration of the gas-tight door and hatches, see pp. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

279 *Ibid.*, p. 386.

280 Pressac points to a photo of crematorium IV, *ibid.*, p. 417, as proof of his hypothesis. But since the photograph was taken from the south side while the corridor lies on the north side of the building, the door shown in the plan is the access, drawn on the plan, to one of the undesignated rooms. If he means to refer to crematorium V, hidden in the forest in the background, then it is impossible to claim seriously that anything can be recognized on this photo.

281 A doctor's office in crematoria, by the way, is quite normal, even today; see also E. Neufert, *op. cit.* (note 176).

282 J.-C. Pressac, *Le Monde Juif*, no. 107, Juli-September 1982, pp. 91-131.

283 Pressacs argues this way in his new book as well, *op. cit.* (note 90), pp. 67, 89.

possess a ventilation system, regardless of the purpose for which it was designed.

In his new book, Pressac leaves these arguments unchanged.[284] Since the mass extermination of the Jews was supposed to have been already fully underway—particularly, in farmhouses I and II—when crematoria IV and V were being planned, it is, of course, absurd to believe that these installations could have been incorrectly designed and built. Today, therefore, Pressac assumes a "*criminal planning"* of the crematoria.[285] Proof of such criminality is alleged to have been supplied by various documents, mentioning the "*installation of gas-tight* [sic] *windows"*, "*pouring concrete floor in gas chamber",* and repeated mentions of gas-tight doors in various connections.[286]

As already shown in the chapter on the disinfestation of personal effects, the German word "*Gaskammer"* (gas chamber) was the designation commonly used at that time for the disinfestation of personal effects. The combination of crematoria and disinfestation installations in one and the same building was very common practice at that time.[287] Indications have since been found leading to the inference that it was initially planned to use the rooms referred to in some documents as "*gas chambers*" for disinfestation purposes. One factor in favor of this hypothesis, for example, is that the ovens for the heating of these rooms had to be heated from the hallway, and that the lamps planned for installation in these rooms had be to explosion-proof, and installed in a recess.[288]

In the case of crematoria IV and V, one must assume that the rooms in question here were intended for disinfestation purposes, but never completed for this purpose, let alone used. In any case, there is no evidence that ventilation systems absolutely necessary for the use of HCN were ever installed.[289] The reason for this may lie in the fact that

---

[284] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 386.

[285] *Ibid.*, p. 447.

[286] *Ibid.*, pp. 406, 442-455.

[287] For a prominent example, one need only consider Dachau concentration camp, the crematorium building of which contained a series of DEGESCH circulation delousing chambers, see p. 65.

[288] A point which suggests that a fundamental danger of explosion must be reckoned with during fumigations with hydrogen cyanide; see also chapter 6.3.

[289] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 90), pp. 89f., alleges, in this regard, that a ventilation installation was built into crematorium IV only in late May 1944, but his remarks are untenable in this regard; see also Germar Rudolf, "*Some Technical and Chemical Considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 347f.

starting in early 1943, the Germans were working on the completion of a large hygienic complex with a large hot air disinfestation installation (the so-called '*Zentralsauna*') in the immediate vicinity of these crematoria, and were also anticipating the early use of microwave disinfestation installations as promised by Berlin (see chapter 5.2.3.6.).

W. Rademacher has remarked that Pressac personally quotes a document by means of which "*210 Gas door anchorings*" were ordered in Auschwitz. This document indicates that the term gas-tight ("*gasdicht*") does not necessarily constitute a reference to execution of disinfestation chambers, since it has never been claimed that there was a need for roughly one hundred doors for homicidal 'gas chambers' at Auschwitz.[290] It is entirely possible that all doors and windows were designated as 'gas tight' if they were equipped with felt insulation and were, therefore, sealed off against air currents, a characteristic not at all common in windows for inmate barracks in a concentration camp.[291]

Pressac himself provides yet another item of proof that the term 'gas chamber' has no criminal significance in Auschwitz documents. One document states: "*1 key for gas chamber*". Since all 'gas tight' doors found at Auschwitz, as well as all surviving photographs of such doors, show that these doors had no locks, this document must refer to a door for another type of room, such as a room for the storage of Zyklon B, which truly required storage under lock and key.[292]

The walls of crematoria IV and V, which were built entirely above ground, were of simple brick masonry. After they were blown up, both buildings were demolished to their foundation walls and concrete foundations. The foundation wall of crematorium V, which is approximately 1 m high, is supposed to have been rebuilt.[293] The foundation wall of crematorium IV, which is approximately 50 cm high, is also supposed to have been rebuilt out of other rubble at a later time.[56]

Even these ruins can still speak to us, even if, in this case, only the concrete foundations are authentic, since everything else is probably not authentic. Another technical precondition for the use of the rooms alleged to have been homicidal 'gas chambers' would be that it would

(online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndgcger.html).

290 W. Rademacher, *op. cit.* (note 239), p. 80; J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 451.

291 At least the windows of those inmate barracks still accessible today in Birkenau have been installed in a very sloppy way, so that the wind blows intensely through the gaps. It is, however, questionable whether these barracks are authentic or were rebuilt after the war.

292 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 456.

293 *Ibid.*, p. 390.

have to have been rendered impossible for the victims on the inside to get anywhere near the introduction hatches, since otherwise they could have simply pushed the SS man off the ladder while he was throwing the Zyklon B into the chamber; they could then have attempted to escape. A U-shaped, solid steel grid construction anchored in the floor and in the masonry of the walls with steel hoop anchors spread out into dovetails would have been necessary to keep the victims on the inside at arm's length from the hatches. The concrete floors of these rooms surviving today, however, make it clear that nothing of the sort was ever anchored in the floor.

5.4.3. Farmhouses 1 and 2

According to eyewitness accounts, there are supposed to have been two farmhouses (sometimes referred to as bunkers 1 and 2), located west-north west of the Birkenau camp, which were converted into homicidal 'gas chambers'. Their location and construction are not, however, exactly described. Pressac mentions contradictory eyewitness reports in this regard.[294] Relating to the testimony of P. Broad, for example, he writes.: "[…] *not exploitable* […]*, since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles* […]", and: "*It is impossible to make a synthesis of all these accounts*". Höß's report relating to the characteristics and location of these buildings is only superficial.[295] According to remarks in the judgment to the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial,[296] the homicidal mass gassings are supposed to have taken place in a manner similar to those in the chambers of crematoria IV and V, described above. This procedure is clarified by the testimony of Richard Böck,[297] and, to a certain extent, by Milton Buki,[298] Rudolf Höß, Szlama Dragon, Maurice Benroubi, Moshe Maurice Garbarz, Johann Paul Kremer (at the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial), and André Lettich.[299]

Pressac has published a photograph of what are alleged to be the

---

294 *Ibid.*, pp. 161ff.

295 R. Höß, in: M. Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958.

296 Judgment of the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63, p. 99; see note 83.

297 Interrogation of the eyewitness R. Böck during pre-trial investigations for the so-called Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial: Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, ref. 4 Js 444/59, sheets 6878ff. Quoted: sheet 6881f.

298 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 163.

299 See also J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen*, *op. cit.* (note 43).

remains of the foundation walls of farmhouse 2.[300] According to analyses of Allied air photographs, there was only temporarily a building in the vicinity of the location ascribed to farmhouse 2; there is no trace of farmhouse 1.[252,301] The extermination of the Hungarian Jews is supposed to have been underway when the air photos were taken, with many thousands of victims per day and strongly smoking cremations in large open ditches precisely in the area analyzed.[302] There is no trace of large cremation ditches, large fires giving off copious smoke, or large stockpiles of fuel. Only on air photos made during the winter of 1944/1945, a few mass graves can be seen west of crematorium III—probably for the victims of the chaotic circumstances in the camp after the Germans started to shut down and dismantle the equipment in fall of 1944 during their withdrawal.[303]

Recently discovered documents prove that one of these farmhouses actually existed—and was used for disinfestation. The SS, in particular, was prohibited from carrying on the disinfestation of personal effects with Zyklon B inside the camp whenever there was a safety risk. The conversion of a farmhouse, which was located outside the camp, and whose utilization as provisional HCN disinfestation installations would not have involved any safety risk for the camp itself, could have resulted from this difficult situation. Several documents are now available which refer to an *"existing building"* outside of construction section B III, in which a bath installation and sauna were to be installed.[304]

In late 2001, several European newspapers reported that an Italian scholar had discovered the 'bunker 1' in Birkenau.[305] As C. Mattogno has shown, however, this is nothing but a hoax. The farmhouse allegedly identified as the old bunker is at a totally different location than the alleged bunker 1 supposedly was, and it was never anything else but a farmhouse.[306]

---

[300] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 176.

[301] Pfeiffer, Hansa Luftbild GmbH, aerial photographic analysis of Allied photograph dated Aug. 25, 1944 (note 248), letter dated July 17, 1991; J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, But Not the Western Allies, Should Have Bombed the Auschwitz Camp*, Polish Historical Society, unpublished paper.

[302] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 253.

[303] See J.C. Ball, in E. Gauss, *op. cit.* (note 252), p. 283.

[304] *TCIDK* 502-1-24-77, Nov. 30, 1942; 502-1-24-33, Dec. 3, 1942; 502-1-332-46a, Jan. 9, 1943; 502-1-26-66, April 9, 1943; 502-1-238-10, Sept. 30, 1943.

[305] *Le Monde*, Nov. 20, 2001; *Bild*, Nov. 20, 2001; *Corriere della Sera*, Nov. 21, 2001, p. 35.

[306] C. Mattogno, "*Die 'Entdeckung' des 'Bunkers 1' von Birkenau: alte und neue Betrügereien*",

5.4.4. The Drainage System in Birkenau

5.4.4.1. Background: Eyewitness Accounts

J.-C. Pressac quotes various eyewitnesses claiming that due to the restricted capacity of the Auschwitz crematoria, a large portion of the bodies of the victims of homicidal mass gassing were cremated in open-air pits. These pits were allegedly located north of crematorium V as well as close to the farmhouses (bunkers) 1 and 2. The size of these pits is described as roughly 20-60 m long, 3-7 m wide, and 1.5 to 3 m deep.[307]

5.4.4.2. The Ground Water Table in Birkenau

In his expert report, Fredrick Leuchter pointed out that due to the high ground water table he found in Birkenau in 1988, it would have been impossible to dig deep pits and to light and maintain a fire in them.[26] The reason for the high ground water table is that the Birkenau camp lies in the immediate vicinity of the confluence of the Sola river into the Vistula river. A few hundred meters away from the camp one finds today swampy meadows.

Leuchter, however, did not investigate the important question of whether the ground water table was similarly high in 1942-1944, when the events attested to by the witnesses took place. It has been pointed out that the Birkenau camp had a sophisticated grid work of drainage canals which lowered the ground water table.[308] This drainage system is still functioning fairly well to this day. Whereas the ground water table around the camp is basically right at the surface, it is today lowered to 60 to 70 cm under the surface within the camp, obvious, for example, from Figure 57. The photo was taken on August 15, 1991, during a long period of drought. It shows a construction trench in front of the *Zentralsauna* located in the western part of the camp.

But how effective was this drainage system in 1942-1944, and most importantly, how effective was it in the area north of crematorium V and in the vicinity of the alleged farmhouses, which were lo-

---

VffG 6(2) (2002), pp. 139-145 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Mattogno139-145.html); Engl. see the presentation of Russ Granata, "*The 'Discovery' of 'Bunker 1' of Birkenau*", www.vho.org/~granata/Discovery.html

307 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 162-164, 171, 177

308 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 209, drainage plan POW camp Birkenau.

cated *outside* of the camp's drainage system?

There are two pieces of circumstantial evidence indicating that the water table was not much different then than it is today. The first evidence is the well known small pond in the vicinity of crematorium IV, which is supposed to have existed the same way during the war. If the drainage system had lowered the water table by several meters, the pond next to crematorium IV, contrary to many witness statements, would have dried up. This proves the unchanged water table from then until now. The second evidence is the subterranean location of the morgues of crematoriums II and III, as well as some of the building sections of the *Zentralsauna*. They all were constructed by insulating the buildings' basements from intruding water with a waterproof layer of tar, which indicates that there was a need to protect against such water in the first place. Also, since the drainage ditches in the camp are only 1 to 1.5 meters deep, they could not have lowered the water table to less than one meter. This maximum value, though, can only be achieved in the immediate vicinity of the ditches.

Fig. 57: *Then and today—the unchanged ground water state in the Birkenau camp, here in midsummer 1991, in a construction trench in front of the* Zentralsauna*, approximately 70 cm. Incinerations of corpses in pits many meters deep, in accordance with witness testimony, were not possible.*

In complementary studies, Michael Gärtner and Werner Rade-

macher on the one hand[182] and Carlo Mattogno on the other hand[309] have shown, with a vast amount of contemporary German documents dealing with the camp authorities' problems caused by the high water table, that between the end of 1941 and middle of 1944, the water table in Birkenau in general and outside the camp perimeter in particular was very high, coming close or even reaching the surface and turning the entire area into a swampy region. All three authors showed that construction on buildings with basements was possible only by permanently pumping off ground water, and Mattogno even found documents expressively *forbidding* the digging of pits for outhouse latrines, because this would contaminate the drinking water of the entire Auschwitz region. Mass incinerations of corpses in deep pits, of course, would have contaminated the drinking water as well, hence would never have been permitted.

5.4.4.3. Open-Air Incineration in Pits

In general, it is of course possible to burn corpses in open-air pits, though it certainly takes more time and fuel than any cremation in a crematorium, and it also leaves many more traces due to incomplete combustion. In 1999, Dr. Myroslaw Dragan conducted an experimental incineration of an 80 lb. deer in a pit roughly 1 m deep, 70 cm wide, and 1.2 m long. This incineration with a relatively small amount of wood lasted some 4-5 hours and was almost completely successful.[310] Dr. Dragan found out that for open-air incinerations, small, narrow holes are advantageous over large, wide holes or, even worse, cremations on ground level, since the soil walls of a pit act like the walls of a crematorium oven, storing and reflecting a great deal of the heat produced by the fire—provided that the soil has a considerable amount of clay stabilizing the wall of the pit, and, of course, that no ground water flows into the pit and extinguishes the fire.

The situation in Birkenau, however, was drastically different from that. Not only did the witnesses claim that those pits were very wide,

---

309 "'*Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau*", *VffG* 6(4) (2002), pp. 421-424 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2002/4/Mattogno421-424.html); Engl.: "'*Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16 (online: www.vho.org/tr/2003/1/Mattogno13-16.html).

310 Only small pieces of the skull were left over which were located in a corner of the pit. Communications of Dr. M. Dragan, whom I helped to investigate the carcass' remains in June 1999.

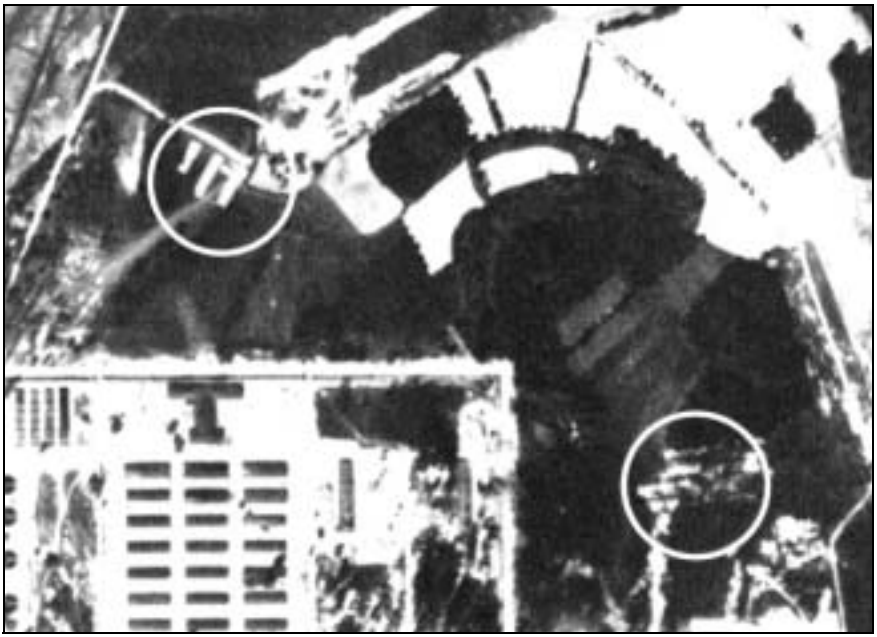

Fig. 58: *White circles: possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz.*

but as Gärtner, Rademacher, and Carlo Mattogno have shown, the extremely high ground water table in the areas around the alleged location of those cremation pits was so high that it would have been impossible to dig such deep pits, arrange hundreds of corpses and fuel in them, and maintain a fire for many hours without these pits quickly filling with water. These findings show clearly that the attested burning of corpses in pits many meters deep was impossible under such conditions, since these pits would have filled up with ground water rather quickly.

It is known that in Birkenau the corpses which had accumulated during the typhus epidemic of the summer of 1942 were first buried in mass graves. Due to the danger of the contamination of the ground water, however, they had to be exhumed in the spring of 1943. Since the new cremation facilities still were not capable of functioning at that time, it is possible that at least a portion of the corpses were burned on funeral pyres. For this purpose, as a rule, one removes the turf and the upper layer of topsoil in order to preserve them from damage and to absorb the ashes of the wood and the corpses. But holes many meters

deep are not dug.

Indeed, one can unearth in excavations west of the Birkenau camp ashes and bone splinters (whether from humans or cattle remains open) to the depth of several decimeters, intensively mixed with all kinds of refuse (glass and porcelain shards, slag, bits of iron, etc.). Apparently this place served as a rubbish heap for the camp under German administration and/or after the war under Polish administration.

In his detailed study of aerial photos of the Birkenau camp made by the allied surveillance planes, J.C. Ball has revealed that at no point in time in the summer and autumn of 1944 in the camp or in its environs were large incineration pits—and fuel stockpiles necessary for that—to be seen, let alone flames and smoke, as they are repeatedly attested to.[311] He did, however, locate the places were mass graves had existed (see Fig. 58).[303]

5.5. Construction Conclusions

Even the most primitive temporary disinfestation installations—whether in the initial period of the life of Auschwitz camp or elsewhere—were always equipped with a ventilation and heating system, the last being, of course, useful but not absolutely necessary. But no room possessing no ventilation system need even be seriously considered as a room for fumigation with poisonous gases, whether for lice or human beings. Homicidal 'gas chambers' must furthermore be equipped, apart from the entry doors, with an opening for the introduction of the poison gas material from the outside; this is not absolutely necessary for disinfestation installations, but is nevertheless useful. It must be concluded, therefore, that no installation possessing neither a poison gas introduction device from the outside, nor any possibility of ventilation, can be taken seriously as a homicidal 'gas chamber'. If one considers the rooms discussed above in a summary manner, the results are shown in Table 2.

Not taken into consideration in the above, among other things, is the fact that hypothetical homicidal 'gas chambers' would have to be escape-proof, that their equipment had to be panic-proof, that their ventilation would have to be efficient enough for homicidal purposes,

[311] J.C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 43).

Table 2: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged 'gas chambers'

Building \ Equipment/Suitability	Poison gas introduction	Heating	Ventilation	Suitability as disinfestation chamber	Suitability as execution chamber
Disinfestation chambers	○	●	●	yes	if with means of introduction
Crematorium I	×	×	○	hardly/perhaps	no
Crematoria II and III	×	×	●	perhaps	no
Crematoria IV and V	●	●	×	hardly	hardly
Farmhouses I and II	○	× / ○	× / ○	hardly/perhaps	no

● = present or possible; ○ = possibly present; × = not present

which, in view of the above, was not the case, and finally that the evacuation of the poison gas into the environment after the execution required special measures in order to avoid that people close to the 'gas chambers'—both inside the building as well as in its vicinity—get hurt or even killed.

Although the literature is generally unanimous as to the equipment of the rooms in crematoria IV and V, the information is, to a certain extent, speculative, due to the lack of documents and material evidence. The same is true for the information relating to the farmhouses, on which there are practically no documents available.

Fortunately, it is precisely the one 'gas chamber' in which the largest number of people was allegedly killed by poison gas during the Third Reich which has remained almost entirely intact: morgue 1 of crematorium II. Contrary to all eyewitness testimony, this cellar, during the period of its operation, possessed no Zyklon B introduction holes in the roof. It is only logical and consequent to transfer these conclusions also to the mirror-symmetrically built, but otherwise identical crematorium III, even though we do not possess any physical evidence for this due to the almost complete destruction of the roof of its morgue 1. If this is so, those rooms cannot have been used as locations for mass homicide using poison gas, as alleged by witnesses.

When one considers the technical circumstances prevailing in and around Auschwitz, in the broadest sense, one becomes aware of the absurdity of the entire claim of homicidal mass gassings. The camp management was fully aware of the methods and technical preconditions for Zyklon B disinfestation, and was even informed as to the latest developments in the related technology.[143] But instead of using these methods, it allegedly had recourse, for mass gassing purposes, to extremely crude methods, particularly where bunkers I and II, and,

later, crematoria IV and V, were concerned:

Allegedly, hundreds or thousands of people were killed with highly poisonous gas in rooms,

- which had walls and ceilings made of a material absorbing huge amounts of the poison gas and letting it penetrate;
- which did not have escape-proof doors and windows;
- which did not have panic-proof equipment;
- which did not have technically gas tight doors and shutters;
- which had no provision to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;
- which had no effective device to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the execution.

At the same time, the most modern disinfestation installations were being built all over German-occupied Europe,

- which had walls and ceilings covered with gastight coatings;
- which were equipped with escape-proof doors and had *no* windows;
- which had technically gas tight doors;
- which had devices to quickly release and distribute the poison gas;
- which had effective devices to ventilate or otherwise render ineffective the poison gas after the end of the gassing procedure.

There were never any perceptible delivery problems for these installations. In the Auschwitz main camp, the latest technology for disinfestation using HCN was even incorporated (cf. chapter 5.2.3.5.), while the *Zentralsauna* at Birkenau was even equipped with the most modern hot air disinfestation technology! And to top it all: the Germans even invented the microwave technology, which is so well-known today, *to kill lice*! They erected these installations, which were still very expensive at that time, in Auschwitz camp, *to save inmate lives*! And we are supposed to believe that the Germans were incapable of installing adequate technical equipment for Zyklon B gassings in at least one of their alleged homicidal 'gas chambers'! Can anything be more insulting to the human mind?

So much for the claim that homicidal 'gas chambers' existed at Auschwitz. We have also proven that the largest room, the one allegedly most-often used as a homicidal 'gas chamber', could not have been used for that purpose as stated by alleged eyewitnesses. Together with the untruthful witnesses to a homicidal 'gas chamber' in the Main

Camp (see chapter 5.3.), and in view of the fact that there is no documentary indication of a criminal use of these rooms, we must conclude that there is no credible proof, and no "*criminal trace*", in support of the claimed existence of homicidal 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz.

Considering these facts, it can not really come as a surprise that finally even the mainstream historians and media are taking notice of them: In May 2002, Fritjof Meyer, a senior editor at Germany's largest, left-wing weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, stated in an article that documents and witness statements regarding the alleged gas chambers in the crematoria II and III of Birkenau

> *"rather indicate that attempts were made in March and April of 1943 to use the mortuary cellars for mass murder in the early summer of 1943. Apparently, the tests were not successful* […] *The actually committed genocide probably took place mainly in the two converted farmhouses outside of the camp."*[312]

In other words: there is a tendency to abandon those locations which Prof. Dr. R. van Pelt called "*the absolute center*" in the "*geography of atrocities*" (see page 91), or even the Birkenau crematoria altogether, since, according to Meyer the genocide is now supposed to have taken place mainly in those ominous farmhouses or bunkers of which we possess hardly any documentary evidence.

Following Meyer, the final destruction of the corpses of the alleged victims of mass murder is now supposed to have happened almost exclusively by means of open-air incinerations in deep pits. However, all claims made regarding the alleged open-air incineration of corpses in deep pits are obviously untrue because no traces of such incinerations can be found on contemporary air-photos, and because the high water table in Birkenau would have prevented the maintenance of fires in deep pits.

Those readers who take no interest in the chemical problems relating to the alleged 'gas chambers' in Auschwitz may skip the following chapter 6. Prior to a solution to the problem of how the poisonous preparation was introduced into the presumed 'gas chambers', further speculation as to the manner and method of the murders, and their pos-

[312] F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641, here p. 632; for critical reviews of these artciles, see Germar Rudolf, "*Cautious Mainstream Revisionism*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30 (online: www.vho.org/tr/2003/Rudolf23-30.html); Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37 (online: www.vho.org/tr/2003/Mattogno30-37.html).

sible chemical traces, remains a mere academic exercise, with no basis in reality. Our study of Auschwitz could, therefore, conclude here.

However, because the chemical questions involved attracted so much attention, caused the hottest controversies, and stirred the most intensive debates, detailed remarks are nevertheless in order, below, about the chemical questions, raised by Faurisson and Leuchter, relating to the formation of residues (Iron Blue) caused by the reactivity of hydrogen cyanide.

6. Formation and Stability of Iron Blue

6.1. Introduction

Hundreds of thousands of people are claimed to have been killed in the alleged Auschwitz 'gas chambers' by hydrogen cyanide in the form of the product *Zyklon B*®. The question which now arises is the following: could this poisonous gas leave chemical traces, which could perhaps be detected in these alleged chemical slaughterhouses?

If hydrogen cyanide (HCN), the reactive compound in Zyklon B, were only bound to the walls by adsorption (adhesion),[313] there would not be any detectable residues today anymore, due to the volatility of hydrogen cyanide (boiling point: 25.7°C); all the hydrogen cyanide involved would long since have evaporated.

But if one assumes that the hydrogen cyanide, during fumigation, would combine with certain materials in the masonry to create other, considerably more stable compounds, then one might anticipate the possible existence of chemical residues even today.

The reaction products of interest to us in this respect are the salts of hydrogen cyanide, called cyanides,[314] in particular, the iron cyanide group, formed by a compound of iron and cyanide. Iron occurs universally in nature. It is iron which gives brick its red color, sand its ochre color, and clay its color ranging from yellowish to reddish-brown. More precisely, we are speaking of iron oxide, popularly known as 'rust'. Basically, all walls consist of at least 1% rust, as a result of sand, gravel, clay, and cement, of which the wall is constructed.

The iron cyanides have long been known for their extraordinary stability, one of them having achieved particular fame as one of the most commonly used blue pigments during the last three centuries:

---

[313] *A**b**sorption* and *A**d**sorption* are not the same! *A**b**sorption* is the incorporation (sometimes even consumption) of a matter into a medium (light is absorbed/consumed by a pigment, gas is absorbed/dissolves into a liquid), whereas *A**d**sorption* is the adhesion of matter onto a—usually solid—surface (dust on furniture, steam on windscreen, vapours on any solid surface...); *Adsorption* is further subdivided in *chemisorption*, in which the matter is bound to a surface by chemical bonds, and *physisorption*, in which the bonding is only a physical effect. The transition between both is fluent.

[314] For simplicity's sake, 'cyanide' is frequently understood to mean only the anionic part of the cyanide salts, the cyanide ion, CN^-.

Iron Blue, also often referred to as Prussian Blue.[315]

6.2. Instances of Damages to Buildings

Chapter 1.3. contained a discussion of an instance of damage to a church which occurred in 1976 in Bavaria, Germany. In the many hundreds of thousands of fumigations which have been carried out since 1920, there cannot, as a rule, have been any complications, otherwise the procedure would have been very rapidly abandoned. The case in question was, therefore, an exception. But what exactly was it that made this church an exception?

Different scenery. 1939-1945. In the camps of the Third Reich, hundreds of thousands of people—Jews, political prisoners, criminals, 'anti-socials,' and prisoners of war—were crammed together. To stem the raging epidemics, attempts were made, not always with great success, to kill the carriers of disease, particularly head lice. This was done in particular with hydrogen cyanide, Zyklon B. This was sometimes done in chambers professionally designed for such purposes, sometimes ordinary rooms were equipped for such purposes in an auxiliary manner, and provisionally used for disinfestation. Many of the camps in the Third Reich were leveled at the end of the war or afterwards; in other camps the existing buildings were torn down and the buildings materials used for the reconstruction of the ruined cities. A few buildings, however, remain intact today. The interiors of these buildings look as in Fig. 59-66 (see also the color picture section in the middle of this book).

From the remarks of a Polish research team having conducted investigations on behalf of the Auschwitz Museum, we also know that the disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz main camp is colored a spotty blue.[56,57] To my knowledge, only the Zyklon B disinfestation chambers of Dachau camp (DEGESCH circulation chambers) exhibit no blue pigmentation, because the walls were professionally coated with a paint impermeable to gas and water.

[315] Iron Blue is the ISO designation (ISO 2495) for iron cyanide blue pigments of various composition, which are also known as Berlin Blue, Turnbull's Blue, Prussian Blue, Vossen Blue®, Milori Blue, Paris Blue, French Blue, China Blue, Bronze Blue, Steel Blue, Ink Blue, among others.

Fig. 59: *Interior northwest room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp.*
(© Karl Philipp)

Fig. 60: *Exterior southwest wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp.*
(© Karl Philipp)

Fig. 61: *Zyklon B disinfestation installation, chamber III, of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.*
(© C. Mattogno[316])

Fig. 62: *Zyklon B disinfestation installation, east wall of chamber III of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.*
(© C. Mattogno[316])

Fig. 63: *Large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© C. Mattogno[316])*

Fig. 64: *Zyklon B disinfestation installation, chambers II and III (exterior wall), of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.* *(© Carlo Mattogno[317])*

[316] Taken from the book by Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 43), photos XIII, XIV, XIX (online: www.vho.org/D/Majdanek/MR.html); see also the photo in Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993, p. 138.

[317] Taken from the book by Ernst Gauss (Ed., alias G. Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 22), color page, with kind permission by Carlo Mattogno.

Fig. 65: *Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, interior view taken from the south door. (© Carlo Mattogno[318])*

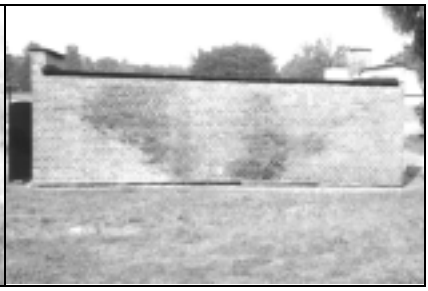

Fig. 66: *Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, east side, exterior. (© Carlo Mattogno[318])*

It seems therefore that a blue pigmentation of masonry is no exception, but rather a rule, particularly where unprotected masonry is repeatedly exposed to hydrogen cyanide over long periods. The large-scale, long-term use of hydrogen cyanide for vermin control in disinfestation chambers only began, in practice, with the onset of the Second World War. And with the dissolution of the National Socialist prisoner camps, the confiscation of the corporation having manufactured and marketed Zyklon B (the *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG*), and the invention of DDT at the end of World War II, this large-scale use of hydrogen cyanide ended just as abruptly. No one cared about any 'instances of building damage' having occurred in the former National Socialist disinfestation chambers in this period. The question never arose in the literature… until Frederick A. Leuchter came along.

The following is an attempt to demonstrate the manner in which these blue pigments, referred to as Iron Blue, came to be formed in the masonry during fumigation with HCN, and the conditions favorable to their formation.

There have been many publications on this chemical compound in the last five decades, which were perused and will be summarized in the following in relation to our topic. In so doing, attention was directed at:

1) the circumstances which lead to the formation of Iron Blue, and
2) the long-term stability of Iron Blue under the existing circumstances.

[318] Taken from the book by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Das KL Stutthof*, *op. cit.* (note 43), photos 13 & 14 (online: www.vho.org/D/Stutthof).

When writing the initial versions of this expert report intended to be presented at German courts of law, I was extremely anxious not to make any errors, because I knew that the topic was extremely controversial. As a consequence, I over-examined several chemical aspects involved, some of which can be understood only by chemical experts. Others aspects are not really necessary for an understanding of the core issue. In order to have a complete English version of my expert report, I nevertheless decided to include all the material I accumulated over the years. Those sections, however, which are considered of marginal interest or of interest to experts only, I have given headlines always starting with "*Excursus*". For some readers it might be advisable to skip these chapters. They will most likely not miss anything.[319]

But first a short description of the starting substance, hydrogen cyanide.

6.3. Properties of Hydrogen Cyanide, HCN

Hydrogen cyanide, a colorless liquid, is similar, in many of its physical properties, to water.[320] This similarity also explains the limitless solubility of HCN in water and its strong tendency towards absorption (dissolution) in water. The equilibrium concentration[321] of hydrogen cyanide in water is investigated in more detail in chapter 6.5.3.

The opinion is often expressed that, because gaseous hydrogen cyanide is approximately 5% lighter than air, it must separate from air and rise. Hydrogen cyanide gas is, however, only slightly lighter than air and does not separate, because of the thermal movement of every gas particle. To clarify this, reference must be made to the principal components of air: The main component of air, nitrogen, 78% by volume, is 8% heavier than hydrogen cyanide gas. If a separation took place between hydrogen cyanide gas and nitrogen, it would all the more occur between the two main components of air, since oxygen (21% of air by volume) is 15% heavier than nitrogen. This would have

[319] I also want to point out that I did not include all this academic, self-serving ivory tower chatter in order to impress people. I was simply advised by many friends, supporters, and adversaries to include all my material since back-references to my German original is no help to most English language speakers, of whom only a tiny fraction can read German.

[320] High polarity, low molecular mass, possibility of formation of hydrogen bonds.

[321] Concentration is the number of parts per volume.

Table 3: Physical Properties of HCN[322]	
Molecular weight	27.026 g mol^{-1}
Boiling point (1 atm)	25.7°C
Melting point	-13.24°C
Specific density of the gas at 31°C (air = 1)	0.947
Explosion limits in air	6-41 Vol.%[323]

as a result that all the oxygen of the earth's atmosphere would settle in the lower fifth of the atmosphere, as a consequence of which the entire surface of the earth would get oxidized, *i.e.,* burn. This obviously does not happen. Thus, a spontaneous separation of hydrogen cyanide gas would never take place in air.

The 5% lesser density of pure hydrogen cyanide gas compared to air (this corresponds to a density difference of 35°C warm air as compared to 20°C warm air) can however very well lead to a density convection, when pure gaseous hydrogen cyanide is released in a location with the same temperature as the ambient air. The gas would then rise slowly, but gradually mix with the ambient air. But to conclude from this that hydrogen cyanide vapors always rise, would be an incorrect conclusion. At 15°C, for example, on physicochemical grounds, no concentrations higher than 65% of hydrogen cyanide can occur in air (see Graph 1); the density of such a mixture lies only approximately 3% below that of air. Furthermore, a great deal of energy is withdrawn from the ambient air by the evaporating hydrogen cyanide. Consequently, the ambient temperature sinks until exactly as much energy is transported to the liquid (adsorbed) HCN as needed for the decelerated evaporation at the corresponding lower temperature. It is therefore theoretically possible for hydrogen cyanide vapors containing little HCN, but which are cold, to be denser, that is, heavier than the ambient air.

Graph 1 shows the equilibrium percentage of hydrogen cyanide in air as a function of temperature. Even at 0°C, the percentage still lies at

[322] W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, p. 301. I have left out some of the less interesting dimensions in this connection: heat capacity (20.9°C): 2.625 J g^{-1} K^{-1} (Water=4.187 J g^{-1} K^{-1}); dielectricity constant (20°C): 114 (Water=78.5); evaporation heat: 28 kJ mol^{-1}; evaporation entropy: 190 J mol^{-1} K^{-1}; spontaneous combustion temperature: 538°C; flash point: -17.8°C; regarding dielectricity constants, see: R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, E 40. However, under normal conditions (1 atm, 25°C), hydrogen cyanide is not a gas.

[323] 1 vol.% is 10,000 ppm (for HCN, roughly 12 g/m^3)

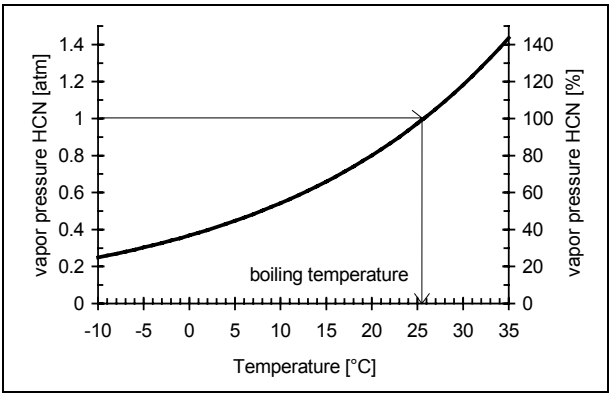

Graph 1: *Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature.*

approximately 36% by volume. Condensation of HCN on surrounding objects would occur only if the percentage rose over the equilibrium percentage (the so-called dew point). Since in all cases here under consideration, a maximum concentration of 10% HCN in air would only be reached for a short period of time close to the source of HCN (the Zyklon B carrier), no condensation of HCN on walls can be expected. An exception is, however, the so-called capillary condensation, which can occur in finely porous materials such as cement mortar.[324]

Hydrogen cyanide forms explosive mixtures with air in the range of 6 to 41% by volume. With strong initial ignition, its explosive effects can be compared with nitro-glycerin.[325] In the applications under discussion here, a proportion of 6% by volume and more can be reached in the immediate vicinity of the source, which suffices for local blow ups at the most. Hence, only inappropriately high concentrations can lead to explosive mixtures, as shown by a corresponding accident in 1947.[16] With correct application quantities and concentrations, the technical literature indicates that there is practically no danger of explosion.[326]

[324] The lowered vapor pressure caused by adsorption effects in a narrow hollow space leads to early condensation.

[325] The usual explosive in dynamite. Cf. Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich ^{3}1954, p. 629.

[326] Willibald Schütz, "*Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel*", *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz no. 6), no. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207, here p. 201.

6.4. Composition of Iron Blue

6.4.1. Overview

The stoichiometric composition of an ideal Iron Blue crystal is:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$$

It is characteristic that the iron in this compound is present in two different oxidation states: Fe^{2+} (here in square brackets) and Fe^{3+} (here on the outer left). The interaction between these two different iron ions also gives rise to the blue color of this compound (Charge-Transfer-Complex). The actual composition can be quite variable, depending on the stoichiometry on formation and the presence of impurities, in which case the color varies between dark blue and greenish-blue tones.

6.4.2. Excursus

It was with support of the Mösbauer spectroscopy[327] that a long-lasting argument could be decided:[328,329] Turnbull's Blue, $Fe_3[Fe(CN)_6]_2$, is actually the same as Berlin Blue, $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$, even if the summation formulas suggest they are different. As a matter of fact, the summation formula of Berlin Blue is closest to the reality: In the ideal Iron Blue crystal, 16 molecules of coordination water are included:

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot x\ H_2O\ (x=14 \text{ to } 16)$$

Today it is known that the 'soluble' Iron Blue which frequently is referred to in older literature, is mainly a substance with the composition $MeFe^{III}[Fe^{II}(CN_6)] \cdot x\ H_2O$, where Me is the counter ion to the opposite cyanoferrate, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-/4-}$, mostly potassium (K^+) or ammonium (NH_4^+).

According to Buser,[329] 'soluble' Iron Blue is formed mainly during quick formation and precipitation of the pigments, leading to the inclusion of large amounts of water and potassium or ammonium ions

[327] Impulseless resonance absorption of γ-quants (gamma radiation) from a radioactive isotope, here Cobalt: $^{57}Co \rightarrow {}^{57}Fe + \gamma$ (main quant: 122 keV; quant used for spectroscopy has a different energy)

[328] E. Fluck, W. Kerler, W. Neuwirth, *Z. anorg. allg. Chem.* 333 (1964), pp. 235-247; J.F. Duncan, *J. Chem. Soc.* 1963, pp. 1120-1125.

[329] H.J. Buser, D. Schwarzenbach, W. Peter, A. Ludi, *Inorg. Chem.* 16 (1977), pp. 2704-2710. Iron Blue single crystals of high purity and homogeneity were obtained by slow oxidation of a solution of $Fe[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ in concentrated (!) $HCl_{aq.}$ in air. If in the presence of molar amounts of Kalium only some 2% inclusions were observed.

in the extremely voluminous precipitate. The resulting crystal is therefore very faulty and more appropriately called a polymer.[330] By filtration, drying and intensive grinding, however, this very inhomogeneous, polluted Iron Blue can be transformed into a pigment which is only hardly colloidal dispersible.[331] This 'soluble' Iron Blue is not soluble in the original sense of the word, but can more easily be colloidally dispersed than the 'insoluble' Iron Blue, which is very important for its application as a pigment.[332,333]

However, these colloids are very instable and precipitate easily when salts are added.[334] According to Buser,[329] even in presence of high concentrations of potassium ions, almost pure 'insoluble' Iron Blue can be obtained, if the formation process is proceeding slowly enough. In case of deeper interest about the structure one might consult the following literature.[329,335]

6.5. Formation of Iron Blue

6.5.1. Overview

We are only concerned, in this connection, with how Iron Blue arises from hydrogen cyanide and iron compounds in building materials. In building materials, the iron is generally present in trivalent form (Fe^{3+}), in the form of 'rust'.

---

330 Originally, this term was used only in organic chemistry for chainlike connected, sometimes also branched attachments of equal segments.

331 *Dispersion* (lat.: dispersere, distribute) are distribution of two different phases within each other. They are called *colloids* (gr.: gluelike) if the particles are between 10^{-8} and 10^{-7} m small. Such a mixture in liquids scatters the light (Tyndall effect), is thus not clear. But due to electrostatic repulsion (equally charged particles), colloids do not tend to coagulate and precipitate.
Suspension: (lat.: to float) are coarsely dispersed system with particle sizes bigger than 10^{-6} m.

332 R.E. Kirk, D.F. Othmer, *Encyclopedia of Chemical Technology*, Vol. 13, 3. ed., Wiley & Sons, New York 1979, pp. 765-771; J.A. Sistino, in: Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974, pp. 401-407; A.F. Holleman, N. Wiberg, *Lehrbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, de Gruyter, Berlin [100]1985, p. 1143

333 H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990.

334 K.A. Hofmann, *Anorganische Chemie*, Vieweg, Braunschweig [21]1973, p. 677; B.N. Gosh, K.C. Ray, *Trans. Far. Soc.* 53 (1957), pp. 1659-1661; E.F. Zhel'vis, Y.M. Glazman, *Ukrainskii Khim. Zh.* 35 (1969), pp. 766ff.; *East European Sci. Abs.* 5 (1969), pp. 84f.

335 M.B. Robin, *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 337-342; *Gmelins Handbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, 59 (Fe), B4, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1932, pp. 670-732; R.E. Wilde, S.N. Ghosh, B.J. Marshall, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2512-2516; R.S. Saxena, *J. Ind. Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 703-709; A.K. Bhattacharya, *J. Ind. Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 221-224.

For the formation of Iron Blue, therefore, a part of this iron must be reduced to bivalent form (Fe^{2+}). The subsequent combination of these different iron ions with CN^- to Iron Blue occurs spontaneously and completely.[336] The most probable mechanism[337] is one in which the cyanide ion itself acts as a reducing agent. The starting point in so doing is an Fe^{3+} ion, largely surrounded (complexed) by CN^- ions: $[Fe(CN)_{4-6}]^{(1-3)-}$. A slightly alkaline environment is favorable to the final reduction of the iron(III)-ion to iron(II).[338]

The pigment formation in the case under consideration here is then organized in 5 steps:

a) Ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide (HCN);[313]
b) Ionic splitting (electrolytic dissociation)[339] of hydrogen cyanide in water to the cyanide ion, which alone can form complexes

---

336 F. Krleza, M. Avlijas, G. Dokovic, *Glap. Hem. Tehnol. Bosne Hercegovine*, 23-24 (1977, Vol. Date 1976), pp. 7-13.

337 Photolytic decomposition of the $[Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^{3-}$ by means of UV radiation is also conceivable as an alternative. Since the interior walls of the rooms in question are not exposed to any UV radition, this mechanism is ignored here. See also G. Stochel, Z. Stasicka, *Polyhedron* 4(11) (1985), pp. 1887-1890; T. Ozeki, K. Matsumoto, S. Hikime, *Anal. Chem.* 56 (14) (1984), pp. 2819-2822; L. Moggi, F. Bolletta, V. Balzani, F. Scandola, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 28 (1966), pp. 2589-2598.

338 pH value of 9-10 according to M.A. Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642. Spectroscopic studies of the reaction of hexacyanoferrate(III) in water and ethanol. 3.3×10^{-4} M $Fe(NO_3)_3$ were exposed with a cyanide excess of likewise 3.3×10^{-4} mol l^{-1}. With pH values of approximately 10, all the $Fe_2[Fe(CN)_6]$ was converted into Iron Blue within 48 hours. Cyanate, the anticipated product of the oxidation of the CN^-, could not, however, be proven. Perhaps this is further oxidized directly into CO_2. If this mechanism is assumed, the result, purely stoichiometrically, is that an alkaline environment must be favorable. This finding is supported by the known fact that hexacyanoferrate(III) is a strong oxidation agent in alkaline medium and is even able to oxidize trivalent chrome to hexavalent, therefore, that is, CN^- ions must have oxidized very quickly: J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, p. 1047. An overly alkaline environment would, however, disturb the complexing of the Fe^{3+}- ion by cyanide, which is then displaced by OH^- ($Fe(OH)_3$ then occurs as a by-product) and/or the latter can hardly be displaced from the iron.
The driving force in the reduction of the Fe^{3+} is the considerably more favorable energetical situation of the hexacyanoferrate(II) as compared to hexacyanoferrate(III); see, in this regard, R.M. Izatt, G.D. Watt, C.H. Bartholomew, J.J. Christensen, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), pp. 2019ff. Calorimetric measurements relating to the formation enthalpies of Iron Blue from respective educts (in brackets) were as follows:

$$\Delta H(Fe^{2+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}) = -66.128 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}; \quad \Delta H(Fe^{3+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = 2.197 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}.$$

For this reason, a direct reduction of uncomplexed Fe^{3+}, *i.e.*, not surrounded by cyanide, has an energy disadvantage and is therefore negligible.

339 *Dissociation*: is the splitting of a compound, in this case into two differently charged ions (heterolytic) in aqueous medium (electrolysis):

$$HCN + H_2O \rightarrow CN^- + H_3O^+$$

with iron;

c) Complexing of trivalent iron (Fe^{3+}) to the complex iron(III)-cyanide,[340] that is, the displacement of oxygen and/or OH^- ions in rust by cyanide ions;

b) Reduction of iron(III)-cyanide to iron(II)-cyanide;

e) Precipitation of iron(II)-cyanide with trivalent iron as Iron Blue.

The velocity of formation of the pigment can be influenced by various factors, which will be considered:

1. Water content of the reaction medium;
2. Reactivity of the iron;
3. Temperature;
4. Acid content.

6.5.2. Water Content

6.5.2.1. Overview

The formation of cyanide through absorption and subsequent dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water is the necessary precondition for a reaction with iron compounds, since the hydrogen cyanide itself exhibits only a low reactivity. All reactions listed in chapter 6.5.1. under a)-e) occur almost exclusively in water. Water furthermore ensures that the reaction partners—all salts capable of being dissolved in water—come together in the first place. Finally, the moisture contained in the building material also acts as a hydrogen cyanide trap, since hydrogen cyanide dissolves eagerly in water. A relatively high water content in the masonry will therefore considerably increase the speed of reaction.

6.5.2.2. Excursus

The reason for the low reactivity of HCN compared to the free cyanide ion is because HCN is less nulceophilic than the free ion.[341] Aside from the dissociation of hydrogen cyanide in water, the process

[340] Correct: hexacyanoferrate(III).

[341] *nucleophilic* (gr.: core/nucleus loving) is the tendency of a particle to react with positively charged particles. For this, at least a partial negative charge of the nucleophilic particle is required. In this case, cyanide is, due to its negative charge (CN^-), much more nucleophilic towards the positively charge iron (Fe^{3+}) than the formally uncharged (though polar) hydrogen cyanide.

of chemisorption[313] on solid surfaces deserves being mentioned, where the hydrogen cyanide releases its proton (H^+) to an alkaline oxide and is itself attached to a metal ion.

Absorption and dissociation of the superbly soluble hydrogen cyanide (see chapter 6.5.4.) is clearly superior to chemisorption. Furthermore, the aqueous solution (as solvent) is indispensable for the complex formation and redox reactions of the cyanide with Fe^{3+}. Additionally, the aqueous medium makes the reacting agents mobile, which do not always form at the same location. And finally, the moisture contained in the solid material works as a trap for hydrogen cyanide, because it intensely binds the hydrogen cyanide. Or the other way around: the drier a solid material is, the easier hydrogen cyanide, which was ad-/absorbed before, will be released back into the environment. Therefore, a relatively high water content of the solid material will accelerate the reaction.

Experiments with reactions of hydrogen cyanide (some 4 g per m³ in air, 15°C, 75% rel. humidity) with mixtures of $Fe(OH)_2$-$Fe(OH)_3$ attached to wet paper strips showed that a blue discoloration occurred after 30 min at a pH value[342] of 2 to 3, since at such low values almost no hydrogen cyanide dissociates to the reactive cyanide (see chapter 6.5.5.). At pH values of 7 to 9, a visible blue discoloration occurred after a few minutes of inserting the sample. At higher pH values, this time span grew again, because the initially absorbed hydrogen cyanide had to lower the pH value first, before it could form the pigment (see chapter 6.6.1., pH Sensitivity).

These experiments show clearly that undissociated, gaseous HCN or HCN dissolved as gas shows no reactivity. An addition of small amounts of KCN to an aqueous sulfuric acid solution of Fe^{2+}/Fe^{3+}, however, results in the immediate precipitation of the pigment. The cyanide obviously reacts faster with the iron salts than it is protonated by sulfuric acid, *i.e.*, converted into hydrogen cyanide.

[342] *pH* (pondus hydrogenii) is a measure for the acid content of aqueous solutions (negative, decadic logarithm of H_3O^+ concentration: $-\lg_{10}(c(H_3O^+))$): pH < 7: acid
pH = 7: neutral
pH > 7: alkaline

6.5.3. Reactivity of Trivalent Iron

6.5.3.1. Overview

The solubility of trivalent iron diminishes rapidly with increasing alkalinity (rising pH value). Even in a pH neutral environment, almost all iron is bound as rust.[343] The reaction between iron compounds and cyanide resulting in the formation of the intermediate product iron(III)-cyanide, $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$, is therefore largely a reaction on the solid-liquid interface, that is, between the iron adhering to the solid body and the cyanide ion in solution. This reaction occurs considerably more slowly than the same reaction in an aqueous solution. The fastest possible reaction requires a large surface area on the solid-fluid phase boundary, that is, a large, interior, microscopically rough surface and a fine, highly porous solid body, since in such cases, a lot of the iron compounds lie on the surface and are therefore less solidly bound and can quickly combine with cyanide.

In an increasingly alkaline environment, only decreasingly small amounts of 'rust' can slowly be converted into iron(II)-cyanide, but cannot react with iron(III)-ions to form Iron Blue.

6.5.3.2. Excursus

Even in an alkaline environment, it must be expected that rust, in the presence of perceptible cyanide concentrations, will be quite slowly transformed into iron(III)-cyanide and finally into iron(II)-cyanide.[344] The last step required for the formation of Iron Blue, however, the combination of iron(II)-cyanide with iron(III), will not occur due to the lack of dissolved iron(III)-ions. In a strongly alkaline environment, an increasing concentration of iron(II)-cyanide, which is chemically stable, can slowly accumulate. It remains in a stand-by position, waiting for the pH value to drop.

Iron salts generally tend to incorporate water, and Iron Blue is no exception to this. A higher water content in the solid body results in

---

[343] $Fe_2O_{(3-x)}(OH)_{2x} \cdot x\ H_2O$

[344] Naturally, the equilibrium of the reaction $Fe(OH)_3 + 6\ CN^- \rightleftharpoons [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + 3\ OH^-$ under such conditions is strongly on the left hand side. However, this does not mean, as is well known, that a minute quantity of iron(III)-cyanide will not be formed. The latter, however, is withdrawn from the equilibrium in alkaline medium in the presence of excess cyanide, by being reduced by the latter to iron(II)-cyanide, which is considerably more stable in alkaline medium than iron(III)-cyanide; for further details, see also chapter 6.6.1.

increased water accumulation in rust, too. The rust expands, so to speak, and thus becomes more reactive towards competing ligands[345] like cyanide. Freshly precipitated, extremely moist and non-homogenous iron hydroxide precipitations possess extreme reactivity, and together with hydrogen cyanide, as shown in chapter 6.5.2.2., they form the pigment in visible quantities in minutes.

For the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue, the quick formation in aqueous solution with high concentrations of the agents is required (see chapter 6.4.2.), since this leads to heterogeneous crystallites (tiny crystals) with many inclusions (ions, solvent molecules) and a high degree of disorder. These crystallites have only a small tendency to coagulate.

The slow interface reaction on the phase-boundary layer liquid-solid with quite low concentrations of the reacting agents will suppress the formation of colloidally dispersible Iron Blue. The process described here, occurring in walls exposed to hydrogen cyanide, strongly resembles the formation of monocrystals as described by Buser,[329] since in this case also, one reagent (Fe^{2+}) had to be formed through slow reduction by excess cyanide. Thus, except from the inhomogeneous material, the conditions here under consideration are suitable for a slow crystal growth of insoluble Iron Blue without large amounts of inclusions and formation of crystal defects.

6.5.4. Temperature

6.5.4.1. Overview

The environmental temperature influences larger magnitudes in quite a different manner:

A) Accumulation of hydrogen cyanide in the moisture of the masonry;
B) Water content of the solid body;
C) Velocity of reaction.

A: Graph 2 shows the maximum solubility of HCN in water at various temperatures with a hydrogen cyanide content of 1 mol% in

[345] In complex chemistry, *ligands* refer to in most cases negatively charged particles (anions) surrounding in most cases a positively charged central particle (cation, in general a metal ion). In this case, the central atom iron ($Fe^{2+/3+}$) is surrounded by the ligand cyanide (CN^-).

air,[346] which corresponds to approximately 13 g hydrogen cyanide per m^3 air.[347] It increases, as with any gas, with decreasing temperature and lies between 0.065 mol per l at 30°C and 0.2 mol per l at 0°C.

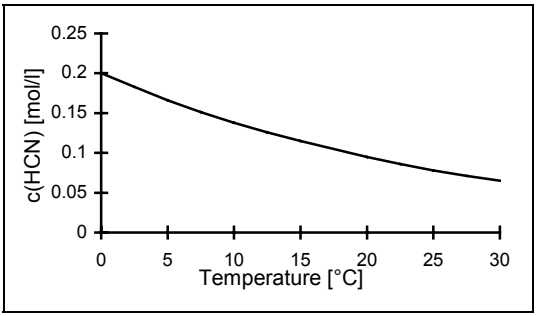

Graph 2: *Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air (partial pressure[348] of p(HCN)=0.01, e.g., 10 mbar HCN at 1,000 mbar total pressure).*

These high concentrations prove the extreme solubility of hydrogen cyanide in water.[320] It decreases by approximately half every 20°C. It is therefore approximately 10,000 times more soluble in water than oxygen (O_2) and approximately 250 times more soluble than carbon dioxide (CO_2). The latter is not without importance, since the opinion is sometimes expressed in the literature that the carbon dioxide content of air could have an influence on the amount of hydrogen cyanide soluble in water.[57] But since hydrogen cyanide is considerably more soluble in water than CO_2, and since CO_2, furthermore, is hardly converted into carbonic acid in water at all, this influence may be disregarded.[349]

B: The moisture content of masonry is very strongly dependent on the relative humidity of air and the temperature. Since the tendency of water to evaporate (water vapor pressure) increases with rising tem-

[346] *mol* is a standard amount of particles: 1 mol = 6.023×10^{23} particles, according to the definition, the number of atoms contained in 12 g Carbon.

[347] Landolt-Börnstein, *Eigenschaften der Materie in ihren Aggregatzuständen*, part 2, volume b, *Lösungsmittelgleichgewichte I*, Springer, Berlin 1962, pp. 1-158.

[348] The *partial pressure* of a gas is it fraction of the total gas content.

[349] The influence is supposed to be based on the fact that carbonic acid (H_2CO_3, pK_A= 6.37) displaces the cyanide ion (CN^-) from the equilibrium: 1. $CO_2 + H_2O \rightleftharpoons H_2CO_3$; 2. $CN^- + H_2CO_3 \rightleftharpoons HCN + HCO_3^-$. Since, however, CO_2 is only soluble in water with difficulty and since, in addition, the equilibrium of the reaction $CO_2 + H_2O \rightleftharpoons H_2CO_3$ (carbonic acid) lies almost completely on the left side, the concentration of carbonic acid in the moisture of masonry itself is several orders of magnitude lower than that of the hydrogen cyanide, even if the content of carbon dioxide in the room under consideration, exposed to hydrogen cyanide, is similar to the hydrogen cyanide content. HCO_3^- (pK_A=10.25), finally, is a weaker acid than HCN (pK_A=9.31) and would therefore be displaced by the latter: $HCN + HCO_3^- \rightleftharpoons CN^- + CO_2 + H_2O$. Therefore, even a higher carbon dioxide content in air can hardly influence the absorption of hydrogen cyanide in masonry.

perature, and since, as a rule, the relative humidity of the air decreases, and since both lead to a drop in the water content, any increase in the temperature has a cumulative effect. Drops in water content by a power of ten at temperature increases of 10°C have been proven in the temperature ranges of 10-30°C under consideration (see chapter 6.7.).

C: Only an acceleration in the slowest of the five steps described in chapter 6.5.1. can be responsible for a change in the velocity of the entire reaction. In neutral or alkaline medium, this is the displacement of the oxygen or OH^--ion in rust by the cyanide ion (point c). Although the iron(III)-cyanide $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ itself is stable in a moderately alkaline medium[350]—that is, the iron(III)-cyanide is more stable than the rust—the displacement of the OH^--ions in rust is inhibited by the cyanide, since the rust is not dissolved in water. An increase in temperature by 20°C usually doubles the velocity of reaction, if the other parameters remain unchanged.

This is, however, not so in extreme cases, since, as shown above, the velocity of reaction is very strongly negatively influenced by the massively decreased water content at higher temperatures (see above): decreased mobility of the reaction partner, decreased reactivity of iron, increased evaporation of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide etc. (see chapters 6.5.2. and 6.5.3.). A strong reduction in pigment formation must therefore be expected at increased temperatures.

A decisively higher water content of the solid material and the considerably better absorption and solubility properties of hydrogen cyanide in water are the reasons for the tendency of solid materials to accumulate more cyanides with lower temperatures. An increase in the reactivity of iron oxide (rust) in the solid body with relation to hydrogen cyanide with a higher water content of the solid material at lower temperatures must be anticipated, as well as with a general increase in the reactivity of all agents. A cooler, and thus moister, solid material is therefore better suited to the formation of Iron Blue than a warm, dry body.[351]

[350] See also J.C. Bailar's remarks on the massive reduction force of $Fe(CN)6]^{3-}$ in the *alkaline* environment, *op. cit.* (note 338).

[351] In the immediate vicinity and beyond the freezing point of water, however, the reactivity drops of course.

6.5.4.2. Excursus

There are two more steps in the observed reaction which could, theoretically, have an influence on the reaction under consideration:

A) Adsorption on the solid material;
B) Dissociation of hydrogen cyanide.

A: The adsorption of hydrogen cyanide on solid surfaces decreases with rising temperature, according to Langmuire (see Graph 3).[352]

$$\Theta = \frac{\frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}}{1 - \frac{K}{\sqrt{T}} \cdot p \cdot e^{-\Delta H/RT}} \qquad (1)$$

Θ = Degree of adsorption
K = variable
T = temperature
p = gas pressure
ΔH = adsorption enthalpy (negative)
R = universal gas constant
e = Euler's number (2.71828...)

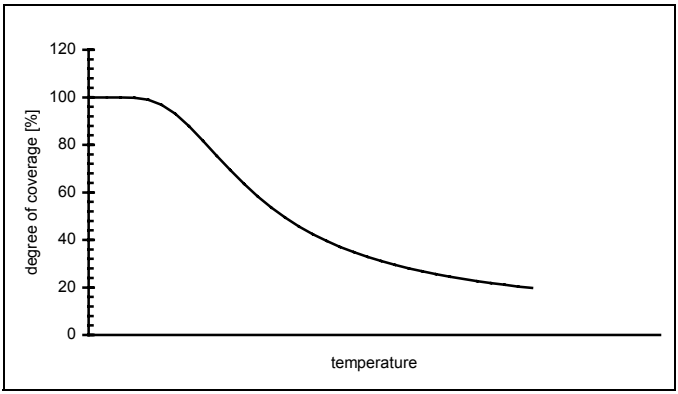

Graph 3: *Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature (schematic)*

The intensity of the decrease of the equilibrium degree of adsorption (coverage) with rising temperature as well as the point of approximate saturation, however, are unknown for the problem at hand. But since, as discussed before, all reactions under consideration require aqueous solutions anyway, adsorptions on solid, *i.e.*, dry surfaces are

[352] J. Oudar, *Physics and Chemistry of Surfaces*, Blackie & Son, Glasgow 1975, pp. 26ff.

of no importance to our investigation.

B: According to the literature, the dissociation behavior of acids as a function of temperature is not unanimous.[353] Although there is a tendency of increasing protolysis[354] with rising temperature, this tendency turns upside down at higher temperatures for some acids, others show generally falling values. Since the changes are generally in the range of low percentages only, and because speed of protolysis is generally very high, hence never a restricting factor, this can be neglected here.

6.5.5. pH Value

The pH value (acidity) influences the formation in various ways. In chapter 6.5.1., reference has already been made to the higher reduction power of cyanide and iron(III)-cyanide in alkaline environment. The pH value also influences the reactivity of iron compounds in the solid body (chapter 6.5.3.).

As remarked above, dissolved hydrogen cyanide hardly exhibits reactivity. The formation of cyanide ions by absorption and dissociation of hydrogen cyanide only starts in sufficient degree at neutral pH values and above, see Graph 4.[355] The data leading to Graph 4, together with the data that enabled us to plot Graph 2 (saturation concentration of HCN as a function of temperature), leads to a graph revealing the relationship between temperature, pH value (acid content), and CN^- saturation concentration, see Graph 5 (at a concentration of 1 mol% HCN in air, which is approximately 1% by weight, the usual disinfestation

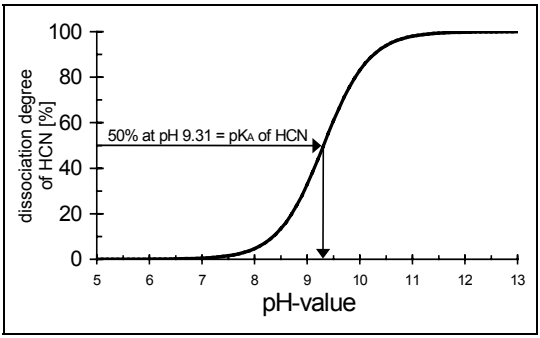

Graph 4: *Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature.*

[353] R.C. Weast (ed.), *op. cit.*, (note 322), p. D 163.

[354] *Protolysis* is the splitting of acids (HAc) into their corresponding acid anion (base, Ac^-) and proton (H^+, or with water to H_3O^+): $HAc + H_2O \rightarrow Ac^- + H_3O^+$
here $HCN + H_2O \rightarrow CN^- + H_3O^+$..

[355] pK_A values of HCN: 9.31; R.C. Weast (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 353).

concentration).[356] At neutral pH values, equilibrium concentrations of CN^- are within the range of 3×10^{-4} to 1×10^{-3} mol per liter, depending on the temperature. An increase in the pH value by one point results in a ten-fold increase in the cyanide equilibrium concentration. The actual cyanide concentration in masonry is determined by the velocity of absorption of the gas, adsorption effects within the solid material, and possible reactions of the cyanide.

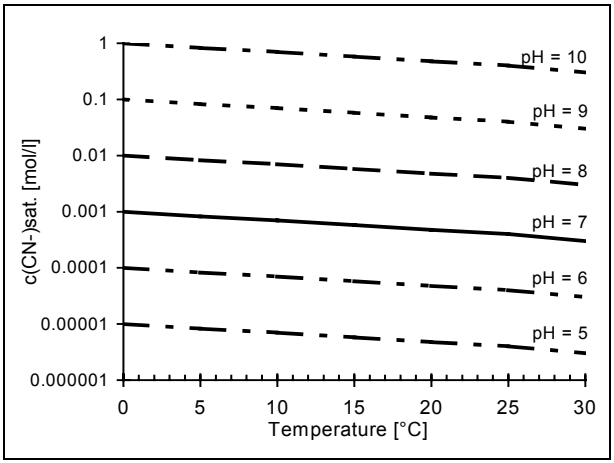

Graph 5: *Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value at 1mol-% HCN in the air.*

The result of all these factors is that slightly alkaline pH values are favorable to the formation of the pigment.

The individual parameters and their influence on the formation of Iron Blue are summarized in the following table:

Table 4: Formation of Iron Blue

Parameter	Effect
Water content	Increase in water content results in the following: increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide; long-term retention of ad-/absorbed hydrogen cyanide; increased mobility of reaction partners; increased reactivity of iron oxide; water is the basic precondition for disassociation and redox reactions; generally **positive** influence with **increasing** water content. The water content is dependent above all upon the temperature.
Reactivity of the iron	Factor determining reaction velocity, apart from the type of material and pH value (see below), positively influenced by increasing water content.

[356] Valid for ideal solutions.

Parameter	Effect
Temperature	Increased ad-/absorption of hydrogen cyanide as well as—under otherwise identical conditions—decreased velocity of individual reactions with falling temperature; strong increase on water content, and therefore a strongly **positive** net influence upon all other factors with a **falling** temperature.
pH value	Increased iron reactivity with falling pH, as well as a massive reduction in cyanide accumulation and redox reactivity of iron(III)-cyanide; compromise between iron reactivity and cyanide formation/Fe^{3+} reduction: A **weakly alkaline** pH value is **favorable** to absorption of hydrogen cyanide and accumulation of cyanide as well as for the reduction in iron(III)-cyanide, which determines the velocity of the reaction. Although more strongly alkaline media can accumulate iron(II)-cyanide over longer periods of time, no Iron Blue can form under such circumstances.

6.6. Stability of Iron Blue

6.6.1. pH Sensitivity

Iron Blue is an extremely acid-resistant, but base-decomposing pigment.[357] Hydrogen cyanide is only released by warm, diluted sulfuric acid, while hydrochloric acid, by contrast, has no effect.[358] In a clearly alkaline environment, *i.e.*, in the presence of high concentrations of OH^- ions, these displace the cyanide ion from the iron(III)-ion. $Fe(OH)_3$ is then precipitated ('rust sludge'), and the Iron Blue is destroyed.[359]

[357] The hexacyanoferrate acids are very strong acids: J. Jordan, G.J. Ewing, *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 587-591. The findings of analyses of disassociation constants show, for hexacyanoferrate(III): $K_1^{III}>K_2^{III}>K_3^{III}>0.1$; hexacyanoferrate(II): $K_1^{II}>K_2^{II}>0.1$; $K_3^{II}=6\times10^{-3}$; $K_4^{II}=6.7\times10^{-5}$. Thus, hexacyanoferrate(III) is still almost completely disassociated at pH=1, hexacyanoferrate(II) doubly, from pH=3 triply, from pH=5 complete.

[358] G.-O. Müller, *Lehrbuch der angewandten Chemie*, vol. I, Hirzel, Leipzig 1986, p. 108; the pigment is, however, reversibly soluble in concentrated hydrochloric acid, *i.e.*, the pigment is not decomposed, but merely physically brought into solution; there is therefore no release of hydrogen cyanide; see also H.J. Buser *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 329); see also chapter 8.2.: analytical method for total cyanide content according to DIN: the pigment is destroyed by boiling $HCl_{aq.}$. Iron Blue suspensions (see note 331) have an acid pH value of approximately 4. At this slightly acid *eigen* pH, as is formed, for example, by acid rain in surface waters, Iron Blue is at its most stable: H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 333). In technical applications, the alkaline resistance is increase by adding nickel, cf. R.E. Kirk, D.F. Othmer, *op. cit.* (note 332); J.A. Sistino, *op. cit.* (note 332); E. Elsermann, *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 5 (1951), pp. 419ff.; R. Beck, *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 6 (1952), p. 231.

[359] Iron(III)-hydroxide is even less soluble in this range than Iron Blue; on the solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ see chapter 6.6.3.; to be exact, Iron Blue is not totally destroyed at a high pH; rather,

The literature contains authenticated cases of studies with iron at pH values of 9 and 10, in which it is still stable.[360] The pH range around 10 to 11 can be considered the critical limit for the stability of Iron Blue. Based on the alkaline behavior of fresh mortar and concrete (in this regard, see also chapter 6.7.2), Iron Blue is only used to paint these surfaces to a limited extent.[361]

6.6.2. Solubility

6.6.2.1. Overview

Iron Blue is considered one of the least soluble cyanide compounds, which is the precondition for its widely-varied application as a pigment.[362] The literature flatly refers to Iron Blue as "*insoluble*".[363]

Concrete, reliable values on the solubility of Iron Blue are not recorded in the scientific literature. Based on comparative calculations between the known solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$ on the one hand, and the limit value of the pH stability of Iron Blue on the other hand (pH 10), the approximate solubility of Iron Blue in water can, however, be calculated (see chapter 6.6.2.2.). It amounts to approximately 10^{-24} g Iron Blue per liter of water, this means that 0.000000000000000000000001 g Iron Blue dissolve in 1,000 g of water.

In addition to a compound's solubility in water, its condition (crudely or finely crystalline, superficially adherent or adsorbed by capillary effects) as well as, in particular, the condition and quantity of

---

the Fe^{3+} is, initially, merely withdrawn; the base-resistant $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$ remains intact; see note 344.

360 See the studies by M.A. Alich *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 338).

361 J.A. Sistino, *op. cit.* (note 332); H. Beakes, *Paint Ind. Mag.* 69(11) (1954), pp. 33f. Mixtures of Iron Blue and phtalocyanine blue generally find application, since both, alone, lack sufficient long-term stability; Degussa describes the lime fastness of Iron Blue as "*not good*" (H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 333)); however, Degussa is referring to its fastness on still uncarbonated, alkaline plasters and concretes: H. Winkler, Degussa AG, letter to this author, June 18, 1991. My own experiments with the dissolution of fresh Iron Blue precipitations resulted in a limit value of pH 10-11 for the stability of Iron Blue.

362 This property is used in Russian industry, for example, for the passivation of steel pipes against aggressive waste waters, since CN^- contained in waste waters coats the interior of pipes with an insoluble protective layer of Iron Blue: N.G. Chen, *J. Appl. Chem. USSR*, 74(1)(1974), pp. 139-142. But it should be noted that this borders on criminal negligence, since toxic cyanides simply do not belong in waste waters.

363 DIN Safety Data Sheet VOSSEN-Blau®, in: *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 50*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1985; see also H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 333). Last but not least, pigments, by definition, are coloring agents practically insoluble in dissolvents and binding agents (DIN 55,943 and 55,945).

the water supplied are decisive in determining the actual velocity of dissolution of a substance. Iron Blue formed in masonry will be present in a finely crystalline form and adsorbed by capillary effects, in which case the former favors dissolution, while the latter is extremely detrimental to dissolution. Water almost or entirely saturated with iron(III)-ions is no longer capable of dissolving further iron. Furthermore, water permeation through finely porous solid material like masonry is extremely low even at high water tables; the iron saturation concentration is quickly attained, which, in addition, as remarked above, is generated by the slightly more soluble iron oxides of the solid body rather than by the Iron Blue having once arisen. It is furthermore very well known that mortar and concrete permeated with paints practically cannot be rendered colorless.[364] It cannot, therefore, be anticipated that the Iron Blue content once having arisen in walls can be perceptibly reduced by dissolution in water. Water running down the exterior surfaces is considerably more aggressive, exerting, in particular, an erosive effect, *i.e.*, damaging the masonry as such.

6.6.2.2. Excursus

Tananaev *et al.* [365] examined the solubility of metal hexacyanoferrate(II) and discovered a solubility product[366] of $3 \cdot 10^{-41}$ (pK_S =40.5) for the solubility product of Iron Blue, without mentioning the unit used.

Assuming they used the summation formula of $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$ (unit being $mol^7\ l^{-7}$), one attains a solubility of 0.5 mg per liter water. Thus, it would be 14 times less soluble than the nearly insoluble calcium carbonate ($CaCO_3$, 7.1 mg per liter water, $K_S = 4.95 \cdot 10^{-10}\ mol^2 l^{-2}$).[367] Later publications support these findings,[336] although attention must be paid to deviations in the stoichiometry (composition) of Iron Blue with impurities, leading to an increased solubility.

Tananaev *et al.* precipitated the complex metal cyanoferrate from

---

[364] See also, in this regard, the remarks of a company dealing in colored cements and concretes: Davis Colors, 3700 East Olympics Blvd., Los Angeles, CA 90023, www.coloredconcrete.com/davis/Tech/03470.html.

[365] I.V. Tananaev, M.A. Glushkova, G.B. Seifer, *J. Inorg. Chem. USSR*, 1 (1956), pp. 72ff.

[366] The *solubility product* of a compound is defined as the product of the entire ionic concentration of the totally dissociated compound: $Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \rightarrow 4\ Fe^{3+} + 3\ [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$;

$$K_L(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3) = c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c(Fe^{3+})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})\cdot c([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = c^4(Fe^{3+})\cdot c^3([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}).$$

The pK_S value correlates to the negative decimal logarithm of the product of solubility.

[367] R.C. Weast (ed.), *op. cit.*, (note 322), p. B 222.

an appropriate metal salt solution with $Li_4[Fe(CN)_6]$, probably acquiring a high rate of inclusions (lithium, water) as well. Thus, in spite of the four hour-long accumulation of the precipitation, the filtrate would certainly still have contained colloidally dispersed Iron Blue. Since they finally determined the amount of free Fe^{3+} in the filtrate by precipitating it with ammonia as $Fe(OH)_3$, they will undoubtedly also have precipitated the Fe^{3+} of the colloidally dispersed Iron Blue, as ammonia raises the pH value so much that Iron Blue is no longer stable (see chapter 6.6.1.).

Therefore, they did not determine the solubility of Iron Blue, but the measure of stability of the dispersion of fresh precipitations of the pigment.

The solubility product of $Pb_2[Fe(CN)_6]$ given by Krleza *et al.* ,[336] which they used as a reference to determine the solubility products, is much lower than the one used by Tananaev *et al.*. If applied to Tananaev's calculations, this produces a solubility of Iron Blue of only 0.05 mg per liter. Krleza *et al.*, however, find similar results for the solubility of most of the metal cyanides analyzed, including Iron Blue. Since conventional methods of analysis, such as gravimetry and titration, tend to be unreliable when facing minute traces, one must but wonder about these similar results.

However, one can escape this dilemma by thoughtful reasoning.

It is safe to say that Iron Blue is stable at a pH value of 7, *i.e.*, in a neutral aqueous medium, so we take this as a minimum value. As mentioned earlier, a pH value of about 10 can be considered the upper limit of stability for Iron Blue, so we take this as maximum value for the following calculations. At pH=7, and even more so at pH=10, the free iron concentration is extremely low, since $Fe(OH)_3$ is nearly insoluble (see Table 5).

At pH 7 and 10, respectively, a saturated $Fe(OH)_3$ solution has the following free Fe^{3+} concentration:

$$c(Fe^{3+}) = \frac{K_L(Fe(OH)_3)}{c^3(OH^-)} \tag{2}$$

$$\text{pH=7:} \quad = \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-21}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-18}\ \text{mol l}^{-1} \tag{3}$$

$$\text{pH=10:} = \frac{2.67\times10^{-39}\ \text{mol}^4\text{l}^{-4}}{10^{-12}\ \text{mol}^3\text{l}^{-3}} = 2.67\times10^{-27}\ \text{mol l}^{-1} \tag{4}$$

Should the free Fe^{3+} concentration surpass this value due to a better solubility of Iron Blue, then Fe^{3+} would precipitate as hydroxide and would be increasingly removed from the pigment, thereby destroying it in the end. Since this does not happen at pH=7 at all, and pH=10 can be considered the point where it just starts to happen, the concentration of the Fe^{3+} ion in a saturated Iron Blue solution must lie well below 10^{-18} mol/liter, *i.e.*, in the area of 10^{-27} mol/liter. Thus, the solubility of Iron Blue must also have a value around 10^{-27} mol per liter (actually: ¼ of the free Fe^{3+} concentration, K_S less than $4.1 \cdot 10^{-187}$ mol^7 l^{-7}, pK_S larger than 186.6) which, at a mol mass of 1,110 g mol^{-1} ($(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3 \cdot 14\ H_2O)$ would correlate to 10^{-24} g.

With this, the complex iron pigment does indeed deserve to be called insoluble, as only one part of dissolved Iron Blue can statistically be found in 100,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000,000 parts of water (10^{29}). The actual solubility would therefore be less by a factor of 10^{20} as determined by Tananaev *et al.*, which would come pretty close to values calculated for other so-called 'insoluble' compounds, like mercury sulfide (HgS). However, one must consider that the chemistry of Fe^{3+} in aqueous solutions doesn't justify the terms 'dissolved' or 'precipitated', since a multitude of complexes do exist in the

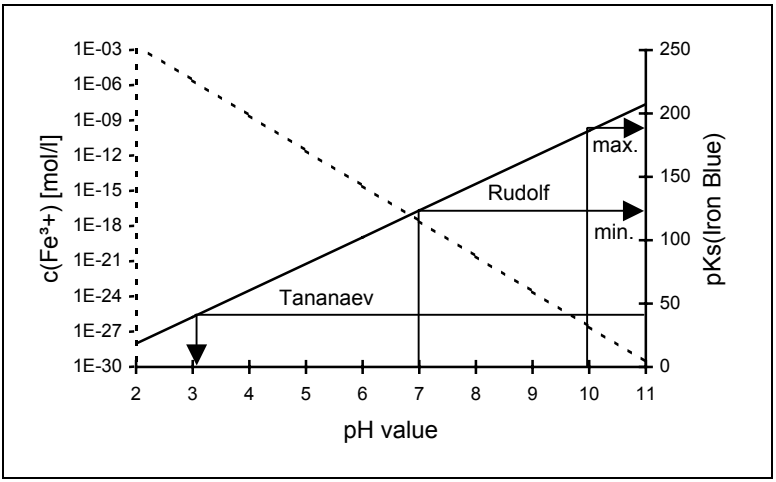

Graph 6: *Free Fe^{3+} concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal pK_S value of Iron Blue, depending on its stability at the corresponding pH value. pK_S value acc. to Tananaev et al. : 40.5; according to reflections made here: greater than 123, smaller than 186.*

broad pH-spectrum, partly as polymer hydroxo-aquo-complexes (compare chapter 6.5.3.).

Graph 6 shows the correlation between the pH value of the free Fe^{3+}-concentration in a hypothetical saturated solution of Iron Blue and the respectively resulting minimal pK_S values possible for Iron Blue, which it must possess, should stability prevail at the given pH-reading. Tananaev's pK_S value given, it is obvious that the pigment would remain stable only up to pH 3. Accordingly, it would dissociate itself by its *eigen* pH value of 4 (see chapter 6.6.1., note 358), which is formed in its own dispersion. Thus the magnitude of error in the results of Tananaev *et al.* and Krleza *et al.* is apparent.

These reflections show that iron, bound as hydroxides or oxides in solid materials, tends to dissolve in a neutral medium more readily than Iron Blue, since its equilibrium concentration must be higher than that of Iron Blue.

6.6.3. Excursus: Competing Ligands

As shown, OH^--ions may, due to the low solubility of $Fe(OH)_3$, noticeably precipitate the Fe^{3+} of Iron Blue in pH media above 9 to 10. The residual hexacyanoferrate(II), on the other hand, would only decompose in strongly alkaline media, because $Fe(OH)_2$ is simply more soluble (compare Table 5).[369]

Tartrate[370] has, in contrast to oxalate, hardly any effects so that

Table 5: Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds

Compound	Constant	Source
$K_S(Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3)$	$4.1 \cdot 10^{-187}$ mol^7 l^{-7}	
$K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{4-})$	10^{-24} mol l^{-1}	368
$K_{D(6)}([Fe(CN)_6]^{3-})$	10^{-31} mol l^{-1}	368
$K_S(Fe(OH)_2)$	4.79×10^{-17} mol^3 l^{-3}	367
$K_S(Fe(OH)_3)$	2.67×10^{-39} mol^4 l^{-4}	367
$K_S(FeCO_3)$	3.13×10^{-11} mol^2 l^{-2}	367

368 C. Wilson, *Wilson & Wilson's Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 1B, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1960, p. 162.

369 In absence of free cyanide ions, the pH stability limit of hexacyanoferrate(II) (total dissociation) is at 11.8, but already very small amounts of free cyanide (10^{-10} mol l^{-1}) push the limit up to pH=13.

370 *Tartrate*, corresponding base of tartaric acid. The mixed potassium-sodium-salt is the famous tartrate (potassium bitartrate), which crystallizes on the cork of wine bottles (Seignette salt).

Fe^{3+} can be quantitatively removed from sour wine with $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$, a usual procedure to remove iron ions from wine.[371] Concentrated alkali carbonate solutions will precipitate the Fe^{2+} of Iron Blue as $FeCO_3$, so that they destroy the entire pigment by precipitating Fe^{3+} as $Fe(OH)_3$ (due to alkalinity) and the hexacyanoferrate(II) salt $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$.[372] Calcium carbonate solutions, however, would not be sufficient due to their marginal saturation solubility. Besides that, Kohn examined the supportive effect of most of the organic ligands to disperse Iron Blue.[373]

Thus, apart from OH^- (alkaline medium), there are no other ligands to be considered competing in the formation or dissolution of Iron Blue in the cases here under consideration.

6.6.4. Effects of Light

6.6.4.1. Overview

Iron Blue itself is generally considered a light-resistant pigment, which is only slowly decomposed by the effects of UV radiation.[374] Thus, there are even patents utilizing Iron Blue as a UV-absorbing pigment, which is only meaningful with sufficient resistance to UV radiation.[375] Since the walls of interest to us here are protected from UV radiation and because UV radiation can only exert a superficial effect on the walls, while the Iron Blue would form and remain within the walls, a possible process of decomposition by UV radiation can have no influence upon our investigation.

6.6.4.2. Excursus

Certain wave lengths of ultraviolet radiation may set free CN^- from hexacyanoferrate(II) and -(III), the preliminary stages of Iron Blue. As far as hexacyanoferrate(III) is concerned, this leads to the formation of

---

371 C. Lapp, C. Wehrer, P. Laugel, *Analusis*, 13 (4) (1985), pp. 185-190.

372 G.-O. Müller, *op. cit.* (note 358).

373 M. Kohn, *Anal. Chim. Acta* 3 (1949), pp. 558ff.; *ibid.*, 5 (1951), pp. 525-528; *ibid.*, 11 (1954), pp. 18-27.

374 See also Winnacker-Küchler, *Chemische Technologie*, volume 2, Carl Hanser Verlag, Munich 1982, p. 197; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 333); Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, volume 13, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich ^{3}1962, p. 794; *ibid.*, volume 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, pp. 623ff.; H. Watanabe, *J. Jap. Soc. Col. Mat.*, 34 (1961), pp. 5-8; L. Müller-Focken, *Farbe und Lack*, 84 (1987), pp. 489-492.

375 H. Tada, M. Kunio, H. Kawahara, *Jpn. Kokai Tokkyo Koho*, 1990, 3 p. Source only available as abstract.

Iron Blue.[337] As far as hexacyanoferrate(II) is concerned, quantum efficiencies[376] of 0.1 to 0.4 are reported for wave lengths of 365 nm.[377]

Lately, it has been discussed whether complex cyanides can be removed from industrial waste waters by ultraviolet radiation. The unbound cyanide will be oxidized and destroyed by hydroxyl radicals originating from the parallelly occurring photolysis of water.[378] However, results are not unequivocal.[379]

As for Iron Blue, one knows of the bleaching effect under strong, perpetual sun radiation and the ensuing re-darkening during the night.[380] Here also, the liberation of CN^- is responsible, which reduces parts of the Fe^{3+} ions to Fe^{2+} ions. The latter process, however, will reverse during the night under the influence of oxygen and moisture. The Iron Blue concentration will eventually be reduced by the loss of the released CN^-, either by evaporation of hydrogen cyanide, by washing out as CN^-, or by oxidation through Fe^{3+}/atmospheric oxygen or from hydroxyl radicals from the natural photolysis of water. The latter process is minute and can therefore be omitted. At any rate, most of the cyanide released by photolysis will again be complex bound to iron.

6.6.5. Long-Term Test

The best long-term test available to us consists of disinfestation buildings BW 5a and 5b in Birkenau, which have defied the wind and weather of the strongly corrosive climate in the industrial region of Upper Silesia for over 50 years, and which are still colored blue, both inside and out, exhibiting a high cyanide content. These findings are also supported by two other long-term tests.

The color durability of Iron Blue, in addition to other pigments,

---

[376] *Quantum efficiency* is that part of the absorbed light quants which leads to photo reactions under scrutiny, here from 10 to 40%.

[377] L. Moggi, *et al., op. cit.* (note 337); V. Carassiti, V. Balzani, *Ann. Chim.* 50 (1960), pp. 782-789.

[378] *Photolysis* of water leads to the splitting of water into uncharged parts with unpaired electrons (formation of radicals through homolytic splitting (homolysis); see also dissociation, note 339):

$$2\,H_2O + h\nu \rightarrow H_3O^{\cdot} + OH^{\cdot} \qquad (h\nu = \text{photo quant})$$

hydroxyl radical

[379] M.D. Gurol, J.H. Woodman, *Hazard. Ind. Waste* 21 (1989), pp. 282-290; S.A. Zaidi, J. Carey, in: *Proceedings of the Conference on Cyanide and the Environment*, Colorado State University, 1984, pp. 363-377.

[380] Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft (ed.), *Gmelins Handbuch*, *op. cit.* (note 335); *Ullmanns Encyklopädie*, *op. cit.* (note 374); L. Müller-Focken, *op. cit.* (note 374).

was tested during an environmental resistance test lasting 21 years in the industrial district of Slough, west of London.[381] In so doing, pieces of aluminium sheet metal were alternatively dipped in an iron(III)-cyanide and then in an iron(III)-salt solution,[382] by which the resulting pigment was adsorbed on the aluminium sheet metal. The test sheets were then exposed to the environment on the roof of a building in a vertical 45° angle facing south-west.

During the 21 years lasting test, in which eight Iron Blue samples were tested among other pigments, the Iron Blue, in particular, followed by iron ochre (Fe_2O_3, rust), exhibited only minimal alterations after this period of time. One sample of Iron Blue and iron ochre was removed only after 10 to 11 years in each case.[383] All other samples still exhibited an intense blue color. Half of the seven remaining Iron Blue samples received the value 4 out of a maximum of 5 points for the best retention of quality, on the grey scale used there in the determination of color changes. Only minor alterations were detected.

The exhibits were therefore exposed to the environmental conditions of a strongly industrialized area, with full effects of precipitation, direct sunshine, and wind erosion for more than 21 years. Under intense summer sunshine and in the absence of wind, the temperature of the dark-blue colored aluminium metal sheets rose steeply (Iron Blue is only stable up to approximately 140°C.[384]). Snow, frost, hail, storms, and the finest, driving acid drizzle had obviously just as little an effect on the pigment as the UV radiation of direct sunlight. What is remarkable is that in determining the degree of destruction of the pigment no unexposed samples were used since these had been lost over the 21-year period; rather, places on the surface of the exhibits which had been relatively well protected from direct environmental influences by the frames and by rubber rings on the screw joints were used as control samples. These exhibited almost no alterations.

In comparison to the environmental conditions which are of inter-

---

381 J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Tranp. Inst. Met. Finish.*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; *ibid.*, 59 (1981), pp. 35-39.

382 $K_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$ or $Fe(NO_3)_3$.

383 The literature does not, however, mention this Iron Blue sample as "*Prussian Blue*", like the others, since it was, at that time, considered to be of another type, *i.e.*, *"Turnbull's Blue"* or "*ferrous ferricyanide*".

384 Compare Ferch, H. Schäfer, *op. cit.* (note 333); S. Barbezat, *J. Réch. Cent. Nat. Réch. Sci.* 4 (1952), pp. 184ff.; E. Gratzfeld, *Färg och Lack*, 3 (1957), pp. 85-108; E. Herrmann, *Farbe und Lack*, 64 (1958), pp. 130-135.

est here, this long-term test involved considerably more severe conditions, since in this case, the externally formed Iron Blue was only superficially adsorbed upon the aluminium sheets. The pigment nevertheless resisted extremely well.

Another event proves the extraordinary long-term stability of Iron Blue. For many decades at the end of the 19th and the early decades of the 20th century, Iron Blue was a by-product in the generation of city gas, because the hydrogen cyanide contained in coke gas had to be eliminated for security reasons by washing it with iron hydroxide prior to introduction into the city gas network. Iron Blue is the end product of this washing process. City gas works frequently disposed of this product by distributing some of it over their factory terrain with the intend to kill weeds—in vain, though, since Iron Blue has no effect as an herbicide. Today, the grounds of former German city gas works still contain high quantities of Iron Blue, many decades after the works were put out of operation. It was neither decomposed, nor dissolved or washed away by rain water, since it is insoluble. In particular, terrain with a high Iron Blue content is not considered polluted, since it is physiologically unobjectionable due to its stability.[385]

In summary, it may be stated that Iron Blue having formed in the interior of a wall as a component of the wall itself, possesses a longevity comparable to the iron oxide from which it has formed. This means simply that Iron Blue possesses a degree of stability which is comparable to that of the masonry itself: the Iron Blue will remain contained in the wall for as long as the wall itself remains in existence.[386]

Once perceptible quantities of cyanide have accumulated within a wall, therefore, and once conditions permit the conversion of the cyanide into Iron Blue, no perceptible reduction in the Iron Blue content can be anticipated, even after fifty years or more.

A typical example of the manner in which the media deal with these facts is a press report issued by the German Press Agency (*Deutsche Presseagentur*, dpa) on March 29, 1994, and which was then published in many German newspapers and even broadcast on radio. The report

[385] D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, in: *Gas • Erdgas*, 130 (1989), pp. 474-484.

[386] An interesting study has been conducted in this connection about the reduction of soluble components in concrete standing in water, providing support to the statements made here: not even the concentration of alkali ions, which are the most soluble components of concrete, was massively reduced: H.A. El-Sayed, *Cement and Concrete Research*, 11 (1981), pp. 351-362.

flatly claimed that, according to unnamed experts:

> *"Cyanide compounds decompose very quickly. In the ground, this occurs even after six to eight weeks; in masonry, these compounds could only be preserved under 'absolute conditions of conservation including complete exclusion of air and bacteria."*[387]

Inquiries with the dpa press office in Stuttgart which published the report revealed that the writer responsible for the report, Albert Meinecke, had simply invented this expert opinion.[388] This obvious lie continues to be further disseminated, even by German government agencies such as, for example, the Bavarian Ministry of the Interior.[389]

6.7. Influence of Various Building Materials

6.7.1. Brick

6.7.1.1. Overview

Bricks are well-known to acquire their hardness and stability during their baking process. This causes an intensive binding of the components in bricks (sintering). One result of this is that the reactivity of the iron oxide occurring in bricks (2 to 4%) is strongly reduced, so that a perceptible inclination to form iron cyanide is hardly to be anticipated. The immediate surface of bricks slightly attacked by atmospheric influences (weathering) nevertheless constitutes an exception to this rule, so that the superficially adherent iron oxide is available for conversion into Iron Blue.

---

387 German daily newspapers, for instance: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

388 See also W. Schlesiger, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 21-24; G. Rudolf, "*Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'"*, *DGG* 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f. (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html); Engl. in the appendix to this book, chapter 11.5.

389 See the Bavarian State Ministry for the Interior, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998, p. 64. A corresponding reference to the factual incorrectness of the remarks made in this regard by the *Arbeitskreis Zeitgeschichte und Politik* (in a letter by president Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, dated Oct. 8, 1998, Fürth) was countered by the Ministry as follows: "*Your efforts to deny and/or relativize the crimes of the National Socialists have been known to the security authorities for years.* […] *We see no occasion for a discussion of gas chambers.*" The letter, from Dr. Weber of the Bavarian State Ministry of the Interior dated Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1, probably established a new world record for stupidty.

6.7.1.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of bricks varies massively due to the different sorts of mar and loam used as initial material. The content of clay (included in this are 20 to 60% Kaolinite, consisting roughly of 47% SiO_2, 40% Al_2O_3, 13% H_2O) may lie between 20 and 70%, the rest being carbonate, finest sand and iron oxides.[390] According to my own analyses, the latter content may vary between 2 and 4%.

The porosity values of bricks lie between 20 and 30 vol.%,[391] according to other sources up to 50%.[392] According to my own mercury penetration tests, the pore size of bricks lies heavily concentrated around 1 µm.[393]

Due to the decreased specific surface (0.5 to 1 m² per g, BET,[394] own tests), the reactivity of the iron oxide is strongly reduced. However, partly dissolved iron at brick surfaces immediately exposed to weathering can be set free for reactions in bigger amounts.

The normal free, *i.e.*, not chemically bound water content of bricks in dry rooms (20°C) is in the area of one volume percent, but it can rise up to 4% at a relative humidity of over 90%.[395]

6.7.2. Cement Mortar and Concrete

6.7.2.1. Overview

The rust content (Fe_2O_3) of Portland cement, of particular interest to us here, the cement most frequently used for concrete and cement mortars, is usually between 1 and 5%.[396] The sand added to the mortar can also exhibit a high iron content (up to 4%). As mentioned in chapter 6.5.3., a large surface area at the solid-liquid phase limit (iron oxide-cyanide solution) is favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. This is extraordinarily large in cement and concrete mortars (microscopic inte-

---

390 O. Hähnle, *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961, p. 384.

391 Landolt-Börnstein, *Zahlen und Funktionen aus Physik, Chemie, Astronomie, Technik*, volume IV *Technik*, part 4b *Wärmetechnik*, Springer, Berlin [6]1972, pp. 433-452.

392 S. Röbert (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, volume 1, VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin [4]1983, p. 120.

393 These mercury penetration tests were performed at the research institute of the VARTA Batterie AG in Kelkheim, Germany, in late 1991.

394 Method to determine the specific surface with nitrogen adsorption following **B**runauer, **E**mmet, **T**eller.

395 K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, p. 37.

396 W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976, pp. 4ff., as well as my own analysis.

rior surfaces of approximately 200 m^2 per gram).[397]

Fresh concrete and cement mortars—which are identical from a chemical point of view—are relatively strongly alkaline (pH approximately 12.5). It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air. Depending on the special chemistry of the cement mortar, this process proceeds very slowly in the depth of the material. According to the composition of the cement mortar, this may last from a few months to many decades, until the pH value of such a mortar or concrete becomes neutral, even in the deepest layers.[396-398] This chemical behavior explains the entire secret of the stability of reinforced concrete, which prevents the embedded steel from rusting further in the environment within the concrete, which remains alkaline for lengthy periods of time.[399]

The water content of concrete and cement mortars depends on the temperature and relative humidity of the air and fluctuates between 1% and less at 20°C and 60% relative humidity up to 10% in air saturated with humidity.[395] In case of permanently high humidity, penetrating wetness from outside, a huge part of the pore system can be filled with water.[400]

Poorly insulated rooms built underground always have cool and humid walls due to their great exchange surface area with the ground: partly because of their absorption of humidity from the ground, and partly because of the condensation of humidity in the air on the cool walls when the temperature falls below the dew point. The water content of these walls therefore lies around 10%, *i.e.*, a factor of approximately 10 or more above that of dry walls of heated rooms built above ground.

6.7.2.2. Excursus

The chemical composition of Portland cement, the most frequently used cement for concrete and water mortar, can be seen in Table 6.

---

397 W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, pp. 49f.

398 N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.

399 In the strongly alkaline environment, iron is passivated by a passive layer of $Fe(OH)_3$. 'Botch work' on building sites, *i.e.*, rusting reinforcement rods and cracking concrete after only a few years or decades, due to overly low pH value in the vicinity of the embedded reinforcement rods, is caused by a) an incorrect composition of the concrete (too little cement—it's cheaper this way—and/or too much or too little water—incompetence), or b) by installing the reinforcement rods too close to the surface of the concrete, where the pH value falls strongly after a few years or decades; see notes 396f.

400 K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 2, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1981, pp. 51f.

Table 6: Composition of Portland cement[402]

Al_2O_3 : 5 to 10 %	K_2O: 0.2 to 0.6 %
SiO_2 : 20 %	Na_2O: 0.5 to 3 %
CaO : 60 %	Fe_2O_3: < 5 %

The specific surface of the cement powder is in the order of 3,000 cm^2 per g. Concrete and cement mortar get their stability by hydration of the cement compounds calcium oxide CaO (burnt lime), silicium dioxide SiO_2 (Quartz), iron and aluminium oxide Fe_2O_3/Al_2O_3 to mixed, microfibrous calcium alumosilicate-hydrates with a chemically bound water content of some 25 mass %.[401] It then has a specific surface of up to 200 m^2 per g when measured with water adsorption, which is an extremely high value. Other methods (e.g. BET-measuring with nitrogen) yield a value of only $^1/_3$ of this or less.[397] The porosity of mortar and concrete heavily depends on the amount of water added during preparation and lies at a minimum of 27% according to the literature,[400] in which case the volume of the microcapillary pores between the silicate fibers is included as well, which cannot be determined with mercury penetration measurings.

Aside from the absolute porosity, the pore size distribution is deci-

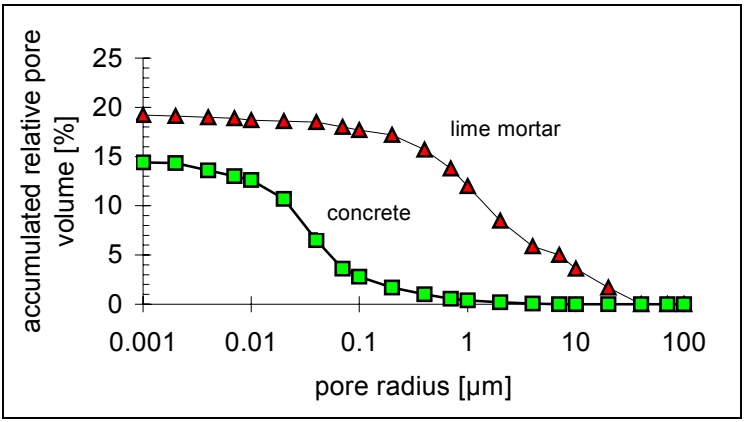

Graph 7: *Accumulated pore volume distribution of concrete, according to "Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Abteilung 1: Baustoffe" (Research and Material Testing Agency, Department 1: Building Materials), Stuttgart, and of wall mortar, own analysis. In each case determined by Hg penetration.*

401 Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972, pp. 19ff.

402 W.H. Duda, *op. cit.* (note 396).

sive for the reactivity towards gases. If the main pore volume is formed by micropores, then the gas diffusion into the material is more inhibited than if the main pore volume is formed by larger pores. Graph 7 shows the accumulated pore volume distribution of concrete and one wall mortar (exact composition unknown, since taken from an old wall, but according to its brittle consistency probably a lime mortar).

Having a similar total pore volume like the wall mortar (here only 14% due to the test method), the concrete's largest portion of pore volume lies between a pore radius of 0.01 and 0.1 µm, whereas the wall mortar's largest portion lies between 0.1 und 10 µm. Hence, if compared with the wall mortar, the gas diffusion into the concrete will be disadvantaged. In general, the average pore size of cement building materials changes to larger values when increasing the content of sand and lime.

Fresh concrete is relatively strongly alkaline, caused by the high content of calcium hydroxide, which, however, gets bound as calcium alumosilicates rather quickly. However, depending on the type of cement, a certain amount of it is released as time goes by. The pH value of non-carbonated concrete is around 12.5. It later falls, however, due to the binding of carbon dioxide from the air.

The speed of carbonation into the depth of the concrete depends strongly on the consistency and porosity of the material and follows a square root relation:[403]

$$D = c \cdot \sqrt{t} \qquad (5)$$

d = depth of carbonation
c = constant
t = time

In water tight concretes, it takes many years for the limit of carbonation to advance only a few centimeters due to the inhibition of diffusion in this highly compact material.

In the area of carbonation, the pH value decreases to roughly 7, the equilibrium value of saturated calcium carbonate solutions. But if the wall is wet, this results in a proton exchange and therefore no sharp pH border is formed. If a large portion of the air pores (size in the order of a tenth of a millimeter) flooded with water poor in carbon dioxide, the carbonation advances more slowly, because compared to the

[403] W. Czernin, *op. cit.* (note 397); Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *op. cit.* (note 401); N.V. Waubke, *op. cit.* (note 398).

gaseous phase, diffusion in aqueous phases is much slower, by some orders of magnitude. In case of waters rich in carbon dioxide, however, this can accelerate the carbonation.

6.7.3. Lime Mortar

The iron content of lime mortars is based, in particular, on the admixed sand (up to 4 % Fe_2O_3). Lime mortar is manufactured using only burnt lime (CaO), sand, and water and acquires its solidity through the binding of slaked lime ($Ca(OH)_2$) with atmospheric carbon dioxide to lime ($CaCO_3$). This procedure takes only days or weeks (depending on the thickness of the particular layers), due to the cruder porous system which facilitates the diffusion of gas. For fresh lime mortar, an extreme high water content can be damaging, as the carbon dioxide necessary for the binding process can no longer penetrate into the wall.

The final ph value of this material lies within the neutral range. Since this medium no longer provides sufficient protection for steel reinforcement rods and offers only slight environmental resistance, it is usually used for the plastering of interior walls and for interior brick walls only, in the latter case often mixed with cement. [400] The specific surface of lime mortar lies considerably beneath that of cement mortar (up to one order of magnitude).[404] The water content is similar to cement mortar.

6.7.4. Effects upon the Formation of Iron Blue

The first step in the formation of Iron Blue in masonry is the absorption of gaseous hydrogen cyanide. A cool (10°C) wall in a cellar with atmospheric humidity near the saturation point, due to its higher water content (by a factor of at least 10), has an increased ability (by a factor of 10) to absorb hydrogen cyanide compared to warm walls in a heated room built above ground with lower atmospheric humidity (20°C, 50% rel.).

The second step in the formation of Iron Blue is the ionic split (disassociation) of the hydrogen cyanide, that is, its conversion into simple cyanide.[405] This procedure requires an alkaline environment,

[404] The reason: no formation of very finely crystalline alumosilicate with higher surface area.

[405] In masonry, this largely corresponds to the neutralization of the hydrogen cyanide by calcium hydroxide $Ca(OH)_2$ into calcium cyanide $Ca(CN)_2$.

which, in lime mortars, lasts only for a few days or weeks, but which are present for months or years in cement mortar and concrete.

The next step is the formation of iron(III)-cyanide, a process that hardly occurs in a strongly alkaline environment and which occurs slowly in slightly alkaline environments. In the neutral range, this reaction is once again slowed down because the cyanide converts into non-reactive, volatile hydrogen cyanide by the humidity in the wall. The environment around the carbonation limit of concrete and mortar (which is slightly alkaline), can therefore be addressed as the area in which iron(III)-cyanide can form easily. In a strongly alkaline area of the masonry, it only arrives at this prior stage of Iron Blue formation through the slow detour of the reduction of slight traces of iron(III)-cyanide to iron(II)-cyanide. A large surface area, as found in cement mortars and concrete, is especially favorable to the solid-liquid interface reaction between solid rust and cyanide in a liquid solution. These generally have the advantage of retaining an alkaline medium for longer periods of time, so that the cyanide accumulated in the masonry is not lost and has enough time to react with rust. Once again, a high water content, which broadens the range of moderately alkaline acid values, is advantageous.[406] The reduction of a part of the iron(III)-ions to iron(II)-ions finally, the next to last step in Iron Blue formation, requires a moderately alkaline acid value, but also occurs in the strongly alkaline range. A distinction can be made between three areas of different reactivity in masonry:

1. Larger quantities of cyanide ions can accumulate in the non-carbonated portion, due to the alkaline medium, further favored by the increased absorption of hydrogen cyanide by the still-humid material. The cyanide is only bound as iron(III)-cyanide to a slight extent. This is converted quite rapidly into the more stable iron(II)-cyanide due to its strong oxidation behavior in the alkaline medium. An accumulation of iron(III)-cyanide will therefore take place over a longer time period.
2. In the zone of carbonation, the tendency to accumulate cyanide is reduced, since the disassociation equilibrium lies increasingly on the side of the hydrogen cyanide. The oxidation strength of the iron(III)-cyanide is also diminished. On the other hand, the pig-

[406] Very humid mortars and concretes, due to proton diffusion, exhibit no sharp carbonation, *i.e.*, pH limit.

ment itself now becomes stable, so that increased quantities of iron(II)-cyanide will be converted into Iron Blue, intimately mixed with the lime which is now also forming in this area, with the now somewhat more easily soluble iron(III)-ion at the carbonation limit.[407]

3. In the pH-neutral, carbonated part of the masonry, the formation is considerably dependent on the available cyanide concentration, which is strongly reduced there. Already formed iron(II)-cyanide is gradually converted into Iron Blue in the presence of humidity.

Table 7 shows the adsorption values of hydrogen cyanide in various building materials.[409] They confirm the assumption of considerably higher reactivity of cements compared to brick, as well as the greater tendency of fresh cement compared to older and generally more humid building materials toward accumulation of hydrogen cyanide. The hydrogen cyanide accumulation in concrete masonry, the age of which is unfortunately not indicated, is astonishingly high. Since by definition there is no considerable difference between the composition of cement mortar and concrete, it is furthermore not clear how the differing analytical results are to be interpreted. These data are therefore not without their difficulties.[410] But at least the tendency of humid masonry to absorb higher

Table 7: Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials under the effect of 2% HCN by volume over 24 hours.[409]

MATERIAL	HCN [mg m^{-2}]
Terracotta	55.2
Brick	73.0
Lime sandstone, naturally humid	22,740.0
Lime sandstone, briefly dried	4,360.0
Lime sandstone, dried approx. ½ year at 20°C	2,941.0
Concrete block, dried for 3 days	8,148.0
Lime mortar blocks, a few days old*	4,800.0
Cement mortar blocks, a few days old*	540.0
Cement mortar blocks, a month old*	140.0
Cement blocks, pure, a few days old*	1,550.0

* 2.5 to 3.3% HCN by volume.[408] The vol. % data, according to the authors, represent theoretical nominal values, which, in practice, however, are only reached up to 50% or less, through adsorption onto walls and fumigation materials.

[407] From the CO_2 in the air and the $Ca(OH)_2$ in the mortar.

[408] F. Puntigam, *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 122), pp. 35ff.

[409] L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212.

[410] The method cannot establish any possible chemical binding of hydrogen cyanide, since only that fraction of hydrogen cyanide was measured which evaporated from the samples.

quantities of hydrogen cyanide is confirmed (compare lime sandstone: factor 8 at equal temperature and relative atmospheric humidity, but different prior history). W.A. Uglow showed in a detailed series of tests that concrete absorbs approximately four to six times as much hydrogen cyanide as lime mortar. He also found a strong tendency of humid building materials towards increased adsorption of hydrogen cyanide. He also noted a dark blue pigmentation running through the entire concrete sample and did not therefore exclude the possibility of a chemical reaction of the hydrogen cyanide with the material.[411]

The durability of very high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide over longer periods of time even in dry, chemically bound cement may be seen from Graph 8. Concentrations do not fall below ¼ of the initial values even after three days. With daily fumigation lasting several hours, this resulted, in this example, in average HCN concentration in the wall swinging around approximately 100 to 200 mg hydrogen cyanide per m^2 of masonry.

The measurement values in Graph 8 were approximated by a function consisting of two terms:

$$c(t)= 100\cdot e^{-(t/0.3)} + 100\cdot e^{-(t/4)}. \qquad (6)$$

c(t) = HCN concentration at time t
t = time in days

The first term in the above can be interpreted as desorption from the surface material with a τ[412] of 0.3 days. The second term describes a slower desorption of hydrogen cyanide with a τ of four days, perhaps caused by the much slower diffusion through the pore water of the samples. Larger errors relating to the drop in concentration described here will be made over longer periods of time because the release of hydrogen cyanide is increasingly inhibited by physical and chemical effects (forming of stable compounds).

An analogous function is assumed by the absorption of hydrogen cyanide:

$$c(t)= 100\cdot(2-e^{-(t/0.3)}-e^{-(t/4)}). \qquad (7)$$

[411] W.A. Uglow, *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 108 (1928), pp. 108-123.
[412] τ is the time after which the value has fallen to the 1/e-multiple (0.368…) of the initial value.

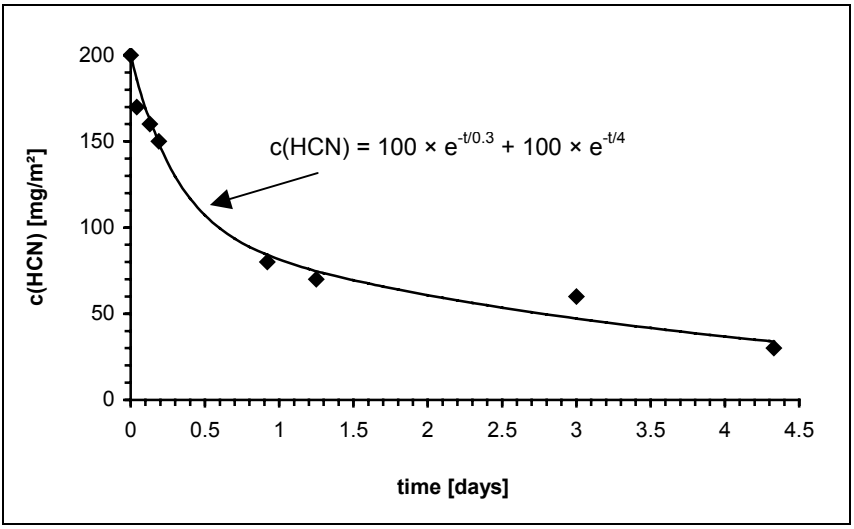

Graph 8: *Drop in the hydrogen cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation with 2.5% HCN by volume*[409] *(see footnote in Table 7, S. 187).*

This is only a correct description of the process when the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in air in the room remains constant. The function then reaches its maximum saturation after approximately 20 days. In order to allow for such an approximation, one must reduce the gassing time involved in such a way as to equal real conditions with variable concentrations. In case of a series of consecutive gassings and airings of masonry, a quasi-constant concentration will be reached after 20 cycles as well.

7. Zyklon B for the Killing of Human Beings

7.1. Toxicological Effect of HCN

The effect of hydrogen cyanide is based on the fact that it paralyzes the respiration of every individual cell in the body. Oxygen can no longer be transported from the blood through the cell walls into the cells.[413] As the vital cell functions are thereby starved of oxygen, the animal or human being suffocates.

Insects and, in particular, insect eggs, are considerably less sensitive to hydrogen cyanide than warm-blooded animals. On the one hand, this is due to their greater resistance (slower metabolism). On the other hand, this is due to the fact that lethal concentrations of the gas must penetrate every crack and fissure, no matter how tiny. Every hem and seam of all the garment in the property to be fumigated must be filled with the poison in order to kill, for example, every concealed louse. Warm-blooded animals, by contrast, are rapidly exposed to high concentrations of the gas, not only because of their size, but above all due to their breathing through lungs.

Lethal doses of cyanide can be ingested orally, inhaled, or absorbed through the skin. Oral poisoning (for example, with potassium cyanide KCN) is very painful due to muscular convulsions caused by cell suffocation. Even though victims of poisoning by inhalation of high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide become more rapidly unconscious than with oral ingestion, painful convulsions caused by muscular suffocation appear in these cases as well. For this reason, execution by use of hydrogen cyanide gas, as performed in some U.S. states, has recently been a topic of much controversy; see chapter 1. A dose of 1 mg cyanide per kg body weight is generally considered lethal. Nonlethal doses of cyanide are quickly decomposed and excreted by the body.[414]

---

[413] Reversible attachment of the cyanide onto the Fe^{3+} of the cell-specific enzyme of respiration, cytochromoxidase, thereby interrupting the supply of oxygen to the cells, rendering impossible the processes of respiration which are essential for the life of the cell.

[414] Binding onto sulfur (to form rhodanide).

The bright red coloration of the blood and bruised spots, caused by over-saturation of the blood with oxygen, since the blood can no longer give off its oxygen to the cells, are generally considered, among other things, symptomatic of hydrogen cyanide poisoning in fatal cases.[17,415-417] Testimonies describing a blue or green coloration of the victims are therefore false.[418]

Absorption through the skin is especially likely when the skin has become moist, for example, as a result of sweating at work. It is generally advised to avoid sweating during the handling of hydrogen cyanide. In this regard, concentrations from 6,000 ppm[419] (0.6 % by volume) constitute a health hazard, while 10,000 ppm (1% by volume) can cause death in just a few minutes.[420]

Table 8 shows the effects of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide, found in the literature.[421]

Table 8: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings

2 to 5 ppm:	Perceptible odor
10 ppm:	Maximum permissible work site concentration, acc. to German law
20 to 40 ppm:	Slight symptoms after a few hours
45 to 54 ppm:	Tolerable for ½ to 1 hour without significant or delayed effect
100 to 200 ppm:	Lethal within ½ to 1 hour
300 ppm:	Rapidly fatal

F. Flury and F. Zernik indicate that 200 ppm can be fatal within five to ten minutes, while 270 ppm are immediately fatal.[420] These are not, of course, the results of experiments on human beings, but rather extrapolations, in which lower risk thresholds have been determined on

415 W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 159f.

416 W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, pp. 751f.

417 H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, pp. 445f.

418 This is why Michal Kula's statement about the color of gassing victims—"*I saw then that they were greenish*", proves that he never saw what he claims he did, see p. 131.

419 ppm stands for 'parts per million'; here, 1 ppm HCN corresponds to 1 ml HCN per m^3 (1,000,000 ml) of air.

420 F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, p. 405; see also M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, pp. 4ff.; considering the age of the first source as well as the vast amount of literature quoted in chapter 5.2.2., Pressac's claim on page 147 of his first book (note 67) that the lethal dose was not known is completely false. It was also already a known fact in those days that HCN could be absorbed via the skin.

421 DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, pp. 5f.

the grounds of safety. This will be demonstrated in the following. To kill an average person with a body weight of 100 kg, the victim must therefore ingest approximately 100 mg hydrogen cyanide (1 mg per kilo body weight). The respiration of a human being at rest amounts to approximately 15 liters of air per minute.[422] With a hydrogen cyanide content of 0.02% (approximately 0.24 mg per liter) the victim must inhale approximately 416 liters of air before ingesting the fatal quantity of hydrogen cyanide. At 15 liters per minute, this will take about half an hour. A very strong person can survive even this period of time. By contrast, a sensitive person weighing 50 kg breathing at an accelerated rate as a result of physical effort or excitement will inhale 40 liters per minute, ingesting a fatal dose of 208 liters of air in five minutes. It is obvious from these calculations, that the data in safety instructions are always intended to protect smaller, weaker people from accidents under the most unfavorable circumstances. The data given in the literature as "*immediately*" or "*rapidly fatal*" doses are furthermore so indefinite as to be unable to satisfy our purposes. In addition, they only refer to the time when a victim has ingested a fatal dose, but not when death occurs, which can sometimes take a very long time.[423]

The threshold values will be different if we require even the strongest individual, out of all conceivable individual victims, to die in just a few minutes.[424] The concentrations necessary for this purpose will, by its very nature of the thing, be several times higher than the values indicated above. They could only be determined by a series of experiments, which is naturally impossible with human beings. The only data available to us are those gathered during executions with hydrogen cyanide carried out in the United States. Leuchter speaks of concentrations of hydrogen cyanide used in executions in the USA in the order of magnitude of 3,200 ppm. In these cases, death occurs after 4 to 10 minutes, depending on the physical constitution of the victim.[425] Press reports from the USA indicate that executions lasting from 10 to 17 minutes are the rule rather than the exception (see chapter 1.1.).

In relation to the quantities used, the US execution gas chamber in

[422] Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979, p. 124.
[423] M. Daunderer, *op. cit.* (note 420), p. 15.
[424] Among toxicologists known as the lethal dose for 100% of all victims, LD_{100}.
[425] F. A. Leuchter, Boston, FAX to H. Herrmann dated April, 20, 1992, as well as private communication from Mr. Leuchter.

Raleigh (North Carolina), for example, is said to use 454 g KCN in half concentrated sulfuric acid, leading to instant formation of hydrogen cyanide vapor, which is even visible for a short period to the witnesses in the witness room and which reaches the victim in seconds.[1] As a matter of pure calculation, this generates approximately 180 g of hydrogen cyanide, corresponding to 150 liters of gas. However, since a considerable part of it remains dissolved in the half concentrated sulfuric acid (approximately 50%, see chapter 8.3.3.4.), we assume in the following that approximately 90 g or 75 liters hydrogen cyanide are released as gas. In North Carolina, this gas arises immediately beneath the victim, so that the victim must be exposed, immediately after the beginning of the execution process, to a concentration which probably exceeds 10% by volume for a short period, but then falls steadily as a result of diffusion of the hydrogen cyanide throughout the chamber.[426]

At a normal respiration volume of approximately 15 to 20 liter per minute and assuming an average concentration during the execution of only 0.75% by volume, approximately 1.35 to 1.8 grams of HCN will be ingested in 10 minutes (150-200 liters of inhaled air), which corresponds to ten to twenty times the fatal dose. In the following calculations, we will assume a ten-fold overdose only, in order to kill all the people in the chamber, with certainty, in ten minutes.

7.2. Evaporation Characteristics of Zyklon B

Zyklon B does not release its poison gas instantaneously, but rather over an extended period of time. Since this period of time can be decisive for the evaluation both of eyewitness accounts as well as of chemical analyses, it will be investigated more thoroughly in this chapter.

R. Irmscher of DEGESCH reported in a paper written in 1942 that, at that time, the use of cardboard discs and gypsum (Ercco) were the most commonly used carrier material.[427] The gypsum version was

---

[426] Assuming a volume of 10 m^3 in the chamber, 75 Liter HCN corresponds to 0.75% by volume, *i.e.*, somewhat more than double the end values taken by Leuchter.

[427] R. Irmscher, "*Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, pp. 35f.; on the history of the development of Zyklon B, see Wolfgang Lambrecht, "*Zyklon B—eine Ergänzung*", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Lambrecht1.html) as well as W. Lambrecht, O. Karl, *op. cit.* (note 105).

used—even according to eyewitness testimony—in the concentration camps.

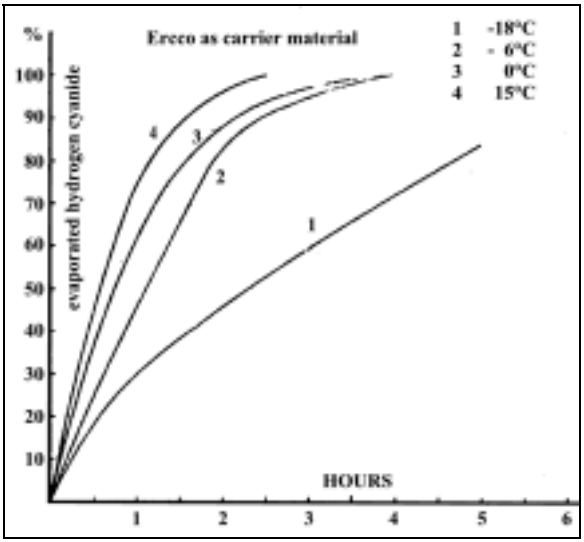

Graph 9: *Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Ercco carrier material (gypsum with some starch) at various temperatures and fine distribution, according to R. Irmscher/DEGESCH 1942.*[427]

The evaporation characteristics of this product at various temperatures, low relative humidity of the air, and a fine distribution of the carrier material are reproduced in Graph 9 as given by Irmscher. The evaporation is "*seriously delayed*" at high atmospheric humidity, because the evaporating hydrogen cyanide withdraws considerable quantities of energy from the liquid HCN, the carrier material, and the ambient air. As a consequence, the temperature of the product and the ambient air drops. If the temperature of the air reaches the dew point, atmospheric humidity condenses out of the air onto the carrier material, which binds the hydrogen cyanide and slows down the evaporation process.

For later references, we want to keep in mind that, at 15°C and in the presence of lower atmospheric humidity, approximately 10% of the hydrogen cyanide used at Auschwitz have left the carrier material during the first five minutes, and approximately 50% after half an hour. In cool cellar areas with a relative humidity of approximately 100%, the evaporation times would have been "*seriously delayed*".

The question of how Zyklon B would have behaved if spread on the floor in a room filled with human beings, is somewhat more difficult. The radiant heat of the bodies would have a slightly accelerating effect upon the evaporation by increasing the temperature in the vicinity of the floor. Further acceleration of evaporation may occur due to a possible reduction in size of the carrier granules as a result of being

trampled upon or crushed by falling human bodies, as well as direct bodily contact.

The relative atmospheric humidity in the cellars of crematoria II and III, which must certainly have approached 100%, would have "*seriously delayed*" evaporation,[428] as well as the possible fluid secretions caused by panic on the part of victims lying on the floor, which could very well have occurred as soon as the door was closed, that is, prior to release of the Zyklon B. Under such conditions, a serious delay in the discharge of the hydrogen cyanide from the carrier material would have to be anticipated.

If assuming that Zyklon B introduction devices were installed in some of the Auschwitz 'gas chambers' as attested to by Michal Kula,[429] such a device would have had the following effects: a) the Zyklon B granules would not have been spread out, but rather would have been kept together by the inner wire mesh, reducing the evaporation rate considerably; b) all three wire mesh columns would have drastically reduced any air convection within them, reducing both evaporation rate as well as the speed with which the gas spreads out into the chamber; c) due to high humidity in the air and the lack of air convection, moisture would have condensed intensively on the Zyklon B carrier, reducing the evaporation rate of HCN "*seriously*."

The present study regarding homicidal mass gassings will be based on the conservative assumption that the Zyklon B would at best have behave in the manner described by Irmscher at 15°C (see above).

7.3. The Gassing of Human Beings

7.3.1. Eyewitness Testimonies

7.3.1.1. Boundary Conditions

This chapter will examine a few related eyewitness testimonies for a determination of the chemical, physical, and technical boundary conditions of the alleged homicidal gassings. A complete and detailed analysis of the many eyewitness testimonies in the individual trials and

[428] Unheated cellar rooms by their very nature, have very high relative atmospheric humidity. As a result of the large numbers of human beings crammed into the cellar, the atmospheric humidity would certainly approach 100%, resulting in the condensation of water on cold objects.

[429] See chapter 5.4.1.2.8., p. 130, for this.

in the literature would be too voluminous to include here.[430] The following survey is therefore not complete.

For a clarification of the evidence problems, an extract from the judgment of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial may be quoted here:[83]

> *"The court lacked almost all possibilities of discovery available in a normal murder trial to create a true picture of the actual event at the time of the murder. It lacked the bodies of the victims, autopsy records, expert reports on the cause of death and the time of death; it lacked any trace of the murderers, murder weapons, etc. An examination of the eyewitness testimony was only possible in rare cases. Where the slightest doubt existed or the possibility of a confusion could not be excluded with certainty, the court did not evaluate the testimony of witnesses* […]
>
> *The general findings* […] *are based on* […] *the credible testimony of witnesses* […] *Böck, in addition to the written notes of the first camp commandant Höß."*

In the opinion of the court, many of the witness testimonies possessed insufficient credibility. But it nevertheless succeeded in obtaining testimonies from a few allegedly credible witnesses that sounded sufficiently credible to the court.

Before we analyze some of these testimonies more closely, a few remarks are necessary about the circumstances and the atmosphere in which these testimonies and confessions of alleged victims and perpetrators came about in the first couple of years after the end of World War II. It was in those years that the story of the conveyor-belt like extermination of human beings in Auschwitz and elsewhere was elevated to 'common knowledge.' Challenging this story led to a severe increase in legal penalty for any defendant, as it still does to this day in many countries in Europe.

According to reports by Bernard Clarke, who arrested Höß at that time, Höß was tortured after his arrest.[431] In his autobiography, Höß also reports this and mentioned similar procedures during his Polish

---

[430] See, in this regard, the excellent analysis of J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen*, *op. cit.* (note 43).

[431] R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, pp. 236f.; see: R. Faurisson, "*Comment les Britanniques ont obtenu les aveux de Rudolf Hoess*", *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) pp. 137-152 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/1986-1990/RF8703xx1.html); Engl.: "*How the British obtained the confessions of Rudolf Hoess*", *JHR*, 7(4) (1986), pp. 389 ff. (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/7/4/Faurisson389-403.html); D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pp. 241-246.

imprisonment.[295] According to a report by a US Senator drawn up at that time, mistreatment of German prisoners by Allied personnel was a frequent occurrence:[432]

- Burning of the skin;
- Beds of the nails destroyed by ramming matches under the nails;
- Torn-out fingernails;
- Broken teeth;
- Broken jaws;
- Crushed testicles;
- All kinds of wounding by beating with truncheons, brass knuckles, and kicks;
- Confinement while naked in cold, damp, and dark rooms;
- Imprisonment for days in hot rooms without water;
- Mock trials;
- Mock judgments;
- Mock executions;
- Mock priests, and many other methods.

A few voices were raised at that time in the USA clearly stating that the Nuremberg Tribunal was a case of revenge, not justice.[433] These voices spoke of:

- Forced testimony under the threat of punishment;
- Compelled production of all documents to the prosecution;
- Refusal to provide documents or examination of documents for the defense;
- Travel and currency prohibitions against the defense.

A glance at the London Agreement, which established the legal framework for the Nuremberg Trials, reveals two remarkable articles, which are clearly incompatible with the procedures of a state under the

[432] Reference is made here to the mock trials held at Dachau by the Americans; see the speech by Senator J. McCarthy, sent to Dachau as an observer on behalf of the U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, Sept. 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff., reproduced in full in R. Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990, pp. 269ff.; see also F. Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950, pp. 38ff.; R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952, pp. 13ff.; Freda Utley, *Kostspielige Rache*, H.H. Nölke-Verlag, Hamburg [7]1952, esp. pp. 216ff.; Engl.: Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949.

[433] See, in this regard in particular, the article in: *New York Times*, Feb. 23, 25, 29; March 6; July 30; Oct. 7, 1948; Jan. 7, March 2, 5; May 5, 1949; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Feb. 23-26, 28, 29, 1948; March 12; Sept. 13, 1949; *Our Sunday Visitor*, USA, June 14, 1959, 15; *Daily News*, Washington, Jan. 9, 1949; *Sunday Pictorial*, Great Britain, Jan. 23, 1949.

rule of law. Article 19 states:[434]

> *"The Tribunal shall not be bound by technical rules of evidence. It shall adopt and apply to the greatest possible extent expeditious and non-technical procedure, and shall admit any evidence which it deems to have probative value."*

while Article 21 states:

> *"The Tribunal shall not require proof of facts of common knowledge but shall take judicial notice thereof* [...]*"*

For a correct evaluation of Holocaust testimony of the witnesses and the confessions of the defendants, it is essential to pay attention to the boundary conditions under which the so-called NSG trials were held[435] and continue to be held.[436]

7.3.1.2. Eyewitness Fantasies

What is the credibility of the eyewitness testimonies as to content? Reference should be made at this point to a few detailed works on this problem.[437] The following is a closer examination of three of the more frequently quoted eyewitnesses: Rudolf Höß, former camp commandant at Auschwitz, Richard Böck, a camp SS man of subordinate rank, as well as Henryk Tauber, former inmate and member of the "*Sonderkommando*" in crematorium II in Birkenau.

The Höß statements may be consulted in the Broszat edition and read as follows:[295]

> *"Maintaining the fire at the ditches, pouring the collected fat* [over the burning bodies …] *They ate and smoked while dragging corpses* […]*"* (p. 126)

> *"The bodies were doused first with oil residues, and later with methanol* […] *He also attempted to destroy the bodies with explosives,*[…]*"* (p. 157ff.)

---

[434] Reprinted in its entirety in T. Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992, pp. 645ff.; probably the best analysis of the trial itself was written by Alexander von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953.

[435] NSG = National-Sozialistische Gewaltverbrechen; National Socialist violent crimes.

[436] See, in this regard, Manfred Köhler (alias G. Rudolf), "*The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust*", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 85-131 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndvalue.html).

[437] E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf, ^{2}1971; E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen…*, *op. cit.* (note 43); Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz…* , *op. cit.* (note 43); also: M. Köhler, *op. cit.* (note 436).

> *"Half an hour after the introduction of the gas, the door was opened and the ventilation installation was turned on. Removal of the bodies began immediately* […]*"* (p. 166.)

and elsewhere:[438]

> *"*[…]
> *Q But was not it* [sic] *quite dangerous work for these inmates to go into these chambers and work among the bodies and among the gas fumes?*
> *A No.*
> *Q Did they carry gas masks?*
> *A They had some, but they did not need them, as nothing ever happened.* […]*"*

Anyone who has ever grilled meat knows that fat cannot be scooped up from burning flesh. Fat ignites at approximately 184°C.[439] It is therefore the first thing that burns on a corpse located in a fire. Hence, it is impossible to collect the easily combustible fat during the incineration of a corpse. After all, the bodies were burnt—not grilled.

The incineration of corpses in the open air with combustible fluids is impracticable because fluids have the property of flowing down or away and/or evaporating. When corpses, which consist of more than 60% water, are burnt, this must take place with the expenditure of quite large quantities of fuel and great heat. In particular, open oil or methane combustion would be insufficient.

The alleged attempt to destroy bodies by means of explosives requires no further comment. In reading such testimonies, one must inevitably wonder as to Höß's mental condition in writing them, as well as that of anyone who takes such claims seriously. Unfortunately, such testimonies are the rule rather than the exception.[440]

Entering the 'gas chamber' without a protective filter, eating and smoking in the 'gas chamber', as well as the commencement of the corpse dragging operation immediately after the opening of the doors, would only be conceivable if there were no longer any dangerous

---

[438] Henry Friedländer, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "*The 'finale solution' in the extermination camps and the aftermath*", Garland, New York 1982, p. 113, Testimony of R. Höß, taken at Nuremberg, April 2, 1946.

[439] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, p. 1584.

[440] For a more detailed study in this regard, see Arnulf Neumaier, "*The Treblinka-Holocaust*", in E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 467-495 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndtreb.html).

quantity of gas in the chamber. The question of whether this was possible will be the subject of chapter 7.3.2.2.

It is interesting to note that M. Broszat deleted the last pages of Rudolf Höß's testimony from his edition, since they contain "*completely erroneous data on the numerical strength of these Jews*", as Broszat himself stated in a footnote. In these pages, Höß speaks of three million Jews in Hungary, four million in Romania, two million in Bulgaria. The actual figures were lower by a factor of approximately ten.[441] In addition, the same pages contain the following, which is also incredible:[442]

> *"Although well-cared for and plentifully provided with bonus payments, one often saw them* [the Jewish Sonderkommandos] *dragging corpses with one hand, and holding and gnawing on something to eat with the other hand.*
>
> *Even during the horrid work of digging up and burning the mass graves, they did not allow themselves to be disturbed while eating. Even the burning of their closest relatives could not shake them.* […]*"*

This is really a bit hard to digest.

Another commonly quoted witness is Henryk Tauber. Tauber was, according to his own testimony, a member of the inmate Sonderkommando of crematorium II during the war. J.-C. Pressac writes that this eyewitness testimony is the best in relation to the crematoria, which he considers to be 95% reliable. This testimony contains the following:[443]

> *"During the incineration of such* [not emaciated] *corpses, we used the coke only to light the fire of the furnace initially, for fatty corpses burned of their own accord thanks to the combustion of the body fat. On occasion, when coke was in short supply, we would put some straw and wood in the ash bins under the muffles, and once the fat of the corpse began to burn the other corpses would catch light themselves.* […]
>
> *Later on, as cremations succeeded one another, the furnaces burned*

---

441 Intensive statistical studies in this regard were undertaken by W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* (note 41); W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991; see also G. Rudolf, "*Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison*", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 183-216 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndstats.html).

442 J. Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973, pp. 135f.

443 Interrogation of Henryk Tauber dated May 25, 1945, annex 18, volume 11 of the Höß trial, quoted acc. to J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 489f.; this testimony is not untypical; see also A. Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 440).

thanks to the embers produced by the combustion of the corpses. So, during the incineration of fat bodies, the fires were generally extinguished. […]

Another time, the SS chased a prisoner who was not working fast enough into a pit near the crematorium that was full of boiling human fat. At that time [summer 1944]*, the corpses were incinerated in open-air pits, from which the fat flowed into a separate reservoir, dug in the ground. This fat was poured over the corpses to accelerate their combustion.* […]*"*

Tauber's claims as to self-igniting, self-combustible corpses are completely absurd, and in contradiction to all the laws of physical and technical sciences.[444] He also confuses grilling with burning with relation to the allegedly boiling fat from the corpses. What is more, fat cannot boil at all. It simply begins to ignite at temperatures of approximately 180-190°C.

Tauber also proves himself a liar in the technical details related by him. The combustion gases in a crematorium oven stream from the combustion chamber[445] through the cremation chamber containing the corpse (muffle), through the ash chamber into the flue, which conducts the exhaust gases to the chimney.[446] If a fire had been ignited in the ash chamber to burn the bodies located above, this would have reversed the flow of gas: fresh air would have been sucked in through the chimney, while the exhaust gases would have flowed through the muffle into the combustion chamber, from which they would have found their way out into the oven room. Starting the fire in the ash chamber, as described by Tauber, would have been disastrous.

On top of this, Tauber also claims that the *Sonderkommandos* shoved extraordinarily many corpses into each oven (up to eight) when they heard Allied planes approaching. Tauber claims that by so doing, huge flames would have come out of the crematorium's chimney, which they hoped would make the Allied bomber pilots aware of them. But as is common knowledge and has been pointed out many times, no

[444] On the energy requirements in general and in the crematoria of Auschwitz in particular, see C. Mattogno and F. Deana, "*The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau*", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 373-412 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndcrema.html).

[445] This is the so-called coke gas generator, where coke is burned with reduced oxygen supply, producing a combustible mixture of CO and H_2 (and some CO_2 and H_2O), which burned in the muffle under addition of air.

[446] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 93ff., chapter on the design and functioning of crematorium ovens built in the German concentration camps at that time.

flames ever come out of crematorium chimneys. It is also impossible to push eight corpses in an cremation muffle whose door is just two feet wide and high.[447] And apart from that, before Tauber and his co-inmates would have been able to push eight corpses into each oven and get a huge blaze going, any plane they claim to have heard approaching would have long flown far, far away. Such testimonies are, to use Pressac's words, nothing but downright lies and pure invention.[448]

Now to the testimony of the witness Richard Böck as quoted during the Frankfurt tribunal:[297]

> *"One day, it was during the winter of 1942/43, H. asked me, whether I wanted to drive with him to a gassing action.* […]
>
> *The transport train, which had already arrived, stood on the free stretch of track.* […]
>
> *They were all loaded, and driven to a former farmhouse.* […]
>
> *After the entire transport—there must have been approximately 1,000 people—was in the building, the door was closed. Finally, an SS man came, I believe it was a Rottenführer, to our ambulance and got out a gas canister. He then went to a ladder with this gas canister.* […] *At the same time, I noticed that he had a gas mask on while climbing the ladder.* […] *he shook* […] *the contents of the canister into the opening.* […] *When he had closed the little door again, an indescribable crying began in the chamber.* […] *That lasted approximately 8-10 minutes, and then all was silent. A short time afterwards, the door was opened by inmates and one could see a bluish cloud floating over a gigantic pile of corpses.* […] *At any rate, I was surprised that the inmate commando which was assigned to remove the bodies, entered the chamber without gas masks, although this blue vapor floated over the corpses, from which I assumed that it was a gas.* […]*"*

In winter of 1942/1943, no crematorium was operable in Birkenau (the first became operable in spring 1943). For this reason, the alleged victims of homicidal mass gassings in a farmhouse as attested to by Böck are supposed to have been cremated in open-air pits close to this farmhouse.

In view of our previous study of the subject, we can establish:

- According to professional air photo analyses of the decisive loca-

[447] On cremation technology, see C. Mattogno and F. Deana, *op. cit.* (note 444).
[448] *Ibid.*, pp. 469ff., on several claims made by the witnesses C.S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli, and H. Tauber.

tions, there were no large cremation ditches, no fuel stockpile, no development of smoke or flames.[449] Accordingly, the scenario of destruction is obviously false in this regard.

- One thousand people occupy a surface area of at least 200 m^2. According to eyewitness testimonies, the farmhouses had only half this much surface area, at the most.[450]
- Chapter 7.1.: Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless, invisible gas. Therefore, no "*blue vapor floating over the corpses*" could be seen. This passage is a sign of pure fantasy, obviously suggested by the German name of HCN, "*Blausäure*" (blue acid), which only relates, however, to the formation of the pigment Iron Blue.
- Chapter 7.2.: Since the events described are alleged to have taken place in winter, the rapidity of the procedure is incredible, since Zyklon B only releases gas slowly at frost temperatures.
- The described entry into chambers with a high concentration of toxic gas without a protective filter is impossible; such a manner of procedure would obviously sooner or later be fatal.

German public prosecutor Willy Dreßen had the following to say about Böck's testimony:[451]

> *"Dear Mr.* […]*,*
>
> *I enclose a copy of the eyewitness testimonies of former members of the SS on the gassing of inmates at Auschwitz* […] *for your information. They are only a selection—there are numerous other such testimonies. In contrast to yourself, I am of the opinion that these eyewitness testimonies relating to the fact of the occurrence of gassings of human beings, are entirely suitable to refute the denial of this fact.*
>
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*
>
> *And yet again: "Dear Mr.* […]*,*
>
> […] *Furthermore, the testimony of B ö c k is only one of numerous similar statements* […]
>
> *Faithfully, (Dreßen), Public Prosecutor"*

---

449 See also J.C. Ball, *op. cit.* (note 43).

450 J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 161ff.

451 Letter from public prosecutor Willy Dreßen, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung Baden-Württemberg, Ludwigsburg, ref. 110 AR 916/89, July 26, 1989, and Oct. 11, 1989, respectively; see also the book by Ernst Klee, Willy Dreßen, *Schöne Zeiten*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt 1988: Engl.: *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991.

Böck's testimony was one of the few which the Frankfurt tribunal considered credible after careful examination, that is, the inconsistencies would not be so easily recognized by the layman, in contrast to the many other testimonies. And yet it is entirely incredible.

Pressac himself becomes very critical in quite a few of his passages relating to the reliability and credibility of eyewitness testimonies;[452] yet it is upon these eyewitness testimonies that all the descriptions of the 'gas chamber' killings are based. He lists the untruths, impossibilities, and exaggerations of the witnesses and explains how they presumably materialized. Finally, in an interview, he said:[453]

> *"No, no. One cannot write serious history based only upon eyewitness testimonies."*

At the same time, however, he bases all of his remarks on the alleged existence of homicidal 'gas chambers' exclusively on these eyewitness testimonies! And elsewhere, he states, with a naiveté which can hardly be surpassed:[454]

> *"Witnesses never lie, but they can be mistaken."*

Pressac seems to be the only person of the establishment who takes notice of the progress of revisionist research. He knows that traditional historiography of the Holocaust is reduced to absurdity by the facts revealed by this research. Consequently, he keeps changing his attitude when making public statements. The most vehement attack of the media darling Pressac on the dominating historiography occurred during an interview published as an appendix to a PhD thesis analyzing the history of Holocaust revisionism in France. In it, Pressac described the established historiography of the Holocaust as "*rotten*" and stated:[455]

> *"Can we alter the course? It is too late. A general correction is factually and humanely impossible* [...]. *New documents will unavoidably turn up and will overthrow the official certainties more and more. The current view of the world of the* [National Socialist] *camps, though tri-*

[452] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), pp. 124-128, 162, 174, 176f., 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502. For additional eyewitness testimonies, see also note 442 and E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 42), pp. 194-239.

[453] *Focus* no. 17/1994, pp. 118, 120.

[454] *Die Woche*, Oct. 7, 1993, p. 8

[455] In: Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 652. I thank R. Faurisson, who made me aware of this interview.

umphant, is doomed. What of it can be salvaged? Only little."

In his first and so far most comprehensive book, Pressac is compelled to correct the statements of witnesses in many cases in order to eliminate errors and, in his opinion, technical impossibilities. But when so doing, he never reveals the basis upon which he undertakes these corrections. In actual fact, he merely replaces the capriciousness of 'eyewitnesses' with his own. Thus, the numbers of victims per gassing procedure, as estimated by Pressac, for example, are considerably lower than those estimated in the eyewitness statements, which often speak of several thousand victims per gassing operation per day for crematoria II and III. One thousand people could only have been made to enter a cellar with a surface area of 210 m^2 under the maintenance of extraordinary discipline accompanied by a readiness to co-operate(!) on the part of the victims (see chapter 7.3.2.1.1.). The numbers of people reported in places by witnesses, on the other hand (2,000 and more[456]) could not have been contained by morgue 1. To arrive at the number of victims of Auschwitz-Birkenau, as spread by sensationalist media and literature until the late 1980s—four million—one is in fact compelled to resort to technically impossible figures of 'gas chamber' occupancy, as the witnesses do. At the moment, the official estimates range from approximately 1 to 1½ million victims,[457] though in his second book, Pressac downgraded the 'gas chamber' victims to 630,000[458] and later even further down to 470,000-550,000,[459] and in an article published in a small German periodical in early 2002, a German mainstream journalist attempted to reduce the death toll of the Auschwitz 'gas chambers' down to as little as 356,000.[460] But as long as this revolutionary development is not accepted by most scholars, we will stick to the number of one million 'gas chamber' victims for all further considerations.

---

[456] 2,000 according to R. Höß (H. Friedländer, *op. cit.* (note 438), S. 112), as well as C.S. Bendel, 3,000 according to M. Niyszli, see note 448.

[457] On the correction to the number of victims in 1990, see also Werner Rademacher, "*Die Wandlungen der Totenzahl von Auschwitz*", *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 256-267 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Rademacher256-267.html); Robert Faurisson: "*Wieviele Tote gab es in Auschwitz?*" *VffG* 3(3) (1999), pp. 268-272 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Faurisson268-272.html).

[458] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 147.

[459] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 90), p. 202.

[460] F. Meyer, *op. cit.* (note 312). For an overview of the wide range and development of claims about the Auschwitz death toll, see Robert Faurisson, "*How many deaths at Auschwitz?*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23 (www.vho.org/tr/2003/Faurisson17-23.html).

The following is a description of the homicidal gassing procedures for the individual installations, if one were to assume that one million human beings were actually gassed:

Crematorium I: Blocking the crematorium environs to third parties; 500-700 victims undressing in open air (what a spectacle for all other inmates!); entry into 'gas chamber' (morgue) near oven room; on their way to the 'gas chamber,' victims march past piles of corpses of earlier victims; introduction of Zyklon B through pillars with utilization of gas masks after closure of doors; turning on of ventilators (if available) and opening of doors after death of victims (approximately five min.); evacuation of chambers without gas masks; removal and cremation of victims.[461] According to Pressac only a few gassings, with a total of only 10,000 victims.[462]

Crematoria II/III: Entry of 800 to 1,200 victims into western entrance stairway into crematorium II; undressing in undressing cellar; travel through stairwell into morgue 1 ('gas chamber'); introduction of Zyklon B through pillars with utilization of gas masks; turning on ventilators after death of victims (approximately five min.); opening of doors after approximately 20 minutes; hosing down of corpses, soiled with blood, vomit, and excrement; removal of bodies without utilization of gas masks; cutting of hair and removal of gold teeth while bodies are still in cellar; transport with lift (payload 1.5 tons) to ground floor; there, transport through water-filled channels to ovens; cremation.[302] Approximately 400,000 victims for crematorium II, 350,000 for crematorium III according to Pressac.[463]

Crematorium IV/V: Undressing of a few hundred victims in open air (again: what a spectacle for all other inmates!),

[461] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 125.
[462] *Ibid.*, pp. 131f.
[463] *Ibid.*, p. 187.

otherwise in morgue, some of them next to corpses of last gassing victims awaiting cremation; entry into 'gas chambers' past coal room and doctor's office; evacuation of the entire building; introduction of Zyklon B through hatches from a ladder after closure of door(s); opening of doors after 15 to 20 minutes; removal of corpses to morgue or to cremation ditches behind crematorium V by the Sonderkommando, some of them wearing gas masks, some not. According to Pressac, the number of victims can only be estimated with difficulty, probably approximately 100,000.[464] A similar scenario applies to farmhouses I and II (see chapter 5.4.3.).

7.3.1.3. Quantities of Poison Gas

7.3.1.3.1. Overview

Opinions differ as to the concentration of poison gas alleged to have been used in the presumed executions (see next chapter). The only indirect source available to us are the alleged execution times reported by the eyewitnesses, which in turn permit a crude estimate of the concentrations used. These reported execution times all allege a gassing time of only a few minutes.[465]

---

[464] *Ibid.*, pp. 384-390.

[465] With relation to the killing times, see in, for example: Schwurgericht Hagen, verdict from July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97 (5 min.); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, quoted acc. to U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 157), pp. 47-50 (3 to 15 minutes in extreme cases); E. Kogon *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 42), ubiquitous (immediately up to 10 min., more rarely, up to 20 min.); J. Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warschau [2]1985, in cooperation with the Auschwitz State Museum, pp. 114 + 118 (a few minutes); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne [3]1984, pp. 66, 80 + 200 (a few minutes, up to 10 minutes); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, pp. 261ff. +294 (instantly, up to 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, in: *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Miltärgerichtshof Nürnberg* (*IMT*), vol. VI, p. 242 (5 to 7 min.); M. Nyiszli in: G. Schoenberner (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, p. 250 (5 min.); C.P. Bendel in: H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987, p. 221 (end of screaming of victims after 2 min.); P. Broad in: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, p. 217 (4 min.), opening of doors after 10-15 minutes: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, [2]1984, pp. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in: H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, p. 73 (1 min.): R. Böck, *ibid.*, p. 74 (screaming victims for 10 minutes following closure of doors, followed by opening of doors, cf. note 297); H. Stark, *ibid.*, p. 439

Assuming an execution time approximately corresponding to those in US execution gas chambers (ten minutes and more at 3,200 ppm HCN, see chapter 7.1.), a concentration of at least 3,000 ppm (3.6g/m^3) would have had to have reached even the remotest corner of the chamber after only half this time (five minutes). With a free volume of 430 m^3 in morgue 1 of crematoria II and III,[466] this corresponds to a quantity of hydrogen cyanide of approximately 1.5 kg released and spread out after five minutes. Since the carrier material only releases approximately 10% of its hydrogen cyanide content after five minutes (see chapter 7.2.), at least ten times that amount would have been required in order to kill in only a few minutes, *i.e.*, this would mean the utilization of at least 15 kg of Zyklon B.[467] This, of course, only applies on the condition that the hydrogen cyanide released reached the victims immediately, which cannot be expected in large, overcrowded

(screaming victims for 10-15 minutes); F. Müller, *ibid.*, p. 463 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, *ibid.*, p. 748 (ventilators switched on after only a few minutes); K. Lill, *ibid.*, p. 750 (a scream a few seconds after the introduction of Zyklon B, pall of thick smoke exiting the chimney a few minutes later); transcript of the expert opinion of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3rd-5th hearing days of criminal proceedings against Gerd Honsik, April 4., April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90, District Court Vienna, p. 443 (2-3 min); Dokument 3868-PS, IMT volume 33, pp. 275ff., quoted according to L. Rosenthal, *"Endlösung der Judenfrage", Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979 (2 to 15 minutes in exceptional cases); R. Höß, *op. cit.* (note 295: 30 minutes for the entire procedure, including ventilation); Hans Münch, in G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*", *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190 (2 to 5 min. in winter) (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html); Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, p. 155 (sudden silence); Dov Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz,* René Julliard, 1964, pp. 159ff. (3-4 minute), Franke-Gricksch Report, in: J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 238 (one minute to kill the victims, another until the doors were opened); Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, Alfred Wetzler, ref. M 20/153, Yad Vashem (acc. to War Refugee Board, "*German Extermination Camps—Auschwitz and Birkenau*", in David S. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990, p. 20 (everyone in the room was dead after three minutes); Jerzy Tabeau, in: *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz* (*Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia* (10 minutes, quoted according to Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. i Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990); André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration,* Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946 (a few moments). Janda Weiss, in David E. Hackett, (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997, p. 394 (3 min.). If longer killing times appear in the eyewitness testimonies, they refer, not to crematoria II and III, but, rather, to crematoria IV/V, bunkers 1-2, or crematorium I in the Main Camp. The killings in crematoria II and III are therefore alleged to have been committed very quickly.

466 504 m^3 empty volume of the cellar minus 75 m^3 occupied by 1,000 persons.

467 At least because the initial evaporation of the hydrogen cyanide would have led to an immediate condensation of the environmental humidity onto the carrier, more or less interrupting the further evaporation of hydrogen cyanide; see also chapter 7.2.

cellars. It must therefore be considered established that quantities of at least 20 kg of Zyklon B per gassing (ten 2 kg cans or twenty 1 kg cans) would probably have had to have been used for the gassing procedures described.

Let us state that the scenarios described by the witnesses would require a quick increase in the concentration of hydrogen cyanide *everywhere* in the chamber. At the same time, logically, there cannot have been a simultaneous drop in the hydrogen cyanide in the chamber—such as through the respiration of the victims. Such a loss in hydrogen cyanide would have had to have been overcompensated for through an even more rapid evaporation of fresh hydrogen cyanide, because the hydrogen cyanide concentration would have *had* to increase for rapid executions. After the end of respiration due to increasing numbers of dead victims, who died in a matter of minutes, this most important cause of a loss in hydrogen cyanide would have ceased to exist as a factor. But since Zyklon B continues to give off large amounts of hydrogen cyanide for many more minutes, it must be assumed that the hydrogen cyanide content in such chambers would continue to increase constantly, and very rapidly, during the first quarter hour at least. Since deadly concentrations (3,200 ppm) would have had to have been reached even in the remotest corner of the chamber even after a few minutes, this means that the hydrogen cyanide concentration inside the chamber after approximately one quarter hour would have exceeded 10,000 ppm and would have continued to rise thereafter—slowly, of course, but nevertheless constantly at all times.

To assume that the respiration of the victims locked in the chambers would have been capable of perceptibly reducing the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in the air is therefore entirely in contradiction to the eyewitness statements.[468] In particular, this would have to assume that the victims, confined in the chamber, could have acted as quasi-living filters for the greater proportion of the time during which the Zyklon B was releasing hydrogen cyanide (at least one hour). But one thousand people locked in a hermetically sealed cellar would have died in an hour from lack of oxygen alone.

These considerations show that a concentration of hydrogen cya-

[468] Such is, for example, the hypothesis brought forth by G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 55), which is similarly incorrect in its findings, due to the incorrect hypothesis that lower quantities of Zyklon B were used: J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 52); W. Wegner, *op. cit.* (note 49).

nide in morgue 1 of crematoria II and III during the alleged gassings would have had an effect on the masonry which would have been at least as great as that occurring during disinfestation. High rates of hydrogen cyanide absorption would have to be expected during these periods, particularly on the cool and moist masonry of cellars in crematoria II and III. The duration of the gassing period would have depended above all on the subsequent ventilation, which will be examined below.

7.3.1.3.2. Excursus 1: Poisoning or Suffocation?

Because eyewitness statements about the amount of Zyklon B are rare, and since humans are more sensitive to HCN than insects (see chapter 7.1.), some scholars opine that only small amounts of Zyklon B were used for the alleged mass murders in Auschwitz, for example J. Bailer,[54] W. Wegner,[49] and G. Wellers,[55] who assume an applied concentration of 1 g per m^3 (0.083 Vol.%) or less.

The few witnesses statements we have, however, claim that several kilograms of Zyklon B were used.[469] In his book, Pressac frequently refers to a HCN concentration of 12 g per m^3 or 1 vol.% used for executions.[470] He backs this up with many witness accounts, according to which four to six 1-kg cans of Zyklon B were allegedly poured into the 'gas chambers' (morgues) of crematorium II and III, which indeed corresponds to a concentration of 1 vol.%.[302]

Pressac, on the other hand, assumes that 95 to 98% of the entire Zyklon B delivered to the camp were used for the original purpose, *i.e.*, for delousing clothes and rooms,[471] for which he relies on statements from the Nuremberg tribunal.[472] Pressac justifies this with the fact that, in relation to other concentration camps, where doubtlessly no exter-

---

[469] J. Buszko (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 465), p. 118: 6 to 12 kg; Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971, p. 205: 5-7 kg; an analysis of the eyewitness statements has been undertaken by D. D. Desjardin: "*Kenneth Stern's Critique of* The Leuchter Report*: A Critical Analysis*", online: codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddstern.html. The analysis does not, however, take account of the slow release of hydrogen cyanide by the carrier material. See also Desjardin's interview with F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 164), where Piper talks about 6 kg per 1,400 victims.

[470] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, p. 18.

[471] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, pp. 15 and 188.

[472] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, British Military Tribunal, trial against B. Tesch *et al.*, Hamburg March 1-8, 1946, Document No. NI-12 207, quoted acc. to: U. Walendy, *op. cit.* (note 157), p. 83. Note: No staff member of the former Zyklon B producers was ever convicted, because there was no evidence linking them to a crime: Degussa AG (ed.), *Im Zeichen von Sonne und Mond*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1993, pp. 148f.

mination took place, the Auschwitz camp did not receive higher amounts of Zyklon B deliveries, if seen in relation to the number of inmates and in relation to the material delousing facilities that doubtlessly operated there.

The supply figures of the Auschwitz camp can be found in the protocols of the International Military Tribunal Nuremberg. In total, they reached some 19,000 kg during the years 1942 and 1943.[157] The total supplied amount during the entire existence of the camp from late 1940 to early 1945 will hardly have exceeded 40 tons. According to Pressac's statement that not 2-5% of this was used for killings, 800 to 2,000 kg of the total delivery was used for extermination of humans.

But when dividing up this amount of Zyklon B for one million people allegedly killed with it, with 1,000 victims per gassing—the 'gas chambers' (morgues I) of crematorium II and III could hardly hold 1,000 persons per execution—only roughly 0.8 to 2 kg HCN was available for each gassing. With the morgues' free volume of roughly 430 m^3,[466] and after all hydrogen cyanide had evaporated from the carrier (after more than an hour), 800 to 2,000 g of hydrogen cyanide would result in a theoretical end concentration of 1.86 to 4.65 g per m^3, which means that the concentration during the first five or ten minutes was much lower.

If, on the other hand, one million victims were killed according to the eyewitness statements, *i.e.*, with high concentrations in a few minutes, those 1,000 gassing would have required 1,000×20 kg = 20 tons of Zyklon B, or at least 50% of the entire Zyklon B delivery to the camp.

This shows an obvious inconsistency in Pressac's statements. One cannot have both high concentrations during homicidal gassings and a low percentage of the entire Zyklon B delivery to Auschwitz used for these gassings.

Let us now have a closer look at the theory endorsed by J. Bailer,[54] W. Wegner,[49] and G. Wellers,[55] that only a small amount of HCN was used for the killings. In such a case, the concentration reduction due to the respiration of the victims is no longer a negligible quantity.

Per capita, the respiration of HCN is the higher, the higher the applied concentration is. The reason for this is that although the victim incorporates lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide in short periods of time in case of high concentrations, their organism's reaction is delayed. During this delay, the victim incorporates more overdoses of

hydrogen cyanide.

Graph 10 shows the behavior of the breathing volume per minute of persons dying of suffocation or poisoning (biochemical suffocations). Respiratory arrest occurs at the end of this period of time (at 5). Death occurs only several minutes after respiratory arrest. If one assumes a time period of 5 minutes until respiratory arrest, the assumed breathing volume during each single minute is: 1.: 20 l; 2.: 30 l; 3.: 50 l; 4.: 80 l; 5.: 30 l.[422] In total, this yields a breathing volume of ca. 210 l. Furthermore, we assume that the function is independent of the length of time until respiratory arrest. This means that the double amount of air is inhaled if the time period would be doubled.

Regarding morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, we have the following data: Volume: 504 m^3; volume of 1,000 persons: ca. 75 m^3; resulting free air volume: ca. 430 m^3. First, the oxygen content in the room may be studied. In Table 9, the total inhaled volume of 1,000 victims is given in m^3 and multiples of the free air volume as a function of time. The average oxygen content is reduced by 20-30% per inhalation. This results in the remaining oxygen content in the chamber as given in the last two columns. Oxygen contents below 6% are lethal.[473] So, even without adding any toxic gas, we have to reckon with the victims being suffocated in an airtight chamber already after some 45-60 minutes.

If one increases the number of locked-up persons, this process is accelerated accordingly. However, if there were Zyklon B holes in the morgues I of crematorium II and III during wartime, contrary to the results achieved before, these rooms could not be sealed off in an air tight

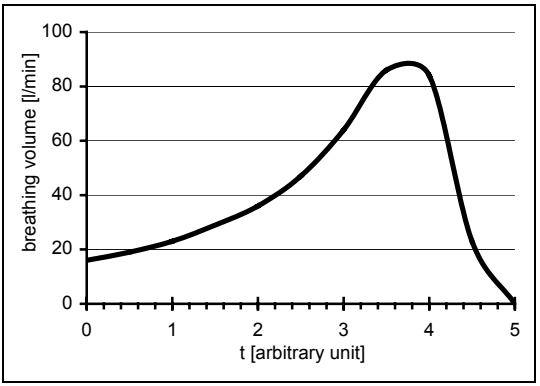

Graph 10: *Schematic representation of the breathing volume behavior relative to time in case of suffocation/poisoning.*

[473] Y. Henderson, H.W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943, pp. 144f.; J.S. Haldane, J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935, pp. 223f.

Table 9: Reduction of O_2 content in air-tight morgue 1 as a function of time

Time until respiratory arrest [min]	Inhaled volume of 1,000 victims [m³]	in free volumes of the room	Reduction of O_2 content (30% per Inhalation)	Reduction of O_2 content (20% per inhalation)
5	210	0.5	17.9	18.9
10	420	1	15	16.8
20	840	2	10.5	13.4
30	1,260	3	7.4	10.8
45	1,890	4.5	4.2 (lethal)	7.8
60	2,520	6		5.5 (lethal)
120	5,040	12		

manner. Also, small amounts of air would have seeped into the interior through the ventilation shafts.

Due to the extremely high capability of the lungs to absorb HCN, the human lung acts like a perfect filter which absorbs all hydrogen cyanide out of the air. Taking the experiences of US execution 'gas chamber' as a base, death occurs after some 10 minutes at the earliest in case of an application of ca. 4 g HCN per m^3. In assuming a total inhaled volume of ca. 210 l, this corresponds to an incorporated amount of HCN of ca. 800 mg, which is a tenfold overdose of the lethal dose (80 mg/person). In the following, it is assumed that an execution lasting several hours, no overdoses of HCN are incorporated. Using these benchmark figures, a relation between incorporated overdose and execution time results as shown in Graph 11.

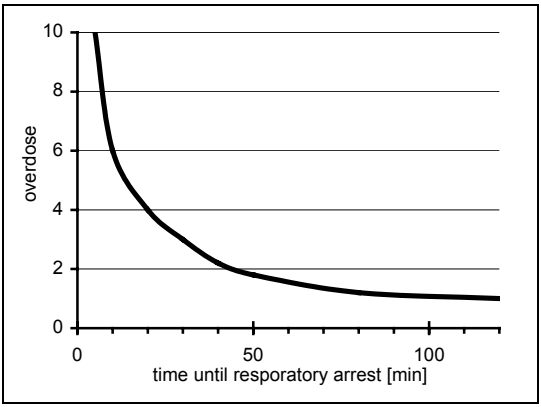

Graph 11: *Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest in overdoses of lethal dose (ca. 80 mg).*

The HCN content in the air of a room decreases similarly by breathing as by ventilation (exponential behavior, see chapter 7.3.2.2.2.). If the victims have inhaled the entire room volume

Table 10: Amount of hydrogen cyanide as a function of execution time
(lethal dose = 80 mg/person = 80 g/1,000 persons)

Time until respiratory arrest [min]	Over-dose	Inhaled Amount of HCN [g]	Portion of released HCN [%]	released amount of HCN from carrier [g]	Applied Zyklon B (15°C) [g]	$HCN_{inhaled}$/ $HCN_{applied}$ [%]
5	10	800	40	2,030	28,600	3
10	6	480	63	760	5,000	10
20	4	320	86	370	1,230	26
30	3	240	95	252	625	38
45	2	160	99	161	320	50
60	1.5	120	100	120	200	60
120	1	80	100	80	100	80

once, the HCN content will be reduced to ca. 37% of the initial value. As a function of time passed until respiratory arrest occurs, Table 10 shows, how much HCN was incorporated by the victims in total (column 3), which portion of the total content of HCN in the air this is (column 4), how much HCN had been released in total (column 5), and how much Zyklon B at a carrier temperature of 15°C had to have been applied to release that much HCN as is required in this period of time. The last column shows the ratio of the inhaled amount of HCN and the applied amount. In so doing, it was assumed that the HCN concentration was available to every victim right from the start. In reality, the applied amount of hydrogen cyanide had to be a bit higher than assumed here (delay due to release and distribution of hydrogen cyanide).

According to testimonies, the execution times until all victims were dead were shorter than 10 minutes.[465] When considering the delays caused by the release of the gas and its distribution, as well as the fact that death occurs only several minutes after respiratory arrest, the first two lines of Table 10, corresponding to execution times of ca. 10 and 15 minutes, respectively, are at the upper limit of witness accounts. This means that an execution within a few moments or minutes would have required enormous amounts of Zyklon B. Such witness accounts are therefore unrealistic. Furthermore, it must be assumed that, with the execution times attested to, only a fraction of the applied (<10%) and at the execution time released amount of hydrogen cyanide (<60%) actually could have been incorporated by the victims. The rest

was available to react with the walls, among other things. Therefore, one has to reckon with high adsorption rates of hydrogen cyanide especially at the cool and wet walls of the cellars of crematorium II and III, contrary to Weller's hypothesis, according to which this is not supposed to happen.[55] According to his opinion, the little amounts of hydrogen cyanide applied were supposedly inhaled entirely. This contradicts the witness accounts of the quick 'gas chamber' death which required large amounts of hydrogen cyanide.

Finally, the application of small amounts of hydrogen cyanide of an end concentration of only 1g/m³, *i.e.*, the use of only some 400 g Zyklon B per gassing, would have been senseless, if the facilities were indeed air-tight, which would have been imperative for their use as a mass 'gas chamber'. This is, because the victims would have died in a similar period of time due to lack of oxygen anyway (cf. Table 9).

7.3.1.3.3. Excursus 2: HCN Loss due to Adsorption

It is worth taking a look into the HCN losses caused during disinfestations due to adsorption on walls and clothes, as well as due to leaks. Puntigam *et al.*[122] describe the hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior at different locations of a delousing chamber with and without air circulation ("*Kreislaufverfahren*"). Puntigam neither gives measures and loading of the chamber, nor the type of carrier material and its distribution, nor the temperature. Since the different measuring

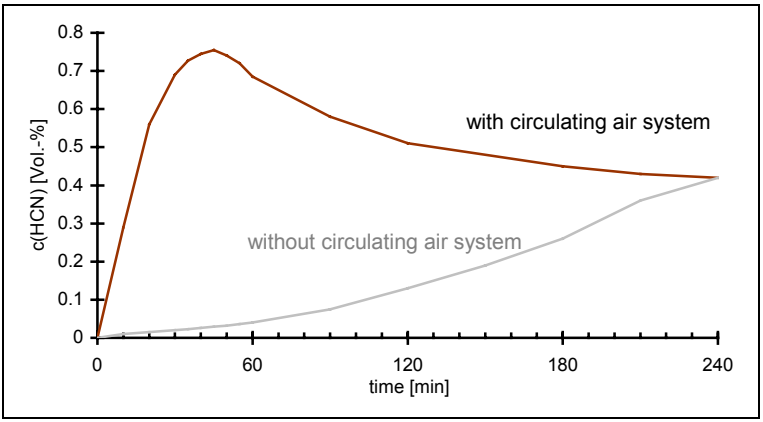

Graph 12: *Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in delousing chamber with and without circulating air systems, measuring points always in center of room (intern. correspondence of DEGESCH; values at various points differed greatly).*[122]

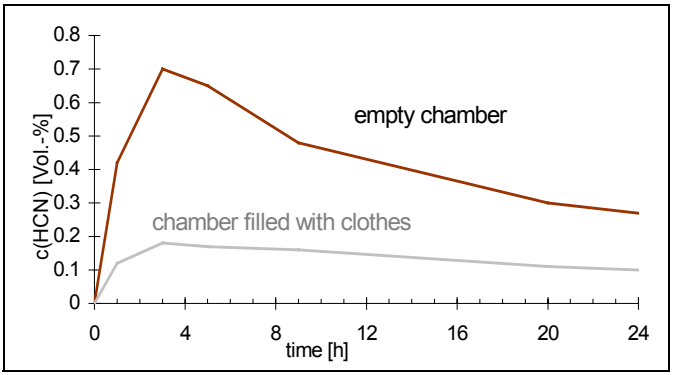

Graph 13: *Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in disinfestation chamber with and without clothes at room temperature.*[409]

points show different concentrations peaks, this indicates a non-even distribution of the products in the chamber. For the sake of clarity, only the concentration behavior in the center of the room is reproduced in Graph 12.

The loss of hydrogen cyanide as a function of temperature in a disinfestation chamber can be seen in Graph 14. The higher losses at lower temperatures is caused by a higher moisture content in the gassed material and in the walls of the observed room.[123]

According to the already quoted publication by Schwarz *et al.*,[409] their measurements were made in the range of room temperature. Although the interesting part of Graph 13 is only poorly resolved, it is nevertheless clear that under these circumstances the maximum concentration is reached as late as 4 to 5 hours after the start. In these

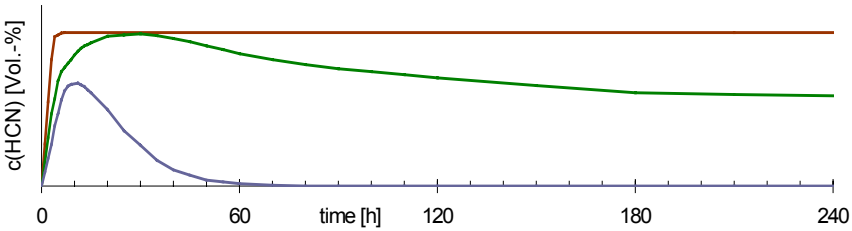

Upper curve: Ideal concentration behavior without Adsorption losses.
Center curve: Normal concentration behavior in a w a r m chamber.
Lower curve: Normal concentration behavior in a c o l d chamber.

Graph 14: *Relation between hydrogen cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber with circulating air system (schematic).*[123]

years, circulating air systems did not yet exists, so that only the natural air convection was responsible for distributing the gas. Remarkable is the strong concentration reduction due to adsorption on the load, here lifeless material to be deloused. Due to the slow increase towards the maximum concentration, it must be assumed that Puntigam's values without circulating air system (Graph 12, lower curve) were achieved at similar temperatures.

In case of hypothetical homicidal gassings, the sweat produced by the frightened, crowded people and their HCN absorption through skin and lungs will cause similar losses, and in case of the underground morgues of crematorium II and III, additional losses will occur due to the cold and moist walls.

In order to kill all victims quickly, as attested to by the 'eyewitnesses', such losses would have to be compensated by introducing even more HCN than calculated before (chapter 7.3.1.3.1. and 7.3.1.3.3.) in order to quickly reach *and maintain* high HCN concentrations everywhere in the 'gas chamber.'

7.3.2. Critique of the Eyewitness Descriptions

7.3.2.1. Theatre of the Absurd

First, a few critical remarks on three topics of eyewitness statements relating to homicidal mass gassings should be made at this point.

7.3.2.1.1. Necessity of Co-Operation

Just imagine the following scene: 1,000 people of both sexes plus children enter the undressing room with a surface area of 390 m^2 (4,200 ft^2). Each one would therefore have a area of only 60 cm × 60 cm (2×2 ft) in which to undress. Experience shows that people do not pack themselves tightly to the very edge of an enclosed area, unless, of course, they are quite willing to do so.[474] In order to get people to do this, the procedure must be rehearsed; they must be aware of what is happening and what steps they must follow—and they must be willing to co-operate.

Alternatively, few people could be made to undress at a time, but this assumes that the people who have already undressed are in the 'gas

[474] Just think of street cars or buses, where everyone remains near the door, even though there is plenty of room at the rear.

chamber' and waiting patiently for the next arrival of naked inmates. Once inside the 'gas chamber', the same problem occurs again. Here each individual has only an area of 45 cm × 45 cm (1.5×1.5 ft) in which to stand. The people must press themselves tightly together; the first people entering the room must proceed to the end of the room in a disciplined manner and line up against the wall. The next lot will form the line directly in front, and so on, until the entire chamber is full, which must have taken approximately half an hour, even with perfect choreography.

How did they get these 1,000 people to pack themselves tightly together, as one can expect it from soldiers who have exercised this for weeks on a parade ground? The only solution is that this must have been exercised just as intensively and disciplined as soldiers do it. And of course, at some point in this alleged scenario, people had to realize that they were *not* gathering for a shower, thus resulting in panic and lack of orderly cooperation with their murderers' procedures.

7.3.2.1.2. Failure to Separate the Sexes

All eyewitness accounts known to the author are unanimous in claiming that the victims were not separated by sex before being sent into the 'gas chambers'. The eyewitness accounts of the failure to separate the sexes are incredible for the following four reasons:

1. This procedure is in contradiction to the procedures followed during disinfestation, where, according to the same witnesses, the sexes were carefully separated.[475]
2. Since there were always two alleged 'gas chambers' of each type available in Birkenau (in crematorium II and III, or IV and V, or bunker I and II), there is no apparent reason why the victims could not have been separated by sex.
3. The claims were repeatedly made that the victims were made to believe that they were going to shower or undergo disinfestation. These procedures would have necessarily separated the populace on the basis of sex, if only because of the need for deception.
4. Particularly in the 1940s of last century, large numbers of people could only have been made to disrobe completely with others

[475] See, for example, the pictures taken by the SS before and after delousing new arriving inmates, neatly separated by sex, as published in the Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album. Lilly Jacob's Album*, New York 1980.

of the opposite sex if they had been threatened with force and violence. But this would have nullified all the other measures of concealment.

7.3.2.1.3. Towel and Soap

According to a few eyewitnesses, the victims were handed towels and bars of soap to make them believe that they were going to take a shower.[476] (Who, by the way, would go with a towel under a shower?) This statement becomes incredible given the chaos in the 'gas chamber': 1,000 corpses, 1,000 towels, and 1,000 bars of soap, plus vomit, urine, and blood from 1,000 victims! How was it possible to recycle those 1,000 bars of soap? How did they clean 1,000 towels? Did they waste 1,000 towels and 1,000 soap bars for every gassing? It can therefore be concluded that such accounts are untrue, and witnesses testifying about it are not trustworthy.[477]

7.3.2.2. Speed of Ventilation of the 'Gas Chambers'

7.3.2.2.1. Introduction

An imaginary experiment may perhaps assist in clarifying a somewhat complicated mathematical relationship: you have a bucket filled to the brim with sea water in front of you. You now take a second bucket filled with fresh water and pour it very carefully into the first bucket, allowing the excess flow over the edge. Now the question: when you have emptied the second bucket of fresh water into the first, containing sea water, what is the composition of the water in the first bucket? Pure fresh water? Of course not. It will be a mixture of salt and fresh water.

7.3.2.2.2. Excursus

In mathematics, the equation related to this problem is called a linear, homogenous differential equation.

In general, the following time behavior applies for the concentration change of a substance i with time, dc_i/dt, in case of air exchange,

[476] Cf. the testimony of André Lettich, Thêse Fac. Med., *Trent-quatre mois dans les camp de concentration*, Ed. Tours, impr. dl'Union cooperative, Paris 1946; quoted acc. to E. Kogon *et al. op. cit.* (note 42), p. 210.

[477] See also, in this regard, the detailed analysis of the testimony of SS Man Dr. Hans W. Münch: G. Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge…*", *op. cit.* (note 465).

provided that the newly added gas (free of i) is ideally mixed with the old gas:

$$\frac{dc_i}{dt} = -a \cdot c_i(t) \tag{8}$$

i.e., that the concentration change of substance i is proportional to the concentration $c_i(t)$ at time t. The modification of the equation yields:

$$\int \frac{1}{c_i(t)} dc_i = \int -a \cdot dt \tag{9}$$

After integration over dc and dt, resp., this yields:

$$\ln(c_i(t)) = a' - a \cdot t \tag{10}$$

or

$$c_i(t) = a'' \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{11}$$

For t = 0, $e^{-at} = 1$ and thus

$$a'' = c_i(t=0) = c_o \tag{12}$$

with c_o as initial concentration (when the ventilation is started). This leads to:

$$c_i(t) = c_o \cdot e^{-at}. \tag{13}$$

From equation (8) results the initial concentration change $dc_i(t=0)/dt$:

$$\frac{dc_i(t=0)}{dt} = -a \cdot c_o \tag{14}$$

Hence, we get for the constant a:

$$-a = \frac{dc_i(t=0)}{(dt \cdot c_0)} \tag{15}$$

In case of a sufficiently low exchange volume dv per time interval dt, the ratio of total volume V to the exchange volume dv can be introduced as initial concentration change (in case of infinitesimal transition ($dt \rightarrow 0$) this is mathematically correct). For example, if the air exchange per time unit is $^1/_{1,000}$ of the total, the concentration change per time unit is $^1/_{1,000}$, too.

This turns (15) into

$$-a = \frac{dv}{(dt \cdot dV)} \tag{16}$$

After the time $t = \frac{V \cdot dt}{dv}$, the complete volume is exchange one time. Therefore, a is the reciprocal of the air exchange time:

$$a = \frac{1}{\text{exchange time}}. \tag{17}$$

After a single air exchange, the concentration is:

$$c_i(t) = c_o \cdot e^{-1} \approx 0.37 \cdot c_o\ . \tag{18}$$

For the $^1/x$-value period (time period in which the concentration drops to $^1/x$) the following applies accordingly:

$$t^1/_x = \frac{\ln(^1/_x)}{-a}. \tag{19}$$

Example: If it is required to lower the value down to 1% of the initial value (12 g per m3, 1 Vol.%, down to 120 mg hydrogen cyanide per m3, 0.01 Vol.%), i.e., down to 1/100 of the initial value, this results to:

$$t^1/_{100} = \frac{\ln(^1/_{100})}{-a} \approx 4.6 \times \text{air exchange time}. \tag{20}$$

The half-value period is:

$$t_{½} \approx \frac{0.693}{-a}. \tag{21}$$

Therefore, the concentration has dropped down to half after roughly 2/3 of a complete air exchange. This is true, if the fresh and the old air are mixed perfectly. However, this is not necessarily the case, as there are two other possible scenarios:

1. Exchange of old gas only (linear, laminar flow along the entire cross-section of the room): air exchange time roughly identical with ventilation time: Technically not given in the facilities under consideration.
2. Exchange of mainly fresh gas (exhaust close to intake), areas of old gas partly not involved: ventilation time is a multiple of what

is described above. In our case, this is certainly given for the areas between the corpses, since here almost no mixing of the gases takes place. Additionally, the unfavorable location of the air intakes to the exhausts leads to a partial exchange of fresh gas (air short circuit). This increases the ventilation time by a factor two to four or more.

The following chapter will determine, which scenario was given in the alleged 'gas chambers'.

7.3.2.2.3. Ventilation of the Morgues of Crematorium II and III

As shown above, when fresh air and stale air mix together, the concentration of the latter falls to only approximately 37% of the initial value after one complete air exchange, and to approximately 14% after a second exchange.

Data are only available on the ventilation installations in crematoria II and III, so that at this point we have to ignore all other 'gas chambers' in this regard.[478] In chapter 5.4.1.2.4., the ventilation capacity of morgues 1 of crematoria II and III was shown to have been 4,800 m^3 per hour. With a volume of free air in the morgue 1 of 430 m^3, the volume of the room would be exchanged once in approximately 5-6 minutes.[466]

For morgues 1 of crematoria II and III under consideration at this point, however, a further problem arises. In particular, the ventilation intake has been installed only approximately 2 m away from the ventilation outlet in the same wall. The distance to the ventilation outlet on the opposite wall, however, is 7.3 m, *i.e.*, 3.5 times as far. The result, in these cellars, is a 'ventilation short circuit', especially if we assume that the victims of the alleged mass extermination are all tightly crammed together, especially in the middle of the room, which would further lengthen the fresh air pathway from one side of the cellar to the other. The air blown into the ventilation intake openings would therefore, for the most part, be immediately sucked out through the ventilation outlet openings located nearby.[479] Therefore, it must be expected that the actual ventilation time would be greatly increased in comparison to a perfect mixing of fresh air and stale air as a result of this poor design.

[478] Crematorium I is deliberately left out of the discussion, since the mass murders allegedly committed there have, in the meantime, after all, been generally questioned.

[479] A reasonable regulation would have been to install the ventilation inlets on one side of the room, and the ventilation outlets on the other side.

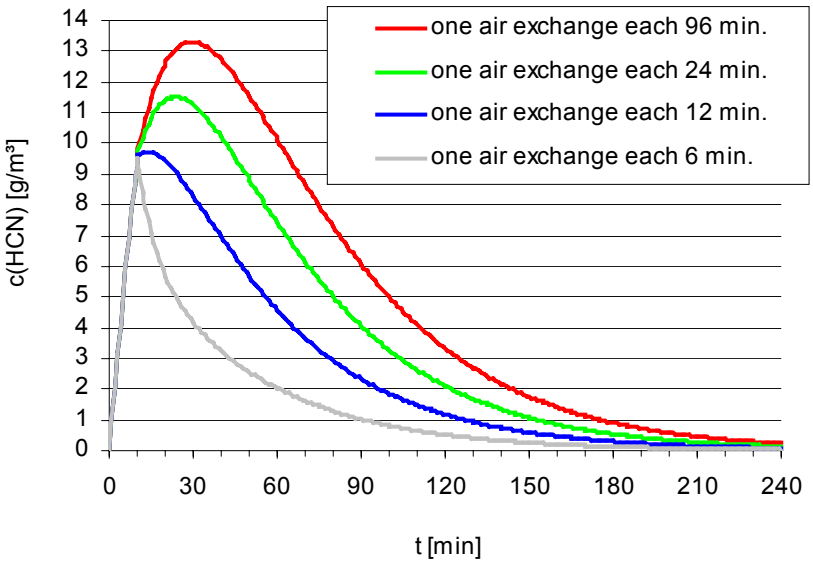

Graph 15: *Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in a hypothetical homicidal 'gas chamber' of the type of morgue 1 of crematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, see text.*

In addition, the following problem would also arise: the Zyklon B granules, which in the meantime would certainly have become moist, would lie trapped underneath the bodies in at least some places. To understand how this would effect the ventilation, we have carried out a simulation calculation based on the following assumption:

1. At 15°C, the moist Zyklon B releases hydrogen cyanide in the dry environment in the manner described by R. Irmscher (see chapter 7.2.).
2. Reaching an *average* concentration of hydrogen cyanide throughout the entire chamber of approximately 5-6 g/m³ after 5 minutes and/or approximately 10-12 g/m³ after 10 minutes (0.5 or 1 Vol.-%)—necessary for the rapid killing of all victims according to the eyewitnesses—requires the use of approximately 20 kg of Zyklon B (see chapter 7.3.1.3.).
3. The ventilation is turned on after 10 minutes, reducing the concentration of hydrogen cyanide according to the well-known formula (see chapter 7.3.2.2.2.)

   The results may be taken from the Graph 15 for four air exchanges

differing in efficiency: one air exchange every 6, 12, 24 and 96 minutes.[480] A few average values are listed in Table 11, taken from the individual scenarios. The value for 5g/m^3 indicates, when the HCN concentration falls below a value at which it is possible to enter the chamber with a gas mask, but without protective garment and without performing physical work. The value for 2g/m^3 should lie in the vicinity of a value permitting light physical work with a gas mask, but without protective garment. The value for 0.1g/m^3 indicates when the HCN concentration falls below a concentration permitting entry of the chamber without a gas mask and without any health hazard. The column with the heading "$\int c(t)\ dt/10g/m^3$" finally corresponds to a tenth of the surface area under the particular curve. The value corresponds to the duration of a hypothetical gassing of a chamber with a constant 10g/m^3 HCN, when the hydrogen cyanide suddenly rises at the beginning of this period of time and then suddenly disappears at the end of this period. These values can now be used for simulation calculations; see next chapter.

The 6 min/air exchange applies in the absence of a short circuit of the air in the chamber. The 12 min/air exchange corresponds to this necessary correction. Both cases assume an empty chamber. In fact, the ventilation of the intermediate area between the hundreds of bodies

---

[480] For those who wish to see it written out:

a. Equation for release of HCN from the carrier material (in fractions):
   $A(t) = e^{-t/a}$
   - in which t = time after the initial release of HCN in minutes
   - in which a = 43.5/minutes (so as to attain the velocity and low atmospheric humidity at 15°C alleged by Irmscher, note 427)

b. Equation for the reduction of the HCN content through ventilation:
   $B(t) = e^{-t/b}$
   - in which b = necessary time for a single air exchange of the room in question.

c. Equation for the actual HCN content:
   i. For the first 10 minutes (no ventilation, only release of HCN):
      $C1(t)=(1-A(t))\times D$
      - in which D = e/f
      - in which e = mass of Zyklon B introduced in grams)
      - in which f = volume of the chambers = 430 m³ (net volume, without the volume taken up by the victims)
      - e has been selected so as to attain a concentration of approximately 10g/m³ after 10 minutes. For the sake of simplicity, I have used 20 kg = 20,000 g .
   ii. Differential equation for the actual HCN content for times after 10 minutes, *i.e.*, with ventilation, iteratively resolved into one minute steps:
      $C2(t+1)=C2(t)\times e^{-1/b}+(A(t))-A(t+1))\times D$
      - in which $(A(t))-A(t+1))\times D$ is the quantity of HCN evaporating from the carrier with each new minute.

Table 11: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal 'gas chamber', with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber, see text. Data in minutes.

Air exchange duration	t (5g/m^3)	t (2g/m^3)	t (0.1g/m^3)	∫c(t) dt/10g/m^3
6	24	61	192	35
12	56	97	228	63
24	81	123	254	90
96	100	144	278	118

allegedly lying around on the floor, and the Zyklon B trapped underneath, will further slow the procedure to a considerable extent, so that, in relation to a hazard-free entry of the chamber, the truth will rather lie somewhere between cases two and four or beyond them.

It may be considered established that under no circumstances could these cellars be entered without a gas mask in less than 3-4 hours after the beginning of the gassing. Hard physical work with gas masks, but without protective clothes, *i.e.*, the alleged removal of the bodies, would not have been possible in less than $1^1/_2$ to 2 hours.

If assuming the existence of Zyklon B introduction devices which allowed the removal of Zyklon after the end of the gassing, the resulting data would, of course, look dramatically different, see Table 12. Under such circumstances, it might have been possible to enter the 'gas chamber' with a gas mask for hard labor already after 30 to 45 minutes, and without a gas mask within one to two hours. This would then lie at least within the range of some less extravagant eyewitness accounts. That explains also, why Pressac and van Pelt insist on the existence of these introduction columns, contrary to all physical evidence and despite the lack of any documentary proof and reliable witness testimony. Without those introduction columns, however, the scenarios described by eyewitnesses regarding a swift removal of the corpses from the 'gas chamber' after the gassing are simply impossible.

These are, of course, only calculated guesses; if one were to ask

Table 12: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal 'gas chamber', with Zyklon B removed from chamber, see text. Data in minutes.

Air exchange duration	t (5g/m^3)	t (2g/m^3)	t (0.1g/m^3)	∫c(t) dt/10g/m^3
6	14	20	37	11
12	18	29	65	16
24	22	38	92	22
96	26	47	119	28

me whether I would rely upon these values and enter such a 'gas chamber' without a gas mask, I would reply that I preferred to insist upon the performance of a traditional chemical test beforehand. The simple reason for this is that all reliable calculation would be rendered impossible by the Zyklon B trapped beneath the bodies, as well as by the wet bodies moistened with hydrogen cyanide.

The rooms in crematoria IV and V which purportedly served as 'gas chambers,' like farmhouses I and II, allegedly had no ventilation installation and only slight ventilation possibilities by means of a few doors. The use of a room *without* efficient ventilation installations for mass murder at a time and in a place, where even dissecting rooms, wash rooms, and laying-out rooms could be and were equipped with ventilation installations, and where many ventilation fans were supplying lots of fresh air in disinfestation rooms right next door, is so absurd that any rational human being ought to refuse to take such stories seriously.

7.3.2.3. Simulation Calculations

The following are the results a series of simulation calculations for the determination of the relative saturation of the masonry with hydrogen cyanide based on the assumption that similar concentrations of hydrogen cyanide are used in all cases. In so doing, a distinction is made between two sets of circumstances:

1. Disinfestation chamber. The constant concentration assumed for the calculation amounts to 10 g/m³. A constant concentration cannot, however, be assumed, particularly for the existing epidemic disinfestation installations BW 5a und 5b existing in Birkenau, since great quantities of hydrogen cyanide would escape through the non-airtight roof on the one hand, and since both the masonry and the clothing would have absorbed considerable quantities of hydrogen cyanide over time (see chapter 7.3.1.3.3.). We therefore assume two models, as follows: a) one gassing daily with a constant concentration over 6 hours, and b) one gassing daily with 12 hours of constant concentration.[481] This

[481] In order to keep the HCN concentration in those make-shift delousing chambers of BW 5a and BW 5b constant over 12 hours, this would have required the application of an initial concentration at least twice or thrice as high as 10 g/m², but this would have been impossible due to lack of sufficient Zyklon B. The quantities of Zyklon B necessary for such use would have corresponded to 24 to 30 kg per day, or approximately 9 to 11 tons per year, which is roughly the total quantity delivered to the camp, leaving no HCN for homicidal gassings. Hence, this

would mean that the chamber was used around the clock, *i.e.*, more or less 24 hours a day, seven days a week, which must be viewed as the extreme upper value.

2. Homicidal 'gas chamber.' Here as well, our calculation assumes a constant concentration of 10 g/m³. I have selected two different gassing times here: 1/20 day (72 min) and 1/100 of a day (14.4 min). The first value corresponds to the average constant exposure time of 'gas chamber' walls to HCN if assuming no Zyklon B introduction columns and a fairly good ventilation after the gassing (see 5th column in Table 11), the second value corresponds to the same scenario, but this time with Zyklon B columns and a close to perfect ventilation after the gassing (see 5th column in Table 12).

In former editions of this expert report, I have used the equations determined in chapter 6.7.4. to calculate the relative saturation of masonry cyclically exposed to hydrogen cyanide. However, after using several approaches on exactly how to do it, which lead to sometimes quite different results,[482] I decided to refer to this equation only in order to establish the time it takes for masonry to reach its maximum saturation or a quasi-constant concentration (20 days and 20 daily cycles, respectively). In this edition, the quasi-stationary concentration in masonry were calculated iteratively using Fick's law of diffusion.[483]

One wall model used was considered to be insulated at one end that corresponds to the situation as given in morgues 1 of crematoria II and III, which were built of two layers of brick wall with a insulating layer of tar in between.[484] The other wall model had no such insulation, *i.e.*, it lost HCN on its 'outside,' leading to an average concentration within the entire wall which is roughly half as high as in the insulated case. This was the situation as it was given in the Zyklon B disinfestation rooms of BW 5a and BW 5b.

Table 13 shows the results of these calculations. Whereas the av-

scenario is unrealistic for our purposes, because our scenario requires homicidal gassings; see also chapter 7.3.1.3.

482 The equations determined in chapter 6.7.4. consist of two terms, which can be handled individually or both together, and it is not at all clear, which time value is to be used when switching over from gassing to airing, which all influences the result.

483 I am not going to explain basic statistical laws of diffusion here. This law is so commonly known that anybody interested in it might look it up in any physics book. Maybe the iterative steps I used where a bit too big, so there is an error margin in my calculations, but if so, it affects all series, so it should not make a difference regarding my comparisons.

484 See chapter 5.4.1.1. and footnote 183. Though tar is not gas-tight, it still prevents most of the water and HCN to penetrate it.

Table 13: Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN

time	insulated	not insulated, average	not insulated, on surface
14.4 min	1.6%	0.8%	1.6%
72 min	**7.9%**	4.2%	7.8%
6 h	30.9%	**16.2%**	**30.6%**
12 h	56.1%	29.8%	56.2%

erage concentration profiles of the insulated wall model is constant, it is linearly decreasing in the non-insulated walls from the inside out. The maximum average values close to the inner, HCN-exposed surface are quite comparable to the respective constant average concentrations in the insulated cases.

I have emphasized the values of particular interest: In case of homicidal gassings in the morgues 1 of crematoria II and III (without Zyklon B introduction columns), the walls will reach a quasi-stationary concentration of 8% of their saturation concentration. In case of disinfestation chambers, the value given for 6 hours of exposure to a constant HCN concentration—corresponding to a round-the-clock operation—leads to ca. 16% for the average value of the entire wall, and some 30% for the surface.

The values under consideration here are percent values of the saturation concentration of a wall, *i.e.*, *relative* values. The cases of the disinfestation and homicidal 'gas chamber' are only correctly comparable when one considers the *absolute* hydrogen cyanide concentrations in the masonry. If, for example, one considers that, in particular, the interior walls of the disinfestation chambers intended for personal effects were warm, dry walls, while the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' in crematoria II and III were cool and very moist, then, with equal gassing concentrations, one must multiply the relative concentrations of the homicidal 'gas chamber' by the factor of the increased hydrogen cyanide absorption capability of cool, moist walls. If one assumes the value of 8 determined in this regard on page 187, then the absolute average hydrogen cyanide content of the homicidal 'gas chamber' would be a value lying around 64% of the saturation concentration of a warm, dry wall in a disinfestation chamber, *i.e.*, four times higher than the average hydrogen cyanide content of the disinfestation chamber wall (ca. 16%), and more than twice as high as its maximum content at the surface (ca. 30%). Even when assuming the existence of

Zyklon B introduction columns and a close to perfect success of the subsequent ventilation, the moist and cool homicidal 'gas chamber' walls would still have accumulated HCN corresponding to 13% of the average saturation of dry disinfestation walls, which is close to what would accumulate in those disinfestation walls (16%).

As a result of the high moisture content of those underground morgues, one can see that even with such short gassing times, the walls of a homicidal 'gas chamber' accumulate a hydrogen cyanide content which would be quite comparable to that of a disinfestation chamber. Much less hydrogen cyanide in the quasi-stationary condition of the hypothetical homicidal 'gas chambers' could only be expected, if one were to assume absurdly short, but technically unfeasible gassing times, the application of very little Zyklon B, or only very few gassings at all.

7.3.2.4. Excursus: Capacity of Protective Filters

Filter devices to protect against hazardous and/or lethal gases and vapors are divided a) into types according to the kind of gas to be filtered and b) into classes according to their capacity. Filters of class 3 with a large capacity are stored externally, usually in a container to be carried at one's side, since they are too heavy to be carried on the mask. They are connected to the mask with a hose. Filters of class 2 are screwed into the mask and form the majority of all used filter types. Filters of class 1 are plug-in filters.

The service life of gas filters depends on:

- Type and concentration of the harmful compound;
- Air demand of the carrier, as a function of the intensity of work performed and the personal constitution;

Table 14: Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters[485]

Gas filter class	Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound	
1	0.1 Vol.%;	1,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
2	0.5 Vol.%;	5,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
3	1.0 Vol.%;	10,000 ml m^{-3} (ppm)
Short-term excess up to twice of the table value is permissible		

[485] Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften, *Atemschutz-Merkblatt*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne Oct. 1981.

- Humidity and temperature of the air.

Needless to say that the *Deutsche Institut für Normung* (DIN, German Institute for Standardization) has determined the minimum values of break-through times of filters under standard testing conditions. These conditions are:

- 20°C;
- 70 % relative humidity of air;
- 30 liters flow-through of air per minute.

In Table 15 the values of different filter types are given with their respective harmful gas.

Hydrogen cyanide filters used by the allies during that time belonged to class 3 with filters to be carried externally. The service life of such filters at hard physical labor and 0.05 vol.% of hydrogen cyanide is given with 3 to 5 hours. At a concentration of over 1 vol.%, the gas quickly breaks through even these devices.[487]

R. Queisner wrote a report about his experiences with German filter devices used during the Second World War for delousing procedures with hydrogen cyanide.[488] The filter inserts "*J*" and "*G*" used at that time were especially developed for being applied in air containing hydrogen cyanide and had a service life of 30 min. with a peak load of

Table 15: Minimum break through times for filters according to DIN 3181 part 1 in minutes[486]

type	test gas	break through criterion (ppm)	class 1 test concentration	class 2 test concentration	class 3 test concentration
A	CCl_4	10	80	40	60
B	Cl_2	1	20	20	30
	H_2S	10	40	40	60
	HCN	10*	25	25	35
E	SO_2	5	20	20	30
K	NH_3	25	50	40	60

* relating to HCN + $(CN)_2$

[486] DIN 3181 part 1, draft, *Atemfilter für Atemschutzgeräte. Gas- und Kombinationsfilter der Gasfilter-Typen A,B,E und K. Sicherheitstechnische Anforderungen, Prüfung, Kennzeichnung*, Beuth Verlag GmbH, Berlin, May 1987.

[487] War Department, *Hydrocyanic-Acid-Gas Mask*, US Government Printing Office, Washington 1932; War Department, *Technical Manual No. 3-205*, US Government Printing Office, Washington 1941.

[488] R. Queisner, "*Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, pp. 190-194.

1 vol.%. Since the mask carrier is only exposed to small amounts of hydrogen cyanide during delousing activities (during distribution of the product and at the end of the gassing, the hydrogen cyanide concentration is rather low), experience showed that it is possible to use the mask several hours.

According to Schmidt,[422] relaxed humans inhale some 14 liters of air per minute. This can increase up to 50 to 60 liters per minute in case of heavy physical work, in extreme cases even up to 100 to 120 liters.

If, according to Pressac and in agreement with the witness accounts, a concentration of 1 vol.% was used during the gassings, the inmates of the special commands ('Sonderkommandos'), who carried away the corpses out of the 'gas chambers' of the crematorium IV and V as well as out of the farmhouses I/II, which did not have a ventilation system, had to wear gas masks. Equipped with gas filters of class 2 and doing heavy physical work, they would have been exposed to a high concentration of toxic gas. Since hydrogen cyanide is particularly well absorbed through sweat-wet skin, this would certainly have led to signs of poisoning.

The minimum break-through times of corresponding modern gas filters of class 2, type B (for hydrogen cyanide) lies at 25 min. for 0.5 vol.% at an air flow-through of 30 liters per min. In case of a sufficiently hard physical labor, this time will be quickly cut to half or a quarter. Therefore, a modern filter of class 2 can offer only several minutes of safety under the circumstances under consideration. Breathing would have been seriously hindered by these filters (max. 5.6 mbar pressure difference at 95 l per min. according to the current DIN), hence the working speed would have been slow and the demand for resting times and forced pauses due to gas poisonings would have been huge. Since they were especially designed for hydrogen cyanide, the filters of that time had a higher capacity, and consequently their durability might have been correspondingly higher, which, in turn, increased their service time.

Pressac writes[489] that a hydrogen cyanide concentration of 1 vol.% is not tolerable even with filter mask, and that an exposure time of up to one minute is granted only in emergency cases, and this without any heavy physical work!

[489] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*, (note 67), p. 16.

Finally, a poisoning through the sweat-wet skin would have been avoidable under these circumstances only if the workers would have worked with protective garments in the 'gas chamber', which was not reported by any witness and which would have reduced the working performance even more. The accounts of some witnesses regarding the applied concentrations *and* the quick clearing of the chamber after the execution *without* protective garments and masks, on which even Pressac relies, exclude each other and thus can certainly not be correct.

It should not be forgotten here that hydrogen cyanide is a contact poison. Transporting corpses, on whose skin huge, possible lethal amounts of hydrogen cyanide are absorbed, had required that the special commands dealing with these corpses had to wear protective clothes. Finally, when considering the applied concentrations attested to, the guards, like the special commands, would have risked their health. This is true for all 'gas chambers'.

7.3.3. Evaluation of Eyewitnesses

It is possible to provide a satisfactory answer to the problem of the Zyklon B introduction holes in the roofs of morgue 1 (the 'gas chambers') of crematoria II and III through the interpretation of air photos and structural considerations. One must therefore conclude that the holes and cracks visible today were only put in during or after the destruction of the building during the winter of 1944-45. This means that the poison gas could not have been introduced into the alleged 'gas chambers' in the manner described by the eyewitnesses.

The rapidity of the executions as described by the eyewitnesses, in their extreme values ("*a few moments*", "*a few minutes*", "*two minutes*", etc.) cannot, once again, be attained with Zyklon B under the given technical conditions, and can only be attained through the use of very high quantities of Zyklon B.

Entering the 'gas chambers' without protective measures, the performance of heavy physical work in the chambers, sometimes with a naked torso, while eating and smoking, along with testimony relating to large quantities of toxic gas, reveals the perjury of these eyewitnesses.[490]

Equally false are the statements relating to the duration of ventilation of morgue 1 (the 'gas chamber') of crematoria II and III, since the

[490] There are, of course, witnesses who allege that gas masks were worn. Protective garment, however, is never mentioned.

ventilation would be greatly influenced by various factors (hindrance of circulation by the bodies, the short circuit in the ventilation pathway, the release of hydrogen cyanide by Zyklon B). In fact, safe entry into the 'gas chamber' without protective measures can hardly have been possible in less than three to four hours. Finally, heavy physical work could only have been conceivable before the expiration of at least another one and a half hours, even with gas masks.

The eyewitness testimonies relating to the alleged cremation of the bodies, finally, are riddled with fantasy: cremation in deep ditches; cremation with liquid fuels; entirely without—or with ridiculously little—fuel; the destruction of corpses with explosives; the collection of human fat. These have nothing in common with technical reality or possibility, and are largely refuted by the Allied aerial photographic evidence: no huge ditches, no smoke, no fire, no fuel storage areas.

The illogical and ridiculous— in Pressac's words—gassing scenarios in the 'gas chambers' of crematoria IV and V as well as the comparable ones in farmhouses I and II, would have been extremely dangerous for the Sonderkommandos (see chapter 5.4.2. and 5.4.3.). Yet these 'gas chambers' must have been planned and built as instruments of mass murder,[491] if mass gassings were already underway elsewhere in the camp during their period of construction. All of this must compel people accustomed to thinking in terms of technology and the natural sciences to conclude that the Germans must have decided to choose absolutely the most expensive, laborious, most dangerous and difficult way possible in which to kill people *en masse*.

It would have been logical, for propaganda purposes, to have described the installations such as the disinfestation chambers intended for personal effects located in buildings 5a and 5b as homicidal 'gas chambers'. But this was never attempted, nor are there any eyewitness testimonies as to such a utilization of these premises. Furthermore, the doors drawn in the plans of the disinfestation chambers of buildings 5b—as well as the doors located there today—open inwards, which would have rendered it impossible to remove bodies lying in front of the doors after the mass gassings. These rooms were, therefore, certainly never used as homicidal 'gas chambers'. It is nevertheless possible that an attempt was made to represent the disinfestation chamber in

[491] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 447

building 5b as a (fake) homicidal 'gas chamber'. The water pipes visible there hang freely in space inside the room, without any connection; only a few of them are equipped with shower heads, while they terminate in the ventilation openings in the exterior wall, *i.e.*, they were installed after the removal of the disinfestation devices (ovens, ventilators, and so on), very probably after the German withdrawal (see Fig. 20). Remarkably, all pipes and fittings have been removed from the real shower room in the same wing (see Fig. 17). In case this is not an attempted falsification, it is still possible that this wing was clumsily converted into a shower room after the end of the war, when Birkenau was used as prisoner camp for Germans. But this is not likely, since this building had proper showers already, so why dismantle them first, and then construct a makeshift shower in a room unsuitable for it?

Brief mention should be made at this point of the widespread notion that the toxic gas streamed into the alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' through shower heads, especially as there are even a few such eyewitness statements. Zyklon B consists of the active ingredient, hydrogen cyanide, adsorbed on a solid carrier material (gypsum) and only released gradually. Since it was neither a liquid nor a gas under pressure, the hydrogen cyanide from this product could never have traveled through narrow water pipes and shower heads. Possible showers, or fake shower heads, could therefore only have been used to deceive the victims; they could never have been used for the introduction of this poison gas. There is general unanimity as to this point, no matter what else might be in dispute.

Table 16: Evaluation of eyewitnesses

EYEWITNESS CLAIM	EVALUATION
Death of all victims after 0 (instantaneously) to 15 minutes.	If high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide are used, as in American execution chambers, death occurs in a period of 10 minutes or even later. During the process, the victim is therefore exposed to a high overdose concentration of hydrogen cyanide. Technically this is not possible with Zyklon B, since the Zyklon B carrier base releases the gas slowly (50% in 30 to 90 minutes, according to the temperature and relative humidity). The distribution of the gas throughout the chamber from a few sources of hydrogen cyanide only, and the absorption of the gas by the moist walls and the nearby victims would further delay the process. Killing all the victims in a few (less than five) minutes would be impossible. Even during the use of very large quantities of Zyklon B (much more than 10g per m^3).
Opening of the doors to the 'gas chamber' after the execution (and sometimes a short ventilation time) and immediate commencement of transport of the bodies without gas masks and protective clothing.	The ventilation system, if it existed, did not have the performance to clear the chambers in the time frame attested to. Assuming that the victims died quickly from the high concentrations of toxic gas, then the workers in the Sonderkommando would also have been killed by the gas. Working without gas masks equipped with a filter is totally inconceivable; at high concentrations of poison gas, even these are very unsafe. Heavy respiratory devices must be worn at concentrations of over 0.5 Vol.%, which would render the removal of the bodies much more difficult. Contamination through the skin must be expected during heavy work, involving perspiration, and due to the high concentrations of hydrogen cyanide on the skin of the victims. At the same time, such concentrations are sufficient to put a stop to the workers' ability to work (dizziness, nausea, etc.). Protective clothing is therefore required.
Blue vapor over the victims.	Hydrogen cyanide is a colorless liquid and/or an invisible gas. The name "*Blausäure*" (blue acid) is due to the reaction of hydrogen cyanide with iron, forming the iron-blue pigment. There cannot, therefore, have been any blue vapor.
Bluish/greenish coloration of the skin of the victims.	Hydrogen cyanide blocks the oxygen supply to the cells. The blood can no longer give off oxygen to the cells. Saturation of the blood with oxygen therefore occurs; the skin of the victim therefore has a reddish, not bluish, appearance, especially on the mucous membranes and during post-mortem lividity. On the other hand, if the victims had slowly suffocated, this could explain bluish coloration of skin.
Attempted destruction of the bodies by means of explosives.	Totally unsuited and dangerous.

EYEWITNESS CLAIM	EVALUATION
Cremation of bodies in crematorium ovens without fuel.	This testimony is quite absurd. Cadavers never burn due to their own fat content alone. Additional fuel is always required.
Commencement of body transport from the chamber of crematoria II and III 20 minutes after commencement of ventilation, without gas masks.	The unheated morgues 1 of crematoria II and III, filled with bodies, would have been incompletely ventilated in 15 to 20 minutes using the allegedly built-in ventilation installation. Hydrogen cyanide released for hours from the Zyklon B distributed among the bodies, release of hydrogen cyanide absorbed by the skin and walls and the absence of air exchanges between the bodies would have led to ventilation times amounting to several hours, before the cellar could have been entered without gas masks equipped with filters.
Cremation of the corpses in pits 1.5 to 3 meters deep.	Due to the high water table in Birkenau in 1942-1994, deep pits would have quickly filled with water. The maintenance of fires in such pits was not possible.
Cremation of the corpses with methanol and/or old oil.	The complete cremation of corpses requires a high temperature. Liquid fuels always burn only near and on the corpse, so that the heat is lost upwards; in addition, they trickle down into the subsoil in open air. Methanol evaporates very easily and therefore has a very low flame temperature. Experiments with cremations in the open air show that corpses can be carbonized on the outside, but not however entirely cremated with these fuels.
Pouring escaping human fat over the bodies.	This is an entirely absurd testimony. If anything burns in the flesh at all, it is the fat. Since the bodies would have been lying in the fire, the fat cannot possibly have been collected outside the fire by means of channels.
Flames shooting out of heavily smoking crematorium chimneys.	Coke fires are very short-flamed and develop only little smoke, and this smoke usually burns within the muffle. Even carbonized, burning corpses do not generate any flame and do smoke only slightly if the muffle is working inefficiently. That flames could penetrate through a 10 meter long flue and a 15 ft high chimney to the outside, is technically impossible. Even the fire's reflections disappear in the flue.

7.3.4. An Expert on Cyanide Speaks Out

"Gérard Roubeix
51 Av. de la Coquetterie
44000 Nantes

Nantes, the 2nd Nov. 1997
to M. Michel Adam
c/o ANEC
PO Box 21
44530 St. Gildas-des-Bois

Sir,

Having learned about the odious persecution of which you are a victim in the name of 'freedom of expression', let me express all of my sympathy and my total solidarity to you.

I have spent 20 years of my career as an engineer in the hydrogen cyanide industry in the service of the groups Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann and Charbonnages de France. In particular, I have been the director of the St. Avold plant, which in 1970, with its production of 40 tons of cyanides per day, was the most important plant worldwide; theoretically, this production would have allowed the lethal poisoning of 500 million human beings on a single day. This shows how I am aware of the problems regarding the handling of HCN. Well, I affirm that all the 'testimonies' I have read or heard of concerning these gas chambers, in which 2 to 3,000 people were crammed, are nothing but total fantasy.

I congratulate you for your admirable battle against the hoax. The truth is on its way.

[signed Roubeix]

P.S: You may use this testimony, if necessary."

Michel Adam was a teacher of history and geography in the West of France. At the beginning of July 1997, as a former lady deportee to the concentration camp of Ravensbrück was giving a conference at his school telling about her 'memories,' he opposed the lady several times by using solid revisionist arguments. Michel Adam was immediately suspended and, after one year of troubles of all sorts, he was dismissed

by French Minister for the Arts Claude Allègre on account of the three following official reasons:

- showing his revisionist views in front of his pupils;
- disturbing a meeting of his pupils with a former deportee;
- showing doubts about the credibility of a deportee's testimony.

Already in 1998, Gérard Roubeix wrote a similar letter which has been published elsewhere.[492] He died in 2001.

ANEC stands for *Association normande pour l'éveil du citoyen*, (Norman Association for the Warning of Citizens), which was an association created by the Normandy teacher Vincent Reynouard, who, just as Michel Adams before him, lost his job because of his revisionist views and was sentenced to fines and a three months prison term.[493] ANEC published 36 issues of the revisionist periodical *Nouvelle Vision*.

[492] *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 7 (1989), pp. 212f.

[493] Cf. Vincent Reynouard, "*Deutsch-Französische Völker-Freundschaft*", *VffG*, 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 410-415 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2000/3/Reynouard410-415.html)

GÉRARD ROUBEIX
~~Ingénieur-Conseil~~
51 Av. de la Coquetterie
44000 Nantes

Nantes le 2 Nov 97 (87)

à Mr Michel Arduin
c/o ANEC
BP 21
44530 St Gildas des Bois

Monsieur,

Ayant appris l'odieuse persécution dont vous êtes la victime au nom de la "liberté" d'expression je tiens à vous témoigner toute ma sympathie et ma totale solidarité.

J'ai passé les ans de ma carrière d'ingénieur dans l'industrie de l'azote cyanhydrique au sein des groupes Péchiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann et Charbonnages de France. J'ai été notamment directeur de l'usine de St Auriol que, avec sa production de 40T par jour d'ion cyanure était en 1970 les plus importante du monde; cette production aurait permis théoriquement d'intoxiquer mortellement 500 millions d'êtres humains en une seule journée. C'est dire que je connais les problèmes concernant la manipulation de l'HCN. Et bien j'affirme que tous les "témoignages" que j'ai lus ou entendus concernant des chambres à gaz dans lesquelles on enfournait 2 à 3000 personnes relèvent de pure totale fantaisie —

Je vous félicite pour votre action contre l'imposture. La Vérité est en marche.

[illegible] si nécessaire utiliser ce té —

7.3.5. Why Precisely Zyklon B?

One might naturally wonder why the SS are supposed to have decided to use Zyklon B as an instrument of mass murder. The Soviets, at any rate, killed countless millions of human beings either simply by shooting them in the back of the neck or allowing them to die in camps under miserable conditions. Surely it would have been simpler to leave the people deported to Auschwitz to their fate; they would have perished from hunger and epidemics within a very short time anyway. That is how the Americans murdered approximately 1 million German civilian internees after the end of the Second World War.[494] Instead, the SS at Auschwitz spent almost one billion dollars, in today's values, to bring the epidemics raging there under control, incurring huge expenditures on medical facilities, to cure the internees from the typhus epidemics, which were very often fatal.[495] This alone speaks volumes about the credibility of the conventional wisdom.

The academic question, therefore, of whether or not some other poison gas would have been better suited for the mass murders instead of hydrogen cyanide in the form of Zyklon B cannot, in the last analysis, be answered, since there are no scientifically documented experimental values for mass murder by poison gas.

Theoretically, one could, at that time, have chosen between nitrogen (N_2), carbon dioxide (CO_2), carbon monoxide (CO), phosgene ($COCl_2$), chlorine (Cl_2), hydrogen cyanide (HCN), nerve gases such as Tabun and Sarin, Diesel engine exhaust, internal combustion engine exhaust, producer gas, coke or city gas, process gas, and, possibly, still other, entirely different, instruments of mass murder, suitable even under completely different circumstances (shooting in the back of the neck, hunger, epidemics). But if one really wished to take the trouble to commit mass killings with poison gas, it is most probable that one would have used carbon monoxide, which is definitely lethal to human

[494] James Bacques, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989; Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

[495] Hans Jürgen Nowak, *op. cit.* (note 97), pp. 323f.; Manfred Gerner, Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak, "*Die Kosten von Auschwitz*" *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158; (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/GernerGaertnerNowak146-158.html); on the medical care, see the unpublished studies by the late C. Jordan on the G. Weise case; see also *ibid.*, "*The German Justice System: A Case Study*", in E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 147-181 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndpoljust.html).

beings above 0.1%, for the following reasons:

1. The poison gas CO was available in limitless quantities and in lethal concentrations at giveaway prices, substantially cheaper than Zyklon B, on almost every street corner in the Third Reich:
   a) Internal combustion engines easily attain a CO content of 7% by volume, so that it would have been suitable for mass murder. Nevertheless only a very small minority of eyewitnesses speak of the use of internal combustion engines in only one German concentration camp (Sobibor).[496]
   b) Producer gas generators generate a gaseous mixture with a proportion of CO of up to 35% by volume, using only wood or coke, air and water. These generators were installed in hundreds of thousands of vehicles all over German-occupied Europe during the Second World War, since it was necessary to convert to alternate fuels due to the Allied oil blockade. As F.P. Berg has shown, every member of the German Reich Government was familiar with these extraordinarily economical and easily operated installations with their quickly lethal toxic gas, especially the transport experts, whose duty it was to gradually replace all Diesel and internal combustion engines with generator gas installations. These were, in some cases, exactly the same people who were entrusted with the deportation and allegedly with the killing of Jews—such as Adolf Eichmann, for example.[496] But it has never been claimed that these installations were used for purposes of homicide.
   c) Toxic city gas with a CO portion of up to 30% by volume was available in every major city for a ridiculously low price. Consideration would obviously have been given to committing murder with it.
   d) Process gas: The German corporate giant *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* had already built a coal gasification/liquidification plant only a few kilometers away from Auschwitz concentration camp in the early 1940s. Here, by means of various conversion processes, coal was converted into chemical end products, from which oils, fats, fuels, and synthetic rubbers could be processed. The first step in this process is the generation of process gas,

[496] See Friedrich P. Berg, "*The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture—Absurd for Murder*", in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 435-465 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndieselgc.html).

which has a similar composition to coke gas or city gas. The *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* factory had a concentration camp in its immediate vicinity by the name of Monowitz, which was connected to the extensive system of more than 30 different Auschwitz concentration camps more than 30 kilometers in Upper Silesia and Western Poland. If the SS had looked for a simpler way to kill millions of Jews, the center of extermination certainly would have been built in the vicinity of Monowitz, with a direct process gas pipeline from the *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG* factory.

2. It would not have been necessary to order and store CO and pay attention to the use-by date, as was necessary in the case of Zyklon B; carbon monoxide would have been available at all times, as soon as the economical installations were completed.
3. The handling of CO would have been considerably simpler for the executioners. Almost the only thing to pay attention to would have been the opening and closing of the CO valve. The handling of Zyklon B, on the other hand, would have demanded a remarkable number of safety precautions on the part of the executioners. The wearing of gas masks, and, when possible, additional protective clothing (gloves), the careful opening of the cans with a suitable tool, the careful introduction of the carrier through the openings, the careful disposal of the Zyklon B residues.
4. CO can be introduced simply and quickly through pressure pipes or through a blower, while Zyklon B, on the other hand, releases its toxic fumes only slowly.
5. In the case of CO, there would not have been so many problems with ventilating the air in the mass execution areas as with hydrogen cyanide/Zyklon B, since the introduction of CO could be stopped simply by closing a valve, and because CO does not adhere to surfaces and is almost insoluble in water—in extreme contrast to hydrogen cyanide.
6. Zyklon B was scarce and expensive, and was needed everywhere to combat epidemics such as typhus, including in the army and German-allied armed forces, so that any avoidable squandering of it for other purposes would have been avoided—even, and especially, at Auschwitz, where typhus threatened not only the lives of the inmates, but also the guards and civilians entering the camp or who lived in the vicinity. In plain English, this means that the typhus epidemic in Auschwitz concentration camp threatened the extremely important production of the war industries located in

Upper Silesia, the second-greatest industrial region in Germany after the Ruhr at that time. The struggle against epidemics, for which Zyklon B was undoubtedly needed, was therefore of the greatest importance, in larger quantities than the manufacturer, DEGESCH, was able to deliver at that time.

Naturally, CO would not necessarily speed up the execution procedure in comparison to hydrogen cyanide, but it would have been safer, more easily available nearby, less complicated, and cheaper.[497]

Certainly,

> *"the bottleneck in the extermination process* […would have been] *the incineration of the bodies, not the gassing itself.* [An appropriate equipment provided,] *A thousand people could be killed in a matter of minutes, or an hour or two at most, counting the entire operation from arrival at the camp to the final ventilation of the gas chamber.*
>
> *Yet to burn the bodies of those thousand people* […would have taken] *quite a long while."*[498]

As C. Mattogno and F. Deana have shown, the cremation installations at Auschwitz were never able to cremate the bodies of the dead from the various epidemics and other unhygienic conditions of Auschwitz camp which occurred anyway, not to mention the bodies allegedly occurring as the result of mass murders,[444] this is a further proof that there was never a program of mass homicide at Auschwitz.

---

[497] If for no other reason because, according to the establishment literature, CO was also already used in connection with the euthanasia action.

[498] According to a part of the answer from "*Nizkor*" (www2.ca.nizkor.org/features/qar/qar29.html) to question no. 2: "*Why did they use this instead of a gas more suitable for mass extermination?*" (www.zundelsite.org/english/debate/debatetoc.html) of a flyer distributed by the Institute for Historical Review: *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*, IHR, Costa Mesa, undated.

8. Evaluation of Chemical Analyses

8.1. Test Sample Taking and Description

As far as I am aware, test samples from buildings at Auschwitz have been analyzed by four persons or groups so far.[499]

1. Fred A. Leuchter, Consulting Engineers, Boston, MA, on behalf of the defense of E. Zündel, Toronto. F.A. Leuchter marked the locations where he took samples from crematoria in maps of these buildings drawn by himself and reproduced in his expert report. Only Leuchter's samples taken from morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II are reproduced in the sketch below (Fig. 67). There is also a video establishing Leuchter's sample taking locations.[500] J.-C. Pressac has subjected the sample taking to criticism.[45] Leuchter failed to indicate a more exact specification of the sample material; the designation is "*brick*" in all cases. The sample taking was done without regard for depth. From the traces left by Leuchter in the corresponding places in the masonry, one must calculate sample taking depths of up to 3 cm and more.

2. Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz, Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Cracow, on behalf of the Auschwitz State Museum. J. Markiewicz provides more exact data on the sample taking locations, the type of material, and the depth taken in a sample taking records. The control samples were taken from a disinfestation chamber in the Auschwitz main camp, the interior walls of which, according to the report, were painted during the war, so that only a pale blue tint is visible in places. This is not, therefore, unaltered masonry material; thus, in case the samples were taken from the upper layer of the wall only, one has to expect lower results in comparison to an untreated wall.[56,57]

3. Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, Stuttgart, Germany, on behalf of

[499] C. Mattogno (Rome) has also taken samples from some of the installations ('gas chambers') at Birkenau and has had them analyzed; the findings concur with those of F.A. Leuchter and G. Rudolf. C. Mattogno, letter to the author, Rome, May 26, 1992.

[500] The video documentation on Leuchter's investigations at Auschwitz can be ordered from: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 206 Carlton Street, Toronto Canada, M5A 2L1 (E-mail: ezundel@cts.com).

the defense of the late Major General O. E. Remer. The samples were taken in the presence of witnesses by hammer and chisel and immediately sealed in a plastic bag. The subsequent numbering of the bags was recorded by hand, including the measured sample taking location and type of sample. Table 19 shows buildings, sample taking locations and depths, as well as a brief description of the wall material. The exact locations are shown in the sketch of the corresponding buildings in chapter 5 of this book.

4. John C. Ball, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada. John C. Ball has not given any details about where exactly he took his samples, nor what kind of material it was. According to his own description, at least the samples from the delousing rooms of BW 5a and BW 5b consist of a mixture of material taken at various places of these rooms, both inside and outside. Hence, the same might be true for his other samples. For this reason, we will only briefly list Ball's analyses results here without going into too many details about how they are to be interpreted.

8.2. Analytical Methods

The analyses were performed in each case respectively by:

1. Prof. Dr. J. Roth, Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. For the cyanide analysis, this laboratory used a procedure carried out analogously to the German standard (see 3.).[501] Control analyses were prepared for some test samples near the detectable threshold of 1 mg cyanide per kg test material. The results fluctuated up to 40%.

2. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Toxicology Department, Cracow, Poland, under Jan Markiewicz. The Polish Scientist used the micro-diffusion chamber procedure, which does not permit the detection of Iron Blue.[502] The detection threshold for other cyanides lies at 10 µg per kg sample material.

3. Fresenius Institute, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany, with no

[501] The iron content was also determined by means of ICP spectrometer. The values lay between 6 and 7.5 g per kg.

[502] In this procedure, the sample is to semi-concentrated sulfuric acid for 24 hours. The gases released are only collected by means of diffusion in a KOH collector.

knowledge of the origins of the samples. Proof of the presence of cyanide was produced in conformity with DIN 38 405, section D 13. The detection threshold lies nominally in the range from 0.5 to 0.1 mg per kg.[503] All values below 0.5 mg per kg are uncertain, and are commonly marked as "*not proven*". Control analyses were performed by the *Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart*, IUS (Institute for Environmental Analytics) (Table 20).

4. Unknown. However, the results indicate that the method used was similar to the one used by Leuchter/Roth and Rudolf/Fresenius.

8.3. Evaluation of Analytical Results

8.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories

All of Leuchter's positive findings from the alleged homicidal 'gas chamber' lie in the vicinity of the 'official' detection threshold (1 mg per kg) and must be expected to exhibit very high fluctuations. Control sample no. 32 is from the disinfestation wing of Building 5a (which Leuchter calls "*disinfestation chamber 1*"). The foundations of crematoria IV and V are alleged to have been rebuilt from the rubble of other buildings (see chapter 5.4.2). Thus, the analyses of samples originating from these walls are nevertheless interesting, due to their positive findings in places.

That the analytical values of samples from areas protected from environmental influences are just as low as results from exposed locations, or not detectable at all, led Leuchter to the conclusion that the environmental influences could not have considerably reduced the cyanide content of the exposed buildings,[504] which would be in accordance with the findings in chapter 6.6. According to Leuchter, low cyanide traces may have resulted from an isolated fumigation of the morgues for pest control, since interior disinfestations were carried out in many camp buildings at that time. The positive result (1.3 mg per kg) of Sample 28, which Leuchter took from the partition of the former washroom to the dissecting room of crematorium I, a wall which never

[503] Driving out the hydrogen cyanide by boiling the sample for one hour in aqueous HCl in a slightly reductive medium ($SnCl_2$), Driving out in the continuous stream of air, collection in the aqueous KOH collector. Finally, photometric or titrimetric testing depending on the concentration in each case. Proof of iron was achieved here by the ICP spectrometer.

[504] F.A. Leuchter, press release, Boston, 13. February 1990.

formed part of the alleged 'gas chamber' and moreover was probably newly erected during the conversion to an air raid shelter, is remarkable. This result, approximately as high as the rest of the samples (including those from the foundation walls of crematorium IV and V, built of unknown material) may largely be explained by three factors:

1. Cyanide traces of this minimal order of magnitude may be present anywhere, which is, however, improbable.
2. This air raid shelter, like all rooms in Auschwitz-Birkenau, was occasionally fumigated with Zyklon B for disinfestation purposes.
3. Analytical values in this order of magnitude (near the detectable threshold) are not reproducible and therefore cannot be interpreted due to the limited efficiency of the method. They are equivalent to zero values. In view of the results to be discussed below, this reason appears the most probable.

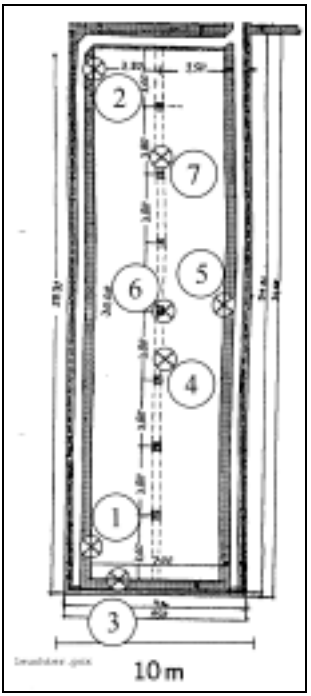

Fig. 67: *Sketch of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II in Birkenau with test sample taking locations by F.A. Leuchter:*[26]

- *Samples 1,2,3,5 from Masonry;*
- *Sample 4 from the ceiling;*
- *Sample 6 from the pillars;*
- *Sample 7 from the debris on the ground.*

According to Bailer, the high cyanide content of the control samples taken by Leuchter in the disinfestation wing is to be attributed either to an artifact, an error in the sample taking, or an analytical error. He understands an artifact to mean that the wall of the disinfestation wing was painted with blue paint, precisely, an Iron Blue paint, at an earlier time. Bailer further expresses the opinion that no Iron Blue could form in the masonry material due to the alkaline environment. In addition, the high cyanide content of 1,050 mg per kg is said to mean that the walls consist 0.1% of pigment, which in his opinion could not possibly be true.[505]

[505] J. Bailer, *op. cit.* (note 52); similar to *ibid.*, in B. Bailer-Galanda, *et al.* (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 54),

Table 17: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of 'gas chambers'/disinfestation chambers

According to F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, USA

Test sample no.	Sample taking location	CN^- [mg per kg]
1-7	Crematorium II, morgue 1	0.0
8	Crematorium III, morgue 1	1.9
9	Crematorium III, morgue 1	6.7
10,11	Crematorium III, morgue 1	0.0
12	Door sealing	0.0
13,14	Crematorium IV	0.0
15	Crematorium IV	2.3
16	Crematorium IV	1.4
17-19	Crematorium IV	0.0
20	Crematorium IV	1.4
21	Crematorium V	4.4
22	Crematorium V	1.7
23,24	Crematorium V	0.0
25	Crematorium I, morgue	3.8
26	Crematorium I, morgue	1.3
27	Crematorium I, morgue	1.4
28	Crematorium I, wash room	1.3
29	Crematorium I, morgue	7.9
30	Crematorium I, morgue	1.1
31	Crematorium I, morgue	0.0
32	Disinfestation chamber 1	1,050.0

The morgue of crematorium I and morgue 1 of crematorium II are alleged to have been homicidal 'gas chambers'.

As shown in chapter 6.5., the environment is only alkaline in the non-carbonated masonry. It was also established that an alkaline environment even supports the accumulation of cyanide and certain other steps in the reaction towards the formation of Iron Blue. If one assumes, as an extreme case, a complete conversion of all iron compounds contained in the masonry into pigment (1 to 2% iron content), the values found by Leuchter are even rather low. Whether the walls of the disinfestation wing were painted blue, *i.e.*, whether a high cyanide content can only be found on the upper, *i.e.*, the paint layer of the wall, will be discussed at a later time.

Pressac opines that the low cyanide traces in the masonry of the crematoria are the final proof of the existence of the 'gas chambers,' since they are still detectable today after what was, in his opinion, a

pp. 112-118

short exposition time and low reactivity of hydrogen cyanide on cool masonry and despite corrosion and erosion.[506] He furthermore expresses the opinion that warm walls would be necessary for the formation of the pigment.[507] Just how unrealistic this opinion really is, has already been shown: Firstly, the pigment formed is durable (chapter 6.6.); secondly, cool and moist walls have a higher reactivity to pigment formation than dry and warm walls (chapter 6.5.); thirdly, Leuchter's Sample no. 28 proves that the cyanide traces are not caused by homicidal gassings.

8.3.2. Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow

The analytical values shown in Table 18 were never published by the Jan Sehn Institute. They only became public knowledge due to an act of indiscretion. The results appear to suggest that the alleged 'gas chambers' exhibit either no cyanide residues at all or values which are clearly lower than those found in samples taken from the disinfestation chambers. The scientist responsible, Prof. Markiewicz, writes about the chemistry involved:[56]

> *"Hydrogen cyanide is a weak acid, which has the result that its salts decompose slightly in the presence of stronger acids. One of these stronger acids is carbonic acid, which arises from the reaction between carbon dioxide and water.* [Even] *stronger acids, such as, for example, sulfuric acid, decompose cyanide even more easily. Complex compounds with cyanide ions with heavy metals are more durable. Among such compounds is the already mentioned 'Prussian Blue'* [=Iron Blue]*, but even this decomposes slowly in an acid environment.*
>
> *One could hardly expect, therefore, that building materials (plaster, brick) exposed to environmental influences (precipitation, acid oxides, especially sulfuric and nitric monoxide) would contain derivative compounds of cyanides after a period of 45 years."*

This contradicts the facts established above, and so to repeat:

a) Carbon dioxide is only slightly soluble in water and hardly forms carbonic acid in water at all, and therefore the cyanide salts cannot "*decompose*" (see chapter 6.5.4.1. and note 349; actually, the water is responsible for the decomposition);
b) Iron Blue (Prussian Blue) is extraordinarily stable in acids and is

[506] *Op. cit.*(note 45); *ibid.*, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 133.
[507] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 53.

Table 18: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of 'gas chambers'/ disinfestation chambers				
According to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research, Department for Toxicology, Cracow, Poland, data in mg per kg				
No.	Building	Sample taking location and -depth	Material	CN^-
1	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, around the ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.068
2	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 4, next to doors to Room 3, 2 mm	Plaster	0.036
7	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 3, below window, opposite, 2 mm	Plaster	0.076
8	Disinfestation Block 3	Door opening between Room 2 and 1, 2 mm upper left	Plaster	0.140
9	Disinfestation Block 3	Like Nr. 8, lower left	Plaster	0.404
10	Disinfestation Block 3	Room 1, Ventilator opening, 2 mm	Plaster	0.528
11	Disinfestation Block 3	Like 10, light blue	Plaster	0.588
15	Crematorium II, morgue 1	Concrete support columns	Plaster (?)	0.024
4 additional samples from crematorium II, 1 from crematorium I, 1 from crematorium V, in each case an alleged 'gas chamber', and 2 control samples contained demonstrable traces of CN^-.				

not destroyed by the influences of weathering, even over decades (chapter 6.6.).

In a private exchange of correspondence with Werner Wegner, Prof. Markiewicz displayed his ignorance once again:[508]

> *"VIII. Water activates many chemical processes. The chambers were certainly moist. What kind of influence this exerts upon the binding of HCN by cement (wall plaster)—is unknown to us.* […]
>
> *IX. The blue stains on the exterior walls of Building 5a are not easily explained. Above all, we must examine whether or not it is actual Berlin Blue* [=Iron Blue…]*"*

In a later study, these authors published additional analysis results of samples taken later, using the same analytic method. According to these analyses, the cyanide concentration of samples taken in a disinfestation chamber and in alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' were in the range of 0.0 to 0.8 and 0.0 to 0.6 mg/kg, respectively. This study also

[508] Letter from the Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Expert Opinions, Department for Forensic Toxicology, Cracow, to W. Wegner, undated (winter 91/92), (illegible signature) unpublished.

discussed the selection of the analytical method.[57] This was said to have been selected because the authors could not imagine how blue iron cyanide compounds could form in the masonry:

> *"It is hard to imagine the chemical reactions and physicochemical processes that could have led to the formation of Prussian blue in that place."*

They furthermore assume, together with J. Bailer,[52,54] that the blue pigmentation of the disinfestation chamber walls could be due to a coat of paint. To exclude this pigmentation from the analysis, they decided to apply a method which is insensitive to iron cyanides.

An exchange of correspondence with myself in 1995 once again revealed the general incompetence with which the Polish researchers approached this set of problems.[58,59]

A more detailed discussion of the Polish findings appears in chapter 8.4.2.

8.3.3. G. Rudolf/Fresenius Institute

Only a few samples were taken from the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers.' Care was taken to ensure that samples were only taken from material not exposed to weathering. Only a few places in morgue 1 (the alleged 'gas chamber') in crematorium II at Birkenau, where a pillar supports the roof even today and has therefore visibly protected both the underside of the roof and parts of the wall from all influence of weathering, exemplified by the deposition of spider webs many years old and the absence of any trace of lime precipitation on the concrete or mortar, which would be caused by rain water.

Many samples have already been taken from the alleged 'gas chambers' by the Cracow team and Leuchter, all with at least nearly negative results. Since it was above all a matter of clarifying the question of which circumstances favor the formation of pigment and since clearly positive findings were not to be expected according to the analyses performed in the alleged 'gas chambers' thus far, the sample gathering took place chiefly in the disinfestation chambers of Buildings 5a and 5b in construction section Ia and/or Ib. It is known that their walls not only contain large quantities of pigment, but that their age also corresponds approximately to that of the crematoria on the same location, which cannot be said of the buildings in the main camp. The age can, but need not, have an influence on the chemistry of the wall

materials. Furthermore, these buildings are not so much in the spotlight of the museum activity as those in the main camp, and therefore rather permit hope of an absence of subsequent building alterations.

Finally, samples were taken from a few inmate barracks to examine Leuchter's argument that low cyanide traces could also result from a few fumigations for pest control. The numbering of the barracks corresponds to those found on the barracks today.[509] See also, in this regard, Fig. 12.

8.3.3.1. Samples 1-4: Crematorium II, Morgue 1

On the taking of samples 1 to 3, see Figure 26 (page 92). An extremely high concentration of cyanide on the surface of the material must generally be expected. To investigate this, sample 1 contains, principally, concrete prongs from the ceiling/underside of the roof (caused by wooden planking), that is, the most exposed part of the concrete, as well as material from the uppermost layer of concrete, 1 to 2 cm thick, including a piece up to a depth of approximately 3 mm.

Sample 2 contains concrete to a depth of 5 mm, taken from the place at which the piece extending inward up to a depth of 3 mm was obtained in sample 1.

Separation between material from the topmost layer (Sample 1) and lower layers (Sample 2) was not entirely possible due to the extreme hardness of the concrete.

Sample 3 is a harder plaster, obviously rich in cement, extending to the first row of bricks.

Sample 4 originates from the plaster of the concrete beam in the chimney wing (rubbish incineration) of crematorium II. It is only interesting as a blind sample in addition to the others.

The results lie in the same order of magnitude as Leuchter's positive findings from other alleged 'gas chambers', although Leuchter had no positive results in samples from morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II. The difference between Samples 1 and 2 may indicate that a depth profile is actually prevalent in the concrete. Table 20 shows a list of control analyses. Sample 3 mentioned above with a low positive result of 6.7 mg/kg now has a value below the detectable threshold (0.5 mg per kg). This confirms the statement made in chapter 8.2. that values near the detectable threshold are not reproducible.

[509] J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.* (note 67), p. 514, plan of Birkenau camp with barracks numbering.

Table 19: Cyanide concentrations in masonry of 'gas chambers' / delousing chambers According to G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Hessen, Germany

Concentration values in mg per kg; %Fe: Portion of total iron content converted to Iron Blue, assuming that all detected cyanide was present as Iron Blue.

No	Building	Sampling location and depth	Material	$c[CN^-]$	c[Fe]	%Fe
1	Crema II	Morgue 1, ceiling, between 2. and 3. supporting pillar from the south, removal of material from a broad area, concrete drips incl. a small piece of deeper material, 0-3 mm.	Concrete	7.2	13,000	-
2	Crema II	as 1, 1-5 mm.	Concrete	0.6	20,000	-
3	Crema II	Inner side of western wall of morgue 1, 0-1,5 cm, see Figure 43 (page 119).	Plaster	6.7	10,000	-
4	Crema II	Inner side of the northern wall of the chimney wing, garbage	Plaster	0.1	11,000	-
5	B1b Barrack 20	Wall separating berth, underneath the crossing beam of one bed in the large room, 2nd row of berths from the entrance, first berth to the right (separating wall), ca. $5 \cdot 5 \cdot 5$ cm^3 big.	Plaster	0.6	9,400	-
6	B1b Barrack 20	Separate room in the west, interior wall, mortar between bricks, 0-1 cm.	Mortar	<0.1	4,400	-
7	B1b Barrack 20	as 6, at the entrance directly to the right, 0-1 cm.	Plaster	0.3	19,000	-
8	B1b Barrack 13	as 5, behind beam rest.	Plaster	2.7	11,000	-
9	B1a BW 5a	Inside of external wall (West), 120 cm from northern wall, 155 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	11,000.0	12,000	75
10	B1a BW 5a	Internal wall (south), 240 cm from western wall, 170 cm from the floor, 0-2 mm.	Plaster	3.6	10,000	-
11	B1a BW 5a	as 9, 1-10 mm.	Plaster	2,640.0	6,000	36
12	B1a BW 5a	Eastern wall (inside), 170 cm from northern wall, 170 cm from floor, (eastern hot air chamber), 0-2 mm.	Plaster	2,900.0	8,500	28
13	B1a BW 5a	as 12, 2-10 mm.	Plaster	3,000.0	9,000	27
14	B1a BW 5a	Outside western wall, 40 cm from southern wall, 160 cm from the ground, 0-5 mm.	Brick	1,035.0	25,000	3.5

Table 19 continued: Analyses results Rudolf/Fresenius

No	Building	Sampling location and depth	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
15a	B1a BW 5a	Outside southern wall, 40 cm from western wall, 210 cm from the ground, 0-3 mm.	Mortar	1,560.0	10,000	13
15b	B1a BW 5a	as a, > 0-5 mm, with pigment layer removed.	Brick	56.0	n.b.	-
15c	B1a BW 5a	as b, removed pigment layer, < 1 mm.	Brick	2,400.0	n.b.	-
16	B1b BW 5b	Outside southern wall, 2 m from entrance door, 1 m from the ground, 0-7 mm.	Brick	10,000.0	47,000	17
17	B1b BW 5b	Inside southern wall, 130 cm from eastern wall, 130 cm from the floor, 4-10 mm .	Plaster	13,500.0	15,000	74
18	B1a BW 5a	Floor area of door post of hot air delousing chamber, eastern chamber, pointing to the main wing, 0-5 mm.	Wood	7,150.0	n.b.	-
19a	B1b BW 5b	Inside northern wall, 230 cm from eastern wall, 90 cm from the floor, 0-4 mm.	Plaster	1,860.0	4,300	35
19b	B1b BW 5b	as 19a, 4-8 mm.	Plaster	3,880.0	9,500	33
20	B1a BW 5a	Inside exterior wall (west), 40 cm from southern wall, 210 cm from the floor, 0-3 mm.	Plaster	7,850.0	11,000	59
21	B1a BW 5a	Interior wall (east) from western wall, 30 cm from door, 190 cm from the floor, 10-50 mm.	Mortar	0.3	18,000	-
22	B1a BW 5a	Inside of exterior wall (south), 40 cm from western wall 155 cm from the floor, 3-10 mm.	Plaster	4,530.0	11,000	34
23	B1a Barrack 3	Special room northwest, inside exterior wall (north), 0-5 mm.	Plaster	0.3	8,100	-
24	B1a Barrack 3	Main room inside exterior wall, (north), 0-5 mm.	Mortar	0.1	13,000	-
25	Experiment	Untreated brick, 0-5 mm.	Brick	9.6	35,000*	-
26	Experiment	16 h in 0.3 vol.% HCN, 0-5 mm, see text.	Brick	0.1	35,000*	-
27	Experiment	24 ¾ h in 2 vol.% HCN, +1 g H_2O, 20 mm, 100 g.	Cement Mortar	109**	8,800*	1,0
28	Experiment	as 27, without added H_2O, 108 g.	Cement Mortar	94**	8,800*	0,9
29	Experiment	as 28, 94 g.	Lime Mortar	53**	4,500*	1,0
30	Experiment	as 28, + 2g H_2O, 96 g.	Lime Mortar	58**	4,500*	1,1

CN^- values between 0.1 and 0.5 mg/kg are considered uncertain (NN); n.d.=not determined; *=own analyses; **= Institut für Umweltanalytik, Stuttgart (IUS).

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/744-0
Telefax 06128/744890

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310
Unsere Auftrags-Nr. 91/13946-00

09. September 1991
Herr E. Gorbauch/Wa
06128 / 744-337

Untersuchung von Baumaterial auf die Gehalte an Eisen und Cyaniden
Ihr Schreiben vom 22.08.91

Eingang der Proben: 23.08.91 (Überbracht)

Untersuchungsergebnisse:

Pr.Nr.	Probenbezeichnung	Eisen, gesamt (Fe) %	Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg
91TA065282	Probe Nr. 1	1,3	7,2
91TA065283	Probe Nr. 2	2,0	0,6
91TA065284	Probe Nr. 3	1,0	6,7
91TA065285	Probe Nr. 4	1,1	0,1
91TA065286	Probe Nr. 5	0,94	0,6
91TA065287	Probe Nr. 6	0,44	<0,1
91TA065288	Probe Nr. 7	1,9	0,3
91TA065289	Probe Nr. 8	1,1	2,7
91TA065290	Probe Nr. 9	1,2	11.000
91TA065291	Probe Nr. 10	1,0	3,6
91TA065292	Probe Nr. 11	0,60	2.640
91TA065293	Probe Nr. 12	0,85	2.900
91TA065294	Probe Nr. 13	0,90	3.000
91TA065295	Probe Nr. 14	2,5	1.035

...

Institut Fresenius
Chemische und Biologische Laboratorien GmbH
6204 Taunusstein-Neuhof
Telefon 06128/7 44-0
Teletex 6128 925 biosd
Telefax 06128/74 48 90

Blatt 2 zum Schreiben vom 09. September 1991
an:
Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf

Pr.Nr. 91TA065282-65310

Pr.Nr.	Probenbezeichnung	Eisen, gesamt (Fe) %	Cyanide, gesamt (CN) mg/kg
91TA065296	Probe Nr. 15a	1,0	1.560
91TA065297	Probe Nr. 15b	n.b.	56
91TA065298	Probe Nr. 15c	n.b.	2.400
91TA065299	Probe Nr. 16	4,7	10.000
91TA065300	Probe Nr. 17	1,5	13.500
91TA065301	Probe Nr. 18	n.b.	7.150
91TA065302	Probe Nr. 19a	0,43	1.860
91TA065303	Probe Nr. 19b	0,95	3.880
91TA065304	Probe Nr. 20	1,1	7.850
91TA065305	Probe Nr. 21	1,8	0,3
91TA065306	Probe Nr. 22	1,1	4.530
91TA065307	Probe Nr. 23	0,81	0,3
91TA065308	Probe Nr. 24	1,3	0,1
91TA065309	Probe Nr. 25	n.b.	9,6
91TA065310	Probe Nr. 26	n.b.	0,1

* = Werte für Cyanide (gesamt) zwischen 0,1 und 0,5 mg/kg unsicher

n.b. = nicht bestimmt

INSTITUT FRESENIUS GMBH

Beirat: Univ. Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Fresenius, Gerhard W. Schneider · Geschäftsführer: Prof. Dr. R. Fresenius, L. Fresenius, Dr. H. Schlieberg, Dr. B. Siegermund, W. Unger · HRB 1008 Bad Schwalbach
Die Veröffentlichung, Vervielfältigung unserer Atteste und Gutachten zu Werbezwecken sowie deren auszugsweise Verwendung in sonstigen Fällen bedürfen unserer schriftlichen Genehmigung.

Table 20: Analysis results from the Institut Fresenius and the Institut für Umweltanalytik, Stuttgart (IUS)

In both cases the cyanide demonstration took place according to DIN 38405/D13. Data in mg CN^- per kg.

Sample	Sample taking location	Fresenius	IUS
3	Morgue 1 ('gas chamber'), crematorium II, wall plaster 0-1.5 cm	6.7	< NG
8	1b barracks 13, partition wall of berth, 3-5 cm	2.7	< NG
11	B1a, building 5a, interior side of exterior wall (west), 1-10 mm	2,640.0	1,430*
25	Untreated brick	9.6	9.6
26	3 additional samples of fumigated brick	-	<NG*

* This sample was examined according to DIN 35 405/D14. Here in contrast to D13 no cadmium salt was added. Nothing is known as to the effects on the results. Demonstrable threshold (NG) in each case 0.5 mg per kg.

8.3.3.2. Samples 5 to 8 and 23, 24: Inmate Barracks

Samples 5 and 8 are from a large lump of plaster a few centimeters thick taken from the large room of the respective barracks (see Table 19, p. 254). A depth profile was not drawn up; the values must therefore be viewed as average values. Samples 6 and 7 are from the special room located at the west end of these barracks. Samples 23 and 24 are from the exterior wall of the large room of a third barrack.

Quantities of cyanide on the order of magnitude of those found by Leuchter in the alleged 'gas chambers' can apparently also be found in the wall material of the inmate barracks. This is indicated by the results of Sample 8. All others are also positive, but notably lower. In this case as well, the control analysis (Table 20, p. 258) failed to yield reproducible results.

8.3.3.3. Samples 9 to 22: Disinfestation Building

With regards to the sample taking locations of the individual samples, see Figs. 17f. Judging from the consistency, the material used to build the brick walls of buildings 5a and 5b is a mortar rich in sand but extremely poor in cement (extremely crumbly), covered with a lime mortar plaster.

Building 5a: What is remarkable about the outside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation chamber of BW 5a is that, in places, it ex-

Fig. 68: *The outside of the external wall of hydrogen cyanide delousing wing of building 5a in August 1991. Small amounts of cyanide which diffused through the walls are discoloring them at places still today. 50 years of the most detrimental environmental influences did not change this fact.*

hibits blue bricks and mortar joints (see 68, above). Sample 14 is a loose fragment of brick which is clearly dark blue at all points facing outwards and therefore exposed to weathering. Sample 15a is mortar from the south wall, only the topmost layer of which was blue to a depth of approximately 1 mm. The cyanide value at this point must have been above the average value of the first approximately 3 mm. Sample 15b is a fragment of brick, the blue layer of which was separated with a spatula (Sample 15c). The mass of the remaining fragment amounted to approximately twenty times the layer scratched off; only slight cyanide concentrations are detectable here. The average concentration here must have been around 120 mg/kg. On the brick as well, the pigment has only formed in perceptible quantities on the outermost side, that which is exposed to weathering (in this regard, see the exterior wall of the disinfestation chamber in Stutthof concentration camp, Fig. 65).

Very important is the confirmation of the fact that the pigment actually possesses an enormous environmental resistance, since Samples 14 to 15c were exposed to intensive sunshine, wind, rain, etc. for more

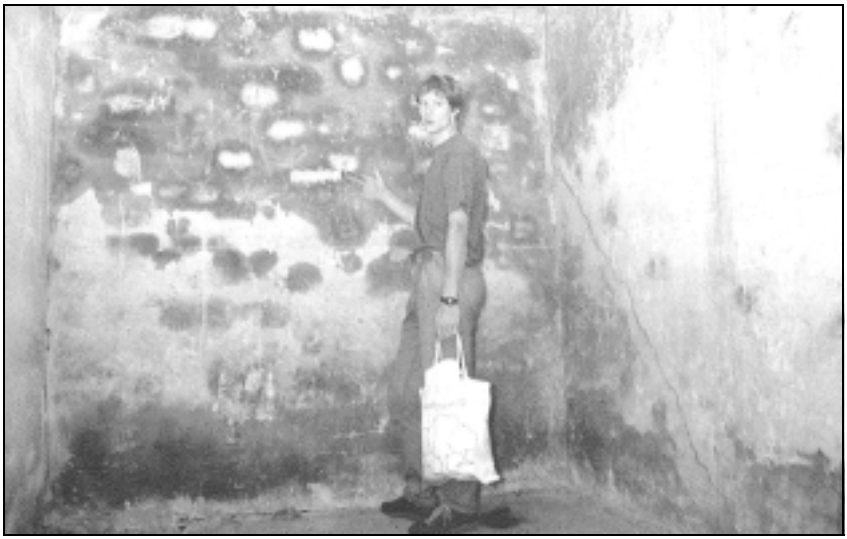

Fig. 69: *Picture of a room located in the northwest of the disinfestation wing of building 5a (see Figure 18). The exterior walls are located in the background and to the right, showing intensive blue discolorations caused by iron Blue. Taking locations of samples 9 and 11 are visible. On the left in the picture is the interior wall, erected during the conversion to a hot air disinfestation chamber. Sample 10, with a slightly positive cyanide content, was taken from this wall.*

than 40 years. But how did the pigment arise in such high concentrations at this precise location, although the outside of the exterior walls were not exposed to any direct fumigation? The low quantities of cyanide which diffused through the masonry are apparently sufficient to enable the formation of pigment on the outside of the wall, which was moist, especially during rainy weather, and its iron compounds were certainly massively activated by environmental influences.

The inside of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a are almost completely blue, even dark blue (see Fig. 69, below). Interestingly, the pattern of the brick structure located below the plaster has made an imprint on the intensity of Iron Blue formation in the upper layer of the plaster. Such a phenomenon is similar to, *e.g.*, the well known condensation of excessive atmospheric humidity on cool walls (for example, in large groups of sweating human beings, such as at rock concerts, in discotheques, or, generally, in poorly heated rooms), which also leads to the formation of patterns exhibiting the

Fig. 70: *Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of building 5a. the lower, rusty hinge has developed Iron Blue under the influence of hydrogen cyanide. Sample taking location of sample no. 18.*

underlying brick structure of such walls. Differently-baked bricks have a different tendency towards accumulation through condensation due to their differing heat conductivity. Differing reactivity to the formation of cyanides due to differing moisture contents and temperatures may therefore be the cause of this effect, but also differing transport capacities for migrating cyanide salts due to differing moisture contents.

Underneath the first layer of wall plaster, only approximately 1 mm thick, the material appears, by contrast, pale blue, just like the entire east wall of the wing, which is an interior wall of the original disinfestation chamber and whose discoloration is much less intensive (samples 12 and 13).

The interior walls of the same room, which were incorporated at a later time, *i.e.*, those belonging to the hot air disinfestation chamber (see Fig. 18), exhibit, as expected, no trace of blue.

The results of samples 9 and 11, and 20 and 22, resp., confirm the first impression. The topmost layer of plaster on the inside of the exterior walls has a very high cyanide concentration; underneath, the concentration decreases. The high cyanide concentration of Sample 11 could not, however, be exactly reproduced. The results of the control analysis lies at only 54% of the first value. The slightly different ana-

Fig. 71: *In contrast to building 5a (see Fig. 68), the disinfestation wing of building 5b was used as a hydrogen cyanide delousing chamber for a longer period of time. Subsequently, the outside of its walls are covered with blue spots, unimpressed by 50 years of weathering here as well.*

lytical procedure may be responsible for (see footnote in Table 20).

In pure Iron Blue, 1 g of cyanide contains approximately 0.82 g iron. The iron analysis, assuming that the cyanide is present completely in the form of Iron Blue, shows that, in Sample 9, approximately ¾ of all iron was converted to pigment. If one considers that not all iron can be reached by the hydrogen cyanide, then one can speak of a near-saturation of the upper layer of material with the pigment. The drop in the concentration from the topmost layer to the lower layers is explained, for one thing, by the linear gradient which must be expected in not isolated walls (see chapter 7.3.2.3.). Furthermore, as with the blue pigmentation of the exterior of the walls, the effect of accumulation of cyanides on the surface through evaporation of water carrying soluble cyanide compounds must be considered, even though this effect was certainly smaller on inside walls than on outside walls due to lack of air exchange in these rooms after the war (high relative humidity of the air, no wind), and due to the lack of sun activity in the room equipped with windows facing northwards only, see in Fig. 69.

Samples 12 and 13 correspond to Samples 9 and 11, taken from the interior wall only, from the east wall, near one of the hot air chambers. The surface concentration is considerably lower than on the in-

side of the exterior walls, there is no recognizable concentration profile. The reason for this may be that the dry walls allow the hydrogen cyanide to diffuse more easily into the masonry, while the hydrogen cyanide more readily reacts superficially on the moist exterior walls. It is more probable, however, that no migration of soluble cyanide salts to the surface took place in the interior wall due to dryness. These samples are also interesting insofar as they prove that high quantities of cyanide compounds, highly-resistant for long periods of time, can form on warm and dry interior walls. Due to the high ground water table in Birkenau, as well as due to the lack of an effective heat insulation, the exterior walls must be expected to have been quite cool and moist even when the interior was heated, particularly during the cool seasons.

The samples from the walls added during the conversion to hot air disinfestation should exhibit no cyanide residues. Accordingly, sample no. 10 from the interior wall incorporated at a later time exhibits only a very low cyanide concentration near the detectable threshold. Sample 21 was taken from the mortar between the bricks of the wall installed later, at a depth of 1 cm to 5 cm into the masonry. There is a crack in the masonry of the interior wall at this location. The analysis shows minimal but hardly interpretable traces of cyanide below the detectable threshold in this interior wall as well. This finding may indicate disinfestation of these rooms after the conversion to hot disinfestation, if the slight quantities have not in any case lost all probative value, like the control analysis of the other samples have shown.

Sample 18, finally, was taken from the door frame which was only incorporated after the conversion to hot air disinfestation. Below the lower hinge, the wood exhibits a visibly blue pigmentation (see Fig. 70, p. 261). The pigment was able to form here due to the moisture in the floor, in connection with the rusting iron. This is assuming that the rooms were either charged with hydrogen cyanide after the conversion of the installation or that the floor of the installation continued to give off cyanide over longer periods of time. In the first case, the cyanide traces in the walls added later (Samples 10 and 21) could actually be explained by fumigation of the rooms. However, during the conversion of this wing to a hot air disinfestation facility, this gas-tight door may have been removed from the access way to this wing and re-used here, so that the cyanide would result from earlier fumigations. The analytical results should only be conditionally considered as qualitative, since

organic material can be a disturbing factor during analysis. In any case, the high reactivity of moist iron oxide mixtures (rust) is confirmed.

Building 5b: The exterior walls of disinfestation wing BW 5b are not only blue in places, as in the case of BW 5a, but rather, almost completely so, even below the ground (see Fig. 71, below). An exception here is the east wall, which hardly exhibits any blue pigmentation (see Fig. 19, p. 76). The analysis of a fragment of brick from the south side (Sample 16) therefore shows an extremely high value. Here, the pigment extends further into the masonry. Here as well, weathering has had no visible or measurable effect on the pigment concentration. Approximately 17% of the iron in the fragment of brick has been transformed into pigment, despite the only slight concentration in cyanides able to reach the exterior of the masonry wall here as well. The conspicuous difference between Building BW 5b and 5a, which is only blue in places, is explained by the longer period of use of the 5b wing as a Zyklon B disinfestation chamber. The reason for the perceptibly lesser blue pigmentation of the east side of the exterior wall of this wing can be explained by the lesser influence of weathering on this side (east winds are mostly accompanied by dry weather in eastern Europe).

When examining the interior of this wing, one is surprised by the walls which are mostly white. Pale green stains are visible only in a few places. The analysis of the green-colored plaster underneath the upper layer, Sample 17, however, shows the highest value found anywhere, despite the thick layer of plaster consisting of a compact, very hard material, 3 to 4 mm thick. With relation to the transformation of the iron, what was said of the upper layer of plaster in BW 5a only, is true here: near saturation. The color of the material, here only greenish, is apparently not directly meaningful with regards to the cyanide concentration. Because even in the presence of maximum values, the proportion of pigment in the plaster only amounts to 1.5 %, the intense blue color in places on the surface of the inside of exterior walls of BW 5a cannot moreover be explained in this manner. Rather, the dark blue colors result from a still higher concentration of pigment in the uppermost layers in the micro-meter range of magnitude caused by the accumulation processes of migrating, soluble cyanide salts as described above.

That these accumulation processes did not occur on the surface of the inside of Building 5b may be explained by the different type of ma-

terial and its preparation. The hard, iron-poor interior plaster of lime mortar adheres very poorly to the wall and is already falling off in some places. The contact between plaster and wall is so poor in places, that when one knocks on the wall, one hears that there is a hollow space beneath. Such weak contact between wall and plaster, however, prevents moisture in the wall from diffusing through to the surface plaster and carrying soluble cyanide compounds (for example, iron(II)-cyanide) with it.

Sample 19 was divided in two, since the upper layer of plaster in this room is visibly different from the layer lying beneath: The first 4 mm of plaster consists of a white, brittle, hard material (sand-poor lime plaster), while the layer underneath consists of an ochre-colored, sand-rich lime plaster. The separation was not completely successful; parts of the sand-rich mortar remain in Sample 19a. The analysis for iron, which might possibly have been even lower in the presence of complete separation, confirms the assumption that the upper layer is an iron-poor lime plaster. This explains the deficient formation of blue spots of pigment on the surface of the plaster in this room, since there is too little iron available for the formation of pigment. Nevertheless, even the upper layer of plaster exhibits quite high cyanide values. This shows that the layer of plaster was not applied after termination of the disinfestation actions.

8.3.3.4. Samples 25-30: Tests

For an evaluation of the reactivity of hydrogen cyanide with building materials, a series of tests was undertaken; during the first series, only brick was fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, generated from a defined quantity of $KCN+H_2SO_4$ in a gas-tight container. Over the course of the tests, it became apparent by means of sensitive differential pressure measurements that only a part of the hydrogen cyanide added to 16% sulfuric acid was released as gas. Hydrogen cyanide is so easily soluble, even in this acid, that only a portion of it is actually released into the gas room. The actual quantity of gas in the reaction container therefore lay far below the mathematically calculated 3.7% by volume, while the pressure measurements consequently lay around 2 % by volume.

On the construction of a reaction container from a glass cylinder, sealed above and below by PVC plates with gas qualities and O-rings,

see Fig. 72. 16% H_2SO_4 was placed in a crucible, KCN was added by means of a magnetic lever mechanism with the container sealed. The mixing was performed by means of a magnetic stirrer.

The samples listed in Table 21 were analyzed. The following parameters were kept constant:

- 11°C air and sample temperature;
- 90% relative atmospheric humidity;
- Storage of the samples for approximately five weeks under these conditions prior to initiation of the tests;
- Sealing of the samples on all sides, except for one frontal surface, with paraffin 52/54 (thus fumigation on one side only)
- Fumigation with 2% by volume hydrogen cyanide;
- 24.75 hours fumigation time;
- Storage of the samples after fumigation at room temperature and low atmospheric humidity for 71 days.

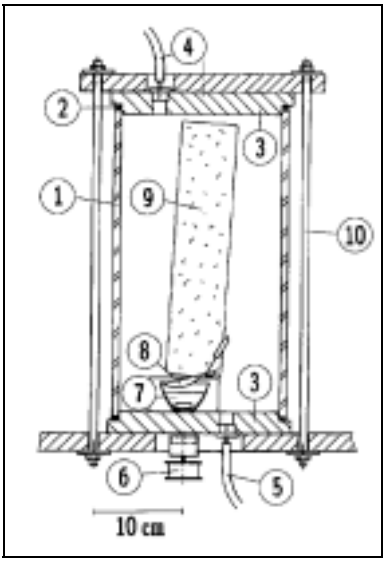

Fig. 72: *Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide.*
1: Glass cylinder
2: O-sealing ring
3: PVC lid and floor plate
4: Gas outlet and pressure gauge
5: Gas ventilation outlet
6: Magnet mixer motor
7: Porcelain dish with 16 Vol.% H_2SO_4 and magnet mixer
8: Spoon with KCN fixed axle, capable of tipping over magnet from exterior
9: Sample material (here brick)
10: Bolts

Exceptions from these conditions are listed in the right column of Table 21 (p. 267). Following fumigation, the topmost layers of the sealed surfaces of samples 27 to 30 were removed, and hence the sealing layer of paraffin. The additionally moistened samples 27 and 30 made themselves perceptible by an intense odor of hydrogen cyanide during storage at room temperature, in contrast to samples 28 and 29 which were only moist by nature. The odor of hydrogen cyanide disappeared suddenly upon additional moistening. In the case of the

Table 21: Test sample preparation and fumigation

Nr.	Material	Conditions
25/26	Brick from demolished building from Bavaria; only sample 26 was fumigated!	16 h fumigation with 0.3 Vol.%, Storage after fumigation for 120 days at room temperature. No sealing with paraffin
27	Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 100 g (ca. 1.5 g/cm^3)	addition of 1 g water
28	Cement mortar: 1 part sand, 1 part Portland cement, ½ part chalk. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 108 g (approx.. 1.6 g/cm^3)	
29	Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 55×60×20 mm, 94 g (ca. 1.4 g/cm^3)	
30	Lime mortar: 2 ½ parts sand, 1 part lime. Sample measurements: 52×58×20 mm, 96 g (ca. 1.6 g/cm^3)	addition of 2 g water

cement mortar sample, the odor was no longer perceptible after a week, while in the case of the lime mortar sample, it was no longer perceptible after two weeks. Storage of the samples for more than two months at room temperature therefore perceptibly reduced the hydrogen cyanide content, while the drying of the samples strongly hindered the conversion to iron cyanide.

The analytical results relating to the brick samples (Table 19, p. 254, Sample no. 25 and 26) are surprising for their values, which appear paradoxical: the fumigated sample, in contrast to the unfumigated sample, exhibited no traces of cyanide. The value of the unfumigated sample could be exactly reproduced (Table 20). Further analyses of the fumigated brick likewise resulted in no demonstrable cyanide concentrations. These findings prove that cyanide values up to 10 mg per kg have only very limited probative value, since these can be attributed to traces which occur everywhere.[510]

The interpretation of the analytical results of samples 27 to 30 resulted in the following data:

- In total, 30 mg of cyanide were found in the samples during the analysis. Since 300 mg cyanide were used during this test, 10% of

[510] It is also conceivable that the unfumigated samples were contaminated during preparation for analysis, perhaps through an improperly cleaned ball mill, in which samples with a high cyanide content had previously been crushed. The reason for the good reproducibility may be that there is hardly any carbonate in brick, since it acts as a disturbance ion.

this quantity was found durably bound to the samples.

- The cement mortar samples, in contrast to the lime mortar samples, exhibit a higher cyanide concentration by a factor of two. The higher iron content of the cement mortar samples may be the reason for this, since the cyanide content increases proportionally to the iron content (see the last column of Table 19). In addition, hydrogen cyanide adsorption was certainly favored by the higher inner surface area of the cement mortar as compared to lime mortar.
- The increased hydrogen cyanide absorption caused by the addition of moisture was only slightly perceptible in the analytical results, since the samples were all very moist anyway, and because the material dried out during the final storage phase and therefore the hydrogen cyanide was only able to bind partially.
- Blue pigmentation of the samples was not to be expected, since even if all the bound cyanide were present in the form of Iron Blue, only 0.005-0.01% of the total material would consist of the blue pigment, which would cause hardly any perceptible coloration to the naked eye. An accumulation of cyanides on the surface of the sample, finally, could not occur due to the absence of water in diffusion. In addition, the dry storage of the samples probably blocked the conversion process.

8.3.4. John C. Ball

All samples taken from alleged homicidal ‘gas chambers’ are around or well under the detection threshold and must therefore be considered zero. Ball’s samples from the delousing wings of buildings 5a and 5b do represent a fairly good average of my own and confirm my results.

Table 22: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of ‘gas chambers’/disinfestation chambers according to John C. Ball[511]

No.	Location	$c(CN^-)$ [mg/kg]
1	Delousing Room B1b BW 5b, inside and outside	3,170.0
2	Delousing Room B1b BW 5a, inside and outside	2,780.0
3	Crematorium II, morgue 1 ('gas chamber')	0.4
4	Crematorium III, morgue 1 ('gas chamber')	1.2
5	White Farm House, remnants of foundation	0.07
6	Crematorium V, remnants of foundation wall	0.1

[511] John Clive Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993.

8.4. Discussion of the Analysis Results

8.4.1. Blue Wall Paint?

The hypothesis expressed by J. Bailer,[52,54] that blue paint could be responsible for the high cyanide values in the disinfestation chambers, does not correspond to the facts:

1. Iron Blue is not sold as wall paint at all, since it lacks sufficiently high lime fastness (see chapter 6.6.1.).

2. If this argument were correct, it would be remarkable that the SS, of all the rooms in the Third Reich, would apply blue paint only to their disinfestation chambers where no one could admire it; and, strangely, always the same blue. All other rooms were whitewashed. Were the SS practitioners of 'blue magic'?

3. The disinfestation chambers themselves already had a coat of lime paint. Why would they cover this coat of lime paint with another paint which, in addition, is not even lime fast? They would therefore have had to wait until the lime paint and plaster had set before one could paint the walls. And then it would have been by no means certain that the paint would not furthermore have become stained as a result of chemical reactions.

4. A coat of paint on the interior of the room would not explain the patchy pattern of the blue stains on the interior of the exterior walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5a.

5. Neither would a coat of paint on the interior of the room explain the absence of blue coloration on the interior walls added to the disinfestation wing at a later time. Or are the SS supposed to have painted only certain walls, and then, not evenly, with paint brushes, but, perhaps, soiling the wall statistically by throwing and spattering?

6. Bailer's argument is refuted by the fact that none of the colored walls shows any pattern of brush marks, and no identifiable coat of paint, since wall paint consists not only of pigment, but also of a not inconsiderable proportion of binding agents and other chemicals. The blue pigment is, however, simply one component of the lime paint and plaster.

7. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain how the artistic skills of the painters could have succeeded in imitating the brick structure lying beneath the plaster. Or did they not only practice 'blue magic,' but were equipped with X-ray eyes as well?

8. Bailer's argument does not explain the only pale blue tint of the interior south walls of the original disinfestation wing of Building 5a.

9. Neither does Bailer's argument explain the high cyanide concentration in the superficially white, iron-poor material of the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b. Or is it his opinion that these rooms were, perhaps, painted with an 'iron white,' a paint color that does not even exist?

10. Bailer's argument furthermore fails to explain the still higher cyanide concentration of deeper, greenish-bluish coats of material in the walls of the disinfestation wing of Building 5b; or does he perhaps intend to argue that the SS even applied iron-blue paint to wall plaster and wall mortar where no one could ever admire it? There, it would in addition have certainly have been decomposed into its component parts due to the alkaline pH value of fresh mortar and would have lost its color at least temporarily.

11. Finally, Bailer's argument cannot explain why even the exterior walls of the disinfestation rooms, exposed to weathering, have a notable cyanide content and are discolored with blue stains. Or did the SS employ the technique of statistically throwing and splashing paint about here as well, paying particular attention to the structure of the brick, resisting at all times the temptation to apply the coats of paint which are so typical of ordinary painting, simply because blotchy blue-stained brick is so sexy? Or was the Iron Blue applied to the bricks upon manufacture, resisting the baking process of the brick in a magical fashion known only to the blue-magic SS?

The Polish scientists, as indicated above, adopted Bailer's argument and therefore preferred simply not to prove the presence of Iron Blue at all. *Honni soit qui mal y pense…* (a rogue who thinks evil about it)

8.4.2. False Method of Analysis

Many people, both experts and laymen, rely good-naturedly upon the findings of the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research in Cracow, *i.e.*, the study published in 1994 by Prof. Markiewicz and colleagues. These Polish scientists, however, tested their samples with analytical methods that were unable to detect stable iron cyanide compounds. They did this because they could not imagine how such stable iron cyanide compounds could form. It is, of course, no shame to fail to

understand something initially. Anyone, however, who makes a claim to scientific reliability must, before making statements upon the subject, at least attempt to investigate and understand. But not so the Polish scientists. They assert their lack of understanding as a justification for their failure to act. Has anyone ever heard that failure to understand a phenomenon was any reason for scientists *not* to study it? To the Polish scientists, this was obviously the case. It would only be permissible to exclude Iron Blue from the study if it were possible to *exclude,* with practical certainty, that the effects of hydrogen cyanide on masonry could result in the formation of iron cyanide, and, consequently, Iron Blue, and if there were at least some indication that these rooms had been painted with Iron Blue. The Polish scientists completely neglected to do this. And even worse: they did not even attempt to refute my arguments on the formation of stable iron cyanide compounds which I published in early 1993.[512] They were familiar with this publication, because they quoted it, but not, for example, in order to discuss my arguments, but simply to condemn it flatly as an example of the allegedly diabolical deeds of the 'deniers' and the 'whitewashers' of Hitler, who Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues intended to refute—so their own words. This should suffice to show that the Polish actions were ideologically motivated, to a high degree. If they had been neutral scientists, they would have applied the correct and interpretable method of analysis and would have discussed my publications in a scholarly manner instead of worrying about Hitler's dirty laundry.

Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues did not even attempt to find any explanation for the high iron cyanide concentration in the walls of the disinfestation chambers and their blotchy-blue surfaces.

Although they had sought out an analytical method able to produce the results desired by them, the results of their first series of tests were obviously so disturbing that they decided to suppress them and never published them. These data only became public knowledge through an act of indiscretion in 1991 (see chapter 8.3.2.).[513]

The Polish scientists therefore rejected the undesired results of

[512] E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen…, op. cit.* (note 43), pp. 163-170; 290-294.

[513] The first series of studies, undertaken by J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, and B. Trzcinska, were never published by the authors of the studies. Only the revisionists have published their findings, after the article was smuggled out of the Jan Sehn Institute by unknown persons in 1991; see also note 56; for further remarks on this example of 'political science', see G. Rudolf, *op. cit.* (note 58).

Table 23: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples, in mg CN^-/kg

Author:	Markiewicz *et al.*	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Results from:	Cyanide without iron cyanide	——— Total cyanide ———		
delousing chambers:	0-0.8	1,025	1,000-13,000	2,780-3,170
'gas chambers':	0-0.6	0-8	0-7	0-1.2

their first series of tests and took even more samples, until they finally produced the results that fitted in with their preconception: this time, both the samples from the disinfestation chamber and the alleged 'gas chambers' showed cyanide residues on the same order of magnitude.[57]

But even Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues, during the test fumigations performed by them, at least confirmed that moist cement mortar (as was used in the morgues of crematoria II and III) absorbs at least ten times more hydrogen cyanide than dry lime mortar (as used in the disinfestation chambers), as I had assumed for my calculations in this work.

Table 24 shows the analysis results of Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues compared to those of Fred Leuchter, John C. Ball, and mine.

I will spare myself further analysis since analysis results obtained in a methodically incorrect manner cannot be corrected even by correct interpretation. Any attempt at interpretation is therefore a waste of time.[514]

Even a direct comparison with my arguments and the open expression of suspected fraud could not move Prof. Markiewicz and his colleagues to justify or correct their unscientific manner of behavior.[58,59] The director of this group, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, who is not a chemist, but rather, a "*Technical Testing Specialist",* died in 1997. Both the other authors have remained silent.

One can after all understand that these Polish authors made their careers in Communist Poland, and, as Polish patriots, can under no circumstances permit the undermining of 'Auschwitz' as a moral justification for the Polish ethnic cleansing of the East Prussians, East Pomeranians, and Silesians after the end of World War Two, as a result

[514] A word on the HCN-CO_2 mixture used by the Poles for their fumigation experiments. In their view, CO_2 has a negative influence on the adsorption of HCN in the masonry. Their own test results are, however, in contradiction to this view; they are also incorrect in assuming that CO_2 could have a negative influence on the absorption of HCN; see also note 349, p. 165.

of which some three million Germans lost their lives, as well as it being the greatest land robbery of modern history. Many Poles fear in their hearts that the post-war state of Poland stands and falls with Auschwitz. This may explain Prof. Markiewicz's and his colleagues' scientific contortions, but it fails to be a justification for them. Even the possible circumstance that the scientists assigned to the topic were not and are not chemists and that their laboratory was perhaps not equipped up to Western standards, cannot explain this, since an analysis of the total cyanide concentration is not expensive in terms of laboratory equipment and the chemistry involved is anything but complicated.

The manner with which the Polish scientists approached the problem, however, gives rise to serious suspicion that this was an attempt at scientific fraud, a suspicion which is also supported by the fact that they were unable to justify their incorrect methods of measurement except through their incompetence and ignorance.

The conclusions to be drawn from the above is clear: the only 'scientific' attempt to refute Fredrick A. Leuchter's sensational argument proves, upon closer examination, to be one of the greatest scientific falsifications of the 20th century.

How desperate must one really be, if it is believed necessary to stoop to such methods in an attempt to defend the established version of the Holocaust, *i.e.*, the alleged systematic extermination of the Jews in homicidal 'gas chambers'?

8.4.3. The Memory Hole

At the end of chapter 6.6.5., I already referred to the bold lies of Albert Meinecke from the German press agency dpa regarding the alleged short life term of hydrogen cyanide in masonry. A new corny joke was recently added to this debate by Prof. James Roth from the Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts. I discuss this event here because Prof. Roth's allegations were widely publicized by the international media in connection with the libel case of British historian David Irving against Deborah E. Lipstadt.[515]

For his documentary movie *Mr. Death* on Fredrick A. Leuchter, Errol Morris also interviewed Prof. Dr. James Roth. In 1988, Roth's

[515] This claim played a role in the verdict which should not be underestimated, cf. judgment Gray, *op. cit.* (note 66), §13.79; cf. note 68.

laboratory had analyzed the masonry samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' taken by Leuchter in Auschwitz for their cyanide content. During the trial against Ernst Zündel in Toronto that same year, for which the Leuchter report had been produced, Prof. Dr. Roth himself was interrogated as an expert witness. Ten years later, Errol Morris interviewed Roth about this event. During this interview, Prof. Roth did all he possibly could to distance himself from the possible consequences of the analyses performed by his company. His interview gained importance only due to the fact that the Dutch architectural Historian Prof. Robert van Pelt quoted Roth in his 1999 expert report prepared for the Irving trial. In it, van Pelt wrote about Roth's statements in Morris' movie:[516]

> *"Roth explained that cyanide will react on the surface of brick or plaster, penetrating the material not more than 10 microns, or 0.01 mm, or one tenth the thickness of a human hair* […]. *In other words, if one wants to analyze the cyanide concentration in a brick sample, one should take a representative sample of the surface, 10 microns thick, and no more."*

It can be shown that Prof. Dr. James Roth is wrong for the following reasons:

1. It is a fact that the walls of the disinfestation chambers in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof, and Majdanek are saturated with cyanide compounds, and this not only superficially, but into the depth of the masonry, as I have proved by taking samples from different depths of the wall, compare in this regard especially my samples no. 11, 13, 17, 19b, and 23 in Table 19. They prove that hydrogen cyanide can rather easily reach deep layers of plaster and mortar. But even the other samples taken from the surface prove that Prof. Roth's allegation is wrong: Provided that most of the cyanide detectable today is present in the form of iron cyanide (Iron Blue and other cyanoferrates), as Prof. Roth assumes himself, his thesis would mean that 10% to 75% of the iron content of these samples are located in the upper 10 micrometer of my samples (0.010 mm), *i.e.*, they are located in less then 1% of the entire sample mass, and the rest of the sample would have been massively deprived of iron. How this migration of a major portion of iron to a thin surface layer would have happened is inexplicable to me.

[516] *Pelt Report*, *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 307.

2. Furthermore, expert literature is detailed in that
   a. hydrogen cyanide is a extremely mobile chemical compound with physical properties comparable to water,[322]
   b. which can quite easily penetrate through thick, porous layers like walls.[409]
3. In addition, it is generally known that cement and lime mortar are highly porous materials, comparable for instance with sponges.[517] In such materials, there does not exist something like a defined layer of 0.01 mm beyond which hydrogen cyanide could not diffuse, as there can also be no reason, why water could not penetrate a sponge deeper than a millimeter. Steam, for example, which behaves physically comparable to hydrogen cyanide, can very easily penetrate walls.
4. Finally, the massive discolorations of the *outside* walls of the disinfestation chambers in Birkenau and Stutthof, as shown in this expert report, are clearly visible and conclusive evidence for the fact how easily hydrogen cyanide and its soluble derivatives can penetrate such walls.

As a professor of analytical chemistry, Prof. Roth must know this, so one can only wonder why he spreads such outrageous nonsense. That Prof. Roth is indeed a competent chemist can be seen from what he said during his testimony under oath as an expert witness during the above mentioned Zündel trial:[518]

> *"In porous materials such as brick or mortar, the Prussian blue* [recte: hydrogen cyanide] *could go fairly deep as long as the surface stayed open, but as the Prussian blue formed, it was possible that it would seal the porous material and stop the penetration."*

---

[517] DIN 4108, part 3 to 5, deals with diffusion of steam into building materials. The most important coefficient for building materials is the so-called coefficient of diffusion resistance; this is a dimensionless number indicating, how much longer the diffusion of steam takes to penetrate a layer of certain materials compared to the time it takes to diffuse through the same layer of still air. This coefficient is valid not only for water vapor, but also for gaseous hydrogen cyanide as well as for any other gas. In the list of 100 different building materials compiled in DIN 4108 part 4, one can find lime and cement mortar with diffusion resistances from 15 to 35, in which case the resistance grows with increasing cement content, for gypsum plaster, the coefficient is 10, for brick walls 5 to 10, for glass wool mats it is 1. That means, if a gas diffuses through a layer of still air with a speed of 1 cm per second, it does take 15 to 35 seconds to diffuse through a 1 cm thick layer of lime or cement mortar and 5 to 10 seconds to diffuse just as deep into a brick wall. (I am grateful to Mr. C.H. Christmann for this reference.) In this regard, compare also the analysis about the porosity of masonry, graph 7, p. 183.

[518] B. Kulaszka (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 363 (protocol p. 33-9291).

Prof. Roth might have felt obligated to attack Leuchter in order to avoid becoming himself a target of certain lobby groups who already managed to destroy Leuchter's career. That would explain why the truth temporarily dropped into a hole in Prof. Roth's memory while being interview by Errol Morris. It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview, if he had known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because 'independence' is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty.

8.4.4. The Moon is Made of Pizza

Another strange story is that of Richard Green, a PhD Chemist with quite similar educational background as I have.[63-65] The layman would expect two experts, with similar educational background, to come to similar conclusions in questions relating to their expert knowledge. But this is only partly the case. The reason for this is that Dr. Green ignores many facts that are either supported by documentary evidence—like the performance of the ventilation installed in crematoria II and III, or the speed of executions in U.S. execution chambers—or by expert literature—like the higher tendency of cold, moist walls to adsorb HCN, and the longer lasting alkalinity of cement mortar compared to lime mortar.

However, Dr. Green makes some concessions which are important to note:

a) He agrees that basically all witnesses attest to very short execution times, indicating a rather high concentration of HCN used.

b) He also agrees *"that Rudolf is correct or nearly correct regarding the formation of blue staining in the delousing chambers."*

What he does challenge, though, is the possibility of formation of any noticeable quantities of Iron Blue in the homicidal 'gas chambers.' One of his flawed and deficient arguments to support his thesis is that in his view, no noticeable amounts of cyanide could have accumulated in the walls of the morgues ('gas chambers'). According to Dr. Green,

one major factor for this is supposed to be the fact that masonry has a neutral pH value which does not allow the protolysis of hydrogen cyanide and thus the formation of cyanide salts. But if that were true, how come huge amounts of cyanides did accumulate in the walls of the disinfestation chambers?

My argument in this regard is that particularly cement plasters and concretes, as used in morgues 1 of crematoria II and III, are noticeably alkaline for many weeks, months, or even years, which I documented thoroughly with expert literature on the chemistry of building materials (see chapter 6.7.2.). Hence, I concluded that these walls would have been very much inclined to accumulate cyanide salts and to form Iron Blue, even more so than the lime plaster of the disinfestation chambers, which in turn provoked the following answer by Dr. Green:

> *"*[In 1993] *The IFRC* [Institute for Forensic Research, Cracow]*, on the other hand measured the pH* [of mortar samples from the alleged gas chambers] *to be between 6 and 7* [i.e. neutral]*."*

Dr. Green obviously did not consult any literature on the chemistry of building materials, as he quotes none. He solely relies on the findings of the Cracow institute. In order to make the reader see how flawed Dr. Green's way of arguing is, let me say it in a parable:

By referring to a couple of Italian expert pizza baking instructions, I showed that a pizza, when taken out of the oven, is hot or warm for quite a while (one hour). Now, Dr. Green comes along claiming that I am wrong because a Polish friend of his has just now measured the temperature of a pizza which was baked a week ago, and which has been lying around somewhere since. And the Polish scientists found out that this pizza is indeed cold right now. Surprise, surprise!

Of course, samples taken from the surface of walls erected 50 years ago or more are now pH neutral! Even this I have proved by showing how the front of neutralization slowly migrates into concrete and mortar (see chapter 6.7.2.2.). But what does the pH value of samples taken 50 years after the erection of these building prove regarding their pH value shortly after they were built? Dr. Green's way of arguing is childish to the highest degree.

When it comes to intellectual honesty, Dr. Green reveals some other very strange behavioral patterns, one of which I want to address here.

Dr. Green agrees with me that the Iron Blue found in delousing

chambers is the result of gassings with hydrogen cyanide. Hence he disagrees with the opinion of Markiewicz and others that this Iron Blue has its origin for different reasons, like residual paint. Consequently, Dr. Green should refuse the approach of the Cracow team to exclude Iron Blue from the analysis, because this would most likely exclude the major parts of the cyanide residues formed by gassings with HCN in general (not just in case of delousing chambers). Subsequently, Dr. Green should furthermore criticize Markiewicz for having chosen a method of analysis which must lead to faulty and misleading result, as I did. Additionally and more generally, he should say that the Polish scientists neither tried to understand what they claimed not to have understood, nor discussed the attempts to understand as made by others, which were known to them. No matter which results the Polish scientists produced and what their scientific opinion might have been: their behavior is extremely unscientific, as **the most important task of a scientist is to try to understand what has not been understood so far, and to discuss the attempts of others to make understandable**. The Polish scientists did just the opposite: they decided to ignore and exclude what they did not understand. Finally, in their article as well as in a letter to me, the Polish scientists themselves stated that the purpose of their paper was to refute the "*Holocaust Deniers*" and to prevent Hitler and National Socialism from being whitewashed, *i.e.*, their purpose was *not* to find out the truth! Thus, by their own confession, they used unscientific methods in order to produce desired results for the purpose of achieving certain political goals.

Let me quote Prof. A.R. Butz in this connection, who stated another appropriate metaphor to emphasize the degree of intellectual dishonesty revealed by Markiewicz and his colleagues:[519]

> *"The argument* [of Markiewicz *et al.* for excluding Iron Blue from their analyses]*, to the extent that it was intelligible enough to be summarized at all, was that they did not understand how the iron-cyanide compounds got to be there, so they decided to ignore them in reaching their conclusions. I don't understand how the moon got there, so I will ignore all effects associated with it, such as tides. I hope I don't drown."*

And the amazing thing about Dr. Green is that he—and with him Prof. van Pelt, who relies on Green[69]—does not only defend Prof.

[519] Arthur R. Butz, "*Historical Past vs. Political Present*", *JHR* , 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff. (online: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n6p12_Butz.html).

Markiewicz's behavior in every regard, but he attacks me for my critique against the Polish scientists, while omitting *all the reasons* I gave for doing so. To crown this, Dr. Green even defends the fact that Prof. Markiewicz never even bothered to address any of my critique, even though addressing critiques is paramount for scientists. Dr. Green argues:

> *"Rudolf complains that Markiewicz et al. have not responded to his queries. Why should they do so? What credibility does Rudolf have, that demands they answer his every objection no matter how ill-founded?"*

However, since Dr. Green agrees that the Iron Blue detectable in disinfestation walls *is* the result of gassings with Zyklon B, he himself has indirectly admitted that all my objections against Markiewicz's method of analysis are well-founded, *i.e.*, just the opposite of "*ill-founded*".

And why does Dr. Green think I bear no credibility demanding a discussion of any of my arguments? Not because I lack scientific qualifications. No, he thinks I am an abomination because of my views, and because I have been subject to social persecution and political prosecution, leading to the total destruction of my social existence, my reputation, and finally my freedom. Dr. Green even resorts to calling me a "*liar*," "*obfuscator*," and "*hater*" because of my different well-founded opinions.

The scheme is as follows: first, people like Dr. Green attempt to do everything to destroy my reputation by name-calling, persecution, and prosecution, and when they succeed, they claim that there is no need to discuss anything with me anymore, since I do not have any reputation and credibility anyway. This way they can nicely ignore any argument refuting their flawed thesis. And they have the chutzpah to call themselves righteous scientists and to call me a pseudo-scientific liar and obfuscator of the truth.

Dr. Green unconditionally defends the scientific frauds from the Cracow institute, and both get away with it, because in the eyes of the public, both have the 'politically correct' 'scientific' opinion about Auschwitz. Birds of the same feather flock together.

8.4.5. Anticipated Values

The only case of the formation of Iron Blue through fumigation with hydrogen cyanide, which is fairly well documented, is the case of

damage to a church in Lower Bavaria as cited above.[22] Even today, buildings are fumigated with hydrogen cyanide, yet Iron Blue is rarely formed. The reason for this, however, is quite obvious. Fumigation with hydrogen cyanide is used to kill vermin, such as woodworm, meal moths, corn beetles, or lice. However, a massive case of vermin infestation requiring the use of hydrogen cyanide occurs, in practice, only in buildings which have already been in use for relatively long periods of time, *i.e.*, many years. It is therefore to be expected that the interior plaster of such buildings has long since become thoroughly carbonized. Furthermore, the rooms to be fumigated are, as a rule, heated in order to enhance the effectiveness of the hydrogen cyanide (faster evaporation, slower adsorption losses, stimulated metabolism of vermin). Since it is not to be expected, according to the findings presented here, that a perceptible accumulation of cyanides, let alone the formation of Iron Blue, would occur after only one fumigation in warm, dry, and chemically set wall materials, one cannot be surprised that such building damage is the exception rather than the rule.

The damage to the building in Bavaria is a typical exception here, since the unheated church, notorious for its humid walls, had been plastered with cement mortar, which is known to remain alkaline for many months, only a few weeks before. These are exactly the conditions which in my view were favorable to the formation of Iron Blue. With increasing setting of the cement plaster over the course of months, the pH value of the masonry in the church finally dropped, so that the final reaction led to the formation of Iron Blue, which is stable for long periods of time. This final reaction of the adsorbed cyanide into Iron Blue was only completed after approximately two years. The prior stage of this reaction, the formation of considerably paler iron cyanides, could already have been completed or well progressed prior to this.[520]

A comparison with the probable conditions of the disinfestation chambers and alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' of the Third Reich is quite informative (see Table 24). The following assumes that both installations (tacitly assuming the existence of the homicidal 'gas chambers') were put into use more or less immediately after their construc-

[520] Incidentally, all the plaster in the church had be to knocked off the walls and replaced, since there was no other way to get rid of the Iron Blue. Communication from Konrad Fischer, head architect during the renovation of the church at that time.

Table 24: Comparison between cases of building damage, morgue and disinfestation chamber

LOCATION / PROPERTY	PLASTERING OF CHURCH	CREMATORIUM II/III MORGUE 1	DISINFESTATION BW 5A/B
Iron Content	> 1 Weight.-%	1-2 Weight -%	0.5-5 Weight.-%
Type of plaster	Lime + Cement	Cement (+lime?)	Lime
Alkalinity	Medium-term high	Medium-to-long-term high	Short-term high
Moisture	Moderately high (hydrophobic plaster, cool, moist church)	High (unheated cellar below ground water table, condensing sweat*)	Moderate (exterior wall) to low (interior room) (heated room)
Time elapsed between plastering and fumigation	A few weeks	Between a few weeks and three months*	(a few weeks?)
Number of fumigations	1	Allegedly ≥ 400*, in each case at least one hour	Probably < 400, in each case many hours
Proof of cyanide	Clear	Negative	Clear (0.1-1 weight-%)

* = assuming the correctness of the alleged mass gassing scenarios

tion, *i.e.*, at a time when the concrete, mortar, and plaster was still not entirely set. In addition, they were in near-constant use for one to two years.

That the entire plaster job on the wall of the church referred to above turned blue even after only one fumigation is explained by the especially (un)favorable circumstances. The alleged 'gas chambers' of crematoria II and III in Birkenau show a striking similarity to this case. These cool and moist cellar rooms were only completed shortly before they were put into service and are then said to have been exposed to hydrogen cyanide on a constant basis in contrast to the church mentioned above, which was only fumigated once.

Finally, the interesting question of which analytical values were really to be expected, if the reported mass gassings with Zyklon B really occurred in the 'gas chambers' at Auschwitz, must now be examined.

First, consideration will be restricted to the morgues 1 of crematoria II and III, since sufficient data are only available for these buildings and because it is only here that meaningful samples can be taken, since it is certain that the material is in its original condition.

As a comparative value, let us take two of the samples taken by myself from the interior wall of Building 5a: Samples no. 12 and 13, with a total cyanide concentration of 2,900 and 3,000 mg/kg, respec-

tively.

The following is a list of individual properties which exert an influence upon the formation of Iron Blue.

1. Properties, which were approximately the same in both installations:
   – the (alleged) operating time (approximately 1 year)[521]
   – the (alleged) frequency of use (a few hundred times),[522] even if a document quoted in chapter 5.2.3.5. states that shortly after the putting into operation of these hydrogen cyanide disinfestation chambers, a decision was made to stop using them, see. p. 70. It may therefore well be that the cyanide residues to be found in these disinfestation chambers today result from considerably fewer fumigations.
   – the (necessary) application concentration.[523]
   – both installations were (allegedly) put into operation more or less immediately after completion.[524]
2. Properties that were advantageous to the formation of Iron Blue in the disinfestation chamber:
   – the duration of the fumigation times led, in the disinfestation chamber, to a concentration of cyanide in the masonry between 16% and 30% of saturation; in the case of the homicidal 'gas chambers', however, only to values of between 1.6% and 8% could be reached (factor 2-19).[525]
3. Properties which were advantageous to the formation of Iron Blue in the homicidal 'gas chambers':
   – the morgues possessed cool, moist walls, which have a higher ten-

[521] With regards to the homicidal 'gas chambers', the period between March 1943 and the fall of 1944 is 'attested to'. Building 5a was completed in the fall of 1942 (*TCIDK*, 502-1-214; acc. to 502-1-22-19, it was completed already by June 20, 1942), but converted to operate with hot air in the summer of 1943 (J.-C. Pressac, *op. cit.*. (note 67), pp. 55-58; acc. to *TCIDK*, 502-1-24, equipment of BW 5a and 5b with hot air disinfestation facility started on Nov. 1, 1942).

[522] For the homicidal 'gas chambers', this follows from the alleged victim totals of several hundred thousand victims per chamber; for the delousing installations, this follows from the maximum number of days available in ¾ of a year (approximately 270 days).

[523] See also chapters 7.1. and 7.3.1.3.

[524] Crematorium II was completed in February/March, after which the gassings are alleged to have begun in mid-March or the end of March. With relation to the delousing installations, we have no data, but one may assume that the building was used as soon as it was completed, even if it must be expected that the delousing chambers could not be used for a while, since, for delousing, it was necessary first to install all the equipment after completion of the building, *i.e.*, undressing rooms, showers, saunas, heating, etc. The same applies, of course, to the crematoria/morgues.

[525] See also chapters 7.3.2.2.f.

dency, higher by a factor of 8, to adsorb hydrocyanic than the warm, dry interior walls of the disinfestation chamber under consideration (factor 8).[526]

– Ceilings and walls of the morgue consisted of cement mortar and/or concrete, which, due to their longer-lasting alkaline properties and due to their greater specific inner surface area, are able to adsorb and bind hydrogen cyanide for a longer time and more strongly than the cement-poor mortar and plaster of the disinfestation wing under consideration. Quantification in this regard is difficult, but a factor in excess of two must be anticipated (factor 2).[527]

According to these considerations, the factors indicating that rather more iron cyanide would have had to form in the homicidal 'gas chambers' than on the interior walls of the disinfestation chamber in question ($\frac{8\times2}{2 \text{ to } 19} \approx 0.4\text{-}8$) weigh more heavily. In actual fact, however, the homicidal 'gas chambers' contain such low cyanide concentrations that they are neither capable of reproducible detection nor of adequate interpretation, but in any case at least some 150 to 10,000 times lower than those detectable in the walls of the disinfestation chambers.

Or in plain English: When analyzing wall samples from the alleged 'gas chambers' of crematoria II and III, we ought to expect results which are in the same order of magnitude as the results of samples taken from the walls of the delousing chambers of BW 5a and 5b. What we do find in those 'gas chamber' samples, however, is practically nothing.

8.4.6. Limits of the Chemical Method

The most recent development in the official school of thought tends to modify the marginal conditions for the homicidal mass gassings, even when this stands in shattering contradiction to the statements of eyewitnesses or the technical data.

Whereas it was still the rule, until a few years ago, for the eyewitness testimonies to allege daily, or even continuous, gassings,[528] today it is occasionally assumed, as a result of the drastic reduction in the

[526] See also chapters 6.5.1., 6.5.3., 6.7.2.f.
[527] See also chapters 6.5.2., 6.7.2.f.
[528] According, for example to the testimony of M. Buki in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial; see H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, *op. cit.* (note 465), p. 96.

number of victims to a maximum of 630,000,[458] 470,000 to 550,000,[459] or even 356,000 gassing victims,[460] that there were considerably fewer homicidal gassings per 'gas chamber' than hitherto believed.

There is furthermore a tendency towards a strong reduction in the alleged quantity of hydrogen cyanide utilized as compared, for example, to the quantities alleged by the eyewitnesses.[49,54,55]

There is much unfounded fantasizing as to the existence of any ominous Zyklon B introduction devices, which would have permitted the toxic gas to be released through holes in the ceiling into the chamber—holes which, unfortunately, did not and do not exist—and to be removed again following conclusion of the gassings.[529]

Furthermore, the opinion is occasionally expressed that the homicidal 'gas chamber' was sprayed with a water hose after every gassing. This assertion forgets that it would have lasted many hours until the 'gas chamber' could have been cleared of bodies (they had to be cremated, which is time-consuming, after all) that the hydrogen cyanide does not merely sit on the surface of the wall, but rather, due to its extremely high diffusion capacity, penetrates deeply into the wall within a few hours, and that a water hose would be of no assistance in this regard, quite apart from the fact that such an action would have had the effect of causing the consequently extremely damp walls to adsorb even more hydrogen cyanide during the next hypothetical gassing. In addition, the samples taken from the ceiling, which was certainly not hosed down, likewise show no reproducible cyanide concentrations.

Yet there are also physical-chemical boundary conditions which can influence the analytical results. It is, for example, not inconceivable that, for whatever reason remaining unknown until the present time, the masonry of the alleged 'gas chambers' was not, or more slightly, inclined to the formation of Iron Blue, or that possible residues were destroyed for unknown reasons.

The assumptions made in relation to the boundary conditions relating to hypothetical homicidal gassings were naturally subject to particular reserves, since no empirical data were available in this regard. Thus the question of how quickly the hydrogen cyanide contained in Zyklon B could diffuse in hypothetical 'gas chambers' and how

[529] Pressac (note 67) and van Pelt (note 69) are true masters in the composition of such inventions. The court historians either fail to notice or deliberately ingore the fact that these fairy tales are not based upon documents or physical reality.

quickly it could have resulted in death for all the victims, cannot be answered with absolute certainty. The assumptions made here are, of course, generally well-founded, but are not infallible.

All of the above makes prediction with *certainty* of the quantities of cyanide which one might have expected to find in the masonry of the alleged 'gas chambers' impossible. The anticipated cyanide values indicated above and the subsequently following, summarized conclusions are therefore only the well-founded conclusions of an expert; under no circumstances do they constitute dogmatic truth. An extensive series of tests, for which neither the time, nor the equipment, nor the money are available to me, would have been necessary under the most varied conditions for a better prediction of the expected values. In view of the importance of the topic, it would perhaps have been proper, after 55 years, for some renowned institute to begin with such investigations at long last.

Matters are different, however, when coming to conclusions based upon architectural and engineering questions. Because the structural fabric of some of the buildings under discussion has remained in its original condition, and due to the extensive documentation available about them, we are able to arrive at concrete statements, especially regarding the absence of alleged Zyklon B introduction holes in crematoria I, II, and III.

9. Conclusions

- Even according to the statements of pharmacist J.-C. Pressac, who, in the late 80s and early 90s, was promoted as *the* technical Holocaust expert, eyewitness testimonies relating to the engineering of the installations and their capacity are, almost without exception, untenable. But even the corrections to the testimonies considered by Pressac to be necessary do not go far enough to make them credible. In particular, the testimonies relating to the duration of executions in the 'gas chambers' (morgue 1) of crematoria II and III, as well as the ventilation times after the executions go completely awry. This is because of the over-estimation of the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the carrier of Zyklon B, as well as the incorrect concept of the effectiveness of the ventilation of the rooms. If the eyewitness testimonies relating to the quantities of Zyklon B used, and at least approximately relating to the rapidity of the execution procedure are to be accepted, then they are incompatible with testimonies, sometimes of the same witnesses, that the victims' corpses were removed from the 'gas chambers' immediately after the executions and without gas masks and protective garments. This is particularly true for those alleged 'gas chambers' without ventilation installations (crematoria IV and V and farmhouses I and II), since working in poorly ventilated 'gas chambers' with high concentrations of poison gas is impossible without gas masks. The extreme danger to the sweating workers of the Sonderkommando, who are supposed to have worked without protective garments, makes the witnesses untrustworthy. The eyewitness accounts are therefore completely contradictory, illogical, contrary to the laws of nature, and therefore incredible. The witnesses engage in particular contortions when it comes to the cremations (amount and kind of fuel used, speed of cremation, development of flames and smoke), which furthermore fail to accord with the analyses of aerial photography.
- The alleged installations for the mass murder of human beings are, in Pressac's judgment, impractical for their purpose, but were, on the contrary, illogically constructed in parts, so that they would not have been suitable as instruments of mass extermination. Once one

considers the actual technical requirements, the impression remains of the total inadequacy of the installations in question—which were deficient to the point of uselessness—in gross contradiction to the technically advanced disinfestation chambers in the immediate vicinity. The facts set forth here with relation to Zyklon B introduction pillars in the ceilings of the 'gas chambers' (morgue 1) of crematoria I to III strengthen the suspicion of a subsequent manipulation almost to a certainty. These installations would have been even less suitable than crematoria IV and V. It would have been impossible to introduce the gas into them.

- Due to the proven, enormous environmental resistance of Iron Blue pigment, the slight cyanide traces in alleged homicidal 'gas chambers', which are demonstrable in places, but are not reproducible, cannot be explained on the basis of remaining residues of a disintegration process, since even on the weathered exterior side of the disinfestation wing large quantities of cyanide can be found even today. Towards the end of the operating period of the installations, therefore, the cyanide content must have been present in the same order of magnitude as it is today, as well as in the areas which were never exposed to weathering. But the cyanide values of protected areas in the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' are just as low as in places exposed to weathering. Weathering has, therefore, not actually diminished these slight traces. The low cyanide values cannot be explained by fumigation of the premises for vermin, as postulated by Leuchter, since such fumigation would probably have left greater quantities of cyanide in the moist cellars of crematoria II and III. The cyanide values of the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers' lie in the same order of magnitude as the results, among others, of the samples taken by myself from parts of other buildings (hot air disinfestation Building 5a, inmates barracks, the washroom of crematorium I). These values, however, lie so near the detectable threshold that no clear significance can be attributed to them, most importantly due to their lack of reproducibility. From the above, one can safely conclude that *no* cyanide residues capable of interpretation can be found in the walls of the alleged homicidal 'gas chambers'.

  It was further possible to show that, under the conditions of the mass gassings as reported by eyewitnesses in the alleged 'gas chambers' of crematorium II to V, cyanide residues would have

been found in similar quantities, coloring the walls blue, as they can be found in the disinfestation wings of building 5a/b. Since no significant quantities of cyanide were found in the alleged homicidal 'gas chamber', one must conclude that these installations were exposed to similar conditions as the above mentioned other installations (hot air disinfestation, inmate barracks, washroom of crematorium I), *i.e.*, that they most likely were never exposed to any hydrogen cyanide.

Final Conclusions

A. On chemistry

A: The investigation of the formation and stability of cyanide traces in masonry of the indicated structures as well as interpretation of the analytic results of samples of building material from these structures in Auschwitz show:

1. Cyanide reacting in masonry to produce Iron Blue is stable over periods of many centuries. It disintegrates on the same time scale as the masonry itself. Therefore, traces of cyanide should be detectable today in almost undiminished concentrations, regardless of the effects of weather. The outer walls of the delousing chambers BW 5a/b in Birkenau, which are deep blue and contain high concentrations of cyanide, are evidence of this.
2. Under the physically possible conditions of the mass-gassing of humans with hydrogen cyanide, traces of cyanide must be found in the same range of concentration in the rooms in question as they are found in the disinfestation structures, and the resulting blue discoloration of the walls should likewise be present.
3. In the walls of the supposed 'gas chambers' the concentrations of cyanide remnants are no higher than in any other building taken at random.

Conclusion to A:

On physical-chemical grounds, the mass gassings with hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) in the supposed 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz claimed by witnesses did not take place.

B: On building technology

The investigation of the events of alleged mass gassings in the indicated rooms claimed by witnesses, from a technical and practical standpoint, including physical-chemical analysis, showed:

1. The extensive documentation on the Auschwitz camp does not contain a single reference to execution 'gas chambers'; rather it refutes such suspicions.
2. The supposed main gas chambers of Auschwitz, the morgue hall of the crematorium in the main camp and the morgue cellars I ('gas chambers') of crematories II and III, did not have any means for the introduction of poison gas mixtures. Holes in the roofs visible today were made after the war, and all other cracks are the result of the building's destruction at the end of the war.
3. The release of lethal quantities of hydrogen cyanide from the Zyklon B carrier requires many multiples of the time asserted; the actual duration runs to several hours.
4. To provide the necessary ventilation for the supposed 'gas chambers' of crematories II and III would have taken many hours, contrary to all witness testimony.
5. It would have been impossible to provide an effective ventilation of the supposed 'gas chambers' of crematories IV or V or of farmhouses I and II. The corpses could not have been removed from the rooms and carried away by the Sonderkommando without protective garments and the use of gas masks with special filters.

Conclusion to B:

The procedures of mass-gassing as attested to by witnesses during their interrogation before various courts of law, as cited in judicial rulings, and as described in scientific and literary publications, in any building of Auschwitz whatever, are inconsistent with documentary evidence, technical necessities, and natural scientific law.

Germar Rudolf, Certified Chemist, in exile, on September 13, 2002.

DECLARATION

The author of this report can refer only to the *existing* eyewitness testimonies and documents, which *alone* are the basis for the widespread historical viewpoint in the matters dealt with here.

If the conviction should nevertheless become prevalent that the eyewitnesses erred in their corresponding testimonies, then an expert can only confirm that there is no longer any basis upon which to draw up an expert opinion, and, in the opinion of this author, there will no longer be any basis upon which court judgments, a method of historiography established by criminal law, or criminal prosecution of certain statements could be based.

10. Acknowledgements

Not everybody who was directly or indirectly involved in creating this expert report or who expressed their support, can be thanked here. Also on behalf of those who cannot be mentioned, I am expressing my gratitude to the following individuals and institutions for their support:

- to the *Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt* (Research and Material Testing Agency) Baden-Württemberg, Otto Graf Institut, Department 1: Building Materials, Stuttgart, for informative discussions and their permission to use their rich literature;
- to the *Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.* (Research Institute for Pigments and Varnishes), Stuttgart, for permission to use their library;
- to the research center of the *VARTA Batterie AG*, Kelkheim, for performing mercury penetration tests of building materials;
- to the *Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv* (Federal Archive-Military Archive) in Freiburg for their information about Soviet tank engines during World War two;
- to the *Degussa AG* for sending information material on Iron Blue (trade name Vossen-Blau®);
- to the *Detia Freyberg GmbH* and *ARED GmbH* for their information on Zyklon B;
- to the *Institut Fresenius*, Taunusstein, for giving me insights into their working and analysis methods and for their informative discussions about analytic problems;
- to the *Institut für Umweltanalytik* (Institute for Environmental Analytics), Stuttgart, for their co-operation with the control and experimental analyses;
- to retired Major General Otto Ernst Remer, whose martial public statements were the reasons why this expert report became necessary in the first place;
- to Mr. Karl Philipp, whose initiative on behalf of O.E. Remer and whose logistic support enabled me to prepare this report;
- to Mr. Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson for critically reading the first manuscript in late 1991, and for supplying me with an abundance of documentary material;
- to Dipl.-Ing. Winfried Zwerenz for offering me his rooms and

equipment to conduct experiments and for his sub-expert statements regarding ventilation and cremation techniques;

- to the certified engineers Dipl.-Ing. Gerhard Förster, Ing. Emil Lachout, Dipl.-Ing. Arnulf Neumaier, Dipl.-Ing. Michael Gärtner, Dipl.-Ing. Harald Reich, Dipl.-Ing. Carl Hermann Christmann, Dipl.-Ing. R. Faßbender, and Dipl.-Ing. Konrad Fischer for their various support and research contributions;
- in particular to Dipl.-Ing. Baurat h.c. Walter Lüftl for all kinds of comments and suggestions on various questions of engineering;
- to Dr. Horst Leipprand and Otto Karl for their indispensable research on the properties of Zyklon B;
- to John C. Ball for his broader investigations of Allied air photos of Auschwitz;
- to Carlo Mattogno for his extremely detailed and productive critique and for his excellent archival studies which he allowed me to use and quote extensively;
- to Friedrich Paul Berg for his very valuable research on executions with hydrogen cyanide in the USA;
- to Werner Wegner, and Jan Markiewicz for their friendly correspondence in this matter;
- to Dr. Myroslaw Dragan for his productive critique regarding the ingestion of hydrogen cyanide by the victims and his instructive cremation experiments;
- to Charles D. Provan for his fruitful, though unfortunately still unpublished, critique regarding the Zyklon B introduction holes;
- to attorneys at law Hajo Herrmann, Dr. Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung, Dr. Klaus Göbel, Jürgen Rieger and Dr. Herbert Schaller for their support in legal matters;
- to Dr. Heinz Knödler, Linda M. Faith, Andrew Fuetterer, and Dr. Fredrick Töben for proofreading various versions of this report;
- to Carlos Porter, Michael Humphrey, and James M. Damon for various contributions to get this work translated from German into English;
- to the historians Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, Prof. Dr. Werner Georg Haverbeck, Prof. Dr. Hellmuth Diwald and Prof. Dr. Emil Schlee, Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp, Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Dr. Walter Post, and Dr. Joachim Hoffmann for their encouragement;
- to my good friends Elda and Robert H. Countess, PhD, who were there for me when I became a refugee and needed friends, who

helped me to build up this fine publishing house *Theses & Dissertations Press*, and particularly to Bob who discussed many details with me and did the final proofreading (blame any typos on him ☺);

- to the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), who, by their highly inappropriate intervention, encouraged my dismissal from finishing my doctoral dissertation, from the prospect of pursuing a post-doctoral degree, and from all duties of a professional career, so that I can dedicate 24 hours a day to revisionism;
- to the University of Stuttgart and the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart, who successfully prevented that I waste my life in the ivory towers of science by denying me my PhD degree and dismissing me without notice;
- to the District Court Stuttgart, the County Court Tübingen, the County Court Böblingen, the County Court Weinheim, the County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, the County Court Munich, as well as the *Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien* (German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Media) for trying to drown me in uncounted criminal prosecutions, which had as a consequence that I can now follow my revisionist publishing activities in exile, undisturbed by the terror of the German authorities;
- and finally to the German and British media for their uncounted inflammatory articles and footages against me, forcing me into inner emigration and giving me even more time to dedicate for revisionism.

11. Hunting Germar Rudolf

11.1. What Makes Revisionists?

Bavarian Nostalgia

During the early 1980s, in my last three years at high school, I developed a passion for everything Bavarian: the soccer team *Bayern München*, Lederhosen, the dialect, and, of course, the Bavarian Party, the CSU,[530] which exists in Bavaria only. I also became a fan of Franz-Josef Strauß, who for many decades was chairman of this party and became kind of a symbol for everything Bavarian. I surely would have joined the CSU, also because of its strong conservative views, but unfortunately this party was open only to those residing in Bavaria, where I never lived.

At that time, I also joined the youth organization of Germany's semi-conservative party CDU,[531] but was active only a short time, because when my university studies took me to Bonn in 1983, I abandoned all political commitments for the time being.

When I started to study chemistry at University of Bonn in the fall of 1983, Bonn, then capital of West Germany, was a hotbed of anti-government demonstrations mainly by leftist students. The German federal government, lead by CDU and CSU, had agreed to the stationing of Pershing middle range nuclear weapons in Germany by the US. Armed Forces and also planned a census of the German population. Both infuriated the German left, who was strongly opposed to any foreign military presence in Germany and to any governmental intrusion into the privacy of German citizens.[532] I, on the other hand, took the position held by the German Federal government led by CDU/CSU,

---

[530] *Christlich Soziale Union*, Christian Social Union.

[531] *Christlich Demokratische Union*, Christian Democratic Union. They actually refused to be called conservative, and rightly so, since only a minority of their members has conservative views, the majority having quite liberal views. The CDU has no section in Bavaria, where the CSU plays its role, though the Bavarian CSU is more conservative than the 'Prussian' CDU.

[532] Today, the German government consists of those who demonstrated against such politics in the 70s and 80s, and as was to be expected, they do even worse in politics: They wage war in Serbia and Afghanistan, and they are increasingly dismantling the Germans' civil rights.

arguing *for* the census and *for* the stationing of U.S. nuclear weapons to deter the Soviets.

However, my involvement was abruptly curbed when CSU chairman Strauß engineered a one billion Deutschmark loan to communist East Germany, a deal that contradicted everything Strauß stood for, in particular, the principle that one should never do business with the totalitarian powers of the East, unless some reciprocal benefit was forthcoming. The reciprocal benefit here, however, was only imaginary in that East Germany's communist government promised to remove the 'robot' machine guns on the inner-German border, which automatically killed or maimed every German trying to pass from totalitarian East Germany to 'Golden' West Germany. Subsequently, these atrocious weapons were indeed removed, but this was accompanied by the construction of a second border fence further inland. As a result, the inner-German border became even more impenetrable. Hence, Strauß' deal did not lead to any humane relief for the East Germans, but instead stabilized East Germany's economy, thus delaying its—as we know today—unavoidable final collapse for a few more years. From today's perspective, my criticism at the time was entirely justified. But at that time, it was the opinion of a separate minority only, a minority subject to ridicule—it was a 'peculiar view'.

First jail experience

In October 1983, I had joined a Catholic student fraternity, founded in Königsberg (East Prussia) in the late 1800s, but relocated to Bonn after WWII. At the end of WWII, almost the entire German population of East Prussia either fled or was murdered and expelled by the invading Soviets who divided this old German province in two parts, annexed the northern part and gave the southern part to Poland. In 1984, a 'brother' of this fraternity persuaded me to accompany him on a trip to Czechoslovakia in February of that same year. This fraternity brother was a student of Catholic theology and had adopted the cause of the suppressed Catholic Church in the then still Stalinist Czechoslovakia. Also, he had acquaintances there, and his parents were from the *Sudetenland*, a once purely German border region of Czechia, from where most *Sudeten*-Germans had been expelled or murdered after WWII by the Czechs. This fraternity brother of mine believed and fought for the rights both of the small *Sudeten*-German

minority still living in Czechoslovakia and for the expelled *Sudeten*-Germans, most of whom had resettled in Bavaria and Austria after WWII.

With the knowledge and support of the Catholic Church, we attempted to smuggle theological and political books, as well as a photocopier, to a Catholic congregation in Prague. Our political literature included, for example, a Czech edition of George Orwell's *1984*, which was forbidden in the then Czechoslovakian Socialist Soviet Republic. Although the books arrived at their destination, the photocopier was discovered at the border and my fraternity brother, another person traveling with us and myself were immediately confined to prison at Pilsen in the west of Czechoslovakia. After two weeks of nervous waiting, without any contact to the outside world, during which I was interrogated twice, I was told I could leave. My fraternity brother, however, was later sentenced to a year's imprisonment. He was forced to remain in jail for ten months until Christmas time 1984, when German Foreign Minister Hans-Dietrich Genscher intervened and managed to get him released early.

Justice, not brute force

For many others, this experience might possibly have convinced them to leave controversial topics well enough alone. For me, it was the opposite. Because when I find that I have been the victim of injustice, my reaction is to fight until amends are made.

It was at this time that I became familiar with the dark side of the Communist dictatorship. I swore to myself in prison, once I was set free, I would combat the evil of Communism.

During the following year and a half, I became more involved with those who had been the victim of expulsions: firstly, because my father had been expelled from the east German province Silesia, together with millions of German compatriots (after WWII, Silesia was annexed by Poland and is now its southwestern part); secondly, probably as a result of memories of the fraternity brother mentioned above; and thirdly, from a conviction that the expulsion and persecution of East Germans by the communist dictatorships of Czechoslovakia, Yugoslavia, Poland, and the USSR was one of the greatest crimes in history, a crime which ought never be forgotten, trivialized or minimized, approved or justified. Parallels with the arguments invariably

made in regards to the persecution of the Jews inevitably come to mind.

First political thoughts

The year 1985 was marked by two events:

First, the so-called Engelhard[533] Law was discussed and finally enacted, according to which the offense to dispute, diminish, or justify the crimes of the National Socialist regime, or any other tyrannical regime, will be prosecuted automatically, without anybody needing to file a complaint. The original intention of those who started this discussion—the leftist Social-Democrats—was to make it easier for the legal system to prosecute 'Holocaust deniers', without the necessity of a complaint by some Jewish individual or organization. Certain segments of Germany's semi-conservative party—especially those lobbying for the German expellees—demanded that this law should also apply to anyone minimizing or justifying the crimes of other dictatorships, for example, those who minimized or justified the criminal postwar expulsion of Germans from east Germany and eastern Europe.

In this discussion, I vigorously took sides on the wing of the conservatives often disparagingly referred to as the 'steel helmet fraction'. By then, I had frequently experienced that those working and arguing on behalf of the German expellees are confronted with the argument that the Germans in general and the German expellees in particular have no right to insist on their claims, even if they were supported by international law.

After all, since Germany under Hitler had wanted war and started war, and since so much guilt had accumulated as a result of the 'extermination' or 'intended extermination' of the Jews and Slavs, any subsequent crimes committed against Germans by the peoples of Eastern Europe must be viewed as mere recompense. One had to take this view for the sake of a peaceful life. But by so doing, crimes, when committed against Germans by non-Germans, are considered to constitute a counterbalance to German crimes against other nationals, and are thus accepted as 'fair punishment'. This is common practice, it is a matter of good conduct in Germany to see it this way. But you will be sorry, should it ever enter your mind to turn this argument around and compare and counterbalance German crimes, actual or alleged, with those

[533] Named after the then German Secretary of Justice.

of other nationalities. This is, of course, *verboten*! In fact, continual reminders of German crimes, whether true or not, were and are still used to suppress any memory of crimes committed against my own people, the Germans, or to discuss justified claims resulting from the allied crimes.

No doubts about the indisputable

Certainly, it would have been possible to try and dispute these German crimes, actual or alleged, as a means of overcoming the obstacles of discussing the crimes committed against Germans. But this course of action was not open to me, since I could neither argue nor act against my strongly held convictions. I was a firm believer in the standard historical account of the extermination of the Jews. This approach was therefore closed to me—it did not even occur to me as a theoretical possibility. The only available way was to take the position that two wrongs do not make a right, and no good could ever come of a wrong. This applies to the National Socialist persecution of the Jews as well as to the expulsion of the Germans.

Tackling the *Zeitgeist*

The second significant event of 1985 was my joining a political party called *Republikaner* (not to be confused with the US Republicans). I made contact with this party through my involvement with the youth branch of an organization of Silesian Germans. At that time, these *Republikaner* were relatively unknown and their members were thought of as conservative patriots, but not as a right-wing radicals. I discovered that this party had originated from a split with Bavaria's conservative party CSU. The reason for some members of the CSU to leave this party and form their own was dissatisfaction with the mediation of the billion deutschmark loan to communist East Germany by CSU chairman Franz-Josef Strauß, as already mentioned. The party appeared to me as a kind of nation-wide CSU—minus the fear and trembling in the face of the Eastern bloc, and minus the marked patronage of offices and blatant corruption which was noticeable already then.

At first, I thought that this was just the party I had long been looking for, at least with respect to German national politics. However, their handling of the subject of immigrants repelled me, because as a Catholic I was very sensitive to programs or ideas that appeared to be

motivated by hostility to foreigners.

An anti-fascist climb-down

The year 1986 was again marked by two events:

First, I came to realize that the *Republikaner*, at least in the Bonn-Siegburg districts, were mostly a collection of hard-core right-wingers who had been expelled from East Germany after WWII. At the only membership meeting that I attended, it was obvious to me that they could not find anything more important to talk about than the question of whether and to what extent West Prussia was German, and whether territorial claims to it could be asserted. This complete withdrawal from political reality accompanied by a failure to recognize that which was politically necessary at the time the world was debating the reunion of West and East Germany, contributed to my decision to leave the Party.

The most compelling reason for my decision was a recognition that the party included more than a few former members of the right-wing radical party NPD,[534] with whom I wanted no contact. After a membership of half a year, I left the party in early or middle 1986.

The second event that I wish to discuss here took place in January 1986, at a convention to celebrate the 115th anniversary of the founding of the German Reich in 1871, organized by the student fraternity *Verein Deutscher Studenten* (VDSt, Association of German Students), and held in Frankfurt. It was at this convention that I first learned that the VDSt Frankfurt was a nationalistically oriented student organization. And it was after this celebration that I had a long argument with a student member of this organization who claimed to be a member of the nationalist party NPD. The subject of our argument was the extermination of the Jews. He maintained that the established description did not fit the facts, and that there were not, in reality, six million victims, but three million at most. I was appalled by this manner of argument, and will explain why.

Repulsive numbers juggling

First, there was the natural repugnance aroused by a line of argument which tended merely to diminish a few numbers, although the

[534] *Nationaldemokratische Partei Deutschlands*, National Democratic Party of Germany.

issue is not really the actual numbers, but the intention behind the deed. My belief at that time was that Hitler had planned to exterminate the Jews, and had done whatever had been necessary to accomplish this goal. The actual 'how' and 'how many' were of secondary importance.

From the student's style of argument, it was clear that he had strong political motives for his way of thinking. He spoke of the use of the 'Auschwitz bludgeon' against the political right, and in particular, against his party. His mixture of political objectives and scientific argumentation made me skeptical. I could not take his arguments at face value, because I was unable to trust him. I silently reproached him for his political involvement, believing that he was no longer willing or able to distinguish between truth and falsehood, between the justified and the unjustified.

I have forgotten his exact arguments and conclusions. Perhaps I do him an injustice, but I still retain a bitter taste of his unbending, politically-motivated way of thinking. It is possible that this is merely an impression I had, because at the time, I thought of all NPD members as extremists with dishonest intentions. It is therefore possible that it wasn't the NPD member who had a distorted view of things, but rather, that I saw him distortedly by my own prejudices. That question will never be answered.

Politics prevents doubt

What can one say today about that event? Although I had dealt with this Holocaust 'denier' and was well aware of the reality of the political misuse of the 'Auschwitz bludgeon' against the political right or right-wing oriented people, this did not lead to my doubting the truth of the usual historical version of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews. The reason was that I could not, and cannot, take seriously any position maintained for obviously political reasons.

In the years that followed, I devoted myself chiefly to my studies; in 1986, I had entered the demanding graduate phase of my studies with subsequent preparation for the *Diplom* examination.[535] During this period, I abandoned all political activity and withdrew from my work with German refugee organizations and with my student fraternity. This was due not only to my academic work load, but also because I

[535] Regarding its difficulty, the German *Diplom* is almost an equivalent to an Anglo-Saxon PhD.

had had my fill of nonsense and no longer cared about activities which were partially unrealistic and mostly useless.

Turks into the 'gas chamber'?

The pressure let up in the year 1989, as I had just completed my *Diplom* examinations and therefore enjoyed some free time for different intellectual pursuits. The same year was also marked by two significant events.

The first event was the elections for the Berlin Chamber of Deputies, during which the *Republikaner* gained their famous (or infamous) entry into the city's parliament. Like most people, I was completely surprised by this outcome, since I had lost almost all contact with this party. But, in contrast to most other people, I had some idea of what the *Republikaner* were, and were not. The horrifying media witch-hunt against this party immediately following the electoral success infuriated me. Characteristic of this witch-hunt was the question posed by a journalist on election eve to Bernhard Andres, then party chairman in Berlin, as to whether the *Republikaner* wished to do to the Turks what Hitler had done to the Jews. That was when things turned sour. It was clear to me in the flash of a moment's insight that I would rejoin the *Republikaner* out of pure defiance and democratic solidarity, even if I was displeased by some things about this party. One could take or leave a few isolated party positions as one wished. As long as the party was in compliance with the German constitution, it was entitled to treatment on the basis of equality.

Of course, nothing that has happened since then bears any resemblance to democracy. Party meetings were regularly harassed or prohibited, although Germans were guaranteed the freedom of assembly as a 'basic right'. The print and electronic news media were instructed to report nothing but negative information about this party, a fact not in conformity with the standards of ethics and the legal duty of the publicly-funded news media to report the news with objectivity.

The establishment parties placed the *Republikaner* beyond the pale of democracy and constitutional politics. It was therefore those establishment parties who had violated the constitutional right of the *Republikaner* to equal treatment, as well as to the freedoms of expression and assembly.

Professional disbarment due to loyalty to the constitution

One of my close friends, a long-time member of Germany's semi-conservative party CDU, had recently completed his studies in civil administration and was assigned to the city government of a large city in Saxony during his period of practical training. He then received orders from his supervisor, a CDU member, to prohibit the planned regional party convention of the *Republikaner*. Since it was his specific duty as a civil servant to respect the provisions of the German constitution, he refused to obey these orders on the grounds that the *Republikaner* were a legally constituted party, the unconstitutionality or undemocratic nature of which has remained unproven. Therefore, in accordance with the principle of equal treatment for political parties, as well as with the rights of free assembly and a respect for the duty of democratic parties to hold regular meetings of their members, their party convention could not lawfully be prohibited.

The consequence of this disobedience was that my friend was told that he would not be able to complete his period of practical training. To avoid forced termination during this period, my friend agreed to a termination agreement to become effective subsequent to this training. His concomitant attempt to fight the agreement in the Labor Court naturally failed. In Germany, those who defend the constitution are dumped on the street, while those who continually violate the constitution enjoy offices and power while the media cheer them on.

'Reprehensible' German unity

I need to discuss another reason for my rejoining the *Republikaner* in 1989. My belief that one should hold fast to the unity of the German Fatherland has never changed. The left-wing German party SPD[536] had abandoned the goal of reunification in the mid-70s, while the left-wing radical GRÜNE (Greens) had always supported the division of Germany into two independent states. The small liberal party FDP[537] followed in the mid-80s in their support for two independent German states, and towards the end of the 80s, even within the semi-conservative CDU calls to put off the German reunification forever became louder and louder. In this connection (I believe it was in 1987),

[536] *Sozialdemokratische Partei Deutschlands*, Socialdemocratic Party of Germany.
[537] *Freie Demokratische Partei*, Free Democratic Party.

I remember the commentary of Dr. Helmut Kohl, then leader of the CDU and German chancellor, on a position paper of a certain CDU Member of Parliament, Bernhard Friedmann, concerning German reunification, which Dr. Kohl described as "*blooming nonsense*". After the political sea-change of 1983, when the semi-conservative/liberal CDU/FDP coalition replaced that of the socialist/liberal SPD/FDP government of the decade before, the new government dissolved all governmental departments in charge of administrative preparations for a German reunification. The left wing of the CDU, under Rita Süssmuth, Heiner Geißler and Norbert Blüm, campaigned openly for dual statehood. In the summer of 1989, the Federal Council of the CDU youth organization *Junge Union* (Young Union) took the initiative to recommend the deletion of the political goal of German reunification from the party program of the CDU– just a few months before the Berlin Wall fell and Germany actually was reunified!

Now that Germany is reunited, a devastating judgment must be passed upon all the established political parties with regards to their political competence. From the standpoint of the present, the *Republikaner* were the only party, of those involved at the time, with a correct estimation of the historical and political forces, even if they were subsequently booted out by the turncoats of reunification. I was in the party because all the other parties had abandoned, or were about to abandon in an absolutely unconstitutional manner, the principle of reunification, a principle laid down in the preamble to the German constitution.

It is significant also that my membership in the *Republikaner*, which ended in the summer of 1991, was later used by the District Court Stuttgart as an indicator of my political mania— in full knowledge of what I have just described. Nowadays, support for the maintenance of constitutional political principles is deemed reprehensible, if not outright illegal. Further comments are superfluous.

Ready to go into a new era…

The young people that streamed into the *Republikaner* party at that time wanted to do something for German reunification, since this was impossible in almost any other political party. Former members of the CDU, the SPD and the FDP joined, as well as people from right-wing splinter parties and many people who had never been in any party at

all. It was a motley group resulting in an unholy chaos. But among us students in Frankfurt, where I completed work for my diploma thesis and later performed my compulsory military service,[538] this plate of mixed vegetables was intellectually very fruitful. In the newly founded *Republikaner* university organization, we had one former member of the liberal party FDP, one from the socialist party SPD, one from the conservative ecologist party ÖDP,[539] three from the semi-conservative CDU, and many who were active for the first time. During this time, we were flooded with new ideas and discussed controversial issues as never before.

In this Frankfurt period, which ended in late 1990, I read nearly 200 books, mostly during my 'loafer-service' in the *Bundeswehr*: I read right-wing and left-wing books, books from the middle-of-the-road, and books without any political viewpoint. It was one of the best times I have ever experienced. It was like preparing for an intellectual break-out.

…but instead into the offside

Our interest in involvement with the *Republikaner* party disappeared due to the fact that it was extremely anti-academic, both in its ranks and leadership. We had to let ourselves be mocked and called greenhorns and academic egg-heads by other members, and the work of our high-school organization was torpedoed by the *Republikaner* leadership which led to our resignation. From 1990 onwards, the *Republikaner* party has concerned itself mostly with internal conflicts; since every initiative for constructive work was received with malicious criticism, I resigned in the summer of 1991, about nine months after my relocation to Stuttgart in order to start my PhD studies.

A concentration camp inmate…

Now back to the question of how I became a revisionist. Certainly in the beginning of my second involvement with the *Republikaner*, I was repeatedly confronted with the use of the 'Auschwitz bludgeon' used against both 'my' party and myself. I have mentioned above the scandalous question of the journalist after the Berlin election, a question which was used continually to suggest that the *Republikaner*—

[538] In Germany, military service is compulsory for all men physically fit to do so.
[539] *Ökologisch Demokratische Partei*, Ecological Democratic Party.

after they had seized power—intended to 'gas' the Turkish immigrants residing in Germany. Wouldn't it have been easy to have introduced the idea of disputing the Holocaust at such a time?

I had a chance to do this in the spring of 1989, when one of my friends, who had left the 'liberal' FDP shortly before to join the *Republikaner*, addressed the Holocaust issue in one of our discussions. He recommended that I read the book *Was ist Wahrheit*, (What is Truth) by the socialist Frenchman, Professor Paul Rassinier.[30] This may be regarded as the first fully revisionist book ever published. It deals with the supposed extermination of the Jews from the point of view of a former member of the French Resistance who had been incarcerated by the Germans in several concentration camps during WWII.

The remarkable thing about the book is its author. Since he was interned in several concentration camps as a member of the Resistance and was a pronounced left-winger—before and after WWII, he was a French member of parliament for the leftist socialists—he could not be accused of wanting to whitewash anything or of having any kind of political agenda. Written in a factual and balanced style, the book was easy to read; we discussed it, and that was all. I felt no need to devote myself further to the subject, either through the examination of further revisionist or establishment literature or through undertaking my own investigations. If there had ever been a political reason for an involvement with Holocaust revisionism, it would have been when I was throwing myself intensively into debating on behalf of the *Republikaner*.

…a neutral Swiss…

The cause of my interest in the Holocaust problem, beginning in the fall of 1989, came from quite another source, one that was only secondarily political and which had nothing to do with the *Republikaner*. In the fall of 1989, I bought the book *Der Nasenring. Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung* (The Nose Ring—In the Thicket of Coming to Terms with the Past) by the Swiss political scientist Dr. Armin Mohler.[540] I had already received an earlier edition of this book as a gift from my mother in the mid-1980s. This earlier edition was the result of an assignment given to Mohler by a semi-official institute of West Germany. Mohler was asked to study how and when

[540] Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989.

German attempts to come to terms with their past—originally a purely moral impetus—had become a weapon in day-to-day political discussion and intrigues.

That 'coming to terms with the past' could lend itself to misuse for dirty schemes is obvious. From my own experience, I can think of three notable cases, where prominent German figures were driven out of office and their reputation destroyed by political and media smear campaigns. In such cases, the media and/or competing colleagues either use (allegedly) 'brown spots' in the CV of the attacked individuals' WWII history, or they distort and/or instrumentalize 'politically incorrect' statements certain individuals made in public or private about Germany's WWII past.[541] Whatever the CV or the statements about the past of the victims of these campaigns are; the treatment which they receive by colleagues and the media must arouse the suspicion that the German past is being used today as a weapon of political intrigue against undesirables in one's own political party, in other parties, or in general against any unwelcome professional competitor.

The question of how true the historical picture is that hides behind the 'coming to terms with the past' Mohler handled only peripherally in this early edition of his book. His new book, which I read in the fall of 1989, goes into this question very thoroughly and thereby naturally brings up the question of the validity of historical revisionism—something which first became clear to me while reading the book.

That I got hold of this book was due not so much to its contents, which I previously knew nothing about, but more to my interest in the analyses of a Swiss political scientist, someone writing from what I considered to be a neutral position.

…and an apolitical American…

This Swiss author also reported about a study on the alleged 'gas chambers' at the Auschwitz concentration camp. This study, so Mohler, had been prepared by an American expert for execution technologies, who had come to the conclusion that there had never been any gassings with poison gas in Auschwitz. One of his main arguments was the absence of traces of the poison gas supposedly used in the walls of those locations identified as homicidal 'gas chambers'. Since this was a quite intriguing argument, I decided to order a copy of this

[541] The names of those persons are: Hans Filbinger, Philipp Jenninger, and Werner Höfer.

study, for which Dr. Mohler even provided an address in his book. Thus were the factors brought together that I needed to compel me to get to the bottom of the problem: the report of an author I held to be politically neutral of a study by an apolitical non-partisan American on a discipline in which I had recently completed my diploma examination: Chemistry.

…enabled me to doubt

At that point, I was ready to put to the test my hitherto held opinion on the correctness of the established Holocaust dogma, because I had been presented with arguments from politically neutral persons that I could examine by means of my technical skill.

In late summer 1989, I received an English copy of the so-called *Leuchter Report*, which I have just mentioned, and I read and translated it into German immediately, but the report did not convince me entirely, because it was inexact at points and contained sloppy errors, as I described extensively in a letter to the editor published in the small right-wing monthly newspaper *Junge Freiheit* in 1990. But the *Leuchter Report* had embedded the thorn of doubt in my heart. I must now explain what that meant, since therein lies the real reason for my involvement.

Would only morons doubt?

It is generally known that none of the world's religions reproaches its adherents for doubting the faith. Religion teaches us that to doubt is human, and therefore acceptable. One who doubts is not guilty as a result.

After reading the *Leuchter Report*, I began to doubt whether the historically accepted view of the events of the Holocaust was correct. I nevertheless felt guilty, because in western societies we are imbued with our mother's milk that the history of the Holocaust is the purest truth, and those who doubt or deny this are evil or insane: extremists, National Socialists, Jew-haters, ethnic persecutors, weak-minded, morons, idiots, fruitcakes, cranks, crooks, anti-Semites, and so forth.

Yet, through a purely chemical argument, the thorn of doubt had been deeply embedded and I could only get rid of it by plucking it out or trying to forget it. I doubted, and felt guilty for doubting; yet I knew that it is not right to feel guilty for doubting.

From pole star to shooting star

Religions expect their adherents to believe in certain dogmas, but they do not demand doubters to feel guilty. At least the same must apply to science, where doubters should not be expected to feel guilty either. Here I was confronted with chemical-historical questions, and ideally speaking, science knows no dogmas, knows no compulsion to obedience, and no punishments for those who contradict the prevalent paradigm.

I therefore asked myself, why do western societies guard the Holocaust dogma closer than any religion does its own dogmas? The reason is certainly that western societies, and in particular German society, regards the Holocaust as one of their moral foundations. This I have explained elsewhere, in the book *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[542] The German elites almost uniformly maintain that the health and wealth of the German Republic depends on the observance of current description of the Holocaust. In the German Republic, we are raised with the conviction that the Holocaust is the moral pole star of our world-view, with respect to which everything else must be oriented.

That was my own unconscious belief until I began to question the standard historical version of the Holocaust. When these doubts surfaced, I was confronted with the possibility that the pole star might turn out to be only a meteor, that everything which had been held as fundamental truth may in reality be false.

Motivations

Here then are the reasons I have dedicated myself to revisionism:

1. Because of my upbringing, I felt bad merely for doubting. I knew something was wrong with a society when it instills guilt-feelings in its members simply because they dissent. The Holocaust is the one area, and almost the only area, where one is admonished to accept facts blindly; not to think critically. We are taught to question practically everything else, even that which is kept in high regard, such as the reality of God, or sexual intimacy. We are primed to be docile subjects and kept fearful of any transgressions with respect to the Holocaust. That angered me then and it angers me still.

[542] 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, pp. 49-53.

2. Because of my doubts, my entire outlook on life became unstable. I was no longer certain what was correct or incorrect, who lied and who told the truth. The eternal conflict of good and evil was revived in me. The question where the truth could be found concerning the Holocaust was so important, that I knew I could only recover my peace of mind by finding out for myself, personally, where the truth lay. I wanted to rid myself of uncertainty one way or the other.
3. There is no scientific area in which those who hold dissident opinions are persecuted more mercilessly by the 'ruling order' than that of revisionism. That is probably why most people don't want to touch it, and most avoid it by convincing themselves that the subject is not relevant to current problems. But for me, this draconian persecution is the best proof there is that this is a crucial subject, because the powers that be regard it as most important that nobody touches this taboo. Comprehensive and critical research in this area is therefore very important for scientific, political and social reasons.[543]
4. The treatment of revisionism and its proponents in areas of science, journalism, politics and law is a scandal worldwide—it demands redress.

Almost stopped…

Up to the beginning of my PhD studies in the fall of 1990, I had read only two books on the subject: Wilhelm Stäglich's *Der Auschwitz Mythos*[41] and the book by Kogon and others entitled *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*.[42]

After reading these books I collected information on the so-called Zündel trial in order to find out what arguments had been made there. I had discovered in winter 1989/1990 that Zündel, who had commissioned the *Leuchter Report*, was an admirer of Adolf Hitler. This revelation had the equivalent effect of a kick in the stomach, because now I had to deal with the possibility that the *Leuchter Report* was not the independent report of an apolitical American technician, but merely the instrument of a German-Canadian Neo-Nazi. But such considerations could not remove the points made by Leuchter and therefore could not

[543] See also my paper "*Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung*", in Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, Druffel-Verlag, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, pp. 260-288.

remove my doubts about the historical picture.

In other words, I fully realized that a fact-oriented argument remains a fact-oriented argument—and needs to be treated as such by the examining scientist—even if it came from somebody who stated them for political reasons.

…but then getting into gears

I began my own research into this area at the beginning of 1991, at first out of pure personal curiosity regarding the question whether the pigment Iron Blue that developed in the walls of the buildings, where gassings with hydrogen cyanide from Zyklon B allegedly had taken place, were sufficiently stable to still be there today. After that had been proved, I concentrated on the question if, when, how, and under what circumstances this pigment could develop in walls of different compositions.

A revisionist had read my letter to the editor of *Junge Freiheit* in 1990, mentioned above, and after a phone conversation, he sent me a list of addresses of persons and organizations—almost all of them unknown to me.

After I had sent out my first research results in spring 1991 to this list, I was contacted by one person on that list, a friend of ret. Major General Otto Ernst Remer, a retired Wehrmacht officer. At that time, Remer was engaged in publishing political pamphlets, some of which made quite blunt revisionist statements, which had led to several criminal prosecutions against him. Because of this, his friend and the Düsseldorf lawyer Hajo Herrmann, a well-known former *Luftwaffe* fighter pilot who was now Remer's defense attorney, were looking for an expert to support Remer's revisionist claims.

At that time, it even appeared to be possible for me to work jointly with the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute for Contemporary History), an official German left-wing historical institute, whose address was on that list as well. However, they never responded to my letters, apparently because they were not interested in the technical-scientific side of the problem.

In summer 1991, I decided to leave the *Republikaner* party. I have already given the reasons for my decision. An additional and decisive motivation was that I did not want my involvement with revisionism to be interpreted politically because of my membership of a party or that

my scientific activity in this controversial area would conflict with the political goals or principles of any party.

Sheer horror…

I should mention another reason that may be helpful toward understanding my involvement. Until my first trip to Auschwitz-Birkenau, I had had no exact idea of the condition of the camp's former crematoria, in which the alleged 'gas chambers' were located, so I had no idea whether it would actually be useful to undertake technical or chemical research. Before my first trip, I had thoroughly prepared myself as to what I might expect with respect to the material remains at, for example, 'gas chambers', if the generally accepted reports of the mass gassings in Birkenau were correct. It was clear to me, for example, if one was to believe the eye-witnesses, that the roofs of the morgues of crematoria II and III should show three or four holes through which Zyklon B was to have been thrown into the room.

On August 16, 1991, as I stood on the roof of morgue 1 of crematoria II at Birkenau, which was usually designated as the 'gas chamber' where the most mass-murders of the Third Reich were said to have taken place, a roof which was in various stages of collapse and yet still held together and partially rested on supporting columns; a roof in which I could find neither breath nor trace of these holes, so that I asked myself whether I lived in a world of madmen. I found myself horribly duped by a judiciary which had never thought it necessary to make any special technical examinations of the alleged crime scene. I had been lied to by all the politicians of the world who to date had failed to assemble even the most minuscule investigation commission. I had been deceived by the innumerable 'Holocaust historians' who to date had not deemed it necessary to make any investigation of the camps of Auschwitz or elsewhere, examinations which paleontologists and historians of antiquity have undertaken on the sites of ruins and other remains of ancient settlements. And I felt betrayed by the natural scientists and engineers world-over who swallowed any and every story whatsoever from the 'eye-witnesses' without so much as a murmur that the material remains, the supposed crime scenes, and the eye-witness testimony itself should be subjected to some rudimentary scrutiny.

…leads to the collapse of a world-view

On this 16th of August, 1991, my world-view collapsed and I swore to do whatever necessary to advance clarification to this complex of questions. I will only abandon my position when my doubts are confirmed or rejected through convincing scientific arguments in a fair scientific discourse. Use of force will never change this position. On the contrary: it fortifies my conviction that I am right, because only he who lacks arguments must use force. And since I have been chased all over the world ever since by all sorts of government with brute force, I now know that I must be right.

The Eros of Cognition

In time, a further motivation was added to those mentioned above, namely what I call the 'Eros of Cognition.' Whoever calls himself a scientist and has not experienced this, is not, in my opinion, a real scientist. The excitement of taking part in decisive scientific research and discoveries, to push things forward which one knows are new and even revolutionary, the consciousness of standing at the forefront and helping direct 'whither the ship of discovery goest'– those are things that one must know first-hand, in order to understand what is 'Eros of cognition'.

11.2. The Naiveté of a Young Revisionist

A Fleeting Acquaintance

In February 1991, I attended a seminar in Bad Kissingen put on by a *Sudeten*-German youth organization—I was not a member but had been invited. Toward the end of the seminar, I got to know another participant of about my age. He suggested that before we departed we pay a visit to Wehrmacht Generalmajor Otto Ernst Remer, who lived in that town.

Remer, I was told, was the person who had suppressed the Putsch of July 20, 1944, against Hitler, and I was told he held fast to his views of that time. Our intended visit would be a little bit like a visit to a museum containing a living political fossil. I was curious, so I agreed and off we went.

To a young man from a bourgeois home who had been fed a steady diet of anti-fascism, the living room of General and Frau Remer was creepy—Hitler busts, military decorations and all kinds of propaganda hand-outs caused a shiver to run down my back. We were given a tour of the house by Frau Remer and then treated to a showing of a video-film that portrayed the events of July 20, 1944, from Remer's viewpoint. Thus 'enlightened', after an hour we left for home.[544]

Freedom to Witness

In summer 1991, when I was requested by Remer's attorney to prepare an expert opinion on the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz for a

[544] Moreover, the Remer couple could remember as little from this chance meeting as from the two subsequent occasions on which I met them, when I appeared as an unknown, unimportant person among a crowd. (Summer 1991: On the return from my first Auschwitz trip, I accompanied Karl Philipp on a brief visit during a reception on Remer's 80th birthday. Philipp was Remer's friend who had initially contacted me, who had driven me to Auschwitz and helped me there, and who later helped me with all kinds of technical and infrastructural/logistical support. Autumn 1992: Dinner of the defense team during the trial against Remer, after the court had refused to accept me as an expert witness.) The Remers came to know me personally only in January 1995, when the Stuttgart District Court went to Spain to interrogate the Remer couple as part of the trial against me on account of the commentary that Remer had added to the report without asking me. Even then in Spain they needed to ask who I was. They got to know me fairly well only after I had fled to Spain in early 1996, where I resided for four months some 50 miles west of Remer's residence in exile.

criminal trial against his client, I well knew the client for whom I would be acting. It was clear to me that there was a danger that Remer's political opinions and activities could rub off on 'his expert witness', if the witness came to a 'politically incorrect' conclusion. Why I nevertheless decided to proceed is as follows.

In a state under the rule of law, a witness, including an expert witness, can not be punished for what he says before the court or for what he presents in writing to the court, in good conscience and to his best understanding.

Also, in civil law an expert witness is only liable if it can be proven that he violated the rules and accepted practices of his profession in producing his report and in so doing caused someone bodily or mental harm.

Therefore, when an expert witness through painstaking effort evaluates all available sources and interprets them in a technically sound manner, in good conscience and to his best understanding, then even if the conclusions of the expert report were wrong he could not be made liable for any gross negligence.

Consequently, he could defend himself at law against any civil disadvantages that resulted from the presentation of a possibly politically incorrect expert report because a witness—here an expert witness—may not be made to suffer for having testified in good conscience and to his best understanding.

Though I could see there were storms threatening to come my way, I looked on them placidly since I believed that having the law on my side gave me the upper hand.

May one publish expert opinions?

It was intended from the beginning that the expert report arising from this request of Remer's attorney would be published. It is unusual to publish expert reports from judicial proceedings, but it does happen when the subject is of public interest. Expert reports drawn up for several trials against supposed National Socialist war criminals, for example, were later made available to a wide public for educational purposes. The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial is a prime example of this. The expert reports produced during this trial by scientists at the *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* were later published as a collection.[545]

[545] H. Buchheim *et.al.*, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Walter, Freiburg 1964.

My report was ready for publication in spring 1992. The original document prepared for the court was enlarged by numerous substantial additions and the layout was improved. In summer 1992, the German publishing houses Ullstein-Langen Müller and von Hase & Köhler showed active interest in the project. Dr. Fleißner, head of the Ullstein-Langen Müller publishers, quickly got cold feet due to the controversial nature of the theme, despite initial agreement, but von Hase & Köhler wasted no time presenting me with a signed contract. The problem with this contract was that it did not contain any specification as to when the book should appear. This meant publication could have been put off indefinitely while my hands were tied by my contractual agreement. When I pressed them to fix this they lost interest.

Waiting for the Doctor

Social and legal repression was a hint that the theme was a hot one, even when it was handled in a dry, scientific manner. On the advice of various people, I decided to postpone the publication of the document by a politically right-leaning publisher until after I had received my PhD degree.

In the European right-wing scene, the appearance of my report was awaited with increasing impatience throughout 1992; it was expected that my report would contribute decisively to a breakthrough of historical revisionism.

Various people began to prepare openly for the coming publication. I regarded these activities with mixed feelings and often needed to point out that my doctorate would not be properly completed until many months hence.

At the beginning of 1992, I reckoned that I could be in possession of the much-desired degree in the fall. Because of the workload of my doctoral supervisor Prof. von Schnering, however, I extended this period several times. I ended waiting five more months to February, 1993, until Prof. von Schnering began to proofread my dissertation.

Various Distributions Activities

I came into conflict with German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel in this time, because in summer 1992, without my knowledge, he gave out copies of the report as prepared for the court in February, 1992. In November, again without my knowledge, he went so far as to

translate this outdated version of my report into English. Later he let it be known that he would like to be reimbursed for his translation costs to the amount of $10,000.

I had a more pleasant experience with an attorney in Austria, Dr. Herbert Schaller. In February, 1993, he asked me if he could have 100 copies of the report to distribute discreetly in Austrian high society. Up to that point, I had made a total of 50 copies of the report by photocopier and glued in color photos by hand, which was an enormous labor. I told the attorney that since my doctoral supervisor had begun to work on my dissertation, I had no time to make 100 copies for him. However, I agreed that he could make copies from the copy he had and could distribute those—on the condition that he do so as discreetly as I myself had done already without accompanying commentary and without public propaganda.

As far as I know, Dr. Schaller did make and distribute 100 copies in February or March, 1993. To this day, there has been no public report of his action.

Remer Acts

As fate would have it, the Austrian attorney Dr. Schaller was also one of Otto Ernst Remer's defense attorneys. Remer must have heard about the distribution of my report in Austria. Shortly thereafter, I was informed by one of Remer's friends, and without Remer's knowledge, as I found out later, concerning Remer's intention to do in Germany what his lawyer had done in Austria. According to what I was told, Remer intended to do exactly as the Austrian had done. But because Germany is more than ten times larger than Austria, Remer and his friends intended to do their distribution activity more professionally by having my expert report printed instead of photocopied. Though I knew this could put my PhD degree in jeopardy, I saw no reason to intervene. Naively I thought that Remer would stick to the rules the Austrian had followed, which were perhaps too natural to me to be pointed out specifically: the report must remain unaltered, no additional text, no public propaganda is to be made. As we shall see, these rules were not considered natural by Remer and his friends.

The Bull in the China Shop

In March, 1993, with a furious publicity campaign, Remer announced as a measure of self-defense that he was going to publish and distribute that piece of exculpatory evidence that he was not permitted to present to the court, because the Holocaust is assumed to be self-evident.[546] Thereby Remer broke the first unconditional rule for the protection of my doctoral title, namely that there be no accompanying public propaganda. Thinking that this writing would only circulate in Remer's circle of supporters, I paid little attention. When I received a phone call from a journalist of a west German radio station, informing me that some of those advertising sheets had surfaced at the University of Cologne, the situation changed. Soon the management of the Fresenius Institute was on the telephone asking me what was in the report—the Fresenius Institute had analyzed the masonry samples from Auschwitz for me. They hinted that they might consider joining me in taking legal action against Remer. An hour later the Institute's attorney was threatening me with legal action. Remer had become a bull in the china shop.

Between a Rock and a Rock

My situation was precarious. At the request of an attorney, I had prepared an expert opinion to be used in the defense of his client. The conclusion of the report was potentially capable of reducing the culpability of said client with respect to the criminality of some of his factual assertions. I intended to publish the report a few months after completing my doctoral work anyway. Now the client took the step of publishing the report at a time that was uncomfortably early and, what was worse and unexpected, with an unhealthy press campaign. Should I now take him to court after having helped him in court? Should I take him to court for doing what I intended to do myself in a few months, though with a smaller or different press campaign?[547] After all, I had

[546] Chapter 244 of the German Criminal Code provides that the court may reject evidence on the grounds of 'common knowledge' or complete unsuitability. This happens mostly in 'Holocaust' cases, and, indeed, without examination of the submitted evidence, to determine whether it is actually unsuitable or whether it may be able to defeat 'common knowledge', which it might do if it were superior to evidence previously submitted. In trials against revisionists and also against supposed 'National Socialist criminals,' exculpatory evidence is de facto ***verboten***, a classic indication of a show trial.

[547] My hesitation in taking legal measures against Remer was later used by the court as an indica-

been informed in advance and did not intervene then. The only thing that had changed were Remer's public relation activities.

The Industrious Additions

As if Remer's industrious publicity campaign were not enough, in April 1993, as my expert report was handed out for the first time, I learned that a one-page foreword and a five-page appendix consisting of a description of Remer's criminal trial had been added to my report.[548] I was not the least bit interested in whether or not the added commentary was criminally relevant. I only glanced at the forward and took no notice of the trial description added after the end of my report. I was aggravated in that Remer had expanded and thus altered the text without authorization. Never mind what was in the commentary—it did not have my approval and that was aggravating enough. But now that this report of mine had been printed, what could I do about it? I thought that it was obvious that I could not be held responsible for something whose addition to my report I had had no knowledge of, not to mention that I had neither given my agreement to it nor had participated in its preparation. So why should I care whether the content of Remer's commentary was criminal? As a matter of fact, I basically ignored Remer's comments. So it happened that I perused Remer's commentary for the first time at the end of 1994, fully one and three quarters of a year afterward, after my own criminal indictment because of that commentary.

The Hot Potato

In any case, in early 1993, I was concerned only about my doctoral work. This also was due to a passage in Remer's appendix, which my doctoral supervisor held under my nose shortly after he—as all professors of chemistry in Germany—had received his copy. In the above-mentioned report on Remer's criminal trial, I had been mentioned in connection with the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. Though I was preparing my PhD thesis in theoretical crystallography at this institute, my research about the 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz and my subsequent activities as an expert witness

tion of my complicity with him.

548 See chapter 11.4.1. for the text Remer had added. Reprinted in German in: Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 54), pp. 109-115 (online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Remer.html).

had nothing to do with this governmental research institute. It was my private activity. However, the fact that I was referred to in Remer's appendix as an "*expert from the Max-Planck-Institute*" had the consequence that the German news media and scientific, legal, and political circles unleashed a storm over the Max-Planck-Institute and demanded to have my head. At the insistence of the Institute, I consulted an attorney specializing in copyright law. He, however, made it clear to me that no 'serious' attorney would touch such a hot potato, both from conviction and for the sake of his reputation. Also, it was not clear whether I had any ground of action against Remer, since the copyright had probably gone to him because he had ordered and paid for the report as I had admitted.[549]

The question of the copyright to the report has never been cleared up. The Remers always held the position that they have the copyright to the report because they paid for it, and that they can do with it as they please. There was a contractual agreement set to paper, but unfortunately I lost my copy as a result of house searches and changes of abode, and the Remers could not find their copy after their flight to Spain, so that the actual contents of the document cannot be determined. I remember only that I was promised to be reimbursed for expenses that I incurred through the production of the report, and that in turn I was supposed to publish my expert report, but no time limit was given for that. The copyright was not discussed.

Also, the Remers have silently accepted that since June 1993, without consulting them, I have on my own determined where, when, and how my report is to appear in each of several languages—German, English, French and Dutch.

Thousands of Dollars—for Nothing

Left out in the rain, as it were, in mid-April 1993, I tried to divert Herr Remer. At the start of May, I finally succeeded in persuading him to curtail his distribution activities because of the reprisals I was experiencing.

Aside from any legal aspect of Remer's commentary, I would like to make a few observations. First, Remer's remarks were composed in a style that would insult any average anti-fascist citizen—and that would be about 95% of the population. One could well assume for that

[549] I was only paid expenses.

reason alone that most recipients of this version of the report would toss it into the wastebasket unread.

Not only that, but Remer had done something that would cause nearly all his recipients who possessed a spark of pride to consign the piece to the fire. In his foreword on the inside front cover, he attacked our leading politicians, media people, and jurists with the words, "*These Liars need to be driven from their spoils fortresses*".

At the same time, Remer sent this version of my report to exactly these leading politicians, media people, and jurists, and apparently believed he could achieve some success thereby. It is certain that to send a piece of writing to someone in which he is criticized and threatened is a useless exercise. Remer's defense action must have cost him thousands of Dollars—all for nothing.

In the Talons of Justice

After I had stopped Remer's defense action, the legal process ran its course. It was my thinking that no one could touch me for something I had not done. But the State's Attorney had to investigate, since many of those to whom Remer had sent his copies had filed criminal complaints against him and against me: the German Society of Chemists, many State Attorneys and Chief State Attorneys, Judges and Presidents of District Courts and Federal Courts, left-wing party representatives from various parliaments, professors of various disciplines from universities throughout Germany, and on and on and on. Not to mention that there were continual inquiries from Tel Aviv that persist even today.

Strangely, the State Attorneys were active only against me. They made inquiries about Remer, but saw no need to search his house. With respect to Remer, they were satisfied to push papers around. With respect to me, over the following years they searched my house three times and took away everything that was not nailed down. Apparently, German justice did not consider Remer to be dangerous. The Remer problem, they probably thought, would solve itself biologically. My case, however, they decided, needed extra effort.

The End of Illusions

The trial, which lasted from the end of 1994 to the middle of 1995, destroyed what remained of my illusions about the rule of law in Ger-

many. I have described this in chapter 11.3. "*Flaws of the State Under the Rule of Law*".[550] On January 19, 1996, the Federal General State Attorney determined that I was to spend 14 months behind bars, not for my report but for Remer's commentary. The Federal Supreme Court concurred with this sentence in a decision on March 7, 1996 (Ref. 1 StR 18/96). On Remer's commentary, the District Court of Stuttgart stated in passing sentence (Ref. 17 KLs 83/94, S. 115):

> *"Although the foreword and afterward did not explicitly accuse the Jews of fabricating the descriptions of the Holocaust for political and material benefits, in the view of the court the Remer version of the Report had the purpose of suggesting this and thereby arousing hostility toward the Jews. This follows from the fact that the reader, believing the claims of the Report to be correct and influenced by the tendentious comments and rhetoric, would come to the conclusion that the surviving Jews as the most important witnesses of events, surviving relatives as directly affected and Jewish researchers must have intentionally concocted false reports on the Holocaust."*

According to the court, then, Remer's remarks were not punishable by themselves; only together with my report a reader so inclined could 'read between the lines' and would supposedly be led to hostility toward the Jews, and that is morally indefensible because it must be clear to everyone that one ought to be 'a friend of the Jews'.

Therefore, not only was I punished for a crime I had not committed, but for one which no one had committed.

This would have made some sense, at least, if Remer had foregone his commentary and I had been sentenced for my report and not for somebody else's commentary, but that was not the case.

In Exile

On May 7, 1996, the criminal trial against me and others for the publication of the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[551] (for this, see chapter 11.4.2.) began before the County Court of Tübingen. The sentence that could be imposed by such a court was one to four years imprisonment. Since I had already been sentenced to 14 months of imprisonment without probation, the sentence for me this time would

[550] Published in German in Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 54), pp. 59-63 (online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Webfehler.html).

[551] See the English translation *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 22).

probably not be less than two years—also without probation. Also, the public prosecutor of Tübingen was answerable to the General Prosecutor's Office in Stuttgart, and who knows to whom they are answerable. From the beginning, the following dicta overshadowed the trial:

> *"The moral foundation of this Republic is at stake."*[552]

> *"All democracies have a basis, a cornerstone. For France it is 1789, for Germany it is Auschwitz."*[553]

In its sentence, the Tübingen County Court decided the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* should be withdrawn from circulation, effectively annihilated and that the author and publisher should be punished. This, after prominent German historians had submitted to the court expert opinions to the effect that the book held to scientific standards and that therefore the authors, editor, publisher, sellers, printer and purchasers were owed the right of freedom of science and the right of freedom of expression (see chapter 11.4.2.).[554] It did not help:

> *"The Non-Jew Must Burn!"*

Since I was the editor of the book, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, a warrant for my arrest was issued and I fled the country. In view of all this I hope one may forgive and understand my reasons that I took my family and went into exile. A busy young father had better things to do than breathe jail-house air.[555]

Hindsight is Insight

Today, nine years after these events, I know that it is precisely the serious, scientific revisionist work that the establishment considers threatening, since one cannot fight a professionally written work with cat-calls and jeers. Unlike shallow pamphlets, it must be taken seriously. Patrick Bahners stated the establishment view in the highly respected German daily *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*:[556]

> *"The state protects the freedom of science. It recognizes the scien-*

---

552 *Die Zeit*, Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51.

553 German Federal Foreign Minister Joschka Fischer in *Süddeutschen Zeitung*, acc. to *Rheinischer Merkur*, April 16, 1999.

554 Ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95.

555 Unfortunately, my wife took my two children and left my in January 1999, initiating divorce proceedings in early 2000.

556 "*Objektive Selbstzerstörung*", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 15, 1994, p. 21.

> *tist not by the result, but by correct form.* [...] *But it can be seen that the intention to agitate can be recognized not only by errors of form that separate beer hall talk from scientific undertaking. On the contrary agitation that is perfect in form is the most perfidious.* [...] *But for those who survived Auschwitz it can hardly be a slighting insult when an expert using phony reasoning tells him there never was a mortal danger.*
>
> *Also the state is mocked here. If Deckert's* [a German revisionist] '*Views about the Holocaust' were correct, the Federal Republic was founded on a lie. Every Presidential address, every minute of silence, every history book would be a lie. When he denies the murder of Jews, he repudiates the legitimacy of the Federal Republic."*

However, Bahners proceeds from false premises.

First, Bahners does not make clear how an intention to agitate can be recognized, if not by errors of form. It is stated in the German constitution that science is free without restriction. Decisions of the German Federal Constitutional Court have stated that science is defined by formal rules alone and not by content. These decisions are in agreement with fundamental theoretical works on the nature of scientific knowledge. If Bahners thinks differently, he is anti-constitutional, anti-scientific, and anti-human rights.

Secondly, there are no experts who assert that the survivors of Auschwitz were "*never in mortal danger*". Bahners warms up the calculated lie that revisionists would present Auschwitz as a vacation resort without danger to life or limb and generally characterize the National Socialist persecution of the Jews as harmless to the Jews. Either Bahners doesn't know what he's talking about—in which case he should stay away from the keyboard—or he himself is agitating against others with different opinions, in which case the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* should not allow Bahners to soil its reputation.

Thirdly, Bahners' conception that the legitimacy of the Federal Republic of Germany is based on the unconditional recognition of the established version of the National Socialist persecution and extermination of the Jews is absurd and utterly false. If the Federal Republic of Germany were actually founded on this historical detail, it would be a dire weakness, because every state that bases its existence on a version of history enforced under pains and penalties must sooner or later come to grief.

Certainly, the formal foundations of the legitimacy of the German Republic are very different—human rights, civil right, acceptance by

the people of the state, international recognition, political, historical and cultural identity and continuity with preceding German states—and there is no need to accept the harsh judgment of Bahners and some of his colleagues.

Pseudo-legal Contortions

However, it was recently made clear by the Ministry of Justice of Baden-Württemberg that in future, Germany's judicial system will adopt Bahners' viewpoint that revisionist works of a scientific nature constitute incitement to hatred and must therefore be burned. In its answer to a question relating to the seizure of scientific revisionist books of Grabert Verlag it stated:[557]

> *"Legal intervention is not constitutionally excluded even when it is clear that the case involves a work of science or research. Article 5, Para. 3, Cl. 1 of the Fundamental Law contains no expressed prohibition of limits. In constitutional law it is recognized that even freedoms that are granted without expressed conditions have limits. Such limits might come from the fundamental rights of third parties or from other constitutionally-protected goods. In these cases there must be a comparison of the competing claims of the equally constitutionally-protected interests with the purpose of optimizing these claims. There must be a particular examination of the case making use of the method of proportionality. (Decisions of the Federal Constitutional Court (BVerfGE) 67, 213, 228; 77, 240, 253; 81, 278, 292ff.; 83, 130, 143) When these constitutional requirements are met, in special cases use of appropriate measures is consistent with freedom of science or of research"*

The assertion of the Minister of Justice that even a scientific work can be seized when the fundamental rights of others are involved is completely false, and the decisions of the German Federal Constitutional Court cited here are misleading. It is true that no fundamental right can be guaranteed unconditionally and when there is a conflict with other fundamental rights that an optimal compromise of interests must be found by means of the principle of proportionality. However, this limitation of fundamental rights pertaining to the freedom of science can never extend to the determination of what theses may be stud-

[557] Dr. Ulrich Goll, ref. 4104—III/185, Sept. 23, 1996; cf. IDN, "*'Appell der 500' vor Landtag*", *DGG* 44(4) (1996), pp. 9f. (online: www.vho.org/D/DGG/ IDN44_4.html); VHO, "*Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland*", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), pp. 34-37 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/1/ VHOWiss1.html).

ied and to which conclusions one may come.

Only the means by which research is conducted is subject to limitations, since research may not employ methods that compromise the rights of others—such as experiments on humans or endangering the environment. If it is forbidden to science to formulate new theses or to attempt to refute existing theories, however controversial these attempts and their conclusions might be, or if it is forbidden to science to use certain arguments or to come to certain conclusions, or to publish scientific conclusions in order to subject them to indispensable public scrutiny and scientific criticism, then one throws the fundamental right to freedom of scientific research out the window entirely, because the critical examination of standing theories and paradigms through serious attempts to refute them, and the publication thereof, is the heart of science, or even of human knowledge in general.[558]

The Consequences

The declaration of the Ministry of Justice given above is clearly unconstitutional and one may hope that the German Federal Constitutional Court will say so at some point in the case of *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Of course, it is not likely to do so under present conditions, since in a similar case of Federal book-burning in the early 1980s, the German Federal Constitutional Court itself made a statement in the sense of the Ministry of Justice's statement above.[559]

Therefore one cannot avoid the conclusion that the present situation in Germany is as follows:

1. With respect to the core of the Holocaust claim—gas chambers, the National Socialist's intention to annihilate the Jews, and the carrying out such a program—there can be only one predetermined conclusion under penalty of law.
2. The most important condition to the free pursuit of science would then be suspended, that which states: Every thesis must be subjected to the strictest attempts at refutation and must be refutable in theory and in practice. Neither may any conclusion of scientific research be prescribed nor proscribed (cf. Article 3(3) of German

[558] Cf. Karl R. Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, Hoffmann & Campe, Hamburg [4]1984.

[559] On Wilhelm Stäglich, *op. cit.* (note 41): German Federal Constitutional Court, ref., ref. 1 BvR 408f./83, reprinted in Wigbert Grabert, *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, pp. 287ff.

Basic Law).

3. The fundamental dignity of humans that sets us apart from animals lies in the fact that we do not take our sensual impressions as being identical to objective reality, but that we doubt and can resolve our doubts through intellectual activity—research. This factor of human dignity is suspended in Germany in this particular field. (cf. Article 1, of German Basic Law).

It remains an open question what one is to do with Article 20(4) of the German Basic Law which states:

> *"All Germans have the right of resistance to anyone who attempts to overthrow this provision if no other means avail."*

11.3. Flaws of a State Under the Rule of Law

Introduction

Where politics and the *Zeitgeist* exert heavy pressure on justice, one must expect that unjust judgments will be handed down on purpose. For this there is no need either for a state with a constitution which is openly contrary to the rule of law or a condition similar to civil war.[1] With respect to normal prosecutions of criminals, the legal procedures of nations observing the rule of law and those not observing the rule of law are similar. Only in politically motivated prosecutions will it show whether or not judges follow the rule of law, that is, whether they can be forced by trial procedures not to deviate from them. For some time there has been a discussion as to how far the character of the Federal Republic of Germany as a nation observing the rule of law has been endangered by certain phenomena of the *Zeitgeist*.

One case in particular caused severe accusations from many sides of the German society so that the political distortions within the German legal system have indeed reached such a degree that even legal experts are seriously troubled: In 1991, Günter Deckert, then leader of the German nationalistic party NPD (Nationaldemokratische Partei Deutschlands), organized a convention where Fred. A. Leuchter, a U.S. expert for execution technologies, lectured about his technical and chemical research regarding the alleged 'gas chambers' of Auschwitz. Deckert translated his speech for the audience into German. He was subsequently prosecuted for this and eventually sentenced to 12 months on probation. Following a huge media-outcry and massive intervention of national as well as international politicians, Deckert was put on trial again—at a different court with different judges—and sentenced to two years without probation. His first judge Dr. Rainer Orlet was threatened to be prosecuted for violating the law—his sentence was considered to have been too mild—but was eventually only forced to retire.[560] Deckert's publication about this affair,[561] together with

[560] See G. Herzogenrath-Amelung: "*Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf*", *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190, here pp. 180-182 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Amelung176-190.html).

[561] Günther Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Wein-

other 'thought' crimes like writing naughty letters to Jewish representatives and selling prohibited revisionist literature—were prosecuted as well and, together with his first conviction, led to an accumulated prison term of more than five years. Eventually, even his defense lawyer Ludwig Bock was prosecuted and sentenced for too vigorously defending Deckert by asking for permission to introduce revisionist evidence. This was considered criminal behavior because Bock allegedly indicated with this that he identifies himself with revisionist thoughts.[562] In a similar case, the well-know German right-wing defense lawyer Jürgen Rieger was put on trial in 2000, because during the proceedings against one of his clients in summer 1996, he had filed a motion to introduce me as an expert witness as evidence for the fact that his client's revisionist claims were well founded. Though Jürgen Rieger was initially acquitted by the Hamburg District Court,[563] the German Federal Supreme Court subsequently overturned this verdict, demanding the sentencing and punishment of every lawyer who dares to ask for, or introduce, evidence challenging the common 'knowledge' about the Holocaust.[564] Thus, it is clear that every judge, who dares to hand out lenient sentences to revisionist, at least risks an abrupt end of his career, and defense lawyers trying to defend their clients effectively may themselves be prosecuted for that.

In what follows, I shall show by my own experience which indicates that the rule of law in the German state has many flaws that make it easy for the judicial system in general and the judges in particular to deliberately make bad decisions uncorrectable, because they have the appearance of being decided according to the rule of law.

Again and again in various sorts of company I encounter the same disbelieving astonishment as to the state of the German criminal justice system that overcame me at the beginning of the prosecution avalanche

---

heim 1995 (District Court Mannheim, ref. (13) 5 Ns 67/96) online: www.vho.org/D/Deckert)

562 *VffG* 3(2) (1999), p. 208; online: www.vho.org/VffG/1999/2/Zornig208.html. As a consequence of his prosecution, Bock subsequently changed his defense strategy, and when assigned to defend the Australian revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben in November 1999, he remained completely silent in order to prevent further prosecutions, hence rendering any defense of Dr. Töben impossible.

563 *Hamburger Morgenpost*, Nov. 14, 2000; see "*Verteidiger Rieger siegt in Verfahren wegen* 'unzulässiger Verteidigung'", *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), p. 457 (online: www.vho.org/News/D/News3_00.html#n7)

564 German Federal Supreme Court , BGH, ref. 5 StR 485/01; see German daily press from April 11, 2002 (*taz*, *Bild*, *Frankfurter Rundschau*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung, Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, all on page 2!).

against me. Despite my lack of legal qualification I believe I have been called upon to raise my voice on this subject, since the numerous formal defects of the German legal system have apparently not been dealt with by those with the professional competence to do so.

Since I am no legal expert but only one who has been self-educated on the subject through painful experience, I hope readers will excuse my ineptness of expression. If I make frequent reference here to my trial before the District Court of Stuttgart (ref. 17 KLs 83/94), it is because these examples serve to indicate major problems in the German system of government and its judicial system.

No Word-For-Word Record

Until the end 70s, a record of the proceedings was kept during German criminal trials, in which the statements of witnesses and responses of the accused were set down. The contents of this record were never relevant for an appeal or revision. For example, if in the record it said 'The witness said A', but in the decision the court stated 'The witness said B', the assertion in the decision would be taken as the fact and that in the record would be considered meaningless.

In the course of a change in the German criminal law at the end of the 70s, the duty to make entries in the record of the proceedings was removed for reasons of economy for all courts higher than the County Courts. What appears now in German trial records is something like 'The witness made statements on the subject' or 'The accused made a declaration'. The substance of what was said cannot be found there and it can no longer be proven by documentation when the court uses statements incorrectly.[565]

In other nations observing the rule of law, such as the United States, Canada, Australia, or Austria, word-by-word transcripts of the

[565] There is always the possibility that the defense can hire its own stenographer to record the proceedings and type them up later. Then there would have to be a motion to insert this record into the record of the proceedings. Motions of this sort are always denied because the German Code of Criminal Procedures does not provide any rules for such records. In order to defeat the usual refusal of the court to accept such a motion on the grounds that the transcript is factually incorrect, the motion would have to be made either before the dismissal of the witness or immediately after the response of the accused or the defense attorney. Thereby the doubts of the court could be allayed through requestioning of the witnesses or the accused. Although the record of the statements can be entered into the record of the proceedings with the (denied) motion in this way, they will still be irrelevant in appeals and revision procedures. Considering the expense to the accused in time and money of such an effort over the course of, say, a thirty-day trial with twenty witnesses, it should be clear how impractical this scenario is.

proceedings are prepared.

The anti-justice consequences of the present German system can easily be imagined, and I will briefly illustrate it with three examples from my own trial.

1. The issue in this trial was whether or not I had participated in the distribution of a version of my expert report with added commentary by Generalmajor O.E. Remer in April 1993. The court was interested in, among other things, how Remer had come into possession of that particular version of my report which he used for producing his printed version. In the trial I had stated that Remer had probably received it from his attorney Hajo Herrmann. The court was more than eager to nail me as a liar, so they were trying to make Hajo Herrmann concede that he never sent a copy of this particular version to his client. Remer had reproduced the "*second version of the 3rd edition*" of my report, which the court called version "*F2*".[566] In the trial report made by an observer, the questioning of Herrmann on December 6, 1994, ran somewhat as follows:

> *"Then the witness Hajo Herrmann, year-of-birth 1913, was questioned. He confirmed that in the summer of 1991 he had assigned the preparation of the expert report to the defendant (Germar Rudolf). The witness states that he had received every version of the expert report from the defendant and had sent a copy of each to his client Remer. Later the witness stated that he did not know whether he had received another expert report in November or December 1992. When the judge inquired about it further he said that he could almost exclude this. He also did not believe that he had provided Remer with a new version of the expert report during the appeal to the Federal Supreme Court. Later, Herrmann said that the first version of the 3rd edition sent in November 1992 was the last that he had received. When the defendant (Germar Rudolf) interrogated Herrmann (which the judge at first objected to) whether the witness thought that the arrangement of the chapters of the first version of the 3rd edition was correct, the witness remembered that he had requested a change by telephone. At that point the witness decided that he must have received the second version of the 3rd edition that had been changed due to his request* [this was the version called "*F2*" by the court, which Remer used to produce his published version]. *Herrmann could also not exclude that Remer might have obtained documentation with*

[566] The first edition was mailed out in some 15 copies in January 1992, the second in February 1992, the first version of the third edition in November 1992, and a slightly revised version of this edition (second version) in December 1992.

new versions of the expert report during the appeal to the Federal Supreme Court. He said he had submitted the expert report both during the appeal to the District Court and during the appeal to the Federal Supreme Court. At this moment, the Presiding Judge interjected that the expert report was not to be found in the records of either of these proceedings. Made aware of the error of his statement, the witness said that due to the voluminous material in the numerous trials in which he was involved he was not able to pay such particular attention to any one document, hence he could not remember every single one. In the course of time he had been involved in 12 to 15 trials in which he used Rudolf's expert report, in addition to all his other trials. For him, the witness, the expert report of the accused was just one document among many others and so he was not able to remember details."

What can be seen from this is that the witness Herrmann was basically confused and could not remember details about which version he had sent to whom and when. But at least Herrmann remembered clearly that he had requested changes to the expert report, so he concluded logically that I must have sent him copies of this rearranged version; after all, I had prepared this version on his request. The court, however, described the statements of the witness on page 199 as follows:

"The taking of evidence has shown on the other hand that attorney Herrmann never, and in any case not during 1992 nor in the first quarter of 1993, had come into possession of draft 'F2' and that he did not send it to Remer. The witness Herrmann affirmed that the draft 'F1' was the last version of the 'expert report' that had come to him, and in addition he could not say when he came into possession of this version. In the rest, he believably reported that he had had no further contact with Remer after the trial in Schweinfurt on Oct. 22, 1992, due to the 'expert report'. He could not remember having sent a copy of the 'expert report' to Remer in December 1992."

The difference between the two texts is obvious: The independent observer reported that Herrmann did revise his initial statement after I made him remember that it was Herrmann himself who made me prepare this particular version "*F2*", which leads to the logical conclusion that he did, of course, receive at least one copy of this version he had specifically demanded. But the court simply 'forgot' about this detail. From its own faulty reasoning, the court concluded on page 202f.:

"The fact that the accused knowingly spread an untrue account of

how the Remer operation came about is a particularly clear indication that he was involved in the Remer operation."

2. The Court was also eager to try to prove that I did tell my sister about Remer's commentary before Remer had even started to distribute my report, which would have been possible only if I had been involved in the production of said commentary. The first copies of my report mailed out by Remer arrived at their destinations briefly after Easter 1993. Did I tell my sister already before Easter about these comments, then this would put a 'nail into my coffin'. According to the above-mentioned independent observer, the sister of the accused made the following statement on January 24, 1995:

> *"The sister of the accused states that she learned from her brother during a visit shortly before Easter 1993 (April 10-12, 1993), that Remer had joined a racist and anti-Semitic commentary to the expert report, which he had obtained from his attorney, and distributed it against his will. In this connection there was talk* [between my sister and me] *of a measure against Remer at one time. The inquiry, whether her brother described the Remer operation as a threatening event or as a completed happening, she could not answer because she could not remember. It was possible that the operation had already happened. Actually she had spoken with her brother on this subject numerous times since there had been telephone communications between them once a fortnight. Under intensive questioning by the court about details of content and chronology of the events at that time, the witness appeared stressed and appreciably abashed. On inquiry of her brother she said she could no longer remember exactly when she had heard what news from her brother on this subject. She could only describe her overall impression."*

The court described this witness statement as follows (p. 210):

> *"Moreover the sister of the accused said he had expressed to her already in Easter 1993 (April 11/12, 1993) the intention to follow the Remer version with an 'authorized' version. The reason he had given was that Remer had scattered racist expressions through the 'expert report'. But in his testimony the accused says he saw the Remer version first from his doctoral supervisor on 16th April 1993 and first knew of the Remer additions at that time. The fact that he referred to Remer's 'racist expressions' previous to this is a further indication that the accused had knowledge of the Remer operation beforehand."*

However, according to the independent observer, my sister thought "*it was possible*" that Remer's mailout had already taken place

before Easter 1993, which is clearly incorrect—all copies of Remer's version were mailed to their recipients only after April 15, 1993. This proves that my sister's memory was wrong regarding the chronology, which is also supported by her own statements under intensive inquiry both by the judges and by me that she simply could not remember when she had heard what from me. The fact that the witness could no longer remember the exact chronology was duly omitted by the court for obvious reasons. Who of us can remember, down to the exact day, what we heard from our siblings two years ago? But for the court, this was a major stepping stone to its verdict.

3. Another way to prove me a liar was the court's attempt to prove that my statements regarding contacts with the Remer couple were a lie. By showing that I was hiding my contacts to Remers, they sought to prove that I was in fact involved in their plot to hide the truth from the court. On my contacts with O.E. Remer, the independent observer wrote the following on the trial day November 11, 1994:

> *"At that point he* [the accused] *mentioned among other things his four meetings with O. E. Remer, of which the last took place at the beginning of May 1993. At this time, he had negotiated a declaration of injunction with Remer through an intermediary. The intermediary had rephrased it and given it to him, the accused. Shortly thereafter, Remer had signed it in the presence of the intermediary and himself. When asked, why he had not handled the declaration of injunction himself, the accused explained he had not had any contact with Remer and did not desire to do so."*

For January 24, 1995, one reads there:

> *"Next was introduced an application form to participate at a revisionist gathering in Roding in summer 1991, organized by O. E. Remer, which had been filled out by the accused but not sent in. The accused said he had been interested in the proceedings because of the announced participants Prof. R. Faurisson and Dr. W. Stäglich. In any case, he was not there, which is also proved by the fact that he had not sent in the application form. He had not noticed at the time that Remer directed the proceedings.*
>
> *The defense attorney said that he had himself participated in this gathering but could not remember that he had seen his present client there."*

But the court portrayed both happenings, which it interpreted as

evidence of my lack of credibility, as follows (p. 148ff.):

> *"For one thing he* [the accused] *took part in the closed revisionist proceedings called by Remer on 29.6.1991* [in Roding]*, in which Remer gave the welcoming address (p. 49). The copy of the filled out application form that was found at his house shows that. The accused has not contested this.* [...]
>
> *In addition, he finally admitted to have stopped by Remer's place in Bad Kissingen on May 2, 1993, together with Philipp in connection with the completion of the declaration of injunction (p. 124). The accused at first attempted to disguise this contact. In his first response during the trial, when talking about how this declaration evolved, he said he had communicated with Remer 'through an intermediary' after the latter had not responded to his written warnings. This intermediary had worked out the text of the declaration with Remer and had given it to him. As reason for having made use of an intermediary he said he did not want to have direct contact with Remer.*
>
> *The accused attempted to deliberately misrepresent his attitude to Remer in other cases as well. The above-mentioned letter of the accused to attorney Herrmann on Dec. 20, 1993, shows this.* [...] *At the same time the accused described* [in this letter] *the supposedly only three meetings with Remer.* [...]
>
> *It is noteworthy that his letter to attorney Herrmann deliberately describes his relation to Remer incompletely by leaving out both of these events* [revisionist gathering in Roding and arranging publication of the brochure *Die Zeit lügt!*,[567]]. *The chamber is convinced from this that it does not reflect the true relations and the actual opinion of the accused on Remer, but was written expressly for the purpose of misleading the investigation process."*

Since the original of the application form to the revisionist gathering in Roding had been introduced as evidence during the trial and not a copy, as the court falsely claims in its written verdict, it is easy to see that I was not present at the gathering in Roding. In a later publication, my defense lawyer confirmed the report of the independent observer and criticized the court harshly for this rather odd mistake.[568] One can see even further that the report of the independent observer is correct with respect to my responses. If one considers that Remer was abso-

[567] (The (German weekly) Time lies!), edited by O.E. Remer, Verlag Remer Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992 (online: www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html).

[568] G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *op. cit.* (note 560), pp. 186f.

lutely not involved in arranging the publication of the brochure *Die Zeit lügt!*, *i.e.*, that it did not lead to any correspondence or meetings between Remer and me (not even the Court claimed that), that it was not me who decided to put Remer's name and publishing house on the imprint of the brochure,[569] and that in the letters and statements quoted

[569] This brochure was mainly written by me (under four pen names), but made fit for publication by Karl Philipp, who made some changes to it and chose Remer as editor and publisher to protect me legally (which worked). As far as I know, Remer was not involved in the actual production of the brochure, and I was never involved in its distribution. Therefore, no link ever existed between my writing the brochure—without any intention to do it *for* Remer—and the fact that Philipp put Remer's name on it (probably even without Remer knowing it) *after* I had finished my writings. True, I never complained about it, but there was, realistically seen, no other way than Philipp's way to have this brochure published swiftly—which was necessary since it was a reaction to a series of articles in a weekly newspaper—, and I did not intend to reveal my pen names to anybody anyway, so why bother?
It should be mentioned in this context that this brochure still causes me some trouble in that my use of four pen names for it (Dipl.-Ing. Hans Karl Westphal, engineer; Dr. Werner Kretschmer, barrister, Dr. Christian Konrad, historian, Dr.Dr. Rainer Scholz, chemist and pharmacologist), all of them pretending to have a different academic degree, led to the accusation of dishonesty and attempted confidence trickery (see, *e.g.*, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/). The background of these pen names was not the attempt to impress people with phony doctorates, though I must admit that it can have this effect. I therefore wish to set the record straight by repeating what I stated already elsewhere (www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html):
The first revisionist publication I was involved in was a brochure with the title *Die Zeit lügt!*, published in October 1992. It was a reply to two lengthy articles of a certain Till Bastian published in summer 1991 in the German weekly *Die Zeit* (no. 39, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104, and no. 40, Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90). This brochure is the fairest writing about the Holocaust controversy that ever appeared, simply for the reason that both articles of Bastian were reprinted *in their entirety*, and discussed afterwards. The reader always has the means to check both points of view. Nobody else has ever done that before or since—on either side of this discussion.
Nowhere in that brochure is reference made to the special expertise and qualifications of the authors given—simply because these names were added after the brochure was written—nor would the claims and arguments brought forward in this brochure require the qualifications of these experts. Though it was certainly incorrect to do this, I would like to explain why it was done, as it was certainly not done in order to claim qualifications that are actually not present. Let me therefore be a bit more detailed.
In spring and summer 1992, I was called by several defense lawyers as an expert witness in several trials imposed on revisionists in Germany (Udo Walendy, District Court Bielefeld, February 1992; Gerd Honsik, Upper District Court Munich, March 1992; David Irving, County Court Munich, May 1992; Detscher, County Court Munich, July 1992; Max Wahl, District Court Munich, July 1992). In these trials—as in all trials against revisionists—the judges rejected any evidence presented by the defense, including all expert witnesses. In one case, I had to learn that a chemist (me) was rejected because he was neither a toxicologist nor a historian, an engineer (Leuchter) was rejected because he was neither a chemist nor a historian, and a historian (Prof. Haverbeck) was rejected because he was neither a chemist nor an engineer. My conclusions were that one obviously had to be at the same time an engineer, a chemist, a toxicologist, a historian and perhaps even a barrister to be accepted as an expert witness at a German court of law. The legal process being so perverted in Germany, I decided to mock it with a parody by inventing a person with all these features, but then Karl Philipp

by the Court I was always writing and speaking about actual dealings with Remer—there was none in connection with the brochure *Die Zeit lügt!*—it must be asked: who lacks credibility here?

A large number of similar cases could be shown in which the court made observations on the statements of mine or of witnesses that differ from the trial report. Since the differing interpretation of the court were always disadvantageous for me, the question must be raised whether we are supposed to believe that these errors were made unintentionally.

Hiding the Purpose of Evidence

It appears possible that in German courts, the written judgment will suddenly present evidence as the main proof of guilt which had remained in the background during the proceedings of the trial, in that the court reinterprets it in a way that had not been mentioned during the proceedings. In this way, it is impossible for the defense to bring in evidence to refute evidence which at first appears to be harmless since no one can tell what evidence the court will use as proof of what fact.

When the defense attorney wants to introduce a piece of evidence, he must always provide a reason for it so that the court can decide on the request. On the other hand, this rule does not seem to apply to the court itself.

Here is one example of that. The court interpreted certain publication details of the original version of the Rudolf expert report used by Remer in his version as well as of the version without comments published by me a few months later as proof that Remer's distribution activities of his version and the subsequent publication of my authorized version were one single operation planned in advance. As one of the main proofs for this the court pointed to the fact that in the draft of my expert report produced in November 1992 (version F2), Prof. R. Faurisson had not been mentioned in the acknowledgements at the end of the report. He had first been expressly thanked in the authorized version of my expert report published in July 1993 on the inner cover. According to the Court, this allegedly proves that the authorized version was planned already in November 1992 (decision, pp. 93, 208ff.

and I realized that this would be a bit unrealistic, so we split that person into many. That is the background. I think it is both tragic—for the victims of those German kangaroo trials—as well as funny—for the neutral observer to see the desperate attempts of German judges to keep any evidence out—, but the reader does, of course, not have to agree with me on that.

Don't try to find logic in it. There is none.). It did not enter the judges' minds that I had deleted the acknowledgement to Faurisson from the November 1992 version simply because I feared to be rejected as an expert witness, should any court recognize that I had been in contact and on good terms with the world's leading revisionist, and not because I already planned to thank Faurisson later in a prominent place in the authorized version. The whole argument spun around this point about the acknowledgement, which first surfaced in the decision and was based on different versions of the expert report that had been introduced as evidence, had never been mentioned even peripherally in the 29 days of the trial proceedings, so that the defense was unable to bring in any evidence to counter this supposed evidence proving the guilt of the accused.

Introduction of Evidence After the Verbal Decision

It is doubtful whether the introduction of evidence following the trial is admissible. Nevertheless, the District Court of Stuttgart used exactly this method in order to portray me as untrustworthy. As supposed proof that I had manipulated witnesses, on page 170f. of its decision the court stated:

> *"Further, during a search of his living quarters on March 27, 1995, which took place in the context of an investigation conducted by the State Attorney of Tübingen on the book "Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte", another computer belonging to the accused was found on which there was an answer list that concerned the interrogation of the witness Dill by the court, as the accused himself declared in the trial."*

First, the description of the court is misleading, since I had only declared that my computer had been seized, but not that an answer list had been found on it. This document had been mentioned by the court in the trial but it had not been introduced as evidence in the trial. For this reason, the defense attorney did not think it necessary to produce evidence to oppose this imputation, which might have explained that the item was not an answer list intended for use in an upcoming questioning of a witness. In fact, it was a detailed record I had prepared about what Dill was asked and what he answered when he appeared for the first time in front of the court, and this list was prepared *after* this interrogation, hence could not be used to manipulate this witness at all.

Refusal of Foreign Witnesses Without Reason

In the middle of the 1980s, the German criminal justice system was altered so that motions could effectively be denied to hear the testimony of foreign witnesses in their own country. In the course of the trial concerning Remer's distribution of my report, it became obvious that several foreign revisionists had participated in the operation indirectly or directly. Since these revisionists faced the possibility of arrest if they traveled to Germany, due to their revisionist activity, they would have had to give their testimony outside the country. Because of the reformulation of the German law, however, it was possible for the court in the final phase of the trial to deny numerous motions of the defense that were intended to hear the testimony of foreign witnesses outside the country on key questions. The effect this can have on the judgment is obvious.

Prevention of Appeal

In criminal proceedings caused by crimes that are considered by the German authorities to have caused major violations of law and order, the trial is held immediately on the District Court level, *i.e.*, on what normally is supposed to be the appeal level (the first level is the County Court). In such cases, the accused has only one trial during which evidence can be presented, that is, there is no appeal possible to the verdict of this court! Only a so-called application for a revision of the verdict with the German Federal Supreme Court is possible, but such an application can only criticize errors of form (matters of law). The factual assertions of the deciding court, *i.e.*, description and evaluation of evidence (matters of fact), will not be discussed anymore. Furthermore, it is usually the case that applications for a revision will be denied by the German Federal Supreme Court, if the defense is the only party to request it.

Whoever determines, and on whatever basis, whether or not law and order have been seriously violated by an offender, must remain open. But such a serious violation seems to be always given, if the offence massively attacked political taboos. In such cases—where the accused's entire existence is at stake—he has no possibility of reopening the taking of evidence in an appeal.

The fact that recent attempts were made in Germany to deny an appeal even for trials of minor misdemeanors held before County

Courts for the sake of relieving the workload of the court, shows how little room for maneuver is left to him who gets caught up in the wheels of justice.

The Arbitrary Evaluation of Evidence

Even if a court has introduced evidence in the course of a trial that made its delicately constructed bridge of circumstantial evidence to collapse by refuting it, this is no reason not to impose a sentence. Here is an example.

In my case, the court had come up with the idea that, already in October 1992, I had planned Remer's distribution activities of his version and the subsequent publication of my authorized version as one single operation planned in advance (decision pp. 207ff.).

At the same time, on Feb. 16, 1995, the court introduced a letter of mine to Mark Weber, dated May 22, 1993, from which it was clear that up to the end of May 1993, a month after the end of Remer's distribution operation, I still did not know where I could publish my authorized version of the expert report, which indisputably contradicted the court's thesis that I was already planning to publish the authorized version at the same time as I was allegedly helping to plan the Remer operation.

Here is a discussion of a second example of the court's logic-free evaluation of the evidence. In its written verdict, the court conceded that I intended to get the attention of the lay public for my expert report (decision pp. 23f., 108f., 210), so that I had paid attention that there was no reason for the general public to suspect any lack of technical merit and reputation, *e.g.*, by including political comments (decision pp. 17ff., 196f., 218). This was supported by the evidence as a whole and in particular by the documents introduced on June 13, 1995, which was a series of letters that I wrote to various persons between 1991 and 1993, all clearly stating that I did not want any political or polemic comments included in or associated with my expert report. However, if one was to follow this logic, one has to assume that I would have sent out—or agreed to the distribution of—a version of my expert report which confined itself to technical discussion but would *never* have sent out one such as the Remer version with its polemical/political commentary. In the decision the court can escape this logical contradiction only by claiming that I had miscalculated the effect of Remer's commentary (p. 228).

Incriminating Mitigating Evidence

Having arrived at a verdict in this way, the tens of pieces of exonerating evidence—documents and witnesses—that my lawyer had introduced served the court as evidence of my "*criminal energy*", since, according to the court, this exonerating evidence was all partly made up (decision pp. 13, 22, 65, 118-126, 131, 175, 192) and served only to deceive the court:

> *"The culpability of the accused is even greater when one takes note of the high criminal energy with which the crime was committed. The accused acted on the basis of a calculated and highly refined strategy carried out in a hidden manner that was chosen beforehand with great deliberation, involved numerous deceits and manipulations and was therefore very difficult to penetrate."* (decision p. 237)

Which leads to the Court's conclusion:

> *"The sentence of imprisonment is not subject to probation, by sec. 56 of the Criminal Code (StGB)."* (decision p. 238)

since:

> *"On the contrary,* [the crime of the accused] *as described, because of the calculated and refined and clandestine manner in which it was carried out, should be seen as particularly grave."* (decision p. 240)

Conclusions

Given the present circumstances of the criminal justice system in the Federal Republic of Germany, when a judge or a panel of judges intend to render an unjust verdict, they will have no difficulty in doing so as long as they are assured there is no organized public resistance from the media, academia, the police, or the churches.

The statements of witnesses and accused may be manipulated at will. Evidence may be interpreted any which way in the decision or may be brought in after the process is over. Submitted evidence may be passed over without mention and use of foreign witnesses may be denied arbitrarily.

Exculpatory evidence may be discredited as a deceptive maneuver of the accused and serve as evidence that the accused is particularly deserving of punishment. A second trial instance to try to correct these measures can be denied in case of public necessity. The evaluation of evidence is bound neither by the evidence introduced nor by logic.

The question, how these conditions can be overcome so that further misuse can be reduced as much as possible, needs to be answered by honest jurists and politicians.

Closing Remarks

The court based its refusal to allow for a probation of the sentence of imprisonment not only on my supposedly high "*criminal energy*," but also on the fact that I did not seem to have a favorable social prognosis, since I had not only not repudiated my revisionist views, but defended them even more vehemently and kept propagandizing them. As proof for this the court pointed to the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*,[570] edited by me under a pen name, which had come onto the market just at the beginning of this trial, as well as to the almost-complete book *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*[571] found on my computer during a house search conducted in March 1995, *i.e.*, right in the middle of the ongoing proceedings.

With this, a fact was used to harden my punishment that had not even been determined to be a criminal offense in a legally binding decision by a German court in the first place, as was a work which had not yet been published and which therefore could not even theoretically have been a crime. By German law, it is admissible for a German criminal court to take account of the opinions of the accused—here my historical revisionist opinions—in the weighing of punishment. Through this back-door, the trial against me was turned into a political trial.[572]

---

[570] E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *op. cit.* (note 43); Engl.: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 22).

[571] Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, *op. cit.* (note 43).

[572] This article was completed after the house search of the small Berlin publishing house *Verlag der Freunde* at the end of November 1995 (triggered by a revisionist article of mine they had published), when it had become clear that the documentation of my trial intended to be published by this publisher could not appear; taken from *Staatsbriefe* 1/1996, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 Munich, pp. 4-8.

11.4. Rudolf's Thought 'Crimes'

11.4.1. The First Crime: Remer's Commentary

Reprinted below is the commentary of retired Major General Otto Ernst Remer, which he included in his version of the Rudolf expert report, as it was printed on pages 109a to 114 of the court decision against Germar Rudolf.[573] After reading this chapter 11 so far, readers should be in a position to judge whether this commentary was sufficient cause to sentence expert witness Germar Rudolf to 14 months' loss of freedom, had he been the author of the commentary, which he was not, though the Great State Security Chamber of the District Court of Stuttgart disregarded the evidence and said he was the author.

On Jan. 19, 1996, the German Attorney General demanded that Germar Rudolf should spend 14 months behind bars for nothing other than this commentary. The German Federal Supreme Court concurred with this demand in a decision on March 7, 1996 (ref.: 1 StR 18/96).

In addition to these judicial issues, there were other problems with Remer's commentary. In his preface printed on the inside front cover, under the caption "*To all friends, countrymen ...*" he attacked our leading politicians, media people and jurists harshly with the words, "*These liars need to be driven from their spoils fortresses*". At the same time, Remer mailed this version to exactly these leading politicians, media people and jurists. It is certain that to send such a piece of writing to these leading politicians, media people and jurists was entirely useless—though it must have cost many thousand DM.

Remer attached a comprehensive five-page article on the October 1992 trial, in which Remer himself had been sentenced to a 22 months prison term for denying the Holocaust and other things. This article was written by a close friend of Remer who had attended Remer's trial. It basically summarizes the major events of this trials, like a description of various pieces of evidence presented by the two defense lawyers, their rejection by the court, and the final pleadings of the public prosecutor and Remer's defence attorneys. The Rudolf Report had

[573] For this version, the text of Remer's comments were retyped, trying to keep the layout as close to the original as possible. The original German version of this is available online at www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/Remer.html.

been prepared for this and for other trials.

In the trial against expert witness Rudolf, the District Court of Stuttgart took exception against this article, which had been entitled "*Justice in Germany 1992*". For example, they criticized that the quotation from the Foreign Office saying that it was known that there were no gas chambers in Auschwitz (p. I) was incomplete, as the ellipses showed. The quoted German official Dr. Scheel had stated later in his letter that the gas chambers had been located in the Birkenau camp which was 3 km to the west. Thus he had not denied the existence of gas chambers in the complex Auschwitz-Birkenau, as the quotation suggested, but only with respect the main camp Auschwitz. This determination of the court is correct and demonstrates that Remer's friend misconstrued documents to mislead the public. However, it should be pointed out that the statement of the Foreign Office that there had been no gas chambers in Auschwitz contradicts many witnesses, such as Pery S. Broad or Rudolf Höß. If these witnesses were wrong with their statements about the main camp Auschwitz, how can we be certain that other witnesses to other camps were not just as wrong? How can it be that under such circumstances to doubt the existence of gas chambers in other camps, or even to dispute their existence, is a criminal offense?

The District Court of Stuttgart also commented that the "*Comparison of official figures on the number of those killed in the gas chambers in Auschwitz*" (p. II) was insulting and constituted incitement to racial hatred. But in the meantime, quite official and well reputed sources have added even lower figures to this list of massively differing numbers: in 1993 and 1994, the French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac claims between 630,000 and 470,000 'gas chamber' victims, and in 2002, a German mainstream journalist reduced the death toll of the Auschwitz 'gas chambers' down to as little as 356,000.[574] One could certainly agree to the view that any number of victims which is too high or too low can have an insulting effect on some people or can incite to hatred against others. However, it was not Remer who had put these widely differing figures into the world, among which only one can be correct at best—and all others potentially inciting to racial hatred.

Also, Remer's statement that the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial had de-

[574] See notes 458-460.

termined that there were only 45,510 deaths in the gas chambers was not strictly true. In 1965, the Frankfurt Jury Court had sentenced some of the former camp staff on grounds of murder of a certain number of people by poison gas, and for other reasons. All told, it repaid 45,510 gas chamber murders in that it found some defendants guilty of having killed or contributed to the murder of a certain number of inmates. As to the question, how many prisoners had been killed by poison gas in Auschwitz all in all, the court had given no answer and did not have the duty to do so. The determination of the total count of victims is properly a scientific question. That having been said, this would also mean that the Stuttgart Court did not have the duty nor the competence either to make a judgment about the total death toll of Auschwitz, that is, it should not have criticized others for asking questions and having different views in this regard.

It remains true that German justice has judicially determined a figure of 45,510 gas chamber deaths, no more, no less, and that anything more is a scientific question and not a question of criminal justice. It must be asked then, why one should proceed against people with threats of criminal penalty and use of the magic formula 'common knowledge,' who do nothing else but to assert that counts of victims as high as several hundred thousand or even several millions are greatly exaggerated, particularly since several well-known mainstream authors do make similar statements. Only that can be judicially claimed to be 'common knowledge' which has been determined to be so in court on examination of evidence. With respect to the number of victims of the gas chambers of Auschwitz, that has not been done.

In the written basis for the decision, as proof of their assertion that the epilogue of the Remer version had deliberately created the impression that the Holocaust was used by Jews to exploit Germany, the Court gave this one example (decision, p. 235):

> *"This applies especially to the reprinting of a letter claimed to have been written by a Jew on May 2, 1991 (p. IV of the epilogue, p. 113 above). Together with the assertion that the Holocaust was an invention of the Jews, this deliberately inflames hatred against the Jews."*

In the epilogue in a display box one sees that Remer has quoted a letter with a sender's address in Israel, in which the writer inquires about financial reparations based on the claim that his uncle was allegedly gassed in the concentration camp at Dachau. That this letter was

written by a Jew is not mentioned anywhere, nor is there any reference to the religious affiliation of this person in this article. There is also no assertion in Remer's (or his friend's) comments "*that the Holocaust was an invention of the Jews*," quite contrary to what the court claims. All that Remer's friend did was to juxtapose the letter from Israel with a letter from the City of Dachau, in which the latter clarifies that there had never been any homicidal gassings in the concentration camp at Dachau.

The court had not examined whether or not this letter existed, therefore, on the principle "*In dubio pro reo*," it had to assume that it did exist. In fact, not just Remer but also many other activists had photocopies of the letter which Remer's friend had reproduced in the appendix to Remer's version. It is a fact that there is a large number of statements from witnesses attesting to homicidal gassing in Dachau, but it is also well known that both the official Dachau Concentration Camp Museum as well as the City of Dachau clearly state that there were never any homicidal gassings of humans in this concentration camp.[575]

These well-recognized facts were given with the documents published or quoted by Remer (or his friend), which cannot be a crime. In his commentary on this letter, Remer points out that false witness statements like the one quoted here, attesting to his uncle's death in a Dachau gas chamber, serve as a basis for 'common knowledge' in Germany. Nowhere did he make the claim that anybody had lied for purposes of material enrichment. It is the court that is to blame for the charge that the reader would get the impression from these two reproduced documents, Remer wanted to impute, Jews had invented a lie for the purpose of exploiting Germany.

That even Jews sometimes make false statements about the period between 1945 and 1993 cannot be disputed. This was particularly clear in the criminal trial of John Demjanjuk in Jerusalem. The trial ended with an acquittal for the accused, since even the Israeli court could not shut its eyes to the flood of false documents and false witness testimony.[576] Fortunately, in this case also, Jewish personalities turned

[575] There are, of course, other sources contradicting this, see Reinhold Schwertfeger, "*Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?*", *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449 (online: www.vho.org/VffG/2001/4/Schwertfeger446-449.html).

[576] Cf. the summarizing article of Arnulf Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 440).

against the flood of untruths that appeared in this trial.[577]

That the same untrustworthy witnesses who appeared in this Jerusalem trial had made similar (incredible) statements in trials in Germany and elsewhere, did not affect their credibility in the eyes of the German court, of course.

In addition, the advertising blitz of the Jews Aze Brauner and his friends on May 6, 1995, in the German daily newspapers *Frankfurt Allgemeine Zeitung* and *Süddeutschen Zeitung*, which rehashed the old lies about soap made of the fat of Jews and lampshades made of human skin which have been repudiated even by the Holocaust Institute Yad-Vashem of Jerusalem,[578] did not serve to make our jurists consider that not everything a Jew says about the years from 1933 to 1945 is necessarily true.

Even the recently reconfirmed information that the Jew Ilya Ehrenburg, who was Stalin's chief propagandist, was one of the worst deceivers and liars in questions of the supposed National Socialist annihilation of the Jews[579] does not appear to impress anyone in Germany. On the contrary, the Federal German justice system seems to opine that a Jew always tells the truth and that a non-Jew who accuses a Jew of reporting falsehoods or even lying belongs in jail.[580]

In the decision of the 17th Criminal Chamber of the District Court Stuttgart, there is this discussion on Remer's preface and epilogue (p. 115):

> *"Although preface and epilogue do not expressly accuse the Jews of having invented the accounts on the Holocaust particularly to gain political and material advantages,"*

—read: <u>although the crime of which Germar Rudolf was accused of had not been committed…</u>

---

[577] Asides from note 576 compare the book of Demjanjuk's defense lawyer: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994; cf. *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, March 11, 1995, p. 8.

[578] Shmuel Krakowski, archives director of Yad Vashem, and Professor Yehuda Bauer finally admitted in 1990 that "*the Nazis never made soap from human fat*", *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, May 5, 1990; see M. Weber, *JHR* 11(2) (1991) pp. 217-227 (online: www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/Weber217-227.html).

[579] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, Munich 1995; Engl.: *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

[580] As such Helge Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, pp. 64-90; cf. Manfred Köhler, *op. cit.* (note 436).

> *"in the eyes of this court the purpose of the Remer-Version of the 'Expert Report' is nevertheless to suggest this"*

—read: the judges can read the mind and intention of the accused…

> *"and hence to stir up hostile emotions against the Jews. Provided that the claims of the 'Expert Report' are correct,"*

—the court did nothing to find out whether or not Rudolf's Expert Report is correct, so it had to assume that it indeed is correct…

> *"this arises already from the fact that the reader, among others due to the tendentious statements and attitude, must and had to come to the conclusion that the* […] *Jews must have consciously forged the accounts on the Holocaust."*

—read: even if the Expert Report is correct, the publisher has to make sure that his readers don't think wrongly, or he will be punished for that, and the judges know the effect of this publication on the reader without even having any evidence for it.

This meant the expert witness was not only punished for a crime that he had not committed, but also for one that no one had committed in the first place. The crime was invented by the court—they ignored the facts and fantasized about what may be written between the lines!

Even though this was Rudolf's first conviction, this sentence could, according to the court, not be suspended, (p. 239):

> *"if only because no positive social prognosis can be made for the accused (§56 para. 1. Penal Code), who is to be categorized as a* ***fanatical, politically motivated criminal****. During and despite of the current trial, the accused did publish more 'revisionist' works or prepared them,* ***which once again proves his views.*** *These, too, use the same strategy of apparent* ***objectivity*** *to deny the Holocaust. For example, in fall 1994 the book 'Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte'* [=*Dissecting the Holocaust*, August 2000] *appeared, and the book against Pressac was prepared. The Court has therefore no doubt that, in regard of the laws mentioned, the accused is not willing to be a law abiding citizen."* (emphasis added)

Here the court openly admits that it sentenced Rudolf to a prison term because of his scholarly convictions which allegedly render him an incorrigible criminal. No more proof is needed to show that Rudolf is politically persecuted in Germany.

Furthermore, the court uses publications, which it had called "*scholarly*" at the beginning of the verdict and which at that time had

not yet finally been declared illegal by any court decision, to justify a prison term without probation.

By the time the judges handed down their verdict in June 1995, Rudolf had published three books. About the first, Rudolf's Expert Report on chemical and technical details of the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, the verdict states at page 23:

> *"This work, the basis of his publishing activities, is essentially written in a scholarly style. It addresses a chemical detail (the problem of hydrocyanic acid) and does not make any general political conclusions."*

In general, the verdict says about Rudolf's three main works (*Expert Report*, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*):

> *"They are characterized by a scholarly attitude with reference to his expertise as a scientifically trained chemist. Tone and form are generally held in a way, as if they were interested only in the matter. Additionally, intensive discussions of details, tables and graphs as well as voluminous references to literature are meant to give the impression of an unbiased and open-minded scholarship. This is primarily true for the three large publications of the accused"* (p. 23 of verdict)

About *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*—now published in English under *Dissecting the Holocaust*—the verdict says, it includes "*a maximum appearance of objectivity*" (p. 26), which later was confirmed by two German mainstream historians in expert reports they wrote in support of Rudolf's scholarly work. Of course, the court had to insert the word "*appearance*", to cast doubt on the quality of these works, because otherwise it could not possibly have sentenced Rudolf.

Considering the contempt and hate this verdict shows against Germar Rudolf, such words of open endorsement cannot be underestimated. Since the court had to admit that Rudolf's main works are formally scientific and scholarly (form, *i.e.*, appearance, not content, is the only criterion for scholarly works!), the accused could not possibly have committed any crime by publishing them, since the German constitution guarantees the freedom of science without restriction in article 5.3 of the German Basic Law (Germany's unofficial constitution). So Remer's additions were used instead to tie the rope around Rudolf's neck.

With this finding, the court turned the historical dissident (revisionist) Germar Rudolf into a "*thought criminal*".

It should be pointed out here that in May 2002, Fritjof Meyer, an editor of Germany's largest, left-wing weekly magazine *Der Spiegel*, stated in a scholarly article addressing the alleged death toll of Auschwitz that the evidence indicates only some failed test gassings for the Birkenau crematoria, but no mass murder on a genocidal scale.[581] This sensational statement is close to the claim Rudolf has been making since 1992, *i.e.*, that "the mass gassings […] did not take place [as] claimed by witnesses". Hence, Meyer's article is nothing short of a partial but timely rehabilitation of Rudolf, and it might take only one or two more revisions of the official historiography of Auschwitz to reach the point where it agrees totally with what Rudolf is stating in his expert report.

I pondered a long time over the question whether or not to reprint Remer's comments, since they caused me an awful lot of distress. But I think he had a perfect right to say what he had to say, and it was really a scandal how the German legal system persecuted this old man. Though I do not agree with everything Remer and his friend wrote, and much less with their style, I decided to reprint these comments in full, so that the reader can understand, how easy one can get imprisoned in Germany for making, endorsing, or—as in my case—simply being associated with hot-headed, but perfectly legal and harmless statements.

Remer's commentary

[Preface]

Otto Ernst Remer, General-major, retired, Winkelser Str. 11E, 8730 Bad Kissingen, Tel: 0971-63741, Fax: 69634

To all friends, countrymen and people who love the truth: I am in distress!

On October 22, 1992, the District Court of Schweinfurt, Judge

[581] F. Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641, here p. 632; for critical reviews of these artciles, see Germar Rudolf, "*Cautious Mainstream Revisionism*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30 (online: www.vho.org/tr/2003/Rudolf23-30.html); Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37 (online: www.vho.org/tr/2003/Mattogno30-37.html).

Siebenbürger presiding, sentenced me to 22 months prison without probation. This is the equivalent of a death sentence for me.

The trial against me was not a real trial. The main session of the trial ended in a deadlock. The sentence was equivalent to the destruction of an 80-year old man. I was not permitted to defend myself against charges consisting of lies, harassment, and attacks on my honor. The court denied me the possibility of defense by means of sec. 186 of the German Penal Code. It refused to put my assertions to the test of examination.

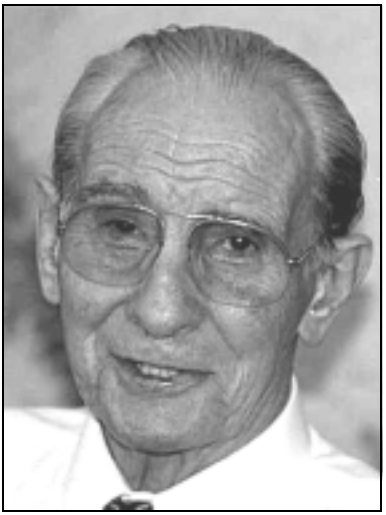

ret. Major General Otto Ernst Remer in 1992

My defense attorney had asked the expert witness Rudolf to appear. This expert witness was in the courtroom, his expert report had already been submitted along with other official records. However, the expert witness was not allowed to speak and the expert report was not allowed to be read. The expert report and irrefutable scientific facts were denied by presiding judge Siebenbürger.

Earlier, Diplom-Chemist Rudolf had been assigned by my defense attorney, retired Colonel Hajo Herrmann, as expert witness to investigate testimony concerning alleged homicidal gassings at Auschwitz. Rudolf used modern scientific, precise measurement techniques to establish the presence of cyanic residue.

No physical evidence has ever been presented in court to support claims of homicidal gassings: no document, no photo, and no orders from military or civil authorities. Can you imagine that a group of people as large as the population of Munich could be annihilated without leaving any traces of the crime? The only proofs of mass homicidal gassings are absurd witness statements. In the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (50/4 Ks 2/63) the court 'proved' the existence of homicidal gas chambers with the testimony of a single eye-witness, named Böck, who reported having seen thousands of Jews killed with Zyklon B. He testified that he "*saw with my own eyes*" how the prisoners' commando worked without any protective garment in the midst of this Zyklon B

gas, still hovering in blue clouds over the corpses, without suffering ill effects. What is the difference between Böck's testimony and that of eye-witnesses who confirmed under oath that they saw witches riding brooms on their way to the Blocksberg?

The masonry samples taken by Rudolf were analyzed by the renowned Institut Fresenius.

In a powerful and irrefutable scientific work, my expert witness made a shattering discovery. The buildings in Auschwitz which are pointed out to tourists as homicidal gas chambers, in which millions of Jews were allegedly killed, never came in contact with Zyklon B. The analyses were carried out by no less an organization than the renowned Fresenius Institute. Notable historians agree that this research will revise world history.

This expert report has been in the hands of the Federal Chancellor, the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), the Federal Attorney General, the Ministry of Justice, and notable scientists and personalities for more than a year. Every one of them remained as quiet as a mouse.

The condition under which my expert witness agreed to testify was that his report should be presented only to the court. He specifically forbade me to make his report available to the public. However, since the Auschwitz Lie has become an instrument which threatens the existence of all Germans, I can no longer allow myself to be bound by this condition.

I myself shall die in prison for publishing scientific facts. By means of an unbelievably satanic twisting of history our people will be held defenseless and "*subject to extortion*", as the Association of German Veterans wrote in its journal *Soldat im Volk* no. 7/8 in 1992. In this condition of eternal abject surrender we shall be destroyed by means of a horrifying 'multiculturalism.' This has forced me to a desperate defensive measure, which takes the form of unauthorized publication of Rudolf's Expert Report on the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz.

Since 1945, generations of German politicians have not only acquiesced in these ghastly lies against the German nation, they have participated in manufacturing them. The same applies to the mass me-

dia. These elements are doing everything they can to propagate the most vicious lies in the history of mankind through the German criminal justice system. When the truth comes to light, these corrupt and venal politicians know that they will be scorned by the public. The media brotherhood know they will be reviled as liars and driven from their posh editorial offices.

This whole pack of liars should be scorned and despised, deprived of position and driven from their spoils fortresses for what they have done to our people. I would like to contribute to this.

You too can help distribute this Expert Report. In the first phase of this operation, I myself will send copies to 1,000 leading Germans. Among them will be leaders of the military, business, scientific, and university communities, in particular members of chemistry and history faculties. I shall send a copy to every representative in parliament as well as media personalities.

In the second and third phases, I shall send another 1,000 copies of this scientific report. No person of prominence will be able to say that he did not know the truth.

These operations will be very expensive since postage alone costs 4 Marks per copy. Therefore I need your support. By ordering a copy of the Expert Report, you will be helping help me to distribute this irrefutable scientific document. Additional contributions will enable additional distribution. I am counting on your help.

Faithfully yours, Otto Ernst Remer 25th October 1992

I have added Sections I-V of the report of my trial in Schweinfurt. After reading this report, you will understand the desperation of my defense effort.

[Appendix]

Justice in Germany 1992: "Death Sentence for General Remer"

This trial report by E. Haller is taken from REMER DEPESCHE no. 6/1992

Kahlenbergerdorf (Austria), the 2.6.1988,

Source: Honsik, *Acquittal for Hitler?*

As a Roman Catholic priest I say to you ... question the existence of gas chambers in the Third Reich. It is the right of those who seek the truth to be allowed to doubt, investigate and evaluate. Wherever this doubting and evaluating is forbidden, wherever someone demands that he must be believed, an arrogance arises that is a blasphemy to God. This is why. If those whom you doubt have the truth on their side, they will accept any questions gracefully and answer them patiently. They will no longer hide their proofs and their records. If these are lying, they will cry for the judge. That is how you will recognize them. The truth is always graceful, while lies cry out for earthly judges.

Respectfully,

with best regards,

/s/ *Pastor Viktor Robert Knirsch*

Schweinfurt (EH) - On October 22, 1992, the First Great Criminal Chamber of the District Court of Schweinfurt, Judge Siebenbürger presiding, sentenced General Remer for publication of a scientific expert report. The main point of the expert report Remer had published was: there were no mass killings in Auschwitz with Zyklon B. The court called this publication 'incitement to racial hatred,' and Siebenbürger imposed on General Remer a sentence of 22 months imprisonment without probation. State Attorney Baumann demanded a 30 months prison term and moved for the immediate arrest of the 80-year old defendant in the courtroom. Observers of the trial began to suspect that the sentence had been decided before the trial began. At 9:00 hours on October 20, 1992, the day the trial opened, radio BAYERN 1 had announced: "*This time it will cost Remer.* […] *this time the punishment will be harder*." How did the announcer from B1 know that General Remer would be punished more severely than in previous trials? Why was an acquittal not conceivable?

This document is one of many that were presented to the court as evidence.
Answer: "*Denied on grounds of common knowledge*."

FOREIGN OFFICE

214-E-Stuparek

Bonn , 8th Jan. 1979

Dear Mr. Stuparek!

Federal Minister Genscher has asked me to respond to your letter of December 21, 1978.

As far as I know, there were no gas chambers in the camp of Auschwitz ...

Best regards,

For the Federal Minister,

/s/ Dr. Scheel

What had Remer done? As editor of the periodical *Remer Depesche*, the highly-decorated front-line officer had published the results of a number of scientific expert reports. One of them was the *Leuchter Report*, which former Minister of Justice Engelhard described as "*scientific research*". Fred Leuchter is a constructor of execution gas chambers that use hydrogen cyanide in the USA. Later, the Director of the Auschwitz Museum, Dr. F. Piper, assigned the Jan Sehn Institut in Cracow to make a similar expert report. A technical expert report in German in conjunction with the renowned Institute Fresenius followed in February 1992. The discussion that the General had opened up with his publications was desired even by the Federal President. A letter from the Presidential Office on October 23, 1989, states that von Weizsäcker "*will follow the discussion* [on the *Leuchter Report*] *closely*". Had the Federal President lured General Remer into a trap with this letter? Remer naturally felt that ex-Minister of Justice Engelhard and the Federal President had encouraged him to publish his facts.

Homicidal gas chambers that never came in contact with gas

All three expert reports came to the same conclusion: The gas chambers of Auschwitz and Birkenau testified to by witnesses never came in contact with Zyklon B. In legal terms: the weapon was not loaded. For better understanding: When hydrogen cyanide (Zyklon B) comes into contact with concrete or stones, it forms permanent compounds with traces of iron in such building material. The compound that develops is blue (hence the German name Blue Acid (*Blausäure*) for hydrogen cyanide, although the gas itself is colorless) and occurs on the surface and within the walls exposed to gas. Today, one can easily see a massive blue dyeing on both inner and outer walls in the delousing buildings. There is no such dyeing in the alleged homicidal gas chambers. Chemical analyses of samples from the delousing buildings show very high concentrations of cyanide, while no traces can be found in samples from the alleged gas chambers. Scientific expert reports were never produced for any of the numerous National Socialist trials. No physical proof was ever offered.

In Nuremberg, the propaganda lies of the victors were given reference numbers. Since then they have become 'facts.'

All courts have continually prevented all gas chamber skeptics from use of any evidence for their scientific investigations. The courts have taken the point of view that the homicidal gas chambers should be regarded as commonly known 'facts'. 'Commonly known' means that the existence of homicidal gas chambers is as certain a fact as that the day has 24 hours. The Nuremberg Military Tribunal introduced the use of 'common knowledge' into judicial practice. Pure war horror propaganda items from the Second World War were turned into 'facts' (IMT-Statutes 19 and 21) which had to be accepted without question by the accused. Defense attorneys who attempted to prove the opposite were threatened with the death penalty. The Stalinist massacre at Katyn was one of the charges, as well as homicidal gassings in the former concentration camp Dachau (IMT Document 2430-PS). In Document 3311-PS, the Polish government "*put the victors' tribunal on notice*" that hundreds of thousands of Jews had been "*steamed*" at Treblinka. Note: "*steamed*", not 'gassed'. Today, the Holocausters look down shamefully when they are confronted with this nonsense. In the great National Socialist trial before the District and Chamber Court of Berlin (ref. PKs 3-50) it was determined: "*There were no gas chamber structures in the concentration camp Majdanek*". But in Schweinfurt, General Remer was sentenced to imprisonment because he had published in his *Depeschen* the court's determination on the absence of gas chambers in Majdanek.

To destroy the German people, only these words are necessary: 'common knowledge.'

Concerning the alleged gas chambers, no one can speak of the kind of common knowledge such as that which underlies the fact that the day has 24 hours. Only such assertions, as that the day has 24 hours, require no proof. In all other cases there must be proof.

Remer's proofs are new and far superior

The defense attorneys, Hajo Herrmann and Dr. Herbert Schaller, had prepared comprehensive evidence. They prepared their evidence to conform with a decision of the Upper District Court of Düsseldorf. In a 'gas chamber denial' case, this court held that evidence must be admitted when it was superior to the 'proofs' in the former National Socialist

Herr Judge Siebenbürger, Herr State Attorney Baumann, please tell me which of the following figures is 'common knowledge'. Why have you not told the General during the trial which number he should believe in? For which number should Remer now die in prison?	
Comparison of official figures on the number of those killed in the gas chambers of Auschwitz:	
Jul. 26, 1990: *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung* **4,000,000**	June 11, 1992: *Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung* **1,500,000**
Apr. 20, 1978: French newspaper *Le Monde* **5,000,000**	Sept. 1., 1989: French newspaper *Le Monde* **1,472,000**
1945: International Military Tribunal in Nuremberg **4,000,000**	1985: Raul Hilberg: *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* **1,250,000**
1979: The Pope during his visit to Auschwitz **4,000,000**	July 1990: The left-wing *TAZ* and other newspapers **960,000**
April 1990: Chief State Attorney Majorowsky/Wuppertal **4,000,000**	1974: G. Reitlinger: *Die Endlösung* **850,000**
1945: French War Crimes Investigations Office **8,000,000**	1989: USSR releases death-books. Total deaths **66,000**
1989: Eugen Kogon: *Der SS-Staat* **4,500,000**	1965: Auschwitz decision 50/4 Ks 2/63. including claimed gassing deaths **45,510**
1989: Lie-memorial tablet in Birkenau removed, with number **4,000,000**	1965: Auschwitz decision 50/4 Ks 2/63, without claimed gassing deaths **619**

trials. New, superior evidence trumps 'common knowledge', according to the Düsseldorf court. The evidence submitted by the defense is new and far superior to that from the National Socialist trials, since there was no physical evidence presented there.

Auschwitz: 'Annihilation camp' with a brothel, legal advice, sauna and soccer ...

Before the examination of the evidence that had been submitted, attorney Herrmann addressed the State Attorney and judge: "*It must be proven, whether there were gas chambers or not, before there can be a decision on common knowledge. The court must determine facts*." Attorney Herrmann then presented evidence taken from anti-fascist literature and from court documents that showed that Auschwitz was no an-

nihilation camp. The attorney read how there had been a brothel for prisoners in Lager Auschwitz, that there had been weekly soccer games between SS staff and camp inmates, that there was a central sauna, that legal advice was available to the inmates, that in case of non-natural death the camp administration had to notify the appropriate State Attorney with over 30 signatures, that prisoners could be released, that SS-men were not allowed to hit prisoners, that 4,800 sick persons were under medical care (although in the usual version, they landed in the 'gas chambers' right away), and that, when the camp was abandoned, the prisoners preferred evacuation by the SS over Soviet 'liberation'…

The State Attorney roars

This piece of evidence made the State Attorney roar. "*This piece of evidence is an insult to the victims*", he yelled into the courtroom with a red face. Herrmann replied, "*Then your victims were insulted by the decision in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, Herr State Attorney. Most of what I have just read are observations of the court in the great Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt. You can read them in the decision*." At this the State Attorney was speechless. It is peculiar, how a State Attorney can free himself from almost any evidentiary difficulty with only two magical words: 'common knowledge'. He knew nothing about the decision in the National Socialist trials and he knew next to nothing about historical connections or physical facts. All a state attorney needs in such a case is to be able to pronounce the words, "*denied on account of common knowledge*."

The court refused to accept this evidence. That is, it refused to accept whole passages from the decision in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt as well as passages from the writings of 'survivors' such as Langbein. Naturally, on account of "*common knowledge*".

The English crown: no gassings

As part of the evidence he submitted, Dr. Schaller presented the book of Jewish Princeton Professor Arno J. Mayer. In his book, Mayer concludes that the majority of Auschwitz prisoners died of natural causes and that there was no "*Hitler order*" for the 'gassing' of the Jews. Mayer confirms that "*proofs*" for the gas chambers are "*rare and unreliable*". As evidence against the 'common knowledge of gas

chambers', the attorney submitted a book by British history professor F. H. Hinsley. Hinsley is the official historian of the English crown. His book *British Intelligence in the Second World War* can be obtained from the royal stationer's office. There was a new edition in 1989. On page 673, Hinsley states that from 1942 the English were able to break the coded messages from the German concentration camps. The English found that the main cause of death in the camps was illness. Hinsley reports that there were also shootings and hangings. The official historical scientist of the English royal house states: "*There was no mention of gassings in the decoded messages*."

The State Attorney moved that this evidence, too, be refused on account of 'common knowledge'. One more time, the court agreed with the State Attorney. At this point, the trial was suspended. It resumed on October 22, 1992. Every time General Remer reentered the courtroom after a pause in the proceedings, the public stood respectfully. Many remained sitting when the court entered, however.

An expert witness is kept out

The defense surprised the court with an evidence physically present in the court room, the technical expert Diplom-Chemist G. Rudolf. By the court's rules of procedure, evidence that is physically present can not be refused, even on account of 'common knowledge'. The technical expert sat in the courtroom. He had researched the alleged gas chambers in Auschwitz from a physico-chemical point of view. He had taken samples of mortar and had them analyzed by the Institute Fresenius. Also he had conducted his own laboratory experiments in which he had gassed masonry with hydrogen cyanide. The expert witness could present scientific proof that the alleged gas chambers never came in contact with Zyklon B. The expert report prepared by the expert witness was submitted to the court with the rest of the evidence. The expert witness could also prove that prisoner commandos could not have "*gone into blue clouds of Zyklon B still hovering over the corpses*", without having been killed themselves. This nonsensical testimony on work in the midst of clouds of Zyklon B had been given by Richard Böck, the principal witness in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt. Thus Böck was asserting that the commando had been immune to Zyklon B. Yet the judge in the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt believed that he had proved the existence of gas chambers in Auschwitz with Böck's

statement. Böck had witnessed the gassings in two farm-houses which never existed, according to a technical report of HANSA LUFTBILD, which analyzed Allied air-reconnaissance photos. The expert witness could also prove that hydrogen cyanide is a colorless poison. The expert witness was sitting in the courtroom. He could provide clarification. What did the State Attorney have to say about that?

"*I move that the expert witness be refused, since the gas chambers are common knowledge fact*", was State Attorney's monotonous refrain. He demanded that the expert witness be refused without his technical qualifications having been examined. The court agreed with the motion of the State Attorney and refused the expert witness, without having heard a word he had to say, as "*completely unsuitable evidence*". In addition, the court refused to read the expert report, because of 'common knowledge.'

No one can see the Auschwitz death-books

Attorney Herrmann next submitted a large selection from the official death books of Auschwitz. In 1989, these death books had been released by the Soviet Union. These official papers documented 66,000 cases of death in minute detail. All of them are under seal at the special effects office in Arolsen. No one is allowed to look at them. A ten country commission, including Israel, prevents any inspection of these documents. Recently, the journalist W. Kempkens succeeded in photocopying these documents in the Moscow archive. Herrmann submitted a representative sample to the court. The defense attorney moved that Kempkens be allowed to testify. The Holocausters keep talking about how the old and unfit-for-work Jews were sorted out on the 'ramp' and 'gassed' immediately, so they could not have been entered in the camp register. The death books prove the opposite. Most of the entries were elderly men and most were Jews. The State Attorney moved that the documents should not be admitted as evidence, since the gas chambers are 'common knowledge' fact. The court agreed with the motion of the State Attorney.

The State Attorney's pleading

At that point, the taking of evidence was ended and the State Attorney began his pleading. He did not need any evidence, since for him the 'gas chambers' are 'common knowledge.' He described Remer as

Mephisto (the devil) for "*denying*" what is "*common knowledge*." For such a "*devil*", he argued, the absolute minimum sentence should be imprisonment for two years and six months. He moved that the imprisonment begin immediately.

Defense Attorney ret. Colonel Hajo Herrmann

Defense Attorney Herrmann's pleading

The attorney protested, "*We have submitted evidence in many areas, but the court has never undertaken to examine whether the accused had a valid claim*." Once more Herrmann discussed the denial of evidence in connection with the 'confession' of the former camp commander of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß. "*The court had refused to allow the reading of Höß's torture with the comment that it had not been proven that Höß had made a false confession because of torture. But Höß's confession is false*", thundered the retired colonel, a former inspector of Germany's WWII night fighters, in the courtroom. "*Höß confessed 3 million murdered Jews. Today Holocaust historians say the number killed is 1.5 million*", he flung at the State Attorney and judge. Then Herrmann read the record of the capture of Höß. It is described there how the former commandant was thrown on a butcher bench and how his face was smashed for hours. The Jewish sergeant shoved a guide-lamp staff deep in his throat and dumped a whole bottle of whiskey into his victim. His handcuffs were left on for three weeks. "*That's what you don't want to hear, Herr State Attorney*", the defense attorney's words rang out. Then Herrmann read relevant paragraphs from the transfer treaty of the occupying powers. In these paragraphs, Germany was forced to recognize forever the historical 'facts' that were the basis of the Nuremberg trials. And so German courts still say 'common knowledge' to the four million Auschwitz lie, to the lie about gassings in Dachau and the lie about "*mass steamings*" in Treblinka. Nonsense and oppression know no limit.

"*I note*", said the attorney, "*that the accused was denied his right.*

Judge Siebenbürger and State Attorney Baumann justified themselves with this kind of witness when they yell, "*Evidence denied on account of common knowledge.*"

Moritz Rotberg Rosz-Pinah 1, 58400 Holon Israel

Holon, Israel
I once had an uncle in Karlsruhe B/Baden that was gast in Dchau. I can get some damajes frm this?? Much thank in advans!
[misspellings in source]

This text is taken from a letter that was mailed on May 2, 1991, from Holon/Israel to a German acquaintance with the request for help with an application for compensation. The writer's uncle was "*gast*" in Dachau and he wanted "*damajes*". For Judge Siebenbürger and State Attorney Baumann, this served to prove that the gas chambers are 'common knowledge'.

Response of the City of Dachau:

City of DACHAU **District capital**
(coat of arms)
Our Ref.: 4.2/Ra/Sa **Artists' town for 1200 years** Date: 14.11.88

Dear Herr Geller!

With reference to your question, I must inform you that there were no gassings in the former concentration camp Dachau ...

Best regards - Rahm; Director of Administration

Not only the State Attorney is bound politically. This is about an obligation imposed on the state by the transfer treaty of the victorious powers. But this treaty has no place in this court of law."

Then he continued, "*I have never before seen the public stand when an accused enters the courtroom. Yes, the general is no turncoat,*

and that is basically what you are accusing him of." Herrmann pinpointed the State Attorney's error: "*The State Attorney refuses to accept as evidence the decision of the Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, which counted 45,510 dead*." Herrmann hammered on the conscience of the State Attorney, which does not exist. Then he continued, "*But, according to the State Attorney, the accused must know that 6 million Jews were gassed*." Herrmann turned to the judge's bench and shouts: "*The court intends to prove that the defendant acted with criminal intent, that 'he knows it.'*"

The public realized that this great man had lived through times where just dealing, dignity, honor, and decency were still common. A trial like the present was very difficult for him. Once again, Herrmann counted the denied pieces of evidence and asked, "*Who in this courtroom was not well served by the defense?*" Then he confronted the State Attorney and said, "*The State Attorney will try to convince the accused that he knew that what he said was not true. Herr State Attorney, you do not sit in the back of the accused's head*."

Then the attorney said what he thought was behind the court's—in many people's opinion—scandalous handling of the trial: "*I believe that there is another power that hangs over our legal system that gives you your orders. I know that if you were to acquit, there would be a great howling—not just here, but mostly in other countries. If you fear this, you should decline to conduct the trial. How can you designate even one piece of evidence as superfluous when the issue is life or death, as it is here? You should recollect that the chief prosecutor at Nuremberg described the victorious powers' tribunal as a continuation of the war against Germany. One cannot so totally destroy and plunder a civilized people such as the Germans without an ostensible reason or pretext. Auschwitz was that pretext.*

If 'common knowledge' does not endure forever, at what limit of common knowledge do we find ourselves now? Yes, this 'common knowledge' will collapse, but will the accused die in his prison cell beforehand?" With that, Attorney Herrmann ended his pleading.

Dr. Schaller's pleading

"*This is a political trial of a very peculiar nature*", the courageous Viennese attorney threw at the judge and State Attorney. "*For the reason that it deals with a crime of opinion, where there was no violence.*

The defenders of democracy sit on the accuser's bench. When a democratic state takes upon itself the power to determine what the truth is, it is no longer a democracy", the attorney admonished the State Attorney and court.

Defense Attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller

Dr. Schaller told of a case in Frankfurt of an African drug dealer with a criminal history who stuck a 17 centimeter long knife into the abdomen of a young German because the latter did not want to buy drugs. The attorney quoted the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* newspaper, as to how the judge in this case would not regard the assault as attempted murder or even as attempted manslaughter. She regarded it as a case of the African's merely wanting to "*teach the German a lesson*." This example of justice in modern day Germany that Dr. Schaller so graphically portrayed is reminiscent of the case of two Turks who stabbed an 18-year old German in Berlin because the latter had blond hair. Both Turks had already been convicted of manslaughter, yet they received probation. For the 80-year old General Remer who published scientific papers, the State Attorney wants the 'death sentence'. In the waiting room, people passed around articles from large German newspapers relating how foreign murderers, robbers and mankillers are set free because indictments cannot be prepared in time due to 'shortage of staff'. Every spectator was outraged that there was no shortage of judges to handle the prosecution and indictment of an acknowledged national hero because of his publication of the truth. Dr. Schaller said further: "*To prosecute assertions of fact in the same way that murderers should be prosecuted—but today no longer are—will lead to social collapse.*

The state should take care that arguments are expressed in words. The truth does not need criminal justice. The truth will prevail of its own power", the attorney scolded the State Attorney. The attorney further said: "*Doesn't the State Attorney's demand for a two and a half year sentence for the publication of scientific knowledge smell of*

[communist east German] *GDR justice? And such a thing for an 80-year old man? Is this Bautzen?* [a prison for political prisoners in former communist east Germany]" demanded Dr. Schaller. "*This defense team has introduced a plethora of evidence that supports the claims of the accused. A plethora of proofs and expert reports that has never been presented to any court of the victorious wartime Allies. And yet, the Allies' magic words from Nuremberg, 'common knowledge' should still apply here?*" Facing the State Attorney, Schaller asked, "*Suppose that we had a new government in Germany and this government were to examine the manner in which you servants of the state are proceeding, keeping in mind paragraphs 56 and 62 through 65 of the Basic Law. Do you think you would escape harm from the hands of the German people?*" Then, facing the public: "*Suppose the State Attorney had to justify his charges against the General. Suppose a judge should ask him, what proof do you have of the existence of homicidal gas chambers? He would have nothing to show. But as of today, no state attorney needs to produce evidence. We have not arrived at that point yet.*"

Next he quoted the Jewish revisionist, Rabbi Immanuel Jakobovits, who says: "*Today, there is a whole spectrum of business relating to the Holocaust Industry, with authors, researchers, museum curators and politicians*." To the judges' bench, Dr. Schaller hollered, "*The real threat to public order begins when one demands of the German people that they should assume guilt for gas chamber murders*.

These are dangerous perversions which construe publication of scientific investigation of alleged gas chambers as defamation and incitement to racial hatred. How does the State Attorney dispute this scientific evidence which the accused has published? He merely tells us that we Germans should and must remain guilty as charged at the Nuremberg trials following World War II. That is all.

On the other hand, defense counsel have an expert witness here in the chamber who has produced an expert report that leaves no question unanswered. The expert witness has come to the indisputable scientific conclusion that the so-called gas chambers never came in contact with Zyklon B gas. Never!"

Schaller continued, "*There sits the technical expert, who is not allowed to say a word. A scientist from the world renowned Max-Planck-Institute is not allowed to testify in a German court! And you want to send General Remer to prison? Are you willing to accept responsibility for that?*"

Then, raising his voice: "*The accused has the right to expect that the court will fulfill its duty. that is, to inquire into the innocence of the accused. This kowtowing to the victorious Allies of World War II cannot go on forever!*" With the following words tears came to his eyes: "*Why should a man be put to the sword to keep alive this mythology of wartime propaganda? Mr. State Attorney, you should not continue believing novels that become ever more lurid with the passage of time. It cannot go on like this, to leave one's own people standing out in the cold. Please allow the introduction of evidence once more.*" Thus the defense attorney closed his pleading.

The General's closing words

"*To this kangaroo court that has denied me the introduction of scientific evidence I have only one thing to say.*" General Remer pointed at the state attorney and the judge. "*Germany will one day hold you responsible for what you have done in this courtroom.*"

Resume

General Remer seems to be dangerous to the former victorious powers because he has brought about a discussion of Auschwitz with his scientific publications. If Remer can prove his case, the Allies will lose their justification for having butchered and looted the German people. The Jews will lose, as Prof. Wolffsohn says, "*their only remaining identity-forming myth.*" For these reasons, General Remer is condemned to die in jail. This death sentence is reminiscent of other cases of unsolved deaths such as those of Franz Josef Strauß and his wife Marianne. First Marianne died of unexplained causes in a traffic accident, then the fit, healthy former Minister President of Bavaria passed away under unusual circumstances which are not medically explicable.

The *Allgemeing Jüdische Wochenzeitung* (German Jewish weekly newspaper) of October 29, 1992, recalled Strauß' goals: "*The declaration of Franz J. Strauß on February 1, 1987, that the Federal Republic should come out from under the shadow of the Nazi past and begin a new chapter in the book of history...*"

The transfer treaty of the victorious powers forbids Germany to "*come out from under the shadow of the Nazi past and begin a new chapter in the book of history*". The Allies would lose forever their

justification for the horrendous crimes and ethnic cleansing which they committed against Germany, and the Jews would lose their identity-forming principle. This might endanger the existence of the state of Israel. Are there parallels between Remer's 'death sentence' and the death of Marianne and F. J. Strauß?

11.4.2. The Second Crime: A Scientific Anthology

German Court Order: Scientific Work Must Burn!

Since the 7th of May 1995, Judge Burkhardt Stein of the County Court of Tübingen held court on the fates of the publisher, editor, and some of the authors of the fundamental revisionist work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (ref. 4 Gs 173/95).[570] First, the proceedings against the authors were separated on various grounds. Next, the trial against the editor Ernst Gauss alias Germar Rudolf was separated since the accused was not present at the proceedings. For that reason, Judge Stein issued an arrest warrant against Rudolf.

During the trial, the public attorney and the judge accused the publisher Wigbert Grabert that the incriminated book would meet the test for the crime of inciting to racial hatred in that it used a number of Holocaust denying adjectives such as "*supposed*", "*presumed*" and "*so-called*". In order to show that the book had scientific merits, the defense attorney insisted that while reading certain passages from the book, one needed to consult the comprehensive and detailed footnotes that it contained, which made reference mostly to books of establishment sources. The judge merely turned toward Susanne Teschner, the public attorney, and answered that the court would not think out loud during the trial. The court denied numerous motions of the defense for recourse to relevant expert reports or for access to court records that might show that the words "*supposed*", and so forth, did not *per se* constitute an intentional denying.

The court also denied two motions of the defense to suspend the trial on grounds that in this trial there was theoretically no possibility that the judge would acquit the accused, because in such a case the judge himself might encounter social harassment or even criminal reprisal from the judicial system, as the case of Judge Orlet in the trial

against the revisionist Günter Deckert had shown.

Several days after the beginning of the trial, the expert witness Dr. Joachim Hoffmann was interrogated as to whether the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* was scientific. Dr. Hoffmann, for decades a historian in the *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Military History Research Department) of the German *Bundeswehr* in Freiburg, wrote an expert report on request of the defendant Germar Rudolf (see below).

During his interrogation, the expert witness stated that terms such as "*presumed*" or "*supposed*" did not please him, yet he did not consider that they put the scientific merit of the book in question.

The public attorney's pleading was next. The phrases in the book that offended her most—"*supposed annihilation camp*", "*Auschwitz bludgeon*", "*Holocaust religion*", "*identity-forming group fantasies*", "*supposed genocide*", "*established Holocaust scene*", "*lead ad absurdum*"—although taken partly from established publications, deny the National Socialist murder of Jews and therefore qualify as incitement to racial hatred. According to the public attorney, the expert witness Dr. Hoffmann was no more competent to judge whether the book was scientific than a judge or a state attorney is, and his expert report should therefore be disregarded. The publisher Grabert should be sentenced to 9 months prison on probation.

On the last day of the trial, held on a Saturday(!),[582] June 15, 1996, in his pleading the defense attorney referred to the denunciations of the public attorney, whereby the book was allegedly a pseudoscientific hack-job of the vilest sort, saying that this sort of speech was "*pseudo-legal browbeating*" without content or definition. The defense pointed to the high degree of scientific expertise that had been necessary to produce the book and also to the fact that the expert witness had unreservedly confirmed the book's scientific quality. He also pointed out that sec. 130 para. 3 of the German Penal Code (StGB, incitement to racial hatred) was unconstitutional when it served to deliver proven scientific publications up to book-burning.

The judge sentenced the publisher Grabert to pay a fine of DM 30,000 ($15,000) and ordered the seizure—in effect, the burning—of all copies of *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* as well as all materials needed to produce it. In the written verdict, he stated that although

[582] In Germany, courts of law do not hold sessions on Saturdays—with this exeption.

parts of the book had scientific merit, phrases such as "*supposed*", "*presumed*", "*burnt sacrifice of the Jews*", "*imputed systematic nature*", "*furious fantasies*", although partly drawn from citations of established personages, denied the Holocaust and therefore qualified as the crime of incitement to racial hatred.

A Historian's Expert Report

Joachim Hoffmann was born on December 1, 1930, in Königsberg, East Prussia. Since 1951, he initially studied natural sciences, but later changed to study modern history, eastern European history, and comparative ethnology at the University of Hamburg and the Free University of Berlin. He ended his studies with a PhD degree in 1959/1960. In the same year, he became Academic Director at the *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt*, the official historical research institute of the German Armed Forces. He stayed in this position until he retired in 1995, more and more specializing on the German-Soviet war of 1941-1945. He has published numerous articles and books and won several cultural awards. Dr. Hoffmann died in February 2002. The following is the text of his expert report written in defence of Germar Rudolf and his anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (*Dissecting the Holocaust*).[583]

Preamble

Accredited chemist Germar Rudolf has written me to request an expert statement regarding an anthology titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts* (Foundations on Contemporary History. A Handbook of Points at Issue of the 20th Century), edited by Ernst Gauss and published in 1994 by Grabert-Verlag in Tübingen, Germany. The foremost issue was to be the question of the work's scientific, *i.e.*, academic nature, rather than the content *per se*.

As a historian specializing in recent and East European history, and on the basis of my decades of professional experience and practice in the academic service of the Federal Republic of Germany, I am qualified and entitled to give an expert opinion on the matter in question.

[583] Also published in E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), pp. 561-564.

Regarding my personal qualifications, I wish to state that I was a member of the *Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt* (Military History Research Department) in Freiburg from 1960 to 1995. For almost three decades, my work has focused exclusively on matters related to the German-Soviet war. Through the publication of academic books and periodical articles on this topic I am well established as an expert in my field, both at home and abroad. Accredited chemist Rudolf and the co-authors of the anthology at issue are not personally known to me.

The Formal Aspect

As pointed out in the anthology in question, the book does not offer a comprehensive overview of the course of the National Socialist persecution of the Jews during World War Two. Rather, the focus is on specific individual topics regarding disputed and controversial aspects of killings of the Jews. The various contributions to the book are expertly written in a predominantly investigative style. Where detail and completeness are concerned, the body of supporting and documenting references leaves little to be desired and is extremely helpful to a reader seeking further information, not least of all since sources from the opposing subject literature are also cited without reservation. It appears, therefore, that this anthology is part of the large-scale academic dispute over a serious contemporary issue which reaches far beyond its actual academic scope and into the political realm.

The individual contributions to this anthology are logically consistent and objectively descriptive in structure, even though at times a polemical note does become evident—as is perhaps inevitable in such emotionally charged topics, and as is also quite common in political and historical controversies. In any case, a striving for new understanding is tangibly apparent throughout the book. From this perspective, therefore, the anthology cannot be denied an academic character, particularly if one compares it with many a publication from its opposing side, whose academic nature is also never questioned. There is much in the various contributions that strikes one as thoroughly convincing. Much else may be merely noted with objective interest. Elsewhere, doubts and criticisms also come to mind. The issue may perhaps be simplified by pointing out that what we are dealing with in this great controversy is a rather more accusatory style of literature on the one hand, and a rather more apologetic one on the other. This is to suggest

that in the heat of controversy, both sides may be overly inclined to overshoot the mark and to leave the solid ground of provable facts behind. One might perhaps summarize by saying that the time for conclusive declarations regarding the great persecution of the Jews has not yet come.

The Problem of Self-Evidentness

There can be no doubt about the fact that genocide was committed against the Jewish people by the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD and by the SS personnel in charge in the concentration camps in the former General Government of Poland. Hitler, Himmler and Dr. Goebbels clearly admitted these misdeeds on several occasions. The anthology's editor, Ernst Gauss, also considers this as given in his chapter. And in fact, the genocide provides an unspoken backdrop for the anthology at issue. To rule out any misunderstanding, it would perhaps have been better to spell these things out unambiguously and to clarify that an academic controversy today can no longer dispute the mass killings per se, but rather only the numbers of victims and the methods of murder. In this respect, we admittedly may expect to see far-reaching modifications as yet. In this context as well, the rather overused concept of self-evidentness is in need of limitation, or at least of a more precise definition.

Two Important Examples

We shall give two especially significant examples of this.

1) From 1945 to 1990, the figure of 4 million victims in Auschwitz was considered self-evident and was accorded judicial notice in the Federal German courts. But where did this figure come from? It originated with Soviet war propaganda. On March 1, 1945, an official Soviet announcement stated for the first time that "*at least five million people were exterminated*" in Auschwitz. This figure was then reduced to four million in the official Soviet communiqué of May 7, 1945. This number of 4 million victims—put about by Soviet war propaganda, in other words by the NKVD, and in no way proven by any evidence whatsoever—was adopted by the public in western countries, and persisted unchanged until 1990, when it was officially reduced to 1.5 million virtually overnight. Currently the number of Auschwitz victims is set at a remaining 631,000 to 711,000, and a further reduction has not

been ruled out.

2) To this day the total number of Jewish victims is generally given as 6 million. According to the current opinion of the German experts on contemporary history, this figure was first provided to the Americans by SS Sturmbannführer Dr. Hoettl in spring 1945, and repeated at the IMT in Nuremberg on November 26, 1945. It must be noted, however, that this selfsame figure was demonstrably first put forth in the foreign press as early as January 4, 1945, several weeks prior to the January 27, 1945 liberation of the Auschwitz concentration camp (with its alleged 4 million victims)—put about by none other than the infamous Soviet Minister of Propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg. Thus it was Ehrenburg who came up with the figure of six million. [cf. Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, 5th ed., Herbig, Munich 1999, pp. 182ff.; Engl.: *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, pp. 189f.]

Regarding Ehrenburg himself, it must be mentioned that in 1941 Stalin had given him the general order to incite a boundless national and racial hatred against all Germans. Ehrenburg's years-long unbridled frenzies of hatred culminated in his call to "*put an end to Germany*" and in an effort which he described as "*modest and honorable*", namely "*to reduce the population of Germany*", towards which end the only thing left to decide was whether it would be better "*to kill the Germans with axes or with clubs*".

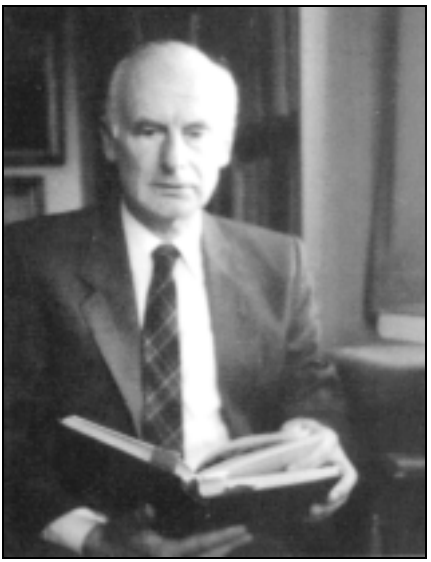

Dr. Joachim Hoffmann

Both examples show that new evidence can immediately overthrow something that is allegedly self-evident, and, accordingly, it is the duty of any contemporary historian to call allegedly conclusive findings into question. Even in matters involving grave charges, the principle of self-evidentness has been known to become invalidated. As an example one need only

consider the claim (widely accepted in Germany in particular, but now denied by Yad Vashem itself) that the Germans had manufactured soap from the bodies of murdered Jews—a fabrication that also goes back to Soviet war propaganda. Therefore, the anthology at issue here does not commit anything unlawful, but rather engages in a justified and necessary pursuit in its attempt to critically examine allegedly self-evident issues on the basis of new evidence or findings, as it is in fact the natural task of historiography to do.

The Problem of Eyewitness Testimony

Several contributions to this anthology point out, and rightly so, that the testimony of eyewitnesses is unreliable; these contributions back their claims with numerous examples, some of which are indeed truly grotesque. Such experiences certainly agree with those of other historians of the Second World War. This is not to say that eyewitness statements are entirely superfluous, but practical experience definitely has shown that they must always be examined and corroborated with authentic documents. My personal experience has been that as early as 1970 eyewitness testimony about details of the events of the war was so unreliable that it would have been a breach of professional duties to base a historical treatise on them alone.

Benz's Anthology

On the whole, the contributions to the anthology here at issue frequently manifest a profound understanding of the subject and its associated literature, even though some suggestions made do appear questionable at times. However, the Establishment literature about the Holocaust also often contains factual errors. One example in this context is Benz's 1991 anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, which displays a downright disarming ignorance of the state of affairs on the Soviet side. The authors of the Gauss anthology object, and correctly so, that Benz bases his studies uncritically on the announcements made by Soviet war propaganda and on the publications about Soviet show trials. The anthology edited by Benz attempts, by means of elaborate statistical minutiae, to prove the correctness of the six-million figure. Anyone who has worked with demographic statistics knows what serious errors can enter into such complex analyses even under a strictly objective agenda. Benz is entirely unaware that Ehrenburg had already

introduced the six-million figure into the annals of war propaganda on January 4, 1945. Thus, he will have to accept the charge that, though unwittingly, he has really only worked to confirm a propaganda figure of Ehrenburg's. From this perspective, his and his co-authors' research findings offer a foothold for fundamental criticism.

Babi Yar

The mass execution of Jewish inhabitants of Kyiv, known as the massacre of Babi Yar, is also subjected to justified and necessary criticism in the anthology here at issue. Over time, the actions of *Einsatzkommando* 4a of the Security Police and the SD under Blobel have experienced propagandistic inflation to the point where restoring the actual facts to their real dimensions is an obligation for anyone striving for historical veracity. Of course this does not impinge on the fact that thousands of Jews were killed in Kyiv.

Overall Impression

The overall impression evoked by this anthology edited by Gauss is that its contents must be acknowledged—with critical common sense, of course—no less than is always undisputedly and unrestrictedly done with the 'official' literature about the Holocaust. The principle of *audiatur et altera pars* [let the other side be heard] must apply in this case as well! A suppression of this carefully documented work would represent a forcible obstruction of the legitimate striving for scientific and academic understanding. The state of knowledge is never static. Experience has shown that exaggerations and errors always grind themselves down in the course of a normal academic controversy. One must not deny a mature and free researcher and reader his ability to exercise his critical faculties. It would then be only a small step from suppressing unpopular books, to burning them; and then, though with different motivations, we would be right back where the entire misfortune began.

Conclusion

As historian officially commissioned by the Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt I have spent two-and-a-half decades studying the Soviet military literature about the history of the Red Army and the Second World War in its original documentary texts—an endless chain of

misrepresentations, fabrications, distortions and slander. But even this historical literature turned up the occasional truths. I could not have carried out my academic duties if I had rejected the Soviet publications out-of-hand as being unacademic. The same goes infinitely more for the anthology here at issue, which is on a respectable academic level and which doubtless contributes much to our understanding of aspects of the war, despite any reservations one may have.

[sgd.] Dr. J. Hoffmann, Acad. Director (retired)
[written on September 28, 1995]

On June 15, 1996, judge Burkhardt Stein from Tübingen County Court ordered the confiscation and incineration of all books *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* and all means for its manufacturing (Ref. 4 Gs 173/95). The expert reports presented by the defense were ignored.

11.4.3. More Thought Crimes…

Since I fled my home country in early 1996, many more criminal prosecutions were started for publications I authored, edited, published, or distributed, and keep authoring, editing, publishing, and distributing. The following list contains cases where such proceedings came to my knowledge. Since distributing literature banned by the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications (*Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften*) is a criminal offense in Germany, and each confiscation of literature by a German court is accompanied automatically by criminal prosecution against those who authored, edited, published, distributed, printed, imported, exported, stored or otherwise made available the confiscated literature, each of the following cases is considered to be a crime under the tough German thought crime legislation. One must therefore assume that each of the following cases may result in at least one criminal proceeding against me. Finally, I have added a list of works published by me for which it is unknown if any criminal proceedings were started. Since the content of these publications is comparable to the other publications listed here, it must be expected that in any of these cases criminal investigations have been or will be started.

1. In 1994, the State Prosecution Office of Böblingen confiscated the following books written by Germar Rudolf. It is likely that Rudolf's ongoing distribution of these publications since 1994—both in printed form as well as online—led to further criminal proceedings against him (County Court Böblingen, 9 Gs 521/94):
   – Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (ed.), *Wissenschaftlicher Erdrutsch durch das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.
   – Manfred Köhler, *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, London 1994.[584]
   – Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994.[585]
2. In 1996, the County Court Munich ordered the confiscation and destruction of the issue 6/1995 of the periodical *Staatsbriefe*, (Castel del Monte, Munich), because of an article authored by Germar Rudolf (County Court Munich, 8440 Ds 112 Js 10161/96)[586]
3. In 1996, the County Court Berlin Tiergarten ordered the confiscation and destruction of the issues 2 and 3/1995 of the periodical *Sleipnir*, (Castel del Monte, Munich), because of an article authored by Germar Rudolf (County Court Berlin-Tiergarten, 271 Ds 155/96)[587]
4. During a search of his property in March 1997, the Judge Dr. Payer of County Court Böblingen orders the search of a German PO Box used by Germar Rudolf, and its formal owner, because of a prosecution launched against Germar Rudolf for disseminating revisionist literature via the Internet address www.codoh.com, where this PO Box is given as a contact address (County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97).
5. In 1997, the County Court Weinheim ordered the confiscation and

[584] Online: www.vho.org/D/Nolte; no Engl. version available.
[585] Online: www.vho.org/D/dfr; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/Books/trc
[586] "*Naht ein deutscher Bürgerkrieg?*", *Staatsbriefe* 6(6) (1995), pp. 6-8, online German only: www.vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Rudolf6_6.html.
[587] G. Rudolf and J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "*Briefwechsel*", *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) pp. 29-33; online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal/LeuchterR.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html; G. Rudolf, "*Kein Brief ins Gefängnis?*", *Sleipnir* 1(2) (1995), not online. The criminal investigation against me in that case, Public Attorney's Office I in the District Court of Berlin, ref. 81 Js 1385/95, was dropped on March 21, 1996, under sec. 154 German Penal Procedure Rules (StPO), because the expected punishment "*would not carry much weight*" in comparison to the one expected from the District Court of Stuttgart in my first "*thought crime*" trial.

destruction of the book formally edited by Herbert Verbeke, but factually written and published by Germar Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Cardinal Questions of Contemporary History), Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (County Court Weinheim, ref. 2 Ds 11 Js 5428/97)[588]

6. In 1997, the County Court Böblingen ordered the confiscation and destruction of the book edited by Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms, and authored by Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97)[589]
7. In 1997, the County Court Böblingen ordered the confiscation and destruction of the book formally edited by Herbert Verbeke, but factually edited and co-authored by Germar Rudolf under the pen names Ernst Gauss and Manfred Köhler, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (County Court Böblingen, ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97).[590] On April 8, 1999, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications put this book on its list of prohibited literature (*Bundesanzeiger* No. 81, April 30, 1999)
8. On December 2, 1997, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the publisher of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly for free Historical Research), formally Herbert Verbeke, but factually Germar Rudolf, that it is going to put the issues one and two of the year 1997 on its list of prohibited literature.[591]
9. On May 12, 1998, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the formally responsible persons of the website www.vho.org, Herbert Verbeke, but factually and since summer 1998 even formally Germar Rudolf, that it is going to put the entire content of this website on its list of prohibited literature. (Ref. No. BPjS, Pr. 273/98 UK/Schm)[592]
10. On August 25, 1998, the Office of State Prosecution in Munich I informs the publisher of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie*

[588] Online: www.vho.org/D/Kardinal; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq
[589] Online: www.vho.org/D/rga; Engl.: to be posted soon at www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr.
[590] Online: www.vho.org/D/anf; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/Books/anf
[591] Online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/1/1_97.html and www.vho.org/VffG/1997/2/2_97.html (German).
[592] See the transcript of this document at www.vho.org/censor/BPjS_vho.html (German).

Geschichtsforschung (Quarterly for free Historical Research), formally Herbert Verbeke, but factually Germar Rudolf, that criminal proceedings have been started against them for an article published in the issue 1/1998 of this journal, dealing with the ground water table in the region of the former concentration camp Auschwitz-Birkenau (Staatsanwaltschaft Munich I, ref. 112 Js 11282/98)[593]

11. On January 12, 1999, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the publisher of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly for free Historical Research), formally Herbert Verbeke, but factually Germar Rudolf, that it put the issues three and four of the year 1997 on its list of prohibited literature (Ref. No. 5490 (V)).[594]
12. On March 30, 1999, the County Court Munich ordered the confiscation and destruction of the issue 2/1998 of the journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly for free Historical Research), published by Germar Rudolf, and informs him that criminal proceedings were initiated against him.[595] Reason for this were mainly two articles dealing with the concentration camp Majdanek[596] and with microwave delousing facilities in the concentration camp Auschwitz[597] (County Court Munich, ref. 812 Gs 16/98).
13. On January 5, 2000, the German Federal Review Office for Youth-Endangering Publications informs the publisher of the book *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie* (*Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*) , Germar Rudolf, that it put this book on its list of prohibited literature. (Ref. 5715(V), *Bundesanzeiger* No. 20, Jan. 29, 2000)[598]

---

593 Online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html; Engl.: www.vho.org/GB/c/WW/GroundWater.html.

594 Online: www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/3_97.html and www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/4_97.html (German).

595 Online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/2/2_98.html (German).

596 A review of the later confiscated book on the same topic, see next.

597 Hans Jürgen Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105; online: www.vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html; Engl.: in E. Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000, pp. 331-324 (online: www.codoh.com/found/found.html).

598 Authored by Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; online: www.vho.org/D/Majdanek; English to follow soon.

14. On April 19, 2000, the police of Baden-Württemberg confiscated and destroyed all copies available of the book *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Lectures on Contemporary History), authored by Germar Rudolf under the pen name Ernst Gauss, as ordered by the County Court Tübingen (County Court Tübingen, ref. 4 Gs 312/2000).[599]
15. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.[600]
16. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.[601]
17. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Quarterly for free Historical Research), all issues since 3/1998 (four each year).[602]
18. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: Ernst Gauss (ed.) (*i.e.*, Germar Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw 2000.[597]
19. In August 2002, a customer of mine made me aware of the fact that criminal proceedings were started against him because he had ordered ten copies of the German version of this book, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.[603] This means that distributing this book in Germany is considered a crime, so a criminal investigation must have been started against me because of this book.
20. Criminal investigation so far unknown, but most likely: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Durchgangslager oder Vernichtungslager?* (Treblinka. Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?), Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002.[604]

Each of these crimes, which are doubtlessly covered by the First Amendment of the US Constitution, can be punished with up to five

[599] Online: www.vho.org/D/vuez (German only).
[600] Online: www.vho.org/D/Stutthof/index.html.
[601] Online: www.vho.org/D/Riese/index.html.
[602] Cf. online: www.vho.org/VffG/index.html.
[603] Online: www.vho.org/D/rga2/index.html.
[604] Online: www.vho.org/D/Treblinka/index.html.

years in prison in Germany. Would I surrender to the German authorities, I might well face some 10 years in prison for my entirely and acknowledged scientific writings and for my internet fight against German censorship, to which I have devoted parts of my website www.vho.org, which offers all the literature banned and confiscated by German authorities, as long as it does not promote pornography or violence.[605]

[605] See online: www.vho.org/censor.

11.5. The Media and the Case of Germar Rudolf

The Object of Zeal[606]

When in spring 1992 Germar Rudolf sent out the first draft of his "*Expert Report on the Formation and Detectability of Cyanide Compounds in the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz*" to a narrow circle of recipients in science and politics, several historians responded with interest. The media, however, received no notice of the existence of the report. Only in spring 1993, when retired Major General Otto Ernst Remer took a later draft of the expert report, provided it with a peppery political preface, and then sent some 1,000 to 2,000 copies to the media, public attorneys, politicians, and scientists, did a certain circle of the Establishment learn of the existence of this report.

The press was quiet, except for two short articles that appeared on May 8/9 and 13, 1993, in the *Wiesbadener Kurier* reporting on the embarrassment the expert report had caused to the chemical analysis Institute Fresenius hired by Rudolf, located in Taunusstein near Wiesbaden, and an announcement in the *Märkische Allgemeinen* of May 14, 1993, that a certain Prof. L. Bisky had filed a criminal complaint. Finally, in spring 1994, when the Labor Court heard the case between Rudolf and his former employer, the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research at Stuttgart, which ended with a compromise, the *dpa* (German Press Agency) issued a press release that appeared in many newspapers and even on the radio. That prompted the ARD (German Public Broadcasting) television program *Report* to make a witch-hunt broadcast.

In the regional press of the Stuttgart area, where Rudolf resided at that time, there appeared mostly factual police notices, reporting that the State Security Department of the Criminal Police of Baden-Württemberg[607] for various reasons had ordered house-searches (Sep-

[606] Appeared in *Staatsbriefe* 2-3/1996, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 Munich, pp. 23-30.

[607] The uninitiated reader may be unaware that in Germany there is a division of the Criminal Police called the State Security Department which prosecutes politically motivated crimes. This department, by far the largest of the criminal offices, has separate areas for right-wing extremist, left-wing extremist, and foreign-influenced political crimes, respectively. Those employed in one department tend to have a political opinion hostile to their target group. For example, those in the right-wing extremist department tend to have left-wing, anti-fascist ori-

tember 30, 1993,[608] August 18, 1994,[609] and March 27, 1995[610]). However, the headlines were occasionally ridiculous. For example, the headline "*Nazi book depot in Steinenbronn*" appeared in the *Böblinger Boten* of March 29, 1995. In fact, there were neither Nazis, Nazi material nor a book depot in Rudolf's home.

The authorized version of the expert report was published in summer 1993 in Great Britain with the title *Das Rudolf Gutachten* and has been distributed and sold in Germany since then.[611] There has been no echo about this version in the media.

The media showed increased interest, when the 17th State Security Chamber of the Stuttgart District Court began the criminal investigation against me on account of suspicion of participation in the preparation and distribution of Remer's commented version of my report. However, they were not interested in the Expert Report nor in me, but merely in the question, whether there should be made an example "*to punish the right-wing*" for reasons of public instruction.

The trial proceedings did not center upon the actual contents of my expert report, but on Remer's political commentary and my (alleged) political views. This was despite the fact that prosecutions for dissenting political views are forbidden according to the German constitution (cf. article 3.3. of the German Basic law). They have a strong tendency to turn into show-trials, and this is exactly what happened in this case.

Later on, several of the media reports that were published in the course of the hubbub over the Rudolf expert report and its author attempted to critically evaluate how true—or rather how false—this expert report was.

On March 28, 1994, the Max-Planck-Gesellschaft (MPG, M.-P.-Corporation), umbrella organization of some 200 Max-Planck-Institutes all over Germany and Austria—I had been a PhD student at one

---

entations. In addition, the German Federal court system includes State Security Chambers whose only work is to punish politically motivated crimes. The prosecutors who work in these courts were politically trained to deal with such crimes.

608 This house search concerned the commented version of my expert report distributed by Remer.

609 This house search was due to suspicion of participation in the production and distribution of the newsletters *Remer Depesche* and *Deutschland Report*. (See http://www.nationaljournal.org)

610 This house search concerned the revisionist anthology edited by my under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss entitled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. *op. cit.* (note 43); Engl.: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 22).

611 R. Kammerer, A. Solms (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 43).

of them—issued a press release on my expert report. They reported on internal measures taken by my former employer, the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart, against me. The MPG made it clear that since they agreed with the German Federal Constitutional Court and the Federal Supreme Court as to the commonly known fact of the Holocaust, they would not involve themselves in the discussion of the issues raised by my expert report.

The Expert Opinion of the *dpa* – Invented from Whole Cloth

The news release of the *dpa* Press Bureau Stuttgart which appeared the following day in almost all German newspapers and also on the radio contained the following passage: [612]

> *"According to their spokesman, the Max-Planck-Corporation has no proof that the samples are really from Auschwitz. Even if they are from there, according to expert opinion, it is certainly no wonder that no traces of hydrogen cyanide were found, because cyanide compounds disintegrate quickly. In earth this takes six to eight weeks and in stone they can only be preserved by "absolute conservation conditions, including complete exclusion of air and bacteria".*

Of course, the Max-Planck-Corporation had no evidence about the origin of the samples, since they did not ask me for any and I had no reason to give them any without having been asked. This is nothing else but a clumsy diversion from the main question. And by the way: if this topic is important to anybody, no one is prevented from verifying the results of my expert report and the test results of others as discussed in chapter 8.

On inquiry about the supposed expert opinion about the instability of cyanide compounds, Albert Meinecke, the person at *dpa* apparently responsible for the notice, referred first to the press statement from the MPG.[613] After it was shown to Meinecke that the statement contained no comment on the factual content of the expert report, nor any comment on the stability or presence of cyanide compounds,[612] he made various claims, depending on the caller and the time of the call:

[612] Daily newspapers, such as *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (March 29, 1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (March 30, 1994).

[613] Telephone conversation of K. Philipp, Frankfurt/Main, March 30, 1994.

a) He did not have the source for the expert opinion at hand.[612,614]
b) He did not know who was responsible for the press notice.[613]
c) The person responsible for the notice was out of the office.[613]
d) The person responsible for the notice was possibly on vacation.[613]
e) Since Meinecke had said both b) and c) in the same conversation, he was confronted with the fact that he had contradicted himself and that he must know very well who the responsible party was if he could say the person was not in the office. When asked if he had not made a great pile of goat-dung with his press notice, he opined that no one was without fault.[613]
f) He would call Rudolf when he knew more about who was responsible and what the source was.[613] As of January 2003, this has still not happened.

The connection between the MPG and the unnamed expert opinion created by the phraseology of the *dpa* notice would suggest to the reader that the expert opinion was that of the MPG. The latter declared by fax on April 12, 1994, that this was not the case and that the claim in the *dpa* notice was mistaken.

After two weeks of silence, on April 13, 1994, *dpa* Editor-in-Chief D. Ebeling of Hamburg, speaking for the agency, announced in a fax message to me that the unnamed expert would remain unnamed to protect his privacy. Two days later, in an unsigned faxed notice, A. Meinecke denied my accusation of falsehood[615] and referred me to the Editor-in-Chief in Hamburg.

The Technical Issues

Among others, the *dpa* notice contained the following assertion:

> *"Even if they* [the samples] *are from there* [Auschwitz]*, according to expert opinion, it is certainly no wonder that no traces of hydrogen cyanide were found, because cyanide compounds disintegrate quickly."*

Evidently the writer of these lines does not know the difference between hydrogen cyanide and cyanide compounds. If he should wish to subsume cyanide compounds under hydrogen cyanide, which might make it easier for the layman to understand, then it is clear: This sentence and the following one discuss the stability of cyanide com-

[614] Telephone conversation of G. Rudolf, Jettingen, March 30, 1994.
[615] Press release, G. Rudolf on April 8, 1994.

pounds, the only thing that makes sense with respect to the Rudolf Report. The question as to the stability of hydrogen cyanide itself, as raised by Ebeling in his fax to me, is of no concern to anyone[616]—the question is a useless diversion from the subject.

The supposed statements of the unknown expert assert that cyanide compounds disintegrate quickly. This blanket claim is and will always be untenable and shameful for any expert to make. As proof for this, the reader may simply go back to chapter 6.6. of this book, and there in particular to chapter 6.6.5. (page 177).

Ebeling's assertions that stable compounds may form but do not necessarily form[615] needs no confirmation from competent authority, since the fact that every acid in the world forms stable as well as unstable compounds is as trivial as an 'Amen' in church.

In the *dpa* notice it was stated that cyanide compounds will last in stone only under "*absolute conservation conditions*", but in contrast to that, in the masonry of the cases of interest here and investigated in detail in this report, the disinfestation chambers of Auschwitz, hydrogen cyanide formed extremely long-lasting iron cyanide compounds of the Iron Blue type. See the arguments given above for proof of this.

Wrong is therefore not only the claim of the *dpa* press release that this statement stemmed from an expert, but the actual content of this release is absolutely untenable. No expert would have endorsed such a embarrassingly absurd statement. It is not hard to see why the person responsible for having released this article did not want to be named, as Herr Ebeling said.

Report Portrait: Incitement to Hatred

One of the main incidents of the witch-hunt against Germar Rudolf was the left-wing *Report* broadcast of the German public TV station ARD on April 11, 1994. In the footage by Stefan Rocker, everyone from Conservative to neo-Nazi personalities, including Germar Rudolf, were thrown all together into one pot. By this sort of undifferentiated reporting, one can produce in certain sectors of the German population a pogrom mood against everything which is or might be right-wing. *Report* showed pictures of a synagogue in Lübeck which had been fire-bombed just a few months before, using the words, that as soon as Auschwitz denial would boom again, synagogues would be

[616] D. Ebeling's response to numerous queries to the Stuttgarter *dpa* bureau, April 13, 1994.

burning. The next picture shown in this footage was that of Germar Rudolf on his way to the Labor Court in Stuttgart. Thereby, Herr Rudolf was made into a sort of paper accomplice of the Lübeck arson. This was strengthened by the commentator's choice of words, when he mentioned the title of the well-known play *Biedermann und die Brandstifter* (Everyman and the Arsonist).[617]

If that does not constitute criminal incitement of the German television-viewing audience against Germar Rudolf, what would? It goes without saying that reports of this kind are loaded with pictures of concentration camps, deported Jews, and a sea of corpses in order to ridicule the supposed denial claim of a Germar Rudolf. This is the way the left-wing *Report* works.

But which viewer would know that Rudolf had not only not denied, but had actually denounced the frequent injustices that *did* occurred at that time?[618] And who would notice that the pictures proved nothing except that thousands in the concentration camps died from sickness and malnutrition? Who noticed that no TV program ever showed a film or a picture of a 'gas chamber' either in operation or capable of being put into operation—the only point in which Germar Rudolf holds a different viewpoint from media outfits such as *Report*?

Report spewed falsehoods and lies into the world. One of them was seized upon by Franziska Hundseder in her book *Rechte machen Kasse* (Righ-wingers Cash In) and will be dealt with in the next section. Here I will discuss another:[619]

In the appendix of his expert report under the heading *Danksagung* (Acknowledgements), Rudolf had thanked a number of persons and institutions who had helped him in many ways in the collection of data or sources, the recovery and analysis of samples, or for any assistance in the production of the report. Among these were the firms DEGUSSA AG and Institute Fresenius, since the first had supplied important technical data on the stability of Iron Blue and the second had analyzed most of the samples in Rudolf's presence and initially with his help. Such acknowledgements are usual in scientific publica-

[617] In the referenced book by Max Frisch, Herr Biedermann played just the opposite role of a paper criminal, he was the victim of a criminal (and his own gullibility). But this fact was not made clear to the viewer.

[618] Cf. E. Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.*. (note 22), pp. 31-34.

[619] There is a detailed discussion of this broadcast in: W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, *op. cit.* (note 91); there Rudolf disputes that he hid behind the pseudonym Ernst Gauss. He had admitted that in the trial in the District Court of Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

tions—also they are polite.

In their commentary, *Report* reproached Rudolf that he had used the names of well-known institutes and firms to give his report the appearance of competence. In view of the facts just given, this reproach is both malevolent and ridiculous. *Report*'s additional assertion that a criminal complaint for fraud had been filed against Rudolf due to this misuse of well-known names, was pure invention. Up to today, January 2003, there have been no criminal complaints from any of the persons or institutions directly or indirectly involved in the production of the report. *Report*'s false accusation was a direct smear.

Stefan Rocker also participated in an *ARD-Tagesthemen* news broadcast on June 6, 1996, covering the book-burning trial of the book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*,[620] edited by Rudolf, then before the County Court of Tübingen. A written version of this piece appeared in *FAZ* (*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*) of June 10, 1996, p. 14. It began with the following sentence:

> *"Everyman and the Arsonist: diplom chemist German*[621] *Rudolf, 31, was sentenced to 14 months imprisonment by the Stuttgart District Court a year ago for incitement to racial hatred and denial of the holocaust."*

Rudolf was also accused of having published a "*pseudo-scientific*" "*hack-job*" titled *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, whereby he had proven himself a repetitious right-wing extremist offender. It was stated he had left the country and was sought by the police.

The fact that 100 academics had placed an advertisement in the *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* during the book-burning trial[622] which criticized the use of censorship and the violation of civil rights by German courts was termed a "*frontal assault on the Federal German justice system*" in this commentary. Throughout that piece, the authors threw everyone who was politically right-of-center into one big brown bucket.

Ripple Effects

In mid-May 1995, the left-wing political TV show *Panorama* (again from the German public station ARD) reported on several me-

[620] Cf. chapter 11.4.2. in this volume.
[621] Should be: Germar. Error in Original.
[622] Cf. "*About true and false Perceptions*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/percept.html).

dium-size businesses that had become known as supporters of right-wing circles.[623] This broadcast was a cinematic presentation of the book *Rechte machen Kasse*,[624] (Right-Wingers Cash In) written by the journalist who produced the broadcast, Franziska Hundseder. In the book, the author discusses Germar Rudolf or his expert report twice. Both times her discussion is full of errors and falsehoods.

For example, in referring to the invented *dpa* press release about the alleged instability of cyanide compounds, Frau Hundseder concludes:

> *"Therefore, this so-called expert report of Herr Rudolf—like the expert report of Frederick A. Leuchter, which similarly found no traces of cyanide in the walls of Auschwitz-Birkenau crematoria 1 and 2—contains no proof of anything other than the methods by which right-wing extremists conduct historical research."*

Though notified in writing about the falsity of the *dpa* press release she was relying upon, Frau Hundseder never changed her position on this. The same is true for a passage on page 212 of her book, where she claims I had tried to collect several tens of thousands of deutschmarks in order to buy copies of the death books of the Auschwitz camp. She gives the impression that I was trying to get the money. But this is not true. The letter quoted by her had already been distortedly quoted by the above mentioned *Report* journalists who must have illegally received a complete copy of this letter from the trial record. However, if read completely, the letter reveals that I did not want any money, but was asking several personalities to donate money to a third person I had no personal connection with.

The Verdict a Foregone Conclusion

As the trial against Germar Rudolf in the State Security Chamber of the District Court of Stuttgart began at the end of November 1994, there were several media individuals who distinguished themselves by their painful ignorance of the subject matter of the trial. The cause for this seemed to be that no journalist deemed it necessary to ask for in-

[623] Cf. *Die Welt*, May 15, 1995: "*Unterstützen Unternehmer die rechtsextremen Szene?*" (Do Businesses Support the Right-wing Extremist Scene?). As a result of this broadcast, Germar Rudolf's employer was placed under such pressure from his customers, suppliers, competitors, and employees that he terminated Herr Rudolf's employment contract.

[624] Knaur, Munich, May 1995.

formation from anyone involved in the trial. So it happened that repeatedly items were misunderstood or misreported. One might not attribute purposeful distortion to the journalists if it were not for the fact that these misunderstandings were always decidedly unfavorable to Rudolf.

The partisan orientation of the *Süddeutscher Rundfunk*, *SDR*, another public broadcasting station (almost all German public broadcasting stations are left-wing oriented) was exposed when it decided to report only one side of the story, namely that of the investigating police officer.

Since his statements were apparently not critical enough for the *SDR*, soon items were invented. The *SDR* took the only two statements from the several hundred pages of correspondence in which Rudolf had mentioned two Jewish personalities in a disapproving way, which were cited by the police officer. *SDR* then asserted falsely, the officer had characterized the rest of my correspondence "*as the vilest incitement and defamation*". The *SDR* also attributed to the police officer that he had understood Rudolf to have said he wanted to "*rewrite the history of Germany from 1871 onward, without the Holocaust or World War II*", which in view of the absurdity of the statement may cause doubt about the sanity of the journalists involved. And of course, the *SDR* was silent on the substantial mitigating evidence presented by the defense in the following months.[625]

With a few exceptions, the entire media was silent until the end of the trial. It could be seen from the behavior of the journalists present that they were not looking for the real story, but were intent on bringing in a sacrifice for the *Zeitgeist*: all but one of them—a new person from *Südwestfunk* radio—resorted only to the prosecuting attorneys and judges in their search for information.

The *Stuttgarter Zeitung* (*StZ*) provides a clear example of the tendentious method of reporting used by the media. Since not enough incriminating material turned up in the several thousand pages of Rudolf's correspondence that were found in the first house search in September 1993, on January 27, 1995, the *StZ* conjured up "*writing in the hand of the accused with indisputable* [...] *xenophobic content*". However, in the whole trial there was never any talk of xenophobia or racism, because there was never any basis for same. At the end of a piece

[625] *Süddeutscher Rundfunk*, in all four afternoon radio programs on Nov. 25, 1994.

of the *Landesschau* of *Südwest 3* TV station on December 27, 1994, the Christian-Conservative Rudolf mutated into a neo-Nazi: the trial against Rudolf was characterized as another case of a neo-Nazi in the Stuttgart District Court, following a real trial against several National Socialists that had taken place in the same court a short time before.[626]

That the verdict was assumed to have been decided before the fact became more and more noticeable as the question was raised whether there would be difficulties in convicting Rudolf of the crime he was accused of, as if it were not the task of the court to determine the truth without respect to party, but rather that it should find guilt whether or not the crime had been committed.

The *Böblinger Kreiszeitung* reported in this vein on May 10, 1995, as the trial was nearing its end. There, on page 13 under the headline "*Sentence Before Pentecost*", one found:

> *"He* [the presiding judge] *believes that the prosecuting attorney will conclude her case at the next session on May 18 of this year, and that the sentence against the chemist will be handed down before Pentecost unless something unforeseen happens."*

How can it be that, according to this press report, the presiding judge can announce before the end of the trial (it ended on June 23, 1995) that the expected judgment will be *against* the accused, that it will be decided to his disadvantage? It would have made sense to state that the judgment will be given *in* a case or *about* the accused. If the journalist here reported the presiding judge's words correctly, the choice of words shows the partisanship of the judge; otherwise it shows that of the journalist.

It is worthwhile to note the relative emphasis the media gave to the pleadings of the prosecution as opposed to that of the defense. On June 13, 1995, the *StZ* reported the arguments of the public attorney in a detailed 3-column story on page 2, while the defense appearance was covered the following day in a small single-column story which merely recapitulated the events of the trial and did not report any of the arguments of the accused.

To be fair, it should be mentioned that after the sentence came down on June 24, 1995, Sonnhild Maier, the journalist for the *StZ*, mentioned some of the defense arguments:

[626] The video of this program distributed by the Süddeutscher Rundfunk was correspondingly labeled with the caption "*Neo-Nazi*".

> *"The court ruled that the expert report and the preface were a single work and were to be seen as a 'common production' of Rudolf and Remer.*
>
> *This is what the accused chemist vehemently disputed. He is a practicing Catholic, believes in the political order of the Federal Republic and would never have entered into an association with Remer, whom he took to be a 'living political fossil'. In the chemist's words: 'I would not have been so stupid—this would have undermined me in the final phase of my doctoral program'.*[627] *At the time he was preparing his doctoral thesis at the Max-Planck-Institute in Stuttgart. When his expert report became publicly known, he lost his job."*

In a 3-column story on June 14, 1995, the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* summarized the prosecution case. The story gave the defense's claims responding to the prosecution's points, but not a single argument supporting these claims. Instead of this, the defense arguments were superficially refuted by the journalist Frank Schwaibold using somewhat erroneous counterarguments.

Against the assertion of the prosecution that Rudolf had revealed himself as a politically motivated criminal by his work under the pseudonym Ernst Gauss and therefore deserved no probation, the defense objected that the Gauss case could not be applied. It was hidden from the reader that in a state under the rule of law an accused can not be disadvantaged through a court case that had not even started. In response to the defense counterargument to the prosecution charge that Rudolf cooperated with Remer, journalist Frank Schwaibold asserted falsely that Rudolf had met and talked with Remer three times. The truth is that Rudolf and Remer met only by chance in the course of Rudolf's work as expert witness for Remer's defense attorney. During these accidental encounters, there was no conversation between them, which even the court acknowledged.[628]

Against the defense assertion that the accused was no neo-Nazi, the journalist cited a letter absurdly out of context in which Rudolf "*referred to the 'Jew Republic Germany' in context with the person Ignatz Bubis"*. In that letter,[629] Rudolf criticized a proposal made in spring

---

[627] Because of the Remer's commented version, the University of Stuttgart refused to give Rudolf an appointment to take the *rigorosum*, the final examination for his PhD title.

[628] Confidential letter of G. Rudolf to H. Herrmann, Dec. 20, 1992, Computer Data File 2, sheet 222, in records of the District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, introduced Dec. 6, 1994.

[629] Letter to K. Philipp on March 1, 1993, Investigation File 1, sheet 351, in records of the Dis-

1993 that Ignatz Bubis be elected Federal German President. Taking into consideration that Bubis had almost no political experience at that time but had a criminal past, Rudolf commented that the proposal reflected the immense importance that was given to him as the leader of a diminishing minority in the German state (the late Ignatz Bubis was head of the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland*, Central Council of Jews in Germany, at that time). For that reason, Rudolf stated that it was appropriate to rename the name of the German nation, using this minority as a prefix: *Judenrepublik Deutschland* (Jew Republic of Germany).[630] The Jewish witness Horst Lummert, who testified on behalf of Germar Rudolf, confirmed before the court on January 9, 1995, that this reasoning was justified.[631]

Given these facts, it remains for Frank Schwaibold to explain to us where neo-Nazism is hidden in Rudolf's remarks.

Execution by Media

Naturally, after the announcement of the sentence of the District Court of Stuttgart, according to which Rudolf was to be punished with 14 months imprisonment without probation, the media found it easy to drag Germar Rudolf through the mud. The first was the *Süddeutscher Rundfunk*. Following the imperative of the *Zeitgeist*, without making use of the decision of the court or any other evidence, it labeled Rudolf a "*neo-Nazi*". It also attempted to make the Rudolf expert report ridiculous by resurrecting the *dpa* notice from a year before. *SDR 3* simply claimed that it was known to competent chemists that cyanide compounds disintegrate within a few weeks in rocks.[632]

The program *Landesschau* of the regional television station *Südwest 3* made comments similar to those of *SDR 3*, but piled even further on the defamation by misrepresenting an article that appeared in the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* the week before. This article of June 14,

---

trict Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, introduced on Dec. 17, 1994.

630 Response of G. Rudolf to accusation May 1994, introduced in trial before District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, on March 17, 1995 in chambers, in records.

631 H. Lummert thinks that one should stay with the abbreviation for BRD: "*Bubisrepublik Deutschland*" (Bubis Republic Germany). Approximately 30 witnesses testified that they had never heard Germar Rudolf make anti-Semitic remarks and that he had even protested against their use. There was no contrary testimony. The media likewise ignored a speech at an academic fraternity by Rudolf to students which was clearly pro-Jewish. On May 9, 1995, the court verified that the speech had taken place.

632 *SDR* 3, June 23, 1995, 13:30 hours.

1995, was entitled "*Only a Victim of the 'Father-figure of Neo-Nazism'?*". Under the Word "*Neo-Nazism*," a picture of the accused was shown. The question raised by this newspaper headline was whether Rudolf had been a victim of O. E. Remer, who was identified as the "*Father-figure of Neo-Nazism*".

In filming a copy of this article, the *Südwestfunk* bent the paper so that the viewer would see only the words "*Father-figure of Neo-Nazism*" over the photograph of Rudolf. The viewer would unavoidably receive the impression that the harsh sentence on Rudolf was a judicial determination that with Rudolf one was dealing with the father-figure of Neo-Nazism. It is difficult to imagine how media distortion could get any worse.

Many media sources considered the sentence handed down by the court as an insufficient condemnation of Rudolf, as can be seen from several examples. On June 24, 1995, the *Böblinger Bote* wrote that Rudolf could be linked to National Socialist race doctrine. This complete fabrication is so absurd and so far from any reality that it was never an issue during the course of the trial, nor was it mentioned in the court's spoken opinion giving the basis for the written verdict. Unfortunately, this did not hinder the court from inserting this unfounded assertion into the written verdict for the sentence.[633]

On the same day, and despite Rudolf's personal appeal, Frank Schwaibold of the *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* could not help but once again misconstrue the contacts between Rudolf and Remer, in that he wrote, Rudolf had been "*provably in personal contact with Remer three times*", where the word "*personal*" imputed a relationship between the two that had never existed.

On June 24, 1995, the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* outdid itself in manipulating the news. It wrote that Rudolf had occasionally been a member of the right-wing extremist Republican Party. But, in fact, Rudolf had been a member of the party at a time when it was not considered "*right-wing extremist*" and even important members of the semi-conservative Christian Democrats (CDU/CSU) maintained contacts with members of the party. Whatever opinion the media and the Ger-

[633] Verdict of the District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, pp. 15, 156ff. As evidence the court used an unpublished writing of the accused. In it, Rudolf commented how the confirmation of revisionist theses might embarrass Jews. Records of the District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, Computer Data File 3, introduced on Jan. 26, 1995. Where there is racism in these speculative remarks is unclear.

man internal secret service, the Office for the Defense of the Constitution (*Verfassungsschutz*) had after Rudolf left the party in summer 1991 cannot be taken as a criterion for the evaluation of Rudolf's political views. Also, Rudolf was not on trial for his political beliefs, which, according to Article 3, Para. 3 of the German Basic Law can never be cause for deprivation of rights. Finally, it is absurd to try to associate the patriotic-conservative views of the Republicans with the National Socialist views of Remer, which was clearly the intention of the *Süddeutsche Zeitung*.

The *Süddeutsche Zeitung* also was the only one of Germany's bigger daily newspapers that again trotted out the fable of the supposedly long-ago refuted Rudolf expert report, based on the *dpa* notice:

> *"According to information from competent chemists, hydrogen cyanide compounds disintegrate within a few months from the effects of weather and are no longer detectable."*

With this perpetual falsehood, the point was made to every uninitiated reader that the Rudolf expert report was the technically worthless hack-job of an incompetent chemist. At the beginning of the trial on November 23, 1994, the *Böblinger Bote* had spread the same nonsense:

> *"According to expert opinion, no traces of cyanide can be found after 50 years since they disintegrate quickly."*

In their report of 1997, p. 64, even the Bavarian Office for the Protection of the Constitution (*Bayerisches Amt für Verfassungsschutz*) has the nerve to repeat that nonsense.

In view of the supposedly proven pseudo-science in the Rudolf expert report, the newspapers avoided the words "*expert report*" or printed them in quotation marks and also characterized it as a "*hack-job*" (*StZ*, November 23, 1994). However, on that date, November 23, 1994, the court declared that it did not consider itself competent to decide to what extent the expert report satisfied scientific criteria. It avoided the issue of scientific evidence by attributing to Rudolf the preface and epilogue written by Remer's friend in Remer's version and sentenced Rudolf on that basis.

In a wider context, Hans Westra, Director of the Anne Frank Foundation in the Netherlands, has commented on the technical correctness of the Rudolf expert report. The Anne Frank Foundation is one of the most well-known of the institutions world-wide that occupy themselves with uncovering and documenting proofs of the Holocaust.

In response to the question of a journalist as to whether the scientific conclusions of the Rudolf expert report were correct, Hans Westra replied:[634]

> *"These scientific analyses are perfect. What one cannot determine is how this Rudolf got them, how he obtained the samples."*

Certainly Mr. Westra could not restrain himself from casting doubt on the authenticity of the samples, since established researchers seem to be able to find no other loop-hole in the scheme of arguments in the Rudolf expert report.

News for Public Instruction

The day of the announcement of the sentence in the case of Germar Rudolf may be the only one in which the media outside the local region reported on it. As mentioned above, the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* devoted an extensive story to the sentence.

Also, on June 23, 1995, the nationwide TV news show *heute* of the ZDF (German public Television 2) felt called on to write a short story reporting that the diplom chemist Germar Rudolf had been sentenced to 14 months imprisonment without probation on account of an expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz. Since as the media outside the local region had reported almost nothing on the case previous to this, the normal television viewer would hardly know what to do with this very brief piece of information. Therefore, the report can have had only one purpose: It should be made clear to every potential technical witness Republic-wide that those who voice views about the Holocaust complex that deviate from those officially allowed—however factually correct, reputable, scientific and perhaps even professionally correct—will be thrown in jail without probation.

The news reports of the local press on May 6, 1996, ran in the same direction after my application for a revision of the verdict was turned down by the German Federal Supreme Court. They hinted to the reader that the scientist Rudolf had been sentenced because of his expert report, which had come to an incorrect conclusion and thereby denied the Holocaust. It apparently did not interest anyone that the expert report had not been an issue at the trial. Naturally, the *Böblinger*

[634] BRT 1 (Belgian Television), *Panorama*, April 27, 1995.

Bote could not restrain itself from digging up the *dpa* lie again:[635]

> *"In opposition to competent scientific authorities, the Jettingen chemist asserted that mass-killing of humans with hydrogen cyanide would leave traces of cyanide in the masonry of the remaining buildings in the camp, but no such traces can be found."*

That the extremely harsh sentence against Rudolf was due to reasons of public instruction, and thus for the purpose of frightening any scientist who might play with the idea of publishing a deviating opinion (general prevention), was also the opinion of the *Böblinger Bote* on June 27, 1996:

> *"No probation was granted for the sentence of 14 months imprisonment handed down in June last year on grounds of general prevention."*

Hunted Abroad

In March of 1996, Germar Rudolf went into exile. The press initially lost track of him and for the time being, lost interest as well. This changed in the fall of 1999, when British journalist Chris Hastings (34) set about tracking him down in England. Since Rudolf had registered, as required by law, and residency records are open to the public, it was not difficult to establish that Rudolf was residing in England. In addition, Rudolf had listed his post office address on his website (PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ.) Chris Hastings succeeded in locating the apartment in which Rudolf was registered. He left a note requesting an interview. Rudolf granted his request by allowing him a two hour interview at Victoria station in London. The content of this interview concerned primarily the present state of human rights in Germany as well as the official persecution of Rudolf. But as Rudolf suspected, Hastings was not interested in the present state of human rights in Germany. In Hastings' article in the *Sunday Telegraph* of Oct. 17, 1999, the subject was not even mentioned. Instead, under a subtitle demagogically slandering Rudolf as a "*neo-nazi*", Hastings wrote:[636]

> *"He* [Rudolf] *confirms that, during his stay in Britain, he has forged links with far-Right extremists including members of the National Front*

[635] *Kreiszeitung Böblinger Bote* and *Gäubote/Südwestpresse-Verbund*, May 6, 1996.
[636] Jessica Berry and Chris Hastings, "*German neo-Nazi fugitive is found hiding in Britain*", *The Sunday Telegraph*, Oct. 17, 1999; repeated on Oct. 18, 1999 in the *Independent.*

and the British National Party.[...]

> *'In Britain I work as an Holocaust revisionist 24 hours a day. My work has brought me into contact with people on the far Right. I have met leading members of the National Front and the British National Party while I have been in England.'"*

In the worst tradition of yellow journalism, Hastings took individual words and phrases totally out of context and rearranged them to suit his sensationalistic purposes. Rudolf never uttered such sentences, with the exception of the sentence about working 24 hours a day for revisionism. It is a fact that, in the spring of 1999, Rudolf met with Nick Griffin and discussed Griffin's experiences with the British justice system. The year before, Griffin was, among other things, accused of having published an article with revisionist statements in a small right-wing periodical edited by himself, but he had been acquitted. Because of Rudolf's own exposed position, and because he had extensively reported on official censorship in his publication *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) before, Rudolf was naturally very interested in Griffin's story, but he was not interested in Griffin's organizational memberships or functions. Before this meeting, Rudolf was not aware that Griffin held a leading position in the nationalist British National Party. However, during the meeting, Griffin informed him that he aspired to chairmanship of the party, to which position he was subsequently elected. When asked by Hastings whether he was in contact with members of the political right, Rudolf straightforwardly told him of the conversation with Griffin. Hastings used this to suggest to his readers that Rudolf had forged contacts with the organizational leadership of the leading rightwing extremist parties of England. But to the best of his knowledge, Rudolf has never made contact with any member of the National Front.

Hastings went so far as to interview Rudolf's former landlady, whom he absurdly quoted as follows:

> *"Sheila Evans, Rudolf's former landlady, said: 'I remember he said he was a writer working for journals in Germany. I was struck by how clean he left the house when he left. He stripped it bare. I think he was trying to cover his tracks.'"*

In fact, when he negotiated the tenancy contract in July 1996, Rudolf had told his landlady that he will write for a German periodical. (*VffG* first appeared in spring of 1997, published by the Flemish or-

ganization Vrij Historisch Onderzoek[637]). Mrs. Evans was the most ferocious house-dragon that Rudolf ever met. When Rudolf moved out, he had to repair and repaint every little scratch on the skirting boards, every bit of chipped enamel on door frames and heaters, every tiny dent in the walls before she would return his deposit. Surely it was normal behavior for Rudolf to take his belongings with him when he moved out. It seems that when people read about their neighbors in the newspapers, they see ghosts and goblins everywhere.

Chris Hastings continued to make Rudolf's presence and activities known to a very large number of nosy and peculiar people. He prompted them to agree that England needs a law to protect holocaust lore against scientific examination. And he prompted them to agree that Rudolf should be extradited to Germany immediately.

The results were not long in coming. The established media in Germany ground out another sensationalistic story. "*Indicted Neo-nazi in Great Britain*", blared the *dpa* (German Press Agency) on October 18, 1999 (it was printed on the 19th in *Rheinpfalz* and other places.) "*Holocaust denier hiding out in England*" announced the leftwing *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* on October 21, page 4. On October 31, Chris Hastings jubilantly announced in the *Sunday Telegraph* that Germany would now seriously pursue Rudolf's extradition. He predicted that England would comply because Rudolf had not been convicted for holocaust denial, but for incitement to racial hatred, which is a violation of English law, too.[638] On October 22, the local press in Hastings, where Rudolf resided, chimed in with "*Fleeing neo-nazi uses base in Hastings*" (*The Hastings and St. Leonards Observer*). The monthly English manhunter tabloid *Searchlight* joined the hunt in December with "*Auschwitz liar hides out in Britain*" on page 13.[639] Chris Hastings added more wood to the flames in his update of January 16, 2000: "*Neo-nazi accused of 'racial hatred' goes on the run* [...] *Germany has issued an international arrest warrant for Germar Rudolf, who fled to England to escape a prison sentence for inciting racial hatred*."

The manhunt turned completely into hysteria with a BBC report about Rudolf on March 28, 2000, which was repeated the day after by

[637] Address: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK; online: http://vho.org/VffG

[638] This was echoed, *e.g.*, by the *Australian Jewish News*, Nov. 5, 1999.

[639] The German matching piece to this periodical, *blick nach rechts*, started its campaign as late as June 2000 with a contribution by Thomas Pfeiffer in the same style, of course.

the south English regional TV station ITV. Six or seven photographs of Rudolf were shown during the report which had been taken from Rudolf's website www.vho.org. The public was warned to beware of this "*nazi sympathizer*". The audience must have gained the impression that Rudolf was so dangerous that he was running around murdering people. Mr. Michael Whine of the British Jewish Board of Deputies was pleased to appear before the cameras and announce that regarding Rudolf, England was dealing with a "*new breed of dangerous nazis*". The local press chimed in once more with "*Escaped Neo-nazi still hiding in Hastings* [...] *he* [...] *was still being hunted*." (*The Hastings and St. Leonards Observer*, March 31, 2000). Obviously, the powers that be are striving to familiarize the local populace with Rudolf's likeness and condition them to be afraid of him. It wants them to complain to the police about the desperado in their midst.

On May 27, 2000, Günther Hoerbst of the *Hamburger Abendblatt* reported on a report of the Israeli university of Tel Aviv entitled "*Anti-Semitism Worldwide 1998/99*":

> *"Twelve pages of the report are dedicated to Germany. The report complains about the growing acceptance of the holocaust lie, primarily by means of the internet and rightwing extremist groups. The report acknowledges that present German legislation provides the most 'advanced and effective attempts at combating the holocaust lie', but 'it nevertheless is a growing phenomenon'. For instance, the leading German holocaust liar Rudolf continues to disseminate his writings over the internet from foreign countries, even though he has been convicted and sentenced in Germany."*

What a pity that is!

So far, the only more or less impartial article about Rudolf has appeared on January 7, 2000, in the *Los Angeles Times*, in connection with the Irving vs. Lipstadt trial. It was written by Kim Murphy.[640]

Freedom of the Press = A Truthful Press?

Against several of the above-mentioned media pieces, namely those where the person of Germar Rudolf himself had been attacked, it would have been possible to demand a right of reply in the press. However, with respect to factually false assertions such as the fabricated *dpa* notice which did not touch Rudolf personally, there can be

[640] Online at: http://www.codoh.com/newsdesk/000107.html.

no recourse under current law.

The District Court of Stuttgart sentenced Germar Rudolf to 14 months imprisonment without probation for the reasons that Rudolf was deeply marked with anti-Semitism, that he was entangled in a revisionist and right-wing extremist environment, and that he was obviously a fanatical, politically motivated criminal. In that moment, the court gave the media license to vilify and malign Germar Rudolf without let or hindrance, since in the Federal Republic of Germany, anyone labeled as an anti-Semite or right-wing extremist is a de facto outlaw. That the court did not find that Rudolf was a right-wing extremist, merely that he had had dealings with supposedly "*right-wing extremist*" persons, was of secondary importance and in view of the media practice of imputing guilt by association no cause to hold back. Rudolf's applications for rebuttal in the press were denied out-of-hand, since in the meantime the version of the story spread by the press had been confirmed by the courts.

In a democracy, the people are the sovereign. Should the voice of the people become the voice of God not only with respect to power, but also partly with respect to infallibility, care must be taken that the people are comprehensively and truthfully informed. In this modern information age, the media play the central role in forming the public will. For this reason, it must be guaranteed that the people are comprehensively and truthfully informed.

The intentional presentation of false and one-sided information to the public must automatically lead to false conceptions of reality and thence to unwise political decisions. The intentional presentation of disinformation through suppression of news or spreading of false news should be considered one of the most serious crimes of a political nature that can be committed in a democracy.

The question of the executive and judicial means by which the people can be guaranteed to be kept comprehensively and truthfully informed is bound to be a difficult one in view of the fundamental freedoms of press and speech. It would be necessary to require, for example, that the media be subject to democratic control in that the formation of political or economic monopolies would be prevented. One proposal would be to allow access to the media in their area of operations to political parties proportional to the vote they received or to socially-concerned organizations (such as religions) proportional to their membership, without a limiting minimum percent.

Also the right of reply in the press should be expanded such that it should apply not only when a person's reputation is harmed, but also when it can be shown that a news item is grossly one-sided or wrong, and that the truth itself has been harmed.

The criminal prosecution of persons of whom it can be proven that they deliberately composed and distributed false information is problematic, since the proof of the assertion that a journalist deliberately spread false news—that he lied—could only rarely succeed. The simple assertion that the journalist must have known that his report was not true since all others knew it should never suffice.[641]

After all, I think we do not need laws to censor liars, but laws that punish censors. That alone can be a remedy for the escalating censorship in modern Europe.

[641] This is the trick used to send revisionists to jail: Since everyone knows that the Holocaust happened, revisionists must know it also. When they still assert the opposite, they must do so wittingly and therefore they lie. Whoever lies has evil intentions and therefore belongs behind bars. Such is the logic of terror.

"Thank heaven, we live under the rule of law. But unfortunately, that does not apply to the territory of the Federal Republic of Germany."
Johannes Gross, *Capital*, Germany, Nov. 1994, p. 3

11.6. Outlawed in the Federal Republic of Germany

The Disfranchisement of Unwelcome Citizens[642]

In antiquity and in the Middle Ages, many European nations possessed the legal power to disfranchise citizens for gross misdeeds. With the rise of secularized constitutional nations, the use of this power disappeared until it resurfaced in the 3rd Reich as Thought-crime Laws. In the Federal Republic of Germany, the possibility of far-reaching revocations of civil rights was built right into the constitution in Article 18 of the Basic Law, but until recently no use was made of it. Jochen Lober has shown that the equivalent curtailment of the civil rights of citizens has been achieved by extra-constitutional regulation.[643] We will examine here Lober's question, whether a form of *de facto* outlawry was introduced with the revision of section 130 of the German Penal Code, which made any kind of Holocaust denial—or revisionism—and opposition to multi-culturalism a potential criminal offense punishable by up to five years in prison. This will be done by studying the fate of Auschwitz researcher Diplom-Chemist Germar Rudolf. What happened to him will be examined phenomenologically, not chronologically, in order to focus on the effects of German criminal law on the civil rights of German citizens.

First Step: Denunciation

From September 20 to 22, 1991, a seminar took place in Nuremberg (Bavaria) on Holocaust revisionism, sponsored by the libertarian Bavarian Thomas Dehler Foundation.

Among the participants, besides Germar Rudolf, there was a certain Diplom-Physicist Hermann Körber from Bünde. north Germany. His behavior during the seminar was highly unpleasant. During a dis-

[642] Written after reading the article by J. Lober in *Staatsbriefe* 7/95 mentioned in the beginning; taken from *Staatsbriefe* 12/95, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 Munich, pp. 10-15.
[643] *Staatsbriefe* 7/95

cussion period, for example, he stated that the German people should not only be considered as murderers, but as plunderers as well. He also suggested that the Germans themselves were to blame for the many deaths among old people, women and children that were caused by the Allied aerial bombardment, because they had started the bombing (which is not true) and had knowingly failed to evacuate the civil population (which was also not true, since many children were sent to the country). During the Sunday dinner, Körber threatened a fellow participant sitting at his table with a dinner knife because the person did not share his opinion on the Holocaust, and at the close on Sunday afternoon, he loudly called the participants Germar Rudolf and Winfried Zwerenz pigs, because they had disagreed with him on scientific grounds.

On November 5, 1992, this Hermann Körber filed a criminal complaint with State Attorney Baumann in Schweinfurt against Germar Rudolf for instigating Otto Ernst Remer to incitement to racial hatred.[644] He claimed that it was Rudolf and his expert report that had caused Remer to begin publishing material on the Holocaust in his *Remer Depesche* (*Remer Dispatches*).[645] Subsequently, the state attorney of Schweinfurt initiated a criminal investigation against Rudolf on grounds of incitement to racial hatred, and others, in which O. E. Remer was also named.[646] Both accused denied the accusations.

Then, on April, 19, 1993, at the state attorney's office in Bielefeld, Körber filed a witness affidavit in which he stated:[647]

> *"As a Diplom Chemist, Rudolf knows and must know that his theses are scientifically untenable.*
>
> *It can be proven that that which Rudolf convinced Remer of is trickery."*

On April 27, 1993, as proof of his assertion that Rudolf was knowingly deceitful, Körber filed another affidavit in which he interpreted Rudolf's technical arguments made in an exchange of correspondence with Werner Wegner, as incitement to racial hatred, and characterized

[644] Investigation File 1 in the trial against Germar Rudolf, District Court of Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, sheet 15.

[645] The *Remer Depesche* had already appeared in Spring 1991, before Rudolf had begun his research as expert witness.

[646] Ref. 8 Js 13182/92, Investigation File 1 (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), sheet 17ff.

[647] Ibid., sheet 58.

Rudolf's assertion that unambiguous technical evidence was superior to ambiguous documentary evidence as "*unscientific and unprofessional procedure*".[648]

In another affidavit made on April 30, 1993, Körber asserted falsely that Rudolf supported

> *"the Leuchter thesis that there was a danger of explosion throughout the Auschwitz compound, at least for structures, whenever gassing operations with Zyklon B were going on."*

Rudolf had in fact stated that the use of high concentrations of Zyklon B to reduce execution periods to minutes or seconds, as the witnesses had reported, would mean that there would be safety problems due to explosive concentrations of hydrogen cyanide.[649] He had never spoken nor written of a general danger of explosion.

The busy witness Körber was at it again on May 26, 1993, this time to assert that the references to the Rudolf Report in various editions of the *Remer Depesche* proved that the author Rudolf was the cause. Körber also claimed that Rudolf's attempt to testify as an expert witness, which was refused by the court, constituted conspiracy to commit perjury.[650] On June 7, 1993, he repeated his accusations that Rudolf had instigated Remer to his misdeeds in the *Remer Depesche*, and offered evidence that would defer the possible termination of the investigation.[651]

It should be pointed out that there is no mention among Körber's statements of the fact that Germar Rudolf had written him a lengthy letter in January 1993, in which Rudolf presented detailed arguments supporting the conclusions of his report.[652] Körber had never answered the letter. His only response had been to make false accusations about Rudolf to the police.

In mid-April 1993, the state attorney of Stuttgart set in motion another prosecution against Germar Rudolf in addition to the ongoing prosecution concerning incitement. This one was initiated by retired Generalmajor O. E. Remer's distribution of a commented version of

---

648 Ibid., sheet 63

649 See chapter 6.3. for this.

650 Investigation File 1 (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), sheet 84f.

651 Ibid., sheet 86.

652 In the exhibits of the trial against Rudolf (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), Correspondence File K. Rudolf had added thanks for Körber's Christmas present – his criminal complaint.

the Rudolf Report.

The first copies of Remer's version were sent to various notable personalities in politics, justice, and science on April 16, 1993.[653] On the same day, Prof. Dr. Hanns F. Zacher, President of the Max-Planck-Corporation (MPG), received a call from the Chairman of the Directorate of the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany), Ignatz Bubis, in which Herr Bubis told Prof. Zacher of his concern about the effect of the Rudolf Report by Diplom-Chemist Germar Rudolf, at that time an MPG employee.[654] It is not known what Prof. Zacher did in response to the call. In any case there was no attempt by the MPG administration to terminate Rudolf's employment at that time.

In mid-May 1993, Rudolf received at his office two calls from journalists (the German weekly magazine *stern* and the private TV station *SAT 1*) dealing with the distribution of the Remer version. During one of these calls, a colleague of Rudolf was in the room. The colleague later told another colleague, Jörg Sassmannshausen, who immediately reported the event to the executive Director of the Max-Planck-Institute, Prof. Arndt Simon.[655] Subsequently, Germar Rudolf was asked not to appear at the Institute anymore unless at the explicit request of his doctoral supervisor, Prof. Dr. H. G. von Schnering, in order to make sure that there might be no further contact with journalists during work hours. His employment contract had not been mentioned.

This request was subsequently repeated in writing. Nine days afterwards, Rudolf entered the Max-Planck-Institute in order to copy some documents and to discuss the reproduction of his doctoral thesis with his doctoral supervisor. He deliberately avoided his office in order

---

653 Germar Rudolf's doctoral supervisor, Prof. Dr. Dr. h. c. H. G. von Schnering, as well as several other professors at the Max- Planck- Institute for Solid State Research received the pirated version on this day: decision, District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, p. 126.

654 A later letter of the Central Council of Jews to the President of the MPG on June 22, 1993, refers to this telephone call. Facsimile published in Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, *op. cit.* (note 91); from the records of the Labor Court Stuttgart in the case Rudolf v. Max- Planck-Institute for Solid State Research, ref. 14 Ca 6663/93.

655 According to information from his secretary, Prof. Simon knew what role he was being forced to play, but for opportunistic reasons he put his career and the reputation of the Max-Planck-Institute ahead of upholding the principles of scientific research; information received from my former wife who still workes at this institute. On this affair, cf. also Prof. Simon's revealing statements and the discussion on the social taboo that must be observed by German scientists in: W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, (note 91).

to avoid being confronted with questions from the media. Rudolf was seen by Institute workers, however, and they reported his presence to the executive director.

Second Step: Professional Ruin

Rudolf had neglected to ask his doctoral supervisor for permission to enter the Institute. The following day he was asked to accept termination of his employment contract without notice.[656] The justification for this was primarily that Rudolf had sent letters on stationary with the Max-Planck-Institute letterhead while working on the Report. Rudolf had privately engaged the Fresenius Institute to analyze the wall samples from Auschwitz for traces of cyanide. But when the Fresenius Institute was already working on his samples in Rudolf's presence, he handed in a letter typed on a letter head of his employer with a detailed specification of the work to be conducted by the Fresenius Institute and a detailed description of the samples. Though the unauthorized use of official letterheads for private purposes was widespread at the Max-Planck-Institute at the time, in Rudolf's case it became a no-no. It was this use of Institute letterhead, about which the management of the Institute first became aware through news reports,[657] that established the connection of the Institute with the Rudolf Report.

Apparently because of the failure of the MPG to respond to the intercession of I. Bubis (see above), on June 22, 1993, the *Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland* (Central Council of Jews in Germany) felt it necessary to notify the President of the MPG that he was expected to take appropriate measures to restrict the activities of Report researcher Germar Rudolf. On July 14, 1993, the President of the MPG informed the Central Council that the MPG had no further responsibility for the activities of Herr Rudolf, since he had been fired.

The subsequent labor court proceeding instituted by Rudolf against the Max-Planck-Institute with respect to his termination without notice turned on the question, whether the generally-practiced and in his case already known infraction "*private use of official letterhead*" could be used as grounds for dismissal without notice when the Auschwitz issue was mixed in. Labor court judge Stolz made it clear

[656] This description is based on the transcript of Rudolf's testimony from memory from this time, Computer Data File 2, (District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94), 175-220.

[657] *Wiesbadener Kurier* on 8./9. and 13. May 1993.

that an employer could dismiss an employee anytime who held such views as the plaintiff Germar Rudolf. This amounts to the principle that Rudolf and others who think like him are outlaws with respect to the labor law. For reasons of social concern, the Max-Planck-Institute offered to make an agreement with the plaintiff out of court, by which the termination without notice would be revoked and at the same time replaced by a mutual agreement that the employment contract would be terminated, barring further recourse.[658]

Despite this dispute between Rudolf and his now former employer, his doctoral supervisor Prof. H. G. von Schnering continued to support his doctoral candidate and in July 1993 certified that Rudolf possessed the necessary professional and ethical qualification to take the next step, the final examination called the Rigorosum. In that month, Rudolf submitted to the University of Stuttgart his doctoral thesis with all necessary supporting documents and applied for admission to the Rigorosum. By fall 1993, however, permission for the promotion had still not been granted. On inquiry at the University, Rudolf was told that his application had been put on hold because of the criminal investigation initiated against Rudolf for incitement to racial hatred as well as that against O. E. Remer for distribution of Remer's version of the Rudolf Report. The University of Stuttgart maintained that it was questionable whether the candidate possessed the necessary ethical qualification.

The grounds for this decision was section 4 of the Law On Academic Degrees, enacted by Adolf Hitler in 1939 and still in force in Germany today. By this provision, an academic degree can be revoked or withheld, if one does not possess the necessary ethical qualification. According to a decision of the Administrative Court of Baden-Württemberg, an academic title can only be withheld when there has been a judicial sentence for a serious crime that has been entered on the person's police record of conduct.[659]

---

[658] Labor Court of Stuttgart, ref. 14 Ca 6663/93. A detailed description of the events in the Max-Planck-Institute and elsewhere about the Rudolf report during the year 1993, with a series of reproduced documents, can be found in the brochure W. Schlesiger, *The Rudolf Case*, *op. cit.* (note 91).

[659] Ref. IX 1496/79, decision on March 18, 1981. At that time, a person who had been convicted to five years imprisonment for a drug offense which was entered in his police record, was certified as *having* the necessary ethical qualification, and the University was ordered to admit him to the Rigorosum. In this decision, it was held that this Hitler law is still in effect because it does not contain National Socialist thinking and should be considered as having been legally

Since at the time of his application for admission to the Rigorosum 1) Rudolf had not been judicially sentenced and 2) such a decision was not expected by him, Rudolf filed a complaint against the University of Stuttgart in the County Court of Stuttgart for failure to act. At the behest of the University of Stuttgart, the County Court Stuttgart stalled on grounds that the ongoing criminal proceeding against Rudolf would have to be concluded before it could be decided whether Rudolf possessed the necessary qualifications for promotion.[660]

After the sentence against Rudolf was handed down in March 1996, the University of Stuttgart advised him that it was in his best interest to withdraw his application for promotion, since otherwise the University most likely would refuse his application because of Rudolf's conviction for a severe crime. Rudolf complied, because he might otherwise have to reckon with the problem that his doctoral work might be unacceptable everywhere else in the world.[661]

By good fortune, in fall 1994 Rudolf obtained a position as a field representative with a firm dealing in corrosion inhibiting products. During her research into 'right-wing businesses', left-wing journalist F. Hundseder stumbled onto the fact that Rudolf was employed at one of them. In the ARD broadcast *Panorama* in mid-May 1995, this discovery was described as a scandal, and both the company and their employee Rudolf as heinous Neo-Nazis. The company came immediately under such heavy pressure from customers, suppliers, employees and competitors that by mutual agreement they and Rudolf terminated his employment contract in order to prevent further loss to the company. Due to this denunciation by the media, Rudolf lost his job within a few days.

In the current state of German labor law, if in future applications for employment Rudolf were not to mention his revisionist activities and this were to become known to his employer, it would be considered grounds for dismissal. If he duly mentioned these activities, however, he could expect not to find any ordinary employment anywhere

enacted.

660 Ref. 13 K 1329/94. After the prison sentence against Rudolf was announced, Rudolf's doctoral supervisor commented that he would have to sit out his punishment before he could complete his doctoral program. Prof. von Schnering was apparently always ready to stand behind his candidate.

661 See the letter of the University as well as Rudolf's reaction (in German only online: vho.org/Authors/UniStgt.html and vho.org/Authors/RudolfUniStgt.html).

in Germany.[662]

Third Step: Persecution through Prosecution

A more complete analysis of the prosecution against Rudolf will be left to other works. Rudolf was accused not only because of Remer's political commentary, which was falsely attributed to Rudolf, but also because of the purely technical conclusions in his Report.[663] In the principal hearing Presiding Judge Dr. Dietmar Mayer stated that the competence of the court did not extend to the evaluation of the scientific validity of the expert report. Because of this, the contents of the expert report were not addressed in the proceeding, but only the question whether the defendant was responsible for Remer's commentary.

In its decision, the court made no secret of the fact that it held revisionist thinking itself to be reprehensible and punishable by increasing the severity of the sentence.[664] However, the sentence against Rudolf to 14 months prison without probation was based on the false contention that Rudolf had at least knowingly contributed to the political commentary contained in Remer's version of his expert report. The court justified its sentence with a tiresomely assembled chain of proofs amounting to 240 pages which in decisive points departed from the actual evidence and which completely ignored the contradictory evidence on the main point of the defense.

The chemical and construction problems of the buildings at Auschwitz dealt with in the Rudolf Report were characterized by the court as "*hardly clarifiable details of the National Socialist mass-crimes*", thus, under no circumstance a matter of 'common knowledge'.[665]

Rudolf's trial on account of the business with Remer's version ended in summer 1995. Under which star this trial was held was made blindingly clear by a document from the trial records: Rudolf's judges in the District Court of Stuttgart wanted to prevent that they themselves should come under the wheels of denunciation and inquisition, as had the judges of the District Court of Mannheim in the Günter Deckert Case, who were massively criticized by media and politicians,

[662] There remained the non-ordinary way that he has followed successfully.
[663] Criminal indictment by the States Attorney of Stuttgart on 19. April 1994, ref. 4 Js 34417/93.
[664] Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, decision p. 239.
[665] Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, decision p. 15.

threatened with prosecution, and eventually send to early retirement because they had dared to call a leading revisionist a man of good character and sentence him only to one year imprisonment *with* probation. Before the opening of the trial against Rudolf, Rudolf's judges therefore carefully inquired with the German Federal Supreme Court with respect to its decision against Günter Deckert and receive an immediate reply.[666] Since the German Federal Supreme Court revised the Deckert decision so many times until a sentence of imprisonment without probation was certain, it is obvious that in the Rudolf Case the same sentence of imprisonment without probation was the only option if the judges wanted to stay out of trouble.

At the same time as the above-mentioned prosecution, there were three other prosecutions underway against Germar Rudolf. In the first case, he was accused of being mainly or at least partially responsible for the publication of the journals *Remer Depesche* and *Deutschland Report*.[667] The second involved his publication of the work *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[668] The third was directed against an exchange of correspondence between Rudolf and the Cracow Institute for Forensic Research on chemical questions concerning the gas chambers of Auschwitz that was published in *Sleipnir*, issue 3, 1995.[587]

It was clear already then that these would not be the last measures taken against Rudolf, especially since he intended to defend himself in print. In view of the fact that the District Court of Stuttgart was able to find the defendant guilty contrary to the evidence, one could justifiably fear that in each outstanding trial, the innocent defendant would be found just as guilty, and that he would find himself incarcerated under the terms of several sentences of increasing severity.

In the meantime, Rudolf's home had been searched three times, and each time books, archives, correspondence, technical data and his computer equipment were seized. The principal loss was not that of physical items, but the intellectual loss of data and archive material. The result was that Rudolf could no longer work as a scientist and also could not defend himself unrestrictedly in court, since his resources to

[666] Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, Letter of the 17th Criminal Justice Chamber of the District Court of Stuttgart to the Federal High Court (BGH) on April 21, 1994. Investigation File 2, sheet 768. Answer of the Federal High Court on April 26, 1994 with enclosure: decision on March 15, 1994 re: G. A. Deckert, ref. 1 StR 179/93.

[667] County Court of Böblingen, ref. 9 Gs 521/94. This case was later dropped due to lack of evidence.

[668] See chapter 11.4.2.

do so were continually taken away. Even the standard literature on the Holocaust was confiscated.

Only those who have themselves undergone the same thing can judge the psychological stress caused to an innocent person through undergoing years-long criminal prosecutions. In addition to these psychic burdens, there are the legal expenses to consider. Currently, they can be calculated only with difficulty but, loosely estimated, they must run into a few hundred thousand Dollars. It is clear that at the close of the trial against him, Rudolf was financially ruined for the foreseeable future—quite apart from the fact that for the foreseeable future he would be given no chance to meet these burdens through employment in his profession, at least not within Germany.

Fourth Step: Defamation

At the close of the labor court hearing of the case against the Max-Planck-Institute, the *Deutsche Presse-Agentur* (*dpa)* published its already mentioned false announcement on the Rudolf Report.

Rudolf not only proved that the expert opinion cited in this announcement by the *dpa* was wholly fabricated – the MPG distanced itself from the announcement – but also that the report based on the phantom opinion is so false that no expert in the world would embrace it. But this does not hinder the media to spread the announcement far and wide and to use it as proof of the obvious falseness of the Rudolf Report.[669] In the meantime, this false press release even appeared in the media in foreign countries.[670] Since then, Rudolf has been defamed as a right-wing radical,[671] a right-wing extremist,[672] a Neo-Nazi[673] and a brown doctoral candidate.[674] His Report is always named in quotation-marks, and characterized as hack-work[675] or merely as a "*false report*".[676] Unfounded accusations of xenophobia[677] are accompanied by

[669] See chapter 11.5.
Cf. also the article "*The Role of the Press in the Case of Germar Rudolf*" in this collection.
[670] For example, in the South African newspaper *The Citizen*, June 24, 1995, p. 8.
[671] *dpa* news release on March 28, 1994, published in the German daily newspapers on March 29, 30, 31, 1994.
[672] *Die Welt*, April 5, 1995.
[673] *Landesschau*, Südwest 3, Dec. 27, 1994; *Kreiszeitung – Böblinger Bote*, March 29, 1995.
[674] *Die Zeit*, April 15, 1993, p. 44.
[675] *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Nov. 23, 1994
[676] *Die Welt*, March 29, 1994.
[677] *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Jan. 27, 1995

the false assertion of Judge Dr. Mayer that Rudolf was deeply marked by anti-Semitism, which, since it is wrong, is all the more ferociously maintained.

By 1994, Rudolf had had no success with his attempts to defend himself against the effects of hostile descriptions, but this was due more to financial difficulties than to judicial defeats.[678] But once Rudolf was sentenced for his supposed crime, the media declared open season on him.

Fifth Step: Destruction of the Personal World

When the ARD smeared Rudolf in the most vicious way in its spring 1994 broadcast *Report*,[679] Rudolf's parents distanced themselves from him and refused to come to his wedding, scheduled for several weeks later. All his relatives joined them in this, except for his siblings.[680] His godmother Hannelore Dörschler distanced herself expressly from the views of the people with whom Rudolf surrounded himself, without knowing with which persons Rudolf actually surrounded himself or what views they held.[681]

Since November 2, 1983, Germar Rudolf had belonged to the Catholic German Student Fraternity AV Tuisconia Königsberg in Bonn. This fraternity is a member of an umbrella organization that claims to be the largest academic organization of Europe, and to which famous personalities belong(ed): Josef Cardinal Höffner, Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger, Friedrich Cardinal Wetter, Archbishop Johannes Dyba, Franz-Josef Strauß (former Ministerpresident of Bavaria, Federal Defense Minister), Philipp Jenninger (former President of the German Parliament), Matthias Wissmann (former Minister for Science and Technology), Alexander von Stahl (former Federal General State Attorney), Herbert Hupka, Rainer Barzel, Otto von Habsburg, Friedrich Wilhelm, Prince von Hohenzollern, Prof. Peter Berglar, Prof. Josef Stingl, Thomas Gottschalk and others.[682]

---

[678] A complaint against the *Süddeutsche Zeitung* was denied on account of errors of form, but the fee of ca. DM 5,000 (ca. $2,500) had to be paid anyway.

[679] A detailed critique of this broadcast can be found in: W. Schlesiger (note 91).

[680] Statement of witness Ursula Rudolf on March 24, 1995 in Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

[681] Letter of the accused to his godmother on April 30, 1994, introduced in the main trial proceeding on Feb. 23, 1995 in Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

[682] Cartell-Verband der katholischen deutschen Studentenverbindungen (Cartel-Union of Catholic German Student Fraternities) (CV), with approximately 35,000 members.

When Rudolf's revisionist activity became known in spring 1994, the umbrella organization exerted pressure on Rudolf's organization to expel him. Because of this, his organization convened a session of various of its members that spring, without the knowledge or participation of Rudolf, at which his revisionist activity was discussed. An expulsion process followed that held a hearing on August 20, 1994, and ended by expelling him in the fall.

This expulsion was by reason that:[683]

> *"The Holocaust and the acknowledgement thereof is the normative foundation of our* [German] *Constitution. The legitimacy—in the sense of worthiness of acceptance—of the Basic Law is based on the recognition of the fact of National Socialist criminal measures by which Jews were subject to a systematic technical mass murder. Inasmuch as Fraternity Brother Rudolf raises doubts about the deliberate annihilation of the Jews, he also raises doubts about the normative consensus on which the Basic Law is based.*
>
> *Content (normative consensus) and form (institutional order) of the Basic Law are inextricably interwoven and their substance cannot be altered.*
>
> *Thereby, Fraternity Brother Rudolf violates our Patria Principle."*

The Patria Principle is one of the four principles of the semi-conservative umbrella organization.[684] Today, the principle is primarily understood as meaning constitutional patriotism. It is left to the reader to judge the mental health of the lawyers that composed these pronouncements. The fact is that the decision to expel Rudolf because of the pressure from the superior organization was inescapable, and it was admitted that the decision would have been otherwise, had there been no outside pressure.[685]

Sixth Step: Homelessness

When the police searched Rudolf's home a second time on August 18, 1994, the local media described him as a well-known right-wing extremist personality. In the small village of Jettingen, where Rudolf lived at the time, it was thought necessary to do something to rid the

[683] Written decision of the Conduct Court, e. v. AV Tuisconia Königsberg zu Bonn on Aug. 20, 1995, written by constitutional attorney Herbert Stomper. Rudolf's appeal was rejected.
[684] The other three are: religio, scientia, amicitia.
[685] Testimony of union brother Dr. Markus Kiefer in the trial in the Conduct Court.

town of this unwelcome citizen. It was made clear to Rudolf's landlord that the community did not wish him to lease a dwelling to Rudolf. It was also made clear to Rudolf's landlord that he should have an interest in getting rid of his lessee, too, since otherwise he would have to deal with such things as that his son could no longer bring his friends home, because their parents would not allow them to enter a house in which Neo-Nazis lived.[686] Therefore, Rudolf's occupancy of the dwelling was terminated as soon as the lease allowed, at a time when his wife expected the birth of their first child within four weeks.[687]

When the landlords of the dwelling that Rudolf had rented thereafter, the couple Sedlatschek of Steinenbronn, learned from the news on June 23, 1995, about the fact that Rudolf had been sentenced to 14 months imprisonment, they had their lawyers communicate the following to him:[688]

> *"In the name of and on behalf of our clients we hereby terminate immediately the lease under the lease contract executed October 26, 1994, between you and them.*
>
> *Our clients became aware through the press, by radio, and television that you, Herr Rudolf, were sentenced to 14 months imprisonment by the District Court of Stuttgart for the crime of incitement to racial hatred. Our clients therefore no longer desire to continue the lease.*
>
> *I am required to demand of you to depart from the dwelling no later than*
>
> ***July 31, 1995***
>
> *and to surrender the premises to our clients in the agreed-upon condition.*
>
> *If you fail to comply with this demand, we are authorized to file a complaint without delay."*

When Rudolf requested his landlord to withdraw the termination, threatening otherwise he would file a counter-complaint, the landlord threatened eviction. For private reasons, among them that his wife was expecting her second child, he submitted, found a new residence and

---

686 So the statement of the landlord at the time, Karlheinz Bühler, to G. Rudolf in later Summer 1994.

687 It was not necessary to give a reason, because by the German Civil Code (BGB) no reason for termination is necessary with respect to a two-family house in which the landlord himself lives.

688 Facsimile reproduction of this document in *Sleipnir* 4/95, insider back cover.

settled with his landlord out of court.

Seventh Step: Special Treatment

On May 5, 1995, the GRÜNE/Alternative Liste (a radical-left environmental splinter party) of the parliament of Hamburg demanded access to court records in the Rudolf case. Though denied at first, a subsequent request for records access on July 3, 1995, apparently succeeded,[689] although it is not legal to grant access to the court records to outside persons who have no direct interest in a case. It is reasonable to fear that the records may have come into the hands of radical anti-fascist groups, where data on witnesses could be collected and compared.

The dot on the 'i' was the request on October 16, 1994, of the Project for Study of Anti-Semitism, Faculty of Humanities of the University of Tel Aviv, in which a certain Sarah Rembiszewski requested information on the state of Rudolf's prosecution.[690] The judges also were aware of the world-wide attention on the case. Tel Aviv also pressed for records access. Is it possible to hope that records access will remain denied despite the ever more strident pleas out of Tel Aviv, inasmuch as the research institute has no legal claim to such access? Under current law, access to court records cannot normally be granted to outside persons with no interest in a case. If it should turn out that Tel Aviv got access to the records without legal ground, that therefore Jews in Germany still receive *Sonderbehandlung* (special treatment),[691] presumably a copy of the records will soon appear in the offices of a university that probably would like to have intimate details of the revisionist scene in Germany. It is even likely the records will find their way to other offices where a more active use might be made of them.

Eighth Step: Destruction of the Family

After his 14 months prison sentence was confirmed in March 1996 by the German Federal Supreme Court, and considering the prospect of perhaps even more severe convictions in several other pending crimi-

[689] Sheet 1411 of the Records in Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, with the handwritten note by Dr. Mayer that access to the records should be granted after records had been returned by the defense.

[690] Investigation File 2, Sheet 876, in trial of District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

[691] From the letter of the defense attorney Dr. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung to the District Court of Stuttgart on this subject on Nov. 16, 1995, in Trial District Court Stuttgart, ref. 17 KLs 83/94.

nal investigations, probably ending with a summary sentence of up to four years in prison, Rudolf decided to leave Germany with his family and to settle in England, where he thought freedom of speech is more then mere lip service. Having built up a revisionist publishing company abroad, his wife decided at the end of 1998 that she could not bear the life in exile, permanently fearing the extradition of her husband, being separated from all her old friends and relatives, having difficulties to find new friends and acquaintances, and thus heavily suffering from homesickness. Hence, in early 1999, she and their two children returned to Germany and later started the divorce procedure from her husband, leaving him alone in exile.

In fall 1999, when the British media started a smear campaign against Rudolf, the nightmare of his wife became true: Rudolf became fair game of British politics, media and the justice system.[692] Had it been possible for his wife and his children until then to visit Rudolf frequently, this turned out to be extremely difficult ever after, since Rudolf left Europe in late 1999 and entered the USA, where he applied for Political Asylum in October 2000. Especially the abandoned father and his two children suffer terribly under this situation of being almost totally isolated from each other.

In February 2000, Rudolf's father urged him to get sterilized, since it would be irresponsible both for his first family as well as in general—considering the conditions he has to live in—to father any more children:[693]

> *"Hallo Germar,*
> [...] *If you want to avoid such difficulties in future* [...]*, and you should do this, regarding getting children, I mean, you should do something about it. Don't leave it up to the women. You surely know how easy vasoligature is for a man. Except you want to have more children. But to be honest, you cannot do this to your first family. And especially not in your situation. A chat with the urologist, and it already happened. You are upset about me? So be it. Just see it objectively.* […] *Father""*

Formerly, the persecution of the Jews by some Germans led to consideration to get certain Jews sterilized. Today, the persecution of Germans, mainly promoted by some Jewish lobbies, leads to consid-

[692] See chapter 11.5.
[693] Email from Georg Hermann Rudolf from February 19, 2000.

erations to get Germans sterilized.

In August 2000, a week before he was legally divorced from his wife, Germar Rudolf was told by his mother that his parents had disinherited him and entered his children in their last will instead.

11.7. Biographical Notes on the Author

Germar Rudolf, a certified chemist, was born on October 29, 1964, in Limburg/Lahn, Germany. Elite High School Diploma (*Gymnasium Abitur*) in 1983 in Remscheid, followed by study for a certified chemist's degree at the University of Bonn, graduation *summa cum laude* in September 1989. Completion of compulsory military service with the German *Luftwaffe* (Air Force). Between October 1990 and June 1993, Mr. Rudolf worked on the preparation of a doctoral thesis at the Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research in Stuttgart. Despite the highest recommendations, he was forced to withdraw his dissertation, because the University of Stuttgart threatened to rejected it on political grounds (due to his involvement in revisionism).

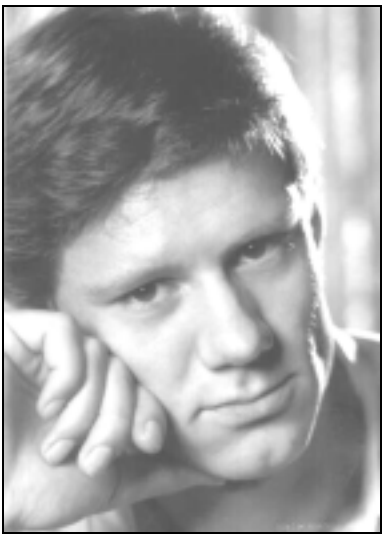

The Author in summer 1991, while doing the main work for this expert report

Since early 1993, he has been the defendant in several criminal prosecutions resulting from the publication of scientific texts; in March 1996, he left his native Germany and went into exile, first England, then, in late 1999, the United States. In late 1996, Mr. Rudolf founded the publishing house Castle Hill Publishers and, simultaneously, a quarterly historical periodical of German language, the aim of which is to deal with critical aspects of contemporary history currently suppressed in all German speaking countries. In 2000, he started publishing English language books on revisionist topics under the imprint of Theses & Dis-

The author in late 2002

sertations Press, a firm originally established by Robert H. Countess and purchased by Rudolf in summer 2002. Since 2003, he also publishes a quarterly historical language of English language, which focuses on the same topics as his the German periodical.

Books and brochures published: *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (1993, 2nd edition due for 2003), *Das Rudolf Gutachten* (1993, 2nd edition 2001; a Dutch translation was published in 1994, a French translation appeared in 1996, for an English translation see this work); *Wissenschaftlicher Erdrutsch durch das Rudolf Gutachten*, (brochure, 1993; an English translation appeared in 1994), *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine* (brochure, 1994), *Der Fall Rudolf* (brochure, 1994), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1994; English under the title *Dissecting the Holocaust* 2000, 2nd edition due for 2003); *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten* (1995); *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1996).

Since early 1997, Mr. Rudolf is the publisher and responsible editor of the German quarterly journal *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, and since early 2003, he is also the publisher and responsible editor of the English quarterly journal *The Revisionist. Journal for Critical Historical Inquiry* (UK address: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ; US address: PO Box 257768, Chicago, IL 60625; email: chp@vho.org.), both including many articles by Mr. Rudolf (see online: vho.org/i/a.html).

12. Bibliography

12.1. Monographs

- Hans G. Adler, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (ed.), *Auschwitz*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Cologne [3]1984
- Akademischer Verein Hütte (ed.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, Berlin [27]1942
- Günther Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995
- Rudolf Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, Munich 1952
- Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. i Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990
- Uwe Backes, Eckhart Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann (ed.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990
- James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.
- James Bacques, *Other Losses*, Stoddart, Toronto 1989
- John C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973
- Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (ed.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Vienna 1995
- John Clive Ball, *Air Photo Evidence, Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992
- John Clive Ball, *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, Canada, 1993
- Bayerischer Staatsminister des Inneren (ed.), *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, Munich 1998
- Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Munich 1991
- Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993
- Jadwiga Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973
- Heinz Bobrach *et al.*, *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates*, K. G. Saur, Munich 1995, volumes 3/1, 1991
- Hans-Kurt Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, Munich 1974
- Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, volume 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994
- William Braker, Allen L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971
- Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958
- Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Walter, Freiburg 1964
- Josef G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm-Verlag, Munich 1962
- Josef G. Burg, *Sündenböcke*, Verlag G. Fischer, Munich 1967
- Josef G. Burg, *NS-Verbrechen—Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, *ibid.* 1968
- Josef G. Burg, *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, Munich 1979
- Josef G. Burg, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, *ibid.* 1979
- Josef G. Burg, *Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD*, *ibid.* 1980.
- Jozef Buszko (ed.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warschau [2]1985
- Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
- Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport

Beach, California, [7]1985
- Alberto Cantagalli, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940
- Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag GmbH, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989
- Wolfgang Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977
- Max Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30th suppl. delivery 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987
- Degussa AG (ed.), *Im Zeichen von Sonne und Mond*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1993
- *Der praktische Desinfektor*, Heft 2, Verlag Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941
- Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, Nuremberg 1949
- Deutsche Chemische Gesellschaft (ed.), *Gmelins Handbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, 59 (Fe), B4, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1932
- Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (eds.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Vienna 1991, pp. 47-52
- W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976
- C.T. Duffy, *88 Men and 2 Women*, Doubleday, New York 1962
- DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83
- Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (ed.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
- *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 1998 edition on CD-ROM
- E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (ed.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung* durch *Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, vol. 75, Lipp-Verlag, Munich 1995
- Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
- Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., published by author, Vichy 1999.
- Robert Faurisson, *"Es gab keine Gaskammern*", Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
- H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 77*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1990
- Norman G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998
- Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931
- Wilhelm Foerst (ed.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, vol. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, Munich [3]1954; volume 13, *ibid.* [3]1962; volume 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979.
- Wolfgang Forth, Dietrich Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987
- Henry Friedländer, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12: "*The 'finale solution' in the extermination camps and the aftermath*", Garland, New York 1982
- Ernst Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
- Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000
- Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *ibid.* 1994
- Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2003
- Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Henry Holt & Co., New York 1981
- Wigbert Grabert, *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
- Helge Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2nd ed., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986
- Jürgen Graf, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand*, Guideon Burg, Basel 1992
- Jürgen Graf, *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, *ibid.* 1993
- Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994
- Jürgen Graf, *Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung*, *ibid.* 1995
- Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998

- Jürgen Graf, Mattogno, *Das KL Stutthof*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999
- Jürgen Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, *ibid.* 1999
- Jürgen Graf, *The Giant With Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
- Karl Greimer, *Handbuch des praktischen Desinfektors*, Th. Steinkopf, Dresden 1937
- Pierre Guillaume, *De la misère intellectuelle en milieu universitaire*, B.P. 9805, 75224 Paris cedex 05, 1995
- Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (ed.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994
- Friedrich E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, vol. VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, Munich 1943
- David E. Hackett, (ed.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, Munich 1997
- O. Hähnle, *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961
- Joseph S. Haldane, J.G. Priestley, *Respiration*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1935
- Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (ed.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, vol. 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987
- *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2nd ed., 1925.
- Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, C. Marhold, Halle 1905
- Yandell Henderson, Howard W. Haggard, *Noxious Gases*, Reinhold Publishing, New York 1943
- Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, Munich 1995
- Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
- K.A. Hofmann, *Anorganische Chemie*, Vieweg, Braunschweig [21]1973
- A.F. Holleman, N. Wiberg, *Lehrbuch der Anorganischen Chemie*, de Gruyter, Berlin [100]1985
- Gerd Honsik, *Freispruch für Hitler*, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Vienna 1988
- Gerd Honsik, *Schelm und Scheusal*, Bright Rainbow, Madrid n.d. [1994]
- Franziska Hundseder, *Rechte machen Kasse*, Knaur, Munich, May 1995
- Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- David Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996
- Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
- Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, Munich 1991
- Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
- Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (ed.), *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993
- Michael D. Kelleher, C. L. Kelleher, *Murder Most Rare: The Female Serial Killer*, Praeger, Westport, Conn., 1998
- Erich Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf, [2]1971
- R.E. Kirk, D.F. Othmer, *Encyclopedia of Chemical Technology*, Vol. 13, 3. ed., Wiley & Sons, New York 1979
- Serge Klarsfeld (ed.), *The Auschwitz Album. Lilly Jacob's Album*, New York 1980
- Ernst Klee, Willy Dreßen, *Schöne Zeiten*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt 1988
- Ernst Klee, Willy Dreßen, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991
- Heinrich Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951
- Alexander von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
- Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983
- Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
- Herinrich Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948
- Barbara Kulaszka (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel—1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992

- Georg Kunike, *Das ABC der Vorrats- und Hausschädlinge und ihre Bekämpfung*, Theodor Weicher, Berlin 1941
- Landolt-Börnstein, *Eigenschaften der Materie in ihren Aggregatzuständen*, part 2, volume b, *Lösungsmittelgleichgewichte I*, Springer, Berlin 1962
- Landolt-Börnstein, *Zahlen und Funktionen aus Physik, Chemie, Astronomie, Technik*, volume IV *Technik*, part 4b *Wärmetechnik*, Springer, Berlin [6]1972
- Hermann Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Vienna 1987
- Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
- Hans Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
- Robert Lenski, *The Holocaust on Trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Alabama 1990
- Robert Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1996
- André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration,* Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946
- Fredrick A. Leuchter, *The Third Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1989
- Fredrick A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988
- Fredrick A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991
- Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972
- Peter A. Lewis (ed.), *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974
- Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale. Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991; *Auschwitz. La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992
- Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1994
- Carlo Mattogno, *„Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e Significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001
- S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986
- Andreas Molau (ed.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, Druffel-Verlag, Berg am Starnberger See 1995
- Joachim Mrugowsky (ed.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, 2nd ed., Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin and Vienna 1943.
- G.-O. Müller, *Lehrbuch der angewandten Chemie*, vol. I, Hirzel, Leipzig 1986
- Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968
- Ernst Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962
- Ernst Nolte, in his book *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993
- Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
- Friedrich Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
- J. Oudar, *Physics and Chemistry of Surfaces*, Blackie & Son, Glasgow 1975
- Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
- Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996
- J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
- Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933
- Gerhard Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942
- Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz,* René Julliard, 1964
- Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971
- Karl R. Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, Hoffmann & Campe, Hamburg [4]1984
- Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989
- Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*,

CNSR, Paris 1993
- Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, Munich 1994
- *Proceedings of the Conference on Cyanide and the Environment*, Colorado State University, 1984
- Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
- Paul Rassiner, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959
- Paul Rassiner, *Was nun, Odysseus?*, *ibid.* 1960
- Paul Rassiner, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, H. Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965
- Paul Rassiner, *Was ist Wahrheit?*, Druffel, Leoni [8]1982
- Paul Rassiner, *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1978
- Otto Ernst Remer (ed.), *Die Zeit lügt!*, Verlag Remer Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992
- S. Röbert (ed.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, volume 1, VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin [4]1983
- Henry Rollet, *Les chambres à gaz secret d'Etat*, Les Editions de Minuit, Paris 1984
- Henri Roques, Günter Annthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995
- Ludwig Rosenthal, *"Endlösung der Judenfrage", Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979
- Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C. F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, p. 249
- Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Munich 1978
- Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
- Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, [2]1984
- Colin Rushton, *Spectator in Hell. A British Soldier's Extraordinary Story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998
- Ingrid Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, vol. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
- Walter N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983
- Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1983
- Otto von Schjerning, *Handbuch der Ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, volume VII Hygiene, J. A. Barth Verlag, Leipzig 1922
- Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell, London 1994
- Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, Munich 1979
- Gerhard Schoenberner (ed.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981
- Shelly Shapiro (Ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
- Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
- Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos,* Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1979
- Wilhelm Stäglich, *The Auschwitz Myth*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, CA, 1986
- Telford Taylor, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials*, Little, Boston 1992
- Serge Thion (ed.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*; La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
- Ralf Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
- Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992
- Freda Utley, *Kostspielige Rache*, H.H. Nölke-Verlag, Hamburg [7]1952
- Freda Utley, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949
- Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995
- Herbert Verbeke (ed.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1996
- Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972

- Udo Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
- N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966
- R.C. Weast (ed.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986
- Jürgen Weber, Peter Steinbach (eds.), *Vergangenheitsbewältigung durch Strafverfahren?*, Olzog, Munich 1984
- H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988
- Karlhans Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, volume 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; volume 2, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1981
- C. Wilson, *Wilson & Wilson's Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 1B, Elsevier, Amsterdam 1960
- Winnacker-Küchler, *Chemische Technologie*, volume 2, Carl Hanser Verlag, Munich 1982
- Wolfgang Wirth, Christian Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985
- David S. Wyman (ed.), *America and the Holocaust*, volume 12, Garland, New York/London 1990
- G. Zimmermann (ed.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, volume 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981

12.2. Periodical Articles

- *Anal. Chem.* 56 (14) (1984), pp. 2819-2822: T. Ozeki, K. Matsumoto, S. Hikime
- *Anal. Chim. Acta* 3 (1949), pp. 558ff.
  - 5 (1951), pp. 525-528
  - 11 (1954), pp. 18-27: M. Kohn
- *Analusis*, 13 (4) (1985), pp. 185-190: C. Lapp, C. Wehrer, P. Laugel
- *Ann. Chim.* 50 (1960), pp. 782-789: V. Carassiti, V. Balzani
- *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) pp. 137-152: Robert Faurisson, "*Comment les Britanniques ont obtenu les aveux de Rudolf Hoess*"
  - 7 (1989), pp. 212f.: Gérard Roubeix, Letter to the Editor
- *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 14(8) (1938) pp. 98f.: Gerhard Peters, "*Eine moderne Eisenbahn-Entwesungsanlage"*
- *Arbeitsschutz*, 5(III) (1942), pp. 167f.: Gerhard Peters, "*Gefahrlose Anwendung der hochgiftigen Blausäure in Entlausungskammern*"
- *Bild*, Nov. 20, 2001; ; April 11, 2002, p. 2
- *blick nach rechts*, June 2000: Thomas Pfeiffer
- *Cement and Concrete Research*, 11 (1981), pp. 351-362: H.A. El-Sayed
- *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Feb. 23-26, 28, 29, 1948; March 12; Sept. 13, 1949
- *Corriere della Sera*, Nov. 21, 2001, p. 35.
- *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), pp. 230-241: Georges Wellers, "*Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz*"
- *Daily News*, Washington, Jan. 9, 1949
- *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, in: *Gas • Erdgas*, 130 (1989), pp. 474-484: D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus
- *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, pp. 93-96: Gerhard Peters and W. Rasch, "*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*"
- *Deutsche Farben-Z.* 5 (1951), pp. 419ff.: E. Elsermann
  - 6 (1952), p. 231.: R. Beck

- *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 28(1-4) (1980), pp. 12-15; 17-21; 17-21; 25-31: Walter N. Sanning, "*Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg, Teil 1-4*"
  - 36(4) (1988), pp. 4-10: Robert Faurisson, "*Zum Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto, Teil 2. Vorgeschichte—Ablauf—Folgen*"
  - 39(2) (1991), pp. 13-17: Wolfgang Häberle, "*Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten*"
  - 39(2) (1991), pp. 9-13: Wolfgang Schuster, "*Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac*"
  - 41(2) (1993), pp. 16-24: Ernst Gauss, "*Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage*"
  - 42(2) (1994), pp. 25f.: Germar Rudolf, "*Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der 'dpa'*"
  - 43(1) (1995) pp. 22-26: Germar Rudolf, "*Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?*"
  - 44(2) (1996), pp. 24f.: Wilhelm Stromberger, "*Was war die 'Sonderbehandlung' in Auschwitz?*"
  - 44(4) (1996), pp. 9f.: IDN, "*'Appell der 500' vor Landtag*"
- *Die Naturwissenschaften*, 16(2) (1928), pp. 17-23: O. Hecht, "*Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*"
- *Die Welt*, March 29, 1994; April 5, 1995; May 15, 1995: "*Unterstützen Unternehmer die rechtsextremen Szene?*"
- *Die Woche*, Oct. 7, 1993, p. 8
- *Die Zeit*, no. 39, Sept. 18, 1992, p. 104; no. 40, Sept. 25, 1992, p. 90: Till Bastian; April 15, 1993, p. 44; Dec. 31, 1993, p. 51
- *dpa* news release on March 28, 1994, published in the German daily newspapers on March 29, 30, 31, 1994.
- *East European Sci. Abs.* 5 (1969), pp. 84f.: E.F. Zhel'vis, Y.M. Glazman
- *Farbe und Lack*, 64 (1958), pp. 130-135: E. Herrmann
- *Färg och Lack*, 3 (1957), pp. 85-108: E. Gratzfeld
- *Focus* no. 17/1994, pp. 118, 120
- *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, August 15, 1994, p. 21: Patrick Bahners, "*Objektive Selbstzerstörung*"; March 11, 1995, p. 8; May 6, 1995; June 10, 1996, p. 14; April 11, 2002, p. 2
- *Frankfurter Rundschau*, March 30, 1994; April 11, 2002, p. 2
- *Gäubote/Südwestpresse-Verbund*, May 6, 1996
- *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, July 19, 1941, pp. 399-404: Friedrich Konrich, "*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*"
  - 66(15) (1943), S. 174ff.: Ludwig Gaßner, "*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*"
  - 67(2) (1944), pp. 47-56: Franz Puntigam, "*Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge*"
  - 67(6) (1944), pp. 139-180: Franz Puntigam, "*Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanlagen*"
  - 67(7) (1944), p. 179: Emil Wüstinger, "*Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern*"
- *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion*, 65(8) (1973), pp. 115-127; 65(9) (1973), pp. 129-143: W. Hagen, "*Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warschau 1939-1943*"
- *Glap. Hem. Tehnol. Bosne Hercegovine*, 23-24 (1977, Vol. Date 1976), pp. 7-13: F. Krleza, M. Avlijas, G. Dokovic
- *Hamburger Abendblatt*, May 27, 2000: Günther Hoerbst "*Anti-Semitism Worldwide 1998/99*"
- *Hamburger Morgenpost*, Nov. 14, 2000
- *Hazard. Ind. Waste* 21 (1989), pp. 282-290: M.D. Gurol, J.H. Woodman

- *Historische Tatsache* no. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990: U. Walendy
  - no. 60, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1993: Udo Walendy
- *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), pp. 108-114: D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, "*Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte*"
- *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck, June 1991, no. 29: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda
- *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), pp. 337-342: M.B. Robin
  - 1 (1962), pp. 587-591: J. Jordan, G.J. Ewing
  - 9 (1970), pp. 2019ff.: R.M. Izatt, G.D. Watt, C.H. Bartholomew, J.J. Christensen
  - 9 (1970), pp. 2512-2516: R.E. Wilde, S.N. Ghosh, B.J. Marshall
  - 16 (1977), pp. 2704-2710: H.J. Buser, D. Schwarzenbach, W. Peter, A. Ludi
- *J. Appl. Chem. USSR*, 74(1)(1974), pp. 139-142: N.G. Chen
- *J. Chem. Soc.* 1963, pp. 1120-1125: J.F. Duncan
- *J. Ind. Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), pp. 221-224: A.K. Bhattacharya
  - 28 (1951), pp. 703-709: R.S. Saxena
- *J. Inorg. Chem. USSR*, 1 (1956), pp. 72ff.: I.V. Tananaev, M.A. Glushkova, G.B. Seifer
- *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 28 (1966), pp. 2589-2598: L. Moggi, F. Bolletta, V. Balzani, F. Scandola
  - 29 (1967), pp. 1637-1642: M. Andrew Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson
- *J. Jap. Soc. Col. Mat.*, 34 (1961), pp. 5-8; L. Müller-Focken, *Farbe und Lack*, 84 (1987), pp. 489-492: H. Watanabe
- *J. Réch. Cent. Nat. Réch. Sci.* 4 (1952), pp. 184ff.: S. Barbezat
- *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, pp. I-X: Jean-Claude Pressac
- *Jpn. Kokai Tokkyo Koho*, 1990, 3 p.: H. Tada, M. Kunio, H. Kawahara
- *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales, Australia), May 1, 1997
- *Kreiszeitung – Böblinger Bote*, November 23, 1994; March 29, 1995; May 10, 1995; June 24, 1995; Nov. 16, 1995: dpa, "*Dilettantische Kammerjäger*"; May 6, 1996; June 27, 1996
- *Kurier*, Aug. 30, 1992, p. 20: "*Wenn Felsen fallen*"
- *L'Express*, 19.-25. January 1995: Eric Conan, "*Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal*"
- *Le Monde Juif*, no. 97, January-March 1980, p. 2: Dino A. Brugioni, Robert G. Poirier; no. 107, Juli-September 1982, pp. 91-131: Jean-Claude Pressac
- *Le Monde*, Dec. 29, 1978, p. 8: Robert Faurisson, "*'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz'*"; Feb 21, 1979: Robert Faurisson; Sept. 19, 1989; Nov. 20, 2001
- *Le Quotidien de la Réunion*, June 25, 1998: "*Un expert évoque la □llustra de gaz mortel dans la grotte*"
- *Liberty Bell*, 12/1994, pp. 36f.
- *Life*, Dec. 22, 1947, p. 31: "*How to get rid of termites*"
- *Los Angeles Times*, Jan. 7, 2000: Kim Murphy, "*Danger in Denying Holocaust?*"
- *Märkische Allgemeinen*, May 14, 1993
- *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 89(22) (1942), pp. 483-488: R. Wohlrab, "*Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement*"
- *Nation—The Orange County Register*, Jan. 9, 2000, News 11
- *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, March 13-19, 1999, p. 3: Bettina Freitag, "*Henker warten nicht*",
- *Newsweek*, November 8, 1993, p. 75
- *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), pp. 631-641: Fritjof Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*"
- *Our Sunday Visitor*, USA, June 14, 1959, 15

- *Paint Ind. Mag.* 69(11) (1954), pp. 33f.: H. Beakes
- *Polyhedron* 4(11) (1985), pp. 1887-1890: G. Stochel, Z. Stasicka
- *Rheinpfalz* Oct. 18, 1999: "*Gesuchter deutscher Neonazi offenbar in Großbritannien*"
- *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 3 (1990/91), pp 65-154: Robert Faurisson, "*Auschwitz : Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers (1989) ou bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J.-C. Pressac (1989)*"
- *Rheinischer Merkur*, April 16, 1999
- *Rivarol*, March 22, 1996, p. 8; April 12, 1996, p. 4
- *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 50*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1985
- *Searchlight*, Dec. 1999, p. 13: Graeme Atkinson, "*Auschwitz liar hides out in Britain*"
- *Sleipnir* 1(2) (1995): Germar Rudolf, "*Kein Brief ins Gefängnis?*"
  - 1(3) (1995) pp. 29-33: Germar Rudolf and J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "*Briefwechsel*"
  - 4/95, insider back cover
- *Staatsbriefe*, 6(6) (1995), pp. 6-8: Germar Rudolf, "*Naht ein deutscher Bürgerkrieg?*"
  - 6(7) (1995): Jochen Lober
  - 6(12) (1995), pp. 10-15: Germar Rudolf, "*In der Bundesacht*"
  - 7(1) (1996), Verlag Castel del Monte, Munich, pp. 4-8: Germar Rudolf, "*Webfehler im Rechtsstaat*"
  - 7(2-3) (1996), pp. 23-30: Germar Rudolf, "*Die Rolle der Presse im Fall Germar Rudolf*"
- *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), pp. 15-35: Robert Faurisson, "*Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite*"
- *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, June 14, 1995; Oct. 21, 1999, p. 4: "*Holocaust-Leugner im englischen Versteck*"
- *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, March 29, 1994; Nov. 23, 1994; Jan. 27, 1995; June 13, 1995. p. 2; June 24, 1995: Sonnhild Maier; April 11, 2002, p. 2
- *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, March 29, 1994; May 6, 1995; June 24, 1995
- *Südwestpresse-Verbund*, March 29, 1994
- *Sunday Pictorial*, Great Britain, Jan. 23, 1949.
- *Sunday Telegraph*, Sept. 24, 1989; Oct. 17, 1999: Jessica Berry, Chris Hastings, "*German neo-Nazi fugitive is found hiding in Britain"*; October 31, 1999: Berry, Hastings, "*Germany pursues Rudolf extradition*"; Jan. 16, 2000: Berry, Hastings, "*Neo-nazi accused of 'racial hatred' goes on the run*
- *Sydney Jewish News*, Nov. 5, 1999
- *tageszeitung*, March 30, 1994; April 11, 2002, p. 2
- *The Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1990
- *The Citizen*, South Africa, June 24, 1995, p. 8
- *The Globe and Mail*, Sept. 18, 1989
- *The Hastings and St. Leonards Observer*, Oct. 22, 1999: James Clarke, "*Fleeing neo-nazi uses base in Hastings*"; March 31, 2000: Clarke, "*Escaped Neo-nazi still hiding in Hastings*"
- *The Independent.* Oct. 18, 1999: Jessica Berry and Chris Hastings, "*German neo-Nazi fugitive is found hiding in Britain*"
- *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, May 5, 1990
- *The Journal of Historical Review* 1(1) (1980) pp. 23ff.: Robert Faurisson, "*The Mechanics of Gassing*"
  - 1(2) (1980), pp. 103-114: Robert Faurisson, "*The 'problem of the gas chambers"*"

  - 2(4) (1981), pp. 311ff.: Robert Faurisson, "*The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable*"
  - 2(4) (1981), pp. 319-373: Robert Faurisson, "*The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?*"
  - 3(4) (1982), pp. 371-405: Arthur R. Butz, "*Context and perspective in the 'Holocaust' controversy*"
  - 7(1) (1986), pp. 73-94: Friedrich P. Berg, "*The German Delousing Chambers*"
  - 7(4) (1986), pp. 389 ff.: Robert Faurisson, "*How the British obtained the confessions of Rudolf Hoess*"
  - 8(4) (1988), pp. 433-481: Friedrich Paul Berg, "*Typhus and the Jews"*
  - 11(1) (1991), pp. 25ff.: Robert Faurisson, "*Pressac, Jean-Claude. Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers. (part 1)*."
  - 11(2) (1991) pp. 217-227: Mark Weber, "*'Jewish soap"*"
  - 11(2) (1991), pp. 133ff.: Robert Faurisson, "*Pressac, Jean-Claude. Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers. (part 2)*."
  - 11(2) (1991), pp. 207-216: "*An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers"*"
  - 12(2) (1992), pp. 248ff.: Paul Grubach, "*The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique*"
  - 12(4) (1992), pp. 421-492 (various articles)
  - 13(2) (1993), pp. 11-13: David Cole, "*A Jewish Revisionist's Visit to Auschwitz*"
  - 17(2) (1998), pp. 34ff.: Mark Weber, "*Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter*"
  - 18(3) (1999), p. 4: Mark Weber, "*High Frequency Delousing Facilities at Auschwitz*"
  - 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff.: Arthur R. Butz, "*Historical Past vs. Political Present*"
- *The New York Times*, Feb. 23, 25, 29; March 6; July 30; Oct. 7, 1948; Jan. 7, March 2, 5; May 5, 1949; Oct, 13, 1990; June 16, 1994, p. A23; October 6, 1994, p. A20
- *The News & Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, June 11, 1994, p. 14A; June 19, 1994, p. A1: Bill Krueger, "*Lawson's Final Moments*"
- *The Plain Dealer*, Dec. 19, 1999, p. 30A
- *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 3-12: Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "*Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau*"
  - 1(1) (2003), pp. 13-16: Carlo Mattogno: "*'Incineration Pits' and Ground Water Level in Birkenau*"
  - 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23: Robert Faurisson, "*How many deaths at Auschwitz?*"
  - 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30: Germar Rudolf, "*Cautious Mainstream Revisionism*"
  - 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37: Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer*"
- *The Sunday Telegraph*, Oct. 17, 1999: Jessica Berry and Chris Hastings, "*German neo-Nazi fugitive is found hiding in Britain*"
- *Tranp. Inst. Met. Finish.*, 35 (1958), pp. 353-384; 59 (1981), pp. 35-39: J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills
- *Trans. Far. Soc.* 53 (1957), pp. 1659-1661: B.N. Gosh, K.C. Ray
- *Ukrainskii Khim. Zh.* 35 (1969), pp. 766ff.: E.F. Zhel'vis, Y.M. Glazman
- *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), pp. 2-5: Wolfgang Lambrecht, "*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*"
  - 1(1) (1997), pp. 34-37: VHO, "*Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland*"
  - 1(1) (1997), pp. 6ff.: Conrad Grieb, "*Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel*"
  - 1(1) (1997), pp. 24f.: Michael Gärtner, "*Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozess*"
  - 1(2) (1997), pp. 102-104: Bertrand Clair, "*Revisionistische Gutachten*"

- 1(2) (1997), pp. 104-108: Germar Rudolf, "*Zur Kritik am Rudolf Gutachten*"
- 1(3) (1997), pp. 139-190: Germar Rudolf, "*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch*"
- 1(4) (1997), p. 226-243: Samuel Crowell, "*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*"
- 1(4) (1997), pp. 224f.: La Vielle Taupe/Pierre Guillaume, "*Rudolf Gutachten: 'psychopathologisch und gefährlich'. Über die Psychopathologie einer Erklärung*"
- 2(1) (1998), pp. 2-12: Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "*Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)*"
- 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22: Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz*"
- 2(2) (1998), pp. 87-105: Hans Jürgen Nowak, "*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*"
- 2(3) (1998), pp. 226ff.: Mark Weber, "*Ein prüfender Blick in Amerikas 'Todesstrafen-Industrie' bestätigt das Leuchter-Gutachten*"
- 2(4) (1998), pp. 311ff.: Richard Widmann, "*Holocaust-Literatur versus Holocaust-Wissenschaft*"
- 2(4) (1998), pp. 261-272: Hans Lamker, "*Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2*"
- 2(4) (1998), pp. 248-261: Hans Jürgen Nowak, W. Rademacher, "*'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz*"
- 3(1) (1999), pp. 77-82: Germar Rudolf, "*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2*"
- 3(2) (1999), p. 208: Rudi Zornig, "*Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt*"
- 3(3) (1999), pp. 256-267: Werner Rademacher, "*Die Wandlungen der Totenzahl von Auschwitz*"
- 3(3) (1999), pp. 268-272: Robert Faurisson: "*Wieviele Tote gab es in Auschwitz?*
- 4(1) (2000), pp. 104f.: Werner Rademacher, "*In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber*"
- 4(1) (2000), pp. 33-50: Germar Rudolf, "*Gutachter und Urteilsschelte*"
- 4(1) (2000), pp. 25-33: Carlo Mattogno, "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*"
- 4(2) (2000), pp. 152-158: Carlo Mattogno, "*Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?*
- 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 284-330: Samuel Crowell, "*Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung*"
- 4(3&4) (2000), pp. 410-415: Vincent Reynouard, "*Deutsch-Französische Völker-Freundschaft*"
- 4(3&4) (2000), p. 457: "*Verteidiger Rieger siegt in Verfahren wegen* 'unzulässiger Verteidigung'"
- 5(4) (2001), pp. 446-449: Reinhold Schwertfeger, "*Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?*"
- 6(2) (2002), pp. 139-145: Carlo Mattogno, "*Die 'Entdeckung' des 'Bunkers 1' von Birkenau:alte und neue Betrügereien*"
- 6(2) (2002), pp. 146-158; Manfred Gerner, Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak, "*Die Kosten von Auschwitz*
- 6(2) (2002), pp. 176-190: Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung: "*Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf*"
- 6(3) (2002), pp. 284-304: Carlo Mattogno, "*Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)*"
- 6(3) 2002), pp. 349-354: Robert H. Countess, "*Van Pelts Plädoyer gegen den gesunden Menschenverstand*"

  - 6(3) 2002), pp. 354-359: Paul Grubach, "*Greuelpropaganda des Ersten Weltkriegs und der Holocaust*"
  - 6(4) (2002), pp. 421-424: Carlo Mattogno, "'*Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau*"
- *Wiesbadener Kurier*, 8./9. and 13. May 1993
- *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994), pp. 17-27: Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz
- *Z. anorg. allg. Chem.* 333 (1964), pp. 235-247: E. Fluck, W. Kerler, W. Neuwirth
- *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), pp. 798-813; *ibid.*, 109 (1929), pp. 201-212: L. Schwarz, Walter Deckert
  - 108 (1928), pp. 108-123: W.A. Uglow
- *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie*, 21(4) (1935), pp. 547-559: Gerhard Peters, W. Ganter, "*Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure*"
- *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 10/11 (1940), pp. 191-196: Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstinger, "*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*"
  - (1941), pp. 36-45: K. Naumann: "*Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung*"
  - 33 (1941), p. 126.
  - (1942), pp. 35f.: Richard Irmscher, "*Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'*"
  - (1943), pp. 190-194: R. Queisner, "*Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*"

12.3. Archival Documents

- Alliied aerial photographs, National Archives Air Photo Library, Washington, D.C., RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185; RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2
- APMO, BW 30/34, p. 40, 47, 78, 105; D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, pp. 231f., 246f.; Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, p. 46
- Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii (TCIDK, recently renamed to Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, RGVA): 502-1: 26-117; 332-46/46a; 332-9/10; 333-145; 336-94; 332-37; 332-86/90; 332-117/119; 332-219; 233-33/38; 322-219; 322-31; 332-175; 332-28; 332-212; 149-135; 401; 336; 312-8; 316-431; 323-137; 335-3; 316-430; 26-21; 327-25/25a; 24-77; 24-33; 1-332-46a; 1-26-66; 238-10; 214; 22-19; 24

12.4. Internet Documents

- APBnews.com, April 29, 2000 (www.apbnews.com/safetycenter/business/2000/04/29/safetycrime0429_01.html; www.apbnews.com/safetycenter/business/2000/04/29/safetycrime0429_doc.html
- Codoh, "*Revisionist Historian Suffers Savage Beating*" (www.codoh.com/thoughtcrimes/8909FAUR.HTML)
- Samuel Crowell, "*Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's Criminal Traces*" (www.codoh.com/incon/inconpressac.html)
- Samuel Crowell, "*Defending Against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945*" (www.codoh.com/incon/inconabr.html)

- Samuel Crowell, "*The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes: An Attempt at a Literary Analysis of the Holocaust Gassing Claim*" (www.codoh.com/incon/inconshr123.html)
- Samuel Crowell, "*New Documents on Air Raid Shelters at Auschwitz Camp*" (www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/documents/LSKeller/MoscowDocs.html)
- Samuel Crowell, "*Comments on Mattogno's critique of the bomb shelter thesis*" (www.codoh.com/incon/inconscrmtgno.html)
- Samuel Crowell, "*Bomb Shelters in Birkenau: A Reappraisal*", (www.codoh.com/incon/inconbsinbirk.html)
- Davis Colors (www.coloredconcrete.com/davis/Tech/03470.html)
- D.D. Desjardin: "*Kenneth Stern's Critique of The Leuchter Report: A Critical Analysis*" (www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddstern.html)
- D.D. Desjardin, "*My Visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 30-31, 1996*", Interview mit F. Piper (www.codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddausch.html)
- Department of Justice National News Release, May 10, 1999 (www.osha.gov/media/oshnews/may99/national-19990510.html)
- Robert Faurisson, "*Sur Auschwitz, lentement, la vérité reprend ses droits*" (www.abbc.com/aaargh/fran/archFaur/RF950204.html)
- Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "*Ground Water in the Area of the POW camp Birkenau*" (www.vho.org/GB/c/WW/GroundWater.html)
- Richard J. Green, "*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*", May 10, 1998 (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry)
- Richard J. Green, "*Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues*", March 25, 1998 (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue)
- Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, "*Chemistry is Not the Science*", May 2, 1999 (www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science)
- Conrad Grieb, "*The Self-assisted Holocaust Hoax*" (www.codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvself.html)
- Manfred Köhler, "*Pressac and the German Public*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/anf/Koehler.html)
- Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz 1270 to the Present" (www.codoh.com/granata/irving-eng.html)
- Carlo Mattogno, "*Morgue Cellars of Birkenau: Gas Shelters or Disinfesting Chambers?*" (www.codoh.com/granata/leichen.html)
- Merck, "The Merck Manual of Diagnosis and Therapy. Section 13. Infectious Diseases. Chapter 159. Rickettsial Diseases" (www.merck.com/pubs/mmanual/section13/chapter159/159a.htm)
- *Nizkor* (www2.ca.nizkor.org/features/qar/qar29.html)
- Charles Provan, "*No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*" (www.revisingrevisionism.com)
- *Report*, Minnesota State University, "*Suicide fumes sicken nine Iowa students*", Oct. 10, 1998 (www.mankato.msus.edu/depts/reporter/reparchive/10_15_98/campuscope.html)
- Germar Rudolf, "*A Fraudulent Attempt to Refute Mr. Death*" (www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Fraudulent.html)
- Germar Rudolf, "*About true and false Perceptions*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/percept.html)
- Germar Rudolf, "*Cardinal Questions about Contemporary History*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq)
- Germar Rudolf, "*Character Assassins*" (www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html)
- Germar Rudolf, "*Counter-Leuchter Expert Report: Scientific Trickery?*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/leuchter.html)
- Germar Rudolf, "*Critique of Claims Made by Robert Jan Van Pelt*" (www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html)

- Germar Rudolf, "*Critique of the 'Findings on Justification' by Judge Gray*" (www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html)
- Germar Rudolf, "*Critique of Truth and the Auschwitz-Lie*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/cq/critique.html)
- Germar Rudolf, "*Some considerations about the 'Gas Chambers' of Auschwitz and Birkenau*" (www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Green.html)
- Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Case* (www.vho.org/GB/Books/trc)
- Herbert Verbeke (ed.), "*Auschwitz: Plain Facts*" (www.vho.org/GB/Books/anf)

12.5. Courts Files, Governmental Documents

- Baden-Württemberg, Administrative Court, ref. IX 1496/79, decision on March 18, 1981
- Berlin, Public Attorney's Office I in the District Court, ref. 81 Js 1385/95
- Böblingen, County Court, ref. 9 Gs 521/94; ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97
- Bonn, Bundesprüfstelle, letter to Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, May 12, 1998, ref. Pr. 273/98 UK/Schm (www.vho.org/censor/BPjS_vho.html); ref. No. 5490 (V); Ref. 5715(V
- Cracow, *The Trial of Höß*, volume 11a.
- Federal Constitutional Court, Germany, ref. 1 BvR 408f./83
- Federal Supreme Court, Germany, ref. 1 StR 18/96; ref. 5 StR 485/01
- Frankfurt (Main), Public Prosecutor at the District Court, "*Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes*", ref. 4 Js 444/59
- Frankfurt, Jury Court, ref. 50/4 Ks 2/63 (Auschwitz trial)
- Frankfurt, City of, Letter to the Bundesprüfstelle, April 27, 1998, ref. 51.16 schu
- Hagen, Jury Court, verdict from July 24, 1970, ref. 11 Ks 1/70, p. 97
- London, Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 113: Robert Jan van Pelt, Pelt Report, introduced as evidence; Judgment of Judge Gray
- Mannheim, District Court, ref. (13) 5 Ns 67/96
- Munich, County Court, ref. 451 Cs 112 Js 3326/90; ref. 432 Cs 113 Js 3619/90; ref. 812 Gs 16/98
- Munich, Public Prosecution I, ref. 112 Js 11282/98
- Nuremberg Documents: NI-9098 (DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942); 511-USSR; NI-9912(1) (*Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prag o.J.); NI-11 396; 3868-PS (IMT volume 33, pp. 275ff.)
- Stuttgart, County Court, ref. 13 K 1329/94
- Stuttgart, District Court, ref. 17 KLs 83/94, Verdict and investigative files
- Stuttgart, Labor Court, Rudolf v. Max- Planck- Institute for Solid State Research, ref. 14 Ca 6663/93
- Stuttgart, Public Prosecutor, Criminal indictment, 19. April 1994, ref. 4 Js 34417/93
- Tübingen, County Court, ref. 4 Gs 173/95; ref. 4 Ls 15 Js 1535/95; ref. 4 Gs 312/2000
- U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, Sept. 26, 1949, pp. 10397ff.
- Vienna, District Court, trial against Gerd Honsik, April 4., April 30, May 4, 1992, ref. 20e Vr 14184 and Hv 5720/90; transcript of the expert opinion of Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3.-5. hearing days
- Vienna, District Court, trial against Walter Dejaco and Fritz Ertl, ref. 20 Vr 6575/72 (Hv56/72)

- Weinheim, County Court, ref. 2 Ds 11 Js 5428/97

- Deutsches Reich, "*Anwendung von hochgiftigen Stoffen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung durch die Waffen-SS*", Rund-Erlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft vom April 3, 1941
- Deutsche Reichsbahn Eisenbahnverkehrsordnung (EVO, German Reich railway regulations), annex C to §54 EVO, Vorschriften über die nur bedingt zur Beförderung zugelassenen Gegenstände vom 1. Okt. 1938
- DIN: 3181 part 1 (draft); DIN 4108, part 3 to 5; 38 405, section D 13 & 14; 55,943, 55,945
- *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. Nr. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.
- Hauptverband der gewerblichen Berufsgenossenschaften, *Atemschutz-Merkblatt*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Cologne Oct. 1981
- Robert Kühn, Karl Birett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990: *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe, TRGS 512, Begasungen*, BArbBl. Nr. 10/1989
- Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
- Willibald Schütz, "*Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel*", *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz no. 6), no. 17/18 (1943), pp. 198-207
- War Department, *Hydrocyanic-Acid-Gas Mask*, US Government Printing Office, Washington 1932
- War Department, *Technical Manual No. 3-205*, US Government Printing Office, Washington 1941

12.6. Video, Audio, and Unpublished Documents

- Amnesty International, *Botched Executions*, Fact Sheet December 1996, Amnesty International USA, 322 Eighth Avenue, New York, NY 10001-4808.
- Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, Oct. 10, 1989
- Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter to Bundesprüfstelle, Munich, November 1989
- Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, letter, Munich, March 20, 1992
- Auschwitz State Museum, letter to Joel P. Hayward, ref. I-8523/26/2120/ 91, dated May 7, 1991
- Willy Dreßen, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung Baden-Württemberg, Ludwigsburg, letters to Karl Philipp, ref. 110 AR 916/89, July 26, 1989, and Oct. 11, 1989
- Dieter Ebeling's response to numerous queries to the Stuttgarter dpa bureau, April 13, 1994
- Dr. Ulrich Goll, Ministry of Justice of Baden-Württemberg, letter to Parliament Baden-Württemberg, ref. 4104—III/185, Sept. 23, 1996
- IHR, *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*, flyer, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, undated.
- Jan Konieczny, *The Soviets, But Not the Western Allies, Should Have Bombed the Auschwitz Camp*, Polish Historical Society, unpublished paper.
- Wolfgang Lambrecht, Otto Karl, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B*, unpublished manuscript
- Fredrick A. Leuchter, Boston, FAX to H. Herrmann dated April, 20, 1992
- Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, B. Trzcinska, *Expert Opinion*, Prof. Dr. Jan

Sehn Institute for Forensic Reserach, department for toxicology, Cracow, Sept. 24, 1990
- Errol Morris "*Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*" documentary, VHS video.
- Pfeiffer, Hansa Luftbild GmbH, aerial photographic analysis of Allied photograph dated Aug. 25, 1944, letter dated July 17, 1991
- Germar Rudolf, press release, April 8, 1994
- Dr. Scheel, Bonn, German Foreign Office, letter to Mr. Stuparek, Jan. 8, 1979, ref. 214-E-Stuparek
- Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Expert Opinions, Department for Forensic Toxicology, Cracow, letter to W. Wegner, undated (winter 91/92)
- AV Tuisconia Königsberg zu Bonn, written decision of the Conduct Court against Germar Rudolf, Aug. 20, 1995
- University of Stuttgart, letter exchange between with Germar Rudolf (vho.org/Authors/UniStgt.html and vho.org/Authors/RudolfUniStgt.html)
- Dr. Weber of the Bavarian State Ministry of the Interior, Letter to Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, Oct. 13, 1998, ref. IF1-1335.31-1
- H. Winkler, Degussa AG, letter to this author, June 18, 1991.

- ARD *Panorama*, May 1995
- ARD *Report*, April 11, 1994
- ARD *Tagesthemen*, June 6, 1996
- BBC, March 28, 2000, news report about G. Rudolf
- BRT 1 (Belgian Television), *Panorama*, April 27, 1995
- David Cole, "*David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*" , VHS Video, distributed by CODOH, P.O. Box 439016, San Diego, CA 92143, USA
- ITV (southeast England), March 29, 2000, news report about G. Rudolf
- Süddeutscher Rundfunk, news reports on G. Rudolf in all four afternoon radio programs on Nov. 25, 1994
- Süddeutscher Rundfunk 3, June 23, 1995, 13:30 hours
- Südwest 3 TV station, *Landesschau*, December 27, 1994, report on Germar Rudolf, available as VHS entitled "*Neo-Nazi*" distributed by the Süddeutscher Rundfunk
- ZDF *heute*, June 23, 1995

13. Lists

13.1. List of Tables

Page

Table 1: Arguments relating to the Zyklon B introduction columns 134
Table 2: Equipment and suitability of actual or alleged ‘gas chambers’ 146
Table 3: Physical Properties of HCN 156
Table 4: Formation of Iron Blue 169
Table 5: Dissociation constants and solubility products of iron compounds 175
Table 6: Composition of Portland cement 183
Table 7: Absorption of hydrogen cyanide by various building materials 187
Table 8: Effect of various concentrations of hydrogen cyanide in air upon human beings 192
Table 9: Reduction of O_2 content in air-tight morgue 1 as a function of time 214
Table 10: Amount of hydrogen cyanide as a function of execution time 215
Table 11: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal ‘gas chamber’, with Zyklon B remaining in the chamber 226
Table 12: Some values of the ventilation efficiency of a hypothetical homicidal ‘gas chamber’, with Zyklon B removed from chamber 226
Table 13: Quasi-stationary concentrations of HCN in masonry in percent of saturation, as a function of daily exposure time to HCN 229
Table 14: Maximally admissible concentration of harmful compound for protection filters 230
Table 15: Minimum break through times for filters 231
Table 16: Evaluation of eyewitnesses 236
Table 17: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of ‘gas cham-

bers'/disinfestation chambers according to F.A. Leuchter 249
Table 18: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of 'gas chambers'/disinfestation chambers according to the Jan Sehn Institute for Forensic Research..... 251
Table 19: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of 'gas chambers'/disinfestation chambers according to G. Rudolf..... 254
Table 20: Analysis results from the Institut Fresenius and the Institut für Umweltanalytik 258
Table 21: Test sample preparation and fumigation 267
Table 22: Cyanide concentrations in the masonry of 'gas chambers'/ disinfestation chambers according to J.C. Ball 268
Table 23: Orders of magnitude of analytical results of various samples..... 272
Table 24: Comparison between cases of building damage, morgue and disinfestation chamber 281

13.2. List of Illustrations

Page
Figure 1: Schematic drawing of the US execution gas chamber in North Carolina 11
Figure 2: How to get rid of termites 15
Figure 3: Inky blue stains on the plaster of a church fumigated with hydrogen cyanide 20
Figure 4: The Protestant church at Meeder-Wiesenfeld 21
Figure 5: Single door to an execution gas chamber for one single person per gassing procedure (Baltimore, USA) 24
Figure 6: Door of an alleged National Socialist gas chamber for the execution of hundreds of persons simultaneously (crematorium I, Auschwitz) 24
Figure 7: Frederick A. Leuchter 25
Figure 8: Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson 29
Figure 9: Prof. Faurisson after an attack by Jewish thugs 37
Figure 10: Map of the surrounding vicinity of Auschwitz during the Second World War..... 56
Figure 11: Map of Auschwitz I/Main Camp (concentration

camp) 57
Figure 12: Map of POW camp Auschwitz II/Birkenau 58
Figure 13: A lice-ridden train enters a railway gassing tunnel in Budapest 62
Figure 14: DEGESCH delousing chamber with circulation feature 64
Figure 15: Schematic organization of a hygiene complex 65
Figure 16: Typical advertisement of the firm DEGESCH 66
Figure 17: Ground plan of the HCN disinfestation wing of building 5a before building alterations (mirror image) and BW 5b today 74
Figure 18: Ground plan of the hot air disinfestation wing of building 5a after building alterations in 1943 75
Figure 19: Ventilation outlets from the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b 76
Figure 20: Water pipe system with shower heads in the disinfestation wing of building BW 5b 78
Figure 21: Ground plan of crematorium I in Auschwitz I/main camp in its original planning condition 80
Figure 22: Ground plan of crematorium I Auschwitz I Main Camp after conversion to air raid shelter 81
Figure 23: Ground plan of crematorium I in Auschwitz I/Main Camp today 82
Figure 24f.: Symptoms of decay visible on the interior ceiling of the morgue of crematorium I in Auschwitz Main Camp 86
Figure 26: Ground plan of morgue 1 (alleged ‘gas chamber’) of Crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 92
Figure 27: Cross-section of morgue 1 (alleged ‘gas chamber’) of crematoria II and III (mirror symmetrical) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 92
Figure 28: Schematic location of the new crematorium as originally planned for the Auschwitz main camp 95
Figure 29: Schematic location of crematorium II, altered plan for Birkenau 95
Figure 30: “Re.: Auschwitz crematorium […] Caulking work performed for the disinfestation installation” 100
Figure 31: “Re: BW: 32 = Disinfestation installation […]

Caulking work performed for the disinfestation installation" 101
Figure 32: "2 Topf disinfestation ovens for crematorium II in the Prisoner of War Camp, Auschwitz." 102
Figure 33: Wooden disinfestation chamber door at Auschwitz..... 103
Figure 34: German air-raid shelter door 104
Figure 35: Photograph of two indicator devices from the Siemens; component of a gas tester 112
Figure 36: Photograph of crematorium II of Birkenau taken in February 1943 114
Figure 37: Magnification of detail from Fig. 36 with outlines of the morgue and scale of measurements drawn in 115
Figure 38: Schematic drawing of a view onto morgue 1 of crematorium II 115
Figure 39: Photograph of crematorium II from Jan. 20, 1943..... 116
Figure 40: Enlargement of Allied air photo RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 of Birkenau camp, taken on August 25, 1944 117
Figure 41: Schematic drawing of the air photo in Fig. 40..... 117
Figure 42: Schematic drawing of the location and size of the spots on the roof of morgue 1 (the 'gas chamber') of crematorium II 118
Figure 43: Interior photograph taken from the ruins of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II..... 119
Figure 44: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the ceiling of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II, entry to the still passable part of the cellar..... 120
Figure 45: Ceiling of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II ... 121
Figure 46: Alleged Zyklon B introduction hole in the roof of morgue 1 ('gas chamber') of crematorium II in December 1991 122
Figure 47: Hoop iron with dovetail, cast in cement in a hole in concrete 123
Figure 48: Notch (fatigue) effect resulting at inserted openings from the application of force..... 124
Figs. 49-53: The five properly constructed ventilation holes in the ceiling of the oven room to the upper story, crematorium III 126
Figure 54: J.-C. Pressac's drawing of the legendary "Zyklon B

introduction columns”..... 130
Figure 55: Handwritten entries in an inventory list of crematorium II for morgue 2 130
Figure 56: North view and ground plan of crematorium IV and/or V (mirror image) in Auschwitz II/Birkenau 135
Figure 57: Then and today—the unchanged ground water state in the Birkenau camp, here in midsummer 1991 142
Figure 58: White circles: possible sites of old mass graves of typhus victims in Auschwitz..... 144
Figure 59: Interior room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp.....color section, 153
Figure 60: Exterior wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp.....color section, 153
Figure 61: Zyklon B disinfestation installation, chamber III of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp .....color section, 153
Figure 62: Zyklon B disinfestation installation, east wall of chamber III, barrack 41, Majdanek.....color section, 153
Figure 63: Large Zyklon B disinfestation chamber, ceiling, barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.....color section, 153
Figure 64: Zyklon B disinfestation installation, exterior wall of barrack 41 in Majdanek camp.....color section, 153
Figure 65: Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, interior.....color section, 154
Figure 66: Zyklon B disinfestation chamber in Stutthof camp, east side, exterior .....color section, 154
Figure 67: Sketch of morgue 1 (‘gas chamber’) of crematorium II in Birkenau with test sample taking locations by F.A. Leuchter 248
Figure 68: The outside of the external wall of hydrogen cyanide delousing wing of building 5a in August 1991 259
Figure 69: Interior room in the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5a in the Birkenau camp (same as Fig. 59) 260
Figure 70: Picture of the door frame in disinfestation wing of building 5a 261
Figure 71: Exterior wall of the Zyklon B disinfestation wing of BW 5b in the Birkenau camp (same as Fig. 60) 262
Figure 72: Construction drawing of the experimental container for the fumigation of material samples with hydrogen cyanide 266

Unnumbered:
Letter by Michel Adam Nov. 2, 1997 240
Results of analyses by Institut Fresenius 256
Otto Ernst Remer 353
Building of Institut Fresenius 354
Viktor Robert Knirsch 356
Hajo Herrmann 363
Letter Moritz Rotberg, Holon, Israel 364
Dr. Herbert Schaller 366
Dr. Joachim Hoffmann 374
Germar Rudolf 421

13.3. List of Graphs

Page
Graph 1: Vapor pressure of hydrogen cyanide in percentage of air pressure as a function of temperature 157
Graph 2: Saturation concentration of hydrogen cyanide in water as a function of temperature at 1 mol% HCN in the air 165
Graph 3: Degree of coverage of the surface of a solid material with an adsorbed gas as a function of temperature 167
Graph 4: Degree of disassociation of hydrogen cyanide as a function of the pH value at room temperature 168
Graph 5: Cyanide equilibrium concentration in water as a function of the temperature and pH value 169
Graph 6: Free Fe^{3+} concentration as a function of pH value and the resulting minimal pKS value of Iron Blue 174
Graph 7: Accumulated pore volume distribution of concrete and of wall mortar 183
Graph 8: Drop in the hydrogen cyanide concentration in old, dry, cement blocks, after 24-hour fumigation 189
Graph 9: Evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the Ercco carrier material 195
Graph 10: Schematic representation of the breathing volume behavior relative to time in case of suffocation/poisoning 213

Graph 11: Incorporated amount of HCN as function of time until respiratory arrest 214
Graph 12: Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in delousing chamber with and without circulating air systems..... 216
Graph 13: Hydrogen cyanide concentration behavior in disinfestation chamber with and without clothes..... 217
Graph 14: Relation between hydrogen cyanide adsorption on clothing and temperature in a delousing chamber 217
Graph 15: Simulation of the concentration of hydrogen cyanide in a hypothetical homicidal 'gas chamber' 224

13.4. List of Abbreviations

APMO	Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu
DIN	Deutsches Institut für Normung
DGG	Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart
IMT	International Military Tribunal/Internationaler Militärgerichtshof
JHR	The Journal of Historical Review
TCIDK	Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii (recently renamed to Rossiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv)
VffG	Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung

14. Index

Names, locations, topics. Entries in footnotes in italics. Topics covered by certain chapters are not included. Names and locations in source references, in the bibliography and in lists are not included.

— A —

absorption: *151*
Academy of Sciences, French: 35
Adam, Michel: 238
Administrative Court, Baden-Württemberg: 409
adsorption: *151*
Afghanistan: *297*
Allègre, Claude: 239
Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung: 359, 368
Alpha Analytic Laboratories: 246, 247, 249, 273
Amnesty International: 12
Andres, Bernhard: 304
ANEC: 238
ARD
  Panorama: 389, 410
  Report: 383, 387, 388, 389, 390
  Tagesthemen: 389
ARED GmbH: 293
Armontrout, Bill: 14, 26
Arolsen: 362
Ashland, MA: 246, 249, 273
Asia Minor: 60
Auschwitz: passim.
Auschwitz State Museum: 34, 46, 53, 57, 58, 94, *121*, *127*, 129, 136, 152, 245, 357
Auschwitz Trial
  Cracow: 42
  Frankfurt: 44, 45, 46, 139, 317, 346, 353, 359, 360, 361, 365
  Vienna: 45, 89
Australia: *32*, 332
Austria: *32*, 33, 45, 299, 319, 332, 356, 384
Austro-Hungarian Monarchy: 53, 79

— B —

Babi Yar: 376
Bad Kissingen, Germany: 316, 337, 352
Bahners, Patrick: 325, 326, 327
Bailer, Josef: 33, 34, 211, 212, 248, 252, 269, 270
Balkan: 60
Ball, John Clive: 119, 145, 246, 268, 272, 294
Baltimore: 24
Barford, engineer: 129
Barzel, Rainer: 414
Bastian, Till: *338*
Baumann, prosecutor: 356, 359, 364, 405
Bautzen: 367
Bavarian Ministry of the Interior: 180
Bayern 1 radio: 356
Beethoven, Ludwig van: 50
Belgium: *32*
Bendel, Charles S.: *203*, *206*
Benroubi, Maurice: 139
Benz, Wolfgang: 375
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *128*, 242, 294
Berglar, Peter: 414
Berlin: 66, 67, 138, 304, 307, 366
  Olypmics: 73
  Wall: 306
Berlin Blue: 158, 251
Besnard, Marie: 40
BET: 181
Bielefeld: 405
Birkenau: passim.
  family camp: 50, 58
  gypsy camp: 58
  Hungarian camp: 58
  pond: 142
Bischoff, Karl: 98, 110
Blobel, Paul: 376
blue cloud in 'gas chamber': 203, 204, 236

Blüm, Norbert: 306
Bock, Ludwig: 331
Böck, Richard: 139, 197, 199, 203, 204, 205, 353, 354, 361, 362
bones: 46, 145
Boston, MA: 23, 245
Brauner, Aze: 349
British National Party: 399
Broad, Pery S.: 79, 86, 139, 346
Broszat, Martin: 199, 201
Bubis, Ignatz: 393, 394, 407, 408
Buchenwald: 29
Buchy, France: 20
Bühler, Karlheinz: *416*
Buki, Milton: 139
Bulgaria: 201
Bünde, north Germany: 404
Bundesarchiv-Militärarchiv: 293
Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften: 295, 377, 379, 380
Bundeswehr: 307, 370
Buser, H.J.: 159, 164
Butz, Arthur R.: 29, 31, 278

— C —

Canada: 23, *32*, 119, 332
Canada I: 68
capillary condensation: 157
carbon monoxide: 20, 241, 243
Cartell-Verband der katholischen deutschen Studentenverbindungen: *414*
CDU: 297, 305, 306, 307, 395
Charbonnages de France: 238
chemisorption: *151*
Christmann, Carl Hermann: *22*, *123*, *275*, 294
Church of the Holy Juraj, Croatia: 17
CIA: 119
city gas: 179, 241, 242, 243
Clarke, Bernard: 197
coke gas: 241
Cole, David: 49, 51
common knowledge: 197, 199, 202, 331, 347, 348, 356, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 367, 411
Conan, Eric: 84
concentration: *155*
Countess, Elda: 294
Countess, Robert H.: 294, 422
County Court
  Berlin Tiergarten: 295, 378
  Böblingen: 295, 378, 379
  Munich: 295, *338*, 378, 380
  Stuttgart: 410
  Tübingen: 295, 324, 325, 369, 377, 381, 389
  Weinheim: 295, 378
Court Toronto: 25, 26
Cracow, Poland: 34, 46
crematoria II/III: chapter 5.4.1., and passim.
crematoria IV/V: chapter 5.4.2., and passim.
crematorium I: chapter 5.3., and passim.
Croatia: 16
Crowell, Samuel: 106
CSU: 297, 298, 301, 395
Czech, Danuta: 51, 68, 114
Czechoslovakia: 298, 299

— D —

Dachau: 65, 152, 347, 348, 358, 363, 364
Damon, James M.: 294
Deana, Franco: 244
Deckert, Günter: 326, 330, 370, 411, 412
Degesch: 24, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 74, 194, 195, 216, 244
  Kreislaufverfahren: 63, 64, 65, 70, 72, 108, 132, *137*, 152, 216, 217, 218
Degussa AG: *171*, 293, 388
Dejaco, Walter: 45, 89
Delta, B.C.: 246
Demjanjuk, John: 348
Der Spiegel: *148*, *206*, *352*
Detia Freyberg GmbH: 293
Detscher: *338*
Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke: 68, 110
Deutsche Presseagentur: 17, 179, 180, 273, 383, 385, 386, 387, 390, 394, 396, 398, 400, 401, 413
Deutschland Report: *384*, 412
Diesel engine exhaust: 241, 242
dispersion: *159*

dissociation: *160*
District and Chamber Court of Berlin: 358
District Court
Bielefeld: *338*
Hamburg: 331
Mannheim: 411
Munich: *338*
Schweinfurt: 334, 352, 356
Stuttgart: 295, 306, *316*, 324, 332, 340, 345, 346, 349, 384, 389, 390, 392, 394, 402, 411, 412, 416
Diwald, Hellmut: 294
Dominguez, Scott: 18
doors, gas-tight: 24, 63, 82, 83, 103, 104, 105, 137, 263
Dora-Mittelbau: 29
Dragan, Myroslaw: 143, 294
Dragon, Szlama: 139
Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen = wire mesh push-in devices: 114, 131
Dreßen, Willy: 204
Dwork, Deborah: 52, 85
Dyba, Archbishop Johannes: 414
dynamite: *157*

— E —

East Prussia: 272, 298, 371
Ebeling, Dieter: 386, 387
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 349, 374, 375, 376
Eichmann, Adolf: 242
Einsatzgruppen: 40, 373
Einsatzkommando: 376
Elias, Allan: 18
Engelhard, Hans. A: 300, 357
England: 398, 399, 400, 401, 418, 421
Ercco, Zyklon B: 194, 195
Ertl, Fritz: 45, 89
Evans, Sheila: 399, 400
Evergreen Resources: 18
experimental gas chamber: 265, 266

— F —

Fabius-Gayssot, law: *32*
Faith, Linda M.: 294
farmhouses: 1, 55, 137, 139, 140, 141, 146, 204, 208, 227, 232, 234, 287, 290
Faßbender, R.: 123, 294
fat, human
for cremation: 199, 200, 201, 202, 237
for soap: 349
Faurisson, Robert: 23, 25, 26, 29, 30, 31, 37, 42, 46, 84, 88, 104, 129, 133, 149, 293, 336, 339, 340
FDP: 305, 306, 307, 308
Federal Constitutional Court, German: 326, 327, 328, 385
Federal Supreme Court, German: 324, 331, 333, 334, 341, 345, 385, 397, 412
Fick's law of diffusion: 228
Filbinger, Hans: *309*
Fischer, Konrad: *21*, *280*, 294
flames
cremation pits: 145, 204, 234, 287
crematorium chimney: 202, 203, 237
Fleckfieber: *59*
Fleißner, Herbert: 318
Florence, AZ: 12
Flury, Ferdinand: 192
Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt, Stuttgart: 183, 293
Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V.: 293
Förster, Gerhard: 294
France: 238
Franciszek Piper: 49, 81, 136, 357
Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial: 197
Frankfurt, Germany: 302, 307, 366
Free University of Berlin: 371
Freiburg, Germany: 293, 370, 372
Friedmann, Bernhard: 306
Friedrich Wilhelm, Prince von Hohenzollern: 414
Fuetterer, Andrew: 294

— G —

Garbarz, Moshe Maurice: 139
Gärtner, Michael: 142, 144, 294
gas chamber: passim.
Gassing Cellar: 96, 97
Gauss, Ernst: 369, 371, 373, 375, 376, 379, 381, 393
Geißler, Heiner: 306
Genscher, Hans-Dietrich: 299, 356
German Democratic Republic: 367

Germany: *32*
Ginsburg, Josef: 29
Glücks, Richard: 110
Göbel, Klaus: 294
Goebbels, Joseph: 373
Gottschalk, Thomas: 414
Grabert Verlag: 327, 371
Grabert, Wigbert: 369, 370
Graf, Jürgen: 381
Green, Richard J.: 276, 277, 278, 279
Griffin, Nick: 399
Grimm, Carl T.: 17
Grinnell College: 17
Grinnell Regional Medical Center: 17
Gross, Johannes: 404
GRÜNE: 305, 417
Guarantee Fumigation Company: 15

— H —

Habsburg, Otto von: 414
hair: 41, 42, 43, 46, 274
hair clasps: 42, 43
hair cut: 54, 64, 207
Haller, E.: 355
Hamburg: 386, 417
Hansa Luftbild: 362
Hastings, Chris: 398, 399, 400
Hastings, East Sussex: 398, 400, 401
hatches, gas-tight: 136
Haverbeck, Werner Georg: 294, *338*
Heepke, Wilhem: 108
Hepp, Robert: 294
Herrmann, Hajo: 294, 313, 333, 334, 337, 353, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363, 365
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: 294, *417*
Hilberg, Raul: 359, 381
Himmler, Heinrich: 373
Hinsley, Francis H.: 361
Hitler, Adolf: 30, 37, 271, 278, 300, 303, 304, 312, 316, 360, 373, 409
Hoerbst, Günther: 401
Höfer, Werner: *309*
Hoffmann, Joachim: 294, 370, 371, 374, 377
Höffner, Josef Cardinal: 414
Holocaust Survivors and Friends in Pursuit of Justice: 27
Holon, Israel: 364
Honsik, Gerd: *338*, 356
Höß, Rudolf: 79, 86, 139, 197, 199, 200, 201, *206*, 346, 363
Höttl, Wilhelm: 374
Humphrey, Michael: 294
Hundseder, Franziska: 388, 390, 410
Hungarian Jews: 140
Hungary: *32*, 201
Hupka, Herbert: 414
Huta: 89, 90, 91, 96
Hydrokop: 46
Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS: 66

— I —

I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 53, 56, 154, 242, 243
Institut Fresenius: 246, 247, 252, 254, 255, 258, 293, 320, 354, 357, 361, 383, 388, 408
Institut für Umweltanalytik: 293
Institut für Zeitgeschichte: 33, 44, *121*, 313, 317
Institute for Historical Review: 25
Irmscher, Richard: 194, 195, 196, 224
Iron Blue: passim
Irving, David: 36, 129, 273, 274, *338*, 401
Israel: 50, 347, 348, 362, 364, 369

— J —

Jährling, Rudolf: 72, 113
Jail fever: *59*
Jakobovits, Immanuel: 367
Jan Sehn Institute, Cracow: 34, 42, 43, 44, 46, 245, 246, 250, 251, 270, 277, 279, 357, 412
Jefferson City: 14, 26
Jenninger, Philipp: *309*, 414
Jerusalem: 348, 349
Jerusalem Post: 49
Jettingen: 398, 415
Junge Union: 306
Jungen Freiheit: 310, 313
Jury Court, Frankfurt: see

— K —
Kahlenbergerdorf, Autria: 356
Kammerer, Rüdiger: 379
Kammler, Hans: 71
Karl, Otto: 294
Karlsruhe: 104
Katyn: 41, 42, 358
Kelkheim, Germany: *181*, 293
Khan, Genghis: 37
Kiefer, Markus: *415*
Klarsfeld, Beate: 26
Knirsch, Viktor Robert: 356
Knödler, Heinz: 294
Kogon, Eugen: 312, 359
Kohl, Helmut: 306
Köhler, Manfred: 379
Kohn, M.: 176
Königsberg, East Prussia: 298, 371
Konrad, Christian: *338*
Konrich, Friedrich: 60
Körber, Hermann: 404, 405, 406
Kosovo: 40, 41
Kremer, Johann Paul: 139
Kretschmer, Werner: *338*
Krleza, F.: 173, 175
Kula, Michal: 130, 131, 133, *192*, 196
Kulaszka, Barbara: 26
Kyiv, Ukrain: 376

— L —
Labor Court Stuttgart: 388
Lachout, Emil: 294
LaGrand, Walter: 12
lampshades made of human skin: 349
Langbein, Hermann: 360
Langmuire: 167
Lawson, David: 11
LD_{100}: *193*
Le Monde: 30, 359
Leipprand, Horst: 294
Lettich, André: 139
Leuchter Report: 26, 29, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 310, 312, 357
Leuchter, Frederick A.: 13, 14, 23, 25, 26, 27, 34, 46, 91, 141, 149, 154, 193, 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 252, 253, 258, 272, 273, 274, 276, 288, 312, 330, *338*, 357, 390, 406
ligand: *164*
Limburg, Germany: 421
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 36, 129, 273, 401
Lober, Jochen: 404
London Agreement: 198
London, England: 178, 398
Los Angeles: 15
Lovran, Croatia: 17
Lübeck, Germany: 387, 388
Lublin: see Majdanek
Lüftl, Walter: *21*, 294
Luftwaffe: 313, 421
Lummert, Horst: 394

— M —
Maier, Sonnhild: 392
Majdanek: 23, 25, 99, 153, 274, 358, 380
Markiewicz, Jan: 34, 245, 246, 250, 251, 270, 271, 272, 273, 278, 279, 294
Mattogno, Carlo: 95, 97, 110, 113, 125, 130, 140, 143, 144, 153, 154, 244, *245*, 294, 381
Max-Planck-Corporation, Munich: 384, 385, 386, 407, 408, 413
Max-Planck-Institute for Solid State Research, Stuttgart: 39, 46, 295, 321, 322, 367, 383, 385, 393, 407, 408, 409, 413, 421
Mayer, Arno J.: 360
Mayer, Dietmar: 411, 414, *417*
Meinecke, Albert: 180, 273, 385, 386
Mexico: 60
Meyer, Fritjof: 148, 352
Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt: 370, 371, 372, 376
Ministry of Justice, Baden-Württemberg: 327
Mohler, Armin: 308, 309, 310
mol: *165*
Monowitz: 53, 243
Montérolier: 20
Mösbauer, Rudolf: 158
Moscow: 53, 94, 362
Munich: 44, 353, 379
Murphy, Kim: 401

— N —
Nantes: 238
National Front: 398, 399
Neumaier, Arnulf: 294
New South Wales, Australia: 50
Niyszli, Milkos: *203*, *206*
NKVD: 373
Nolte, Ernst: 294
northern Africa: 60
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 105
NPD: 302, 303, 330
nucleophilic: *161*
Nuremberg: 404
Nuremberg Tribunal: 40, 198, 199, 211, 212, 358, 359, 363, 365, 367, 374

— O —
ÖDP: 307
Orlet, Rainer: 330, 369

— P —
Paris: 31
partial pressure: *165*
Payer, judge Dr.: 378
Pechiney-Ugine-Kuhlmann: 238
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 35, 36, 46, 52, 85, 91, 99, 110, 127, 128, 129, 130, 226, 274, 278
Peters, Gerhard: 62
pH: *162*
Philipp, Karl: 153, 293, *316*, 337, *338*
phosgene: 241
photolysis: *177*
physisorption: *151*
Pilsen: 299
pK_S: *172*
Placentia, CA: 17
Pocatello, ID: 18
Poland: 23, *32*, 34, 42, 49, 53, 79, 243, 246, 272, 273, 298, 299, 373
Political Asylum: 418
Pomerania: 272
Porter, Carlos: 294
Post, Walter: 294
Prague, Czechia: 53
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 33, 36, 46, 51, 52, 53, 68, 69, 78, 79, 81, 82, 83, 93, 94, 97, 99, 105, 108, 114, 116, 122, 124, 127, 130, 133, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 141, 201, 203, 205, 206, 207, 208, 211, 212, 226, 232, 233, 234, 245, 249, 287, 346, 350
process gas: 241, 242, 243
producer gas: 241, 242
protolysis: *168*
Provan, Charles D.: 129, 130, 294
Prowazek, scientist: 59
Prüfer, Kurt: 98
Prussian Blue: *152*, *178*. = Iron Blue

— Q —
quantum efficiency: *177*

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: 105, 113, 138, 143, 144
Rahm, Director: 364
Rajsko: 66
Raleigh, NC: 11, 194
Ranke, Leopold: 37
Rassinier, Paul: 29, 308
Ratzinger, Joseph Cardinal: 414
Ravensbrück: 238
Reich. Harald: 294
Reitlinger, Gerald: 359
Rembiszewski, Sarah: 417
Remer Depesche: 355, 357, 358, *384*, 405, 406, 412
Remer, Anneliese: 316, 322
Remer, Otto Ernst: 246, 293, 313, 316, 317, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 341, 342, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 351, 352, 353, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 361, 362, 366, 367, 368, 369, 383, 384, 393, 395, 396, 405, 406, 407, 409, 411
Republikaner: 301, 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 313
Resistance, French: 29, 308
Reynouard, Vincent: 239
Ricketts, scientist: 59
Rickettsia: 59
Rieger, Jürgen: 294, 331

Rijeka, Croatia: 17
Rocker, Stefan: 387, 389
Roding, Germany: 336, 337
Romania: 201
Roth, James: 246, 247, 273, 274, 275, 276
Roubeix, Gérard: 238, 239
Rückerl, Adalbert: *44*
Rudolf, Georg Hermann: *418*
Rudolf, Germar: 46, 245, 247, 252, 254, 255, 272, 276, 279, 290, 371, 372. chapter 11
Rudolf, Ursula: *414*
Russia: 60
  campaign WWI: 59
  campaign WWII: 53
  government: 41

— S —

Sachsenhausen: *88*
Sarin: 241
Sassmannshausen, Jörg: 407
SAT 1 TV: 407
Saxony: 305
Schaller, Herbert: 294, 319, 358, 360, 365, 366, 367
Scheel, Dr.: 346, 356
Schlee, Emil: 294
Schmidt, Robert F.: 232
Schnering, Hans Georg von: 318, 407, 409, *410*
Scholz, Rainer: *338*
Schreiber, Walter: 89, 106
Schwaibold, Frank: 393, 394, 395
Schweinfurt, Germany: 358, 405
Sedlatschek: 416
Seine-Maritime: 20
Self-Evidentness: 373, 374, 375
Serbia: *297*
Shapiro, Shelly: 26
shower heads: 97, 235
showers: 96, 97, 98, 99, 219, 220, 235
Siebenbürger, judge: 353, 356, 359, 364
Siemens: 112
Silesia: 272, 299
Simon, Arndt: 407
skin
  green/blue of gassing victims: 131, 192, 236
  lampshades made of human: 349
  poisoning through: 14, 20, 191, 192, 218, 232, 233, 236
Sleipnir: 378, 412
Slough, England: 178
smoke
  from cremation pits: 140, 145, 204, 234, 287
  from crematorium chimney: 237
smoking in ‘gas chamber’: 199
soap
  from Jewish fat: 349, 375
  in ‘gas chamber’: 220
Sobibor: 242
Sola river: 141
Soldat im Volk: 354
Solms, Armin: 379
solubility product: *172*
Sonderbehandlung: 109, 110, 417
Sonderkommando: 98, 199, 201, 202, 208, 232, 234, 236, 287, 290
Sorbonne: *31*
Soulié, Louis: 20
Spain: *32*, *316*
SPD: 305, 306, 307
Special Treatment: 109, 110, 417
Spotted Fever: *59*
St. Avold: 238
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 312, *328*, 336
Stahl, Alexander von: 414
Stalin, Joseph: 42, 349, 358, 374
Stalingrad: 93
State Security Department, German: *383*
Stein, Burkhardt: 369, 377
Steinenbronn, Germany: 384, 416
stern magazine: 407
Stingl, Josef: 414
Stomper, Herbert: *415*
Strauß, Franz-Josef: 297, 298, 301, 368, 369, 414
Strauß, Marianne: 368
Stromberger, Wilhelm: 110
Stuparek: 356
Stuttgart: 31, 39, 180, 183, 245, 247, 258, 293, 325, 383, 385
Süddeutscher Rundfunk: 391, 394

Sudeten: 298, 299, 316
Südwestfunk: 391, 392, 394, 395
suspension: *159*
Süssmuth, Rita: 306
Switzerland: *32*
synagogue: 387

— T —

Tabun: 241
tageszeitung: 359
Tananaev, I.V.: 172, 173, 174, 175
Tarrassevich: 60
tartrate: *175*
Tauber, Henryk: 122, 199, 201, 202, *203*
Taunusstein: 246, 254, 293, 383
Tel Aviv: 323, 401, 417
Tesch und Stabenow: 113
Teschner, Susanne: 369
Thomas Dehler Stiftung: 404
thought criminal: 351
Töben, Fredrick: *125*, 294, *331*
Topf & Söhne: 97, 98, 99, 102, 107, 111, 112, 113, 133
Toronto: 23, 245, 274
towels
  in 'gas chamber': 220
Treblinka: 358, 363, 381
Trombley, Stephen: 14
Tübingen, Germany: 325, 340, 371
Tuisconia Königsberg, fraternity: 414
Turnbull's Blue: *152*, *178*. = Iron Blue
typhus: 24, 54, 59, 60, 70, 74, 77, 110, 144, 241, 243
  epidemic: *59*
  louse-borne: *59*

— U —

Uglow, W.A.: 188
Ullstein-Langen Müller: 318
Undressing Room: 64, 65, 96
University of Bonn: 297, 421
University of Cologne: 320
University of Hamburg: 371
University of Lyon II: 23, 30
University of Stuttgart: 295, *393*, 409, 410, 421
University of Tel Aviv: 417
Upper District Court
  Düsseldorf: 358, 359
  Munich: *338*
Upper Silesia: 51, 53, 177, 243, 244
USSR: 40, 299, 359, 362

— V —

VARTA Batterie AG: *181*, 293
Vecernji List: 17
VEDAG Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft: 98, 99
Ventilation: 107, 145, 146, 221, 222, 223, 234, 237, 294
  accident: 17
  crematorium I: 80, 82, 83, 86, 200
  crematorium II/III: 92, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 214, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 234, 276, 287, 290
  crematorium IV/V: 136, 137, 232, 287, 290
  disinfestation: 63, 78, 112, 145, 227, 235
  farmhouses: 232, 287, 290
  homicidal chamber: 145, 211, 227, 228, 230, 236, 237, 244
  homicidal chambers: 220
  short circuit: 223, 234
  US execution chamber: 13
Verbeke, Herbert: 379, 380
Verein Deutscher Studenten: 302
Verlag der Freunde: *344*
Vidal Naquet, Pierre: 30
Vienna: 45
Vincennite: 20
Vistula river: 141
vol.%: *156*
von Hase & Köhler: 318
Vrij Historisch Onderzoek: 400

— W —

Wahl, Max: *338*
Walendy, Udo: *338*
Weber, Mark: *26*, 342
Wegner, Werner: 33, 211, 212, 251, 294, 405
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 357
Wellers, Georges: 34, 211, 212

Westphal, Hans Karl: *338*
Wetter, Friedrich Cardinal: 414
Wiesbaden, Germany: 383
Wiesenfeld, Bavaria: 20, 21
windows, gas-tight: 137
wire mesh push-in devices: see Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen
Wirths, Eduard: 70, 71, 72
Wissmann, Matthias: 414
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *180*
Wolffsohn, Michael: 368

— Y —

Yugoslavia: 299

— Z —

Zacher, Hanns F.: 407
ZDF, heute: 397
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz: 52, 72, 89, 94, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 109, 113
Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland: 295, 354, 394, 407, 408
Zentralsauna: 58, 98, 99, 138, 141, 142, 147
Zernik, Franz: 192
Zitelmann, Rainer: 33, 294
Zündel, Ernst: 245, 274, 275, 312, 318
Zwerenz, Winfried: 293, 405
Zyklon B: chapter 7.2., and passim.

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 8

TREBLINKA

TRANSIT CAMP OR EXTERMINATION CAMP?

CARLO MATTOGNO & JÜRGEN GRAF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 8

TREBLINKA: TRANSIT CAMP OR EXTERMINATION CAMP?

Holocaust survivors report that at least 700,000 – if not as many as three million – people, primarily Jews, were murdered in the Treblinka Camp, located in eastern Poland, between the summers of 1942 and 1943. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: mobile or stationary gas chambers, quicklime, hot steam, high voltage electricity, machine guns, vacuum chambers, chlorine gas, Zyklon B, and diesel exhaust gas. According to the witnesses, the corpses of the victims were first buried in mass graves, but ultimately exhumed and incinerated on huge wood pyres as high as a multi-story building without leaving any traces.

In the first part of this book, the official portrait of Treblinka is subjected to a thorough critique regarding its historical genesis, inner logic, and technical feasibility. The result of this analysis is essentially that the historical picture, which is prescribed by penal law in many European countries, is untenable, because it is little more than an unbroken chain of absurdities.

In the second part of this book, the authors attempt to determine the real function of the Treblinka camp with the help of witness statements, documents, and forensic findings. Through their analysis, they conclude that Treblinka was a transit camp, through which Jews from Warsaw and other areas were led on their way either to occupied Soviet territories, the Majdanek Camp or other labor camps in the area south of Treblinka.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 978-1-59148-159-1
90000 >
9 781591 481591

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?

This is a reprint of the 2005 second edition of this book. Since that year, the authors have found a wide range of additional documents and testimonies. Most of them are discussed in the two-volume, 1396-page study *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf and Thomas Kues, which deals with all three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps (Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka). The authors plan to completely overhaul this present study in conjunction with the two monographs in our series Holocaust Handbooks dealing with Belzec and Sobibor. (For details see the books advertised in the back of this book). Since this process will take a long time, and because the present book has become virtually unavailable on the book market, we have decided to reprint it, and offer it for retail until the new edition becomes available.

Castle Hill Publishers

Treblinka

Extermination Camp
or
Transit Camp?

Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 8:
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf:
Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?
With an epilogue by Germar Rudolf
Translated by Regina Belser
Reprint of the 2nd, corrected edition, of April 2005
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-159-1 (print edition)
ISBN10: 1-59148-159-7 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2002, 2004, 2005 by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
UK

Set in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: top: Treblinka model by Yaakov Wiernik, located in the Ghetto Fighters' House Museum, Israel (Dr. Avishai Teicher, 7 May 2013, https://commons.wikimedia.org, museum surroundings removed); bottom left: Treblinka Memorial, close-up (Adrian Grycuk, 29 June 2013, *ibid.*); bottom right: Treblinka Memorial plaque; background: Treblinka memorial, from a distance (Adrian Grycuk, *ibid.*, sky removed) – a large portion of the campgrounds has been paved over with concrete, and 17,000 rocks, reminiscent of tombstones, have been placed there.

Table of Contents

Page

Introduction **9**

Part 1: Treblinka: A Critical Analysis of the Official Version **17**

Chapter I: The Description of Treblinka in Historiography **19**

1. Treblinka in Orthodox 'Holocaust' Literature 19
   - *a. Vassili Grossmann* *19*
   - *b. Rachel Auerbach* *23*
   - *c. Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz* *25*
   - *d. Nachman Blumental* *26*
   - *e. Marian Muszkat* *26*
   - *f. Jean-François Steiner* *27*
   - *g. Krystyna Marczewska/Władysław Waźniewski* *29*
   - *h. Martin Gray* *30*
   - *i. Gitta Sereny* *30*
   - *j. Stanisław Wojtczak* *32*
   - *k. Adalbert Rückerl* *32*
   - *l. Alexander Donat* *33*
   - *m. The Main Commission's "Encyclopedic Informer"* *33*
   - *n. Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl et al.* *34*
   - *o. Claude Lanzmann* *35*
   - *p. Yitzhak Arad* *36*
   - *q. Ryszard Czarkowski* *37*
   - *r. J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski* *37*
   - *s. Wolfgang Benz* *37*
   - *t. Richard Glazar* *38*
   - *u. Jean-Claude Pressac* *40*
   - *v. Assessment* *41*
2. Treblinka in Revisionist Literature 41
   - *a. Treblinka and the Gerstein Report* *41*
   - *b. Friedrich P. Berg* *42*
   - *c. John C. Ball* *43*
   - *d. Udo Walendy* *44*
   - *e. Arnulf Neumaier* *45*
   - *f. The Thesis of the Transit Camp* *45*

Chapter II: The Development of the Idea of Treblinka as an Extermination Camp **47**

1. The Secondary Killing Methods 47
2. The Main Killing Method: Steam Chambers 51

3. Significance of the Report of November 15, 1942, for Historiography 62
4. From Steam Chambers to Carbon Monoxide Chambers 64
5. Origin of the Carbon Monoxide Version 70
6. Triumph of the Carbon Monoxide Version 74

Chapter III: Investigations, Camp Plans, Statistics 77
1. Soviet Investigations and Forensic Examinations 77
2. Polish Investigations and Forensic Examinations 82
3. Assessment of the Investigations 89
4. Plans of Treblinka 91
5. Number of Victims of Treblinka: Origin of the Official Figure 96

Chapter IV: The Alleged Extermination Facilities in Treblinka: An Historical and Technical Analysis 111
1. Planning and Construction of the Eastern 'Extermination Camps' 111
2. The Alleged Killing Installations in Treblinka 116
3. Diesel Engine or Gasoline Engine? 121
4. The 'Struggle' between Engine Exhaust Gases and Hydrogen Cyanide Gas 125
5. The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein 126
6. Russian Engines or German Engines? 132
7. Gas Chambers or Asphyxiation Chambers? 133
8. The Problem of Air Pressure in Gas Chambers 136
9. The Burning of Bodies: The Mass Graves 137
   a. Number and Size of the Graves 137
   b. Site of the Mass Graves 138
   c. The Excavated Earth 139
   d. A Comparison with the Mass Graves of Treblinka I 139
   e. The Excavators of Treblinka 140
10. Early Cremations 141
11. Cremation Facility 143
12. Cremation 145
   a. Complexity of the Problem 145
   b. Number and Structure of the Cremation Facilities 146
   c. Arrangement of the Corpses on the Cremation Grates 148
   d. Wood Requirement 148
   e. Ashes 150
   f. Wood Supply 151
   g. Lack of Documentary Evidence for Cremations 152
13. Witness Testimonies about Cremations 153
14. Number Gassed Daily 154
15. Property of Deportees as Material Evidence for their Extermination 156
   a. Hair 158

b. Shoes *159*
c. Articles of Clothing *159*

Chapter V: Treblinka Trials 161
1. Confessions as a Basis for Historiography 161
2. West German Treblinka Trials 162
3. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem 169

Part 2: The Function of Treblinka: An Alternative Interpretation 177

Chapter VI: National Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration 179
1. Emigration 179
2. The Madagascar Plan 181
3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East 183
4. Results of the NS Policy of Promoting Jewish Emigration 193
5. The Start of Deportation of Jews to the East 194
6. Direct Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories 196
7. Numerical Data on Direct Transports to the Eastern Territories 199

Chapter VII: The Role of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Occupied Eastern Territories 203
1. Initial Situation 203
2. Reasons for Mass Shootings 205
3. The Scale of the Shootings 208
   a. The Number of Jews Killed in Latvia *208*
   b. The Number of Jews Killed in Lithuania *209*
   c. Lithuanian Jews in Territories Annexed by the Reich *210*
   d. Simferopol and the Manstein Trial *210*
   e. Babi Yar *211*
   f. Jews in Lithuanian Ghettos and Camps Who Were Unfit for Work . *211*
   g. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Brest *214*
   h. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Minsk *214*
   i. Transfers of Baltic Jewish Children to Stutthof *215*
4. Operation 1005 217
5. The Fate of the Western Jews in the East 229

Chapter VIII: Indirect Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories .. 233
1. The 'Jewish Reservation' of Lublin 233
2. Transports of Jews into the Lublin District in 1942 234
3. Numerical Analysis of the Transports into the Lublin District 242
4. Beginning of the Transports of Jews to Auschwitz 245
5. Auschwitz as a Transit Camp for Western Jews 250
6. Final Destination of Jews Deported to the East 253
7. Transfers into the District of Galicia 261

8. National Socialist Policy of Resettlement of Jews in the East According to Demographer Eugene M. Kulischer.....267

Chapter IX: Transit Camp Treblinka 273
1. Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto (1942).....273
2. Warsaw Ghetto Uprising and the Stroop Report 279
3. Deportations from the Ghetto of Białystok and the Transit Camp Małkinia 286
4. Treblinka: Gas Chambers or Delousing Chambers?.....288
5. What Was the Fate of the Deportees?.....293

Chapter X: Conclusion.....299

Epilogue 303

Appendices 311
Documents.....313
Photographs 337
Abbreviations 348
Bibliography.....349

Index of Names.....359

Introduction

According to official historiography, several million Jews were killed by poison gas in six National Socialist camps during the Second World War.

Two of these camps, Auschwitz and Majdanek, are supposed to have originally been established as normal concentration camps, but later served as 'extermination camps'[1] as well, in which the able-bodied Jews were used in forced labor, while those unable to work were gassed. Furthermore, as the official historical version would have it, there were four 'pure extermination camps,' namely Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec, and Chełmno (Kulmhof), serving the exclusive purpose of annihilating Jews. Except for a handful of 'labor Jews,' who were necessary for keeping the camp in operation, all Jews transported there, regardless of age or state of health, were murdered without any record being made of them.

Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec, often designated in the literature as 'camps of Operation Reinhardt,'[2] were located in the east of the General Gouvernement, thus in German-occupied Poland. In these three camps, mass murder was supposedly committed in stationary gas chambers by means of exhaust gasses from diesel engines. On the other hand, in Chełmno, situated northwest of Lodz, gas vehicles were supposed to have served as murder weapons. According to the official version of history, in all four 'pure extermination camps' the corpses of the murdered were initially buried in enormous mass graves, but later, when it became clear that the military defeat of the German Reich was impending, exhumed and burned in the open air.

The claims regarding mass murder and the disposal of bodies are based entirely and exclusively upon eyewitness testimony. Documents from these camps are almost completely missing, which the official version of history explains by saying that either the National Socialists did not compile any or – in the case that documents did exist – they destroyed them in time, enough not to leave behind any proof of their atrocities. For the same reason, it is claimed, Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec, and Chełmno were also totally destroyed before

---

1 This English term does not appear in a single German document of the war period.

2 This operation, whose purpose consisted, in part, of the confiscation of Jewish property, owes its name to the State Secretary in the Ministry of Finance, Fritz Reinhardt, and not, as is claimed in most of the official historiography, to Reinhard Heydrich. The basis for this error may lie in the fact that in some documents of the war period 'Reinhard' (without the t) appears as an alternate way of writing Reinhardt. In reference to this, see Carlo Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001, p. 46; an English translation of this book will appear soon: *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.

the German retreat. In fact, the visitor finds almost no tangible traces at the sites where these camps once were.

Under these circumstances, an historian who wishes to check the picture of the four 'pure extermination camps' outlined here with scientific methods sees himself confronting a far more difficult task than a researcher who has set himself the same goal with respect to Auschwitz or Majdanek. The latter can study the documents of the camp administration, which are available in great number; he can examine the facilities – some of them preserved in undamaged condition, others in ruins – which according to the prevailing notion served as gas chambers for killing human beings, to see whether their structure was suited for such a function and whether the crematoria were capable of turning into ashes the number of bodies claimed. All of these possibilities are denied to the historian of the 'pure extermination camps.'

The theme of the present study is Treblinka, which was situated not far from the hamlet of the same name, approximately 80 km northeast of Warsaw. Treblinka is without a doubt the best known of the four 'pure extermination camps'; in public consciousness, imprinted by media reports, it has become one of the darkest hallmarks of the 'Holocaust,' second only to Auschwitz.

The Treblinka camp consisted of two camps, Treblinka I and Treblinka II. It is undisputed that Treblinka I served purely as a labor camp. The alleged 'extermination camp' bore the designation Treblinka II. This was about 4 km distant from the village of the same name, less than 2 km from the Bug River; it was on the train line running from Ostrów Mazowiecki to Siedlce, which intersected with the more important railway line from Warsaw to Białystok at the Małkinia Station. All three of the alleged 'eastern extermination camps' were erected in a border zone: Treblinka near the border between the General Gouvernement and the Białystok region, Sobibór not far from the border between the General Gouvernement and the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine, and Bełżec between the district of Lublin and the district of Galicia.

Treblinka II was situated in an area that was by no means particularly remote, and it concealed few secrets. The train line leading from the village of Treblinka to Siedlce ran at a distance of only 300 meters from the camp, parallel to the nearby road; a branch of this train line led to the camp, and from there to the labor camp Treblinka I. Scarcely two kilometers farther on is the village of Wólka Okrąglik; in the opposite direction, approximately 2 km distant from Treblinka I, were the hamlets of Grady and Poniatowo.[3]

If one believes the testimony of eyewitnesses, lively contacts existed between the camp inmates and the local populace, with whom a barter trade

[3] See Document 1 in Appendix.

flourished. The Polish peasants "*came with the aim of doing business*";[4] they brought the prisoners all kinds of food, which they exchanged for gold:[5]

> *"And so it came to pass that baskets filled with rolls, roasted chickens, cheese, butter, cream, and so forth began to arrive each day at Treblinka."*

A little more than 2 km away from Treblinka II, the Germans had established the camp Treblinka I, where prisoners were occupied chiefly in the production of gravel from an enormous pit.

The few material traces of Treblinka II,[6] which still existed at the arrival of the Soviets in August 1944, were completely removed during the course of the years and no longer exist today. From 1959 until 1964, Treblinka attained its present form: a large sector of the camp ground was embedded in concrete and 17,000 cement blocks reminiscent of grave monuments[7] were erected there. In the center, a gigantic monument of stone[8] was built. At the entrance to the camp, stones proclaim in several languages that here "*more than 800,000 Jews*" were killed between July 1942 and August 1943.[9] Concrete railroad ties, flanked by a platform likewise made of concrete, symbolize the train tracks and the train platform of the camp.[10] Otherwise there is nothing for the eye to see but a meadow rimmed by fir trees.[11]

One reaches the area where Treblinka I once stood by a forest path of some two kilometers length, and along the way one can see the old gravel pit.[12] Shortly before this, one comes upon a small cemetery where Polish prisoners rest who died in the labor camp.[13] In an area of the former camp ground, surrounded by a forest of fir trees,[14] concrete foundations can be found, approximately 12 m × 60 m in dimension, upon which former camp barracks stood.[15]

In Section 3 of Chapter III, the reader will find a detailed description of the area in which Treblinka I and Treblinka II were located.

From time to time during the immediate postwar period, there was talk of up to three million people having been murdered in Treblinka II.[16] The two most important standard works of contemporary 'Holocaust' historiography

---

4 Eyewitness statement by Samuel Willenberg, in Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 192.
5 Eyewitness statement by Abraham Krzepicki, in A. Donat, *ibid.*, p. 125.
6 See Chapter III.
7 See Photo 1 in the Appendix.
8 See Photo 2 in the Appendix.
9 See Photo 3 in the Appendix.
10 See Photo 4 in the Appendix.
11 See Photo 5 in the Appendix.
12 See Photo 6 in the Appendix.
13 See Photo 7 in the Appendix.
14 See Photo 8 in the Appendix.
15 See Photo 9 in the Appendix.
16 This number was given by, for example, Wassili Grossmann in *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdspachige Literatur, Moscow 1946 (see Chapter 1).

mention the number of victims as 750,000 (Raul Hilberg),[17] or as 870,000 (*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*).[18]

The last named standard work, the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, contains a summary of the official picture of the Treblinka camp, which we reproduce in the following excerpt:[19]

> "[Treblinka] *was situated in a sparsely populated area near Malkinia, a railway station on the main Warsaw-Białystok line; the camp's precise location was 2.5 miles (4 km) northwest of the village and railway stop of Treblinka. The site selected was heavily wooded and well hidden from view. A penal camp, known as Treblinka I, had been set up nearby in 1941; Poles and Jews were imprisoned there, working in quarries*[20] *from which they extracted materials used in the construction of fortifications on the German-Soviet border.*[21] *The extermination camp was established as part of* AKTION REINHARD [Operation Reinhardt]*; work on it began in late May and early June of 1942 and was completed on July 22 of that year. The project was carried out by German firms, using inmates of Treblinka I and Jews brought in from neighboring towns. In addition to the camp structures and gas chambers, a branch railway track, leading from the camp to the nearby railway station, was constructed. Huge pits were dug within the camp grounds to be used as mass graves.*
>
> *The camp was laid out in a rectangle 1,312 feet wide by 1,968 feet long (400 x 600 m),* […].
>
> *The extermination area, called the 'upper camp' by the Germans, was in the southeastern part. Covering an area of 656 by 820 feet (200 x 250 m), it was completely fenced in and separated from the rest of the camp. In this area was a brick building containing three gas chambers, each measuring 13 by 13 feet (4 x 4 m). An adjoining shed housed a diesel engine that produced the carbon monoxide for the chambers. The gas was introduced by way of pipes attached to the ceilings of the gas chambers that ended in what looked like shower heads, to create the impression that the chambers were merely bathhouses. In the building a hallway led to each of the three gas chambers; inside each, facing the entrance, was a second door through which the dead bodies were removed. At a distance of 492 to 656 feet (150-200 m) from the gas chambers, to the east of the building, lay*

---

17 Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985, p. 893, 1219.

18 Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990, vol. 4, p. 1486.

19 *Ibid.*, pp. 1481-87.

20 More correct would be: 'In a gravel pit.'

21 The last half sentence was omitted in the German version, vol. 1, p. 1427, as there was no German-Soviet border during that time. The German version also correctly states that the camp was built under the aegis of the "*SS-Zentralbauleitung Warschau*."

*the huge trenches in which the bodies were interred. A narrow path, fenced in on each side and camouflaged with tree branches, led from the reception area to the extermination area. It was along this path, nicknamed the 'pipe,' or 'tube' (*Schlauch*), that the Jews, now naked, were driven to the gas chambers.*

The camp's first commander was SS-Obersturmführer Irmfried Eberl. In August 1942 he was replaced by SS-Obersturmfuhrer Franz STANGL, the former commander of Sobibór. The German staff, numbering between 20 and 30 SS men, all of whom had taken part in the EUTHANASIA PROGRAM, held the command and administrative positions in the camp. A Ukrainian company consisting of 90 to 120 men served as camp guards and security personnel. They had the tasks of ensuring that no Jews would escape and of quashing any attempt at resistance. Some of the Ukrainians were given other duties, including the operation of the gas chambers. Most of them were Soviet prisoners of war who had volunteered to serve the Germans and had been enlisted and trained for their duties at the TRAWNIKI camp. [[22]…]

Groups of Jewish prisoners were employed on construction work as well, which proceeded even while the extermination process was in operation. They were also kept busy cutting tree branches in the adjoining woods and using them for camouflage, as well as on other jobs. These prisoners were taken from the incoming transports, put to work for a few days or weeks at the most, and then selected out and killed, their places taken by new arrivals. […]

The Treblinka extermination process was based on experience the Germans had gained in the BEŁŻEC and Sobibór camps. An incoming train, generally consisting of fifty to sixty cars (containing a total of six thousand to seven thousand persons), first came to a stop in the Treblinka village railway station. Twenty of the cars were brought into the camp, while the rest waited behind in the station. As each part of a transport was due to enter the camp, reinforced Ukrainian guard detachments took up position on the camp railway platform and in the reception area. When the cars came to a stop, the doors were opened and SS men ordered the Jews to get out.

A camp officer then announced to the arrivals that they had come to a transit camp from which they were going to be dispersed to various labor camps; for hygienic reasons, they would now take showers and have their clothes disinfected. Any money and valuables in their possession were to be handed over for safekeeping and would be returned to them after they had been to the showers. Following this announcement, the Jews were ordered into the 'deportation square.'

---

[22] The Trawniki camp, situated southeast of Lublin, served among other purposes as a training site for the concentration camp personnel.

At the entrance to the square, the men were ordered into a barrack on the right and the women and children to the left. This had to be done on the run, with the guards shouting at them, driving them on, and beating them. The women and children were made to enter a barrack on the left side of the square, where they had to undress. Beginning in the fall of 1942, the women's hair was shorn at this point, behind a partition that was put up for this purpose. From the barrack, they entered, naked, the 'pipe' that led to the gas chambers. Women and children were gassed first, while the men were kept in the deportation square, standing naked and waiting until their turn came to enter the 'pipe.' Once the victims were locked inside the gas chambers, which had the appearance of shower rooms, the diesel engine was started and the carbon monoxide poured in. In less than thirty minutes, all had died of asphyxiation. Their bodies were removed and taken to the trenches for burial. […]

A group of two hundred to three hundred, kept apart from the other Jewish prisoners, was employed in the extermination area, on such tasks as removing the corpses from the gas chambers, cleaning the chambers, extracting the victims' gold teeth, and burying their bodies. When the practice of cremating the bodies was introduced in the spring of 1943, with the aim of removing all traces of the mass murder that had been committed in Treblinka, this group of prisoners was charged with the task.

The Germans soon realized – as they previously had at Bełżec and Sobibór – that the bottleneck in the extermination process at Treblinka was the limited capacity of the gas chambers, which covered an area of no more than 57 square yards (48 sq m). It was therefore decided to increase the number of gas chambers, and ten more were built between the end of August and the beginning of October 1942, with a total area of 383 square yards (320 sq m). They were inside a brick building that had a hallway down the center and five doors on each side, each door leading to a gas chamber. A second door in each chamber could be opened only from the outside and was used to remove the corpses. The capacity of the new gas chambers was more than sufficient for the entire human load of twenty railway cars at one time. […]

The mass extermination program at Treblinka went into effect on July 23, 1942, and the first transports to reach the camp were made up of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto. Between that date and September 21, 254,000 Jews from Warsaw and 112,000 from other places in the Warsaw district were murdered at Treblinka, making a total of 366,000 from the district. From the Radom district 337,000 Jews were murdered, and from the Lublin district 35,000, most of them before the winter of 1942-1943. […]*From the Białystok district, over 107,000 Jews were taken to Treblinka to be killed, most of them between November 1942 and January 1943.*

Jews from outside Poland were also killed at Treblinka. From Slovakia, 7,000 Jews who had first been deported to ghettos in the Generalgouvernement were murdered in the summer and fall of 1942; from THERESIENSTADT, five transports brought 8,000 Jews in the period from October 5 to October 25, 1942. From GREECE, over 4,000 Jews who had first been deported from their homes in THRACE to Bulgaria came in the latter half of March 1943; and from MACEDONIA, the part of Yugoslavia that Bulgaria had annexed, 7,000 Jews were murdered in Treblinka at the end of March and the beginning of April 1943. From Salonika, at least one transport of 2,800 Jews came at the end of March 1943.

A total of 29,000 Jews from countries other than Poland were murdered at Treblinka. Two thousand GYPSIES as well were among the victims there. The mass extermination program continued until April 1943, after which only a few isolated transports arrived; the camp had fulfilled its function.

In late February and early March of 1943, Heinrich HIMMLER visited Treblinka; following this visit, in accordance with his orders, an operation was launched to burn the bodies of the victims. The mass graves were opened and the corpses were taken out, to be consumed by the flames of huge pyres (the 'roasts'). The bones were crushed and, together with the ashes, were reburied in the same graves. This burning of corpses in an effort to obliterate traces of the killings was continued until the end of July 1943. On its completion, the camp was shut down, in the fall of 1943. A total of 870,000 people had been murdered there. […]

Several efforts at resistance were made in Treblinka, both by individuals and by entire transports, […] *At the beginning of 1943, a resistance group was formed among the inmates.* […]

When the burning of the bodies was nearing completion and it was clear that both the camp and the prisoners were about to be liquidated, the leaders of the underground resolved that the uprising must not be postponed any longer. A date and time were fixed: the afternoon of August 2, 1943. […] *those resistance members who had arms in their hands opened fire at the SS men and set some of the camp buildings on fire. Masses of prisoners now tried to storm the fence and escape from the camp; they were fired at from all the watchtowers and most of them were hit, falling in or near the fence area. Those who succeeded in getting out of the camp were apprehended and shot by additional German security forces who had been alerted to the scene and, pursuing the escaped prisoners, combed the surrounding area. Of the approximately seven hundred and fifty prisoners who had tried to make their escape, seventy survived to see liberation.*

Most of the camp structures, except for the gas chambers, were made of wood and went up in flames. Of the prisoners who were left, some were killed on the spot, while the rest were made to demolish the remaining structures and fences and obliterate the traces of the activities that had

taken place at the camp. When this work was over, these prisoners too were shot. The grounds were plowed under and trees were planted; the camp was turned into a farm, and a Ukrainian peasant family was settled there."

Such is the account of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*.

We have set ourselves the task of subjecting the portrait of the 'extermination camp' of Treblinka as summarized above to a critical examination, and should it not stand up to this examination, of offering an alternative thesis regarding the real function of the camp.

Jürgen Graf is responsible for the Introduction, Chapter 1, Chapter 5, and the Conclusions. Carlo Mattogno bears responsibility for all of the remaining chapters.

We express our sincere gratitude to Prof. Robert Faurisson, Mark Weber, and Dr. Miroslav Dragan for sending important material and/or suggestions regarding publications germane to our subject.

It was originally planned to include the results of the ground radar investigations in this book as carried out at Treblinka by Engineer Richard Krege. However, in view of the significance of the subject as well as the expansion of the ground radar investigations to the camps Bełżec and Auschwitz, it was decided to treat this topic in a work of its own, which will be published by the same publishers as this work.

Our book is dedicated to our late friend, certified engineer Arnulf Neumaier, a tireless fighter for the historical truth, whose article "*The Treblinka Holocaust*," published in the anthology *Dissecting the Holocaust*, represents a milestone in the scientific research of this camp.

Part 1:
Treblinka: A Critical Analysis of the Official Version

Chapter I: The Description of Treblinka in Historiography

1. Treblinka in Orthodox 'Holocaust' Literature

An historian normally makes a sharp distinction between books of non-fiction and novels. In the case of the orthodox literature on Treblinka, *i.e.*, that supporting the thesis of the mass extermination in gas chambers, this distinction is hardly possible: even advocates of the official account of Treblinka who lay claim to scholarship must, in view of the total absence of material and documentary evidence, necessarily rely upon witness testimony, the value of which will be dramatically demonstrated to the reader by the following examples. For this reason, we have forsworn any attempt at making such a distinction in our chronological overview of the most important works, which have appeared since 1945 and are dedicated entirely or in part to the Treblinka camp.

a. Vassili Grossmann

We begin with the publication *Treblinka Ad* (The Hell of Treblinka) by the Soviet-Jewish author Vassili Grossmann (also spelled Vassili Grossman), which appeared in 1945. The work was not available to us in book form, but rather in the form of a marked-up manuscript that we found in a Russian archive.[23] It is not dated, but it emerges from the context that it must have originated at the end of 1944 or beginning of 1945. A French[24] as well as a Polish[25] version appeared in 1945 under the titles *L'enfer de Treblinka* and *Piekło Treblinki*, respectively. Likewise, a German version followed in 1945 in a book, which also contained a report by Konstantin Simonov on Majdanek;[26] a

---

[23] GARF 7021-115-8, pp. 168-203.

[24] V. Grossman, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble and Paris 1945. The text is also found in: *Le Livre Noir, Textes et témoignages*, Ilja Ehrenburg, Vassili Grossman (eds.), Actes Sudes, Arles 1995, pp. 868-903. The latter book represents the translation of a Russian original, the publication of which was prohibited by the Soviet government in 1947 and which was first published in 1993 in Vilnius (Lithuania).

[25] Published by Wydawnictwo Literatura Polska, Kattowitz 1945.

[26] *Die Vernichtungslager Maidanek und Treblinka*, Stern-Verlag, Vienna 1945.

second German edition, reproduced in part by Udo Walendy in no. 44 of his *Historische Tatsachen*,[27] was published in 1946.

A comparison of the Russian manuscript with the foreign-language translations shows that the latter are somewhat longer. Thus the Russian book version, upon which these translations are based, is an expansion of the manuscript in question.

Grossmann's work represents a classic example of atrocity propaganda. We now cite some excerpts from the German 1945 edition:[26]

> *"In Treblinka there were two camps: the labor camp No. 1, in which prisoners of various nationalities, above all Poles, worked, and camp No. 2, the Jewish camp.*
>
> *Camp No. 1 – the work or concentration camp – was located directly next to the sand pit, at the edge of the forest. It was a camp like those, which were established by the hundreds and thousands in the occupied eastern territories by the Gestapo. It began in 1941. As if reduced to one common denominator, the traits of the German character, grotesquely disfigured by the frightful fun house mirror of the Hitler regime, are combined in it.* [p. 27f…]
>
> *The No. 1 Camp existed from autumn of 1941* [until] *July 23, 1944. It was completely liquidated while the prisoners were already in earshot of the dull boom of the Soviet artillery. Early in the morning of July 23, the guard unit and the SS people proceeded to exterminate the camp after they had fortified themselves with schnapps. By the evening all of the prisoners had been murdered – murdered and buried. The Warsaw cabinetmaker Max Lewit was able to save himself, because lying wounded underneath the corpses of his comrades, he had waited for the darkness and crept into the forest. He told how he heard the singing of thirty boys in the pit who struck up the tune 'Song of the Fatherland' before being shot to death; he heard one of the youngsters yell: 'Stalin will avenge us!' He heard the camp favorite Leib, who had led the boys, get up again after falling down into the pit after the volley hit him, and ask: 'Pan*[28] *Guard, they missed; please, once more Pan Guard, once more!'* [p. 29…]
>
> *We know the names of the camp SS men, their characters, idiosyncrasies, we know the camp commander van Eipen, a half-Dutch German, who is an insane murderer, an insatiable libertine, a lover of good horses and fast riding jaunts.* […]
>
> *We know the one-eyed German Swiderski from Odessa, the 'Master Hammerer,' who was regarded as the unsurpassable specialist of 'dry murder,' because within a few minutes he killed with a hammer fifteen children between the ages of eight and thirteen years, who had been desig-*

---

[27] "*Der Fall Treblinka*," Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.

[28] Polish form of address corresponding to English "Sir" or "Mister" – Translator's note.

nated as unfit for labor. We know the skinny, gypsy-like SS man Preifi, nicknamed 'the Old Man,' a taciturn grouch. He sought to dispel his melancholy by sitting behind the place where the camp slops were dumped; he stalked the prisoners who sneaked back there to secretly eat potato peels and forced them to open their mouths and then shot into those widely opened mouths. We know the names of the professional murderers Schwarz and Ledecke. They took delight in shooting at the prisoners returning home in the twilight and murdered twenty of them a day. Thirty, forty men. [p. 29f.]

Such was life in this camp, similar to a miniature Majdanek, and it might seem that there could be nothing worse in the world. But the inmates of Camp No. 1 knew quite well that there was something worse, something a hundred times more horrible than their own camp. Three kilometers from the labor camp, the Germans began in May 1942 the construction of the Jewish camp – the human slaughterhouse. [p. 31…]

For thirteen months the trains came to Treblinka, each train consisting of sixty cars, and on each car a number was written with chalk: one hundred fifty – one hundred eighty – two hundred. These figures indicated the number of people who were in the car. Train workers and peasants secretly counted the trains. One peasant from the village of Wulka (the community situated closest to the camp), the sixty-two-year-old Kazimierz Skarzinski, told me that there were days when six trains ran past Wulka alone, over the Siedlce railway, and that there wasn't one day during the course of these thirteen months that at least one of these trains didn't come through. But the Siedlce line is just one of the four train lines which supplied Treblinka. Lucian Cukowa, a railway repair worker, who the Germans had mobilized for work on the branch line that goes from Treblinka to Camp No. 2, relates that during his work from June 15, 1942, until August 1943, one to three trains came every day from Treblinka Station to the camp over this secondary line. Every train consisted of sixty cars and in each car were no fewer than one hundred fifty persons. We have collected dozens of such statements. Even if we reduced all the numbers, as given by the witnesses, of all those who were on the trains to Treblinka by about a factor of two, the number of people brought to Treblinka within thirteen months nevertheless amounts to approximately three million. [p. 31f.]

In the report on this last tragic train, all witnesses mention the atrocities of an anthropoid creature, the SS man Zepf. He specialized in the murder of children. This creature, who had at his disposal enormous strength, suddenly grabbed a child from out of the crowd and, after he had swung him through the air like a club, smashed in his skull on the ground or tore him right in two. When I heard of this monster, obviously born of a woman, it seemed to me unthinkable and improbable that the acts that were told of him could be true. But after I had personally heard these reports repeat-

edly from direct eyewitnesses, I saw that they spoke of them as of details, which were neither unusual nor inconsistent with the entire structure of the Hell of Treblinka, and I believed in the possibility of such a creature. [p. 43…]

The dimensions of the first three chambers were only five by five meters, which means that each had twenty-five square meters. Each chamber was one hundred ninety centimeters high. It had two doors; one admitted the living, the other served for bringing out the gassed corpses. This second door was very wide, approximately two and a half meters. The chambers were mounted upon a common foundation. These three chambers did not correspond to the productive capacity demanded by Berlin in assembly-line murder. […]

The seven hundred prisoners worked five weeks long on the structure of the new large-scale murder business. When the work had reached its peak, an expert came with his staff from Germany and took care of setting things up. The new chambers, ten in all, were symmetrically arranged on either side of a concrete corridor. […]

The new chambers were each seven by eight meters, or fifty-six square meters in area. The total surface area of these ten chambers amounted to five hundred sixty square meters, and if one added to this the area of the three old chambers, which were put into service at the arrival of small parties, then Treblinka had at its disposal a total of usable lethal surface area of six hundred thirty-five square meters. Four hundred sixty to five hundred people were squeezed into one chamber at a time. When fully loaded, therefore, the ten chambers during one operation annihilated an average of four thousand five hundred people. At their most typical loading, the chambers of the Hell of Treblinka were filled at least two or three times every day (there were days when this happened five times). If we intentionally reduce the figures, we are able to calculate that, with a usage of only twice per day of just the new chambers, approximately ten thousand people were murdered in Treblinka on a single day, and about three hundred thousand in a month. Treblinka operated for thirteen months, day after day, but if we allow even ninety days to be deducted for repairs, idleness, untypical transports, there are ten full months of operation. If in one month an average of three hundred thousand people arrive, then within ten months Treblinka exterminated three million people. [p. 47f…]

The duty of the writer is to report a terrible truth, and the citizen's duty as a reader is to learn it. Anyone who turns away, closes his eyes and walks by, desecrates the memory of the murdered. Whoever does not know the whole truth can never grasp against what foe, what monstrosity, the great Red Army took up the deadly struggle. [p. 55…]

We entered the camp of Treblinka at the beginning of September [1944], *which was thirteen months after the day of the revolt. For thirteen*

months the Germans had tried to erase the traces of their work. […]. *And the earth, giving way under one's feet, is fatty and swollen, as if it had been soaked in a surfeit of linseed oil; the unsolid earth of Treblinka wells up like an eddying sea. This wasteland, surrounded by barbed wire fencing, has consumed more human lives than entire oceans and seas of the globe since the existence of the human race."* (p. 61f.)

In his edifying report Grossmann writes that there were three methods of mass killing: gassing, scalding with hot steam, and suffocation by evacuation of the death chamber by means of vacuum pumps. We shall return to this theme in the following chapter. In any case, the second as well as the third murder method very soon took their leave from history; only the gas chambers have remained. The number of Treblinka victims, postulated several times by Grossmann as three million, was also dropped at that time as being obviously all too incredible, and in the publications that followed writers contented themselves with significantly lower numbers of victims.

b. Rachel Auerbach

In 1946, the Polish Jewess Rachel Auerbach, who had not been interned in Treblinka herself but had supposedly received her information from former inmates, wrote a work in the Yiddish language about the camp, which was published in 1979 in English by Alexander Donat under the title *In the Fields of Treblinka*.[29] Auerbach attacked Grossmann on the basis of the number of three million victims claimed by him. She gives the number of victims with precision as 1,074,000 and writes:

"Such places as Treblinka, with their huge mass graves, do not need that sort of odd local patriotism which is expressed by exaggerating the number of victims in order to depict the monstrosity of the mass murders committed there. Believe me, over a million people killed in the course of one year in one little place is a million times more than a million human brains could grasp. And even half a million would be much more than enough." (p. 55)

This praiseworthy refusal to indulge in any kind of exaggeration aside, the authoress reports, among other things, the following concerning Treblinka:

"The floor of the gas chambers was sloping and slippery. The first ones in would slip and fall, never to rise again. Those who followed would topple over them. The chamber was packed to the brim. The people were jammed together so closely that they pushed each other into a standing position. Some witnesses report that the people inside the chambers had to raise their arms and pull in their stomachs so that more could be fitted in. And then, when they stood pressed together, little children were slipped in above their heads like so many bundles.

---

[29] Rachel Auerbach, "*In the Fields of Treblinka*," in: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 19-73.

Gas was costly and therefore had to be used economically.

At last, the doors were slammed shut.

The shift was ready to die.

The motor, installed in a workshop near the bathhouse, could be started now. First, a suction pump was brought into play to draw the pure air from the chamber. After that, the pipes to the reservoir of exhaust gas from the motor could be opened.

'A few minutes later,' Jews who had worked in that part of the camp recalled, 'we would hear terrible screams from that building.' The screams of human pain, terror and despair. At the last moment, it seems, when the pumps started to suck out breathable air, all self-control broke, and there was an outbreak of collective hysteria inside the gas chamber.

Later… in due time… all was quiet again…

Perhaps 25 to 45 minutes later, the chutes on the other side could be opened and the corpses tumbled out. The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated. [p. 35f…]

Therefore, in Treblinka as in other places, children were often thrown live into the fire, or into the regular mass grave. The most important consideration was to conserve bullets or gas whenever possible. It was also believed that children did not die as easily and quickly from a bullet or from gas as adults did. Doctors had given some thought to this matter, and they had concluded that children have better circulation because their blood vessels were not yet hardened." (p. 38f.)

Auerbach surprises her readers with trail-blazing scientific findings such as the discovery that blood "*was found to be a first-class combustion material*" (p. 38), and imparts the information that the gassing of many thousands of Jews per day was conducted by "*30 to 40 SS-men, and 200 to 300 Ukrainian guards*,"[30] by which she provides a record not especially flattering to her co-religionists. Concerning the artistic events and other diversions in Treblinka, she has the following to say:

"In order to enliven the monotony of their murderous work, the Germans installed at Treblinka a Jewish orchestra. This was in keeping with the established procedure in other camps. This orchestra had a twofold purpose: first, to drown out, as much as that was possible, the screams and moans of the people being driven to their death in the gas chambers; the second, to provide musical entertainment for the camp staff, who represented two music-loving nations – Germany and the Ukraine! A band was needed also for the frequent entertainments, which were arranged here. In time, a choir was organized, and there were even amateur theater performances, but unfortunately the outbreak of the uprising frustrated the

[30] *Ibid.*, p. 40.

great plans for the advancement of culture and art, which had been concocted for Treblinka. [p. 44…]

It is said that when Himmler visited Treblinka late in February, 1943 a special 'attraction' should be prepared for him: a party of young women, who had been specially selected for this purpose so that the supreme SS and police chief of the Reich could take aesthetic pleasure in looking at their nude bodies as they demonstrated the workings of the camp, being driven into the 'bathhouse' and then dumped out as corpses…

*As the Italian saying goes: '*Se non è vero, è ben trovato.*'"* (p. 48)

The last sentence means: "*Even if it's not true, it's well invented.*" This applies in full compass to Rachel Auerbach's 'factual report' about Treblinka.

c. Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz

Likewise in the year 1946, there appeared in the bulletin of the Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland[31] a thirty-page article by Judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz under the title "*Obóz zagłady Treblinka*"[32] (The Extermination Camp Treblinka). In the introduction to this work, in which the "*preliminary investigations*" are described, the author states:

"The basis of the evidentiary material, upon which the preliminary investigations rest as represented in the following, is above all the witness statements of thirteen Jews, former prisoners of the camp Treblinka, who managed to escape death by the fact that during the armed revolt of August 2, 1943, they fled the camp. The following are the witnesses: Jankiel Wiernik, Henryk Poswolski, Aron Czechowicz, Abe Kon, Oskar Strawczyński, Samuel Reisman[33]*, Aleksander Kudlik, Hejnoch Brenner, Stanisław Kon, Eugeniusz Turowski, Henryk Reichman*[34]*, Szyja Warszawski and Leon Finkelsztejn."*

As supplementary evidence, Łukaszkiewicz mentions the statements of eleven Polish railway workers as well as railroad records, from which the number of prisoners brought to Treblinka supposedly derive, and coins and documents excavated from the grounds of the camp as well as the results of forensic investigations and land surveys.[35] But the declarations of the thirteen

---

[31] Out of consideration for the allied Communist East German state later renamed 'Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland' and, after the collapse of the Communist regime, 'Main Commission for the Prosecution of Crimes against the Polish People.'

[32] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz zagłady Treblinka*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, no. 1, Posen 1946, pp. 133-144.

[33] More often spelled as Rajman.

[34] This witness later called himself Yehiel Reichman(n). He appeared as a prosecution witness against John Demjanjuk at the Jerusalem trial. Cf. Chapter V.

[35] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 133.

Jewish witnesses are the sole basis of proof for the claimed mass extermination.

According to Łukaszkiewicz, there were *two*[36] gas chambers in Treblinka in the beginning, to which ten more were added later. The murders were committed with engine exhaust gas. The bodies were burned under the open sky; 2,500 were placed upon open grates at a time and turned into ashes. In the camp hospital, the Germans and their Ukrainian assistants killed large numbers of prisoners by a shot in the back of the neck; old people, the infirm, and children without relatives were led off directly after their arrival at the hospital and shot. At least 731,600 people were murdered in Treblinka, but the total number of victims was in reality higher.[37]

In the same year, therefore still in 1946, Z. Łukaszkiewicz compiled a significantly more detailed report about the camp under the title "*Obóz straceń w Treblince*" (The Execution Camp in Treblinka), which to some extent marked the transition from pure atrocity propaganda à la Grossmann and Auerbach to an account, which purported to be scientific.[38] Accordingly, the style is also much more sober than is the case with Grossmann and Auerbach, and descriptions of patent impossibilities are rarer. Nevertheless, this work also bears the quite unmistakable stamp of propaganda and possesses but slight scientific value. Łukaszkiewicz tersely gives the number of victims of the camp as 800,000; nearly all of the murdered were Jews, but a certain number of Poles and Gypsies were also killed.[39]

The details given by Łukaszkiewicz correspond in all essential points to the Treblinka version endorsed by the Western orthodox 'Holocaust' historians.

d. Nachman Blumental

An eighteen-page report about Treblinka also appeared in Poland in 1946, part of a collection of documents titled *Dokumenty i Materiały* and edited by N. Blumental, a member of the Jewish Central Historical Commission.[40] The report consists of an introduction as well as reports of two former Jewish prisoners of the camp, Szymon Goldberg and Samuel Rajzman. We will later cite excerpts from these reports.

e. Marian Muszkat

In 1948, one Marian Muszkat prepared a 'documentation' in Poland for the UN Commission for the Investigation of War Crimes, in which Treblinka was

---

36 Later *three* gas chambers were spoken of at first.

37 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 142.

38 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946.

39 See Chapter III c.

40 "*Treblinka*," in: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*. Tom I: *Obozy*, revised by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, pp. 173-195.

mentioned and in which several former inmates of the camp were quoted.[41] As a sample we quote here an excerpt from the 'experience report' by witness Jan Sułkowski:[42]

> *"The Germans built a so-called 'death-bridge' which consisted of a scaffold 3-4 metres high. The German* [Lampert] *picked out some Jews and ordered them to climb on to the bridge. During the climbing the Jews were shot at. If there was a Jew who, by some miracle, succeeded in climbing right to the top he would be ordered to take off the shoes and to hold them over his head. This acrobatic trick was very difficult to perform as the whole scaffold was rocking. Then the Jew would be shot. I saw myself the SS men indulging in this 'innocent' game."*

Eyewitness Leon Finkelsztejn relates:[43]

> *"Bilitz Alfred and Gens Adolf stood at the entrance to the gas chambers and cut women's breasts off with long knives."*

Two further eyewitnesses, Hejnoch Brenner and Zygmunt Blacherski, had also seen how Bilitz cut off women's breasts.[43] – At the Jerusalem trial of John Demjanjuk, there was no more mention of Alfred Bilitz and Adolf Gens; it was the defendant Demjanjuk who was accused of having stood at the entrance of the gas chamber(s) and hacking off the breasts of women by choice with a dagger or a sword whenever he pleased.[44]

After the appearance of this 'documentation,' there was a long period of silence insofar as the topic of Treblinka was concerned, and for a full 18 years indeed, no book, not even a noteworthy article, appeared about the camp. It was not until 1966, after the great Frankfurt Auschwitz trial, that eyewitnesses and chroniclers again announced their intention to be heard.

f. Jean-François Steiner

In 1966, the French-Jewish author Jean-François Steiner – with the assistance of the ghost-writer Gilles Perrault – published a novel[45] allegedly based upon the statements of former prisoners with the title *Treblinka*,[46] which represents a most particularly repulsive example of the copious gutter literature shaped by pathological fantasies about National Socialist concentration

---

[41] *Polish Charges against German War Criminals*, submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat, Warsaw 1948. Treblinka is discussed on pp. 187-196.

[42] *Ibid.*, p. 194.

[43] *Ibid.*, p. 195.

[44] See Chapter V.

[45] Steiner admitted 20 years after the first publication of *Treblinka* that his book amounts to a novel and that the novelist Gilles Perrault helped him with his written record (*Le journal du dimanche*, March 30, 1986). Reference from Robert Faurisson.

[46] Published by Librairie Arthème Fayard, Paris.

camps, but which has nonetheless been highly rated by prominent figures like Simone de Beauvoir.

An English translation was published the following year under the title *Treblinka*.[47] A passage, in which Steiner describes the burning of bodies in Treblinka, may serve as a sample:[48]

> *"Blonde and slight, with a gentle face and a retiring manner, he arrived one fine morning with his little suitcase at the gates of the kingdom of death. His name was Herbert Floss, and he was a specialist in the cremation of bodies.* […]
>
> *The first bonfire was prepared the next day. Herbert Floss then revealed his secret: all the bodies did not burn at the same rate; there were good bodies and bad bodies, fire-resistant bodies and inflammable bodies. The art consisted in using the good ones to burn the bad ones. According to his investigations – and judging from the results, they were very thorough – the old bodies burned better than the new ones, the fat ones better than the thin ones, the women better than the men, and the children not as well as the women but better than the men. It was evident that the ideal body was the old body of a fat woman. Floss had these put aside. Then he had the men and children sorted too. When a thousand bodies had been dug up and sorted in this way, he proceeded to the loading, with the good fuel underneath and the bad above. He refused gasoline and sent for wood. His demonstration was going to be perfect. The wood was arranged under the grill of the pyre in little piles which resembled camp fires. The moment of truth had come. He was solemnly handed a box of matches. He bent down, lit the first fire, then the others, and as the wood began to catch fire he walked back with his odd gait to the group of officials who were waiting a little way away.*
>
> *The mounting flames began to lick at the bodies, gently at first, then with a steady force like the flame of a blow torch. Everyone held his breath, the Germans anxious and impatient, the prisoners dismayed and terrified. Only Floss seemed relaxed; very sure of himself, he was muttering abstractedly, '*Tadellos, tadellos*…' The bodies burst into flames. Suddenly the flames shot up, releasing a cloud of smoke, a deep roar arose, the faces of the dead twisted with pain and the flesh crackled. The spectacle had an infernal quality and even the S.S. men remained petrified for a few moments, contemplating the marvel. Floss beamed. This fire was the finest day of his life.*
>
> *When they had recovered from their stupor, the Germans gave expression to their joy and gratitude. Herbert Floss became a hero. An event like this had to be celebrated in a worthy manner. The Germans sent for tables,*

---

[47] Jean-François Steiner, *Treblinka*, Simon and Schuster, New York 1967.

[48] *Ibid*., pp. 352-355.

which were set up opposite the funeral pyre and covered with dozens of bottles of liquor, wine and beer. The dying day reflected the high flames of the funeral pyre, the sky glowed at the end of the plain where the sun was disappearing with a show of fire.

At a nod from Lalka, the corks popped. An extraordinary party began. The first toast was made to the Führer. *The operators of the excavators had returned to their machines. When the S.S. men raised their glasses noisily, the excavators seemed to come to life and suddenly flung their long jointed arms toward the sky in a throbbing and jolting Nazi salute. It was like a signal; ten times the men raised their arms, each time shouting* 'Heil Hitler.' *The manlike machines returned the salute of the machinelike men, and the air rang with shouts of glory to the Führer. The party lasted until the funeral pyre was entirely consumed. After the toasts came the songs, savage and cruel, songs of hatred, songs of fury, songs of glory to Germany the eternal."*

Even one hundred percent loyal advocates of the orthodox 'Holocaust' image have grasped that this sort of statement undermines the credibility of their position. Thus fourteen years later, the French Jew Pierre Vidal-Naquet, who in the beginning had expressed his "*admiration*" for Steiner's book,[49] suddenly spoke of "*sub-literature*" appealing to sadism and admitted that he had "*walked into the snare set by J.-F. Steiner*."[50] Another French critic, Didier Daeningckx, devastatingly described Steiner's book as "*a false novel, which is presented as true*" and which makes use of the "*technique of parallel montage*."[51]

g. Krystyna Marczewska/Władysław Waźniewski

In 1968, an article appeared from the pens of two Polish historians, K. Marczewska and W. Waźniewski, on the Polish resistance movement's knowledge regarding Treblinka during the war.[52] The reports of the resistance published here are most valuable indeed, as they help us in reconstructing how the official image of Treblinka evolved. We shall continuously refer to this in Chapter II.

---

[49] "*Treblinka et l'Honneur des Juifs*," *Le Monde*, May 2, 1966. Reference from R. Faurisson.

[50] *Esprit*, September 1980. Reference from R. Faurisson.

[51] "*De Treblinka à Bordeaux*," *Revue de la Shoa*, May-August 1999. Reference from R. Faurisson.

[52] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, "*Treblinka w swietle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji*" (Treblinka in Light of the Documents of the Home Government Delegation of the Polish Republic) in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, vol. XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.

h. Martin Gray

In 1971, the Polish-born French Jew Martin Gray published a book entitled *Au nom de tous les miens*[53] (In the name of all of mine), in which he describes, *inter alia*, an alleged stay in Treblinka. Gray's ghostwriter was his co-religionist Max Gallo, who interviewed this 'Treblinka survivor' and put his statements down on paper. In his introduction, Gallo wrote:[54]

> *"We saw each other every day for months.* […] *I questioned him; I made tape recordings; I observed him; I verified things; I listened to his voice and to his silences. I discovered the modesty of this man and his indomitable determination. I measured in his flesh the savagery and barbarism of the century that had produced Treblinka.* […] *I rewrote, confronted the facts, sketched in the background, attempted to re-create the atmosphere."*

As fruit of the collaboration between Gallo and Gray, a book emerged with passages such as the following:[55]

> *"Sometimes we found living children among the warm bodies. Little children, still alive, clinging to their mothers' bodies. We strangled them with our own hands before throwing them into the grave. And we risked our lives doing it because we were wasting time. The butchers wanted everything to happen fast."*

After Gray had survived Treblinka and the war in a miraculous manner, he emigrated to the USA, where, as he relates in his book, he became wealthy from the sale of fake antiques. After the publication of the English version of his book, he was – according to Robert Faurisson – "*suspected of fabricating false memoirs, just as he had produced false antiques, in both instances not without the help of others and naturally for money.*"[56] Even anti-revisionist authors like the French Jew Eric Conan, who speaks of a work "*well-known to all historians of this epoch as fraudulent*,"[57] have castigated M. Gray's hack-work as a blatant falsification, but this does not change the fact that this unspeakable piece of trash – exactly like that of J.-F. Steiner – keeps reappearing in new editions in France and Germany.

i. Gitta Sereny

In 1974, the Hungarian-born British journalist Gitta Sereny published a book entitled *Into That Darkness*,[58] which is lauded to the present day as the

---

[53] Editions Robert Laffont, Paris. English translation: *For Those I Loved*, Boston, Little, Brown 1972. The English edition is cited subsequently.
[54] *Ibid.*, Max Gallo's Foreword, pp. ixf.;
[55] *Ibid.*, p. 139.
[56] Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, private edition, 1999, vol. I, p. 376.
[57] *L'Express*, February 27, 1997. Reference from R. Faurisson.
[58] McGraw-Hill, New York.

standard work dealing with Treblinka.[59] Sereny visited the second commandant of Treblinka, Franz Stangl, in prison, interviewing him several times between April and June of 1971. Stangl had been sentenced to life imprisonment by a Düsseldorf court in 1970. Sereny's book is largely based on these interviews (as well as on those with three other SS men who served at Treblinka during the war and with some former Jewish prisoners of the camp).

According to Gitta Sereny, Stangl confirmed the official picture of Treblinka in his conversations with her. But her book is totally worthless as an historical source, since the author cannot produce a trace of proof that Stangl actually made the statements ascribed to him; that is to say, a recorded protocol of the talks does not exist. On June 28, 1971, one day after Sereny's final visit, Stangl suddenly died under unexplained circumstances, and because no denial was to be expected from a dead man, the author of *Into That Darkness* was able to put into his mouth whatever pleased her.

The French revisionist Pierre Guillaume recalls a discussion conducted with G. Sereny, which he described as follows:[60]

> *"After we had seated ourselves at the table, ordered drinks, and exchanged the usual empty civilities, this is the gist of what I said to Gitta Sereny: 'I have read your book more than once, and many passages even several times. On the first reading, one cannot doubt the truth of the statements as well as the reality of the confessions of Stangl. But the more often I went through the text, the greater became my amazement, first of all, less on the basis of what I was reading than on the basis of the obvious absence of that, which one would have expected to find. Lastly, with the repeated and very precise readings of the passages where Stangl 'confesses,' my amazement increased even more, for without exception they were written in indirect or ambiguous style, so that it became impossible to distinguish in these passages between what Stangl had said and what Gitta Sereny had said.'*
>
> *I made some significant facial expressions and then, quietly looking my conversational partner in the eye and giving emphasis to every single word, I said:*
>
> *'In brief: he did not confess!'*
>
> *'But of course not… he couldn't do it!'*
>
> *Gitta Sereny was of the opinion that she had served a therapeutic and wholesome function with respect to Stangl, in that she was helping him to relieve his conscience by a confession, which was too terrible for him to have been able to make entirely alone.* […] *Stangl, in fact, died suddenly in prison, very soon indeed after his 'confessions,' although he clearly en-*

---

[59] As in the latest German version, *Am Abgrund*, Piper, Munich 1995.

[60] Pierre Guillaume, "*Les bonnes intentions dont l'enfer est pavé*," in *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 5, Summer/Fall 1988, pp. 189f.

joyed good health and had constantly denied the crimes imputed to him. He was awaiting his [appeal] *trial, from which he – and his wife – were hoping for a favorable outcome."*

We agree with Guillaume, word for word. On reading Gitta Sereny's book one does indeed feel *"amazement on the basis of the obvious absence of that, which one would have expected to find"*: In this poor work of over 400 pages, there is, to be sure, an abundance of stupefying psychological ruminations, yet not the slightest suggestion as to the practical process of the claimed mass murders in Treblinka, such as how the gas chambers functioned or how approximately 800,000 bodies were destroyed without a trace. How can one even imagine that a prisoner hoping for a successful appeal of his verdict would suddenly 'admit' to a journalist everything that he is denying in his application for appeal and which must inevitably destroy his hopes for a favorable ruling? The much-vaunted 'standard work' about Treblinka therefore turns out to be a brazen fraud!

j. Stanisław Wojtczak

In 1975, the Pole Stanisław Wojtczak wrote a long article, the English title of which is "*The Penal and Labor Camp Treblinka I and the Extermination Center Treblinka II*" and which contains a comprehensive collection of texts about this camp.[61] The work presents a detailed summary of the investigations performed by the Polish authorities. The author had entry to the archives of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland, which represents the approximate counterpart to the *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen* (Central Office of the State Justice Administrations) in Ludwigsburg, Germany, and consolidates the entire documentation concerning various local judicial proceedings.

k. Adalbert Rückerl

A documentation with the title *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutschen Strafprozesse* (National Socialist Extermination Camps in the Light of German Criminal Trials) appeared in 1977 in Germany,[62] in which the criminal trials conducted by West German penal courts against former members of the camp staff of Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec, and Chełmno are described. It was authored by Adalbert Rückerl, former director of the *Zentrale Stelle*. We will refer to this book several times.

---

[61] Stanisław Wojtczak, "*Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i osrodek zagłady Treblinka II*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, XXVI, pp. 117-185.

[62] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, German version, Frankfurt 1977.

l. Alexander Donat

In 1979 in the United States, Alexander Donat edited the anthology *The Death Camp Treblinka*. In addition to the aforementioned text by Rachel Auerbach already mentioned, which had appeared in 1946 in Yiddish and was now published for the first time in English as "*The Fields of Treblinka*", this book also contained contributions by six other authors (Abraham Krzepicki, Jankiel Wiernik, Samuel Willenberg, Tanhum Grinberg, Shalom Cohen, and Samuel Rajzman). According to the introduction written by Donat himself, these reports were composed "*without dramatization, embellishments, inventions, and hollow phrases.*"[4] Just how seriously this promise is to be taken is shown not only by the fact that the impossible horror report by R. Auerbach is reproduced without commentary; additionally and *inter alia*, a text of Jankiel Wiernik, which we shall discuss in detail later, is cited as a serious source. It claims:[63]

> *"When corpses of pregnant women were cremated, their bellies would burst open. The fetus would be exposed and could be seen burning inside the mother's womb."*

In a review that appeared in 1981 in the *Journal of Historical Review*, Horst Kehl had this to say about Donat's anthology:[64]

> *"If it is impossible to tear a child in half;* […] *if it is impossible to cram people into half a square foot each; if it is impossible to use women as kindling and scoop up buckets of human fat; if it is impossible to leap over a 9 foot high fence; just what other parts of this saga are true?"*

m. The Main Commission's "*Encyclopedic Informer*"

Also in 1979, the Polish Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes published an "*Encyclopedic informer*" on the camps and prisons existing on Polish soil during the German occupation. With respect to the camp Treblinka II, only the works of Wiernik, Grossmann, and Łukaszkiewicz are cited in the bibliography, aside from trial files, archive documents, and an article about the reports of the underground movement by Marczewska/Waźniewski.[65] This indicates that no book on Treblinka with any claim to a scientific method appeared between 1946 and 1979 in Poland, either.

---

[63] In: A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 170.

[64] Horst Kehl, "*'Holocaust' Pharmacology vs. Scientific Pharmacology*," in: *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 2, no. 1, Spring 1981, p. 95.

[65] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polce (ed.), *Obozy hitlerowski na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, p. 528.

n. Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.*

In 1983, an authors' collective directed by E. Kogon, H. Langbein, and A. Rückerl published *Nazi Mass Murder*. In the introduction, the authors rail against "*those who* […] *deny the killing of millions of victims by gas"* and their alleged "*desire to defend the Nazi system*," but specify neither authors nor titles. The fact that such deniers exist, the introduction goes on to say, "*is sufficient to justify our intention to set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth*."[66] This "*historical truth*" is "*set down, in a precise and indisputable manner*" mainly by means of eyewitness testimony and confessions of alleged perpetrators. One Abraham Goldfarb is a leading witness for the claimed mass murders in Treblinka, and the editors cite him as follows:[67]

> *"On the way to the gas chambers Germans with dogs stood along the fence on both sides. The dogs had been trained to attack people; they bit the men's genitals and the women's breasts, ripping off pieces of flesh. The Germans hit the people with whips and iron bars to spur them on, so that they would press forward into the 'showers' as quickly as possible. The screams of the women could be heard far away, even in the other parts of the camp. The Germans drove the running victims on with shouts of 'Faster, faster, the water is getting cold, and others still have to take a shower!' To escape from the blows, the victims ran to the gas chambers as quickly as they could, the stronger ones pushing the weaker ones aside. At the entrance to the gas chambers stood the two Ukrainians, Ivan Demaniuk*[68] *and Nikolai, one of them armed with an iron bar, the other with a sword. Even they drove the people inside with blows…*
>
> *As soon as the gas chambers were full, the Ukrainians closed the doors and started the engine. Some twenty to twenty-five minutes later an SS man or a Ukrainian looked through a window in the door. When he had made sure that everyone had been asphyxiated, the Jewish prisoners had to open the doors and remove the corpses. Because the chambers were overcrowded and the victims had held on to one another, they were all standing upright and were like one single mass of flesh."*

Since witness statements like that clearly satisfied the authors, they did not make the least attempt to furnish material or documentary evidence for the claimed mass murder in Treblinka (or the other 'extermination camps').

---

66 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993, pp. 1f.

67 *Ibid.*, p. 126f.

68 Correct spelling: Demjanjuk. See Chapter V.

o. Claude Lanzmann

In 1985, the nine-and-a-half-hour film *Shoah* debuted, shot by the French-Jewish director Claude Lanzmann. It sought to prove, on the basis of eyewitness narratives of 'Holocaust survivors,' the annihilation of the Jews in 'extermination camps,' among them also Treblinka. In the introductory note to the book of the same name, which contains the entire spoken text of the film, Simone de Beauvoir wrote:[69]

> *"After the war we read masses of accounts of the ghettos and the extermination camps, and we were devastated. But when, today, we see Claude Lanzmann's extraordinary film, we realize we have understood nothing. In spite of everything we knew, the ghastly experience remained remote from us. Now, for the first time, we live it in our minds, hearts and flesh. It becomes our experience."*

In order to gain a notion of the standard of this film and of the book of the same title, we now reproduce an excerpt from the conversation in it between the director and his star eyewitness, the Treblinka barber Abraham Bomba. We are quoting here from the English translation:[70]

> "[Lanzmann:] How did it look, the gas chamber?
>
> [Bomba] *It was not a big room, around twelve feet by twelve feet.* […] *And then one of the kapos came in and said: 'Barbers, you have to do a job to make all those women coming in believe that they are just taking a haircut and going in to take a shower, and from there they go out from this place.' We know already that there is no way of going out from this room* […]*'*
>
> And suddenly you saw the women coming?
>
> *Yes, they came in.*
>
> How were they?
>
> *They were undressed, naked, without clothes, without anything else* […]
>
> There were no mirrors?
>
> *No, there were no mirrors. There were just benches – not chairs, just benches – where we worked, about sixteen or seventeen barbers* […]
>
> You said there were about sixteen barbers? You cut the hair of how many women in one batch?
>
> *In one day there was about, I would say, going into that place between sixty and seventy women in the same room at one time. After we were finished with this party, another party came in* […]*"*

Robert Faurisson comments about this:[71]

---

[69] Claude Lanzmann, *Shoa*, éditions Fayard, Paris 1985; English edition, *Shoah*, DaCapo Press, New York 1995, Foreword, p. vii.

[70] *Shoah*, English edition, pp. 112-116.

[71] R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 56), vol. II, pp. 558f.

"This part of the witness account of Bomba can be summarized as follows: In a room of 16 square meters, there are sixteen (or seventeen?) barbers as well as benches; sixty or seventy naked women, along with children whose number is not more closely given, enter the room. […] *This is impossible. This is even pure nonsense.* […] *Human gullibility knows no limits. Due to the brainwashing, the generations-long propaganda conducted against German or Nazi barbarism, one can swallow everything, one can succeed in having everything swallowed."*

p. Yitzhak Arad

In 1987, the Israeli 'Holocaust expert' Yitzhak Arad made an attempt to scientifically document the extermination of the Jews in Treblinka as well as in the other 'eastern extermination camps' in the book *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*. But even many footnotes are unable to disguise the fact that Arad's claims of exterminations are based *exclusively* upon those eyewitness narratives whose worth we can easily appraise from the examples, which have been cited up to this point. Arad's book, which today is generally considered to be the standard work about Treblinka as well as the other two 'camps of Operation Reinhardt,' contains blatant impossibilities. For example, Arad writes about the "*old gas chambers*" of the camp in this manner:[72]

"At the entrance to the gas chambers stood two Ukrainians, Ivan Demianuk and Nikolai, one armed with an iron bar and the other with a sword, and they, too, urged the people on with blows to push their way in – 200-250 in a chamber of 16 square meters. […]

There were instances when the gas chambers were opened too early and the victims were still alive; the doors would have to be closed again. The engines that produced and fed the gas into the chambers also broke down, causing stoppages in the extermination operation. Breakdowns of this nature also occurred when the victims were already inside the gas chambers, and they would then be held there for long hours until the engines had been repaired."

Under the unrealistic assumption that it was possible to pen up 200 to 250 people in a chamber sixteen square meters in size (and 2.6 m high[73]) without fresh air, the pitiable victims would certainly not have had to wait out "*long hours*" when there were engine breakdowns, since they would have suffocated a long time before that; one would therefore have been able to do without the engine.

---

[72] Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, p. 86f.

[73] According to Arad, the gas chambers were that high (*ibid.*, p. 42).

We will return to this and to other technical impossibilities in another chapter.[74] We will also discuss the brazen falsification of source material undertaken by Arad.[75]

q. Ryszard Czarkowski

In 1989, a book appeared in Poland entitled *Cieniom Treblinki* ([dedicated to] The Shadows of Treblinka). The author, a Ryszard Czarkowski, had been interned in the labor camp Treblinka I during the war, barely three kilometers from the 'extermination camp' Treblinka II. According to the introduction to this work, the prisoners of the labor camp were able to observe the process of mass murders in the adjacent 'extermination camp,' since "*there were contacts of labor between the two centers*."[76]

Czarkowski criticizes Z. Łukaszkiewicz because of the number of Treblinka victims, 800,000, given by the latter; by means of eyewitness narratives as well as some counts of the deportation trains, he determines the number of murdered to be 1,582,000.[77]

The question of how 1,582,000 bodies might have been disposed of without a trace evidently gives him as little occasion for reflection as does the question of why Stalinist Polish historiography and judiciary during the postwar years should have reduced the number of Treblinka victims to half of what he claims to be true, and thus scandalously minimized National Socialist crimes.

r. J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski

The work *Treblinka*,[78] written by J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski, has no date, but it can be said with certainty that it appeared after the aforementioned books by Y. Arad and R. Czarkowski. It is of definite value, since it contains a selection of documents and photographs from the archives of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Crimes against the Polish People (formerly the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland).

s. Wolfgang Benz

In 1991, an authors' collective directed by Wolfgang Benz published the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords* (Dimension of Genocide) in response to the demographic study *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* by Wal-

---

[74] See Chapter IV.
[75] See Chapter II.
[76] Ryszard Czarkowski, *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989, p. 5.
[77] See Chapter III.
[78] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, published by the Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warsaw, without date.

ter Sanning,[79] which had appeared eight years earlier and according to which the total losses of Jewry in the areas controlled by Germany during the Second World War amounted only to several hundred thousands. Benz and his co-authors defend the usual figure of about six million Jewish victims. With respect to Treblinka, Benz repeats the number of victims given by Rachel Auerbach in 1946 – 1,074,000 – since this "*seems more realistic to us than the demonstrable minimum number.*"[80] That the authors' collective classifies Rachel Auerbach's work, according to which blood in Treblinka proved to be "*first-class combustion material*," as a serious source, already says much about the quality of this collection. Germar Rudolf, who compared the works of Sanning and Benz and has demonstrated the blatant demographic manipulations of the Benz team, comments in this regard:[81]

> *"Thus, Treblinka with its more than one million victims is weighted more heavily in Benz's analysis than Auschwitz is – a completely new trend in Holocaust studies."*

As Rudolf correctly points out, this elevation of the number of Treblinka victims serves the purpose of enabling the sacrosanct six million figure to be maintained despite the drastic lowering of the number of victims of Auschwitz that has occurred in recent years.

t. Richard Glazar

In 1992, forty-nine years after the dissolution of Treblinka, the Jew Richard Glazar published his 'eyewitness narrative' *Trap with a Green Fence*. Although, according to the official version of Treblinka summarized in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, the Jewish prisoners "*were killed after working in the camps for several weeks or months, to be replaced by new arrivals from the transports*,"[82] Glazar by his own account spent a full ten months in that camp, from October 1942 until August 1943. His account of his 'personal experiences' is a plagiarism cobbled together from diverse tales of other 'Treblinka survivors.' One of the sources, from which he took his inspiration, is a 1986 book by Samuel Willenberg, first published in Hebrew and then in English in 1989. There, for example, one reads about the Greek Jews who arrived in Treblinka in the spring of 1943:[83]

---

79 Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, I.H.R., Torrance 1983.

80 Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munch 1991, p. 468.

81 Germar Rudolf, "*Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis · W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison*," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd edition, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 202.

82 *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), as cited on p. 16.

83 Samuel Willenberg, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydówski Instytut Historyczny, Warsaw 1989, pp. 104f. Almost identical (the SS man is called Miete, though): Samuel Willenberg, *Surviving Treblinka*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford/New York 1989, p. 113.

"Early in spring of 1943 the whistle of a train heralded the arrival of a new shipment. A slightly strange crowd spilled out – people with dark faces, curly, raven-black hair, and a foreign tongue on their lips. The suitcases taken out of the wagons bore labels reading 'Saloniki'. Word that Jews from Greece had arrived spread around the camp like lightning. […] *Every last one of them exited the cars in a state of total calm.* [… The SS man] *Mitte found three Greeks with a command of German and drafted them as interpreters."*

In Glazar's book, this is described as follows:[84]

"People climb calmly out of the cars, without pushing, without crowding. […] *Apparently they have been in quarantine too.* […] *Their faces look healthy, and they have an unusual dark complexion. Black hair – all I see black to pitch-black hair.* […] *I can hear that the people are speaking a completely foreign language."*

"Three were chosen from this transport. […] *They can speak a little, a very little German. Through them the others were informed that everything had to be disinfected, that they would go to a bath to be disinfected, and then they would be sent to work."*

The author makes two colossal blunders: First he has the burning of the bodies begin "*one overcast November afternoon*" in 1942,[85] although the standard literature unanimously claims that the incineration of corpses did not start before March/April 1943. Next he claims that he was part of Treblinka's "*camouflage commando*":[86]

"There are a few here, until now the only ones, who have been allowed to work in contact with nature, to see the camp of death from the outside, […] *when they are driven out of the camp and into the forest, when they break branches off pine trees and collect them,* […]. *But in the camouflage commando they only keep workers who are fit enough to climb high up into the trees and trot back to camp carrying heavy bundles of branches. They weave these branches into strands of barbed wire, thus maintaining the camouflage green around the entire perimeter of the camp."*

"The camouflage unit is the only one of the old work squads that still has enough real work to do. There is so much exterior and interior fencing that there are always repairs to be made. And if there are no repairs, then the camouflage unit is well suited for the forestry work in the vicinity of the camp – for clearing and cutting. Several times a day […] *some part of the twenty-five man unit has to go out into the forest, climb into the trees, harvest large branches, and carry them back into the camp, where they will be*

---

[84] Richard Glazar, *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995, p. 89, 93.

[85] *Ibid.*, p. 29.

[86] *Ibid.*, p. 56.

used for repairs. The other part of the unit straightens and firms up the posts, tightens the barbed wire, and weaves the new pine boughs into the fence until there are no longer any gaps in the dense green wall. […] *We are the camouflage unit.* […]

From climbing into the trees and breaking off branches, Karl and I have scratches on our hands and faces."[87]

Thus, according to Richard Glazar, 25 inmates were the only ones in Treblinka who were able to leave the camp, to work in the forests, to do real hard work, and to supply the camp with its needs of wood. If there had ever been a massive need for firewood in Treblinka to cremate corpses, filled by inmates sent into the forests to fell trees, these activities would have yielded millions of branches, which would have rendered the tree-climbing activities of the camouflage unit obsolete.[88] But apparently Glazar opines that no such tree-felling occurred during his time in the camp. All Glazar, the lumberjack of Treblinka, knows about how the corpses were allegedly incinerated is the following:[85]

"You have to build big bonfires and put a lot of kindling in among the corpses, and then douse the whole thing in something very flammable."

u. Jean-Claude Pressac

In 1995, the French magazine *Historama* published an article by Jean-Claude Pressac,[89] a researcher who, to be sure, considered the gas chambers to be an historical fact but who – in comparison with the other representatives of the official version of history – clearly maintained a relatively critical attitude toward witness testimonies. In his contribution, Pressac was chiefly concerned with Auschwitz, but he also tooked into the subject of Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec. In contrast to the conventional historiography, according to which these camps were set up exclusively for the extermination of Jews, Pressac opines that they were originally established as transit or as delousing camps and were only later converted into extermination camps. We shall examine this thesis of Pressac more closely in another chapter.[90]

Likewise in 1995, Pressac granted an interview to Valérie Igounet, which was not published until 2000, with changes made according to Pressac's wishes. In it, Pressac denounced the official account of the concentrations camps as being distinguished by "*bungling, exaggeration, omission, and lies*,"[91] and he determined that to call the National Socialist policy against the

---

87 *Ibid.*, p. 127f.

88 See Chapter IV.12.f. for details. Even if such a camouflage unit had existed, it surely would have chopped down the trees, then cut the branches off, rather than shinnying up the tree trunks. Such an activity is ridiculous.

89 J.-C. Pressac, "*Enquête sur les camps de la morte*," in: *Historama*, no. 34, 1995.

90 See Chapter IX.

91 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.

Jews 'genocide' is erroneous.[92] He also posited a drastic reduction in the number of victims in the 'pure extermination camps,' among them Treblinka.[93]

v. Assessment

After what has been said to this point, our judgment with respect to the picture of the camp drawn by the orthodox historians must be a devastating one: the few works that proceed scientifically support their claims, without exception, with unreliable sources; the bunglings of brazen liars are accepted as classics of the Treblinka literature. In short: the value of the official historiography on the camp is pitifully small!

2. Treblinka in Revisionist Literature

a. Treblinka and the Gerstein Report

Because the official historiography of the 'Holocaust' has from the very beginning focused upon Auschwitz, the revisionists, who had to confront their opponents on the field chosen by the latter, have likewise concentrated quite predominantly upon the concentration camp Auschwitz and devoted significantly less attention to Treblinka.

Treblinka was at least touched upon by some revisionist authors in connection with the so-called 'Gerstein Report.' The alleged confessions of the SS officer Kurt Gerstein, who according to his 'confessions' visited Bełżec and Treblinka in the year 1942, are considered to be one of the supporting pillars of the 'Holocaust.' In Bełżec, Gerstein purports to have attended a mass gassing, the description of which, however, abounds in impossibilities: thus, he claims that in the gas chamber 700 to 800 victims were crammed together in "*25 square meters, in 45 cubic meters*"!

The Frenchman Paul Rassinier, former resistance fighter, prisoner in the concentration camps Buchenwald and Dora-Mittelbau, and the founder of Revisionism, pointed out the unreliability of the Gerstein Report in his 1964 book *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*[94] and stressed its worthlessness as an historical source. Another French researcher, Henri Roques, has proved in his 1989 doctoral dissertation that not fewer than six versions of the Gerstein Report exist, differing substantially from one another.[95] However, since Gerstein

---

[92] *Ibid.*, p. 641.
[93] See Chapter III.
[94] Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les sept couleurs, Paris 1964.
[95] Henri Roques, "*Les confessions de Kurt Gerstein, étude comparative des six versions*," in: André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.

described a gassing event in Bełżec and not in Treblinka, the studies of Rassinier and Roques demolish above all the credibility of his statements about the former camp. In contrast to the two French historians, Carlo Mattogno has dealt more in depth with Treblinka in his 1985 work *Il rapporto Gerstein, Anatomia di un falso*, which is also devoted to the Gerstein Report. In it, Mattogno suggested that "*the myth of the gas chambers prevailed only somewhat*" regarding Treblinka, because in 1943, in the *Black Book of Polish Jewry*, steam chambers for the extermination of the Jews were spoken of, and the same method of killing was still mentioned in the December 1945 Nuremberg Document PS-3311, produced by the Polish government. Only in February 1946, according to Mattogno, did the Jewish witness Samuel Rajzman speak of gas chambers before the Nuremberg Court.[96]

To date, four revisionist authors have led a massive assault against the foundations of the official picture of Treblinka: Friedrich P. Berg, John C. Ball, Udo Walendy, and Arnulf Neumaier, of whom the first two authors have investigated important individual aspects of the question, while the latter two have made a comprehensive attack upon the current version of Treblinka.

b. Friedrich P. Berg

In 1984, the graduate engineer F.P. Berg published a pioneering article in the *Journal of Historical Review* entitled: "*The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth*,"[97] in which he subjected the diesel engine, claimed as a murder weapon for Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec, to technical and toxicological examination. An expanded German translation appeared in 1994 in the anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[98] In the English edition of that work, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, (latest edition: 2003), Berg's contribution appeared in a further revised and improved version.[99]

In his study, Berg proved that diesel exhaust gases are appallingly ill adapted for the mass killing of human beings due to their high oxygen content and their very low carbon monoxide (CO) content; a gasoline engine would be far more efficient. We shall return to this topic in connection with the critique of witness testimonies in Chapter IV.

Berg's study shook the current version of Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec to its very foundations. If the Germans had really succeeded in gassing ap-

---

96 Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein, Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985, pp. 167ff.

97 *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, pp. 15-46.

98 Friedrich P. Berg, "*Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos*" in: E. Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, pp. 321-345.

99 Friedrich P. Berg, "*Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder*," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 435-469.

proximately 1.72 million Jews[100] in these three camps in record time and in removing all trace of their bodies, they would have to have been technical geniuses, and such geniuses would certainly not have resorted to so inefficient a murder weapon. The objection that perhaps the instrument of the crime was a gasoline engine is untenable, for the witnesses to the gassing claim that the exhaust gases had been produced by the engines of captured Russian tanks, and most Russian tanks of the Second World War were driven by diesel engines. The updated German edition of the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* maintains, plainly and clearly:[101]

> *"Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were built within the framework of the Operation Reinhardt*[sic!] *(so called from June of 1942) of the murder campaign against, above all, the Jews from the General Gouvernement. These extermination camps used carbon monoxide gas, which was produced by diesel engines."*

Whoever may object that the witnesses might have erred in regard to the weapon of the crime is simultaneously discrediting, along with the credibility of the witness testimony, the entire picture of the 'eastern extermination camps,' which is based *exclusively* upon just these witness statements!

c. John C. Ball

No less important than the technical and toxicological investigations of Berg are the analyses of Allied and German photographs taken during the war over the 'extermination camps,' among them Treblinka. These analyses were performed by the Canadian professional air photo interpreter John C. Ball and

---

[100] According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (note 18) 870,000 in Treblinka, 600,000 in Bełżec and 250,000 in Sobibór.

[101] Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 3 vols., Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, entries for "*Aktion Reinhard*," vol. 1, p. 15 "*Benzin oder Dieselmotoren*" (gasoline or diesel engines), "*Bełżec*", vol. 1, p. 176 "*Dieselmotor mit 250 PS*" (diesel engine with 250 hp), "*Sobibor*", vol. 3, p. 1332 "*200 PS-Motor*" (200 hp engine), "*Treblinka*", vol. 3, p. 1428 "*Dieselmotor*" (diesel engine), "*Gaskammer*" (gas chamber), vol. 1, p. 505 "*Dieselauspuffgas* [...] *in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement*" (diesel exhaust gas... in the extermination camps in the General Gouvernement) and "*Vernichtungslager*" (extermination camps), vol. 3, p. 1496: "*These extermination camps* [Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka] *used carbon monoxide gas produced by Diesel engines.*" According to this source, the Sobibor camp (250,000 victims) is the only case where there is any uncertainty regarding the engine type. In Bełżec (600,000 victims) and Treblinka (700,000 to 1,200,000 victims) they were definitely diesel engines; the entries of English version of this *Encyclopedia* are identical for the individual camps, for "*gas chamber*," and for "*Aktion Reinhard*" (AR: vol. 1, p. 16; B: vol. 1, p. 175; GC: col. 2, p. 540; S: vol. 3, p. 1375; T: vol. 3, p. 1483), but the entry for "*extermination camps*" says "*gasoline or diesel engine*", vol. 2, p. 462. The gasoline engine was apparently edited out by the German editors to conform to witness statements and court findings, but they neglected to remove it from the "*Aktion Reinhard*" entry.

presented in 1992 in his book *Air Photo Evidence*.[102] We will also return to these photographs.

d. Udo Walendy

The German political scientist Udo Walendy, editor and publisher of the German historiographical series *Historische Tatsachen* (Historical Facts), has dealt with Treblinka in two issues of this periodical. No. 12 (1982) analyzes, *inter alia*, the 1964–1965 Düsseldorf trial of former members of the staff of the Treblinka camp.[103] In it, Walendy pointedly attacks the legal basis of this trial and exposes numerous absurdities in the arguments supporting the verdict. We reproduce an excerpt from his commentary here:[104]

> *"50 SS men manage, with the assistance of a tank engine, to kill approximately 700,000 people within a year and to remove all traces. That is 14,000 per SS guard, or just 40 per day, a total for all 50 of 2,000 per day. But wait: according to other claims* […]*, it was supposed to be 8,000 or 30,000 daily! Note well: per day!*
>
> *With all this, these people still had time to pause for sadistic atrocities and continually invent new ones, with or without riding crops. To be sure, the normal life of the camp broke down, but obviously everything functioned, from the disinfection of the women's shorn hair, to the separation of the Stars of David from the clothing, from the burning of the bodies, which had already been buried in large mass pits, to the total elimination of all traces, including sifting the ashes, crushing of the bones, and mixing the ashes with the soil as well as leveling the whole camp.* […] *Neither attorneys nor experts, jurors, judges, 'historians,' or newspaper writers have burdened themselves with worrying about any of the technical impossibilities that are becoming obvious here – and add to this in the midst of war with a 50-man German guard detachment ."*

Issue no. 44 of the *Historische Tatsachen*, which appeared eight years later, was devoted exclusively to the Treblinka camp and thus was titled "*Der Fall Treblinka*" (The Case of Treblinka).[105] Walendy began by citing passages from W. Grossmann's grotesque writing *Die Hölle von Treblinka* (The Hell of Treblinka) and subsequently dealt with the following topics:

– the claims of the *Black Book*, published in 1946 by the World Jewish Congress, that three million people had been murdered in Treblinka by means of "*assembly-line execution*";

---

[102] John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, B.C. 1992. An abridged version appears in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 269-282.

[103] "'*NSG-Prozeß' Treblinka*" in: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 12 ("*Das Recht, in dem wir leben*"), Vlotho 1982, pp. 28-32.

[104] *Ibid.*, p. 30.

[105] *Historische Tatsachen* no. 44, "*Der Fall Treblinka*", Vlotho 1990.

– the contradictions in the standard literature regarding the topographical information given about Treblinka, as well as between the various sketches produced by 'eyewitnesses';
– the lack of credibility of witness statements;
– an analysis of air photographs refuting extermination claims.

No. 44 of the *Historische Tatsachen* represented the most thorough and comprehensive critique of the orthodox Treblinka version to that point. In gratitude for his efforts to discover the historical truth, Walendy was later locked up for over two years in a German jail.[106]

e. Arnulf Neumaier

Since the official Treblinka version stands or falls with the possibility of the elimination of the bodies without a trace in the method and manner asserted by the witnesses, Neumaier's calculations in this regard are especially important.

In 1994, in the anthology *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, appeared an outstanding article entitled "*Der Treblinka-Holocaust*," written by the graduate engineer Arnulf Neumaier.[107] A translation with the title "*The Treblinka Holocaust*" was included in the English version of the same book.[108] In his article Neumaier subjected the technical prerequisites for the claimed extermination of Jews in Treblinka to a comprehensive examination. He raised Berg's arguments against the viability of the alleged mass murder by means of diesel exhaust, and advanced additional points; demonstrated the massive contradictions of the witness statements, which name several entirely different methods of killing; and, in particular, considered the question of how the bodies were disposed.

f. The Thesis of the Transit Camp

The revisionist studies mentioned to this point have restricted themselves exclusively to refuting the official picture of Treblinka as an "extermination camp." An alternative interpretation of its function has not appeared in these studies, which of course is the direct consequence of the complete lack of contemporary documents. Yet some notable revisionist authors have proposed the thesis that Treblinka was a transit camp for Jews. The American scholar Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz suggested in his revisionist classic *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, first published in 1976, that Treblinka simultaneously served as

---

[106] Cf. *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), p. 126, and 2(4) (1998), p. 327; all in all, U. Walendy spent 29 months in prison.

[107] Arnulf Neumaier, "*Der Treblinka-Holocaust*," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 347-374.

[108] In: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 471-500.

a labor camp as well as a transit camp for Jews resettled to the east;[109] Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson also supports the transit camp thesis.[110]

Finally, the American historian Mark Weber, together with the U.S. lawyer Andrew Allen, wrote an excellent article about Treblinka in 1992, in which the two authors summarized all known arguments to that date against the 'extermination camp' thesis, introduced new viewpoints, and wrote concerning the actual nature of the camp:[111]

> *"If Treblinka was not an extermination center, what was it?* […] *the balance of evidence indicates that Treblinka II – along with Belzec and Sobibor – was a transit camp, where Jewish deportees were stripped of their property and valuables before being transferred eastwards into German-occupied Soviet territories."*

Since Treblinka was much too small to be able to accommodate the large number of Jews deported there at the same time, the transit camp thesis is, in fact, the single plausible alternative to the conventional picture of the extermination camp. *Tertium non datur* – there is no third possibility.

---

[109] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL 2003, p. 270.

[110] Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes*, *op. cit.* (note 56), pp. 754f. (vol. II).

[111] Mark Weber, Andrew Allen, "*Treblinka*," in: *Journal Historical Review*, no. 2, Summer 1992, p. 139.

Chapter II: The Development of the Idea of Treblinka as an Extermination Camp

1. The Secondary Killing Methods

As we have seen in the introduction, there was little secret about Treblinka. In fact, detailed reports about this camp were reaching Warsaw as early as August 1942. These were essentially coming from Jews who had fled from Treblinka, from people residing in the area surrounding the camp, and from the Polish railway workers who operated the trains with the deportees. In these reports the version of the mass murders adopted shortly after the war by the official historiography and still accepted today – gassing by means of the exhaust fumes of diesel engines – played a very negligible role. It appears in only two reports, which, moreover, mention undefined "*toxic fluids*" supposedly mixed with the exhaust gases.

On October 5, 1942, the Polish underground newspaper *Informacja bieżąca* (Current Information) circulated the following report:[112]

> *"Treblinka. The death camp is once more in operation. Transports arrive from the entire country (most recently Radom, Siedlce, Międzyrzec). At present 10 trains, rather than 20, are allowed to approach at a time, for it takes a long time until the bodies of those who died on the way (20-30%) have been unloaded. The gas chambers function as follows: Outside of the barracks is a 20 HP internal combustion engine, which is in operation around the clock. The end of its exhaust pipe is mounted in a wall of the barracks; the exhaust gases, with the admixture of toxic fluids,*[113] *which have been specially mixed into the fuel of the engine, kill the people locked up in the barracks. Besides the Jewish workers, there is a Jewish orchestra as well as a group of Jewish women in the camp area with whom the staff enjoys itself.*
>
> *Up to the end of August, 320,000 Jews were exterminated in Treblinka."*

---

[112] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 52), pp. 138f.
[113] In the original: "*z domieszka plynow trujacych.*"

The killing method described here also surfaces in a report, which was forwarded to the Polish exile government in London as part of a series of reports about Treblinka:[114]

> *"After the arrival in the camp, the Jews receive the order to completely undress, under the pretext that they are being led to a bath. They are brought into a sealed chamber, a barrack, approximately 100 people at a time. Outside of the barrack stands an internal combustion engine of 20 HP, which runs around the clock. The mouth of the engine's exhaust leads through the barrack's wall, and the people locked up in the barrack are killed by exhaust gases channeled through it that contain toxic fluid additives, which have been especially mixed with the engine fuel."*

Other murder techniques are also described in the reports of the Polish underground movement. Thus, in an edition of *Informacja Bieżąca* dated August 17, 1942, a mobile gas chamber is discussed:[115]

> *"After the departure of the steam engines, the Jews are forced to undress, supposedly for the bath; then they are led into the gas chamber and executed, whereupon they – sometimes still living – are buried in excavated pits. The pits are excavated by machine; the gas chamber is mobile and moves back and forth over the pits. The camp strength amounted to 40,000 Jews on August 5, about 5,000 are executed daily. The liquidation is carried out by Ukrainians under the leadership of SS men. The operation in the Warsaw Ghetto is supposed to be completed by September of this year."*

On September 8, 1942, the *Informacja Bieżąca* reported on the deployment of an undefined gas with a delayed effect:[116]

> *"The extermination of the Jews takes place entirely independently from the events in the camp. The steam engine pushes the cars with the Jews under the ramp, all in sequence. The Ukrainians pull the Jews out of the cars and lead them to the 'bath' in the bathhouse. This is a building surrounded by barbed wire. They enter in groups of 300 to 500 persons. Each group is immediately locked up hermetically and gassed. Of course, this gas is not immediately effective, for the Jews have to walk to the pits afterwards, which are about ten to twenty meters away and 30 m deep. There they lose consciousness and fall into the pits, and the excavator sprinkles a thin layer of earth upon them. Then the next group follows."*

A further method was a gas – again without further description – with immediate effect. A Polish officer reported this: he had been sent to Treblinka with his Jewish wife on September 6, 1942, but escaped from there a few days

---

[114] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Ważniewski, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 153.
[115] *Ibid.*, pp. 136f.
[116] *Ibid.*, pp. 137f.

afterward. His report belongs to the series of reports, which was sent to the Polish government-in-exile in London on March 31, 1943:[117]

> *"Outside of the barracks the women undressed completely, and together with the naked children they were led to the huge barracks of 'Treblinka II' through a side exit on a path, which was surrounded on both sides by a wire net. One supposedly takes a bath in these barracks, but in reality a sudden death by gas occurs. I do not know what kind of gas is used, but I know from a colleague who worked three weeks in 'Treblinka II' that the corpses have a bluish color.* […] *I do not know how many people have been killed in Treblinka; the piles of clothes and shoes are enormous and attain a height of two stories; they take up a huge surface.* […] *At the head of the group of Jewish workers are a Jew, the commandant of the camp, and his deputy.* [sic!]*"*

In the same series of reports, one reached London that likewise spoke of an extermination of Jews in "*gas chambers*." Information about what sort of gas was in use was not provided, but there are supposed to have been "*about a hundred gas chambers*" (!):[118]

> *"In this gigantic wooden house, where there were approximately 10,000 people in standing positions, an SS officer greeted them very politely and said the following, word for word: 'You have worked too little up to now for the German State, and because of this the German Reich has decided to resettle you in the Ukraine, so that you work more. You are in a transit camp here. You will proceed directly to the bath.'* […] *They finally reach their destination – apparently baths, but in reality gas chambers. They walk, a few of them at a time, into one chamber, and there are certainly about a hundred of these chambers.* […] *The bodies are piled up in even layers, a hundred at a time, and chlorine is sprinkled on them."*

Among the reports delivered to London on March 31, 1943, was one entitled "*Charakterystyka metód Treblinki*" (Characteristic of the Methods of Treblinka), in which three further murder methods were listed: shooting, trains with unslaked lime, and water vapor:[119]

> *"At the beginning of the so-called resettlement operation, when the technical preparations of the machinery of death were still not perfected, the Germans killed their victims in Treblinka in an extremely simple manner: a machine gun opened fire upon a crowd of men, women, and children who were brought forward, and they were shot down, each and every one of them. A crew of gravediggers threw all – the bodies of those killed, the critically wounded, as well as those lightly wounded – into the pits prepared up to that time and strew them over with earth.*

---

[117] *Ibid.*, p. 148.
[118] *Ibid.*, p. 151.
[119] *Ibid.*, pp. 153f.

In August as well as the following months, as the acceleration of the campaign exceeded the possibilities of the steam chambers, the transports were loaded into cars, which were sprinkled with a layer of lime and chlorine, so that after the arrival in Treblinka, only corpses of a violet-blue color were tossed out of the cars. All had suffocated under torment in the cars. For these transports (for example from Międzyrzec Podl., Kielce) Treblinka was but the place of burial. From this information it emerges that a punctual and precise execution of the determined plan was important to the Germans. The methods described above were practiced when the capacity of the machinery of death in Treblinka was faltering. The teeth of the corpses pulled out of the steam chambers in Treblinka were examined. Gold teeth and bridges were extracted by means of dental instruments."

In 1946, Eugen Kogon cited in his well-known book *Der SS-Staat* the eyewitness narrative – originating from the previous year – of one Oskar Berger, who, according to his own statements, had been deported in July 1942 from the ghetto of Kielce to Treblinka and had escaped in September of the same year. He stated *inter alia*:[120]

"Sometimes there were shipments that held only corpses. I believe these people must have been gassed in the cars, for I never noticed any wounds."

He added that in the beginning the Jews who had arrived in the camp were shot. During his stay in Treblinka, the Germans had built "*a small brick building*."[121] From then on, according to the witness, "*new arrivals were gassed rather than shot.*"

These killing techniques – engine exhaust fumes from fuel mixed with toxic fluids, stationary gas chambers, a mobile gas chamber, gas with a delayed effect, gas with immediate effect, shootings, train cars strewn with unslaked lime, electric current[122] – were mentioned in the reports about Treblinka only sporadically and without further details. The murder method that occupied the foreground, which was described most often as well as in the most detail, was scalding with steam.

---

[120] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber Verlag, Munich 1946, p. 170; we quoted from the English translation: E. Kogon, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950, p. 170.

[121] According to other witnesses, this building already existed in July 1942.

[122] See following section.

2. The Main Killing Method: Steam Chambers

On October 15, 1942, Emmanuel Ringelblum noted in his "*ghetto chronicle*":[123]

> *"Information from the gravediggers (Jakob Rabinowicz), the Jews from Stoczek, who have escaped from the trains loaded with objects, gold, and cash. Congruent description of the 'bath,' the gravediggers with golden patches on the knees.*
>
> *Method of killing: gas, steam, electricity."*[124]

Until April 1943, the journalist Eugenia Szajn-Lewin lived in the Warsaw Ghetto and kept a diary during this time. She recorded what was said about Treblinka in the ghetto until the end of 1942:[125]

> *"The worst thing is death in Treblinka. By now, all know of Treblinka. There they cook people alive. They know by now that Bigan has escaped from Treblinka.* […]
>
> *He* [Bigan] *will build halls like the ones in Treblinka. Everything will be modern: the boilers that are heated by current, the steam-gas in there, the floor movable and sloping. 'There I will drive in the Germans, all naked. Many, many Germans, so that every corner is made use of, every centimeter.' And from the boilers the gaseous steam is conducted through the pipes, the boilers are red, and the steam… a hellish boiling bath. Four minutes suffice, then the floor flap automatically drops down, and the slimy mass of red, curled bodies flows away into the cesspit. And finished, the pits are simply filled with chlorine, and there is no more trace of what was once alive. 'All this lasts only seven minutes, you hear me?'"*

On November 15, 1942, the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, operating in the underground, composed a long article entitled "*Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy*" (Liquidation of Jewish Warsaw), which contained a detailed description of Treblinka[126] together with a sketch of the camp.[127] Due to the importance of this article,[128] it deserves to be reproduced here in its entirety despite its length. It was sent to the Polish government-in-exile in Lon-

---

[123] Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, ed. by Arthur Eisenbach, Cztelnik, Warsaw 1983, p. 416.

[124] Deaths due to electric current were generally imputed at that time to the Bełżec camp.

[125] Eugenia Szajn-Lewin, *Aufzeichnungen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto. Juli 1942 bis April 1943*, Reclam Verlag, Leipzig 1994, pp. 83f.

[126] "*Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy*," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warsaw, January-June 1951, no. 1, pp. 59-126.

[127] This sketch is not found in the article listed in the preceding note.

[128] The author of this chapter pointed out this report in 1985, translating the most essential passages concerning Treblinka. See Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein*, *op. cit.* (note 96), pp. 167-170.

don on January 6, 1943.[129] This report was widely disseminated. A complete English translation had already appeared in 1943 in the anthology *The Black Book of Polish Jewry* with the subtitle "*Treblinka. Official Report Submitted to the Polish Government*"[130] and reads as follows:

> *"The village of Treblinka is situated near the Warsaw-Bialystok railroad line, a few kilometers from Malkinia, in a sandy and wooded area. The population consists of Polish peasant-farmers and forest workers. In 1940,* [correct: 1941] *the Germans established a penitentiary concentration camp, Treblinka A, on the sandy stretches near the village, for Poles who were guilty of transgressions against the occupant, of not supplying the demanded amounts of agricultural produce, or who were caught smuggling. The discipline at the camp is very strict; prisoners are shot on any pretext. The camp is as notorious as the penitentiary camp at Oswiecim.*
>
> *In March, 1942, the Germans began the construction of another camp, Treblinka B, in the vicinity. That camp has become the slaughter-house for the Jews of Poland and of other European countries. Poles from the nearby Treblinka A, as well as Jews caught in the neighboring villages, were put to work at the preparatory construction. That work lasted until the end of April when the central building of the camp, death-house No. 1, was built. (14).*[131]
>
> *Treblinka B is situated on the sandy hills among woodland. The area of the camp is comparatively small, some 5,000 hectares (about 12,500 acres).*[132] *It is entirely surrounded by a green fence interwoven with barbed wire entanglements (3). Part of the fence runs through a young forest in the north (25). At the four corners of the camp, observation points were placed for the* Lagerschutz *(Camp Guard). The* Lagerschutz *consists mostly of Ukrainians armed with machine-guns. At the observation points strong searchlights have been placed to light the entire place at night. Observation posts are also set in the middle of the camp and on the hills in the woodlands. The western border of Treblinka B is formed by the rail embankment along which runs a side-track that connects the camp with the main railroad-line (1). The side-line (2) was constructed in recent months, in order that the trains of transports might be delivered directly to the slaughter-house. The northern border of the camp is formed in the forest; east and south the border cuts through sandy hills. In the area of the camp,*

---

[129] The editors of the *Biuletyn* erroneously give the date of the transmittal of this report to London as November 15, 1942, the day which the text is dated. It was published in Polish by K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 52), pp. 139-145.

[130] Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943, pp. 141-147.

[131] The numbers in parentheses, not included in the English translation, are from the Polish original and refer to the sketches appended to the report. See Document 2 in the Appendix.

[132] The size of Treblinka amounted to 13.45 hectares. See the following chapter.

bushes form a long stretch parallel to the railroad tracks starting in the north (25).

A railroad-crossing (4) is adjacent to the side-track; trains with transports halt there.

*From that barrier there is an entrance to a square which holds two to three thousand persons. The square is fenced in with barbed-wire. On the square, not far from the northern border, there is a wooden barracks. In the south-western corner of the square there is a guard-house with a military post on 24-hour duty (7). South of the square, outside of the fence, there is a cloth-sorting place (*Lumpensortierungsplatz*), and further south, there is the execution place of the camp-commandant and the graves of the victims murdered by him (22). The arrival square (6) is connected with the rest of the area by an entrance in the north-eastern corner of the fence (8). From there, a path runs through the woods for about 200 meters eastwards (9) and then turns at right angles to the south and runs along the forest, parallel to the western limit of the arrival-square. This road stops at a large building of an unusual shape; it is an unfinished one-story brick-construction, about 40 meters long and 15 meters wide. (When we received the information concerning Treblinka B in the first half of September, this building was about to be finished.) The Germans began the construction of that building after the action started, probably in the middle of August, with the help of Jewish artisans picked out from among the Jews brought to Treblinka for slaughter. It is significant that the bricks for the construction had been brought from as far as Warsaw, in trucks attached to each transport. The bricks were loaded in the Warsaw* Umschlagplatz *by Jewish workers. According to the report of an eyewitness, the interior of the building is as follows; a corridor 3 meters wide runs through the middle; there are five chambers on each side; the height of each chamber is about 2 meters; the area is about 35 square meters. The execution chambers are without windows, but they have doors opening on the corridor and a type of valve on the outside walls. Next to these valves there are large scoops (they remind one of large vessels). In the walls pipes were installed from which water-steam is supposed to pour into the chambers. This was to have been death-house No. 2.*

A path (9) skirts the building and runs along its western wall finally ending at the next building (12) near death-house No. 1 (14). This building is at right-angles to the death-house No. 2. It is a brick construction much smaller than the other. It consists of only three chambers and a steam-room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outside walls of the chambers have valves (until recently doors which had been changed into valves for utility reasons). Also here a scoop in the shape of a shallow vessel is placed at the height of the valves (15). The steam-room (15a) is adjacent to the

building. Inside the steam-room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes in to the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While this machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed. The floor in the chambers has a terra-cotta inlay which becomes very slippery when water is poured over it. There is a well next to the steam-room, the only well in the whole area of Treblinka B. Not far from the death-house, south of the barbed-wire and wooden fences, there is a grave-diggers' camp. The grave-diggers live in barracks (19) next to which are the kitchen buildings. On both sides of the camp there are two guard-houses (17-20). The remaining area of Treblinka B is destined for the murdered victims. A part of that area is already a large cemetery (22, 23, 24). At first, Poles employed in the camps dug the graves; later, as the slaughter was intensified and the need for more ditches grew, special digging-machines (bulldozers) were brought, which ran day and night at grave-digging. A Diesel-motor supplies the energy and its rattle is a characteristic sound at Treblinka B.

The supervisors and execution-staff are small in numbers. The slaughter-house is commanded by an S.S. man of the rank of major (his name is Sauer). The German staff, consisting of S.S. men, are in terror of their chief. The moment they see him from the distance they drive the Jewish workers as well as the victims on their way to death with even greater energy. Altogether, there are ten Germans and thirty Ukrainians.

The German crew changes from time to time; sometimes S.S. men from various towns of the General Government who were active at the deportations there, arrive at the camp.

In addition to the German-Ukrainian Lagerschutz*, there is also the Jewish auxiliary, part of whom are busy at the sorting place for the clothing of the victims (*Lumpensortierungsplatz*), and part of whom act as grave-diggers. They empty the execution chambers and bury the dead; the rest work at the arrival-square. The groups of the Jewish auxiliary service are headed by group-leaders whom the Germans call* 'kapos.' *They are relatively better fed than the rest and wear a triangular yellow patch at their knees to distinguish them from the others.*

The personnel of the Jewish auxiliary service undergoes almost daily changes. Rarely can a Jew stand that service for more than two weeks, due to the inhuman treatment they receive at the hands of the Germans. They are constantly tortured and whipped; corporal punishment (25 strokes) is very frequent as well as the shooting of the weak ones who lose their fitness to work. This is done mostly by the chief himself. Every day there is a roll-call. The German asks who does not feel strong enough to carry on with the work? A few men step out of the row, report their unfitness and beg him – as though for a favor – to be shot. The executions take place at a special spot; the victim himself stands erect over a grave while the chief

shoots at the back of the victim's head. The next victim has to step nearer and throw the body of the murdered one into the ditch, and then a few moments later, share the fate of his predecessor. These young Jews are so overworked that all will to resist is gone; on the other hand, the German terror is so atrocious that it makes them even want to die so as not to suffer further inhuman tortures. In one of the first days of September, the chief of Treblinka thus murdered 500 young Jews by shooting them one after another with his gun; what is startling is that not one of this group of a few hundred men attempted to resist death. The execution lasted from 7:30 to 3 p.m.

The relatively lightest work in the death in the death camp is the sorting of the clothing of victims. While assigned that work, one can eat to one's heart's content, for the 'deported' Jews took along large food-stocks: bread, marmalade, fat, sugar. But the chief does not leave the men at this work for any length of time; after a few days, he transfers them to grave-digging.

*The gaps in the Jewish auxiliary service are supplemented from among the transports arriving in Treblinka. As a rule, two transports arrive daily: one in the morning and one toward evening. In the period of greatest of the action a few transports arrive daily. Each train consists of a few score of freight cars. Some of the cars halt at the side-track straight across from the arrival-square, while the remaining cars are shifted to the side to wait until the first part is taken care of. The cars are quickly emptied. The tortured and excited throng breathes with relief when let out on the square. They are immediately taken over by the Jewish auxiliary guard headed by the '*kapos*.' These give orders in Yiddish. The women and children are ordered to enter the barracks immediately while the men remain in the square. Looking around, they see a high pillar with a poster bearing a large inscription:* Achtung Warschauer *(Attention, natives of Warsaw) despite the fact that transports of Jews from many other towns of the General Government, from Germany and the states of Western Europe are also brought to Treblinka. 'Do not worry about your fate,' continues the poster. 'You are all going eastward for work; you will work and your wives will take care of your households. Before leaving, however, you have to take a bath and your clothing must be disinfected. You have to deposit your valuables and money with the cashier (of Treblinka) for which you will get receipts. After the bath and disinfection, you will receive everything back unharmed.'*

In the first period of murder in Treblinka an S.S. officer with a kind, confidence-inspiring face used to come to the square and hold a speech along the same lines. However, when in the course of action ever larger transports arrived from the various parts and the crowds had to be quickly liquidated, the Germans cancelled the speech as superfluous.

To make the Jews believe that actual classification according to trades would take place at the arrival-square in order to send occupational groups for labor, they placed small signs with the inscriptions: Tailors, Shoemakers, Carpenters, etc. It goes without saying that such segregation never took place.

The 'kapos' *quickly put the men in rows of ten, ordering them to take off their shoes, undress completely and prepare for a bath. Everybody is permitted to take along a piece of soap and his documents* [sic]. *In the meantime the sorting-service men take away the clothing to the sorting-place. Women and children also have to undress completely. Now comes the last act of the Treblinka tragedy. The terrorized mass of men, women and children starts on its last road to death. At the head a group of women and children is driven, beaten by the accompanying Germans, whips in their hands. The group is driven ever quicker; ever heavier blows fall upon the heads of the women who are mad with fear and suffering. The cries and laments of the women together with the shouts and curses of the Germans interrupt the silence of the forest. The people finally realize that they are going to their death. At the entrance of death-house No.1 the chief himself stands, a whip in his hand; beating them in cold blood, he drives the women into the chambers. The floors of the chambers are slippery. The victims slip and fall, and they cannot get up for new numbers of forcibly driven victims fall upon them. The chief throws small children into the chambers over the heads of the women. When the execution chambers are filled the doors are hermetically closed and the slow suffocation of leaving people begins, brought about by the steam issuing from the numerous vents in the pipes. At the beginning, stifled cries penetrate to the outside; gradually they quiet down and 15 minutes later the execution is complete.*

Now comes the turn of the grave diggers. Shouting and cursing, the German overseers drive the diggers to their work, which consists of getting the bodies out of the execution chambers. The grave-diggers stand at the scoop, near the valves. The valves open but not a body falls out. Due to the steam all the bodies have become a homogenous mass stuck together with the perspiration of the victims. In their death agonies, arms, legs, trunks are intertwined into a gigantic macabre entanglement. To make it possible for the grave-diggers to get out single bodies, cold water from the near-by well is poured over the mass. Then the bodies separate and may be taken out. As a rule the surfaces of the bodies are not defaced; only the faces and buttocks are purple. The grave-diggers, constantly beaten and driven by the Germans, place the corpses on the scoops until the chambers are empty. The bodies lie piled up like slaughtered cattle. Now the burying takes place. Formerly (during the first half of August), the Jewish grave-diggers had handcarts to convey the bodies to the ditches, which had to be done at top speed. Lately, however, the chief did away with them. 'Ein

Mann – zwei Leichen*' (one man, two corpses), meaning that each grave-digger has to bury two corpses. He ties the legs or the arms of the body with his belt and running, pulls it from the scoop to the ditches, throws it in and, again running, returns for the next load. Formerly the graves were right at the death-house so that the burying of corpses could take place quickly. As new victims were added, the grave-line moved ever further to the east and the pulling of the corpses to the graves takes longer and longer. After the ditch is filled, the grave-diggers quickly cover the bodies with earth and the digging-machine nearby prepares the next grave.*

The execution of the men is identical. They also are driven through the road in the woods to their death. The victims react differently while being driven in the direction of the death-house; some repeat loudly psalms of penitence, confess their sins; others curse God; but a sudden shout of the Germans and the blows falling upon the backs of the doomed men immediately brings silence on the whole crowd. Sometimes all the victims cannot get into the overcrowded chambers; then the Germans keep the rest in the woods near the slaughter-house. These people see and hear everything but there is no attempt at self-preservation.

This is irrefutable proof of the atrocious terror wielded over their victims by the Germans.

The new death-house provides for the liquidation of 8,000 to 10,000 victims. If we consider that right now 2,000,000 murdered Jews, or the greater part of Polish Jewry, are already buried in the area of Treblinka, the disturbing question arises: for whom do the S.S. intend that new house of death; who are to utter their last breath in the slaughter-house? Most probably the death-machine, once started, will not limit itself to murdering Jews. At present, the specter of death in steam chambers rises before the Polish population; there have already been some signs of it: according to a report of an eyewitness, the Germans exterminated a group of Poles in death-house No.1, in the second half of August."

On August 8, 1943, *The New York Times* reported, referring to an article that appeared in a London newspaper: "*2,000,000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London Says Jews Are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House.*" The subtitle reads: "*According to report, steam is used to kill men, women and children at a place in the woods.*" The article was based upon a contribution published on August 7 in the magazine *Polish Labor Fights*, which was nothing other than the report of November 15, 1942. This is indubitably clear from the quotes in the *NYT* article.[133]

In 1944, Rabbi Silberschein published an eight-page report about the camp "*Tremblinki*" (a garbling of Treblinka). Although many features suggest that the source for this report is mainly the same as the one of November 15, 1942,

[133] *The New York Times*, August 8, 1943, p. 11.

it also contains many new elements, especially in relation to the killing technique, which probably stem from a different source. On the grounds of its importance, the document,[134] which is as good as unknown to specialists, deserves to be cited *in toto*. On the one hand, Silberschein speaks of "*gas chambers*" and of "*gas, which flows out of pipes*," while on the other hand he says that the bodies had been clumped together "*under the influence of the water vapor*." Thus, either Silberschein (correctly) regarded water vapor as a gas or he was not certain of the killing technique.

The occurrence of many improper linguistic expressions is explained by the fact that it has been translated from the French by a person not fully in command of German. It reads as follows:[135]

> *"Tremblinki – The Main Extermination Camp*
>
> *The small village of Tremblinki lies on the Warsaw-Bialostock* [sic] *rail line. The main extermination camp, three times as large as that of Lublin, was located not far from the village. It was at first set up as a concentration camp for Jews and Poles; but in March 1942, the Germans transformed it into an extermination camp for Jews only. They reconstructed the camp expressly for this and equipped it with gas experimental rooms and ovens.*
>
> *The Camp*
>
> *The camp was situated in the midst of dense forests, entirely cut off from the outside world, and was reachable by means of a railway track with the Warsaw-Bialostock main line. It encompassed an area of 100 acres and is surrounded by the thickest barbed wire.*
>
> *It consisted of three sections: the actual camp; the extermination camp, and an open square. The actual camp has three blocks: a men's camp, a women's camp, and between these two a children's camp.*[136]
>
> *A three-meter wide anteroom divides the inside of each block into two parts. From the anteroom doors open into the cells. Each cell measures 36 m^2 with a height of no more than two meters* [...[137]]. *Each structure was 40 × 50 m in size. Aside from this, two more elongated buildings, each about 120 × 150 m in size, were constructed later as a men's camp (not shown in the plan).*
>
> *The extermination facilities took up approximately the same space as the accommodation spaces and contained a dressing room (see plan). The dressing room contained a reception room for the camp administration, an anteroom, and the actual undressing room. The entrance to the dressing*

---

[134] In his book *Belzec, Treblinka, Sobibor* (note 72), which is accepted as the standard work, Yitzhak Arad does not devote one word to this report.

[135] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, third series, pp. 33-20.

[136] See Document 3 in the Appendix.

[137] Two illegible words follow.

room was from the open square. A door led from the dressing room to the baths, from here a door led to the experimental chamber for gases for suffocation, and from there a door to the ovens. The ovens were connected with a railway, which led to the cemetery (see plan).

A large pedestal had been erected on the open square. There were almost no workshops and only a few job positions in this camp.

The Guard Service – The Treatment

An SS detachment under the command of Hauptmann Sauer supplied the guard service in the extermination camp of Tremblinki. The composition of the staff of the detachment changed frequently.

The inmates performed various tasks in connection with the requirements of the camp. They were terribly maltreated and abused at this and had to endure the most inhuman punishments imaginable for every petty violation of the house rules or other mistake. Not all worked, most of them waited in the cells only as long until the gassing facility was able to take them. But sometimes they were killed even sooner in another manner. The Germans shot several Jews on a daily basis, above all the commandant Sauer himself. Every afternoon he had his executioners assemble the Jews who still remained alive. Then he asked: 'Who is weak, who can no longer work?' The Jews made no answer at all to this: whoever had had enough simply stepped forward from the line – and was shot down. In this manner, Hauptmann Sauer had murdered 500 Jewish youths, one after the other, on a single day in the beginning of September 1942.

The 'Kapus'

The 'Kapus' occupied a special position. It was these Jews upon whom many important mechanisms of the camp were imposed. Most Kapus had sorted through the clothing of those who had been transported out of this life. They did this task at a place called the 'rag sorting place.'

Others were also working at the railway station with the reception of those freshly arriving. Others, again, had to work as gravediggers. It happened not rarely that the Jews so occupied lasted no longer than two weeks and committed suicide.

The Delivery

Day after day two trains arrived in Tremblinki, completely filled with Jews. Jews were carried off from all parts of Europe to this place; but the main contingent was made up of the Jews from Warsaw, north Poland, and the Baltic.

Every train was 30 to 50 cars long. The emptying of the cars proceeded at lightning pace. Then the Kapus received the arrivals and read to them the camp regulations in the Jewish language. At the station building, the

following appeal was displayed: 'Have no concern about your fate! You are all traveling only to work in the east. You yourselves will perform the work and your women will do the housework. Before traveling on, you have to bathe and remove the germs from your clothes. Gold and other valuables are to be deposited at the counter, where you will get a receipt for them.' And really, in order to lull the belief in these promises into a feeling of security, the Germans had established an office at the train station, where each new arrival had to turn up and report his professional training. After fulfillment of these 'statistics,' the people were brought into the camp and at first only sent into the disinfection baths. After the bath they were temporarily sent to the individual cells. There they were supposed to wait until it was their turn. But for the most part, those instructed didn't know what fate awaited them. They still believed that they would soon be traveling on to a place of work. This belief was even strengthened by the fact that there were no large factory facilities in the camp and that it had all seemed as if it were only a transit station.

The Murder Work

But when the rooms could no longer accept new arrivals, the oldest inmates were gassed. Every day groups of a thousand people each were brought into the gas and oven chambers. At first, as at their arrival, they were led into the bath by the Kapus. Everyone had to take off clothing and shoes and remained naked. For the further deception of the victims, each was handed a little piece of soap. In the meantime, the work of putting the discarded clothing and shoes in order was performed. Hauptmann Sauer took them over in the reception room of the extermination facilities. He did not miss any opportunity to flog every single person. Then the Germans drove the women and children as the first ones into the extermination cells. Now the final act of the extermination began:

Men and women, old people and children, all naked, take their last walk into death. At the fore stride the women and children, then the men, old and young, follow behind. To impel them to run faster, the Germans strike them on head and body. Now the victims are running, tormented by fear: their cries of dread, especially those of the women and children, ascend to the sky. Now everybody knows where this is leading – to death. The floor is slippery, one slips and falls. But those fallen can no longer even stand up; for continually new victims are flung over them. The children are thrown into the room, above the heads of their mothers. The extermination cells fill up. When they are full, then they are hermetically sealed, from every side the pipes open, out of which flows gas. The death of asphyxiation reaps a quick harvest. Within a quarter hour it is all over. Then the Kapus must go to work. With pitiless blows, the guard personnel force them to perform their work.

The gates of death open – but the dead bodies somehow cannot be pulled out individually: for they have all clumped together with one another and stiffened under the influence of the water vapor.

Water is fetched from a nearby well and the bodies are sprinkled with it so the gravediggers can carry away the corpses. These are loosened by it, one from the other, and it is easier to remove them. Their appearance has not changed, aside from a violet coloration of the head and the back side [sic].

Now the dead are loaded onto the ramp, conducted over a railway to the cemetery in the mass graves, where the Kapus bring their task to an end. (See the almost identical description in the article by Tymon Terlecki 'Alle Juden raus,' cited by us on page 18 in 'L'extermination des Juifs polonais IV').[138]

By many hundred thousands, Jews from all regions of Europe have been exterminated in this way in Tremblinki alone.

<u>The Camp Orchestra</u>

But the camp of Tremblinki had another 'specialty.' To wit, the Jewish Arthur Gold Orchestra (see plan) gave concerts there, and it had the duty of playing for those who were being led to their death!!!! At the same moment as thousands of Jews were perishing in the gas chambers, the musicians had to play cheerful melodies. Whichever of them refused to do it was hanged up by his feet with his head down. Several of the musicians were seized by madness in the middle of playing. The artists, one after the other, jumped willy-nilly amongst the crowd of people who were waiting for their turn, and they bellowed with voice breaking and face madly distorted 'Frait och, yidelach, ir got zum tot mit klezemer!' (Enjoy yourselves, you Jews, you are going to death with music). Then the German bullets whizzed, and they sank under them to become a lifeless lump on the ground. After this the orchestra was brought up to strength again and the performance was repeated every time."

In a report dealing with alleged German crimes in Poland, authored by the Polish government for the Nuremberg Court and presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93, the following is written regarding Treblinka:[139]

---

[138] This article appeared on November 7, 1943, in no. 45 of the political newspaper *Wiadomosci Polskie*, published in London, in which Tymon Terlecki quoted longer sections from the already cited report of November 15, 1942.

[139] USSR-93, English version. The Republic of Poland in the case against: 1. German war criminals. 2. Their corporate bodies and organizations, designated under Charge no. 1 before the International War Court, p. 44. An indication as to the report's credibility is given by the inclusion of a chapter entitled "*A Soap Factory of Human Fat"* following the section on Treblinka!

"When the process of exterminating Jews was initiated, Treblinka became one of the first camps to which victims were brought. They were put to death in gas chambers, by steam and electric current" (Emphasis added.)

Charge no. 6 of the Polish government against Hans Frank, according to which "*The German authorities acting under the authority of Governor General Dr. Hans Frank established in March 1942* [sic!] *the extermination-camp at Treblinka, intended for mass killing of Jews by suffocating them in steam-filled chambers*," is based in essence on the report of November 15, 1942, from which large excerpts were cited. In these the description of the structure of the two "*death-houses*" as well as the alleged system of killing is given particular attention.[140]

As late as 1961, a witness in Düsseldorf testified in a deposition – presumably in the preliminary stage of the trial against the (alleged) last Treblinka Commandant Kurt Franz[141] – that the victims had been killed with steam in Treblinka.[142]

3. Significance of the Report of November 15, 1942, for Historiography

The report of November 15, 1942, is the most important historical source for the Treblinka camp during the time of its existence, and the entire subsequent official historiography relies on this report, beginning with the description of the alleged 'gas chambers.' Nevertheless, it has been such a headache for the official historians that they occasionally cite it with blatant falsification.

The Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad summarizes it as follows:[143]

"In this document there is a description of the construction of the Treblinka extermination camp, its location, its size, and a detailed plan, including a sketch of the area. This report also includes a description of the dozens [sic] *of new gas chambers and other structures in the camp. With regard to the camp staff, it states that, in addition to the Germans and Ukrainians there are also Jews, whom the document calls 'Jewish auxiliaries', who are employed at ancillary works, in sorting of clothes of the murdered and removing the corpses from the gas chambers and burying*

[140] PS-3311, *IMT*, vol. XXXII, pp. 154-158. On December 5, 1945, the document was sanctioned by its author, Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian, the Polish deputy representative at the War Crime Commission of the United Nations in London, through his signature.
[141] See Chapter V.
[142] K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 134.
[143] Yitzhak Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 354f.

them. The document mentions the extremely difficult conditions under which the prisoners are kept, the daily killings among these Jews, and that their life expectancy in this camp was no more than two weeks. In the description of the way the transports were treated, there is reference to the deceptive ploys of the Germans and a description of the extermination process from the moment the people disembarked on the platform – the way they were tortured – until they were led into the gas chambers, as well as the system of burying the corpses. In conclusion, it stated that by then two million Jews had been murdered in Treblinka – the majority of Polish Jewry. The report concludes by asking why the new gas chambers were built, since indeed the majority of Polish Jewry had already been killed, and states that, according to one eyewitness, the Germans had already killed a group of Poles in the middle of August.

This report is the first in which there is a comprehensive description of the Treblinka extermination camp. The facts are, for the most part, correct. Their source is escapees from the camp who reached the Warsaw ghetto and who gave testimony for the Ringelblum Archive and to Jewish underground groups in the Warsaw ghetto. This report is based therefore on the descriptions of witnesses who had seen for themselves the process of extermination, who had lived in the camp for days or weeks as prisoners, who had been employed at various jobs, and who had succeeded in escaping. The facts that they related on the basis of what they had seen were accurate, but the reference to two million Jews murdered was incorrect. In the period to which this report refers, one-fourth to one-third of the number cited in the report had been murdered. Also the detail about the murder of a group of Poles in Treblinka was incorrect."

The coarse falsifications, of which Arad, regarded by the official historiography as the most renowned Treblinka expert, is guilty here, make one imagine his mortal embarrassment in the face of this historical source of such unusual importance. The source, however, contradicts one of the main pillars of precisely this official historiography by the fact that it mentions, not diesel gas chambers, but instead water vapor chambers as the murder weapon.

Arad claims, however, that the report contains "*a description of the dozens of new gas chambers*" as well as a description of the "*process of extermination*," but he doesn't write a single syllable about the steam chambers: instead he shamelessly transforms them into "*gas chambers*"! Furthermore, he asserts that the facts are "*for the most part, correct*" and that the witness testimony was "*accurate*," although the official historiography had long since banished the steam chambers to the realm of myths.

The Polish historian Józef Marszałek furnishes a summary no less dishonest when he writes:[144]

> *"In this section* [of the report] *the site and topography of the camp are shown exactly, and the number of the gas chambers*[145] *as well as their structure with the facilities for the gassing*[146] *of the victims are described."*

We now turn to the question of how the miraculous transformation of the steam chambers into gas chambers occurred.

4. From Steam Chambers to Carbon Monoxide Chambers

In August 1944, the Soviets occupied the area around Treblinka and conducted a military forensic investigation with examination of the camp grounds as well as witness interviews.[147] The murder method most frequently mentioned by the witnesses differed from those already mentioned and consisted of the evacuation of air from hermetically sealed rooms by means of a vacuum pump driven by an engine. This engine, which at first was merely said to have been used to run the pump, was to gradually transmogrify into a murder weapon – at first, in connection with the evacuation of air, then becoming, thanks above all to Jankiel Wiernik, the only murder instrument, by which the victims were killed with carbon monoxide gas.

The murder technique of suffocation by pumping out air was described by two witnesses in particular. Abe Kon, a former Treblinka prisoner, stated on August 17, 1944:[148]

> *"I was sent into the Treblinka camp in October 1942 with my relatives – father, mother, two sisters, a brother.* […] *The naked people walking by were struck by whips. They were walking to a building, which had been nicely built with cement. A Jewish symbol, the 'Star of David,' was attached to the house. At the entrance to the 'bath' stood a Ukrainian with a knife and whip. He stabbed those who did not want to enter with the knife*

---

[144] Józef Marszałek, "*Rozpoznanie obozów Śmierci w Bełzcu, Sobiborze, e Treblince przez wywiad Armii Krajowej i Delegatury Rządu Rzeczyspolitej Polskiej na Ktaju*" (The Reconnaissance of the Death Camps Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka by the Intelligence Service of the Homeland Army and the Delegation of the Government of the Republic of Poland in the Homeland), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu / Instytutu Pamięci Narodowe*, vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993, p. 42.

[145] "*komór gazowych*"

[146] "*do gazowania*"

[147] See following chapter.

[148] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 33f.

and dragged them into the building. The service staff named this Ukrainian 'Ivan the Terrible.'

Plan of the 'Bath': the bath consisted of 12 cabins. Each cabin measured 6 × 6 m. The height amounted to 2.5 m. They drove 600 people in each cabin. They threw the children on their heads. The cabins had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner between ceiling and wall two openings were connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the chambers. The people suffocated within 6 to 15 minutes. The second door was opened and the people were dragged out. Their teeth were examined and golden teeth were ripped out. From there the bodies were carried away on stretchers and were buried in the ground. They weren't buried any farther than 100 m away from the 'bath.' People were driven into the 'bath' three times a day. In this way 15,000 to 18,000 persons were destroyed each day. That's how it went for two months. Later, machines dug these bodies up and they were cremated in ovens. There were no fewer than one million burned.

Later, the extermination process proceeded as follows: suffocation and burning. They were incinerated in a specially manufactured oven, which could hold up to 6,000 bodies. The oven was filled with corpses. Gasoline or petroleum was poured over them and burned. The cremation lasted up to an hour. […] *Those who could not walk to the 'bath' – invalids, old people – were sent to the 'hospital'; they went there. They were placed at the edge of a deep pit on the bottom of which was a pyre made up of human beings. The victims were shot in the back of the neck, whereupon they fell into the pit and burned. So it went, day after day."*

On August 22, 1944, the Pole Kazmierz Skarzyński gave the following statement:[149]

"Incarcerated Jews in the camp reported that many hundreds of prisoners at a time were penned in hermetically sealed chambers and were asphyxiated by pumping out the air. The people died very quickly – in 10 or 12 minutes. According to the stories of the Jews, the oven [sic] *was a pit of 25 m in length, 20 m wide and 5-6 m deep, with a grate made out of train rails on the bottom of the pit, which served as an air vent. The bodies were piled on the rails and burned. The glow from the fire was visible at a distance of 15 km. During the day a black smoke spread. In a strong wind, the smell of burning was still perceptible 30 km from the camp."*

The air evacuation technique of killing also turns up in the first official Soviet report concerning Treblinka I and II. It originates from August 24, 1944. Regarding Treblinka it reports:[150]

---

[149] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16.
[150] GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 108.

"The 'bath' was a house that consisted of 12 cabins each 6 × 6m in size. They drove 400 to 500 people into one cabin at the same time. They had two doors, which could be hermetically sealed. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, there were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated in 6 to 10 minutes. The second door was opened and the dead were brought in wheel barrows to the special ovens."

On September 15, 1944, a Polish-Soviet commission issued a "*protocol of a provisional preliminary investigation and inquiry into the former concentration camp Tremblinka*" [sic], where we read:[151]

"In the beginning, the method employed was to pump the air out of the room by means of a small car engine. Then, as a result of the large number of the doomed, a chemical substance began to be used."

Vassili Grossmann entered Treblinka in September and spoke with the witnesses, who were also questioned by the Soviet investigative commission at that time. As he relates in his book, he reconstructed the picture of Treblinka "*according to the stories of living witnesses*," the "*statements of people who worked in Treblinka from the first day of the establishment of the camp until August 2, 1943*."[152] Grossmann, however, declared that he was not satisfied with repeating the contradictory statements of these witnesses, but in attempting to connect them into a coherent historical portrayal:[153]

"In the beginning, even the pressure and suction devices functioned poorly; at that time, the suffering of the unfortunates dragged on for eight to ten hours. The most diverse means were employed for killing: the exhaust gases of a heavy armored tank engine, which served the power station of Treblinka, were forced in. […]

The second most commonly used procedure in Treblinka was to pump the air out of the chambers with the help of special suction equipment – the causes of death were approximately similar to those in the poisoning with carbon monoxide gas: the oxygen supply for the people was blocked. And, finally, the third method, rarer but likewise employed, the murdering by steam, which was also based on denying oxygen to the organism: the steam forced the air out of the room. Various toxic gases were also used, but merely for experimental purposes; the factory-scale mass murder was carried out in the manner described in the first two procedures mentioned."

At the end of 1945, on the occasion of their questioning by the Polish examining judge Z. Łukaszkiewicz, the Treblinka witnesses were still uncertain about which of the various extermination techniques they should give prefer-

---

[151] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 44.

[152] Wassili Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, in: *Die Vernichtungslager Maidanek und Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 33.

[153] *Ibid.*, p. 49f.

ence to. In a statement given between October and December, witness Szymon Goldberg described the following method of killing in the "*gassing cabins*" of Treblinka:[154]

> *"The Jews were poisoned in that the air was pumped out – there was a machine for pumping out the air – and gas* [*i.e.*, exhaust fumes] *of a vehicle were introduced. Ether was burned and this vapor introduced inside. Then there was also chlorine."*

On October 12, 1945, witness Henryk Reichmann put on the record:[42]

> *"The killings were carried out either by pumping out of the air or by introduction of CO. Once, when fewer transports were arriving, the Germans conducted an experiment: They pumped out the air without introducing poison. When the doors were opened after 48 hours, we found some living people inside."*

The statement of the witness Stanisław Kon of October 7, 1945, was similar in content:[155]

> *"The killing took place by means of pumping out the air or by the introduction of engine exhaust gases."*

In January 1946, Rachel Auerbach, a member of the Jewish Central Historical Commission, published her aforementioned book, which was later issued in English under the title *In the Fields of Treblinka* in 1979 by Alexander Donat. There, the way the gas chambers worked is described as follows:[156]

> *"The motor, installed in a workshop near the bathhouse, could be started now. First, a suction pump was brought into play to draw the pure air from the chamber. After that, the pipe to the reservoir of exhaust gas from the motor could be opened.*
>
> […] *At the last moment, it seems, when the pump started to suck out breathable air, all self-control broke and there was an outbreak of collective hysteria inside the gas chamber."*

A succinct example of the hopeless confusion, which then prevailed among the eyewitnesses as to the method employed in Treblinka for the extermination of Jews, is the testimony of Samuel Rajzman. Rajzman, characterized by A. Donat the "*Nestor of the Treblinka survivors*,"[157] was questioned on September 26, 1944, by the military examining judge of the military prosecutor's office of the 65th Soviet Army, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski. He stated that he had arrived in Treblinka on September 27, 1942, and remained there until August 2, 1943. Therefore, according to his statement, he spent more

---

[154] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 179.
[155] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 32), p. 47.
[156] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 35f.
[157] *Ibid.*, "*Acknowledgements*," p. 5.

than ten months in the camp and must have known all about the gas chambers and their function, if there were any. Yet he reported the following:[158]

> *"Dr. Horonschitzki likewise had no admittance into the cabins, but of what was known to him, he told me the following: the people were driven in large parties into the cabins of the so-called 'baths.' These cabins were hermetically sealed. In the first period, the killing occurred by means of pumping out the air from the cabins; then one resorted to other methods – poisoning by chlorine gas and Cylon-gas. On the camp territory there was a special store of materials with a large amount (up to 15 tons) of so-called Chloren. Chloren came in blocks, white in color. I saw barrels of this Chloren were carried into the second division every day. I did not see containers with of, but rarely and periodically various crates arrived with the transports, which were taken over by the guard staff of the 2nd division without delay. The engines in the 'bath rooms' ran 24 hours without interruption. Whether poisoning by means of gas mist occurred, I have not heard."*

A month earlier, in August, Rajzman had written a 16-page report entitled *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinke* (death factory in Treblinka),[159] in which he depicts the method of extermination in Treblinka as follows:[160]

> *"After being sheared, the women were sent into the 'bathing establishment,' which consisted of a row of chambers, each of which could hold 700 persons. In the chambers towels were hanging, and there was a sign posted with the inscription 'Rules for using the bath'! The people were led in, and the doors were hermetically sealed. In the beginning, the method of pumping out the air was employed: the people died the death of asphyxiation under frightful torments. As time went by, the Germans switched to poisoning with gas, which went more rapidly. Each group stayed in the chamber from 12 to 20 minutes, no longer, for masses of new arrivals were waiting for their turn in the 'bath.' After twenty minutes, the bodies were already afire on an enormous pyre. Sometimes desperate lamentation sounded from the fire. The Germans paid no attention to it – an expression of the 'extraordinary German tenderheartedness.' There were instances when one of the Germans delivered the coup de grâce to one of those thrown alive into the fire. Before the bodies fell into the fire, they were examined by a group of 'dentists', who checked whether perhaps there were teeth, crowns, or fillings of gold present; all of it was torn from the mouths of the dead by pliers.*

---

[158] USSR-337, p. 9 of the German version.

[159] This notice is mentioned in the report, which was written on August 24, 1944, by representatives of the 65th Soviet Army. It was adopted by the Soviets as a piece of evidence for their documentation.

[160] S. Rajzman, *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinke*, GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 7f.

The corpses were burned in a huge construction pit. Cement foundations were erected on its bottom, upon which grills made from railway rails were fixed. Under the grills burned a strong fire, into which some kind of fluid was poured. The workers at the ovens [sic] *were changed every few days, and only rarely did one remain more than a week long at this 'work.' They were replaced by a fresh labor force, which came in with the new trains day after day. In 'reward' for their days of labor, these prisoners were not sent into the 'bath,' but were killed instead by a shot to the back of the neck."*

At the Nuremberg Trial, where he took the witness stand on February 27, 1946, Rajzman merely spoke of the "*gas chambers*," without going into any closer detail about their structure or the type of gas used.[161]

In the same year 1946, Rajzman composed an eight-page report with the title *Mój pobyt w Treblince* (My Stay in Treblinka).[162] Here, he claimed that 25,000 people per day had been murdered in Treblinka,[163] but did not elaborate on the means of killing.

By the 1950s, Rajzman had happily associated himself with the official version of the 'gas chambers,' but he remained perfectly silent about the details. In his report, published in English by Donat, he contents himself with the following remarks:[164]

"The women had to line up, and all their hair was clipped off. It was destined for use in German mattresses. Naked, they went the road of no return, into the gas chambers. While they undressed and walked into the gas chambers, the Germans hit them very hard; many died from the beatings alone. Everybody was pushing to get to the gas chamber fast, because the Ukrainians and the Germans were beating them so hard. Everybody was stampeding forward. The whole place was covered with blood. People didn't know that it would be the end there; the idea was simply to get out of the place where they were beating you. And in doing that, they went straight into the gas chambers."

In these few sentences, Rajzman thus mentions the 'gas chambers' four times, but spares not a word as to their structure and manner of functioning.

---

[161] *IMT*, vol. VIII, pp. 324-329.

[162] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 182-190.

[163] *Ibid.*, p. 186.

[164] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 232. Donat states that this text is based upon an English translation, by one Howard Roiter, of an eyewitness report given by Rajzman in the Yiddish language and recorded on tape (p. 251).

5. Origin of the Carbon Monoxide Version

Let us summarize: at the end of 1945, three different methods of mass murder were still contending for first place: steam, evacuation of air, and engine exhaust. As mentioned, the Polish government gave preference to steam at the Nuremberg Trial and thereby conferred upon this method the official consecration of 'historical fact.'

In what came next, this 'historical fact' was declared a myth, and the steam had to give way to the exhaust gases of a diesel engine.

What was the origin of this version? And why did the latter ultimately prevail?

The claim that in Treblinka murder was committed by engine exhaust was surfacing (with no indication of the type of engine) here and there as early as 1942, but soon vanished into oblivion again. It was picked up anew and enlarged on by Jankiel Wiernik. By his own testimony, Wiernik was deported to Treblinka on August 23, 1942, and remained there until August 2, 1943, the day of the prisoner uprising. In May 1944 he published a report about Treblinka in the Polish language, which was published in English translation in the United States that same year.[165] Wiernik has the following to report about the first gassing facilities:[166]

> *"When I arrived at the camp, three gas chambers were already in operation; another ten were added while I was there. A gas chamber measured 5 × 5 meters and was about 1.90 meters high. The outlet on the roof had a hermetic cap. The chamber was equipped with a gas pipe inlet and a baked tile floor slanting towards the platform. The brick building which housed the gas chambers was separated from Camp No. 1 by a wooden wall. This wood wall and the brick wall of the building together formed a corridor, which was 80 centimeters taller than the building. The chambers were connected with the corridor by a hermetically fitted iron door leading into each of the chambers. On the side of Camp No. 2 the chambers were connected by a platform four meters wide, which ran alongside all three chambers. The platform was about 80 centimeters above ground level. There was also a hermetically fitted wooden door on this side.*
>
> *Each chamber had a door facing Camp No. 2 (1.80 by 2.50 meters), which could be opened only from the outside by lifting it with iron supports and was closed by iron hooks set into the sash frames, and by wooden bolts. The victims were led into the chambers through the doors leading from the corridor, while the remains of the gassed victims were dragged*

[165] R. Czarkowski, *Cieniom Treblinki*, *op. cit.* (note 76), p. 30; Yankel (sic) Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. The text can also be found in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4).

[166] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 157-159.

out through the doors facing Camp No. 2. The power plant operated alongside these chambers, supplying Camps 1 and 2 with electric current. A motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank stood in the power plant. This motor was used to pump the gas into the chambers by connecting the motor with the inflow pipes. The speed with which death overcame the helpless victims depended on the quantity of combustion gas admitted into the chamber at one time. […]

Between 450 and 500 persons were crowded into a chamber measuring 25 square meters. [[167]…] *The chamber was filled, the motor turned on and connected with the inflow pipes, and, within 25 minutes at the most, all lay stretched out dead or, to be more accurate, were standing up dead."*

There is no mention in any other witness testimony of the two additional gas chambers, and official historiography knows nothing of them either.

A few pages later, Wiernik gets into the details of the new gassing facilities:[168]

"The new construction job between Camp No. 1 and Camp No. 2, on which I had been working, was completed in a very short time. It turned out that we were building ten additional gas chambers, more spacious than the old ones, 7 by 7 meters or about 50 square meters.[169] *As many as 1,000 to 1,200 persons could be crowded into one gas chamber. The building was laid out according to the corridor system, with five chambers on each side of the corridor. Each chamber had two doors, one door leading into the corridor through which the victims were admitted; the other door, facing the camp, was used for the removal of the corpses. The construction of both doors was the same as that of the doors in the old chambers. The building, when viewed from Camp No. 1, showed five wide concrete steps with bowls of flowers on either side. Next came a long corridor. There was a Star of David on top of the roof facing the camp, so that the building looked like an old-fashioned synagogue.* […]

The motor that generated the gas in the new chambers was defective, and so the helpless victims had to suffer for hours on end before they died. […] *When the chambers were opened again, many of the victims were only half dead and had to be finished off with rifle butts, bullets or powerful kicks."*

Two important elements make it possible for us to penetrate to the origin of this version of the extermination method in Treblinka: the camp plan published by Wiernik and his reference to the "*power plant*" which "*operated alongside these chambers*" and supplied "*Camps 1 and 2 with electric current*."

---

[167] That would be 18 to 20 victims per square meter!

[168] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 161f., 164.

[169] In this case, 20 to 24 persons would have stood on one square meter!

Document 4 in the Appendix shows the plan of Treblinka, which Wiernik has published in order to lend credibility to his claims. In reality, he quite simply copied the plan enclosed with the report about the steam chambers dating from November 15, 1942 (see Document 2 in the Appendix). Both plans bear the same designation: "*Treblinka. Szkic orientacyjny*" (Treblinka, orientation sketch);[170] both depict the same map legends;[171] and, on both, the facilities are numbered 1 through 26, which is explained in the report of November 15, 1942, but not in Wiernik's exposition. The first three "*extermination chambers*," called "*steam chambers*" in the report of November 15, 1942, but "*gas chambers*" in Wiernik's report, are designated by the number 14 in both plans. Similarly, a boiler room for the production of steam is represented by number 15a in the November 15, 1942, report, while on Wiernik's plan it is a gassing engine. In addition, the description of the two gassing installations – the first with three and the second with ten chambers – fully and completely corresponds to the report of November 15, 1942, and to the camp plan which was enclosed with it!

Precisely for the reason that it is the product of plagiarism, Wiernik's sketch has a paucity of features of this kind: not only are many buildings of the camp missing, but also the cremation grills, although he wrote his report in the year 1944. Wiernik only 'rectified' his error in 1945 by furnishing a new, 'corrected' plan of Treblinka. If one compares this with that of the year before, the plagiarism shows up even more glaringly.[172]

During Session 66 of the Jerusalem Eichmann Trial, Wiernik produced the 1945 plan, which entered the records as Document T-1300, yet mendaciously claimed to have drawn it in the year 1943.[173]

Thus it is clear that Wiernik simply plagiarized the plan from the report of November 15, 1942, and in so doing replaced the word "*steam chambers*" with "*gas chambers*". Why did he do this? Presumably he was of the opinion – to be sure with good reason – that the versions of mass murders in Treblinka then current were too simpleminded. On the other hand, the idea of the engine all but clamored for acceptance.

That there was an electrical power supply in Treblinka is not only probable, it is certain. Every concentration camp had such facilities. Even camps connected to the local electrical supply were equipped with an emergency

---

[170] On both plans the word Treblinka is underlined by a broken line.

[171] In the map legend of Wiernik, under Point 3 is printed, instead of "*parkan*" (fence) the synonym "*plot*."

[172] See Document 5 in the Appendix. The plan was published by Filip Friedman in his book *To jest Oświęcim!* (*This Is Auschwitz!*), Krakow 1945. An English translation followed in the year 1946, under the title *This Was Oświęcim!*, the United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946. The plan appears there on pp. 82f.

[173] State of Israel. Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993. vol. III, pp. 1201-1203.

power supply. This was all the more true of those which – like Treblinka – were not connected to the local electric supply. In Treblinka, the electric power supply was no emergency device, but rather the camp's own plant for supplying it with the electricity necessary for its functioning; consequently it had to be in operation 24 hours a day. The generator of such a power supply was usually driven by a diesel engine. In view of the importance of this engine, a special engine – naturally new – was normally employed. How technologically complex such an installation was regarded emerges from, for example, the "*Kostenvoranschlag über Notstromanlage*" (cost estimate for back-up power plant) which was prepared for the concentration camp Auschwitz on November 10, 1940, by the firm of Georg Grabarz, Master Electrician, from Gleiwitz.[174] We shall return to this later.

Where was the power plant located in Treblinka? As we have seen, Wiernik claimed that it had been installed by the first "*gassing house*." This is also claimed by Rajzman, who reports:

> *"The engines in the 'bath rooms' ran 24 hours without interruption."*

By the "*bath rooms*" the supposed homicidal chambers are meant. That one or more engines are supposed to have been in operation "*24 hours without interruption*" cannot be explained on the basis of the requirements for an extermination program, in which such engines would have run only a few hours a day, but solely by the necessity of producing electricity for the camp around the clock.

That the story of the engine exhaust gas chambers lacks any kind of basis in reality and is nothing else but a propaganda fairy tale is shown beyond doubt by Wiernik's description of the corpses of the alleged gassing victims:[175]

> *"All were equal. There was no longer any beauty or ugliness, for they all were yellow from the gas."*

Relying upon the statements of three eyewitnesses, Rachel Auerbach writes:[176]

> *"The bodies were naked; some of them were white, others were blue and bloated."*

As a matter of fact, the victims of carbon monoxide poisoning exhibit a cherry-red or rosy red coloring.[177] This is caused by carboxy hemoglobin, which forms as a reaction of carbon monoxide with hemoglobin in the blood.

What happened next is extremely odd:

The Polish government was acquainted with Wiernik's writing and even mentioned it in its official report, submitted to the Nuremberg Tribunal, con-

---

[174] RGVA, 502-1-128, pp. 45-49, see Document 21 in the Appendix.
[175] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 159.
[176] *Ibid.* (note 4), p. 36.
[177] Friedrich P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note 99), p. 439 as well as his footnote 22.

cerning the alleged German crimes in Poland, which was presented by the Soviets as Document USSR-93. It states:[178]

> *"As in other cases, so also in this one, a document is produced first-hand, which describes the conditions and crimes in Treblinka. It originates from one who had been a prisoner, who succeeded in escaping from the camp. This was Yankiel Wieznik* [sic]*, a Jewish master builder, who spent a year in Treblinka. He produced a report about Treblinka which, as he suggests in his preface, comprises the sole meaning of his continuing to live on."*[179]

In this report, however, the Polish government does not mention the killing method described by Wiernik – engine exhaust gases – with a single word, but speaks merely of steam and electricity. This means, of course, that they did not credit the gassings, but all the same did not want to dispense with a 'first-class' prosecution witness. Thus this strange compromise.

At the Nuremberg Trial, Chief Counsel L.N. Smirnov, assistant prosecutor for the Soviet Union, took up this point of the Polish report at the presentation of document USSR-93 (and garbled Wiernik's name even more badly):

> *"On page 70 of the Russian text of this report, you find a passage from the statement of a carpenter from Warsaw, Jakob Vernik* [sic]*, a carpenter from Warsaw, who spent a year in the extermination camp of Treblinka 2.* […] *This is what Vernik said in presenting a report on Treblinka to the Polish Government; a report which, as he stressed in his foreword, was his only reason 'to continue his pitiful life.'"*

But in reality, no 'report' follows in the Soviet folder of documents, merely the two citations from Wiernik's report which appeared in the Polish document and which had been copied by Smirnov.[180]

6. Triumph of the Carbon Monoxide Version

Finally, the following question needs to be addressed: why and when did the carbon monoxide gas chambers prevail over the steam chambers? The reason for this was twofold and cogent. First of all, not even those of mediocre education could take seriously the fable of extermination by steam. The British-Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger rightly comments:[181]

> *"It is difficult to see how people could be exterminated by steam,* […]*"*

In fact, any kind of sauna would then be a 'steam extermination chamber'! This was doubtlessly the reason Examining Judge Z. Łukaszkiewicz, in his re-

---

[178] USSR-93, p. 45 of the German version.
[179] Two citations follow from Wiernik's introduction to his book, *op. cit.* (note 165).
[180] *IMT*, vol. VIII, pp. 239f.
[181] Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, J. Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1987, p. 149, footnote.

port about Treblinka of December 29, 1945, jettisoned the most foolish of the diverse murder methods claimed by the witnesses and retained only those, which seemed most credible to him: namely, the engine exhaust gases.[182] Yet at first his report found little resonance.

On the other hand, the so-called 'Gerstein Report' attracted the interest of historians directly after its publication and became at once the 'proof' *par excellence* for the existence of the alleged 'extermination camp' Bełżec (as well as, secondarily, of the 'extermination camp' Treblinka). The Gerstein Report proved to be decisive for historiography regarding the choice of the murder weapon – diesel exhaust gases – for the three alleged 'extermination camps' of Bełżec, Treblinka, and Sobibór.

Thus, the report of the Polish government was seen as totally unworthy of belief, for this mentioned a killing method for Bełżec, which was scarcely less absurd than the 'steam chambers' of Treblinka: electric current:[183]

> *"Under the pretext that they were being led into the bath, the Jews were completely undressed and herded into the building. Through the floor of this building flowed a strong electric current; thousands of human beings were killed here."*

In the session of February 19, 1946, Smirnov recited the following passage from the report of the Polish government (Document USSR-93):[184]

> "[…] *in the last paragraph on Page 136 of the document book, we may read that Camp Belsen*[185] *was founded in 1940; but it was in 1942 that the special electrical appliances were built in for mass extermination of people. Under the pretext that the people were being led to the bath-house, the doomed were undressed and then driven to the building where the floor was electrified in a special way; there they were killed."*

In its official report, the Polish government also dealt with the Sobibór camp, but only in passing in just nine lines; the Jews, it reads there, had been killed in Sobibór in "*gas chambers*," but no particulars were given.[186]

In December 1947, Elias Rosenberg, who later called himself Eli(y)ahu Rosenberg, wrote a report about Treblinka, which was obviously influenced by the 'Gerstein Report,' in which the version of the killing by "*exhaust fumes of a single diesel engine*" now felicitously appeared. Yet this text yellowed for

---

[182] USSR-344, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).
[183] USSR-93, pp. 41f. of the German version.
[184] *IMT*, vol. VII, pp. 576f.
[185] Transcription error of the Russian name "*Белжец*" (so in the original Russian document) for Bełżec, transcribed for its part from the Polish. In the German version of the protocol, the spelling is "*Beldjitze*", *IMG*, vol. VII, p. 633f.
[186] USSR-93, p. 42. At the Nuremberg Trial, Sobibór was mentioned only once in context with Bełżec (*IMT*, vol. VII, pp. 576).

decades in an archive[187] and emerged into the spotlight only during the Demjanjuk Trial.[188]

In 1951, Léon Poliakov used the 'Gerstein Report'[189] in order to give substance to the rumor of the 'extermination camps' in Poland. He quoted a long excerpt from it and concluded as follows:[190]

> *"There is little to add to this description, which holds good for Treblinka and Sobibor as well as for the Belzec camp. The latter installations were constructed in almost the very same way, and also used the exhaust carbon monoxide gases from Diesel motors as the death agent."*

Two years later, Gerald Reitlinger took up Poliakov's claims in his work *The Final Solution*,[191] which rapidly became the classic of official historiography and thereby ultimately asserted diesel exhaust gases as *the* extermination method in the 'eastern extermination camps.'[192]

Therefore it owes mainly to the 'Gerstein Report' that Treblinka, just like Bełżec and Sobibór, received its diesel engine, and the steam chambers were banished to the junk yard of history.

By means of this propaganda maneuver, official historiography raised the carbon monoxide chambers of Treblinka (as well as of the two other 'eastern extermination camps') at last to the status of 'certain historical fact.'

---

[187] Eliahu Rosenberg appeared as a witness at the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (Session 66 of June 6, 1961), but in his testimony did not touch on his report of December 24, 1947, in any way. State of Israel. Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993. vol. III, pp. 1212-1215. The report in question is also not mentioned by A. Donat in his biographical notes to E. Rosenberg (*op. cit.* (note 4), p. 289).

[188] Elias Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht. Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Vienna, December 24, 1947. The document was printed on p. 133f. in facsimile by Hans Peter Rullmann in *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987. The passage cited appears there on p. 136 (p. 4 of the report).

[189] The 'report' of April 25, 1945. PS-1553.

[190] Léon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 196.

[191] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953, pp. 140-142; p. 148f. in the 1987 edition, note 181.

[192] This clearly did not prevent Lord Russell of Liverpool from writing even in 1954 that in Treblinka there had been committed "*massacres by means of two methods, steam and gassing*": *The Scourge of the Swastika*, Cassel & Company Ltd., London 1954, p. 242.

Chapter III: Investigations, Camp Plans, Statistics

1. Soviet Investigations and Forensic Examinations

In the middle of August 1944, the 65th Soviet Army conquered the region around Treblinka. The Military Examining Judge of the Military Office of Prosecution, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski, went to work immediately, supported by other officers – Major Kononyuk, Major V.S. Apresian, First Lieutenant F.A. Rodionov, Major M.E. Golovan, and Lieutenant N.V. Kadalo – and conducted investigations on the grounds of the camps Treblinka I and Treblinka II between August 15 and 23. He furthermore questioned witnesses: Samuel Rajzman, Lucjan Puchała, Marianna Kobus, Stanisław Zdonek, Barbara Zemkiewicz, Józef Pukaszek, Stanisław Kon, Mieczysław Anyszkiewicz, Tadeusz Kann, Franciszek Wesolowski, Max Lewit, and Kazimierz Skarzyński.[193]

On August 22 and 23, the Soviet investigative committee, accompanied by local Polish officials, went to Treblinka to carry out investigations on the spot. Three mass graves and 13 individual graves were discovered. The exhumation of the bodies yielded the following picture:

1. Grave 10 m × 5 m × 2 m in dimension, with 105 bodies, which had been buried in layers of 5 to 7 each. Upon each layer of bodies, a layer of earth 45 to 50 cm thick had been piled.[194]

2. Grave 10 m × 5 m × 1.9 m in dimension, with 97 bodies in layers of 5 to 6 bodies respectively, with layers of earth 50 cm thick interposed.[195]

3. Grave 10 m × 5 m × 2.5 m in dimension, with 103 bodies in layers of 5 to 6 each, with layers of earth 50 cm thick interposed.[196]

On August 24, 1944, a commission composed of the Soviet officers previously named as well as representatives of the local Polish authorities produced the first official report concerning the camps Treblinka I and II. Regarding Treblinka II it states:[197]

---

[193] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 15-43.

[194] Document n. 1, undated but clearly compiled on August 22 or 23, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 1.

[195] Document n. 2, August 23, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 2.

[196] Document n. 3, August 23, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 3.

[197] Document, August 24, 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, pp. 103-110.

"The camp Treblinka II was an enormous death combine. The entire Jewish population of all the nations of Europe occupied by the Germans, was brought here for burning, besides many 'unfit' people of other nationalities. The death factory in which the SS men ruthlessly and zealously exterminated millions of people was in operation around the clock for 13 months, from July 1942 until September 1943. This diabolical undertaking ceased to exist only after the prisoner revolt in the Jewish camp.

Dozens of witnesses attest to having seen how up to three transports of Jews, with 60 cars each, arrived in the camp on a daily basis. The trains left the camp either loaded with sand or empty.

Martyrs of the camp who survived recount that they were delivered in railway cars in which there were 150, 180, or even 200 persons each. While traveling they were dying of hunger. There was no water. They drank urine. […]

At the railway branch line at Treblinka there was something in the camp which resembled a fine train station; the length of the platform was reckoned for 20 cars. All special buildings, where people were murdered, were carefully camouflaged on the outside as beautiful facilities. The avenues were sprinkled with sand and bordered by flowers, garden beds and fir trees – all this in order to deceive the 'passengers.' […]

Some persons, who escaped the pyre through a miracle, have portrayed the nightmarish images of the incineration of people:

The Jews delivered to the camp were received by the SS unit. The men were led to a special square, but the women and children were taken to the barracks. Beautiful and young Jewesses were taken by the Germans for themselves for a night. All men, women, and children were told to undress. The women's hair was shorn and it was sent to Germany as raw material. The clothes were sorted and likewise sent to Germany. The victims were ordered to take along valuables – gold, paper money, documents. The naked people were shown to a cashier's counter one by one, and they were told to deposit everything. After they had done this, they were allowed to go on and were led along the sand-strewn, flower-bordered avenue into the 'bath,' where they were given soap, a towel and underclothing. After depositing of the valuables, already on the way to the 'bath,' the polite tone gave way to roughness. Those who were walking were urged on by rods and beaten with canes.

The 'bath' was a house, which consisted of 12 cabins, each 6 × 6 m in size. 400 to 500 people were driven at a time into one cabin. It had two doors, which could be sealed hermetically. In the corner, between ceiling and wall, were two openings connected with hoses. Behind the 'bath' stood a machine. It pumped the air out of the room. The people suffocated within 6 to 10 minutes. The second door was opened and the dead were brought on wheelbarrows to the special ovens.

In these, important scholars, physicians, teachers, musicians, the relatives of noted personalities were cremated. In such a way the sister of the famous psychiatrist Sigmund Freud, the brother of the French Minister Sourez [?] *and others were incinerated. (Witness testimony of Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman).*

A huge area of the camp was covered with cinders and ashes. The road, which connected the two camps and is three kilometers long, was covered with cinders and ashes to a height of 7 - 10 cm. One could recognize the presence of lime in large pieces of cinder with the naked eye. It is well known that lime is a product of burning bones. There were no production sites in the camp, but cinders and ashes were brought out of the camp every day by the ton. This freight was loaded onto railroad cars, and 20 to 30 peasant carts distributed them and poured them onto the road. (Witness testimony of Lucjan Puchała, Kazimierz Skarzinski. Stanisław Krym inter alia).

The statements of the witnesses, the book 'A Year in Treblinka' [by Jankiel Wiernik], *the presence of a large quantity of ashes and cinders, the presence of personal belongings and documents strewn on the grounds as well as excavated from the pits confirm that there were ovens in the camp where people were cremated. In the beginning, the Germans buried the bodies of the murdered. After Himmler had visited the camp, the bodies were dug up with an excavator and cremated.*

At present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it.

The oven – this was a large trench 250-300 m in length, 20-25 m in width and 5-6 m deep, excavated by an excavator. Driven into the bottom of the ditch were three rows of reinforced concrete posts, one-and-a-half m in height each. The posts were connected to one another by cross-beams. On these cross-beams rails were placed at intervals of 5 to 7 cm. That was a gigantic oven grill. A narrow-gauge spur track led down to the edge of the trench. (Witness testimony of Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman, and the content of the book 'One Year in Treblinka'). […]

The Germans attempted to delete the traces of their atrocities. After the revolt of the Jews they destroyed all camp buildings, which were still intact after the fire. Oats, rye, and lupines were now planted on the grounds of the former 'death camp.' What remains are the walls of the burned residential building and of the cattle stall of the colonist Strebel, who was settled on the territory of the camp. Remaining as marks of the existence of the camp are: an abatis of barbed wire, ashes, cinders, and a great number of pits, where household possessions of the cremated Jews have been buried."

The report ends with six "*conclusions*," of which the most important is the first:

> *"On the basis of the preliminary facts, the cremation of people has been determined beyond a doubt. The extent of the extermination of human beings was monstrous: about three million."*

On September 11, a "*Report of the front-line press TASS*" was issued, bearing the title "*The Death Camp in Tremblinka"* (sic). We reproduce the most significant excerpts:[198]

> *"Tremblinka! At this word people tremble and look fearfully sideways. People who lived in the vicinity of Tremblinka could not sleep at night: the screams of the men, women, and children whom they were murdering ripped through the darkness. The stench penetrated from there. They were burning people there.* […]
>
> *Tremblinka – that is the same as Majdanek. It is one of the numerous factories of death, with which the Germans thickly covered Polish soil.*
>
> *The 'Tod-Lager',*[199] *as the Germans themselves officially called it,*[200] *was established close to Tremblinka sometime in June 1942.* […] *By the beginning of July, the first transport arrived, filled to bursting with people – with 'living raw material,' as the doomed were officially called. The camp gate opened to the sound of a lively march, and the stream of living people poured inside. From this point on, this stream was uninterrupted for two years. The voracious gate consumed up to two thousand people daily.* […[201]] *A fat Unterscharführer sent the human chain into the 'bath.' This was a low square room without windows, with a heavy entrance door. A large hose, through which gas was carried, led into the 'bath.' The people were forcibly pushed into the 'bath,' the door was tightly closed with a steel bar, the Unterscharführer gave a signal, and the 'bath-master' switched on the machinery of death.*
>
> *In the beginning, the 'bath' had three compartments and could hold 1,200 people. The Germans, however, were not satisfied with this capacity, and they quickly constructed a new building three times as large. Here there were 8 chambers, and the bath could accommodate 4,800 people at a time.*
>
> *The people in the 'bath' died under horrible tortures after ten minutes. The 'bath-master' recorded this by means of a small glass window in the door. Here, every minute was costly – after all, thousands of other people were waiting their turn. For this reason, the 'bath' functioned with Ger-*

---

[198] GARF, 7021-115-8, pp. 217-221.

[199] In the German language.

[200] Even if this had been so, the Germans would have called it "*Todeslager*," as "*Tod-Lager*" is a construction which would never be used by a German speaker.

[201] In the manuscript "*up to 7,000 people*" originally appeared, but this was corrected by hand.

man thoroughness. Those for whom there was no room were beaten dead or flung onto the pyre alive.

The corpses were retrieved from the 'bath' by a special squad; they were stacked upon rails which ran across wide pits. In the pits a fire burned that was never extinguished. This was the final stage of the 'processing.' The corpses were cremated and the human ashes were brought to Germany to fertilize fields. Even the roads inside the camp were sprinkled with it. […]

K. Egrov
1. Byelo-Russian Front
September 12
Tass Special Correspondent"

On the 15th of September, a Polish-Soviet commission, consisting of *Magister* P. Sobolevski, the Secretary of the Polish-Soviet Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes, M. Chodzko, the representative of the information and propaganda department of a Polish institute, as well as G.E. Levakov, the representative of the War Soviet of the 2nd Byelorussian Front, authored a "*protocol of a provisional preliminary investigation and reconnaissance in the former concentration camp Tremblinka*," in which the recent investigations of Soviet military justice were summarized, and from which we cite several excerpts:[202]

"[…]*The site of Tremblinka lies 7 km from the railway junction of Małkinia in the Sokolowski district. The German bandits built a railway line to the place where the camp was located, in order to be able to bring the transports of prisoners directly and unobserved into the concentration camp.*[…]

The concentration camp Tremblinka consisted of two sections, which were at a distance of one-and-a-half kilometers from each other. The first section was named 'Death Camp No. 2.' This camp itself, on whose grounds two burned-down farm buildings can now be found, was divided into two parts, and a railroad track led to this Camp No. 2. Here, something along the lines of a train station was constructed in order to disguise the actual mission – the extermination. A three-fold barbed wire entanglement was camouflaged with tree branches. For this reason the people taken here believed initially that they were at a transit point on their journey to the east.

In the first section of Death Camp No. 2, the prisoners who had been delivered there had to undress. They were instructed to deposit their clothing at a certain place, and then forced to run naked with arms raised in the direction of the so-called bath. This was only a sham bath; it was actually

[202] GARF, 7021-115-11, pp. 43-47.

a gas chamber consisting of three rooms. In the beginning, the method of pumping the air out of rooms by means of a small auto engine was employed. Then, as a result of the great number of those destined for death, they began to use chemicals. About 400 people could be crowded into this space at a time. On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed. […] *Approximately 400 Jews worked at this chamber; they dragged out the corpses of the asphyxiated and threw them into enormous trenches which were located in the area of Death Camp No. 2 and which had been prepared beforehand and dug out by an excavator.*

In the winter of 1943, the German murderers proceeded to exhume and burn the corpses. For this purpose they also used an excavator. The personal documents found here, torn into pieces and thrown away, prove that citizens of Poland, of the Soviet Union, of Czechoslovakia and other nations, members of the intelligentsia as well as simple workers, were killed here.

The second section of the concentration camp was named 'Camp No. 1' and was located one-and-a-half kilometers away from the Death Camp. […]

The objects found bear witness to the fact that here men, women, and children of every age were interned in entire families. The things found, such as violin parts, children's toys, devices for waving the hair [hair curlers]*, books and the like, show that many came to this place who did not suspect their journey's destination. Pieces of burned and destroyed passports confirm that citizens from Poland, the USSR, Czechoslovakia, and other nations occupied by the Germans were interned here."*

On September 24, the Soviet investigative commission drew up the first official plan of the camp Treblinka.[203]

2. Polish Investigations and Forensic Examinations

After the conclusion of the previously described investigations, the Treblinka matter was allowed to rest for more than a year. But the preparations for the Nuremberg Trial awakened the interest of the Jewish Central Historical Commission as well as of the Polish State Prosecutor's office in that camp. On November 6, 1945, the latter carried out an inspection trip to Treblinka, which included: Rachel Auerbach and Józef Kermisz as representatives of the said Jewish Commission, Judge Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, State Prosecutor J. Maciejewski, surveyor K. Trautsolt, the witnesses Samuel Rajzman, Tanhum Grinberg, Szimon Friedman, and M. Mittelberg – all members of the Associa-

[203] See section 4.

tion of Former Treblinka Inmates – J. Slebczak, president of the district council of Siedlce, Major Jucharek from the neighboring village of Wólka Okrąglik, and finally photographer Jakob Byk.[204] In January 1946, R. Auerbach described the inspection as follows:[205]

> *"Our car came to a stop. We got out: this was where the camp area began. According to our measurements, it is 15 hectares. A well-paved road runs parallel to the railroad tracks for about 1½ kilometers and then comes to a dead end. Another road branches out from it and comes to an end even sooner. The surface of both roads contains a weird mixture of coal and ashes from the pyres where the corpses of the inmates were cremated. The second road leads in the same direction as the 'Road to Heaven' of which no trace is now left. Just a bit of the concrete foundations of a horses' stable – this is all that is left today of the camp buildings, the barbed wire fences, the barracks, the watchtowers, the gas chambers. Some of the buildings were burned down by the uprising, and the rest were carried off by human scavengers from neighboring villages after the arrival of the Red Army.*
>
> *While the Germans were still here, the whole area had been plowed up and sown with lupine grass. And the lupine grass really grew and covered the whole surface with a green mask. It looked as if all the traces of the crimes had been wiped away. But since then, during the past year, the human jackals and hyenas have been coming to the burial ground and here is the picture that we saw:*
>
> *Here and there, like patches of grass near the seashore, half-covered by the shifting sands, there were still little clumps of withered lupine. Not one level place in the whole area. Everything had been torn up and dug up, little hills and holes. And upon them, beneath them and among them, all sorts of objects. Aluminum kettles and pans, enameled tin pots – blackened, dented, full of holes. Combs with teeth broken off, half-rotted soles from ladies' summer sandals, broken mirrors, leather briefcases. All this is near the station platform where the camp's first barbed wire fences had been.*
>
> *We began our tour at the place where the transports had been unloaded and we continued on the road which the Jews who were brought here had followed. What we saw here was the remnants of the Treblinka 'Werterfassung'. Remnants of the huge piles of Jewish property, which had been packed up and sent away, incinerated, cleared off, and yet still could not be completely cleared away. It was not possible to clear away every trace of what the hundreds of thousands of people who had passed through here*

---

[204] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 19.

[205] R. Auerbach, "*In the Fields of Treblinka*," *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 70-72. according to A. Donat, the trip took place on November 7, 1945, while Judge Łukaszkiewicz names November 6 as the date (see below).

had experienced. Here was the physical evidence*, here were the* corpora delicti […]

But the physical evidence was not limited to objects. As we moved farther into the grounds, we walked over a field which was sown with human bones.

The bombs had revealed the contents of the desecrated soil. Leg bones, ribs, pieces of the spine, skulls big and small, short and long, round and flat.

Skulls!…

If only we could get an ethnologist to come here!

He could have made the most accurate anthropological measurements on the racial features of the Jewish people. […]

We were now standing where the gas chambers had been, the huge mass graves and the pyres. In some places, the smell of death was still mingled with the odor of fire. Indeed, here and there we could see little piles of white ashes along with blackened bones, heaps of soot. All this had been buried several meters deep in the soil, mixed with sand and covered with more sand, but the explosions had brought it to the surface again. In one place the simultaneous explosion of several bombs had created a huge crater. Deep down in the hole, some outlines could be dimly seen through the fog.

'Those aren't just bones,' explained the District Attorney. 'There are still pieces of half-rotted corpses lying there, bunches of intestines.'

By now, the district attorney and the judge knew every nook and cranny here. They had been conducting their investigations for some time. They had examined both Jewish and non-Jewish witnesses, taken measurements and carried out minor excavations."

Judge Łukaszkiewicz had gone to Treblinka in order to perform an official investigation of the scene of the crime. As he later explained, he acted[206]

"[…] *at the request of the State Prosecutor of the District Court in Siedlce of September 24, 1945, further induced by a letter of September 18, 1945, of the Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Murders in Poland."*

After bidding farewell to the visitors, Łukaszkiewicz set to work with a group of workers. Between November 9 and 13, he undertook a thorough examination of the grounds as well as a series of excavations. Afterwards he composed an official protocol, which in view of its significance we reproduce in full:[207]

"Protocol of the tasks performed on the grounds of the death camp Treblinka, which forms the object of the judicial examination.

---

[206] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 319 (p. 1 of the report).

[207] Reproduction of the document in S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 183-185.

From November 9 to 13, 1945, the examining magistrate of Siedlce, Z. Łukaszkiewicz, together with the State Attorney for the District Court of Siedlce, J. Maciejewski, performed the following tasks on the camp grounds:

November 9, 1945

Excavations were begun on the grounds using the services of 20 workers who had been mustered by the village administration for carrying out roadwork. The excavations began at the location described by the witness Rajzman on November 6, where the so-called 'camp hospital' had stood and where, according to the witness, a mass grave is supposed to exist. Since a bomb crater 4 to 5 meters deep is present at the said location – two bombs still lie at a slight distance from this crater – the digging was begun in this crater. In the course of this work numerous Polish, as well as Russian, German, Austrian, and Czech coins and broken pieces of various kinds of containers were discovered. At the end of the work, at approximately 3 pm, at a depth of 6 meters, we encountered a layer which had not been reached previously. No human remains were found.

November 10, 1945

The work was continued, with 36 workers who had been commandeered for roadwork. At a depth of 6 meters begins a layer which has never before been uncovered by anyone. It consists partly of all sorts of kitchen utensils and different kinds of household objects; there are also pieces of clothing. At a depth of 7 meters, we reached the bottom of the pit – a layer of yellow sand which is not mixed with gravel. By additional digging we succeeded in determining the shape of the pit. It has sloping walls, and the bottom measures about 1.5 meters [sic!]. *The pit was presumably dug out with an excavator. During the course of the excavations, numerous more or less badly damaged Polish documents were discovered, in addition the badly damaged personal identity card of a German Jew, as well as several more coins: Polish, German, Russian, Belgian, and even American. After we had made certain that this pit, filled with broken pieces of the containers already mentioned, ran in a north-south direction on the grounds of the camp area – 2 meters more* [in a northerly direction] *had been excavated – the workers started work at this location.*

November 11, 1945

A series of test excavations was performed at the place where the [gas] *chambers had to have been located, in order to find their foundation walls if possible. Pits 10 - 15 meters in length and 1.5 meters deep were dug, uncovering undisturbed layers of earth.*

The largest of the craters produced by explosions (numerous fragments attest to the fact that these explosions were set off by bombs), which is at maximum 6 meters deep and has a diameter of about 25 meters – its walls give recognizable evidence of the presence of a large quantity of ashes as well as human remains – was further excavated in order to discover the depth of the pit in this part of the camp. Numerous human remains were found by these excavations, still partially in a state of decomposition.[208] *The soil consists of ashes interspersed with sand, and is of a dark gray color, granulous in form. During the excavations, the soil gave off an intense odor of burning and decay. At a depth of 7.5 meters the bottom was reached, which consisted of layers of unmixed sand. At this point the digging was stopped.*

November 13, 1945

With the assistance of 30 workers employed for roadwork, the opening of a pit was begun – a site where refuse was deposited in the northeastern section of the camp. In this location, as the workers from the nearby hamlets explained, a very large number of documents had been found so far. Work was begun at this location, where the people [of that area] *had dug a three-meter-deep pit in a search for gold. During the course of the digging, broken pieces of all sorts of kitchen containers as well as a large number of rags were found. Aside from the coins discovered so far, Greek, Slovakian, and French ones were found, as well as documents in Hebrew and Polish and remnants of a Soviet passport. At a depth of 5 meters the work was stopped due to the steadily worsening weather conditions.*

The Examining Judge *The State Attorney*
Łukaszkiewicz *Maciejewski*

Decision:

The Examining Judge of Siedlce, on November 13, 1945, rules in consideration of the fact that with great probability no mass graves are any longer to be found on the grounds of the former camp today, as is to be concluded from the witness testimonies examined so far and from the results of the work carried out at the site, and in consideration of the oncoming autumn, the present rainfall and the necessity of a rapid conclusion of the judicial preliminary investigations, in view of all these facts that work on the territory of the former death camp Treblinka is to stop.

The Examining Judge
Łukaszkiewicz."

---

208 "*stanie rozkladu*"

On December 29, 1945, after the conclusion of his preliminary investigations, Łukaszkiewicz issued a protocol with 14 paragraphs, which – as already mentioned – was presented by the Soviets at the Nuremberg Trial as Document USSR-344. In the third paragraph, which bears the title "*Current condition of the camp terrain*", it says the following:[209]

> *"With the assistance of an expert surveyor and witnesses, I made an exact inspection of the terrain. According to the measurements, the area of the camp is approximately 13.45 hectares and had the shape of an irregular quadrilateral. No remnants of facilities of the former death camp exist any longer. The only things that remain of the structures are: a ditch with remains of burned wooden poles protruding up, which lead into the cellar, wall bricks from the foundations of the camp's domestic economics building and the site of the well. Here and there one finds traces of the burned-out wooden poles of the fence and remains of barbed wire. There are still a few sections of paved walks. Nonetheless, there are still other traces that hint at the existence and functions of the camp. In the northwestern section of the area, the surface is covered for about 2 hectares by a mixture of ashes and sand. In this mixture, one finds countless human bones, often still covered with tissue remains, which are in a condition of decomposition. During the inspection, which I made with the assistance of an expert in forensic medicine, it was determined that the ashes are without any doubt of human origin (remains of cremated human bones). The examination of human skulls could discover no trace of wounding. At a distance of some 100 m, there is now an unpleasant odor of burning and decay. In the southwestern direction, a portion of the camp terrain is covered by aluminum – enamel – glass and porcelain dishes – kitchen utensils – hand luggage – rucksacks – pieces of clothing, etc. There are innumerable holes and craters on the property."*

Łukaszkiewicz summarized the investigations carried out a month earlier at that location as follows:[210]

> *"During the work on the terrain, I found no mass graves, which, in connection with the statements by the witnesses Romanowski and Wiernik, leads to the conclusion that nearly all of the bodies of the victims were burned, all the more so since the camp was liquidated early and the murderers had much time. The ground of the camp was ploughed and sown. Ukrainians were settled there; they fled before the arrival of the Red Army (witnesses Kucharek and Lopuszyński)."*

On August 9 and 10, 1946, Łukaszkiewicz, along with the surveyor Trautsolt and the court physician Wakulicz, searched for mass graves in the area of the camp Treblinka I. In the forest by the village of Maliszewa, about 500 m

---

[209] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 19a-20 (p. 3f of the report).
[210] *Ibid.*, p. 324a (p. 12).

south of the camp, a total of 41 mass graves were found, of which 40 had been desecrated; many bodies were strewn around them. One grave was only partially violated, and from it 10 corpses were able to be recovered. The court physician examined 112 skulls and determined that in only two cases had a shot in the head been the cause of death. The entire surface area of the graves amounted to 1,607 m^2. Concerning the number of the bodies discovered, Łukaszkiewicz wrote:[211]

> *"Due to the destruction of the graves, it is not possible to count the bodies which have been there. The medical expert Mieczysław Piotrowski affirms, however, that one grave of 2 × 1 × 1 m (without taking into consideration the upper level of earth which covers the bodies) contains at least 6 nude bodies. Considering the size of all 41 graves, and under the assumption that the levels of corpses reach only up to 1.5 m in depth (the depth of the graves is up to 3 m), one can calculate that at least 6,500 people were buried there."*

On this occasion, the surveyor Trautsolt drew a map of the area of Treblinka I, on which he indicated the exact position of the graves.[212] Of these, 17 were aligned in a row in a north-south direction; their total length was approximately 510 m.

This report provokes the following reflections:

1. It may well be that a grave of 2 m × 1 m × 1 m *can* hold up to six bodies, but these measurements correspond to an entirely normal single grave. If one wished to dig mass graves, these would not have been merely one meter wide. Until evidence to the contrary, it is therefore to be assumed that such a grave contained only one body.
2. These (mass) graves could have been violated only in the period between October 1944 and August 1946, thus by the Poles, the Soviets, or by both simultaneously – but why?
3. If merely the remains of 122 people were found there, as the Polish judge remarks, where, then, were those of the other ca. 6,400?

The likeliest supposition would be that the bodies were dug up by the local authorities and buried at the cemetery of the nearby village, possibly also in the vicinity of the camp, where there is still a cemetery today. In this case, it would of course have been strange that Łukaszkiewicz had heard nothing of it. But there is yet another, more disturbing explanation, to which we shall later return: the alleged violation was presumably done in order to be able to exaggerate the number of victims of Treblinka I. If one takes the three mass graves found by the Soviets in August 1944 by way of comparison, then the 41

---

[211] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz pracy w Treblince*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, 1947, p. 120. Cf. also S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 135. Wojtczak claims that according to the expert Piotrowski the graves contain 10,000 bodies.

[212] See Document 6 in the Appendix.

graves, at the same density, would have been able to hold at most 3,000 bodies. On the other hand, Łukaszkiewicz carelessly wrote in his report of December 29, 1945, that[213]

> *"in this camp* [Treblinka I] *approximately 50,000 Poles and Jews were killed."*

One further question suggests itself: Who were the dead in Treblinka I? It is known with certainty that a typhus epidemic was raging in that camp in the fall of 1943. In fact, a list was kept with the names of 148 prisoners, most of whom had succumbed to this illness from November 12 to December 20, 1943.[214] The epidemic had broken out some months before, and for this reason a car with 11 tons of calcium hypochlorite was sent to Treblinka I on September 20 from the concentration camp at Lublin (Majdanek), which obviously was to be scattered on the layers of bodies.[215]

Since around 10,000 prisoners were interned in Treblinka I during the time of its existence,[216] one can assume that the mass graves uncovered by the Soviets and Poles contained the bodies of all – or nearly all – who died there. That is, further graves or traces of mass cremations were not found.

3. Assessment of the Investigations

In her previously cited report, Rachel Auerbach spoke pompously of "*physical evidence*" and "*corpora delicti*." But in fact neither the Soviets nor the Poles uncovered even the slightest scrap of proof that Treblinka II operated as an extermination camp. The Soviets, in their report of August 24, 1944 – cited in section 1 of this chapter – were compelled to make the following admission:

> *"At the present it is difficult to uncover the traces and secrets of this oven for the cremation of people, but based upon the available data, one can picture it."*

Even the investigations performed by Łukaszkiewicz proved to be a complete failure in terms of this central question. He arranged excavation at a definite spot in the camp where, according to the witness S. Rajzman, a mass grave was located, but discovered nothing of the kind. He had trenches dug, 10 to 15 m long and 1.5 m deep, at the places where, according to witnesses, the two alleged gassing buildings had stood, yet merely encountered "*undisturbed layers of earth*." To be sure, he did find skulls, but without gunshot wounds. All the evidence he examined (coins, documents, rags, containers,

---

[213] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126.
[214] Reproduction of the document in S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 159-164.
[215] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 78), reproduction on unnumbered page.
[216] *Informator encyclopedyczny*, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 528.

remnants of various objects) show merely that there was a camp at that place, and the human remains as well as the ashes prove only that bodies were buried or cremated in the camp. Nothing produced even a trace of evidence for mass murder, to say nothing of such a crime against *several hundred thousand* people.

Among the objects discovered, the skulls as well as the human body parts found in a state of decomposition deserve particular attention. From whom did they come? If we subscribe to the official historiography, this question remains unanswered. According to the official version, the cremation of the bodies exhumed from the mass graves was finished by August 2, 1943, the day of the prisoner revolt. During this revolt, at least 300 to 400 prisoners are supposed to have been killed within the camp or in the vicinity of the wire fence,[217] and in the following three weeks, allegedly more than 30,000 Jews from the ghetto of Białystok were gassed, whose bodies neither the Soviets nor the Poles discovered. If there were such killings, these victims therefore must have been cremated. The same is true for the bodies of those killed in the revolt. The surviving prisoners were not killed on the spot, rather they were transferred to Sobibór on December 20, 1943, as can be gathered from a corresponding Wehrmacht bill of lading.[218] If decomposing body parts were found in November 1945, this discovery is also inconsistent with the thesis that the victims involved had been murdered more than two years before. Finally, it is strikingly problematic that no single *complete* body was discovered.

From whom, therefore, did the skulls and body parts come? Were they perhaps taken from the mass graves of Treblinka I? Could these have been the remains of victims of the typhus epidemic, which had raged in the camp at the end of 1943? This hypothesis seems all the more plausible in that none of the skulls exhibited gunshot wounds. It could also furnish an explanation for the odd circumstance that Treblinka II was bombed: the bombs destroyed not only the two buildings, which in all probability had been left intact by the Germans,[219] but also scattered rotted body parts over a wide area and thus increased the horrible effect of the 'extermination camp'. In fact, the discovered body parts were thoroughly exploited for propaganda.

---

[217] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 298.

[218] Reproduced in Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 61.

[219] Both buildings are clearly visible on an aerial photograph of November 1944, thus after the occupation of the area by the Red Army, but it is not clear whether they are intact or partially burned out: U.S. National Archives, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; the exact date of the photograph, which was published by John C. Ball for the first time, is unknown, cf. Photograph 11 in the Appendix.

4. Plans of Treblinka

On his inspection of the area of the former camp Treblinka II of November 9 to 13, 1945, Łukaszkiewicz was accompanied by the sworn surveyor K. Trautsolt. With the help of witnesses, Trautsolt drew an accurate plan of Treblinka II as it was at that time.[220] The plan, whose directional axes are transposed,[221] shows an irregular quadrilateral whose sides have the following lengths:

– north side (actually the east side): 376.5 m
– east side (actually the south side): 471.5 m
– south side (actually the west side): 490 m
– west side (actually the north side): 240 m

Thus, the overall area of the Treblinka II camp was approximately 134,500 m^2 (13.45 hectares).

On the plan the ruins, which existed in the camp area, are also entered: a burned out cellar ("*piwnica spalona*"), designated by the letter 'e', as well as the destroyed house of a settler ("*dom burzony kolonisty*"), marked with the letter 'l'.

On another, typographically identical map, surveyor Trautsolt added the facilities that had allegedly been located in the camp area according to witness testimony. Łukaszkiewicz published two versions of this map, of which the first is quite poor,[222] the second of a higher quality.[223] On the latter, the (alleged) extermination zone, also referred to by many witnesses as 'Camp II' within Treblinka II, is exactly shown. It is an irregular quadrilateral. If one uses the sides of the camp for scale, the length of the sides of the cremation zone can be calculated:

– north side (east): 188 m
– east side (south): 110 m
– south side (west): 174 m
– west side (north): 52 m

Thus, the surface area of this zone would have been some 14,000 m^2 (1.4 hectares), that is, a tenth of the entire camp Treblinka II. This zone, Camp II, was the alleged death camp, the area of Treblinka II, in which the two gassing installations, the mass graves, and the incineration pits are supposed to have been located. The rest of Treblinka II, also referred to as Camp I, allegedly

---

[220] See Document 7 in the Appendix. A similar, simplified plan was reproduced by A. Neumaier, "*The Treblinka Holocaust*", in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 483; cf. Document 8. As is obvious from the plan, it originates from the archive of the Main Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland (Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce).

[221] The north-south line on the map actually corresponds to the east-west line.

[222] See Document 9 in the Appendix.

[223] See Document 10 in the Appendix.

housed the guards, camp administration, rag sorting and collecting locations, etc.

Regarding the shape and the size of the entire camp, this plan conforms quite accurately to the aerial photographs produced over Treblinka II in May and November 1944. On the other hand, the results of the forensic examinations have significantly less correspondence with what can be seen in these aerial photographs.

The air photo of May 15, 1944, shows five buildings in the northwest sector of the camp, in a trapezoidal zone of approximately 60 m × 100 m in size.[224] In the south and east, it is bordered by a grove, in the west by the road then leading into the camp as well as by the fence existing at that time. Quite obviously, these buildings have nothing to do with the 'farmhouse,' which the SS is supposed to have constructed after the liquidation of the camp and in which it is supposed to have left behind a Ukrainian to watch over the zone.[225]

In the air photo of November 1944, one sees only two buildings still there; the three others have apparently been destroyed.[226]

The camp Treblinka I was evacuated on July 23, 1944,[227] and the German troops withdrew from the area around Treblinka at the end of July. Thus, when the Soviets took over the camp area in August 1944, they must have found the two buildings still intact, but, as already determined, they wrote in the report of September 15, 1944, that only "*two burned-down farm buildings*" were still standing on the camp area. In November 1945, when Łukaszkiewicz came on his tour of inspection, the two buildings no longer existed. Thus they had to have been destroyed by the Soviets or the Poles between September 1944 and November 1945. For what reason? It is highly probable that the other three houses were also destroyed by the Soviets or Poles. The SS in particular would have, in any event, destroyed all five instead of leaving two of them standing. For what purpose would it have done otherwise? In order to leave behind one lonesome Ukrainian in enemy territory? What could his mission possibly have been? The story is fishy.

Nor do the anomalies end here. Łukaszkiewicz found several bomb craters on the camp grounds, even a couple of unexploded bombs. The largest crater was 6 m deep and possessed a diameter of approximately 25 m. Therefore the camp must have been bombed, and most surely not in error. The Germans, who according to official historiography had erased all traces of their crimes by dismantling the barracks, tearing down the walled structures, leveling and plowing the terrain and planting it with lupines, would have had no interest in

---

[224] See Photograph 10 in the Appendix.

[225] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 240. This settler, who, as we have seen, was allegedly named Strebel, is supposed to have fled shortly before the arrival of the Red Army, according to the Soviet report of August 24, 1944.

[226] See Photograph 11 in the Appendix.

[227] S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 130.

bombing the camp. In the first place there was nothing left to destroy, and in the second, the craters produced by the bombs would have revealed the traces of the alleged mass murders. An aerial photograph of the camp Treblinka II taken in November 1944 further reveals that the camp at that time – after the area was taken by the Red Army – had not yet been bombed.[219]

Thus, the bombardment must have been the work of the Soviets. But the Treblinka camp had already been liquidated in November 1943, and there were no military targets in its immediate vicinity. Treblinka I, which was still in operation in May 1944, was *not* bombed. Why, therefore, did the Soviets drop bombs on Treblinka II? Perhaps in order to obliterate the many traces left behind by the SS, traces which could in no way be made to jibe with the thesis of mass extermination, and to lay false tracks that seemed to confirm this thesis?[228]

As far as the shape and size of the camp is concerned, one may regard the plans of the camp mentioned above as reliable, since they were drawn by a professional surveyor on the basis of measurements done at the site, and because they correspond well to the aerial photographs. One can therefore accept them as a standard for comparison for all plans drawn earlier or later by ex-prisoners of the camp or based upon their descriptions. With one exception, which will be discussed later, the camp continually shows the shape of an irregular quadrilateral.

On the other hand, with regard to the buildings in the camp and other facilities we are dependent entirely upon the statements of the witnesses, since not a single German camp plan has been preserved. The differences between the plans produced by former inmates are less revealing than the graphical development of the so-called 'Camp II', thus of the alleged extermination camp.

On the plan, which was included with the report of November 15, 1942,[229] the entire camp is dominated by the two extermination facilities, as if the 'Camp I', the administrative sector with quarters, kitchens, storehouses etc., did not exist at all. The two steam execution installations with three or, respectively, ten chambers, which were then transformed into engine exhaust gas execution facilities by J. Wiernik on the map published in his writings of 1944,[230] appear in all later plans with the same shape and in the same location.[231] Thus, in the beginning, 'Camp I' was not depicted at all, and 'Camp II' consisted exclusively of the two death houses.

The first official plan of Treblinka was produced by the Soviet investigative commission on September 24, 1944. It has the shape of an irregular quadrilateral, which corresponds to the actual form of the camp only in rough fea-

---

[228] The body parts found on the camp grounds by the Poles are rationally explainable only by bomb explosions.
[229] See Document 2 in the Appendix.
[230] Cf. Chapter II, Section 5.
[231] See Document 4 in the Appendix.

tures. On this plan 'Camp I' possesses a clearly outlined structure, which was later adopted by the drafters of many other plans. But 'Camp II' is still dominated by the two extermination facilities (this time with air evacuation chambers), which are called 'Bath No. 1' and 'Bath No. 2' and which correspond to the steam execution facilities of the plan of November 15, 1942. The Soviets have added two further, repeatedly recurring facilities: the undressing-barracks (60 m × 12 m) as well as the path surrounded by barbed wire, which leads to the execution facility and was later baptized the 'hose'. On his plan from 1945, J. Wiernik adopted the Soviet representation of 'Camp I' and augmented 'Camp II' with two cremation grates, two watchtowers, a gallows, several workshops (for cabinetmakers, shoemakers, metal workers), quarters for the guard detachment, prisoners' kitchens, prisoners' barracks, a laboratory, women's quarters, a laundry as well as prisoners' showers.[232] On this plan the mass graves are not yet shown individually. That first occurred at the Düsseldorf Treblinka Trial of 1964f., when State Prosecutor A. Spieß had an official camp plan drawn, which auspiciously displayed four "*corpse pits*."[233]

The path to this 'official' plan was obviously very tortuous. Some plans, which arose in the immediate postwar period, show quite substantial deviations even from the copies previously described. In 1946, Arie (Aleksander) Kudlik drew a plan, in which merely the second of the two extermination facilities is to be seen in 'Camp II', but there are five circles designated as "*crematoria*."[234] The plan produced by the witnesses Laks and Płatkiewicz deviates even more drastically from those more familiar.[235] N. Blumental, who published this drawing in 1946, described its origin as follows:[236]

> *"The copy of the plan 'Death Camp Treblinka,' together with the explanation relating to it, was sent to the Jewish Central Historical Commission by Moszek Laks, who was called 'Mietek' in Treblinka. He arrived in the camp from Suchedniów (Kielce district) on September 22, 1942. According to the statement of the witness, the plan was made by him and by Mr. Płatkiewicz during his stay in the camp. The witness took part in the revolt and then escaped into the woods with the plan. From August 2 until January 17, 1945, Herr Laks remained in hiding. His credibility is confirmed by: Maniek Płatkiewicz, who participated in the Treblinka revolt. They drew the plan while peeling potatoes in the cellar during their stay in Treblinka. The witnesses have produced the original made in Treblinka, on which basis a corresponding copy was made."*

---

[232] See Document 11 in the Appendix.
[233] See Document 12 in the Appendix.
[234] See Document 13 in the Appendix.
[235] See Document 14 in the Appendix.
[236] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 190.

If this is correct, the plan would have to be the most accurate of any drawn by the witnesses, for it is based not upon unaided memory, but instead upon direct observation of the camp. It is in fact the only one that depicts the form of the buildings and installations, which are numbered 1 to 53 and show diverse sub-numerations. The plan's legend explains these buildings and installations, with short anecdotes from the camp history inserted now and then. The two authors mention installations, which are missing from the other plans, for example the sports field for the Ukrainian guard detachment (17), the recreational space with parasols and chairs for the SS men (10), an armored vehicle always ready for action (12), the bicycle parking place (11), the gas station (15), the projecting roof for protection of the fuel containers (16), the vegetable gardens (4), the extinguishing basin (39, a water reserve for fire-fighting – ed.), the space for trucks to maneuver (44), the coal supplies (45), a false train station, consisting of a barracks with the inscription "*Obermajdanki*," a clock and a placard with the inscription "*Wołkowysk–Białystok Train Station*," ticket room, time table, doors to the waiting rooms of the first, second, and third class with bar, all of it phony (50/1-6), four placards with information about the type of clothing, which the Jews had to deposit there when they had undressed (wool, silk etc.), and last of all some statues: of a Ukrainian assault group advancing into battle (21), of a shepherd pasturing his animals (32), of Jews who are going to work with shovels and picks beneath the sign "*To the Ghetto*" (36). In the legend to the plan, there also appears an explicit reference to the mass killings – "*Road to the Death Camp*" – but it is the strangest thing that even this 'Death Camp', the 'Camp No. II', doesn't appear at all on this plan, as if it were an unimportant detail. Perhaps the two artists did not yet know how many extermination facilities they were to show or how to represent them.

Samuel Willenberg rectified this deficiency more than forty years later by publishing a plan of the camp in his memoirs on Treblinka,[237] in which the camp has the shape drawn by the surveyor Trautsolt, and the buildings are represented corresponding to the technique employed by Laks and Płatkiewicz. Of course 'Camp II' possesses those installations, which are supposed to have existed there according to the official version, *i.e.* the two alleged killing facilities, three mass graves, a cremation grate and a barrack for the Jewish prisoners.[238]

As we shall see in the last chapter of this book, in all probability 'Camp II' contained facilities of quite a different kind.

---

[237] See Document 15 in the Appendix.
[238] S. Willenberg, *Revolt…*, *op. cit.* (note 83), p. 6.

5. Number of Victims of Treblinka: Origin of the Official Figure

In the preceding chapter we have seen that the report of November 15, 1942, was already speaking of two million murdered in Treblinka to date. In his 1944 account, J. Wiernik gave no exact number, but spoke merely of "*millions of people*."[239] On April 24, 1944, the Soviet investigative commission placed the number of victims at three million.[240] S. Rajzman, the chief witness, subdivided the number of victims by national origin. In his interview of September 26, 1944, he stated the following (the linguistic flaws here, as well, are the fault of the Soviet translator):[241]

> *"Daily, 3-4 transports arrived in the camp. There were, of course, days on which 1-2 transports arrived, but that was an exception, not the rule. In each transport 6,000-7,000 people of Jewish nationality arrived. Our illegal groups, as I have already said, kept careful record of all contingents that arrived in the camp. Jews from various countries of Europe were brought into the camp. 120,000 arrived from Germany itself, and among them:*
>
> | | |
> |---|---|
> | *Austria* | *40,000* |
> | [Additionally:] | |
> | *Poland* | *1,500,000* |
> | *Czechoslovakia* | *100,000* |
> | *Russia* | *1,000,000* |
> | *Bulgaria and Greece* | *15,000* |
>
> *Thus, during the time the records were kept, and indeed from October 1, 1940 to August 2, 1943* [sic!] *– there was a total of 2,775,000 men, women, old people and children, of Jewish nationality brought into the camp."*

Naturally Vassili Grossmann adopted the Soviets' figure, three million figure.[242] In December 1945, Łukaszkiewicz attempted the first detailed accounting of the claimed alleged Treblinka victims, and in so doing introduced methods, which were to become standard procedure for the official historiography:[243]

> *"It is clear that as of now an exact statement of the number of victims is still not possible. One should take care to note that the camp in Treblinka was no longer active from the fall of 1943 and that the murderers had sufficient time to obliterate all traces. The best procedure, in my opinion,*

[239] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 185.
[240] See Section 1 of this chapter.
[241] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 240.
[242] W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 32.
[243] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 323-323a (p. 9f. of the report).

would be to determine the number of transports as accurately as possible. Enumerations based on the capacity of the chambers would not have been accurate, since it is of course unknown how frequently they were filled and to what degree. In determining the number of transports, I have referred to the testimony of witnesses, in particular train workers, and documents of the Treblinka station. In the time span from August 1942 until the middle of December 1942, the transports were extremely numerous. In this period I am assuming, with very conservative calculations, one transport per day. (Jewish witnesses declare that most of the time there were 3 transports daily, while Polish railway workers say 2). Afterward, in the period of time from the middle of January until the middle of May 1943, the average number of transports was one per week (witnesses: Reisman [sic] *and Abe Kohn* [sic] *even say that there were 3 transports weekly). The number of cars in one transport was determined to be 50. (It emerges from the documents that many transports consisted of 50 cars.) The number of days in a month – 30; the number of weeks in a month – 4. In this way, we arrive at the total number of 7,500 cars from August 1, 1942, to May 15, 1943."*

The author then cites some German railway documents, to which we shall return later and from which it can be seen that, from August 17 to August 23, 1943, 266 cars left Białystok for Treblinka. He continues:

"A total of 266 cars. I assume an average of 100 persons in a car. However, most of the witnesses say the number was 200. Thus, without any exaggeration, we must set the number of victims at 781,000. For illustration I add that I am able, on the basis of objective documents: telegrams, railway time-tables, bills of lading etc., to determine with complete accuracy the shipment of over 2,000 cars with Jews, although the documents mentioned represent only a small fraction of the railway documents. In my opinion, this proves that the above mentioned calculation is very conservative."

However, the Polish judge's claim that, according to which 2,000 railroad cars have been documented, does not correspond to reality. In the second of his two writings from in 1946, he mentions the railway documents in his possession, to wit:

– railway schedule no. 548 of August 3, 1942;
– railway schedule no. 562 of August 25, 1942;
– railway schedule no. 594 of September 21, 1942;
– railway schedule no. 552 of February 1, 1943;
– railway schedule no. 567 of March 26, 1943;
– railway schedule no. 290 of August 7, 1943;

Further:

– railway travel sheet of August 17, 1943.
– telegram of August 18, 1943.

From these documents a total of 809 cars can be counted. Two items are uncertain: the railway schedule no. 548 of August 3, 1942, in which one train per day with 58 cars is announced, and the railway schedule no. 552 of February 1, 1943, in which 6 transports with 12,000 persons are mentioned, but with no indication as to the number of cars. Assuming a passenger density of 100 per car, as Łukaszkiewicz does, these 6 transports, with an average of 2,000 occupants each, had an average of 20 cars per transport, so that the total number of cars was not 2,000, but (809+ [6×20]=) 929.

In the work under consideration, Łukaszkiewicz retains his previously cited number of victims, with certain modifications. For the period of August 1, 1942, until December 15, 1942, he starts with 135 transports, which corresponds to one transport per day for 135 days. For the period from January 15, 1943 (he claims that no transports arrived between December 16, 1942, and January 14, 1943) until May 15, 1943, he assumes 16 transports (that is, 1 transport per week × 4 months × 4 weeks per month = 16 transports), thus a weekly transport for 16 weeks. He adds in the transports that arrived in August 1943, which he enumerates as follows:

August 17 and 18:	2 trains with 39 cars each = 78 cars
August 18:	1 train with 35 cars
August 21-23:	5 trains with 38 cars each = 190 cars.

Since Łukaszkiewicz assumes that each train had an average of 50 cars with 100 occupants per car, the (135+16=) 151 transports equal (151×5,000=) 755,000 deportees. The 303 cars of August 1943 yield 30,300 deportees, so that a total number of persons sent to Treblinka would have been (755,000 + 30,300 =) 785,000; the author rounds this figure to 800,000.[244]

In the December 1945 report, he had written that on August 17, 1943, a single train of 41 cars arrived at Treblinka, but now he speaks of two trains with 39 cars each, which is surely more correct. We will return to this question in chapter nine.

While the Jewish Central Historical Commission accepted Łukaszkiewicz's drastic reduction from the Soviet number of three million, it considered the Polish judge's figure (800,000) too low. In her 1946 work, which has already been cited several times, Rachel Auerbach writes:[245]

> *"On the basis of the commission's findings and of our own calculations, we believe that the figure of over 3,000,000 Jews killed in Treblinka, which has been cited by various authors, is definitely too high. The true figure was probably a little over one million.*
>
> *The mass executions in Treblinka began on July 23, 1942, which that year happened to be the date of Tisha b'Av (the traditional Jewish day of mourning and fasting for the Temple in Jerusalem), and definitely ended in*

[244] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 36-39.
[245] R. Auerbach, "*In the Fields of Treblinka*," *op. cit.* (note 29), pp. 52ff.

the middle of September, 1943. The largest number of transports were brought in during the months of August, September, October, November, and the first half of December, 1942. At the end of August there was a hiatus of one week because too many corpses and too much clothing had accumulated and the camp staff was unable to cope with the workload. Subtracting that one week, there still remain four and one half months, with 144 days of full 'production,' in the gas chambers. According to all the testimony that has been heard, one to three transports would arrive at Treblinka each day. Each transport consisted of an average of 60 boxcars, and each boxcar held between 80 and 150 people. According to a number of witnesses, there were days when the transports had above-average passenger loads, and the number of transports arriving was more than three. On such days the gas chambers were in operation until 1 a.m. and finished off more than 20,000 corpses within 24 hours. But on the other hand there were days when the transports were much smaller, particularly those from Germany, Czechoslovakia, and other West European countries, with the deportees arriving in passenger cars which were not so crowded (except that there were many trunks and special baggage cars). Besides, we must take into account the possibility that the witnesses might have counted each 20-car section which was brought onto the camp siding from the Treblinka station as a separate transport. […]

Thus, we are assuming an average of one transport daily with 60 boxcars each, and 100 people in each car, for the 'busy season' of Treblinka 'production.' This would be equivalent to an average of 6,000 persons per day. Multiplied by 144 days this would yield a total of 864,000 souls.

From the middle of December, 1942 until the middle of January, 1943 – the Gentile holiday season – there was a pause in transports, a vacation of sorts. After this pause, the shipments became much less frequent. Two, or at most three, transports arrived each week. During March and April hardly any transports arrived. The last transport seen by the Jewish witnesses arrived in mid-May, 1943; it consisted mainly of people deported from Warsaw after the Warsaw ghetto uprising.

[…] *We know for certainty that transports of Jews from Białystok arrived during that period. Taking into account all the information available to us, we figure that at least 25 transports of Jews perished in Treblinka between mid-January and September, 1943 (or about the time of the uprising) and about 10 transports after the uprising – or about 35 transports in all. According to our previous estimate of average number of cars per train and deportees per car, this makes a total number of 210,000 souls. Added to the total for the 'busy season' of transports, this would yield a grand total of 1,074,000; in other words, just over one million Jews."*

The verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes of September 3, 1965, devoted a separate paragraph to the question of the number of victims of Treblinka:[246]

> *"In the extermination camp Treblinka at least 700,000 persons were killed, predominantly Jews but also to a lesser extent Gypsies. These findings are based upon the expert report presented by Dr. Helmut Krausnick, the Director of the Institute for Contemporary History in Munich, to the Court of Assizes. In his expert report, the expert has utilized all the resources customary in historical science and accessible to him in the German and foreign archives, among them the so-called Stroop Report* […], *the protocols of the Trial of Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, and the incomplete official railway documents found after the war (schedules, telegrams, and travel sheets) about the transports to Treblinka, which have been the subject of the main proceedings and which the Court of Assizes has placed at the disposal of the expert.*
>
> *The expert Dr. Krausnick stated the following, inter alia:*
>
> *According to the Stroop Report, in the period from July 22, 1942, to October 3, 1942, approximately 310,000 and in the period from January to mid-May 1943 approximately 19,000 Jews were brought in freight trains from the Warsaw Ghetto to Treblinka."*

However, the Stroop Report actually reads as follows:[247]

> *"The first large resettlement action took place in the period from 22 July to 3 October 1942. In this action 310,322 Jews were removed. In January 1943 a second resettlement action was carried out by which altogether 6,500 Jews were affected."*

Thus, Treblinka is not even mentioned in this passage of the Stroop Report. The verdict further states that from August 21, 1942, to August 23, 1943, transports arrived in Treblinka with Jews (but also Gypsies) from many other Polish cities as well as Germany, Austria, Czechoslovakia, Bulgaria, Yugoslavia, and Greece. The judges go on to cite Krausnick as follows:

> *"An exact number of the persons taken to Treblinka in this manner, however, cannot be determined, since in regard to the rail transports in particular only a portion of the documents is available. Nevertheless, one may estimate the number of persons brought to Treblinka by freight and passenger trains – disregarding the approximately 329,000 Warsaw Jews – at about 271,000, if one assumes an average number of 60 boxcars per train, an average occupancy of 100 persons per boxcar and of 50 persons per passenger car, so that a freight train would have transported about 6,000 and a passenger train about 3,000 Jews to Treblinka."*

---

[246] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager*…, *op. cit.* (note 62), pp. 197f.
[247] PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 634f.

Since, according to Krausnick, the numbers were often higher (why, then, were they taken as average figures?), and since thousands of Jews and Gypsies are supposed to have arrived by other means of transport, according to him the total number of victims had to be higher.[248]

> *"For all of these reasons it would be scientifically admissible to estimate the number of the persons killed in Treblinka as at least 700,000."*

There is, however, not a lot of substance to the pompously invoked 'science' of this estimate. Aside from the fact that deportees are still a long way from being 'people killed', the number of 329,000 people deported from the Warsaw Ghetto to Treblinka, although plausible in terms of the order of magnitude, is not documented at all, while the figure of 271,000 people brought from other places into the camp is a number plucked entirely from thin air. Using the number and occupancy of cars of a deportation train serves only to simulate a basis for calculation which in reality does not exist, because the number of the deportation trains is simply not known. The figures stated by Krausnick were obviously invented, every single one of them, in order to reach the result of (329,000 + 271,000 =) 600,000. Krausnick simply adds 100,000 invented deportees, but provides no source at all for them, not even a fictitious one!

At the end of the citation from the Düsseldorf verdict quoted above, Rückerl furnishes the following reference in a footnote:[249]

> *"In an expert opinion given at the second Treblinka trial in the fall of 1969, the expert Dr. Scheffler came to the conclusion, based upon more recent research, that in the extermination camp of Treblinka a total of more than 900,000 people were killed, almost exclusively of Jewish descent."*

As far as we know, this expert opinion of Wolfgang Scheffler has never been published. In 1976 Scheffler wrote an article in collaboration with one Ino Arndt, in which one finds the following succinct prose:[250]

> *"According to the findings of the Court of Assizes in the first Düsseldorf Treblinka trial (1964-1965), which are based upon (incomplete) documents (time-tables, telegrams, railroad car travel sheet) evaluated by the specialist rendering his expert opinion, on the so-called Stroop Report, on the literature, and on witness testimony, in Treblinka at least 700,000 people, predominantly Jews but also Gypsies (approximately 1,000), were killed. The expert in the second Treblinka trial (1969/70) arrived at a number, based upon the most recent research, of 900,000 victims."*

The two authors refer in a footnote to an earlier Rückerl book,[251] in which, however – here as well in a modest footnote! – the same exact thing appears!

---

[248] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), pp. 198f.
[249] *Ibid.*, p. 199.
[250] Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, "*Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern*" in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 2, 1976, pp. 127f.
[251] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, Verlag C.f. Müller, Karlsruhe 1971, p. 38.

Thus, it is clear that the reference to "*the most recent results of research*" does not refer to any discovery of previously unknown documents – such are in fact not mentioned – but rather exclusively to new arithmetical acrobatics with large unknown factors (number and capacity of trains, period of the deportations).

In dealing with the number of victims, nothing better occurred to Stanisław Wojtczak, the author of the most substantially documented summary of the Treblinka literature (1975), than to accept Judge Łukaszkiewicz's hypothesis. He divides the history of the camp into three periods: during the first (July 23 to mid-December 1942), 640,000 people were murdered; during the second (January to mid-May 1943), 80,000; and during the third (August 2, 1943, to the closing of the camp), a further 30,000, therefore a total of 750,000.[252]

In 1982, Uwe Dietrich Adam divided the camp history into two periods, that from July 23, 1942, to August 28, 1942, with 215,000 victims, and that from September 1942 to October 1943 with 485,000 victims, so that the total number of victims amounts to 700,000.[253]

In his 1987 book, Yitzhak Arad provides a detailed list of the transports to Treblinka; he is the only one to have done so.[254] Since his list is very long, we restrict ourselves here to reproducing the districts of origin and the numbers:

District	Number Deported
Warsaw	365,720
Radom	364,400
Lublin	33,300
Białystok	117,970
Total	881,390

Divided according to year, Arad's data give the following picture:

1942: 824,170
1943: 57,220

An accurate classification of these numbers by month is not possible, since the waves of deportation often began during one month and ended during the next. But the following picture emerges as an approximation:

1942		1943	
July and August:	314,000	January:	28,220
September:	177,000	February:	14,400
October:	203,000	April:	3,500
November:	98,000	May:	3,500
December:	32,170	August:	7,600

[252] S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 151f.
[253] Uwe Dietrich Adam, "*Les chambres à gaz*," in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, *Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, pp. 248f.
[254] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 392-397.

Arad names about 140 localities, from which deportations to Treblinka are supposed to have left, and supplies in each case the exact number of the deported. Upon what source does he rely in doing this? He refers to censuses of the Jewish Councils in general, to memoirs and diaries of survivors, some Jewish studies and "*documents of the German railway administration*", concerning which he explains:[255]

> *"If we consider that each fully loaded boxcar transported 100 to 150 people, we are able to determine the approximate number of the Jews taken along in each transport."*

With this we wind up once again with Judge Łukaszkiewicz's method!

In fact Arad – without admitting it – relies principally on Anglo-Jewish historian Martin Gilbert's *Atlas of the Holocaust,* first published in London in 1982. This work contains an abundance of numerical data about the deportation of Jews but maintains a total silence on the sources. Gilbert's figures for Poland – and, in particular, the deportations to Treblinka – are for the most part the product of fantasy: he has done nothing more than assign numbers snatched out of thin air to individual locations from which real and imagined transports departed; numbers whose total adds up to the predetermined figure, 840,000![256] Even a fleeting glance at the tables shows this beyond a doubt. For example, table 168 shows approximately sixty locations of the Białystok district, from which transports are supposed to have departed for Treblinka on November 2, 1942. To this endless column of mostly unknown small country towns Gilbert allots extremely exact numbers of deportations.[257] If there had really been precise figures for these small towns, they would naturally have been cited first and foremost by the Polish researchers and historians; but, as we have seen, the latter had to confine themselves to hypothetical enumerations of trains and cars.

This means Gilbert's data on the transports to Treblinka were for the most part products of his fantasy and are devoid of scientific value. Exactly the same thing applies to Arad's transport lists, which are based upon Gilbert's book.

In 1995, a little book appeared from the pen of one Manfred Burba, which contained statistics and a bar graph indicating the number of Treblinka victims. Arranged by district and nation of origin, the numerical portion appears as follows:[258]

---

[255] *Ibid.*, p. 381.

[256] M. Gilbert, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow and Company, New York, 1993, map no. 217, p. 167.

[257] *Ibid.*, p. 133. Here a few examples: Wasosz: 50; Gonadz: 1,280; Lubotyn: 174; Wasilków: 1,180; Mocki: 756; Kłukówo: 68, etc. For some places he gives much higher numbers: Bielsk: 5,000; Suchowola: 5,100; Krynki: 5,000; Siematyce: 6,000, etc.

[258] Manfred Burba, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995, p. 18.

Warsaw:	254,000		
District Warsaw:	110,000	Slovakia:	7,000
District Radom:	364,000	Theresienstadt:	8,000
District Lublin	33,000	Greece:	14,000
District Białystok:	122,000	Total (other nations):	29,000
Poland total:	883,000		
SUM OF VICTIMS		ALL VICTIMS	
1942	837,000	912,000	
1943	75,000		

Burba's bar graph refers to the monthly number of victims. Though it contains no figures, these can be derived without difficulty from the bars, which reflect the numbers:

1942		1943	
		January:	28,000
		February:	14,000
July:	67,000	March:	14,000
August:	246,000	April:	7,000
September:	200,000	May:	3,500
October:	203,000	June:	0
November:	82,000	July:	0
December:	39,000	August:	8,500
TOTAL 1942:	837,000	TOTAL 1943:	75,000

Thus, according to M. Burba, 912,000 people were killed in Treblinka. Concerning his sources, the author writes:[259]

> *"The calculation of the number of victims is essentially based upon documents of the German Reichsbahn* [German rail system] *and upon surveys and censuses of the most diverse kind in the ghettos in occupied Poland as well as eyewitness narratives."*

Yet, in reality, Burba's figures are based upon the previously mentioned lists of Arad, whose numbers (881,390) he raised to 883,000, adding to this 29,000 deportees from Slovakia, Theresienstadt, and Greece not mentioned by Arad.

The arbitrariness, with which such statistics are produced, is even more blatantly evident in the calculations of Ryszard Czarkowski, who devotes an entire chapter to them in his 1989 book on Treblinka. He divides the history of the camp into five periods:

First Period:	June 25 to July 23, 1942
Second Period:	July 23 to December 15, 1942
Third Period:	December 15, 1942, to January 9, 1943

[259] *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Fourth Period: January 15 to August 2, 1943
Fifth Period: August 2 to August 23, 1943

For the first period, Czarkowski relies upon the testimony of Jan Sułkowski, according to whom the gas chambers of the first killing facilities were put into operation on June 25, 1942, and from then on one transport of Jews daily arrived at Treblinka. Czarkowski, accepting the figures given by Łukaszkiewicz (50 cars per train, 100 persons per car), for a period of 30 days (June 25 to July 23[260]) gets (30 × 50 × 100 =) 150,000 people deported to Treblinka and murdered there, even before the camp was opened!

For the second period, Czarkowski arbitrarily assumes 125 days of operation and 2 transports per day, so that in this time span not fewer than (125 × 2 × 50 × 100 =) 1,250,000 people are to be recorded as having been deported and murdered!

The figure for the third period he calculates in the following fashion: according to an issue of the newspaper *Wiadomosc*, 120,000 Jews were sent to Treblinka from August 19, 1942, to January 9, 1943. Czarkowski divides this number by the number of days contained in the time span involved, multiplies the result by the number of days between December 15 and January 9 and rounds the product to 22,000, and in so doing shows no concern whatever about the fact that the information appearing in the newspaper boldly contradicts his assumption for the second time period: if, from July 23 to December 15, 1942, 1,250,000 Jews were really deported to Treblinka and 22,000 from December 15, 1942, to January 9, 1943, then, from August 19 to December 15, 1942 (120,000–22,000=) 98,000, and from July 23 to August 19, 1942, (1,250,000–98,000=) 1,152,000 Jews had to have been taken to Treblinka, which gives an average of 41,000 per day for the period just named!

For the fourth period Czarkowski accepts Łukaszkiewicz's hypothesis of one transport per week, but he arbitrarily lengthens the time period of deportations by 6.5 weeks and by means of this artifice using 26 weeks, gets (26 × 50 × 100 =) 130,000 deportees.

For the fifth and final period, he adopts without reservation the 303 cars reckoned by Łukaszkiewicz; this corresponds to 30,300 deportees, which Czarkowski rounds to 30,000. Thus he comes up with (150,000 + 1,250,000 + 22,000 + 30,000=) 1,582,000 victims![261]

To be sure, this result is clearly pure insanity, yet the method employed by Czarkowski is exactly the same as that used by the other authors previously cited, with the exception of Gilbert and Arad, who proceed more subtly in that – as demonstrated – they parcel out to a certain number of locations, according to utterly arbitrary criteria, a predetermined number of victims in order to

[260] In actuality, this was 29 days, including June 25.
[261] R. Czarkowski, *op. cit.* (note 76), pp. 189-202.

create the illusion that the total number of those deported to Treblinka, along with their places of origin, is accurately known.

Even more remarkably, not one of these authors refers to the report made by the statistician Richard Korherr at the beginning of 1943 at the instruction of Heinrich Himmler, although very accurate numbers of the Jews deported to the supposed extermination camps are given in this. In his overview concerning the "*Evakuierung der Juden*" (evacuation of the Jews, part 4 of the fifth chapter of his report), Korherr wrote:[262]

"Transportation of Jews from the	
Eastern provinces to the Russian east:	*1,449,692*
Processed through the camps in	
the General Gouvernement area:	*1,274,166*
through the camps in the Warthegau:	*145,302"*

The camps considered to be located "*in the General Gouvernement area*" are Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka; the camp in the Warthegau was Chełmno.[263] The number given, 1,274,166, is the very number of victims, according to this historiography, of the three camps in the General Gouvernement up to the end of 1942. If this had been true,[264] the following would have been the result of this: since Bełżec, to which usually 600,000 victims are ascribed, was closed in December 1942,[265] and since Herr Dr. Scheffler himself postulates for Sobibór 180,000 as the total number of victims for the whole year of 1942,[266] then (1,274,166 - 600,000 - 180,000 =) approximately 494,000 people would have to have been killed in Treblinka in 1942, and with the addition of a maximum number of 75,000 for the following year of 1943, one would arrive at 569,000. How can Herr Dr. Scheffler, who assumes for Bełżec not the usual 600,000, but 800,000 victims,[267] speak seriously of 900,000 Treblinka victims? According to his numbers, in the year 1942 a total of 1,880,000 people had to have been 'gassed' in the three camps of the General Gouvernement area, thus 600,000 more than were 'processed' according to the Korherr Report!

In this section we wish to demonstrate not so much the differences in the numerical data of the various authors as the incredible superficiality and illogic of their method. Since they are all speaking not just of deportees, but of

---

[262] NO-5194, p. 9.

[263] The following is unclear in the Korherr Report: the sum of the two lower numbers is not 1,449,692, but 1,419,467, so that 30,225 persons are missing, and the category to which they belong is unknown.

[264] Here we are discussing not the numbers given by Korherr, but their interpretation, *i.e.* the claim that the Jews in question were not 'processed through' the camps involved, but were 'gassed.'

[265] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), vol. I, p. 178.

[266] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 151.

[267] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 251), p. 36.

people murdered – therefore of people supposed to have been killed by means of exactly described techniques – the shocking method of their calculations is coupled with an astonishing lack of critical intellect, often verging on stupidity, which is strikingly apparent in comparison with the two isolated representatives of official historiography who have brought at least a modicum of critical thinking to this field.

In 1953, Gerald Reitlinger was already writing:[268]

> *"It would in any case have been impossible to gas the greater part of the 310,000 Jews who were deported from Warsaw, together with an unknown proportion from other ghettos, in three gas chambers, each measuring fifteen feet square, in no more than seventy-five working days."*

Faced with salvaging what could be salvaged in light of this impossibility, he deduced:[268]

> *"Therefore a large proportion must have died in the trains."*

This is likewise an untenable claim: according to train schedule no. 548 of August 3, 1942, the trip from Warsaw to Treblinka lasted only 3 hours and 55 minutes,[269] and even if the conditions in the overcrowded trains were execrable, under no circumstances could they have resulted in mass deaths among the occupants.

In an interview granted by Jean-Claude Pressac in 1995, published for the first time in 2000 with changes made according his wishes, Jean-Claude Pressac proposed his own original statistics for the alleged victims of the eastern camps, in which he started from the basis of these camps' attested capacity for extermination:[270]

> *"I have attempted to determine the number of victims of the camps designated as extermination camps on the basis of material facts: the surface area of the gas chambers and number of the persons which they could hold; time for a gassing; number of gassings daily; number of transports arriving daily with consideration of the actual capacity of the chambers, etc. In comparison with the numbers of Hilberg, which are based upon Polish sources, I arrive at the following figures:*

Chełmno:	*80,000 to 85,000*	*instead of 150,000;*
Belzec:	*100,000 to 150,000*	*instead of 550,000;*
Sobibor:	*30,000 to 35,000*	*instead of 200,000;*
Treblinka:	*200,000 to 250,000*	*instead of 750,000;*
Majdanek:	*fewer than 100,000*	*instead of 360,000."*[271]

[268] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 149.

[269] Reproduction of the document in: Raul Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981, p. 178.

[270] "*Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac réalisé par Valérie Igounet, à la Ville-du-bois, le jeudi 15 juin 1995*," in: V. Igounet, *op. cit.* (note 91), pp. 640f.

[271] The number of 360,000 Majdanek victims is not postulated by Hilberg, but was accepted in Poland at the beginning of the 1990s as obligatory; meanwhile, the figure has been reduced

If we take the lowest of his estimates, Pressac therefore reduces the total number of victims of these five 'extermination camps' (Auschwitz is not considered in the statistics) from 2,010,000 to 510,000. But the number given by him for Majdanek – the only one of these camps from which documentary data were obtained – is still more than double the actual number, for the documents reveal that in Majdanek about 42,300 (Jewish and non-Jewish) prisoners died.[272] One page later Pressac adds:

> *"Concerning the massacre of the Jews, several fundamental notions must be questioned. The numbers arrived at* [by official historiography] *are to be thoroughly revised. The expression 'genocide' is no longer suitable."*

Since Pressac does not rely upon documents, but merely upon the theoretical maximum capacity of extermination facilities, the existence of which remains unproven, his numbers are of course very contestable, but one thing is certain: whoever speaks of a mass extermination in Treblinka – to confine ourselves here to this camp – cannot blindly accept the monstrosities claimed by the witnesses and is not released from the duty of soberly taking into consideration what Pressac calls "*material facts*." We shall return to this point in the following chapter.

Finally, the reader's attention may be directed to one more grotesque statistical detail, which arises out of the claim that because of the overloading of the first 'gas chamber' building with only three killing chambers another large building with ten more chambers was constructed.[273]

According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, construction on this new building was completed in October 1942.[274] Consequently, we assume that this installation began operations in November 1942. According to the same *Encyclopedia*, the chambers in the old building had a total area of about ($3 \times 4 \times 4$ m^2 =) 48 m^2, but the new ones had a total area of 320 m^2. From November 1942, therefore, (48 m^2 + 320 m^2 =) 368 m^2 were available in the camp for mass killing. The ratio of the areas before and after November 1942 was thus 48 m^2 ÷ 368 m^2 = 1:7.67.[275]

As already stated, according to Y. Arad, 694,000 people are supposed to have been murdered in Treblinka up to the end of October 1942, but after that

---

by Polish historians to 230,000. Hilberg speaks of 50,000 Jewish victims of Majdanek (note 17); he does not deal with non-Jewish victims. Cf. in this regard J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, chapter 4.

[272] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *ibid.*

[273] This section is from the publisher G. Rudolf.

[274] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, op. cit. (note 18), p. 1485.

[275] During the Düsseldorf Treblinka Trial, to be sure, other measurements were given for the chambers (16 m^2 old, 32 m^2 new), whose surface proportions, however, were roughly the same, cf. pp. 145f in this book.

'only' 187,390 more.[254] The ratio of the killings in the time intervals up to the end of October 1942 and after that is therefore 1:0.27. If one assumes that the original three small 'gas chambers' were used at 100% of their capacity up to the end of October 1942 – otherwise there would have been no reason to build the new, larger building – for the thirteen gas chambers which were available from November 1942, there was a utilization factor of only (0.27÷7.67=) 3.5%!

The question that occurs in light of this statistical fact is obvious: Why are the ten new, larger 'gas chambers' supposed to have been built, if afterwards they were not needed at all? The grotesque contradiction between mass killings claimed for the respective time periods and the massive expansion of extermination capacity maintained by the witnesses is strong evidence that the latter claim is based not upon facts but rather has an origin in propaganda: three 'gas chambers' were simply not monstrous enough. The demonic nature of the German had to be undergirded with ever escalating 'facts.'

TIME SPAN	# OF CHAMBERS	AREA	NUMBER MURDERED	UTILIZATION CLAIMED
Until the end of October '42	3	48 m^2	694,000	100%
From November 1942	10+3	368 m^2	187,390	3.5%

Chapter IV: The Alleged Extermination Facilities in Treblinka: An Historical and Technical Analysis

1. Planning and Construction of the Eastern 'Extermination Camps'

The planning and construction of the so-called 'extermination camps' Treblinka, Sobibór, and Bełżec, as reconstructed by the official historiography, raises serious problems, which have remained unsolved to the present. The chief problem consists in the absence of rational planning and in the unbelievably primitive architectural and technical structure of these camps, which stands in the strongest contrast to that of the others, especially of the so-called 'extermination camp' Auschwitz. Raul Hilberg is one of the very few representatives of the orthodox historiography who have brought up the problem and sought to solve it. He explains:[276]

> *"Why three camps and not one? Why were they built one after the other, first Belzec, then Sobibor, and lastly Treblinka? Why in the beginning in each camp only three gas chambers, if they did not then suffice? One could be inclined to answer that the planners did not know the entire extent of their task, that they were groping their way toward the goal without having it in sight. That is not totally unimaginable, but it is certainly not the whole explanation and perhaps not even the most important. It was a matter of, in short, a difficult administrative problem.*
>
> *The Third Reich had neither a particular central authority nor its own budgetary title for a 'Final Solution to the Jewish Problem.' The construction of the camps, the positions for guard staff, and the management of transports all had to be financed in a complex manner. Auschwitz II and Lublin, for example, were designated in the beginning as camps for prisoners of war of the SS, and indeed not only for camouflage but for budgetary reasons. Belzec, Sobibor, and Treblinka, on the other hand, were plain and simple killing camps. But they could not be operated that way under any*

[276] Raul Hilberg, "*Die Aktion Reinhard*," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, pp. 129f.

economic role, and there is much to show that the means for their construction and operation were fragmentary and minimal. That is probably the reason why they did not grow into a fully developed building complex. They probably had to be built in sequence and step by step, in order to remain financially inconspicuous."

These theses, proposed by a scholar who devoted his *magnum opus*[277] largely to an exposition of the bureaucratic-administrative structure of the Third Reich, are quite simply absurd.

No one who knows the complex structure and manner of functioning of the National Socialist economic-administrative offices[278] can seriously believe that camps of any sort whatever would have been able to originate and develop in the General Gouvernement without precise planning and a specific budget.

Insofar as construction was concerned, the General Governor of occupied Poland was, via several intermediates, ultimately subject to *Reichsminister* Albert Speer, who was the German plenipotentiary for the regulation of all construction. Speer instructed his local deputy, the SS Administrator at the office of the *Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer* (Senior SS and Police Chief) in the General Gouvernement, who, in turn, instructed the plenipotentiary for the regulation of all constructions in the General Gouvernement.[279]

The SS Administrators appointed to each Senior SS and Police Chief (HSSPF)[280] were responsible "*for administration of all economic affairs of the SS departments and SS units in the sphere of their respective HSSPF*", and indeed specifically "*for budgetary, treasury, and accountancy, legal affairs* [such as leases, insurance, and the like]*, preliminary examination, financial commitments, engine transport, management of raw materials, building, economic undertakings, and concentration camps.*"[281]

In practice, the SS Administrator represented simultaneously *Reichsminister* Speer and the *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (WVHA, Economic Administrative Main Office). In accord with the structure of this office, the

---

[277] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17). Hilberg deals with the core of the 'Holocaust' theme, the process of extermination in the death camps, on all of 19 pages of the 1300 pages of his three-volume work! Cf. regarding this Jürgen Graf, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.

[278] On this cf. Carlo Mattogno, *La "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz"*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1998.

[279] WAPL, 268, pp. 81f.

[280] The HSSPF were those from *Ostland*, Central Russia, Russia-South and North as well as Serbia. *Ostland* was the war-time term for the northeastern territories of the USSR occupied by German forces, running north of the Ukraine up to the Baltic Sea and included what is now Belarus (White Russia), Estonia, Latvia, and Lithuania and parts of Russia itself.

[281] Hans Buchheim, "*Die SS – das Herrschaftsinstrument*", in: Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, DTV, Munich 1982, vol. 1, p. 139; Engl.: *Anatomy of the SS State*, Collins, London 1968.

scope of the work of the SS Administrator was subdivided into five groups, of which Group C – Construction bore the responsibility for construction.

Finally, four SS and Police Chiefs, one for each district: Warsaw (Arpad Wigand), Lublin (Odilo Globocnik), Radom (Carl-Albrecht Oberg), and Lemberg (Fritz Katzmann) were under the Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Gouvernement.

In November 1941, Amt II "*Bauten*" (Bureau II "Buildings") of the *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (HHB, Main Office Budget and Buildings) encompassed seven construction inspection units of the Waffen-SS and Police with the Senior SS and Police Chiefs. The jurisdiction over the General Gouvernement, upon whose territory the camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were situated, was exercised by the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement* (Construction Inspection of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich General Gouvernement), which was composed of five *Zentralbauleitungen* (Central Construction Offices) with nine Construction Offices of the Waffen-SS and Police. The Construction Inspection Office had its seat in Krakow, while the Central Construction Offices were located in Krakow, Warsaw, Lublin, Dębica, and Lemberg (the last belonged administratively to the General Gouvernement).[282] The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw was thus subject to both the Construction Inspection Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich General Gouvernement and also to the SS Administrator at the Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Gouvernement.

All construction work carried out in the General Gouvernement in the year 1942 followed normal bureaucratic practice, which appears to be as follows: instructions from the Department Group C "*Constructions*" of the SS WVHA, in correspondence with the directives of *Reichsminister* Speer, went through the SS Administrator to the Central Construction Offices and Construction Units, which were in charge with accomplishing the actual constructions.

Insofar as Treblinka was concerned, this practice is fully confirmed by the single known document dealing with the construction of the camp. It is a work certificate for June 1, 1942, about which the Polish judge Z. Łukaszkiewicz reports the following:[283]

> *"The witness Lucjan Puchała, railway technician, has produced a very interesting document: a certification to begin work from the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, issued on June 1, 1942. According to the information in it, on this day the construction of a spur line, which was supposed to lead from the branch line to the camp, was delegated to him. This certificate is valid until the 15th of June 1942,*[284] *and*

[282] WAPL, 3, pp. 12, 24.
[283] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 320 (p. 3 of the report).
[284] In the text "*1945*" appears by error.

on this day the construction ended, according to the statement of the witness."

Łukaszkiewicz later completely transcribed the document involved. Its text reads as follows:[285]

"Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police, Warsaw.
Warsaw, June 1, 1942, Koszykowa 8, Post Office Box 214
Tel. 9-21-83
Certificate no. 684
The Pole Lucjan Puchała, born on ..., is employed as technician at the local administrative office of Koszykowa. It is requested that the said person be allowed to pass unhindered and that he not be called in for other work. This certificate is valid until the 15th of June 1942 and can be extended only by the local administrative office. The card is to be voluntarily returned on its expiration day.
Director of the Central Construction Office.
(Signature illegible) SS-Scharführer."

This document proves that the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw was responsible for the construction of the Treblinka camp and thus was following common practice. According to Arad, two German firms had contracts for the establishment of the camp: Schönbronn in Leipzig and Schmidt-Münstermann.[286] These firms – besides them, still others doubtlessly participated in the construction – received their commissions from the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw, just as did Lucjan Puchała. Thus, this office functioned as principal, and all the norms, including financial, that applied in the intercourse between the Central Construction Office and the civilian firms acting on its commission, were in force here as well. Surely the accounting department of the construction inspection unit of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich General Gouvernement regulated the latter, just as the accounting office of the construction inspection unit of the Waffen-SS and Police of *Reich-'Ost'* (east) was responsible for Auschwitz.[287] This means that Treblinka (and, logically, also Bełżec and Sobibór) must have been specifically budgeted for, and that the camp came into being on the basis of a precise plan.

This applies also to the labor camp Treblinka I. Viewed politically and administratively, the labor camp Treblinka I was subordinate to the SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district, Arpad Wiegand, who had been assigned to construct this camp. This is clear from three documents concerning the delivery of various materials – pipes, nails etc. – for the camp Treblinka I.

---

[285] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 51.
[286] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 37; Arad gives no sources for his information.
[287] For this, see Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 278), pp. 43-45.

The first of these three documents is a letter dated June 19, 1942, by the *SS Unterscharführer* (sergeant) Dr. Irmfried Eberl at the office of the SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district. The letter is addressed to the Commissioner for the Jewish residential district and begins with the sentence:[288]

> *"For the Treblinka camp the following are still required* […]*."*

The second of these documents is a letter whose date is illegible, but which probably likewise falls in June of 1942. It was sent by Heinz Auerswald, commissioner for the Jewish residential district in the office of the Governor of the Warsaw district, "*to the Chairman of the Jewish Council of Warsaw*" and begins as follows:[289]

> *"The following objects are required for the construction of the Treblinka Camp* […]*."*

The third of these documents, a letter of June 26, 1942, from Dr. Eberl to the commissioner for the Jewish residential district, Auerswald, on the subject "*Work Camp Treblinka*", reads at the beginning:[290]

> *"For the construction of the labor camp Treblinka the following objects are urgently required* […]*."*

The "*labor camp Treblinka*" was established by ordinance of the Governor of the Warsaw district of November 15, 1941. The order to construct the camp, in which its purpose is also stated, was published on December 16, 1941, in the *Amtsblatt für den Distrikt Warschau Generalgouvernement* (Official Gazette for the Warsaw district of the General Gouvernement) no. 11-12 on p. 116.[291]

The mining of gravel from the pits at Treblinka I was directed by the "*SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka*" (SS Special Command Treblinka),[292] which according to Łukaszkiewicz was the official designation of the alleged 'Death Camp' (therefore of Treblinka II).[293] This is confirmed by the fact that the mining of gravel was an operation conducted on the site by a corresponding firm, namely the Deutsche Herd- und Steinwerk GmbH Kieswerk Treblinka (German Hearth- and Masonry Works, Inc., Gravel Works Treblinka).[294]

Thus the "*Sonderkommando Treblinka*" had a perfectly institutional identity and consequently was a component of the administrative structure of the General Gouvernement. Politically, it was subordinate to the SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district and to the Senior SS and Police Chief in the Gen-

---

[288] Document reproduced in Stanisław Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 167.
[289] *Ibid.*, p. 168.
[290] Document reproduced in *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkriegs*, Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, p. 304.
[291] Document reproduced in S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 155f.
[292] See Document 16 in Appendix.
[293] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 319 a (p. 2 of the report).
[294] See Document 17 in the Appendix.

eral Gouvernement (Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger), administratively to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police at Warsaw as well as to the SS Administrator.

In short: the claim according to which the camps Treblinka, Bełżec, and Sobibór are supposed to have been constructed without any sort of budgetary entries is historically false and plainly absurd to anyone familiar with the bureaucratic conventions of the Third Reich.

How is the rather rudimentary character of these camps to be explained? In reality, this question is incorrectly formulated, for the primitiveness of the three camps is not supported by any kind of documentation, but merely from witness statements. We have learned abundantly from the preceding chapters what sort of value ought to be attached to these. Thus, the primitive character of the camps is no objectively proven fact, but simply a subjective reconstruction. On the contrary: since the camps were constructed in conformity with the usual economic and administrative standards, as applied to the other camps as well, they could not have been primitive in any way, and one comes inevitably to the conclusion that the subjective reconstructions based upon testimonies of witnesses cannot reflect the reality.

In these unreal reconstructions of Treblinka, the unspeakably primitive character of the *crucially important* buildings, for which the camps are alleged to have been built – namely the killing and corpse cremation facilities – is glaringly obvious. We begin with the killing installations, and we will confine ourselves strictly to Treblinka.

2. The Alleged Killing Installations in Treblinka

In the following, we will dispense with any discussion of the many technical fantasies, like the steam and vacuum chambers, described by many witnesses. We confine ourselves to those extermination techniques which, according to today's official historiography, are supposed to have been employed in Treblinka. As the starting point for this, we choose the verdict of the Court of Assizes of Düsseldorf[295] of September 3, 1965, against Kurt Franz:[296]

> *"The gas chambers, in which the Jews were killed by means of exhaust fumes of a diesel engine, formed the center of the death camp. At the beginning of the mass killings there was only the so-called 'old gas house.' The building, solidly constructed out of brick upon a concrete foundation, contained 3 gas chambers, which were approximately 4 × 4 m in area and about 2.6 m high, as well as a machine room for the diesel engine and the lighting plant of the camp. All of the rooms were situated on a wooden cor-*

[295] See Chapter V on this.
[296] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), pp. 203f., 224, 226.

ridor which was built out from the masonry structure and which one reached by climbing several steps. From this corridor, doors led into the gas chambers. These doors were about 1.80 m in height and 90 cm wide and were made somewhat in the way that air-raid doors are, so that they sealed off the chambers nearly airtight. Across from these, on the exterior wall in each gas chamber, were flap doors made from thick wooden planks. These were approximately 2.50 m wide and about 1.80 meters high and could be tilted upwards when opened in the manner of modern garage doors. They led to a wide concrete ramp, situated about 0.70 m above the level of the ground, which ran around the entire building. The floor of the gas chambers was tiled and was tilted toward the ramp. The walls were likewise tiled, at least to a certain height. On the ceiling of the individual chambers there were several pipes and showerheads. Due to this, the gas chambers were supposed to evoke the impression of shower rooms. However, the piping really served for the introduction of exhaust gases produced by the diesel engine in the machine room. There was no special lighting installation in the chambers.

Very soon after the inception of operations, the capacity of the old gas house proved to be insufficient for smoothly liquidating the daily arriving transports of Jews. For that reason, at the end of August/beginning of September 1942, the construction of a new large gas house was started, which contained more and larger gas chambers and was able to be put in operation after a construction period of about one month.

This building, which was built between the junction of the hose [=Schlauch, a nickname for the path to alleged "gas houses"–ed.] *and the old gas house, was also solidly built out of brick on a concrete foundation. Five wide stone steps, decorated with flower bowls at the sides, led to the entrance at the front of the building and opened into a wide corridor, on both of whose sides lay the new gas chambers. Their exact measurements cannot be determined, since neither the defendant L. nor his co-defendants nor even the Jewish witnesses can give precise details about this. All are merely in agreement that the new gas chambers had a holding capacity approximately double that of the chambers in the old building. The new gas chambers were probably about 8 m long, 4 m wide, and 2 m high.* […]

The process of extermination itself lasted approximately 30 to 40 minutes. […]

An accepted holding capacity of approximately 200 to 350 people per gas chamber in the old house and approximately 400 to 700 people per gas chamber in the new house might safely be said to be most probable according to all [information].*"*

This description basically corresponds to that given by Łukaszkiewicz, based upon the witness testimonies of Wiernik, Reichmann, Czechowicz, and Finkelsztejn:

"Both structures were built according to the corridor system, in which the entrance to the chambers in the 1st building was on both sides of the corridor, while in the small building the entry to the chambers was only on one side. The entrance was relatively small and closed with exactly fitting doors. On the exterior wall of the chamber was a large flap, which opened upward and which served for removal of bodies. The chambers were tiled; the floor sloped toward the exterior, which facilitated the removal of bodies. In the ceiling there were openings for the exhaust pipes of the engines that were located in annexes. These openings served to supply the exhaust gas, from which the victims suffocated. Witness Wiernik, who was employed as a master carpenter during all of his stay at the camp and had relative freedom of movement, gives the following dimensions of the chamber: in the small building 5 × 5 m, in the large 7 × 7 m."[297]

The data given by the official historiography is, in reality, based almost entirely upon the witness testimony of Jankiel Wiernik, who for his part, as we explained in the second chapter, appropriated his description of the steam chambers from the report of November 15, 1942.

But even with respect to the structure, indeed, even with respect to the number of the alleged gas chambers of the second installation – likewise based upon witness statements – there are variations, which receive no mention whatsoever in the official historiography.

In Chapter III we cited the witness testimony of Abe Kon, according to whom the second killing facility contained 12 gas chambers. The Soviet report on Treblinka of August 24, 1944, in which 12 gas chambers are correspondingly mentioned, is based upon this testimony.[298] As already seen, the current official version speaks of 10 chambers. The witnesses Willi Metz and Otto Horn, who had worked in 'Camp II', declared that the installation had 6 gas chambers.[299] Jankiel Wiernik wrote that at his arrival in Treblinka there had been three gas chambers and that two more were added during his stay in the camp even before the construction of the second extermination facility,[300] so that there were 15 and not 13 gas chambers in total.

According to the witnesses cited by W. Grossmann, the gas chambers in the second facility measured 7 m × 8 m,[301] according to the witnesses questioned by Łukaszkiewicz, 7 m × 7 m,[302] according to the witness Abe Kon, 6

[297] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).
[298] See Chapter III, Section 1.
[299] Michael Tregenza, "*Christian Wirth. Inspekteur der SS-Sonderkommandos "Aktion Reinhard*" in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* (Majdanek Notebooks), vol. XV, 1993, p. 11.
[300] See Chapter II, Section 5.
[301] V. Grossmann, *Treblinski Ad*, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 186; V. Grossmann: *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), pp. 47f.
[302] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).

m × 6 m,[303] and according to the version accepted today, 8 m × 4 m. The maximum capacity of these chambers varies between 600 (Abe Kon) and 1,000 to 1,200 (Jankiel Wiernik).[304] Last, Elias Rosenberg claims that the second killing facility was not constructed between August and October 1942, but rather in March of 1943.[305]

The witnesses also disagree about the location of the small observation windows in the gas chambers. In the front-line report of TASS of September 11, 1944, it says:[306]

> *"The people in the 'bath' died under horrible tortures after ten minutes. The 'bath-master' recorded this by means of a small glass window in the door."*

On the other had, the Polish-Soviet protocol of September 15, 1944, asserted:[307]

> *"On the roof of this – hermetically sealable – building was a small window, through which the death struggle of the dying could be observed."*

E. Rosenberg also claims that this little window was located on the roof of the gas chambers.[308]

At the same time, the military examining judge of the military administration of the 65th Soviet Army, First Lieutenant of Justice Jurowski, was drawing plans of the first as well as the second alleged killing facilities of Treblinka. The first bears the inscription "*Plan of the Building no. 1 of the Treblinka Camp 2, in which the killing of people of Jewish nationality occurred.*"[309] The drawing is furnished with numbers from one to seven and further with the Cyrillic letters 'а', 'б', 'в'.

According to the key of the illustration, the figures and letters show the following facilities:

1: Annex
2: Room in which the engine was located
3, 4, 5: Chambers
6: Room for employees
7: Ramp
а: Pipeline from engine
б: Window (= opening) through which gas was drawn off to the roof
в: Door

In addition, there is a note without number or letter on the drawing: "*Gas pipe into the chambers*."

---

[303] See Chapter II, 1.
[304] J. Wiernik, in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 161.
[305] E. Rosenberg, *op. cit.* (note 188), p. 139 (p. 7 of the report).
[306] GARF, 7021-115-8, p. 218.
[307] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 44.
[308] See below, Section 8.
[309] See Document 18 in the Appendix.

There is a drawing of a small tractor in Room 2. The measurements for Room 3 are also entered – m 4 × 5 – which are the same for Room 1 and 2. The annex (пристроика=pristroika) is almost certainly a corridor, which one can enter by a two-step stairs (toward the left of the drawing); the ramp can also be reached from both sides by way of two steps. The 'windows' on the ceiling measure approximately 0.5 m × 0.5 m according to the plan, and are supplied with grates.

The second drawing bears the description "*Plan of Building no. 2 of the Treblinka Camp, in which the killing of people of Jewish nationality occurred*."[310]

The picture legend furnishes the following designations:

1-10: Chambers
11: Corridor
12: Place where the engine was installed
а: Introduction of the gas
б: Removal of the gas from the chamber
в: Door

A note without number or letter also appears in this drawing: "*Pipe which led from the engine to the chambers.*" A small tractor is here likewise drawn in Room 12.

These two drawings without a doubt depict two facilities with gas chambers, which are fed by engine exhaust gases (or, to put it more accurately, by the exhaust gases from a tractor). But none of the witnesses questioned by Judge Jurowski mentioned such a version of killing. As we pointed out in Chapter II, they did speak of an engine, but this served merely to operate the pump, by which the air was said to have been sucked out of the chambers, rather than for filling the chambers with exhaust fumes. This vacuum version was then officially voiced in the Soviet report on Treblinka of August 24, 1944, as well as in the Polish-Soviet protocol of September 15, 1944. What, therefore, was Judge Jurowski's source?

The answer is simple: Jankiel Wiernik's statements of May 1944, because the Soviet investigating judges were in possession of a copy of his text, which is explicitly mentioned in the Soviet report of August 24, 1944. As will be recalled, Wiernik had simply transformed the steam chambers of the report of November 15, 1942, into engine exhaust gas chambers, and even copied the drawing of the camp enclosed with that report. On this plan[311] the two alleged killing installations are drawn in, the first with three and the second with ten chambers, whose structure is practically identical with those of the two drawings of Judge Jurowski. But because Wiernik had forgotten to add to the ten gas chambers of his second drawing an eleventh room, in which the engine

[310] See Document 19 in the Appendix.
[311] See Document 4 in the Appendix.

was installed, Judge Jurowski felt himself constrained to draw in the tractor (engine) at the end of the corridor, between chambers 5 and 10. He painstakingly adopted Wiernik's drawings, yet nonetheless attempted to bring a minimum of order to them and in doing so drew equipment within the installations, which Wiernik had not mentioned. Since the Soviet judge understood significantly more about engineering than the witness, he enhanced the drawing with another element, which would have been indispensable for a hypothetical mass killing with engine exhaust fumes, but of whose necessity Wiernik had not been aware: the openings for the removal of the gas, *i.e.* of the air-gas mixture. We will come back to this important point in Section 8.

It is clear from all this that Judge Jurowski was technically too well-versed to swallow the nonsense reported by the witnesses, but as Soviet military judge he accepted the story of the mass extermination in engine exhaust gas chambers and imbued it with a certain degree of plausibility by virtue of his drawings.[312]

3. Diesel Engine or Gasoline Engine?

In his excellent study *The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder*,[99] Friedrich P. Berg investigated the present version of the mass murder in the alleged eastern extermination camps – gassing by means of diesel engine exhaust gases – from a technical standpoint. He particularly emphasizes that according to the laws of toxicology, a person who is exposed to a concentration of 0.4% carbon monoxide (CO) (*i.e.* 4,000 parts CO per million parts of air), dies in less than one hour. Since the time, in which death occurs, is directly proportional to the percentage of CO, it requires a concentration at least twice as high, thus 0.8%, in order to bring about death within half an hour or less. Of the two main types of diesel engines, which existed in the forties, Berg examines the one whose exhaust gases contain a larger percentage of CO, that is, the engine with an undivided combustion chamber. While running at idle, this engine produces about 0.03% CO, but under full load approximately 0.4%. Berg says in this regard:[313]

> *"In other words, here we have a Diesel which looks as if it could have been used to commit mass murder in half an hour."*

But a diesel engine cannot continually run at full load, since it would soon break down due to the accumulation of solid compounds on the cylinder walls. On the other hand, a diesel normally operates with a large air surplus. At idle, with an air-fuel ratio of 100:1, the engine emits 18% oxygen, which is only

---

[312] At this point in time, all references were to an "*engine*"; the version of a diesel engine had not yet triumphed.

[313] Friedrich P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note 99), p. 447.

slightly less than the oxygen content of the air (21%) and suffices for survival. During a homicidal gassing, the oxygen content of the air must be so low that the victims suffocate from lack of oxygen, *i.e.*, at a level of approximately 9%. This is attained by producing an air-fuel ratio of 25:1, which is reached at about ¾ of full load.

According to the witnesses, the diesel engine of a Russian armored tank was employed at the gas chambers of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The strongest Soviet tank engine was found in the tank type T34: a V12-cylinder diesel with undivided combustion chamber, a maximum performance of 550 HP, a total cylinder volume of 38,860 cm^3 = 38.86 liters, and a maximum of 1,900 revolutions per minute.

If the second gassing installation of Treblinka measured a total of 640 m^3 and was able to accommodate 3,200 people, Berg concludes from his calculations that the effective volume of air contained in it amounted to 400 m^3, if assuming a body volume of 75 liters per person.

If one rounds the maximum number of revolutions per minute to 2,000, since a four-stroke engine empties its piston chamber only every second revolution, it emitted (1,000 × 38.86 =) 38,860 liters or 38.86 m^3 of exhaust gases in one minute. Thus, the engine would have exchanged the entire content of air of the gas chambers in (400 ÷ 38.86 =) in something under 10 minutes. The gas chambers had to have openings for the removal of the air-gas mixture; otherwise they would have collapsed from the increased pressure. Berg begins by assuming that it requires 20 minutes under these circumstances until roughly the same percentage of CO is reached in the gas chambers as in the exhaust gases themselves, *i.e.*, realistically, 0.22 vol.% at full load and an air-fuel ratio of 20:1.

As Berg stresses, experiments with guinea-pigs showed the following:[314]

> *"In the animal experiment previously described with a real CO concentration of 0.22%/vol.,* which was already established before the test animals were even introduced *and which, because of the reduced oxygen content of 11.4%/vol., corresponded to an effective CO concentration of (0.22×21÷ 11.4=) 0.4%/vol., it still took more than three hours to kill* all *of the test animals. It is, therefore, perfectly reasonable and even quite conservative to say that in a similar gassing attempt with humans and with only a gradually increasing CO concentration, the majority of people in the alleged gas chamber would still be alive after one or even two hours. Such a result would have been an utter fiasco."*

Had the SS men wished to carry out mass gassings with engine exhaust gases, Berg argues, they would surely have resorted to a gasoline engine, the exhaust gases of which normally contain 7% by volume of carbon monoxide and 1% by volume of oxygen. With proper adjustment of the carburetor, the

[314] *Ibid.*, p. 458.

carbon monoxide content can be increased up to 12%. But that would have by no means been the 'best' source of CO available during World War II: due to a lack of gasoline, the German government passed laws that made it compulsory to equip all diesel-driven vehicles with producer gas generators, which generate a gas with up to 35% of CO from wood or coke. Hundreds of thousands of these truly poisonous generators operated in wartime Germany and in the occupied territories, and this technology was well-known to all major German politicians at that time, as Berg shows. Berg's conclusion is thus more than justified:[315]

> *"How absurd to believe anyone with even a minimum of technical understanding would even try to use the exhaust from* [diesel engines] *for murder, when the* [producer gas] *fuel itself was a thousand times more lethal!"*

The next question is, whether the Germans in 1941 would have known that a gasoline engine would have been far more efficient for the mass killing of human beings in gas chambers. The answer is unequivocally yes. We present a single example.

In 1930, the Reich Office of Health and the company I.G. Farbenindustrie joined forces to perform a series of toxicological and hygienic experiments with combustion products of engines. E. Keeser, Professor and Doctor of Medicine; V. Froboese, Ph.D.; and R. Turnau, Ph.D., from the Reich Office of Health, participated in the research project, as did representatives from the I.G. Farbenindustrie of Oppau and Ludwigshafen; E. Gross, Professor and M.D.; E. Kuss, Ph.D.; G. Ritter, Ph.D.; and Professor W. Wilke, with a doctorate in engineering. The result of the study was published as a monograph under the title *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*.[316]

The experiments were performed exclusively with gasoline engines because their exhaust gases were regarded as far more harmful than those of diesel engines. First, the scientists conducted preliminary experiments with three different engine types: Hanomag 2/10 HP, Adler 6/25 HP, and Benz 10/30 HP. The average composition of the exhaust gases was as follows:[317]

Conditions	Engine	Carbon Dioxide [% CO_2]	Carbon Monoxide [% CO]	Oxygen [% O_2]	Hydrogen [% H_2]	Methane [% CH_4]
Idle	Hanomag	7.7	5.2	1.6	-	-
[1,000 RPM]	Adler	8.5	8.5	1.1	3.7	1.0
	Benz	9.2	6.3	1.0	3.4	0.1
Full Load	Hanomag	3.2	0.2	1.4	-	-
[1,500 RPM]	Adler	13.3	0.2	2.3	0.1	0.1
	Benz	13.5	1.7	1.1	0.5	0.1

[315] *Ibid.*, p. 464.
[316] *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930.
[317] *Ibid.*, p. 4.

In subsequent experiments, the researchers chose the Adler engine. Regarding the working conditions of this engine they remarked:[318]

> *"A special throttle device was attached to the air supply line of the carburetor, which permitted modifying the amount of fresh air sucked in by the machine within certain limits. By means of reducing the air supply, a rise in the content of unburned substance, and thus of the CO content in the exhaust gas, could be achieved, while just the opposite, a reduction of CO content, resulted from an increased air supply."*

After an analysis of six different kinds of gasoline, the scientists performed twelve main experiments. With respect to the emission of CO, the highest values were recorded at idle:[319]

ANALYSIS OF GAS IN DIFFERENT EXPERIMENTAL SERIES[320]

CO_2 %	O_2 %	CO %	H_2 %	CH_4 %	N_2 %
8.20	1.12	9.08	4.70	0.60	76.28
8.20	2.07	8.30	5.37	0.23	75.63
9.10	0.73	8.55	2.61	2.10	76.98
9.10	0.89	7.64	3.32	0.53	78.15
8.90	1.35	8.06	3.99	0.17	77.54
8.90	1.24	8.10	4.33	0.22	77.16
7.50	1.35	10.01	4.42	1.36	75.36
7.50	1.99	8.08	4.48	0.18	77.40
8.80	1.05	8.00	3.85	0.82	77.49
8.80	1.03	8.17	3.64	0.28	77.78
9.90	2.70	7.40	2.50	0.26	77.30
9.90	3.47	7.95	2.14	0.11	76.27

The technique employed in conducting the experiments was very advanced for that time.[321] The researchers were carrying out toxicological tests, in which they constructed sophisticated miniature gas chambers. In particular, they performed preliminary tests, about which they wrote:[322]

> *"The tests show that neither guinea pigs nor white mice showed severe symptoms of poisoning during a test duration of two hours with a CO concentration of 0.3%, but that any increase of the CO content beyond 0.3% led to seizure attacks, ataxia or narcosis, and that from these symptoms the increase of CO concentration in the air could be determined."*

The actual experiments were conducted with five types of gasoline and lasted 120 minutes each. White mice and guinea pigs served as experimental animals. The researchers explained:

---

[318] *Ibid.*, p. 5.
[319] *Ibid.*, Table I, p. 26.
[320] Chart is a slightly simplified representation.
[321] See Document 20 in the Appendix.
[322] *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, *op. cit.* (note 316), p. 45.

"After the first analysis data from the Orsat exhaust gas analyses[323] *had been obtained, the air supply of the carburetor was restricted to the point where the CO content of the exhaust gases climbed to 6.7%."*

Thus the experiments began with an air/exhaust gas mixture with a CO content of 0.3%. In these experiments, which lasted 120 minutes, ataxia and narcosis appeared in the guinea pigs, but none died.[324]

This study, the findings of which we have severely condensed, has an impressive bibliography of no less than 240 expert papers.[325] It is now easy to conclude that the story of the diesel engine exhaust gas chambers is not only incredible, but borders on the absurd: whoever seriously defends it is like someone who wishes to claim that during the Second World War the Reich government preferred fighting with stone age weapons, although it had at its disposal a broadly diversified arsenal of the most modern weapons available!

This comparison is by no means a weak one, since according to the official historiography, the planning and construction of the alleged extermination camps in eastern Poland was state policy, and the extermination of the Jews in these camps is supposed to have been one of the chief goals of the Third Reich.

4. The 'Struggle' between Engine Exhaust Gases and Hydrogen Cyanide Gas

Among the many absurdities of the so-called 'Gerstein Report', a very important one concerns his alleged mission, which Yitzhak Arad summarizes as follows:[326]

"The gassing system that had been developed and introduced by Wirth in the Operation Reinhard death camps proved only partially satisfactory. The frequent engine breakdowns caused disturbances and delays in the entire extermination process. Globocnik was aware of these shortcomings and, in coordination with the higher authorities of the SS, decided to look into the possibility of introducing an alternative gassing system. The prevailing opinion among the higher SS authorities in charge of the extermination of the Jews was that Zyklon B was more suitable for this task.

Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, the chief disinfection officer in the Main Hygienic Office of the Waffen SS,[327] *and SS-Obersturmbannführer*

---

[323] Orsat = apparatus for the analysis of combustion gases.
[324] *Ibid.*, pp. 46-48.
[325] *Ibid.*, pp. 96-103.
[326] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 100.
[327] According to Gerstein: SS Main Operations Office, Office Group D, Sanitation Office of the SS, Hygiene Department. PS-2170, p. 2.

Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor and director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg/Lahn, who also had served as hygienic adviser to the Waffen-SS, were sent to Lublin in the middle of August 1942.[328] *Gerstein's main mission was to check the possibility of introducing the gas Zyklon B*[329] *into the gas chambers. Zyklon B had already been successfully used in Auschwitz, instead of the engines that were still supplying the monoxide gas in the death camps of Operation Reinhard."*

Later, Arad explains that Gerstein had "*submitted a written report of his mission when he was incarcerated in an American*[330] *army prison at the end of the war in April-July 1945*",[326] cites an excerpt from this 'report', and concludes:[331]

> *"Gerstein's mission did not bring about any changes in the gassing system in the Operation Reinhard death camps. Carbon monoxide, supplied by truck or tank engine, as introduced by Wirth, remained the means of killing used in these camps. The fact that in Belzec Gerstein witnessed a breakdown of the diesel engine that supplied the gas and during which people were locked inside the gas chamber for almost three hours until the engine started working did not cause any change in the procedure. Wirth refused to give up the gassing system he had developed. His professional pride did not permit him to admit that the use of Zyklon B for mass killings, as developed by Rudolf Höss, the commander of Auschwitz, was preferable to carbon monoxide. He asked and subsequently persuaded Gerstein not to propose any other gas chamber type for Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka to Berlin. Gerstein did not even carry out any killing experiments with the Zyklon B he had brought with him from Kolin.*[332] *The gas was buried on the pretext that it had been spoiled in transit."*

5. The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein

The tale related by Arad is totally absurd. First of all, let us summarize Gerstein's mission in the way he described it:

---

[328] In reality, Pfannenstiel had nothing to do with Gerstein's mission and accompanied him "*by accident*" (see section which follows).

[329] Zyklon B was not gaseous, but rather liquid hydrogen cyanide absorbed on a porous carrier-substance. The gross error committed by Arad here frequently surfaces in the official historiography.

[330] In reality, this was a French military prison, that of Cherche-Midi: Document T-1306, report of the prison physician Dr. Trouillet of July 25, 1945.

[331] Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 104.

[332] According to his own statements, Gerstein had taken along no Zyklon B, but rather liquid prussic acid. See following section.

On March 10, 1941, Gerstein joined the SS[333] and was assigned to the *SS-Führungshauptamt* (SS Main Operations Office), *Amtsgruppe D, Sanitätswesen* (Office Group D, Sanitation) of the Waffen-SS, Hygiene Department.[334] Owing to his success in the field of hygiene, he was soon promoted to *Leutnant* and then to *Oberleutnant*[335] – two ranks, which did not exist in the Waffen-SS.[336] In January[337] or February[338] of 1942, he was named head of the Technical Disinfection Service of the Waffen-SS. In this capacity, Gerstein received a visit on June 8, 1942, from *SS-Sturmbannführer* Günther of Department IV B 4 of the *SS-Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA, SS Main Office of Imperial Security),[339] who entrusted him with the task, a mission for the German Reich under utmost secrecy, of taking charge of 100 kg[340] – no, 260 kg[341] – of a substance which at the same time was prussic acid (HCN)[342] and potassium cyanide (KCN),[343] and of bringing this by car[344] – no, by a truck[345] – to a location that only the driver knew.

Günther's assignment offered Gerstein the opportunity of inspecting the alleged eastern extermination camps. But according to the document "Killing Institutions in Poland,"[346] Gerstein had not been selected unsuspectingly for his super-secret mission by the RSHA, but instead had taken the initiative on his own: by making himself useful to SS officers in Poland, he won their confidence and succeeded in obtaining permission to visit the 'killing institutions.'[347]

On June 8, therefore, Gerstein is given a mission by Günther orally, which 48 hours later, on June 10, is confirmed in writing.[348] Nine weeks later, Gerstein and the driver leave for Kolin, near Prague, in order to load the toxic

---

[333] T-1310.
[334] PS-2170, p. 2.
[335] T-1310, p. 5.
[336] PS-2164, *Dienstababzeichen der Schutzstaffeln*, IMT, vol. XXIX, pp. 276f. (Table without pagination). The ranks of *Leutnant* and *Oberleutnant* (first lieutenant) existed only in the Wehrmacht. The according SS ranks were *Hauptscharführer* and *Sturmscharführer*.
[337] PS-1553, p. 4; T-1310, p. 5.
[338] PS-2170, p. 2.
[339] Günther was Eichmann's deputy.
[340] T-1310, p. 5; PS-1553, p. 5.
[341] PS-2170; George Wellers, "*Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein*," in: *Le Monde Juif*, January to March 1980, no. 97, p. 28.
[342] T-1310, p. 5; PS-1553, p. 5, PS-2170, p. 2.
[343] G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 341), p. 28; T-1313-b, p. 2.
[344] T-1310, p. 5.
[345] PS-1553, p. 5.
[346] Anonymous manuscript in the Dutch language, dated March 25, 1943. This is in all probability the translation of a text originating from Gerstein.
[347] *Tötungsanstalten in Polen*, published without pagination by L. De Jong, *Een sterfgeval te Auswitz*, Amsterdam 1970, p. 1 of the report.
[348] G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 341), p. 29.

substance. "*By accident*,"[349] Gerstein takes along Prof. Pfannenstiel, an *SS-Sturmbannführer*[350] – no, an *Obersturmbannführer*[351] – which means that Pfannenstiel had nothing to do with Gerstein's mission.

Now things begin to get complicated. Gerstein has to pick up[352] – no, deliver[353] – 100 or 260 kg of prussic acid/potassium cyanide. The location of the pickup – or delivery – is specified to Gerstein[354] – no, selected by Gerstein himself;[355] the amount of the toxic material is communicated to Gerstein by the RSHA[355] – no, determined by Gerstein himself.[356]

It is worth suggesting here that the working methods of the RSHA in regard to the extermination of the Jews were extremely bizarre, to say the least: Günther entrusted Gerstein with the task of "*immediately*" taking charge of the toxic substance *"for an extremely secret mission for the Reich*,"[357] but Gerstein permits himself an unusually long time and only gets around to making the trip more than two months later, without any RSHA official having objected. But that's not all: even stranger, the RSHA revealed the alleged secret to an ordinary driver and to an outsider (Pfannenstiel), but not to the person directly concerned, namely Gerstein!

The goal of Gerstein's mission was to convert the operational method of the gas chambers from diesel exhaust gases to prussic acid,[358] but in blatant contradiction to this Gerstein explained:[359]

> *"I understood my mission.* […] *It was required of me to discover a more rapid and more effective means of killing than this extermination of primitive type. I proposed the employment of more toxic gases, especially those which give off prussic acid."*

Consequently, he discovered the killing method that the RSHA had told him about earlier, and was proposing precisely the same substance that the RSHA had already selected itself!

In Kolin, however, Gerstein did not pick up Zyklon B – which was produced there – but instead liquid prussic acid in 45 bottles, "*after showing an order from the RSHA*",[360] in other words, at the command of the RSHA, which is strikingly odd, since liquid prussic acid, a rather dangerous chemical, had

---

[349] T-1310.
[350] PS-1553, p. 6.
[351] PS-1553, p. 7.
[352] PS-1553, p.5; PS-2170, p. 2; T-1310, p. 6.
[353] T-1313-b, p. 2.
[354] G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 341), p. 28.
[355] *Ibid.*, p. 29.
[356] *Ibid.*, p. 30.
[357] T-1310, p. 5.
[358] T-1310, p. 9.
[359] G. Kelber, "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu' à 11,000 personnes par jour'*," in: *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.
[360] G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 341), p. 29.

not been used in Germany for extermination of vermin since the introduction of the 'tub procedure' after World War One, and later of Zyklon B.[361]

Why did the RSHA order Gerstein to take along such an enormous quantity of prussic acid? If one keeps in mind that – according to the verdict of the 1965 Munich Court of Assizes – the six alleged gas chambers of Bełżec are supposed to have had an effective volume of 145 m^3, if one subtracts the space taken up by the approximately 1,500 victims,[362] then 500 g of prussic acid would have been sufficient to theoretically reach over ten times the instantly lethal concentration in every gas chamber. Under these circumstances, the 100 kg of prussic acid, which Gerstein says he brought with him, would have sufficed to kill 300,000 people in 200 gassings! This quantity was obviously too large for a few simple experiments. For these, about a dozen canisters of Zyklon B would have been enough and, if he was going to Lublin anyway, Gerstein would have easily been able to pick these up at the Majdanek camp, where the Tesch & Stabenow firm had just delivered 360 Zyklon B canisters of 1.5 kg each, thus 540 kg total, two weeks before, on July 30, 1942.[363]

In Lublin, Gerstein was received by *SS-Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, who disclosed the existence of the extermination camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka to him:[364]

> *"This secret Reich matter is currently one of the most secret, one might say the most secret that there is."*

Thereupon Globocnik explained to him what his main mission was:[365]

> *"Your other – even far more important – mission is the conversion of our gas chambers, which are now working with diesel exhaust, to a better and quicker way. I am mainly thinking of prussic acid."*

Thus Gerstein went to Bełżec with his death-dealing cargo but did not carry out his mission, and then he coolly returned to Berlin, without having to report to anyone about that mission, which had been an urgent, top secret mat-

---

[361] O. Lenz, L. Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Number 1: "*Blausäure*". Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, pp. 8-10. The 'tub procedure' developed HCN by pouring semi-concentrated sulfuric acid over potassium cyanide in a tub. Liquid prussic acid tends to explosively polymerize and was therefore permitted to be transported only in its frozen state, at night, and with a special vehicle: Frankfurt/Main Court of Assizes, session of March 28, 1949, in: C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, 1945-1966*, Amsterdam 1968-1981, vol. XIII, p. 137.

[362] The number 1500 at one gassing of people crammed into the 'gas chambers' was given in the verdict at the trial of Josef Oberhauser (January 1965). A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 133.

[363] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 271), p. 205.

[364] PS-2170, p. 3.

[365] T-1310, p. 9.

ter. This story seemed suspicious to the French Examining Magistrate Mattei, who interrogated Gerstein on July 19, 1945:[366]

> *"Question: 'To whom did you give an account of the execution of your mission?'*
>
> *Answer: 'After my return to Berlin from a journey, which had lasted about two weeks, I gave no one a report about the execution of my mission. No one asked me anything.'"*

The absurd answer did not satisfy Mattei, and he probed further:[367]

> *"Therefore, according to your own admission, you received an important mission in Berlin in your capacity as technician, a mission which was so important that you had to carry it out as a state secret, you visited three camps and were given an audience by a general, who, in view of the purpose of your mission, considered it necessary to communicate to you the remark of the two great Nazi leaders.*[368] *How can you persist in wanting to convince us that you:*
>
> *1) Did not fulfill the goal of your mission at all;*
>
> *2) Reported to no one;*
>
> *3) No one put any sort of questions to you concerning this?"*

Gerstein answered:

> *"Hauptmann* [Captain] *Wirth was so close to Himmler that he could say to me that I didn't have to trouble myself about this matter any more, and I obeyed him in this."*

This defensive strategy was demolished by Gerstein himself when he stated:[369]

> *"Wirth asked me to propose no change in the gas chambers and killing methods used up to now, since everything had worked out and proved most effective. Remarkably, I was never asked about that sort of thing in Berlin."*

Thus, Christian Wirth did not have such great influence with Himmler after all! This is also 'confirmed' by the allegation that Wirth was afraid of Gerstein:[370]

> *"Hauptmann Wirth comes in. One sees that he is afraid because I see the disaster."*

Gerstein's tale is based upon three premises:

1. The extermination of Jews in the eastern camps was a Reich secret; indeed, it was the most secret matter of all.

---

[366] G. Wellers, *op. cit.* (note 341), p. 29.

[367] *Ibid.*, p. 32.

[368] Hitler and Himmler, who according to Gerstein are supposed to have visited the eastern 'extermination camps' on August 16, which is, however, historically untrue.

[369] PS-2170, p. 7.

[370] PS-1553, p. 6. The "*disaster*" was the breakdown of the diesel engine at the alleged gassing of people, which Gerstein claims he attended.

2. It had therefore been planned at the level of Himmler, through Department IV B 4 of the RSHA (Eichmann).

3. The implementation of the extermination plan had been entrusted to Globocnik, who was directly responsible to Himmler for it.

The RSHA allegedly gave Gerstein the job of changing the way the gas chambers functioned. Therefore, the order had to have been issued by Himmler. Himmler had supposedly done so because the system employed at that time – diesel engine exhaust gases – was unsatisfactory. Globocnik had been in full agreement with this, and only he would have been able to inform Himmler about the inefficiency of this method of extermination.

According to Michael Tregenza, Globocnik ordered the restructuring of Treblinka after inspecting it on August 19, 1942, and entrusted this task to Christian Wirth as "*Inspector of the SS-Sonderkommando 'Operation Reinhard*.'"[371]

We therefore return to our earlier question:

How can so inefficient a technique for carrying out the Reich's secret extermination program have been okayed at the highest governmental level?

Gerstein belonged to the SS Main Operations Office, Office Group D, Sanitation, of the Waffen-SS, Hygiene Department. Why did the RSHA turn to this office in order to change the killing system then in operation, yet not inquire about a more effective one? If the use of engine exhaust gases had been planned, why hadn't the RSHA contacted the *Reichsgesundheitsamt* (Reich Office of Health) in Berlin and the research laboratories of I.G. Farbenindustrie, which, as we have seen, had substantial experience in this field at its disposal?

If the RSHA had decided to use prussic acid in the gas chambers, why did it commission Gerstein to pick up liquid prussic acid instead of Zyklon B?

And finally, if the diesel exhaust gas chambers proved to be so inefficient, why had their method of operating not been changed?

Thus, although the killing method allegedly used in Bełżec had been proven to be inefficient and the RSHA – *i.e.* Himmler – is supposed to have decided to modify it at the beginning of June 1942, the construction of the second gassing installation in Treblinka at the end of August/beginning of September 1942 is supposed to have begun using exactly the same inefficient diesel principle! And who – apart from Himmler – could have issued the order for the construction of this second installation?

Thus, the 'Gerstein Report', which Arad describes as "*one of the first and most important documents relating to Operation Reinhard*" (sic),[372] is not only devoid of any sort of evidentiary weight, but on the contrary, it also sheds ad-

[371] M. Tregenza, *op. cit.* (note 299), pp. 9f.
[372] Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 102.

ditional light upon the complete absurdity inherent in the entire story of the 'eastern extermination camps.'

6. Russian Engines or German Engines?

Yet we have not reached the end of absurdities. How can one believe, in all seriousness, that for the implementation of such an important government program as that of a 'secret Reich matter' old Russian diesel engines would have been used?[373] Where did the SS intend to procure spare parts for repairs when the inevitable wear and tear occurred?

But there is an even more basic problem. In Chapter II we spoke of the electric power supply of Treblinka, which consisted of an engine and an electric generator driven by it. We have further seen how, according to the witness Wiernik, the alleged gas chambers were operated by the exhaust gases of this engine.

Aside from the ludicrousness of a mass killing by means of diesel exhaust gases, just how plausible it is is shown by Friedrich Berg:[374]

> *"The only way to realistically impose a significant load on any engine is by coupling to the engine some kind of brake dynamometer or other load, such as a generator with an electrical load, a fan, pump, or the like."*

According to the witness Wiernik, it was the engine that supplied Treblinka's electric power that was used for the gassings there. This engine was thus doubly important; first, because it had to produce carbon monoxide for the gassings, and second, because it generated the electrical energy indispensable for the needs of the camp. In fulfilling the second function, the engine had to be in operation 24 hours every day. How can one conceive of the notion that the RSHA and the *SS-WVHA* could have been satisfied with a Russian engine for the fulfillment of this double function? The whole story sounds all the sillier in view of the fact that the emergency electric supply of the Auschwitz camp had been equipped with a new German diesel engine since November 1940. The firm of Georg Grabarz compiled a detailed cost estimate, of which we have photocopied the first page, for the local SS Central Construction Office.[375] The costs for the engine amounted to 28,140 RM, that for the generator 24,464 RM, and the entire costs, including accessories and costs of transport, 56,218 RM.[376]

---

[373] Auerbach mentions a "*Russian tank engine*" (*op. cit.* (note 29), p. 49) for Treblinka. Wiernik speaks of a "*dismantled Soviet tank*" (in A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 157). According to Gerstein, in Bełżec the exhaust gases "*from an old Russian diesel engine*" were used (PS-2170, p. 3).

[374] F. P. Berg, *op. cit.* (note 99), p. 455.

[375] See Document 21 in the Appendix.

[376] About $500,000 in present value.

7. Gas Chambers or Asphyxiation Chambers?

According to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes of September 3, 1965, already cited, the gas chambers of the first killing installation measured 4 m × 4 m × 2.60 m each, thus 16 m^2 and 41.6 m^3, and could each hold 200 to 350 people. Those of the second killing installation were 8 m × 4 m × 2 m, thus 32 m^2 and 64 m^3 in size, and could accommodate 400 to 700 persons.[377]

The time period, during which one can be enclosed in a gas-tight air-raid shelter (equipped with neither ventilation nor an air-exchange system) without danger to health and life, can be calculated on the basis of the following formula:

$$t = v/20n\ (10–0.4) = 0.48\ (v/n)$$

in which t stands for the time spent in the shelter, v for the volume of the room in cubic meters, n is the number of occupants of the room. The constant 20 designates the number of liters of carbon dioxide exhaled by a person within an hour, and 0.4 refers to the liters of carbon dioxide present per cubic meter of air. Lastly, 10 is the highest possible permissible concentration of carbon dioxide (per m^3) in the shelter.

By heeding this formula, the suffocation of the occupants of the shelter can be avoided. It is well known that an adult normally exhales 4% carbon dioxide (CO_2). Though this gas is not toxic, a concentration beyond a certain point leads to death through asphyxiation. On average, a standing adult breathes eight liters of air per minute and in doing so uses 0.360 liters of oxygen; during slow walking, however, his consumption of oxygen climbs to 0.65 liters per minute, and the air exhaled during the same period is increased to 14 liters. Since in respiration four parts of carbon dioxide are produced for 5 parts of oxygen, the person in the first instance produces

(0.36 × 4/5 =) 0.288 liters of carbon dioxide per minute and in the second case

(0.65 × 4/5 =) 0.520 liters of carbon dioxide per minute.[378]

In regard to the effects of carbon dioxide upon people in relation to its concentration, two specialists, Flury and Zernik, write:[379]

> *"With 8-10%, corresponding to 144-180 mg/liter, loss of consciousness rapidly ensues and death follows from cessation of breathing with cyanosis. Convulsions are insignificant or entirely absent. The heart continues to beat after cessation of breathing. A concentration of 20%, or approxi-*

[377] This corresponds up to 22 persons per square meter – an absolute impossibility!

[378] F. Flury and F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Publishing House of Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, pp. 26f., 29.

[379] *Ibid.*, p. 219.

mately 360 mg/liter, leads within a few seconds to complete paralysis of the vital centers."

Thus a carbon dioxide concentration of 10% leads to death in a few minutes, while at the same time the oxygen content has fallen to 8.5% (21%–[10%×(5÷4)]). In what time period would there have been such a concentration in the alleged gas chambers of Treblinka?

Since there were also children among the alleged victims – perhaps a third of the entire number[380] – and since the rate of respiration of the hypothetical victims would naturally have been accelerated by excitement, fear, and terror, we start our calculations with the assumption of an average carbon dioxide volume of 0.300 liters per person per minute[381] or 18 liters per person per hour, and with the average weight of each victim assumed to be 55 kg.[382]

Gassing Installation 1:

The number of victims per gas chamber amounted to 200 to 300, thus an average of 275. The volume occupied by the bodies of the victims amounted to ((275×550)÷1,000=) 15.1 m^3; therefore, there was a volume of (41.6–15.1=) 26.5 m^3 of air available. In one minute the victims produced (275×0.3=) approximately 82.5 liters or 0.0825 m^3 carbon dioxide.

The lethal concentration lies at 10% carbon dioxide, which corresponds to (26.5×0.1=) 2.65 m^3 or 2,650 liters. This thus occurs in (2,650÷82.5=) about 32 minutes.

Gassing Installation 2:

The number of victims per gas chamber amounted to 400 to 700, therefore an average of 550. The volume occupied by the bodies of the victims is (550×550÷1,000=) 30.2 m^3; thus a volume of (64–30.2=) approximately 34 m^3 is available. In one minute the victims produce (550×0.3=) approximately 156 liters or 0.165 m^3 carbon dioxide. The lethal concentration of 10% carbon dioxide, that is, (34×0.1=) 3.4 m^3 or 3,400 liters, is consequently attained in (3,400 ÷ 165 =) about 21 minutes.

Conclusion:

According to the witnesses, the victims are supposed to have died from the gas after approximately 30 to 40 minutes, but death from asphyxiation would

---

[380] According to the statistician Jakob Leszczyński, in the year 1931 children made up 29.6% of the population in Poland. L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*, Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald 1955, p. 231.

[381] This value is based upon the average of the above stated values for the number of respirations: (0.288+0.520)÷2 = approx. 0.400 liters per minute for an adult and (0.4+0.4+0.2)÷3 = approx. 0.300 liters per minute for each person (this assumes that children make up about a third of the total).

[382] We assume a weight of 70 kg for adults and of 25 kg for children, in which the number of the latter is three times less numerous.

have already occurred after about 20 or 30 minutes. What good purpose, therefore, was served by the construction of diesel gas chambers?

But we still are not yet done with the absurdities. Rachel Auerbach writes:[383]

> *"For instance, we had believed for a long time that the final agony in the gas chambers, where most of our relatives and friends were asphyxiated, lasted just 20 to 25 minutes, or half an hour at the most. We have now learned from Jankiel Wiernik's account that the death throes in the new, larger gas chambers (in Treblinka) took longer than it had in the old chambers. In fact, they often went on for as long as one hour because the Russian tank motor which supplied the chambers with exhaust fumes did not put out gas sufficient to fill the larger space and the wider pipes. The output was not sufficiently large and effective."*

This illuminates a gross error in planning, which would have been committed by the SS if these claims were correct. The second gassing installation allegedly had 10 gas chambers with a total volume of 640 m^3, while the first had merely three gas chambers with a total volume of 124.8 m^3. Therefore the volume of the second installation was approximately five times greater than that of the first. In order to kill the victims in the same time as in the first installation, the SS would consequently have had to install five engines in the second instead of a single one.

In his report published in 1944, Wiernik had only written:[384]

> *"The motor which generated the gas in the new chambers was defective, and so the helpless victims had to suffer for hours on end before they died. Satan himself could not have devised a more fiendish torture."*

Quite clearly, Wiernik's claim was pure atrocity propaganda: he wanted to create the notion that death in the new facility was even more cruel than in the old one, because the SS was using a defective engine (or perhaps even had intentionally damaged it!), and on that account the victims had to endure a torture that the Devil incarnate could not have improved on!

If, as Wiernik maintains on the other hand, 10,000 to 12,000 people per day were gassed in Treblinka,[385] – or even, at times, 20,000[386] – then this certainly does not jibe with the inefficiency of the gas chambers as described by the same witness.

Who can seriously believe that the RSHA, after its decision to change the killing system of the first gassing facility of Treblinka because it had proven too inefficient (as was likewise the case with Bełżec and Sobibór), would have allowed a new installation to be built, which functioned on the same system

---

[383] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 49.
[384] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 164.
[385] *Ibid.*, p. 16.
[386] *Ibid.*, p. 21.

but was even less efficient? As always in such cases, the stupidity lies not with the SS, but rather with the eyewitnesses.

8. The Problem of Air Pressure in Gas Chambers

According to the official historiography, the gas chambers possessed no vent for removal of gas. As we have seen in Section 2, the Soviet Examining Judge Jurowski drew in an opening for gas outflow in the ceiling in both of his drawings of the gas chambers of Treblinka. In 1947, Elias Rosenberg stated for the record:[387]

> *"A small window, sealed air-tight, was fitted to the ceiling, which could not be opened and through which the man who regulated the gas supply was able to observe."*

This small window, therefore, had nothing to do with any system for gas removal. But such a window, or, to be more exact, such an opening, for the purging of the air-gas mixture would have been absolutely indispensable for a mass killing employing the exhaust gases of a powerful engine. Graduate engineer Arnulf Neumaier emphasizes that diesel engines emit their combustion gases with a pressure of 0.5 atmospheres (which corresponds to 500 g/cm^2), and explains:[388]

> "[…] *this means that there would have been a force equivalent to the weight of 5 metric tons pushing outward against each square meter of surface area."*

In the first installation, such a pressure would have exerted a force corresponding to the weight of 80 metric tons upon the ceiling of each chamber, of 52 metric tons on each of the walls, of 8.1 metric tons upon the entrance door and of 22.5 metric tons upon the door serving for the removal of the bodies. If the masonry of the walls had withstood this powerful pressure, then the engine, approaching a state of equilibrium between the pressure of the interior of the chambers and the pressure of the engine exhaust gases, would have broken down.

When would this equilibrium have been reached? The gas pressure in a hermetically sealed container or room doubles if the amount of gas in it is doubled (provided the temperature is constant).

A diesel engine works like a compressor. Within the parameters of the data given previously, an engine of 38,860 cubic centimeters (38.86 liters) at 2,000 RPM emits 38.86 m^3 of gas per minute with an outlet pressure of 0.5 atmospheres.

---

[387] E. Rosenberg, *op. cit.* (note 188), p. 136 (p. 4 of the report).
[388] A. Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 485.

The effective air volume amounts to (26.5×3=) 79.5 m^3 in the first and (34×10=) 340 m^3 in the second installation. Under these conditions, a pressure of 0.5 atmospheres would be attained if a volume of exhaust gas had been blown into the rooms that corresponded to half of their effective volume, therefore (79.5÷2=) 39.75 m^3 in the first and (340÷2 =) 170 m^3 in the second installation. This would have taken (38.25÷38.86=) less than a minute in the first installation, but (170÷38.86=) a little more than four minutes in the second.

If the alleged gas chambers were actually hermetically sealed, the gassing procedure under the circumstances described by the witnesses would therefore have come to a standstill through breakdown of the engine after scarcely a minute in the first facility, and after a little over four minutes in the second facility, if the walls of the building had not already collapsed. But probably the doors would not have withstood the pressure and been blown off their hinges.

9. The Burning of Bodies: The Mass Graves

a. Number and Size of the Graves

According to official historiography, about 860,000 of the 870,000 Treblinka victims were buried before their cremation.[389]

On the basis of his investigations of the mass graves of Hamburg (Anglo-American terror-bombardment of July 1943), Katyn (Soviet mass murder of Polish officers, 1940) and Bergen-Belsen (mass deaths from typhus in spring 1945), John Ball came to the conclusion that one could assume a maximum of six bodies per cubic meter in a mass grave.[390] This number seems quite high if one keeps in mind that in Treblinka I, the work camp, the Soviets found 105 bodies in a grave with an effective volume of 75 m^3 – therefore 1.4 bodies per cubic meter, and that the medical expert Piotrowski, in his first calculation of the content of the mass graves, set a figure of six bodies per 2 cubic meters, thus 3 bodies per cubic meter, half the density proposed by Ball.[391] However, in order to take into account the hypothetical existence of children as comprising one-third of the victims, we assume a density of a maximum of 8 bodies per cubic meter.

---

[389] According to Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 396, 7,600 people were gassed in August 1943 and directly cremated without an intervening period of burial.

[390] John Ball, in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 270.

[391] See Chapter III. In the two other mass graves, the number of bodies per cubic meter was even lower.

How many graves were there, and how large were they? The Düsseldorf Court of Assizes conceded at the trial of 1964-1965 that it had discovered no accurate information about this. In its verdict it says:[392]

> *"The details determined in the main trial concerning the number and size of the body pits likewise differ very widely from one another. Nevertheless, one can form an idea of the extent of the pits when one hears that, according to the statement of defendant S., one of the pits contained no less than approximately 80,000 corpses."*

But according to the witness E. Rosenberg, who is the sole person to give 'exact' details, the mass graves measured 120 m × 15 m × 6 m,[393] which, if one assumes a top layer of 0.5 m, gives an effective volume of (120×15×5.5=) 9,900 m^3. Consequently, each grave could contain (9,900×8=) 79,200 bodies, which agrees almost exactly with the comment above of the Düsseldorf Court.

In accordance with this, if 860,000 bodies were really buried in Treblinka before their cremation, there must have been (860,000÷79,200=) 11 graves of this size, the total surface area of which amounted to (120 × 15 × 11 =) 19,800 m^2.

b. Site of the Mass Graves

According to the plan of Treblinka produced at the Düsseldorf trial of 1964-1965, the mass graves were located without exception inside of 'Camp II,' where there were, besides, the following facilities: the old gassing installation, the new gassing installation, the two cremation grates and the barracks for the Jewish *Sonderkommandos*. But, as pointed out in Chapter II, the whole of 'Camp II' had an area much smaller than the theoretical area of the graves, that is, 14,000 m^2.

'Camp II' had the shape of an irregular quadrilateral; its sides measured 188, 110, 174, and 52 meters. It therefore could theoretically accommodate merely three graves of the dimensions given above. Due to the presence of the five facilities mentioned, however, of which three (the two cremation grates and the new gassing installation) were allegedly lined up with one another on an east-west axis, 'Camp II' could barely have contained a single one such mass grave for 79,200 bodies. Where, then, were the remaining 780,800 bodies buried?

In the plan mentioned, just five mass graves are drawn in 'Camp II,' which further complicates things, since each grave would then have to have had a far greater area than stated above.

---

[392] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), pp. 204f.
[393] E. Rosenberg, *op. cit.* (note 188), p. 137 (p. 5 of the report).

c. The Excavated Earth

In excavating a pit or a grave, the extract has a volume which is normally around 10 to 25% greater than the volume of the excavated pit itself.[394] From each of the 11 mass graves of Treblinka, (120×15×6=) 1,088 cubic meters of earth would have been excavated, thus in all (10,800×11=) 118,800 cubic meters. If we set the minimum of 10 % for the additional volume of the extracted earth, then the latter would have had a volume of (118,800×1.1=) approx. 130,700 cubic meters. For purposes of illustration, let it be said that this enormous quantity of earth would have been able to cover the entire surface area of the Treblinka II camp with a layer nearly one meter high! If this mass were arranged in the form of a pile 6 m high, with sides each having an angle of 30 degrees and a width of 10 m, then its length would have amounted to (130,700÷30≅) 4.4 kilometers, covering some 44,000 m^2! If one constructed such a pile of soil next to each grave, then each pile would be some 390 m long each!

d. A Comparison with the Mass Graves of Treblinka I

As shown in Chapter III, in the year 1944 the Soviets found three mass graves in the proximity of Treblinka I, and the Poles a further 41 in 1946. The latter possessed a total area of 1,607 m^2. Not a single mass grave was discovered on the camp area itself, although this had a greater area than Treblinka II: approximately 18 hectares.[395]

The graves were located in the forest of Maliszewa, about 500 m away from the camp. This was due to obvious considerations of hygiene and sanitation.

The pollution of water, air, and soil by decomposing corpses had been proven scientifically a long time before the 1940s. Studies performed in the nineteenth century had shown that the ground water in the vicinity of cemeteries was often so severely contaminated that the water in the wells was putrid, murky, and permeated by organic substances. In 1878, F. Selmi, Professor of Pharmaceutical and Toxicological Chemistry at the University of Bologna, discovered that in addition to ammonia, sulfuric acid, carbonic acid, and gaseous hydrocarbons, a toxic alkaloid is also generated through the decomposition of corpses, which he named 'ptomaine.' At about the same time, other scientists proved that cadavers develop yet another volatile toxic substance, 'sepsin.' Moreover, it had already long been experimentally proven that many pathogenic microorganisms in the soil – the cause of typhus fever being

[394] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926, p. 237.
[395] S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), p. 120.

among them – are very capable of resisting atmospheric effects.[396] In Treblinka, according to S. Rajzman, typhus fever constituted "*the main plague*."[397]

The water supply of the camp was secured by wells. On the plan of Treblinka drawn by Moszek Laks and Maniek Płatkiewicz,[398] four wells can be recognized, one for the German guard unit, one for the Ukrainian guard unit, one for the Jewish prisoners, and a fourth, which was surely located in 'Camp II.' There can therefore be no doubt that hundreds of thousands of bodies allegedly buried in 'Camp II' would have completely poisoned the ground water, which supplied the wells. Yet not a single witness mentions a thing about this critical problem.

e. The Excavators of Treblinka

According to the official version of history, the existence of huge mass graves is confirmed by the presence of three excavators in the camp, which at first are supposed to have been employed for the excavation of the graves and later for exhuming the corpses. Two photos are often published in support of this claim, in which excavators – allegedly at a location in Treblinka II – can be recognized. One of these photos is reproduced in Arad's book with the caption:[399]

> *"An excavator used in Treblinka to remove dead bodies to be burned, and the SS men who operated the excavator."*

The other, better-known photograph appeared, inter alia, in the work of Gitta Sereny, where the caption claims that the excavator served to transport the corpses out of the trenches onto the grates.[400] This photo was also published in the book *The Good Old Days* with the caption:[401]

> *"Excavator used for corpses in Treblinka."*

Samuel Willenberg's book contains a picture of said excavator in action, dumping a load of – soil. The picture bears the caption:[402]

> *"Crane lifting corpses for cremation. Photographed by SS man Kurt Franz, nicknamed 'Lalka' (Doll)."*

R. Czarkowski has published the same snapshot with the comment "*Excavator for the excavation of the graves for the victims.*"[403] Furthermore, it is

---

[396] Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con particolare riferimento all' igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafichi, Bologna 1932, Part Three, Chapter II, "*Infezioni e cimiteri*," pp. 148-157; M. Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Leipzig 1904, pp. 21-25.
[397] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-12, p. 239.
[398] See Document 14 in the Appendix.
[399] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 95.
[400] G. Sereny, *Into That Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1974, photo on unnumbered page.
[401] Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *The Good Old Days*, New York: Free Press, 1991, p. 246.
[402] S. Willenberg, *Surviving…*, *op. cit.* (note 83), Plate 4, unnumbered page.
[403] R. Czarkowski, *op. cit.* (note 76), photo on unnumbered page.

supposed to follow from German documents – never published, however – that on June 29, 1943, an excavator from Treblinka was sent to the Adam Lamczak firm in Berlin; two more excavators were supposedly shipped to Lublin or Poniatowa or Trawniki in November 1943 (the exact date and exact place of destination are not named).[404] It apparently occurred to nobody that in reality these excavators could have been stationed in Treblinka I, where they found employment in the mining of gravel in the pit there. The sole 'proof' for the presence of these machines in Treblinka II is two drawings produced by S. Willenberg in the 1980s, in which one sees a part of the camp with an excavator in the background![405]

10. Early Cremations

Arad describes the early history of the alleged burning of bodies in Treblinka as follows:[406]

> *"During Himmler's visit to the camp at the end of February/beginning of March 1943, he was surprised to find that in Treblinka the corpses of over 700,000 Jews who had been killed there had not yet been cremated. The very fact that the cremation began immediately after his visit makes it more than possible that Himmler, who was very sensitive about the erasure of the crimes committed by Nazi Germany, personally ordered the cremating of the corpses there. A cremation site was erected for this purpose in the extermination area of the camp."*

Here Arad is simply repeating what Łukaszkiewicz had written in 1945:[407]

> *"In February or March 1943, Himmler visited the camp (witnesses: Poswolski, Stanisław Kon, Wiernik, Kudlik, Reisszmann* [sic]. *After this visit the bodies were cremated in mass."*

This claim is untenable just as much from the standpoint of the witness testimony as it is historically invalid. Rajzman had stated in particular at his first interrogation on September 26, 1944:[408]

> *"In the first months – as I was told – the bodies were buried and covered with a layer of earth, at which point the dentists extracted the gold teeth as soon as the bodies were dragged out of the chambers.*
>
> *At my arrival in the camp, the bodies were being burned in primitive furnaces, the pyres blazed day and night. Clouds of smoke covered the sky over the camp to the point that we entered into a constant zone of darkness."*

---

[404] S. Wojtczak, *op. cit.* (note 61), pp. 149f.
[405] S. Willenberg, *Revolt…*, *op. cit.* (note 83), drawings on unnumbered pages.
[406] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), pp. 173f.
[407] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 320a (p. 4 of the report).
[408] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 242.

Rajzman came to Treblinka on September 27, 1942, which means that the cremation of bodies must have already begun in September of that year and not first in March 1943.

On the other hand, the story of the Himmler visit to Treblinka is devoid of any sort of historical basis and is not even supported by a vague documentary reference. It is a simple invention of the witnesses in order to make their tales of enormous cremations in Treblinka appear credible, which tales are then supposed to lend credibility to their description of a gigantic mass extermination in the camp. But historically viewed it is all sheer nonsense.

According to official historiography, Himmler, at a point in time when Auschwitz, allegedly the largest of the German 'extermination camps,' began its murderous activity, had not yet thought of building crematoria for the incineration of corpses: the victims of the so-called 'bunkers' of Birkenau are supposed to have simply been buried in mass graves, which had been dug in the '*Birkenwald'* (birch forest). Himmler is supposed to have ordered the cremation of bodies in Auschwitz after his second visit there on July 17 and 18, 1942.[409] As a result of this alleged Himmler order, the incineration of the bodies under the open sky is supposed to have begun on September 21, 1942.[410]

But during the month before his visit to Auschwitz, Himmler is supposed to have ordered the *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel, through the chief of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, to eradicate all traces of the mass graves:[411]

> *"In June 1942 SS-Gruppenführer Müller, chief of the Gestapo, charged SS-Standartenführer Blobel with removing all traces of the mass executions carried out in the east by the Einsatzgruppen. This order was considered a state secret, and Blobel was instructed to refrain from any written correspondence on the subject. The operation was given the code name 'Sonderaktion (special operation) 1005.'"*[412]

Given the above, it is incomprehensible that corpses were buried in Auschwitz up until September 20, 1942, and in Treblinka up to March 1943; it is similarly inexplicable that cremations in Sobibór are supposed to have begun in the summer of 1942,[413] those in Bełżec in the middle of December 1942,[414] and those in Treblinka in March 1943.

Or, to put it differently, we understand all too well: the witnesses of the different camps did not manage to get together to agree on an identical starting date for Himmler's decision to eradicate all traces by cremation!

---

[409] Franciszek Piper, "*Gas Chambers and Crematoria*," in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

[410] D. Czech, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990, p. 242.

[411] E. Kogon *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 66), p. 187.

[412] We will return to this claim in Chapter VII.

[413] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 171.

[414] *Ibid.*, p. 172.

11. Cremation Facility

Łukaszkiewicz writes:[415]

> *"In Treblinka there were no crematoria in the form of ovens, only primitive facilities in the form of grates."*

Had Treblinka been a 'pure extermination camp,' then it would have been the sheerest insanity *not* to construct crematoria. All important concentration camps – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, Ravensbrück – were equipped with stationary or mobile crematorium furnaces. Lublin/Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau, which supposedly functioned simultaneously as concentration and extermination camps, possessed several crematoria: the former camp had two of them with seven muffles altogether,[416] the latter, five crematoria with a total of 52 muffles (although not all functioning in the same time period).[417] Why did Himmler not provide for the building of even a single furnace for an alleged *pure* extermination camp?

It gets even crazier: on December 4, 1941, Himmler himself had ordered through the SS Main Office for Budget and Buildings "*4 pieces of Topf 4-muffled double cremation furnaces*" from the Topf firm in Erfurt for the White Russian city of Mogilev, which was then under German military administration[418] and where the transit camp for POWs no. 185 under the command of Major Wittmer was located.[419] But on December 30, 1941, merely half a furnace (four muffles) was shipped to Mogilev; two others were then installed in crematoria IV and V of Auschwitz-Birkenau, and 1½ more ovens (12 muffles) remained temporarily in storage at the Topf firm at Himmler's disposal.[420] On August 16, 1943, the SS Administrator at the Senior SS and Police Chief's office in the General Gouvernement delivered a memo to all Central Construction Offices of the General Gouvernement (occupied Poland) as well as to the Construction Office of Radom, in which they were informed that Office CIII of the *SS-WVHA* had available "*1½ cremation furnaces = 12 muffles*" and asked that notification be given by September 1, if the officials named required them.[421] We know only the response of the construction director of Trawniki, a subcamp to Majdanek, who wrote:[422]

---

[415] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 321 (p. 5 of the report).
[416] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 271), Chapter V.
[417] See C. Mattogno, "*The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau*" in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 373-412.
[418] Letter from the Head Office of Budget and Construction to the Topf firm, dated December 4, 1941, RGVA, 501-1-328, pp. 347f.
[419] Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999, p. 510.
[420] Letter of the Topf firm to the Central Construction Office unit of Auschwitz, RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 43-45.
[421] WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p, 132.
[422] WAPL, Central Construction Office, 268, p. 147.

"There is no crematorium in the local camp. This situation has repeatedly been the cause of complaints. The installation of a crematorium would be urgently needed."

Because there had been confusion about payments of invoices from the Topf firm, the SS Administrator of Group C/Construction also contacted the office of the Senior SS and Police Chief of Central Russia, since the ordering of the "*4 pieces of Topf 4-muffled double cremation furnaces*" was intended for the Construction Inspection Office of Central Russia.[423]

This affair is quite typical. Above all, it allows us to see that as early as December 1941 Himmler had ordered the installation of crematorium furnaces in one camp, which was located in the occupied territories under military administration. It also shows that the highest SS authorities of the General Gouvernement and of the Soviet territories under military administration were interested in the installation of crematorium furnaces. Next, it proves that the SS work camp Trawniki, in which never more than 10,000 prisoners were interned, had several times requested the construction of a crematorium, but such a request was never made for Treblinka, Bełżec, or Sobibór, where such a thing would have been much more necessary, provided the official history is correct. Finally, not even the SS Administrator at the Senior SS and Police Chief's office in the General Gouvernement had ever ordered cremation furnaces for the three last-named camps, for he could have immediately received the 12 muffles that awaited their buyer in storage at the Topf firm.

Let us summarize: By December 1941, the problem of cremating corpses had emerged in the concentration and prisoner-of-war camps. Crematoria were built in Mogilev, in Majdanek, and in all the larger concentration camps, but not in the three allegedly pure extermination camps!

The SS paid the sum of 1,400,000 RM for the four crematoria of Birkenau,[424] but for crematoria in the camps allegedly devoted exclusively to the extermination of Jews, the SS spent not a single penny, although exterminating the Jews is supposed to have been one of the main goals, if not *the* main goal, of NS policy!

Can anyone really take such nonsense seriously?

---

[423] Letter of the SS Administrator of June 2, 1943 to the *Bauinspektion* (Construction Inspection Office) of the Waffen-SS and Police Reich-East, RGVA, 502-1-314, pp. 36-36a.

[424] Inventory of the building project of the war prisoner camp Auschwitz of October 28, 1942, VHA, Foundation OT 31 (2) 8; present value (2002) approximately $12.5 million.

12. Cremation

a. Complexity of the Problem

The matter of the missing crematoria is all the more grotesque in that the problem of cremating the corpses would have been tremendous, if the official version of Treblinka corresponded to the facts. The American Jewish historian Konnilyn G. Feig comments the following in this regard:[425]

> *"The incredible complexity of the mass-grave problem frustrated the Germans. Their dismay was legitimate. Treblinka's soil contained 700,000 bodies – a volume of 69,000 cubic meters weighing 35,000 tons, the same as a medium size battleship. Even if 1,000 bodies could be burned each day, 700 days would elapse before Himmler's order had been obeyed.*
>
> *Franz and Lalka* [nickname of an SS officer] *tried many approaches to the problem. They poured buckets of gasoline on the bodies in one ditch – producing huge flames and slightly singed corpses. They piled one hundred bodies into wide but shallow ditches, and dumped in gasoline again. The resulting fire did not destroy the corpses. They experimented with varying sizes of piles and quantities of gasoline – to no avail. At the end of the first testing period they concluded that Himmler's request would take 140 years to fulfill.*
>
> *As a second experiment, they built huge pyres – alternating bodies and wood and soaking the whole with gasoline. The fire destroyed the bodies but the test could not be repeated, for it was wartime and gasoline and tree trunks were not available in the quantities necessary to burn 700,000 corpses."*

Before we continue, we must correct the figures given here. If 700,000 bodies weighed 35,000 tons, then the average weight of a body was 50 kg and it occupied a volume of approximately 0.05 m^3; thus, the entire volume was 35,000 m^3 and not 69,000 m^3.

In our calculations, we are assuming the number of bodies to be 870,000 as given by Arad and the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust,* and assume the average weight to be 45 kg, since the corpses would have been buried for many months, leading to a loss of weight by desiccation. Thus, the total weight of the bodies would have amounted to 39,150,000 kg and the volume occupied by them would have been 39,150 m^3.

Feig goes on to say:[426]

> *"Finally, the planners were forced to bring an expert, Herbert Floss.* […] *Floss had the prisoners erect four cement pillars, 76 centimeters high, forming a rectangle 19 meters long and 1 meter wide. On top they laid*

---

[425] Konnilyn G. Feig, *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*, Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York-London 1981, pp. 306f.

[426] *Ibid*., p. 307.

railroad rails, and on the rails they piled several hundred bodies. Inmates called the two huge iron pyres 'Roasts'. A witness suggested that primitive grills could hold 2,600 bodies."

In order to increase the efficiency of the grates, Floss introduced an important innovation. As Jean-François Steiner, whom Feig quotes, claims, during his experiments Floss had discovered, in particular, that

"the old bodies burned better than the new ones, the fat ones better than the thin ones, the women better than the men, and the children not as well as the women but better than the men."

Therefore, "*it was evident that the ideal body was the old body of a fat woman*," and Floss had the bodies distributed according to these criteria.[426]

Feig is thus not embarrassed to repeat the crackpot claims of some witnesses that women's bodies burned spontaneously and served as fuel for the cremation of the rest of the bodies.[427] Hardly less ridiculous is the claim that the bodies of old men burn better than those of young men. In actuality, the truth is exactly the opposite: in the bodies of men weakened by age the combustible materials – fats and proteins – are already partly used up by the process of aging.

But this is essentially a secondary issue. The main problem lies in the primitiveness of the burning technique. Can anyone in possession of his senses actually accept the scenario that the commandant of Treblinka, disregarding the experiences with cremation accumulated by the SS in Auschwitz, engaged in amateurish experiments while executing an order personally issued by Himmler himself, as though the cremation of 870,000 were a local problem, to be solved by makeshift methods?

No less abstruse is the notion that Himmler, who had at his disposal the best German engineers and technicians in the field of cremation – those of the firm of J.A. Topf & Söhne (Erfurt), Hans Kori (Berlin) and Didier Werke (Berlin), who had supplied the crematoria furnaces to all the German concentration camps – sent a nobody by the name of Herbert Floss to Treblinka!

b. Number and Structure of the Cremation Facilities

The technique of cremation employed in Treblinka was described as follows in the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes at the trial of 1964-1965:[428]

"After the most diverse cremation attempts had been employed for this purpose, a large cremation facility was constructed. It consisted of a concrete base approximately 70 cm thick, upon which 5 to 6 railroad rails of perhaps 25 to 30 m length lay at small intervals. Under the rails burned a fire, while 2,000 to 3,000 of the bodies of the Jews killed in the gas cham-

[427] For this see A. Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 220), pp. 490-492.
[428] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 205.

bers were loaded on the grate and then burned. When it was seen that this system worked, the corpses, which had been put into the body pits in the preceding months, were also retrieved, again with the help of a large excavator, and then likewise incinerated in the manner described."

According to the plan Jankiel Wiernik drew in 1945, as well as that presented at the trial in Düsseldorf,[429] two such cremation facilities were in fact constructed. The cremation is supposed to have taken place between April and the end of July 1943,[430] so that nearly all 860,000 bodies are supposed to have been incinerated within 122 days, *i.e.* 7,000 per day on two grates, or 3,500 per day per grate.

How large was such a grate? In the version of Wiernik's work *One Year in Treblinka,* published by A. Donat, one reads:[431]

> *"This is the way in which he*[432] *got the Inferno started: He put into operation an excavator which could dig up 3,000 corpses at one time. A fire grate made from railroad tracks was placed on concrete foundations 100 to 150 meters in length. The workers piled the corpses on the grate and set them on fire."*

The particulars given here are clearly the fruit of a later insertion, since the American English translation of Wiernik's 1944 account simply reads:[433]

> *"This is the way he got the hell started. He put a machine for exhuming the corpses into operation, which could, in one motion, dig up many, many dead bodies. A fire grate made of railway ties was laid out on cement foundations, and workmen had to pile the corpses on the grating and set them on fire."*

If one takes into consideration the fact that 3,000 bodies take up a volume of about (3,000×0.045 =) 135 m^3, the claim, according to which the shovel of the excavator could be loaded with 3,000 bodies at a time, will evoke only amusement. The length of the grate (100 to 150 m) contradicts the trial documents. According to Arad, the grate was 30 m wide,[434] but this too contradicts the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes, according to which the grate consisted of "*5 to 6 train rails of about 25 to 30 m in length*." Since emaciated bodies, which easily disintegrated, were burned on both grates, the gap between two rails had to be small and could at most be permitted to amount to 50 to 60 cm, so that one can assume a width of the grate of approximately three meters. The width given by Feig – one meter – is obviously impossible.

---

[429] See Documents 5 and 12 in the Appendix.

[430] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 177. According to Arad, 7600 people were gassed and cremated in Treblinka in August 1943.

[431] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 170f.

[432] An *Oberscharführer* not mentioned by name, who is probably supposed to be the phantom figure of Herbert Floss.

[433] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 165), p. 29.

[434] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 174.

Thus, the two grates cannot have been larger than 30 × 3 × 0.76 m each. As already explained, each grate must have burned 3,500 bodies every single day for 122 days. Let us now examine the consequences of this.

c. Arrangement of the Corpses on the Cremation Grates

The surface area of one grate amounted to 90 m^2. In view of its structure, the bodies could only be placed crosswise on it; it is therefore to be assumed that for one meter of length of the grate – which corresponds to three square meters – four bodies can be placed, two respectively to the right and left of the central axis. We are assuming, however, for each body a theoretical average surface area of the size of a rectangle of 1.75 m × 0.50 m, which also includes the necessary intervening space for the passage of the products of combustion. On the entire grate, then, there is space for a layer of (4 × 30 =) 120 bodies. If we start with a height of 30 cm per layer of bodies, and if one placed 3,500 bodies at the same time on the grate, the result would be (3,500÷120=) 29 layers of bodies with a total height of (29×0.3=) 8.7 m!

According to the witness Henryk Reichmann, five to six grates were built, each of which was able to accommodate 2,500 bodies at a time.[435] The witness Szyja Warszawski specified that each grate measured 10 m × 4 m.[436] It follows from this that one could accommodate a layer of 46 bodies on each grate, and those 2,500 bodies – picture this – would result in 54 layers, or a hill of bodies 16 m high!

Even if the SS had managed the feat of piling up 29 or even 54 layers of bodies on the grate, the train rails would have bent under the load, as well as from the heat, and the body-mountain would have soon caved in.

d. Wood Requirement

The space available beneath the grate was (0.76 m × 90 m^2 =) 68.4 m^3. The weight of a cubic meter of normally stacked firewood lies between 340 and 450 kg. Let us assume the highest value here; then (68.4×450 =) 30,780 kg of wood can fit in the 68.4 m^3. Arnulf Neumaier refers to an article, which appeared in the November 27, 1986, *Schenectady* [New York] *Gazette*, according to which 6,433 tons of wood is required for the daily cremation of 21,000 bodies in India, which corresponds to a wood requirement of 306 kg per body.[437] The author of the present chapter (Carlo Mattogno) has performed cremation experiments with animal flesh, which produced the following results:[438]

---

[435] Statement of October 9, 1945, in: *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 31f.
[436] *Ibid.*, p. 32.
[437] Arnulf Neumaier, *op. cit.* (note 220), p. 495.
[438] See C. Mattogno, *"Combustion Experiments with Animal Flesh and Fat"*, *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004), in preparation.

Quantity of wood needed for the cremation of one kilogram of animal flesh: 3.5 kg of seasoned wood (plus 0.1 liter of ethyl alcohol).

Time required for the incineration of one kilogram of animal flesh: approximately 6 minutes.

Amount of wood burned per square meter per one hour (until flames extinguish): approximately 80 kg.

Wood ashes resulting: approximately 8% of the total weight.

Specific gravity of wood ashes: approximately 0.34 g/cm^3.

On the basis of this data one can calculate that the cremation of one body of 45 kg requires approximately 160 kg of seasoned wood. Consequently, in order to incinerate 3,500 bodies, (3,500×160=) 560,000 kg of wood is necessary, but there was room for merely 30.780 kg under the grate, therefore one seventh of that required. Therefore, no more than (30,780÷3,500=) 8.8 kg of wood would have been allotted to one body, a ridiculously insufficient amount.

Let us even suppose that it were feasible in some way or other to constantly pack new wood under the grate. In what period of time would the 560,000 kg of wood have been consumed by burning?

In fires with fixed grate and more natural ventilation, 150 to 190 kg of seasoned, chopped wood can be burned per square meter of grate per hour.[439] But this applies only to an actual cremation apparatus with burning chamber, grate, a more adjustable air supply for burning, and chimney. With a pyre in the open, these values decline markedly. We therefore assume a sustainable value of 80 kg per square meter in our experiment.

This means that (90×80=) 7,200 kg of wood could be burned under the pile of bodies in one hour. In order to burn the 560,000 kg of wood necessary for incineration of the bodies, (560,000÷7,200=) approximately 78 hours is required, thus more than three days. If one adds the time needed for cooling down of the pyre, one cremation session can take place every five days. Therefore, the 122 cremation sessions of 7,000 bodies each – the prerequisite for the disposal of 860,000 bodies using two grates – requires a time period of (122×5=) 610 days.

The burning time computed here corresponds to (78÷29=) 2.5 hours per layer of bodies. In the case of a pyre with 29 layers of bodies, however, this time period is not sufficient, as a comparison with the crematorium furnace of the Gorini type shows: with this furnace from the nineteenth century, the body lay upon a grate, beneath which a wood fire of 100 to 150 kg burned. With this type of furnace, a cremation lasted from one-and-a-half to two hours.[440]

---

[439] *Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienza e Tecnica*, Curcio Editore, Rome 1973, vol. 5, p. 1916.

[440] G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 à nos jours*, Ulrico Hoepli, Milan 1885, p. 151. In the Brunetti apparatus, in which the body lay on an iron sheet over a wood fire, the cremation process lasted six whole hours; *ibid.*, p. 132.

In the case of the pyre previously described, the flames and the products of combustion come in direct contact only with the layer of corpses lying directly on the grate and exert their effects upon any layer lying above that with an intensity quickly dwindling toward the vanishing point, so that a burning-time of 2.5 hours per level is totally unrealizable.

Therefore, had the cremation of 860,000 bodies in Treblinka been initiated at the beginning of April 1943, then under the most favorable conditions it would have ended in December 1945, and the Soviets as well as His Honor Judge Łukaszkiewicz would have been able to personally attend the performance!

e. Ashes

If we assume the value determined in our experiment of 160 kg of wood per 45 kg of organic substance, the quantity of wood necessary for the incineration of all bodies amounts to (870,000×160=) 139,200,000 kg or 139,200 metric tons. The ashes from combustion resulting from this would have been (139,200×0.08=) approximately 11,100 metric tons and occupied a volume of (11,100÷0.34 =) approximately 32,600 m^3.

The ashes resulting from cremation of a body weigh approximately 5% of the body weight and have a specific weight of approximately 0.5 g/cm^3.[441] Thus, from 870,000 bodies having an average weight of 45 kg, a mass of (870,000×45×0.05÷1,000=) approximately 1,950 tons of ashes results, which has a volume of (1,950÷0.5=) 3,900 m^3. The total weight of the wood ashes and the ashes from incineration of the bodies therefore amounts to (11,100+1,950=), approximately 13,000 metric tons, which occupy a volume of (32,600+3,900=) 36,500 m^3. To what location was this enormous quantity of ashes brought?

Arad writes:[442]

> *"Ultimately it was decided to dump the ash and bits of bone into the ditches that had previously held the bodies and to cover them with a thick layer of sand and dirt. The ash was scattered in the pits in several layers, interspersed with layers of sand. The top 2 meters of the pit were filled with earth."*

As explained in Section 9, the excavated earth from the pits took up 130,700 m^3 of space. Had the pits really been filled with ashes – a total of (130,700 m^3 + 36,500 m^3 =) 167,200 m^3 – then there would still remain (167,200 - 118,800 =) approximately 48,400 m^3 of earth-ash mixture, which could not have disappeared in smoke: where was this mass put? The claim of

---

[441] *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949, under the entry "*Cremazione*," vol. XI, p. 5. Cf. also W. Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung – ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung, und das St. Galler Krematorium*, self-published by the author. St. Gallen 1903, p. 17.

[442] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 176.

the Polish-Soviet commission of September 1944, according to whom the single connecting road between Treblinka I and Treblinka II "*was covered with cinders and ashes to a height of 7-10 cm*," would result in a maximum volume of (3,000m×4m×0.1m =)[443] 1,200 m^3. But Łukaszkiewicz made no statement referring to this, and it would have been a rather stupid attempt to 'eradicate' the traces on the part of the SS men of Treblinka anyway. Finally, this claim contradicts even the witness testimony, according to which the ashes were poured into the mass graves *in toto*. Thus, for example, Wiernik writes:[444]

> *"It was our job to fill in the empty ditches with the ashes of the cremated victims, mixed with soil, in order to obliterate all traces of the mass graves."*

f. Wood Supply

Where did the administration of the Treblinka camp obtain the 139,200 metric tons of wood required for the incineration of the bodies?

According to the witnesses, trees in the nearby forest were felled for the wood supply. The work was performed by a "*Holzfällerkommando*" (wood-felling unit).[445] But the witness reports are extremely vague about the details, which one can well understand. During a period of 122 days, this party would have had to cut down, saw up and haul into the camp (139,200÷122=) 1,140 tons of wood *every day*! This means that every day it had to fell and saw up at least 760 trees and transport the load on 76 trucks carrying 15 metric tons each. This is decidedly too much, especially if one considers that this wood-felling party is supposed to have consisted, according to R. Glazar, of merely 25 men.[87]

The environs of Treblinka are today overgrown with fir trees. A 50-year-old fir forest yields 496 tons of wood per hectare.[446] For the sake of simplicity, we round this number to 500 tons. In order to obtain 139,200 tons of wood, the SS would therefore have had to cut down (139,200÷500=) 278.4 hectares of forest, which corresponds to 2.7 square kilometers! But such a large deforested zone would naturally have not gone unnoticed by the local Poles, who were questioned by Judge Łukaszkiewicz in his investigations. On the other hand, in the aerial photographs of May and November 1944 a thick forest of approximately 100 hectares can be recognized on the north and east side of the camp, of which at least one hectare is located on the camp area itself.[447] The forest stretches beyond the Wólka Okrąglik-Treblinka road, and borders on it

---

[443] Length of the road: 3,000 m. Width of the road: 4 m. Depth of the layer: 0.10 m.
[444] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 181.
[445] *Ibid.*, p. 97.
[446] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, *op. cit.* (note 394), p. 161.
[447] U. Walendy, "*Der Fall Treblinka*," *op. cit.* (note 105), p. 33.

for over 2 kilometers. There is no trace of any area where trees have been felled.

The plan drawn by Jankiel Wiernik in 1945 shows a large forested zone in the northeast sector, not far from the two grates in the southeast sector. From whence came, then, the 139,200 tons of wood, the acquisition of which required approximately 92,800 trees?

g. Lack of Documentary Evidence for Cremations

These kinds of enormous pyres, had they actually existed, would obviously have been immediately conspicuous in the area surrounding Treblinka. In reference to this, the witness Kazimierz Skarzyński explained:[448]

> *"The bodies were piled on the rails and burned. The glow of the fire was visible at a distance of 15 km. During the day, black smoke spread. With a strong wind, the smell of burning was still perceptible 30 km away from the camp."*

As pointed out in our introduction, the Treblinka camp was surrounded by quite a number of villages and hamlets. Within a radius of 10 km were the small towns of Wólka Ogrąlik, Poniatowo, Grady, Treblinka, Małkinia, Zawisty Dzikie, Rostki Wlk., Rytele, Świeckie, Olechny, Wszołki, Jakubiki, Tosie, Kosów Lacki, Dębe, Żochy, Rostki, Maliszewa, Guty, Bojewo, Brzózka, Kołodziaż, Orzełek, Złotki, Prostyń, Kiełczew.

From every single one of these villages and hamlets one would have seen the glow of the flames from Treblinka for 122 days – how does it happen that there is no mention of this in any of the reports of the Polish resistance movement?

And how is it that Soviet reconnaissance planes discovered no trace of this gigantic cremation operation? Jankiel Wiernik supplies the following explanation for this:[63]

> *"Whenever an airplane was sighted overhead, all work was stopped, the corpses were covered with foliage as camouflage against aerial observation."*

This, of course, is outrageous nonsense: in the first place, the planes would already have noticed the smoke from the grates long before they reached the camp, and in the second place, thanks to the great amount of smoke it would have produced, covering the grates with foliage would have been the best method to make them even more visible!

---

[448] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16.

13. Witness Testimonies about Cremations

That such a mass cremation of many hundreds of thousands of bodies was not a real event follows, finally, from the glaring contradictions between the different eyewitness narratives.

As already mentioned, according to the official version of Treblinka ultimately agreed upon, there were supposedly two cremation grates of 30 m × 3 m in size, which were located on the grounds of the camp and which could each incinerate up to 3,500 bodies. However, in the original version, the witnesses placed the grates in the trenches. According to Szyja Warszawski, the cremation facility, which was incorrectly termed by him a "*furnace*," was[449]

> "[…] *a pit 25 m in length, 20 m wide, and 5-6 m deep, with a grate out of rails on the bottom of the pit, which constituted an air vent.*"

Abe Kon stated for the record:[450]

> "[The bodies] *were burned in a specially manufactured furnace, which could hold up to 6,000 bodies. The furnace was filled with bodies. These had gasoline and petroleum poured over them and were burned. The cremation lasted up to an hour.*"

Apart from Abe Kon himself, the witnesses Hejnoch Brenner and Samuel Rajzman agreed on the following version:[451]

> "*The furnace – that was a large trench 200-300 m long and 5-6 m deep, excavated with an excavator. Three rows of reinforced concrete poles one-and-a-half meters high each were driven into the bottom of the trench. The poles were connected with one another by crossbeams. On these crossbeams were laid rails at intervals of 5 to 7 cm. This was a giant furnace grate. Narrow-gauge tracks were brought up to the edges of the trench.*"

This variation was also adopted by Vassili Grossmann, who made his courtesy visit to Treblinka in September 1944 and was able to speak with the witnesses already questioned by the Soviets.[452]

But there would not have been room for such an enormous grate on the property of 'Camp II' of Treblinka II, whose longest side was only 188 m.

Subsequently, in the Polish investigative protocols, the grates migrated in wondrous fashion from out of the pits to the surface of the ground, and their dimensions shrank severely.

According to the witness Henryk Reichmann, five to six grates were installed, each of which was able to hold 2,500 bodies at a time.[453] Witness

---

[449] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 16.
[450] Statement of August 1944, GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 33.
[451] Report of August 24, 1944, GARF, 7021-115-9, p. 109.
[452] W. Grossmann, *Treblinski Ad*, *op. cit.* (note 23), p. 191. Likewise the German version, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 33.
[453] Statement of December 1945, in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), pp. 31f.

Szyja Warszawski maintained that each grate measured 10 m × 4 m.[454] We have already underlined the fact that under these conditions 46 layers of bodies would have to have been piled on one grate; with 2,500 bodies, 54 layers, or a mountain of bodies 16 m high, would have been necessary!

Jankiel Wiernik writes that each grate – all were presumably located on the camp grounds – could burn 3,000 bodies at one time.[431] The total capacity of all grates amounted, according to him, to 10,000 to 12,000 bodies.[455] This obviously contradicts the camp plan drawn by the same witness, in which merely two grates are to be seen.[456] At the end of July 1943 – once again according to Wiernik – 75% of the bodies from the mass graves are supposed to have been cremated, with 25% still remaining. Wiernik was not embarrassed to claim:[444]

> *"Within a few days work was begun to empty the remaining 25 per cent of the graves and the bodies were cremated."*

In view of the fact that on the 2nd of August, the day of the revolt, the cremation is already supposed to have been finished, this means that a quarter of the bodies must have been cremated within a maximum of ten days. Wiernik maintains silence about the exact number of victims of the camp, but speaks of "*millions of people*,"[457] which corresponds to a minimum of two million; in the report of November 15, 1942, which he brazenly plagiarized, there was also mention of two million who had allegedly been exterminated in Treblinka up to then. According to his claims, therefore, in no more than ten days 500,000 bodies – a quarter of these two million – were transformed into ashes, although the grates could manage at most, according to his own statements, 12,000 bodies per day or 120,000 in ten days!

The idiocies served up by this witness are really beyond description. Wiernik gives every indication of being the author of the story of the spontaneous combustion of bodies, later continued by his cronies:[63]

> *"It turned out that bodies of women burned more easily than those of men. Accordingly, the bodies of women were used for kindling the fires."*

Let us remind ourselves once again that the entire story of Treblinka accepted today was promulgated by none other than Jankiel Wiernik!

14. Number Gassed Daily

In Chapter III, we have shown the official historiography's unbelievable lack of capacity for critical judgment regarding the enormous technical problems, which exterminating the alleged number of Jews in Treblinka would

---

[454] Statement of October 9, 1945, in: *ibid.*, p. 32.
[455] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 171.
[456] See Chapter III.
[457] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 185.

have entailed. Here the claims of the witnesses verge on pure insanity. For instance, Abe Kon had the nerve to make the following statement:[458]

> *"In this way, they exterminated 15,000 to 18,000 persons a day. It went on like that for two months."*

Stainslaw sings the same tune:[459]

> *"Within 13 months they killed 15,000 to 18,000 people there."*

At his interrogation of September 26, 1944, Samuel Rajzman stated:[460]

> *"Every day 5-6 transports with 60 boxcars each arrived in the camp. Of course, there were days on which 1-2 trains arrived, but that was an exception, not the rule. Six to seven thousand people arrived with each transport."*

This corresponds to 24,000, even 28,000, people daily! In 1946, Rajzman gave figures on the same order of magnitude:[461]

> *"Every day there were about 20,000 corpses.* […] *There were days on which up to 25,000 people were killed."*

A further witness, Stanisław Borowy, testified that 12,000 to 18,000 deportees arrived daily in trains with 60 boxcars with 150 to 200 occupants each.[462]

Jankiel Wiernik wrote:[463]

> *"Between ten and twelve thousand people were gassed each day.* […]
> *There were periods when as many as 20,000 people were gassed in one day."*

Incredibly, these insanities were accepted by the court of a Western European nation as the unvarnished truth! In the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes, ref. 8 I Ks 2/64, p. 88, one Manfred Blank declared:[464]

> *"In Treblinka many times up to 5 transports with an average of 6,000 people each arrived in one day."*

According to this, up to 30,000 people were reaching Treblinka daily! According to the transport lists provided by Arad, from July 22 to September 30, 1942, thus within a period of 70 days, approximately 500,000 Jews were deported to Treblinka and murdered there, although at that time only the first of the two gassing installations is supposed to have existed. This corresponds to a figure of more than 7,100 persons gassed per day! Since, according to the verdict of the abovementioned Düsseldorf trial, each of the three gas chambers

---

[458] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 33.
[459] GARF, 7021-115-11, p. 35.
[460] GARF, 7445-2-126, p. 240.
[461] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 40), pp. 183, 186.
[462] Statement of November 21, 1945, in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, *op. cit.* (note 38), p. 50.
[463] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), pp. 159, 164.
[464] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 251), p. 38.

could hold a maximum of 350 persons, and thus the total capacity of the three chambers amounted to 1,050 persons, that would have meant no less than seven gassing operations per day per chamber, each of which is supposed to have taken less than three-and-a-half hours. According to the witnesses, however, the chambers were never in operation 24 hours a day, not even when 20,000 victims per day were coming in! In A. Donat's anthology, we read:[465]

> *"On such days the gas chambers were in operation until 1 a.m. and finished off more than 20,000 corpses within 24 hours."*

The number of persons assumed by the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes to have been gassed at one time (21 to 22 people per square meter) is of course unrealistic and was only adopted because otherwise the astronomical number of people gassed given by the witnesses would never have been reached. Even the Soviets, famed as masters of exaggeration, assumed a density of no more than 6 persons per square meter in their calculation of the capacity of the rooms alleged to have been 'gas chambers' in the Majdanek camp.[466] Even if one assumes the highest density theoretically possible – 10 people per square meter – the three 'gas chambers' of the first installation would have been able to hold a maximum of 480 persons per process, so that 15 gassings would have been necessary to kill 7,100 people or more. Under these conditions, one gassing procedure, including all the accompanying steps, such as filling and emptying the chambers, would have had to have been completed in something over an hour and a half, and this would have to be done day in and day out for a period of 70 days!

This sort of thing should have been greeted with roars of contemptuous laughter, but Gerald Reitlinger and Jean-Claude Pressac are the only representatives of the official historiography who mustered the minimum of courage needed to reject this insult to ordinary common sense!

15. Property of Deportees as Material Evidence for their Extermination

J. Gumkowski and A. Rutkowski published two documents, which supposedly supply documentary evidence for the alleged mass extermination in Treblinka. These consist of a Wehrmacht bill of lading with the date "*Treblinka, the 13th of September 1942*," which references the dispatch of 50 train cars to Lublin with "*articles of clothing of the Waffen-SS*," and a Wehrmacht bill of lading with the date "*Treblinka, the 10th of September 1943*," which relates to

[465] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 52.
[466] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 271), p. 126.

the sending of a train car to Lublin with 5,200 kg of shoes.[467] There is nothing in the documents themselves to indicate that this material was actually the property of deported Jews. This is particularly improbable in the case of the "*articles of clothing of the Waffen-SS*," since the Waffen-SS had no relationship to the Treblinka camp, and furthermore it is not clear what use the Waffen-SS would have for a collection of used civilian clothing. Perhaps the articles of clothing mentioned are simply Waffen-SS uniforms, which were being reloaded on their return from the eastern front for the purpose of cleaning/delousing/sorting.

Samuel Rajzman furnished very exact information concerning the quantity of Jewish property taken by the Germans in another camp. He writes:[468]

> *"One of our organizers was the overseer of the detachment, in which 12-15 men were employed in the sorting of money and valuables, in determining the worth of objects of value and in packing them. In doing this, he had to submit a report to the Germans daily. He informed us about the weekly inventories. Approximately once a week we compared the entries of each worker. From October 1, 1942 - August 2, 1943, the following were transported to Germany:*
>
> *25 railroad cars with women's hair*
> *248 cars of various clothing*
> *100 cars of shoes*
> *22 cars of textiles*
> *46 cars of pharmaceutical and chemical preparations*
> *4 cars of surgical and medical instruments*
> *260 cars of blankets, pillows, carpets and traveling-rugs*
> *400 cars with various objects (spectacles, gold fountain pens, fountain pens, combs, dishes, cases, umbrellas etc.)."*

In a "*classification of the quantity of used textiles delivered from the Lublin and Auschwitz camps by order of the Main Administrative Office of SS Economics unit*," which was appended as a supplement to a letter dated February 6, 1943, from the *SS-Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, 825 cars are mentioned, which contained, among other things, the following:[469]

"Rags	*400 cars*	*2,700,000 kg*
Bed feathers	*130 cars*	*270,000 kg*
women's hair	*1 car*	*3,000 kg*
used material	*5 cars*	*19,000 kg"*

Arad comments on this document:[470]

---

[467] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, *op. cit.* (note 78), reproductions of documents on unnumbered pages.
[468] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, pp. 243f.
[469] NO-1257.
[470] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 160.

> *"This report relates to the textile materials transferred during 1942. That year the majority of deported Jews were sent to the death camps of Operation Reinhard rather than to Auschwitz; therefore, these camps were the main source of the textiles mentioned in Pohl's report."*

In order to convince his readers even further, Arad publishes a photograph, which shows an enormous pile of shoes and is deceptively captioned "*A pile of shoes and boots in Belzec.*"[471] In reality, the photo shows a barracks of the stored personal effects in Birkenau![472]

Let us quickly examine:

a. Hair

Regarding the document mentioned above, Georges Wellers remarks:[473]

> *"At the beginning of February 1943, a railway car with textile goods was sent from the Belzec camp to the Economics Ministry of the Reich (doc. no. 1257 and U.S.S.R. 511). The weight of the women's hair alone corresponds to the hair from 200,000 women."*

Thus Wellers makes the same misleading statements about the point of origin of the car, as did Arad later on. Were his claim correct, then the hair of one woman would weigh 15 grams. The twenty-five cars mentioned by Rajzman would then have carried the hair of (25×3.000/0.015 =) five million women! But Wellers' assumption is erroneous, because the hair of male and female prisoners was continually recut in all German concentration camps for hygienic reasons. For example, on October 11, 1944, Anton Kaindl, commandant of the concentration camp Sachsenhausen, found it necessary to call the entire camp, particularly the infirmary building, to order because

> *"the hair-cutting in the camp, and also on the part of the infirmary, has not been performed according to regulations."*

He therefore ordered "*under threat of the harshest punishment"*:

> *"The hair of Reich German, Flemings, Dutch, Norwegians is to be cut to a length of 2 cm.*
> *All members of the remaining nations are to receive close haircuts.*"

Kaindl complained in particular "*that a large portion of the infirmary staff believes that they need not execute the orders of the camp*" and reminded them that "*this important war-economy camp regulation*" was to be enforced "*without a single exception*." How large the quantity of cut hair was is evident from the last cargo, which weighed 275 kg.[474]

---

[471] *Ibid.*, p. 156.
[472] *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980, p. 267.
[473] G. Wellers, *La Solution finale et la mythomanie néo-nazie*, edited by Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1979, p. 35.
[474] GARF, 7021-104-8, p. 1.

These 3,000 kg of hair, which was transported in the railway car mentioned above, therefore came from many haircuts given to prisoners at Auschwitz and Lublin in 1942.

b. Shoes

The September 10, 1943, Wehrmacht bill of lading cited by Gumkowski and Rutkowski mentions the dispatch of a railway car with 5,200 kg of shoes of unknown origin to Lublin. To how many pairs does this correspond? If one assumes an average weight of 260 grams for each pair of shoes, then 5,200 kg amount to 20,000 pairs of shoes. If one had taken the shoes from all the Jews (allegedly) deported to Treblinka, then the 870,000 pairs of shoes would have had a weight of (870,000×0.260=) 226,200 kg, and (226,200÷5,200=) 43.5 railway cars would have been required!

It is known that the Soviets found about 800,000 pairs of shoes in the Lublin/Majdanek camp. The Polish historian Czesław Rajca, who is on the staff of the Majdanek Museum, wrote about this:[475]

> *"It was assumed that this* [the quantity of shoes] *came from prisoners killed in the camp. From documents, which later came to light, we know that in Majdanek there was a depot, to which shoes were sent from other camps."*

c. Articles of Clothing

As for the 50 railway cars with "*articles of clothing of the Waffen-SS*" mentioned in the Wehrmacht bill of lading dated "*Treblinka, the 13th of September 1942*," they would have contained 337.5 metric tons of clothes altogether, or 6¾ in each boxcar, if we assume the same amount per railway car as listed above for the rags (2,700t/400). However, if each of the (allegedly) 870,000 Jews deported to Treblinka had worn or (along with extra clothing, pillows, and blankets) brought along 10 kg worth of article of clothing, and had these mountains of clothing been collected after the murder of the victims, then this would have amounted to 8,700 metric tons. For their transport nearly 1,300 railway cars would have been needed!

In comparison with this enormous amount, the railway cars with shoes of unknown origin and the 50 cars with Waffen-SS clothing, the existence of which is supported by documents, sound almost ridiculous. They furnish not the least bit of proof for a mass extermination in Treblinka.

In Lublin, incidentally, there were still other facilities for the collection and recycling of textiles. The most important of these were the "*Lublin Fur and Clothing Workshops*," which took in clothing from various camps.

---

[475] C. Rajca, *Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku*, Tom XIV, Zeszyty Majdanka, Lublin 1992, p. 127.

If the documents detailed above actually report on confiscated Jewish property, then they prove at most that the SS, within the framework of Operation Reinhardt, confiscated a small portion of Jewish belongings in Treblinka either arbitrarily or because the maximum permissible luggage weight was exceeded. Moreover, there is no proof that at least a part of this material did *not* come from Treblinka I instead of from Treblinka II.

Finally, the list produced by S. Rajzman cannot be documented and is the product of pure fantasy.

Chapter V: Treblinka Trials

1. Confessions as a Basis for Historiography

In 1979, Gitta Sereny mounted a furious attack against revisionists, particularly against Arthur R. Butz. She made reference to her conversations conducted in 1971 with former Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl, who was incarcerated in a Düsseldorf jail and who, according to her claims, had admitted the mass murders in that camp; she wrote:[476]

> *"Stangl is dead. But if* […] *Butz* […] *actually had been interested in the truth, Stangl's wife and many others would have been at his disposal to bear witness."*

Butz could have indicated in his response that Sereny was unable to prove what Stangl had actually said, due to the lack of a taped record, but he argued from an entirely different perspective:[477]

> *"We do not need 'confessions' or 'trials' to determine that the bombings of Dresden and Hiroshima, or the reprisals at Lidice following Heydrich's assassination, really took place. Now, the extermination legend does not claim a few instances of homicide, but alleges events continental in geographical scope, of three years in temporal scope, and of several million in scope of victims. How ludicrous, then, is the position of the bearers of the legend, who in the last analysis will attempt to 'prove' such events on the basis of 'confessions' delivered under the fabric of hysteria, censorship, intimidation, persecution, and blatant illegality that has been shrouding this subject for 35 years.* […]
>
> […] *Sereny was arguing the reality of the colossal events alleged by reporting what a tired old man recently told her in prison. One might as well argue that the gypsies burned down New York City in 1950, on the basis of confessions of gypsies who were living there at the time.* […] *She was taking a great deal of space in a prominent journal in presenting arguments that in 1979 were wildly incommensurate with the allegation in*

[476] "*The Men Who Whitewash Hitler*," *New Statesman*, November 2, 1979.

[477] Butz's reply to G. Sereny was not printed in the *New Statesman*. Its text can be found in the lecture given by Butz in 1982 at the conference of the Institute for Historical Review, which was published in a paper with the title "*Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy*", reprinted in A. R. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 109), pp. 379-407, here p. 382.

question. If the Jews of Europe really had been exterminated, such arguments would not be offered."

The indefensibility of an historical view that relies entirely on confessions from alleged perpetrators and eyewitness testimony could not have been better described! In what follows we will explain how the legal systems of the Federal Republic of Germany and of Israel have sought to strengthen the traditional image of Treblinka by means of trials, at which confessions by alleged offenders and eyewitness narratives comprised the sole basis of evidence.

2. West German Treblinka Trials

In a trial conducted in Düsseldorf from October 1964 to September 1965, ten persons, among them Kurt Franz, who was described as the last commandant of the camp,[478] were charged with participation in the alleged mass killing of Jews in Treblinka. Four of the defendants, Franz among them, were sentenced to life imprisonment for the collective murder of 300,000 persons and for a number of individual murders; a fifth defendant received the same punishment for the collective murder of at least 100,000 people; prison sentences of twelve, seven, six, four, and three years were imposed on five others accused for assisting in the collective murder of 300,000 or 100,000 persons, respectively.

At a later Treblinka trial, which took place from May to December 1970, also in Düsseldorf, only one defendant appeared before the court, namely the former *SS-Hauptsturmführer* and second Treblinka commandant Franz Stangl. The latter was sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder, committed together with others, of at least 400,000 Jews, but he died in 1971 before the German Federal Supreme Court had ruled on his appeal.

At the first of these two proceedings more than 100, at the second over 50 witnesses were heard in and outside of Germany. Adalbert Rückerl, at that time director of the Ludwigsburg Central Office for the investigation of National Socialist crimes, documented these trials as well as those of the members of the camp staff of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Chełmno in his aforementioned

[478] In a letter written on January 3, 1976, Kurt Franz, who continually protested his innocence, strongly denied having been camp commandant. He wrote: "*I served in Treblinka with the military rank of Oberscharführer of the Waffen-SS responsible exclusively only for the guard detachment and the men guarding the camp. An Oberscharführer is a Technical Sergeant and not an officer!*" The letter is printed in no. 44 of the *Historische Tatsachen* (note 105) on p. 23. Kurt Franz, who was charged with participation in the murder of 300,139 Jews, had lived in Düsseldorf under his own name up to 1959. (A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), pp. 44f.); therefore he obviously had a good conscience and it had never occurred to him that he could be accused of anything! Only in 1993 was he released, a gravely ill and broken man, after decades of imprisonment.

book *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (NS Extermination Camps as Reflected in German Criminal Trials), which was published in 1977. This book cites long passages from the verdicts. In his introduction to Rückerl's work, Martin Broszat, director of the Munich Institute for Contemporary History, wrote[479]

> *"Without wishing to anticipate an historical investigation and assessment of the role of the German justice system in the prosecution of NS crimes, so far one thing can be said to have resulted from it, and also from the activity of the Central Office* [in Ludwigsburg]*: the significance of the extensive prosecutorial and judicial investigations, which began in this area at the end of the 1950s in the Federal Republic* [of Germany]*, cannot be measured only by their – often low – number of sentences. In regard to the investigations and proceedings dealing with mass killings of Jews* […] *in particular, the systematic clearing up of the aggregate of crimes had a general public and historical relevance extending considerably beyond criminal prosecution.* […] *Although the fact of the 'Final Solution to the Jewish Question' is noted in nearly all history and textbooks on the NS period, the individual modalities of this horrible event have scarcely been systematically documented until now. Their methodical concealment by the administrative departments of the regime and the thorough eradication of the traces after the conclusion of the operations, above all in the carefully hidden large extermination camps in the occupied Polish territories, have made it difficult or have hindered an exact reconstruction of the events. Despite an unfavorable point of departure, the years of painstaking work of judicial investigation have finally made the facts and context very clear."*

First of all, it ought to be stressed that Broszat's claim that "*the large extermination camps in the occupied Polish territories*" were "*carefully hidden*" is blatant nonsense. Auschwitz was situated in an industrial zone swarming with civilian workers, and the prisoners were in constant contact with them; Majdanek directly bordered on the city of Lublin, so that people were able to look into the camp from their houses at the edge of the city; in Treblinka, the farmers cultivated their fields nearly up to the camp fence, and the brisk trade between the prisoners and the civilian population described by former inmates, as noted above,[480] guaranteed a steady flow of information from the camp to the outside world.

Let us move on to the "*historical relevance*" of the trials, as emphasized by Broszat. When he writes that the "*individual modalities of this horrible event*" have "*scarcely been systematically documented up until now*," but that "*years of painstaking work of judicial investigation have finally made the facts and*

---

[479] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), pp. 7f.
[480] See Introduction.

context very clear," this obviously means that until then historiography had *not* investigated the events in Treblinka and the other 'pure extermination camps,' but had left that task up to the courts.

Now, it is by no means the task of the judge to write history; his duty is to make a finding on the guilt or innocence of a defendant. The mission of the judge is therefore a fundamentally different one from that of the historian.

Yet whoever studies the 'Holocaust' literature very soon recognizes the decisive importance of court verdicts: for example, in the chapter devoted to the 'extermination centers,' in his three-volume 'standard work' *The Destruction of the European Jews*, R. Hilberg cites Adalbert Rückerl's *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* as a source no fewer than forty-one times.[481] Under these circumstances, the actual purpose of the countless trials of the 'Nazi criminals' conducted in West Germany emerges quite clearly: they served to conjure up the desired evidence for million-fold murder in gas chambers on the basis of eyewitness narratives and confessions by alleged culprits, evidence, which historiography was unable to produce and has been unable to provide to the present day, for lack of documentary and material evidence. Hilberg and his consorts were then able to refer to the results of these criminal trials in their accounts of the 'Holocaust.'

In view of the major political significance of the trials as outlined here, a former SS man sitting in the dock who hoped for the chance of an acquittal, or at least a lenient sentence, would of course dare not dispute the image of the concentration camp portrayed in the charges, but could only deny his own guilt or, if the witnesses had heavily incriminated him, claim that he had had to follow orders. Even if what Rückerl has written (on p. 25 of his *NS-Vernichtungslager*), that the defendants "*without exception admitted their participation in the killing of Jewish men, women, and children, conducted on an industrial scale in the camps named*," were correct, [482] this could easily be explained as having been done for opportunistic reasons: if an accused defendant did not do so, his conduct was interpreted as 'obstinate denial' and resulted in a harsher sentence. On the other hand, if a defendant went along with the prosecutors, he or she could hope for leniency, however terrible the charges against him might be.

An instructive example of this is furnished by a case mentioned by Rückerl: the former *SS-Hauptscharführer* Josef Oberhauser, stationed during the war in Bełżec, was put on trial in Munich in 1965. Although he was found guilty of assisting in the collective murder of 300,000 people during this trial,

---

[481] With regard to this cf. Jürgen Graf, *op. cit.* (note 277), p. 110.

[482] Kurt Franz, the main defendant at the trial of 1964-1965, repudiated any guilt on his own part, so that Rückerl's claim, at least in Franz's case, is invalid.

which lasted only four days, he nevertheless got away with the incredibly lenient sentence of merely four and a half years imprisonment:[483]

> *"In the main proceedings, Oberhauser refused to testify. He referred to the necessity of following orders."*

This meant that he was not contesting the extermination of Jews in Bełżec; thus once again, the West German justice administration could triumphantly point out that the defendant had not in no way denied the mass murder. Since Oberhauser, as Rückerl informs us,[484] had been taken into investigative custody in 1960, in 1965 his sentence was considered served and he was probably released shortly after the verdict was announced. Had he 'obstinately denied' the alleged crimes, he probably would have faced a life sentence![485]

The witness testimony and confessions of defendants, the sole basis on which the West German justice administration could support its case in these trials, were accepted as 'credible' in all cases where they jibed with the charges. Thus, with regard to an 'expert opinion' from historian Helmut Krausnick, who had estimated the number of victims of the camp as at least 700,000, the verdict of the first Treblinka trial reads:[486]

> *"The Court of Assizes has no reservations in following the expert, who is well-known as a scholar due to his research into the National Socialist persecution of the Jews, since his expert opinion is detailed, thorough, and persuasive. This is all the more so when several defendants, among them the defendant S., who is gifted with an especially good memory, figured the number of victims at far more than 500,000. On what scale Treblinka operated, emerges from a characteristic description of the defendant S. concerning the opening of one of the body pits. As he plausibly tells, in the beginning of 1943, he once was in the upper camp just as one of the enormous body pits was being opened there, because the bodies now had to be burned.*[487] *On this occasion, so S. relates, his comrade P., the deputy head of the death camp, explained that this one body pit alone contained approximately 80,000 dead. Since there were several body pits, and since the extermination operation by no means was ended in the beginning of 1943,*

---

[483] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 86.

[484] *Ibid.*, p. 45.

[485] Another striking example of the tactic, successfully employed by many defendants in NS trials, of purchasing a lenient sentence by confirming the picture of the extermination of Jews as described in the charges is furnished in the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial (1963-1965) by the defendant Robert Mulka. Such horrific atrocities were imputed to him that many objected to his sentence of 14 years imprisonment as inappropriate. Yet only four months later, Mulka was released without any fuss: G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.*, (note 181), p. 551.

[486] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 199; during the second West German Treblinka trial, the number of Treblinka victims mentioned by another expert report compiled by Wolfgang Scheffler rose to 900,000 "*on the basis of new research*".

[487] In the same verdict we read that the cremation of the bodies began "*in the spring of 1943*" (p. 205).

one can see in this description by S. nothing but a confirmation of the expert opinion, which assumes a minimum of 700,000 persons killed."

What is to be thought of a judiciary that relies upon rumors and hearsay in a trial dealing with the murder of at least 700,000 – "*S. relates that his comrade explained to him*" – instead of proposing an investigation of the scene of the crime and suggesting to the Polish authorities that joint excavations to determine the size and position of the mass graves?

With what small mental endowment the Düsseldorf judges were graced may be seen from the following passage of their verdict:[296]

> *"The building, solidly constructed out of brick upon a concrete foundation, contained 3 gas chambers, which were approximately 4 × 4 m in area and about 2.6 m high.* […]
>
> *Very soon after the inception of operations, the capacity of the old gas house proved to be insufficient for smoothly liquidating the daily arriving transports of Jews. For that reason, at the end of August/beginning of September 1942, construction was started on a large new gas house, which contained more and larger gas chambers and was able to be put in operation after a construction period of about one month.* […] *All are in agreement that the new gas chambers had a holding capacity approximately double that of the chambers in the old building. The new gas chambers were probably about 8 m long, 4 m wide, and 2 m high.* [p. 203f.] *How many people respectively were included in one gassing operation has not been determined with certainty in the main proceedings.* […] *An accepted holding capacity of approximately 200 to 350 people per gas chamber in the old house and approximately 400 to 700 people per gas chamber in the new house might safely be said to be most probable according to all* [information]*."* (p. 226)

Therefore, according to this eminent jurist, up to 22 people per square meter could have been crammed into the old as well as into the new gas chambers!

As to the number of the German and Ukrainian guards, the verdict says:[488]

> *"The camp staff in Treblinka, which was responsible for the smooth execution of the mass extermination, consisted of about 35 to 40 Germans who all wore the field-gray uniforms of the Waffen-SS and all of whom had the rank of at least SS-Unterscharführer.* […] *Besides this group of German camp personnel there were about 90 to 120 Ukrainian volunteer auxiliaries, who mainly had to perform guard duties but were also used to a certain extent in the killing operations."*

These – at most – 40 Germans and 120 Ukrainians, according to the Düsseldorf Court, had to deal with up to 1,000 Jewish workers[489] and thousands of Jewish deportees with every arriving transport:

---

[488] *Ibid.*, pp. 206f.

"The accommodations of the Jewish workers, whose number was continually changing, but which on average might be put at between 500 and 1,000, were very primitive. […]*"*

Not only did these up to 1,000 Jewish workers have to experience how the Germans and Ukrainians drove their co-religionists into the gas day after day, but they themselves always hovered on the brink of death:[490]

"At their work, the Jews were driven to hurry by insults and blows from a whip. […] *For the least cause but often without any sort of reason, Jewish workers in both parts of the camp were reviled, abused, slain, or shot day after day. It sufficed that a Jew, according to the notion of his overseer, was working too slowly or not carefully enough, for him to be whipped half-dead and subsequently to be shot in the infirmary."*

However, it never occurred to the Jewish workers (at least until August 2, 1943) to mount a resistance against their tormentors and murderers, who were far inferior to them in numbers!

The verdict has this to say concerning the measures taken to deceive the victims at their arrival:[491]

"In order to strengthen the impression in those arriving that Treblinka was merely a transfer station for further transportation to the east for work, large signs in German and Polish were posted on the platform or in its direct vicinity, the gist of which read: 'Attention Warsaw Jews! You are in a transit camp here, from which there will be further transport to work camps. […] *For purposes of bodily hygiene, all those arriving must bathe before further transport.'*

In addition – at least in the first period of the mass killings – a member of the German camp staff often addressed the people assembled at the train station square and explained the same thing which was on the signs."

Exactly one page before quoting the above passage from this verdict, Rückerl cites the Jewish witness "*Str.*" as follows:[492]

"I then remember the terrible confusion when the doors were flung open in Treblinka. There were shouts from the Germans and Ukrainians, 'get off, out.' Even the members of the so-called Red Jewish Commandos shouted and yelled. Then the people arriving also began to yell and complain. I still remember that we were struck with whips. Then we were told: 'Men to the right, women to the left and undress.'"

Naturally, under these circumstances a panic would have broken out immediately among the approximately 2,000 new arrivals[493] each time, and the

---

[489] *Ibid.*, p. 212.
[490] *Ibid.*, p. 214.
[491] *Ibid.*, p. 219.
[492] *Ibid.*, p. 218.
[493] Of the 50 to 60 railway cars, which each of the freight trains used in the deportations comprised, 20 at a time are supposed to have been unloaded, while the rest remained at the sta-

35 to 40 Germans as well as the 90 to 120 Ukrainians would not have been able to prevent their running off in every direction. The measures of deception allegedly taken by the SS would have been entirely in vain. And why did the 500 to 1,000 Jewish workers never warn their doomed co-religionists?

No atrocity fairy tale from Jewish or Polish sources was too silly to be faithfully parroted by the Düsseldorf judges:[494]

> *"During the first weeks after the camp had started operations, the orchestra played lively operetta melodies near the hose in order to drown out the sound of the screams of the victims in the gas chambers."*

Since in every normal murder trial an expert opinion on the weapon used in the crime must be presented , and, if no body has been recovered, its absence must be explained, an unbiased observer would perhaps assume that the West German judiciary consulted a diesel engineer and an expert on cremation in order to learn whether the mass gassings and mass cremations described by the witnesses were technically feasible. But of all things, the Düsseldorf judges trotted out as an expert witness – a canine psychiatrist! From the original verdict of the first Treblinka trial:[495]

> *"Either at the end of 1942 or the beginning of 1943, the dog Barry was brought into the extermination camp Treblinka. This was a black-and-white spotted mixed-breed dog as large as a calf with predominantly the characteristic traits of a St. Bernard. In the camp he associated himself with the defendant Franz and regarded him as his master.*
>
> *On his patrols through the upper and the lower camp, Franz was accustomed to having Barry with him most of the time. He always delighted in setting the dog on the prisoners who had drawn his attention in some way, with the words 'man, catch the dog!'* […] *Barry always bit the targeted person indiscriminately. Since he was the size of a calf and the height of his shoulders – in contrast to smaller dogs – reached the buttocks and the abdomen of an average person, he frequently bit into the buttocks, into the abdomen, and several times into the genital area of male prisoners, which he even partially bit off in some cases.* […] *When, during the absence of the defendant Franz, Barry was not under his influence, he was not the same dog. One could pet him and even tease him without him doing anything to anyone.* […]
>
> *As to the question of whether Barry was sometimes a vicious beast but at others a good-tempered and playful house pet, the Court of Assizes has heard under oath the Director of the Max Planck Institute for Behavioral Research in Seewiesen/Oberbayern, the internationally known researcher*

---

tion (A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 217). There was an average of 100 deportees to a car.

[494] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 215.

[495] *Ibid.*, pp. 234ff.

Professor Dr. L. In his persuasive expert report, Professor Dr. L. has stated, among other things, the following:

From the photographs of Barry shown to him by the Court of Assizes, he notes that this was not a purebred St. Bernard but a mixed-breed dog, which clearly predominantly showed the traits of a St. Bernard. Mixed-breed dogs are much more sensitive than purebred animals. If they have become attached to a master and have entered into a so-called dog-master bond, they would virtually anticipate their master's wishes; for a dog is 'the reflection of the subconscious of its master,' and that is especially true of mixed-breed dogs. […] *After the convincing exposition of Professor Dr. L., there therefore exists no logical contradiction between the findings that Barry on the one hand was dangerous when he was incited to attack Jews by Franz, and that on the other hand, during the absence of Franz,* […] *he was indolent, good-tempered, and harmless on the camp property."*

Adalbert Rückerl had this comment concerning these sagacious findings:[496]

"The [….] *statements give an idea of what effort and care the judges expended in resolving individual details of the crime."*

Gegen Dummheit kämpfen Götter selbst vergebens. (German proverb)
Even the Gods struggle in vain against stupidity.

3. The Demjanjuk Trial in Jerusalem

On April 25, 1988, John (Ivan) Demjanjuk, a Ukrainian extradited two years earlier from the United States to Israel, was sentenced to death by hanging in Jerusalem. The court, consisting of the judges Dov Levin, Zvi A. Tal, and Dalia Dorner, had found him guilty of the murder of several hundred thousand persons. He had been – so the verdict claimed – the sadistic Ukrainian guard who had been called 'Ivan the Terrible' and who had operated the gas chambers of Treblinka. But this wasn't enough: according to the Israeli judges, Demjanjuk had hardly been satisfied with gassing the Jews, but tortured many of his victims beforehand in an outrageously bestial fashion. In its verdict, the Jerusalem court quoted the former Treblinka prisoner Pinchas Epstein, who 'recognized' his former tormentor in Demjanjuk during the trial, as follows:[497]

"I saw this man of vast proportions, well built, solid, and he was operating the motor, he was performing some action and pressing on something which activated the motor. After that, we would wait for twenty minutes to

[496] *Ibid*., p. 234.

[497] *Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict*, pp. 180, 182f. We heartily thank Dr. Miroslav Dragan for having made this important document available to us.

half an hour, and then they ordered the doors to be opened, these were very wide doors, and the corpses to be taken out. Ivan would come out of this room and would rain murderous blows on us with the pipe. Sometimes he would come with a dagger, sometimes with a bayonet, and he would crack skulls, he would cut off ears, he would brutalize the prisoners, it is absolutely unbelievable, unbelievable, and he would stand next to the corpses and gaze upon them. I want to say, honorable court, that it was horrible to look at the corpses when they took them out of the cabins. People with crushed faces, people with stab wounds, pregnant women with stab wounds in their bellies, women with the fetuses hanging half out, young girls with stab wounds on the breast, with eyes gouged out. […] *He would stand and gaze upon the results, what he had done, the stabbing of the girls, the gouging out of the eyes, the severing of the girls' breasts… he stood there like that, enjoying the scene… He was always near me, a few meters away.* […] *And he would brutalize the prisoners, cut off a nose, injure somebody in the head,* […] *Almost one million human beings, souls, were slaughtered, children, old people and little children.* […] *Because they were Jews. This Ivan was a monster from another planet…"*

The testimony of the witness Eliyahu Rosenberg, who likewise had identified Demjanjuk as the Satan of Treblinka, was recapitulated in the Jerusalem verdict as follows:[498]

"I saw him especially when I was working on the ramp every day, whenever consignments of Jews arrived for extermination. I saw him when he stood next to the gas chambers at the entrance to the corridor with a destructive instrument in his possession, such as a small short iron pipe, and a whip. He also wore a belt with his pistol. This shouldn't be so, all the destructive instruments together… I also saw that he had a dagger, I saw him with these destructive instruments, and how he would strike, lash, cut… these victims at the entrance to the gas chambers…. […] *They knew how to strike, to strike. We were already there, at that place, and we got used to the beatings. But not to the tortures. God almighty, why tortures? Why cut living flesh from people? Nobody ordered them to do so, no one, he did it alone, on his own initiative. I never heard any German telling him to do that…* […]

I was there on the ramp. We had removed the bodies from the gas chambers, Ivan came out of his cabin, he saw how I was standing there, the place was full of corpses, he said to me… lower your trousers… lay down on them… I saw this incident, and in a second I understood: this was it, I was finished, either by the pipe in his hand or in another manner. Lefler (one of the German S.S. men) was standing there. He was standing and looking. I ran to him, I stood to attention and said to him (in German):

[498] *Ibid.*, pp. 184f.

Ivan wants me to have sexual relations with a dead woman. So then he went up to him and reprimanded him. Ivan only said to me (in Russian), I'll give it to you. He gave it to me and he found the opportunity."

Another witness, Yehiel Reichmann, testified as follows, according to the Jerusalem verdict:[499]

"I want to tell what took place next to the well with my friend Finkelstein. While I was still washing teeth together with him, with Finkelstein, this Ashmadai (devil) Ivan came with a drilling machine for drilling holes. And he rotated this drilling machine for making holes on Finkelstein's buttocks and said to him, if you scream I'll shoot you… He injured that Finkelstein, he was bleeding and suffering great pain, intense pain, but he was not permitted to scream, because Ivan had given him an order – 'If you scream, I'll shoot you'… Ivan was a super-devil, a super destroyer from Treblinka."

Thus went the witness testimony during a trial, which from the very beginning was intended to once again, more than four decades after the end of the war, graphically conjure up the horror of the 'Holocaust' before the eyes of the world in general and of the Israeli populace in particular. The trial had originally been planned to be conducted in a soccer stadium (!), but since its show-trial character would than have appeared all too evident, this notion was abandoned and a movie theater was chosen as the courtroom. The Israeli media relentlessly stoked the hysteria, and the trial was a mandatory topic in the nation's schools. But then things went much differently from the way they were planned: The trial became a colossal fiasco for the State of Israel and its judiciary.

The two most important books about the Demjanjuk trial are Hans Peter Rullmann's outstanding 1987 *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?* (The Demjanjuk Case: Innocent Man or Mass Murderer?)[500] and Yoram Sheftel's *Defending "Ivan the Terrible." The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*. H. P. Rullmann, former Yugoslavia correspondent of the German left-wing news magazine *Der Spiegel* and chairman of the German-Croatian Society, throws light not only on the background and early stages of the Demjanjuk trial (the trial was still underway when the book appeared), but also goes into the historical context, in particular the tension-laden relations between Jews and Ukrainians; several times the author expresses doubts as to the correctness of the official version of Treblinka. On the other hand, the Israeli attorney Y. Sheftel, Demjanjuk's defense counsel, by his own admission an ardent Zionist, accepts this version without reservation and insists merely on the personal innocence of his client, who has been the victim of a conspir-

---

[499] *Ibid*., p. 186.

[500] Yoram Sheftel, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible." The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.

acy. Thanks to the committed efforts of Sheftel, the death sentence was quashed by the Israeli Appeals Court, and Demjanjuk was able to return to the USA after seven years of innocent imprisonment.

In the following account of the Demjanjuk case, we are relying for the most part on Rullmann's documentation for events before 1987, the year his book was published; for the following period, we rely upon the Sheftel book.

Ivan Demjanjuk, born in 1920 in the Ukraine, fell into German hands as a soldier of the Red Army in 1942. He was at first employed in the repair of railroad tracks, and then was sent to the prisoner of war camp of Chełm in eastern Poland, where he was held until the beginning of 1944. In order to escape the hunger in the camp, he put himself at the disposal of the Germans as an auxiliary volunteer and was assigned to a Ukrainian National Guard unit under General Shandruk, which fought side by side with the Wehrmacht against the Soviets. In 1945, Demjanjuk escaped the fate of many of his countrymen, who were delivered by the British to the Bolsheviks, then shipped off to the camps of the Gulag Archipelago. After living for a few years in Germany, where he married a Ukrainian woman, he emigrated to the U.S. in 1952, and made a life for himself there as an auto worker, receiving citizenship in 1958.

The fact that Demjanjuk was active in the Ukrainian community in his new residence of Cleveland, Ohio, spelled disaster for him. A certain Michael Hanusiak, staff member of the Communist newspaper *Ukrainian News*, published one article after another, in which the anti-Communist Ukrainian exiles supporting the independence of their homeland were smeared as 'Nazi collaborators.' According to Hanusiak, seventy of these sinister figures were living in Cleveland. In 1975, Demjanjuk came into the crosshairs of the *Ukrainian News*. Hanusiak claims that he had found the testimony of a certain Danilchenko in a Soviet archive, according to which the latter had gotten to know an Ivan Demjanjuk in Sobibór in March 1943. There – according to Danilchenko – that Demjanjuk had driven Jewish prisoners into the gas chambers as an executioner's assistant of the Germans; in the spring of the same year, he was allegedly sent, together with Danilchenko, to the Flossenbürg concentration camp, where he again was employed as a guard.

Now the battue against the autoworker could begin. The Cleveland newspaper *Plain Dealer* identified him as 'Ivan the Terrible,' and starting in 1976, U.S. immigration authorities sought information against him. They requested the Jewish World Congress to find former Sobibór inmates who could incriminate the suspect. There were no prosecution witnesses, and the mysterious Danilchenko himself had vanished without a trace. In a search for witnesses, a U.S. investigative group traveled to Israel, where seven former Treblinka prisoners 'recognized' Demjanjuk as the evil Ivan of Treblinka on the basis of a photograph. These statements of course contradicted Danilchenko's

information, according to which the Ukrainian had not been in Treblinka but in Sobibór and Flossenbürg, but the ball was already rolling.

Next the Moscow-directed *Ukrainian News* published an incriminating 'document' in facsimile; once again the Soviet information was clearly not reconcilable with the testimony of the seven Israeli witnesses. The document was allegedly Demjanjuk's service ID card from the training camp Trawniki, where many Ukrainians had been trained as concentration camp guards during the war. According to this ID card, Demjanjuk had been detailed to Sobibór on March 27, 1943; Treblinka was not mentioned on it. The document was an obvious and clumsy forgery, for it displayed neither a date of issue nor an expiration date. (In mid-1987 it was subjected to a chemical analysis by the McCrone Institute in the USA, which proved that titanium oxide was a component of the photographic paper – a chemical used in black-and-white photography only since the end of the sixties.[501]) The 'original document' was made available to the Israeli justice administration by the Soviets at the end of 1986, ten months after Demjanjuk's extradition.

Up to that point US immigration authorities had only the facsimile of the ID card as evidence, which in any case offered no evidence of Demjanjuk's presence in Treblinka; yet the document was accepted as conclusive. Demjanjuk was deprived of his U.S. citizenship and in February 1986, under breach of constitutional principles, was extradited to Israel, a nation, which did not even exist at the time of the alleged mass murders in Treblinka. A substantial role in this scandalous violation of law was played by the 'Nazi-hunting' OSI, established under President Jimmy Carter and for many years led by a Jewish lawyer, Neil Sher,[502] which specialized – using perjured testimony and forged documents – in stripping innocent old men of German or eastern European descent of their U.S. citizenship and deporting or extraditing them to prosecuting nations.[503]

One year after this, the Jerusalem trial began, and five former Jewish Treblinka prisoners who claimed that they saw the accused in that camp in 1942/1943 recited their unspeakable tales of horror to the best of their ability.

---

[501] Cf. also the analysis by Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Berg, n.d. [1988].

[502] In 2003, the District of Columbia Court of Appeals ordered Sher disbarred from the Bar Association of the District of Columbia for misappropriating funds earmarked for Holocaust survivors; cf. *Forward*, September 5, 2003; editor's remark.

[503] Through the example of one case (the prosecution of Martin Bartesch), Andrew Allen documents the murky machinations of the OSI in "*Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), pp. 428-430; English online: "*The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth,*" www.codoh.com/trials/triosi.html.

An obviously embarrassing detail was that one of these witnesses, Eliyahu Rosenberg, had in 1947 in Vienna stated the following:[504]

> *"The second of August 1943 was set as the day of the revolt.* […] *About three-thirty in the afternoon everything was prepared for the revolt.* […] *Then one of the water-carriers right then dashed into the barracks and yelled: 'Revolution in Berlin.' This was the signal. Thereupon some people rushed into the barracks of the Ukrainian guard detachment, where among others also the Ukrainian Ivan was sleeping, and killed the Ukrainians with shovels."*

During the trial, however, Rosenberg offered the excuse that he was only repeating what he had heard and had not actually witnessed the death of Ivan.

In April 1988, as everyone had expected, the Jerusalem Court passed the death sentence but it was not carried out. By then all too many embarrassing mistakes had occurred, and defense counsel Sheftel (who had acid sprayed in his face by a criminal at the end of 1988, a few days after a second Demjanjuk attorney, Dov Eitan, had fallen to his death from a high-rise building) thoroughly exploited these errors in his appeal. Finally, Sheftel pointed to one Ivan Marchenko – missing without a trace – as the actual Ivan the Terrible.

This name had first been mentioned by a former prostitute living in the hamlet of Treblinka, who had numbered among her clientele several Ukrainian guards from the camp during the war, among them Marchenko, but Sheftel soon found more evidence of him in the USSR. According to Soviet court documents, a Ukrainian by the name of Nikolai Shelaiev, who had been condemned to death and shot in 1952 due to alleged crimes in Treblinka, had identified this Ivan Marchenko as operator of the gas chambers of Treblinka. Shelaiev's testimony was confirmed by several other former Treblinka guards, and a personal ID card of Marchenko from Trawniki also came to light.

The Israeli judiciary now had to grit its teeth and concede that Demjanjuk, despite all the oaths of the five eyewitnesses, had not been 'Ivan the Terrible', but first undertook yet another weak attempt to charge him with crimes, this time in Sobibór and Flossenbürg. But there were no witnesses to such crimes, and according to the Israeli-American extradition treaty Demjanjuk could not be tried for offenses in these two camps, since his extradition had been predicated solely on his alleged atrocities in Treblinka. Thus he was finally able to return to the United States in September of 1993. To date this innocent man has not received a single dollar of compensation for the shameful injustice done to him. On the contrary: his persecution began anew in February 2002,

---

[504] This explanation of Rosenberg has been reproduced in full by H. P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 188), on pp. 133f.

this time for his alleged service in the camps Sobibór, Majdanek, and Flossenbürg.[505]

As do so many legends, that of 'Ivan the Terrible' may contain a kernel of truth: presumably a brutal Ukrainian guard feared by the prisoners, who was called Ivan or the like, did serve in Treblinka. All else is pure fantasy.

The Demjanjuk trial, in which all five Jewish 'eyewitnesses' proved to be perjured liars and swindlers, dealt a frightful blow to the credibility of such witnesses. In fact, since that trial no more 'gas chamber witnesses' have dared to testify in court.

[505] In that month, Demjanjuk was once more deprived of American citizenship on the initiative of the U.S. government; cf. "*In Kürze*", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), p. 239.

Part 2:
The Function of Treblinka:
An Alternative Interpretation

Chapter VI: National Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration

1. Emigration

From the time Adolf Hitler assumed power, the National Socialist policy toward the Jews aimed consistently at their 'removal' from Germany.[506]

On August 28, 1933, the Reich Economics Ministry concluded the so-called 'Haavara Agreement' with the Jewish Agency for Palestine, an economic accord that was intended to lay the basis for the emigration of approximately 52,000 German Jews to Palestine by the year 1942.[507] Until the outbreak of the Second World War and indeed even for some time afterward – as long as circumstances permitted – the emigration of Jews to all nations prepared to accept them was the leitmotif of the National Socialist policy. This is confirmed by a report of the Foreign Ministry of January 25, 1939, which bore the title: "*Die Judenfrage als Faktor der Außenpolitik im Jahre 1938*" (The Jewish question as a factor of foreign policy in 1938):[508]

> *"The final goal of German policy regarding the Jews is the emigration of all Jews living in the territory of the Reich."*

On the previous day, the 24th of January 1939, Hermann Göring had issued a decree, which approved the establishment of a 'Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration.' Reinhard Heydrich was put in charge of it. In the first line, Göring summarized the basic principle of the NS policy vis-à-vis the Jews:

> *"The emigration of the Jews out of Germany is to be promoted by all means."*

The Reich Central Office had the mission of "*effecting all measures for the preparation of an intensified emigration of the Jews,*" of promoting preferen-

---

[506] Hitler had already expressed this intention in the first written document of his political career, a letter to his friend Gemlich on September 16, 1919 (a), and later in his speech "*Warum sind wir Antisemiten?*" (b).

a) E. Deuerlein, "*Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr*", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1959, p. 204.

b) R. H. Phelps, "*Hitler's 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus*" in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, p. 417.

[507] R. Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977, pp. 46 and 107-109.

[508] PS-3358.

tial emigration of poor Jews and, lastly, of facilitating bureaucratic procedure for individuals.[509]

On June 24, 1940, Heydrich asked Foreign Minister Joachim Ribbentrop to inform him of possible ministerial meetings regarding the 'final solution of the Jewish question.' The German wording of this phrase, upon which so much print has been expended and about which so much disinformation has been propagated, is "*Endlösung der Judenfrage*." Heydrich gave these reasons for his request:[510]

> *"The Herr General Field Marshall, in his capacity as delegate for the Four Year Plan, charged me in the year 1939 with the execution of Jewish emigration from the entire territory of the Reich. In the period that followed we have managed, despite great difficulties even during the war, in successfully continuing the Jewish emigration.*
>
> *Since my administrative office assumed the task on January 1, 1939, more than 200,000 Jews have emigrated from the territory of the Reich. The whole problem – there are already approximately 3¼ million Jews in the territories subject to German sovereignty today – can, however, no longer be solved by emigration.*
>
> *A territorial final solution is thus becoming necessary."*

As a result of this letter, the Foreign Ministry devised the so-called Madagascar Plan. On July 3, 1940, Franz Rademacher, director of the Jewish Department in the Foreign Ministry, composed a report entitled "*Die Judenfrage im Friedensvertrage*" (The Jewish Question in the Peace Treaty), which begins with the following declaration:

> *"The approaching victory gives Germany the possibility and, in my opinion, also the duty of solving the Jewish problem in Europe. The most desirable solution of all is: all Jews out of Europe."*

Rademacher explained that by the peace treaty – regarded as imminent – with France, Germany would receive the island of Madagascar as a mandate, to which all European Jews would be deported and which would form an autonomous state under the control of Germany:[511]

> *"The island will be transferred to Germany as a mandate.* […] *Other than that, the Jews receive self-government in this territory: their own mayors, their own police, their own post office and rail administration etc. The Jews will be liable as co-debtors for the value of the whole island."*

The project was approved by Ribbentrop and was referred to the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt*, which was to be responsible for the technical preparations

---

[509] NG-2586-A.
[510] T-173.
[511] NG-2586-B.

for the resettlement of the Jews to the east African island and the supervision of the evacuated Jews.[512]

This, then, was the "*territorial final solution*" of the Jewish question that Heydrich had in mind.

2. The Madagascar Plan[513]

On August 30, 1940, Rademacher prepared the note "*Madagaskar-Projekt*," in which the section "*Finanzierung*" (Financing) begins with the following words:[514]

> *"The execution of the proposed final solution requires substantial means."*

The 'final solution of the Jewish question' therefore meant nothing other than the resettlement of the European Jews to Madagascar. On July 12, 1940, Hans Frank, Governor General of Poland, gave a speech, in which he announced the decision[515]

> *"to deport the entire Jewish tribe in the German Reich, in the General Gouvernement, and in the Protectorate within the shortest time imaginable after the conclusion of peace to an African or American colony. Madagascar, which is supposed to be ceded by France for this purpose, is under consideration."*

On July 25, Frank repeated that the Führer had decided to deport the Jews,[516]

> *"as soon as the overseas traffic permits the possibility of the transportation of the Jews."*

In October 1940, Alfred Rosenberg wrote an article entitled "*Juden auf Madagaskar*" (Jews to Madagascar), in which he recalled that as early as the anti-Jewish Congress of Budapest in 1927

> "[…] *the question of a future forced evacuation of the Jews out of Europe* [was] *discussed, and there for the first time surfaced the proposal of promoting Madagascar as the future home of the Jews."*

Rosenberg took up the proposal and expressed his wish that "*Jewish high-finance*" of the USA and Great Britain might also contribute to the establish-

---

[512] NG-2586-J.

[513] A detailed complete study of this question is Magnus Brechtken's *"Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1895-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998.

[514] NG-2586-D.

[515] PS-2233. IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 378.

[516] PS-2233. IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 405.

ment of a 'Jewish reservation' on Madagascar, which in his opinion constituted "*a world problem*."[517]

At the conference, the theme of which was "*The Jewish Question as World Problem*," which took place on March 29, 1941, Rosenberg declared:

> *"For Germany, the Jewish issue will be solved only when the last Jew has departed the territory of greater Germany."*

He mentioned in this connection a "*Jewish reservation*," which – even though Rosenberg did not expressly say it – was obviously supposed to be located on Madagascar.[518]

According to the testimony of Moritz von Schirmeister, a former official in the Propaganda Ministry, Josef Goebbels spoke about the Madagascar Plan several times,[519] and Ribbentrop recalled the decision of the Führer to deport the European Jews to north Africa or Madagascar.[520] This was no idle pipe dream, but rather a very real and concrete project. Parallel to this, the authorities of the Reich kept promoting Jewish emigration, mainly out of Germany, by all means.

On May 20, 1941, in expectation of the implementation of the Madagascar Plan, which, so it was thought, was imminent, Heydrich prohibited Jewish emigration from France and Belgium "*in view of the final solution of the Jewish problem, which is undoubtedly approaching*."[521] But Heydrich nevertheless repeated the central principle of the NS policy toward the Jews:[522]

> *"In accordance with a communication from the Reichsmarschall of the Greater German Reich* [Göring]*, the emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich, including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, is to be carried out and even intensified during the war within the limits of the existing possibilities in compliance with the guidelines established for the emigration of the Jews."*

Heydrich then unambiguously explained the reasons for the prohibition of Jewish emigration from France and Belgium:[521]

> *"Since there exist, for example, only insufficient travel possibilities for the Jews out of the Reich territory, chiefly across Spain and Portugal, an emigration of Jews from France and Belgium would mean a renewed decrease of the same."*

Two months after that, on July 31, Göring entrusted Heydrich with the mission to effect all necessary preparations for the 'final solution,' *i.e.* the

---

[517] CDJC, CXLVI-51, pp. 4, 7, 9.
[518] CDJC, CXLVI-23, pp. 6 and 82.
[519] IMT, vol. XVII, pp. 250.
[520] IMT, vol. X, p. 398.
[521] NG-3104.
[522] NG-2586-E. PS-710.

emigration or evacuation of all Jews in the German sphere of influence, to Madagascar. In his letter we read:[523]

> *"Supplementary to the task already delegated to you with the order of Jan. 14, '39, of bringing the Jewish problem to the most favorable solution consistent with the circumstances and in the form of the emigration or evacuation, I hereby charge you to effect all necessary organizational, practical, and material preparations for a total solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. Insofar as the responsibilities of other central authorities are involved in this, they are to participate.*
>
> *I further charge you to present me shortly with a comprehensive plan for the organizational, practical, and material prerequisites for the execution of our goal, the final solution of the Jewish question."*

This document is in full conformity with the Madagascar Plan. The instructions from Göring issued as "[*s*]*upplementary*" to those already given to Heydrich in the order of January 14, 1939, in fact consisted exclusively in the accomplishment of the solution of the Jewish problem "*in the form of emigration or evacuation*"[524] of the Jews from the Reich, while at the same time a territorial 'final solution' for all Jews in the German-occupied European nations, by means of forced resettlement to Madagascar, was the aim. Precisely because it included all Jews of the occupied European nations, this solution was designated as the "*Gesamtlösung*" (complete solution).

By virtue of the fact that Heydrich wrote on November 6, 1941, that he had already been charged for years with the preparation for the 'final solution' in Europe,[525] he himself was clearly referring to the task assigned to him by the order of January 14, 1939, and identified the 'final solution' with the "*solution in form of an emigration or evacuation*," which Göring had specified as the goal in the letter of July 31, 1941. In the same context belongs an order, which was transmitted to the Foreign Office by Adolf Eichmann on August 28, 1941, and which prohibited "*an emigration of Jews out of the territories occupied by us, in consideration of the final solution of the issue of European Jews, which is in preparation and is approaching*."[526]

3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East

In the following months, after the start of the Russian campaign, the prospect of large territorial gains became realistic so that new perspectives devel-

---

[523] The legal emigration into other states or the deportation to the east (Poland: October 1939 to March 1940) or to the West (unoccupied France: October 1940).
[524] PS-1624.
[525] PA, Inland II A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, Bd. 59/3.
[526] CDJC, V-15.

oped, which led to a significant change of course in the NS Jewish policy. In place of the 'final solution' by forced resettlement to Madagascar, a 'territorial final solution' emerged, by which the European Jews were to be deported to the eastern territories conquered by the Germans.

This change in course was announced on August 22, 1941, by *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel, an advisor at the German embassy in Paris, who wrote a note to the attention of ambassador Otto Abetz:[527]

> *"The progressive conquest and occupation of the far eastern territories can presently bring the Jewish problem in all of Europe to a final satisfactory solution within a very short time. As is seen from the cries for assistance by all the Jews of Palestine in their press to the American Jews, over 6 million Jews reside in the territories occupied by us during the last weeks, especially Bessarabia – that is, one-third of World Jewry. During the new organization of the eastern lands, these 6 million Jews would have to be collected anyhow and a special territory presumably marked off for them. It shouldn't be too big a problem, at this opportunity, if the Jews from all the other European countries are added to this and the Jews presently crammed into ghettos in Warsaw, Litzmannstadt, Lublin, etc. are also deported there.*
>
> *Regarding the occupied territories, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, the Jews can simply be transported by military order in mass-transports into the new territory, and it can be suggested to the remaining states that they follow this example and get rid of their Jews by sending them to this territory. We could then have Europe free of Jews within a very short time.*
>
> *The idea, which has recurred for years and which was aired once again by Admiral Darlan a few months ago, of transporting all the Jews of Europe to Madagascar, is, to be sure, not bad in itself, but would run up against insurmountable transportation difficulties directly after the war, since world tonnage, seriously decimated by the war, will surely be needed for other things more important than taking large numbers of Jews for a ride on the oceans of the world. Not to mention that transportation of nearly 10 million would require years, even if there were numerous ships available.*
>
> *For this reason, I propose to present this question to the Reich Foreign Ministry at the next opportunity, and to ask to meet for discussion with the aforementioned future minister for the eastern territories, Reichsleiter Rosenberg, and with the Reichsführer-SS with such a regulation in mind and to examine the matter in the manner I have suggested. The problem of transporting the Jews to the eastern territories could even be dealt with during the war and would not encounter insurmountable difficulties after*

[527] PS-1017.

the war, especially since all the Jews in the General Gouvernement would be able to cover the distance into the newly delineated territory, of course, with their automobiles on country roads."

After Zeitschel had alluded to the situation of French Jewry, he concluded:

"Furthermore, I would propose suggesting this idea at the next opportunity to the Reichsmarschall as well; he is currently quite receptive to the Jewish problem and, given his present attitude and his experiences, could surely be an extraordinarily strong supporter in the execution of the idea developed above."

The plan of deporting the Jews into the eastern territories had already been considered several times earlier. On April 2, 1941, even before the start of the eastern campaign, Reichsminister Rosenberg had toyed with the thought[528]

"of making use to a greater extent of Muscovite Russia as a disposal region for undesirable elements of the population."

On July 17, 1941, General Governor Frank made the following entry in his work diary:[529]

"The Herr Governor General wants no further ghetto formation, since according to an express declaration of the Führer of June 19 of this year, the Jews would be removed from the General Gouvernement within a foreseeable time, and the General Gouvernement is supposed to be only a sort of transit camp."

On August 20, 1941, after a visit to the headquarters of the Führer, Goebbels confided the following to his diary:[530]

"Beyond this, however, the Führer has promised me that I can deport the Jews out of Berlin into the east directly after the end of the eastern campaign. […]*"*

On September 24, 1941, Goebbels had a conversation with Heydrich in the Führer's headquarters; on the day after, he wrote in his diary that the Jews in the east

"in the end are all supposed to be transported […] *into the camps built by the Bolsheviks."*[530]

Likewise, on September 28, he wrote that the Führer held the view that one must push the Jews step by step out of all of Germany, and he expressed the following desire:[530]

"Berlin is first in line, and it is my hope that we succeed during the course of this year in transporting a substantial part of the Berlin Jews to the east."

---

[528] Citation by Martin Broszat, "*Hitler und die Genesis der "Endlösung." Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving*", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 25/4, 1977, pp. 748f.

[529] *Ibid.*, p. 750.

[530] *Ibid.*, p. 751.

In a note of October 7, 1941, Werner Koeppen, a liaison of Rosenberg's, wrote that on the previous day Hitler had declared the following on the Protectorate: [530]

> *"All Jews must be removed from the Protectorate, and indeed not just into the General Gouvernement, but farther on to the east. The great need for means of transportation is the only reason why this cannot be executed at the moment. Along with the Protectorate Jews, all Jews should disappear from Berlin and Vienna at the same time."*

On October 13, 1941, Frank and Rosenberg had a conversation, during which they discussed the deportation of the Jews from the General Gouvernement:[531]

> *"The Governor General then came to speak about the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Gouvernement into the occupied territories of the east. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that similar requests were already being brought to him from the military administration in Paris.*[532] *At the moment, however, he saw no possibility as yet for the carrying out of these kinds of resettlement plans. But he announced himself ready to promote the emigration of Jews to the east in the future, especially since the intention existed anyhow of sending off asocial elements within the territory of the Reich into the sparsely settled territories of the east."*

Zeitschel's proposal was thus accepted some months later by Hitler himself, who resolved to temporarily shelve the Madagascar Plan and to deport all Jews living in the occupied territories to the east. This decision of the Führer was probably made in September 1941. On October 23, 1941, Himmler prohibited Jewish emigration, effective at once,[533] and on the following day the evacuation of 50,000 western Jews to the east was ordered. On October 24, Kurt Daluege, chief of the *Ordnungspolizei* (the regular police force responsible for keeping public order), issued a decree that dealt with "*Evacuations of Jews from the Old Reich and the Protectorate*":[534]

> *"In the period from November 1 to December 4, 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the Sicherheitspolizei* [Security Police] *from the Old Reich, the Ostmark* [Austria] *and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to the east, into the region around Riga and Minsk. The evacuations will take place in transport trains of the Reichsbahn* [German railway] *for 1,000 persons at a time. The transport trains will assemble in Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel,*

---

[531] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 252.
[532] A clear allusion to the proposal of *SS-Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel.
[533] T-394: "*The Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police has ordered that the emigration of Jews is to be prohibited effective immediately.*"
[534] PS-3921.

Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn [Brno]*."*

On October 25, 1941, Franz Rademacher, legation counselor at the Foreign Office, composed a note, in which, after recording the shooting of 8,000 male Jews in Serbia, he added the following:[535]

> *"The rest of the approximately 20,000 Jews (women, children, and old people) and about 1,500 Gypsies, whose men were likewise also shot,*[536] *were to be collected into the so-called Gypsy Quarter of the city of Belgrade as a ghetto. Food for the winter could be secured in scanty amounts.* […]
>
> *As soon as the technical possibility exists within the scope of the total solution of the Jewish question, the Jews will be deported by sea to the reception camps in the east."*

If, according to this, a portion of these Serbian Jews (the adult males) were shot and the rest were subject to the "*total solution to the Jewish problem*," it is clear that the physical destruction of the Jews could not have been meant by the latter phrase, but merely the deportation into "*reception camps in the east*," which served to accept Jews incapable of working.

The new course of the NS policy toward the Jews was officially announced to the senior party ranks at the Wannsee Conference, called expressly for this purpose. The conference, originally planned for December 9, 1941,[537] but then postponed, took place on January 20, 1942, at Großer Wannsee 56/58 in Berlin. The speaker was Reinhard Heydrich. The conference protocol begins with a broad retrospective on the National Socialist Jewish policy up to that point:[538]

> *"At the beginning of the discussion Chief of the Security Police and of the SD* [Sicherheitsdienst = Security Service]*, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, reported that the Reichsmarschall had appointed him delegate for the preparation of the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe and*

---

[535] Robert Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europe Verlag, Zürich-Stuttgart-Vienna 1961, p. 293.

[536] The male Jews were supposed to have been deported, since they had taken part in "*numerous acts of sabotage and revolt*." At first it was intended to deport them "*to the General Gouvernement or Russia*," but because "*difficulties with transportation*" intervened and the Germans rated these Jews as a direct security threat, they were shot. *ibid*., pp. 288-292.

[537] PS-709.

[538] NG-2586-G. It should be pointed out that there is well-founded doubt as to the authenticity of the Wannsee Protocol, cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; J. P. Ney, "*Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung*", in: E. Gauss (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 98), pp. 169-191.

pointed out that this discussion had been called for the purpose of clarifying fundamental questions. The wish of the Reich Marshal to have a draft sent to him concerning organizational, practical and material interests in relation to the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe necessitates the initial joint action of all central offices immediately concerned with these questions in order to bring their general activities into line. The Reichsführer-SS and the Chief of the German Police (Chief of the Security Police and the SD) was entrusted with the official central handling of the final solution of the Jewish question without regard to geographic borders.

The Chief of the Security Police and the SD then gave a short report of the struggle which has been carried on thus far against this enemy, the essential points being the following:

a/ the expulsion of the Jews from every sphere of life of the German people,

b/ the expulsion of the Jews from the living space of the German people.

In carrying out these efforts, an increased and planned acceleration of the emigration of the Jews from Reich territory was started, as the only possible present solution.

By order of the Reich Marshal, a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was set up in January 1939 and the Chief of the Security Police and SD was entrusted with its management. Its most important tasks were:

a/ to make all necessary arrangements for the preparation for an increased emigration of the Jews,

b/ to direct the flow of emigration,

c/ to speed the procedure of emigration in each individual case.

The aim of all this was to cleanse German living space of Jews in a legal manner."

Heydrich emphasized that as a result of this policy and despite various difficulties, up to October 31, 1941, approximately 537,000 Jews had emigrated:

- approximately 360,000 from the Old Reich, borders of January 30, 1933.
- approximately 147,000 from the Ostmark, borders of March 15, 1938.
- approximately 30,000 from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, borders of March 15, 1939.

The protocol continues:

"In the meantime the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police had prohibited emigration of Jews due to the dangers of an emigration in wartime and due to the possibilities of the east.

Another possible solution of the problem has now taken the place of emigration, i.e. the evacuation of the Jews to the East, provided that the Führer gives the appropriate approval in advance.

These actions are, however, only to be considered provisional, but practical experience is already being collected, which is of the greatest importance in relation to the future final solution of the Jewish question."

Thus, on Hitler's order, the deportation of Jews into the occupied territories of the east replaced the emigration or expulsion of all European Jews to Madagascar, though merely as a "*provisional*" solution pending a 'final solution' of this issue after the war's end.

In August 1940, Hitler announced his intention to evacuate all the Jews of Europe after the war.[539] According to a note of the Reich Chancellery from March or April 1942, he had repeatedly informed Lammers, the chief of this Chancellery, "*that he wanted to defer the solution of the Jewish problem until after the war.*"[540] On July 24, 1942, the Führer confirmed this intention with pithy words:[541]

> *"After finishing the war he will take the rigorous position that he will crush city after city, if the Jews would not come out and migrate to Madagascar or some other Jewish national state."*

The intention of the National Socialists to deal with the solution of the Jewish problem after the war is also apparent from the so-called 'Brown Portfolio,' which was outlined by Rosenberg on June 20, 1941, and integrated into the 'Green Portfolio' of September 1942. There, the section "*Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage*" (Guidelines for the handling of the Jewish question) begins with the following words:[542]

> *"All measures for the Jewish problem in the occupied eastern territories must be executed from the perspective that the Jewish problem will be solved for all of Europe in general after the war. For this reason they are to be applied as preparatory partial measures and must be in harmony with the decisions otherwise affecting this area. On the other hand, the experiences gained in the handling of the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories can point the way to the solution of the whole problem, since the Jews in these regions, together with the Jews of the General Gouvernement, comprise the strongest contingent of European Jewry. Measures, which are of a purely harassing nature, are to be refrained from under any circumstances as being unworthy of a German."*

In a copy of these "*Guidelines for the Handling of the Jewish Problem*," which bears no date but which nevertheless certainly comes from this period, an additional sentence was inserted after the sentence ending with "*decisions otherwise affecting this area*":[543]

---

[539] Memorandum of Luther for Rademacher of August 15, 1940, in: *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, vol. X, London 1957, p. 484.

[540] PS-4025.

[541] Henry Picker, *Hitler's Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 456.

[542] "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

[543] PS-212. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 302.

"This applies with particular urgency to the creation of at least temporary possibilities for the reception of Jews from the Reich territory."

In connection with Jews of Spanish nationality residing in occupied France, a note by Luther of October 17, 1941, likewise mentions

"measures to be taken after the war's end for the fundamental solution of the Jewish question."[544]

Therefore, the Wannsee Conference had been called for the sole purpose of announcing to the authorities concerned the shelving of the emigration policy and the Madagascar Plan as well as the start of a policy of extensive deportation of Jews to the east and the discussion of the problems thereby generated. The Madagascar Plan was officially abandoned on February 10, 1942. A letter from Rademacher to Bielfeld, a diplomat in the Foreign Ministry, dated February 10, 1942, explains why:[545]

"In August 1940, I passed on to you for your files the plan devised by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, for which the island of Madagascar was supposed to be demanded from France in the peace treaty, but the practical execution of the task was to be handed over to the Reichssicherheitshauptamt. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was put charged by the Führer with carrying out the solution to the Jewish problem in Europe.

In the meantime, the war against the Soviet Union has provided the possibility of making other territories available for the final solution. The Führer has consequently decided that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar, but to the east instead. Thus, Madagascar no longer needs to be designated for the final solution."

The 'final solution' was therefore of a territorial nature and consisted of the deportation of the Jews from territories governed by Germany to the east. This is fully consistent with another important document, the Luther Memorandum of August 1942. In it Luther above all summarized the essential points of the NS policy with respect to the Jews:[546]

"The basis of the German Jewish policy after the [first world] *war, after the assumption of power, consisted of promoting Jewish emigration by every means. For this purpose a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was created in the year 1939 by General Field Marshall Göring in his capacity as delegate for the Four Year Plan, and the administration was handed over to Gruppenführer Heydrich as Chief of the Security Police."*

After he had explained the genesis and development of the Madagascar Plan, which in the meantime had been overtaken by events, Luther stressed that Göring's letter of July 31, 1941, resulted from Heydrich's letter of June

---

[544] PA, Politische Abteilung III 245, AZ Po 36, Bd. I.
[545] NG-5770.
[546] NG-2586-J.

24, 1940, according to which the Jewish question was no longer to be solved by emigration, but required "*a territorial final solution.*" Luther continues:

> *"After this realization, Reich Marshal Göring charged Gruppenführer Heydrich on July 31, 1941, to make all necessary preparations for a complete solution of the Jewish question in the German sphere of influence in Europe with the participation of the German central authorities involved in the issue.* […] *On the basis of this directive, Gruppenführer Heydrich arranged a meeting on January 20, 1942, of all participating German administrative departments, which the secretaries of state of the remaining ministries and I myself, from the Foreign Office, had attended. At the meeting, Gruppenführer Heydrich explained that the Reich Marshal had ordered him by the directive of the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the east instead of emigration."*

On the basis of this order, Luther added, the evacuation of the Jews from Germany had been implemented. Their destination was the eastern territories, to which they would be deported via the General Gouvernement:

> *"The transportation to the General Gouvernement is a temporary measure. The Jews will be transported onward to the eastern territories as soon as the technical prerequisites for this are in place."*

A circular of October 9, 1942, entitled "*Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the east*," intended for party functionaries, explains the measures taken against the Jews as follows:[547]

> *"In the course of the work on the final solution of the Jewish question, discussions concerning 'very harsh measures' taken against the Jews, particularly in the eastern territories, are currently arising amongst the population in various parts of the Reich territory. It has been determined that such accounts – mostly in distorted and exaggerated form – are being passed on by those on leave from various units employed in the east, who themselves have had occasion to observe such measures.*
>
> *It is conceivable that not all fellow countrymen are able to muster adequate understanding for the necessity of such measures, especially not that part of the populace, which has had no opportunity to form its own opinion of the Bolshevist atrocities.*
>
> *In order to be able to counter any creation of rumors in this connection, which frequently bears an intentionally tendentious character, the exposition set out below is given for instruction about the present situation:*
>
> *For approximately 2,000 years, a struggle has been fought against Jewry, which has so far been in vain. It is only since 1933 have we started to seek ways and means, which permit a complete separation of Jewry from the body of the German people. The work toward the solution accomplished to date can basically be subdivided as follows:*

[547] PS-3244.

1. Expulsion of the Jews from various areas of life of the German people. Here, the laws enacted by the legislators should form a foundation, which also offers the guarantee of protecting future generations from a possible new inundation by the enemy.

2. The aim of completely expelling the enemy from the territory of the Reich. Considering the highly limited living-space available to the German people, it was hoped that this problem would be essentially solved through acceleration of emigration of the Jews.

Since the beginning of the war in 1939, these possibilities for emigration have become increasingly reduced; on the other hand, the economic domain of the German people steadily increased in comparison with its living-space, so that today, considering the large number of the Jews residing in these territories, a complete expulsion by means of emigration is no longer possible. Since our next generation will no longer see this problem as realistically and, on the basis of past experiences, will no longer see it clearly enough, and because the matter, once it has started rolling, makes a settlement urgent, the whole problem must be solved by the present generation.

For that reason, the complete expulsion or separation of the millions of Jews residing in the European economic domain is a compelling commandment in the struggle to secure the existence of the German people.

Beginning with the territory of the Reich and leading to the rest of the European nations included in the final solution, the Jews will be continuously transported to the east into large camps, some existing, some still to be constructed, from whence they will either be put to work or be taken still farther to the east. The old Jews, as well as the Jews with high war decorations (Iron Cross, First Class; Golden Medal for Bravery etc.) will continue to be resettled in the city of Theresienstadt located in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.

It lies in the nature of things that these in part very difficult problems can be solved only with ruthless severity in the interests of the ultimate security of our people."

In a report entitled "*Financing the Measures for the Solution of the Jewish Problem*" of December 14, 1942, Ministerial Counselor Maedel summed up the National Socialist policy toward the Jews as follows:[548]

"The Reich Marshal charged the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police a long time ago with preparing the measures, which will serve the final solution of the European Jewish question. The Reichsführer-SS has entrusted the execution of these tasks to the Chief of the Security Police and of the SD. Initially, the latter promoted the legal emigration of the Jews overseas by special measures. When, on the outbreak of the war,

[548] NG-4583.

the emigration overseas was no longer possible, he initiated the gradual clearing of the Reich territory of Jews by their deportation to the east. Moreover, in more recent times old peoples' homes (old peoples' ghettos) have been established within Reich territory for the admission of Jews, e.g. in Theresienstadt. Indications as to the particulars are found in the note of August 21, 1942. The establishment of additional old peoples' homes in the eastern territories is imminent."

4. Results of the NS Policy of Promoting Jewish Emigration

The National Socialist policy for the promotion of Jewish emigration conformed to a concrete goal of the Reich leadership and was accordingly carried out earnestly and successfully. In April of 1943, Richard Korherr, Inspector for Statistics at the office of the Reichsführer SS, wrote a report entitled "*The Final Solution to the European Jewish Question*,"[549] in which the following figures are given:

Region	Start of Period ending Dec. 31, 1942	Emigration	Mortality Surplus
Altreich (Germany proper, with Sudetenland)	January 31, 1933 (Sept. 29, 1938)	–382,534	–61,193
Ostmark (Austria)	March 13, 1938	–149,124	–14,509
Bohemia and Moravia	March 16, 1939	–25,699	–7,074
Eastern Territories (with Białystok)	September 1939 (June 1940)	–334,673	
General Gouvernement (Poland, with Lemberg)	September 1939 (June 1940)	–427,920	
Combined Total		–1,402,726	

Thus, 557,357 Jews emigrated from the Altreich (Germany proper), Austria, and Bohemia and Moravia, to which more than half of the 762,593 Jews from the General Gouvernement and the eastern territories can be added,[550] a figure from the categories "*Emigration*" and "*Mortality Surplus*" combined by Korherr for those two areas. Consequently, the NS government stimulated the emigration of approximately one million Jews out of the territories controlled by it from 1933 to 1942.

[549] NO-5193.

[550] Approximately 300,000 Jews emigrated from Poland alone in 1939-1941. G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 542.

5. The Start of Deportation of Jews to the East

The policy of deportation of Jews to the east, which was decided upon by Hitler himself in September 1941, received its official blessing in a letter, which Himmler wrote to Gauleiter Arthur Greiser on September 18, 1941:[551]

> *"The Führer desires that the Altreich* [Germany proper] *and the Protectorate be emptied and freed of Jews as soon as possible, from the west to the east. It is therefore my intention, if possible this year, to initially transport the Jews from the Altreich and the Protectorate into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago, as a first stage, in order to deport them still farther to the east next spring.*
>
> *I am planning to bring about 60,000 Jews of the Altreich and the Protectorate into the Litzmannstadt Ghetto for the winter, which, as I understand, has space to accept them. In the interests of the Reich as a whole, I am asking you not only to understand, but to exert all your powers in supporting this measure, which surely will cause difficulties for your district.*
>
> *SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, who has the task of carrying out this migration of Jews, will be turning to you in due course, directly or through SS-Gruppenführer Koppe."*

At a meeting held in Prague on October 10, 1941, in which Heydrich also took part, the solution of the Jewish problem in the Protectorate as well as the partial solution of the Jewish problem in the Altreich was discussed. The start of the deportations was fixed for October 15, and it was decided to deport 50,000 Jews to Minsk and Riga:[552]

> *"It was planned to begin with it on October 15, 1941, in order to get the transports started gradually until November 15, up to an amount of about 5,000 Jews – from Prague only. For the time being, much consideration must still be shown to the Litzmannstadt authorities. Minsk and Riga are supposed to get 50,000."*

In regard to the accommodation of the future deportees, we read:

> *"SS-Brif.* [Brigadeführer] *Nebe and Rasch can take Jews into the camps for Communist prisoners in the zone of operations."*

As already mentioned, the deportation order was issued on October 24, 1941. The eastern territories were the destination of these deportations. At that time, the eastern territories under civilian administration were the *Reichskommissariat Ostland* and the *Reichskommissariat Ukraine*, both subject to the authority of Alfred Rosenberg, the Reichsminister for the occupied territories of the east. The *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, administered by *Reichs-*

---

[551] Himmler letter to Greiser of 18 September 1941, Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, p. 3. Reproduction of the document in Peter Witte, "*Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chełmno*" in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prague 1995, p. 50.

[552] T-37/299.

kommissar Heinrich Lohse, was subdivided into the four general districts or *Generalkommissariate* of Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, and White Russia, while the *Reichskommissariat* Ukraine was governed by *Reichskommissar* Erich Koch.

The first orders with respect to the Jews in the eastern territories were harsh, but in no way aimed at extermination. The paragraph "*Guidelines for the handling of the Jewish question*" in the 'Brown Portfolio' dating from June 20, 1941, intended the isolation of the local Jews from the rest of the population and their exclusion from economic, social, and cultural life by means of ghettoization:[553]

> *"Freedom of movement is immediately abolished for all Jews. A transfer to ghettos is intended, which is facilitated in White Russia and in the Ukraine by the presence of numerous more or less closed Jewish settlements. A Jewish self-government with Jewish police can be given to these ghettos under supervision."*

The *"Temporary guidelines for the treatment of the Jews in the territory of the Reichskommissariat Ostland*", which were presented to Rosenberg on August 13, 1941, also planned strict measures for the exclusion of Jews from public life and their concentration in ghettos:[554]

> *"The Jews are to be concentrated as far as is practicable in cities or sections of cities, which already have a predominantly Jewish populace. Ghettos are to be established there. The Jews are to be prohibited from leaving the ghettos. In the ghettos, they are to be allowed to have as much food as the rest of the populace can do without, but not more than necessary for a scanty nutrition of the occupants. The same applies to supplying them with essential goods."*

After a reference to the self-government in the ghettos, the "*Guidelines*" deal with deployment of the Jews for labor:

> *"The Jews who are capable of working are to be conscripted for forced labor according to the need for labor. The economic interests of residents who are worthy of advancement, are not to be permitted to be injured by the Jewish forced labor. The forced labor can be performed in work parties outside of the ghettos, inside the ghetto, or, where ghettos have not yet been established, also individually outside of the ghettos (e.g. in the workshops of the Jews)."*

These orders went into effect in the general district of Latvia on September 1, 1941.[555]

---

[553] "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den neubesetzten Ostgebieten*" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 349.

[554] PS-1138.

[555] "*Orders for the treatment of Jews in the region of the former Free State of Latvia*," issued by the Generalkommissar in Riga on August 30, 1941. GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 29f.

On September 12 of that year, Wilhelm Keitel, commander of the General Headquarters of the Wehrmacht, issued a directive dealing with the subject "*Jews in the newly occupied territories of the east*," which begins as follows:[556]

> *"The struggle against Bolshevism demands ruthless and energetic measures above all also against the Jews, the main sponsors of Bolshevism."*

This struggle did not mean, however, the extermination of the Jews, but merely the prohibition of collaboration with the Jewish populace as well as of the entry of individual Jews into the auxiliary services of the Wehrmacht. The employment of Jews was permitted exclusively "*in specially collected labor crews*" under German supervision.

On October 1, 1941, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Ehrlinger, with permission of his superior Franz Stahlecker, head of *Einsatzgruppe* A, composed a note on the subject "*Establishment of a Concentration Camp in Latvia*." It proposed the formation of a camp in the vicinity of Riga for approximately 3,000 prisoners in jails and for approximately 23,000 Jews living in the ghetto of Riga. The prisoners were supposed to be employed at the cutting of peat and the production of tiles. As to the Jews, it said:[557]

> *"It can now be said that the intended space offers many possibilities of this sort, which can enable all Jews still in Riga and in Latvia in general to be collected there. In doing so, the Jews must be separated from the Jewesses from the start, in order to prevent further reproduction. Children under 14 years of age must remain with the women."*

The proposal was approved by Reichsminister Rosenberg. On December 4, 1941, he wrote a letter to *Reichskommissar* Lohse on the subject of "*Solution of the Jewish Question*," in which he reported the following:[558]

> *"The suggestions of Herr Generalkommissar in Riga with regard to the transportation of Jews from the Altreich to Riga and the establishment of Jewish camps have been passed on to me. As SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich reported at a meeting a few days ago, the Jewish camp whose construction was planned at Riga is supposed to go into the Plaskau region."*

6. Direct Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories

The deportation of 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate and the Altreich to Minsk and Riga, decided upon during the meeting of October 10, 1941, began a month later. However, it represented only the first step of the deportations, since the deportees were supposed to be taken even farther east. One of the

[556] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 34.
[557] RGVA, 504-2-8, pp. 148-150.
[558] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 64.

first reports concerning the deportations into the *Ostland* is a telegram of November 9, 1941, directed to Rosenberg by Lohse, which reads as follows:[559]

> *"Security Police reports implementation of the transport of 50,000 Jews into the Ostland. Arrival of the 1st transport at Minsk, November 10, in Riga, November 19. Urgently request to prevent transports, since Jewish camps must be shifted considerably farther to the east."*

On the same day, Dr. Leibbrand, head of the office at the Rosenberg Ministry, sent the following telegram to Lohse:[560]

> *"Regarding transports of Jews into the Ostland.*
>
> *Precise message on its way. Jews are coming farther east. Camps in Riga and Minsk only temporary measures, no objections on that account here."*

The local authorities were anything but delighted about the influx of these western Jews and lodged protests against it several times. On November 20, 1941, the Wehrmacht commander of the *Ostland* wrote a letter to Lohse on the subject "*Transportation of Jews from Germany to White Russia*," in which he explained:[561]

> *"According to a report of the 707th Division, 25,000 Jews are supposed to be transported out of Germany to White Russia, of which 3,000 are allegedly intended for Minsk and 1,500 have already arrived from Hamburg. The immigration of German Jews, who are far superior in intelligence to the masses of the White Russian population, means a great danger to the pacification of White Russia."*

The Jewish population of White Russia, the letter continued, was "*Bolshevist and capable of every attitude hostile to Germany*" as well as active in the resistance. Therefore, the German-Jewish new arrivals would make contact with Communist organizations. For this reason as well as because the deportations would hinder the transports for the Wehrmacht, the Wehrmacht commander asked that

> *"arrangements be made that no Jews come from Germany to White Russia."*

But the protests faded away unheard. On November 20, 1941, Stahlecker reported to Lohse:[562]

> *"The transports of Jews are at present arriving in Minsk as planned.*
>
> *Of the 25 transports which originally were destined for Riga, the first 5 were diverted to Kauen*[563]*."*

A note of January 13, 1942, from Lohse's office reiterated:[564]

---

[559] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 52.
[560] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54 and p. 51 (transcription of the telegram).
[561] GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 60f.
[562] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 62.
[563] German name for Kaunas.
[564] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 67.

"Presented to Herr Reichskommissar [Lohse] *with the request that he take note of the report of the City Commissioner in Minsk concerning the evacuation of reportedly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk.*

If not ordered otherwise by Herr Reichskommissar, the order of November 28 remains in force, according to which no objections are to be raised against any kind of transports from the Reich."

On January 5, 1942, the City Commissioner of Minsk, Janetzke, who opposed the deportations into this city, turned directly to Rosenberg. He wrote the latter a letter in re "*Evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk*," in which he explained that he had heard that the central authorities had the intention

"of bringing approximately 50,000 more Jews from Germany to Minsk in the next weeks and months."

About 100,000 civilians lived in that city, which literally lay in ruins, and also "*about 7,000 Jews from Germany*" as well as "*roughly from 15,000 to 18,000 Russian Jews*" as prisoners. Thus, no possibility existed of accommodating any more people. To these difficulties, "*the very serious problem of feeding the population (including the Jews)*" was added. For these reasons, Janetzke asked for the cessation of the Jewish transports to Minsk.[565]

District Court Judge Wetzel responded on behalf of Rosenberg in a letter dated January 16, 1942, which was directed to Reich Commissioner Lohse:[566]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk.

The letter of January 5, 1942, from the Herr City Commissioner of Minsk, copy enclosed, of which I ask you to take note, was sent to me.

According to a communication of the Reich Security Headquarters imparted to me, it was planned to send 25,000 Jews from the Reich to Minsk, who were supposed to be accommodated in the ghetto there. Of these, 7-8,000 Jews have reached Minsk. The rest who remained behind cannot be transferred to Minsk at this time due to transportation difficulties. As soon as these difficulties are removed, however, the arrival of these Jews in Minsk must be reckoned with. I ask to instruct the City Commissioner of Minsk in this regard and I further request him to contact the Senior Police Chief in charge with regard to the question of accommodating and feeding the Jews. I ask to suggest to him further that he adhere to the chain of command in future."

However, on February 6, 1942, in a letter to Lohse, the Generalkommissar for White Russia, William Kube, supported Janetzke's request. He pointed out how impossible it was in a city like Minsk, 80 percent of which lay in ruins, to

[565] GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 65f.
[566] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 68.

accommodate yet an additional 25,000 Jews.[567] On June 26, 1942, the Chief of the Security Police and of the SD reported:[568]

> *"Also in White Russia, the measures taken by the Security Police and the SD have to cause fundamental changes in the area of the Jewish question. In order first to bring the Jews under effective supervision, independent of later measures yet to be taken, Jewish Councils of Elders were employed, which are responsible to the Security Police and the SD for the attitude of their racial comrades. Above and beyond this, the registration of the Jews and their consolidation in ghettos has been started. Lastly, the Jews have been made recognizable by a yellow badge to be worn on the chest and back, after the manner of the Jewish star introduced in the Reich territory. In order to evaluate the labor potential of the Jews, they are generally being taken into the private labor assignments and employed in cleaning up.*
>
> *With these measures, the foundations for the later intended final solution of the European Jewish question have been created for the White Russian territory as well."*

The measures were nothing other than the concrete implementation of the policy as laid out in the 'Brown Portfolio,' which intended a future solution of the Jewish problem "*for all of Europe after the war*."

7. Numerical Data on Direct Transports to the Eastern Territories

The existing railway documents[569] make it possible for us to draw only a part of the entire picture of the transports of Jews directly into the eastern territories. The transports arriving from the territory of the Reich were organized by the German *Reichsbahn* (Reichsbahndirektion in Königsberg), whose duty was to inform all departments involved. The transports received the abbreviation '*Da*'[570] and were numbered consecutively. The empty trains, designated by '*Lp*,' were assigned numbers above 1,000.

The following transports are known:[571]

---

[567] GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 72f.

[568] "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 9*", Berlin, June 26, 1942, RGVA, 500-1-755, p. 190.

[569] Some documents concerning the transports to Minsk are found in the National Archive of the Republic of White Russia (Natsionalni Archiv Republiki Belarus, NARB) under the inventory number 378-1-784.

[570] According to many authors this stands for David.

[571] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 269). Heiner Lichtenstein, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod*, Bund-Verlag, Düsseldorf 1985. *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot Evreev! Istoria Minskogo Getto v dokumentach*, Minsk 1999, pp. 223f. Christian Gerlach, *op. cit.* (note 419), pp. 758f. Wolfgang

Train #	Departure Date	Departure	Destination	Deportees
?	November 4, 1941	Berlin	Riga	?
?	November 8, 1941	Hamburg	Minsk	990
?	November 10, 1941	Düsseldorf	Minsk	993
?	November 11, 1941	Frankfurt/M.	Minsk	1042
?	November 14, 1941	Berlin	Minsk	1,030
?	November 15, 1941	Munich	Riga	?
?	November 16, 1941	Brünn	Minsk	1,000
?	November 17, 1941	Berlin	Kaunas	?
?	November 18, 1941	Hamburg	Minsk	398[572]
?	November 22, 1941	Frankfurt/M.	Riga	?
?	November 23, 1941	Vienna	Kaunas	995
?	November 27, 1941	Berlin	Riga	?
?	November 27, 1941	Munich	Riga	?
?	November 29, 1941	Nuremberg	Riga	820
?	December 1, 1941	Stuttgart	Riga	980
?	December 3, 1941	Vienna	Riga	995
?	December 6, 1941	Hamburg	Riga	765
?	December 6, 1941	Cologne	Riga	1,000
?	December 9, 1941	Kassel	Riga	991
?	December 11, 1941	Düsseldorf	Riga	1,020
?	December 15, 1941	Hanover	Riga	1,000
?	January 9, 1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1,000
?	January 11, 1942	Vienna	Riga	1,000
?	January 13, 1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	January 15, 1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1,000
?	January 19, 1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	January 21, 1942	Leipzig	Riga	1,000
?	January 25, 1942	Riga	Riga	1,350
?	January 25, 1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	January 25, 1942	Vienna	Riga	1,196
?	February 6, 1942	Vienna	Riga	997
Da-201	May 6, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-202	May 12, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-203	May 20, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,016
?	May 26, 1942[573]	Germany	Minsk	998
Da-204	May 27, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	998
Da-205	June 2, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-206	June 9, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,006
Da-207	June 16, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-208	June 23, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000

Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, *op. cit.* (note 80), pp. 46f and 78. *Terezinská pametni kniha*. Terezinská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, vol. I, 63-67; Robert Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, *op. cit.* (note 535), p. 116.

572 Deportation list 3. Transport. NARB, 738-1-784.

573 Arrival date.

Train #	Departure Date	Departure	Destination	Deportees
Da-40	June 24, 1942	Königsberg	Minsk	770
Da-209	June 30, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-210	July 7, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-211	July 14, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-220	July 14, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
Da-212	July 21, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-219	July 22, 1942	Cologne	Minsk	?
Da-213	July 28, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-221	July 28, 1942	Theresienstadt	Baranovici	1,000
Da-214	August 4, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-222	August 4, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
Da-215	August 11, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-223	August 17, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,003
Da-216	August 18, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
?	August 20, 1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1,000
Da-217	August 25, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-224	August 25, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
?	August 31, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	967
Da-218	September 1, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
?	September 1, 1942	Theresienstadt	Raasiku	1,000
Da-226	September 8, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
?	September 14, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	992
Da-228	September 22, 1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1,000
Da-229	September 30, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
Da-230	October 7, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	1,000
?	November 18, 1942	Hamburg	Minsk	908
?	November 28, 1942	Vienna	Minsk	999
			Total:	56,221

The four transports that left Berlin for Riga on November 4, 1941, and on January 13, 19, and 25, 1942, included approximately 5,000 persons.[574] In the period from November 17, 1941,[575] to February 6, 1942, a total of 25,103 Jews in 25 transports were brought to Riga,[576] but only 15,114 are on the list. Thus, the total number of deportees increases to (5,000 + 56,221 + [25,103-15,114] =) 71,210. The Korherr Report helps us to close the gaps in documentation and to draw a more complete picture of the transports of Jews to the east in the year 1942. We shall address this question in Chapter VIII.

[574] W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, *op. cit.* (note 80).
[575] This transport arrived in Riga on November 19.
[576] Enclosure with the "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*" no. 10 from July 3, 1942. RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

Chapter VII: The Role of the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Occupied Eastern Territories

1. Initial Situation

Since, according to orthodox historians, the Germans in the occupied Soviet territories are supposed to have pursued a policy of systematic extermination of Jews, we must deal with the objection that at the end of the day it does not matter whether the Jews were gassed in Poland in extermination camps or, after their deportation to the east, were shot there. For this reason we will now turn to the question of whether this systematic extermination of Jews in the eastern territories actually occurred. In clarifying this question, the examination of the *Einsatzgruppen* and their missions will play a central role.

Soon after the German invasion into the USSR, four *Einsatzgruppen* altogether numbering 3,000 men – including non-combat troops such as drivers, interpreters, and radiomen[577] – became operational in the conquered regions. One of their missions indisputably consisted of securing the rear, *i.e.*, fighting against partisans. According to the official historiography, however, other, more sinister tasks were assigned to the *Einsatzgruppen*. By referring to a postwar affidavit by Otto Ohlendorf,[578] leader of *Einsatzgruppe* D, Raul Hilberg summarizes as follows:[579]

> *"According to Ohlendorf, the commanders of the Einsatzgruppen were briefed by Himmler personally. They were informed that an important part*

[577] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 289. From October 15, 1941, to February 1, 1942, the strength of *Einsatzgruppe* A sank from 990 to 909 men; the percentage of combat troops fell from 725 men (= 73.2% of the total strength) to 588 (64.7%). *Ibid.* (Oct. 15, 1941), and RVA, 500-4-92, p. 183, "*Total Strength of Einsatzgruppe A on 1 February 1942*."

[578] PS-3710. – However, Alfred Streim, Director of the Ludwigsburg Central Office for the Resolution of NS Crimes, wrote regarding this: *"Ohlendorf's testimony and submissions concerning the inauguration of the 'Führer Order'* […] *are false. In the Einsatzgruppen Trial the former Head of Einsatzgruppe D was able to get his co-defendants to submit to a line of defense put forward by him with the suggestion that if one had, from the very beginning, carried out the extermination operations against the Jews on 'order of the Führer,' one could count upon a more lenient sentence.* (A. Streim, "*Zur Eröffnung des allgemeinen Judenvernichtungsbefehls gegenüber den Einsatzgruppen*", in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer, *op. cit.* (note 276), p. 303.)

[579] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 290.

of their task was the elimination (Beseitigung) *of Jews – women, men, and children – and of Communist functionaries."*

According to Hilberg, the *Einsatzgruppen* killed over 900,000 Soviet Jews, which corresponded to approximately *"two-thirds*" of the Jewish victims in the territories conquered by the Germans; the rest were killed by Wehrmacht, SS, police units, as well as by Romanians allied with the Germans, or died in camps and ghettos.[580]

As proof for the several hundred thousand murders committed by the *Einsatzgruppen*, first and foremost are cited the so-called "*Ereignismeldungen"* (event reports), which fall into the period from June 1941 to May 1942 and mention numerous massacres, with victims occasionally numbering in five digit figures. The documents are supposed to have been found by the Allies in the offices of the Berlin Reichssicherheitshauptamt. That the Germans let this sort of incriminating material fall into the hands of their enemies, although they could have easily burned the few stacks of papers in time, is strikingly odd. In fact, some revisionist researchers have expressed doubt as to the authenticity of the event reports and are of the opinion that at least in part we are dealing with manipulated documents. The main argument for this thesis lies in the absence of evidence for mass killings of the scope claimed; we shall return to this question. Further grounds are advanced by Arthur Butz:[581]

> *"They* [the documents] *were mimeographed, and signatures are most rare and, when they occur, appear on non-incriminating pages. Document NO-3159, for example, has a signature of a R. R. Strauch, but only on a covering page giving the locations of various units of the* Einsatzgruppen. *There is also NO-1128, allegedly from Himmler to Hitler reporting, among other things, the execution of 363,211 Russian Jews in August-November 1942. This claim occurs on page 4 of NO-1128, while initials said to be Himmler's occur on the irrelevant page 1. Moreover, Himmler's initials were easy to forge: three vertical lines with a horizontal line drawn through them."*

Udo Walendy adds:[582]

> *"As the American military court in the OKW Trial* [Oberkommando der Wehrmacht, General Headquarters] *already stated, even this court was surprised at how conspicuously vague the existing 'USSR Event Reports' were with respect to location, point in time, units, and other details such as troop strength, armaments, auxiliary forces, logistics etc. Merely the number on a piece of paper, which was written or is supposed to have been written in Berlin, is too little proof for an historian, even if the report itself*

---

[580] *Ibid*., p. 390.

[581] Arthur Butz, *op. cit.* (note 109), p. 243.

[582] Udo Walendy, "*Einsatzgruppen im Verband des Heeres. 1. Teil*", in: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 16, Vlotho 1983, p. 5. The second part of this study appeared in no. 17 of the same journal (1983).

is possibly authentic and only the number legible today on this piece of paper may have been manipulated, which at a closer examination of the documents seems to be the case."

An even stronger argument is that a policy of mass extermination in the occupied Soviet territories would have stood in glaring contrast not only to the National Socialist policy of resettlement of the Jews to the east (cf. Chapters VI and VIII), but also to several reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* themselves. We have already determined that the "*Reports from the Occupied Eastern Territories*" no. 9 of June 26, 1942, following a description of the ghettoization measures taken by the Security Police and the steps toward exploitation of the work force of the Ruthenian Jews, conclude as follows:[583]

"With these measures, the foundations for the later intended final solution of the European Jewish question have been created for the White Russian territory as well."

Event Report no. 52, of August 14, 1941, proposed employing the great mass of the Jews in the following project:[584]

"Cultivation of the Pripyet marshes and the marshes on the northern Dnieper as well as the Volga."

In the following, we refrain from taking any position regarding the authenticity of the event reports, and merely examine the question of whether the content of the documents, independent of their authenticity, reflects historical facts.

It can hardly be seriously contested that the *Einsatzgruppen* committed numerous mass shootings. For our subject, however, there are only two issues of decisive significance:

Were the *Einsatzgruppen* assigned the task of systematically exterminating the Soviet Jews?

Were the western Jews, which had been deported into the eastern territories, treated like the Soviet Jews?

2. Reasons for Mass Shootings

With regard to the first of the two questions we have raised, it can be validly affirmed that the policy of the shooting of Jews was not directed against all eastern Jews and was not generally directed against Jews as such. In a memorandum written on April 29, 1941, Alfred Rosenberg had specified:[585]

---

[583] See Chapter VI, Section 6.
[584] See Chapter VIII, Section 5.
[585] PS-1024.

"The Jewish problem demands a general treatment, the interim solution of which must be determined (compulsory labor of the Jews, ghettoization, etc.)."

On May 7, 1941, Rosenberg established in his "*Instructions for a Reichskommissar in the Ukraine*":[586]

"After the removal of the Jews from all public positions, which will occur as a matter of course, the Jewish problem will experience a crucial solution through the establishment of ghettos or labor gangs. Compulsory labor is to be introduced."

The 'Brown Portfolio,' in the paragraph "*Social stratum*," distinguished two categories of eastern Jews:[587]

"In the individual Reich Kommissariats and within these in the General Kommissariats, Jewry comprises a variously large portion of the general population. For example, in White Russia and in the Ukraine there are millions of Jews who have been resident here for generations. In the central territories of the USSR, on the other hand, a far greater portion of the Jews has moved there only during the Bolshevist era. A special group is formed by Soviet Jews who have intruded into eastern Poland, western Ukraine, western White Ruthenia, the Baltic countries, Bessarabia, and Bukovina in the train of the Red Army in 1939 and 1940. To some extent varied manners of handling these different groups are in place.

First and foremost, the Jews who have moved into the territories newly occupied by the Soviets in the past two years, insofar as they have not fled, are to be removed with severe measures. Since these groups have made themselves hated to a great degree due to their terrorizing of the populace, their elimination has already been taken care of for the most part by the populace itself at the appearance of German troops. These sorts of retaliatory measures are not to be opposed. The rest of the resident Jewish population is first of all to be registered by the introduction of the obligation to report. All Jews are being marked by visible symbols (yellow Jewish stars)."

The "*Soviet Jews*" were shot, while the great majority of the remaining resident Jewish population was ghettoized. But many other eastern Jews were killed as well: on account of sabotage, anti-German activities, as carriers of diseases, and above all in retaliatory measures for partisan attacks.

This emerges clearly from the first reports of the *Einsatzgruppen*. Here is an excerpt from one of these reports:[588]

---

[586] PS-1028.

[587] In: *Grüne Mappe*, *op. cit.* (note 542), pp. 348f.

[588] Activity and Situation Report no. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR (period of report from October 1 to 31, 1941). RGVA, 500-1-25/1, pp. 221f.

"[White Russia.] *In Gorodnia, 165 Jewish terrorists and in Chernigov 19 Jewish Communists were liquidated; another 8 Jewish Communists were shot in Beresna.*

It was frequently found that Jewish women displayed especially rebellious behavior. For this reason, 28 Jewesses in Krugloye and 337 Jewesses in Mogilev had to be shot.

In Borissov 331 Jewish saboteurs and 118 Jewish looters were executed.

In Bobruisk 380 Jews who had been conducting, right up to the end, defamatory and atrocity propaganda against the German occupation troops were shot.

In Tatarsk the Jews had arbitrarily left the ghetto and returned to their old quarter, where they were attempting to drive out the Russians billeted there in the meantime. All male Jews and 3 Jewesses were shot. On the establishment of a ghetto in Sandrudubs the Jews in part resisted, so that 272 Jews had to be shot. Among them was a political commissar.

The Jews in Mogilev also tried to sabotage their resettlement into the ghetto. 113 Jews were liquidated.

In addition 4 Jews were shot for refusal to work, and 2 Jews because they mistreated wounded German soldiers and had not put on the prescribed symbol.

222 Jews were shot in Talka on account of anti-German propaganda, and 996 Jews in Marina Gorka because they were sabotaging orders issued by the German occupation authorities.

Another 627 Jews were shot at Shklov because they took part in acts of sabotage.

Due to extreme danger of infection, the liquidation of Jews lodged in the ghetto in Vitebsk was begun. There were approximately 3,000 Jews."

As we shall see in the following section, there are good reasons to doubt the preceding figures. But the text does prove that the *Einsatzgruppen* were not given the mission of the complete extermination of the Jews, since otherwise the distinction between the Jews executed for specific reasons and the rest of the Jews would of course have been totally superfluous.

The most logical argument for the mass shootings actually carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* might therefore be that, which the Jewish historian Arno Mayer summarizes as follows:[589]

"Even so, and notwithstanding the unparalleled magnitude of the Jewish suffering, the extermination of eastern Jewry never became the chief objective of Barbarossa. The fight for Lebensraum *and against bolshevism was neither a pretext nor an expedient for the killing of Jews. Nor was it a*

[589] Arno Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, p. 270.

mere smoke screen to disguise the Jewish massacres as reprisals against partisans. The assault on the Jews was unquestionably intertwined with the assault on bolshevism from the very outset. But this is not to say that it was the dominant strand in the hybrid 'Judeobolshevism' that Barbarossa targeted for destruction. In fact, the war against the Jews was a graft onto or a parasite upon the eastern campaign, which always remained its host, even or especially once it became mired deep in Russia.

When they set forth on their mission, Einsatzgruppen and the RSHA were not given the extermination of Jews as their principal, let alone their only, assignment."

According to Mayer, the massacres of the eastern Jews were not part of a comprehensive plan of extermination, but occurred as the result of the inexorable radicalization of the war in the east and because the eastern Jews were classified by the SS as carriers of Bolshevism.

3. The Scale of the Shootings

The shootings carried out by the SS were in no way as extensive as claimed by the orthodox historians, for the numbers mentioned in the relevant reports cannot be confirmed objectively and in many cases are demonstrably wrong. We now cite some examples:

a. The Number of Jews Killed in Latvia

In a long general report concerning the activity of *Einsatzgruppe* A the following data were given:[590]

"The total number of Jews in Latvia in the year 1935 was: 93,479 or 4.7% of the whole population. […]

At the entry of German troops there were still 70,000 Jews in Latvia. The rest had fled with the Bolshevists. […]

Up until October 1941, about 30,000 Jews were executed by this Sonderkommando. The remaining Jews, still indispensable due to economic importance, were collected in ghettos. In the course of dealing with criminal cases involving not wearing the Jewish star, black marketing, theft, fraud, but also on account of preventing danger of epidemics in the ghettos, further executions were carried out afterwards. Thus, on November 9, 1941, 11,034 were executed in Dünaburg, 27,800 in Riga at the beginning of December 1941 by an operation ordered and carried out by the Senior SS- and Police Chief, and 2,350 in Libau in mid-December 1941. At this

[590] "*Einsatzgruppe A, Gesamtbericht vom 16 Oktober 1941 bis 31 Januar 1942*", RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 57-59.

time there are Latvian Jews in the ghettos (aside from the Jews from the Reich) in:

Riga	*approximately*	*2,500*
Dünaburg	*"*	*950*
Libau	*"*	*3,000."*

Let us summarize:

Jews present at the entry of German troops:	70,000
Jews shot up to October 1941:	30,000
Ghetto Jews shot (11,034+27,800+2,350=):	41,184
Ghetto Jews still living (2,500+950+300=):	3,750

But if we add together the numbers of those shot (30,000 + 41,184 =) 71,184 and those still living in the ghettos (3,750), we get 74,934 Jews, a number which is higher than the number allegedly present at the entry of the Germans into Latvia. In a table that summarizes the report and bears the title "*Number of executions carried out by Einsatzgruppe A up to February 1, 1942*," the number of those shot is stated as 35,238, to which are added 5,500 Jews killed "*by pogroms*," but "*from December 1, 1941*";[591] we therefore have 40,738 Jewish victims. Although this figure includes an additional 5,500 Jews killed in pogroms not mentioned in the report, the total number of those shot is far lower: 40,738 as opposed to 71,184.

b. The Number of Jews Killed in Lithuania

No less strange are the corresponding figures for Lithuania:[592]

"According to one census, up until the entry of the Bolshevists 153,743 Jews were living in Lithuania in the year 1929, which thus constituted 7.58% of the entire population. […]

In many single actions a total of 136,421 Jews were liquidated. […]

Jews in the ghettos:

Kaunas	*approximately*	*15,000 Jews*
Vilnius	*"*	*15,000 Jews*
Šiauliai	*"*	*4,500 Jews."*

In adding the numbers of those shot (136,421) and those still living in the ghettos (34,500), we arrive at a figure, which is once again higher than the initial number (153,743). If, however, one assumes that, as in the case of Latvia, approximately 25% of the Jewish population had fled with the Bolshevists, then the number of Jews still present in Lithuania at the entry of the Germans would have been far lower: approximately 115,000.

---

[591] *Ibid.*, p. 184.
[592] *Ibid.*, pp. 59-61.

c. Lithuanian Jews in Territories Annexed by the Reich

Gerald Reitlinger writes that up to the point in time when Franz Stahlecker, head of *Einsatzgruppe* A, composed his report, 50,000 Jews had been living in Latvia and Lithuania (as opposed to the 38,250 mentioned by Stahlecker), but that the number of surviving Jews was significantly higher because some Lithuanian areas – Memelland and the region around Suwałki and Grodno – had been incorporated into the *Reich*. Approximately 40,000 Jews lived in the two ghettos of Grodno, and 18,435 Jews were still living in the Königsberg district, to which Memel and Suwałki belonged, at the end of 1942, consisting almost exclusively of "*Soviet Russian Jews,*"[593] according to the Korherr Report.

d. Simferopol and the Manstein Trial

General Field Marshall Erich von Manstein was commander of the Eleventh Army, fighting on the Black Sea and in the Crimea. In 1949, he was tried by a British military court in Hamburg on charges of complicity in the massacres committed by *Einsatzgruppe* D. His defense counsel was the Englishman Reginald T. Paget, who wrote a book – translated into German the year after – about the trial in 1951.[594] In it, he reports the following concerning the activities of *Einsatzgruppe* D in the Crimea:[595]

> *"It seemed to me that the S.D. claims were quite impossible. Single companies of about 100 with about 8 vehicles were reporting the killing of up to 10,000 and 12,000 Jews in two or three days. They could not have got more than about 20 or 30 Jews who, be it remembered, thought they were being resettled and had their traps with them, into a single truck. Loading, travelling at least 10 kilometres, unloading and returning trucks would have taken nearer two hours than one. The Russian winter day is short and there was no travelling by night. Killing 10,000 Jews would have taken at least three weeks.*
>
> *In one instance we were able to check their figures. The S.D. claimed that they had killed 10,000 in Simferopol during November and in December they reported Simferopol clear of Jews. By a series of cross checks we were able to establish that the execution of the Jews in Simferopol had taken place on a single day, 16th November. Only one company of S.D. were in Simferopol. The place of execution was 15 kilometres from the town. The numbers involved could not have been more than about 300.*

---

[593] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 233f., as well as NO-5194.

[594] Von Manstein was acquitted of the charge of complicity in the massacre of Jews but was found guilty of not having protected the lives of the civilian population, and on December 19 was sentenced to 18 years in prison. The length of sentence was later decreased to 12 years and von Manstein was released in May 1953.

[595] Reginald T. Paget, *Manstein. His Campaigns and his Trial*, Collins, London 1951, p. 170f.

These 300 were probably not exclusively Jews but a miscellaneous collection of people who were being held on suspicion of resistance activity. The Simferopol incident received a good deal of publicity because it was spoken of by the prosecution's only witness, an Austrian corporal called Gaffa who said that he heard anti-Jewish activities mentioned on an engineers' mess when he was oderly and had passed the scene of the Simferopol execution. As a result we received a large number of letters, and where able to call several witnesses who had been billeted with Jewish families and also spoke of the functioning of the local synagogue and of a Jewish market where they bought icons and similar bric-a-brac right up to the time that Manstein left the Crimea and after.

It was indeed clear that the Jewish community had continued to function quite openly in Simferopol and although several of our witnesses had heard rumours about an S.D. excess committed against Jews in Simferopol, it certainly appeared that this Jewish community was unaware of any special danger.

Ohlendorf had reported that not only Simferopol but the whole Crimea was cleared of Jews. He was clearly a man who was prepared to say anything that would please his employers. The Americans found him a perfect witness."

e. Babi Yar

In "*Activity and Situation Report no. 6 of the Einsatzgruppen of the Security Police and the SD in the USSR*," we read this concerning the time period from October 1 to 31, 1941:[596]

"In Kiev all the Jews were arrested and on September 29 and 30, a total of 33,771 Jews were executed."

This pertains to the (in)famous 'Massacre of Babi Yar.' However, as Udo Walendy and Herbert Tiedemann have proved, the massacre never happened, at least not remotely in the scope claimed.[597] Presumably several hundred people were shot near Kiev, as at Simferopol. We will come back to the case of Babi Yar.

f. Jews in Lithuanian Ghettos and Camps Who Were Unfit for Work

The reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* are not only questionable as to the number of Jews shot, but also with respect to their classification.

---

[596] 102-R. IMT, vol. XXXVIII, pp. 292f.

[597] Udo Walendy, "*Babi Jar – Die Schlucht 'mit 33,771 murdered Jews'?*", in: *Historische Tatsachen* no. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992. Herbert Tiedemann, "*Babi Jar: Critical Questions and Comments*", in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 501-528.

In the "*General Report from October 16 to January 31, 1942*," the presence of (allegedly) 34,500 Jews in the ghettos of Kaunus, Vilnius, and Šiauliai is explained as follows:[598]

> *"Since the complete liquidation of the Jews was not to be carried out for reasons of work assignment, the ghettos were formed, which are presently filled as follows* [the numbers cited above are given here]. *These Jews are employed in work essential for defense purposes."*

According to this, only Jews still fit for work had been permitted to live in the three ghettos named; by this logic, those unfit for labor, especially the children, would have all had to be killed. But according to a census carried out at the end of May 1942, 14,545 Jews whose names (together with date of birth, occupation, and address) have been published by the Jewish Museum of Vilnius were living in Vilnius. It emerges from these documents that of these 14,545 Jews, no fewer than 3,693 were children of 15 years of age or less. The number of children per age group is shown in the following table:[599]

YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
1927	15	567
1928	14	346
1929	13	265
1930	12	291
1931	11	279
1932	10	216
1933	9	226
1934	8	195
1935	7	227
1936	6	229
1937	5	182
1938	4	188
1939	3	181
1940	2	117
1941	1	172
1942	a few months	12
	Total:	3,693

Furthermore, among the Jews registered by the census there were also 59 persons 65 years of age or older. The eldest was the 90-year-old Chana Stamleriene, born in 1852.

The children lived with their families in the ghetto. For example, the Michalowski family, which lived in Dysnos house 5-10, consisted of Nachman, born 1905, Fruma, born 1907, Pesia, born 1928, Niusia, born 1932,

[598] *Einsatzgruppe* A. General Report from October 16 to January 31, 1942, RGVA, 500-4-92, pp. 60f.

[599] *Vilnius Ghetto: List of Prisoners*, vol. 1. Vilnius 1996, p. 212, no. 163. (Text in Lithuanian, Russian, and English.)

Sonia, born 1935, Mane, born 1904, Sonia, born 1903, Motel, born 1930 and Chana, born 1933.[600] The Kacew family, residence at Ligonines house 11-8, included the following members: Chaim, born 1909, Chava, born 1921, and Sloma, born 1941.[601] The Schimelevitsch family, living at Rudninku house 7-12, consisted of Abram, born 1896, Chawa, born 1909, Sora, born 1938, and Riva, born 1941.[602] Finally, the Cukerman family, residence at Stasuno house 12, had the following members: Kosel, born 1916, Sima, born 1912, Kusia, born 1932, Malka, born 1934, Abram, born 1904, Syfra, born 1909, and Bluma, born 1930.[603]

Since the 3,693 children were living with their families, it is clear that the number of those unfit for work and those not able to be employed (mothers who had to care for their children) was even higher.

If the *Einsatzgruppen* had to liquidate all Jews or at least all Jews unfit for labor, then how is it that these 3,693 children were not murdered at the (alleged) dissolution of Ghetto no. 2 in October 1942?

How little the threat of death was hovering over these children can be gathered from the following description of the school system in the ghetto of Vilnius, furnished by Abraham Foxman:[604]

> *"Some days after the establishment of the ghetto, in 1941, a group of teachers founded a 'Farein,'* [Verein = association/club] *which later organized the educational system of the ghetto. At the first enrollment for the school, 3,000 children were registered. In the beginning, participation in classes was voluntary. In April 1943, it then became obligatory:*
>
> *'Directive no. 3, issued by the ghetto deputies on April 28, 1943, announces the attendance at the ghetto schools to be obligatory. All children from five to thirteen must attend the ghetto schools, which are free of cost.* […] *The block chief is responsible for seeing that all children of obligatory school age take part in classes.'*
>
> *In the first year of the ghetto, more than twenty educational units were founded, which comprised over 80% of the school-age children of the ghetto. Schools as well as H.K.P. – work institutions – were also founded in Kauen. Gens*[605] *received permission from the Germans to fence-in an area in the woods outside of the ghetto. The teachers walked with groups of 100 to 150 children into the woods four times a week. Due to the outbreak of a scarlet fever epidemic, there was a delay in opening the schools in 1942. In October they resumed operation, and 1,500 to 1,800 children*

---

[600] *Ibid.*, p. 85.
[601] *Ibid.*, p. 150.
[602] *Ibid.*, p. 213.
[603] *Ibid.*, p. 329.
[604] Abraham Foxman, "*Vilna – Story of a Ghetto*," in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York 1968, pp. 90f.
[605] Jacob Gens, Chief of the Jewish Council of Vilnius.

took part in classes. Apparently there were 60 teachers who gave 42 hours each week. The remaining 18 hours were devoted to work in the kitchen, visiting students and parents in their home, the repair of books and notebooks, as well as the conducting of various assemblies."

On May 12, 1944, 'Russian bandits' attacked several institutions in Lithuania and looted them, among them:[606]

"At the Bohumelischki Jewish camp – 1592 – approx. 300 women, men and children, 5 to 6 MPI, some rifles."

g. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Brest

There are also other cases of ghettos, in which only Jews fit for work are supposed to have been permitted to live, but where quite a high percentage of old people and children resided as well. In the ghetto of Brest, among the somewhat more than 9,000 Jews whose ages are known, there were 932 persons over 65 years of age in the following age groups:

Year of Birth	Age	Number of Persons
1872-1876	66-70 years	397
1867-1871	71-75 "	309
1862-1866	76-80 "	152
1857-1861	81-85 "	57
1852-1856	86-90 "	14
1850-1851	91-92 "	3
	Total:	932

The ghetto also housed 380 children 15 years of age (birth year 1927), 128 of 14 years (1928), 4 of 13 years (1929), one of 12 years (1930), one of 10 years (1932), and two of nine years (1933).[607]

h. Jews Unfit for Work in the Ghetto of Minsk

In a list from 1943 (month not given) of 878 Jews from the ghetto of Minsk, there are no fewer than 227 children of the following age groups:

Year of Birth	Age	Number of Children
1928	15 years	45
1929	14 "	28
1930	13 "	28
1931	12 "	17
1932	11 "	23
1933	10 "	10

606 "*Report of the Kauen Sipo*" of May 12, 1944. RGVA, 504-1-7, p. 41.

607 Raissa A. Tschernoglasova, *Tragedja Evreev Belorussi v 1941-1944 godach*, Minsk 1997, pp. 274-378.

YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
1934	9 "	4
1935	8 "	9
1936	7 "	11
1937	6 "	17
1938	5 "	12
1939	4 "	17
1940	3 "	4
1941	2 "	2
	Total:	227

The list also contains about a dozen elderly persons, of whom the oldest was born in 1857 and thus was 86 years of age.[608]

i. Transfers of Baltic Jewish Children to Stutthof

In the summer of 1944, numerous transports of Jews traveled from the former ghetto of Kaunas (Lithuania) – transformed into a concentration camp in fall 1943 – and from the ghetto of Riga (Latvia) to Stutthof. From July 12 to October 14, ten transports with a total of 10,458 Jews from Kaunas and six transports with a total of 14,585 Jews from Riga[609] arrived at the Stutthof camp, located east of Danzig (today called Gdansk). As has already been established, in these transports, whose lists of names are fragmentarily preserved, there was quite a number of Baltic Jews (but others as well) of 15 years of age and under, who were designated on the lists as boys or girls. In the transport of July 12, 1944, which included 3,098 deportees (510 of them are known by name), there were 80 children (fifteen years old or younger). On the list of July 19, there are 88 children among 1,097 deportees (all but two identified by name). The following table gives information about the number of children and their respective age groups.

AGE	TRANSPORT OF JULY 13, 1944	TRANSPORT OF JULY 19, 1944
15 years	3	-
14 years	7	4
13 years	4	28
12 years	8	13
11 years	2	6
10 years	4	9
9 years	10	2

[608] *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot Evreev!*, *op. cit.* (note 571), pp. 289-310.

[609] Cf. the transport lists in: Jürgen Graf and C. Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 22.

Age	Transport of July 13, 1944	Transport of July 19, 1944
8 years	4	6
7 years	5	7
6 years	9	8
5 years	7	-
4 years	8	3
3 years	8	2
2 years	1	-
Total:	80	88

On July 26, 1944, 1,983 prisoners, for the most part Lithuanian Jews, were transferred to Auschwitz from Stutthof. Among them were 546 girls and 546 boys as well as 801 "*women who were the mothers of the children*."[610] A considerable portion of the list of names of this transport has been preserved. Of 1,488 prisoners whose age is known, 850 were children of the following age groups:[611]

Year of Birth	Age	Number of Children
1929	15 years	31
1930	14 "	117
1931	13 "	146
1932	12 "	94
1933	11 "	36
1934	10 "	61
1935	9 "	26
1936	8 "	58
1937	7 "	44
1938	6 "	61
1939	5 "	54
1940	4 "	60
1941	3 "	52
1942	2 "	8
1943	1 year	2
	Total:	850

Twenty-four of the 80 children mentioned in the transport of July 13 are recorded, as well as 84 of the 88 children mentioned in the transport of July 19.

On the transport, which departed Stutthof for Auschwitz on September 10, whose list of names can be partially reconstructed on the basis of the registra-

[610] Telephone conversation of the commandant of Stutthof, Paul Hoppe, with the commandant of Auschwitz on July 26, 1944. AMS, I-IIC4, p. 94. 'Procedure for taking charge' of the transport of July 26 and 27, 1944. AMS, I-IIC-3, p. 43.

[611] AMS, I-IIC-3, list of names of the transport of July 26, 1944.

tion book,[612] there were at least 345 predominantly Lithuanian Jewish children and youths between the ages of 12 and 17, whose age distribution was as follows:

YEAR OF BIRTH	AGE	NUMBER OF CHILDREN
1927	17 years[613]	56
1928	16 "	136
1929	15 "	119
1930	14 "	26
1931	13 "	6
1932	12 "	2
	Total:	345

Since the transport lists are incomplete, the number of the boys and girls transferred from Kaunas and Riga must actually have been significantly larger than the approximately 1,250 documented cases. That these children were still in Kaunas and Riga in the summer of 1944 categorically refutes the claim that the *Einsatzgruppen* had been conducting a total extermination of the Jews or at least of those Jews unfit for labor.

But there is a still more compelling objection to the claims of mass extermination: the lack of material traces.

4. Operation 1005

After the discovery of the mass graves of Katyn and Vinnitsa by the Germans, Soviet propaganda went on the counterattack, principally by using two ploys: it attempted to place the blame for atrocities committed by the Soviet secret service, the NKVD (predecessor of the KGB), on the Germans, and it claimed that mass graves of victims of the Germans had been discovered.

As is well known, on April 13, 1943, in the forest of Katyn, not far from Smolensk, the Germans, following directions from the local populace, found seven mass graves with a total of 4,143 bodies of Polish officers who had been shot. Between April and June 1943 these remains were examined by a commission, which included medical doctors from 12 European nations, and further by a commission of the Polish Red Cross and by American, British, and Canadian officers who were prisoners of war. The Germans published an extraordinarily well-documented official dossier afterwards, which contained all the forensic results of the investigation, 80 photographs, and the names of the victims identified.[614]

[612] AMS, transport list, microfilm 262.
[613] The 17-year-olds were 14 years old when the *Einsatzgruppen* advanced into Lithuania.
[614] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.

The massacre of Vinnitsa (Ukraine) was uncovered by the Germans at the beginning of June 1943. At three different discovery sites, a total of 97 mass graves, they found the mortal remains of 9,432 Ukrainians who had been murdered by the Soviets. No fewer than 14 commissions, 6 foreign ones among them, examined the graves in the period from June 24 to August 25. In this case, too, the Germans publicized the results of the examinations in a substantial documentary study of 282 pages with 151 illustrations, forensic expert opinions, and identifications of the victims by names.[615]

After the Soviets had retaken the area around Smolensk, they exhumed the bodies of Katyn a second time and summoned an investigative commission consisting exclusively of Soviet citizens (the Burdenko Commission), which then charged the Germans with the massacre. On January 15, 1944, this commission also invited in a group of Western journalists.

This attempt, heavily freighted with propaganda, at falsifying history is also betrayed by 38 dossiers of documents dealing with the Katyn case, which can be found today in the archives of the Russian Federation in Moscow.[616] At the Nuremberg Trial, where the Soviets brazenly blamed the Germans for the crime, the subject of Katyn came up at several sessions,[617] while the mass murder of Vinnitsa was mentioned only a single time, and then only tangentially, by the Bulgarian court doctor Marko A. Markov, a member of the Katyn investigative commission called by the Germans three years before.[618]

In order to consign the crimes of Katyn and Vinnitsa to oblivion, or at least to suppress them, the Soviets carried out a thorough investigation of all crimes, actual or invented, which the Germans had committed in the territory reconquered by the Red Army. For this purpose, an investigative commission was established at literally every small town. Since the Soviets had learned from Katyn the enormous propaganda effect of pictures, these commissions photographed all mass graves and bodies found. If, however, the bodies were too few, then the Soviets resorted to the trick of photographing them several times from different angles in order to create the impression that their number was greater.

The case of Osarichi is especially telling for this manipulative technique.

On March 12, 1944, the commander of the 35th Infantry Division of the Wehrmacht, Lieutenant General Richter, ordered the White Russian populace of that area to be interned in two camps not far from the village of Osarichi.

---

[615] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Berlin 1944.

[616] GARF, 7021-114-1/38.

[617] Cf. for example IMT, vol. VII, p. 425-428 (Conclusions of the Soviet Investigative Commission), and Document USSR-54. Cf. also Robert Faurisson, "*Katyn à Nuremberg*," *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, August-September-October 1990, pp. 138-144.

[618] IMT, vol. XVII, p. 357. Markov was interrogated by the Soviet Chief State Counsel Smirnov and gave the desired testimony, which was supposed to weaken the results of the German investigative commission.

There was no infrastructure in these camps and those confined there had to hold out under the open sky until March 18, the day of their liberation. The German historian Hans-Heinrich Nolte reports:[619]

> *"The camps were snatched up by Soviet propaganda; several newspaper articles reported on them. The 'Extraordinary State Commission for the Determination of the Crimes of the German Fascist Conquerors' dispatched an investigative group."*

Military correspondents, who took numerous photographs after the liberation of the two camps,[620] belonged to this investigative group. The numbers of victims bruited about by diverse Soviet commissions diverge wildly and range from 8,000,[621] over 9,000[622] and up to 20,800,[623] 30,000,[624] 37,526,[625] and even 49,000.[626]

600 bodies were supposedly discovered lying on the ground;[627] moreover, a mass grave 100 m long and 1.5 to 2 m wide, in which "*a large number of bodies*" was lying, is supposed to have been discovered in Camp 1,[628] but in another report it says that the prisoners were forced by the Germans[629]

> *"to dig enormous trenches of 6 × 3 × 2 m, in which 14 bodies that had been shot had already been thrown."*

The committee for the planning of a memorial monument to Osarichi maintained that the bodies had either been left lying on the ground or had been heaped up in open pits:[630]

> *"The dead were not buried: those who still lived had no strength for it. At first the guards forced them to throw or to stack the bodies into pits especially excavated for that purpose near the fence. But with each day there were more and more bodies, and they remained lying among the living."*

Thus, the bodies were neither removed nor concealed, but could be seen by anyone. When the Army photographers arrived at the scene, they certainly found an awful horrible tableau, yet not quite awful enough. The heart-rending sight was that of a group of seven bodies – four children and three adults – who were lying a short distance from one another on the ground. This sad find was excellently suited for purposes of propaganda, but the number of bodies

---

[619] *Geiseln der Wehrmacht. Osaritschi, das Todeslager. Dokumente und Beleg*, National Archives of the Republic of Belarus, Minsk 1999 (book in Russian and German), p. 272.
[620] *Ibid.*, p. 14.
[621] *Ibid.*, p. 36.
[622] *Ibid.*, p. 34.
[623] *Ibid.*, p. 146. Here it says that of 52,000 internees, 40% were killed.
[624] *Ibid.*, p. 154.
[625] *Ibid.*, p. 38. Here it says that of 70,960 internees, 33,434 survived.
[626] *Ibid.*, pp. 148-150. Here it says that of 70,000 internees, 70% died.
[627] *Ibid.*, p. 50.
[628] *Ibid.*, p. 34.
[629] *Ibid.*, p. 44.
[630] *Ibid.*, p. 8.

was too small. Therefore the photographers resorted to a trick: they photographed the bodies from nine different angles, so that photos gave the impression that one was looking at several dozen corpses.[631] A single body, which was lying somewhat off to the side of the rest, was photographed four times.[632] In four other photos, an additional seven bodies not far distant from the rest can be recognized.[633] In all, the first 15 photographs, which surely constitute the most terrible scenes to be found in the camp, show 15 bodies. Another horrible view was that of a ditch, only one end of which can be seen in the photo; it is essentially empty in the rear, and in the foreground are 7 or 8 bodies. The picture is a good fit for the 6 m × 3 m × 2 m pit previously described and shows 15 bodies.[634] A further 14 photos show a total of 16 bodies.[635]

Doubtless this photographic documentation is rather too meager to confirm the deaths of between 8,000 and 49,000 human beings or – in flat contradiction to those numbers – the presence of even 600 bodies on the camp property!

A no less typical case is Babi Yar. As we have already emphasized, an *Einsatzgruppen* report speaks of 33,771 Jews shot there. According to the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, the bodies were exhumed and burned by a 327-man 'Sonderkommando' between August 18 and September 19, 1943.[636]

On November 9, 1944, Major Lavrenko, of the Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Kiev, questioned the Jewish witness Vladimir K. Davidov. The latter stated that on August 18, 1943, he, along with 99 other prisoners, for the most part also Jewish, had been selected from the Siretzki concentration camp 5 km from Kiev. The 100 prisoners were taken to Babi Yar and forced to dig up the bodies of the Jews shot in 1941. According to him, 70,000 bodies had been in the mass graves of Babi Yar. The prisoners had exhumed these and afterwards burned them on 'ovens,' which consisted of granite blocks – procured from the Jewish cemetery of Kiev – with train rails laid upon them. On these a layer of wood was piled and on top of this the bodies, so that an enormous stack of bodies 10 to 12 m high resulted! In the beginning there was merely a single 'oven,' but then 75 of them (literally seventy-five) were built.

---

[631] *Ibid.*, photos 1-8 and 11, photo documents on unnumbered pages.
[632] *Ibid.*, photos 8-11.
[633] *Ibid.*, photos 12-15.
[634] *Ibid.*, photo 22.
[635] *Ibid.*, photos 16-21, 22-26, 28, 31f. In Photo 18, "*Leiche eines unbekannten Mädchens*", a body laid out on straw is recognizable; its face is in an advanced state of decomposition. In the background one sees the first two beams of a wooden barracks. This photograph has nothing to do with Osarichi: in the first place, a body does not decay within one week in the still cold White Russian March (nearly all photographs show snow), and in the second place there were no barracks in the two camps of Osarichi.
[636] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), vol. I, p. 134f.

The bones did not completely burn; they were ground up and tossed into the trenches, from which the bodies had been taken. The witness reports:

> *"On September 25 and 26,*[637] *when the work was nearly finished, the construction of another oven was ordered, upon which we ourselves were supposed to be cremated. We deduced this from the fact that there were no more corpses in Babi Yar, but we had built an oven nevertheless."*

In order to escape their own murder, Davidov and a number of his comrades (35 to 40) escaped during the night of September 29, in which attempt at least ten of them were killed.[638]

The *Black Book* of Ilya Ehrenburg and Vassili Grossman summarizes this witness testimony, but alters a few numbers.[639] The statements made in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* quite obviously have their origin in this source.

This Vladimir K. Davidov is apparently the only witness who claims to have participated in the cremation of bodies of Babi Yar. His tale is wholly unbelievable. The number of bodies – 70,000 – is more than double the number shot according to the event report, which in itself is already hugely excessive. The tale of the 10 to 12 m tall mountain of bodies is technically absurd, as we pointed out in the fourth chapter. The claim that 75 'ovens' of the kind first described by the witness are supposed to have been built stands in contradiction to the number of victims given by him, since in that case there would have been (75 × 3,000 =) 225,000 bodies to be burned!

As for the date, the witness maintains that the cremation of the bodies was finished on September 25 or 26. On this day, the prisoners had built the last 'oven' for themselves. On September 26, the *Luftwaffe* took an aerial photograph of the area, in which Babi Yar was located. John Ball has published it with the following commentary:[640]

> *"Photo 2 – September 26th, 1943:*
>
> *This photo was taken one week after the end of the supposed mass cremations in the ravine.*[641] *If 33,000 people were exhumed and burned evidence of vehicles and foot traffic to supply the fuel should be evident in the area where the Jewish cemetery meets Babi Yar ravine, however there is no evidence of traffic either on the end of the narrow road that proceeds to the ravine from the end of Melnik Street, or on the grass and shrubbery within or on the sides of the cemetery."*

---

637 The word "*August*" appears in the text, which however is an obvious error. Four lines later September is mentioned in connection with the escape of the prisoners.

638 GARF, 7021-65-6.

639 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 80f. According to the *Black Book*, not 100 but 300 prisoners were employed in excavating the bodies; the 'ovens' held 2,000 bodies instead of 3,000; not 10 but 280 escapees were killed.

640 John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 102), p. 107.

641 "*Yar*" is Russian for ravine.

Regarding an enlarged section of the same photograph, Ball writes:[642]

"Photo 3 – September 26th, 1943:

An enlargement reveals no evidence that 325 people were working in the ravine finishing the cremation of 33,000 bodies just one week earlier, for many truckloads of fuel would have had to be brought in, and there are no scars from vehicle traffic either on the grass and shrubs at the side of the Jewish cemetery or in the ravine where the bodies were supposedly burned."

Ball deduces from this:[642]

"1943 air photos of Babi Yar ravine and the adjoining Jewish cemetery in Kiev reveal that neither the soil nor the vegetation is disturbed as would be expected if materials and fuel had been transported one week earlier to hundreds of workers who had dug up and burned tens of thousands of bodies in one month."

These findings are all the more valuable since, according to the sole witness, the cremation of the bodies in Babi Yar is supposed to have been completed on September 25 or 26, corresponding to the same day or the day before the air photos were taken. The *Black Book* mentions an even later date:[643]

"On September 28, when the work was just completed, the Germans ordered the prisoners to light the fire."

According to the data specified in the fourth chapter, the cremation of 33,771 bodies would have required approximately 4,500 tons of firewood and approximately 430 tons of wood ashes and about 190 tons of human ashes would have been generated by the process. Moreover, several dozen tons of granite (gravestones and monuments) would have had to have been transported from the Jewish cemetery to Babi Yar and back again in order to construct the supports for the 75 'ovens.' If the claims put forward about Babi Yar were true, all of this would have had to leave behind unmistakable traces on the air photo of September 26, 1943.

After the Soviets had reconquered Kiev, an investigative commission made its way to Babi Yar and took some photographs, which were immortalized in an album. Three of the photos supposedly show a first and a second "*zone where the bodies were burned*."[644] In another, the "*remnants of the ovens and the grotto, into which the prisoners who had cremated the bodies had escaped*" are allegedly shown.[645] The captions to these pictures are absurd; the only actual, clearly recognizable objects are a few rotted shoes and some rags, which were painstakingly photographed by the Soviets and described as follows:[644]

---

[642] John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 102), p. 108.
[643] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 81.
[644] GARF, 128-132. Photo album without pagination.
[645] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 101), vol. I, pp. 13f. This picture does not seem to be included in the English edition, *op. cit.* (note 18).

"Remnants of shoes and pieces of clothing from Soviet citizens shot by the Germans."

Thus, the most important material evidence for the shooting of 33,771 (or 70,000) Jews, and the later excavation and cremation of their bodies, to be discovered by the Soviets at the scene of the crime consisted of a few shoes and some rags! If, however, the Soviets took such great pains to document things, which had no connection with the charges, what a propaganda circus would they have put on if they had really discovered mass graves with a total of far more than a million murdered Jews (as well as countless non-Jews)? Yet such a propaganda circus failed to occur, since the Soviets found nothing comparable to the discoveries made by the Germans in Katyn and Vinnitsa! The objection that they had not been in the position to locate the murder sites would be wholly untenable. Finally, the Germans, with the assistance of the civilian populace, had discovered 97 mass graves of murdered Ukrainians. As we saw in the third chapter, the Soviets pinpointed three mass graves and 13 individual graves in the area around Treblinka I, and the Poles found 41 mass graves of victims of an epidemic.

If, therefore – to take the number given by Raul Hilberg – the bodies of the barely one-and-a-half million Soviet Jews – killed chiefly by the *Einsatzgruppen*, but also by Wehrmacht, SS, police units, and Romanians – as well as of the countless non-Jewish victims were not able to be found, they must have been eliminated, *i.e.* cremated. For that reason, the legal system and historiography needed the '*Aktion* 1005' (Operation 1005) or '*Sonderaktion* 1005' (Special Operation 1005), about which we have written briefly in the fourth chapter. This is implicitly conceded even by the official historiography:[646]

"Although burning the bodies from the mass graves did not efface the Nazi crimes, it did cause difficulties in determining the facts of the crimes and in drawing up statistics on the numbers of victims. In many cases, the commissions investigating Nazi crimes in the USSR and in Poland found no trace of the mass graves, and they encountered difficulty in reaching estimates."

In other words: material evidence for the mass murder of an enormous number of people, the '*corpus delicti*,' was not found, but this is a mere 'detail'!

The most recent investigations have also led to negative results. Here is an example. According to a report of December 1, 1941, of the Commander of the Security Police and the SD *Einsatzkommando* 3, the following persons were shot in Mariampole (Lithuanian: Mariyampol) on September 1, 1941:[647]

"1,763 Jews, 1,812 Jewesses, 1,404 Jewish children, 109 mentally ill, 1 German female national who had married a Jew, 1 Russian female."

---

[646] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 14.
[647] RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 151.

Referring to a notice, which appeared in the Lithuanian newspaper *Lietuvos Rytas*, Germar Rudolf reports:[648]

> *"In the summer of 1996 the town of Marijampol, in Lithuania, decided to erect a Holocaust memorial to the tens of thousands of Jews allegedly slaughtered and buried there by German Einsatzgruppen. In order to build the memorial at the correct location, they tried to find where the mass graves are. They excavated the site described by the witnesses, but did not find a trace."*

Every time the Soviets discovered bodies of victims of the Germans, they photographed them, even in little-known places like the camp Siretzki in the Ukraine.[649] In Auschwitz-Birkenau they found 536 bodies, which were all autopsied.[650] The dead were solemnly interred in the presence of numerous people. Photos were taken of this and many scenes were filmed.[651]

Let us now turn to the question of what the official historiography tells us about the alleged 'Operation 1005' and upon what sources this is based. An article in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* states:[652]

> *"Operation 1005, code name for a large-scale activity that aimed to obliterate the traces of the murder of millions of human beings by the Nazis in occupied Europe."*

The decision to begin this operation is supposed to have been made in Berlin at the beginning of 1942. A letter of February 20, 1942, from the chief of the Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, to Martin Luther of the Foreign Office,[653] in which the subject of the unsatisfactory burial of corpses is raised and which is supposed to have been written after Müller "*had received an anonymous letter complaining about the corpses flooding the WARTHEGAU area*," is cited as proof.[652] This letter bears the file designation "*IV B 4 43/42 gRs (1005)*,"[654] and the alleged 'Operation 1005' is supposed to have gotten its name from this document!

But Alfred Streim, who cites the relevant letter based on first-hand knowledge, writes:

> *"On November 20, 1942, Himmler ordered SS-Gruppenführer Müller, Chief of Department IV in the RSHA, in writing (Zst. Dok. Slg. Ordner 3,*

---

[648] *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 44f.

[649] GARF, 128-132, photo album without pagination. Three of the photographs show a few dozen bodies spread out on the ground, another permits a "*ditch partly filled with bodies*" to be recognized.

[650] GARF, 7021-108-21. Collection of individual autopsy reports.

[651] Cf. for this the photos in *KL Auschwitz. op. cit*. (note 472), pp. 228f.

[652] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), article "*Aktion 1005*," vol. I, p. 11.

[653] According to C. Gerlach, this letter was written by Himmler to Müller! (*op. cit.* (note 419), p. 773.)

[654] Thomas Sandkühler, *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H. J. V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996, p. 277.

Bl. 583): '...You must give me a guarantee that the bodies of these deceased Jews will either be burned or buried in every location, and that nowhere can anything else of any kind happen with these bodies…"

He does not say that this letter bore the heading "*IV B 4 43/42 gRs (1005)*," does not assign to it the designation '1005,' and confines himself to the following comment:[655]

"The undertaking received – in accord with a nomenclature procedure of the RSHA – the designation '1005.'"

Thus, the letter in question dates from November 20, 1942, and not from February 20. This would mean that the designation '1005' for the operation would have been assigned a full five months after its start! On the other hand, in the letter the Jews are referred to as "*dead*," not 'shot' or 'killed.' Moreover, the disposal of the bodies could take place by cremation *or burial*, which means that the Himmler letter need have no connection with the excavation and cremation of corpses of Jews who had been shot, and that what we are dealing with here is a primitive hoax.

According to official historiography,[652] *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel took charge of 'Operation 1005' and "*The operation commenced in June 1942 with attempts to burn the corpses in the CHEŁMNO extermination camp*."[652] In the initial phase, the bodies in the alleged eastern extermination camps are supposed to have been exhumed and cremated. We have dealt with this issue in detail in Chapter IV, in the prototypical case of Treblinka.

The second phase is supposed to have lasted from the beginning of June 1943 until the end of July 1944. During its course, the mass graves on Soviet and Polish territory are supposed to have been emptied and the traces of the massacres eradicated.

The *Encyclopedia* of the *Holocaust* shows a map with the most important locations, at which these activities are supposed to have transpired. It is a huge area, which extends from north to south across approximately 1,500 km (from the North Sea to the Black Sea) and from west to east across about 1,300 km (from west Poland to the German-Soviet front).[656] Beginning with the camp Janowska at Lemberg, each region is supposed to have been assigned its own '*Sonderkommado* 1005,' which consisted of officers of the *Sicherheitsdienst* (Security Service) and from the *Sicherheitspolizei* (SIPO, Security Police), of men from the *Ordnungspolizei* (regular police) and of dozens or hundreds of – mostly Jewish – prisoners, whose task was the hands-on accomplishment of the work. 'Sonderkommando 1005-A' and 'Sonderkommando 1005-B' are supposed to have been active in Kiev. Both, so it is said, were then transferred. 'Sonderkommando 1005-Mitte' supposedly began its work in Minsk.

---

[655] A. Streim, "*Die Verbrechen der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion*", in: A. Rückerl (ed.), *NS-Prozesse*, *op. cit.* (note 251), p. 78.

[656] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), article "*Aktion 1005*," vol. I, p. 12.

Other 'Sonderkommandos 1005' were allegedly deployed in Lithuania, in Estonia, in the Białystok district, in the General Gouvernement and in Yugoslavia.[657]

Now, if one considers that, according to the most comprehensive studies on this subject that exist, the *Einsatzgruppen* alone are supposed to have shot 2,200,000 people (Jews and non-Jews),[658] that Wehrmacht, SS, and police units are also accused of hundreds of thousands of murders, and that – as already emphasized – neither the Soviets nor the Poles have found any mass graves with as many as a few thousand bodies, the 'Sonderkommandos 1005' must have exhumed and burned between one-and-a-half and three million bodies. This means that within a period of 13 months they had to have emptied thousands of graves at hundreds of locations, which were scattered over an enormous area – all of this without leaving behind any material or documentary traces!

Without thousands of maps, on which the graves were marked, it would quite obviously have been impossible to locate those thousands of mass graves in a territory of more than 1.2 million square kilometers, but no such maps are mentioned in even a single *Einsatzgruppe* report or any other document, or have any such maps ever been found among the German documents captured by the victors of World War II. And if – as the witnesses report – thousands of pyres were burning during the night despite blackout regulations, no Soviet reconnaissance plane discovered and photographed them – for otherwise the photographs would have been exploited at once for propaganda purposes.

Thomas Sandkühler plays this down:[659]

> *"Due to the extreme secrecy of the 'Operation 1005,' written sources on it are very rare."*

In other words, there are none! Sandkühler's statement reflects the total embarrassment, which orthodox historians feel in the face of this outrage, while simultaneously serving up the customary stale explanation: the documents do not exist "*due to the strict secrecy*"! This *hypothesis* stands in glaring contrast to a *fact*, which Gerald Reitlinger describes:[660]

> *"The original series* [of Einsatzgruppen reports] *consisted of nearly two hundred reports with a circulation list of sixty to a hundred copies each.* […]
>
> *It is not easy to see why the murderers left such an abundant testimony behind them,* […]*"*

---

[657] *Ibid.*, pp. 11-14.

[658] H. Krausnick, Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, p. 621.

[659] T. Sandkühler, *op. cit.* (note 654), p. 278.

[660] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 213.

The Event Reports USSR comprise a total of "*over 2,900 typewritten pages*,"[661] and each of them was distributed with a minimum circulation of 30 copies. The Germans are therefore supposed to have distributed tens of thousands of pages of documents concerning the mass shootings committed by the *Einsatzgruppen*, then quite suddenly have grasped the necessity of exhuming and burning the bodies, but have forgotten to destroy the incriminating documents!

In fact, the story of 'Operation 1005' is based upon several completely unreliable witness statements. The first of them were collected by Soviet commissions or journalists and printed in the *Black Book* edited by Ilya Ehrenburg and Wassili Grossman. This is a propagandistic collection of tales from alleged eyewitnesses. Aside from the Vladimir K. Davidov already mentioned, one finds here the (hearsay) testimony of Shimon Ariel and Zalma Edelman on Białystok,[662] that of a few (according to their own statements) escapees from Kaunas,[663] and that of a Y. Farber on Ponari (Lithuania).[664] These witnesses know nothing to report about any 'Operation 1005' or a 'Sonderkommando 1005.'

The designation 'Sonderkommando 1005' was invented by the Soviets. At the proceedings of February 9, 1946, at the Nuremberg Trial, Chief Counsel Smirnov read out excerpts from the protocol "*of the interrogation of Gerhard Adametz (Exhibit USSR-80, Document Number USSR-80), taken by an American army lieutenant, Patrick McMahon*," in which there was talk of the activities of the "*Sonderkommando 1005-A*" and "*1005-B*."[665]

In 1946, the work written by Leon Weliczker, *Brygada Śmierci* (The Death Brigade), the longest and most detailed witness report on the 'Brigade 1005,' appeared in Lodz, which Thomas Sandkühler, once again using polite understatement, evaluates as follows:[666]

> *"The horrifying notes of Weliczker have only insignificant evidentiary value."*

Or, to put it another way, they have none!

The *SS-Standartenführer* Paul Blobel was, however, unknown to this witness. He was connected to the 'Operation 1005' by an Erwin Schulz, who had been the leader of *Einsatzkommando* V of the *Einsatzgruppe* C of the *Sicherheitspolizei* from the beginning of the Russian campaign until September 1941 and served under *SS-Brigadeführer* Rasch. But Schulz did not know the name

---

[661] H. Krausnick, H. H. Wilhelm, *op. cit.* (note 658), p. 333.
[662] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 434-439.
[663] *Ibid.*, pp. 634-636.
[664] *Ibid.*, pp. 827-851.
[665] IMT, vol. VII, pp. 593-596, Document USSR-80.
[666] T. Sandkühler, *op. cit.* (note 654), p. 522.

of the alleged huge operation for the excavation and cremation of the bodies, since this was first settled upon in 1947. On December 20, 1945, he stated:[667]

> *"About 1943 I learned during my activity as Chief of Department I of the RSHA that at this time the SS-Standartenführer Blobel had to render the mass graves of those who had been shot and liquidated in the territories to be evacuated by the Wehrmacht unrecognizable. If I recall correctly, the cover-name for these mass graves was 'water sites.'"*

Now all that remained was to put the individual parts together.

In November 1946, Rudolf Höß wrote in the Krakow prison:[668]

> *"Standartenführer Blobel had been authorized to seek out and obliterate all the mass graves in the whole of the eastern districts. His department was given the code number '1005.'"*

Finally, during the preliminary examinations of the trial against the *Einsatzgruppen*, which took place in Nuremberg from September 29, 1947, to February 12, 1948, Paul Blobel judged it expedient to 'confess' what had already become 'facts determined by virtue of official authority' for the prosecutors. In a 'statutory declaration' made at Nuremberg on June 6, 1947, he stated for the record:[669]

> *"In June 1941, I became Chief of Sonderkommando 4 A. This Sonderkommando was assigned to Einsatzgruppe C, the latter was under the command of Dr. Rasch. The special region assigned to me was located in the area of the 6th Army, which was commanded by Field Marshal von Reichenau. In January 1942, I was relieved as Chief of Sonderkommando 4 A and was transferred to Berlin for disciplinary reasons. I remained there for some time with no work. I was under the supervision of Department IV, under the former Gruppenführer Müller.*
>
> *In the fall of 1942, I was given the mission as Müller's deputy to drive into the occupied eastern territories and eradicate the traces of the mass graves which came about from the executions of the Einsatzgruppen. This was my mission up to the summer of 1944."*

The American inquisitors gave every appearance of being unsatisfied with this 'confession' and forced Blobel to give a further 'statutory declaration.' This time he expressed himself in more detail:[670]

> *"After I had been relieved from this assignment, I had to report in Berlin to SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich and Gruppenführer Müller and in June 1942 was entrusted by Gruppenführer Müller with the mission of eradicating the traces of executions of the Einsatzgruppen in the east. My orders were to report personally to the commander of the Sicherheitspo-*

---

[667] NO-3841.

[668] Rudolf Höß, *The Commandant of Auschwitz*, Phoenix Press, London 2000, p. 188. The relevant section was presented as Document NO–4498b in Nuremberg.

[669] NO-3842.

[670] NO-3947.

lizei and SD and to orally pass on to them Müller's order and to supervise its performance. This order was a secret Reich matter, and it was ordered by Müller that due to the strictest secrecy of this mission, no kind of written exchanges are to be permitted."

This version, with the new date ("*in June 1942*" instead of "*in the fall of 1942*") was elevated to the pivotal point of official historiography. That Blobel in neither of his two declarations spoke of an 'Operation 1005' or a 'Sonderkommando 1005' played no role, for these little gaps were naturally closed by the historians!

It should be well understood that we do not wish to claim by what has been said here that there was no opening of mass graves and cremation of bodies, any more than we are claiming that there were no shootings of Jews. But we very much question the enormous scale that the official historiography attributes to these occurrences.

5. The Fate of the Western Jews in the East

The western Jews deported into the occupied eastern territories did not share, at least in the beginning, the fate of the 'Soviet Jews.' Christopher R. Browning concedes:[671]

"By the very fact that Hitler decided to kill all Russian Jews,[672] *he broke through the vicious circle, which consisted of the fact that with every new military success a continually increasing number of Jews fell under German control. But the Jewish policy of the Nazis in the rest of Europe experienced thereby no direct alteration. They continued speaking of emigration, deportation, and plans for a future Jewish homeland."*

In the "*General Report of October 16, 1941, to January 31, 1942*," already mentioned, there is a section on the topic "*Jews from the Reich*," which notes:[673]

"Since December 1940 [the correct year is 1941]*, transports of Jews have been arriving from the Reich at short intervals. Of these, 20,000 Jews were directed to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk. The first 10,000 Jews evacuated to Riga were accommodated partly in a provisional reception camp, partly in a newly established hut-camp in the vicinity of Riga. The remaining transports were at first sent into a detached section of the Riga ghetto.*

---

671 Christopher R. Browning, "*La décision concernant la solution finale*," in: *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, *op. cit.* (note 253), p. 198.

672 As already stressed, there is no evidence of any kind for such a decision.

673 RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 64.

The construction of the camp is being managed using all Jews fit for labor, so that in the spring all deported Jews who live through the winter can be sent to this camp.

Of the Jews from the Reich, only a small portion is fit for labor. Approximately 70-80% are women and children as well as old persons not able to work. The mortality figures are climbing all the time, with the unusually harsh winter also a factor.

The output of the few Jews from the Reich who are fit for work is satisfactory. As a work force they are more desirable than the Russian Jews on account of their German language and their relatively greater cleanliness. The adaptability is remarkable, with which the Jews attempt to shape their life to conform to their circumstances.

The present crowding together of the Jews into the minimum space in all ghettos naturally causes a greater danger of epidemics, which is most effectively countered by the employment of Jewish physicians. In special cases, Jews who have become contagiously ill have been isolated under the pretext of sending them to a Jewish old people's home or hospital and then executed."

In a letter of July 21, 1942, from *Reichskommissar* Lohse to the *Standartenführer* Siegert of the RSHA, it says regarding a "*work training camp*" in Latvia:[674]

"Of the Jews evacuated from the Reich there are at present still 400 in the camp and employed in transportation and excavation work. The rest of the Jews deported to Riga have been accommodated elsewhere."

These western Jews were therefore by no means systematically killed, although the majority of them were unfit for labor. This is in striking contrast to the alleged mass liquidations described in the report on indigenous Jews in Latvia mentioned earlier.

No doubt, the natural mortality among these Jews was very high, and occasionally they also ran the danger of being killed, but a portion of them survived the war. On the fragmentary lists of names of the Jews deported from Kaunas and Riga to Stutthof in the summer of 1944, there are at least 959 German Jews. One of them, Berthold Neufeldt, was born on June 17, 1936;[675] he therefore had been deported at the age of 5 or 6 and was still alive in the summer of 1944.

In addition, at least 102 survivors are known from the Jewish deportations from Theresienstadt to Riga of January 9, 1942, and 15 survivors of the deportation of January 15 of the same year, besides 40 from the deportation of September 1, 1942, to Estonian Raasiku. These Jews were liberated at the following locations:

---

[674] RGVA, 504-2-8, p. 192.
[675] AMS, I-IIB-10, p. 176.

Bergen-Belsen, Bratislava, Bromberg, Buchenwald, Burggraben, Bydhost, Dachau, Danzig, Gottendorf, Gottenhof, Hamburg, Jagala, Kaiserswald, Kattowitz, Kaufering, Kieblasse, Kiel, Langenstein, Lauenburg, Libau, Magdeburg, Neuengamme, Neustadt, Raasiku, Raguhn, Riga, Sachsenhausen, Salaspis, Sophienwalde, Straßenhof, Stutthof, Terezin (Theresienstadt), Torun (Thorn). In addition, 7 survivors of the transport from Theresienstadt of November 16, 1941, to Minsk were liberated in Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen, Dachau, Flossenbürg, and Theresienstadt.[676] The transports had included not isolated individuals but entire groups who must have exhibited a certain strength, since for example in Magdeburg 5 Jews from the transport of January 15, 1942, and 5 from that of January 9 were liberated, as were 3 Jews from the transport of January 15 and 7 from that of January 9 in Buchenwald.

These people had also survived the catastrophic hygienic and sanitary conditions, which prevailed in the German camps in 1945. Thus, the number of those surviving in 1944 must have been significantly higher.

[676] These details are taken from the book already cited, *Terezinská pametni kniha*, *op. cit.* (note 571), p. 569).

Chapter VIII: Indirect Transports of Jews to the Eastern Territories

1. The 'Jewish Reservation' of Lublin

In September of 1939, directly after the military collapse of Poland, a project was developed to create a reservation for Jews on conquered Polish territory, into which all Jews living under German control were supposed to be deported. The idea of establishing "*a Jewish state near Krakow under German administration*" was broached by Heydrich on September 22 in a conversation with Walter von Brauchitsch, the Supreme Commander of the Army, and then taken up by Alfred Rosenberg at a meeting on September 28 and 29 with the Gauleiters in the east. Rosenberg mentioned the plan to settle "*the whole of Jewry*" together with all undesirable elements "*between Vistula and Bug*."

In an official speech on September 29, Heydrich spoke of the establishment of a "*Reichsghetto*" in the region east of Warsaw and Lublin.[677] The Jewish reservation was to be set up in the zone south of Lublin, lying between the Vistula and the Bug. One of the most important railway junctions in that region was Nisko, and for that reason it was referred to as the Nisko Plan or Nisko Operation. The Jewish transports into that region began in October 1939 and went on until March 1940. On March 23, 1940, Göring ordered the cessation of all deportations into the General Gouvernement.

A total of approximately 34,520 Jews were deported from the Reich to the incorporated Polish territories,[678] and 6,615 Viennese Jews were deported into the 'Reservation.'[679] Mainly because of its competition with the Madagascar Plan, upon which all hopes of the Reich for the solution of the Jewish problem were focused at that time, the project came to a standstill soon after it began. Nevertheless, further Polish Jews were resettled in the Lublin 'Reservation': 9,451 from the Radom district from August 14 to September 25, 1940,[680]

---

[677] Seev Goshen, "*Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939*", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1981, pp. 78f.

[678] Janina Kiełboń, "*Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego* (1939-1943)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 73.

[679] W. Benz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 76.

[680] J. Kiełboń, *op. cit.* (note 678), pp. 68f.

3,436 from the Krakow ghetto from November 29, 1940, to April 2, 1941.[681] In addition, in 1940, 1,200 Jews were deported into that area from Stettin, 5,570 from prison camps, 5,250 from the Warsaw district, and 1,020 from Krakow. In 1941, 6,280 Jews were sent into the 'Reservation' from the incorporated Polish territories, 1,530 Jews from prison camps, 2,200 from the Warsaw district, and 2,520 from Krakow.[682] Therefore, from 1939 to 1941, a total of approximately 79,600 Jews arrived in that zone. The transportation of western Jews into the Lublin district started again in March 1942, but this time within the framework of a new policy.

2. Transports of Jews into the Lublin District in 1942

At the beginning of 1942, the Germans began to concentrate the Polish Jews in the district of Lublin and then subsequently to deport them farther to the east in order to make room for the Jews from the *Altreich*, from the *Ostmark*, from Slovenia, and from the Protectorate. These evacuations were arranged by an office of the government of the General Gouvernement, the "*Hauptabteilung innere Verwaltung Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge*" (Main Department of Internal Administration, Department of Population and Welfare), to which the sub-departmental manager Richard Türk as well as the local authorities delivered the corresponding reports.

One of the first of these reports dates from January 6, 1942, and concerns the "*Evacuation of 2,000 Jews from Mielec.*" There it says:[683]

> *"1,000 Jews are coming to the administrative district of Hrubieszow, their final destination Hrubieszow station. 1,000 Jews are coming to the administrative district of Cholm; the destination of 400 of them is the Włodawa station, Parczew station is the final destination of 600. Date after which these places will be ready to accept them is January 15, 1942."*

The next report dealing with this transfer warned the authorities:[684]

> *"I am asking you to absolutely see to it that the Jews are received at the station of their destination and are properly directed to locations as determined by you; so that it does not happen, as it has in other cases, that the Jews arrive at their station of destination without supervision and are now dispersed all across the country."*

On January 21, 1942, the number of Jews being evacuated from Mielec was increased to 4,500.[685] The evacuation began on March 11, 1942. The 4,500 Jews were distributed as follows:[686]

---

[681] *Ibid.*, pp. 71f.
[682] *Ibid.*, p. 73.
[683] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce, Tom II, "Akce" i "Wysiedlenia*," Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946, p. 10.
[684] *Ibid.*, p. 11.

"1,500 to admin. dist. of Cholm, with the stations of destination being Włodawa and Parczew .

1,000 to admin. distr. Radzyn with station of destination Międzyrzec.

500 to the admin. dist. Zamość with destination station Susiec.

1,500 to the admin. dist. of Hruebieszow."

The direct train to Parczew arrived there on March 13, 1942; 800 Jews were accommodated in Włodawa, 200 in Sosnowiec (or Sosnowica, a hamlet 35 km west of Włodawa). The evacuation of Jews from Mielec ended on March 16. The rest of the Jews were "*accommodated in the Krakow district*."[687]

On February 9, 1942, the "*resettlement of 1,500 Jews with the destination station Włodawa (900 Jews) and Parczew (600 Jews)*" was announced. The directives of the government office charged with the resettlement, which were forwarded to the local authorities as supplements by *Oberlandesverwaltungsrat* (Senior provincial administrative counselor) Weirauch, prescribe the following:[688]

"The office of the District of Lublin, Department of Internal Administration and Department of Population and Welfare, remains responsible to me for seeing to it that the Jews, who are to settle in, get assigned sufficient lodging according to what is possible. The resettling Jews are to be allowed to take along their bedding. With respect to other baggage and household effects, 25 kg per person is allowed to be taken along. The Jews are to be medically monitored after their arrival in their new areas of settlement for 3 weeks. Every case, in which there is a suspicion of illness or typhus, is to be reported to the district physician without delay."

On March 22, 1942, there was a resettlement of Jews from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod, a village 20 km south of that city. The report that deals with this it reads:[689]

"On March 22, 1942, an evacuation from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons took place. Each family received a vehicle in order to take along the necessary pieces of furniture and beds. The Polish police and the special services unit took care of control and supervision. The operation went as planned without mishaps. The evacuees were accommodated in Tarnogrod on the same day."

On March 17, 1942, Fritz Reuter, an employee of the Department of Population and Welfare of the Office of the General Gouvernement of the district of Lublin, wrote a note, in which he referred to a talk conducted on the previ-

---

[685] *Ibid.*, p. 14.
[686] *Ibid.*, p. 27.
[687] *Ibid.*, p. 28.
[688] *Ibid.*, p. 15.
[689] *Ibid.*, p. 46.

ous day with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Hans Höfle, the delegate for the resettlement of Jews in the Lublin district:[690]

> *"I arranged for a talk with Hstuf. Höfle for Monday, the 16th of March 1942, namely at 17:30 hours. In the course of the discussion the following was explained by Hstuf. Höfle:*
>
> *It would be expedient to divide the transports of Jews to the Lublin district into employable and unemployable Jews at the station of origin. If it is not possible to make this distinction at the station of origin, it will be necessary for the division of the transport into unemployables and unemployables to be done at Lublin.*
>
> *Unemployable Jews are all to come to Bezec* [Bełżec]*, the outermost border station in the Zamosz district.*
>
> *Hstuf. Höfle is thinking of building a large camp, in which the employable Jews can be registered in a file system according to their occupations and requested from there.*
>
> *Piaski is being made Jew-free and will be the collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich.*
>
> *Trawnicki* [Trawniki] *for the present time is quartering no Jews.*
>
> *H. asks where on the Dęblin-Trawnicki route 60,000 Jews can be unloaded. Informed about the Jewish transports now running as far as we are concerned, H. explained that of the 500 Jews arriving in Susiec, those who were unemployable could be sorted out and sent to Bezec. According to a teletype of the government of March 4, 1942, a Jewish transport, whose destination was the Trawnicki station, is rolling out of the Protectorate. These Jews are not unloaded in Trawnicki, but have been brought to Izbica. An inquiry of the Zamosz district, asking to be able to request 200 Jews from there for work, was answered in the affirmative by H.*
>
> *In conclusion he stated that he could accept 4-5 transports daily, of 1,000 Jews with the destination station of Bezec. These Jews would go across the border and would never come back into the General Gouvernement."*

This document is of capital significance for two reasons. First, Höfle was the deputy *Stabführer* (staff leader) of the SS and Police Chief for the Lublin district (Otto Globocnik). According to official historiography, he coordinated in this capacity "*the construction of the extermination camp Belzec and the deportations to there from the Lublin district*."[691] Second, Bełżec is supposed to have started its homicidal activity subsequent to the talk reported, on March 17, 1942. According to official historiography, it was (like Treblinka, Sobibór,

---

[690] *Ibid*., pp. 32f.

[691] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 101), vol. 2, p. 619. Not included in the English edition *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust, op. cit.* (note 18).

and Chełmno) a pure extermination camp, where there was no separation of those fit and those unfit for labor. Yet according to the cited document:

A subdivision of the Jews into those able to work and those not able to work was planned.

The Jews able to work should be used for labor assignments.

Bełżec was supposed to become a camp, in which the Jews fit to work were "*registered in a file system according to their occupation*." This does not conform in the least to a 'pure extermination camp.'

The Jews unable to work were all supposed to go to Bełżec. The camp was supposed "*to accept 4-5 transports daily, of 1,000 Jews with the destination station of Be*[l]*zec*," clearly Jews unable to work, who are deported "*across the border*" and are allowed never to return to the General Gouvernement. For that reason, Bełżec was designated as "*the outermost border station in the Zamosz district*." This sentence makes sense only in connection with a resettlement beyond the border.

Piaski was supposed to become the "*collection point for the Jews coming out of the Reich*." If one uses the road, it is another 24 km to Lublin, located to the northwest of Piaski, and 91 km to Bełżec. With the train, the distance to Bełżec is even greater (about 130 km). This contradicts the thesis, according to which Bełżec was a pure extermination camp, since in this case the collection point would have been the camp itself.

It was intended to unload 60,000 Jews at a point on the Dęblin-Trawniki route. The former locale is 76 km northwest of Lublin (in the direction of Warsaw); Trawniki is 13 km east of Piaski (which it serves as rail station) on the Lublin-Rejowiec-Chełm/Lublin-Bełżec railroad line (before the Rejowiec station, a junction of the rail line turns off south toward Bełżec). This project, too, fails to jibe with the claim that Bełżec is supposed to have been a pure extermination camp.

This fact is completely confirmed by a report of April 7, 1942. Its author is *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk, director of the Department for Population and Welfare in the Office of the Governor of the Lublin district. The report refers to the month of March and contains a paragraph with the heading "*Jewish Resettlement Operation of the SS and Police Chief*," in which Türk reports:

> *"The possibilities of accommodation were and are currently being discussed with the delegate of the SS and Police Chief, that is, restricted to those stretching along the Dęblin-Rejowiec-Belzec railway line. Alternative possibilities were determined.*
>
> *Due to my proposal, there is a basic understanding that, to the same degree as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated, if possible. The current situation of the settling movement is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district and 18,000 from the city of Lublin.*

Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, Lublin district, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated […]*"*

The report later mentions the resettlement of Jews from Mielec and Bilgoraj, which has already been discussed, and makes clear that the majority of the evacuees were unfit for labor:[692]

"On March 13, '42, the Cholm district received approximately 1,000 Jews, of whom 200 were accommodated in Sosnowica and 800 in Włodawa.

On March 14, 1942, Międzyrzec, Radzyn district, received 750 Jews. On March 16, '42, the Hrubieszow district received 1,343 Jews, 843 of whom have been accommodated in Dubienka and 500 in Belz. The majority were women and children and only a minority of men fit for labor. On March 16, '42, the Zamosz district received 500 Jews, all of whom have been lodged in Cieszanow.

On March 22, '42, 57 Jewish families with 221 persons were shifted from Bilgoraj to Tarnogrod."

The influx of western Jews into the Lublin district began in the middle of March 1942. The first transports routed there departed from the Protectorate on March 11, 1942, from the *Altreich* on March 13, from Slovakia on March 27, from the *Ostmark* on April 9. The transports included numerous people unfit for labor, who were lodged in the villages of the district together with those able to work.

On April 12, 1942, the chairman of the Jewish Council in Lublin posted a letter to Jewish Social Self-Assistance in Krakow, in which the "*numbers of those resettled in the individual towns*" were given for Mielec:[693]

"Bełz	*460 persons*
Cieszanów	*465 persons*
Dubienka	*787 persons*
Sosnowica	*210 persons*
Międzyrzec	*740 persons*
Włodawa	*770 persons"*

The letter continues:

"In Izbica two transports arrived from the Protectorate with 1,000 persons.

In Izbica 1,871 arrived from the Rhineland.

In Piaski, Lu., 1,008 persons arrived from the Protectorate.

Moreover, in the last few days further transports arrived, the number of which varies between 2,500 and 3,000 persons. Yesterday he[694] *received*

---

[692] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 271.
[693] *Ibid.*, pp. 275f.

an unofficial – at any rate so far unconfirmed – piece of news that a passenger train of 19 cars, which allegedly was traveling to Izbica and contained evacuees from Vienna, was supposed to go past Lublin. So far nothing has been able to be determined from official sources. With regard to Lublin itself, an insignificant number of Jews has remained in the city up to now, who are supposed to be resettled from the city into its environs according to unofficial information."

On April 16, 1942, *Landkommissar* (provincial commissioner) Lubartów sent the following letter to the District Chief of the Lublin district:[695]

"Yesterday afternoon at 18:00 hours, without any prior announcement, another transport of approximately 800 Jews arrived. About half were women and children under 14 years of age. There were no men at all in the transport. The Jews were from Slovakia as well. On Monday and Wednesday, altogether over 1,600 Jews arrived, among them hardly any fit for work. 200 Jews were transported onward to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow, 80 to Firlej."

On May 9, 1942, the *Landkommissar* informed the District Chief:[696]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Slovakia.

As I already reported by telephone, the governor of the district for population and welfare informed me last Wednesday that on Thursday 1,000 Jews would be arriving from Slovakia; they would be transported farther in about 14 days. On Thursday, the 7th of May, the transport arrived here in the late evening; there were 841 persons, older men and women with children; 199 men were kept behind in Lublin. This transport was better equipped with baggage and food than the earlier ones. The direction of the evacuation from Lublin was under the control of SS-Obstf. Pohl, who was also present on the occasion of the evacuation of the local Jews on April 9. The Jews are at first lodged in the former high school. Whether and when the transport onward is to take place is not yet clear."

In another letter from May 13, 1942, one reads:[697]

"Herr District Chief of Cholm was present here personally yesterday and requested that those of the next transport, who are fit for labor also be sent to him, since he is in urgent need of a work force. Furthermore, he complained about the fact that the food supplied for the transport trains is always taken off in Lublin. I am asking that the food be sent along to Cholm with the next transports."

A similar complaint was also heard from the delegation of Rejowiec: [697]

---

[694] Dr. Marek Alter, Advisor for Jewish Affairs to the Governor of the Lublin District.
[695] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 683), p. 48.
[696] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 276.
[697] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 683), p. 49.

"The delegation informed me that on April 17, '42, 2 transports of evacuees from Slovakia and the Protectorate arrived. The baggage of the evacuees has remained in Lublin, and the delegation requests that the baggage, which for the most part contains bed linens, be released."

In order to create room for the new arrivals, Polish Jews residing in the Lublin district were gradually deported farther east. These evacuations were initiated by the SS and Police Chief of Lublin in collaboration with the "*Sub-Department of Population and Welfare*" of the governor of the district of Lublin, on the proposal of the local authorities. For example, a certain Lenk, a subordinate of the district chief of Janów-Lubelsk, wrote to the SS and Police Chief of Lublin:[698]

"I ask you to evacuate Jews in the following locations:

Radomysl	*500*
Zaklikow	*1,500*
Annopol	*500*
Ulanow I	*500*
Modliborzyce	*1,000*
Janów-Lubelski	*400*
Krasnik	*1,000"*

Lenk added:

"Only old people, unfit for labor, women and children might be included by these evacuation operations, and such men who are not employed at German positions. Craftsmen, however, might still remain here for the time being."

On May 13, 1942, the district chief in Puławy sent a letter to the governor of the district of Lublin, which stated under Point 5:[699]

"In Opole the ghetto consists of Jews from Slovakia who were sent here a short time ago. All Slovakian Jews who are fit to work have for the most part already been procured for the above named projects. Therefore, in the Opole ghetto there is merely a remnant of old and sick Jews who are not employable."

On May 19, the district chief of Lublin reported to the Sub-Department for Population and Welfare:[700]

"On the questionnaire of the 12th of this month I recommended, when opportunity arises, that the following Jews, whose evacuation is required first, be deported:

Lubartów	*2,737*
Ostrow-City	*3,062*
Piaski	*6,166*

[698] *Ibid.*, p. 54.
[699] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 438.
[700] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 683), p. 53.

Bełżyce	*3,639*
Bychawa	*2,733*
Chodel	*1,398*
	19,735."

In a letter of May 22, the district chief of Hrubieszow stated:[701]

"The number and place of residence of those Jews whose evacuation appears to be necessary first, is as follows:

1) in Hrubieszow	*5,690 Jews*
2) " Uchanie	*2,025 Jews*
3) " Grabowiec	*2,026 Jews*
4) " Dubienka	*2,907 Jews*
5) " Bełz	*1,540 Jews."*

There is no doubt at all that these transfers were serving the purpose of creating room for the western Jews deported into the Lublin district. Later, the latter would then also be evacuated again in stages. A report of October 5, 1942, of the district chief in Lublin to the governor of the Lublin district sets out the following information regarding this:[702]

"Reference: Dispositions of August 18, 1942, and September 28, 1942

With regard to the above dispositions I am reporting that since the first of January 1942, 8,009 Jews from the Reich have been resettled into my district. 3,692 of these have already been resettled again. Expenditures or outlays have not been incurred due to these evacuations, the Piaski community merely put 400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the sick, children, and baggage."

The 8,009 Jews mentioned were accommodated in the following locales according to this report:

– 1,200 Jews from Germany in Bełżyce
– 5,466 Jews from Germany in Piaski
– 54 Jews from Germany in Luszawa
– 652 Jews from Germany in Kamionka
– 125 Jews from Slovakia in Firlej
– 512 Jews from Slovakia in Ostrow Lub.

The German policy of resettlement of the Jews was also echoed in the German press. On October 17, 1942, an article appeared in the *Lemberger Zeitung* with the headline "*The first Jew-free city in the GG*" (GG = General Gouvernement), in which the following appeared:[703]

"Lublin is the first city in the General Gouvernement, which has become Jew-free, and the process now begins of liberating the territories of the individual administrative districts from Jews, who were bringing the

---

[701] *Ibid.*, p. 55.
[702] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 336.
[703] *Lemberger Zeitung*, no. 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5.

economic life of this nation into considerable disorder. The first district, which no longer has Jews, is Biala Podlaska. The process is carried out as follows: the district people determine some location as the area of residence for the Jews of the entire administrative district. In clearing up [their district]*, the two districts of Biala Podlaska and Radzin have jointly selected one city as a Jewish living area, namely Miendzyrzec. Since this place lies in the territory of the administrative district of Radzin, however, Biala Podlaska no longer has any Jews.* […] *In order to bring about order in the part of the country around Lubatow* [Lubartów]*, the district chief of Lublin-Land decided upon the ghetto of Lubatow as the Jewish residential area for the Jews of the communities of Tysmieniec, Uscimov, Firlej, Kamionka, Luszawa, Lucka, Samokleski, Tarlo, and Ostrow as a city including Niemce. All Jews of the communities named must leave the communities no longer than 24 hours after publication of this police order of the district chief and set out for the Jewish living area of the city. The Jews who are found outside of Lubatow after that period has elapsed are punished with death. The Jewish Council of the city of Lubatow is under obligation to accommodate, to register, and if necessary provide room and board for the Jews moving to Lubatow from the above cited communities."*

It is clear from this article that if an area was declared to be 'Jew-free,' this in no way had to mean the extermination of the Jewish population concerned!

3. Numerical Analysis of the Transports into the Lublin District

In an article published in 1992, the Polish historian Janina Kiełboń drew a nearly complete picture of the deportation of Jews to the district of Lublin between 1939 and 1942.[704] We reproduce the data for 1942 in table form:

Date	From	To	Deportees
Mar. 11, 1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	1,001
Mar. 13, 1942	Altreich (Germany proper)	Izbica	1,003
Mar. 17, 1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	1,000
Mar. 19, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	1,000
Mar. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	426
Mar. 27, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,000
Mar. 27, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	1,008
Mar. 28, 1942	Altreich	Trawniki	985
Mar. 30, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,000
Mar. 31, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,003
Apr. 1, 1942	Theresienstadt	Piaski	1,000

[704] J. Kiełboń, *op. cit.* (note 678), pp. 61-91.

Date	From	To	Deportees
Apr. 5, 1942	Slovakia	Lublin	1,495
Apr. 9, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	998
Apr. 12, 1942	Slovakia	Lubartów	1,040
Apr. 14, 1942	Slovakia	Lubartów	1,038
Apr. 14, 1942	Altreich	Trawniki	659
Apr. 16, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,040
Apr. 18, 1942	Theresienstadt	Rejowiec	1,000
Apr. 20, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,030
Apr. 22, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,001
Apr. 22, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	949
Apr. 23, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
Apr. 23, 1942	Altreich	Kraśniczyn	12
Apr. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	175
Apr. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	963
Apr. 25, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	856
Apr. 27, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
Apr. 27, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,251
Apr. 27, 1942	Vienna	Włodawa	998
Apr. 28, 1942	Theresienstadt	Zamość	1,000
Apr. 30, 1942	Theresienstadt	Zamość	1,000
May 5, 1942	Slovakia	Lubartów	1,040
May 6, 1942	Slovakia	Łuków	1,038
May 7, 1942	Slovakia	Łuków	1,040
May 8, 1942	Slovakia	Międzyrzec Podl.	1,001
May 9, 1942	Theresienstadt	Sobibór/Osowa	1,000
May 11, 1942	Slovakia	Chełm	1,001
May 12, 1942	Slovakia	Chełm	1,002
May 12, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	1,001
May 12, 1942	Altreich	Bełżyce	1,000
Apr 13, 1942	Slovakia	Dęblin	1,040
May 14, 1942	Slovakia	Dęblin	1,040
May 14, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	1,006
May 17, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
May 17, 1942	Slovakia	Puławy	1,028
May 18, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,025
May 19, 1942	Slovakia	Nałęczów	1,005
May 20, 1942	Slovakia	Puławy	1,001
May 23, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,630
May 24, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,022
May 25, 1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1,000
May 25, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,000
May 26, 1942	Slovakia	Rejowiec	1,000
May 29, 1942	Slovakia	Izbica	1,052
May 30, 1942	Slovakia	Izbica	1,000
June 1, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 2, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,014

Date	From	To	Deportees
June 5, 1942	Vienna	Izbica	1,001
June 5, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 6, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,001
June 8, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 9, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,010
June 10, 1942	Prague	Ujazdów	1,000
June 11, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 12, 1942	Theresienstadt	Trawniki	1,000
June 12, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 13, 1942	Theresienstadt	Majdanek	1,000
June 13, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 14, 1942	Slovakia	Sobibór	1,000
June 14, 1942	Vienna	Sobibór	996
June 15, 1942	Altreich	Izbica	145
July 15, 1942	Altreich 1942	Izbica	13
		Total:	69,084

According to the Korherr Report, the following evacuations of Jews from the territory of the Reich were carried out up to January 1, 1943:

from the Altreich (Germany proper) and Sudetenland:	100,516
from the Ostmark (Austria):	47,555
from the Protectorate (Bohemia and Moravia):	69,677
Total:	217,748.[705]

A total of 87,193 Jews, broken down as follows, arrived in the *Altersghetto* (old age ghetto) of Theresienstadt: 33,249 from the Altreich, 14,222 from the Ostmark and 39,722 from the Protectorate.[706]

9,431 Jews were deported into the ghetto of Litzmannstadt (Lodz) from the Altreich, 5,002 from the Ostmark, and 5,000 from the Protectorate (Prague), a total therefore of 19,433 between October 16 and November 4, 1941.[707]

9,194 Jews were sent into the Lublin district from the Altreich (March 13 to July 15, 1942), 6,000 from the Ostmark (April 9 to June 14, 1942), and 14,001 from the Protectorate (March 11 to June 13, 1942), thus a total of 29,195.

Finally, 6,615 Jews came to Nisko and other zones of the General Gouvernement from the Ostmark between October 20, 1939, and March 12, 1941.[708]

This results in the following picture:

[705] NO-5194, p. 9.
[706] NO-5194, p. 10.
[707] List of the new settlers. APL, PSZ 19, p. 195.
[708] W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, *op. cit.* (note 80), p. 76.

	EVACUATION	THERESIEN-STADT	LITZMANN-STADT	GENERAL GOUVERNE-MENT	EASTERN TERRITORIES
Altreich:	100,516	33,249	9,431	9,194	48,642
Ostmark:	47,555	14,222	5,002	12,615	15,716
Protectorate:	69,677	39,722	5,000	14,001	10,954
Totals:	217,748	87,193	19,433	35,810	75,312

Therefore, of the 217,748 Jews evacuated, 35,810 came to the Lublin district and 75,312 to the eastern territories. Nearly half of the total – 106,626 Jews – were lodged in the ghettos of Theresienstadt and Litzmannstadt.

Do the deportations into the eastern territories and the Lublin district constitute the prelude to a policy of extermination? The transport lists cited permit us to answer the question with an unequivocal *no*. Even after the opening of the so-called eastern extermination camps, most transports were sent into regions, in which there were Jewish residential settlements. For example, after the commencement of operations in Bełżec, approximately 30 transports arrived in such areas. Similarly, between the opening of Sobibór and the arrival of the first transports in that camp (June 1, 1942), many transports reached these areas, and a further six after that date. Furthermore, after the opening of Sobibór, at least 20 transports had as their destination locales situated farther to the east of it. And not only that: after Treblinka began operations on July 23, 1942, at least 15 transports were headed for zones located farther eastward. It is valid to suggest that the direct transports to Minsk arrived first in Warsaw and ran over the Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowusk line, so that they were traveling past Treblinka at a distance of approximately 80 km (Siedlce railway station) and about 140 km from Sobibór.

What purpose could it really serve to let Jews destined for extermination travel for several hundred kilometers past two 'extermination camps'? And if these camps actually possessed the incredible killing capacity, which the official version of history attributes to them, why in the world, then, did dozens and dozens of transports take doomed Jews and have them settled in the district of Lublin instead of taking them directly into this camp?

4. Beginning of the Transports of Jews to Auschwitz

The first transports of Jews to Auschwitz that can be documented are to be seen within the framework of an extended program for the exploitation of the Jewish work force. Those transports came from France and Slovakia.[709]

[709] In this section the author (Carlo Mattogno) summarizes the pertinent results of his study "*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 33-43 and 64-73), and adds some new elements. – See also Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocaustio*," Valencia 1994.

On September 16, 1942, Martin Luther, director of the German Department in the Foreign Ministry, sent a telegram to the German embassy in Bratislava (Pressburg) stating that "*in the process of taking the measures for the final solution of the European Jewish problem*" the Reich government was prepared to immediately send "*20,000 young strong Slovakian Jews*" to the east, where there existed "*need for deployment of labor*."[710] The Slovakian government accepted the German proposal "*with eagerness*,"[711] and the preparations for the deportations could begin. The program for deporting the Jews was decided upon on March 13, 1942, and provided for the dispatching of 10 trains each to Auschwitz and Lublin according to the following scheme:[712]

No.	Train no.	Departing	From	Arriving	Destination
1	Da 66	3/25/1942	Poprad	3/26/1942	Auschwitz
2	Da 67	3/27/1942	Žilina	3/27/1942	Lublin
3	Da 68	3/27/1942	Lamać (Patrónka)	3/28/1942	Auschwitz
4	Da 69	3/29/1942	Sered	30/3/1942	Lublin
5	Da 70	3/30/1942	Nováky	3/31/1942	Lublin
6	Da 71	4/1/1942	Lamać	4/2/1942	Auschwitz
7	Da 72	4/2/1942	Poprad	4/3/1942	Auschwitz
8	Da 73	4/5/1942	Žilina	4/5/1942	Lublin
9	Da 74	4/7/1942	Nováky	4/8/1942	Lublin
10	Da 75	4/7/1942	Poprad	4/8/1942	Auschwitz
11	Da 76	4/8/1942	Sered	4/9/1942	Lublin
12	Da 77	4/11/1942	Žilina	4/11/1942	Lublin
13	Da 78	4/11/1942	Lamać	4/12/1942	Auschwitz
14	Da 79	4/13/1942	Poprad	4/14/1942	Auschwitz
15	Da 80	4/14/1942	Sered	4/15/1942	Lublin
16	Da 81	4/16/1942	Nováky	4/17/1942	Lublin
17	Da 82	4/17/1942	Poprad	4/18/1942	Auschwitz
18	Da 83	4/18/1942	Lamać	4/19/1942	Auschwitz
19	Da 84	4/20/1942	Poprad	4/21/1942	Auschwitz
20	Da 85	4/21/1942	Nováky	4/22/1942	Lublin

Each transport was supposed to consist of 1,000 persons.[713]

As we have seen in the preceding section, the Jews included in the direct deportations to Lublin were distributed throughout the surrounding towns.

---

[710] T-1078.

[711] NG-2586-J, p. 6.

[712] *Riešenie židowskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty*, Part 2, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, pp. 59f. *Tragédia slovenských Židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*, Bratislava 1949, p. 91 (reproduction of the transport plan). *Tragédia slovenských Zidov. Fotografie a dokumenty*, Banská Bystrica 1992, p. 161 (reproduction of the transport plan from March 26 to April 7, 1942).

[713] *Riešenie…*, *op. cit.* (note 712), pp. 38f.

On April 29, 1942, the German embassy in Bratislava (Pressburg) sent the Slovakian government a verbal note containing the following:

> *"The Jews who have been transported out and those yet to be transported out of the territory of Slovakia into Reich territory will be coming into the General Gouvernement and into the occupied eastern territories after preparation and retraining for work assignment. The accommodation, feeding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their relatives, is incurring expenses, which cannot presently be covered from the initially small labor output of the Jews, because the retraining bears results only after some time and because only a portion of the Jews who have been and who are going to be transported is capable of working."*

In order to cover these expenses, the Reich government required a sum of 500 Reichsmark per person of the Slovakian government.[714]

On May 11, 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmann's deputy in Slovakia, informed the Slovakian Minister of the Interior that, according to information from the RSHA, there was a possibility of intensifying the transports of Slovakian Jews to Auschwitz, but he qualified this with:[715]

> *"However, these transports are allowed to contain only Jews and Jewesses who are fit for labor, no children."*

The proposal was not adopted, and for this reason all 19 Jewish transports from Slovakia in May 1942 went into the Lublin district.

A total of 57,752 Jews in 57 transports were deported from Slovakia in the year 1942. Of these, 38 transports, or a total of 39,006 persons, were brought to the Lublin district,[716] the 19 remaining transports comprising 18,746 persons were sent to Auschwitz.

The first transports of Jews from France are also to be seen within the framework of this program for the exploitation of the Jewish work force, since the first transports comprised exclusively Jews able to work. In March 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Theodor Dannecker, representative for Jewish affairs in France, reported that preparatory talks "*with regard to the expulsion of approx. 5,000 Jews to the east*" could be conducted with the French authorities. Dannecker made clear that those involved would have to be "*male Jews able to work, not over 55 years of age*."[717] The mass deportation of the Jews living in France, but also of those in Holland and Belgium, was decided in June of 1942. At that time, the Germans were conducting first and foremost a policy for the exploitation of the Jewish labor force in Auschwitz, so that the problem of those who were unfit for work was only a peripheral one. On June 15, 1942, Dannecker wrote a note, in which he summarized the results of a

---

[714] *Ibid.*, p. 105.
[715] *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.
[716] According to the transport lists cited in the preceding section, the 38 transports into the Lublin District comprised a total of 39,899 persons.
[717] RF-1216.

talk conducted on the 11th of that month in Department IV B 4 of the RSHA:[718]

> *"For military reasons, an expulsion of Jews from Germany into the eastern deportation area can no longer take place during the summer.*
>
> *RFSS* [Reichsführer SS = Himmler] *has therefore ordered that greater numbers of Jews will be transferred either from the southeastern (Romania) or from the western occupied regions to KL Auschwitz for the purpose of performing work.*
>
> *The basic condition is that the Jews (of both sexes) are to be between 16 and 40 years of age. 10% of the Jews sent along can be unfit for labor."*

On June 22, 1942, Eichmann wrote a letter to the legation counselor Franz Rademacher on the topic "*Labor assignment of Jews from France, Belgium, and the Netherlands*," in which he explained:[719]

> *"For the time being, it is planned to initially deport to the Auschwitz camp approximately 40,000 Jews from the occupied French regions, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium in special trains running daily with 1,000 persons each, from mid-July or the beginning of August of this year."*

The search for persons to deport, according to Eichmann's instructions to Rademacher, should be restricted first of all "*to Jews fit for labor*."

On July 26, 1942, *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Dannecker wrote a circular on "*Guidelines for the Evacuation of Jews*." The deportations were supposed to be restricted to "*Jews able to work of both sexes from 16 to 45 years of age*." Under point 21 the guidelines prescribe the following:[720]

> *"The following must be taken along by each person:*
>
> *a) 1 pair of sturdy work boots, 2 pairs of socks, 2 shirts, 2 pairs of underpants, 1 work suit, 2 wool blankets, 2 sets of bedding (pillow cases and sheets), 1 bowl, 1 drinking cup, 1 spoon and 1 sweater, and also the toilet articles necessary.*
>
> *b) Each Jew has to take a food supply with him for a 3-day march. Only 1 piece of baggage is allowed to be taken along (1 suitcase or backpack)."*

Under points 6 and 7 are the instructions:

> *"A food supply for a total of 14 days (bread, flour, barley, beans etc. in bags) is to be added to the transport in a special freight car.* […]
>
> *One Jew, who is responsible for keeping order during the trip and for the cleaning of the car at the end of the trip, is to be in charge of each car. This Jew is to also bring cleaning materials with him."*

In July, discussions started about the problem of the deportation of children. On July 10, Dannecker inquired at the RSHA as to

---

[718] CDJC, XXVI-29.
[719] NG-183.
[720] RF-1221.

"whether the children of the Jews being deported can be included in the deportation starting with perhaps the 10th [721] *transport."*[722]

On July 21, 1942, Dannecker wrote in a note in reference to a telephone discussion of the day before:[723]

"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as transportation into the General Gouvernement is again possible, transports of children can start rolling. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to make about 6 transports possible to the General Gouvernement at the end of August/beginning of September, which can contain Jews of every kind (also Jews unfit for work and old Jews)."

These six transports could not have had Auschwitz as a destination, for first of all Auschwitz was not located within the General Gouvernement but in the territory of the Reich (from the German point of view at that time), and second because during that period deportations to Auschwitz ran along a mountain route. Therefore the sentence "*as soon as transportation into the General Gouvernement is again possible*" cannot have referred to Auschwitz.

On August 13, 1942, *SS-Sturmbannführer* Günther sent a telegram to the SS authorities in charge in Paris on the subject of "*Transportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Deportation there of the Jewish children*," in which he informed them that the Jewish children could "*gradually be deported to Auschwitz in the planned transports*."[724] Transports purely of children, however, would not be permissible. (This was clearly to prevent the enemy from exploiting this in propaganda.)

On the day after this, in accordance with these orders, a transport with 1,000 persons departed from France for Auschwitz, "*among them for the first time children*."[725]

In conformance with the instructions cited above, the first trains to Auschwitz carried only Jews fit to work, who were then normally included in the camp's inmate registry. The following table summarizes the data relating to the first 18 transports:[726]

---

[721] The 10th transport departed on July 24, 1942.

[722] T-441.

[723] RF-1233.

[724] CJC, XXVb-126. A reproduction of the document can be found in E. Aynat, *op. cit.* (note 709), p. 87.

[725] T-444.

[726] The transports allegedly taken completely into the gas before July 4, 1942, are a pure invention. Cf. C. Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz*, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 42f.

DATE	DEPORTEES	ORIGIN
March 26	999	Slovakia
March 28	798	Slovakia
March 30	1,112	Compiègne
April 2	965	Slovakia
April 3	997	Slovakia
April 13	1,077	Slovakia
April 17	1,000	Slovakia
April 19	1,000	Slovakia
April 23	1,000	Slovakia
April 24	1,000	Slovakia
April 29	723	Slovakia
May 22	1,000	Lublin KL
June 7	1,000	Compiègne
June 20	659	Slovakia
June 24	999	Drancy
June 27	1,000	Pithiviers
June 30	1,038	Beaune-La R.
June 30	400	Lublin KL
Total:	16,767	

5. Auschwitz as a Transit Camp for Western Jews

On September 5, 1942, *SS-Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert, member of the SIPO and of the SD in Paris, wrote a note on the "*Evacuation of Jews*," which begins as follows:[727]

> *"At the beginning of July 1942, the Reichssicherheitshauptamt ordered that, for the purpose of the final solution of the Jewish problem, the transportation of Jews out of the territories occupied by Germany for the goal of labor assignment should be begun on a greater scale."*

On September 12, there was a meeting between Reich Minister Albert Speer, *SS-Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, the director of the *SS-WVHA*, and other functionaries. On the following day, Pohl handed a detailed report to Himmler. The discussion had concentrated on four points, the first of which was the "*Enlargement of the barracks-camp of Auschwitz as a result of the eastern migration.*"

Pohl wrote on this point:[728]

> *"In this manner, Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to guarantee the deployment at short notice of approximately 50,000 Jews fit for work in closed companies with existing possibilities for lodging. We will skim off*

[727] CDJC, XXVI-61.

[728] Pohl Report to Himmler of 16 September 1942 on the subject: a) *Armament work*. b) *Bomb damage*. BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

the labor force necessary for this purpose from the migration to the east, chiefly at Auschwitz, so that our existing company facilities are not disturbed in their output and their structure. The Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."

By "*migration to the east*" was meant the deportation of the Jews to the eastern territories. In this context the last sentence clearly means that the Jews who were not fit to work did not interrupt their journey, thus did not stop in Auschwitz, but continued onward. Where at least a portion of these people was sent emerges from a report, which *SS-Untersturmführer* Ahnert wrote about a meeting held on August 28, 1942, at Department IV B 4 of the RSHA. This meeting had been called for the purpose of discussing the Jewish problem and in particular the evacuation of Jews in foreign occupied territories, as well as to address transportation problems. The evacuation of Jews to the east was supposed to take place via Auschwitz. In regard to the points discussed, the report noted under point c):[729]

"Inclusion of blankets, shoes, and eating utensils for the transport participants. It was demanded by the commandant of the internment camp Auschwitz that the necessary blankets, work shoes, and eating utensils are absolutely to be included in the transports. Insofar as this has not been done so far, they are immediately to be sent on to the camp."

Point e) related to the purchase of barracks:

"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann requested that the purchase of the barracks ordered by the Commander of the Security Police Den Haag be undertaken immediately. The camp is supposed to be set up in Russia. The transporting of the barracks can be handled so that in every train transport 3-5 barracks are carried along."

In the draft of an agreement between the Jewish Council of Slovakia and the *SS-Sonderstab SS Führungshauptamt* (SS special staff, SS administrative main office) about the exchange of Jews for various goods, the following request of the Jewish Council is mentioned:[730]

"No further deportations from the General Gouvernement and Auschwitz, 15 days after the conclusion of the agreement."

What could the deportation from Auschwitz mean if not the continuation of the migration to the east?

In a letter dated March 24, 1943, Gisi Fleischmann, a leading Zionist in Slovakia, wrote:[731]

---

[729] Report of the *SS-Untersturmführer* Horst Ahnert of 1 September 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

[730] Dov Weissmandel, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1950, Document 8 (outside of the text). The title of the book (*In Distress*) is taken from Psalm 118: 5.

[731] *Ibid*., Document 23 (outside of the text).

"These days, however, brought us the schlichtim [Deported People] *reports, which justified a little hope that small remnants can still be found there. We received approximately 200 letters from Dęblin-Irena and Końskowala, Lublin district, where in addition to our Jews also Belgian Jews reside, who arrived there during the last weeks."*

But all of the transports leaving from Belgium up to the end of March 1943 had been taken to Auschwitz,[732] so that the Belgian Jews to be found in Dęblin-Irena[733] and Końskowala – a village 6 km from Puławy – must have reached there from Auschwitz, in fact within the framework of the migration east previously described.

Other Jews were deported to the ghetto of Grodno (White Russia). They, too, had to have arrived there via Auschwitz. In a report entitled "*Warunki materialne bytu Żydów*" (Material living conditions of the Jews), from the second half of the year 1942, one reads in regard to the ghetto of Lodz:[734]

"There is a factor, which is causing the number of Jews to increase. This factor consists of the evacuations from the regions occupied by the Germans. Information about such evacuations arrives in succession. It is known that 23,000 Jews from Berlin, Vienna, and Prague have been transferred to Lodz; similar instances are also known in Warsaw; recently, a certain number of Jews was transferred from Belgium to Grodno."

The documents just cited prove that a considerable portion of the Jewish population of western Europe (namely of France, Belgium, and the Netherlands) was deported to the east from the second half of 1942 on, and, in fact, via Auschwitz, which served as a transit camp. The immediate destination of these Jews was the General Gouvernement or Riga, from which the transports traveled farther on to the east.

This policy was still is effect on May 5, 1943. On that day *SS-Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster, commander of the Security Police and SD in Holland, wrote a note, in which he summarized the orders from the RSHA for the following months:[735]

"1.) General lines:

The RFSS desires that as many Jews as humanly possible be deported to the east in this year.

2.) The next trains to the east:

Since a new synthetic rubber plant, which was destroyed in the west by air attacks, is supposed to be built in Auschwitz, above all a maximum

---

[732] Serge Klarsfeld and Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994, pp. 42-45.

[733] Irena is a suburb of Dęblin.

[734] Maria Tyszkowa, "*Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów BUW*," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (1964), 1992, p. 49.

[735] T-544.

number of Jews from the west is needed in the months of May and June. It was agreed that at first the Jews made available for transportation will be shipped, if possible by the first half of the month, by means of combining several trains; the Westerbork Camp [in Holland] *is therefore being emptied quickly. The figure of 8,000 is the goal for the month of May. Train arrangements are being taken care of by the BdS, Den Haag, with the RSHA.*

3.) The Hertogenbusch Camp:

Since the RSHA requires a further 15,000 Jews in June, the point in time at which the inmates of the Hertogenbusch Camp [in Holland] *can also be called upon must be reached as quickly as possible."*

A report produced at the beginning of 1944 and delivered to the Warsaw Delegation – that is, the representation of the government-in-exile residing in London – states with respect to the Jewish population of the General Gouvernement in December 1943:[736]

"According to information received, at the end of December there were approximately 150,000 Jews on Polish territory, in legal groupings, half of them foreign Jews."

Who could these "*foreign Jews*" on Polish territory be, if not western Jews processed into the General Gouvernement via Auschwitz?

6. Final Destination of Jews Deported to the East

The deportations of Jews to the east therefore took place in two stages: the Jews were first temporarily settled or lodged in transit camps, and then deported farther east. In view of the paucity of existing documentation, we cannot determine with certainty what the final destination of this deportation was, but there exist various pieces of evidence, which make it possible for us to draw plausible conclusions.

In the "*Guidelines for handling of the Jewish question*," which go back to the summer of 1941, the following paragraph appears:[737]

"The goal is a transfer into ghettos with simultaneous separation of the sexes. The existence of numerous more or less closed Jewish communities in White Russia and in the Ukraine facilitates this task. For the rest, locations are to be chosen, which, due to pending work projects, make possible the full utilization of the Jewish labor force."

On August 14, 1942, *SS-Brigadeführer* Otto Rasch, Leader of *Einsatzgruppe* C, proposed to Berlin the following solution of the Jewish problem:[738]

---

[736] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 286.

[737] PS-212. IMT, vol. XXV, p. 304.

[738] The Chief of the Sicherheitspolizei and of the SD. Event Report USSR no. 52 of August 14, 1941. NO-4540.

"The surplus Jewish masses can be expended and put to excellent use particularly in the cultivation of the great Pripjet marshes and the marshes on the northern Dnieper as well as on the Volga."

As already mentioned,[739] in a letter to Gauleiter Arthur Greiser on September 18, 1941, Himmler wrote that, in accord with the wishes of the Führer, the Jews were supposed to have been transported out of the Altreich and the Protectorate "*into the eastern territories newly incorporated into the Reich two years ago*," but merely "*as a first stage*," in expectation of a deportation "*still farther to the east*."

A secret telegram of November 9, 1941, sent by Lohse to Rosenberg, reads with regard to Riga that the

"Jewish camps must be shifted considerably farther to the east."[740]

On the same day, Dr. Leibbrandt reiterated in a telegram to the *Reichskommissar* for the *Ostland*, Heinrich Lohse, that "*with regard to the transports of Jews into the Ostland*":[740]

"Jews are coming farther eastward. Camps in Riga and Minsk are only temporary measures."

There is no reason whatsoever to doubt that the evidence for a program of renewed deportation of the Jews to the east corresponds to the truth. This is incidentally confirmed by an article of October 16, 1942, in the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (Jewish Weekly for Switzerland). The paper reported:[741]

"For some time there has been a trend toward dissolution of the ghettos in Poland. That was the case with Lublin, then it was Warsaw's turn. It is not known how far the plan has being carried out already. The former residents of the ghetto are going farther to the east into occupied Russian territory; Jews from Germany were brought into the ghetto partly to take their place. […] *an eyewitness who was in Riga a short time ago and was able to flee, reports that 32,000 Jews are still in the ghetto of Riga now. Since the occupation, thousands of Jews have been killed. In the morning, the Jews are said to have to line up outside the city for forced labor. They are said to not receive salaries but only permissions for food supply. Compared to the rest of the populace, they are said to receive only severely short rations: they are said to receive only 100 g of bread daily and 2 kg of potatoes per week. Recently, transports of Jews from Belgium and other nations of western Europe were noted in Riga, which, however, immediately traveled on again toward unknown destinations. In the ghetto of Riga, so it is said, there were pogroms on the 30th of November and the 8th of December, to which a great many Jews fell victim."*

---

[739] See Chapter VI.
[740] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 52.
[741] *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, no. 42, October 16, 1942, pp. 10f.

On May 23, 1942, Karol Sidor, representative of the Republic of Slovakia at the Holy See, handed a note to Secretary of State Luigi Maglione concerning the solution of the Jewish question. It was dated May 8th of the same year and was the answer to a letter of November 12, 1941, prepared by the Holy See to request information on this subject. After an explanation of the reasons for the delayed answer, the note continued:[742]

> *"But in this period of time*[743] *there was a silence about the solution of the Jewish question. Long negotiations dealing with the solution to the Jewish problem in Europe took place between the Slovakian and German governments, and the view was offered that the emigration of the Slovakian Jews represents only one component of a much larger overall program. In the near future, half a million Jews from* [western and central] *Europe will be sent to eastern Europe. Slovakia will be the first state whose Jewish inhabitants are taken by Germany. At the same time, the emigration of Jews from France (the occupied part), Holland, Belgium, the Protectorate, and Reich territory is supposed to follow. Hungary has also expressed its desire to send off 800,000 Jews, as the head of government, Dr. Kállay, said in his speech on April 20 of this year.*
>
> *The Slovakian Jews are being accommodated at various locations in the area of Lublin, where they will definitely remain. The Aryan population will be evacuated from these territories, and an exclusively Jewish district with its own administration will arise in its place, where the Jews can live as a community and can secure their existence by their own labor. The families will stay together."*

In a speech in Bad Tölz, before SS-Junkers[744] on November 23, 1942, Himmler said:[745]

> *"The Jewish question in Europe has also completely changed. In a Reichstag speech the Führer once said: Should Jewry instigate an international war to the extermination of the Aryan peoples, then it is not the Aryan peoples who will be exterminated but Jewry. The Jew is evacuated from Germany; today he lives in the east and works on our roads, railroads, and so on. This process has been carried out consistently, but without cruelty."*

On November 18, 1943, in a speech given in Krakow before SS leaders and officials of the General Gouvernement, Himmler spoke of:

---

[742] *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City 1975, vol. 8, pp. 542f.

[743] From November 1941 to January 1942.

[744] The Junkers were members of the German squirearchy, young noblemen who partook of a long tradition of military service. Translator's note.

[745] Bradley F. Smith and Agnes Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1943*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1974, p. 200.

"[…] *these 16 million foreign peoples, whose numbers were once made even larger by an enormous number of Jews, who of course now have emigrated or been brought to the east.* […]*"*[746]

On December 16, 1943, in a speech in Weimar given before the commanders of the *Kriegsmarine* (German navy), Himmler maintained that:[747]

"Such and so many Jews were brought to the east. Migrations of peoples that we have given great names to in history have taken place at this breakneck speed. […]*"*

On July 29, 1942, the Papal Nuncio in France, Monsignore Valerio Valeri, wrote from Vichy to the Secretary of State, Cardinal Luigi Maglione:[748]

"Around the twentieth of this month the occupation authorities in Paris, using the French police, arrested approximately 12,000 Jews. These were then for the most part temporarily interned in Vélodrome[749] *d'Hiver. The majority of these are non-Aryans of foreign origin, above all Poles, Czechs, etc., who are designated for deportation into the Ukraine."*

On September 7, 1942, the "*Kommandeur no. 12*" of the *Einsatzkommando* 12 of *Einsatzgruppe* D in Kislovodsk, Ukraine, issued the following order:[750]

"To all Jews. For the purpose of settlement in the less populated regions of the Ukraine, all Jews who live in the city of Kislovodsk and those Jews who have no fixed residence are obliged to report on Wednesday, the 9th of September 1942, at 5 o'clock in the morning, Berlin time (6 o'clock according to Moscow time) to the freight train station.

Each Jew is to take along a package of 20 kg or under of food for 2 days. Additional food will be secured at the stations by the German authorities. It is suggested that only the most necessary things be taken along: valuables, money, clothing, and blankets. Each family is to seal up its apartment, and on the key a slip of paper should be fastened, on which the first name, family name, the occupation, and the address of the family members are stated. This key with the slip of paper is to be handed over to the German detachment at the freight station. Due to the difficulties in transportation, bringing freight over 20 kg and furniture is impossible. For better preparation and transportation, each family is to pack up and seal its property, its linens etc. and in doing so declare the name of the owner. The Kommandantur [headquarters] *no. 12 is responsible for maintaining the materials in undamaged condition.*

Whoever makes an attack on the property of these Jews or attempts to force his way into a Jewish apartment will be shot immediately.

Baptized Jews are also subject to evacuation.

---

[746] *Ibid.*, p. 201. Complete text: PS 22-33, IMT, vol. XXIX, p. 620.
[747] *Ibid.*, p. 201.
[748] *Actes et Documents…*, *op. cit.* (note 742), vol. 8, p. 610.
[749] Bicycle racing stadium.
[750] USSR 1A.

Those families, in which one of the parents is a Jew but the other is a Russian, a Ukrainian, or member of another nationality, are not subject to evacuation.

Furthermore, members of mixed blood are not subject to emigration. A voluntary emigration of the families of mixed blood, of half-breeds of groups I and II, is to be carried out at further opportunity.

At the station, all Jews are to form into lines of 45 to 50, in which individual families are to stay together.

The assembly should be completed about 5:45 (Berlin time), 6:45 o'clock (Moscow time). The Jewish committee is responsible for the execution of this order according to plan. Those Jews who impede the execution of this order will be severely punished."

This decree dovetails very well with a general plan for the resettlement of the Jews and for the deportation of western Jews into the Ukraine.[751]

According to Radio Moscow, several thousand French Jews were resettled in the Ukraine. In its issue number 71 of April 1944, the Jewish underground paper *Notre Voix* had the following news to report:[752]

"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had

---

[751] R. Hilberg claims the Jews of Kislovodsk were not transferred, but were shot (*op. cit.* (note 17), vol. 3, p. 1315). But in his footnote 38 he refers to an extremely dubious source, namely the *Black Book* of I. Ehrenburg and V. Grossman (*op. cit.* (note 24). In this book, in which propaganda outweighs truth many times over, the alleged massacre is mentioned by a supposed eyewitness, the Jewish journalist Moissei Samoilowitsch Evenson, whose statements are supposed to have been jotted down by another journalist, Viktor Chklovski (I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), pp. 460f.). The Soviet Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in the Stavropol Region claimed that on September 9, 1942, 2,000 Jews left the Kislovodsk railway station, but the train halted at a nearby site and the Jews were shot in an anti-tank ditch. Later, thousands of Jews from Essentuki were shot in the same trench. On July 10, 1943, it claimed, 6,300 bodies were found there. (GARF, 7445-2-93, pp. 31f.) But this sensational discovery left behind no documentary traces, and the alleged mass murder is not mentioned in any of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports. In the standard work by Helmut Krausnick and Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm (*op. cit.*, note 658), the name of the city of Kislovodsk surfaces only one time (p. 202), and even there not in connection with a shooting of Jews.

[752] Reproduced in: *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*. Foreword by A. Raisky, Paris 1950, p. 179. We are indebted to Jean-Marie Boisdefeu for sending a photocopy of this page.

learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."

After the evacuation of the Jewish Council of Mielec, health cost arrears in the amount of 2,260.80 zlotys resulted. On June 22, 1942, the State Sanatorium and Nursing facility of Kobierzyn demanded this sum from the chief of the district of Lublin. Inquiries were made, and on September 4, the SS and Police Chief reported

"that the Jewish Council was evacuated from Mielec to Russia."

The exact location, however, no one knew.[753]

On May 13, 1942, the District Chief of Puławy sent a report to the Governor of the Lublin district, in which it was stated:[754]

"In the period between May 6 to May 12 inclusive, 16,822 Jews were expelled from the Puławy district across the Bug by the directive of the SS and Police Chief."

According to official historiography, these Jews were deported to Sobibór and murdered there. The Sobibór camp was located some kilometers from the River Bug, which forms the border between Poland and the Ukraine. One could cross the Bug by the Włodawa-Tamaszouka road (about 15 km north of the camp) as well as by rail (the Brest-Litovsk line). There is no valid reason why these Jews should not actually have been transported across the Bug, all the more so as Sobibór is not mentioned at all in this report. The destination of Sobibór was by no means a secret one, and it surfaces, for example, in the following report of August 4, 1942, from the chief of the Radom district:[755]

"I am hereby reporting that 69 Jews have been transported by a Sonderdienstkommando [Special Service Unit] *from Rzczywol to the Sobibor Camp of the SS and Police Chief in the Lublin district."*

If one considers the small number of deportees (69 persons), their place of origin (a location which was less than 80 km from Warsaw), as well as the fact that they had been mustered by a Special Service Unit, then this leads to the conclusion that they were skilled workers who were supposed to be employed in Sobibór as camp personnel.

Incidentally, it is known that on July 5, 1943, Himmler personally gave the following order:[756]

---

[753] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 683), pp. 35 and 39.

[754] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 438.

[755] J. Kermisz, *op. cit.* (note 683), p. 438.

[756] Reproduction of the document in: Thomas (Tovi) Blatt: *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.P., Issaquah, 1998, documentation without pagination. Cf. also Pohl's letter to Himmler of July 15 and the reply of the Office of the *Reichsführer*-SS of July 24, 1943, both on the subject "*Transit Camp Sobibór*".

"The transit camp Sobibór is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a plant for the repair of captured munitions is to be established."

This instruction, directed to officials who could not have been unclear about the actual character of the Sobibór camp, was a Reich secret: for what reason should Himmler have used the expression "*Durchgangslager*" (transit camp)? In order to pull the wool over the eyes of his underlings – who knew all about it for a long time?

Deportations of Dutch Jews to Sobibór took place around the time of Himmler's order: on July 2, a transport with 2,397 persons arrived, on July 9 another with 2,417.[757] That Sobibór had the function of a transit camp also emerges from the statements of several former Dutch-Jewish deportees:

Cato Polak, deported on March 10, 1943, remained in Sobibór one or two hours and was then transferred to Lublin with 30 women and 12 men. They returned home to Holland by way of Trawniki – Auschwitz – Bergen-Belsen – Theresienstadt.[758]

Bertha Jansen-Ensel and Judith Eliazar, who had arrived in Sobibór on March 10, 1943, were likewise transferred to Lublin. Both returned to their homeland via Auschwitz. Although they had alluded to gas chambers and cremations, they declared:[759]

"Sobibor was no camp, rather a transit camp."

Jules Schelvis, deported to Sobibór on June 1, 1943, was transferred to Trawniki three hours after his arrival there and returned to Holland via Auschwitz.[760]

Mirjam Penha-Blitz gave a statement that was summarized as follows:[761]

"Deported by train from Westerbork on March 10, 1943. Arrival in Sobibor about March 13, 1943 (via Birkenau – without a stop – to Sobibor)."

Four or five hours after arrival at the camp, the witness was deported to Lublin. Her return home occurred via Birkenau.

Sientje and Jetje Veterman, sent to Sobibór on April 6, 1943, were sorted out together with 28 other women for work and transferred to Trawniki with them. They returned to the Netherlands by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[762]

Elias Alex Cohen, deported to Sobibór on March 17, 1943, spent only a few hours in the camp and was sent to Lublin with 35 other Jews.[763] Sophie Verduin, deported on March 10, 1943, was transferred to Lublin after a few

---

[757] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. Sobibór. ROD, c[23.62.]09, p. 1

[758] *Ibid.*, 's-Gravenhage, Nov. 4, 1945, Verklaring 49, ROD, c[23.62.]09, p. 10.

[759] *Ibid.*, Verklaring 134, pp. 13f.

[760] *Ibid.*, Verklaring 177, p. 15.

[761] *Ibid.*, Verklaring 178, p. 16.

[762] *Ibid.*, Verklaring 180, p. 17.

[763] *Ibid.*, Verklaring 186, p. 18.

hours; her return home to Holland took place by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau.[764]

Jozef Wins de Heer, deported on May 11, 1943, went from Sobibór to Doruhucza. He returned home to the Netherlands by way of Lublin-Majdanek.[765]

In a well-documented book, which was published in Dutch in 1993 and was later translated into German, Jules Schelvis writes that "*in Sobibor, after the arrival of transports, the fresh work forces for Dorohucza*" were "*selected*."[766] At Dorohucza, 5 km from Trawniki, was a labor camp where peat was cut. According to Schelvis, at least 700 Dutch Jews were transferred there directly after their arrival in Sobibór, but he claims that only two of them are supposed to have survived the war.[766] There is certain knowledge of 171 of these persons – 147 men and 24 women – since they sent postcards home from Dorohucza.[767]

Dorohucza was only one of many Jewish labor camps, which overlay the Lublin district like a dense network. Edward Dziadosz and Józef Marszałek count no fewer than 110 of them.[768] As can be gathered from the statements of former deportees summarized above, other Dutch Jews were transferred from Sobibór to Lublin and then onward to these labor camps. Schelvis has documented a total of 89 postcards sent by Dutch Jews from Sobibór, 171 from Dorohucza, 52 from Lublin and 9 from Upper Silesia.[769]

It also happened that a portion of the Jews fit to work were sorted out from the rail cars before the train reached its final destination. This was the case for a transport that departed Vienna on June 14, 1942. After the train had arrived in Lublin, 51 Jews between 15 and 50 years of age had to get off; the remaining 949 continued their trip to the "*labor camp*" Sobibór, where it took an hour to unload the train. The original destination of the trip had been Izbica.[770]

It is characteristic that nearly all the Dutch Jews, who had been transferred from Sobibór to another camp, returned home by way of Auschwitz-Birkenau; instead of being liquidated as bearers of top-secret knowledge, they survived even this 'extermination camp.'

From what has been established here, it emerges that a portion of the Jews deported to the Lublin district were deported across the Bug into the Ukraine. Dutch, French, and Czech Jews reached Minsk.[771] The deportation of Polish

---

[764] *Ibid.*, Verklaring 188, p. 19.
[765] *Ibid.*, Verklaring 192, p. 20.
[766] Jules Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998, p. 137.
[767] *Ibid.*, p. 140.
[768] Edward Dziadosz, Józef Marszałek, "*Wiezienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, III, 1969, pp. 109-120.
[769] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 766), p. 160.
[770] "*Erfahrungsbericht*" of the transport leader Josef Frischmann; *ibid.*, pp. 70f.
[771] C. Gerlach, *op. cit.* (note 419), p. 761.

Jews to White Russia was, according to C. Gerlach, "*extremely extensive*"[772] and they were "*taken to Minsk by railway*".[773]

7. Transfers into the District of Galicia

A further portion of the Jews deported to the Lublin district was shunted on to Galicia.

Some former French prisoners of war who had been interned in the front line POW camp *Stalag* 325 at Rava-Russka (17 km from Bełżec on the road to Lemberg/Lviv), were questioned by Belgian researcher Jean-Marie Boisdefeu. They claimed to have seen western, mainly French, Jews in that zone.[774] As Boisdefeu stresses, declarations made by other prisoners of war in the year 1945 confirm this. Thus, one Paul Roser testified at Nuremberg:[775]

> *"The Germans had transformed the area of Lemberg-Rawa Ruska into a giant ghetto."*

A Dr. Guérin wrote:[776]

> *"The province, situated in gloomiest Galicia, on the border of the Ukraine, had been transformed into a giant ghetto, in which Jews deported from the whole of occupied Europe were staying. They were guarded by brutal Ukrainians, who were in the pay of the Germans."*

There was also a ghetto in Rava-Russka, where 18,000 Jews were living in the summer of 1942. Of these, 14,000 were allegedly murdered between December 7, 1942, and January 10, 1943, and another 2,000 sent into the 'death factory' of Bełżec.[777] It is not clear why this ghetto still existed several months after the opening of Bełżec, which was all of 17 km away from it, and why the alleged 14,000 victims were not sent directly into the 'death factory.' Not to mention the fact that on November 10, 1942, the Rava-Russka ghetto officially became one of the numerous 'Jewish residential districts' of Galicia.[778]

---

[772] *Ibid.*, p. 762.
[773] *Ibid.*, p. 763.
[774] Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands, Tome 2: Réalités de la "solution finale*", Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996, pp. 65-71; Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands. Corrigenda et addenda*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1998, pp. 10-18.
[775] IMT, vol. VI, p. 291.
[776] Dr. Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945, p. 13.
[777] Protocol of the Soviet Investigative Commission for Rava-Russka of September 26-30, 1944. GARF, 7021-67-78, pp. 138f.
[778] See lists in Notes 798f., pp. 266.

Jews from Belgium, Holland, Germany, the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, and Slovakia arrived also in the camp of Janowski at Lemberg.[779] I. Hertz and Naftali Nacht report:[780]

> *"All trains with Jews from Brussels, Paris, and Amsterdam go through Rava-Russkaya. Transports from Tarnopol, Kolomyya, Sambor, Brezany, and other cities in the West Ukraine came to them."*

On July 22, 1941, East Galicia was incorporated into the General Gouvernement; on August 1 of the same year, the district of Galicia was established.

The massacres of Jews committed by Ukrainians and SS men in July 1941 in Lemberg and other Galician towns were to a great extent retaliations for the mass murders of Ukrainians committed by the Soviets between June 22 and July 2, 1941, before the retreat of the Red Army. In fact, in the eyes of the SS and the civilian population, the 'Soviet Jews' were regarded as responsible for the Communist acts of violence or at least considered accomplices of the perpetrators. The reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* furnish detailed examples of this. Here are some typical instances:[781]

> *"In Tarnopol 5,000 Ukrainians kidnapped, 2,000 murdered. As counter measures arrest operation initiated against Jewish intellectuals, who shared responsibility for the murder and besides were informers for the NKVD. Number estimated at about 1,000. On July 5, approximately 70 Jews rounded up by Ukrainians and shot. Another 20 Jews killed on the road by military and Ukrainians, as response to the murder of three soldiers who were found chained in jail, with tongues cut out and eyes gouged out."*

After the discovery of Soviet torture chambers, other Jews were shot in retaliatory measures. For example, after the discovery of the torture chamber in the courthouse of Tarnopol, the Germans reacted as follows:[782]

> *"The troops marching through who had the opportunity to see these atrocities, above all the bodies of the murdered German soldiers, killed all of the approximately 600 Jews and set their houses on fire."*

Even the massacre of (allegedly!) 33,771 Jews in Babi Yar at Kiev was represented as an act of punishment:[783]

> *"The animosity of the Ukrainian populace against the Jews is extraordinarily great, since they hold them guilty of the explosions in Kiev. Also, they are seen as the carriers and agents of the NKVD, who have brought*

---

[779] P. Friedman, *Roads to Extinction. Essays on the Holocaust*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, New York and Philadelphia 1980, p. 305.

[780] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, *op. cit.* (note 24), p. 213.

[781] Event Report USSR no. 14 of July 6, 1941, PGVA, 500-2-229, pp. 5f.

[782] Event Report USSR no. 28 of July 20, 1942, PGVA, 500-2-229, pp. 113f.

[783] Activity and Situation Report no. 6 of the *Einsatzgruppen* of the Sicherheitspolizei and of the SD in the USSR (Report period from October 1-31, 1941). RGVA, 500-1-25/1, p. 151.

terror down upon the Ukrainian people. In retaliation for the arsons in Kiev, all Jews were arrested, and on September 29 and 30, 33,771 Jews were executed in total."

In the entire district of Galicia in July 1941, approximately 10,000 Jews are supposed to have been shot, and another 20,000 up to December, but these figures are highly dubious. The claimed mass killings contradict, in particular, the anti-Jewish measures of the civilian government of Galicia, which had replaced the military administration on August 1, 1941.

Barely two weeks after the convening of the civilian government on August 14, 1941, units of the security police in Lemberg, Tarnopol, and Stanisław received an order from Colonel Worm with respect to the "*Jewish compulsory labor camps*," which began as follows:[784]

"In nearly all the larger towns of the district of Galicia, prisoner of war camps are supposed to have been prepared by the Russians. They are supposed to be equipped with all necessary stock and are especially well suited for the establishment of Jewish compulsory labor camps. All existing camps are to be investigated and reported immediately. At the same time, the holding capacity and condition are to be determined."

On September 20, forced labor was introduced in the entire district for Jews "*from the end of their 14th year to 60*."[785] On November 6, 1941, procedures and deadlines were set for the establishment of a Jewish quarter in Lemberg, the administration of which was entrusted to a Jewish Council of Elders. This was obliged to establish, without delay, an office of nutrition, a security office, a system of justice, a health department, a welfare office, a burial system, a housing office, and a Jewish cemetery.[786]

The first two ghettos were formed in November and December of 1941 in Tarnopol (approx. 18,000 Jews) and Stanisław (about 30,000 Jews).[787]

In January 1942, the Medical Bureau of the Jewish community in Lemberg was established. The Jewish Council described it as follows:[788]

"The Medical Bureau of the Jewish community is the central administration and office of control for the entire hygiene system of the Jewish population of the city of Lemberg.

---

[784] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, pp. 158-158a.

[785] "*Announcement. Re: Compulsory Labor for the Jewish Population in the District of Galicia*." Reproduction of the document in: *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 228.

[786] "*Besprechung über die Bildung eines jüdischen Wohnbezirk in der Stadt Lemberg, unter dem Vorsitz des Governors*". Lemberg, November 6, 1941, DAL, R 35-2-155, pp. 33-36.

[787] Tatiana Berenstein, "*Eksterminacja ludnosci zydoskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1943)*," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 61, 1967, p. 17.

[788] "*Mitteilungen des Judenrats in Lemberg für die Jüdische Gemeinde, Nr. 1. Jänner 1942*", p. 6 DAL, R 35-12-5-, p. 5.

Today it supports general outpatient clinics for adults, 1 children's outpatient clinic with an infant welfare and mothers' consultation office, 1 lung clinic, 1 first aid post, 1 general hospital with outpatient clinics and 1 hospital for chronic diseases, both with 250 beds each. The department for hygiene control (Physikat), which has just established 8 sanitation posts in the Jewish quarter, has the mission of checking and examining the sanitary condition of the apartments, yards, public places, alleys in the Jewish residential quarter, to issue instructions and orders, and even to impose penalties in the case of non-compliance.

Two hospitals for infectious diseases are being organized and will open shortly. Throughout the rayon [a Russian administrative district–ed.]*, 60 Jewish physicians and Jewish sanitary personnel have been delegated for the fighting of epidemics, and further doctors will be following them successively. In Kleparow and Zniesienie, 2 outpatient clinics for adults and in addition further outpatient clinics for children and pulmonary cases are being established in the Jewish quarter.*

Finally, sanitation crews and 'block doctors' are being organized for the control and supervision of the hygienic situation for every 250 apartments.

The General Jewish Hospital at Kuszewiczagasse 5, with its departments for internal, surgical, gynecological, and pediatric diseases, for urology, laryngology, dermatological diseases, neurology, and the outpatient clinics affiliated with them, receives patients throughout the entire day. […]

The children's outpatient clinic at Schleichergasse 5 and Bernsteingasse 5, with its consultation and welfare services for mothers and health clinic, receives sick children up to 14 years of age all through the day. Distribution of milk supplies for infants is done only at Schleichergasse 5."

At the beginning of June 1942, a large delousing facility for 1,500 persons per day, in which there was a boiler room, a hot air chamber, and steam heating facilities, was put in operation in the Lemberg Jewish quarter. The facility was intended for the Jews. By means of it

"[…] *the Jews who are resettled within the city are processed through in the shortest time."* [789]

According to the Polish-Jewish author Aleksander Krugłow, between March 19 and December 8, 1942, 251,000 Jews in 71 trains were brought to Bełżec,[790] a figure which corresponds to nearly half of the alleged total number of victims of that camp. As is well known, Bełżec is supposed to have

[789] "*Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg gebannt. Neue Entwesungsanstalt – Täglich werden 1500 Personen durchgeschleust*", in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, July 9, 1942, p. 5

[790] Aleksander Krugłow, "*Deportacja ludnosci żydowskiej z dytryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełzcu w 1943 r.*," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 3 (151), 1989, p. 107.

been an extermination camp established especially for the Jews in this area. In a report of June 30, 1943, *SS-Gruppenführer* Fritz Katzmann stated that the "*evacuation from the district of Galicia*" had been in operation "*since April 1942*" and explained:[791]

> *"When the Senior SS and Police Chief intervened once again with his police regulation of November 10, 1942, concerning the formation of Jewish residential districts, 254,989 Jews had already been evacuated or resettled."*

A few pages later he adds:

> *"In the meantime, further evacuation was energetically pursued, so that effective of June 23, 1943, all Jewish quarters could be dissolved. The district of Galicia is, therefore, free of Jews, aside from the Jews who are in the camps under control of the SS and Police Chief. The occasional Jews who were picked up were specially treated by the respective Ordnungspolizei and Gendarmerie men. A total of 434,329 Jews had emigrated up to June 27, 1943."*

At that point in time, there were still 21,156 Jews in 21 Jewish camps.[792]

T. Sandkühler interprets the expression "*aus- bzw. umgesiedelt*" as code words for "*gassed or shot*,"[793] but this is completely untenable, because the designation used by Katzmann for those who were shot is "*sonderbehandelt*" (specially treated), just as in the section cited above, as well as in the two following:[794]

> *"*[…] *in the process, the whole bunch of Jewish shirkers and anti-social riff-raff was caught and specially treated.* […] *These Jews, too, were dealt a special treatment."*

On October 31, 1942, the "*government district north Einsatzkommando 5. Komp. Pol. Rgt. 24*," stationed at Rava-Russka, reported:

- "*8 Jews handled according to orders*" with the reason given "*escaped from transport train*;"
- 20 Jews "*arrested*" with the reason given "*left resettlement district without permission and jumped off transport trains*;"
- 5 Jews "*handed over to the SS-Sonderkommando Bełżec*;"
- 1 Jew "*evacuated*;"
- "*1,023 Jews were evacuated in Kamionka-Strumilowa on October 28, 1942. Thus Kam.-Strum. is free of Jews*"[795]

In all likelihood the expression "*handled according to orders*" is to be understood to mean shooting. With respect to the other formulations: "*evacuated*" is not the same as "*resettled,*" and the two designations do not have the

[791] L-018. IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 398.
[792] IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 401.
[793] T. Sandkühler, *op. cit.* (note 654), p. 460.
[794] L-018. IMT, vol. XXXVII, pp. 393f.
[795] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, p. 29.

same meaning as "*handed over to the SS-Sonderkommando*." Nonetheless the 1,023 'resettled' Jews are regarded by orthodox historians as 'gassed in Bełżec.'[796] Finally, there is an indication that there was a 'resettlement quarter' in Rava-Russka even before a 'Jewish residential district' was established in the local ghetto.

The guidelines of the Jewish policy in the entire General Gouvernement were made known to the authorities of Lemberg by *Brigadeführer* Katzmann on August 6, 1942:[797]

> *"Brigadeführer* [Brigadier General] *Katzmann announced that within half a year there will no longer be any Jews at large in the General Gouvernement. The people are in part being evacuated, in part are taken to camps. Isolated Jews living in the country are killed by the Einsatzkommandos. Jews concentrated in the cities are in part liquidated in large operations, partly evacuated, partly collected in labor camps."*

These orders make a clear distinction between "*evacuated,*" "*taken to camps*," and "*killed*" in the one case as well as "*liquidated*," "*evacuated*," and "*collected into labor camps*" in the other case. In no instance would "*evacuated*" allow anyone to understand it as synonymous for "*killed*" or "*liquidated*"; the expression is therefore to be taken quite literally.

It is unknown by what criteria the classification of the Jews into these three groups was performed and how large their respective percentages were, but it should be permissible to assume that the 'Soviet Jews' (*i.e.*, Jews that moved to eastern Poland after its annexation by the Soviet Union in 1939) as well as those Jews who had committed anti-German acts or who were suspected of such, were supposed to be liquidated. On October 28, 1942, *SS-Obergruppenführer* Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, in his capacity as Senior SS and Police Chief in the General Gouvernement and Secretary of State for the Security Services, issued a "*Police regulation concerning the formation of Jewish living quarters in the districts of Warsaw and Lublin*," by which the establishment of 14 Jewish residential districts was prescribed.[798] Also included was the Konskowola area, in which, according to the Slovakian Zionist Gisi Fleischmann, Belgian Jews were found in March 1943 (who obviously had arrived there via Auschwitz).

---

[796] A. Krugłow, *op. cit.* (note 790, p. 106), speaks of 2,500 deported to Bełżec on October 28, 1942, while Y. Arad contents himself with "*hundreds*," *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 385.

[797] DAL, R-35-12-42, p. 70.

[798] *Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement*. Issued at Krakow, November 1, 1942. No. 94, p. 665: a) in the District of Warsaw in: city of Warsaw (ghetto), Kaluszyn (*Kreishauptmannschaft* Minsk), Sobolew (Administrative District Garwolin), Kossów (Administrative District Sokolow), Rembertów (Administrative District Warsaw-Land), Siedlce (Administrative District Siedlce); b) in the District of Lublin in: Łuków Parczew and Międzyrzec (Administrative District Radzyn), Włodawa (Administrative District Chom), Konskowola (Administrative District Puławy), Piaski (Administrative District Lublin-Land), Zaklików (Administrative District Krasnik), Izbica (Administrative District Krasnystaw).

On November 10, 1942, Krüger also ordered the establishment of 41 Jewish quarters in the districts of Radom, Krakow, and Galicia.[799]

These measures are not compatible with a policy of extermination. If, as official historiography has it, the establishment of these Jewish residential districts was aimed at concentrating the Jews in order to be able to liquidate them more easily, then why did the Bełżec camp, allegedly founded for the purpose of just this liquidation, terminate its 'extermination activity' in December of 1942, although 161,514 Jews were still living in the district of Galicia on December 31, 1942?[800]

8. National Socialist Policy of Resettlement of Jews in the East According to Demographer Eugene M. Kulischer

Our expositions in the preceding chapters of the National Socialist policy of Jewish resettlement in the east find enormously important support in the demographic studies of Professor Eugene M. Kulischer, who was a member of the International Labour Office in Montreal, Canada, during the Second World War. His book bears the title *The Displacement of Population in Eu-*

---

[799] *Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement* Issued at Krakow, November 14, 1942, no. 98, pp. 683f.: a) in the Radom District in: Sandowmierz (Administrative District Opatow), Szydlowice (Administrative District Radom), Radomsko (Administrative District Radomsko), Ujazd (Administrative District Tomaszow); b) in the Krakow district in: Przemysl (Administrative District Przemysl), Reichshof (Administrative District Reichshof), Tarnow (Administrative District Tarnow), Bochnia (Administrative District Krakow-Land), Krakow City (ghetto); c) in the District of Galicia in: Lemberg-City (ghetto), Bóbrka (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Jaryczów Nowy (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Gródek (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Rudki (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Jaworów (Lemberg-Land), Zloczów (Administrative District Lemberg-Land), Przemyslany (Administrative District Zloczów), Brody (Administrative District Zloczów), Rava-Russka (ghetto), Administrative District Rava-Russka, Lubaczów (Administrative District Rava-Russka), Busk (Administrative District Kamionka-Strumilowa), Sokal (Administrative District Kamionka-Strumilowa), Brzezany (ghetto), Administrative District Brzezany, Bukaczowce (Administrative District Brzezany), Podhajce (Administrative District Brzezany), Rohatyn (Administrative District Brzezany), Tarnopol (Administrative District Tarnopol), Skalat (Administrative District Tarnopol), Trembola (Administrative District Tarnopol), Zborów (Administrative District Tarnopol), Zbaraz (Administrative District Tarnopol), Czortków (ghetto) Administrative District Czortków, Buczacz (Administrative District Czortków), Borszczów (Administrative District Czortków), Kopyczynce (Administrative District Czortków), Tluste-City (Administrative District Czortków), Stanisław City (ghetto) Administrative District Stanisław Stryj City (Administrative District Stryj), Drohobycz (ghetto) Administrative District Drohobycz, Boryslaw (ghetto) Administrative District Drohobycz, Sambor (ghetto) Administrative District Sambor.

[800] NO-5194, p. 11.

rope[801] and was published in 1943. In compiling his notes, the author made use of the assistance of 24 institutions that he lists painstakingly.[802]

Each of these institutions had at its disposal a dense network of channels of information in the various European nations, so that Kulischer was able to base his work upon the best existing sources. In his book, he devotes a highly interesting section to the problem of the expulsion and evacuation of Jews by the German government, which is written with scientific exactitude and is undergirded by a copious documentation. For this reason, this book constitutes probably the most reliable information about what Germany's enemies knew in 1943, despite all of the treacherous atrocity propaganda concerning the NS Jewish policy. With rare precision, Kulischer explains above all the beginning phases of this policy:[803]

> *"Until the outbreak of war, emigration was ostensibly encouraged; Chancellor Hitler said that he would willingly give a thousand mark note to every Jew who would leave. In practice, however, less humane and more effective methods of promoting Jewish emigration were adopted. Life in Germany was made impossible for Jews in order to induce them to leave, and when they left they had to abandon almost all their property. At the same time, a moral obligation to receive the Jews was imposed on other nations.*
>
> *With the extension of German conquests, the aims of Germany's Jewish policy were widened to embrace the 'liberation of all Europe from the Jewish yoke'. Not only the deportation and segregation of the Jews, but also their extermination was an openly proclaimed objective of German policy.*[804] *But the main factor which changed the character of the anti-Jewish*

---

[801] Eugene M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.

[802] *Ibid.*, p. 5: The American Friends Service, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; the American National Red Cross, Washington; the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, New York; the American Jewish Committee Research Institute on Peace and Post-War Problems, New York; the Belgian Information Center, New York; the Board of Economic Warfare, Washington; the Central and Eastern European Planning Board, New York; the Czechoslovak Information Service, New York; the United States Department of Commerce, Washington; the Finnish Legation, Washington; the French Information Center, New York; the French National Committee, Delegation to the United States, New York; the Greek Office of Information, Washington; the Hias-Ica Emigration Association (Hicem), New York; the International Red Cross, Washington; the Institute of Jewish Affairs, New York; the Latvian Legation, Washington; the Lithuanian Consulate-General, New York; the Office of Population Research, Princeton, New Jersey; the ORT Economic Research Committee, New York; the Polish Information Center, New York; the Turkish Embassy, Washington; the Young Men's Christian Association, New York; the Royal Yugoslav Government Information Center, New York.

[803] *Ibid.*, p. 95.

[804] Directly after this, Kulischer speaks of "*economic extermination*," which proves that he does not mean physical liquidation but rather disempowerment when using the term "*extermination*".

measures lay in the changed conditions themselves. With the progress of the war, emigration possibilities became more and more restricted. On the other hand, Germany was now able to send the Jews to non-German territories under German control, so that as stimulated emigration declined, deportation increased. The Jews were either expelled to 'purge' a given country or city of its Jewish element, or they were concentrated in specific regions, cities or parts of cities to 'purge' the rest of the locality.

It must be emphasised that the wholesale and recurrent removal of Jews is at the same time an effective method of securing their economic extermination. There is no regard for their prospects of earning livelihood; on the contrary, the transfer is carried out in such a way as to make it impossible for the Jew to reorganise his economic life." (Emphasis added)

One of the methods for the realization of this economic extermination was the following:[805]

"First they [the Jews] *are sent to the General Gouvernment. Then the town in which they were settled is 'purged'. In their new place of residence a ghetto is established. But even the ghetto does not give the Jews the security of a permanent residence, and they are again removed further east."*

Kulischer then presents a little-known historical fact, which found its confirmation decades later:

"In many cases the immediate motive for expulsion or deportation was to make room for Germans. The first victims of expulsion on a grand scale were the Jews of the incorporated western Polish provinces, who were expelled along with the Polish inhabitants, in both cases to make room for the 'repatriated' Germans. Later, Jews were deported because, according the official statements, they owned apartments suitable for refugees from cities subject to air-raids."

In fact, Peter Witte has cited several examples of this German policy – approved by Hitler himself.[806]

Afterwards Kulischer dedicates much space to the "*Countries and Territories of Expulsion and Deportation*" and furnishes figures, some of which exceed, others of which are below, but all of which fall within the same order of magnitude as those of the Korherr Report. For example, for the period up until the end of December 1942, he assumes 120,000 Jewish deportees from the territory of the Reich[807] (compared to 100,516 given in the Korherr Report); for Austria he speaks of 40,000[807] (compared to Korherr's 47,555), for the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia of 50,000 to 60,000[807] (compared to 69,677 in

[805] *Ibid.*, p. 96.
[806] Peter Witte, *op. cit.* (note 551), pp. 43-46.
[807] Eugene Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 801), p. 101.

Korherr) and of 62,444 for Slovakia[808] (compared to Korherr's figure of 56,691).

On France, Kulischer writes:[809]

> *"In midsummer 1942 a drive against foreign Jewish refugees in Paris marked the beginning of mass deportation from France to the ghettos and concentration camps of eastern Europe."*

Regarding Belgium, he stresses:[810]

> *"In the summer of 1942 deportation was resumed and from October onward it was on a larger scale. It may be estimated that up to December 1942 about 25,000 foreign Jews had been deported from Belgium, partly to eastern Europe and partly to France for fortification building."*

On Romania, he cites the *Krakauer Zeitung* (Krakow Times) of August 13, 1942:[811]

> *"According to a German source, '185,000 Jews have been evacuated since October of last year (i.e. 1941) into Transnistria, where they were housed in large ghettos until an opportunity arose for their removal further east. Today there still remain 272,409 Jews in the country… Both the provinces of Bessarabia and Bukovina can now be considered as free of Jews, excepting Czernowitz, where there are still about 16,000… It may be assumed that even during the present year a further 80,000 Jews could be removed to the eastern territories'. However, according to later reports, the Rumanian Government announced in October 1942 that there would be no more 'evacuations' to Transnistria."*

Kulischer subsequently devotes a section to the question of the "*Territories of Destination and Methods of Confinement*." He stresses in particular the basic principle of the deportations of Jews:[812]

> *"Some of the Jews from Belgium were sent to a neighbouring part of Western Europe for forced labour, but generally speaking the tendency has been to remove the Jews to the east. Many Western European Jews were reported to have been sent to the mines of Silesia. The great majority were sent to the General Government and, in ever growing numbers, to the eastern area, that is, to the territories which had been under Soviet rule since September 1939 and to the other occupied areas of the Soviet Union. During the early period, deportation meant removal to the General Government, but since 1940 the deported Jews have tended more and more to be sent exclusively to ghettos and labour camps."*

---

[808] *Ibid.*, p. 102.

[809] *Ibid.* Kulischer overestimates the number of the Jews deported from France up to the summer of 1943: he speaks of 70,000, while the actual figure was approximately 54,000. (Serge Klarsfeld, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.)

[810] E. Kulischer, *ibid.*, p. 104.

[811] *Ibid.*, p. 106.

[812] *Ibid.*, p. 107.

Kulischer then moves on to the ghettos:[813]

"The first ghettos were set up in Lodz in the winter 1939-1940. Since spring 1940 they have been introduced in a number of cities and towns in the Warthegau and the General Government. In the summer of 1940 the Germans segregated the district of Warsaw inhabited mainly by Jews under the pretext that it was a breeding-place of contagious diseases, and in the autumn of the same year a ghetto was formally established. All Jews living outside its confines were ordered to move into the ghetto and all Poles living inside to leave the ghetto area. Many Jews were also brought there from abroad. In the first half of 1942 about 500,000 persons were crowded into the Warsaw ghetto.

The growth of the ghettos is illustrated by the following estimates. In November 1941 the Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the number of Jews confined in the ghettos 'at no less than 1,000,000'. In December 1941 figures released by Polish Jewish circles in London showed that about 1,300,000 Jews had been herded into eleven ghettos in various parts of the country. For the early summer 1942 the Institute of Jewish Affairs gave the number as 1,500,000. On October 28 and November 10, 1942, the Secretary of State for Security in the General Government issued regulations about Jewish ghettos in the five districts of the General Government (Warsaw, Lublin, Krakow, Radom and Galicia), proving that from November 30, 1942, all General Government Jews must live in confined areas. Jews employed in armament and other war industries and living in closed camps are exempted. The confined areas are of two kinds: ghettos inside the larger towns, and purely Jewish towns, cleared of their non-Jewish population. In the whole of the General Government there are 13 ghettos, the largest being the Warsaw ghetto, and 42 Jewish towns.

Since the invasion of the U.S.S.R., ghettos have been established in western Bielorussia, western Ukraine and Baltic States, and also in occupied Russia.

The primary purpose of the ghettos and special Jewish towns is the segregation of the local Jewish population. This consists of the former inhabitants of the area which was turned into a ghetto or a Jewish town, the inhabitants of the same town who are removed to the ghetto, and Jews removed from other localities of the same country. For the second and third categories segregation in the ghetto meant compulsory removal, and for the third category forced migration also. The number of persons affected by this internal forced migration may have numbered many hundreds of thousands in the General Government alone.

---

[813] *Ibid.*, pp. 107f.

The ghettos of the General Government or the eastern territories are also the usual destination of the Jews deported from the west by the German authorities or by the authorities of other countries allied to Germany."

Finally, Kulischer comes to the subject of the compulsory labor camps. He notes in this regard:[814]

"Up to the summer of 1941, at least 85 Jewish labour camps were known to exist in the General Government. Of the 35 camps the position of which was known, two-thirds were located on the eastern frontier.

Forced labour for Jews expanded rapidly, having developed from a subsidiary measure into an essential feature of the treatment of Jews. […]

During 1942, forced labour became the common fate of the Jews in Poland and German-occupied Soviet territory. The period for which Jews fit to work are liable for forced labour is no longer limited. Their removal to the east was largely motivated by the wish to make use of them as forced labour, and as Germany's need of manpower grew, deportation for adults of working age was tantamount to assignment to forced labour. In contrast with the other inhabitants of German-occupied countries, Jews are not sent to work in the Reich, because Jewish immigration would run counter to the policy of making Germany 'free of Jews'. The needs of the war economy are, of course, compelling the German authorities to deviate from this rule to some extent, and indeed some exceptions have been reported.[815] *But, generally speaking, deportation to the east is for the Jews the equivalent of the recruitment for work in the Reich to which the rest of the population of German-controlled Europe is subject, and their removal further and further eastward is doubtless connected with the need for supplying the army's requirements near the front."*

The author reckons the number of the "*deported and expelled and ... otherwise displaced*" Jews to be 3,150,000, but makes this more precise:[816]

"This does not include: (a) the hundreds of thousands of Polish Jews deported eastward from the General Government, and (b) hundreds of thousands of Jews transferred by compulsion within the limits of the same country or territory to be segregated in ghettos and special Jewish towns, in particular in the General Government and in the German-occupied Eastern Territories. Assuming that only a third of the resident Jews who remained in these territories were affected by (a) and (b), nearly 1,000,000 Jews must have been compulsorily removed eastward or from one town to another."

Nowhere does Kulischer speak of 'extermination camps' or of a German policy of the physical extermination of the Jews!

---

[814] *Ibid.*, p. 110.

[815] Kulischer gives as an example the deportation of 200 Jews from the Ukrainian Poltava to Vienna. *Ibid.*, p. 110, his note 1.

[816] *Ibid.*, p. 113.

Chapter IX: Transit Camp Treblinka

1. Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto (1942)

The facts and circumstantial evidence assembled so far lead to the conclusion that Treblinka was mainly a transit camp established for the Jewish population of the Warsaw district, which fits within the framework of National Socialist policy of the resettlement of Jews to the east. The verifiable deportations to Treblinka can be explained in this sense. Let us begin with those from the Warsaw Ghetto.

According to the files of the Jewish Council of Warsaw, the following Jews were evacuated from the ghetto in the summer of 1942:[817]

Date	Transfers	DuLag[818]	Unfit for work	Total
7/22/1942	6,250	17	22	6,289
7/23/1942	7,300	490	25	7,815
5/24/1942	7,400	0	44	7,444
7/25/1942	7,350	130	50	7,530
7/26/1942	6,400	250	41	6,691
7/27/1942	6,320	130	74	6,524
7/28/1942	5,020	291	70	5,381
7/29/1942	5,480	225	17	5,722
7/30/1942	6,430	181	40	6,651
7/31/1942	6,756	98		6,854
8/1/1942	6,220	45		6,265
8/2/1942	6,276	49		6,325
8/3/1942	6,458	99		6,557
8/4/1942	6,568	140		6,708
8/5/1942	6,623	160		6,783
8/6/1942	10,085	1,369		11,454
8/7/1942	10,672	154		10,826
8/8/1942	7,304	351		7,655
8/9/1942	6,292	1,920		8,212
8/10/1942	2,158	1,531		3,689
8/11/1942	7,725	452		8,177

[817] "*Likwidacja Żydowskiej Warszawy*," *op. cit.* (note 126), pp. 81, 86, 90.
[818] Durchgangslager. Transit camp.

Date	Transfers	DuLag[818]	Unfit for work	Total
8/12/1942	4,688			4,688
8/13/1942	4,313			4,313
8/14/1942	5,168	331		5,499
8/15/1942	3,633	174		3,807
8/16/1942	4,095	408		4,503
8/17/1942	4,160			4,160
8/18/1942	3,976	220		4,196
8/19-24/42	20,000			20,000
8/25/1942	3,002			3,002
8/26/1942	3,000			3,000
8/27/1942	2,454			2,454
9/3/1942	4,609			4,609
9/4/1942	1,669			1,669
9/6/1942	3,634			3,634
9/7/1942	6,840			6,840
9/8/1942	13,596			13,596
9/9/1942	6,616			6,616
9/10/1942	5,199			5,199
9/11/1942	5,000			5,000
9/12/1942	4,806	2,100		6,906
Totals:	251,545	11,315	383	263,243

Thus, 251,545 Jews are supposed to have been deported to Treblinka and murdered there; another 11,315 Jews, however, are supposed to have been deported to the ghetto transit camp and put to work there. Are these figures reliable?

First, we emphasize the enormous discrepancy between the number of those fit and those unfit for labor: the former were supposed to have comprised 4.5%, the latter 95.5% of the deportees! Compared to this, on June 30, 1942, in the ghetto of Lodz, 68,896 Jews were employed, *i.e.* fit for work,[819] of a total population of 102,546 Jews,[820] therefore 67.2%!

Railway documents dealing with the deportation of Jews from Warsaw are unfortunately extremely rare. For the period of interest to us only a single schedule exists. It was issued on August 3, 1942, by the General Management of the Eastern Railway in Krakow, and reads:

> *"From August 6, 1942, until further notice, a special train with resettlers is running from Warsaw Danz BF* [Danzig railway station] *to Treblinka and running empty as follows* […]*"*

The departure of one train per day was scheduled: "*1/. P Kr 9085 / 9.30 / Warsaw Danz Bf – Małkinia – Treblinka*," with departure at 12:25 PM, arrival

[819] APL, PSZ, 174, p. 26.
[820] *Kronika getta łódzkiego*, Wydawnictwo lódzkie, Lodz 1965, vol. 2, p. 100.

at 4:20 PM, and return "*2/. Ln Kr 9086 / 11.30 / Treblinka – Małkinia – Warsaw Danz Bf*" with departure at 7:00 PM and arrival at 11:19 PM.[821]

Moreover, Albert Ganzenmüller, Secretary of State in the *Reichsverkehrsministerium* (Ministry of Transport) and Deputy General Director of the German *Reichsbahn* (National Railway), made the following report to *SS-Gruppenführer* Wolff on July 28, 1942:[822]

> *"Since July 22, a train with 5,000 Jews makes a daily trip from Warsaw to Treblinka via Małkinia, in addition to a train with 5,000 Jews traveling twice a week from Przemysl to Belzec."*

On August 13, Wolff responded:[823]

> *"I have noted with especial pleasure your report that a train with 5,000 members of the Chosen People has already been running for 14 days to Treblinka every day, and we are thus indeed in a position to carry out this movement of population at an accelerated tempo."*

On April 11, 1962, Wolff was confronted with this letter during questioning as a witness at the preliminary investigations for the Frankfurt Auschwitz trial. Wolff made the following statement in reply to this:[824]

> *"At the time I did not connect the notion of a mass extermination camp with the name of Treblinka. I assumed it was a Jewish reservation* [sic]*, as Himmler had explained it to me."*

Incredibly, not a single German report concerning such a large-scale displacement of population has been preserved. The only numerical information available to us comes from a terse excerpt from the Stroop Report:[247]

> *"The first large resettlement action took place in the period from 22 July to 3 October 1942. In this action 310,322 Jews were removed."*

This figure is definitely reliable and on the whole it corresponds to the table cited above, so that this may be taken to reflect actual numbers. It is also quite probable that most of the transports went to Treblinka. It is clear as well from the few train schedules extant that the trains were emptied at Treblinka and returned to their departure point without passengers. Of course, none of this proves that the deportees were murdered in Treblinka. The "*Disclosures and Conditions for the Jewish Council*" of July 22, 1943, prescribed:[825]

> *"All Jewish persons who live in Warsaw, of whatever age and sex, are to be resettled to the east."*

Exempted from the resettlement were, among others:

---

[821] Reproduced in Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 269), pp. 178f.
[822] *Ibid.*, p. 177.
[823] *Ibid.*, p. 181.
[824] State Office of Prosecution at the Frankfurt (Main) District Court criminal proceedings against Baer and others at the Frankfurt Court of Assizes, Ref. 4 Js 444/59 vol. 65, pp. 12, 100.
[825] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 305.

"[…] all Jewish persons who, on the first day of the evacuation, are in one of the Jewish hospitals and unable to be discharged. Whether a patient is able to be released is to be determined by a physician to be selected by the Jewish Council."

The following regulation pertains to the baggage:

"Each Jewish resettler is allowed to bring along 15 kg of his property as baggage for the trip. All valuables: gold, jewelry, money, etc., can be taken along. A food supply for 3 days should be brought along."

The announcement of the Jewish Council – likewise dated July 22, 1942 – contained the same instructions but began as follows:[826]

"By order of the German authorities all Jewish persons who live in Warsaw, of whatever age and sex, are to be resettled to the east."

The instructions in regard to baggage contained the following warning:[827]

"Baggage of more than 15 kg will be confiscated."

In an announcement of July 24, 1942, the Jewish Council proclaimed:[828]

"As a result of incorrect information, which is circulating in the Jewish quarter of Warsaw in connection with the evacuation, the Jewish Council in Warsaw was given permission by the authorities to announce that the evacuation of the populace not productively active in the Jewish quarter of Warsaw will, in fact, occur."

On July 29, 1942, the director of the Jewish *Ordnungsdienst* (constabulary) issued the following summons:[829]

"I am hereby announcing that all persons who will be resettled according to the instruction of the authorities will voluntarily report for the journey on the 29th, 30th, and 31st of July of this year, will receive 3 kg of bread and 1 kg of jam. Place of assembly for distribution of the products – Stawikiplatz at the Wildstraße corner."

The German authorities were providing 180,000 kg of bread and 36,000 kg of jam for the volunteers.[830]

Let us summarize: The Jews of the Warsaw Ghetto were supposed "*to be resettled to the east*"; sick persons in the hospitals who were "*unable to be discharged*" were exempt from the evacuation; every person ready for resettlement received 3 kg of bread and 1 kg of jam – all of this does not conform to a policy of extermination.

It is worthwhile to quote what Eugene Kulischer wrote in this regard:[831]

"For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor Gen-

---

[826] *Ibid.*, p. 110.
[827] *Ibid.*, p. 111.
[828] *Ibid.*, p. 115.
[829] *Ibid.*, p. 309.
[830] "*Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy*," *op. cit.* (note 126), p. 80.
[831] E. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 801), pp. 110f.

eral, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Bielorussia and Ukraine."

Kulischer was even aware that

"on 22 July 1942, the Jewish Council of Warsaw received an order to prepare 6,000 persons to be sent away daily."[832]

In the months that followed, letters and post cards were addressed to their relatives by deported Jews arrived in the Warsaw Ghetto from Białystok, Pinsk, Bobruisk, Brzezc, Smolensk, Brest Litovsk, and Minsk.[833] The resistance organizations in the ghetto, who at that time were already peddling the atrocity stories of the steam chambers, were of course making wild claims that these letters and cards were forgeries fabricated by the Germans to deceive the Jews. On December 4, 1942, this charge was made in an announcement of the Jewish resistance organization.[834] And an appeal of January 1943 by the Jewish resistance organization of the Warsaw Ghetto reported:[835]

"In the course of the last weeks, people of certain circles have been spreading news about letters, which supposedly came from Jews who were evacuated from Warsaw and who are now supposed to be in labor camps at Pinsk or Bobruisk."

The authors of the appeal were alleging that such news was being spread by people "*who are working for the Gestapo*." The official historiography later abandoned this simple-minded assertion and has supported the thesis that the letters and post cards had been "*written under duress at Treblinka*,"[836] but not a single one of the self-described survivors of Treblinka has made claims of this kind. In fact, this information confirms – however fragmentarily – the picture drawn by E. Kulischer.

On May 30, 1943, a transport was sent to Bobruisk with 960 Jews who had been arrested in the Warsaw Ghetto. On July 28 of the same year, another transport of Jews from Warsaw arrived in Bobruisk; a portion of the deportees were sent on to Smolensk.[837]

---

[832] *Ibid*., p. 110, his note 2.
[833] Mark Weber and Andrew Allen referred to this fact in their article "*Treblinka*," *op. cit.* (note 111), pp. 139f.
[834] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust Reader*, Berman House, New York 1976, p. 356.
[835] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 496.
[836] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Bantam, New York 1976, p. 414.
[837] C. Gerlach, *op. cit*. (note 419), p. 762.

In the *Informacja Bieżąca* no. 30 of August 17, 1942, is a reference to 2,000 "*skilled workers*" on a transport of August 1 from the Warsaw Ghetto to Smolensk. Another transport with 2,000 craftsmen departed for Malaszewicz,[838] a town at the border to White Russia, about 12 km from Brest. The report of September 7, 1942, "*Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto*" mentioned earlier confirmed:[839]

> *"Two small transports with 4,000 persons were sent for labor at installations important for the war in Brzesc and Malachowicze."*

Finally, the arrival of at least one transport from the Warsaw Ghetto at a location east of Treblinka has been documented beyond any question. On 31 July 1942, the *Reichskommissar* for White Russia, Wilhelm Kube, sent a telegram to the *Reichskommissar* for the Ostland, Heinrich Lohse, in which he protested the dispatching of a transport of "*1,000 Jews from Warsaw to work at Minsk*," because this would lead to danger of epidemics and an increase in partisan activity.[840]

On August 5, 1942, Lohse responded in a letter with the subject "*Import of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw*," in which he indicated that

> *"the practical realization of the solution of the Jewish problem is exclusively a matter for the police."*

The responsibility "*for the orderly realization of the measures*," was also that of the police, so that protests were not permissible.[841]

Kube raised the problem anew in a letter written on August 17, 1942, to Lohse (under the same rubric, "*Import of 1,000 Jews from Warsaw*") and requested further instructions, since he wished to make "*fundamental decisions concerning the acceptance of further Jews into White Russia as a police matter*."[842]

At least one Jewish transport "*with workers*" (P KR 9130) arrived in Treblinka on August 25, 1942, from Międzyrzec Podlanski,[843] but there is no reference that it was for the labor camp Treblinka I.

Deportations of Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto to ghettos of the Baltic countries Latvia and Lithuania find additional confirmation in the deportation lists of Jewish transports, already mentioned, from Kaunas and Riga to Stutthof in the summer of 1944. These lists, although only fragmentarily preserved, include the names of approximately 1,200 Polish Jews, among them 112 boys and girls of up to 15 years of age.

---

[838] K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, *op. cit.* (note 52), p. 137.
[839] HI, Report on conditions in Poland. Annex No. 7, HI, Box 29.
[840] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 80. Cf. Document 22 in the Appendix.
[841] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 81. Cf. Document 23 in the Appendix.
[842] GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 85.
[843] Railway schedule no. 562 of August 22, 1942. Reproduction in R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 269), p. 183.

Furthermore, sources already cited earlier mention the transfer of Jews from Polish ghettos to the Ukraine by way of Bełżec at the end of March 1942. G. Reitlinger writes regarding this:[844]

> *"The reports, which reached the Polish Exile Government in London, that Jews were resettled in Russia from Belzec camp, should be discounted as part of the camouflage that Heydrich had been creating since the Wannsee conference. In fact, the allusions to the Krivoi Rog Jewish colonies and the Pinsk land reclamation camps may derive from fake field postcards."*

Therefore, while the *Einsatzgruppen* were allegedly shooting Jews in the broad light of day with no attempt at secrecy, other SS personnel were taking pains to forge postcards in order to cover up their alleged mass murders in 'extermination camps'!

2. Warsaw Ghetto Uprising and the Stroop Report

In his well-known report of May 16, 1943, on the destruction of the Warsaw Ghetto, *SS-Brigadeführer* Jürgen Stroop emphasized:[845]

> *"When the Reichsführer SS visited Warsaw in January 1943 he ordered the SS and Police Leader for the District of Warsaw to transfer to Lublin the armament factories and other enterprises of military importance which were installed within the Ghetto including their personnel and machines."*

According to Yitzhak Arad, 6,000 Jews were deported from the Warsaw Ghetto to Treblinka between the 18th and the 22nd of January 1943.[846] In fact, on January 9, 1943, Himmler had ordered SS *Obergruppenführer* Krüger to transfer 8,000 Jews from the Warsaw Ghetto into the camps in the area around Lublin and to deport another 15,000 by the 15th of February.[847] On February 2, 1943, SS *Oberführer* Ferdinand von Sammern, SS and Police Chief in the Warsaw district, sent a secret letter to Himmler, in which he wrote regarding the firms in the Warsaw Ghetto:[848]

> *"Not only the firm of Többen and Schulz & Co., but also all the rest, 8 firms altogether with approximately 20,000 Jewish workers, are being relocated into the concentration camp at Lublin."*

According to the Stroop Report, the number of deported Jews amounted to 6,500.[845]

---

[844] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 270.
[845] PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXXVI, p. 635.
[846] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 392.
[847] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), p. 349.
[848] *Ibid.*, pp. 449f.

On March 31, 1943, Dr. Max Horn, together with Odilo Globocnik, the director of the firm Ostindustrie GmbH (Osti), informed the Director of the Central Construction Office of Lublin-Majdanek:[849]

> *"Due to the order of the Reichsführer SS, for police reasons and in the interests of increasing the Jewish labor assignment, the important armament firms located in the Warsaw Ghetto that have a Jewish work force must be moved as quickly as possible. The move will be to Poniatowa, Trawniki, and Lublin into buildings that are already there."*

The Jews resisted voluntary evacuation, and on April 19, Stroop advanced into the ghetto with his troops, after which the armed struggle began.

The Stroop Report is cited by official historiography as proof that Treblinka was an extermination camp. For example, G. Reitlinger claims that "*7,000 Jews had officially been killed in the ghetto and 7,000 'taken to T 2.*"'[850] R. Hilberg picks up this number:[851]

> *"Several thousand Jews had been buried in the debris, and 56,065 had surrendered. Seven thousand of the captured Jews were shot; another 7,000 were transported to the death camp at Treblinka, 15,000 were shipped to the concentration camp and killing center at Lublin, and the remainder were sent to labor camps."*

Neither Reitlinger nor Hilberg gives the sources for these figures. This turns out to be a teletype of May 24, 1943, in which Stroop reported:[852]

> *"Of the total of 56,065 Jews registered, approximately 7,000 were wiped out as a result of the major action in the former Jewish quarter itself. By transport to T. II, 6,929 Jews were destroyed, so that in all 13,929 Jews were annihilated. Beyond the figure of 56,065, an estimated 5-6,000 Jews were destroyed by explosions and by fire."*

This teletype is not contained in the Stroop Report, which bears the title "*There Is No Longer a Jewish Residential District in Warsaw!*" and was presented as document PS-1061 during the Nuremberg Trial.[853] The Stroop Report actually ends with a teletype of May 16, 1943. L. Poliakov and J. Wulf say in a footnote:[854]

> *"Document PS-1061 also contains a copy of the Stroop Report with a report of the day from May 24, 1943 (see facsimile), which is missing from the original report."*

---

[849] WAPL, ZBL, 268, p. 1.
[850] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 298.
[851] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17), vol. 2, pp. 512.
[852] Teletype of Stroop of May 24, 1943. Reproduction in: L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, *op. cit.* (note 380), pp. 168f.
[853] IMT, vol. XXVI, pp. 628-694.
[854] L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, *op. cit.* (note 380), p. 159.

The passage involved was cited at the Nuremberg Trial at the proceedings of December 14, 1945.[855]

Stroop gave three different versions of the fate of the 56,065 registered Jews. We are already familiar with the one contained in the teletype of May 24 and taken up by R. Hilberg. In the teletype of May 16 he reported:[856]

> *"The total number of Jews registered and proven killed amounts to a total of 56,065"* (Emphasis added)

Yet it is obviously false that 56,065 Jews were "*proven killed*"!

In a statement of February 24, 1946, made under oath, Stroop finally gave the following testimony:[857]

> *"After the people were taken out of the ghetto, 50 to 60,000 in number, they were taken to the railroad station. The security police had absolute control over these people and had the transportation to Lublin under their* [authority]*."*

According to this, the 56,065 registered Jews were deported to Lublin.

The Stroop Report raises still other problems. Its author presents statistics, in which two categories of Jews are named: those killed and those 'registered,' but those killed also belong to the latter. Stroop gives the total number of the Jews who were "*already evacuated or registered for relocation*" from the 23rd of April on: 19,450.[858]

In the following table we reproduce the figures of the Stroop Report. We have separated the number of those killed from that of those 'registered' when they are given together,[859] so that the respective column lists only the Jews held alive. One arrives at the total number by adding to the total of the previous day the figures of the day after, for example (for the 24th and 25th of April) 25,500 + 1,964 + 27,464. The single exception is the numbers for the 23rd and 24th of April, since 19,450 + 1,990 = 21,440 and not 25,500, so that (25,500 – 21,440 =) 4,060 persons are missing. In the report of April 24, Stroop mentions also 1,814 Jews who were "*pulled out of bunkers*" and who had to be added to the "*1,660 Jews* [who] were *seized for relocation*," so that the total number missing is (4,060 – 1,814 =) 2,246. These Jews presumably belong to the 3,500 'registered' on the previous day, as in the report for May 6, in which the 2,850 Jews "*registered for the relocation*" were included in the total number of the day before,[860] although Stroop reports a figure of 1,070 as the total number for the day.

---

[855] IMT, vol. III, p. 557.
[856] PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 693.
[857] PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXXIII, p. 202.
[858] *Ibid.*, p. 653.
[859] For example, it says in the report of April 27: "*2,560 Jews caught, 547 of them shot.*" Our calculation therefore looks like this: (2560–547=) 2013 taken alive as prisoners.
[860] Obviously these Jews had been taken prisoner on the day before.

PAGE[861]	DATE	KILLED	REGIST.	TOTAL FOR THE DAY	TOTAL
650	22 Apr. 1943	230[862]	1,100	1,330	[863]
652	23 Apr. 1943	800	2,700	3,500	19,450
655	24 Apr. 1943	330	1,660	1,990	25,500
656	25 Apr. 1943	274	1,690	1,964	27,464
659	26 Apr. 1943	1,692	30	1,722	29,186
661	27 Apr. 1943	547	2,013	2,560	31,746
664	28 Apr. 1943	110	1,545	1,655	33,401
665	29 Apr. 1943	106	2,253	2,359	35,760
667	30 Apr. 1943	179	1,420	1,599	37,359
668	1 May 1943	245	781	1,026	38,385
670	2 May 1943	235	1,617	1,852	40,237
672	3 May 1943	95	1,474	1,569	41,806
674	4 May 1943	204	2,079	2,283	44,089
676	5 May 1943	126	944	1,070	45,159
677	6 May 1943	356	1,553	1,909	47,068
679	7 May 1943	255	1,019	1,274	48,342
680	8 May 1943	280	1,091	1,371	49,713[864]
682	9 May 1943	573	1,037	1,610	51,313
683	10 May 1943	187	1,183	1,370	52,683
685	11 May 1943	51	931	982	53,667
686	12 May 1943	133	663	796	54,463
687f.	13 May 1943	155	561	716	55,179
691	14 May 1943	154	398	552	55,731
692	15 May 1943	67	87	154	55,885
693	16 May 1943	180	0	180	56,065
	Totals:	7,564	29,829		

The total number of Jews killed is 7,564. Insofar as Treblinka is concerned, this camp is abbreviated to "*T II*" four times in the Stroop Report. The first time it is mentioned is in the teletype of April 25. The relevant text, which we reproduce below, is often cited in the official literature as proof that Treblinka is supposed to have been an extermination camp:[865]

> *"Today's action came to an end for almost every shock troop, in that huge fires broke out and thereby caused the Jews to leave their hiding places and bolt holes. There were 1,690 Jews captured alive. According to the tales the Jews relate, among them there are certainly some who were parachuted in and bandits who were supplied with weapons from an un-*

[861] IMT, vol. XXVI, on the page cited.
[862] The text reads 203, but in another report, which refers to the same day (p. 647), the figures given are for 150 shot, 80 killed in a bunker explosion, so that a total of 230 Jews were killed.
[863] The total number for April 22 and the previous day is not given.
[864] The erroneous figure of 49,712 appears in the text.
[865] PS-1061. IMT, vol. XXVI, p. 656.

known location. 274 Jews were shot and, as on every day, countless Jews buried alive and burned in blown-up bunkers, as can be discovered time after time. With the Jews who have been bagged today, in my opinion a very large part of the bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto have been captured. Due to the onset of darkness, their immediate liquidation was no longer carried out. I will try to get a train to T II for tomorrow, otherwise the liquidation will be carried out tomorrow."

One day after this, Stroop noted in his teletype:[866]

"At present there are no more of the registered Jews in Warsaw. The prescribed transport to T II took place."

The next mention of Treblinka occurs in the teletype of May 12:[867]

"The transports of Jews now leaving from here are being taken to T II for the first time today."

Finally, the teletype of May 13 reads:[868]

"Today 327 Jews were captured in a Wehrmacht operation. The Jews now captured are taken only to T II."

The Stroop Report gives rise to three questions in this connection:

1. How many Jews were deported to 'T II'?
2. Were the Jews deported to Treblinka gassed?
3. Where did the majority of the Jews from the ghetto go?

We will now address the first of these questions. On April 25, 1943, a total of 1,990 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 274 were shot. The shooting operation was interrupted by the onset of twilight. The transport to Treblinka thus could include only the remaining (1,990 – 274 =) 1,716 persons. But this is the largest number deported to Treblinka in a single day. This is confirmed by the fact that on the next day, 1,722 Jews were taken prisoner, of whom 1,692 were killed; the total number for the 26th of April corresponds to that of April 25 plus those 1,722 Jews: 27,460 + 1,722 = 29,182.

The report of May 12 states that the Jewish transports leaving from Warsaw were sent to "*T II for the first time*" on that day. It is not clear how this jibes with the transport of April 25, the first to Treblinka. In any case, it is clear from the May 13 teletype that only the Jews who were taken prisoner were sent to Treblinka.

According to the above table, on May 12, 1,709 Jews were taken prisoner.

The maximum number of Jews deported to Treblinka during this period therefore amounts to (1,660 + 1,709 =) 3,369. Thus it is not clear how Stroop arrived at a figure of 6,929 in his teletype of May 24. More important, though, is another problem: if these Jews were destroyed in 'T II,' does this mean that Treblinka was a camp established for the purpose of killing people? In our

[866] *Ibid.*, p. 660.
[867] *Ibid.*, p. 686.
[868] *Ibid.*, p. 688.

view, the 'liquidation' there of a few thousand Jews, whom the SS classified as "*bandits and lowest elements of the ghetto,*" proves neither that they were gassed, nor that Treblinka was operated as an 'extermination camp.' If one bears in mind that the camp was only 80 km from Warsaw, then it would not be surprising if the SS had shot a few thousand people there whom they were unable or unwilling to execute in the city. But another problem arises. In the introduction to his report Stroop writes:[869]

> *"During the major operation, Jews were captured who already had been shifted to Lublin or Treblinka, broke out of there and returned to the ghetto supplied with weapons and munitions."*

There is thus reason to doubt that the (according to Stroop) 6,929 Jews deported to Treblinka were all 'annihilated.' One of these Jews, a Samuel Zylbersztajn, was in fact deported to Majdanek on April 30, 1943, from the alleged extermination camp Treblinka as a member of a transport of 308 Jews.[870] The title of his memoir translates as "*The Memoirs of an Inmate of Ten Camps*." After the 'extermination camp' Treblinka, Zylbersztajn survived the 'extermination camp' Majdanek and eight 'ordinary' concentration camps; he is thus living proof of the fact that the Germans did not systematically exterminate their Jewish prisoners.

Another 356 Jews were transferred from Treblinka to Majdanek on May 13, 1943.[871] The Jewish historians Tatiana Berenstein and Adam Rutkowski write:[872]

> *"Some of the transports from Warsaw reached Lublin by way of Treblinka, where the selection of the deportees took place."*

This fact is confirmed by some witnesses who were interrogated during the extradition proceedings against John Demjanjuk. In the official compilation of the interrogations,[873] which we have in our possession, the names of the witnesses have been rendered unreadable, so that we refer to the interrogations by the dates, on which they occurred.

Interrogation of December 12, 1979: The witness was deported in April 1943 from Warsaw to Treblinka. On the next day he was transferred to Majdanek, where he spent 6-7 days; afterward he went to Budzyn for approxi-

---

[869] *Ibid*., p. 638.

[870] Samuel Zylbersztajn, "*Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów*," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 68, 1968, pp. 53-56. The author expressly cites April 30, 1943, as the date of his deportation to Treblinka.

[871] T. Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, p. 448.

[872] Tatiana Berenstein, Adam Rutkowski, "*Żydzi w obozie koncentracijnym Majdanek (1941-1944)*," *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, No. 58, 1966, p. 16.

[873] *U.S. Department of Justice. Criminal Division. Office of Investigation. Report of Investigation. Subject "Demjanjuk Ivan, Fedorenko Feodor.*" These protocols were enclosed with the documents in the Jerusalem Demjanjuk Trial (State of Israel vs. Ivan [John] Demjanjuk. Criminal Case No. 373/86 in the Jerusalem District Court; cf. Chapter V). Our thanks to Dr. Miroslav Dragan, who made these documents available to us.

mately a year. From Budzyn he was sent to Wieliczka (in the vicinity of Krakow), from there to Flossenbürg in mid-1944, and finally to Leitmeritz.

Interrogation of December 17, 1979: the witness was deported from Krakow to Płaszów, and from there to Auschwitz. After that he went to Oranienburg and finally to Flossenbürg. He stated that he spent a single day in Treblinka without giving details.

Interrogation of January 3, 1980: the witness was taken prisoner in May 1943 in Warsaw and sent directly to Majdanek, from where he was later transferred to Budzyn.

Interrogation of March 7, 1980: The witness was deported in April 1943 from Warsaw to Treblinka, where he stayed for only one day; then he was transferred along with 180 other prisoners to Majdanek. After two days his trip continued to Budzyn, where he spent two years. He was liberated by the Soviets from an unnamed German concentration camp.

Interrogation of March 11, 1980: the witness was sent to Treblinka in April 1943, where he spent only a day. Transfer to Majdanek, thence to Budzyn, where he was interned for about a year. Liberated on May 5, 1945, from Mauthausen.

Interrogation of July 18, 1980: the witness was deported on April 18, 1943, from Warsaw to Majdanek. After 5 weeks he went to Auschwitz and then – toward the end of 1944 – to Gusen (a subcamp of Mauthausen) where he was liberated.

The verdict of the Court of Assizes of Düsseldorf determined, plainly and clearly, on September 3, 1965, that

> *"several thousand people from Treblinka are said to have arrived at other camps."*[874]

To conclude, we turn to the question of the location/s to which the majority of the deportees were sent. According to T. Berenstein and A. Rutkowski, 30,000 to 40,000 Jews were deported from the Warsaw Ghetto to Lublin, where several transports arrived by way of Treblinka, where a selection of those able to work had already been conducted.[875] The Polish historian Zofia Leszczyńska writes that the Jews from Warsaw were distributed as follows: 14,000 to Poniatowo, 6,000 to Trawniki, 800 to Budzyn, and 16,000 to Majdanek.[876] According to her chronology of the transports, which contains large gaps, the following transports of Jews arrived in the Lublin-Majdanek camp from Warsaw:

---

[874] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 198.
[875] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 872), p. 16.
[876] Zofia Leszczyńska, "*Transporty więzniów do obozu w Majdanku*," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, p. 194.

April 27: 3,496 persons including children
April 28: number unknown, including children
April 30: number unknown, including children
May 1: number unknown, including children
May 2: number unknown, including children
May 3: number unknown, including children
May 8: 861 men
May 9: 895 men
May 10: 875 men
May 14: number unknown, including children.[877]

3. Deportations from the Ghetto of Białystok and the Transit Camp Małkinia

The clearing out of the ghetto of Białystok was planned for August 16, 1943. The Jews in the ghetto put up a weak resistance, and from the 16th to the 20th of August there were clashes until the inhabitants were subdued by the Germans. As to the fate of the Jews taken prisoner, the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* reports:[878]

> *"The deportations from the ghetto began on August 18 and went on for three days, in the course of which the greater part of Białystok's Jews were deported. Some were sent to Treblinka, where they were murdered, and others to MAJDANEK, where they went through a* Selektion. *Those who were found fit were taken to the PONIATOWA camp, the Bliżyn camp, or to AUSCHWITZ. A train with 1,200 Białystok children aboard was sent to THERESIENSTADT; a month later, these children too ended up in Auschwitz."*

The author of this article,[879] however, does not cite the important arguments already put forth by Gerald Reitlinger. The latter writes:[880]

> *"A chance survival of way-bills in the Königsberg office of the German State Railways reveals the fact that five special trains left Bialystok for Treblinka between August 21st and 27th, 1943. 266 wagons were sent. On such a journey, occupying normally two-and-a-half hours, a box-car would hold from eighty to a hundred Jews. Thus there was room for all 25,000 survivors."*

According to Reitlinger, these 25,000 Jews were all 'gassed.' The source cited by him is the English translation of an article written by Z. Łukasz-

[877] T. Mencel, *Majdanek 1941-1944*, *op. cit.* (note 871), pp. 447f.
[878] *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 18), vol. I, pp. 213.
[879] See the entry "*Białystok*" in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, *ibid.*
[880] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 306.

kiewicz, which we cited in Chapter III.[881] There, a "*wykaz wagonów*" (railway carriage label), a telegram of August 18, as well as "*railway schedule no. 290*"[882] from the railway administration of Königsberg are mentioned, in which we find the order:

> *"The following special trains for the transport of resettlers are running from Białystok to Małkinia, destination Treblinka."*

As we have already seen, the schedule in the documents cited by Łukaszkiewicz looks like this:

17 August:[883]	39 cars
18 August:	39 cars
19 August:	35 cars
21 August:	38 cars
21 August:	38 cars
22 August:	38 cars
22 August:	38 cars
23 August:	38 cars

In all: 8 trains and 303 cars.

It is nonetheless certain that the Jews from the ghetto of Białystok were for the most part deported to the area of Lublin. According to T. Berenstein and A. Rutkowski, 24,000 of these Jews were brought to Majdanek.[884]

On August 20, 1943, a transport with 2,031 persons arrived in Majdanek from Białystok.[885] It contained men, women, and children,[886] so that no kind of selection could have taken place in Treblinka. On the same day, at least one other transport arrived in Majdanek with approximately 2,000 Jews (men, women, and children).[887] Also, the transport with 1,200 children (originally intended for Palestine[888]) between 6 and 12 years of age, which arrived in Theresienstadt on August 24,[889] traveled by way of Treblinka, which therefore served as a transit camp for these transports.

---

[881] "*The Treblinka extermination camp*," in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946, pp. 103f.

[882] Cited in German in the text: "*Fahrplananordnung Nr. 290*".

[883] The text erroneously has August 27. The date of August 17 appears in the German translation of the article concerned (USSR-344).

[884] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 872), p. 450.

[885] GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 258. See Document 24 in the Appendix.

[886] Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 876), p. 227.

[887] T. Mencel, *Majdanek 1941-1944*, *op. cit.* (note 871), p. 450.

[888] Brona Klibanski, "*Kinder aus dem Ghetto Białystok in Teresienstadt*", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, 1995, p. 93.

[889] *Terezisnká pametni kniha*, *op. cit.* (note 571), p. 70. There a figure of 1220 Jews who arrived in Theresienstadt from Białystok is given. Obviously 20 adults who accompanied the children are included in this.

According to Danuta Czech, on December 10, 1942, a transport with 2,500 persons, from which 524 men were registered with the numbers 81,400 to 81,923, arrived in Auschwitz from the transit camp Małkinia. The remaining 1,976 are supposed to have been gassed. On December 12 of the same year, again according to Danuta Czech, a transport from the transit camp Małkinia also arrived in Auschwitz with 2,000 Polish Jews, of whom 416 men, assigned the numbers 82,047 to 82,462, and six women, assigned the numbers 26,800 to 26,805, became part of the regular camp population; this time, too, Danuta Czech claims that the rest were gassed.[890]

If one consults the *Informator enzycklopedyczny* of the 'Main Commission for the Investigation of the Hitler Crimes in Poland,' in which all camps and prisons on Polish soil during the German occupation are listed, one finds no camp of either kind under the heading of Małkinia.[891] But on the air photo of May 15, one clearly recognizes a camp there, along the road to Ostroleka, which quite remarkably runs through this camp and about 5 km from Treblinka. Its function is not known.[892]

In the first German edition of her *Kalendarium*, D. Czech had written that the two transports arrived from the ghetto of Ciechanów.[893]

These two transports are to be seen in the context of the Jewish transports from Kielbasin (called Lososna by the Germans), which took place between November 9 and December 20, 1942. This is a site about 50 km northeast of Białystok on the road to Grodno. During the course of this operation, further transports are supposed to have been directed to Treblinka: one with 7,000 Jews on December 14, the last on the 20th of the same month.[894]

Since the alleged 'extermination camp' Treblinka is supposed to have been in operation at that time, it makes no sense that these more than 3,500 Jews unfit for labor are supposed to have been dispatched for 'gassing' to the more than 500 km distant Auschwitz rather than to nearby Treblinka. But if there were transports to Treblinka in addition to those, the conclusion is almost inescapable that those sent to Auschwitz also arrived there by way of Treblinka, as did those from the Białystok ghetto.

4. Treblinka: Gas Chambers or Delousing Chambers?

If one assumes that Treblinka was a transit camp, then one can also interpret the description of the witnesses' alleged extermination facilities. In his

---

[890] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 410), p. 283, 284.
[891] *Obozy hitlerowskie…*, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 314. Malomice comes after Malki there.
[892] John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, *op. cit.* (note 102), p. 79 and 88.
[893] D. Czech, "*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz- Birkenau*", Issue 3, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimu, 1960, pp. 106f.
[894] C. Gerlach, *op. cit.* (note 419), p. 727.

1995 article, mentioned in the first chapter, J.-C. Pressac advanced a very interesting hypothesis with regard to the supposed extermination camps. He wrote:[895]

> *"Only one Polish witness, Stanisław Kosak,*[896] *has described the construction of the extermination camp Belzec from November 1941. There were three barracks built next to one another: the first served as a waiting room for the Jews, in the second they bathed and in the third they were gassed in three rooms. Railway cars making a circuit on a narrow-gauge track took care of transporting the bodies to a pit located at the edge of the camp. Kosak adds that three ovens connected with the water supply system were installed in the gas chambers.*
>
> *In this homicidal installation two elements do not make sense: the baths (why should the deportees have been allowed to bathe before their gassing?) and the three ovens connected to water pipes (carbon monoxide of course was used for the killing).*
>
> *For Treblinka, the witnesses described in different words exactly the same sequence: entry into the undressing room, then into the bath, after that into a room for testing asphyxiation gases, which was next to a furnace room, from whence the tracks led to a 'cemetery.' They mention the use of steam in the gas chambers. This 'death-house' has more bizarre aspects than that of Belzec: bath, steam, and ovens, whose purpose cannot have been that of incinerating the bodies, since these of course were buried in the 'cemetery.' A report of November 1942, which was sent to London, confirms that the suffocation chambers consisted of three rooms 4 × 4 m in dimension with a heating room, where there was a boiler for the production of steam, which was then conducted into the three chambers. These contradictions prove that the statements of the witnesses have not been 'arranged,' but rather correctly represent the words of the witnesses.*
>
> *Instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis must be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942, three delousing facilities were established in Belzec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The fact that places were chosen for this at a border, which had become obsolete, can be explained if one recalls the concepts of prophylactic hygiene and the battle against typhus by means of killing the insects carrying it, the lice, and if one considers that the Germans had typhus more or less under control in their zone of occupation, but not in the conquered Soviet territories. Thus, the program for the deportation of the Jews to the east, as decided upon at the Wannsee Conference of January 20, 1942, was adhered to by processing the deportees through these three hygiene facilities. That Belzec was established prior to the Wannsee Conference can be*

---

[895] J.-C. Pressac, "*Enquête*...," *op. cit.* (note 89), pp. 120f.
[896] Correct: Kozak.

explained by the postponement of this conference or also by the possibility that the witness Kosak has given a false date for the establishment of the delousing facility."

A whole array of arguments points to the fact that Pressac has hit the nail on the head. In the second chapter we saw that according to the testimony of the witnesses the alleged extermination installations of Treblinka were camouflaged as a 'bath.' This point merits a closer analysis.

Rachel Auerbach mentions "*a whole list of instructions about bathing and disinfection, about what to do with money, jewels and documents.*" In some cases the new arrivals were actually handed receipts after they had deposited their valuables at the check-in counter.[897] She writes that the women were often asked to take towels with them into the bathhouse,[898] and explains:[899]

> *"*[…] *this door led to the 'bathing establishment.' This was a gray-white building with all the accoutrements of a regular public bath in the inside: 'cabins,' plus a few chimneys protruding from the roof.* […] *The floor sloped down to wide, hermetically sealed chutes facing the entrance gate. Real shower heads were set in the ceilings of the rooms, but they were not connected to any water pipe."*

Later she says:[900]

> *"*[…] *in the early days the Jews were told as they undressed and turned in their money to keep 1 złoty in order to pay 'for the bath.' A Ukrainian guard would sit in a wooden hut at the entrance to the 'Road to Heaven' and collect the złotys."*

The report of November 15, 1942, adds one further important piece of circumstantial evidence: the boiler room for the production of steam, which makes total sense in a disinfection and delousing facility, but which in an installation for extermination has no function whatsoever. Steam was in fact one of the methods at that time for disinfecting and delousing.[901] The Silberschein Report completes the picture of the evidence: directly after their arrival, the deportees were informed they would be continuing their journey "*to work in the east*." According to the verdict of the Düsseldorf Court of Assizes of 1965, the Warsaw Jews were greeted with the following address:[902]

> *"Attention Warsaw Jews!*
>
> *You are in transit camp here, from which further transport to a labor camp will occur.*

---

[897] A. Donat, *op. cit.* (note 4), p. 30.
[898] *Ibid.*, p. 31.
[899] *Ibid.*, p. 34.
[900] *Ibid.*, p. 54.
[901] Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entwesung*. Operational instructions for the clinic and laboratory of the Institute of Hygiene of the Waffen-SS, Berlin, Urban and Schwarzenberg Publishers, Berlin and Vienna 1943, pp. 16-21 and 87f.
[902] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager*…, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 219.

For the prevention of epidemics, clothing as well as articles of baggage are to be handed over for disinfection. Gold, money, foreign currency, and jewelry are to be surrendered in exchange for a receipt at the counter. They will be returned later, upon presentation of the receipt.

All those arriving have to bathe for bodily cleanliness before traveling on."

According to the November 15, 1942, report, after this speech the deportees were subdivided according to their occupations. In fact, the SS had established a bureau at the camp train station "*where every new arrival had to go and report his professional training.*"

The report continues:

"the people were taken into the camp and at first only sent into the baths for disinfection. After the bath they were temporarily sent into the single cells. There they were supposed to wait until it was their turn."

The sketch enclosed with the Silberschein Report[903] shows a men's camp, a children's camp, and a women's camp; the deportees would have gone there following their bath. The *Informacja bieżąca* of August 17, 1942, claimed that in Treblinka "*the camp was at a strength of 40,000 Jews on August 5*,"[904] which indicates internment of the deportees after the bath.

The report then states that the Jews were sent "*into the gas- and oven-chambers*" and killed there – but why on earth were they ordered to bathe beforehand? The alleged extermination facility, as it is represented in the sketch, is revealing in other ways: the building consisted of a dressing room, a bathing room, a "*room for testing asphyxiation gases*," as well as a furnace or oven room, from where a railway track led to the cemetery. What purpose, then, did the ovens serve?

On the other hand, was not the bathing room identical to the room for testing asphyxiation gases (why, actually, a 'testing room'?) and therefore necessarily a real bath, through which the deportees walked before they were lodged in one of the three camps mentioned above? But the dressing room, as well as the ovens, is not compatible with the extermination thesis, and indeed even less so with the version accepted today, for on the one hand the doomed are supposed to have undressed in the open, and on the other hand no historian claims that there were crematoria in Treblinka. If one views the entire facility within another context, a medical-hygienic one, then the description proves to be a completely logical one. In a facility, which includes a dressing room and a bathing room, a furnace (or oven) room can contain nothing but a delousing furnace, but then the adjacent room was definitely not a "*room for testing asphyxiation gases*," but rather a disinfection/hot-air chamber. (In this connec-

[903] See Document 3 in the Appendix.
[904] See Chapter II.

tion, it is worth mentioning that the supposed 'extermination camp' of Chełmno was also equipped with a delousing furnace.)[905]

Such disinfection furnaces were produced by several firms, among them the Topf firm in Erfurt, which installed two of them (with four hot-air chambers) in the central sauna in Birkenau,[906] and the firm of H. Kori in Berlin, which produced less well-built ovens.[907] One other firm, which produced hot air, steam, and steam/formalin delousing chambers as well as similar installations, was the Ing. C. Klobukowski & Co., located in Warsaw.[908]

The description and drawing contained in the Silberschein Report are reminiscent of the plan of the provisional delousing facility of the K.G.L. Lublin. This facility had rooms for dressing and undressing, a boiler house (boiler room), a room with showers (bath), and a room for delousing ("*room for testing asphyxiation gases*").

Reitlinger writes that some children transferred in August 1943 from the ghetto of Białystok to Theresienstadt

> *"had seen their parents led away to a 'bath-house'."*[909]

Since these children were processed through the transit camp Treblinka – the same was true for the other Jews, adults, and children who were transferred to Lublin/Majdanek and other camps – this bathhouse was obviously a genuine bathhouse!

The structure of the two alleged gassing installations, however, which has been accepted by official historiography, seems to have been more suited for hydrocyanic delousing chambers. In both, the chambers have two doors on the two opposing sides of the room, so that there is a 'clean' and 'unclean' side. In this connection, Kurt Gerstein's mission acquires an obvious meaning. Gerstein was no expert in mass killings, but he was one in the field of disinfection, and indeed so well qualified in such matters that in the foreword to his book on disinfection, published by the Waffen-SS Hygiene Institute, the *SS-Hauptsturmführer* d. Res. Walter Dötzer expressed his gratitude to him:[910]

> *"I should express my thanks to SS-Obersturmführer (F) Dipl.-Ing.* [graduate engineer] *Gerstein at this point for his advice in all technical questions."*

This furnishes an uncontrived explanation for Samuel Rajzman's reference to "*Cyklon-Gas*" – Zyklon B gas – in Treblinka. As Mieczysław Chodzko re-

---

[905] T-1298.
[906] RGVA, 502-2-27, pp. 24-24a. Final account statement no. 1792 of October 19, 1943.
[907] See J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 271), Document 29, p. 288.
[908] Undated advertising brochure. DAL, R-35-9-443, pp. 1-12.
[909] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 307, footnote.
[910] W. Dötzer, *op. cit.* (note 901), p. II.

ports, a public health commission brought disinfection equipment and mobile ovens for heating water for the showers to Treblinka in November 1942.[911]

In January 1942, there was already great anxiety concerning sanitation and hygienic conditions in the district of Galicia.[912] Cases of typhus fever had appeared in the district of Kolomyya,[913] but other districts were probably also afflicted, so that the governor instructed all district physicians to answer a "*questionnaire concerning bathing and delousing facilities*."[914] Among the various delousing facilities was even a "*fumigation booth for scabrous horses*."[915] The situation was becoming critical to the point that placards in German, Ukrainian, and Polish were posted, warning about typhus fever. These had been designed by the "*District Administrator in Tarnopol. Dept. of Health*" and explained the type and danger of the epidemic and the necessity of combating its carriers: "*Without lice there is no typhus fever. Fight lice infestation!*" Then it warned:

> *"A large part of the population, but most of all the Jews, is infested with lice!"*

The text of the placard closed with the admonition to see a physician at the first sign of symptoms of the disease.[916]

The resettlement to the east of the Jewish population of the General Gouvernement, which had been living in the ghettos under difficult hygienic circumstances, therefore required transit camps with bathing facilities, disinfection, and delousing.

5. What Was the Fate of the Deportees?

The fate of the Jews deported to the east is one of those questions for which there is no sure answer, due to the lack of documents. It is closely bound up with the even more complex problem of Jewish population losses during World War II, which is not the subject of the present study.[917]

---

[911] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, *op. cit.* (note 40), p. 176.

[912] Letter of January 19, 1942, of the Kreishauptmann of Horodenka on the subject of "*Delousing Facilities*". DAL, R-35-9-313, p. 3.

[913] Letter of 5 February 1942 of the *District Physician* in Kolomyya on the subject of "*Typhus Fever in the District*". DAL, R-35-9-313, p. 1.

[914] DAL, R-35-9-320, pp. 1, 5. R-35-9-313, p. 16.

[915] DAL, R-35-10-452, page number illegible.

[916] Poster "*Fleckfieber!*" (typhus) DAL, R-35-9-444, p. 2.

[917] The most comprehensive studies on this question are: on the side of the orthodox historians, the anthology *Dimension des Völkermords*, edited by W. Benz, *op. cit.* (note 80), and, from the revisionist side, W. Sanning's *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, *op. cit.* (note 79). A comparison of the two works has been understaken by Germar Rudolf: "*Holocaust*

As we have seen in Chapter VII, the figures for Jews killed by the *Einsatzgruppen* according to the 'Event Reports' – or other sources – are vastly exaggerated, so that the number of Jews who either were evacuated by the Soviets or who survived in the German occupation zone must have been far larger than the 700,000, of which G. Reitlinger speaks.[918] A Soviet source is emphatic on the evacuation of large numbers of Jews to safety within the USSR:[919]

> *"When Hitler invaded Poland in the year 1939, tens of thousands of Polish Jews fled to eastern Poland, from where they later reached the Soviet Union. Together with the population of the Ukraine and White Russia, these Jews were the first who were evacuated to the east. Since the authorities knew that the Jews were the most critically threatened portion of the populace, they made thousands of trains available for their evacuation. In Zhitomir 88% of the Jews left the city, even before the Nazis arrived there. Special effort was expended to save the Jewish kolkhoze peasants; many of them were evacuated in the Crimea under circumstances, which permitted them to take along all their cattle, together with farm implements. In an article that appeared in 1942 in 'Congress Weekly,' a New York Zionist paper, the Palestinian Jew Solomon Itzhaki gave the grateful account of a Polish-Jewish journalist about his own evacuation. During a five or six week journey, food, clothing, and special help for children and the ill were made available by the Soviet government. According to this journalist, millions of evacuees, Jews and non-Jews, were quickly accommodated after arrival at their destination, received a profitable job in the war industry, and were assigned to agricultural operations. While a large number of Polish Jews performed splendid work in the Soviet war industry, the Polish-Jewish youth attended the Soviet schools by the thousands. Hundreds studied at the University of Leningrad – shifted to Saratov during the war – where they slept in dormitories provided by the government and were fed in special canteens. All 'Yeshivas' (Talmud seminaries) were moved from eastern Poland to central Asia at the cost of the Soviet government. The refugee rabbis carried on their clerical activity, and Michail Kusevitski, master cantor of the Great Synagogue of Warsaw, went on a concert tour through the Soviet Union, in which he profoundly moved soldiers as well as civilians with his singing of 'Kol Nidre,' a solemn prayer for the Jewish Day of Atonement. The majority of the Jews evacuated from the zones occupied by Germany went to Uzbekistan. Many other Jewish families were taken in by the autonomous Soviet Socialist Republic of Bashkiria in the*

Victims: A Statistical Analysis. W. Benz and W. N. Sanning – A Comparison", *op. cit.* (note 81).

[918] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 542f.

[919] *Rassenga sovietica*, August-September 1951, pp. 77f.

Urals. According to Abdul Akhmetov, the Bashkirian vice-commissar for Agriculture, the evacuees worked side by side with the Bashkirians on the kolkhoz fields and performed 'outstanding labor.' A certain portion of Jewish kolkhoz peasants from the Ukraine settled in the area of Saratov in their own kolkhoz. Thousands of other Jews, among them many elderly people from Vitebsk, Kiev, and Riga, found employment in the factories and textile industries of the same region."

Kulischer reckons the number of the Jews who fled from the eastern Polish provinces into Soviet territories, which never came under German control, at 500,000; to this are to be added 30,000 Jews from the Baltic states and 1,100,000 Jews from the Soviet territories who left before the Germans conquered these areas.[920]

In an Italian study entitled "*The Jews in the USSR*," one reads:[921]

"The Baltic states, White Russia, and the Ukraine suffered especially severe losses. A certain number of refugees of the war period settled in central Asia, so that the present [1966] *Jewish population of Uzbekistan consists of old Jewish inhabitants of Bukhara and immigrants from the European territories. Others settled in various cities of the Urals as well as Siberia or were evacuated there. Of the refugees, some returned to their former place of residence after the war, others stayed, which explains the large number of Jews in towns like Sverdlovsk and Cheliabinsk."*

The Jewish journalist Louis Rapoport draws a decidedly more pessimistic picture; he writes:[922]

"Of the approximately one million Polish Jews sent into the Urals and Siberia – the journey lasted four to six weeks and proceeded under horrific conditions – a fifth to a third died, according to a news sheet of the Joint Distribution Committee from the year 1943."

For the period from March to September 1946, "*when the homeward trek from the deep interior had only begun*," Reitlinger supplies Jewish population figures for five Soviet cities, which are not too far below the pre-war numbers. Reitlinger took these figures from an article in the Soviet Yiddish language newspaper *Ainikeit*, whose date of appearance he does not give:

---

[920] E. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 801), tables entitled "*General survey of population displacements in Europe since the beginning of the war*", outside the text.

[921] *Gli Ebrei nell'USSR*, Milan 1966, p. 51.

[922] Louis Rapoport, *La guerra di Stalin contro gli Ebrei*, Rizzoli, Milan 1991, p. 87.

City	Jewish Pre-War Population[923]	Jewish Postwar Population[924]
Kiev	140,000	100,000
Odessa	153,000	80,000
Dniepropetrovsk	62,000	50,000
Vinnitsa	21,800	14,000
Shitomir	30,000	6,000
Totals:	406,800	250,000

There is no doubt that a large percentage of the Jews in the Soviet territories, which came under German control during the war, died, not only in massacres, but also due to military action, sickness, exhaustion, and privation. A tragedy – in view of the fact that most of these Jews were elderly, children, or infirm – of which there is no doubt.

Germar Rudolf subdivides the Jewish losses into the following categories:

– death from Soviet deportation and internment;[925]

– death from non-German pogroms, without German complicity or tolerance;

– death from military action (labor service, bomb victims);

– death as a soldier (*i.e.*, in military service);

– death as a partisan (in combat or by execution);

– natural mortality surplus;[926]

– religious conversions;

– unregistered emigration during and after the war;

– Jews presently not recorded or statistically documented;

– unresolved cases;

– death (for the most part natural) in ghettos[927] and camps (several hundred thousand);

– registered emigration during and after the war.[928]

---

[923] Friedrich Zander, *Die Vertreibung der Juden in der Welt*, Robert Kämmerer Verlag, Berlin 1937, p. 68.

[924] G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 181), p. 545.

[925] As we have seen, according to L. Rapoport 200,000 to 300,000 evacuated Polish Jews met their death in the USSR.

[926] According to the Korherr Report, in Germany proper, the Sudetenland, Austria, and Bohemia and Moravia, the Jewish surplus mortality up to December 31, 1942, amounted to 82,775. NO-5193, p. 4.

[927] During the war 33,430 Jews died in Theresienstadt. *Das Ghetto Museum Theresienstadt*, edited by the Gedenkstätte Terezin (Terezin Memorial), undated, p. 37 (our own page enumeration). – In the ghetto of Lodz 47,372 Jews met their death. Julian Baranowski, *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi, Lodz 1999, pp. 86f. – In the Warsaw Ghetto the number of those who died from January 1942 to June 1942 was 69,355. *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, *op. cit.* (note 290), pp. 138f.

[928] G. Rudolf, "*Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis*," *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 211.

Of course, the Jews shot by the *Einsatzgruppen*, the Wehrmacht, etc. are to be added to this. It is an impossibility to assign exact numbers to each of these categories, but the few examples cited here do provide a notion of how high were Jewish losses from causes other than German killing measures.

The official population statistics of the postwar period give no additional help. First of all because they come from the Jewish and Stalinist side and thus were inevitably influenced by the demands of ideology and propaganda, second because they do not allow for substantial factors such as emigration to other countries, assimilation, or simply the desire of many Jews not to be registered as such.

In 1984, an Italian Communist newspaper explained the reduction of the Jewish population in the Soviet Union, which had been reflected in the censuses of 1926, 1970, and 1976, as follows:[929]

> *"The decrease of the Jewish population in comparison with the year 1926 is in part the result of the Nazi policy of extermination, partly traceable to the natural process of assimilation in a country, which numbers more than a hundred different nationalities and where there is no impediment to mixed marriage. The shrinkage of the Jewish population in the decade 1970-1979 is the result of the same assimilation process (in the USSR citizens declare their nationality by their own choice by choosing one of the two nationalities of their parents), but also the emigration of those Jews who have gone abroad within the framework of the Soviet policy, which favors the reuniting of families separated by the most diverse sorts of circumstances."*

Insofar as the first postwar census, that of 1959, is concerned, citizens could declare their nationality without having to produce their ID, on which their nationality was officially registered. For this reason, numerous citizens preferred, for various reasons, to assume a different nationality.[930] Together the other factors already mentioned, this has contributed to producing a distorted picture of the numerical strength of the Jews in the USSR.

---

[929] *Calendario del popolo*, no. 468, July 1984, pp. 10247.
[930] *Gli Ebrei nell'USSR*, Milan 1966, pp. 55f.

Chapter X: Conclusion

In 1987, Robert Faurisson wrote the following noteworthy lines:[931]

*"'*Shoah*'-business will continue to prosper. The Holocaust Museums are going to multiply and Holocaust propaganda will continue to invade the high schools and universities. The concentration camps will become attractions comparable to Disneyland.* […] *Tour operators are beginning to calculate the profit they can derive from these places, at which there is in reality nothing to see but where, as a result, they will fill the void with 'symbols.' The less there is to see with your eyes, the more they will give you to see in your imagination. From that point of view, Treblinka is an ideal place. Everything there is symbolic: the entrance to the camp, its boundaries, the railway line, the access ramp, the path to the 'gas chambers,' the 'open air funeral pyres,' and the sites of the 'chambers' and 'funeral pyres.'"*

Yes, Treblinka is, in fact, the most fitting landmark of the 'Holocaust,' a mirage of a million-fold genocide in gas chambers, of which not the slightest documentary or material trace exists and about which we would know nothing without the tales of a handful of 'eyewitnesses' – in sharp contrast to the real, irrefutable suffering of the Jewish people during the Second World War.

It is deeply symbolic that the most important Treblinka 'eyewitness' by far, Jankiel Wiernik, and the most prominent representative of all of the orthodox historiography about that camp, Yitzhak Arad, are blatant falsifiers. By means of a bold manipulation of the November 15, 1942, report produced by the resistance movement of the Warsaw Ghetto, in 1944 Wiernik converted the embarrassing 'steam chambers,' which characterize the first phase of the Treblinka atrocity propaganda, into 'gas chambers,' and thereby laid the cornerstone for the legend of the 'gas chambers of Treblinka,' which were subsequently transmogrified by orthodox historiography into 'established historical fact.' But compared to this harsh judgment on the Jewish cabinetmaker from the Warsaw Ghetto, we must come to an even harsher judgment on the Israeli Professor Arad, who is guilty of the gravest of all offenses against the commandments of scientific ethics: the conscious falsification of source material.

That Jewish circles, above all others, defend the historically and technically absurd story of 'extermination camp' Treblinka with tooth and claw can

[931] Robert Faurisson, "*My Life as a Revisionist*," *The Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 9, no. 1, pp. 5-63, here p. 58.

be explained without difficulty by the pressures, to which these people are subjected.

From the beginning of the 'Holocaust' propaganda, Auschwitz has had first rank and Treblinka second; there has always been far less discussion of the other four 'extermination camps.' Since the end of the sixties, the flagship of the Holocaust Armada, Auschwitz, has been under an uninterrupted barrage from revisionist researchers. Due to this pressure – invisible to the public but enormous – the advocates of the orthodox version of history have been constrained to keep reducing the number of victims of this camp. In 1990, the administration of the Auschwitz Museum withdrew the four million figure of Auschwitz victims – which had in any case never been accepted by Western historians – and replaced it with one and a half million; in 1994, Jean-Claude Pressac, celebrated by the media as the leading Auschwitz expert, again reduced the number drastically, to between 631,000 and 711,000.[932] The latest retrenchment of the front in this ongoing retreat came in May of 2002, when Fritjof Meyer, one of the editors of Germany's largest news magazine, *Der Spiegel*, wrote in the geopolitical German magazine *Osteuropa,* with reference to allegedly new research results, that 'only' half a million died in Auschwitz, which is still an exaggeration by at least a factor of three.[933]

An even more drastic revision has been achieved for Majdanek: in 1944, the figure of one and a half million murdered was given for that camp; in 1948, Polish historiography set the total number of victims at 360,000; but at the beginning of the nineties, the number was reduced to 230,000;[934] Raul Hilberg assumes in his standard work that only 50,000 Jewish prisoners were killed in Majdanek.[935]

According to the laws of mathematics and sound human reasoning, this massive reduction in the number of victims for Auschwitz and Majdanek should have resulted in a corresponding reduction in the total number of 'Holocaust' victims, but no: the mythical six million figure must be upheld at all cost!

---

[932] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994, p. 202. Cf. also the overview concerning the number of dead of Auschwitz by Robert Faurisson, "*How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

[933] Fritjof Meyer, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunden*," *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, no. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641; cf. Germar Rudolf, "*Cautious Mainstream Revisionism*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30; Carlo Mattogno, "*Auschwitz. The New Revisions by Fritjof Meyer*," *ibid.*, pp. 30-37.

[934] Cf. for this Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 271), Chapter IV.

[935] Raul Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 17). If one subtracts from this figure the confabulated 18,000 victims of the alleged mass shooting of November 3, 1943 ("*Harvest Festival*," cf. with regard to this Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, *op. cit.* (note 271), Chapter IX), Hilberg's number for the Jews killed in Majdanek is only slightly exaggerated.

Under these circumstances, the proponents and beneficiaries of the official historiography can never give up the 'extermination camp' Treblinka, with its 750,000 to 870,000 people 'gassed,' since to do so would amount to a final dismantling of the current version of the fate of the Jews during World War II. And the other 'pure extermination camps'– Bełżec, Sobibór, and Chełmno – for which the evidentiary material presented is of similar 'quality,' would have to take their leave from real history together with Treblinka.

That the official view of Treblinka increases respect for the Jewish people can be justly questioned, for one of the cornerstones of this picture is the slavish cooperation of the victims with their executioners. Does it really do credit to Jewish honor if their fathers and grandfathers marched into the gas chambers of Treblinka like a herd of sheep, without giving a thought to escaping or resisting? Can one feel respect for the 1,000 Jewish workers of Treblinka, who – always according to the orthodox version of history – assisted the 30 to 40 SS people and 120 Ukrainians day after day in murdering many thousands of their co-religionists, never warned them of the fate awaiting them, and acted as loyal accomplices to their tormentors to the very end, in full awareness of their own impending death?

The American revisionist Bradley R. Smith has commented upon the appearance of the barber Abraham Bomba in Claude Lanzmann's film *Shoah*, in which Bomba describes how he cut the hair of 60 to 70 naked women in the 16-square-meter large gas chamber of Treblinka. After Lanzmann had asked Bomba what he felt when he saw all these naked women for the first time, the barber replied:[936]

> *"I felt that accordingly I got to do what they ...* [Germans] *... told me, to cut their hair."*

Smith says in response to this:

> *"There you have in a nutshell how eyewitnesses to the gas chamber atrocities typically describe their behavior. They did whatever the Germans or anyone else requested of them.* [...] *In the neighborhood where I grew up men who behaved like Bomba claims he behaved would have been spit on. In the upside-down world of Holocaust survivordom, however, the Abraham Bombas are seen as martyrs and even heroes."*

Historians who are interested in facts will not allow themselves to be deterred from pursuing the many still open questions of Treblinka by Bomba's monstrous fantasies. Above all, it is entirely unclear where the Jews deported to Treblinka ultimately wound up. That Treblinka served as a transit camp is proven, but for the most part we are still in the dark as to the details (the number of those resettled, their destinations, and their fate during the war and afterwards). In coming years, it is to be hoped that the improving access to ar-

[936] Bradley R. Smith, "*Abraham Bomba, the Barber of Treblinka*", in: *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 170-176.

chives in the successor states of the Soviet Union will make it possible for researchers to shed more and more light into this darkness. When we speak of researchers, we of course mean the revisionists, for their opponents will hardly be doing such work.

Epilogue

By Germar Rudolf

> *"How can anybody seriously believe that the Holocaust did* not *happen? Considering all the witnesses, all these pictures, all the documents, how could all this be lies and forgeries? And how could anybody with all his senses believe that such a thing could be made up? Thousands of historians and other researchers, hundreds of prosecutors, judges, and jurors – are they all wrong? Or did they all conspire in an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus of mind-reading?"*

These or similar questions will pop up in most people's minds when they are confronted with revisionist theories for the first time. In fact, most revisionists posed these questions at the beginning of their journey from exterminationist Sauls to revisionist Pauls.

Even I, as the editor of this series of revisionist books that I started several years ago, catch myself doubting my revisionist convictions every once in a while. I find myself asking questions similar to those above. But among my professional duties (and intellectual pleasures) is editing books written by fine revisionist scholars – like the authors of the present book. In 2002 I first edited it in the German language, and now, some 18 months later, a second time for the English language edition. Though this book was not specifically written to answer the questions of the Doubting Thomases, which at times we all are, and gladly so, it caused me, once again, to ask quite different questions, and I hope that the reader has had a similar experience while reading this fine work:

> *"How can anybody seriously believe that the Holocaust* did *happen? Considering all the absurdities, impossibilities, contradictions, how could all these witness tales ever be believed? And how could anybody with all his senses believe that such a thing could have happened? Thousands of historians and other researchers, hundreds of prosecutors, judges, and jurors – have they all lost their minds? Or were they all so brainwashed by wartime propaganda or trembling in fear of the Jews that they did not dare rock the boat?"*

Of course, reading this book need not lead to such a reaction. Fritjof Meyer, for example, reacted quite differently. For many years, he was a leading editor of Germany's biggest weekly news magazine, *Der Spiegel*, a dedicated left-wing medium that has always promoted the orthodox version of the Holocaust with verve, and still does. Meyer can perhaps be described as one of Germany's media experts on this topic. He is also a dedicated purchaser and reader of all revisionist publications, as Castle Hill Publisher's database indicates. Meyer attracted some attention in 2002, when he published an arti-

cle in a small German geopolitical magazine, in which he reduced the Auschwitz death toll considerably, to about 500,000, based on a strange mixture of revisionist and exterminationist arguments.[933]

Several weeks after the German version of the present books was sent to Meyer, he reacted with a short email, as always indicating that his statements were not for publication. I therefore will quote them only indirectly. I do this, because it is necessary to show that:

a) mainstream scholars do pay attention to revisionist research;

b) they dare to enter into exchanges with revisionists;

c) they are not courageous enough to do so in public.

In his statement, Meyer says that it was time that finally somebody gathered all the information about a topic, which had been neglected for a long time, and he praises the industry, with which the two authors added interesting discoveries from Polish archives. He regrets, however, that in his eyes this book serves only to support the authors' dogma instead of balancing the pros and cons in an unbiased way. He then claims that the authors omitted everything that would not fit into their image of Treblinka.

First of all, I would like to address the harsh accusation that the authors sought only to confirm their own dogma. If Meyer cared to define what a dogma is, then he would have to admit that the official version of Holocaust bears *all* the characteristics of a dogma: all dissenters are severely punished by the society at large and in many countries, particularly in Europe, even by the authorities, by means of political show trials. The dissenting view presented in this volume is the opposite of the dogma: it is a challenge to the dogma.

It is also incorrect that the authors have ignored everything that contradicts their thesis. How can anybody claim that a book, which dedicates most of its pages to discussing the 'orthodox,' dogmatic version and most of its arguments, is omitting contradictory evidence? To be sure, no author is omniscient, hence no book is perfect. But in contrast to Meyer, who has never discussed opposing arguments and publications in his papers, Mattogno and Graf made an honest attempt to cover all the existing material.

Let me now address some of the points Meyer raised.

1. Use of Euthanasia Staff during Operation Reinhardt

In discussing the postulated murder of the Jews in the so-called Operation Reinhardt camps, of which Treblinka was the largest, historians of the status quo locate the technical and organizational origins of this mass murder in the euthanasia program, which was instituted at the beginning of World War Two – the killing of so-called 'life not worthy of life,' in other words, mentally and/or severely physically disabled people. The reason for this assumption is

the considerable overlap, *i.e.*, continuity, of staff in both areas.[937] However, it seems to me a very dubious practice to attempt to construe this continuity as evidence for mass murder, since it may very well mean only that the leadership had wished to retain staff, which had previously proven loyal in one socially extremely controversial operation, for a subsequent, no less controversial purpose. But whether this controversial purpose was the resettlement, ghettoization, or mass murder of the Jews is still an open question.[938]

There is, of course, an answer to this question, and it lies in the fate of many of the staff members involved in Operation Reinhardt after the eastern camps were closed.[939] Globocnik and the major part of his team of Operation Reinhardt were transferred to the Adriatic coast of northern Italy in late 1943. Globocnik became "*Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in der Operationszone Adriatisches Küstenland*" (Higher SS and police leader in the operational zone Adriatic coast) under direct orders of the Führer Chancellery.[940] His staff was turned into a unit called "*R*" (probably for Reinhardt) engaged mainly in anti-partisan warfare, but to a minor degree also in the organization and deportation of Italian Jews to forced labor assignments in Germany. In this connection, a transit camp for the deportation of Jews was established in Risiera di San Sabba. Liliana Picciotto-Fargion writes in the regard:[941]

> *"The mechanism* [of deportation] *is not very different at the Adriatic coast: the prison of Coroneo di Trieste acted as a collection point for the deportations between December 1943 and March 1944 and was then replaced by the collection and transit camp located in Risiera di San Sabba (Polizeihaftlager)."*

The author adds that one convoy of deportees from Italy included on average 500-600 persons,[941]

> *"while those coming from the Nazi operational zone Adriatic coast (Operationszone Adriatisches Küstenland), with 'capital' Trieste, had on average only around 60-80 persons per convoy."*

23 such convoys with a total of 1,173 Jews departed from this zone, most of them with the destination of Auschwitz.[942]

---

[937] K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer, *op. cit.* (note 276), p. 70ff., esp. p. 78. For a list of personnel who served in the Operation Reinhardt camps, their prior deployment in the euthanasia program, as well as their military ranks, see www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm.

[938] If Meyer had paid attention, he would have found this observation in my 1994 book *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *op. cit.* (note 98), p. 25, Engl.: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 81), p. 31.

[939] I owe the following information to my dear friend Carlo Mattogno.

[940] Pier Arrigo Carnier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Milano 1982, pp. 55, 66; see pp. 400f. for some members of the staff.

[941] L. Picciotto-Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*, Mursia, Milano 1995, p. 35.

[942] *Ibid.*, pp. 60-63. The average would thus be 51, not 60-80.

There is no doubt that the camp at Risiera di San Sabba was *not* an 'extermination camp,' and it is also clear that the main activity of Globocnik's unit "*R*" was to fight partisans. Therefore, we have clear proof of deployment of the former staff of both euthanasia and Operation Reinhardt in a task that had nothing to do with the extermination of Jews. Thus, the fact of partial continuity of the personnel employed in the euthanasia with that employed in the Operation Reinhardt does *not* permit the conclusion that Jews were summarily exterminated in the Operation Reinhardt camps.

Moreover, Meyer's claim that not only the euthanasia staff was transferred, but also their methods and equipment (gassing with carbon monoxide), is simply wrong. There is no evidence that the method used for killings during the euthanasia program – mainly bottled carbon monoxide – was ever used during the alleged Holocaust. Here we find claims to all sorts of methods, *except* the one used during euthanasia, which had proven to be highly effective. Today, Meyer and his fellow dogmatists claim that the exhaust of diesel engines was used to kill people in Treblinka and Bełżec. Fritz Berg has shown in detail how absurd this claim is, indeed.[99] It is not only absurd because diesel exhaust gases hardly contain any carbon monoxide, but even more so because the Germans had an overabundance of extremely poisonous devices available: hundred thousands of wood and coke gas generators, which were cheap and easy to operate and delivered a gas just as lethal as bottled carbon monoxide.

Considering that some of the staff of Operation Reinhardt had knowledge of homicidal techniques from the euthanasia program, this *lack* of transfer of method is strong circumstantial evidence that the Operation Reinhardt did *not* mean the killing of people.

2. Archaeological Findings

Meyer criticizes the alleged lack of discussion of archaeological findings, such as the fact that today the rain still rinses bone fragments to the surface. Since archaeological findings are discussed in detail in Chapter III.2. of the present book, one wonders if Meyer really read this book thoroughly. Also, when talking about archaeology, Meyer should first ask why the huge mass graves attested to by the witnesses were never found *despite* archaeological research. Bone fragments rinsed to the surface prove that people died in Treblinka and were buried, a fact that nobody denies, but such findings do not prove a mass murder with the methods and the order of magnitude claimed. Unless Meyer has established the extent and nature of bone fragments and of the area, in which they can be found, his statement cannot be called an archaeological finding, but merely an unfounded claim.

3. Testimonies of SS Witnesses and of Prof. Pfannenstiel

Meyer criticizes the authors for dismissing the testimonies of SS personnel and of Prof. Pfannenstiel as mere tactical lies. It seems that it is Meyer who needs to be straightened out here: If a forensic blood analysis shows that a defendant was drunk at the time of a car crash, one million witness statements and one million confessions of the defendant, all claiming that the defendant was, in fact, not drunk, cannot change the fact that he *was* drunk. Thus, if one hundred witnesses and one hundred confessions state that the moon is made of green cheese or that 870,000 corpses can be burned within a few months without fuel and without leaving traces, both assertions being of a similar intellectual quality, then we have to conclude – in light of all the forensic evidence – that the witnesses and the defendants are wrong. Like it or not! Thus, unless Meyer proves that the factual claims of the witnesses were physically possible, we do not have to discuss whether such witness statements are correct, only *why* they are *in*correct. To the solution of this question Meyer contributes nothing.

In this context, I may add one point that is often forgotten today: When the German Army invaded the Soviet Union with the Christian crosses of the Wehrmacht as their emblem, the population greeted them enthusiastically – and naively – as God's own soldiers come to liberate them from the devilish Soviet mass murderers. Even the NKVD admitted, in secret reports, that vast parts of the local population of many regions viewed the Germans as liberators from Stalinist oppression, that the Germans treated the local populace well and turned many of the younger people into dedicated National Socialists eager for close collaboration with the Germans.[943] It can thus come as no surprise that the largest volunteer army that ever fought for a foreign nation was that which, consisting of over one million young people mainly from Eastern Europe, fought alongside the Wehrmacht, because these young people saw the German war against the Soviet Union as a cause worth sacrificing their lives for. However, when the Germans started to retreat in 1943, many among the local population, knowing what awaited them, tried to move west with the Germans, and were prevented from doing so only by drastic German measures. After the Red Army reconquered those temporarily liberated territories, the Soviets conducted draconian purges against the local population, conducting show trials of uncounted individuals for actual or alleged collaboration with the Germans. In some regions, where collaboration was very intensive, in particular in the Baltic states, the Caucasus region, and the Ukraine, considerable portions of the population were deported to Siberia as a collective pun-

[943] Cf. Alexander E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

ishment.[944] Not even those who had been incarcerated in various German camps were safe from this kind of treatment, especially if former co-inmates accused them of having aided the Germans in running the camp.

The only way to prevent deportation to a Siberian labor camp – an almost certain death sentence – was to bend over backwards to comply with Soviet demands by denouncing the former German occupiers and helping in manufacturing evidence for actual or alleged German atrocities and war crimes. It is more than likely that many of the 'eyewitness' accounts collected by Soviet Russian or Polish commissions have their origin in this hysterical atmosphere of postwar purges.

A similar atmosphere was prevalent in the areas occupied by American and British troops, although not as intense, and whereas this atmosphere subsided by the end of the 1940s/early 1950s in the West – only to be gradually substituted with a hysterical 'Holocaust' atmosphere created by media and courtroom propaganda – it remained a permanent background theme in the communist East as a tool, with which to denounce and destabilize the 'revanchist,' 'fascist' West, especially its client state West Germany, as NATO's most crucial and also most vulnerable member during the Cold War.[945]

4. Deportation Data

Meyer claims that the Jewish Historical Institute (Żydowski Institut Historyczny) of Warsaw has precise data about the deportation of Jews to the Operation Reinhardt camps. This institute published a *Biuletyn* (bulletin) that has included archival material on the alleged extermination of Jews. The first issue appeared in 1951. Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno have examined all the issues of this bulletin in search of archival material, above all deportation lists, useful for their research on Majdanek and on the eastern camps. Mattogno claims that the bulletin does not contain a single such list, nor is any to be found in the Institute's archive. Articles published in its bulletin that are important in the context of this topic are listed in the bibliography of this book. Not even the book *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord*,[290] which was published by the same institute and which contains the better part of the documentation preserved in its archives, includes any deportation lists. While in Moscow, Graf and Mattogno verified the sources of Tatiana Berenstein's article "*Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja*".[787] Her article turned out to be based entirely on testimonies – confirming that the archive of the Jewish Historical Institute contains no deportation lists to the eastern camps.

---

[944] See, for example, the treatment of the Caucasian peoples: Ataullah B. Kopanski, "*North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944*," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40.

[945] To learn more about the circumstances, under which testimonies and confessions were made, cf. M. Köhler, "*The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust*," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 81), pp. 85-131.

5. Conclusions

Meyer makes a few other points, which I cannot address here because I either do not know what he refers to or why he thinks certain arguments put forward by the authors are flawed. Meyer has not yet elaborated on his criticism, but he has promised to publish his own paper on this topic and to inform us about it. So far, however, we have not heard back from him.

It is encouraging that finally at least one scholar of the other side of this debate takes scientific standards seriously and takes notice of the need to address the many urgent questions raised by books like the present one. We can only hope for historiography in general that this will not be an isolated case, but that other scholars will be encouraged thereby to dare to voice their own doubts and opinions, because exactitude is the only certain way to the truth, and exactitude can only be achieved when we make each other aware of the mistakes we all make.

In closing, I may point the reader's attention to an article by Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, which he wrote after reading the German edition of the present book: "*Treblinka: An Exceptional Guide*."[946] In it Dr. Faurisson describes his own visit to Treblinka in 1988 and the interviews he conducted with two local witnesses. Since neither witness signed an affidavit, and no other record of their testimony seems to exist, and because their testimony was given some 35 years after the fact, it was decided not to include Dr. Faurisson's hearsay report of eyewitness accounts in this book, because its evidentiary value is rather low. But the interested reader might nevertheless enjoy reading what Dr. Faurisson learned and experienced with those two witnesses.

[946] R. Faurisson, "*Treblinka: An Exceptional Guide*," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 78-82.

Appendices

Documents

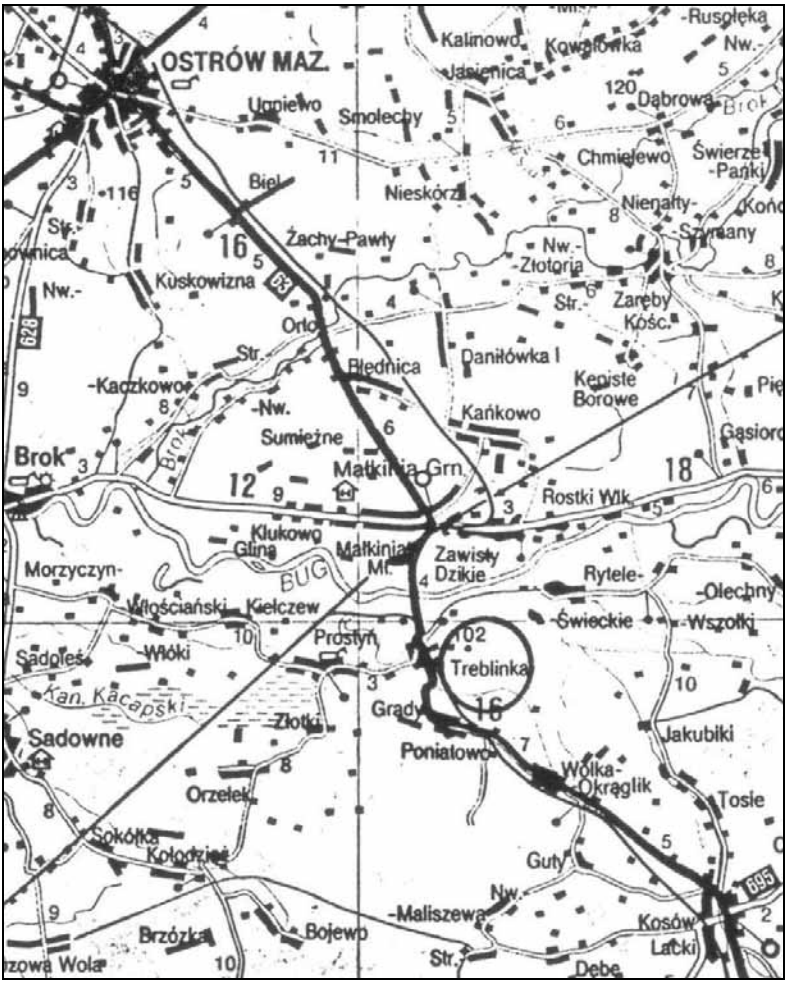

1. Geographic location of Treblinka. From: *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warsaw-Breslau 1997.

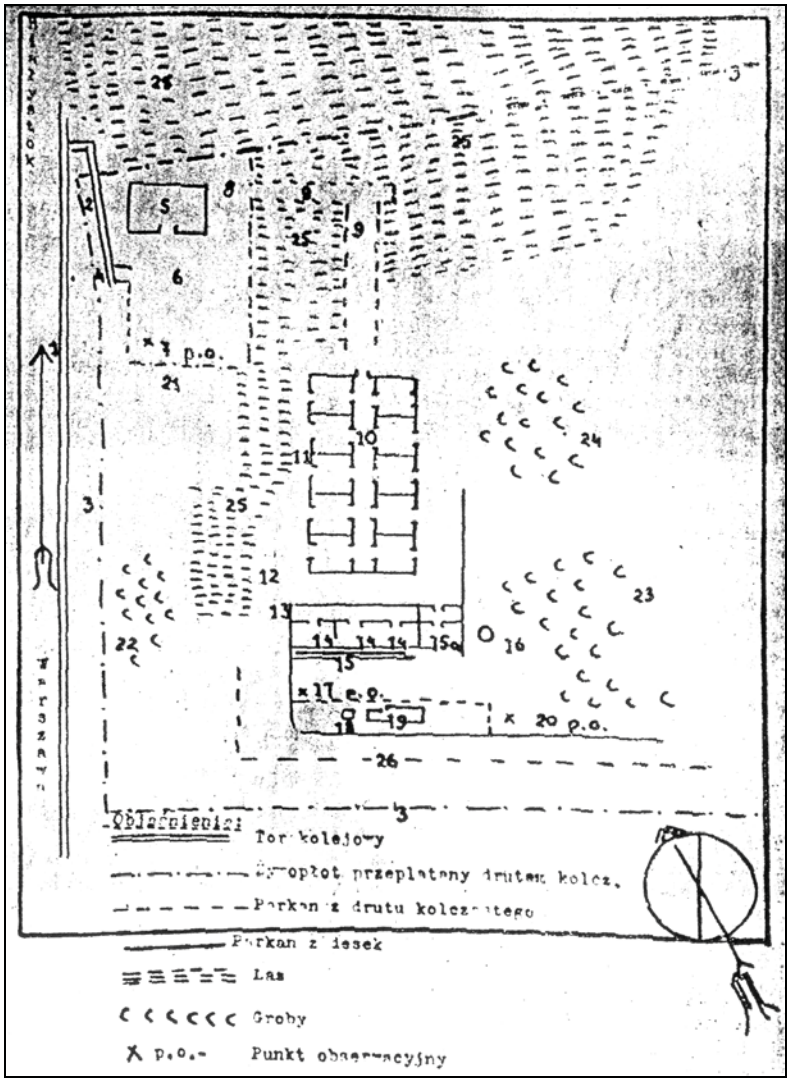

2. Plan of Treblinka, enclosed with the Report of November 15, 1942. From: Krystyna Marczewska and Władysław Waźniewski, "*Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj*" (Treblinka in Light of the Documents of the Home Government Delegation, i.e., the leadership of the Polish underground of the Polish Republic), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Volume XIX, Warsaw 1968, p. 141.

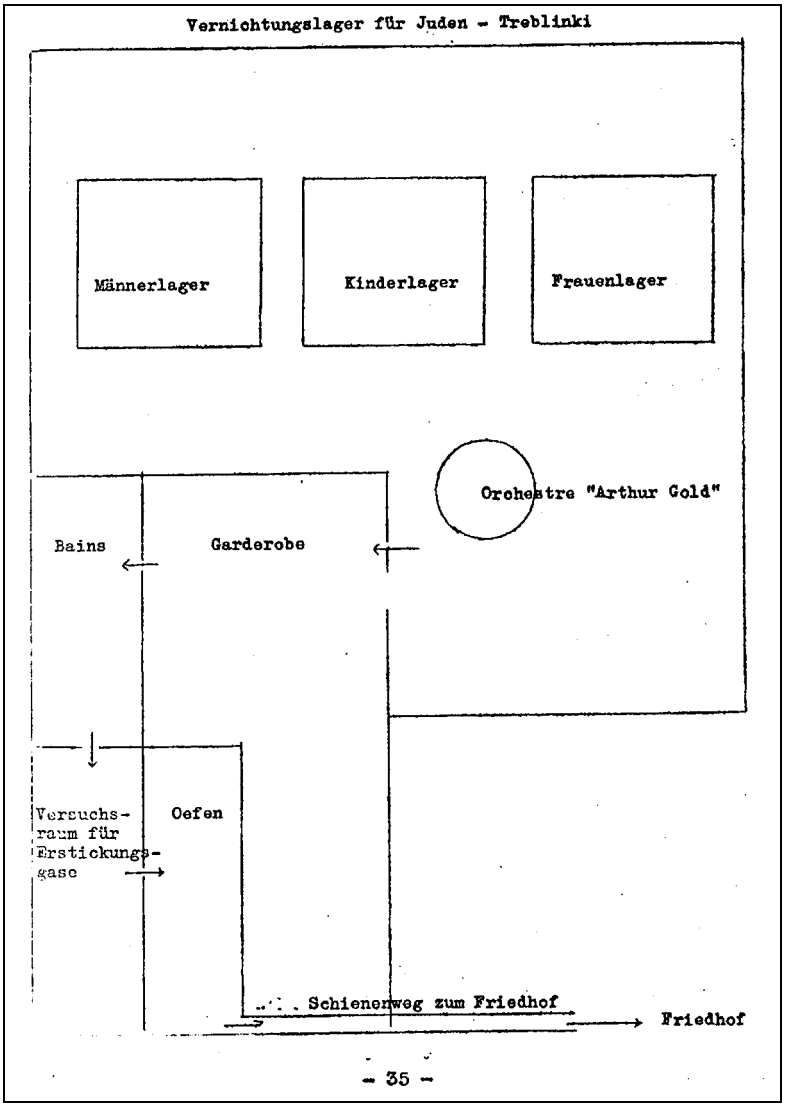

3. Plan of Treblinka, enclosed with the report published by A. Silberschein. From: A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, third series, p. 35.

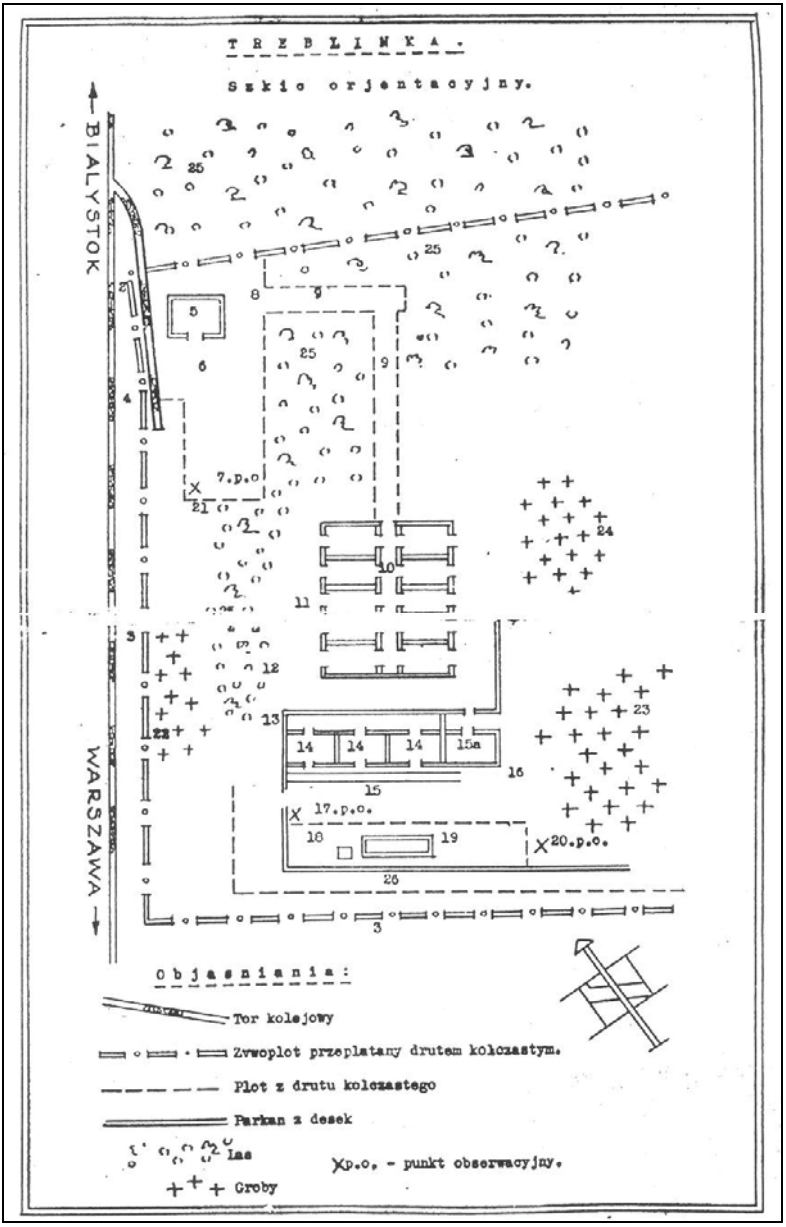

4. Plan of Treblinka, published by J. Wiernik in 1944. From: Yankel (sic) Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944, p. 24f.

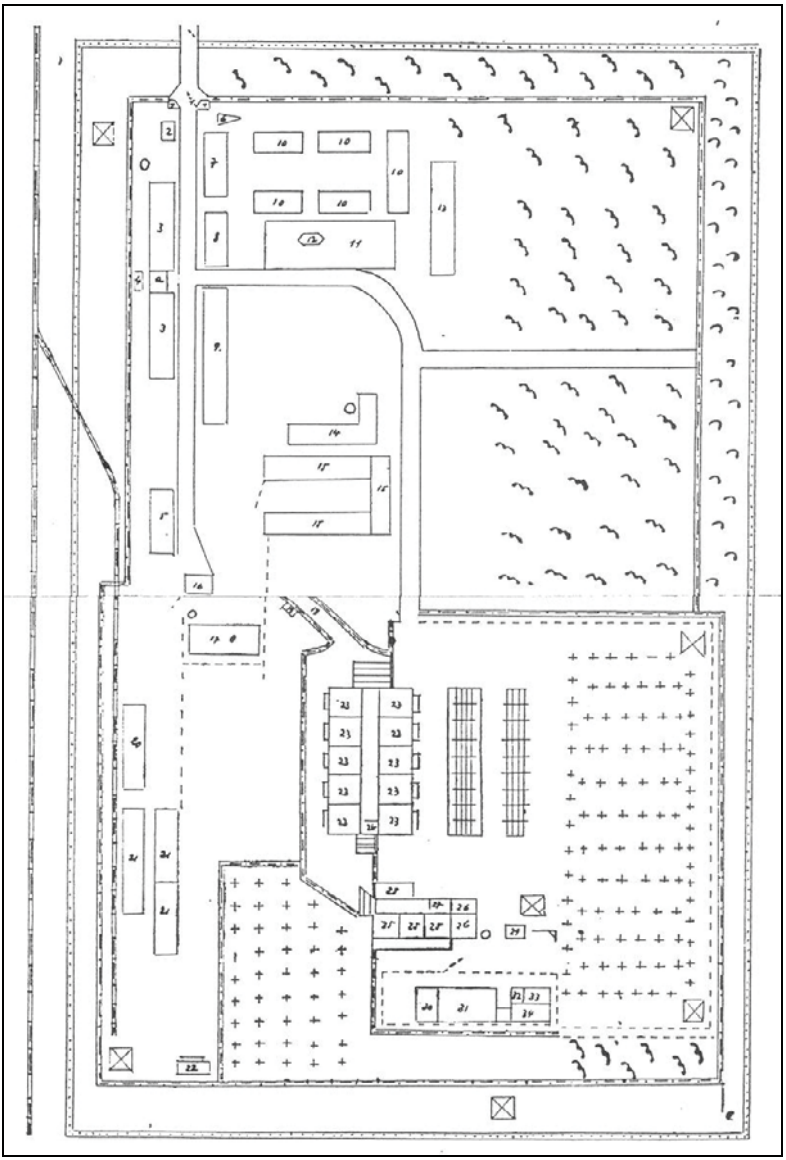

5. Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1945 by J. Wiernik. From: Filip Friedman, *This Was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, p. 81-84.

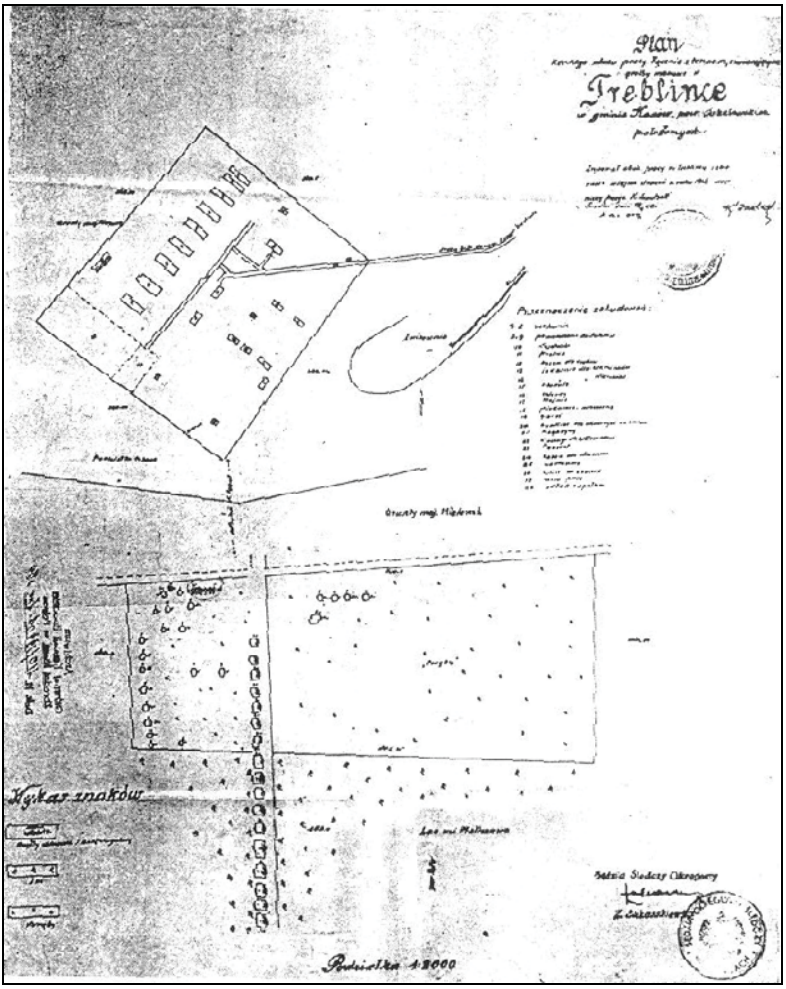

6. Plan of Treblinka, drawn by the surveyor K. Trautsolt. From: Stanisław Wojtczak, "*Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, XXVI, p. 158.

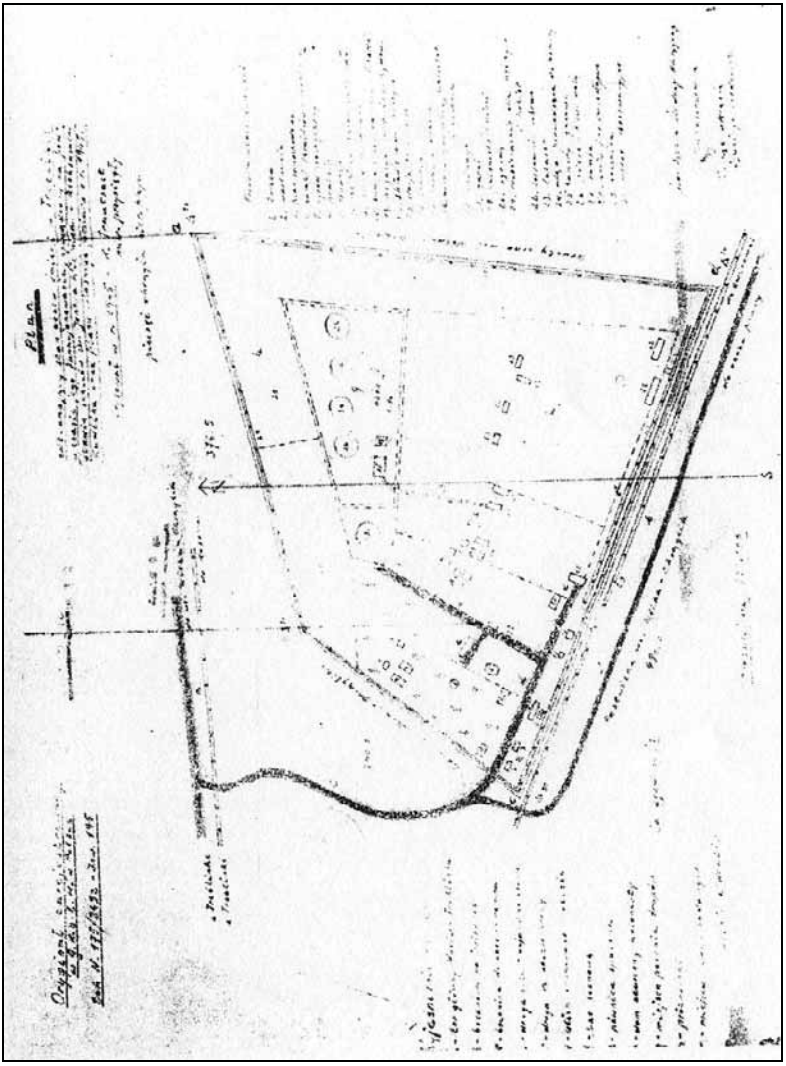

7. Plan of Treblinka, based upon the plan of Trautsolt and testimony of J. Wiernik and A. Kudlik, reproduced in Stanisław Wojtczak, "*Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II*," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warsaw 1975, XXVI, p. 166.

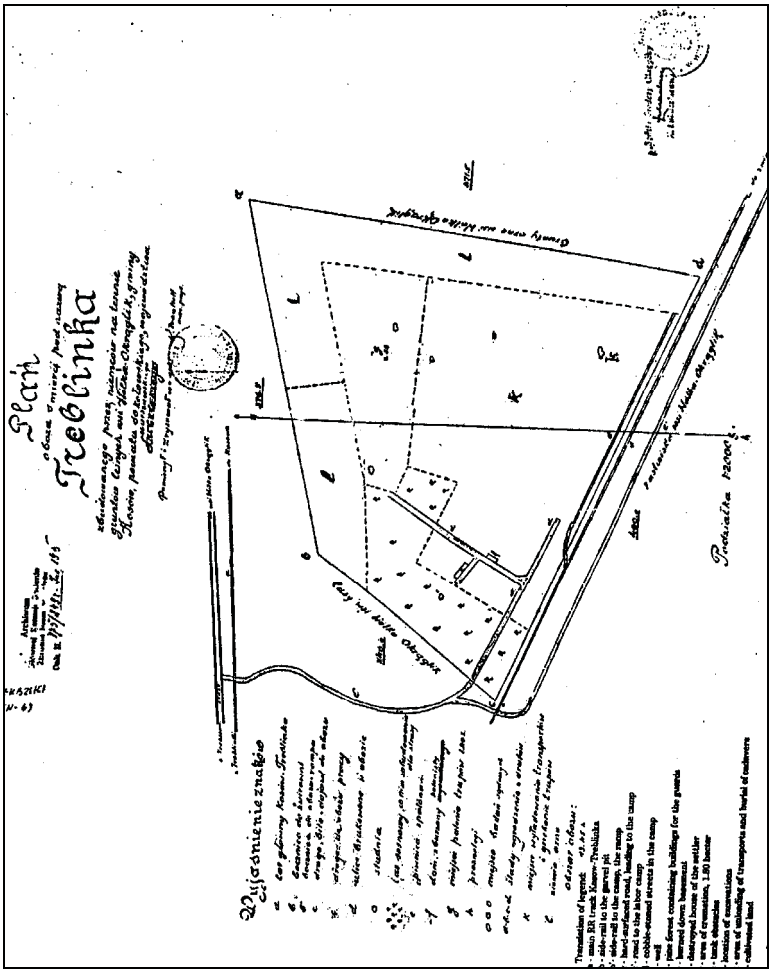

8. Simplified Trautsolt Plan of Treblinka, reproduced by A. Neumaier in: "*The Treblinka Holocaust*," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, p. 483; according to the rubber stamp, this comes from the Archives of the Chief Commission for the Investigation of Hitler Crimes in Poland (Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce).

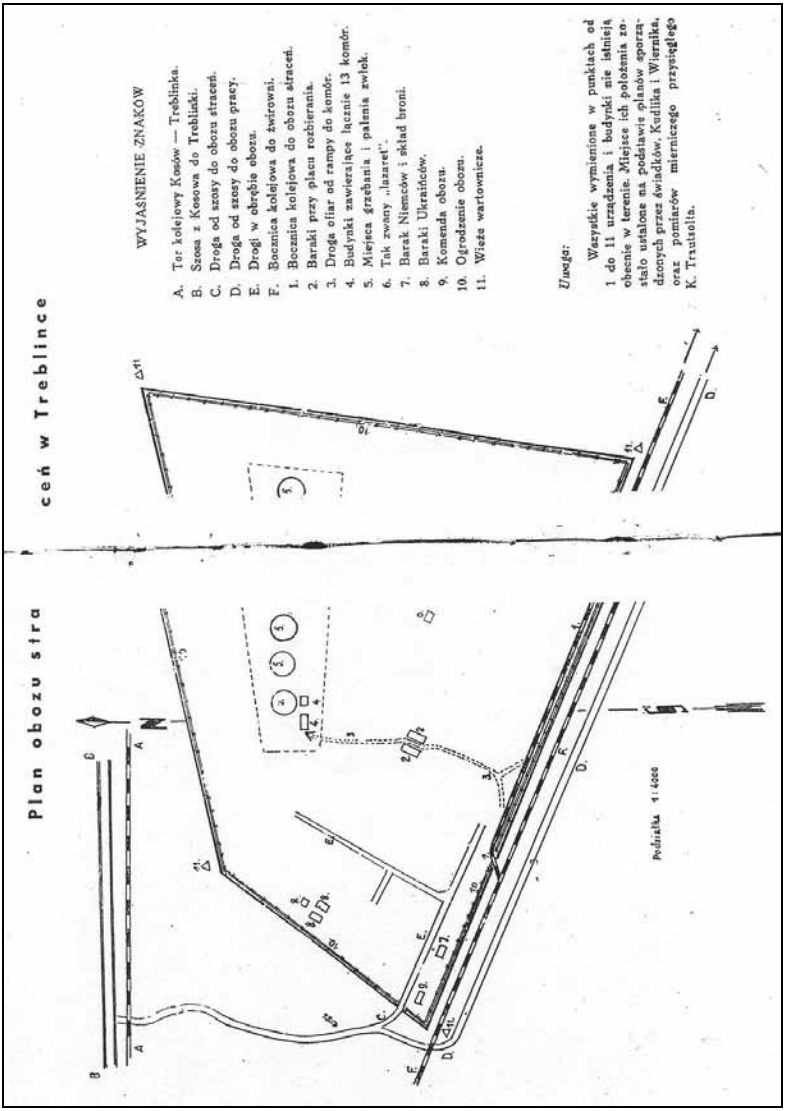

9. Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1945 by the surveyor K. Trautsolt. From: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946, p. 54f.

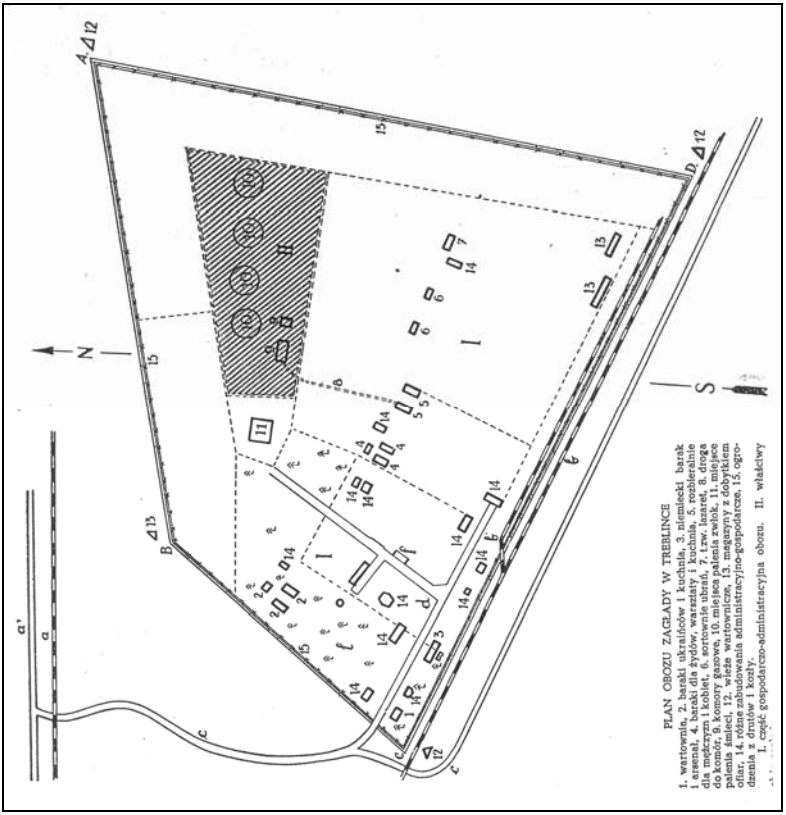

10. Plan of Treblinka, published by Z. Łukaszkiewicz. From: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Posen 1946, Volume I, unnumbered page.

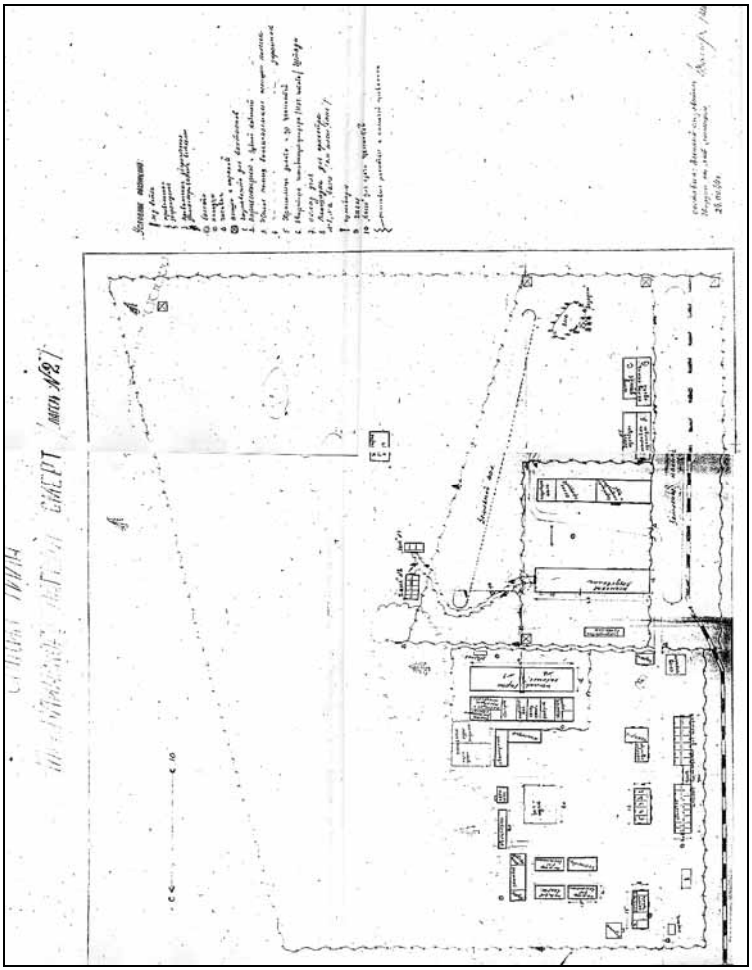

11. Plan of Treblinka, drawn by the Soviets on September 24, 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 2.

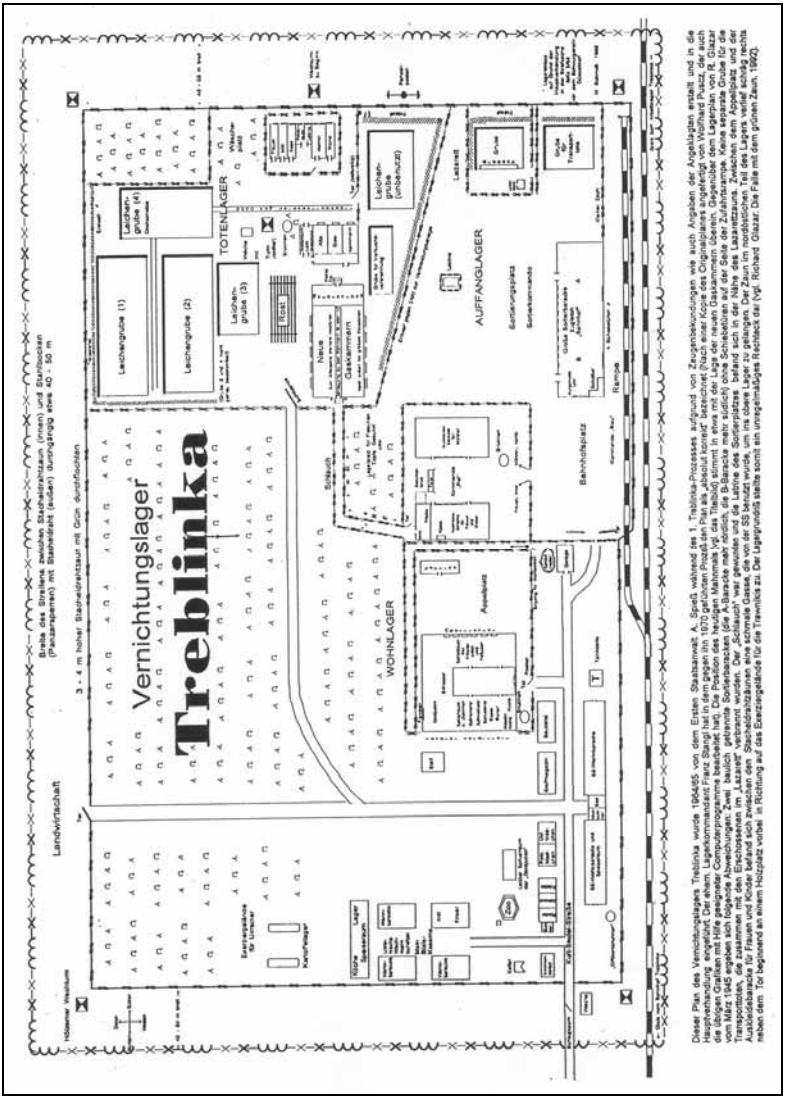

12. Plan of Treblinka, drawn by the Chief State Prosecutor A. Spieß, presented at the first Treblinka trial in Düsseldorf. From: Manfred Burba, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995, p. 14f.

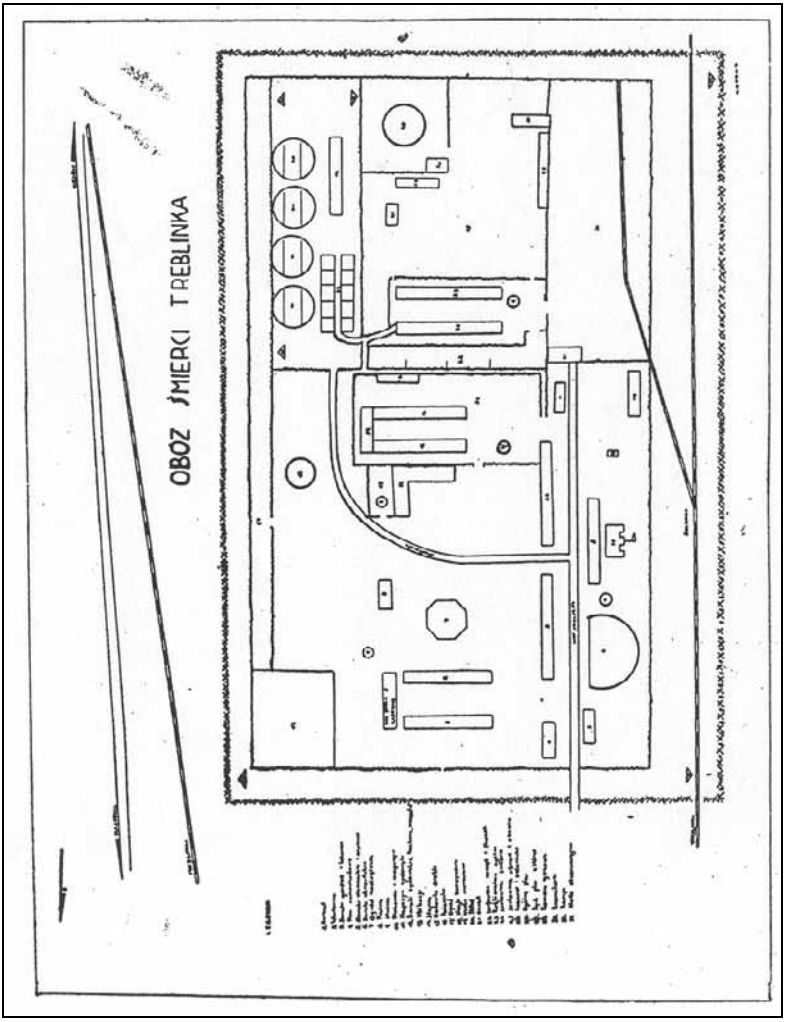

13. Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1946 by A. Kudlik. From: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, edited by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, p. 12.

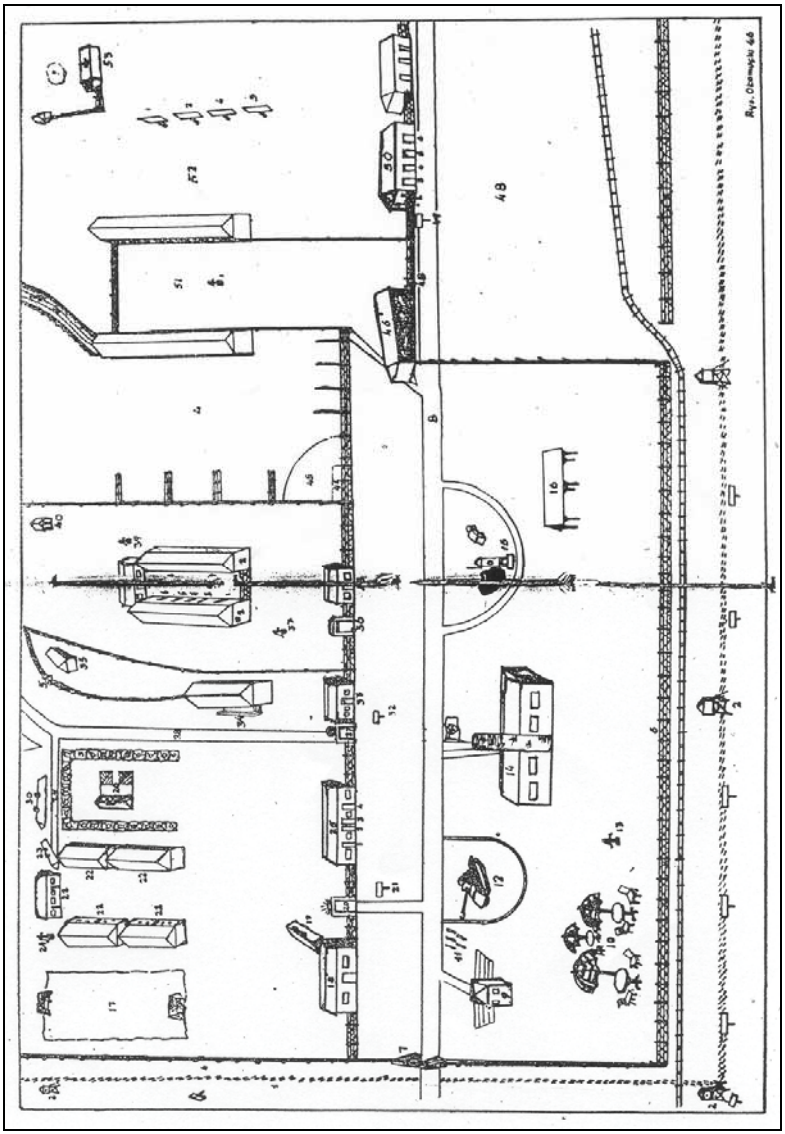

14. Plan of Treblinka, drawn in 1946 by M. Laks. From: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, edited by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, p. 8f.

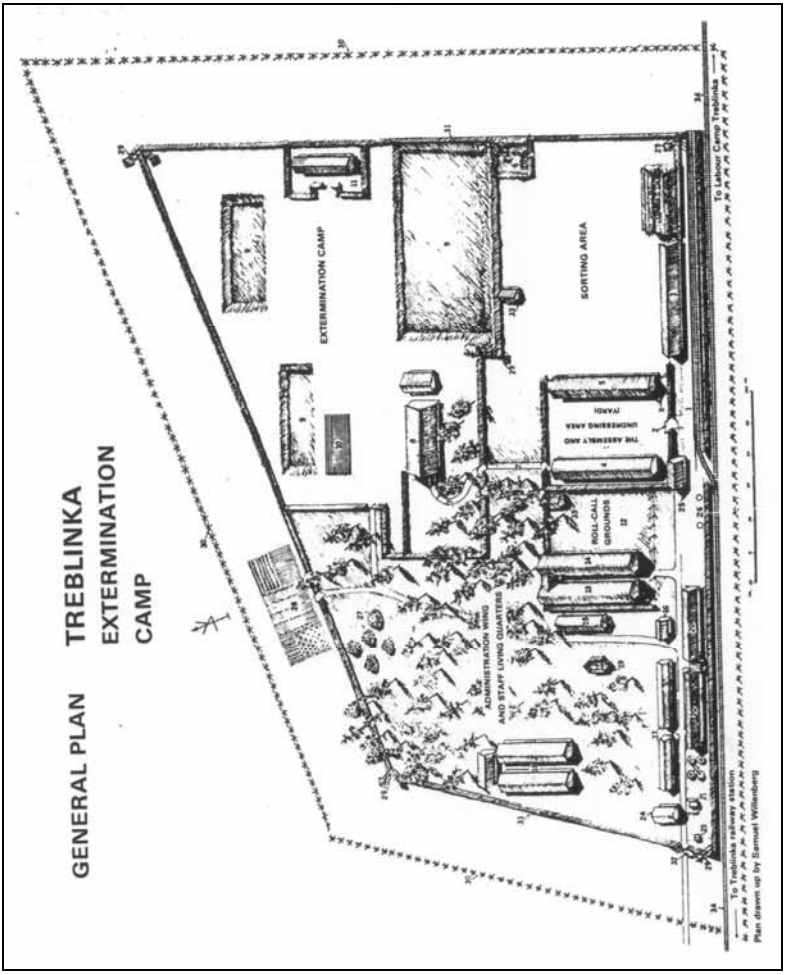

15. Plan of Treblinka, drawn by S. Willenberg in 1984. From: S. Willenberg, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydówski Instytut Historyczny, Warsaw 1989, p. 6.

SS-Sonderkommando
T r e b l i n k a

Treblinka, den 4. Juni 1943

An den
SS. und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin
Ausbildungslager Trawniki
z. Hd. SS-Hauptsturmführer Streibel
T r a w n i k i

Betr.: Lieferung von Kies.

Anbei erhalten Sie eine Rechnung der Deutschen Erd- und Steinwerke G.m.b.H. Auschwitz, (Oberschlesien) über an Sie gelieferten Kies. Ich bitte um baldige Überweisung des Betrages von ~~RM 1579~~ Zl. 1579.90 an die Kreissparkasse Sokolow.

Der Versand von weiteren 30 Waggon Kies an Sie erfolgt in den nächsten Tagen.

SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka
I.A.
"Wolfram"
SS-Uscha.

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

77

16. Letter of June 4, 1944, from the SS-Sonderkommando of Treblinka to the SS and Police Chief in the district of Lublin. WAPL, ZBL, 268, p. 77.

75

Trawniki, den 1. Juli 1943.

Betr. Kieslieferung nach Trawniki

Bez. Ihre Rechnungen vom 3./6., 13./6. u. 17./6. 43.

Anl. 3 alte Rechnungen und 2 neue Rechnungen dreifach

An die

Deutschen Erd- und Steinwerke G.m.b.H.

Kieswerk Treblinka

T r e b l i n k a Post Malkinia

Hiermit wird der Empfang von 100 Waggon Kies bestätigt. Die letzten 20 Waggon mit 213,87 cbm mussten wegen Abfuhr und Lagerungsschwierigkeiten nach Lublin weitergeleitet werden. Der Kies wird dort für das Bauvorhaben des K.L. Lublin verwandt.
Zur Durchführung einer einwandfreien Rechnungslegung ist es daher erforderlich, dass der gelieferte Kies getrennt für Ostindustrie Trawniki und K.L. Lublin in Rechnung gestellt wird. Die von hier neuerstellten Rechnungen bitte ich nach Unterschriftsleistung in zweifacher Ausfertigung an die
Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g

der Waffen SS u. Polizei

L u b l i n

Bernadinerstr. 5 zu senden. Anliegend werden die alten Rechnungen zurückgesandt.

17. Letter of July 1, 1943, from the SS and Police Chief in the district of Lublin to the Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke GmbH, Kieswerk Treblinka. WAPL, ZBL, 268, p. 75.

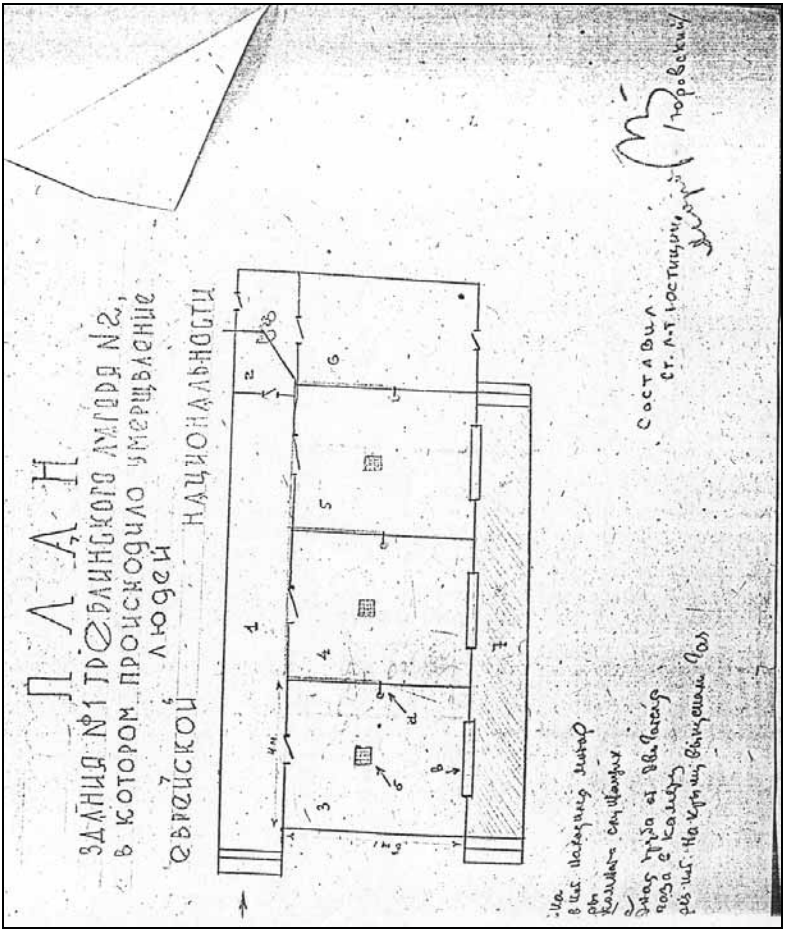

18. Plan of the first alleged gassing facility of Treblinka, drawn by 1st Lt. Jurowski in August/September 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 39.

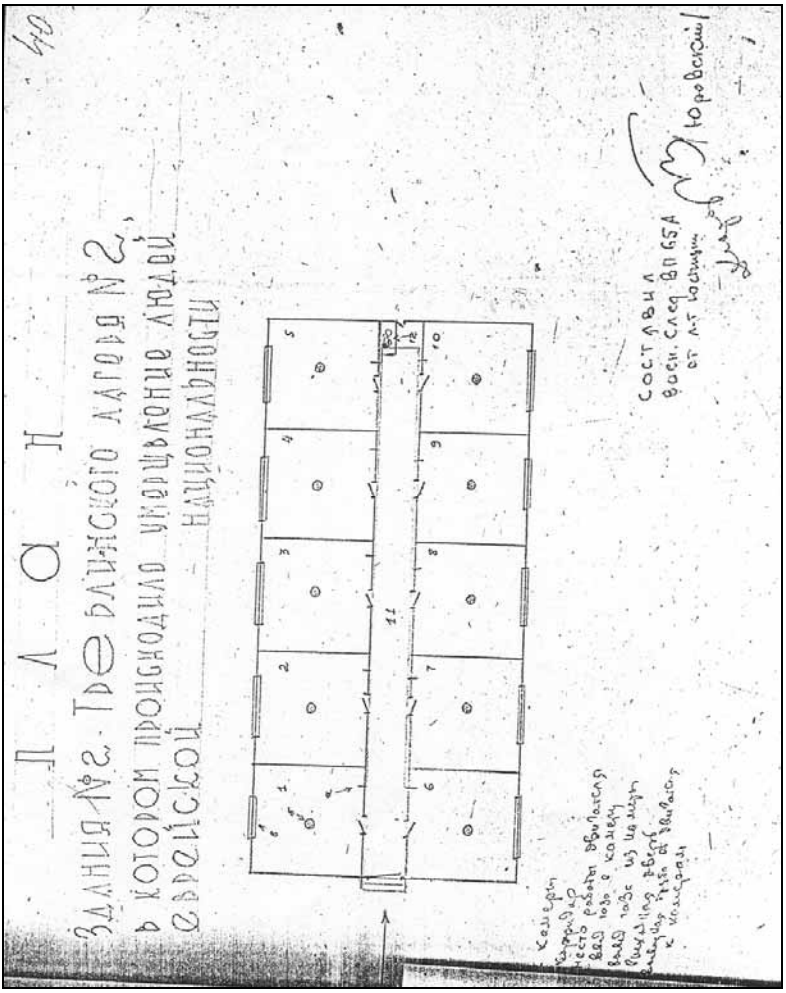

19. Plan of the second alleged gassing facility of Treblinka, drawn by 1st Lt. Jurowski in August/September 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, p. 40.

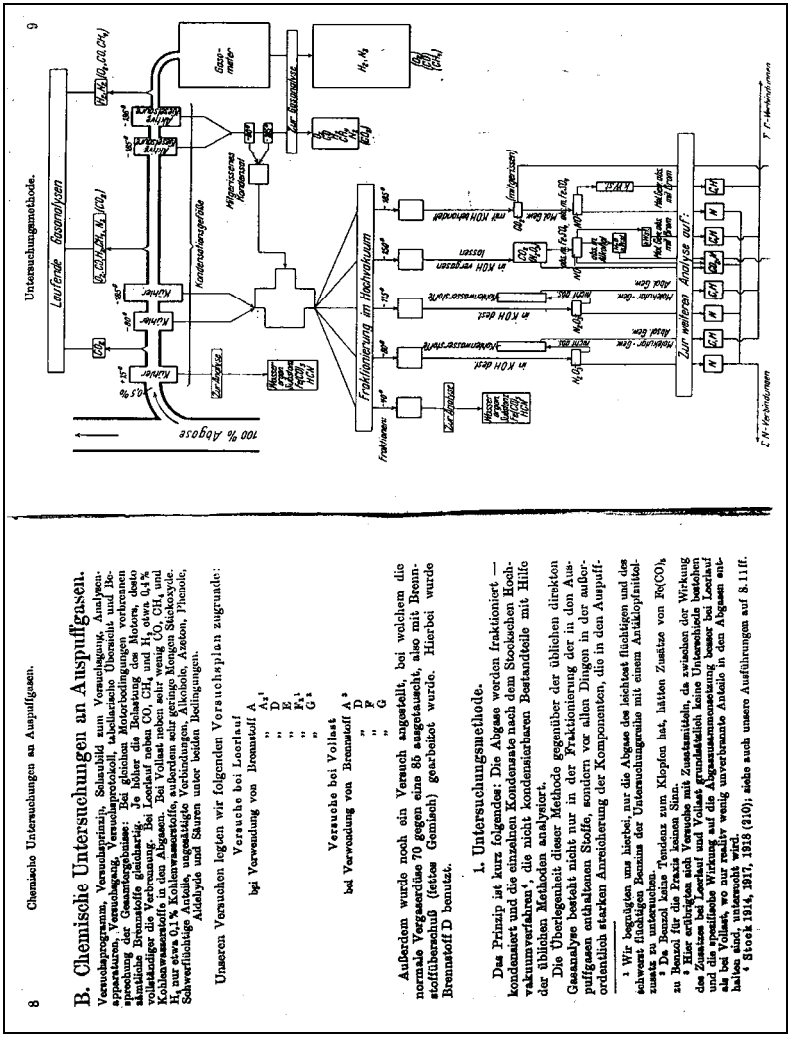

8 Chemische Untersuchungen an Auspuffgasen.

B. Chemische Untersuchungen an Auspuffgasen.

Versuchsprogramm, Versuchsprinzip, Schaubild zum Versuchsgang, Analysenprotokoll, Versuchsprotokoll, tabellarische Übersicht und Bemerkungen, Versuchsergebnisse: Bei gleichem Motorbedingungen verbrennen ähnliche Brennstoffe gleichartig. Je höher die Belastung des Motors, desto vollständiger die Verbrennung. Bei Leerlauf neben CO, CH_4 und H_2 etwa 0,4 % Kohlenwasserstoffe in den Abgasen. Bei Vollast neben sehr wenig CO, CH_4 und H_2 nur etwa 0,1 % Kohlenwasserstoffe, außerdem sehr geringe Mengen Stickoxyde. Schwerflüchtige Anteile, ungesättigte Verbindungen, Alkohole, Aldehyde, Phenole, Aldehyde und Säuren unter beiden Bedingungen.

Unseren Versuchen legten wir folgenden Versuchsplan zugrunde:

Versuche bei Leerlauf

bei Verwendung von Brennstoff A
" " A_1[1]
" " D
" " E
" " E_1[1]
" " G[2]

Versuche bei Vollast

bei Verwendung von Brennstoff A[3]
" " D
" " E
" " G

Außerdem wurde noch ein Versuch angestellt, bei welchem die normale Vergaserdüse 70 gegen eine 85 ausgetauscht, also mit Brennstoffüberschuß (fettes Gemisch) gearbeitet wurde. Hierbei wurde Brennstoff D benutzt.

1. Untersuchungsmethode.

Das Prinzip ist kurz folgendes: Die Abgase worden fraktioniert — kondensiert und die einzelnen Kondensate nach dem Stockschen Hochvakuumverfahren[4], die nicht kondensierbaren Bestandteile mit Hilfe der üblichen Methoden analysiert.

Die Überlegenheit dieser Methode gegenüber der üblichen direkten Gasanalyse besteht nicht nur in der Fraktionierung der in den Auspuffgasen enthaltenen Stoffe, sondern vor allen Dingen in der außerordentlich starken Anreicherung der Komponenten, die in den Auspuff-

[1] Wir begnügten uns hierbei, nur die Abgase des leichtest flüchtigen und des schwerst flüchtigen Benzins der Untersuchungsreihe mit einem Antiklopfmittelzusatz zu untersuchen.

[2] De Benzol keine Tendenz zum Klopfen hat, hatten Zusätze von $Fe(CO)_5$ zu Benzol für die Frage keinen Sinn.

[3] Wir verwendeten als Versuchsmittel, da zwischen der Wirkung des Zusatzes bei Leerlauf und Vollast grundsätzlich keine Unterschiede bestehen und die spezifische Wirkung auf die Abgaszusammensetzung besser bei Leerlauf als bei Vollast, wo nur relativ wenig unverbrannte Anteile in den Abgasen enthalten sind, untersucht wird.

[4] Stock 1914, 1917, 1918 (210); siehe auch unsere Ausführungen auf S. 11 ff.

20. Chemical analyses of exhaust gases. Method of analysis. From: *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin 1930, p. 9.

Georg Grabarz, Elektromeister, Gleiwitz, Ruf 2198 Blatt 1 Datum 1o. 11. 4

Lfd. Nr.	Menge	Gegenstand	Einheitspreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
		Kostenveranschlagung über Notstromanlage in K.L. Au.		
1)	1	stehenden, einfachwirkenden 7 -Zylinder 4-Takt-Deutz-Dieselmotor Type V7M 436		
		Dauerleistung : 35o PS Drehzahl: 5oo Upm Überlastbarkeit kurzzeitig : 2o% Kraftstoffverbrauch: 17o gr/ PSeh bei Vollast 17o gr/ PSeh bei 3/4 " 185 gr/ PSeh bei 1/2 " mit 1o % Toleranz für die Gewähr, bei Verwendung von geeignetem Kraftstoff mit einem Mindest-Heizwert von Hué 1o.ooo kcal/kg. Schmierölverbrauch: o,88 kg./Std. ohne Gewähr, bei Reinigung und Wiederverwendung des gebrauchten Öles. Kühlwasserberbrauch: 12 1/ PSeh bei 1o°C Zufluss-und 7o°C Abflusstemperatur, ohne Gewähr.		
		Die Leistund wird erziehlt in Meereshöhe bei 2o° C Maschinenraumtemperatur und vermindert sich bei Aufstellung in Höhen über NN für je 1oo m um 1 % und bei Umgebungstemperaturen über 2o°C für jede weiteren 2,5 °C um 1 %. Beträgt die Summe beider Leistungs-Minderungen nicht mehr als 5 %, so kann sie vernachlässigt werden. Lieferungsumfang: Motor mit Kuppelflansch an der Kurbelwelle und Kupplungsbolzen, Schaltwerk, Ölkühler, umschaltbares Ölfilter, Handflügelpumpe zum Vorschmieren der Lager, eingebaut Schmierölpumpe und Zylinderschmierapparat, Schmieröldruckmesser, Druckluftanlassvorrichtung einschliesslich Anlassgefäss mit Manometer und Druck luftleitung, Aufladeventil, Drehzahlverstellvorrichtung für Handbetätigung + 5 %, Kraftstoffbehälter ohne Unterstützungen mit Inhaltsanzeiger und Handpumpe, Kraftstoffilter ohne Leitungen, Leckölbehälter, angebautes und wassergekühltes Auspuffsammelrohr, Auspuffableitungsrohr bis unter Flur, Aufpufftopf ohne Unterstützungen Auspuff/temperatur-Überwachungsanlage,		

21. Cost estimate of the Georg Grabarz firm, Gleiwitz, dated November 10, 1940, for emergency power supply in the Auschwitz concentration camp. RGVA, 502-1-128, p. 45-49, with page 45 reproduced here.

DER REICHSKOMMISSAR FÜR DAS OSTLAND

Fernschreibstelle

Angenommen: von: durch: Datum 31/7.42 Uhrzeit 1945

Vermerke der Fernschreibstelle.

weiter an	Datum	Uhrzeit	durch

Reichskommissar für das Ostland 1 AUG 1942 Hauptabt. Mitbeteiligung

Fernschreiben

GEHEIM

Der Reichskommissar für das Ostland Tgb. Nr. 1112/42 g.

Dringlichkeitsvermerke:

Fernspr.-Nr. des Aufliefererers:

0967

++ a ljkx 945 31/7 1545 dsz ++

= an reichskommissar fuer das ostland gauleiter hinrich l o h s e ,
riga = ohne m i c h, den generalkommissar, oder den
zuestaendigen ss- und polizeifuehrer oder den
sd zu benachrichtigen. erhielt ludzgau 1.000 juden aus warschau zu a
nn zu arbeit nach [illegible]
[illegible] und behinderung weiterer selbsts nn s
weiteren selbstaendigen judef nn judeneinfuhr nnjudeneinfuhr /
.'37:63,gjv nnn u judeneinfuhr . seuchengefahr und pari nun
partisanengefahr durch jeden stest verzoe nn stets verproeszert = dr

nn = den generalkommissar fuer weisznuh n fuer weisznuthenien,
k u b e ++ ++

Verm.: Ich habe die Angel. dem Herrn RK vorgelegen. Er will es nicht von einem Einspruch abhängen, da diese Reise ausschließlich Angel. des pol. Sf. Pi liegt die volle Verantwortung; der G.K. hat auch nicht mit der Unterbringung zu tun. E.H.

25SG12 DVDGlombH Berlin

22. Telegram of July 31, 1942, from the *Reichskommissar* for White Russia, Wilhelm Kube, to the *Reichskommissar* for the *Ostland*, Heinrich Lohse. GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 80.

Abt. IIa Nr. 24 02/42 g 5. Aug. 2

II Verw. Tgb.Nr. 1108/42 g GEHEIM

1.) An den
Herrn Generalkommissar in
M i n s k

Betr.: Einfuhr von 1000 Juden aus Warschau
Bez.: Fernschreiben vom 31. Juli 1942

Ich bedauere, von einem Eingreifen absehen zu müssen, da die praktische Durchführung der Lösung des Judenproblems ausschließliche Angelegenheit der Polizei ist. Diese trägt für die ordnungsmäßige Durchführung der Maßnahmen die volle Verantwortung. Sie muß unter allen Umständen auch verhindern, daß durch die Zusammenballung von Juden etwa eine Seuchengefahr besteht.

Ich bitte, Ihrerseits die örtlichen zuständigen Stellen auf diese Gefahr besonders hinzuweisen.

Der Herr Reichskommissar, der sich z.Zt. auf Dienstreise befindet, hat in diesem Sinne entschieden.

Im Auftrage:

2.) Nach Abgang Abt. II med zur Kenntnis

II Pol.	II Verw.

3.) J. I. a

23. Letter of August 5, 1942, from the *Reichskommissar* for the *Ostland*, Heinrich Lohse, to the Generalkommissar in Minsk. GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 81.

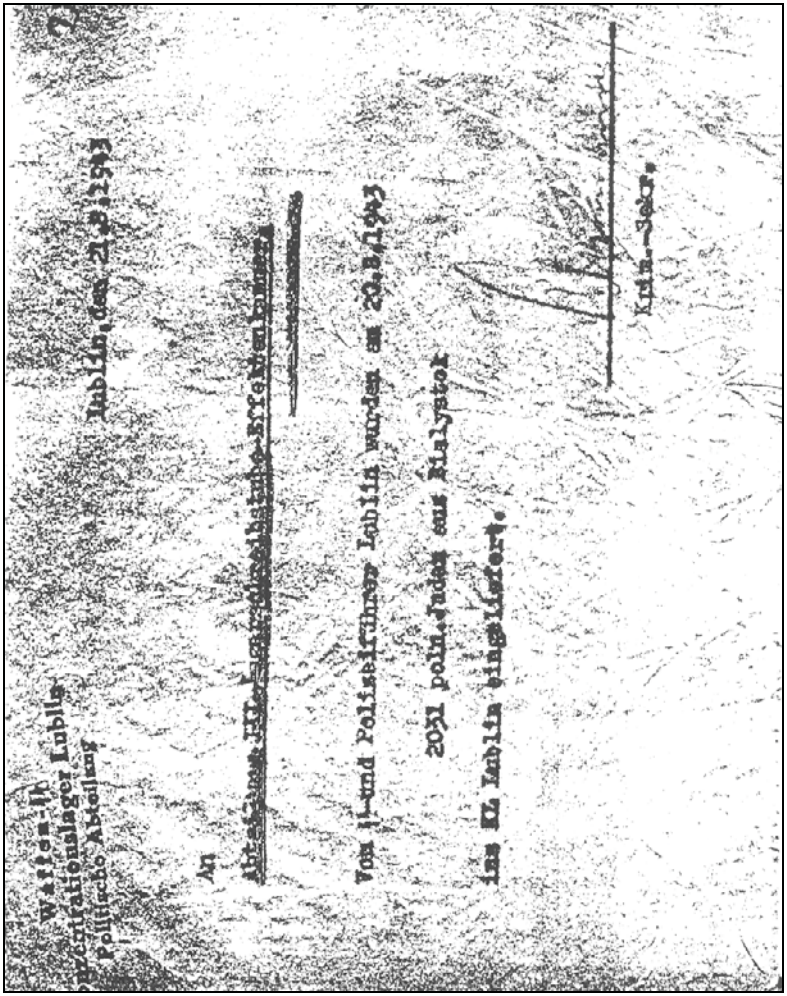

Waffen-SS
Konzentrationslager Lublin
Politische Abteilung

Lublin, den 21.8.1943

An

Abtreibung SS-Transportabteilung-Krematorium

Von SS- und Polizeiführer Lublin wurden am 20.8.1943

2031 poln. Juden aus Bialystok

im KL Lublin eingeliefert.

Krdn.-Sekr.

24. Letter of August 21, 1943, on the subject of arrival of a transport with 2,031 Jews from Białystok, from the Political Department of the Lublin KL to Department III, the camp office and communications traffic room. GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 258.

Photographs

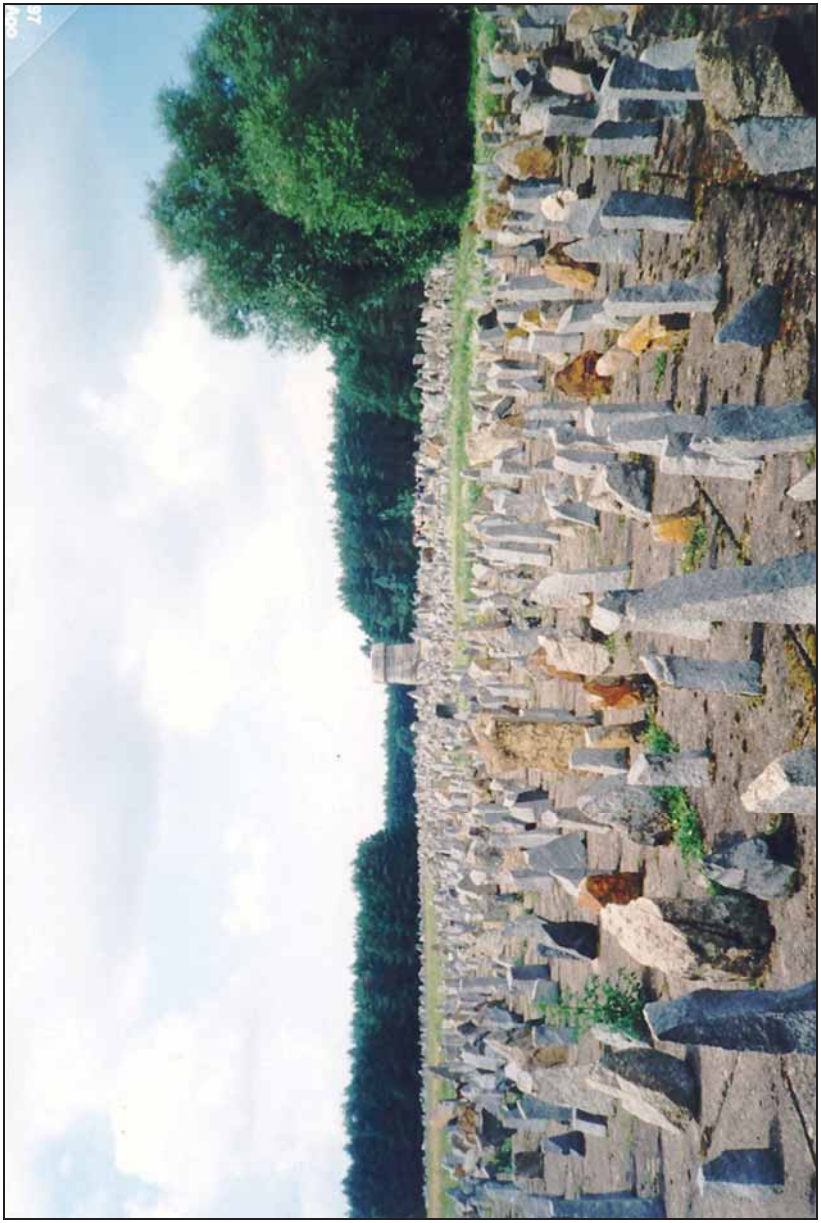

1. Treblinka. A large portion of the camp grounds was paved over with concrete, and 17,000 cement blocks evocative of tombstones have been placed there. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

2. Treblinka. Stone monument in the center of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

3. Treblinka. One of the memorial stones erected at the camp entrance. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

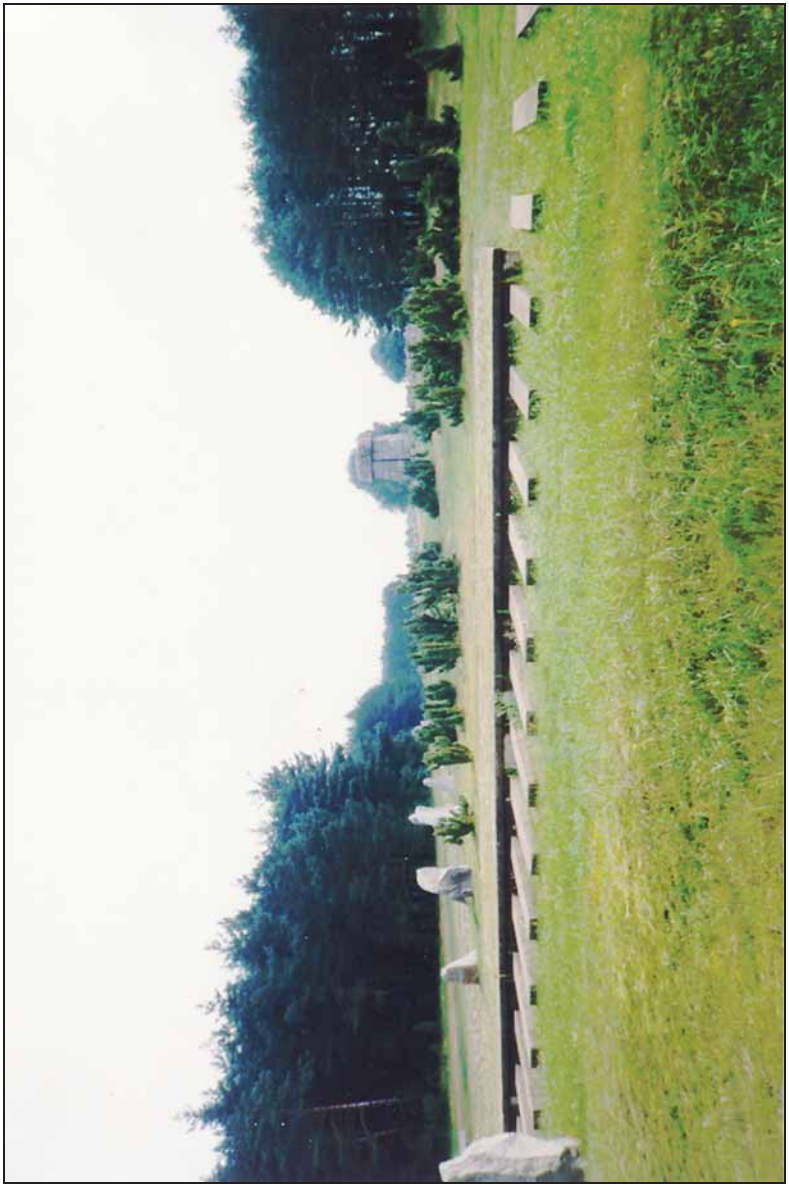

4. Treblinka. Cross-ties made of concrete, flanked by a platform also built of concrete, symbolize the railway line and the train platform of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

5. Treblinka. Only a spacious meadow bordered by fir trees has remained of the camp. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

6. The gravel pit of Treblinka I. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

7. Cemetery where Polish prisoners who died in Treblinka I rest. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

8. Treblinka I. The concrete foundations, on which the barracks stood, can be seen on the camp grounds. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

9. Treblinka I. One of the eight concrete foundations, on which the barracks stood. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

10. Aerial photograph of Treblinka from May 15, 1944. From: John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta/B.C., 1992, p. 85.

11. Aerial photograph of Treblinka from November 1944. From: John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta/B.C., 1992, p. 87.

Abbreviations

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archive of the Stutthof Museum), Stutthof
APL: Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (State Museum in Lodz), Lodz
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz (Federal Archive), Coblenz
CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Contemporary Jewish Documentation Center), Paris
DAL: Derzharchive L'vivs'koi Oblasti (State Archive of the Lemberg District), Lemberg
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow
HI: Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford
IMT/G: The Trial against the Main War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1945-1946/Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, Nuremberg 1947
NARB: Nattsionalnii Archiv Respubliki Belarus (National Archive of the Republic of White Russia), Minsk
PA: Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Political Archive of the Foreign Office), Berlin
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvenni Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Archive), formerly TCIDK: Tsentr Chranenia Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii (Center for the Preservation of Historical Document Collections), Moscow
ROD: Rijksinstitut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reich Institute for War Documentation), Amsterdam
VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv (Military Historical Archiv), Prague
WAPL: Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (State Archive of the Lublin Dictrict), Lublin

Bibliography

- *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre.* Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City 1975.
- Allen, Andrew, "*Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos", in: Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, no. 4/2001, p. 428-430.
- Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943.
- *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.
- *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Berlin 1944.
- Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987.
- Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "*Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern*", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 2, 1976.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el* "*Holocausto"*, Valencia 1994.
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta/B.C. 1992.
- Baranowski, Julian, *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944*. Vademecum, Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi, Lodz 1999.
- Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991.
- Berenstein, Tatjana, "*Exterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja*", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 61, 1967.
- Berenstein, Adam Rutkowski, "*Zydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek",* in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 58, 1966.
- Berg, Friedrich P., "*The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth*", *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) 1984, pp. 15-46.
- Blatt, Thomas (Tovi), Sobibor. *The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*, H.E.P. Issaquah, 1998.
- Bohlinger, Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.

- Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wansee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands. Tome 2: Réalités de la "solution finale"*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1996.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands. Corrigenda et addenda*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerp 1998.
- Brechtken, Magnus, "*Madagaskar für die Juden". Antisemitische Idee und Praxis 1885-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998.
- Broszat, Martin, "*Hitler und die Genesis der "Endlösung". Aus Anlaß der Thesen David Irvings*", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, no. 25/4, 1977.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates,* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1982.
- Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomy of the SS State*, Collins, London 1968.
- Burba, Manfred, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995.
- Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3rd ed., Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL 2003.
- *Calendario del popolo*, no. 468, July 1984.
- Carnier, Pier Arrigo, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*, Mursia, Milano 1982.
- Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (ed.), *German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw 1946.
- Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.
- Colloque de l'Ecole des Hauts Etudes en science sociale, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Galliard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985.
- Colombo, G., *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile ed industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Milan 1926.
- Conan, Eric, *L'Express*, Paris, February 27, 1997.
- Czarkowski, Ryszard, *Cienom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warsaw 1989.
- Czech, Danuta, "*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz, Volume 3*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu 1960.
- Czech, Danuta, *Auschwitz Chronicle, 1939-1945*, H. Holt, New York 1990.
- Daeningckx, Didier, "*De Treblinka à Bordeaux*", in: *Revue de la Shoa*, May-August 1999.

- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The Holocaust Reader*, Berman House, New York 1976.
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Bantam, New York 1976.
- De Jong, Louis, *Een sterfgeval te Auswitz*, Amsterdam 1970.
- Deuerlein, E., "*Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr*", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, p. 204.
- *Die Vernichtungslager Majdanek und Treblinka*, Stern-Verlag, Vienna 1945.
- *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1957.
- Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
- Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, Entwesung. Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, Berlin, Urban and Schwarzenberg Publishers, Berlin and Vienna 1943.
- Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "*Więzenia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944*", in: Zeszyty Majdanka, III, 1969.
- Ehrenburg, Ilja, Vassili Grossman, *Le Livre Noir. Textes et témoignages*, Actes Sudes, Arles 1995.
- *Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienca e Tecnica*, Curcio Editore, Rome 1973.
- *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rome 1949.
- Epifanow, Alexander E., Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.
- Faurisson, Robert, "*My Life as a Revisionist*," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 9(1) 1989, pp. 5-63.
- Faurisson, Robert, "*Katyn à Nuremberg*", in: *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 2, August-September-October 1990, pp. 138-144.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, four volumes, private edition, Paris 1999.
- Faurisson, Robert, "*How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.
- Faurisson, Robert, "*Treblinka: An Exceptional Guide*," *The Revisionist*, 2(1) (2004), pp. 78-82.
- Feig, Konnilyn, *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*, Holmes and Meier Publishers, New York/London 1981.
- Flury, F., F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
- *France Soir*, July 4, 1945.
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oświęcim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim!*, Krakow 1945.

- Friedman, P., *Roads to Extinction. Essays on the Holocaust*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, New York and Philadelphia 1980.
- Gauss, Ernst (ed.) (Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
- Gedenkstätte Terezin (ed.), *Das Ghetto Museum Theresienstadt,* undated.
- *Geiseln der Wehrmacht. Osaritschi, das Todeslager*, National Archive of the Republic of Belarus, Minsk 1999.
- Gerlach, Christian, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999.
- Gilbert, Martin, *Atlas of the Holocaust*, William Morrow and Company, New York, 1993.
- Glatstein, Jacob, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (eds.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York 1968.
- Glazar, Richard, *Trap with a Green Fence*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston, IL, 1995.
- *Gli Ebrei nell'USSR*, Garzanti, Milan 1966.
- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (ed.), *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich 1939-1945*. Informator encyclopedyczny, Warsaw 1979.
- Goshen, Seev, "*Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939*", in: *Viertelsjahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1981.
- Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay*. *Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the "Holocaust"*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
- Gray, Martin, *Au nom de tous les miens*, Editions Robert Laffont, Paris 2001.
- Gray, Martin, *For Those I Loved*, Little, Brown, Boston 1972.
- Grossman, Vassili, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble and Paris 1945.
- Grossmann, Wassili, *Piekło w Treblince*, Wydawnictwo Literatura Polska, Kattowitz 1945.
- Grossman, Wassili, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Publishers of Literature in foreign languages, Moscow 1946.
- Guérin, Dr., *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945.
- Guillaume, Pierre, "*Les bonnes intentions dont l'enfer est pavé*", in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, no. 5, Summer/Fall 1988, pp. 189f.
- Gumkowski, J., A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments*, Warsaw, without date.

- Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., Macmillan, New York 1990.
- Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3 vols., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985.
- Höß, Rudolf, *The Commandant of Auschwitz*, Phoenix Press, London 2000.
- Huber, W., *Die Feuerbestattung – ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung, und das St. Galler Krematorium*, self-published by the author, St. Gallen 1903.
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
- IMT, *The Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal,* Nuremberg, 14 November 1945–1 October 1946.
- Israel, State of, Ministry of Justice, *Criminal Case No. 373/86. State of Israel vs. Ivan* (John) Demjanjuk.
- Israel, State of, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993.
- *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, October 16, 1942.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocausts. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, in three volumes, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
- *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot evreev!* Istoria Minskovo Getto v dokumentach, Minsk 1999.
- Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1960.
- Kehl, Horst, "*'Holocaust' Pharmacology vs. Scientific Pharmacology*", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, 2 (1), Spring 1981, pp. 91-95.
- Kelber, G., "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu' à 11,000 personnes par jour'*", *France Soir*, July 4, 1945, pp. 1f.
- Kempner, Robert, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich-Stuttgart-Vienna 1961.
- Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polce*, vol. II: *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia"*, Warsaw-Lodz-Krakow 1946.
- Kiełboń, Janina, "*Deportacje Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992.
- *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980.
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1979.

- Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994.
- Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991.
- Klibanski, Brona, "*Kinder aus dem Ghetto Białystok in Theresienstadt*", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academie, Prague 1995.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.
- Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber Verlag, Munich 1946.
- Kogon, Eugen, *The Theory and Practice of Hell*, Secker & Warburg, London 1950.
- Kopanski, Ataullah B., "*North Caucasia's Anno Horribilis, 1944*," *The Barnes Review*, 4(4) (1998), pp. 37-40.
- Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, DVA, Stuttgart 1981.
- *Kronika Getta łódzkiego*, Wydawnictwo łódzkie, Lodz 1965.
- Krugłow, Aleksander, "*Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełzcu*", in: Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce, no. 3, 1989.
- Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.
- *L'Esprit*, September 1980.
- *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950.
- Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoa*, Editions Fayard, Paris 1985.
- Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, DaCapo Press, New York 1995.
- Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg undated [1988].
- *Le Journal du Dimanche*, March 30, 1986.
- *Le Monde*, May 2, 1966.
- *Lemberger Zeitung*, July 9, 1942; October 17, 1942.
- Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Publishing House of Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Transporty więzniów do obozu w Majdanku*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
- Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit der Reichabahn in den Tod*, Bud-Verlag, Düsseldorf 1985.
- "*Likwidacja Getta Warszawskiego*", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, January-July 1951, no. 1, pp. 59-126.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw 1946.
- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "*Obóz zagłady Treblinka*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946, pp. 133-144.

- Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "*Obóz pracy w Treblince*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckkich w Polsce*, III, 1947.
- Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con particolare riferimento all' igiene*, Instituto Italiano d'Arti Grafische, Bergamo 1932.
- Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Waźniewski, "*Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XIX, Warsaw 1968, pp. 129-164.
- Marszałek, Józef, "*Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełzcu, Sobiborze e Treblince prez wywiad Armii Krajowej i Delegatury Rządu Rzeczpospolitej Polskiej na Kraj*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La* "*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*", Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1998.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "*Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e Significato*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2001.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "*Auschwitz. The new Revisions by Fritjof Meyer*," *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 30-37.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *"Combustion Experiments with Animal Flesh and Fat*", *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004).
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2004.
- Mayer, Arno, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988.
- Mencel, Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
- Meyer, Fritjof, "*Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkentnisse durch neue Archivfunde*", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenswartsfragen des Ostens*, No. 5, May 2002, pp. 631-641.
- Paget, Reginald, *Manstein. His Campaigns and His Trial*, Collins, London 1951.
- Pauly, M., *Die Feuerbestattung*, Leipzig 1904.
- Phelps, R.H., "*Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus*", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, p. 417.
- Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*, Mursia, Milano 1995.
- Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981.
- Pini, G., *La crémation en Italie à l'étranger*, Ulrico Hoepli editore, Milan 1885.

- Poliakov, Léon, *Harvest of Hate*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
- Poliakov, Léon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*, Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald 1955.
- *Polish Charges against German War Criminals*. Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat, Warsaw 1948.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, Munich/Zürich 1994.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, "*Enquête sur les camps de la mort*", in: *Historama*, no. 34, 1995.
- Raisky, Adam, *Le presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950.
- Rajca, Czesław, "*Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku*", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XIV, 1992.
- Rapoport, Louis, *La guerra di Stalin contro gli ebrei*, Rizzoli, Milan 1991.
- *Rassegna Sovietica*, August-September 1951.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. Hitler's Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, 3rd ed., J. Aronson, Northvale, N.J., 1987.
- *Riešenie židowskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty*, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.
- Ringelblum, Emmanuel, *Kronika Getta Warszawskiego*, Artur Eisenbach, (ed.), Czytelnik, Warsaw 1983.
- Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Prozesse*, Verlag C. F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1971.
- Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Frankfurt 1977.
- Rudolf, Germar (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory,"* 2nd ed., Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago, IL, 2003.
- Rudolf, Germar "*Cautious Mainstream Revisionism*", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), pp. 23-30
- Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk: Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.
- Russell, Lord of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika*, Cassell & Company Ltd., London 1954.
- Rüter, C. F., *et al.* (eds.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam 1968-1971.
- Sandkühler, Thomas, *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Successors, Bonn 1996.

- Sanning, Walter, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1983.
- Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Into That Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1974.
- Sereny, Gitta, "*The Men Who Whitewash Hitler*," *New Statesman*, November 2, 1979.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund*, Piper, Munich 1995.
- Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible'. The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.
- Silberschein, A., *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944.
- Smith, Bradley F., Agnes Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1974.
- Smith, Bradley R., "*Abraham Bomba, the Barber of Treblinka*", in: *The Revisionist*, 1(2) (2003), pp. 170-176.
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka*, Librairie Arthème Fayard, Paris 1966.
- Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka*, Simon and Schuster, New York 1967.
- Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia, *Aufzeichnungen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto*, Reclam Verlag, Leipzig 1994.
- *Terezinská pametni kniha*, Terezinská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995.
- Terlecki, Tymon, *Wiadomosci Polskie*, no. 45, November 7, 1943.
- *The New York Times*, August 8, 1943, p. 11.
- *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1930.
- *Tragédia slovenských Židov*, Banská Bystrica 1992.
- *Tragédia slovenských Židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*, Bratislava 1992.
- Tregenza, Michael, "*Christian Wirth. Inspekteur der SS-Sonderkommandos 'Aktion Reinhard'*, in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XV, 1993.
- Tschernoglasnova, Raissa A., *Tragedia Evreev Belorussi v 1941-1944 gd.*, Minsk 1997.
- Tyszkowa, Maria, "*Eksteminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw*", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 4 (1964), Warsaw.
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, "*Treblinka et l'Honneur des Juifs*," *Le Monde*, May 2, 1966.
- Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Esprit*, September 1980.
- *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), p. 126; 2(4) (1998), p. 327; 6(2) (2002), p. 239.
- Vilnius Ghetto: *List of Prisoners*, *Volume 1*, Lietuvos valstybinis zydu muziejus, Vilnius 1996.
- Vogel, R., *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977.

- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 12: "*Das Recht, in dem wir leben*", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 16: "*Einsatzgruppen in Verbande des Heeres, Teil 1*", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 44: "*Der Fall Treblinka*", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
- Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, no. 51: "*Babi Jar. Die Slucht 'mit 33,771 ermordeten Juden'?*", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.
- Weber, Mark, Andrew Allen "*Treblinka*", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(2) 1992, pp. 133-158.
- Weissmandel, Dov, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1960.
- Weliczker, Leon, *Brygada śmierci*, Lodz 1946.
- Wellers, Georges, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, ed. by Beata and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1979.
- Wellers, Georges, "*Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein*", in: *Le Monde Juif*, January-March 1980, no. 97, p. 28.
- Wiernik, Yankel, *A Year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944.
- Willenberg, Samuel, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydówski Instytut Historyczny, Warsaw 1989.
- Willenberg, Samuel, *Surviving Treblinka*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford/New York 1989.
- Witte, Peter, "*Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage'. Deportation nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chełmno*", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Akadmie, Prague 1995.
- Wojtczak, Stanisław, "*Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXVI, Warsaw 1975, pp. 117-185.
- Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, revised by N. Blumental, Lodz 1946.
- Zander, Friedrich, *Die Verbreitung der Juden in der Welt*, Robert Kämmerer Verlag, Berlin 1937.
- Zylbersztajn, Samuel, "*Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów*", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, no. 68 (1968).

Index of Names

Individuals only. Entries in footnotes as italics.

— A —
Abetz, Otto: 184
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 102
Adametz, Gerhard: 227
Ahnert, Horst: 250, 251
Akhmetov, Abdul: 295
Allen, Andrew: 46, *173*, *277*
Alter, Marek: *239*
Anyszkiewicz, Mieczysław: 77
Apenszlak, Jacob: *52*
Apresian, V.S.: 77
Arad, Yitzhak: 36, 37, *58*, 62, 63, *90*, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 114, 125, 126, 131, *137*, 140, 141, *142*, 145, 147, 150, 155, 157, 158, *266*, 279, 299
Ariel, Shimon: 227
Arndt, Ino: 101
Auerbach, Rachel: 23, 24, 25, 26, 33, 38, 67, 73, 82, 83, 89, 98, *132*, 135, 290
Auerswald, Heinz: 115
Aynat, Enrique: *245*, *249*

— B —
Ball, John Clive: 42, 43, *44*, *90*, 137, 221, 222, *288*, 346, 347
Baranowski, Julian: *296*
Barry (Dog): 168, 169
Bartesch, Martin: *173*
Beitz, Berthold: *224*
Benz, Wolfgang: 37, 38, 123, *200*, *201*, *233*, *244*, *293*, *294*
Berenbaum, Michael: *142*
Berenstein, Tatjana: *263*, 284, 285, 287, 308
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 42, 43, 45, *73*, 121, 122, 123, 132, *173*, 306
Berger, Oskar: 50
Bielfeld: 190
Bigan: 51
Bilitz, Alfred: 27
Blacherski, Zygmunt: 27
Blank, Manfred: 155
Blatt, Thomas (Tovi): *258*
Blobel, Paul: 142, 225, 227, 228, 229
Blumental, Nachman: 26, 94, 325, 326
Bohlinger, Roland: *187*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *257*, 261
Bomba, Abraham: 35, 36, 301
Borowy, Stanisław: 155
Brechtken, Magnus: *181*
Brenner, Hejnoch: 25, 27, 79, 153
Broszat, Martin: *112*, 163, *185*
Browning, Christopher R: 229
Buchheim, Hans: *112*
Burba, Manfred: 103, 104, 324
Butz, Arthur R.: 45, *46*, 161, 204
Byk, Jakob: 83

— C —
Carnier, Pier Arrigo: *305*
Carter, Jimmy: 173
Chelain, André: *41*
Chklovski, Viktor: *257*
Chodzko, Mieczysław: 81, 292
Cohen, Elias Alex: 259
Cohen, Shalom: 33
Colombo, G.: *139*, *151*
Conan, Eric: 30
Cukerman, family: 213
Cukowa, Lucian: 21
Cyprian, Tadeusz: *62*
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 37, *70*, 104, 105, 140
Czech, Danuta: *142*, 288
Czechowicz, Aron: 25, 117

— D —
Daeningckx, Didier: 29
Daluege, Kurt: 186
Danilchenko: 172
Dannecker, Theodor: 247, 248, 249
Darlan, François: 184
Davidov, Vladimir K.: 220, 221, 227
Dawidowicz, Lucy: *277*
de Beauvoir, Simone: 28, 35
De Jong, Louis: *127*
Demjanjuk, Ivan (John): *25*, 27, *34*, 76, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 284
Deuerlein, E.: *179*
Donat, Alexander: *11*, 23, 33, 67, 69, *70*, *71*, *73*, *76*, *83*, *96*, *135*, 147, *151*, *154*, *155*, 156, *290*
Dorner, Dalia: 169
Dötzer, Walter: *290*, 292
Dragan, Miroslav: 16, *169*, *284*
Dreßen, Willi: *140*
Dziadosz, Edward: 260

— E —
Eberl, Irmfried: 13, 115
Edelman, Zalma: 227

Egorov, K.: 81
Ehrenburg, Ilya: *19*, 221, *222*, 227, *257*, *262*
Ehrlinger, Erich: 196
Eichmann, Adolf: 72, *76*, *127*, 131, 183, *187*, *200*, *233*, 247, 248, 249, 251
Eisenbach, Arthur: *51*
Eitan, Dov: 174
Eliazar, Judith: 259
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *307*
Epstein, Pinchas: 169
Evenson, Moissei Samoilowitsch: 257

— F —

Farber, Y: 227
Faurisson, Robert: 16, *27*, *29*, 30, 35, 46, 299, *300*, 309
Feig, Konnilyn G.: 145, 146, 147
Finkelsztejn, Leon: 25, 27, 117, 171
Fleischmann, Gisi: 251, 266
Floss, Herbert: 28, 145, 146, *147*
Flury, F.: 133
Foxman, Abraham: 213
Frank, Hans: 62, 181, 185, 186, 277
Franz, Kurt: 116, 140, 145, 162, *164*, 168, 169, see also Lalka
Freud, Sigmund: 79
Friedman, Filip: *72*
Friedman, P.: *262*
Friedman, Szimon: 82
Frischmann, Josef: *260*
Froboese, V: 123

— G —

Gaffa: 211
Gallo, Max: 30
Ganzenmüller, Albert: 275
Gassner, Ludwig: *129*
Gauss, Ernst: *42*, *45*, *187*
Gemlich, Adolf: *179*
Gens, Adolf: 27
Gens, Jacob: 213
Gerlach, Christian: *143*, *199*, *224*, *260*, 261, *277*, *288*
Gerstein, Kurt: 41, 42, *51*, 75, 76, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, *132*, 292
Gilbert, Martin: 103, 105
Glatstein, Jacob: *213*
Glazar, Richard: 38, 39, 40, 151
Globocnik, Odilo: 113, 125, 129, 131, 236, 280, 305, 306
Goebbels, Josef: 182, 185
Gold, Arthur: 61
Goldberg, Szymon: 26, 67
Goldfarb, Abraham: 34
Golovan, M.E.: 77
Goshen, Seev: *233*
Grabarz, Georg: 73, 132, 333
Graf, Jürgen: 16, *108*, *112*, *129*, *143*, *156*, *164*, *215*, *292*, *300*, 304, 308
Gray, Martin: 30
Greiser, Arthur: 194, 254
Grinberg, Tanhum: 33, 82
Gross, E: 123
Grossmann, Vassili: *11*, 19, 20, 23, 26, 33, 44, 66, 96, 118, 153, 221, *222*, 227
Grossmann, Wassili: *257*, *262*
Guérin, Dr.: 261
Guillaume, Pierre: 31, 32
Gumkowski, J.: 37, *89*, 156, *157*, 159
Günther, Rolf: 127, 128, 249
Gutman, Israel: *12*, *142*

— H —

Hanusiak, Michael: 172
Harster, Wilhelm: 252
Hertz, I: 262
Heydrich, Reinhard: *9*, 161, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 187, 188, 190, 191, 194, 196, 228, 233, 279
Hilberg, Raul: 12, 107, *108*, 111, *112*, 164, *199*, 203, 204, 223, *257*, *275*, *278*, 280, 281, 300
Himmler, Heinrich: 15, 25, 79, 106, 130, 131, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 186, 194, 203, 204, 224, 225, 248, 250, 254, 255, 256, 258, 259, 275, 279
Hitler, Adolf: 20, 32, 33, 37, *74*, *76*, *91*, *130*, *145*, *161*, 179, *185*, 186, 189, 194, 204, 229, 268, 269, 288, 294
Höfle, Hans: 236
Hoppe, Paul: *216*
Horn, Max: 280
Horn, Otto: 118
Horonschitzki, Dr: 68
Höß, Rudolf: 126, 228
Huber, W.: *150*

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: 40, *107*
Irving, David: *185*
Itzhaki, Solomon: 294

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *43*, *111*, *203*, *305*
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *112*
Janetzke, Wilhelm: 198
Jansen-Ensel, Bertha: 259
Jurowski: 67, 77, 119, 120, 121, 136, 330, 331

— K —

Kacew, family: 213
Kadalo, N.V.: 77
Kaindl, Anton: 158
Kállay, Miklós: 255
Kann, Tadeusz: 77
Katzmann, Fritz: 113, 265, 266
Keeser, E.: 123
Kehl, Horst: 33

Keitel, Wilhelm: 196
Kelber, G.: *128*
Kempner, Robert: *187*, *200*
Kermisz, Józef: 82, *234*, *239*, *240*, *258*
Kiełboń, Janina: *233*, *242*
Klarsfeld, Beate: *158*, *252*
Klarsfeld, Serge: *158*, *252*, *270*
Klee, Ernst: *140*
Klibanski, Brona: *287*
Knox, Israel: *213*
Kobus, Marianna: 77
Koch, Erich: 195
Koeppen, Werner: 186
Kogon, Eugen: 34, 50, *142*
Köhler, Manfred: 308
Kon, Abe: 25, 64, 79, 97, 118, 119, 153, 155
Kon, Stainslaw: 25, 67, 77, 141, 155
Kononyuk: 77
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: *308*
Koppe, Wilhelm: 194
Korherr, Richard: 106, 193, 201, 210, 244, 269, 270, *296*
Kosak, Stanisław: see Kozak, Stanisław
Kozak, Stanisław: 289, 290
Krausnick, Helmut: 100, 101, *112*, 165, *226*, *227*, *257*
Krege, Richard: 16
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 116, 266, 267, 279
Krugłow, Aleksander: 264, *266*
Krym, Stanisław: 79
Krzepicki, Abraham: *11*, 33
Kube, Wilhelm: 198, 278, 334
Kucharek: 87
Kudlik, Aleksander (Arie): 25, 94, 141, 319, 325
Kulischer, Eugene M: 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 276, 277, 295
Kusevitski, Michail: 294
Kuss, E: 123

— L —

Laks, Moszek: 94, 95, 140, 326
Lalka (Kurt Franz): 29, 140, 145
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 189
Lampert, Erwin: 27
Langbein, Hermann: 34
Lanzmann, Claude: 35, 301
Lavrenko: 220
Ledecke: 21
Lefler, SS man: 170
Lehner, Dieter: *173*
Leib: 20
Leibbrandt, Georg: 197, 254
Lenk: 240
Lenz, Otto: *129*
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 285, *287*
Leszczyński, Jakob: *134*
Levakov, G.E.: 81
Levin, Dov: 169
Lewit, Maks: 20, 77
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *199*
Lohse, Heinrich: 195, 196, 197, 198, 230, 254, 278, 334, 335
Longerich, Peter: *43*
Lopuszyński: 87
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 25, 26, 33, 37, 66, *67*, 74, 82, *83*, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, *90*, 91, 92, 96, 98, 102, 103, 105, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 141, 143, 150, 151, *153*, *155*, 287, 321, 322
Luther, Martin: 190, 191, 224, 246

— M —

Maccone, Luigi: *140*
Maciejewski, J.: 82, 85, 86
Maedel, Walter: 192
Maglione, Cardinal Luigi: 255, 256
Marchenko, Ivan: 174
Marczewska, Krystyna: 29, 33, *47*, *48*, *52*, *62*, *278*, 314
Margoshes, Samuel: *213*
Markov, Marko A.: 218
Marszałek, Józef: 64, 260
Mattei: 130
Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, 16, 42, *51*, *108*, *112*, *114*, *129*, *143*, 148, *156*, *215*, *245*, *249*, *292*, *300*, 304, *305*, 308, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345
Mayer, Arno: 207
Mayer, Hein: *307*
McMahon, Patrick: 227
Mencel, Tadeusz: *284*, *286*, *287*
Meyer, Fritjof: 300, 303, 304, *305*, 306, 307, 308, 309
Michalowski, family: 212
Miete: *38*
Mitte: 39
Mittelberg, M.: 82
Mulka, Robert: *165*
Müller, Heinrich: 142, 224, 228, 229
Muszkat, Marian: 26, *27*

— N —

Nacht, Naftali: 262
Nebe, Arthur: 194
Neufeldt, Berthold: 230
Neumaier, Arnulf: 16, 42, 45, *91*, 136, *146*, 148, 320
Ney, Johannes P.: *187*
Nikolai: 34
Nolte, Hans-Heinrich: 219
Nowak, Franz: 249

— O —

Oberg, Carl-Albrecht: 113

Oberhauser, Josef: *129*, 164, 165
Ohlendorf, Otto: 203, 211

— P —
Paget, Reginald T.: 210
Pauly, Max: *140*
Perrault, Gilles: 27
Peterson, Agnes: *255*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 126, 128, 307
Phelps, R.H.: *179*
Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana: 305
Picker, Henry: *189*
Pini, G.: *149*
Piotrowski, Mieczysław: 88, 137
Piper, Franciszek: *142*
Płatkiewicz, Maniek: 94, 95, 140
Pohl, Oswald: 157, 158, 239, 250, *258*
Polak, Cato: 259
Poliakov, Léon: 76, *134*, 280
Poswolski, Henryk: 25, 141
Preifi: 21
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 40, 107, 108, 156, 289, 290, 300
Puchała, Lucjan: 77, 79, 113, 114
Pukaszek, Józef: 77

— R —
Rabinowicz, Jakub: 51
Rademacher, Franz: 180, 181, 187, *189*, 190, 248
Raisky, Adam: *257*
Rajca, Czesław: 159
Rajzman, Samuel: 26, 33, 42, 67, 68, 69, 73, 77, 79, 82, 85, 89, 96, 97, 140, 141, 142, 153, 155, 157, 158, 160, 292
Rapoport, Louis: 295, *296*
Rasch: 194
Rasch, Otto: 227, 228, 253
Rassinier, Paul: 41, 42
Reichmann, Henryk (Yehiel): 25, 67, 117, 148, 153, 171
Reinhardt, Fritz (also Operation): 9, 12, 36, 43, 103, 111, 118, 125, 126, 131, 158, 160, 304, 305, 306, 308, 324
Reitlinger, Gerald: 74, 76, 107, 156, *165*, *193*, 210, 226, 279, 280, 286, 292, 294, 295, *296*
Reuter, Fritz: 235
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 180, 182
Richter: 218
Rieß, Volker: *140*
Ringelblum, Emmanuel: 51, 63
Ritter, G.: 123
Rodionov, F.A.: 77
Rohwer, Jürgen: *111*, *203*, *305*
Roiter, Howard: *69*
Romanowski: 87
Roques, Henri: 41, 42
Rosenberg, Alfred: 181, 182, 184, 185, 186, 189, 194, 196, 197, 198, 205, 206, 233, 254
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): 75, *76*, 119, 136, 138, 170, 174
Roser, Paul: 261
Rückerl, Adalbert: 32, 34, *92*, *100*, 101, *106*, *116*, *129*, *138*, *146*, *155*, 162, 163, 164, 165, 167, *168*, 169, *225*, *285*, *290*
Rudolf, Germar: 38, *42*, *44*, *45*, *91*, *108*, *137*, *211*, 224, *293*, 296, *300*, *305*, *308*, 320
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *76*, 171, 172, *174*
Russell, Lord of Liverpool: *76*
Rüter, C.F.: *129*
Rutkowski, Adam: 37, *89*, 156, *157*, 159, 284, 285, 287

— S —
Sandkühler, Thomas: *224*, 226, 227, 265
Sanning, Walter: 38, *293*, *294*
Sauer: 54, 59, 60
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 101, 106, *165*
Schelvis, Jules: 259, 260
Schimelevitsch, family: 213
Schleunes, K. A.: 305
Schoeps, Julius: *43*
Schulz, Erwin: 227
Schwarz: 21
Selmi, F: 139
Sereny, Gitta: 30, 31, 32, 140, 161
Shandruk, General: 172
Sheftel, Yoram: 171, 172, 174
Shelaiev, Nikolai: 174
Sher, Neil: 173
Sidor, Karol: 255
Siegert: 230
Silberschein, A.: 57, 58, 290, 291, 292, 315
Simonov, Konstantin: 19
Skarzyński, Kazimierz: 21, 65, 77, 79, 152
Slebczak, J.: 83
Smirnov, L.N.: 74, 75, *218*, 227
Smith, Bradley F.: *255*
Smith, Bradley R.: 301
Sobolevski, P.: 81
Sourez: 79
Speer, Albert: 112, 113, 250
Spieß, A.: 94, 324
Stahlecker, Franz: 196, 197, 210
Stalin, Josef: 20, *295*
Stamleriene, Chana: 212
Stangl, Franz: 13, 31, 161, 162
Steinberg, Maxime: *252*
Steiner, Jean-François: 27, 28, 29, 30, 146
Strauch, R.R.: 204
Strawczyński, Oskar: 25

Strebel: 79, *92*
Streim, Alfred: *203*, 224, *225*
Stroop, Jürgen (also Report): 100, 101, 275, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284
Sułkowski, Jan: 27, 105
Swiderski: 20
Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia: 51

— T —

Tal, Zvi A: 169
Terlecki, Tymon: 61
Tiedemann, Herbert: 211
Trautsolt, K.: 82, 87, 88, 91, 95, 318, 319, 320, 321
Tregenza, Michael: *118*, 131
Trouillet, Dr.: *126*
Tschernoglasova, Raissa: *214*
Türk, Richard: 234, 237
Turnau, R: 123
Turowski, Eugeniusz: 25
Tyszkowa, Maria: *252*

— V —

Valeri, Valerio: 256
van Eipen: 20
Verduin, Sophie: 259
Veterman, Jetje: 259
Veterman, Sientje: 259
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 29
Vogel, R.: *179*
von Brauchitsch, Walter: 233
von Manstein, Erich: 210, 211
von Reichenau: 228
von Sammern, Ferdinand: 279
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 182

— W —

Wakulicz: 87
Walendy, Udo: 20, 42, 44, 45, *151*, 204, 211
Warszawski, Szyja: 25, 148, 153, 154
Wazniewski, Wladyslaw: 29, 33, *47*, *48*, *52*, *62*, *278*, 314
Weber, Mark: 16, 46, *277*
Weirauch: 235
Weissmandel, Dov: *251*
Weliczker, Leon: 227
Wellers, Georges: *127*, *128*, *130*, 158
Wesolowski, Franciszek: 77
Wetzel, Erhard: 198
Wiegand, Arpad: 114
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankel): 25, 33, 64, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 79, 87, 93, 94, 96, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 132, 135, 141, 147, 151, 152, 154, 155, 299, 316, 317, 319
Wilhelm, Hans Heinrich: *226*, *227*, *257*
Wilke, W.: 123
Willenberg, Samuel: *11*, 33, 38, 95, *140*, 141, 327
Wins de Heer, Jozef: 260
Wirth, Christian: *118*, 125, 126, 130, 131
Wisliceny, Dieter: 247
Witte, Peter: *194*, 269
Wittmer: 143
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 32, *84*, *88*, *89*, *92*, 102, *115*, *139*, *141*, 318, 319
Wolff, Karl: 275
Worm: 263
Wulf, Josef: *134*, 280

— Z —

Zander, Friedrich: *296*
Zdonek, Stanisław: 77
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 184, 185, 186
Zemkiewicz, Barbara: 77
Zepf: 21
Zernik, F.: 133
Zylbersztajn, Samuel: 284

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 3

"DIE VERNICHTUNG DER EUROPÄISCHEN JUDEN"

Hilbergs RIESE auf tönernen Füßen

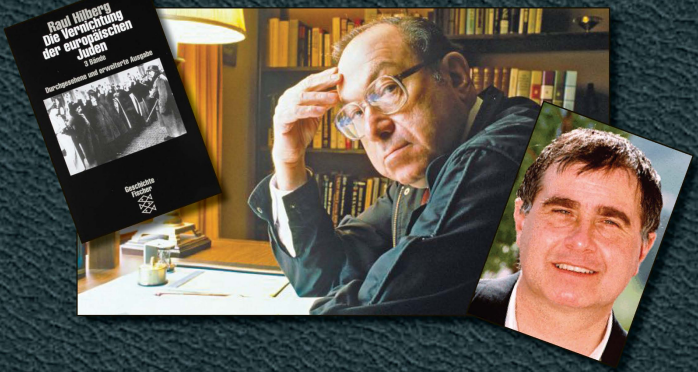

JÜRGEN GRAF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden"
Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füssen

Für Udo Walendy und Pedro Varela

»Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden«

Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen

Jürgen Graf

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

2. Auflage, August 2015

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 3:
Jürgen Graf:
"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden":
Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen
Zweite, korrigierte und aktualisierte Auflage, August 2015
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Die erste Auflage erschien 1999 unter dem Titel *Riese auf tönernen Füßen: Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den „Holocaust"* (ISBN10: 1-902619-02-1)

ISBN10: 1-59148-094-9
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-094-5
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 1999, 2015 Jürgen Graf

Gesetzt in / Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Falls diese Seite zensiert wird, versuche man es mittels eines Anonymisierungsdienstes.

Umschlag:

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

I. Einleitung **7**

II. Allgemeine Bemerkungen **13**
1. Konsequentes Ignorieren von Gegenthesen 13
2. Keine Photos, keine Darstellung der Tatwaffen Gaskammer und Gaswagen 14
3. Diskrepanz zwischen Titel und Inhalt des Werkes 15

III. Bemerkungen zum ersten Band **19**

IV. Das Fehlen von Dokumenten über eine Judenvernichtungspolitik und dessen Folgen für die orthodoxen Historiker **25**
1. »*Kein Dokument ist übriggeblieben*« 25
2. Intentionalisten und Funktionalisten 27
3. Die Irrungen und Wirrungen Raul Hilbergs 33
   a. Gab es den ominösen Hitler-Befehl oder gab es ihn nicht? 33
   b. »*Weder Sonderbehörde noch Sonderbudget*« 36
   c. Der Mythos von der Tarnsprache 37
   d. Hitler-Zitate als „Beweis“ für den Völkermord 39
   e. Zwei unlösbare Probleme 41
   f. »*Eine unglaubliche Gedankenübertragung*« 42

V. Die Massaker an der Ostfront **43**
1. Die Ausgangslage 43
2. Die deutsche Judenpolitik in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten laut Hilberg 45
3. Zur Glaubhaftigkeit der Darstellung Hilbergs 49
   a. Die behaupteten Opferzahlen der Einsatzgruppen 49
   b. Die rückströmenden Stadtflüchlinge 50
   c. Zweck und zeitlicher Ablauf der Ghettoisierung 51
4. Keine Sachbeweise für die behaupteten rund 1,2 Millionen Judenmorde an der Ostfront 53
5. Hilbergs Dokumentenbeweise 56
6. Hilbergs „Affidavits“ und sonstige Zeugenbeweise 60
7. Hilbergs erfundene „erschossene baltische Lagerinsassen“ 64
8. Was ist mit den Juden in den besetzten sowjetischen Territorien wirklich geschehen? 66

VI. Die Deportationen **71**
1. Die Ausgangslage 71
2. Der Zweck der Deportationen: Arbeitseinsatz versus Ausrottung 73
3. Wie die Schafe zur Schlachtbank 79
4. In Auschwitz „Vergaste“ tauchen in Stutthof auf 83

VII. Die Vernichtungszentren 87
1. Die Ausgangslage 87
2. Hilbergs imaginäre Opferzahlen für die „Vernichtungslager“ 91
3. Tatwaffen und Leichenbeseitigung in den „Vernichtungslagern“ laut Hilberg 93
   a. Die „reinen Vernichtungslager“ 93
   b. Majdanek 95
   c. Auschwitz-Birkenau 95
   d. Der Holocaust-Papst mit dem gesunden Magen 96
4. Hilbergs Methode: Die Umwertung aller Werte 99
   a. Hilbergs Kronzeugen 106
   b. Hilbergs jüdischer Lieblingszeuge: Filip Müller 115
5. Hilbergs Darstellung der Judenvernichtung im Lichte der Technik und der Toxikologie 119
   a. Tatwaffe Dieselmotor 119
   b. Die Leichenbeseitigung in den „reinen Vernichtungslagern“: Fallbeispiel Belzec 121
   c. Tatwaffe Zyklon B 123
   d. Der praktische Ablauf der Vergasungen in den Krematorien II und III von Birkenau laut Hilberg 126
   e. Die behauptete Verbrennung von zeitweise täglich 10.000 Leichen in Birkenau 128

VIII. Hilbergs Statistik jüdischer Opfer: Anatomie eines Betrugs 131
1. Die „drei Opferkategorien“ 131
2. Ungarn 133
3. Polen 135
4. Sowjetunion 136
5. Fazit 137

IX. Hilbergs Debakel beim ersten Zündel-Prozeß 139

X. Schlußfolgerung 145

XI. Anhang: Hilbergs unheilbarer Autismus 147
1. *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* 147
2. *Die Quellen des Holocaust* oder die Tricks eines Papierhistorikers 150
3. Hilbergs Umgang mit den Dokumenten 153
4. Die Augenzeugenberichte 157
5. Raul Hilbergs Mogeleien 163
6. Das verknöcherte Geschichtsbild eines Autisten 165

Die Widersacher 167

Literaturverzeichnis 169

Namensverzeichnis 176

I. Einleitung

»Du, König, sahest, und siehe, ein großes und hohes und sehr glänzendes Bild stand vor dir, das war schrecklich anzusehen. Des Bildes Haupt war von feinem Golde, seine Brust und Arme waren von Silber, sein Bauch und seine Lenden waren von Erz, seine Schenkel waren Eisen, seine Füße waren eines Teils Eisen und eines Teils Ton. Solches sahest du, bis daß ein Stein herabgerissen ward ohne Hände; der schlug das Bild an seine Füße, die Eisen und Ton waren, und zermalmte sie. Da wurden miteinander zermalmt das Eisen, Ton, Erz, Silber und Gold und wurden wie Spreu auf der Sommertenne, und der Wind verwehte sie, so daß man sie nirgends mehr sehen konnte. Der Stein aber, der das Bild schlug, ward ein großer Berg, daß er die ganze Welt erfüllte.«

Daniel 2, 31-35

Der offiziellen Geschichtsversion zufolge verübten die deutschen Nationalsozialisten während des Zweiten Weltkriegs einen in seiner Systematik und seiner Grausamkeit beispiellosen Völkermord an den Juden. Mehrere Millionen Juden, so heißt es, seien aus allen von den Deutschen beherrschten Ländern in auf polnischem Territorium gelegene „Vernichtungslager“ geschafft und dort hauptsächlich in Gaskammern, zu einem geringeren Teil in Gaswagen umgebracht worden. Außerdem hätten die Deutschen an der Ostfront eine ungeheure Zahl von Juden massakriert. Die Gesamtziffer der Vergasten, Erschossenen sowie in Ghettos und Lagern an Seuchen, Erschöpfung, Hunger usw. zugrunde gegangenen Juden belaufe sich auf fünf bis sechs Millionen.

Für diesen behaupteten einzigartigen Genozid verwendet man gemeinhin das Wort „Holocaust“, das vom griechischen Wort für „Brandopfer“ herrührt und sich nach der Ausstrahlung des gleichnamigen US-Spielfilms im Jahre 1979 auch außerhalb des angelsächsischen Sprachraums durchgesetzt hat.

Die eben resümierte Version vom Schicksal der Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs steht in sämtlichen Lexika und Geschichtsbüchern

der westlichen Welt. Bei öffentlichen Diskussionen über den „Holocaust“ wird stets axiomatisch von ihr ausgegangen. Zweifel an dieser Version sind nicht erwünscht. Abweichende Stimmen werden durch eine strenge Medienzensur totgeschwiegen und in mehreren europäischen Staaten mit polizeistaatlichem Terror unterdrückt.

Wohl ist in den vergangenen Jahrzehnten eine kaum mehr überschaubare Menge von Literatur über den „Holocaust“ erschienen, doch ist man sich allgemein darüber einig, welches Buch als Standardwerk zu dieser Frage zu betrachten sei: Raul Hilbergs *The Destruction of the European Jews.*

Der 1926 in Wien geborene Jude Hilberg emigrierte 1939 mit seinen Eltern in die Vereinigten Staaten. 1944 trat er in die amerikanische Armee ein. 1948 begann er sich mit dem jüdischen Schicksal unter dem Nationalsozialismus zu beschäftigen. 1951/52 arbeitete er im Dokumentationszentrum von Alexandria, Virginia. Seine Aufgabe bestand in der Auswertung erbeuteter deutscher Dokumente. 1952 erwarb er den Magistergrad in Politologie, 1955 den Doktorgrad der Rechtswissenschaften. Wie die meisten anderen Autoren, die sich mit dem „Holocaust“ befaßt haben, ist auch er seiner Ausbildung nach also keinesfalls Historiker. Allerdings unterrichtete er an der Universität Vermont jahrelang neben Internationalen Beziehungen und US-Außenpolitik auch die Geschichte der Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs.[1]

The Destruction of the European Jews erschien zuerst 1961 und wurde 1967 sowie 1979 in unveränderter Form neu aufgelegt. Es folgte 1985 eine modifizierte, »*definitive*« Ausgabe. Ins Deutsche übertragen wurde das umfangreiche Werk erstaunlicherweise erst im Jahre 1982, und zwar bei einem kleinen Verlag (Olle & Wolter in Berlin). Der Titel lautete *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden.* Wir verwenden im Folgenden die im Mai 1997 beim Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag in Frankfurt publizierte dreibändige Ausgabe, die auf der »*definitiven*« englischen Version von 1985 fußt.

---

[1] Zu Hilbergs Biographie siehe die Einleitung zur hier benutzten deutschen Hilberg-Ausgabe (*Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden,* Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997), sowie Barbara Kulaszka (Hg.) *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, S. 5f.

Hilbergs Studie über den „Holocaust“ erhebt den Anspruch, die schlechthin beste und erschöpfendste ihrer Art zu sein. Dies wird in der Einleitung zur deutschen Ausgabe unmißverständlich klargestellt:

»*Wenn das Wort „Standardwerk“ überhaupt noch einen Sinn hat, dann muß man Hilbergs berühmte Gesamtgeschichte des Holocaust als solches bezeichnen.* […] *Das Thema dieses Werks sind die Täter, der Plan, das Tatschema, die Tat selbst, ihre Vorbereitung und Durchführung. Mit „Kühle und Präzision, die den großen Chronisten auszeichnet“ (SZ), weist Hilberg die Verwicklung und Beteiligung der Führungseliten in Staatsverwaltung, Industrie und Wehrmacht bei der Judenvernichtung nach. Nachgewiesen wird auch die funktionale Hingabe des durchschnittlichen Bürokraten, Reichsbahners, Polizisten und Soldaten an das Ausrottungswerk. Und es kommt ein Tätertypus zum Vorschein (der auch namentlich genannt wird), der nach 1945 nie einem Richter begegnet ist: der preußische General, der national-konservative Ministerialbeamte, der Diplomat, der Jurist, Industrielle, Chemiker und Arzt.*

Hilberg hat das Material für sein Buch sein Leben lang gesammelt und ergänzt. Er gilt als der wohl beste Kenner der Quellen, die zum größten Teil von den Tätern stammten. Sie haben – gründlich, wie sie waren – die Beweise des Mordhandwerks hunderttausendfach abgeheftet – mit Briefkopf und Dienstsiegel.

Die vorliegende Gesamtgeschichte des Holocaust ist „Quelle für den Spezialisten, Analyse für den Theoretiker und Geschichtsbuch ohnegleichen für das allgemeine Publikum“ (Sunday Times).«

Daß Hilbergs Opus das Ergebnis einer immensen Fleißarbeit darstellt, wird auch von den Revisionisten anerkannt, welche die landläufige Version vom Geschick der Juden im Dritten Reich bestreiten. Für den Franzosen Robert Faurisson, einen der profiliertesten Revisionisten, steht Hilberg »*hoch über Poliakov, Wellers, Klarsfeld und Konsorten*«.[2] In Anbetracht der dominierenden Stellung Hilbergs innerhalb der orthodoxen „Holocaust“-Literatur sahen sich die Revisionisten immer wieder gezwungen, sich mit seinem Werk auseinanderzusetzen.

Eine erste solche Auseinandersetzung erfolgte bereits 1964, also drei Jahre nach dem Erscheinen der Erstausgabe von *The Destruction of the*

---

[2] Robert Faurisson, »*Mon expérience du révisionnisme*«, in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Nr. 8, Frühling 1990; zitiert nach R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, 4 Bände, Privatausgabe 1999, S. 954 (Band III).

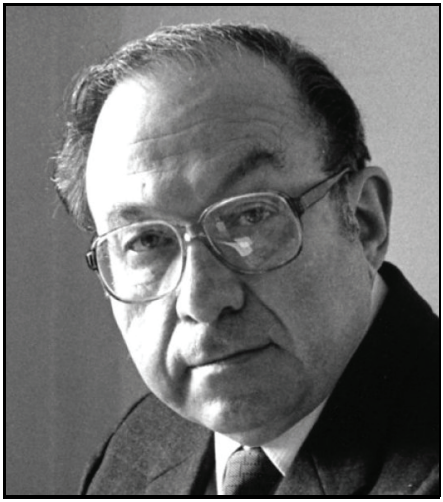
Raul Hilberg

European Jews. Damals ritt der Franzose Paul Rassinier, ehemaliger Widerstandskämpfer, Ex-Häftling der NS-Konzentrationslager Buchenwald und Dora sowie Begründer des Revisionismus, eine scharfe Attacke gegen Hilberg. In seinem Buch *Le Drame des Juifs Européens* unterzog Rassinier Hilbergs Statistik der jüdischen Menschenverluste während des Zweiten Weltkriegs einer gründlichen Untersuchung. Er verwarf dessen Schlußfolgerung, daß die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer etwa 5,1 Millionen betragen habe; auf diese Ziffer sei Hilberg durch eine grobe Manipulation der Ausgangsdaten gelangt. In Wirklichkeit komme man, gehe man von diesen Daten aus, auf unter einer Million jüdischer NS-Opfer.[3]

In den über 35 Jahren, die seit dem Erscheinen von Rassiniers Hilberg-Kritik verstrichen sind, ist die revisionistische Forschung nicht stillgestanden. Eine umfassende, nicht auf die Bevölkerungsstatistik begrenzte Analyse der von Hilberg angewandten Methoden sowie eine kritische Beleuchtung seiner Ergebnisse steht freilich bis zum heutigen Tage aus. Die vorliegende Arbeit verfolgt das Ziel, diese Lücke zu schließen.

Folgende Punkte stehen im Mittelpunkt unserer Untersuchung:

– Welche Beweise liefert Hilberg dafür, daß die NS-Regierung eine physische Vernichtung der in ihrem Machtbereich lebenden Juden geplant hat?
– Welche Beweise liefert Hilberg für die Existenz von Vernichtungslagern, d.h. ausschließlich oder teilweise zur Ermordung von Juden errichteten und zu diesem Zweck mit Menschentötungsgaskammern ausgestatteten Lagern?

[3] Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens,* Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964, Nachdruck bei La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1984, S. 15-32, 107-221.

– Welche Beweise liefert Hilberg für die von ihm behauptete Zahl von rund 5,1 Millionen jüdischen Opfern der nationalsozialistischen Politik?

Nicht zur Debatte stehen die von niemandem angezweifelten Judenverfolgungen und -deportationen während des Zweiten Weltkriegs sowie das Leiden der Juden in den Lagern und Ghettos; hier stützt sich Hilberg unbestrittenermaßen auf solides Quellenmaterial. Etwas anders verhält sich die Lage bezüglich der Massenerschießungen von Juden an der Ostfront. Daß es solche gab, wird von niemandem in Frage gestellt; sehr wohl in Frage gestellt wird aber seitens revisionistischer Forscher das von Hilberg und anderen orthodoxen Historikern behauptete Ausmaß dieser Erschießungen. Auch in diesem Punkt werden wir die von Hilberg postulierten Opferzahlen sowie die von ihm verwendeten Quellen kritisch prüfen.

Kurz gesagt: Wir wollen in unserer Studie zu ergründen suchen, ob Hilbergs großes Opus über den „Holocaust“ den hohen wissenschaftlichen Ansprüchen, die es erhebt, tatsächlich genügt, oder ob es, wenn gewogen, für zu leicht befunden werden muß.

II. Allgemeine Bemerkungen

Bei einer ersten Lektüre des Hilbergschen Opus fallen drei Punkte auf:

1. Konsequentes Ignorieren von Gegenthesen

Wer sich ohne tiefere Kenntnis der „Holocaust"-Problematik an die Lektüre von Hilbergs Standardwerk macht, wird nie und nimmer auf den Gedanken verfallen, daß die hier dargebotene Version der Ereignisse grundsätzlich strittig sein könnte. Mit keinem einzigen Wort weist Hilberg darauf hin, daß es eine Schule von Forschern gibt, welche sowohl die Realität einer Judenausrottungspolitik im Dritten Reich als auch das Vorhandensein von Vernichtungslagern und Menschentötungsgaskammern bestreitet. Andere Verfechter der orthodoxen „Holocaust"-Version erwähnen die Existenz solcher abweichender Meinungen immerhin, wenn auch oft nur, um sie ohne Prüfung der vorgebrachten Argumente zu beschimpfen.[4] Hilberg hingegen tut so, als habe er nie etwas von den Revisionisten gehört. Er tut so, als kenne er die Studien eines Arthur Butz, eines Wilhelm Stäglich und eines Robert Faurisson nicht. Kein einziges revisionistisches Buch, keine einzige revisionistische Zeitschrift wird von Hilberg auch nur mit einem Wort erwähnt, auf keinen einzigen

[4] In dem von Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. herausgegebenen Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1983/1986) wettern die Herausgeber in der Einleitung gegen »*Rechtfertiger der NS-Theorie und -praxis*«, welche das Geschehene »*in Abrede stellen*«, woraus der Leser immerhin ersehen kann, daß es Menschen gibt, welche das gängige „Holocaust"-Bild bestreiten. Freilich werden weder Autoren noch Titel genannt. Wenig besser ist ein Sammelband, der als Aktualisierung des obigen Werkes gedacht ist: Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011. Darin werden zwar einige wenige revisionistische Werke und Thesen thematisiert, die wichtigsten und aktuellsten werden jedoch wieder einmal übergangen; vgl. Carlo Mattogno, *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011.

revisionistischen Einwand gegen die Vernichtungsthese wird von ihm auch nur andeutungsweise eingegangen.

1961, als Hilberg die erste Ausgabe von *The Destruction of the European Jews* publizierte, konnte er es sich vielleicht noch leisten, Ansichten zu ignorieren, welche die gängige Version vom Geschick der Juden im Dritten Reich in Zweifel zogen; die wenigen damals existierenden revisionistischen Werke waren von meist bescheidenem Niveau.[5] 1985 konnte er es sich diese Haltung nicht mehr leisten. (Daß die revisionistische Forschung seit jenem Jahr große Fortschritte erzielt hat, während die Verfechter der Ausrottungsthese auf der Stelle treten und, mit der einzigen Ausnahme Jean-Claude Pressacs, nichts Neues mehr bieten, sei nur am Rande erwähnt.)

Da das Ignorieren oder Totschweigen von Gegenargumenten einen eindeutigen Beweis der Unwissenschaftlichkeit darstellt, erleidet Hilbergs wissenschaftliche Glaubwürdigkeit dadurch einen herben Schlag.

2. Keine Photos, keine Darstellung der Tatwaffen Gaskammer und Gaswagen

Hilbergs dreibändiges, nicht weniger als 1.351 Seiten umfassendes Riesenwerk enthält genau drei Photographien, nämlich jene auf den Titelblättern der drei Bände. Im Text selbst findet sich keine einzige Photographie, was für ein Opus dieses Umfangs zumindest ungewöhnlich ist. Ebensowenig bietet er seinen Lesern eine physische Darstellung der Gaskammer oder des Gaswagens, obgleich dies angesichts der Neuheit und Fürchterlichkeit dieser Tatwaffen nahe läge. Keine Illustration, keine Skizze läßt auch nur andeutungsweise erahnen, wie diese schauerlichen Mordinstrumente funktioniert haben mögen.

Hilbergs Scheu vor der Begegnung mit der physischen Wirklichkeit der Konzentrationslager und der sogenannten „Vernichtungslager“ ist auch daraus ersichtlich, daß er niemals Untersuchungen auf dem Gelän-

---

[5] Eine Ausnahme stellt Paul Rassiniers bemerkenswertes, bereits 1950 erschienenes Buch *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* dar (Nachdruck: La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980). Doch handelt es sich bei diesem um einen – zwangsläufig subjektiv gefärbten – Erlebnisbericht und nicht um eine wissenschaftliche Arbeit.

de dieser Lager vorgenommen hat. Bis zum Jahre 1985 hatte er, der doch bereits 1948 mit seinen Studien über den „Holocaust“ begann, genau einen Tag in Treblinka sowie je einen halben Tag in Auschwitz I und Auschwitz-Birkenau verbracht – und auch dies in allen drei Fällen nur, um an Gedenkfeierlichkeiten teilzunehmen. Andere Konzentrationslager hatte er zu jenem Zeitpunkt überhaupt nie besucht.[6] Dies wirkt äußerst befremdlich. Im Gegensatz zu Hilberg haben Revisionisten wie Dietlieb Felderer, Robert Faurisson, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf und der Verfasser dieser Zeilen, aber auch der Nichtrevisionist Jean-Claude Pressac, die Räumlichkeiten, wo sich den Augenzeugen zufolge der Massenmord zugetragen haben soll, eingehend untersucht und die betreffenden Baupläne studiert.

3. Diskrepanz zwischen Titel und Inhalt des Werkes

Es unterliegt keinem Zweifel, daß der allergrößte Teil des von Hilberg dargebotenen Materials auf zuverlässigen Quellen beruht. Dies gilt namentlich für die vielen hundert Seiten, auf denen er die *Judenverfolgung,* also die von Deutschland und seinen Verbündeten ergriffenen antijüdischen Gesetzen und Maßnahmen beschreibt. Doch heißt das Werk nicht *Die Verfolgung der europäischen Juden*, sondern *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden,* und diesem Titel wird es in seiner Gesamtheit keinesfalls gerecht. Wer sich durch den immerhin 283 Seiten langen ersten Band durchgekämpft hat, ist immer noch nicht bei jenem Thema angekommen, nach dem Hilberg sein Opus benannt hat. Die ersten 123 Seiten des zweiten Bandes, nämlich die Seiten 287 bis 410, sind den »*Operationen der mobilen Tötungseinheiten*« gewidmet; es geht hier um die Massentötungen an der Ostfront. Nicht weniger als 515 Seiten (S. 411 bis 926) behandeln die Judendeportationen aus den verschiedenen von Deutschland kontrollierten oder mit ihm verbündeten Ländern. Hinsichtlich dieser Deportationen sind die Fakten in den meisten Fällen unumstritten.

---

6 Aussage Hilbergs im Kreuzverhör durch Verteidiger Douglas Christie beim ersten Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto 1985, Protokoll beginnend auf S. 770, zitiert in Barbara Kulaszka, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 16.

Das, was den „Holocaust“ in der volkstümlichen Vorstellung so einzigartig spektakulär und bestialisch macht, nämlich die fabrikmäßige Schlächterei in Vernichtungslagern, rückt erst ab Seite 927 ins Rampenlicht; hier beginnt das Kapitel »*Die Vernichtungszentren*«. Doch muß sich der Leser noch weitere hundert Seiten lang gedulden, bis die Rede endlich auf die »*Vernichtungsoperationen*« kommt; in den vorhergehenden fünf Unterkapiteln werden »*Ursprünge*«, »*Organisation, Personal und Unterhalt*«, »*Nutzbarmachung der Arbeitskraft*«, »*Medizinische Experimente*« sowie schließlich »*Beschlagnahmungen*« in den »*Vernichtungszentren*« besprochen. Merkwürdigerweise umfaßt das Unterkapitel »*Die Vernichtungsoperationen*« ganze neunzehn (!!!) Seiten; auf S. 1046 geht es dann bereits um die »*Räumung der Vernichtungszentren*« und das »*Ende des Vernichtungsprozesses*«.

Der 290 Seiten lange dritte Band ist in seiner Gänze den »*Schlußfolgerungen*« gewidmet, den »*Nachbetrachtungen*«, den »*Auswirkungen*« und »*Fortentwicklungen*«, ehe der Anhang das Werk abschließt; in letzterem befinden sich Hilbergs Angaben über die jüdischen Menschenverluste. Als Fazit stellen wir fest:

– 123 Seiten des 1.351-seitigen »*Standardwerks über den Holocaust*« behandeln die Tötungen an der Ostfront, denen sowohl in der wissenschaftlichen als auch in der populären Literatur über die Judenvernichtung eine untergeordnete Bedeutung zukommt und die, geht man von Hilbergs Opferzahlen aus, auch numerisch weitaus weniger ins Gewicht fallen als die behauptete Massentötung in Vernichtungslagern.
– Ganze 19 von 1351 Seiten sind dem Kernstück des „Holocaust“, dem praktischen Ablauf der behaupteten Massenvernichtung in Gaskammern, gewidmet (dazu kommen noch elf Seiten über die damit verwandte Frage der »*Räumung der Vernichtungszentren*«).
– Der ganze erste und der größte Teil des zweiten Bandes (insbesondere die 515 Seiten über die Deportationen), stehen in keinem direkten Zusammenhang mit jenem Thema, nach dem Hilberg sein Werk benannt hat, nämlich der *Vernichtung der europäischen Juden.* Im dritten Band sind nur die Bevölkerungsstatistiken für unser Thema von Bedeutung.

Bereits zum jetzigen Zeitpunkt läßt sich festhalten, daß der Inhalt des Hilbergschen Opus nicht hält, was der Titel verspricht. Dem Kritiker er-

leichtert dies freilich die Aufgabe ganz erheblich, erlaubt es ihm doch, sich bei seiner Analyse auf einen umfangmäßig kleinen Teil des Riesenwerks zu konzentrieren und sich hinsichtlich der restlichen Kapitel mit einigen Bemerkungen zu begnügen.

III. Bemerkungen zum ersten Band

Hilberg leitet das erste Kapitel seines Werks (*Die Ausgangslage)* mit folgenden Worten ein:[7]

> *»Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden durch die Deutschen war ein brachialer Gewaltakt; der jüdische Zusammenbruch unter dem deutschen Ansturm war eine Manifestation des Scheiterns. Beide Phänomene bildeten den Schlußpunkt einer langen Vorgeschichte.*
>
> *Antijüdische Politik und antijüdische Aktivitäten begannen nicht erst im Jahre 1933. Seit Jahrhunderten und in vielen Ländern sind die Juden Opfer destruktiver Bestrebungen gewesen.«* (S. 11)

Es schließen sich Bemerkungen über den Antijudaismus in der europäischen Geschichte an. Hilberg betrachtet den »*Vernichtungsprozeß der Nazis*« als »*Höhepunkt einer zyklischen Entwicklung*«: An deren Anfang hätten Bestrebungen zur Bekehrung der Juden gestanden; da sich diese größtenteils nicht hätten bekehren lassen wollen, habe man zu ihrer Vertreibung gegriffen, und als dritte, radikalste Methode sei dann die physische Auslöschung der Juden erfolgt (S. 14f.). Der Autor resümiert seine Theorie wie folgt:

> *»Die Missionare des Christentums erklärten einst: Ihr habt kein Recht, als Juden unter uns zu leben. Die nachfolgenden weltlichen Herrscher verkündeten: Ihr habt kein Recht, unter uns zu leben. Die deutschen Nazis schließlich verfügten: Ihr habt kein Recht zu leben.«* (S. 15)

Daß die Judenfeindschaft gerade in Deutschland ihren extremsten Höhepunkt erreicht habe, sei kein Zufall gewesen, denn sie habe unter den Deutschen auf eine lange Tradition zurückblicken können. Schon Martin Luther sei ein erbitterter Judengegner gewesen, wie seine Schrift *Von den Juden und ihren Lügen* beweise (S. 22 ff.). Von Luther geht Hilberg zu den deutschen Antisemiten des 19. Jahrhunderts und anschließend zur judenfeindlichen Ideologie des Nationalsozialismus über und stellt anschließend Betrachtungen über die jüdische Reaktion auf die im Verlauf

---

[7] Um die Anzahl der Fußnoten zu reduzieren, gebe ich immer, wenn ich Hilberg zitiere, im Anschluß an das betreffende Zitat die Seitenzahl in Klammern wieder.

der Geschichte immer wieder erlittenen Verfolgungen an: Auf diese hätten die Juden »*stets vornehmlich mit Abschwächen und Nachgeben*« reagiert (S. 34). Dies sei ihnen dann im Dritten Reich zum Verhängnis geworden:

> »*Als die Nazis 1933 die Macht übernahmen, kam das alte jüdische Reaktionsmuster neuerlich zum Tragen, doch diesmal führte es geradewegs in die Katastrophe. Die deutsche Bürokratie wurde durch jüdische Bittgesuche nicht gebremst und durch jüdische Unentbehrlichkeit nicht gestoppt. Ohne Rücksicht auf die Kosten fuhr die bürokratische Maschine fort, unter zunehmender Beschleunigung und wachsender destruktiver Wirkung die europäischen Juden auszulöschen. Unfähig, auf Widerstand umzuschalten, erhöhte die jüdische Gemeinde ihre Kooperationsbereitschaft im Tempo der deutschen Maßnahmen, wodurch sie ihre eigene Vernichtung beschleunigte.*
>
> *Wie sich gezeigt hat, griffen Täter wie Opfer beim Umgang miteinander auf ihre jeweils spezifische, jahrhundertealte Erfahrung zurück. Die Deutschen taten es mit Erfolg; die Juden erlitten ein Desaster.*« (S. 35)

Wie wir sehen, stellt Hilberg an den Anfang seines großen Werkes historische, psychologische sowie philosophische Betrachtungen über die Vorgeschichte der Judenausrottung – für die er freilich zu diesem Zeitpunkt nicht die Spur eines Beweises geliefert hat, sondern die er axiomatisch als bekannt voraussetzt. Er spannt also gewissermaßen den Wagen vor das Pferd. Wissenschaftlicher Methodik entspräche es weit eher, erst die Fakten abzuklären und erst dann über die Gründe zu philosophieren, die zu ihnen geführt haben.

Nach dem zweiten Kapitel (»*Die Vorgeschichte*«), in welchem die nach der Machtübernahme der NSDAP ergriffenen antijüdischen Maßnahmen dargelegt werden, wendet sich der Verfasser der »*Struktur des Vernichtungsprozesses*« zu (S. 56 ff.). Zu diesem »*Vernichtungsprozeß*« gehören für ihn:

- Die Definition des Begriffs „Jude“ durch die Nationalsozialisten (S. 69-84) und das Verbot der Mischehen zwischen Ariern und Juden;
- Die Enteignungen von Juden (S. 85-163);
- Die Konzentration der Juden in bestimmten Wohnbezirken, konkret vor allem in Ghettos, wobei zunächst die im Altreich und im Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren lebenden Juden erfaßt wurden und anschließend auch die in den 1939 eroberten polnischen Gebieten.

In diesem Kapitel stützt sich Hilberg fast ausschließlich auf solide und überprüfbare Quellen, so daß die von ihm dargelegten Fakten in ihrer Gesamtheit nicht zu bestreiten sind. Insofern stellt dieser Teil des Werkes eine nützliche Dokumentation über die stufenweise Entrechtung der Juden unter der NS-Herrschaft dar. Befremdlich wirkt jedoch der Etikettenschwindel, unter dem Hilberg diese Informationen darbietet. Diskriminierung, Enteignung und Ghettoisierung einer Minderheit sind kein Bestandteil einer »*Vernichtungspolitik*«. Die Schwarzen Südafrikas hatten unter dem Apartheid-System keine politischen Rechte und lebten großenteils in gesonderten Wohnbezirken, doch wird kein vernünftiger Mensch behaupten, sie seien von der regierenden weißen Minderheit *vernichtet* worden. Die Palästinenser werden in Israel und erst recht in den von diesem besetzten Gebieten auf alle erdenkliche Weise tyrannisiert und schikaniert – *vernichtet* werden sie keinesfalls. Hilberg operiert also bewußt mit einer Begriffsverwirrung.

Es ist dies nicht der einzige Fall von Unredlichkeit, auf den wir im ersten Band stoßen. Auf S. 221f. schreibt der Verfasser im Zusammenhang mit der Abschiebung deutscher Juden nach Osten:

> *»Im Oktober 1941 setzten im Reich Massendeportationen ein. Sie endeten erst mit dem Ende des Vernichtungsprozesses. Ziel dieser Deportationen war nicht länger die Aussiedlung, sondern die Vernichtung der Juden. Doch gab es zu diesem Zeitpunkt noch keine Tötungszentren, in denen die Opfer vergast werden konnten, und so beschloß man, die Juden bis zur Fertigstellung der Todeslager in die Ghettos der eingegliederten und der neubesetzten sowjetischen Gebiete zu pferchen. Endstation in den eingegliederten Gebieten war das Ghetto von Lodz.«*

Einen Beleg für diese Behauptung bleibt Hilberg seinen Lesern schuldig. Während der ganze Prozeß der Abschiebung deutscher Juden nach Osten dokumentarisch hieb- und stichfest nachgewiesen werden kann und sich Hilberg in seinen unzähligen Fußnoten meist auf deutsche Originaldokumente stützt, führt er als Quelle für obige Aussage kein Dokument, ja nicht einmal eine Zeugenaussage an.

Die eben zitierte Passage ist eines der ersten klaren Beispiele für eine Taktik, deren sich Hilberg im zweiten Band mehrfach bedienen wird: Er bettet undokumentierte (oder nur durch fragwürdige Zeugenaussagen gestützte) Behauptungen über *Judenvernichtungen* in sauber dokumen-

tierte Aussagen über *Judenverfolgungen* oder *Judendeportationen* ein und hofft, daß der Leser diesen Trick nicht bemerkt. Im obigen Fall ist die Unlogik seiner Behauptung mit den Händen zu greifen, besonders wenn man sie in ihrem Kontext betrachtet. Hilberg beschreibt auf den Seiten 215-225 ausführlich, welche logistischen und organisatorischen Schwierigkeiten die improvisierte Massenabschiebung von deutschen Juden in die 1939 dem Reich angegliederten westpolnischen Gebiete sowie ins Generalgouvernement mit sich brachte und wie wütend sich die lokalen nationalsozialistischen Verantwortlichen gegen diese Abschiebungen wehrten. Beispielsweise verwahrte sich Werner Ventzki, Oberbürgermeister der in Litzmannstadt umbenannten Stadt Lodz, aufs heftigste gegen den im September 1941 vom Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler ins Auge gefaßten Plan, 20.000 Juden und 5.000 Zigeuner ins Lodzer Ghetto zu deportieren, von wo aus sie im folgenden Jahr weiter nach Osten verfrachtet werden sollten. Ventzki hob hervor, daß die Belegungsdichte im ohnehin schon maßlos überfüllten Ghetto durch die Ankunft dieser 25.000 Personen auf sieben Menschen pro Raum erhöht würde, daß die Neuankömmlinge in Fabriken untergebracht werden müßten, was eine Unterbrechung der Produktion zur Folge hätte, daß der Hunger zunehmen werde und es unausweichlich zum Ausbruch von Seuchen kommen müsse (S. 222f.). Die Abschiebungsaktion fand trotzdem statt.

Wenn, wie Hilberg behauptet, das Ziel der Deportationen »*nicht länger die Aussiedlung, sondern die Vernichtung der Juden war*«, verliert die nationalsozialistische Politik der Abschiebung von Juden nach Osten vor der Fertigstellung der „Todeslager“ jeden Sinn. Hilbergs Buch zufolge wurden die beiden ersten „Todeslager“, Chelmno und Belzec, im Dezember 1941 bzw. im März 1942 in Betrieb genommen (S. 956). Wieso schickten die Deutschen dann ab Oktober 1941 massenhaft Juden in die als Wartestation bis zur Inbetriebnahme der „Todeslager“ dienenden Ghettos, anstatt mit der Deportation noch zwei bis vier Monate länger abzuwarten und sich die ganzen organisatorischen Scherereien und das Chaos in den Ghettos zu ersparen? Auf naheliegende Fragen dieser Art erteilt Hilberg keine Antwort.

Der erste Band von *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* stellt alles in allem eine sehr gut recherchierte Dokumentation über das jüdi-

sche Schicksal im Dritten Reich von 1933 bis 1941 dar. Über die Interpretation der Fakten kann man geteilter Meinung sein – uns interessieren in diesem Zusammenhang nur die Fakten selbst, und wir enthalten uns, im Gegensatz zu Hilberg, jeglichen Philosophierens. Mißbräuchlich ist Hilbergs Einstufung der von der NS-Regierung während dieses Zeitraums getroffenen diskriminierenden antijüdischen Maßnahmen als »*Vernichtungspolitik*« – mit einer solchen hatten sie nichts zu tun.

IV. Das Fehlen von Dokumenten über eine Judenvernichtungspolitik
und dessen Folgen für die orthodoxen Historiker

1. »*Kein Dokument ist übriggeblieben*«

Daß man niemals einen von Adolf Hitler oder einem anderen NS-Spitzenpolitiker stammenden schriftlichen Befehl zur physischen Vernichtung der Juden gefunden hat, wird von den Historikern aller Richtungen einmütig anerkannt. Léon Poliakov, einer der prominentesten unter den Verfechtern des orthodoxen „Holocaust"-Bildes, hält dazu unmißverständlich fest:[8]

> *»Die Archive des Dritten Reiches und die Erklärungen und Schilderungen der Naziführer ermöglichen uns, das Entstehen und die Entwicklung der Aggressionspläne, der Feldzüge wie auch der ganzen Palette von Maßnahmen, mit denen die Nazis die Welt nach ihrem Geschmack umgestalten wollten, im Detail zu rekonstruieren. Nur die Judenausrottung bleibt, sowohl hinsichtlich ihrer Konzeption wie auch in vielen anderen Punkten, in Dunkel gehüllt. Deduktionen und psychologische Erwägungen, Berichte aus dritter und vierter Hand, erlauben uns allerdings, die Entwicklung dieses Plans annähernd genau zu rekonstruieren. Jedoch werden viele Einzelheiten für immer unbekannt bleiben. Was die eigentliche Konzeption des Plans zur völligen Ausrottung anbelangt, so sind die drei oder vier Hauptschuldigen nicht mehr am Leben. Kein Dokument ist übriggeblieben – vielleicht hat auch gar nie eines existiert.«*

An dieser Aussage gibt es nichts zu revidieren. Bei einem im Jahre 1984 in Stuttgart durchgeführten Historikerkongreß, bei dem es um den »*Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*« ging, waren sich die Teil-

[8] Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Editions Complexe, Paris 1986, S. 124.

nehmer nur in einem einzigen Punkte einig, nämlich dem, daß niemals ein schriftlicher Ausrottungsbefehl aufgefunden worden ist.[9]

Dieser Umstand hat den Geschichtsforschern seit jeher unendlich viel Kopfzerbrechen bereitet. Eine so gigantische Operation wie die Deportation von mehreren Millionen Juden in Vernichtungslager und ihre dortige Ermordung setzte zwangsläufig eine Organisation voraus, an der Tausende und Abertausende von Menschen beteiligt waren, und dies ging nicht ohne schriftliche Befehle – besonders nicht in so einem straff bürokratischen Staat wie dem Dritten Reich. Die Nationalsozialisten haben ihre Dokumente vor Kriegsende nicht etwa beseitigt, sondern ließen sie den Siegern stoßweise in die Hände fallen. William L. Shirer schreibt dazu in seinem bekannten Buch *Aufstieg und Fall des Dritten Reiches*:[10]

> *»Am Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs fiel den Siegermächten der größte Teil der deutschen Geheimarchive in die Hände, darunter die Geheimarchive des Auswärtigen Amtes, des Heeres und der Marine, der NSDAP und der Himmlerschen Geheimpolizei. Ein so unermeßlicher Schatz hat meines Wissens nie zuvor der Zeitgeschichte zur Verfügung gestanden.* […] *Das Dritte Reich brach im Frühling 1945 so schnell zusammen, daß nicht nur eine Unmenge von Geheimakten, sondern auch anderes außerordentlich wertvolles Material im Stich gelassen wurde, z.B. private Tagebücher, vertrauliche Briefe, Protokolle von streng geheimen Reden und Konferenzen und sogar Aufzeichnungen von Telefongesprächen zwischen NS-Führern, die von einer besonderen Stelle in Hermann Görings Luftfahrtministerium abgehört worden waren.* […] *485 Tonnen Akten aus dem Auswärtigen Amt wurden von der 1. amerikanischen Armee in mehreren Schlössern und Bergwerken im Harz in dem Augenblick beschlagnahmt, als sie auf Befehl von Berlin verbrannt werden sollten.* […] *Hunderttausende erbeuteter Dokumente wurden in Nürnberg eilig als Beweisunterlagen für den Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher zusammengetragen.«*

Angesichts dieser Berge von NS-Dokumenten wirkt das vollkommene Fehlen jedes dokumentarischen Beweises für eine Politik der Judenvernichtung für die Verfechter des offiziellen „Holocaust"-Bildes ungemein genierlich. Das Argument, zumindest in den Vernichtungslagern seien

---

9 Eberhard Jäckel und Jürgen Rohwer (Hg.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg,* Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1985, S. 186.

10 William L. Shirer, *Aufstieg und Fall des Dritten Reiches,* Büchergilde Gutenberg, Frankfurt am Main/Wien/Zürich 1962, Vorwort des Verfassers (S. XII, XIII).

die belastenden Urkunden rechtzeitig beseitigt worden, ist allerspätestens seit dem Jahre 1991 hinfällig: Damals machten die Sowjets die 1945 von der Roten Armee in Auschwitz erbeuteten Dokumente der Zentralbauleitung westlichen Forschern zugänglich. Bei der Zentralbauleitung handelte es sich um jene Organisation, welche für den Bau der Krematorien zuständig war – jener Krematorien, in denen sich die Gaskammern zur Massentötung von Juden befunden haben sollen. Die Dokumente umfassen nicht weniger als 88.000 Seiten.[11] Sie enthalten nicht den geringsten Beweis für die Einrichtung von Gaskammern zur Ermordung von Menschen. Gäbe es solche, so hätten die Kommunisten sie der Welt bereits 1945 triumphierend vorgelegt.

Das gänzliche Fehlen dokumentarischer Belege für eine Politik der Judenvernichtung sowie für den Bau von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung hat innerhalb der orthodoxen, d.h. die Judenausrottungsthese stützenden Historikerschaft zur Spaltung zwischen Intentionalisten und Funktionalisten geführt. Wir wollen uns im Folgenden mit diesen beiden Richtungen befassen.

2. Intentionalisten und Funktionalisten

Bei einem 1982 an der Pariser Sorbonne durchgeführten Kolloquium über »*Nazideutschland und den Völkermord an den Juden*« faßte der US-Historiker Christopher Browning die Meinungsunterschiede zwischen Intentionalisten und Funktionalisten hinsichtlich der Genese der Judenvernichtungspolitik wie folgt zusammen:[12]

> *»In den letzten Jahren haben sich die Interpretationen des Nationalsozialismus immer mehr in zwei Gruppen polarisiert, die Tim Mason sehr treffend „Intentionalisten“ und „Funktionalisten“ genannt hat. Erstere erklären die Entwicklung Nazideutschlands anhand der Absichten Hitlers, die aus einer kohärenten und logischen Ideologie hervorgegangen und dank ei-*

---

[11] Bei zwei ausgedehnten, 1995 zusammen mit dem italienischen Historiker Carlo Mattogno unternommenen Besuchen in Moskau haben wir alle 88.000 Seiten gesichtet und rund 4.000 davon kopieren lassen.

[12] Christopher Browning, »*La décision concernant la solution finale*«, in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, S. 191f.

ner allmächtigen totalitären Diktatur verwirklicht worden seien. Die „Funktionalisten“ unterstreichen den anarchischen Charakter des Nazistaates, seine internen Rivalitäten sowie den chaotischen Entscheidungsprozeß, der zu ständigen Improvisationen und Radikalisierungen führte […]. *Diese beiden Arten der Erklärung der Geschichte sind für die Analyse der stark divergierenden Deutungen nützlich, die man bezüglich der Judenpolitik der Nazis im allgemeinen sowie der Endlösung im besonderen geliefert hat. Auf der einen Seite hat Lucy Dawidowicz, eine radikale Intentionalistin, die Ansicht verfochten, Hitler habe bereits im Jahre 1919 beschlossen, die europäischen Juden auszurotten. Und nicht genug damit: Er wußte schon, zu welchem Zeitpunkt sein mörderischer Plan verwirklicht werden würde. Der Zweite Weltkrieg würde zugleich Mittel und Gelegenheit sein, seinen „Krieg gegen die Juden“ in die Tat umzusetzen. Während er auf den vorgesehenen Moment zur Verwirklichung des „großen Plans“ wartete, duldete er freilich einen sinn- und bedeutungslosen Pluralismus in der Judenpolitik der unteren Staats- und Parteichargen.*

Dem radikalen Intentionalismus Lucy Dawidowiczs, welche den Schwerpunkt auf den Vorsatz und den „großen Plan“ Hitlers legt, steht der Ultrafunktionalismus Martin Broszats über die Rolle des Führers, namentlich beim Entscheid über die Endlösung, diametral entgegen. Laut Broszat faßte Hitler keinen definitiven Entschluß und erteilte niemals einen allgemeinen Befehl zur Endlösung. Das Vernichtungsprogramm entwickelte sich stufenweise im Anschluß an eine Reihe von isolierten Massakern Ende 1941 und 1942. Diese örtlich begrenzten Massenmorde waren improvisierte Antworten auf eine unmögliche Situation, die als Ergebnis zweier Faktoren entstanden war: Zunächst des von Hitler ausgehenden ideologischen und politischen Drucks zur Schaffung eines „judenreinen“ Europas und dann der militärischen Rückschläge an der Ostfront, die zu Stockungen im Eisenbahnverkehr führten und die Aufnahmezonen verschwinden ließen, in welche man die Juden abschieben wollte. Nachdem das Ausrottungsprogramm erst einmal in Fahrt gekommen war, institutionalisierte es sich nach und nach, bis man merkte, daß es logistisch die einfachste Lösung bot, und es wurde schließlich zu einem globalen und entschieden vorangetriebenen Programm. Von diesem Standpunkt aus gesehen war Hitler ein Katalysator, aber nicht der Entscheidungsträger.

Für Lucy Dawidowicz wurde die Endlösung zweiundzwanzig Jahre vor ihrer Verwirklichung ausgedacht; für Martin Broszat ging die Idee aus der Praxis hervor – sporadische Morde an Gruppen von Juden führten zur Idee, systematisch alle Juden zu töten.«

Die von Browning dargelegten Deutungen Lucy Dawidowiczs und Martin Broszats als extreme Vertreter von Intentionalismus und Funktionalismus sind beide gleichermaßen unhaltbar.

Zunächst zur von Lucy Dawidowicz verfochtenen Theorie, die Ausrottung der Juden sei schon lange vor seiner Machtübernahme der „große Plan" Hitlers gewesen. Träfe dies zu, so hätte Hitler nie und nimmer jahrelang eine zielstrebige Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung betrieben. Nun ist aber ganz unbestritten, daß die NS-Politik während der sechs Friedensjahre, die dem Dritten Reich beschieden waren, darauf abzielten, möglichst viele Juden zur Emigration zu bewegen. Um dieses Ziel zu erreichen, haben die Nationalsozialisten anerkanntermaßen eng mit zionistischen Kräften zusammengearbeitet, die an der Ansiedlung möglichst vieler Juden in Palästina interessiert waren.[13] Doch hielt sich die Zahl der deutschen Juden, welche sich für eine ungewisse Zukunft im Morgenland entschieden, in Grenzen.

Wie intensiv die Nationalsozialisten die jüdische Emigration vorantrieben, schildert Raul Hilberg recht ausführlich. Er beschreibt, wie sich die Nationalsozialisten nach Kräften bemühten, die Zehntausenden von polnischen Juden, die noch 1938 (!) in Deutschland lebten, zur Rückkehr nach Polen zu bewegen und wie dieses sich weigerte, seine jüdischen Staatsbürger zurückzunehmen (S. 413). Man beachte, daß Zehntausende von polnischen Juden nach fünf Jahren Hitlerherrschaft die Zustände im antisemitischen Dritten Reich jenen in der Heimat offenbar vorzogen!

Bei Hitlers Machtantritt hatten in Deutschland 520.000 Juden gelebt. Durch Auswanderung und Sterbeüberschüsse hatte sich ihre Zahl 1938 auf 350.000 verringert, doch mit dem Anschluß Österreichs kamen nun 190.000 österreichische Juden hinzu (S. 412). Als Reaktion rief Reichskommissar Bürckel – er war für die Wiedervereinigung Österreichs mit dem Reich zuständig – am 26. August 1938 eine »*Zentralstelle für die jüdische Auswanderung*« ins Leben. Bürckels Vorgehen wurde bald im gesamten Reich übernommen. Am 24. Januar 1939 befahl Göring die Gründung einer Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung, zu deren Chef Reinhard Heydrich berufen wurde (S. 414f.).

---

[13] Zur nationalsozialistisch-zionistischen Zusammenarbeit siehe z.B. Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement,* New York-London 1994; Francis Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus,* Druffel Verlag, Leoni 1989.

Der Kriegsbeginn änderte nichts an der grundsätzlichen Ausrichtung der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik. Diese wurde freilich dadurch massiv erschwert, daß zu den deutschen und österreichischen Juden nun noch eine weitaus größere Zahl ausländischer, vor allem polnischer Juden kam. Durch individuelle Auswanderung ließ sich das deutsche Einflußgebiet in Europa nun nicht mehr „judenrein" – so der nationalsozialistische Ausdruck – machen. Deshalb wandten die NS-Führer ihre Aufmerksamkeit dem Madagaskar-Plan zu. Raul Hilberg vermerkt zu diesem Thema:

> *»Mit dem Madagaskar-Projekt* […] *gedachte man sich gleich einiger Millionen Juden zu entledigen. Die Urheber des Plans wollten das Reichs- und Protektoratsgebiet sowie das gesamte besetzte Polen von ihrer jüdischen Bevölkerung säubern.* […] *Doch der Madagaskar-Plan kam nicht zustande. Er war vom Abschluß eines Friedensvertrages mit Frankreich abhängig, und dieser Vertrag wiederum hing von einer Beendigung der Feindseligkeiten mit England ab.* […] *Selbst als das Projekt schon im Verblassen begriffen war, sollte es Anfang Februar 1941 in Hitlers Hauptquartier noch einmal Erwähnung finden. Bei dieser Gelegenheit kam Ley, der Führer der parteieigenen Arbeitsfront, auf die Judenfrage zu sprechen, und Hitler erläuterte in seiner ausführlichen Antwort, daß der Krieg die Lösung des Problems beschleunigen werde, doch daß er sich auch zusätzlichen Schwierigkeiten gegenüber sähe. Anfangs habe er sich in der Lage befunden, sich in der Hauptsache den deutschen Juden zu widmen, doch nun müsse das Ziel in der Ausschaltung des jüdischen Einflusses im gesamten Machtbereich der Achse bestehen.* […] *Er wolle wegen Madagaskar an die Franzosen herantreten. Als Bormann fragte, wie die Juden mitten im Krieg dorthin geschafft werden sollten, erwiderte Hitler, darüber werde man sich noch Gedanken machen müssen. Er sei willens, die gesamte deutsche Flotte zu diesem Zweck bereitzustellen, doch wolle er die Besatzungen nicht den Torpedos feindlicher U-Boote aussetzen.«* (S. 416f.)

Hätte Hitler, wie Lucy Dawidowicz und andere Intentionalisten behaupten, von Anfang an die Ausrottung der Juden geplant und auch vorausgesehen, daß dieses Ziel im Rahmen eines Weltkriegs erfolgen werde, so hätte er zu keinem Zeitpunkt irgendwelche Bemühungen zur Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung unternommen und diese allerspätestens nach Kriegsbeginn rigoros verhindert. So etwas wie einen von der NS-Spitze unterstützten Madagaskar-Plan hätte es niemals gegeben. Ausgewanderte Juden ließen sich schließlich nicht ausrotten.

Die entgegengesetzte Theorie, jene der radikalen Funktionalisten um Broszat, steht in unlösbarem Widerspruch zu von allen Anhängern der Judenausrottungsthese aufgestellten Behauptungen, also auch den Funktionalisten selbst.

Wie Browing in seinem Referat beim Pariser Kolloquium resümiert hat, meint Broszat, lokale Judenmassaker hätten zu dem Plan geführt, alle Juden umzubringen; die Idee sei also aus der Praxis hervorgegangen. Die militärischen Rückschläge an der Front hätten die Aufnahmezonen verschwinden lassen, in welche man die Juden habe abschieben wollen. Dem ist entgegenzuhalten, daß die Massenmorde an der Ostfront den orthodoxen Historikern zufolge schon bald nach dem deutschen Einmarsch in die Sowjetunion in vollem Umfang einsetzten. Die größte aller behaupteten Massenerschießungen, diejenige von Babi Jar bei Kiew, soll am 29. September 1941 erfolgt sein, also zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo von militärischen Rückschlägen der Wehrmacht wirklich noch keine Rede sein konnte. Sämtliche Juden, deren die Deutschen in Kiew habhaft werden konnten, insgesamt über 33.000, seien bei Babi Jar erschossen worden. In den darauffolgenden Monaten seien noch Zehntausende weiterer jüdischer Opfer dazugekommen.[14]

Man kann nicht ausschließen, daß es schon kurz nach Beginn des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges zu Judenerschießungen kam; wir werden auf diese Frage im nächsten Kapitel eingehen. Im allgemeinen handelte es sich um Vergeltungsmaßnahmen für Anschläge der Partisanen auf deutsche Truppen. (Der »*Kommissarsbefehl*« zur Erschießung jüdisch-bolschewistischer Kommissare gehört nicht zu diesem Thema, da es sich hier um die Tötung von durch ihre Funktion definierten Einzelpersonen und nicht um die unterschiedslose Abschlachtung von Zivilisten aufgrund ihrer „Rasse" handelte.) Ein so ungeheuerliches Blutbad wie das für Babi Jar behauptete konnte jedoch nie und nimmer ohne Genehmigung von höchster Stelle erfolgen. Kein örtlicher Kommandant hätte es gewagt, eine dermaßen folgenschwere Maßnahme zu treffen, ohne durch Anweisungen von ganz oben abgesichert zu sein. Somit war die (behauptete) Ermordung *sämtlicher* nach dem deutschen Einmarsch in

[14] Zur offiziellen Darstellung von Babi Jar siehe E.R. Wien, *Die Shoa von Babi Jar,* Hartung-Gorre, Konstanz 1991. Hilberg erwähnt das angebliche Massaker u.a. auf S. 311.

Kiew zurückgebliebenen Juden nicht als individuelle Willkürmaßnahme, sondern lediglich als Bestandteil einer planmäßigen Ausrottungspolitik denkbar. Eine solche muß also spätestens Ende September 1941 bereits existiert haben, falls die offizielle Version von Babi Jar stimmt.

Entwickeln wir dieses Argument weiter. Als erstes Vernichtungslager soll Chelmno (zu deutsch Kulmhof) im Dezember 1941 in Betrieb genommen worden sein (Hilberg, S. 956). Der Befehl zu seiner Errichtung muß in diesem Fall längere Zeit vorher ergangen sein, denn ein Lager entsteht nicht über Nacht. Nun ist es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, daß irgendwelche lokalen deutschen Machthaber auf eigene Faust beschlossen, ein Vernichtungslager zu gründen. Auch hier war das Vorliegen eines Befehls von ganz oben eine unabdingbare Voraussetzung.

Somit fällt Broszats funktionalistische These, wonach der Holocaust als Folge der ersten deutschen Rückschläge an der Ostfront in Fahrt gekommen sei, in sich zusammen, und wir landen wieder bei der Frage: Wann erfolgte der Befehl zur Judenausrottung?

In seinem Referat beim Pariser Kolloquium fügte Christopher Browning im Anschluß an seine Darstellung der Thesen Lucy Dawidowiczs und Martin Broszats hinzu:[15]

> *»Zwischen diesen beiden extremen Polen findet man eine Vielzahl interpretativer Zwischenstufen. So meint Eberhard Jäckel, die Idee zur Tötung der Juden sei Hitler gegen 1924 in den Sinn gekommen. Karl Dietrich Bracher legt das Schwergewicht auf die drohenden Erklärungen Hitlers Ende der dreißiger Jahre und glaubt, die Absicht habe bereits damals bestanden. Andreas Hillgruber und Klaus Hildebrand behaupten, ideologische Faktoren hätten den Vorrang gehabt, schlagen aber kein genaues Datum vor. Andere, durchaus nicht durchwegs Funktionalisten, sehen die entscheidende Wende im Jahre 1941; für dieses Jahr wurden freilich verschiedene Zeitpunkte genannt. Léon Poliakov ist der Auffassung, Anfang 1941 sei der wahrscheinlichste Zeitpunkt, während Robert Kempner und Helmut Krausnick der Meinung sind, Hitler habe den Entscheid im Frühjahr gefällt, im Zusammenhang mit den Vorbereitungen zum Angriff auf Rußland.* […] *Uwe Dietrich Adam neigt der Überzeugung zu, der Entscheid sei im Herbst gefallen, zu einer Zeit, wo die militärische Offensive ins Stocken geriet und sich die Unmöglichkeit einer „territorialen Lösung“ durch eine Massenvertreibung nach Rußland erwies. Schließlich verteidigt Sebastian Haffner, der bestimmt*

[15] Christopher Browning, aaO. (Anm. 12) S. 192.

kein Funktionalist ist, ein noch späteres Datum, den Anfang Dezember, als eine erste Vorahnung der militärischen Niederlage Hitler dazu trieb, einen unwiderruflichen Sieg über die Juden anzustreben.«

Diese Darlegungen enthüllen mit greller Deutlichkeit eine chronische Unart der orthodoxen „Holocaust"-Historiker, nämlich das müßige Spekulieren im luftleeren Raum. *Sämtliche* genannten Daten entbehren jeglicher seriösen Grundlage, weil sie durch kein einziges Dokument abgestützt werden. Statt sich in eitlen Spekulationen über den Zeitpunkt zu ergehen, zu dem die Judenvernichtung beschlossen wurde, täten die Herrschaften gut daran, erst einmal in Erfahrung zu bringen, ob es eine solche überhaupt gab. Diese Kardinalfrage wurde auf dem Pariser Historikerkongreß wohlweislich ebenso wenig aufgeworfen wie auf dem zwei Jahre später in Stuttgart durchgeführten. Auch bei diesem wurde bis zur Ermüdung über das Datum gerätselt, an dem der folgenschwere Beschluß gefallen sein mochte. Einer Antwort kamen die Kongreßteilnehmer dabei nicht näher als zwei Jahre zuvor in Paris.

Bemerkenswert ist immerhin, daß kein einziger der von Browning zitierten Geschichtsforscher an der alten Mär festhielt, der Entscheid zur Judenausrottung sei auf der Berliner Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20. Januar 1942 gefällt worden. In der Tat hat der israelische „Holocaust"-Experte Yehuda Bauer diesen zählebigen Mythos im Jahre 1992 verächtlich als »*silly story*«, also als »*alberne Geschichte*«, abgetan.[16]

3. Die Irrungen und Wirrungen Raul Hilbergs

a. Gab es den ominösen Hitler-Befehl oder gab es ihn nicht?

Bezüglich der Kardinalfrage, ob Hitler je einen ausdrücklichen Befehl zur physischen Auslöschung der in seinem Machtbereich befindlichen Juden erteilt habe, äußert sich Hilberg in der ersten und in der revidierten Ausgabe seines Werks unterschiedlich. In der ersten, 1961 erschienenen stellt er die Behauptung auf, es habe zwei aufeinanderfolgende diesbezügliche Hitler-Befehle gegeben, den ersten zur Tötung der russischen und den zweiten zur Vernichtung aller anderen im deutschen

[16] *Canadian Jewish News,* 30. Januar 1992.

Herrschaftsbereich lebenden Juden. Dokumentarische Belege für diese Befehle führt er nicht an. Wir zitieren den betreffenden Abschnitt:[17]

> *»Wie kam es zur Tötungsphase? Im Prinzip haben wir es mit zwei Entschlüssen Hitlers zu tun. Ein Befehl wurde im Frühling 1941 erteilt, als die Invasion der UdSSR geplant wurde; er sah vor, daß kleine SS- und Polizeieinheiten auf sowjetisches Gebiet entsandt werden und dort von Stadt zu Stadt ziehen sollten, um alle jüdischen Bewohner auf der Stelle zu töten. Die Methode kann als „mobile Tötungsoperationen" bezeichnet werden. Bald nachdem die mobilen Operationen in den besetzten Sowjetterritorien begonnen hatten, erließ Hitler seinen zweiten Befehl. Diese Entscheidung bedeutete das Todesurteil für den Rest des europäischen Judentums.«*

In der 1985 erschienenen zweiten und »*definitiven*« Auflage, auf der die von uns verwendete deutsche Übersetzung fußt, verschwinden diese beiden Phantom-Befehle spurlos. Christopher Browning kommentiert dies in einem 1986 verfaßten Aufsatz:[18]

> *»In der neuen Ausgabe sind sämtliche Hinweise auf einen Hitler-Beschluß oder einen Hitler-Befehl zur Endlösung* [worunter Browning eine physische Ausrottung versteht] *systematisch getilgt worden.«*

Freilich geht Hilberg auch weiterhin davon aus, daß Hitler den Anstoß zur Judenvernichtung gegeben habe. Er schreibt nun:

> *»Über Jahre hinweg hatte die Verwaltungsmaschinerie ihre Vorstöße und Beutezüge Schritt um Schritt unternommen. Im Verlauf dieser Entwicklungen war eine Richtung festgelegt und ein Schema etabliert worden. Mitte 1941 war die Scheidelinie erreicht; und hinter ihr erstreckte sich ein Spektrum von Aktionen ohne Vorläufer, aber auch ohne Beschränkungen der Vergangenheit. Mehr und mehr Beteiligte standen im Begriff, das Wesen dessen zu erkennen, was nun geschehen konnte. Dreh- und Angelpunkt dieser Kristallisation waren Hitler selbst, sein der Welt gegebenes Wort und, wesentlicher noch, seine im engsten Kreise geäußerten Wünsche und Erwartungen.«* (S. 420)

---

[17] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews,* Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1967, S. 177. Es handelt sich um eine unveränderte Neuauflage der ersten, 1961 erschienenen Ausgabe. Den Hinweis auf die darin erwähnten angeblichen Hitler-Befehle sowie die Zustellung der betreffenden Seite verdanke ich Robert Faurisson.

[18] Christopher Browning, »*The Revised Hilberg*«, in: *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual,* 1986, S. 294.

Hinter diesen krausen Formulierungen verbirgt sich wiederum die Behauptung, daß Hitler die Judenausrottung persönlich befohlen habe. Man könnte Hilberg also als „gemäßigten Intentionalisten“ bezeichnen. Der Gewährsmann, auf den er sich beruft, ist Adolf Eichmann. Dieser schrieb in seinen Memoiren, zur Jahreswende 1941/1942 habe ihm Reinhard Heydrich, Chef des RSHA, mitgeteilt, der Führer habe die physische Vernichtung der Juden angeordnet.[19] Hilberg erwähnt dies in Fußnote 30 auf S. 420f. und fährt fort:

> *»Während seiner Vernehmung durch die israelische Polizei in Jerusalem äußerte er* [Eichmann] *die plausible Vermutung, daß Hitlers Befehl zwei oder drei Monate nach dem deutschen Überfall auf die UdSSR vom 22. Juni erging.* […] *Chronologie und Umstände deuten auf eine Entscheidung Hitlers vor Sommerende.«*

Daß eine dermaßen zentrale Aussage in eine unscheinbare Fußnote verbannt wird, läßt die heillose Verlegenheit Hilbergs erahnen!

Auch beim Stuttgarter Kongreß von 1984 vertrat Hilberg die Ansicht, Hitler habe den Entscheid zur Judenausrottung – natürlich nur mündlich! – im Sommer 1941 getroffen.[20] Der von Hilberg genannte Termin liegt nach dem Februar 1941, als der Madagaskar-Plan zum letzten Mal ernsthaft erörtert wurde, aber vor dem (angeblichen) Massaker von Babi Jar und der (angeblichen) Inbetriebnahme des Vernichtungslagers Chelmno, so daß die radikalen Unmöglichkeiten, an denen die Thesen Lucy Dawidowiczs und Martin Broszats von vornherein scheitern, von ihm vermieden werden.

Ebenso wenig wie Dawidowicz, Broszat und alle anderen intentionalistischen und funktionalistischen „Holocaust“-Historiker vermag Hilberg freilich seine Hypothese mit auch nur einem einzigen Dokument zu untermauern. Im Übrigen widerspricht er sich selbst dadurch, daß er immer wieder einen »*Vernichtungspolitik*«, einen »*Vernichtungsprozeß*« und eine »*Vernichtungsmaschinerie*« vor dem Beginn des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges beschwört. So schreibt er im Zusammenhang mit der Anfang Februar 1941 erfolgten letzten Erwägung des Madagaskar-Plans durch Hitler:

---

[19] Adolf Eichmann, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann,* Druffel Verlag, Leoni 1980, S. 479.

[20] E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 126.

> *»Während Hitler noch überlegte, machte sich innerhalb der Vernichtungsmaschinerie Ungewißheit breit. Im Generalgouvernement, wo die Ghettoisierung als eine Zwischenlösung betrachtet wurde, stellten die verwahrlosten Judenviertel mit ihren verarmten Menschenmassen die Geduld der lokalen deutschen Beamten auf die Probe. Ihre Irritationen und Frustrationen kamen in monatlichen Lagerberichten zum Ausdruck, die seit Spätsommer 1940 regelmäßig erstellt wurden. Im Distrikt Lublin verlangte der Kreishauptmann von Kranystaw, dem seine Verwaltungsaufgaben über den Kopf wuchsen,* [im September 1940] *von den Juden, ihre Namen, sofern sie sie polonisiert hatten, auf deutsch zu schreiben – in Madagaskar, so fügte er hinzu, könnten sie madagassische Namen führen.«* (S. 417)

Wenn a) Hitler die Judenvernichtung im August oder September 1941 beschloß und b) die lokalen deutschen Beamten im September 1940 den Juden eine Zukunft in Madagaskar weissagten, konnte von einer »*Vernichtungsmaschinerie*« zum letztgenannten Zeitpunkt ganz unmöglich die Rede sein.

Elementary, my dear Watson!

b. »*Weder Sonderbehörde noch Sonderbudget*«

Eine Vernichtungspolitik bedurfte zwangsläufig eines Apparates zu ihrer Durchsetzung, und dieser Apparat konnte nur in den Händen einer zentralen, mit den erforderlichen Befugnissen ausgestatteten Instanz liegen. Doch nein, eine solche gab es laut Hilberg nicht; er schreibt nämlich bereits im ersten Band:

> *»Letztlich war die Vernichtung der Juden nicht so sehr das Produkt von Gesetzen und Befehlen als vielmehr eine Angelegenheit der Gesinnung, des gegenseitigen Verstehens, der Übereinstimmung und Synchronisation. Wer waren die Teilnehmer an dieser Operation? Wie war die für diese Aufgaben eingesetzte Maschinerie beschaffen? Die Vernichtungsmaschine war ein Aggregat – keine Behörde wurde allein mit der gesamten Operation betraut.* […] *Für die Vernichtung der Juden Europas wurden weder eine Sonderbehörde noch ein Sonderbudget eingerichtet; bei der Abwicklung des Prozesses hatten sämtliche Organisationen ihren spezifischen Beitrag zu leisten und sich die Mittel zur Erfüllung ihrer Aufgabe selbst zu verschaffen.«* (S. 58, 66)

Man stelle sich das vor: Eine – dazu noch unter den erschwerten Bedingungen des Krieges – durchzuführende Mammutaufgabe wie die Errich-

tung von Vernichtungslagern und die Deportation von Millionen Menschen aus allen möglichen Ländern in diese Lager – und dies alles ohne eine verantwortliche Zentralinstanz, ohne eine Sonderbehörde und ohne ein Sonderbudget!

Am Pariser Historikerkongreß von 1982 nahm auch Raul Hilberg teil; das Thema seines Referats lautete »*Die Bürokratie der Endlösung*«. Hilberg enthüllte, was alles zur Durchführung der Judenvernichtung erforderlich gewesen sei, nämlich: 1) Eisenbahner. 2) Polizisten. 3) Zu allem entschlossene Bürokraten.[21]

Ei, wie tiefsinnig! Wenn ein Staat tatsächlich beschloß, Millionen von Menschen aus allen möglichen Ländern per Zug in Todesfabriken zu deportieren und dort zu ermorden, benötigte er in der Tat Eisenbahner, welche die Züge fuhren; er brauchte ganz gewiß auch Polizisten, welche die Todgeweihten bewachten, und seine Bürokraten durften fürwahr nicht allzu zart besaitet sein. Um dies zu wissen, braucht man kein Universitätsprofessor in Vermont zu sein und kein Standardwerk über den „Holocaust" verfaßt zu haben. Die von Hilberg feilgebotenen Banalitäten ersetzen den fehlenden Beweis für eine Ausrottungspolitik in keiner Weise.

c. Der Mythos von der Tarnsprache

Mangels dokumentarischer Belege für eine deutsche Politik zur Judenvernichtung greift Hilberg zu einem Kniff, der sich bei den orthodoxen „Holocaust"-Gelehrten seit jeher ungemein großer Beliebtheit erfreut hat und deren Ursprünge sich bis auf den Nürnberger Prozeß zurückführen lassen. Der italienische Forscher Carlo Mattogno charakterisiert ihn wie folgt:[22]

> »*Die Nürnberger Inquisitoren schufen* […] *jene abwegige Erklärungsmethode, die darin besteht, in jedes beliebige Dokument das hineinzulesen, was man will. Dieser Methode liegt die – ebenso unbegründete wie willkürliche – Voraussetzung zugrunde, daß sich die obersten NS-Behörden sogar in den geheimsten Dokumenten einer Art Tarnsprache bedient hätten, deren Entzif-*

---

[21] Hilbergs Vortrag steht in *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 219 ff.

[22] Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale. Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991, S. 64f.

ferung die Nürnberger Inquisitoren selbstverständlich gefunden zu haben behaupteten. Daher rührt die systematische, zur Stützung der Ausrottungsthese gedachte verzerrte Deutung ganz unverfänglicher Dokumente.«

Hierzu ein Beispiel. Im Zusammenhang mit der Wannsee-Konferenz, auf welcher Hitlers Beschluß zur Judenvernichtung einem zunächst kleinen Kreis von NS-Bürokraten eröffnet worden sein soll – dies ist die Hilbergsche Version des Zwecks dieser Konferenz – heißt es:

»Allmählich sickerte die Neuigkeit der „Endlösung" in die Ränge der Bürokratie ein. Nicht alle Beamten erhielten gleichzeitig Kenntnis von ihr. Wieviel jemand wußte, hing von seiner Nähe zu den Vernichtungsmaßnahmen und von seinem Einblick in die Natur des Vernichtungsprozesses ab. Nur selten allerdings wurde das Wissen um die „Endlösung" schriftlich benutzt. Wenn sich die Bürokraten mit Deportationsfragen zu befassen hatten, war weiterhin von „jüdischer Aussiedlung" die Rede. Im amtlichen Schriftverkehr wurden die Juden „evakuiert", „umgesiedelt" und „ausgesiedelt". Sie „wanderten ab" und „verschwanden". Diese Begriffe waren nicht etwa ein Ausdruck von Naivität, sondern wirksame Mittel der psychologischen Verdrängung.« (S. 425)

Daß Ausdrücke wie »*aussiedeln*«, »*evakuieren*« etc. nur Tarnwörter für „töten" gewesen sein sollen, ist natürlich eine bloße Behauptung. Im übrigen kommt auch Hilberg nicht umhin einzuräumen, daß auch nach dem angeblichen Hitlerbeschluß zur Judenausrottung zahlreiche Juden in die besetzten Ostgebiete abgeschoben wurden, was man sehr wohl als „Aussiedlung" bezeichnen kann. So berichtet er z.B. von der Deportation deutscher Juden nach Riga und Minsk (S. 369). Die sich verschlechternde Kriegslage Deutschlands machte dann die Fortsetzung dieser Politik unmöglich. Wenn man diese deutschen Juden umbringen wollte, konnte kein vernünftiger Grund dafür vorliegen, sie in den stets dringend benötigten Zügen nach Lettland und Weißrußland zu senden, anstatt sie in Deutschland selbst zu ermorden oder in eines der zu jenem Zeitpunkt (November 1941) angeblich eben im Entstehen begriffenen Vernichtungslager in Polen zu schicken.

Es bedarf kaum einer Erwähnung, daß Hilberg auch den Begriff »*Endlösung*« als Synonym für „Ausrottung" deutet. In diesem Sinn interpretiert er z.B. den bekannten, in der einschlägigen Literatur oft zitierten Brief Görings an Heydrich vom 31. Juli 1942, in welchem ersterer letzteren beauftragte, ihm »*in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die or-*

ganisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Vorausmaßnahmen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen«.[23] Hilberg schreibt dazu, Heydrich habe nun »*die Fäden des Vernichtungsprozesses fest in der Hand*« gehalten (S. 420). Görings Formulierung, Heydrich solle die »*Judenfrage in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung*« zuführen, interpretiert er in Übereinstimmung mit seinen Vorgängern von Poliakov bis Reitlinger als Tarnbezeichnung für physische Vernichtung. Kein Historiker, der über eine andere Periode als das Dritte Reich und den Zweiten Weltkrieg schreibt, dürfte es sich erlauben, die Aussage seiner Urkunden dermaßen willkürlich zu verzerren.

Daß die Nationalsozialisten unter der »*Endlösung der Judenfrage*« die Ausweisung oder Abschiebung aller Juden aus Europa verstanden, wird durch etliche Dokumente belegt. Beispielsweise schrieb Franz Rademacher, Judenreferent in der Deutschlandabteilung des Auswärtigen Amtes, am 10. Februar 1942, also zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo nach Hilberg das Morden längst in vollem Gange war und mit Belzec das nach Chelmno zweite Vernichtungslager kurz vor der Eröffnung stand, in einem Brief an einen Herrn Bielfeld vom Außenministerium, der Führer habe beschlossen, »*daß die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden sollen*«, und fügte hinzu: »*Madagaskar braucht mithin nicht mehr für die Endlösung verwendet zu werden*«.[24] Daß die Deutschen die Juden im Dschungel von Madagaskar in Vernichtungslagern zu vergasen planten, hat sich auch ein Raul Hilberg nicht zu behaupten erkühnt.

d. Hitler-Zitate als „Beweis“ für den Völkermord

Wie andere Vertreter des orthodoxen „Holocaust“-Bildes interpretiert Hilberg Zitate Adolf Hitlers, in denen dieser den Juden mit »*Vernichtung*« oder »*Ausrottung*« droht, als Beleg für eine tatsächlich erfolgte solche. So führt er (auf S. 425) eine Hitler-Rede vom 30. September 1942 an, in welcher der Reichskanzler folgendes sagte:[25]

---

[23] PS-710.
[24] NG-5770.
[25] *Völkischer Beobachter,* 30. September 1942.

> *»Ich habe am 1. September 1939 in der damaligen Reichstagssitzung zwei Dinge ausgesprochen: Erstens, daß, nachdem man uns diesen Krieg schon aufgezwungen hat, keine Macht der Waffen und auch nicht die Zeit uns jemals niederzwingen werden, und zweitens, daß, wenn das Judentum einen internationalen Weltkrieg zur Ausrottung etwa der arischen Völker Europas anzettelt, dann nicht die arischen Völker ausgerottet werden, sondern das Judentum.* […] *Die Juden haben einst auch in Deutschland über meine Prophezeiungen gelacht. Ich weiß nicht, ob sie auch heute noch lachen oder ob ihnen nicht das Lachen vergangen ist. Ich kann aber auch jetzt nur versichern: Es wird ihnen das Lachen überall vergehen. Und ich werde auch mit diesen Prophezeiungen recht behalten.«*

Hierzu ist zu bemerken, daß eine kriegerische Sprache für die Nationalsozialisten, die sich vor ihrer Machtübernahme in unzähligen Saal- und Straßenschlachten gegen ihre Widersacher von der äußersten Linken hatten durchsetzen müssen, seit jeher kennzeichnend war. Ferner ist darauf zu verweisen, daß wilde Drohungen gegenüber dem Gegner in Kriegszeiten ohnehin gang und gäbe sind. Der wichtigste Punkt ist jedoch semantischer Natur:

Im heutigen Sprachgebrauch bedeutet „ausrotten“ eindeutig „physisch liquidieren“, doch früher besaß das Wort – das etymologisch gesehen „entwurzeln“ heißt – eine weitere Bedeutung. So schrieb Adolf Hitler in *Mein Kampf* über die Verhältnisse in der Donaumonarchie vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg:[26]

> *»Ungeheuer waren die Lasten, die man dem deutschen Volk zumutete, unerhört seine Opfer an Steuern und an Blut, und dennoch mußte jeder nicht gänzlich Blinde erkennen, daß dies alles umsonst sein würde. Was uns dabei am meisten schmerzte, war die Tatsache, daß dieses ganze System moralisch gedeckt wurde durch das Bündnis mit Deutschland, womit der langsamen Ausrottung des Deutschtums in der alten Monarchie auch noch gewissermaßen von Deutschland aus selber die Sanktion erteilt wurde.«*

Damit wollte Hitler ganz gewiß nicht ausdrücken, daß der alte Kaiser Franz Josef plante, die Deutschösterreicher allesamt zu vergasen oder zu erschießen, sondern daß sie Gefahr liefen, ihre Macht an die Slawen zu verlieren. „Ausrotten“ besaß also eindeutig die Bedeutung von „entmachten, seines Einflusses berauben“.

---

[26] Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf,* Franz Eher Verlag, München 1933, S. 13f.

Man beachte übrigens, daß Hitler am 1. September 1939 die Juden bezichtigt hatte, einen Weltkrieg zur »*Ausrottung der arischen Völker*« vom Zaun brechen zu wollen. Daß die Juden beabsichtigt haben könnten, praktisch die gesamte Bevölkerung Europas mit Stumpf und Stiel vom Erdbogen zu vertilgen, wird er ihnen nicht ernstlich unterstellt haben. Wiederum stand »*Ausrottung*« für „Unterwerfung" oder „Entmachtung". Soviel zu den in der „Holocaust"-Literatur unermüdlich aufgewärmten Hitler-Zitaten dieser Art.

e. Zwei unlösbare Probleme

Wie alle anderen radikalen oder gemäßigten Intentionalisten sieht sich Hilberg zwei unüberwindlichen Problemen gegenüber, die er schlicht und einfach verschweigt:

Hätten die Nationalsozialisten zu irgendeinem Zeitpunkt die physische Liquidierung der in ihrem Machtbereich befindlichen Juden beschlossen, so dürfte es von diesem Zeitpunkt an keine Dokumente mehr geben, die von einem Arbeitseinsatz der Juden sprechen. Solche Dokumente existieren jedoch in großer Zahl. Wir werden später, im Zusammenhang mit den Deportationen, etliche davon zitieren.[27]

Noch unlösbarer ist für die Intentionalisten folgendes Problem:

Bei einer systematischen Judenvernichtungspolitik wären 1945 in den ehemals vom Dritten Reich kontrollierten Gebieten so gut wie keine Juden übriggeblieben. Jeder Jude, dessen die Deutschen habhaft werden konnten, wäre umgebracht worden, und die spärlichen Ausnahmen hätten ihr Überleben einem „Zufall" oder „Wunder" zuschreiben können. In Wirklichkeit blieb ein Großteil des Judentums in den deutschbesetzten Ländern von jeglicher Deportation verschont: Aus Frankreich wurden anerkanntermaßen nur ca. 25% der Juden deportiert, und die meisten davon waren Ausländer. Juden mit französischen Pässen blieben weitgehend ungeschoren. Daselbe traf auf solche mit belgischen Pässen zu. Von den Deportierten aber wäre bei Vorliegen einer Ausrottungspolitik so gut wie keiner zurückgekehrt, und wir besäßen die unzähligen „Zeugenaussagen von Holocaust-Überlebenden" nicht, die inzwischen ganze Bibliotheken füllen.

---

[27] Vgl. Kapitel VI.2.

f. »*Eine unglaubliche Gedankenübertragung*«

Im Februar 1983 entblödete Raul Hilberg sich nicht zu schreiben:[28]

> »[…] *was 1941 begann, war ein nicht im voraus geplanter Vernichtungsprozeß, der durch keinerlei Agentur zentral organisiert wurde. Es gab keinen Entwurf und kein Budget für Ausrottungsmaßnahmen. Sie wurden Schritt für Schritt ergriffen, jeweils ein Schritt aufs Mal. So kam nicht so sehr ein Plan zur Ausführung, sondern es erfolgte eine unglaubliche Gedankenübertragung, ein telepathischer Konsens innerhalb eines weitverzweigten bürokratischen Apparats.*«

Auf diese Perle Hilbergscher Interpretationskunst hat Robert Faurisson hingewiesen, der sarkastisch bemerkt, von einer Bürokratie könne man seinen Erfahrungen nach alles erwarten außer Gedankenübertragung und Telepathie.[29] Zitieren wir den Passus gleich noch im Original, damit man uns nicht unterstellt, wir hätten ihn falsch übersetzt:

> »[…] *what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far flung bureaucracy.*«

Difficile est satiram non scribere – Es ist schwer, *keine* Satire zu schreiben. Deutlicher als in diesen wenigen Sätzen läßt sich der Totalbankrott der orthodoxen „Holocaust"-Geschichtsschreibung mitsamt ihrer Galionsfigur schwerlich aufzeigen!

---

[28] *Newsday,* Long Island/New York, 23. Februar 1983, S. II/3.
[29] Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 959.

V. Die Massaker an der Ostfront

1. Die Ausgangslage

Am 22. Juni 1941 marschierte die Wehrmacht in der UdSSR ein. Der traditionellen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge handelte es sich dabei um einen unprovozierten Überfall. Revisionisten wie der russische Historiker Suworow vertreten hingegen die Auffassung, Hitler sei dadurch einem sowjetischen Angriff kurz zuvorgekommen.[30]

In den von den Deutschen eroberten Gebieten entfachten sowjetische Partisanen einen blutigen Untergrundkrieg, dem unzählige deutsche Soldaten zum Opfer fielen. Die Sowjets rühmten sich, ihre Partisanen hätten 500.000 Angehörige der deutschen Heere getötet.[31] Auf diese – völkerrechtswidrigen – Aktionen reagierten die Deutschen wie jede Besatzungsmacht vor und nach ihnen mit härtesten Vergeltungsmaßnahmen

---

[30] Viktor Suworow, *Der Eisbrecher. Hitler in Stalins Kalkül*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1989; ders. *Der Tag M*, ebenda 1995; E. Topitsch, *Stalins Krieg*, Busse Seewald, Herford [2]1990; W. Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; F. Becker, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996; ders., *Im Kampf um Europa*, Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart [2]1993; W. Maser, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, München 1994; J. Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, München 1995; ders., »*Die Sowjetunion bis zum Vorabend des deutschen Angriffs*«, in: Horst Boog u.a., *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, Bd. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart [2]1987; ders., »*Die Angriffsvorbereitungen der Sowjetunion*«, in: B. Wegner (Hg.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, München 1991; Dmitrij Chmelnizki (Hg.*), Überfall auf Europa. Plante die Sowjetunion 1941 einen Angriffskrieg?*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2009; Dmitrij Chmelnizki (Hg.), *Die Rote Walze. Wie Stalin den Westen überrollen wollte,* Pour le Mérite, Selent 2011.

[31] Boris S. Telpuchowski, *Die sowjetische Geschichte des Großen Vaterländischen Krieges 1941-1945*, Frankfurt a. M. 1961, zitiert nach Walter Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1983, S. 127f.; vgl. Germar Rudolf und Sibylle Schröder, »*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (nachfolgend *VffG*), 3(2) (1999), S. 145-153.

auch gegen die Zivilbevölkerung.[32] Zahlreiche Zivilisten wurden als Geiseln füsiliert, ganze Dörfer niedergebrannt.

Da die Juden in der Sowjetunion von Beginn an eine ganz unverhältnismäßig große Rolle beim Aufbau des kommunistischen Systems gespielt hatten[33] und zudem einen überproportional großen Anteil an Partisanen stellten,[34] hatten jüdische Zivilisten unter den deutschen Repressionsmaßnahmen in weitaus höherem Grad zu leiden als nichtjüdische. Daß es zudem auch zu „wilden", d.h. nicht als Reaktion auf Anschläge der Partisanen erfolgten Erschießungen von Juden und Nichtjuden kam, wird man kaum ausschließen können. Zudem ist unstrittig, daß viele jüdisch-kommunistische Kommissare aufgrund der »*Kommissarsbefehle*« getötet wurden. Schließlich kamen Tausende von Juden nach dem Einmarsch der Wehrmacht als Folge von Pogromen der einheimischen Bevölkerung um. Letten, Litauer, Ukrainer usw. rächten sich nach ihrer Befreiung vom bolschewistischen Joch dafür, daß der rote Terrorapparat weitgehend jüdisch geführt gewesen war, und dieser Vergeltung fielen auch Juden zum Opfer, die an den kommunistischen Verbrechen nicht den geringsten persönlichen Anteil hatten.[35]

Nun wird seitens der orthodoxen Historiker behauptet, die Deutschen hätten in der UdSSR einen eigentlichen Ausrottungskrieg gegen die Juden geführt. Die bisher umfangreichste Darstellung dieser These ist das 1981 von Helmut Krausnick und Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm veröffentlichte Werk *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*,[36] auf das wir in dieser ausschließlich der Auseinandersetzung mit Hilberg gewidmeten Studie nicht eingehen können. Wir wollen im Folgenden die von Raul Hilberg

---

[32] Zur Frage der Rechtmäßigkeit derartiger Repressalien vgl. Karl Siegert, »*Repressalie und höherer Befehl*«, *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), S. 131-144 sowie F.W. Seidler, *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998.

[33] Von 531 führenden Persönlichkeiten der Sowjetunion waren im Jahre 1920 447 Juden, vgl. Juri K. Begunow, *Tajnye Sily w istorii Rossij*, Isdatelstwo Imeni A.S. Syborina, St. Petersburg 1996.

[34] Die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (hgg. von Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich und Julius H. Schoeps, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993) schreibt hierzu: »*Die Partisanengruppen* [in der UdSSR] *fanden sich weitgehend spontan zusammen. Manche Einheiten bestanden weitgehend aus jüdischen Kämpfern*« (S. 1348).

[35] Alle sechs Oberarchitekten des kommunistischen Sklavenlagersystems waren Juden (Alexander Solschenizyn, *Der Archipel Gulag*, Scherz Verlag, 1974, Bildteil).

[36] Stuttgart 1981.

für diese These ins Feld geführten Argumente einer kritischen Prüfung unterziehen. Zunächst müssen wir jedoch in gedrängter Form zusammenfassen, was Hilberg zufolge mit den sowjetischen Juden in den deutschbesetzten Gebieten geschehen ist.

2. Die deutsche Judenpolitik in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten laut Hilberg

Nach Raul Hilberg setzten die Massenmorde an sowjetischen Juden im August 1941 ein; er schreibt:

> *»Anfangs unternahmen die Kommandos noch keine Massenerschießungen, und es fielen ihnen auch keine ganzen Familien zum Opfer. Sie hatten sich noch nicht an routinemäßiges Töten gewöhnt. Im Rückgriff auf jahrhundertealte Traditionen verstanden sie ihre Befehle zunächst nicht als allumfassend. Das Wort „Juden" hieß für sie im großen ganzen lediglich Männer. Erst seit August 1941 kam es dann zu Massentötungen.«* (S. 307)

Die »*Kommandos*« gehörten den vier Einsatzgruppen an, welche bereits vor Kriegsbeginn gebildet worden waren und denen zunächst die Sicherung des deutschen Rückraums, d.h. die Bekämpfung der hinter den Linien operierenden Partisanen oblag. Dazu kamen, folgen wir Hilberg, zwei weitere Aufgaben. Unter Berufung auf ein nach Kriegsende von Otto Ohlendorf, dem Leiter der Einsatzgruppe D, abgegebenes Affidavit[37] schreibt er:

> *»Ohlendorf zufolge wurden die Kommandeure der Einsatzgruppen von Himmler persönlichen ihre Aufgabe eingewiesen. Sie wurden darüber in Kenntnis gesetzt, daß ein wichtiger Teil ihrer Aufgabe in der Beseitigung von Juden – Frauen, Männern und Kindern – und kommunistischen Funktionären bestünde.«* (S. 303)

Schließlich, so Hilberg, hätten die Einsatzgruppen die Kriegsgefangenenlager nach zu erschießenden Personen durchkämmen müssen. Heydrich habe nämlich die Aussonderung aller »*Berufsrevolutionäre*«, Politoffiziere der Roten Armee, »*fanatischen Kommunisten*« sowie »*aller Juden*« befohlen, und den Großteil dieser Arbeit hätten die Einsatzgruppen zu erledigen gehabt (S. 351).

---

[37] PS-3710.

Die vier Einsatzgruppen zählten zusammen 3.000 Mann, darunter eine Anzahl Nichtkombattanten wie Dolmetscher und Funker (S. 302f.).

Die erste, im August 1941 einsetzende »*Tötungswelle*« habe bis Dezember desselben Jahres gedauert, doch noch ehe sie fertig gewesen sei, habe – im Herbst – bereits eine zweite Tötungswelle eingesetzt, deren Ziel in der Erfassung und Liquidierung der übersehenen Juden bestanden habe.

Neben den Einsatzgruppen hätten Gestapomänner aus Tilsit, Einsatzkommandos aus dem Generalgouvernement sowie improvisierte Kommandos der Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer an der zweiten Tötungswelle mitgewirkt (S. 312).

Die Massenerschießungen seien mit geringfügigen Variationen stets nach demselben Schema erfolgt: Man habe die Juden aus den Städten, wo die übergroße Mehrheit von ihnen ansässig war, zu außerhalb der Städte gelegenen, teils bereits existierenden, teils zu diesem Zweck ausgehobenen Gräben geführt und dort ermordet. Oft hätten fünf oder sechs Schichten von Leichen in den Gräben gelegen, ehe man sie zugeschüttet habe (S. 333f.).

Da die Erschießungen für die Täter oft eine seelische Belastung darstellte, führten die Deutschen gemäß Hilberg ab Dezember 1941 als zusätzliches Mordinstrument Gaswagen ein, von der jeder Einsatzgruppe zwei oder drei zugeteilt wurden. In ihnen wurden die Juden durch nach innen geleitete Abgase umgebracht (S. 349f.).

Hier einige der von Hilberg behaupteten Opferzahlen für einzelne Städte:

- 33.000 Opfer in Kiew;
- 10.600 Opfer in Riga (das verantwortliche Einsatzkommando zählte ganze 21 Mann!);
- 23.600 Opfer in Kamenez-Podolsk;
- 15.000 Opfer in Dnjepropetrowsk (S. 311);
- 15.000 Opfer in Rowno (S. 312);
- 10.000 Opfer in Simferopol (S. 391).

Gigantische Massaker an Juden wirft Hilberg neben den Deutschen auch den Rumänen vor, die allein in Odessa an einem einzigen Tag, dem 23. Oktober 1941, 19.000 Juden abgeschlachtet hätten (S. 321).

Obschon die zweite Tötungswelle bereits drei Monate vor dem Abebben der ersten eingesetzt habe, gab es, so Hilberg, dazwischen eine »*Zwischenphase*«, die der Ghettoisierung. Ihre Gründe waren zweifacher Art. Gestützt auf einen (angeblichen) Bericht der Einsatzgruppe C schreibt er:

> *»Alle Einsatzgruppen, möglicherweise mit Ausnahme des fanatischen Dr. Stahlecker* [des Leiters der Einsatzgruppe A] *erkannten bald, daß die Juden nicht auf einen Schlag zu erledigen waren. In einem Bericht klang sogar ein Anflug von Verzweiflung über die jüdischen Flüchtlinge an, die in die Städte, aus denen sie gerade erst geflohen waren, schon wieder zurückströmten.* […] *Wann immer die Einsatzgruppe einer Stadt den Rücken gekehrt habe, treffe sie bei ihrer Rückkehr mehr Juden an, als sie zuvor bereits getötet habe.«* (S. 358)

Das Wesen des Ghettos, meint Hilberg, habe darin bestanden,

> *»eine Streuung der Opfer zu verhindern und deren spätere Ergreifung zum Zwecke der Erschießung zu erleichtern«.* (S. 366)

Der zweite Beweggrund zur Ghettoisierung lag in der wirtschaftlichen Nützlichkeit der Juden:

> *»Während sich das Interesse der mobilen Tötungseinheiten darauf beschränkte, die Juden zu konzentrieren, um auf diese Weise die zweite Tötungswelle zu erleichtern, beschlossen Militär- und Zivilverwaltung, sich die Situation, solange sie währte, zunutze zu machen. So wurden wirtschaftliche Maßnahmen – sowohl die Ausbeutung von Arbeitskraft wie die Beschlagnahme von Eigentum – zu einem wesentlichen Aspekt der Zwischenphase.* [S. 372 …] *Die Wehrmacht benötigte jüdische Arbeiter in ihren Reparaturwerkstätten und jüdische Schreiber in ihren Dienststellen. Die unter „Treuhandschaft“ stehenden Rüstungsbetriebe blieben weiterhin auf ihre jüdischen Beschäftigten angewiesen. In den Rüstungsbetrieben des wolhynischen Teils des Generalkommissariats Wolhynien-Podolien betrug der Anteil an jüdischen Arbeitern in den Jahren 1941-42 durchgängig 90%.«* (S. 376)

Zwar lag die Ghettoisierungspolitik als »*Zwischenstufe*« zwischen der – im Dezember 1941 abgeschlossenen – ersten und der im September 1941 begonnenen zweiten Tötungswelle, aber:

> *»Als im Juli und August 1941 ein Teil der besetzten Gebiete von der Zivilverwaltung übernommen wurden, hatten die mobilen Tötungseinheiten die Ghettoisierung bereits weit vorangebracht. Einsatzgruppe A rühmte sich,*

> *zum Zeitpunkt der Übernahme der Zuständigkeit bereits Vorbereitungen für die Ghettoisierung sämtlicher jüdischer Gemeinden (mit Ausnahme von Wilna) getroffen zu haben.«* (S. 361)

Die Ghettos von Riga und Minsk waren auch zur Aufnahme deportierter deutscher Juden bestimmt. Doch da der zur Verfügung stehende Raum nicht für die einheimischen und die deutschen Juden zugleich ausreichte, erschossen die Nationalsozialisten zwischen dem 29. November und dem 9. Dezember 1941 in Riga in zwei Wellen 27.800 Juden (nachdem sie dort bereits früher 10.600 niedergemetzelt hatten). »*Damit war im Ghetto selbst Raum für Transporte aus Deutschland geschaffen*« (S. 370). Doch wurden die deutschen Juden im Rigaer Viertel und in den umliegenden Arbeitslagern in den auf ihre Deportation Ende 1941 folgenden Monaten und Jahren bis auf eine Handvoll Überlebender dezimiert, denn Seuchen wüteten ungehindert (S. 371). Dies schadete den Deutschen wirtschaftlich sehr, denn:

> »[…] *im Raum Riga, wo die deutschen Juden nur vorübergehend untergebracht werden sollten und wo viele der Deportierten „Krüppel, Kriegsinvaliden und über 70 Jahre alte Leute" waren, bestand eine ausgedehnte Nachfrage nach jüdischen Arbeitern. Ein Angestellter des Gebietskommissariats beschwerte sich einmal, daß Soldaten, die die Bereitstellung von mehr als 100 Juden verlangt hätten, sich eine vorschriftswidrige Beanspruchung jüdischer Arbeitskräfte hätten zuschulden kommen lassen. Die 1943 übriggebliebenen wenigen Tausend deutschen und lettischen jüdischen Arbeiter teilten sich zahlreiche Arbeitgeber: SS, Heer, Marine, Luftwaffe, Reichsbahn und Wirtschaftsbetriebe.«* (S. 377)

Von den aus Deutschland und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren nach Minsk gelangten Transporten wurden am 25. und 29. November 5.000 Juden erschossen (S. 371).

Ca. Mitte 1943 beschloß Heinrich Himmler, das gesamte Ghettosystem zu liquidieren; die Ghettos sollten in Konzentrationslager umgewandelt werden. Dieser Wechsel vollzog sich in Lettland reibungslos; in Litauen dagegen war er von ausgedehnten Tötungsaktionen begleitet (S. 407.) Hilberg berichtet:

> *»Im August und September 1943 wurde das Wilnaer Ghetto aufgelöst. Die meisten seiner Insassen wurden nach Estland und Lettland abgeschoben, wo sie Quälereien und Erschießungen ausgesetzt waren; und der Rest wurde von dort schließlich in das Konzentrationslager Stutthof verschleppt. Weite-*

re Tausende wurden in das Todeslager Sobibor transportiert, wieder andere zusammengetrieben und erschossen.« (S. 405)

Aus dem Minsker Ghetto wurden die Juden nach Polen abgeschoben (S. 407).

Insgesamt kamen nach Angaben Hilbergs in den von den Deutschen eroberten sowjetischen Gebieten 1,35 Millionen Juden um. Von diesen wurden mehr als zwei Drittel von den Einsatzgruppen ermordet; die restlichen wurden von den Truppen der Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer, der Wehrmacht und den Rumänen getötet, fielen im Bandenkampf oder fanden aufgrund der Entbehrungen in Lagern und Ghettos, auf freiem Feld und in den Wäldern den Tod (S. 409f.). Weitere 1,5 Millionen Sowjetjuden entzogen sich der deutschen Herrschaft durch Flucht (S. 305). Da von den fünf Millionen vor dem 22. Juni 1941 in der UdSSR lebenden Juden vier Millionen in Zonen ansässig waren, welche zeitweise unter deutsche Kontrolle gerieten, muß unter diesen Umständen über eine Million Juden im deutschen Machbereich überlebt haben (S. 304f.).

Soweit Hilbergs Darstellung dessen, was mit den Juden in den von den Nationalsozialisten überrannten sowjetischen Gebieten geschah. Ehe wir einen Blick auf die Quellen werfen, mit denen der erlauchte „Holocaust"-Historiker seine Behauptungen untermauert, wollen wir, gestützt auf den gesunden Menschenverstand, der Frage nachgehen, ob das von ihm gezeichnete Bild glaubhaft erscheint oder nicht.

3. Zur Glaubhaftigkeit der Darstellung Hilbergs

Wer die eben zusammengefaßte Hilbergsche Darstellung der deutschen Judenpolitik in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten analysiert, wird, falls er mit der Gabe des logischen Denkens gesegnet ist, unweigerlich zum Schluß kommen, daß sie nicht stimmen *kann* und folglich auf unzuverlässigen Quellen beruhen muß. Listen wir einige der gröbsten, sofort ins Auge springenden Absurditäten auf:

a. Die behaupteten Opferzahlen der Einsatzgruppen

Die behaupteten Opferzahlen der Einsatzgruppen sind unmöglich groß. Die größte der vier, Einsatzgruppe A, zählte 990 Angehörige. Ziehen wir

von diesen die 172 Kraftfahrer, 3 weiblichen Beschäftigten, 51 Dolmetscher, 3 Fernschreibkräfte und 8 Funker ab, bleiben noch ca. 750 Kombattanten übrig, die man bei Massentötungen einsetzen konnte (S. 303). Bis zum 15. Oktober 1941 soll Einsatzgruppe A 125.000 Juden umgebracht haben (S. 309). In Anbetracht der Tatsache, daß die Massenmorde erst im August einsetzten (S. 307), muß die überwältigende Mehrheit der 125.000 Opfer, sagen wir 120.000, innerhalb von zehn Wochen den Tod gefunden haben.

Da die Juden gewiß nicht freudig in den Tod gingen, mußten sie in den Städten vor ihrer Ermordung aufgespürt und zusammengetrieben werden, wobei es sicherlich Fluchtversuche und Widerstand gab. Anschließend hieß es die Todgeweihten an den Stadtrand führen, wo die Gräben zweifellos in den meisten Fällen erst noch ausgehoben werden mußten.

Neben diesen Massakern mußten die Einsatzgruppen noch die Kriegsgefangenenlager nach Kommissaren, fanatischen Kommunisten und Juden durchkämmen. Dies war eine „Heidenarbeit“, denn allein bis Ende 1941 waren den Deutschen nicht weniger als 3.350.000 Rotarmisten in die Hände geraten (S. 351). Selbst wenn man berücksichtigt, daß sich bis Mitte Oktober erst ein Teil davon in deutscher Gefangenschaft befand, daß die Einsatzgruppen nicht die ganze Arbeit, sondern lediglich »*den Großteil*« davon zu vollbringen hatten und daß es vier Einsatzgruppen gab, muß Einsatzgruppe A während der zehn Wochen von Anfang August bis Mitte Oktober unter diesen Umständen Hunderttausende von Kriegsgefangenen nach den zu liquidierenden Personenkategorien abgesucht haben – zusätzlich zur Erschießung von 120.000 Juden und zur Partisanenbekämpfung!

Das Beispiel genügt. Auf die übrigen den Einsatzgruppen von Hilberg angedichteten astronomischen Opferzahlen gehen wir angesichts dieser eindeutigen Ausgangslage schon gar nicht mehr ein.

b. Die rückströmenden Stadtflüchlinge

Purer Unfug ist die Aussage, wonach die »*jüdischen Flüchtlinge, die in die Städte, aus denen sie gerade erst geflohen waren, schon wieder zurückströmten*«, und wonach die Einsatzgruppen immer dann, wenn sie einer Stadt den Rücken gekehrt hatten, nach ihrer Rückkehr dort mehr

Juden antrafen, als sie zuvor bereits getötet hatten (S. 358). Falls tatsächlich jüdische Flüchtlinge in nennenswerter Zahl in von den Deutschen eroberte Städte zurückgekehrt sein sollten, so ist dies ein untrüglicher Beweis dafür, daß die Deutschen die Juden *nicht* massakrierten, denn dies hätte sich wie ein Lauffeuer herumgesprochen. Mordaktionen dieses Ausmaßes ließen sich einfach nicht verbergen, zumal sie beispielsweise in Babi Jar ganz in der Nähe einer Großstadt stattgefunden haben sollen.

c. Zweck und zeitlicher Ablauf der Ghettoisierung

Was Hilberg über die Ghettoisierung, deren zeitlichen Rahmen und deren Zwecke von sich gibt, spricht jeder Logik Hohn. Rekapitulieren wir:

– Die Ghettoisierung erfolgte zwischen der (Ende Dezember 1941 auslaufenden) ersten und der (im September 1941 einsetzenden) zweiten Tötungswelle, was heißt, daß sie in den letzten vier Monaten des Jahres 1941 durchgeführt worden sein muß.
– Die Einsatzgruppen hatten die Ghettoisierung im Juli und August »*schon weit vorwärtsgebracht*«.
– Zweck der Ghettoisierung war, die spätere Ergreifung der Juden zum Ziel ihre Erschießung zu erleichtern, da »*die Juden nicht auf einen Schlag zu erledigen waren*«.
– Zugleich dienten die Ghettos dazu, die Arbeitskraft der Juden auszunutzen.

Dies alles wirkt heillos wirr. *Entweder* betrieben die Deutschen im Osten gegenüber den Juden eine – von ideologischem Fanatismus diktierte – Ausrottungspolitik, *oder* sie verfolgten eine – von Sicherheitserwägungen sowie wirtschaftlichen Überlegungen geprägte – Politik der Ghettoisierung. Beides ließ sich einfach nicht vereinbaren; daß freilich die Ghettoisierung die Tötung *gewisser Kategorien von Juden* (Kommissare, Partisanen, Geiseln etc.) ebenso wenig ausschloß wie spontane, von lokalen Befehlshabern angeordnete Massaker, steht auf einem anderen Blatt.

Schlechthin albern ist das von Hilberg als Erklärung der Ghettoisierung vorgebrachte Argument, in die von den Deutschen eroberten Städte seien so viele Juden zurückgeströmt, daß man sie unmöglich mit einem Schlag habe erledigen können. Wieso nicht, wenn doch beim ersten der beiden Massaker von Riga 10.600 Juden von 21 Mann ermordet werden konnten?

Falls die Ghettoisierung irgendwann zwischen Herbst und Ende 1941 erfolgte, können die Einsatzgruppen sie ferner ganz unmöglich bereits im Juli und August »*schon weit vorwärtsgebracht*« haben!

Fahren wir fort. Im Sommer 1943 ordnete Himmler die Umwandlung der Ghettos in Konzentrationslager an (wozu denn, wenn ihr Ziel doch in der Erleichterung der Erschießung der Juden bestand?). In Lettland gelang dies reibungslos, in Litauen dagegen ging es nicht ohne Gewalt ab. Wurden die litauischen Juden denn erschossen? Teilweise ja, meint Hilberg, aber nicht etwa an Ort und Stelle, sondern ... *in Lettland und Estland!*! Warum denn nicht gleich in Litauen selbst? Von Lettland und Estland aus kamen die Überlebenden teils nach *Sobibor* in Ostpolen, einem laut Hilberg ausschließlich der Judenvergasung dienenden Vernichtungslager, so daß das Ziel der Verschickung dorthin nur in ihrer Tötung bestanden haben kann. Weswegen man diese litauischen Juden nicht in Lettland und Estland umbrachte, sondern abermals wertvollen Transportraum und Lebensmittel für sie verschwendete, bleibt ein Rätsel. Und wieso kam ein Teil der nach Lettland und Estland verschickten litauischen Juden in das östlich von Danzig gelegene Lager *Stutthof*, das für Hilberg *kein* Vernichtungslager war?[38]

Gehen wir zu den deutschen und tschechischen Juden über, die Ende 1941 nach Riga und Minsk abgeschoben wurden.

Da der Hitler-Befehl zur physischen Vernichtung des Judentums laut Hilberg zu jenem Zeitpunkt bereits längst ergangen war, kann der Zweck dieser Maßnahme nur in der Tötung der Deportierten bestanden haben. (Wir wiederholen hier die bereits früher aufgeworfene Frage, warum man sie dann nicht gleich an Ort und Stelle tötete oder sich noch einen Monat, bis zur Eröffnung des ersten „Vernichtungslagers“ Chelmno, geduldete.) In der Tat behauptet Hilberg, von den nach Minsk gelangten Juden aus dem Reich und dem Protektorat seien 5.000 gleich nach ihrem Eintreffen umgebracht worden. (Die Überlebenden kamen später *nach*

[38] In Polen wird heute noch behauptet, daß es in Stutthof Menschenvergasungen gegeben habe; als Tatort wird dem Besucher eine gegenüber dem Krematorium gelegene Entlausungskammer präsentiert. Doch sind die westlichen Historiker teils von dieser These abgerückt. Hilberg erwähnt Menschenvergasungen in Stutthof mit keinem einzigen Wort, was beweist, daß er jenes Lager nicht als „Vernichtungslager” betrachtet; Vgl. dazu Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.

Polen, ob zum Zweck ihrer Ermordung oder zum Arbeiten, sagt Hilberg nicht.) Auch in Riga starb ein Großteil der Unglücklichen, aber nicht, weil man sie erschoß, sondern weil Seuchen wüteten. Dies bedeutete für die Deutschen einen schweren ökonomischen Verlust, denn die Überlebenden leisteten ja für »*SS, Heer, Marine, Luftwaffe, Reichsbahn und Wirtschaftsbetriebe*« wertvolle Arbeit. Hätten die Deutschen da nicht besser daran getan, auf die Ermordung jener 27.800 lettischen Juden zu verzichten, die erschossen wurden, um Platz für die deutschen Juden zu machen, von den schon zuvor von 21 Mann umgebrachten 10.600 ganz zu schweigen?

»*Dunkels war's, der Mond schien helle, als ein Wagen blitzeschnelle, langsam um die Ecke fuhr. Drinnen saßen stehend Leute, schweigend ins Gespräch vertieft...*« So beginnt ein wohlbekannter Kinderreim. Hilbergs Darstellung der deutschen Judenpolitik in den eroberten Sowjetterritorien erinnert fatal an diesen Reim.

4. Keine Sachbeweise für die behaupteten rund 1,2 Millionen Judenmorde an der Ostfront

Anfang 1943 entdeckten die Deutschen beim weißrussischen Katyn ein Massengrab mit über 4.000 Opfern. Sie fanden bald heraus, daß es sich um einen Teil jener polnischen Offiziere und Soldaten handelte, die 1939 in sowjetische Kriegsgefangenschaft geraten waren. Eine eilends einberufene internationale Gutachterkommission bestätigte diesen Sachverhalt. Die Nationalsozialisten nutzten den grausigen Fund für eine ungeheure und sehr erfolgreiche antibolschewistische Propagandakampagne aus. Verzweifelt bemühten sich die Sowjets, die Missetat den Deutschen in die Schuhe zu schieben, doch diese Lüge hat ihnen weder in Polen noch im Westen je einer geglaubt. Erst unter Gorbatschow gestand Moskau ein, daß jene polnischen Wehrmänner von Stalins Schergen erschossen worden waren – ebenso wie über 10.000 weitere, an anderen Orten verscharrte.[39]

[39] Zum Katyn-Massaker siehe z.B. Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, München 1991.

Raul Hilberg zufolge kamen von ursprünglich 4 Millionen Juden in den deutschbesetzten Gebieten der UdSSR rund 1,35 Millionen um, und zwar nur zum kleinen Teil in Ghettos, Lagern oder bei Partisanenkämpfen; die meisten wurden ermordet. Wenn wir unter »*die meisten*« rund 1,2 Millionen verstehen, heißt dies, daß die Deutschen in der UdSSR fast dreihundertmal so viele Juden umbrachten, wie die Sowjets bei Katyn an polnischen Wehrmännern getötet hatten. Gewiß ließen sich die Kommunisten diese einmalige Gelegenheit nicht entgehen, ihren Widersachern die Schmach von Katyn mit Zins und Zinseszins heimzuzahlen? Gewiß ließen sie, wie zuvor die Deutschen, internationale Expertenkommissionen einfliegen. Gewiß zeigten sie beim Nürnberger Prozeß Filme über die Exhumierung der zu Hunderttausenden ermordeten Juden?

Nichts von alledem geschah. Raul Hilberg erläutert den Grund:

> *»Im Juni 1942 befahl Himmler dem Kommandeur des Sonderkommandos 4a, Standartenführer Paul Blobel, „die Spuren von Exekutionen der Einsatzgruppen im Osten zu verwischen". Blobel stellte ein spezielles Kommando zusammen, das die Codebezeichnung 1005 erhielt. Dieses Kommando hatte die Aufgabe, Massengräber zu öffnen und die Leichen zu verbrennen. Blobel fuhr kreuz und quer durch die besetzten Gebiete, suchte nach Gräben und konferierte mit Beamten der Sicherheitspolizei. Einmal nahm er einen Besucher vom RSHA* [Reichssicherheitshauptamt] *(Hartl) mit und zeigte ihm gleich einem Touristenführer die Massengräber bei Kiew, wo seine eigenen Leute 34.000 Juden getötet hatten. Doch von Anfang an stieß Blobel auf Schwierigkeiten.* […] *Als die Russen die besetzten Gebiete überrannten, hatte Blobel nur einen Teil seines Auftrags erledigt.«* (S. 408f.)

Als Quelle für diese Behauptungen nennt Hilberg kein Dokument, sondern ein von Blobel 1947 bei einem der Nürnberger Nachfolgeprozesse abgegebenes Affidavit.[40]

Wenn Blobel »*nur einen Teil*« seiner Aufgabe erledigen konnte, bedeutet dies, daß die Sowjets unzählige ungeöffnete Massengräber vorfanden; weshalb sie diese Entdeckung dann nicht weidlich ausschlachteten, ist unerklärlich.

Nehmen wir an, mit »*einem Teil*« sei gemeint, daß Blobel die Hälfte der Gräber öffnen und die Leichen verbrennen konnte. Als Brennstoff

---

[40] NO-3947.

wählte er nicht etwa Holz, das in jenen waldreichen Gebieten leicht aufzutreiben war, sondern Benzin! Übergießt man eine im Freien liegende Leiche einfach mit Benzin und zündet sie anschließend an, so versickert ein großer Teil des Benzins im Boden. Um dies zu verhüten, muß man den Leichnam in ein Gefäß – etwa eine metallene Wanne – legen; in diesem Fall braucht man zur Einäscherung ca. 60 Liter.[41] Der Benzinverlust verringert sich natürlich auch, wenn man als Unterlage einen Holzstapel verwendet.

Unter der unrealistischen Annahme, daß Blobel und seine Leute über die erforderlichen Einrichtungen verfügten, um das teilweise Versickern des kostbaren Brennstoffs zu verhindern, benötigten sie zur Verbrennung von 600.000 Leichen (600.000 × 60 =) 360.000.000 Liter Benzin – und dies zu einer Zeit, wo die Knappheit an Treibstoff für Flugzeuge, Panzer und Kraftwagen den Deutschen schwere Sorgen bereitete!

Bei einer Freiluftverbrennung mit Benzin bleiben stets Knochenreste zurück, und zwar erfahrungsgemäß oft nicht nur Splitter, sondern auch große Schulter- und Beckenknochen. Die Zähne lassen sich auf diese Weise überhaupt nicht zerstören. Zudem hinterläßt eine Leiche Asche, die etwa 5% des Körpergewichts entspricht.[42] Wollten die Blobel-Männer beispielsweise die (laut Hilberg) Ende 1941 bei Riga ermordeten 27.800 Juden spurlos beseitigen, so mußten sie folgendes tun:

– Sie mußten rund (27.800 × 30 =) 834.000 Zähne entfernen (wir gehen davon aus, daß jedem der Juden im Schnitt zwei Zähne fehlten).
– Sie mußten Myriaden von Knochen beseitigen.
– Sie mußten rund (27.800 × 2,5 =) 69.500 Kilogramm Asche zerstreuen (wir gehen davon aus, daß jeder der Ermordeten im Schnitt 50 kg wog, da sich zahlreiche Kinder darunter befunden haben müssen).

Bei insgesamt 600.000 spurlos zu beseitigenden Leichen erhöhen sich obige Zahlen um mehr als das Zwanzigfache. Wie Blobel und sein Kommando dies geschafft haben soll, bleibt ein Rätsel, zumal die Mordstätten an zahlreichen, weit auseinanderliegenden Orten lagen.

---

41 Arnulf Neumaier, *Der Treblinka-Holocaust*; in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 369.

42 *Schlag nach! Natur*, Bibliographisches Institut Leipzig 1952, S. 512, zitiert nach Arnulf Neumaier, *Der Treblinka-Holocaust* (siehe vorhergehende Fußnote).

Fundamentale Fragen dieser Art streift Hilberg an keiner Stelle; sie werden ihm offenbar gar nicht als Probleme bewußt. Als »*Papierhistoriker*«[43] lebt er fern von der physischen Realität der Dinge in seiner Welt der Akten und Bücher.

Neben den Massenerschießungen sollen die Deutschen auch Morde in Gaswagen begangen haben. Wie bereits in der Einleitung erwähnt, bildet Hilberg keinen dieser Wagen ab. Auch in dem bekannten Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, der den Gaswagen nicht weniger als 64 Seiten widmet, findet sich keine entsprechende Photographie.[44] Dies hat einen triftigen Grund: Kein Mensch hat je einen dieser legendenumrankten Wagen zu Gesicht bekommen.

Ziehen wir das Fazit: Hilberg unternimmt keinen Versuch, Sachbeweise für den Mord an rund 1,2 Millionen Juden an der Ostfront vorzulegen.

5. Hilbergs Dokumentenbeweise

Die von Hilberg angeführten Quellen, die den Judenmord an der Ostfront beweisen sollen, zerfallen in zwei Hauptgruppen: Dokumente und Zeugenaussagen (zu letzteren gehören auch Tätergeständnisse, denn der Täter ist zwangsläufig Augenzeuge). Wenden wir uns zunächst den Dokumentenbeweisen zu. Bei den meisten handelt es sich um sogenannte »*Ereignismeldungen*« der Einsatzgruppen, die in den Zeitraum zwischen Juni 1941 und Mai 1942 fallen. Es sollen dies Tagesberichte der Einsatzgruppenleiter an Heinrich Himmler gewesen sein. Unzählige Massaker mit gelegentlich fünfstelligen Opferzahlen werden in diesen Berichten geschildert. Nach dem Krieg wurden die Dokumente von den Sowjets angeblich in den Büros des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes in Berlin vorgefunden.

Nun muß allein schon die Tatsache stutzig machen, daß die Deutschen dermaßen belastendes Material in die Hände ihrer Feinde fallen ließen. Wenn sie es fertig brachten, insgesamt Millionen von Leichen in

---

43 Dieser höchst treffende Ausdruck ist von Faurisson geprägt worden.

44 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 4). Die Gaswagen werden auf den Seiten 89 bis 146 behandelt.

den „Vernichtungslagern“ und an der Ostfront spurlos einzuäschern, konnten sie die paar Papierstöße doch unschwer auch noch verbrennen! Dies legt von vornherein den Gedanken an eine Fälschung nahe. Gegen die Echtheit der Dokumente sprechen dann auch formelle Gründe, die der amerikanische Forscher Arthur R. Butz wie folgt zusammenfaßt:[45]

> *»Neben der Schilderung regulärer Partisanenbekämpfung enthalten die Berichte Einzelaktionen von Massenerschießungen gegenüber Juden, wobei die Zahl der Opfer meist in die Tausende geht. In den meisten Fällen wird vermerkt, dass viele Kopien, manchmal bis zu hundert, verteilt wurden. Sie sind hektographiert, Unterschriften sind selten, und wenn sie vorhanden sind, stehen sie auf unverdächtigen Seiten. Dokument NO-3159 trägt beispielsweise als Unterschrift R. R. Strauch, doch nur auf einem Deckblatt, das die Einsatzorte der verschiedenen Einheiten der Einsatzgruppen angibt. Auf der gleichen Linie liegt das Dokument NO-1128, angeblich ein Bericht Himmlers an Hitler, u.a. über die Exekution von 363.211 Juden in Russland von Aug. bis Nov. 1942. Diese Behauptung findet sich auf S. 4, während die angeblich von Himmler stammenden Initialen (ohnehin leicht zu fälschen mit drei senkrechten Strichen und einem Querstrich) auf der unwichtigen ersten Seite stehen. «*

Den unwiderlegbaren Beweis für die zumindest teilweise Unechtheit dieser Ereignismeldungen liefert der Fall Babi Jar. Dort sollen die Deutschen am 29. September 1941, kurz nach dem Einzug in Kiew, als Rache für Anschläge der Widerstandsbewegung, die zahlreichen Wehrmachtsangehörigen und Zivilisten das Leben kostet, über 33.000 Juden erschossen haben. Das Massaker wird in der Ereignismeldung Nr. 106 vom 7. Oktober 1941 vermeldet,[46] in der die Zahl der Getöteten mit deutscher Präzision festgehalten wird: Es waren genau 33.711. Die Gesamtzahl der zu jenem Zeitpunkt in Kiew vorhandenen Juden wird in dieser Meldung mit 300.000 angegeben.

In den darauffolgenden Wochen und Monaten sind nach den „Holocaust“-Literaten in Babi Jar zahlreiche weitere Juden umgebracht worden.

---

[45] Arthur Butz, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, S. 305.

[46] R-102.

Forscher wie Udo Walendy[47] und Herbert Tiedemann[48] haben eine lange Reihe von Ungereimtheiten aufgelistet, die gegen die Realität dieses angeblichen Massenmordes sprechen; hier einige der wichtigsten:

– Die behaupteten Gesamtopferzahlen divergieren wild und reichen bis zu 300.000.
– 1931 hatten in Kiew etwa 850.000 Menschen, davon 140.000 Juden gelebt.[49] Nach dem deutschen Einmarsch vom 22. Juni 1941 setzte eine Massenevakuierung der Zivilbevölkerung ein, die zur Folge hatte, daß die Deutschen bei ihrem Eintreffen nur noch etwas über 300.000 *jüdische und nichtjüdische* Bewohner vorfanden.[50] In Anbetracht der potentiellen Gefährdung der Juden durch die deutsche Besetzung lag der jüdische Anteil der Evakuierten sicherlich nicht unter dem Durchschnitt, so daß die deutschen Heere im September 1941 kaum mehr als 45.000 Juden angetroffen haben können. Unter diesen Umständen muß die Ereignismeldung 106, die von 300.000 Juden sprach, eine grobe Fälschung sein.
– Als Mordmethoden wurden von den Augenzeugen neben Erschießen auch Ertränken im Dnjepr, In-die-Luft-Sprengen mit Minen, Töten mit Handgranaten, Begraben bei lebendigem Leibe, Zerquetschen mit Panzern und ähnlicher Unsinn behauptet; all diese Tötungsarten werden heute von der etablierten Geschichtsschreibung peinlichst verschwiegen.
– Über den genauen Tatort sind sich die Zeugen ebensowenig einig wie über die Tötungsweise.
– Um Spuren und Spurensicherung haben sich die Sowjets niemals gekümmert.
– Nach dem Krieg wurde der angebliche Tatort in eine Müllhalde (!) umgewandelt – eine solche Pietätlosigkeit war den Sowjets, die ihre Märtyrer stets geehrt haben, gewiß nicht zuzutrauen.

---

47 Udo Walendy, »*Babi Jar – die Schlucht „mit 33.711 ermordeten Juden"?*«, in: *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser, Nr. 51 (1992).

48 Herbert Tiedemann, »*Babi Jar: Kritische Fragen und Antworten*«, in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 375-399.

49 Brockhaus Encyclopädie, Wiesbaden 1967, Band 2, zitiert nach Tiedemann in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 395f.

50 *Zentralblatt des Reichskommissariats für die Ukraine*, Rowno, 2. Jahrgang Nr. 2, 9. Januar 1943, S. 8-20, zitiert nach Tiedemann (siehe vorhergehende Fußnote), S. 396.

Den definitiven Beweis dafür, daß das Massaker von Babi Jar entweder gar nicht oder zumindest nicht in dem behaupteten Umfang stattgefunden hat, liefern aber die von John Ball ausgewerteten, von den Deutschen angefertigten Luftaufnahmen jener Zone.[51] Die Exhumierung und Verbrennung der Leichen soll im September 1943, kurz vor der Wiedereinnahme Kiews durch die Rote Armee, erfolgt und am 28. 9. abgeschlossen worden sein. Eine Luftaufnahme vom 26. 9. beweist nun, daß die Schlucht von Babi Jar zu jenem Zeitpunkt ohne jegliche menschliche Aktivitäten war. Sie läßt keine Menschenansammlungen, keine Fahrzeuge, keine Stapel von Brennholz, kein Feuer und keinen Rauch erkennen. Weder die Topographie noch die Vegetation hat sich – bis auf das natürliche Wachstum der Bäume – gegenüber 1941 geändert.

Damit ist die Massenerschießung von Babi Jar als Propagandaschwindel entlarvt, und da sie in einer Ereignismeldung auftaucht, lautet der einzig mögliche Schluß, daß die Berichte der Einsatzgruppen von vornherein als suspekt einzustufen sind.

Kein anderes angebliches deutsches Massaker an der Ostfront wurde von der Propaganda derart ausgeschlachtet wie jenes von Babi Jar. „Bewiesen“ wird dieses Massaker in erster Linie durch eine Ereignismeldung. Wie steht es da um die Glaubwürdigkeit der anderen, ebenfalls durch Ereignismeldungen „belegten“ Massenmorde?

Natürlich ist es möglich, daß den Sowjets echte Berichte der Einsatzgruppen in die Hände gerieten. Falls dies der Fall war, hätten die echten Meldungen als Grundlage für Fälschungen gedient, in denen teils die Opferzahlen wirklicher Massaker aufgebauscht, teils niemals begangene Massaker erfunden wurden.

Noch einige Worte zu den Gaswagen, auf die Hilberg nur kurz zu sprechen kommt (S. 349f.). Als einzigen Dokumentenbeweis für deren Existenz zitiert er den angeblichen Brief eines SS-Untersturmführers Becker an den SS-Obersturmführer Walter Rauff vom 16. Mai 1942.[52]

Ingrid Weckert hat darauf hingewiesen, daß es sich bei desem Dokument aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach um eine Fälschung handelt.[53]

---

[51] John C. Ball, »*Luftbild-Beweise*«; in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 239.

[52] PS-501.

[53] Ingrid Weckert, »*Die Gaswagen – kritische Würdigung der Beweislage*«; in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 193-218.

Pierre Marais und Santiago Alvarez haben anhand umfassender Studien über alle in diesem Zusammenhang auffindbaren Beweismittel nachgewiesen, daß es sich bei den Lastkraftwagen, die darin behandelt werden, keinesfalls um „Vergasungswagen" gehandelt haben kann. Das allein schon deshalb nicht, weil die Originaldokumente des Herstellers dieser Lastwagen belegen, daß der Laderaum dieser Wagen noch nicht einmal 1,50 m hoch war.[54]

Die technische Abwegigkeit der Gaswagengeschichte geht daraus hervor, daß es sich bei diesen Mordwagen um Saurer-5-Tonner gehandelt haben soll (S. 349). Alle Saurer-Wagen wurden mit Diesel angetrieben, und Dieselabgase eignen sich wegen ihres hohen Sauerstoff- und sehr tiefen CO-Gehalts zum Töten denkbar schlecht. Dieselbe Firma Saurer, welche diese »*Gaswagen*« hergestellt haben soll, produzierte auch massenhaft jene Gasgeneratoren-Lastwagen, die als Brennstoff nur Holz benötigten und deshalb während des Zweiten Weltkriegs in Deutschland zu Zehntausenden in Betrieb waren. Ihre Generatorengase enthielten bis zu 35% CO, was rasch tödlich wirkt; folglich wären diese Wagen ideale Mordinstrumente gewesen. Ihr Einsatz zur Massentötung ist jedoch niemals behauptet worden.[55]

6. Hilbergs „Affidavits" und sonstige Zeugenbeweise

Viele auf Zeugenaussagen fußende Anklagen gegen das Dritte Reich sind auch von den orthodoxen Historikern längst zurückgenommen worden. Beispielsweise behauptet niemand mehr, die Deutschen hätten das Massaker von Katyn auf dem Gewissen, obgleich genau dies vor dem Nürnberger Tribunal von sowjetischer Seite geltend gemacht wurde.[56] Die – in Nürnberg gleichfalls von den Sowjets aufgetischte – Schauer-

---

[54] Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994, besonders S. 135-141; aktueller und umfassender: Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[55] Friedrich Paul Berg, »*Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos*«; in: E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zetgeschichte*, aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 321-345.

[56] IMT VII, S. 425-428, 592.

mär von der Seife aus Menschenfett[57] wird von keinem seriösen Geschichtsforscher ernstgenommen; auch Hilberg tut sie als Legende ab (S. 1032f.). Andere Vorwürfe, welche die sowjetischen Ankläger in Nürnberg gegen Deutschland erhoben, sind längst in Vergessenheit geraten und entsprangen offenbar noch krankeren Hirnen als das Seifenmärchen.

Beispielsweise bezichtigten die Sowjets die Nationalsozialisten, im KL Sachsenhausen 840.000 russische Kriegsgefangene mittels pedalbetriebener Hinterkopfzertrümmerungsapparate ermordet zu haben.[58]

Die Westalliierten standen den Sowjets in ihrer plumpen Greuelpropaganda kaum nach. So hielt US-Ankläger Robert Jackson dem ehemaligen deutschen Rüstungsminister Albert Speer beim Nürnberger Prozeß vor, bei Auschwitz seien 20.000 Juden mittels einer Atombombe in die Luft gesprengt worden.[59] Die Zahl der Toten von Dachau wurde auf einer Tafel auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Konzentrationslagers jahrelang mit 238.000 angegeben, während sie in Wirklichkeit etwa 30.000 betrug, von denen unbestrittenermaßen mehr als die Hälfte in den letzten vier Kriegsmonaten, als die Versorgung zusammengebrochen war und Epidemien ungehemmt wüteten, den Tod fanden.[60]

Auch den Lügen über Gaskammermorde in Dachau, Buchenwald und anderen westlichen Lagern verliehen die Anglo-Amerikaner in Nürnberg die Weihe; beispielsweise stellte der britische Hauptankläger Sir Hartley Shawcross dort die Behauptung auf, die Deutschen hätten »*das Morden wie irgendeine Industrie der Massenproduktion in den Gaskammern und Öfen von Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, von Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek und Oranienburg*« betrieben.[61] Dergleichen ist den „Holocaust"-Historikern heutzutage dermaßen peinlich, daß sie es am liebsten verschweigen.

Eine lesenswerte Auswahl besonders aberwitziger Anklagepunkte beim Nürnberger Prozeß haben Carlos Porter und Vincent Reynouard zusammengestellt.[62]

---

57 IMT VII, S. 597-600
58 IMT VII, S. 416f.
59 IMT XVI, S. 579f.
60 Paul Berben, *Dachau. The official history*, The Norfolk Press, 1975.
61 IMT XIX, S. 483.
62 Carlos Porter und Vincent Reynouard, *Menteur à Nuremberg*, ANEC, BP 21, F-44530, 1998.

All diese frei erfundenen deutschen Greueltaten waren durch „Augenzeugenberichte“ und „Tätergeständnisse“ belegt, woraus deren Wert unschwer zu erkennen ist. Dasselbe gilt nun für die zahlreichen von Hilberg angeführten Zeugenaussagen über Massaker an der Ostfront, von denen ein erheblicher Teil beim Nürnberger Prozeß oder dessen Nachfolgeprozessen abgegeben wurde. Ein Beispiel liefert das bereits erwähnte Affidavit Paul Blobels über seine Aktivitäten an der Ostfront. Blobel gab an, mit seinem Kommando 1005 einen großen Teil der Massengräber exhumiert und die Leichen der Ermordeten verbrannt zu haben. Dabei soll er laut einem anderen Affidavit, jenem eines RSHA-Manns namens Hartl, diesem »*einem Touristenführer gleich die Massengräber bei Kiew, wo seine eigenen Leute 34.000 Leute getötet hatten*«, gezeigt haben.[63] Da dieses Massaker bei Kiew (Babi Jar) nicht stattgefunden hat, ist das Affidavit zwangsläufig falsch.

An Mitteln zum Erzwingen solcher Zeugenaussage fehlte es den Siegermächten nicht. Schon im Jahre 1948 hatte eine US-Delegation unter der Leitung der Richter Gordon Simpson und Edward van Roden festgehalten, daß die Amerikaner zur Erlangung von Geständnissen regelmäßig zur Folter griffen.[64] In anderen Fällen wurden Angeklagte durch das Versprechen auf Freispruch oder milde Bestrafung dazu gebracht, sich selbst oder Mitangeklagte zu belasten; ein bekanntes Beispiel ist Wilhelm Höttl.[65] Wenn sich aber die „demokratischen“ Amerikaner solcher Mittel bedienen, dürften die sowjetischen Stalinisten schwerlich wählerischer in ihren Methoden gewesen sein.

Dieser Art sind also die „Augenzeugenberichte“ und „Tätergeständnisse“, die Raul Hilberg als Beweise für den Völkermord an den Sowjetjuden anführt. Wir zitieren im folgenden eine solche Zeugenaussage, um drastisch aufzuzeigen, was der weltweit gefeierte „Holocaust“-Papst seinen Lesern zumutet. Die betreffende Passage steht auf den Seiten 347 und 348; Hilbergs Quelle ist ein am 23. August 1946 in der deutschsprachigen US-Judenzeitung *Aufbau* (New York) erschienener Artikel, der auf einer angeblichen Aussage des SS-Obergruppenführers Erich von

---

63 NO-5384, erwähnt bei Hilberg auf S. 408.

64 Arthur R. Butz, aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 51f.

65 Germar Rudolf, »*Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W. N. Sanning im Vergleich*«; in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 141.

dem Bach-Zelewski beruht. Wann und wo das Geständnis abgegeben worden sein soll, gibt Hilberg nicht an.

»Einmal [Der Autor nennt kein Datum, ja nicht einmal das Jahr!] *begab sich Himmler persönlich nach Minsk. Dort bat er Kommandeur* [Arthur] *Nebe von der Einsatzgruppe B, eine Gruppe von 100 Personen zu erschießen, damit er einen Eindruck davon erhalte, wie diese „Liquidierungen" in der Praxis wären. Nebe tat ihm den Gefallen. Bis auf zwei Frauen waren alle Opfer Männer. Himmler erspähte in der Gruppe einen etwa 20jährigen Jungen mit blauen Augen und blondem Haar. Unmittelbar vor Beginn der Erschießungen ging er auf den Todgeweihten zu und stellte ihm einige Fragen:*

„Sind Sie Jude?"

„Ja."

„Sind Ihre beiden Eltern Juden?"

„Ja."

„Haben Sie irgendwelche Vorfahren, die keine Juden waren?"

„Nein."

„Dann kann ich Ihnen auch nicht helfen."

Als das Feuer eröffnet wurde, zeigte sich Himmler zusehends nervöser. Bei jeder Salve schaute er zu Boden. Als die beiden Frauen nicht sterben konnten, brüllte er den Polizeihauptmann an, er solle sie nicht quälen. Nachdem die Erschießungen beendet waren, entspann sich zwischen Himmler und einem weiteren Zuschauer eine Unterhaltung. Der andere Augenzeuge war Obergruppenführer von dem Bach-Zelewski, der gleiche Mann, der später in ein Lazarett eingeliefert werden sollte. Von dem Bach wandte sich an Himmler:

„Reichsführer, das waren nur hundert!"

„Was meinen Sie damit?"

„Sehen Sie in die Augen der Männer des Kommandos, wie tief erschüttert sie sind! Solche Männer sind fertig, für ihr ganzes Leben. Was züchten wir uns damit für Gefolgsmänner heran? Entweder Nervenkranke oder Rohlinge!"

Himmler war sichtlich bewegt und beschloß, an die Anwesenden eine Rede zu halten. Er hob hervor, daß die Einsatzgruppen beauftragt seien, eine „widerliche Pflicht" zu erfüllen. Es wäre ihm keinesfalls recht, wenn Deut-

> *sche so etwas gerne täten. Doch ihr Gewissen brauche in keiner Weise belastet zu sein, da sie als Soldaten jeden Befehl bedingungslos auszuführen hätten. Für alles, was hier geschehe, trage er vor Gott und Hitler allein die Verantwortung.* […]
>
> *Nach dieser Rede inspizierten Himmler, Nebe, von dem Bach und der Chef von Himmlers persönlichem Stab,* [Karl] *Wolff, eine Irrenanstalt. Himmler befahl Nebe, das Leiden dieser Leute so schnell wie möglich zu beenden. Er forderte ihn auf, „sich durch den Kopf gehen zu lassen", ob es nicht humanere Tötungsmethoden als das Erschießen gebe. Nebe bat um Erlaubnis, bei den Geisteskranken Sprengstoff auszuprobieren. Von dem Bach und Wolff wandten ein, diese Kranken seien schließlich keine Versuchskaninchen, doch Himmler entschied sich für einen solchen Versuch. Später vertraute Nebe von dem Bach an, die Erprobung von Sprengstoff an den Anstaltsinsassen habe erbärmliche Resultate gezeitigt.«*

Ei, wer hätte das gedacht! War der Einsatzgruppenleiter Arthur Nebe, im zivilen Leben immerhin Kriminalpolizeichef, denn ein technischer Stümper, daß er Massenmorde ausgerechnet mit Sprengstoff verüben wollte?

Solche „Augenzeugenberichte" und „Tätergeständnisse" besitzen für Hilberg dieselbe Beweiskraft wie unbestritten authentische Dokumente!

7. Hilbergs erfundene „erschossene baltische Lagerinsassen"

Bezüglich der Deportation von Juden aus dem Baltikum in reichsdeutsche Lager schreibt Hilberg:

> *»Nur wenige Monate später* [nach Mai 1944] *wurden die baltischen Lager endgültig geräumt. Zwischen August 1944 und Januar 1945 wurden einige tausend Juden auf Konzentrationslager im Reichsgebiet verteilt. Tausende von baltischen Lagerinsassen aber wurden noch unmittelbar vor Eintreffen der Roten Armee erschossen.«* (S. 408)

Bei den »*Konzentrationslagern im Reichsgebiet*« handelte es sich um das (von Hilberg auf S. 405 erwähnte) KL Stutthof sowie das (von Hilberg nicht erwähnte) Kaufering, ein Nebenlager von Dachau.[66]

---

[66] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J.H. Schoeps (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 34), Band II, S. 806

Ein Studium der Quellen zum KL Stutthof enthüllt nun folgenden Sachverhalt:

Zwischen dem 12. Juli und dem 14. Oktober 1944 wurden aus Kaunas (Litauen) 10.458 Juden und aus Riga (Lettland) 14.585 Juden nach Stutthof überstellt; hier die Daten und die jeweilige Stärke der betreffenden Transporte:[67]

DATUM	HERKUNFTSORT	ANZAHL ÜBERSTELLTER
12.7.	Kaunas	282
13.7.	Kaunas	3.098
13.7.	Kaunas	233
16.7.	Kaunas	1.172
17.7.	Kaunas	1.208
19.7.	Kaunas	1.097
19.7.	Kaunas	1.072
25.7.	Kaunas	182
25.7.	Kaunas	1.321
4.8.	Kaunas	793
9.8.	Riga	6.382
9.8.	Riga	450
23.8.	Riga	2.079
23.8.	Riga	2.329
1.10.	Riga	3.155
14.10.	Riga	190
	Summe:	**25.043**

Wenn allein Stutthof 25.043 Juden aus dem Baltikum aufnahm und dazu noch eine – uns unbekannte – Zahl baltischer Juden ins Dachauer Nebenlager Kaufenring kam, kann die Gesamtzahl der auf Konzentrationslager im Reichsgebiet verteilten Juden aus dem Baltikum ganz unmöglich nur »*einige tausend*« betragen haben, wie Hilberg behauptet. Der Grund für die dreiste Zahlenmanipulation ist unschwer zu erkennen: Hilberg will die „fehlenden" Juden aus den baltischen Lagern zu Opfern deutscher Massenerschießungen ernennen können.

Diese Betrügerei ist umso schwerwiegender, als die Überstellungen aus Kaunas und Riga nach Stutthof bereits im Jahre 1967 vom polni-

[67] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IIB-8, S. 1.

schen Historiker Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz säuberlich dokumentiert worden sind.[68]

Mit Unkenntnis der betreffenden Literatur oder Unkenntnis der polnischen Sprache kann sich ein Historiker, der sich das hohe Ziel gesetzt hat, ein »*definitives*« Werk über den „Holocaust" zu schaffen, nicht herausreden.

Als „Beweis" für die Erschießung der baltisch-jüdischen Lagerinsassen führt Hilberg selbstverständlich kein Dokument, sondern eine Zeugenaussage an; sie stammt von irgendeinem Joseph Tenenbaum.

8. Was ist mit den Juden in den besetzten sowjetischen Territorien wirklich geschehen?

Angesichts des katastrophalen Mangels an unbestreitbar echten Dokumenten ist es unter den gegenwärtigen Umständen ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, die Zahl der von den Deutschen getöteten sowjetischen Juden auch nur annähernd anzugeben. Die Frage ist ungleich schwieriger als beispielsweise die der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen in Auschwitz. Letztere sollen sich in genau bezeichneten, auf Bauplänen markierten, teils heute noch existierenden Räumlichkeiten zugetragen haben, deren Tauglichkeit zum Zweck der Massenvergasung von Menschen man technisch überprüfen kann. Bei den – wirklichen und behaupteten – Massenerschießungen im Osten an zumeist unbekannten Orten bringt ein Augenschein am Tatort nach über sieben Jahrzehnten nichts mehr. Allein archäologische Ausgrabungen würden uns heute weiterhelfen, vorausgesetzt man wüßte, wo in den russischen Weiten man zu graben hätte…

Wir nehmen an, daß die Nachfolgestaaten der UdSSR über beschlagnahmte deutsche Dokumente verfügen, welche diesen Aspekt der Geschehnisse an der Ostfront erhellen, daß die betreffenden Dokumente aber zurzeit aus politischen Gründen nicht freigegeben werden. Ehe sie eingesehen werden können, wird sich die Frage nach den jüdischen

---

[68] Krzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, »*Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof*«, in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warschau 1967, Nr. 63, S. 10.

Menschenverlusten im Osten nicht beantworten lassen. Aufhellend könnten auch bisher unbekannte Luftaufnahmen wirken, anhand deren sich die Realität oder Irrealität von Massakern wie dem von Babi Jar nachweisen ließe.

Alles spricht dafür, daß die Deutschen trotz der tatsächlich vorgekommenen Massenerschießungen den Sowjetjuden gegenüber insgesamt eine Politik der Konzentration betrieben, und zwar schon frühzeitig. Einen Hinweis darauf vermittelt u.a. ein vom 19. August 1941 stammender Rapport des Kommandeurs des 350. Infanterieregiments, in dem es hieß:[69]

> *»Die Judenfrage muß radikaler gelöst werden. Ich schlage Erfassung aller auf dem Lande lebender Juden in bewachte Sammel- und Arbeitslager vor. Verdächtigte Elemente müssen beseitigt werden.«*

Wie man sieht, verstand der Kommandeur unter einer »*radikaleren Lösung*« der Judenfrage nicht die Ausrottung der Juden. Der allfällige Trick, dem Urheber des Rapports eine »*Tarnsprache*« zu unterstellen, verfinge hier von vornherein nicht, denn sonst wäre nicht davon die Rede, »*verdächtige Elemente*« zu beseitigen (was zweifellos „töten" hieß). Die Unterscheidung zwischen solchen verdächtigen Elementen und den restlichen Juden wäre dann ja ganz sinnlos gewesen.

Die von Hilberg recht ausführlich beschriebene Ghettoisierungspolitik bestätigt diese Hypothese. Sie entsprach sowohl Sicherheitserwägungen (in Ghettos konzentrierte Juden ließen sich leichter überwachen) als auch wirtschaftlicher Notwendigkeit: Wie wichtig beispielsweise die im Ghetto von Riga untergebrachten Juden für die Deutschen waren, hat Hilberg ja selbst unterstrichen.

Die Deportation deutscher und tschechischer Juden nach Minsk und Riga war nichts anderes als ein improvisierter und chaotischer Versuch, die »*Endlösung der Judenfrage*« durch Abschiebung nach Osten in die Wege zu leiten. Aufgrund der militärischen Rückschläge konnte diese Politik später nicht weitergeführt werden.

Die Transporte litauischer und weißrussischer Juden nach Lettland, Estland und Polen ergeben nur dann einen Sinn, wenn man diese Juden

---

[69] Zitiert von Hilberg auf S. 317.

dorthin brachte, wo es Unterkünfte und Arbeitsplätze für sie gab. Ansonsten war sie bar jeder Logik.

Daß die jüdischen Menschenverluste weit unter den von Hilberg postulierten lagen, ergibt sich aus einem Vergleich der jüdischen Bewohnerzahl einiger sowjetischer Städte vor und nach der deutschen Besetzung. Der britisch-jüdische Historiker Gerald Reitlinger führt in seinem vor Hilberg als Standardwerk geltenden Buch *Die Endlösung* einige Zahlen für 1946 an:[70]

Kiew:	100.000 Juden
Odessa:	80.000 Juden
Dnjepropetrowsk:	50.000 Juden
Winniza:	14.000 Juden

Reitlinger stützt sich bei seinen Angaben auf einen in der jiddischsprachigen sowjetischen Zeitung *Ainikeit* publizierten Artikel, dessen Erscheinungsdatum er nicht nennt. Er fügt hinzu:[70]

> *»Diese Zahlen wurden zu einer Zeit veröffentlicht, als die große Rückwanderung aus dem Inneren des Landes erst begonnen hatte.«*

Bezüglich dieser vier Städte gibt Hilberg unter Berufung auf in verschiedenen Jahren (zwischen 1923 und 1926) durchgeführte sowjetische Volkszählungen folgende Vorkriegsziffern an (S. 305f.):

Kiew:	140.200 Juden
Odessa:	153.200 Juden
Dnjepropetrowsk:	83.900 Juden
Winniza:	20.200 Juden

Nun wurden nach Hilberg 40% der in den später von den Deutschen eroberten Gebieten lebenden Juden evakuiert oder entzogen sich den deutschen Heeren durch Flucht. Wenn, wie die von Reitlinger als Quelle benutzte sowjetjüdische Zeitung schreibt, die Rückkehr im Jahre 1946 »*erst begonnen hatte*«, hat ein weitaus größerer Teil der Juden aus diesen vier Städten überlebt, als nach Hilbergs Statistik (40% Tote) anzunehmen wäre. Ferner weisen wir darauf hin, daß Hilbergs Zahl von 40% Evakuierten oder Geflüchteten unter Umständen zu niedrig ist. In seiner ausführlichen, fast nur auf jüdischen und alliierten Unterlagen basieren-

---

[70] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, S. 571.

den Studie *Die Auflösung* geht Walter N. Sanning von bis zu 80% aus. Freilich sind die von ihm verwendeten Quellen oft nicht über jeden Zweifel erhaben. Beispielsweise beruft er sich auf David Bergelson, den Sekretär des Jüdisch-Antifaschistischen Komitees, der 1942 in Moskau erklärte:[71]

> *»Die Evakuierung hat die entscheidende Mehrheit der Juden der Ukraine, Weißrußlands, Litauens und Lettlands gerettet. Nach Informationen aus Witebsk, Riga und anderen Großstädten, die von den Faschisten erobert wurden, blieben dort nur wenige Juden zurück, als die Deutschen eindrangen.«*

Es ist durchaus denkbar, daß Bergelson die Evakuiertenzahlen überhöht hat, um die Verdienste der Sowjetmacht bei der Rettung der Juden in hellem Lichte erscheinen zu lassen.[72] Am wahrscheinlichsten dürfte sein, daß der Prozentsatz der evakuierten und geflüchteten Juden höher als Hilbergs 40%, aber niedriger als Sannings 80% lag. In Verbindung mit der Feststellung, daß die Rückwanderung 1946 erst begonnen hatte, widerlegen die für obige vier Städte angeführten Judenzahlen der Vor- und Nachkriegszeit jedenfalls die Behauptung, wonach die Sowjetjuden in den deutschbesetzten Gebieten fast zwei Fünftel ihres Bestands durch Massenmord, Ghettoisierung und Konzentrationslager verloren hätten. Der tatsächliche Prozentsatz war mit Sicherheit sehr viel niedriger.

---

[71] Walter N. Sanning, aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 114.

[72] Die Sowjetmacht lohnte dies David Bergelson nicht, denn er wurde später bei einer stalinistischen Säuberung an die Wand gestellt.

VI. Die Deportationen

1. Die Ausgangslage

Ab 1942 wurden Juden aus dem Deutschen Reich sowie den von ihm besetzten oder mit ihm verbündeten Staaten massenhaft in auf polnischem Gebiet gelegene Konzentrationslager und Ghettos, in geringerem Umfang auch in KLs auf Reichsgebiet sowie in auf besetztem sowjetischem Territorium liegende Ghettos und Lager geschickt. Für die meisten der betreffenden Staaten ist die Anzahl der Verschleppten dank der erhaltenen deutschen Deportationslisten recht genau bekannt. So wissen wir z.B. dank den Forschungen Serge Klarsfelds, daß aus Frankreich knapp 76.000 Juden deportiert worden sind,[73] was gut einem Viertel der in Frankreich lebenden Juden entsprach; allerdings waren die meisten solche mit fremden Pässen.[74] Auch für Belgien, Holland und andere westeuropäische Staaten sowie schließlich für das Deutsche Reich selbst sind die Ziffern weitgehend unstrittig. Bezüglich Ungarns wird die Zahl von ca. 438.000 jüdischen Deportierten allgemein anerkannt und nur von einem einzigen seriösen Autor, dem amerikanischen Professor Arthur Butz, in Frage gestellt.[75] Hingegen sind die Deportationen aus Polen,

---

[73] In seiner Studie *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France* (Beate und Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978) gibt Klarsfeld die Anzahl der deportierten französischen Juden mit 75.721 an. Die Fehlerquote dürfte höchstens 1-2% betragen.

[74] Somit blieben die allermeisten Juden französischer Nationalität ungeschoren. Wie reimt sich dies mit der behaupteten Politik der systematischen Judenausrottung zusammen?

[75] Im Kapitel »*Die ungarischen Juden*« seines Buchs *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, aaO. (Anm. 45), verficht Butz die These, die Veesenmayer-Depeschen, welche die Zahl von 438.000 aus Ungarn Deportierten belegen, seien Fälschungen, und in Wirklichkeit seien aus Ungarn kaum mehr als 100.000 Juden deportiert worden. Zur Stützung dieses Arguments führt Butz u.a. einen aus dem Jahre 1948 stammenden Bericht des IKRK über seine Aktivitäten in Ungarn an, in welchem die Massendeportationen von Frühling und Frühsommer 1944 nicht erwähnt werden. Obwohl ich Butz' These nicht als endgültig widerlegt ansehe, gehe ich von den allgemein anerkannten Deportier-

dem demographischen Kernland des europäischen Judentums, nur sehr lückenhaft dokumentiert, und die in der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung anzutreffenden Zahlenangaben sind hier äußerst fragwürdig.

In den nicht weniger als 515 Seiten, die Hilberg den Deportationen im zweiten Band seines Werkes widmet, bewegt er sich folglich mit Ausnahme des Schlüssellandes Polen auf weitgehend sicherem dokumentarischem Grund, was den Zeitpunkt und Bestimmungsort der Deportationen sowie die Anzahl der Betroffenen anbelangt. Er widmet sich zunächst der Lage in jenem Teil Europas, wo die Nationalsozialisten ihre Judenpolitik nach freiem Ermessen durchführen konnten, also dem Reich selbst, dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren sowie dem Generalgouvernement, und anschließend jenen Ländern, wo sie mehr oder weniger große Rücksicht auf einheimische Regierungen oder zumindest einheimische Verwaltungen nehmen mußten; als Beispiele lassen sich Ungarn für die erste und Holland für die zweite Kategorie anführen.

Auf diesen 515 Seiten tritt Hilbergs Strategie deutlich zutage, sein Opus durch eine Fülle von nutzlosen Einzelheiten aufzublähen.

Er überschüttet seine Leser mit einer unendlichen Flut von Informationen, die für das Titelthema seines Werkes, die »*Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*«, ohne jeden Belang sind. So erfahren wir, daß der Bergbauminister der kroatischen Pavelic-Regierung Frkovic hieß, der Verkehrsminister der slowakischen Tiso-Regierung Stano, der Gesundheitsminister der rumänischen Antonescu-Regierung Tomescu und was der hochwichtigen Dinge mehr sind. Auf nicht weniger als sieben Seiten (S.428-435) knüpft sich Hilberg den »*bürokratischen Moloch Reichsbahn*« vor, welcher die Transporte aus dem Reich durchführte, und langweilt seine Leser sogar mit einer pedantischen Aufzählung der für die Reichsbahn zuständigen Staatssekretäre im Verkehrsministerium.

Erreicht wird die angestrebte Erhöhung der Seitenzahl auch durch fleißig gesammelte Anekdoten der folgenden Art:

---

tenziffern aus, da diese nicht nur durch die Veesenmayer-Depeschen, sondern auch durch Kriegszeitdokumente neutraler Staaten bestätigt worden sind. Vgl. dazu Jürgen Graf, »Was geschah mit den nach Auschwitz deportierten, jedoch dort nicht registrierten Juden?«, *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 140-149; Arthur Butz, »Was widerfuhr den ungarischen Juden?«, *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), S. 277-284; Carlo Mattogno, »Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944«, *VffG* 5(4) (2001), S. 381-395.

»Am 3. Oktober 1942 berichtete die Propagandaabteilung in Radom von einem verwirrenden Vorfall, der sich um die Entsendung einer Postkarte drehte. Die Deutschen gaben in Polen ein Blatt für die ortsansässige deutsche Bevölkerung heraus, die „Krakauer Zeitung". Der Leiter der Radomer Zeitungsredaktion hatte aus Lemberg eine Postkarte erhalten, die auf deutsch begann: „Ich kann nicht deutsch. Können Sie sich alles vom Polnischen auf deutsch übersetzen." Dann fuhr der Kartentext auf polnisch fort: „Alte Hurenmietze und du alter Hurenbock Richard. Euch ist ein Kind geboren. Möge es diesem Kind so ergehen, durch sein ganzes Leben, wie uns Juden bei euch. Ich wünsche Euch das aus ganzem Herzen." Diese anonyme Karte verwirrte ihren Empfänger beträchtlich und beunruhigte die Propagandafachleute. Man fürchtete in der Propagandaabteilung, daß dies der Anfang einer wahren Postkartenflut sein könnte, weshalb man die Karte zur Spurensicherung an die Sicherheitspolizei übergab.« (S. 548)

Solche Stellen machen Hilbergs Werk zwar dicker, aber nicht besser!

2. Der Zweck der Deportationen: Arbeitseinsatz versus Ausrottung

Mit dem Fortschreiten des Krieges nahm der Arbeitskräftemangel im Deutschen Reich und dem von diesen beherrschten Ländern immer dramatischere Formen an. Eine Unzahl von Dokumenten belegt, wie verzweifelt die Nationalsozialisten immer neue Arbeiter für ihre Industrie – vor allem natürlich ihre Kriegsindustrie – zu rekrutieren trachteten. Hierbei kam dem Einsatz jüdischer Arbeitskräfte eine bedeutende Rolle zu. Neben in relativer Freiheit lebenden Juden – z.B. jenen, die im Ghetto von Lodz Stahlhelme für die Wehrmacht herstellten – wurden Hunderttausende von Juden als Zwangsarbeiter in die Konzentrations- und Arbeitslager eingeliefert oder für die Rüstungsindustrie zwangsverpflichtet.

Da die Deutschen laut Hilberg eine systematische Ausrottung der Juden betrieben, können die Deportationen für ihn logischerweise kein anderes Ziel verfolgt haben, als die Deportierten eben dieser Ausrottung zuzuführen. Nun liegen zwar zahlreiche dokumentarische Beweise für durch Fleckfieber und andere Seuchen sowie mangelnde Ernährung hervorgerufene erschreckend hohe Todesraten in Lagern und Ghettos vor,

nicht aber für eine deutsche Ausrottungsabsicht und erst recht nicht für das Vorhandensein von Vernichtungslagern, in denen Juden mit Gas ermordet wurden. Andererseits beweisen, wie eben erwähnt, viele Dokumente den Einsatz der Juden in der Kriegswirtschaft; hierfür einige Beispiele:

Am 25. Januar 1942, fünf Tage nach der Wannseekonferenz, schrieb Heinrich Himmler an den Generalinspektor der Konzentrationslager, Richard Glücks:[76]

> *»Richten Sie sich darauf ein, in den nächsten Wochen 100.000 männliche Juden und bis zu 50.000 Jüdinnen in die KL aufzunehmen. Große wirtschaftliche Aufgaben werden in den nächsten Wochen an die Konzentrationslager herantreten. SS-Gruppenführer Pohl*[77] *wird Sie im einzelnen unterrichten.«*

Am 30. April 1942, als – laut offizieller Geschichtsschreibung – in den „Vernichtungslagern" Chelmno und Belzec eine hunderttausendfache Massenausrottung in vollem Gange war und eine solche in zwei weiteren „Vernichtungslagern", Sobibor und Auschwitz, unmittelbar bevorstand, hielt Oswald Pohl in einem Schreiben an Himmler fest:[78]

> *»Der Krieg hat eine sichtbare Strukturänderung der Konzentrationslager gebracht und ihre Aufgaben hinsichtlich des Häftlingseinsatzes grundlegend geändert. Die Vermehrung von Häftlingen nur aus Sicherheits-, erzieherischen oder vorbeugenden Gründen allein steht nicht mehr im Vordergrund. Das Schwergewicht hat sich nach der wirtschaftlichen Seite hin verlagert. Die Mobilisierung aller Häftlingsarbeitskräfte zunächst für Kriegsaufgaben (Rüstungsindustrie) und später für Friedensaufgaben schiebt sich immer mehr in den Vordergrund.*
>
> *Aus dieser Erkenntnis ergeben sich notwendige Maßnahmen, welche eine allmähliche Überführung der Konzentrationslager aus ihrer früheren einseitig politischen Form in eine den wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben entsprechende Organisation erfordern.«*

Am 21. August 1942, einen Monat nachdem laut Hilberg und den anderen „Holocaust"-Gelehrten mit Treblinka ein fünftes „Vernichtungslager" in Betrieb genommen worden war, schrieb Martin Luther, Chef der

---

76 NO-500.
77 Oswald Pohl war Leiter des WVHA (Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes) der SS.
78 R-129.

Deutschland-Abteilung des Auswärtigen Amtes, in einem Memorandum:[79]

> *»Der Grundsatz der deutschen Judenpolitik nach der Machtübernahme bestand darin, die jüdische Auswanderung mit allen Mitteln zu fördern.* […] *Der jetzige Krieg gibt Deutschland die Möglichkeit und die Pflicht, die Judenfrage in Europa zu lösen.* […] *Auf Grund der erwähnten Führerweisung* [eines im August 1940 gefällten Entscheids Hitlers zur Abschiebung aller Juden aus Europa] *wurde mit der Evakuierung der Juden aus Deutschland begonnen. Es lag nahe, gleich die jüdischen Staatsangehörigen der Länder mitzuerfassen, die ebenfalls Judenmaßnahmen ergriffen hatten.* […] *Die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften dort zu decken.«*

Hier wird also klipp und klar festgehalten, daß die Abschiebung von Juden nach Osten die Ausnutzung ihrer Arbeitskraft bezweckte.

Die vor allem auf Seuchen, aber auch auf schlechte Ernährung und Bekleidung zurückzuführenden extrem hohen Todesraten in den Lagern beeinträchtigten deren wirtschaftlichen Nutzen natürlich aufs schwerste. Deshalb sandte Glücks am 28. Dezember 1942 ein Rundschreiben an alle KL-Kommandanten, in denen er diese persönlich für die Erhaltung der Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge verantwortlich machte. Er schrieb:[80]

> *»Die 1. Lagerärzte haben sich mit allen ihnen zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln dafür einzusetzen, daß die Sterblichkeitsziffern in den einzelnen Lagern wesentlich herabgehen.* […] *Die Lagerärzte haben mehr als bisher die Ernährung der Häftlinge zu überwachen und in Übereinstimmung mit den Verwaltungen dem Lagerkommandanten Verbesserungsvorschläge einzureichen. Diese dürfen nicht nur auf dem Papier stehen, sondern sind von den Lagerärzten regelmäßig nachzukontrollieren.* […] *Der Reichsführer SS hat befohlen, daß die Sterblichkeit unbedingt geringer werden muß.«*

Diesen Befehl zur Senkung der Sterblichkeit erließ Himmler zu einer Zeit, wo laut Hilberg und den anderen „Holocaust"-Historikern sechs Vernichtungslager auf Hochtouren liefen, denn zwei Monate zuvor sollen die Vergasungen auch in Majdanek, der sechsten „Todesfabrik", begonnen haben. Deutlicher läßt sich kaum aufzeigen, daß die Vernich-

---

[79] NG-2586.
[80] NO-1523.

tungsthese in keinem wie auch immer gearteten Zusammenhang mit den dokumentarisch erhärteten Fakten steht.

In der Tat verbesserten sich die Zustände in den Lagern als Folge dieser Anweisung ganz erheblich, und die Sterblichkeit sank innerhalb von acht Monaten um fast 80%.[81]

Am 26. Oktober 1943, zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo laut Hilberg 4,3 Millionen Juden ausgerottet waren und die Ausrottung von weiteren 800.000 noch bevorstand (S. 1300), stellte Oswald Pohl den Kommandanten von 19 Konzentrationslagern ein Rundschreiben zu, in dem es hieß:[82]

> *»Im Rahmen der deutschen Rüstungsproduktion stellen die KL, dank der Aufbauarbeit, die in den vergangenen 2 Jahren geleistet wurde, einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar. Aus dem Nichts haben wir Rüstungswerke geschaffen, die ihresgleichen suchen.*
>
> *Wir haben nun mit allen Kräften dafür zu sorgen, daß die bereits erzielten Leistungen nicht nur gehalten, sondern noch weiterhin gesteigert werden. Das ist, nachdem die Werke und Fabriken im Wesentlichen stehen, nur dadurch möglich, daß wir die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten und noch weiter heben.*
>
> *In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein, ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung, und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure, Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken. Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei, sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen, weil sie dazu beitragen müssen, daß das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt, deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.*
>
> *Ich stelle als erstes Ziel: höchstens 10% aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftsarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muß dieses Ziel erreicht werden. Notwendig ist dazu:*
>
> *1) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung,*
>
> *2) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung,*
>
> *3) eine Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel,*

---

[81] PS-1469.

[82] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof I-1b-8, S. 53.

4) Vermeidung aller unnötigen, nicht unmittelbar für die Arbeitsleistung erforderlichen Anstrengungen,

5) Leistungsprämien.«

Genau acht Tage später, am 3. November 1943, sollen die Deutschen in Majdanek und zwei von dessen Nebenlagern laut Hilberg über 40.000 jüdische Arbeiter erschossen haben (S. 559)!

Auch für 1944 verfügen wir über eine erhebliche Zahl von Dokumenten, die den Einsatz von – vor allem jüdischen – Häftlingen in der Rüstungsindustrie belegen; so ordnete Adolf Hitler am 11. Mai jenes Jahres persönlich den Einsatz von 200.000 Juden im Rahmen des Jäger-Bauprogramms an.[83] Wenige Tage später rollten, immer laut Hilberg und Konsorten, die ersten Todeszüge mit ungarischen Juden nach Birkenau. Ein Kommentar erübrigt sich.

Die wirtschaftlichen Aspekte der Deportationen einfach zu übergehen, war für Hilberg angesichts der zahllosen diesbezüglichen Dokumente natürlich nicht möglich. Er widmet ihnen im Zusammenhang mit der Deportation polnischer Juden in die Lager immerhin 20 Seiten (S. 550-570) und führt auch eine Anzahl konkreter Beispiele für den jüdischen Arbeitseinsatz an. So schreibt er auf S. 551:

»In Oberschlesien hatte die Organisation Schmelt, eine für die Rekrutierung von Arbeitskräften in den schlesischen Gebieten zuständige Behörde, Zehntausende von Juden aus den Ghettos geholt und in ihre Arbeitslager gesteckt. Tausende dieser Juden wurden 1942 für den Bau von Rüstungsfabriken eingesetzt. Sie waren unentbehrlich genug, und den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer von Oberschlesien, Obergruppenführer Schmauser, im April 1942 zu veranlassen, in einem Schreiben auf Himmler darauf hinzuweisen, daß ein Ersatz für 6.500 bei „Großbauten" eingesetzte Juden nicht in Sicht sei. Einige Monate später entdeckte die Firma Krupp, die in Markstädt bei Breslau die Errichtung einer Produktionsstätte für Schiffsartillerie plante, daß die Organisation Todt (Speers Baubehörde) bei Bauprojekten in der Umgebung zahlreiche Juden beschäftigte. Mit „voller Billigung" von Vizeadmiral Fanger schlug Krupp vor, diese Juden am Ort zu belassen und beim Bau der Geschützfabrik einzusetzen. Noch 1944 beschäftigten die schlesischen Krupp-Anlagen Tausende dieser Juden.«

[83] NO-5689.

Auf S. 564 liefert Hilberg ein Verzeichnis »*einiger der bedeutendsten Unternehmen, die jüdische Arbeiter beschäftigten*«, an; es handelt sich dabei um immerhin 17 Firmen.

Die Absurdität der Vorstellung, daß die auf Arbeitskräfte dringendst angewiesenen Deutschen zahllose solche mutwillig vernichtet haben, ist für die Verfechter der Ausrottungsthese natürlich ungemein genierlich. Sie behelfen sich regelmäßig mit dem Argument, man habe eben nur die arbeitsuntauglichen Juden vergast und die arbeitsfähigen am Leben gelassen. Diese Ausflucht steht jedoch in unlösbarem Widerspruch zu der von denselben Historikern aufgestellten Behauptung, man habe in vier von sechs Vernichtungslagern sämtliche Juden ungeachtet ihres Alters und Gesundheitszustandes unterschiedlos vergast[84] und dadurch viele hunderttausend potentielle Arbeitskräfte vernichtet. Wenn es eine Ausrottungspolitik gab, mußte ihr ein Mindestmaß an Logik zugrunde liegen, und ein solches läßt sich in der Politik, die Hilberg und Konsorten der NS-Regierung zuschreiben, schlicht und einfach nicht erkennen.

Um diese schreienden Widersprüche einigermaßen zu mildern, erfindet Hilberg Flügelkämpfe zwischen Vernichtungsbefürwortern und -gegnern innerhalb der NS-Spitze. So behauptet er auf S. 552:

> *»1942 war ein Jahr, in dem sich die Zivilverwaltung, die Ostbahn, dem Militärbefehlshaber oder der Rüstungsinspektion vertraglich verpflichtete Privatfirmen und die SS selbst in einer Vielzahl von geschäftlichen Unternehmungen jüdischer Arbeitskräfte bedienten. Vorreiter bei dem Versuch, das Verschwinden unersetzlicher jüdischer Arbeiter in den Tötungszentren zu unterbinden, waren der Militärbefehlshaber, General von Gienanth, und der Rüstungsinspektor, Generalleutnant Schindler.«*

Eine Quelle wird nicht angegeben, denn der den Generälen von Gienanth und Schindler zugeschriebenen Versuch, das Verschwinden jüdischer Arbeiter in den Tötungszentren zu unterbinden, ist eine freie Erfindung Hilbergs. Um einen solchen – selbstverständlich durch kein Dokument gestützten – Versuch zu beweisen, hätte Hilberg zunächst einmal den Nachweis erbringen müssen, daß es Tötungszentren gab, und dies hat er auch nach 552 Seiten immer noch nicht getan.

---

[84] In Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor und Chelmno soll nur eine Handvoll »*Arbeitsjuden*«, die man zum Betrieb der Vernichtungsstätten benötigte, von der sofortigen Vernichtung ausgenommen worden sein.

3. Wie die Schafe zur Schlachtbank...

Wenn wirklich Millionen von Juden in eigens dazu geschaffenen Tötungsanstalten umgebracht wurden, so ließ sich dies unter keinen Umständen geheimhalten. Diesem offenkundigen Umstand trägt auch Hilberg Rechnung. Beispielsweise schreibt er im Zusammenhang mit den „Vernichtungslagern" Chelmno, Treblinka und Belzec:

> *»Polen* […] *war Standort aller sechs Vernichtungszentren, und die polnischen Transporte legten zumeist nur kurze Strecken von kaum mehr als 300 km in alle Richtungen zurück. Viele Blicke hefteten sich an diese Transporte und folgten ihnen bis zu ihren Bestimmungsorten. Der stellvertretende Befehlshaber der polnischen „Heimatarmee" (einer von London gelenkten Untergrundgruppe), General Tadeusz Bór-Komorowski, schrieb später, bereits im Frühjahr 1942 sei er genauestens über das Vernichtungslager Kulmhof (Chelmno) im Warthegau informiert gewesen.* […] *Im Juli sammelte die Heimatarmee Aussagen von Eisenbahnarbeitern, die zu berichten wußten, daß in Treblinka mehrere hunderttausend Juden spurlos verschwunden* seien.[85] *Gelegentlich waren die Informationen, die aus den Lagern sickerten, überaus genau. Im Lubliner Distrikt war Mieczysław Garfinkiel, der Vorsitzende des Judenrats des Zamoscer Ghettos, ein Empfänger solcher Nachrichten. Anfang Frühling 1942 erfuhr er, daß die Juden von Lublin in überfüllten Zügen nach Belzec transportiert wurden und die Waggons nach jeder Fahrt leer zurückkehrten, um neue Opfer abzuholen. Er wurde gebeten, weitere Einzelheiten ausfindig zu machen, und nachdem er Kontakt mit den benachbarten jüdischen Gemeinden von Tomaszów und Belzec aufgenommen hatte, wurde ihm zu verstehen gegeben, daß täglich 10.000 bis 12.000 Juden in einem streng bewachten, von Stacheldraht umgebenen Gelände ankämen, das an einer besonderen Eisenbahnstrecke liege. Die Juden würden dort „auf eine seltsame Art und Weise" umgebracht. Garfinkiel, Anwalt von Beruf, schenkte diesen Berichten keinen Glauben. Nach ein paar Tagen berichteten ihm zwei oder drei fremde Juden, die aus Belzec entkommen waren, von den Vergasungen in den Baracken. Er glaubte immer noch nicht, was er gehört hatte. Am 11. April 1942 jedoch fand in Zamosc selbst eine größere*

---

85 Hilberg ist sich der Absurdität dieser Behauptung offenbar nicht bewußt, sonst gäbe er sie nicht wieder. Treblinka wurde nämlich, wie er auf S. 956 festhält, im Juli 1942 eröffnet; das genaue Datum war der 23.7. (*Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 34), Band III, S. 1430). Somit waren laut Hilbergs „Eisenbahnern" binnen maximal 9 Tagen (23.-31. Juli) in diesem winzigen Lager *Hunderttausende* von Juden „spurlos verschwunden"!

Razzia statt. Nach einer Zählung der verbliebenen Bevölkerung seines Ghettos schätzte Garfinkiel, daß 3.150 Menschen fehlten. Am nächsten Tag kehrte der dreizehnjährige Sohn eines der Judenräte (Wolsztayn) aus dem Lager zurück. Der Junge hatte die nackten Menschen gesehen und gehört, wie ein SS-Mann vor ihnen eine Rede gehalten hatte. Der junge Wolsztayn, der sich, noch bekleidet, in einem Graben versteckt hatte, war mit dem Geheimnis von Belzec unter dem Stacheldraht durchgekrochen.« (S. 517f.)

Wie ein Lauffeuer mußte sich die Kunde von den Massenvergasungen unter diesen Umständen in ganz Polen verbreiten und von da aus in die angrenzenden Länder dringen! Wie reagierten nun die von der Vernichtung bedrohten Juden auf diese Hiobsbotschaften? Raul Hilberg enthält uns die Antwort nicht vor:

»In ganz Polen fand sich die überwältigende Mehrheit der Juden freiwillig an den Sammelstellen ein und bestieg freiwillig die Züge, die sie in die Tötungszentren transportierten. Wie an einer offenen Wunde verblutete die jahrhundertealte polnische Judengemeinde an dem Exodus, der die Ghettos erfaßte.« (S. 520)

Nein, schmeichelhaft ist das Zeugnis nicht, das Hilberg seinen „Rasse"- bzw. Glaubensgenossen hier ausstellt! Die gleich im Anschluß an diese Passage folgenden Ausführungen über jüdische Flucht- und Widerstandsversuche vermögen die Ungeheuerlichkeit der Behauptung, daß sich *die überwältigende Mehrheit* der Juden *freiwillig* in die Tötungszentren schaffen ließ, in keiner Weise zu übertünchen.

Noch im August 1944, als – immer laut unserem „Holocaust"-Papst – fast das gesamte polnische Judentum ausgerottet war, bestiegen die Juden des Ghettos von Lodz *freiwillig und widerstandslos* die Züge nach Auschwitz, denn:

»Durch Deportationsverzug war Lodz mittlerweile zum größten Ghetto geworden,[86] *und seine 80.000 Bewohner hielten bei Gefängniskost und zwölfstündigem Arbeitstag weitere zwei Jahre lang durch. Dann auf einmal, im August 1944, wurden Bekanntmachungen angeschlagen, die die Überschrift trugen: „Verlagerung des Ghettos." Alle Juden wurden aufgefordert, sich bei Todesstrafe für diese Verlagerungsaktion bereitzuhalten. Dieses Mal wußten die Juden, wohin* [der deutsche Amtsleiter der Ghettoverwaltung] *Biebow sie „verlagern" würde, und so kam es in den Arbeitszonen I und II*

[86] Wie erklärt sich bloß dieser »*Deportationsverzug*«, wenn doch das „Vernichtungslager" Chelmno gleich in der Nähe lag?

zu einer Art Sitzstreik. Niemand war gewillt, nachdem man so lange freiwillig ausgeharrt hatte und das Ende des Kriegs in Sicht kam, nun noch freiwillig in den Tod zu gehen. Die Deutschen beschlossen, einen Propagandafeldzug zu eröffnen. […] *Biebow* [ergriff] *das Wort.* […] *Er, Biebow, habe immer versucht, sein Bestes zu geben. Auch jetzt wollte er nur das Beste, nämlich „durch Verlegung des Ghettos Ihr Leben zu erhalten". Gerade jetzt kämpfe Deutschland mit letzter Kraft. Tausende von deutschen Arbeitern seien auf dem Weg zur Front. Sie müßten ersetzt werden. Siemens und Schuckert benötigten dringend Arbeitskräfte; Union benötige Arbeiter; die Munitionswerke von Tschenstochau benötigten Arbeiter.* […] *Die Reise, so Biebow, werde 10-16 Stunden dauern. Proviant sei bereits auf die Züge verladen worden. Jeder könne 40 Pfund Gepäck mitführen. Es empfehle sich, Töpfe, Pfannen und sonstige Gerätschaften mitzunehmen, da derartige Dinge in Deutschland nur an Ausgebombte abgegeben würden. Er gehe davon aus, daß man sich verstanden habe. Wenn nicht, und es zu Gewaltanwendung komme, könne er auch nicht mehr helfen. Die jüdischen Arbeiter der Arbeitszonen I und II ließen sich umstimmen. Sie gaben auf. Ende August war das Ghetto, mit Ausnahme eines kleinen Aufräumkommandos, leer. Die Opfer wurden nicht nach Deutschland gebracht, um dort in Fabriken zu arbeiten, sondern nach Auschwitz, um vergast zu werden.«*

Waren sie nun strohdumm oder erbärmlich feige, die Juden von Lodz? Ersteres waren sie, wenn sie den Versprechen ihrer Henker Glauben schenkten. Letzteres waren sie, wenn sie ihr Schicksal voraussahen und trotzdem nicht versuchten zu fliehen oder, falls keine Chance auf Flucht bestand, wenigstens möglichst viele ihrer Henker mit sich in den Tod zu reißen. Wie die Schafe marschierten sie zur Schlachtbank!

Genau dasselbe taten, ebenfalls im Jahre 1944, die ungarischen Juden. Originalton Hilberg:

»In Ungarn hatten die Juden bis Mitte 1944 überlebt. Sie wurden in Hitlers letztem Jahr getötet, umgeben von einer Achsenwelt, deren Niederlage bereits unabwendbar war. […] *Die ungarischen Juden waren nahezu die einzigen, die bereits zu einem Zeitpunkt, als ihre Gemeinde noch unversehrt war, gewarnt waren und genau wußten, was sie erwartete. Schließlich waren die ungarischen Massendeportationen auch deshalb bemerkenswert, weil sie sich vor der Außenwelt nicht mehr verbergen ließen; sie wurden in aller Öffentlichkeit, vor den Augen der ganzen Welt, abgewickelt.«* (S. 859f.)

Dr. Rudolf Kastner, ehemaliger Copräsident des ungarischen Zionistenverbandes, wird in diesem Zusammenhang von Hilberg wie folgt zitiert:

> *»In Budapest hatten wir eine einzigartige Gelegenheit, das Schicksal des Judentums zu verfolgen. Wir haben dort gesehen, wie sie nacheinander von der Landkarte Europas verschwanden. Im Augenblick der Besetzung Ungarns* [d.h. im März 1944] *belief sich die Anzahl der toten Juden auf über fünf Millionen. Wir wußten sehr gut von der Arbeit der Einsatzgruppen, wir wußten mehr als nötig war über Auschwitz* […]. *Bereits 1942 hatten wir ein genaues Bild über das, was im Osten mit den nach Auschwitz und den anderen Vernichtungslagern deportierten Juden geschehen war.«* (S. 888)

Am 19. März 1944 trafen sich Adolf Eichmann und einige andere »*Deportationsexperten des RSHA*« in Budapest mit den jüdischen Gemeindeführern. Über diese Begegnung berichtet Hilberg:

> *»Im Verlauf dieser Zusammenkunft lieferte Eichmann eine der beachtlichsten Darbietungen seiner Karriere. Nach den Worten des Historikers Levai gelang es ihm, „den Judenrat und, durch diesen, das gesamte ungarische Judentum regelrecht zu hypnotisieren". Eichmann eröffnete seine Rede, indem er die versammelten Juden mit einigen schlechten Nachrichten vertraut machte. Erstens, so erklärte er, müßten weitere ungarische Arbeitsbataillone aufgestellt werden;*[87] *sogleich versicherte er seinen Zuhörern jedoch, daß die jüdischen Arbeiter gut behandelt würden und womöglich sogar des Nachts nach Hause gehen könnten. Zweitens sei ein Judenrat zu bilden, der für alle Juden Ungarns zuständig sein solle. Dieser Judenrat werde als Überbringer der deutschen Anordnungen, als zentrale Finanzierungs- und Besteuerungsbehörde sowie als zentrale Sammelstelle für Informationen über das ungarische Judentum zu dienen haben. Drittens habe der neue Judenrat eine Zeitung herauszugeben, in der sämtliche deutschen Verordnungen zu veröffentlichen seien.* […] *Das, schloß Eichmann, seien die deutschen Forderungen.* […] *Den Juden fiel ein Stein vom Herzen. Sie wußten nun, was von ihnen verlangt wurde. Jeder begann auf eigene Faust, Listen für den Judenrat aufzustellen.* […] *Gleichzeitig rief der Rat die jüdische Bevölkerung auf, Disziplin zu wahren und den Anordnungen zu gehorchen. „Es ist jedermanns Pflicht, sich auf entsprechende Anordnung des Zentralrats hin zur angegebenen Zeit am angegebenen Ort einzufinden."«* (S. 889f.)

---

[87] Nachdem Ungarn an der Seite des Deutschen Reiches in den Krieg gegen die UdSSR eingetreten war, wurden auch ungarische Juden einberufen. Sie mußten allerdings keinen Dienst mit der Waffe leisten, sondern wurden in Arbeitsbataillonen zusammengefaßt.

Rekapitulieren wir: Die ungarischen Juden »*wußten genau, was sie erwartete*«; sie hatten gesehen, wie die jüdischen Bevölkerungsgruppen »*nacheinander von der Landkarte verschwanden*«; sie hatten seit 1942 »*ein genaues Bild über das, was im Osten mit den nach Auschwitz und den anderen Vernichtungslagern deportierten Juden geschehen war*« – und was taten die jüdischen Führer? Sie übernahmen freiwillig die Rolle der »*Überbringer der deutschen Anordnungen*« und befahlen dem jüdischen Fußvolk, *sich auf entsprechende Anordnung des Zentralrats hin zur angegebenen Zeit am angegebenen Ort einzufinden.* Die jüdische Gemeindeführung war, so Hilberg, »*zu einer Marionette in den Händen der Deutschen geworden*« (S. 890). Mit anderen Worten, die jüdischen Führer waren feige Verbrecher, die bewußt und freiwillig bei der Ausrottung ihres Volkes mitwirkten – immer vorausgesetzt, Hilberg hat recht, und der Zweck der Deportationen lag tatsächlich in der Ausrottung der Deportierten.

4. In Auschwitz „Vergaste“ tauchen in Stutthof auf

Das 36 km östlich von Danzig gelegene KL Stutthof – das Hilberg in seinem Riesenwerk an nur vier Stellen kurz erwähnt – ist für das Verständnis der deutschen Judenpolitik im zweitletzten Kriegsjahr von überwältigender Bedeutung. Stutthof nahm zwischen dem 29. Juni und dem 28. Oktober 1944 über 50.000 Juden auf, die aus dem Baltikum (Kaunas und Riga) sowie aus Auschwitz überstellt worden waren.[88] Die Deportationslisten sind teilweise im Archiv der Gedenkstätte Stutthof einsehbar.[89] Von den aus Auschwitz eingetroffenen Juden stammten 11.464 aus Lodz und 10.602 aus Ungarn.[90] Auch unter den aus Riga und Kaunas nach Stutthof transportierten Juden gab es eine erhebliche Zahl ungarischer.[91] Ganz offensichtlich waren diese nach ihrer Deportation aus Ungarn zunächst ins Baltikum geschickt worden – möglicherweise

---

[88] Vgl. dazu J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof…*, aaO. (Anm. 38).

[89] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-II B- 11 (Transportlisten).

[90] Danuta Drywa, »*Ruch transportów między Stutthof i innymi obozami*«, in: *Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum* (Stutthof. Hefte des Museums), Nr. 9, Stutthof 1990, S. 17.

[91] Siehe vorletzte Anmerkung.

über den Eisenbahnknotenpunkt Auschwitz –, um dort bei Rüstungsprojekten eingesetzt zu werden, ehe das Herannahen der Roten Armee den Rückzug der Deutschen aus den beiden Baltenstaaten und somit auch die Räumung der dortigen Lager erzwang.

Stutthof erfüllte zu jenem Zeitpunkt die Funktion eines mächtigen Verteilerzentrums für Arbeitskräfte; die – größtenteils weiblichen – jüdischen Häftlinge wurden auf Nebenlager verteilt, in weiter südlich gelegene Lager überstellt oder in der Landwirtschaft eingesetzt.[92]

Wir sind uns bewußt, daß die von Auschwitz nach Stutthof Überstellten nur einen kleinen Teil der aus Lodz und Ungarn deportierten ungarischen Juden ausmachen. Der Verbleib der anderen ist großenteils noch ungeklärt; in dem Maße, wie sich die östlichen Archive öffnen, wird die Forschung hier Fortschritte erzielen können. Andererseits stellt jeder Jude, der Auschwitz lebend verließ, ein schlagendes Argument gegen die These dar, dieses habe als Vernichtungsstätte für die europäische Judenheit gedient. Zudem passen die Überstellungen voll und ganz zu den unzähligen Dokumenten, welche vom Arbeitseinsatz der Juden sprechen. Dies erklärt auch, warum Hilberg die Überstellungen nach Stutthof mit keinem Wort streift.

Der Grund für die Deportation der Lodzer sowie der ungarischen Juden war offenbar genau der, welchen der deutsche Amtsleiter der Ghettoverwaltung gegenüber den Juden von Lodz sowie Adolf Eichmann beim Treffen mit den ungarisch-jüdischen Gemeindeführern genannt hatte: Die Juden sollten *zum Arbeitseinsatz abkommandiert* wurden. Jene, die man in Auschwitz und dessen Nebenlagern nicht beschäftigen konnte, wurden nach Stutthof – oder in andere Lager bzw. Rüstungsbetriebe – überstellt.

Und die Juden waren sich dessen bewußt. Hätten sie gewußt oder auch nur geahnt, daß ihnen eine kaltblütige Vernichtung bevorstand, so hätten sie die Züge nach Auschwitz nicht bestiegen. Sie waren nicht die elenden Memmen, als die ihr Glaubensbruder Hilberg sie verächtlich darstellt. Angesichts eines sicheren Todes hätten sie jede noch so kleine Chance zur Flucht genutzt oder sich verzweifelt zur Wehr gesetzt.

---

[92] J. Graf und C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 88), S. 107-114.

Anders gesagt: Die Führer der Lodzer sowie der ungarischen Juden erkannten die seit Jahren fleißig verbreiteten Ausrottungs- und Vergasungsgeschichten als das, was sie waren, nämlich als *Kriegspropaganda.*

VII. Die Vernichtungszentren

1. Die Ausgangslage

Ab S. 927 stoßen wir endlich zum Kernthema des „Holocaust“ vor, nämlich der behaupteten massenhaften Tötung von Juden in eigens dazu geschaffenen Vernichtungszentren, die Hilberg wie folgt charakterisiert:

> *»Der hervorstechendste Zug dieser Vernichtungszentren ist, daß sie – im Gegensatz zu früheren Phasen des Vernichtungsprozesses – beispiellos waren. Niemals zuvor in der Geschichte der Menschheit waren Menschen wie „am Fließband“ umgebracht worden.«* (S. 927)

Mit diesem Kapitel nimmt das Kardinalproblem, das Hilberg schon von Beginn seines zweiten Bandes an so unendlich viel Mühe bereitet hat, nämlich das vollständige Fehlen dokumentarischer Beweisen für das Vorhandensein solcher Zentren, gigantische Ausmaße an.

Für die vier „reinen Vernichtungslager“ Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka sind fast keine schriftlichen Unterlagen erhalten. Dies erklären die orthodoxen Historiker damit, daß die Deutschen die Dokumente rechtzeitig vernichtet hätten. Ausschließen läßt sich dies in der Tat nicht – doch weshalb ließen die Deutschen dann in Auschwitz und Majdanek Stöße von Akten achtlos liegen? Niemals auch nur in Betracht gezogen wird von den Hofhistorikern eine zweite Möglichkeit, nämlich jene, daß die Sowjets und die polnischen Kommunisten wie in den Fällen Majdanek und Auschwitz auch im Fall der vier anderen „Vernichtungslager“ deutsche Dokumente erbeuteten, diese jedoch beseitigten oder in Geheimarchiven verschwinden ließen, weil sie dem erwünschten Bild dieser Lager allzu kraß widersprachen.

Für Belzec erwähnt Hilberg Aufzeichnungen des stellvertretenden Leiters der Unterabteilung für Bevölkerung und Fürsorge der Innenabteilung im Amt des Gouverneurs von Lublin, Fritz Reuter. Laut diesen

Aufzeichnungen hatte Hans Höfle, ein Mitarbeiter Odilo Globocniks,[93] erklärt, in Belzec, an der Ostgrenze des Generalgouvernements, werde ein Lager für Juden errichtet; diese kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkehren (S. 940f.). Ebenso wie Belzec lagen auch Sobibor und Treblinka im äußersten Osten des Generalgouvernements. Bedenkt man, daß in deutschen Dokumenten wiederholt von der »*Aussiedlung der Juden nach Osten*« die Rede ist und daß das Vorkommen solcher Aussiedlungen auch von den orthodoxen Historikern nicht verschwiegen wird,[94] liegt der Gedanke nahe, daß es sich bei diesen Lagern um Transitlager handelte, durch welche Juden ostwärts geschleust wurden. Diese plausible Hypothese wird von Hilberg selbstverständlich nicht der Erwägung für wert befunden.

Da es über diese drei Lager – sowie das westlich von Lodz gelegene Chelmno (Kulmhof) – praktisch keine deutschen Dokumente der Kriegszeit gibt, kann Hilberg, gestützt auf eine Handvoll Augenzeugenberichte sowie Adalbert Rückerls immer wieder als Quelle angeführtes Buch *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*,[95] das seinerseits so gut wie ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen bei BRD-Prozessen fußt, hier nach Herzenslust schwadronieren.[96] Schwieriger wird es für ihn im Fall von Auschwitz und Majdanek. Erstens sind die als Menschentötungsgaskammern bezeichneten Räumlichkeiten hier teilweise erhalten, so daß man sie auf ihre Tauglichkeit zu dem ihnen zugeschriebenen Zweck überprüfen kann. Zweitens verfügen wir hier über eine große Anzahl von Akten aus der Kriegszeit, und diese enthalten keinerlei Hinweise auf eine Ausrottungspolitik oder Menschentötungsgaskammern, dafür aber umso zahlreichere Beweise für die wirtschaftliche Bedeutung dieser Lager.

---

93 SS-Brigadeführer Odilo Globocnik war ein Vertrauter Himmlers und ab Juni 1941 Bevollmächtigter für die Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im „neuen Ostraum". Ende März 1942 wurde er mit der Leitung der »*Operation Reinhard*« beauftragt. Soweit sich den lückenhaften Dokumenten entnehmen läßt, scheint diese in der Beschlagnahmung des Eigentums deportierter Juden bestanden zu haben.

94 Vgl. die im Kapitel V gemachten Ausführungen über die Deportation deutscher und tschechischer Juden nach Weißrußland und ins Baltikum.

95 Erschienen 1977 bei dtv.

96 Vgl. hierzu jedoch Carlo Mattogno, *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Im Unterkapitel »*Nutzbarmachung der Arbeitskraft*« (S. 982-1000) geht Hilberg bemerkenswert detailliert auf dieses Thema ein. Auf S. 985 stellt er die »*SS-Industrie in den Vernichtungszentren*« tabellarisch dar, und auf S. 987-994 befaßt er sich mit den Aktivitäten der I.G. Farben in Auschwitz; hier einige Auszüge:

> *»Bezeichnenderweise ging die Beteiligung der I.G. in Auschwitz nicht auf den Wunsch zurück, Juden umzubringen oder sich zu Tode arbeiten zu lassen, sondern auf ein kompliziertes Herstellungsproblem – die Erweiterung der Produktion von* [angesichts des Mangels an Naturkautschuk für die Reifenproduktion erforderlichem und somit kriegswichtigem] *„Buna" oder Kunstkautschuk.* […] *Die Fabrik in Ludwigshafen reichte* […] *nicht aus, um die Produktion auf das erforderliche Niveau zu bringen; die Planer erwogen infolgedessen zwei Alternativen: Erweiterung des Werks in Hüls von 40.000 Tonnen auf 60.000 Tonnen oder den Bau einer neuen Fabrik mit einer Kapazität von 25.000 Tonnen. Diese neue Fabrik konnte in Norwegen oder in Auschwitz gebaut werden. Das Wirtschaftsministerium bevorzugte von Anfang an Auschwitz.* […] *Am 6. Februar 1941* […] *besprachen sich* [I.G.-Farben-Produktionschef Fritz] *Ter Meer und der stellvertretende Leiter des Hauptwerks in Ludwigshafen, Dr. Otto Ambros, mit* [I.G.-Farben-Funktionär Carl] *Krauch freimütig über die Vorteile und Nachteile von Auschwitz. Ambros hob die Fakten hervor, daß Auschwitz gutes Wasser, Kohle und Kalk habe. Die Verkehrsanbindung sei ebenfalls ausreichend. Nachteile ergäben sich aus dem Facharbeitermangel im Gebiet und der Abneigung deutscher Arbeiter, dort zu leben.* […] *Am 19. März und 24. April 1941 entschied der TEA*[97] *über die Einzelheiten der Produktion in Auschwitz. Es sollten zwei Fabriken erstellt werden, eine für Kunstkautschuk (Buna IV) und eine für Essigsäure.* […] *Die Investierung in Auschwitz belief sich anfänglich auf über 500 Millionen Reichsmark, letztlich jedoch auf über 700.000.000 Reichsmark.* […] *Mit den Arbeiten wurden etwa 170 Subunternehmer beauftragt. Die Fabrik wurde errichtet; Straßen wurden gebaut; Baracken für die Häftlinge gezimmert; Stacheldraht diente der „Fabrikeinfriedung"; als die Stadt Auschwitz schließlich mit I.G.-Personal überfüllt war, wurden zwei Firmensiedlungen gebaut. Um sicherzustellen, daß I.G. Auschwitz alle notwendigen Baumaterialien bekam, ordnete Krauch für Buna bis zur Fertigstellung vorsorglich „Dringlichkeitsstufe I" an. Derweil sicherte sich I.G. Auschwitz mit der Fürstengrube und der Janinagrube auch*

[97] „Technischer Ausschuß."

> *seine Kohlenversorgung. Beide Schächte wurden mit Juden betrieben.«* (S. 991ff.)

Die Stadt Auschwitz, an deren Rand das KL lag, »*war also mit I.G.-Personal überfüllt*«, mit den Arbeiten wurden »*170 Subunternehmer beauftragt*« – die Nationalsozialisten taten wirklich alles, damit sich die Kunde von der fabrikmäßigen Menschenvernichtung in Auschwitz im Nu über ganz Europa verbreitete! Doch die Welt schwieg. Der Vatikan schwieg, das Internationale Rote Kreuz schwieg, und auch die alliierten Regierungen, welche den Deutschen routinemäßig alle nur erdenklichen Greueltaten vorzuwerfen pflegten, erwähnten Auschwitz nie mit einem Wort. Schon merkwürdig, nicht wahr?

Obgleich, wie Hilberg großmütig einräumt, die Beteiligung der I.G. Farben in Auschwitz »*nicht auf den Wunsch zurückging, Juden umzubringen*«, ergriff ihm zufolge »*die SS-Mentalität selbst von I.G.-Farben-Direktoren Besitz*«:

> *»Eines Tages begaben sich zwei Buna-Häftlinge, Dr. Raymond van den Straaten und Dr. Fritz Löhner-Benda, an ihre Arbeit, als eine aus I.G.-Farben-Direktoren bestehende Besuchergruppe des Wegs kam. Einer der Direktoren wies auf Dr. Löhner-Benda hin und sagte zu seinem SS-Begleiter: „Diese Judensau könnte auch rascher arbeiten." Darauf bemerkte ein anderer I.G.-Direktor: „Wenn die nicht mehr arbeiten können, sollen sie in der Gaskammer verrecken".«* (S. 994)

„Belegt" wird diese Episode, in der ein ungenannter I.G.-Direktor Juden, die zu langsam arbeiten, mit der Gaskammer droht, durch ein am 18. Juli 1947 bei einem der Nürnberger Nachfolgeprozesse abgegebenes Affidavit des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Insassen van den Straaten. Das Beispiel ist symbolträchtig: Die Existenz »*der Gaskammer*«[98] und die Verstrickung der deutschen Industrie in eine Judenvernichtung wird durch eine Zeugenaussage bei einem alliierten Prozeß „nachgewiesen". Für die Ankläger und Richter des besiegten Deutschlands war die Erlangung solcher Zeugenaussagen ein Kinderspiel. Schließlich mangelte es nicht an früheren jüdischen KL-Häftlingen, die darauf brannten, ihre ehemaligen Unterdrücker möglichst schwer zu belasten, und an Schreibmaschinen und Papier zur Niederschrift ihrer „Affidavits" wird es auch nicht ge-

[98] Man beachte den Singular!

fehlt haben. Auf diese Weise sind *alle* von Hilberg angeführten Beweise für den „Holocaust“ zustande gekommen.

2. Hilbergs imaginäre Opferzahlen für die „Vernichtungslager“

Auf S. 956 bietet Hilberg eine »*Übersicht über die Endlösung in den Todeslagern*«; es starben ihm zufolge:

in Chelmno:[99]	150.000 Juden
in Belzec:	550.000 Juden
in Sobibor:	200.000 Juden
in Treblinka:	750.000 Juden
in Majdanek:[100]	50.000 Juden
in Auschwitz:	1.000.000 Juden
Insgesamt:	**2.700.000 Juden**

Nichtjüdische Opfer dieser sechs Lager sind Hilberg nur gerade eine Fußnote (auf S. 955) wert, in der er – ohne Quellenangabe – behauptet, in Auschwitz seien mehr als 250.000 Nichtjuden, mehrheitlich Polen, umgekommen; in Chelmno, Treblinka und Auschwitz seien Zehntausende von Zigeunern vergast worden.

Der denkende Leser möchte nun wirklich dringend erfahren, wie Hilberg auf seine 2,7 Millionen vergaste Juden kommt, doch seine Hoffnung bleibt unerfüllt: jegliche Quellenangaben fehlen – bis auf einen Hinweis auf Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium*,[101] in dem es aber lediglich um die *nach Auschwitz gelangten Transporte* geht (S. 955). Anders gesagt, die Zahlen sind aus der Luft gegriffener Humbug, den Hilberg einfach

[99] Hilberg verwendet für dieses Lager den deutschen Namen Kulmhof.

[100] Hilberg verwendet für dieses Lager den – auch in der offiziellen NS-Terminologie üblichen – Namen Lublin.

[101] Danuta Czech, »*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*«, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Bände 2-4, 6-8 (1959-1964). Zum damaligen Zeitpunkt sprachen die Verantwortlichen des Auschwitz-Museums, welche D. Czechs Studie herausgaben, allerdings noch von *vier Millionen* Auschwitz-Opfern, was Hilberg natürlich verschweigt. Die 2. Auflage des *Kalendariums* erschien 1989, also vier Jahre nach der definitiven Ausgabe von Hilbergs Werk, bei Rowohlt.

von anderen, ungenannten Autoren abgeschrieben und teils noch nach seinem persönlichen Gusto „korrigiert" hat.[102]

Robert Faurisson urteilt über Hilberg, dessen Werk sei zwar hinsichtlich der Menge der geleisteten Arbeit bewundernswert, bezüglich der Qualität aber »*scheußlich*« (exécrable).[103] Angesichts der unverschämten Mogeleien des „Holocaust"-Papstes, der sich ohne die Spur eines Beweises 2,7 Millionen in sechs „Vernichtungslagern" ermordete Juden aus den Fingern saugt, kommen wir nicht umhin, dem harten Urteil Faurissons beizupflichten. Daß die Werke anderer „Holocaust"-Skribenten wie jenes der Lucy Dawidowicz, die auf weit über 5 Millionen in denselben sechs Lagern ausgerottete Juden gelangt,[104] von noch viel erbärmlicherer Qualität sind, stellt für Hilberg keine Entschuldigung dar.

Für Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka und Chelmno lassen sich mangels Urkunden überhaupt keine rational begründbaren Opferzahlen nennen. Auch für Auschwitz konnte Hilberg 1985, als er die »*definitive*« Ausgabe seines Werks zu Papier brachte, noch keine dokumentarisch untermauerte Opferzahl angeben, da die Sterbebücher zu jenem Zeitpunkt von den Sowjets noch nicht freigegeben worden waren. (Ein Studium dieser Sterbebücher sowie anderer inzwischen verfügbarer Dokumente ergibt, daß die Zahl der in Auschwitz Umgekommenen, Juden und Nichtjuden, etwa 160.000 bis 170.000 betragen dürfte[105]). Für Majdanek hätte Hilberg freilich bereits damals die ungefähre Gesamtopferzahl (Juden und Nichtjuden) errechnen können, hätte er sich der Mühe unterzogen, die im Archiv der Gedenkstätte Majdanek liegenden Dokumente zu studieren.[106]

---

[102] Für Belzec wird in sämtlichen anderen Standardwerken eine Opferzahl von 600.000 angegeben. Wieso Hilberg davon 50.000 abzieht, weiß kein Mensch außer ihm selbst.

[103] Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 1892 (Band IV).

[104] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews,* Penguin Books, New York 1975, S. 191. Allein für Majdanek postuliert die Dawidowicz 1,38 Millionen jüdische Opfer, also siebenundzwanzigmal mehr als Hilberg!

[105] Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana, »*Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau*«, in*:* Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 306f. Im Gegensatz zu Hilberg *begründen* Mattogno und Deana, wie sie auf ihre Zahl gelangen. Vgl. aktueller und umfassender C. Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[106] In Majdanek fanden etwa 42.500 Menschen den Tod. Vgl. Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2004, S. 73-81.

3. Tatwaffen und Leichenbeseitigung in den „Vernichtungslagern“ laut Hilberg

a. Die „reinen Vernichtungslager“

Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka sollen vom Amt Haushalt und Bauten (im März 1942 als Abteilung C geführt) des SS-WVHA[107] errichtet worden sein. Die Lage, so Hilberg, »*wurde im Hinblick auf Abgeschiedenheit und guten Zugang zu den Bahnlinien ausgewählt*«. Ein Augenschein auf dem Gebiet der ehemaligen Lager ergibt, daß allenfalls bei Sobibor und dem hier nicht erwähnten Chelmno von »*Abgeschiedenheit*« die Rede sein konnte; Belzec und Treblinka lagen jeweils nur etwa einen Kilometer von den gleichnamigen Dörfern entfernt, so daß hier von vornherein keine Chance auf eine Geheimhaltung von Massenmorden bestand. Hinsichtlich der Gaskammern schreibt Hilberg:

> *»Das Wissen über Zahl und Größe der Gaskammern in den einzelnen Lagern beruht nicht auf Dokumenten, sondern auf den Erinnerungen von Zeugen. Übereinstimmend wird gesagt, daß die neuen Kammern größer als die alten waren (die Kapazität für Simultanvergasungen in Belzec im Sommer 1942 wurde auf 1.500 geschätzt.) Die Angaben über die Gesamtzahl der Gaskammern schwanken in folgendem Bereich:*
>
> *Belzec:* *3, dann 6*
>
> *Sobibor:* *3, dann 4 bis 5 oder 6*
>
> *Treblinka:* *3, dann 6 oder 10.«* (Fußnote auf S. 942)

In Chelmno, so Hilberg, wurden die Juden in Gaswagen getötet (S. 934). Zu diesen mythischen Fahrzeugen haben wir bereits im Zusammenhang mit den Geschehnissen an der Ostfront das Notwendige gesagt, und wir sehen keine Notwendigkeit, nochmals darauf einzugehen.

Über die verwendeten Gase sowie die Leichenbeseitigung berichtet Hilberg:

Der Prozentsatz der Juden unter den Verstorbenen läßt sich nicht genau ermitteln, lag jedoch mit Sicherheit bei über 50%. Zieht man von Hilbergs behaupteten 50.000 jüdischen Opfern jenes Lagers die 17.000 oder 18.000 erfundenen Erschossenen vom 3. November 1943 ab, kommt man auf eine Zahl, die im Verhältnis zur tatsächlichen nicht allzu stark übertrieben ist.

[107] Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt.

»Das in Belzec zuerst benutzte Gas befand sich in Flaschen; es war entweder das gleiche Kohlenmonoxidpräparat, das an die Euthanasiestationen geschickt worden war, oder möglicherweise Blausäure.« (S. 941)

In einer Fußnote auf derselben Seite erläutert er:

»„Flaschengas“ wird von Oberhauser (Obersturmführer in Belzec) erwähnt. Wortlaut seiner Erklärung bei Rückerl, „NS-Vernichtungslager“, S. 136, 137. Das Gerichtsurteil gegen Oberhauser bezeichnet das Gas als Zyanid (Zyklon B), ebenda, S. 133.«

Hilberg fährt fort:

»Nach Zeugenaussagen wurde später Belzec mit einem Dieselmotor ausgerüstet. In Treblinka soll sich ein Diesel schon von Anfang an befunden haben. Sobibor eröffnete den Betrieb mit einem 200 PS starken Achtzylinder-Benzinmotor, der eine Mischung aus Kohlenmonoxid und Kohlendioxid in die Gaskammern blies.« (S. 941)

Die Leichen sollen wie folgt beseitigt worden sein:

»1942 wurden in Kulmhof, den Lagern des Generalgouvernements und in Birkenau die Leichen in Massengräbern beerdigt. Schon bald regten sich jedoch Zweifel an dieser Art und Weise, sich der Leichen zu entledigen. […] *Ministerialrat Dr. Linden, der Sterilisationsexperte im Innenministerium, hatte gesagt, daß künftige Generationen diese Dinge möglicherweise nicht verstehen könnten. Genau dieser Gedanke hatte Gestapochef Müller veranlaßt, Standartenführer Blobel, dem Kommandeur des Einsatzkommandos 4a, den Befehl zu erteilen, die Massengräber in den besetzten Ostgebieten zu zerstören. Blobel und sein „Kommando 1005“ kamen auch nach Kulmhof, um zu untersuchen, was sich mit den dortigen Gräbern machen ließ. Er baute Scheiterhaufen und primitive Öfen und versuchte es sogar mit Sprengungen.* […] *Seit 1942-1943 waren in sämtlichen Vernichtungszentren Exhumierungen im Gange. In Kulmhof öffneten jüdische Arbeitskommandos die Massengräber und schleiften die Leichen in frisch ausgeschachtete Gruben und primitive Öfen. In Belzec begann diese Arbeit im Spätherbst auf einem Verbrennungsplatz des Lagers, auf dem 2.000 Leichen am Tag vernichtet werden konnten. Ein zweiter Verbrennungsplatz wurde einen Monat später angelegt; beide waren bis März 1943 Tag und Nacht gleichzeitig in Betrieb. Auch in Sobibor und Treblinka gingen Ausgräber ans Werk; die Leichen – in Sobibor wurden sie von einem Schmalspurzug befördert, in Treblinka geschleift – wurden auf Rosten aufgeschichtet, die aus alten Schienen gebaut worden waren, und verbrannt.«* (S. 1045)

b. Majdanek

Für das Lubliner Lager macht Hilberg keinerlei Angaben über Anzahl und Lage der Gaskammern. Die Menschenvergasungen sollen mit Kohlenmonoxid erfolgt sein.[108] Die in der polnischen Literatur aufgestellte Behauptung, in Majdanek sei auch mit dem Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel Zyklon B gemordet worden, gibt Hilberg mit Vorbehalt wieder (Fußnote auf S. 943). Zu den Methoden der Leichenbeseitigung äußert er sich nicht; angesichts der im Verhältnis zu den anderen „Vernichtungslagern" geringen Opferzahl, die er Majdanek zuschreibt, ist die Frage hier auch zweitrangig.

c. Auschwitz-Birkenau

Eine Tabelle auf S. 946 vermittelt Aufschluß über die laut Hilberg in diesem Lager vorhandenen Gaskammern:

- Eine Gaskammer im Krematorium des Stammlagers (Auschwitz I).[109]
- Bunker I, ein ehemaliges Bauernhaus in Birkenau, in dem sich fünf kleine Gaskammern befanden.[110]
- Bunker II, ein zweites ehemaliges Bauernhaus in Birkenau.[111]
- Je eine unterirdische Gaskammer in den ab März bzw. Juni 1943 in Betrieb genommenen Krematorien II und III von Birkenau;
- Je eine oberirdische Vergasungsanlage in den ab März bzw. April 1943 in Betrieb genommenen Krematorien IV und V von Birkenau.[112]

---

[108] Laut der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung wurde das Kohlenmonoxid aus Stahlflaschen in die Gaskammern geleitet. Vgl. J. Graf und C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 106), Kapitel VI.

[109] Vgl. hierzu Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[110] Unmittelbar im Anschluß an die Tabelle, in der dem Bunker I »*fünf kleine Gaskammern*« zugeschrieben wurden, schreibt Hilberg, bei den zwei Bauernhäusern seien »*die Innenwände beseitigt*« worden! Wenn die Innenwände beseitigt wurden, konnte es logischerweise in diesem Haus nur *eine* Gaskammer geben und nicht fünf. Dies hätte den Vergasungsprozeß natürlich vereinfacht und die Nutzfläche vergrößert. Allerdings übersieht Hilberg, daß die Beseitigung der Innenwände vermutlich zum Zusammenbruch des Hauses geführt hätte, denn in derartigen Bauernhäusern waren die meisten Innenwände zugleich auch tragende Wände.

[111] Zu den Bunkern siehe Carlo Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

Als Mordwaffe soll in Auschwitz Zyklon B gedient haben; die Wahl dieses Gases hat Lagerkommandant Rudolf Höß laut Hilberg persönlich getroffen:

> »[…Höß] *gelangte nach einem Besuch Treblinkas zur Auffassung, daß die Kohlenmonoxidmethode nicht besonders „effektiv" sei. Deshalb führte er in seinem Lager ein anderes Gas ein, die raschwirkende Blausäure (Handelsname Zyklon).«* (S. 945)

Die Leichen der Vergasten sollen in Birkenau, dem eigentlichen „Vernichtungslager", ebenso wie die der eines natürlichen Todes Gestorbenen in den vier Krematorien verbrannt worden sein, die ab März 1943 in Betrieb genommen wurden (S. 947 ff.). Deren theoretische Tagesleistung lag gemäß Hilberg bei etwas über 4.000 Leichen[113] (S. 1045). Im Mai und Juni 1944 seien täglich fast 10.000 Juden vergast worden, und in der zweiten Augusthälfte seien womöglich noch höhere Zahlen erreicht worden. Da die Kapazität der Krematorien nicht ausreichte, habe man die zusätzlichen Leichen damals in Gruben verbrannt (S. 1045f.).

d. Der Holocaust-Papst mit dem gesunden Magen

Bei jedem gewöhnlichen Mordprozeß wird ein Gutachten über die Tatwaffe angefertigt, sei diese nun ein Revolver oder ein Messer, ein Hammer oder ein Beil. Bei einem so spektakulären und viehischen Verbrechen wie dem behaupteten millionenfachen Mord in „Vernichtungslagern" würde man erwarten, alle Einzelheiten über die Tatwaffe zu erfahren, worunter hier sowohl die Gaskammern als auch die verschiedenen Gase zu verstehen sind. Rekapitulieren wir, was Hilberg dazu berichtet:

– Für Treblinka und Sobibor können sich die Zeugen noch nicht einmal auf die Anzahl der Gaskammern einigen. Hilberg schluckt diese Kröte ohne Beschwerden – er hat einen gesunden Magen.[114]

---

[112] Zu den angeblichen Gaskammern in den Krematorien II bis V vgl. Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[113] Weitere 340 Leichen täglich konnten nach dem von Hilberg zitierten Dokument – auf das ich noch zu sprechen komme – im Krema I des Stammlagers eingeäschert werden.

[114] Zu Treblinka siehe Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002; zu Sobibor: Jürgen Graf,

– In Belzec wurde zunächst Flaschengas verwendet, bei dem es sich entweder um Kohlenmonoxid oder um Blausäure handelte; laut Adalbert Rückerls Buch über die bundesdeutschen NS-Prozesse traf letzteres zu (»*Das Gerichtsurteil im Fall Oberhauser bezeichnete das Gas als Zyanid, Zyklon B*«). Anschließend wechseln die Schlächter die Tatwaffe und stellen auf einen Dieselmotor um.[115]
– In Auschwitz entschied sich Rudolf Höß für Zyklon B, da er in Treblinka festgestellt hatte, daß die Kohlenmonoxidmethode (d.h. der Einsatz eines Dieselmotors, der Kohlenmonoxid in die Gaskammer bläst) »*nicht besonders effektiv*« war.[116] Wieso in aller Welt hat man dann in Belzec das Zyklon B aufgegeben und sich stattdessen für den Dieselmotor entschieden?

Hilberg schluckt auch diese Kröte, ohne mit der Wimper zu zucken. Fahren wir fort:

Zyklon B ist kein „Flaschengas"; es handelt sich bei diesem – unter dem Namen *Cyanosil* gelegentlich noch heute zur Bekämpfung von Schadinsekten und Nagern verwendeten Entwesungsmittel – um auf eine Trägersubstanz (damals zumeist auf Gipsbasis) adsorbierte Blausäure.[117] Das Produkt wurde in Büchsen geliefert. Nach Öffnung der Büchse beginnt die Blausäure zu verdunsten; je höher die Temperatur, desto rascher der Verdampfungsprozeß. Hilbergs Bemerkungen zum Zyklon B (S. 948f.) zeigen, daß er dies weiß. Indem er ein bundesdeutsches Urteil zitiert, laut dem Zyklon B ein „Flaschengas" war, gibt er indirekt zu, daß das betreffende BRD-Gericht sich noch nicht einmal bemüht hatte, in Erfahrung zu bringen, was Zyklon B ist, und folglich bei einem Prozeß, wo es um immerhin 550.000 bis 600.000 Ermordete ging, kein Gutachten über die Tatwaffe angefertigt hatte – was Bände über den Beweiswert solcher Prozesse spricht.

Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.

[115] Zu Belzec siehe Carl Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.

[116] Zur angeblichen Genese der Vergasungen in Auschwitz siehe Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2014.

[117] Vgl. Wolfgang Lambrecht, »*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*«, *VffG*, 1(1) (1997), S. 2-5; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Prodution, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, München 2008.

Gehen wir zu Rudolf Höß über, dem ersten Kommandanten von Auschwitz. Dieser befand die in Treblinka angewendete Methode des Massenmordes mit Dieselabgasen für nicht wirksam genug und entschied, in Auschwitz Zyklon zu benutzen. Als Quelle führt Hilberg das am 5. April 1946 abgegebene Affidavit von Höß an.[118]

Betrachten wir die Chronologie der Ereignisse. Auf S. 946 teilt uns Hilberg mit, die Massenvergasungen hätten in Auschwitz I »*anfang 1942*« und im Bunker 2 von Birkenau »*im Frühling 1942*« begonnen. Zehn Seiten weiter, auf S. 956, nennt er als Datum für die Inbetriebnahme von Treblinka den Juli 1942. Höß begann also in Auschwitz I *anfang 1942* und in Birkenau *im Frühling 1942* mit Zyklon zu vergasen, nachdem er sich *frühestens im Juli 1942* davon überzeugt hatte, daß die in Treblinka verwendete Methode nicht wirksam genug war. Logisch, nicht wahr?

Zur Leichenbeseitigung: In Belzec wurden zwischen Spätherbst 1942 und März 1943 550.000 Leichname *unter freiem Himmel* verbrannt. Diese Methode muß ungemein erfolgreich gewesen sein, denn schließlich hat man auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers keine nennenswerten menschlichen Überreste gefunden. Warum wurde diese effiziente Methode der Leichenbeseitigung nicht auf Auschwitz übertragen, warum bemühte man die Firma Topf & Söhne, um dort für teures Geld Krematorien zu errichten? Wie überflüssig der Bau letzterer war, erwies sich ja auch im Mai, Juni und August 1944, als in Birkenau *täglich* rund 10.000 Leichen, im August sogar mehr, verbrannt werden mußten: Dank den dort ausgehobenen Gruben »*kam es zu keinen Engpässen*« (S. 1046). Da die theoretische Maximalkapazität der Birkenauer Krematorien laut Hilberg nur wenig mehr als 4.000 Leichen betrug, müssen die restlichen bis zu 6.000 täglich anfallenden Leichen in den Gruben verbrannt worden sein. Wozu also die unnützen Krematorien – ein paar Gruben mehr hätten es doch auch getan?

Ja, Hilberg hat einen guten Magen. Er schluckt eine Kröte nach der anderen und holt sich dabei nicht die geringste Magenverstimmung.

---

[118] PS-3868.

4. Hilbergs Methode: Die Umwertung aller Werte

In der Rechtsprechung gibt es eine allgemein anerkannte Hierarchie der Beweismittel. Danach ist der Sachbeweis, also die Ermittlung der materiellen Spuren eines Verbrechens (Leiche, Tatwaffe, Blutflecken, Fingerabdrücke usw.) am höchsten einzustufen; den zweithöchsten Rang nimmt der Dokumentenbeweis und den niedrigsten der Zeugenbeweis ein, wobei eine Sonderform des Zeugenbeweises, die Parteiaussage – also die Aussage eines vom betreffenden Ereignis direkt Berührten – als besonders unzuverlässig gilt.[119]

Bei Hilberg ist es genau umgekehrt: Der Zeugenbeweis und insbesondere die Parteiaussage steht in seiner Hierarchie am höchsten, gefolgt vom Dokumentenbeweis. Der Sachbeweis schließlich kommt bei ihm schlicht und einfach nicht vor.

Steht ein Dokument im Widerspruch zu den Zeugenaussagen, entscheidet sich Hilberg regelmäßig für letztere, sofern dadurch die Vernichtungstheorie gestützt wird. Dabei weiß jeder ernstzunehmende Geschichtsforscher, daß bei einem Konflikt zwischen Dokument und Zeugen ersteres den Ausschlag zu geben hat. Der – antirevisionistische – französische Historiker Jacques Baynac bemerkt sehr treffend:[120]

> *»Für den wissenschaftlichen Historiker stellt eine Zeugenaussage nicht wirkliche Geschichte dar. Sie ist ein Objekt der Geschichte. Eine Zeugenaussage wiegt nicht schwer, viele Zeugenaussagen wiegen nicht schwerer, wenn kein solides Dokument sie abstützt. Das Postulat der wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung, so könnte man ohne große Übertreibung sagen, lautet: Kein(e) Papier(e), keine nachgewiesenen Tatsachen.«*

Diese wenigen Sätze genügen bereits, um Hilbergs Kapitel über die »*Vernichtungszentren*« bis ins Mark zu erschüttern!

Ein prägnantes Beispiel für die Umkehrung der wissenschaftlich anerkannten Hierarchie der Beweismittel stellen jene Passagen dar, in denen Hilberg auf das Entwesungsmittel Zyklon B eingeht. Dieses wurde in vielen Lagern – auch solchen, für die Menschenvergasungen nicht behauptet werden – zur Bekämpfung der Laus eingesetzt, die das gefährli-

---

[119] Zur Hierarchie der Beweismittel siehe Germar Rudolf, Abschnitt „Die Beweisarten" in *Auschwitz-Lügen,* 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2012, S. 141f.

[120] *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 3. September 1997.

che Fleckfieber überträgt. Die zeitweise furchterregend hohen Todesquoten in den Konzentrationslagern[121] gingen in erster Linie auf das Wüten dieser Seuche zurück.

Auf S. 949 schreibt Hilberg:

> *»Die SS stellte kein Zyklon her; das Gas mußte von Privatfirmen bezogen werden. Die Unternehmen, die es lieferten, gehörten zur chemischen Industrie und waren Spezialisten in der „Schädlingsbekämpfung" mit Hilfe von Giftgasen. Zyklon war eines von acht Produkten, die diese Firmen herstellten; nebenher führten sie großangelegte Entseuchungen von Gebäuden, Kasernen und Schiffen durch, desinfizierten in speziell konstruierten „Entlausungsanlagen" Kleider, und ihre Angestellten entlausten, durch Gasmasken geschützt, Menschen. Diese Industrie setzte also, um es kurz zu sagen, hochwirksame Gase zur Ausrottung von Nagetieren und Ungeziefer in geschlossenen Räumen ein* […].*«*

Als Quelle für diese Informationen nennt Hilberg einen am 27. Februar 1942 von zwei Gasexperten, Dr. Gerhard Peters und Heinrich Sossenheimer, gehaltenen Vortrag.[122] Ferner erwähnt er (in Fußnote 70 auf S. 949) eine – gleichfalls aus dem Jahre 1942 stammende – Gebrauchsanweisung mit dem Titel *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*.[123]

Die angeführten deutschen Dokumente der Kriegszeit lassen nicht die Spur eines Zweifels daran aufkeimen, daß Zyklon B zur Entwesung und zu gar nichts anderem diente. Dies hindert Hilberg nicht daran, zu schreiben:

> *»Die von Auschwitz benötigten Mengen* [Zyklon B] *waren nicht groß, aber dennoch augenfällig. Fast die gesamte Lieferung für Auschwitz wurde für die Menschenvergasung benötigt, für Entseuchungen wurde nur sehr wenig gebraucht.«* (S. 952f.)

---

[121] In Auschwitz forderte die Seuche im Spätsommer 1942 bisweilen über 300 Opfer täglich. Vgl. dazu die Statistik bei Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1993, S. 145.
In Majdanek belief sich die Sterbequote im August 1943 bei den Männern auf 7,67% und bei den Frauen 4,41%. (PS-1469).

[122] NO-9098.

[123] NO-9912. Der vollständige Text dieses Dokuments findet sich bei Herbert Verbeke (Hg.) *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, V.H.O., Berchem 1995, S. 94-99.

Hilbergs Gewährsmann für diese Behauptung ist der rumänische Jude Charles Sigismund Bendel, ein ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling, auf den wir noch zurückkommen werden.

Interessanterweise kehrte Jean-Claude Pressac 1989 Hilbergs Aussage um, indem er schrieb, 97 bis 98 % des Zyklon seien zur Ungezieferbekämpfung und nur 2 bis 3% zur Judentötung eingesetzt worden.[124]

Daß Hilberg die Zeugenaussagen schwerer gewichtet als die Dokumente, ist an und für sich schon unentschuldbar, zumal es sich in fast allen Fällen um „Parteiaussagen" handelt, die gemeinhin besonders unzuverlässig zu sein pflegen: Die meisten der angeführten Zeugen waren schließlich ehemalige jüdische KL-Häftlinge, von denen Objektivität gegenüber den Deutschen, insbesondere den SS-Männern, nun wirklich nicht zu erwarten war und die bei Prozessen noch so gerne mit den gewünschten Aussagen dazu beitrugen, jene, die sie ihrer Freiheit beraubt hatten, an den Galgen oder wenigstens ins Gefängnis zu bringen.

Doch es kommt noch schlimmer: Die Auswahl der Zeugenaussagen nimmt Hilberg so vor, daß sie dem von vorne herein festgelegten Dogma gerecht werden. 1961, als er die Erstfassung seines Opus publizierte, hatte sich die heute gültige „Holocaust"-Version bereits herauskristallisiert: Die Massenmorde wurden mit Gas in sechs Vernichtungslagern begangen. Ein Jahr zuvor hatte Martin Broszat, damaliger Mitarbeiter und späterer Leiter des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, festgehalten, daß es in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald und anderen westlichen Lagern zu keinen Menschenvergasungen gekommen war.[125]

An dieses vorgegebene „Holocaust"-Bild hält sich Hilberg, und er befindet die zahllosen in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit abgegebenen Zeugenaussagen über Vergasungen in eben diesen westlichen Lager keiner Erwähnung für würdig.[126] Auch auf die Gaskammern von Mauthausen und Stutthof verzichtet er, obgleich erstere in Österreich und letztere in Polen bis heute hartnäckig verteidigt werden. In anderen Worten: Sämtliche Augenzeugenberichte über jene Gaskammern sind in den Au-

---

[124] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 188.

[125] *Die Zeit*, 19. August 1960.

[126] Eine Sammlung solcher Zeugenaussagen findet sich u.a. bei Jürgen Graf, *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel 1993, Kapitel 9.

gen Hilbergs falsch, was bedeutet, daß die Zeugen gelogen haben oder Wahnvorstellungen erlegen sind. *Warum sind denn die Zeugenberichte über Vergasungen in den sechs „Vernichtungslagern" a priori glaubhaft?* Zentrale Fragen dieser Art werden von Hilberg noch nicht einmal ansatzweise gestreift.

Nimmt man die in der Kriegs- und Nachkriegszeit entstandenen Augenzeugenberichte über Massenmorde an Juden unter die Lupe, entdeckt man, daß in diesen alle möglichen Tötungsmethoden geschildert werden, die später in Vergessenheit gerieten. In einem 1945 erschienenen Buch schildert ein Dr. Stefan Szende, wie in Belzec Millionen von Juden mit Strom umgebracht wurden: Die Opfer mußten sich auf eine Metallplatte stellen, diese wurde in ein unterirdisches Wasserbecken gesenkt, worauf Starkstrom durch das Wasser geleitet wurde. Anschließend »*wurde die Metallplatte zu einem Krematoriumssarg, heißglühend, bis alle Leichen zu Asche verbrannt waren*«.[127] Auch Simon Wiesenthal behauptete, in Belzec seien die Juden mit Strom ermordet worden, doch beschrieb er den Tötungsvorgang ganz anders als Szende:[128]

> *»Die Menschen, zusammengepreßt, durch die SS, Letten und Ukrainer gejagt, liefen durch das offene Tor ins „Bad" hinein. 500 Personen konnte es auf einmal fassen. Der Fußboden des „Baderaums" war aus Metall, und von der Decke hingen Brausen. Als der Raum voll war, schaltete die SS Starkstrom, 5.000 Volt, in die Metallplatte ein. Gleichzeitig spuckten die Brausen Wasser. Ein kurzer Schrei, und die Exekution war beendet.«*

Laut Wiesenthal wurden die Leichen der in Belzec auf diese Weise ermordeten zu Seife verarbeitet:[129]

> *»Ende 1942 fiel das erste Mal das schreckliche Wort: „Transport für Seife!" Es war im Generalgouvernement, und die Fabrik war in Galizien, in Belzec. In dieser Fabrik wurden seit April 1942 bis Mai 1943 900.000 Juden als Rohstoff verwendet.«*

Wie bereits erwähnt, bezeichnet Hilberg die Judenfettseife ausdrücklich als Mythos (S. 1032f.). Eine wiederum andere Version der Massenmorde in Belzec lieferte während des Krieges der Pole Jan Karski, dem zu-

---

[127] Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/New York 1945, S. 290 ff.
[128] *Der neue Weg*, Wien, Nr. 19/20, 1946.
[129] *Der neue Weg*, Wien, Nr. 17/18, 1946.

folge die Juden in Güterzügen zusammengepfercht und mit ungelöschtem Kalk bestreut wurden, der ihnen langsam das Fleisch von den Knochen fraß:[130]

> *»Der Zug mit seiner gemarterten Menschenfleischladung schaukelte und gellte von Geheul wider wie verhext.«*

Ein weiterer Zeuge, der polnische Jude Rudolf Reder, nannte als Mordwaffe in Belzec einen Benzinmotor.[131] Obgleich sich ein solcher ungleich besser zur Menschentötung eignen würde als ein Dieselmotor,[132] entscheidet sich Hilberg, gestützt auf die im Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* angeführte Zeugenaussage Kurt Gersteins, für letzteren (S. 941).

Diese – unvollständige – Übersicht über die Zeugenaussagen ergibt für Belzec folgende Tötungsmethoden:

- Tötung mittels Strom in einem unterirdischen Wasserbecken und anschließende Verbrennung der Leichen (Szende);
- Tötung mittels Strom auf einer Metallplatte und anschließende Verarbeitung der Leichen zu Seife (Wiesenthal);
- Tötung in Zügen mittels ungelöschtem Kalk (Karski);
- Tötung mittels Kohlenmonoxid aus Flaschen (ungenannter, von Hilberg auf S. 941 angeführter Zeuge);
- Tötung mittels Zyklon B aus Flaschen (Urteil eines BRD-Gerichts, zitiert von Adalbert Rückerl);
- Tötung durch Abgase eines Benzinmotors (Reder);
- Tötung durch Abgase eines Dieselmotors (Gerstein).

Hilberg entscheidet sich für die vierte und siebte Variante – *warum?*

Hier nun eine Übersicht über die von verschiedenen Zeugen behaupteten Tötungsmethoden für Sobibor, Treblinka und Auschwitz, wobei wir die von Hilberg bevorzugte Variante jeweils in Fettdruck wiedergeben:

---

[130] Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, The Riverside Press, Cambridge 1944. S. 315ff.
[131] Rudolf Reder, *Belzec*, Krakau 1946, S. 44.
[132] Siehe Kapitel VII.5.a.

Sobibor:
- Eine durch Löcher in der Decke der als Dusche getarnten Todeskammer spiralenförmig niedertriefende, schwärzliche Substanz (Alexander Pechersky[133]);
- Chlor (Leon Feldhendler,[134] Zelda Metz,[135] Salomea Hanel,[136] Hella Felenbaum-Weiss[137]);
- Zyklon B (Stanisław Szmajzner[138]);
- Abgase eines Dieselmotors (Léon Poliakov;[139] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[140]);
- **Abgase eines Benzinmotors** (Geständnis des SS-Unterscharführers Erich Fuchs bei einem Nachkriegsprozeß, von Hilberg auf S. 941 wiedergegeben).

Treblinka:
- Ersticken durch Leerpumpen der Todeskammern (Wassili Grossmann[141]);
- Verbrühen mit heißem Dampf (Bericht einer polnischen Kommission zuhanden des Nürnberger Tribunals im Dezember 1945[142]);
- **Abgase eines Dieselmotors** (Hilberg unter Berufung auf die im Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* zitierten Zeugenaussagen, S. 941).

---

[133] A. Pechersky, »*La rivolta di Sobibor*«, in: Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebrea contro il nazismo*, Mailand 1969, S. 31.
[134] Nachman Blumental (Hg.); *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*, Band 1, Łodź 1946, S. 204.
[135] Ebd., S. 211.
[136] Wojewódzka Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Krakowie (Hg.) *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Krakau 1945, S. 64.
[137] Miriam Novitch (Hg.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980, S. 50.
[138] Jules Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998, S. 82.
[139] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Editions complexe, Paris 1986, S. 224.
[140] AaO. (Anm. 34), Band III, S. 1496.
[141] *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moskau 1946, auszugsweise wiedergegeben von Udo Walendy in »*Der Fall Treblinka*«, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990. Grossmann berichtet auch von Verdampfungen und Vergasungen.
[142] PS-3311.

Auschwitz:
- Elektrische Bäder, ein pneumatischer Hammer, Kampfgas (Berichte der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung während der Kriegszeit[143]);
- Ein elektrisches Fließband (der jüdische Sowjetreporter Boris Polevoi in der *Prawda* vom 2. Februar 1945);
- Verbrennen bei lebendigem Leib in Öfen, in welche die Todgeweihten aus einem Waggon gekippt wurden (Eugène Aroneanu[144]);
- Verbrennen bei lebendigem Leib in Gräben (Elie Wiesel[145]);
- **Tötung durch Zyklon B** (seit Frühling 1945 dominierende Variante).

Ein Blick auf den Zeitpunkt, zu dem die verschiedenen Tötungsmethoden behauptet wurden sind, entbehrt bisweilen nicht der Pikanterie. Beispielsweise legte sich die polnische Kommission, welche zuhänden des Nürnberger Siegertribunals die „Beweise" für den Massenmord in Treblinka liefern mußte, *im Dezember 1945*, also mehr als zwei Jahre nach der Schließung des Lagers, auf heißen Dampf als Tötungswaffe fest. Die Polen hatten also in über zwei Jahren nicht herausgefunden, auf welche Weise in einem nur ca. einen Kilometer vom gleichnamigen Dorf entfernten Lager viele hunderttausend Menschen ermordet worden waren – und dies, obgleich es von Treblinka-Überlebenden nur so wimmelte.[146] Ein Kommentar erübrigt sich.

All diese Kröten schluckt Hilberg seelenruhig. Er verschweigt die tausend Widersprüche in den Zeugenaussagen, die seine einzige Beweisgrundlage für den „Holocaust" bilden, schlicht und einfach, denn schließlich hat er per Dekret die für jedes Lager jeweils richtige Variante festgelegt: *Hilberg dixit...*

---

[143] Diese Berichte werden von Enrique Aynat in *Estuidos sobre el „Holocausto"*, Gráficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994, vollständig wiedergegeben.

[144] Eugène Aroneanu, *Camps de Concentration*, Office Français d'Edition, Paris 1945, S. 182.

[145] Elie Wiesel, *La Nuit*, Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958, S. 57 ff.

[146] Zahlreiche ehemalige Treblinka-Häftlinge kommen in Alexander Donats *The Death Camp Treblinka* (Holocaust Library, New York 1979) zu Wort.

a. Hilbergs Kronzeugen

Wir wollen uns nun eine Anzahl der im Kapitel »*Die Vernichtungszentren*« (S. 927-1057) für die Judenvergasungen genannten Quellen ein wenig näher ansehen. Es versteht sich von selbst, daß Hilberg die gröbsten Absurditäten beim Zitieren sorgfältig ausblendet.

Bei jeder Quelle geben wir an, wie oft Hilberg sie auf den einschlägigen 130 Seiten zitiert, und wir nennen die Fußnoten, die auf die Quellen verweisen. Da in einer Fußnote gelegentlich zwei oder mehr Quellen erwähnt werden, kommen einige Fußnoten mehrfach vor.

Hier also Hilbergs Quellen:

– **Adalbert Rückerl**, ehemaliger Leiter der Ludwigsburger Zentralstelle zur Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen und Autor des Buchs *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Dieses Werk wird von Hilberg einundvierzigmal als Quelle angeführt.[147] Es veranschaulicht unübertroffen, daß sämtliche Beweise für den „Holocaust" auf – meist bei Prozessen abgegebenen – Zeugenaussagen fußen und daß sich die BRD-Justiz um Sachbeweise nicht eine Sekunde gekümmert hat. Seinerseits zitiert Rückerl die erste Ausgabe von Hilbergs Opus in seinem eigenen Buch fleißig. Eine Hand wäscht die andere.
– **Filip Friedman**, Angehöriger einer polnisch-kommunistischen Kommission, welche nach dem Krieg eine „Dokumentation" über Auschwitz herausgab; diese erschien zunächst auf Jiddisch und dann unter dem Titel *This was Oswiecim* auch auf Englisch. Das Buch wird von Hilberg sechsmal als Quelle benutzt.[148] Eine Kostprobe aus diesem stalinistischen Propagandawerk:[149]

  > *»Wenn wir 1941 einschließen, verschlang die Todesfabrik Oswiecim* [polnischer Name für Auschwitz] *bis zu 5.000.000 Menschen, nach manchen Berechnungen sogar 7.000.000.«*

  Hilberg, der die Zahl der Auschwitz-Opfer auf 1,25 Millionen (eine Million Juden und 250.000 Nichtjuden) beziffert, geniert sich nicht,

[147] Hilbergs Fußnoten 35, 40f., 43f., 113-116, 118, 120, 123ff., 405f., 412, 416, 422ff., 427, 429-434, 437, 439f., 458, 461, 464, 474, 482ff., 498, 502f.
[148] Hilbergs Fußnoten 44, 144, 166, 384, 459, 491.
[149] Filip Friedman, *This was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, S. 14.

das Buch F. Friedmans, in dem von 5 bis 7 Millionen die Rede ist, als seriöse Quelle anzuführen!

– **Rudolf Höß**, erster Kommandant von Auschwitz und unverzichtbarer Kronzeuge der Massenvernichtung in jenem Lager. Hilberg beruft sich sechsundzwanzigmal auf ihn.[150]

  In seinem nach dreitägiger intensiver Bearbeitung durch ein vom Juden Bernard Clarke geleitetes britisches Folterteam[151] abgelegten Geständnis[152] bekundete der erste Auschwitz-Kommandant, daß allein bis November 1943 in Auschwitz 2,5 Millionen Menschen vergast worden und weitere 500.000 an Krankheiten, Hunger etc. zugrunde gegangen seien. Selbstverständlich wird dies von Hilberg nicht erwähnt, beweisen doch schon diese auch nach Hilbergschen Maßstäben kraß übertriebenen Ziffern, daß das Höß-Geständnis nicht freiwillig zustande kam und folglich wertlos ist.

  In seinem Geständnis sagte Höß weiter aus, er habe im Juni 1941 das – wie erinnerlich im Juli 1942 eröffnete – Lager Treblinka besucht, und sprach von einem Vernichtungslager »*Wolzek*«, von dem seither nie wieder die Rede gewesen ist. Nach seiner Auslieferung an Polen verfaßte er im Krakauer Gefängnis seine „Aufzeichnungen", in denen er genau das schrieb, was ihm seine Kerkermeister diktierten.[153] Im Buch *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*[154] habe ich in diesen „Aufzeichnungen" nicht weniger als 33 Unmöglichkeiten aufgezeigt, und die Liste ist mit Sicherheit nicht vollständig.

– **Rudolf Vrba**. Obgleich der slowakische Jude Vrba zu den zentralen Zeugen der behaupteten Judenausrottung in Auschwitz zählt, zitiert ihn Hilberg im Kapitel über die „Vernichtungszentren" nur zweimal als Quelle.[155] Nachdem ihm zusammen mit seinem Landsmann und Glaubensgenossen Alfred Wetzler im April 1944 die Flucht aus

---

[150] Hilbergs Fußnoten 49, 50, 55, 58, 60, 86, 91, 101, 130, 132, 136, 213, 238, 255ff., 381, 436, 452, 477, 481, 486, 490, 493, 540, 544.

[151] Zur Folterung von Rudolf Höß siehe Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books, London 1983, S. 235 ff.

[152] PS-3868.

[153] Rudolf Höß, *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, herausgegeben von M. Broszat, dtv, 1983.

[154] Erschienen bei Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994, S. 74-81; eine erweiterte und aktualisierte Neuauflage ist in Bearbeitung.

[155] Hilbergs Fußnoten 193 und 456.

Auschwitz geglückt war, verfaßte Vrba gemeinsam mit diesem einen Bericht, der zusammen mit anderen Aussagen im November desselben Jahres als »*War Refugee Board Report*« publiziert wurde und in dem erstmals von Massenvergasungen mit Zyklon B die Rede ist. Dem Bericht ist zu entnehmen, daß Vrba und Wetzler die Krematorien, in denen sich die Gaskammern befunden haben sollen, niemals von innen gesehen haben, denn der von ihnen angefertigte Plan stimmt hinten und vorne nicht mit der tatsächlichen Konfiguration der Krematorien überein. So behaupten sie, der Leichenkeller („Gaskammer") des Krema II habe sich auf gleicher Höhe wie der Ofenraum befunden, während er in Wirklichkeit unterhalb davon lag; auch ist die Zahl der Öfen falsch angegeben.[156]

In seinem 1964 erschienenen, von Hilberg zitierten „Tatsachenbericht" *I cannot forgive*[157] „verbessert" Vrba diese Fehler; er phantasiert von einem Himmler-Besuch in Auschwitz im Januar 1943, bei dem das erste Birkenauer Krematorium mit der Vergasung von 3.000 Juden eingeweiht wurde[158] (im WRB Report waren es noch 8.000 gewesen). Wir werden später einen Auszug aus der Schilderung dieser Vergasung anführen. In Wirklichkeit wurde das erste Krematorium von Birkenau im März 1943 eröffnet (Hilberg, S. 946), und Himmler war zum letzten Mal im Juli 1942 in Auschwitz.[159] Beim ersten Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto (1985) als Zeuge der Anklage geladen, hat sich Vrba unsterblich blamiert. Von Zündels Anwalt Douglas Christie hart bedrängt, mußte er schließlich zugeben, »*poetic licence*« – dichterische Freiheit – für sich in Anspruch genommen zu haben.[160]

– **Olga Lengyel**. Die ungarische Jüdin O. Lengyel wird von Hilberg siebenmal als Quelle genannt.[161] Sie schreibt in ihrem Buch *Five chimneys,* die Krematorien von Birkenau hätten innerhalb von 24

---

[156] Zum WRB Report (der auch „Protokolle von Auschwitz" genannt wird) siehe Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz – ¿Una fuente histórica?*,Garcia Hispán, Alicante 1990.

[157] Erschienen bei Bantam, Toronto 1964.

[158] Ebenda, S. 10ff.

[159] Jean-Claude Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 121), 1993, S. 44.

[160] Transkript des 1. Zündel-Prozesses in Toronto, 1985, S. 320 ff., auszugsweise wiedergegeben in J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse…*, aaO. (Anm. 154), S. 251-255.

[161] Hilbergs Fußnoten 184, 187f., 428, 448, 451, 453.

Stunden 17.280 Leichen verbrennen können – die tatsächliche theoretische Höchstkapazität betrug maximal 1.000 pro Tag.[162] Die vier »*Öfen*« (womit zweifelsohne die Krematorien gemeint sind) hätten 120 »*Öffnungen*« besessen – in Wirklichkeit wiesen die Kremas insgesamt 46 Muffeln auf. Unter Zuhilfenahme von Verbrennungsgruben habe man täglich 24.000 Leichen beseitigt. Allein zwischen Anfang Mai und dem 26. Juli 1944 seien in Birkenau 1.314.000 Menschen ausgerottet worden.[163] Hilberg kommt, wie wir wissen, für die Gesamtzeit des Bestehens von Auschwitz-Birkenau auf 1,25 Millionen Opfer (Ausgerottete und eines natürlichen Todes Gestorbene). Schließlich tischt die Lengyel auch noch den Schwachsinn mit der industriellen Verwertung von Menschenfett auf:[164]

> *»Die nordischen Übermenschen konnten alles profitbringend verwenden. Riesenhafte Behälter wurden eingesetzt, um das Menschenfett einzusammeln, das bei hohen Temperaturen geschmolzen war. Da verwunderte es nicht, daß die Lagerseife einen so eigentümlichen Geruch aufwies! Ebensowenig vermochte es zu erstaunen, daß die Internierten Verdacht schöpften, wenn sie gewisse Stücke Wurst zu Gesicht bekamen!«*

– **Elie Wiesel**. Dieser vielleicht berühmteste aller „Holocaust"-Kronzeugen kommt bei Hilberg nur zweimal als Quelle vor.[165] Der rumänische Jude Wiesel war seinen – völlig unglaubhaften[166] – Behauptungen zufolge von April 1944 bis Januar 1945 zuerst in Birkenau und dann im Stammlager Auschwitz interniert. In seinem „Tatsachenbericht" *La Nuit* erwähnt er die Gaskammern mit keinem einzigen Wort[167] – dabei sollen doch bald nach seiner Einlieferung in Birkenau dort Hunderttausende, seiner Glaubensgenossin Olga Lengyel zufolge gar 1,314 Millionen Juden vergast worden sein! Laut Wiesel

---

[162] D.h. ein unterbrechungsloser Betrieb unter idealen Bedingungen, etwa unter Aufsicht sachkundiger Ingenieure. Tatsächlich kam es zu häufigen reparaturbedingten Ausfällen, und die Anlage wurde amateurhaft durch Laien betrieben. Siehe dazu Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana, aaO. (Anm. 105), sowie Kapitel VII.5.e im vorliegenden Buch.

[163] Olga Lengyel, *Five chimneys*, Chicago/New York 1947, S. 68 ff.

[164] Ebenda, S. 72 ff.

[165] Hilbergs Fußnoten 447, 516.

[166] Warren B. Routledge, *Holocaust High Priest*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[167] In der 1990 unter dem Titel *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa* beim Ullstein Verlag erschienenen deutschen Version tauchen die im Originaltext fehlenden Gaskammern dann plötzlich auf; immer wenn im französischen Text *crématoire* steht, macht der Übersetzer Meyer-Clason daraus eine „Gaskammer"!

wurden die Juden in Flammengruben gestoßen – bzw. marschierten freiwillig in diese hinein:[168]

> *»Unsere Kolonne hatte nur noch etwa fünfzehn Schritte zurückzulegen. Ich biß mir auf die Lippen, damit mein Vater mein Zähneklappern nicht hören sollte. Noch zehn Schritte. Acht, sieben. Wir marschierten langsam, wie hinter dem Leichenwagen unseres eigenen Begräbnisses. Nur noch vier Schritte. Drei Schritte. Sie war nun ganz nahe, die Grube mit ihren Flammen* […].*«*

Wer wissen will, wie Wiesel dem Tod in der feurigen Grube durch ein Wunder entrann, führe sich das Buch zu Gemüt.

– **Dr. Miklos Nyiszli**. Der jüdische Arzt Nzyiszli – von Hilberg viermal als Quelle benutzt[169] – war in Auschwitz interniert, wo er angeblich als Assistent von Dr. Josef Mengele amtierte. 1946 verfaßte er in ungarischer Sprache einen „Tatsachenbericht", der in viele Sprachen übersetzt und 1992 unter dem Titel *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit* neu verlegt wurde. Nyiszli behauptet, in Birkenau seien *täglich* 20.000 Menschen vergast und in den Krematorien verbrannt worden – die tatsächliche theoretische Maximalkapazität lag etwa zwanzigmal niedriger. Von den zu Gaskammern umgewandelten Bauernhäusern in Birkenau, den »*Bunkern*«, weiß er nichts, wohl aber berichtet er, *neben* einem als Entkleidungsplatz dienenden Bauernhaus seien jeden Tag 5.000 bis 6.000 Menschen in einen lodernden Graben getrieben und so lebendig verbrannt worden.[170]
– **Charles Sigismund Bendel**. Diesem – zweimal als Quelle angeführten[171] – rumänisch-jüdischen Arzt verdankt Hilberg wie erwähnt die Erkenntnis, daß der größte Teil des nach Auschwitz gelieferten Zyklons zur Judenausrottung benutzt wurde. Bei einem 1946 von den Briten durchgeführten Prozeß gegen Dr. Bruno Tesch, den Begründer und Leiter der Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), sowie seinen Assistenten Karl Weinbacher trug Bendel als Zeuge der Anklage maßgeblich dazu bei, diese beiden unschuldigen Männer an den Galgen zu bringen (ein dritter Angeklagter, Dr.

---

[168] Elie Wiesel, aaO. (Anm. 145), S. 58 ff.
[169] Hilbergs Fußnoten 240, 466f., 470.
[170] Miklos Nyiszli, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, S. 59 ff.
[171] Hilbergs Fußnoten 87 und 467.

Joachim Drosihn, wurde freigesprochen). Hier ein Auszug aus Bendels Befragung durch den britischen Major G.I.D. Draper:[172]

»Frage: Kennen Sie die Gesamtzahl der in Auschwitz während der gesamten Periode der Existenz des Lagers ausgerotteten Menschen?

Antwort: Über vier Millionen.

Frage: Was war die Höchstzahl von während Ihres dortigen Aufenthaltes an einem einzigen Tag in Birkenau vergasten Menschen?

Antwort: Im Juni [1944] *wurden Tag für Tag 25.000 Leute vergast.*

Frage: Mit Gas?

Antwort: Mit Blausäure. […] *Es gab in jedem Krematorium zwei Räume. Im Krematorium 1 und 2* [heute gängige Numerierung: II und III] *trieb man 1.000 Menschen in einen Raum, so daß beide Gaskammern zugleich 2.000 Menschen faßten.*

Frage: Wie groß waren die Kammern?

Antwort: Jede Gaskammer war 10 m lang und 4 m breit. Die Menschen wurden so eng aneinandergepreßt, daß nicht eine einzige Person mehr hineinging. Es bereitete den SS-Leuten einen Heidenspaß, Kinder auf die Köpfe der in diesen Räumen Zusammengepferchten zu schleudern. […] *Die Leichen wurden in Massengräber geworfen, doch zuvor wurden ihnen die Haare geschnitten, und ihre Zähne wurden gezogen, ich habe das gesehen.*

Frage: Wurde nur das Zahngold aufbewahrt oder alle Zähne?

Antwort: Die nationalsozialistische Regierung sagte, sie lege keinen Wert auf Gold; trotzdem gelang es ihnen, aus den 4 Millionen Leichen 17 Tonnen Gold zu gewinnen.«

Anschließend wurde Bendel von Dr. Zippel, dem Anwalt der Angeklagten, ins Kreuzverhör genommen:

»Frage: Sie sagten, die Gaskammern seien 10 x 4 x 1,6 m groß gewesen; stimmt das?

Antwort: Ja.

Frage: Das sind doch 64 m^3, nicht wahr?

Antwort: Ich bin nicht ganz sicher, das ist nicht meine Stärke.

[172] NI-11953.

Frage: Wie ist es möglich, 1.000 Menschen in einem Raum von 64 m³ unterzubringen?

Antwort: Das muß man sich tatsächlich fragen. Es kann nur mit der deutschen Methode geschafft werden.

Frage: Wollen Sie ernstlich behaupten, man könne zehn Personen auf einem halben Kubikmeter unterbringen?

Antwort: Die vier Millionen in Auschwitz vergasten Menschen legen Zeugnis davon ab…

Frage: Wenn Sie sagen, man habe aus den Leichen 17 Tonnen Gold gewonnen, gehen Sie dann davon aus, daß eine Tonne 1.000 kg hat?

Antwort: Ja.

Frage: Dann behaupten Sie also, jedes Opfer, egal ob Mann, Frau, Kind oder Säugling, habe im Schnitt 4 Gramm Gold im Mund gehabt?

Antwort: Es muß so gewesen sein, daß einige mehr und andere weniger oder gar nichts hatten; es hing vom Zustand ihrer Zähne ab.«

Fürwahr ein glaubwürdiger Zeuge, nicht wahr, Herr Professor Hilberg? Wenn dieser Zeuge aussagt, der größte Teil des Zyklon B habe in Auschwitz zur Vergasung von Juden gedient, so stimmt es ganz gewiß!

– **Gitta Sereny**, Autorin von *Into that Darkness* (auf deutsch unter dem Titel *Am Abgrund. Eine Gewissensforschung* 1980 bei Ullstein erschienen). Hilberg beruft sich achtmal auf dieses Buch.[173] Die ungarischstämmige Jüdin G. Sereny unterhielt sich mehrmals mit dem in einem BRD-Gefängnis einsitzenden ehemaligen Treblinka-Kommandanten Franz Stangl, der ihrem Buch zufolge den Massenmord in jenem Lager bestätigte. Kurz nach der letzten Unterredung starb Stangl unter mysteriösen Umständen. G. Serenys Werk ist als historische Quelle vollkommen wertlos, da sie keinerlei Beweise dafür erbringen kann, daß Stangl die ihm zugeschriebenen Aussagen wirklich gemacht hat. Eine Tonbandaufnahme der Gespräche existiert nicht. Da von einem Toten kein Dementi zu erwarten war, konnte G. Sereny diesem in den Mund legen, was ihr gerade einfiel.
  Selbst wenn Stangl die Massenvergasungen in Treblinka zugegeben hätte, wäre dies, nebenbei gesagt, kein Beweis gewesen. Er hatte ge-

[173] Hilbergs Fußnoten 109, 113, 122, 194f., 501, 503f.

gen seine Verurteilung zu lebenslanger Haft Berufung eingelegt, und ein Bestreiten der ihm zur Last gelegten Tat wäre als „verstocktes Leugnen" ausgelegt worden, das eine Milderung der Strafe oder eine Begnadigung von vornherein ausschloß. Geständige Angeklagte durften hingegen auf die Milde der bundesdeutschen Justiz hoffen – zur Belohnung dafür, daß sie die Judenvernichtung bestätigt hatten.[174]

– **Kurt Gerstein**, Kronzeuge der Massenvergasungen in Belzec, von Hilberg sechsmal als Quelle benutzt.[175] Der SS-Sanitätsoffizier Gerstein schildert diese in einem nach Kriegsende abgegebenen Geständnis – oder besser gesagt in sechs Geständnissen, denn wie der Franzose Henri Roques nachgewiesen hat, liegen vom Gerstein-Geständnis nicht weniger als sechs teils erheblich voneinander abweichende Versionen vor.[176] Gerstein beging im Juli 1945 in einem französischen Gefängnis Selbstmord. Laut ihm wurden, je nach Geständnis, zwischen 20 und 25 Millionen Menschen vergast. In Belzec wurden ihm zufolge 700 bis 800 Juden in einer Gaskammer von 25 m^2 Größe zusammengepfercht, also 28 bis 32 Menschen auf einem Quadratmeter. In Auschwitz, das er persönlich nicht aufgesucht hat, wurden, so versichert er, Millionen von Kindern dadurch getötet, daß man ihnen blausäuregetränkte Wattebäusche unter die Nase hielt. Halluzinationen über 35 bis 40 m hohe Berge aus Kleidern und Schuhen ermordeter Häftlinge runden dieses Geständnis würdig ab.[177]

– **Rudolf Reder**, neben Gerstein einziger Augenzeuge der Vergasungen in Belzec und Autor eines 1946 in Krakau erschienenen Buchs über seine Erlebnisse in jenem Lager.[178] Hilberg zitiert ihn zweimal als Quelle.[179] Obgleich er bei seiner Einlieferung schon über 60 Lenze zählte und es bestimmt auch jüngere Juden gab, wurde er zum Ar-

---

[174] Zu den Mechanismen, nach denen die bundesdeutschen NS-Prozesse abliefen, siehe Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979, 4. Kapitel; vgl. auch Manfred Köhler, »*Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust*«, in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 61-98; zum Sereny-Buch siehe auch Arthur R. Butz, »*Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der „Holocaust"-Kontroverse*«, *VffG*, 3(4) (1999), abgedruckt in ders., aaO (Anm. 45), S. 462-501.

[175] Hilbergs Fußnoten 88, 100, 380, 385, 463, 475.

[176] *Die Geständnisse des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986.

[177] Die ausführlichste Analyse der Gerstein-Geständnisse findet sich bei Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.

[178] Rudolf Reder, aaO. (Anm. 131).

[179] Hilbergs Fußnoten 433, 435.

beitsjuden auserkoren. Er lebte monatelang unter »*mitleidlosen Monstern, welche mit sadistischer Wollust die entsetzlichsten Greueltaten begingen*«, und überstand nicht weniger als 80 Liquidierungsaktionen. Eines Tages schickten die mitleidlosen Monster Reder zusammen mit einem SS-Mann im Auto auf Einkaufstour. Der SS-Mann schlief ein, und Reder konnte flüchten.[180] Laut seinem Bericht wurden in Belzec *drei Millionen Menschen* ermordet.[181] Als Tatwaffe erwähnte er nicht wie Gerstein einen Dieselmotor, sondern einen Benzinmotor.[182]

– **Yankel Wiernik**, polnischer Jude, von Beruf Schuster und ehemaliger Treblinka-Häftling. Er dient Hilberg fünfmal als Quelle.[183] Hier zwei Kostproben aus seinem „Erlebnisbericht“:[184]

> *»Die Ukrainer waren konstant betrunken und verkauften alles, was sie in den Lagern hatten stehlen können, um mehr Geld für Schnaps zu haben.* […] *Wenn sie sich die Bäuche vollgeschlagen hatten und sternhagelvoll waren, hielten sie nach anderen Vergnügungen Ausschau. Oft wählten sie die hübschesten jüdischen Mädchen unter den vorbeidefilierenden nacktem Frauen, schleiften sie zu ihren Baracken, vergewaltigten sie und lieferten sie dann bei den Gaskammern ab.* […]
>
> *Die Leichen wurden mit Benzin getränkt. Dies verursachte erhebliche Kosten, und das Ergebnis war unbefriedigend; männliche Leichen wollten einfach nicht brennen. Immer wenn ein Flugzeug am Himmel erschien, wurde die ganze Arbeit eingestellt, und die Leichen wurden zum Schutz vor Lufterkennung mit Laub bedeckt. Es war ein grauenhafter Anblick, der entsetzlichste, den je ein menschliches Auge gesehen hatte. Wenn die Leichen schwangerer Frauen verbrannt wurden, platzten ihre Bäuche, und man konnte die Embryonen im Mutterleibe lodern sehen.* […] *Die Gangster stehen nahe bei der Asche und winden sich in satanischen Lachkrämpfen. Ihre Gesichter strahlen vor wahrhaft diabolischer Freude. Sie stoßen mit Schnaps und den erlesensten Spirituosen auf die Szene an, essen, schäkern und machen es sich behaglich, indem sie sich am Feuer wärmen.«*

---

[180] Rudolf Reder, aaO. (Anm. 131), S. 64.
[181] N. Blumenthal (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały,* Band I, S. 223, Lodz 1946.
[182] Rudolf Reder, aaO. (Anm. 131), S. 44.
[183] Hilbergs Fußnoten 44, 194, 440f., 462.
[184] Alexander Donat, aaO. (Anm. 146), S. 165; 170f.

Wiernik, der als einziger der Zeugen angibt, längere Zeit direkt beim Vernichtungsprozeß beteiligt gewesen zu sein, weiß Wunderbares über selbstbrennende Körper zu berichten:[185]

> *»Es zeigte sich, daß Frauenkörper leichter brannten als Männer. Dementsprechend wurden Frauenleichen zum Anzünden der Feuer verwendet.«*

Ja, das sind Herrn Professor Raul Hilbergs Zeugen!

b. Hilbergs jüdischer Lieblingszeuge: Filip Müller

Krönen wir unsere Zeugenparade nun noch mit Filip Müller. Dieser, ein slowakischer Jude, verbrachte drei Jahre in Auschwitz und gehörte dort dem Sonderkommando an, das mit der Bedienung der Krematorien beauftragt war. 1979, also volle 34 Jahre nach Kriegsende, verfaßte er mit Hilfe des Ghostwriters Helmut Freitag ein Buch mit dem Titel *Sonderbehandlung*,[186] welches von Hilberg nicht weniger als zwanzigmal als Quelle zitiert wird,[187] also nur sechsmal weniger als der Kronzeuge Nummer eins, Rudolf Höß. Ehre, wem Ehre gebührt! Wir geben hier einige Abschnitte aus diesem für Hilberg so fundamentalen Buch über den „Holocaust" wieder.

Seinen ersten Einsatz hatte Müller in der Gaskammer des Stammlagers in Auschwitz I:

> *»Ein heftiger Schlag, begleitet von Starks Gebrüll: „Los, los, Leichen ausziehen!" veranlaßte mich das zu tun, was auch ein paar andere Häftlinge taten, die ich erst jetzt bemerkte. Vor mir lag die Leiche einer Frau. Zuerst zog ich ihr die Schuhe aus. Meine Hände zitterten dabei, und ich bebte am ganzen Körper, als ich begann, ihr die Strümpfe auszuziehen.* […] *Wachsam bemerkte ich jede Bemerkung Starks, um etwas verschnaufen zu können. Dieser Augenblick war gekommen, als er in den Verbrennungsraum hinüberging. Mein Blick fiel auf einen halb geöffneten Koffer, in dem ich Lebensmittel entdeckte, die wohl als Reiseproviant hatten dienen sollen. Mit der einen Hand tat ich so, als wäre ich damit beschäftigt, einen Toten auszuziehen, mit der anderen durchwühlte ich den Koffer. Während ich Käsedreiecke und einen Mohnkuchen aus dem Koffer grapschte, spähte ich stän-*

---

[185] Ebenda, S. 170.

[186] Erschienen bei Steinhausen, Frankfurt a.M.

[187] Vgl. Hilbergs Fußnoten 61, 209, 417, 418, 443, 444, 445, 446, 449, 450, 451, 452, 470, 471, 472, 473, 488, 489, 491, 511.

> *dig zur Tür, um nicht von Stark überrascht zu werden. Mit meinen blutbeschmierten und verschmutzten Händen brach ich den Kuchen auseinander und schlang ihn gierig wie ein Raubtier herunter.«* (Müller, S. 23f.)

Müller schildert hier eine radikale Unmöglichkeit: Er aß in einem blausäuregesättigten Raum, was er schwerlich mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske getan haben kann. Die SS ließ die Sonderkommandoleute also *ohne Gasmaske* in die Gaskammer gehen – waren sie denn alle blausäureresistent?

Selbstverständlich hätten sich bei einer hypothetischen Menschenvergasung die Opfer vorher ausziehen müssen; das Entkleiden der Leichen hätte den Vorgang kompliziert und für das Sonderkommando eine zusätzliche Gefahrenquelle dargestellt, denn Blausäure kann als Kontaktgift auch durch die Haut aufgenommen werden.

> *»Für die Verbrennung von drei Leichen* [in einer Muffel] *hatte man höheren Ortes 20 Minuten veranschlagt, und Starks Aufgabe war es, dafür zu sorgen, daß diese Zeit eingehalten wurden.«* (Müller, S. 29)

Die Verbrennung einer Leiche in einer Muffel dauert in einem heutigen Krematorium im Schnitt eine knappe Stunde.[188] Daß dies auch für die in den während der Kriegszeit von der Firma Topf in deutschen KLs installierten Krematorien galt, geht u.a. aus den Unterlagen über das niederländische Durchgangslager Westerbork hervor, wo bei jeder Einäscherung die genaue Dauer schriftlich festgehalten wurde.[189] Äschert man aber zwei Leichen in einer Muffel ein – was prinzipiell nicht vorgesehen ist –, so verdoppelt sich die dazu benötigte Zeit ungefähr, genau wie die Verbrennung eines 2 kg schweren Holzstücks in einem Ofen ca. doppelt so lange dauert wie die eines 1 kg schweren Stücks. Falls die gleichzeitige Einführung von drei Leichen in eine Muffel überhaupt möglich war, betrug die Verbrennungsdauer somit annähernd drei Stunden oder fast das Zwölffache der von Müller genannten Zeit. Aber nein, man hatte »*für die Verbrennung von drei Leichen höheren Ortes 20 Minuten veranschlagt, und Starks Aufgabe war es, dafür zu sorgen, daß diese Zeit eingehalten wurde.*« Selbst die Gesetze der Thermodynamik hatten auf Geheiß der SS in Auschwitz offenbar außer Kraft zu treten.

---

[188] Mündliche Mitteilung des Angestellten Hans Häfeli vom Basler Krematorium an den Verfasser, 10. Februar 1993.

[189] Vgl. dazu Carlo Mattognos Studie aaO. (Anm. 105).

Von den deutschen Ärzten gewann Müller keinen sonderlich guten Eindruck:

> *»Von Zeit zu Zeit kamen auch SS-Ärzte ins Krematorium, meistens Hauptsturmführer Kitt und Obersturmführer Weber. An solchen Tagen ging es wie in einem Schlachthof zu. Vor den Hinrichtungen befühlten die beiden Ärzte wie Viehhändler die Schenkel und Waden der noch lebenden Männer und Frauen, um sich „die besten Stücke" auszusuchen. Nach der Erschießung wurden die Opfer auf einen Tisch gelegt. Dann schnitten die Ärzte Stücke von noch warmem Fleisch aus den Schenkeln und Waden und warfen es in bereitstehende Behälter. Die Muskeln der gerade Erschossenen bewegten sich noch und konvulsierten, rüttelten in den Eimern und versetzten diese in ruckartige Bewegungen.«* (Müller, S. 74)

Müller beschloß Selbstmord zu begehen und ging zu den Todgeweihten in die Gaskammer, doch:

> *»Plötzlich drängten sich einige entblößte Mädchen um mich, alle in blühendem Alter. Sie standen eine Zeitlang vor mir, ohne ein Wort zu sagen, und schauten mich an, in Gedanken versunken. Schließlich faßte sich eines der Mädchen ein Herz und sprach mich an: „Wir haben erfahren, daß du mit uns zusammen in den Tod gehen willst. Dein Entschluß ist vielleicht verständlich, aber er ist nutzlos, denn er hilft keinem."* […] *Bevor ich noch weiter darüber nachdenken konnte, was ich ihr antworten sollte, hatten mich die übrigen Mädchen überwältigt. Sie packten mich an meinen Armen und Beinen und schleppten mich trotz meiner Gegenwehr bis an die Tür der Gaskammer. Dort ließen sie mich los und drängten und schubsten mich mit vereinten Kräften hinaus. Ich landete mitten unter den SS-Männern, die dort herumstanden.«* (Müller, S. 179f.)

Im Sommer 1944, als die ungarischen Transporte in Birkenau eintrafen, gab es für das Sonderkommando allerhand zu tun:

> *»Die zwei Gruben, die ausgehoben worden waren, hatten eine Länge von 40 bis 50 Metern, waren etwa 8 Meter breit und 2 Meter tief. Die große Vernichtungsstätte war aber noch lange nicht einsatzbereit. Nachdem die große Arbeit getan war, ging es an die Ausführung der von* [Hauptscharführer Otto] *Moll ersonnenen Details, die eine Vernichtungsphantasie von schauerlicher Erfindungskraft offenbarte. Zusammen mit seinem Helfer Eckardt stieg der Mordingenieur in eine der Gruben hinunter und markierte auf dem Grund einen 25 bis 30 cm breiten Streifen, der in Längsrichtung mitten durchlief. Hier sollte durch Ausstechen der Erde ein von der Mitte nach beiden Seiten hin leicht abschüssiger Kanal entstehen, damit das Fett der Lei-*

chen, wenn sie in der Grube brannten, in zwei Auffangbehälter abfließen konnte, die auf beiden Seiten am Ende des Kanals ausgehoben werden sollten. […]

Da der Leichenhaufen immer mehr in sich zusammensackte und von außen keine Luft mehr bekam, mußten wir Heizer die brennende Masse in der Grube ständig mit Öl, Methanol und Menschenfett begießen, das sich in den Auffangbehältern an den beiden Stirnseiten der Grube reichlich angesammelt hatte und dort am Sieden war. Mit langen Rundeisen, die am unteren Ende wie der Griff eines Spazierstocks gebogen waren, wurde das brutzelnde Fett mit Eimern herausgeschöpft, die wir mit dicken Fäustlingen anfaßten.« (Müller, S. 207ff., 217f.)

Dieser jede Dimension sprengende Irrsinn wird von Hilberg auf S. 1046 aufgegriffen! Selbstverständlich ist bei einer Leichenverbrennung das Fett das erste, was in Brand gerät; es wäre also nie und nimmer in die Rinnen abgeflossen. Und hätte es dies doch getan, wäre es beim ersten hineinfallenden Funken entflammt.

Daß die von Müller – und anderen Zeugen – beschriebenen Grubenverbrennungen in Birkenau im einschlägigen Zeitraum nicht stattgefunden haben, geht aus den Aufnahmen der alliierten Aufklärungsphotos hervor, um deren Interpretation sich vor allem John Ball verdient gemacht hat.[190] Lediglich auf der Aufnahme vom 31. Mai sieht man hinter dem Krematorium V kleine Rauchschwaden aufsteigen, die nie und nimmer von einer Verbrennung des geschilderten Ausmaßes herrühren können. An allen anderen Stellen und auf sämtlichen anderen Aufnahmen ist nichts Vergleichbares zu erkennen.[191]

SS-Hauptscharführer Moll vergnügte sich laut Müller wie folgt:

»Eine ungewöhnliche Belustigung bereitete ihm das sogenannte Froschschwimmen, das er ab und zu, wenn er Laune hatte, in einem der beiden Löschteiche beim Krematorium IV oder beim Bunker V veranstaltete. Er jagte dann die von ihm ausgesuchten Opfer ins Wasser und ließ sie unter ständigem Quaken so lange schwimmen, bis ihre Kräfte erlahmt waren und sie vor Erschöpfung ertranken.« (Müller, S. 228)

[190] John C. Ball, aaO. (Anm. 51), S. 235-248.
[191] Ebenda, S. 247.

Ja, das ist Filip Müller, Raul Hilbergs zwanzigmal zitierter jüdischer Lieblingszeuge! – Vielleicht hat Hilberg freilich folgendes, auf S. 271 des Müllerschen Meisterwerkes stehendes Eingeständnis übersehen:

»[…] *und ich war mir nicht sicher, ob ich das alles vielleicht nur träumte.«*

5. Hilbergs Darstellung der Judenvernichtung im Lichte der Technik und der Toxikologie

Die Frage, ob das von seinen Zeugen Geschilderte technisch und naturwissenschaftlich überhaupt möglich sei, stellt sich für Hilberg keine Sekunde: Was die Zeugen sagen, stimmt, und damit basta. Aus naheliegenden Gründen wird diese Frage grundsätzlich nur von den Revisionisten aufgeworfen.[192] Wir behandeln sie zuerst für die „reinen Vernichtungslager" und dann für Auschwitz.

a. Tatwaffe Dieselmotor

In Belzec und Treblinka wurden die Morde laut Hilberg mit den Abgasen eines Dieselmotors begangen, und auch die in Chelmno angeblich zur Menschentötung eingesetzten Saurer-Lastwagen waren mit Dieselmotoren ausgestattet. Folglich wurden Hilberg zufolge 1,45 Millionen Juden mit solchen umgebracht (750.000 in Treblinka, 550.000 in Belzec und 150.000 in Chelmno).

[192] Der einzige Vertreter der Judenausrottungsthese, der sich den technischen Aspekten des „Holocaust" gewidmet hat, ist Jean-Claude Pressac, dessen Ausführungen aber technisch unfundiert sind; vgl. dazu Robert Faurisson, »*Auschwitz : Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers ou Bricolage et „gazouillages" à Auschwitz et à Birkenau selon J.C. Pressac*«, *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 3 (1990/91), S. 65-154; ders., »*Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac*«, in: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 123), S. 51-99; Carlo Mattogno, »*Auschwitz. Das Ende einer Legende*«, ebenda, S. 101-162; R. Faurisson, »*Procès Faurisson*«, in: ders., *Écrits révisionnistes*, Band 4, Selbstverlag, Vichy 1999, S. 1674-1682; aktueller und umfassender: Carlo Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 112).

Mit der Eignung von Dieselabgasen zum Massenmord hat sich vor allem der deutsch-amerikanische Ingenieur Friedrich P. Berg befaßt,[193] dessen Ausführungen wir hier kurz resümieren:

Die Tötung von Menschen mit Dieselabgasen ist zwar nicht grundsätzlich unmöglich, aber äußerst schwierig, da solche nur wenig giftiges Kohlenmonoxid enthalten. Während man mit einem Benzinmotor leicht einen Kohlenmonoxidgehalt von sieben Prozent oder mehr pro Kubikmeter Luft erreichen kann, bringt man mit einem Dieselmotor niemals auch nur einen solchen von einem Prozent zustande. Tierversuche haben gezeigt, daß es unmöglich ist, die Insassen einer Diesel-Gaskammer gemäß den Zeugenaussagen binnen einer halben Stunde zu töten.[194] Dazu bedarf es mindestens dreier Stunden, wobei der Motor dauernd unter schwerer Last betrieben werden muß.[195] Unter solchen Umständen muß damit gerechnet werden, daß der Motor mehrfach täglich zusammenbricht.[196] Man hätte ihn also fortlaufend überholen müssen – während die Schlangen der Todgeweihten vor der Gaskammer immer länger geworden wären.

Die relative Ungefährlichkeit von Dieselabgasen ist allgemein bekannt. Nicht umsonst werden im Tunnel zwischen England und Frankreich ausschließlich Dieselmotoren zugelassen. Wenn es den Deutschen wirklich gelang, Millionen von Juden in Rekordzeit zu ermorden und ihre Leichen spurlos zu beseitigen, waren sie technische Genies, und solche hätten ganz gewiß nicht die ineffizienteste Mordwaffe ausgesucht, die man sich denken kann.

Der Benzinmotor, welcher laut Hilberg in Sobibor eingesetzt wurde, hätte zum Massenmord schon wesentlich besser getaugt. Doch hat die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* 1991 festgelegt, daß die Tatwaffe auch in Sobibor ein Diesel war.

---

[193] Friedrich Paul Berg, »*Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos*«, in: E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zetgeschichte*, aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 321-345; vgl. Conrad Grieb, »*Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam*«, *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), S. 134-137.

[194] Nach Kurt Gerstein dauerte es 32 Minuten, bis alle Opfer tot waren.

[195] Simuliert durch eine künstliche Begrenzung der Luftzufuhr.

[196] Die starke Rußentwicklung zerstört die Kolbenringe.

b. Die Leichenbeseitigung in den „reinen Vernichtungslagern“: Fallbeispiel Belzec

In der Kriminalistik gilt die Regel: Kein Mord ohne Leiche! Nur wenn nachgewiesen werden kann, daß eine Leiche beseitigt worden ist, wird von dieser Regel eine Ausnahme gemacht. Wo also sind die Leichen der 1,65 Millionen Vergasten in den „reinen Vernichtungslagern“? Wo sind die Überreste der riesigen Freiluftverbrennungen?

Die 1,65 Millionen Toten sollen zunächst in Massengräbern beerdigt und später ausgegraben und verbrannt worden sein. Falls es diese Massengräber gab, mußten sie auch nach erfolgter Zuschüttung noch erkennbar sein. Vor allem auf Luftaufnahmen mußte man sie aufgrund der veränderten Topographie und Vegetation mühelos orten können. Wie John Ball nachweist, lassen die im Jahre 1944 über Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibor hergestellten Luftbilder keine Spuren von groß angelegten Erdbewegungen erkennen, woraus zwingend folgt, daß die gewaltigen, zur Aufnahme Hunderttausender von Leichen dienenden Massengräber niemals vorhanden gewesen sind.[197]

Im Gegensatz zu Raul Hilberg haben wir die Stätten, wo sich der „Holocaust“ abgespielt haben soll, besucht, darunter auch Belzec.[198] Auf dem leicht abschüssigen Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers ist die Stelle, an der sich das Massengrab angeblich befand, gekennzeichnet. Sie liegt deutlich höher als jene Stelle, wo das Gebäude mit den Gaskammern gestanden haben soll. Die Deutschen hatten den Völkermord also so organisiert, daß sie 550.000 oder mehr Leichen bergauf schleppen mußten!

Betrachten wir die technischen Voraussetzungen für die behauptete spurlose Verbrennung von 550.000 Leichen in Belzec. (Bezüglich der anderen „Vernichtungslager“ sind die Zahlenwerte entsprechend den postulierten Opferzahlen abzuändern.) Laut Hilberg wurden die 550.000 Leichen der vergasten Juden zwischen Spätherbst 1942 und März 1943, also innerhalb von höchstens vier bis fünf Monaten, auf zunächst einem und später zwei Verbrennungsplätzen eingeäschert. Angesichts des häufigen Regen- und Schneefalls in jener Jahreszeit nehmen wir für die

[197] John C. Ball, aaO. (Anm. 51), S. 237f.
[198] Zusammen mit Carlo Mattogno am 21. Juni 1997.

Verbrennung eines Leichnams einen Holzbedarf von 300 kg an,[199] woraus ein Gesamtbedarf von 165.000 Tonnen Holz resultiert. Wie bereits im 4. Kapitel erwähnt, hinterläßt eine Verbrennung im Freien menschliche Asche, die ca. 5% des Körpergewichts entspricht. Setzen wir letzteres mit 50 kg an, weil sich, wenn es den Massenmord gab, unter den Opfern viele Kinder befunden haben müssen, hinterließ eine Leiche 2,5 kg Asche; es blieben also (550.000 × 2,5 =) 1,475.000 kg oder 1.475 Tonnen Asche zurück. Dazu kam die Holzasche, deren Menge je nach Holzart schwankt, aber nicht unter 3 kg pro Tonne Holz liegt,[200] so daß in Belzec mindestens 550 Tonnen davon anfielen. Insgesamt blieben nach der Massenverbrennung dementsprechend über 2.000 Tonnen Asche zurück. Darin befanden sich Myriaden von Knochen und Zähnen.

Woher kam das Holz? Wie schützten die Deutschen die riesenhaften Holzstapel vor der Nässe? Wie haben sie es geschafft, die gigantischen Aschehaufen und die vielen Millionen Knochenteile und Zähne zu beseitigen?[201] Und wie konnten die 550.000 Leichen auf freiem Feld verbrannt werden, ohne daß die Bewohner des einen Kilometer entfernten Dorfs Belzec dies bemerkten und gleich die Widerstandsbewegung alarmierten? Diese war über die Lage in Polen äußerst genau auf dem Laufenden und versorgte die Exilregierung in London mit einem nie versiegenden Strom von Nachrichten über die Entwicklung im Lande.[202] Von einem monatelang brennenden Riesenfeuer bei Belzec wußte sie nichts – waren ihre Kuriere denn blind?

---

[199] Arnulf Neumaier gibt unter Berufung auf einen Zeitungsbericht an, in Indien, wo Freiluftverbrennungen noch heute gang und gäbe sind, würden für eine solche im Schnitt 306 kg benötigt (»*Der Treblinka-Holocaust*«, aaO. (Anm. 41), S. 369. Im polnischen Spätherbst und Winter wird er noch größer gewesen sein, doch begnügen ich mich mit 300 kg, um ja nicht der Übertreibung geziehen zu werden.

[200] Ebenda, S. 371.

[201] Die logistischen Probleme solcher behaupteten Vorgänge sind wiederholt ausführlich behandelt worden, insbesondere in den in Fußnote 114f. aufgeführten Werken sowie in: Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; vgl. auch C. Mattogno, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[202] Siehe dazu J. Graf und C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 106), Kapitel VII.

c. Tatwaffe Zyklon B

Bei einer hypothetischen Massenvergasung von Menschen mit dem Entwesungsmittel Zyklon B hieße es der Tatsache Rechnung tragen, daß es bei Normaltemperaturen rund zwei Stunden dauert, ehe die gesamte Blausäure die Trägersubstanz verlassen hat. Diese langsame Verdunstungs- bzw. Verdampfungsgeschwindigkeit war von den Erfindern des Produkts beabsichtigt: Einerseits ermöglichte sie der Bedienungsmannschaft, nach dem Ausstreuen des Giftes in der Entwesungskammer letztere ungefährdet zu verlassen.[203] Andererseits bewirkte die langsame Gasabgabe, daß bei Entlausungen über eine lange Zeitspanne eine hohe Giftgaskonzentration erhalten blieb, selbst wenn es durch Undichtigkeiten des begasten Raumes zu Gasverlusten kam. Somit konnte das Gas in hoher Konzentration bis in den letzten Winkel des Begasungsgutes eindringen und die dort eingenisteten Parasiten töten.

Selbst bei Vorhandensein einer wirksamen Entlüftung konnte die Lüftung einer hypothetischen Zyklon B-Menschengaskammer also keinesfalls früher als zwei Stunden nach dem Einschütten der Zyklongranulate erfolgreich sein, und auch danach hätten die Sonderkommandoleute noch geraume Zeit die Wirkung der Lüftung abwarten müssen, ehe sie die Kammer hätten betreten können. Letzteres könnten sie selbstverständlich nur mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske getan haben, und darüber hinaus wären sicherlich Schutzanzüge erforderlich gewesen, denn die Räumung der mit Leichen vollgestopften Kammern wäre äußerst schweißtreibend gewesen, und als Kontaktgift wird Blausäure besonders gut durch naßgeschwitzte Haut aufgenommen.

Die Zeugenaussagen stehen nun in unlösbarem Widerspruch zu diesen Voraussetzungen. Wenn in Auschwitz wirklich mehrere Millionen Menschen ermordet wurden – und solche Zahlen wurde in fast allen von Hilberg zitierten Augenzeugenberichten der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit genannt, auch wenn er dies verschweigt –, mußte natürlich ununterbrochen in Rekordzeit vergast worden sein. Betrachten wir einige diesbezügliche Aussagen der Hilbergschen Zeugen:

---

[203] Das Tragen von Gasmasken war dabei vorgeschrieben. NI-9912.

Filip Müller:[204]

»Schon am Vorabend [der Aushebung der Gräben] *waren im Abstand von etwa vier Stunden drei Transporte in den Gaskammern des Krematoriums V verschwunden und vergast worden. Nachdem das Schreien, Stöhnen und Röcheln verstummt war, wurden die Gaskammern ein paar Minuten lang entlüftet. Dann jagten die SS-Leute Häftlingskommandos hinein, um die Leichen herauszuschaffen.«*

Rudolf Vrba:[205]

»[…] *um elf, mit zwei Stunden Verspätung, fuhr ein Auto herbei; Himmler und Höß stiegen aus und unterhielten sich ein Weilchen mit den höheren Offizieren.* […] *Endlich konnte der Tanz beginnen. Dem SS-Mann auf dem Dach wurde in scharfem Ton ein Kommando erteilt. Er hob einen kreisförmigen Deckel hoch und ließ die Kügelchen auf die Köpfe unter ihm fallen.* […] *Als alle Eingeschlossenen tot waren, legte er* [Himmler] *lebhaftes Interesse für die nun folgende Prozedur an den Tag. Spezielle Fahrstühle schafften die Leichen ins Krematorium, aber die Einäscherung erfolgte noch nicht sofort. Schließlich mußten die Goldzähne gezogen werden. Von den Köpfen der Frauen mußte das Haar abgeschnitten werden, das zur Abdichtung von Torpedoköpfen Verwendung finden würde. Die Leichen der reichen Juden, die man sich schon vorher gemerkt hatte, mußten zur Sezierung beiseite gelegt werden. Es war ja nicht auszuschließen, daß der eine oder andere Schlaumeier unter ihnen Juwelen – vielleicht gar Diamanten – in einer Körperöffnung versteckt hatte. Es war fürwahr ein kompliziertes Geschäft, aber die neue Maschinerie funktionierte unter den Händen geschickter Arbeiter tadellos. Himmler wartete, bis sich der Rauch über den Kaminen verdunkelte, und warf dann einen Blick auf seine Uhr. Es war ein Uhr. Zeit zum Mittagessen.«*

Filip Friedman:[206]

»Das Gas wirkte schnell. Nach drei bis fünf Minuten war keiner mehr am Leben. Nach dem Entfernen der Leichen wurde der Raum gelüftet, und eine neue Gruppe von Opfern wurde hineingeführt. In diesem Tempo konnten die Gaskammern 4.000 bis 5.000 Menschen pro Stunde schaffen.«

---

[204] Filip Müller, aaO. (Anm. 186), S. 215.
[205] Rudolf Vrba, aaO. (Anm. 158) S. 10 ff.
[206] F. Friedman, aaO. (Anm. 149), S. 54.

Rudolf Höß:[207]

»Als ich das Vernichtungsgebäude in Auschwitz errichtete, gebrauchte ich also Zyclon B, eine kristallisierte Blausäure, die wir in die Todeskammer durch eine kleine Öffnung einwarfen. Es dauerte 3 bis 15 Minuten, je nach den klimatischen Verhältnissen, um die Menschen in den Todeskammern zu töten. Wir wußten, wenn die Menschen tot waren, weil ihr Kreischen aufhörte. Wir warteten gewöhnlich eine halbe Stunde, bevor wir die Türen öffneten und die Leichen entfernten.«

Charles Sigismund Bendel:[208]

»Mit Schlägen durch verschiedene Arten von Stöcken wurden sie gezwungen, hineinzugehen und dort zu stehen, denn als sie merkten, daß sie dem Tod entgegengingen, versuchten sie wieder hinauszukommen. Schließlich gelang es ihnen [den SS-Leuten]*, die Türen zu schließen. Man hörte Schreie und Rufe, und sie begannen gegeneinander zu kämpfen, wobei sie an die Wände trommelten. Dies ging zwei Minuten lang, und dann herrschte völliges Schweigen. Fünf Minuten später wurden die Türen geöffnet, aber es war ganz unmöglich, die Kammer vor Ablauf weiterer 20 Minuten zu betreten. Dann machte sich das Sonderkommando an die Arbeit.«*

Rekapitulieren wir:

- Bei Müller wird die Gaskammer »*ein paar Minuten lang*« entlüftet, ehe die Sonderkommandomänner sie betreten.
- Bei Vrba beginnt die Vergasung um elf; nach dem Tod der Opfer werden diesen die Goldzähne gezogen, die Haare geschnitten, und die »*reichen Juden, die man sich schon vorher gemerkt hat*« (so daß man sie unter 3.000 Leichen im Nu ausfindig machen kann), werden seziert. Zwei Stunden nach ihrem Beginn ist die ganze Operation abgeschlossen, und Himmler kann zum Mittagessen abdampfen!
- Bei Friedman schaffen die Gaskammern 4.000 bis 5.000 Opfer *pro Stunde*. Innerhalb dieser Zeit müssen also der Vergasungsvorgang, die Lüftung und die Räumung der Kammer stattfinden!
- Bei Höß wartet man nach dem Tod der Eingeschlossenen »*eine halbe Stunde*«, ehe man die Gaskammer räumt.

---

[207] PS-3868.

[208] *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1946, S. 130 ff.

– Bei Bendel werden die Türen bereits fünf Minuten nach dem Ableben der Opfer geöffnet, und die Kammer wird ventiliert (in den Korridor, wo die blausäurefesten SS-Männer und Sonderkommandoleute warten!). Dann wartet man weitere zwanzig Minuten, und schon stürmt das Sonderkommando in die Gaskammer.

Kurz gesagt, die Zeugen schildern Unmögliches!

Abgerundet wird das Bild durch die – allerdings erst nach dem Erscheinen der »*definitiven*« Hilberg-Ausgabe – von Fred Leuchter[209] und Germar Rudolf[210] durchgeführten Analysen von Mörtelproben aus dem Gemäuer der als Menschentötungsgaskammern bezeichneten Räumlichkeiten in Birkenau: Im Gegensatz zu Proben aus den Entwesungskammern wiesen sie keine signifikanten Zyanidspuren auf.

d. Der praktische Ablauf der Vergasungen in den Krematorien II und III von Birkenau laut Hilberg

Hilberg rekapituliert die Zeugenaussagen kurz wie folgt:

> *»Ein SS-Mann* […] *hob den Glasverschluß über einem vergitterten Schacht ab und schüttete einen Zyklon-Kanister nach dem anderen in die Gaskammern.* […] *Innerhalb von 15 Minuten (gelegentlich auch von 5) waren alle in der Gaskammer tot. Nun ließ man das Gas entweichen, und nach etwa einer halben Stunde wurde die Tür geöffnet.* […] *Die jüdischen Sonderkommandos, die Gasmasken trugen, zerrten die Leichen in der Nähe der Tür heraus, um sich einen Weg freizumachen.«* (S. 1042f.)

Zu Größe und Fassungsvermögen der als Gaskammern genutzten Leichenkeller schreibt er:

> *»Die Leichenkeller waren sehr groß (über 200 m²); in jeden paßten 2.000 Leichen.«* (S. 947)

Ein Blick auf die folgende Illustration beweist die Unmöglichkeit des von den Augenzeugen beschriebenen Vergasungsvorgangs.[211] Die Ana-

---

[209] Fred A. Leuchter, Germar Rudolf, Robert Faurisson, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten. Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014, S. 59-62, 79.

[210] Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (eine 3. Auflage ist in Vorbereitung).

[211] John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Zeichnung S. 59. Eine vom architektonischen Standpunkt aus betrachtet wesentlich bessere Zeichnung hat Prof. Dr. Robert van Pelt veröffentlicht (in: ders., Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270*

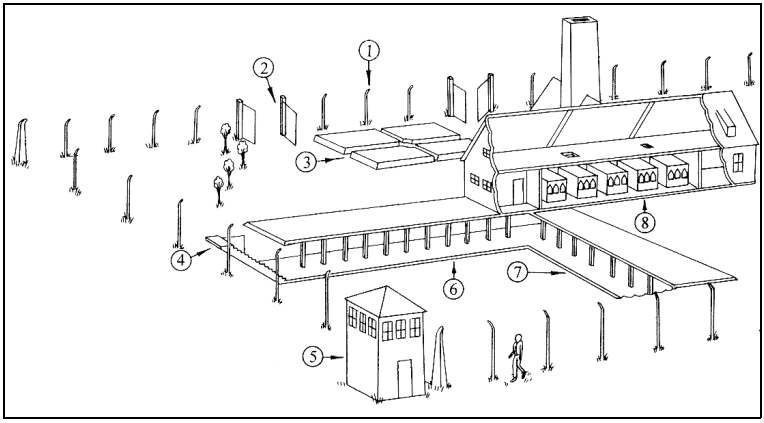

Schnittzeichnung durch das Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, anhand von Bauplänen, Luftaufnahmen sowie Untersuchungen des heutigen Gebäudezustandes angefertigt.

1. Zaunpfosten
2. offene Tore
3. Garten
4. Zugangstreppe zum Leichenkeller II
5. Wachturm
6. Leichenkeller 2, angeblicher Entkleidungsraum
7. Leichenkeller 1, angebliche Menschengaskammer mit Löchern in der Decke zur Einführung des Zyklon B – ***die Löcher sind jedoch nicht da!!!***
8. fünf Öfen (je drei Muffeln)

© John C. Ball, März 1993

lyse von Luftbildern aus dem Jahre 1944, die Auswertung von originalen Bauplänen der Zentralbauleitung des Waffen-SS in Auschwitz sowie die bautechnischen Untersuchungen der Gebäude heute beweisen jedoch, daß es in der Decke der angeblichen Gaskammer zur Kriegszeit keine Löcher gegeben hat.

Abgesehen davon, daß die genannten Hinrichtungs- sowie Lüftungszeiten unmöglich kurz sind und daß es in der Decke der „Gaskammer" (Leichenkeller 1, auf der Zeichnung mit Nr. 7 markiert) keine Öffnungen zum Einwerfen der Zyklongranulate gab,[212] war die geschilderte Ausrottungsmethode vollkommen absurd. Die Sonderkommandoleute

to the Present, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, S. 270). Sie hat aber den entscheidenden Nachteil, daß die Zeichnerin Kate Mullin im Leichenkeller 1 jene ominösen Zyklon B-Einfüllsäulen *hinzugefälscht* hat, womöglich auf Geheiß von Prof. van Pelt. Deswegen gebe ich sie hier nicht wieder.

[212] Zu den Einzelheiten siehe G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 210); Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, S. 279-394.

fanden eine mit Leichen vollgestopfte Kammer vor (2.000 Leichen auf 200 m^2 ergibt zehn Leichen pro m^2!), und nun galt es diese in den oberhalb der „Gaskammer" gelegenen Ofenraum zu schaffen. Dies geschah mittels eines Aufzugs, der 2,10 m × 1,35 m × 1,80 m maß und eine maximale Traglast von 300 kg hatte.[213] Da sich unter den Opfern einer Massenausrottung viele Kinder befunden hätten, gehen wir von einem Durchschnittsgewicht von 50 kg pro Leiche aus, was heißt, daß der Aufzug maximal 6 Leichen tragen konnte. Zum Transport von 2.000 Leichen in den Ofenraum wären also 333 Fahrten erforderlich gewesen, und wenn am Aufzug eine Panne auftrat, kam der Vernichtungsprozeß gleich zum Stillstand. Wieviel sinnvoller wäre es doch gewesen, die Gaskammern gleich *neben* der Verbrennungsanlage zu errichten?

Wenn jede der 15 Muffeln pro Stunde eine Leiche verbrannte, lagen nach 24 Stunden immer noch (2.000 – 360 =) 1.640 Tote in der Gaskammer – und nun kamen, wenn sich das Ganze im Frühling oder Sommer 1944 abspielte, die nächsten 2.000 Opfer, denn es wurden ja täglich rund 10.000 auf nur vier Krematorien verteilbare Juden vergast! Wie brachten die SS-Leute diese 2.000 Juden in die Gaskammer, in der noch 1.640 Leichen vom Vortage lagen?[214]

Raul Hilberg hat zahlreiche Zeugenaussagen studiert. Anhand dieser hat er ein groteskes Bild von einer Massenausrottung in „Vernichtungslagern" konstruiert, ohne auch nur eine Sekunde lang darüber nachzudenken, ob das Ganze überhaupt so stattgefunden haben konnte. Er ist, um das Urteil R. Faurissons nochmals aufzugreifen, eben ein Papierhistoriker, der fern von der physischen Realität der Dinge lebt.

e. Die behauptete Verbrennung von zeitweise täglich 10.000 Leichen in Birkenau

Wie Hilberg auf S. 946 festhält, besaßen die ab März 1943 in Betrieb genommenen vier Krematorien von Birkenau insgesamt 46 Brennkammern (Krema II und III je 15, Krema IV und V je 8). Die Einäscherung

---

[213] Im Krematorium II: Akten des Höß-Prozesses, Warschau 1947, Band 11, S. 82f., zitiert nach Carlo Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 112), S. 50. Krematorium III hatte einen Aufzug mit 750 kg Traglast.

[214] Auf die Absurdität des behaupteten Vergasungsvorgangs hat mich als erster Prof. a.D. Dr. Robert Faurisson hingewiesen (Unterredung in Vichy, März 1992).

einer Leiche in einer Muffel dauert, wie bereits erwähnt, durchschnittlich eine knappe Stunde. Unter Berücksichtigung der Tatsache, daß ein koksbeheiztes Krematorium wie die von der Firma Topf in Birkenau installierten nicht im Vierundzwanzigstundenbetrieb laufen kann – es muß regelmäßig gereinigt werden, und der Reinigung geht natürlich eine Abkühlung voraus –, setzen wir eine zwanzigstündige Betriebszeit an, was vermutlich immer noch zu hoch gegriffen ist. Somit hatten die 46 Muffeln von Birkenau eine tägliche Höchstkapazität von 920 Leichen; wir runden die Zahl auf 1.000 auf, um dem Vorhandensein von Kinderleichen Rechnung zu tragen.

Angesichts dieser nackten Fakten muß es sich bei dem von Hilberg auf S. 1045 zitierten Dokument, einem angeblichen Brief der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 28. Juni 1943, dem zufolge die Tagesleistung der Krematorien II und III je 1.440 und jene der Krematorien IV und V je 768 Leichen täglich betrug, um eine – vermutlich von den Sowjets stammende – Fälschung handeln.[215] Technische Unmöglichkeiten fanden auch im Dritten Reich nicht statt.

Da die Existenz der von Filip Müller und anderen Zeugen bekundeten Verbrennungsgräben durch die Luftaufnahmen widerlegt wird, ist die von Hilberg behauptete Verbrennungskapazität (10.000 Leichen oder mehr pro Tag) theoretisch um das Zehnfache übertrieben – praktisch aber noch krasser, denn dank den Untersuchungen Mattogno/Deanas und Pressacs wissen wir, daß die Krematorien andauernd Pannen zu verzeichnen hatten, die ihre Kapazität natürlich drastisch verringerten.

Die einzige mögliche Folgerung ist, daß der angebliche vielhunderttausendfache Judenmord im Frühling und Sommer 1944 allein schon darum nicht stattgefunden haben kann, weil die Verbrennung der Leichen technisch nicht möglich war und Leichen auch im Dritten Reich nicht von allein zu verschwinden pflegten.

---

[215] Vgl. dazu Manfred Gerner, »*Schlüsseldokument ist Fälschung*«, *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), S. 166-174.

VIII. Hilbergs Statistik jüdischer Opfer: Anatomie eines Betrugs

1. Die „drei Opferkategorien“

Im dritten Band geht Hilberg auf die jüdischen Menschenverluste im deutschen Herrschaftsgebiet ein (S. 1280-1300). Das betreffende Unterkapitel heißt *Statistik der getöteten Juden*, obgleich *Statistik der umgekommenen Juden* präziser wäre, denn die Statistik umfaßt auch Juden, die in Lagern und Ghettos an Epidemien, Entkräftung etc. starben. Hilberg kommt auf 5,1 Millionen jüdische Opfer (S. 1300) und verfehlt die klassische Sechsmillionenzahl somit um fast eine Million.

Auf S. 1282 schreibt er:

> *»Die Beurteilung, die sich auf Additionen stützt, muß den Ursprung und die Bedeutung der in Dokumenten aus der Kriegszeit gefundenen Zahlen widerspiegeln. Mehrheitlich gehen diese Zahlen auf tatsächliches Zählen der Opfer zurück. Im großen und ganzen kann man sie in drei Kategorien unterteilen: 1. Entbehrungen, hauptsächlich Hunger und Krankheit im Ghetto. 2. Erschießungen und 3. Deportationen in Todeslager.«*

Daß die von Hilberg postulierten Opferzahlen »*in* Dokumenten *aus der Kriegszeit gefundene Zahlen widerspiegeln*«, die »*mehrheitlich auf tatsächliches Zählen zurückgehen*«, ist, wie wir bereits mehrfach festgestellt haben, pure Flunkerei.

Auf S. 1299 erklärt Hilberg, wie die diesen drei Kategorien zugehörigen Opfer den Tod fanden. Wir geben seine Tabelle vereinfacht wieder:

Vernichtungslager:	2.700.000 Tote oder weniger
Andere Konzentrationslager:	150.000 Tote
Arbeits- und Durchgangslager:	100.000 Tote
Rumänische und kroatische Lager:	150.000 Tote oder weniger
Ghettos inkl. Theresienstadt und Entbehrungen in Freiheit	800.000 Tote
Erschießungen (UdSSR, Serbien und »*anderswo*«)	1.300.000 Tote
Insgesamt etwa:	**5.100.000 Tote**

Zunächst zu den Erschießungsopfern; wegen der unbedeutenden Zahl der serbischen Juden beschränken wir uns auf die Sowjetunion.

Auf S. 409f. hatte Hilberg den Einsatzgruppen über 900.000 erschossene sowjetische Juden zugeschrieben und ergänzt, diese entsprächen »*nur ungefähr zwei Dritteln der Gesamtzahl der jüdischen Opfer bei den mobilen Operationen*«. Somit müssen etwa 1,35 Millionen Sowjetjuden umgekommen sein. Auf S. 1300 nennt er dann eine weitaus niedrigere Zahl; er beziffert die jüdischen Opfer in der UdSSR auf »*über 700.000*«, wozu noch »*bis zu 130.000*« in Litauen, 70.000 in Lettland und »*über 1.000*« in Estland kämen; dieser Statistik zufolge kann die Zahl der auf dem Territorium der Sowjetunion einschließlich des Baltikums umgekommenen Juden 900.000 kaum überschritten haben. Die Differenz erklärt sich offenbar dadurch, dass Hilberg die in den 1939 von der UdSSR annektierten polnischen Gebieten getöteten Juden nicht zu den sowjetjüdischen, sondern zu den polnisch-jüdischen Opfern zählt. Wie wir bereits im Kapitel über die Erschiessungen an der Ostfront festgehalten haben, sind Hilbergs Opferzahlen mit absoluter Sicherheit stark übertrieben.

Die Zahl der in den „gewöhnlichen" Konzentrationslagern wie Dachau, Buchenwald, Mauthausen und Stutthof gestorbenen Juden gibt Hilberg mit 150.000 an. Sie scheint uns etwas zu hoch gegriffen, doch stimmt die Größenordnung jedenfalls. Ebenfalls im Bereich des Möglichen liegt die Ziffer von 100.000 in Arbeits- und Durchgangslagern um-

gekommenen Juden.[216] Zu den bis zu 150.000 den rumänischen und kroatischen Lagern zugeschriebenen Opfern äußern wir uns nicht, da wir uns mit diesen Lagern niemals beschäftigt haben.

Bleiben die 800.000 Opfer der Ghettos sowie der Entbehrungen in Freiheit. Wie um Himmels willen kommt Hilberg auf diese Zahl? Die allermeisten polnischen Juden sollen doch aus den Ghettos in Vernichtungslager abtransportiert und dort vergast worden sein, und in der UdSSR hat man ihm zufolge nach der Auflösung der dortigen Ghettos die meisten Juden erschossen! Zählt Hilberg all diese Toten etwa zweimal? Offenbar ja, denn sonst wird die angestrebte Gesamtbilanz ja nie und nimmer erreicht!

Über 2,5 Millionen imaginäre Vergaste, eine deutlich übertriebene Zahl von Erschossenen, eine maßlos übertriebene Zahl von in den Ghettos und in Freiheit an Entbehrungen Umgekommenen – mit diesen Mitteln sorgt der „Holocaust"-Papst dafür, daß er, wenn schon nicht sechs, so doch immerhin über fünf Millionen toter Juden zählen kann.

Betrachten wir nun Hilbergs Statistik für drei besonders wichtige Länder.

2. Ungarn

Das ungarische Judentum wurde 1944 anerkanntermaßen von zwei großen Deportationen heimgesucht. Zwischen Mai und Juli wurde die Mehrzahl der außerhalb Budapest lebenden Juden deportiert, und zwar ganz überwiegend nach Auschwitz. Laut den Depeschen des deutschen Sonderbotschafters in Budapest, Edmund Veesenmayer, betrug die Zahl der Deportierten 437.402. Die Aktion wurde am 7. Juli von Reichsverweser Miklos Horthy gestoppt, so daß die Budapester Juden davon verschont blieben. Im Oktober, nach dem Sturz Horthys und der Machtergreifung der Pfeilkreuzler (ungarischen Nationalsozialisten) unter

[216] In Polen gab es Hunderte von kleinen Arbeitslagern, die nicht als Nebenlager der offiziellen KLs galten. Eine Übersicht über diese Lager bietet das von der Głowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (Hauptkommission für die Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen) herausgegebene Werk *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich*, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979.

Ferenc Szalasi, wurden viele tausend ungarische Juden in Gewaltmärschen zur Reichsgrenze getrieben, um Schanzen zur Abwehr der sowjetischen Panzer zu errichten.

Zur ersten Deportation schreibt die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*:[217]

> *»Die meisten ungarischen Juden wurden bald nach ihrer Ankunft in Auschwitz-Birkenau vergast.«*

Auch Hilberg behauptet (auf S. 1000), die »*große Masse*« der ungarischen Deportierten des Jahres 1944 sei »*im Vernichtungszentrum Auschwitz gleich nach der Ankunft vergast*« worden. Andererseits beziffert er in einer Tabelle auf S. 1300, wo es um die »*Todesfälle nach Ländern*« geht, die Gesamtzahl der ungarisch-jüdischen Opfer auf »*über 180.000*«. Da darin auch die Toten der zweiten, ab Oktober 1944 durchgeführten Deportationswelle inbegriffen sein müssen, haben demzufolge von den 437.000 zwischen Mai und Juli Verschleppten deutlich unter 180.000 den Tod gefunden und somit weit mehr als die Hälfte den Krieg überlebt. Damit widerspricht Hilberg seiner eigenen Aussage, daß »*die große Masse*« vergast worden sei. Wohin wurden die nicht in Auschwitz Umgekommenen geschickt? Hilberg erwähnt einige tausend anderswohin Überstellte (S. 999f.). Was geschah mit den Restlichen? Wir erfahren kein Wort darüber.

Ebenso wenig erfahren wir, wie Hilberg auf seine 180.000 ungarisch-jüdischen Opfer kommt, denn die Zahl ist völlig aus der Luft gegriffen.

Da die behauptete Massenvernichtung in Birkenau schon wegen ihrer radikalen technischen Unmöglichkeit nicht stattgefunden haben kann, ist anzunehmen, daß die tatsächlichen Menschenverluste der ungarischen Juden einige Zehntausende nicht überschritten haben dürften. Auschwitz diente für die dort nicht registrierten ungarischen Juden zweifellos als Transitlager. Die nachgewiesenen Überstellungen von Auschwitz nach Stutthof[218] fügen sich nahtlos in dieses Bild.

---

[217] Band III, S. 1467.
[218] Vgl. Kapitel VI.5.

3. Polen

Ein mit den Schwierigkeiten der Bevölkerungsstatistik unvertrauter Beobachter würde vielleicht annehmen, man könne die demographischen Verluste der Juden in Polen einfach dadurch ermitteln, daß man die nach dem Krieg noch dort Ansässigen von der Vorkriegszahl abzieht. Mit dieser Methode operiert u.a. der von Wolfgang Benz herausgegebene Sammelband *Dimension des Völkermords*,[219] in dem so etwas wie eine jüdische Auswanderung grundsätzlich nicht existiert. Hilberg konzediert immerhin großzügig 15.000 während des Krieges »*nach Palästina und anderen Gegenden*« emigrierte polnische Juden sowie »*Tausende*« Überlebende in den sowjetisch annektierten Gebieten und Opfer sowjetischer Deportationen (S. 1293). Ihm zufolge kamen »*bis zu 3 Millionen*« polnischer Juden um (S. 1300), also fast 90% der (angeblich) 3,351 vor Kriegsbeginn lebenden.

Die Zahl ist ein reines Hirngespinst. Schon die Ausgangsziffer ist viel zu hoch angesetzt, da nach der letzten polnischen Vorkriegsvolkszählung, der zufolge in Polen 3.113.033 Juden lebte, schon 1931 stattgefunden hatte und während der dreißiger Jahre nach Angaben des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte jährlich rund 100.000 Juden aus Polen emigriert sind.[220] Nach der Teilung Polens im Herbst 1939 setzte eine riesige Massenflucht von Juden aus dem deutschen in den sowjetischen Teil ein. Sanning nennt in seiner Studie *Die Auflösung* zahlreiche Ortschaften, aus denen sich mehr als die Hälfte der Juden nach Osten abgesetzt haben. Wohl gerieten die sowjetisch besetzten Gebiete Polens nach dem 22. Juni 1941 rasch unter die Kontrolle der Wehrmacht, doch ein großer Teil der dortigen Juden floh mit der Roten Armee, falls sie nicht schon vorher weiter nach Osten deportiert worden waren.

Im Februar 1946 lebten in Polen laut einer Mitteilung der Anglo-Amerikanischen Untersuchungskommission noch 80.000 Juden.[221] Zu berücksichtigen sind ferner folgende Tatsachen:

---

[219] Erschienen 1991 bei R. Oldenbourg.

[220] Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, München 1958, zitiert von W. Sanning, aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 21.

[221] Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry. *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Print-

– Schon unmittelbar nach Kriegsende waren zahlreiche polnische Juden nach Amerika, Palästina etc. ausgewandert;
– Ein großer Teil der in die UdSSR geflohenen polnischen Juden blieb dort zurück (vgl. Kapitel VII, 4);
– Viele polnische Juden, die nach dem Krieg in ihrem Land blieben, änderten ihre Namen und gaben sich äußerlich nicht mehr als Juden zu erkennen.[222]

Über zuverlässige Zahlen verfügen wir in keinem dieser Fälle, so daß es nicht möglich ist, die jüdischen Menschenverluste in Polen auch nur einigermaßen genau zu beziffern. Von Hilbergs bis zu drei Millionen Toten müssen jedenfalls als erstes die imaginären Vergasten abgezogen werden (die allermeisten der 1,65 Millionen in den „reinen Vernichtungslagern" Ausgerotteten sowie ein erheblicher Teil der in Auschwitz Umgebrachten sollen polnische Juden gewesen sein). Aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach bewegten sich die Verluste der polnischen Juden im deutschen Machtbereich in der Größenordnung von einigen hunderttausend.

4. Sowjetunion

Die Volkszählung von 1939 ergab 3,02 Millionen sowjetischer Juden, für 1940 berichtet das *American Jewish Yearbook*[223] aber von 5,5 Millionen. Dies läßt sich nur damit erklären, daß ein großer Teil des polnischen, baltischen und rumänischen Judentums von der UdSSR aufgesogen worden sein muß. Zwar lebten laut der Volkszählung von 1959 nur noch 2,267 Millionen Juden im Sowjetreich, doch bei sowjetischen Volkszählungen konnte jeder Bürger die Nationalität, der er sich zugehörig fühlte, selbst angeben, und ein großer Teil der Sowjetjuden hatte sich assimiliert; die Betreffenden betrachteten sich nicht länger als Juden, sondern als Russen, Ukrainer etc. Zudem herrschte damals in der UdSSR ein stark antizionistisches Klima, und ein Bekenntnis zum Judentum konnte Scherereien nach sich ziehen.

---

ing Office, Washington, DC, 1946; http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angcov.asp.

[222] Vgl. dazu z.B. Jozef Pawlikowski, »*Einige Anmerkungen zu jüdischen Bevölkerungsstatistiken*«, *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), S. 36f.

[223] 1941, Band 43, S. 319.

Am 1. Juli 1990 – also lange nach dem Beginn der Auswanderung nach Israel und in die USA – sprach die *New York Post* wieder von fünf Millionen sowjetischen Juden. Daß man angesichts dieses heillosen Zahlenwirrwarrs keine seriösen Schätzungen über das Ausmaß der sowjetjüdischen Verluste im 2. Weltkrieg vornehmen kann, leuchtet ein – ganz abgesehen davon, daß man auch im Kampf gefallene jüdische Rotarmisten, bei der Beschießung oder Aushungerung von Städten umgekommene jüdische Zivilisten sowie in den nichtbesetzten Gebieten an Hunger und Entbehrungen gestorbene jüdische Zivilisten berücksichtigen müßte, deren Tod nicht auf deutsche Verfolgungsmaßnahmen zurückging und nichts mit dem „Holocaust" zu tun hat.

5. Fazit

Hilbergs Zahl von ca. 250.000 in den – von „Vernichtungslagern" scharf zu unterscheidenden – deutschen Konzentrations-, Arbeits- und Transitlagern umgekommenen Juden ist wahrscheinlich etwas zu hoch, doch dürfte hier immerhin die Größenordnung stimmen. Dazu sind noch die in Auschwitz und Majdanek an Krankheiten, Entkräftung usw. gestorbenen Juden zu zählen. Von den maximal ca. 210.000 Toten, die diese beiden Lager zusammen gefordert haben,[224] entfallen vermutlich rund 60% auf jüdische Häftlinge. Unter gar keinen Umständen können somit mehr als etwa 350.000 Juden in deutschen Lagern den Tod gefunden haben. Die Massenerschießungen in der Sowjetunion, das Elend in den Ghettos und die Evakuierungen der Lager in den letzten Kriegsmonaten dürften einige hunderttausend Juden das Leben gekostet haben. Dazu kommen die von den Deutschen in die besetzten sowjetischen Territorien deportierten Juden, deren Verluste angesichts der extrem harten Kriegsbedingungen vermutlich ebenfalls einige hunderttausend betrugen. Die Gesamtzahl der jüdischen Opfer der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgungen liegt unter diesen Umständen vermutlich zwischen einer und anderthalb Millionen.

[224] Vgl. Anm. 105 und 106 in Kapitel VII.2.

Bestätigt wird diese Schätzung durch die Untersuchungen des schwedischen Forschers Carl Nordling. Anhand der Lebensdaten der 722 ersten in der *Encyclopaedia Judaica* von 1972 angeführten jüdischen Persönlichkeiten, die bei Kriegsausbruch in ihren Heimatländern lebten, ermittelte er, daß von diesen 44% emigrierten, 35% in ihrer Heimat blieben, aber von Deportation und Internierung verschont blieben, 8% deportiert wurden, aber überlebten, während 13% starben.[225]

Im Fall des demographischen Schlüssellandes Polen treten Hilbergs Methoden besonders klar zutage: Er ignoriert die massive Auswanderung von Juden aus dem Polen der Vorkriegszeit, spielt die 1939 erfolgte Massenflucht polnischer Juden in die UdSSR herunter, läßt unzählige „in den Vernichtungslagern Vergaste" als „an der Ostfront Erschossene" oder „in den Ghettos zugrunde Gegangene" ein zweites Mal sterben, verliert kein Wort über die vielen hunderttausend nach dem Krieg ausgewanderten polnischen Juden und berücksichtigt die Tatsache, daß sich viele polnische Juden nach 1945 nicht mehr als solche zu erkennen gaben, mit keinem Wort. Betrügerischer kann man mit Bevölkerungsstatistiken kaum umspringen!

[225] *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Nr. 2 (1990), S. 50 ff.

IX. Hilbergs Debakel beim ersten Zündel-Prozeß

1985 fand in Toronto ein Prozeß gegen den Deutschkanadier Ernst Zündel statt. Dieser war auf Betreiben einer »*Holocaust Remembrance Association*« aufgrund eines – später für verfassungswidrig erklärten – Gesetzes wegen »*Verbreitung falscher Nachrichten*« angeklagt worden, weil er Richard Harwoods Broschüre *Did six Million really die?* verbreitet hatte. Der Prozeß endete mit Zündels Verurteilung zu 15 Monaten Gefängnis. Auch beim – 1988 durchgeführten – Berufungsprozeß erfolgte ein Schuldspruch, wobei die Strafe allerdings auf 9 Monate reduziert wurde, und im August 1992 sprach das oberste kanadische Gericht Zündel frei.

Beim ersten Prozeß war Prof. Raul Hilberg als Zeuge der Anklage geladen. Von Zündels kämpferischem Anwalt Douglas Christie, dem der im Saal sitzende Robert Faurisson fortlaufend Zettel mit den zu stellenden Fragen überreichte, mitleidlos bedrängt, erlebte der Verfasser des »*Standardwerkes*« über den „Holocaust" sein Waterloo. Drei Jahre später, beim Revisionsprozeß, lehnte er es ab, sich abermals als Zeuge zur Verfügung zu stellen, doch verlangte Staatsanwalt Peter Griffiths, daß seine drei Jahre zuvor beim erstinstanzlichen Verfahren gemachten Aussagen nochmals verlesen wurden.

In ihrer hervorragenden Dokumentation *Did six Million Really die?* – der Titel entspricht dem der Harwood-Broschüre, die den Prozeß ausgelöst hatte – hat Barbara Kulaszka Hilbergs Ausführungen teils zusammengefaßt, teils nach dem Prozeßprotokoll wörtlich wiedergegeben.

Christie fragte Hilberg nach dem in der Erstfassung seines Werkes (die Zweitfassung war damals erst in Vorbereitung) erwähnten Hitler-Befehl zur Ausrottung aller Juden. Nach endlosen Ausflüchten gab Hilberg schließlich zu, daß ein solcher Befehl nicht nachweisbar sei.[226]

[226] Barbara Kulaszka, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 22-25.

Später entspann sich zwischen Christie und Hilberg folgender Wortwechsel:[227]

»Kennen Sie einen wissenschaftlichen Bericht, der belegt, daß ein bestimmter Raum als Gaskammer verwendet wurde? Wenn ja, dann nennen Sie ihn bitte, sagte Christie

„Was verstehen Sie unter einem wissenschaftlichen Bericht?", fragte Hilberg.

Ich brauche einfache Worte üblicherweise nicht zu definieren, doch unter einem „wissenschaftlichen Bericht" verstehe ich einen Bericht, welcher von einer Person angefertigt wurde, die sich Wissenschaftler nennt und die materiellen Beweise untersucht hat. Kennen Sie einen solchen Bericht, der die Existenz von Gaskammern irgendwo auf nationalsozialistisch beherrschtem Gebiet beweist. (5-968)

„Ich verstehe den Sinn Ihrer Frage immer noch nicht. Meinen Sie einen deutschen Bericht oder einen aus der Nachkriegs-"

Ganz gleich wer – deutsch, nachkriegs-, alliiert oder sowjetisch – aus irgendeiner Quelle. Nennen Sie einen!, sagte Christie.

„Um was zu beweisen?", fragte Hilberg.

Um zu beweisen, daß seine Verfasser eine tatsächlich existierende Gaskammer gesehen haben. Einen wissenschaftlicher Bericht., wiederholte Christie.

„Ich bin mit meinem Latein wirklich am Ende [*„I am really at loss."*] *Ich bin mit meinem Latein selten am Ende, aber…* […]

Richter Locke unterbrach: „Herr Doktor Hilberg – kennen Sie einen solchen Bericht?"

„Nein, ich kenne keinen", antwortete Hilberg.«

Christie fragte Hilberg in Zusammenhang mit dem in seinem Buch mehrfach als Quelle zitierten Kurt Gerstein, ob er normalerweise jemanden, der behauptete, man könne zwischen 28 und 32 Menschen in einer 1,8 m hohen Kammer auf einem Quadratmeter zusammenpferchen, als Verrückten oder Lügner bezeichnen würde:[228]

---

[227] Ebenda, S. 39.
[228] Ebenda, S. 31ff.

»„Nun, bezüglich dieser spezifischen Angaben wäre ich sehr vorsichtig," sagte Hilberg, „denn Gerstein war anscheinend eine sehr leicht erregbare Person. Er war zu allen möglichen Aussagen fähig […]*."*

Christie las den Gerstein-Bericht vor und fragte Hilberg anschließend, ob er ganz bestimmte Behauptungen enthalte. Hilberg gab zu, daß Gerstein in seinem Bericht von 700 bis 800 auf 25 m² in einem 45 m³ großen Raum eingeschlossenen Menschen gesprochen und daß er, Hilberg, diesen Sachverhalt in seinem Buch verschwiegen hatte. […]

Und er behauptete, Hitler und Himmler hätten Vergasungen beigewohnt?, fragte Christie.

Hilberg räumte ein, daß Gerstein dies in der Tat behauptet hatte und daß diese Aussage „absolut" und „total" falsch sei. […]

Christie fragte Hilberg, ob er Gersteins Aussage, daß in Belzec und Treblinka niemand die Opfer gezählt habe und daß dort in Wahrheit ungefähr 25 Millionen Menschen (nicht nur Juden) getötet worden seien, für glaubwürdig halte.

„Nun, Teile davon stimmen, und andere Teile sind bloße Übertreibung – offenkundige und unbestreitbare Übertreibung. Für mich ist der wichtige Teil dieser Aussage, daß damals niemand zählte, wieviele Menschen die Gaskammer betraten", sagte Hilberg.

Also haben Sie den offenkundig übertriebenen Teil weggelassen und den Teil verwendet, den Sie als glaubhaft erachteten, nämlich daß niemand die Opfer zählte. Stimmt das?, fragte Christie.

„Ja."«

Hilberg mußte zugeben, daß sämtliche „Beweise" für Massenmorde in den östlichen Lagern von den sowjetischen Stalinisten stammen:[229]

»Die ganze Gegend, warf Christie ein, lag in der sowjetischen Einflußsphäre, und niemand aus dem Westen durfte in diesen Lagern Untersuchungen durchführen, stimmt das?

„Nun, mir ist nicht bekannt, daß jemand eine Erlaubnis beantragt hätte… Wenn Sie sagen, niemand habe Untersuchungen durchführen dürfen, setzt das voraus, daß Anträge gestellt wurden", sagte Hilberg. „…Ich kann nur sagen, daß ich keine westlichen Forscher kenne, die zu einem frühen Zeitpunkt in Auschwitz tätig geworden wären, oder in…" (5-1072)

[229] Ebenda, S. 53.

Raul Hilberg, während des zweiten Zündel-Prozesses in Toronto 1988

Treblinka?, fragte Christie.

„Nun, 1945 gab es kein Treblinka mehr."

Sobibor?

„Das gab es nicht mehr."

Majdanek?

„ Majdanek ist eine andere Geschichte."

Ging jemand aus dem Westen nach Majdanek?, fragte Christie.

„Nicht daß ich wüßte."

Belzec?

„Belzec wurde als erstes Lager restlos demontiert."

Chelmno oder Stutthof?

„Nein."

Auschwitz oder Birkenau?

„Nein."«

Zu dem von Hilberg unzählige Male als Kronzeuge für den Massenmord in Auschwitz zitierten Rudolf Höß fragte Christie, warum er in seinem Geständnis ein nicht existierendes Lager, Wolzek, erwähnt habe.[230]

[230] Ebenda. S. 54.

»*„Ja, ich habe diese konfuse Aussage gesehen“, sagte Hilberg. „Vielleicht meinte er Belzec. Es ist sehr schwierig zu beurteilen, wenn der Mann nichts niederschrieb, wenn er Dinge sagte, wenn er mißverstanden wurde, wenn er sich falsch ausdrückte …“*

Christie hob hervor, daß Höß Belzec und Wolzek im gleichen Satz genannt hatte.

Ich schlage Ihnen als Erklärung vor, sagte er zu Hilberg, daß es einen Grund gibt anzunehmen, daß der Mann nicht nur gezwungen war, ein in einer ihm unverständlichen Sprache [Englisch] *abgefaßtes Geständnis zu unterschreiben, sondern daß er offensichtlich absurde Dinge unterzeichnen mußte, wie Gerstein.*

„Das Geständnis enthält offenkundig wirre Dinge“, sagte Hilberg.

Christie legte das Nürnberger Dokument PS-3868 vor, also das Höß-Affidavit. Hilberg bestätigte, daß er es schon früher gesehen hatte, und gab zu, daß ihm die Erwähnung Wolzeks nicht entgangen war. „Ja, ich habe den Hinweis gesehen. Es ist schrecklich.“ (5-1076)

Es ist doch klar, daß mit dem Mann etwas nicht stimmte, sind wir uns da nicht einig?, fragte Christie.

„Nein, ich würde nicht sagen, daß mit dem Mann etwas nicht stimmte“, sagte Hilberg. „Ich würde sagen, daß mit den Umständen etwas nicht stimmte, unter denen er sein Affidavit abgab. […]*“*«

Mit den »*Umständen, an denen etwas nicht stimmte*« meinte Hilberg zweifellos die dreitägige Folterung, mit der das Geständnis des von ihm sechsundzwanzigmal als Kronzeuge für die Judenvernichtung zitierten Rudolf Höß erzwungen worden war.

X. Schlußfolgerung

Während des Zweiten Weltkriegs hatten die Juden in den von Deutschland kontrollierten Ländern Europas unter umfassenden Verfolgungen zu leiden und mußten einen hohen Blutzoll entrichten.

In vieljähriger Fleißarbeit hat Raul Hilberg eine immense Menge von Dokumenten über diese Vorgänge gesammelt. Gestützt auf diese Dokumente, hätte er ein Werk mit dem Titel *Die Verfolgung der europäischen Juden* schreiben können, das auf Dauer Bestand gehabt und ihm einen Namen als Historiker ersten Ranges gesichert hätte.

Raul Hilberg hat diese Chance vertan. Er wollte nicht nur die *Verfolgung* der europäischen Juden dokumentieren, sondern auch, und vor allem, ihre *Vernichtung*, worunter er in erster Linie einen fabrikmäßigen Massenmord in chemischen Schlachthäusern verstand.

Nun gibt es keine greifbaren materiellen Spuren eines solchen fabrikmäßigen Massenmordes, und in den tonnenweise erhaltenen deutschen Dokumenten der Kriegszeit findet sich nicht der geringste Hinweis darauf. So mußte Hilberg, um diesen Massenmord „beweisen" zu können, die traditionell anerkannte Hierarchie der Beweismittel umkehren und der Zeugenaussage den Vorrang vor dem Sach- und dem Urkundenbeweis einräumen. An die Stelle letzterer traten die Augenzeugenberichte eines Rudolf Höß, der bereits im Juni 1941 das im Juli 1942 gegründete Lager Treblinka besucht zu haben gestand, eines Kurt Gerstein, laut dem in Belzec 32 Menschen auf einem Quadratmeter Platz hatten, und eines Filip Müller, laut dem beim Verbrennen von Leichen Fett in Rinnen abfließt, aus denen man es mit Kellen abschöpfen kann.

Den Revisionisten, welche ihm eine fehlerhafte Methode vorwarfen, hielt Hilberg 1982 folgendes Argument entgegen:[231]

> *»Die Kritiker können eine ganz einfache Tatsache nicht erklären: Was wurde aus den Menschen, die deportiert worden sind? Die Deportation wurde nicht einmal geheimgehalten. Sie wurde angekündigt. Mehrere Millionen*

[231] *Le Nouvel Observateur,* 3.-9. Juli 1982, S. 70 ff.

Menschen wurden an ganz bestimmte Orte gebracht. Wo sind diese Menschen? Sie verstecken sich ganz bestimmt nicht in China!«

Ja, wo sind diese Menschen? Sie verstecken sich nicht in China, da hat Hilberg recht. Wohin es sie verschlagen hat, veranschaulicht ein Artikel, der am 24. November 1978 in der *State Time* (Baton Rouge, Louisiana) erschien:

»Einst lebten die Steinbergs in einem kleinen jüdischen Dorf in Polen. Das war vor Hitlers Todeslagern. Nun hat sich eine mächtige Gruppe von über 200 Überlebenden und ihren Nachfahren hier gefunden, um gemeinsam an einer speziellen viertätigen Feier teilzunehmen, die passenderweise am Tag des Dankes („thanksgiving day") begann. Verwandte kamen am Donnerstag aus Kanada, Frankreich, England, Argentinien, Kolumbien, Israel und aus wenigstens 13 Städten der USA. „Es ist phantastisch", sagte Iris Krasnow aus Chicago. „Hier sind fünf Generationen vereint, vom drei Monate alten Kleinkind bis zum Fünfundachtzigjährigen. Die Leute weinen vor Glück und erleben einen wunderbaren Augenblick. Es ist fast wie eine Versammlung von Flüchtlingen aus dem Zweiten Weltkrieg."«

Das sind Hilbergs „Vergaste"!

In einer Gesellschaft, welche die Lüge zu ihrem Leitmotiv erkoren hat, wurde Raul Hilberg für sein Werk fürstlich geehrt. Doch sein Ruhm ist auf Sand gebaut, und er ist ein Riese auf tönernen Füßen, dessen Sturz nur eine Frage der Zeit ist.

Lassen wir zum Abschluß Robert Faurisson zu Wort kommen:[232]

»Das Riesenwerk R. Hilbergs erinnert an die kenntnisreichen Unterfangen vergangener Zeiten, als christliche, jüdische und byzantinische Gelehrte in der Herstellung aller möglichen literarischen oder historischen Fälschungen miteinander wetteiferten. Ihr Wissen verdiente Bewunderung, doch was ihnen fehlte, war das Gewissen. Am schlagendsten gemahnt R. Hilberg mit seiner – um einen Ausdruck von A.R. Butz zu verwenden – „bemerkenswerten kabbalistischen Mentalität" jedoch an jene Juden aus Alexandria, die, wie uns Bernard Lazare berichtet, „eine außerordentliche Arbeit beim Verfälschen eben jener Texte leisteten, auf welche sie sich beim Kampf für ihre Sache stützten".«

[232] Robert Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes…*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 1895.

XI. Anhang: Hilbergs unheilbarer Autismus

Eine Rezension von Raul Hilbergs Buch *Die Quellen des Holocaust: Entschlüsseln und Interpretieren*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 2002.[233]

1. *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*

Raul Hilberg, so meinte Robert Faurisson vor anderthalb Jahrzehnten, sei der einzige Vertreter der offiziellen Version vom „Holocaust", dem er – wenn auch nur aufgrund der Quantität seiner Arbeit – ein gewisses Maß an Respekt entgegenbringe; für ihn stehe Hilberg »*hoch über Poliakov, Wellers, Klarsfeld und Konsorten*«.[234] In der Tat hat der 1926 in Wien geborene und später in die USA emigrierte jüdische Historiker Hilberg ein geradezu riesenhaftes Werk über das Schicksal der Juden unter der nationalsozialistischen Herrschaft verfaßt,[235] welches das Ergebnis eines vieljährigen, intensiven Dokumentenstudiums darstellt.

Gestützt auf die gewaltige Menge von ihm gesichteten und ausgewerteten Aktenmaterials hätte Hilberg ein Buch mit dem Titel „Die Verfolgung der europäischen Juden" schreiben können, das ihm einen dauerhaften Ruf als Historiker allerersten Ranges gesichert hätte. Er hat diese Chance vertan, denn der Titel seines dreibändigen Opus lautet nicht „Die

[233] Die englischsprachige Originalausgabe erschien unter dem Titel *Sources of Holocaust Research. An Analysis* (Ivan R. Dee, Chicago 2002). Dies ist eine leicht revidierte Fassung des gleichnamigen Artikels in *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 107-114 .

[234] Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1988),* vier Bände, Privatausgabe, Paris 1999, S. 954 (Band III).

[235] Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, drei Bände, Frankfurt a.M. 1997. Die zweite und "endgültige" Version der englischsprachigen Originalausgabe *The Destruction of the European Jews*, auf welcher diese deutsche Fassung beruht, erschien 1985.

Die Quellenlosigkeit des Holocaust

Verfolgung der europäischen Juden“, sondern *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*. Hilberg wollte eben nicht nur die *Verfolgung* der Juden beweisen – ihre stufenweise Entrechtung sowie die mit großen Menschenopfern verbundene Deportation eines Großteils von ihnen in Lager und Ghettos –, sondern auch ihre *Vernichtung*, d.h. in erster Linie ihre Ausrottung in den „Gaskammern“ von „Vernichtungslagern“. Doch findet sich in den massenhaft erhaltenen deutschen Urkunden der Kriegszeit nicht die Spur eines Hinweises auf eine solche Ausrottung, und greifbare materielle Beweise dafür gibt es ebenso wenig.

Wie Hilberg unter diesen Voraussetzungen versucht, den Judenmord in chemischen Schlachthäusern zu beweisen, habe ich im vorliegenden Buch eingehend dargelegt: Er setzt sich über den in Geschichtsschreibung und Rechtsprechung gleichermaßen anerkannten Grundsatz hinweg, daß der Zeugenbeweis der unsicherste aller Beweise und dem Sach- sowie dem Dokumentenbeweis klar unterlegen ist, und stellt somit die Hierarchie der Beweismittel auf den Kopf. Sofern die Ausrottungsthese dadurch gestützt wird, räumt er dem Zeugenbeweis regelmäßig den Vorrang über den Dokumentenbeweis ein, und der Sachbeweis kommt bei ihm überhaupt nicht vor.

Während Hilberg die *Verfolgung* der Juden anhand einer Unzahl von Urkunden aus der Kriegszeit unschwer nachweisen kann, muß er sich auf jenen wenigen Seiten, wo die *Vernichtung* der Juden in Gaskammern geschildert wird, ausschließlich auf Augenzeugenberichte stützen. In anderen Worten: Ohne die Aussagen einer (übrigens recht geringen) Zahl von Augenzeugen wüßten wir nichts vom „Holocaust“.

Zwischen der 1961 erschienenen englischsprachigen Erstausgabe seines Werkes und der 1985 publizierten, zweiten Ausgabe, auf der die

deutsche Übersetzung fußt, bestehen nicht unerhebliche Unterschiede. Beispielsweise ist in der Erstausgabe von zwei Hitler-Befehlen zur Ausrottung der Juden die Rede; der erste soll im Frühling 1941 ergangen und die Vernichtung der sowjetischen Juden vorgesehen haben, während der zweite angeblich nach Beginn der Tötungsaktionen in der UdSSR erlassen wurde und die Ausrottung sämtlicher Juden vorsah.[236] In der zweiten Ausgabe von Hilbergs Opus verschwindet der Hinweis auf diese beiden Phantom-Befehle spurlos. Dies stellt fraglos eine gewichtige Konzession gegenüber den – von Hilberg freilich nirgends auch nur mit einem Wort erwähnten – Revisionisten dar, welche das Nichtvorhandensein solcher Befehle immer wieder betont haben. Unter diesen Umständen mutet es recht befremdlich an, daß der damals erst 59-jährige Hilberg die zweite Ausgabe seines Werks selbstsicher als die »*definitive*« bezeichnete. Wähnte er bereits 1985, die Thesen seines Buchs seien nun derart hieb- und stichfest abgesichert, daß in künftigen Auflagen keine wesentlichen Änderungen mehr erforderlich sein würden? Hielt er somit die Forschung über den „Holocaust" bereits damals für weitgehend abgeschlossen? Hilbergs neuestes Buch deutet darauf hin, daß die Antwort auf beide Fragen ja lautet.

Anmerkung des Herausgebers: Im Jahre 2003 erschien eine dritte, erneut revidierte Ausgabe von Hilbergs Werk.[237] Die Unterschiede zur zweiten Ausgabe sind nicht sehr groß. Beispielsweise wird darin der erst 2001 bekannt gewordenen Hans Höfle-Funkspruch berücksichtigt,[238] weshalb Hilberg die Opferzahl des Lagers Belzec entsprechend von 550.000 auf 434.000 reduzierte. In typisch orthodoxer Zahlenjonglererei änderte er jedoch die Gesamtopferzahl nicht, da er die für Belzec „verlorenen" gegangenen Opfer bei Treblinka zurückholte. Im vorliegenden Zusammenhang genügt ansonsten der Hinweis darauf, dass keiner der von Jür-

---

[236] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews,* Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1967, S. 177. Der Text dieser Ausgabe ist mit dem der ersten Auflage von 1961 identisch.

[237] Yale University Press, New Haven, CT.

[238] Ein deutscher Funkspruch vom 11.1.1943 über die Anzahl von Juden, die durch bestimmte Lager geschleust wurden; vgl. Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001, S. 469f.; vgl. Jürgen Graf. Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor*, aaO. (Anm.), S. 381-405.

gen Graf in der ersten Ausgabe des vorliegenden Buches erwähnten Kritikpunkte berücksichtigt wurde.

2. *Die Quellen des Holocaust* oder die Tricks eines Papierhistorikers

Nehmen wir es gleich vorweg: *Die Quellen des Holocaust. Entschlüsseln und interpretieren* ist ein schlechthin miserables Buch, dessen einziger, unfreiwilliger Verdienst darin besteht, die Unhaltbarkeit der offiziellen Version vom Los der Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs ein weiteres Mal grell aufzuzeigen. Ein Vergleich mit *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* zeigt, daß Hilberg kein einziges nennenswertes neues Argument ins Feld führt und die von anderen Autoren im Verlauf der vergangenen anderthalb Jahrzehnte geleistete Forschung so gut wie ignoriert. Hilberg weigert sich auch weiterhin eisern, auch nur einen einzigen revisionistischen Historiker zu nennen, und mißt offenbar auch den Untersuchungen der beiden kenntnisreichsten Auschwitz-Experten im exterminationistischen Lager, Jean-Claude Pressac und Robert Jan van Pelt, kaum Bedeutung zu: Pressac wird ein einziges Mal erwähnt,[239] während van Pelt überhaupt keines Namenseintrags für würdig befunden wird. Wohl schreibt Hilberg auf S. 243, es gebe in der Holocaust-Forschung »*keine Endgültigkeit*« und alle Ergebnisse befänden sich »*stets in einem Zwischenstadium*«, doch denkt er dabei offenbar ausschließlich an von künftigen Geschichtsforschern noch zu klärende sekundäre Einzelfragen und Details. In seinen Hauptzügen ist der „Holocaust" ja längst erschöpfend erforscht: von Raul Hilberg selbst.

Anhand welcher Beweise? Hilberg räumt gleich zu Beginn des ersten Kapitels ein, daß es kaum Sachbeweise für den behaupteten millionenfachen Massenmord gibt:

> »*Von kompletten baulichen Anlagen wie Ghettos und Lagern oder von Massengräbern ist kaum etwas übrig geblieben. Die meisten von ihnen existieren nicht mehr.* […] *Die Anlagen der drei Vernichtungslager in Belzec,*

[239] Auf S. 60. Hilberg übernimmt an dieser Stelle Pressacs These, wonach die Leichenhallen der Krematorien von Auschwitz erst nachträglich in "Gaskammern" umgewandelt worden sein sollen.

> *Sobibor und Treblinka wurden noch vor dem Eintreffen der Roten Armee* […] *dem Erdboden gleichgemacht. Die Leichen in den meisten Massengräbern Osteuropas wurden systematisch exhumiert und von einem speziellen SS-Kommando verbrannt. Mehrere Stätten, die von den Tätern nicht zerstört worden waren, wurden von den siegreichen Alliierten sofort oder später umgebaut.* […] *Die Massengräber der Schlucht von Babij Jar bei Kiew, wo dreißigtausend Menschen erschossen wurden, existieren nicht mehr.«* (S. 13f.)

Hilberg liefert für das Fehlen von Sachbeweisen für den „Holocaust" also die übliche abgedroschene Erklärung: Die Deutschen hätten alle Spuren ihrer Missetaten beseitigt. Wie unhaltbar diese Behauptung ist, weiß jeder mit der revisionistischen Forschung Vertraute: Das Krematorium II von Birkenau, laut offizieller Geschichtsschreibung Hauptmordstätte des Dritten Reichs, ist, wenn auch im Ruinenzustand, gut genug erhalten, um bautechnische und chemische Untersuchungen zu ermöglichen; die „Gaskammern" von Auschwitz I und Majdanek lassen sich noch heute ohne weiteres darauf hin überprüfen, ob sie die ihnen zugeschriebene Funktion hätten erfüllen können; das Vorhandensein früherer Massengräber läßt sich u.a. mit Hilfe von Luftaufnahmen oder Bodenradar nachweisen. Doch an solchen forensischen Ermittlungen ist Hilberg als „Papierhistoriker" – der Ausdruck stammt von Faurisson – in keiner Weise interessiert. Das »*komplexe Geschehen des Holocaust*«, so Hilberg, lasse sich anhand physischer Überreste nicht rekonstruieren; er fährt fort:

> *»Nicht wesentlich anders verhält es sich mit Gegenständen der unterschiedlichsten Art. Geschlossene Güterwaggons, wie sie zur Deportation der Juden benutzt wurden, stehen auf einem Gleis in der Nähe von Treblinka, und einer befindet sich im U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, D.C. Ebenfalls aufbewahrt sind Bretter, aus denen vorgefertigte Pferdestallbaracken für die Häftlinge in Auschwitz errichtet wurden. Im Jüdischen Museum Wien sind gelbe Tuchballen mit dem aufgedruckten schwarzen „Judenstern" (dem so genannten gelben Stern) ausgestellt worden, ebenso in verschiedenen öffentlichen Ausstellungen einzelne von Juden getragene Sterne. Papiergeld und Münzen, die im Ghetto Litzmannstadt (Lodz) in Umlauf waren, und Banknoten, die im Ghetto Theresienstadt als Zahlungsmittel galten, gibt es heute noch. In Auschwitz wird ein Teil des von den Juden mitgebrachten Gepäcks in Schaukästen ausgestellt, außerdem Brillen und*

> *langes Frauenhaar.*[240] *Im Lager von Lublin sind ganze Baracken voll mit Schuhen, die von der SS im Komplex Belzec-Sobibor-Treblinka eingesammelt wurden.*[241] *Ein Zigeunerwagen, ein Fischerboot, das Juden von Dänemark nach Schweden in Sicherheit brachte, die rostige Waffe eines Widerstandskämpfers – das sind weitere Arten von Gegenständen, die noch existieren, aber außer diesen gibt es kaum noch etwas.«* (S. 14f.)

Wie Güterwaggons, Bretter für Pferdestallbaracken, Tuchballen, Münzen, Gepäck, Brillen, Schuhe, Fischerboote und rostige Waffen einen Völkermord in Gaskammern beweisen sollen, vermag kein geistig gesunder Mensch zu begreifen.

Im Gegensatz zu *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, das ganz ohne Fotografien auskommt, enthält *Die Quellen des Holocaust* immerhin drei solche (auf den S. 17, 58 und 59). Die erste zeigt eine jüdische Hochzeit in Holland im Jahre 1942, die zweite zwei bärtige Juden aus Ungarn, die 1944 gerade in Auschwitz angekommen waren, die dritte einen »*bärtigen Mann in einem Fresco von Fra Angelico zu Beginn des 15. Jahrhunderts*«. Na ja, hätte Hilberg die Decke des Leichenkellers 1 des Krematorium II von Birkenau abgelichtet, so hätte ein aufmerksamer Leser bemerkt, daß die vier rechteckigen Öffnungen, durch welche den Zeugen zufolge Zyklon-B-Granulate in den Leichenkeller (die angebliche „Gaskammer“) geschüttet wurden, nicht vorhanden sind und das Giftgas folglich nicht auf die von den Zeugen bekundete Art eingeführt werden konnte. Man begreift also leicht, warum der Verfasser stattdessen Aufnahmen gewählt hat, die zwar Emotionen schüren mögen, zur Aufklärung des „Holocaust“ aber rein gar nichts beitragen.

Die Quellen des Holocaust ist erfreulicherweise um mehr als das Fünffache kürzer als *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, doch auch 255 Seiten müssen erst noch mit Druckerschwärze bedeckt sein, bevor man sie veröffentlichen kann. Um dies zu bewerkstelligen, bedient sich der Verfasser desselben Kniffs wie schon in seinem Hauptwerk: Er überschüttet den Leser mit einer Flut von Informationen, die mit dem „Holocaust“

---

240 Dieses „Frauenhaar“ ist von einheitlich strohblonder Farbe, woraus man schließen muß, daß es sich um Flachs handeln dürfte.

241 In Wirklichkeit waren diese Schuhe großenteils von Majdanek-Häftlingen hergestellt worden, die in den Werkstätten der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerke arbeiteten. Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, aaO. (Anm.), *Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 2004, Kapitel I, V.

nichts zu tun haben, und behandelt dabei Themen wie die Vorgeschichte der Arisierung, Zeitungen, Blätter, Karten und Scheine, die Einziehung jüdischer Skiausrüstungen, den Stil von Dokumenten und Erlassen etc.; selbst der Aufsatz irgendeines Wolf Gruner über »*die Nichtzulassung jüdischer Kaufleute zu Trödelmärkten und die Rolle der Pfandleihanstalten bei der Einziehung jüdischen Vermögens*« ist ihm eine Erwähnung wert (S. 242). So gelingt es ihm, seine 255 Seiten glücklich zu füllen, ohne dabei heikle Themen wie beispielsweise die Kapazität der Krematorien von Auschwitz aufgreifen zu müssen, deren Analyse die Chimäre vom »*fließbandmäßigen Massenmord in Vernichtungslagern*« wie ein Kartenhaus zusammenstürzen ließe.

3. Hilbergs Umgang mit den Dokumenten

Auf S. 22 versucht Hilberg den Mangel an Dokumenten über die Judenausrottung wie folgt zu erklären:

> *»Am 20. Februar 1945 befahl Reichspropagandaminister Joseph Goebbels die systematische Vernichtung aller geheimen und heiklen Papiere, die sich auf Juden bezogen.«*

Als Quelle gibt er in Fußnote 17 einen »*Befehl von Goebbels*« an und fügt hinzu:

> *»Das ursprüngliche Dokument befand sich einmal im Federal Records Center, Alexandria.«*

Dieser Formulierung ist wohl zu entnehmen, daß dieser Goebbels-Befehl nicht mehr auffindbar und seine Existenz somit nicht nachweisbar ist. Falls Goebbels aber wirklich einen solchen Befehl erlassen hat, ist er jedenfalls toter Buchstabe geblieben, denn Dokumente über die NS-Judenpolitik sind stoßweise erhalten: In seinem Opus magnum zitiert Hilberg deren Tausende, darunter eine Vielzahl von während des Nürnberger Prozesses als Beweismaterial vorgelegten Akten, und seit Beginn der neunziger Jahre sind in einem Moskauer Archiv[242] nicht weniger als 88.000 Seiten Dokumente der Zentralbauleitung des KL Auschwitz für

[242] RGVA (Rossiskii Gosudarstvenni Vojenni Arkhiv, Russisches Staatliches Kriegsarchiv). Das Archiv befindet sich an der Viborgstraße in Moskau.

Forscher zugänglich. Keine dieser Urkunden liefert den Beweis für die Vergasung auch nur eines einzigen Juden.

Das vollständige Fehlen dokumentarischer Belege für die angebliche Massentötung in Gaskammern stellt für alle orthodoxen „Holocaust"-Historiker, also auch Raul Hilberg, ein ungeheures Problem dar. Zu seiner Lösung bedient sich Hilberg im Großen und Ganzen derselben Taschenspielertricks wie in seinem Hauptwerk:

Er führt Dokumente an, welche zwar die – von niemandem in Abrede gestellte – *Deportation* der Juden beweisen, nicht aber deren *Vernichtung.* Ein Beispiel dafür ist der auf S. 86f. aufgeführte »*Umlaufplan der deutschen Reichsbahn mit Datum des 16. Januar 1943 für die Fahrten von Zügen ab 20. Januar 1943*«, aus dem Deportationen nach Auschwitz und Treblinka hervorgehen. (Seiner Intimfeindin, der Reichsbahn, hatte Hilberg übrigens schon in *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* sieben sterbenslangweilige Seiten gewidmet.)

Er behauptet, die Ausrottungsbefehle seien meist nur mündlich erteilt worden; beispielsweise habe Odilo Globocnik, SS- und Polizeiführer des Distrikts Lublin, dem Sobibor-Kommandanten Franz Stangl »*auf einer Parkbank*« erläutert, was er zu tun habe. Hilbergs Quelle ist in diesem Fall Gitta Serenys Buch *Am Abgrund*,[243] dessen völlige historische Wertlosigkeit jedem mit der Materie Vertrauten bekannt ist.[244]

Er greift auf den hochbetagten, von einem flexibleren Vertreter der Ausrottungsthese wie Jean-Claude Pressac längst aufgegebenen Trick zurück, zu „entschlüsseln" und zu „interpretieren",[245] d.h. in die Dokumente etwas hineinzulesen, was nicht in ihnen steht. So schreibt er auf S. 132:

> *»Ein vielfach gebrauchtes Präfix war „Sonder-". In Auschwitz, wo die Tötungen auf Dauer vor niemandem verborgen gehalten werden konnten, bezeichnete ein Architekt der Zentralbauleitung drei geplante Baracken, in denen die persönlichen Habseligkeiten vergaster Juden aufbewahrt werden sollten, als „Effektenbaracke für Sonderbehandlung 3 Stück." Die unterirdischen Gaskammern wurden zu „Sonderkellern", und die zu ebener Erde lie-*

[243] Neuausgabe, München/Zürich 1995, S. 117 ff.

[244] Vgl. dazu Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 114), Kapitel I.

[245] Der Untertitel der deutschen Ausgabe des Buchs lautet denn auch: *Entschlüsseln und interpretieren;* im englischsprachigen Original steht stattdessen ganz einfach "An Analysis".

genden Gaskammern bezeichnete man als „Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen.“«

Ein Studium der Dokumente, in denen das Präfix „Sonder-“ auftaucht, belegt, daß dieses *manchmal* in der Tat auf eine Tötungsaktion hinwies, in anderen Fällen jedoch vollkommen verschiedene Bedeutungen besaß. Wie Carlo Mattogno nachgewiesen hat, waren die »*Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung*« schlicht und einfach Baracken zur Speicherung des beschlagnahmten Eigentums von ins Lager eingelieferten Juden, und bei den »*Badeanstalten für Sonderbehandlung*« handelte es sich um geplante, doch dann nicht verwirklichte Noteinrichtungen zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfieberseuche.[246]

Anders ist die Ausgangslage bezüglich der Massenerschießung von Juden an der Ostfront. Erstens wird das Vorkommen solcher Erschießungen von niemandem bestritten; zur Debatte steht lediglich ihr Ausmaß. Zweitens liegt hier ein geradezu verdächtig umfangreiches Beweismaterial in Gestalt der „Einsatzberichte“ vor, in denen zahlreiche Massaker mit oft fünfstelligen Opferzahlen aufgelistet werden. Daß die Deutschen ihren Feinden dermaßen belastendes Material in die Hände fallen ließen, hat den britisch-jüdischen Historiker Gerald Reitlinger, der die Judenvernichtung zwar ebenfalls für eine geschichtliche Realität hält, Hilberg jedoch an kritischer Denkfähigkeit weit überlegen ist, zu folgendem nachdenklichen Kommentar veranlaßt:[247]

»Es ist nicht leicht zu verstehen, warum die Mörder eigentlich so reichhaltige Beweise für ihre Taten hinterließen.«

Die Frage nach der Echtheit der Einsatzberichte ist bisher nicht befriedigend geklärt worden, doch jedenfalls ist ihr Inhalt zumindest in Bezug auf die genannten Zahlen erschossener Juden in vielen Fälle nachweislich falsch, weil sie erstens im Gegensatz zu anderen Dokumenten und zweitens im Widerspruch zu forensischen Untersuchungen stehen.[248]

---

[246] Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003, sowie C. Mattogno: »*Keine Extrawurst: Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*«, *VffG* 5(4) (2001), S. 452-454.

[247] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, S. 225.

[248] Vgl. dazu das siebte Kapitel von Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 114).

Zu den von Hilberg angeführten Belegen für das ungeheure Ausmaß der Judenerschießungen im Osten gehört eine auf S. 145 abgebildete Kartenskizze, auf der die Zahlen der von der Einsatzgruppe A in verschiedenen Regionen umgebrachten Juden mit Särgen vermerkt wird. Die höchste Zahl von Erschießungen wird dabei für Litauen vermeldet: Dort sollen bis Ende Januar 1942 nicht weniger als 136.421 Juden getötet worden sein. Diese Ziffer taucht in der Tat in einem der Einsatzberichte auf, wo es heißt:[249]

> *»Bis zum Einmarsch der Bolschewisten lebten nach einer Zählung im Jahre 1923 in Litauen 153.743 Juden, die damit 7,58% der Gesamtbevölkerung darstellten.* […] *In vielen Einzelaktionen wurden insgesamt 136.421 Juden liquidiert.* […]
>
> *Juden in den Ghettos:*
>
> *Kauen rund 15.000 Juden*
>
> *Wilna rund 15.000 Juden*
>
> *Schaulen rund 4.500 Juden.«*

Eine simple Addition ergibt, daß die Gesamtzahl der angeblich Liquidierten sowie der noch in Ghettos Lebenden wesentlich höher ist als die der vor dem deutschen Einmarsch in Litauen vorhandenen Juden. Doch nicht genug der Merkwürdigkeiten:[250]

Während derselbe Einsatzbericht für das benachbarte Lettland vermeldet, dort seien rund 25% der jüdischen Bevölkerung mit den Bolschewisten geflüchtet, wird für Litauen keine entsprechende Fluchtbewegung erwähnt, obgleich die litauischen Juden von den Deutschen und der durch die weit überproportionale jüdische Beteiligung am bolschewistischen Terror aufgebrachten einheimischen Zivilbevölkerung ebenso wenig Gutes zu erwarten hatten wie die lettischen.

Laut einer in Litauen erstellten, auf Originaldokumenten der Kriegszeit fußenden Dokumentation[251] lebten im Ghetto von Vilnius Ende Mai 1942 3.693 Kinder sowie eine Anzahl alter Menschen von bis zu 90 Jah-

---

[249] "Einsatzgruppe A: Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942." RGVA, 500-4-92, S. 57-59.

[250] Die hier angeführten Argumente sind dem siebten Kapitel von *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 114), entnommen, das von C. Mattogno stammt.

[251] *Vilnius Ghetto, List of Prisoners, Volume 1*, Lietuvos valstybinis zydu muziejus, Vilnius 1996.

ren. Diese Juden hätten als Arbeitsunfähige natürlich zu den ersten Opfern einer Ausrottungspolitik gehört. Der amerikanisch-jüdische Autor Abraham Foxman hat in einem Bericht über das Schulleben im Ghetto von Vilnius darauf hingewiesen, daß im Oktober 1942 dort 1500 bis 1800 Kinder den Unterricht besuchten.[252]

Schließlich fehlen auch Sachbeweise für eine Judenvernichtung des behaupteten Umfangs vollständig. Im Jahre 1996 wurde in der litauischen Stadt Marijampol beschlossen, ein Mahnmal für die angeblich Zehntausende dort von den Deutschen erschossenen Juden zu errichten. Man nahm an der von den Zeugen angegebenen Stelle Ausgrabungen vor, um die Lage des Massengrabes zu orten, fand jedoch nichts. Später wurde ein Grab gefunden, jedoch wurde es nicht exhumiert; die Suche diente nur zur Feststellung des Ortes, nicht zur Feststellung von Identität und Zahl der Opfer, Todeszeit & -ursache sowie Tätern.[253] Selbst wenn, wie von Hilberg und Konsorten geltend gemacht wird, die Deutschen alle Leichen nachträglich exhumiert und verbrannt hätten, ließe sich das Massengrab anhand der veränderten Bodenkonfiguration noch heute mühelos nachweisen, hätte es je existiert.

Ein gewissenhafter Historiker würde die Einsatzberichte unter diesen Umständen bestimmt nicht vorbehaltlos als Quelle akzeptieren!

4. Die Augenzeugenberichte

Bezüglich der Zeugenaussagen, die seine einzige Beweisgrundlage für eine Massentötung in „Vernichtungslagern“ bilden, sieht sich Hilberg auf S. 55 zu folgendem aufschlußreichen Geständnis genötigt:

> *»Darunter* [d.h. unter den Zeugen] *sind Menschen, die möglicherweise anderen Opfern geschadet haben, auch solche, die sich nicht an Situationen*

[252] Abraham Foxman, “Vilna – Story of a Ghetto”. In: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Marghoses, *Anthology of Holocaust Literature,* Atheneum, New York 1968, S. 90.

[253] Vgl. Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 347f. Ganz ähnlich auch der Ansatz von Patrick Debois bei seinen Ausgrabungen in der Ukraine: ders., *Der vergessene Holocaust: Die Ermordung der ukrainischen Juden*, Berlin Verlag, Berlin 2010; siehe hierzu Carlo Mattogno, “Patrick Desbois e le ‘fosse comuni’ di ebrei in Ucraina,” (“Patrick Debois und die ‘Massengräber’ von Juden in der Ukraine”) 2009; http://ita.vho.org/052_Desbois_Fucilazioni.htm.

> *der Schwäche, Hilflosigkeit oder Demütigung erinnern wollten. Wiederum andere könnten aber auch zum Schluß gelangt sein, daß sie nichts Wichtiges zu erzählen hätten, wenn sie nicht eine Zeit lang in Auschwitz waren oder wenn sie nicht von einem fahrenden Zug abgesprungen sind oder sich keiner Partisaneneinheit in den Wäldern angeschlossen haben.«* (Hervorhebung von mir)

Anders gesagt: Die Zeugen flunkern oft. Der logische Schluß wäre, daß ihren Aussagen grundsätzlich mit Vorsicht zu begegnen ist, doch Hilberg zieht diesen Schluß keinesfalls, sondern akzeptiert selbst den gröbsten von „Holocaust-Überlebenden" verzapften Unsinn, wenn dieser seiner These dienlich ist.[254]

Drei besonders prägnante Beispiele sind Filip Müller, Rudolf Vrba und Elie Wiesel. Während sich Vrba und Wiesel damit zufriedengeben müssen, in Raul Hilbergs Standardwerk je zweimal als Kronzeugen für die Judenausrottung in Auschwitz zitiert zu werden, führt Hilberg Filip Müllers Buch *Sonderbehandlung* dort nicht weniger als zwanzigmal als Quelle an, nur sechsmal weniger als den ersten Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß. In seinem ekelerregenden Bestseller schildert Müller u.a., wie er in einer blausäuregesättigten Gaskammer folgenlos Kuchen aß (was er unmöglich mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske getan haben kann), und wie die „Sonderkommandos" das beim Einäschern der Vergasten abfließende siedende Fett mit Kellen abschöpften und als zusätzlichen Brennstoff über die Leichen gossen. Vrba beschreibt zu Beginn seines „Erlebnisberichts" *Ich kann nicht vergeben*[255] des Langen und Breiten einen Himmler-Besuch in Birkenau im Januar 1943, bei dem das Krematorium II mit der Vergasung von 3000 Juden eingeweiht worden soll, obgleich Himmler anerkanntermaßen letztmals im Juli 1942 in Birkenau war und das Krematorium II erst im März 1943 in Betrieb genommen wurde. Wiesel erwähnt bei seiner Darstellung der Massenmorde in Auschwitz in seinem Buch *La Nuit*[256] als Tatwaffen keineswegs Gaskammern, sondern Flammengruben, in denen die Juden bei lebendigem Leibe verbrannt wurden – ein auch von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung ins Reich der Fabel verwiesenes Greuelmärchen. Die einzige mögliche

[254] Zu den Einzelheiten siehe den Hauptteil des vorliegenden Buches.
[255] *I cannot forgive,* Bantam Books, New York 1964.
[256] Edition de Minuit, Paris 1958.

Schlußfolgerung besteht für einen ernsthaften Historiker darin, daß Müller, Vrba und Wiesel freche Lügner und Schwindler sind, doch Hilberg geniert sich nicht, sie in *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* als seriöse Quellen zu zitieren, und weist in seinem neuen Werk lediglich darauf hin, daß keiner der drei Autoren sein Buch allein verfaßt hat:

> *»Manche Autoren, darunter die viel gelesenen Auschwitz-Überlebenden Rudolf Vrba und Filip Müller, haben sich* […] *der Mithilfe von Journalisten bedient.*[257] *Elie Wiesel, ebenfalls ein Auschwitz-Überlebender, schrieb einen Bericht, der durch die Eingriffe von Lektoren zweimal bedeutende Metamorphosen erfuhr.«* (S. 76f.)

Jüdische Zeugen lügen bei Hilberg grundsätzlich nie, sondern irren sich allenfalls ab und zu einmal:

> *»Neben* […] *Ungenauigkeiten bei Zahlen und Schreibweisen gibt es unglückliche Irrtümer aufgrund fehlerhafter Beobachtungen und eines Versagens des Gedächtnisses.* […] *Im Fall der Aberkennung der US-amerikanischen Staatsbürgerschaft von John Demjanjuk durch ein Gericht in Ohio sagten fünf überlebende Häftlinge des Lagers Treblinka gegen den Angeklagten aus und identifizierten ihn fälschlicherweise als „Iwan den Schrecklichen", ein Spitzname, den die Häftlinge einem ukrainischen Kapo gaben, der jüdische Deportierte in die Gaskammern getrieben und das Gas aufgedreht hatte.* […] *Zwar war Demjanjuk in anderen Lagern Wachmann gewesen, mit „Iwan dem Schrecklichen" war er jedoch nicht identisch; er hatte lediglich große Ähnlichkeit mit ihm. Nach seiner Auslieferung an Israel, wo er zum Tode verurteilt worden war, entdeckte man schließlich den Irrtum während einer Verhandlung vor dem obersten israelischen Gericht, und er wurde wieder nach Ohio geschickt.«* (S. 209.)

Hilberg unterließ es zu erwähnen, daß gegen den greisen Demjanjuk damals schon seit Jahren ein neues Ausbürgerungsverfahren lief – aufgrund angeblicher Verbrechen in den Lagern Majdanek, Sobibor und Flossenbürg, die wiederum ausschließlich durch Zeugenaussagen „bewiesen" werden.[258] Diesmal werden den Zeugen aber ganz gewiß keine »*fehlerhaften Beobachtungen*« und »*kein Versagen des Gedächtnisses*« unterlaufen sein, nicht wahr, Herr Professor Hilberg?

---

[257] In einer Fußnote weist Hilberg darauf hin, daß Rudolf Vrba sein Buch in Zusammenarbeit mit einem Alan Bestic und Filip Müller das seine mit Hilfe eines Helmut Freitag geschrieben hat.

[258] »*Demjanjuk erneut von US-Juden gehetzt*«, *VffG* 2/2002. S. 239.

Genau wie jüdische Zeugen für Hilberg niemals lügen, sondern sich schlimmstenfalls täuschen, geben deutsche „Täter" für ihn ihre Aussagen nie unter Zwang ab, sondern sind »*möglicherweise verwirrt*« oder »*gleichgültig gegenüber dem, was ihnen vorgeworfen wird*«. Originalton Hilberg:

> *»Als der ehemalige Kommandant von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, vernommen wurde, war er möglicherweise verwirrt oder gleichgültig dem gegenüber, was ihm vorgeworfen wurde. In der eidesstattlichen Erklärung, die er am 5. April 1946 unterschrieb, wird die Zahl der in Auschwitz Umgekommenen auf drei Millionen beziffert – fast das Dreifache der tatsächlichen Zahl der Opfer*[259] *–, und eines der drei Vernichtungslager im Generalgouvernement wird fälschlich als „Wolzek" bezeichnet.«* (S. 209f.)

In Wirklichkeit war Rudolf Höß von einem britischen Folterteam unter Leitung des jüdischen Feldwebels Bernard Clarke drei Tage lang geprügelt worden, ehe er sein Geständnis ablegte,[260] und Hilberg weiß dies selbstverständlich.

Die beiden einzigen von Hilberg als solche angeprangerten Falschzeugen des „Holocaust" sind bezeichnenderweise Nichtjuden: Der katholische Pole Jan Karski und der Schweizer „Binjamin Wilkomirski" (in Wirklichkeit Bruno Doessecker). Karski, der als Kurier der in London weilenden polnischen Exilregierung während des Krieges nach Polen reiste, beschrieb nach seiner Rückkehr eine angebliche Massentötung von Juden im Lager Belzec. Ihm zufolge wurden die Juden in Züge gepfercht, auf deren Boden ungelöschter Kalk lag; dieser fraß ihnen langsam das Fleisch von den Knochen, und der Zug mit seiner gemarterten Menschenfleischladung schaukelte und gellte von Geheul wider wie verhext. Hilberg kommentiert Karskis Aussagen wie folgt:

> *»In diesen Berichten sowie in dem während des Krieges erschienenen Buch*[261] *erwähnte er* [Karski] *einen Abstecher in Uniform nach Belzec, wo nach seinen Angaben estnische Wachmannschaften stationiert waren und*

---

[259] In Wirklichkeit ca. das Zwanzigfache. Im übrigen gab Rudolf Höß in seinem Geständnis zu Protokoll, in Auschwitz seien *allein bis Ende November* drei Millionen Menschen umgekommen (2,5 Millionen durch Vergasen und 500.000 infolge von Hunger und Krankheit), so daß die Gesamtzahl der Auschwitz-Opfer diesem Geständnis zufolge noch weit höher gewesen sein muß.

[260] Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death,* Arrow Books, London 1983, S. 235 ff.

[261] *Story of a Secret State,* 1944.

gerade ein Zug aus Warschau angekommen war. Der Zug fuhr mit einer Ladung von Deportierten wieder ab, die später als Leichen in Gruben geworfen wurden. Tatsächlich gab es in Belzec jedoch keine estnischen Wachmannschaften, es kamen auch keine Züge aus Warschau dort an, und es fuhren niemals Züge mit Deportierten von dort ab.« (S. 215f.)

Daß aus Belzec nie Züge mit Deportierten abgefahren sein sollen, ist eine unbewiesene Behauptung; ansonsten ist Hilbergs Kritik an Karski völlig berechtigt. Als Schlüsselzeuge für die behauptete Judenvernichtung in Belzec gilt freilich nicht Karski, sondern Kurt Gerstein. Ein ehrlicher Historiker könnte dessen Aussagen, analog Hilbergs Einstufung des Karski-Berichts, etwa wie folgt charakterisieren:

In seinen Berichten erwähnte er [Gerstein] *u.a. einen Besuch Hitlers und Himmlers in Belzec. Tatsächlich haben diese das Lager jedoch niemals aufgesucht. Ferner enthalten Gersteins Aussagen zahlreiche Unmöglichkeiten; so behauptet er, in der Gaskammer von Belzec seien auf einem Quadratmeter 32 Menschen zusammengepfercht worden.*

Hilberg übt an Gerstein jedoch nicht die geringste Kritik, sondern zitiert ihn in seinem Hauptwerk sechsmal als Zeugen für die Judenvernichtung in Belzec und erwähnt ihn in *Die Quellen des Holocaust* überhaupt nicht. Weshalb verwirft er den Unfug eines Jan Karski und akzeptiert den nicht minder krausen Unfug eines Kurt Gerstein? Offenbar aus Gründen, die mit Wissenschaftlichkeit nichts gemein haben: Die von Karski geschilderte Mordmethode „ungelöschter Kalk“ ist von der offiziellen Geschichtsversion niemals anerkannt worden, wohl aber die von Gerstein beschriebene Tötungsmethode Dieselgaskammern. Außerdem ist der Gerstein-Bericht der Eckpfeiler des offiziellen Bildes vom Lager Belzec, in dem laut Hilbergs 2. Auflage 550.000 Juden umgebracht wurden, und er ist darum als Zeuge ganz unverzichtbar.

Der zweite von Hilberg an den Pranger gestellte Falschzeuge ist der bekannte Betrüger Bruno Doessecker alias „Binjamin Wilkomirski“, über dessen Buch *Bruchstücke*[262] er sich wie folgt äußert:

»In Deutschland erschienen die angeblichen Erinnerungen eines Autors, der sich Binjamin Wilkomirski nannte, die auch noch in viele Sprachen übersetzt wurden. In diesem Buch stellte der Autor sich als jemanden vor, der als jüdisches Kind überlebt hatte. Tatsächlich war er weder Jude noch ein Über-

[262] Frankfurt a.M. 1995.

lebender, sondern ein Schweizer, der seine Kindheit und Jugend in der Schweiz verbracht hatte. Unter diesen Umständen ist das Buch in keiner Hinsicht eine Quelle über den Holocaust. Für Forscher, die sich mit der Zeit von 1933 bis 1945 beschäftigen, ist es eine Nichtigkeit.« (S. 216f.)

Durchaus keine „Nichtigkeit" sind für Raul Hilberg hingegen die Aussagen des Friseurs Abraham Bomba; er schreibt dazu:

»Im Verlauf von Interviews gerieten manche Überlebende in ein Dilemma, wenn etwas besonders Schmerzliches und Bedrückendes zur Sprache kam. Abraham Bomba war in Treblinka ein Friseur gewesen, der jüdischen Frauen, die vergast werden sollten, die Haare abschneiden mußte. Während der Filmaufnahmen zu „Shoa"[263] *wollte Claude Lanzmann von ihm eine genaue Schilderung dessen haben, was geschah, während die Haare abgeschnitten wurden. Arbeitete Bomba mit einer Schere? Gab es dort einen Spiegel? Wie viele Frauen befanden sich in dem Zimmer? Was empfand Bomba dabei?*

„Zu furchtbar…"

„Ich bitte Sie. Wir müssen das machen. Wir wissen das."

„Ich kann nicht."

„Es muß sein. Ich weiß, daß es hart ist, ich weiß, verzeihen Sie mir."

„Lassen Sie uns aufhören…"

„Ich bitte Sie, fahren Sie fort."

Und er erzählt weiter, nach einer der längsten Pausen in der Geschichte des Films.«

Leider Gottes unterläßt es Hilberg, selbst „weiterzuerzählen", d.h. Abraham Bomba weiter zu zitieren. Dieser sagt nämlich aus, in der sechzehn Quadratmeter großen Gaskammer hätten sich 60 bis 70 jüdische Frauen befunden und dazu noch Bänke – ob es in dem Raum nicht ein wenig eng gewesen sein mag?

Warum spricht Hilberg dem Lügner „Binjamin Wilkomirski" jede Glaubwürdigkeit ab und anerkennt den um kein Haar besseren Lügner Abraham Bomba als glaubhaften Zeugen? Die Gründe können wiederum nur nicht-wissenschaftlicher Art sein.

---

263 Vom französischen Juden Claude Lanzmann gedrehter, neuneinhalbstündiger Film. Dessen gesamter Sprechtext ist in deutscher Übersetzung in dem 1986 in Düsseldorf erschienenen Buch *Shoa* enthalten.

5. Raul Hilbergs Mogeleien

Hilberg gibt sich keinesfalls damit zufrieden, genierliche Aussagen seiner Starzeugen auszulassen, sondern greift an mindestens drei Stellen direkt zum Mittel des Betrugs:

a) Auf S. 136f. schreibt er:

»Im November 1942 wandte Himmler sich erneut dem Thema der Erschießungsaktionen zu, nachdem ihm in den USA kursierende Gerüchte über die Verarbeitung von Leichen zu Seife zu Ohren gekommen waren. Derartige Berichte waren in jenem Sommer von Europa in die Vereinigten Staaten gelangt und hatten dort den Präsidenten des Jüdischen Weltkongresses, Rabbi Stephen Wise, erreicht. Himmler wurde seinerseits auf ein Memorandum von Wise aufmerksam gemacht. Obwohl die Gerüchte falsch waren, war Himmler nicht ganz überzeugt, daß er die Sache einfach übergehen könne. Deshalb schrieb er die folgenden Instruktionen an seinen Gestapochef Heinrich Müller:

„In der Anlage übersende ich Ihnen eine sehr interessante Meldung über ein Memorandum von dem Dr. Wise vom September 1942. Daß derartige Gerüchte in der Welt einmal in Umlauf kommen, wundert mich bei der großen Auswanderungsbewegung der Juden nicht. Wir wissen beide, daß bei den Juden, die zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, eine erhöhte Sterblichkeit vorhanden ist. Sie haben mir dafür zu garantieren, daß an jeder Stelle die Leichname dieser verstorbenen Juden entweder vergraben oder verbrannt werden, und das an keiner Stelle irgend etwas anderes geschehen kann. Lassen Sie sofort überall nachforschen, ob irgendwo ein solcher Mißbrauch, wie in Punkt 1) wohl als Lüge in die Welt hinausgestreut, stattgefunden hat. Jeder derartige Mißbrauch ist mir auf SS-Eid zu melden.“«

Hilbergs Mogelei liegt hier im ersten Satz, in dem er behauptet, Himmler habe sich in diesem Schreiben »*erneut dem Thema der Erschießungsaktionen*« zugewandt. Aus dem Brief geht nämlich klipp und klar hervor, daß Himmler hier von der im Verlauf der »*großen Auswanderungsbewegung*«, d.h. der Deportationen der Juden nach Osten, aufgetretenen hohen natürlichen Sterblichkeit sprach und befahl, die Leichen der gestorbenen Juden entweder zu begraben oder zu verbrennen, damit keine Gerüchte wie die von der Verarbeitung von Leichen zu Seife aufkämen.

b) Gleich anschließend an diese Stelle läßt sich Hilberg eine weitere Unehrlichkeit zuschulden kommen:

> *»Auschwitz war ein Lager mit mehrfachen Funktionen. Eine davon war die industrielle Produktion, für die Häftlinge in großer Zahl als Sklavenarbeiter eingesetzt wurden; doch Juden, die mit Abstand den größten Teil der ankommenden Gefangenen bildeten, waren zur Vergasung bestimmt, entweder sogleich nach ihrer Ankunft oder in periodischen Abständen nach Selektion unter den Lagerhäftlingen. Im August 1943 waren die vier neu errichteten Gaskammern mit Krematorium in Betrieb, und bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt waren bereits mehrere Hunderttausend Juden vernichtet worden. Die Leiter der Produktionsbetriebe in Auschwitz waren daran interessiert, die jüdischen Arbeitskräfte zu behalten. Der folgende Auszug aus dem Vermerk eines SS-Führers faßt den Inhalt dieses Gesprächs in Auschwitz zu diesem Thema zusammen:*
>
> *„Eine besondere Sorge äußerte noch Direktor Wielam: es könnte vielleicht durch politische bzw. polizeiliche Notwendigkeiten mit dem Abzug der geschulten Häftlingsfacharbeiter bzw. überhaupt der Häftlinge zu rechnen sein und der Arbeitsfortgang dadurch Verzögerung erleiden.* [Hauptsturmführer] *Schwarz versicherte die besondere Bevorzugung in der Abstellung von Häftlingsfacharbeitern und bezeichnete die vorgenannten Veränderungen als unwahrscheinlich.«* (S. 137, 138.)

Hier bedient sich Hilberg des Tricks, einen (in Wirklichkeit nicht vorhandenen) Zusammenhang zwischen der behaupteten Massenvergasung jüdischer Häftlinge und dem von ihm angeführten Gespräch zu konstruieren. Aus Auschwitz wurden am laufenden Band Häftlinge in andere Lager überstellt. Selbstverständlich ließen die für die Produktion Verantwortlichen ihre Facharbeiter ungern wegziehen und versuchten nach Kräften, deren Überstellung zu verhindern. Aus diesem Grund, und aus keinem anderen, äußerte der erwähnte Direktor Wielam die Sorge vor einem »*Abzug der geschulten Häftlingsfacharbeiter*«.

c) Im Zusammenhang mit den jüdischen Menschenverlusten schreibt Hilberg auf S. 192:

> *»Man muß* […] *wissen, daß der SS-Statistiker Korherr Gesamtzahlen über jüdische Tote ermittelt hatte, ohne die 363.211 Juden zu berücksichtigen, die unter der Führung des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers Rußland-Süd, Hans-Adolf Prützmann, erschossen wurden.«*

Wer den Korherr-Bericht gelesen hat, weiß, daß es darin primär nicht um „jüdische Tote", sondern um ausgewanderte und ausgesiedelte Juden geht. Daß Korherr die »*363.211 erschossenen Juden*« in seiner Statistik nicht berücksichtigt hat, dürfte übrigens seinen einfachen Grund darin haben, daß es diese 363.211 erschossenen Juden nicht gab bzw. die Zahl der tatsächlich Getöteten weitaus niedriger war.

6. Das verknöcherte Geschichtsbild eines Autisten

Beginge Raul Hilberg keine solchen Betrügereien, wäre man beinahe versucht, Mitleid mit ihm zu empfinden. Als er 1961 die Erstauflage von *The Destruction of the European Jews* verfaßte, dürfte er im Großen und Ganzen von der Richtigkeit seiner Thesen überzeugt gewesen sein. Die damals existierende revisionistische Literatur war, von Ausnahmen wie Paul Rassiniers *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* abgesehen, von eher bescheidenem Niveau und konnte die offizielle Version vom Schicksal der Juden im Dritten Reich noch nicht ernsthaft ins Wanken bringen. Doch gewannen die Revisionisten in den folgenden Jahren und Jahrzehnten unerbittlich an Boden. Beim ersten Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto Anfang 1985, kurz vor Erscheinen der zweiten, „endgültigen" Ausgabe seines Opus magnum, wurde Hilberg, der als Kronzeuge der Anklage aufgeboten worden war, von Ernst Zündels Verteidiger Douglas Christie mitleidlos in die Zange genommen und machte eine geradezu erbärmliche Figur.[264] Seither sind mehr als anderthalb Jahrzehnte verflossen: Der Hitler-Befehl zur Ausrottung der Juden ist immer noch nicht aufgetaucht; exterminationistische Autoren wie Gerald Fleming und Jean-Claude Pressac haben in Moskauer Archiven ganze Berge von Dokumenten über Auschwitz durchstöbern können, ohne darin auch nur den geringsten Hinweis auf die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern zu finden; die verfluchten Revisionisten veröffentlichen ständig neue Bücher und Artikel, welche die Brüchigkeit des orthodoxen „Holocaust"-Bildes schonungslos enthüllen; selbst Anhänger der Judenvernichtungsthese sehen sich gezwungen, die Opferzahlen drastisch zu verringern. In ande-

[264] Siehe dazu Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die?,* Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, S. 22 ff.

ren Worten: Raul Hilberg mußte auf seine alten Tage hin den Ruin seines Lebenswerks mitansehen, im Bewußtsein, daß ihn nur die politischen Machtverhältnisse, die sich über Nacht ändern können, vor der Demaskierung als Pseudowissenschaftler und Scharlatan bewahren. Das Mindeste, was man von ihm in dieser Situation erwarten könnte, wäre vornehmes Schweigen; doch nein: Er schreibt ein Buch mit dem Titel *Die Quellen des Holocaust,* das ja von einer devoten Journalistenmeute mit den üblichen plumpen Schmeicheleien bedacht werden mag, ihn jedoch in den Augen wissenschaftlich arbeitender Historiker der Lächerlichkeit preisgibt. Autistisch hält er an seinem verknöcherten Geschichtsbild fest und fährt fort, die Dokumente zu „entschlüsseln" und zu „interpretieren", d.h. ihnen einen Sinn zu unterstellen, den sie nicht besitzen.

Ganz am Anfang des Buches stoßen wir auf folgende, erstaunliche Aussage:

> *»Die Vernichtung der Juden auf dem europäischen Kontinent während des Zweiten Weltkriegs war ein historisches Novum, das ein wachsendes Heer von Akademikern veranlaßte, seinen Charakter in all seinen Facetten zu untersuchen. Ich bin einer von ihnen und habe viele Stunden in Bibliotheken und Archiven und gelegentlich auch unmittelbar an den Stätten verbracht, wo die drakonischen Taten verübt wurden. Dennoch habe ich erst spät in meinem Leben begonnen, die von mir verwendeten Quellen zu analysieren.«*
> (S. 9, Hervorhebung von mir.)

Ob Herr Hilberg nicht gut daran getan hätte, die verwendeten Quellen zu analysieren, *bevor* er sein dreizehnhundertseitiges, »*definitives*« Werk über den „Holocaust" zu Papier brachte?

Die Widersacher

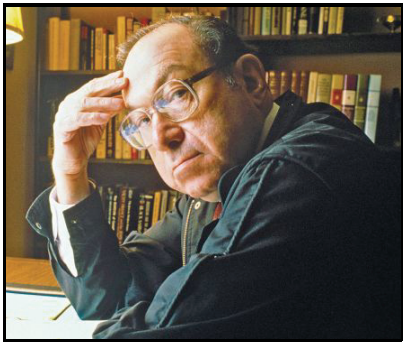
Raul Hilberg

Prof. Dr. Raul Hilberg, geb. 1926 in Österreich, 1939 in die USA ausgewandert, B.A. in Politologie, M.A. und Ph.D. in Öffentlichem Recht und Verwaltung (1955). Dozent an der Universität Vermont, später Professor für Internationale Beziehungen, US-Außenpolitik und den Holocaust.

BÜCHER: *The Destruction of the European Jews* (1961, 1985, 2001), *Documents of Destruction. Germany and Jewry, 1933-1945* (1971), *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz* (1981), *The Holocaust Today* (1988), *Gehorsam oder Initiative? Zur arbeitsteiligen Täterschaft im Nationalsozialismus* (1991), *Perpetrators, Victims, Bystanders. The Jewish Catastrophe, 1933-1945* (1992), *Unerbetene Erinnerung: der Weg eines Holocaust-Forschers* (1994), *L'Insurrection du ghetto de Varsovie* (mit anderen, 1994), *The Politics of Memory* (1996), *Auf den Trümmern der Geschichte* (1999), *German & Jew* (2001), *Sources of Holocaust Research* (2001, 2002, 2009)

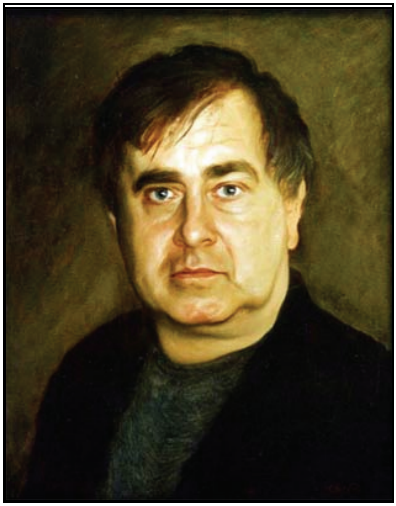
Jürgen Graf

Jürgen Graf, geb. 1951 in der Schweiz, Studium der Skandinavistik, Anglistik, Romanistik, von Beruf Lehrer; vier Jahre Dozent für Deutsch an einer Universität in Taiwan; seit 1991 als Revisionist tätig.

BÜCHER: *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand* (1993), *Der Holocaust-*

Schwindel (1993), *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust* (1994), *Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung* (1996), *Das Rotbuch. Vom Untergang der Schweizerischen Freiheit* (1997), *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie* (mit C. Mattogno, 1998), *Das KL Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik* (mit C. Mattogno, 1999) *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* (mit C. Mattogno, 2002), *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit* (mit T. Kues & C. Mattogno, 2010), *Der Holocaust: Die Argumente* (2011), *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"* (mit T. Kues & C. Mattogno, 2013)

Literaturverzeichnis

- Alvarez, Santiago, Pierre Marais, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011
- *American Jewish Yearbook*, 1941, Band 43.
- Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry, *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1946.
- Aroneanu, Eugène, *Camps de Concentration*, Office Français d'Edition, Paris 1945.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el „Holocausto"*, Gráficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz: ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispán, Alicante 1990.
- Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Bauer, Yehuda, *Canadian Jewish News,* 30. Januar 1992.
- Baynac, Jacques, *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 3. September 1997.
- Becker, Fritz, *Im Kampf um Europa*, Leopold Stocker Verlag, Graz/Stuttgart [2]1993.
- Becker, Fritz, *Stalins Blutspur durch Europa*, Arndt Verlag, Kiel 1996.
- Begunow, Juri K., *Tajnye Sily w Istorii Rossij*, Isdatelstwo Imeni A.S. Syborina, St. Petersburg 1996.
- Benz, Wolfgang, *Dimension des Völkermords*, R. Oldenbourg, 1991.
- Berben, Paul, *Dachau. The official History*, The Norfolk Press, 1975.
- Black, Edwin, *The Transfer Agreement*, New York-London 1994.
- Blumenthal, N. (Hg), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Lodz 1946.
- Boog, Horst, u.a., *Das Deutsche Reich und der Zweite* Weltkrieg, Bd. 4: *Der Angriff auf die Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart [2]1987.
- Broszat, Martin, *Die Zeit*, 19. August 1960.
- Browning, Christopher, »*The Revised Hilberg*«, in: *Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual*, 1986, S. 294.
- Butler, Rupert, *Legions of Death*, Arrow Books, London 1983.
- Butz, Arthur, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Richmond 1977; 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

- Butz, Arthur, »*Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der „Holocaust"-Kontroverse*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(4) (1999).
- Butz, Arthur, »Was widerfuhr den ungarischen Juden?«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(3&4) (2000), S. 277-284.
- Chmelnizki, Dmitrij (Hg.), *Überfall auf Europa. Plante die Sowjetunion 1941 einen Angriffskrieg?*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2009.
- Chmelnizki, Dmitrij (Hg.), *Die Rote Walze. Wie Stalin den Westen überrollen wollte*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2011.
- Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985.
- Czech, Danuta, »*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*«, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Bände 2-4, 6-8 (1959-1964, 1. Ausgabe).
- Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews*, Penguin Books, New York 1975.
- Debois, Patrick, *Der vergessene Holocaust: Die Ermordung der ukrainischen Juden*, Berlin Verlag, Berlin 2010.
- Donat, Alexander, *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
- Drywa, Danuta, »*Ruch transportów między Stutthof i innymi obozami*«, in: *Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum*, Nr. 9, Stutthof 1990.
- Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof, »*Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof*«, in: *Biułetyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Nr. 63, Warschau 1967.
- Eichmann, Adolf, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980.
- Faurisson, Robert, »*Mon expérience du révisionnisme*«, in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Nr. 8, Frühling 1990.
- Faurisson, Robert, »*Auschwitz : Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers ou Bricolage et „gazouillages" à Auschwitz et à Birkenau selon J.C. Pressac*«, *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste* 3 (1990/91), S. 65-154.
- Faurisson, Robert, *Écrits révisionnistes (1974-1999)*, 4 Bände, Privatausgabe, Vichy 1999.
- Friedman, Filip, *This was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
- Gauss, Ernst (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
- Gerner, Manfred, »*Schlüsseldokument ist Fälschung*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998), S. 166-174.
- Foxman, Abraham, "Vilna – Story of a Ghetto". In: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Marghoses, *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York 1968.

- Głowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (Hg.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979.
- Graf, Jürgen, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994.
- Graf, Jürgen, *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, Guideon Burg Verlag, Basel 1993.
- Graf, Jürgen, »Was geschah mit den nach Auschwitz deportierten, jedoch dort nicht registrierten Juden?«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(2) (2000), S. 140-149.
- Graf, Jürgen, und Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Graf, Jürgen, und Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.
- Graf, Jürgen, und Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; 2. Aufl. 2004.
- Graf, Jürgen, und Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
- Grieb, Conrad, »*Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), S. 134-137.
- Grossmann, Vassili, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moskau 1946.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Le Nouvel Observateur,* 3.-9. Juli 1982, S. 70 ff.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Newsday,* 23. Februar 1983, S. II/3.
- Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1967; 2. Aufl., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985; 3. Aufl. Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Quellen des Holocaust: Entschlüsseln und Interpretieren*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 2002.
- Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, Franz Eher Verlag, München 1933.
- Hitler, Adolf, *Völkischer Beobachter,* 30. September 1942.
- Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, München 1995.
- Höss, Rudolf, *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, herausgegeben von Martin Broszat, dtv 1983.
- Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.

- Jäckel, Eberhard, und Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
- Kadell, Franz, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, München 1991.
- Karski, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, The Riverside Press, Cambridge 1944.
- Klarsfeld, Beate und Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.
- Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein und Adalbert Rückerl (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1983/1986.
- Köhler, Manfred, *Professor Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.
- Krausnick, Helmut, und Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, Stuttgart 1981.
- Kulaszka, Barbara, (Hg.), *Did six Million really die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992.
- Lambrecht, Wolfgang, »*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), S. 2-5.
- Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoa*, Claassen, Düsseldorf 1986.
- Leipprand, Horst, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Prodution, Verkauf, Handhabung*, GRIN Verlag, München 2008.
- Lengyel, Olga, *Five chimneys*, Chicago/New York 1947.
- Leuchter, Fred A., und Germar Rudolf, Robert Faurisson, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten. Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
- Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994.
- Maser, Werner, *Der Wortbruch. Hitler, Stalin und der Zweite Weltkrieg*, Olzog Verlag, München 1994.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991.
- Mattogno, Carlo, »Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(4) (2001), S. 381-395.
- Mattogno, Carlo, »Keine Extrawurst: Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz«, *VffG* 5(4) (2001), S. 452-454.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003-
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Patrick Desbois e le 'fosse comuni' di ebrei in Ucraina," 2009; http://ita.vho.org/052_Desbois_Fucilazioni.htm.

- Mattogno, Carlo, *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2014.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Mattogno, Carlo, und Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002.
- Morsch, Günter, und Bertrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
- Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Frankfurt 1979.
- Nachman Blumental (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*, Band 1, Łodź 1946, S. 204.
- Nicosia, Francis, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, Druffel, Leoni 1989.
- Nordling, Carl, »*L'Établissment juif sous la menace et la domination nazies de 1938 à 1945*«, *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Nr. 2 (1990), S. 50 ff.
- Novitch, Miriam (Hg.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980.
- Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit*, Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992.
- Pawlikowski, Jozef, »*Einige Anmerkungen zu jüdischen Bevölkerungsstatistiken*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), S. 36f.
- Poliakov, Léon, *Breviaire de la Haine*, Editions complexe, Paris 1986.
- Porter, Carlos W., und Vincent Reynouard, *Menteur à Nuremberg*, ANEC, Paris 1998.
- Post, Walter, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz*, CNRS, Paris 1994.
- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Drame des Juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1967, Nachdruck bei La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1984.

- Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, Paris 1950.
- Reder, Rudolf, *Belzec*, Krakau 1946.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983/1992.
- Roques, Henri, *Die Geständnisse des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986.
- Routledge, Warren B., *Holocaust High Priest*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (eine 3. Auflage ist in Vorbereitung).
- Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2012.
- Rudolf, Germar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
- Rudolf, Germar, und Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies & Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Rudolf, Germar, und Sibylle Schröder, »*Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), S. 145-153.
- Sanning, Walter N., *Die Auflösung*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1983.
- Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
- Seidler, Franz W., *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998.
- Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund. Eine Gewissensforschung*, Ullstein, Frankfurt 1980; Neuausgabe, München/Zürich 1995.
- Shirer, William L., *Aufstieg und Fall des Dritten Reiches*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Frankfurt 1962.
- Siegert, Karl, »*Repressalie und höherer Befehl*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), S. 131-144.
- Solschenizyn, Alexander, *Der Archipel Gulag*, Folgeband, Scherz Verlag, 1974.
- Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1979; 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011.
- Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebrea contro il nazismo*, Mailand 1969.
- Suworow, Viktor, *Der Eisbrecher. Hitler in Stalins Kalkül*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1989.
- Suworow, Viktor, *Der Tag M*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.
- Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/New York 1945.
- Topitsch, Ernst, *Stalins Krieg*, Busse Seewald, Herford [2]1990.

– *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1946.
– van Pelt, Robert J., Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996.
– Verbeke, Herbert, *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, V.H.O., Berchem 1995.
– *Vilnius Ghetto, List of Prisoners*, Bd. 1, Lietuvos valstybinis zydu muziejus, Vilnius 1996.
– Vrba, Rudolf, *I cannot forgive*, Bantam, New York/Toronto 1964.
– Walendy, Udo, »*Babi Jar - die Schlucht „mit 33.711 ermordeten Juden"*«, in: *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.
– Walendy, Udo, »*Der Fall Treblinka*«, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 44, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
– Wegner, Bernd (Hg.), *Zwei Wege nach Moskau*, Piper, München 1991.
– Wien, E.R., *Die Shoa von Babi Jar*, Hartung-Gorre, Konstanz 1991.
– Wiesel, Elie, *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, Ullstein, Frankfurt 1990.
– Wiesel, Elie, *La Nuit*, Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958.
– Wiesenthal, Simon, *Der neue Weg*, Wien, Nr. 17/18 & 19/20, 1946.
– Wilkomirski, Binjamin, *Bruchstücke: Aus einer Kindheit 1939-1948*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1995.
– Witte, Peter, und Stephen Tyas, »A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during "Einsatz Reinhardt" 1942,« in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001, S. 469f.
– Wojewódzka Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Krakowie (Hg.) *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Krakau 1945.

Namensverzeichnis

Es wurden nur Namen natürlicher Personen aufgenommen, Einträge aus den Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 32
Alvarez, Santiago: 60
Ambros, Otto: 89
Angelico, Fra: 152
Antonescu, Ion: 72
Aroneanu, Eugène: 105
Aynat, Enrique: *105*, *108*

— B —
Ball, John Clive: 59, 118, 121, 126f.
Bauer, Yehuda: 33
Baynac, Jacques: 99
Becker, Fritz: *43*
Becker, Herbert: 59
Begunow, Juri K.: *44*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: 101, 110f., 125f.
Benz, Wolfgang: *62*, 135
Berben, Paul: *61*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *60*, 120
Bergelson, David: 69
Bestic, Alan: *159*
Biebow, Hans: 80
Bielfeld, Giesbert: 39
Black, Edwin: *29*
Blobel, Paul: 54f., 62, 94
Bomba, Abraham: 162
Boog, Horst: *43*
Bór-Komorowski, Tadeuzs: 79
Bormann, Martin: 30
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 32
Broszat, Martin: 28-32, 35, 101, *107*
Browning, Christopher: 27, 29, 32-34
Bürckel, Josef: 29
Butler, Rupert: *160*
Butz, Arthur: *72*
Butz, Arthur Robert: 13, 57, *62*, 71, *113*, 146

— C —
Chmelnizki, Dmitrij: *43*
Christie, Douglas: *15*, 108, 139-143, 165
Clarke, Bernard: 107, 160
Czech, Danuta: 91

— D —
Daniel, Prophet: 7
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 28-32, 35, 92
Deana, Franco: *92*, *109*, 129
Demjanjuk, John: 159
Donat, Alexander: *105*, *114*
Draper, G.I.D.: 111
Drosihn, Joachim: 111
Drywa, Danuta: *83*
Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krzysztof: 66
Dwork, Deborah: *126*

— E —
Eckardt: 117
Eichmann, Adolf: 35, 82, 84

— F —
Fanger, Vizeadmiral: 77
Faurisson, Robert: 9, 13, 15, *34*, 42, *56*, 92, *119*, *126*, 128, 139, 146f., 151
Felderer, Dietlieb: 15
Feldhendler, Leon: 104
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: 104
Fleming, Gerald: 165
Foxman, Abraham: 157
Franz Josef, Kaiser von Österreich: 40
Freitag, Helmut: 115, *159*
Friedman, Filip: 106f., 124f.
Frkovic: 72
Fuchs, Erich: 104

— G —
Garfinkiel, Mieczysław: 79f.
Gauss, Ernst: *55*, *58-60*, *62*, *92*, *113*, *120*
Gerner, Manfred: *129*
Gerstein, Kurt: 103, 113f., *120*, 140-145, 161
Glatstein, Jacob: *157*
Globocnik, Odilo: 88, 154
Glücks, Richard: 74f.
Goebbels, Josef: 153

Göring, Hermann: 26, 29, 38f.
Graf, Jürgen: 52, 72, 83f., 92, 95f., 101, 108, 122, 149, 150, 152, 154f.
Grieb, Conrad: *120*
Griffiths, Peter: 139
Grossmann, Wassili: 104
Gruner, Wolf: 153

— H —

Häfeli, Hans: *116*
Haffner, Sebastian: 32
Hanel, Salomea: 104
Hartl: 54, 62
Harwood, Richard: 139
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen: 29, 35, 38f., 45
Hildebrand, Klaus: 32
Hillgruber, Andreas: 32
Himmler, Heinrich: 22, 26, 45, 48, 52-57, 63f., 74-77, *88*, 108, 124f., 141, 158, 161, 163
Hitler, Adolf: 25-43, 52, 64, *68*, 75, 77, 81, 139, 141, 146, 149, 161, 165
Hoffmann, Joachim: *43*
Höfle, Hans: 88, 149
Horthy, Miklos: 133
Höß, Rudolf: 96-98, 107, 115, 124f., 142-145, 158, 160
Höttl, Wilhelm: 62

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *26*, 32, *35*, *44*, *64*
Jackson, Robert: 61

— K —

Kadell, Franz: *53*
Karski, Jan: 102f., 160f.
Kastner, Rudolf: 81
Kempner, Robert: 32
Kitt, Bruno: 117
Klarsfeld, Beate: *71*, *101*
Klarsfeld, Serge: 9, 71, 147
Knox, Israel: *157*
Kogon, Eugen: *13*, *56*
Köhler, Manfred: *113*
Korherr, Richard: 164f.
Kramer, Josef: *125*
Krasnow, Iris: 146
Krauch, Carl: 89
Krausnick, Helmut: 32, 44
Kues, Thomas: *122*, *149*
Kulaszka, Barbara: *8*, *15*, 139, *165*

— L —

Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *97*
Langbein, Hermann: *13*, *56*
Lanzmann, Claude: 162
Lazare, Bernard: 146
Leipprand, Horst: *97*
Lengyel, Olga: 108f.
Leuchter, Fred A.: 126
Levai, Jenö: 82
Ley, Robert: 30
Linden, Herbert: 94
Locke, Hugh: 140
Löhner-Benda, Fritz: 90
Longerich, Peter: *44*, *64*
Luther, Martin (Beamter des Auswärtigen Amtes): 74
Luther, Martin (Reformator): 19

— M —

Marais, Pierre: 60
Marghoses, Samuel: *157*
Maser, Werner: *43*
Mason, Tim: 27
Mattogno, Carl: *97*
Mattogno, Carlo: *13*, 15, *27*, 37, *52*, *72*, *83f.*, *88*, *92*, *95f.*, *109*, *113*, *116*, *119*, *121f.*, *127*, 129, *149*, *152*, *154*, 155, 168
Mengele, Josef: 110
Metz, Zelda: 104
Moll, Otto: 117f.
Morsch, Günter: 13
Müller, Filip: 115-119, 124f., 129, 145, 158f.
Müller, Heinrich: 94, 163
Mullin, Kate: *127*

— N —

Nebe, Arthur: 63f.
Neumaier, Arnulf: *55*, *122*
Nicosia, Francis: *29*
Nordling, Carl: 138
Nyiszli, Miklos: 110

— O —

Oberhauser, Josef: 94, 97
Ohlendorf, Otto: 45

— P —

Pavelic, Ante: 72
Pawlikowski, Jozef: *136*
Pechersky, Alexander: 104
Perz, Bertrand: 13
Peters, Gerhard: 100
Pohl, Oswald: 74, 76
Polevoi, Boris: 105
Poliakov, Léon: 9, 25, 32, 39, 104, 147
Porter, Carlos W.: 61
Post, Walter: *43*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 14, 15, *100*, 101, *108*, *119*, 129, *150*, 154, 165
Prützmann, Hans-Adolf: 164

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 39
Rassinier, Paul: 10, *14*, 165
Rauff, Walter: 59
Reder, Rudolf: 103, 113f.
Reitlinger, Gerald: 39, 68, 155
Reuter, Fritz: 87
Reynouard, Vincent: 61
Rohwer, Jürgen: *26*, *35*
Roques, Henri: 113
Rückerl, Adalbert: *13*, *56*, 88, 94, 97, 103, 106
Rudolf, Germar: 15, *43*, *62*, *99*, 126, *127*, *157*

— S —
Sanning, Walter N.: *43*, *62*, 69, 135
Schindler, Max: 78
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich: 77
Schoeps, Julius H.: *44*, *64*
Schröder, Sibylle: *43*
Seidler, Franz W.: *44*
Sereny, Gitta: 112f., 154
Shawcross, Hartley: 61
Shirer, William L.: 26
Siegert, Karl: *44*
Simpson, Gordon: 62
Solschenizyn, Alexander: *44*
Sossenheimer, Heinrich: 100
Speer, Albert: 61, 77
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 13, *113*
Stahlecker, Franz Walter: 47
Stalin, Joseph: *43*, *53*, *62*, *141*
Stangl, Franz: 112, 154
Stano: 72
Stark: 115f.
Suhl, Yuri: *104*
Suworow, Viktor: 43
Szalasi, Ferenc: 134
Szende, Stefan: 102f.
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 104

— T —
Telpuchowski, Boris S.: *43*
Tenenbaum, Joseph: 66
Ter Meer, Fritz: 89
Tesch, Bruno: 110
Tiedemann, Herbert: 58
Tiso, Josef: 72
Tomescu: 72
Topitsch, Ernst: *43*
Tyas, Stephen: *149*

— V —
van den Straaten, Raymond: 90
van Pelt, Robert: *126*
van Roden, Edward: 62
Veesenmayer, Edmund: *72*, 133
Ventzki, Werner: 22
Verbeke, Herbert: *100*, *119*
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich: 63f.
von Gienanth, Kurt: 78
Vrba, Rudolf: 107f., 124f., 158f.

— W —
Walendy, Udo: 58, *104*
Weber, Bruno: 117
Weckert, Ingrid: 59
Wegner, Bernd: *43*
Weinbacher, Karl: 110
Wellers, Georges: 9, 147
Wetzler, Alfred: 107f.
Wielam, Direktor: 164
Wien, E.R.: *31*
Wiernik, Yankel: 114f.
Wiesel, Elie: 105, 109f., 158f.
Wiesenthal, Simon: 102f.
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 44
Wilkomirski, Binjamin: 160-162
Wise, Stephen: 163
Witte, Peter: *149*
Wolff, Karl: 64
Wolsztayn: 80

— Z —
Zippel: 111
Zündel, Ernst: *15*, 108, 139, 142, 165

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 20

AUSCHWITZ: DIE ERSTE VERGASUNG

Gerücht und Wirklichkeit

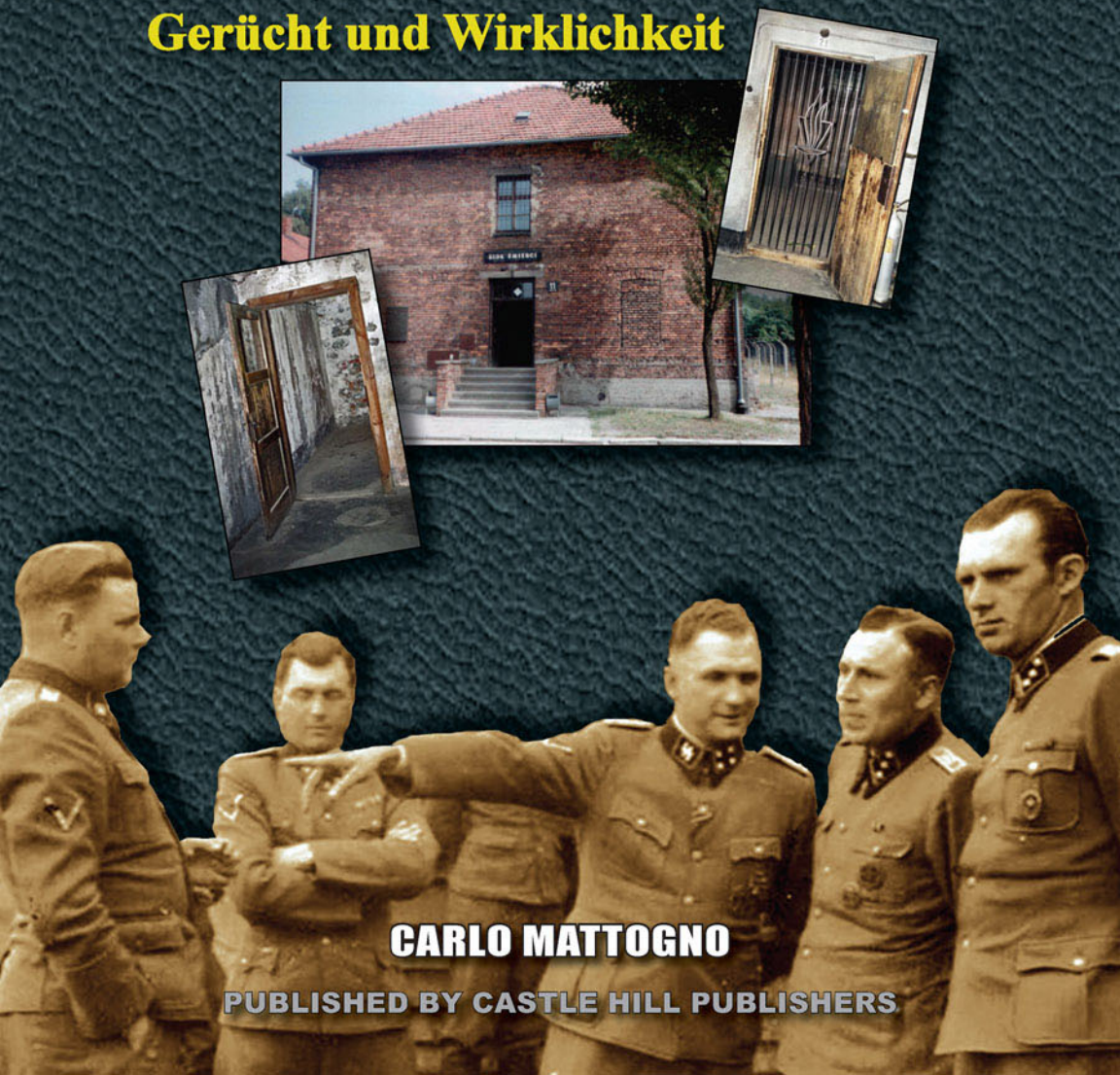

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung

Carlo Mattogno

Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung

Gerücht und Wirklichkeit

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
3. Auflage, März 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 20:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit
Dritte, leicht korrigierte Ausgabe. Aus dem Italienischen übersetzt von Henry Gardner und Jürgen Graf
Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, März 2016

Italienische Ausgabe: *Auschwitz: La Prima Gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; zweite Auflage 2010.

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-134-1
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-134-8
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 2007, 2014, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag: Unten: Ausschnitt eines Fotos von 1944 mit SS-Offizieren in Solahütte, einem SS-Rückzugsort nahe Auschwitz. Andere Fotos (von links nach rechts; alle © Carlo Mattogno): Block 11, innen, rechte Seite, Tür zur Zelle Nr. 25; Block 11, außen, Nordwestmauer, Eingangstüre; Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Zelle Nr. 21.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Vorwort zur zweiten Auflage 7

Einleitung 9

1. Ursprung und Bedeutung der ersten Vergasung..... 18

2. Der Schauplatz der ersten Vergasung: Block 11 32

3. Die Quellen zur ersten Vergasung 36

3.1. Die Quellen aus der Kriegszeit (1941 – 1943)..... 36

3.2. Die Quellen der Nachkriegszeit 42

3.3. Die Aussagen der SS..... 79

4. Vergleichende Quellenkritik 87

4.1. Der Ort der ersten Vergasung 87

4.2. Das Datum der ersten Vergasung..... 90

4.3. Die Vorbereitungen der ersten Vergasung 91

4.4. Die Opfer der ersten Vergasung..... 92

4.5. Die Entfernung der Leichen der Vergasten..... 94

4.5.1. Die Ausführenden der Entfernung 94

4.5.2. Der Beginn der Entfernung..... 94

4.5.3. Die Dauer der Entfernung..... 95

4.5.4. Der Verbleib der entfernten Leichen 95

4.6. Die Vergasung..... 96

4.6.1. Der Ort der Vergasung..... 96

4.6.2. Die Technik der Vergasung 96

4.6.3. Die Dauer des Todeskampfs der Opfer..... 99

4.6.4. Die Gasrestprobe..... 101

4.6.5. Sahen die Zeugen jemals Blausäure-Opfer? 103

4.7 Eine historisch-kritische Beurteilung der Aussagen 104

4.8. Der Wert der Zeugenaussagen 105

4.9. Danuta Czechs historiographische Methode 108

4.10. Eine historische Rekonstruktion der ersten Vergasung..... 111

5. Quellen ohne Bezug auf die erste Vergasung 115
5.1. Die Zeugenaussagen 115
5.2. Die Dokumente 129
5.3. Die chemischen Expertisen 140

6. Schlussfolgerungen 143

7. Anhang 145
7.1. Dokumente 145
7.2. Fotografien 163
7.3. Abkürzungen 184
7.4. Anmerkung zu den polnischen Quellen 185
7.5. Bibliographie 186
7.6. Verzeichnisse 189

Vorwort zur zweiten Auflage

Dieses Werk ist das erste in einer Serie von vier Studien, die zwar zu verschiedenen Zeitpunkten entstanden sind, sich jedoch in chronologischer und logischer Folge mit ein und demselben Thema befassen: Dem Ursprung und der Entwicklung der Geschichte von den angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern in Auschwitz und Birkenau.

Die orthodoxe Version der Ereignisse in Auschwitz[1] basiert bekanntlich auf einem hypothetischen Befehl zur Ausrottung der Juden Europas, der angeblich von Hitler im Frühling 1941 an Himmler erteilt und von diesem an den Lagerkommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, weitergeleitet wurde. Dieser Befehl soll durch den Bau des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers Birkenau umgesetzt worden sein. Der offiziellen Geschichtsversion zufolge soll dieser Befehl in vier Schritten stufenweise ausgeführt worden sein:

1. Im September 1941 soll die erste experimentelle Menschenvergasung mittels Zyklon B in Auschwitz stattgefunden haben; damit, so die orthodoxen Historiker, sei die Tatwaffe für die spätere Massenvernichtung entdeckt worden.
2. Anfang 1942 sollen die Menschenvergasungen in die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums im Stammlager Auschwitz verlegt worden sein.
3. In den folgenden Monaten sollen zwei außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau gelegene Häuser zu Menschengaskammern umgebaut worden sein (die sogenannten “Bunker”); dies, so heißt es, habe den Auftakt zur Massenvernichtung von Juden und kranken Häftlingen gebildet.
4. Schließlich sollen die Massenvergasungen im März 1943 in die vier Krematorien in Birkenau verlegt worden sein, die angeblich alle mit Gaskammern ausgestattet waren.

Ich habe diese vier Stufen in vier umfangreichen Studien untersucht, nämlich:

---

[1] Gemeint ist die von den Historikern der Gedenkstätte Auschwitz vertretene Version.

- *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung*, die vorliegende Studie (die erste italienische Ausgabe erschien bei Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992)[2]
- *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (die erste englische Ausgabe erschien bei Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Dezember 2005)
- *Die Bunker von Auschwitz. Schwarze Propaganda kontra Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in Vorbereitung (die erste englische Ausgabe erschien bei Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, Dezember 2004)
- *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (die erste Auflage erschien unter dem Titel *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence,"* The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010; bisher liegt keine deutsche Fassung vor).

Das letzte der hier genannten Werke besteht aus zwei Bänden, die gemeinsam fünfmal umfangreicher sind als das größte der drei anderen Bücher. Es befasst sich mit der vierten und wichtigsten Stufe des angeblichen Vernichtungsprozesses, nämlich den behaupteten Menschenvergasungen in den Krematorien von Birkenau. In noch erheblich größerem Umfang als bei den anderen Werken mache ich dort von zeitgenössischen Quellen Gebrauch.

Das vorliegende Buch stellt eine überarbeitete und erweiterte Neuauflage meiner Studie über die "erste Vergasung" dar.

---

[2] Die erste deutsche Ausgabe von 2007 basierte auf einer unautorisierten, unkorrigierten Übersetzung und besaß weder einen Dokumenten- noch einen Fotoanhang.

Einleitung

Seit der Veröffentlichung der italienischen Fassung dieser Arbeit im Jahre 1992 habe ich Zugang zu zahlreichen zusätzlichen Quellen erhalten, die allerdings keine Revision meiner damaligen Schlussfolgerungen erforderlich machten.

Obwohl die vorliegende Studie neben der deutschen Erstauflage von 2007 auch in französischer (1999)[3] und englischer Sprache (2005)[4] erschien, hat die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung auch heute, 22 Jahre später, nicht nur keine Entgegnung darauf hervorgebracht, sie hat es in ihrer Aufgeblasenheit nicht einmal für nötig gehalten, sich überhaupt mit dem Thema zu beschäftigen,[*] obwohl seine geradezu überwältigende Bedeutung auf der Hand liegt.

Die erste Menschenvergasung soll zwischen dem 3. und dem 5. September 1941 im Keller von Block 13 in Auschwitz stattgefunden haben. Später wurde das Gebäude aufgrund einer Neubenennung aller Bauwerke im KL Auschwitz in Block 11 umbenannt. Die erste Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz stellt für die Holocaust-Historiker den Ausgangspunkt der angeblichen Massenvernichtung dar. Laut offiziell sanktionierter Geschichtsversion fanden die behaupteten Vergasungen anfangs in der Leichenhalle des Krematorium I im Stammlager Auschwitz und später in den sogenannten "Bunkern" von Birkenau statt, wurden aber dann in die "Gaskammern" der inzwischen entstandenen Krematorien II bis V von Birkenau verlagert. Somit geht der Ursprung der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen mit Zyklon B gemäß den orthodoxen Historikern auf die "erste Vergasung" zurück. Auch die angeblichen "Selektionen" registrierter, aber arbeitsunfä-

---

3 *Auschwitz: Le premier gazage*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.

4 *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 1. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012; 3. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

* Das gilt auch für Sandra Holtermanns Studienarbeit, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, GRIN Verlag, München 2005, die, wenn sie gedruckt vorläge, kaum 20 Textseiten umfassen würde (sie ist nur als eBuch erhältlich). Diese Arbeit musste daher oberflächlich bleiben.

hig gewordener Häftlinge für die "Gaskammern" lassen sich, folgen wir der offiziellen Lesart der Ereignisse, auf die "erste Vergasung" zurückführen.

Ein im Jahre 2005 veröffentlichtes Buch unterstreicht die Wichtigkeit, die diesem hypothetischen Ereignis von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zugeschrieben wird:[5]

> *"Bei dieser ersten Massenvergasung handelte es sich nicht mehr nur um ein bloßes Experiment, um herauszufinden, ob Zyklon B tatsächlich zur systematischen Ermordung von Menschen geeignet wäre. In diesen Septembertagen fand der grundlegende Testlauf für die Massenvernichtung durch Gas in Auschwitz statt."*

Mit der "ersten Vergasung" sollen auch die bei der angeblichen Massenvernichtung angewandte Arbeitsteilung – die Zuweisung bestimmter Tätigkeiten an bestimmte Häftlingskommandos – sowie die systematische Verwendung einer Tarnsprache begonnen haben.[6]

Die Vernachlässigung dieses Themas durch die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung erklärt auch das beinahe völlige Fehlen wissenschaftlicher Literatur zu dieser Frage. Bis zum Jahre 1992 gab es seitens der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker hierzu nur einen einzigen Artikel, "Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" von S. Kłodziński.[7] (Bereits drei Jahre, 1989, zuvor hatte ich bei der neunten internationalen revisionistischen Konferenz einen Vortrag mit dem Titel "The First Gassing at Auschwitz" gehalten,[8] der die Grundlage der vorliegende Studie bildete.) Da Kłodińskis Artikel in einer polnischen Zeitschrift erschienen war, blieb er den westlichen Auschwitz-Forschern lange unbekannt und wurde ihnen erst 1987 in einer verkürzten deutschen Übersetzung[9] zugänglich. Unter diesen Umständen war Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-*

---

5 Eric Friedler, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone. Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 2005, S. 24.

6 Ebd., S. 25.

7 S. Kłodziński, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więzniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim", in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, Nr. 1, 1972.

8 C. Mattogno, "The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth", in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, Nr. 2, Sommer 1989, S. 193-222.

9 S. Kłodziński, "Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hg.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz*. Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim und Basel 1987, Bd. 1, S. 261-275.

Birkenau jahrzehntelang die hauptsächliche, wenn nicht gar die einzige Quelle zu dieser Frage. Daran hat sich bis heute kaum etwas geändert.

Die "erste Vergasung in Auschwitz" wurde später lediglich von einigen wenigen Spezialisten der Geschichte des Lagers behandelt, jedoch nur in sehr knapper Weise, obwohl das in Moskau befindliche, enorm umfangreiche Archiv der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz der Forschung mittlerweile zugängig war. Die Erklärung dafür ist sehr einfach: Dieses Archiv vermittelt nicht den geringsten Hinweis auf diese angebliche Menschenvergasung in Block 11.

Nach seiner Forschungsarbeit in diesem Archiv stellte Jean-Claude Pressac anno 1993 zum Thema der ersten Vergasung folgende Behauptungen auf:[10]

> *"Heute datiert man die erste Tötung durch Giftgas, die in den Kellern von Block 11 im Lager Auschwitz vorgenommen wurde, auf den Zeitraum zwischen dem 5. Dezember und Ende Dezember (bisher war man von dem Zeitraum zwischen dem 3. und 5. September ausgegangen). Ihr fielen laut Zeugenaussage um 250 als unheilbar eingestufte Kranke und 600 sowjetische Gefangene zum Opfer, von denen die ersten am 7. Oktober im Lager eingetroffen waren. Im November hatte eine Sonderkommission der Gestapo, die aus Kattowitz angereist war, im KL getagt, um dort unter den Häftlingen die 'fanatischen Kommunisten' auszumachen, die liquidiert werden sollten. Ende November hatte man 300 ausgewählt. Nachdem die Öffnungen im Untergeschoß des Blocks 11 mit Erde verstopft worden waren, schüttete man Zyklon B hinein und verschloß die Türen. Nach Aussage von Höß (der nicht anwesend war) trat der Tod augenblicklich. Andere sprechen davon, daß sich die Tötung durch Gas über zwei Tage hinzog und daß eine zweite Dosis Giftgas nachgeschüttet werden mußte, da die erste nicht alle Opfer getötet hatte. Die Tatsache, daß Cyanwasserstoff, der bei 27°C verdampft, mitten im schlesischen Winter in einem unbeheizten Kellergeschoß angewandt wurde, sowie mangelnde Kenntnisse hinsichtlich der tödlichen Dosis, könnten die ungewöhnlich lange Dauer dieser Vergasung erklären. Die Opfer, deren Zahl zwischen 550 und 850 liegt, wurden in ein bis zwei Wochen intensiver Arbeit in den beiden Doppelmuffelöfen des Krematoriums eingeäschert. Dadurch wurde der zweite Ofen beschädigt."*

Die von J.-C. Pressac vorgeschlagene Veränderung des Datums besitzt keine dokumentarische Grundlage. Er hat lediglich eine polemische Schlussfolgerung meinerseits (auf S. 159 der italienischen Ausgabe dieser Arbeit, s.u. Kapitel 5.1.) für bare Münze genommen, und seine Quellen,

---

[10] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*. Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994, S. 41f.

die er in Fußnote 106 auf S. 134 anführt – Jan Sehn und Kazimierz Smoleń – sind dieselben, auf die sich meine obige Schlussfolgerung stützt.

Hinsichtlich der "ungewöhnlich langen Dauer" der Vergasung verweise ich auf Kapitel 4.6.3. Hier muss Pressac ein weiterer Fehler angekreidet werden, der seiner Erklärung den Gnadenstoß versetzt: Es trifft durchaus nicht zu, dass Block 11 im Dezember 1941 unbeheizt war, denn eine Heizungsanlage war dort schon im Mai 1941 eingebaut worden.[11]

Pressacs Bezugnahme auf den Schaden am zweiten Ofen des Krematoriums steht in keiner nachweisbaren Beziehung zur Einäscherung der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer. Tatsächlich findet sich in Grabners Brief vom 31. Januar 1942, den der französische Historiker anführt, keinerlei Hinweis auf eine "intensive Arbeit" im Zusammenhang mit diesem Ofen. Grabner ersuchte die Bauleitung lediglich, den zweiten Ofen reparieren zu lassen, da ja gerade ein Topf-Ingenieur für die Montage des dritten Ofens anwesend sei.[12]

Zur Frage der "mangelnden Kenntnisse hinsichtlich der tödlichen Dosis" von Blausäure werde ich in Kapitel 1 Stellung nehmen.

J.-C. Pressac ist später nochmals auf diese Fragen zurückgekommen, und zwar in einem im Jahre 1995 erteilten, vor seiner Veröffentlichung jedoch offensichtlich überarbeiteten Interview. Unter ausdrücklicher Bezugnahme auf meine Arbeit hat er dort einen vernünftigen Skeptizismus anklingen lassen:[13]

> *"Mattogno hat sich ebenfalls mit der ersten Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz befasst; sie soll sich den Polen zufolge vom 3. bis zum 5. September in den Kellern von Block 11 des Stammlagers abgespielt haben. Die Polen geben an, diese Vergasung sei eine direkte Folge des Befehls zur Ausrottung der Juden, den Himmler selbst dem Kommandanten Höß erteilt habe, und zwar im Sommer 1941, nur habe diese Vergasung russische Kriegsgefangene und unheilbar Kranke betroffen und keine Juden. Ursprünglich hatte Mattogno gemeint, es handle sich hier um eine reine Erfindung, später dann, es gäbe hierfür keine historische Grundlage. Ich habe mit den Polen über diese Frage gesprochen. Die etwas leichtfertige Antwort lautete: 'Diese Vergasung fand am Jahrestag der Einlieferung ei-*

---

[11] "Block 13 (Zellengebäude) Heizungsanlage fertiggestellt". Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5. bis 10. Mai 1941. RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 52. Die Nummer des Blocks wurde später von 13 auf 11 geändert.

[12] RGVA, 512-1-312, S. 77.

[13] "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac réalisé par Valérie Igounet, à la Ville du Bois, le jeudi 15 juin 1995," in: V. Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, S. 644.

> *nes Häftlings statt, der daran beteiligt war und sich daher genau an das Datum erinnert'. Der fragliche Häftling, Michal Kula, hatte angegeben, sich genau zu erinnern, weil es der Jahrestag seiner Einlieferung ins Lager war, der 15. August … und nicht der 3. September. Man weiß heute, dass Höß den Befehl, die Juden zu töten, nicht im Sommer 1941, sondern Anfang Juni 1942 erhalten hat.*
> *Falls diese erste Vergasung stattgefunden hat, dann im Dezember 1941 oder sogar erst im Januar 1942, und sie stand in keinem Zusammenhang mit dem Massaker an den Juden".* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

In einem fünfbändigen Gemeinschaftswerk, das 1995 unter dem Titel *Auschwitz 1940–1945. Grundsätzliche Probleme der Geschichte des Lagers* erschienen ist und einen Höhepunkt der Forschungsarbeit des Auschwitz-Museums darstellt, werden der Frage der ersten Menschenvergasung kaum mehr als vier Seiten gewidmet, und zwar in dem von Franciszek Piper verfassten Teil "Gaskammern und Krematorien".[14]

Eine verkürzte englische Fassung dieses Teils, die im Jahr davor veröffentlicht worden war, behandelt dieses Thema summarisch auf einer halben Seite.[15]

Ebenfalls im Jahre 1995 erschienen die drei Bände der *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*,[16] die zwar eine genauere Untersuchung des Schicksals der angeblich in Block 11 vergasten Häftlinge aus Block 28 ermöglichen (vgl. Kapitel 5.2.), jedoch keinerlei greifbaren Beweise für die Realität der ersten Vergasung liefern. Der erste Band dieses Werkes enthält einen langen Artikel von Kazimierz Smoleń über "sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im KL Auschwitz".[17] Smoleń befasst sich unter anderem auch mit der ersten Menschenvergasung in Block 11, führt jedoch keine neuen Dokumente ins Feld, sondern stützt sich auf längst bekannte Quellen – Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium*, die Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß sowie das Buch von Wiesław Kielar.[18]

In seinem *Magnum Opus* über Auschwitz handelt Robert Jan van Pelt die Frage der ersten Vergasung höchst oberflächlich ab: Er begnügt sich

---

[14] W. Długoboski, F. Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu.* Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1995, Bd. III, S. 97-102.

[15] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, S. 157f.

[16] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, München 1995, 3 Bände.

[17] Ebd., "Sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im KL Auschwitz", Bd. I, S. 127-161.

[18] Ebd., S. 132f.

mit dem Verweis auf drei alte Quellen – einen am 1. Juli 1942 erschienenen Bericht, einen selbsternannten Augenzeugen namens Wojciech Barcz sowie auf eine im Jahre 1943 erschienene kleine Schrift.[19] Mit diesen Quellen werde ich mich in Kapitel 3 auseinandersetzen.

Wie bereits hervorgehoben, ist und bleibt die hauptsächliche historische Quelle für die erste Menschenvergasung Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium*. In der ersten deutschen Ausgabe dieses Werkes beschrieb die Autorin den Vorgang folgendermaßen:[20]

> *"3.9. Zum ersten Mal wurden im KL Auschwitz Versuche von Massentötung an Menschen mit Hilfe von Gas – Zyklon B – durchgeführt. Auf Anordnung der SS brachten Pfleger etwa 250 kranke Häftlinge aus den Häftlings-Krankenbaus in den Kellerzellen von Block 11 unter. In dieselben wurden auch etwa 600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene getrieben. (In den Gefangenenlagern wurden Offiziere und politische Kommissare auf Grund des Einsatzbefehls Nr. 8 vom 17.7.41 ausgesondert). Nach deren Unterbringung in den Bunkerzellen warf man die Kellerfenster mit Erde zu, SS-Männer schütteten das Zyklon-Gas ein und die Türen wurden verschlossen.*
> *4.9. Rapportführer Palitzsch öffnete, mit einer Gasmaske versehen, die Türen der Bunkerzellen und stellte fest, dass etliche Häftlinge noch am Leben seien. Infolgedessen schüttete man eine weitere Portion Zyklon-B ein und verschloss von neuem die Türen.*
> *5.9. Am Abend wurden 20 Häftlinge der Strafkompanie (Block 5a) und Pfleger des Häftlings-Krankenbaus auf den Hof von Block 11 geführt. Vorher sagte man ihnen, dass sie zu einer besonderen Arbeit beordert seien und bei Todesstrafe niemandem erzählen dürften, was sie gesehen hätten. Ferner versprach man ihnen nach dieser Arbeit eine hinreichend vergrösserte Lebensmittelration. Auf dem Hof von Block 11 befanden sich die Offiziere: Fritzsch, Mayer, Palitzsch, der Lagerarzt Entress und andere. Den Häftlingen wurden Gasmasken gegeben und ihnen befohlen, in den Keller zu gehen und die Leichen der Vergasten auf den Hof hinauszutragen. Dort wurden den vergasten sowjetischen Gefangenen die Uniformen ausgezogen und die Leichen auf Wagen geworfen. Die Leichen der vergasten Häftlinge waren in Häftlingskleidung. Bis tief in die Nacht hinein dauerte die Beförderung der Leichen ins Krematorium. Unter den Vergasten befanden sich die Leichen der 10, für die Flucht des Häftlings Nowaczyk in den Bunker gebrachten Häftlinge."*

---

[19] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, S. 88, 144, 146.

[20] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Heft 2, 1959, S. 109.

In der zweiten deutschen Ausgabe ihres *Kalendariums* hat Danuta Czech den Bericht mit neuen Einzelheiten angereichert – die häufig im Widerspruch zur ersten Version stehen – und außerdem die Archivreferenzen angegeben, bei denen es sich größtenteils um Zeugenaussagen beim Höß-Prozess handelt:[21]

> *"3. September. Nachdem die an einer kleinen Gruppe von russischen Kriegsgefangenen erprobte Tötung durch Giftgas, die vor einigen Tagen Karl Fritzsch angeordnet hat, gelungen ist, beschließt die Lagerleitung diesen Versuch im Kellergeschoß von Block 11 zu wiederholen. Dies hängt höchstwahrscheinlich mit der Nachricht zusammen, daß die Gestapo die Einweisung eines großen Transports von Offizieren, Volkskommissaren und russischen Kriegsgefangenen zur Liquidierung plane. In Verbindung damit befiehlt der SS-Lagerarzt, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Siegfried Schwela, eine Selektion im Häftlingskrankenbau, während der etwa 250 Häftlinge ausgesucht werden. Die Pfleger werden beauftragt, die selektierten Häftlinge in den Bunker von Block 11 zu führen bzw. einige mit Krankentragen dorthin zu bringen. Im Bunker werden sie in einigen Zellen zusammengepfercht. Die Kellerfenster werden mit Erde zugeschüttet. Dann werden in die Zellen 600 russische Kriegsgefangene, Offiziere und Volkskommissare getrieben, die durch besondere Kommandos der Gestapo in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern ausgesucht worden sind. Sobald die Kriegsgefangenen in die Zellen hineingedrängt worden sind, und die SS-Männer das Gas Zyklon B eingeworfen haben, werden die Türen verschlossen und abgedichtet. Diese Aktion findet nach dem Abendappell im Lager statt, nachdem die sog. Lagersperre angeordnet worden ist, d. h. daß es den Häftlingen verboten ist, die Blöcke zu verlassen und sich im Lager zu bewegen.*
>
> *4. September. Am Morgen öffnet der Rapportführer Gerhard Palitzsch durch eine Gasmaske geschützt, die Zellentüren und stellt fest, daß einige der Kriegsgefangenen noch am Leben sind. Infolgedessen wird wieder Zyklon B eingeschüttet und die Türen werden erneut verschlossen.*
>
> *Am Nachmittag werden im Bunker von Block 11 alle Türen geöffnet und die Abdichtung entfernt, nachdem festgestellt worden ist, daß die zweite Dosis Zyklon B die russischen Kriegsgefangenen und polnischen Häftlinge im Bunker tötete. Es wird gewartet, bis sich das Gas verflüchtigt hat. Nach dem Abendappell wird erneut Lagersperre angeordnet.*
>
> *In der Nacht ruft der Rapportführer Palitzsch 20 Häftlinge aus der Strafkompanie des Blocks 5a zusammen, sowie alle Pfleger des Krankenbaus und die beiden Häftlinge Eugeniusz Obojski und Teofil Banasiuk, die als*

---

[21] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989, S. 117-119.

Leichenträger mit zwei Rollwagen zur Beförderung von Leichen in der Leichenhalle und im Krematorium beschäftigt sind. Alle werden auf den Hof von Block 11 geführt. Zuvor wird ihnen gesagt, sie seien zur Sonderarbeit eingewiesen und dürften unter Androhung der Todesstrafe niemandem erzählen, was sie zu sehen bekämen. Gleichzeitig wird ihnen versprochen, daß sie nach Verrichtung dieser Arbeit entsprechend größere Essenportionen erhalten werden. Auf dem Hof von Block 11 warten schon die SS-Führer Fritzsch, Maier, Palitzsch und SS-Lagerarzt Schwela sowie SS-Männer, die im Lager Posten als Blockführer bekleiden. Die Häftlinge Obojski und Banasiuk erhalten Gasmasken und gehen mit Palitzsch und SS-Männern, die auch Gasmasken tragen, in die Keller von Block 11 hinunter.

Aus den Kellern kommen sie ohne Gasmasken zurück, um so zu zeigen, daß sich das Gas verflüchtigt habe. Die Häftlinge werden in vier Gruppen eingeteilt. Die eine, mit Gasmasken ausgerüstete Gruppe, holt die Leichen der Getöteten aus den Kellern ins Erdgeschoß hinauf, die zweite entkleidet die Leichen. Die dritte Gruppe trägt die Leichen auf den Hof von Block 11, wo sie von der vierten Gruppe auf Rollwagen geladen werden. Die getöteten russischen Kriegsgefangenen sind mit Uniformen bekleidet; in den Taschen befinden sich Dokumente, Familienfotos, Geld, verschiedene Kleinigkeiten und Zigaretten. Auf dem Hof ziehen Zahnärzte unter Aufsicht von SS-Männern den Toten Goldkronen und Goldzähne heraus. Die Häftlinge ziehen die mit den Leichen der Kriegsgefangenen und polnischen Häftlingen vollbeladenen Rollwagen vom Hof des Blocks 11 zum Krematorium, angeleitet von Obojski und Banasiuk und unter Aufsicht der SS-Männer. Unter den Getöteten befinden sich auch die Leichen von zehn Häftlingen, die am 1. September als Vergeltung für die Flucht des Häftlings Jan Nowaczek in den Bunker gesperrt und vom Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch zum Tode verurteilt worden sind. Die Leichen der im Krankenbau ausgesuchten Häftlinge sind in Unterkleidung. Das Herausholen, Entkleiden, Durchsuchen und Befördern der Leichen dauert bis zum Morgengrauen und wird nicht beendet.

5. September. Nach dem Abendappell wird Lagersperre angeordnet. Auf den Hof von Block 11 marschiert dieselbe Häftlingsgruppe, die in der letzten Nacht im Einsatz war, um die Beförderung der Leichen ins Krematorium zu beenden. Dort werden die Leichen in eine große, lange Halle gelegt, die bereits zur Hälfte gefüllt ist. Das Krematoriumskommando kann mit der Leichenverbrennung nicht nachkommen. Es dauert noch einige Tage, bis alle Leichen eingeäschert worden sind.”

Wie wir in den folgenden Kapiteln sehen werden, wurde diese Version von Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn auf der Grundlage von Aussagen des Häftlings Michał Kula erstellt.

Das Ziel der vorliegenden Arbeit besteht in der Überprüfung der Zuverlässigkeit dieser Behauptungen und somit der geschichtlichen Realität der ersten Vergasung im Keller von Block 11 in Auschwitz.

Der dem deutschsprachigen Leser hiermit vorgelegte Text ist eine überarbeitete Version der italienischen Ausgabe unter Berücksichtigung der neuen Quellen, die ich in den vergangenen dreißig Jahren entdeckt habe.

Einige Argumente, die seinerzeit neu waren (insbesondere die Kritik der Aussagen von Rudolf Höß), sind mittlerweile Allgemeingut der revisionistischen Geschichtsschreibung und generell bekannt geworden; sie wurden daher weggelassen.[22]

Zudem wurden in diesem revidierten Text einige rein hypothetische Argumente ausgelassen, deren Stichhaltigkeit sich nicht nachweisen ließ.

Carlo Mattogno,
Rom, im Dezember 2011

[22] Siehe diesbezüglich meine Studie *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Chapter 11, "Critical Analysis of the Testimonies of Rudolf Höss," pp. 417-431, sowie *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rome 2008, in: http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf, Kap. III, 4-5, S. 105-112.

1. Ursprung und Bedeutung der ersten Vergasung

Der Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Menschen in Auschwitz fügt sich wegen seines Inhalts und seiner Bedeutung in einen wenig bekannten geschichtlichen Zusammenhang ein, der kurz beschrieben werden soll, bevor wir zum eigentlichen Thema unserer Studie übergehen.

Der Erste Weltkrieg führte an allen Fronten und bei allen Beteiligten zu einem massenhaften Einsatz chemischer Kampfstoffe verschiedener Art. In den Jahren 1914 bis 1918 wurden 250.000 Tonnen solcher Stoffe hergestellt. 1.000.000 Soldaten wurden davon betroffen, und 78.000 von ihnen starben.[23] Im Sommer 1917 wurden zwischen Neuilly und dem linken Ufer der Maas auf einer Frontbreite von 10 km 400.000 Gasgranaten verschossen. Weitere Tausende solcher Granaten wurden dann im August und Oktober bei Verdun und im Dezember an der russischen Front verfeuert.[24] Im Jahre 1918 waren in den Beständen der deutschen Artillerie etwa 50% der Geschosse mit Kampfstoffen gefüllt. Bei der großen deutschen Frühjahrsoffensive des Jahres 1918 wurden deutscherseits 200.000 Yprit-Granaten verschossen.[25]

Nach dem Ende des Krieges fuhren sämtliche am Weltkrieg beteiligten Länder mit der Erforschung chemischer Kampfstoffe fort, wobei sie dem taktischen Gesichtspunkt ihres Einsatzes besondere Aufmerksamkeit widmeten. Es entstanden Anweisungen und offizielle Handbücher sowie eine reichhaltige technische Literatur.[26] Wissenschaftlich gesehen war der zweifellos bedeutendste Beitrag zur Erforschung dieser Stoffe das Buch *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten* von Ferdinand Flury und Franz Zernik.[27]

---

[23] Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Mailand 1935, S. 7.
[24] Ebd., S. 31.
[25] Ebd., S. 32.
[26] Ebd., S. 445-448.
[27] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931. Ähnliche Informationen sind im italienischen Buch von Michele Giua zu finden: *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, R. Accademia e della Scuola di Applicazione di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin 1933. Ein

Obwohl die Verwendung chemischer Kampfstoffe durch die Genfer Konvention über Gase von 1925 verboten worden war,[28] wurde sie von allen Teilnehmerstaaten des Ersten Weltkriegs für einen kommenden Waffengang in Betracht gezogen. Ein italienisches Buch von 1935 beginnt mit den folgenden Worten, die den Geist jener Zeit erkennen lassen:[29]

> *"Die jüngsten Luftmanöver verschiedener Länder haben gezeigt, dass es unmöglich ist, mit der Luftverteidigung Bombardierungen und den Abwurf von Gas zu verhindern."*

Im Vorwort eines Handbuches der britischen Regierung aus dem Jahre 1937 über die Verteidigung gegen Giftgase heißt es:[30]

> *"Die Maßnahmen zum Schutz der Zivilbevölkerung vor den Auswirkungen von Luftangriffen, die dieses Handbuch beschreibt, sind zu einem notwendigen Bestandteil der Verteidigungsorganisation eines jeden Landes geworden, das Luftangriffen ausgesetzt sein kann. Ihre Notwendigkeit steht in keinem Bezug zu dem Glauben, dass ein Krieg bevorsteht. Sie ergibt sich aus dem Umstand, dass das Risiko eines Luftangriffs, wie unwahrscheinlich dieser auch immer sein mag, nicht ignoriert werden kann, und dass Vorbereitungen zur Linderung der Folgen eines Luftangriffs nicht einfach improvisiert werden können, sondern in Friedenszeiten durchgeführt werden müssen, wenn sie wirksam sein sollen."*

Die Bedeutung, die der Schutz vor Giftgase gewonnen hatte, lässt sich anhand der 1931 gegründeten deutschen Zeitschrift *Gasschutz und Luftschutz. Zeitschrift für das gesamte Gebiet des Gas- und Luftschutzes der Zivilbevölkerung* ermessen, die von Anfang an Beiträge aus prominenter Feder über die Frage des Schutzes gegen chemische Kampfstoffe veröffentlichte.

---

weiteres wichtiges Werk erschien 1933: *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, hgg. von Dr. Mario Sartori, einem Chemiker am Zentrum für Militärchemie in Rom. Es wurde zwei Jahre später ins Deutsche übersetzt: *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935.

28 Das diesbezügliche Protokoll verbietet die Verwendung von "erstickenden, giftigen oder anderen Gasarten sowie bakteriologisch Methoden der Kriegführung." United States Army Judge Advocate General (Hg.), *Law of War Documentary Supplement*, International and Operational Law Department, The United States Army Judge Advocate General's Legal Center and School Charlottesville, Virginia, 2009, S. 30.

29 M.G. Gusman, *Contro il flagello del gas nemico*. Editrice Napoletana, Neapel 1935, S. 11.

30 *Air Raid Precautions. Handbook No. 1. Personal Protection against Gas*. His Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1937, S. 3.

Wie wir in Kapitel 3 sehen werden, sind die ab 1941 verbreiteten Gerüchte über Menschenvergasungen in deutschen Konzentrationslagern vor dem Hintergrund dieser Fakten zu sehen.

In seinem bekannten Bericht, in dem er seine Ermittlungen über Auschwitz zusammenfasste, setzte der polnische Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn 1946 einen der Ecksteine der künftigen Geschichtsschreibung, indem er die angebliche Judenvernichtung in diesem Lager mit der "ersten Vergasung" beginnen ließ:[31]

> *"Alle diese* [anderen] *Mordmethoden konnten jedoch nicht den Überschuss der arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge verschlingen, und vor allem konnten sie nicht die enormen Aufgaben der Liquidierung großer Transporte mit hunderttausenden von Juden bewältigen, die fast völlig einer sofortigen Vernichtung zugeführt werden sollten.*
> *Daher organisierten die Deutschen den Massenmord von Menschen mittels Gas. Diese Methoden wurden im Sommer 1941 im Bunker von Block 11 an 250 Kranken aus den Krankenrevieren und 600 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen erprobt. Nachdem die Opfer dort eingetreten waren, wurden die Kellerfenster mit Erde verschlossen, wonach ein SS-Mann mit Gasmaske den Inhalt der Zyklon-Büchsen durch die offene Tür schüttete und diese dann verschloss. Am folgenden Tage, mittags, öffnete Palitsch, geschützt durch eine Gasmaske, die Bunkertür und stellte fest, dass einige Häftlinge noch lebten. Es wurde daher mehr Zyklon B eingeschüttet und die Tür wieder verschlossen.*[32] *Sie wurde erst am nächsten Tage wieder geöffnet. Dann waren alle Häftlinge tot."*

Jan Sehns Darstellung wurde später vom Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß während seiner Haft in Polen leicht abgeändert. Auf seinen Aussagen fußten nachfolgend alle Behauptungen über eine Vernichtung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener durch Gas. In seinem im November 1946 in einem Krakauer Gefängnis verfassten Manuskript "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage" beschreibt Rudolf Höß seine oft zitierte angebliche Unterredung mit Himmler in Berlin "im Sommer 1941".[33] Bei dieser Gelegenheit soll

---

31 J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim" (Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. I, Posen 1946, S. 120.

32 Jan Sehn zufolge fand die Vergasung im gesamten Kellergeschoss statt, den Flur eingeschlossen, während sie laut Danuta Czech nur in den Zellen stattfand. Daher sprach ersterer von der "Bunkertür" (siehe Fotos 9-11 im Anhang), letztere hingegen von den "Zelltüren des Bunkers".

33 Die augenscheinlichen zeitlichen Widersprüche in den Darlegungen von Rudolf Höß hat die orthodoxe Holocaust-Historikerin Karin Orth dazu veranlasst, das Datum dieses angeblichen Treffens mit Himmler um ein Jahr zu verschieben: K. Orth, "Rudolf Höß und

ihm der Reichsführer-SS mitgeteilt haben, der Führer habe "die Endlösung der Judenfrage" beschlossen – d.h. die angebliche Ausrottung der Juden, was ein offenkundiger Anachronismus ist[34] –, und Auschwitz sei zum Zentrum dieser Massenvernichtung auserkoren worden:[35]

> *"Kurze Zeit danach"* – fährt Höß fort – *"kam Eichmann zu mir nach Auschwitz. Er weihte mich in die Pläne der Aktion in den einzelnen Ländern ein.* […] *Wir besprachen weiter die Durchführung der Vernichtung. Es käme nur Gas in Frage.* […] *Eichmann fuhr nach Berlin zurück, um dem RFSS über unsere Besprechung zu berichten.* […] *Ende November war in Berlin bei der Dienststelle Eichmann eine Dienstbesprechung des gesamten Judenreferates, zu der auch ich hinzugezogen wurde.* […] *Den Beginn der Aktionen konnte ich noch nicht erfahren. Auch hatte Eichmann noch kein geeignetes Gas aufgetrieben.*
>
> *Im Herbst 1941 wurden durch einen Geheimen Sonderbefehl in den Kriegs-Gefangenen-Lagern die russischen Politruks, Kommissare und besondere politische Funktionäre durch die Gestapo ausgesondert und dem nächstgelegenen KL zur Liquidierung zugeführt. In Auschwitz trafen laufend kleinere Transporte dieser Art ein, die durch Erschießen in der Kiesgrube bei den Monopol-Gebäuden oder im Hof des Blocks 11 getötet wurden. Gelegentlich einer Dienstreise hatte mein Vertreter, der Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, aus eigener Initiative Gas zur Vernichtung dieser russischen Kriegsgefangenen verwendet, und zwar derart, daß er die einzelnen im Keller gelegenen Zellen mit den Russen vollstopfte und unter Verwendung von Gasmasken Cyklon B in die Zellen warf, und das den sofortigen Tod herbeiführte.* […]
>
> *Beim nächsten Besuch Eichmanns berichtete ich ihm über diese Verwendung von Cyklon B und wir entschlossen uns, bei der zukünftigen Massenvernichtung dieses Gas zur Anwendung zu bringen. Die Tötung der oben bezeichneten russischen Kriegsgefangenen durch Cyklon B wurde fortgesetzt, aber nicht mehr in Block 11, da nach der Vergasung das ganze Gebäude mindestens zwei Tage gelüftet werden mußte."*

---

die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, 18, November 1997, S. 45-57. Dies läuft freilich auf die absurde Behauptung hinaus, Höß habe eine "Vernichtungsmaschinerie" eingerichtet, bevor er dafür von Himmler einen Befehl erhalten hatte. Siehe diesbezüglich meine Studie *Hitler e il nemico di razza*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2009, S. 69-81.

34 Am 10. Februar 1942 bezog sich der Begriff "Endlösung" mit Bestimmtheit immer noch auf den Madagaskar-Plan, wie sich aus einem Schreiben von Franz Rademacher (Leiter der jüdischen Abteilung im Außenministerium) an den Gesandeten Bielfeld vom Außenministerium ergibt. NG-5770. Siehe C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg…*, aaO. (Anm. 22), Kapitel I,1-2, S. 5-14.

35 Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981, S. 157-159.

In seiner im Februar 1947 niedergeschriebenen Autobiographie kommt Rudolf Höß nochmals auf dieses Thema zurück:[36]

> *"Bevor aber die Massenvernichtung der Juden begann, wurden in fast allen KL 1941/42 die russische Politruks und politischen Kommissare liquidiert. Gemäß einem geheimen Führererlaß wurden in allen Kriegsgefangenenlagern die russischen Politruks und politischen Kommissare herausgesucht durch besondere Kommandos der Gestapo. Die Herausgefundenen wurden zur Liquidation dem nächstgelegenen KL überstellt.* […]
> *Solche herausgefundenen politischen Funktionäre der Roten Armee kamen nun auch zur Liquidierung nach Auschwitz. Die ersten kleinen Transporte wurden durch Exekutions-Kommandos der Truppe erschossen.*
> *Während einer Dienstreise hatte mein Vertreter, der Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch, zur Tötung Gas verwendet. Und zwar das Blausäurepräparat Cyklon B, das zur Ungeziefervertilgung im Lager laufend gebraucht wurde und vorrätig lag. Nach meiner Rückkehr meldete er mir dies, und beim nächsten Transport wurde wiederum dies Gas benutzt. Die Vergasung wurde in den Arrestzellen des Blocks 11 durchgeführt. Ich selbst habe mir die Tötung, durch eine Gasmaske geschützt, angesehen. Der Tod erfolgte in den vollgepfropften Zellen sofort nach Einwurf. Nur ein kurzes, schon fast ersticktes Schreien, und schon war es vorüber. So recht zum Bewußtsein ist mir diese erste Vergasung von Menschen nicht gekommen, ich war vielleicht zu sehr von dem ganzen Vorgang überhaupt beeindruckt."*

Zur Veranschaulichung der Zuverlässigkeit dieses Zeugen sei hier ein Kommentar aus einer Veröffentlichung des Museums Auschwitz zitiert:[37]

> *"Aus bisherigen Untersuchungen geht hervor, daß der erste Versuch, mit Gas zu töten, im Keller des Blocks 11 stattgefunden hat. Eine zweite Vergasung von Häftlingen in diesem Block hat man nicht nachweisen können. Obwohl Höss hier seine Anwesenheit beim ersten Versuch der Tötung durch Gas leugnet, bestätigt er seine Anwesenheit doch schon wenige Sätze weiter, wo er schreibt: 'So recht zum Bewußtsein ist mir diese erste Vergasung von Menschen nicht gekommen, ich war vielleicht zu sehr von dem ganzen Vorgang überhaupt beeindruckt. Stärker erinnerlich ist mir die bald darauf erfolgte Vergasung von 900 Russen im alten Krematorium, da die Benutzung des Blocks 11 zuviel Umstände erforderlich machte'."*

In Wahrheit erklärte Höß ausdrücklich, an der ersten Vergasung, geschützt durch eine Gasmaske, persönlich teilgenommen zu haben. Daraus kann

---

36 Ebd., S. 125f.

37 Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in der Augen der SS. Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997, Anm. 107 auf S. 64.

man schließen, dass er der ersten Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz während seiner Abwesenheit von Auschwitz beigewohnt hat.

Wir wollen nun die Konsequenzen untersuchen, die sich aus den obigen Erklärungen in Bezug auf unser Thema ergeben. Rudolf Höß gibt an, im Juni 1941 zu Himmler bestellt worden zu sein;[38] Eichmann, fährt er fort, habe sich "kurze Zeit danach" nach Auschwitz begeben.[39] Daraus ergibt sich zunächst, dass Eichmann in den fünf Monaten bis zum November 1941 nicht in der Lage gewesen war, ein geeignetes Gas für die geplante Massenvernichtung von Juden ausfindig zu machen.

Da Eichmann zudem zum Zeitpunkt eines Treffens, das Ende November 1941 in Berlin stattfand, ein solches Gas noch nicht gefunden hatte und Höß ihn erst bei seinem nächsten Besuch[40] über das anschließend von Fritzsch durchgeführte Experiment ins Bild setzte, kann die erste Menschenvergasung erst *nach* Ende November 1941 stattgefunden haben. Diese Datierung steht allerdings in krassem Widerspruch zur Angabe im Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium*: 3. September 1941.

Wie in Kapitel 5 näher ausgeführt wird, trafen die ersten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen übrigens erst *Anfang Oktober 1941* in Auschwitz ein. Von November an wurden sie von einer speziellen Gestapo-Kommission überprüft. Diese sonderte 300 von ihnen als politische Kommissare aus, die dann z.T. in kleinen Gruppen hingerichtet wurden. Daher gab es schon wegen der geringen Anzahl der betroffenen Häftlinge keinen Grund, diese zu vergasen anstatt sie zu erschießen – ganz abgesehen davon, dass sich hier ein zusätzlicher Widerspruch zur offiziellen Chronologie ergibt.

Die Behauptung, Eichmann habe für die Durchführung einer Regierungsmaßnahme nach fünf Monaten immer noch kein geeignetes Gas für die Vernichtung auffinden können, ist absolut unglaubhaft: Jeder Laie hätte in einer beliebigen deutschen technischen Bibliothek ohne weiteres Texte über Giftgase finden können, insbesondere die oben erwähnte umfangreiche Studie von Flury und Zernik. Hier werden auf 600 Seiten die chemischen und toxikologischen Eigenschaften aller Anfang der 1930er Jahre bekannten Giftgase aufgeführt, einschließlich der 34 wichtigsten Kampf-

---

38 NO-1210/D-749a; PS-3868.

39 Kein Dokument bestätigt diesen behaupteten Besuch. Eichmann selbst erklärte, er sei dreimal in Auschwitz gewesen, jedoch während der "Ungarn-Angelegenheit", also anno 1944. State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The trial of Adolf Eichmann*. Jerusalem 1995, Bd. VII, S. 220.

40 Dieser Besuch ist ebenso wenig dokumentarisch belegt.

stoffe, die im Ersten Weltkrieg verwendet worden waren. Ein italienischer Forscher stellte schon Ende der zwanziger Jahre fest:[41]

> *"Es ist unbestreitbar, dass Deutschland zu Anfang des Konfliktes eindeutig die Oberhand auf chemischem Gebiet besaß, und zwar sowohl wissenschaftlich als auch technisch und industriell."*

Er fügte hinzu:

> "[…] *der wissenschaftliche Zweig, das* Kaiser-Wilhelm-Institut *in Berlin unter Prof. Haber, war sozusagen die Seele der Initiative und der Forschung auf dem Gebiet chemischer Kampfstoffe, und ihm sind darüber hinaus viele ganz bedeutende Entdeckungen chemischer, physikalischer und medizinischer Art zu verdanken."*

Zu den im Ersten Weltkrieg experimentell verwendeten Giftgasen gehörte auch Blausäure: Das "Vincennit", von dem die Franzosen während des Krieges 4.000 Tonnen herstellten, war eine Mischung aus 50% Blausäure, 30% Arsentrichlorid, 15% Zinntetrachlorid und 5% Chloroform; es wurde in Artilleriegeschosse verfüllt.[41] Auch wurden Cyanide wie Chlorcyan ("Mauguinit") und Bromcyan ("Campiellit") verwendet.[42]

Eichmann hätte sein Problem daher binnen einer Woche lösen können, selbst wenn er dies allein hätte tun müssen. Da er jedoch, wie Rudolf Höß ausführt, direkt von Himmler beauftragt worden war, hätte er die Lösung einfacher und schneller durch einen Anruf beim Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS in Berlin finden können.[43] Die Fachkenntnis dieses Institutes auf dem Sektor der Entwesungen mit hochgiftigen Gasen wird u.a. durch eine Veröffentlichung aus dem Jahre 1943 nachgewiesen.[44]

Übrigens wurde die Blausäure, die Fritzsch ganz nebenbei als Mittel zur Menschenvernichtung "entdeckt" haben soll, als Zyklon B in Auschwitz ständig zur Entwesung verwendet, und alle entsprechenden Anweisungen betonen dessen äußerste Giftigkeit.[45] Das Mittel für die angeblichen Massenmorde war in Auschwitz also schon seit geraumer Zeit vorhanden.

---

41 Attilio Izzo, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 66.

42 Ebd., S. 67f.

43 Siehe diesbezüglich meine Studie *Raul Hilberg*…, aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 146-148.

44 Joachim Mrugowski (Hg.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS*,. Heft 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung", Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Wien 1943.

45 Siehe meinen Artikel "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Heft 3 & 4, Dezember 2003, S. 380-385.

Jean-Claude Pressac hielt die erste Menschenvergasung anfangs für einen ersten technischen Versuch mit Blausäure im Rahmen des angeblichen Programms für Massentötungen:[46]

> *"Da die tödliche Dosis für Menschen nicht bekannt war, hatte die SS am 3., 4. und 5. September 1941 einen gescheiterten Versuch im Keller von Bunker 11 des Stammlagers unternommen, wobei die Opfer 850 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene und andere Häftlinge waren. Später erkannte man dann, dass es einfacher sein würde, die Opfer je nach Bedarf dort zu vergasen, wo die Leichen schließlich alle hingebracht werden mussten – in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I."*

Einige durch Stanisław Kłodziński zusammengefasste Aussagen gehen noch weiter:[47]

> *"Der Häftling Dr.-Ing. Artur Krzetuski (Reg.-Nr. 1003) hat vermerkt, dass die Vorbereitungen für eine Verwendung des Gases (Zyklon B) für Menschen schon mit der Beobachtung der Wirkung bei der Begasung von Schädlingen begannen, vor allem von Wanzen und Flöhen. Diese Information wird von dem Häftling Jan Liwacz bestätigt, der in der Schlosserei des Industriehofs arbeitete. Er erinnerte sich, dass einige Wochen vor der Vergiftung, die später im Bunker von Block 13 vor sich ging, der Lagerkommandant Höß, sein Vertreter Karl Fritzsch, Rapportführer Palitzsch und der SS-Mann Lachmann von der Politischen Abteilung in die Schlosserei kamen. Sie schickten alle Häftlinge hinaus und nahmen eine experimentelle Vergasung der Schlosserei mit Zyklon B vor. Am nächsten Tage wurden dort offene Gasdosen gefunden."*

Im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess erklärte der ehemalige polnische Häftling Eugeniusz Motz:[48]

> *"Im Jahr 1941 war ich drei Monate in der Bekleidungskammer, etwa vom August bis Oktober, es kann auch einen Monat früher oder später gewesen sein. Mein Chef war dort Breitwieser, sein Stellvertreter Reichenbacher, der Capo war aus Schlesien, nach ihm kam als Capo Walter Petzold. Während dieser Monate wurde der erste Versuch gemacht, schmutzige Wäsche mit Gas zu entlausen. Wir mußten damals alle Ritzen in einem Raum verkleben, Breitwieser nahm eine Gasmaske und streute das Gas auf die Wä-*

---

46 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 184.

47 S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 82.

48 Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. Digitale Bibliothek. Verlag der Directmedia Publishing, 2005, S. 25679-25681. Der Zeuge sagte mit Hilfe eines Dolmetschers aus. Das Zitat enthält lediglich seine Antworten. Vgl. Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Wien-Frankfurt-Zürich 1965, Bd. 2, S. 788.

sche, dann wurde von uns auch die Tür verklebt. Am nächsten Tag hat Breitwieser die Gasmaske genommen, Tür und Fenster geöffnet, der Raum wurde entlüftet und nachher kam die Wäsche zur Wäscherei. Breitwieser sagte dort in unserer Gegenwart zu Reichenbacher: 'Jetzt haben wir das Mittel auch zur Vernichtung der Häftlinge'."

Die SS soll also im Hinblick auf eine Vergasung von Menschen die Wirkung von Blausäure erst einmal an Wanzen und Flöhen erprobt haben!

Jean-Claude Pressacs Erklärung entbehrt jeder Grundlage, weil die tödliche Dosis von Blausäure schon seit mehreren Jahren genau bekannt war. Das oben erwähnte Werk von Ferdinand Flury und Franz Zernik liefert eine präzise Beschreibung der toxikologischen Wirkung von Blausäure auf Menschen. So liest man dort u.a.:[49]

"Geringe Konzentrationen (etwa 0,05 mg/l entspr. 45 T.:1 Million) erzeugen nur Kopfschmerz, Übelkeit, Erbrechen, Herzklopfen; diese Symptome schwinden nach einige Zeit wieder. Höhere Konzentrationen, etwa von 0,1 mg/l entspr. 90 T.:1 Million an, sind schon lebensgefährlich bezw. rasch tödlich. Bei mittelhohen Konzentrationen erscheinen die ersten Symptome erst nach einigen Minuten. Der Tod erfolgt meist binnen einer Stunde. Ist nach dieser Zeit die Atmung noch erhalten, so ist Rettung noch möglich. Bisweilen aber tritt Spättod noch nach 24 Stunden ein. Hohe Dosen – etwa um 0,3 mg/l entspr. etwa 270 T.: 1 Million führen schnell zum Tode: unter heftigem Beengungsgefühl, oft mit Aufschreien, sog. 'hydrocephalischem Schrei' (Lewin), verbunden, erfolgt plötzliches Zusammenbrechen; es schließen sich Krämpfe an, nach wenigen Minuten setzt die Atmung aus, und nach 6-8 Minuten tritt der Tod ein."

Die beiden Autoren präsentieren anschließend eine Tabelle zur "Giftigkeit von eingeatmeter Blausäure nach Lehmann-Hess", aus der hervorgeht, dass die Konzentration von 0,3 mg Blausäure pro Liter Luft (etwa 270 ppm) – der höchste berücksichtigte Wert – "sofort tödlich" ist.[50] Zwei weitere Tabellen zur Wirkung von Gasen und toxischen Dämpfen auf Menschen – die Eichmanns Probleme sofort gelöst hätten – bestätigen, dass für Blausäure eine Konzentration von 0,3 mg/l "sofort tödlich" und eine solche von 0,2 mg/l nach 5-10 Minuten tödlich ist.[51] Diese Konzentrationen entsprechen Werten von 0,3 bzw. 0,2 g/m³.

Da die Kommandantur von Auschwitz mit dem Lieferanten von Zyklon B für Entwesungszwecke, der Firma Tesch & Stabenow, in Kontakt stand und im Lager Entwesungen durch entsprechend ausgebildetes Personal

---

[49] F. Flury, F. Zernik, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 404.
[50] Ebd., S. 453. Siehe Dokument 1.
[51] Ebd., S. 454. Siehe Dokument 2.

durchgeführt wurden, lagen dort auch alle Informationen zur Toxikologie der Blausäure vor. Es wäre daher völlig unnötig gewesen, Versuche durchzuführen um herauszufinden, was man bereits wusste.

Darüber hinaus sind die Ergebnisse der angeblichen Versuche (und der angeblichen späteren Versuche in der Leichenkammer von Krematorium I und in dem sog. "Bunker 1") einigermaßen überraschend. In Bezug auf die normalerweise für die angeblichen Vergasungen von Menschen verwendeten Mengen an Zyklon B sagte Höß Folgendes:[52]

> *"Von Zyklon B wurden zwischen 5 und 7 Büchsen von je einem Kilo für die Vergasung von 1500 Menschen benötigt; die Zahl der Büchsen schwankte je nach der Grösse der Gaskammer, und nach den Witterungsverhältnissen, das heisst, bei kaltem und feuchtem Wetter wurden 2 oder 3 zusätzliche Büchse benötigt."*

Und später:[53]

> *"Zum diesem* [der Vergasung von 1.500-1.600 Personen] *brauchte man, – es war verschieden in den Krematorien, in ganz großen Krematorien 7, in anderen Räumen 5 Büchsen. Es kam aber auch auf die Witterung an. Wenn es sehr kalt und nass war, musste man 2-3 Büchsen mehr nehmen."*

Also brauchte man zur Vergasung von 1500 Personen in den Krematorien II und III (den "großen Krematorien") mindestens 7 Büchsen Zyklon B oder ebenso viele kg Blausäure.[54] Die angebliche Gaskammer dieser Krematorien – der Leichenkeller I – besaß ein Volumen von 506 m³, von dem man den Raum abziehen muss, den die sieben Betonpfeiler einnahmen (0,40 m × 0,40 m × 2,01 m),[55] die den Längsträger der Decke stützten (0,40 m × 0,40 m × 30 m), also insgesamt etwa 7 m³. Wenn man davon ausgeht, dass ein erwachsener Mensch im Durchschnitt etwa 75 kg wiegt (einem Volumen von etwa 75 Liter (=dm³) entsprechend), so beträgt das Volumen der 1.500 Körper etwa 112 m³, so dass sich das Luftvolumen auf etwa 387 m³ beläuft. Wenn also in eine solche angebliche Gaskammer 7 kg Blausäure eingeworfen werden, ergibt sich nach Abgabe aller Blausäure aus dem Zyklon-B-Träger eine theoretische Konzentration der giftigen Dämpfe von (7.000÷387 =) etwa 18 g/m³ oder 18 mg/l. Diese Konzentration ist (18÷0,3 =) 60-mal so hoch wie die "sofort tödliche."

In der Praxis gab das in Auschwitz verwendete Zyklon B, das Gips als Trägermaterial verwendete, in den ersten fünf bis zehn Minuten nach Öff-

---

52 Eidesstaatliche Erklärung von R. Höß vom 17. Mai 1946. NI-034.
53 Eidesstaatliche Erklärung von R. Höß vom 15. Mai 1946. NI-036.
54 Das auf den Zyklon-B-Büchsen angegebene Gewicht war der Nettogehalt an Blausäure.
55 Höhe bis zum Längsträger.

nung der Büchsen nur 5-10% seines Blausäuregehalts ab.[56] Fast alle Zeugen, die Angaben darüber machten, wie lange es dauerte, bevor alle Opfer in den Gaskammern tot waren, nennen eine Zeit von fünf bis zehn Minuten oder sogar erheblich weniger.[57] Wenn also 7 kg Blausäure eingesetzt wurden, können davon nach zehn Minuten nicht mehr als etwa 0,7 kg verdunstet sein. Dies entspräche einer Giftgaskonzentration von (700÷387=) etwa 1,8 g/m³ oder 1,8 mg/l. Die effektive Konzentration für die ersten zehn Minuten wäre hingegen nur halb so hoch gewesen, wenn man von einem konstanten Anstieg der Konzentration von Null an ausgeht.

Bei einem Versuch, den Tod der Opfer binnen 5-10 Minuten herbeizuführen, wäre mithin jede einzelne Vergasung eine Verschwendung von (7-0,7=) 6,3 kg Zyklon B gewesen. Unter wirtschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten betrachtet, wäre dies völlig sinnlos gewesen, da nicht der Mord mit Giftgas sondern die Einäscherung der Leichen "der einzige 'Engpass'" bei der behaupteten Massenvernichtung gewesen sein soll, wie R.J. van Pelt richtig hervorgehoben hat.[58] Tatsächlich hätte die Anwendung von lediglich 700 Gramm Zyklon B über einen Zeitraum von ein paar Stunden dieselbe theoretische Konzentration ergeben.

Wenn man die drastischen Anstrengungen der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft bedenkt, wo irgend möglich Material einzusparen,[59] erscheint es seltsam, dass die Lagerverwaltung im Durchschnitt für eine Vergasung 7 kg Zyklon B eingesetzt haben soll, das 35 RM kostete, wenn sie dasselbe Resultat mit 700 Gramm Zyklon B für 3,50 RM hätte erreichen können.[60] Dies hätte zudem die Gefahren bei der Entfernung der Leichen aus der Gaskammer vermindert.

Es gab jedoch damals eine Methode, um rasch hohe Blausäurekonzentrationen zu erzielen: Die wohlbekannten DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlagen für Entwesungskammern.[61] Dieses System brachte gegenüber den traditionel-

---

[56] In Abhängigkeit von der Umgebungstemperatur, siehe R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), S. 35f.

[57] Siehe die lange von G. Rudolf zusammengestellte Liste solcher Aussagen in Germar Rudolf, Wolfgang Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report*, 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, S. 194., Fn 480.

[58] Robert Jan van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 470; vgl. S. 380, 455, 470. Siehe weiter unten.

[59] Der Sonderbefehl vom 21. Dezember 1942 betraf zum Beispiel die Ermahnung des Chefs des SS-WVHA "zur Ersparung von Kohle." APMO, Kommandantur-Befehl, sygn. D-AuI,1, S. 106.

[60] 1944 kostete Zyklon B 5,- RM pro kg. PS-1553, S. 15-26.

[61] Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygieni-*

len Entwesungsanlagen enorme Vorteile mit sich: Die Zyklon-Büchse wurde in einen Behälter in der Kammer gestellt und dann von außen geöffnet. Ihr Inhalt fiel in einen Maschendrahtkorb, über den ein Gebläse Warmluft blies. Die Luft in der Kammer wurde von diesem Gebläse ständig umgewälzt. Dies bewirkte die schnelle Verdunstung und Verbreitung des Giftgases. Die Lüftung einer solchen Kammer dauerte lediglich 10-15 Minuten.

Bekanntlich war seit 1941 geplant, 19 dieser Entwesungskammern mit dem DEGESCH-Kreislaufverfahren in Auschwitz im Gebäude Nr. 160 einzubauen, dem Wäscherei- und Empfangsgebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad. Die Anlage taucht in der ersten Bauzeichnung dieses Gebäudes auf, Zeichnung Nr. 916 vom 30. Dezember 1941.[62] Die Firma Friedrich Boos, die den Auftrag zum Bau des Gebäudes erhielt, reichte dafür am 12. September 1942 einen Kostenvoranschlag ein.[63]

In Erwartung dieses Bauprojekts und auf "Initiative der Firma Friedrich Boos" hatte die Firma Heerdt-Lingler der damaligen SS-Neubauleitung von Auschwitz schon am 1. Juli 1941 ein Exemplar des Artikels von Peters und Wüstinger über das DEGESCH-Kreislaufverfahren[61] zugestellt.[64] Wenn es damals wirklich deutsche Regierungspolitik war, eine Massenvernichtung mittels Zyklon B durchzuführen, warum wurde dann nicht das DEGESCH-Entwesungsverfahren angewandt? Die Antworten der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker auf diese Frage sind völlig unzulänglich.

Pressac behauptet, der oben erwähnte Artikel bezüglich einer Entwesungskammer mit dem DEGESCH-Kreislaufverfahren sei von der SS zwecks Umwandlung des angeblichen "Bunker 2" angefordert worden, aber die einzige von diesem System angeblich übernommene Eigenschaft sei die parallele Anordnung der vier kleinen Gaskammern gewesen, die "über keine mechanische Lüftung" verfügten.[65] Hiergegen spricht, dass die Anordnungsweise der Kammern für das Entwesungssystem völlig irrelevant war.

---

sche Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, 32 (10/11) (1940), S. 191-196; vgl. auch F.P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers," *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), S. 73-94.

62 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 34.

63 F. Boos, "Kostenanschlag V über die Einrichtung von 19 Stück Entlausungskammern für die Blausäure-Entlausungsanlage im K.L. Auschwitz." RGVA, 502-1-137, S. 13-16.

64 RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 86-90; der Brief ging dort am 3. Juli 1941 ein.

65 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 52.

Bezüglich der Erklärung van Pelts, der vorgibt, diese Frage umfassend zu beantworten, verweise ich auf meine bereits erwähnte Studie.[66] Im gegenwärtigen Kontext interessiert lediglich van Pelts Ansicht, dass "es im Falle der Gaskammern der Kremierungsvorgang war, der ausnahmslos langsamer vor sich ging als die Vergasung."[67] Dies führt uns zum Beginn unserer Überlegungen zurück: Falls eine kurze Dauer des Vergasungsvorgangs nicht entscheidend war, weil die Kremierung wesentlich langsamer vonstatten ging, warum setzte die SS dann in Auschwitz 7 kg Zyklon B ein, um eine Vergasungszeit von fünf bis zehn Minuten zu erreichen, wobei sie jedoch 90% des Giftgases verschwendete?

Abgesehen von Sicherheits- und Effizienzerwägungen hätten allein schon wirtschaftliche Überlegungen die SS in Auschwitz dazu bewogen, das DEGESCH-Kreislaufsystem nicht nur für Entwesungszwecke, sondern auch für die angeblichen Massentötungen einzusetzen.

Im Prozess von D. Irving gegen D. Lipstadt war deren Haupteinwand gegen den Leuchter-Bericht[68] die alberne Behauptung, die Gaskammern seien "mit der niedrigen (aber tödlichen) Konzentration von 100 ppm betrieben" worden,[69] also mit einer Konzentration von 0,12 g/m³ oder 0,12 mg/l. Dies wäre (18÷0,12=) 150-mal *geringer* gewesen als die von Höß behauptete Konzentration.

Die erste angebliche Menschenvergasung konnte daher nicht der Ermittlung der für Menschen tödlichen Konzentration von Blausäure gedient haben, die bereits bekannt war. Bezüglich der Zeitspanne, in der alle Opfer gestorben sein sollen, wäre dieser Test ein grotesker Fehlschlag gewesen, denn es soll ja volle zwei Tage gedauert haben, bis alle Opfer gestorben waren! Dennoch soll sich die SS in Auschwitz dafür entschieden haben, Zyklon B für Menschenvergasungen einzusetzen, ohne einen Einsatz des DEGESCH-Entwesungssystems für ihre behauptete Maschinerie des Massenmordes auch nur in Erwägung zu ziehen!

Somit ist klar, dass die erste Vergasung – immer vorausgesetzt, sie fand überhaupt stand – in keinem Zusammenhang mit dem angeblichen Plan zur Vernichtung der Juden, der Hinrichtung sowjetischer Kommissare oder der Ermittlung der Giftigkeit von Zyklon B gestanden haben kann. Worauf

---

66 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, aaO (Anm. 22), Kapitel 6.2., "Why Not Use Degesch Gas Chambers for Homicides?," S. 185-188.

67 Robert Jan van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 380.

68 Vgl. Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

69 Robert Jan van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 388.

fußt also Danuta Czechs Bericht über die erste Vergasung, und wie ist es um die Glaubwürdigkeit ihrer Ausführungen bestellt?

Wie ich in Kapitel 3 darlegen werde, findet sich die Antwort auf diese Frage in den ersten Meldungen der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz.

2. Der Schauplatz der ersten Vergasung: Block 11

Bevor wir uns mit der Glaubwürdigkeit von Danuta Czechs Bericht auseinandersetzen, müssen wir eine genaue Beschreibung der Örtlichkeiten vornehmen, in denen diese erste Vergasung erfolgt sein soll. Unabdingbar ist vor allem eine präzise Schilderung des Kellers von Block 11, um einerseits die Zuverlässigkeit der weiter unten angeführten Zeugenaussagen und andererseits die technische Machbarkeit des behaupteten Vergasungsvorgangs beurteilen zu können. Dieses Kapitel stellt also eine unerlässliche Voraussetzung für eine kritische Analyse der Quellen dar, die ich in Kapitel 4 anführen werde.

Block 11 befand sich in der Südwestecke des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz (vgl. Dokumente 3f.). Er trug ursprünglich die Nummer 13, doch wurde die Nummerierung nach dem Bau von acht neuen Blöcken in den Jahren 1941-1943 abgeändert, und der Bau erhielt so die Nummer 11, mit der er heute bezeichnet wird (siehe Foto 1).

In einer Veröffentlichung des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz wird dieser Block wie folgt beschrieben:[70]

> *"Der Block, der nach dem Ausbau des Lager Auschwitz und der Neunummerierung mit der Nummer 11 bezeichnet wurde, unterschied sich von anderen Blocks dem Äusseren nach durch eine dauernd verschlossene Eingangstür und einen Hof,*[71] *der von allen anderen Teilen des Lagers durch hohe Mauern abgetrennt war.*[72] *Ausser denjenigen Häftlingen, die in Block 11 beschäftigt waren, konnte kein Häftling diesen Block betreten noch verlassen.*
> *Schon im Jahre 1940 wurde Block 11 mit der Strafkompanie belegt und in seinem Kellergeschoss der innere Lagerarrest, der sogenannte Bunker eingerichtet.*[73] *Vom Erdgeschoss aus*[74] *führte eine eiserne, ständig ver-*

---

70 Franciszek Brol, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Bd. 1, 1959, S. 7.

71 Siehe Foto 2.

72 Siehe Fotos 3f.

73 Siehe Dokumente 5f.

74 Siehe Fotos 5-8.

schlossene Tür[75] *in diesen Keller. Die linke und die rechte Seite des Bunkers waren durch eiserne Gitter voreinander getrennt.*[76] *Auf der linken Seite befanden sich die Zellen 1-14, auf der rechten die von 15-28.*[77] *Unter ihnen waren:*

1. Zellen mit einem Fenster, welches nach aussen in einen gemauerten Lichtschacht mündete.[78] *Sie enthielten hölzerne Pritschen und Zinkeimer. Diese Zellen, für die SS-Mannschaft bestimmt, hatten hölzerne Fussböden, diejenigen für die Häftlinge Beton.*

2. Dunkelzellen, die keine Fenster besassen, sondern nur kleine, von der Aussenseite durch blecherne Siebe verschlossene Luftlöcher.[79] *Ihre einzige Ausstattung bestand aus einem Zinkeimer. Im Bunker befanden sich zwei solcher Zellen.*

3. Stehzellen, die in die gewöhnliche Zelle Nr. 22 eingemauert waren.[80] *Ihre Grösse war die Grösse einer normalen Telefonzelle. In diese Zelle konnte man nur durch eine kleine Öffnung im Fussboden gelangen."*

Aus der Beschreibung einer vermutlich im Jahre 1959 durchgeführten Ortsbesichtigung durch das Staatliche Museum Auschwitz geht Folgendes hervor:[81]

"Es wurde festgestellt, dass die Fenster der Zellen 7, 9, 16, 18, 23 und 24 sich in ihrer Grösse von den Fenstern anderer Zellen unterscheiden und Spuren von Umarbeitungen aufweisen. Ausserdem stehen an der äusseren Seite der Mauer von Zelle 18 Eisenstangen hervor, an denen ein Korb befestigt war, welcher die Öffnung der Luftlöcher verdeckte. Auf dem Plan Nr. 1152, datiert vom '16 März 1942' [Dokument 6], *sind die Zellen Nr. 7, 8, 9 und 20 als Dunkelzellen bezeichnet. In Zelle 22 sind 4 kleine Stehzellen. Für diese sind auf dem Plan keine Fensteröffnungen angegeben. Indem man die Ergebnisse der Besichtigung mit dem heutigen Zustand des Kellergeschosses vom Block 11 vergleicht, kommt man auf den berechtigen Gedanken, dass die Anzahl der Dunkelzellen verschieden war und dass dies ausser den heute bestehenden (Zellen 8 und 20), auch die Zellen 7 und 9 (Plan 1152) betrifft, ebenso die Zelle 18 (worauf die herausstehenden Eisenstäbe für Körbe hinwiesen, die nur in Dunkel- und Stehzellen angebracht waren). Was die Umarbeitungen an den Fenstern von Zelle 23 und 24 anbetrifft (die Fenster sind durch einschichtig gelegte Ziegel verschlossen, mit einem unregelmässig herausgeschlagenen Loch), so kann man*

---

75 Siehe Fotos 9-11.
76 Siehe Fotos 12f.
77 Siehe Fotos 14-20.
78 Siehe Fotos 21-28.
79 Siehe Fotos 29-31.
80 Siehe Foto 32.
81 Franciszek Brol u.a., aaO. (Anm. 70), S. 44.

heute nicht mehr feststellen, ob sie im Zusammenhang mit einer eventuellen Umarbeitung dieser Zellen in Dunkelzellen gemacht wurden."

Aus der Zeichnung Nr. 4056 vom 26. Juni 1944 (Dokument 7) ergeben sich folgende Daten: Der Keller von Block 11 war 45,10 m × 13,84 m groß. Die Zellen 1-7, 9-20 und 23-28 wiesen jeweils eine fast gleiche Grundfläche auf, die zwischen einem Mindestwert von 8,41 m² (2,62 m × 3,61 m) und einem Höchstwert von 8,66 m² (2,70 m × 3,21 m) schwankte. Die Zellen 8, 21 und 22 besaßen eine Grundfläche von jeweils etwa 6,5 m², 6,0 m² bzw. 12,3 m². Die Gesamtfläche aller Zellen betrug 238 m². Der Mittelgang hatte eine Grundfläche von 70,46 m² (36,70 m × 1,92 m). Die Grundfläche der Seitengänge belief sich insgesamt auf etwa 86 m². Die Deckenhöhe des Kellers lag bei 2,18 m.[82] Folgende Tabelle fasst diese Werte zusammen:

Tabelle 1: Dimensionen des Bunkers (vom Verfasser gemessen)

Lage	Grundfläche (ca.)	Volumen (ca.)
Zellen	238 m²	518 m³
Mittelgang	70 m²	154 m³
Seitengänge	86 m²	187 m³
Insgesamt	394 m²	859 m³

Die Zellen 1-7, 9-13, 15-19 und 22-28 hatten Fenster, die mit Eisengittern verschlossen waren, welche im oberen Teil der Außenmauern eingelassen waren. Diese Fenster waren 75 cm × 65 cm groß (siehe Fotos 24 und 28), außer jene der Zellen 7 und 9 (50 cm × 50 cm) und Zelle 22 (32 cm × 42 cm). Zelle 20 besaß kein Fenster, sondern lediglich ein mit einem blechernen Sieb abgedecktes Luftloch (10 cm × 10 cm). Dasselbe galt für die Stehzellen.

Da das Erdgeschoss des Blocks über Straßenniveau lag (es ist über eine Treppe mit 6 Stufen zugänglich), ist der Bunker eigentlich nur ein Halbkeller, d.h. sein Fußboden liegt etwa 1,50 m unter und seine Decke etwa 70 cm über Straßenniveau. Die Fenster der Zellen gehen nach außen, sind aber außen durch eine 90 cm hohe Mauer mit einer Grundfläche von etwa 50 cm × 140 cm umgeben (siehe Fotos 21-23 und 26f.). Zelle 21 besitzt ein vergittertes Fenster, aber keine äußere Mauer (siehe Fotos 17 und 29). Die Türen der Zellen sind 92 cm × 205 cm groß (siehe Fotos 19f.).

[82] Vom Autor vorgenommene Messung.

Vor dem Eingang zum Keller, an der dem Mittelgang gegenüber liegenden Wand, ist eine Tafel mit einer viersprachigen Inschrift angebracht (siehe Foto 33). Der deutsche Text lautet wie folgt:

> *"In diesem Kellergeschoss versuchte man im September 1941 erstmals eine Massentötung von Menschen mit Zyklon B. Dabei wurden 600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene und 250 kranke Häftlinge ermordet."*

3. Die Quellen zur ersten Vergasung

3.1. Die Quellen aus der Kriegszeit (1941 – 1943)

Die Geschichte von der ersten Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz wurde ursprünglich nicht mit dem behaupteten Plan zur Massenvernichtung von Juden in Beziehung gebracht, sondern als Bestandteil einer angeblichen Erprobung von Kampfstoffen an Menschen dargestellt. Wie bereits erwähnt, sind diese Behauptungen vor dem Hintergrund des Einsatzes von Giftgasen während des Ersten Weltkriegs zu sehen. Wie ein roter Faden ziehen sich Schilderungen solcher Versuche durch die verschiedenen Berichte der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz, angefangen bei einem Bericht vom 24. Oktober 1941:[83]

> *"In Auschwitz wurden Anfang Oktober 850 russische Offiziere und Unteroffiziere (Kriegsgefangene), die dorthin transportiert worden waren, mit Gas zu Tode gebracht, um einen neuen Typ Kampfgas zu erproben, der an der Ostfront zum Einsatz kommen soll."*

Auch in späteren Meldungen der Widerstandsbewegung ist von einer Erprobung von Kampfgasen die Rede. Im "Bericht über die Lage für den Zeitraum vom 15. August bis zum 15. November 1941" liest man:[84]

> *"Das Lager war Schauplatz eines entsetzlichen Verbrechens, als in der Nacht vom 5. auf den 6. September in den Bunker etwa 600 sowjetische Häftlinge, 'Politruks' im Heer, und etwa 200 Polen getrieben wurden – und, nachdem der Bunker hermetisch verschlossen worden war, wurden sie mit einem Gas vergiftet und die Leichen zum Krematorium geschafft und verbrannt."*

Am 17. November 1941 brachte die Nr. 21 des Untergrundblatts *Informacja bieżąca* (Laufende Mitteilungen) dieselbe Geschichte mit einigen Erweiterungen:[84]

> *"Auschwitz. Die Nachrichten von einem ruchlosen Verbrechen im Lager haben sich bestätigt. In der Nacht vom 5.-6. September wurden im Bunker von Auschwitz etwa 600 zivile sowjetische Kriegsgefangene, die dorthin*

---

83 "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (Das KL Auschwitz im Lichte der Dokumente der polnischen Exilregierung), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Sonderausgabe Nr. I, Auschwitz 1968, S. 11.

84 Ebd., S. 14.

geschafft worden waren, zusammengepfercht, wobei man ihnen Arme und Beine brach. Die Öffnungen des Bunkers wurden hermetisch verschlossen und die dort eingeschlossenen Häftlinge mit Gasen vergiftet. Die Leichen der vergifteten Häftlinge wurden nachts mit 80 Wagen zum Krematorium gebracht, wo sie verbrannt wurden."

Die vom 15. Dezember 1941 stammende "Anlage zum Anhang Nr. 21 für den Zeitraum vom 1. bis 15. Dezember 1941" griff die erste Version der Meldung wieder auf:[85]

"Im Betonschutzraum wurden etwa 500 Kriegsgefangene mittels eines Kampfgases vergiftet."

Die Meldung erschien einige Monate später auch in dem Bericht eines im Mai 1942 aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren entflohenen tschechoslowakischen Lehrers:[86]

"Den schlimmsten Ruf hat das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz in der Nähe von Krakau. Nicht nur werden die Opfer deutscher Grausamkeit in der üblichen deutschen Weise gefoltert und misshandelt, an ihnen wird sogar die Wirkung deutscher Giftgase erprobt, und andere Experimente werden mit ihnen gemacht."

Am 1. Juli 1942 brachte die *Polish Fortnightly Review* einen ausführlicheren Bericht über die erste Menschenvergasung mit nicht unerheblichen Zusätzen und Veränderungen in Bezug auf den Bericht vom 24. Oktober 1941, aber weiterhin auf der Linie der damals gültigen Version:[87]

"Zu den anderen Versuchen, die mit den Gefangenen angestellt werden, gehört die Anwendung von Giftgas. Es ist allgemein bekannt, dass in der Nacht vom 5. auf den 6. September vergangenen Jahres etwa 1000 Leute in den unterirdischen Schutzraum in Auschwitz getrieben wurden, unter ihnen 700 bolschewistische Kriegsgefangene und 300 Polen. Da der Schutzraum zu klein für diese große Zahl war, wurden sie einfach hineingepresst, ohne Rücksicht auf gebrochene Knochen. Als der Schutzraum voll war, wurde Gas eingegeben, und die Gefangenen starben in der Nacht. Die ganze Nacht blieb man im Lager wach wegen der Schreie und des Stöhnens, die aus dem Schutzraum kamen. Am nächsten Tag mussten andere Gefangene die Leichen herausholen, eine Aufgabe, die den ganzen Tag andauerte. Ein Handkarren, mit dem die Leichen befördert wurden, brach unter dem Gewicht zusammen."

In den letzten Berichten von 1942 vermengte sich das Motiv der Erprobung von Kampfgasen mit dem der angeblichen Massenvernichtung sowjeti-

---

85 Ebd., S. 16.
86 FO, 371/30837 5365, "Conditions in Czechoslovakia," S. 157f.
87 *Polish Forthnightly Review*, London, Nr. 47, 1. Juli 1942, S. 2.

scher Kriegsgefangener. In der "Schilderung der Lage im Land im Zeitraum vom 25. August bis zum 10. Oktober 1942" vom 10. Oktober 1942 liest man dazu:[88]

> *"Vom Juli 1941 an werden bolschewistische Kriegsgefangene ins Lager gebracht, wo fast alle, mehrere Zehntausende, in Gaskammern vergiftet werden.*

Und die *Informacja bieżąca* Nr. 39 vom 23. Oktober 1942 schrieb:[89]

> *"... und schließlich russische Kriegsgefangene; im Jahre 1941 kamen etwa 60.000 an, und keiner von ihnen hat überlebt: an ihnen wurde die Wirkung von Kampfgasen erprobt."*

Es lohnt sich, daran zu erinnern, dass die Zahl der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, die nach Auschwitz geschafft wurden, 11.964 betrug.[90]

In seinem ersten Verhör durch die Briten übernahm Rudolf Höß dieses Thema der polnischen Propaganda und "gestand" folgendes:[91]

> *"Ich persönlich erinnere mich, während meiner Kommandantenzeit in Auschwitz auf Befehl von den zuständigen Gestapoleitern 70.000 russische Kriegsgefangene vergast* [zu] *habe*[n]*."* (sic)

Die Geschichte von der Erprobung von Kampfgasen an Menschen wurde Ende 1942 auch in Frankreich verbreitet, wenn auch ohne spezifischen Hinweis auf Auschwitz und mit ein paar neuen Ausschmückungen. In ihrer Nummer vom 20. Oktober vermeldete die französische Untergrundzeitschrift *J'accuse*:[92]

> *"Die Meldungen, die uns trotz des Stillschweigens der offiziellen Presse erreichen, besagen, dass Zehntausende von aus Frankreich deportierten jüdischen Männern, Frauen und Kindern entweder lebendig in verschlossenen* [Eisenbahn-]*Wagen verbrannt oder zwecks Erprobung eines neuen Giftgases erstickt wurden."*

Ein Flugblatt der Kommunistischen Partei Frankreichs griff die Meldung folgendermaßen auf:[93]

> *"Und um die Wirkung der Gase, die sie in ihren chemischen Laboratorien herstellen, zu erproben, haben die Deutschen ein entsetzliches Verbrechen begangen, das in der ganzen zivilisierten Welt Abscheu erregt. Wir erfah-*

---

88 "Obóz koncentracyjny …", aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 45f.

89 Ebd., S. 52.

90 F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1993, S. 102.

91 Erklärung von R. Höß vom 14. März 1946, NO-1210.

92 Stéphane Courtois-Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des Juifs 1941-1945*. Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987, S. 155.

93 Ebd., S. 156.

ren nämlich aus sicherer Quelle, dass die Deutschen von den aus der besetzten Zone und von denen aus der unbesetzten Zone deportierten Juden, die Pétain und Laval ihnen überlassen haben, 11.000 Männer, Frauen, Greise und Kinder genommen und an ihnen Giftgase erprobt haben. Diese Unglücklichen sind unter furchtbaren Leiden gestorben."

In seiner Sondernummer vom Februar 1943 kam *J'accuse* auf das Thema zurück:[94]

"So haben wir erfahren, dass 11.000 von ihnen [nach dem Osten deportierte französische Juden] *als Versuchskaninchen für die Erprobung eines Giftgases gedient haben, das die Nazis einsetzen wollen."*

Noch im September 1945 gab der Zeuge Werner Krumme, ehemaliger Häftling von Auschwitz mit der Nr. 99166, Folgendes zu Protokoll:[95]

"Oberhalb der Straßenebene hatten die Gebäude kleine Fenster, durch welche die SS-Wachen dann einen Stoff einwarfen, der zu Giftgas wurde. Hier erprobten die Nazis allerlei Arten von neuen Giftgasen, die sie für ihre Kriegszwecke brauchten."

Im August 1943 erschien in London eine polnisch-sprachige Broschüre von Natalia Zarembina mit dem Titel *Obóz śmierci*, das einen Abschnitt über die erste Vergasung enthält.[96] Da der Text nicht in Form eines Erlebnisberichts verfasst ist, geht daraus nicht hervor, ob die Autorin selbst in Auschwitz interniert gewesen war. Der Stil erinnert an den eines Romans, dessen Verfasser ein allgegenwärtiger, distanzierter Beobachter ist. Im Jahre 1944 erschien unter dem Titel *The Camp of Death* eine englische Übersetzung, aus der die folgenden Abschnitte stammen:[97]

"In der Ecke des Rechtecks mit den Gebäuden des Lagers sind die Gebäude für die Strafhaft. Sie unterscheiden sich kaum von den anderen Gebäuden dieser Reihe. Sie sind im selben Stil erbaut wie die alten Baracken, die unter den Österreichern verwendet wurden und die Kaiserliche und Königliche Artillerie beherbergten, und wie die von den Gefangenen erbauten neuen, für die immer weiter anwachsende Zahl neuer Gefährten, die von der Außenwelt eintreffen. Sie sind alle gleich eintönig und aus denselben trüben roten Ziegeln.

---

94 Ebd., S. 173.

95 Aussage von Werner Krumme, datiert mit "Glenn, August 1945." NO-1933, S. 3.

96 Natalia Zarembina, *Obóz śmierci. Zbiór relacji z obozu w Oświęcimiu opublichowanych w kraju przez ruch mas pracujących Polski* (Das Todeslager. Sammlung von Berichten, im Lande veröffentlicht von der Widerstandsbewegung der Arbeiterklasse Polens). Nakładem "Nowej Polski", London, August 1943.

97 Natalia Zarembina, *The Camp of Death*. Liberty Publications, London 1944, S. 22f.

Für die Strafhaft ist es ein Doppelbau, bestehend aus zwei Blocks, die miteinander verbunden sind. Das ist der erste Unterschied zum restlichen Lager. Der zweite ist die Reihe kleiner Fenster am Boden. Sie sehen finster und geheimnisvoll aus, diese kleinen Fenster – und kein Wunder, denn hinter ihnen sind die dunklen Gewölbe, von denen noch nie jemand zurückgekommen ist. Heute ist viel los im Nebengebäude. Umzug. Die ganze Belegschaft, 300 Leute, werden in den nächsten Block geschafft, der gerade fertig geworden ist. Sie gehen ins leere Gebäude, um die Schwerkranken vom Revier zu bringen.

'Die bauen das aus', meint ein Gefangener. 'Höchste Zeit auch, es war immer schrecklich voll.'

Die Tätigkeit um die Strafgebäude herum hört auch abends nicht auf. Der Kies knirscht unter den Schritten vieler, ihr Klang schallt in den Treppenhäusern und verliert sich im Kellergewölbe.

Eine neue Ladung Gefangener kommt: 500 Bolschewisten. Wer sind sie, wer ist noch nicht bei der polnischen Kernmannschaft? Da sind schon Tschechen, Deutsche, Juden und Serben, und jetzt haben sie auch noch diese Russen gebracht. Aber warum werden sie bei den Schwerkranken untergebracht? Die sind doch nicht krank – die sind doch ins Lager marschiert.

Die Gefangenen in den Kasernen nebenan versuchen nicht einmal zu schlafen; sie horchen auf das, was im Nebenhaus vor sich geht, das so schnell geräumt und wieder aufgefüllt wurde.

Eine kurze Zeitspanne trennt die Fußtritte auf dem Kies von den unmenschlichen Schreien, die ihnen folgen und jeden Ritz im Fenster durchdringen. Der vorherrschende Ton dieser Schreie ist der eines Schreckens, aber die Ohren der Häftlinge, im Horchen geübt, können genau unterscheiden zwischen den Tönen des Schmerzes, Hilfeschreien sowie der endgültigen Verzweiflung. Diese 'Melodie' wiederholt sich einige Male: erst die rhythmischen Schritte, dann die Akkorde der Schreie. Und dann ist es still. Friedhofsstille. Die Stille legt sich düster um den Doppelbau. Am nächsten Tag sehen die beiden Bauten aus wie ein Grabstein über einem riesigen Grab.

Drei Tage lang wird die Stille um die Strafgebäude nicht gestört. Am vierten Abend lüftet sich der Schleier. Der Kies knirscht wiederum, diesmal unter den Rädern der Karren, die an den Gebäuden vorfahren. Ein neuerlicher Umzug, aber nicht von Leuten, sondern nur von Sachen. Kleidung, die noch vor ein paar Tagen den kranken Polen aus dem Revier gehörte, oder den Russen – alles, die russischen Uniformen und die Lagerkleidung, endet in der Kleiderkammer.

Dann holen die Karren eine andere Fracht und fahren in die Gegenrichtung. Nackte Leichen sind aufgetürmt. Die Karren rollen zum Krematorium.

Fünf Minuten braucht man von der Ecke mit den Strafgebäuden bis zum grünen, grasbewachsenen Hügel des Krematoriums. Auch die Häftlinge mit

den hochbeladenen Leichenkarren brauchen nicht mehr Zeit, sie wollen ihre schreckliche Fracht loswerden. Aber es dauert noch lange, denn aus dem Doppelhaus kommen stetig frische Ladungen. Mehrere Nächte hindurch müssen sie die schweren Wagen zum Krematorium schleppen und wieder zurück. Tagsüber ist es dort totenstill, aber nachts sprechen die knarrenden Räder vom Geheimnis des Gewölbes.

Die nackten Leichen, in unordentlicher Weise kreuz und quer auf die Wagen geworfen, gegen auf ihre Reise. Das blasse Mondlicht ist ihr einziges Leichentuch. In diesem Licht sehen ihre Gesichter sogar noch toter aus, und die Blässe ihrer Gliedmaßen wird hervorgehoben. Die Männer bei den Wagen werden von niemandem angetrieben, doch erhöhen sie ihre Schrittzahl aus eigenem Antrieb. Ein ungleichmäßig beladener Wagen, unbeholfen gezogen, schwankt und fällt um. Für einen Augenblick scheinen die Leichen wieder zu leben; sie springen übereinander, rollen die Straße hinunter, winken mit ihren Händen, legen sich zur Seite, doch dann liegen sie wieder reglos, ihre Gesichter himmelwärts oder gen Boden.

Der Mond im Westen wirft sein fahles Licht auf die Szene, schon vermengt mit dem Licht der Morgendämmerung, aber der grüne Schimmer der Leichen will nicht verschwinden; er wird im Lichte des Morgens nur noch stärker.

Einer der Totengräber hält einen Leichnam in seinen Armen und will ihn auf den Haufen werfen; eine Weile blickt er dem Toten ins grau-grüne Antlitz. Vor vielen Jahren sah er schon einmal solche Züge: ein leerer Schützengraben voller toter Soldaten. Dieselbe geisterhafte Blässe. Es ist die Verfärbung durch Giftgas.

Das Geheimnis der Gewölbe, aus denen niemand wiederkehrt, sickert durch im Licht des neuen Tages. Das Geheimnis der 800 getöteten Menschen wird gelüftet.

Die Melodie der Schritte erhält einen eigenen Text: sie haben sie mit Gas getötet."

Das Verdienst dieser Erzählung ist die Bezeichnung von Block 11 als den Ort des behaupteten Ereignisses. Vorher war es lediglich in einem undefinierten "Bunker" oder "Betonschutzraum" angesiedelt. Die Erzählung enthält aber auch mehrere offensichtliche Fehler. So befanden sich die Strafzellen nur im Keller von Block 11, während Zarembina auch dem Nachbarblock 10 eine solche Funktion zuweist. Block 11 zeichnete sich auch nicht durch "die Reihe kleiner Fenster am Boden" besonders aus, denn alle anderen Gebäude im Lager sehen auch so aus. Die 300 kranken polnischen Häftlinge sollen in "den nächsten Block" geschafft worden sein, also nach Block 11, aber der nächstgelegene Krankenbau war Block 21, gegenüber von Block 12. Außerdem kamen nach offiziellen Angaben

viele Häftlinge aus Block 28, der in einem anderen Teil des Lagers stand – in der Nordecke. Schließlich ist die Beschreibung der Leichen der beste Beweis dafür, dass der Bericht völlig erfunden ist:

> *"Vor vielen Jahren sah er schon einmal solche Züge: ein leerer Schützengraben voller toter Soldaten. Dieselbe geisterhafte Blässe. Es ist die Verfärbung durch Giftgas."*

Im Verlaufe des Ersten Weltkrieges wurden von allen Beteiligten chemische Schadstoffe aller Art eingesetzt.[98] Jeder Kampfstoff hatte seine spezielle Wirkung, und nur ein uninformierter und naiver Romanschriftsteller könnte auf die Idee kommen, sie alle hätten die gleiche Auswirkung: eine "geisterhafte Blässe" und "Verfärbung". Wie wir in Kapitel 4.6.5. sehen werden, ist die Verfärbung der Haut bei einer Blausäurevergiftung tatsächlich völlig anders. Das ist nicht erstaunlich: Natalia Zarembina hatte keine Ahnung davon, dass die angebliche erste Vergasung mit Zyklon B durchgeführt worden sein soll (im folgenden Kapitel werden wir sehen, dass dies erst nach dem Kriege beschlossen wurde). Deswegen verwendet der polnische Text auch das Wort "gazami",[99] einen Plural, der sich sowohl auf die Kampfstoffe des Ersten Weltkriegs als auch auf die angeblich an Häftlingen erprobten Giftgase beziehen kann.

3.2. Die Quellen der Nachkriegszeit

Im Februar und März 1945 befragte die sowjetische Untersuchungskommission bei ihren Ermittlungen über Auschwitz neben anderen ehemaligen Häftlingen auch den Polen Zbigniew Baranowskij.[100] Hier seine Aussage:[101]

---

98 Halogene, Kohlenmonoxidderivate, Blausäure und ihre Derivate, Ameisensäurederivate, Essigsäurederivate, Azetonderivate, Schwefelsäureäther, Nitromethanderivate, aliphatische Arsine, Glykolderivate, Glyzerinderivate, Toluolderivate, aromatische Arsine, heterozyklische Verbindungen; siehe Attilio Izzo, aaO. (Anm. 23), "Principali aggressivi chimici," Tabelle außerhalb des Textes.

99 Natalia Zarembina, aaO. (Anm. 97), S. 18.

100 Der Name wurde aus dem Russischen transliteriert. Ein Zbigniew Baranowski hatte die Registriernummer 20904 (Franciszek Piper, Irena Strzelecka (Hg.), *Księga pamięci: Transporty Polaków do KL Auschwitz z Radomia i innych miejscowości Kielecczyzny, 1940-1944*, Towarzystwo Opieki nad Oświęcimiem, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 2006, Bd. 1, S. 336, 349). Er wurde jedoch erst am 15 September 1941 nach Auschwitz deportiert (D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 121f.). Falls es sich um dieselbe Person handelt, ist Zbigniew Baranowski bzw. Baranowskij ein Falschzeuge.

101 "Abschluss der Untersuchung der Untaten der Deutsch-Faschisten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz/Oświęcim" durch Militärstaatsanwalt Machimow, 19. März 1945. GARF, 7021-108, S. 29f.

> *"Am 15. August 1941 wurden vor meinen Augen 400 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene nach Auschwitz gebracht und im Strafgebäude von Block 11 einquartiert. Am gleichen Tage wurden auch aus dem Krankenrevier 1000 Tbc-Kranke dorthin verlagert. Alle – Kriegsgefangene und Kranke – wurden mit Gas erstickt."*

Am 8. Mai 1945 gab der ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Nr. 15514, der Tscheche Josef Vacek, in Buchenwald folgende Erklärung ab:[102]

> *"Anfang September wurden sowjetische Kriegsgefangene ins Lager gebracht. Es waren ihrer mehr als 500. Zu ihnen wurden 196 kranke Häftlinge vom SS-Arzt Jungen ausgewählt, und die wurden zusammen mit den russischen Kriegsgefangenen in der Gaskammer auf Block 11 vergast. Uns Krankenpflegern, die sie dorthin brachten, wurde erklärt, daß sie mit einem Transport wegfahren werden und daß wir sie nur zeitweilig hinbringen sollten, bis der Zug abfährt. Nächste Nacht, als schon alles schlief und es niemandem erlaubt war, den Block zu verlassen, wurde ich zusammen mit 30 Krankenpflegern gerufen, und drei Nächte lang haben wir die vergasten Leichen ins Krematorium gebracht."*

Am 17. Mai 1945 verfasste Walter Petzold, ein ehemaliger deutscher Auschwitzhäftling (Reg. Nr. 10212), in Mauthausen einen sechsseitigen Bericht mit dem Titel "Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslägern [sic]", in dem er angab, der einzige Zeuge der ersten Vergasung von Menschen zu sein. Es folgen hier die wesentlichen Teile des Dokuments:[103]

> *"Die Voraussetzung für die erste in deutschen Konzentrationslägern* [sic] *(KZ) stattgefundene Vergasung von Häftlingen wurde durch eine im Juli 1941 im KZ Auschwitz durchgeführte Generaldesinfektion des gesamten Lagerbereichs mit Cyklon 'B' geschaffen, einem Blaugas, das von der Fa. Tesch & Stapenow* [sic] *in Hamburg geliefert wurde. Die genannte Firma stellte für diese Desinfektion eine Anzahl von Fachkräften zur Verfügung, da die Arbeiten mit diesem gefährlichen Gift nur mit behördlicher Genehmigung durchgeführt werden durften und die Ausführenden im Besitz eines Giftscheines sein mußten. Die Vorschriften sind dahingehend, daß die zur Desinfektion freigegebenen Räume luftdicht abgeschlossen sein müssen. Die Gaseinwirkung muß mindestens 72 Stunden andauern; auch nach 48-stündiger Entlüftung sind die Räume dann nur mit Gasmaske zu betreten. Die Erfahrungen, die man anläßlich der Großdesinfektion in Auschwitz*

---

[102] Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (Hg.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*. Deutsche-Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, S. 167.

[103] Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes (Akten des Auschwitz-Prozesses; nachfolgend AP), Az. Js 444/59, Bd. 31, S. 5309-5314.

machte, waren die Grundlage für die noch im gleichen Jahr beginnenden industriemäßig betriebenen Morde, die in allen deutschen KZ's später stattfanden. Während der anlaufenden Generaldesinfektion wurden SS-Trupps mit der Behandlung des infrage kommenden Giftstoffes vertraut gemacht und durch die Angestellten der Lieferfirma entsprechend ausgebildet. Die Erfahrung, die hierbei gesammelt wurde, sollte zum ersten Mal bei der Menschenvernichtung am 9. Oktober 1941 Anwendung finden.

Schon 3 Tage vor der Durchführung der ersten Menschenvernichtung machte sich auf Grund der ständigen Lebensbedrohung eine starke Unruhe im Lager bemerkbar, die hervorgerufen wurde durch die Verlegung sämtlicher Insassen des Kommandantur-Arrestes, der sich im Block 11 befand, doch niemand wußte, was kommen würde. Eine Klärung dieser Ungewissheit entstand erst, als ein Tag später, also am 7. Oktober 1941, ein Häftlingskommando abgestellt wurde, das die Aufgabe hatte, sämtliche Fenster im Block 11 mit Holzverschlägen zu versehen, abzudichten und zu verkleben. Am 9. Oktober 1941, vormittags gegen 10.00 Uhr, erhielt die Pflegerschaft des Häftlingslazaretts die Anweisung, rd. 220 Kranke, die auf einer von der politischen Abteilung des KZ's Auschwitz zusammengestellten Liste bezeichnet waren und nur mit Hemd und Hose bekleidet werden durften, zum Block 11 zu transportieren. Unter den Kranken, die solchermaßen transportiert wurden, wurde das Gerücht verbreitet, daß auch in Zukunft der Block 11 als Reserve-Lazarett belegt werden soll. Die genannte Verlegung mußte innerhalb von zwei Stunden durchgeführt werden. Nachmittags wurden noch einige ausgesuchte Häftlinge aus dem Lager in den Bunker gebracht. Bei den ausgesuchten Todeskandidaten handelte es sich in der Hauptsache um Häftlinge aus intellektuellen Kreisen, die sich aus fast allen der damals in Auschwitz vertretenen Nationen, vorwiegend polnische Staatsangehörige, zusammensetzten. Beim Abendappell desselben Tages wurde für alle Häftlinge, ohne Ausnahme, ab 20.00 Uhr strengste Blocksperre angeordnet, d.h., es durfte ab 20.00 Uhr kein Häftling mehr seine Unterkunft verlassen. Offenbar wollte man, da es sich hier um den ersten Versuch dieser Art von Menschenvernichtung handelte, unter sich bleiben und je nach dem, wie dieser Versuch auslaufen sollte, diesen geheim halten. Der strenge Befehl, daß kein Häftling die Unterkunft zu verlassen hatte, steigerte die Neugierde der Lagerinsassen ganz natürlich ins Unerträgliche. Niemand im Lager, außer dem Schreiber dieser Zeilen, hatte eine genaue Kenntnis von den Dinge, die da kommen sollten. Diese Kenntnis wurde mir zuteil durch ein abgelauschtes Gespräch zwischen meinem damaligen Chef, dem SS-Unterscharführer Breitwieser, der die erste Vergasung vornehmen sollte und auch entsprechend ausgebildet war, und dem Leiter der politischen Abteilung, SS-Unterscharführer Grabner. Das Gespräch wurde im Nebenzimmer des Arbeitsraumes, in dem ich tätig war, geführt und konnte von mir mitgehört werden, da die Trennwände aus mat-

tiertem Glas bestand. Nach dem Inhalt des Gespräches zu urteilen, sollten abends gegen 21.00 Uhr rd. 1000 russische Kriegsgefangene eintreffen, die sämtlich im Bunker des Blockes 11 untergebracht und vergast werden sollten. Außerdem ging aus dem Gespräch hervor, daß alle Vorbereitungen für die Vernichtung der unglücklichen Opfer beendet waren und auch die zu verwendende Gasmenge bereitstand, die, sofern alle Gefangenen im Bunker untergebracht waren, durch eigens hierfür angebrachte Fensterklappen eingeworfen werden sollte. Nach dem Einwurf sollten dann nur noch die Verbindungstüren luftdicht abgeschlossen werden, um ein Abziehen des Gases zu verhindern.

Zur genauen Information gehört, daß der für Vergasung zur Verfügung stehende Raum beschrieben wird. Der Block 11 hatte eine Länge von ungefähr 45 Meter und eine Breite von 15 Metern. Im Kellergeschoß, in dem die Vergasung stattfinden sollte, befanden sich 28 Zellen normaler Größe, ungefähr im Ausmaß von 3,50 x 2,00 m. Außerdem waren einige Stehzellen vorhanden, die eine Erfindung des damaligen Auschwitzer Lagerleiters, SS-Hauptsturmführer Fritsch, waren. Die Mauern dieser Zellen, könnten sie sprechen, würden über die grausamsten und fürchterlichsten Verbrechen des seinerzeit herrschenden SS-Regimes berichten. Die genannten 28 Normalzellen sahen in der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. Oktober 1941 1.078 Häftlingsleichen. Am 9. Oktober 1941 gegen 21. Uhr wurde der erste Zug der unglücklichen Kriegsgefangenen durch das Tor des KZ-Lagers Auschwitz geführt. Alle zu Verfügung stehenden SS-Unterführer, die im Lager Dienst taten, standen bereit, um dem traurigen Zug zu empfangen. In dem Moment, als der erste russische Gefangene durch das Tor das Lager betreten hatte, begann eine wüste Schlägerei, die in Sekundenschnelle Formen einer furchtbaren Orgie annahm. Alles, was zum Empfang der Kriegsgefangenen bereitstand, hieb, schlug und stach auf die Gefangenen ein, die im Laufschritt über den Appellplatz zum Bunker getrieben wurden. Heute noch klingt mit das sonore Organ eines in der ersten Gruppe gehenden Gefangenen im Ohr, der seinen kranken Kameraden, den er am Arm führte, zurief: 'Lauf schnell, der Deutsche schlägt'.

Als Bemerkung muß ich hier einschieben, daß ich den Ablauf des gesamten Geschehens aus einem wohl ausgewählten und sicheren Versteck beobachten konnte. Das Eintreiben von 850 Gefangenen in den Bunker war mit fürchterlichen Schlägen verbunden. Bis alles untergebracht war, vergingen rd. 35 Minuten. Auf dem enge Raum der zur Verfügung stehenden 28 Zellen waren unter Hinzuziehung der 220 Kranken aus dem Häftlingsrevier und der 8 Lagerinsassen nunmehr 1.078 Personen zusammengedrängt, die auch ohne Gas angesichts der luftdicht verschlossenen Räume in kurzer Zeit den Erstickungstod gefunden hätten. Nachdem alle Vorbereitungen getroffen waren, wurde die Vergasung durch die schon genannten Fensterklappen vorgenommen. Die Gasbehälter wurden von dem SS-Unterschar-

führer Arthur Breitwieser, geb. am 10. August 1910, zuletzt wohnhaft in Litzmannstadt, und einem zweiten SS-Unterscharführer, dessen Name mir leider entfallen ist, geleert. Anwesend war außerdem die gesamte in Auschwitz stationierte SS-Führerschaft, an der Spitze der SS-Obersturmbannführer Rudolf Höss, Hauptsturmführer Fritsch, Untersturmführer Grabner und SS-Hauptscharführer Palitzsch, die diesen grausamen Massenmord noch einigen anderen SS-Führern als neueste Errungenschaft deutscher Kultur vorführten. Nach Entleeren der Gasbehälter und dem Verschluß der Klappen sowie der eisernen Außentüren war das Schicksal von 1.078 Angehöriger fast aller europäischen Länder, darunter rd. 850 russischer Kriegsgefangener, besiegelt und sie einem grausamen Tod überantwortet.

Das war der Anfang eines gewaltigen Völkermordens, das bis Ende 1944 nach meinen privaten Aufzeichnungen, die mir meine in Auschwitz innegehabte Funktion gestattete, die gewaltige, fast unglaubliche Zahl von mindestens 3,2 Millionen Menschen erreicht hat. Die Vollstrecker dieser Todesurteile fuhren nach vollbrachter Tat mit ihren Autos in das Kasino und feierten den Sieg auf ihre Art.

Mangels Erfahrung arbeitete man zu dieser Zeit noch genau nach den Vorschriften des Herstellers von Cyklon 'B'. Man ließ also die Leichen 72 Stunden im Keller des Blockes 11 liegen und begann mit dem Ausräumen des Kellers nach 2-tägiger Entlüftung. Zum Ausräumen in der 6. Nacht nach dieser Untat wurden 30 Häftlingspfleger aus dem Revier abgestellt, die die Aufgabe hatten, die Leichen aus dem Keller zu holen und mittels Rollwagen in das Krematorium zu befördern. Zwei SS-Zahnärzte mußten vorher sämtliche Leichen untersuchen und evtl. vorhandene Goldzähne ausbrechen. Später, nachdem der Apparat eingespielt war, wurden für den organisierten Massenmord eigens für diesen Zweck aus Berlin vom Hauptsanitätsamt 4 Zahnärzte im Range von Unter- und Obersturmführern abkommandiert, um unter deren Leitung die Leichenfledderei im Großen zu betreiben.

Zu diesem Zeitpunkt gab es in Auschwitz nur ein für diese Massenverbrennungen völlig unzureichendes Krematorium. Bei der ersten stattgefundenen Vergasung hatte man den verhängnisvollen Fehler gemacht, die Gefangenen in völliger Bekleidung zu vergasen, so daß es notwendig wurde, auf dem Gefängnishof die Leichen zu entkleiden, da sie mit Kleidung im Krematorium nicht verbrannt werden konnten und das Krematorium durch die am laufenden Band durchgeführten Exekutionen überlastet war.

Zu dieser Zeit war auch die Einwirkung von Blaugas auf den menschlichen Körper noch nicht so bekannt, wie dies später der Fall war, nachdem man genügend Routine besaß. Ehe die Leichen zur Verbrennung kamen, waren für die Gaseinwirkung 72 Stunden und für die Entlüftung nochmals 48 Stunden vergangen. Ich habe Gelegenheit gehabt, die Leichen nach dieser

Zeit auf dem Gefängnishof in Augenschein zu nehmen. Ein Anblick, den ich nie vergessen werde. Die Beschaffenheit der Leichen war durch die furchtbare Einwirkung des Giftgases derart, daß man nur aufgedunsene, blauschwarze, breiige Massen sah, die früher einmal Menschengestalt besaßen. Cyklon 'B' hat die Eigenart, den menschlichen Körper fast völlig zu zersetzen, die menschliche Lunge zum Zerplatzen zu bringen und den übrigen Körper in einem gallertartigen Zustand zu versetzen. Was für eine Arbeit es ist, die Leichen aus dem Keller zu holen, zu transportieren und zu entkleiden kann nur der ermessen, der mit eigenen Augen Zeuge solcher Vorgänge gewesen ist. […]

Die Verbrennung der Leichen des ersten Gasmordes von Auschwitz am 9. Oktober dauerte auf Grund des beschränkten Fassungsvermögens und der geschilderten Umstände des damals bestehenden Krematoriums drei Tage und drei Nächte."

Wie ich schon in Kapitel 1 hervorgehoben habe, entbehrt die zentrale Behauptung des Berichtes, dass die erste große Entwesung des Lagers mit Zyklon B die Voraussetzung für die erste Menschenvergasung gewesen sei, jeglicher Grundlage. Sie steht auch im Widerspruch zur Aussage von Rudolf Höß, denn sonst wäre die ganze mühselige Suche Eichmanns nach einem für den Massenmord geeigneten Gas unnötig gewesen. Der Zeuge behauptete übrigens, der Kommandant von Auschwitz sei bei der ersten Vergasung anwesend gewesen, während Höß selbst geltend machte, Fritzsch habe den Versuch in seiner Abwesenheit durchgeführt habe. Völlig unbegründet ist auch, was der Zeuge in Bezug auf die Beachtung der Vorschriften bei einer Entwesungsaktion aussagt. Die vom Hygiene-Institut des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren herausgegebenen "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)"[104] schrieben für ungünstigste Bedingungen eine Einwirkungszeit von bis zu 32 Stunden und eine Lüftung von "mindestens 20 Stunden" vor.

Wie bereits in Kapitel 1 dargelegt, war die für Menschen tödliche Konzentration von Blausäure damals bereits bestens bekannt, so dass die angegebene Dauer der Vergasung – 72 Stunden – geradezu abwegig anmutet. Zu guter Letzt hat das vom Zeugen erwähnte "Blaugas" mit Blausäure rein gar nichts zu tun, war es doch ein nach seinem Erfinder Hermann Blau benanntes Heiz- und Leuchtgas.[105]

---

[104] NI-9912.

[105] Anno 1904/05 stellte der deutsche Chemiker Hermann Blau durch die thermische Zersetzung von Erdöl ein Gas her, das leicht verflüssigt und somit gelagert und transportiert werden konnte. Es bestand hauptsächlich aus Propan und Butan. Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. Heft 1: Blausäure. Verlags-

Es stimmt zwar, dass die Begriffe "Blaugas-Entwesungsanlage" und "Blaugaskammer" in einem Dokument vorkommen,[106] wo der Begriff die Bedeutung "Blausäuregas" aufwies, doch war dies ein recht ungewöhnlicher Sprachgebrauch. Das "Blaugas" des Zeugen Petzold war jedoch schlicht und einfach eine propagandistische Erfindung.

Doch nicht genug damit: Die "blauschwarze" Verfärbung der Leichen ist mit einer Blausäurevergiftung unvereinbar, und die angebliche Eigenschaft dieses Stoffes, "den menschlichen Körper fast völlig zu zersetzen", ist ebenfalls reine Phantasie. Die angebliche Dauer der Verbrennung von 1078 Leichen – drei Tage und drei Nächte – ist technisch unmöglich, denn zu jenem Zeitpunkt verfügte das Krematorium im Stammlager nur über zwei Doppelmuffel-Öfen,[107] die innerhalb von 24 Stunden eine theoretische Höchstzahl von 96 Leichen in Asche verwandeln konnten. Somit hätte die Kremierung der angeblichen Opfer der ersten Vergasung mehr als 11 Tage in Anspruch genommen. Petzolds Angabe zur Gesamtopferzahl von Auschwitz – 3.200.000 – spricht ebenfalls nicht für seine Glaubwürdigkeit.

Im Jahre 1946 veröffentlichte der Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn seinen bereits im ersten Kapitel erwähnten Bericht über die Ermittlungen im Lager Auschwitz. Dieser wurde zur Grundlage der Anklage beim Prozess gegen Rudolf Höß (Februar 1947), hier erscheint der fragliche Abschnitt mit gleichem Wortlaut.[108] Er wurde, mit einigen geringfügigen Änderungen in der Einleitung, auch in das am 2. April 1947 verkündete Urteil übernommen:[109]

> *"Ausgehend vom Prinzip, dass die Anwendung von Giftgas die wirksamste Methode für die Massenvernichtung von Menschen anderer Rasse, wie Juden und Zigeuner, oder anderer Staatsangehörigkeit, wie Polen und Tschechen sei, erprobten die Deutschen dieses Tötungsmittel erstmals im Sommer 1941 im Bunker von Block Nr. XI."*

---

buchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, S. 15. Es ist zwar möglich, dass der Begriff eine Abkürzung für "Blausäuregas" ist, aber er reflektiert wohl eher den naiven und falschen Glauben vieler Häftlinge, dass Zyklon B aus "blauen Kristallen" bestand, die ein "blaues Gas" abgaben, das seinerseits in der fleckig blauen Verfärbung der damit vergifteten Opfer resultiert. Siehe Kapitel 4.6.5.

[106] "Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate", verfasst vom Zivilangestellten Jährling am 30. Juli 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 9f.

[107] Die SS-Bauleitung von Auschwitz bestätigte der Firma Topf die Bestellung des dritten Doppelmuffelofens am 3. Oktober 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 269.

[108] AGK, NTN, 104 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 22), S. 84.

[109] AGK, NTN, 114a (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 31), S. 41.

Ein gutes halbes Jahr später, bei dem vom 25. November bis zum 16. Dezember 1947 durchgeführten Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz, widmete die Anklage der angeblichen ersten Vergasung ganze zwei Zeilen, verschob jedoch den Zeitpunkt, zu dem sie sich abgespielt haben sollte, vom Sommer in den Herbst 1941.[110]

> *"Die erste Probevergasung wurde im Herbst 1941 im Bunker von Block 11 an etwa 600 Kriegsgefangenen und 250 Kranken durchgeführt."*

Während der Vorbereitung des Höß-Prozesses sowie im Lauf der Verhandlungen (11. bis 29. März 1947) äußerten sich etliche Zeugen zum Thema der ersten Vergasung. Am 11. Juni 1945 befragte Jan Sehn den Zeugen Michał Kula, der am 14. August 1940 nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort unter der Nummer 2718 registriert worden war. Hier seine Aussage:[111]

> *"Nach meinen Informationen fand die erste Vergasung in der Nacht vom 14.-15. und am 15. August 1941 in den Bunkern von Block 11 statt. Ich kann mich genau daran erinnern, denn das Datum fiel mit dem Jahrestag meiner Ankunft im Lager zusammen, und weil damals die ersten russischen Kriegsgefangenen vergast wurden. Am Abend des 14. August 1941 brachten die Krankenpfleger etwa 250 Kranke aus den Revierblocks nach Block 11. Dann wurden in diesen Block mehrere hundert russische Kriegsgefangene gepackt, die – wie uns schon bei ihrer Ankunft im Lager gesagt worden war – politische Kommissare waren. Sowohl die Kranken als auch die russischen Kriegsgefangenen wurden in den Bunkern von Block 11 untergebracht. Die Fensterchen dieser Bunker wurden mit Erde bedeckt, um sie luftdicht abzuschließen. Ein SS-Soldat, ein Blockführer, dessen Namen ich nicht kenne, der aber von den Häftlingen 'Tom Mix' genannt wurde, schüttete das Gas durch die Tür vom Korridor aus in die Bunker. Nachdem das Gas eingebracht worden war, wurde die Tür geschlossen. Am 15. August, gegen 4 Uhr nachmittags, ging Palitzsch mit einer Gasmaske über den Appellplatz direkt bei Block 11. Wegen Mariä Himmelfahrt hatten wir den Nachmittag frei und konnten daher sehen, was ich jetzt schildere. Mietek Borek und Vaclav Ruski, Helfer in Bunker 11, erzählten mir, dass Palitzsch seine Gasmaske aufgesetzt hatte, dann die Tür der Bunker öffnete und feststellte, dass die Leute dort noch am Leben waren. Eigentlich krochen sie nur auf allen Vieren und waren schwach, aber sie lebten. Daher wurde Tom Mix herbeigerufen, der den Inhalt einer weiteren Büchse Gas in die Bunker warf. Die Bunker wurden dann erst wieder am Abend des 16. August 1941 geöffnet. Keiner von denen, die hineingegangen waren, war noch*

---

[110] GARF, 7021-108-39, S. 37.

[111] Aussage von Michał Kula, 11. Juni 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/2, (Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 2), S. 97f.

am Leben. Die Pfleger aus den Revieren brachten die Vergasten in den Hof, wo die Leichen entkleidet, auf einen Wagen geladen und Richtung Brzezinka [Birkenau] *abgefahren wurden.*

Ich verbrachte diese Nacht in Block 21, in der Praxis des Zahnarztes Janusz Kulczbara. Von dort aus konnte ich den Abtransport der Leichen gut beobachten. Der Karren zerbrach vor dem Fenster der Praxis, die Leichen fielen zu Boden und ich sah, dass sie eine grünliche Farbe hatten.

Die Pfleger erzählten mir, dass die Leichen klebrig waren und die Haut sich ablöste; in vielen Fällen hatten sie zerbissene Finger und aufgerissene Kehlen. Daher waren diese Leute unter furchtbaren Qualen gestorben. Die folgende Vergasung fand schon in der [Leichen]*Kammer von Krematorium I statt. Verantwortlich für die Vergasung in diesem Krematorium war Hössler.* […] *Die Leichen der Kranken und der Russen, die im August 1941 in den Bunkern von Block 11 vergast worden waren, wurden, wie ich schon sagte, nicht im Krematorium verbrannt, sondern Richtung Birkenau gebracht und dort begraben."*

Die Aussagen des Zeugen über die erste Vergasung waren Gegenstand einer weiteren Vernehmung, die ebenfalls am 11. Juni 1945 stattfand und bei der Kula seine eben zitierten Aussagen resümierte.[112]

Am 15. März 1947 erklärte Kula vor Gericht folgendes:[113]

"Im Jahre 1941 begannen die Erschießungen, die Exekutionen. Im Juli 1941, morgens um halb sechs, kamen russische Kriegsgefangene an. Sie wurden vor der Küche aufgestellt, 50 von ihnen wurden hinter der Küche erschossen; die 60, die am Leben blieben, wurden am Samstag nach Block 11 gebracht. Dort gab es die erste Vergasung. In Block 11 wurden auch 260 Kranke aus dem Revier eingesperrt, die die Pfleger am Samstagabend – nachdem sie ihnen die Verbände abgenommen hatten, die meisten von ihnen hatten Abszesse – nach Block 11 gebracht und im Keller eingesperrt hatten.

Am Sonntag, am Nachmittag, als die Häftlinge alle frei hatten und also auf dem Sand herumsaßen und ihre Knochen und Wunden sonnten, ging Rapportführer Palitzsch über den Appellplatz Richtung Block 11 mit der Gasmaske. Bei ihm war ein weiterer großer SS-Mann, blond, den die Häftlinge den 'Würger' nannten. Ein paar Minuten darauf kamen sie mit schnellen Schritten zurück und brachten zwei Büchsen mit. Die Büchsen waren größer als die Gasmasken[büchsen?]*, von derselben Farbe. Sie liefen mit den beiden Büchsen nach Block 11. Die Häftlinge wurden aus dem Block herausgeholt und in der Gaskammer eingeschlossen. Am Montag wurde die*

---

[112] Aussage von Michał Kula, 11. Juni 1945. AGK, NTN, 93 (Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 11), S. 98-101.

[113] AGK, NTN, 107 (Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 25), S. 480f.

Gaskammer geöffnet. Weil manche Leute noch lebten, wurden sie nochmals vergast. Die Pfleger schafften die Leichen nach Brzezinka, für die Beerdigung, weil das Krematorium die Verbrennung nicht bewältigen konnte."

Diese Aussage weicht in mehreren wichtigen Punkten von der zwei Jahre zuvor gemachten ab. Vor allem fand der angebliche Vorgang nun nicht am 14. August, sondern im Juli 1941, und nicht am Nachmittag, sondern am Abend statt. Die Vergasung soll sich an einem Sonntag zugetragen haben (der 14. August 1941 war ein Donnerstag gewesen).

Die Opfer, ursprünglich 250 Kranke und "einige hunderte russische Gefangene", waren nun 260 Kranke und 60 russische Gefangene gewesen. Der Helfer von Palitzsch, von den Häftlingen früher "Tom Mix" genannt, heißt jetzt "der Würger". Besonders aufschlussreich ist, dass der Zeuge den Ausdruck "Gaskammer" für den Keller von Block 11 verwendet, der in mehrere Zellen aufgeteilt war.

Einige Monate später, beim Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz, tischte Kula seine Geschichte ein weiteres Mal auf. Die Vergasung soll sich demnach weiterhin im Juli 1941 abgespielt haben, jedoch war die Zahl der vergasten Kranken nun auf 200 geschrumpft:[114]

"[Es] *wurden aus den Krankenblöcken etwa 200 Häftlinge ausgesucht, man nahm ihnen ihre Verbände ab und schaffte sie zum Block 11, also in den Bunker. Dorthin bracht man auch die restlichen Russen, und alle wurden vergast. Das war die erste Probevergasung in Auschwitz."*

Der Zeuge Jan Krokowski sagte am 17. Juli 1946 aus:[115]

"Ich war Augenzeuge, als eines Nachts im Herbst 1941 in der Nähe von Block 24, in dem ich untergebracht war, einige hundert Russen zum Block 11 getrieben wurden. Dass es Russen waren, hörte ich aus den von ihnen gesprochenen russischen Worten, als sie von den SS-Leuten vorbeigetrieben und geschlagen wurden. Am nächsten Tag erfuhr ich, das in der Nacht zuvor im Keller von Block 11 600 russische Kriegsgefangene und 400 polnische Kranke vergast worden waren; anfangs war nur wenig Gas eingegeben worden, daher waren beim Öffnen der Kammer noch viele am Leben, so dass man die Dosis erhöhte und so alle tötete. Soweit ich weiß, war dies die einzige Vergasung in Block 11."

Die vom 6. September 1946 stammende Aussage von Józef Koczorowski ist noch lakonischer:[116]

---

[114] AGK, NTN, 162 (Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft), S. 45f.
[115] Aussage von Jan Krokoswki. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 4), S. 21.
[116] Aussage von Józef Koczorowski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 4), S. 34.

> *"Ich möchte bemerken, dass sich die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz in den Kellern von Block 11 abspielte. Ich glaube, es war im Oktober 1941. Bei dieser Gelegenheit wurden etwa 600 russische Kriegsgefangene und 200 Tuberkulosekranke aus dem Revier vergast."*

Am 7. September 1946 berichtetet der Zeuge Ludwik Rajewski (am 22. September 1940 nach Auschwitz deportiert; Reg. Nr. 4217) ebenso summarisch über die nach Auschwitz verbrachten russischen Kriegsgefangenen:[117]

> *"Sie kamen im Herbst 1941 nach Auschwitz und wurden dort innerhalb von fünf Monaten Ende 1941 und Anfang 1942 erschossen. Der erste Teil wurde innerhalb von drei Tagen in der Kiesgrube bei der Blockführerstube des Stammlagers erschossen. Weitere 600 wurden im Oktober 1941 in den Kellern von Block 11 vergast."*

Der Zeuge Roman Taul, am 24. Juni 1940 nach Auschwitz deportiert (Reg. Nr. 1108), sagt am 10. September folgendes aus:[118]

> *"Ich erinnere mich, dass 1941, wohl im August, Grabner zu später Stunde nach einer Besprechung mit Höß seine Untergebenen zusammenrief und verkündete, dass ein Transport mit sowjetischen Kommissaren angekommen sei, der vergast werden solle. Dies war in Auschwitz die erste Aktion dieser Art, und entsprechend dieser Bekanntgabe wurden sie in die Keller von Block 11 geführt. Bei dieser Gelegenheit wurden auch einige hundert Kranke vergast, die zu diesem Zweck im Lagerrevier ausgesucht worden waren. Als Standortarzt war Dr. Schwela verantwortlich für die Leitung der Sache."*

Der Zeuge Feliks Myłyk, am 14. Juni 1940 nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort bei der Politischen Abteilung eingesetzt, erklärte am 21. September 1946:[119]

> *"Anfang Herbst 1941 kam der erste Transport russischer Kriegsgefangenen im Lager Auschwitz an. Es waren alles Offiziere, etwa 600. Sie wurden alle in Block 11 – damals noch Block 13 – geschafft und dort zusammen mit einer Anzahl von Kranken, die aus dem Häftlingsrevier selektiert worden waren, vergast. In der Nacht wurden die Leichen der Vergasten mit Lastwagen ins Krematorium gebracht und dort verbrannt.*

Die erste Vergasung kam auch während der Voruntersuchungen zum Krakauer Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft sowie bei der Hauptverhandlung selbst zur Sprache. Am 5. Februar 1946 erklärte der Zeuge Zygmunt

---

[117] Aussage von Ludwik Rajewski. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 4), S. 56.

[118] Aussage von Roman Taul, 10. September 1946. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 4a), S. 99.

[119] Aussage von Feliks Myłyk. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/4 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 4a), S. 127f.

Smużewski, der am 14. Juni 1940 nach Auschwitz deportiert worden war:[120]

> *"Im September 1941 kam der erste Transport mit russischen Kriegsgefangenen an, und damals wurde auch die erste Probevergasung von Häftlingen durchgeführt. Sie ging im Bunker der Baracke 11 vor sich. Bei dieser Gelegenheit wurden 980 Personen vergast, hauptsächlich russische Gefangene, aber auch andere Häftlinge – Kranke und Arbeitsunfähige: die ganze folgende Nacht hindurch wurden die Leichen ins Krematorium von Alt-Auschwitz geschafft."*

Ludwik Banach, der am 29. August 1941 in Auschwitz eingeliefert worden war und dort der Strafkompanie angehört hatte, trat am 18. Juli 1947 in den Zeugenstand:[121]

> *"Am gleichen Tag wurden alle jene, die in Block 11 lagen, nach Block 5a geschafft, der noch im Bau war. Wir blieben dort drei Tage lang und gingen weiter zur Arbeit. In dieser Zeit wurde ich mit einigen Dutzend Kollegen nach Block 11 gebracht, um dort den Block von den Leichen zu reinigen. Überwacht wurde die Arbeit von Oberscharführer Gehring – der dem Mann ähnelt, dessen Foto man mir gezeigt hat.* […]
>
> *Als ich in den Block kam, sah ich ein schreckliches Schauspiel. Es waren da 800 Russen in Militärdrillich ohne Abzeichen, aber einige von ihnen hatten ihre Erkennungsmarken; ich kann kein Russisch, aber unter uns waren welche, die diese Sprache kannten. Sie sagten mir, aus den Erkennungsmarken gehe hervor, dass es sich um Offiziere handelte – ich erinnere mich noch an Ränge wie Oberstleutnant usw. Als wir hineingingen, bekamen wir Gasmasken.*
>
> *Die Leichen waren bläulich, man sah Spuren von Blutungen aus Ohren und Nasen. Auf dem Boden lag etwas wie Zuckerstücke verstreut, auch Stückchen grünes Zeug in Form und Größe wie Bonbons. Schließlich lagen da auch noch Büchsen aus Blech oder Pappe mit der Aufschrift 'Gas'. Wir schafften die Leichen in den Hof, von wo andere Häftlinge sie mit Wagen zum Krematorium brachten. Das war am 15. September 1941. Nachdem wir den Block gereinigt hatten, zog die gesamte Strafkompanie wieder in den gleichen Block zurück. Ich möchte noch hinzufügen, dass sich unter den 800 Vergasten auch 120 politische Häftlinge befanden."*

Am 19. September 1947 äußerte sich der Zeuge Bogdan Gliński, der am 5. April 1941 nach Auschwitz gekommen war (Reg. Nr. 11958), wie folgt:[122]

---

[120] Aussage von Zygmunt Smużewski, 5. Februar 1946. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/78 (Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft, Bd. 53), S. 12f.

[121] Aussage von Ludwik Banach, 18. Juli 1947. APMO, sygn. Drp.ZOd/55 (Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft, Bd. 55), S. 101f.

"Als ich krank im Häftlingsrevier in Block 22 lag, sah ich eines Nachts, wie eine Gruppe von einigen hundert russischen Gefangenen – etwa 600, meine ich – in den Hof von Block 11 hineingeführt wurde, der sich auf der anderen Straßenseite befand, gegenüber von Block 21. Während die Gefangenen dort hingebracht wurden, hörte man Schreie, weil die SS-Eskorte sie mit Schlägen und Tritten antrieb. Ich sah ganz genau – und dies sahen auch meine anderen Genossen –, dass diese SS-Leute mit Gasmasken ausgerüstet waren, was uns sehr auffiel.

In der Eskorte sah ich Grabner, Plagge und Lachmann. Ich sah deutlich, wie auch sie diese Männer schlugen. Aus der Art, wie sie mit ihnen umgingen – ich hatte vorher nie gesehen, dass Grabner oder Lachmann irgendjemand im Lager schlugen –, und auch weil sie schrien, schloss ich, dass sie getrunken hatten und unter Alkoholeinfluss standen.

Nach dem Abendappell, vor der Abenddämmerung, wurden alle Revierblöcke von Kranken und Genesenden geleert, und die von einem Arzt ausgewählten Leute wurden in den Block gebracht und unten in die Zellen geführt bzw. transportiert, wenn sie nicht laufen konnten. Ich weiß das von Leuten, die diese Kranken dahin getragen haben. Auch die Genesenden wurden die Treppe heruntergeführt. Zwei Tage vorher war dieser Block vollständig geleert und die Häftlinge woanders untergebracht worden.

Drei Tage nach der Nacht, in der die russischen Gefangenen dorthin gebracht worden waren, versammelte Rapportführer Palitzsch ein Gruppe von Häftlingen aus dem Revierblock – Pfleger und Ärzte, mehr als 20 Personen. Zu der Gruppe zählte auch ich. Wir gingen in den Bunker und holten die Leichen dieser russischen Kriegsgefangenen und der vom Revier selektierten Kranken und Genesenden aus den Zellen. Erstere waren in Uniform, die Leichen der Häftlinge in Unterzeug, denn so waren sie dorthin geschafft worden, was uns sehr auffiel.

In den Zellen waren Haufen von Leichen, und aus dem erstickenden und tränenreizenden Geruch in den Kellern und aus dem Anblick der Leichen – Augen geschlossen oder weit geöffnet – schlossen wir, dass diese Männer vergast worden waren. Obwohl der Bunker drei Tage lang gelüftet worden war, waren dort noch Gasdämpfe. Auf dem Boden lagen diverse Dokumente auf russisch, Fotos, russische Banknoten und Münzen."

In seinen anno 1948 erschienenen Erinnerungen lieferte Zenon Rozanski, am 7. Januar 1941 nach Auschwitz deportiert, dort unter der Nummer 8214

[122] Aussage von Bogdan Gliński, 19. September 1947. AGK, NTN, 135 (Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft, Bd. 54), S. 210-f211.

registriert und der Strafkompanie angehörig, folgende ungemein ausführliche Schilderung der ersten Vergasung:[123]

> *"An einem Septembertage führte man uns, nachdem wir die Arbeit beendet hatten, nicht auf unserem Block 11 zurück, sondern auf den Boden des noch unausgebauten Blocks 5. Als Grund für die unverständliche Umquartierung gab uns der Blockälteste die Desinfektion des alten Blocks an.*
> *Weil sich der fünfte Block im Bereich des allgemeinen Lagers befand, rief diese Umquartierung eine allgemeine Freude hervor. Hier waren wir vor 'Appellauftritten' der Kapos gesichert, und außerdem gab das Fehlen der Isolationsmauer unseren Kameraden aus dem allgemeinen Lager die Möglichkeit, uns etwas zum Essen zu reichen. Nach einem ganz ruhigen Appell bildeten zwar die Kapos, Stubenältesten und Vorarbeiter ein Spalier, das unseren Block vom restlichen Lager trennte, trotzdem erhielten viele Kameraden ganz anständige 'Lebensmittelabfälle'... Den nächsten Tag kam die Nachricht durch, daß man einen ganzen Transport russischer Kriegsgefangener auf Block 11 getrieben hatte. Dieses Ereignis wurde verschieden ausgelegt. Einige behaupteten, daß man die Strafkompanie gänzlich auflösen wollte, andere wußten aus ganz 'sicherer Quelle', daß man die Russen auf unserem Block richten würde, andere wieder machten geheimnisvolle Mienen, die ausdrücken, daß sie viel wüßten, aber nichts sagen könnten. Das eine war jedoch sicher: Auch an diesem Tag würden wir nicht auf die '11' zurückkehren.*
> *Und am Morgen des dritten Tages ließ Wacek, der Stubendienst, mit wichtigtuerischer Miene jene Häftlinge vor dem Abmarsch zur Arbeit hervortreten, die gut gebaut waren und die man noch als stark bezeichnen konnte. Auch ich befand mich unter den zwanzig Auserwählten. Die Kompanie marschierte zur Arbeit ab, wir aber blieben auf dem Block.*
> *Niemand von uns wußte, worum es geht. Nach einer halben Stunde kam Wacek zu uns.*
> *'Mal herhören! Ihr seid im Lager geblieben und bekommt einen zweiten 'Schlag' beim Essen. Ihr geht aber sofort an eine 'Spezialarbeit'. Dabei werdet ihr auch etwas organisieren können, nur müßt ihr die Schnauze halten. Verstanden?'.*
> *Keiner hatte ihn zwar verstanden, trotzdem antworteten wir einstimmig: 'Jawohl!'.*
> *Die nächste Viertelstunde warteten wir in den Reihen ab, bis Gerlach kam. Dieser musterte uns genau, nickte mit dem Kopf und wandte sich an uns mit einigen unklaren Sätzen, wie es schon Wacek getan hatte:*

---

[123] Zenon Rozanski, *Mützen ab… Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz*. Verlag "Das andere Deutschland," Hannover 1948, S. 40-44.

'In einigen Minuten werdet ihr an eine 'Vertrauensarbeit' gehen. Wenn irgend jemand von euch über das, was er zu sehen bekommt, auch nur ein Wort fallen läßt – hier führte Gerlach mit der Hand eine bezeichnende Bewegung um den Hals –, 'Kaputt!... Ein Häufchen Asche im Krematorium! Zu essen bekommt ihr genügend viel... Verstanden?'.
Wir verstanden auch weiter nichts. Nur eins wurde uns klar: Die Arbeit, zu der man uns bestimmt hatte, konnte uns die Köpfe kosten. Das verstanden wir alle. Immerhin wirkte die Erklärung, daß wir ausreichend zu essen bekommen sollten, tröstlich. Das war wichtig.
Nach einigen Minuten durchschritten wir in Doppelreihe das Tor des Stammblocks Nr. 11.
Auf dem Hofe befanden sich der Vertreter des Lagerführers Fritsch, SS-Obersturmführer Mayer, der Rapportführer des Lagers, SS-Hauptscharführer Palitsch, der Lagerarzt, SS-Obersturmführer Entreß, SS-Oberscharführer Clair, SS-Unterscharführer Stark, der Kriminalassistent der örtlichen politischen Abteilung, Woznica, und unsere beiden Blockführer Gerlach und Edelhardt.
Wacek gab den vorschriftsmäßigen Befehl: 'Mützen ab!' und meldete Mayer: 'Zwanzig Häftlinge zur Arbeit angetreten!'.
Dieser wechselte einige Worte mit dem Rapportführer, wonach er zu Wacek etwas sagte.
Der Stubenälteste schrie: 'Jawohl!' und wandte sich an uns: 'Jeder von euch erhält eine Gasmaske. Genau anpassen, damit man die anderen nicht zu rufen braucht, um euch rauszutragen. Verstanden?'.
'Jawohl!'.
An der Wand stand eine große Kiste mit Gasmasken. Man verteilte sie schnell unter uns.
Nach drei Minuten standen wir schon mit angelegten Gasmasken bereit. SS-Oberscharführer Clair stellte noch fest, ob jedem die Gasmaske auch gut anliegt.
All das ging so schnell, daß wir keine Zeit hatten, Gedanken zu fassen. Wir scheuten einander nur dumm an, ohne von dem ganzen Geschehen etwas zu verstehen.
Unsere 'Uniformierten' legten ebenfalls Gasmasken an. Wacek und der Bunkerkapo, Kurt Pennewitz liefen mehrere Male nervös zum Block und zurück, sprachen dort mit Palitsch, dieser schüttelte unwillig den Kopf, die beiden liefen zurück, und so ging es hin und her.
Schließlich zogen alle SS-Männer die Pistolen hervor. In der Hand von Palitsch blitze feindlich der verchromte Lauf einer Maschinenpistole.
'Die wollen uns erschießen!' war unser erster Gedanke. Unsere Kehle schnürt sich zu, die Augenlider beginnen zu brennen. Die Luft in der Maske ist dick, man kann sie nur schwer einziehen.

Unwillkürlich rücken wir enger aneinander. Jemand versucht, die Maske herunterzureißen. Er bekommt dafür mit dem Pistolenkolben einen Schlag auf den Hals und fällt zu Boden. Die Sekunden vergehen unheimlich langsam.
Sie schießen nicht! Noch nicht…
Vielleicht werden sie uns gar nicht erschießen?
Dieser neue Gedanke beruhigt mich; ich schaue mich um. Die SS-Männer halten schußbereite Pistolen in ihren Händen, schießen jedoch nicht.
Palitsch winkt Wacek mit der Hand.
'Los! Angefangen!'.
Der Stubenälteste kommt zu uns gelaufen.
'Kein Angst haben, folgen!'. Er wendet sich zum Block. Wir laufen ihm nach, uns folgen Palitsch, Stark und noch irgendein SS-Mann. Ich befinde mich ziemlich am Ende unserer Gruppe. Der Lauf eines 'Schießeisens' des Hintermannes berührt meinen Rücken. Ich dränge mich vor und gehe unmittelbar hinter Wacek her.
Dieser steigt die Treppe herunter. Für einen Augenblick halten wir… alle… Bunker! … Die SS-Männer geben uns aber keine Zeit zum Überlegen. Am Ende der Gruppe liegt schon jemand.
'Los! Los!'.
Wacek hält vor der Bunkertür. In der rechten Hand trägt er eine Axt. Er nimmt sie in die linke Hand und holt mit der rechten einen Schüssel aus der Tasche.
Man sieht, daß er das Schlüsselloch nicht finden kann, denn es dauert einige Sekunden. Vom Ende der Gruppe ertönt die Stimme von Palitsch: 'Schneller!'.
Endlich hat er's. Der Schlüssel dreht im Schloß. Wacek ergreift die Türklinke. Unwillkürlich halte ich den Atem an. Ich befeuchte die inzwischen ganz trocken gewordenen Lippen. Was wird nun?
Wacek geht zurück. Er nimmt die Axt wieder in die rechte Hand. Was soll denn das allen bedeuten?
Was soll hier die Axt?
Warum hat er Angst?
Er ergreift das zweitemal die Türklinke, jetzt mit der linken Hand. Die rechte, in der er die Axt hält, hebt er hoch, als ob er zu einem furchtbaren Hieb bereit wäre.
Es wird mit kalt, und plötzlich bekomme ich es mit der Angst zu tun. Das ist aber eine andere Angst als vorher. Jetzt bange ich nicht um mich selbst, nein, ich empfinde jetzt eine panische Angst vor dieser Tür. Das Herz schlägt heftig, unter den Gummibändern der Gasmaske fühle ich deutlich jeden Pulsschlag.
Wacek drückt auf die Türklinke, geht dabei einen halben Meter zurück und reißt die Tür gewaltig auf.

Die Tür geht auf, und ich fühle im demselben Augenblick, wie meine kurzgeschorenen Haare zu Berge stehen.
Etwa ein Meter vor mir stehen Menschen! Zusammengedrängt, irgendwie unheimlich verdreht, mit furchtbar hervorstehenden Augen, zerkratzt, mit Blut besudelt, unbeweglich…
Diejenigen, welche an der Tür angelehnt waren, neigen sich merkwürdig steif und fallen auf uns zu und schlagen mit ihren Gesichtern dicht vor unseren Füßen hart auf den Betonboden auf. Leichen… Ganz steif stehende Leichen… Sie füllen den ganzen Korridor des Bunkers aus. Dabei sind sie so zusammengedrängt, daß sie ja gar nicht umfallen können.
Einen Augenblick wird es mir übel.
Waceks Stimme bringt mich wieder zur Besinnung:
'Erledigt!' schreit er durch die Maske zu Palitsch und läßt die Axt auf dem Boden fallen.
'In Ordnung! Raustragen!'.
Jetzt denke ich wieder ganz klar und verstehe alles.
Die Leichen tragen Uniformen der Roten Armee. Es ist bestimmt jener Transport, von dem wir gestern während der Arbeit sprachen. Man hat sie alle in den Bunker getrieben und dort vergast. Deshalb haben wir auch die Gasmasken aufsetzten müssen. Das Rätsel ist nun gelöst!
Wacek ergreift den ersten Leichnam unter den Armen und reicht ihn uns weiter.
'Ach so ist es!' denke ich nun, 'unsere Arbeit ist es also, die Vergasten aus dem Bunker zu tragen'.
'Aufstellen!', schreit wieder Wacek, 'macht eine Kette!'.
'Die Kette' war gewöhnlich ein Mittel, mit deren Hilfe man Ziegel beim Ausladen aus einem Eisenbahnwagen schnell weiterreichen konnte. Es kam mir aber beim Ziegelladen nie der Gedanke, daß man auf ähnliche Weise auch Menschen 'laden' könnte.
Wir arbeiteten bis spät in der Nacht.
Nachdem wir den Bunker geleert hatten, mußten wir noch die Toten nackt ausziehen und deren Bekleidung auf besondere Haufen legen. Am nächsten Tag wanderte sie in die 'Bekleidungskammer' und vermehrte deren Bestand.
Wir zählten 1473 russische Uniformen und über 190 Stück Lagerbekleidung. Die letztere gehörte den Kranken aus dem Krankenbau, welche vom SS-Obersturmführer Entreß als 'arbeitsunfähig' bezeichnet und bei der 'Gelegenheit' zusammen mit den russischen Kriegsgefangenen vergast wurden…
Nach getaner 'Arbeit' brachte man uns zwanzig Mann einen Fünfzigliterkessel voll Suppe, wobei noch jeder von uns ein halbes Brot bekam.
Der ganze Kessel wurde fast unberührt auf den Block zurückgebracht.

Das war in Auschwitz das erste Mal, daß man Gas als Liquidierungsmittel der Häftlinge anwandte."

In einem dünnen Buch, das 1945 in der Tschechoslowakei erschien und 1957 neu aufgelegt und ins Deutsche übersetzt wurde, wird die folgende Aussage von Jiři Beranovský wiedergegeben, der am 1. März 1941 nach Auschwitz kam und dort die Reg. Nr. 20940[124] erhielt:[125]

"Ungefähr im September sickerten Nachrichten durch, daß sowjetische Kriegsgefangene – Kulturoffiziere – heimlich ins Lager gebracht worden seien. Es wurde an ihnen ein Versuch der Massentötung durch Gas im Bunker 11 durchgeführt. Dies konnte dadurch festgestellt werden, daß andere Häftlinge an den Wänden ihrer Zellen Aufschriften und die Namen einiger dieser Gefangenen vorfanden."

Bruno Baum war ein prominentes Mitglied der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung im Lager Auschwitz, die dank ihres Informationsnetzes Nachrichten über das Lager nach außen weiterleitete und über alle wichtigen Vorgänge auf dem Laufenden war. Noch 1949 wusste er jedoch noch gar nichts über die erste Vergasung von Menschen im Bunker von Block 11 von Auschwitz. Er beschränkt sich auf die Aussage, dass[126]

"man einmal binnen drei Tagen 12000 russische Kriegsgefangene bis auf wenige, die von guten Kameraden versteckt gehalten wurden, vernichtete. Eines Tages verbreitete sich die Nachricht, im alten Krematorium des Stammlagers habe man einen Versuch gemacht, Häftlinge mit Gas zu töten. Sehr bald bestätigte sich diese Meldung."

Die Erzählung von der Vernichtung von 12.000 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen war eine grobe Lüge.

Der Zeuge Erwin Bartel wurde am 5. Juni 1941 nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort unter der Nummer 17044 registriert. Nach etwa drei Monaten wurde er der Politische Abteilung zugewiesen und dort dem SS-Unterscharführer Hans Stark bzw. dem SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner unterstellt, dem damaligen Leiter der Politischen Abteilung. Auf diesen gehen wir im folgenden Abschnitt näher ein.

Im Vorfeld des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, bei dem Hans Stark auf der Anklagebank saß, erklärte Erwin Bartel anno 1958:[127]

---

[124] Diese Registriernummer wurde am 15. September 1941 vergeben. Beranovskýs Nummer war definitiv 10904; sie wurde ihm am 5. März 1941 zugewiesen.

[125] Ora Kraus, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, S. 158. Die erste Ausgabe dieses Buches erschien 1946 in Prag.

[126] Bruno Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, S. 11.

[127] ZStL, IV 402 AR-Z 37/58, S. 618.

> *"Ich erinnere mich an die erste Vergasung von Menschen in Auschwitz, die etwa September/Oktober 41 durchgeführt worden ist. Stark kam damals ins Büro und sagte zu den anderen SS-Männern, dass sie ein grosses Fest haben werden. Wir hörten dieses Gespräch, weil wir in einem Nebenzimmer, das durch keine Tür getrennt war, arbeiteten. 2-3 Tage später kam Stark mit Grabner. Stark blieb im Büro, schwitzte und sagte 'Gottseidank sind wir fertig'. Aus dem Gespräch ist hervorgegangen, dass etwa 350 Menschen in Block 11 vergast worden sind. Es handelte sich* [um] *russische Kriegsgefangene und kranke Häftlinge aus dem Häftlingskrankenbau des Stammlagers. Ich weiss nur, dass ausser Stark auch Grabner an dieser Vergasung teilgenommen hatte. Palitzsch war auch dabei, wer sonst, kann ich mich nicht erinnern."*

Erwin Bartel war schon am 27. August 1947 von Jan Sehn im Verlaufe der Vorbereitung des Verfahrens gegen die Lagerbelegschaft als Zeuge der Anklage gegen Maximilian Grabner vernommen worden. Er kannte zu jener Zeit die Geschichte von der ersten Vergasung jedoch noch nicht. Bei dieser Gelegenheit ließ er sich zwar des längeren über den Block 11 und über Hans Stark aus, erwähnte aber die angebliche Vergasung in keiner Weise.[128] Daher war seine Aussage von 1958 eine speziell gegen Hans Stark gerichtete Lüge.

Die erste Vergasung war auch beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess Verhandlungsgegenstand. Die Anklage führte hierzu folgendes aus:[129]

> *"Der erste Versuch dieser Art wurde am 9.10.1941 im Keller des Blocks 11 hauptsächlich mit sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, die ebenfalls zur Liquidierung nach Auschwitz überstellt worden waren, durchgeführt."*

Diese Behauptung basierte in erster Linie auf den Aussagen des Zeugen Petzold, denen die Anklageschrift große Bedeutung beimaß.[130] Hauptsächliche Zielscheibe der Anklage war in diesem Zusammenhang Arthur Breitwieser, der damals den Rang eines Rottenführers bekleidete und als SS-Desinfektor für die Zyklon-B-Entwesung der Lagergebäude und der Häftlingskleidung in der Entwesungskammer des sogenannten Lagerabschnitts Kanada I verantwortlich gewesen war. Die Anklageschrift von Staatsanwalt Georg Friedrich Vogel gegen Breitwieser beruhte hauptsächlich auf den Erklärungen von Petzold. Hierauf wurde während des 159. Hauptverhandlungstages am 17. Mai 1965 ausdrücklich hingewiesen:[131]

---

[128] AGK, NTN, 135 (Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft, Bd. 53), S. 237-244. Siehe Kapitel 5.1.

[129] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 15200.

[130] Ebd., S. 15200-15205.

[131] Ebd., S. 33446; Petzold war am 26. März 1964 vernommen worden.

> *"Die Beteiligung des Angeschuldigten Breitwieser bei diesem* [Vergasungs-]*Vorgang wird von dem ehemaligen Häftling Walter Petzold bezeugt."*

Breitwieser wies diese Anschuldigungen entschieden zurück und behauptete, er habe niemals an Menschenvergasungen teilgenommen und wisse auch nichts über die erste Vergasung:[132]

> *"Daß im Block 11 im Oktober 1941 Menschen vergast wurden, das weiß ich nicht."*

Auf die Beweiskraft der gegen Breitwieser erhobenen Beschuldigungen kommen wir noch zu sprechen. Andere Zeugen erwähnten die erste Vergasung ebenfalls. (Auf die Aussagen ehemaliger SS-Angehöriger gehen wir im nächsten Abschnitt ein.) Der Zeuge Czesław Głowacki erklärte am 23. April 1964:[133]

> *"Anfang 1942 habe ich die erste Vergasung im Block 11 miterlebt. Zusammen mit allen anderen Ärzten und Pflegern wurden wir dafür eingesetzt, die Leichen aus den Bunkern des Blocks 11 herauszutragen, nachdem dort eine Vergasung stattgefunden hatte. Die Leichen wurden auf den Rollwagen geladen und in das Krematorium gebracht. Es war ein makabres Bild, uns boten sich schreckliche Bilder. Die Leichen hatten sich verkrampft, manche Häftlinge hatten sich im Todeskampf die Finger zerbissen, anderen hatten ganze Haarbüschel in den Fäusten, andere waren eng umschlungen. Die Vergasten waren ungefähr zwei Tage lang im Bunker geblieben. Daher blieben uns Fetzen der Leichen in der Hand. Die Leichen waren bereits in Verwesung übergegangen, da große Hitze herrschte. Diese Vergasung im Block 11 blieb die einzige, die in diesem Block durchgeführt worden ist."*

Der Zeuge Wojciech Barcz wurde am 34. Verhandlungstag (9. April 1964) vernommen:[134]

> *"*Vertreter der Nebenanklage Raabe: *Wann haben die ersten Vergasungen in Auschwitz begonnen?*
>
> Barcz: *Etwa Ende 1941. Sie fanden im Keller des Blocks 11 statt. Uns Krankenpflegern wurde befohlen, Kranke in diesen Block zu bringen. Am Abend vorher haben wir gehört, wie russische Kriegsgefangene an den Blöcken vorbeigetrieben wurden. Sie haben geschrien, weil sie geschlagen wurden, und wir haben sie an der Sprache erkannt. Ich erinnere mich an den Ruf: 'Bitte um Erbarmen!' Das war nach dem Abendappell.*

---

[132] Ebd., S. 4857.

[133] Ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling, Reg. Nr. 4661; Aussage vom 40. Verhandlungstag; siehe ebd., S. 6502f.; vgl. Hermann Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 48), Band 1, S. 70.

[134] Ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling, Reg. Nr. 754; H. Langbein, ebd.

Raabe*: Woher wissen Sie, daß diese dann vergast worden sind?*
Barcz*: Nach drei Tagen mußte das Häftlingspersonal des Krankenbaus in den Block 11, um die Kellerräume zu leeren. Ich habe dort selbst gesehen, wie auf sehr engem Raum eine große Anzahl von Menschen zusammengepreßt war. Sie hatten sich offensichtlich zu den Öffnungen gedrängt, wo sie frische Luft erhofften. Wir konnten die Räume erst drei Tage später betreten. Eine Entlüftung vorher war notwendig. Dort befanden sich einige hundert Tote. Die Leichen wurden auf Wagen an eine Stelle hinausgeführt, wo tags zuvor von Häftlingen Massengräber vorbereitet werden mußten."*

Während des Auschwitz-Prozesses machte dieser Zeuge in einer deutschen Radiosendung folgende Aussage:[135]

"Die erste Vergasung wurde im Herbst 1941, einige Monate nach Beginn des Krieges gegen die Sowjetunion durchgeführt. Eines Tages bekamen wir Pfleger im Krankenbau den Befehl, Schwerkranke in die Bunkerzellen des Blocks 11 zu bringen. In diesen Zellen wurden sie eingeschlossen. Etwa um 10 Uhr abends vernahmen wir, wie von der SS eine große Gruppe in Richtung Bunker getrieben wurde. Wir hörten Schreie in russischer Sprache, Befehle der SS-ler und harte Schläge.
Drei Tage später erhielten wir Pfleger mitten in der Nacht den Befehl, in den Block 11 zu gehen. Wir mußten dort die Leichen aus den Bunkerzellen herausräumen. So haben wir sehen können, daß man eine große Gruppe von russischen Häftlingen zusammen mit den Kranken, die wir dorthin gebracht hatten, einfach in diesen Zellen vergast hat.
Der Anblick, der sich uns bot, als wir die Zellentüren aufmachten, war ungefähr der, wie wenn man einen prallgefüllten Koffer öffnet. Die Leichen fielen uns entgegen. Ich schätze, daß bis zu 60 Leichen in einer kleinen Zelle zusammengepfercht waren, so eng, daß sie auch als Tote nicht umfallen konnten, sondern standen. Man konnte sehen, daß sie sich zur Lüftungsklappe gedrängt hatten, durch die übrigens das Giftgas hineingeworfen worden war. Alle Anzeichen eines furchtbaren Todeskampfes waren noch zu sehen.
Wir Pfleger mußten die Leichen auf Wagen legen, mit denen sie aus dem Lager geführt wurden. Dort wurden sie vergraben. Wir, die wir diese Arbeit durchführen mußten, waren davon überzeugt, daß wir entweder gleich bei diesen Gräbern niedergemetzelt oder daß wir später als Geheimnisträger ermordet werden, wie das in Auschwitz üblich war. Aber es geschah uns nichts. Auch später habe ich noch oft erfahren, daß es bei der SS immer wieder Überraschungen und Inkonsequenzen gab."

---

[135] Wojciech Barcz, "Die erste Vergasung," in: H-G. Adler, Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (Hg.), *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*. Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Köln-Frankfurt am Main 1979, S. 17f.

Auf Nachfrage des Gerichtsvorsitzenden, woran er sich im Zusammenhang mit der ersten Vergasung erinnern könne, führte der Zeuge Kurt Leischow aus:[136]

> *"Ja, das muß gleich nach dem Rußlandfeldzug gewesen sein. Da kamen dort Transporte, kleinere, größere Transporte an, die zum Teil ins Lager kamen und auch gleich ins Krematorium in Auschwitz.*
> *Vorsitzender Richter: Und wissen Sie, wo diese Vergasung durchgeführt wurde?*
> *Zeuge Kurt Leischow: Im kleinen Krematorium in Auschwitz.*
> *Vorsitzender Richter: Können Sie sich auch an eine Vergasung erinnern, die in dem Block, den Sie mit 13 benannt haben und den wir mit Block 11 bezeichnen, daß dort auch eine Vergasung durchgeführt worden ist?*
> *Zeuge Kurt Leischow: Wüßte ich nicht."*

Nach dieser Antwort verlas der Vorsitzende Richter den Text des Vernehmungsprotokolls des Zeugen vom 14. März 1961:

> *"Die erste Vergasung von Häftlingen wurde im Herbst 41 im Block 11 durchgeführt. Es handelte sich dabei um russische Kriegsgefangene, und zwar um einen kleinen Transport, der unmittelbar nach seinem Eintreffen in den Block 11 gebracht wurde."*

Leischow bestand auf dem Krematorium als Tatort und rechtfertigte sich mit der Behauptung, er habe einen guten Freund, mit dem er die Angelegenheit häufig besprochen habe und von dem er möglicherweise "irgendwie beeinflußt" worden sei. Er fügte hinzu, die russischen Kriegsgefangenen seien "direkt ins Alte Krematorium gekommen", und er habe sie "nackt im Laufschritt" zum Krematorium rennen sehen.

Am 11. Mai 1964, dem 44. Hauptverhandlungstag, versicherte der Zeuge Leon Czekalski, er habe sowjetische Offiziere vor seinem Block vorbeigehen sehen. Dies sei nachts geschehen, als die Häftlinge schliefen. Er wollte einen SS-Mann gesehen haben, der bis zum nächsten Tag eine Gasmaske trug, "Das dauerte nämlich einige Zeit lang, sie lebten angeblich noch."[137]

Der Zeuge Michael Kruczek wurde am 22. Oktober 1964, dem 103. Verhandlungstag, vernommen. Auf die eigentlich unzulässige Suggestivfrage des Gerichtsvorsitzenden, "Herr Zeuge, können Sie sich entsinnen,

---

[136] Im Herbst 1940 nach Auschwitz deportiert; 67. Verhandlungstag (17. Juli 1964); Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 12700-12705.

[137] Seit 15. August 1940 in Auschwitz inhaftiert (ID 2955); ebd., S. 7049-7078.

daß im Oktober 1941 im Keller von Block 11 Menschen vergast worden sind?", antwortete er:[138]

> *"Ja. Wahrscheinlich waren das sowjetische Kriegsgefangene. Bei uns wurde gesagt, da sind die politischen.*
> *Dolmetscherin Kapkajew: Die politischen Kommissare.*
> *Zeuge Michael Kruczek: Die politischen Kommissare. Einen Tag vorher wußte ich, daß wir eine Vergasung* [haben würden], *wahrscheinlich von den Kollegen. Das mußte in der Nacht sein, weil am nächsten Tag nach der Vergasung – das war wahrscheinlich Sonntag – Mittagsappell war. Wir standen auf dem Appellplatz, und einer von den SS-Männern – einer der Bewacher auf Block 11, den Namen weiß ich nicht, aber ich kann mich an ihn erinnern, es war ein Großer – ist mit der Gasmaske auf den Block 11 gegangen. Wir sagten: 'Es ist schon nach der Vergasung. Er geht feststellen.' Und ich dachte, und jetzt denke ich, daß er das mitmachen mußte. Das war einer von den zwei Wächtern — strażników 11.*
> *Dolmetscherin Kapkajew: Das war einer von der Wachmannschaft auf dem Block 11."*

Kruczek fügte hinzu:

> *"Der Angeklagte Breitwieser hatte die* [Verantwortung für die] *Desinfektionskammer. Der ist öfters mit der Gasmaske gegangen, er hat unsere Kleidung und Häftlingswäsche und Räume vergast."*

Der bereits erwähnte Walter Petzold gab am 31. Verhandlungstag, dem 26. März 1964, Folgendes zu Protokoll:[139]

> *"Die Entwesung der Blöcke begann im Sommer 1941. Ich erinnere mich noch genau an diese Entwesungen, weil die Blöcke geleert und die Häftlinge von einem Block in den anderen verlegt wurden. Im September oder Oktober 1941 ist dann die erste Vergasung vorbereitet worden. Es wurden umfangreiche Vorbereitungen im Bunker in Block 11 getroffen. Am gleichen Tage, an dem die erste Vergasung stieg*[sic], *wurde morgens der Häftlingskrankenbau leer gemacht. Die Häftlinge wurden aus dem Häftlingskrankenbau in den Bunker verlegt. Sie waren nur mit Hemd und Unterhose bekleidet. Sie bekamen auch ein Handtuch mit. Abends war strenge Blocksperre. Etwa gegen 9 Uhr oder 9.30 Uhr wurde ein Trupp von circa 850 Kriegsgefangenen in den Bunker gebracht. Ich selbst habe das aus dem Giebelzimmer des Blockes 27, in dem die Bekleidungskammer war, beobachtet. Zwischen dem Block 27 und dem Hof – zwischen den Blöcken 10 und 11 – befand sich noch der Block 21. Dieser war jedoch noch nicht aufgestockt. Ich konnte daher aus dem Giebelfenster gut auf den Hof zwi-*

---

[138] Ebd., S. 22185f., 22189.
[139] Ebd., S. 6303-6306, 6274. Vgl. H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 48), Band. 2, S. 787.

schen Block 10 und 11 sehen. Die Lagerstraße, auf der die Kriegsgefangenen hereingetrieben worden, war beleuchtet. Es war nicht verdunkelt. Es kann sein, daß man die Beleuchtung abgeblendet hatte. Über der Tür, die vom Hof in den Block 11 führte, brannte eine Glühbirne. Die Kriegsgefangenen wurden zunächst auf den Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 und dann über die Treppe in den Block 11 hineingebracht. Sie wurden in den Bunker hineingeprügelt. Dann wurde der Bunker luftdicht gemacht. An dem Bunker befanden sich einige Klappen. Es waren praktisch die Kellerfenster, die mit gelöcherten Blechen versehen waren.

Nachdem die Kriegsgefangenen in den Block 11 hineingetrieben worden waren, war der Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 fast leer.

Ich habe nur zwei SS-Leute gesehen, die sich mit dem Gas beschäftigten. Der eine der SS-Leute war Breitwieser, mein früherer Chef. [...]

Es gab damals eine Vorschrift, daß der Entwesungsraum 72 Stunden unter Gas stehen mußte und daß dann noch eine bestimmte Zeit verstreichen mußte bis zur Entlüftung.

Wenn ich nicht irre, mußte der Raum 72 Stunden unter Gas stehen, und erst 24 Stunden danach durfte der Raum entlüftet werden. So geschah es bei der ersten Vergasung auch. Ich war selbst auf dem Hof, nachdem die Leichen aus dem Bunker auf den Hof gebracht worden waren. Die Leichen verbreiteten einen pestilenzartigen Gestank. Zahnärzte brachen den Leichen die Goldzähne heraus. Ich mußte auf den Hof, weil ich beurteilen sollte, ob die Kleider noch verwertet werden könnten. Das war jedoch nicht der Fall. Ich war nur kurz auf dem Hof. Dann mußte ich mich sofort übergeben."

Der Zeuge führte weiter aus:

"Und dabei hat man die Feststellung gemacht, bei dem Versuch, diese Leichen auszuziehen, daß das Fleisch gallertartig war und an den Sachen hängenblieb, so daß ein Ausziehen gar nicht mehr möglich war."

Der ehemalige Häftling Eugeniusz Motz, Reg. Nr. 9589, der im gleichen Kommando gedient hatte wie Petzold, wurde am 114. Verhandlungstag vernommen, dem 20. November 1964. Den Beginn seiner Erklärungen über die erste Vergasung haben wir bereits im ersten Kapitel zitiert; hier die Fortsetzung:[140]

"Es war einen Tag später oder vielleicht zwei Tage später, kam ein Transport von 200, 150 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen. […]

Offiziere waren das. […]

[140] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 25681-25690. Nur die vom Dolmetscher übersetzten Passagen werden hier wiedergegeben; vgl. H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 48), Bd. 2, S. 788.

Wir haben das gesehen. Es war eine Blocksperre, und wir haben das von der Bekleidungskammer aus gesehen. Sie wurden auf den Block 11 getrieben. […]
Nachdem sie drin waren auf dem Block 11, wurde die Blocksperre aufgehoben. Es wurde weiter normal gearbeitet — […]
Aber an dem gleichen Tag begann die Selektion auf dem Häftlingskrankenbau. […]
Ich habe persönlich gesehen, wie Entress,[141] *Scherpe und Klehr mit dem Bock, dem Lagerältesten*[142] *des Krankenbaus, von Block zu Block liefen.* […]
Ich meine in diesem Fall die Krankenblocks. […]
Ich habe also gesehen, wie sie von Block zu Block liefen und 100 bis 150 kranke Häftlinge sammelten. Ein Teil von ihnen wurde getragen, und ein Teil ging selbst auf den Block 11. […]
Nachdem diese Kranken aus den einzelnen Krankenblocks ausselektiert wurden, kamen zu uns auf die Bekleidungskammer zu Breitwieser folgende Personen: Grabner, Lachmann, Dylewski, Stark, Hössler, Stiwitz und Palitzsch. […]
Wir alle in der Bekleidungskammer waren sehr erschrocken. Wir dachten, es wird bestimmt jetzt bei uns auch eine Selektion durchgeführt. […]
Diese Selektion fand jedoch bei uns nicht statt. Sie gingen zu Breitwieser. Und der Breitwieser nahm zwei oder drei Dosen mit. Er gab auch eine oder zwei Dosen einem SS-Mann. Und alle zusammen gingen dann auf den Block 11.”

Dem schloss sich ein Wortwechsel mit dem Vorsitzenden Richter über die Gesamtzahl der von der Kleiderkammer mitgebrachten Büchsen an (drei bis fünf). Danach fuhr Motz fort:

“Das dauerte etwa eine Stunde. Nach einer Stunde kamen sie zurück. […]
Vielleicht auch mehr. […]
Auf jeden Fall kam der Breitwieser in die Bekleidungskammer zurück und war böse, daß dort irgendetwas nicht geklappt hat. […]
Am nächsten Tag oder vielleicht auch zwei Tage später – an diesem Tag wurde das nicht mehr zu Ende geführt – wurden die Pfleger aus den Blocks des Krankenbaus zusammengerufen. […]
Sie mußten Rollwagen mitnehmen. […]
Und fuhren auf den Block 11. […]

---

[141] Wie zuvor erwähnt, konnte Entress damals nicht zugegen gewesen sein, weil er erst am 11. Dezember 1941 in Auschwitz eintraf.

[142] Falscher Begriff, denn bei einem “Lagerältesten” handelte es sich um einen Häftling, der für ein ganzes Lager bzw. für einen Lagerabschnitt verantwortlich war. Dies war die höchste Stellung in der von der SS organisierten Häftlingshierarchie.

Und als sie dann mit den Rollwagen zurückkamen, waren diese Rollwagen gefüllt mit Leichen, und zwar durcheinander, Offiziere und die Häftlinge. Mit diesen Rollwagen fuhren sie zum Lagertor. […]
Also sie fuhren damit zum Lager, bis zum Lagertor, also höchstwahrscheinlich, das ist meine Vermutung, ins Krematorium. […]
Nichtsdestoweniger weiß ich bestimmt, daß am nächsten Tag noch eine zusätzliche Vergasung stattgefunden hat, daß beim ersten Mal das alles nicht durchgeführt werden konnte, weil die Isolierungsumstände nicht gut gewesen sind und Luft da reinkam."

Vom Vorsitzenden Richter gedrängt, den Widerspruch zwischen seiner Erklärung und derjenigen Petzolds zu erklären, antwortete Motz ausweichend, beharrte jedoch auf seiner Version.[143] Das Urteil bezeichnete beide Zeugen als unglaubwürdig:[144]

"Der Zeuge Petzold ist [...] *unglaubwürdig.* […]
Er habe das von dem Giebelfenster des Blockes 27 aus, in dem die Bekleidungskammer untergebracht war, beobachtet. Zwischen dem Block 27 und dem Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 sei noch der Block 21 gewesen. Dieser sei damals noch nicht aufgestockt gewesen. Daher habe er von dem Giebelfenster aus gut in den Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 hineinsehen können. […]
Die Behauptung des Zeugen, er habe die Vorgänge auf dem Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 von dem Giebelfenster des Blockes 27 aus beobachtet, kann nicht der Wahrheit entsprechen. Denn vom Block 27 aus war der Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 überhaupt nicht einzusehen. Die durch den beauftragten Richter durchgeführte Ortsbesichtigung auf dem früheren Lagergelände des KL Auschwitz hat ergeben, daß von keinem der im Block 27 vorhandenen Fenster aus wegen der vor dem Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 befindlichen Mauer der Hof selbst einzusehen ist. Auch die Kellerfenster und die Treppe, die zu dem Mitteleingang des Blockes 11 führt, können vom Block 27 aus nicht gesehen werden. Im günstigsten Fall kann man vom Innern des Blockes 27 aus nur den oberen Rand der Fenster im Erdgeschoß des Blockes 11 erkennen. Die Ortsbesichtigung hat ferner ergeben, daß im Block 27 überhaupt kein Giebelfenster vorhanden ist. […]
Der Zeuge Petzold muß daher die Schilderung der angeblichen Vorgänge in dem Hof zwischen Block 10 und 11 erfunden haben. Auch der Zeuge Motz ist unglaubwürdig. Abgesehen davon, daß seine Aussage mehrere Unwahrscheinlichkeiten enthält, hat er – wie bereits bei der Erörterung der Straftaten des Angeklagten Dylewski ausgeführt worden ist – den Angeklagten Stark nachweislich zu Unrecht belastet. Das Gericht hat daher

---

[143] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 25691-25720.
[144] Ebd., S. 38379, 38381f. for Petzold and 38383f. for Motz.

bereits seinen Bekundungen zum Nachteil des Angeklagten Dylewski keinen Glauben geschenkt. Auch hier besteht der Verdacht, daß der Zeuge ebenso wie bezüglich des Angeklagten Stark die Dinge, die er geschildert hat, erfunden oder aus Gerüchten und Erzählungen anderer während oder nach der Lagerzeit sich selbst zusammengereimt hat."

Das Gericht wies auch alle anderen Beweise als nicht beweiskräftig ab und urteilte bezüglich Breitwieser wie folgt:[145]

"Zwar besteht nach wie vor ein begründeter Verdacht gegen den Angeklagten B., dass er an der ersten Vergasung teilgenommen hat. Denn die Tatsache, dass er als Angehöriger des Entwesungskommandos im Umgang mit Zyklon B ausgebildet war, lässt diese Beteiligung wahrscheinlich erscheinen. Hierfür spricht auch, dass damals unter SS-Angehörigen und Häftlingen darüber gesprochen worden sein muss, dass er an einer Vergasung beteiligt gewesen sei. Gleichwohl konnte ihm dies mit den vorhandenen Beweismitteln nicht mit der zu einer Verurteilung ausreichenden Sicherheit nachgewiesen werden. Er war daher mangels Beweises freizusprechen."

Unter diesen Umständen sah sich das Gericht in seiner Urteilsbegründung gezwungen, von einer genauen Datierung des angeblichen Ereignisse sowie einer Festlegung der Opferzahl abzusehen. Es nahm eine geradezu absurd oberflächliche Rekonstruktion der "ersten Vergasung" vor, die praktisch ausschließlich auf den Behauptungen von Danuta Czech fußte:[146]

"Im Herbst 1941, als der Angeklagte Breitwieser in dem sog. Entwesungskommando tätig war, wurde im Keller des Blockes 11 die erste Vergasung von sowjetrussischen Kriegsgefangenen und kranken Häftlingen aus dem HKB durchgeführt. Zuvor hatte man die Arrestzellen geleert und die Fenster und Türen des sog. Arrestbunkers abgedichtet. Dann wurden einige hundert russische Kriegsgefangene und Kranke aus dem HKB, die nicht mehr nützlich erschienen, in die Arrestzellen und den Keller hineingeführt, dort auf engstem Raum zusammengepfercht und eingeschlossen. Dann wurde durch Öffnungen Zyklon B in die abgedichteten Räume hineingeworfen. Die sich entwickelnden Gase töteten die im Bunker eingeschlossenen Menschen."

Im Jahre 1969 führte der polnische Historiker Stanisław Kłodziński, selbst ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling (ID 20019, am 12. August 1941 registriert), eine Umfrage durch, indem er Fragebögen an 250 ehemalige Insassen des Lagers versandte, die vor dem September 1941 registriert worden waren. Er bat sie, ihm ihre Aussage zur ersten Vergasung in Auschwitz

---

[145] Ebd., S. 38387.
[146] Ebd., S. 38378.

zuzusenden. Er erhielt darauf 186 Antworten und verwendete die ergiebigsten davon für seinen bereits in meiner Einleitung erwähnten Artikel, der 1972 in der Zeitschrift *Pzegląd Lekarski* erschien.[7]

Verschiedene Zeugen beschrieben die Vorbereitungen der Aktion.[147] Stanisław Pawliczek (Reg. Nr. 1085) erwähnte die zahlreichen Gerüchte "gut informierter" Leute im Kartoffellager, wo er arbeitete, denen zufolge die ganze Nacht hindurch im Keller von Block 11 geheime Vorkehrungen getroffen worden waren: Die Fenster und einige Türen seien hermetisch verschlossen und Kästen mit Zyklon-B-Büchsen herbeigeschafft worden. Der Ingenieur Stanisław Hüpsch (Reg. Nr. 889) berichtete, die hermetische Verschließung von Block 11 sei von dem Kommando durchgeführt worden, das vorher das Lager entwest habe. Edward Sobczyk (Reg. Nr. 203) bemerkte, dass sich vor dem Block 11 Sand, Mörtel und Zement befunden und im Keller Arbeiten stattgefunden hätten.

Marian Zawodny (Reg. Nr. 8366) versicherte, dass vom Industriehof, wo er arbeitete, Material für die Vermauerung der Fenster des Kellers von Block 11 abgeholt worden sei. Tadeusz Kopyt (Reg. Nr. 2151) berichtete, Kapo Job habe ihm Anfang September 1941 befohlen, die Fenster des Bunkers von Block 11 mit Erde aufzufüllen. Der Ingenieur Leon Mackiewicz (Reg. Nr. 3618) sagte, drei Häftlinge seien mit der Überprüfung der Zentralheizung von Block 11 beauftragt worden. Jan Wolny (Reg. Nr. 15496) behauptete, vor Block 11 sei eine LKW-Ladung Erde abgeladen worden, und einige Häftlinge hätten damit die Kellerfenster des Blocks abgedeckt.[148]

Einige Zeugen sprachen über die Selektion der Kranken in den Revieren, andere beschrieben den Transport der russischen Kriegsgefangenen in den Block 11. Laut Władysław Tondos (Reg. Nr. 18871) waren insgesamt 257 Kranke von der Selektion betroffen.[149] Edward Liszka bemerkte, dass die Bunkerfenster in Block 11 mit Sand abgedeckt wurden, nachdem die russischen Kriegsgefangenen dort eingeschlossen worden waren. Kazimierz Hałgas behauptete, dass die russischen Kriegsgefangenen zum Block 11 gebracht worden waren und dass danach drei oder vier SS-Männer mit Gasmasken ihrerseits den Bunker betraten, wobei sie Büchsen trugen.[150]

---

[147] Die Zeugen beziehen sich auf Block 13 nach der alten Nummerierung. Aus Gründen der Klarheit und Konsistenz schreibe ich stets Block 11.

[148] S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 83.

[149] Ebd., S. 85.

[150] Ebd., S. 88.

Die wichtigsten Aussagen sind diejenigen, welche das Vergasungsverfahren selbst und die Entfernung der Leichen betreffen. Zbigniew Tryczyński (Reg. Nr. 276) erklärte, dass "am nächsten Tag Palitzsch, mit Gasmaske, nachdem er den Bunker geöffnet und festgestellt hatte, dass einige noch lebten, mehr Gas in den Bunker schüttete und der Bunker dann wieder geschlossen wurde. Außer Palitzsch waren noch Fritzsch und der Lagerarzt dabei".[150]

Andere Zeugen berichten, was nach der angeblichen Menschenvergasung geschehen sei. Stanisław Kłodziński zitiert längere Ausschnitte aus den seiner Ansicht nach wichtigsten Erklärungen. Kazimierz Hałgas äußerte sich wie folgt:[151]

> *"Wir beobachteten vorsichtig den Block 11 den ganzen Tag über nach der Vergasung, aber nichts passierte. Abends kamen einige SS-Männer auf den Hof, gingen aber gleich wieder fort. Das Licht war aus, und am Morgen des dritten Tages waren in Block 11 die Türen und Fenster zum Hof schon offen. Im Laufe des Tages kamen einige SS-Leute und sahen sich beim Weggehen irgendetwas an, das man nicht erkennen konnte. Nach dem Abendappell, in der Dämmerung, wurden alle Pfleger herausgerufen (sämtliche Pfleger antreten!*[152]*). Wir waren etwa 120. Der Lagerkommandant Höß kam mit dem Rapportführer und dem Dolmetscherhäftling Baworowski; dieser übermittelte uns einen Befehl, der mehr oder weniger wie folgt lautete:*
>
> *'Heute Nacht macht ihr eine Arbeit, von der niemand etwas wissen darf. In den Revierblöcken bleibt nur das allernötigste Personal. Nach der Arbeit waschen, desinfizieren und an die Arbeit. Wenn ihr gut arbeitet, gibt es eine Extraration Wurstbrot.'*
>
> *Mindestens 80 von uns machten diese Arbeit; es war schwierig, sich zu drücken, denn schließlich kam der Arzt Dr. Dering mit, und auch einige, die in der Diätküche arbeiteten. Die Sache wurde natürlich von der SS geleitet. Wir kamen auf den dunklen Hof.*[153] *Dort wurden wir in Gruppen aufgeteilt. Einige brachten die Leichen aus dem Bunker heraus, andere entkleideten sie und legten die Kleidung beiseite, eine andere Gruppe packte die Leichen auf einen Wagen, und andere schafften den Wagen zum Krematorium.*
>
> *Die meiste Zeit in den Nächten lud ich Leichen auf den Wagen. Entlang dem Weg zum Krematorium standen einige SS-Wachen mit Waffe im Anschlag, die die Fenster beobachteten. Die Arbeit war sehr anstrengend und schmutzig. Insgesamt waren da etwa 870 Tote, davon über 600 sowjetische*

---

[151] Ebd., S. 89.
[152] Deutsch so im Text.
[153] Der Hof zwischen Block 11 und Block 12.

Kriegsgefangene und 257 von unseren Häftlingen. Die Leichen waren schon in Verwesung, grün und stinkend. Fast alle Kriegsgefangenen waren sehr jung, höchstens etwa 18 Jahre alt und ohne militärischen Rang. Die meisten waren polnischen Ursprungs aus der Gegend von Stanisławów und Tarnopol. Wir ersahen das aus den Militärpapieren, welche die meisten von ihnen bei sich führten. Sie hatten einen Militärausweis in Form einer Karte von 5 mal 10 cm, zusammengerollt, in einem Bakelit-Etui, das in einer kleinen Tasche nahe beim Gürtel aufgehoben wurde (wie eine Uhr), ähnlich wie unsere Nadeldosen. Wir fanden auch noch andere Sachen. Diese Sachen wie auch die gefundenen Kleinigkeiten, Uhren usw. mussten der SS übergeben werden, die uns bewachte. Es fanden sich auch russische und ukrainische Namen. In den Gängen und den Kellern, wo die Leichen lagen, sah man verstreute Körner. Die Leichen der Gefangenen lagen in verschiedenen Stellungen, sehr zusammengedrängt. Unsere Häftlinge kamen als letzte heraus.

Wahrscheinlich hatten sie die Vergasung erahnt, denn wir fanden sie mit Wattestücken von Binden in der Hand und im Mund. Die SS trieb uns sehr an. Am Morgen wurden die Gruppen gewechselt; ich fand mich in der letzten Gruppe wieder, welche die Toten ins Krematorium fuhr. Weil ein Wagen überladen war, brachen morgens gegen 4 oder 5 Uhr die Seitenwände, und der Wagen mit ein paar Dutzend Leichen kippte genau vor der Küche um. Das ärgerte die SS so sehr, dass wir die Leichen einzeln auf den Schultern schleppen mussten. Ich trug so mindestens zwei und sogar Dr. Dering am Ende ebenso; vorher hatte er die ganze Nacht über nur herumgestanden und Befehle erteilt. Die Leichen gingen nicht mehr ins Krematorium hinein, und wir ließen sie daher an der Tür und an der Mauer liegen. Dann, kurz vor dem Wecksignal, gingen wir ins Revier zurück. Nur ein paar Mann machten noch den Block und die Unterkünfte sauber. Nach dem Bad zogen wir uns um und nahmen unsere Arbeit auf. Zum Frühstück gab es eine Extraration Brot mit 150 Gramm Wurst. Die ganze Arbeit war um 5 Uhr früh erledigt."

Władysław Tondos schilderte die Geschehnisse nach der Vergasung folgendermaßen:[154]

"Als die Pfleger gerufen wurden, um die Leichen aus dem Block 11 herauszuholen, fürchtete ich, dass die Zeugen der Vernichtung nicht überleben würden. In einem schwach erleuchteten Raum sah ich 24-30 Leichen. Es waren sowjetische Soldaten. Sie saßen alle da, als ob sie schliefen. Zwei hatten Mützen im Mund. […] *Dann im Hof wurden sie ausgezogen. Die*

[154] S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 90.

Leichen hatten das Gas schon unter der Haut.[155] *Aus den aufgefundenen Papieren sah man, dass es einfache Leute waren – Landarbeiter, Fahrer usw. Dann wurden die Leichen, 70 auf einmal, auf eine Plattform geladen, mit Planen zugedeckt und zum Krematorium geschoben. In die Öfen wurden drei Leichen auf einmal getan. Der Transport zum Krematorium dauerte zwei Nächte."*

Jan Wolny, ehemaliger Häftling Nr. 15496, sagte folgendes aus:[156]

"Zwei Tage war Ruhe im Bereich von Block 11, nur ab und zu kamen ein paar SS-Leute durch. Eines Tages aber, nach dem Appell, holten ein SDG[157] *und der Lagerälteste Bock aus jedem Revierblock einige Pfleger, und diese Gruppe, zu der auch ich gehörte, wurde im Laufschritt in den Hof von Block 11 geführt. Dort waren SS-Leute, und einer von ihnen erklärte uns, wir sollten die Toten aus den Kellern holen und ausziehen. Nach dem Ausziehen sollten wir die Leichen in die Mitte des Hofs schaffen. Ich werde nie vergessen, was ich sah, als ich in den Keller kam. Der Anblick verfolgt mich noch heute, und wenn ich an diese Tage im Lager zurückdenke, kann ich die ganze Nacht nicht mehr schlafen.* […]

Die Leichen der vergasten Häftlinge und sowjetischen Gefangenen lagen wirr durcheinander, leblos und dicht gepackt. Ihre Augen und Münder waren aufgerissen. Während des Transports und der Auskleidung sah ich, dass viele der Vergasten Mund und Nase mit Stofffetzen verstopft hatten; anscheinend wollten sie sich auf diese Weise vor dem Ersticken und dem Vergiften schützten. Sie hatten aufgeblähte Augäpfel; Finger, Zehen und der Bauch waren ganz blau. Zuerst versuchten wir, sie mit unseren Bahren herauszutragen und so über die Treppen in den Hof zu bringen. Der Gang war ein Labyrinth und hatte enge Winkel, und daher war es schwierig, sie zu transportieren, umso mehr, als wir müde und die Gefangenen noch ziemlich schwer waren.

Die SS hatte es eilig, sie befahlen uns, schneller zu machen. Daher meinte Obojski, dass es schneller und einfacher wäre, die Leichen ohne Bahre zu bewegen. Es zeigte sich, dass dies weniger anstrengend war, denn man brauchte die Bahren nicht an beiden Enden zu halten. Eine Gruppe trug die Leichen, eine kleidete sie aus und legte sie in die Mitte des Hofes. Als ich von der Schlepperei der Leichen erschöpft war, ging ich zu der Gruppe, die sie auskleidete […]. *Während wir die Kleidung abnahmen, sahen wir diskret in die Taschen, aus denen wir Geld, Fotos, Briefe, Uhren usw. holten.*

---

155 D.h. entweder, sie hatten es durch die Haut absorbiert, oder dass sich die Leichen schon in einem fortgeschrittenen Zustand der Verwesung befanden und Fäulnisgase entwickelt hatten.

156 S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 89f.

157 Sanitätsdienstgrad.

Am Tage darauf mussten wir die Leichen auf eine Karre laden und zum Krematorium von Auschwitz bringen. Im Lager war Blocksperre. Jede Leiche wurde von zwei Pflegern an Armen und Beinen genommen und mit einem Hau-Ruck auf den Wagen geworfen. Die Pfleger oben auf dem Wagen legten die leblosen und steifen Körper in Lagen auf den Wagenboden. Wir schoben dann den so beladenen Wagen durch das ganze Lager bis zum Krematorium. Die SS-Leute, die im Krematorium Aufsicht führten, und die Häftlinge, die dort arbeiteten, zeigten uns, wie man die Leichen abladen und in die große Halle bringen musste. Sie öffneten die Seitenwände des Wagens, knoteten Gurte an Hände und Füße [der Leichen] *und mit einem 'Hau-ruck!' warfen sie dann ein Dutzend Leichen auf einmal auf den Betonboden. Der Klang der herunterfallenden Körper war beängstigend.*

Wir zogen die Leichen an einer Hand ins Krematorium über den nassen Boden; eine andere Gruppe stapelte sie bis zur Decke auf. Die Halle des Krematoriums war an einem Tag voll, aber bei Block 11 waren noch viele Leichen. Weil sich das Krematoriumspersonal wahrscheinlich darüber klar war, dass der Rest der Leichen nicht hinein passen würde, wurde im Wald von Birkenau, nahe dem geodätischen Turm, ein Massengrab angelegt, und in den folgenden Tagen begruben wir dort die restlichen Leichen der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen. Der Kommandant Höß kam persönlich mit dem Auto zu dem Wäldchen, zusammen mit Palitzsch, Boger und anderen SS-Leuten. Sie befahlen uns, mehr Kalk in das Loch zu schütten und es mit einer dicken Erdschicht abzudecken. An dem Tage regnete es, und es hatte sich Schlamm gebildet.

Zum Essen gab es Pellkartoffeln. Wir konnten uns nicht die Hände waschen und hatten ohne Handschuhe gearbeitet. Wir mussten so mit bloßen Händen essen; die SS verspottete uns und fragte, ob es uns schmeckte. Ich weiß noch genau, als ich die vergifteten Häftlinge und Gefangenen im Bunker sah, dass ich dachte, die Verbrecher hätten das Massaker mit Chlor begangen, denn auf dem Boden des Kellers lag eine Art weißer Kalk, der nach Chlor roch. Aber am nächsten Tag erfuhren wir, dass die SS erstmals im Lager ein Gas – Zyklon B – verwendet hatte, mit dem sie 600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene und etwa 250 kranke Häftlinge getötet hatte.

Wir alle, die wir an der Herausschaffung der Vergasten, am Transport zum Krematorium und an der Vergrabung teilgenommen hatte, fürchteten lange, ebenfalls liquidiert zu werden, um die Dinge geheim zu halten. Im Oktober 1942 kam ich nach Birkenau. Wir wurden im Männerlager untergebracht, arbeiteten aber im Frauenlager. Da sah ich, wie ein Kommando jüdischer Häftlinge die Gefangenen aus dem Massengrab herausholen, sie aufstapeln und die verwesenden Leichen verbrennen musste. Der Wind wehte den Rauch und den unerträglichen Gestank Richtung Birkenau. Die an der Sache beteiligten Juden wurden wahrscheinlich ins Gas geschickt, um die Spuren zu verwischen."

Die Begründung des Zeugen für die Vergrabung eines Teils der Leichen in einem Massengrab in Birkenau – dass nämlich im Krematorium kein Platz für die 850 Leichen zur Verfügung stand – ist offensichtlich falsch. Das Krematorium I hatte eine Leichenhalle von 17 m × 4,60 m und zwei weitere Räume für Leichen, den Aufbahrungsraum (4,60 m × 4,10 m) und den Waschraum (4,60 m × 4,17 m), zusammen also etwa 116 m²,[158] was für die Unterbringung der Leichen völlig ausgereicht hätte, ohne dass man sie "bis zur Decke" hätte stapeln müssen. Ferner war der Bereich der Massengräber – dort, wo heute das Denkmal für die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen steht – vom Bereich BI des Lagers Birkenau, wo sich das Männer- und das Frauenlager befanden, absolut nicht einsehbar. Daher konnte der Zeuge die Ausgrabung der Leichen von dort aus gar nicht gesehen haben.

Tadeusz Kurant (Reg. Nr. 4593) berichtet, dass die Transportarbeit "die ganze Nacht über dauerte".[159] Die Zeugen Józef Weber (Reg. Nr. 15386), Aleksander Germański (Reg. Nr. 715) und der eben erwähnte Tadeusz Kurant gaben unabhängig von einander an, die Leichen der Opfer seien "bläulich" gewesen.[159]

Die Aussage von Konrad Szweda verdient besondere Aufmerksamkeit. Dem Bericht von Stanisław Kłodziński zufolge war Szweda ein Priester (Reg. Nr. 7669), der im September 1941 als Pfleger in Block 16 tätig war. Im Januar 1942 schrieb er in einer Baracke des Kommandos Buna-Werk einen "gryps", eine geheime Nachricht, die durch einen Zivilarbeiter aus dem Lager geschafft und später von Kłodziński aufgefunden wurde. Nach einer Beschreibung der Selektion der Kranken in Block 15 Anfang September 1941 fährt Konrad Szweda fort:[149]

> *"Etwa 300 Kranke in Hemd und Unterhose warteten auf weitere Anweisungen, standen, saßen oder lagen herum.*
> *'Zur Strafkompanie führen!' schrie vorne jemand. Ich zitterte, zitterte buchstäblich vor Angst. Aber ich beruhigte mich schnell. Die Kollegen erklärten mir, dass* [die Kranken] *in der SK* [Strafkompanie] *einen nächtlichen Transport erwartet hätten. Wir nahmen die Bahren mit den Kranken. Wir betraten den Hof der SK. Und da – oh Schreck! – führten sie uns nach unten, in den Bunker.* […] *Mir wurde schlecht in diesem stinkenden Gefängnis. Wir legten einen der Unglücklichen auf den kalten Betonboden. Auf ihn wurde gleich ein zweiter, ein dritter, ein vierter gelegt. Sie wurden in Haufen abgelegt, buchstäblich gestapelt. In eine Einzelzelle wurden 30, 40, ja 50 gepackt! Sie standen einer auf dem anderen. Die Schwächsten*

---

[158] Bauplan des Krematoriums I Nr. 1241 vom 10. April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, S. 21.
[159] S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 91.

wurden hineingetragen, die Gesunden gingen selbst hinein. Oh, wenn ihr diesen Zug der Verdammten gesehen hättet, mit den erschrockenen Gesichtern, denn sie vermuteten, dass sie in den Tod gingen. […] *Ich wandte mich nach rechts und links, erteilte Absolution, segnete überall. Da sah ich plötzlich das Profil des Paters Szulc, ein alter, Siebzigjähriger aus der Gegend von Posen.* […] *Keine halbe Stunde verging, und die eiserne Tür der letzten Zelle wurde geschlossen. Der Riegel wurde vorgeschoben."*

Die Fortsetzung des Berichts befindet sich scheinbar nicht in der oben erwähnten "geheimen Nachricht", sondern in einem unveröffentlichten, mit Schreibmaschine geschriebenem Manuskript des Titels "Bilder aus Dachau", Fragment Nr. 4, "Der erste Vergasungsversuch im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz":[150]

"Nach ein Uhr nachts, als die Tür der letzten Zelle geschlossen worden war, begann die Vergasung. Einige SS-Soldaten warfen in jede [Zelle] *durch kleine Luken über der Tür zwei Büchsen, die das Gas in Form kleiner blauer Kristalle enthielten. Dann wurden die Luken hermetisch verschlossen.* […] *Die Klagen, die Schreie, das Röcheln, wie dies schon seit sechs Uhr abends andauerte, erstarben nach und nach, bis nur noch eine erschreckende Stille herrschte. Die Haupttür wurde geschlossen und ein Schloss vorgehängt: die Verbrecher konnte sich ausruhen."*

Wiesław Kielar (Reg. Nr. 290), der 1941 Pfleger in Block 16 gewesen war, beschrieb in einem 1972 veröffentlichten Bericht die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz mit besonders vielen Einzelheiten. Hier folgen die wesentlichen Passagen:[160]

"Eines Tages wurden auf den Block 11 einige hundert der neu im Lager angekommenen sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen zusammengetrieben. Am gleichen Nachmittag erschien unerwartet Lagerarzt Entreß und ging, wie ein paar Wochen zuvor, aufmerksam durch sämtliche drei Revierblocks, wobei er jede Stube, wo Kranke lagen, inspizierte.

Die von ihm ausgewählten Schwerkranken befahl er, auf den Platz vor Block 16 zu bringen, von wo die Pfleger sie zur Strafkompanie schafften, deren Angehörige bereits vorher auf einen anderen Block verlegt worden waren. Die Mehrzahl der Kranken mußten wir auf den Bahren tragen. Die weitere Sorge um sie übernahmen später zu diesem Zwecke ausgesuchte Häftlinge aus der Strafkompanie.

Wir kehrten zu unseren Beschäftigungen zurück.

Nach dem Abendappell wurde Lagersperre angeordnet. Infolgedessen gab es im Ambulatorium keine Arbeit mehr, und alle legten sich früher als üb-

---

[160] W. Kielar, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979, S. 90-98; Polnischer Originaltext: *Anus Mundi*, Wydawnictwo Literackie, Krakau 1972.

lich ins Bett. Vor dem Einschlafen kommentierte man laut die heutigen Ereignisse, die wohl nichts Gutes versprachen. Die Kranken hatte man angeblich zu den sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in die Bunker getrieben, wo man sie, unvorstellbar zusammengepfercht, eingeschlossen hatte. Allgemeine Niedergeschlagenheit machte sich breit. An diesem Abend hatte niemand Lust, seine Vorkriegserlebnisse zu erzählen, wie es in unserer Stube sonst Brauch war. Am nächsten Tag konnte sich niemand mehr Illusionen hingeben. Teofil und Gienek hatten sichere Informationen. Alle waren mit Gas getötet worden. Man sah Palitzsch mit einer über die Schulter hängenden Gasmaske im Lager herumgehen. Angeblich waren die vorher abgedichteten Fenster und die Tür der Bunkerräume bereits wieder geöffnet. Man mußte sie lüften, bevor die Leichenträger mit ihrer Arbeit begannen. Und es sollte sehr viel Arbeit geben. Etwa eintausend Leichen. Die Dresdner Tragödie war jetzt nichts im Vergleich zu dem, was die SS-Männer in unserem Lager und buchstäblich vor unseren Augen getan hatten.

Am nächsten Abend wurde erneut Lagersperre verhängt. Wir lagen in den Betten, irgendjemand erzählte Episoden aus seinem Leben. Plötzlich knallte die Eingangstür des Blocks, und es waren die gleichmäßigen Schritte beschlagener Militärstiefel zu hören, vor deren Geräusch wir erstarrten.

'Jarem kommt!', sagte jemand mit Angst in der Stimme.

'Alle Pfleger antreten! Los!'. Der durchdringende Befehl von Palitzsch hallte mit lautem Echo im leeren Korridor wider.

Wir sprangen hoch, wie von Taranteln gestochen. Wir stürzten, uns schnell anziehend, in den beleuchteten Korridor hinaus. Peter war bereits unten, jetzt stellte er uns schnell in Zweierreihen auf. Mit Gewalt drückte ich mich in die zweite Reihe, um so wenig wie möglich aufzufallen. Palitzsch hatte aber keine Absicht, sich mit irgendjemandem zu beschäftigen. Wichtigere Sachen bewegten ihn. Diesmal brauchte er uns. Er gab kurze Befehle an den neben ihn stehenden Blockältesten, und der wiederum rief den Leichenträgern zu: 'Obojski, Teofil, sucht euch Leute für zwei Plattformen. Sofort zur SK!'. Palitzsch wartete aus uns außerhalb des Blocks 11. Es dämmerte.

Die schwere hölzerne Tür zum Hof der Strafkompanie öffnete sich. Wir schoben die Wagen in den Hof und drehten sie in Richtung des Tores um. Auf dem Hof wartete bereits das ganze SS-Gefolge mit Lagerführer Fritsch und dem Lagerarzt Entreß an der Spitze. Wir standen in erwartungsvoller Haltung, während die SS-Männer noch eine Weile miteinander berieten und dann Gienek und Teofil zu sich riefen. Man händigte ihnen Gasmasken aus. Palitzsch und einige Blockführer zogen ebenfalls Masken über. Gemeinsam begaben sie sich zum Eingang in die Keller des Blocks. Ziemlich lange blieben sie unten. Wir warteten schweigend. Es wurde Nacht. Auf dem Hof war es vollkommen dunkel. Nur über dem Eingang in den Bunker

blinkte eine schwache Glühbirne und warf einen helleren Lichtstrahl auf die Gruppe der SS-Männer, die neben den zum Block führenden Stufen wartete.

Als erster tauchte Palitzsch auf, hinter ihm die übrigen SS-Männer. Die Masken hatten sie bereits abgenommen. Also entschwand bereits das Gas aus den Bunkern. Nach einer Weile erschienen auch Obojski und Teofil.

Jetzt wurden wir in Gruppen aufgeteilt, von denen jede eine bestimmte Aufgabe zu erfüllen hatte. Die einen sollten in die Bunker hineingehen, um die Leichen aus den Zellen herauszuholen, die anderen hatten sie die Treppen hochzutragen, wo sich wiederum eine andere Gruppe der Pfleger um ihre Entkleidung kümmern sollte. Dem Rest wurde befohlen, die nackten Leichen ein wenig weiter auf den Hof zu schleppen, um sie auf die wartenden Wagen zu laden.

Ich drängte mich zur ersten Gruppe hin, die im Kellergeschoß zu arbeiten hatte, um auf diese Weise so weit wie möglich von den SS-Männern und Palitzsch, vor dem ich besonders große Angst hatte, entfernt zu sein.

Unten war es stickig, heiß und es stank nach Leichen. Alle Zellen waren geöffnet, und darin sahen wir die stehenden, zu einer Masse zusammengepreßten Leichen der Vergasten. Wo sich die Kranken befunden hatten, war es etwas leerer. Einige Leichen lagen direkt von der Tür, aufeinander gefallen. Mit ihnen begannen wir also. Die ineinander verklammerten Körper waren schwer voneinander zu trennen. Wir zogen sie einzeln auf den Korridor, von wo sie die anderen die Treppen hochtrugen. Je tiefer wir in die Zellen kamen, desto schwerer wurde es, die Leichen herauszuholen, die einen makabren Eindruck machten. In kleinen Zellen zusammengepfercht, standen sie, obwohl bereits tot, in der gleichen Haltung, in der sie sich wahrscheinlich vor zwei Tagen befunden hatten. Die Gesichter waren blau, fast violett-schwarz. Weit geöffnete Augen drohten fast aus den Höhlen herauszutreten, die geöffneten Lippen zeigten weit ausgestreckte herabhängende Zungen, die fletschenden Zähne gaben ihren Gesichtern ein unheimliches Aussehen.

Zuerst trugen wir eine Leiche zu zweit. Infolgedessen kam es auf der schmalen Treppe zu einem Durcheinander, jeder war dem anderen im Wege. Die Arbeit ging langsam voran, daher begannen wir, einzeln zu arbeiten. Statt zu tragen, zog jeder von uns die Leichen an einer Hand oder einem Fuß hinter sich her. Jetzt ging die Arbeit viel schneller und leichter voran. Der Desinfektion wegen wurde der ganze Bunker mit Chlor bestreut, was die Arbeit noch mehr erleichterte. Der scharfe Chlorgeruch biß wohl in die Nase, milderte aber wenigstens den Gestank, den die bereits in Verwesung übergegangenen Leichen verbreiteten. Am schwersten war es auf den Stufen. Die schweren Köpfe schlugen mit dumpfem Schlag gegen die Stufen, die weich gewordenen Extremitäten blieben an den herausragenden Stufen und Schwellen hängen, was uns die Arbeit sehr erschwerte.

Oben auf dem Korridor neben dem Waschraum warfen wir die Körper auf den Boden; hier zogen ihnen andere Häftlinge die Kleider aus, wir aber kehrten wieder um, um neue Ladung zu holen. Ich stellte kurz danach fest, daß dort oben viel mehr Luft war und die Arbeit bei der Entkleidung leichter zu sein schien; deswegen begann ich, nachdem ich eine weitere Leiche herausgezogen hatte, sie zu entkleiden, wobei ich den Umstand nutzte, daß sich bereits ein großer Haufen von Körpern gebildet hatte und die bei der Entkleidung arbeitenden Häftlinge mit ihrer Arbeit nicht nachkommen konnten. Es stellte sich aber heraus, daß das Abziehen der Kleidungsstücke von den schlaff gewordenen und aufgedunsenen Rümpfen überhaupt nicht leichter war als das Transportieren, dafür aber gab es hier etwas mehr frische Luft, und es war ein weniger kühler.

Aus den Taschen fielen Geld, Notizen, Bilder, verschiedene Kleinigkeiten, Erinnerungsstücke und Zigaretten, mit einem Wort all das, was man in einem Gefangenenlager bei sich behalten durfte. Das lag jetzt auf dem Boden, vermischte sich mit den Exkrementen und dem nassen Chlor, bildete einen wahrhaftigen Schmutzhaufen. Von Zeit zu Zeit wühlte einer der SS-Männer mit dem Stiefel in diesem Gerümpel, das zu Lebzeiten der Gefangenen deren wertvollste, vielleicht einzige Erinnerungsstücke gewesen waren; wenn der SS-Mann etwas Wertvolleres sah, hob er es mit gespieltem Abscheu auf, spielte damit eine Weile, und sobald es ihm schien, daß ihn niemand beobachte, versteckte er es schnell in seiner Tasche. Wir begnügten uns mit den Gürteln, die wir bei der Arbeit brauchten und die man uns übrigens offiziell mitzunehmen erlaubte.

Die erste vollbeladene Plattform der Gruppe von Teofil verließ den Hof. Jetzt vervollständigte Gienek seine Mannschaft, zu der ich natürlich auch gehörte. Die nackten Leichen, die man über die Stufen auf den Hof herausgezogen hatte, wurden einer besonderen Behandlung unterzogen. Die Zahnärzte schauten unter den Augen von SS-Männern jedem Toten in den Mund, und wenn sie dort Goldkronen oder Goldkiefer fanden, zogen sie sie mit einer Zange heraus. […]

Die Ladung wuchs und wuchs. Immer schwerer war es, die Leichen nach oben zu reichen. Gienek legte sie eng aneinander, wie Garben während der Ernte. Hau ruck! Die an Händen und Füßen gehaltene und zielsicher geworfene Leiche flog nach oben, wo Gienek sie auffing, mit breit gespreizten Beinen, die in dem Durcheinander der Rümpfe, Arme, Füße und Köpfe versanken. Sorgfältig legte er die Leichen schichtweise, um soviel wie möglich auf dem Wagen unterzubringen. Auf diese Weise sparte er uns Zeit und Arbeit, die jeder von uns so schnell wie möglich zu beenden wünschte.

Ich versteckte mich auf der anderen Seite der überfüllten Plattform, um mich etwas auszuruhen und den alles sehenden Augen der betrunkenen SS-Männer zu entgehen. 'Der Rollwagen ist schon fertig!', meldete Obojski und sprang schwer vom Wagen herunter, der hoch mit Dutzenden von Lei-

chen beladen war. 'Also weg mit dem Dreck!' brüllte fröhlich einer der besoffenen Scharführer.
Hau ruck!... Wir fuhren bis zum Morgengrauen. Später, auf dem Block, erhielten wir zusätzliches Essen. Keiner war aber in der Lage, etwas zu sich zu nehmen. Jetzt mußte man nur noch schlafen, um am Abend wieder zur Arbeit gehen zu können.
Wir wußten, daß es uns nicht erspart blieb. Am Abend marschierten wir in derselben Zusammensetzung zum Block 11. Man brauchte uns jetzt keine Instruktionen mehr zu geben. Wir spannten uns von allein vor den Rollwagen. Der Hof der Strafkompanie versank in der Dunkelheit, die heute früher als sonst eintrat. Das Chlor bildete zusammen mit dem Dreck eine schäumend glatte Oberfläche. Gestank hing in der Luft, durchsetzt vom widerlichen Geruch der verwesten Körper. […]
Die Leichen waren bereits verwest. Wir erleichterten uns die Arbeit auf die Weise, daß wir die Arme, Füße oder Hälse der Vergasten mit Riemen umwickelten, um nicht gezwungen zu sein, sie mit den Händen anzufassen, und zogen dann die klebrigen und aufgedunsenen Leichen auf dem Beton und auf der Erde bis zur Plattform. Hier warfen wir die Leichen auf erprobte Weise mit Schwung auf die Plattform. […]
Am Eingang zum Krematorium glänzte das Wasser auf dem vom Regen nassen Beton. […] *Das war schon der letzte Transport. Im Laufschritt zogen wir mit den Riemen die Körper zuerst durch eine große Halle, dann nach rechts an den Raum vorbei, wo die Obduktion der Leichen stattfand. Noch eine Nische mit Urnen in den Ecken und am Ende ein großer langer Raum, bereits fast zur Hälfte mit Leichen gefüllt, eine Art Handmagazin, wie es schien. Eine zweite Tür führte in die Halle, wo sich die Öfen befanden. Bis zur Taille nackte Häftlinge liefen hin und her. Die Bedienung des kleinen Krematoriums kam mit der Verbrennung nicht mehr nach. Man beschickte daher einen Ofen mit zwei Toten gleichzeitig. Wir hatten unsere Arbeit beendet, sie erwartete noch anstrengende Arbeit für Tage."*

3.3. Die Aussagen der SS

Außer Rudolf Höß, mit dessen Aussage wir uns schon in Kapitel 1 befasst haben, machten auch andere SS-Angehörige Angaben zur ersten Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz.

Hans Aumeier,[161] seinerzeit SS-Hauptsturmführer, wurde am 16. Februar 1942 nach Auschwitz versetzt und übernahm dort bis zum 15. August

[161] Zu diesem Zeugen vgl. mein Buch *Auschwitz: Krematorium I*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014.

1943 die Funktion des 1. Schutzhaftlagerführers im Stammlager. Ab Oktober 1943 war er Kommandant des KL Vaivara in Estland, ab Februar 1945 des KL Mysen in Norwegen, dem Land, in dem er auch von den Engländern am 11. Juni 1945 festgenommen wurde. In seiner Niederschrift vom 25. Juni 1945 sagt er:[162]

> *"Meiner Erinnerung nach war es im Monat November oder Dezember 1942, als die erste Vergasung von ungefähr 50-80 jüdischen Häftlingen vorgenommen wurde. Dies geschah im Leichenaufbewahrungsraum des Krematoriums im Lager 1, unter Leitung des Lagerarztes, des Untersturmführers Grabener* [Grabner], *des L.K.* [Lagerkommandanten] *und verschiedener Sanitäter. Ich selbst war damals nicht dabei und wusste auch vorher nicht, dass diese Vergasung stattfand."*

Pery Broad wurde am 8. April 1942 nach Auschwitz versetzt und am 18. Juni jenes Jahres der Politischen Abteilung des Lagers zugeteilt. Am 13. Juli 1945 verfasste er ein Memorandum, das jedoch sofort verschwand und erst am 20. April 1964 beim Frankfurter Auschwitzprozess wieder auftauchte. In der durch das Auschwitz-Museum herausgegebenen Fassung dieses Dokumentes liest man Folgendes:[163]

> *"Im Block 11 gab es neben den Zellen mit einem kleinen Fensterchen, durch das man zwar nicht hinaussehen konnte, weil es tiefer als die Erdoberfläche lag, aber immerhin noch Luft spendete, auch Dunkelzellen. Ein schmaler Luftkanal, der in den an der Aussenwand befestigten mysteriösen Blechkästen endete, gewährte kaum die notwendige Atmungsluft. Vierzig Russen erstickten einmal in so einer Zelle, die man mit aller Gewalt hineingepresst hatte und die sich buchstäblich nicht zu rühren vermochten. Ausser diesen Dunkelzellen, die immerhin etwa acht Quadratmeter Grundfläche aufwiesen, vervollständigten die menschenquälenden Einrichtungen dieses Gebäudes vier Stehzellen.* […]
>
> *Eines Tages zerrte man aus einer Dunkelzelle die Leichen russischer Kriegsgefangener. Sie sahen, als sie auf dem Hof lagen, eigentümlich aufgedunsenen und bläulich aus, obwohl sie noch verhältnismässig frisch waren. Einige ältere Häftlinge, die den Weltkrieg mitgemacht hatten, erinnerten sich, schon während des Krieges solche Leichen gesehen zu haben. Plötzlich wurde es ihnen klar, um was es sich hier handelte… Gas!*
>
> *Der erste Versuch zu dem grössten Verbrechen, das Hitler und seine Helfershelfer vorhatten und auch zu einem erschreckenden und nicht mehr gut zu machenden Teil ausgeführt hatten, war zufriedenstellend geglückt."*

---

[162] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Aussage von H. Aumeier vom 25. Juli 1945, S. 5.

[163] P. Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Heft 9, 1966, S. 29f.

Der ehemalige SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner, von Mai 1940 bis September 1943 Leiter der Politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz, der einigen Zeugen zufolge persönlich an der ersten Vergasung teilgenommen haben soll, äußerte sich hierzu in unterschiedlicher Weise. Bei seiner Vernehmung vom 1. September 1945 sagte er:[164]

> *"Seit Anfang 1942 wurden in Auschwitz Häftlinge durch Vergasung ermordet, u. zw. zuerst im Block 11. Diese Vergasungen habe ich selbst gesehen, die SS ist mit Gasmasken ausgerüstet herumgegangen, die Häftlinge wurden 20-40 Mann in die Zellen hineingetrieben. Dann wurden die Zellen abgedichtet und unter Gas gesetzt."*

Während der Vernehmung vom 26. September 1945 kam Grabner auf dieses Thema zurück:[165]

> *"Weiters wurden 2000 Russen, wahrscheinlich handelte es sich um Partisanen, die im Bunker auf Block 11 vollkommen isoliert vom übrigen Lager gefangen gehalten wurden, in zwei Gruppen zu 1000 vergast. Sie waren ursprünglich zum Erschiessen bestimmt, wurden aber auf Vorschlag Höss und Dr. Schwela zur Vergasung bestimmt. Das war die erste richtige Vergasungsaktion."*

Nach seiner Auslieferung an Polen verfasste Grabner einen "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz", in dem er ausführte:[166]

> *"Im Winter 1941-1942 sollen 2 Transporte angeblich russischer Partisanen eingetroffen sein. Die Übernahme wurde damals ganz geheim von Höss, Fritsch, Seidler, Dr. Schwela, Hössler, Pallitsch* [Palitzsch] *und wahrscheinlich einigen Blockführern getätigt. Die beiden Transporte wurden, wie ich in Erfahrung brachte, mit der Bestimmung dem Lager zugeführt, sie zu egzekutieren* [sic]. *Die Durchführung dieses Auftrages wurde ebenfalls von den Obengenannten geheim vollzogen und fand angeblich im Block 11 statt. Bei dieser Handlung soll der erste Vergasungsversuch gemacht worden sein. Überstellungspapiere waren ebenfalls nicht zu sehen und* [es] *ist mir auch nicht bekannt, ob solche bei der Übernahme des Transportes übergeben oder dem Lager zugesandt wurden."*

Hans Stark, ehemaliger SS-Unterscharführer, kam im Juni 1941 zur Politischen Abteilung und war Grabner unterstellt. Einige Zeugen behaupteten, auch er habe der ersten Menschenvergasung beigewohnt. Im Jahre 1959, in

---

[164] Vernehmung von Maximilian Grabner, Wien 1. September 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 26.

[165] Vernehmung von Maximilian Grabner, Wien 26. September 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/78 (Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft, Bd. 53), S. 65.

[166] Maximilian Grabner, "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz", Krakau, 17. September 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZO /53b (Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft, Bd. 53b), S. 358.

der Vorbereitungsphase zum Auschwitz-Prozesses, widersprach er den Behauptungen des Zeugen Erwin Bartel, mit denen wir uns schon beschäftigt haben, entschieden, obwohl er anderweitig Erklärungen abgegeben hatte, die ihn selbst viel schwerer belasteten.[167] Nun bestand er darauf, er habe mit diesen Geschehnissen nichts zu tun gehabt:[168]

> *"Das Zyklon B lagerte im SS-Revier und wurde zu Desinfektionszwecken verwendet. Wer auf die Idee gekommen war, dieses Mittel zur Vergasung von Menschen zu benutzen, weiß ich nicht, es wurde jedoch von den SS-Angehörigen im Lager erzählt, dieses sei im Herbst 1941 in einer Zelle des Blocks 11 erstmals zur Vergasung von Häftlingen ausprobiert worden. Wer diesen Versuch angeordnet und ausgeführt hat, weiß ich nicht, es wurde jedoch gesagt, daß bei diesem Versuch der Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritsch dabei gewesen sei. Näheres hierüber weiß ich nicht."*

Während des Verfahrens erwähnte Stark nicht einmal diese Gerüchte und sagte, die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen seien erschossen und nicht vergast worden:[169]

> *"Zu meiner Zeit sind nur zwei Transporte von russischen Kommissaren angekommen. Die Kommissare wurden im September/Oktober 1941 an der Schwarzen Wand zwischen Block 11 und Block 10 erschossen.* [sic]*"*

In seiner Vernehmung am 29. März 1961, ließ sich der SS-Untersturmführer Henry Storch, der vorher Pfleger in Auschwitz gewesen war, breit über die erste Vergasung aus:[170]

> *"Ich glaube es war im Frühjahr 1941, als ich erfuhr, daß zum ersten Male in den Kellerräumen von Block 11 (Arrestblock) des Stammlagers Menschen durch Zyklon B umgebracht worden waren. Bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt war das betreffende Gas ausschließlich zu Entwesungszwecken benutzt worden. Da die Entwesung Angelegenheit der Verwaltung war, wurde dieses Zyklon B auch auf dem Verwaltungswege beschafft. Während der Zeit, während welcher ich in Auschwitz tätig war, hat weder der Standortarzt noch die Apotheke das Zyklon B beschaffen oder verteilen müssen. Wenn sich dieses später geändert haben sollte, so müßte das aus der Kartei der Apotheke, falls sie noch vorhanden sein sollte, in der alle Arzneimittel und alle sonstigen Gegenstände als Ein- und Ausgang erfasst worden sind, hervorgehen.*

---

[167] Stark erklärte u.a., er habe eine Vergasung im Krematorium I durchgeführt; vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 161).

[168] Vernehmung von Hans Stark vom 23. April 1959. ZStL, AR-Z 37/58 SB 6, S. 948.

[169] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 4816. Vgl. Hermann Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 48), Bd. 1, S. 438.

[170] Staatsanwaltschaft…, aaO. (Anm. 103), Bd. 46, S. 8217-8219.

Am Tage nach der eigentlichen Vergasung habe ich die Toten im Keller, wahrscheinlich in Begleitung des damaligen Lagerarztes, gesehen. Die Vergasung in diesen Kellerräumen ist nicht wiederholt worden.
Soweit ich mich erinnern kann, handelte es sich bei den Toten um polnische Kriegsgefangene, die noch vollständig bekleidet waren. Auf eine genaue Zahl kann ich mich nicht festlegen, es waren aber bestimmt über hundert Menschen. Die Leichen lagen in mehreren Räumen, in denen sie vermutlich auch vergast worden sind. Meiner Ansicht nach war keinem der Toten die gewaltsame Tötung anzusehen. Das Gesicht war nicht verfärbt und die Körper waren auch nicht verkrampft. Über den eigentlichen Vergasungsvorgang war ich weder vor noch nachher informiert, da über diese Vorgänge im Führerkorps des Lagers auch den daran Nichtbeteiligten gegenüber strengstens Stillschweigen bewahrt wurde. Ich kann daher auch keine Angaben machen, durch wen diese Vergasung veranlaßt und durchgeführt wurde. Mir ist allerdings bekannt, daß etwa in dieser Zeit SS-Angehörige nach Berlin beordert wurden, um mit dem Umgang des sehr gefährlichen Gases Zyklon B vertraut gemacht zu werden. Soweit ich mich erinnern kann, fand diese Unterweisung nicht in irgendeiner Einrichtung der SS, sondern in einem Privatbetrieb statt, dessen Namen ich nie erfahren habe. Es handelte sich dabei um Sanitätsdienstgrade, die zu diesem kurzen Lehrgang abgeordnet wurden, um für Entwesungszwecke den Umgang mit Zyklon B kennenzulernen. Ich weiß mit Bestimmtheit, daß es sich damals lediglich um eine Ausbildung für Entwesungszwecke handelte, da zu dieser Zeit noch niemand an Vergasungen von Menschen gedacht hatte. Vermutlich kam man auf die Idee, Menschen mit Zyklon B zu töten, durch die Anwendung dieses Gases in der Entwesung. Durch die bei der Entwesung zu beachtende Vorsicht, war im Lager die Gefährlichkeit des Zyklon bekannt geworden. […]
Ich hatte den Keller mit den Leichen auf Ersuchen meines Vorgesetzten, Standortarzt Dr. Popiersch, betreten, um ihm bestätigen zu können, daß die Gefahr des Giftgases durch die vorgenommene Entlüftung des Kellers beseitigt sei. Dies war der einzige Grund, aus dem mich der Standortarzt mitgenommen hatte.
Er selbst hatte den Tod der Menschen festzustellen und ebenfalls zu bestätigen, daß der Keller nunmehr gefahrlos betreten werden könne. An wen er die von uns getroffenen Feststellungen berichtete, ist mir nicht bekannt geworden. Die gesamte Besichtigung des Kellers dauerte höchsten 1/4 Stunde.
In diesem Zusammenhang muß ich erwähnen, daß weder der Lagerarzt noch ich als Apotheker über die eigentliche Vergasung vorher informiert worden sind. Man ist nicht zu mir als Fachmann gekommen, um sich Verhaltensmaßregeln für die geplante Vergasung zu holen. Außerdem möchte

ich mit Sicherheit annehmen, daß auch Dr. Popiersch nichts darüber wußte, da er mir dies sonst bestimmt mitgeteilt hätte."

Am 13. Juli 1964, dem 65. Hauptverhandlungstag des Auschwitz-Prozesses, versuchte Henry Storch, vom Gericht mit Suggestivfragen bedrängt, auf ungeschickte Weise, seine früheren Aussagen an die in der Anklageschrift niedergelegte Version anzupassen. Andererseits hatte er in der Untersuchungshaft die Aufzeichnungen von Höß gelesen und daraus "mehr darüber gelernt".[171] Zuerst "korrigierte" er das Datum der angeblichen ersten Vergasung, da seine früheren Angaben hierzu allzu stark von den Behauptungen der Anklage abwichen:[172]

"Staatsanwalt Vogel: Wissen Sie noch, wann diese Vergasung in den Kellerräumen des Blocks 11 durchgeführt worden ist?
Zeuge Henry Storch: [Pause] *Vielleicht im August.*
Staatsanwalt Vogel: Also nach den Zeugenaussagen, die bisher hier vorliegen, war es im Herbst.
Zeuge Henry Storch: Ja.
Staatsanwalt Vogel: Also einige Monate später noch.
Zeuge Henry Storch [unterbricht]*: Ich habe eben gesagt, vielleicht.*
Staatsanwalt Vogel: Ja.
Zeuge Henry Storch: Es ist 25 Jahre her. Daß das stattgefunden hat, weiß ich wohl, aber...
Staatsanwalt Vogel [unterbricht]*: Ja, also eine Gedächtnis-, eine Erinnerungsstütze müßte ja die Tatsache sein, daß Sie im November 41 weggekommen sind, einige Wochen*
Zeuge Henry Storch [unterbricht]*: Im November 41.*
Staatsanwalt Vogel: 41.
Zeuge Henry Storch: Ja.
Staatsanwalt Vogel: Und einige Wochen vorher soll diese Vergasung gewesen sein.
Zeuge Henry Storch: Ja, ich habe ja eben gesagt, im – was hatte ich gesagt?
Staatsanwalt Vogel: August.
Zeuge Henry Storch: August. Ja August, September, also da will ich mich nicht festlegen.
Staatsanwalt Vogel [unterbricht]*: Sie hatten früher in der Vernehmung mal gemeint, es sei schon im Frühjahr gewesen. Da war es also mit Sicherheit nicht.*
Zeuge Henry Storch: Nein, das glaube ich nicht. Ich glaube, es war, im Spätjahr will ich nicht sagen, aber gegen August, September. Vielleicht irre

---

[171] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 12123.
[172] Ebd., S. 12146-12148.

> *ich mich da. Denn ich habe soviel gesehen im Laufe der Kriegsjahre wie jeder, daß ich mich dafür nicht verbürgen kann, daß das nun ausgerechnet in dem Monat gewesen ist."*

Storch bezweifelte, dass es sich bei den Opfern um Polen gehandelt habe ("Ja, ich habe das auch nicht bestritten jetzt eben, daß das Polnische gewesen sein können. Ich kann aber nicht mit gutem Gewissen sagen, daß es Polnische waren"),[173] und versuchte, seine Aussage zur Opferzahl zu revidieren, wiederholte dann jedoch, es seien vielleicht um die hundert gewesen ("Ja, eben habe ich gesagt, es wären mehrere Dutzend gewesen. Acht mal zwölf sind 96").[173] Anschließend korrigierte er sich jedoch und räumte ein, es könnten auch "mehrere hundert" gewesen sein.[174] Er bestätigte allerdings, dass die Zelltüren im Keller ausgehängt worden waren und dass sich die Leichen in einzelnen Räumen befunden hatten.[175] Storch gab auch weitere Einzelheiten über seine eigene Rolle preis:[176]

> *"Die Vergasung hat wohl mit Zyklon B stattgefunden. Daß die stattfinden sollte, hat wohl keiner gewußt von uns, außer denen, die direkt daran beteiligt waren. Und am nächsten Morgen hat der Lagerarzt Herr Doktor Popiersch mich aufgefordert, mit in den Keller zu kommen, um festzustellen, daß auch keine Spuren von Zyklon mehr geruchsmäßig, empfindungsmäßig festzustellen sein würden, damit man den Keller räumen konnte."*

Da die Vergasung mit Blausäure durchgeführt worden sein soll, deren Geruch eine gewisse Ähnlichkeit mit demjenigen bitterer Mandeln aufweist, gingen Dr. Popiersch und Storch in den begasten Keller, um durch Herumschnuppern zu prüfen, ob dieser Geruch noch wahrzunehmen sei.[177] Sie sahen, dass alle Fenster offen waren, und nahmen keinen Bittermandelgeruch wahr.[178]

Beenden wir dieses Kapitel mit einer Bemerkung zu Karl Fritzsch, deren Hörensagen-Charakter typisch für unser vorliegendes Thema sein dürfte. Am Karfreitag 1945 fand im Lager Dora – damals ein Nebenlager von Buchenwald – angeblich eine "Führerbesprechung" statt, an der ein gewisser "Standartenjunker" Alfred Kurske teilgenommen haben soll, der später mit seinem Freund gesprochen haben will, dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl

---

[173] Ebd., S. 12160.
[174] Ebd., S. 12161.
[175] Ebd., S. 12126.
[176] Ebd., S. 12122.
[177] Ebd., S. 12124.
[178] Ebd., S. 12129.

Kahr, welcher seinerseits – man weiß nicht von wem – am 19. September 1945 in Landshut verhört wurde und dabei Folgendes ausführte:[179]

> *"SS-Hauptsturmführer Fritsch bezeichnete sich mir gegenüber als Erfinder der Gaskammern in Auschwitz und behauptete, er habe diese Gaskammern in Auschwitz selbst gebaut. Er fuchtelte ständig mit seinem Revolver in der Luft herum und rühmte sich, daß er in Auschwitz persönlich Tausende von Häftlingen umgelegt habe."*

[179] Protokoll der am 19. September 1945 durchgeführten Vernehmung des ehemaligen SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Karl Kahr im Gefangenenlager Landshut. NO-1948, S. 3.

4. Vergleichende Quellenkritik

Sind die im vorigen Kapitel angeführten Zeugenaussagen zuverlässig und stimmen sie miteinander überein? Ermöglichen sie eine zusammenhängende und widerspruchsfreie Rekonstruktion der ersten Vergasung? Sind die bislang vorgelegten Rekonstruktionen im Sinne der historiographischen Methode unangreifbar?

Um diese Fragen eindeutig beantworten zu können, ist eine kritische vergleichende Analyse der Zeugenaussagen ein unbedingtes Gebot, und eine solche Analyse muss sämtliche wesentlichen Aspekte der Frage berücksichtigen, angefangen beim behaupteten Tatort sowie beim Datum, an dem sich das Verbrechen zugetragen haben soll. Dieser Aufgabe wollen wir uns im vorliegenden Kapitel stellen.

4.1. Der Ort der ersten Vergasung

Eine Nachricht der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz vom 2. Juli 1942 berichtete über die erste Vergasung folgendes:[180]

> *"Die erste Verwendung von Gas fand im Juni 1941 statt. Es wurde ein Transport von 1700 'unheilbaren Kranken' zusammengestellt, der* [angeblich] *in ein Sanatorium in Dresden geschickt wurde, in Wirklichkeit jedoch in das zu einer Gaskammer umgebaute Gebäude ging."*

Die polnische Geschichtsschreibung liefert eine andere Version dieses angeblichen Vorgangs. In der ersten Ausgabe ihres *Kalendariums* von Auschwitz schreibt Danuta Czech unter dem Datum des 28. Juli 1941:[181]

> *"Ankunft einer, durch Himmlers Befehl angekündigten Sonderkommission, zu der Dr. Schumann gehörte. Dieser Kommission führte man alle Invaliden, Krüppel und chronisch Kranken vor, die unter dem Vorwand, sie in ein anderes Lager zu leichterer Arbeit zu versetzen, ausgewählt worden waren. Diesen Transport von 557 Häftlingen brachte der Rapportführer Hössler – gemäss Dr. Schumanns Auftrag – in die Irrenanstalt in Königs-*

[180] "Obóz koncentracyjny…", aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 47.
[181] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 20), Heft 2, 1959, S. 106f.

tein in Sachsen. Nach Hösslers Berichterstattung an Höss wurden diese Häftlinge im Baderaum vergast, in dem man durch die Öffnungen der Brausen Kohlenoxyd eingelassen hatte."

In einem späteren Artikel mit dem Titel "Die erste Selektion für das Gas in Auschwitz – der Transport zum 'Sanatorium in Dresden'" hat sich Stanisław Kłodziński speziell mit diesem angeblichen Ereignis befasst. Er gibt an, die Vergasung habe sich nicht in Königstein zugetragen, sondern "in der Nähe von Sonnenstein, etwa 20 km von Dresden".[182]

In der zweiten deutschen Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* "berichtigt" Danuta Czech die in der ersten Ausgabe gemachten Aussagen und vermeldet unter demselben Datum (28. Juli 1941), dass die Häftlinge in Sonnenstein bei Pirna vergast worden seien.[183] Kein Dokument erhärtet die historische Realität dieser Behauptung. Sie beruht lediglich auf indirekten Aussagen, insbesondere auf jener von Rudolf Höß. Direkte Zeugenaussagen liegen hierzu nicht vor. Es gibt keine Zeugen, die behaupten, der Tötung beigewohnt oder die Leichen der Opfer gesehen zu haben. Sämtliche von Stanisław Kłodziński zusammengetragenen Aussagen beziehen sich nämlich ausschließlich auf den Abgang des Transportes von Auschwitz, und selbst wenn dieser Transport wirklich stattgefunden haben sollte, beweist dies noch längst nicht, dass die betreffenden Häftlinge später vergast worden sind.

Was hatte der Schlüsselzeuge der angeblichen ersten Vergasung, Rudolf Höß, bei seinem Prozess zu diesem Thema zu sagen? Höß erwähnte zunächst die Sonderkommission unter Dr. Schumann und fuhr dann fort:[182]

"Entsprechend den Anweisungen von Schumann brachte Hössler diese Häftlinge zur Anstalt für Geisteskranke in Königstein in Sachsen, wo man vorher schon Patienten liquidiert hatte. Wie mir Hössler sagte, wurden in dieser Anstalt die Kranken aus Auschwitz in einen Baderaum gedrängt, wo sie mit Kohlenmonoxyd, das durch die Duschen eingeleitet wurde, getötet wurden. Von Auschwitz wurde nur dieser Transport nach Königstein gebracht."

Rudolf Höß behauptete, die erwähnte Sonderkommission sei "im Jahre 1941" nach Auschwitz gekommen, machte dazu aber keine näheren Angaben.

---

[182] Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'sanatorium Dresden'", in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, Nr. I, 1970, S. 40.

[183] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 105f.

Auch Maximilian Grabner erwähnte diese angebliche Vergasung, setzte sie jedoch acht Monate später an:[184]

> *"Die ersten Vergasungen, die unter dem Namen 14 f 13 durch Berlin angeordnet wurden,*[185] *unterzeichnet von Glücks, fanden im März 1942 statt. Ich selbst habe diesen Befehl gesehen und eine Abschrift davon angefertigt. Diese Aktion leitete der Obermedizinalrat Schuhmann* [sic] *und richtete sich gegen die Reinigung des Lagers Auschwitz von Unverbesserlichen, Berufsverbrechen, körperlich Versehrten, Krüppeln, Ansteckenden und Unheilbaren. Die Zahl betrug ungefähr 600 Mann. Die hierzu bestimmten Häftlinge waren nicht im Lager Auschwitz vergast worden, sondern wahrscheinlich in der Nähe von Dresden vergast worden."*

Danuta Czechs Bericht besitzt also keinen größeren historischen Wert als die anfangs erwähnte Nachricht vom 2. Juli 1942, zu der er allerdings nicht nur hinsichtlich des Datums und der Zahl der Opfer im Widerspruch steht, sondern auch in Bezug auf den Ort der angeblichen Vergasung. Laut der ersten Meldung soll diese nämlich weder in Königstein oder in Sonnenstein, sondern in dem "zu einer Gaskammer umgebauten Gebäude" erfolgt sein, also auch nicht im Keller von Block 11, der keine architektonische Veränderung für die angebliche Vergasung erfuhr (eine solche deutet das polnische Verb "przebudować", umbauen, nämlich an). Außerdem erklärte der Zeuge Leon Głogowski ausdrücklich, dass "die erste Probevergasung in Brzezinka [Birkenau] am 28. Juli 1941 an 50 Personen"[186] durchgeführt wurde. Schließlich wurde die erste Vergasung laut Hans Aumeier und Bruno Baum im Krematorium I von Auschwitz vorgenommen.

Kurzum: Die Zeugenaussagen widersprechen sich hinsichtlich des Ortes, wo die erste Vergasung stattgefunden haben soll, eklatant: Bald fand sie im Bunker 11 von Auschwitz, bald im Krematorium I des Stammlagers Auschwitz, bald in Birkenau, bald in Königstein und bald in Sonnenstein statt.

---

[184] Vernehmung von Maximilian Grabner, Wien, 26. September 1945. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/78 (Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft, Bd. 53), S. 64.

[185] Zur "Aktion 14f13" siehe meine Studie *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genua 2010, S. 101-115 (dt.: *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in Vorbereitung).

[186] S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 182), S. 46.

4.2. Das Datum der ersten Vergasung

Dem *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz zufolge wurde die erste Vergasung am 3.-5. September 1941 in Auschwitz im Keller von Block 11 durchgeführt. Stanisław Kłodziński korrigiert diese Behauptung und gibt an, diese Vergasung habe sich in den Tagen zwischen dem 5./6. und 8./9. September ereignet.[187] Die polnische Geschichtsschreibung der ersten Nachkriegszeit fixierte sie auf den 15. September. Im Jahre 1946 gab Filip Friedman, Leiter der Zentralen jüdischen Geschichtskommission in Polen, ein Buch über Auschwitz heraus, in dem es hierzu heißt:[188]

> *"Die ersten Opfer wurden am 15. September 1941 in Block II* [sic], *einem ehemaligen Munitionslager, vergast. Eine Anzahl russischer Gefangener, 600 bis 700, und mehrere hundert polnische Gefangene wurden für dieses Experiment verwendet."*

Dieses Datum wurde auch von Nachman Blumental – ebenfalls Mitglied der eben erwähnten Kommission[189] – sowie von Ota Kraus und Erich Kulka übernommen.[190] Richter Jan Sehn begnügte sich nach der Vernehmung verschiedener Zeugen, die behaupteten, Informationen über die erste Vergasung zu besitzen, mit der Behauptung, diese habe sich im Sommer 1941 zugetragen. Dieselbe Datierung findet sich auch im Urteil gegen Rudolf Höß. In der Anklageschrift gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz wurde die erste Vergasung hingegen ohne weitere Erklärungen in den Herbst 1941 verlegt. Sogar die Richter des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses waren gezwungen, das Datum in ihrem Urteil auf den Herbst 1941 zu verlegen, trotz (oder gerade wegen) der Vielzahl der Zeugen.

All diese Datierungen hängen vollkommen in der Luft. Da über die erste Vergasung keinerlei Dokumente vorliegen und sich die Zeugenaussagen in dieser Frage sowie in vielen anderen Fragen grundlegend widersprechen, gibt es keinen objektiven Anhaltspunkt für ein bestimmtes Datum.

Für Rudolf Höß fand die erste Vergasung nach Ende November 1941 statt. Maximilian Grabner behauptete, die Vergasungen in Block 11 habe "Anfang 1942" begonnen. Hans Aumeier sprach vom "Monat November oder Dezember 1942". Der Zeuge Kula legte sich anfangs kategorisch auf

---

[187] S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 89.

[188] F. Friedman, *This was Oswiecim. The story of a murder camp*. The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, S. 18.

[189] N. Blumental (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Komisji Żydowskiej Historycznej przy C.K. Żydow Polskich. Łódź 1946, Bd. I, S. 71.

[190] Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, aaO. (Anm. 125), S. 157. Die erste Ausgabe dieses Buches erschien 1946 in Prag.

den 14. August 1941 fest – den Jahrestag seiner Einlieferung in Auschwitz –, berichtigte sich jedoch zwei Jahre später und behauptete nun, die erste Vergasung habe im Juli 1941 stattgefunden. Zbigniew Baranowskij nannte den 15. August 1941. Manche Quellen lassen die erste Vergasung im September 1941 stattfinden. Die Berichte des Widerstands vom 15. und 17. November 1941 sowie die *Polish Fortnightly Review* legten sich auf den 5./6. September 1941 fest, Ludwik Banach auf den 5. September 1941, Josef Vacek optiert für "Anfang September". Wiederum andere Quellen entscheiden sich für den Oktober 1941 (Bericht des Widerstands vom 24. Oktober 1941; Józef Koczorowski; Ludwik Rajewski). Walter Petzold ist sich sicher, dass das vermeintliche Verbrechen am 9. Oktober 1941 stattfand, während Henry Storch von "Frühjahr 1941" spricht.

Während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses berichtete der Zeuge Alexander Lebedev, er habe von zwei Zeugen – einem polnischen Offizier namens Rasiński und einem deutschen Medizinprofessor – gehört, dass die Vergasung am 13. September 1941 stattgefunden habe. Vom Gerichtsvorsitzenden nach dem Datum gefragt, antwortete Lebedev, es lägen hierzu zwei Versionen vor, der 3. und der 13. September.[191] Der Zeuge Czesław Głowacki datierte das vorgebliche Ereignis hingegen auf "Anfang 1942."

Da, wie bereits mehrfach erwähnt, keinerlei dokumentarischen Unterlagen über die erste Vergasung vorliegen, ist es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, diese zu datieren. Immerhin nennen die Zeugen Daten, die überwiegend zwischen "Frühling 1941" und "Anfang 1942" liegen und somit um mehr als ein halbes Jahr divergieren.

Nicht einmal über die Tageszeit, zu der die Vergasung begonnen haben soll, herrscht unter den Zeugen Übereinstimmung. Zwar nennen die meisten von ihnen einen Zeitpunkt nach dem Abendappell und der Verhängung einer Block- bzw. Lagersperre, aber Danuta Czechs Schlüsselzeuge Michał Kula versichert, die Vergasung habe sich am helllichten Tage zugetragen, während es sich die Häftlinge in der Sonne bequem gemacht hatten.

4.3. Die Vorbereitungen der ersten Vergasung

Einigen Zeugen zufolge wurden vor der angeblichen Vergasung in Block 11 Bauarbeiten durchgeführt: vom Industriehof wurde Baumaterial zur Vermauerung der Fenster des Blocks geholt (Marian Zawodny); zu diesem

[191] Am 16. Januar 1943 nach Auschwitz deportiert, ID 88349; Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 19861-19869.

Zweck wurde vor Block 11 Sand, Kalk und Zement abgeladen (Edward Sobczyk). Andere Zeugen sagen aus, vor dem Block sei lediglich ein LKW mit Erde entladen und die Fenster seien nur mit Erde zugeschüttet und nicht vermauert worden (Jan Wolny; Tadeusz Kopyt; Michał Kula). Dies sei geschehen, bevor die russischen Kriegsgefangenen in den Keller gebracht wurden. Ein anderer Zeuge sagte jedoch aus, die Fenster seien nicht mit Erde, sondern mit Sand zugeschüttet worden, und zwar erst, nachdem die Gefangenen in den Zellen eingesperrt worden waren (Edward Liszka). Walter Petzold hingegen machte geltend, die Fenster seien "mit Holzverschlägen" abgedeckt worden, und zwar vor dem Transport der Opfer in den Block 11.

4.4. Die Opfer der ersten Vergasung

Folgen wir dem Bericht der Widerstandsbewegung vom 24. Oktober 1941, so handelte es sich bei den Opfern der ersten Vergasung ausschließlich um russische Kriegsgefangene, von denen 850 umgebracht worden seien; vergaste Kranke aus dem Lager werden nicht erwähnt. In der Meldung vom 15. Dezember ist weiterhin nur von Kriegsgefangenen die Rede, doch schrumpft deren Zahl auf 500. Auch Rudolf Höß weiß nichts von einer Vergasung kranker Häftlinge und beschränkt sich auf die Aussage, dass Fritzsch "die einzelnen im Keller gelegenen Zellen mit den Russen vollstopfte." Pery Broad und Maximilian Grabner sprechen ebenfalls nur von russischen Kriegsgefangenen. Der militärische Rang der Opfer lässt sich den Zeugenaussagen nicht entnehmen, denn letztere widersprechen sich auch in diesem Punkt. Bei den ermordeten Russen handelte es sich um "Offiziere" (Eugeniusz Motz, Feliks Myłyk, Leon Czekalski, Ludwik Banach), "Kulturoffiziere" (Jiři Beranovský), "Offiziere und Unteroffiziere" (Bericht vom 24. Oktober 1941), "wahrscheinlich… Partisanen" (Maximilian Grabner), politische bzw. sowjetische "Kommissare" (Michał Kula, Michael Kruczek, Roman Taul), oder einfache Soldaten ("Fast alle Kriegsgefangenen waren sehr jung, höchstens etwa 18 Jahre alt und ohne militärischen Rang." Kazimierz Hałgas). Der Zeuge Henry Storch meinte hingegen, es seien "polnische Kriegsgefangene" gewesen.

Andere Aussagen stimmen darin überein, dass es sich bei den Opfern sowohl um russische Kriegsgefangene als auch um kranke Häftlinge aus dem Lager handelte, widersprechen sich aber hinsichtlich der Größe der beiden Gruppen und der Gesamtzahl und stehen außerdem im Widerspruch

zu den Aussagen, die nur von sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen sprechen. Dies veranschaulicht Tabelle 2.

Tabelle 2: Behauptete Opfer der ersten Vergasung

ZEUGE	KRIEGSGEFANGENE	HÄFTLINGE	ANDERE	GESAMT
Josef Vacek	500	196		696
Bericht vom 24.10.1941	850	0	0	850
Polish Fortnightly Review	700	300		1.000
Jan Krokowski	600	400	0	1.000
Józef Koczorowski	600	200	0	800
Zygmunt Smużewski	?	?	0	980
Ludwik Banach	680	0	120 Politische	800
Zenon Rozanski	1.473	190	0	1.663
Erwin Bartel	?	?	?	350
Kazimierz Hałgas	600	257	0	857
Bericht vom 15.11.1941	600	200	0	800
Bericht vom 17.11.1941	600	250	0	850
Bericht vom 15.12.1942	500	0	0	500
Natalia Zarembina	500	300	0	800
Zbigniew Baranowskij	400	1.000	0	1.400
Walter Petzold	850	220	8	1.078
Walter Petzold	850	200	0	1.050
Michał Kula	60	260	0	320
Michał Kula	?	200	0	200 +?
Eugeniusz Motz	200	100-150	0	300-350
Wiesław Kielar	?	?	?	ca. 1.000

Maximilian Grabner spricht von zwei Vergasungen von jeweils 1.000 Russen, während für Pery Broad die erste Vergasung nicht mehr als 40 Opfer forderte, denn sie fand in einer einzigen Zelle statt, und laut diesem Zeugen waren in einer ähnlichen Zelle schon einmal 40 Russen wegen Luftmangels erstickt – woraus folgt, dass dies die Höchstzahl von Menschen war, die man in einer Zelle zusammenpferchen konnte. Hans Aumeier sprach von 50-80 bei der ersten Vergasung getöteten jüdischen Häftlingen. Nach dem Bericht vom 2. Juli 1942 bestanden die Opfer hingegen ausschließlich aus Kranken aus dem Lager; ihre Zahl belief sich auf genau 1.700.

Jene Zeugen, die von Kranken unter den Opfern sprechen, sind sich nicht darüber einig, welcher SS-Arzt den Befehl erteilte, in den Revieren eine Selektion für die Vergasung durchzuführen. Laut Roman Taul war dieser Arzt Dr. Schwela, laut Josef Vacek Dr. Jungen, laut Zenon Rozanski und Wiesław Kielar Dr. Entress – der sich aber, wie wir wissen, zu jener Zeit noch nicht in Auschwitz befand.

Unter den Zeugen besteht auch keinerlei Einigkeit über die Art und Weise, wie die angeblichen Opfer in Block 11 gebracht wurden. Wiesław

Kielar erklärt nämlich, die Kranken seien von den Pflegern zum Block 11 getragen worden, aber nicht in den Keller – diese Arbeit oblag den Häftlingen der Strafkompanie; Konrad Szweda behauptet dagegen, dass die Pfleger die Kranken bis in die Zellen im Keller schafften.

Den Einwurf des Gases besorgte laut Zbigniew Tryczyński der SS-Mann Palitzsch, laut Michał Kula wahlweise Palitzsch und "Tom Mix" oder Palitzsch und "der Würger", laut Walter Petzold und Eugeniusz Motz war dies jedoch Breitwieser.

4.5. Die Entfernung der Leichen der Vergasten

4.5.1. Die Ausführenden der Entfernung

Zwei Kategorien von Zeugen beanspruchen, jede für sich und unter Ausschluss der anderen, die Leichen aus den Vergasungsräumen entfernt zu haben: die Pfleger und die Mitglieder der Strafkompanie. Durchgeführt wurde die Entfernung der Leichen

- laut dem Krankenpfleger Josef Vacek von 30 Pflegern;
- laut dem Krankenpfleger Walter Petzold von einer Gruppe von 30 Pflegern;
- für den Krankenpfleger Bogdan Gliński von mehr als 20 Ärzten und Pflegern;
- laut dem Krankenpfleger Kazimierz Hałgas von mindestens 80 Pflegern;
- laut Ludwik Banach, Häftling in der Strafkompanie, von "einigen Dutzend Kollegen";
- laut Zenon Rozanski, ebenfalls Mitglied der Strafkompanie, von einer Gruppe von 20 Mann.

Was die Art und Weise der Entfernung der Leichen aus dem Keller betrifft, so wurden sie einzeln von einzelnen Häftlingen geschleppt (Zeuge Kielar) oder von Hand zu Hand in einer Art "Menschenkette" weitergereicht (Zeuge Rozanski).

4.5.2. Der Beginn der Entfernung

Die Entfernung der Leichen der Vergasten aus dem Keller von Block 11 begann:

- "am nächsten Tag" laut *Polish Fortnightly Review*,
- "nächste Nacht" laut Josef Vacek,
- "ein bis zwei Tage später" laut Eugeniusz Motz,
- "zwei Tage danach" laut Wiesław Kielar und Czesław Glowacki,
- "drei Tage danach" laut Bogdan Gliński,

– “drei Tage später … mitten in der Nacht” laut Wojciech Barcz,
– “am Abend des dritten Tages, nach dem Abendappell” laut Kazimierz Hałgas und Jan Wolny,
– “die vierte Nacht” laut Natalia Zarembina,
– “am sechsten Tag” laut Walter Petzold.

4.5.3. Die Dauer der Entfernung

Die Entfernung der Leichen der Vergasten dauerte
– “den ganzen Tag” laut *Polish Fortnightly Review*,
– “eine Nacht” laut Feliks Myłyk,
– “die ganze folgende Nacht” laut Zygmunt Smużewski,
– “bis spät in der Nacht” laut Zenon Rozanski,
– “die ganze Nacht” laut Tadeusz Kurant,
– “bis 5 Uhr am nächsten Morgen” laut Kazimierz Hałgas,
– “zwei Nächte” laut Władysław Tondos und Wiesław Kielar,
– “drei Nächte lang” laut Josef Vacek,
– “einige Nächte” laut Natalia Zarembina.

4.5.4. Der Verbleib der entfernten Leichen

Einige Zeugen behaupten, die Leichen der Opfer seien ausgekleidet worden, bevor sie herausgetragen wurden, doch Kazimierz Hałgas und Władysław Tondos zufolge geschah dies vor dem Block 11 auf dem Hof, und Wiesław Kieler zufolge im Gang des Erdgeschosses von Block 11. Im Gegensatz hierzu gibt Walter Petzold an, die Leichen seien überhaupt nicht entkleidet worden, weil “das Fleisch gallertartig war und an den Sachen hängen blieb, so daß ein Ausziehen gar nicht mehr möglich war”. Folgen wir hingegen Kurt Leischow, ersparte sich die SS solche Schwierigkeiten, indem sie die russischen Kriegsgefangenen gleich nackt vergasen ließ.

Die meisten Zeugen berichten, die Leichname der Vergasten seien zum Krematorium geschafft und dort eingeäschert worden (Josef Vacek, Feliks Myłyk, Zygmunt Smużewski, Ludwik Banach, Kazimierz Hałgas, Władysław Tondos, Wiesław Kielar, Walter Petzold). Andere Zeugen versichern dagegen, die Vergasungsopfer seien in Birkenau vergraben worden: Laut Michał Kula wurden sie “Richtung Birkenau gebracht und dort begraben”, und auch Wojciech Barcz beteuert, man habe die Leichen “aus dem Lager geführt” und dann in Massengräbern beigesetzt. Eine Synthese der beiden Varianten tischt Jan Wolny auf: Ein Teil der Leichen wurde zum Krematorium geschafft und verbrannt, der andere Teil in Birkenau in einem Massengrab verscharrt.

4.6. Die Vergasung

4.6.1. Der Ort der Vergasung

Unter den Zeugenaussagen, welche die Menschenvergasung im Keller von Block 11 ansiedeln, bestehen Unstimmigkeiten hinsichtlich der Räume, in denen das Verbrechen begangen worden sein soll. Pery Broad und Hans Stark behaupten, die angebliche Vergasung habe sich in einer einzigen Zelle abgespielt. Josef Vacek und Michał Kula dagegen sprechen von der "Gaskammer" von Block 11, die es nie gegeben hat. Einige Zeugen fanden die Leichen nur in den Zellen vor (Bogdan Gliński, Wojciech Barcz, Wiesław Kielar), während Zenon Rozanski den *Gang* des Kellers so mit Leichen vollgepackt sah, dass diese nicht umfallen konnten und noch aufrecht standen. In ähnlichem Sinne äußerte sich Kazimierz Hałgas, der "in den Gängen und den Kellern" sowohl Leichen als auch Zyklon-B-Körner sah.

Laut den eben genannten Zeugen sowie Konrad Szweda waren die Türen der Zellen verriegelt und hermetisch verschlossen, während sie laut Henry Storch gänzlich fehlten.

4.6.2. Die Technik der Vergasung

Nur drei Zeugen beschreiben die bei der angeblichen Vergasung verwendete Technik: Michał Kula, Wojciech Barcz und Konrad Szweda. Bevor wir diese Aussagen einer kritischen Überprüfung unterziehen, wollen wir uns die wesentlichsten Punkte ins Gedächtnis zurückrufen.

Zeuge Kula:

> *"Sowohl die Kranken als auch die russischen Kriegsgefangenen wurden in den Bunkern von Block 11 untergebracht. Die Fensterchen dieser Bunker wurden mit Erde bedeckt, um sie luftdicht abzuschließen. Ein SS-Soldat, ein Blockführer, dessen Namen ich nicht kenne, der aber von den Häftlingen 'Tom Mix' genannt wurde, schüttete das Gas durch die Tür vom Korridor aus in die Bunker. Nachdem das Gas eingeführt worden war, wurde die Tür geschlossen."*

Der Fortsetzung dieses Berichtes wenden wir uns später zu.

Zeuge Barcz:

> *"Der Anblick, der sich uns bot, als wir die Zellentüren aufmachten, war ungefähr der, wie wenn man einen prallgefüllten Koffer öffnet. Die Leichen fielen uns entgegen. Ich schätze, daß bis zu 60 Leichen in einer kleinen Zelle zusammengepfercht waren, so eng, daß sie auch als Tote nicht umfallen konnten, sondern standen. Man konnte sehen, daß sie sich zur Lüftungs-*

klappe gedrängt hatten, durch die übrigens das Giftgas hineingeworfen worden war."

Zeuge Szweda:

"Nach ein Uhr nachts, als die Tür der letzten Zelle geschlossen worden war, begann die Vergasung. Einige SS-Soldaten warfen in jede [Zelle] *durch kleine Luken über der Tür zwei Büchsen, die das Gas in Form kleiner blauer Kristalle enthielten. Dann wurden die Luken hermetisch verschlossen."*

Der Zeuge Kula berichtete jedoch, das Zyklon B sei von der Eingangstür aus in den Gang des Kellers geworfen worden (siehe Fotos 9-11 im Anhang). Das hätte nur dann einen Sinn ergeben, wenn sich die Opfer im Gang selbst befunden hätten. Der Zeuge bestätigt dies indirekt, indem er berichtet, dass "Palitzsch seine Gasmaske aufgesetzt hatte, dann die Tür der Bunker[192] öffnete und feststellte, dass die Leute dort noch am Leben waren". Wenn sich die Opfer tatsächlich in den Zellen befunden hätten, hätte Palitzsch gar nichts feststellen können, als er die Eingangstür zum Keller öffnete. Wir haben allerdings bereits gesehen, dass diese Behauptung nicht mit den Aussagen der Zeugen Gliński, Barcz, Szweda und Kielar übereinstimmt, denen zufolge sich sämtliche Opfer in den Zellen befanden. Lediglich der Zeuge Rotanski macht geltend, die Getöteten hätten sich im Mittelgang befunden, zusammengedrängt bis hinter die Eingangstür zum Keller.

Jean-Claude Pressac verhehlt nicht, dass er die Einführung von Zyklon B "durch die Öffnung der Tür, bevor sie geschlossen wurde" für realitätsfern hält:[193]

"Es ist einfach unrealistisch, sich vorzustellen, dass ein SS-Mann mit Gasmaske vor dem Gesicht und einer Büchse Zyklon B in der Hand diese nun in den Zwischenraum von 30 cm zwischen den Köpfen der zusammengepresste Opfer und der Raumdecke warf (die Körner des Giftes hätten sich ja auch vor dem Raum verstreuen können) und dann versuchte, die Tür hinter sich zu schließen, ohne dass die Sache in eine wilde Meuterei der Opfer ausgeartet wäre."

Diese Überlegung, die Pressac in Bezug auf eine angebliche Menschengaskammer im KL Majdanek anstellt, ist auch für unseren Fall vollauf

---

192 Der Plural bezeichnet alle Räume im Keller dieses Gebäudes.

193 J.-C. Pressac, "Les carences et incohérences du 'Rapport Leuchter'", *Jour J*, Dezember 1988, S. VIII.

gültig.[194] Sie trifft sogar in noch höherem Masse zu, denn die angeblichen Opfer waren zum großen Teil russische Kriegsgefangene, also harte Männer, die sich nicht einfach wie Versuchskaninchen hätten vergasen lassen, ohne verzweifelten Widerstand zu leisten. Von einem solchen Widerstand berichtet jedoch kein einziger Zeuge.

Zwei Zeugen geben an, auf dem Boden des Kellerganges ausgegaste Reste von Zyklon B und leere Büchsen dieses Entwesungsmittels gesehen zu haben:

> *"Auf dem Boden lag etwas wie Zuckerstücke verstreut, auch Stückchen grünes Zeug in Form und Größe wie Bonbons."* (Ludwik Banach)
> *"In den Gängen und den Kellern, wo die Leichen lagen, sah man verstreute Körner."* (Kazimierz Hałgas)

Falls die Opfer wirklich so eng zusammengedrängt waren, wie es der Zeuge Rozanski beschreibt, bedeutet dies, dass das Zyklon B auf die Köpfe der Opfer geschüttet worden sein musste. Jean-Claude Pressac hat völlig recht, wenn er diese Vergasungstechnik als '"unrealistisch" bezeichnet.

Der Zeuge Bracz versichert dagegen, dass die Opfer nur in den Zellen eingeschlossen waren und das Zyklon B durch die "Lüftungsklappe" eingeworfen wurde, womit er offenbar das "Luftloch" der blinden Zellen meinte. Ein solches Luftloch erkennt man beispielsweise in Zelle 20, die man auf dem Plan Nr. 4056 vom 26. Juni 1944 sehen kann (siehe Dokument 7): Es handelt sich um eine 10 cm × 10 cm große Öffnung in der Außenwand, verschlossen mit einer durchlöcherten Blechplatte, die an einen in die Mauer eingelassenen Rahmen festgeschraubt war (siehe Fotografien 30f. im Anhang).

Unter solchen Bedingungen ist eine Vergasung, gelinde gesagt, mühselig. Nach Abschrauben des Lochblechs hätte man das Zyklon B in eine horizontale quadratische Öffnung von etwa 10 cm × 10 cm und 65 cm Tiefe schütten müssen. Wie man sich die Sache auch immer vorstellt, jedenfalls ist nicht klar, was die Opfer daran gehindert hätte, die kleine Öffnung von innen mit ihrer Kleidung zu verstopfen und so das Eindringen des Zyklon B in die Zelle zu verhindern. Außerdem hätte eine solche Vorgehensweise nur in fünf Zellen angewandt werden können – so viele dunkle Zellen gab es –, nicht jedoch in den anderen. Wie wäre man in diesen restlichen Zellen vorgegangen?

---

[194] Die Decke im Keller von Block 11 ist zwar 15 cm höher als die des von Pressac erwähnten Raumes, aber dieses Detail ist hier irrelevant.

Der Zeuge Petzold behauptet, die Vergasung sei "durch eigens hierfür angebrachte Fensterklappen" erfolgt, und erwähnt den späteren "Verschluß der Klappen," sagt aber auch, zwei Tage vor der Vergasung seien die Kellerfenster "mit Holzverschlägen" hermetisch verschlossen worden. Es ist klar, dass diese "Fensterklappen" eine reine Erfindung sind, die den Zweck verfolgt, die Vergasung technisch machbar erscheinen zu lassen.

Nicht berücksichtigt haben wir bei unseren Darlegungen, dass anderen Zeugen zufolge die halb versenkten Fenster des Kellers vorher vermauert oder mit Erde bzw. Sand zugedeckt worden sein sollen.

Der Zeuge Szweda behauptet dagegen, das Zyklon B sei durch "kleine Luken" oder Fensterchen in die Zellen eingeführt worden, die sich "über der Tür" der einzelnen Zellen befanden. In Wirklichkeit gab es diese Fensterchen nicht: Wie die Fotografien 19 und 20 im Anhang erkennen lassen, besaßen die Türen der Zellen nur ein kleines Guckloch von etwa 5 cm Durchmesser in der Tür selbst und nicht etwa darüber, und eine Vergasung auf diesem Wege wäre vollkommen unmöglich gewesen, von einem Einwurf von Zyklon-B-Büchsen gar nicht erst zu reden.

4.6.3. Die Dauer des Todeskampfs der Opfer

Der Zeuge Kula berichtet, das Gas sei am Abend des 14. August in den Keller von Block 11 geworfen worden, und fährt dann fort:

> *"Am 15. August, gegen 4 Uhr nachmittags, ging Palitzsch mit einer Gasmaske über den Appellplatz direkt bei Block 11.* […] *Mietek Borek und Vaclav Ruski, Helfer in Bunker 11, erzählten mir, dass Palitzsch seine Gasmaske aufgesetzt hatte, dann die Tür der Bunker öffnete und feststellte, dass die Leute dort noch am Leben waren. Eigentlich krochen sie nur auf allen Vieren und waren schwach, aber sie lebten. Daher wurde Tom Mix herbeigerufen, der den Inhalt einer weiteren Büchse Gas in die Bunker warf. Die Bunker wurden dann erst wieder am Abend des 16. August 1941 geöffnet. Keiner von denen, die hineingegangen waren, war noch am Leben"*

Also waren die Opfer noch 15 Stunden nach Einführung des Zyklon B am Leben.[195]

Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass diese Version sozusagen offiziell sanktioniert wurde, denn sie ging über Jan Sehn in das *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz ein. Sie steht jedoch in krassem Widerspruch zu Rudolf Höß' Version, der aussagte, dass das Zyklon B bei der von seinem Vertreter

[195] Der Zeuge Szweda erwähnt, die Vergasung habe um etwa 1 Uhr nachts begonnen.

Fritzsch durchgeführten ersten Vergasung "den sofortigen Tod herbeiführte". Von anderen Überlegungen abgesehen sei erwähnt, dass Rudolf Höß im Gegensatz zum Zeugen Kula wenigstens mit den toxikologischen Eigenschaften der Blausäure vertraut war.

Tatsächlich hätte bei einer hypothetischen Vergasung von Menschen schon eine einzige Büchse Zyklon B – selbst einer kleinen mit einem Inhalt von 100 Gramm – ausgereicht, um die Opfer im Mittelgang und den Seitengängen des Kellers, die ein Gesamtvolumen von ca. 341 m³ aufwiesen, innerhalb kurzer Zeit zu töten. Da man von dieser Zahl noch das Volumen der 850 Opfer – etwa 64 m³ – abziehen muss, schrumpft das tatsächliche Volumen auf etwa 277 m³. Es ergibt sich somit eine theoretische Blausäurekonzentration von etwa 0,36 g/m³ oder 0,36 mg/l,[196] die in wenigen Minuten zum Tode der Opfer geführt hätte.[197] Ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass das Giftgas dem Trägermaterial nur langsam entweicht, wären die Opfer also nicht innerhalb einiger Stunden, sondern ungleich rascher gestorben.

Hiergegen könnte folgender Einwand laut werden: Aufgrund der in einem Keller herrschenden niedrigen Temperaturen könnte die Verdunstung des Giftgases womöglich mehrere Stunden gedauert haben; es wäre deshalb durchaus vorstellbar, dass die Opfer nach 15 Stunden noch am Leben waren, wie der Zeuge Kula behauptet.

Ein solcher Einwand ist jedoch aus zwei Gründen nicht stichhaltig. Erstens bekunden zwei Zeugen, im Keller von Block 11 habe auch nach zweitägiger Lüftung "eine furchtbare Hitze" geherrscht (Czesław Glowacki), bzw. die Luft sei "stickig, heiß" gewesen (Wiesław Kielar).

Zweitens: Selbst wenn die Kellertemperatur unter null Grad gelegen hätte (sehr unwahrscheinlich für einen 14. August oder für Anfang September in Auschwitz!), hätte dies die Verdampfung der Blausäure nicht nennenswert verlangsamt. Aus praktischen Versuchen, die in den Jahren 1940-1941 bei der Entwesung von Kasernen – unter tiefen Raumtemperaturen zwischen -4°C und -8°C – mittels Zyklon B durchgeführt wurden geht folgendes hervor:[198]

---

[196] In Abhängigkeit von der Umgebungstemperatur. Ich ignoriere hier eventuelle Verluste durch Absorption des Mauerwerks, die in diesem Fall unerheblich sind.

[197] Die Verdunstungszeit des Großteils der Blausäure vom inerten Trägermaterial betrug laut experimentellen Daten etwa zwei Stunden.

[198] G. Peters, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinter 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)", in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, S. 136.

> *"In allen Fällen ist der wesentlichste Teil der Gasentwicklung nach einer oder höchstens nach zwei Stunden vollzogen."*

Andere deutsche, aber auch sowjetische Experimente haben erhärtet, dass bei Temperaturen von zwischen 15°C und 28°C der größte Teil der Blausäure das Trägermaterial innerhalb zweier Stunden verlässt.[199] Somit wären die Opfer selbst unter den ungünstigsten Umständen nach höchstens ein paar Stunden gestorben, und die ersten Todesopfer wären diejenigen gewesen, die am nächsten bei der Tür des Kellers gestanden hatten (von wo aus das Zyklon B eingeworfen worden sein soll), also gerade jene, die Palitzsch noch nach 15 Stunden lebendig vorgefunden haben will.

Der Zeuge Szweda gibt an, in jede Zelle seien zwei Büchsen Zyklon B eingeworfen worden. Ausgehend von einem mittleren Volumen der Zellen von 18,5 m³ und einer mittleren Belegung mit 40 Opfern (deren Körper 3 m³ eingenommen hätten), kommt man, wenn zwei Büchsen von je 100 Gramm verwendet werden, in einem Luftvolumen von 15,5 m³ nach einer oder zwei Stunden auf eine maximale Endkonzentration von 13 g/m³ oder 13 mg/l Luft, was um das Dreiundvierzigfache über der sofort tödlichen Konzentration liegt. Der Tod der Opfer wäre daher spätestens nach zwanzig oder dreißig Minuten eingetreten.

Der SS-Unterscharführer Breitwieser, damaliger Desinfektor, der Entwesungen durchführte, hat jedoch angegeben, es seien in jener Zeit Büchsen mit 1 kg Zyklon B üblich gewesen,[200] so dass sich die oben erwähnten Konzentration um den Faktor 10 erhöhen würde.

Bezüglich der Zyklon-B-Menge, die für die angebliche Menschenvergasung verwendet wurde, sprach der Zeugen Kula von drei Büchsen (zunächst zwei Büchsen und später nochmals eine Büchse), während der Zeuge Szweda angab, für jede der (insgesamt 28) Zellen seien zwei Büchsen verwendet worden. Eine noch höhere Zahl von Büchsen pro Zelle – drei bis fünf – nennt der Zeuge Motz.

4.6.4. Die Gasrestprobe

Der Zeuge Storch gab an, auf Anordnung von Dr. Popiersch festgestellt zu haben, ob im Keller von Block 11 nach der Menschenvergasung und der

---

[199] Siehe meinen Artikel aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 384.

[200] "Das Zyklon B war in kleinen 1kg-Büchsen", Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 4854. vgl. Bernd Naumann. *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*. Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt am Main/Bonn 1965, S. 74.

folgenden Lüftung noch Gas vorhanden gewesen sei. Das von diesem Zeugen beschriebene Vorgehen war, milde ausgedrückt, selbstmörderisch:[201]

> *"Dr. Popiersch sagte, daß es sich um ein Blausäurepräparat handelt, das nach bitteren Mandeln riecht. Ich bin in den Keller gegangen.* […] *Ein Geruch war nicht feststellbar.*[202] *Alle Fenster waren geöffnet. Mein Auftrag war erledigt."*

Das Ganze soll "höchsten 1/4 Stunde" gedauert haben. Der Pfleger Henry Storch ist, immer seinen eigenen Ausführungen zufolge, also ohne Gasmaske in den Keller von Block 11 hinabgestiegen, um dort zu erschnüffeln, ob es nach bitteren Mandeln roch![203]

Der Einsatz von Blausäure für Entwesungen war, wie in Kapitel 1 dargelegt, wegen der extremen Giftigkeit dieses Stoffes nur unter der Bedingung erlaubt, dass strikte Vorsichtsmaßnahmen zur Vermeidung von Unfällen eingehalten wurden. Diese Maßnahmen waren allen Desinfektoren einschließlich der in Auschwitz tätigen bestens bekannt und wurden von ihnen auch beachtet. Sie schrieben vor, nach einer Entwesung mit Blausäure die Räume mindestens 20 Stunden lang zu lüften, Teppiche, Decken, Matratzen usw. – falls es sich um Wohnräume handelte – ins Freie zu tragen und zu klopfen sowie schließlich vor einer Freigabe der begasten Räume die Gasrestprobe durchzuführen. In einem Artikel, auf den ich den Leser hier verweisen darf, habe ich die diesbezüglichen Vorschriften und Methoden ausführlich beschrieben.[45]

Hier soll nur angemerkt werden, dass die Gasrestprobe mit einem speziellen chemischen Testsatz durchgeführt wurde, der als "Gastrestnachweisausrüstung" bezeichnet wurde. Er wurde in einem besonderen Behälter aufbewahrt, der allen zur Entwesung mit Blausäure zugelassenen Personen ausgehändigt werden musste. Diese Ausrüstung war natürlich auch dem

---

[201] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 12124, 12129.

[202] Anderen Zeugen zufolge konnte man im Keller den Gestank verwesender Leichen und den ätzenden Geruch von am Boden verstreutem Chlor(kalk) riechen (Kazimierz Hałgas; Jan Wolny; Wiesław Kielar). Der Zeuge Gliński behauptete außerdem, es habe im Keller "noch Gasdämpfe" gegeben.

[203] Der Geruch von Blausäure ist recht schwach und kann von vielen Menschen gar nicht wahrgenommen werden. Es wäre sicherlich unmöglich gewesen, ihn angesichts des Vorhandenseins Hunderter von Leichen zu riechen. Zudem ist der Vergleich des Blausäuregeruchs mit dem von bitteren Mandeln irreführend, da der intensivste Geruch bitterer Mandeln nicht von Blausäure verursacht wird, sondern von verschiedenen anderen Bestandteilen dieser Frucht, die den Geruch der Blausäure völlig überdecken. Anm. des Herausgebers.

entsprechend geschulten Entwesungspersonal in Auschwitz bekannt und wurde von diesem jedenfalls regelmäßig benutzt.

Dieser Testsatz ermöglichte es, bei der Durchführung der Probe einen Prüfstreifen mit einer chemischen Lösung anzufeuchten, der auf Blausäure ansprach und sich je nach der vorliegenden Konzentration des Giftgases mehr oder weniger stark blau verfärbte. Der Testsatz enthielt ferner eine Farbvergleichsskala in verschiedenen Blautönen, welche den verschiedenen Konzentrationen bzw. dem Grade der Gefährlichkeit der Blausäuredämpfe entsprachen und die man mit der Verfärbung des Probestreifens vergleichen konnte. Dies war die übliche chemische Methode für den Restgasnachweis.

Die von Henry Storch beschriebene "Schnuppermethode" wäre also selbstmörderischer Irrsinn. Seine Behauptung ist allein schon deshalb geradezu absurd, weil Storch als SS-Pfleger und Verantwortlicher für die Aufbewahrung des Zyklon B im Krankenrevier die elementaren Sicherheitsvorschriften auf jeden Fall gekannt haben muss. Falls die Vergasung vom Desinfektor Arthur Breitwieser durchgeführt worden wäre, erscheint Henry Storchs "Schnuppermethode" noch aberwitziger.

Kein Zeuge erwähnt die Gasrestprobe, obwohl diese nicht nur üblich, sondern absolut notwendig war. Die Zeugen Gliński und Kielar geben sogar an, den Keller von Block 11 ohne Gasmaske betreten zu haben, begleitet von gleichfalls ungeschützten SS-Männern. Auch über die ebenfalls übliche und notwendige Entfernung des inerten Trägermaterials schweigen sich die Zeugen aus. Zwei von ihnen, Banach und Hałgas, versteige sich gar zu der Behauptung, nach der Lüftung des Kellers hätten Trägermaterial und Zyklon-B-Büchsen noch auf dem Boden der Gänge herumgelegen!

4.6.5. Sahen die Zeugen jemals Blausäure-Opfer?

Die Zeugen, die den Anblick der Leichen beschreiben, behaupten, diese seien "von grünlicher Farbe" (Kula), "grün" (Hałgas), "blau" (Wolny), "blau, fast violett-schwarz" (Kielar), "bläulich" (Banach, Kurant, Weber, Gemański, Broad) oder "blauschwarz" (Petzold) gewesen, während Natalia Zarembina von "geisterhafte Blässe" spricht.

In dem eingangs erwähnten Standardwerk von Ferdinand Flury und Franz Zernik liest man zu dieser Frage:[204]

> *"Das venöse Blut nimmt bei Blausäurevergiftung eine leuchtend rote Farbe an; dies beruht darauf, daß der Sauerstoff des arteriellen Blutes von den*

[204] F. Flury, F. Zernik, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 401.

Geweben nicht mehr absorbiert wird und somit das Blut in arterieller Beschaffenheit in die Vene zurückkehrt.
Die hellrote Farbe der Totenflecken, die nach Blausäurevergiftung häufiger beobachtet wird, soll als postmortale Oxydation des Blutes infolge Sauerstoffzutritts erklärbar sein."

Die Folge einer Blausäurevergiftung ist also "eine Rotfärbung der Haut."[205]

Somit fällt die Antwort auf die eingangs gestellte Frage leicht: Die Zeugen haben niemals die Leichen von Menschen gesehen, die an einer Blausäurevergiftung gestorben sind. Ihre Beschreibungen basieren offensichtlich auf einem einfältigen Trugschluss, dem das deutsche Wort "Blausäure" zugrunde lag. Wenn diese Säure "blau" ist (was nicht stimmt), mussten der Logik dieser Zeugen zufolge auch die Leichen der Vergifteten "blau" angelaufen sein.

Aus demselben Grund wird das Zyklon B von dem Zeugen Petzold "Blaugas" genannt und von dem Zeugen Szweda als "blaue Kristalle" bezeichnet. Bekanntlich wird Blausäure so genannt, "weil sie zuerst aus dem Berliner Blau hergestellt wurde."[206]

Erst recht ins Reich der Phantasie zu verweisen ist schließlich die Behauptung, Blausäure führe bei den Opfern zu einer Ablösung der Haut (Michał Kula) oder dazu, dass an den Händen von Menschen, welche die Leichen von damit Vergifteten anfassen, Leichenfetzen hängen blieben (Czesław Głowacki). Genau so wenig trifft zu, dass Blausäure die Lungen der Opfer platzen lässt oder den Körper eines daran Gestorbenen in einen gallertartigen Zustand versetzt (Walter Petzold).

4.7 Eine historisch-kritische Beurteilung der Aussagen

Die in diesem Kapitel untersuchten Aussagen von Häftlingen und SS-Männern widersprechen einander in allen wesentlichen Punkten eklatant, d. h. hinsichtlich

– des Ortes der ersten Vergasung
– der Dauer der ersten Vergasung
– des Datums der ersten Vergasung
– der Uhrzeit der ersten Vergasung
– der Vorbereitungen der ersten Vergasung

---

[205] W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*. Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, S. 751.

[206] = Eisenblau, einer aus Eisencyaniden bestehenden Verbindung; Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 15.

– des anwesenden Arztes bei der ersten Vergasung
– des/der Täter(s) bei der ersten Vergasung
– der Häftlingskategorie(n) der Opfer der ersten Vergasung
– der Zahl der Opfer der ersten Vergasung
– der an der Entfernung der Leichen beteiligten Personen
– des Beginns der Entfernung der Leichen
– der Dauer der Entfernung der Leichen
– des Verbleibs der abtransportierten Leichen
– der Vergasungsprozedur
– der Dauer des Todeskampfs der Opfer
– der Anzahl der für die Vergasung verwendeten Zyklon-B-Büchsen.

Der einzige Punkt, über den sich die Zeugen größtenteils einig sind, die Verfärbung der angeblich Vergasten, ist nachweislich falsch und beweist, dass die Zeugen nie die Leiche eines mit Blausäure vergifteten Menschen gesehen haben.

Das von den Zeugen beschriebene Vergasungsverfahren ist außerdem praktisch unmöglich, und das Resultat einer solchen Vergasung (das Überleben der Opfer über einen Zeitraum von 15 Stunden) widerspricht allen physiologischen Gesetzen.

4.8. Der Wert der Zeugenaussagen

Auf dem Gebiet der historiographischen Methodik wird allgemein anerkannt, dass Augenzeugenberichte oft fehlerhaft sind und nicht der Wahrheit entsprechen. Auch wenn wir die Möglichkeit, dass ein Zeuge bewusst gelogen hat, ausklammern, müssen wir, wie es in einem Handbuch der historiographischen Methodik heißt,[207]

> *"unfreiwillige Veränderungen berücksichtigen, wirkliche und eigene 'Fehler' dessen, der spricht, aufgrund unzureichender Vorbereitung, fehlerhafter Information, Nachlassen des Gedächtnisses, einer Interpretation der eigentlichen Erinnerungen im Lichte späterer Ereignisse, einer Interpretation der Gegenwart im Hinblick auf eine erhoffte Zukunft, die sich aber nicht ergab, usw. usw."*
>
> *"*[Außerdem] *gibt es Fälle, in denen der Hörende oder Sehende missversteht, was er hört oder sieht, weil er die genauen Aspekte der Sache, um die es geht, nicht kennt, weil er voreingenommen ist usw.; wer sieht, kann sich vielleicht nicht genau an das erinnern, was er gesehen hat; er mag die Ereignisfolge aus seiner besonderen Perspektive, aus der er sie wahrnehmen*

[207] Gina Fasoli, Paolo Prodi, *Guida allo studio della storia medievale e moderna*, Pàtron editore, Bologna 1983, S. 120f.

> *konnte, rekonstruiert haben, wobei er sich teilweise auf seine direkten Erfahrungen verließ und zum Teil auf das, was ihm andere erzählt haben."*

Zu berücksichtigen sind schließlich

> *"all die unfreiwilligen Fehler des Beobachters, Fehler durch Unaufmerksamkeit oder Ablenkung, durch Störungen oder Erregung, durch den Einfallsreichtum dessen, der versucht, eine kohärente und logische Erzählung über etwas zusammen zu fügen, indem er ein 'Mosaik' sich widersprechender Aussagen erstellt."*

All dies ist vollkommen natürlich und verständlich. Als natürlich und verständlich könnte man auch hinnehmen, dass die direkten Aussagen *irgendwelche* Widersprüche über *diesen oder jenen* Punkt aufweisen. Wenn man jedoch, wie in unserem Fall, auf Widersprüche in allen wesentlichen Punkten der Zeugenaussagen stößt und auf Beschreibungen von Vorgängen, die offensichtlich nicht stattgefunden haben können, kann man dann allen Ernstes noch daran glauben, dass die Zeugen in gutem Glauben gehandelt hätten?

Um eine Parallele zur Rechtsprechung zu ziehen: Welcher gewissenhafte Richter würde es wagen, einen Angeklagten auf der Grundlage solcher Zeugenaussagen zu verurteilen?

Was die Aussagen der SS-Leute angeht, so haben wir schon gesehen, dass die Zeugen Höß und Storch vollkommen unzuverlässig sind. Die anderen Zeugen aus dieser Gruppe sind besonders wichtig, weil sie zur politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz gehörten, wo man sicherlich am besten über alle Vorgänge im Lager informiert war, ganz abgesehen davon, dass Maximilian Grabner und Hans Stark der ersten Vergasung persönlich beigewohnt haben sollen (Zenon Rozanski; Erwin Bartel). Diese Zeugen müssten also eine sehr genaue und eingehende Kenntnis dieses Vorgangs besessen haben, sofern er sich tatsächlich zugetragen hat. Ihre Aussagen sind jedoch unglaublich wortkarg und oberflächlich und stehen außerdem im Widerspruch zueinander und zu den Aussagen der ehemaligen Häftlinge. Man kann auch nicht argumentieren, diese Zeugen seien bewusst zurückhaltend gewesen, denn aus ihren Erklärungen geht nur allzu offensichtlich hervor, dass sie ihren Anklägern nach dem Munde redeten, selbst wenn sie sich dadurch aufs schwerste belasteten. Wie weit sie dabei gingen, lässt sich am besten folgender Aussage von Maximilian Grabner entnehmen:[208]

---

[208] Vernehmung von M. Grabner, Wien, 1. September 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 26a.

> *"In der Zeit, in der ich Leiter der politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz war, wurden etwa 3-6.000.000 Menschen auf diese* [d.h. durch Vergasen] *oder ähnliche Weise ermordet."*

Somit waren allein im Zeitraum von Mai 1940 bis September 1943 in Auschwitz drei bis sechs Millionen Opfer zu verzeichnen gewesen!

Dank seiner Position als Leiter der politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz zur Zeit der angeblichen Vergasung (an der er selbst teilgenommen haben soll) wäre Maximilian Grabner der Zeuge, der am besten über dieses angeblich Ereignis informiert sein müsste, viel besser jedenfalls als die vormaligen Häftlinge. Stattdessen macht er hierzu Aussagen, die nicht nur im Widerspruch zu denen aller anderen Zeugen stehen, sondern auch ausdrücklich auf Hörensagen beruhen:

> *"Im Winter 1941-1942 <u>sollen</u> 2 Transporte <u>angeblich</u> russischer Partisanen eingetroffen sein.* […] *Bei dieser Handlung <u>soll</u> der erste Vergasungsversuch gemacht worden sein."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Die Tötung der Opfer fand "angeblich" in Block 11 statt. Mit anderen Worten: die Aussage von Maximilian Grabner beruht auf bloßen Gerüchten. Er hatte keine direkte Kenntnis von diesem angeblichen Ereignis.

Dies trifft in noch stärkerem Maße auf Pery Broad zu, der erst im April 1942 nach Auschwitz versetzt wurde, weshalb dessen Aussagen notwendigerweise auf Hörensagen fußen müssen.

Der Zeuge Hans Stark, der sich bei seinen Anklägern ebenfalls in ein günstiges Licht setzen wollte, indem er die Realität der angeblichen Vergasungen bestätigte, hatte wie Grabner keine direkte Kenntnis von der ersten Vergasung und berief sich deshalb auf Gerüchte, die angeblich bei der SS kursierten ("es wurde jedoch von den SS-Angehörigen im Lager *erzählt*"; "es wurde jedoch *gesagt*"), obwohl er aufgrund seiner Stellung in der politischen Abteilung des Lagers sowie infolge seiner behaupteten Teilnahme an der Vergasung die hauptsächliche Informationsquelle für die anderen SS-Männer hätte sein müssen. Dass er nichts über die erste Vergasung wusste, geht schon daraus hervor, dass er sie beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess gar nicht erwähnte.

Karl Kahr ist lediglich ein indirekter Zeuge, und es gibt keinen Beleg dafür, dass der von ihm zitierte Gewährsmann, Alfred Kurske, überhaupt irgendwelche Informationen von SS-Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch erhalten hatte. Dies allein genügt schon, um Kahrs Angaben in Zweifel zu ziehen. Diese spiegeln lediglich das damals herrschende politische Klima wider: Wie seine Kollegen versuchte auch Kahr nach Kräften, sich bei den Siegern beliebt zu machen. Ein besonders absurder Punkt seiner Ausführun-

gen ist übrigens die Behauptung, Fritzsch sei nicht nur, was ja noch entfernt möglich gewesen wäre, der "Erfinder" der Menschentötungsgaskammern gewesen (weil er die erste Vergasung durchgeführt hatte), sondern auch noch gleich deren Erbauer.

Martin Broszat hat angemerkt, dass der Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch von Rudolf Höß "wegen Unfähigkeit" versetzt worden war[209] – eine merkwürdige Belohnung für den "Erfinder der Gaskammern"! Fritzsch wurde im Februar 1942 ins KL Flossenbürg versetzt. Auf den ihm gewidmeten Seiten stellt ihn Rudolf Höß als undisziplinierten Untergebenen dar, der zu eigenmächtigen Handlungen neigte. Aus diesem Grunde hatte sich Höß mehrmals beim Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager über Fritzsche beklagt, bis Richard Glücks schließlich dessen Versetzung anordnete.[210]

4.9. Danuta Czechs historiographische Methode

Die zweite deutsche Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* führt im Gegensatz zur ersten die Quellen am Seitenrand an. In Bezug auf die erste Vergasung von Menschen werden folgende Quellen angegeben.

Für den 3. September 1941
Verfahren gegen R. Höß: Band 2, S. 97 (Zeuge Kula); Band 4, S. 21 (Zeuge Krokowski); Band 4, S. 34 (Zeuge Koczorowski); Band 4, S. 99 (Zeuge Taul); Band 4, S. 128 (Zeuge Myłyk); Band 54, S. 207 (Zeuge Gliński); Band 78, S. 1 (Zeuge Smużewski).

Diese Quellen werden pauschal als "Aussagen der ehemaligen Häftlinge" bezeichnet. Diese werden nicht namentlich genannt, doch die angegebenen Hinweise beziehen sich auf die Zeugen, deren Namen ich hier in Klammern angeführt habe. In Czechs Auflistung finden sich einige Ungenauigkeiten, bei denen es sich zweifellos um Flüchtigkeitsfehler handelt. Die zwei letzten Einträge betreffen die Zeugen Gliński und Smużewski, die ihre Aussagen allerdings beim Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft machten und nicht beim Höß-Prozess; außerdem steht die Aussage von Smużewski auf den Seiten 12f. und nicht auf Seite 1.

---

[209] M. Broszat, aaO. (Anm. 35), S. 93, Anm. 1.
[210] AGK, NTN, 103 (Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 21), S. 256-259.

Für den 4. September (Vormittag)
Verfahren gegen R. Höß: Band 2, S. 21, Aussage von Jan Krokowski; Band 2, S. 97, Aussage von Michał Kula.

Hier nennt Danuta Czech die Zeuge beim Namen. Die Aussage von Jan Krokowski steht jedoch in Band 4.

Für den 4. September (Nachmittag)
Verfahren gegen R. Höß: Band 2, S. 97, Aussage von Michał Kula; Wiesław Kielar, *Anus Mundi* (Frankfurt/Main 1979), S. 92.

Für den 4. September (Nacht)
Verfahren gegen R. Höß: Band 4, S. 21 (Zeuge Krokowski); Band 54, S. 208 (Zeuge Gliński); Band 55, S. 101 (Zeuge Banach).

Die Namen werden von Czech angegeben. Sowohl der Zeuge Gliński als auch der Zeuge Banach traten beim Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft in den Zeugenstand; die Herausgeberin des *Kalendariums* erwähnt dagegen den Zeugen Kielar (aaO., S. 92-94).

Für den 5. September
Wiesław Kielar, aaO., S. 95-98.

Somit beruht die Schilderung von Danuta Czech auf den Aussagen folgender Zeugen: Kula, Krokowski, Koczorowski, Taul, Myłyk, Gliński, Smużewski, Banach und Kielar.

In dem oben erwähnten Werk über die historiographische Methode wird für die "unfreiwillige Veränderungen" der Wahrheit auch der "Einfallsreichtum dessen" erwähnt, "der versucht, eine kohärente und logische Erzählung über etwas zusammen zu fügen, indem er ein 'Mosaik' sich widersprechender Aussagen erstellt". Es gibt jedoch auch bewusste und beabsichtigte "Veränderungen der Wahrheit" bei dem Versuch, aus einem "'Mosaik' sich widersprechender Aussagen" einen kohärenten und logischen Bericht zu erstellen. Czechs Schilderung ist ein typisches Beispiel für diese Arbeitsweise – ihr lockerer Umgang mit den Quellen beweist dies eindeutig:

– Das Datum des Beginns der ersten Vergasung, der 3. September 1941, entnimmt sie der Aussage des Zeugen Banach, dem zufolge die Leichen am 5. September aus dem Keller entfernt wurden. Czechs Hauptzeuge Kula hat jedoch entschieden darauf beharrt, dass die erste Vergasung am 14. August 1941 stattfand.

– Den Namen des SS-Arztes, der die Selektion der Kranken durchführte, übernimmt Danuta Czech vom Zeugen Taul, aber der Zeuge Kielar behauptete, es sei der Dr. Entress gewesen. In der ersten Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* wird Entress daher noch als Teilnehmer bei der ersten Vergasung genannt. Später erfuhr Danuta Czech dann, dass sich dieser Arzt im September 1941 noch nicht in Auschwitz befunden hatte. In der zweiten Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* liest man unter dem Datum des 11. Dezember 1941:[211]

  > *"Aus dem KL Groß-Rosen kommt der Lagerarzt, SS-Untersturmführer Friedrich Entress, und übernimmt das gleiche Amt in Auschwitz."*

  Aus diesem Grund ernannte Czech in der zweiten Auflage ihres *Kalendariums* statt Dr. Entress Dr. Schwela zum Arzt, der die Selektion der Kranken ausführte.
– Die Anzahl der aussortierten Kranken (250) übernimmt Czech von Kula, die Anzahl der russischen Gefangenen (600) von Krokowski, Koczorowski, Myłyk und Gliński. Allerdings hatte Krokowski von 400 aussortierten Kranke gesprochen, und für den Zeugen Smużewski betrug die Gesamtzahl der Opfer 980, während der Zeuge Banach von 800 Russen sprach, davon 120 politische Häftlinge.
– Czech schreibt, am Morgen nach der Vergasung (am 4. September) habe Palitzsch "die Zellentüren" geöffnet und festgestellt, dass "einige der Kriegsgefangenen" noch am Leben waren. Quelle ist hier die Aussage Kulas, der aber gesagt hatte, dies sei am Nachmittag des folgenden Tages erfolgt ("Am 15. August, gegen 4 Uhr nachmittags ging Palitzsch mit einer Gasmaske …"). Er gab zudem an, Palitzsch habe die Tür "der Bunker" geöffnet, d.h. die des Kellers, nicht die der Zellen, und habe festgestellte, dass "die Leute", die sich dort befanden, noch lebten – also offensichtlich alle, nicht nur einige.
– Czech versichert weiterhin, dass in der Nacht vom 4. September, also noch am Tage nach der Vergasung, Palitzsch "20 Häftlinge aus der Strafkompanie des Blocks 5a zusammen[holte] sowie alle Pfleger des Krankenbaus" sowie dazu noch zwei Häftlinge, die gleich mit der Entfernung der Leichen begannen. Nach der Aussage des Zeugen Kula wurde der Keller von Block 11 jedoch am Abend des 16. August geöffnet, also zwei Tage nach dem Tag der Vergasung. Auch der Zeuge Kielar sagte aus, die Entfernung der Leichen habe zwei Tage später begonnen, und zwar am Abend des zweiten Tages, während der Zeuge Gliński erklärte, dies habe sich am dritten Tage zugetragen. Derselbe

[211] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 152.

Zeuge gab außerdem an, die Arbeit sei von 20 Ärzten und Pflegern ausgeführt worden, die Czech aber in "20 Häftlinge aus der Strafkompanie des Blocks 5a" verwandelt, während der Zeuge Banach angab, es habe sich hierbei um "einige Dutzend" Häftlinge aus der Strafkompanie gehandelt.

Der Zeuge Gliński, ein Pfleger, versicherte, die Aktion sei nur von Pflegern und Ärzten durchgeführt worden, während Banach aus der Strafkompanie nur von Häftlingen der Strafkompanie sprach. Also: *entweder* Pfleger *oder* Häftlinge aus der Strafkompanie. Czech löst das Problem elegant: Pfleger *und* Häftlinge aus der Strafkompanie.

– Czech schreibt, die Leichen der Vergasten seien zum Krematorium geschafft und verbrannt worden, aber der Zeuge Kula berichtet, diese seien "nicht im Krematorium verbrannt, sondern Richtung Brzezinka [Birkenau] gebracht und dort begraben" worden.
– Czech versichert ferner, der Transport der Leichen zum Krematorium habe zwei Nächte gedauert und sei in der Nacht des 5. September abgeschlossen worden. Demgegenüber beteuern die Zeugen Myłyk und Smużewski, die Arbeit habe nur eine Nacht beansprucht.

Um dem Ganzen ein Sahnehäubchen aufzusetzen, möchte ich zuletzt noch darauf hinweisen, dass Rudolf Höß nicht zu den von Czech berücksichtigten Zeugen gehört. Der Grund hierfür liegt auf der Hand: Seine Aussage, die überall verfügbar ist und von jedermann überprüft werden kann, steht in allzu flagrantem Widerspruch zu Danuta Czechs Schilderung, denn laut Höß hatte das Zyklon B "den sofortigen Tod" der Opfer verursacht.

4.10. Eine historische Rekonstruktion der ersten Vergasung

Die dreisten Mogeleien, zu denen Danuta Czech Zuflucht nimmt, sind nur *ein* Beispiel für die Methode, die Robert Jan van Pelt als "Konvergenz der Beweise" bezeichnet hat. Bezüglich der ersten Vergasung hat er dafür selbst ein – wenn auch weniger spektakuläres – Beispiel geliefert. Nachdem er den Artikel der *Polish Fortnightly Review* vom 1. Juli 1942 zitiert hat, bemerkt van Pelt:[212]

> *"Es ist wichtig festzuhalten, dass verschiedene Zeugen nach dem Kriege bestätigten, dass die Deutschen Anfang September den Block 11 in Auschwitz als Experimentiergaskammer benutzt hatten."*

[212] Robert Jan van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 144.

Von diesen "verschiedene Zeugen" nennt er aber nur einen einzigen beim Namen, nämlich Wojciech Barcz.[213] Zwei Seiten weiter schreibt er unter Bezugnahme auf die Schrift der Natalia Zarembina:[214]

> *"Wie wir heute wissen, war dieser Bericht korrekt: sowohl Pery Broad als auch Rudolf Höß sollten ihn später bestätigen."*

Diesbezüglich ist zunächst festzustellen, dass keine der beiden Quellen das von van Pelt angeführte Datum ("Anfang September") bestätigt: Barcz spricht nur allgemein vom Herbst 1941, und Zarembina nennt gar kein Datum. Der oben erwähnte Artikel spricht von 1.000 Opfern, 700 Bolschewisten und 300 Polen, Zarembina von 800 Opfern, 500 Bolschewisten und 300 Polen, während Barcz keine Zahlen nennt. Im erwähnten Artikel werden die Leichen am Tage nach der Vergasung herausgeholt, bei Barcz drei Tage darauf und bei Zarembina sogar erst am vierten Tag. Die Leichen der Vergasten werden bei Barcz in Massengräbern beerdigt, bei Zarembina im Krematorium verbrannt. Höß zufolge kann die Vergasung gar nicht vor November 1941 erfolgt sein, und bei den Opfern handelte es sich ausschließlich um sowjetische Kriegsgefangene, während Broad von der Vergasung russischer Kriegsgefangener in einer einzigen Zelle spricht.

Soviel zu der von van Pelt beschworenen "Konvergenz!"

Anhand der verfügbaren Quellen können wir ohne Furcht vor Widerlegung nachzeichnen, worum es sich bei dieser "Konvergenz der Beweise" in Wirklichkeit handelt – um einen plumpen Schwindel nämlich, der darin besteht, aus einer Vielzahl wild divergierender Zeugenaussagen eine "logische und kohärente" Geschichte zusammenzuschustern. Verzichtet man auf jegliche Manipulationen, so ergibt sich aus den Quellen nämlich folgendes Bild:

Eines Tages, irgendwann zwischen dem Frühjahr 1941 und dem November-Dezember 1942, wurde in Auschwitz im alten Krematorium oder im Keller von Block 11 oder aber auch in Birkenau die erste Menschenvergasung durchgeführt. Einige Zeugen nennen ein präzises Datum: Den 14. oder 15. August, den 3.-5. oder den 5.-8. September oder den 9. Oktober 1941. Die Vergasung geschah nach dem Abendappell während der Blocksperre, damit niemand sehen konnte, was geschah, oder auch am helllichten Tage vor den Augen der Häftlinge, die sich in der Sonne ausruhten. Schon vorher waren die Fenster des Kellers vermauert, oder mit Erde bedeckt oder mit Sand verfüllt oder mit Brettern vernagelt worden.

---

[213] Ebd., Anm. 25 auf S. 144. Vgl. S. 519.
[214] Ebd., S. 146.

Im Halbkeller von Block 11 wurden entweder nur russische Kriegsgefangene eingeschlossen, bestehend ausschließlich aus Offizieren, oder aus Offizieren und Unteroffizieren, oder aus einfachen Soldaten, oder Partisanen, oder Politkommissaren, oder es waren vielleicht gar keine Russen sondern Polen, oder aber russische Gefangene *und* polnische Häftlinge. Die Opfer der Vergasung waren 60 oder 200 oder 400 oder 500 oder 600 oder 680 oder 700 oder 850 oder 1.473 russische Gefangene und 100-150 oder 190 oder 196 oder 200 oder 220 oder 250 oder 257 oder 260 oder 300 oder 400 oder 1.000 polnische Häftlinge. In jedem Falle ist sicher, dass ihre Zahl insgesamt 200 oder 300 oder 320 oder 350 oder 500 oder 696 oder 800 oder 850 oder 857 oder 980 oder 1.000 oder 1.078 oder 1.400 oder 1.663 betrug.

Die kranken Häftlinge wurden in den Revierblocks von Dr. Schweda oder Dr. Junge oder auch Dr. Entress ausgesondert. Diese Kranken wurden von den Pflegern oder aber auch von den Mitgliedern der Strafkompanie in die Zellen von Block 11 geschafft.

Palitzsch allein, oder gemeinsam mit "Tom Mix", oder gemeinsam mit dem "Würger", oder aber Breitwieser allein warf(en) in den Gang oder in die Zellen drei Büchsen Zyklon B insgesamt oder aber zwei Büchsen in jede Zelle. Eingeführt wurde das Zyklon B durch die Tür oder durch die Lüftungsklappe oder aber durch Öffnungen über den Zellentüren. Die Vergasung geschah in den Zellen, oder in einer Zelle, oder auch im Gang, oder in der "Gaskammer", und die Türen der Zellen waren entweder hermetisch versiegelt oder ausgehängt.

Die Opfer starben entweder sofort oder lebten noch nach 15 Stunden. Die Leichen wurden entweder am nächsten Tag herausgebracht oder die Nacht darauf oder ein bis zwei Tage danach oder zwei Tage später oder drei Tage später oder am vierten Tag oder am sechsten Tag, und zwar ausschließlich von Pflegern, genau gesagt 20 oder 30 oder 80 von ihnen, oder womöglich nur von 20 Häftlingen aus der Strafkompanie. Diese Arbeit dauerte entweder einen ganzen Tag oder eine ganze Nacht oder zwei Nächte oder drei Nächte. Die Leichen wurden ausgekleidet, und zwar entweder im Gang von Block 11 oder draußen im Hof oder auch gar nicht, oder sie waren schon nackt.

Die Leichen kamen entweder ins Krematorium und wurden dort verbrannt, oder sie kamen nach Birkenau und wurden dort begraben, oder sie wurden teilweise verbrannt und teilweise begraben.

Jede davon abweichende “historische Rekonstruktion” kann nur das Ergebnis einer vorbereitenden, völlig willkürlichen Sichtung der Aussagen einzelner Zeugen sein und ist daher eine Manipulation und ein Betrug.

Die einzige vernünftige Schlussfolgerung, die man aus diesem unentwirrbaren Haufen von Widersprüchen ziehen kann, ist die, dass die Zeugenaussagen über die “erste Vergasung” sowohl in historischer als auch in technischer Hinsicht vollkommen unglaubhaft sind.

Immer vorausgesetzt, die “erste Vergasung” hat überhaupt je stattgefunden...

5. Quellen ohne Bezug auf die erste Vergasung

5.1. Die Zeugenaussagen

Die historische und technische Unzuverlässigkeit der Quellen zur ersten Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz, die wir in den vorangegangenen Kapiteln untersucht haben, wurde später durch andere wichtige Quellen bestätigt, die das angebliche Ereignis überhaupt nicht erwähnen. Dies wäre unerklärlich, wenn Jerzy Brandhuber recht hätte und[215]

> *"die Tatsache und der Verlauf des ersten Tötungsversuchs von Menschen durch Gas unter den Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz allgemein bekannt waren."*

Einer der ersten halbwegs ausführlichen Berichte über Auschwitz erschien am 14. März 1942 in der deutschsprachigen New Yorker *Neuen Volkszeitung*. Der betreffende Artikel beruhte auf den Aussagen eines im November 1941 aus Auschwitz entlassenen Häftlings. Der Verfasser beschreibt die Bedingungen im Lager zwar als äußerst hart und wirft der SS allerlei Brutalitäten gegenüber den Häftlingen vor, erwähnt die erste Vergasung jedoch mit keinem Wort.[216]

Der erste detaillierte Bericht über die angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern von Auschwitz besteht aus den Erklärungen von fünf geflohenen Häftlingen, die im November 1944 vom "War Refugee Board" veröffentlicht wurden.[217] Die in dem Bericht nicht namentlich genannten fünf Häftlinge waren:

– Alfred Wetzler (registriert am 13. April 1942, Reg. Nr. 29162) und Rudolf Vrba (registriert unter dem Namen Walter Rosenberg am 29.

---

[215] Jerzy Brandhuber, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Bd. 4, 1961, S. 17.

[216] "Eine Stätte des Grauens. Bericht aus dem Konzentrationslager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)". Aus *Neue Volkszeitung*, New York, Nr. 11 vom 14.3.1942, in: H-G. Adler u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 135), S. 191-193.

[217] Executive Office of the President. War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau. November, 1944*. Siehe diesbezüglich: Enrique Aynat, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": Una fuente histórica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante, 1990.

Juni 1942, Reg. Nr. 44070), beide am 7. April 1944 aus Auschwitz entflohen;
– Czesław Mordowicz, (registriert am 17. Dezember 1942, Reg. Nr. 84216) und Arnost Rosin (registriert am 17. April 1942, Reg. Nr. 29858), beide am 27. Mai 1944 entflohen;
– Jerzy Tabeau, der als ungenannter "polnischer Major" schrieb (registriert am 26. März 1942 unter dem Namen Jerzy Wesołowski, Reg. Nr. 27273).

Obwohl diese Augenzeugen die wichtigsten Ereignisse im Lager sehr genau beschreiben, erwähnt keiner von ihnen eine erste Vergasung in Block 11, und auch von Vergasungen im alten Krematorium (Krema I) wissen sie nichts.

Von besonderer Bedeutung ist die Aussage des "polnischen Majors", dessen Identität erst viele Jahre später bekanntgegeben wurde. Er schildert die Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz von seiner Gründung an und widmet den Vorgängen in und um Block 11 mitsamt seinen Bunkern seine besondere Aufmerksamkeit. Hier nun ein Auszug aus seinem Bericht (die Zwischentitel stammen von ihm):[218]

"IV. Exekution.

Seit Beginn bis zum Sommer 1941 war das Auschwitz Lager ausschliesslich ein Konzentrationslager, nie ein Exekutionsplatz. Die erste Exekution fand im Sommer 1941 statt, ganz unerwartet. Nach dem Abendappell wurden, soviel ich mich erinnere, 18 Nummern, sämtlich Leute aus Krakau, verlesen. Diese Personen führte man in die Bekleidungskammer fort, gab ihnen zum Anziehen die ältesten Lumpen (nur Hose und Bluse), führte sie in die Kiesgrube, stellte alle in einer Gruppe auf und erschoss sie. Wer noch lebte, der wurde mit einem Revolverschuss erledigt. Es war den anderen Häftlingen verboten worden, dieser Exekution zuzusehen. Sie wurde aber an einem solchen Orte und auf solche Weise durchgeführt, dass sie tatsächlich vom ganzen Lager aus gesehen wurde. Nach der Exekution wurde ein Häftlingskommando abkommandiert, das die Leichen begrub. Dieser Vorfall hat grosse Niedergeschlagenheit unter allen Häftlingen hervorgerufen, da man nun überzeugt war, dass die Einweisung ins Lager gleichbedeutend ist mit der Verhängung der Todesstrafe als Strafe für gegen das Reich verübte Vergehen.

Seit der Zeit fanden Exekutionen in kleineren oder grösseren Zeitabständen statt, im allgemeinen waren die Exekutionstage Dienstag und Freitag. Mit der Zeit wurde ein spezieller Exekutionsplatz erbaut. Er befand sich auf

[218] Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen.* Dritte Serie: "Die Vernichtungslager. Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)". Genf 1944, S. 70-76.

dem Terrain desselben Lagers. Der hierzu bestimmte Raum lag zwischen Block 10 und 11.

Die Vorbereitungen.
Die Exekutionen wurden jetzt immer am Vormittag durchgeführt und zwar auf folgende Weise: Unmittelbar nach dem Frühappell liest der Blockschreiber aus Zetteln die Nummern für die einzelnen Blockhäuser, die er vom Hauptschreibstab erhalten hat, vor. Wenn auf dem Zettel geschrieben war: 'Gleich nach dem Morgenappell zum Rapportführer' war es bekannt und ganz sicher, dass die verlesenen Nummern erschossen worden würden. Der Blockschreiber sammelte nach Verlesen der Nummern die Verlesenen aus einem Block und führte sie in die Hauptschreibstube, wo sich alle aus den anderen Blocks einfanden. Man überprüfte noch einmal die Nummern, die Namen, die Geburtsdaten auf Grund der allgemeinen Liste. Hierauf wurden die Gezeichneten zu je fünf vom Lagerältesten und den Blockmännern (alles Häftlinge) aufgestellt und auf den Hinrichtungsplatz Block No. 11 geführt.
Wenn die Exekution erst in einigen Stunden stattfinden sollte, wurden sie dort in einem Bunker eingeschlossen. Sollte sie aber sofort stattfinden, wurden sie in den Waschraum geführt. Hier mussten sie sich nackt ausziehen, einem jeden wurde seine Nummer mit Kopierbleistift auf die Wade aufgeschrieben. Nach diesen Vorbereitungen wurden sie zu je zwei an die schwarze Wand geführt, wo die Exekution stattfand. Diese Führung unternahm der Blockmann vom Block No. 11 oder aber der Bunkerkapo (ein Jude).

Das Ende.
Die Exekution fand auf folgende Weise statt: Die beiden Verurteilten wurden an die Hände gefasst und aus dem Block herausgebracht und an beide Seiten der Wand gestellt. Anfangs mussten sie noch auf einem Knie niederknien und den Kopf etwas neigen, später fand die Exekution stehend statt. Zu den so Aufgestellten kam der Henker, setzte den Revolverlauf an den Kopf, an der Stelle, wo das Rückenmarkbein in die Schädelhöhle ausmündet, und schoss den Schuss ab. Die Waffe, die er dazu benützte, war ein kleines Gewehrchen, Windmühlentyp. Dem Schusse folgte fast kein Laut. Wenn der Tod nicht sofort eintrat, gab er noch einen Schuss auf den schon auf dem Boden Liegenden ab. Bei der Exekution waren immer Häftlinge, die im Kommando 'Leichenträger' arbeiteten, anwesend. Nach einer jeden solchen doppelten Exekution an beiden Mauerseiten legten sie die Leichen in eine grosse Kiste, die die in einen Haufen vor der Wand zusammenstellten. Sie verschütteten nachher die Blutspuren mit Sand. Nachdem sie das durchgeführt hatten, war der Platz frei zur Aufnahme der nächsten zwei. Nach beendeter Exekution wurden die Gebeine in die Leichenhalle auf

Block No. 28 überführt, wo sie bis zum Abend desselben Tages verblieben. Abends wurden die Leichen auf einen großen Wagen verladen, zusammen mit anderen Leichen, und zwar derer, die gestorben oder auf andere Weise am selben Tag erschlagen worden sind. Der Wagen wurde von den Häftlingen zum Krematorium gezogen. Später überführte man die Leichen sofort nach der Exekution, wenn es wenige waren, oder vermittels Lastautos. Während der Überführung der Leichen war eine Blocksperre verordnet worden, die Häftlinge durften den Block nicht verlassen, bis die Blocksperre nicht [sic] *aufgehoben war. Im allgemein gab man sich Mühe – übrigens ohne den kleinsten Erfolg – die Durchführung der Exekutionen mit dem grössten Geheimnis zu umgeben.*
So begann es, wie oben gesagt, im Sommer 1941. Die meisten Exekutionen fielen aber in das Jahre 1942, und zwar seit der Versetzung der Strafkompanie von Auschwitz nach Birkenau, Ende Februar oder Anfang Mai 1942. Mit den Transporten nahm man damals mit: die 'Muselmanen' (ein Muselman wurde ein vor Hunger und schwerer physischer Arbeit ganz erschöpfter Mann genannt). Die Masse Gesunder und Starker kam in die Strafkompanie. Alle erhielten einen roten Punkt auf die Brust und auf dem Rücken für Vergehen in der Freiheit, und einen schwarzen Punkt für Lagervergehen. Die Kompanie zählte ungefähr 500 Mann. Alle paar Tage wurden 10-15 ausgewählt und erschossen. Der Rest musste schwer arbeiten und auf seine Reihe warten.

Massenmord.
Inzwischen begannen in Auschwitz – es war das ungefähr Mitte Mai – Massenexekutionen. Ein, zwei oder dreimal in der Woche sammelte man grosse Gruppen von je 40 bis 60 Personen und erschoss sie. Die Unruhe im Lager begann zu wachsen, als Mitte Juni die Situation sich nicht geändert hatte. Als einmal, an einem Tage, die Exekution von 120 Personen vorgenommen wurde, war die Situation so gespannt, dass ein Ausbruch drohte. Die Lagerleitung war genau informiert darüber, denn eines Tages gab man während eines Appells den Häftlingen bekannt, dass die Exekutionen eingestellt und die Todesstrafe aufgehoben worden sei. Die Erklärung wurde mit Misstrauen aufgenommen, aber eine gewisse Beruhigung trat ein. Nachher folgte eine Unterbrechung, die aber nicht länger als 1 1/2 bis 2 Monate dauerte. Hierauf wurden die Exekutionen erneuert, aber in kleinen Gruppen, und verhältnismässig nicht oft. So kam der Oktober 1942, und mit ihm die grösste Exekution der Polen in Auschwitz. Es wurden 247 Personen aus Distrikt [sic] *Lublin und Podhale exekutiert. Das Lager nahm dies mit Schrecken und Apathie zur Kenntnis. Auf diese Weise endete die Serie der Exekutionen derjenigen, die auf Grund von Todesurteilen in die Lager gebracht worden sind. Wenn es vorkam, dass jemand von denen, die exekutiert werden sollten, gerade krank war und sich im Spital befand,*

wurde die Exekution im Spital durch Einspritzung erledigt. Auf diese Weise wurde der bekannte Künstler Witold Zacharewicz hingemordet. Das will aber nicht heissen, dass der Oktober 1942 das letzte Datum für die Exekutionen der nach Auschwitz mit Todesurteil gekommenen Leute war. Es wurde nur die Methode geändert. Früher wurden alle arischen Häftlinge, die ankamen, ins Lager aufgenommen und bekamen Nummern. Jetzt, d. h. nach Oktober 1942, wurden sie gleich in zwei Gruppen eingeteilt: eine derjenigen, die in[s] *Konzentrationslager kommen sollten, und die zweite der zum Tode Verurteilten. Letztere bekam schon keine Nummer mehr, sondern wurde gleich von der Blockführerstube in den Bunker Block No. 11 geführt, wo man sofort oder nach einigen Tagen die Exekution durchführte. Das hatte den Zweck, die Exekutionen im grössten Geheimnis zu halten (oft wurden sie spät abends durchgeführt), um die Häftlinge nicht durch die Erschiessungen der 'Zivilen' zu reizen. Im Lager bedeutet 'Häftling' einen mit einer Nummer versehenen Lagerinsassen, 'Zivil' einen Menschen ohne Nummer, also nicht Lagerangehörigen. Wenn die Exekution sich nur auf Zivile beschränkt*[e], *machte das keinen solchen Eindruck auf die Häftlinge. Trotz dieser verschiedenen Änderungen hörten die Exekutionen der Häftlinge nicht auf, man fand nur einen anderen Grund zur Durchführung derselben Prozedur.*

Bunker.

Im Lager setzt ein scharfer Kurs ein für sogenannte Lagerübertretungen, d. h. für Übertretungen des Lager-Reglements. Für die kleinste Sache wurden die Leute in Bunker eingesperrt, aus denen herauszukommen nur eine ganz kleine Chance bestand. Die Urteilssprecher waren die Mitglieder der politischen Abteilung (Lager-Gestapo). So wurden diese die Herren über Leben und Tod eines jeden Häftlings. Seitdem wurde auf dem Lagergebiete viel spioniert. Ein Grund zum Einsperren im Bunker konnte auch ein blosser Verdacht politischer Natur oder des Kontaktes mit Zivilen sein. Die Verbreitung politischer Nachrichten, ja sogar die Kommentierung in einer Gruppe des in der Zeitung gedruckten O.K.W.-Berichtes, irgendein kleiner Diebstahl, ein Fluchtverdacht usw. war genügender Grund, um in den Bunker zu kommen. Dieser war auch immer überfüllt. Man musste ihn hinterher 'reinigen'; das sah so aus: der Gestapo-Lagerführer Grabner mit seinem ganzen Stab zogen in den Bunker hinein, fast immer nach einer lustigen Unterhaltung, also in einem nicht nüchternen Zustand, und gingen von Zelle zu Zelle. Sobald die Zellentüre geöffnet wurde, musste jeder Häftling der Reihe nach seine Nummer melden, das Vergehen, für welches er in den Bunker gekommen ist, und wie lange er sich im Bunker befindet. Es war ein Glück für den Häftling, wenn der Lagerführer die Liste der zum Tode durch die Gestapo Verurteilten besass. Oft war es aber nicht der Fall. Dann entschied über das Leben des Häftlings nicht das Urteil, sondern der

Humor des Kommandanten, und der Eindruck, welchen der Gefangene auf die besoffene Bande macht, wenn der Eindruck gut war, konnte der Gefangene bleiben bis zu einer zweiten solchen Visite. Viele aber meldeten sich freiwillig für den Todesgang. In diesen Fällen wurden sie maltraitiert und misshandelt. Nach einer solchen Visite gingen 85-90% der Bunker-Insassen an die Wand, und so wurde Platz gemacht für die Aufnahme Neuer."

In diesem Zusammenhang erwähnt der "polnische Major" auch einen der angeblichen Täter bei der ersten Vergasung, den Rapportführer Palitzsch:[219]

"Diese Exekutionen führte seit Beginn ein Mensch durch. Jetzt führt sie der Oberscharführer Palitsch aus."

Das ganze Jahr 1941 hindurch und noch zu Anfang des Jahres 1942, so weiter der "polnische Major", seien keine Exekutionen von Juden vorgenommen worden. Diese sollen erst im Frühjahr 1942 begonnen haben:[220]

"Erst ab Frühling begann das Zusammenführen und die Ausrottung der Juden wegen ihrer Abstammung."

Dieser bestens informierte Zeuge lässt sich breit über die Gräuel der SS im Block 11 aus, verliert aber kein einziges Wort über die erste Vergasung.

Auch Stanisław Jankowski, der am 13. April 1945 eine detaillierte Erklärung abgab, wusste nichts von dieser angeblichen Vergasung. Dieser Zeuge, der am 27. März 1942 nach Auschwitz deportiert wurde, verbrachte mehrere Monate in Block 11 selbst. Daher erscheint seine Unkenntnis des Massakers in diesem Block noch erstaunlicher. Hier der Wortlaut seiner Aussage:[221]

"Ich wohnte in Block 11, in dem alle Juden zusammengebracht worden waren, die es der Zahl nach – 50 – in Auschwitz gab. Ausserdem befanden sich in diesem Block auch noch Arier. In den Bunkern dieses Blockes befand sich auch die Strafkompanie. Ausserdem waren in demselben Block auch noch 'Freiheitliche' untergebracht, dass heisst solche, die freigelassen werden sollten und im Lager nunmehr die Quarantäne durchmachten. Ich erinnere mich daran, dass, als man mich zur Arbeit wies, die ausser Juden auch noch Arier verrichteten, der Oberscharführer, ein SS-Mann, sich an uns Juden wandte, dass dies der erste Fall in der Geschichte des deutschen Nationalsozialismus sei, dass Juden zur Arbeit zugelassen würden und sich unter einem Dach mit Deutschen aufhielten. Auf dem Hof vor

---

[219] Ebd., S. 76.
[220] Ebd., S. 66.
[221] Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber) vom 13. April 1945, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, 1972, S. 41f.

dem Block stand ein Galgen für zwei Personen sowie die berühmte 'schwarze Wand', vor der man die Häftlinge erschoss. Die Bedingungen des damaligen Aufenthalts in Auschwitz waren zwar schwer, aber im Verhältnis zu denen, die damals in Birkenau herrschten, konnte man den Aufenthalt in Auschwitz als Aufenthalt in einem Pensionat ansehen. Dort in Block 11 blieb ich bis zum Herbst 1942, wobei ich die ersten fünf Wochen im Spital, dem sogenannten Krankenbau, verbrachte."

Bezüglich des Beginns der Menschenvergasungen beschränkte dieser Zeuge sich auf folgende Bemerkungen:[222]

"Ich erkläre, dass es damals, es war Ende 1942, in Auschwitz noch keine Gaskammern gab. Das einzige mir bekannte Vergasen aus jener Zeit fand im November oder Dezember 1942 statt. Damals wurden etwas mehr als dreihundertneunzig Personen, nur Juden verschiedener Nationalität, die im Sonderkommando Birkenau beschäftigt waren, vergast. Diese Vergasung nahm man damals in der Leichenhalle vor. Ich hörte von Leuten, die im Krematorium beschäftigt waren, dass noch vor dieser Vergasung einige Vergasungen in dieser selben Leichenhalle und anderen Räumen des Krematoriums stattgefunden hätten."

Der SS-Arzt Friedrich Entress, der am 11. Dezember 1941 in Auschwitz eintraf, versicherte in seiner eidesstattlichen Erklärung vom 14. April 1947, dass "die ersten Vergasungen" in Auschwitz-Birkenau "im Sommer 1942 begannen". Er weiß nichts von der ersten Vergasung in Block 11 und ebenso wenig von den späteren Gasmorden im Krematorium I von Auschwitz.[223]

Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz erscheint ebenfalls nicht in dem im April 1945 verfassten Bericht der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission,[224] der am 7. Mai 1945 in der *Prawda* veröffentlicht und später auch im Nürnberger Prozess verwendet wurde,[225] obschon sich dieser Bericht mit dem Schicksal der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in diesem Lager beschäftigt. Ebenso wenig wird die erste Vergasung in dem von der polnischen Regierung für den Nürnberger Gerichtshof verfassten Memorandum über die deutschen Verbrechen in Polen erwähnt, obwohl dort auch weni-

---

[222] Ebd., S. 48.

[223] Eidesstattliche Erklärung von Friedrich Entress, Landsberg, 14. April 1947. NO-2368.

[224] Der Originaltext des Berichts, der eine Anzahl von Korrekturen und Streichungen enthält, befindet sich in der Akte 7021-116-103 des GARF; die Kommission ignorierte die in Kapitel 3 zitierte lakonische Aussage von Zbigniew Baranowskij.

[225] USSR-008.

ger schwerwiegende Verbrechen wie etwa die Erschießung von189 Häftlingen am 28. Mai 1941 erwähnt werden.[226]

Die geschichtliche Unzuverlässigkeit der Quellen zur ersten Menschenvergasung im Bunker vom Block 11 von Auschwitz wird auch durch die beeidete Erklärung eines besonders prominenten Augenzeugen bestätigt. Dieser Zeuge ist Kazimierz Smoleń, der erstens wegen der Funktion, die er in der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1941 in Auschwitz innehatte, und zweitens aufgrund seiner späteren Position als Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums als Autorität gilt.

Smoleń wurde am 6. Juli 1940 nach Auschwitz deportiert und ab Juli 1941 als "Schreiber" in der politischen Abteilung eingesetzt, d.h. im Büro der Gestapo von Auschwitz. In dieser Stellung war er einer der bestinformierten Häftlinge und wusste Bescheid über alle wichtigen Dinge, die sich im Lager abspielten. In einer am 15. Dezember 1947 in Krakau abgegebenen beeideten Erklärung äußerte er sich zum Schicksal der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz wie folgt:[227]

> *"Anfang Oktober 1941 kamen die ersten Russentransporte nach Auschwitz. Da ich zu dieser Zeit schon als Schreiber in der Politischen Abteilung beschäftigt war, musste ich gemeinsam mit meinen Kameraden die Aufnahme der Neuzugänge durchführen. Innerhalb einer Woche kamen 10.000 russische Kriegsgefangene aus dem Stalag VIIIB/Lamsdorf und aus einem anderen Stalag, dessen Nummer ich nicht mehr weiss, Neuhammer am Queis.*
> *Die Kriegsgefangenen kamen in einem furchtbaren körperlichen Zustand in das Lager; sie waren halb verhungert, verlaust und mussten sich ausserhalb des Lagers nackt ausziehen. Obwohl es damals schon sehr kalt war, mussten die Häftlinge in ein kaltes Desinfektionsbad steigen und wurden nass und nackt in das Lager getrieben.*
> *Im Lager Auschwitz waren 9 Blöcke durch einen elektrisch geladenen Zaun vom übrigen Lager abgetrennt und am Eingangstor wurde die Aufschrift 'Kriegsgefangenenlager Arbeitslager' befestigt. Demnach bestand das russische Kriegsgefangenenlager aus folgenden Blöcken: Block 1, Block 2, Block 3, Block 12, Block 13, Block 14, Block 22, Block 23, Block 24. Die Wohnblöcke 3, 23, 24 hatten einen ersten Stock. Diese wurden mit 3a, 23a, 24a bezeichnet.*

---

[226] USSR-93. *Die Republik Polen in der Sache gegen: 1. Deutsche Kriegsverbrecher; 2. deren Körperschaften und Organisationen bezeichnet unter Anklage 1 vor dem Internationalen Kriegsgericht*; S. 43

[227] Eidesstattliche Erklärung von Kazimierz Smoleń vor Kurt L. Ponger, US-Zivilist, Interrogator Evidence Division, Office of the Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Krakau, 15. Dezember 1947. NO-5849.

SS-Oberscharführer Hans Stark leitete die Aufnahme der Kriegsgefangenen, und ich als Häftlingsschreiber nahm mit mehreren Kameraden an dieser Arbeit teil."

Nachdem er die Registrierung der Häftlinge minuziös beschrieben hat, fährt Smoleń fort:

"Die Aufnahme der 10.000 Kriegsgefangenen dauerte ca. 3 Wochen. Während dieser Zeit sind ungefähr 1.500 bereits verstorben, und wir sandten ihre grünen Karten gemeinsam mit der Erkennungsmarke nach Berlin.

Im November 1941 kam eine Sonderkommission der Gestapo, Stapostelle Kattowitz, unter der Führung von Dr. Mildner. Diese Kommission bestand aus dem Chef der Stapoleitstelle Dr. Mildner und 3 SD-Leuten, die die russische Sprache beherrschten. Vom Lager bekamen die 3 SD-Leute Häftlinge als Dolmetscher zur Verfügung, und ich und ein anderer Kamerad wurden von der Politischen Abteilung der Sonderkommission zugewiesen. Ich hatte dadurch Gelegenheit, die ganze Tätigkeit der Sonderkommission zu beobachten."

Smoleń berichtet, diese Sonderkommission habe die Aufgabe gehabt, alle russischen Kriegsgefangenen einzeln zu verhören und sie in drei Gruppen einzuteilen:

A: "politisch untragbar", hierzu gehörte die Untergruppe "fanatischer Kommunist"

B: "politisch unverdächtig"

C: "für den Wiederaufbau geeignet."

Der Zeuge fährt fort:

"300 der Kriegsgefangenen wurden als Kommissare und besonders wichtige politische Funktionäre ausgesucht und bekamen den Vermerk 'fanatischer Kommunist'. Diese Gefangenen wurden sofort vom Vernehmungsraum auf Block 24a gebracht, der als Bunker eingerichtet war. Im Bunker wurden sie von Oberscharführer Stark empfangen, der ihnen ihre alte Gefangenennummer abnahm und sie durch neue Nummer ersetzte, welche von Au 1 bis Au 300 liefen. Die Gefangenen mit den 'Au' Nummer bekamen die Nummer auf die linke Brustseite eintätowiert, und sie wurden vollkommen isoliert von den anderen Gefangenen des Russenlagers gehalten.

Die Tätigkeit der Sonderkommission war nach einem Monat abgeschlossen, und meiner Erinnerung nach war die Verteilung der Gefangenen auf die erwähnten Stufen wie folgt: Gruppe Au, 300 Gefangene; Stufe A, 700 Gefangene; Stufe B, 8.000 Gefangene; Stufe C, 30 Gefangene. Durch meine Tätigkeit in der politischen Abteilung weiss ich, dass die 300 mit Au bezeichneten Gefangenen in kleineren Gruppen exekutiert wurden.

Die Zustände im Russenlager waren derartig schlecht, dass durchschnittlich 250 Gefangenen täglich starben. Bis Februar 1942 waren ungefähr

> *8.500 zugrunde gegangen und exekutiert worden. Und der Rest von 1.500 Kriegsgefangenen wurde in das Lager Birkenau verlegt.*
> *Es entstand daher im Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau ein Russenlager, das durch kleine Transporte, die aber insgesamt nicht mehr als 2.000 Gefangene verstärkt wurde* [sic]. *Mitte 1942 waren alle russischen Kriegsgefangenen bis auf 150 zugrunde gegangen oder exekutiert worden."*

Am Ende seiner beeideten Erklärung fasst Kazimierz Smoleń die von der SS in Auschwitz an den russischen Kriegsgefangenen begangenen Verbrechen zusammen:

> *"Zusammengefast stelle ich fest: die Lebensverhältnisse in den russischen Gefangenenlagern in Auschwitz waren wesentlich schlechter als im Konzentrationslager. Die russische Kriegsgefangene bekamen weniger und schlechtere Kost, vor allem weniger Brot, hatten Schreibverbot und durften die Waschräume nicht benutzen. Dadurch wird verständlich, dass innerhalb vor ein paar Monaten das Lager ausgestorben war. Dazu kommt noch, dass häufig Selektionen durchgeführt wurden, bei der die Arbeitsunfähigen in Gruppen von Hunderten exekutiert wurden. Sowohl die mit Au bezeichneten Häftlinge als auch die anderen zu exekutierenden wurden entweder durch Genickschuss* [getötet] *oder im Block 11 vergast."*

Dies ist Smoleńs einzige Erwähnung einer Vergasung in Block 11, eine äußerst vage und allgemein gehaltene Bemerkung, die durchblicken lässt, dass ihr Gerüchte zugrunde liegen.

Zwei Punkte in Kazimierz Smoleńs Aussage beweisen zudem unwiderlegbar, dass Danuta Czechs Bericht über die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz jeder historischen Grundlage entbehrt.

Zunächst wäre Kazimierz Smoleń, wenn sich die fragliche Vergasung wirklich zugetragen hätte, infolge seiner Funktion in der politischen Abteilung und insbesondere wegen seines Einsatzes bei der Mildnerschen Sonderkommission darüber unbedingt im Bilde gewesen. In diesem Fall hätte er es gewiss nicht versäumt, diesen Massenmord ausführlich zu schildern. Schließlich hat er in seiner beeideten Erklärung, die ja den Zweck verfolgte, die Verbrechen der SS an den sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen zu dokumentieren, allerlei Einzelheiten genannt, bis hin zu der Registrierung der Gefangenen, der er eine volle Seite widmet.

Die Unwissenheit dieses Zeugen ist noch erstaunlicher, wenn man sich vor Augen hält, dass die erste Vergasung laut Untersuchungsrichter Jan

Sehn auf einen Entscheid der von Mildner geleiteten Sonderkommission durchgeführt worden sein soll:[228]

> *"Der erste Transport sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener kam am 7. Oktober 1941 an.* […] *Im November 1941 kam eine Sonderkommission aus Kattowitz in Auschwitz an, bestehend aus drei Gestapo-Beamten unter der Leitung von Dr. Rudolf Mildner, dem Chef der Gestapo Kattowitz. Die Kommission untersuchte die Kriegsgefangenen und teilte sie im Einklang mit einem Befehl des Chefs des RSHA vom 17. Juli 1941 in vier Gruppen ein. Für diesen Vorgang bedienten sie sich einer Geheimliste mit Informationen über sowjetische politische und offizielle Führer. Die Kommission entschied summarisch bezüglich der Gruppen; die Aufnahme in die ersten zwei Gruppen kam einem Todesurteil gleich. Die ganze erste Gruppe – etwa 300 Kriegsgefangene – wurde in Kiesgruben oder im Hof von Block 11 erschossen. Der Hinrichtungsbefehl wurde von SS-Obersturmführer Seidler erteilt, dem zweiten Lagerführer.*
>
> *Auf Initiative des ersten Lagerführers, SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Fritzsch, wurden die Kriegsgefangenen der zweiten Gruppe (etwa 900) zusammen mit jenen von späteren Zugängen mittels Zyklon B massakriert. Fritzsch stopfte die Männer in die Keller*[räume] *von Block 11, setzte eine Gasmaske auf und entleerte das Gift unter ihnen.*
>
> *Der ganze Block musste nach dieser Vergasung zwei Tage lang gelüftet werden."*

Man muss sich vor Augen halten, dass jene Zeugen, auf deren Aussagen Czechs Darstellung der ersten Vergasung fußt, von keinem anderen als Richter Sehn befragt worden waren. Daher kann man die Tatsache, dass Kazimierz Smoleń noch Ende 1947 zu diesem angeblichen Ereignis nichts zu sagen hatte, nur damit erklären, dass sich dieser Vorgang nie ereignet hat.

Von mir über diesen Punkt befragt, ließ mir Kazimierz Smoleń über seinen Sprecher folgendes bestellen:[229]

> *"Was die im Nürnberger Prozess durch den ehemaligen Häftling des KLs, Kazimierz Smoleń, gemachte Aussage angeht, so antwortete dieser – wie Sie zweifellos wissen – auf die speziellen Fragen, die ihm das Gericht stellte, weshalb er nicht detailliert und umfassend alle Vorgänge schildern konnte, die er gesehen hatte."*

Diese Erklärung ist unannehmbar. In der oben erwähnten beeideten Erklärung beantwortete Kazimierz Smoleń nämlich nicht "spezielle Fragen",

---

[228] Jan Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warschau 1961, S. 96 und 99f.

[229] Brief des Auschwitz-Museums an den Autor vom 4. Mai 1988.

sondern sprach frei über die Geschichte der russischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz in den Jahren 1941-1942, wobei er insbesondere die Verbrechen der SS an ihnen anprangerte. Die Behauptung, er habe nichts über die erste Vergasung von Menschen gesagt, weil ihm diese spezielle Frage nicht gestellt worden sei, ist daher vollkommen haltlos. Dies wird auch durch seine flüchtige Bemerkung bestätigt, wonach Gefangene "im Block 11 vergast" worden sein sollen.

Zweitens können am 3. September 1941 in Auschwitz ganz unmöglich 600 russische Kriegsgefangene vergast worden sein, wenn "die ersten Russentransport" dort erst "Anfang Oktober 1941" eintrafen, wie Smoleń behauptet. (Diese Angabe wird übrigens durch Jan Sehn sowie die vorhandenen Dokumente bestätigt, wie wir im folgenden Abschnitt sehen werden.)

Ferner kann die erste Vergasung in jedem Falle nicht vor Dezember 1941 stattgefunden haben, wenn sie, wie Jan Sehn feststellte, eine Hinrichtung von Kriegsgefangen darstellte, die von Mildners Kommission zum Tode verurteilt worden waren: Diese Kommission kam ja erst "im November 1941" nach Auschwitz und schloss ihre Arbeit erst "nach einem Monat" ab.

Da es sich bei den von dieser Kommission identifizierten und bis Dezember 1941 in die Gruppe "Au" eingestuften sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen um 300 zum Tode Verurteilte handelte, ist es schließlich unmöglich, dass 600 von ihnen schon am 3. September vergast wurden.

Im Vorfeld des Verfahrens gegen Rudolf Höß war Kazimierz Smoleń bereits am 10. Dezember 1946 von Jan Sehn vernommen worden. Smoleń beschrieb damals das Schicksal der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen wie in seiner (oben zitierten) späteren beeideten Aussage sehr summarisch, wies der Gruppe "Au" damals jedoch 1.000 statt 300 Gefangene zu, wobei er ausführte:[230]

> *"Zur ersten Gruppe gehörten etwa 1000 und diese ganze Gruppe, deren Angehörige täglich weniger wurden, wurde in Block 11 erschossen oder vergast."*

Am 30. Juli 1947 wurde Kazimierz Smoleń im Vorfeld des Prozesses gegen die Lagermannschaft vernommen. Er verfasste eine sechsseitige Erklärung über die Verbrechen der politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz, insbesondere über deren Leiter Maximilian Grabner. Dabei streifte er die "Ver-

---

[230] Aussage von Kazimierz Smoleń vom 10. Dezember 1946. AGK, NTN, 89 (Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 7), S. 219f.

gasung der Häftlinge im Krematorium" knapp, ging jedoch mit keinem Wort auf die erste Vergasung in Block 11 ein.[231]

Am 49. Hauptverhandlungstag des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses gab Smoleń, damals Leiter des Auschwitz-Museums, folgendes Erklärung ab:[232]

> *"Im Herbst 1941 trafen die russischen Gefangenen ein. Sie befanden sich in einem schrecklichen Zustand. Wir machten Karten für sie. Wir machten Karten mit verschiedenen Farben für sie. Wir wiesen ihnen zudem Nummern zu. Die Nummern begannen mit 1. Sie wurden den Kriegsgefangenen auf die Brust tätowiert. Dann kam eine Kommission der Gestapo-Leitstelle in Kattowitz. Sie bestand aus vier Mitgliedern. Sie führten unter den Kriegsgefangenen Selektionen durch. Die Kriegsgefangenen wurden von diesem Komitee verhört und wurden auch geschlagen. Dann wurden sie in vier Gruppen unterteilt: a) fanatische Kommunisten; b) politisch Verdächtige, c) politisch Unverdächtige; d) für den Wiederaufbau Geeignete. Gruppe a) umfasste 300 Personen. Gruppe b) bestand aus etwa 600-800 Personen. Die größte Gruppe war die der politisch Unverdächtigen, und die letzte Gruppe d) war sehr klein, mit lediglich 20-30 Kriegsgefangenen. Die 300 fanatischen Kommunisten wurden hauptsächlich im Block 24 untergebracht. Dann wurden sie nackt bzw. nur im Unterhemd zur Erschießung in den Block 11 geführt. Ich weiß nicht, ob Stark an diesen Erschießungen teilgenommen hat.*
>
> *Ich weiß nicht, ob Stark an Vergasungen teilgenommen hat. Aber etwa drei Million Leute wurden vergast. Diese Zahl deckt den Zeitraum bis Ende 1943/Anfang 1944 ab. Die ungarischen Transporte sind in dieser Zahl nicht enthalten."*

Dies alles bestätigt, dass Smoleń über die angebliche erste Vergasung nichts wusste. Seine letzten Sätze passen übrigens zu der sowjetischen Fabel von den vier Millionen Opfern.

Einer der von Kazimierz Smoleń erwähnten "Kameraden", die mit ihm bei der politischen Abteilung des Lagers tätig gewesen waren, war Erwin Bartel. Dieser Zeuge, den ich schon in Kapitel 3 behandelt habe, wurde von Jan Sehn am 27. August 1947 im Lauf der Vorbereitungen des Verfahrens gegen die Lagermannschaft befragt. Bartel sprach über alle Verbre-

---

[231] Aussage von Kazimierz Smoleń vom 30. Juli 1947. AGK, NTN, 135 (Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft, Bd. 53), S. 192-197.

[232] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 9137f.

chen Maximilian Grabners, über die er Bescheid wusste, und erwähnte Block 11 oft:[233]

> *"Im Verlaufe einiger Tage, etwa Mitte Oktober 1941, traf ein Transport von insgesamt über 10.000 russischen Kriegsgefangenen im Lager ein. Aus diesem Transport wurden im November 1941 auf Grund von Unterlagen der politischen Abteilung etwa 200 ausgewählt, die von den Deutschen als 'Politruk' bezeichnet wurden; sie wurden mit dem Zeichen 'Au' und den Nummern von 1 bis 200 tätowiert. Alle mit dieser Bezeichnung wurden in einer Zelle von Block 24 eingeschlossen. Sie starben zusammen mit den meisten Russen. Von dem ganzen Transport lebten im Februar 1942 noch 300 etwa.* […]
>
> *Der Leiter der politischen Abteilung war bis zum Herbst 1943 der SS-Untersturmführer Grabner. Bei der Polizei war er Kriminalsekretär und dann Oberkriminalsekretär gewesen. Er gehörte zum Sicherheitsdienst und hatte auf dem Ärmel seiner Uniform die Buchstaben SD. In meiner Gegenwart bestätigte er ganz ruhig einen Brief, der mir kühl von Stark übergeben worden war und auf Grund dessen einige Häftlinge in Block 11 erschossen wurden. Im Frühjahr 1942 führten Stark und Palitzsch eine Exekution durch Erschießen im Hof von Block 11 durch, bei der durch ein Versehen wegen Namensgleichheit ein Häftling erschossen wurde, der dafür nicht vorgesehen war. Zurück im Block 11 ärgerte sich Stark und beschimpfte Palitzsch und einigte sich dann mit Grabner, der die Erschießung des für den Tod vorgesehenen Häftlings befahl, die Stark dann in Block 11 ausführte. Grabner war an den Erschießungen von Häftlingen in der Kiesgrube oder in Block 11 beteiligt."*

Genau wie sein Kollege Kazimierz Smoleń wusste auch Erwin Bartel nichts von der ersten Menschenvergasung in Block 11, und seine Erklärung von 1959 war offensichtlich eine für den Auschwitz-Prozess erfundene Lüge.

Die Unwissenheit des Herrn Kazimierz Smoleń ist nicht erstaunlich, findet sie doch ihr Gegenstück in der Unwissenheit seiner Mithäftlinge wie Erwin Bartel sowie seiner SS-Vorgesetzten in der politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz, dem am besten informierten Amt im Lager.

Wir haben bereits gesehen, dass die Mitarbeiter dieses Amtes – insbesondere Maximilian Grabner und Hans Stark – in Sachen erste Vergasung nur widersprüchliche und nicht nachprüfbare Gerüchte ins Feld führen konnten. Dies ist umso bemerkenswerter, als Grabner und Stark laut den Zeugen persönlich an dieser Vergasung teilgenommen haben sollen und

---

[233] Aussage von Erwin Bartel vom 27. August 1947. AGK, NTN, 135 (Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft, Bd. 53), S. 240f.

zudem Kazimierz Smoleńs Vorgesetzte waren. Sie besaßen keine direkte Kenntnis von dieser Vergasung, was unerklärlich wäre, wenn sich letztere tatsächlich ereignet hätte.

Ein anderer Starzeuge, der nichts von der ersten Vergasung wusste, war Hermann Langbein, der sich später zu einem der bekanntesten Auschwitz-Historiker mauserte. Am 8. August 1945 verfasste Langbein eine Schrift, in welcher er Maximilian Grabner, der sich damals noch in Österreich befand und noch nicht an Polen ausgeliefert worden war, aufs schwerste belastete. Langbein, der vom 21. August 1941 bis zum 25. August 1944 mit Reg. Nr. 60355 in Auschwitz interniert gewesen war, widmete Grabner 140 Zeilen, erwähnte jedoch die angebliche erste Menschenvergasung mit keinem Wort, obwohl diese ja von Grabner selbst organisiert worden sein soll. Stattdessen erhob er folgende Anklagen gegen Grabner:[234]

> *"Selbstverständlich war Grabner zugegen bei den Massenvergasungen der Transporte, die nach Auschwitz kamen. Im Zuge dieser Transporte wurden etwa 5.000.000 Menschen vergast. Ebenfalls war Grabner zugegen bei den Massenliquidierungen der Russen (1.200.000*[235] *wurden allein im ersten Winter ermordet)."*

Fürwahr ein vielversprechender Anfang für einen zukünftigen Auschwitz-Historiker!

5.2. Die Dokumente

In der ersten deutschen Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* wird das Eintreffen des ersten Transportes mit sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen auf den Juli 1941 (der Tag wird nicht angegeben) datiert und mit folgenden Worten beschrieben:[236]

> *"Einige hundert sowjetische Kriegsgefangene wurden eingeliefert und in Block 11 untergebracht. Diese Gefangenen arbeiteten in der Kiesgrube (beim Herausschaffen von Sand). Die ganze Gruppe wurde im Laufe einiger Tage während der Arbeit mit Schüssen aus einer kurzen, kleinkalibrigen Waffe, mit Schaufeln und Hacken ermordet."*

---

[234] Aussage von Hermann Langbein, Wien, 8. August 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 22.

[235] In der Transkription, die den Dokumenten zum Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft angefügt ist, heißt es hingegen "12.000." APMO, Dpr.-/ZOd/78 (Bd. 53), S. 36.

[236] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 20), S. 106.

Diese Angaben beruhen nicht auf Dokumenten, sondern lediglich auf zwei Zeugenaussagen, die von Jerzy Brandhuber wie folgt zitiert werden:[237]

> *"Nach einer Erklärung des ehem. Häftling Ludwik R. (Pr.*[ozess] *H.*[öß], *Bd. 4, Bl. 53-58) sowie Bogdan G. (Prozess gegen die SS-Mitglieder der Besatzung des Auschwitzer Lagers…, Bd. 54, Bl. 207)."*

In der zweiten deutschen Ausgabe ihres *Kalendariums* stellt Czech unter dem Datum des 18. Juli 1941 dieselben Behauptungen auf, nennt die Namen der Zeugen aber nicht:[238]

> *"Höß-Prozeß, Bd. 4, Bl. 53-58; Krakauer Auschwitz-Prozeß, Bd. 54, Bl. 207."*

Die fraglichen Zeugen sind Ludwik Rajewski und Bogdan Gliński. Ersterer machte in dieser Sache folgende Angaben:[239]

> *"Über 10.000 russische Kriegsgefangene erlitten im Lager Auschwitz das gleiche Schicksal. Sie kamen im Herbst 1941 nach Auschwitz und wurden im Verlaufe von fünf Monaten über das Jahresende 1941 hinweg getötet. Der erste Teil wurde innerhalb von drei Tagen in der Kiesgrube bei der Blockführerstube des Stammlagers getötet. "*

Der Zeuge Gliński gab folgende Erklärung ab:[240]

> *"Nicht nur mir, sondern auch den anderen Häftlingen ist das folgende Ereignis gut im Gedächtnis haften geblieben: Einige Wochen nach dem Ausbruch des deutsch-russischen Krieges kam der erste große Transport mit russischen Kriegsgefangenen als Gruppe von einigen hundert Leuten nach Auschwitz. Diese Gefangenen waren in Block 11 untergebracht und gingen jeden Tag zur Arbeit, sie mussten Sand aus einem großen Loch – der Kiesgrube – schaffen, das sich hinter der Lagerküche jenseits des Zaunes befand. Im Laufe einiger aufeinanderfolgender Tage wurde die ganze Gruppe in der schrecklichsten und schändlichsten Weise getötet."*

Da der deutsche Angriff auf die Sowjetunion am 22. Juni 1941 begonnen hatte, bezieht sich die von dem Zeugen gemachte Zeitangabe ("einige Wochen nach dem Ausbruch des deutsch-russischen Krieges") zwar mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit auf den Monat Juli, doch ist unverständlich, wie Danuta Czech auf ein genaues Datum, den 18. Juli, kam. Außerdem widersprechen sich die beiden Aussagen hinsichtlich des Zeitpunkts der angeblichen Tötungsaktion.

---

[237] Jerzy Brandhuber, aaO. (Anm. 215), S. 16, Anm. 39.

[238] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 104.

[239] Aussage von Ludwik Rajewski, 7. September 1946. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-Hd/4 (Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 4), S. 56.

[240] Aussage von Bogdan Gliński, 19. September 1947. APMO, Dpr.-ZOd/54b (Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft, Bd. 54b), S. 212.

Dass im Juli 1941 keine sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz erschossen wurden, bestätigt der Häftling Kazimierz Hałgas:[241]

> *"Am 3. Juli fand, gleichfalls in der Kiesgrube, eine große Exekution von etwa 70 Häftlingen, überwiegend aus Krakau, statt, die letzte unter Einsatz eines Exekutionskommandos.*
> *Zu dieser Zeit gab es noch keine sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Lager Auschwitz. Berichte von Transporten sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener im Juli 1941, die angeblich der SK (Strafkompanie) eingegliedert und dann ohne Nummerierung getötet worden sein sollen, sind im Lichte der Auschwitzer Ereignisse nicht zu beweisen; es handelt sich hierbei wohl um Verwechslungen mit den eben genannten Tatsachen."*

Diese Fakten liefern – sofern dies überhaupt noch nötig ist – den Beweis dafür, dass man historische Ereignisse nicht allein anhand von Zeugenaussagen rekonstruieren kann. Im vorliegenden Fall besteht nicht der geringste Zweifel daran, dass die Zeugenaussagen keinen Beweis für die behauptete erste Vergasung von Menschen in Auschwitz darstellen. Es müssen also noch die verfügbaren Dokumente untersucht werden.

Im Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz lagern diverse Dokumente, die sich auf die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen beziehen. Zwei davon – die Kartei und das Totenbuch – stehen in direktem Zusammenhang mit dem Thema des vorliegenden Buches.

Die Kartei enthält 7.641 gelbe Karten im Format 14,7 cm × 10,5 cm in einer mit "Gef. Nr. 2" beginnenden und mit Nr. 9997 endende Serie. Die ersten 60 Karten tragen das Datum des 6. Oktober 1941.[242]

Das Totenbuch enthält auf 470 Seiten die Namen von 8.320 sowjetischen Gefangenen, die über eine Zeitspanne von 144 Tagen gestorben sind. Der erste Eintrag stammt vom 7. Oktober 1941.[243]

In seiner bereits erwähnten beeideten Aussage gab Kazimierz Smoleń zu Protokoll:

> *"Anfang Oktober 1941 kamen die ersten Russentransporte nach Auschwitz."*

Dies stimmt genau mit den Dokumenten überein, und es ist außerdem offensichtlich, dass diese Transporte nach Auschwitz aufgrund der "Anordnungen für die Behandlung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangenen in allen

---

[241] Kazimierz Hałgas, "Die Arbeit im 'Revier' für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in Auschwitz. Ein Bericht", in: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 9), Bd. I, S. 167.

[242] Jerzy Brandhuber, aaO. (Anm. 215), S. 35. Siehe Dokumente 8f.

[243] Ebd., S. 32. Siehe Dokument 10.

Kriegsgefangenenlagern" erfolgten, die am 8. September 1941 vom Oberkommando der Wehrmacht erlassen worden waren. Diese Anordnungen sahen u.a. vor, dass in den Lagern die russischen kriegsgefangenen Soldaten und Zivilisten überprüft und in drei Gruppen eingestuft werden sollten:

a) politisch Unerwünschte;
b) politisch Ungefährliche;
c) politisch besonders Vertrauenswürdige.

Die Entscheidung darüber, wer die "politisch Unerwünschten" waren, oblag dem Einsatzkommando der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD.[244] Diese Anordnungen bezogen sich auf den Einsatzbefehl Nr. 8 vom 17. Juli 1941 über den Einsatz von Kommandos des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD (Heydrich) in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern, denen die Überprüfung aller Häftlinge im Lager ebenso anvertraut war wie

> *"die Aussonderung und weitere Behandlung:*
> *a) der in politischer, krimineller oder in sonstiger Hinsicht untragbaren Elemente unter diesen,*
> *b) jener Personen, die für den Wiederaufbau der besetzten Gebiete verwendet werden können."*

Die Leiter der Einsatzkommandos hatten wöchentlich einen Bericht an das Reichssicherheitshauptamt zu senden, das dann, gestützt auf diese Berichte, die zu ergreifenden Maßnahmen anordnete, u.a. auch Exekutionen.[245]

Entsprechend den erwähnten Anweisungen waren die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen einer Prüfung zu unterziehen zwecks Aussonderung – und Hinrichtung – der politisch gefährlichen Elemente, d. h. ihrer radikalen Trennung von den anderen, die unter Umständen für eine Zusammenarbeit in Frage kamen. Laut Kazimierz Smoleń hatte die Kommission, die im November 1941 nach Auschwitz kam, genau diese Aufgabe. Dies wird übrigens auch von Danuta Czech eingeräumt, die in einem Eintrag zum November 1941 (ohne Tagesangabe) mit ausdrücklichem Bezug auf die Aussage von Kazimierz Smoleń schreibt:[246]

> *"Aus Kattowitz kommt eine Sonderkommission der Gestapo in das KL Auschwitz. Sie besteht aus drei Personen und wird vom Chef der Gestapo Kattowitz, Dr. Rudolf Mildner, geleitet. Die Kommission, die nach dem*

---

[244] Text in: Hans Buchheim, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnik, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1982, Bd. 2, S. 218-220.
[245] PS-502.
[246] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 137.

Einsatzbefehl Nr.8 vom 17. Juli handelt, teilt die russischen Kriegsgefangenen in folgende Gruppen ein:
1) Fanatischer Kommunist; etwa 300 Kriegsgefangene;
2) Gruppe A: politisch belastet; etwa 700 Kriegsgefangene;
3) Gruppe B: politisch nicht verdächtig; etwa 8000 Kriegsgefangene;
4) Gruppe C: zum Wiederaufbau geeignet; etwa 30 Kriegsgefangene.
Die Gruppe sog. fanatischer Kommunisten wird in der Kartei und bei Tätowierung mit den Buchstaben 'Au' gekennzeichnet. Die in diese Gruppe eingeteilten Kriegsgefangenen werden in die Keller von Block 24 eingewiesen und werden zusammen mit jenen aus der Gruppe A, den als 'politisch verdächtig' Eingestuften, in nächster Zeit zur Liquidierung bestimmt. Die Tätigkeit der Kommission dauert etwa einen Monat."

Bei diesem Vorgang wurde auch das Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager tätig, das stets auf der Suche nach neuen Arbeitskräften war. Am 15. November 1941 erteilte SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks den KLs einen Geheimbefehl, der Folgendes vorsah:[247]

"Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat sich grundsätzlich damit einverstanden erklärt, daß von den in die Konz. Lager zur Exekution überstellten russischen Kriegsgefangenen (insbesondere Kommissare), die auf Grund ihrer körperlichen Beschaffenheit zur Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eingesetzt werden können, die Exekution aufgeschoben wird. Zu dieser Maßnahme muß vorher das Einverständnis des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD eingeholt werden.
Hierzu wird befohlen:
Beim Eintreffen von Exekutionstransporten in die Lager sind die körperlich kräftigen Russen, die sich für eine Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eignen, durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer (E[rziehungshäftlinge]*) und den Lagerarzt herauszusuchen. Eine namentliche Liste der herausgesuchten Russen ist in Doppel ausgefertigt hier vorzulegen.*
Auf dieser Liste muß der Lagerarzt vermerken, daß gegen den Arbeitseinsatz der Betreffenden ärztlicherseits keine Bedenken bestehen.
Nach Einverständniserklärung des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD wird die Überstellung der betreffenden Russen in ein Steinbruchlager von hier befohlen."

Zwei Tage später, am 17. November, stellte Maximilian Grabner, Leiter der politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz, dem Schutzhaftlagerführer (E) des Lagers, Fritzsch, ein Schreiben folgenden Inhalts zu:[248]

---

[247] GARF, 7021-108-47, S. 5. Siehe Dokument 11.
[248] GARF, 7021-108-47, S. 5a. Siehe Dokument 12.

> *"Auf Grund des untenstehenden Erlasses sind die von der Exekution ausgenommen Russen namentlich hierher zu melden. Gleichzeitig wird ersucht, nach hier zu berichten welche zum untenstehenden Befehl in Frage kommen, da diese listenmässig beim IKL und beim Chef der Sicherheitspolizei eingereicht werden müssen. In dieser Hinsicht das Einvernehmen mit dem hiesigen Lagerarzt unbedingt erforderlich.* [sic]
> *In Frage kommen die auf der beiliegenden Liste*[249] *aufgeführten Russen und die vom Sonderkommando in der vergangenen Woche zur Exekution ausgesuchten russ. Kriegsgefangenen."*

Das von Grabner erwähnte "Sonderkommando" war die Mildnersche Kommission, die also bereits Mitte November eine Liste von zu exekutierenden sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen erstellt hatte. Es ist daher offensichtlich, dass die ersten Tötungen nicht vor dem 17. November stattgefunden haben können.

Am 23. Oktober 1941 sandte SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel in Vertretung des Inspekteurs der Konzentrationslager allen Lagern (einschließlich Auschwitz) einen Brief betreffs "Schriftliche Meldungen über sowjet-russische Kriegsgefangene".[250] Er regelte die Modalitäten der Registrierung und der Mitteilungen über Sterbefälle sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener, wie sie später von Kazimierz Smoleń geschildert wurden.

Die vorhandenen Dokumente bestätigen also, dass die ersten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen am 6. Oktober 1941 in Auschwitz eintrafen und dass die ersten Massentötungen solcher Gefangener etwas mehr als einen Monat später begannen.

Hinsichtlich der Häftlinge selbst gibt es drei Dokumente, die das Thema dieser Studie direkt betreffen:

1) das "Bunkerbuch" von Block 11;

2) das Register des Häftlingskrankenbaus von Block 28 (Block 20 nach der alten Zählung);

3) das "Sterbebuch".

Das "Bunkerbuch" enthält keinen Hinweis auf die angebliche Vergasung vom 3.-5. September 1941. Unter dem Datum des 5. September wurde die Einlieferung von drei Häftlingen vermerkt: Fritz Renner (Reg. Nr. 11179), Bruno Grosmann (Reg. Nr. 15083) und Roman Drost (Reg. Nr. 10992). Sie verstarben noch am gleichen Tage (im Bunkerbuch steht neben den Namen der Vermerk "ver.[storben]"). Am 5. September starb im Bunker auch der

---

[249] Dieses Dokument wurde bisher nicht gefunden.
[250] AGK, NTN, 119, S. 60f.

Zivilist Ladisław Maślak, der am 10. August dort eingeliefert worden war.[251] Die Todesursache dieser vier Häftlinge wird nicht angegeben.

In seinem schon mehrfach erwähnten Artikel über die erste Vergasung schreibt Stanisław Kłodziński:[252]

> *"Dr. Tadeusz Iwaszko vom Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz schreibt in einem Brief vom 3. November 1969, dass im Register von Block 20 (nach der alten Zählung), welches erhalten ist, für die Zeit der Vergasung wesentliche Einträge enthalten sind. Am 5. und 10. September 1941 wurde die Anzahl der in Block 20 registrierten Kranken um eine beträchtliche Anzahl reduziert. Diese Tatsache erregt den Verdacht, dass – übrigens in Übereinstimmung mit Dr. Kazimierz Hałgas, Roman Taul und anderen Häftlingen aus der zentralen 'Schreibstube' des Lagers – die vergasten Häftlinge über eine gewisse Zeitspanne hinweg in kleinen Gruppen 'aus der Belegstärke entfernt wurden'; dies bedeutet, dass diese Häftlinge trotz ihrer Vergasung noch eine Zeit lang im Register des Krankenbaus im Lager als lebend 'geführt wurden' und dass den Familien dann nach und nach, zu verschiedenen Zeiten, die Todesmeldungen zugeschickt wurden."*

Das Register von Block 28 enthält tatsächlich die Namen von 95 Häftlingen, die am 5. September 1941 "nach dem Lager" entlassen wurden. Weitere 3 Häftlinge wurden am 6. September, einer am 7. September und 36 am 10. September entlassen.[253] Dies ergibt eine Gesamtzahl von 135 Entlassenen. Wenn diese Häftlinge zwischen dem 3. und dem 4. September vergast worden wären, müssten ihre Namen folglich im Sterbebuch auftauchen.

Der erste Band des Sterbebuchs von 1941[254] enthält die Sterbefälle von 1.498 Häftlingen. Für die Zeit vom 1. bis 10. September finden sich dort 502 Einträge für die zwischen dem 29. Juli und dem 8. September gestorbenen Häftlinge.[255] In der ersten Septemberwoche sind 219 Häftlinge verstorben:

---

[251] Bunkerbuch. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-3/1, S. 24. Siehe Dokument 13.

[252] S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 92f.

[253] Register des Häftlingskrankenbaus von Block 28. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2, S. 4-17. Siehe Dokument 14.

[254] APMO, sygn. D-AuI-D/I, Nr. Inv.171824.

[255] Der erste Eintrag vom 4. August bezieht sich auf den Häftling Peter Pakosch, der am 29. Juli verstorben war, der letzte vom 10. September betrifft den Häftling Stefan Majchrzak, der am 7. September 1941 den Tod gefunden hatte. Die letzte Registriernummer (1498) wurden dem am 8. September verstorbenen Häftling Stanislaw Pinis zugeteilt.

Datum	Anzahl		Datum	Anzahl
1	19		5	29
2	41		6	32
3	31		7	29
4	37		8	1
		Insgesamt:		219

Unter diesen Häftlingen müssten sich die 135 aus dem Revier von Block 28 entlassenen und angeblich vergasten Häftlinge befinden. Ein Vergleich zwischen den beiden Registern zeigt jedoch, dass im Sterbebuch nur die Namen von 14[256] der 135 aus dem Revier entlassenen Häftlinge eingetragen sind, siehe Tabelle 3:

Tabelle 3: Aus dem Lazarett (Block 28) abtransportierte verstorbene Häftlinge nach dem Sterbebuch

Nachname	Vorname	Reg. Nr.	Todestag	Lfd. Nr. im Bunkerbuch
Matula	Eugeniusz	11865	6. September	91
Najda	Stanisław	13866	6. September	96
Jop	Piotr	17651	6. September	97
Przepiora	Kazimierz	18219	6. September	98
Sawaszkiewicz	Zygmunt	13621	6. September	95
Wiencek	Tadeusz	8213	6. September	94
Kucharski	Edward	17804	6. September	93
Ciesielski	Kazimierz	2387	7. September	87
Turno	Edward	15807	7. September	88
Cebo	Antoni	10993	7. September	89
Miecznikowski	Piotr	11980	7. September	80
Janakiewcz	Jan	12250	7. September	82
Byra	Antoni	14238	7. September	83
Korzeniewski	Stanisław	1933	7. September	118

Der von Stanisław Kłodziński in seinem oben erwähnten Artikel geäußerte Verdacht scheint daher unbegründet. Ungewissheiten ergeben sich jedoch, weil in den Sterbebüchern die jeweilige Registriernummer der verstorbenen Häftlinge nicht angegeben wird. Ein Vergleich zwischen diesen beiden

[256] Im Gegensatz zur ersten italienischen Ausgabe des vorliegenden Buches enthält diese Liste nicht mehr den Namen Stanisław Nowak (ID 12430, aus dem Lazarett in Block 28 am 10. September entlassen), dem ich damals das Sterbedatum 3. September zugeordnet hatte, obwohl sich in den Sterbebücher 12 Personen mit dem Namen Stanisław Nowak finden. Da in den Sterbebüchern nur allgemeine Daten aufgeführt werden, nicht jedoch die Registriernummer der Häftlinge, ist es unmöglich festzustellen, um welchen Stanisław Nowak es sich bei Häftling Nr. 12430 handelte.

Tabelle 4: Aus dem Lazarett von Block 28 entlassene und im Leichenhallenbuch registrierte verstorbene Häftlinge

Nachname	Vorname	Reg. Nr.	Todestag	Leichenhallenbuch		Lfd. Nr. im Bunkerbuch
				Blatt	Lfd. Nr.	
Remiczewski	Edmund	12556	9.10.	3	6	40
Owczarz	Taddäus	17017	9.10.	3	9	134
Zukowski	Nikolaus	19669	10.10.	4	17	25
Kowalczyk	Teofil	18964	12.10.	7	12	17
Kozlowski	Peter	12298	13.10.	8	14	139
Larsata	Stanisław	6434	16.10.	11	3	114
Kowalczyj	Januarius	12367	18.10.	14	9	123
Slericki	Ludwig	18618	18.10.	14	34	33
Chajnacki	Andreas	18256	20.10.	17	16	138
Marusek	Johann	19830	23.10.	22	20	140
Pios	Ignatz	19830	23.10.	22	20	35
Wierzlowski	Johann	14005	25.10.	25	3	20
Ruski	Gustav	17231	27.10.	28	17	6

Registern beruht daher lediglich auf der Namensgleichheit, was die Gefahr von Verwechslungen heraufbeschwört. Ein Vergleich mit dem Leichenhallenbuch beruht dagegen auf der Registriernummer, die es erlaubt, den Häftling eindeutig zu identifizieren. Dennoch ist ein Vergleich mit dem Sterbebuch beweiskräftig, denn wenn die zwischen dem 5. und dem 10. September aus dem Revier entlassenen Häftlinge zu Anfang des Monats vergast worden wären, müssten ihre Namen mindestens einmal im entsprechenden Sterbebuch erscheinen.

Unter den 128 Namen von Häftlingen, die vom 4. ("sicherer" Todestag der angeblich vergasten) bis zum 8. September 1941 verstarben, finden sich dagegen nur 14 aus dem Revier entlassene Gefangene gleichen Namens. Dass es sich um dieselben Personen handelt, ist zwar sehr wahrscheinlich, lässt sich jedoch nicht mit absoluter Sicherheit feststellen. Doch selbst wenn dies in der Tat der Fall ist, liegen keine Beweise für eine Tötung dieser Häftlinge vor, geschweige denn für ihre Vergasung.

Es ist nicht möglich, für den Rest des Monats September einen Vergleich zwischen den aus dem Revier von Block 28 entlassenen Häftlingen und den Verstorbenen durchzuführen, weil das Sterbebuch Nr. 1 am 10. September 1941 endet und das Sterbebuch Nr. 2 verschollen ist, während das Sterbebuch Nr. 3 am 21. Oktober beginnt (Todeseintrag Nr. 3001 für Jan Krasicki, gestorben am 18. Oktober).[257] Hingegen deckt das Leichen-

[257] Sterbebuch, Band 3/1941. APMO, D-AuI-2/2, S. 1.

hallenbuch (Register der Toten in der Leichenkammer von Block 28), das am 7. Oktober 1941 einsetzt,[258] den Zeitraum vom 7. bis zum 17. Oktober ab und liefert somit einen teilweisen Ersatz für das fehlende Sterbebuch Nr. 2.[259] Dieses Dokument beweist unwiderlegbar, dass 13 zwischen dem 5. und dem 10. September aus dem Revier von Block 28 entlassene Häftlinge erst erheblich später gestorben sind. Einzelheiten hierüber vermittelt Tabelle 4 (vorseitig).

Wenigstens fünf Häftlinge mit einem dieser Namen erscheinen an späteren Daten im Bunkerbuch: Borkowski, Johann; Drozd, Stanislaus; Kluzniak, Kasimir; Masdorf, Johann; Rutkowski, Stefan.[260] In den vorhandenen Sterbebüchern werden außerdem die Namen der folgenden Häftlinge aufgeführt:[16]

Tabelle 5: Aus dem Lazarett von Block 28 entlassene und später im Sterbebuch registrierte verstorbene Häftlinge

NACHNAME	VORNAME	REG. NR. FÜR BLOCK 28	TODESTAG
Ciesielski	Marian	87	17.6.1942
Dabala	Josef	124	43.1942
Dzieciol	Albert	110	14.3.1942
Heinrich	Aleksander	137	22.5.1942
Jakubowski	Wiktor	49	22.2.1943
Janus	Ferdynand	122	15.4.1942
Jedrzejczy	Stanisław	51	26.5.1942
Jelonek	Jakob	112	14.11.1941
Klein	Stanisław	34	19.11.1941
Kluzniak	Kazimierz	126	25.5.1942
Krol	Mieczysław	125	22.4.1942
Kozlowski	Piotr	139	18.3.1942
Marczynski	Mieczysław	115	15.3.1942
Merker	Viktor	44	4.3.1942
Mosdorf	Jan	119	19.10.1943
Polak	Edmund	18	5.5.1943
Skrzetuski	Jan	109	3.11.1941
Smorongiewicz	Michał	133	5.4.1942
Stasiak	Stefan	69	7.3.1943
Szewcyk	Josef	105	2.3.1943

An der Identität des Häftlings Mieczyslaw Krol mit dem gleichnamigen aus dem Revier von Block 28 entlassenen Häftling besteht aufgrund des

[258] Leichenhallenbuch, APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/3.
[259] Der Zeitraum vom 8. September bis zum 6. Oktober ist bisher undokumentiert.
[260] Franciszek Brol u.a., aaO. (Anm. 70), S. 69-85.

gemeinsamen Geburtsdatums kein Zweifel.[261] Bei den anderen ist die Wahrscheinlichkeit ihrer Identität mit gleichnamigen, aus dem Revier von Block 28 entlassenen Gefangenen gleich groß wie bei den 14 Häftlingen der ersten Liste.

Der Aussage des Zeugen Władysław Tondos zufolge wurden in Block 28 Anfang September 1941 180 kranke Häftlinge ausgesucht, um im Bunker von Block 11 vergast zu werden.[262] Die Opfer der ersten Vergasung wären also die 182 zwischen dem 5. und dem 17. September entlassenen Häftlinge gewesen, die man noch 12 Tage nach ihrem Tode in den Beleglisten des Reviers geführt hätte, um ihre Tötung zu verbergen.

Von den 47 Häftlingen, die zwischen dem 11. und dem 17. September aus dem Revier entlassen wurden, sind jedoch nachweislich sieben im Oktober verstorben, wie aus dem Leichenhallenbuch hervorgeht. Aufschluss hierüber vermittelt Tabelle 6:

Tabelle 6: Aus dem Lazarett von Block 28 entlassene und später im Leichenhallenbuch registrierte verstorbene Häftlinge

Nachname	Vorname	Reg. Nr.	Todestag	Leichenhallenbuch		Lfd. Nr. Block 28
				Blatt	Lfd. Nr.	
Grzybowski	Stanislaus	18419	20.10.	17	15	172
Kulczycki	Ceslaus	16443	13.10.	8	10	165
Mateski	Ladislaus	12721	16.10.	11	13	184
Pokorzewski	Ladislaus	8200	9.10.	3	23	161
Szwarczawski	Josef	18637	17.10.	13	6	167
Tomozyk	Johann	10909	9.10.	3	3	186
Zimmol	Paul	15092	7.10.	1	10	152

In den Sterbebüchern werden außerdem drei Häftlinge, deren Namen mit jenen aus dem Revier entlassener Gefangener identisch sind (Wieczorek Stanislaus, Burel Thaddeus und Jewtuck Joseph), als im November 1941 verstorben aufgeführt sowie weitere vier (Dakowicz Anton, Kaczmarski Stephan, Kepinski Stanislaus, Koza Kasimir) als zwischen Februar und Mai 1942 verstorben.

Dass diese Gruppe von Häftlingen unter keinen Umständen zu den angeblich vergasten Kranken gehört haben kann, ist daraus ersichtlich, dass eines der potentiellen Opfer, Bogdan Gliński (Reg. Nr. 11958), der am 13. September aus dem Revier in Block 28 entlassen wurde, einer der selbsterklärten Augenzeugen der ersten Vergasung ist! In seiner Aussage vom 19.

[261] Irena Strzelecka, "Die ersten Polen im KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Bd. 18, 1990, S. 95.
[262] S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 84.

September 1947 berichtet er nämlich, die Ankunft der zur Vergasung bestimmten russischen Kriegsgefangenen von Block 21 (neue Zählung) aus beobachtet zu haben, der sich in der Nähe von Block 11 befand. Seinen Angaben zufolge erkrankte er im Juni 1941 an Lungenentzündung und hatte auch ein Geschwür am rechten Oberschenkel. Er kam daher ins Häftlingskrankenrevier, das sich in den Blocks 28, 21 und 19 befand. Der Zeuge genas im August 1941 und arbeitete danach als Reinigungskraft in diesen Blocks. Im Winter 1941 zog er sich Fleckfieber zu.

Er gab zwar an, Anfang September "als Kranker" in Block 21 gelegen zu haben,[263] wurde aber nicht aus Block 21, sondern aus Block 28 entlassen, wo er als Patient untergebracht worden war. Aus dem Register von Block 28 geht nicht hervor, wann die betreffenden Häftlinge dort eingeliefert worden waren. Es erscheint jedoch trotzdem sicher, dass sich Bogdan Gliński Anfang September nicht in Block 21, sondern in Block 28 befand.

Wenn seine Angaben zuträfen, wäre er, obgleich er zu den Kranken gehörte, auf wunderbare Weise der Selektion für die Vergasung vom 3. September entgangen, jedoch unerklärlicherweise am folgenden Tag (bzw. nach seiner eigenen Version drei Tage später) für eine schwere Arbeit, nämlich das Abschleppen der Leichen der Vergasten aus den Bunkern von Block 11 und deren Transport zum Krematorium, ausgewählt worden, um dann wieder eingewiesen, diesmal aber in Block 28 untergebracht zu werden, von wo er dann am 13. September entlassen wurde.

Es ist also klar, warum der Zeuge in seiner Aussage seine Unterbringung in Block 28 nicht erwähnt hat. Hinzu kommt, dass er den Angaben Władysław Tondos zufolge zusammen mit den anderen 47 offiziell bis zum 17. September entlassenen Häftlingen für die Vergasung ausgesucht worden sein soll. Bogdan Glińskis Erklärungen sind daher unglaubhaft und werfen ein grelles Licht auf den Wert solcher Zeugenaussagen.

5.3. Die chemischen Expertisen

Als Antwort auf das *Leuchter-Gutachten* ließ das Auschwitz-Museum im Jahre 1990 durch das "Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych Jan Sehn" (Jan-Sehn-Institut für forensische Untersuchungen) in Krakau eine chemische Exper-

[263] Aussage von Bogdan Gliński, 19. September 1947. APMO, sygn. Dpr.-ZOd/55 (Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft, Bd. 55), S. 210.

tise über den Cyanidgehalt in verschiedenen Proben von Baumaterial aus diversen Teilen der Lager Auschwitz und Birkenau durchführen.[264]

Bei der entsprechenden, auf den 24. September 1990 datierten Untersuchung hatten Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała und Jerzy Łabędź "Muster von Verputz aus Block 11 von Auschwitz" geprüft und keine Spuren von Cyaniden gefunden.[265]

Die vom Auschwitz-Museum 1994 beim gleichen Institut in Auftrag gegebene chemische Untersuchung von neun im Bunker von Block 11 entnommenen Putzproben auf ausschließlich lösliche Cyanide[266] ergab folgende Resultate:[267]

Tabelle 7: Cyanidrückstände im Mauerwerksproben aus dem Bunker

Proben-Nr.	CN^--Konzentration [µg/kg]
13	28, 24, 24
14	20, 16, 16
15	0

Die Angaben sind in Mikrogramm (ein Millionstel Gramm) pro Kilogramm Probenmaterial. Daher liegt der höchste Wert (Probe Nr. 13) bei 28 Millionstel Gramm pro Kilogramm Material.

[264] Beim Kontakt mit Eisenoxiden (Rost), das in den meisten Baumaterialien vorhanden ist (Mörtel und Ziegel), bildet Blausäure (HCN) lösliche und unlöslich Cyanide – Eisencyanide und schließlich Berlinblau bzw. Eisenblau: $Fe_4([Fe(CN)_6]_3$. Die Stabilität dieser Verbindung gleicht im Wesentlichen der des Materials, in dem sie sich bildet (vgl. G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 147-177). Diese durch ihre intensiv blaue Farbe gekennzeichneten unlöslichen Eisencyanid-Pigmente kann man heute noch in Birkenau auf großen Mauerwerksflächen sowohl im Inneren als auch an den Außenwänden der Entwesungsgebäude BW5a und b sehen, wo Blausäure zur Entwesung eingesetzt wurde.

[265] Instytut Ekspertyz Sądowych im. Prof. dr Jana Sehna w Krakowie. Zakład Chemiczno-Toksykologji Sądowej, Krakau, 24. September 1990. APMO, L dz. I-8523/51/1860/89; siehe Institute for Historical Review, "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers'", *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), S. 207-216; Institut für Deutsche Nachkriegsgeschichte, "Gerichtsmedizinisches Gutachten zu Auschwitz", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f.

[266] Da nur unlösliche Cyanide jahrzehntelang überlebt haben können, ist der Nachweis von ausschließlich löslichen Cyaniden, also von Anbeginn an unter dem Ausschluss dessen, was allein vorhanden sein könnte, eine fehlerhafte Methode; siehe G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 256-259.

[267] Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps," *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych* (Probleme der forensischen Wissenschaft), Bd. 30, 1994, S. 19-27.

Markiewicz, Gubała und Łabędź entnahmen weitere neun Proben "von Unterkunftsgebäuden, die wahrscheinlich nur einmal mit Zyklon B begast wurden (im Zusammenhang mit einer Fleckfieberepidemie im Jahre 1942)". In diesen Proben konnten keine Spuren von Cyaniden nachgewiesen werden.[268] In Proben, die Germar Rudolf in den Baracken 3, 13 und 20 von Bauabschnitt Ia in Birkenau entnommen hat, ergab sich jedoch ein Gehalt von 2,7 mg/kg, also 2.700 Millionstel Gramm pro Kilogramm.[269]

Praktisch beweisen die in zwei der drei Zellen von Block 11 nachgewiesenen Cyanidgehalte nichts. Weder belegen sie, dass die behauptete Vergasung dort stattfand, noch liefern sie einen Beweis dafür, dass sie nicht stattgefunden hat: Die Werte sind nämlich so niedrig, dass sie sich zur Stützung beider Hypothesen verwenden lassen.

Das endgültige Urteil über die historische Realität der ersten Vergasung hängt also von der historisch-kritischen und vergleichenden Analyse der Quellen ab.

---

[268] Ebd., S. 22.
[269] G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 239f.

6. Schlussfolgerungen

Die Schlussfolgerung, die sich aus unserer Analyse der in dieser Studie untersuchten Quellen ergibt, liegt auf der Hand: Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz in ihrer offiziellen Rekonstruktion durch Danuta Czech beruht ausschließlich auf den widersprüchlichen Angaben selbsterklärter Augenzeugen und wird durch die Dokumente klipp und klar widerlegt. Somit entbehrt sie jeder historischen Grundlage.

Die Geschichte von der ersten Vergasung wurde im Oktober 1941 von einem jener Zentren der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz in die Welt gesetzt, die sich darauf spezialisiert hatte, schwarze Propaganda zu verbreiten. Sie beruht auf der Behauptung, in einem nicht näher bestimmten "Bunker" oder "Betonschutzraum" in Auschwitz seien irgendwelche Kampfgase an Häftlingen erprobt worden. Inspiriert durch die mit der Erweiterung des Lagers immer häufiger durchgeführten Entwesungen mit Zyklon B[270] führten die Propagandisten dieses Pestizid später in ihre Berichte ein und siedelten die erste Menschenvergasung im Keller von Block 11 an. Der alltägliche Transport von Leichen der im Lager verstorbenen registrierten Häftlinge aus der Leichenhalle von Block 28 ins Krematorium bot weiteres Material für eine Bereicherung der Schilderungen.

Um die heillos widersprüchlichen Berichte der Zeugen zumindest notdürftig abzustimmen und somit gerichtlich verwendbar zu machen, erfand Richter Jan Sehn im Jahre 1946 eine Geschichte, die den Kern der Legende von der ersten Vergasung bildete. Hier finden sich bereits die später dogmatisch behaupteten Opferzahlen sowie die einzelnen Phasen der angeblichen Vergasung, doch auf eine Datierung dieses vermeintlichen Geschehnisses verzichtete Sehn. Noch dreister manipuliert wurden die Quellen später von Danuta Czech, die Sehns Bericht anno 1959 aus der Rumpelkammer holte und erweiterte, indem sie, gestützt auf eine Vielzahl wider-

[270] Eine der ersten Begasungsaktionen zum Zwecke der Entwesung wurde zwischen dem 7. und 12. Juli 1941 in Block 16 durchgeführt (= 21 der neuen Nummerierung): die Häftlinge dieses Blocks wurden zeitweilig in Block 14 untergebracht (= 19) "wegen Vergasung von Block 16". RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 28.

sprüchlicher Aussagen, eine fiktive "Konvergenz der Beweise" zusammenschusterte und mit einem ebenfalls frei erfundenen Datum ausstattete. Somit war die "erste Vergasung" zu einem "nachgewiesenen historischen Vorgang" mutiert.

Dies alles veranschaulicht, zu welch betrügerischen Kniffen die Erfinder der Legende von der ersten Vergasung in Auschwitz gegriffen haben. Zugleich spricht es Bände über die Denkfaulheit der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker, die diese Legende unkritisch übernommen und zur "unantastbaren geschichtlichen Wahrheit" verklärt haben.

7. Anhang

7.1. Dokumente

Tabelle über die Wirksamkeit giftiger Gase und Dämpfe beim Menschen. (Nach LEHMANN, HESS und ZANGGER[1].)

	Sofort tödlich		In 1/2—1 Stunde sofort oder später tödlich		In 1/2—1 Stunde lebensgefährliche Erkrankung (HESS)		In 1/2—1 Stunde erträglich ohne sofortige oder spätere Folgen		Bei mehrstündiger Einwirkung bereits wirksam (HESS)		6 Stunden ohne wesentliche Symptome ertragen	
	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa	mg/l	Teile in 1 Million (cm³/m³) etwa
Chlor	2,5	900	0,1—0,15	35—50	0,04—0,06	14—20	0,01	3,5	0,001	0,35	0,003 bis 0,005	1—2
Brom	5,5	850	0,22	35	0,04—0,06	6—9	0,022	3,5	0,001	0,15	0,005	0,75
Chlorwasserstoff	—	—	1,8—2,6	1200 bis 1750	1,5—2,0	1000 bis 1350	0,06—0,13	40—90	0,01	7,0	0,013	9,0
Schwefelwasserstoff	1,2—2,8	860—2000	0,6—0,84	430—600	0,5—0,7	360—500	0,24—0,36	170—260	0,1—0,15	70—110	0,12—0,18	86—130
Schwefeldioxyd	—	—	1,4—1,7	530—650	0,4—0,5	150—190	0,17—0,64	65—245	0,02—0,03	8—12	0,06—0,1	25—40
Ammoniak	—	—	1,5—2,7	2150 bis 3900	2,5—4,5	3600 bis 6500	0,18	260	0,1	140	0,06	85
Nitrose Gase	—	—	0,6—1,0	320—530	—	—	0,2—0,4	105—210	—	—	(0,2)	105
Phosphorwasserstoff	—	—	0,56—0,84	400—600	0,4—0,6	300—450	0,14—0,26	100—200	0,1 (in 6 Std. noch tödl.)	7	—	—
Arsenwasserstoff	5,0	1550	0,05	15	0,02	6	0,02	6	0,01	3	0,01 (?)	3
Kohlenoxyd	—	—	2—3	1800 bis 2600	2—3	1800 bis 2600	0,5—1,0	450—900	0,2	180	0,1	90
Kohlendioxyd	360	200000	90—120	50000 bis 67000	60—80	33500 bis 44500	60—70	33500 bis 39000	20—30	11000 bis 17000	10	5500
Phosgen	—	—	0,02—0,1	5—25	0,05	12,5	—	—	—	—	—	—
Benzin	—	—	30—40	7500 bis 10000[2]	25—30	6250 bis 7500[2]	10—20	2500 bis 5000[2]	5—10	1250 bis 2500[2]	10	2500
Benzol			20—30	6000 bis 9000			10	3000	5—10	1500 bis 3000	5—10	1500 bis 3000
Chloroform			200	41000			30—40	6150 bis 8200	—	—	20—30	4100 bis 6150
Tetrachlorkohlenstoff		—	400—500	64000 bis 80000	150—200	24000 bis 32000	60—80	9500 bis 13000	10	1600	—	—
Schwefelkohlenstoff	—	—	15	4800	10—12	3200 bis 3900	3—5	1000 bis 1600	1—1,2	320—400	—	—
Blausäure	0,3	270	0,12—0,15	110—135	0,12—0,15	110—135	0,05—0,06	45—55	0,02—0,04	20—35	0,02 (0,04)	20—(35)
Nitrobenzol							1,0—1,5	200—300	—	—	0,3—0,5	60—100
Anilin							0,5	130		—	0,15—0,2	40—55

Dokument 1: Tafel zur Einwirkung von Gasen und Dämpfen auf den Menschen. Aus: Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten.* Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, S. 453.

Tabelle über die ungefähre Wirksamkeit von Gasen und Dämpfen beim Menschen.

(Anschließend an Angaben von K. B. LEHMANN und HENDERSON-HAGGARD auf Grund eigener Versuche ergänzt und abgeändert[1].)

Stoff	Tödlich 5—10 Minuten lang eingeatmet		Gefährlich (toxisch) 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet		Erträglich 1/2—1 Stunde lang eingeatmet	
	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen Luft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million Teilen L ft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa	Teile Dampf oder Gas in 1 Million eilen Luft (cm³/m³)	mg/l etwa
Phosgen	50	0,2	25	0,1	1	0,004
Chlor	500	0,7	50	0,07	5	0,007
Arsenwasserstoff	300	1,0	60	0,2	20	0,06
Blausäure	200	0,2	100	0,1	50	0,05
Nitrose	500	1,0	100	0,2	50	0,1
Schwefelwasserstoff	800	1,2	400	0,6	200	0,3
Phosphorwasserstoff	1000	1,4	400	0,6	100	0,15
Schwefelkohlenstoff	2000	6,0	1000	3,0	500	1,5
Schwefeldioxyd	3000	8,0	400	1,2	100	0,3
Chlorwasserstoff	3000	4,5	1000	1,5	100	0,15
Ammoniak	5000	3,0	2500	1,5	250	0,15
Kohlenoxyd	5000	6,0	2000	2,4	1000	1,2
Benzol	20000	65	7500	25	3000	10
Chloroform	25000	125	15000	75	5000	25
Benzin (Gasolin)	30000	120[2]	20000	80[2]	15000	60[2]
Tetrachlorkohlenstoff	50000	350	25000	175	10000	70
Kohlendioxyd	90000	165	50000	90	30000	55
Acetylen	500000	550	250000	275	100000	110
Äthylen (mit Sauerstoff)	950000	1100	800000	920	500000	575

Dokument 2: Tafel zur Einwirkung von Gasen und Dämpfen auf den Menschen. Aus: Ferdinand Flury, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, S. 454.

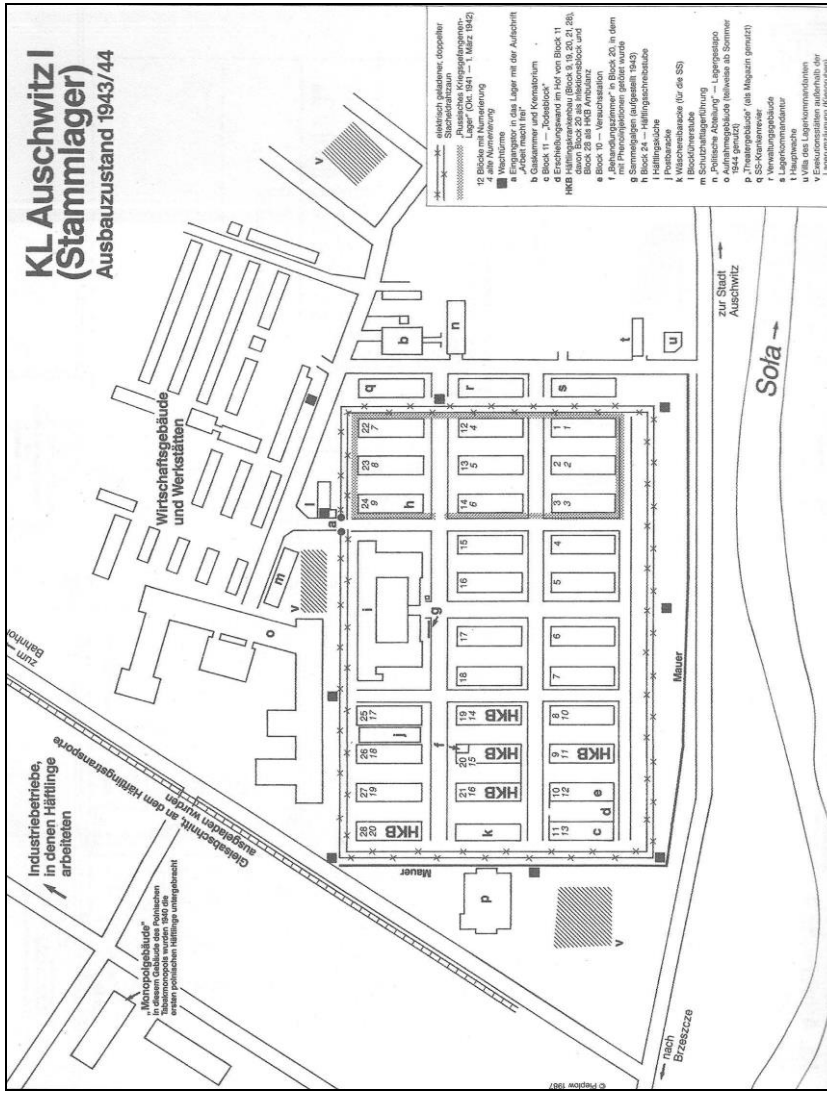

Dokument 3: Plan des Lagers Auschwitz (1943-1944). Aus: Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hg.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim und Basel 1987, Bd. 2, S. 273.

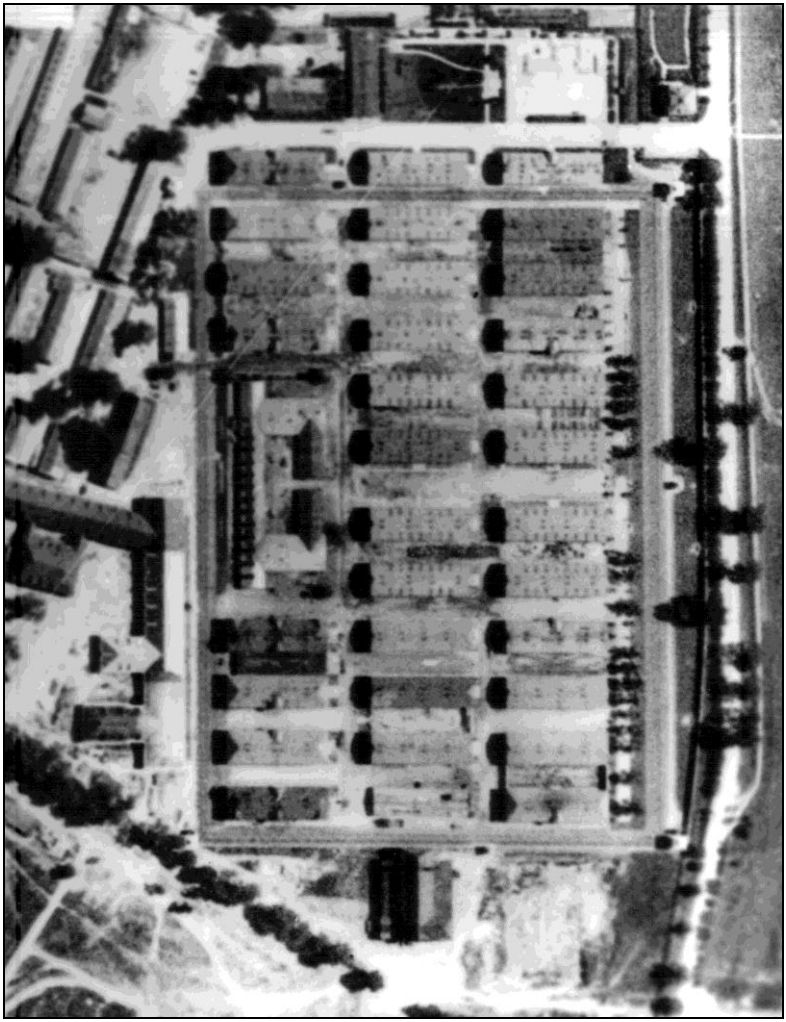

Dokument 4: Luftaufnahme des Lagers Auschwitz durch die US Luftwaffe vom 31. Mai 1944. National Archives Washington. Records of the Intelligence Agency (RG 373), Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1509, Exposure 4057.

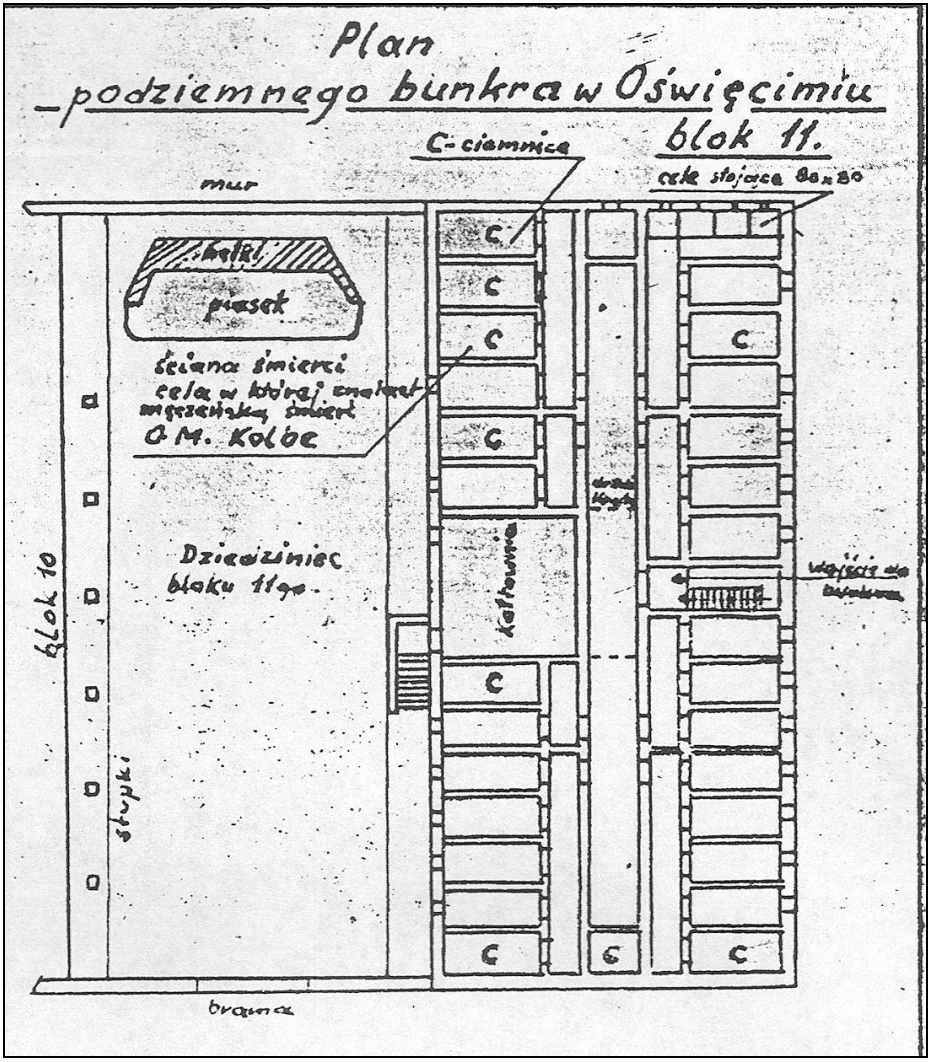

Dokument 5: Plan des Bunkers von Block 11, unbek. Autor. Aus: Stanisław Kłodziński, "*Pierwsze zagazowanie …*", in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, Nr. 1, 1972, S. 94.

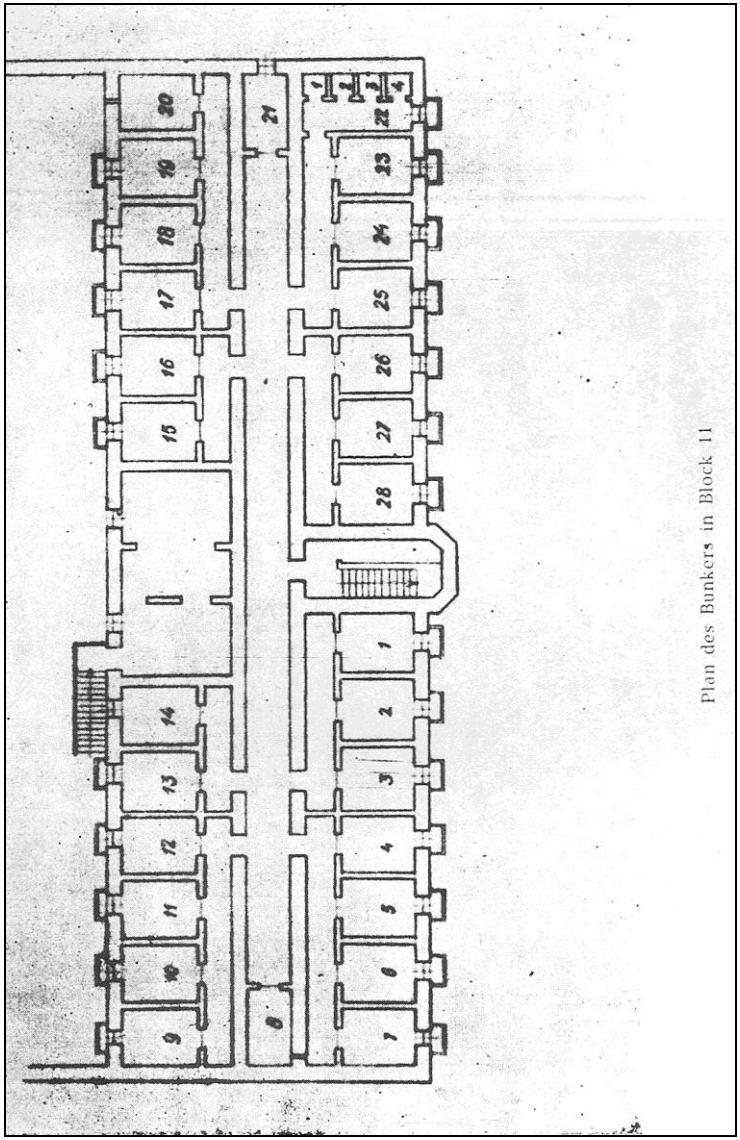

Dokument 6: Plan des Bunkers von Block 11 gezeichnet nach dem Original-Plan Nr. 1152 vom 16. März 1942. Aus: Franciszek Brol, Gerard Wloch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11 im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz." *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, Nr. 1, 1959, S. 13.

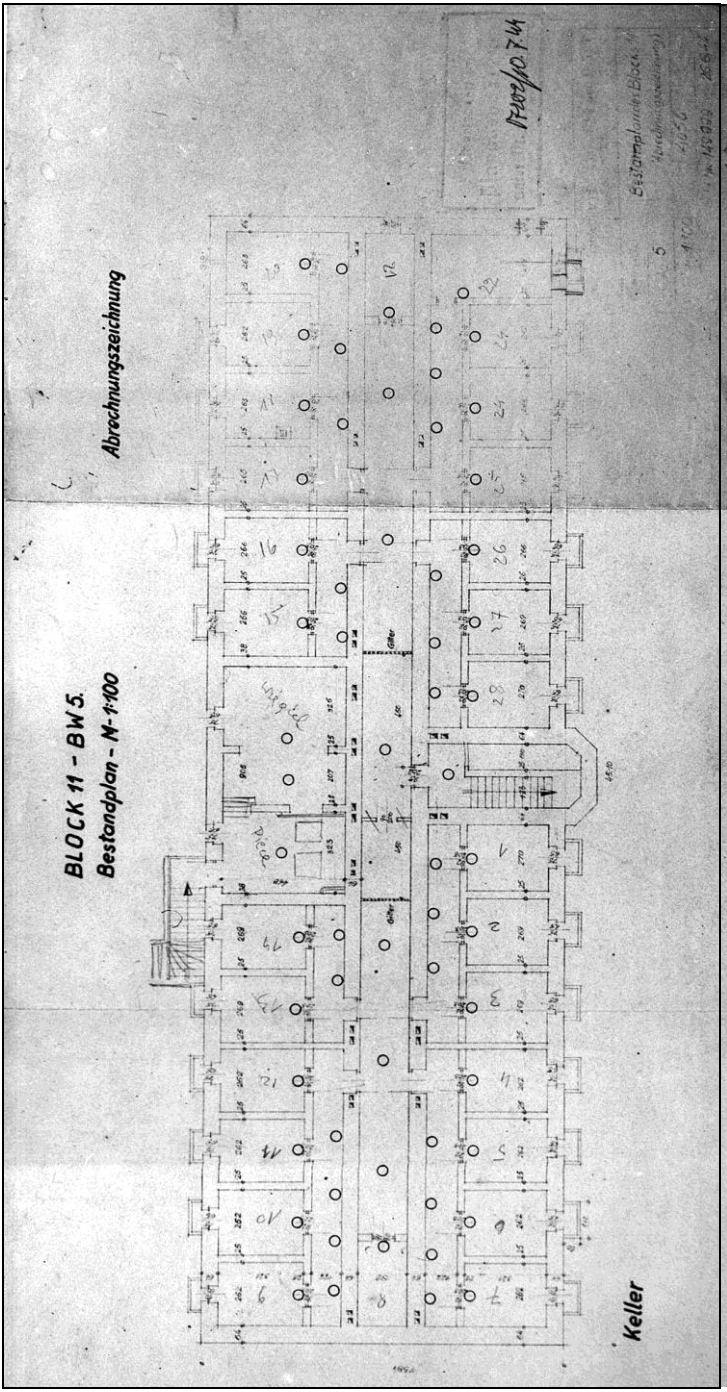

Dokument 7: Original-Plan des Bunkers von Block 11 Nr. 4056 vom 26. Juni 1944. APMO, Negativ Nr. 10270.

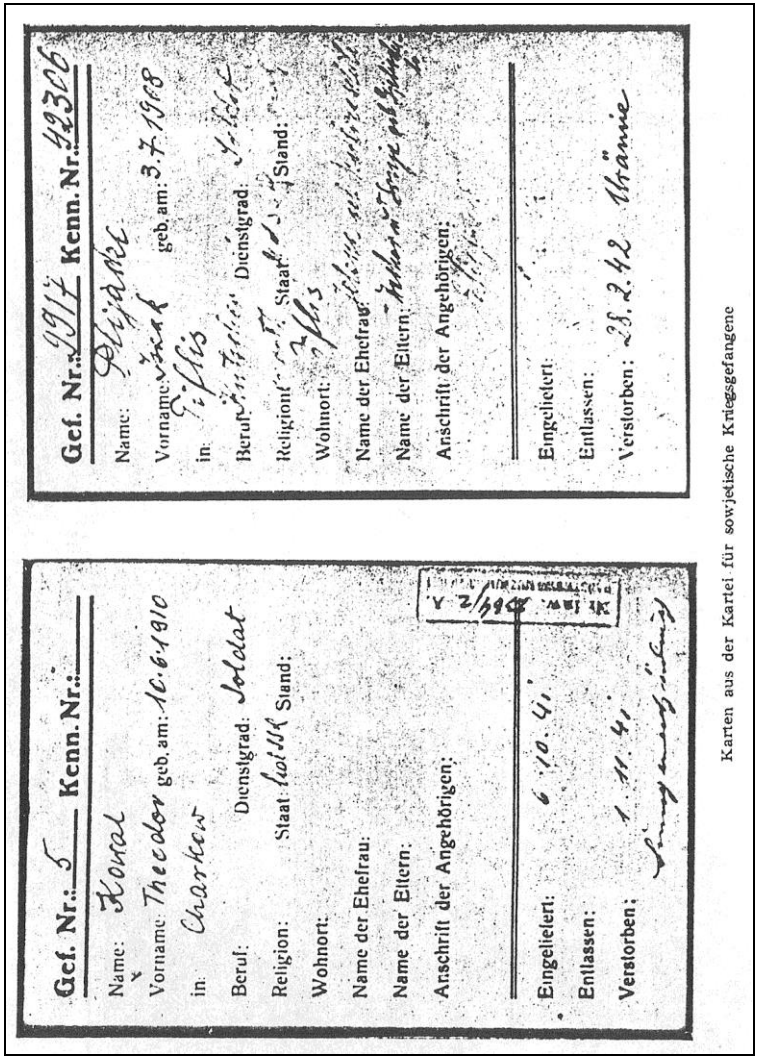

Gef. Nr.: 5 Kenn. Nr.:

Name: Konal

Vorname: Theodor geb. am: 10.6.1910

in: Charkow

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: Sowjet Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 6.10.41

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 1.11.41

Gef. Nr.: 49306 Kenn. Nr.: 49306

Name: Gliadke

Vorname: Vasak geb. am: 3.7.1908

in: Tiflis

Beruf: Dienstgrad:

Religion: Staat: Stand:

Wohnort: Tiflis

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert:

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 28.2.42 Ukraine

Karten aus der Kartei für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene

Dokument 8: Kartei der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen. Karte eines in Auschwitz am 6. Oktober 1941 registrierten Gefangenen. Aus: Jerzy Brandhuber, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Nr. 4, 1961, S. 51.

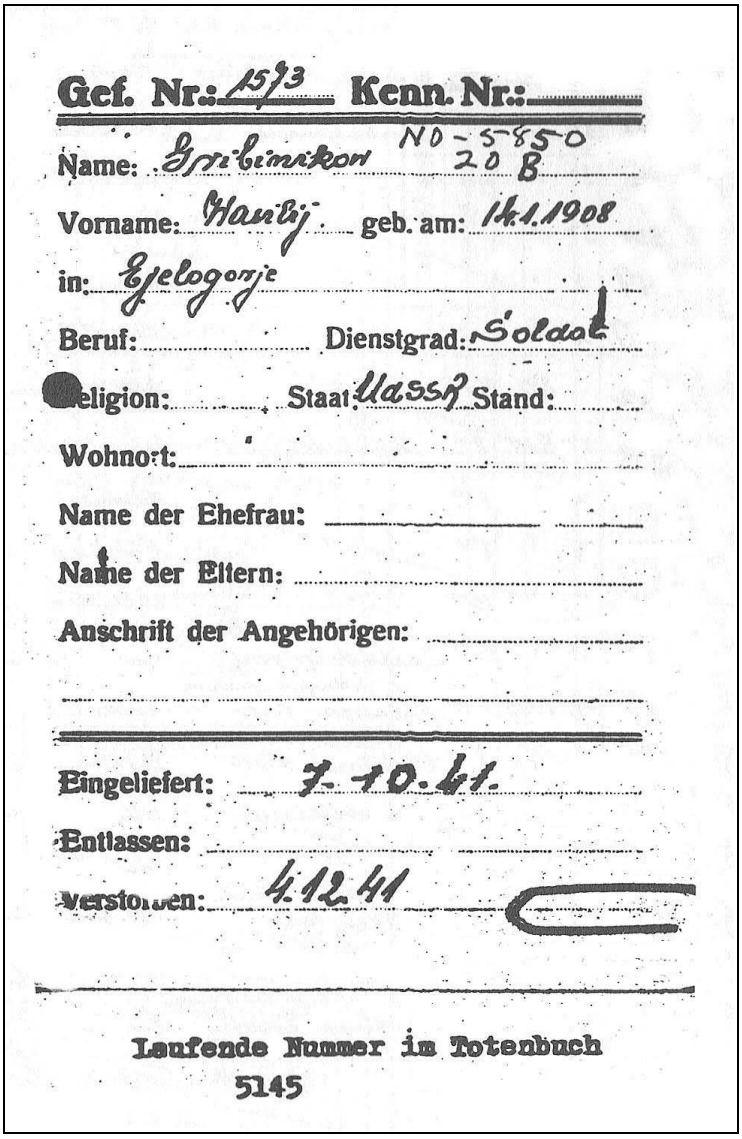

Gef. Nr.: 1573 Kenn. Nr.:

Name: Grebinikow NO-5850 20 B

Vorname: Hanlij geb. am: 14.1.1908

in: Gelogorje

Beruf: Dienstgrad: Soldat

Religion: Staat: UdSSR Stand:

Wohnort:

Name der Ehefrau:

Name der Eltern:

Anschrift der Angehörigen:

Eingeliefert: 7.10.41.

Entlassen:

Verstorben: 4.12.41

Laufende Nummer im Totenbuch
5145

Dokument 9: Kartei der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen. Karte eines in Auschwitz am 7. Oktober 1941 registrierten Gefangenen. Dokument NO-5850.

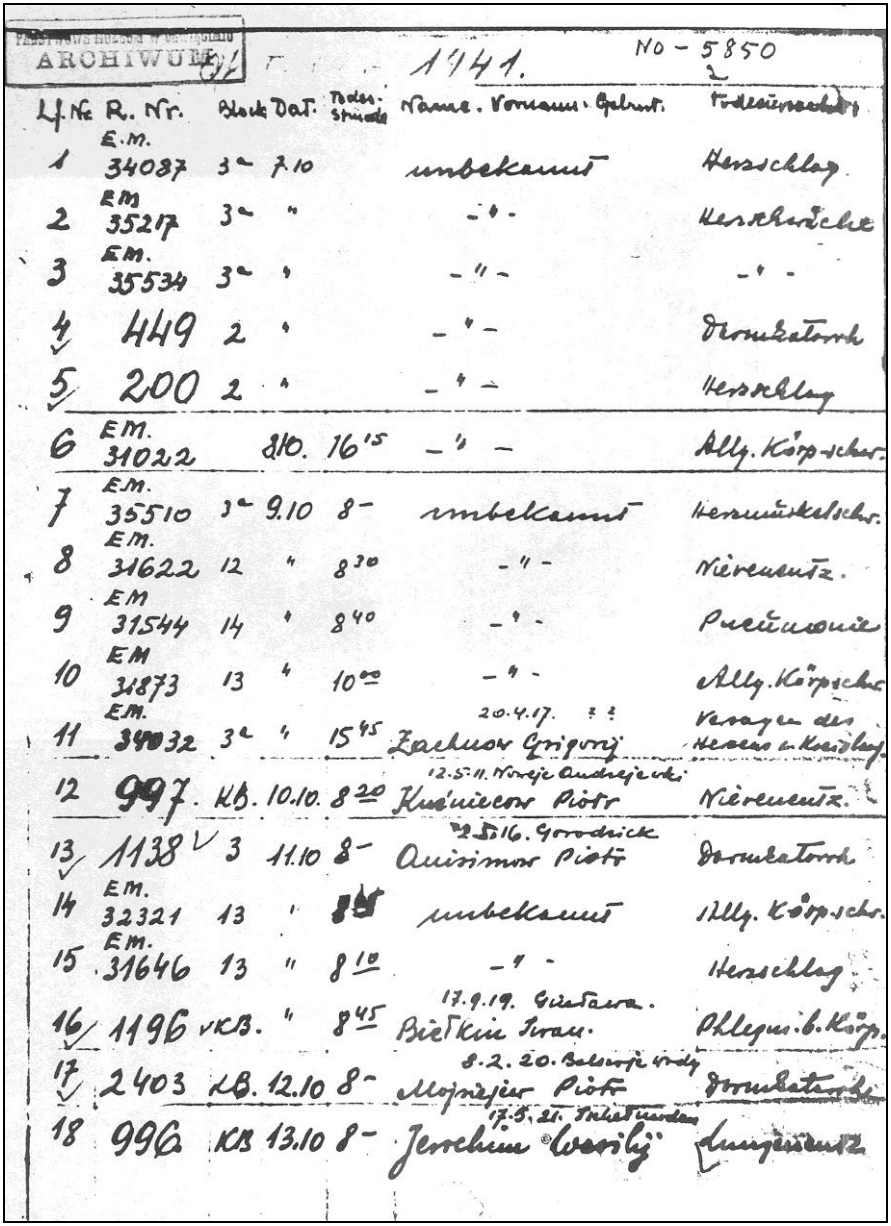

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

1141. NO - 5850

Lf. Nr.	R. Nr.	Block	Dat.	Todesstunde	Name. Vorname. Geburt.	Todesursache
1	E.M. 34087	3a	7.10		unbekannt	Herzschlag
2	EM 35217	3a	"		-"-	Herzschwäche
3	EM. 35534	3a	"		-"-	-"-
4	449	2	"		-"-	Dromkatarrh
5	200	2	"		-"-	Herzschlag
6	EM. 31022		8.10.	16'15	-"-	Allg. Körpschw.
7	EM. 35510	3a	9.10	8-	unbekannt	Herzmuskelschw.
8	EM. 31622	12	"	8 30	-"-	Nierenentz.
9	EM 31544	14	"	8 40	-"-	Pneumonie
10	EM 31873	13	"	10 00	-"-	Allg. Körpschw.
11	EM. 34032	3a	"	15 45	20.4.17. ?? Zachwor Grigorij	Versagen des Herzens u. Kreislauf
12	997	KB.	10.10.	8 20	12.5.11. Koreje Andrejewki Kuśnierow Piotr	Nierenentz.
13	1138	3	11.10	8-	25.5.16. Gorodnick Anisimow Piotr	Dromkatarrh
14	EM. 32321	13	"	[illegible]	unbekannt	Allg. Körpschw.
15	EM. 31646	13	"	8 10	-"-	Herzschlag
16	1196	KB.	"	8 45	17.9.19. Gusarowa. Bielkin Iwan.	Phlegm. b. Körp.
17	2403	KB.	12.10	8-	8.2.20. Belorje Krely Mojnejer Piotr	Dromkatarrh
18	996	KB	13.10	8-	17.5.21. Tschernowo Jerchim Wasilij	Lungenentz.

Dokument 10: Totenbuch der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, erste Seite der Einträge. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/1 (Dokument NO-5850).

A B S C H R I F T !

Der Reichsführer - SS
Der Inspekteur der Konzentrat.Lager
Pol./Az.: 14 f 14 /L/ Ot.-
Geheim Tgb.-Nr. 217/41.

Oranienburg, den 15. Nov. 41.

Betreff: Exekution von russischen Kriegsgefangenen.
Bezug : ohne.
Anlagen: keine.

Geheim

An die

Lagerkommandanten der
Konzentrationslager

Da., Sah., Bu., Mau., Flo., Neu., Au., Gr.-Ro.
Abdr.an: Lagerärzte, Schutzhaftlagerführer (E), Verwaltungen.

Der Reichsführer - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat sich grundsätzlich damit einverstanden erklärt, daß von den in die Konz.Lager zur Exekution überstellten russischen Kriegsgefangenen (insbesondere Kommissare), die auf Grund ihrer körperlichen Beschaffenheit zur Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eingesetzt werden können, die Exekution aufgeschoben wird. Zu dieser Maßnahme muß vorher das Einverständnis des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD eingeholt werden.
Hierzu wird befohlen:
Beim Eintreffen von Exekutionstransporten in die Lager sind die körperlich kräftigen Russen, die sich für eine Arbeit in einem Steinbruch eignen, durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer (E) und dem Lagerarzt heraus zu suchen. Eine namentliche Liste der herausgesuchten Russen ist in Doppel ausgefertigt hier vorzulegen.
Auf dieser Liste muß der Lagerarzt vermerken, daß gegen den Arbeitseinsatz der Betreffenden ärztlicherseits keine Bedenken bestehen.
Nach Einverständniserklärung des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD wird die Überstellung der Betreffenden Russen in ein Steinbruchlager von hier befohlen.

gez. G l ü c k s
SS - Brigadeführer und
Generalmajor der Waffen-SS

Auschwitz, den 17.11.1941.
Z. d. R. d. A.

SS - Untersturmführer
u.Krim.-Sekr.

2

Dokument 11: Brief von Glücks vom 15. November 1941 an die Kommandanten aller KL, betreffs "Exekution von russischen Kriegsgefangenen." GARF, 7021-108-47, S. 5.

Konzentrationslager Auswhwitz
Abteilung II

Auschwitz, 17.11.41

An die
Schutzhaftlagerführung des KL.-Au.,
Schutzhaftlagerführer "E",
A u s c h w i t z .

Auf Grund des umstehenden Erlasses sind die von der Exekution ausgenommen Russen namentlich hierher zu melden. Gleichzeitig wird ersucht nach hier zu berichten welche zum unstehenden Befehl in Frage kommen, da diese listenmässig beim IKL und beim Chef der Sicherheitspolizei eingereicht werden müssen. In dieser Hinsicht das Einvernehmen mit dem hiesigen Lagerarzt unbedingt erforderlich. In Frage kommen die auf der beiliegenden Liste aufgeführten Russen und die vom Soderkommando in der vergangenen Woche zur Exekution ausgesuchten russ. Kriegsgefangenen.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
„Schutzhaftlagerführer E"
17. XI. 1941
Anlagen: 2
Sachbearbeiter:

Der Leiter der Abteilung II

Grabner

SS-Untersturmführer u. Krim.Sekr.

2 Anlagen

Dokument 12: Brief von Grabner vom 17. November 1941 an die Schutzhaftlagerführung des KL. Auschwitz. GARF, 7021-108-47, S. 5a.

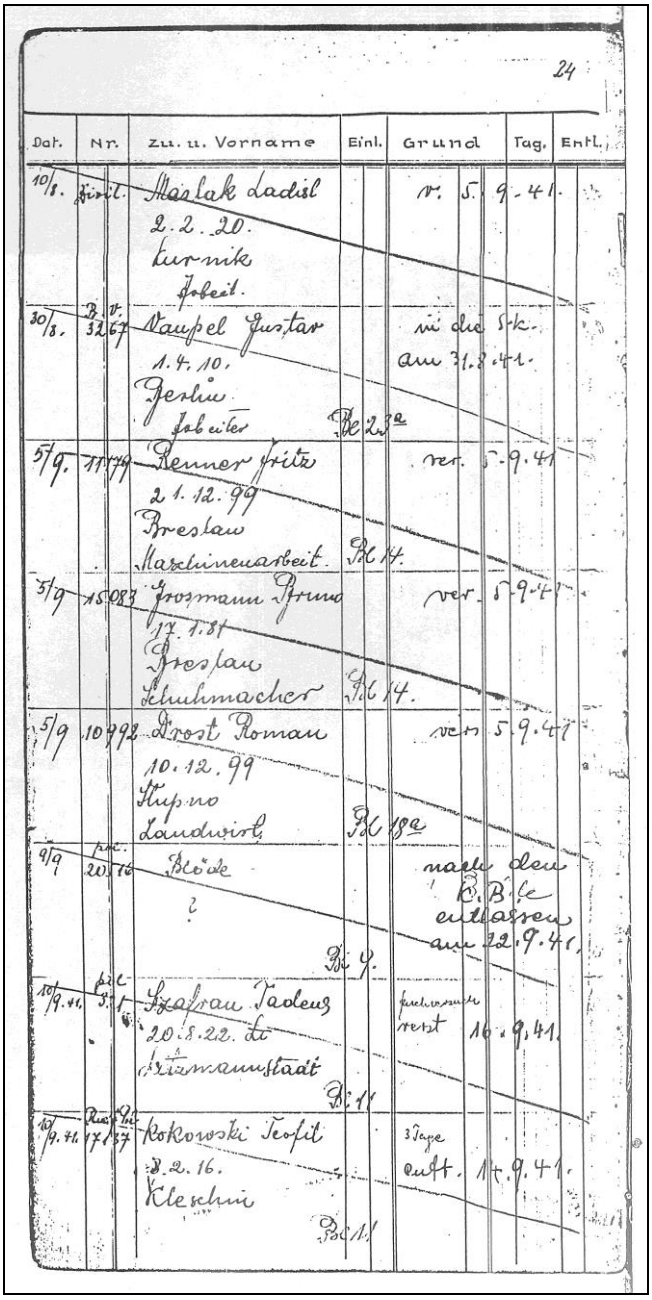

24

Dat.	Nr.	Zu. u. Vorname	Einl.	Grund	Tag.	Entl.
10/8.	Zivil.	Marlak Ladisl 2.2.20. Kurnik Arbeit.		v.	5.9.41.	
30/8.	B.V. 32067	Naupel Gustav 1.4.10. Berlin Arbeiter	Bl 23a	in die Sk. am 31.8.41.		
5/9.	11779	Renner Fritz 21.12.99 Breslau Maschinenarbeit.	Bl 14.	ver.	5.9.41	
5/9	15083	Grosmann Bruno 17.1.81 Breslau Schuhmacher	Bl 14.	ver.	5.9.41	
5/9	10992	Drost Roman 10.12.99 Kupno Landwirt	Bl 18a	ver.	5.9.41	
9/9	Pol. 20116	Böde ?	Bl 4.	nach den Bäle entlassen am 12.9.41.		
10/9.41.	Pol. 3.1	Szafran Tadeusz 20.8.22. Lz Kriemannstadt	Bl. 11	Fluchversuch verst	16.9.41.	
10/9.41.	Pol. 17157	Rokowski Teofil 8.2.16. Klecksin	Bl 11	3 Tage Arb.	14.9.41.	

Dokument 13: Bunkerbuch, S. 24. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-3/1, S. 24.

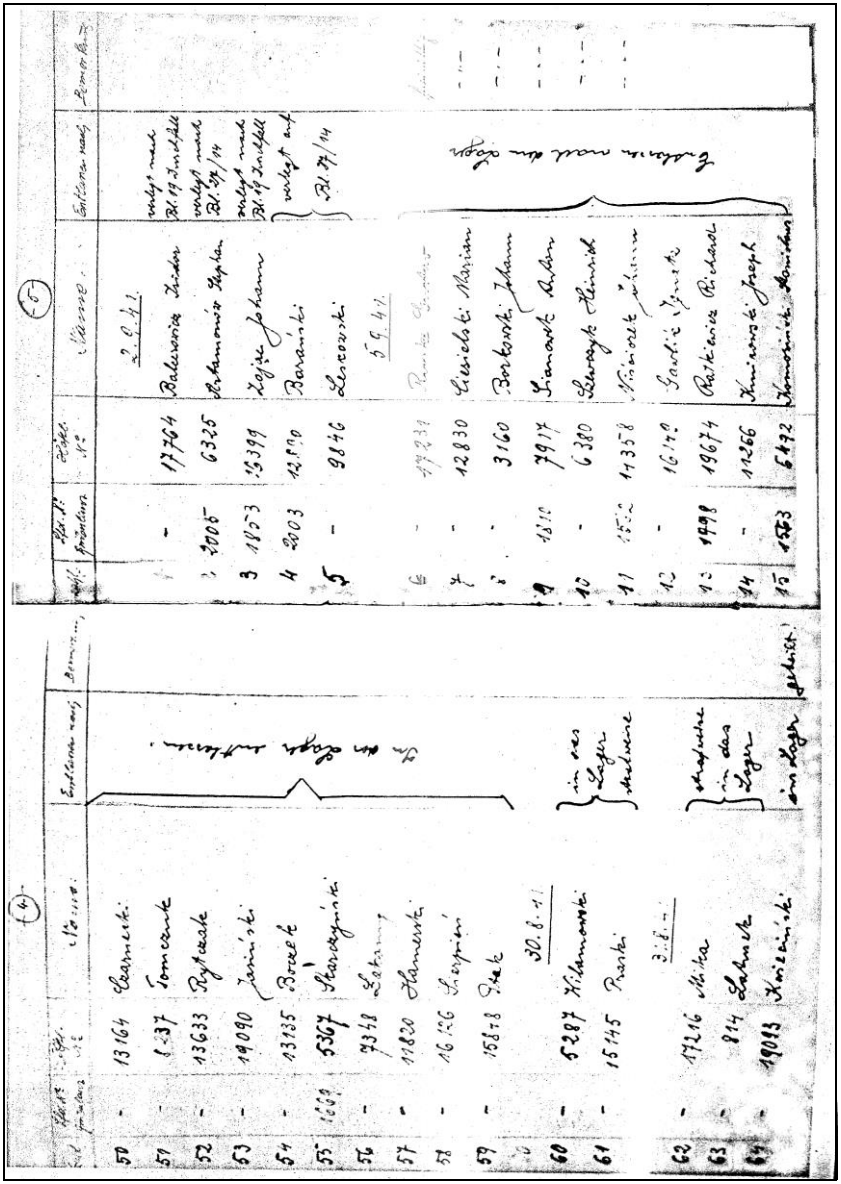

Dokument 14: Register des Häftlingskrankenbaus von Block 28, S. 4-17. APMO, sygn. D-AuI-5/2.

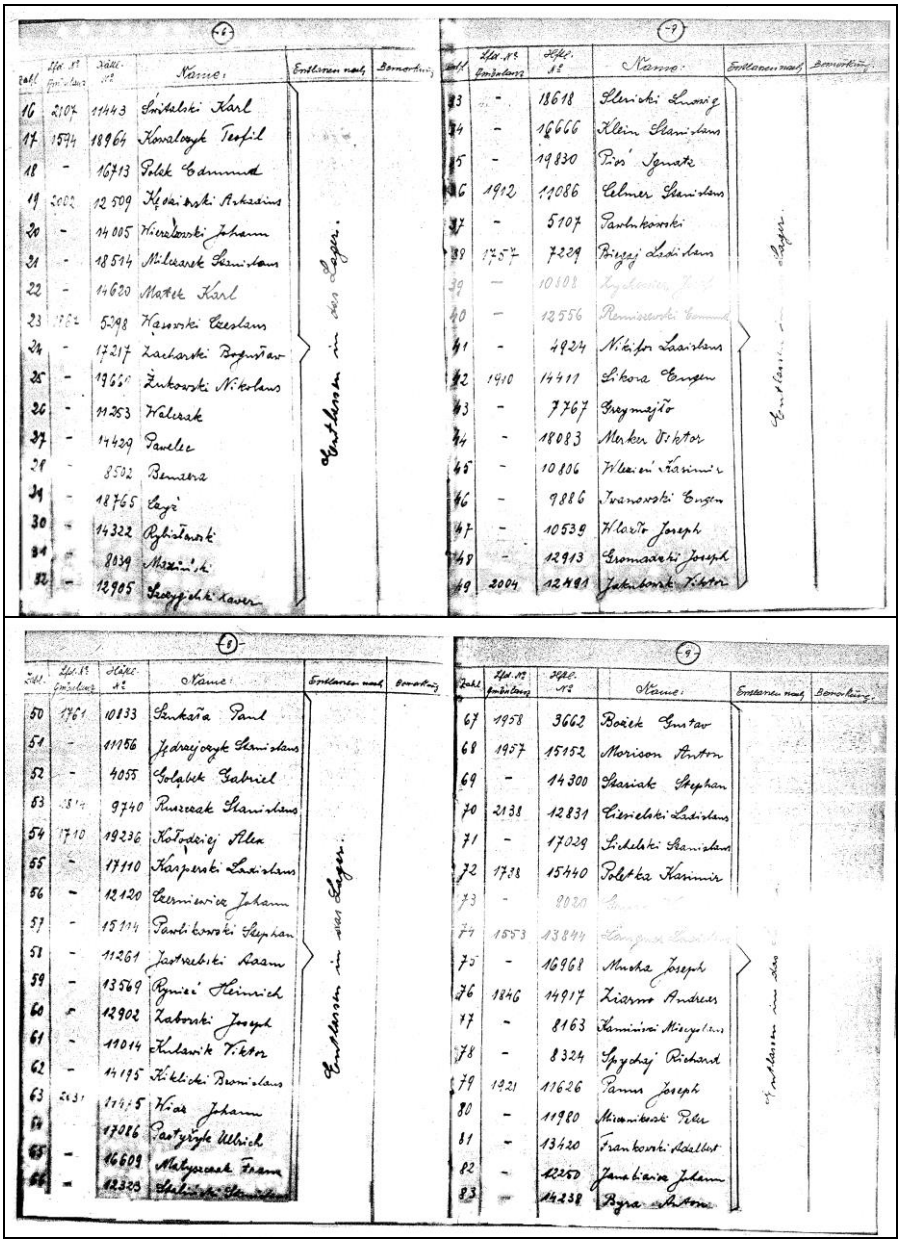

Zahl	Hft.-Nr. Gmelung	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
16	2107	11443	Świtalski Karl	Entlassen in das Lager.	
17	1574	18964	Kowalczyk Teofil		
18	-	16713	Polek Edmund		
19	2002	12509	Hydzinski Arkadius		
20	-	14005	Kurzkowski Johann		
21	-	18574	Milewski Stanislaus		
22	-	14630	Matek Karl		
23	1702	5298	Wasowski Czesław		
24	-	17217	Zacharski Bogusław		
25	-	19650	Żukowski Nikolaus		
26	-	11253	Wilczek		
27	-	14329	Paweler		
28	-	8502	Bemetra		
29	-	18765	Lagé		
30	-	14322	Rybiński		
31	-	8039	Mazinski		
32	-	12905	Szczygielski Xaver		

Zahl	Hft.-Nr. Gmelung	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
33	-	18618	Glerski Ludwig	Entlassen in das Lager.	
34	-	16666	Klein Stanislaus		
35	-	19830	Pió Ignatz		
36	1902	11086	Celmer Stanislaus		
37	-	5107	Pawlikowski		
38	1757	7209	Biegej Ladislaus		
39	—	10808	Zydkowski Josef		
40	—	12556	Remiszewski Edmund		
41	-	4924	Nikifor Lazarus		
42	1910	14411	Sikora Eugen		
43	-	7767	Grzymajło		
44	-	18083	Merker Viktor		
45	-	10806	Wlaczi Kazimir		
46	-	9886	Iwanowski Eugen		
47	-	10539	Hlarło Joseph		
48	-	12913	Gromadzki Joseph		
49	2004	12491	Jakubowski Viktor		

Zahl	Hft.-Nr. Gmelung	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
50	1761	10133	Senkała Paul	Entlassen in das Lager.	
51	-	11156	Jędrzejczyk Stanislaus		
52	-	4055	Gołąbek Gabriel		
53	1814	9740	Ruszczak Stanislaus		
54	1710	19236	Kołodziej Alex		
55	-	17110	Karpeski Ladislaus		
56	-	12120	Czerniewicz Johann		
57	-	15114	Pawlikowski Stephan		
58	-	11261	Jastrzebski Adam		
59	-	13569	Rynici Heinrich		
60	-	12902	Zaborski Joseph		
61	-	11014	Kulawik Viktor		
62	-	14195	Kikicki Bronislaus		
63	2031	11415	Wiar Johann		
64		17026	Partyżyk Ulrich		
65	-	16609	Malyszczak Franz		
66	-	12323	[illegible]		

Zahl	Hft.-Nr. Gmelung	Häftl.-Nr.	Name:	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
67	1958	3662	Bożek Gustav	Entlassen in das Lager.	
68	1957	15152	Morison Anton		
69	-	14300	Sasiak Stephan		
70	2138	12831	Cieślski Ladislaus		
71	-	17029	Lidelski Stanislaus		
72	1738	15440	Poletka Kazimir		
73	-	8020	[illegible]		
74	1553	13844	[illegible]		
75	-	16968	Mucha Joseph		
76	1846	14917	Ziarno Andreas		
77	-	8163	Kamiński Nikolaus		
78	-	8324	Spychaj Richard		
79	1921	11626	Pawus Joseph		
80	-	11980	Mizanitski Peter		
81	-	13420	Frankowski Adalbert		
82	-	12257	Jankiewicz Johann		
83	-	14238	Bycza Antoni		

Dokument 14 fortgesetzt.

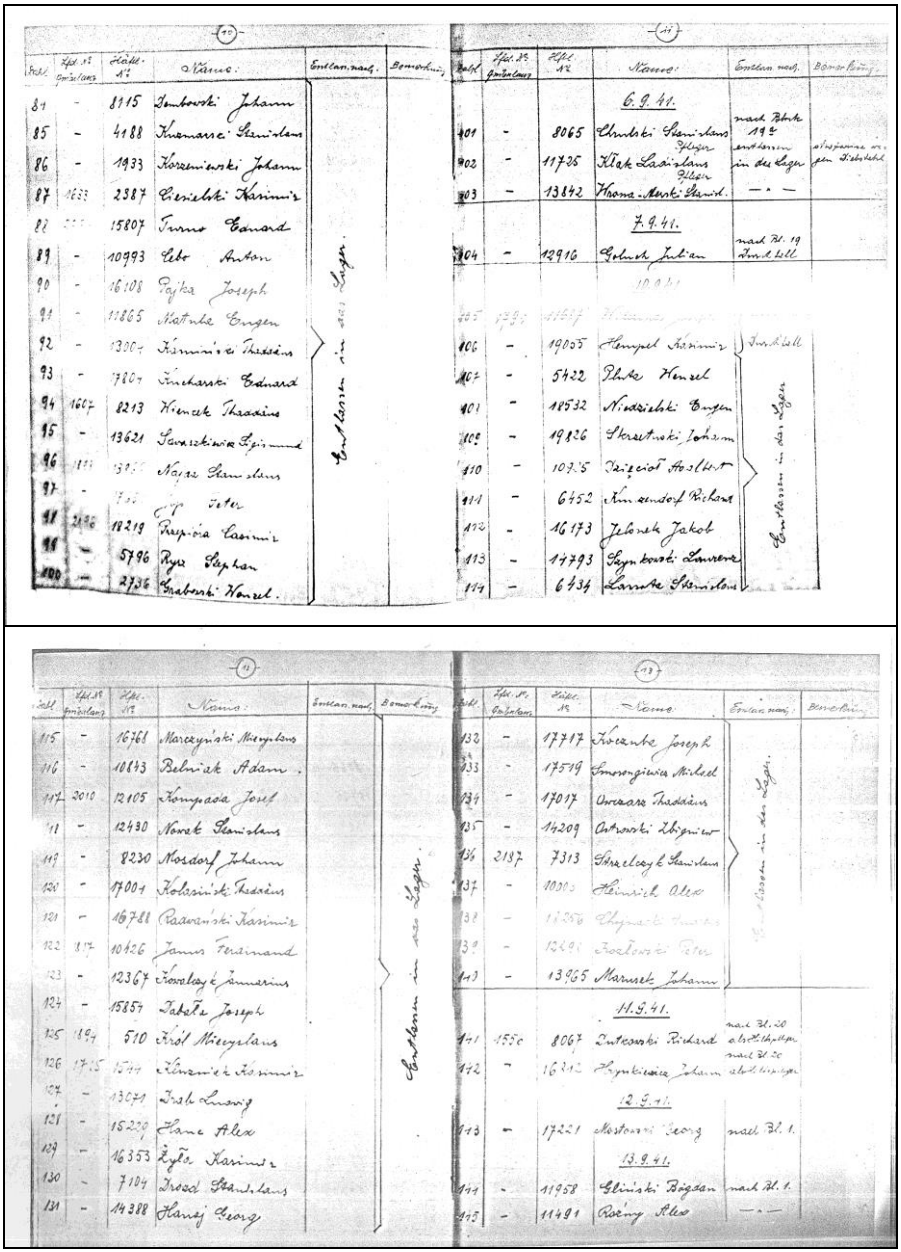

Dokument 14 fortgesetzt.

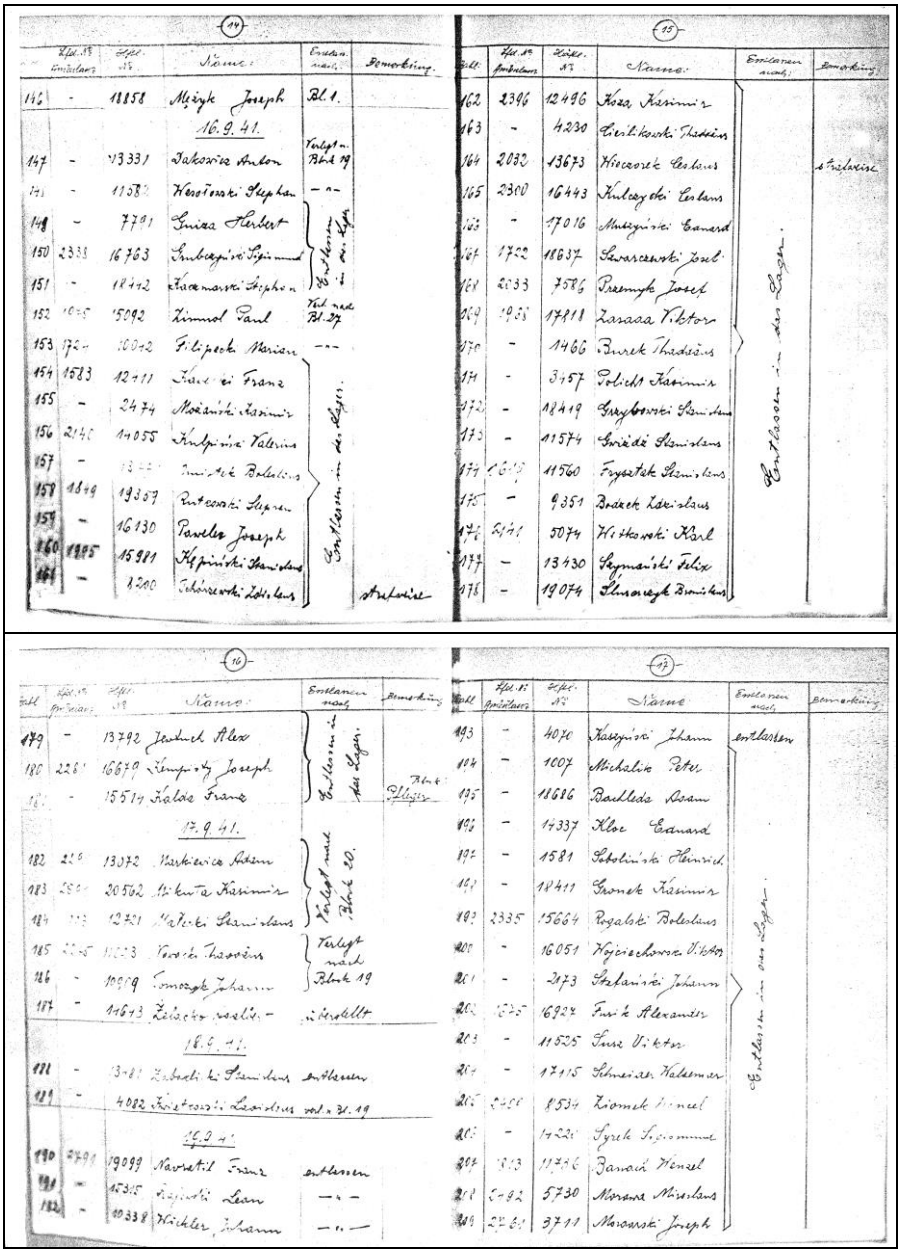

Zahl	Häft.-Nr. Krankenbau	Häft.-Nr.	Name	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
146	-	11858	Mizyk Joseph	Bl. 1.	
			16.9.41.		
147	-	13331	Jakowicz Anton	Verlegt n. Block 19	
148	-	11580	Hasztowski Stephan	— " —	
149	-	7791	Guisa Herbert	Entlassen aus Lager	
150	2338	16763	Lubczynski Sigismund		
151	-	18442	Kacmarski Stephan		
152	1035	15092	Zimnol Paul	Viel nach Bl. 27	
153	1724	10042	Filipczak Marian	— —	
154	1583	12411	Jaworski Franz	Entlassen in das Lager.	
155	-	2474	Modzelewski Kazimir		
156	2140	14055	Kulpinski Valerius		
157	-	[illegible]	Smietek Bolesław		
158	1849	19367	Rutkowski Lucian		
159	-	16130	Pawlak Joseph		
160	1985	15981	Kozinski Stanislaus		
161	-	8200	Tchórzewski Ladislaus		Arbeitsdienst

Zahl	Häft.-Nr. Krankenbau	Häft.-Nr.	Name	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
162	2396	12496	Koza Kazimir	Entlassen in das Lager.	
163	-	4230	Lisikowski Thadeus		
164	2032	13673	Kiczorek Casimir		Arbeitsdienst
165	2300	16443	Kulczycki Casimir		
166	-	17016	Mikszinski Bernard		
167	1722	18637	Swarczewski Josef		
168	2033	7586	Przemyk Joseph		
169	1958	17811	Zarasa Viktor		
170	-	1466	Burek Thadeus		
171	-	3457	Policki Kazimir		
172	-	18419	Grzybowski Bronislaus		
173	-	11574	Gridde Stanislaus		
174	2610	11560	Fryszczyk Stanislaus		
175	-	9351	Bodzek Ladislaus		
176	2141	5074	Hitkowski Karl		
177	-	13430	Szymański Felix		
178	-	19074	Shuraczyk Bronislaus		

Zahl	Häft.-Nr. Krankenbau	Häft.-Nr.	Name	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
179	-	13792	Jankuch Alex	Entlassen in das Lager.	
180	2261	16679	Lempecky Joseph		Block Pflegen
181	-	15514	Kalda Franz		
			17.9.41.		
182	2269	13072	Karkiewicz Adam	Verlegt nach Block 20.	
183	2541	20502	Nikuta Kazimir		
184	[illegible]	12721	Malecki Stanislaus		
185	2225	11023	Vorsch Thadeus	Verlegt nach Block 19	
186	-	10919	Tomczyk Johann		
187	-	11643	Zelacko Vorsch.	überstellt	
			18.9.41.		
188	-	13481	Zebalski Stanislaus	entlassen	
189	-	4082	Kristowski Ladislaus	verl. n. Bl. 19	
			19.9.41.		
190	2791	19099	Navratil Franz	entlassen	
191	-	15315	Kajinski Leon	— " —	
192	-	10338	Wickler Johann	— " —	

Zahl	Häft.-Nr. Krankenbau	Häft.-Nr.	Name	Entlassen nach	Bemerkung
193	-	4070	Kasynski Johann	entlassen	
194	-	1007	Michalik Peter	Entlassen in das Lager.	
195	-	11686	Badlede Adam		
196	-	14337	Klos Eduard		
197	-	1581	Sobolinski Heinrich		
198	-	18411	Gromek Kazimir		
199	2335	15664	Rogalski Boleslaus		
200	-	16051	Wojciechowski Viktor		
201	-	2473	Stefanski Johann		
202	1035	16924	Frick Alexander		
203	-	11525	Fuss Viktor		
204	-	17115	Schneider Valentner		
205	2456	8534	Ziomek Wenzel		
206	-	14221	Syrek Sigismund		
207	1813	11796	Janacik Wenzel		
208	2-92	5730	Moravec Miroslaus		
209	2261	3711	Moravski Joseph		

Dokument 14 fortgesetzt.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

207

_P_r_o_t_o_k_ó_ł_

Dnia 19 września 1947 r. w Krakowie . Członek Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce , Sędzia grodzki dr Henryk Gawacki , na pisemny wniosek Pierwszego Prokuratora Najwyższego Trybunału Narodowego z dnia 25 kwietnia 1947 Ldz. Prok. NTN. 719/47 , na zasadzie i w trybie dekretu z dnia 10 listopada 1945 (Dz.U.R.P. nr 51, poz. 293) , w związku z art. 254 , 107 , 115 kodeksu postępowania karnego przesłuchał w charakterze świadka niżej wymienionego byłego więźnia obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcimiu , który zeznał co następuje : - - - - -

Nazywam się : Bogdan G l i ń s k i , liczę lat 26 , religii -rzymskokatolickiej , narodowości i przynależności państwowej : polskiej, student medycyny UJ. w Krakowie ,I. Dom Akademicki , ul. Jabłonowskich 10/12, bez przeszkód : - - - - - - - - - - - - - - -

W lutym 1941 zostałem aresztowany w Miechowie , potem siedziałem w więzieniu Montelupich w Krakowie i następnie w dniu 5 kwiet.1941 zostałem osadzony jako więzień polityczny w obozie w Oświęcimiu pod numerem więziennym : 11958 . Dnia 4 lub 5 marca 1943 - nie pamiętam dokładnie , gdyż przebywałem przez przeszło 4 miesiące do tego czasu w bunkrze - zostałem z karnym transportem przeniesiony do obozu w Buchenwald , gdzie pozostawałem do końca . Do Oświęcimia zostałem odstawiony z Krakowa w grupie , liczącej około 1.000 mężczyzn .Wieziono nas w wagonach kolejowych francuskich, blaszanych , szczelnie zamkniętych , bez żadnej wentylacji i wskutek silnego upału , a braku powietrza w wozach , wielu więźniów w drodze zmarło lub też oszalało . W obozie oświęcimskim najpierw pracowałem na tzw. " Neubau " , w czerwcu 1941 zachorowałem na zapalenie płuc , a nadto miałem flegmonę na prawym udzie, przeby-

Gliński ./

Dokument 15: Erste Seite der Niederschrift der Aussage von Bogdan Gliński. Prozess gegen die Lagerbelegschaft. APMO, sygn. Drp.-ZOd/54d, S. 207.

7.2. Fotografien

Alle Fotos vom Autor im Oktober 1991 aufgenommen.

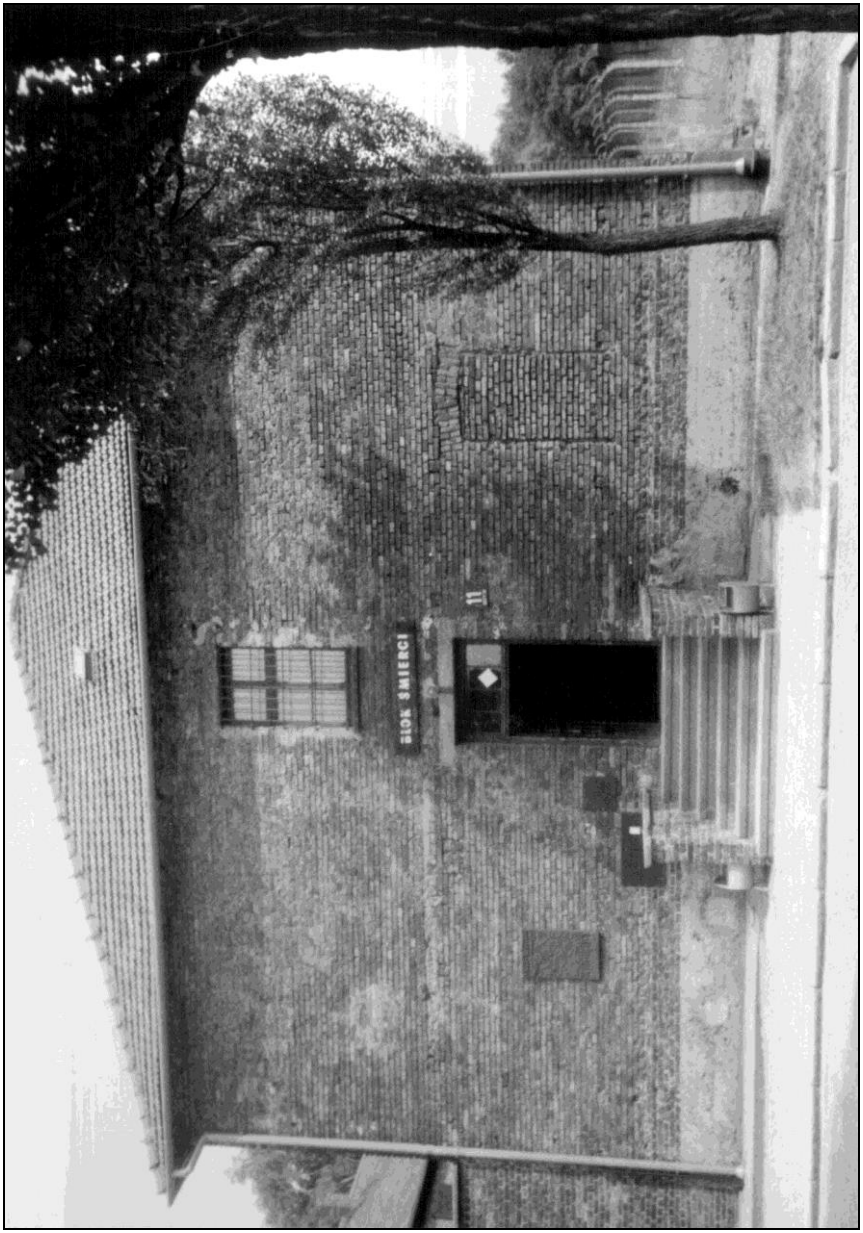

Foto 1: Block 11, außen, Nordwest-Mauer, Eingangstür.

Foto 2: Block 11, außen, Nordost-Mauer, Hof.

Foto 3: Block 11, außen, Nordwest-Mauer, Mauer und Tor zum Hof.

Foto 4: Block 11, außen, Nordwest- und Südwest-Mauern.

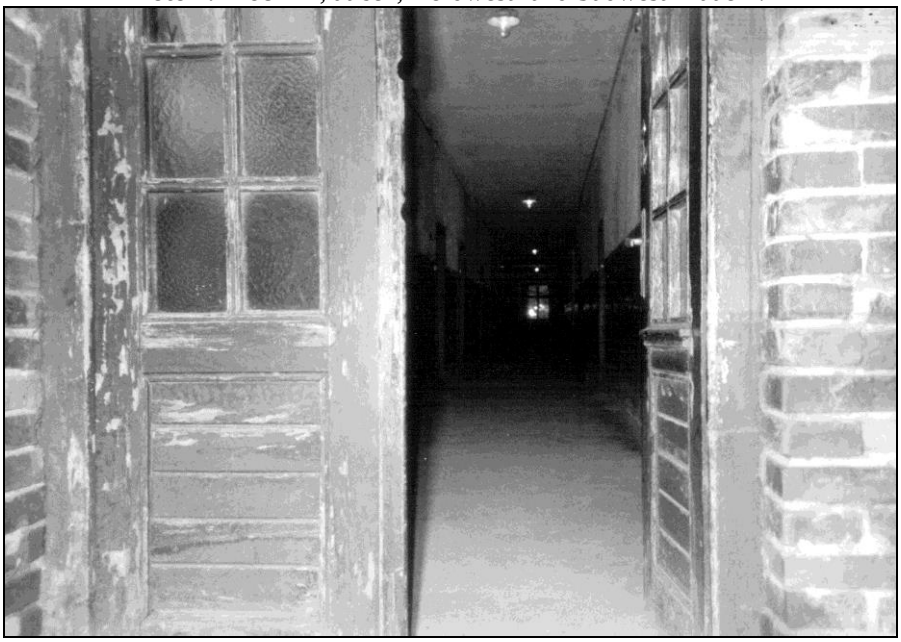

Foto 5: Block 11, außen, Nordwest-Mauer, Eingangstür und Flur.

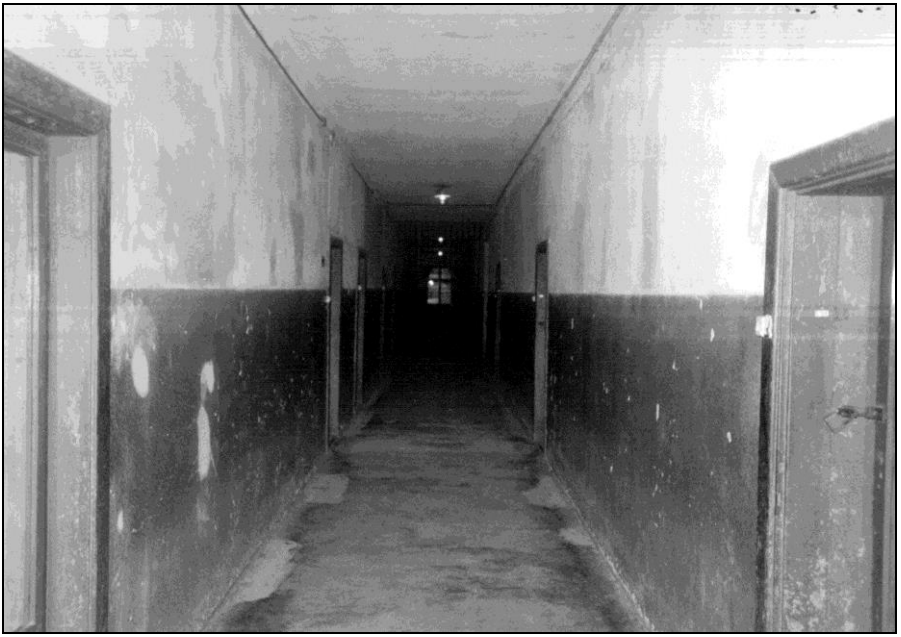

Foto 6: Block 11, innen, Erdgeschoss, Flur vom Eingang aus gesehen.

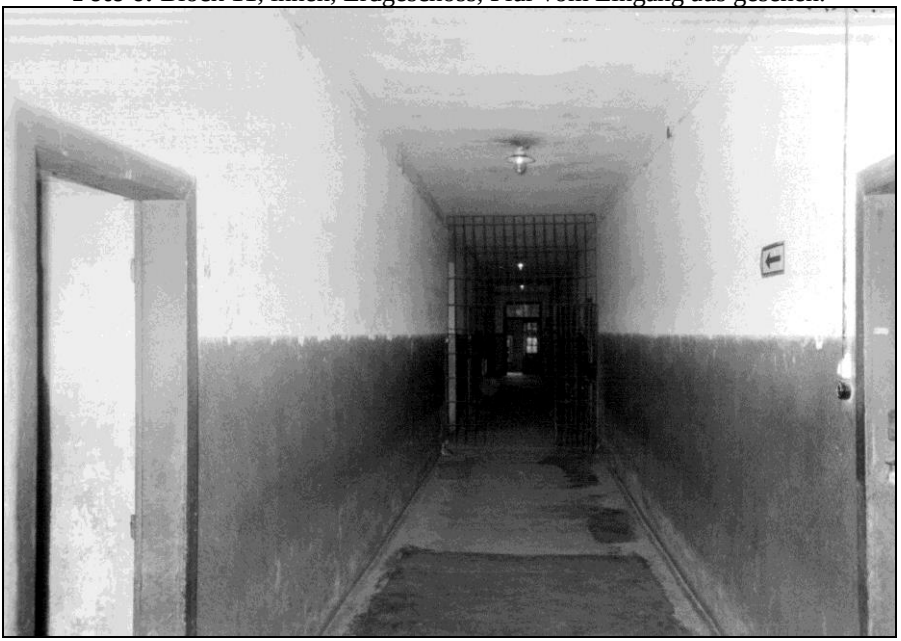

Foto 7: Block 11, innen, Erdgeschoss, Flur vom anderen Ende gen Eingang betrachtet.

Foto 8: Block 11, innen, Erdgeschoss und Ausgang zum Hof (oben); Eingangstür zum Bunker (unten links).

Foto 9: Block 11, innen, Stahltür zum Bunker, vom Treppenhaus aus betrachtet.

Foto 10: Block 11, innen, Stahltür zum Bunker, vom Treppenhaus gesehen.

Foto 11: Block 11, innen, Stahltür zum Bunker, vom Treppenhaus aus gesehen.

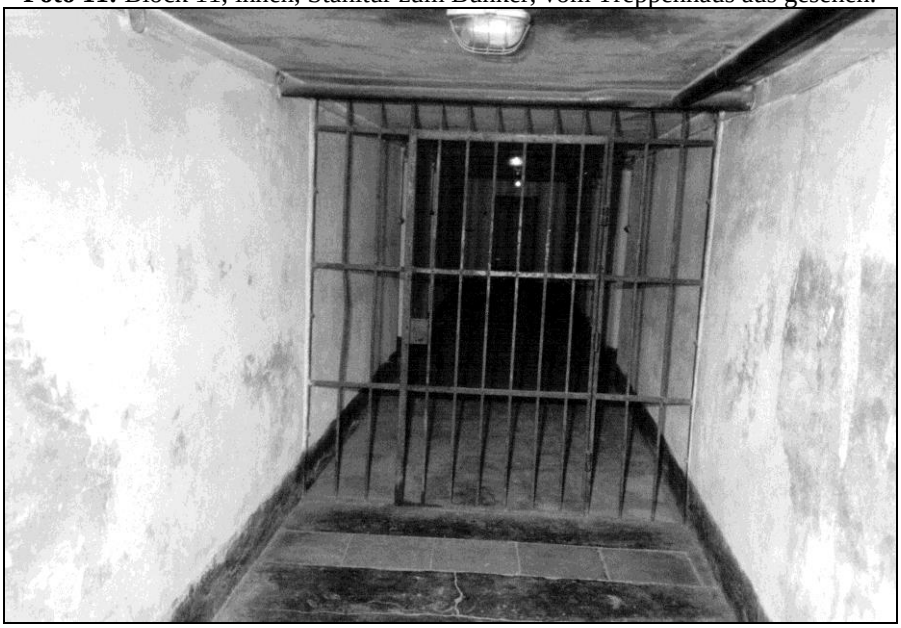

Foto 12: Block 11, innen, Bunker, Stahlgitter, das die linke von der rechten Seite des Bunkers trennt.

Foto 13: Block 11, innen, Bunker, linke Seite, Mittelgang.

Foto 14: Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Mittelgang.

Foto 15: Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Mittelgang.

Foto 16: Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Mittelgang.

Foto 17: Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Zelle Nr. 21.

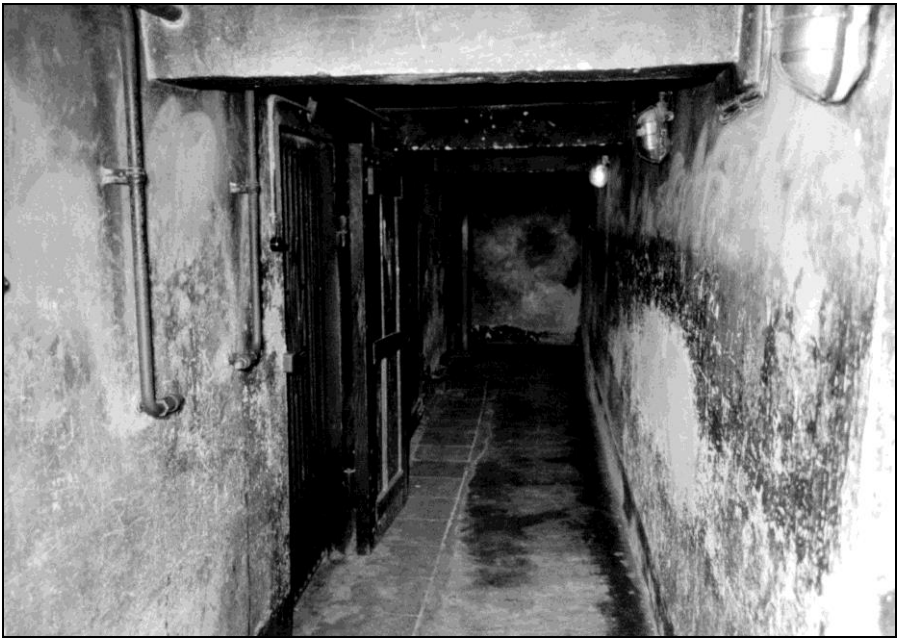

Foto 18: Block 11, innen, rechte Seite, linker Seitengang (Zellen Nr. 17-20).

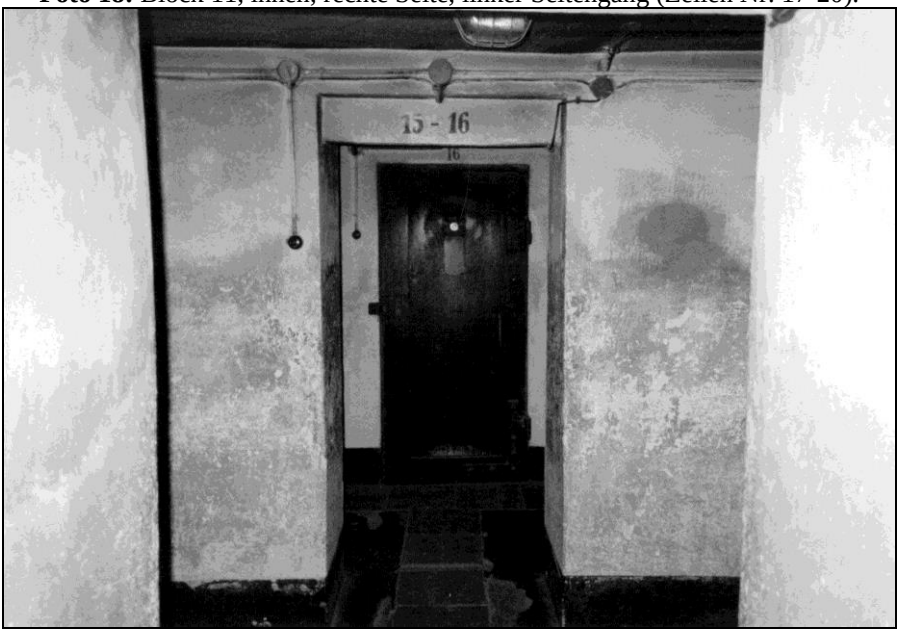

Foto 19: Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Tür zur Zelle Nr. 16.

Foto 20: Block 11, innen, rechte Seite, Tür zur Zelle Nr. 25.

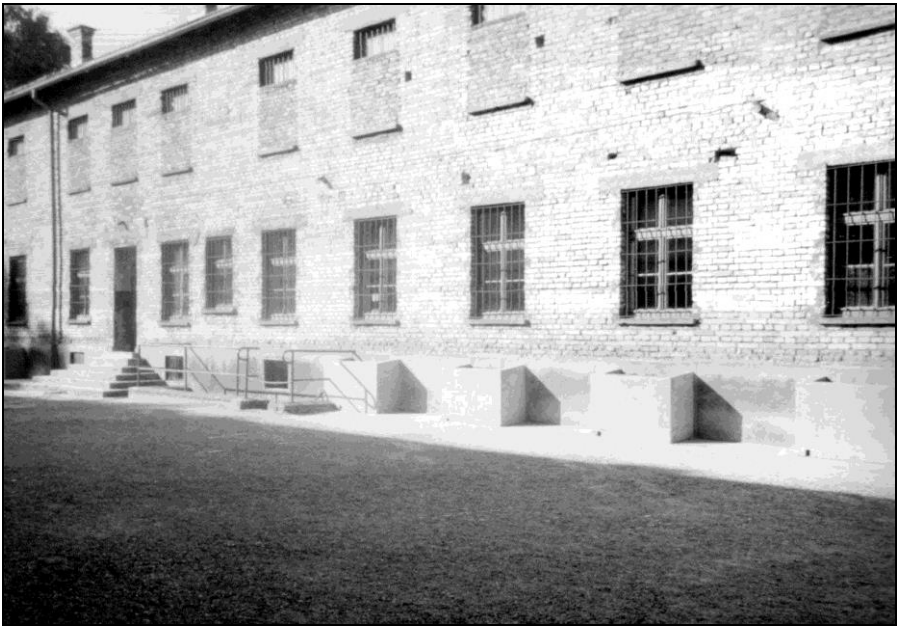

Foto 21: Block 11, außen, Nordost-Mauer, Betonmauern um die Fenster zu den Bunkerzellen.

Foto 22: Block 11, außen, Nordost-Mauer, Betonmauern um die Fenster zu den Bunkerzellen.

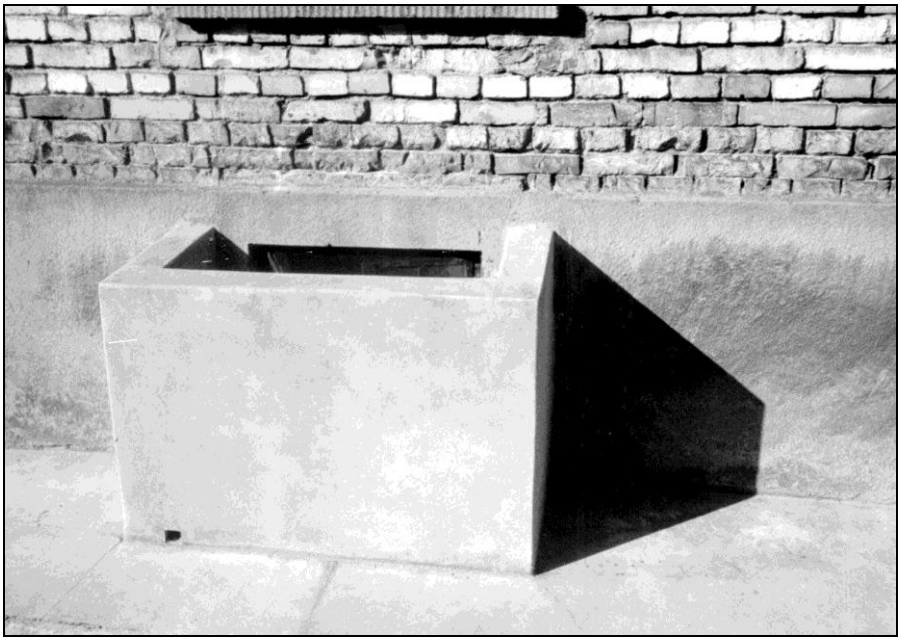

Foto 23: Block 11, außen, Nordost-Mauer, eine der Betonmauern um die Fenster zu den Bunkerzellen.

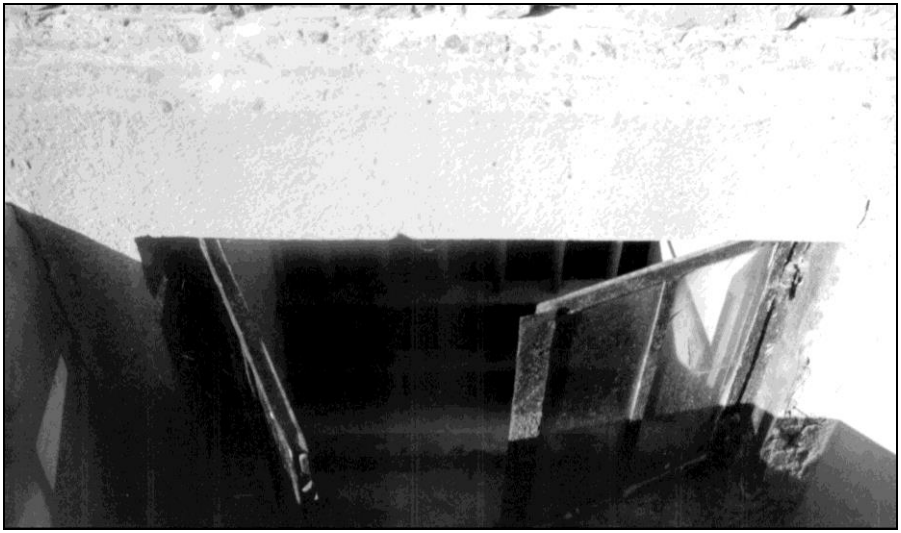

Foto 24: Block 11, außen, Nordost-Mauer, Fenster einer Bunkerzelle, umgeben von einer Betonmauer.

Foto 25: Block 11, außen, Nordost-Mauer, Fenster zu Zelle Nr. 14.

Foto 26: Block 11, außen, Südwest-Mauer, Betonmauern um die Fenster der Bunkerzellen.

Foto 27: Block 11, außen, Südwest-Mauer, Betonmauern um die Fenster der Bunkerzellen.

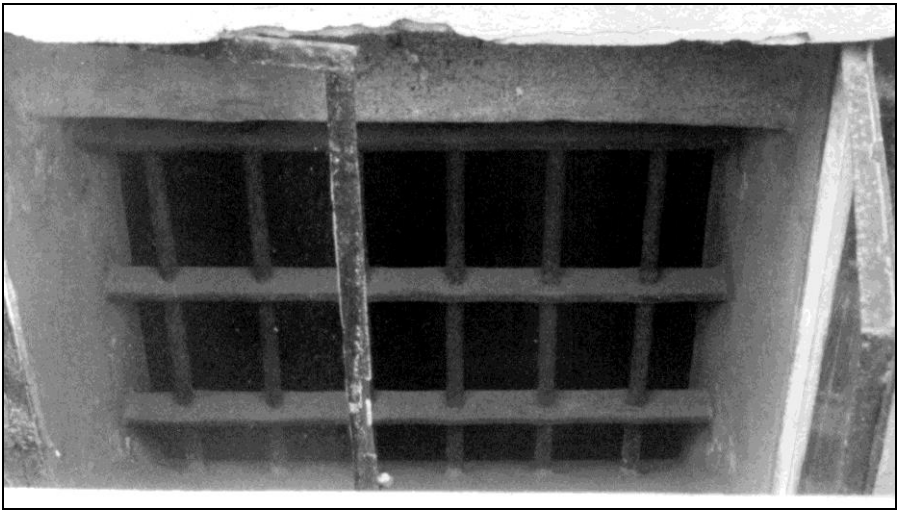

Foto 28: Block 11, außen, Südwest-Mauer, eines der Fenster der Bunkerzellen, umgeben von einer Betonmauer.

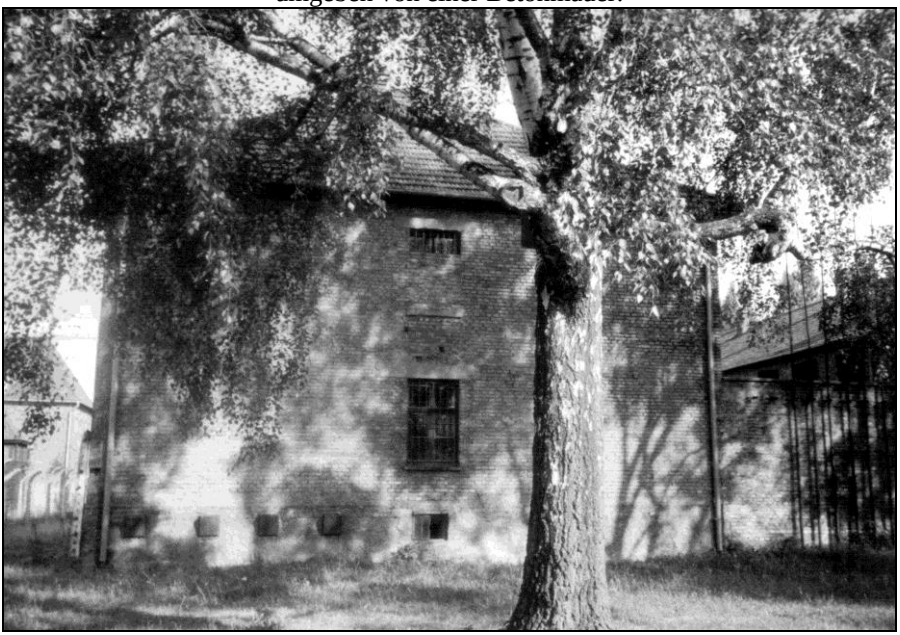

Foto 29: Block 11, außen, Südost-Mauer, Eisenblechkästen über Lüftungslöchern der vier Stehzellen des Bunkers. In der Mitte unter dem großen Fenster: Fenster der Zelle Nr. 21 (siehe Foto 17).

Foto 30: Block 11, außen, Südost-Mauer, Eisenblechkästen über Lüftungslöchern der vier Stehzellen des Bunkers.

Foto 31: Block 11, außen, Südost-Mauer, einer der Eisenblechkästen über Lüftungslöchern der vier Stehzellen des Bunkers.

Foto 32: Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Stehzellen.

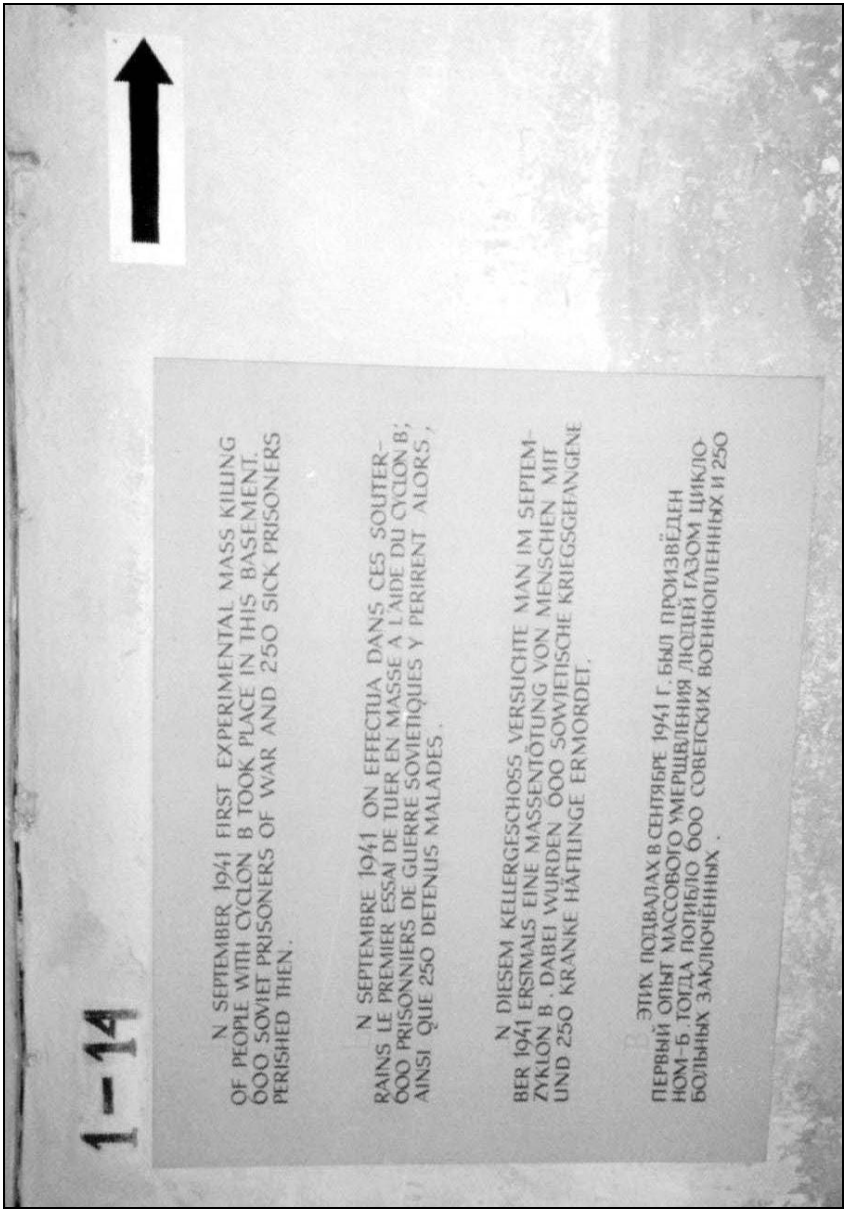

Foto 33: Block 11, innen, Bunker, rechte Seite, Mittelgang, Gedenktafel für die behauptete Menschenvergasung im September 1941.

7.3. Abkürzungen

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu* (Archiv der Zentralkommission für die Untersuchung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – Nationaldenkmal) Warschau

AP: *Auschwitz-Prozess* (Staatsanwaltschaft beim Landesgericht Frankfurt/Main Az-4 Js 444/59)

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz)

FO: *Foreign Office Papers* (Public Record Office, Kew), England

GARF: *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii* (Staatsarchiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau

PRO: Public Record Office, Kew, England

RGVA: *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Russisches staatliches Kriegsarchiv), Moskau

ZStL: *Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen*, Ludwigsburg.

7.4. Anmerkung zu den polnischen Quellen

Die Akten des Höß-Prozesses (Akta Krakowskiej Okręgowej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w sprawie byłego komendanta obozu koncentracyjnego w Oświęcim-Brzezince Rudolfa Hössa) bestehen aus 21 Bänden (Bd. 1 – 21)

Die Akten des Verfahrens gegen die Lagerbelegschaft (Akta sprawy byłych członków załogi obozu koncentracyjnego Oświęcim-Brzezinka) bestehen aus 67 Bänden (Bd. 1 – 67), in denen auch die 21 Bände der Akten aus dem Verfahren Höß enthalten sind. Die Originale befinden sich in Warschau im Archiv der Zentralkommission für die Untersuchung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – Nationaldenkmal (*Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce,* heute *Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu*) und als Kopie im Museum Auschwitz.

Das Ablagesystem dieser Dokumente ist in den beiden Instituten unterschiedlich. Im Archiv Warschau sind diese mit dem Zeichen "NTN" (= *Najwyższy Tribunal Narodowy*, Oberstes Nationales Gericht) sowie mit Nummern versehen, die von 82 bis 150 laufen, aber einige Bände, die sich auf das Verfahren gegen die Lagerbelegschaft beziehen, haben eine andere Bezifferung (von 151 bis 175). Dies erschwert die Identifizierung der entsprechenden Bände. Wenn eine Übereinstimmung nicht zu erzielen war, habe ich nur die Archiv-Referenz angegeben. Dies habe ich auch bei den Quellen aus dem Archiv der Gedenkstätte Auschwitz getan und gegebenenfalls den entsprechenden Band in eckigen Klammern angegeben.

7.5. Bibliographie

– Adler, Hans G., Hermann Langbein, Ella Lingens-Reiner (Hg.), *Auschwitz. Zeugnisse und Berichte*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Köln/Frankfurt am Main 1979
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente historica?* García Hispán Editor, Alicante 1990
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
– Berg, Friedrich P., "The German Delousing Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), S. 73-94
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
– Blumental, Nachman (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Historycznej przy C.K. Żydow Polskich, Łódź 1946
– Brandhuber, Jerzy, "Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Nr. 4, 1961
– Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Nr. 9, 1966
– Brol, Franciszek, Gerard Włoch, Jan Pilecki, "Das Bunkerbuch des Blocks 11, im Nazi-Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Nr. 1, 1959
– Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981
– Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnik, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1982
– Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945*, Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Nr. 2, 1959
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
– Długoborski, Wáclaw, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka 1995
– Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, DC, November 1944
– Fasoli, Gina, Paolo Prodi, *Guida allo studio della storia medievale e moderna*, Pàtron editore, Bologna 1983
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931
– Forth, Wolfgang, Dieter Henschler, Werner Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*. Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987
– Friedler, Eric, Barbara Siebert, Andreas Kilian, *Zeugen aus der Todeszone. Das jüdische Sonderkommando in Auschwitz*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 2005
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946

– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*. Digitale Bibliothek. Verlag der Directmedia Publishing, 2005
– Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, R. Accademia e della Scuola di Applicazione di Artiglieria e Genio, Turin 1933
– Gusman, M.G., *Contro il flagello del gas nemico*, Editrice Napoletana, Neapel 1935
– Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
– Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hg.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte. Texte der polnischen Zeitschrift "Przegląd Lekarski" über historische, psychische und medizinische Aspekte des Lebens in Auschwitz*. Beltz-Verlag, Weinheim und Basel 1987
– His Majesty's Stationery Office (Hg.), *Air Raid Precautions. Handbook No. 1. Personal Protection against Gas*, H.M.S.O., London 1937
– Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, GRIN Verlag, München 2005
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– Institute for Historical Review, "An official Polish report on the Auschwitz 'gas chambers,'" *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), S. 207-216
– Institut für Deutsche Nachkriegsgeschichte, "Gerichtsmedizinisches Gutachten zu Auschwitz", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f.
– Irmscher, R., "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), S. 35f.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*, Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Mailand 1935
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (Hg.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkriegs*, Deutsche-Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
– Jankowski, Stanisław, "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderausgabe Nr. I, 1972
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, Wydawnictwo Literackie, Krakau 1972
– Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'sanatorium Dresden'", *Przegląd Lekarski*, Nr. I, 1970
– Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsze zagazowanie więzniów i jeńców w obozie oświęcimskim", *Przegląd Lekarski*, Nr. 1, 1972
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Wien/Frankfurt/Zürich 1965
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Heft Nr. 1: "Blausäure." Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Markiewicz, Jan, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź, "A Study of the Cyanide Compounds Content in the Wall of the Gas Chambers in the Former Auschwitz and Birkenau Concentration Camps", *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, Bd. 30, 1994, S. 19-27
– Mattogno, Carlo, "The First Gassing at Auschwitz: Genesis of a Myth", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 9(2) (1989), S. 193-222
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Le premier gazage*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Heft 3 & 4, Dezember 2003, S. 380-385
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, 1. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; 3. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, 1. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2007
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rome 2008, in: http://aaargh.vho.org/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Hitler e il nemico di Razza*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2009
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genua 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz. Schwarze Propaganda kontra Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Mattogno, *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in Vorbereitung)
– Mrugowski, Joachim (Hg.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin*, Heft Nr. 3: Walter Dötzer, "Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung", Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin/Wien 1943
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum , Frankfurt am Main/Bonn 1965
– Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941", *Werkstattgeschichte*, 18. November 1997, S. 45–57
– Peters, Gerhard, W. Rasch, "Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen. (Praktische Erfahrungen des Kriegswinters 1940/41 und ihre exakte Nachprüfung)", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*", 1941
– Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), S. 191-196
– Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum, Auschwitz 1993
– Piper, Franciszek, Irena Strzelecka (Hg.), *Księga pamięci: Transporty Polaków do KL Auschwitz z Radomia i innych miejscowości Kielecczyzny, 1940-1944*, Towarzystwo Opieki nad Oświęcimiem, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 2006
– *Polish Fortnightly Review*, London, No. 47, July 1, 1942
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les carences et incohérences du "Rapport Leuchter", *Jour J*, Dezember 1988
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*. Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994
– Rozanski, Zenon, *Mützen ab… Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz*, Verlag "Das andere Deutschland", Hannover 1948
– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; dt.: Das Rudolf-Gutachten, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, in Vorbereitung
– Sartori, Mario (Hg.), *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive*, Hoepli, Mailand 1939

– Sartori, Mario (Hg.), *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. I, Posen 1946
– Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnice, Warschau 1961
– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Dritte Serie: "Die Vernichtungslager. Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)", Genf 1944,
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– State of Israel. Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*, Jerusalem 1995
– Strzelecka, Irena, "Die ersten Polen im KL Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Bd. 18, 1990
– United States Army Judge Advocate General (Hg.), *Law of War Documentary Supplement*, International and Operational Law Department, The United States Army Judge Advocate General's Legal Center and School Charlottesville, Va., 2009
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
– Zarembina, Natalia, *The Camp of Death*, Liberty Publications, London 1944

7.6. Verzeichnisse

Das Erstellen von Verzeichnissen ist sehr zeitaufwändig und teuer. Die Bände der Holocaust Handbuch Serie werden unter großem Aufwand hergestellt, jedoch nur in kleinen bis Kleinstauflagen veröffentlicht. Der Verlag hat daher nicht die Ressourcen, um für jeden Band Verzeichnisse herzustellen. Alle Bände dieser Serie sind jedoch grundsätzlich auch als kostenlose PDF-Dateien erhältlich. Diese können nach Belieben auf alle möglichen Schlagwörter hin durchsucht werden. Bei Bedarf machen Sie bitte davon Gebrauch:

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 21D

AUSCHWITZ: KREMATORIUM I

und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 21D

AUSCHWITZ: KREMATORIUM I

Die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz soll derjenige Ort gewesen sein, wo zum ersten Mal Massenvergasungen an Juden mit Zyklon B über einen längeren Zeitraum hinweg durchgeführt worden sein sollen. In dieser Studie untersucht der italienische Wissenschaftler Carlo Mattogno die wichtigsten Zeugenaussagen und vergleicht sie mit authentischen deutschen Dokumenten aus der Kriegszeit sowie mit bis heute vor Ort zugänglichen materiellen Beweisen. Mattogno zeigt, dass die Zeugenaussagen entweder sehr vage sind oder aber dort, wo sie genau sind, einander widersprechend und physisch Unmögliches behaupten.

Einige wenige Zeugen machten etwas genauere Angaben, die eine Nachprüfung ermöglichen. Mattogno analysiert diese Angaben mit Hilfe von originalen deutschen Dokumenten der Kriegszeit sowie materiellen Beweisen. Seine Analyse offenbart die völlige Unhaltbarkeit der Angaben dieser Zeugen.

Mattogno deckt zudem die betrügerischen Versuche orthodoxer Historiker auf, die schwarze Propaganda dieser Zeugen in "Wahrheit" umzuwandeln durch selektive Zitate, Auslassungen und Verzerrungen.

Schließlich beweist Mattogno mittels der forensischen Methode – durch eine Untersuchung des gegenwärtigen Zustandes dieser Leichenhalle, wie sie den Touristen vorgeführt wird –, dass die Leichenhalle dieses Krematoriums niemals etwas anderes war als das, für was sie vorgesehen war: eine Leichenhalle.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-042-6
9 781591 480426

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Auschwitz: Krematorium I
und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen

Carlo Mattogno

Auschwitz: Krematorium I

und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Mai 2014

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, Vol. 21D:
Carlo Mattogno:
Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen
Übersetzt von Henry Gardner
Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, Mai 2014

Englische Ausgabe: *Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, ISBN 1-59148-024-8.

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-042-6
ISBN10: 1-59148-042-6
ISSN: 1529-7748

© by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
UK

Set in Times New Roman.

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag: moderne Aufnahmen von: links: Außenansicht des Krematoriums I im Stammlager Auschwitz; Mitte: Leichenhalle plus Waschraum des Krematoriums im heutigen Zustand; rechts: einer der rekonstruierten Öfen in der Ofenhalle des Krematoriums. Hintergrund: Ausschnitt eines deutschen Originalbauplans des Stammlagers Auschwitz.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung 7

Kapitel 1: Ursprung der Berichte über Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium I 9

1.1. Die "Gaskammer" im Krematorium I in den Berichten der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz 9

1.2. Ursprung und Entwicklung der offiziellen Version 11

Kapitel 2: Das Krematorium I in Auschwitz 18

2.1. Die Planungen für die Belüftungseinrichtung im Krematorium I 18

2.2. Die Umwandlung von Krematorium I in einen Luftschutzbunker 25

Kapitel 3: Die Zeugen 28

3.1. Stanisław Jankowski 28

3.2. Erwin Bartel 37

3.3. Filip Müller 38

3.4. Hans Aumeier 58

3.5. Rudolf Höß 61

3.6. Pery Broad 64

3.7. Maximilian Grabner 71

3.8. Hans Stark 76

Kapitel 4: Die Historiker 82

4.1. Danuta Czech 82

4.2. Jean-Claude Pressacs (1989) 84

4.3. Franciszek Piper 86

4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt 89

Kapitel 5: Pressac anno 1993 über Vergasungen in Krematorium I 94

5.1. Die Projekte für Lüftungsanlagen in Krematorium I 94

5.2. Die "erste Vergasung" und der Verschleiß des zweiten Ofens 99

5.3. Die angeblichen Vergasungen von Menschen im Krematorium I 100

Kapitel 6: Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B: Materielle Beweise 108
6.1. Die Umbauten von Krematorium I (1944 – 1947) 108
6.2. Die angeblichen Öffnungen für die Einführung von Zyklon B 110
6.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressacs Interpretation 110
6.2.2. Die Ansicht des Holocaust History Project 114
6.3. Schlussfolgerungen 117
Kapitel 7: Zusammenfassung und Endbetrachtung 119
Anhang 122
Dokumente 122
Abkürzungen 155
Bibliographie 155
Verzeichnisse 158

Einleitung

Die orthodoxe Geschichte des Plans zur Judenvernichtung, die angeblich in Auschwitz in den Jahren 1942 bis 1944 durchgeführt worden sein soll, beginnt mit einem Ereignis, für dessen Realität es keinerlei greifbaren Beweise gibt. Es handelt sich um die erste Vergasung von Menschen im Keller von Block 11 in Auschwitz in den Tagen zwischen dem 3. und dem 5. September 1941, bei welcher 250 kranke Häftlinge und 600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene ermordet worden sein sollen.

Diesem vorgeblichen Ereignis habe ich im Jahre 1992 eine tiefgreifende Studie gewidmet,[1] die seit kurzem auch in einer überarbeiteten, korrigierten und erweiterten Version auf deutsch[2] und auf englisch[3] vorliegt und in der ich nachgewiesen habe, dass die diesbezüglichen Behauptungen keine historische Grundlage besitzen.

Weil der Keller von Block 11 eine zu lange Zeitspanne für die Belüftung erforderte – so will es die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung –, sollen die Menschenvergasungen später in die Leichenhalle des alten Krematoriums (Krematorium I) von Auschwitz verlagert worden sein, welches zu diesem Zweck eine Belüftungsanlage erhalten haben soll. In den Dokumenten findet sich jedoch keine Spur, die auf eine verbrecherische Nutzung des Gebäudes hinwiese.

Wie im Falle der "ersten Vergasung" sind auch die angeblichen Morde in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I – die zumindest anfangs einen experimentellen Charakter zum Zwecke der Perfektionierung der Vergasungstechnik gehabt haben sollen – nur durch Zeugenaussagen belegt. Diese Tatsache, verbunden mit dem völligen Fehlen dokumentarischer Belege, hat dazu geführt, dass dieses angebliche Ereignis trotz der Bedeutung, die ihm die orthodoxen Historiker zuschreiben, von den Historikern jahrzehntelang äußerst stiefmütterlich behandelt und auf einigen wenigen Seiten oder gar Zeilen abgehandelt wurde.

---

1 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1992.

2 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2007; dies ist eine unautorisierte, ungenaue Übersetzung ohne Dokumentenanhang. Nachfolgend wird daher auf die englische Ausgabe verwiesen. Eine autorisierte, korrigierte und erweiterte deutsche Fassung ist in Vorbereitung.

3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*; Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

In der vorliegenden Abhandlung, die eine logische Fortsetzung zu *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung* darstellt, werde ich die Frage der angeblichen Menschenvergasung in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I von drei zusammenhängenden Punkten aus untersuchen: Ursprung der Berichte und Entwicklung der Zeugenaussagen; Planung und Ausführung der Belüftung von Krematorium I; materielle und dokumentarische Beweise.

Die Ergebnisse dieser dreifachen Analyse widersprechen, wie wir in den folgenden Kapiteln sehen werden, den Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung in jeder Hinsicht und entlarven diese als leere Spekulationen ohne jegliche objektive Grundlage.

Kapitel 1: Ursprung der Berichte über Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium I

1.1. Die "Gaskammer" im Krematorium I in den Berichten der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz

Etwa im April 1941 begannen die verschiedenen Widerstandsgruppen, die sich unter den Häftlingen von Auschwitz gebildet hatten, regelmäßig ausführliche Berichte über die Vorgänge im Lager nach außen zu versenden; diese wurden dann gesammelt und von der polnischen Exilregierung in London verbreitet. Diese vom Auschwitz-Museum in Form eines 200-seitigen Buches[4] herausgegebenen Berichte sprechen mehrfach von Gerüchten über eine erste Versuchsvergasung im Keller von Block 11 – der jedoch nie genannt wird[5] – und über Tötungen in den beiden provisorischen Gaskammern in Birkenau – den sogenannten "Bunkern", die jedoch ebenfalls nie als solche bezeichnet werden.[6]

Dagegen steht in diesen Berichten praktisch nichts über Menschenvergasungen in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I, obgleich sich diese immerhin über einen Zeitraum von gut 14 Monaten hingezogen haben sollen. Erstmals wird das Krematorium in Auschwitz in einem Bericht vom Juni 1942 erwähnt, der sich aber auf Folgendes beschränkt:[7]

> *"Die Leichen jener, die im Lager gestorben sind, werden zum Krematorium geschafft, das aber nur 200 Personen* [Leichen] *pro Tag verbrennen kann; die restlichen kommen nach Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *und werden dort in*

---

4 "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (Das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz im Lichte der Akten der Delegatura der polnischen Exilregierung). *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, Sondernummer I. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1968.

5 Ebd., S. 11, 15, 16, 52, 67. Vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 31-36.

6 Siehe hierzu meine Studie *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.

7 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 34. Der letzte Satz bezieht sich auf die angeblichen provisorischen Gaskammern von Birkenau.

zu diesem Zweck ausgehobenen Gräbern beerdigt. Dort werden auch die Leichen jener beerdigt, die vergast wurden."

Die nächste Erwähnung des Krematoriums findet sich in einem "Brief aus dem Lager Auschwitz" vom 29. August 1942:[8]

> *"Täglich fahren zwei Wagen mit etwa 150 Personen* [Leichen] *zum Krematorium, das vergrößert und umgebaut worden ist und 200 Personen* [Leichen] *in 24 Stunden bewältigen kann."*

Das "Memorandum über die Situation im Land" für die Zeit vom 11. Oktober bis 15. November 1942 vermittelt folgende Information:[9]

> *"Das offizielle Buch über die in den Krematorien*[10] *von Auschwitz verbrannten Häftlinge enthält per 15. August etwa 18 000*[11] *Nachnamen von Märtyrern dieses Lagers. In diesem Buch stehen aber nicht jene Zehntausenden* [Namen von] *Personen, die nach Auschwitz geschickt worden sind, nur um dort sofort in den Gaskammern* [w komarach gazowych] *ausgerottet zu werden."*

Der einzige Hinweis auf die angebliche Gaskammer im Krematorium I erscheint in einem Bericht vom November 1942:[12]

> *"Es gibt zwei Orte für die Vergiftung: im Lagerkrematorium (Fassungsvermögen 400 Personen) und in Brzezinka* [Birkenau]*, wo zu diesem Zweck nahe beim Wald einige wesentlich größere Häuschen eingerichtet worden sind."*

Es überrascht, dass während der 14 Monate der angeblichen Tötungsaktivitäten in der "Gaskammer" von Krematorium I, während derer Zehntausende zu Tode gekommen sein sollten, kein Häftling im Lager etwas bemerkt hat und dass die "Wahrheit" von der Widerstandsbewegung im Lager erst ein paar Wochen vor dem Ende der Tötungen aufgedeckt wurde!

---

8 Ebd., S. 42.

9 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 56. Der Bericht stammt vom 15. November 1942.

10 "*w krematoriach*"; bekanntlich existierte zu jener Zeit nur ein Krematorium, das im Stammlager.

11 Die Genauigkeit der Zahl kann nicht überprüft werden, da die Register der Verbrennungen nicht erhalten geblieben sind.

12 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 69.

1.2. Ursprung und Entwicklung der offiziellen Version

Zwischen dem 14. Februar und dem 8 März 1945 stellte eine Untersuchungskommission, der die Polen R. Dawidowski und J. Doliński, sowie die Sowjetbürger V.F. Lavruschin und A.M. Schuer angehörten, einen Bericht über die "Gaskammern" und die Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau zusammen; dort heißt es zu Krematorium I:[13]

> *"Anfang 1941 ging im Lager Auschwitz ein Krematorium, die Nr. 1, in Betrieb. Es besaß zwei Öfen mit je zwei Retorten* [Muffeln], *die von vier Koksvergasern beheizt wurden. Gegen Ende 1941, im September oder Oktober,*[14] *wurde in diesem selben Gebäude* [der Ofenhalle] *ein dritter Ofen mit zwei Retorten gebaut, vom gleichen Typ wie die ersten beiden. In jede Retorte lud man 3-5 Leichen auf einmal, die Verbrennung dauerte eineinhalb Stunden, und die Zahl der verbrannten Leichen belief sich auf 300 – 350 pro Tag.*
>
> *Neben diesem Krematorium lag eine Gaskammer, die an den beiden gegenüberliegenden Seiten gasdichte Türen mit Gucklöchern hatte sowie vier hermetisch verschließbare Klappen in der Decke, durch die das 'Zyklon' zur Tötung der Personen eingeworfen wurde. Das Krematorium Nr. 1 war bis März 1943 in Betrieb und bestand in dieser Form zwei Jahre lang."*

Die Experten berechneten dann auf der Basis von fantastischen Parametern (ein Betrieb von 14 Monaten, ein Aktivitätskoeffizient von 0,5 und eine monatliche Verbrennungskapazität von 9.000 Leichen), dass insgesamt 63.000 Leichen verbrannt worden seien,[15] ohne jedoch zu sagen, ob es sich um Opfer aus den angeblichen Gaskammern handelte.

Die Beschreibung ist äußerst dürftig, weil die Sowjets weder Zeugen noch Dokumente über eine Benutzung des Krematoriums als Menschengaskammer gefunden hatten. Diese Benutzung wurde wegen der drei aufgefundenen "Gasschutztüren" vermutet, die aber, wie wir in Kapitel 4 sehen werden, erst Ende 1944 eingebaut wurden, als das Krematorium in einen "Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum" umgebaut wurde. Dies wird durch die Tatsache bestätigt, dass die Leichenhalle im ursprünglichen Zustand tatsächlich zwei Türen besaß, jedoch nicht an "gegenüberliegenden Seiten." Dies war der Zustand vom Februar bis März 1945.

---

13 GARF, 7021-108-15, S. 2f. Dieser Bericht existiert in mehreren Exemplaren.
14 Das Datum ist falsch, vgl. Kapitel 5.3.
15 Ebd., S. 19.

Die groben Lücken der sowjetischen Kommission wurden erst einige Monate später durch einen ehemaligen polnischen Häftling, Stanisław Jankowski, teilweise ausgefüllt (siehe Kapitel 3). Dieser legte den literarischen Grundstein der Geschichte von Vergasungen im Krematorium I, der jedoch sowohl von den Angehörigen der Untersuchungskommission als auch von den Historikern ignoriert wurde.

Am 26. September 1946 verfasste der Ingenieur Roman Dawidowski eine lange Schrift über die angeblichen Ausrottungseinrichtungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau für den polnischen Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn, der die Untersuchungen in den Prozessen gegen Rudolf Höß (11.-29. März 1947) und gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz (25. November – 16. Dezember 1947) leitete. In Bezug auf die kriminelle Aktivität im Krematorium I schrieb dieser Fachmann:[16]

> *"Man begann nun, regelmäßig Menschen mit Zyklon B zu vergiften und dafür die Leichenhalle von Krematorium I (Fotografie 18)*[17] *zu verwenden. Diese Halle mit einer Fläche von 65 qm – 17 auf 4,5 m*[18] *– hatte an beiden Enden gasdichte Türen, und die Vergasung erfolgte durch Einwerfen des Inhalts von Büchsen mit Zyklon B durch Öffnungen in der Decke."*

In dieser Expertise wird des Weiteren behauptet, ab März 1942 seien Tausende von Juden täglich nach Auschwitz gekommen, so dass "sich die Gaskammer im Krematorium I als zu klein für ihre Liquidierung" herausgestellte habe und die angeblichen Vergasungen deswegen in die sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau verlegt worden seien.

Ende 1946 fasste Jan Sehn die Ergebnisse dieser Untersuchungen in einem langen Artikel mit dem Titel "Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz"[19] zusammen. Im Kapitel über die "Gaskammern" beschränkte er sich darauf, den entsprechenden Passus aus der Schrift von Roman Dawidowski einschließlich des Rechenfehlers sowie der Fehler der sowjetischen Experten bezüglich der Lage der gasdichten Türen zu übernehmen:[20]

> *"Die folgenden Vergasungen fanden von nun an in der Gaskammer von Krematorium I statt. Diese Kammer hatte eine Fläche von 65 qm und besaß*

---

16 AGK, NTN, 93; Höß-Prozess, Bd. 11, S. 26f.

17 Es handelt sich um den Plan von Krematorium I der Fa. Topf, D 59042 vom 25. September 1941. Vgl. Dokument 3 im Anhang.

18 Rechenfehler: 17 × 4,5 = 76,5. Die *Leichenhalle* maß 17 × 4,6 = 78,2 m².

19 Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. I, Posen 1946, S. 63-130.

20 Ebd., S. 121.

auf beiden Seiten gasdichte Türen; die Vergasung geschah, indem man durch Öffnungen in der Decke den Inhalt von Büchsen, die ein giftiges Gas freigaben, einschüttete. Von diesem Zeitpunkt an wurde die Vergasung von Personen systematisch intensiviert."

Ebenfalls 1946 veröffentlichte Filip Friedmann, der Leiter der "zentralen jüdischen Geschichtskommission in Polen", ein Buch über Auschwitz "auf der Basis von offiziellen Akten, Beweisen und Augenzeugenberichten", in dem es heißt:[21]

> *"Im gleichen Jahr* [1941] *wurden dauerhafte Gaseinrichtungen in zwei Bauernhütten in Brzezinki (Birkenau) eingebaut. Die Leichen der Vergasten wurden nahe bei den Hütten beerdigt. Im Frühjahr 1942 hatten die Leichen begonnen zu verfaulen und zu riechen, und man ging daran, ein Krematorium für ihre Verbrennung zu bauen. Dies war der Ursprung des ersten kleinen Krematoriums mit Gaskammer in Auschwitz. Es war jedoch immer erst noch eine Improvisation im Kleinen."*

Somit stellt er die heutige Chronologie der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung auf den Kopf, indem er den Einsatz der sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau auf 1941[22] verlegt und die angebliche Gaskammer in Krematorium I erst nach dem Bau der "Bunker" entstehen lässt.

Dem Problem der angeblichen Vergasungen von Menschen im Krematorium I widmet das Urteil im Höß-Prozess (2. April 1947) weniger als eine Zeile:[23]

> *"Die Vergasung der Häftlinge auf dem Gebiet dieses Lagers wurde 1941 eingeführt, zuerst im Keller von Block 11, dann in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I* […]*."*

Die Anklageschrift im Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz war ähnlich lakonisch:[24]

> *"Nun wurden die Vergasungen in Zukunft in einer besonderen Kammer im Krematorium I vorgenommen und später auch in den so genannten Bunkern 1 und 2 in Birkenau, in Bauernhäusern, deren Einwohner vertriebenen worden waren."*

Im Jahre 1949 veröffentlichte Bruno Baum, ein ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling, der im Lager eine deutsche Widerstandsgruppe organisiert hatte, ein Buch, das speziell den Lagerwiderstand zum Thema

---

[21] F. Friedman, *This was Oswiecim. The history of a murder camp*. The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, S. 18f.

[22] Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge ging "Bunker 1" im März oder Mai 1942 in Betrieb, "Bunker 2" im Juni 1942.

[23] AGK, NTN, 146z, S. 31.

[24] RGVA, 7021-108-39, S. 37.

hatte. In dieser Eigenschaft war er ohne Zweifel einer der bestinformierten ehemaligen Häftlinge in Bezug auf die Vorgänge im Lager, doch über die angeblichen Vergasungen im Krematorium I bringt er nicht mehr als die folgenden wenigen Zeilen zu Papier:[25]

> *"Eines Tages verbreitete sich die Nachricht, im alten Krematorium des Stammlagers habe man einen Versuch gemacht, Häftlinge mit Gas zu töten. Sehr bald bestätigte sich diese Meldung."*

Und das ist alles.

Als die polnische "Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitler-Verbrechen in Polen" 1956 die sogenannten Erinnerungen von Rudolf Höß[26] in polnischer Sprache herausgab, standen den Historikern, die sich bisher mit äußerst spärlichen Informationen zu diesem Thema begnügen mussten, die entsprechenden Aussagen des früheren Lagerkommandanten zur Verfügung.

Zusammen mit dem Bericht von Pery Broad – verfasst am 13. Juli 1945, sodann verschwunden und wunderbarerweise zum Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess (20.12.1963 bis 20.8. 1965) wiederaufgetaucht, jedoch nicht in seinem Original, von dem man nicht weiß, wo es ist – wurden die Erinnerungen von Höß in der orthodoxen Literatur immer wieder zitiert und wurden zum Beweis par excellence für die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium I.

Im Jahre 1958 erschien die deutsche Übersetzung eines Buches von Ota Kraus und Erich Kulka, das erstmals 1946 publiziert worden war. Die Autoren beanspruchten, mit diesem Werk, das den Titel "Die Todesfabrik" trug, eine eingehende Schilderung der Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz verfasst zu haben. Im Kapitel, das "die ersten Vergasungsversuche" behandelt, begnügen sich die Autoren mit folgenden Behauptungen:[27]

> *"Die erste Massenvergasung von Transporten in Auschwitz fand im Frühjahr 1942 in dem damals einzigen Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz I statt. Vorher waren körperlich schwache Häftlinge, hauptsächlich russische Kriegsgefangene, in kleineren Gruppen durch Gas getötet worden.*

---

[25] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, S. 11.

[26] Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerischen Verbrechen in Polen (Hg.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warszawa 1956.

[27] O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, S. 110.

Das Auschwitzer Krematorium war klein. Es hatte eine Gaskammer für 600 bis 800 Personen und sechs Verbrennungsöfen.

Ein weiteres Opfer der Massenhinrichtung durch Gas war der Transport von 700 slowakischen Juden aus Zilina im Mai 1942. Diese Vergasung wurde noch nicht so raffiniert durchgeführt, wie es einige Tage später, nach Himmler Besuch, geschah.

Nach dem ersten gelungenen Versuch fingen sie an, vier große Krematorien mit Gaskammern in Birkenau zu bauen."

Ansonsten stützten sie sich auf die Angaben von Höß.[28] Die angebliche Vergasung eines Transportes aus der Slowakei wurde durch eine Aussage von Filip Müller belegt (siehe Kapitel 3). Die fälschlich angeführten Gründe für den Bau der Krematorien in Birkenau sowie die falsche Chronologie (Himmlers Besuch fand im Juli 1942 statt und nicht im Mai) zeigen, wie unsicher die historischen Kenntnisse damals waren.

Noch in den 1960er Jahren handelte Jan Sehn die Frage der angeblichen Gaskammer nur in wenigen Zeilen ab. Sie stammten zudem aus seinem Artikel von 1946:[29]

"Der Leichenkeller[30] *des ersten Krematoriums in Oswiecim – er wurde nach dem ersten Versuch in Block 11 für Vergasung benutzt – war 65 qm groß und hatte zwei gasdichte Türen. Cyclon wurde durch Öffnungen in der Decke eingeworfen. Ab 1942 kamen Massentransporte von Juden in Oswiecim an. Die Gaskammer von Krematorium I erwies sich als unzureichend für ihre Liquidierung."*

In einer der ersten allgemeinen Darstellungen der Geschichte des Lagers, die vom Museum Auschwitz stammte, beruhte die Seite, die Franciszek Piper dem Krematorium I widmete, auf einer einzigen Quelle: den "Erinnerungen" des Rudolf Höß![31]

Als ungemein wichtiges Zeugnis, das von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung sofort aufgegriffen wurde, gilt ein im Jahre 1979 erschienenes Buch von Filip Müller, welcher behauptete, 16 Monate lang

---

28 Ebd., S. 110f.

29 Jan Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warszawa 1961, S. 125.

30 Falsche Bezeichnung, die nur auf die halbunterirdischen Leichenräume der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau zutraf.

31 F. Piper, "Extermination" in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (Hg.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*. Editions Interpress, Warschau 1978, S. 118.

im Krematorium I von Auschwitz gearbeitet zu haben, und zwar von Mai 1942 bis Juli 1943.[32]

Im Jahre 1989 versuchte Danuta Czech, in der zweiten deutschen Auflage ihres *Kalendariums* von Auschwitz die Geschichte von den Vergasungen in Krematorium I in eine geschichtswissenschaftliche Form zu bringen, mit genauen Angaben zu den Anfängen der Menschenvergasungen. Der historische Wert ihrer Auflistungen wird in Kapitel 4 untersucht werden.

Jean-Claude Pressac war der erste Wissenschaftler, der versuchte, die stark divergierenden Darstellungen der Menschenvergasungen in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in einen historischen Rahmen einzubetten. In seinem 1989 erschienenen ersten Buch widmete er diesem Thema ein ganzes Kapitel,[33] mit dem er die geschichtliche Realität der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen in Krematorium I auf der Basis bloßer Zeugenaussagen zu beweisen versuchte.

In seinem zweiten Buch, das vier Jahre später erschien,[34] erhebt Pressac den ehrgeizigen Anspruch, dokumentarischen Beweis für die Nutzung der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I für Menschenvergasungen zu erbringen. Seine Beweisführung wird in Kapitel 5 analysiert werden.

Die tiefgreifendste – oder genauer gesagt, die am wenigsten oberflächliche – orthodoxe Studie über die angebliche Menschengaskammer des Krematorium I in Auschwitz ist der Abschnitt "Krematorium I" in Franciszek Pipers Artikel "Die Vernichtungsmethoden", der Teil eines bedeutenden, vom Auschwitz-Museum herausgegebenen Werkes über dieses Lager ist.[35] Es handelt sich dabei um etwas mehr als zehn Seiten

---

[32] Fillip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979; Müllers Aussagen werden in Kapitel III untersucht.

[33] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989. Das Kapitel befindet sich auf den Seiten S. 123-159.

[34] Ders., *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993; nachfolgend wird die deutsche Ausgabe zitiert, falls nicht anders angegeben: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München 1994.

[35] Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Bd. III, *Zagłada*, S. 102-113; englisch: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum 2000, S. 121-133; deutsch: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999, Band III, S. 144-158.

Text sowie vier Seiten Pläne und Fotografien. Eine Zusammenfassung dieses Abschnitts im Umfang von zweieinhalb Seiten war auf Englisch schon 1994 erschienen.[36]

Diese Studie, die den Höhepunkt der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zu diesem Thema darstellt, besagt, dass die Gaskammer vom September 1941 bis Anfang Dezember 1943 in Betrieb war und "mehrere zehntausend jüdische Opfer" dort ums Leben kamen.[37]

David Irving entdeckte die Vernehmungsprotokolle des ehemaligen SS-Hauptsturmführers Hans Aumeier, der von 1942 bis 1943 in Auschwitz Dienst getan hatte. Die Protokolle waren von den britischen Beamten, die ihn verhört hatten, nach seiner im August 1945 erfolgten Verhaftung erstellt wurden. Diese Dokumente wurden von orthodoxen Historikern als Bestätigung – oder als "konvergierender Beweis" – für die Wirklichkeit von Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium I von Auschwitz angesehen. In Kapitel 3 werde ich auch diese Aussagen betrachten.

Bevor man jedoch die wenigen Aussagen zur den angeblichen Massenmorden in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I im Einzelnen durchgehen kann, muss man diese Frage vom Standpunkt der Dokumente aus beleuchten, die uns über dieses Krematorium zur Verfügung stehen. t. In Bezug auf die Geschichte der Einäscherungsanlagen verweise ich den Leser auf eine frühere, detaillierte Studie aus meiner Feder.[38]

Im folgenden Kapitel werde ich mich hauptsächlich auf die geplanten und eingebauten Lüftungsanlagen in der Leichenhalle sowie auf die baulichen Veränderungen des Krematoriums im November 1944 konzentrieren. Auf letztere komme ich in Kapitel 6 zurück, wo auch die Umbauten des Krematoriums durch die Polen in den Jahren 1946-1947 besprochen werden.

---

[36] F. Piper, "Crematorium I", Abschnitt von Kapitel "Gas Chambers and Crematoria", in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, S. 158-160.

[37] Ebd., S. 160.

[38] C. Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2012, Bd. I, Teil II, Kapitel VI; eine deutsche Übersetzung einer Frühfassung dieses Werkes erschien aus der Feder von Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau" in: E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 281-320.

Kapitel 2: Das Krematorium I in Auschwitz

2.1. Die Planungen für die Belüftungseinrichtung im Krematorium I

Der Briefwechsel zwischen der SS-Neubauleitung (später Bauleitung und schließlich Zentralbauleitung) in Auschwitz und der Firma Topf & Söhne in Erfurt enthält viele Unterlagen über die Planungen zur Belüftung von Krematorium I. Die erste Erwähnung erscheint in einem Brief der Topf vom 9. Dezember 1940 mit dem Betreff "Entlüftungsanlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum, unser Angebot 40/1096". In dem Schreiben heißt es, dass für den Sezierraum 10 Luftwechsel und "für die Leichenzelle" 20 Luftwechsel vorgesehen seien. Die Luftzufuhr zu den "Leichenzellen" könne über Fenster oder andere Öffnungen erfolgen:[39]

> *"Für die Abführung der Abluft empfehlen wir einen gemauerten Kamin mit einer Mindesthöhe von 10 m über Erdoberfläche."*

Die Absendung der Teile könne in drei Monaten erfolgen. Dem Brief beigefügt war eine Zeichnung der Topf, D 57999, für den Ventilator und die Führung der Abluftleitungen. Der dazugehörige Kosten-Anschlag vom 9. Dezember 1940, ebenfalls dem oben erwähnten Schreiben beigefügt, sah Kosten in Höhe von 1.784 RM vor. Topf bot ein Gebläse Nr. 450[40] für die Abführung von 6000 Nm^3[41] Luft bei einem Druck von 25 mm Wassersäule an, angetrieben von einem 1,5 PS Drehstrommotor. Der Abluftschacht ging vom Sezierraum aus, hatte einen von 180 mm auf 450 mm ansteigenden Durchmesser und endete am Gebläse in der Leichenzelle.[42]

Zu jener Zeit war die Leichenhalle L-förmig und führte bis hinter den Ofen Nr. 2, wie man aus dem Plan D 57999 vom 30. November 1940 er-

---

39 RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 136f.

40 Die Zahl bezieht sich auf den Durchmesser (in mm) der mit dem Gebläse verbundenen Rohrleitung.

41 Normal-Kubikmeter, für Luft unter Normalbedingungen.

42 "Kosten-Anschlag" der Topf vom 9 Dezember 1940 bezüglich "Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum". RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 138-140. Vgl. Dokument 6.

sehen kann, auf dem die Ablufteinrichtung jedoch nicht zu sehen ist (vgl. Dokument 1). Diese war vermutlich so ausgelegt, wie sie auf der Zeichnung von J.-C. Pressac gezeigt wird:[43] Der Kamin sollte sich an die Mauer anlehnen, welche die Leichenhalle vom Koksraum trennte, wobei das Gebläse davor zu liegen kam; die Rohrleitungen vom Sezierraum bzw. von der Leichenhalle liefen an den Seitenwänden des Krematoriums entlang zum Gebläse.

Pressacs Zeichnung weist jedoch insofern einen schweren Fehler auf, als der Verfasser den Ausdruck im Brief der Topf vom 9. Dezember 1940 "einen 10-fachen … und einen 20-fachen Luftwechsel" (pro Stunde) für den Sezierraum bzw. die Leichenhalle missverstand und stattdessen dem ersten Raum 10 und dem zweiten Raum 20 Entlüftungsöffnungen zuwies[44]; dieser Fehler erscheint denn auch auf seiner Zeichnung.

Am 21. Januar 1941 teilte der Bauleiter August Schlachter der Topf mit, dass für das Krematorium einige bauliche Veränderungen vorgesehen seien:[45]

> *"Durch die Schaffung eines Urnenraumes ändert sich der Leichenraum, wie in der Zeichnung durch Blaustrich angegeben.*
>
> *Das Gebläse mit Motor soll im Urnenraum zu stehen kommen. Durch die Schaffung des Urnenraumes ergibt sich die Änderung für die Führung der Saugluftanlage. Ferner ist erwünscht, den Heizraum mit an die Entlüftungsanlage anzuschliessen."*

Am 3. Februar 1941 erstellte die Firma Topf einen zweiten Kostenanschlag in Höhe von 2484 RM für "1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum, 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum". Die Anlage für den Sezierraum und die Leichenhalle war gegenüber dem ersten Projekt unverändert; für den Ofenraum war ein Gebläse Nr. 300 mit einer Förderleistung von 3.000 Nm³ pro Stunde unter Druck von 15 mm Wassersäule mit einem 0,75 PS Drehstrommotor vorgesehen. Der dazugehörige Schacht begann in der Mitte des Raumes und hatte einen von 255 auf 300 mm[46] zunehmenden Durchmesser. Die Planung entsprach wahr-

---

43 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 20 ; vgl. J.-C. Pressac, Robert J. van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," in I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 194.

44 Im Original: "dix et vingt prises d'air" (*Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*. CNRS Editions, Paris 1993, S. 18). Der deutsche Übersetzer hat sich seinerseits geirrt und Pressacs Text völlig unverständlich mit "10 beziehungsweise 20 Röhren" übersetzt (*Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 21).

45 RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 185.

46 RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 123-126. Vgl. Dokument 7.

scheinlich der Zeichnung von J.-C. Pressac:[47] die beiden Gebläse standen im Urnenraum an einem gemauerten Abluftkamin, der sich von diesem Raum aus erhob.

Am 15. Februar 1941 teilte Schlachter der Topf mit, dass er mit dem Bau eines Abluftkamins nicht einverstanden sei; die Planung sei so abzuändern, dass die Abluft direkt in den vorhandenen Schornstein geführt würde.[48]

Die Firma Topf erstellte entsprechend den Wünschen der SS-Neubauleitung in Auschwitz einen dritten Kostenanschlag, datiert von 24. Februar 1941.[49] Der Plan dafür ist die Zeichnung D 58052 "Entlüftungsanlage" vom gleichen Datum.[50] Er sah ein Gebläse Nr. 550 mit einer Förderleistung von 8.600 Nm³ Luft pro Stunde, angetrieben durch einen 3-PS Drehstrommotor rechts vom Schornstein vor. Der Lüftungsschacht hatte anfangs einen Durchmesser von 550 mm und teilte sich in drei Zweige von geringerem Querschnitt auf, die zum Sezierraum, zum Ofenraum und zur Leichenhalle führten. Die Gesamtkosten betrugen 1.884 RM zuzüglich 596 RM für den Einbau. Die Lieferzeit sollte 6 Monate betragen.

Am 15. März 1941 bestellte die SS-Neubauleitung die Anlage auf der Basis des Kostenanschlags vom 24. Februar, und am 25. März bestätigte Topf den Eingang der Bestellung.[51] Die Lieferzeit war jedoch sehr lang, daher ließ Schlachter Ende Februar eine provisorische Entlüftungsanlage im Krematorium einbauen. In seinem "Tätigkeitsbericht" vom 1. März 1941 für den Zeitraum 23.2. – 1.3. schreibt er:[52]

> *"Im Krematorium wurden die Arbeiten für die neue Verbrennungsanlage fertiggestellt, eine provisorische Entlüftung an den Abzugskanal angeschlossen und alles instandgesetzt."*

Der "Abzugskanal" war die Rauchgasleitung des ersten Kremierungsofens.

---

47 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 23. Auf dieser Zeichnung verläuft die Entlüftungsleitung im Gegensatz zur ersten Zeichnung an der Wand auf der gegenüberliegenden Seite, weil sie kürzer ist. Pressac hat wohl bemerkt, dass der Preis der Leitung im ersten Kostenanschlag 924 RM, im zweiten jedoch nur 867 RM betrug und daraus auf eine kürzere Leitung geschlossen.

48 RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 121.

49 RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 195-197. Vgl. Dokument 8.

50 RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 191-192. Vgl. Dokument 2.

51 RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 118.

52 RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 67.

Am 7. Juni 1941 schrieb der SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner, Leiter der Politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz, folgenden Brief an die SS-Neubauleitung:[53]

> *"Es ist unbedingt notwendig, dass im Leichenraum des Krematoriums eine besondere Entlüftung angebracht wird. Die bisherige Entlüftung ist durch den Einbau des zweiten Ofens wertlos geworden. Wenn der zweite Ofen benutzt wird – und dies ist jetzt fast täglich der Fall – muss die Entlüftungsklappe zum Leichenraum geschlossen werden, weil sonst die warme Luft durch den Fuchs in den Leichenraum eindringt und hierdurch genau das Gegenteil einer Entlüftung bewirkt.*
>
> *Der Mangel der Entlüftung und der Luftzufuhr macht sich besonders bei der jetzigen warmen Witterung bemerkbar. Der Aufenthalt im Leichenraum – wenn dieser auch immer nur für kurze Zeit erforderlich ist – ist kaum möglich. Durch eine geregelte Ventilation wird sicherlich eine Verbesserung der Luft möglich sein und auch die Feuchtigkeit des Raumes behoben werden. Auch wird der Aufenthalt der Fliegen im Leichenraum unterbunden, bezw. auf ein Mindestmass beschränkt.*
>
> *Die Abschaffung dieser Mängel liegt im Interesse der Allgemeinheit, zumal dadurch auch eine Krankheitsübertragung durch die Fliegen unterbunden wird. Es wird deshalb gebeten, in dem Leichenraum zwei Ventilatoren anzubringen, und zwar je einen zur Be- und Entlüftung. Für die Entlüftung muss ein besonderer Fuchs zum Kamin gebaut werden. Es wird gebeten, die Arbeiten möglichst sofort in Angriff zu nehmen."*

Die provisorische Entlüftung des Leichenraumes war während des Einbaus des zweiten Ofens angelegt worden. Sie verband dessen linken Rauchgaskanal, der an der Trennwand zwischen dem Ofenraum und der Leichenhalle entlanglief, mit letzterer.[54]

Der Betrieb war vom Sog im Schornstein abhängig. Es entstand ein Unterdruck im Rauchgaskanal, der dann auch die Luft aus der Leichenhalle absaugte. Die Anlage konnte nur so lange gut funktionieren, wie lediglich der erste Ofen in Betrieb war, dessen Rauchgaskanäle[55] weit genug vom Absperrschieber zur Entlüftung der Leichenhalle[56] entfernt

---

[53] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 111. Vgl. Dokument 9.

[54] Vgl. Dokumente 10 und 11.

[55] Aus jeder Muffel trat seitlich ein Rauchgaskanal aus, der zum Hauptkanal führte. Dieser verlief unter dem Fußboden vor den Öfen bis zum Kamin, wie in Dokument 10 zu sehen ist.

[56] Anfänglich wurde der zweite Ofen nur wenig eingesetzt, entweder wegen seiner Trocknung oder weil sich Anfang April Probleme mit dem Zug bemerkbar machten. Am 2. April schickte Schlachter der Topf ein Telegramm und einen Brief, um sie zu informieren, dass

verliefen. Wenn jedoch der zweite Ofen regelmäßig verwendet wurde – "fast täglich", wie Grabner anmerkt –, trat aus der linken Muffel heißer Rauch aus, durchströmte den entsprechenden Rauchgaskanal und gelangte direkt zum Entlüftungsschieber, sodass, wenn letzterer geöffnet war, ein Teil davon auch in den Leichenraum eintrat und diesen erwärmte.

Grabner verlangte also den Einbau von zwei Gebläsen in der Leichenhalle, eines für die Be- und ein anderes für die Entlüftung, sowie den Einbau eines getrennten Kanals zum Kamin. Der verwendete Ausdruck "Fuchs" bezeichnete die Rauchgasleitung zwischen dem Ofen und dem Kamin. Aus diesem Grund wollte Grabner einen gemauerten Schacht unter dem Fußboden des Ofenraumes.

Von Ende September bis Mitte Oktober 1941 wurden Arbeiten an einer Lüftungsanlage im Krematorium durchgeführt, die ohne Zweifel mit den von Grabner angemerkten Unannehmlichkeiten in Beziehung standen. Eine "Arbeitskarte" der "Häftlingsschlosserei" für das Krematorium für den 25. September 1941 enthält folgenden Auftrag: "4 St. luftdichte Klappen anfertigen". Die Arbeit wurde am gleichen Tag von den Häftlingen Zalewski (8363), Morgiel (7686) und Dudziński (16197), Schlosser, und Bialas (1461), Schweißer, in insgesamt 11 Stunden durchgeführt. Wie aus der Rückseite der Karte hervorgeht, bestanden die vier Klappen aus Schwarzblech.[57]

Eine weitere "Arbeitskarte" der Häftlingsschlosserei" für das Krematorium, vom 7. Oktober 1941,[58] betrifft das "Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungshüten aus Eisenblech 27/27 cm i. L. sonst nach Angabe". Die Arbeit wurde von dem Häftlingsschweißer Bialas und den Häftlingsblechschmieden Maliszewski (9612) und Dyntar (1409) in insgesamt 50 Arbeitsstunden zwischen dem 7. und dem 13. Oktober ausgeführt. Für die Fertigung dieser Teile wurden 4 m² Schwarzblech verbraucht.[59]

Die "luftdichte[n] Klappen" waren luftdichte Absperrungen zum Verschluss der Rohrleitungen zwecks Abkoppelung eines Raumes vom Gesamtlüftungssystem. Die "Entlüftungshüte" waren wahrscheinlich

---

"die 2. Ofenanlage zu wenig Zug hat, sodass die Verbrennung nicht vollkommen durchgeführt werden kann"; RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 113. In einem Brief gleichen Datums gab Topf der Neubauleitung Anweisungen, wie dem Problem abzuhelfen sei; RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 115f.

57 RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 74-74a. Vgl. Dokument 12.

58 Das Datum bezieht sich auf den Eingang der Bestellung.

59 RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 75-75a. Vgl. Dokument 13.

senkrechte Entlüftungsrohre mit Hüten, ähnlich den gemauerten, die auf dem flachen Dach des Krematoriums über den Öfen für die Entlüftung des Raumes angebracht waren.

Der am 10. April 1942 vom Häftling Nr. 20033 (dem polnischen Ingenieur Stefan Swiszczowski) gezeichnete "Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium" zeigt in der Ansicht in der Nähe des Schornsteins in der linken Ecke des flachen Daches ein dickes gebogenes Rohr, das wahrscheinlich ein Belüftungsgebläse enthielt.[60] Aus zwei Gründen konnte dies kein Druckgebläse für die Entlüftung und auch kein Entlüftungsrohr sein: Zunächst hatte die Firma Topf für die Abluft aus dem Leichenraum einen 10 m hohen Kamin vorgeschlagen, während die SS-Neubauleitung aus Ersparnisgründen den vorhandenen Kamin dafür nutzen wollte. Beide waren sich darin einig, dass die Abluft einer normalen Leichenhalle auf einer Höhe von mindestens 10 m über Grund ausgestoßen werden sollte. Wie hätte jedoch dann die SS-Neubauleitung beschließen können, nicht nur die Abluft der Leichenhalle, sondern sogar die giftige Luft einer Menschengaskammer durch ein Rohr von weniger als anderthalb Meter Höhe auszustoßen?

Ferner hätte die Abführung der Abluft durch das fragliche Rohr die Öffnung einer oder beider Türen der Leichenhalle erfordert – für eine normale Leichenhalle wäre dies schon nicht besonderes hygienisch gewesen, für eine Menschengaskammer jedoch äußerst gefährlich.

Wenn nun das Rohr ein Ansauggebläse enthielt, konnte das Lüftungssystem der Leichenhalle nur Grabners Forderung entsprechen: Die Leichenhalle war mittels eines Blechrohres mit dem unter dem Fußboden der Ofenhalle verlaufenden Rauchgaskanal verbunden, und dieser mündete in den Schornstein. Vor letzterem befand sich das Abluftgebläse.

Eine solche Anlage konnte aber nur bis Anfang Juli 1942 funktionieren, denn damals wurde der alte Kamin abgerissen. An den neuen Kamin wurde dann auch tatsächlich keine Abluftleitung angeschlossen, wie aus der Zeichnung[61] "Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S." der Fa. Köhler vom 11. August 1942 klar hervorgeht.

---

[60] RGVA, 502-2-146, S. 21. Vgl. Dokument 4.
[61] RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 18.

Die Belüftungseinrichtung der Fa. Topf laut Angebot vom 24. Februar 1941 war im Laufe des Jahres geliefert worden und ging unbenutzt auf Lager, wo sie vor sich hin rostete.

Am 28. Oktober 1942 sandte Topf der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz die Zeichnung D 58052 zu, die sie schon am 24. Februar 1941 an die SS-Neubauleitung geschickt hatte, und schrieb dazu:[62]

> *"Ferner erhalten Sie eine Zeichnung D 58052 über die noch von uns einzubauende Entlüftungsanlage für die schon vor Jahren von uns gelieferte Ofenanlage im alten Krem. I. Kl.."*

Am 27. November verfasste der SS-Untersturmführer Fritz Wolter einen Vermerk bezüglich "Entlüftungen für Krematorien", in dem es heißt:[63]

> *"Am 27.11.42 telefonierte der Unterfertigte mit der Fa. Topf & Sohn, Erfurt, Ing. Prüfer. Die Firma hätte in ca. 8 Tagen einen Monteur frei, der, wenn die Decken über die Sonderkeller fertig sind, die Entlüftungsanlage montiert soll; ferner die Saugzuganlage für die 5 3-Muffelöfen.*
>
> *Bei dieser Gelegenheit könnte die Entlüftungsanlage im alten Krematorium des K.L. eingebaut werden."*

Ein Nachsatz besagt, dass der Topf-Monteur nach Rücksprache mit SS-Untersturmführer Janisch seine Arbeit innerhalb von drei Wochen aufnehmen könne.[63] Am 30. November erkundigte sich Topf unter Bezugnahme auf "Krematorium, Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlage"[64] nach der Dringlichkeit dieser Arbeiten.[65] Am gleichen Tage teilte der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung, SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, der Fa. Topf mit:

> *"Der von Ihnen zugesagte Monteur kann <u>sofort</u> mit dem Einbau der Entlüftungsanlage im <u>alten</u> Krematorium im K.L. Auschwitz beginnen. Nach Fertigstellung dieser Arbeit kann anschliessend die Saugzuganlage für das Krematorium I* [= II] *(5 3-Muffelöfen) im K.G.L. eingebaut werden."*

Schließlich sollte die Entlüftungsanlage für Krematorium II[66] eingebaut werden.

In einer Aufstellung von Rechnungen, welche die Zentralbauleitung noch nicht bezahlt hatte, erscheint auch die Rechnung für die Entlüftungsanlage ("41/314 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Krem. I. Rechnung v.

---

62 APMO, BW 30/34, S. 96.
63 RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 65.
64 Es handelt sich um das spätere Krematorium II im Lager Birkenau.
65 RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 62.
66 RGVA, 502-1-314, S. 17.

27.5.43") im Betrag von 1884 RM,[67] nach dem Kostenanschlag vom 24. Februar 1941. Die Anlage wurde also von der Firma Topf verschickt, es bleibt aber unklar, ob es jemals im Krematorium I eingebaut wurde.

Das Krematorium beendete ohne Zweifel seine Tätigkeit am 17. Juli 1943, wie aus einem Brief Bischoffs vom Vortage an die SS-Standortverwaltung, SS-Sturmbannführer Möckel, hervorgeht. Es ging um die Notwendigkeit, die Anlage außer Betrieb zu nehmen, und zwar wegen der Brandgefahr für die beiden benachbarten Holzbaracken der Politischen Abteilung.[68]

2.2. Die Umwandlung von Krematorium I in einen Luftschutzbunker

Am 16. November 1943 gab der Lagerkommandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel, folgenden Befehl bezüglich "Luftschutzmaßnahmen im Standort Auschwitz" aus:[69]

> *"Nach Mitteilung der vorgesetzten zuständigen Dienststellen sind nunmehr auch im Standortbereich Auschwitz sofort die erforderlichen Luftschutzmassnahmen in Angriff zu nehmen. Mit der Durchführung dieser Massnahmen beauftrage ich in meiner Eigenschaft als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter den SS-Untersturmführer Josten als meinen ständigen Vertreter. Ich bitte sämtliche Dienststellen, SS-Untersturmführer Josten in jeder Weise zu unterstützen."*

Der Befehl trat am 1. Januar 1944 in Kraft.[70] Im Zuge der üblichen Praxis wurde ein entsprechendes Bauwerk, BW 98 "Luftschutzgraben" angelegt, zu dem alle geplanten und später ausgeführten Luftschutzanlagen im Lager Auschwitz gehörten. Diese fielen unter BW 98 und wurden mit einem zusätzlichen Buchstaben bezeichnet, so war z.B. der Luftschutzkeller im Hause des Kommandanten die Nr. 98J. Zu diesen Luftschutzmaßnahmen gehörte auch das alte Krematorium im Stammlager.

Am 16 Juli 1944 besuchte SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl das Lager Auschwitz und genehmigte den "Ausbau eines gasdichten Behandlungs-

---

67 RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 26.
68 RGVA, 502-1-324, S. 1.
69 Standortbefehl Nr. 51/43 vom 16. November 1943. GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 73.
70 Brief des Lagerkommandanten SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel als "Der SS-Standortälteste als örtlicher Luftschutzleiter" an Zentralbauleitung vom 17. Februar 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, S. 100.

raumes und Splitterschutzraumes im ehemaligen Krematorium für den Standortarzt",[71] der dann unter der Nr. 98M geführt wurde.

Am 26. August 1944 schrieb der inzwischen zum SS-Obersturmführer avancierte Josten als "Luftschutzleiter" dem Lagerkommandanten einen Brief betreffs "Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke" in dem es heißt:[72]

"In der Anlage überreiche ich einen Plan über den Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke mit der Bitte um Genehmigung dieses Ausbaues.

1. Arbeitsvorgänge:

Abbruch der alten Kammeröfen und Reinigen der dabei anfallenden Ziegel zwecks Wiederverwendung,

Auffüllen der Heizschächte und Heizkanäle mit dem beim Abbruch der Kammeröfen anfallenden Schutt und Altmaterial,

Einsetzen der Gasschutztüren, Fensterblenden und Fenster,

Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche,

Wasserinstallations- und Kanalisationsarbeiten,

Verlegen der vorhandenen Lichtleitungen entsprechend der Raumeinteilung,

Ausbesserung der Fußboden und Teilverlegung eines Holzfußbodens,

Ausbesserung des Daches und Anstrich desselben mit Gudron.

2. Materialbedarf:

500 kg Zement,
400 kg Ziegel,
20 kg Rundeisen,
50 m Eisenbahnschienen,
24 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 4,80 m lang,
10 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm, 3,90 m lang,
102 m2 Bretter 25 mm stark,
13 St Fenster einflügelig 60 x 80 cm,
2 St Türen einflügelig 70 x 200 cm.
16 St Fensterblenden gas- und splittersicher,
7 St Türen gas-und splittersicher."

Am 17. Oktober 1944 schrieb der SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien", der Zent-

[71] Brief von SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien", an Zentralbauleitung vom 17. Oktober 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, S. 124.

[72] RGVA, 502-1-401, S. 34. Vgl. Dokument 14.

ralbauleitung einen Brief, um den Beginn der Arbeiten einzuleiten, die "der Dringlichkeit wegen" unmittelbar aufgenommen werden konnten, ohne dass die üblichen Formalitäten erfüllt sein mussten.[71] Die Arbeiten hatten jedoch schon begonnen, denn ein Dokument vom 4. September erwähnt den "Ausbau eines gasdichten Behandlungsraumes im früheren Krema für den Standortarzt" mit einem Fortschrittsgrad von 5%.[73]

Am 2. November 1944 verfasste Jothann einen "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98 M" und beschrieb darin die auszuführenden Arbeiten wie folgt:[74]

> *"Ausbau der bestehenden und vorhandenen Räume des alten Krematoriums zu einem Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum. Die vorhandenen Mittel- und einige Zwischenwände erhalten eine Verstärkung von 38 cm. Die fehlenden Zwischenwände werden neu errichtet. Ein Behelfsoperationsraum, zwei Gasschleusen, zwei Spülklosette*[75] *und eine Wasserzapfstelle im Operationsraum sollen eingebaut werden, da Wasserleitung vorhanden ist und die Abflußleitung verlängert werden kann. Elektrisches Licht wird eingebaut. Die Beheizung erfolgt durch Öfen."*

Hinsichtlich der Bauzeit fügt Jothann hinzu:

> *"Die Arbeiten wurden infolge der Dringlichkeit in Angriff genommen und sind in drei Wochen fertiggestellt."*

Am gleichen Tag verfasste Jothann auch einen "Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M" mit einem Gesamtbetrag von 4.300 RM[76] und erstellte eine "Lageskizze für den Ausbau eines Luftschutzbunkers für SS Revier".[77] Die Arbeiten wurden in der zweiten Novemberhälfte beendet.

---

73 "Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad", erstellt von SS-Obersturmführer Jothann am 4. September 1944. RGVA, 502-1-85, S. 2.

74 RGVA, 502-2-147, S. 125.

75 Diese Toiletten waren ursprünglich als "Trockenklosett" (chemische Toiletten) geplant, siehe Dokument 5. Die Abflussrohere dieser Toiletten sind noch heute in der Leichenhalle zu sehen, siehe Dokument 35.

76 RGVA, 502-2-147, S. 126-126a.

77 RGVA, 502-2-147, S. 122.

Kapitel 3: Die Zeugen

In diesem Kapitel werde ich in zeitlicher Folge die Aussagen der wichtigsten Zeugen – ehemalige Häftlinge und SS-Leute – untersuchen, die von Menschenvergasungen in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I gesprochen haben.

3.1. Stanisław Jankowski

Am 16. April 1945 gab Stanisław Jankowski – der sich damals auch Alter Feinsilber[78] nannte – im Rahmen der Vorbereitung des Verfahrens gegen Höß eine Erklärung ab,[79] in der er u.a. aussagte, er sei im November 1942 zur Arbeit im Krematorium I eingeteilt worden. Hier seine Beschreibung der Leichenhalle:[80]

> *"Dieser grosse Saal hatte keine Fenster, er besass nur zwei Klappen in der Decke und elektrisches Licht sowie eine Eingangstür vom Korridor[81] aus und eine zweite, die zu den Öfen führte. Dieser Saal hiess Leichenhalle. Er diente zur Aufbewahrung von Leichen und gleichzeitig nahm man dort sogenannte 'rozwałka', d.h. Erschiessungen von Häftlingen vor."*

Demnach war die Leichenhalle also keine Gaskammer, denn der Zeuge sagte auch:[82]

> *"Ich erkläre, dass es damals, es war Ende 1942, in Auschwitz noch keine Gaskammern gab. Das einzige mir bekannte Vergasen aus jener Zeit fand im November oder Dezember 1942 statt."*

Es soll sich dabei um die angebliche Vergasung von 390 Angehörigen des ersten "Sonderkommandos" gehandelt haben.[82] Unter dem Datum 3. Dezember 1942 schreibt Danuta Czech hierzu:[83]

---

78 Eine andere Schreibweise seines Nachnamens war Fajnzylberg.

79 Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber), in: "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos." *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972, S. 42.

80 Ebd., S. 42f.

81 In Wirklichkeit ging die Tür vom (Leichen-)Waschraum aus.

82 Ebd., S. 48.

"Die etwa 300, im Sonderkommando beim Ausgraben und Verbrennen der 107000 in Massengräbern vergrabenen Leichen eingesetzten jüdischen Häftlinge werden von der SS von Birkenau zum Stammlager getrieben. Dort werden sie in die Gaskammer beim Krematorium I geführt und mit Gas getötet. So werden die Zeugen der Leichenverbrennung beseitigt."

Die von Czech verwendeten Quellen sind lediglich Zeugenaussagen, noch dazu spätere als die von Jankowski. Diese angebliche Vergasung wird durch kein einziges Dokument belegt, und das Datum des 3. Dezember 1942 ist von Czech auf der Grundlage der oben erwähnten Aussage von Jankowski erfunden worden. Abgesehen von Jankowskis Behauptung existiert auch kein Dokument über dieses angebliche jüdische "Sonderkommando" von 300 oder 390 Häftlingen. Czechs einziger sonstiger Bezug darauf ist folgender Eintrag unter dem 4. Juli 1942:[84]

"Es wird das sog. Sonderkommando gebildet, das aus mehreren Dutzend jüdischer Häftlinge besteht. Sie müssen in der Nähe der Bunker Gräben ausheben und die in den Gaskammern Getöteten vergraben. Das Kommando wird in einer der Baracken im Männerlager in Birkenau untergebracht. Es ist von den anderen Häftlingen völlig isoliert."

Die von der Forscherin des Museums von Auschwitz übernommene Quelle sind die "Akten der Delegatur der polnischen Exilregierung",[84] d.h. praktisch jene Sammlung von Dokumenten, die in dem schon erwähnten Werk "Das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz im Licht der Akten der Delegatur der polnischen Exilregierung" veröffentlicht wurden.[4] Dort heißt es in der Tat in dem "Memorandum über die Situation im Land in der Zeit zwischen dem 16. Juli und dem 25. August 1942", dass vier Ende Juni 1942 aus Auschwitz geflüchtete Häftlinge u.a. folgendes berichteten:[85]

"Aus jeder Gruppe von Neuankömmlingen wurden einige [Dutzend] *besonders kräftige Häftlinge ausgesucht. Es handelt sich um eine Sonderkompanie* [kompania specjalna]*, die nachts Gräber aushob und die Toten begrub. Diese völlig isolierte Kompanie wurde nach einiger Zeit in der Gaskammer vernichtet, und eine andere trat an ihre Stelle."*

Der Verweis von D. Czech auf diesen Text ist also eine bewusste Irreführung, und zwar entweder, weil sich der Bericht der vier Flüchtlinge auf eine Zeit vor Ende Juni bezieht (dann ist das Datum des 4. Juli

---

83 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, S. 349.

84 Ebd., S. 243.

85 "Obóz koncentracyjny…," aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 37.

falsch) oder weil zu jener Zeit eine "Sonderkompanie"[86] schon bestand.[87]

Was den Inhalt dieses Berichts angeht, so muss man sich fragen, woher die vier Flüchtlinge wissen wollten, dass diese Einheit nach einer gewissen Zeit liquidiert und durch eine andere ersetzt wurde, wenn es sich bei dem von ihnen erwähnten "Sonderkommando" in Birkenau um das erste seiner Art handelte und es zum damalige Zeitpunkt noch keineswegs vernichtet worden war. Es ist offensichtlich, dass wir hier an der Wurzel der Propagandageschichte von der periodischen Eliminierung des "Sonderkommandos" angelangt sind.[88]

Danuta Czech ist nicht in der Lage, auch nur einen Namen aus diesem ersten "Sonderkommando" in Birkenau zu nennen, das angeblich in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I vergast worden ist. J.-C. Pressac hat dagegen einen finden können: Maurice Benroubi. Dieser hat versichert, nach seiner Ankunft in Auschwitz am 23. Juli 1942 dem "Sonderkommando" zugeteilt und dann ohne viel Federlesen am 4. September 1942[89] ins Lager Jawischowitz überwiesen worden zu sein! Ein anderes selbsternanntes Mitglied des ersten "Sonderkommandos", Dr. André Lettich, hat gleichfalls die angebliche Vergasung im Krematorium I überlebt und wurde (auf eigenen Wunsch!) dem Zigeunerlager in Birkenau zugeteilt.[90]

In seinem Bericht in den sogenannten "Protokollen von Auschwitz", die im Frühjahr 1944 entstanden, schreibt Alfred Wetzler:[91]

---

86 Zu diesem Zeitpunkt war der Begriff "Sonderkommando" noch unbekannt.

87 Danuta Czechs Behauptung ist ebenfalls widersprüchlich: wenn das "Sonderkommando" für das Graben der Massengräber der angeblichen Opfer der Vergasungen in den sogenannten "Bunkern" am 4. Juli 1942 aufgestellt wurde, wer hob dann die Massengräber für die angeblichen Opfer von Vergasungen im "Bunker 1" vom 20. März bis zum 3. Juli 1942 aus?

88 In der Einleitung des Buches *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del* Sonderkommando *ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*, (Ombre corte, Verona 2004, S. 16) schreibt Carlo Saletti:

> *"Zahllos sind die Erinnerungen und die kritischen Texte zu Auschwitz, in denen es heißt, dass die Lebenserwartung von Häftlingen des Sonderkommandos vier Monate nicht überschritt und dass sie am Ende dieser Zeit regelmäßig liquidiert wurden. Keine der beiden Aussagen entspricht der Wahrheit."*

89 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 162f.

90 A. Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*. Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, S. 27-30.

91 APMO, *Akta obozowego RO*, Band XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, S. 22f.

"Am 17. Dezember 1942 wurden 200 junge Juden aus der Slowakei, die als sogenanntes Sonderkommando bei der Vergasung und der Verbrennung der Leichen gearbeitet hatten, in Birkenau hingerichtet. Die Hinrichtung erfolgte wegen vorbereiteter Meuterei und Fluchtversuch, was frühzeitig durch einen Juden verraten worden war. Das Kommando wurde durch 200 polnische Juden, die soeben mit einem Transport aus Makow eingetroffen waren, abgelöst. Unter den Hingerichteten befanden sich: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."

Während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses kam Wetzler auf die Frage der Vergasung des "Sonderkommandos" zurück:[92]

"Im Dezember 1942 ist eines Tages das Sonderkommando in Birkenau nicht ausgerückt. Es war damals 300 Mann stark. Vorher habe ich von einem Häftling aus diesem Kommando einen Brief bekommen, in dem er sich von seiner Schwester verabschiedete, die ebenfalls im Lager war. An dem Tag waren viele SSler im Lager. 15 Häftlinge aus dem Sonderkommando wurden herausgesucht. Broad hat mit Palitzsch und Stiwitz diese Aussonderung vorgenommen und die 15 zur Leichenhalle im Abschnitt BIb geführt. Warum gerade diese 15 ausgesucht wurden, ist mir unbekannt geblieben. Die übrigen 285 Häftlinge von einer Schicht des Sonderkommandos mußten auf der anderen Seite des Lagerabschnittes antreten. Eine größere Anzahl von SSlern hat diese Gruppe nach Auschwitz abgeführt. Die 15 Ausgesonderten wurden von Palitzsch, Stiwitz und Broad erschossen. Damals waren im Sonderkommando hauptsächlich slowakische Juden mit 36.000er Nummern. Sie sind von Lublin nach Auschwitz gekommen."

Alfred Wetzler wurde am 13. April 1942 aus der Slowakei nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort unter der Nummer 29162 registriert. Er musste also direkt Kenntnis von den angeblich vergasten Männern des "Sonderkommandos" haben, von denen er ja schließlich die Namen angibt.

Bevor ich seine Angaben untersuche, muss angemerkt werden, dass die Aussage dieses Zeugen beim Auschwitz-Prozess in krassem Gegensatz zu dem Bericht von 1944 steht: Während im Bericht von einem "Sonderkommando" von 200 Mann die Rede war, das in Birkenau ums Leben kam, wurden daraus in der Zeugenaussage beim Prozess 300 Personen, deren Exekutionsort nach Auschwitz verlegt wurde.

---

[92] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Wien 1965, S. 531f.

Wetzler ist der einzige Zeuge, der genaue und nachprüfbare Einzelheiten zur Ermordung des "Sonderkommandos" macht, und zwar:
– Datum: 17. Dezember 1942
– Anzahl der Häftlinge: 200 (oder 300)
– Staatsangehörigkeit der Häftlinge: slowakische Juden
– Herkunftsort: das KL Lublin
– Registriernummern: in der Nähe der Nummer 36000.

Befassen wir uns also mit diesen Angaben. Es gibt tatsächlich einen Transport slowakischer Juden, der am 22. Mai 1942 vom KL Lublin nach Auschwitz kam; die 1000 Deportierten dieses Transports bekamen die Nummern 36 132 bis 37 131.[93] Es handelt sich offensichtlich um den Transport, von dem Alfred Wetzler spricht und aus dem die angeblich am 17. Dezember vergasten 200 oder 300 Häftlinge des "Sonderkommandos" ausgesucht wurden.

In Wirklichkeit verstarben wegen der entsetzlichen hygienischen und sanitären Verhältnisse im Lager Birkenau 947 von diesen 1000 Häftlingen in der Zeit zwischen dem 27. Mai und dem 15. August 1942.[94] Wenn also am 15. August 1942 nur noch 53 dieser Häftlinge am Leben waren, dann ist es unmöglich, dass 200 oder 300 von ihnen am 17. Dezember vergast wurden, umso mehr, als mindestens 20 von diesen 53 Häftlingen in der Zeit zwischen dem 16. August 1942 und dem 1. März 1943 verstarben, wie aus Tabelle 1 hervorgeht.[95]

Wie man sieht, starb ein einziger Häftling des fraglichen Transports im Dezember 1942!

Ferner erscheint nur ein einziger der sechs Häftlinge, von denen Alfred Wetzler sagt, sie seien bei der angeblichen Eliminierung des "Sonderkommandos" ermordet worden, in den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz: Wetzler, Dezider, geboren in Trnava am 11.3.1908, Reg. Nr. 14676; dieser verstarb jedoch am 10. Juli 1942.

Mit dem Jahre 1947 hatte die Geschichte von der Vergasung des "Sonderkommandos" von Birkenau bereits deutliche Konturen angenommen. Am 28. August 1947 gab der ehemalige Häftling Henryk

---

93 APMM, fot. 423, Namensliste des Transports. Die Liste enthält auch die Angabe des Todestages der Häftlinge, die bis zum 15. August 1942 verstarben.

94 AGK, NTN, 88, S. 114, Statistik von Otto Wolken, und APMM, fot. 423.

95 APMM, fot. 423, Namensliste des Transportes vom 22. Mai 1942; Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München 1995.

Tabelle 1: Einträge in den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz über slowakische Juden aus dem Lager Lublin, die in Auschwitz am 22. Mai 1942 registriert wurden und die zwischen dem 16. August 1942 und dem 1. März 1943 als verstorben gemeldet wurden.

Nr.	Nachname	Vorname	geboren	gestorben	Sterbebuch-Nr.
36179	Bauer	Ladislaus	27.9.1925	16.8.1942	21295
36650	Blau	Maximilian	14.12.1910	16.8.1942	22370
37045	Ehrenreich	Samuel	27.7.1925	16.8.1942	21296
37056	Hoenig	David	15.10.1926	16.8.1942	21245
37098	Mozes	Imrich	28.11.1927	16.8.1942	21364
36829	Hajnal	Zoltan	27.4.1922	22.8.1942	23914
36767	Ringel	Heinz	28.7.1921	22.8.1942	23863
37065	Klein	Ladislaus	30.12.1925	24.8.1942	24566
36492	Sachs	Leo	4.2.1900	25.8.1942	24900
36498	Gerler	Josef	18.10.1924	4.9.1942	27683
36900	Schlesinger	Aladar	13.4.1924	12.9.1942	30198
37039	Braunstein	Samuel	18.11.1926	16.9.1942	30894
36338	Mandel	Arnold	18.3.1912	23.9.1942	32464
36186	Joeger	Max	4.5.1919	6.10.1942	34829
36774	Politzer	Wilhelm	27.5.1913	14.10.1942	35883
36343	Engel	Vidor	3.5.1907	21.10.1942	36947
37084	Adler	Isidor	24.7.1924	24.10.1942	37330
37106	Fenster	Imrich	11.8.1926	3.12.1942	43046
36214	Rosenzweig	Josef	7.2.1915	14.1.1943	2116
37112	Margulies	Josef	5.8.1927	1.3.1943	12252

Porębski im Zuge der Voruntersuchung für den Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft eine Aussage zu Protokoll, in der er erklärte:[96]

> *"Das erste Häftlings-Kommando dieser Art wurde im April oder Mai 1942 in Birkenau aufgestellt. Es bestand aus 20 Personen. Bis Ende Juni wurde dieses Sonderkommando etwa alle zwei Wochen ausgewechselt, indem jene, die dazu gehört hatten, getötet wurden. Von Mitte 1942 an nahm seine Stärke ständig zu; sie betrug Anfang Dezember 1942 800 Häftlinge. Auf Grabners Befehl hin wurden um 9 Uhr morgens alle ins Stammlager geführt und in der Gaskammer des alten Krematoriums vergast. Ein Teil der Leichen wurde im Krematorium verbrannt, ein anderer auf den Scheiterhaufen von Birkenau."*

[96] AGK, NTN, 144, S. 127

Dieser Bericht, ebenfalls in keiner Weise durch Dokumente untermauert, wurde dann offiziell vom Gericht in Krakau in der Anklageschrift gegen Maximilian Grabner verwendet.[97]

Die angebliche Vergasung von 300 oder 390 oder 800 Häftlingen des so genannten "Sonderkommandos" in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I besaß also keinerlei reale Grundlage. Dies wird durch andere Dokumente bestätigt.

Die in Auschwitz verstorbenen Häftlinge wurden vor ihrer Einäscherung in einen separaten Leichenkeller geschafft, der sich im Untergeschoss von Block 28 befand, wo ihre Registrierungsnummer in einer dafür angelegten Aufstellung, dem Leichenhallenbuch, eingetragen wurde. Am 3. Dezember 1942 – dem von Czech "offiziell" festgelegten Datum – erscheinen in dieser Liste die Nummern von 125 toten Häftlingen, am 4. sind es 118 und am 5. dann 102. Vom 6. an geht die Zahl stark zurück: 22 am 6., 48 am 7., 53 am 8. Dezember. An den ersten beiden Tagen des Monats waren es 86 bzw. 59[98] gewesen. Die Sterblichkeit im November[99] lag bei 1688 Todesfällen, im Mittel 56 pro Tag, im Dezember[99] betrug sie 1741, d.h. ebenfalls durchschnittlich 56 pro Tag.

Von den Häftlingen, die am 3. Dezember starben, kamen 15 aus dem Außenlager Chełmek, 2 aus dem Lager Monowitz ("Buna") und einer aus dem Außenlager Golleschau.[100] Unter den 118 Toten vom 4. Dezember waren 9 aus Monowitz.[101] Von den 102 Toten des 5. Dezember schließlich kamen 11 aus Birkenau, 2 aus dem Außenkommando Budy und 6 aus Monowitz.[102] Es stammten also von den 345 Toten der Zeit zwischen dem 3. und dem 5. Dezember 35 aus Außenlagern und nur 11 aus Birkenau, alle anderen Toten waren Häftlinge aus dem Stammlager Auschwitz.

Danuta Czech verliert kein Wort über die Tatsache, dass die Leichen der Häftlinge des so genannten "Sonderkommandos" nicht im "Leichenhallenbuch" aufgeführt sind. Sie sagt jedoch, 64 registrierte Häftlinge seien am 3. Dezember, 78 am 4. und 60 am 5.[103] mittels einer Giftinjektion ermordet worden, insgesamt also 202 von 345 Toten.

---

97 GARF, 7021-108-39, S. 51a.
98 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, S. 32-42.
99 AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analyse von J. Sehn, S. 142.
100 AGK, OB, 385, *Leichenhallenbuch*, S. 35f.
101 Ebd., S. 37f.
102 Ebd., S. 39f.
103 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 349-352.

Die SS hätte daher keinerlei Grund gehabt, nicht auch die angeblich vergasten Männer vom "Sonderkommando" zu registrieren, und die Tatsache, dass dies in diesem Zeitraum nicht geschah, besagt nichts anderes, als dass sie nicht ermordet wurden.

Die angeblichen Vergasten sollen, wie der Zeuge Jankowski aussagt (siehe weiter unten), auch im Krematorium verbrannt worden sein. Nun erhielt das Krematorium in der Zeit zwischen dem 3. und dem 5. Dezember 1942 10 Tonnen Koks,[104] eine Menge, die für die Einäscherung von (10.000÷28[105]=) 357 Leichen ausreichte. Tatsächlich wurden also nur die 345 im Leichenhallenbuch Aufgeführten verbrannt. Daraus folgt, dass die Geschichte der Vergasung von 300 oder 390 oder 800 Mitgliedern des "Sonderkommandos" eine reine Erfindung ist.

Nachdem dieses nun festgestellt ist, wollen wir uns mit der Aussage Jankowskis befassen. Dieser hat erklärt, von Häftlingen, die im Krematorium arbeiteten, gehört zu haben,

> *"dass noch vor dieser Vergasung einige Vergasungen in dieser selben Leichenhalle und <u>anderen Räumen des Krematoriums</u> stattgefunden hätten"* (meine Hervorhebung)[106]

Die angebliche Vergasung "in anderen Räumen des Krematoriums" ist völlig abwegig. Jankowski erklärte und bestätigte es nochmals in der beschworenen Erklärung vom 29. September 1980, dass er während der einzigen Menschenvergasung, zu der er aussagen könne, mit dem Personal vom Dienst im Kokslager eingeschlossen gewesen sei.[107]

Er gab weiterhin an, dass die Angehörigen des "Sonderkommandos" "zwei Tage lang" damit beschäftigt waren, die 390 angeblichen Vergasten aus der Leichenhalle in den Ofenraum zu schaffen.[108] Da die "gewöhnlichen Arbeiter" des "Sonderkommandos" neun an der Zahl waren[109] und in "jeder Stunde" 30 Leichen erschossener Häftlinge in den Ofenraum tragen konnten,[110] ist es klar, dass diese zwei Tage nicht für den Transport, sondern für die Verbrennung der Leichen nötig waren.

---

[104] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, Aufstellung von "Koks und Kohle für die Krematorien in Tonnen".

[105] Hinsichtlich des Koksverbrauchs verweise ich auf meine Studien aaO. (Anm. 38), S. 296-299.

[106] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens…", aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 48.

[107] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 125.

[108] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens…", aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 49.

[109] Ebd., S. 43f.

[110] Ebd., S. 45.

Die drei Doppelmuffelöfen im Krematorium I hatten demnach eine Kapazität von (390 ÷ 2 =) 195 Leichen pro Tag, aber das steht im Widerspruch sowohl zu der Kapazität, die ihnen von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zugeschrieben wird – 340 Leichen am Tag – als auch zu Jankowski selbst, der behauptete, in jeder Muffel

> *"konnten 12 Leichen Platz finden, jedoch legte man nicht mehr als 5 hinein, da diese Zahl schneller verbrannte"*,[111]

was wärmetechnischer Unsinn ist.[112]

Nicht weniger überraschend ist, dass dieser Zeuge, der ja angibt, von November 1941 bis Juli 1943[113] im Krematorium I gearbeitet zu haben, nicht einmal wusste, wie die Öfen funktionierten, denn er behauptet:[111] "Die Leichen lagen auf Rosten, <u>unter denen Koks brannte</u>" (meine Hervorhebung)

Tatsächlich brannte der Koks im Generator (Gaserzeuger), einem mit feuerfesten Ziegeln ausgemauerten Schachtofen, der sich in einem entsprechenden Mauerteil *hinter* den Öfen befand und der mit der jeweiligen Muffel durch eine Öffnungen verbunden war, durch welche die Verbrennungsgase und Flammen in die Muffel eintraten, wo der Leichnam auf einem Rost lag.

Am 3. Oktober 1980 gab Jankowski eine eidesstattliche Erklärung ab, in der es heißt:[114]

> *"In Auschwitz sah ich zum ersten Male eine Vergasung in der Leichenhalle. Dieser Raum war fensterlos, hatte aber Ventilatoren in der Decke. Die beiden dicken Holztüren, eine in der Seitenwand, die andere in der Stirnwand, waren gasdicht gemacht worden. Der Raum war elektrisch beleuchtet. Die Opfer dieser Vergasung waren etwas 400 aus Birkenau herangeschaffte Juden. Die Männer vom Sonderkommando, so auch ich, sahen, wie sie auf den Hof kamen, dann wurden wir im Kokslager eingeschlossen. Als die Männer vom Sonderkommando herauskamen, sahen sie, wie auch ich, nur deren Sachen im Hof. Dreißig Minuten später wurde dem Sonderkommando befohlen, die Leichen zum Ofen zu schaffen, der etwa fünf Meter von der Tür zur Leichenhalle entfernt in einem eigenen Raum stand."*

Zwischen dem 28. August und dem 6. September 1985 erstellte Jankowski im Museum Auschwitz unter dem Namen Fajnzylberg einen

---

[111] Ebd., S. 43

[112] Nach Jankowski betrug die Kremierungskapazität von Krematorium I 1.440 Leichen pro Tag, siehe weiter unten.

[113] "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens…", aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 42 und 52.

[114] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 124f.

Bericht auf Polnisch, der von Franciszek Piper aufgegriffen wurde. Hinsichtlich Krematorium I gab er an:[115]

> *"Im Krematorium wurden die Leichen der im Lager Verstorbenen* [und] *die Leichen der in der Gaskammer Ermordeten verbrannt. Ich erinnere mich an die Vergasung von etwa 400 Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos, die bei der Verbrennung der Leichen im Freien oder bei anderen Vergasungen beschäftigt gewesen waren.* […]
>
> *Im Krematorium waren drei Öfen, jeder mit zwei Herden. In jede Öffnung legte man für gewöhnlich 3 Leichen. Nur gegen Ende der Arbeiten legte man dort 10 bis 12 Leichen ein, die dann in unserer Abwesenheit brannten. So eine Ladung Leichen war nicht einfach* [zu verbrennen]*, deswegen machten das die Kapos. Die Leichen wurden derart fest gestopft, indem man ihnen einen besonderen Haken unter den Arm schob.*[116] *Die Verbrennung einer Ladung von 5 Leichen dauerte ungefähr eine halbe Stunde.* [[117]…]
>
> *Die Gaskammer war innen weiß gestrichen; an der Decke waren, soweit ich mich erinnere, zwei Öffnungen (**dwa otwory**) für die Einbringung des Gases; es gab keine falschen Duschen und ich kann mich auch an keine Ventilatoren erinnern."*

Auch in dieser Aussage gibt es massenweise wärmetechnische Absurditäten: Die normale Beschickung einer Muffel waren drei Leichen, eine Ladung mit fünf Leichen verbrannte innerhalb einer halben Stunde, vor Feierabend legte man im Krematorium 10 – 12 Leichen ein. Hier darf darauf hingewiesen werden, dass eine Muffel der Öfen in Auschwitz eine einzige Leiche in einer Stunde verbrennen konnte.

Außerdem ist es bemerkenswert, dass Jankowski im Jahre 1945 nichts von "Ventilatoren" wusste, sich dann plötzlich im Jahre 1980 an sie erinnerte, um sie dann 1985 wieder völlig vergessen zu haben.

3.2. Erwin Bartel

Dieser polnische Zeuge war vom 5. Juni 1941 bis zum 26. Oktober 1944 im Lager Auschwitz interniert. Nach etwa drei Monaten wurde er der Politischen Abteilung zugeteilt unter der Aufsicht von SS-Unter-

---

[115] "Relacja" (Bericht) von Alter Fajnzylberg, 28. August – 6. September 1985. APMO, *Oświadczenia*, t. 113, S. 3f.

[116] Der Sinn ist, dass die Leichen in die Muffel mittels eines Hakens, den man ihnen unter die Achsel schob, hineingedrückt wurden.

[117] "około pół godziny." Für die 6 Muffen dieses Krematoriums läuft dies auf eine Kremierungskapazität von 1.440 Leichen täglich hinaus.

scharführer Hans Stark und SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner. Am 27. August 1947 wurde Bartel von Jan Sehn befragt und erklärte in Bezug auf Grabner Folgendes:[118]

> *"Ich habe ihn selbst gesehen, wie er die Ermordung der Opfer mit Gas in der Gaskammer von Krematorium I betrachtete. Er beobachtete die Entwicklung der Vergasung von oben, bevor das Zyklon eingeworfen wurde."*

Für einen Zeugen, der selbst bei der Politischen Abteilung tätig war, die diese Vergasungen durchgeführt haben soll, sind seine Aussagen entschieden dürftig.

Ende der fünfziger Jahre, als der Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess vorbereitet wurde, verfasste E. Bartel in Polen eine Erklärung, in der er die angebliche Aktivität im Krematorium I wie folgt beschrieb:[119]

> *"Im Jahr 1942 – so weit ich mich erinnere, im März oder April – wurden ankommende Transporte im alten Krematorium neben dem Stammlager vergast. Zu dieser Zeit waren die grossen Krematorien in Birkenau noch nicht gebaut. Stark hat sich für solche Sachen immer sehr stark interessiert und hat daran teilgenommen. Unsere Fenster blickten direkt zum Krematorium, und so konnte ich genau beobachten, dass Stark hinging und wieder von dort zurückkam. Stark hat auch die Kisten mit dem Giftgas Cyklon B beaufsichtigt. Diese Kisten standen zeitweise auf dem Gang vor unseren Arbeitsräumen."*

Diese Aussage ist ziemlich allgemein und widerspricht außerdem dem *Kalendarium* von Czech, demzufolge im März und April 1942 kein Transport zu einer angeblichen Vergasung eintraf und auch keine Menschenvergasung durchgeführt wurde.[120] Wegen seiner Gefährlichkeit wurde das Zyklon B im SS-Revier unter der Verantwortung des Lagerarztes aufgehoben, weshalb es unsinnig ist zu behaupten, Kisten dieses Vertilgungsmittels hätten sich, und sei es auch nur "zeitweise", im Flur der Büros der Politischen Abteilung unter Grabners Aufsicht befunden.

3.3. Filip Müller

Filip Müller wurde aus der Slowakei am 13. April 1942 (im gleichen Transport wie Alfred Wechsler) nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort un-

[118] AGK, NTN, 135, S. 241.
[119] ZStL, Az. IV 402AR-Z 37/58, S. 619. Das Datum der Erklärung ist nicht angegeben.
[120] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), angegebene Monate.

ter der Nummer 29236 registriert. Er erscheint als Zeuge in der 16. Sitzung des Verfahrens gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz und macht dabei eine erste Aussage, die heute fast völlig unbekannt ist und daher hier in ihrer Gesamtheit wiedergegeben wird:[121]

"Ich war Häftling Nr. 29136 im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Ich kam im April 1942 ins Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Im Mai wurde ich Block 11 zugeteilt und erlitt in diesem Block schreckliche Quälereien. Diese bestanden vor allem darin, dass wir kein Trinkwasser bekamen. Deswegen musste ich morgens um 6 Uhr nach Resten von Tee suchen, die sich auf dem Hof von Block 11 befanden, ich musste das also 'organisieren', wie man das im Lager nannte.

Dabei erwischte mich der Oberscharführer von Block 11 und führte mich in einen besonderen Raum. Am Nachmittag kam der Lagerkommandant Aumeier in diesen Raum und fragte mich natürlich, was ich gemacht habe. Dann nahm er mich in einen anderen Raum mit und führte mich mit sechs weiteren Häftlingen zum Lagertor von Auschwitz. Vom Lagertor von Auschwitz führten uns Wachen auf Befehl von Aumeier zum alten Krematorium von Auschwitz.

So war ich von Mai 1942 bis 18. Januar 1945 bei der Vergasung im Krematorium anwesend. Nach Ankunft im Krematorium übergab uns Aumeier seinem Untergebenen, Unterscharführer Stark, der uns unter vielen Prügeln zur Gaskammer führte und sie öffnete. In diesem Raum war der erste vergaste slowakische Transport. Sie waren in ihrer Kleidung vergast worden. Da wir andauernd geschlagen wurden und keine Erfahrung mit der Bedienung der Anlagen hatten, verursachten wir einen Brand im Krematorium von Auschwitz. Deswegen konnte man die vergasten Opfer nicht verbrennen.

Auf Veranlassung Aumeiers wurden am gleichen Abend um Mitternacht zwei LKWs genommen und die restlichen Leichen, etwa 800, aufgeladen und in die Nähe von Birkenau gefahren. Wir kamen etwa gegen ein Uhr nachts in Birkenau an und wurden vom Roten Kreuz begleitet, das uns von hinten mit einem Scheinwerfer beleuchtete. In diesem Wagen waren der Angeklagte Aumeier sowie der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung, Grabner. Unter vielen Schlägen mussten wir schnellstens die Leichen in Gräben abladen. In diesen stand noch Wasser, so dass die Arbeit etwa zwei Tage dauerte.

Nach dieser Arbeit, blutig und schmutzig wie wir waren, wurden wir zurück nach Block 11 gefahren und dort in der Zelle 13 eingeschlossen. Dort-

[121] APMO, Proces załogi (Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz), Bd. VII, S. 1-4.

hin führte uns ein anderer Unterscharführer, der Nachtdienst hatte, und wir wurden alle sechs eingesperrt. Am nächsten Tag, gegen zwei, nach dem Essen, wurden wir zum Lagertor von Auschwitz gebracht und warteten dort auf das grün angestrichene Feuerwehrauto, in dem Aumeier und Grabner waren.

Wir stiegen auf den Wagen und fuhren zu dem Ort, an dem wir am Vortag die Leichen abgeworfen hatten. Wir mussten zunächst die Leichen im Schlamm auf einen Haufen legen, aber da wir das nicht genau genug machen konnten, wurden wir kräftig verprügelt. Bei dieser Arbeit gaben der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung, Grabner, und Aumeier die Befehle. Dann bestreuten wir die Leichen mit Chlor und wurden wieder in Block 11, Zelle 13, eingesperrt.

Wir blieben in Zelle 13 des Bunkers eineinhalb Jahre, d.h. bis zur Auflösung des Krematoriums von Auschwitz. Ich habe die Angeklagten Aumeier und Grabner gekannt, d.h. ich habe sie mindestens einmal am Tag, fast bis zur Auflösung des Krematoriums von Auschwitz gesehen, daher will ich ein paar Vorfälle hinsichtlich ihres Verhaltens erwähnen.

Zur Zeit des ersten Massakers waren die Kapos Deutsche. Eines Tages hatte ein Kapo eine verbundene Hand. Unterscharführer Grabner ging auf ihn zu und fragte: 'Fritz, warum hast du eine verbundene Hand?', worauf Fritz sagte: 'Ich habe wieder fünf Juden umgebracht.'

'Dummkopf, das macht man nicht mit der Hand, dafür gibt es Eisen, und wenn du fünf umbringst, gibt es noch zehn [umzubringen], *und wenn du zehn umbringst, sind noch zwanzig* [andere] *übrig.'*

Im Lager Auschwitz sah ich auch, dass das Fleisch der nicht-jüdischen Erschossenen für diverse Zwecke verwendet wurde. Diese Leute wurden oft in Gegenwart von Dr. Mengele und anderen, deren Namen ich nicht kenne, erschossen, und in Gegenwart von Aumeier und Grabner. Sofort darauf wurde das Fleisch ihrer Waden in Kästchen gelegt, und so kamen im Durchschnitt in einer Woche 6 bis 8 Kästchen zusammen.

Es geschah manchmal, dass eine deutsche Kommission mit dem Hakenkreuz auf dem Arm durchkam und in Gegenwart von Aumeier und Grabner fragte, ob es Menschenfleisch gebe. Aumeier sagte: 'Man könnte auch Pferdefleisch nehmen, aber das wäre eine Verschwendung!'

Der Unterscharführer Grabner war auch schuld daran, dass Urnen mit der Asche völlig falscher Opfer verschickt wurden, d.h. man füllte gewöhnlich Asche in 3000 Urnen, die dann im SS-Revier vor dem Krematorium gelagert wurden, von wo sie nach direkter Anweisung durch die Politische Abteilung verschickt wurden.

Ich habe gesehen, wie Aumeier und Grabner auf russische Gefangene in Block 11 erschossen haben, und auch polnische politische Häftlinge. Wenn Aumeier und Grabner meinten, dass es [mit der Erschießung] *zu langsam ginge, schlugen sie diese, bevor* [die Leute] *starben, und sagten schneller* [sic].

Wenn die polnischen politischen Gefangenen vor ihrem Tod 'Es lebe das freie Polen' riefen, schossen sie ihnen in den Bauch, sodass sie zwei oder drei Stunden im Todeskampf lagen.

Der Untersturmführer Grabner, wie ich schon sagte, war der Hauptkomplize und der Verantwortliche für das Krematorium von Auschwitz, aber nicht von Birkenau.

Es gab Fälle, in denen aus Kattowitz Leichen mit abgehackten Köpfen ankamen: diese Leichen stammten von der Sicherheitspolizei in Kattowitz.

Grabner und Aumeier nahmen auch an der Auswahl kranker und schwacher Leuten in den Krankenrevieren teil und ließen sie erschießen. Bis 1943 nahm Untersturmführer Grabner an allen Selektionen für das Krematorium teil. Alle Selektionen, die sich im Krematorium abspielten, wurden bis 1943 in Anwesenheit von Grabner und auch von Aumeier durchgeführt. Meistens schossen Hauptscharführer Palitsch und Unterscharführer Stark, die während der Exekutionen von diesen genaue Anweisungen erhielten."

In einer späteren, von Ota Kraus und Erich Kulka veröffentlichten Aussage berichtete F. Müller von denselben Vorfällen wie folgt:[122]

"Ich kam in Auschwitz I am 20. April 1942 mit dem ersten slowakischen Transport an und arbeitete anfangs in diesem Konzentrationslager wie alle anderen Häftlinge.

Am 24. Mai 1942 ereilte einen meiner Kameraden und mich ein Mißgeschick. Wir hatten großen Durst und wurden wegen Wasserdiebstahls strafweise in die Gaskammer des Krematoriums versetzt. Der SS-Mann führte uns gerade hin, als einige Hundert noch bekleideter Leichen mitsamt dem Gepäck dort lagen. Es war ein unaussprechbares Gefühl des Entsetzens, als wir erkannten, was uns erwartete. Fünf Häftlinge arbeiteten hier bereits; wir mußten die Leichen in die Öfen schaffen.

Die Aufsicht über uns hatte der etwa zwanzigjährige SS-Mann Starck [Stark]. *Er versetzte mir einen Stockhieb und bemerkte dazu, ich solle nur arbeiten,* [oder] *auch ich würde später in den Ofen wandern. Zwei slowakische Ärzte baten Starck angesichts der verzweifelten Situation, in der sie sich befanden, er solle sie doch lieber erschießen.*

---

[122] Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 130-132.

Wir besaßen keine Erfahrung im Heizen [der Öfen]*, und das hatte auch bald seine Folgen. Im Krematorium brach ein Feuer aus, und die Leichenverbrennung war unmöglich geworden. Die SS beschuldigte uns der Sabotage, und vier unserer Kameraden wurden dafür erschlagen.*

Als der Brand gelöscht war, brachte Starck sieben neue Häftlinge heran; wir verluden die übriggebliebenen Leichen auf drei Lastautos, und dann kam die unheimlichste Reise meines Lebens.

Es war bereits spät in der Nacht, ich saß im letzten Wagen auf einem Leichenhaufen. Hinter uns fuhr ein kleines Auto, das an den Seiten und auf dem Dach durch ein großes rotes Kreuz gekennzeichnet war; die Scheinwerfer dieses Autos blendeten uns und bestrahlten uns mitsamt unserer schrecklichen Fracht. Bewaffnete SS-Leute bewachten uns dabei.

Als die Autos das Feld hinter dem Lager erreicht hatten, hielten sie an einer sumpfigen Grube, in der sich Wasser befand, und in dieses Wasser mußten wir die Leichen hineinwerfen. Um drei Uhr morgens waren wir mit dieser Arbeit fertig und kehrten dann ins zurück. Im Lager sperrte man uns in eine finstere Zelle auf dem Hinrichtungsblock 11, und wir mußten, schmutzig und blutbesudelt, ohne Essen und ohne Wasser, bis in die Mittagsstunden des nächsten Tages warten. Als sie uns hinausführten, erhielt jeder von uns einen Laib Brot.

Dann brachte man uns in einem Feuerwehrauto zu unserer Grube; sie war bei Brzezinka, beim neuerbauten Konzentrationslager Birkenau. Wir mußten lange warten, bis man das Wasser aus der Grube geschöpft hatte. Wir sahen unweit von uns eine andere Häftlingsgruppe neue Gruben ausheben; bei dieser Gruppe handelte es sich, wie wir später erfuhren, um das Sonderkommando von Birkenau.[123]

Und dann fing es an. Sie trieben uns in die Grube hinein, in der wir bis zum Gürtel im Morast standen. Unsere Aufgabe bestand darin, die Leichen auf einen Haufen zu legen, damit für weitere Platz geschaffen würde. SS-Offiziere und SS-Männer standen am Grubenrand und ergötzten sich am Anblick unserer schauerlichen Arbeit. Dabei warfen sie mit Steinen nach uns, damit wir schneller arbeiteten.

Nachdem wir die Leichen schließlich mit Chlor und Erde überschüttet hatten, fuhren wir ins Lager, wieder in jene finstere Zelle, in der wir bis August 1943 lebten; vom Morgen bis zum Abend arbeiteten wir im Krematorium.

Im Krematorium habe ich viel erlebt und Szenen gesehen, von denen die Welt niemals etwas hatte erfahren sollen.

---

[123] Wie wir oben gesehen haben, wurde dieses "Sonderkommando" D. Czech zufolge mehr als zwei Monate später aufgestellt!

Man hatte nicht damit gerechnet, daß ich, ein Augenzeuge, alles überleben würde, aber auch ich selbst hatte niemals damit gerechnet, jemals die Freiheit wiederzusehen.

Ich will und kann auch gar nicht alles bis ins einzelne schildern. Es ist viel zu viel und so grauenhaft, daß es die meisten nicht glauben würden. Nicht einmal ich selbst kann heute begreifen, was ich alles habe miterleben müssen.

Im Auschwitzer Krematorium war ich gezwungen, bei den Hinrichtungen auch dem berüchtigten SS-Mann Palitsch zu assistieren, der die Urteile der Lagergestapo vollstreckte. Er mordete fachmännisch und massenweise: die Opfer, zum größten Teil politische Häftlinge, mußten sich zu fünft an die Wand stellen, und Palitsch schoß die kaltblütig ab.

Es kann der 17. oder 18. Juni 1942 gewesen sein. An diesem schönen, sonnigen Tag wurde alles hastig gesäubert, ein 'Großreinemachen' wurde vorgenommen.

Wir beobachten die aufgeregten SS-Leute und wußten, daß sich etwas vorbereitete, aber was, war uns nicht bekannt, wir ahnten nur, daß irgendein Besuch bekommen würde.

Etwa um zehn Uhr erschien in der Tür des Krematoriumhofes ein hoher SS-Offizier in weißer Uniform, in Begleitung zweier SS-Männer – es war Himmler selbst.

Er inspizierte alles aufs gründlichste. Uns traf er in dem Raum an, in welchem sich die Kleider und die Wäsche der Hingerichteten befanden.

Als er die blutbefleckten Sachen erblickte, richtete er an unsere SS-Chefs erstaunt die Frage, warum die Kleidungsstücke blutig seien.

Die Antwort befriedigte ihn nicht, er geriet in Erregung und sagte scharf: 'Die Kleidung dieser verfluchten Hunde brauchen wir für unser deutsches Volk! Es ist schade darum, die Leute bekleidet zu vergasen!'.

Und nach diesem Besuch verwandelten sich die Gaskammern in vorgetäuschte Baderäume mit Röhren und Wasserhähnen, und die Menschen mußten sich, bevor sie vergast wurden, ausziehen.

Im Sommer 1943 [1942] *brannten die Öfen und Kamine des Auschwitzer Krematoriums durch. Die Nazi-Ingenieure erneuerten sie, doch drei Monate später stürzte alles wieder zusammen.*

Unterdessen arbeiteten bereits vier Krematorien in Birkenau, wohin auch wir – ins Sonderkommando, auf Block 13 im Männer-Stammlager BIId – versetzt wurden.

Zu den Arbeiten im Auschwitzer Krematorium gehörte auch das Füllen der Urnen. Wir füllten sie mit der Asche und dem Kehricht vom großen Haufen und verschlossen sie mit Blechdeckeln, auf denen der Name des Op-

fers, sein Geburtsdatum und der Todestag nach den Verzeichnissen, die uns die Politische Abteilung gab, eingestanzt waren. Die Urnen wurden in Holzkisten von etwa 20 x 20 x 40 Zentimeter gelegt, mit der Adresse der Hinterbliebenen versehen, die für eine solche Urne 2000 Kronen bezahlen mußten. Den Familienangehörigen von Juden wurden allerdings keine Urnen geschickt.

Viele solcher Urnen wurden nach Böhmen, Mähren und in andere Länder versandt. In keiner jedoch befindet sich die Asche von dem Toten, dessen Name auf der Urne angegeben ist.

Als ich von Auschwitz I nach Birkenau verlegt wurde, lagerten dort ungefähr 4000 bereits gefüllte Urnen."

Im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess formuliert Müller seinen Bericht wie folgt neu:[124]

"Müller: Ich wurde am 13. April 1942 nach Auschwitz gebracht. Der ganze Transport, ungefähr 250 Mann, Juden aus der Slowakei, wurde im Block 11 untergebracht. Einmal hatte ich großen Durst und ging mit einem Kameraden in den Hof von Block 11, wo ein Kessel mit Tee stand. Wir wollten trinken. Als wir zum Kessel gingen, kamen Lagerführer Aumeier und der Blockführer von 11 und sahen uns. Aumeier sagte: 'Trinkt nur weiter!' Als wir am Faß standen, drückten uns die SS-Leute den Kopf in den Tee. Ich verlor die Besinnung.

Später sagte mir der Blockälteste, daß ich mich bei der Blockführerstube zu melden habe. Ich wurde von einem Posten zum Krematorium geführt. Ich ging in den Hof. Ein Unterscharführer machte das Tor auf. Ich erkannte ihn, es war Stark. Mit einer Peitsche schlug er auf mich. Es wurde noch eine Tür geöffnet, ich sah einen Ofen und drei Häftlinge, die auf einem Wagen voll mit Leichen arbeiteten. Ich war damals 20 Jahre alt und hatte noch keine Leiche gesehen. Ich blieb stehen. Stark schlug auf uns ein und rief: 'Los, schnell, schnell, die Leichen ausziehen!'

Vielleicht 700 angezogene Leichen lagen dort, Kinder, Frauen, Männer, neben ihnen Pakete. Rechts von dieser Stelle lagen noch etwa 100 Menschen, auf ihrer Kleidung stand 'SU.' Es lagen zerstörte Koffer, Brot, Kleider herum, alles voll Blut. Wir mußten die Leichen ausziehen. Stark schlug auf uns ein. Es ist eine schreckliche Arbeit, starren Leichen Kleider und Schuhen ausziehen. Wenn wir etwas zerrissen, schlug Stark immer wieder auf uns ein.

Vorsitzender: Hatten die Leichen Wunden?

Müller: Ja.

[124] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 92), S. 459-463.

Vorsitzender: Waren sie erschossen worden?

Müller: Nein, sie waren vergast worden. Ich habe das später gesehen. Die Leichen standen vor den Ventilatoren in der Gaskammer dicht gedrängt. Ich habe gesehen, wie ein totes Kind an der Brust seiner Mutter hing. Auf dem Boden lagen grüne Kristalle. Es roch nach Mandeln oder nach Hartspiritus. Ich kann diesen Geruch heute noch nicht vertragen.

Wir waren sieben Häftlinge bei dem Sonderkommando. Zu dieser Zeit waren zwei Öfen in Betrieb. Vor jedem Ofen stand ein Wagen, mit dem die Leichen eingeführt wurden. Drei Leichen wurden gleichzeitig auf einen Wagen geladen. Diese Wagen liefen auf Schienen. Einmal haben drei von uns nicht weiterarbeiten können. So zog Stark seinen Revolver und schoß vor meinen Augen drei Kameraden, Weiß, Goldschmidt und Neumann, nieder.

Weil die Zahl der Leichen stark zunahm, mußten wir sie auf LKW verladen und bei Nacht auf ein Feld hinausfahren. Hier war eine große Grube ausgehoben, in ihr stand Wasser. Wir waren damals zu viert und mußten vier- bis fünfhundert Leichen in die Gruben werfen. Ein Auto mit einem roten Kreuz stand neben der Grube und beleuchtete mit seinen Scheinwerfern die ganze Szene.

Nachher führte uns Stark in den Block 11 zurück. Wir kamen in eine Bunkerzelle, in der kein Licht war. Es war ein schreckliches Gefühl, wenn wir in der Frühe die Schlüssel hörten. Wir bekamen Suppe. Drei neue Häftlinge, Franzosen, wurden zu uns in die Zelle gebracht. Dann wurden wir alle wieder zur Fahrbereitschaft geführt und fuhren mit einem Feuerwehrauto zur Grube hinaus. Das Auto pumpte das Wasser aus der Grube, und wir mußten in den Graben, der jetzt sumpfig war, hinuntersteigen und die Leichen auf einen Haufen zusammentragen. Oben an der Grube standen Aumeier, Grabner und andere SS-Leute. Stark leitete diese Aktion. Wir konnten die Leichen kaum herausziehen, sie gingen unter unseren Händen in Stücke. Arme rissen aus. Die Leichen waren voll Wasser. Aber Stark trieb uns an wie Tiere.

Zwei französische Kameraden konnten nicht weiter. 'Was ist los, ihr Moritze!' schrie Stark, zog seine Pistole und erschoß die beiden, die sich auf die Toten gestützt hatten. Schließlich mußten wir im Laufschritt ins Lager zurück. Wir waren voll Blut und Schmutz. So wie wir waren, wurden wir in den Bunker geführt, diesmal in Zelle 13. Dort gab es Licht. Es war eine schreckliche Nacht. Wir waren seelisch und körperlich völlig zusammengebrochen. Wie Tiere haben wir auf der Erde geschlafen.

Als uns am nächsten Tag der Blockführer das Essen brachte, baten wir ihn, uns waschen zu dürfen. Es ließ uns in den Waschraum hinauf, und wir bekamen auch andere Kleider, dann kamen wir wieder in die Zelle 13 zu-

rück. Als es Abend wurde, hörten wir vom Hof aus schreien: 'Fischlkommando, bereitmachen!'

Ich kann noch heute den Tonfall nachmachen, mit dem Stark diesen Ruf ausstieß. Dieser Ruf war das Signal für uns, unsere Holzschuhe anzuziehen. Wir wurden in den Hof und zum Krematorium geführt. Diesmal kamen zwei slowakische Häftlinge mit. Stark führte uns zum Krematorium, stellte uns dort an die Wand und sagte, wir haben zu warten, bis er uns etwas befiehlt. Wir dürfen mit niemandem sprechen, sonst werden wir erschossen.

Nach geraumer Zeit wurden die Hoftore geöffnet, und vielleicht 350 jüdische Frauen, Männer und Kinder wurden hereingeführt. Grabner, Aumeier, Stark und andere SS-Führer waren dabei. Stark befahl: 'Los, alle ausziehen!' Ich sah später an den Kleidern, daß es sich um Juden aus Polen handelte. Sie müssen gewußt haben, daß etwas nicht in Ordnung ging, und zogen sich nur langsam aus. Stark und die anderen brüllten immer wieder: 'Los, vorwärts, ausziehen!' Stark schlug mit der Peitsche auf die Menschen ein.

Ich sah einen Mann, der seine Krawatte ausziehen wollte, die er – nicht hatte. Die Kinder gingen zu ihren Eltern, aber sie weinten nicht. Es waren wahrscheinlich Juden aus einem Ghetto. Dann wurden alle in die Gaskammer geführt. Dort war nur ein Ventilator, Licht brannte. Die Tür wurde zugesperrt, und Stark gab es uns den Befehl: 'Klamotten sammeln!'

Wieder wurde das Tor geöffnet, wieder kamen 300 Menschen hinein. Dasselbe begann von vorne. Nachdem das Gas vom Dach des Krematoriums in den Vergasungsraum geführt worden war, hörte man schweres Husten, Kinder und Erwachsene schreien, alles durcheinander. Dann wurde es langsam ruhiger, das Husten leiser, und wir sahen Stark mit der Gasmaske vom Dach herunterkommen.

Wir hatten den Befehl, die Klamotten zu durchsuchen und alle Wertgegenstände, Dollars, Gold und anders, in einer Kiste zu sammeln. Stark stand bei der Kiste und steckte alles das, was ihm gefiel, in die Tasche.

In dieser Zeit – etwa im Mai und Juni 1942 – wurde entweder vor dem Morgenappell oder nach dem Abendappell vergast, niemals untertags. [...]

Vielleicht sechs Wochenlang habe ich Stark bei dieser Arbeit beobachtet. In dieser Zeit trieb er mindestens zehn- bis elftausend Menschen in die Gaskammern."

Schließlich hat Müller, wie ich schon angemerkt habe, 1979 ein Buch mit seinen Memoiren veröffentlicht, in dem er erneut die Ereignisse im Krematorium I von Auschwitz beschreibt.

Bevor wir uns mit den Aussagen des Zeugen näher befassen, sollte man unterstreichen, dass er bei seiner Erklärung im Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz seine Tätigkeit als Mitglied des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" in den Krematorien von Birkenau gar nicht erwähnt hat.

Er erwähnt sie in der von Kraus und Kulka veröffentlichten Erklärung, widmet ihr aber kaum 45% seiner Erzählung, die nur eine Aneinanderreihung fantasievoller Anekdoten enthält, wie z.B. die von der Entnahme von Menschenfleisch aus den Körpern der Erschossenen für Bakterienkulturen (aber nicht mehr im Krematorium von Auschwitz, sondern in Birkenau im Krematorium V), oder die von der systematischen Ausblutung junger Frauen (für die deutschen Wehrmachtslazarette) oder auch die von SS-Hauptscharführer Otto Moll, der jüdische Kinder "in das siedende Menschenfett"[125] zu werfen pflegte. Den gleichen historischen Wert hat das Geschichtchen von dem Kapo, der regelmäßig jüdische Häftlinge ermordete und von der SS nur deswegen getadelt wurde, weil er sich dabei an der Hand verletzte.

In seinen Memoiren widmet Müller schließlich 25% der Erzählung den Ereignissen im Krematorium I, die restlichen 75% aber denen in den Krematorien von Birkenau – von 0 auf 75% ist dies wirklich eine verblüffende literarische Entwicklung!

Der Zeuge ist sich nicht einmal in Bezug auf sein Ankunftsdatum in Auschwitz sicher, da er hierfür sowohl den 13. als auch den 20. April 1942 angibt. Seine Registriernummer (29236) wurde am 13. April vergeben, dem Tag, an dem in Auschwitz ein Transport mit slowakischen Juden eintraf, der jedoch 1077 Juden umfasste, 634 Männer und 443 Frauen, nicht 250, wie der Zeuge sagt ("der ganze Transport, ungefähr 250 Mann").

Die Ereignisse, die zu seiner Abkommandierung ins Krematorium führten, sind ebenfalls alles andere als klar. Weil er Durst hatte, ging Müller eines Tages – allein, aber gleichzeitig auch mit einem anderen Häftling – auf die Suche nach "Resten von Tee", die aber eigentlich "ein Kessel mit Tee" oder "die Bottiche mit Tee für den ganzen Abend"[126] waren, also nicht gerade Reste.

Merkwürdigerweise wurde er "wegen Wasserdiebstahls" ins Krematorium beordert. Er wurde vom Blockführer von Block 11 erwischt, aber

[125] Ota Kraus, Erich Kulka, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 133f.
[126] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 19.

auch von Aumeier, der ihm sarkastisch sagte, er solle weitertrinken, jedoch dann am Nachmittag in den Raum kam, in dem sich Müller befand, und ihn fragte, was er gemacht habe, weil er es nicht wusste.

Der Zeuge wurde mit sechs anderen Häftlingen ins Krematorium gebracht, sie waren also sieben. Nach dem ersten Arbeitstag wurden aber "alle sechs eingesperrt", in einer Zelle in Block 11, ohne dass es Verluste gegeben hatte. Oder aber Müller wird nach dem Teediebstahl mit oder ohne seinen Gefährten zum Krematorium geführt, wo schon fünf Häftlinge arbeiten, sodass sie immer zu siebt waren.

Von diesen werden jedoch vier noch am gleichen Tag umgebracht, der Sabotage angeklagt wegen des Feuers im Krematorium. Als das Feuer gelöscht war, kamen weitere sieben Häftlinge dazu, daher bestand das Personal vor Beginn der Beerdigung der Leichen aus zehn Häftlingen.

Nach einer anderen Fassung der Geschichte waren sieben Häftlinge im "Sonderkommando", von denen drei erschossen wurden, denn als die Verscharrungsarbeit begann waren sie nur zu viert. Im Buch werden schließlich drei[127] Häftlinge wegen Sabotage erschossen und sieben[128] werden in der ersten Nacht für die Beerdigungen eingesetzt.

Die zu vergrabenden Leichen werden wahlweise auf einem, zwei oder drei LKWs[127] transportiert. Die mit der Sache beauftragten Häftlinge waren in der ersten Nacht – wie wir gesehen haben – vier, sieben oder zehn. Die Leichen – gleichzeitig "etwa 800" und "400 – 500" – wurden in eine Grube oder in mehrere Gruben geworfen. Hier wurde das Grundwasser mit einem "Feuerwehrauto" abgepumpt und gleichzeitig mit einer "Motorpumpe".[129]

Befassen wir uns jetzt mit den Angaben des Zeugen hinsichtlich des Krematoriums und der "Gaskammer".

Müller wurde am 24. Mai zur Arbeit im Lagerkrematorium eingeteilt. Er bemerkte sofort den runden Schornstein des Gebäudes,[130] der aber quadratisch war.[131] Er wurde dann in die Leichenhalle gebracht, in der noch bekleidete Männer und Frauen inmitten von Koffern und Rucksäcken herumlagen. Der Zeuge wird angewiesen, sie auszuziehen.

---

[127] Ebd., S. 33.
[128] Ebd., S. 37.
[129] Ebd., S. 40.
[130] Ebd., S. 22 und 31.
[131] Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium vom 10. April 1942. Vgl. Dokument 4.

Offenbar hatte die SS auch nach acht Monaten Menschenvergasungen noch nicht begriffen, dass es ratsam sein könnte, die Opfer sich vor einer Vergasung ausziehen zu lassen! Folgen wir dem Zeugen Walter Petzold,[132] so soll es diesen "verhängnisvollen Fehler" der SS nur bei der ersten nebelhaften Vergasung im Bunker 11 gegeben haben. Man hatte diese Lektion also schon damals gelernt. Die Behauptung des Zeugen, dass die Leichen der angeblich Vergasten erst auf Himmlers Befehl bei seinem Besuch in Auschwitz ausgezogen wurden, ist daher unsinnig.

Was diesen Besuch angeht, so fand er bekanntlich am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 statt, und Himmler konnte das Krematorium gar nicht "um zehn Uhr" inspizieren, weil er um 15:15 Uhr in Kattowitz von Gauleiter Bracht, SS-Obergruppenführer Schmauser und Höß empfangen wurde. Von Kattowitz fuhr er dann nach Auschwitz, wo er das Lager noch später inspizierte.[133] Für einen Besuch auch im Krematorium liegt kein Beweis vor. Die bei seinem Besuch im Lager gemachten Fotografien zeigen Himmler in grauer Uniform,[134] daher kann ihn Müller nicht "in weißer Uniform" gesehen haben.

Die angebliche Maskierung der Leichenhalle als "Baderäume mit Röhren und Wasserhähnen" steht dagegen im Widerspruch zu der oben erwähnten Aussage von Jankowski, demzufolge sich in der angeblichen Gaskammer "keine falschen Duschen" befanden. Auch Hans Stark drückt sich ähnlich aus (siehe Abschnitt 3.8.).

Müller entgingen nicht die "kleinen, grünblauen" oder einfach "grünen Kristalle", die auf dem Boden der Leichenhalle[135] verstreut waren; das waren die Reste von Zyklon B, die jedoch nicht aus "grünblauen Kristallen" sondern aus weißen Gipsklümpchen bestanden. Wegen seiner Gefährlichkeit wurden diese Reste aus den Ungeziefervertilgungskammern, sobald eine negative Gasrestprobe dies erlaubte, von speziellem Personal, das Gasmasken trug, entfernt.[136] Gleiches würde auch für eventuelle Menschenvergasungen gelten, daher kann der Zeuge Reste

---

[132] W. Petzold, "Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslägern", Mauthausen den 17. Mai 1945. AP, Bd. 31, S. 5312.

[133] Vgl. hierzu meine Studie *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003, S. 25f. und 122.

[134] AGK, NTN, 97, S. 21-31, Fotografien des Himmler-Besuchs.

[135] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 24.

[136] Vgl. hierzu meinen Artikel "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Heft 3 & 4, Dezember 2003, S. 380-385.

von Zyklon B in der angeblichen Gaskammer nicht gesehen haben und beschreibt dies zudem unrichtig.

Zu seiner großen Überraschung findet Müller in der "Gaskammer" die Leiche einer Schulfreundin, also kam der Transport aus der Slowakei. In der "Gaskammer" befand sich nämlich "der erste vergaste slowakische Transport", wie der Zeuge im Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz aussagte.

Folgt man D. Czechs *Kalendarium*, gab es am 24. Mai 1942 allerdings keine Menschenvergasung, noch weniger eine von einem Transport slowakischer Juden. Nach dem Transport vom 29. April kam nämlich der nächste Transport von Juden aus der Slowakei erst am 20. Juni 1942 in Auschwitz an, und seine 659 Menschen wurden allesamt registriert! Daher ist die erste Menschenvergasung, von der Müller berichtet, eine reine Erfindung.

Dann soll Unterscharführer Stark den Befehl gegeben haben, die Vergasten zu verbrennen:[137]

> *"Stark gab den Befehl, die Ventilatoren einzuschalten. Auf einen Knopfdruck begannen sie zu rotieren. Sie wurden aber bald wieder ausgeschaltet, nachdem Stark in den Ofen geschaut und sich überzeugt hatte, daß das Feuer gut brannte."*

Diese Angabe, die sich auf die Phase der Vorwärmung der Muffeln bezieht, ist unsinnig. Jeder der drei Doppelmuffelöfen hatte seine Druckluftanlage. Sie bestand aus einem Druckluftgebläse mit einem 1,5 PS Drehstrommotor und der entsprechenden Druckluftleitung, die in den hinteren Teil des Ofens mündete und sein Mauerwerk oberhalb der Muffeln durchlief. Von ihr gingen zwei im oberen Teil der Muffel befindliche Rohre aus, die mit der Muffel durch vier Öffnungen im Gewölbe verbunden waren. Der Zweck des Gebläses war also nicht, das Feuer im Generator anzufachen, sondern der Muffel Sauerstoff zuzuführen, was während der Vorwärmphase das Mauerwerk der Muffel sogar abgekühlt hätte.

Dann beschreibt Müller auf korrekte Weise die Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung der Öfen, vergisst aber eine wesentliches Element, nämlich das Paar Laufrollen an einem klappbaren Gestell vor den Muffeln, das mit einem an die Anker des Ofens angeschweißten Befestigungs-Eisen gesichert wurde. Diese Auslassung rührt vermutlich von der Tatsache her, dass bei den von den Polen nach dem Krieg schlecht nachgebauten

[137] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 25f.

Öfen die Laufrollen nicht wieder installiert wurden, während die Einführungsvorrichtung ansonsten korrekt montiert ist.

Wie viele Öfen waren in Gebrauch? Beim Auschwitz-Prozess sagt der Zeuge: "Zu dieser Zeit waren zwei Öfen in Betrieb", aber in seinem Buch steht: "Alle sechs Öfen brannten…"[138] Nach der Vorwärmung wurden die Leichen in die Öfen geschoben – drei auf einmal.[139] Hierzu sagt der Zeuge:[140]

> *"Für die Verbrennung von drei Leichen hatte man höheren Ortes 20 Minuten veranschlagt, und Starks Aufgabe war es, dafür zu sorgen, daß diese Zeit eingehalten wurde."*

Er fügt dann hinzu, dass man in einer Stunde in den drei Öfen mit je zwei Muffeln 54 Leichen verbrennen konnte, also drei Leichen in 20 Minuten in jeder Muffel. Hier befinden wir uns im Reich technischer Fantasien. Die Leistung der Öfen von Auschwitz war eine Leiche pro Stunde in einer Muffel, also sechs Leichen für die sechs Muffeln. Der Zeuge hat diese Leistung einfach verneunfacht!

Müller berichtet dann, "daß wir an einem Ofen[141] vergessen hatten, die Ventilatoren auszuschalten" – jeder Ofen hatte aber nur ein Gebläse – und dass dann folgendes geschah:[141]

> *"Die Flammen waren schon so stark angefacht worden, und die Glut hatte schon eine solche Intensität erreicht, daß sich die Schamotteziegel im Kamin lockerten und der Ofen durchbrannte, wobei Ziegel in den Kanal fielen, der den Ofen mit dem Kamin verband."*

Auch dies ist eine unsinnige Angabe. Wie oben erklärt, fachte das Gebläse nicht das Feuer im Generator an, sondern führte der Muffel Luft zu. Weil diese Luft kalt war, wäre es – hätte man das Gebläse laufen lassen – zum gegenteiligen Resultat gekommen als dem vom Zeugen geschilderten: Die beiden Muffeln wären so stark abgekühlt, dass der Generator wegen mangelnden Zuges erloschen wäre!

Die Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen sieht hierfür nämlich vor:[142]

> *"Diese Temperatursteigerung kann durch Lufteinblasen verhindert werden."*

---

[138] Ebd., S. 25.
[139] Ebd., S. 27.
[140] Ebd., S. 29.
[141] Ebd., S. 31.
[142] APMO, BW 11/1, S. 3.

Außerdem brannte im Mai-Juni 1942 kein Ofen aus, und es wurde auch keiner beschädigt, sodass die entsprechende Aussage von F. Müller auch historisch falsch ist. In diesem Zeitraum gab es einen einzigen Schaden, der aber nicht die Öfen betraf. Am 13. Mai verlangte der Chef der Lagerverwaltung von der Zentralbauleitung "den Kamin und das Motorenhaus[143] des Krematoriums[144] instandzusetzen". Die Arbeiten wurden am 14. und 15. Mai durchgeführt. Die erste Arbeit betraf nicht den Kamin selbst, sondern den "Kaminunterkanal", also die Rauchleitung zwischen den drei Öfen und dem Kamin: Es wurden 50 feuerfeste Ziegel ersetzt und 50 kg feuerfester Mörtel verbraucht.[145]

Am 30. Mai wurde Bischoff durch den SS-Oberscharführer Josef Pollock informiert, dass sich der Kamineinband gelöst habe und im Mauerwerk Risse aufgetreten seien.[146] Wie wir noch sehen werde, führte dies zur Entscheidung, den alten Kamin abzureißen und neu zu errichten, aber all dies hat nichts mit dem Märchen von dem Feuer zu tun, das unser Zeuge erfunden hat.

Er hat also nicht nur in Bezug auf die Vergasung des slowakischen Transports, sondern auch in Bezug auf den Brand im Krematorium gelogen.

Diese Feuersbrunst habe sich – so Müller weiter – auf die Ofenhalle ausgebreitet und sei erst am Abend eingedämmt worden: Das Krematorium sei unbenutzbar geblieben.[147] Nach einigen Tagen[148] sei es wieder in Betrieb gegangen, also Ende Mai, mit der Ankunft eines Transports von Juden aus Sosnowitz.[149] Bei dieser Gelegenheit sollen in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums 600 Personen vergast worden sein.[150]

Nun kam jedoch laut dem *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz nach dem 24. Mai 1942 (dem Tag, an dem Müller dem Krematorium zugeteilt wurde) der erste Transport von Juden aus Sosnowitz erst am 17. Juni in

---

143 Der kleine Bau neben dem Krematorium und dem Kamin, in dem sich der Motor für die Saugzuganlage befand.

144 "Verwaltung KL Auschwitz. Bestellschein Nr. 451" vom 13. Mai 1942. APMO, BW11/5, S. 3: "Den Kamin und das Motorenhaus des Krematoriums instandzusetzen".

145 "Aufstellung der ausgeführten Bauarbeiten." 20. Mai 1942. APMO, BW 11/5, S. 5f., und "Bericht über ausgeführte Arbeiten im Krematorium" vom 1. Juni 1942. APMO, BW11/5, S. 1-2.

146 RGVA, 502-1-314, S. 12 und 502-1-312, S. 64.

147 F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 32.

148 Ebd., S. 49.

149 Ebd., S. 53.

150 Ebd., S. 54.

Auschwitz an und soll vollständig im "Bunker 1" von Birkenau vergast worden sein.[151]

Nach drei Tagen der Untätigkeit, so berichtet uns Müller, sei ein weiterer Transport von einigen hundert Personen angekommen, der gleichfalls im Leichenraum vergast worden sein soll.[152] Bei dieser Gelegenheit sei erstmals die angebliche Täuschungsansprache zur Beruhigung der Opfer angewendet worden.[153] Dies sei Ende Mai 1942 gewesen, denn der Zeuge sagt: "Seit Ende Mai 1942 verschwand auf diese Weise ein Transport nach dem andern im Auschwitzer Krematorium".[154]

Daher geschah all dies – die drei Vergasungen und der Brand – zwischen dem 24. und dem 31. Mai. In dieser Zeit jedoch kam laut Czech überhaupt kein Transport mit Juden in Auschwitz an.[155]

In der gleichen Zeit gab es auch noch den Schaden im Krematorium, der den Neubau des Schornsteins nötig machte. Hierzu sagt Müller:[156]

> *"Das Maurerkommando errichtete anstelle des runden Kamins, der beim Brand des Krematoriums zerstört war, einen neuen, mächtigen viereckigen Schornstein."*

Er fügt dann hinzu:[157]

> *"Der Dauerbetrieb, vor allem die damit verbundene Überbeanspruchung der Öfen, mit der man bei der Errichtung des Krematoriums offensichtlich nicht gerechnet hatte, ließ die Schamottziegel der Innenauskleidung zerbröckeln, so daß der Kamin schließlich einzustürzen drohte. Daher wurde im Sommer 1942 ein neuer, viereckiger Kamin mit doppelter Schamottauskleidung an die Öfen angebaut. Während dieser Arbeiten wurde aber der Betrieb im Krematorium nicht unterbrochen. Am Bau des Schornsteins arbeitete ein etwa 30köpfiges Kommando. Es waren hauptsächlich jüdische Häftlinge."*

Der der Zeuge schreibt also entweder dem Schaden am selben Kamin zwei verschiedene Ursachen zu oder er spricht von zwei verschiedenen Kaminen. Im ersten Fall entsteht ein Widerspruch, im zweiten eine falsche Darstellung.

Wie schon gesagt, wies der Kamin von Krematorium I Ende Mai 1942 die ersten Schäden auf, war aber noch nicht "zerstört". Nach dem

[151] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 230.
[152] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 57-62.
[153] Ebd., S. 61.
[154] Ebd., S. 63.
[155] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 216-218.
[156] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 65.
[157] Ebd., S. 74.

Auftreten von Besorgnis erregenden Rissen wurde dann entschieden, ihn abzureißen und einen neuen zu bauen. Den neuen Kamin bauten 688 Häftlinge (und nicht "etwa 30") vom 12. Juni bis zum 8. August, der alte wurde nach dem 6. Juli abgebaut.

Die Behauptung F. Müllers, das Krematorium sei während dieser Arbeiten in Betrieb geblieben, ist völlig unsinnig, denn es mussten zwei neue Rauchgasleitungen gelegt werden, eine von 12,20 m Länge – sie verband den neuen Schornstein mit den Öfen 1 und 2 – und eine von 7,375 m Länge für den dritten Ofen.[158]

Im Juli gingen die Kokslieferungen an das Krematorium drastisch zurück. Nach einer Lieferung von 5 Tonnen am 18. Juli kamen erst am 10. August wieder 10 Tonnen an.[159] Daher blieb das Krematorium ohne Zweifel etwa 20 Tage, vom 20. Juli bis zum 9. August, außer Betrieb.

Noch einmal kommt F. Müller auf die Frage des Schornsteins zurück:[160]

> *"Von der Errichtung des neuen, viereckigen Kamins hatte sich die SS-Bauleitung*[161] *einen reibungslosen Betrieb des Krematoriums versprochen. Aber schon bald stellte sich heraus, daß er den Belastungen nicht gewachsen war. Während des Betriebs lösten sich ständig Schamottziegel und verschütteten den Kanal, durch den der Rauch abziehen sollte. Judentransporte, die nach wie vor ankamen, konnten im Krematorium nicht mehr ohne Störungen 'abgefertigt' werden. Deshalb mußte der Betrieb im Herbst 1942 eingeschränkt werden."*

Tatsächlich wurde das Krematorium sofort voll in Betrieb genommen, ohne die Durchführung der Austrocknung des neuen Kamins, dessen noch feuchtes Mauerwerk durch die Verdampfung der darin enthaltenen Feuchtigkeit beschädigt wurde, sodass neue Risse entstanden. Am 13. August schickte Bischoff unter Bezugnahme auf seine Unterredung mit dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Mulka am Vortag folgenden Brief an den Lagerkommandanten:[162]

> *"Auf Grund o.a. Telefongespräches wurde der Kommandantur mitgeteilt, dass das zu rasche Ausheizen der neuen Schornsteinanlage des Krematoriums (es sind alle 3 Öfen in Betrieb) bereits Schäden am Mauerwerk auf-*

[158] Robert Koehler, "Rauchkanal für die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S." vom 11. August 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 18.
[159] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, Liste von "Koks und Kohle für die Krematorien in Tonnen", S. 2.
[160] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 79.
[161] Recte: SS-Zentralbauleitung.
[162] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 27.

getreten sind. Da die Inbetriebsetzung der 3 Verbrennungsöfen noch vor Erhärtung des Kaminmauerwerksmörtels in vollem Umfange erfolgte, muss jede weitere Verantwortung für das Bauwerk abgelehnt werden."

Der Zeuge gibt nicht genau an, wann die angeblichen Vergasungen im Krematorium endeten, aber auch er erwähnt die geisterhafte Vergasung der Männer des so genannten "Sonderkommandos", die etwa "Mitte Dezember 1942"[163] vor sich gegangen sein soll. Diese soll, folgen wir Jankowski, die letzte Vergasung gewesen sein.

Müller schreibt der angeblichen Gaskammer in Krematorium I eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Opfern zu:[164]

"Zehntausende von Juden aus Oberschlesien, der Slowakei, Frankreich, Holland, Jugoslawien, aus den Ghettos Theresienstadt, Ciechanów und Grodno waren hier getötet und verbrannt worden."

In seiner Aussage im oben erwähnten Auschwitzprozess war er noch genauer:

"In dieser Zeit – etwa im Mai und Juni 1942 – wurde entweder vor dem Morgenappell oder nach dem Abendappell vergast, niemals untertags. [...]

Vielleicht sechs Wochenlang habe ich Stark bei dieser Arbeit beobachtet. In dieser Zeit trieb er mindestens zehn- bis elftausend Menschen in die Gaskammern."

In Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass Müller am 24. Mai 1942 dem Krematorium zugeteilt wurde, letzteres vom 19. oder 20. Juli bis zum 9. August wegen des Abbruchs des alten Kamins und des Neubaus des neuen geschlossen blieb und im Herbst nur begrenzt verwendet wurde, würde dies bedeuten, dass die meisten dieser "Zehntausende" von Opfern in der Zeit zwischen Ende Mai und Mitte Juli sowie im September 1942 ermordet wurden.

Laut dem *Kalendarium* von Danuta Czech soll in der zweiten Maihälfte jedoch keine Menschenvergasung durchgeführt worden sein, und im Juni sollen die fast 7000[165] angeblich ermordeten Juden im sogenannten "Bunker 1"[166] vergast worden sein. Für die Monate Juli und Septem-

---

[163] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 80. F. Müller gibt weder das genaue Datum noch die Anzahl der angeblich Vergasten an.

[164] Ebd., S. 83.

[165] Zu dieser Zahl gehört ein angeblicher Transport einer unbekannten Zahl von Juden aus Ilkenau, der gänzlich vergast worden sein soll und dem ich die Stärke von zwei ähnlichen Transporten, die jedoch aus Sosnowitz kamen, zugeschrieben habe: 2.000 Personen.

[166] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 213-239.

ber gibt D. Czech keinen Ort[167] für angebliche Vergasungen an, sondern verwendet nur die übliche Formel "die … übrigen Deportierten werden in den Gaskammern getötet", wobei das Wort "Gaskammern" die "Bunker" 1 und 2 bezeichnet.

Müller behauptet, die angebliche Gaskammer von Krematorium I "habe" von Anfang an nur als Entlastung für die beiden in Birkenau installierten Vernichtungsstätten gedient",[160] d.h. für die so genannten "Bunker". Jedoch hätten, vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung aus gesehen, in der oben angegebenen Zeit die "Bunker" einer Entlastung gar nicht bedurft, denn der höchste Tagesmittelwert für die angeblichen Vergasungen in den zwei "Bunkern" – der Monat August – soll bei unter 1.200 pro Tag gelegen haben. Czechs *Kalendarium* sogar erwähnt sogar zweimal – für den 17. und den 20. Juni 1942 – die Vergasung von 2.000 Personen "im Bunker Nr. 1"[168]. Demnach soll es möglich gewesen sein, mindestens 4.000 Personen pro Tag in den Bunkern zu vergasen, mehr als dreimal so viele wie der höchste oben erwähnte Tagesmittelwert. Darüber hinaus gehörten von den fast 7.000 oben erwähnten Vergasten 6.000 zu Transporten, über die es keine Unterlagen gibt und die bis zum Beweis des Gegenteils als rein fiktiv zu gelten haben.[169]

Zudem wird die Behauptung, im Krematorium seien "Zehntausende von Juden … getötet und verbrannt" worden, durch die Kokslieferungen an das Krematorium kategorisch widerlegt. Von Juni bis Dezember 1942 wurden 200,5 Tonnen Koks geliefert,[170] was für die Verbrennung von (200.500 ÷ 28 =) 7.160 Leichen[171] ausreichte. Müller räumt allerdings ein, dass hier "auch die Toten verbrannt [wurden], die in anderen Lagerbereichen verstorben waren",[172] d.h. die eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorbenen Häftlinge. Es ist daher klar, dass diese 200,5 Tonnen Koks ausreichen müssten, um sowohl die Toten des Lagers, also die im "Leichenhallenbuch" aufgeführten, als auch die behaupteten Vergasten zu

---

[167] Die einzige Ausnahme ist der jüdische Transport aus der Slowakei vom 4. Juli, für den D. Czech die Vergasung von 628 Personen in den "Bunkern" angibt; aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 243.
[168] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 230 und 232.
[169] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 133), S. 39f.
[170] APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, Liste von "Koks und Kohle für die Krematorien in Tonnen", S. 2f.
[171] Vgl. hierzu meinen Artikel "Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau", aaO. (Anm. 38), insbesondere S. 296f.
[172] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 72.

verbrennen. Die dokumentarisch belegten Leichen haben aber Vorrang. Im "Leichenhallenbuch" sind für die Zeit von Juni bis Dezember 9.399 Todesfälle[173] registriert, sodass die im Krematorium angelieferte Menge an Koks nicht einmal für die Verbrennung aller im Lager verstorbenen Häftlinge ausreichte.[174] Es ist also unmöglich, dass "zehntausende von Juden" im Krematorium I "getötet *und verbrannt*" wurden, wie dies der Zeuge behauptet.

Hinsichtlich der angeblichen Gaskammer behauptet der Zeuge, es hätten sich dort "sechs getarnte Öffnungen" für die Einbringung von Zyklon B[175] und "ein großer Ventilator"[135] "an der Decke" befunden, der irgendwie beim Brand in der Ofenhalle beschädigt wurde.[147] In seiner Aussage beim Auschwitz-Prozess erklärte Müller jedoch: "Die Leichen standen vor den Ventilatoren in der Gaskammer dicht gedrängt", und verbessert sich dann**:** "Dort war nur ein *Ventilator*, Licht brannte". Wenn aber der oder die Ventilator(en) an der Decke angebracht war(en), wie konnten dann die Menschen *davor* stehen?

Abschließend kann man sagen, dass Müller in ein Grundmuster wahrer Ereignisse ein dichtes Gewebe von Erfindungen hineingewoben hat, die er jedes Mal auf andere Weise wiedergibt. Sein erster schwerer Fehler ist offensichtlich der literarische Vorwand, seine Abordnung ins Krematorium als "Bestrafung" darzustellen. Auch seine groben Lügen über die Vergasung des slowakischen Transports und über das Feuer im Krematorium sind ein literarischer Vorwand, die Geschichte vom Begraben der Leichen einzuflechten, bei dem es sich ebenfalls um eine "Bestrafung" gehandelt haben soll.

Es ist kein Zufall, dass er beim Auschwitz-Prozess, wo er eine Demaskierung befürchtete, auf diese Lüge verzichtete und eine völlig andere Geschichte erfand: Die Leichen wurden in die Grube (oder in die Gruben) geschafft, nicht weil infolge des Phantom-Brandes "das Krematorium […] nun natürlich nicht mehr betriebsfähig [war]",[147] sondern "weil die Zahl der Leichen stark zunahm", d.h. weil die Leistung der Öfen unzureichend war.

Weil Müller in diesem Verfahren unter Eid stand, sagte er entweder bei dieser Gelegenheit die Wahrheit und log somit an anderer Stelle, o-

---

[173] AGK, NTN, 143, *Leichenhallenbuch*. Analyse von J. Sehn, S. 142.
[174] Die überschüssigen Leichen wurden begraben und später in Birkenau im Freien verbrannt.
[175] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 62.

der aber er sagte dort die Wahrheit und schwor im Auschwitz-Prozess einen Meineid. Wie dem auch sei, er bleibt ein Lügner.

Die Richter in Frankfurt nahmen dann auch seine Aussagen nicht sehr ernst, wie ihr Urteil zeigt:[176]

> *"Die Darstellung des Zeugen Müller über die Vergasung von slowakischen Juden ist nicht sehr klar. Auch wurde nach Kenntnis des Gerichts zu dieser Zeit nicht mehr im kleinen Krematorium, sondern bereits in den dazu adaptierten Bauernhäusern vergast."*

Die einzigen – und selbsternannten – Überlebenden des "Sonderkommandos" von Krematorium I, S. Jankowski und F. Müller, haben also nicht nur historisch falsche und technisch unsinnige, sondern auch gegenseitig widersprüchliche Aussagen gemacht. So behauptete etwa der eine, die angebliche Gaskammer habe sechs Öffnungen und einen Ventilator gehabt, der andere will dagegen zwei Öffnungen und keinen Ventilator (dafür aber "Ventilatoren") gesehen haben.

3.4. Hans Aumeier

Der SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Aumeier fungierte als "1. Schutzhaftlagerführer" im Lager Auschwitz vom 16. Februar 1942 bis zum 15. August 1943. Ab Oktober 1943 war er Kommandant des Lagers Vaivara in Estland. Im Februar 1945 übernahm er das KL Mysen in Norwegen, wo er von den Engländern am 11. Juni 1945 verhaftet wurde. In einem am 25. Juli 1945 verfassten Bericht schreibt er:[177]

> *"Meiner Erinnerung nach war es im Monat November oder Dezember 1942, als die erste Vergasung von ungefähr 50-80 jüdischen Häftlingen vorgenommen wurde. Dies geschah im Leichenaufbewahrungsraum des Krematoriums im Lager I, unter Leitung des Lagerarztes, des Untersturmführers Grabener* [Grabner]. *des L.K.*[Lagerkommandant] *und verschiedener Sanitäter. Ich selbst war damals nicht dabei und wusste auch vorher nicht, dass diese Vergasung stattfand. Der L.K. war mir gegenüber immer sehr misstraurisch und verschlossen. Erst am nächsten Tag, musste der Lagerarzt, Grabner, Ustfhr* [Untersturmführer] *Hessler* [Hössler], *Hptsfhr* [Hauptscharführer] *Schwarz und ich zum L.K. und er teilte uns mit, dass vom R.S.H.A.-Berlin der Befehl des RFSS gekommen ist, dass sämtliche arbeitsunfähige jüdische Häftlinge und kranke, welche nach der Beurteilung*

[176] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 92), S. 884.
[177] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Bericht von H. Aumeier vom 25. Juli 1945, S. 5f.

des Arztes nicht mehr einsatzfähig werden, zwecks Verhinderung von weiteren Seuchen vergast werden sollen. Er teilte weiter mit, dass die Nacht vorher die ersten Hftlg. [Häftlinge] *vergast wurden, doch wäre das Krematorium zu klein und könne die Leichenverbrennungen nicht schaffen, so dass beim Neubau der Krematorium*[178] *in Birkenau, Gaskammern mit errichtet werden.* […]

In der Folgezeit wurden ungefähr 3-4 mal noch Vergasungen in dem alten Krematorium vorgenommen. Dies wurde stets zur Abendstunde durchgeführt. Es befanden sich im Leichenraum 2-3 Luftschächte und durch diese wurde durch 1-2 Sanitäter, welche Gasmasken trugen, Blaugas geschüttet. Wir selbst durften nicht nahe ran und erst am nächsten Tag wurde der Bunker geöffnet. Wie der Arzt sagte, wären die Menschen in einer 1/2 bis 1 M. [Minute] *tot gewesen."*

Wie ich in einer anderen Studie[179] nachgewiesen habe, verstand Aumeier nach einer ersten Zeit – in der er ehrlich glaubte, die Wahrheit über Auschwitz sagen zu sollen – sehr genau, dass er stattdessen die "Wahrheit" seiner britischen Wächter sagen musste, genau wie dies auch bei Rudolf Höß der Fall war. Diese propagandistische "Wahrheit" beruhte auf den Erklärungen selbsternannter Augenzeugen, besonders derer, die von den Engländern in der Vorbereitungsphase des Belsen-Prozesses und von den Polen für den Höß-Prozess befragt worden waren.

Hinsichtlich Aumeiers oben erwähnter Aussage ist zunächst die merkwürdige Übereinstimmung des behaupteten Zeitraumes für die erste Vergasung im Krematorium I ("im Monat November oder Dezember 1942") mit Jankowskis Angaben ("im Monat November oder Dezember 1942") anzumerken. Da die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung diese Angabe als falsch ansieht, ist es unwahrscheinlich, dass diese Übereinstimmung ein Zufall ist.

Der angebliche Befehl Himmlers – der unerklärlich spät erteilt worden sein soll – ist an und für sich schon mysteriös: Himmler konnte zwar selbstverständlich anordnen, alle arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge zu töten, aber welchen Sinn hatte es, ihre Vergasung anzuordnen, wenn es zu dem Zeitpunkt in Auschwitz keine Gaskammer gab? Und womit sollte man sie vergasen? Mit "Blaugas"? Dieses ist in Wirklichkeit nicht einmal Blausäure, sondern "ein nach seinem Erfinder Blau benanntes Heiz- und

[178] Grammatikfehler im Original.

[179] C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

Leuchtgas".[180] Dieses "Blaugas" soll in die angebliche Gaskammer nicht etwa über geeignete Einbringungsöffnungen eingeschüttet worden sein, sondern über "Luftschächte"! (Wie schüttet man Gas?) Die leicht schwankende Anzahl dieser "Luftschächte" (2 bis 3 – waren es nun 2 oder 3?) deckt sich mit Jankowskis Zahl (2 Öffnungen).

Angesichts der Zahl der angeblich vergasten Opfer, "ungefähr 50 – 80 jüdische Häftlinge", ist es unsinnig zu behaupten, "doch wäre das Krematorium zu klein und könne die Leichenverbrennungen nicht schaffen" – ein fadenscheiniger Vorwand, der die Krematorien von Birkenau in Szene setzen soll.

Schließlich wäre es unmöglich gewesen, auch bei Einsatz erheblicher Mengen von Zyklon B den Tod der Opfer in 30 Sekunden oder einer Minute zu erreichen. Nach der Haberschen Formel wird eine Blausäure-Konzentration von 1-2 g pro m³ benötigt, wenn ein Mensch in 30 – 60 Sekunden getötet werden soll, und die "sofort tödliche" Konzentration liegt bei 0,3 g pro m³.[181] Eine von der Firma Degesch erstellte Grafik der Verdampfung und Diffusion von Blausäure zeigt jedoch, dass in einem zu begasenden Raum eine solche Konzentrationen in der Raummitte erst nach 1,5 bis 2,5 Stunden auftreten.[182] Demnach hätte man zwischen minimal 1-2 Minuten (in der Nähe der vier Einführungsöffnungen für Zyklon B) und maximal 1 Stunde gebraucht (in der hintersten Raumecke), um die o.a. Konzentrationen von Blausäure zu erreichen.

Insgesamt haben laut Aumeier nicht mehr als vier bis fünf Vergasungen im Krematorium I stattgefunden, jedoch erst ab November-Dezember 1942. Dies bedeutet, dass Aumeier dem Bericht von Filip Müller in Bezug auf den Zeitraum von Mai bis November/Dezember 1942 in jeder Hinsicht widerspricht.

---

[180] Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. Heft 1: Blausäure. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, S. 15

[181] C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1996, S. 185f. Anm. des Herausgebers: Hinrichtungen in US-Gaskammern mit 3.200 ppm HCN (3,8 g/m³) dauern 10-15 Minuten. Um binnen einer Minute oder gar schneller tödlich zu sein, müssen große Mengen löslicher Cyanidsalze bzw. flüssiger Blausäure eingenommen werden. Es ist praktisch unmöglich, durch Einatmen gasförmiger Blausäure binnen Sekunden zu töten. Siehe Germar Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, S. 11f., 192-194f. 208-216; vgl. Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, S. 33.

[182] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*. Erasmus Druck Mainz, 1967, S. 9.

3.5. Rudolf Höß

In den sogenannten Krakauer Aufzeichnungen berichtet Rudolf Höß, dass vom Jahre 1941 an politische Kommissare der Roten Armee nach Auschwitz kamen, die nach einem geheimen Befehl Hitlers ermordet werden sollten:[183]

> *"Die ersten kleinen Transporte wurden durch Exekutions-Kommandos der Truppe erschossen.*
>
> *Während einer Dienstreise hatte mein Vertreter, der Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch, zur Tötung Gas verwendet. Und zwar das Blausäurepräparat Cyklon B, das zur Ungezieferverfilgung im Lager laufend gebraucht wurde und vorrätig lag. Nach meiner Rückkehr meldete er mir dies, und beim nächsten Transport wurde wiederum dies Gas benutzt. Die Vergasung wurde in den Arrestzellen des Blocks 11 durchgeführt. Ich selbst habe mir die Tötung, durch eine Gasmaske geschützt, angesehen. Der Tod erfolgte in den vollgepfropften Zellen sofort nach Einwurf. Nur ein kurzes, schon fast ersticktes Schreien, und schon war es vorüber. So recht zum Bewußtsein ist mir diese erste Vergasung von Menschen nicht gekommen, ich war vielleicht zu sehr von dem ganzen Vorgang überhaupt beeindruckt. Stärker erinnerlich ist mir die bald darauf erfolgte Vergasung von 900 Russen im alten Krematorium, da die Benutzung des Blocks 11 zuviel Umstände erforderlich machte. Es wurden einfach noch während des Entladens mehrere Löcher von oben durch die Erd- und Betondecke des Leichenraumes geschlagen. Die Russen mußten sich im Vorraum entkleiden und gingen alle ganz ruhig in den Leichenraum, da ihnen gesagt wurde, sie würden alle da entlaust. Der ganze Transport ging gerade genau in den Leichenraum. Die Tür wurde zugeschlossen und das Gas durch die Öffnungen hineingeschüttet. Wie lange diese Tötung gedauert hat, weiß ich nicht. Doch war eine geraume Weile das Gesumme noch zu vernehmen. Beim Einwerfen schrien einige 'Gas', darauf ging ein mächtiges Brüllen los und ein Drängen nach den beiden Türen. Diese hielten aber den Druck aus. – Nach mehreren Stunden erst wurde geöffnet und entlüftet."*

Diese Vergasung soll Danuta Czech zufolge am 16. September 1941 stattgefunden haben,[184] aber die einzige Quelle der polnischen Historikerin ist just der Bericht von Höß, der jedoch keine genauen zeitlichen Angaben enthält. Aus Dokumenten geht allerdings mit Sicherheit hervor,

---

[183] Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981, S. 126.

[184] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 122.

dass die ersten Transporte mit russischen Kriegsgefangenen am 6. Oktober 1941 nach Auschwitz kamen.[185] Dies wurde von Kazimierz Smoleń bestätigt, einem ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftling, der später Direktor des Museums Auschwitz wurde.[186] Smoleń wurde am 6. Juli 1940 (Registriernummer 1327) interniert und dann der Politischen Abteilung im Lager zugeteilt, wo er Maximilian Grabner unterstellt war. In einer beeideten Erklärung vom 15. Dezember 1947 sagt Kazimierz Smoleń:[187]

> *"Anfang Oktober 1941 kamen die ersten Russentransporte nach Auschwitz."*

Dagegen gibt Czech unter Berufung auf die Erklärungen von Höß an, 900 sowjetische Gefangene seien am 16. September vergast worden und weitere 600 am 3. September im Keller von Block 11.[188]

Rudolf Höß sagt aus, persönlich und mit einer Gasmaske ausgerüstet einer zweiten Vergasung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener im Keller von Block 11 beigewohnt zu haben, aber für das Museum Auschwitz hat es diese Vergasung nie gegeben. Hinsichtlich der entsprechenden Angaben von Höß besagt ein offizieller Text:[189]

> *"Eine zweite Vergasung von Häftlingen in diesem Block hat man nicht nachweisen können. Obwohl Höss hier seine Anwesenheit beim ersten Versuch der Tötung durch Gas leugnet, bestätigt er seine Anwesenheit doch schon wenige Sätze weiter,* […]*"*

Somit war R. Höß entweder "anwesend" bei einer Vergasung, die in seiner Abwesenheit stattfand, oder er war bei einer Vergasung "anwesend", die nie stattfand!

Eine weitere überraschende Tatsache ist, dass den polnischen Quellen zufolge der Todeskampf der Opfer bei der ersten Vergasung einen ganzen Tag gedauert haben soll (so dass die SS gezwungen gewesen sei, am nächsten Tag weiteres Zyklon B in die Zellen zu schütten),[190] während bei der Vergasung, die in Höß' Anwesenheit vor sich gegangen sein soll, der Tod der Opfer "sofort nach Einführung" des Gases erfolgt sein soll. An einer anderen Stelle seiner Aufzeichnungen schreibt Höß,

---

[185] Vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 103-106.
[186] Ebd., S. 97f.
[187] Beeidete Aussage von K. Smoleń vom 15. Dezember 1947. NO-5849, S. 2.
[188] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 117. Es soll sich um die berühmte "erste Vergasung" in Auschwitz handeln, die jedoch keine historische Grundlage hat.
[189] Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, Fn. 107 auf S. 64.
[190] Vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 78-80.

dass auch bei dem Versuch von Fritzsch – d.h. bei der ersten Vergasung – das Zyklon B "den sofortigen Tod herbeiführte".[191]

Die Beschreibung der Vergasungen im Krematorium I, die uns Höß liefert, ist zudem geradezu grotesk. Mit einer offenbar absichtlichen Improvisation soll die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I im letzten Moment als Gaskammer ausgewählt worden sein. Sie hatte keine gasdichten Türen, keine Gebläse für die Be- oder Entlüftung[192] und auch keine Öffnungen für die Einführung von Zyklon B, die erst in aller Eile eingerichtet wurden, als die Opfer schon aus dem Zuge stiegen!

Die Vergasung selbst ist dann noch viel unglaubhafter. Die sowjetischen Gefangenen sollen sich im "Vorraum" des Krematoriums entkleidet haben, der 4,14 m × 7 m = 28,9 m² groß war und daher etwa dreißig Personen aufnehmen konnte. Somit wären für die 900 behaupteten Personen 30 Entkleidungsvorgänge erforderlich. Alle gingen "ruhig" in die Leichenhalle, weil die SS-Leute ihnen gesagt hatten, sie würden dort entlaust. In der Leichenhalle gab es jedoch keine Duschen oder andere vorgetäuschte hygienische Einrichtungen, und dennoch marschierten die sowjetischen Gefangenen "ruhig" in Gruppen von je 30 Mann hinein. Am Ende standen diese 900 Menschen auf 78,2 m² Fläche – also 10 bis 12 pro m² –, aber nicht einmal dann schöpften sie Verdacht. Erst als dann oben aus den Öffnungen das Zyklon B eingeschüttet wurde, wurden sich die begriffsstutzigen Opfer bewusst, dass man sie umbringen wollte. Erst dann versuchten sie laut Höß, die Türen aufzubrechen – doch wie hätten sie das fertigbringen können, wenn 11 bis 12 von ihnen auf einem Quadratmeter standen? Sie hätten ja nicht einmal einen Arm heben können.

Schließlich wurde "nach mehreren Stunden erst [...] geöffnet und entlüftet". Das bedeutet, dass, wie oben ausgeführt, auch das Krematorium wie schon zuvor der Kellerraum in Block 11 ein paar Tage lang gelüftet werden musste. Aber warum wurde dann die Vergasung im Krematorium durchgeführt?

Es ist wichtig, hier festzuhalten, dass R. Höß nie von einer mechanischen Entlüftung für Krematorium I spricht. Im oben erwähnten Satz sagt er "wurde geöffnet und entlüftet" und nicht "wurde ventiliert und

---

[191] Martin Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm.183), S. 159.

[192] Im September 1941 war die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums noch mit dem behelfsmäßigen, vom Bauleiter Ende Februar eingebauten Entlüftungssystem ausgestattet, von dem R. Höß jedoch anscheinend nichts wusste.

geöffnet", wie dies bei der Betätigung einer mechanischen Lüftung der Fall gewesen wäre. Mit anderen Worten: Höß gibt an, dass erst die Türen der Leichenhalle geöffnet wurden und dann eine natürliche Entlüftung durch Luftzug erfolgte.

Bei seinem Prozess sagte Höß in der Sitzung vom 12. März 1947 in Bezug auf die erste Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz Folgendes aus:[193]

> *"Nach der ersten Vergasung in Block 11 – dem Arrestgebäude – wurden Transporte im alten Krematorium vergast, in der so genannten Leichenhalle. Die Vergasung verlief folgendermaßen: Man brach ein Loch in die Decke und durch dieses Loch wurde das Gas eingegeben – eine kristalline Masse. Ich kann mich nur an einen Transport erinnern. Es handelte sich um 900 Kriegsgefangene, die dort auf diese Weise vergast wurden. Danach wurde die Vergasung außerhalb des Lagers, im 'Bunker 1' durchgeführt."*

Dem Kommandanten von Auschwitz zufolge wurde also die angebliche Gaskammer im Krematorium I – die nur eine Öffnung für die Einbringung von Zyklon B besaß – nur bis zur Inbetriebnahme des sogenannten "Bunker 1" verwendet, d.h. bis Januar 1942.[194]

3.6. Pery Broad

Der ehemalige SS-Rottenführer Pery Broad wurde am 8. April 1942 nach Auschwitz versetzt. Am 18. Juni kam er zur Politischen Abteilung und wurde dem SS-Untersturmführer Grabner unterstellt. Er wurde am 6. Mai 1945 von den Engländern verhaftet und im Jahre 1947 entlassen. Am 13. Juli 1945 schrieb er einen Bericht, der nie von irgendeiner "Untersuchungskommission deutscher Kriegsverbrechen" benutzt wurde und daher auch keine Registriernummer erhielt. Dementsprechend verschwand er für die nächsten 20 Jahre von der Bildfläche, um dann unerwartet beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess wieder aufzutauchen.

Am 20. April 1964, in der 39. Sitzung, wurde ein gewisser Hermann Rothmann befragt, der folgendes erklärte: Am Ende des Krieges arbeitete er bei der Intelligence Section (Geheimdienst) der britischen Regierung. Broad, der dort als Dolmetscher tätig war, überreichte ihm sechs Exemplare seines heutzutage berühmten Berichts über Auschwitz. Rot-

[193] AGK, NTN, 105, S. 110f.

[194] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, in: "Hefte von Auschwitz", Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Heft 3, 1960, S. 49.

hmann behielt eines für sich und übergab es dann dem Gericht in Frankfurt.[195]

Ein anderer Zeuge, Cornelis van het Kaar, der gleichfalls zur damaligen Zeit beim britischen Geheimdienst tätig gewesen war, erklärte, dass Broad ihm im Juni 1945 aus eigenem Antrieb die Geschichte vom Lager Auschwitz erzählt habe. Van het Kaar forderte Broad auf, diese seine Erlebnisse niederzuschreiben, und Broad übergab den Engländern dann einen schriftlichen Bericht, etwa am 15. Juni.[196] Vom Frankfurter Gericht über den Bericht befragt, sagte Broad:[195]

> *"Ich habe 1945 einen Bericht über Auschwitz geschrieben und diesen im britischen Camp Munsterlager den Engländern übergeben. Dort wurde eine Abschrift meines Berichtes angefertigt. Ich habe mir die hier vorgelegte Fotokopie flüchtig angesehen. Einiges stammt von mir, einiges dürften andere ergänzt haben, einiges ist auch falsch. Ich wundere mich, daß solche Sachen von mir stammen sollten."*

Nach Durchsicht des Berichtes sagte Broad:[197]

> *"Einzelne Teile erkenne ich einwandfrei als meine Aufzeichnungen wieder, aber nicht das Dokument in vollem Umfang."*

Es ist sicher richtig, dass Broad die Teile seines Berichtes, in denen von Vergasungen die Rede ist, als authentisch anerkannt hat.[197] Andererseits wurde seine Situation im Prozess immer prekärer. In der Sitzung vom 6. November 1964 wurde er, der bis dahin auf freiem Fuß gewesen war, im Gerichtssaal verhaftet, nachdem ein gewisser Ota Fabian ihn beschuldigt hatte, mehrere Häftlinge ermordet zu haben.[198] Er richtete daraufhin einen Appell an das Gericht und erklärte, nichts mit den ihm zur Last gelegten Dingen zu tun zu haben.[199]

Es ist klar, dass Broad versuchte, das Gericht günstig zu stimmen und es nicht durch eine Bestreitung der für den Prozess wesentlichen Teile seines Berichts gegen sich aufzubringen. Es steht jedoch auch fest, dass der dem Gericht in Frankfurt vorgelegte Bericht, der später in seiner Gesamtheit vom Museum Auschwitz veröffentlicht wurde,[200] ohne Zweifel manipuliert worden ist. Das Merkwürdigste ist, dass weder Broad noch

---

[195] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 92), S. 537.
[196] Ebd., S. 538.
[197] Ebd., S. 539.
[198] Ebd., S. 528.
[199] Ebd., S. 541.
[200] Pery Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, S. 7-48.

die beiden oben erwähnten englischen Agenten das genaue Datum des Berichts angegeben haben. Es ist nur dadurch bekannt, dass Broad es in einer eidesstattlichen Erklärung erwähnt, die er in Minden am 14. Dezember 1945 abgab.[201] In dieser Erklärung zitiert er auch zwei Passagen seines Berichts (bezüglich der angeblichen Menschenvergasung im Krematorium I, bei der er zugegen gewesen sein will), die insgesamt dem vom Museum Auschwitz veröffentlichten Text entsprechen.

In einer späteren eidesstattlichen Erklärung, die vom 20. Oktober 1947 stammt, beschreibt Broad die angebliche Vergasung. Er gibt an, dass SS-Hauptscharführer Hössler ein besonderes Kommando der SS aufstellte, das die Aufgabe hatte, alle Zufahrten zum Krematorium abzusperren. Broad fährt fort:[202]

> *"Einige Wochen später wurden die Büros der politischen Abteilung, die damals im unteren Stockwerk des Reviergebäudes lagen, in den frühen Nachmittagsstunden geräumt und das Personal in die Unterkünfte geschickt. Ich folgte diesen Befehl nicht, sondern versteckte mich im oberen Teil des Treppenhauses. Von dort aus konnte ich das etwa 100 m entfernt*[203] *liegende Krematorium beobachten. Nach einiger Zeit wurde das hohe Einfahrtstor, das zum Vorraum führte, geöffnet und ein Zug von etwa 200 Menschen wurde von einigen SS-Leuten, die mir namentlich nicht bekannt sind, hineingeführt. Das Tor wurde dann wieder geschlossen. Die Vorgänge auf dem Hof konnte ich nicht beobachten, weil das Tor und die Umzäunung zu hoch waren. Auf dem Dach des Krematoriums erschien danach Untersturmführer Grabner mit einem weiteren, mir nicht mehr erinnerlichen SS-Mann und gab den im Hof versammelten Menschen Anweisungen, die ich aber nicht verstehen konnte. Nach wenigen Minuten betraten zwei weitere SS-Angehörige, die Gasmasken trugen, das Dach des Krematoriums. Sie öffneten die 6 Lüftungsklappen, die sich in dem flachen Dach befanden, öffneten durch Hammerschläge mehrere Blechbüchsen, schütteten den Inhalt durch die Öffnungen und schlossen sie wieder. Während des ganzen Vorganges lief der Motor eines vor dem Krematorium stehenden Lastwagens, wahrscheinlich, um die Schreie der sterbenden Menschen zu übertönen. Nach etwa 5 Minuten war die Aktion beendet, der Lastwagen fuhr ab und die Zufahrtstrassen wurden wieder dem Verkehr zur Verfügung gestellt. Diese Massnahmen haben sich im Jahre 1942 noch mehrere Male im Krematori-*

[201] NI-11397.
[202] NI-11984.
[203] Der tatsächliche Abstand beträgt 20 Meter.

um in Auschwitz wiederholt; ich habe sie jedoch nicht mehr beobachten können."

Im "Broad-Bericht" ist die Schilderung der angeblichen Vergasung viel detaillierter, aber auch sehr widersprüchlich. Man liest dort, dass das von Hössler aufgestellte Kommando nicht erst "einige Wochen später" die Zufahrten zum Krematorium absperrte, sondern dies sofort nach seiner Aufstellung tat.[204] Die Opfer waren nicht "ein Zug von etwa 200 Menschen", sondern "drei- bis vierhundert Menschen".

Broad gibt nie an, von wo aus er beobachtete, wie weit er von den Ereignissen entfernt war, und seine Bilder folgen einander wie in einem Film. Er schildert z.B. mit einer Fülle von Einzelheiten die Entladung des Zuges an der alten Rampe, die sich zwischen Auschwitz und Birkenau befand und als solche vom Treppenhaus des SS-Reviers gar nicht sichtbar war! Dann wechselt die Szene zu den – jüdischen – Opfern, deren Aussehen Broad aufmerksam beobachtet und aus deren Gesprächen er schließlich erfährt, dass sie an Maschinen irgendeiner Fabrik gearbeitet hatten.[204] Dann betreten die Opfer den Hof, und das Tor schließt sich in ihrem Rücken. Daraufhin besteigt Grabner mit Hössler das Dach des Krematoriums und hält eine Rede, eben jene, die Broad von seinem Standort aus nicht verstehen konnte, die er aber dennoch getreu wiedergibt:[205]

"Ihr werdet jetzt gebadet und desinfiziert, damit wir im Lager keine Seuchen bekommen. Dann kommt ihr in eure Unterkünfte, wo euch eine warme Suppe erwartet und werdet euren Berufen gemäss zur Arbeit eingesetzt. Zieht euch jetzt hier auf dem Hof aus und legt eure Kleidungsstücke vor euch auf dem Boden."

Broad hatte in seiner vorhergehenden Erklärung angegeben, er habe das, was im Hof vor sich ging, "nicht beobachten [können], weil das Tor und die Umzäunung zu hoch waren", beschreibt aber in seinem "Bericht" fleißig die Reaktion der Menschen im Hof, z.B. "einige freuten sich auf die warme Suppe", von der Grabner gesprochen hatte.[205] Nach der Erwähnung eines Wortwechsels zwischen Grabner und den Opfern hinsichtlich der angeblichen Duschen im Krematorium schildert Broad den Einzug der Opfer in das Krematorium, wobei er den Eindruck erweckt, er habe sich unter ihnen befunden:[205]

---

[204] Perry Broad, aaO. (Anm. 200), S. 30.
[205] Ebd., S. 31.

"Die ersten begaben sich durch den Vorraum in die Leichenhalle. Alles ist peinlichst gesäubert. Nur der eigenartige Geruch wirkt auf einige beklemmend. Vergebens suchen sie an der Decke nach Brausen oder Wasserleitungen."

Die Türen werden geschlossen, und die Opfer bemerken die Täuschung. Von seinem Standort aus sieht Broad genau, was in der "Gaskammer" vor sich geht:[205]

"Sie pochen gegen die Türe, hämmern in ohnmächtiger Wut und Verzweiflung mit den Fäusten dagegen. Höhnisches Gelächter ist die Antwort."

Mit einer letzten Anstrengung gelingt es Broad, auch noch die Antwort der SS zu vernehmen:[205]

"'Verbrennt euch nicht beim Baden', ruft irgendeiner durch die Türe".

Weiter berichtet Broad so, als ob auch er sich in der "Gaskammer" befunden hätte:[205]

"Einige bemerken, dass die Verschlussdeckel von den sechs Löchern an der Decke abgenommen werden."

Dann wechselt die Szene nach draußen, und Broad beschreibt, wie die Sanitäter das Zyklon B in die Öffnungen auf dem Dach des Krematoriums schütten. Jetzt wird der Motor des LKWs angeworfen, aber trotz des Lärms gelingt es Broad auch hier wieder, die Schreie der Opfer zu vernehmen, die sich nach zwei Minuten in ein unterdrücktes Stöhnen verwandeln![206] Weiterhin durch die Mauern schauend, sieht er dann das Häftlingskommando bei der Arbeit im Krematorium und sieht, wie die Leichen aneinander stehen, "mit weit aufgerissenem Mund".[207]

Broad beendet seine Erzählung mit der folgenden Behauptung:[206]

"Transport auf Transport verschwand im Auschwitzer Krematorium. Jeden Tag! Es kamen immer mehr Opfer, und das Morden musste in grösserem Stil organisiert werden. Die Leichenhalle fasste zu wenig. Die Verbrennung der Leichen dauerte zu lange."

Daher sei die angebliche Massenvernichtung in die sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau verlegt worden.

Am 2. März 1946 trat Pery Broad als Zeuge im Tesch-Prozess auf und berichtet auch dort über die angebliche Vergasung im Krematorium I von Auschwitz:[208]

---

[206] Ebd., S. 32f.
[207] Ebd., S. 32.
[208] NI-11954.

"Im Juli 1942 war ich in der Nähe des Truppenreviers, etwa 40-45 m[209] *vom Krematorium Auschwitz entfernt und sah dort erstmals eine Vergasung."*

Er war also nicht im Gebäude, sondern in der Nähe! Broad sagt aus, dass in der flachen Decke des Krematoriums "six holes of the diameter of ten centimetres"[208] (sechs Löcher mit einem Durchmesser von 10 cm) waren. Die Löcher hatten also einen Durchmesser, der geringer war als jener der Zyklon-B-Dosen (15,4 cm)![210]

Befragt über die Häufigkeit der Vergasungen im Krematorium antwortet Broad:[208]

"Ich kann das nicht genau sagen, denn ich habe nur diese eine gesehen, aber ich konnte meine Schlüsse über verschiedene Vergasungsaktionen ziehen, denn eine Konzentration von mehreren Wachen wurde von Untersturmführer Hurstler [Hössler] *ein- oder zweimal im Monat konzentriert* [sic]*."*

Die angeblichen Vergasungen im alten Krematorium sollen also ein- oder zweimal im Monat stattgefunden haben, aber im "Broad-Bericht" heißt es, dass sie "jeden Tag" stattfanden! Dies ist jedoch noch nicht das Ende der von diesem selbsternannten Augenzeugen vorgebrachten Absurditäten. Als er über die Verbrennungsleistung der Krematorien von Birkenau befragt wird, antwortet Broad:[208]

"In Krematoriums 1 und 2, 3000 bis 4000. In Krematoriums 3 und 4, 2000. In Nr. 5 gab es da nur einen Gasofen – 800 bis 1200."

Tatsächlich hat es aber in Birkenau nie ein fünftes Krematorium gegeben und auch nie einen "Gasofen"!

Die vom Zeugen angeführte Verbrennungsleistung ist völlig abwegig: Die theoretische Höchstkapazität in einem Zeitraum von 24 Stunden lag für die Krematorien II und III bei 360 Leichen und bei 192 Leichen für die Krematorien IV und V.[211] Bezüglich der drei Doppelmuffelöfen in Krematorium I sagt Broad lediglich, dass dort "vier bis sechs Leichen gleichzeitig"[212] verbrannt worden seien, was gleichermaßen unsinnig ist, gar nicht zu reden von der "mehrere Meter hohe[n] Stichflamme", die

---

[209] Im Text erscheint das Wort "kilometres".
[210] Die 500g-Dose war 12,5 cm hoch, die 1500g-Dose 31,5 cm.
[211] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau", aaO. (Anm. 38), S. 304.
[212] Perry Broad, aaO. (Anm. 200), S. 19.

Broad zufolge regelmäßig aus dem Kamin des Krematoriums hervortrat![213]

Auf die Frage, wie viele Menschen während seiner Tätigkeit in Auschwitz vergast wurden, antwortete er:[208]

"2½ bis 3 Millionen würde ich sagen".

Pery Broad übernimmt also ohne zu zögern die absurden Behauptungen der Anklage, und es ist klar, dass jemand wie er unbedenklich alles "gestanden" hätte, um seinen Häschern gefällig zu sein.

Die Geschichte von der angeblichen Vergasung im Krematorium I im Juli 1942 ist zudem schlecht mit der wohlbekannten Geschichte dieses Krematoriums in Einklang zu bringen, denn in der zweiten Maihälfte wurden am Krematorium Außenarbeiten durchgeführt: Der Hof vor dem Krematorium wurde eingezäunt und mit zwei hölzernen, 4 m breiten und 3,20 m hohen Einfahrttoren versehen, und zudem wurde der Pflasterung erneuert.[214]

Vom 12. Juni bis zum 8. August 1942 war das Krematorium eine einzige Baustelle, wo 688 Häftlinge und 123 Zivilarbeiter den alten Schornstein abrissen, einen neuen bauten und neue Rauchgaskanäle anlegten. Es herrschte ein ständiges Kommen und Gehen von Lastwagen, die tonnenweise Baumaterial brachten – allein 31 Tonnen feuerfeste Ziegel[215] – und ähnliche Mengen Schutt vom alten Kamin abfuhren. In Broads Erzählung wird diese fieberhafte Aktivität mit keinem Sterbenswörtchen erwähnt, was ans sich schon recht erhellend ist. Niemand kann da ernsthaft glauben, die SS habe unter diesen Umständen, als Zivilarbeiter überall tätig waren und sogar im Ofenraum arbeiteten, eine oder gar mehrere Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium durchgeführt – wo ihr doch angeblich zwei "Bunker" für die Vergasungen zur Verfügung standen, die größer und vor indiskreten Blicken besser versteckt waren.

---

[213] Ebd., S. 20. Vgl. hierzu meinen Artikel "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Heft 3 & 4, Dezember 2003, S. 386-391.

[214] "Zentralbauleitung, Auftrag Nr. 436, Arbeitskarte Nr. 20 für die Tischlerei" vom 13. Mai 1942: Herstellung von zwei Einfahrttoren 4 x 3,20 m, Arbeit ausgeführt vom 21. bis 25. Mai. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 24. Beschreibung der Arbeiten: "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942", RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 299, und "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942", RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 261.

[215] Handschriftlicher Vermerk "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" vom 7. Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, S. 4f.

Wenn wir von Czechs *Kalendarium* ausgehen, soll übrigens in der zweiten Maihälfte 1942[216] überhaupt keine Vergasung durchgeführt worden sein, und zwischen dem 1. und dem 12. Juni (Beginn der Bauarbeiten am Kamin) soll es nur eine einzige Vergasung gegeben haben (am 2. Juni), die jedoch im angeblichen "Bunker 1"[217] vorgenommen worden sein soll.

Abschließend kann man also sagen, dass die von Pery Broad beschriebene "Vergasung" weder während der Bauarbeiten am alten und am neuen Kamin, noch in den etwa zwei Wochen davor erfolgt sein kann. Es hat sie somit nie gegeben.

3.7. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner, ursprünglich bei der Kriminalpolizei in Wien, dann bei der Staatspolizei in Kattowitz tätig, wurde im Juni 1940 nach Auschwitz versetzt und wurde als SS-Unterscharführer Leiter der Politischen Abteilung des Lagers. Im Dezember 1943 wurde er wegen Unterschlagung verhaftet und von einem SS-Gericht zu 12 Jahren Haft verurteilt.

Pery Broad, der ihm unterstellt war, hat angegeben, dass Grabner der Organisator und Leiter der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums war. Daher müsste er in diesem Zusammenhang bestens Bescheid wissen.

Grabner wurde am 3. August 1945[218] von der Staatspolizei Wien verhaftet. Nach einigen Tagen begann die Polizei, die Belastungszeugen gegen ihn zu vernehmen. Einer von ihnen war Hermann Langbein, ein ehemaliger Häftling und zukünftiger Historiker von Auschwitz, der u.a. erklärte:[219]

> *"Selbstverständlich war Grabner zugegen bei den Massenvergasungen der Transporte, die nach Auschwitz kamen. Im Zuge dieser Transporte wurden etwa 5.000.000* [sic!] *Menschen vergast."*

---

[216] Die angebliche Menschenvergasung kann nicht vor dem 25. Mai liegen, denn an diesem Tag wurden die beiden Einfahrttore zum Hof des Krematoriums eingebaut, von denen P. Broad in seiner Erzählung spricht.

[217] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 213-226.

[218] "Staatspolizei Wien, Haftbefehl Nr. 1619. Wien , am 3. August 1945". GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 12.

[219] Befragung von Hermann Langbein, Wien , 8. August 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 22.

Am 1. September 1945 wurde dann auch Grabner verhört. Zum Beginn der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in Auschwitz erklärte er:[220]

> *"Seit Anfang 1942 wurden in Auschwitz Häftlinge durch Vergasung ermordet, u. zw. zuerst im Block 11. Diese Vergasungen habe ich selbst gesehen, die SS ist mit Gasmasken ausgerüstet herumgegangen, die Häftlinge wurden 20-40 Mann in die Zellen hineingetrieben. Dann wurden die Zellen abgedichtet und unter Gas gesetzt."*

In einer Aussage vom 26. September 1945 führte Grabner hierzu weitere Einzelheiten an:[221]

> *"Weiters wurden 2000 Russen, wahrscheinlich handelte es sich um Partisanen, die im Bunker auf Block 11 vollkommen isoliert vom übrigen Lager gefangen gehalten wurden, in zwei Gruppen zu 1000 vergast."*

In seiner Aussage vom 17. September 1947 versicherte er, dies sei "der erste Vergasungsversuch"[222] gewesen.

Wie wir jedoch gesehen haben, gibt es für die "erst Vergasung" im Bunker von Block 11 keine historische Grundlage. Außerdem soll dort, folgt man der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, nur eine Vergasung durchgeführt worden sein, nicht aber zwei.

Grabners Schilderung ist nicht recht glaubhaft. Er behauptet, im Bunker von Block 11 seien 2000 Russen eingesperrt gewesen. Nun ist aber die gesamte Fläche der 28 Zellen, die sich im oben erwähnten Bunker befanden, etwa 238 m² groß,[223] so dass (2000 ÷ 238 =) 8 von diesen Russen auf einem Quadratmeter Zelle zusammengepfercht worden wären! Dann seien später auch 1000 Russen aus dem Bunker geholt worden (wohin?), und die 1000 restlichen habe man in den Bunkerzellen vergast, nachdem man diese hermetisch abgedichtet habe – aber wie wurde das Gas dann in die Zellen eingeleitet?

Grabner macht über das Krematorium von Auschwitz folgende zusätzliche Angaben:[224]

> *"Später wurden im alten Krematorium, welches dem SS-Revier gegenüberliegt, die Vergasungen durchgeführt. Nebst dazu ausgesuchten Häftlingen, wurden auch von der Polizei, der Gestapo oder Wehrmacht Leute ge-*

---

[220] Niederschrift der Aussagen von Maximilian Grabner, Wien, 1. September 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 26.
[221] Niederschrift der Aussagen von Maximilian Grabner, Wien, 26. September 1945. APMO, Proces załogi, Bd. 53, S. 65.
[222] APMO, Proces załogi, Bd. 53b, S. 358.
[223] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 3), p. 29.
[224] Niederschrift…, aaO. (Anm. 220), S. 26.

bracht. In die Betondecke der [sic] *Bunker*[225] *wurden Löcher gebohrt, durch die das Gas (Ziklon)*[sic] *eingefüllt wurde. Der Bunker hatte einen Fassungsraum von 700-800 Leuten. Anschließend an dem Bunker war das Krematorium, in dem die Toten sofort verbrannt wurden. Mehrmals in der Woche fanden solche Vergasungen statt. Im alten Krematorium arbeiteten Häftlinge, die zu diesem besonderen Arbeitskommando ausgesucht waren und bei der Vergasung mithelfen mußten. Dieses Arbeitskommando wurde nach einer gewissen Zeit selbst vergast und durch neue Häftlinge ersetzt."*

In seiner Erklärung vom 12. September 1945 fügt Grabner hinzu:[226]

"Ich gebe an, das allein in der Zeit etwa 1941/1942, 300.000 Tote auf einmal eingegraben wurden (innerhalb einer kurzen Zeit), weil das kleine Krematorium nicht soviel Fassungsvermögen hatte als Tote waren. Es wurden lange Gräben ausgehoben und diese mit Leichen voll geschichtet. Im Zusammenhang mit der Propaganda über Katyn kam dann im Jahre 1942 der Befehl von Berlin, die Leichen wieder auszugraben und zu verbrennen, damit keine Spuren gefunden werden können. Es wurde ein Kommando von mehreren hundert Häftlingen mit dieser Aufgabe beauftragt, die nun wieder ausgegrabenen Leichen waren schon in Verwesung übergegangen und zum Teil zerfallen. Am Arbeitsplatz und in der ganzen Umgebung herrschte ein derart widerlicher Geruch, dass ich nicht gerne den Ort aufsuchte. Die Häftlinge wurden nach Durchführung dieser Arbeit vergast."

Es soll sich also um die angebliche Vergasung des "Sonderkommandos" im Krematorium I vom Dezember 1942 handeln, von der Maximilian Grabner, der angebliche Leiter, praktisch nichts wusste!

Die Geschichte von den 300.000 vergrabenen Leichen hat keinerlei reales Fundament. Nicht einmal Rudolf Höß verstieg sich zu einer dermaßen unglaubwürdigen Behauptung. Er begnügte sich mit der bescheideneren Zahl von 107.000 Leichen,[227] die aber gleichfalls erfunden ist.

Der Hinweis auf Katyn ist hier völlig fehl am Platz, denn die Gräber mit den Überresten der von den Sowjets ermordeten polnischen Soldaten wurden von den Deutschen erst am 13. April 1943 entdeckt, während die Exhumierung und Verbrennung der Leichen in Auschwitz am 21. September 1942 begonnen haben soll.[228] Es ist bemerkenswert – oberfläch-

---

[225] Es handelt sich um die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums.

[226] Niederschrift der Aussagen von Maximilian Grabner, Wien, 12. September 1945. GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 25.

[227] Martin Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 183), S. 161.

[228] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 305.

lich betrachtet –, dass auch Pery Broad den gleichen Grund für die Exhumierung der Leichen in den Massengräbern anführt:[229]

> *"Angesichts Katyns konnte man sich nicht solche Massengräber gestatten, in denen sich die Leichen offensichtlich nicht zersetzten und darüberhinaus wieder zum Vorschein kamen."*

Dass sich diese unmögliche Behauptung in zwei unabhängig voneinander abgegebenen Aussagen findet, beweist, dass diese nicht von den Zeugen stammen konnten, sondern von denen kamen, welche die Zeugen befragten. Anders gesagt: Wie auch im Fall der übrigen Übereinstimmungen oder Konvergenzen, die Robert Jan van Pelt in voneinander unabhängigen Zeugenaussagen gefunden hat, haben wir es hier mit Elementen der Auschwitz-Propaganda zu tun, die damals im Umlauf war.

Doch zurück zu unserem Zeugen. Maximilian Grabners Beschreibung der ersten Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz ist sehr allgemein und oberflächlich gehalten und kann nicht das Ergebnis eines realen, persönlichen Erlebnisses sein. Man kann auch nicht sagen, Grabner habe gezögert, ein "Geständnis" abzulegen, ganz im Gegenteil. Noch stärker als Pery Broad redete er seinen Anklägern und "gestand" die absurdesten Dinge.

In der oben erwähnten Aussage vom 12. September 1945 sagt er, die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz habe sich auf "mindestens drei Millionen" belaufen, und zwar allein in der Zeitspanne, in der er Leiter der Politischen Abteilung war, also bis Ende 1943. (In dieser Aussage wird die Zahl von 3.000.000 Opfern dreimal erwähnt![226]) Aber vorher, in der Aussage vom 1. September 1945, hatte er sich noch weiter vorgewagt:[230]

> *"In der Zeit, in der ich Leiter der politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz war, wurden etwa 3 – 6.000.000 Menschen auf diese oder ähnliche Weise ermordet."*

Grabners Verteidigungsstrategie war abwegig und von Anfang an hoffnungslos. Die ganze Verantwortung für die angeblichen Massenmorde lag ihm zufolge beim Kommandanten des Lagers, Rudolf Höß, den er als einen erbarmungslosen und blutrünstigen Menschen schildert. Er, Grabner, habe nicht nur keine Verbrechen begangen, sondern mit allen Mitteln versucht, den Häftlingen zu helfen und die Aktivität dieser "Banditen" von Auschwitz zu sabotieren. Seine weitschweifige Aussage vom 17. September 1947 – er war inzwischen in den Händen der Polen –

---

[229] Perry Broad, aaO. (Anm. 200), S. 27.
[230] Niederschrift…, aaO. (Anm. 220), S. 26a.

ist eine langatmige Aufzählung seiner angeblichen Wohltaten in Auschwitz.[231] Einige von diesen sind so albern, dass sie hier erwähnt werden sollen:[232]

> *"Von den 4 Krematoriumsanlagen in Birkenau habe ich die 2 im Wald*[233] *stehenden grossen Anlagen mutwillig beschädigt, sodass sie für eine Zeit eingestellt werden mussten. Ich habe heimlich abgelassenes Autoöl in den Kamin gegossen."*

Die beiden Krematorien IV und V hatten je zwei 16,87 m hohe Kamine. Jeder Kamin gehörte zu einem halben Ofen, d.h. zu einer Gruppe von vier Muffeln. Die Kamine hatten keine Zugangslöcher, sie standen über dem Dach der Krematorien und ihre Mündung war über eine Steigleiter von 25 eisernen Stufen, die in den Kamin eingemauert waren, zugänglich.[234] Man kann sich nun Grabner vorstellen, wie er heimlich mittels einer Leiter auf das Dach des Krematoriums IV steigt, zwei Schmierölkanister unter dem Arm, wie er mit einem Kanister in der Hand die eisernen Stufen bis oben hochklettert, wie er das Öl in den Schornstein gießt, wieder heruntersteigt, den zweiten Schornstein auf gleiche Weise lahmlegt, und dann die ganze Sache auf dem Dach des Krematoriums V wiederholt! Und all dies für nichts und wieder nichts, denn in einen Kamin gegossenes Öl beschädigt diesen nicht im Geringsten.

Das waren aber nicht die einzigen (angeblichen) Sabotageakte Grabners. Er fährt fort:[232]

> *"Das kleine Krematorium*[235] *habe ich schon vorher zur Stillegung gebracht. Ich schüttete im Luftschacht, wo er in Schlot führte, ebenfalls einen Eimer Öl, sodass dieser das erstemal zerklüftete, das zweitemal gänzlich zerriss mit samt den Ofen* [sic]*."*

Tatsächlich gab es im Krematorium keinen "Luftschacht". Bis Ende 1943 wurden der Kamin und die Rauchgaskanäle von Krematorium II und der Kamin und die 8-Muffelöfen von Krematorium IV, sowie, wie schon gesagt, der Kamin von Krematorium I beschädigt, aber die Schä-

---

231 Niederschrift der Aussagen von Maximilian Grabner, Krakau, 17. September 1947. APMO, Proces załogi, Bd. 53, S. 293-332.
232 Ebd., S. 300.
233 Die Krematorien IV und V, die jedoch kleiner waren als die anderen.
234 Die Stufen sind gut sichtbar auf der Fotografie des Krematoriums V in Pressacs Buch *Auschwitz: Technique…*, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 419.
235 Das Krematorium I von Auschwitz.

den, die gut belegt sind, gingen nicht auf Sabotageakte zurück, weder durch Grabner noch durch jemand anders.

Nicht weniger lächerlich ist Grabners Behauptung, er hätte bei einer Mitarbeit an den angeblichen Massenvergasungen Anspruch auf Sonderurlaub von 3 – 6 Wochen in Italien auf Kosten des Reichs sowie auf Taschengeld in Höhe von 300 – 600 Reichsmark gehabt.[236]

Was die Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz angeht, so kann man Grabners Glaubwürdigkeit an folgendem Satz ermessen:[237]

> *"1940. Ende April wurde das Lager Auschwitz über Befehl von Berlin als Vernichtungslager eingerichtet."*

Hier haben wir es also mit einem weiteren Beispiel der damals kursierenden, als "Wahrheit" ausgegebenen Propaganda über Auschwitz zu tun, ebenso wie die Zahl der Opfer – je nach Geschmack 3, 5 oder 6 Millionen Menschen!

Maximilian Grabner hat also nicht nur die Lügen seiner Ankläger in Bezug auf die Vorgänge im Lager Auschwitz vollständig übernommen, er hat auch in einer Art masochistischen Ekstase noch faustdickere eigene Lügen hinzugefügt. Vielleicht versuchte er auf diese Weise, der Auslieferung an Polen zu entgehen – er hatte eine Frau, drei kleine Kinder und eine alte Mutter. Stattdessen wurde er zu einem der Hauptangeklagten im Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz, wurde laut Urteil vom 22. Dezember 1947 zum Tode verurteilt und anschließend hingerichtet.

3.8. Hans Stark

Der SS-Unterscharführer Hans Stark war von Weihnachten 1940 bis November 1942 in Auschwitz tätig, mit einer Urlaubsunterbrechung von Weihnachten 1941 bis Ende März 1942. Im Juni 1941 kam er zur Politischen Abteilung.[238] Im Sommer 1942 wurde er zum SS-Oberscharführer befördert. Am 23. April 1959 wurde er vom Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg im Zusammenhang mit der Vorbereitung des Frankfurter Prozesses vernommen. Damals äußerte er sich wie folgt:[239]

---

[236] Niederschrift…, aaO. (Anm. 231), S. 321.
[237] Niederschrift…, aaO. (Anm. 221), S. 63.
[238] AP, Bd. VI, S. 939, 942.
[239] Vernehmungsniederschrift von Hans Stark, Köln, 23. April 1959. ZStL, Az: AR-Z 37/58 SB6, S. 947-949.

"Bereits im Herbst des Jahres 1941 wurden in einem Raum des kleinen Krematoriums Vergasungen vorgenommen, der zu diesem Zweck hergerichtet worden war. Der Raum hatte ein Fassungsvermögen von ca. 200-250 Personen, war über Zimmerhöhe hoch, hatte kein Fenster und nur eine besonders abgedichtete Tür mit einer Verriegelung wie eine Luftschutztür. Röhren oder dergleichen, aus denen die Häftlinge schließen konnten, es handelte sich vielleicht um einen Duschraum, waren nicht vorhanden. In der Decke waren in einigem Abstand 2 Öffnungen mit einem Durchmesser von etwa 35 cm angebracht. Dieser Raum hatte ein Flachdach, so daß durch diese Öffnung das Tageslicht einfiel. In diese Öffnungen wurde das körnerförmige Zyklon B eingeschüttet.

Das Zyklon B lagerte im SS-Revier und wurde zu Desinfektionszwecke verwendet. Wer auf die Idee gekommen war, dieses Mittel zur Vergasung von Menschen zu benutzen, weiß ich nicht, es wurde jedoch von den SS-Angehörigen im Lager erzählt, dieses sei im Herbst 1941 in einer Zelle des Blockes 11 erstmals zur Vergasung von Häftlingen ausprobiert worden. Wer diesen Versuch angeordnet und ausgeführt hat, weiß ich nicht, es wurde jedoch gesagt, daß bei diesem Versuch der Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch dabei gewesen sei. Näheres hierüber weiß ich nicht.

Wie bereits erwähnt, wurde die erste Vergasung im kleinen Krematorium im Herbst 1941 durchgeführt. Wie bei den Erschießungen wurde ich von Grabner aufgefordert, zum Krema. zu kommen, um die Zahl zu überprüfen. Ich wußte beim ersten Mal nicht, daß eine Vergasung stattfinden sollte. Beim Krema. standen etwa 200-250 jüdische Männer, Frauen und Kinder, es kann sein, daß auch Säuglinge dabei waren, alle Altersstufen. Ohne einen Namen nennen zu können, kann ich sagen, daß eine ganze Reihe SS-Angehöriger anwesend war, Lagerkommandant, Schutzhaftlagerführer, mehrere Blockführer, Grabner und auch weitere Angehörige der Politischen Abteilung. Den Juden wurde nichts gesagt, sondern man forderte sie lediglich auf, in den Vergasungsraum, dessen Tür geöffnet war, hineinzugehen. Während dem die Juden in diesem Raum hineingingen, bereiteten Sanitäter die Vergasung vor. Eine Aussenseite des Vergasungsraumes war bis zur Deckenhöhe mit Erde aufgefüllt, so daß diese auf den Raum konnten [sic]. *Nachdem alle Juden im Raum waren, wurde dieser verriegelt, und die Sanitäter haben das Zyklon B in die Öffnungen geschüttet. Wieviel Büchsen Zyklon B verwendet wurden, weiß ich nicht mehr, es waren aber mehrere. Die Namen der Sanitäter, vermag ich nicht anzugeben.* [...]

Bei einer späteren Vergasung – ebenfalls noch im Herbst 1941 – erhielt ich von Grabner den Befehl, Zyclon B in die Öffnung zu schütten, weil nur 1 Sanitäter gekommen war und bei einer Vergasung in beide Öffnung des

Vergasungsraumes Zyclon B zu gleicher Zeit hineingeschüttet werden mußte. Es handelte sich bei dieser Vergasung wiederum um einen Transport von 200-250 Juden, und zwar wiederum Männer, Frauen und Kinder. Da dieses Zyclon B – wie bereits erwähnt – körnerförmig war, rieselte dieses beim Hineinschütten über die Menschen. Sie fingen dann furchtbar an zu schreien, denn sie wußten nun, was mit ihnen geschieht. In die Öffnung habe ich nicht geschaut, da nach dem Einschütten des Zyclon B die Öffnungen sofort verschlossen werden mußten. Nach wenigen Minuten war es still. Nach Verlauf einer Zeit, es können 10-15 Minuten gewesen sein, wurde der Vergasungsraum geöffnet. Die Getöteten lagen kreuz und quer durcheinander, es war ein schrecklicher Anblick. Das Häftlingskommando des Krema. hat anschließend die Vergasten in das Krema. gebracht.

Durch meine Aufgabe als Leiter der Aufnahmeabteilung war ich so bei jeder Vergasung und Erschießung zugegen. Wieviele Menschen etwa in diesem Zeitraum in meinem Beisein getötet worden sind, vermag ich nicht zu sagen. Auch kann ich nicht sagen, wieviele Vergasungen in meinem Beisein vorgenommen worden sind. Jedesmal handelte es sich etwa um die gleiche Anzahl Personen."

Stark sagte aus, dass in der angeblichen Gaskammer von Krematorium I nur Juden vergast wurden:[240]

"Bei den Vergasungen, die, wie bereits angegeben, im kleinen Krema bereits im Herbst 1941 begonnen hatten, an denen ich teilgenommen hatte, wurden ausschließlich Juden vergast, und zwar handelte es sich jeweils um neu Eingelieferte."

Im Auschwitz-Prozess kam Stark auf die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen zurück:[241]

"Stark: Grabner sagte mir, es komme ein Transport und ich solle mich bereithalten. Der Transport war für den Abend zwischen 20 und 21 Uhr angekündigt, kam aber erst gegen 22 Uhr. Dann stellte sich heraus, daß das keine Leute für die Aufnahme waren, sondern solche, die vom Standgericht zum Tod verurteilt worden sind. Der Kommandant ordnete an, daß sie in das kleine Krematorium kommen und dort vergast werden sollen.

Vorsitzender: Wieviel waren es?

Stark: Das weiß ich nicht. Es können 150 oder 200 gewesen sein. Immerhin waren es vier Lastwagen voll. Es waren Juden und Polen.

Vorsitzender: Auch Frauen?

Stark: Auch, jawohl.

---

[240] Ebd., S. 955.

[241] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 92), S. 438f.

Vorsitzender: Auch Kinder?

Stark: Im Jahre 1941 kamen noch keine Kinder nach Auschwitz. Die Listen wurden verglichen, und nachdem sie verlesen waren, rückten wir im kleinen Krematorium ein.

Vorsitzender: Was wurde den Häftlingen gesagt?

Stark: Nichts, die waren schon informiert.

Vorsitzender: Worüber informiert?

Stark: Daß sie erschossen werden. Nachdem alle drin waren, machte sich oben der Mann, der für die Vergasung zuständig war, fertig. Meistens waren zwei Leute erforderlich. Er war aber allein. Er rief herunter, er brauche noch jemanden. Ich war der einzige, der da unten noch rumstand im Kreis der anwesenden Führer, die andere waren im Vergasungsraum beschäftigt. Da sagte Grabner: 'Los, helfen!.' Ich bin nicht gleich gegangen. Da kam der Schutzhaftlagerführer und sagte: 'Etwas plötzlich!', und der Kommandant sagte: 'Wenn Sie nicht hinaufgehen, werden Sie mit reingesteckt.' Da mußte ich hinauf und dem oben beim Einfüllen helfen."

Die angebliche erste Vergasung im Krematorium I fand also laut Stark im Oktober 1941[242] statt, was jedoch dem von Czech angegebenen Datum widerspricht (16. September 1941). In Bezug auf die angebliche Gaskammer erwähnt Stark nur "eine besonders abgedichtete Tür", aber die Leichenhalle hatte zwei Türen (siehe Kapitel 4). Er spricht davon, dass "2 Öffnungen mit einem Durchmesser von etwa 35 cm angebracht" gewesen seien; sie waren also rund. Dies steht in offenem Widerspruch zu Broad, für den es sechs quadratische Öffnungen von 10 cm ×10 cm waren. Die Opfer der Vergasungen waren "ausschließlich Juden", aber Rudolf Höß zufolge waren es ausschließlich sowjetische Kriegsgefangene.

Die Vergasung, an der Stark direkt teilgenommen haben will, betraf "200 – 250 Juden", aber auch "150 oder 200 … Juden und Polen". Die Opfer wurden vergast, weil sie Juden waren, aber auch, weil sie "vom Standgericht zum Tod verurteilt worden sind". Daher konnten sie "keine Kinder" sein, aber dennoch waren unter den Opfern "Männer, Frauen und Kinder".

Der Zeuge behauptet, bei jeder Vergasung zugegen gewesen zu sein "als Leiter der Aufnahmeabteilung". Seine genaue Aufgabe sei es gewesen, die Anzahl der Opfer zu überprüfen. Dennoch war er nicht imstande, die Zahl der Opfer der angeblichen Vergasungen anzugeben, oder

[242] Ebd., S. 438.

überhaupt die Zahl der in seinem Beisein vor sich gegangenen Vergasungen!

Stark sagt aus, dass für die Vergasungen das Zyklon B gleichzeitig durch die beiden angeblichen Öffnungen eingeschüttet werden musste – aber wieso gleichzeitig? Welche Notwendigkeit lag hier vor? Gar keine. Dies ist schlicht ein literarischer Vorwand, mit dem Stark die Geschichte seiner Mitarbeit bei einer Menschenvergasung so darstellen konnte, als ob sie gegen seinen Willen erfolgt sei und nur unter der Todesdrohung seitens des Kommandanten. Solche Ausflüchte, die dem Angeklagten praktisch nicht schadeten, zielten darauf ab, das Wohlwollen der Richter zu gewinnen, denn der Angeklagte konnte auf diese Weise seine "Kooperationsbereitschaft" unter Beweis stellen.

Dass Stark log, ergibt sich auch aus einer anderen Einzelheit seiner vorgerichtlichen Aussage, die nichts mit dem Krematorium I zu tun hat:[243] Stark berichtete von Vergasungen in zwei Anfang 1942 errichteten "Holzhäusern" in unmittelbarer Nähe der Rampe von Birkenau.[244] Allerdings war Stark Anfang 1942 nicht im Lager anwesend, die Birkenauer Rampe wurde erst 1944 errichtet, und solche Vergasungs-Holzhäuser sind ansonsten völlig unbekannt.

Starks höchst unzuverlässig Gedächtnis zeigte sich auch darin, dass er die ihm "vorgezeigten Lichtbilder von Selektionen bei Ankunft von Transporten [von Juden an der Eisenbahn-Rampe in Birkenau anno 1944]" als jene Szenen identifizierte, "wie sie damals tatsächlich stattgefunden haben."[245] Die ihm vorgelegten Bilder zeigten jedoch die Lage im Mai 1944, also etwa anderthalb Jahre nach seinem Weggang von Auschwitz im November 1942. Die auf den Bildern gezeigte Rampe gab es damals nicht. Stark gab bei seinen Aussagen daher zumindest teilweise nicht das wieder, was er in Auschwitz selbst erlebt hatte, sondern das, was er nach dem Kriege darüber erfahren hatte. Dies ergibt sich auch aus einer Bemerkung des Vernehmungsbeamten in den Untersuchungsakten, wonach Stark zugab, Pressemeldungen über Auschwitz stets aufmerksam konsumiert zu haben.[246]

Da Stark zur Tatzeit noch keine 21 Jahre alt gewesen war, wurde er unter Jugendstrafrecht angeklagt und verurteilt. Selbstverständlich wuss-

[243] Vgl. G. Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 7," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), S. 238-241, hier S. 240f.
[244] AP, Bd. VI, S. 949-951.
[245] Ebd., S. 951.
[246] Ebd., S. 962.

te er dies, und so wusste er auch, dass ihm seine "Geständnisse" nicht mehr als 10 Jahren Haft einbringen konnten, egal wie schrecklich und fantastisch sie auch immer sein mochten. Er erhielt dann tatsächlich auch nur 10 Jahren Haft für mindestens 44 gemeinschaftlich mit Anderen begangene Morde. Etwa drei Jahre nach dem Urteilsspruch wurde er auf freien Fuß gesetzt.[247]

[247] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 92), S. 885; vgl. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hans_Stark_(SS-Mitglied).

Kapitel 4: Die Historiker

4.1. Danuta Czech

In der zweiten deutschen Auflage des *Kalendariums* von Auschwitz gibt es nur zwei Einträge in Bezug auf angebliche Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium I. Sie sind wesentlich, weil sie die erste Vergasung (von sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen) und den Beginn der Vergasung von Juden bestätigen könnten.

Der erste Eintrag bezieht sich auf den 16. September 1941. Danuta Czech schreibt:[248]

> *"900 russische Kriegsgefangene werden mit Gas getötet. Die Tötung durch Gas findet in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums statt, weil die Benutzung der Keller im Block 11 zu umständlich gewesen wäre."*

In einer Anmerkung sagt sie:[248]

> *"Wahrscheinlich geschieht dies im September, denn Höss schreibt in seinem Aufzeichnungen:* […]*."*

Die polnische Historikerin zitiert den oben erwähnten Passus über die angebliche Vergasung von 900 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, die nach der im Keller von Block 11 durchgeführten Vergasung erfolgt sein soll, welcher Rudolf Höß als "Augenzeuge" beigewohnt haben will, die aber vom Museum Auschwitz nicht anerkannt wird. Höß gibt hier keine Daten an und platziert diese Ereignisse nur ganz allgemein in den Herbst 1941. Aus diesen vagen Angaben errechnet D. Czech – man weiß nicht recht, durch welchen hermeneutischen Geniestreich – das Datum des 16. September 1941, obwohl, wie wir schon gesehen haben, die ersten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen erst Anfang Oktober nach Auschwitz kamen.

Der zweite Eintrag bezieht sich auf den 15. Februar 1942:[249]

> *"Aus Beuthen kommt der erste Transport mit Juden an, die von der Stapoleitstelle verhaftet und zur Tötung im KL Auschwitz bestimmt worden*

[248] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 122.
[249] Ebd., S. 174f.

sind. Sie werden auf der Rampe am Anschlußgleis des Lagers ausgeladen. Das Gepäck müssen sie auf der Rampe zurücklassen. Die Bereitschaft des Lagers übernimmt die Deportierten von der Stapo und führt sie in die Gaskammer, die sich im Lagerkrematorium befindet. Dort werden sie mit Zyklon B getötet."

Die hierzu von D. Czech angegebenen Quellen sind R. Höß und P. Broad. Die erste Vergasung von Juden erfolgte jedoch dem ehemaligen Lagerkommandanten zufolge "wahrscheinlich noch im September 1941, vielleicht aber auch erst im Januar 1942";[250] außerdem soll diese Vergasung nicht im Krematorium I, sondern im "Bunker" stattgefunden haben:[251]

"An der Bahnrampe wurden die Juden von einer Bereitschaft des Lagers von der Stapo übernommen und in zwei Abteilungen durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer nach dem Bunker, wie die Vernichtungsanlage bezeichnet wurde, gebracht. [...] *Die Juden mußten sich bei dem Bunker ausziehen, es wurde ihnen gesagt, daß sie zur Entlausung in die auch so bezeichneten Räume gehen müßten. Alle Räume, es handelte es sich um fünf,*[252] *wurden gleichzeitig gefüllt, die gasdicht gemachten Türen zugeschraubt und der Inhalt der Gasbüchsen durch besondere Luken in die Räume geschüttet."*

Wie wir bei Broad gesehen haben, will dieser nur bei einer einzigen Vergasung im Krematorium I zugegen gewesen sein, die ihm zufolge jedoch im Juli 1942 stattgefunden haben soll.

Aus einer angeblich in "Bunker 1" zwischen September 1941 und Januar 1942 erfolgten Vergasung und einer weiteren, die zwar im Krematorium I, aber erst im Juli 1942 stattgefunden haben soll, schließt Czech, diese Vergasung habe sich am 15. Februar 1942 im Krematorium I zugetragen!

Dies sollte uns nicht in Erstaunen versetzen, denn eine unsaubere Methodik ist für Czech typisch. Anderswo habe ich gezeigt, mit welchen betrügerischen Mitteln sie eine fantastische Geschichte über die "erste Vergasung" im Keller von Block 11 in Auschwitz erfunden hat, die aus Bruchstücken einander völlig widersprechender Zeugenaussagen besteht.[253]

---

[250] Martin Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm.183), S. 159f.
[251] Ebd., S. 160.
[252] Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge hatte "Bunker 1" nur zwei Räume.
[253] Siehe den Abschnitt "Danuta Czech's Historiographic Method," in: C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 86-88.

4.2. Jean-Claude Pressacs (1989)

Wie ich schon betont habe, ist Jean-Claude Pressac der erste Forscher, der versucht hat, den Menschenvergasungen in Krematorium I einen historischen Rahmen zu geben. In seinem ersten Werk über Auschwitz weist er diesem Krematorium die Stelle eines "mächtigen Symbols" zu, da es zwei Funktionen erfüllt:

> *"Erstens seine jetzige Rolle als die des einzigen Krematoriums von Auschwitz, dessen Gaskammer man besichtigen kann"*,

und zweitens seine historische Rolle als "Labor" für die Vergasungen und Einäscherungen in den Krematorien II und III. Er räumt ein, dass die (damals bekannten) Dokumente "es nicht erlauben, Menschenvergasungen in seiner Leichenhalle in aller Form nachzuweisen", weshalb es nötig sei, auf Augenzeugen zurückzugreifen.[254] Er untersucht die Aussagen von vier Zeugen: Alter Fajnzylberg, Filip Müller, Rudolf Höß und Pery Broad.

Für den ersten dieser Zeugen analysiert er die beeidete Erklärung vom 29. September 1980 und ein Stück der Aussage vom 16. April 1945. Den drei verbleibenden Zeugen widmet er bedeutend weniger Aufmerksamkeit.

In Bezug auf die Aussagen von Filip Müller diskutiert er ausschließlich die Frage des Schornsteins, der dem Zeugen zufolge rund, den damals bekannten deutschen Dokumenten[255] zufolge jedoch quadratisch war – und das ist alles.

Rudolf Höß widmet er ganze acht Zeilen: er findet "zwei unwahrscheinliche Einzelheiten" in seiner Aussage:[256]

> *"Das Zusammenpressen von 900 Menschen auf 78,2 m² und das 'schnelle' Bohren von Löchern in die Decke für den Einwurf von Zyklon B. Eine Betonschicht von 10 – 15 cm zu durchbohren war keine Sache, die im Handumdrehen erledigt werden konnte."*

Der französische Historiker erklärt diese Unwahrscheinlichkeiten, indem er sagt, Höß sei "dabei gewesen, ohne hinzusehen."

In den elf Zeilen zu Pery Broad schreibt J.-C. Pressac, "Form und Ton seiner Erklärung klingen falsch", "ihre jetzige literarische Form ist sichtbar von einem allzu krassen polnischen Patriotismus geprägt" und

---

[254] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 123.
[255] Ebd., S. 126f.
[256] Ebd., S. 128.

schließlich "das Originalmanuskript seiner Erklärung ist unbekannt"; diese müsse aber dennoch akzeptiert werden, weil sich Broad, wie Pierre Vidal-Naquet meint, "die Redeweise des Siegers" zu eigen gemacht habe und weil seine Erklärung von den Polen "leicht" überarbeitet worden sei, wie J.-C. Pressac anmerkt.[256] Mehr weiß Pressac zu diesem Zeugen nicht zu sagen.

Das allgemeine Urteil Pressacs lautet wie folgt:[256]

> *"Man kann die Berichte dieser vier Zeugen zwar kritisieren, aber sie sind sich alle in einem identischen Punkt einig: es hat in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I Menschenvergasungen gegeben. Auch wenn die Berichte in Bezug auf die Anzahl der Löcher, durch die das Zyklon-B geschüttet wurde, oder in Bezug auf die Absauggebläse nicht übereinstimmen – Einzelheiten, die man nicht bemerkt oder im Gedächtnis behält, wenn man sie nicht selbst entworfen oder eingebaut hat –, die Verwendung der Leichenhalle für kriminelle Zwecke ist erwiesen."*

Dieses Urteil ist unglaublich: Pressac verzichtet für eine unverzichtbare kritische Analyse der Aussagen zur Beurteilung ihrer Annehmbarkeit, er übergeht die offensichtlichen Widersprüche, die sie aufweisen, und beschränkt sich schlicht darauf, einen allgemeinen Einklang bezüglich einer angenommenen Tatsache festzustellen, obwohl dieser Einklang in Wirklichkeit nichts beweist. Ein solcher Einklang kann durchaus auch in Bezug auf völlig erfundene Gerüchte bestehen, wie etwa hinsichtlich der "Dampfkammern" in Treblinka, der "elektrischen Tötungsanlagen" von Belzec oder der "Chlorkammern" von Sobibor.[257] In unserem Falle ist, wie ich oben dargelegt habe, der Einklang ein rein literarischer, d.h. die Zeugen haben einfach in ihren Aussagen eine rein propagandistische Erzählung verarbeitet.

Pressacs Schlussfolgerung steht auch im Widerspruch zu der historiografischen Methode, die er in seinem Werk *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers* angewendet haben will und von der er fälschlich behauptet, er habe sie neu in die Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust eingeführt. Diese Methode fußt grundsätzlich auf Dokumenten und sollte "den totalen Bankrott" der vorangegangenen Ge-

---

[257] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 2002, S. 57-77; C. Mattogno, *Belżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004, S. 9-24; Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, S. 81f.

schichtsschreibung zum Holocaust nachweisen, die er folgendermaßen beschreibt:[258]

> *"Eine größtenteils auf Zeugenaussagen beruhende Geschichte, den Zeitumständen nach zusammengefügt, einer willkürlichen Wahrheit angepasst und mit einigen deutschen Dokumenten von ungleichem Wert und ohne Beziehung zu einander durchsetzt."*

Diese Definition passt leider auch genau auf Pressacs historische Behandlung der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in Krematorium I (aber auch auf die Behandlung der sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau).

In seinem zweiten Buch über Auschwitz hat Pressac versucht, diese schwerwiegende Lücke zu füllen, indem er anspruchsvollere und offenbar auf Dokumenten beruhende Argumente vorbrachte. Mit diesen werde ich mich im Kapitel 5 befassen.

4.3. Franciszek Piper

Wenn man die zwei Seiten Einführung in die allgemeine Geschichte der Krematorien, die vier Seiten mit Zeichnungen und Fotos sowie die zwei Seiten mit Zitaten von Rudolf Höß und Pery Broad beiseite lässt, hat Franciszek Piper in seiner oben erwähnten Schrift der wesentlichen Frage, nämlich den Menschenvergasungen in Krematorium I, recht wenig Raum gewidmet. Er übernimmt die Angaben von Danuta Czech in Bezug auf die Betriebszeit der angeblichen Gaskammer (September 1941 bis Anfang Dezember 1942) und die Aussagen von Filip Müller in Bezug auf die Zahl der Opfer (mehrere zehntausend). Piper führt jedoch auch neue bemerkenswerte Einzelheiten an. Zunächst schreibt er:[259]

> *"Wegen der im Inneren des Gebäudes herrschenden hohen Temperatur beauftragte die Bauleitung die Firma Boos, im Krematorium eine mechanische Entlüftung zu installieren. Sie wurde gegen Ende Februar 1941 installiert und entlüftete sowohl den Verbrennungsraum als auch die Leichenhalle und die anderen Räume."*

In einer Anmerkung verweist der polnische Historiker auf Pressacs Buch *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse* und fügt hinzu:[260]

---

[258] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 264.
[259] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 35), polnisch: S. 108; deutsch: S. 147.
[260] Ebd., polnisch: Fn. 400; deutsch: Fn. 231.

"Bei der Montage der Entlüftung wurde der Häftling Michał Kula eingesetzt. APMO: Pr. H., Bd. 16, Bl. 89"

Piper fährt dann fort:[259]

"Nach der 'experimentellen' Tötung der mehreren hundert sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen und kranken Häftlinge durch Gas wurde der bislang als Leichenhalle genutzte Raum zu einer Gaskammer umgebaut. Die von dem Verbrennungsraum und vom Waschraum in die Leichenhalle führenden Türen wurden abgedichtet, und in die Decke wurden mehrere Öffnungen zum Einwerfen des Zyklon B geschlagen."

In einer Anmerkung heißt es u.a.:[261]

"Diese Öffnungen führte der Häftling Czesław Sułkowski aus. APMO: Ośw., Bd. 74, Bl. 74. Im Zuge des Umbaus des Krematoriums I zu einem Luftschutzbunker wurden die Öffnungen zugemauert. Vier Öffnungen wurden nach dem Krieg nach den erhaltenen Spuren rekonstruiert; nach Broad und Müller gab es sechs Öffnungen."

Die angebliche Arbeit der Firma Boos ist nichts anderes als die erste Anlage für eine künstliche (jedoch nicht mechanische[262]) Entlüftung, die Ende Februar 1942 eingebaut wurde. Im folgenden Kapitel werde ich die entsprechende Interpretation Pressacs untersuchen, auf den Piper sich stützt.

Pipers Bezugnahme auf die Aussage von M. Kula ist erkennbar irreführend. Prüfen wir zunächst, was der Zeuge selbst sagte:[263]

"Im Jahre 1942 interessierte sich Höß für die Schlosserei und vor allem für die Instrumente des Verbrechens. Natürlich kam er zu uns, in die Schlosserei. Auf seinen Befehl hin fertigten wir verschiedene Dinge: Er überwachte uns persönlich. Alle Krematorien wurden teilweise in der Schlosserei angefertigt. Nur die Installationen [d.h. die Öfen] *wurden angeliefert, aber die Verankerungen der Öfen, die Roste, alle Eisenarbeiten wurden in der Schlosserei ausgeführt.* […]

Zunächst war da das kleine Krematorium in Auschwitz, für das ein Ventilator gemacht wurde, in unserer Schlosserei. An der Fertigung dieses Ventilators waren beteiligt: Maliszewski Stefan, Szablewski Stanisław, Stecisko Mieczysław und ich. Vor Mitternacht kam Höß mit Grabner zu uns. Er machte großen Krach, weil die Arbeit noch nicht fertig war. Es ging um den Ventilator, der zur Lüftung der Gaskammer diente: Dort war eine Öffnung angelegt worden, in die der Ventilator eingesetzt wurde, für die Absaugung

---

[261] Ebd., polnisch: Fn. 402; deutsch: Fn. 233.

[262] Weil es nicht mittels Gebläse, sondern über den Sog im Schornstein betrieben wurde.

[263] Aussage von M. Kula am 15. März 1947. Höß-Prozess, AGK, NTN, 107 (Bd. 25), S. 481f.

des Gases. Vor Mitternacht liefen wir mit dem Ventilator zum Krematorium, schraubten ihn ein, und die SS brachte uns ins Lager zurück. Auf der Straße zum Krematorium trafen wir auf etwa 300 Personen, die zum Krematorium liefen."

Piper selbst spricht kurz vorher von den angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums und sagt:[264]

"Der frühere Häftling Michał Kula war Zeuge, wie 300 [sowjetische] *Kriegsgefangene zu dem Krematorium getrieben wurden."*

Diese Angabe bezieht sich auf September 1941, den Monat, in dem die Vergasungen von sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I begonnen haben soll, aber die Entlüftungseinrichtung war dort schon sieben Monate vorher eingebaut worden, nämlich Ende Februar!

Ferner erforderte dieses Entlüftungssystem, wie schon erwähnt, keinen Ventilator, weil es auf dem Unterdruck im Schornstein des Krematoriums beruhte. Außerdem betraf Grabners Anforderung vom 7. Juni 1941 für die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums zwei Gebläse – eines für die Be- und eines für die Entlüftung – und nicht nur eines. Jedoch kann Grabners Anforderung schon aus rein chronologischen Gründen nichts mit angeblichen Menschenvergasungen zu tun gehabt haben.

Daraus folgt, dass der von Kula erwähnte Ventilator weder für das erste noch für das zweite Belüftungssystem gedacht sein konnte, daher entspricht seine Aussage nicht den Tatsachen. Daher ist auch Pipers Aussage gleich doppelt falsch, nämlich sowohl in technischer als auch in zeitlicher Hinsicht.

Was den ehemaligen Häftling Czesław Sułkowski betrifft, so bezieht sich Piper auf dessen Bericht vom 28. September 1971, in der dieser u.a. ausführte:[265]

"Wir hatten zuerst einen Ofen im Krematorium gebaut. Ich selbst habe die Öffnungen in der Decke der Leichenhalle angelegt, wo die ersten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen vergast wurden. Ich habe diese Russen gesehen, wie sie dorthin geführt wurden. Sie standen auf der Straße, bei der Blockführerstube, zwischen dem jetzigen Hotel und dem Krematorium, zu hunderten, nackt, und warteten auf die Vergasung. Ich habe gesehen, wie die SS das Gas durch die Öffnungen in die Leichenhalle warf."

---

[264] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (eds.), aaO. (Anm. 35), polnisch: S. 109, Fn. 405; deutsch: S. 152, Fn. 236.

[265] APMO, Oświadczenia, Bd. 74, S. 6f.

Sułkowski arbeitete im Lager als Maurer und gehörte daher zum Maurerkommando der Bauleitung. Der normale Ablauf war so, dass die Bauleitung dem betreffenden Kommando der Werkstätten einen nummerierten "Auftrag" auf einem entsprechenden Formular[266] erteilte, auf dem die auszuführenden Arbeiten vermerkt waren, mit den genauen Maßen und ggf. mit einer Skizze. Das Kommando füllte seinerseits eine "Arbeitskarte" aus, in der der Zweck des entsprechenden "Auftrags" angegeben wurde, sowie Beginn und Ende der Arbeiten, und auf der Rückseite der "Materialverbrauch".

Wenn also der Häftling Sułkowski wirklich Öffnungen im Dach der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I angelegt hätte, hätte er den Vorschriften für die Arbeitskarte und den Auftrag folgen müssen, d.h. in diesem Fall den Angaben über Anzahl, Größe und Ort der Öffnungen. Es gibt jedoch keine Spur solcher Dokumente.

Doch nicht genug damit: Der Häftling, der in diesem Punkte endgültig Klarheit über diese für die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung so entscheidende Frage hätte schaffen können, lieferte auch nur einen sehr wortkargen Bericht über die angeblichen Arbeiten und war nicht einmal in der Lage, die Anzahl der von ihm angelegten Öffnungen anzugeben.

Seine Aussage ist deshalb von sehr geringem Wert.

4.4. Robert Jan van Pelt

Robert Jan van Pelt hat in seinem über 500-seitigen Werk über Auschwitz keinerlei historische Analyse der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in Krematorium I vorgenommen. Er beschränkte sich auf die unkritische Wiedergabe des betreffenden Berichts von Pery Broad, den er wie folgt einleitet:[267]

> *"Der Broad-Bericht, unabhängig in seinem Ursprung, bestätigte bedeutsame Elemente des Bildes, das sich in Sehns Untersuchung herauszuschälen begann, und fügte wichtige neue Beschreibungen hinzu. Am wichtigsten war vielleicht Broads Beschreibung der ersten Vergasung in Krematorium I, das*

[266] C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz:Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, S. 49f. und Dokumente 41f. auf S. 123f.

[267] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, S. 225.

sich neben seinem in der Baracke der Politischen Abteilung des Lagers gelegenen Büro befand."

Wie ich in Kapitel 3 ausgeführt habe, ist der Broad-Bericht völlig unzuverlässig. Van Pelt behauptet sogar, dass dieser "die ersten Vergasungen in Krematorium I" beschreibt, und vergisst dabei, dass Broad nur an *einer einzigen* Menschenvergasung teilgenommen haben will und diese sich zudem im *Juli 1942* abspielte, während die "ersten" Vergasungen im Krematorium laut van Pelt im September 1941 begonnen haben sollen!

Wenn er schreibt, dass sich das Krematorium "neben seinem in der Baracke der Politischen Abteilung des Lagers gelegenen Büro befand", irrt sich van Pelt, denn die Baracke der Politischen Abteilung neben dem Krematorium mit der Bezeichnung "BW 86 Vernehmungsbaracke Politische Abteilung (bei Krematorium)" wurde erst zwischen dem 9. und dem 20. Januar 1943[268] gebaut und dem Lagerkommandanten erst am 8. Februar 1943[269] übergeben, zu einem Zeitpunkt also, als die angeblich Vergasungen laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung beendet waren. Wie wir oben anhand Broads in dieser Hinsicht korrekter Aussage gesehen haben, befanden sich die Büros der Politischen Abteilung zu jener Zeit im Erdgeschoss des SS-Krankenreviers.

Van Pelt hatte sich schon früher flüchtig mit den angeblichen Vergasungen in Krematorium I befasst, und zwar in einem zusammen mit Deborah Dwork verfassten Buch. Nachdem er über die Schwierigkeiten der SS bei der angeblichen ersten Vergasung in Block 11 berichtet hatte, liefert van Pelt dort eine etwas romanhafte Schilderung der angeblichen ersten Vergasung in Krematorium I:[270]

"Fritzsch erinnerte sich daran, dass die Leichenhalle im Krematorium des Stammlagers ein flaches Dach hatte; es dürfte nicht schwierig gewesen sein, dort eine oder mehrere Öffnungen anzulegen. Er wusste auch, dass die Leichenhalle etwa einen Monat zuvor mit einem neuen und starken Lüftungssystem versehen worden war. Wie wir gesehen haben, hatte die Politi-

---

[268] "Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. Kirschnek" für den Zeitraum 1. Januar bis 31. März 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 60.

[269] Dokumente zur entsprechenden Übergabeverhandlung. RGVA502-2-150, S. 7-9. Vgl. meine Studie *The Central Construction Office*, aaO. (Anm. 266), Dokument 13, S. 76.

[270] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996, S. 293. Der Teil des Buches über die Geschichte des KL Auschwitz ist offensichtlich nur von van Pelt geschrieben worden.

sche Abteilung begonnen, die Leichenhalle als Exekutionsraum für die vom Gestapo-Standgericht Verurteilten zu verwenden.

Von Anfang an hatte sich das Exekutionskommando über den widerlichen Geruch beschwert, denn sie [die Halle] *diente auch als Leichenraum für verstorbene Häftlinge. Maximilian Grabner, der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung, hatte Schlachter überredet, eine bessere Lüftung einzubauen, die nicht nur die verpestet Luft absaugen, sondern auch frische Luft von außen zuführen sollte. Fritzsch wurde klar, dass ein solches Lüftungssystem auch für Giftgas brauchbar war.*

Fritzschs Leute schlugen drei quadratische Löcher durch das Dach der Leichenhalle und deckten sie mit eng passenden Holzblenden ab. Eingeweiht wurde die neue Gaskammer durch 900 Sowjets am 16. September. 'Der ganze Transport ging gerade genau in den Raum' erinnerte sich Höß, 'die Türen wurden geschlossen und das Gas durch die Öffnungen im Dach hineingeschüttet. Wie lange dieser Prozess gedauert hat, weiß ich nicht, doch waren eine geraume Weile Geräusche noch zu hören. Beim Einwerfen schrien einige 'Gas', darauf ging ein mächtiges Brüllen los und ein Drängen nach den beiden Türen, aber diese hielten den Druck aus. – Nach mehreren Stunden wurden die Gebläse angestellt und die Türen geöffnet.'"[271]

Van Pelt behauptet, die Leichenhalle von Krematorium I sei gleich nach der angeblichen ersten Vergasung in Block 11 zu einer Menschengaskammer umgebaut worden. Er deutet an, der SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Fritzsch habe die Einwurflöcher für das Zyklon B auf dem flachen Dach des Raumes anlegen lassen. Dies ist jedoch eine reine Vermutung ohne dokumentarische Basis wie auch die Behauptung, die Politische Abteilung habe den Raum für Exekutionen verwendet.

Er behauptet weiterhin, "dass die Leichenhalle etwa einen Monat zuvor mit einem neuen und starken Lüftungssystem versehen worden war", unter Bezug auf Grabners Brief vom 7. Juni 1941. Wie wir jedoch in Kapitel 2 gesehen haben, beweist nichts, dass Grabners Forderung sofort stattgegeben wurde. Die Dokumente besagen im Gegenteil, dass die

[271] Anmerkung des Übersetzers: Die obige übersetzte deutsche Fassung von van Pelts englischem Text ist etwas anders als Höß' eigener, weiter oben (Kapitel 3.5.) zitierter Text, weil van Pelts englische Fassung Höß' Original entstellt und daher entsprechend rückübersetzt wurde. Dies wird weiter unten diskutiert. van Pelts englischer Text lautet:

"'The entire transport fit exactly in the room,' Höss recalled. 'The doors were closed and the gas poured in through the openings in the roof. How long the process lasted, I don't know, but for quite some time sounds could be heard. As the gas was thrown in some of them yelled: 'Gas!' and a tremendous screaming and shoving started toward both doors, but the doors were able to withstand all the force. – A few hours later the fans were turned on and doors opened.'"

ersten Arbeiten an einer Lüftung für Krematorium I nach diesem Datum erst zwischen Ende September und Mitte Oktober 1941 durchgeführt wurden, also *nach* der angeblichen ersten Vergasung von Menschen in Krematorium I.

Das Datum dieser "ersten Vergasung" bei van Pelt (16. September 1941) stammt aus dem Czechs *Kalendarium*, doch in Abschnitt 1 dieses Kapitels habe ich nachgewiesen, dass sowohl das Datum als auch das angebliche Ereignis keine dokumentarische Basis haben und überhaupt das Resultat einer Irreführung durch die polnische Autorin sind.

Die Behauptung "Fritzsch wurde klar, dass ein solches Lüftungssystem auch für Giftgas brauchbar war", ist wiederum eine Behauptung ohne dokumentarische Basis, wie auch der folgende Satz:

> *"Fritzschs Leute schlugen drei quadratische Löcher durch das Dach der Leichenhalle und deckten sie mit eng passenden Holzblenden ab."*

Hier sprengt van Pelts dilettantische Oberflächlichkeit jedes Maß:

Kein Dokument setzt Fritzsch in Beziehung zu den angeblichen Öffnungen für Zyklon B. Mehr noch: es gibt kein Dokument, das ihre Anlegung überhaupt erwähnt. Van Pelt bezieht den Verweis auf "drei quadratische Löcher" aus einem Essay von Pressac,[272] der aber als Quelle eine Fotografie[273] von 1945 präsentiert! Andererseits stützt sich van Pelt in Bezug auf die "Holzblenden" einfach auf die polnische "Rekonstruktion" von 1946-1947!

Wie dies aus der kritischen Analyse von Höß' Aussage in Kapitel 3.5. hervorgeht, ist diese absolut unannehmbar und daher ohne historischen Wert. Sie widerspricht auch der These van Pelts, denn der Kommandant von Auschwitz gibt an, die Öffnungen für das Zyklon B seien "durch die Erd- und Betondecke des Leichenraumes" gebrochen worden, während der Transport von 900 Sowjets ausgeladen wurde, eine Sache, die – wie wir gesehen haben – Pressac zu Recht als "unwahrscheinlich" bezeichnet. Daher musste van Pelt den entsprechenden Passus bei Höß weglassen.

Der letzte Satz bei van Pelt – "Nach mehreren Stunden wurden die Gebläse angestellt und die Türen geöffnet" – ist ein wahres Meisterstück der Täuschung, der darauf abzielt, die angebliche Existenz eines "starken Lüftungssystems" in der Leichenhalle unbemerkt einzuschmuggeln, das nun die Durchführung von Menschenvergasungen ohne die Schwie-

[272] J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 43), S. 209.
[273] Ebd., Fn. 64 auf S. 243. Diese Frage wird detailliert in Kapitel 6 behandelt.

rigkeiten von Block 11 erlauben würde. Warum musste man überhaupt "mehrere Stunden" warten, bevor die Türen geöffnet wurden? Es gibt gar keinen Grund.

Van Pelt hat sich so ausgedrückt, weil bei Höß folgender Satz steht: "Nach mehreren Stunden erst wurde geöffnet und entlüftet". Durch einen arglistigen Umbau dieses Satzes wollte van Pelt den Eindruck erwecken, der von Höß verwendete Ausdruck "entlüftet" – der, wie bereits erwähnt, eindeutig auf eine natürliche Ventilation hinweist – beziehe sich auf das "Einschalten eines Gebläses". Auf diese Weise versucht van Pelt, eine imaginäre "Konvergenz der Beweise" herbeizuzaubern.

Kapitel 5: Pressac anno 1993 über Vergasungen in Krematorium I

5.1. Die Projekte für Lüftungsanlagen in Krematorium I

In diesem Abschnitt wird untersucht, auf welche Weise Jean-Claude Pressac die Dokumente interpretiert hat, die sich auf eine Lüftungsanlage in Krematorium I beziehen. Er schreibt:[274]

> *"Da die* [Firma] *Topf noch keinen geänderten Entwurf für die Entlüftung des Krematoriums vorgelegt hatte, wandte sich Schlachter an die Firma Friedrich Boos in Bickendorf bei Köln, damit die für die Übergangszeit bis zum Einbau der endgültigen Anlage durch die Topf eine provisorische Entlüftung installierte. Boos baute gerade eine Sammelheizung in den Unterkünften der SS-Wachmannschaften ein und war zu jener Zeit das einzige zivile Unternehmen, das im Lager arbeitete und über die technologischen Kenntnisse und die für den Einbau erforderlichen Materialen verfügte. In der Zeit vom 23.Februar bis 1.März wurde die Anlage montiert. Über ihre technische Daten ist nichts bekannt, aber der SS-Rottenführer Per[r]y Broad von der Politischen Abteilung hat die Außenansicht beschrieben: '(...) das dicke, winkelförmige Metallrohr (...), das aus dem Dach (des Krematoriums) herausragte und monoton brummte. (...), daß das der Exhauster war, der die Luft in der Leichenkammer wenigstens einigermaßen erträglich machen sollte.'"*

Einige Seiten weiter kommt Pressac auf dieses Thema zurück:[275]

> *"Wenn beide Öfen in Betrieb waren – und das war jetzt fast täglich der Fall -, entwickelte sich eine so starke Hitze, daß durch Einschalten der Entlüftung die heiße Luft vom Ofenraum in den Leichenraum geleitet wurde, was genau das Gegenteil des erwünschten Effekts auslöste. Um dies zu verhindern, mußte man die Entlüftungsklappen des Leichenraums schließen, der somit keine Lüftung mehr hatte. Wenn dann noch die Sommerhitze dazukam, war es fast nicht mehr möglich, sich dort aufzuhalten, da die Luft von gefährlichen Ausdünstungen erfüllt war und Fliegen, und damit Krankheits-*

[274] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 21f.
[275] Ebd., S. 27f.

überträger, angezogen wurden. Grabner meldete diesen 'Skandal' der Bauleitung und forderte 'im Interesse der Allgemeinheit', Lüftungen mit einem Gebläse (Belüftung) und einem zweiten, das Luft ansaugte (Entlüftung), in den Leichenraum einbauen zu lassen. Der angesaugte Luftstrom sollte dann in den Schornstein der Öfen geleitet werden (eine Lösung, die man bereits ins Auge gefaßt hatte). Diese düstere Episode ist von größter Bedeutung. Sie beweist, daß Grabner, indem er seinen Dienstgrad als SS-Führer und die Angst, die seine Abteilung bei den SS-Unterführern der Bauleitung auslöste, ausnutzte, in die Belange des Krematoriums I eingriff. Sie belegt, daß in dem Leichenraum, da er mechanisch entlüftet wurde, Tötungen mittels Giftgas vorgenommen werden konnten. Dies wird hier zum erstenmal deutlich, da man vorhatte, einen Leichenraum nicht nur zu ent-, sondern auch zu belüften."

Schließlich stellt Pressac fest, dass "das Krematorium über eine mechanische Ventilation verfügte, die – sofern man sie ausschließlich für die Entlüftung des Leichenraums benutzte – ausreichend wirksam war."[276] Die Quelle bezüglich der Entlüftungseinrichtung, die Pressac heranzieht, ist der schon in Kapitel 2 erwähnte wöchentliche Baubericht von Bauleiter Schlachter vom 1. März 1941.

Dass die Ventilation eine *mechanische* war, ist – wie schon dargelegt – ein Irrtum. Dass sie von der Firma Boos eingebaut wurde, ist dagegen eine reine Annahme von Pressac, die durch keinen Beweis untermauert wird.

Das Zitat von Pery Broad, das Pressac heranzieht, um zu erklären, wie *diese* Entlüftung aussah, ist verzerrt und verkürzt: dem Zeugen zufolge war das Sauggebläse (Exhauster) nicht für den Ofenraum *und* die Leichenhalle bestimmt, sondern *nur* für die Leichenhalle, weil es "die Luft in der Leichenkammer wenigstens einigermaßen erträglich machen sollte",[277] was ziemlich auf der Hand liegt, da ja der Ofenraum bereits ein vergittertes Fenster[278] für die Frischluft besaß. Wie man sieht, sagt Pressac zwar "über ihre [d.h. der Boos-Anlage, d.Ü.] technischen Daten ist nichts bekannt", glaubt aber, sie besser als Pery Broad zu kennen und so das Recht zu haben, diesen zu korrigieren.

Pressac verkürzt außerdem das Zitat und lässt den Schluss von Pery Broads Beschreibung weg, nämlich, dass "ausser dem Exhauster sechs

[276] Ebd., S. 42.
[277] Perry Broad, aaO. (Anm. 200), S. 19.
[278] Ebd., S. 20.

mit Deckel verschlossene Luftlöcher eingebaut waren".[279] Der Grund für diese Auslassung ist klar: Sie steht zu Pressacs Behauptung im eklatanten Widerspruch, "in die Decke des Leichenraums wurden drei rechteckige Öffnungen geschlagen und so ausgestattet, daß man das Zyklon B einstreuen konnte",[276] und zwar im Januar 1942. Auf diese Frage komme ich in Kapitel 6 noch zurück. Hier soll nur gesagt werden, dass es nicht viel Sinn hat, in einen Raum mit einem Exhaustor Luftlöcher einzubauen.

Pressac begeht außerdem einen ernsthaften methodischen Fehler, denn er will mit einer später als Mai 1942 erfolgten Beobachtung einen Zustand von Februar 1941 erklären. Pery Broad wurde nämlich erst im April 1942[280] nach Auschwitz versetzt und am 18. Juni der Politischen Abteilung zugeteilt. Der Zustand des Krematoriums, den er beschreibt, kann jedoch nicht der Zustand vor Juni 1942 gewesen sein, denn wie schon gesagt wurde der Hof des Krematoriums erst Ende Mai 1942 eingezäunt und dort ein Einfahrtstor und ein Ausfahrtstor eingebaut. Die Beobachtung durch den Zeugen erfolgte mithin mindestens 15 Monate später als Februar 1941.

Die von Pressac herangezogene Zeichnung – der Plan 1434 vom 3. Juli 1942 – bestätigt Pery Broads Beschreibung lediglich in Bezug auf das "winkelförmige Metallrohr", das sich auf dem Dach des Krematoriums befand, doch ist die Funktion, die Pressac ihm in der Anmerkung zu der Zeichnung zuschreibt, genau das Gegenteil von Pery Broads Behauptung, denn Pressac sieht hier "den gebogenen Luftabzug (Ofen- und Leichenraum), der von der Firma Friedrich Boos aus Köln-Bickendorf eingebaut wurde".[281] Ein Belüftungsrohr hat sich also durch Zauberhand in ein Entlüftungsrohr verwandelt.

Auch die Gründe der mangelhaften Entlüftung, von dem Grabner in seinem schon in Kapitel 2 besprochenen Brief an die SS-Neubauleitung vom 7. Juni 1942 spricht, hat Pressac so nicht verstanden: Die warme Luft kam nicht "vom Ofenraum" in die Leichenhalle, sondern vom Rauchgaskanal, dem *Fuchs*, was leicht einleuchtet, da ja die entsprechende Entlüftung an den "Abzugskanal", eben an diesen Rauchgaskanal angeschlossen war. Es liegt gleichermaßen auf der Hand, dass durch

[279] Ebd. In der von Pressac verwendeten französischen Übersetzung erscheint hier der Terminus "orifices d'aérage" (Lüftungsöffnungen). Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (Hg.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*. Editions du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, S. 166.

[280] *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 95), Bd. I, "Täterbiografien", S. 271.

[281] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), Dokument 8, o. Seitennummer.

diesen Kanal die Abluft aus der Leichenhalle gemeinsam mit den Rauchgasen der Öfen in den Kamin gelangte, sodass Pressac auch in dieser Beziehung Grabners Forderung missverstanden hat. Dieser wollte nicht, dass "der angesaugte Luftstrom … dann in den Schornstein der Öfen geleitet werden" sollte, was ja schon der Fall war und eben gerade den Grund für den Missstand darstellte, sondern dass die Abluft mittels eines *getrennten* Schachts zum Kamin und nicht durch den Rauchgaskanal dorthin geführt werden sollte.

Abgesehen davon forderte Grabner den Einbau von zwei Gebläsen – ein Sauggebläse für die Belüftung und ein Druckgebläse für die Entlüftung –, weil bislang *gar kein* Gebläse vorhanden war, auch kein belüftendes, denn sonst hätte er nur *ein* weiteres Gebläse für die Belüftung verlangt.

Die in die Leichenhalle Ende Februar 1941 eingebaute Entlüftung war also künstlich, aber nicht mechanisch (wenn man sie nicht mit der Saugzugeinrichtung des Schornsteins betreiben wollte): sie funktionierte künstlich über den Sog des Schornsteins (der Unterdruck im Rauchgaskanal saugte die Luft aus der direkt mit ihm verbundenen Leichenkammer an), doch um den Rauchgaskanal mit der Leichenhalle zu verbinden, brauchte man wirklich nicht die Firma Boos. Es genügten einfache Maurer unter Anleitung des Technikers der Fa. Topf, der gerade den zweiten Ofen eingebaut hatte.

Wenn Pressac sagt, dieser Missstand sei "von größter Bedeutung" und emphatisch die Aufmerksamkeit darauf lenkt, dass "hier zum erstenmal deutlich [wird], daß man vorhatte, einen Leichenraum nicht nur zu ent-, sondern auch zu belüften" – als ob dies eine Tötungsabsicht klar hervortreten ließe –, so zeigt Pressac nur, dass er von Ventilationstechnik nur wenig oder gar nichts verstanden hat.

Tatsächlich ist die Voraussetzung für eine Entlüftung das Vorhandensein einer Belüftung, sonst könnte es keinen Luftaustausch geben. So hatte auch der erste Entlüftungsvorschlag der Topf für die Leichenzellen, der einen 20-maligen Luftaustausch pro Stunde vorsah, unterstrichen, dass "für Frischluft-Zuführung durch Fenster oder sonstige Öffnungen für die Leichenzellen gesorgt werden muss".[282]

Es ist also klar, dass das einzig Neue an Grabners Forderung lediglich darin lag, dass er eine mechanische Lüftung verlangte. Aus dem Ge-

[282] Brief der Topf an die *SS-Neubauleitung* vom 9. Dezember 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 136.

sagten geht klar hervor, dass die Ende Februar 1941 in die Leichenhalle eingebaute Entlüftung nur dann funktionieren konnte, wenn in den Raum auch Frischluft eintreten konnte. Woher kam diese Luft? Wenn man von den beiden Zugangstüren und den Wänden[283] absieht, bleibt nur noch die Decke übrig, die Belüftungsöffnungen hätte aufweisen müssen – zusätzlich zu irgendwelchen angeblichen Einwurföffnungen für Zyklon B.

Es ist ohne Zweifel richtig, dass dank dieser Entlüftung in der Leichenhalle "Tötungen mittels Giftgas vorgenommen werden konnten", jedoch wäre es dann nötig gewesen, während der Entlüftung die Belüftungs- bzw. Einfüllöffnungen (für das Zyklon B) *offen* zu halten, was aber genau das Gegenteil dessen ist, was in den Zeugenaussagen über die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen gesagt wird.

Wenn er schließlich behauptet, dass Grabner kraft seines Ranges und des Schreckens, den sein Amt einflößte, sich *unberechtigt* in die Belange des Krematoriums einmischte, begeht Pressac einen weiteren unglaublichen Schnitzer.[284] Die Politische Abteilung des Lagers fungierte nämlich auch als Leichenpolizei und überwachte *kraft dieses Amtes* die Einäscherung der Leichen verstorbener Häftlinge[285] und die Eintragung in die besonderen Register (*Sterbebücher*).[286] Entsprechend den auch im zivilen Bereich geltenden Bestimmungen über die Leichenpolizei befasste diese sich auch mit der Behandlung der Asche der eingeäscherten Leichen, was die häufigen Anträge auf Urnen an die SS-Neubauleitung erklärt.[287]

---

[283] Die beiden Außenwände lagen hinter einer Erdanschüttung, die das Gebäude umgab; von den beiden Innenwänden trennte die eine die Leichenhalle vom Ofenraum, die andere von dem später Waschraum genannten Raum.

[284] Wie oben ausgeführt, hat van Pelt diesen Unsinn unkritisch übernommen, wenn er schreibt, dass Grabner "Schlachter überredet" habe.

[285] Die zivilen Bestimmungen sahen außerdem vor, dass Einäscherungen von der örtlichen Polizeibehörde genehmigt werden mussten. Diese musste auch eine Liste aller durchgeführten Einäscherungen führen; F. Schumacher, *Die Feuerbestattung*. J.M. Gebhardts Verlag, Leipzig 1938, S. 118-119. *Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1938, Teil I, S. 1000f.

[286] W. Długoborski, F. Piper (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 35), Bd. I, polnisch: S. 122-134; deutsch: S. 206f.

[287] Die erste Anforderung, die mir hierzu bekannt ist, ist die "Anforderung Nr. 33" vom 5. Februar 1941 bzgl. "100 Stück Urnenkisten". Der Anfordernde ist: "Politische Abteilung/Krematorium". RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 46.

5.2. Die "erste Vergasung" und der Verschleiß des zweiten Ofens

Die "erste Vergasung" von Menschen in Auschwitz soll Pressac zufolge "zwischen dem 5. Dezember und Ende Dezember" 1941" erfolgt sein.[288] Hierzu sagt er:[276]

> *"Die Opfer, deren Zahl zwischen 550 und 850 liegt, wurden in ein bis zwei Wochen intensiver Arbeit in den beiden Doppelmuffelöfen des Krematoriums eingeäschert. Dadurch wurde der zweite Ofen beschädigt."*

Die von Pressac dazu angeführte Quelle ist der "Brief des SS-Manns Grabner vom 31. Januar 1942.[289] Der oben erwähnte Text suggeriert, Grabner habe geschrieben, die Verbrennung der Leichen der angeblich Vergasten habe die Öfen des Krematoriums überlastet, was zum Schaden an Ofen Nr. 2 geführt habe. Tatsächlich jedoch schrieb Grabner in diesem sehr kurzen Brief lediglich:[290]

> *"Da sich zur Zeit ein Ingineur* [sic] *der Firma Topf u. Söhne zum Aufbau eines Ofens im hiesigen Lager befindet, wird gebeten, bei dieser Gelegenheit den reparaturbedürftigen Ofen Nr. 2 im hiesigen Krematorium instandzusetzen."*

Es besteht also kein Zusammenhang zwischen dem Schaden am Ofen Nr. 2 und der angeblichen Verbrennung der Opfer einer angeblichen Vergasung. Pressacs Vermutung wird des Weiteren durch die Tatsache widerlegt, dass das von ihm angeführte Datum der "ersten Vergasung" völlig willkürlich ist und sich zudem auf eine kritische Bemerkung von mir stützt, welche die Unrichtigkeit der offiziellen Interpretation Danuta Czechs nachweist![291] In diesem Zusammenhang sagen Dwork und van Pelt ausdrücklich, dass "Pressacs Datierung der ersten Vergasung auf den Dezember 1941 durch keine Beweise gestützt wird"[292], doch trifft dies auf *jedwede* Datierung zu.

Eine Untersuchung der Dokumente zeigt zudem, dass Pressacs Behauptungen an den Haaren herbeigezogen sind. Im Dezember 1941 liefen in Krematorium I von Auschwitz die Vorarbeiten für den Einbau des dritten Ofens. Der Topf-Monteur Mähr war vom 27. November bis 4. Dezember im Krematorium tätig. Er goss das Fundament für den dritten

---

[288] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 41.
[289] Ebd., Fn. 108 auf S. 134.
[290] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 77.
[291] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 8.
[292] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, aaO., Fn. 46 auf S. 412.

Ofen und reparierte einen der beiden anderen,[293] und aus diesem Grunde wählt Pressac den 5. Dezember als Beginn der Periode, in der die Vergasung stattgefunden haben soll.

Im Krematorium war jedoch auch in der Zeit vom 18. bis 26. Dezember 1941[294] ein Monteur der Firma Topf anwesend – wahrscheinlich Mähr selbst. Daher verengt sich der Zeitrahmen für die Verbrennung der angeblich Vergasten noch mehr.

Ironischerweise wird die angebliche "erste Vergasung" nur durch Zeugenaussagen belegt, von denen jedoch keine explizit angibt, diese habe im Dezember 1941 stattgefunden.

5.3. Die angeblichen Vergasungen von Menschen im Krematorium I

Bezüglich der Vergasungen von Menschen im Krematorium von Auschwitz schrieb Pressac:[295]

> *"In die Decke des Leichenraums wurden drei rechteckige Öffnungen geschlagen und so ausgestattet, daß man das Zyklon B einstreuen konnte. Es wurde direkt in den Raum geschüttet, dessen zwei Türen zuvor gasdicht gemacht worden waren. Das aufheulende Motorgeräusch eines LKWs, der neben dem Krematorium geparkt wurde, übertönte die Schreie der Opfer im Todeskampf.*
>
> *Die SS konnte dort von Januar 1942 bis zur Wiederaufnahme der Arbeiten an dem dritten Ofen im Mai Vergasungen vornehmen, das heißt vier Monate lang. Man vermutet heute, dass in diesem Krematorium nur relativ wenige Tötungen durch Giftgas stattfanden, dass jedoch ihre Zahl höher angegeben wurde, weil sie die direkten und indirekten Zeugen zutiefst beeindruckten."*

Pressac glaubt nämlich zu wissen, dass "der dritte Doppelmuffelofen […] im Lauf des Monats Mai zusammengebaut und Ende des Monats geliefert"[296] wurde und begründet seine Meinung wie folgt:[297]

---

[293] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 82; APMO, BW 11/1, S. 4f.
[294] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 82.
[295] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 42f.
[296] Ebd., S. 48: vgl. J.-C. Pressac, R.J. van Pelt aaO. (Anm. 43), S. 210. Die Übersetzung ist hier jedoch fehlerhaft: "Nur die Eisenteile für den dritten Doppelmuffelofen waren umgehend benutzbar."
[297] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), Fn. 120 auf S. 135.

"Die Daten sind nicht angegeben, jedoch aufgrund folgender Tatsachen sicher:

1) Ankunftsdatum des Waggons, der wieder Eisen-Metallteile für den 3.Ofen enthielt (Vertragsnr. 41 D 1980) am 30.April 1942 (ZAM, 502-1-313).

2) Das Versanddatum, 8.Mai 1942, des ersten Erinnerungsbriefs der Topf (ZAM, 502-1-327) von insgesamt acht, um die Zahlung des 3.Ofens einzutreiben (die erste Anzahlung war am 31. Januar 1941 geleistet worden).

3) Normale Montagedauer für einen Doppelmuffelofen: 15 Tage, Trockenzeit nicht inbegriffen (1 Monat insgesamt).

4) Der Bericht des SS-Mann Pollock vom 30.Mai 1942 über die Schäden, die infolge der Überhitzung am Schornstein des Krematoriums I aufgetreten waren (ZAM, 502-1-312 und 313)."

Die von Pressac angegebenen Daten sind so "sicher", dass der Häftling Nr. 20033, der polnische Ingenieur Stefan Swiszczowski, der als Zeichner in der Zentralbauleitung tätig war,[298] am 10. April 1942 den "Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium" zeichnete, in dem der dritte Ofen schon enthalten ist.[299]

Dieser Ofen wurde nämlich im März 1942 eingebaut, und die Arbeiten waren vor dem 31. des Monats beendet, wie aus dem "Baufristenplan" für den Monat März 1942 hervorgeht, der für die Erweiterung des Krematoriums einen Baufortschritt auf 100% für den 31. März angibt.[300] Diese Angaben werden auch durch den "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten" per 1. April 1942[301] bestätigt. Pressacs Fehler ist an und für sich schon schwerwiegend, doch noch fehlerhafter ist seine Erklärung, die von seiner sehr oberflächlichen Kenntnis der Dokumente zeugt.

Beginnen wir mit Punkt 1). Die Teile des dritten Ofens, einschließlich der Eisen-Armaturen, wurden von Topf am 21. Oktober 1941 versandt, gemäß dem Auftrag Nr. 41/1980/1 der Zentralbauleitung, und kamen am 27. Oktober in Auschwitz an.[302] Nun ist es richtig, dass am

---

298 RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 171.

299 "Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11. Krematorium." Zeichnung Nr. 1241 vom 10. April 1942. 502-2-146, S. 21. Vgl. Dokument 4.

300 "Baufristenplan" vom 15. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 11.

301 "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten" vom 15. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 320.

302 Topf, Versandanzeige vom 21. Oktober 1941, Verschickung in Wagen Nr. 43225 München (D). RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 104f.

16. April 1942, in einem Wagen mit "Teile[n] zu den Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" für das spätere Krematorium II in Birkenau (gemäß Auftrag Nr. 41/2249/1 der Zentralbauleitung) auch einige Teile der Verankerung eines Doppelmuffel-Ofens nach Auftrag 41/1980/1 zum Versand kamen.[303] Diese gehörten aber nicht, wie Pressac vermutet, zum dritten Ofen vom Krematorium I, sondern waren für Mauthausen bestimmt und wurden am 22. September dorthin weitergeleitet,[304] wie aus einem Vergleich der Teileliste mit jener der Topf-Sendung vom 16. April hervorgeht.[305] Pressac selbst verweist auf diesen Irrtum,[306] ohne jedoch den Zusammenhang zu verstehen.

Was Punkt 2) angeht, so hat der Mahnbrief der Firma Topf vom 8. Mai nichts mit dem Einbau des dritten Ofens zu tun. Pressac hat sich nicht nur nicht gefragt, warum die Firma Topf die bereits verschickten Verankerungsteile für den Ofen nochmals verschicken sollte, sondern auch nicht, warum diese neuerliche Sendung auf keiner der Topf-Rechnungen zu finden ist. Die Teil-Rechnung der Erfurter Firma bezüglich des dritten Ofens, ausgestellt am 16. Dezember und von Bischoff am 22. Dezember abgezeichnet, belief sich nämlich auf 7.518,10 RM.[307] Auf der Grundlage dieser Rechnung erstellte die Zentralbauleitung am 7. Januar 1942 eine Zahlungsanweisung für eine Abschlagszahlung in Höhe von 3.650 RM, die am 27. Januar ausgeführt wurde.[308] Die Firma Topf schickte eine neuerliche Teilrechnung, ebenfalls rückdatiert auf den 16. Dezember 1941, die aber erst am 22. Mai 1942[309] in Auschwitz eintraf. Sie weist einen Saldo von 3.868,10 RM auf (von den 7.518,10

[303] Topf, Versandanzeige vom 16. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, S. 167-170. Der Waggon kam nicht am 30. April nach Auschwitz, sondern am 18. April. Pressac verwechselt das Datum am Ende des Dokuments – das sich auf die Überprüfung der Übereinstimmung der Waren im Waggon mit der Versandanzeige und auf die Übernahme der Waren durch die Materialverwaltung bezieht, wobei dies durch den Stempel "Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt" bestätigt wird – mit dem Ankunftsdatum des Waggons, das seinerseits durch einen Stempel auf der ersten Seite der Versandanzeige angezeigt und vom Bauleiter abgezeichnet wurde.

[304] Brief der ZBL an das Konzentrationslager Mauthausen vom 30. September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-280, S. 273.

[305] "Aufstellung" der ZBL vom 26. September 1942. BAK, NS4 Ma/54.

[306] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 65.

[307] Topf, Rechnung Nr. 2363 vom 16. Dezember 1941. 502-2-23, S. 263-262a.

[308] Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1 für J.A Topf & Söhne in Erfurt vom 7. Januar 1942. 502-2-23, S. 262-262a. Pressac gibt hier irrtümlich das Datum vom 31. Januar an, das sich aber auf die Einbuchung der von der Amtskasse II des HHB am 27. Januar ausgestellten Überweisung Z 8005314 bezieht.

[309] Topf. Teil-Rechnung vom 16. Dezember 1941. 502-1-327, S. 114-114a.

RM des Kostenanschlags waren die schon von der SS-Verwaltung bezahlten 3.650 RM abgezogen worden). Die Schluss-Rechnung, ebenfalls rückdatiert auf den 16. Dezember 1941, die am 10. Juli 1942 in Auschwitz einging, lautet auf einen Saldo von 3,786,10 RM. Es waren 82 RM abgezogen worden, weil eine Drehscheibe[310] nicht geliefert worden war.[311] Die Anweisung für die Schlussabrechnung mit diesem Betrag wurde am 17. Juli 1942 von der Zentralbauleitung erstellt, und die Zahlung wurde am 29. Juli[312] ausgeführt.

Der Punkt 3) enthält korrekte Angaben, die Pressac jedoch falsch verwendet, denn der Ofen wurde nicht im Mai 1942 getrocknet, sondern schon im März.

Punkt 4) schließlich ist völlig unerheblich. Der Bericht des SS-Oberscharführers Pollock vom 30. Mai 1942[313] bezieht sich ausschließlich auf den Schornstein des Krematoriums und nennt nicht einmal die Zahl der Öfen, die es dort gab.

Nachdem dies klargestellt ist, betrachten wir die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium Auschwitz "von Januar 1942" an. Vom 14. bis zum 21. Januar führte die Häftlingsschlosserei der Zentralbauleitung die Reparatur von drei "Ofentüren"[314] und zwei "Rosten"[315] durch.

Am 16. Januar erhielt diese Stelle den Auftrag "Nachbohren der Ankerlöcher für die Ofenverankerung" und "Anfertigen eines Rahmens n. Angabe des Monteurs 50 x 50". Die Arbeiten wurden zwischen dem 22. und dem 24. Januar[316] erledigt. Am 31. Januar war, wie wir gesehen haben, ohne Zweifel ein Topf-Monteur in Auschwitz anwesend, der sicherlich der oben erwähnte "Monteur" war und daher mindestens ab 16. Januar im Krematorium arbeitete.[317] Die von Grabner verlangte Reparatur

[310] Die Drehscheibe war ein Austausch für die Schienen, auf denen die "Sargeinführungswagen" im Ofenraum von Krematorium I liefen.

[311] Topf, "Schlussrechnung" vom 16 Dezember 1941. 502-1-23, S. 261-261a.

[312] ZBL, "Schlussabrechnung über Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne", Erfurt, vom 17. Juli 1942. 502-2-23, S. 258-259a.

[313] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 64 und 502-1-314, S. 12.

[314] Das Wort kann sich sowohl auf die "Einführungstüren" der Muffel als auch auf die "Ascheentnahmetüren", als auch auf die "Feuertüren" des Generators beziehen.

[315] Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte vom 13. Januar 1941, Auftrag Nr. 630. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 71.

[316] Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte vom 16. Januar 1942, Auftrag. Nr. 651. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 60.

[317] Pressac behauptet, dass Kurt Prüfer der im Brief Grabners erwähnte Ingenieur war (p. 45), aber die einzige Quelle dafür ist Grabners Brief selbst. (Fn. 26 auf S. 113, bzw. in der

des zweiten Ofens erfolgte am 4. Februar, wie aus einem handschriftlichen Eintrag auf dem oben erwähnten Brief hervorgeht.[290]

Am 10. Februar führte die Häftlingsschlosserei eine weitere Reparatur an "2 Türen für die Feuerung" durch und fertigte "4 Stück Winkeleisen"[318] an, die zur Ofenverankerung gehörten, sodass man mit großer Sicherheit annehmen kann, dass der Topf-Monteur mindestens bis zu diesem Datum am Ort blieb, um alle anstehenden Reparaturen durchzuführen.

Weiter oben wurde schon festgestellt, dass der dritte Ofen im März eingebaut wurde und dass am 14. und 15. Mai Arbeiten am Motorenhaus anfielen und der Rauchgaskanal zwischen den Öfen und dem Kamin repariert wurde. In der zweiten Hälfte Mai standen Außenarbeiten an: Der Vorhof des Krematoriums wurde neu gepflastert, eingezäunt und mit zwei Toren versehen.

Am Ende dieses Monats gab das Metallkorsett des Schornsteins nach, und es zeichnete sich die Gefahr eines Einsturzes ab, sodass man den Kamin abreißen und neu aufmauern musste.

Die Zeit für Menschenvergasungen war wahrlich knapp bemessen, wenn sie nicht von vielen Außenstehenden miterlebt werden sollten!

Das Verhalten der Verwaltung in Auschwitz hinsichtlich der Lüftungsanlage erscheint vollkommen unsinnig, wenn man von der Wirklichkeit der Vergasungen ausgeht. Noch absurder sind jedoch Pressacs Erklärungsversuche, die dieses Verhalten noch unvernünftiger erscheinen lassen.

Die SS-Neubauleitung bestellte am 15. März die von Topf am 24. Februar 1941 mit Kostenanschlag angebotene Lüftungsanlage, also zwei Wochen nach dem Einbau der provisorischen Entlüftungsanlage in der Leichenhalle. Diese Anlage war also sogar für eine normale Leichenhalle nur ein unbefriedigender Notbehelf, denn die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen sollten erst sechs Monate später begonnen haben. Die endgültige Anlage wurde von der Firma Topf Ende 1941 verschickt, jedoch gibt es keinerlei dokumentarische Beweise, dass sie je eingebaut wurde. Die entsprechende Rechnung vom 27. Mai 1943 beläuft sich nämlich

---

deutschen Fassung Fn. 108 auf S. 134). Pressac leitet die Anwesenheit Prüfers – die nirgendwo belegt ist – vom Wort "Ingineur" in diesem Brief ab! Tatsächlich jedoch hat Grabner nur einen unpassenden Titel für den Topf-Monteur, der im Krematorium tätig war, verwendet.

[318] Häftlingsschlosserei, Arbeitskarte vom 3. Februar 1942, Auftrag Nr. 747. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 61.

nur auf 1.884 RM für die gelieferten Waren, enthält jedoch nicht die 596 RM für die Montage.

Im September 1941 sollen also im Krematorium I die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen mit einer provisorischen Notlüftung begonnen haben. Im Juli 1942, als der alte Kamin abgerissen wurde, entfiel auch diese, aber niemand kam auf die Idee, die Lüftungsanlage der Topf einzubauen, die unbenutzt im Lager vor sich hin rostete. Diese Idee kam erst am 27. November 1942 auf, am Vorabend des offiziellen Endes der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in Krematorium I, als die Zentralbauleitung plötzlich die Frage der Lüftungsanlage wieder aufwarf, deren Einbau am 30. November als dringend bezeichnet wurde:

> *"Der von Ihnen zugesagte Monteur kann sofort mit dem Einbau der Entlüftungsanlage im alten Krematorium im K.L. Auschwitz beginnen."*

Pressac erklärt dieses Hin und Her unter Hinweis auf den Brief von Bischoff vom 30. November1942 folgendermaßen:[319]

> *"Die Montagereihenfolge, die Prüfer vorgegeben wurde, verdeutlicht die Tötungsabsicht, die die SS-Leute zu diesem Zeitpunkt hegten: die Vergasungen sollten, sobald dieser benutzbar war, im 'Leichenkeller 1' des Krematoriums II stattfinden. Falls sich aber der Transport des bestellten Materials verzögern sollte, würde man auf den Leichenraum von Krematorium I zurückgreifen können, nachdem dort zuvor die endgültige Entlüftung eingebaut worden war. Sie war bereits geliefert und hatte eine Extraktionsleistung von 8300 m³ Luft pro Stunde für alle Räume zusammen, davon entfielen etwa 3000 m³ pro Stunde auf den Leichenraum. Letztere Tatsache gab den Ausschlag, wenngleich der Nachteil darin bestand, daß die Vergasungen zurück ins Stammlager verlegt werden mußten, wo sie sich vor aller Augen abspielten. Das war das genaue Gegenteil des ursprünglich verfolgten Ziels, nämlich die Vergasungen nach Birkenau zu verlegen, um sie vom Stammlager fernzuhalten."*

Wenige Seiten weiter oben hatte Pressac jedoch geschrieben:[320]

> *"Da für jede Vergasung die Umgebung des Krematoriums hermetisch abgeriegelt werden mußte, was den Lageralltag beeinträchtigte, und da sie gänzlich unmöglich waren, wenn Zivilarbeiter auf dem Gelände arbeiteten, wurde Ende April beschlossen, die Vergasungen nach Birkenau zu verlegen."*

Wenn die angeblichen Vergasungen nun ab Ende April 1942 in die sogenannten Bunker verlegt worden waren, gerade um sie den Blicken

---

[319] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Technik*, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 76f.
[320] Ebd., S. 43.

der Häftlinge und der Zivilarbeiter zu entziehen und um den Lageralltag nicht zu stören, und da sie dort angeblich problemlos schon seit sieben Monaten vor sich gegangen waren, warum sollte die SS die Vergasungen dann Ende November 1942 wieder im Krematorium des Stammlagers durchführen wollen?

Pressacs Hypothese ist völlig abwegig. In diesem Zusammenhang ist es auch ganz unverständlich, warum die SS weiterhin Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium I bis Ende April vorgenommen haben soll, wenn sie zu diesem Zweck angeblich schon den "Bunker 1" eingerichtet hatte, der am 20. März in Betrieb gegangen sein soll.

Hinsichtlich der Lüftungsanlage, welche die SS – wie Pressac sagt – im Krematorium I eingebaut haben soll, um dort Menschenvergasungen vorzunehmen, begeht Pressac einen groben Fehler. Abgesehen davon, dass die Leistung des Gebläses 8.600 Nm³ Luft pro Stunde betrug, und nicht 8.300, ist seine Behauptung, 3.000 Nm³ davon beträfen die Leichenhalle, ohne jede Grundlage.

Wie schon gesagt, sah der Kostenanschlag vom 9. Dezember 1940 10 Luftwechsel pro Stunde für den "Sezierraum" und 20 für die "Leichenzellen" vor. Die Anlage sollte mit einem einzigen Gebläse Nr. 450 arbeiten, angetrieben von einem 1,5-PS Motor für eine Leistung von 6.000 Nm³ Luft pro Stunde. Den Unterschied in der Zahl der Luftwechsel in den beiden Räumen erreichte man über den Durchmesser der Schächte – kleiner für den Sezierraum, größer für die Leichenhalle.

Der Kostenanschlag vom 3. Februar 1941 enthielt dieselben technischen Daten für Sezierraum und Leichenhalle, enthält aber auch eine separate Entlüftungseinrichtung für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus einem Gebläse Nr. 300, angetrieben von einem 0,75-PS Motor für einen Durchsatz von 3.000 Nm³ Luft pro Stunde.

Am 24. Februar sah ein neuerlicher Kostenanschlag ein einziges Gebläse für Sezierraum, Leichenhalle und Ofenraum vor, es war daher stärker – Nr. 550 – und wurde natürlich auch von einem stärkeren Motor angetrieben, 3 PS für 8.600 Nm³ pro Stunde. Von diesen betrafen 3.000 den Ofenraum, die restlichen 5.600 den Sezierraum und die Leichenhalle.

Die Verminderung (gegenüber der Summe der beiden vorigen Vorschläge) um 400 Nm³ pro Stunde ist schnell zu erklären: der dritte Vorschlag berücksichtigte die einige Monate vorher durchgeführte Verände-

rung der Leichenhalle zwecks Einrichtung eines Urnenraums.[321] Die Leichenhalle verlor so den Teil des Raums, der sich hinter dem zweiten Ofen befand, und so ging auch das zu erneuernde Luftvolumen zurück. In der Wirkung blieb die Leistung der Entlüftungsanlage für Sezierraum und Leichenhalle konstant – 10 Luftwechsel für ersteren, 20 für letztere – in absoluten Mengen etwa 4.500 Nm^3 für die Leichenhalle und 1.100 Nm^3 für den Sezierraum.

[321] Die Schaffung des Urnenraums wurde der Topf von Bischoff in einem Brief vom 21. Januar 1941 mitgeteilt. RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 185.

Kapitel 6: Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B: Materielle Beweise

6.1. Die Umbauten von Krematorium I (1944 – 1947)

Die Zeichnung von Krematorium I Nr. 1241 vom 10. April 1942 zeigt eine Leichenhalle von 17 m × 4,60 m, gefolgt von einem Waschraum von 4,17 m × 4,60 m und einem Aufbahrungsraum von 4,10 m × 4,60 m.[322]

Folgt man der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, so wurde die Leichenhalle bereits im September 1941 zu einer Menschengaskammer umgebaut, indem man zwei gasdichte Türen einbaute und eine unbestimmte Anzahl von Öffnungen für den Einwurf von Zyklon B durch das Flachdach schlug. Die Zahl der Öffnungen wurde durchaus unterschiedlich angegeben: Es gab eine für Rudolf Höß (Sitzung vom 12. März 1947 bei seinem Prozess), zwei für Stanisław Jankowski und Hans Stark, drei für Jean-Claude Pressac, vier für die sowjetische Untersuchungskommission und sechs für Pery Broad und Filip Müller. Der Handwerker schließlich, der die Löcher angelegt haben will – der Häftling Czesław Sułkowski – und der daher besser als jeder andere über ihre Anzahl, ihre Größe, ihre Form, ihre Beschaffenheit und ihren Ort Bescheid wissen sollte, sagte hierzu rein gar nichts, wie wir in Kapitel 3.3 gesehen haben.

Bei der Umwandlung des Krematoriums in einen Luftschutzbunker laut Zeichnung Nr. 4287 vom 21. September 1944 wurde die Leichenhalle mittels dreier Zwischenwände in vier Räume unterteilt (siehe Dokument 5). Im ersten Raum, auf der Südseite, wurde ein Eingang nach außen angelegt mit einem kleinen Windfang von 2 m × 2 m. Außerdem wurde der Vorraum hinter dem Haupteingang des Krematoriums mit einer Querwand versehen und die anderen Wände verstärkt, sodass eine Schleuse von 3,87 m × 3,45 m entstand.

[322] RGVA, 502-2-146, S. 21. Vgl. Dokument 4.

Nach Jostens oben erwähntem Brief war für den Luftschutzbunker der Einbau von "7 St. Türen gas- und splittersicher"[323] vorgesehen, aber Jothanns Kostenüberschlag vom 2. November 1944 erwähnt "6 Stück einfache Innentüren".[324] Beim Umbau ließ die Lagerverwaltung aus Ersparnisgründen nur drei Türen "gas- und splittersicher" einbauen – die für die beiden Schleusen und die zum Ofenraum. Letztere lehnte bis 1993 an der Wand dieses Raumes. Sie war wahrscheinlich von den Deutschen selbst entfernt worden, als sie den Grundriss des Luftschutzbunkers irgendwann im Jahre 1944 änderten durch das Zumauern der Türe zum vormaligen Ofenraum. Die sechs Innenwände erhielten normale Türen, die beiden kleinen Zellen mit Trockenklosett bekamen zwei Türen von 70 cm × 200 cm, wie aus Bauplan Nr. 4287 hervorgeht sowie aus dem oben erwähnten Brief Jostens vom 26. August 1944: "2 St. Türen einflügelig 70 x 200 cm".[325]

Was wurde aber dann aus den beiden angeblichen gasdichten Türen der angeblichen Menschengaskammer? Eine – sie trennte die Leichenhalle vom Ofenraum – soll ausgebaut und durch eine normale gasdichte Tür, wie die beiden Außentüren, ersetzt worden sein, während die andere ausgebaut und durch eine einfache Tür ersetzt worden sein soll! Die heutige Tür hat sogar ein Fenster, siehe Dokument 34!

Selbstverständlich wurde bei der Befreiung des Lagers auch nicht die geringste Spur der beiden angeblichen gasdichten Türen der angeblichen Menschengaskammer gefunden, und es gibt von ihnen auch keine Spur in den Akten der Zentralbauleitung.

In den Jahren 1946 und 1947, während der Wiederherstellung des "Originalzustandes" der angeblichen Menschengaskammer, rissen die Polen nicht nur die drei oben erwähnte Trennwände ab, sondern auch die Wand, welche die Leichenhalle vom Waschraum trennte. In dem so entstandenen Raum legten sie vier Öffnungen in der Decke an – die angeblichen Einfüllöffnungen für das Zyklon B – in die sie kleine Holzschächte mit Deckel einsetzten (vgl. Dokumente 23-25).

Die angebliche Gaskammer von Krematorium I ist heute daher 21,32 m lang, also 4,32 m länger als der ursprüngliche Raum. Die Polen brachen auch eine Öffnung von der Leichenhalle zum Ofenraum durch (die ursprüngliche war von der SS irgendwann anno 1944 zugemauert wor-

[323] RGVA, 502-1-401, S. 34.
[324] RGVA, 502-2-147, S. 12a.
[325] RGVA, 502-1-401, S. 34.

den), jedoch verfehlten sie die ursprüngliche Lage um einen halben Meter und gaben der Öffnung eine grobe, unsymmetrische Form.

6.2. Die angeblichen Öffnungen für die Einführung von Zyklon B

6.2.1. Jean-Claude Pressacs Interpretation

Im Jahre 1989 hat J.-C. Pressac eine Fotografie aus der Serie von Stanisław Luczko veröffentlicht, die vermutlich aus dem Mai 1945 stammt und das flache Dach von Krematorium I zeigt (vgl. Dokument 18).[326] Der französische Historiker betitelte das Bild "Tanz auf dem Dach des alten Krematoriums" und schrieb darüber folgendes:[326]

> *"Ansicht des Daches von Krematorium I, Blickrichtung Süd-Nord, 1945 (Mai?). Der Schornstein ist noch nicht wieder errichtet. Das Dach zeigt:*
>
> *– zwei Lüftungsschächte für den Ofenraum (zweitönig mit dunkler Kappe)*
>
> *– zwei weitere Ziegelschächte, vermutlich für die Lüftung des Luftschutzbunkers, denn sie sehen neu aus*
>
> *– ferner auf einer Linie parallel zu und links von den zwei Ziegelschächten kann man DREI Stellen sehen, an denen die früheren Klappen für die Einfüllung von Zyklon B aufgefüllt worden sind, was bedeutet, dass die Leichenhalle als Gaskammer gebraucht worden ist.*
>
> *Auf der Bühne, unter einem Roten Stern mit Hammer und Sichel flattern die polnische (links) und die sowjetische Fahne (rechts), mit Lampen darüber. Das Foto beweist, dass 1945 auf dem Dach des Krematoriums ein Tanz stattgefunden hat und Leute tatsächlich auf der Menschengaskammer getanzt haben. So etwas erscheint fast unglaublich und sehr bedauerlich; die Motive sind nicht bekannt. Das Foto beweist auch, dass die heutige Abdeckung mit Dachpappe und die Zinkblecheinfassung des Daches nicht original sind."*

Pressac will also die Existenz von drei Öffnungen in der Decke der Leichenhalle im Jahre 1941 mit einer Fotografie aus dem Jahre 1945 beweisen. Sehen wir uns die Sache einmal gründlich an:

Der ehemalige Häftling Adam Żłobnicki gab in einem Bericht vom 18. November 1981 folgendes an:[327]

---

[326] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 149; APMO, sygn. 5149.
[327] APMO, Oświadczenia, t. 96, S. 59.

"Ich weiß noch genau, dass auch die Öffnungen für die Einführung von Zyklon B wiederhergestellt[328] *wurden, auf dem flachen Dach dieses Krematoriums. Die Wiederherstellung wurde dadurch erleichtert, dass an den Stellen der alten Öffnungen noch klare Spuren der Verfüllung der früheren Öffnungen mit Zement verblieben waren. An diesen Punkten wurden also neuerlich die Öffnungen angelegt und die kleinen Schächte*[329] *aufgemauert. Diese Arbeiten wurden gleichfalls in den Jahren 1946/47 durchgeführt."*

Die vier von den Polen angelegten Schächte sind, wie in meiner Zeichnung dargestellt wird, ausgelegt (vgl. Dokument 17). Sie sind paarweise parallel angeordnet, entlang der inneren (A-B) und äußeren (C-D) Längswand der Leichenhalle. Die Schächte C und D sind 82 cm von der Außenwand entfernt, der Schacht A 90 cm und der Schacht B 85 cm von der Innenwand. Der Abstand zwischen Schacht A und Schacht B beträgt 6,30 Meter, der zwischen den Schächten C und D 8,30 Meter. Die vier Schächte bilden also die Eckpunkte eines unregelmäßigen Parallelogramms mit einer Höhe von 2,30 Meter.

Das Interessante dabei ist, dass im derzeitigen Zustand des Raumes der Schacht D sich 5,10 m von der Wand mit dem Eingang von außen befindet, der Schacht C 7,10 m von der gegenüberliegenden Wand, die den Waschraum von dem Aufbahrungsraum trennte. Der Schacht B liegt 7,10 m von der Wand des Windfangs entfernt und der Schacht A 5,10 m von der Wand gegenüber. Eine solche Auslegung ergibt nur in Bezug auf den *jetzigen* Zustand der Leichenkammer einen Sinn. Es ist nämlich klar, dass die Orte für die Schächte ausgehend von den äußeren Wänden des jetzigen Raumes berechnet worden sind, wobei man die zur Verfügung stehende Länge von 21,3 m entsprechend aufgeteilt hat: So sind die Schächte A und D von der nächstliegenden Wand 5,10 m entfernt und die Schächte B und C 7,10 Meter.

Merkwürdigerweise ist der Abstand für Schacht B nicht auf die Rückwand, sondern auf die Wand des kleinen Vorraums bezogen worden, was zu einer Zurücknahme des Schachts B um 2 m gegenüber Schacht D führte. Im Zeitpunkt der angeblichen Originalanlegung der Schächte in der Leichenhalle gab es den kleinen Vorraum aber nicht, wohl aber die Trennwand zwischen Waschraum und Leichenhalle. Daher ist diese Auslegung der Schächte nur in Bezug auf den heutigen Zu-

[328] Vorher hatte der Erzähler vom Wiederaufbau des Kamins von Krematorium I in der Zeit zwischen Ende 1946 und Anfang 1947 gesprochen.

[329] Die kleinen Holzschächte, welche in die Decke der Leichenhalle eingelassen sind.

stand des Krematoriums sinnvoll und kann daher nicht ursprünglich sein.

Wenn wir den *ursprünglichen* Plan der Leichenhalle betrachten (vgl. Dokument 15), so ist die Auslegung der Schächte völlig irrational, denn der Schacht D befände sich zwar immer noch 5,10 m von der Rückwand entfernt, der Schacht B aber 9,10 m davon, Schacht A läge 0,7 m von der Trennwand zum Waschraum, und Schacht C ist etwa 2,8 m von dieser entfernt. Die Sinnlosigkeit einer solchen Auslegung wird noch klarer, wenn man sich vor Augen hält, dass in einem solchen Falle die Hälfte der Leichenhalle, die an den Waschraum grenzt (8,5 m × 4,60 m = 39,1 m²) mit drei Schächten (A, B und C) bestückt worden wäre, die andere, gleich große Hälfte aber mit nur einem Schacht (D)!

Wenden wir uns nun der Fotografie von 1945 bei Pressac zu. Die drei viereckigen Vertiefungen (in Dokument 18 mit den Ziffern 1, 2 und 3 bezeichnet) sind parallel zu den beiden gemauerten Belüftungsschächten angeordnet, deren erster (am nächsten zur Kamera) auf der Leichenhalle steht. Die erste Vertiefung befindet sich außerdem rechts von dem ersten Schacht (S2 in Dok. 16 und 17), während sich im Rückbau des Museums Auschwitz die diesem Schacht nächst gelegene angebliche Einfüllöffnung für Zyklon B ("B" in den Dokumenten 15-17) links davon befindet. Falls diese dunklen Stellen Spuren angeblicher Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B waren und falls, wie der Zeuge Żłobnicki angibt, die jetzigen Öffnungen an den Stellen angelegt wurden, an denen Spuren ursprünglicher Öffnungen sichtbar waren, warum wurde dann an der Stelle, an der die Verdunklung 1 zu sehen ist, keine Öffnung angelegt? Umgekehrt erstellt das Museum Auschwitz eine Öffnung (bezeichnet mit "C" in den Dokumenten 15-17) an einer Stelle, an der auf der besagten Fotografie keine dunkle Stelle sichtbar ist.

Als das Krematorium zu einem Luftschutzraum für das SS-Krankenrevier umgebaut wurde, erwähnten die Planungsdokumente die:[330]

> *"Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche"*

und, im Einzelnen

> *"5 Stück Mauerdurchbrüche für die Installation."*

[330] "Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L. Auschwitz O/S – BW 98 M". RGVA, 502-2-147, S. 126.

Die Wände der Leichenhalle weisen jedoch keine Spuren von Öffnungen auf. Außerdem war und ist die Außenmauer auch heute noch mit einer Erdanschüttung versehen. Dies gilt auch für die Rückwand, ausgenommen natürlich der enge Durchgang zwischen den beiden Erdwällen, der zur Eingangstür führte. Die Vorderseite ist dagegen völlig frei und hat nur auf der Seite der Leichenhalle ein Fenster. Schließlich weist die Trennwand zwischen der Leichenhalle und dem Ofenraum keine Spuren von Öffnungen auf, wobei es ohnehin unsinnig gewesen wäre, dort Öffnungen für Ofenrohre oder für Lüftungen anzulegen.

Es ist also klar, dass die fünf oben erwähnten Öffnungen durch die Decke der zu einem Luftschutzbunker umgebauten Räume geführt wurden.

In der Decke der Leichenhalle befinden sich im gegenwärtigen zustand zwei rechteckige Schächte, einer in der Ecke des vormaligen Aufbahrungsraumes (der spätere Operationsraum, als S1 markiert in den Dokumenten 16 und 17), der andere in einer Ecke des vom Eingang aus gesehen zweiten Luftschutzraumes (S2). Aufgrund ihrer Lage nahe der Wand wird allgemein angenommen, dass diese Schächte während des Umbaus des Gebäudes zum Luftschutzbunker hinzugefügt wurden.

Zusätzlich zu diesen zwei Schächten kann man heute noch an der Decke der Leichenhalle die Spuren von vier *kreisförmigen* und grob vermauerten Öffnungen erkennen.[331] Sie hatten ursprünglich einen Durchmesser von etwa 35 cm. Der Mittelpunkt dieser Öffnungen war 1 m, 7,20 m, 8,50 m bzw. 18,30 m von der Rückwand der Leichenhalle (wo sich heute der Eingang befindet) und zwischen 1 m und 1,40 m von der Trennwand zwischen Leichenhalle und Ofenraum entfernt (siehe Dokumente 15-17, 19-22).

Da die Leichenhalle 17 m lang war, befand sich die vierte Öffnung in der Decke des Raumes, in dem 1942 der Waschraum für die Leichen lag Dies ist der erste Beweis dafür, dass diese Öffnungen nichts mit der angeblichen Einführung von Zyklon B zu tun hatten. Der zweite Beweis ist ihre Form – rund anstatt quadratisch.

Es gibt daher sechs ursprüngliche Öffnungen in der Decke der betrachteten Räume, von denen vier zu irgendeinem Zeitpunkt zugemauert

[331] Der Raum ganz links in den Dokumenten 15-17, in dem sich ursprünglich der Aufbahrungsraum befand und in dem der Kori-Ofen mit Ölfeuerung aus dem Krematorium von Trzebinia aufbewahrt wird, ist Besuchern nicht zugänglich; daher konnte ich nicht überprüfen, ob seine Decke Spuren weiterer Öffnungen aufweist.

wurden. Das oben erwähnte Dokument erwähnt jedoch nur fünf durchzubrechende Löcher.

Aus anderen Dokumenten ergibt sich, dass es in der Decke der Leichenhalle eine Lüftungsöffnung gegeben haben muss, als dieser Raum zur Lagerung von Leichen benutzt wurde.[332] Es ist anzunehmen, dass die Öffnung Nr. 1 jene Lüftungsöffnung war, da erstens eine intelligente Gestaltung die Anbringung einer Lüftungsöffnung an einem Ende eines Raumes nahelegt, und zweitens, weil der Bereich um Öffnung 1 beim Umbau des Gebäudes in einen Luftschutzbunker zu einem Vorraum umgewandelt wurde, für den eine Lüftungsöffnung nicht benötigt wurde.

6.2.2. Die Ansicht des Holocaust History Project

Drei Mitglieder des Internet-Blogs Holocaust History Project – Daniel Keren, Jamie McCarthy und Harry W. Mazal – haben die von Pressac veröffentlichten Fotografien wieder hervorgeholt mit dem Anspruch, "einige landläufige Missverständnisse über die Gaskammer von Krematorium I richtigzustellen, insbesondere in Bezug auf die Lage der Zyklon-Löcher."[333]

Die Autoren behaupten, auf dem Dach des Krematoriums hätten sich ursprünglich *fünf* Einfüllöffnungen für das Zyklon B befunden – eine Zahl, die mit keiner Zeugenaussage übereinstimmt. So ist also je nach den Zeugen oder den Historikern die Zahl dieser Öffnungen entweder 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, oder auch 6!

Sie identifizieren auf der oben erwähnten Fotografie die Spuren der vierten dunklen Stelle in der Dachpappe auf der Decke des Krematoriums (vgl. Dokument 18, Vertiefung Nr. 4), die J.-C. Pressac offensichtlich entgangen ist. Sie behaupten dann, dass vier der fünf von den Polen in der Nachkriegszeit hergestellten angeblichen Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B genau dort gesetzt wurden, wo sich die oben erwähnten Vertiefungen befanden, und bezeichneten sie mit Z3 [=3 in meinem Dokument 18], Z2 [=2], Z4 [=4]; die dunkle Stelle Z1 [=1] wurde den Verfassern zufolge nicht wieder geöffnet, während die dunkle Stelle Z5, die sie zwischen Z3 und Z2 zu sehen meinen, auf der Fotografie gar nicht erkennbar ist.

---

[332] RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 191f., 502-1-312, S. 111.

[333] D. Keren, J. McCarthy, H.W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Jg. 9, Nr. 1, Frühling 2004, S. 97-99.

Die Verfasser behaupten, Spuren der angeblichen Öffnung Z1 an der Decke der Leichenhalle gefunden zu haben, und zeigen eine Fotografie davon.[334] Es handelt sich um Spuren der von mir mit Nr. 2 bezeichneten Öffnung, die aber nicht quadratisch war, wie die Autoren behaupten, sondern rund und außerdem nicht an der Stelle Z1, sondern 2 m weiter Richtung Schacht B lag (siehe Dokumente 15-17, 21).

Übrigens schließen die Autoren selbst aus, dass die Spuren der Öffnungen Nr. 3 und Nr. 4 etwas mit den dunklen Stellen in J.-C. Pressacs Fotografie zu tun haben, eben weil sie eine runde Form haben:[335]

> *"An zwei weiteren Punkten wurden Löcher verschlossen, doch waren dies runde Lüftungsöffnungen."*

Die dunkle Stelle Z1 befand sich praktisch auf der Senkrechten von der dunklen Stelle Z4, wie sich durch Verlängerung der entsprechenden Seiten zeigt (siehe Dokument 18). Sie lag somit auf der Verlängerung der Achse A-B vor der heutigen Öffnung D (siehe Dokumente 15-17). In diesem Bereich ist dagegen in der Decke der Leichenhalle keine Spur von vermauerten Öffnungen zu erkennen.

Also entspricht die dunkle Stelle Z1 keiner Öffnung im Dach der Leichenhalle, ob alt oder neu. Aber warum sollten dann die Vertiefungen Z2, Z3 und Z4 solchen Öffnungen entsprechen? Tatsächlich liegt die dunkle Stelle Z2 zu weit weg vom Lüftungsschacht S2, um mit dem heutigen Einwurfschacht "B" identisch zu sein, und die dunkle Stelle Z3 ist zu nahe beim Lüftungsschacht S1 – wahrscheinlich sogar über dem Waschraum gelegen –, um mit dem heutigen Einwurfschacht "A" identisch zu sein. Die dunkle Stelle Z4 scheint andererseits zu weit von der Wand entfernt zu sein, um mit dem heutigen Schacht "D" identisch zu sein, der nur 82 cm von der Wand entfernt ist.

Die Verfasser behaupten, dass die angeblichen Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B verschlossen wurden, als das Krematorium zu einem Luftschutzbunker umgewandelt wurde,[336] doch hat diese Behauptung, die sie von Franciszek Piper übernehmen,[337] keinerlei dokumentarische Basis und widerspricht sogar dem oben erwähnten Kostenvoranschlag vom 2. November 1944, der nicht nur von keiner Vermauerung irgendwelcher

---

[334] Ebd., Abb. 31 auf S. 92.
[335] Ebd., S. 98.
[336] Ebd., S. 97.
[337] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 177, Anm. 16: "When crematorium I was converted into an air-raid shelter, the openings were bricked up." (Als Krematorium I in einen Luftschutzbunker umgewandelt wurde, wurden die Öffnungen vermauert.)

bestehenden Öffnungen spricht, sondern im Gegenteil fünf Mauerdurchbrüche vorsieht, die wie gesagt die Decke betrafen. Wenn es im Dach bereits Löcher gegeben hätte, so hätte die SS diese Löcher benutzt, anstatt das Dach, das immerhin gegen Bomben schützen sollte, durch die Hinzufügung weiterer Löcher nach weiter zu schwächen.

Die Verfasser sprechen des Weiteren von Beweisen chemischer Art:[338]

> *"In gleicher Weise wie an den anderen Vergasungsstellen des Lagers können Cyanidverbindungen noch in den Wänden der Kammer nachgewiesen werden; dies wird von den forensischen Untersuchungen im gerichtstechnischen Institut in Krakau bestätigt."*

Sie beziehen sich dabei auf den Artikel von Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała und Jerzy Łabędź.[339] Von den sieben Proben, die in der angeblichen Gaskammer entnommen wurden (Nummer 16 bis 22) waren drei (die Muster 18, 19 und 21) negativ, die anderen wiesen einen Maximalwert von 292 Mikrogramm (= 0,292 Milligramm) Cyanid pro Kilogramm Substanz auf.[340]

Abgesehen von der sonderbaren Entscheidung der polnischen Chemiker, das Eisenblau (Berliner oder Preußisch Blau) von der Analyse auszuschließen (dadurch erklären sich die extrem niedrigen Werte gegenüber den von Fred Leuchter und Germar Rudolf entnommenen Proben), gibt es noch einen anderen Punkt, den man den polnischen Chemikern ankreiden muss, nämlich den Ort der Probenahmen nicht angegeben zu haben.

Fred Leuchter dagegen hat dies getan. Der Plan von Krematorium I in Anhang III seines Berichtes[341] zeigt die Punkte an, wo er seine sieben Muster in der jetzigen Leichenhalle entnommen hat. Eines, das Muster Nr. 28, enthielt 1,3 mg Gesamtcyanid pro kg Substanz (d.h. 1.300 Mikrogramm). Dieser Wert stimmt größenordnungsmäßig mit den anderen Mustern (außer einem[342]) überein. Diese anderen Muster stammen aus dem Bereich der ursprünglichen Leichenhalle, während das Muster

---

338 D. Keren et al., aaO. (Anm. 333), S. 97.

339 Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź "A study of the cyanide compounds content in the walls of the gas chambers in the former Auschwitz and Birkenau concentration camps", *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, Jg. XXX, 1994, S. 17-27.

340 Ebd., Tafel III auf S. 23.

341 Fred A. Leuchter, *An engineering report on the alleged execution gas chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*. Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Boston, Massachussetts, 1988; neuer: F.A. Leuchter et al., aaO. (Anm. 181), S. 58, 73f.

342 Die Werte sind in der entsprechenden Reihenfolge: 1,9; 1,3; 1,4; 1,3; 7,9; 1,1 mg/kg.

Nr. 28, wie schon Enrique Aynat angemerkt hat,[343] von Leuchter aus der Wand zwischen dem Waschraum und dem Aufbahrungsraum entnommen wurde, die nicht zur ursprünglichen Leichenhalle und somit nicht zur angeblichen Gaskammer gehörte.

Daher kann der Gehalt an Cyaniden in Muster Nr. 28 nicht mit Menschenvergasungen begründet werden, sondern nur mit normalen Entwesungen oder mit der Nachweisgrenze der Analysenmethode.[344] Dann erhebt sich freilich die Frage, ob die anderen Cyanidspuren in der Leichenhalle nicht die gleiche harmlose Erklärung haben können.

6.3. Schlussfolgerungen

Die vier Öffnungen, die heute im Dach der Leichenhalle zu finden sind, sind keine ursprünglichen Öffnungen, und die dunklen Stellen, die auf J.-C. Pressacs Fotografie zu sehen sind, sind keine Spuren von Öffnungen (wie die Tatsache beweist, dass die Lage von keiner ehemaligen Öffnung in der Decke mit irgendeiner dieser dunklen Stellen übereinstimmt).

Ferner hätte das Verschließen eventueller Öffnungen auf dem Dach des Krematoriums schwerlich so genau ausgeprägte dunkle Stellen hinterlassen. Um die Oberfläche einer mit Sandmörtel und Zement aufgefüllten Öffnung zu glätten, hätte ein Holzbrett genügt, das etwas länger war als das Loch selbst, aber um derart genaue dunkle Stellen zu hinterlassen, hätte man den Zement von der Oberfläche der Mörtelverfüllung mühsam und akkurat abkratzen müssen. Es wäre auf eine Art Sabotage seitens des Maurerkommandos hinausgelaufen, augenfällige Spuren der angeblichen Öffnungen zu hinterlassen. Kein Häftling hätte ein solches Risiko auf sich genommen, weil auf der Innenseite, an der Decke der Leichenhalle, ohnehin Spuren der Verfüllung solcher Öffnungen sichtbar geblieben wären.

Auch die Häftlinge vom Dachdeckerkommando hätten eine entsprechende Sabotage begehen und die Dachpappe genau an die Ränder dieser angeblichen viereckigen Vertiefungen im Zement anpassen müssen, um deren Form hervortreten zu lassen.

---

[343] E. Aynat, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), S. 177-206, hier S. 182.

[344] Siehe G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 181), S. 253, 258.

Die Erklärung solcher dunklen Stellen ist viel einfacher: sie entstanden durch ein Zerquetschen der durch die Sonne erweichten Dachpappe unter einem flachen und sehr schweren Objekt, wie etwa Zementkübel oder andere Schmuckelemente für das sowjetisch-polnische Tanzvergnügen. Dies erklärt, warum die Dachpappe an den Rändern so auffällig aufgefaltet ist, und nicht nur leicht konkav.

Pressacs Fotografie beweist, dass die Sowjets und die Polen im Frühjahr 1945 dermaßen an die Geschichte der Menschengaskammer im Krematorium I glaubten, dass sie seelenruhig einen Ball auf seinem Dach organisierten!

Kapitel 7: Zusammenfassung und Endbetrachtung

1) Es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass die angeblichen Öffnungen für die Einführung von Zyklon B in die Leichenhalle von Krematorium I jemals existiert haben.
2) Es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass die Leichenhalle jemals mit zwei gasdichten Türen ausgerüstet wurde.
3) Gegen jede Logik sollen diese angeblichen Türen später von der SS bei der Umwandlung des Krematoriums in einen *gasdichten* Luftschutzbunker entfernt und durch eine einfache und eine normale gasdichte Tür ersetzt worden sein.
4) Die Cyanidspuren in den Wänden der Leichenhalle beweisen nicht, dass der Raum als Menschengaskammer verwendet wurde.
5) Die Anzahl der von den Polen in der Nachkriegszeit erstellten Öffnungen (vier) widerspricht allen vorhandenen Zeugenaussagen. Dies gilt auch für die Anzahl, die von den Mitgliedern des Holocaust History Project angegeben wird (fünf).
6) Die polnische "Rekonstruktion" der Einwurfschächte beruht auf keiner dokumentarischen oder durch Aussagen bezeugten Grundlage, und zwar sowohl in Bezug auf den Ort der Öffnungen als auch in Bezug auf ihre Struktur und Größe. Tatsächlich gibt es keine Dokumente, und kein Zeuge hat über die Schächte irgendwelche näheren Informationen geliefert.
7) Es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass die vier dunklen Flecken, die sich auf der von Pressac veröffentlichten Fotografie auf dem Dach des Krematoriums abzeichnen, Spuren ehemals vorhandener und später verschlossener Öffnungen sind; im Gegenteil: Die Lage keiner ehemaliger Öffnung in der Decke stimmt mit irgendeiner dieser dunklen Stellen überein.
8) Die vorhandenen Spuren ehemaliger Öffnungen in der Decke sind rund und stammen ohne Zweifel von Maßnahmen im Zusammenhang mit der Umwandlung des Krematoriums in einen Luftschutzbunker.
9) Die von den Polen erstellten Öffnungen haben nur im Zusammenhang mit der jetzigen Form der Leichenhalle eine geometrische Lo-

gik, sind aber in jeder Beziehung asymmetrisch und unvernünftig in Bezug auf den Originalzustand; dies ist ein weiterer Beweis dafür, dass sie mit den angeblichen ursprünglichen Öffnungen nichts zu tun haben.

Die Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium 1 interessierte die verschiedenen Widerstandsgruppen im Lager Auschwitz nur wenig. In ihren Propagandaberichten sprechen sie nur einmal davon, und das noch recht spät.

Die Aussagen über angebliche Vergasungen sind dürftig und widersprechen einander. Diejenigen, welche am detailliertesten und daher am leichtesten zu überprüfen sind, sind offensichtlich und nachweislich falsch. Zu dieser Kategorie gehören vor allem die Aussagen von Filip Müller und Pery Broad. Offensichtlich und nachweislich falsch ist auch die Darstellung der einzigen angeblichen Menschenvergasung, über welche verifizierbare Angaben (Datum, Anzahl, Nationalität, Herkunft und Registriernummernserien der Opfer) existieren: die Vergasung des so genannten "Sonderkommandos" im Dezember 1942.

Die "Rekonstruktionen" der orthodox Historiker sind reine Vermutungen und Erfindungen: Sie besitzen keine dokumentarische Grundlage und beruhen lediglich auf "Zeugenaussagen …, den Zeitumständen nach zusammengefügt, einer willkürlichen Wahrheit angepasst", entsprechend der wohlbekannten Praxis, die Pressac der gesamten vorherigen Geschichtsschreibung ankreidet, die aber auch auf ihn zutrifft.

Die Untersuchung der Archive der Neubauleitung (dann Bauleitung und schließlich Zentralbauleitung) von Auschwitz erlaubt es, die Geschichte der von der Fa. Topf erarbeiteten Lüftungsprojekte für das Krematorium zu verfolgen sowie mit hinreichender Genauigkeit zu beschreiben, wie die provisorischen Anlagen eingebaut wurden und wie sie funktionierten. Die Projekte und der Einbau fügten sich in den Rahmen einer normalen Leichenhalle und nicht in den einer "Menschengaskammer" ein. Letztere ist eine Hypothese, die durch keinen dokumentarischen Hinweis erhärtet wird.

Eine Untersuchung der angeblichen Einführungsöffnungen für Zyklon B in der Decke der Leichenhalle beweist schließlich, dass die von den Polen in den ersten Nachkriegsjahren angelegten Öffnungen sich auf die damalige Bausubstanz stützten, die von der Struktur abwich, welche das Krematorium 1942 besaß. Daher können sie keine Beziehung zu an-

geblichen Originalöffnungen haben, von denen es ansonsten auch keine materiellen oder dokumentarischen Spuren gibt.

Die angebliche Verwendung der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I in Auschwitz als Menschengaskammer hat also keine historische Basis. Sie ist nicht Teil der Geschichte, sondern Propaganda, die über die Jahrzehnte mühselig zurechtgeschustert worden ist.

Anhang

Dokumente

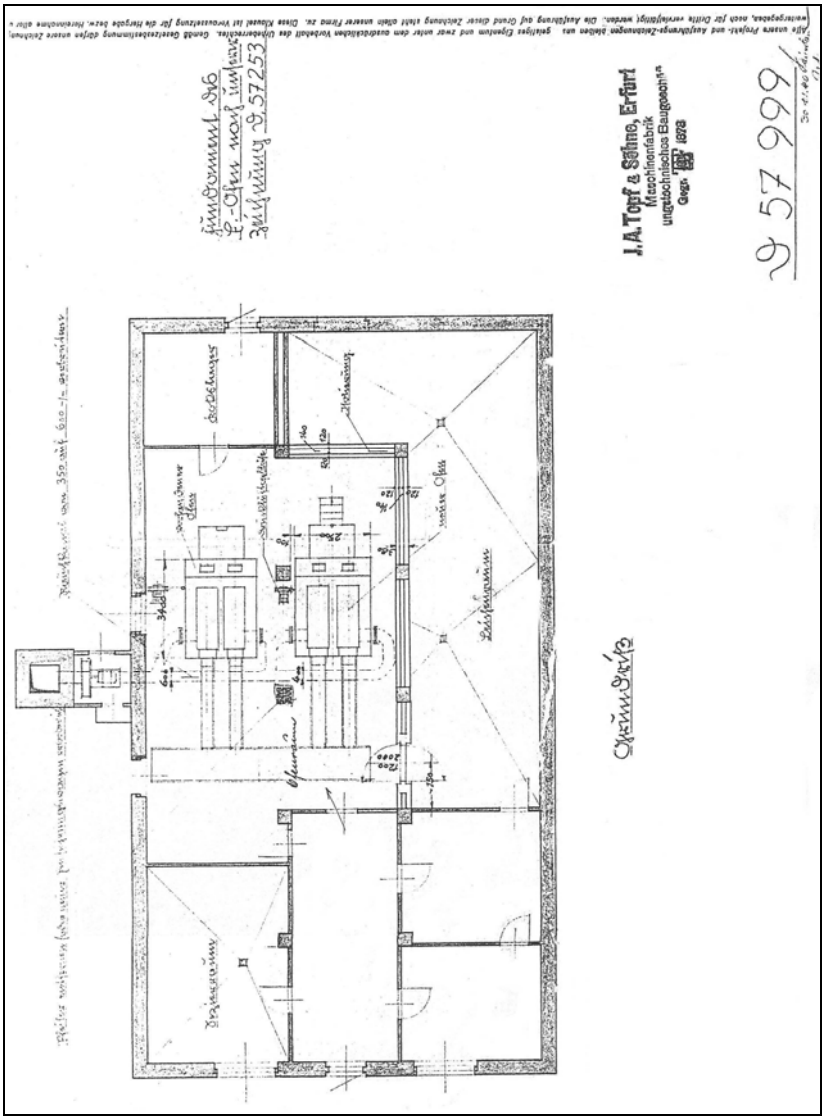

Dokument 1: Topf-Zeichnung D 57999, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium", vom 30. November 1940. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 135.

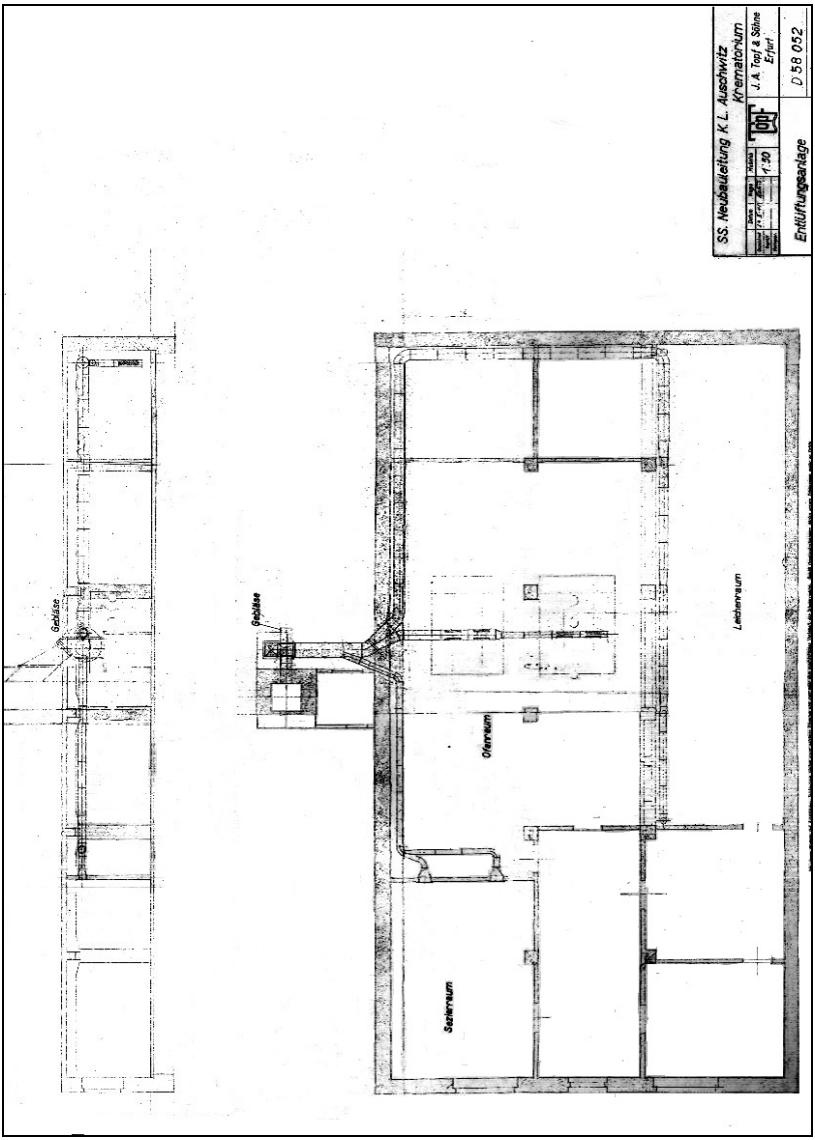

Dokument 2: Topf-Zeichnung D 58052, "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium", vom 24. Februar 1941. Drittes Lüftungsprojekt der Firma Topf für das Krematorium. RGVA, 502-1-327, S.

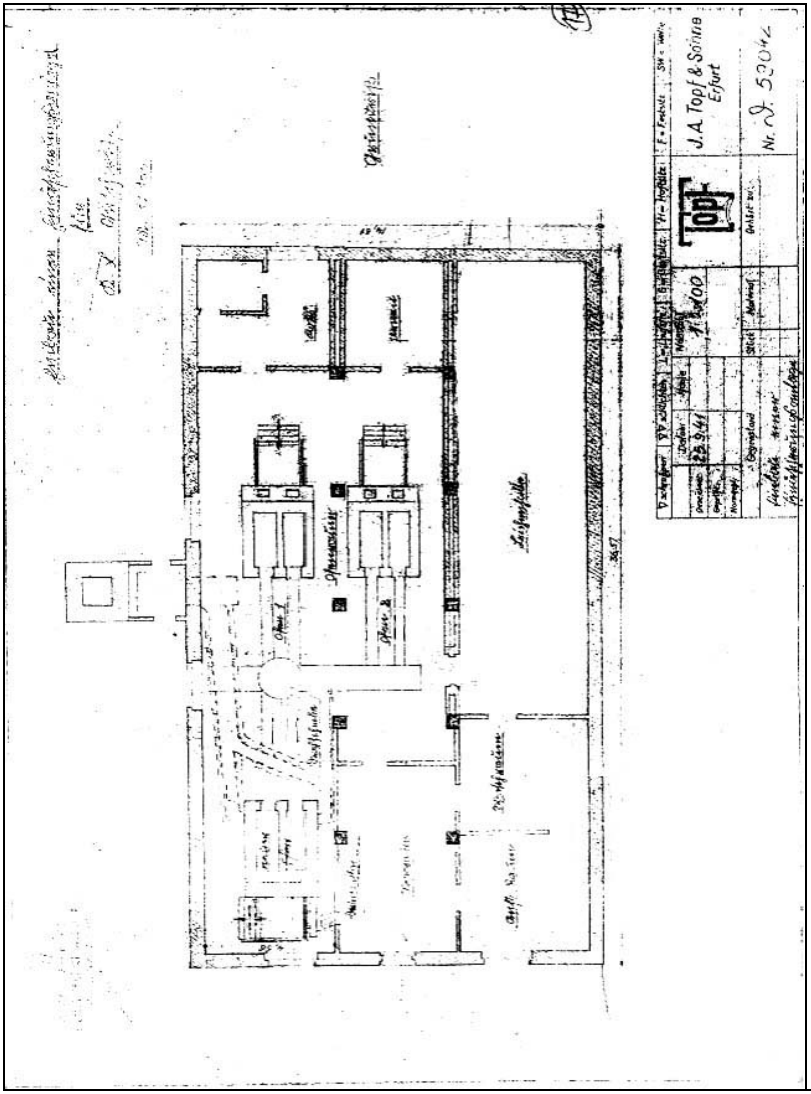

Dokument 3: Topf-Zeichnung D 59042, "Einbau einer Einäscherungsanlage für K.L. Auschwitz". APMO, neg. n. 205/24.

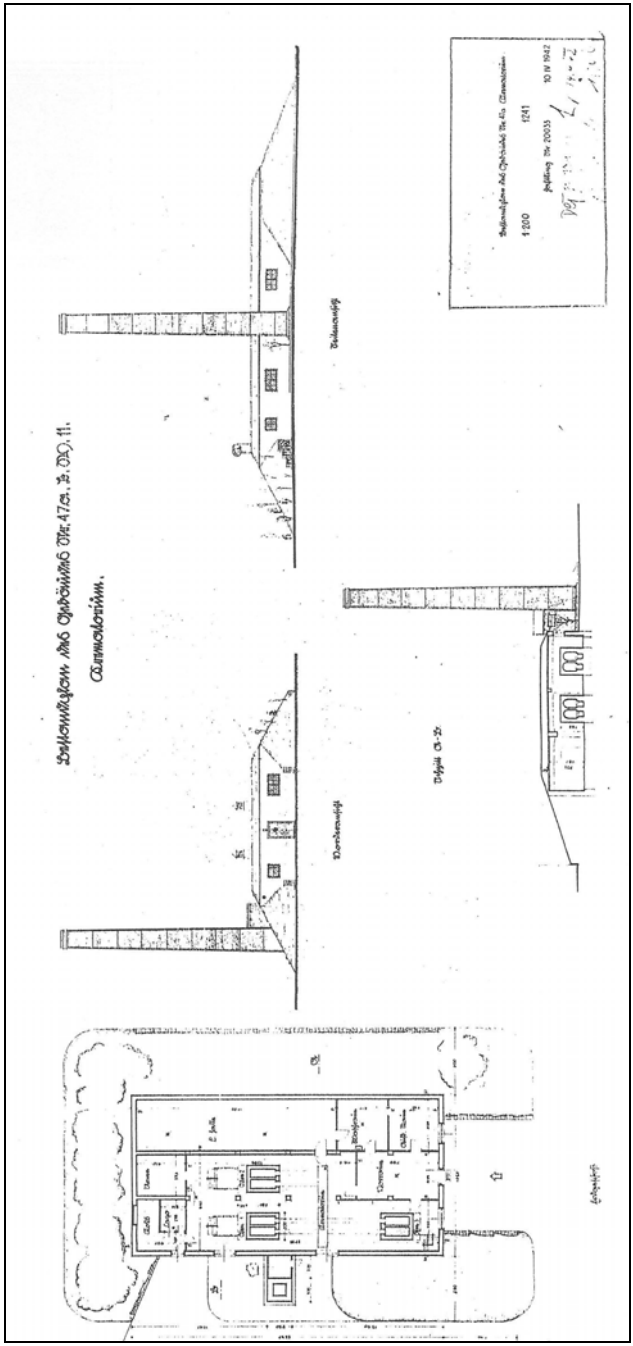

Dokument 1: Bestandplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. B.W. 11. Krematorium. Plan Nr. 1241, vom 10. April 1942. RGVA, 502-2-146, S. 21.

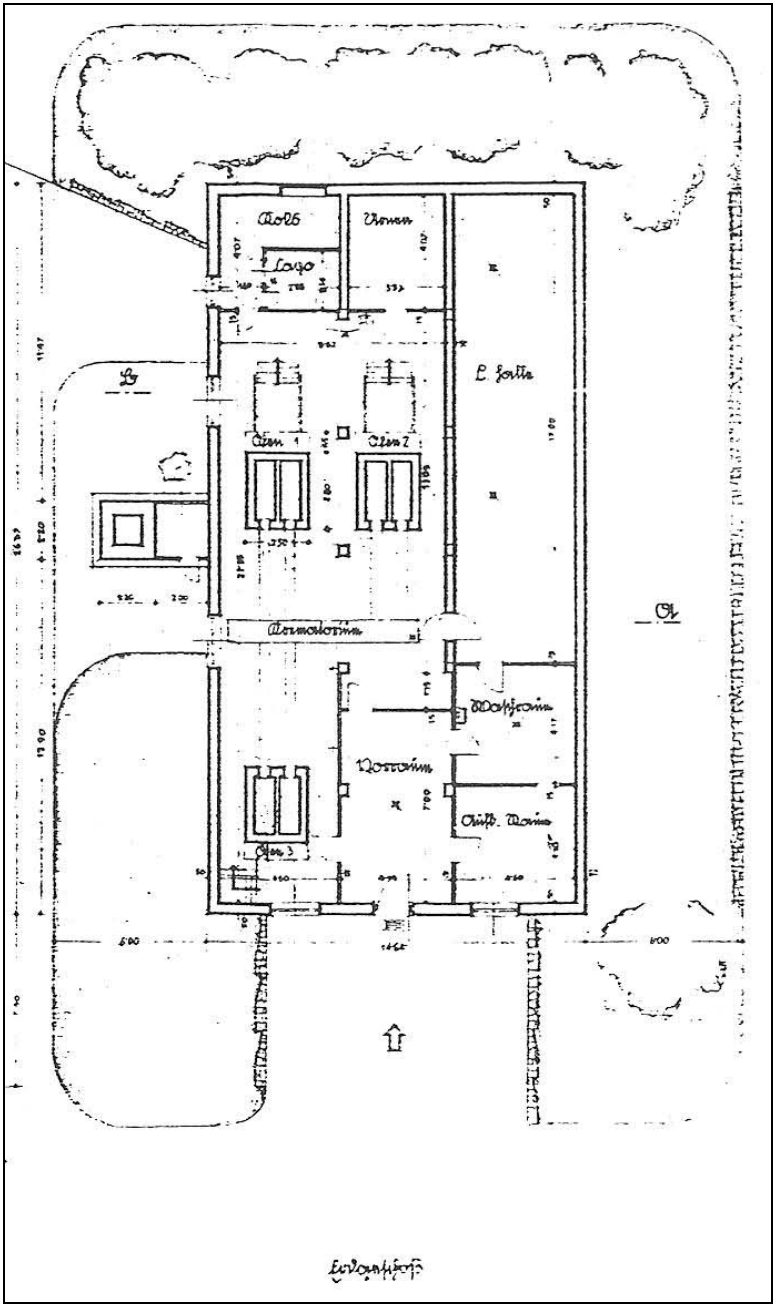

Dokument 4a: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 4

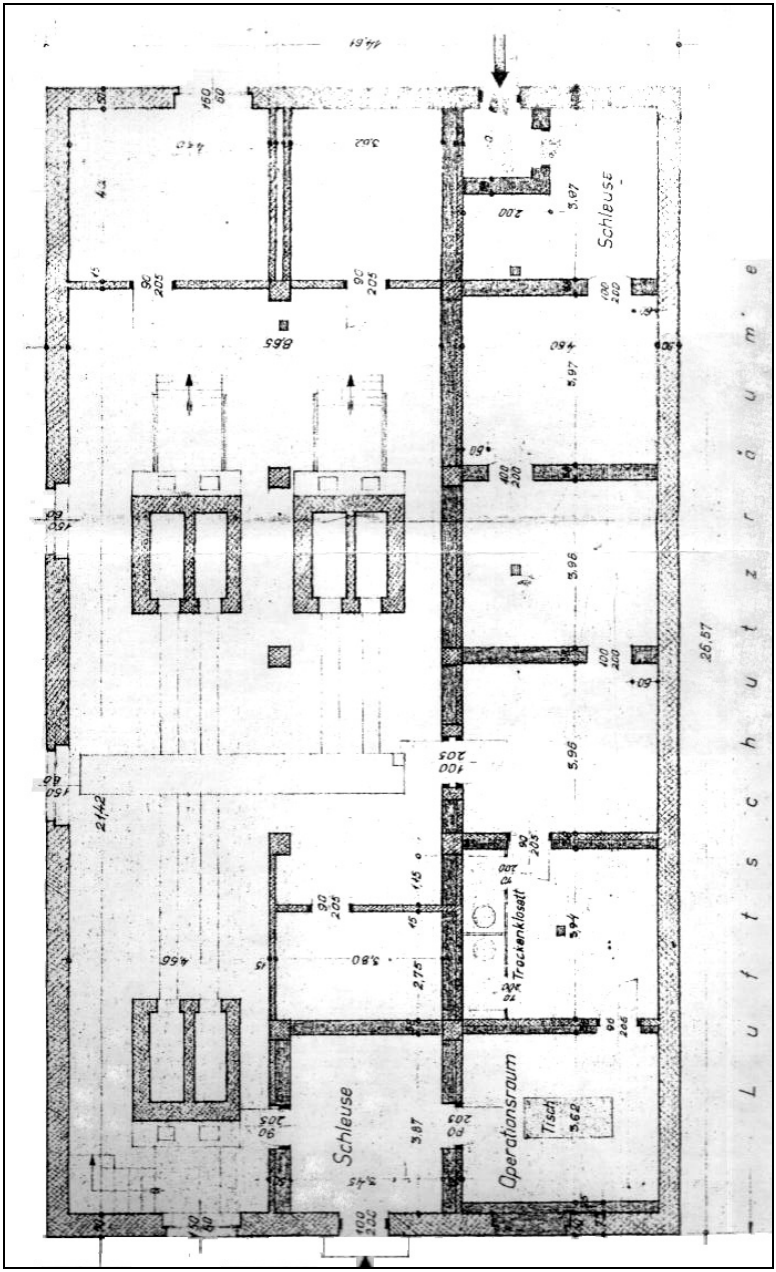

Dokument 5: Ausbau des alten Krematoriums. Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum. Plan Nr. 4287 vom 21. September 1944. RGVA, 502-2-147, S. 20.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten
bei nicht wirtschaftlicher
Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrackung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 38. 2000 Cl.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/8
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

Kosten-Anschlag

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr. 40/1096
HAUSAPPARAT Nr. 110
DATUM: 9.12.1940.

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz,
Auschwitz / O.S.

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Dokument 6: Kosten-Anschlag der Fa. Topf vom 9. Dezember 1940 für "Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum". RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 138-140.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.1940.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen und Sezierraum.		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis RM		175,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min mit freiem Wellende. Preis RM		220,--
3.	1	Sterndreiecksschalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis RM		25,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 180 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis RM		924,--
5.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen für die für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis RM		440,--
		RM		1.784,--

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Dokument 6 fortgesetzt

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 9.12.40.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Die Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ohne Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferungsbedingungen A. 60.6.40.1000.		

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Dokument 6 fortgesetzt.

54/11 1013

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. Topf 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten bei nicht wirtschaftlicher Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Verrackung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 36. 2000 Cr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/6
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
251 25 251 26 251 27 251 28

Kosten-Anschlag

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D III/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr. 41/117
HAUSAPPARAT Nr. 110
DATUM: 3.2.1941.

An den
Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
SS-Neubauleitung Auschwitz
A u s c h w i t z / O.S.

Betrifft: 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum,

1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum.

Aufgestellt: Schu/fa.
Geprüft: [illegible]

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Dokument 7: Kostenanschlag der Fa. Topf für "1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichen- und Sezier-Raum, 1 Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum" vom 3. Februar 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 123-126.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
A.		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Leichenzellen- und Sezier-Raum:		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 450 zur Förderung von stündlich 6000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 25 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 720/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 1,1 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis RM		175,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von etwa 1,5 PS bei n = 720/min. mit freiem Wellenende. Preis RM		220,--
3.	1	Sterndreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis RM		25,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend vom Sezierraum bis zum Gebläse in der Leichenzelle, 180 bis 450 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Abzweige, Rohrkrümmer, Rohr-Befestigungs- und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis RM		867,--
5.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage. Preis RM		440,--
		Gesamtpreis Pos. A 1-5 RM		1.727,--

08. 9. 40. 10000. L 0804 (3828)

Dokument 7 fortgesetzt.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
B.		Entlüftungs-Anlage für Ofen-Raum:		
1.	1	Gebläse Nr. 300 zur Förderung von stündlich 3000 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 15 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 900/min und einem Kraftbedarf, an der Welle gemessen, von 0,6 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellen-Stumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. Preis RM		125,--
2.	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Perioden, mit Doppelnutanker für geräuscharmen Lauf, für eine Leistung von ca. 0,75 PS bei n = 900/min. Preis RM		123,--
3.	1	Sterndreieck-Schalter, gußgekapselt, mit Sicherungs-Element, jedoch ohne Sicherungen. Preis RM		16,--
4.	1	Abluftrohr-Leitung, führend von Mitte Ofenraum bis zum Gebläse, 225 bis 300 mm Durchmesser ansteigend, einschließlich der Rohrkrümmer, Rohr- Befestigungen, Ansaugegitter und Rohr-Verbindungen. Preis RM		240,--
5.	1	Druckstutzen zur Verbindung der Ausblase-Öffnung des Gebläses mit dem gemauerten Abluft-Kanal. Preis RM		42,--
6.	1	schmiedeeisernes Konsol, hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen, für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Gebläses. Preis RM		42,--
7.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden. In den		
		Übertrag: RM		588,--

68. 9. 40. 10000. L 0204 (8828)

Dokument 7 fortgesetzt.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

4. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 3.2.1941.

für Auschwitz.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		Übertrag:	RM	588,--
		Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungsgelder für den Monteur, sowie das leihweise Überlassen der für die Monteure notwendigen Werkzeuge während der Dauer der Montage.		
		Preis	RM	169,--
		Gesamtpreis Pos. B 1-7	RM	757,--
		Sämtliche Preise verstehen sich ab unserem Werk Erfurt ausschließlich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferungsbedingungen A. 60.6.40.1000.		

68. 8. 43. 10000. L 0204 (5328)

Dokument 7 fortgesetzt.

195

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

60 JAHRE GEGR. TOPF 1878

UNSER ARBEITSGEBIET:
Entwurf und Ausführung
vollständiger Kesselhäuser
Verbesserungen u. Umbauten
bei nicht wirtschaftlicher
Dampferzeugung

Abteilung D I
Wärmewirtschaftliche Untersuchungen und fachmännische Beratung
Wärmebilanzen
Eigen-Herstellung und Lieferung sämtlicher wärmetechn. Anlagen, Apparate und Vorrichtungen
Topf-Spezial-Feuerungen für alle Brennstoffe: Steinkohle, Braunkohle, Schwelkoks, Torf, Sägespäne, Holz usw.
Vollmechanische Topf-Roste
Halbmech. Topf-Feuerungen
Topf-Wurfbeschicker „Ballist"
Topf-Spezial-Roststäbe
Feuerungsarmaturen
Ölfeuerungen für sämtliche industrielle Betriebe
Vorwärmer, Lufterhitzer, Dampfüberhitzer, Flugasche-Ausblase-Vorrichtungen
Zugverstärkungsanlagen
Einmauerungen von Dampfkesseln von industriellen Feuerungen bis zu den größten Abmessungen usw.
Industrie-Schornsteinbau bis zu den größten Abmessungen
Schmiedeeiserne Schornsteine
Industrie-Ofenbau zur Abfallvernichtung, Müllverbrennung, Kabelverwertung, Vercrackung
Feuerbestattungs-Einrichtungen mit moderner elektrischer- oder Gas-Beheizung

Abteilung D II
Sämtliche Transport-Anlagen
Mechanische Bekohlung und Entaschung

Abteilung D III
Lüftungstechnische Anlagen für industrielle Betriebe, Badeanstalten, Gaststätten usw.
Absaugeanlagen für Staub, Späne usw.
Klimaanlagen
Ventilatorenbau

Abteilung E III
Pneumatische Förderanlagen für Kohle, Asche, Chemikalien, Getreide und alle luftförderfähigen Schüttgüter

Abteilung C
Eisenkonstruktionen und Behälterbau

Form. 68 a 8. 38. 2000 Cr.

ERFURT
POSTFACH 552/9
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9
DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128

UNSERE ABTEILUNG:
B/Schu.
ANGEBOT Nr.
41/191
HAUSAPPARAT Nr.

DATUM:
24.2.1941

Kosten-Anschlag

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten,
SS-Neubauleitung K.L.Auschwitz-Oswiecim,
A u s c h w i t z

Betrifft: Entlüftungs-Anlage

Aufgestellt: Schu./wa.
Geprüft:

Die Spezialfabrik für feuerungstechnische Anlagen TOPF
hat Zehntausende von TOPF-Feuerungen geliefert.
Hervorragende sechzigjährige Spezialerfahrungen.
Eigene Versuchsstation und feuerungstechnisches Laboratorium.
Untersuchung von Brennstoffen, Asche, Speisewasser.
Eigene Lehrheizer.

Dokument 8: Kostenanschlag der Topf für "Entlüftungs-Anlage" (von Krematorium I) vom 24. Februar 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 195-197.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 24.9.1941

für Auschwitz

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
I.	1	Gebläse Nr. 550 zur Förderung von stündlich 8600 cbm Abluft gegen eine Gesamtpressung von 30 mm WS bei einer Umdrehungszahl des Schaufelrades von 700/min. und einem Kraftbedarf an der Welle gemessen von 2,6 PS. Das Gebläse besteht aus einem schmiedeeisernen Gehäuse, einem Schaufelrad, welches fliegend auf Motorwellenstumpf aufgebaut wird, und einem Motorständer. RM	210.--	
	1	Drehstrom-Motor für 220/380 Volt, 50 Hz. in vollkommen geschlossener Ausführung, mantelgekühlt für eine Leistung von 3 PS bei n = 700/min, mit freiem Wellenende und Doppelnutanker. RM	252.--	
	1	Motorschutzschalter in gussgekapselter Ausführung mit eingebauter thermischer Überstrom-Auslösung. RM	32.--	
	1	Sterndreieckschalter, gussgekapselt, ohne Sicherung. RM	15.--	
	1	schmiedeeisernes Konsol, hergestellt aus kräftigem Profileisen für die erhöhte Aufstellung des Abluftgebläses. RM	94.--	
	1	Abluft-Rohrleitung 550-160 mm Durchmesser, einschliesslich der Rohrabzweige, der perforierten Luftansaugerohre, 2 Gitter mit Jalousieklappen-Verschluss für den Sezierraum, einschliesslich Mitlieferung der erforderlichen Rohrverbindungen und Rohraufhängungen. RM	1195.--	
	1	Druckstutzen zur Verbindung der Ausblaseöffnung des Gebläses mit dem vorhandenen gemauerten Schornstein. RM	86.--	
		RM		1884.--

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Dokument 8 fortgesetzt.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 24.8.1941

für Auschwitz

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
II.		Montage der Anlage, wofür wir einen Monteur nach dort entsenden, jedoch ausschliesslich der Hilfskräfte. In den Kosten der Montage sind enthalten die Löhne, Verpflegungs- und Fahrgelder für den Monteur, die Kosten für die leihweise Überlassung des notwendigen Werkzeuges während der Dauer der Montage. RM		596.--
		Im übrigen versteht sich der Preis unseres Kostenanschlages ab Werk, ausschliesslich Verpackung. Letztere berechnen wir zu Selbstkosten und nehmen diese nicht zurück.		
		Lieferzeit: ca. 6 Monate nach Auftragseingang und Klarstellung aller technischen Einzelheiten.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.6.4o.1ooo I o2o4(4o86)		

68. 1. 40. 8000. Cr.

Dokument 8 fortgesetzt.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Verwaltung
Eingang 11. JUNI 1941
an

ntrationslager Auschwitz
Politische Abteilung

Auschwitz, den 7.Juni 1941.

Az.: 14 f 5/6.41 / Qu.

54/41

Betr.: Entlüftung im Krematorium.
Bezg.: Ohne.
Anlg.: Keine.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
Eingang 16. JUNI 1941
I | II | III | IV | V | Buch- | Ver- | Kmdtr. | Ab-
Adr | Pol. | Bel.Abt. | Schutzh. | Dienst | Arst | trupp | Verw. | Abtlg. |

An die
Neubauleitung des KL.-Au.
über Kommandantur,

A u s c h w i t z .

Es ist unbedingt notwendig, dass im Leichenraum des Krematoriums eine besondere Entlüftung angebracht wird.
Die bisherige Entlüftung ist durch den Einbau des zweiten Ofens wertlos geworden. Wenn der zweite Ofen benutzt wird - und dieses ist jetzt fast täglich der Fall, - muss die Entlüftungsklappe zum Leichenraum geschlossen werden, weil sonst die warme Luft durch den Fuchs in den Leichenraum eindringt und hierdurch genau das Gegenteil einer Entlüftung bewirkt.
Der Mangel der Entlüftung und der Luftzufuhr macht sich besonders bei der jetzigen warmen Witterung bemerkbar. Der Aufenthalt im Leichenraum - wenn dieser auch immer nur für kurze Zeit erforderlich ist, - ist kaum möglich.
Durch eine geregelte Ventilation wird sicherlich eine Verbesserung der Luft möglich sein und auch die Feuchtigkeit des Raumes behoben werden. Auch wird der Aufenthalt der Fliegen im Leichenraum unterbunden, bezw. auf ein Mindestmass beschränkt. Die Abschaffung dieser Mängel liegt im Interesse der Allgemeinheit, zumal dadurch auch eine Krankheitsübertragung durch die Fliegen unterbunden wird.
Es wird deshalb gebeten, in dem Leichenraum zwei Ventilatoren anzubringen, und zwar je einen zur Be- und Entlüftung.
Für die Entlüftung muss ein besonderer Fuchs zum Kamin gebaut werden.
Es wird gebeten, die Arbeiten möglichst sofort in Angriff zu nehmen.

Der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung

SS-Untersturmführer und Krim.-Sekr.

Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang: 12 JUL 1941
Hochbau | Tiefbau | Bauhof | Verw. | Abtlg. | Abtlg. | Abtlg. | Abtlg.

Dokument 9: Brief des *SS-Untersturmführers* Maximilian Grabner an *SS-Neubauleitung* vom 7.Juni 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 111.

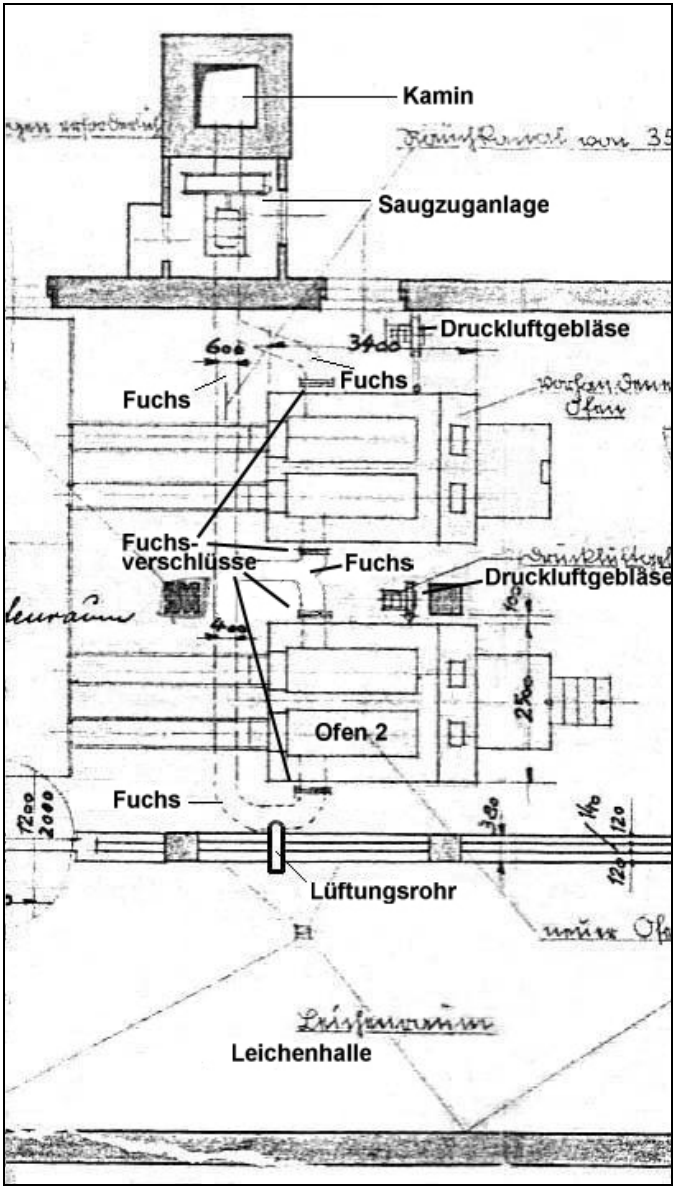

Dokument 10: Schemazeichnung des Autors der ersten provisorischen Entlüftungsanlage des Leichenhalles im Krematorium I in Auschwitz, waagerechter Schnitt, auf Topf-Zeichnung D 57999 vom 30. November 1940 eingetragen mit hinzugefügtem Text.

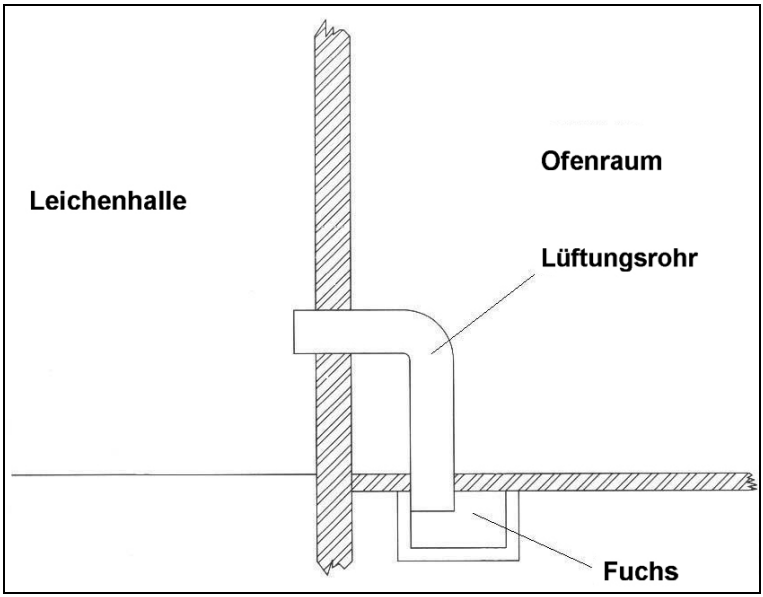

Dokument 11: Schema der ersten provisorischen Entlüftungsanlage der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I in Auschwitz. Senkrechter Schnitt. © Carlo Mattogno

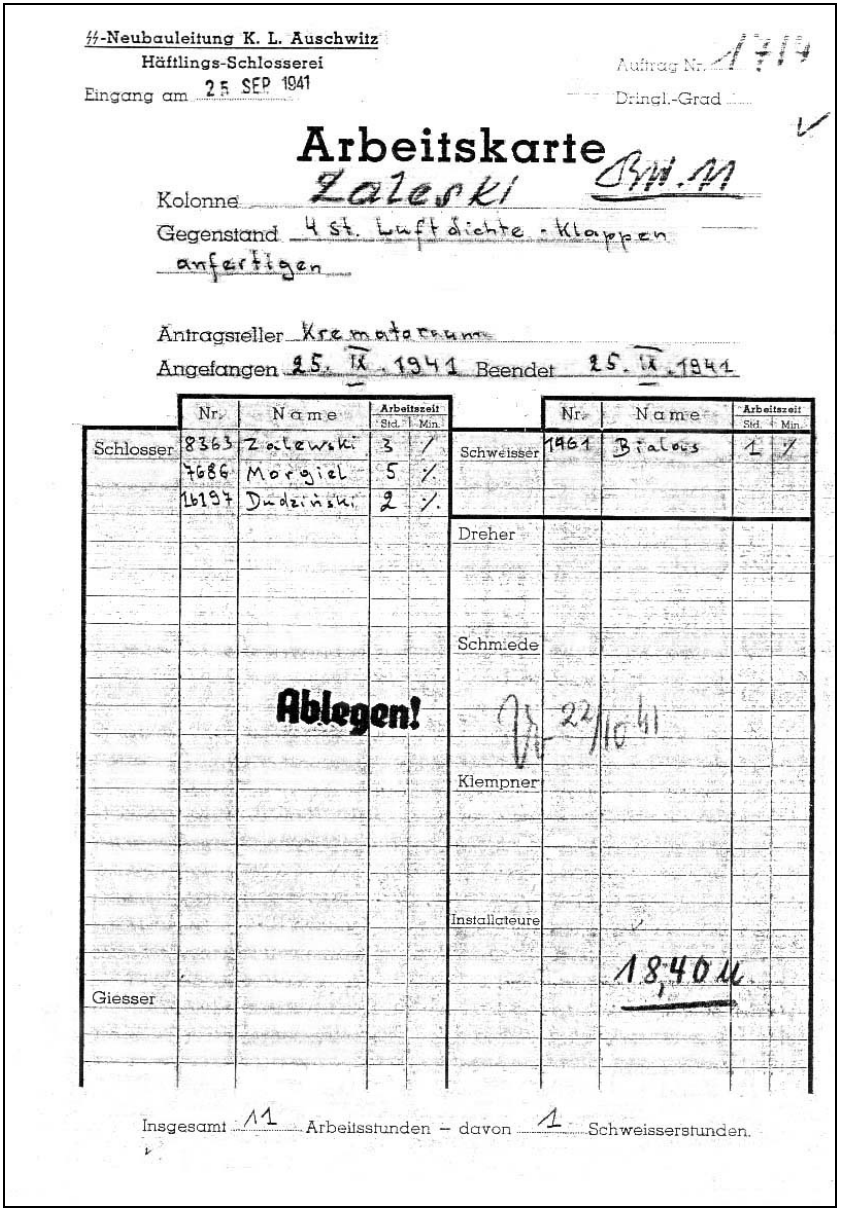

ᛋᛋ-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei

Eingang am 25 SEP 1941

Auftrag Nr. 1714

Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Zalewski Bm.M

Gegenstand 4 St. Luftdichte - Klappen anfertigen

Antragsteller Krematorium

Angefangen 25. IX. 1941 Beendet 25. IX. 1941

	Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.
Schlosser	8363	Zalewski	3	/
	7686	Morgiel	5	/
	16197	Dudziński	2	/
Giesser				

	Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.
Schweisser	1961	Białous	1	/
Dreher				
Schmiede				
Klempner				
Installateure				

Ablegen!

22/10 41

18,40 M.

Insgesamt 11 Arbeitsstunden – davon 1 Schweisserstunden.

Dokument 12: Häftlings-Schlosserei, Arbeitskarte, 25. September 1941, Auftrag Nr. 1714. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 74, 74a.

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmass	Bemerkungen	
0,8	m²	Schwarzblech Kg. a. 6,24.	5 ~	31,2 Kg.	7,49
1,6	m.	Gasrohr m/h. a 0,87 M.	½"	/	1,39
16	St.	Schrauben M. a 0,05 M.	3/8"×25	/	[illegible]
16	St.	Muttern " " 0,02 "	3/8"	/	[illegible]
8	St.	Unterlegscheiben 0,02 "	½"	/	0,16
4	St.	Muttern 0,03 "	½"	/	0,12
2	m.	Φ - Eisen Kg. a. 0,23 M.	13 ~	2 Kg.	0,46
					10,74
		Materialverbrauch	10,74 M.		
		Arbeitslohn	0,40 "		
		Allg. Stammkosten	4,20 "		
			15,34 M.		
		Werkstattaufsicht 20%	3,06 "		
			18,40 M.		

Erledigt am: 9. JUN 1943

Kolonnenführer: [illegible] Sch.-Capo: [illegible]

Dokument 12 fortgesetzt.

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei
Eingang am 7. OKT. 1941

Auftrag Nr. 1760
Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne Szabelewski

Gegenstand Anfertigen von 2 Stück Entlüftungshüten aus Eisenblech 27x27cm lt. sonst nach Angabe

Antragsteller Krematorium

Angefangen: 7.X 1941 Beendet 13.X.1941.

	Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.		Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Arbeitszeit Min.
Schlosser					Schweisser	1461	Bialous	2	X
					Dreher				
					Schmiede				
		Ablegen!							
					Klempner	3612	Maliszewski	24	X
						1409	Dyntar	24	X
					Installateure				
Giesser							26,75 M		

Insgesamt 50 Arbeitsstunden – davon 2 Schweisserstunden.

Dokument 13: Häftlings-Schlosserei, Arbeitskarte, 7.Oktober 1941, Auftrag Nr. 1760. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 75, 75a.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Bormaltage
30 AUG. 1944

Der Luftschutzleiter

Az.:LS 217 - Jo/B

Auschwitz O/S, den 26. August 1944.-

An den
SS-Standortältesten als örtl.
Luftschutzleiter
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Betrifft: Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke

Anlagen: 1 Plan.

In der Anlage überreiche ich einen Plan über den Ausbau des alten Krematoriums für Luftschutzzwecke mit der Bitte um Genehmigung dieses Ausbaues.

1.Arbeitsvorgänge:

Abbruch der alten Kammeröfen und reinigen der dabei anfallenden Ziegel zwecks Wiederverwendung,
Auffüllen der Heizschächte und Heizkanäle mit dem beim Abbruch der Kammeröfen anfallendem Schutt und Altmaterial,
Durchbruch der Fenster-und Türöffnungen,
Einsetzen der Gasschutztüren,Fensterblenden und Fenster,
Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen,sowie für die Ent-und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche,
Wasserinstallations-und Kanalisationsarbeiten,
Verlegen der vorhandenen Lichtleitungen entsprechend der Raumeinteilung,
Ausbesserung der Fußböden und Teilverlegung eines Holzfußbodens,
Ausbesserung des Daches und Anstrich desselben mit Gudron.

2.Materialbedarf:

500 kg Zement,
400 kg Ziegel,
20 kg Rundeisen,
50 m Eisenbahnschienen,
24 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm,4,80 m lang,
10 St Kanthölzer 10/15 cm,3,90 m lang,
102 m² Bretter 25 mm stark,
13 St Fenster einflügelig 60 X 80 cm,
2 St Türen einflügelig 70 X 200 cm.
16 St Fensterblenden gas-und splittersicher,
7 St Türen gas-und splittersicher.

Der Luftschutzleiter:

Josten
SS-Obersturmführer

Weiterl d.
Abkommando 17
19.6.47

Dokument 14: Brief von SS-Obersturmführer Josten "an den SS-Standortältesten als örtl. Luftschutzleiter" vom 26. August 1944. RGVA, 502-1-401, S. 34.

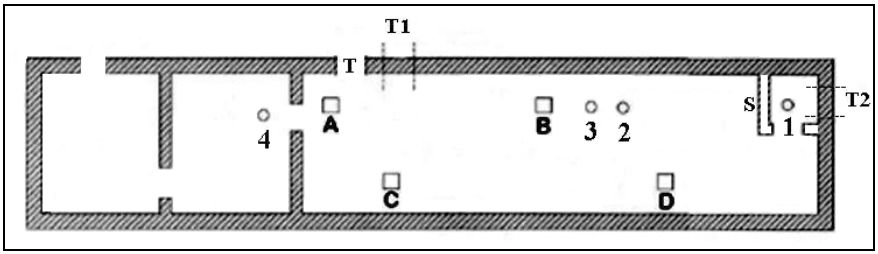

Dokument 15: Zeichnung der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I mit Nebenräumen (ursprünglicher Zustand). A, B, C, D: Lage der heutigen Öffnungen durch das Dach. 1, 2, 3, 4: Lage der ursprünglichen runden Öffnungen des Luftschutzbunkers, heute verschlossen. T: ursprüngliche Tür zum Ofenraum. T1: Lager des heutigen Durchbruchs zum Ofenraum. S: heutiger Vorraum, erstellt während des Umbaus zum Luftschutzbunker. © Carlo Mattogno

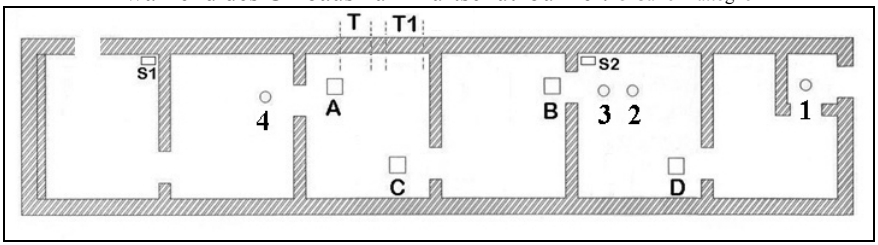

Dokument 16: Zeichnung der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I mit Nebenräumen nach der Umwandlung in einen Luftschutzbunker. A, B, C, D: Lage der heutigen Öffnungen durch das Dach. 1, 2, 3, 4: Lage der ursprünglichen runden Öffnungen des Luftschutzbunkers, heute verschlossen. T: Lage der ursprünglichen Tür zum Ofenraum. T1: Lager der heutigen Öffnung (beide waren verschlossen, als das Gebäude als Luftschutzbunker diente). S1, S2: Lage der beiden Lüftungsschächte des Luftschutzbunkers. © Carlo Mattogno

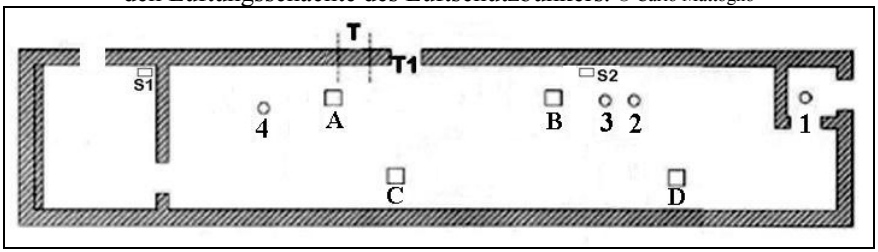

Dokument 17: Zeichnung der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I mit Nebenraum zur Linken, heutiger Zustand. A, B, C, D: Lage der heutigen Öffnungen durch das Dach. 1, 2, 3, 4: Lage der ursprünglichen runden Öffnungen des Luftschutzbunkers, heute verschlossen. T: Lage der ursprünglichen Tür zum Ofenraum. T1: Lager des heutigen Durchbruchs. S1, S2: Lage der beiden Lüftungsschächte. © Carlo Mattogno

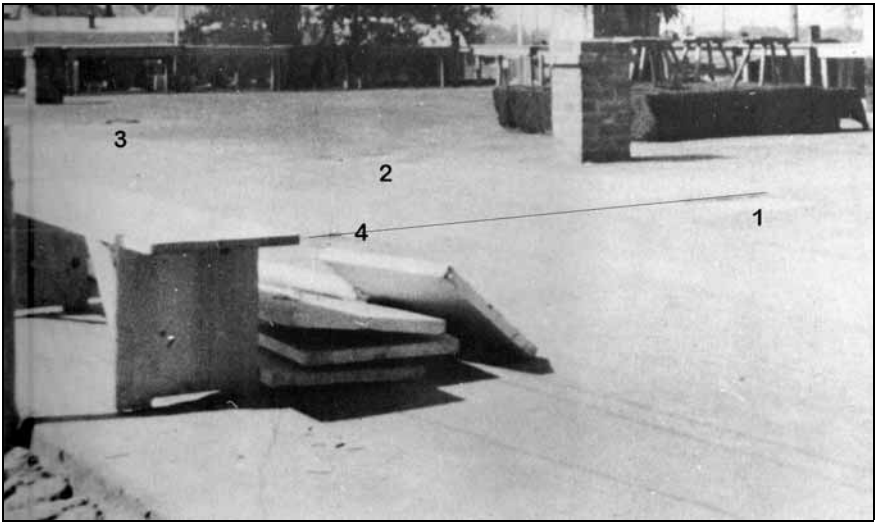

Dokument 18: Fotografie von Stanisław Luczko vom Dach des Krematoriums I (vermutlich Mai 1945).[326] 1, 2, 3, 4: dunkle Flecken auf der Dachpappe. Der Strich verbindet die beiden linken Kanten der Flecken 1 und 4. © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 19: Fotografie der Öffnung 1 in der Decke des Vorraumes, Teil der früheren Leichenhalle. © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 20: Fotografie der Öffnung 2 in der Decke der Leichenhalle.
© Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 21: Fotografie der Öffnung 3 in der Decke der Leichenhalle.
© Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 22: Fotografie der Öffnung 4 in der Decke des Waschraums.
© Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 23: Fotografie des Daches der Leichenhalle. Die vier von den Polen nach dem Krieg gebauten Schächte. © Carlo Mattogno

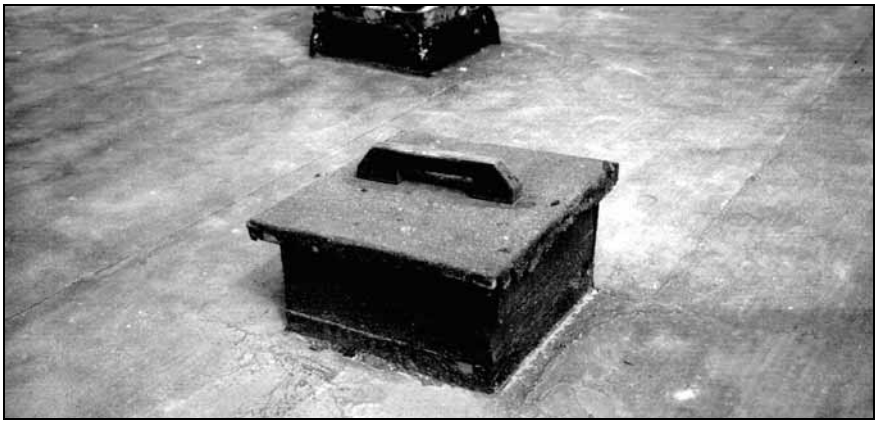

Dokument 24: Fotografie des Daches der Leichenhalle. Einer der vier von den Polen erbauten Schächte. © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 25: Fotografie der Decke der Leichenhalle. Einer der vier von den Polen erbauten Schächte. © Carlo Mattogno

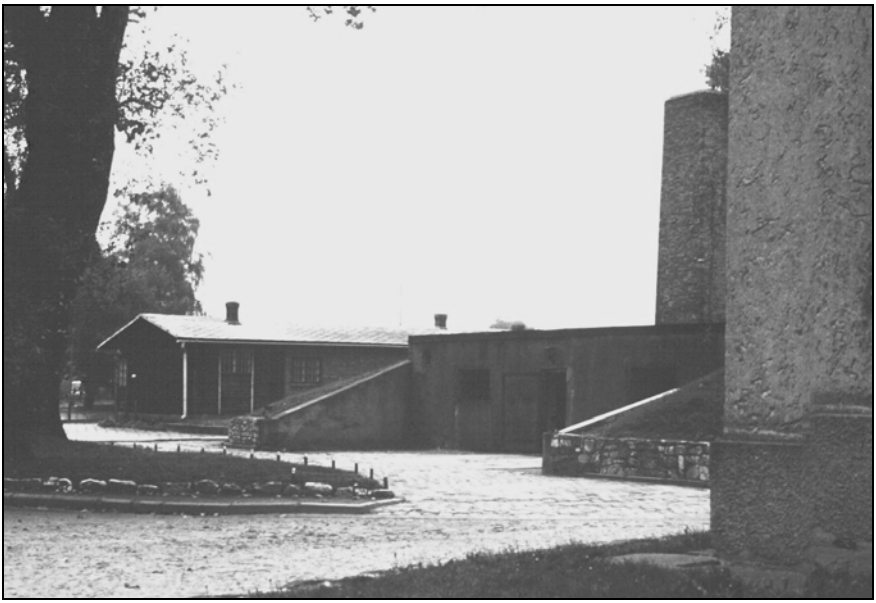

Dokument 26: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium vom Nordwesten.
© Fredrick Töben 1997

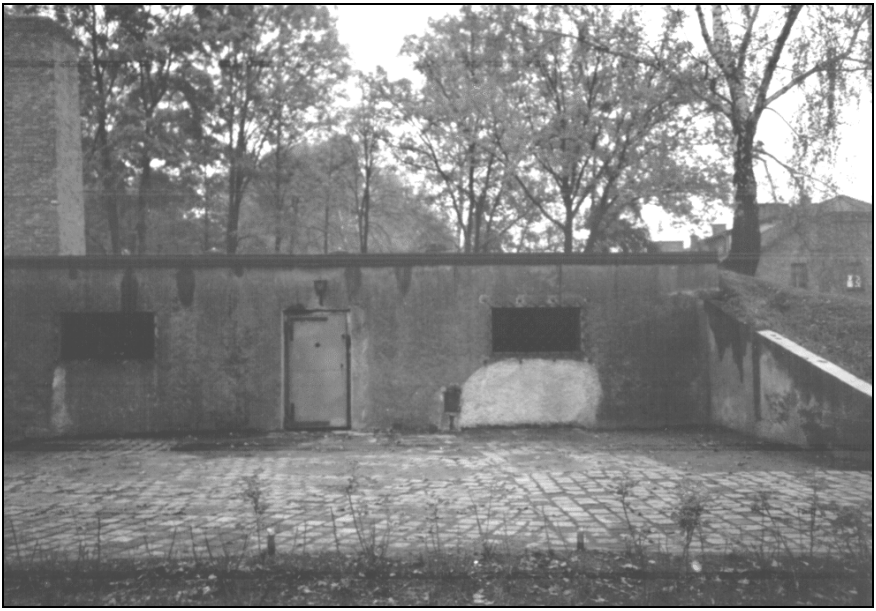

Dokument 27: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium, Nahaufnahme. © Carlo Mattogno 1991

Dokument 28: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium, die vormalige Leichenhalle plus Waschraum. © Carlo Mattogno 1992

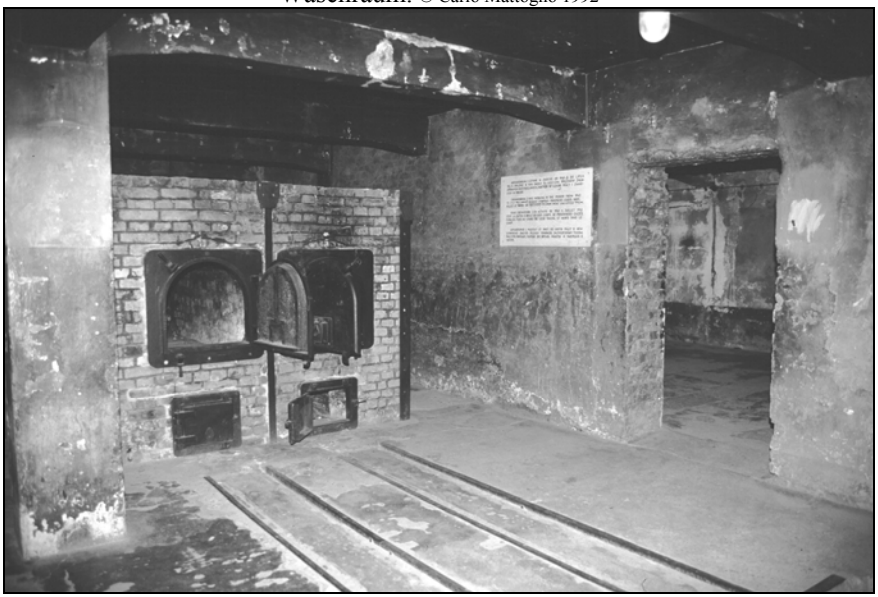

Dokument 29: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium, zweiter Kremierungsofen (von den Polen rekonstruiert) sowie heutiger Durchbruch in die vormalige Leichenhalle (ebenfalls von den Polen hergestellt). © Fredrick Töben 1997

Dokument 30: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium, geöffnete gasdichte Türe des Luftschutzbunkers (Seiteneingang); rechts: Holztür des Vorraumes.
© Fredrick Töben 1997

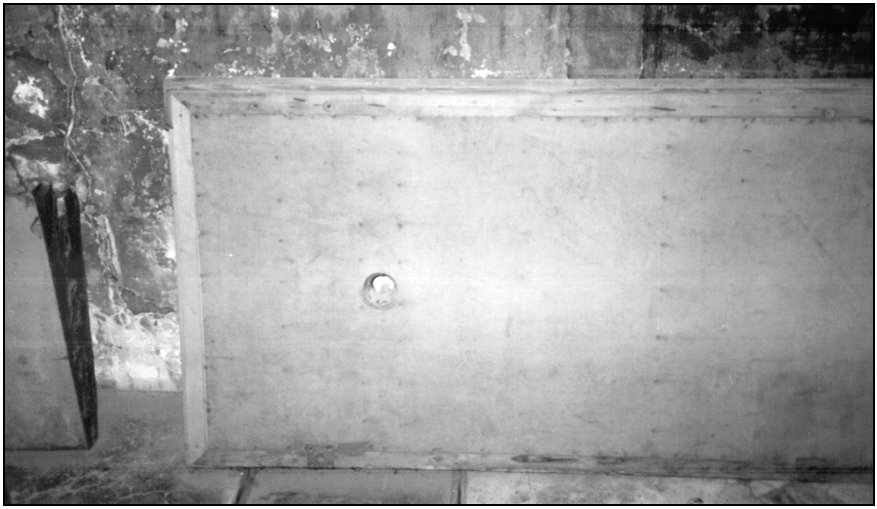

Dokument 31: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium, wahrscheinlich die gasdichte Tür, die zeitweilig den Luftschutzbunker vom vormaligen Ofenraum trennte, anno 1991 im Ofenraum gelagert. © Carlo Mattogno 1991

Dokument 32: In der Nähe von Krematorium V in Birkenau gefundene "gasdichte" Holztüre. Polnisches Foto vom April/Mai 1945. APMO, Mikrofilm Nr. 12683.

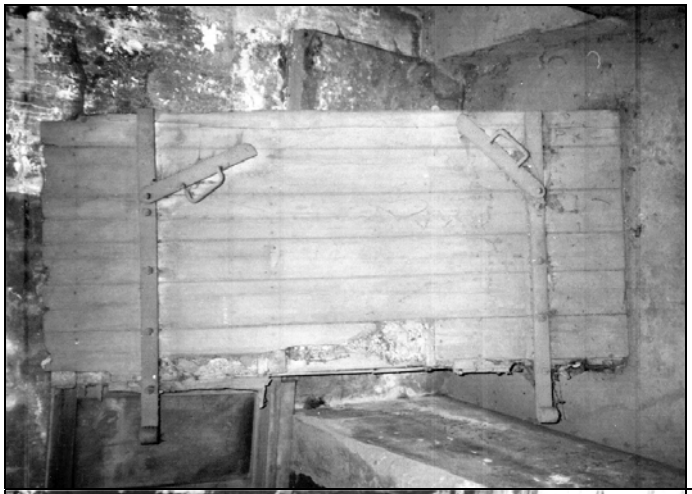

Dokument 33: In der Nähe von Krematorium V in Birkenau gefundene "gasdichte" Holztüre, die heute im alten Krematorium im Stammlager Auschwitz aufbewahrt wird. (Siehe Dokument 32). © Carlo Mattogno

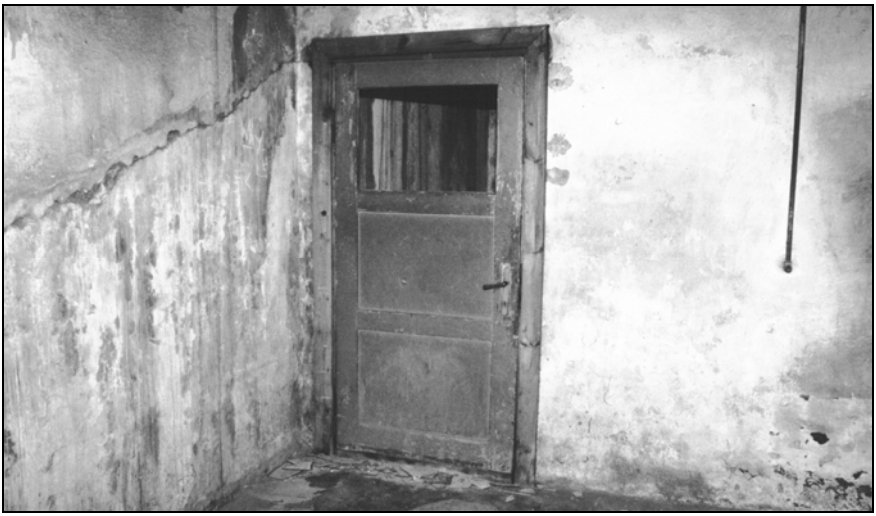

Dokument 34: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium, Türe mit Glasfenster, die heute den Nebenraum von der angeblichen "Gaskammer" trennt. Ursprünglich verband die Türe den Waschraum mit dem Aufbahrungs-/Operationsraum.
© Fredrick Töben 1997

Dokument 35: Auschwitz, altes Krematorium, Toilettenabflüsse des vormaligen Luftschutzbunkers, jetzt in dem Teil gelegen, der fälschlich als "Gaskammer" ausgegeben wird. © Fredrick Töben 1997

Abkürzungen

AGK Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej (Archiv der zentralen Kommission zur Erforschung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – nationale Gedenkstätte) Warschau

AP Auschwitz-Prozess: Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Az. 4 Js 444/59

APMM Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Majdanek)

APMO Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau)

BAK Bundesarchiv Koblenz

GARF Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (Staatsarchiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau

PRO Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Great Britain

RGVA Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv), Moskau

ZStL Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg

Bibliographie

– Aynat, Enrique, "Neither Trace nor Proof: The Seven Auschwitz 'Gassing' Sites According to Jean-Claude Pressac," *Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991), S. 177-206
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*, VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga; Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
– Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęciumiu, 9, 1966, S. 7-48
– Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau*, in: "Hefte von Auschwitz", Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Heft 3, 1960

– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945,* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
– Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H., *Fumigation Chambers for Pest Control*, Erasmus Druck, Mainz 1967
– Długoborski, Wacław; Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000
– Długoborski, Wacław; Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1999
– Długoborski, Wacław; Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Auschwitz 1995
– Dwork, Deborah; Robert J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York-London 1996
– Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Gauss, Ernst (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
– Graf, Jürgen; Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010
– Gutman, Israel; Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
– Keren, Daniel, Jamie McCarthy, Harry W. Mazal, "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Jg. 9, Nr. 1, Frühling 2004
– Kraus, Ota; Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Wien 1965
– Lenz, Otto; Ludwig Gaßner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*. Heft 1: "Blausäure," Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988
– Leuchter, Fred A.; Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports. Critical Edition*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Markiewicz, Jan; Wojciech Gubała, Jerzy Łabędź "A study of the cyanide compounds content in the walls of the gas chambers in the former Auschwitz

and Birkenau concentration camps", *Z Zagadnień Nauk Sądowych*, Jg. XXX, 1994, S. 17-27
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Heft 3 & 4, Dezember 2003, S. 380-385
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Heft 3 & 4, Dezember 2003, S. 386-391
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2007
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: la prima gasazione*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua, 1992
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2012
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz. Organization, Responsibilities, Activities*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo; Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 2002
– Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979
– "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj", *Zeszyty oświęcimskie*, Sondernummer I. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, Auschwitz 1968
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München, Zürich 1994
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993
– Rudolf, Germar, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 7," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), S. 238-241

– Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
– Saletti, Carlo (Hg.), *Testimoni della catastrofe. Deposizioni di prigionieri del* Sonderkommando *ebraico di Auschwitz-Birkenau (1945)*, Ombre corte, Verona 2004
– Schumacher, Fritz, *Die Feuerbestattung*, J.M. Gebhardt's Verlag, Leipzig 1938
– Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1961
– Sehn, Jan,"Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. I, Posen 1946
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (Hg.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1974
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos." *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I. Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, Auschwitz 1972
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– State Museum Auschwitz (Hg.), *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warschau 1978
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002
– Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerischen Verbrechen in Polen (Hg.), *Wspomnienia Rudolfa Hössa komendanta obozu oświęmciskiego*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1956

Verzeichnisse

Das Erstellen von Verzeichnissen ist sehr zeitaufwändig und teuer. Die Bände der Holocaust Handbuch Serie werden unter großem Aufwand hergestellt, jedoch nur in kleinen bis Kleinstauflagen veröffentlicht. Der Verlag hat daher nicht die Ressourcen, um für jeden Band Verzeichnisse herzustellen. Alle Bände dieser Serie sind jedoch grundsätzlich auch als kostenlose PDF-Dateien erhältlich. Diese können nach Belieben auf alle möglichen Schlagwörter hin durchsucht werden. Bei Bedarf machen Sie bitte davon Gebrauch:

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 14

AUSCHWITZ: NACKTE FAKTEN

Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac

Mit Beiträgen von Germar Rudolf, Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson, und Carlo Mattogno

Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten

Germar Rudolf (Hg.)

Auschwitz

Nackte Fakten

Eine Erwiderung

an Jean-Claude Pressac

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

2. Auflage, März 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 14:
Germar Rudolf (Hg):
Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac
Zweite, revidierte Auflage, März 2016
Uckfield, UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Die erste Auflage erschien 1995 im Verlag Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, Belgien (ISBN: 90-73111-16-1) mit dem formalen Herausgeber Herbert Verbeke.
Diese Ausgabe:

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-131-7
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-131-7
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 1995, 2016: Das Urheberrecht der Beiträge steht bei den einzelnen Autoren. Die Beiträge von C. Mattogno (italienisch) und R. Faurisson (französisch) wurden von Jürgen Graf übersetzt, der Beitrag von S. Thion (französisch) durch Andreas Röhler. Dem Beitrag von R. Faurisson liegt eine französische Publikation zugrunde: *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Colombes 1994.

Vertrieb weltweit durch:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Umschlag: Portrait: Jean-Claude Pressac; Buchumschläge von Pressacs zweitem Buch, im Uhrzeigersinn von unten links: norwegische, italienische, erste französische, deutsche, portugiesische Ausgabe.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Wer zum Teufel ist Jean-Clause Pressac? 9
Vorwort zur Neuausgabe von 2016

Zum Geleit 11
Von Germar Rudolf
1. Das Ende des Jean-Claude Pressac 11
2. Dem Revisionismus Freiheit gewähren? 12
3. Ergebnisoffenheit und Revision: Grundlagen der Wissenschaft ... 13
4. Zur Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung 19
5. Streitpunkt Offenkundigkeit 21
6. Über den Schutz der Menschenrechte in unserem Land 23

Pressac und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit 27
Von Germar Rudolf
1. Der Anspruch 27
   1.1. Die Medien 27
   1.2. Die Justiz 31
   1.3. Die Historiker 32
2. Die Wirklichkeit 34
   2.1. Die Wissenschaftlichkeit 34
   2.2. Technik und Naturwissenschaft 36
   2.3. Die Geschichtswissenschaft 36
3. Die Wertung 37
   3.1. Presse 37
   3.2. Justiz 40
   3.3. Historiker 41
4. Die Freiheit der Wissenschaft 42

Ist es die Nacht oder ist es der Nebel? 45
Von Serge Thion
Pressac und die französische Presse 58

Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac 73
Von Robert Faurisson
Hinweis für den Leser 73
Vorwort 74
1. Einleitung 78
   1.1. Weder Photographie noch Zeichnung 78
   1.2. So gut wie keine Neuigkeiten 79
   1.3. Auschwitz: 800.000 Tote statt neun Millionen 80
   1.4. Pressac glaubt nicht mehr an »Wannsee«, doch er glaubt weiterhin an Hitler 81

1.5. Die Theorie von den »Gelegenheitsvergasungen« 81
1.6. Pressacs Versprechen und die Wirklichkeit..... 83
2. Offenkundigkeiten, die Pressac nicht verschweigen konnte..... 84
2.1. »Wannsee« ist nicht mehr »Wannsee« 85
2.2. In Auschwitz ließ sich kaum etwas geheimhalten 85
2.3. Die Archive sind in großer Zahl erhalten 86
2.4. 1972 mußte man die beiden Hauptarchitekten freisprechen..... 87
2.5. Zyklon B als Mittel zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfieberepidemien.... 87
2.6. Die Kremierung: Eine hygienische Maßnahme 90
2.7. Ohne Exekutionsgaskammern konzipierte Krematorien 91
2.8. Andere Offenkundigkeiten, die er nicht verschweigen konnte..... 91
3. Realitäten, die Pressac totschweigt 92
3.1. Keine Photographie und kein Plan des Krematorium I..... 92
3.2. Keine Photographie der »Gaskammer« des Krematorium II..... 93
3.3. Kein Wort über die Expertisen 93
3.4. Keine vollständige Photographie aus dem *Album d'Auschwitz* (Album von Auschwitz)..... 95
3.5. Kein Wort über die Luftaufnahmen..... 95
3.6. Kein Wort über das Leichenhallenbuch..... 96
3.7. Andere verschwiegene Dokumente 97
3.8. Was Pressac sonst noch verschweigt 97
4. Tricks, die Pressac von anderen Historikern übernimmt 98
4.1. Unbewiesene Behauptungen..... 98
4.2. Der Rückgriff auf Zeugenaussagen 100
4.3. Die Entzifferung des Codes 103
4.4. Die »Fehlleistungen« der SS..... 104
5. Die Pressac eigenen Betrügereien..... 108
5.1. Willkürliche Einschiebungen..... 108
5.2. Die Verbindung der großen Lüge mit der kleinen Wahrheit 109
5.3. Die Retouchierung der Pläne 110
5.4. Mogeleien sogar noch in den Titeln..... 111
5.5. Verwendung von »Gaskammer« (sprich: Exekutionsgaskammer) für »Leichenkeller« 112
5.6. Verwendung von »Gaskammer« (sprich: Exekutionsgaskammer) für Entwesungskammer..... 113
5.7. Dokumente ohne Zusammenhang mit dem zu beweisenden Faktum 114
5.8. Verwendung fiktiver Referenzen..... 114
5.9. Ein vorsätzlich genährter Gedankenwirrwarr 116
5.10. Der Seiltänzer und der Gaukler 116
5.11. Eine geballte Ladung von Betrügereien: Die beiden Schilderungen der Menschenvergasungen..... 117
5.12. Eine Sturzflut von Betrügereien 118
6. Die Abschweifungen des Romanciers 120
7. Schlußfolgerungen..... 126

8. Anhang: Das Dokument NI-9912 130
9. Drei weitere Anmerkungen zu meiner Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac 142
9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac und Robert Jan van Pelt 142
9.2. Fundamentale Fragen zu Auschwitz 144
9.3. Zehn Jahre später: Jean-Claude Pressacs Kapitulation 145

Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende 149
Von Carlo Mattogno
1. Einführung für diese Neuauflage 149
2. Einführung ins Thema 151
3. Die Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau nach Jean-Claude Pressac 155
3.1. Kapazität: Die Fakten 155
3.2. Koksverbrach 163
3.3. Die Öfen 163
3.4. Die Flammen 167
3.5. Die Verbrennungsgruben 167
4. Die Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau im Lichte der Kremierungstechnik 168
4.1. Koksverbrauch 168
4.2. Kapazität 168
4.3. Der Grund für den Bau großer Krematorien 170
4.4. Die Zahl der 1943 Kremierten: Vorausberechnungen der SS 170
4.5. Die Anzahl der 1943 Kremierten: Der Koksverbrauch 171
4.6. Die Kremierungskapazität im Jahre 1943 172
4.7. Die Haltbarkeit des Schamotts der Kremierungsöfen 173
4.8. Die Deportation und »Ausrottung« der ungarischen Juden 175
5. Entstehung und Entwicklung der »Endlösung« 177
5.1. Die Wahl von Auschwitz zum Vernichtungszentrum 177
5.2. Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung 180
6. Die Krematorien II und III von Birkenau 183
6.1. Die ursprünglich vorgesehene Verwendung der Krematorien 183
6.2. Der Begriff »Sonder-« 185
6.3. Vom Zweck der Zyklon B-Lieferungen 187
6.4. Bauliche Veränderungen an den Krematorien 189
6.5. Die Lüftungssysteme der Krematorien 194
6.6. »Vergasungskeller« und andere »bavures« 198
6.7. Die Normalgaskammer 201
6.8. »10 Gasprüfer«: Der endgültige Beweis? 203
7. Die Bunker 1 und 2 204
8. Die Krematorien IV und V 209
9. Zusammenfassung 215
10. Anhang 216

10.1. Vorbemerkung zu den Dokumenten 216
10.2. Dokumente 218

Bibliographie 233

Verzeichnisse 237
1. Personenverzeichnis 237
2. Sach- und Ortsvereichnis 240

Wer zum Teufel ist Jean-Clause Pressac?

Vorwort zur Neuausgabe von 2016

Pressac war ein französischer Apotheker und Hobby-Historiker, ein Bewunderer Hitlers, den aber der Holocaust störte, weil dieser die Weste Hitlers beschmutzte. Also fing er an, sich für Argumente zu interessieren, die nahelegen, daß die orthodoxe Geschichtsversion zum Holocaust nicht ganz astrein ist. Er begriff jedoch rasch, daß es äußerst gefährlich ist, den Holocaust zu bestreiten, zu revidieren, zu leugnen. Also änderte er seine Taktik. Er verstand es, sich in den 1980er Jahren bei Serge und Beate Klarsfeld sowie beim Auschwitz-Museum einzuschmeicheln und ihnen weis zu machen, daß man die bösen Revisionisten bzw. Holocaust-Leugner mit ihren eigenen Waffen schlagen muß. Die Revisionisten wollen handfeste Beweise für die Richtigkeit der orthodoxen Geschichtsfassung sehen? Das sollen sie haben! Pressac versprach, mittels Dokumenten und technischen Argumenten den Leugnern zumindest in bezug auf Auschwitz das Handwerk zu legen. Er gewann die Unterstützung der Klarsfelds und des Auschwitz-Museums und legte mächtig los: 1989 veröffentlichten die Klarsfelds sein ersten Überwerk: *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, ein Buch von 564 Seiten im DIN A3 Querformat, voll mit Reproduktionen von Dokumenten und Fotos aus dem Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums!

Vier Jahre später legte Pressac noch einmal nach, nachdem er in Moskauer Archiven weitere Dokumente über Auschwitz gefunden hatte. Während sein Erstlingswerk nur Kennern der Materie bekannt wurde, wurde sein zweites, weitaus handlicheres Werk im DIN A5 Format mit bloß etwa 200 Seiten zum Bestseller: *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*[1] – zu Deutsch: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*. Pressac selber wurde über Nacht zum Medienliebling – ein heldenhafter Ritter, der dem revisionisti-

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 Seiten plus 48-seitiger Bildteil.

schen Drachen den Garaus machte! Sein Buch erschien nachfolgend ebenso in deutscher,[2] italienischer,[3] norwegischer,[4] portugiesischer[5] und stark gekürzt und politisch korrekt revidiert auch in einer englischen Ausgabe.[6]

Nun, Pressac ist tot, aber die Revisionisten leben. Pressac starb 2002 im Alter von nur 59 Jahren, völlig vergessen von den Medien, deren Gunst er schon lange zuvor verloren hatte, als sich herausstellte, daß Pressac ein windiger Kandidat ist, der seine Ansichten zu Auschwitz über die Jahre auf sehr verdächtige Weise immer mehr revidierte.

Pressacs zweites Buch wird aber dennoch bis zum heutigen Tage als Meilenstein bei der Erforschung von Auschwitz angesehen, und so mancher Leser wird von Pressacs Pseudowissenschaft dazu verführt zu glauben, damit sei das Thema erledigt, der Revisionismus widerlegt.

Das vorliegende Buch beweist jedoch, daß das genaue Gegenteil dessen richtig ist, und es bleibt so lange aktuell, wie man Pressacs unwissenschaftlichen Roman weiterhin als Geschichtsforschung anpreist.[7] Daher haben wir uns entschlossen, dieses unser Buch in einer Neuauflage herauszubringen.

Castle Hill Publishers
15. März 2016

---

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, München/Zürich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 Seiten.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Mailand, 1994.

4 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994.

5 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lissabon 1999.

6 J.-C. Pressac mit Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," Kapitel 8 (S. 183-245) des von Israel Gutman und Michael Berenbaum herausgegeben Sammelbandes *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, veröffentlicht in Verbindung mit dem United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 Seiten.

7 Das französische Nationalzentrum für wissenschaftliche Forschung (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique) legte das französische Original 2007 in einer Neuauflage auf.

Zum Geleit

Von Germar Rudolf

1. Das Ende des Jean-Claude Pressac

Der französische Apotheker Jean-Claude Pressac galt in bezug auf die Erforschung der Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz eine Zeit lang als der Liebling unserer Medien. In ihm meinte man einen Fachmann gefunden zu haben, der den Argumenten und Methoden derer, die die Geschichte über den Konzentrationslagerkomplex Auschwitz im besonderen und den Holocaust im allgemeinen revidieren wollen, Paroli bieten könne. Die Beiträge von mir und Serge Thion bieten einen Überblick über dieses überschwengliche Lob von Justiz, Medien und Wissenschaftlern. Mein Beitrag liefert aber auch den Nachweis, daß diese Lobeshymnen voreilig waren, denn Pressacs Buch genügt nicht im geringsten den Normen wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten.

Aber auch fachlich hatte Pressac eine in vielerlei Hinsicht ungenügende Arbeit abgeliefert, wie durch Prof. Faurisson und Carlo Mattogno in diesem Buch nachgewiesen wird. Ähnlich skeptisch scheinen auch seine eigenen Gesinnungsfreunde seine fachlichen Qualitäten bewertet zu haben, denn in der englischen Version seines letzten Werkes,[1] die auf einen Beitrag eines Sammelwerkes zusammengestutzt wurde, durfte Pressac seine Thesen nur gewissermaßen zensiert dem angelsächsischen Publikum präsentieren, wie Prof. Faurisson in seinem kurzen Anhang nachweist.

Das vorliegende Buch wurde geschrieben, um der Welt den Nachweis zu erbringen, daß das Werk desjenigen, der in der Öffentlichkeit als *der* Auschwitz-Fachmann schlechthin dargestellt wurde, eher als Roman gewertet werden sollte denn als historisch-wissenschaftlich ernst zu nehmen-

---

[1] Pressac verstarb im Sommer 2003, siehe Jürgen Graf, "Jean-Claude Pressac und der Revisionismus," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 406-411; Carlo Mattogno, "Meine Erinnerungen an Jean-Claude Pressac," ebd., S. 412-415.

de Studie. Daß durch diesen Nachweis fast beiläufig auch die Geschichtsschreibung über den Konzentrationslagerkomplex Auschwitz gründlich revidiert, also nach einer Wiederbetrachtung korrigiert wird, ist eine logische Folge. Die Revision der Geschichtsschreibung über das KZ Auschwitz, die von den Revisionisten begonnen und von Jean-Claude Pressac in die breite Öffentlichkeit transportiert wurde, kehrt nun zu ihren Urhebern zurück.

2. Dem Revisionismus Freiheit gewähren?

Dieses Buch, das durch die Kritik an Pressacs Buch die tradierte Geschichtsschreibung über die Vernichtung der Juden im Konzentrationslagerkomplex Auschwitz zu widerlegen vorgibt, nimmt für sich in Anspruch, den Normen der Wissenschaft zu entsprechen. Nach der Lektüre wird der Leser dem sicherlich zustimmen. Das hielt die deutsche Justz aber nicht davon ab, die Einziehung und Vernichtung aller Exemplare dieses Buches anzuordnen sowie aller Daten und Datenträger, die zu seiner Herstellung benutzt wurden.[2] Als Herausgeber dieses Buches entging ich der Strafverfolgung nur dadurch, dass ich zu der Zeit bereits aus Deutschland geflohen war.

Falls das vorliegende Buch tatsächlich wissenschaftlich ist, dann sollte es sich auf den Schutz durch das bundesdeutsche Grundgesetz berufen können, das in seinem Artikel 5 Absatz 3 die Wissenschaft uneingeschränkt schützt. Voraussetzung dafür ist allerdings, daß dieses Buch nicht die ebenfalls geschützten Grundrechte anderer verletzt.

Die deutschen Behörden – und mit ihnen viele andere westliche Länder[3] – rechtfertigen die Verbrennung des vorliegenden Buches,[4] indem sie

---

[2] Die erste Auflage des vorliegenden Buches wurde mit Beschluß des Amtsgerichts Böblingen eingezogen und vernichtet, Az. 9(8) Gs 228/97). Am. 8.4.1999 setzte die Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien das Buch auf den Index jugendgefährdender Medien: *Bundesanzeiger*, Nr. 81, 30.4.1999.

[3] Für die aktuelle Liste von Ländern, die den Holocaust-Revisionismus verboten haben, siehe https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gesetze_gegen_Holocaustleugnung. Die folgenden Argumente gelten im Wesentlichen auch für diese Länder.

[4] Daß eingezogene Bücher von den deutschen Behörden tatsächlich verbrannt werden, wurde durch zwei Zeitungsberichte bestätigt: *Abendzeitung* (München), 7./8. März 1998: "Die Restexemplare werden gegebenenfalls in einer Müllverbrennungsanlage vernichtet." (http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos58_d.pdf); *Zur Zeit* (Wien), No. 9/1998 (Febr. 27): "Vor 65 Jahren geschah solches noch öffentlich,

behaupten, daß Arbeiten, die im Ergebnis die gezielt und industriell durchgeführte Vernichtung der europäischen Juden durch die Nationalsozialisten – kurz: den Holocaust – ganz oder teilweise leugnen bzw. zu widerlegen trachten, grundsätzlich nicht wissenschaftlich sein können, denn bei Einhaltung wissenschaftlicher Arbeitsweisen müsse man automatisch zu dem Ergebnis kommen, daß die weithin akzeptierte Darstellung des Holocaust der historischen Wahrheit entspreche.

Andere wiederum werfen ein, daß selbst dann, wenn diese Arbeiten die formellen Kriterien der Wissenschaftlichkeit erfüllen, ihnen der Schutz des Grundgesetzes nicht zuteil werden könne. Begründet wird dies damit, daß der Holocaust offenkundig geschehen sei und daß jede andersartige Behauptung eine Verletzung der Menschenwürde der Holocaust-Opfer, ihrer Nachkommen und Angehörigen sowie der jüdischen Menschen allgemein darstelle. Damit würden durch eine solche Arbeit die Grundrechte Dritter massiv verletzt. Da die Menschenwürde grundsätzlich höher einzustufen sei als die Freiheit der Wissenschaft, müsse es der Wissenschaft verboten werden, derartige Thesen zu vertreten. Immerhin würde allein schon die These, es habe den Holocaust, also die gezielte, planvolle Vernichtung der Juden im Dritten Reich, nicht gegeben, den indirekten Vorwurf implizieren, irgend jemand hätte die Holocaust-Geschichten willentlich erfunden – also erlogen – und anschließend möglicherweise zur Gewinnung materieller und/oder machtpolitischer Vorteile mißbraucht. Dies sei aber ein Angriff auf die Würde jedes solchermaßen Beschuldigten, der nicht geduldet werden könne.

Nachfolgend möchte ich diese Thesen etwas eingehender analysieren.

3. Ergebnisoffenheit und Revision: Grundlagen der Wissenschaft

Zunächst liegt den oben beschriebenen Auffassungen die Überzeugung zugrunde, die Freiheit der Wissenschaft sei ein niedriger einzuschätzendes Gut als die Würde des Menschen. Allein diese These ist aber schon überaus zweifelhaft, denn die Wissenschaft ist nicht bloß ein Spielzeug weltabgewandter Forscher. Im Gegenteil: Sie ist nicht nur die höchste Ausformung der Aktivitäten unseres Erkenntnisapparates, sondern in des Wortes

---

heute wird dies klammheimlich in einer Müllverbrennungsanlage erledigt." (http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos59_d.pdf)

allgemeiner Bedeutung vielmehr die Grundlage *jeder* menschlichen Erkenntnis, die über die der Tiere mit ihrer beschränkten Erkenntnisfähigkeit hinausreicht. Sie ist die Grundlage *jedes* menschlichen Lebens und Handelns, das sich spezifisch vom Leben und Handeln der Tiere unterscheidet. Man kann somit durchaus folgern, daß die Wissenschaft in des Wortes umfassender Bedeutung erst den Mensch zum Menschen gemacht und ihm seine vom Tier abhebende höhere Würde verliehen hat. Die Freiheit der Wissenschaft hängt also unlösbar mit der Würde des Menschen zusammen.

Wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse dienten schon immer der menschlichen Entscheidungsfindung auf individueller wie auf politischer Ebene, denn dafür hat die Natur den menschlichen Trieb zum Wissen-Schaffen erfunden. Um realitätskonforme, also richtige Entscheidungen fällen zu können, ist die Wahrhaftigkeit wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisse notwendige Voraussetzung. Die Wahrheit als einzige Richtschnur der Wissenschaft heißt: Jeder andere Einfluß auf den Wahrheitsfindungsprozeß, ob wirtschaftlicher oder politischer Natur, muß ausgeschlossen werden. Ferner muß sichergestellt werden, daß alle wissenschaftlichen Ergebnisse ungehindert veröffentlicht und verbreitet werden können, denn nur durch den unbehinderten Wettstreit wissenschaftlicher Meinungen in öffentlichen Foren kann sichergestellt werden, daß sich die überzeugendste, weil realitätskonformste Meinung auch durchsetzen kann. Das heißt, auf unseren Fall übertragen, aber nichts anderes, als daß es keinen Grund geben kann, eine den wissenschaftlichen Normen entsprechende Meinung auf irgendeine Weise zu unterdrücken.

Im zunehmenden Maß wird jedoch in den letzten Jahren die Freiheit der Wissenschaft gerade in Fragen der Zeitgeschichtsforschung eingeschränkt, indem Wissenschaftler, die durch Äußerungen ihrer wissenschaftlichen Ansichten gegen den herrschenden Zeitgeist verstoßen, durch die Inquisitoren in Medien und Politik um ihr gesellschaftliches Ansehen gebracht oder gar mit dem Verlust ihrer beruflichen Stellung bedroht werden. Teilweise pflegt man sogar die Justiz anzurufen, um neben einer beruflichen Ruinierung auch eine strafrechtliche Belangung erwirken zu können. Die wiederholt verschärfte strafrechtliche Verfolgung revisionistischer Ansichten durch Änderungen des §130 des Strafgesetzbuches (Volksverhetzung: eingeführt 1960, verschärft 1994 und 2005), der nicht nur die Leugnung des vom Driten Reich angeblich begangenen Völkermords bestraft sondern jedwede positive Äußerung zu diesem Abschnitt der deutschen Geschich-

te,[5] ist ein schlagender Beweis für den wachsenden Inquisitionswillen der bundesdeutschen Gesellschaft.

Der inzwischen verstorbene deutsche Historiker Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald hat diese strafrechtliche Abschirmung der Diskussion um den Holocaust wie folgt umschrieben:[6]

> *»Nun gibt es aus der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches keinen Fragenkomplex, der sich einer genauen Erforschung durch deutsche Historiker so heillos entzieht wie das grauenhafte Schicksal der Juden während des Krieges. Das Bonner Grundgesetz garantiert zwar die Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft. Eine Reihe von einschlägigen Urteilen und Verurteilungen empfiehlt jedoch, sich weder dem Risiko auszusetzen, durch eine entsprechende Themenwahl die Freiheit jener Grundrechte einer Probe aufs Exempel zu unterziehen, noch sich dem nicht minder großen Risiko auszusetzen, auch nur andeutungsweise gegen das 21. Strafrechts-Änderungs-Gesetz vom 13. Juni 1985 zu verstoßen und eine Anklage wegen Beleidigung zu provozieren. Das bedeutet Tabuisierung gerade jenes Fragenkomplexes der Zeitgeschichtsforschung, der wie kein anderer im Zusammenhang mit der insgeheim nach wie vor aufrecht erhaltenen These von der Kollektivschuld das deutsche Volk belastet wie kein anderes Ereignis.«*

Zwar meint man allgemein, daß die verschärfte Bestrafung der revisionistischen Ansichten zuallererst der Bekämpfung ungebildeter, unbelehrbarer Rechtsextremisten diene. Der Philologe Arno Plack jedoch sieht dies anders. Nach seiner Meinung sind die[7]

> *»eigentliche „Zielgruppe" der Strafbarkeit einer „Auschwitz-Lüge"* [...] *die beamteten deutschen Historiker, die unter Bekenntniszwang („Einmaligkeit!") und Strafandrohung sich klüglich Zurückhaltung auferlegen: gerade vor entscheidenden Fragen.* [...] *Eine Justiz, die schon gegen* [möglicherweise, Anm. G.R.] *irrige Meinungen einschreitet, die nicht von einer Beleidigungsabsicht getragen sind, bleibt nicht einfach wirkungslos. Sie festigt den ohnehin verbreiteten Hang, zu brennenden Fragen einfach zu schweigen; sie fördert die Bereitschaft, bloße Lippenbekenntnisse des Erwünschten zu leisten, und sie entfacht noch Zweifel am* [scheinbar, Anm.

---

5 Eva Schmierer, "Erweiterte Strafvorschriften im Kampf gegen Rechtsextremismus", Pressemitteilung des Bundesministeriums der Justiz, 11.03.2005, 11:54 http://presseservice.pressrelations.de/standard/result_main.cfm?aktion=jour_pm&r=183229

6 *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990, S. 71.

7 *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, München 1993, S. 308ff.

> G.R.] *unwiderleglich Faktischen bei allen denen, die gelernt haben: „Die Wahrheit setzt sich immer durch", und zwar von alleine.* [...] *Schließlich stimuliert solche Justiz auch zum Denunzieren.* [...]
> *Die vornehmste Waffe im Meinungsstreit ist nach den Grundsätzen eines liberalen Gemeinwesens nicht Verbot oder Strafe, sondern das Argument, die „Waffe Wort", wie Lew Kopelew sagt. Wenn wir nicht den Glauben verlieren sollen, daß die Demokratie eine lebenskräftige Form der Gesellschaft ist, dann können wir nicht hinnehmen, daß sie einer* [vermeintlichen, Anm. G.R.] *Verharmlosung Hitlers sich mit eben den Zwangsmitteln erwehrt, deren sich der Diktator selber nur zu selbstverständlich bedient hat, um ihm widerstrebende Gesinnungen zu unterdrücken.* [...] *Mir scheint, sein* [Hitlers] *Ungeist, seine Abwehr von bloßen Zweifeln, seine Neigung, einfach zu verbieten, was nicht ins herrschende System paßt, muß auch noch in seinen Überwindern überwunden werden.«*

Die bundesdeutschen Gesetzgeber haben sich mit der verschärften Verfolgung des Holocaust-Revisionismus offenbar auf ihr Banner geschrieben, die Ergebnisse der revisionistischen Forschung auf den „Index des verbotenen Wissens" zu setzen. Ein Anzeichen dafür sind die vielzähligen Einziehungen revisionistischer Bücher, die vom Verleger des vorliegenden Buches veröffentlicht wurden. Fast alle Bände der Serie Holocaust Handbücher, von dem das vorliegende Buch Band Nr. 14 ist, fielen der bundesdeutschen Bücherverbrennung zum Opfer. Das Forschungsziel, die technischen Hintergründe des vermeintlichen Massenmordes an den Juden aufzuhellen, wurde vom Gesetzgeber in den „Katalog verbotener Forschungsziele" aufgenommen und damit praktisch ein Forschungsmoratorium erlassen. Man akzeptiert nur Meinungen und Ergebnisse, die in das vorgefertigte Bild passen.

Dieses staatliche Vorgehen ist völlig unvereinbar mit den Jahrtausende alten Grundsätzen der abendländischen Erkenntnistheorie, die der Biologe Prof. Dr. Hans Mohr treffend wie folgt zusammenfaßte:[8]

> *»„Freiheit der Forschung" bedeutet auch, daß prinzipiell jedes Forschungsziel gewählt werden kann. Irgendein „Index verbotenen Wissens" oder ein „Katalog tabuisierter Forschungsziele" oder ein Forschungsmoratorium sind mit dem Selbstverständnis und der Würde der Wissenschaft deshalb unverträglich, weil wir unbeirrbar daran festhalten müssen, daß Erkenntnis unter allen Umständen besser ist als Ignoranz.«*

[8] *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 41.

Genauso unverträglich mit dem Selbstverständnis und der Würde der Wissenschaft ist es, wenn ihr von den Hütern des Zeitgeistes irgendwelche Ergebnisse vorgeschrieben oder andere verboten werden sollen. Jeder Wissenschaftler muß darauf bestehen, daß jede Wissenschaft zuallererst unvoreingenommen und ergebnisoffen zu sein hat. Wissenschaft, die diesen Namen verdient, darf kein Ergebnis ihrer Forschung von vornherein ausschließen.

Der Biologe Prof. Dr. Walter Nagl drückte es einst prägnat wie folgt aus:[9]

> *»Die Naturwissenschaft* [und nicht nur diese] *ist eine äußerst konservative und dogmatische Sache. Jede Bestätigung eines Paradigmas ist willkommen, jede Neuerung wird lange abgelehnt; die Suche nach Wahrheit wird vom Instinkt des Erhaltens (einschließlich Selbsterhaltung !) übertroffen. Daher setzen sich neue Erkenntnisse meist erst dann durch, wenn genügend viele Forscher in die gleiche Bresche schlagen: dann kippt das Gedankensystem um, es kommt zu einer „wissenschaftlichen Revolution", ein neues Paradigma tritt an die Stelle des alten.* […] *Fazit: Kein Schüler, kein Student, aber auch kein Wissenschaftler oder Laie soll an endgültig bewiesene Tatsachen glauben, auch wenn es so in den Lehrbüchern dargestellt wird.«*

Die Überwindung alter, überholter Erkenntnisse durch neuere gelingt meist erst dann, wenn genügend Forscher in die gleiche Bresche schlagen. In Übereinstimmung mit den Erfahrungen Jahrtausende währender Wissenschaft bleibt aber auch wahr, daß kein wissenschaftliches Paradigma – weder in den Natur- noch in den Gesellschaftswissenschaften – einen universalen Anspruch auf ewige Gültigkeit erheben kann. Vielmehr ist es sogar die Pflicht jedes Wissenschaftlers und auch Laien, nicht einfach an angeblich endgültig bewiesene, offenkundige Tatsachen zu glauben, auch wenn es so in den Lehrbüchern dargestellt wird, sondern diese vermeintlichen Tatsachen immer wieder kritisch zu hinterfragen.[10] Das gilt natürlich auch für die Forschung um den Holocaust-Komplex. In Übereinstimmung mit dem linksgerichteten Zeitgeschichtler Prof. Peter Steinbach möchte ich zudem festhalten:[11]

---

9 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 126.

10 Ebenda, S. 127.

11 P. Steinbach, ARD-Tagesthemen, 10.6.1994

> *»Das Grundgesetz schützt wissenschaftliche Forschung und will im Grunde die Unbefangenheit dieser Forschung. Das gilt nicht nur, aber in ganz besonderer Weise für die Geschichtswissenschaft, in der es ja nicht darum geht, einen roten Faden auszuzeichnen und verbindlich zu machen, sondern in der es darum geht, Angebote für die Auseinandersetzung zu bieten. Das muß in einer pluralistischen Gesellschaft vielfältig und kontrovers sein.«*

Gerade in den Geschichtswissenschaften und in der öffentlichen Verbreitung ihrer Ergebnisse gibt es das Phänomen, das Eckhard Fuhr bezüglich des Umgangs mit unbequemen Wissenschaftlern hierzulande allgemein als „systematische Verlogenheit" charakterisiert hat.[12] Nicht der wissenschaftlich überprüfbare Wahrheitsgehalt der Äußerung eines Wissenschaftlers ist maßgebend für das Urteil von Medien und Politikern, sondern die Frage nach der politischen Opportunität.

Mit Rücksicht auf den Zeitgeist und in Angst um die öffentliche Verfolgung durch die mediale, politische und juristische Inquisition sehen sich viele Wissenschaftler gezwungen, einen Kompromiß einzugehen und ihre Forschungsergebnisse an diesen politischen Vorgaben auszurichten. Dieses von der Öffentlichkeit erzwungene Verschweigen der vollen Wahrheit oder sogar die Propagierung einer halben oder gar ganzen Lüge dagegen ist das Verderblichste, was der Wissenschaft widerfahren kann. Durch ein solches Verhalten wird nicht nur das Ansehen der Wissenschaft zerstört, sondern zudem unserem Volk und der gesamten Menschheit unermeßlicher Schaden zugefügt.

Ich stimme zudem mit dem Historiker Prof. Christian Meier überein, der meinte:[13]

> *»Aber im übrigen kann man meines Erachtens sagen, daß das, was wir Historiker den Regeln gemäß erarbeiten, ungefährlich ist. Die Wahrheit, wenn es eben die Wahrheit ist, halte ich nicht für gefährlich.«*

Vielmehr sind die Halbwahrheit und die Lüge gerade in der Geschichtsschreibung gefährlich für das zukünftige friedliche Zusammenleben der Völker.

Bezüglich unseres Themas heißt das konkret: Egal welche Anfangsthese die Revisionisten auch stellen und zu welchen Ergebnisse ihre Arbeiten auch kommen: Diese Arbeiten sind frei und dürfen in keiner Weise eingeschränkt werden, wenn sie den Normen wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten genü-

---

[12] *FAZ*, 23.12.1994, S. 1.

[13] In: *Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft*, Heft 3/1994, S. 231.

gen. Die Pönalisierung eines bestimmten Ergebnisses wissenschaftlicher Forschung würde zugleich die Freiheit der Wissenschaft und damit die Wissenschaft als Ganzes töten, was ohne Zweifel gegen den Artikel 19 Abs. 2 des bundesdeutschen Grundgesetzes verstößt, der vorschreibt, daß kein Grundrecht in seinem Wesensgehalt angetastet werden darf.

Die Einschränkung der Freiheit der Wissenschaft kann sich daher nie auf die Anfangsthesen oder gar Ergebnisse einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit beziehen. Eingeschränkt ist die Wissenschaft in ihrer Freiheit vielmehr nur bezüglich der Methoden zur Gewinnung ihrer Erkenntnisse. So sind etwa Untersuchungen, bei denen das seelische oder körperliche Wohl von Menschen aufs Spiel gesetzt wird, nicht vom Grundgesetz gedeckt.

Da es in der Wissenschaft keine endgültige oder gar offenkundige Wahrheit gibt, kann es diese auch nicht in bezug auf die wissenschaftlichen Untersuchungen über Geschehnisse der Dritten Reiches geben. Auch bei diesem Thema gehört es zu den Grundpflichten der Wissenschaft, ihre eigenen alten Ergebnisse kritisch zu betrachten und notfalls zu revidieren. *Der Revisionismus ist ein unverzichtbarer Bestandteil der Wissenschaft.*

4. Zur Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung

Die Äußerungsfreiheit einer Meinung zu schützen, die ohnehin der gängigen Meinung der Obrigkeit entspricht, ist keine Kunst. Dieses Kriterium erfüllen selbst die grausamsten Diktaturen. Ein menschenrechtlich geprägter Staat zeichnet sich dadurch aus, daß er gerade auch jenem die Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung zugesteht, der eine Meinung vertritt, die jener der Obrigkeit zuwiderläuft. Das Menschenrecht auf freie Meinungsäußerung ist ein Abwehrrecht des Bürgers gegen Eingriffe des Staates:[14]

> *»Von ihrer historischen Entwicklung her besteht die Funktion der Grundrechte zunächst darin, Abwehrrechte des Bürgers gegen staatl. Machtentfaltung zu sein (BVerfGE 1, 104). Dies ist nach der Rechtsprechung auch heute noch ihre primäre und zentrale Wirkungsdimension (BVerfGE 50, 337)«*

Eine Meinung, die der gängigen Geschichtsdarstellung des Holocaust zuwiderläuft, stellt für sich genommen weder die formellen Grundlagen unseres Staates, wie etwa die Grundrechte, die Volkssouveränität, die Gewal-

---

[14] K.-H. Seifert, D. Hömig (Hg.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2. Aufl., Nomos, Baden Baden 1985, S. 28f.

tenteilung oder die unabhängige Justiz, noch die Legitimität seiner Mächtigen in Frage, so daß eine solche Meinung eigentlich toleriert werden müßte. Tatsächlich jedoch gibt es kaum einen anderen Bereich, in dem unser Staat repressiver gegen unerwünschte Meinungen vorgeht als bezüglich des Holocaust.[15]

Das Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung kann nur dann eingeschränkt werden, wenn durch seine Ausübung die Grundrechte Dritter beschnitten werden. Wer behauptet, der Holocaust habe nicht so, wie bisher dargestellt, oder gar überhaupt nicht stattgefunden, dem wird de facto die freie Meinungsäußerung verwehrt. Als Grund wird angegeben, daß durch diese Behauptung die Würde der damals verfolgten und umgekommenen Juden ebenso verletzt würde wie auch die ihrer heutigen Nachkommen sowie der gesamten Bevölkerungsgruppe der Juden.

Man mag diese Praxis im Sinne eines ausgedehnten Opferschutzes für die direkten Opfer eines Verbrechens akzeptieren, um sie vor Verleumdungen zu schützen. So würde zum Beispiel jeder akzeptieren, daß einer Frau, die vergewaltigt wurde, nicht nachgesagt werden darf, sie habe diese Vergewaltigung nur erfunden, um sich bei dem nun rechtskräftig verurteilten Vergewaltiger für andere Dinge zu rächen oder um Wiedergutmachung zu erschleichen. Dies gilt selbst dann, wenn einem in Anbetracht der Prozeßakten und der Darstellungen dieser Frau Zweifel bezüglich der Wahrheit ihrer Darstellungen kommen. Analoges muß man jedem jüdischen Mitbürger zugestehen, dessen damalige (möglicherweise nur angebliche) Peiniger ebenso rechtskräftig verurteilt wurden. Es ist jedoch meines Erachtens nicht ganz einsichtig, warum auch die Verwandten der Opfer und alle Mitglieder derselben Glaubensgruppe den gleichen Schutz genießen sollen.

In jedem Fall müßte jedoch demjenigen, der die Behauptung aufstellt, das vermeintliche Verbrechen habe es gar nicht gegeben, Gelegenheit gegeben werden, den Nachweis für seine Behauptung anzutreten. Alles andere wäre nicht rechtsstaatlich. Um zu klären, ob die aufgestellte Behauptung richtig ist, muß man wissenschaftliche Untersuchungen durchführen.

Eine wissenschaftliche Arbeit, die zu dem Ergebnis kommt, daß es z.B. den Holocaust nicht gegeben hat, würde niemanden unzulässig in seiner Würde beeinträchtigen können, denn kein Ergebnis einer wissenschaftli-

---

[15] Über die Gründe dieses Verhaltens vgl. G. Rudolf, in: A. Mohlau (Hg.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, Druffel, Berg am See 1995; neuer: G. Rudolf, "Befreiungsideologie Revisionismus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(4) (2004), S. 477-482; http://vho.org/VffG/2004/4/Rudolf371-376.html.

chen Arbeit darf verboten werden, wenn man den Wesensgehalt des Grundrechtes auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit nicht antasten will (Art. 19 Abs. 2 Grundgesetz). Eine solche Arbeit müßte also in einem Rechtsstaat als Beweis zugelassen werden, damit ein Angeklagter seine umstrittene Meinung unter Beweis stellen kann.

Das einzige, was womöglich verboten werden könnte, wären Vorwürfe, bestimmte Personen hätten aufgrund bösartiger Motive gelogen, vorausgesetzt, derartige Vorwürfe werden nicht mit überzeugenden Beweisen untermauert. Aber selbst derartige potentielle Beleidigungen angeblicher Verbrechensopfer sollten höchstens Gegenstand von Zivilverfahren sein, nicht aber eine Sache der Strafjustiz.

5. Streitpunkt Offenkundigkeit

Der § 244 der bundesdeutschen Strafprozeßordnung ermöglicht es den Gerichten, Beweisanträge wegen Offenkundigkeit abzulehnen. Andere Länder haben ähnliche Rechtsvorschriften. Dieses Instrument erlaubt es den Gerichten, Dinge, die schon unzählige Male vor Gericht bewiesen wurden und die in der Öffentlichkeit allgemein als wahr angenommen werden, nicht immer wieder beweisen zu müssen. Gegen diesen Paragraphen, der sich gegen Prozeßverschleppungstaktiken wendet, ist im Prinzip nichts einzuwenden. Um bei unserem Beispiel zu bleiben: Einer Frau, die bereits zehnmal nachweisen mußte und nach Ansicht des Gerichts auch konnte, daß sie tatsächlich vergewaltigt wurde, kann man nicht zumuten, daß sie dies immer wieder vor aller Öffentlichkeit beweisen muß, nur weil wieder einmal jemand auf die Idee kam, ihr Opfertum anzuzweifeln. Diese Offenkundigkeit schließt freilich nicht aus, daß dennoch unter bestimmten Umständen die Beweiserhebung neu eröffnet werden muß. Die deutsche Justiz hat vielmehr klargestellt, daß ihre Offenkundigkeiten nicht ewig dauern, sondern daß es bestimmte Fälle gibt, bei denen sie aufgehoben werden müssen.

Erstens fällt die Offenkundigkeit, wenn sich in der Öffentlichkeit ein merklicher Widerspruch gegen die als offenkundig erachtete Tatsache bemerkbar macht. Zweitens ist jedes Gericht verpflichtet, die Offenkundigkeit dann aufzuheben, wenn es Beweismittel angeboten bekommt, die allen bisherigen Beweismitteln an Beweiskraft überlegen sind. Ein dritter Grund ist in Paragraph 245 der bundesdeutschen Strafprozeßordnung niederge-

legt. Danach dürfen Strafrichter ein Beweismittel dann nicht ablehnen, wenn es bereits im Gerichtssaal anwesend ist, da in einem solchen Fall offenbar keine Absicht zu einer Prozeßverzögerung vorliegt.[16]

Meine Erfahrungen zeigen nun einerseits, daß es gerade die von den staatstragenden linken Eliten aufgezogene mediale Inquisition ist, die in Sachen Holocaust einen merklichen Widerspruch in der Öffentlichkeit verhindert. Dies wäre nicht so schlimm, wenn man bei einem Strafverfahren wenigstens die Möglichkeit hätte, Beweismittel einzuführen, die entweder bereits im Gerichtssaal präsent sind, oder die den bisher vor deutschen Gerichten vorgelegten Beweisen an Beweiskraft überlegen sind.

Leider lehnen alle bundesdeutschen Gerichte auch jene Beweisanträge ab, mit denen bereits präsente Beweismittel eingeführt werden sollen bzw. die lediglich zum Inhalt haben zu überprüfen, ob die neuen Beweismittel den alten an Beweiskraft überlegen sind. Dies geschieht mit der Begründung, wegen der Offenkundigkeit des Gegenteils der Beweisbehauptung sei es unzulässig, Beweisanträge zu stellen, die darauf gerichtet seien, die offiziell vorgeschrieben Version dieses bestimmten historischen Ereignissen zu widerlegen.

Freilich darf ein bereits präsentes Beweismittel nie wegen Offenkundigkeit abgelehnt werden, und die Beweiskraft eines angebotenen, dem Gericht aber noch unbekannten Beweismittels kann ohne Zweifel niemals offenkundig sein. Dennoch hat der Bundesgerichtshof die Praxis genehmigt, Anträge auf Prüfung der Beweiskraft wegen Offenkundigkeit *des Holocaust* (sic!) abzulehnen, und zwar mit der Begründung, daß dies schon immer so gemacht worden sei.[17] Inzwischen hat dasselbe Gericht sogar entschieden, daß Strafverteidiger, die es lediglich wagen, Beweisanträge zu stellen, mit denen revisionistische Behauptungen bewiesen werden sollen, damit selber ein Verbrechen begehen und wegen Volskverhetzung strafverfolgt werden müssen.[18]

---

[16] Vgl. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7. Aufl., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012, Nr. 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

[17] Bundesgerichtshof, Az. 1 StR 193/93.

[18] Bundesgerichtshof, Az. 5 StR 485/01; Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, S. 539; siehe auch die bundesdeutsche Tagespresse vom 11.4.2002.

6. Über den Schutz der Menschenrechte in unserem Land

Die radikalste Position der Gegner des Holocaust-Revisionismus ist jene, die den Revisionisten grundsätzlich alle Freiheiten versagen möchte, da die Revisionisten mit ihren Thesen prinzipiell die Würde der Juden angreifen würden. Hierzu möchte ich einige Fragen in der Raum stellen:

– Wessen Menschenwürde ist mehr eingeschränkt: Die Würde eines vermeintlichen Opfers, dessen Opfertum bestritten wird, oder die Würde eines verurteilten Angeklagten, der womöglich irrtümlich verurteilt wurde?
– Wessen Würde ist mehr verletzt: die des Opfers, dem nachgesagt wird, es habe sein Opfertum erlogen, oder die des Wissenschaftlers, dem nachgesagt wird, er habe ein pseudowissenschaftliches Lügengebäude errichtet und dessen Karriere ruiniert und dessen Familie zerstört wird und der schließlich im Gefängnis landet?

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde jedes Juden, dem im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust direkt oder (angeblich) indirekt eine Lügnerschaft vorgeworfen wird, vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Im Sinne eines erweiterten Opferschutzes finden das viele akzeptabel.

Indem die gleichen Gerichte jedoch mit einer verabsolutierten Offenkundigkeit alle Entlastungsbeweise abwehren, unterlassen bzw. unterbinden sie zugleich alles, was die Würde des Wissenschaftlers schützen könnte, dem vorgeworfen wird, er habe ein pseudowissenschaftliches Lügengebäude errichtet. Hat aber nicht der Wissenschaftler das gleiche Recht auf den Schutz seiner Würde wie jeder unserer jüdischen Mitbürger? Gälte es also dann nicht, seine Argumente wenigstens vor Gericht anzuhören und abzuwägen?

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der vermeintlichen jüdischen Opfer des Holocaust rechtmäßig vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Indem sie aber mit einer verabsolutierten Offenkundigkeit alle Entlastungsbeweise abwehren, unterlassen bzw. unterbinden sie zugleich alles, was die Würde des verurteilten SS-Mannes wiederherstellen könnte. Hat der verurteilte SS-Mann überhaupt eine Würde, die es zu schützen gilt? Diese Frage wird sich mancher Zeitgenosse stellen, und der Umstand, daß möglicherweise viele diese Frage spontan mit *Nein* beantworten würden, zeigt, daß der in Artikel 3 des Grundgesetzes niedergelegte Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz vor dem Gesetz in den Vorstellungen vieler Bürger längst

aufgehoben wurde. Ja, tatsächlich: Die Würde des Juden ist genauso schützenswert wie die des SS-Mannes.

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen in Übereinstimmung mit Art. 1 GG die Würde der Angehörigen der vermeintlichen jüdischen Opfer vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Sie unterlassen bzw. unterbinden aber zugleich alles, was die Würde derjenigen wiederherstellen könnte, denen nachgesagt wird, sie seien Mitglieder einer verbrecherischen Organisation gewesen, wie etwa der SS. Sie unterlassen und unterbinden alles, was die Würde des normalen Wehrmachtssoldaten, dem nachgesagt wird, er habe mit seinem Dienst das Morden ermöglicht und verlängert, wiederherstellen könnte.

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der Angehörigen der gesamten jüdischen Volksgruppe vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Sie unterlassen bzw. unterbinden aber zugleich alles, was die Würde des als Tätervolk gebrandmarkten gesamten deutschen Volkes wiederherstellen könnte.

Der deutsche Staat und in ihm die deutsche Justiz nehmen jede Verletzung der Würde des deutschen Volkes und jedes seiner nichtjüdischen Mitglieder hin oder verletzen diese Würde selbst und unterbinden alles, was diese Würde schützen könnte. Begehen dieser Staat und diese Justiz damit nicht einen massiven Bruch des Art. 1 Abs. 1 GG, in dem die Würde des Menschen als unverletzlich angepriesen wird und der den Staat dazu verpflichtet, alles in seiner Macht Stehende zu tun, um die Würde *jedes* Menschen zu schützen?

Vergehen sich der Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht an dem in Artikel 3 Abs. 1 und 3 unserer Verfassung niedergelegten Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz, indem sie in dieser sicher nicht zweitrangigen Angelegenheit lediglich die Würde der Juden schützen, den Schutz der Würde des Deutschen im allgemeinen sowie der SS-Leute, Waffen-SS- und Wehrmachtssoldaten im besonderen jedoch vernachlässigen oder gar unterbinden?

Verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht allen, die einem naturwissenschaftlichen Weltbild anhängen, die Freiheit zum Bekenntnis zu dieser Weltanschauung, wie sie im Art. 4 Abs. 1 unseres Grundgesetzes niedergelegt ist? Immerhin zwingt man uns, an selbstbrennende Leichen, an das spurlose Verschwinden von Millionen Menschen, an Blutgeysire aus Massengräbern, an sich ansammelndes kochendes Menschenfett in Verbrennungsgruben, an meterhohe Flammen aus Krematoriumskaminen, an nicht vorhandene Zyklon B-Einwurfstutzen, an Vergasungen mit Dieselmotoren, die zum Mord ungeeignet waren, usw. usf. zu glauben. Es fehlt

lediglich noch, daß man uns demnächst zwingt, an die auf einem Besenstiel zum Bloxberg reitenden Hexen zu glauben.

Verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht unter Bruch des Art. 5 Abs. 1 GG jedem, seine Meinung über die sich aus seinem naturwissenschaftlichen Weltbild ergebenden Dinge im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust kund zu tun?

Und verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht unter Bruch des Art. 5 Abs. 3 GG jedem Forscher, Wissenschaftler und Lehrer, sein Recht auf eine unvoreingenommene, ergebnisoffene Wahrheitssuche durchzusetzen und seine wissenschaftliche Meinung kundzutun?

Durch die Abwehr aller möglichen Entlastungsbeweise scheint sich dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz permanent an der überwiegenden Mehrheit des Staatsvolkes durch den Bruch der Artikel 1, 3, 4 und 5 des Grundgesetzes zu vergehen.

Es wäre an der Zeit, diese Praxis zu ändern, wenn man diesem Staat – zusammen mit vielen anderen westlichen Nationen – nicht weiterhin nachsagen will, er verhalte sich grob menschenrechtswidrig. Hierzu würde es anfangs schon genügen, wenn man endlich aufhören würde, wissenschaftliche Bücher zu verbieten und ihre Autoren in Gefängnisse zu werfen.

Germar Rudolf, Steinenbronn, 5. Mai 1995
revidiert in Red Lion, 8. März 2016

Pressac und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit

Von Germar Rudolf

1. Der Anspruch

1.1. Die Medien

Die angesehenste Zeitung des deutschen Sprachraumes und eine der angesehensten Zeitungen der Welt überhaupt, die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, veröffentlichte am 14.10.1993 auf Seite 37 einen Artikel von Joseph Hanimann unter dem Titel »Ziffernsprache des Ungeheuerlichen«. Darin berichtete Hanimann von dem Ende September 1993 im Verlag des Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique herausgegebenen Buches des französischen Apothekers Jean-Claude Pressac über die Krematorien von Auschwitz, die die Technik für den Massenmord an ungezählten Menschen, vor allem jüdischen Glaubens, beherbergt haben sollen.[1] Hanimann schreibt:

> *»Das mit Bauplänen und Fotomaterial versehene Buch liest sich wie ein Ingenieurshandbuch, in dem technische Materialwerte, wie Verbrennungskapazität und Brennstoffverbrauch pro Leiche, kalt das Ungeheuerliche dokumentieren* [...]
> *Daß damit die technischen Details erstmals historisch exakt analysiert werden, ist der positive Ertrag dieser Publikation.«*

Erstaunt stellt der Laie zunächst fest, daß das angeblich größte Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte erstmals knapp 50 Jahre später einer technisch-kriminologischen Untersuchung unterzogen worden sein soll. Jeder Autounfall und jeder einfache Mord wird für gewöhnlich sofort nach dessen Bekanntwerden eingehend auch durch technische und kriminologische Sachverständige untersucht. Warum zögerte man hier 50 Jahre lang? Die Antwort deutet Hanimann selbst an:

---

[1] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

> *»Der Autor, der sich in die eiskalte Logik der Techniker hineindenkt und in ihrer hohlen Sprache der Zahlenwerte den Völkermord abhandelt, tritt den damaligen Technikern und den heutigen Revisionisten auf ihrem eigenen Feld entgegen. Dadurch entsteht aber zugleich der seltsame Eindruck, als schriebe in Spiegelschrift ein anderer mit: Pressacs früherer Meister, der Revisionist Faurisson. In dem Maße, wie Pressac seine ganze Argumentationskraft aufbietet, um das doch Offensichtliche, die Realität der Gaskammern, zu beweisen, scheint der ursprüngliche Zweifel bei ihm noch nachzuwirken.«*

Es gibt also Leute, die den Massenmord in Auschwitz anhand technischer und naturwissenschaftlicher Argumente bestreiten. Denen mußte endlich durch eine wissenschaftlich-technische Expertise das Handwerk gelegt werden. Doch wieder wundert sich der Laie: Wurden die Zweifler nicht bisher als Verrückte hingestellt, deren Argumente ohnehin nicht ernstzunehmen seien? Warum muß man sich auf einmal doch mit ihnen auseinandersetzen und ein solch schweres Geschütz, wie es eine Publikation der höchsten wissenschaftlichen Institution Frankreichs darstellt, auffahren? Sind die Einwände der Leugner also doch diskussionswürdig? Sind ihre Argumente doch schlagkräftig? Warum aber wurden sie dann den deutschen Lesern der angeblich seriösesten Zeitung Deutschlands vorenthalten? Warum erfährt man von Ihnen erst durch eine vermeintliche Widerlegung? Warum verheimlicht die *FAZ* ihren Lesern die Meinung der Leugner, die doch die eigentliche Ursache für Pressacs Buch sind? Traut die *FAZ* ihren Lesern nicht zu, zwischen richtigen und falschen Beweisführungen unterscheiden zu können? Stecken hinter der *FAZ* doch keine klugen Köpfe? Oder fürchtet die Chefredaktion, daß die Leser entdecken könnten, daß die Macher ihrer Zeitung keine klugen Köpfe sind? Fragen über Fragen...

Offensichtlich zeigte die Kritik vieler Leser an dieser einseitigen Darstellung des Themas bei Joseph Hanimann eine gewisse Wirkung, denn in seiner Besprechung der deutschen Ausgabe von Pressacs Buch[2] am 16.8.1994 unter dem Titel »Teuflische Details« (S. 8) findet man neben einer im wesentlichen inhaltlichen Wiederholung seiner früheren Aussagen auch folgende Passagen:

> *»Der Deutsche Germar Rudolf bezeichnet Pressacs Unterlagen kurzerhand als Fälschung; Faurisson hat inzwischen im Selbstverlag eine „Antwort auf Jean-Claude Pressac“ veröffentlicht. Er begrüßt darin kontextentstellend, was er als „Zugeständnisse“ Pressacs an den revisionistischen*

---

[2] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

Standpunkt betrachtet: daß die Opferzahl unter den bisherigen Schätzungen liege, daß auf der Wannseekonferenz keine Massenvernichtung beschlossen, daß Zyklon B zur Bekämpfung von Typhus eingesetzt worden sei, daß die Krematorien von Birkenau ursprünglich ohne Gaskammern geplant worden wären. Die Dürftigkeit der Einwände gegen Pressac, die Faurisson dann vorbringt, belegen jedoch klar seine Verlegenheit.«

Weitere Rezensionen werteten das neue Pressac-Buch ähnlich. So schrieb z.B. Greta Maiello unter dem Titel »Neue Erkenntnisse über Auschwitz« in *Die Welt* vom 27.9.1993:

»Das Ergebnis ist eine umfassende und betont sachliche Studie.«

Gezeichnet mit dem Kürzel »ell« unter dem Titel »Die Maschinerie des Todes« schrieb die *Welt am Sonntag* am 3.10.1993:

»[...] *bis in die kleinsten technischen Details beschrieben wird, wie die Menschen in den Konzentrationslagern umgebracht wurden.«*

Peter Hillebrand von der Berliner *TAZ* meinte unter der Überschrift »Die Gaskammer-Erbauer von Auschwitz« am 21.3.1994 über die deutsche Ausgabe von Pressacs Buch:

»Er [Pressac] *konnte nun anhand technischer Unterlagen die Existenz und den Betrieb der Gaskammern bestätigen* [...] *In seinem in Kürze auch in deutsch erscheinenden Buch beschrieb er mit beklemmender, eiskalter Sachlichkeit die Arbeiten der Monteure, Bauleiter und Ingenieure. Gerade die akribische Beschreibung von technischen Details, aufschlußreichen Planänderungen, Pfusch und Schlamperei* [...] *vermittelt die unfaßbare Skrupellosigkeit der Erbauer dieser Menschenvernichtungsanlage.«*

Burkhard Müller-Ullrich begleitete ein Interview mit Pressac unter dem Titel »Die Technik des Massenmordes« im *Focus*, Nr. 17 (S. 116ff.) vom 25.4.1994 mit folgenden Kommentaren:

»Was bislang fehlte, sind Beweise für die technische Durchführung des Massenmordes. Genau an diesem Punkt haken die „Revisionisten" ein, eine Internationale von Privathistorikern, zumeist bekennenden Nationalsozialisten, die das Verbrechen leugnen oder „kleinrechnen" wollen.[...] *Ein Verdienst von Pressac ist jedoch, mit seinem Buch allen Einwänden der Revisionisten und „Auschwitz-Leugner" die Basis entzogen zu haben, wenn sie denn je eine hatten.*[...] *Somit ahnte Nolte noch nichts von der unbestreitbar schlüssigen Widerlegung, mit der Pressac vor allem die Hauptthese der Auschwitz-Leugner erledigt hat, daß nämlich eine Massenvergasung von vielen Tausenden Menschen an einem Tag in einem einzigen Lager technisch unmöglich gewesen sei.«*

Harald Eggebrecht führte unter der Schlagzeile »Die Sprache des Unfaßbaren« in der *Süddeutsche Zeitung* am 29.4.1994 aus:

> »[...]*vor allem seit dem brutalen Auftreten von Neonazis und ihrem frechen Leugnen der Judenvernichtung in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz, unterfüttert mit pseudowissenschaftlichen Thesen, die die Mordmaschinerie aus sogenannten technischen Gründen für unmöglich halten wollen, seitdem also scheint es, als müsse Auschwitz neu bewiesen werden.*[...] *Nur in wenigen Zeilen dieser um extrem sorgfältige Aufarbeitung aller Dokumente bemühten Dokumentation packt auch Pressac das Grausen.*[...] *Wie schon gesagt, dieses Buch ist keine Sensation, dies ist kein Beweisstück der Verteidigung gegen den Angriff der Unbelehrbaren, der Frechen, der Zyniker und professoralen Relativierer à la Ernst Nolte, es sei denn, man wollte deren Äußerungen und Elaborate ernst nehmen im Sinne wissenschaftlicher Diskussion. Wer das tut, ist auf dem besten Weg zur „Auschwitzlüge" und zur Akzeptanz der NS-Zeit als integrierbarer Epoche.*«

Ebenso deutlich wurde der in der Regionalzeitung *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* schreibende Manfred Kriener am 18.6.1994, als er Pressacs Meisterwerk unter der Überschrift »Die Technik des Massenmordes« besprach:

> »*Pressac hat über die Technik geschrieben, aber kein technisches Buch. Der Schatten der Leichenberge und das Leid der Opfer sind immer präsent.* [...] *Seine Bücher wurden Teil jenes Materials, das Auschwitz heute zum „bestdokumentierten Tötungsgeschehen des bisherigen Menschengeschichte" machen.*[...] *Die Hoffnung, daß Pressac als ehemaliger „Revisionist" seine früheren Gesinnungsgenossen vom Gegenteil überzeugen könnte, ist sicher illusorisch. Solche Bücher lesen immer die Falschen.*[...] *Diese Massenvernichtung und ihre praktische technische Umsetzung ganz zu begreifen – dazu leistet Pressac einen wertvollen Beitrag.*«

Halten wir also fest: Die Printmedien präsentieren uns das Werk von Pressac als eine technisch orientierte, wenn auch nicht im rein Technischen verbleibende Studie auf hohem wissenschaftlichen Niveau, das angelegt war und dazu geeignet ist, die angeblich pseudowissenschaftlichen Argumente der vermeintlich ignoranten und neonazistischen Revisionisten bzw. Auschwitz-Leugner zu widerlegen.[3]

---

[3] Hans-Günther Richardi weicht in seinem Artikel »Untilgbare Spuren der Vernichtung«, *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 13./14./15.8.1994, S. 9, von dieser Generallinie ab, indem er Pressacs Buch lediglich als »Dokumentation« bezeichnet, was aber wahrscheinlich seine Erklärung darin findet, daß ihm Pressacs neues Buch lediglich als Anlaß diente, einen allgemeinen Beitrag über Auschwitz zu schreiben.

1.2. Die Justiz

Die Strafjustiz in Deutschland verweigert jedem Angeklagten, dem vorgeworfen wird, den Holocaust in Teilen oder gänzlich öffentlich geleugnet zu haben, für seine Ansicht Beweise vorzubringen. Sie stützt sich dabei auf den § 244 Absatz III Satz 2 der Strafprozeßordnung, der ausführt, daß ein Beweis nicht erhoben werden muß, wenn eine Sache offenkundig wahr ist. Unsere Justiz geht seit den Nürnberger Prozessen 1946 davon aus, daß der Holocaust genauso offenkundig ist wie die Tatsache, daß die Erde sich um die Sonne dreht. Die Offenkundigkeit kann jedoch durch zwei Dinge aufgehoben werden: Erstens durch eine Diskussion innerhalb seriöser wissenschaftlicher Kreise und zweitens dadurch, daß der Angeklagte dem Gericht neue Beweise vorlegt, die allen bisher vorgebrachten Beweisen überlegen sind. So wäre zum Beispiel ein technisch-naturwissenschaftliches Gutachten allen bisherigen Beweisen überlegen, da bisher lediglich Zeugenaussagen und Dokumente vorgebracht wurden, die in ihrer Beweiskraft der von Sachgutachten unterlegen sind. Nun gibt es seit einiger Zeit im wesentlichen zwei Sachgutachten, die immer wieder von der Verteidigung als Beweise für die Richtigkeit der Thesen ihrer Mandanten vorgebracht werden, nämlich den Leuchter-Report[4] sowie das Rudolf-Gutachten[5]. Als diese beiden Gutachten jüngst in einem Strafprozeß vorgebracht wurden, lehnte das Gericht diese Beweismittel ab, da sie nicht nur ungeeignet seien, in der »seriösen historischen Forschung« für »Zweifel« zu sorgen, sondern auch, weil es sich dabei nicht um neue und allen bisher vorgelegten Beweisen überlegene Beweismittel handele. Konkret führte das Oberlandesgericht Celle aus:[6]

> *»Die Beweisanträge stützen sich im wesentlichen auf Untersuchungen des Diplom-Chemikers Rudolph*[7] *und den sog. „Leuchter-Bericht“ des Amerikaners Frederick A. Leuchter.* [...] *Zur Reaktion in der Fachdiskussion wird lediglich darauf hingewiesen, daß der „Leuchter-Bericht“ Kritik hervorgerufen habe und daß von dem französischen Pharmakologen und To-*

---

4 F.A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; dt. neuer: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

5 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2. Aufl.: Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

6 OLG Celle, Beschluß vom 13.12.1993, Az. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, **46(6)** (1994) 608.

7 Richtig: Rudolf.

xikologen Pressal[8] *sowie dem Sozialoberrat a.D. Wegner Gutachten erstellt worden seien, die zu einem gegenteiligen Ergebnis gekommen seien. Damit wird weder mit Tatsachen belegt, daß die vorgetragenen neuen Erkenntnisse in der Fachwelt zu einer zu Zweifeln über den Grundkonsens berechtigten Diskussion geführt haben, noch, aus welchem Grund die angebotenen Beweismittel den bereits vorliegenden Gegengutachten überlegen sind.«*

Der mittlerweile an die 90 Jahre alte Sozialoberrat Wegner hat sich mit seinem Artikel,[9] der wohl niemals den Normen eines Sachgutachtens auch nur nahe kommt, mächtig blamiert, da er weder für chemische, toxikologische noch technische Dinge kompetent ist und auch nie den Versuch gemacht hat, seine Ausführungen nach den dort gültigen Regeln und Gesetzmäßigkeiten auszurichten.[10] Er ist daher aus der Diskussion in Fachkreisen sang- und klanglos ausgeschieden. Pressac dagegen wird als einziger Fachmann hingestellt, der sich den Argumenten der Revisionisten entgegenstellt – auch wenn er nie zu den Ausführungen im Rudolf-Gutachten Stellung bezogen hat. Dennoch: Pressacs Werke gelten für die Gerichte als die Widerlegung der revisionistischen Argumente, als den revisionistischen Werken zumindest ebenbürtig. Pressac ist der letzte Strohhalm, an dem die Offenkundigkeit oder mit anderen Worten: die Beweismittelunterdrückung der deutschen Justiz hängt.

1.3. Die Historiker

Eberhard Jäckel, Professor für Zeitgeschichte in Stuttgart und einer der profiliertesten Holocaust-Spezialisten, schrieb am 18.3.1994 in der Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* unter der Überschrift »Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes« eine Rezension über die kurze Zeit später erscheinende deutsche Ausgabe von Pressacs Buch. Er führt darin aus:

»Es hat einige Leser empört, daß er [Pressac] *all dies mit der gefühllosen Präzision eines Heizungstechnikers schildert. Immerhin hat er für jede Aussage einen Brief oder eine Zeichnung, aus den Akten der Bauleitung. Ärgerlicher ist, daß er so tut, als habe er den Beweis erbracht. In Wahrheit*

---

8 Richtig: Pressac, der zudem weder Pharmakologe noch Toxikologe, sondern schlicht Apotheker ist.

9 W. Wegner in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (Hg.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, S. 450ff.

10 Siehe meine detaillierte Widerlegung in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, S. 55-74.

waren die Vorgänge, wenn auch ohne die technischen Details, längst ziemlich genau bekannt, und es ist überdies fraglich, ob sie so in Gang kamen, wie er es schildert. [...] *Ein richtiger Historiker ist er in den zehn Jahren seiner Forschungen nicht geworden. Sein Buch ist durch und durch technisch, auf einen Aspekt begrenzt, man könnte auch sagen: borniert. Und doch ist es gerade deswegen nützlich. Der Nutzen liegt nicht eigentlich darin, daß nun der ganz unwiderlegliche Beweis für die Existenz der Gaskammern erbracht worden ist.* [...] *Nützlich ist es, daß Pressac die antisemitischen Leugner mit ihren eigenen technischen Argumenten widerlegt. Man darf gespannt sein, was ihnen nun noch einfällt. Aber da es ihnen nie um die Wahrheit, sondern immer nur um Scheinbeweise ihrer Vorurteile ging, wird auch Pressac sie wohl kaum überzeugen. Der größte Nutzen des Buches liegt darin, daß wir nun den Hergang auch in seinen technischen Einzelheiten ganz erkennen können.«*

Die Meinung der Holocaust-Hofhistoriker weicht also nur unmerklich von der der Medien ab. In der Bewertung von Pressac als der technisch-wissenschaftlichen Wunderwaffe gegen die »bösen« Revisionisten sind sie sich einig, über die Bewertung der Arbeitsweise Pressacs allerdings gibt es Diskrepanzen. Jäckel ärgert sich wohl zurecht darüber, daß Pressac so tut, als habe er allein das Rad erfunden. Tatsächlich wurde der Großteil der Arbeiten bereits von anderen geleistet, nämlich neben den vielen etablierten Historikern und Hobbyhistorikern vor allem durch die Revisionisten vom Schlage Faurissons – was Jäckel freilich nicht erwähnt.

Entlarvend war auch die Stellungnahme, die das Institut für Zeitgeschichte auf Anfrage zum Rudolf-Gutachten abgab:[11]

»Seitens des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte ist zu diesem Gutachten keine Stellungnahme erfolgt. Es erübrigt sich u. E. auch, auf die diversen Versuche von „revisionistischer" Seite, die Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz abstreiten zu wollen, im einzelnen einzugehen. Die Tatsache dieser Vergasungen ist offenkundig und erst wieder vor kurzem durch die in einem Moskauer Archiv aufgefundenen Akten der Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz bestätigt worden (siehe die Publikation von Jean-Claude Pressac: Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993).«

Auch hier wird also Pressac als entscheidende Waffe gegen die Revisionisten aufgefahren.

---

[11] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Schreiben vom 21.12.1993 an G. Herzogenrath-Amelung.

2. Die Wirklichkeit

2.1. Die Wissenschaftlichkeit

Allgemein formuliert ist Wissenschaft jede von Außenstehenden überprüfbare Untersuchung und deren systematische Darstellung. Überprüfbarkeit heißt, daß jeder die Untersuchung aufgrund definierter Bedingungen bei Experimenten und logischen Schlußfolgerungen nachvollziehen kann. Weiter muß die Quellenlage nachvollziehbar sein, auf die sich der Untersuchende bezieht. Das heißt, daß Schlußfolgerungen, die auf Urkunden oder fremden wissenschaftlichen Untersuchungen basieren, als solche in der Art ausgewiesen sein müssen, daß der Außenstehende die Urkunden und Publikationsstellen der fremden Untersuchungen auffinden kann. Darüberhinaus verlangt eine wissenschaftliche Arbeitsweise die Einbeziehung wenigstens der wichtigsten bereits bestehenden wissenschaftlichen Meinungen und Gegenmeinungen in die Untersuchung, also auch eine systematische Behandlung bekannter Arbeiten zum gleichen Thema. Ferner muß ein Wissenschaftler die Prämissen seiner Untersuchung offenlegen, also zwischen Fakten und Werturteilen nach außen erkennbar unterscheiden sowie die Grenzen seiner fachlichen Kompetenzen aufzeigen, sofern dies nicht schon aus dem Publikationszusammenhang hervorgeht.

Vielen dieser Punkte handelt Pressac massiv zuwider. Wie besonders R. Faurisson nachfolgend unter Beweis stellen wird, kann z.B. Pressacs Zitierweise nicht als wissenschaftlich akzeptiert werden. Er bildet immer wieder Sätze mit mehreren inhaltlichen Aussagen und belegt diese Aussagen mit einem Dokument, welches allerdings nur eine dieser Aussagen belegt. Ferner vermischt er seine private, oft unfundierte Meinung untrennbar mit den Aussagen von ihm zitierter Dokumente, ohne diese Vorgehensweise offenzulegen.

Ebenso läßt die Systematik von Pressacs Arbeit sehr zu wünschen übrig, da er sich offensichtlich nicht die Mühe gemacht hat, die Gesamtheit der von ihm analysierten Dokumente zu einem Gesamtbild des Lagers Auschwitz zusammenzufügen, wodurch ein ganz anderes Bild entstehen könnte, als er es uns zeigt. Statt dessen sucht er in dem Strohhaufen der Dokumente lediglich irgendwelche Indizien für ein vermeintliches Verbrechen und unterläßt es, möglicherweise entlastende Dokumente ebenfalls in seine Untersuchungen einzubeziehen.

Mit der Einbeziehung von Gegenmeinungen ist es bei Pressac nicht weit her. Obwohl Pressac selber vorgibt, die Argumente der Revisionisten

zu widerlegen – und die Medien, Zeitgeschichtler und die Justiz fallen in diesen Kanon ein –, blendet Pressac in seinem Werk systematisch alle Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnisse aus, die seine Auffassung in Frage stellen. Kein revisionistisches Werk wird genannt, auf kein einziges revisionistisches Argument wird eingegangen. Da Pressac gerade wegen der Revisionisten und gegen sie in Stellung gebracht wird, gibt allein schon dieses Faktum seinem Werk den Todesstoß.

Weiterhin führt Pressac nirgends an, daß er als Apotheker weder eine tragfähige Ausbildung noch autodidaktische Erfahrungen als Historiker bzw. als Techniker hat. Er erweckt aber mit seiner Publikation und dem durch sie verursachten Medienecho zumindest grob fahrlässig den Eindruck, als würde er bezüglich dieser Fachgebiete endgültige Erkenntnisse veröffentlichen. Er wäre verpflichtet daraufhinzuweisen, daß er eben keine Expertenqualitäten besitzt, wenn er den Erfordernissen eines Wissenschaftlers entsprechen wollte.

2.2. Technik und Naturwissenschaft

Man wäre geneigt, gerade über die systematische Ausblendung gegenläufiger Meinungen großzügig hinwegzusehen, wenn Pressac wenigstens dem im Titel seines Buches niedergelegten Anspruch, wie er von den Medien, Zeitgeschichtlern und unserer Justiz gebetsmühlenartig wiederholt wird, gerecht werden würde, nämlich eine technisch fundierte Abhandlung zur Frage der Krematorien in Auschwitz zu liefern. Tatsächlich jedoch enthält sein Werk auch nicht eine Quelle aus einer technischen Fachveröffentlichung. Es enthält kein einziges Ergebnis eigener oder fremder technischer Studien. Hierfür sei ein Beispiel angebracht: Gerade bezüglich der Kremierungsdauer einer Leiche in den Krematorien von Auschwitz, einem wichtigen Wert zur Bestimmung ihrer Maximalkapazität, findet man bei Pressac keine eigenen Berechnungen oder auf Fachliteraturdaten beruhende Angaben, dagegen an mehreren Stellen seines Buches sich völlig wiedersprechende Werte (1 h, S. 7; 30-40 min, S. 13; 1 h 12 min, S. 15; 15 min, S. 28; 1 h 36 min, S. 34; 34-43 min, S. 49; 13 min, S. 72; 29 min, S. 74; 22 min, S. 80)[12]. Aus unerfindlichen Gründen hat Joseph Hanimann in der *FAZ* J.-C. Pressac für seine Bestimmung der Kapazität der Krematorien von Auschwitz gelobt...

C. Mattogno wird in diesem Buch detailliert aufzeigen, daß Pressac die in den Zeugenaussagen und Dokumenten vorkommenden Widersprüche über technische Vorgänge keiner technischen Kritik unterzieht, ja meistens sogar übergeht, als hätte er sie selber gar nicht bemerkt. Allerhöchstens vernimmt man von Pressac einige lapidare Bemerkungen, daß der eine oder andere Zeuge wohl etwas übertrieben habe und somit unzuverlässig sei, nicht aber, wo denn das belegbar technisch Mögliche gewesen wäre. Insofern unterscheidet sich Pressac nicht von den übrigen Historikern und Hobbyhistorikern der gläubigen Holocaust-Zunft.

2.3. Die Geschichtswissenschaft

Auch den Anforderungen, die die Geschichtswissenschaft an wissenschaftliche Arbeiten ihrer Disziplin stellt, wird das Buch von Pressac nicht gerecht. Er hebt sich damit von den Arbeiten seiner Glaubensgenossen ebensowenig ab.

---

[12] Seitenangaben der französischen Originalausgabe.

Wo bleibt zum Beispiel die Aussagen- und Dokumentenkritik, A und Ω jeder Geschichtswissenschaft? Wie oben angesprochen ist von einer fundierten Zeugenaussagenkritik nicht die Spur zu finden. Auch eine Dokumentenkritik wenigstens der angeblich wichtigsten der von Pressac untersuchten 80.000 Dokumente sucht man vergeblich. C. Mattogno zeigt an einem Beispiel, daß gerade die Kritik der in KGB-Archiven gefundenen Dokumente unerläßlich ist.

Von einem Werk, das vorgibt, mittels der Krematorien von Auschwitz die Technik des Massenmordes zu untersuchen, kann man womöglich nicht verlangen, daß es bezüglich der Vorgänge in den Lagern von Auschwitz eine historische Gesamtschau anfertigt. Was man aber sehr wohl verlangen kann und muß, ist eine Gesamtschau der mit der angeblichen Vernichtungsmaschinerie direkt oder indirekt verbundenen technischen und organisatorischen Gegebenheiten und Vorgänge im Lager. Auch diesbezüglich blendet Pressac jene technischen Fakten aus, die dem Bild des schrecklichen, unmenschlichen Vernichtungslagers widersprechen: Freizeitanlagen, Krankenhäuser, hochmoderne und teure sanitäre Anlagen, zivile, nichtkriminelle Nutzung der Krematorien, Sumpfentwässerung, Abwasserklärung, Biogasgewinnung aus Klärschlamm, industrielle Arbeitsprogramme etc. pp.

3. Die Wertung

3.1. Presse

Als die Chefredaktion der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* gebeten wurde darzulegen, aus welchen Gründen sie das Buch Pressacs völlig unkritisch über den Klee lobte, und ob es in der Redaktion niemanden mit technischer oder naturwissenschaftlicher Bildung gäbe, der die oben aufgezeigten entscheidenden Mängel des Buches erkennen könnte, hielt sich diese vornehm zurück und leitete die Anfrage dem in Paris lebenden verantwortlichen Journalisten Joseph Hanimann zu. Dieser führte in seiner Antwort aus, daß es weder in seinem Aufgabenbereich noch in seiner Kompetenz liege, das Buch Pressacs einer Kritik zu unterziehen. Vielmehr sei es seine Aufgabe, über die Ereignisse in Frankreich, zu denen die Veröffentlichung von Pressacs Buch mit dem damit verbundenen Pressewirbel gehöre, zu berichten. Außerdem sehe er keine Veranlassung, das Buch Pressacs kritisch zu besprechen, da seines Wissens kein seriöser Historiker an ihm Anlaß zur

Kritik sähe.[13] Kritischer Journalimus scheint offensichtlich in deutschen Redaktionsstuben nicht angebracht zu sein, wenn unsere Hofhistoriker husten. Vorauseilender Gehorsam ist wohl die bessere Bezeichnung solchen Verhaltens. Offensichtlich hat Herr Hanimann zudem nicht begriffen, daß Historiker die falschen Adressaten für technische bzw. naturwissenschaftliche Fragen sind. Man kann daher von keinem Historiker erwarten, daß er die Mängel in diesen Bereichen erkennt. Letztlich beweist diese Art der Berichterstattung die Inkompetenz der Journalisten und Redakteure der *FAZ* in diesem Themenkomplex sowie den Umstand, daß unsere Journalisten nicht viel mehr machen, als von anderen Schreibern gleichen Geistes kritiklos abzuschreiben. Analog verhält es sich mit den übrigen Rezensenten, deren ähnlich lautende Formulierungen das Abschreiben stellenweise sogar greifbar erscheinen lassen.

Ein gewisser Lichtblick stellt die am 16.8.1994 von der *FAZ* publizierte Besprechung der deutschen Pressac-Ausgabe durch Hanimann dar. Zwar ist seine Beurteilung von Pressacs Buch identisch mit der im Oktober des Vorjahres, aber immerhin nennt er nun zwei Namen führender Revisionisten, wobei er jedoch wie durch Zufall zu erwähnen vergißt, was er Pressac durch die Nennung seines Berufes (Apotheker) zukommen läßt: er unterschlägt dem Leser, daß es sich bei beiden Revisionisten um Akademiker handelt. Ob die Ansicht Hanimanns, Pressac habe Faurisson in Verlegenheit gebracht, richtig ist, wollen wir dem Urteil unserer Leser überlassen. Befremdlich dagegen muß erscheinen, daß Hanimann Germar Rudolf unterstellt, er habe Pressacs Unterlagen als Fälschung bezeichnet. Tatsächlich hat Rudolf in einem Gutachten das Buch Pressacs lediglich dahingehend untersucht, ob es den Normen wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten entspricht, wobei seine Kritik ähnlich ausfällt wie die in diesem Beitrag geäußerte.[14] Das Wort *Fälschung* fällt in Zusammenhang mit Pressacs Unterlagen bei Rudolf gar nicht. Lediglich mit dem Hinweis auf die Totalfälschung des aus Moskauer Archiven stammenden Demjanjuk-Ausweises[15] unterstreicht er in einer Fußnote die Notwendigkeit der von Pressac sträflich vernachlässigten Dokumentenkritik. Die *FAZ* besaß aber immerhin die Fairness, eine

---

[13] Briefwechsel *FAZ*/J. Hanimann mit G. Rudolf.

[14] G. Rudolf, »Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* und *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La Machinerie du meurtre der masse* von Jean-Claude Pressac«, Jettingen, 18.1.1994, abgedruckt in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 38-42.

[15] Vgl. D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg o.J.

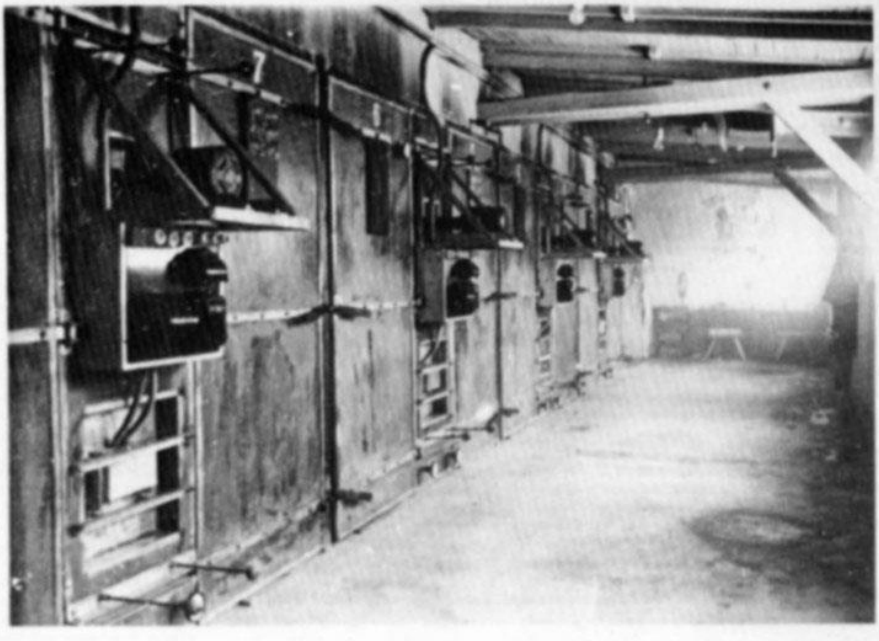

»Menschenvernichtungsmaschinerie: die Gaskammern von Auschwitz«

Bildfälschung durch Falschuntertitelung seitens der Stuttgarter Nachrichten *(18.6.94): Tatsächlich handelt es sich bei der gezeigten Anlage um eine Heißluft-entwesungsanlage für Häftlingskleidung im sogenannten Zigeunerlager in Birken-au, wie es auch die originale Bildunterschrift sagt:*

Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager

Richtigstellung Rudolfs inklusive der Angabe, welche Aussagen sein Gutachten tatsächlich macht, am 26.8.1994 auf S. 8 als Leserbrief abzudrucken.

Noch skrupelloser im Umgang mit der Wahrheit als Hanimann haben sich die *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* erwiesen. Sie haben ihren oben erwähnten Artikel mit einem Bild einer Heißluftkleiderentwesungsanlage vom Zigeunerlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau aus Pressacs Buch[16] geschmückt und es mit folgenden Worten untertitelt:

»Menschenvernichtungsmaschinerie: die Gaskammern von Auschwitz«,

---

[16] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 1), Bildteil; ebenso in Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 63, mit der Bildbetitelung "Disinfestation installation of the gypsy camp in sector B.IIe of Birkenau" (Entwesungskammer des Zigeunerlagers im Abschnitt BIIe von Birkenau) sowie mit der originalen(!) deutschen Fotolegende"Entwesungsanlage Zigeunerlager".

womit zweifellos suggeriert wird, es handle sich um Menschengaskammern. Da dieses Bild in Pressacs Buch ausdrücklich und unübersehbar als Heißluftentwesungskammer, also als harmlose Einrichtung zur Reinigung von Häftlingskleidung zur Seuchenprävention, also zum Schutz jüdischen Lebens, ausgezeichnet ist, muß man dem verantwortlichen Journalisten Manfred Kriener schon völliges Analphabetentum oder Teilblindheit zuschreiben, wollte man an ein Versehen glauben. Meiner Meinung nach handelt es sich hierbei um eine der übelsten Fälschungen und dreistesten Betrügereien, die mir je untergekommen sind.

Bezeichnend für die Denkweise unserer Medien über die Revisionisten ist einerseits, daß sie diese pauschal als Nazis diffamieren oder ihnen eine Apologie des NS-Regimes vorwerfen. Der durchschnittliche Leser mag von dieser zumeist falschen Beschuldigung beeindruckt sein, sie kann jedoch kein einziges Sachargument entkräften und kann daher nur den Sinn haben, von der sachlichen auf eine politische Ebene abzulenken. Diese politische Instrumentalisierung des Themas durch die Medien (und ebenso durch die Hofhistoriker und die Justiz) kann niemals im Sinne einer wissenschaftlichen Diskussion sein, ja sie stellt ein Verbrechen an der Wissenschaft dar.

Andererseits trifft man immer wieder auf Medienäußerungen, die den Bürger ausdrücklich davor warnen, die Argumente der Revisionisten wegen ihrer Gefährlichkeit überhaupt zur Kenntnis zu nehmen. So schrieb die Schweizer *Weltwoche* am 19.5.1994:

> *»Daher unsere Warnung an alle, die mit diesem seinen Antisemitismus nur schlecht verhüllenden Propagandamaterial in Berührung kommen: Lassen Sie sich auf keine Diskussion mit bekennenden Revisionisten ein! Wer die Ermordung von Juden in den Gaskammern des NS-Regimes negiert, lügt, kann sich, wie auch das Bundesverfassungsgericht in Karlsruhe unlängst festgestellt hat, nicht auf die Meinungsfreiheit berufen.«*

Also: Wegen der potentiellen Gefahr für den Seelenfrieden durch die Erkenntnis der Wahrheit sicherheitshalber: nichts sehen, nichts hören, nichts sagen! Aber: warnen, drohen, schimpfen und verbieten.

3.2. Justiz

Das oben aufgeführte Urteil des OLG Celle bezieht sich explizit auf die Arbeiten von W. Wegner und J.-C. Pressac als Gegengutachten zu den revisionistischen Arbeiten. Tatsächlich jedoch gilt ein Gutachten erst dann

als Gegenbeweis in einem Verfahren, wenn es materiell von einer der Parteien vorgebracht wurde. Es ist also schon an sich ein Verfahrensfehler, einen Beweisantrag abzulehnen mit der Begründung, es gäbe irgendwo ein Schriftstück, das anderer Meinung sei. Schließlich kann es niemals in die Kompetenz des Gerichtes fallen, darüber zu entscheiden, ob die Arbeiten von Wegner und Pressac tatsächlich gegeignet sind, die Argumente der Revisionisten zu widerlegen. So ist z.B. nie behauptet worden, daß etwa Pressac das Rudolf-Gutachten widerlegt habe, und dennoch wird das Rudolf-Gutachten seit Frühjahr 1992 ungesehen und ohne Begründung abgelehnt. Ob die Erwiderungen der Gegenseite die revisionistischen Argumente widerlegen können, wäre allein durch Sachverständige zu klären. Vor allem aber: Dies ist eine interwissenschaftliche Frage, deren Klärung nicht vor einem Gericht erfolgen kann und folglich dort nichts zu suchen hat.

Schließlich ist es an sich eine Frechheit sondergleichen, zur Aufhebung der Offenkundigkeit eine öffentliche Diskussion über die revisionistischen Thesen zu verlangen, da man unter Berufung auf ebendiese Offenkundigkeit jeden, der sich öffentlich im revisionistischen Sinne äußert, ohne Möglichkeit einer Verteidigung anklagt und verurteilt. Die Offenkundigkeitsformel ist es gerade, die eine öffentliche Diskussion verhindert.

Unsere Justiz maßt sich also trotz schreiender Inkompetenz Urteile über wissenschaftliche Fragen an und verfolgt Wissenschaftler mit anderer Meinung in einer Weise, die nur mit den Methoden der mittelalterlichen Hexenverfolgung verglichen werden kann.

3.3. Historiker

Daß die Historiker inkompetent sind, technisch-naturwissenschaftliche Fragen sachverständig zu beantworten, ist trivial. Weniger trivial scheint dagegen zu sein, daß die Grundlage auch der Geschichtswissenschaft immer nur das sein kann, was mit den Naturgesetzen, den Gesetzen der Logik und dem zur untersuchten Zeit technisch Möglichen in Übereinstimmung zu bringen ist. Das Primat dieser Wissenschaftsgebiete herrscht auch über die Geschichtswissenschaft – auch wenn es so manchem Historiker nicht schmeckt. Gerade in den Fragen des angeblichen Massenmordes an den Juden durch das Dritte Reich jedoch spielen technische und naturwissenschaftliche Fragen eine überragende Rolle, da ein so gigantisches spurloses Massenmorden an sich schon ein technisches und naturwissenschaftliches Phänomen darstellt, das der sachverständigen Untersuchung bedarf – ganz

abgesehen von der kritischen Würdigung so mancher absurder Zeugenaussagen, die seit Jahrzehnten von unseren Hofhistorikern kritiklos hingenommen werden, als wären sie Kleinkinder und würden gläubig einem Märchenerzähler an den Lippen hängen. Selbst Pressac führt zu dieser Praxis kritisch aus:[17]

> *»Nein, nein. Man kann keine seriöse Geschichtsschreibung nur auf Zeugenaussagen aufbauen.«*

Einmalig ist der Umstand, daß selbst das angeblich doch so kompetente Institut für Zeitgeschichte angesichts des Rudolf-Gutachtens nicht viel mehr zu äußern vermag, als sich auf die Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust zu berufen, denn der Hinweis auf den lediglich Dokumente und Aussagen interpretierenden Pressac verfehlt völlig die Zielrichtung des naturwissenschaftlich-technischen Rudolf-Gutachtens, kann dieses also nicht entkräften. Weit kann es mit der Argumentationsstärke und damit der Kompetenz dieser im Institut für Zeitgeschichte tätigen, angeblich in der Holocaust-Forschung führenden »Wissenschaftler« nicht her sein.

4. Die Freiheit der Wissenschaft

Das Bundesverfassungsgericht führte in einem Urteil vom 11.1.1994 aus:[18]

> *»Der Schutz des Grundrechts auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit hängt weder von der Richtigkeit der Methoden und Ergebnisse ab noch von der Stichhaltigkeit der Argumentation und Beweisführung oder der Vollständigkeit der Gesichtspunkte und Belege, die einem wissenschaftlichen Werk zugrunde liegen. Über gute und schlechte Wissenschaft, Wahrheit und Unwahrheit von Ergebnissen kann nur wissenschaftlich geurteilt werden.* [...] *Die Wissenschaftsfreiheit schützt daher auch Mindermeinungen sowie Forschungsansätze und -ergebnisse, die sich als irrig oder fehlerhaft erweisen. Ebenso genießt unorthodoxes oder intuitives Vorgehen den Schutz des Grundrechts. Voraussetzung ist nur, daß es sich dabei um Wissenschaft handelt; darunter fällt alles, was nach Inhalt und Form als ernsthafter Versuch zur Ermittlung der Wahrheit anzusehen ist.* [...]
>
> *Einem Werk kann allerdings nicht schon deshalb die Wissenschaftlichkeit abgesprochen werden, weil es Einseitigkeiten und Lücken aufweist oder gegenteilige Auffassungen unzureichend berücksichtigt.* [...] *Dem Bereich*

---

[17] J.-C. Pressac im Interview mit Burkhard Müller-Ullrich, »Die Technik des Massenmordes«, *Focus*, Nr. 17, 25.4.1994.

[18] Az. 1 BvR 434/87, S. 16f.

der Wissenschaft ist es erst dann entzogen, wenn es den Anspruch von Wissenschaftlichkeit nicht nur im einzelnen oder nach der Definition bestimmter Schulen, sondern systematisch verfehlt. Das ist insbesondere dann der Fall, wenn es nicht auf Wahrheitserkenntnis gerichtet ist, sondern vorgefaßten Meinungen oder Ergebnissen lediglich den Anschein wissenschaftlicher Gewinnung oder Nachweisbarkeit verleiht. Dafür kann die systematische Ausblendung von Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnissen, die die Auffassung des Autors in Frage stellen, ein Indiz sein. Dagegen genügt es nicht, daß einem Werk in innerwissenschaftlichen Kontroversen zwischen verschiedenen inhaltlichen oder methodischen Richtungen die Wissenschaftlichkeit bestritten wird.«

Die etablierte Geschichtswissenschaft ignoriert in fast allen ihren Werken grundsätzlich jede von den Revisionisten vorgebrachte wissenschaftliche Gegenmeinung zum Thema Holocaust.[19] Dies wäre verständlich, wenn die revisionistische Forschung für so bedeutungslos und lächerlich gehalten würde, daß man glaubte, sich mit ihr nicht beschäftigen zu müssen. Tatsächlich jedoch beweisen die Vielzahl der Publikationen in Fachveröffentlichungen und in den Medien, daß es gerade die Thesen und Methoden der Revisionisten sind, die die Fragestellungen und Arbeitsweisen der heutigen Holocaust-Forschung bestimmen. Robert Redeker beschrieb diesen Umstand in der französischen, von Claude Lanzmann herausgebenen philosophischen Monatsschrift *Les Temps Modernes*, Ausgabe 11/93, unter dem Titel »La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme« wie folgt:[20]

»Der Revisionismus ist keine Theorie wie jede andere, er ist eine Katastrophe.[...] *Eine Katastrophe ist ein Epochenwechsel.*[...] *Der Revisionismus markiert das Ende eines Mythos.*[...] *er zeigt das Ende unseres Mythos an.«*

In der Ausgabe 12/93 führte er diese Gedanken mit der Überschrift »Le Révisionnisme invisible« fort:[21]

---

19 Die einzige nennenswerte Ausnahme bildet hier E. Noltes *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

20 *»Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe.* [...] *Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque.* [...] *Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique* [...] *il indique le terminus de notre mystique.«*

21 *»Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac* Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse *en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus ballucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable.* [...] *Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie.«*

> *»Weit davon entfernt, die Niederlage der Revisionisten zu besiegeln, bestätigt das Buch von Herrn Pressac* Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes *ihren paradoxen Triumph: Die scheinbaren Sieger (diejenigen, die das Verbrechen in seinem ganzen schrecklichen Umfang bestätigen) sind die Besiegten, und die scheinbaren Verlierer (die Revisionisten und mit ihnen die Verneiner) setzen sich endgültig durch. Ihr Sieg ist unsichtbar, aber unbestreitbar.*[...] *Die Revisionisten stehen im Zentrum der Debatte, setzen ihre Methoden durch, befestigen ihre Hegemonie.«*

Die revisionistischen Thesen und Arbeitsweisen sind also nicht vernachlässigbar, sondern offenbar die zentrale Herausforderung für die etablierte Geschichtswissenschaft. Somit *muß* man der etablierten Holocaust-Geschichtswissenschaft, die die Argumente und Veröffentlichungen der Revisionisten ausblenden, jede Wissenschaftlichkeit absprechen. Dies gilt auch und im besonderen für Pressacs Buch.

Das vorliegende Buch stellt eine systematische Dokumentation der vielen Unwissenschaftlichkeiten, um nicht zu sagen: Betrügereien Pressacs dar. Es ist ein revisionistisches Buch, das sich fast ausschließlich mit den Meinungen der Gegenseite beschäftigt. Es weist all seine Untersuchungen und Ergebnisse exakt nach.

Unsere Justiz sieht es jedoch genau umgekehrt: Die Revisionisten sollen unwissenschaftlich sein und werden strafrechtlich verfolgt, da ihre Thesen angeblich die Juden beleidigen. Die Hofhistoriker jedoch, die nachweislich unwissenschaftlich arbeiten, genießen Narrenfreiheit und dürfen das deutsche Volk mit ihren Thesen auch potentiell beleidigen, da das deutsche Volk nach höchstrichterlicher Rechtssprechung in Deutschland nicht beleidigungsfähig ist. Es stellt angeblich keine „definierte Gruppe“ dar.

Sollte sich die Justiz entschließen, auch die Autoren dieses Buches vor Gericht zu stellen und ihr Werk zu verbieten, so sei sie daran erinnert, daß mit diesem Werk der letzte Strohhalm versunken ist, an dem die gerichtliche Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust hing. Die Öffentlichkeit sei zudem daran erinnert, daß allein die Wahrheit eine stabile Grundlage ist, auf der Völkerverständigung und Frieden gedeihen können. Die Wahrheit läßt sich schließlich nur durch freien, unbehinderten wissenschaftlichen Diskurs herausfinden, niemals aber durch ein mittels Strafgesetzen fixiertes Geschichtsbild.

Ist es die Nacht oder ist es der Nebel?

Von Serge Thion

Bezüglich Jean-Claude Pressacs neuem Meisterwerk spricht *Le Monde* von einem »Historiker der Nacht«.[1] *Le Monde* stellt uns das Werk eines »Amateurs« vor, der tagsüber Apotheker ist.[2] Einer der jahrzehntelang am häufigsten gegen die Revisionisten vorgebrachten Vorwürfe, nämlich »Amateurhistoriker« zu sein, wird plötzlich zu einem Gütezeichen, welches den Wert der von der Presse sogleich übernommenen Thesen garantiert. Dies sei die endgültige Antwort auf die Revisionisten. Wäre es sehr unhöflich, daran zu erinnern, daß wir schon eine lange Liste »endgültiger Antworten« verschiedenster Art vorliegen haben, die von den großen Prozessen 1980 bis 1982 gegen Robert Faurisson über Filip Müllers Buch *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*,[3] bis zu dem cineastischen Meisterwerk *Shoah*[4] des ausgezeichneten Lanzmann reicht?

Pressac ist bei verschiedenen Gelegenheiten bereits als der große Rübezahl vorgestellt worden, der dafür sorgen würde, daß auf dem Acker Faurissons kein Halm mehr gedeihe. Er trat 1982 auf einem Kolloquium der Sorbonne auf (das diese Frage bereits regeln sollte). Damals stand er unter dem allerhöchstem Schutz der größten moralischen Instanz unserer Zeit,

---

Dieser Beitrag erschien zuerst in englisch in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), S. 28-39. Der Autor dieses Aufsatzes, geboren 1942, arbeitet als Soziologe über Indochina. Während des Algerienkrieges kam er in Berührung mit der Politik; seither beteiligte er sich an zahlreichen Aktionen der antikolonialistischen Bewegung. Er hat zu verschiedenen Themen, die Afrika, den Mittleren Osten und Asien berühren, Bücher und Aufsätze veröffentlicht.

1 *Le Monde*, 26./27. Sept. 1993, S. 7.

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

3 Steinhausen, München 1979.

4 Als Buch: Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985; dt.: *Shoah*, dtv, München 1988. Siehe die folgenden Rezensionen von Lanzmanns Film *Shoah*: R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), S. 85-92; Theodore O'Keefe, ebd., S. 92-95.

des Ritters vom weißen Pferde, Doctissimus Vidal-Naquet. Da es um Fragen technischer und stofflicher Art ging, von denen der bedeutsame Kenner der Antike nicht allzu viel versteht, führte er Pressac mit einem anderen endgültigen Terminator des Revisionismus, mit dem schwer verkannten Chemiker Wellers zusammen, der, nach vielem Zögern, einen Artikel von Pressac auf den Seiten einer heiligen und unantastbaren Zeitschrift namens *Le Monde Juif* unterbrachte (Juli-September 1982). Dort entwickelte Pressac seine »gazouillage« genannte Theorie, die an Stelle des bisher geltenden Kanons der Darstellung treten sollte: ja, es hat Vergasungen gegeben, aber weniger als bisher angegeben: man muß alles nach unten revidieren.

Nun war der Effekt Pressac aber nicht so recht wirksam geworden. Es bedurfte anderer Mittel. Für diese sollte das Medienkonsortium der Familie Klarsfeld sorgen. Mit ihrer Hilfe brütete Pressac den endgültigen Text aus.[5] Gewiß hatte er bei seinen Recherchen in den Archiven nicht den entscheidenden Beweis dafür gefunden, daß die Nazis in Auschwitz eine Todesfabrik errichtetet hätten, aber er fand eine gewisse Zahl an Spuren, Ausgangspunkte für Mutmaßungen, wie es vor Gericht genannt werden würde. Das 1989 erschienene Werk des Titels *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers* enthält Hunderte von Plänen, Fotos, Unterlagen der technischen Dienste von Auschwitz, die, wie man weiß, im Auftrag der SS angefertigt wurden. Um dieses große, schlecht verschnürte Paket überzeugender zu gestalten, haben Klarsfelds die Nichtauslieferung organisiert. In englischer Übersetzung in New York editiert, wurde es weder allgemein verkauft, noch auf Anfrage hin zugestellt. Indem man es verschiedenen »Verantwortlichen in der Gemeinde« und »Meinungsführern« anbot, sollte durch dessen ungreifbare, gewissermaßen mythische Existenz, der Glaube an die Vorstellung gestärkt werden, daß es eine ANTWORT gäbe, daß eine solche ein für allemal erteilt sei.

Die Revisionisten hatten keinerlei Schwierigkeiten, sich in Besitz dieser Prosa zu bringen, die offensichtlich weder von Vidal-Naquet, noch von Klarsfeld näher zur Kenntnis genommen wurde. Andernfalls wären ihnen gewisse Seltsamkeiten und Widersprüche aufgefallen, hätten sie daran zweifeln müssen, das richtige Pferd gesattelt zu haben.

Noch immer wird Pressac gegen den Leuchter-Report in Stellung gebracht, gegen jenes Gutachten eines amerikanischen Spezialisten für die

---

[5] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989.

Konstruktion von Gaskammern, der nach einer Untersuchung der Örtlichkeit und der Umgebung jener Räume, die als Gaskammern vorgeführt werden, zu dem Schluß kam, daß dort unmöglich wiederholte Vergasungen einer großen Zahl von Menschen stattgefunden haben können.[6]

Nun haben wir also die vierte endgültige Beweisführung. Für dieses Mal hat Pressac den Schutzgewaltigen gewechselt und sich unter die Fittiche Bédaridas begeben, eines offiziellen Historikers, lange Zeit Direktor eines »Instituts der Gegenwart«, und in einer Jury mit Harlem Désir. Letzterer hatte – ohne diese gelesen zu haben – festgestellt, die Thesen von Roques seien keinen Hasenfurz wert.[7] Auf diesen Höhen der Gelehrsamkeit befindet sich auch ein kleiner Katechismus, der, an alle Geschichtslehrer von Frankreich und Navarra verteilt, den geeigneten Stoff liefert, um den Schülern das Hirn zu stopfen. Auf diese Weise mit einer hohen Auflagenzahl vertraut, korrigierte der heldenhafte Bédarida am 22./23.7.1990 in den Spalten von *Le Monde* die Opferzahl von Auschwitz nach unten;[8] ohne daran zu denken, daß eine solche Korrektur, eine solche Behauptung, daß jetzt nicht 4, sondern 1,1 Millionen Menschen in Auschwitz umgekommen seien, der Erklärung bedürfe. Wobei, fügt der sorgsame Bédarida hinzu, man die Archive noch nicht eingesehen habe. Im übrigen erklärt er weder dies, noch warum man die Archive seit 1945 unerforscht ließ. Soweit vom Schutz des Schützlings.

Das ist also unser Leuchtturm des Geschichtsdenkens, der – zusammen mit ein paar anderen Honoratioren seiner Sorte – für Pressac bürgt. Diese Bürgschaft ist nicht geringzuschätzen, ist das Buch doch vom *Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*, dem Nationalen Zentrum für Wissenschaft und Forschung, veröffentlicht worden. In diesem hochangesehenen Verlag kann nur veröffentlichen, wer mit seinem, auf einem speziellen Gebiet verfassten Bericht gleich eine ganze Kommission zu überzeugen vermag. Solch ein Gutachten möchte man kennenlernen.

Was steht in Pressacs Buch? Er erbringt den formalen Beweis, daß die Deutschen Kremierungsöfen gebaut haben. Man muß schon Journalist sein, um zu glauben – oder diesen Glauben vorzugeben –, die Revisionisten

---

6 Siehe F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

7 Henri Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein: Zur Problematik eines Schlüsseldokuments*, Druffel, Leoni 1986.

8 Siehe R. Faurisson, "Wieviele Tote gab es im KL Auschwitz?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(3) (1999), pp. 268-272; aktualisiert: ders., "How many deaths at Auschwitz?," *The Revisionist* 1(1) (2003), pp. 17-23.

leugneten das Vorhandensein der Kremierungsöfen oder der Konzentrationslager. Die Krematorien sind seit 1945 bekannt und wiederholt erwähnt worden. Die Frage war, ob sich hinter ihnen geheime Installationen für einen Massenmord verbergen. Pressac, der doch Zehntausende von Dokumenten aus der Hinterlassenschaft der Bauabteilung des Konzentrationslagers durchforstet hat, räumt ohne jede Einschränkung ein, daß diese Einrichtungen zum Zeitpunkt ihrer Planung keinerlei mörderische Intention erkennen lassen, sondern daß diese zur Bewältigung der infolge der hohen Sterberate in Lagern – vor allem nach Kriegsausbruch – entstandenen hygienischen Probleme entworfen worden waren; angesichts des Ausbruchs von Epidemien, die nicht nur unter den Häftlingen wüteten, sondern auch die Deutschen erfaßten, und sogar die Grenzen des Lagers überschritten. In diesem Zusammenhang hatte die Kremierung keinerlei philosophische Bedeutung, es ging lediglich um die allgemeine Gesundheit, um die der Gefangenen wie der anderen.

Den Briefwechsel zwischen den Bauabteilungen von Auschwitz und den zivilen Firmen, die für bestimmte Arbeiten Aufträge erhielten, bis ins einzelne untersuchend, bietet Pressac uns diese Geschichte detailliert (eine ziemlich langweilige Geschichte übrigens), mit all den verschiedenen Bauphasen der Errichtung der verschiedenen Krematorien, einschließlich der vielen Meinungsänderungen der verantwortlichen Herren der SS in der Bauabteilung, die offenbar über keinerlei Weitsicht verfügten und unmittelbar von Vorgesetzten abhingen, die für Auschwitz große Pläne machten, ohne sich allzusehr um die Probleme der Verwaltung zu kümmern, welche arme Teufel von Unteroffizieren dann an Ort und Stelle lösen sollten. Unter diesen Tausenden von Akten, die auf Deutschland, Polen und Moskau verteilt sind, wo nichts geheim ist, in denen die »Politiker« der SS kaum auftreten, Akten, die man bei Kriegsende unversehrt ließ – der Abteilungsleiter hatte deren Vernichtung »unterlassen« –, in ihnen findet sich nicht ein einziges Dokument, aus welchem eine Nutzung dieser Räumlichkeiten zum Zweck des Massenmords hervorgeht. Nicht eines. Pressac bietet keinerlei Erklärung dieses seltsamen Umstands. Gewiß, er behauptet – wie vor ihm schon andere –, daß die Hinweise auf »Sonderaktionen«, die sich in gewissen Akten finden, in verschlüsselter Form auf dieses ungeheure Verbrechen deuteten. Aber die Dokumente zwingen ihn auch zu der Feststellung, daß »Sonderaktion« auch etwas ganz anderes, wenig aufregendes bedeuten kann, daß der Ausdruck »Sonder-« in der Militär- und Verwal-

tungssprache im Deutschland dieser Zeit bei allen möglichen Gelegenheiten Verwendung fand.

Der Wert von Pressacs Arbeit bestünde somit darin, die sich auf die Errichtung der Krematorien, die Tatorte des behaupteten Verbrechens, beziehenden Unterlagen gewissermaßen erschöpfend studiert zu haben. Wie in seinen vorangegangen Werken findet er »Spuren« verbrecherischer Absichten. Von denen er auf seinem Weg übrigens viele wieder verlor. Die »Spuren«, die er in seiner Arbeit von 1989[5] als solche präsentiert, sind in dem Buch von 1993[2] nicht mehr zu finden. Er hatte beispielsweise festgestellt, daß die SS in den Leichenkellern der Krematorien Be- und Entlüftungseinrichtungen installieren lassen wollte, was den Willen zu kriminelller Nutzung beweise. Pressac war davon dermaßen überzeugt, daß er andere Erklärungsmöglichkeiten außer Acht ließ, etwa die Notwendigkeit, in der Zeit der Fleckfieberepidemien die Leichenkeller mit jenem Zyklon B zu entwesen, das auch bei der Entwesung von Kleidungsstücken, der Baracken usw. angewendet wurde. Er glaubte einen weiteren Hinweis auf ein Verbrechen darin entdeckt zu haben, daß für das Entlüftungssystem ein hölzerner Ventilator vorgesehen war, der von der aggressiven Blausäure weniger angegriffen würde als ein Ventilator aus Metall. Ein paar Tage später aber läßt der Ingenieur den hölzernen Ventilator durch einen anderen ersetzen: durch einen aus Metall. Auch behauptet Pressac, daß der »entscheidende Beweis« für das Vorhandensein einer Gaskammer zu Mordzwecken in den Krematorien sich in einem Dokument vom März 1943 (Dokument 28, zitiert auf Seite 72) befände, aus welchem hervorgehe, eine Dienststelle von Auschwitz sei auf der Suche nach »Gasprüfern«, mit denen sich Rückstände von Blausäure aufspüren ließen. Da er aber zuvor erklärt hatte, daß die Verwaltung »tonnenweise« Zyklon B zum Zweck der Entwesung eingesetzt habe, erscheint dieser Beweis schon deshalb nicht besonders zwingend. Wieso aber die SS, die nach unstrittiger Auffassung mit dem Problem der Rückstandskontrolle also lange vor 1943 vertraut gewesen sein mußte, »Gasprüfer«(?) (welch seltsames Wort!) ausgerechnet bei einer Ofenbaufirma und nicht bei einem Laborgeräteherstelller bestellte, ist erst recht nicht zu erkennen.

80.000 Dokumente, das ist die Zahl, die er in seinem Gespräch mit dem *Nouvel Observateur* nennt.[9] Diese 80.000 Dokumente, die er innerhalb weniger Tage in Moskau gesichtet haben will, betreffen, wenn ich es recht

---

[9] 30. Sept. – 6. Okt. 1993, S. 94.

verstehe, ausnahmslos die Bauleitung der SS von Auschwitz. Also eine Dienststelle neben vielen anderen. Aber eben jene, die für die Planung und Errichtung dieser berühmten »Schlachthöfe für Menschen«, von denen so viel die Rede ist, verantwortlich gewesen wäre. Man kann sich schon darüber verwundern, daß derartige Einrichtungen denselben untergeordneten Dienststellen anvertraut gewesen sein sollen, die sich sonst um die Errichtung von Baracken, Bäckereien, um den Wegebau usw. zu kümmern hatten. Keinerlei Geheimhaltung, nicht die geringste Vorsichtsmaßnahme: diese kleinen Funktionäre zögerten nicht, mit Privatfirmen Werkverträge zu schließen, von denen keinerlei besondere Diskretion verlangt wurde. Das erklärt sich daraus, daß – wie Pressac im Überfluß zeigt – diese Einrichtungen nicht zu mörderischen Zwecken, sondern ganz im Gegenteil, als Mittel der Aufrechterhaltung der öffentlichen Gesundheit an diesem Ort geplant waren.

Die Sache ist ziemlich klar: von den 80.000 Dokumenten, von denen ein Teil ausschließlich die Krematorien betrifft, bezieht sich nicht eines auf eine ausgesprochene Mordeinrichtung. Anderenfalls wäre dieses Dokument auch längst triumphierend herumgereicht worden. Bis zu Pressac hatte man sich sagen können, es gebe geheime oder unzugängliche Archive, die ein solches Dokument bergen könnten. Aber Pressac teilt uns mit, die Archive seien (soweit diese die Bauleitung von Auschwitz betreffen) jetzt komplett; der Chef dieser Dienststelle war offenbar der Meinung, sie würden nichts Explosives bergen, denn er hatte deren Zerstörung bei Kriegsende unterlassen. Kurz, man wird zustimmen müssen, daß in dem Aktenberg, der die Angelegenheit hinreichend erhellen sollte, sich nur einige wenige Stücke finden, die einer Vermutung für eine mörderische Absicht Raum geben könnten. Dort, wo man logischerweise tausend oder zehntausend Dokumente hätte finden müssen (denn es gab weder eine Verschlüsselung, noch wurde etwas zerstört, wo doch alles auf Befehl erfolgte), bleiben lediglich ein paar Stücke am Rande, deren Bedeutung unklar ist; die für den Fall, daß man einen Zusammenhang herstellen könnte, der diesen einen eindeutigen Sinn gäbe, wohl als Beweisstücke dienen könnten, die aber auch ganz andere Bedeutungen haben können, welche von den Historikern normalerweise zunächst überprüft werden, bevor man ein Stück gegebenfalls beiseite legt. Nicht so bei Pressac, der an andere Möglichkeiten der Interpretation nicht zu denken wagt. Wenn er dann das, was er als »Anfangsbeweise« bezeichnet, wieder aufgibt (und nur halbherzig protestiert, wenn beispielsweise der Journalist von *France-Inter* seine »An-

fangsbeweise« umstandslos als voll gültig behandelte), wäre er zu dem Eingeständnis verpflichtet, daß seine ganze Arbeit zu nichts geführt hat. Denn er hat in aller Schärfe klargestellt, daß die Lagerverwaltung und die Ingenieure sich mehr oder weniger sporadisch zur Planung und zum Bau der Krematorien entschlossen, welche im übrigen nicht gerade durch Effektivität glänzten. Punkt. Woran offenbar niemals jemand gezweifelt hatte. So hat er also zehn Jahre verbracht, um eine Tür einzurennen, die stets offen war; eine Tür, von der er jede Phase der Konstruktion, angefangen von der ersten Idee über den Bauplan und alle Fertigungsstufen bis ins einzelne beschreibt. Das Interessante aber ist, daß er offenbar nichts anderes gefunden hat, ungeachtet einer Recherche, die in diesem Rahmen als erschöpfend bezeichnet werden kann.

Denn was macht Pressac, um die offizielle These im Notfall zu retten? Er führt etwas von außen zu. Der wesentliche Text, das Ergebnis seiner Arbeit, das ist die Chronik der Konstruktion der Krematorien. Dafür gibt es Quellen in den Archiven. In den Anmerkungen sind diese angegeben: für eine nach der anderen liefert er uns entsprechend abgekürzt den Schlüssel: Seite VIII: ACM, ARO, AEK, usw. Sieht man sich aber die Seiten 97 bis 109 an, so wird diese Folge plötzlich – abgesehen von seltenen Literaturangaben und Auskünften wie »Pohl war Oberzahlmeister« – durch Verweise auf das *Kalendarium*[10] oder auf Höß unterbrochen. Im Text geht es dann um die Vergasungen. So läßt er auf Seite 34 seine Archive im Stich, um von der »ersten Vergasung« zu sprechen[11] und im gleichen Abschnitt von der Kremierung, von »ein oder zwei Wochen intensiver Arbeit«, der Verbrennung von 550 bis 850 Leichen, die zur Zerstörung eines Ofens führte. Es existiert ganz offenbar keinerlei notwendige Verbindung zwischen der »Vergasung« (die zum *Kalendarium* und dem Bericht von Höß paßt) und dem aus den Archiven ersichtlichen Defekt des Ofens, – wenn man nicht eine Vermutung ehrloserweise als Tatsache angibt. Schließlich stellt der unerschrockene Wissenschaftler fest:

> *»Man nimmt heute an, daß in diesem Krematorium nur sehr wenige Vergasungen stattgefunden haben, daß diese aber, da sie direkte oder indirekte Zeugen beeindruckten, verstärkt wurden.«*

---

[10] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbeck 1989. Danuta Czech war die Leiterin der Forschungsabteilung des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz in Polen.

[11] »De nos jours [...] durée anormale de ce gazage«.

Pressac schreibt saumäßig. Was ist ein »indirekter Zeuge«? Was soll es bedeuten, daß Vergasungen »verstärkt« wurden? Ich fürchte, man wird hier eine regelrechte Exegese durchführen müssen. Vermutlich will dieser verführerische Ausdruck sagen: gewiß hat man viel über die Vergasungen im Krematorium I des Stammlagers Auschwitz, als den Beginn des Völkermordes, geschrieben. In Anbetracht der Unglaubwürdigkeiten aber und der Erfindungen, welche die Revisionisten aufgespießt haben, entscheide ich, Pressac (»man nimmt heute an«), dieses Feld zu räumen (auf dem etwas »verstärkt« wurde), und als Erklärung für die Unwahrscheinlichkeiten die »beeindruckten« Zeugen anzugeben, – selbst diejenigen, die nicht an Ort und Stelle waren, und ungeachtet dessen als Zeugen angesehen werden, wenn auch nur als »indirekte«. Nicht eine Quelle, kein einziges Dokument, das diesen Rückzug rechtfertigte. Pressac ist sich wohl bewußt, daß die kanonisierte Darstellung nicht standhält. Um diese zu stützen, macht er Zugeständnisse, ohne diese jedoch ihrerseits begründen zu können. »Man schätzt...«, – die Fortsetzung ist vom gleichen Stoff:

> *»Da eine Vergasung die vollkommene Isolierung des Gebietes um das Krematorium erforderte,* [kein Zeuge hat das jemals erwähnt, dies folgt aus der Kritik der Revisionisten…] *und daher, wenn (Bau)arbeiten stattfanden, nicht durchführbar war, hat man Ende April entschieden, diese Art der Aktivität nach Birkenau zu verlegen.«* (S. 35)

Eine Entscheidung, von der niemand etwas weiß; die er erfunden hat, um wieder auf die Füße zu fallen und sich in den Zug der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung einreihen zu können.

Das amüsante Paradox bei all dem ist, daß Pressac von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung einzig jene der Gaskammern respektiert. Ansonsten tritt er die Dogmen ganz nach Belieben mit den Füßen. Die berühmte »Wannsee-Konferenz«, die ein ganzer Olymp engagierter Autoren zum Ort und als Zeitpunkt bestimmt haben, an dem die Vernichtung beschlossen wurde, wird mit sechs Zeilen weggefegt (noch immer S. 35). Pressac macht es wie die Revisionisten, er liest den Text, in dem von der Verschickung der Juden nach Osten, aber keineswegs von einer industriellen Vernichtung die Rede ist. Er bestätigt das durch die Tatsache, daß die Bauleitung im Ergebnis dieser Konferenz auf hoher Ebene keinerlei spezielle Anweisung erhielt. Der die Entscheidung zum Völkermord umgebende Nebel wird entsprechend dicker. Ich würde gern die Gedanken der sogenannten Fachleute lesen können, wenn ihnen diese sechs Zeilen unter die Augen kommen!

Mit Seite 39 ist man bei den Bauernkaten von Birkenau angekommen, die nun also der Ort der Vernichtung sein sollten.[12] Dort wird von neuem eine Passage in den sonst sich auf die Archive stützenden Text eingefügt, deren Quelle das *Kalendarium* ist. Auf Seite 41 informiert Himmler Höß über die Wahl seines Lagers als Zentrum der Auslöschung des Judentums. Pressac selbst teilt uns mit, daß der Bericht von Höß enorme Unglaubwürdigkeiten enthält und ganz und gar nicht verläßlich ist (Anmerkung 132). Es ist ein fauler Apfel, und doch das Einzige, von dem Pressac auf einem Gebiet zehren kann, auf dem er nicht geforscht hat: auf jenem der Politik. Zwar gibt es Archive, aber da diese nicht technischer Natur sind, läßt Pressac sie unberührt. Das ist Brot für die Historiker, das kann unser Apotheker nicht kauen. Zu dieser Zeit muß aber doch über die ungeheuer mörderische Aktivität dieser kleinen Funktionsträger entschieden worden sein. Sowohl in Bezug auf Himmler als auch hinsichtlich des Höß-Berichtes steht Pressac, indes die Winterszeit nun einmal gekommen ist, nahezu unbekleidet da.

Wenn er über die Sonderkommandos schreibt, diese hätten die Toten aus den Gaskammern ziehen müssen (S. 43), gibt er als Quelle in Anmerkung 141 aufs neue das *Kalendarium* an. Das ist die dritte Injektion.

Auf Seite 47 teilt Pressac dann mit, daß man große Mengen Zyklon B für den Kampf gegen die im Lager wütende Fleckfieberepidemie benötigte, welches man höheren Orts unter dem Titel »Sonderbehandlung«, was ganz offensichtlich die Entwesung von Gebäuden bedeutete (ein SS-Mann ist sogar dabei vergiftet worden, siehe vorangehende Seite), beantragte. Und weiter unten, auf der gleichen Seite, schreibt er, daß die Bauleitung »wegen der durch die „Sonderaktionen“ entstandenen Lage« die Errichtung eines neuen Krematoriums ins Auge gefasst hätte. Der Text wird zu prüfen sein. Wie Pressac ohne nähere Begründung behaupten kann, diese Formulierung sei die Bestätigung, daß Auschwitz zum »Ort der Massenvernichtung der Juden« erwählt worden war, bleibt ein großes intellektuelles Geheimnis. Und das angesichts einer Verwaltung, die sich abmüht, eine Epidemie in den Griff zu bekommen, die 20.000 Tote kosten sollte (eine Zahl, die Pressac dem *Nouvel Observateur* nannte, Anm. 4, S. 94); die weiß, daß das Lager weitere Ausdehnung erfahren soll – um Zehntausende aus dem Osten Deportierte aufzunehmen, die als besonders »verlaust« gelten –, und die versucht, sich die Waffen für diesen Kampf zu verschaffen: tonnenwei-

---

[12] »Courant mai [...] sans plus de précision«.

se Zyklon B und Krematorien. (Erinnern wir uns, daß die Engländer in Bergen-Belsen die Epidemie, die bei ihrem Eintreffen wütete, nicht unter Kontrolle brachten). Und Pressac gelangt somit von seiner bescheidenen persönlichen Vermutung, die nur als eine Anpassung sinnvoll ist, zu einem ihm im voraus gegebenen Erklärungsmuster:

> »*Diese bestürzende Vorrichtung zur Einäscherung* [die gleichwohl eng mit der Situation verbunden war] *mußte den Dienststellen der SS in Berlin bekannt sein* [ganz offensichtlich, denn diese hatten die Gelder bewilligt], *und von diesen schließlich mit der „Endlösung" der Judenfrage in Verbindung gebracht werden.*« (S. 47)

Letzteres ist eine Behauptung, die sich auf keinerlei Dokumentation aus diesen berühmten Archiven stützen kann.

Immer bestrebt, die Herde seiner Argumente zusammenzuhalten, meint Pressac, von »Sonderaktion« (ein Wort, mit dem in der Militär- und Verwaltungssprache jener Zeit nahezu alles und jedes gemeint sein konnte) sei gesprochen worden, um von Berlin die Genehmigung zum Bau des Krematoriums III zu erhalten, welches laut Pressac einer »vocation sanitaire«, also hygienischen Zwecken diente. Indem sie dieses Wort verwendeten, hätten die Schlauköpfe der SS Berlin glauben lassen, daß dieses Krematorium für die Vernichtung der Juden gebraucht würde, während es doch ganz normalen Bedürfnissen des Lagers entsprach. Eine gewiß kunstvolle Kombination – vielleicht hätte sich Pressac statt auf der Militärakademie von Saint-Cyr bei den Kunstreitern von Saumur bewerben sollen.

Mit den Open-Air-Verbrennungen, die Pressac Gelegenheit zu harscher Kritik am Bericht von Höß geben (S. 58), will ich mich nicht weiter aufhalten und nur darauf hinweisen, daß Pressac hier die Zahl von 50.000 Leichen, die während zweier Monate verbrannt worden sein sollen, erfindet; ein Kalkül, das sich auf eine Angabe »getötete Juden während des Sommers« stützt, welche er allenfalls dem *Kalendarium* entnommen haben kann, das er an dieser Stelle aber nicht anführt. Um die 100.000 Kubikmeter Holz, die hierfür (mindestens) nötig gewesen wären und irgendwelche Spuren in den Archiven hätten hinterlassen müssen, macht er sich keine Sorgen. Es ist bekannt, daß Pressac mit dem Auschwitzthema in Berührung kam, weil er einen Roman schreiben wollte, von dem einige Szenen dort angesiedelt sein sollten. Man weiß auch, daß diese romanhaften Anfälle rund um Auschwitz schon mehrere Bücher verursachten. Pressacs dichterische Berufung kommt immer mal wieder an die Oberfläche, so zum Beispiel auf Seite 65, wo Pressac Gespräche zwischen Ingenieuren und der

Firmenleitung von Topf & Söhne – jenem Unternehmen, das die Öfen für die Krematorien gebaut hat – schlicht und einfach erfindet. Auch die folgenden Seiten sind wahrscheinlich jenem unbekannten Roman entnommen, denn Pressac, der Apotheker aus der Vorstadt, schlüpft in die Haut der schrecklichen SS, die nach einem Weg zur rationellen Vergasung sucht. Die Einzelheiten kommen dann auch nicht aus den Archiven, sondern von einem gewissen Tauber, einem von Pressac hochgeschätzten Zeugen (Anmerkung 203).

Auch wenn er die »erste Vergasung auf industrieller Stufenleiter« behandelt (im Krematorium II), bezieht er sich nicht auf die Archive, sondern auf das *Kalendarium* und auf den Zeugen Tauber (Seite 73/74). Auch die zweite Vergasung stützt sich auf das *Kalendarium* (S.77).

Muß ich fortfahren? Ich denke, die Technik der Injektion ist verstanden. Man muß immer ein Auge bei den Anmerkungen haben, um dem Wechsel der verschiedenen Ebenen der Erzählung folgen zu können. Dies bliebe immer noch ein annehmbares Verfahren, wenn die Quellen vergleichbar wären. Aber das *Kalendarium* wird von den Historikern schon seit langem nur noch mit spitzen Fingern angefaßt. Pressac selbst sagt darüber:

> *»Danuta Czechs Arbeit bietet, indem sie manchen Zeugenaussagen auf Kosten anderer Gewicht beimißt, ohne dies zu erklären, Anlaß zur Kritik. Diese besondere Ausrichtung der Geschichtsdarstellung, die mit der dritten Ausgabe des „Kalendarium“* [...] *von Czech fortgeführt wird, welche eben auf polnisch erschien, und den Aktenbestand in den Moskauer Archiven noch nicht berücksichtigt, schränkt den Wahrheitsgehalt dieses grundlegenden, unglücklicherweise ein wenig zu sehr aus dem Blickwinkel der politisch angespannten 60er Jahre geschriebenen Werkes stark ein.«* (Anmerkung 107, S.101)

Was Pressac nun wirklich sagen will, weiß Gott allein. Für viele Menschen aber ist das eine Arbeit, die direkt vom Auschwitz-Museum herkommt, das der Nutzung von Auschwitz als Instrument des russisch-polnischen Stalinismus – um zur Zeit des kalten Krieges die Sympathien der Antifaschisten im Westen zurückzugewinnen – entspricht. Was die von der Bewußtseinsindustrie hergestellten »Zeugnisse« wert sind, ist hinreichend bekannt. Würde Pressac dieser Art von Quellen vertrauen, wäre es nur logisch, sie zu verwenden. Indes tut er äußerstes Mißtrauen kund, stützt aber seinen Bericht über die Vergasungen ausschließlich auf jene, von ihm selbst als von sehr beschränktem Wert beurteilten Quellen. Diese Geschichten sind schon tausendfach veröffentlicht worden. Die ihnen eigenen Schwachstel-

len haben mit Paul Rassinier den Revisionismus hervorgebracht.[13] Wenn er diese wieder aufnimmt – so wie sie sind, oder mit ein paar kosmetischen Korrekturen –, bleiben große Widersprüche, paßt vieles nicht. Vielleicht ist das der Stoff, aus dem die »Geschichten eines Apothekers« gemacht sind?

Das Ungeheuerlichste aber ist es, glauben zu machen, das Buch von Pressac wäre von Zeugenaussagen vollkommen frei. Er selbst sagt es den Journalisten mit Nachdruck. Und die schlucken es; denn sie vertrauen dem Kommentar mehr als dem Text selbst. Indem er den Rückgriff auf die abgetragensten Stücke aus dem polnisch-stalinistischen Fundus in seinen Anmerkungen geschickt verbirgt, kann Pressac als jemand gelten, der den Revisionisten auf ihrem ureigensten Gebiet – jenem der überprüfbaren Tatsachen, falls man akzepziert, daß die heute gültigen physikalischen Gesetze auch 1944/45 wirksam waren – antwortet.

Was den Katalog der Nichtübereinstimmung betrifft, so sei hier vermerkt, daß ich es sorgsam vermieden habe, frühere Schriften Pressacs mit der soeben erschienenen zu vergleichen. Aber es ist klar, daß andere Leser weniger nachsichtig sein könnten und sich eventuell den bösen Spaß machen, Variationen, Kehrtwendungen und Schrittwechsel der verschiedensten Art, die solch eine Lektüre an den Tag bringt, aufzudecken. Auf jeden Fall wird man sich fragen: what next?

Ich erspare dem Leser auch die Wiedergabe der Auseinandersetzung um einen zentralen Aspekt der Diskussion, die sich der Bestimmung der realen Kapazität der Krematorien, deren Leistungsdaten (das ist genau das Wort, das man für eine Industrieanlage gebraucht) widmet. Es versteht sich, daß bezüglich der Leistungsdaten eine Differenz zwischen den Angaben der Verkäufer von der Firma Topf & Söhne und der im tatsächlichen Betrieb mit allen Pannen, Fabrikations- und Planungsfehlern erreichten Daten besteht. Pressac aber schert sich um realistische Zahlen nicht besonders und hält die Leser zum Narren, wenn er für die Krematorien II und III eine Kapazität von 1.000 Kremierungen pro Tag schätzt. Selbst in modernen Anlagen kommt man auf nicht mehr als 5 bis 7 Verbrennungen pro Tag und Muffel. Wenn man für die größte der Anlagen, das Krematorium II mit 15 Muffeln, eine Verdreifachung oder Vervierfachung der Taktfolge annimmt, so kommt man auf 300 Körper pro Tag, – bei dem Risiko eines entsprechend hohen Verschleißes. Auf diesem Feld der Technik enthält Pressac sich aller Ausflüge. Und meint im übrigen, daß es sich bei diesen

[13] Besonders: P. Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965.

Angaben um (von der SS gegenüber Berlin) geschönte Zahlen handelt; gleichwohl seien sie verwendbar. Pressac hütet sich, in diesem Buch wieder die in dem vorhergehenden, bei Klarsfeld Follies veröffentlichten, Werk genannten Zahlen anzugeben, in denen er den Kohlebedarf der Krematorien nach unten rechnete. Ist es doch einigermaßen schwierig, zu glauben, daß zwei oder drei Kilogramm Kohle für die Verbrennung eines Körpers genügen sollten. Sollte er in Moskau weitere Rechnungen gefunden haben, die seine Schätzungen etwas weniger unwahrscheinlich machten, so hätte er uns das gewiß mitgeteilt.

Derart makaber buchgehalten wird in dem Text nur gelegentlich. Das ändert sich erst mit dem Anhang 2, S. 144 bis 148, »Die Zahl der Toten im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau«, wo Pressac sich wie in einem Prokrustesbett fühlt: die Schätzung der Einäscherungskapazität der Krematorien berechtigt ihn, die in den »Zeugnissen« des *Kalendarium* genannten Zahlen etwas abzuschleifen und ohne weitere Umstände zu erklären, es habe entweder weniger Transporte gegeben, oder jene hätten weniger Menschen umfaßt. Als ob die Ankunft der Transporte letztendlich vom technischen Zustand der Krematorien abhängig gewesen wäre. Eine absurde Vorstellung. Was in der Folge dieses Ansatzes sonst noch alles nicht zusammenpaßt, lasse ich hier beiseite. Hinsichtlich der ungarischen Juden, für die schon Rassinier das zwangsläufig Unrichtige der polnisch/offiziellen Quellen nachgewiesen hatte, verwirft Pressac die entsprechenden Hirngespinste Wellers. Er teilt uns so nebenher mit, daß sich in Israel, in Yad Vashem, ein Verzeichnis mit den Namen von 50.000 Juden befände, die über Auschwitz nach Stutthof gelangt seien. Da sie in Auschwitz angekommen, aber dort nicht registriert worden sind, gelten sie üblicherweise als »vergast«. Es sei hier noch Forschungsarbeit zu leisten. Hinsichtlich der Deportationen polnischer Juden spricht er »vom Hypothetischen dieser Frage infolge mangelnder Dokumentation«.

Aber um auf die ungarischen Juden zurückzukommen: Pressac bringt sich in eine unhaltbare Lage. Beispielsweise akzeptiert er die Berichte über die Verbrennungsgruben, deren Unstimmigkeit aus den Luftaufnahmen der Alliierten, die zu der fraglichen Zeit das Lager mit allen Einzelheiten fotografiert hatten, hervorgeht. Denn die theoretische Verbrennungskapazität muß sich entsprechend erhöht haben, wenn man in Auschwitz schließlich 438.000 ungarische Juden ankommen läßt (das wären mehr als das Zweifache der bisherigen Belegung). Pressac kalkuliert also ziemlich abstrakt, die SS habe innerhalb von 70 Tagen 300.000 Menschen umbringen können (S.

148). Aber dann stellt sich die Frage, wo die 300.000 Menschen, tot oder lebendig, während dieser zwei Monate, der für die Einäscherung benötigten Zeit, verblieben sein sollten.

Pressac kam in der französischen Ausgabe seines Buches auf eine Zahl von 630.000, die im Gas umgekommen sein sollen. In der deutschen Ausgabe reduzierte er die Zahl weiter auf 470.000 bis 550.000.[14] Die Millionen Toten von Auschwitz sind keine Millionen mehr. Vor einigen Jahren haben die Polen ihre Zahlen gesenkt. Hilberg hat seine Zahlen gesenkt. Bédarida hat seine Zahlen gesenkt. Pressac senkt diese gleich zweimal weiter ab. Aber unter uns gefragt: aus welchen Gründen und auf welche Weise reduziert man derartige Zahlen? Weiß man irgendetwas mehr? Keineswegs. Man pokert nur ein wenig anders. Pressac, der in gewisser Weise verschlagen, vor allem aber über alle Maßen naiv ist, zeigt uns, wie man spekuliert. Da es sich bei den Ausgangsdaten meist um Schätzungen handelt, werden diese variiert. Wellers »belädt« seine polnischen Züge mit 5.000 Menschen, was Hilberg nicht gefällt; ihm sind 5.000 zu viel. Also bucht er 2.000. Bei 120 Transporten gibt das eine respektable Differenz (240.000 im Vergleich zu 600.000). Pressac gelangt nicht über die Eisenbahntechnik zu dem, was ihm nicht gefällt; er macht es thanatotechnisch.[15] Er senkt dabei die Transportstärke auf 1.000 bis 1.500 (Seite 146 bis 147). Wenn er eines Tages bemerkt, daß seine Schätzungen der Kremierungskapazitäten Phantasterei und die Freiluftverbrennungen vom Flugzeug aus hätten sichtbar sein müssen, wird er seine Preise nochmals senken. Keine dieser Kalkulationen gründet sich auf ein Archiv. Das ist ins Blaue hinein gerechnet, man ist immer nur der Nase nach gegangen. Und wenn diese Zahlen jetzt geändert werden, so nicht, weil man Ordnung in die Akten bringen will, sondern weil der Zeitgeist aus einer anderen Richtung weht und man diesen erschnuppert hat.

Pressac und die französische Presse

Die Haltung der Presse ist meiner Meinung nach – wie immer in den nun fünfzehn Jahren, seit die Geschichte in der Öffentlichkeit ist – der interes-

---

[14] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994, S. 202.

[15] Von *thanatos*, griechisch, der Tod; hier: die Kremierungstechnologie als Todestechnologie verstanden.

santeste Punkt. Deren Rolle ist bei dem Versuch, das öffentliche Bewußtsein zu produzieren, bestimmend. In der Tat ist, um sich ein einigermaßen sicheres Urteil zu verschaffen – und dies zu einer Zeit, da das letzte Licht noch längst nicht aufgesteckt ist – eine beträchtliche persönliche Anstrengung erforderlich. Die Journalisten und die »Fachleute« fungieren daher gegenüber dem Publikum als Autoritäten, die berufen sind, kraft ihres Wortes Wahres von Falschem zu trennen. Ich habe in zwei Büchern eine Chronik dieser medialen Agitation geliefert, deren letztes Kapitel der gegenwärtige Rummel um das Buch von Pressac ist.[16]

Man muß sagen, daß die Medien nach allen Regeln der Kunst vorgegangen sind. Pressac, der bislang eher im Schatten stand, ist diesmal gefördert worden, als hätten die besten PR-Agenturen sich zu seiner Unterstützung vereinigt. *L'Express*[17] eröffnete den Reigen mit einem ganzseitigen Foto und großen Lettern auf der Frontseite:

»Auschwitz: die Wahrheit.«

Die klassisch Übersetzung dieser Überschrift nach Orwell wäre: »Auschwitz: Die Lüge«.

Der *Nouvel Observateur* folgt bald darauf mit »Ein Week-End in Auschwitz in Begleitung von Pressac«[18] und der schweren Artillerie der »besten Fachleute«. *Libération* stößt mit einer Doppelseite, mit weiteren Fotos und Dokumenten dazu.[19] *Le Monde* bringt eine halbe Seite aus der Feder von L. Greilsamer, der die gerichtlichen Auseinandersetzungen um Faurisson seit langem verfolgt.[20] Und auch Radio und Fernsehen lassen die

---

[16] S. Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980; ders. (dt.): *Historische Wahrheit oder Politische Wahrheit?*, Verlag der Freunde, Postfach 217, 10182 Berlin, 1994; ders., *Une Allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps Irréparable, 1993.

[17] 23 - 29 September 1993, 11 Seiten Text und Fotos.

[18] 30. Sept. - 6. Okt. 1993, S. 88-90, 92, 95-97. Acht Seiten werden dieser Reise gewidmet, die unwillkürlich an die von irgendeinem bekannten Archäologen geleiteten Kreuzfahrten im Mittelmeer denken läßt. Die Situation kommt durchaus ins Bewußtsein: »Pressac rennt durch die Ruinen wie ein englischer Archäologe durch die Anlage von Ephesos« (S. 92). Das Bild ist interessant: in der Tat haben die Engländer 1863 als erste in Ephesos gegraben. Wir befinden uns also in einer Lage, die an das 19. Jahrhundert erinnert, an den Beginn der wissenschaftlichen Archäologie, an die Entdeckung bzw. Wiederentdeckung der großen Zivilisationen der Vergangenheit. Pressac enthüllt uns im Gewand eines Edelmannes aus einem Roman von Jules Verne eine unbekannte Welt. All unser bisheriges Wissen wird durch diesen Triumphritt des Entdeckers entwertet, der, indem er uns die Vergangenheit entschleiert, fast einem Weltschöpfer gleicht.

[19] 24. September 1993, S. 28f.

[20] 26. - 27. September 1993, S. 7.

Wogen hochgehen. In manch kleinem Dorf hat man seit dem Hundertjährigen Krieg solche Aufregung nicht mehr erlebt.

> *»Ein Werk, das den Historikern der ganzen Welt als Nachweis dienen wird«,*

schreibt der *Express*. Dank der sowjetischen Archive »ist die erste Zusammenfassung unserer Kenntnisse über eines der wichtigsten Ereignisse des 20. Jahrhunderts gelungen« meint eben jener *Express* (S. 77). Die Besprechung stammt von einem gewissen Conan und einem gewissen Peschanski, Geschöpfe Bédaridas, Forscher am CNRS.[21] Die hohen Kommentatoren bekräftigen, daß die Entscheidung und die Ausführung des »Judeozides« (ein neuerdings aufgetauchter Begriff, der noch nicht näher betrachtet wurde) von »absoluter Geheimhaltung« umgeben war, wobei gesagt werden muß, daß dieses Geheimnis bis heute nicht gelüftet ist. Warum aber hat man die Archive so lange schlummern lassen?

> *»Weil sich ein wichtiger Strom des jüdischen Gedächtnisses der verstandesmäßigen Näherung an die Endlösung, die als „unaussprechbar“ und „undenkbar“ qualifiziert wurde, widersetzte.«*

Man wünschte, diese Erklärung wäre etwas weniger dunkel ausgefallen, daß Namen und Quellen genannt worden wären, aber beim *Express* ist man wie immer sehr vorsichtig. Die idyllische Ruhe ist durch die »Schriften der Leugner« gestört; diese machten sich daran, »die logischerweise zahlreichen Fehler in den Berichten der Zeugen und in den sowjetischen Texten aus der Nachkriegszeit, in denen Auschwitz als ein Thema ideologischer Propaganda genutzt wurde«, aufzuzeigen. Daß alle Ausführungen Pressacs über die Gaskammern unmittelbar auf diese sowjetischen oder polnischen Texte zurückgreifen, ist den Spürnasen vom *Express* nicht aufgefallen; aber das ist wohl auch zuviel verlangt. Pressac selbst aber hat entdeckt, daß »die technologische Geschichte der Endlösung noch zu schreiben ist«. Unmöglich für die blitzgescheiten Journalisten vom *Express*, darauf zu kommen, daß der Vater dieser »Entdeckung« Professor Faurisson ist. Denn

---

[21] Denis Peschanski ist ein Forscher am Institut für Zeitgeschichte des CNRS (*Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique*). Pressacs Buch erschien dort unter der Schirmherrschaft Bédaridas. Das Kardinalprinzip in der Welt der Pariser literarischen Kritik ist bekannt: »Am besten wird man von sich selbst bedient – aber es darf nicht herauskommen«.

man kann nicht zugeben, daß seit geraumer Zeit jeder Fortschritt auf diesem Gebiet in irgendeiner Weise mit ihm verbunden ist.[22]

Mit seinem 1989 bei der Beate Klarsfeld Foundation in New York erschienen Werk – Ergebnis seiner Sichtung von wohl 50.000 Dokumenten in polnischen und deutschen Archiven – hat Pressac »den Weg gebahnt«. So, wie Pressac und die Klarsfelds es seinerzeit behaupteten, das Problem endgültig gelöst zu haben, war es offenbar nicht. Mit den 80.000 Dokumenten der Sowjets würde man mehr darüber wissen. Immerhin, im Buch von 1989 steht noch vieles mehr über viele ander Dinge. Hätten die Journalisten ihre Hausaufgaben gemacht, wäre ihnen aufgefallen, daß der Themenkreis sich 1993 sehr eingeschränkt hat, und selbst auf diesem Restgebiet noch viele Behauptungen von 1989 zurückgenommen wurden.

Nachdem wir also an der erstaunlichen Entdeckung haben teilnehmen dürfen, daß die Verwaltung verwaltete, die Bauabteilung Konstruktionspläne entwarf, Kostenvoranschläge und Rechnungen erbat, kommen die subtilen Exegeten zu dem Schluß, Pressac habe »die Beweise für die Organisation des Mordes aufgefunden«. Das sind Taschenspielertricks. Pressac, das ist sicher, hält sich im Unverbindlichen. Er behauptet niemals direkt, er habe die »Beweise«; er spricht von »Spuren« oder »Indizien«, die Beweisen gleichkämen. Für Journalisten sind derlei Feinheiten des Ausdrucks offenbar kein Hindernis; und Pressac protestiert nicht. Nicht er ist es, der es gesagt hat – sie waren es. Er kann sich gegenüber ernstzunehmenden Kritikern stets auf diese infantile Position zurückziehen. Denn diese »Beweise«, das sind »präzise Indizien«, die »geheime Anweisungen verraten« (S. 82), diese Geheimnisse sind dann dermaßen geheim, daß sie nicht einmal existieren: Pressac selbst hat erklärt, es gäbe keinerlei Verschlüsselung...

Das Lächerlichste auf der Liste der zu Beweisen mutierten Indizien findet sich zwar nicht im Buch, ist aber typisch Pressac:[23]

> *»In einer wirklichen Leichenhalle werden Desinfektionsmittel wie Chlorwasser oder Kresol verwendet, nicht aber ein zur Entlausung bestimmter Stoff.«*

Der Hausapotheker von Frau Müller ist sich offenbar der Größenordnung der Probleme nicht bewußt: auf dem Höhepunkt der Fleckfieberepidemie

---

[22] Den grundlegendsten Prinzipien in der Geschichte der Ideen, so wie sie an der Sorbonne gelehrt werden, muß unbedingt das Lebenslicht ausgeblasen werden. So schaut die intellektuelle Ehre der bédaristischen Fußstapfentreter aus.

[23] *Nouvel Observateur*, Sept. 30-Oct. 6, 1993, S. 84.

(und die Krematorien sind im Hinblick auf diese sehr gegenwärtige Gefahr errichtet worden) brachte man täglich 250 bis 300 Leichen, deren Körper von Läusen, den Überträgern dieser Krankheit, wimmelten.[24] Stellt er sich vor, man hätte diese einfach so in der Leichenhalle gestapelt, ohne etwas zu unternehmen? Und ein Kommando geschickt, diese mit Chlorwasser oder Kresol zu waschen? Während in allen anderen Einrichtungen, einschließlich der Baracken, Zyklon B gegen die Läuse eingesetzt wurde?

Von diesen Leichenhallen wäre, wenn man nicht etwas unternommen hätte, eine ungeheure Ansteckungsgefahr ausgegangen, es wären geradezu biologische Bomben gewesen. Pressac mit seinem Chlorwasser ist eine Gefahr für die öffentliche Gesundheit. Man sollte ihm seine Apothekerlizenz im Hinblick auf derartige Äußerungen wieder wegnehmen. Warum diese Eselei? Weil unter allen Umständen der Eindruck erweckt werden muß, daß einzig in den Leichenkellern der Gebrauch von Zyklon B nicht üblich gewesen wäre. Da der SS die Existenz des Chlorwassers[25] bekannt war, hätte sie – im Namen einer ebenso närrischen wie von der Logik geforderten Verordnung – die Leichenkeller nicht mit Zyklon B entwesen dürfen. Denn die Logik der Geschichte liegt auf einer höheren – und verborgenen – Etage. Hätte die SS Zyklon B zum Schutz des Personals (und zu ihrem eigenen) in den Krematorien eingesetzt, wäre dies, so wie die Krematorien anfangs geplant waren, nur einmal möglich gewesen. Ohne Entlüftung wäre das Gas in den Räumen verblieben. Es war also eine Entlüftung für die halb in der Erde gelegenen Räume notwendig. Und genau das belegt Pressac im einzelnen. Da er aber im voraus, und ohne jede Stützung durch seine umfangreichen Akten (130.000 Dokumente!) entschieden hat, daß in diesen Einrichtungen der Beweis für mörderische Absichten zu erblicken sei, gilt es, jede mögliche andere Interpretation beiseitezuschieben. Deshalb ist das Chlorwasser den beiden Paten vom *Express* auch so kostbar. Geweihtes Wasser für die Gläubigen.[26]

Die Wannsee-Konferenz wird von den flinken Federn ohne ein Blinzeln beerdigt: sie schlucken alles, was Pressac sagt, so wie sie vor 5 oder 10 Jahren genau das Gegenteil geschluckt haben. Etwas anderes ist auch nicht zu erwarten, akzeptieren sie doch auch die Idee, zwischen Ende Mai und

---

[24] Angabe nach Pressac, der auf Seite 145 seines Buches die entsprechenden Zahlen der Sterbebücher von Auschwitz wiedergibt.

[25] Wo in diesen 130.000 Dokumenten sind die Rechnungen für das Chlorwasser?

[26] Man hat von den berühmten Puderkammern bei Dr. Kahn gehört. Nun erhalten wir eine Chlorwasser-Läusetod-Garantie von Pressac.

Anfang Juni 1942 habe ein im Ursprung bislang nicht identifizierter »politischer Wille« in den [dank des Herrn Dipl.-Ing. Prüfer] in Auschwitz entwickelten technischen Neuerungen [sehr schlichter Natur, die technisch gesehen – Pressac sagt es – eher einen Rückschritt darstellen] das Mittel für eine industriemäßige Vernichtung erblickt. »Welch ein Glück!«, werden sich die hohen Nazis (Wer eigentlich? Himmler selbst?) gesagt haben, und dies dank dieses kleinen Ingenieurs, Vertreter einer Ofenbaufirma, der für jeden verkauften Ofen Prozente bekam. Hoch lebe Prüfer, nun werden wir die Juden töten können. Auch einem nicht unmäßig kritischen Geist fällt es schwer, sich vorzustellen, daß ein »Völkermord« sich unter solchen Umständen vollzieht... Für die Historiker vom *Express* aber hat diese neue Wahrheit ebenso den Charakter einer Offenbarung wie die alte, und bereitet daher als Glaubensangelegenheit keine besonderen Schwierigkeiten.

Sie können somit die von Pressac vorgestellten Zahlenspielereien auch ehrlichen Herzens als »Berechnungen« auftischen. Man kommt von 5,5 Millionen Toten (der sowjetischen Zahl von 1945) auf etwa 500.000, ohne zu wissen warum. Conan der Barbar und Peschanski der Gemäßigte sehen zudem voraus, man werde auch die Zahlen der anderen Lager, ebenso wie die Sterblichkeit in den Ghettos, nach unten revidieren. (Haben sie etwa schon ein paar Zahlen im Ärmel?) Das aber habe im Grunde keine allzu große Bedeutung, fügen sie abschließend hinzu: »der Charakter der Endlösung bleibt unverändert«. Nach meiner persönlichen Kenntnis sind einzig die Dogmen von unveränderlicher Natur. Und selbst die...

Auf Seite 80 bringt der *Express* einen Aufsatz Bédaridas, des Schutzgewaltigen jenes Buches von Pressac (siehe Anm. 21). Bédarida gehört zu einer noch ungenügend erforschten Art von Riesenkraken, die, in der Kultur-Suppe schwimmend, sich mit hoher Geschwindigkeit auf alle Direktorenstühle zubewegen, an welchen sie sich mit ihren Saugnäpfen festhalten. Sich immer in Verteidigungsposition befindend, spritzt er mit Tinte nur so um sich, auf diese Weise die Umgebung vollkommen benebelnd. Als Autor eines bedeutsamen Büchleins über die »Vernichtungspolitik der Nazis« erkennt er mutig an, daß man zu diesem Gegenstand noch nicht »über alle notwendige Kenntnis verfügt«. Nachdem er Pressac als Mutanten akzeptiert hat (ist der doch »zum Historiker mutiert«, – was so nebenher beweist, daß Kraken keine Historiker sind), meint er, dieser sei zu einem »unangreifbaren, geradezu einzigartigen Fachmann« geworden. Angegriffen wird er gleichwohl, und keineswegs nur von den Revisionisten. Einzigartig ist er schon – falls man die offizielle Geschichte, wie sie von all den Bé-

daridas und unter dem Eindruck der verschiedenen, gegen die Revisionisten verabschiedeten Gesetze, geschrieben wurde, für die einzige hält. Zu meinen, Pressac habe die Dokumente einer »unbarmherzigen kritischen Prüfung« unterzogen, kann den kundigen Leser nur herzlich lachen lassen. Eine Arbeit, die sich mit Konstruktionsplänen, Fragen der Entlüftung, der Heizung und anderen Problemen beschäftigt, mit denen jeder für einen öffentlichen Dienst arbeitende Ingenieur täglich zu tun hat, »erschreckend« zu nennen, scheint mir auf einen unmäßigen Hang zum Pathos bei den Kraken zu deuten, – es sei denn, mit dieser »erschreckenden Arbeit« wolle er insgeheim auch sagen: »die ohne Antwort bleibt«.

Wie kommt es, fragt sich der Saugnapf,[27] daß man sich derartigen Fragen nicht schon früher zugewandt hat? Er könnte die Wahrheit sagen: weil man auf Professor Faurisson nichts zu antworten wußte, nachdem man solange erklärt hatte, daß keine Antwort nötig sei. Aber nein, er bevorzugt die Erklärung, man habe sich um »Täter und Opfer« gekümmert. Wie aber erklärt er die allzu große Verzögerung (fünfzehn Jahre nach Faurisson)? Mit der Öffnung der Moskauer Archive. Reines Geschwätz: das fürchterliche, bereits alles enthaltende Medley Pressacs erschien 1989, also vor der Öffnung der russischen Archive. Der einzige Beitrag der 80.000 Dokumente Moskaus ist die Geschichte eines Apparates der Firma Siemens, der per Kurzwelle Läuse töten sollte, und in Auschwitz vermutlich erprobt worden ist.[28] Das wußte man noch nicht. Wird dieses Gerät nun das umfangreiche Arsenal mythischer industrieller Einrichtungen vermehren, als da sind: die Anlagen zur Umwandlung von Juden in Seife, die Elektrobäder, die Vakuum- oder Dampfkammern, die Heizplatten, die Züge mit den Kalkwagen, usw.; alles Dinge, für die zahlreiche, genaue und übereinstimmende Zeugenaussagen vorliegen, und die gleichwohl dem Dunkel des Vergessens anheim gefallen sind, aus welchem sie nur das immense Talent eines Claude Lanzmann eines Tages noch zu ziehen vermöchte? Da dieser Kurzwellenentlausungsapparat (heute Mikrowellenapparat genannt) nicht im Verdacht steht, Menschen getötet zu haben, sondern im Gegenteil dazu dienen sollte, auch jüdischen Menschen das Leben zu retten, wird er wohl unbekannt bleiben. Das sind also die Moskauer Errungenschaften, die vom KGB 45 Jahre lang verborgen gehalten wurden.

---

[27] Derzeit am Sessel des Generalsekretärs beim Internationalen Komitee der Geschichtswissenschaft klebend.

[28] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* (1993), S. 83 ff.

1979 fragte ich nach dem »Wie des Warum«.[29] Der Krake ist 1993 immer noch »auf der Suche nach dem Wie und dem Warum«. Die Historiker haben bislang kaum Fortschritte gemacht; wohl aber sind verschiedene Steine aus dem Weg geräumt, künstlich errichtete Hindernisse abgebaut worden. Noch immer ist der Weg nicht frei, – wird es eines Tages aber sein müssen.

Für den *Nouvel Observateur* berichtet Claude Weill. Dieser muß über geheime Informationen verfügen, denn er schreibt:

> *»Die Existenz der Gaskammern und die Realität der Politik der Vernichtung gegenüber den Juden sind im Überfluß bewiesen worden. Die Beweise stehen jedermann, der lesen kann, und willens ist, die Augen zu öffnen, zur Verfügung.«*

Ich bitte Herrn Weill also sehr herzlich, mir die Augen öffnen zu wollen, indem er diese Beweise veröffentlicht, was die diversen Nachtarbeiten Pressacs dann auch überflüssig machen würde, so daß ein auf seinen Beruf konzentrierter Pharmazeut sich wieder stärker dem Wohl der Kranken widmen kann.

Der Journalist erzählt seine kleine Geschichte von bekannter Sorte. Er folgt Pressac und seinen technischen Überlegungen. Zum Schluß hin aber bricht er zusammen. Diese Diskussionen seien abscheulich; ob Pressac sich denn dessen bewußt sei. Wer die wissenschaftliche Diskussion behindere, meint unser Gelehrter, »bereitet das Bett für Faurisson«. Der Journalist ist gewarnt. Ein wenig niedergeschlagen sagt er sich, die Geschichtsschreibung werde das Thema meistern, die richtige Zeit dafür sei gekommen, »die Shoah wird dem grausamen Blick der Historiker nicht entgehen«. Ich wußte bislang nicht, daß die Historiker einen grausamen Blick haben. Grausam für wen? Der Satz hat es in sich, habe ich das Gefühl. Der Böse aber ist Pressac: er nimmt sich die von verschiedenen Seiten genannten Todeszahlen von Auschwitz vor und nennt diese unsanfterweise »Enten«. Vor solchen auf Tafeln geschriebenen »Enten« haben sich Willy Brandt, der Papst und viele andere verneigt. Zieht man in Betracht, auf welche Weise diese offiziellen Zahlen zustande kamen, so muß man sich fragen, warum das, was Pressac heute liefert, nicht demnächst ebenfalls zur Kategorie »Ente« gehören sollte.

---

[29] Kapitel "Le Comment du Pourquoi", erster Teil des Buches *Historische Wahrheit oder Politische Wahrheit*, Anm. 16.

Zum Schluß hin läßt der Journalist ein gewisses Mißtrauen erkennen. Er empfindet verschiedene Folgerungen als etwas »schnell«, hält die Begründung für die Beseitigung der Wannsee-Konferenz für »nicht vollkommen überzeugend«, meint, daß Pressac bei der Reduzierung der Opferzahlen »ein wenig unklug vorgegangen« sei, und die »Debatte nicht abgeschlossen habe«. Alles in allem ist der *Observateur* nur zur Hälfte bédarisiert.

Aber man hält sich bedeckt. Und gibt den Großmeistern der Offiziellen Wahrheit das Wort, allen voran Pierre Vidal-Naquet, dem Erfinder von Pressac. Wie gewöhnlich stellt dieser sogleich klar, daß er nicht lesen kann: er meint, die von Pressac vorgenommene »Präzisierung« hinsichtlich der »ersten Vergasungen« stünde mit den sowjetischen Archiven in Zusammenhang. Das ist ganz offensichtlich falsch;[30] diese Korrekturen sind rein Pressac'sch, was zu erklären mir der Herr Doktor gestatten wird: Pressac entnimmt den Archiven, daß die Gebäude zu dem bislang gültigen Datum (dem Gegenstand der Erinnerung) noch nicht fertig waren. Er wartet also den Tag der Fertigstellung des Krematoriums ab, und bezieht sich auf das *Kalendarium* (ein weiterer Gegenstand der Erinnerung), um jenen Tag der ersten Vergasungen nach diesem (laut Pressac nur beschränkt wahrhaftigen) Werk zu »präzisieren«. In den Moskauer Archiven findet sich darüber offenbar kein Wort. Was die Berechnungen Pressacs betrifft, so urteilt Hochwürden Schnellrichter ein wenig herum, es sei »nicht so einfach«, »wahrscheinlich«, ... Der Ritter von der Ehrenlegion zieht die Zahlen Hilbergs vor, die ihm »ziemlich solide« vorkommen. Unser griechischer Held zeigt weiche Knie. Er schlägt mehr Haken als üblich. Er muß sich langsam fragen, ob es richtig war, Pressac zu fördern, der inzwischen auf eigenen Bahnen schwebt und eine Bruchlandung riskiert.

Danach ist Hilberg dran. Der Polit-Prof. hat seit seinem ersten Auftritt im Prozeß gegen Ernst Zündel in Toronto mächtig dazugelernt. Er ziert sich, der Raul. Er nuschelt etwas, Pressac wäre kein Geschichtsschreiber, er spräche nicht »das letzte Wort zu dem Gegenstand«.[31] Er knirscht etwas

---

[30] Wie man seit dem unvergänglichen Aufsatz Vidal-Naquets 1980 im *Esprit*, Sept. 1980, Nr. 8, weiß, ist jemand, der irgendetwas Falsches schreibt, ein Fälscher. Ich habe diesen dummen Spruch und die jämmerlichen Argumente Vidal-Naquets in *Une Allumette sur la banquise* auseinander genommen (Le Temps irréparable, 1993). Die englische Ausgabe von Vidal-Naquets Geschreibsel, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust* (Columbia University Press, 1992) wurde von Mark Weber rezensiert, *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(6) (1993), S. 36-39

[31] Die Presse bezeichnet ihn gleichwohl als Historiker, dies aber ist nicht sein Beruf. Auch er ist ein »Amateur«.

von »wichtigen Recherchen, die noch zu leisten« seien, daß es »noch besser die deutschen Quellen zu studieren« gelte, daß die Sache »noch lange nicht erschöpft« wäre. Man fragt sich, was ihm schiefgelaufen ist, dem Raul, seit 1948, daß er nun so in der Tinte sitzt. Er muß schon ziemlich faul gewesen sein, so viel den anderen zu überlassen. Vielleicht ist er aber auch großzügig, knabbert er absichtlich nur herum, um den anderen auch etwas Brot zu lassen. Aber er sagt schon etwas sehr Seltsames: da man keinen Befehl von Hitler gefunden hat, wird man auch keinen von Himmler mehr finden. Himmler und Höß hätten sich »während der fraglichen Zeit« nicht einmal gesehen. Was heißt das? Hätte Höß demnach alles ganz alleine entschieden? Oder war der etwa auch nicht informiert? Es gibt auch keinen Befehl von Höß an seine Untergebenen. Eine merkwürdige Geschichte. Man sollte Vidal-Naquet fragen. In solchen komplizierten Fällen weiß Dottore immer Rat.

Das Meisterstück aber liefert, wie immer, Lanzmann. Von brutaler Radikalität, stumpfsinnig, einer jeden Argumentation unzugänglich, aber mit dem Instinkt eines Tieres ausgestattet. Bei seinem Film auf nahezu jeden Quellennachweis zu verzichten, das ist schon ein beachtenswerte Eingebung. Gewiß kennt er die Quellen, wenn er auch nicht versteht, was dort geschrieben steht, aber er verfügt über ein fotografisches Gedächtnis und sagt mit vollem Recht, daß der ganze Pressac schon längst bekannt sei. Und verteidigt seinen hohlen Hamburger geradezu mit der Wortgewalt Célines: Gefühl, nichts anderes (»Ich ziehe die Tränen des Friseurs von Treblinka dem Dokument Pressacs über die Gasprüfer vor«). Lanzmann gehört zur Moderne, vom Scheitel bis zur Sohle; die Droge an Stelle des Denkens, Wühlen im Makabren: Pressac aber »vertreibt das Gefühl, das Leiden, den Tod«. Er tritt Vidal-Naquet mit Macht ans Schienbein, der ihm Jahre hindurch regelmäßig die Stiefel geleckt hat:

> *»Das Traurige aber ist, daß ein Geschichtsschreiber, der sich in seinem Sein gewiß von der Wahrhaftigkeit, von der Kraft, der Deutlichkeit der Zeugenaussagen auf die Probe gestellt sieht, nicht zögert, sich für eine derartige Perversität zu verbürgen. Ein Historiker kapituliert vor einem Apotheker.*[...]*«*

Die beiden Männer verbindet ein Sado-Maso-Drama; ob damit schon tiefere Schichten des »Seins« berührt sind, da bin ich nicht sicher.

Lanzmann hat Pressac erschnüffelt. Er versteht besser als die ganze universitäre und journalistische Traube, die sich in der Hoffnung an Pressac hängt, mit dem Revisionismus abrechnen zu können:

»[...] *Faurisson ist der einzige Gesprächspartner, der in den Augen dieses Konvertiten zählt. Um von diesem erhört zu werden, muß er dessen Sprache sprechen, dessen Fragestellung zu der seinen machen, diese erschöpfend beantworten und den entscheidenden Beweis liefern, die ultima ratio, die seinen ehemaligen Meister überzeugen wird* [...] *Selbst in der Zurückweisung legitimiert man damit die Argumente der Revisionisten, weil man ihre Fragestellung akzeptiert.«*

Man kann den armen Mann schon verstehen, er muß sich schon ein bißchen einsam vorkommen, mit seinen Filmrollen unter dem Arm. Er hätte noch etwas warten und seinen Film in Anbetracht der Fragestellung Faurissons vollständig umarbeiten sollen. Es sind nicht die allerorten verfolgten Revisionisten, die das Terrain besetzen, es sind die Bruchstücke in sich zusammenstürzender Gläubigkeit, deren professioneller Vorsänger, deren Kantor zu später Stunde Lanzmann war. Es war nicht Faurissons Frage, nicht sie allein, die diese Implosion verursacht hat. Die Zeit selbst zerstört die Mythen: fugit irreparabile tempus. Denn die modernen Zeiten benötigen moderne Mythen. Lanzmann ist dabei, in Staub zu zerfallen. Bald wird nicht viel mehr als ein vom Wind zerfetztes Schweißtuch von ihm übrigbleiben. Jack Lang[32] wird an der Stelle, da es gefunden wurde, dann jedes Jahr Feldblumen niederlegen.

Zu dem Artikel in *Libération* ist nicht viel zu sagen. Philippe Rochette, der ihn unterzeichnet hat, hält sich auf dem Trockenen. Er bleibt bei dem Spruch Vidal-Naquets von 1979:[33]

»Es war technisch möglich, denn es ist geschehen.«

Dieser aber hatte sich mit diesen Worten kräftig auf die Zunge gebissen.[34] Den romanesken Teil des Pressac'schen Buches schluckt er perfekt runter: die Techniker, die Meister der kleinen am Bau des Krematoriums beteiligten Privatfirmen, »haben gesehen«. Dieser unbestimmte Gebrauch des Verbes »sehen« verdient nähere Betrachtung. In diesen drei Worten »sie

---

[32] 10 Jahre lang Minister für Kultur in der sozialistischen Regierung Frankreichs.

[33] Dieser Satz ist Teil einer Erklärung, die von Pierre Vidal-Naquet und Léon Poliakov mitverfasst und von 34 Akademikern unterzeichnet wurde. Sie wird im Vorwort von *Assassins of Memory* zitiert (S. xiv), sowie von L.A. Rollins, "The Holocaust As Sacred Cow," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983), S. 29-41, hier S. 35; Robert Faurisson, "Revisionism On Trial: Developments in France, 1979-1983," ebd., 6(2) (1985), S. 133-181, hier S. 166f.; und M. Weber, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 38.

[34] In der Zeitschrift *L'Histoire* vom Juni 1992, S. 51, heißt es in Bezug auf diese berühmte Sentenz: »Wir hatten, zumindest in der Form, gewiß Unrecht; selbst wenn unsere Frage im Grunde richtig war.«

haben gesehen« ist die ganze Geschichte enthalten, einschließlich der Gründe für deren Zurückweisung. Dabei handelt es sich, wie man sehen wird, um eine reine Spekulation Pressacs. Nichts in den Dokumenten läßt den Schluß zu, jemand hätte etwas »gesehen«, was auch immer unter solch knapper Formulierung zu verstehen ist. In dem Interview, das Pressac Rochette gibt, tritt er diesem weniger unter dem Tisch auf den Fuß, sondern sagt in aller Ruhe:

> *»Ich war ein Vertrauter Faurissons, der mich Ende der siebziger Jahre ziemlich gut in die Argumentation der Leugner eingeführt hat.«*

Später kommt er auf eine wohl kaum ernstzunehmende Passage aus seinem Buch zurück, in welcher er meint: die einzigen Mitglieder der Bauleitung, die nach dem Krieg vor Gericht gestellt wurden – Dejaco und Ertl in Österreich 1972 –, hat man freigesprochen, da die Österreicher weder einen Bauplan noch eine technische Zeichnung lesen konnten. Und dabei haben dem Gericht Dokumente aus den Moskauer Archiven vorgelegen. Was sind diese Österreicher doch für Schwachköpfe, daß sie – ohne es zu ahnen – auf das Licht aus der Apotheke von Ville-du-Bois warten mußten. Übrigens scheint Pressac sich in diesem Zusammenhang den Prozeß gegen den Ingenieur Prüfer von der Firma Topf & Söhne, der die Krematorien entworfen hatte und im April 1948 vor einem sowjetischen Gericht stand, nicht näher angesehen zu haben. Eigentlich müßten sich in den sowjetischen Archiven die Protokolle der Verhöre befinden. Die Sowjets, zu dieser Zeit wahrscheinlich ebensolche Dummköpfe wie die Österreicher, sind nicht darauf gekommen, daß Prüfer der Motor der Vernichtung war, wie Pressac es vorschlägt. Also, wer schaut in Moskau noch mal nach?

Den Artikel von *Le Monde* habe ich für den Nachtisch aufgehoben.[35] Sein Autor, Laurent Greilsamer, verfolgt die Saga der gerichtlichen Auseinandersetzungen seit langem mit gleichbleibendem Haß. Es ist daher – auch im Zusammenhang mit dem in Gang gekommenen großen Kleiderwechsel – interessant zu bemerken, daß er an Pressac eben das lobt, was er Faurisson vorgewirft: daß dieser ein Amateurforscher sei; daß er eine Art Pionier sei, indem er angefangen habe, die Tatwaffe zu untersuchen; daß er sich für alles und jedes interessiere, sich mit Ruinen und Dokumenten befasse und den Zeugnissen der Überlebenden bewußt den Rücken kehre. Für »elementar« hält er das. Dieses »Elementare« ist etliche Tonnen Gerichtsakten schwer! Und die Schlußfolgerungen Pressacs (achten wir auf die

---

[35] *Le Monde*, 26./27. Sept. 1993, S. 7.

Wortwahl) »revidieren im ehrenhaften Sinn des Wortes das, woran die Gemeinde der Geschichtsschreiber bislang glaubte«. Welch ein Glück, daß solch eine ehrenhafte Revision gelungen ist! Kein Versteckspiel, keine Sklavensprache; alle Welt soll es ruhig wissen: Glasnost ist angesagt. Warum aber, fragt ängstlich unser Tartüff im Dienst der Perestrojka, warum hat man von all dem nicht schon früher gesprochen? »Aus Angst, einen Skandal zu provozieren«. Und Pressac ergänzt:

> *»Weil die Menschen noch nicht reif waren. Der Gegenstand war zu sensibel und die Berliner Mauer noch nicht gefallen. Vergessen Sie nicht, daß die Geschichte von Auschwitz in Polen von den Kommunisten geschrieben wurde und in Frankreich das Gesetz Gayssot*[36] *die freie Meinungsäußerung verbietet.«*

Die Revision mußte also in »homöopathischer Dosierung« verabreicht werden. Wie man gesehen hat, verabscheut Doktor Pressac aber auch die Schulmedizin nicht: auf eine gute Dosis Revision folgen intravenöse Injektionen von Sedativa aus dem »Kalendarium Polonorum« – um die Schmerzen der Erinnerung, der diverse Illusionen amputiert wurden, zu lindern. Sich aber zu fragen, was Pressac vielleicht schriebe, gäbe es das Gesetz Gayssot nicht, ist der Journalist nicht helle genug.

Dafür bläht Pressac sich *Le Monde* gegenüber um so mehr auf. Da es unter seiner Würde ist, die Suppe auszulöffeln, spuckt er hinein:

> *»Die Forscher haben alle geschwiegen, um ihre kostbaren Sessel nicht zu gefährden* [der Krake wird unruhig!]. *Die Revisionisten nutzten die universitäre Feigheit zum Leugnen. Ich selbst habe eine Art Basisarbeit geleistet. Jeder mit einem gesunden Menschenverstand Ausgestattete kann das tun.«*

Respekt! Höchst vorsichtig geht Pressac mit den falschen Zeugen um:

> *»Man sollte nicht sagen, die Leute hätten gelogen. Es gilt, ein bestimmtes persönliches Gefühlsmoment zu berücksichtigen.«*

---

36 Gayssot war damals ein kommunistischer Abgeordneter des französischen Parlaments. Das Gesetz "Fabius-Gayssot" vom Juli 1990 verbietet es, "Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit" zu bestreiten, wie sie vom Nürnberger Tribunal festgestellt wurden, und bedroht Zuwiderhandelnde mit hohen Geld- und Gefängnisstrafen. Das Gesetz wurde als Kuhhandel zwischen den Kommunisten und den Sozialisten ausgehandelt, damit die Kommunisten die Regierung unter Rocard im Parlament weiterhin unterstützten. (Für Näheres zu diesem Gesetz und dem juristischen Anschlag auf Holocaust-Revisionisten in Frankreich siehe Mark Weber, "French court orders heavy penalties against Faurisson for Holocaust views," *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), S. 26-28.)

So spricht Tartüff; der genau weiß, daß bewußt, organisiert, bezahlt gelogen wurde, was mit einem »Gefühlsmoment« – welches für sich genommen, wie bei jeder Zeugenaussage zu welchem Gegenstand auch immer, gewiß existiert – nichts zu tun hat.

Wenn Lanzmann recht hat, hat er recht. Ohne Faurisson gäbe es keinen Pressac. Pressac besteht zu 90% aus Faurisson, mit gelegentlichen, leicht identifizierbaren Injektionen Vidal-Naquet. Und die gesamte Presse folgt im Gänsemarsch. Fragt sich nur, wer der Scheinheiligere ist: Pressac, der – mit dem Rückgriff auf Höß und dem *Kalendarium* – den Ast, auf dem er sitzt, schon zur Hälfte durchgesägt hat; oder die Journalisten, die Pressac dasselbe freudig und dankbar abnehmen, was sie bei Faurisson, als er es ihnen darlegte, zurückwiesen?

Aber vielleicht gibt es doch noch eine Lösung. Eine Bemerkung Bédaridas im *Express* weist den Weg aus dem Dilemma. Er meint, Pressac sei zunächst der Anziehungskraft der revisionistischen Arbeitsweise erlegen, habe dann aber dieser kleinen Bande (diese als »niederträchtig« zu bezeichnen, wie der vorzügliche Doktissimus es tut, unterläßt er) »auf dem Weg der Verleugnung« die Gefolgschaft verweigert. Der unglückliche Umberto Eco hat sich von Roger-Pol Droit, einem Kommissar der ideologischen Brigade bei *Le Monde*, gefangennehmen lassen; er erklärt, der Revisionismus sei gut, sei natürlich, man könne in aller Ruhe über die Dokumente diskutieren, nur möge man doch nicht in die Negation verfallen und alles den Juden während des Zweiten Weltkrieges zufügte Leid leugnen wollen.

Womit also eine Art Scheidelinie gezogen wäre zwischen dem guten und richtigen Revisionismus, wie Pressac und der ganze Haufen hinter ihm ihn vorführen – die sich der Arbeitsweise der Revisionisten beugen müssen, weil dies ganz einfach das übliche Vorgehen wissenschaftlicher Geschichtsschreibung ist –, und den Leugnern, den Negationisten (ein hierfür neu erfundener Begriff), für die das letzte Tabu, die Gaskammer, reserviert ist (verziert und vermehrt mit wahnhaften Leugnungen, wie etwa der Konzentrationslager, der Deportationen, der Eisenbahnen usw.). So daß der Revisionismus schließlich, zitierfähig geworden, seinen teuflischen Charakter verliert und die Existenz der Gaskammern Pressac'sch beweisen darf (mittels der »bavures«[37]). Die Opferzahlen können dann noch weiter gesenkt werden, ohne daß sich am Wesen der Shoah etwas ändert. Die Revi-

[37] Wörtlich übersetzt: »Gußnähte«; sinngemäß: Schnitzer, Patzer.

sionisten sähen sich ihrer wissenschaftlichen Waffen beraubt, deren sich jetzt ihre Gegner bedienen, und würden ins Nichts des Gesetzes Gayssot [bzw. des 21. Strafrechtsänderungsgesetzes[38]] zurückgestoßen. Und die zu 90% verwandelten Kraken können, frisch eingekleidet wie die Schulanfänger, von ihren fetten Pfründen aus weiterhin zur Académie Française oder zum Panthéon hinüberschielen.[39]

---

[38] Hellmut Diwald hat in seinem Buch *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Berlin 1990, S. 70, zur entsprechenden Gesetzgebung der BRD folgendes bemerkt: »*Nun gibt es aus der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches keinen Fragenkomplex, der sich einer genauen Erforschung durch deutsche Historiker so heillos entzieht wie das grauenhafte Schicksal der Juden während des Krieges. Das Bonner Grundgesetz garantiert zwar die Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft. Eine Reihe von einschlägigen Urteilen und Verurteilungen empfiehlt jedoch, sich weder dem Risiko auszusetzen, durch eine entsprechende Themenwahl die Freiheit jener Grundrechte einer Probe aufs Exempel zu unterziehen, noch sich dem nicht minder großen Risiko auszusetzen, auch nur andeutungsweise gegen das 21. Strafrechts-Änderungs-Gesetz vom 13. Juni 1985 zu verstoßen und eine Anklage wegen Beleidigung zu provozieren. Das bedeutet Tabuisierung gerade jenes Fragenkomplexes der Zeitgeschichtsforschung, der wie kein anderer im Zusammenhang mit der insgeheim nach wie vor aufrecht erhaltenen These von der Kollektivschuld das deutsche Volk belastet wie kein anderes Ereignis.*«

[39] Ob diese Besprechung bereits unter das Gesetz Fabius-Gayssot fällt, weiß ich nicht; sicher ist nur, daß dessen Wirksamkeit vom Buch Pressacs erheblich beeinträchtigt ist. Ebenso von einer jeden Besprechung dieses Buches. Sollte es zu Anzeige und Gerichtsverfahren kommen, gäbe es auf der Anklagebank jedenfalls eine Menge Wäsche zu waschen.

Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac

über das Problem der Gaskammern

Von Robert Faurisson

Hinweis für den Leser

Jean-Claude Pressacs Buch *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes), auf welches das vorliegende Werk antwortet, fällt ohne den leisesten Zweifel unter das Gesetz Fabius-Gayssot,* wie es im Strafgesetzbuch formuliert wird, vor allem aber so, wie es von den Richtern des XVII. Gerichts und jenen des XI. Appellationsgerichts in Paris (sowie denen von Caen, Fontainebleau, Amiens, Nice usw.) praktisch angewendet wird. Diese gehen so weit, ohne praktische Verpflichtung durch den Wortlaut des Gesetzes schon die allergeringsten Anspielungen, Hintergedanken und Tendenzen zu ahnden, wenn sie auf eine mögliche revisionistische Ketzerei hindeuten, welche die 1945/1946 von den Nürnberger Richtern aufgestellten Dogmen in Frage stellt. Bereits die kurze Einführung Pressacs (S. 1, 2) enthält vier Punkte, die zu einer Verurteilung Anlaß geben könnten. Der Verfasser behauptet dort mehr oder weniger explizit, die Richter hätten es beim Nürnberger Prozeß unterlassen, »ganz klare technische Erkenntnisse über die Maschinerie des Massenmordes zu gewinnen«; ihr Wissen habe »nicht ausgereicht«; ihre historische Rekonstruktion des Völkermordes und der Exekutionsgaskammern sei »nicht

* Das Gesetz Fabius-Gayssot (benannt nach dem damaligen sozialistischen Vorsitzenden der »Assemblée nationale« – Nationalversammlung –, Laurent Fabius, sowie dem kommunistischen Abgeordneten Jean-Claude Gayssot, der es lancierte) wurde im Juli 1990 erlassen. Es belegt das »Bestreiten von einem oder mehreren Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit, wie sie im Artikel 6 des Internationalen Militärgerichts definiert wurde«, mit Strafen von bis zu 300.000 Francs Buße und bis zu einem Jahr Haft. Bis Anfang 1994 sind in Frankreich rund 40 Gerichtsverfahren aufgrund dieses Gesetzes eingeleitet worden.

ohne mündliche oder schriftliche Augenzeugenberichte ausgekommen, die letztlich doch fehlbar sind«, und – um nur dieses Beispiel zu nennen – der von ihnen behauptete Zeitpunkt des Auftakts zur industriellen Phase der »Endlösung« sei grundfalsch gewesen und müsse um ein volles Jahr verschoben werden. Geht man die rund 200 Seiten des Buchs durch, so findet man wohl hundert zusätzliche Stellen, die für eine Verurteilung ausreichen würden. Was Pressac in den Medien von sich gegeben hat, belastet ihn zusätzlich aufs schwerste (man vergleiche besonders den Artikel Laurent Greilsamers in *Le Monde* vom 26./27. September 1993).

Wenn gegen Pressac keinerlei Anklage aufgrund des Gesetzes Fabius-Gayssot oder irgendeines anderen Paragraphen erhoben wird, so müssen auch jene ungeschoren davonkommen, die ihm auf der von ihm gewählten Ebene antworten. Werden letztere aber gerichtlich belangt, so muß konsequenterweise auch Pressac ohne Rücksicht auf verjährungstechnische Fragen vor dem XVII. Gericht von Paris erscheinen. Vor den Richter gehören dann auch die Verantwortlichen des Verlags CNRS (Centre national de la recherche scientifique, Nationales Zentrum für wissenschaftliche Forschung), die sein Werk veröffentlicht haben.

Vorwort

Wer sind die Revisionisten denn nun eigentlich? Und was behaupten sie?

Man redet seit dem Ende der siebziger Jahre von ihnen. Doch sieht oder hört man sie so gut wie niemals, und ihre Argumente werden, wenn überhaupt, stets von ihren Widersachern dargelegt. Man darf ihre Schriften nicht lesen. Das Gesetz verbietet es. Man stellt sie vor Gericht, greift sie tätlich an, steckt sie hinter Gitter. Warum eigentlich?

Gegen die Revisionisten wurde ein Sondergesetz erlassen, das Gesetz Fabius-Gayssot. Ein anderes Sondergesetz ist in Vorbereitung: das Gesetz Korman-Gaubert (Goldenberg).

Gleichzeitig verkündet man, die Revisionisten seien tot. Tot und begraben!

In seinem im Herbst 1993 erschienenen Werk *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes) antwortet der Apotheker Jean-Claude Pressac dem Chefdenker der französischen Revisionisten – d. h. Professor Faurisson, den er nie namentlich nennt, auf den er aber anspielt –

mit neuen, wissenschaftlichen und unwiderlegbaren Argumenten. So lautet wenigstens der Tenor einer lärmenden, in der gesamten westlichen Welt entfachten Medienkampagne.

J.-C. Pressac gibt sich als auf höchste Genauigkeit erpichter Forscher. In den Medien spielt er die Rolle des kühlen, abgeklärten Wissenschaftlers, der dem »Problem der Gaskammern von Auschwitz« seine Aufmerksamkeit widmet. Sein Buch strotzt geradezu von technischen Angaben. So macht es wenigstens den Anschein.

Robert Faurisson war es sich selbst schuldig, auf ein solches Werk zu antworten. Er kennt den Verfasser, denn dieser hatte sich zu Beginn der achtziger Jahre an ihn gewandt, um ihm seine eigenen Zweifel hinsichtlich der Existenz der Exekutionsgaskammern von Auschwitz anzuvertrauen. J.-C. Pressac war damals sogar soweit gegangen, ihm seine guten Dienste anzubieten. Man nahm sein Angebot versuchsweise an. Doch verzichtete Faurisson dann auf Pressacs Mitarbeit – aufgrund seiner Unfähigkeit zu wissenschaftlicher Arbeit, seiner Schwierigkeiten, sich auszudrücken, »seiner chaotischen Denkweise, seiner panischen Angstzustände, seines Abscheus vor Klarheit und eindeutigen Positionen« (vgl. *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, Nr. 3, November 1990/ Januar 1991, S. 130).

Kein einziger Journalist ist an Robert Faurisson herangetreten, um ihn nach seiner Ansicht über ein Buch zu befragen, das, schenkt man den Jubelrufen der Medien Glauben, die Ergebnisse seiner langjährigen Forschungen über den Haufen wirft. Ob die Journalisten wohl wissen oder ahnen, daß Pressacs Buch in Wahrheit nichts Neues bietet, daß es nur oberflächlich gesehen wissenschaftlichen Wert besitzt und im Grunde genommen unfreiwillig einmal mehr die Richtigkeit des revisionistischen Standpunkts bekräftigt?

Ende 1978 und Anfang 1979, zu einem Zeitpunkt, als *Le Monde* die Ansichten Professor Faurissons über »das Auschwitz-Gerücht« oder »das Problem der Gaskammern« veröffentlichte (letztere Formulierung stammt von der jüdischstämmigen Historikerin Olga Wormser-Migot), wurde in den Medien eine gewaltige Gegenoffensive entfesselt, die der Öffentlichkeit unermüdlich einhämmerte, der Revisionismus sei bereits im Keim erstickt worden. Im Juni/Juli 1982 fand an der Sorbonne unter riesigem Medienrummel ein internationales Kolloquium statt, das den Tod des Revisionismus angeblich bestätigte. Verschiedene andere Kolloquien (Erwähnung verdient besonders das 1988 mit enormem Aufwand vom Pressezaren Robert Maxwell in Oxford organisierte) verbreiteten in den folgen-

den Jahren jeweils die Nachricht, sensationelle neue Dokumente oder Argumente hätten dem Phänomen des Revisionismus endgültig den Garaus gemacht. 1986 erregte die Affäre um die »Doktorarbeit von Nantes« in Frankreich und darauf in zahlreichen anderen Staaten großes Aufsehen. Der Verfasser der Arbeit, Henri Roques, wurde an den Pranger gestellt; der Doktortitel wurde ihm aberkannt, und man versprach uns hoch und heilig, seine Doktorarbeit sei für immer in die Rumpelkammer der Geschichte verbannt. 1990 wurde dann der an der Universität Lyon lehrende Forscher Bernard Notin von der Medienmeute in Acht und Bann getan. Spektakuläre Prozesse in Israel, Lyon, Paris, Deutschland, Österreich und Kanada gaben den Anstoß zu immer neuen und immer gewaltigeren Triumphen über die Revisionisten, deren Stimme zudem nie zu vernehmen war, was eben wiederum zweifelsfrei bewies, daß sie mausetot und begraben waren. In regelmäßigen Abständen wurden antirevisionistische Werke mit ohrenbetäubenden Fanfarenstößen lanciert: 1979 Filip Müllers *Sonderbehandlung*, 1981 Georges Wellers *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé* (Die Gaskammern haben existiert), 1983 der von Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl und 21 weiteren Autoren herausgegebene Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Jahr für Jahr werden neue Holocaust-Museen eingeweiht, Ausstellungen durchgeführt, Filme wie *Holocaust, Shoah* oder *Schindlers Liste* gedreht, Dokumentarfilme ausgestrahlt, Theaterstücke inszeniert, welche die Niederlage der Revisionisten veranschaulichen sollten.

In diese endlose Serie von Inszenierungen reiht sich das Buch Jean-Claude Pressacs nahtlos ein.

Doch muß man anerkennen, daß J.-C. Pressac unfreiwillig jene Verbote durchbrochen hat, welche die freie Geschichtsforschung hemmten. Sein Werk stellt in Wahrheit eine Herausforderung an das Gesetz Fabius-Gayssot dar, von dem er selbst sagt, es »verbiete die freie Meinungsäußerung« auf dem Feld der Geschichte, gegen das er selbst aber aufs massivste verstößt (*Le Monde*, 26./27. September 1993). Somit ist der Weg zur offenen Debatte frei...

Im Mai 1992 sah sich die *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* gezwungen, ihr Erscheinen nach der sechsten Nummer einzustellen. Ihr Ziel hatte nie in der Veröffentlichung von Büchern bestanden. Sie kann die vorliegende Schrift, *Antwort auf Jean-Claude Pressac*, also weder als Artikelserie drucken noch auf regulärem Wege publizieren. Doch übernimmt sie die Verantwortung für ihre Verbreitung. Zwei Jahre lang war R. Faurisson der

wissenschaftliche Berater unserer Zeitschrift *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste*, welche zahlreiche aus seiner Feder stammende Artikel oder Studien veröffentlicht hat. Ungeachtet der gegen uns von Innenminister Pierre Joxe erlassenen Verbotsmaßnahmen (Verordnung vom 2. Juli 1990), und ohne Rücksicht auf das Maulkorbgesetz Fabius-Gayssot, das den geschichtlichen Revisionismus kriminalisiert (»Bestreiten von Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit«, wie sie beim Nürnberger Prozeß definiert wurden), bieten wir dem Geächteten also die Möglichkeit, sich frei zu äußern.

Im Jahre 1978 ist R. Faurisson als erster Forscher der Welt öffentlich dafür eingetreten, das »Problem der Gaskammern« auf materieller und wissenschaftlicher Ebene zu erörtern. Lange Zeit galt diese kühne Forderung als eine Art Gotteslästerung. Heute sehen sich die Gegner der Revisionisten genötigt, sich auf das Territorium zu begeben, auf das R. Faurisson sie zu locken hoffte. Daß man dem Werk J.-C. Pressacs, welches seinem Selbstverständnis nach im wesentlichen technischer Natur ist, eine gleichfalls im wesentlichen technische Antwort entgegenstellte, war nichts als normal. Genau dies hat, wie der Leser feststellen wird, Professor Faurisson getan, dessen Spezialität der offiziellen Definition nach die »Kritik von Texten und Dokumenten (Literatur, Geschichte, Medien)« ist.

Die *Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac* stellt, dank der Analyse Professor Faurissons, ein methodisches Vorbild für die Untersuchung eines geschichtlichen Problems dar und illustriert anschaulich, wie die Pseudowissenschaft in der Gestalt des Apothekers J.-C. Pressac mit Hilfe der Medien falsche Gewißheiten vorgespiegelt hat. Sie ermöglicht es, heute, Ende 1993, das Ausmaß der Konzessionen einzuschätzen, welche die offizielle Geschichtswissenschaft dem historischen Revisionismus machen mußte. Schließlich verhilft sie den Tatsachen zu ihrem Recht gegenüber den Erfindungen einer allzu lange betriebenen Kriegspropaganda. Solange man diesen Erfindungen Glauben schenkt, wird man nicht erkennen können, daß das wirkliche Kriegsverbrechen, das wirkliche »Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit«, der Krieg selbst mit seinen tatsächlichen Greueln ist.

Die Redaktion der *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* 24. Dezember 1993

1. Einleitung*

Jean-Claude Pressacs unlängst erschienenes Buch trägt den Titel *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* (Die Krematorien von Auschwitz) sowie den Untertitel *La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes). Es erschien im August 1993 beim Verlag CNRS (Centre national de la recherche scientifique, »Nationales Zentrum für wissenschaftliche Forschung«) und weist mit Anhang etwas über 200 Seiten auf. Der Titel hält sein Versprechen, der Untertitel hingegen nicht. Was bei diesem Werk ins Auge springt, ist der schreiende Kontrast zwischen der Überfülle an Sach- und Dokumentarbeweisen für die – ohnehin von niemandem bestrittene – Existenz der Krematorien von Auschwitz einerseits und dem völligen Fehlen solcher Sach- und Dokumentarbeweise für die – höchst umstrittene – Existenz von Exekutionsgaskammern in Auschwitz andererseits.

1.1. Weder Photographie noch Zeichnung

Von einem Autor, der behauptet, die NS-Gaskammern hätten existiert, darf man mit Fug und Recht eine physische Darstellung dieser außergewöhnlichen chemischen Schlachthäuser verlangen. Doch Pressacs Buch enthält keine Photographie, keine Zeichnung, keine Skizze und kein Modell einer solchen Exekutionsgaskammer. Der 48 Seiten umfassende, aus Photographien bestehende Anhang enthält 60 »Dokumente«, doch kein einziges davon hat irgendetwas mit den Gaskammern zu tun, auch nicht das einzige »Dokument« (Nr. 28), das uns – fälschlicherweise, wie wir noch sehen werden – als Beweis für die Existenz der Gaskammern vorgelegt wird. Der Verfasser hat noch nicht einmal den Mut aufgebracht, die »Gaskammer« des Krematoriums I abzulichten, welche alle Besucher des Stammlagers Auschwitz betreten. Ebensowenig hat er das Innere der – höchst vielsagenden – Ruinen der angeblichen Gaskammer im Krematorium II von Birken-

---

* ***Anmerkung des Übersetzers:*** Im April 1994 erschien beim Piper Verlag, München/Zürich, eine von Eliane Hagedorn und Barbara Reitz angefertigte deutsche Übersetzung des Pressac-Buchs. Sie trägt den Titel *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*. Wo Faurisson Pressac zitiert, übernehmen wir stets die deutsche Version, und wir geben die betreffende Seite der deutschen, nicht der französischen Ausgabe an. – Wie später noch dargestellt wird, divergieren die beiden Ausgaben hinsichtlich der Opferzahlen, die in der deutschen Version reduziert worden sind. Da sich Faurissons Antwort aber auf die französische und nicht die deutsche Ausgabe bezieht, übernehmen wir die dort genannten Ziffern.

au abgebildet. Auch das von den Polen unvorsichtigerweise im Block 4 des Auschwitz-Museums ausgestellte Modell jener Gaskammer suchen wir bei Pressac vergebens. Der Grund für all diese Unterlassungen läßt sich leicht erraten. Schon der geringste Versuch, eine der angeblichen Exekutionsgaskammern von Auschwitz physisch darzustellen, würde die physikalischen und chemischen Unmöglichkeiten jeglicher Massenmorde mit Zyanwasserstoffgas in diesen Örtlichkeiten unverzüglich aufdecken.[1]

1.2. So gut wie keine Neuigkeiten

Das von seinem Gehalt her herzlich bescheidene Buch bietet so gut wie keine Neuigkeiten. Es handelt sich im wesentlichen bloß um eine Kurzfassung des titanischen Werkes, das Pressac anno 1989 unter dem trügerischen Titel *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*[2] veröffentlicht hat. Ich habe dieses Opus seinerseits unter der Überschrift »*Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (1989) ou bricolages et „gazouillages" à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J.-C. Pressac (1989)« (Auschwitz: Technik und Betrieb der Gaskammern (1989) oder Basteleien und »Gelegenheitsvergasungen« in Auschwitz und Birkenau nach J.-C. Pressac) – rezensiert.[3] Selbst auf die Gefahr hin, allzu selbstbewußt zu erscheinen, muß ich heute doch feststellen, daß meine 1990 publizierte Rezension Pressac dazu veranlaßt hat, seine Ausführungen über die Gaskammern radikal zu verkürzen, sie auf ein paar windige, unsäglich wirre Seiten zusammenzustreichen und vor allem einen französischen Titel

---

1 Hinsichtlich der photographischen Dokumentation, insbesondere was Photographien des polnischen Modells betrifft, stehen dem Leser zwei Möglichkeiten offen: entweder er zieht Dr. Wilhelm Stäglichs Werk in seiner Originalfassung zu Rate: *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, 1979 (in Deutschland verboten, als Neuauflage erhältlich von Castle Hill Publishers, shop.codoh.com); die darin enthaltenen 21 Photos entstammen alle meinen eigenen Archiven; zu jeder ist nur eine kurze Erläuterung angefügt; eine ausführliche Erklärung fehlt ebenso wie eine Gesamtdarstellung; oder aber er konsultiert die adaptierte französische Übersetzung von Dr. Stäglichs Buch: *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz,* la Vieille Taupe (B.P. 9805, F - 75224 Paris Cedex 05), 1986; die 17 Photos sind allesamt meinen eigenen Archiven entnommen; sie sind mit Erklärungen versehen und in eine methodische Darstellung mit dem Titel »Le Mythe d'Auschwitz en images« (Der Auschwitz-Mythos in Bildern) eingebettet.

2 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, 564 Seiten, 45 x 30 cm, im Buchhandel nicht erhältlich, im folgenden als *A.T.O.* abgekürzt.

3 *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* Nr. 3 (November 1990/Januar 1991), S. 65-154, im folgenden als *R.H.R.* abgekürzt (online unter www.vho.org/F/j/RHR); engl.: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Frühling 1991, S. 25-66; Sommer 1991, S. 133-175.

zu wählen, der weitaus weniger verspricht als der seines früheren, auf englisch erschienenen Werkes.

1.3. Auschwitz: 800.000 Tote statt neun Millionen

Einer der ganz wenigen neuen Aspekte des hier besprochenen Buchs liegt in der von Pressac genannten Zahl der Auschwitz-Opfer. In Alain Resnais' Film *Nuit et Brouillard* (Nacht und Nebel) war von neun Millionen die Rede gewesen (»Neun Millionen Menschen starben an diesem verfluchten Orte« heißt es am Ende des Streifens). Beim Nürnberger Prozeß wurde in einem »von Amtes wegen zur Kenntnis zu nehmenden« Dokument (Dokument USSR-008) die Ziffer von vier Millionen angeführt. Dieselbe Zahl prangte bis April 1990 in neunzehn verschiedenen Sprachen auf neunzehn Steinplatten der Gedenkstätte in Birkenau. In jenem Monat ließen die Verantwortlichen des Auschwitz-Museums diese Inschrift diskret entfernen; es hieß damals, sie werde wohl durch eine Zahl von anderthalb Millionen ersetzt. In Frankreich sprach François Bédarida von 950.000 Auschwitz-Opfern (*Le Monde*, 22./23. Juli 1990, S. 7). Und Pressac? Er entscheidet sich für eine Zahl von 775.000 Toten, die er auf 800.000 aufrundet. Im Anhang zu seinem Buch schätzt er die Anzahl der vergasten Juden auf 630.000.[4] Die wirkliche Opferzahl dürfte um 150.000 (Juden und Nichtjuden) liegen, wobei die große Mehrzahl dieser Menschen durch natürliche Ursachen – insbesondere durch Typhus und Fleckfieber – den Tod fand.

---

[4] Aus vertraulicher Quelle weiß ich, daß Pressac die Gesamtzahl der Auschwitz-Opfer zum gegebenen Zeitpunkt – d.h. wenn seines Erachtens die psychologische Bereitschaft zur Akzeptanz dieser neuen Verringerung der Opferzahl vorliegt – auf 700.000 zu reduzieren erwägt. 1989 sprach er allein im Hinblick auf die Vergasten noch von »ein bis anderthalb Millionen« (*A.T.O.*, S. 553).
Anmerkung des Übersetzers: Die von Prof. Faurisson genannte Zahl von 630.000 in Auschwitz vergasten Juden steht auf Seite 148 der französischen Ausgabe; dieser zufolge kamen, wie Faurisson erwähnt, im Lager insgesamt 775.000, oder aufgerundet 800.000, Menschen um. In der acht Monate später erschienenen deutschen Übersetzung werden die Opferzahlen wieder reduziert. Es ist nun von insgesamt 630.000 bis 710.000 Toten die Rede; darunter sollen sich 470.000 bis 550.000 in den Gaskammern ermordete Juden befunden haben (S. 202).

1.4. Pressac glaubt nicht mehr an »Wannsee«, doch er glaubt weiterhin an Hitler

Eine andere Neuigkeit: Pressac glaubt nicht mehr daran, daß am 20. Januar 1942 auf der von Heydrich geleiteten Wannsee-Konferenz deutscherseits die physische Ausrottung der Juden beschlossen worden sei (vgl. dazu unsere folgenden Ausführungen auf S. 85). Es scheint ferner, daß er nicht so richtig an die Existenz einer Politik zur Judenausrottung (was man als Völkermord bezeichnet) glaubt. Jedenfalls läßt er kaum einen Schatten auf Adolf Hitler fallen.[5] Der Name des Führers erscheint in seinem Buch ganze vier Mal: zunächst im Zusammenhang mit den »architektonischen Vorhaben« Hitlers, deren Zweck darin lag, »das „erwachte" Deutschland zu glorifizieren und die Arbeitslosigkeit zu beseitigen« (S. 7), dann im Zusammenang mit einem seiner Sekretäre, Martin Bormann (S. 12), ferner anläßlich seiner »Schmähreden gegen die Juden« (S. 81), und schließlich bei der Erwähnung des »wirtschaftlichen Aufschwungs nach Hitlers Einzug ins Kanzleramt« (S. 182).

1.5. Die Theorie von den »Gelegenheitsvergasungen«

Pressacs Theorie über Auschwitz ist ungemein verschroben. Er vertritt die These, dort habe es »Gelegenheitsvergasungen«, »Basteleien«, »Schnitzer« und »Fehlleistungen« gegeben. Den Ausdruck »Gelegenheitsvergasungen« benutzt er natürlich nur in seinen Privatgesprächen, doch der Kalauer eignet sich ganz ausgezeichnet zur Zusammenfassung seiner Theorie.

Folgen wir Pressac, so haben die Deutschen sowohl das Verbrechen wie auch die Tatwaffe *improvisiert*. Sie hätten hie und da eine unterschiedlich große Anzahl von Personen vergast und nicht etwa systematische, kontinuierliche Massenvergasungen von bis zu einigen Millionen Menschen begangen. Pressac zufolge haben die Deutschen anfangs ÜBERHAUPT KEINE EXEKUTIONSGASKAMMERN ERRICHTET. So räumt er beispielsweise ein, daß die im Jahre 1943 fertiggestellten Krematorien II und III (in Birkenau) im August 1942 nicht etwa als Tötungs-, sondern lediglich als Einäscherungsvorrichtungen konzipiert wurden. Er gibt auch zu,

---

[5] Pressac hegte eine derart glühende Verehrung für Adolf Hitler, daß er in seiner Wohnung eine Büste von diesem besaß, und zwar oben auf der Treppe, die zu einem Estrichzimmer führt. Er hatte diesen Raum schalldicht gemacht, um dort Militärmusik hören zu können (zur Bestätigung lese man Pierre Guillaume, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, 1986, S. 124).

daß diese Krematorien harmlose Leichenkeller besaßen, welche zur Aufbahrung der Toten vor ihrer Verbrennung dienten.[6] Doch seien diese Leichenkeller von den Deutschen zu einem nicht bestimmten Zeitpunkt und unter ungeklärten Umständen in Gaskammern umgewandelt worden. Bei diesen Deutschen habe es sich bestenfalls um einige Hauptleute, Leutnants und Unteroffiziere der SS gehandelt, ferner um eine Handvoll Bauingenieure und Techniker, deren Spezialität auf dem Gebiet der Kremierung, der Feuerungs- und Lüftungstechnik lag, und nicht etwa, wie man erwarten würde, um hochgestellte Politiker sowie um Chemiker, Ärzte und Toxikologen. Der Hauptverantwortliche sei ein ehemaliger Maurer gewesen, der sich dann bei einer Erfurter Firma, Topf & Söhne, zum Spezialisten im Bau von Kremierungsöfen mauserte (S. 11). Dieses Genie des Bösen hieß Kurt Prüfer. Nach dem Krieg wurde er von den Amerikanern verhaftet und verhört, doch da sie zum Schluß kamen, er habe nie etwas anderes als Kremierungsöfen errichtet, ließen sie ihn laufen. Prüfer kehrte nach Erfurt zurück, das in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone lag. Dies hätte er besser unterlassen. Das KGB nahm ihn fest, verhörte ihn, und im April 1948 wurde er zu 25 Jahren Zwangsarbeit verurteilt.[7] Vier Jahre später starb er in Haft.

Pressac zufolge leisteten Prüfer und seine Helfer dermaßen lausige Arbeit, daß die Umwandlung der Leichenkeller in Gaskammern die Form einer regelrechten Bastelei annahm. So wurde beispielsweise in einem Leichenkeller die Luft von oben hinein- und von unten hinausgeleitet, was, wie Pressac selbst einräumt, für einen zur Aufbahrung von Leichen verwendeten Leichenkeller völlig normal ist. Doch nun ist das Zyanwasserstoffgas, Hauptbestandteil des Zyklon B, von etwas geringerer spezifischer Dichte als die Luft; man hätte also, so Pressac, das Ventilationssystem umgekehrt konzipieren müssen, um das Gas nach dem Massenmord an den Eingeschlossenen oben abzuführen, denn der Einsatz von Zyanwasserstoffgas in einem solchen Raum wäre » aus technischer Sicht unsinnig « gewesen (S. 91). Anstatt aber die Lüftung dementsprechend zu modifizieren, behielten die Ventilationsspezialisten sie bei. Sie begnügten sich damit, die »Lüftungsleistung« zu erhöhen (S. 92). In den Gaskammern wurde überhaupt umgemein oft ventiliert. Der Verfasser überhäuft seine Leser mit

---

6 Was die Krematorien IV und V anbelangt, so teilt uns Pressac nicht mit, was der ursprüngliche Zweck der diversen darin befindlichen Räumlichkeiten war, die laut seiner Theorie nachträglich in Exekutionsgaskammern umgewandelt wurden.

7 Pressac, der die Sowjets und das KGB für gescheiter als die Amerikaner hält, schreibt, Kurt Prüfer habe »*nur* 25 Jahre Zwangsarbeit bekommen« (S. 137).

Theorien über die Richtung der Winde und Luftströmungen sowie über die Stärke der Ventilatoren, bis diese nicht mehr wissen, wo ihnen der Kopf steht. Nicht zu Unrecht haben gewisse scharfzüngige Revisionisten Pressac vorgeworfen, er habe seine Gaskammern in windige Luftschlösser verwandelt.

Pressac gibt zu verstehen, daß die Bastelübungen dieser deutschen Schmalspur-Techniker keine deutlich sichtbaren Spuren oder Beweise ihres kriminellen Treibens hinterlassen konnten. Aus diesem Grund, hebt er warnend hervor, dürften wir keine eindeutigen und soliden Beweise für die Existenz der Exekutionsgaskammern erhoffen; wir müßten uns stattdessen mit mageren Indizien, Halb- und Viertelbeweisen begnügen. Letztere bezeichnet er in seinem Jargon als »Fehlleistungen«, die auf kriminelle Aktivitäten hindeuteten. Um diese winzigen Spuren eines weltgeschichtlich einzigartigen Verbrechens zu entdecken, bedarf es aber ganz außergewöhnlichen Scharfsinns, und diesen Scharfsinn bringt – wie könnte es auch anders sein – kein anderer als Pressac auf, der tagsüber als Apotheker und nachts als Historiker wirkt.

1.6. Pressacs Versprechen und die Wirklichkeit

In seiner Einleitung stellt uns Pressac eine »genaue Geschichte« von Auschwitz in Aussicht, eine »fast lückenlose Rekonstruktion des verbrecherischen Einfallsreichtums« und eine »historische Rekonstruktion, die ohne mündliche oder schriftliche Augenzeugenberichte auskommt, welche letztlich doch fehlbar sind und mit der Zeit immer ungenauer werden« (S. 1, 2). Wir werden sehen, daß dies alles Schaumschlägerei ist. Ganz im Gegensatz zu dem, was uns Pressac verspricht, wimmelt sein Buch von Konfusionen, Widersprüchen und Ungenauigkeiten. Sobald es um die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen geht, nimmt Pressac regelmäßig zu den Zeugenaussagen Zuflucht, auf die er doch angeblich nicht angewiesen war. Sogar hinsichtlich der Kremierungsöfen sind seine Aussagen unzusammenhängend und oft unklar.

Um ein solches Werk zu beurteilen, reicht es, das einfachste aller Kriterien anzulegen: Wenn der Verfasser die Photographie oder Zeichnung einer NS-Gaskammer präsentiert, wird man auf ihn eingehen, ansonsten nicht. Pressac, ein guter Photograph, guter Zeichner und wahrscheinlich auch ein guter Modellbauer, hat die Nagelprobe wohlweislich vermieden, die darin bestanden hätte, eines dieser wundersamen chemischen Schlachthäuser

materiell darzustellen. Folglich könnte man es sich im Grunde genommen schenken, auf diese Ausgeburt eines heillos wirren Geistes einzugehen. Trotzdem werde ich es tun, damit der Leser das ganze Ausmaß der Katastrophe ermessen kann, welche dieses Buch für die Vertreter der These von der Judenausrottung darstellt.

Meine Studie ist in fünf Teile gegliedert. Ich werde darin folgende Punkte behandeln: Offenkundigkeiten, die der Autor nicht verschweigen konnte; Realitäten, die er totschweigt; Ausflüchte, die er von anderen »Holocaust-Experten« übernimmt; die Betrügereien, die ihm eigen sind; sowie schließlich seine romanhaften Abschweifungen.

Zum Abschluß werde ich die Anregung des Amerikaners Fred Leuchter wiederholen und unseren Gegnern vorschlagen, eine internationale Expertenkommission ins Leben zu rufen, welche in Auschwitz und Birkenau eine der grauenvollsten Vernichtungswaffen, welche die Geschichte je gekannt haben soll, an Ort und Stelle untersuchen soll. So würden jene Räumlichkeiten, in denen Hunderttausende von Juden – früher sprach man von Millionen[8] – mit Zyanwasserstoffgas ermordet worden sein sollen, von Fachleuten einer gründlichen Expertise unterzogen.

Für Historiker, die sich daranmachen, endlich eine wissenschaftliche Geschichte von Auschwitz zu schreiben, besteht kein Grund mehr, eine solche Expertise abzulehnen.

2. Offenkundigkeiten, die Pressac nicht verschweigen konnte

Aufgrund der fundamentalen von den Revisionisten gemachten Entdeckungen gibt es peinliche Offenkundigkeiten, welche die Exterministen nicht mehr vertuschen können. Pressac folgt hier dem Trend.

---

[8] Vgl. z.B. den Satz »Auschwitz, wo mehr als fünf Millionen Männer, Frauen und Kinder umkamen, davon 90% Juden« (»Manifestation du souvenir à Paris devant le Mémorial du martyr juif inconnu« – Gedächtnisveranstaltung in Paris vor dem Denkmal des unbekannten jüdischen Märtyrers, *Le Monde*, 20. April 1978). Dieser in *Le Monde* aufgestellten Behauptung zufolge fanden also allein in den Lagern Auschwitz und Birkenau über viereinhalb Millionen Juden den Tod!

2.1. »Wannsee« ist nicht mehr »Wannsee«

Jahrzehntelang haben die Historiker des angeblichen »Holocaust« an den Juden wiederholt, am 20. Januar 1942 hätten die Deutschen auf der Berliner Wannsee-Konferenz die physische Ausrottung der europäischen Juden beschlossen. Man mußte bis zum Mai 1984 warten, ehe die Exterministen bei einem Kongreß in Stuttgart stillschweigend von dieser These abrückten.[9]

Danach mußte man sich bis 1992 gedulden, bis Yehuda Bauer, Professor an der Universität Jerusalem und führender israelischer »Holocaust-Spezialist«, öffentlich erklärte, diese These sei »albern«.[10] In Übereinstimmung mit der neuen offiziellen Version schreibt Pressac:

> *»Am 20. Januar 1942 fand in Berlin die sogenannte Wannsee-Konferenz statt. Wenngleich auch eine Umsiedlung der Juden nach Osten vorgesehen war, bei der es zu einer „natürlichen" Verminderung durch Arbeit kommen sollte, so sprach zu dieser Zeit doch noch niemand von einer* industriellen *Massen-Liquidierung. In den folgenden Tagen und Wochen erhielt die Bauleitung von Auschwitz weder einen Anruf noch ein Telegramm oder einen Brief, in dem ein Entwurf für eine Einrichtung zu diesem Zweck verlangt wurde«* (S. 44/45).

In seinem »Chronologischen Überblick« bestätigt er: »20. Januar (1942): Wannsee-Konferenz in Berlin über die Umsiedlung der Juden in den Osten« (S. 153). Er sagt also deutlich »Umsiedlung« und nicht etwa »Ausrottung«.

2.2. In Auschwitz ließ sich kaum etwas geheimhalten

Früher behauptete man, der Beschluß, in Auschwitz ein KZ einzurichten, sei aufgrund der Abgeschiedenheit des Ortes und der dortigen Möglichkeiten zur Geheimhaltung erfolgt. In Wirklichkeit muß Pressac zugeben, daß das Lager ganz in der Nähe der Stadt Auschwitz errichtet wurde, die an einem internationalen Eisenbahnnetz mit Verbindungen nach Berlin, Wien und Warschau liegt (S. 10). Man kann ergänzend bemerken, daß Tag für Tag Bahnreisende nahe beim Lager vorbeifuhren.

---

9 Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, DVA, 1985, S. 67.

10 *The Canadian Jewish News*, 30. Januar 1992; vgl. auch »Wannsee: „Une histoire inepte"« – Wannsee: „Eine alberne Geschichte", *R.H.R.*, Nr. 6, Mai 1992, S. 157f.

Es wird heute nicht mehr bestritten, daß das Lager Auschwitz von Zivilarbeitern deutscher, polnischer und anderer Nationalität wimmelte, die mit allerlei Arbeiten beschäftigt waren, unter anderem mit dem Bau und der Wartung der Krematorien; außer während der Fleckfieberepidemien kehrten diese Zivilarbeiter täglich nach Hause zurück. Allein schon diese Tatsache ist mit der Notwendigkeit unvereinbar, die Existenz chemischer Schlachthäuser, in denen Hunderttausende (früher sprach man von Millionen) von Opfern für immer verschwunden sein sollen, aufs allerstrengste geheimzuhalten. Diese Zivilarbeiter trugen grüne Ärmelstreifen (S. 79). Pressac schreibt:

> *»Für den Bau der Krematorien von Birkenau hatte man zwölf Zivilfirmen hinzugezogen* [...]. *An jedem Bauwerk (BW) waren einhundert bis einhundertfünfzig Personen beteiligt – etwa zwei Drittel Häftlinge und ein Drittel Zivilisten, und die Arbeiten wurden von den Polieren der jeweils zuständigen Firma geleitet«* (S. 70/71).

Der Autor unternimmt keinen Versuch, die Anomalie zu erklären, welche diese massenhafte Anwesenheit fremder Zivilisten an der Stätte des Verbrechens in seinen Augen hätte darstellen müssen. Ebensowenig erklärt er die Tatsache, daß Arbeiten, bei denen es sich angeblich um das größte Geheimnis des Reichs handelte, Fachleuten lagerfremder, ziviler Unternehmen anvertraut wurden.

2.3. Die Archive sind in großer Zahl erhalten

Im Jahre 1945, so hat man uns immer wieder erzählt, hätten die Deutschen fast alle Lagerarchive zerstört. Pressac gibt zu, daß heute Zehntausende, wenn nicht gar Hunderttausende von Archivdokumenten über das Lager vorhanden sind, in Auschwitz selbst oder in Moskau. Jene der Zentral-Bauleitung sind intakt. Da sie in den Augen Pressacs am belastendsten sind, hätten sie naturgemäß als erste vernichtet werden müssen. Warum tat man dies nicht? Der gesunde Menschenverstand sagt uns, daß es keinen Grund zur Zerstörung der Archive gab: diese enthielten keine Spuren eines gigantischen Verbrechens, weil das gigantische Verbrechen eben nicht stattgefunden hatte. Der Autor findet eine andere Erklärung dafür, daß die SS die Archive nicht beseitigte: Sie verkannte deren »brisanten« Inhalt (S. 1). Dieses Vorgehen ist bei Pressac zur Gewohnheit geworden; wenn er ein Phänomen nicht begreift, neigt er dazu, es der Dummheit oder Unwissenheit der SS zuzuschreiben.

2.4. 1972 mußte man die beiden Hauptarchitekten freisprechen

Ich meinerseits habe immer wieder auf die entscheidende Bedeutung des Freispruchs von Walter Dejaco und Fritz Ertl hingewiesen, den beiden Hauptarchitekten der Krematorien von Auschwitz, die 1972 in Wien vor Gericht standen. Die sowjetischen und polnischen Kommunisten hatten dem Gericht die in ihrem Besitz befindlichen Dokumente zur Verfügung gestellt. Es drängt sich die Folgerung auf, daß diese Dokumente keinerlei Hinweis auf irgendein Verbrechen enthielten; alle mußten für Architekten, Ingenieure und andere Fachleute eine ganz normale technische Bedeutung haben. Der Apotheker Pressac schließt daraus auf die Unfähigkeit all dieser Leute; das Verfahren habe mit einem Freispruch geendet, da

> *»niemand, weder die Richter noch die sogenannten Fachleute, zu jener Zeit die Möglichkeit hatte, das hervorragende historische Material der Polen und der Sowjets auszuwerten«* (S. 124).

Für die Revisionisten sind die im Besitz der österreichischen Justiz befindlichen Akten und Dokumente des Prozesses gegen Dejaco und Ertl unzugänglich. Weshalb veröffentlicht man sie nicht?

2.5. Zyklon B als Mittel zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfieberepidemien

Der – unter der Bevölkerung Osteuropas seit jeher endemische – Fleckfieber wütete in Auschwitz verheerend. In den besetzten sowjetischen Territorien waren im Sommer 1941 »einhundertfünfzigtausend Fleckfieberfälle« aufgetreten (S. 39). Unter diesen Umständen sieht sich Pressac genötigt, einige von den Revisionisten schon längst aufgezeigte Wahrheiten zur Kenntnis zu nehmen; er schreibt:

> *»Die SS-Ärzte wußten, daß die Gegend um Auschwitz ein Moorgebiet war. Sie waren schon mit dem Problem des nicht aufbereiteten Wassers konfrontiert worden, das aufgrund des Eberth-Bazillus zu Fällen von Tuberkulose geführt hatte. Ende Mai 1942 traten bei den Häftlingen bereits zahlreiche Fleckfiebererkrankungen auf, weshalb Anfang Juni den SS-Leuten und den Angestellten der siebzehn zivilen Unternehmungen auf dem Lagergelände das Trinken von Leitungswasser untersagt wurde. Zum Ausgleich dafür belieferte man sie umsonst mit reichlich Mineralwasser. Die Ärzte fürchteten, daß im Sommer fast zwangsläufig Fälle von Sumpffieber (oder Malaria) auftreten würden, ausgelöst durch Mücken, die aus den*

Sümpfen kamen. Um dieser Gefahr vorzubeugen, sollte in Raisko ein Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS eingerichtet werden, was im Oktober geschah. Doch mit Fleckfieber hatte man nicht gerechnet. Die Ärzte glaubten, daß die prophylaktischen Maßnahmen (Quarantäne und das Scheren der Haare) und die entsprechende Hygiene (lokale Desinfektion der Haare, Duschen) gleich bei der Ankunft der Häftlinge verhindern würden, daß sich diese Plage im Lager ausbreitete, und zwar, weil die Ursache der Krankheit, die Läuse, ausgemerzt worden wären. Das war der Fall, doch die Krankheit wurde von denjenigen übertragen, die einer solchen Behandlung nicht unterzogen worden waren, nämlich von den Zivilisten, die tagtäglich mit den Häftlingen in Berührung kamen.[11] *Schon bald steckten sich die Häftlinge an, und da die hygienischen Bedingungen im KL katastrophal waren, stieg die Zahl der Todesfälle rapide an. Man schätzt, daß von Mai bis November 1940 monatlich 220 Menschen an Fleckfieber starben; von Januar bis Juli 1941 verdreifachte sich diese Zahl; von August bis Dezember 1942 waren es über 4000. Die sanitären Verhältnisse gerieten außer Kontrolle. Man mußte verhindern, daß sich die Fleckfiebererkrankungen auf die nähere Umgebung ausweiteten. Das gesamte Lager wurde abgeschottet, und niemand durfte es mehr verlassen. Am 10. Juli wurde eine Teil-Quarantäne angeordnet«* (S. 53/54).

Er fügt hinzu:

»Doch da sich die Fleckfieber-Epidemie weiter ausbreitete und die Lage immer katastrophaler wurde, ordnete man am 23. Juli [1942] *eine totale Lagersperre an«* (S. 57).

Die Seuche forderte manchmal täglich 250 bis 300 Tote unter Häftlingen, Zivilisten und SS-Leuten (S. 62). Pressac unterläßt den Hinweis darauf, daß Dr. Popiersch, der Oberarzt, selbst dem Fleckfieber erlag.[12] In der Pe-

---

[11] Im Gegensatz dazu bemühte sich die polnische Widerstandsbewegung, Typhus und Fleckfieber zu verbreiten; wir verdanken diese Erkenntnis der *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* Nr. 1 (Mai 1990, S. 115-128): »Le rapport Mitkiewicz du 7 septembre 1943 ou l'arme du typhus« (Der Mitkiewicz-Bericht vom 7. September 1943 oder die Fleckfieberwaffe; dt. vgl. G. Rudolf, »Aspekte biologischer Kriegführung während des Zweiten Weltkriegs«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(1) (2004), S. 111-113); in diesem Bericht werden für die Zeit zwischen Januar und April 1943 »einige hundert Fälle« von »Verbreitung der Flecktyphusmikrobe und von typhusinfizierten Läusen« vermerkt (S. 127). Die französische Résistance griff zu denselben Methoden (aaO., S. 116, Anmerkung 1).

[12] Vgl. Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie* (blau), französische Version, Band 1, 2. Teil (Warschau, 1969), S. 196. Unter den vielen anderen deutschen Opfern des Fleckfiebers in Auschwitz könnte man Dr. Siegfried Schwella (Nachfolger von Dr. Popiersch), die Gattin von Gerhard Palitzsch, dem Rapportführer des Lagers, und die Gattin von Joachim Caesar, dem Verantwortlichen für die Landwirtschaftsarbeiten, anfüh-

riode vom 7. bis zum 11. September 1942 erreichte die erste Epidemie mit 375 Todesfällen an einem einzigen Tag ihren Höhepunkt (vgl. dazu die Tabelle auf S. 193). Eine zweite Epidemie, auf die eine dritte folgen sollte, brach im ersten Halbjahr 1943 aus (S. 105).

Entlausungsmaßnahmen, vor allem mit Zyklon B, waren da lebensnotwendig:

> *»In der Woche vom 5. bis 11. Juli wurden die Unterkünfte der SS-Wachmannschaften, in denen es von Ungeziefer wimmelte, mit Gas (Zyklon B) ausgeräuchert«* (S. 19).

Bei der Birkenauer Zentral-Sauna

> *»handelte es sich um eine leistungsstarke Sanitäranlage, in die vier Heißluft-Entwesungskammern (Dok. 23), drei industrielle Autoklaven (Dok. 24), ein Haarschneideraum, ein Untersuchungsraum und fünfzig Brausen eingebaut werden sollten. Mit diesem Komplex wollte die SS „endgültig" jegliche Fleckfiebergefahr aus Birkenau verbannen. Die Häftlinge sollten dort rasiert, untersucht, desinfiziert und geduscht werden, während in der Zwischenzeit ihre Sachen entwest wurden. Unglücklicherweise war diese Anlage erst Anfang Januar 1944 funktionstüchtig«* (S. 89).

Die Dokumente 23, 24, 40 und 56 verdeutlichen, in welchem Maße sich die Deutschen um die Hygiene sorgten, vor allem in jenem Teil des Lagers, in dem zeitweise Zigeuner untergebracht waren. Die Dokumente 43 und 44 zeigen das Innere und Äußere der Batterie von neunzehn Blausäure-Entlausungszellen (Zyklon B), die allerdings nicht fertiggebaut wurden.

Die SS beschloß, das Lager Auschwitz mit

> *»der neuesten Entlausungstechnik, die in Deutschland entwickelt worden war, auszustatten. Es handelte sich um eine stationäre Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage (Dezimeterwellen und Zentimeterwellen)«* (S. 105/106).

Bereits im Jahre 1946 erwähnte der ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Marc Klein, Professor an der medizinischen Fakultät Straßburg, diese »Kurzwel-

---

ren. Andere bekannte Deutsche wurden von der Fleckfieberseuche befallen, ohne ihr zu erliegen, etwa Dr. Johann-Paul Kremer, Dr. Heinrich Schwarz, Dr. Kurt Uhlenbrock und Dr. Josef Mengele. Zu den bekanntesten Häftlingen, die dem Fleckfieber zum Opfer fielen, gehören Dr. Marian Ciepilowski, der die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen pflegte, Professor Zygmunt Lempicki sowie die Zahnärztin Danielle Casanova, von der die Legende lange berichtete, sie sei von den Deutschen getötet worden. Die Deutschen lebten im Osten in beständiger Furcht vor dem Fleckfieber; Adolf Hitler selbst wurde am 7. und 14. Februar 1943 in Rastenburg gegen diese Krankheit geimpft (siehe dazu die Aufzeichnungen seines Arztes, Dr. Theo Morell, in: Daving Irving, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, New York, McMillan 1983, S. 109).

lenentlausung« sowie die beeindruckende Anzahl von Maßnahmen, welche die deutschen Ärzte in ihren Bestrebungen trafen, den Gefangenen in einem Zwangsarbeitslager, wo Menschen auf engstem Raume zusammenwohnten, ihre Hilfe angedeihen zu lassen.[13]

2.6. Die Kremierung: Eine hygienische Maßnahme

Pressac schreibt:

> *»Um zu verhindern, daß sich solche und andere Epidemien, die nicht zu kontrollieren waren, ausbreiteten, mußten die Leichen mitsamt den Krankheitserregern zu Asche verbrannt werden. Das war Prüfers Aufgabe«* (S. 40).

Anfänglich hatten die Deutschen die Leichen bestattet, doch Auschwitz lag in einem Sumpfgebiet. Zeitweise stieg das Wasser bis fast an die Erdoberfläche. Man mußte die Leichen wieder ausgraben und einäschern, da

> *»die Verwesungsabsonderungen das Grundwasser zu verseuchen begannen. Bei einem Anstieg des Wasserspiegels hätte sich die Lage noch verschlimmert. Es gab also keine andere Lösung, als die Leichen noch vor Einsetzen des Winters auszugraben und unter freiem Himmel zu verbrennen«* (S. 72).

Der Hauptteil des Buches ist den Krematorien gewidmet, d.h. zunächst einmal den als solche bezeichneten Gebäuden und dann im besonderen den Kremierungsöfen. Die Darstellung ist mühsam, unzusammenhängend, kaum verständlich. Aus ihr geht hervor, daß diese Öfen fast ständig außer Betrieb waren (S. 26, S. 103, Anmerkung 108, usw.), was die fabulöse Kremierungskapazität entsprechend vermindert, welche die Exterministen ihnen andichten, inklusive Pressac, der den Krematorien (plus »Verbrennungsgruben«) eine Tageskapazität von 3.300 Einäscherungen (»mit der Möglichkeit zur Erhöhung auf 4.300«) zuschreibt (S. 200/201). Unter Festhaltung an dieser Ziffer von 4.300 täglich möglichen Kremierungen schreibt Pressac auf S. 148 seines Buches, die SS habe »in 70 Tagen bis zu 300.000 Menschen vernichten« können (Anmerkung des Übersetzers: Gemeint ist S. 148 der französischen Originalversion; in der deutschen Übersetzung fehlt diese Aussage).

---

[13] »Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis«, Bemerkungen und Überlegungen zu den Nazikonzentrationslagern, *Etudes germaniques* Nr. 3, 1946, S. 18.

2.7. Ohne Exekutionsgaskammern konzipierte Krematorien

Hier kommen wir nun zur wichtigsten Konzession, die der Verfasser den Revisionisten machen mußte: die im August 1942 – also zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo laut den offiziellen Historikern die sogenannte Judenausrottungspolitik längst beschlossen worden sein soll – konzipierten Krematorien waren »zu jener Zeit noch *ohne* Gaskammern geplant« (S. 67). Man sucht übrigens vergeblich nach Informationen darüber, zu welchem *genauen* Zeitpunkt diese zwischen dem 31. März und dem 25. Juni 1943 fertigerstellten Krematorien »*mit* Gaskammern geplant« wurden.

Diese Konzession ist aufschlußreich: 1982, zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo die offiziellen Historiker beteuerten, alle Krematorien seien *mit* Gaskammern geplant gewesen, hatte der Verfasser in einer Anwandlung von Kühnheit zu schreiben gewagt, die Krematorien IV und V seien *ohne* Gaskammer konzipiert gewesen; 1989 tat er dann Abbitte und schrieb, diese beiden Krematorien seien doch *mit* Gaskammern geplant gewesen. Heute kommt er auf seine These von 1982 zurück: diese Krematorien waren *ohne* Gaskammern konzipiert. Zu den Krematorien II und III hatte er 1982 diesbezüglich nichts gesagt; 1989 meinte er dann, sie seien *ohne* Gaskammern geplant gewesen, und diesen Standpunkt vertrat er auch 1994 noch. Was nun das älteste der Krematorien, das Krema I im Stammlager betrifft, kann man kaum ausfindig machen, ob die Deutschen diese gemäß Pressacs ständig wechselnden Theorien *mit* oder *ohne* Gaskammer entworfen hatten. Die gleiche Unsicherheit legt er hinsichtlich der geheimnisvollen Bunker 1 und 2 an den Tag.[14]

2.8. Andere Offenkundigkeiten, die er nicht verschweigen konnte

Wenn wir uns auf die photographische Dokumentation beschränken, so tauchen auch dort Offenkundigkeiten auf, die Pressac nicht totschweigen konnte. Die Angehörigen der Zentral-Bauleitung von Auschwitz arbeiteten nicht etwa still und heimlich, wie man es von Kriminellen erwarten würde, sondern ließen sich bereitwillig gemeinsam photographieren (Dok. 12). Pressac hätte noch andere Photos präsentieren können, auf denen man diese Ingenieure, Architekten und Techniker in ihren Büros arbeiten sieht, wo

---

[14] Genaueres über diese immerfort wechselnden Thesen kann man in der *R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, S. 74-79 finden; vgl. auch meine Schrift *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet* (Antwort an Pierre Vidal-Naquet), La Vieille Taupe, 1982, 2. Auflage, S. 67-83)

sie stolz die Pläne ihrer Krematorien an die Wände hefteten. In der gleichen photographischen Dokumentation erkennt man auch eine Fernheizungsinstallation für das Lager (Dok. 55), Pferdeställe, wo sich Häftlinge nützlich machen (Dokumente 45 und 46), Fabriken zur Herstellung von Waffen oder synthetischem Brennstoff, wo Gefangene arbeiten (Dokumente 47 und 48), mächtige Kartoffeldepots (Dok. 49), deren Anwesenheit an einem von den Alliierten als »Vernichtungslager« bezeichneten Ort überraschend wirkt, eine Trinkwasseraufbereitungsanlage in der Nähe der Krematorien (Dok. 50), einen der Schweineställe, in denen die Häftlinge arbeiteten (Dok. 51), Gewächshäuser und bestellte Felder (Dok. 52).

Bereits zu diesem Zeitpunkt erkennt man aufgrund der Offenkundigkeiten, die der Verfasser nicht totschweigen konnte, wie sehr alles gegen die These von der Menschenausrottung in Auschwitz spricht. Es bedurfte des enormen Drucks, der von den revisionistischen Studien ausging, bis sich die Vertreter des offiziellen Geschichtsbilds dazu bequemten, diese augenscheinlichen Tatsachen anzuerkennen.

3. Realitäten, die Pressac totschweigt

Der Autor übergeht eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Realitäten mit Stillschweigen, die beweisen, daß Auschwitz und Birkenau keine »Vernichtungslager« (der Ausdruck wurde von den Alliierten geprägt), sondern Konzentrations-, Arbeits- und Durchgangslager waren. Er schweigt auch zahlreiche Dokumente von erstrangiger Bedeutung tot. Ich werde mich auf einige Beispiele beschränken.

3.1. Keine Photographie und kein Plan des Krematorium I

Wir haben hier ein den »Krematorien von Auschwitz« gewidmetes Buch vor uns, das paradoxerweise unter den sechzig präsentierten Photographien und Dokumenten kein einziges Photo und keinen einzigen Plan des Krematorium I und seiner »Gaskammer« enthält!

Dabei wird doch just dieses erste Krematorium mitsamt seiner angeblichen Exekutionsgaskammer wie bereits erwähnt allen Besuchern als glasklarer Beweis für das Verbrechen vorgeführt. Pressac zeigt uns die Photographie eines Ofens in Dachau (Dok. 7) oder in Buchenwald (Dok. 60), doch die Öfen von Auschwitz I enthält er uns vor!

Er hütet sich wohlweislich davor, uns letztere vorzuführen, weil er weiß, daß dieses Krematorium mit seiner »Gaskammer« ein ausgemachter Schwindel ist. Schließlich konnte er seinen Lesern ja nicht gut mitteilen, daß ich dies 1976 an Ort und Stelle entdeckt und einige Jahre später in meinem zusammen mit Serge Thion verfaßten Buch *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?* nachgewiesen hatte.[15] Pressac konnte seine Leser auch nicht gut darüber aufklären, daß ich ungeachtet aller Schwierigkeiten als erster Mensch auf der Welt in den Archiven des Auschwitz-Museums die Pläne sämtlicher Krematorien von Auschwitz und Birkenau entdeckt, einige davon veröffentlicht und so die physikalischen und chemischen Unmöglichkeiten jeglicher Menschenvergasung in diesen Gebäuden bewiesen hatte.

3.2. Keine Photographie der »Gaskammer« des Krematorium II

Ebensowenig wagt Pressac es, die Ruinen dessen abzubilden, was man unverschämterweise als die Gaskammer des Krematorium II von Birkenau bezeichnet und was in Wahrheit ein halbunterirdischer Leichenkeller war. DIE HEUTE EINGESTÜRZTE BETONDECKE WIES GANZ OFFENBAR KEINERLEI ÖFFNUNG AUF, DURCH DIE MAN IRGENDETWAS HÄTTE EINSCHÜTTEN KÖNNEN. Die beiden einzigen Löcher, die man heute erkennen kann, wurden erst nach dem Krieg angebracht: die Bewehrungseisenstruktur mit ihren verkrümmten und zurückgebogenen Eisenstangen legt davon Zeugnis ab. Folglich ist Pressacs These, wonach die SS-Leute Zyklongranulate durch vier zu diesem Zweck geschaffene Öffnungen in diese »Gaskammer« schütteten, aus rein physischen Gründen unhaltbar, wie jedermann selbst an Ort und Stelle nachprüfen kann.

3.3. Kein Wort über die Expertisen

Der Verfasser erwähnt die Expertisen des Amerikaners Fred Leuchter[16] und des Deutschen Germar Rudolf[17] sowie die technische Studie des Öster-

---

[15] La Vieille Taupe, 1980, S. 316f.; dt.: *Historische Wahrheit oder Politische Wahrheit?*, Verlag der Freunde, Berlin 1994.

[16] F.A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; dt.: ders., *Der erste Leuchter Report*, ebenda, 1988; neuer: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson,

reichers Walter Lüftl[18] mit keinem Sterbenswörtchen, die allesamt zum Ergebnis kamen, es habe in Auschwitz und Birkenau keine Exekutionsgaskammern gegeben.[19]

Und nicht genug damit: er verliert auch kein Wort über das Krakauer Gutachten. Um Leuchter zu widerlegen, hatten die Verantwortlichen des Auschwitz-Museums beim gerichtsmedizinischen Institut Krakau ein Gegengutachten in Auftrag gegeben: das Ergebnis fiel so aus, daß dieses vom 24. September 1990 datierende Gegengutachten gleich im Giftschrank verschwand.[20] Mit welchem Recht enthält Pressac seinen Lesern diese wissenschaftlichen Elemente des Auschwitz-Dossiers vor? Wenn ihm diese Expertisen nicht in den Kram paßten, wäre es seine Pflicht gewesen, es uns in seinem Buch mitzuteilen und ein eigenes Gutachen vorzulegen. Es ist überhaupt hohe Zeit, daß wir von den Kritikern der Revisionisten verlangen, sie möchten doch bitteschön eine Expertise der angeblich in Auschwitz und Birkenau verwendeten Tatwaffe erstellen. Eine wissenschaftliche Untersuchung von Gebäuden (oder Ruinen), die erst ein halbes Jahrhundert alt sind, ist ein kinderleichtes Unterfangen. Wieso verweigert man eine solche Expertise oder Untersuchung hartnäckig, und dies zu einem Zeitpunkt, da man behauptet, wie die Revisionisten den Weg einer wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung eingeschlagen zu haben?

G. Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014. Anm. des Herausgebers.

17 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001. Anm. des Herausgebers.

18 W. Lüftl, „Holocaust: Glaube und Fakten“, unveröffentlicht; engl.: Walter Lüftl, “Holocaust: Belief and Facts” in *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) S. 391-420. Anm. des Herausgebers.

19 F. Leuchter war Hinrichtungstechnologe und Spezialist für die in manchen US-Zuchthäusern vorhandenen Exekutionsgaskammern. G. Rudolf ist Diplom-Chemiker und war damals Doktorand am Max-Planck-Institut für Festköperforschung in Stuttgart. – W. Lüftl war bis 1992 Vorsitzender der österreichischen Bundesingenieurkammer; er mußte nach dem Bekanntwerden seines Papiers *Holocaust: Glaube und Fakten* von seinem Posten zurücktreten. Vgl. zu beiden auch: Ernst Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994.

20 Es ist den Revisionisten gelungen, sich den Text dieser Expertise zu beschaffen; vgl. dazu »Crise au Musée d’Auschwitz/La Contre-expertise de Cracovie« (Krise im Auschwitz-Museum: Das Gegengutachten von Krakau), *R.H.R.*, Nr. 4, Februar 1991, S. 101-104); engl.: “An official Polish report on the Auschwitz ‘gas chambers,’” *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), S. 207-216; dt.: IDN, “Gerichtsmedizinisches Gutachten zu Auschwitz”, Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart 39(2) (1991), S. 18f.

3.4. Keine vollständige Photographie aus dem *Album d'Auschwitz* (Album von Auschwitz).

Das wertvollste Dokument, das wir über die Realitäten von Auschwitz besitzen, ist eine Sammlung von 189 Photos, die man gewöhnlich als das *Album d'Auschwitz* – Album von Auschwitz – bezeichnet. Diese Photosammlung versetzt den Märchengeschichten über das Los der 1944 in Auschwitz-Birkenau eingetroffenen Juden einen herben Schlag. Sie ist für die Exterministen dermaßen peinlich, daß diese seit seiner 1945 erfolgten Entdeckung volle 36 Jahre verstreichen ließen, ehe sie sie 1981 endlich vollständig veröffentlichten. Bis zu jenem Jahre waren lediglich einige Photos bekannt, die gewissermaßen tropfenweise in verschiedenen Werken auftauchten. Als es 1981 schließlich so weit war, konnte man es sich nicht verkneifen, der Veröffentlichung einen ganzen Roman aus der Feder Serge Klarsfelds über die »wunderbare« Entdeckung jenes Albums beizufügen. Zwei Jahre später vertraute derselbe S. Klarsfeld Pressac die Aufgabe an, bei den Editions du Seuil, einem der größten französischen Verlage, eine »vervollständigte Ausgabe« (*sic*) zu publizieren;[21] (man vergleiche hierzu *R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, Zusatz 3: »Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *l'Album d'Auschwitz*«, Pressacs Mogeleien im Album von Auschwitz, S. 149-152).

Abgesehen von der auf dem Buchumschlag abgebildeten Jüdin (sie entstammt dem Ausschnitt einer der Photographien aus dem Album) reproduziert Pressac nicht ein einziges Photo aus dieser wertvollen Sammlung!

3.5. Kein Wort über die Luftaufnahmen

Pressac legt nicht eine der 1979 von den Amerikanern Dino A. Brugioni und Robert G. Poirier veröffentlichten Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz und Birkenau[22] vor. Diese Aufnahmen beweisen nämlich klipp und klar, daß es vor den Krematorien niemals Menschenansammlungen gab, daß aus den Kaminen nie dichte Rauchwolken stiegen (auf S. 118 seines Buchs erwähnt Pressac »zwei wuchtige Schornsteine, aus denen die Flammen schlugen«),

---

[21] Vergleichshalber konsultiere man zunächst die verhältnismäßig ehrliche amerikanische Ausgabe (*The Auschwitz Album*, New York, Random House, 1981, XXXIII - 167 Seiten) und dann die ausgesprochen unehrliche Pressacsche Ausgabe (*L'Album d'Auschwitz*, französische Ausgabe, zusammengestellt und vervollständigt von Anne Freyer und Jean-Claude Pressac, éditions du Seuil, 1983, 224 Seiten). Vgl. *RHR* Nr. 3, Anhang 3: "Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*," S. 149-152.

[22] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Washington, CIA, Februar 1979, 19 Seiten.

und daß es sich bei den »Verbrennungsgruben« um ein pures Phantasiegebilde handelt.

3.6. Kein Wort über das Leichenhallenbuch

Man mußte sich bis zum Jahre 1989 gedulden, ehe das Auschwitz-Museum geruhte, die Existenz des Leichenhallenbuchs von Auschwitz I zu enthüllen (dieses ist nicht mit den Sterbebüchern oder Totenbüchern zu verwechseln, in denen alle Sterbefälle festgehalten wurden).

1989 teilte uns Danuta Czech in ihrer neuen Ausgabe des *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* mit, sie habe in der ersten Ausgabe desselben *Kalendariums*, das in sechs Teilen erschien,[23] die Existenz des wertvollen Registers der zwischen dem 7. Oktober 1941 und dem 31. August 1943 in der Leichenhalle des Krematorium I aufgebahrten Toten seltsamerweise »vergessen« (*Kalendarium*, 1989, S. 10 und *passim*). Auch wenn es gut möglich ist, daß einige dieser Toten in der Anfangszeit des Lagers bestattet und nicht kremiert wurden, handelt es sich hier zweifellos um ein Dokument, welches uns eine Vorstellung von der tatsächlichen und nicht bloß von der theoretisch möglichen Zahl der durchgeführten Einäscherungen vermitteln würde.

Auch viele andere mit der Verbrennung der Toten in Verbindung stehende Dokumente übergeht Pressac mit Stillschweigen, beispielsweise die Todesanzeigen, aus denen hervorgeht, daß die Leiche kremiert wurde, die Telegramme oder Telexe, in denen die Sterbefälle vermeldet wurden, die Urnenverschickungsbestätigungen, die Berichte, welche die Gesamtzahl der eingeäscherten oder in der Leichenhalle aufgebahrten Leichen darlegen.[24]

Der Mythos, demzufolge die zur Vergasung Bestimmten nicht registriert wurden, konnte Pressac nicht von seiner Verpflichtung entbinden, uns diese Nachweise in einem *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz* betitelten Buch zu liefern.

---

[23] In den *Heften von Auschwitz* Nr. 2 von 1959, Nr. 3 von 1960, Nr. 4 von 1961, Nr. 6 von 1962, Nr. 7 und 8 von 1964 sowie schließlich Nr. 10 von 1967.

[24] Siehe z.B. für Buchenwald die in Reimund Schnabels *Macht ohne Moral*, Frankfurt, Röderberg-Verlag, 1957, S. 346, abgebildete Totenmeldung.

3.7. Andere verschwiegene Dokumente

Noch andere Dokumente werden verschwiegen, beispielsweise jene, die sich auf die Anforderungen von Holz-, Kohle- und Kokszuteilung sowie um die Lieferung jeder Art von Brennstoff für die Krematorien beziehen, ganz abgesehen von den Dokumenten, welche den Beweis dafür erbringen, daß die Öfen keinesfalls 24 Stunden pro Tag funktionieren konnten (vgl. die in *A.T.O.* auf S. 136 abgelichteten Bedienungsanweisungen).

3.8. Was Pressac sonst noch verschweigt

Ich wiederhole hier nicht, was ich in meiner Besprechung von Pressacs erstem Werk (*A.T.O.*) unter der Überschrift »Trois petits secrets de Pressac« – Drei kleine Geheimnisse Pressacs – (*R.H.R.* Nr. 3, S. 134-135) sowie unter der Rubrik »Omissions délibérées« – Bewußte Auslassungen – (aaO., S. 137-140) dargelegt habe.[25] Wollte man ausführlich dokumentieren, wie sehr sich Pressacs Thesen über Auschwitz im Laufe der letzten elf Jahre verändert haben, und wie er oft Kehrtwendungen um 180 Grad vornimmt, so müßte man ein ganzes Kapitel schreiben. Pressac bewahrt über diese Kehrtwendungen wohlweislich Schweigen. Er verrät seinen Lesern auch nicht, daß er weiland ein totes Kaninchen in einem Loch in seinem Garten zu verbrennen versuchte, um herauszufinden, ob die Geschichten glaubwürdig sind, denen zufolge die Deutschen Tausende von Leichen in »Verbrennungsgruben« eingeäschert haben sollen. Trotz mehrfacher Bemühungen gelang dies Pressac nicht. Er folgerte daraus, daß Grubenverbrennungen aufgrund der mangelnden Sauerstoffzufuhr unmöglich sind, besonders in Auschwitz, wo, wie ich im Vorhergehenden dargelegt habe, der Grundwasserpegel manchmal fast bis an die Oberfläche reichte (S. 90). Wie wir im folgenden sehen werden (S. 102, 114) hindert dies ihn freilich

---

[25] Es läßt tief blicken, daß Pressac kein Sterbenswort über die umfangreiche revisionistische Bibliographie verliert. Er zitiert das fundamentale Werk des amerikanischen Professors Arthur Robert Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (Der Jahrhundertbetrug) an keiner Stelle, das seit 1976 beim Institut for Historical Review in zahlreichen Auflagen erschienen ist (jetzt von Castle Hill Publishers in Deutsch und Englisch erhältlich). Ebensowenig erwähnt er das Opus magnum der kanadischen Anwältin Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian »False News« Trial of Ernst Zündel*, 1992, mit einem Vorwort von Robert Faurisson, Toronto, Samisdat Publishers. Er tut so, als kenne er die hochgelehrten Studien des Italieners Carlo Mattogno, des Spaniers Enrique Aynat und der Amerikaner Mark Weber und Paul Grubach nicht, die sein englisches Werk *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* gnadenlos zerpflückt haben.

nicht daran, in seinem Buch zu behaupten, in Auschwitz hätten die Deutschen ihre Opfer manchmal in »Verbrennungsgruben« eingeäschert und gelegentlich sogar lebend in »die brennenden Gruben« gestoßen (S. 117)!

Pressac begnügt sich keinesfalls damit, eine große Anzahl von hochwichtigen Tatsachen und Dokumenten zu verschweigen, sondern greift auch zu anderen Mitteln, um die Wahrheit über Auschwitz zu verschleiern. Er nimmt dabei sowohl zu herkömmlichen als auch zu ihm persönlich eigenen Tricks Zuflucht.

4. Tricks, die Pressac von anderen Historikern übernimmt

Ob es sich nun um die von Pressac zugegebenen Offenkundigkeiten oder um die von ihm verschwiegenen Realitäten handelt: alles weist darauf hin, daß man in Auschwitz keine Spur eines Völkermordes oder von Exekutionsgaskammern findet. Wer die Ausrottungsthese trotzdem verbissen verteidigen will, muß notgedrungen in die Trickkiste greifen. Dies tut unser Möchtegernhistoriker denn auch weidlich, wobei er reichlich aus dem Arsenal seiner erlauchten Vorgänger schöpft: er holt die Tricks aus der Mottenkiste, deren sich vor ihm schon Léon Poliakov, Georges Wellers, Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Raul Hilberg und Christopher Browning bedient haben und mit denen auch ein französisches Gericht gearbeitet hat (vgl. *R.H.R.* Nr. 3, S. 204f., sowie Nr. 4, S. 192f.). Diese Tricks sind zumindest vierfacher Art: Unbewiesene Behauptungen, Rückgriff auf unverifizierte Zeugenaussagen, Entzifferung eines angeblichen Codes und schließlich das Zusammenstellen nicht von Beweisen, sondern eines kunterbunten Haufens von Viertelbeweisen, »Schnitzern« und »Fehlleistungen«, welche die SS-Leute hinterlassen haben sollen.

4.1. Unbewiesene Behauptungen

In *A.T.O.* erwähnte Pressac wenigstens fünfmal (S. 115, 313, 464, 501, 533) einen »am 26. November 1944 von Himmler erteilten Befehl zur Zerstörung der Krematorien II und III von Birkenau, womit die Vergasungen offiziell eingestellt wurden«. In meiner Besprechung jenes Buches schrieb ich: »Unser Autodidakt wiederholt hier lediglich ungeprüft, was namhafte jüdische Autoren (mit Variationen hinsichtlich des Datums) behauptet ha-

ben« (*R.H.R.* Nr. 3, S. 83f.). Was tut nun unser Autodidakt in seinem neuen Buch? Er schreibt: »Ende November [1944] wurden auf mündlichen Befehl Himmlers die Vergasungen eingestellt« (S. 120), liefert aber wohlverstanden keinen Beleg für diesen Befehl, den er nun als »mündlich« bezeichnet und dessen genaues Datum er plötzlich nicht mehr nennt. Nicht minder willkürlich schreibt er, am 17. Juli 1942 habe Himmler »einer Tötung durch Giftgas in Birkenau« beigewohnt (S. 156). Unverzagt stellt er die Behauptung auf, die physische Ausrottung der Juden sei

> *»von den SS-Befehlshabern in Berlin* [welchen?] *nicht vor Mai/Juni 1942 beschlossen und in der Folge* [wann genau denn?] *von der SS-Bauleitung Auschwitz und den Ingenieuren der Firma J.A. Topf und Söhne aus Erfurt technisch umgesetzt«*

worden (S. 2). Er schenkt sich jeglichen Beweis und jegliche Zeugenaussage für seine Aussagen, daß man im Bunker 2 Menschen vergast hat (S. 52), daß »am 4. Juli ein Transport slowakischer Juden erstmals „aussortiert“« [sprich: »vergast«] worden sei (S. 54), daß »im November 1942 die SS-Bauleitung beschloß, Gaskammern in den Krematorien einzurichten« (S. 83), daß der Lüftungssspezialist Karl Schultze »von Prüfer über den besonderen Verwendungszweck der Be- und Entlüftung im Leichenkeller 1 [des Krematoriums II] in Kenntnis gesetzt worden war« (S. 91). Unter einem »besonderen Verwendungszweck« versteht Pressac Menschenvergasungen. Im gleichen Stil behauptet er, die SS habe »in 70 Tagen bis zu 300.000 Menschen einäschern können« (S. 148 der französischen Originalausgabe; in der deutschen Version fehlt der betreffende Passus), zwei Vorarbeiter hätten beim Hinabsteigen von einem Gerüst oder Dach »den Vorarbeitern der anderen Firmen« von »der Feuersbrunst, die das Grün des Waldes in der Sperrzone gelblich-rot färbte« erzählt (S. 73/74), und man sei »Ende Oktober 1942 auf die an sich logische Idee, die Vergasungen von Bunker 1 und 2 in einen Raum des Krematoriums zu verlegen« gekommen (S. 75).

Getreu seiner Gewohnheit, unbewiesene Behauptungen aufzustellen, holt Pressac ein hochbetagtes antideutsches Ammenmärchen wieder aus der Rumpelkammer: dasjenige vom Krematorium in Dachau, »zu dem eine Gaskammer gehörte«, welche aber »glücklicherweise nie in Betrieb genommen« wurde (S. 87).

Es ließen sich zahlreiche andere Aussagen dieser Art anführen, die zu beweisen oder doch wenigstens mit einer Zeugenaussage zu untermauern, sich Pressac gar nicht die Mühe nimmt. Die verhältnismäßige Kürze seines

Buches entschuldigt das Fehlen von Belegen, Zeugenaussagen und Hinweisen auf genaue Quellen für die von ihm aufgestellten Behauptungen – oder vielmehr schwerwiegenden Beschuldigungen – in keiner Hinsicht.

4.2. Der Rückgriff auf Zeugenaussagen

Pressac vergißt sein im Vorwort erteiltes Versprechen, er komme ohne Zeugenaussagen aus, schon sehr bald und greift in seinem Buch fortlaufend auf solche zurück, beispielsweise auf die des SS-Manns Pery Broad oder die des ersten Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß oder diejenigen der Häftlinge Henryk Tauber und David Olère sowie die Aussagen vieler Zeugen, die namentlich zu nennen er vermeidet; in letzteren Fällen nimmt er auf das *Kalendarium* der Danuta Czech Bezug, welche sich selbst auf Zeugenaussagen stützt.

Es braucht schon eine gehörige Dosis Unverfrorenheit, sich auf die Aussagen des SS-Manns Pery Broad zu berufen, die Pressac zu allem Überfluß noch manipuliert (S. 22).[26] 1989 schrieb er von dieser Zeugenaussage noch, sie werfe »Probleme« auf, und ihre Form sowie ihr Ton »wirkten falsch«; er fügte hinzu, die uns bekannte Version sei »offensichtlich von einem etwas gar zu feurigen polnischen Patriotismus gefärbt«, man kenne das Originalmanuskript nicht, und die Polen hätten P. Broads Erklärungen »überarbeitet« (*A.T.O.* S. 128).[27]

Der von Pressac sehr häufig zitierte Augenzeugenbericht von Höß (man vergleiche die Eintragungen unter dem Stichwort »Höß« in *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*!) ist heutzutage gründlich diskreditiert. 1989 schrieb Pressac selbst, für die von Höß »in seiner Autobiographie begangenen zahlreichen Fehler« fänden eine Erklärung: »Er war gegenwärtig, ohne zu sehen« (*A.T.O.*, S. 128), was für eine als »Augenzeuge« dargestellte Person, gelinde gesagt, etwas merkwürdig anmutet. 1993 erledigt er seinen

---

[26] Man vergleiche den von Pressac in seiner Anmerkung 55 erwähnten Text mit demjenigen der »Erklärung« Broads in *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1974, S.172. Pressac hat alle Punkte ausgelassen, die beweisen, daß es sich um eine falsche Zeugenaussage handelt, insbesondere Broads in der betreffenden Passage stehende Erwähnung der »sechs Löcher an der Decke«, die mit »Verschlußdeckeln« geschlossen wurden.

[27] Sogar P. Vidal-Naquet, Schutzherr dessen, den er als »Vorstadtapotheker« bezeichnet, räumt ein: »In der Dokumentation über Auschwitz gibt es Zeugenaussagen, die den Eindruck erwecken, sie hätten ganz die Sprache der Sieger übernommen. Dies gilt beispielsweise für den SS-Mann Pery Broad [...]« (*Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, 1987, S. 45).

eigenen Zeugen in der langen Anmerkung 132 (S. 102ff.; dt. S. 136), wo er im Zusammenhang mit Höß folgende Ausdrücke benutzt: »grobe Unwahrscheinlichkeit; deutlicher Anachronismus; zeitliche Irrtümer; angeblicher Besuch; was die von ihm angeführten Sterbeziffern betrifft, so sind sie in der Regel mit zwei oder drei multipliziert worden.« Er folgert: »Höß kann, trotz der wesentlichen Rolle, die er bei der „Endlösung" gespielt hat, heutzutage nicht mehr als verläßlicher Zeuge in bezug auf Daten und Zahlen angesehen werden.«

Was den jüdischen Schuster Henryk Tauber betrifft (Anmerkungen 203 und 223), so hatte Pressac 1989 seine schwerwiegenden »Irrtümer« und »Widersprüche« aufgezählt und war zum Schluß gekommen, Tauber habe in Wirklichkeit niemals Menschenvergasungen beigewohnt; unter dem Einfluß »des politischen Klimas jener Epoche«, so erklärt er, habe sich Tauber grobe Übertreibungen zuschulden lassen kommen (*A.T.O.*, S. 483f., 489, 494).

Gehen wir zu David Olère über. Dessen Tuschezeichnungen werden von Pressac als »Dokumente« präsentiert (vgl. Dok. 30 [irrtümlich als 33 ausgegeben], 31, 32, 35). 1989 hatte es noch geheißen, jener Zeuge habe unter dem »Krematoriendelirium« gelitten (*A.T.O.*, S. 556). Tatsächlich sind Olères Zeichnungen groteske Märchen. Eine davon wurde 1989 von Pressac mit folgenden Worten kommentiert: »Ob dieses Bild nun bloße Frucht der Phantasie ist oder tatsächlich Gesehenes wiedergibt, jedenfalls ist es das einzige, welches eine Menschenvergasung zeigt« (*A.T.O.*, S. 258). Bemerkenswerterweise kamen auf jener Zeichnung die Zyklongranulate aus einer auf dem Boden der »Gaskammer« liegenden Büchse, was im Widerspruch zu Pressacs These steht, die Granulate seien von außen her durch einen »vergitterten Schacht zum Einstreuen von Zyklon B« (Dok. 31, Zeichnung von David Olère) in die Todeskammer eingeführt worden.

Hinsichtlich der anderen Zeugenaussagen, bei denen Pressac weder die Quellen noch den Namen des Zeugen verrät, verweist er in Anmerkungen jeweils auf das *Kalendarium* der Danuta Czech. Doch schenkt man ihm Glauben, so besitzen dieses *Kalendarium* sowie die darin zitierten Zeugenaussagen kaum Beweiswert. Pressac schreibt nämlich:

> *»Die Arbeit von Danuta Czech, die ohne Angabe von Gründen bestimmte Zeugenaussagen auf Kosten anderer bevorzugt und lieber Zeugenaussagen zuzieht, statt sich auf Dokumente zu stützen, bietet den Kritikern eine Angriffsmöglichkeit. Diese eigenartige historische Orientierung liegt auch der dritten Ausgabe* [...] *des* Kalendariums... *von Czech zugrunde, die ge-*

> *rade in Polen erschienen ist. Auch der Bauleitungs-Fundus aus dem Moskauer Zentralarchiv wird nicht berücksichtigt. Diese Tatsachen mindern den Wahrheitsgehalt dieses fundamentalen Werkes, das leider unter einem zu sehr von den politischen Spannungen der 60er Jahre beeinflußten Blickwinkel entstanden ist«* (Anmerkung 107).

Wenn dem so ist, warum verweist Pressac dann ständig auf eine seinen eigenen Worten nach dermaßen fragwürdige Quelle?

Man stellt mit Erstaunen fest, daß Pressac 1993 zwei Zeugen schon gar nicht mehr der Erwähnung würdig befindet, die er vier Jahre zuvor in seinem großen, auf englisch geschriebenen Werk (*A.T.O.*) ausgiebig zitierte: Miklos Nyiszli, den angeblichen Verfassers des Bestsellers *Médecin à Auschwitz* (Arzt in Auschwitz, 1989 unter dem Titel *Jenseits der Menschlichkeit* beim Dietz-Verlag, Berlin, neu auf deutsch aufgelegt; Anmerkung des Übersetzers), und Filip Müller, den angeblichen Autor des von der LICRA, der Liga gegen Rassismus und Antisemitismus, mit einem Preis gekrönten Bestsellers *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz* (Drei Jahre in einer Gaskammer von Auschwitz, 1979 auf deutsch unter dem Titel *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz* beim Verlag Steinhausen, München, erschienen; Anmerkung des Übersetzers). Ob da wohl meine Bemerkungen über seine mißbräuchliche Verwendung jener Zeugenaussagen etwas gefruchtet haben?[28]

Klammheimlich macht sich Pressac auch die Zeugenaussage des Filip Müller zunutze, den er freilich nicht zu nennen wagt. Kommen wir nochmals auf die »Verbrennungsgruben« zurück:

> *»Gegen Ende des Sommers, als das Zyklon B allmählich knapp wurde, wurden die „Arbeitsunfähigen" aus den Transporten, die noch immer nach Auschwitz geleitet wurden, ohne weitere Umstände lebendig in die brennenden Gruben von Krematorium V oder von Bunker 2 gestoßen«* (S. 116f.).

Die Anmerkung 293, welche diesem Satz folgt, verweist auf folgende Quelle: »Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß, eine Dokumentation,* Band I, Europa Verlag, Wien, 1965, S. 88«. Zieht man das erwähnte Buch zu Rate, und schlägt man dort die genannte Seite auf, genauer gesagt die Seiten 88 und 89, so entdeckt man, daß die Zeugenaussage über die lebend in die Verbrennungsgruben geschleuderten Opfer von F. Müller stammt. Dieser liefert noch zusätzliche Weisheiten, über die Pressac den Schleier

---

[28] Vgl. *R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, S. 126-130, »Drôlerie (involontaire) de Pressac à propos de M. Nyiszli«, (Unfreiwillige) Posse Pressacs im Zusammenhang mit M. Nyiszli, sowie S. 123.

des Schweigens hüllt: diese Gruben waren 2,50 m tief (was in einem wasserüberfluteten Gebiet und wegen des verschärften Sauerstoffmangels ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit gewesen wäre), und

> »[...] *man schöpfte das von den brennenden Leichen abfließende Fett ab und goß es zur Beschleunigung des Verbrennungsvorgangs auf die Leichen zurück.*«(!)

4.3. Die Entzifferung des Codes

Viele Historiker haben behauptet, die Deutschen hätten sich zur Kennzeichnung ihrer angeblichen Judenausrottungspolitik eines »Codes« oder einer »Tarnsprache« bedient. Diese Historiker schoben gleich eine zweite Behauptung nach, nämlich die, sie besäßen den Schlüssel zum Code. Dementsprechend bestand ihre Arbeit in der »Entschlüsselung«, d.h. darin, in den Dokumenten das zu finden, das sie selbst hineinlasen. Man muß ihnen neidlos zugestehen, daß sie beim Entziffern ganze Arbeit geleistet haben. 1989 prangerte Pressac den »Mythos« vom Code oder der Tarnsprache an (*A.T.O.*, S. 247, 556).

1993 gibt er sich selbst der Unart hin, die er vier Jahre zuvor noch gegeißelt hat. Er widmet sich emsig dem Entschlüsseln. Ihm zufolge bedeutete die »Endlösung der Judenfrage« schließlich die Liquidierung der Juden (so der Sinn seiner Ausführungen auf S. 34), und unter einem »Sonderkommando« verstand man angeblich eine Mannschaft von Juden, welche die Leichen der Vergasten zu den Verbrennungsgruben schaffen mußten (S. 54). Die Formulierungen »Sonderbehandlung« oder »Judenumsiedlung« seien Tarnbegriffe für die »Liquidierung [...] durch Gas« der »Arbeitsunfähigen« gewesen (S. 57). Hinter den Wendungen »Sonderaktionen« oder »behandelt« habe sich die gleiche entsetzliche Bedeutung verborgen (S. 81, 98).

Gelegentlich läßt Pressac allerdings Zweifel durchblicken. So gibt er zu, daß der Ausdruck »Sonderaktion« je nachdem nur die Bedeutung eines polizeilichen Eingreifens im Lager Auschwitz aus Anlaß eines spontanen Streiks der Zivilarbeiter hatte (S. 80), während sich hinter »Sondermaßnahmen« unter Umständen lediglich sanitäre Maßnahmen verbargen (S. 105 sowie Anmerkung 256).

Was den Ausdruck »Sonderbehandlung« betrifft, so sollte Pressac aufmerksamer lesen, was er selbst zitiert. Wenn er uns berichtet, einer der Lagerverantwortlichen habe die Summe von 60.000 RM für »4 Stück Ba-

racken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau« beantragt (S. 56/57), dann lag der Grund dafür, wie aus dem Text unzweideutig hervorgeht, darin, daß man *Häftlinge* in *Baracken* unterbringen und nicht darin, daß man *Neuankömmlinge* in die *Gaskammern* schicken wollte.

4.4. Die »Fehlleistungen« der SS

Als »kriminelle Fehlleistung«[29] bezeichnet der Autor jeglichen Hinweis auf

> *»einen unüblichen Gebrauch der Krematorien* [...], *der in irgendeinem Dokument (Schriftstück, Plan, Photographie) erscheint und sich nur dadurch erklären läßt, daß hier Tötungen durch Giftgas an Menschen vorgenommen wurden«* (S. 76).

Anscheinend läuft diese Definition in der Praxis darauf hinaus, daß immer dann, wenn Pressac – und niemand anderes als Pressac – bei der Verwendung der Krematorien (der Kremierungsöfen?) einem Detail auf die Schliche kommt, das ihm, dem Apotheker, anormal vorkommt, und das er, der Apotheker, sich einfach nicht erklären kann, zwangsläufig ein Hinweis auf ein grauenvolles Verbrechen vorliegen müsse. Wenn man sich vor Augen hält, daß selbst der qualifizierteste Gelehrte vor einem Problem seines Fachbereichs oft ratlos dasteht, und wenn man bedenkt, daß der Anfang der Weisheit darin liegt, zu schweigen, wenn man etwas nicht versteht, dann kann man über die Einfalt und die Einbildung des Apothekers nur den Kopf schütteln. Der Autor sollte sich seine eigene Erfahrung in Erinnerung rufen. In seinem 1989 erschienenen Werk wandte er ein ganzes Kapitel (Kapitel VIII) zur Darlegung von ... 39 »Fehlleistungen« auf. Heute scheinen nur noch fünf oder sechs dieser »Fehlleistungen« übriggeblieben zu sein, was bedeuten würde, daß Pressac für gut dreißig Details, die ihm vor vier Jahren noch als Indizien eines schauderhaften Verbrechens erschienen, inzwischen eine Erklärung gefunden hat. In meiner 1990 erschienenen Rezension habe ich mich mit diesen 39 »Fehlleistungen« befaßt (*R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, S. 89-104), und ich verweise den Leser auf meine damaligen Ausführungen. Hier gehe ich nur noch auf einige dieser alten sowie auf die paar neuen »Fehlleistungen« ein, die Pressac entdeckt haben will.

---

[29] Im Original »bavure«, was frei übersetzt »Schnitzer« oder »Patzer« bedeutet.

4.4.1. Das »Verschwinden« der Leichenrutsche (S. 81)

Diese Leichenrutsche ist keinesfalls verschwunden, um einer Treppe Platz zu machen, über welche die Todgeweihten zu Fuß in die vor der »Gaskammer« gelegene »Entkleidungskammer« gelangten.

Wenn die Rutsche auf einem vom 19. Dezember 1942 stammenden Planausschnitt fehlt, dann wahrscheinlich aus dem einfachen Grund, daß die Zeichnung des Architekten nur eine auf die Straße führende Treppe darstellt und folglich kein Grund zum Einbezug einer Rutsche vorlag, die ohnehin neun Monate später auf einem Plan vom 24. September 1943 erscheint (*A.T.O.*, S. 327). Noch heute sind die Überreste dieser schiefen Ebene oder Rutsche in den Ruinen des Krematoriums III sichtbar; sie diente für einen Karren, auf dem man die Leiche(n) transportierte. 1989 erwähnte Pressac dies noch selbst und präsentierte auch gleich noch eine Photographie dieser Überreste (*A.T.O.*, S. 544f.!). Was die schmale Treppe zur angeblichen »Entkleidungskammer« betrifft, so ergibt der Augenschein, daß sie zu klein gewesen wäre, um großen Menschenmengen Einlaß zu ermöglichen.

4.4.2. Der Vergasungskeller (S. 88)

Da die uns zur Verfügung stehenden Pläne so ungenau sind, kann niemand genau sagen, wo sich dieser »Vergasungskeller« befand und worin seine genaue Funktion bestand. Es könnte sich um einen Keller handeln, wo man Desinfektionsmaterial stapelte: Zyklondosen, Gasmasken, Filterdetektoren, Unterlagen für die Zyklongranulate, Geräte zum Öffnen der Dosen etc. Allerdings sind auch andere Deutungen möglich (vgl. *R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, S. 100-103).

4.4.3. Eine gasdichte Tür und vierzehn falsche Duschen (S. 102)

Ich verweise hier auf meine Rezension, in der ich hervorhob, daß das Vorhandensein gasdichter Türen sowie von Duschen in einem Krematorium eine ganz normale Sache ist (*R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, S. 95-99). Halten wir übrigens fest, daß in dem deutschen Dokument nicht von vierzehn (falschen) Duschen, sondern von vierzehn echten Duschköpfen die Rede ist.

4.4.4. Die Heizung der »Gaskammer« (S. 93/94)

Wiederum verweise ich auf meine Rezension (*R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, S. 104), und ich füge hinzu, daß der Vorschlag zur Installierung einer Heizung einige Tage nach seiner Unterbreitung fallengelassen wurde, was Pressac auch

selbst zugibt (S. 100). Es lohnt sich folglich nicht, noch lange darüber zu reden.

4.4.5. Die Vorrichtung zur Einführung des Zyklon B (S. 100)

Auch hier muß ich wieder auf meine Rezension hinweisen (*R.H.R.*, Nr. 3, S. 99f.). Ich wiederhole, daß, wie man noch heute feststellen kann, in der Decke der angeblichen Gaskammer keine Öffnung für eine solche Vorrichtung vorhanden ist. Zudem hat mich der italienische Revisionist Carlo Mattogno zu Recht darauf aufmerksam gemacht, daß Pressac einen Übersetzungsfehler begangen hat: Er hat das deutsche Wort »Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung« mit »dispositif d'introduction en treillis de fil de fer« – »Drahtnetz-einführungsvorrichtung« – übersetzt und als »colonnes grillagées de versement du Zyklon B« – »Drahtsäulen zum Einschütten des Zyklon B« gedeutet. »Einschieben« ist aber nicht das gleiche wie »einschütten«. Möglicherweise bezeichnet dieses deutsche Wort gitterförmig angeordnete Betoneisen, mittels deren man irgend einen Bestandteil einfügen oder einbauen konnte.

4.4.6. Das Holzgebläse (S. 90 und Dok. 26)

Ein Gebläse besteht oft aus Holz. Pressac erklärt die Tatsache, daß das von ihm erwähnte Gebläse aus Holz bestand, damit, daß ein metallenes Gebläse durch die Wirkung des aus der Gaskammer abgesogenen Gases korrodiert wäre. Zehn Seiten weiter (S. 100) sagt er, die SS habe einige Tage später beschlossen, »das Holzgebläse für die Entlüftung der Gaskammern durch ein Schmiedeeisen-Gebläse zu ersetzen«. Pressac zieht dafür folgende Erklärung an den Haaren herbei: »Schultze hatte die Gefahren der Korrosion übertrieben« (a.a.O.). Diese Gebläsegeschichte ist nebenbei kennzeichnend für Pressac: Schaumschlägerei, Wirrwarr und unfähige SS-Leute, welchen er Gedankengänge unterstellt, die er selbst von Anfang bis Ende frei erfunden hat.

4.4.7. Die »normalen« und »anormalen« Gaskammern (S. 114)

Ein konfuser Absatz befaßt sich mit der »ungeheuerlichen „Fehlleistung“«, die ein einfacher Zivilangestellter beim Abfassen eines Briefs an die »Testa« begangen haben soll, jene Firma, welche das Zyklon an die Besteller lieferte. Diese »Fehlleistung« habe darin bestanden, daß im Brief von »Normalgaskammern« die Rede war, und im Antwortbrief der »Testa« habe derselbe Ausdruck gestanden! Pressac folgert daraus messerscharf, es

müsse also auch »anormale Gaskammern«, d.h. Exekutionsgaskammern, gegeben haben! Den Text dieses Briefwechsels gibt er nicht wieder. Er begnügt sich mit einer – ziemlich wirren – Zusammenfassung, aus der allem Anschein nach hervorgeht, daß die »Normalgaskammern« für die Entwesung mit Zyklon B konzipiert waren, während die »anormalen« Gaskammern nach einer »Anpassung der Apparatur« für die Entwesung mit einem anderen Insektizid – Areginal – dienten. Der Grund dafür lag darin, daß Zyklon B im Mai 1944 knapp war.

4.4.8. Die zehn Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste (S. 92)

Mit den Anzeigegeräten für Blausäure-Reste lassen wir die Durststrecke der »Fehlleistungen«, der »kriminellen Indizien« und »Halbbeweise« glücklich hinter uns und kommen nun endlich zu einem »definitiven Beweis«, nein, sogar »zum definitiven Beweis« schlechthin.

Worum geht es?

Um »das Vorhandensein einer Gaskammer [d.h. einer Exekutionsgaskammer] im Krematorium II« (S. 93). Man staunt nicht schlecht darüber, daß auf einem ganz gewöhnlichen Geschäftsbrief das riesenhafte Gebäude der schwerwiegendsten Anklage beruht, die man gegen das deutsche Volk richten konnte.

Am 2. März 1943 sandte die Erfurter Firma Topf & Söhne der Zentralbauleitung des Lagers Auschwitz einen Brief, in dem es um die Bestellung von zehn Anzeigegeräten für Blausäure-Reste für das Krematorium II ging. Daran ist überhaupt nichts Merkwürdiges. Es handelt sich um einen Geschäftsbrief ohne jeglichen geheimen Inhalt. Als Überschrift figurieren die Worte »Krematorium, Gasprüfer«. Die Geräte werden als »Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste« bezeichnet. In meinem Buch *Mémoire en défense* (La Vieille Taupe, 1980, S. 171) hatte ich von einem »appareil de détection du gaz restant« gesprochen, was die französische Entsprechung für das deutsche »Gasrestnachweisgerät« ist.[30] Diese Geräte gab es überall, wo man Vergasungsmaterial stapelte, und überall, wo man Entwesungsaktionen mit Zyklon B vornahm. In Anbetracht der verheerenden Fleckfieberepidemien in Auschwitz sowie der zahlreichen Leichen von Fleckfieberopfern, die in den Krematorien aufgebahrt wurden, waren Operationen zur Entwesung

[30] Im Anhang findet man den Text des Dokuments NI-9912 über die Verwendung von Zyklon B; der »Nachweis von Restgas« war eine bei Entwesungsaktionen dermaßen selbstverständliche Sache, daß er im genannten Dokument nicht weniger als sechsmal erwähnt wird.

dieser Örtlichkeiten manchmal erforderlich, und die Verwendung dieser Nachweisgeräte mit hochempfindlichem Papier war völlig normal. Seit 1922[31] wird Zyklon bis zum heutigen Tage zur Entwesung von Wohngebäuden, Silos, Bibliotheken, Schiffen usw. benutzt.

Bei manchen der Tricks, die Pressac von anderen Historikern übernommen hat, entdeckt man oft ein gerütteltes Maß an Ignoranz oder Unehrlichkeit, doch werden wir nun sehen, daß der Apotheker darüber hinaus noch Betrügereien anwendet, die ihm eigen sind.

5. Die Pressac eigenen Betrügereien

Ich habe im vergangenen mehrfach nachgewiesen, daß Pressac vor Betrügereien nicht zurückschreckt. Wie früher erwähnt (S. 95), trug eine der Ergänzungen zu meiner Rezension seines englischen Buches den Titel »Les Tricheries de Pressac dans *L'Album d'Auschwitz*« (Pressacs Mogeleien im *Album von Auschwitz*), (*R.H.R.* Nr. 3, S. 149-152). In jener Besprechung hob ich namentlich zwei besonders krasse Beispiele für unlautere Methoden hervor: Im ersten Fall war ein Plan von Birkenau verstümmelt worden; Pressac hatte darauf einen Weg verschwinden lassen, um den Eindruck zu erwecken, daß die Juden, welche diesen Weg beschritten, zwangsläufig in den Krematorien endeten. Im zweiten Fall hatte er die Reihenfolge sowie die Anordnung der Photographien verändert und die Titel der verschiedenen Sektionen massiv und betrügerisch manipuliert.

In *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* gibt Pressac seine unlauteren Machenschaften in beiden Punkten stillschweigend zu. Auf Seite 60 läßt er den Weg, dessen Verschwindenlassen ich ihm seinerzeit vorgeworfen hatte, diskret wieder auferstehen, und die getürkten Photos finden sich nun nirgends mehr, auch nicht jene, die er in seiner 1983 erfolgten Veröffentlichung des *Album d'Auschwitz* als letzte angeführt und als schlagenden Beweis für die Existenz einer Exekutionsgaskammer präsentiert hatte.

5.1. Willkürliche Einschiebungen

Pressacs Lieblingstaschenspielertrick besteht darin, in einen völlig harmlosen Zusammenhang ein oder mehrere Worte einzuschieben, welche diesen

---

[31] Am 17. Juli 1922 vom Reichsminister für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft erlassenes Gesetz (*Reichsgesetzblatt*, Jahrgang 1922, S. 630 - 631).

Zusammenhang entstellen und den Eindruck einer von den Deutschen verübten Schandtat erwecken.

Wo, wie wir gesehen haben, in einem Dokument von »vierzehn Duschen« (oder »Brauseköpfen«) die Rede ist (S. 102), spricht der Autor von »vierzehn (falschen) Brauseköpfen«; indem er in Klammern das Wort »falschen« hinzufügt, entstellt er den Sinn des zitierten Dokumentes und deutet an, wir hätten es hier mit einer *echten* Exekutionsgaskammer zu tun, in der zur Täuschung der Opfer *falsche* Brauseköpfe installiert wurden.

Hier nun eine aus drei Sätzen bestehende Ausführung über einen Himmler-Besuch in Birkenau:

> *»Anschließend besichtigte er das gesamte Interessen-Gebiet des Lagers und Birkenau (Dokument 19). Dann wohnte er der „Aussonderung" eines holländischen Juden-Transportes bei, ebenso wie der Vergasung der Arbeitsunfähigen im Bunker 2. Anschließend begab er sich zum „Buna-Werk" in Monowitz, das zum damaligen Zeitpunkt eine einzige riesenhafte Baustelle war (142)«* (S. 54/55).

Die erste, sauber dokumentierte Aussage bezieht sich auf einen tatsächlichen Sachverhalt. Auch die dritte, gleichfalls sauber dokumentierte Aussage schildert ein wirkliches Ereignis. Doch die zwischen diesen beiden Sätzen eingebettete Aussage beschreibt ein fiktives Geschehnis: die Episode von der Selektion und der Vergasung, der Himmler beigewohnt haben soll, ist frei erfunden. Doch da sie zwischen zwei tatsächlich geschehenen, dokumentarisch nachweisbaren Ereignissen eingebettet ist, erhält der Leser den Eindruck, auch sie sei tatsächlich geschehen und dokumentarisch nachweisbar.

5.2. Die Verbindung der großen Lüge mit der kleinen Wahrheit

Manchmal wird zunächst eine große Lüge verkündet, der dann eine (dokumentierte) kleine Wahrheit folgt. Man betrachte etwa folgenden Abschnitt:

> *»Die Opfer, deren Zahl zwischen 550 und 850 liegt, wurden in ein bis zwei Wochen intensiver Arbeit in den beiden Doppelmuffelöfen des Krematoriums eingeäschert. Dadurch wurde der zweite Ofen beschädigt (108)«* (S. 42).

Wirft man einen Blick auf das zitierte Dokument, dessen Text uns Pressac nicht mitteilt, so entdeckt man, daß das einzig Wahre an diesem Absatz

darin liegt, daß ein gewisser Ofen an einem gewissen Tag beschädigt wurde.

Zuweilen geht auch die kleine Wahrheit der großen Lüge voran, beispielsweise im folgenden Absatz, der sich mit Dr. Wirths, dem Chefarzt des Lagers, befaßt:

> *»Er sagt ein Wiederaufleben des Fleckfiebers voraus, sofern nicht unverzüglich „Sondermaßnahmen" zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Verhältnisse eingeleitet würden (256). Er führte aus, daß es unnütz sei, den SS-Ärzten eine Selektion der Neuankömmlinge aufzuerlegen, wenn die ausgewählten Arbeitstauglichen sogleich vom Fleckfieber dahingerafft würden, und daß man dann ebensogut gleich alle vom Zug aus direkt in die Gaskammer schicken könne, was einen solchen Aufwand überflüssig machen würde«* (S. 105).

Hier liegt die plumpe Lüge in den Worten: »[...] und daß man dann ebensogut gleich alle vom Zug aus direkt in die Gaskammer schicken könne, was einen solchen Aufwand überflüssig machen würde«. Das Ergebnis dieser Verfälschung ist, daß Dr. Eduard Wirths, ein Chefarzt, der sich Sorgen über die hygienische Situation im Lager machte, von Pressac als Mann dargestellt wird, der um die Existenz von Exekutionsgaskammern in Auschwitz »wußte«.

Diese Verquickung von Lüge und Wahrheit würde es natürlich ermöglichen, zu schreiben, Adolf Hitler habe an diesem oder jenem Tag auf dem Berghof die Ausrottung der Juden beschlossen und dann diesen oder jenen Würdenträger des Dritten Reiches zum Tee empfangen, oder auch, unmittelbar vor dem Tee habe Adolf Hitler den Entscheid zur Ausrottung der Juden gefällt; eine Fußnote verwiese auf eine nachprüfbare Quelle, welche die Einladung zum Tee erhärten würde. In diesen beiden Fällen wäre der Schwindel allzu offensichtlich, aber Pressacs Mogeleien hinsichtlich Himmler, Höß oder die SS-Leute in Auschwitz sind einfach weniger leicht zu durchschauen.

5.3. Die Retouchierung der Pläne

Viele von Pressac gezeichneten Pläne sind retouchiert. Der auf Seite 60 abgebildete Plan von Birkenau stellt ein Beispiel dafür dar. Unweit der Zone, wo die Krematorien gelegen waren, befand sich ein großes, rechteckiges Terrain, eine Zone, welche auf den Plänen als »B II f« gekennzeichnet ist. Die linke Seite davon nahm ein Sportplatz, die rechte ein

Männerkrankenlager ein. Sowohl der Sportplatz wie auch das Krankenlager waren für die Häftlinge – jüdische wie nichtjüdische – bestimmt. Ihre Existenz war völlig normal. Zwischen diesem Sportplatz und dem Garten des Krematoriums III gab es nur eine aus einfachem Stacheldraht bestehende Abgrenzung, welche den Spielern und Zuschauern den Blick auf das Krematorium keineswegs verwehrte. Doch den Vertretern der Ausrottungstheorie bereitet das Vorhandensein eines für die Häftlinge eines »Vernichtungslagers« bestimmten Sportplatzes und Krankenlagers nicht wenig Bauchgrimmen. Wie soll man sich insbesondere die Tatsache erklären, daß die SS ganzen Scharen von Häftlingen einen direkten Blick auf das Krematorium ermöglicht haben soll, in dem angeblich streng geheime Dinge geschahen und vor dem, wie man uns erzählt, tägliche Tausende von Opfern Schlange standen?

Da Pressac die heute allzu bekannte Existenz des Krankenhauses nicht mehr vertuschen kann, hat er dafür einen Weg gefunden, um den genierliche Sportplatz mit Ausblick auf ein Krematorium verschwinden zu lassen. Auf seinem Plan auf Seite 60 läßt er auf der rechten Seite, wo das Krankenlager lag, ein leeres weißes Feld, und auf der linken Seite, wo er »Sportplatz« hätte hinschreiben müssen, schreibt er »B II f: Krankenlager«.[32] Ein schäbiger Taschenspielertrick!

Auch andere Pläne, so der auf S. 116 wiedergegebene, sind getürkt, beispielsweise indem dort schwarz auf weiß »Gaskammer« steht, obgleich in den Originalplänen nichts dergleichen vermerkt ist.

5.4. Mogeleien sogar noch in den Titeln

Bei Pressac ist die Gewohnheit, einer Lüge die Wahrheit oder der Wahrheit eine Lüge folgen zu lassen, dermaßen verwurzelt, daß sie sich noch in den Titeln mancher Kapitel und selbst im Haupt- und Untertitel seines Werkes nachweisen läßt.

Kapitel VI heißt »Der Mogilew-Vertrag und die ersten Tötungen durch Giftgas in Auschwitz« (S. 38), während das folgende Kapitel den Titel »Der Beginn des Massenmordes an den Juden und die Fleckfieber-Epidemie« trägt (S. 51). Wie wir sehen werden, geht im ersten Fall die Wahr-

---

[32] Eine exakte Repräsentation des Sektors B II f findet man in den *Heften von Auschwitz*, 15, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1975 (außerhalb des Textes zwischen den Seiten 56 und 57). Der Sportplatz heißt dort Sportplatz und das Männerkrankenlager Krankenbaulager für Männer; es gab noch mehrere andere Krankenzonen.

heit der Lüge und im zweiten Fall die Lüge der Wahrheit voraus. Im ersten Fall dient ein tatsächlich abgeschlossener Vertrag (der »Mogilew-Vertrag«) über den Bau von Einäscherungskammern zur Stützung der Lüge von den Exekutionsgaskammern in Auschwitz, im zweiten Fall wird die Lüge von den Exekutionsgaskammern in Auschwitz durch die Realität der verheerenden Fleckfieberepidemien gestützt. Man kann hinzufügen, daß Pressac hier auf seine Weise die ohnehin bei allzu vielen Lesern auftretende Verwechslung von Kremierungsöfen und »Gaskammern« ausnutzt und sich der Tatsache bedient, daß manche nicht zwischen den Leichen von Fleckfieberopfern und solchen von »Vergasten« zu unterscheiden wissen.

Titel und Untertitel des Werks veranschaulichen diese Art der Mogelei: der Titel – *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz* – ist zutreffend, der Untertitel – *Die Technik des Massenmordes* – ist lügenhaft. Pressac spielt hier mit gezinkten Karten, indem er auf die weitverbreitete, irrige Assoziation von »Krematorien« mit »Mord« setzt.

5.5. Verwendung von »Gaskammer« (sprich: Exekutionsgaskammer) für »Leichenkeller«

Die am häufigsten praktizierte Mogelei des Verfassers besteht darin, bei jeder sich bietenden Gelegenheit den Ausdruck »Gaskammer(n)« für »Leichenkeller« zu benutzen. Beispielsweise schreibt er:

> *»Am 10. März* [1943] *testeten Schultze und Messing etwa 16 Stunden lang die Be- und Entlüftung der Gaskammer von Krematorium II. Offensichtlich funktionierte die Anlage noch nicht einwandfrei, da Messing dort am 11. weitere elf Stunden und am 13. noch einmal fünfzehn Stunden arbeitete« (227)* (S. 94).

Anmerkung 227 bezieht sich auf ein Dokument, dessen Text uns vorenthalten wird; dieses Dokument enthüllt, daß die Arbeit der beiden Männer offenkundig nicht in einer Exekutionsgaskammer, sondern in einem Leichenkeller stattfand, den Pressac willkürlich »Gaskammer« getauft hat. Er hat die Stirn, hinzuzufügen: »Es wurden Versuche nach vorherigem Einwurf von Zyklon B gemacht.« Diesmal verzichtet er auf eine Anmerkung, wahrscheinlich weil die unmittelbar vorausgehende Anmerkung 227 ausreicht, um einer puren Erfindung einen Anstrich von Seriosität zu verleihen.

5.6. Verwendung von »Gaskammer« (sprich: Exekutionsgaskammer) für Entwesungskammer

Eine andere Form der Mogelei besteht darin, Dokumente über die Entwesungskammern zu zitieren und dabei beim Leser den Eindruck zu erwecken, es könne sich nur um Exekutionsgaskammern handeln. Hinsichtlich eines Vorarbeiters schreibt Pressac:

> *»In seinem täglichen Arbeitsnachweis notierte er: „Gasdichte Fenster versetzen." Am 2. März schrieb er, nachdem er den Bodenbeton in jenem Teil, wo auch die Fenster eingesetzt worden waren, gegossen hatte: „Fußboden betonieren in Gasskammer [sic]" (233)«*
> (S. 97).

Wie so oft bei Pressac dient die Anmerkung bloß zur Augenwischerei und enthält keinen Originaltext. Der Experte muß beispielsweise im Register der Schlosserei von Auschwitz nachsehen, um zu erkennen, daß es hier lediglich um eine Entlausungskammer geht. Der Pole Jan Sehn, Untersuchungsrichter in der Sache Höß, hatte Auszüge aus diesem Register zusammengestellt. Ganz unfreiwillig zeigt er uns, indem er ein Dokument Nr. 459 vom 28. Mai 1943 wiedergibt, daß diese Art von Gaskammer von den Deutschen in Auschwitz »Entwesungsgaskammer« oder ganz einfach »Gaskammer« genannt wurde. Das betreffende Dokument lautet wie folgt:

> *»Entwesungskammer K.L. Auschwitz I* [...]. *1. Die Beschläge zu 1 Tür mit Rahmen, luftdicht mit Spion für Gaskammer.«*

1989 berichtete Pressac, auf einmal ganz ehrlich, er habe in einer Entlausungsbaracke in Birkenau die Aufschrift »GASKAMMER« gleich oberhalb der Wörter »Wasch- und Brausebad« entdeckt, und er fügte hinzu:

> *»Die Verknüpfung von Duschen und Gaskammern konnte bei den Gefangenen die Vorstellung erwecken: „Die Duschen sind Gaskammern".«*
> (*A.T.O.*, S. 549)

In seinem 1993 erschienenen Buch tut er nicht nur nichts, um bei seinen Lesern die Verwechslung der beiden Arten von Gaskammern zu verhindern, sondern fördert diese noch auf unlautere Weise, indem er, ohne es ausdrücklich zu sagen, bei ihnen den Eindruck erweckt, die Deutschen hätten, wenn sie den Ausdruck »Gaskammer« benutzten, darunter stets eine Exekutionsgaskammer verstanden.

5.7. Dokumente ohne Zusammenhang mit dem zu beweisenden Faktum

Zu den angeblichen »Verbrennungsgruben« (wir erinnern daran, daß diese physikalisch unmöglich sind, vor allem im Sumpfgebiet von Birkenau) schreibt Pressac:

> *»Der Ofen von Nr. V* [d.h. Krematorium V] *war rasch überlastet, und so hob man drei 15 Meter lange und 3,5 Meter breite Gruben neben den Gaskammern aus, um dort die Opfer im Freien einzuäschern (Dok. 57)«* (S. 116).

Dok. 57 beweist nichts dergleichen, ja es liefert nicht einmal Anhaltspunkte dafür. Es handelt sich um eine Photographie, die seit nun bald einem halben Jahrhundert durch die Bücher oder Artikel über die Judenausrottung geistert. Diese Photographie muß oft nicht etwa als Beweis für die Existenz der Verbrennungsgruben, sondern für die der Exekutionsgaskammern herhalten. Man kann nicht nachweisen, wo, wann und von wem sie aufgenommen wurde. Sie zeigt Zivilisten inmitten eines Haufens, der aus auf dem Boden zerstreuten nackten Leichen zu bestehen scheint. In der Ferne sieht man hellen Rauch aufsteigen, der nicht von den Leichen, sondern von Reisig zu stammen scheint (wenn die Photographie echt ist, könnte dieser Rauch möglicherweise von einem Feuer stammen, das man zur Bekämpfung des Gestanks und der Insekten entfacht hatte). Jedenfalls ist darauf keine Grube zu erkennen.

5.8. Verwendung fiktiver Referenzen

Eine andere Form der Mogelei besteht bei Pressac darin, von ihm persönlich erfundenen Dingen die Weihe einer überprüften und für wahr befundenen Tatsache zu verleihen. Statt zu schreiben »Ich habe meine Ansicht geändert und meine heute, daß [...]« schreibt er: »Man meint heute, daß [...]«

1989 schrieb er im Brustton der Gewißheit, die erste Menschenvergasung in Auschwitz habe genau am 3. September 1941 stattgefunden (*A.T.O.*, S. 132).

Vier Jahre später, in seinem neuen Buch, schreibt er stattdessen:

> *»Heute datiert man die erste Tötung durch Giftgas* [...] *auf den Zeitraum zwischen dem 5. Dezember und Ende Dezember* [1941]*«* (S. 41).

Er begründet diese neue Datierung ebensowenig, wie er früher die alte begründet hat. Er schreibt ungenannten, und in Wirklichkeit nicht existie-

renden, Leuten eine persönliche Meinungsänderung zu, die einzugestehen ihm peinlich ist. Mit diesem Kniff entzieht er sich auf billige Weise der Aufgabe, uns mitzuteilen, warum er seine Ansicht geändert hat und nun hinsichtlich des Datums bedeutend vager ist. Ich glaube Carlo Mattogno gerne, wenn dieser uns in seinem Aufsatz über Pressacs neues Buch mitteilt, er habe Pressac 1992 dargelegt, daß die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz nicht stattgefunden haben kann, und schon gar nicht am 3. September 1941.[33]

Den gleichen Kniff benutzt Pressac, wenn er schreibt:

> *»Man vermutet heute, daß in diesem Krematorium nur relativ wenige Tötungen durch Giftgas stattfanden, daß jedoch ihre Zahl höher angegeben wurde, weil sie die direkten oder indirekten Zeugen zutiefst beeindruckten«* (S. 43).

Hinter diesem »man«, das auf eine Mehrzahl hinzuweisen scheint, verbirgt sich das »ich« einer einzigen Person, die »vermutet«.

1989 schätzte Pressac die Zahl der Menschenvergasungen im Krematorium I auf 10.000 (*A.T.O.*, S. 132). Heute spricht er von »relativ wenigen Vergasungen«, ohne sich auf eine Zahl festzulegen. Auch in diesem Fall hat er also seine Ansicht geändert, ohne uns mitzuteilen weshalb, und flüchtet sich in Unverbindlichkeiten.

Ganz nebenbei gesagt, ist die Erklärung, um nicht zu sagen die Rechtfertigung der Lüge äußerst erhellend: direkte (welche?) oder indirekte (was heißt das?) Zeugen sind so tief beeindruckt worden, daß sie die Zahl der Vergasten »höher angaben«.

Die Wendung »relativ wenige Vergasungen« erinnert an die Ausflucht der stellvertretenden Direktorin des Museums von Majdanek, die, von Pressac über eine Gaskammer im Lager befragt, antwortete, diese Gaskammer sei »sehr wenig, wirklich sehr wenig« benutzt worden, was, wie unser Verfasser mit goldigem Humor hinzufügte, hieß, daß sie »überhaupt nicht benutzt wurde«.[34]

---

[33] Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Padua, Edizioni di Ar, 1992; dt.: *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[34] Jean-Claude Pressac, »Les carences et incohérences du „Rapport Leuchter"« – Die Mängel und Inkohärenzen des „Leuchter-Berichts" –, *La lettre télégraphique juive*, 12. Dezember 1988, S. IX

5.9. Ein vorsätzlich genährter Gedankenwirrwarr

Unser Autor ist von Natur ein heillos wirrer Geist. Er nutzt die ihm eigene geistige Verwirrung aber bewußt aus, um seine Leser ihrerseits zu verwirren, ihr Urteil durch allerlei unzusammenhängende Darlegungen zu trüben und sie hinters Licht zu führen. Er schreibt absichtlich noch konfuser, als er es normalerweise täte, und gleicht damit dem Esel, der den Esel spielt, weil es ihm nützt. Ganze Seiten, wie etwa jene, welche der »ersten eindeutigen „kriminellen Fehlleistung“« gewidmet sind, müßten eigentlich besonders klar sein, weil darin endlich einmal ein Ereignis von besonderer Wichtigkeit geschildert wird (S. 76), doch nein: sie scheinen ganz bewußt chaotisch geschrieben. Anderswo gestatten einfache Sätze wie »Diese offiziellen Zahlen sind eine interne Propagandalüge, und dennoch sind sie verläßlich« (S. 103) ihrem Autor, sich jeder Verantwortung zu entziehen und sich in Zweideutigkeiten zu flüchten.

Auf Seite 58 finden wir eine konfuse Passage, hinter der wohl nur Absicht stecken kann. Pressac schildert hier den »Trick«, den sich die SS-Leute in Auschwitz ausgedacht haben sollen, damit man in Berlin nicht merkte, daß sie die Fleckfieberseuche nicht unter Kontrolle hatten. Diese SS-Leute beschlossen also, den »unglaublich hohen Verbrauch an Gas« für Entlausung »mit dem Mord an den Juden« zu erklären! Während nach Pressac 97 bis 98% des Zyklons für die Vergasung von Läusen und nur 2 bis 3% für die Vergasung von Juden verwendet wurde (der Apotheker verrät uns nicht, wie er auf diese Zahlen kommt), entschieden die SS-Leute, Berlin »glauben zu machen, daß der größte Teil des gelieferten Zyklon B für die Vergasungen in Bunker 1 und 2 eingesetzt wurde«; wenngleich in Berlin den SS-Verantwortlichen »das Ergebnis der „Behandlung“ bekannt war, waren sie nicht mit den Modalitäten vertraut«. Konfuser könnte man sich kaum ausdrücken (a.a.O.).

Die Fortsetzung der Geschichte ist weder klarer noch zusammenhängender. Ein solches Sammelsurium bietet den Vorteil, uns den Gaskammer-Mythos schmackhaft zu machen, ohne daß wir eine kohärente Argumentation vor uns haben, die wir eventuell kritisieren könnten.

5.10. Der Seiltänzer und der Gaukler

Eine andere Form der Konfusionserzeugung, die sich zur Tarnung seiner Betrügereien eignet, besteht darin, daß Pressac, wenn er sich für ein Phänomen eine absurde Erklärung aus den Fingern gesogen hat, diese Absurdi-

tät der Dummheit der SS-Leute zuschreibt. Nehmen wir als Beispiel den Ablauf der Vergasungen in den Krematorien IV und V. In Anbetracht der Konstruktion dieser Gebäude sieht sich Pressac genötigt, die Geschichte von einem SS-Mann zu erfinden, welcher außerhalb des Gebäudes mit einer Leiter herumspazierte, besagte Leiter in der Nähe der Zykloneinwurfluken der verschiedenen Gaskammern postierte, mit der einen Hand den Deckel öffnete und mit der anderen die Zyklongranulate einschüttete; der SS-Mann mußte dieses Zirkusstück sechsmal ausführen. 1989 schrieb Pressac in *A.T.O.* (S. 386), jedesmal sei der SS-Mann dreimal auf die Leiter geklettert, was hieß, daß er achtzehnmal hinauf- und achtzehnmal wieder herabsteigen mußte; insgesamt mußte er also sechsunddreißigmal die Leiter hinauf- und herunterklettern. Pressac hielt diesen Vorgang für »irrational«, »lächerlich« und einer »Zirkusnummer« würdig, doch, fügte er hinzu, »die Lagerbehörden waren der Ansicht, daß ein bißchen körperliche Ertüchtigung den für die Vergasung verantwortlichen Sanitätssoldaten echt gut – „a world of good" – tun würde«. Die »Arbeit (des SS-Manns) glich der eines Seiltänzers«, schreibt er in *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz* (S. 97). Doch der Seiltänzer ist in Wirklichkeit niemand anders als unser Gaukler in einer seiner Lieblingsnummern.

5.11. Eine geballte Ladung von Betrügereien: Die beiden Schilderungen der Menschenvergasungen

Die Schilderungen der Menschenvergasungen sollten eigentlich das Herzstück des neuen Pressac-Buchs bilden, doch nehmen sie nur einen sehr geringen Teil ein. Auf Seite 41/42 wird kurz auf eine Menschenvergasung im Block 11 und anschließend auf eine im Krematorium I eingegangen, während ein Teil der Seite 95 eine Tötung durch Giftgas im Krematorium II beschreibt. Und damit hat es sich schon!

Um die Anzahl der Betrügereien abzuschätzen, reicht es aus, in beiden Fällen einerseits die schwerwiegenden Behauptungen zu zählen, die durch keine Beweise, Quellenangaben oder Referenzen abgesichert sind, andererseits die Behauptungen, die sich auf Beweise, Quellenangaben oder Referenzen zu stützen scheinen.

Im letzteren Fall wird der Leser feststellen können, daß man ihn jedesmal genasführt hat: man verweist entweder auf anonyme Zeugenaussagen, oder auf Zeugen, von denen Pressac anderenorts zugibt, daß man ihnen mit Vorsicht begegnen muß, oder auf Zeugen, deren Namen uns verschwiegen

werden (in diesem Fall wird das *Kalendarium* als Quelle zitiert), oder schließlich auf Dokumente, welche nur »die kleine Wahrheit« beweisen und mit der »großen Lüge« in keinem Zusammenhang stehen. Dies kann man einerseits in den Anmerkungen 106 bis 109 feststellen, andererseits in den Anmerkungen 228 bis 230 sowie in den Referenzen, die den Dokumenten (sic) 30 bis 35 beigesellt sind.

Führen wir als Beispiel ein Dokument und eine Anmerkung an.

Das »Dokument« 30 besteht aus nichts anderem als der Ablichtung einer Zyklon B-Büchse! Anmerkung 228 verweist lediglich auf »*Kalendarium* ... [...], S. 440«.

Konsultiert man nun das genannte Werk auf der genannten Seite, so entdeckt man, daß Pressac diesem Opus, das er in seiner Anmerkung 107 heftig kritisiert hat, die Fiktion von den 1.492 (aus Krakau stammenden) vergasten Juden entnommen hat. Die Herausgeberin des *Kalendariums*, Danuta Czech, hat die Geschichte von dem unvermeidlichen Henryk Tauber, der aber, wie sie hervorhebt, nach eigenem Eingeständnis nichts gesehen hat, weil das Sonderkommando, dem er angehörte, zum Zeitpunkt der Vergasung von den Deutschen ... im Dissektionssaal des Krematoriums II eingesperrt worden war!

5.12. Eine Sturzflut von Betrügereien

Verweilen wir doch noch ein wenig bei der Geschichte von der Vergasung jener 1.492 Juden im Krematorium II.

Ganz abgesehen von den bereits aufgezählen Betrügereien ist noch darauf hinzuweisen, daß Pressac in diesem Fall alle ihm genierlichen materiellen Gegebenheiten ignoriert. Die SS-Leute konnten das Zyklon B aus dem einfachen Grund nicht durch vier in der Decke angebrachte Öffnungen einwerfen, weil diese Öffnungen – wie man noch heute nachprüfen kann – schlicht und einfach nicht existiert haben.

Außerdem weiß Pressac – der die bereits 1980 von mir veröffentlichten Dokumente, insbesondere die Nürnberger Dokumente NI-9098 und NI-9912[35] über Zyklon B und dessen Verwendung, gelesen hat – sehr wohl, daß die Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos nie und nimmer »nach fünfzehn oder zwanzig Minuten« in die Gaskammer hätten eindringen können, um

[35] Im Anhang wird das Dokument NI-9912 wiedergegeben, das von fundamentaler Bedeutung ist, weil es die Gefährlichkeit des Umgangs mit Zyklon B verdeutlicht.

in einem 210 m² (30 × 7 m)[36] großen Raum die titanische Aufgabe zu lösen, die darin bestanden hätte, den Opfern die Haare zu schneiden, die Goldzähne zu ziehen, die Ringe und Schmuckstücke abzunehmen, 1.492 Leichen zu einem kleinen Aufzug zu schleifen und die Leichen »in zwei Tagen« zu verbrennen (S. 95). Er weiß, daß Zyanwasserstoffgas, der Hauptbestandteil des Zyklon B, hartnäckig an Oberflächen haftet, daß die Lüftung langwierig und schwierig ist (für ein oberirdisches, mit Fenstern versehenes Zimmer braucht man fast einen Tag Lüftungszeit), daß es sich in den Haaren, auf der Haut und an den Schleimhäuten festsetzt und den Körper so sehr durchdringt, daß das Hantieren an zyklonvergifteten Leichen gefährlich ist (die Vergiftung kann über die Haut erfolgen). Unter gar keinen Umständen hätte das Sonderkommando in einen Ozean von Zyanwasserstoffgas eindringen können, um mit Ach und Krach 1.492 zyklonvergiftete Leichen herauszuziehen. Selbst mit einer Gasmaske mit Spezialfilter (Filter J) ist jegliche körperliche Anstrengung untersagt, weil sie die Atmung beschleunigt, und bei einer solchen Anstrengung der Filter das Gas durchtreten ließe. Pressac kann seine Ventilatoren noch so fleißig rotieren lassen – kein Ventilator hätte in wenigen Minuten die am Fußboden, der Decke, den Wänden und der Türe haftenden, die Leichen durchtränkenden oder in Gasrückständen zwischen den aufgehäuften Leichen verbleibenden Giftmoleküle vertreiben können. Ich verweise hierzu auf die in den US-Gaskammern zur Exekution eines einzigen Todeskandidaten mit Zyanwasserstoffgas verwendete Technik.[37]

Was nun die binnen zwei Tagen durchzuführende Einäscherung von 1.492 Leichen in 15 koksbeheizten, wahrscheinlich nur 12 von 24 Stunden arbeitenden Öfen anbelangt, so weiß Pressac, daß sie unmöglich ist, weil sie annähernd 50 Einäscherungen pro Tag und Ofen bedingen würde (heutzutage bewältigt ein gasbetriebener und folglich viel wirksamerer Kremierungsofen in einem Achtstundentag drei bis fünf Kremierungen).

Und wo hätte man die 1.492 Leichen der VERGASTEN vor ihrer Einäscherung deponieren können? Der Autor, dem diese Frage so oft gestellt worden ist, weiß, daß es darauf keine Antwort gibt.

Doch drängt sich hier noch eine andere Frage auf:

Nach Pressac sollen die vier Krematorien in Menschenschlachthäuser umgewandelt worden sein. So seien in den Krematorien II und III die bei-

---

[36] Von diesen 210 m² muß man noch die von sieben starken Betonpfeilern eingenommene Fläche abziehen.

[37] S. Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, aaO., S. 301-309.

den zur Aufnahme und Aufbahrung der jeden Tag Verstorbenen vorgesehenen Räume klammheimlich zweckentfremdet worden, der erste als Entkleidungsraum, wo sich die Juden ausziehen mußten (Leichenkeller 2), der zweite als Gaskammer, wo dieselben Juden vergast worden seien (Leichenkeller 1). In diesem Fall sieht man absolut nicht, wo die Deutschen denn die Leichen der täglich durchschnittlich hundert Menschen aufbahrten, die hauptsächlich an Seuchen starben – an jenen Seuchen eben, die den Anstoß zur Planung und zum Bau der Krematorien gegeben hatten;[38] was für die Krematorien II und III gilt, traf *mutatis mutandis* auch für die Krematorien IV und V zu.[39]

Das Problem stellt sich also folgendermaßen:

WENN DIE ALS KREMATORIEN BEZEICHNETEN GEBÄUDE TATSÄCHLICH NICHTS ANDERES ALS SCHLACHTHÄUSER FÜR DIE AUFNAHME, ERMORDUNG UND EINÄSCHERUNG DER JUDEN WAREN, WO KONNTE MAN DANN IN BIRKENAU DIE LEICHEN DER TAGTÄGLICH GESTORBENEN HÄFTLINGE – INSBESONDERE DIE OPFER DER VERHEERENDEN SEUCHEN – AUFBAHREN UND EINÄSCHERN?

ANDERS AUSGEDRÜCKT: WO WAREN DIE WIRKLICHEN KREMATORIEN VON AUSCHWITZ?

Pressac beugt sich sehr ungern unter das Joch der Tatsachen. Was, zumindest im Prinzip, jeder Historiker tun müßte, nämlich Phantasie und Lügen zu verwerfen, ist ihm zuwider. Weitaus mehr liegt ihm die Fiktion, insbesondere die romanhafte.

6. Die Abschweifungen des Romanciers

Wenn man eine historische Studie unternimmt, hält man sich normalerweise nicht lange bei der Frage des Stils auf. Ein Historiker, dem die Leichtigkeit des Ausdrucks abgeht, kann bedeutender sein als einer, der für

---

38 Die vier Krematorien wurden zwischen dem 31. März und dem 25. Juni 1943 in Betrieb genommen. Pressac stellt fest, anhand der Sterbebücher lasse sich die tägliche Sterbequote der »nicht Vergasten« auf 100 schätzen (S. 195).

39 Hinsichtlich der Krematorien IV und V weicht Pressac der Frage hartnäckig aus, die ich ihm seit fünfzehn Jahren stelle: »Wie in aller Welt kann man die beiden Räume in diesen Krematorien, in denen sich je ein Kohleofen befand, nur als Exekutionsgaskammern bezeichnen?« Zudem sind diese Räumlichkeiten so angeordnet, daß das erste, was die Todgeweihten beim Betreten dieser Krematorien gesehen hätten, der große, als Leichenhalle dienende Saal gewesen wäre, einen Saal, von dem uns Pressac einredet, er habe zum Aufbahren der Vergasten gedient!

seine elegante Feder bekannt ist. Doch Pressac fällt aus dem Rahmen. Seine Konzeption der Erzählung, sein Wortschatz, seine Wendungen sind durch ihre Schlampigkeit, ihre Vulgarität, ihre Klobigkeit einzigartig. Wenn ich mich täusche, so möge man mir ein einziges Werk der Geschichtsschreibung – oder auch der erzählenden Literatur – nennen, wo man eine derartige Armut des Ausdrucks und so viele Gemeinplätze, Tolpatschigkeiten und Einfältigkeiten vorfindet wie in den nun folgenden Ausschnitten. Pressac schreibt hölzern und flach, besonders wenn er sich bemüht, sich eines gehobenen, blumigen oder farbigen Stils zu befleißigen.

Hier nun einige Muster für die uns versprochene »genaue Geschichte der Vernichtungsmaschinerie« (S. 1); ich enthalte mich jeglichen Kommentars. Ich rate dem Leser ganz einfach, sich in jedem Fall die einfache Frage zu stellen: Wo zum Teufel hat Pressac, der sich anheischig macht, uns eine »genaue Geschichte« zu präsentieren, den Beweis für all das gefunden, was er uns da erzählt?

[N.B.: Die beiden deutschen Übersetzerinnen des Pressac-Buches haben die Vulgarität der im französischen Originaltext stehenden Ausdrücke erheblich abgemildert].

»Prüfer telefonierte mit Naumann. Doch die beiden konnten sich nicht einigen, und der SS-Mann hängte ein« (S. 28).

»Naumann war offensichtlich kein „normaler" SS-Mann, denn ein richtiger SS-Mann entschuldigte sich nie, wie auch immer er sich benommen haben mochte« (a.a.O.).

»Dieser Auftrag bereitete dem Ingenieur größte Freude [...]. *Sein Kollege Schultze hingegen war alles andere als erfreut«* (S. 30).

»Oft kommt eine gute Nachricht nicht allein« (a.a.O.).

»Ebenfalls am 24. fragte Naumann höflichst an [...]*«* (a.a.O.).

»Doch jetzt beging Prüfer, der sein Glück erzwingen wollte, einen entscheidenden Fehler [...] *Er* [...] *intrigierte so geschickt...«* (a.a.O.).

»Ein gewisser Heider, SS-Oberscharführer aus Berlin [...]*«* (a.a.O.).

»Ab jetzt wurde [...] *ein unterschwelliger Kampf gegen die Topf geführt, um den aufgezwungenen Geschäftsabschluß zu hintertreiben«* (a.a.O).

»[...] *dank einer klugen verwaltungstechnischen Verzögerung* [...] *sowie durch die Hilfe eines unvorhergesehenen Brandes (wahrscheinlich verursacht durch einen Bombenangriff der Alliierten* [...]*«* (a.a.O.).

»[...] *wurde ihnen kurz und bündig mitgeteilt* [...]*«* (a.a.O.).

»Und da Ludwig Topf keine guten Beziehungen zur Parteispitze hatte [...]. *Die Belegschaft der Firma fühlte mit ihm, denn Ludwig war ein liebenswürdiger Mensch, der seine Grenzen kannte. Ganz im Gegensatz zu seinem*

verheirateten jüngeren Bruder, der aggressiv, eitel und besonders streng war« (S. 36).
»Das war natürlich eine glatte Lüge [...]*«* (S. 37).
»Doch die Tatsache, daß er ihnen zu Dank verpflichtet war, brachte Ludwig in eine Zwangslage und wurde für ihn zu einer tödlichen Falle, wie die kommenden Ereignisse zeigen werden (Ende des Kapitels)« (a.a.O.).
»Mehr schrieb Prüfer nicht in dem – wahrscheinlich einzigen – privaten Brief an Bischoff. Doch in Wirklichkeit hatte man Prüfer soeben eine unglaubliche Anfrage unterbreitet, die ihn zu den schönsten wirtschaftlichen Hoffnungen berechtigte [...]*«* (S. 38).
»Doch Prüfer machte auch diesmal wieder den gleichen Fehler [...] *– er kannte seine Grenzen nicht* [...] *Prüfer tobte, doch vergeblich, denn er hielt es für sinnlos, sich mit Kammler* [...] *anzulegen«* (S. 45/46).
»Jetzt griffen die SS-Leute der Politischen Abteilung ein; sie fürchteten um ihr „wertvolles" Leben [...]*«* (S. 49).
»Himmler hatte die scheußliche und verbrecherische Arbeit einfach auf Höß abgewälzt, der – wenngleich ein abgebrühter Kerkermeister – diese zweifelhafte „Ehre", die ihm da zuteil wurde, in keiner Weise schätzte« (S. 56).
»Mit den von den Juden „zurückgeholten" Summen finanzierte der Reichsführer SS seine wilde Leidenschaft für seine Divisionen der Waffen-SS« (a.a.O.).
»Aufgrund dieses unerwarteten Geldsegens und weil Himmler der Ansicht war, daß das Auskleiden der Juden im Freien unordentlich wirkte [...]*«* (a.a.O.).
»Und so verfiel man auf folgenden Trick: der unglaublich hohe Verbrauch an Gas wurde mit dem Mord an den Juden erklärt« (S. 58).
»Doch unter dem Druck der Fleckfieber-Epidemie, die täglich 250 bis 300 Todesopfer forderte – und zwar sowohl unter den Häftlingen als auch unter der Zivilbevölkerung und den SS-Leuten, die sie ins Jenseits begleiteten [...]*«* (S. 62).
»Darüber hinaus hatte er im Gespräch mit SS-Leuten gehört – wenngleich er es nicht hätte erfahren dürfen –, was im Sperrgebiet von Birkenwald vor sich ging« (S. 65).
»Eigentlich hatte Prüfer Pech gehabt, denn Ertl wurde von Bischoff nach dessen Rückkehr aus Berlin heftig getadelt [...]*«* (S. 67).
»Ein solches Projekt war zwar Irrsinn, ebenso wie Prüfers Krematorium, doch diese beiden hervorragenden Ingenieure der Topf waren sich dessen nicht bewußt, daß sie die Grenze zwischen Normalität und Anormalität

überschritten. So wurden sie in der Folge zu Mittätern bei der verbrecherischen Massenvernichtung« (S. 69).
»Die drei SS-Leute waren zum Mittagessen in Auschwitz zurück. Wir wissen nicht, ob sie es herunterbrachten« (S. 58 der französischen Ausgabe; in der deutschen Ausgabe weggelassen).
»Während der zwei Monate, in denen in der Sperrzone die Massengräber geleert wurden, riß im tiefsten Birkenwald die Hölle Tag und Nacht ihren rotglühenden Schlund auf« (S. 73).
»Am Morgen des 23. September 1942 stattete der [...] *SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl Auschwitz einen überraschenden Besuch ab, um herauszufinden, was hier eigentlich vor sich ging und was mit den bewilligten Tonnen von Zyklon B geschah* [...]. *Als er sich genauer nach dem Verbleib des Zyklon B erkundigte, bekam er zur Antwort, daß man damit zugleich Läuse und Juden vernichtete. Pohl, der leicht zu beeindrucken und recht empfindsam war, fragte nicht weiter* [...]. *Gleich nach seiner Rückkehr beauftragte er den SS-Reichsarzt Ernst Grawitz, sich um die Bekämpfung der Fleckfieber-Epidemie zu kümmern, deren Ausmaß ihm nicht entgangen war. Grawitz, ein dummer, eingebildeter und aggressiver Mann, kam am 25. in Auschwitz an, wo seine unqualifizierten Ratschläge die sanitären Verhältnisse im Lager nur noch verschlimmerten«* (S. 74).
»Die Rückkehr von Holik und Koch nach Erfurt gab zu Gerüchten innerhalb der Firma Anlaß. Da sie zu Prüfers Abteilung gehörten, erstatteten sie ihm Bericht und sprachen auch von dem Flammenmeer im Birkenwald. Wenn der Ingenieur auch vom Hörensagen wußte, was dort vorging, so war er doch noch nie mit den Auswirkungen konfrontiert worden. Betreten muß er ihnen angesichts dieser Erzählungen geraten haben, Stillschweigen darüber zu wahren und nach Hause zu gehen, um Weihnachten zu feiern. Holik, der schon in Buchenwald gewesen war und die Stimmung in den Konzentrationslagern als hart und unerbittlich empfand, konnte sich nicht vorstellen, daß Hitlers Schmähreden gegen die Juden auf derart schreckliche Weise, wie Koch und er es miterlebt hatten, umgesetzt werden könnten. In einem Brief der Topf von Anfang März 1943 klingt an, daß die beiden Männer geredet hatten. Entweder in der Fabrik, nachdem sie von den Gebrüdern Topf über ihren Aufenthalt in Auschwitz befragt worden waren, oder zu Hause ihren Familienmitgliedern und Freunden gegenüber, die umgehend das Gehörte den Firmenleitern „anvertrauten". Sobald die Geschichte durchsickerte, muß Prüfer zu den Topf-Brüdern bestellt und um eine Erklärung gebeten worden sein. Diese Unterredung fand Anfang Januar 1943 statt. Es war für Prüfer ein leichtes, sich höflich bei Ludwig Topf zu erkundigen, ob das Weihnachtsfest in Gesellschaft des reizenden

Fräulein Ursula Albrecht ebenso angenehm gewesen sei wie im Vorjahr, und hinzuzufügen, das Fräulein müsse doch sicherlich sehr erleichtert und glücklich sein, daß der Herr Direktor nun kein Soldat mehr sei. Auch Ernst-Wolfgang Topf, der die ersten Abschlüsse mit Auschwitz gebilligt hatte und stolz die Verträge über den Verkauf von zehn Dreimuffelöfen für die Krematorien II und III unterschrieben hatte, konnte er leicht davon überzeugen, daß die Konkurrenz, Heinrich Kori oder die Didier-Werke in Berlin, das Geschäft gemacht hätten, wenn ihnen die Abteilung „Krematoriumsbau" der Topf nicht zuvorgekommen wäre. Außerdem hatten die Topf-Öfen nicht zu den Abscheulichkeiten im Birkenwald beigetragen; sie dienten rein sanitären Zwecken, nämlich der Vernichtung krankheitserregender Keime mittels Feuer. Ernst-Wolfgang Töpfer nahm die ausweichenden Erklärungen Prüfers hin, und auch Ludwig Topf widersprach ihm nicht. Er war ausgeschaltet, da er nach seiner Rückkehr aus der Armee die Kostenvoranschläge für die Lüftung des Krematoriums III unterschrieben und sich durch die neun Monate später geleistete Unterschrift der Kostenvoranschläge für die Entlüftung der Krematorien IV und V – die eindeutig verbrecherischen Zwecken diente – vollständig in die Sache verstrickt hatte« (S. 81-83).

»Mit vorgetäuschter Bekümmerung stellte er [Prüfer] *fest, daß die Garantie für die Ofen des Krematoriums IV abgelaufen war* [...]*«* (S. 101).

»Die Topf wies den Einsturz des Gewölbes heftig zurück [...]*«* (S. 104).

»Die Topf wehrte sich gegen diesen Vorwurf und beschuldigte ihrerseits Köhler, ungeeignete Materialien verwendet zu haben, was dieser heftig abstritt« (S. 104).

»[Anläßlich eines Himmler-Besuchs]. *Der Wagenkonvoi überquerte die Brücke, die sich über die Bahngeleise spannte, und hielt am Güterbahnhof an, um die neuen Kartoffellagerhallen zu besichtigen, vor denen sich die Selektionsrampe für die Juden entlangzog (Dokument 49). Dann ging es im Eiltempo zurück nach Birkenau. „Es wurden dann der Bauabschnitt I und II des KGL sowie die Krematorien und Truppenunterkünfte eingehend besichtigt. Besondere Anerkennung fand dabei der saubere Innenbau der Häftlingsunterkünfte im neubelegten Bauabschnitt II", so heißt es in dem Absatz des Berichts, der sich auf Birkenau bezieht. Die SS-Leute fuhren kurz an der Wasseraufbereitungsanlage (Dokument 50) und den beiden im Bau befindlichen Kartoffellagern des KGL vorbei und dann schnellstens weiter nach Harmense, wo die Entenaufzucht und Hühnerstallungen und, in der Nähe des neuen Weichsel-Staudamms, Fischfanggründe lagen. Ein kleiner Verkehrsunfall konnte den schnellen Ablauf der Inspektion nicht bremsen. Schließlich erreichten sie das neue Frauenlager Budy mit seinen*

Schweinestallungen (Dokument 51), den Reitställen und der Baumschule. Dann wurde die rasende Fahrt über die Reichsstraße fortgesetzt, die nach Raisko führte, wo das Institut für Hygiene der Waffen-SS und die Landwirtschaftliche Versuchsstation mit ihren Nebengebäuden (Dokument 52) genauestens begutachtet wurden. Man besichtigte im Laufschritt die Gemüsetreibhäuser [...]« (S. 109).

»[...] *was zu lautstarken Enttäuschungsbekundungen führte, die kaum die feige, allgemeine Erleichterung zu verbergen vermochten«* (S. 110).

»[...] *wo üppig geschlemmt wurde«* (a.a.O.).

»[Titel des Kapitels XI:] *Grauen, Bürokratismus und Spurenvernichtung«* (S. 112).

»Der Hauptamts-Chef war großzügig, zu großzügig« (S. 117).

»Abgesehen von den üblichen Problemen [...] *erschütterten die Zigeunerkinder, die an der Kinderseuche Noma litten und ihn trotz krebsartiger Geschwülste und übelriechendem Wundbrand aus ihren fiebrigen Augen anlächelten, Pohl zutiefst. Die glänzenden Blicke dieser kleinen zerzausten Vögelchen, die unbeweglich vor den Toren der grünlichen Pferdestall-Baracken standen, über ihnen am tiefblauen Himmel zur Linken zwei wuchtige Schornsteine, aus denen die Flammen schlugen, und zur Rechten eine dicke, weißliche Wolke, die aus dem Birkenwald aufstieg – angesichts dieses Bildes muß Pohl begriffen haben, daß seine Verwaltung alle Gesetze der Ethik verletzt hatte und deshalb für immer gezeichnet sein würde. Er erinnerte sich wieder an Montag, den 22. Mai 1933, jenen Tag, an dem er Himmler in den Gärten des Kasinos von Kiel begegnet war, und er verfluchte jenen Tag. Doch es sollte noch schlimmer kommen«* (S. 118).

In seiner Jugend war Pressac lebhaft von einem Roman von Robert Merle (*La Mort est mon métier* – Der Tod ist mein Handwerk – 1952) beeindruckt worden, dem die Geschichte von Rudolf Höß, einem der drei aufeinanderfolgenden Kommandanten des Lagers Auschwitz, zugrunde liegt (*A.T.O.*, S. 539). Er hatte davon geträumt, seinerseits einen Roman zu verfassen, in dem er »die Welt nach einem deutschen Sieg 1945 oder 1946 beschrieben« hätte (*A.T.O.*, S. 541), einen Roman, in dem die Ausrottung der Juden in Auschwitz beschworen worden wäre. *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse* ist gewissermaßen der Roman, von dem er geträumt hat.[40]

[40] Ein Roman, der durch dermaßen viele Schreibfehler verunstaltet ist, daß es einen wundert, daß er von CNRS éditions veröffentlicht wurde.

7. Schlußfolgerungen

Pressac wähnte, einen Mittelweg zwischen der exterminationistischen und der revisionistischen These gefunden zu haben. Seine eigene These ist, wie wir gesehen haben, wirr und verschroben: ein ganz und gar subalternes Personal von zivilen sowie militärischen Ingenieuren und Technikern soll auf heimtückische Weise harmlose Leichenkeller in Exekutionsgaskammern verwandelt haben, deren Technik und Funktionsweise uns der Autor übrigens nicht wissenschaftlich erklären kann.

Das von Pressac gewählte Vorgehen besteht grundsätzlich darin, die materiellen Realitäten zu ignorieren: Die Struktur der Räumlichkeiten, die man noch heute in Auschwitz und Birkenau besichtigen kann und »Gaskammern« zu taufen wagt; die Gefahren des Umgangs mit Zyklon B; die enormen Schwierigkeiten der Entsorgung des Gases; das Fehlen jeglichen Raumes zur Aufnahme und Lagerung der Leichen der Vergasten vor der Kremierung; das vollkommene Fehlen von Räumlichkeiten zur Aufnahme, Aufbahrung und Einäscherung der tagtäglich Gestorbenen (die zu diesem Zweck vorgesehenen Krematorien sollen ja in chemische Schlachthäuser zur Aufnahme, Vergasung und Verbrennung der Juden umgewandelt worden sein!); die Unmöglichkeit der Einäscherung so vieler Leichen in den Krematorien. Seine Methode besteht auch im Mogeln und Betrügen, besonders beim Umgang mit den Dokumenten wie auch den Quellen und Referenzen.

Das Ergebnis seiner Arbeit ist jämmerlich. Die einzige Information von einigem Interesse, die man seinem Werk entnehmen kann, besteht darin, daß laut Pressac die Zahl der (jüdischen) Vergasten in Auschwitz und Birkenau bei 630.000 und die Zahl der Gesamtopfer (von 1940 bis 1945) bei 775.000 oder aufgerundet 800.000 gelegen haben soll.* Und diese Information ist bar jeden wissenschaftlichen Wertes, weil sie sich durch nichts untermauern läßt. Sie zeugt lediglich von der Notwendigkeit, die üblichen Schätzungen zu verringern, und man darf davon ausgehen, daß ihr vergleichbare Revisionen nach unten in mehr oder weniger naher Zukunft folgen werden.[41]

---

* In der deutschen Ausgabe hat er die Opferzahlen erneut abgesenkt, vgl. die Anmerkung des Übersetzers, Fußnote 4, S. 80.

41 Pressac und die Exterminationisten setzten große Hoffnungen auf die Archive in Moskau und den anderen großen Städten des Ostens. Doch wurden ihre Erwartungen bitter enttäuscht: Weder Pressac noch Gerald Fleming haben in Moskau Nennenswertes entdeckt, und Shmuel Krakowski hat in Prag, Budapest, Riga und Wilnius nichts gefunden,

Von den 80.000 Dokumenten, die in den Moskauer Archiven untersucht worden sind oder zumindest untersucht werden können, hat Pressac eigentlich nur eines berücksichtigt: einen unbedeutenden Geschäftsbrief über Gasprüfer. Ich habe Grund zur Annahme, daß er für die revisionistische These sprechende Dokumente verschwiegen hat; insbesondere vermute ich, daß er detaillierte Pläne der Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III sowie detaillierte Pläne der in den Krematorien IV und V befindlichen Räume entdeckt hat, die er »Gaskammern« – sprich: Exekutionsgaskammern – getauft hat. Die Deutschen begnügten sich nicht mit einfachen, schematischen Plänen; davon zeugen die äußerst genauen und detaillierten Pläne des Leichenkellers von Sachsenhausen, die ich 1986 persönlich entdeckt hatte (vgl. *R.H.R.* Nr. 3, S. 106f.).

In Auschwitz, so erzählt man uns, sollen die Deutschen ein Verbrechen von gigantischem Umfang begangen haben. Eine Expertise der angeblich zu dieser Schandtat verwendeten Waffe ist da unabdingbar. Man unterzieht heute mehrere tausend Jahre alte Ruinen einer Untersuchung. Warum sollte man nicht sofort auch ein Gutachten über Gebäude oder Ruinen erstellen, die nur ein halbes Jahrhundert alt sind? Wenn das Krematorium I wirklich »teilweise rekonstruiert« ist, wie man uns erzählt, so steht doch wirklich nichts einer Untersuchung entgegen, und sei es auch nur, um ausfindig zu machen, welches die ursprünglichen und welches die rekonstruierten Teile sind![42] Was die angebliche »Gaskammer« des Krematorium II betrifft, so

---

was der »Holocaust«-These dienlich gewesen wäre (»Neue Möglichkeiten der Forschung/Die Holocaust-Forschung und die Archive in Osteuropa«, *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Wien, Picus Verlag, 1992, S. 115 - 129).

[42] Die gewundene Erklärung des Auschwitz-Museums, derzufolge das Krematorium I mit seiner »Gaskammer« nach 1945 »teilweise rekonstruiert« sein soll, ist schon sehr alt. Sie datiert nicht vom September 1992, wie David Cole irrtümlich meinte. Dieser junge, jüdischstämmige amerikanische Revisionist meinte, eine sensationelle Neuigkeit entdeckt zu haben, als er damals in einem vom Fernsehen übertragenen Interview diese Art von Erklärung aus dem Munde von Franciszek Piper, dem Direktor der Museumsarchive, erhielt. In Wirklichkeit hatte ich selbst bereits sechzehn Jahre zuvor, am 17. März 1976, die gleiche Antwort von einem anderen Verantwortlichen des Museums, Jan Machalek, bekommen. Ich habe diese Antwort oft erzählt, weil ich mich keinesfalls wie D. Cole mit dieser gewundenen Erklärung zufrieden gab, sondern Einsicht in die Pläne verlangte, um mir selbst ein Bild davon machen zu können, was rekonstruiert worden war und was nicht. Ich hatte damals das entdeckt, was ich seitdem in meinen Büchern, Artikeln, Radiointerviews und Videokassetten meinen Aussagen vor französischen und kanadischen Gerichten unermüdlich und unter Vorlegen der Beweise als den »Schwindel mit der Gaskammer im Krematorium I« gegeißelt habe. Man vergleiche dazu besonders *Storia Illustrata*, August 1979, S. 26; Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, 1980, S. 185, 314; *The Journal of Historical Review*, Summer 1980,

ist diese unter dem eingestürzten Dach fast vollständig erhalten – eine Fundgrube für die Experten. Warum sollte man, statt, wie nach dem Krieg geschehen, Haare, Metallgegenstände und Mörtel zu untersuchen (Kriminologisches Institut Krakau, 12. Juli 1945, von J. Robel unterzeichneter Rapport), keine Expertise über diesen Raum verlangen?

Mit der Veröffentlichung von *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* haben sich die Verantwortlichen des CNRS selbst den Rückzug verbaut. Die Einleitung zum Werk wirbt für eine »historische Rekonstruktion, die ohne mündliche oder schriftliche Augenzeugenberichte auskommt, die letztlich doch fehlbar sind und mit der Zeit immer ungenauer werden«. Die Stunde ist gekommen, um mit dieser Forderung Ernst zu machen. Wenn diese Autoritäten glauben, alle Gutachten von Spezialisten und unabhängigen Labors ablehnen zu müssen, die seit 1988 die revisionistische These erhärtet haben, und wenn sie außerdem – von ihnen verschwiegene – Gründe dafür haben, die Ergebnisse des 1990 im Auftrag des Auschwitz-Museums vom Kriminologischen Institut Krakau erstellten Gegengutachtens geheimzuhalten, dann mögen sie doch bitteschön ein eigenes Gutachten erstellen oder eine internationale Expertenkommission damit beauftragen.

Das vermeintlich größte Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte verlangt gebieterisch nach einer öffentlichen Expertise. Die Richter von Nürnberg haben seelenruhig auf eine solche verzichtet, und gar viele andere Richter sind ihrem Beispiel gefolgt, insbesondere jene des Frankfurter »Auschwitz-Prozesses« (20. Dezember 1963 – 20. August 1965); die deut-

---

S. 109; Winter 1981, S. 335; Summer 1990, S. 187; Spring 1991, S. 33 - 35; R.H.R. Nr. 3, S. 75 - 77; das Protokoll meiner Zeugenaussage beim ersten Zündel-Prozeß 1985 in Toronto, Kanada, S. 2364 - 2366; ferner verweise ich auf meinen Videofilm über »Das Problem der Gaskammern« (1982) und meine Kassetten zum gleichen Thema. Übrigens hat die jüdischstämmige Historikerin Olga Wormser-Migot bereits 1968 zugegeben, daß das Krematorium I im Stammlager Auschwitz »ohne Gaskammer« war (*Le système concentrationnaire nazi* (1933 - 1945), P.U.F., 1968, S. 157). 1985 sprach Raul Hilberg beim ersten Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto von einer »teilweise rekonstruierten Gaskammer« (Protokoll jenes Prozesses, S. 774). Im gleichen Jahr sagte Pierre Vidal-Naquet vom selben Krematorium I, es sei »nach dem Krieg von den Polen rekonstruiert worden [...]; kein Zweifel an dieser Wiederinstandsetzung« (*L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, 1985, S. 510, 516). 1989 hob Jean-Claude Pressac dreimal hervor, dieses Krematorium sei keinesfalls eine »zuverlässige Reproduktion seines Originalzustands«, sondern »restrukturiert«, »rekonstruiert« und »rekonstituiert« und »Umwandlungen« unterzogen worden (*A.T.O.,* S. 109, 123, 133). Es ist schade, daß sich D. Cole im September 1992 mit der stereotypen Erklärung F. Pipers zufrieden gab und, da er mit dem Thema nicht vertraut war, seinen Gesprächspartner nicht mit den Plänen konfrontierte, welche ich zwölf Jahre früher publiziert hatte und die den Schwindel mit der »teilweisen Rekonstruktion« klipp und klar bewiesen.

schen Justizbeamten haben bei zwei Besuchen in Auschwitz noch nicht einmal die Tatwaffe inspiziert. Dieser Mangel an Neugierde hatte natürlich seine guten Gründe, wie auch das gegen den Revisionisten Paul Rassinier verhängte Verbot, dem Prozeß beizuwohnen.

Gewiß: Man erkennt leicht, daß die Legende, die sich um den Namen Auschwitz gebildet hat, durch eine solche Expertise in Gefahr geriete, aber zweifellos würden Wissenschaft, Geschichte und Gerechtigkeit dabei gewinnen.

Hier wie anderswo haben die Revisionisten den Weg gewiesen: es reicht, es ihnen gleichzutun und sich an die Arbeit zu machen. Ernsthaft.

Dezember 1993

8. Anhang: Das Dokument NI-9912

Das Dokument NI-9912 widerlegt ausnahmslos alle angeblichen »Augenzeugenberichte« über den Einsatz von Zyklon B zur Tötung von Menschen.[43] Man wird feststellen, daß Dokument NI-9912 sechsmal die Verwendung eines Geräts zum Nachweis von Zyanwasserstoffresten erwähnt (siehe die Ausdrücke »*Gasrestnachweisgerät*« oder »*Gasrestnachweis*«).[44] Ohne dieses Gerät waren Entwesungsaktionen mit Zyklon B ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit. Man begreift demnach nicht, wie Pressac die Stirn haben konnte, die Erwähnung einer Bestellung solcher Geräte, die laufend für Entwesungsaktionen Verwendung fanden, in einem ganz gewöhnlichen Geschäftsbrief als Beweis für die Existenz von Exekutionsgaskammern (!) darzustellen. Die Zentral-Bauleitung von Auschwitz hatte Anfang 1943 Schwierigkeiten mit der Beschaffung solcher Geräte bei der angeschriebenen Lieferfirma. Zu jener Zeit verfuhr man mit der Zuteilung aller Produkte immer strenger. Es ist also nichts Abnormales dabei, wenn sich die Bauleitung an die Firma Topf & Söhne wandte. Sogar in Zeiten des Friedens und des Wohlstands kann es vorkommen, daß eine Firma bei Dritten ein Produkt anfordert, das sie bei der Herstellerfirma nicht bekommen kann. Dies gilt um so mehr für Zeiten des Krieges und der Rationierung. Übrigens erwähnt Pressac in seinem eigenen Buch Bestellungen bei Dritten (auf S. 51 geht es um Bitumen, und auf S. 89 wird geschildert, wie die *Zentral-Bauleitung* sich an dieselbe Firma Topf & Söhne wandte, um sie um die Beschaffung von ... Aufzügen zu bitten!).

Dokument NI-9912 entstammt den Archiven des Nürnberger Prozesses. Es wurde zu einem recht späten Zeitpunkt von den Amerikanern registriert, nämlich am 21. August 1947, unter dem Aktenzeichen NI (Nuremberg Industrialists). Es kommt ursprünglich aus den Archiven der Degesch[45] und ist in vier Rubriken verzeichnet, darunter der Rubrik »Greueltaten« (sic).

---

[43] Dieser Anhang ist großenteils Robert Faurissons Buch *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire* (Verteidigungsschrift gegen jene, die mich der Geschichtsfälschung beschuldigen), La Vieille Taupe, 1980, S. 165-178, entnommen.

[44] Das Wort »*Gasprüfer*« ist ein Sammelbegriff. Er bezieht sich auf jeden Apparat zum Nachweis irgendeines Gases. In dem von Pressac zitierten Geschäftsbrief werden die zehn Anzeigegeräte spezifisch als *»Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste«* bezeichnet (Dok. 28).

[45] Abkürzung für »Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung«. Die Degesch produzierte namentlich Zyklon B.

Das Original besaß die Form von vier großen, an Wänden anzuheftenden Seiten. Es handelt sich um einen Anschlagstext, der sicherlich in einer sehr großen Zahl von Exemplaren verteilt wurde – im vorliegenden Fall mitten während des Krieges von der Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren in Prag. Der Inhalt zeigt, daß es sich um Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung in Gebäuden handelte, die ziviler wie auch militärischer Art sein konnten (Wohnungen, Kasernen, usw.). Dieses Dokument ruft uns zum rechten Zeitpunkt eine durch die Erfahrung erhärtete Wahrheit in Erinnerung: von allen tödlichen Waffen wird Gas zweifellos noch lange die am wenigsten leicht zu handhabende bleiben; wenn es tötet, tötet es so gründlich, daß es ohne weiters auch für den verderblich sein kann, der es einsetzt.

So einfach es ist, sich mit Blausäure umzubringen, so schwierig ist es, seinen Mitmenschen damit umzubringen, ohne selbst größte Gefahr zu laufen.

Das vorliegende Dokument beschreibt die Eigenschaften des Zyklon, seine Explosionsgefahr, seine Toxizität. Nur wer ein nach einem speziellen Schulungskurs ausgehändigtes Zertifikat besitzt, darf dieses Produkt benutzen. Ein Begasungsprogramm und dessen Vorbereitung erfordern Maßnahmen und Arbeiten, die mehrere Stunden, wenn nicht gar Tage in Anspruch nehmen. Dann kommt die Operation selbst. Neben zahlreichen anderen Einzelheiten wird man bemerken, daß die Zyklongranulate nicht einfach aufgehäuft oder wahllos verstreut werden. Damit das Präparat den gewünschten Effekt hat, muß es in einer dünnen Schicht auf einer Papierunterlage ausgebreitet werden; kein einziges Granulat darf unbeachtet in eine Ecke zu liegen kommen, und alles muß zum gegebenen Zeitpunkt wieder eingesammelt werden. Es braucht 6 bis 32 Stunden, bis das Ungeziefer tot ist (im Schnitt 21 Stunden). Dann folgt der kritischste Moment: derjenige der Lüftung. Der Text besagt: *»Die Lüftung bietet die größte Gefahr für Beteiligte und Unbeteiligte. Sie ist deshalb besonders vorsichtig und stets mit angelegter Gasmaske auszuführen.«* Diese Lüftung muß »wenigstens 20 Stunden« dauern. Während der ganzen Zeit, und sogar noch anschließend, müssen Wachen nahe beim Gebäude aufgestellt bleiben. Um sicherzustellen, daß kein Gas mehr vorhanden ist, dringen die Spezialisten, stets mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske, mit einem Papierstreifen zum Nachweis von Gasresten in die Räumlichkeiten ein. Zwanzig Stunden zuvor hatte das simple Öffnen von Türen und Fenstern sowie sonstiger verschlossener oder verstopfter Öffnungen (diese Anstrengung ist nichts

im Vergleich zum Abschleppen Tausender von Leichen!) eine gewisse Gefahr dargestellt, denn nach der Lüftung eines jeden Stockwerks mußten die Entwesungsspezialisten ins Freie zurückkehren und dort ihre Gasmasken abnehmen, um während wenigstens zehn Minuten frische Luft zu atmen. All dies trägt der Gefährlichkeit des Gases Rechnung, und ich überlasse es dem Leser, auf jeder Zeile dieses Dokumentes zu entdecken, wie sehr im Vergleich dazu die Erzählungen der »Vergasungszeugen« den Gesetzen der Physik und der Chemie Hohn sprechen.[46]

Dokumente NI-9912

Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung).

I. Eigenschaften der Blausäure:

Blausäure ist ein Gas, das sich durch Verdunsten entwickelt.

Siedepunkt: 26° C.
Gefrierpunkt: -15° C.
Spez. Gewicht: 0,69.
Dampfdichte: 0,97 (Luft = 1,0).
Flüssigkeit ist leicht verdampfbar.

Flüssigkeit: wasserhell, farblos.
Geruch: eigenartig, widerlich süßlich.
Außerordentlich großes Durchdringungsvermögen.
Blausäure ist im Wasser löslich.

Explosionsgefahr:

75 g Blausäure auf 1 cbm Luft. (Normale Anwendung ca. 8 – 10 g pro cbm., daher nicht explosiv). Blausäure darf nicht mit offenem Feuer, glühenden Drähten usw. zusammengebracht werden. Sie verbrennt dann langsam und verliert vollkommen ihre Wirkung. (Es entsteht Kohlensäure, Wasser und Stickstoff.)

Giftigkeit für Warmblüter:

Blausäure hat fast keine Warnwirkung, daher ist sie *hochgiftig* und *hochgefährlich*. Blausäure gehört zu den stärksten Giften. 1 mg pro kg - Körpergewicht genügt, um einen Menschen zu töten. Kinder und Frauen sind im allgemeinen empfindlicher als Männer. Ganz

---

[46] Anmerkung des Übersetzers: Wir geben das Dokument NI-9912 in der ursprünglichen Form, d.h. mit seinen diversen sprachlichen Holprigkeiten, wieder; die Ausdrücke »Gasrestnachweis« und »Gasrestnachweisgerät« setzten wir jeweils kursiv.

geringe Mengen von Blausäure schaden dem Menschen nicht, auch bei stetiger Atmung. Vögel und Fische sind besonders empfindlich gegen Blausäure.

Giftigkeit für Insekten:

Die Wirkung der Blausäure auf Insekten hängt nicht so sehr von der Temperatur ab, wie die Wirkung anderer Gase: d.h. sie wirkt auch bei kalten Temperaturen (auch noch bei -5°C). Bei vielen Tieren, besonders bei Wanzen und Läusen, sind die Eier empfindlicher als die Imagines.

Giftigkeit gegen Pflanzen:

Der Grad der Giftwirkung hängt ab von dem Vegetationszustand der Pflanzen. Hartlaubige Pflanzen sind weniger empfindlich als weichlaubige. Schimmelpilze und Hausschwamm werden durch Blausäure nicht abgetötet.

Bakterien werden durch Blausäure nicht vernichtet.

II. Anwendungsform der Blausäure:

Zyklon ist die Aufsaugung eines Gemisches von Blausäure und Reizstoff in einem Trägerstoff. Als Trägerstoff verwendet man entweder Holzfaserscheiben, eine rotbraune körnige Masse (Diagrieß) oder kleine blaue Würfel (Erco).
Der Reizstoff hat außer seinem Zweck als Warnstoff noch den Vorteil, daß er die Atmung der Insekten anregt. Entwicklung der Blausäure und des Reizstoffes durch einfache Verdunstung. *Haltbarkeit des Zyklons 3 Monate*. Schadhafte Dosen zuerst verbrauchen. *Inhalt einer Dose muß stets ganz verbraucht werden*. Flüssige Blausäure greift Polituren, Lacke, Farben usw. an. Gasförmige Blausäure ist unschädlich. Durch den Reizstoffzusatz bleibt die Giftigkeit der Blausäure unverändert; die Gefährlichkeit ist aber wesentlich geringer geworden.
Zyklon kann durch Verbrennen unschädlich gemacht werden.

III. Vergiftungsmöglichkeiten:

1. *Leichte Vergiftungen*:

Schwindelgefühl, Kopfschmerzen, Erbrechen, Unwohlsein usw. Alle diese Anzeichen gehen vorüber, wenn man sofort in die frische Luft

geht. Alkohol setzt die Widerstandsfähigkeit bei Blausäuredurchgasungen herab. Daher vor der Vergasung keinen Alkohol trinken.
Man gibt: 1 Tablette Cardiazol oder Veriazol, um Herzstörungen vorzubeugen, gegebenenfalls nach 2 bis 3 Stunden nochmals.

2. *Schwere Vergiftungen*:

Der Betroffene fällt plötzlich zusammen und ist bewußtlos. Erste Hilfe: Frische Luft, Gasmaske ab, Kleidung lockern, künstliche Atmung, Lobelin i.m. 0,01 g. *Kampfer-Injektionen sind verboten*.

3. *Vergiftungen durch die Haut*:

Anzeichen wie unter 1. Desgleichen auch Behandlung.

4. *Magenvergiftungen*:

sind zu behandeln mit:
Lobelin 0,01 g i.m. – Eisenvitriol – gebrannte Magnesia.

IV. Gasschutz:

Bei Durchgasungen mit Zyklon nur Spezialfilter, z. B. Filtereinsatz »J« (blaubraun) der Auergesellschaft, Berlin, oder der Drägerwerke, Lübeck, verwenden.
Tritt Gas durch die Maske, unverzüglich das Gebäude verlassen und Filter wechseln, nachdem auch die Maske und der Maskensitz auf Dichtigkeit geprüft sind. Der Filtereinsatz ist erschöpft, wenn Gas durch die Maske tritt. Mit Filter »J« erst ca. 2 Minuten im Freien bewegen, damit eine gewisse Feuchtigkeit durch die Ausatemluft im Filtereinsatz erreicht wird. - *Filter darf keinesfalls im gaserfüllten Raum gewechselt werden.*

V. Personal:

Für jede Entwesung wird ein Entwesungstrupp eingesetzt, bestehend aus mindestens 2 Mann. – Verantwortlich für die Durchgasung ist der Durchgasungsleiter. Ihm obliegt besonders die Besichtigung, Lüftung, Freigabe und die Sicherheitsmaßnahmen. Für den Fall seines Ausscheidens bestimmt der Durchgasungsleiter einen Stellvertreter. Den Anordnungen des Durchgasungsleiters ist unverzüglich nachzukommen.
Unausgebildete Personen oder *ausgebildete, die noch keine Bescheinigung* besitzen, dürfen *nicht zu Gasarbeiten* herangezogen

werden. Sie dürfen auch nicht in gaserfüllte Räume hinein genommen werden. Der Durchgasungsleiter muß stets wissen, wo seine Leute zu erreichen sind. Sämtliche Leute müssen sich jederzeit darüber ausweisen können, daß sie die behördliche Genehmigung besitzen, Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung zu verwenden.
Die vorliegenden Richtlinien sind in allen Fällen genau zu beachten.

VI. Ausrüstung:

Jeder muß stets bei sich führen:

1. Seine eigene Gasmaske.
2. Mindestens 2 Spezial-Einsätze gegen Zyklon Blausäure.
3. Das Merkblatt »Erste Hilfe bei Blausäurevergifteten«.
4. Arbeitsvorschrift.
5. Zulassungsbescheinigung.

Jeder Entwesungstrupp hat stets bei sich zu führen:

1. Mindestens 3 Spezial-Einsätze als weiteren Vorrat.
2. 1 *Gasrestnachweisgerät*.
3. 1 Vorrichtung, um Lobelin einzuspritzen.
4. Lobelin 0,01 g Ampullen.
5. (Cardiazol), Veriazol Tabletten.
6. 1 Hebelöffner oder Spitzhammer zum Öffnen der Zyklondosen.
7. Warnungsschilder der vorgeschriebenen Art.
8. Abdichtungsmittel.
9. Papierbogen zur Unterlage.
10. Elektr. Taschenlampe.

Alle Geräte sind stets sauber und in Ordnung zu halten. Beschädigungen von Geräten sind sofort auszubessern.

VII. Planung einer Durchgasung:

1. Ist die Durchgasung überhaupt durchführbar?
   a) Bauart und Lage des Gebäudes.
   b) Beschaffenheit des Daches.
   c) Beschaffenheit der Fenster.
   d) Vorhandensein von Heizkanälen, Luftschächten, Mauerdurchbrüchen usw.
2. Feststellung der Art der zu vertilgenden Schädlinge.

3. Raumberechnung. (Nicht auf Pläne verlassen, sondern selbst ausmessen. Nur Außenmaße nehmen. Mauerwerk mitberechnen.)
4. Vorbereitung der Belegschaft. (Entfernen von Nutztieren, Pflanzen, Nahrungsmitteln, unentwickelte fotografische Platten, Genußmittel, Gasmaskenfilter).
5. Feststellung besonders schwieriger Abdichtungen. (Luftschächte, Kanäle, Holzverschalungen für große Öffnungen, Dächer).
6. Feststellung der zu treffenden Sicherheitsmaßnahmen. (Bewachung, Arbeitskommandos zum Verkleben.)
7. Festsetzung des Durchgasungstages und der Räumungsfrist.
8. Gegebenen Falles Sicherheitsmaßnahmen für die Nachbarschaft rechtzeitig veranlassen.
9. Anmeldung bei der Behörde.

VIII. Vorbereitung einer Durchgasung:

1. Abdichtung.
2. Öffnen sämtlicher Türen, Schränke, Schubladen usw.
3. Betten auseinanderlegen.
4. Entfernung offener Flüssigkeit (Kaffeereste, Waschwasser usw.).
5. Entfernung von Lebensmitteln.
6. Entfernung von Pflanzen und Nutztieren (Aquarien usw.).
7. Entfernung *unentwickelter* fotogr. Platten und Filme.
8. Entfernen von Verbandspflaster, Arzneimitteln offen und in Tüten (besonders Kohle).
9. Entfernung von Gasmaskenfiltern.
10. Vorbereitung der Erfolgsprüfung.
11. Räumung von der Belegschaft.
12. Schlüsselübernahme. (Sämtliche Türenschlüssel.)

IX. Gasstärke und Einwirkungszeit

hängen ab

von der Art der Schädlinge,
der Temperatur,
dem Füllungsgrad der Räume und
der Dichtigkeit des Gebäudes.

Bei Innentemperaturen von über + 5° C nimmt man in der Regel 8 g/cbm Blausäure.
Einwirkungszeit: 16 Stunden, wenn nicht besondere Verhältnisse, z. B. geschlossene Bauweise, eine Verkürzung erfordern. Bei warmem Wetter darf man bis auf 6 Stunden heruntergehen. Bei Temperaturen von unter + 5° C ist die Einwirkungszeit auf mindestens 32 Stunden zu verlängern.
Die angegebene Stärke und E-Zeit ist anzuwenden bei: Wanzen, Läusen, Flöhen usw. mit Eiern, Larven und Puppen.
Bei Kleidermotten über plus 10° C, 16 g/cbm und 21 Stunden Einw.-Zeit.
Mehlmotten wie Wanzen.

X. Durchgasung eines Gebäudes:

1. Prüfung, ob das Gebäude von allen Menschen verlassen ist.
2. Auspacken der Zyklonkisten. Für jedes Stockwerk die entsprechende Menge bereitstellen.
3. Verteilung der Dosen. Ein Mann begibt sich in das Gebäude, empfängt dort die vom Arbeitskommando heraufgebrachten Dosen und verteilt sie. (Läßt sie neben die Unterlagebogen stellen.)
4. Entlassung des Arbeitskommandos.
5. Aufstellung der Wache und Belehrung dieser durch den Durchgasungsleiter.
6. Überprüfung der völligen Abdichtung und Räumung.
7. Anlegung des Gasschutzes.
8. Öffnen der Dosen und Ausschütten des Doseninhaltes. Der Inhalt ist dünn auszustreuen, damit das Zyklon schnell verdunstet und möglichst schnell die notwendige Gasstärke erreicht wird. Die Beschickung beginnt im obersten Stockwerk, der Keller wird vor dem Erdgeschoß beschickt, falls ersteres keinen Ausgang hat. Bereits beschickte Räume sollen nach Möglichkeit nicht noch einmal betreten werden. Bei der Beschickung ist ruhig und langsam zu arbeiten. Besonders ist die Treppe langsam zu begehen. Die Beschickung darf nur im Notfalle unterbrochen werden.
9. Die Ausgangstüre wird verschlossen, abgedichtet (Schlüsselloch nicht vergessen) und der Schlüssel dem Durchgasungsleiter übergeben.

10. Auf die Tür wird eine Warnungstafel aufgeklebt mit der Aufschrift: »Vorsicht, giftige Gase, Lebensgefahr. Eintritt verboten.« Die Warnungstafel muß - falls erforderlich - mehrsprachig sein. Jedenfalls muß sie mindestens 1 deutlich sichtbaren Totenkopf tragen.
11. Gasschutz, Einrichtungen zur Wiederbelebung und *Gasrestnachweis* sind bereit zu halten. Jedermann des Durchgasungspersonals muß wissen, wo sich die Gegenstände befinden.
12. Mindestens 1 Mann des Durchgasungspersonals bleibt stets in erreichbarer Nähe des unter Gas stehenden Gebäudes. Sein Aufenthaltsort ist der Wache bekannt zu geben.

XI. Lüftung:

Die Lüftung bietet die größte Gefahr für Beteiligte und Unbeteiligte. Sie ist deshalb besonders vorsichtig und stets mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske auszuführen. Grundsätzlich soll derart gelüftet werden, daß *gasfreie Luft stets in kürzester Zeit erreichbar ist*, daß das Gas nach einer Seite abzieht, auf der *die Gefährdung Unbeteiligter ausgeschlossen ist.* Bei schwieriger Lüftung bleibt 1 ausgebildeter Mann vor dem Gebäude, um den Abzug des Gases zu beobachten.

1. Dafür sorgen, daß sich in der Umgebung des Gebäudes keine fremden Leute aufhalten.
2. Die Wachposten so aufstellen, daß sie durch das abziehende Gas nicht belästigt werden, trotzdem aber die Zugänge zu dem Gebäude beobachten können.
3. Gasmasken anlegen.
4. Gebäude betreten, Türe schließen, nicht verschließen.
5. Zuerst die Fenster auf der dem Wind abgekehrten Seite des Gebäudes öffnen. Stockwerkweise lüften. Im Erdgeschoß beginnen und nach jedem Stockwerk eine Erholungspause von mindestens 10 Minuten einlegen.
6. In den einzelnen Räumen des Gebäudes müssen die Türen zum Gang, Verbindungstüren zwischen den Zimmern und die Fenster geöffnet werden. Bieten einige Fenster Schwierigkeiten, so dürfen sie erst geöffnet werden, wenn die Hauptmenge des Gases abgezogen ist.

7. Verschläge und andere nicht leicht wieder bestellbare Abdichtungen dürfen erst entfernt werden, wenn die Hauptmenge des Gases abgezogen ist.
8. Bei Frost und Frostgefahr ist darauf zu achten, daß Heizung und Wasserleitung nicht einfrieren.
9. Zimmer mit wertvollem Inhalt wie Kleiderkammern usw. dürfen wieder verschlossen werden, sobald die Fenster geöffnet sind.
10. Geöffnete Fenster und Türen sind gegen Zuschlagen zu sichern.
11. Abdichtungen der Schornsteine werden nach der vorläufigen Freigabe entfernt.
12. Die Lüftung muß mindestens 20 Std. dauern.
13. Die Wache bleibt während der ganzen Lüftungszeit bei dem Gebäude.

XII. Vorläufige Freigabe:

Ein durchgaster Raum darf vorläufig freigegeben werden, sobald bei offenem Fenster und Tür der Papierstreifen des *Gasrestnachweises* schwächer blau als das mittlere Farbmuster ist. In vorläufig freigegebenen Räumen dürfen nur Arbeiten zur Lüftung und Aufräumung ausgeführt werden. Keinesfalls darf in ihnen ausgeruht oder geschlafen werden. Fenster und Türen müssen ständig geöffnet bleiben.

XIII. Aufräumungsarbeiten nach der vorläufigen Freigabe:

1. Entfernung der Zyklonrückstände aus den durchgasten Räumen. Sie sind im allgemeinen wie Dosen und Kisten an die Fabrik zurückzusenden. Vor der Rücksendung aus den durchgasten Räumen muß auf den Kisten die Aufschrift »Gift« entfernt werden. Feuchte, nasse oder veschmutzte Rückstände, sowie beschädigte Dosen, dürfen keinesfalls zurückgesandt werden. Sie können auf den Kehricht oder Schlackenhaufen geworfen werden, dürfen jedoch niemals in Wasserläufe entleert werden.
2. Matratzen, Strohsäcke, Kissen, Polstermöbel oder ähnliche Gegenstände sind unter Aufsicht des Durchgasungsleiters oder seines Beauftragten mindestens eine Stunde lang im Freien (bei Regenwetter mindestens 2 Std. auf dem Flur) zu schütteln oder zu klopfen.

3. Wenn es möglich ist, soll die Füllung der Strohsäcke erneuert werden. Die alte Füllung darf aber nicht verbrannt, sondern kann nach weiterer Lüftung wieder verwendet werden.
4. Falls die Schornsteine oben abgedeckt worden sind, müssen die Abdichtungen sorgfältig entfernt werden, andernfalls Gefahr besteht, daß das Feuer in Öfen und Herden keinen genügenden Zug hat und Kohlenoxydvergiftungen hervorgerufen werden.
5. Nach der endgültigen Freigabe ist ein Durchgasungsbericht nach vorgeschriebenem Muster in doppelter Ausfertigung auszufüllen. Aus ihm müssen insbesondere zu ersehen sein:
   a) durchgaster Rauminhalt,
   b) Menge des verbrauchten Zyklons,
   c) Name des Durchgasungsleiters,
   d) Namen des übrigen Personalstandes,
   e) Gaseinwirkungszeit,
   f) Zeitpunkt der Freigabe der entwesten Räume.

XIV. Endgültige Freigabe:

1. Keinesfalls vor Ablauf von 21 Stunden nach Beginn der Lüftung.
2. Alle zum Ausklopfen herausgebrachten Gegenstände sind in den Raum zurückzubringen.
3. Fenster und Türen werden für eine Stunde geschlossen.
4. In heizbaren Räumen muß eine Temperatur von mindestens 15° Grad hergestellt werden.
5. *Gasrestnachweis*. Der Papierstreifen darf auch zwischen übereinander gelegten Decken, Matratzen und in schwer zugänglichen und schwer lüftbaren Räumen nicht stärker blau sein als das hellste Farbmuster. Ist dies nicht der Fall, so muß die Lüftung fortgesetzt werden und der *Gasrestnachweis* nach einigen Stunden wiederholt werden.
6. In Gebäuden, die möglichst bald wieder zum Schlafen benutzt werden sollen, ist der *Gasrestnachweis* in jedem einzelnen Raum vorzunehmen. *Keinesfalls darf in einem durchgasten Raum in der auf die Durchgasung folgenden Nacht geschlafen werden*. Stets müssen die Fenster in der ersten Nacht, in der der Raum wieder benutzt wird, geöffnet bleiben.

7. Der Durchgasungsleiter oder sein Stellvertreter darf das Gebäude nicht eher verlassen, als bis auch der letzte Raum endgültig freigegeben ist.

Herausgegeben von der Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren in Prag

9. Drei weitere Anmerkungen zu meiner Antwort an Jean-Claude Pressac

9.1. Jean-Claude Pressac und Robert Jan van Pelt

Jean-Claude Pressacs Werk über Auschwitz[47] wurde ebenso in deutscher[48] und englischer Sprache[49] veröffentlicht. Diese Übersetzungen sind reich an Enthüllungen sowohl über die Arbeit wie auch die Persönlichkeit von J.-C. Pressac, dem Apotheker von La-Ville-du-Bois (Département von Essonne, Frankreich).

In der deutschen Ausgabe hat der Autor seine Schätzung der Opferzahl von Auschwitz erneut nach unten revidiert. 1989 gab er allein die Zahl der vergasten Opfer mit "zwischen 1.000.000 und 1.500.000" an,[50] weshalb davon auszugehen ist, daß für ihn damals die Gesamtopferzahl irgendwo zwischen 1.500.000 und 2.000.000 gelegen haben muß. In seinem 1993 erschienenen Buch, auf das hier erwidert wurde, senkte Pressac die Gesamtopferzahl auf 775.000 ab (aufgerundet auf 800.000), wovon ihm zufolge 630.000 Juden vergast wurden (*Les Crématoires…*, S. 148). In meiner Erwiderung kündigte ich an, daß dieser Absenkung wahrscheinlich eine weitere Absenkung folgenden werde. In Fußnote 4 (hier S. 80) schrieb ich:

> *"Aus vertraulicher Quelle weiß ich, daß Pressac die Gesamtzahl der Auschwitz Opfer zum gegebenen Zeitpunkt – d.h. wenn seines Erachtens die psychologische Bereitschaft zur Akzeptanz dieser neuen Verringerung der Opferzahl vorliegt – auf 700.000 zu reduzieren erwägt."*

In der deutschen Übersetzung setzte Pressac die Gesamtopferzahl für Auschwitz mit 630.000 bis 710.000 an – in gerundeten Zahlen –, von de-

---

47 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS éditions, 1993, viii-156 Seiten plus 48-seitiger Bildteil.

48 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, München/Zürich, Piper Verlag, 1994, xviii-211 Seiten.

49 J.-C. Pressac mit Robert-Jan Van Pelt, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz," Kapitel 8 (S. 183-245) des von Israel Gutman und Michael Berenbaum herausgegeben Sammelbandes *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, veröffentlicht in Verbindung mit dem United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indianapolis, Indiana University Press, 1994, xvi-638 Seiten.

50 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 1989, S. 553.

nen ihm zufolge 470.000 bis 550.000 Juden vergast wurden. (*Die Krematorien…*, S. 202).

Die englische Übersetzung ist noch viel interessanter. Zunächst enthält sein Text keine Schätzung mehr über die Gesamtopferzahl oder die der Vergasten!

Ich weiß, kann aber meine Quelle hier nicht preisgeben, daß sich Pressac Schwierigkeiten gegenüber sah, als er sein Buch in English in den USA veröffentlicht sehen wollte. Eine Zeit lang führte er heikle Diskussionen mit Michael Berenbaum, dem wissenschaftlichen Direktor des U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum, das im April 1993 in Washington eröffnet worden war. Pressac, der seine schwächliche Persönlichkeit mit einer angeberischen Haltung zu übertünchen versucht, bekräftigte, er werde es nicht zulassen, daß man mit ihm nachlässig umgeht. Die im Juli 1994 veröffentlichte englische Übersetzung zeigt jedoch, daß er es nicht nur zuließ, daß man mit ihm nachlässig umging, sondern daß er einer der schlimmsten Demütigungen zustimmen mußte, die einem Autor widerfahren kann: die Aufnötigung eines Vormunds! Er wurde gezwungen, Teile seines Buches zu löschen, es zu überarbeiten und es auf die Dimension eines Kapitels in einem Sammelband zu reduzieren, und all dies unter der Aufsicht eines engen Mitarbeiters von M. Berenbaum. Zudem wurde ihm die Angabe von Opferzahlen verboten, wie mir von Michael Berenbaum höchstpersönlich in Gegenwart von Zeugen in seinem Büro im Holocaust Museum am 30. August 1994 bestätigt wurde:

> *»Pressac wurde verboten, seine Zahlen zu veröffentlichen.«*

Man beachte die Begriffe, mit denen M. Berenbaum den Apotheker in die Schranken weist:[51]

> *"Robert-Jan Van Pelt hat eng mit Herrn Pressac zusammen gearbeitet, um sicherzustellen, daß* [s]*ein technischer Artikel klar, übersichtlich sowie genau und auf dem letzten wissenschaftlichen Stand ist."*

Konnte man es noch deutlicher ausdrücken, daß in M. Berenbaums Augen Pressacs französisches Buch (*Les Crématoires…*) durcheinander, ungenau und wissenschaftlich unzulänglich ist? Es muß jedoch gesagt werden, daß Pressacs englischer Text trotz der Mühen von R.J. van Pelt genauso abscheulich ist wie der französische.

Der gleiche Sammelband bestätigt, daß Pressac, der sich gerne als unabhängiger Forscher präsentierte, seit 1982 von einer reichen jüdischen

---

[51] *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, aaO. (Anm. 49), S. xv.

Organisation Geld erhielt (der Beate-Klarsfeld-Stiftung). M. Berenbaum schreibt:[52]

> *"Seit 1982 wurde die Arbeit von Herrn Pressac in dokumentarischer, herausgeberischer und finanzieller Hinsicht von der Beate-Klarsfeld-Stiftung gefördert und unterstützt."*

* * *

9.2. Fundamentale Fragen zu Auschwitz

– Am Ende von Alain Resnais' 1955 gedrehtem Film *Nuit et Brouillard* (Nacht und Nebel), der noch heute ständig in allen Schulen Frankreichs gezeigt wird, wird die Gesamtopferzahl mit 9.000.000 angegeben:

  »Neun Millionen Menschen starben an diesem verfluchten Ort!«

– Zehn Jahre zuvor, beim Nürnberger Prozeß, hatte ein »von Amts wegen zur Kenntnis zu nehmendes« (sic!) Dokument allerdings noch von vier Millionen Opfer gesprochen.
– 1989 reduzierte J.-C. Pressac die Gesamtopferzahl auf eine Ziffer, die wohl zwischen 1,5 und 2 Millionen liegen muß.
– 1993 verringert er die Zahl weiter auf ca. 775.000.
– 1994 gelangt er auf eine Zahl von zwischen 630.000 und 710.000. Nun stopft man ihm plötzlich den Mund. Und er nimmt es hin.

Die Revisionisten ihrerseits lassen sich den Mund nicht stopfen. Sie werden auch weiterhin Fragen stellen und Antworten vorschlagen:

1. *Wie hoch ist die Gesamtzahl der Auschwitz-Opfer? Beläuft sie sich auf 9 Millionen, wie man den Kindern in Frankreichs Schulen immer noch unverfroren eintrichtert? Oder liegt sie vielleicht bei 630.000, wie J.-C. Pressac heute mutmaßt?*

Die Revisionisten schlagen die Zahl 150.000 vor, die durch Forschungen abgestützt ist.

2. *Warum weigert man sich beharrlich, eine materielle Darstellung der Nazi-Gaskammer zu liefern, diesem phantastischen chemischen Schlachthaus, das mit Blausäure arbeitete? Warum zieren sich die Behörden jetzt, die angebliche Menschengaskammer von Auschwitz I, die bisher von Millionen von Touristen besichtigt wurde, in Fotos zu zeigen? Warum hat es die Anklage nie gewagt, uns eine forensische Untersuchung der Tatwaffe vorzulegen?*

---

[52] Ebd., S. xiii.

Die Revisionisten haben ihrerseits Argumente, denen zufolge die meisten Sterbefälle von Auschwitz durch Epidemien verursacht wurden, und daß es nur ein wenig gesunden Menschenverstandes bedarf, um zu erkennen, daß die Orte – ob nun "in ihrem Originalzustand," "rekonstruiert" oder "in Ruinen", niemals als Menschengaskammern gedient haben können sondern… typische Leichenhallen zur Aufbewahrung von Leichen waren, die kremiert werden sollten. Und die Revisionisten verfügen über forensische Studien (das Leuchter-Gutachten, das Rudolf-Gutachten und das Lüftl-Gutachten, und sogar den Entwurf eines polnischen Gutachtens), die untermauern, was sie darlegen.

Nur wer den Tatsachen und den Zahlen gleichgültig gegenübersteht, kann behaupten, all dies sei gar nicht wichtig.

© November 1994

* * *

9.3. Zehn Jahre später: Jean-Claude Pressacs Kapitulation

Genau zehn Jahre vor Abfassung dieses Abschnitts, am 15. Juni 1995, kapitulierte Jean-Claude Pressac. Der Text dieser Kapitulation wurde jedoch erst im April 2000 ganz dezent als Kleingedrucktes im Anhang zu einem Buch von Valérie Igounet veröffentlicht (*Histoire du négationnisme en France* – Geschichte des Leugnertums in Frankreich – Éditions du Seuil, Paris). Es darf befürchtet werden, daß viele Leser angesichts der Textfülle des Buches diesen zwei halben Seiten Text (651-652) kaum Beachtung geschenkt haben. Dort läßt die Autorin J.-C. Pressac zu Wort kommen. Dennoch sind diese Seiten von enormer Wichtigkeit für die Geschichte der Kontroverse um die "Nazi-Gaskammern". J.-C. Pressac führt dort schlicht aus, daß letzten Endes das offizielle Dossier über die NS-Konzentrationslager "verfault" sei. Er fügt sogar hinzu, das Dossier sei unrettbar verfault, weshalb es konsequenterweise "für die Mülleimer der Geschichte bestimmt" sei! Er verfasst eine wahrhaftige Anklage gegen die "Erinnerung", die "die Oberhand über die Geschichte" errungen habe; gegen durch "Ressentiment und Rachsucht" verursachte Verzerrungen; gegen die Kommunisten und ihre Verbände, die sich selbst zu Wächtern einer falsche Wahrheit aufgeschwungen haben (er wagt es jedoch nicht, die Juden und jüdischen Vereinigungen anzuklagen). Er sagt:

> *»Pfusch, Übertreibung, Auslassung und Lüge kennzeichnen die meisten Erzählungen aus jener Periode.«*

Er fragt

»Kann man die Entwicklung rückgängig machen?«

Und er antwortet:

»Es ist zu spät. Eine allgemeine Richtigstellung ist menschlich und materiell unmöglich.«

Das Wort "verfault" hat er von Professor Michel de Boüard übernommen. Dieser Historiker, ein ehemaliger Insasse des Lagers Mauthausen (er war wegen Widerstandhandlungen verurteilt worden), der sowohl ein Katholik war als auch den Kommunisten nahestand, wurde nach dem Krieg Dekan der Fakultät für Literatur und Sozialwissenschaften an der Universität von Caen (Normandie) und ein Mitglied des *Institut de France*. Er war Vorsitzender der Kommission für die Geschichte der Deportierten innerhalb der direkt dem französischen Premierminister unterstellen Kommission für die Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkrieges (*Comité de l'histoire de la deuxième guerre mondiale*). Er war Träger der französischen Ehrenauszeichnungen *Croix de guerre* (Kriegskreuz) und *Médaille de la Résistance* (Widerstandsorden); er war Kommandeur der *Légion d'honneur* (Ehrenlegion). Für weitere Informationen über Michel de Boüards plötzliche Erklärung der Jahre 1986-1987, die deutlich revisionistischer Natur waren, konsultiere man die mit diesem Namen indexierten Seiten in meinem Werk *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*.

Für den plötzlichen Sinneswandel Pressacs gibt es eine Erklärung. Am 15. Juni 1995, als er diese Kapitulationsurkunde unterschrieb, fühlte der Mann immer noch die Auswirkungen der demütigenden Schläge, die er im Vormonat hatte einstecken müssen, genau gesagt am 9. Mai in der 17. Strafkammer des Pariser Strafgerichts, dem Madame Martine Ract-Madoux vorsaß.

Als Pressacs Buch *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz* im September 1993 erschien, wurde es von einem ohrenbetäubenden Lärm der Medien begleitet. Ich hatte mit einem kleinen Buch geantwortet, das den Titel trug: *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac sur le problème des chambers à gaz*. Diese Erwiderung führte zu meiner Strafverfolgung wegen Bruch des Fabius-Gayssot-Gesetz, das es verbietet, Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit zu bestreiten, wie sie von den Richtern in Nürnberg definiert und bestraft worden waren. Mein Verteidiger, Maître Eric Delcroix, und ich hatten beantragt, daß J.-C. Pressac unter Strafandrohung als Zeuge vorgeladen wird. Zwei Beiträge in den zuvor erwähnten *Ecrits* (S. 1674-1682 und 1683-1693) berichten über diese Gerichtsverhandlung in bezug auf des

Zeugen wachsende Erregung, seine Ausflüchte und Unfähigkeit, die Fragen von Rechtsanwalt Delcroix zu beantworten, sowie bezüglich der Konsterniertheit der Vorsitzenden Richterin angesichts eines Mannes, der mit erhobenen Armen erklärte, man verlange zu viel von ihm, daß er nur ein Leben habe, und daß er in seinen Kampf ganz auf sich selbst gestellt sei.

Die gegen uns in Frankreich und anderswo wegen des Vergehens des Revisionismus angestrengten Strafverfahren waren besonders aufreibend, um nicht zu sagen strapaziös. Wir waren zeitweise entmutigt und versucht, jedwede Verteidigungsstrategie, die diesen Namen verdient, als sinnlos anzusehen. Es muß jedoch eingeräumt werden, daß diese Gerichtsverfahren unserer Sache sehr geholfen haben. Unserer Gegner haben all unserer Angebote zu einer Debatte, zu einer öffentlichen Konfrontation ausgeschlagen. Sie haben herausposaunt, daß ihre Unterlagen, also die zum "Holocaust" bzw. zur "Shoah," so solide seien wie nur irgend möglich.

Die einzigen Male, bei denen es uns gelang, sie dazu zu zwingen, sich uns in einer Arena vor einem Publikum zu stellen, waren jene Verfahren, die sie aus Unbesonnenheit gegen uns durchgeführt haben. Manchmal gelang es ihnen, den Eindruck zu vermitteln, sie würden auf der Ebene dieser geschichtlichen bzw. wissenschaftlichen Kontroverse siegen.

Dies war der Fall beim Gerichtsverfahren, das sie in London gegen David Irving gewannen. David Irving ist jedoch allerhöchstens ein Halbrevisionist, der mit den revisionistischen Argumenten nicht gut vertraut ist. Während seiner Verleumdungsklage wußte er nicht, wie er einer bestimmten Unterart von Pressac den Mund stopfen konnte, einer Art rabbinischen Visionär, dem Juden Robert Jan van Pelt.[53] Irving hatte Angebote von Fachleuten wie Germar Rudolf abgelehnt, ihm zu Hilfe zu eilen.

In all jenen Fällen, wo Revisionisten für sich selbst einstehen konnten, war die verheerende Niederlage ihrer Gegner jedoch offenkundig. Exemplarisch dafür sind die zwei langwierigen Verfahren von Ernst Zündel in Toronto in den Jahren 1985 und 1988. Damit meine ich freilich nicht die gerichtlichen Ergebnisse, sondern lediglich jene, die auf geschichtlicher und wissenschaftlicher Ebene errungen wurden. Dazu zählen einerseits die Schlappen, welche die Fachleute und Zeugen der Gegner hinnehmen muß-

---

[53] "Robert Jan van Pelt, ein Gelehrter, der Pressac sowohl intellektuell als auch in bezug auf kritischen Geist klar unterlegen ist," Carlo Mattogno, "Meine Erinnerungen an Jean-Claude Pressac," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 412-415; hier S. 414.

ten, wie auch die aufgrund dieser Verfahren gemachten beträchtlichen Beiträge revisionistischer Forscher zur Förderung der Geschichtswissenschaft (insbesondere das Leuchter-Gutachten über Auschwitz und Majdanek).

J.-C. Pressac starb am 23. Juli 2003 im Alter von 59 Jahren. Der Mann, den die westlichen Medien als eine Art Genie begrüßt hatten, dem es angeblich gelungen sei, den Revisionismus im Allgemeinen und Robert Faurisson im Besonderen niederzuringen, verschied völlig unbeachtet aus dem Leben: nicht ein einziges Organ der etablierten Medien, die ihn zuvor so hochgelobt hatten, erwähnte seinen Tod auch nur.[54]

Der 15. Juni 1995 stellt daher aufgrund der Kapitulation von J.-C. Pressac einen der denkwürdigsten Tage in der Geschichte des Revisionismus dar.

Robert Faurisson
© 15.6.2005

[54] Entgegen hartnäckiger Gerüchte muß ich hier erneut klarstellen, daß J.-C. Pressac nie mein “Mitarbeiter” oder “Schüler” war.

Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende

Historisch-technische Überlegungen

Von Carlo Mattogno

1. Einführung für diese Neuauflage

Der nachfolgende Beitrag erschien erstmalig im Jahre 1994 auf italienisch und dann auch in englischer Übersetzung.[1] Damals was es mir noch nicht gelungen, zu den Archiven in Moskau Zutritt zu bekommen, weshalb die mir damals zur Verfügung stehende Dokumentation noch recht beschränkt war. Der Beitrag beinhaltete daher unvermeidlicherweise einige Ungenauigkeiten (insbesondere eine Überschätzung der Todesfälle registrierter Häftlinge in Auschwitz), die ich in dieser neuen Ausgabe korrigiert habe. Die erste Fassung dieses Beitrages war eine Art Zusammenfassung meiner Kenntnisse über Kremierungen und die angeblichen Menschengaskammern, die ich bis dahin gesammelt hatte, doch schon ein Jahr später änderte sich mein Kenntnisstand dramatisch, als es mir im Jahre 1995 zum ersten Mal gelang, die Archive in Moskau in Begleitung von Jürgen Graf und Russell Granata zu besuchen. Insbesondere profitierte davon meine Studie der Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz, von der ich 1994 angenommen hatte, sie sei abgeschlossen. Dank einer umfangreichen Dokumentensammlung war ich in der Lage, dieses Werk in den nachfolgenden Jahren zu einem enzyklopädischen Werk von fast 1.200 Seiten auszubauen.[2] Diese erweiter-

---

1 *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoire d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1994; erste englische Ausgabe: *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes, CA, 1994.
Carlo Mattogno betätigt sich seit vielen Jahren in der historischen Forschung um den vermeintlichen Holocaust und gilt als einer der profiliertesten Kenner des Themas. Seine diversen Veröffentlichungen können der Bibliographie im Anhang entnommen werden. Statt des exakten Ausdrucks »Menschentötungsgaskammer« wird grundsätzlich das kürzere Wort »Gaskammer« verwendet. Jürgen Graf, Übersetzer.

2 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

te Dokumentation wirkte sich jedoch auch positiv auf meine Studie der angeblichen Menschengaskammern aus, die ich auf vier getrennte Werke ausweitete. Diese spannen den Bogen vom Ursprung und der Entwicklung der Geschichten zur behaupteten ersten Vergasung in Block 11 des Stammlagers Auschwitz[3] über die Vergasungen im Krematorium I des gleichen Lagers[4] und den sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau[5] bis hin zu den angeblichen Gaskammern in den Krematorien von Birkenau.[6] Dieses letztgenannte Werk entstand ursprünglich als Reaktion auf das von Robert Jan van Pelt beim Irving-Prozeß in London 1999 vorgelegte und später als erweitertes Buch herausgegebene Gutachten.[7] Da van Pelt im wesentlichen das Werk von Jean-Claude Pressac plagiierte, ist dieses mein Buch nicht nur eine Erwiderung auf van Pelts Thesen, sondern zudem auch eine wesentlich erweiterte und aktualisierte Kritik der Thesen von Jean-Claude Pressac. Man kann mithin den vorliegenden Beitrag als eine Kurzfassung dessen betrachten, was ich später noch wesentlich ausführlicher dargelegt habe.

Als ein Resultat der aus Moskau erhaltenen umfangreichen Dokumentation verfasste ich zudem zahlreiche separate Artikel, die in den revisionistischen Zeitschriften *The Revisionist*,[8] *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*,[9] und *Inconvenient History*[10] veröffentlicht wurden. Diese nachträglichen Entwicklungen haben meine Argumente gegen die Thesen Pressacs vollumfänglich bestätigt, die nun sogar noch weitaus wenig substantiiert erscheinen. Dies ist Grund genug, diesen Beitrag erneut zu veröffentlichen.

Carlo Mattogno, Februar 2016

---

3 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
4 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
5 C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
6 C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
7 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.
8 www.vho.org/tr; www.codoh.com/library/categories/1178/
9 www.vho.org/VffG
10 www.InconvenientHistory.com

2. Einführung ins Thema

Jean-Claude Pressac ist der Verfasser einer gewaltigen Studie über den Lagerkomplex Auschwitz-Birkenau, welche 1989 unter dem Titel *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* bei der Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, 515 Madison Avenue, New York, NY 10022, erschien. Jenes Riesenwerk wurde seinerzeit als definitiver Beweis für die Existenz der Gaskammern in Auschwitz und Birkenau gefeiert. Es brachte Pressac den Ruf ein, der »unbestrittene Spezialist auf dem Gebiet der nazistischen Ausrottungstechnik« und der »unbestrittene, ja vielleicht einzige Fachmann« auf diesem Felde zu sein.[11]

Ungeachtet dieser plumpen Schmeicheleien aus Journalistenmund erkennt das geübte Auge in jenem Opus eine verblüffende Unkenntnis der chemisch-physikalischen Eigenschaften und der praktischen Verwendung des Entwesungsmittels Zyklon B sowie auch der Struktur und Funktionsweise der Kremierungsöfen.[12] Diese zweifache Inkompetenz, die Pressac ausgerechnet hinsichtlich der beiden entscheidenden Aspekte des Problems an den Tag legte, verleitete ihn zwangsläufig zu ganz irrigen Schlüssen.

---

[11] *L'Express*, 23.-29. September 1993, S. 78 und 80.

[12] Um darzulegen, wie es um die technische Kompetenz Pressacs bestellt ist, reichen zwei Beispiele. Er glaubt, die Temperatur müsse »auf 27 °C erhöht werden, damit die Blausäure verdunsten kann« (a), wobei er gänzlich außer acht läßt, daß die Verdunstung auch unterhalb des Siedepunktes – dieser beträgt 25,6 °C –, ja sogar bei Temperaturen unter Null eintreten kann (b). Was die Kremierungsöfen anbelangt, so präsentiert Pressac »das Funktionsschema eines Topf-Dreimuffelofens, welcher in zehn Exemplaren in den Krematorien II und III errichtet wurde« (c), wobei er, unter Berufung auf die Zeugenaussage des Henryk Tauber, die Generatorgase »um die Muffeln herum« dringen läßt. Die technische Funktion dieses Schemas basiert auf einem simplen Übersetzungsfehler! Die beiden Übersetzer Pressacs haben die polnische Präposition »przez« – »durch [...] hindurch« – mit »around« – »um [...] herum« übersetzt (d). Auch seine Kenntnisse in der Bautechnik sind völlig unzureichend. So erkennt er nicht einmal, daß die Bauweise der Kellerteile der mit Zeichnungen belegten Gebäude *eindeutig* beweist, daß diese im Grundwasser errichtet wurden.

a) J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 375.
b) Man vergleiche dazu: G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge*, Verlag Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1942, S. 85-88.
c) J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 492. Der Übersetzungsfehler taucht auf S. 489 auf.
d) Der polnische Text lautet wie folgt: »[...] przez obie boczne retorty«, »durch die beiden Seitenmuffeln hindurch« (Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, künftig als APMO abgekürzt, Dpr.-Hd, 11 a, S. 113).

Dennoch hat jenes Werk den Vorzug, daß es eine ungeheuer umfangreiche Dokumentation enthält und eine im Vergleich zur *traditionellen* Geschichtsschreibung, wo ein zum System erhobener, theologisch anmutender Dogmatismus herrscht, ungewöhnlich kritische Einstellung erkennen läßt. Anerkennenswert ist ferner, daß J.-C. Pressacs es wagte, daran zu gehen, die Methoden der traditionellen Geschichtsschreibung zu überwinden. Letztere geißelte er mit Fug und Recht als[13]

> *»eine Geschichtsdarstellung, welche größtenteils auf Augenzeugenberichten fußt, die man nach der augenblicklich vorherrschenden Stimmung gesammelt und so verstümmelt hat, daß sie einer willkürlich festgelegten Wahrheit entsprachen, und die durch eine Handvoll kunterbunt zusammengewürfelter deutscher Dokumente von unterschiedlichem Wert ergänzt werden.«*

Alles in allem hat jenes Werk den Revisionisten so viele Argumente geliefert, daß es als kryptorevisionistisch zu bezeichnen ist. Dies war wohl auch die Ansicht des Verlegers, denn das Buch ist so gut wie unmöglich aufzutreiben.

J.-C. Pressacs neueste Schrift, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse* (CNRS Éditions, Paris, 1993), müßte eigentlich eine Ergänzung zum vorher genannten Opus darstellen, wenn man sich vor Augen hält, welch umfangreiche Dokumentation der Autor in Moskau studieren konnte, insbesondere die Archive der Bauleitung, die »unversehrt« in die Hände der Sowjets gefallen sind (Pressac, S. 1).[14]

Tatsächlich jedoch bemerkt man in diesem Werk eine beunruhigende Entwicklung in der umgekehrten Richtung. J.-C. Pressac kehrt zu den ärgsten Klischees der *traditionellen*, exterminationistischen Geschichtsschreibung in ihrer schlimmsten Form zurück. Dies war ganz unvermeidlich. Unter den 80.000 (in Worten: achtzigtausend) Dokumenten in Moskau, in den vollständig erhaltenen Archiven der Bauleitung, hat Pressac *keinen einzigen Beweis* für die Existenz auch nur einer einzigen *Hinrichtungsgaskammer* in Auschwitz und/oder Birkenau entdeckt!

Die Archive der Bauleitung wurden Pressac zufolge intakt zurückgelassen, weil der zweite und letzte Direktor der Bauleitung, SS-Obersturmfüh-

---

[13] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 264.

[14] Da dieser Beitrag vor Veröffentlichung der deutschen Pressac-Ausgabe übersetzt wurde, beziehen sich die Seitenangaben von Pressac-Zitaten, die vom Übersetzer ins Deutsche übersetzt wurden, immer auf die französische Pressac-Ausgabe, sofern nichts anderes vermerkt ist.

rer Werner Jothann, »den "explosiven" Inhalt der Dossiers« nicht kannte, da nämlich die »Einrichtung von Exekutionsgaskammern in den Krematorien« unter der Obhut des ersten Direktors, des SS-Sturmbannführers Karl Bischoff, erfolgt sei (S. 1). Auf S. 88 widerspricht Pressac sich selbst, indem er die Behauptung aufstellt, Bischoff sei »zum Hauptinspektor der Bauten im Bereich "Schlesien" aufgestiegen, *habe aber die Kontrolle über die Bauleitung von Auschwitz behalten*« (meine Hervorhebung).

Was beispielsweise das Krematorium II von Birkenau anbelangt, datiert kein einziges »kriminelles *Indiz*« (der Ausdruck stammt von Pressac) aus einer Zeit nach dem 31. März 1943, dem Tage, als das Krematorium offiziell der Lagerverwaltung unterstellt wurde. Dies ist gelinde ausgedrückt höchst merkwürdig, wenn man bedenkt, daß jene Ausrottungsanlage angeblich[15]

> *»vom 15. März 1943, vor ihrer am 31. März erfolgten offiziellen Inbetriebnahme, bis zum 27. November 1944 als Hinrichtungsgaskammer und Einäscherungsinstallation diente, wobei insgesamt rund 400.000 Menschen, größtenteils jüdische Frauen, Kinder und Greise, dort vernichtet wurden.«*

Für den über 20 Monate andauernde Massenausrottungsbetrieb in diesem Krematorium, der 400.000 Menschen zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen, können die Moskauer Archive also nicht einmal das winzigste »kriminelle *Indiz*« erbringen! Dasselbe gilt für die anderen Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Dies mußte J.-C. Pressac natürlich stören. Er sah sich in der mißlichen Lage, den Dokumenten einen Inhalt unterschieben zu *müssen*, den sie nicht besitzen. Diesen Zwang erklärt die offenkundig hinterhältige Vorgangsweise Pressacs, die durch einen, zurückhaltend formuliert, skrupellosen Umgang mit den Quellen und willkürliche, ungerechtfertigte Folgerungen gekennzeichnet ist. Letztere sind mittels einer Unzahl von Anmerkungen in den Text eingebaut, die den Eindruck erwecken sollen, sie ergäben sich aus den Dokumenten. Die zwischen den verschiedenen Dokumenten hergestellte Verbindung ist an den Haaren herbeigezogen, und die Dokumente werden willkürlich gedeutet, damit sie in die vorgefaßte These – der Existenz der Hinrichtungsgaskammern – hineinpassen.

Angesichts der revisionistischen Forschungen, welche die technische Unmöglichkeit einer Massenausrottung in Auschwitz-Birkenau beweisen, muß Pressac nicht nur die Opferzahlen nach unten revidieren, sondern auch

---

[15] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 183.

die Massenmordpläne der SS herunterspielen. Sprach er 1989 noch von 900.000 Vergasten,[16] von denen allein in den Krematorien II und III 750.000 den Tod gefunden haben sollen,[15] so verringert er die Zahl in der französischen Originalausgabe seines neuen Buches auf 630.000 (S. 148) und in der deutschen Übersetzung weiter auf 470.000 bis 550.000.[17] All diese Zahlenangaben sind vollkommen aus der Luft gegriffen. Auch die Gaskammern schrumpfen; sie sind nun »klein«, was bedeutet, daß ihre Ausrottungskapazität begrenzt gewesen sein muß. In der Tat kommt Pressac nicht umhin, die Tötungskapazität der Gaskammern der Verbrennungskapazität der Krematorien »anzugleichen«. In seinem ersten Buch waren noch ungleich mehr Menschen vergast worden, als die Krematorien je bewältigen konnten. Dies führt selbstredend zu geradezu schreienden Widersprüchen zwischen den beiden Werken. Doch für den Autor, der Zahlen je nach Lust und Laune gutheißt oder verwirft, tut dies rein nichts zur Sache.

Um das Maß vollzumachen, hat Pressac die Kapazität der Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau wie schon in seinem ersten Werk maßlos überhöht, wobei er zu technisch und wärmetechnisch völlig aberwitzigen Schlußfolgerungen gelangt. Hier spielt seine klägliche Inkompetenz hinsichtlich der elementarsten kremierungstechnischen Fragen mit.

Das Problem der Gaskammern bereitet Pressac nicht weniger Kopfschmerzen, und zwar nicht nur, weil sich in den Moskauer Dokumenten auch nicht die allergeringsten Beweise für solche finden, sondern vor allem deshalb, weil die Dokumente über die in den halbunterirdischen Räumen der Krematorien II und III angebrachten Ventilationssysteme unwiderlegbar zeigen, daß dort keine Gaskammern geplant waren und auch nie welche eingerichtet wurden. Wir werden im folgenden sehen, wie Pressac diese Schwierigkeiten überwunden hat.

Die kritische Analyse, die ich hier vorlege, fußt im wesentlichen auf einer wissenschaftlichen Studie der Kremierungsöfen und der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz und Birkenau. Letztere ist das Ergebnis von Untersuchungen über mehr als 20 Jahre. Bei diesen war die Hilfe von Herrn Ingenieur Franco Deana, Genua, und Herrn Ingenieur H.N., Danzig, für mich von unschätzbarem Wert. Das Werk war ursprünglich in zwei Bänden geplant mit den Titeln *Auschwitz: Die Kremierungsöfen* und

---

[16] Ebd., S. 97.

[17] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994, S. 202.

Auschwitz: Die Gaskammern. Aufgrund der angewachsenen Dokumentation aus Moskauer Archiven wurde der erste Band schließlich als unabhängiges Werk entwickelt, das zweibändig in italienischer Sprache[18] und dreibändig in englischer Sprache erschien.[2] Die Zusammenfassung einer früheren Fassung dieses Werks erschien im Sammelband *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[19] Das zweite Buchprojekt über die Gaskammern wurde umgearbeitet zu einer umfassenden Antwort auf die Arbeit von R.J. van Pelt.[6]

Der vorliegende Beitrag ist eine Zusammenfassung dieser Studien. In diesen ausführlicheren Werken kann der interessierte Leser viele Nachweise finden, die im vorliegenden Beitrag nicht enthalten sind.

3. Die Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau nach Jean-Claude Pressac

3.1. Kapazität: Die Fakten

Eine wissenschaftliche Studie der Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau muß zwei fundamentale wärmetechnische Probleme klären: das der Kapazität und dasjenige des Wirkungsgrades. Unter der Kapazität versteht man die Zahl der pro Zeiteinheit (hier: pro Tag) kremierbaren Leichen, unter dem Wirkungsgrad das Verhältnis zwischen der erzeugten und der verwendeten Hitze oder, spezifischer, den Brennstoffverbrauch pro Kremierung.

J.-C. Pressac packt keines der beiden Probleme wissenschaftlich an, sondern begnügt sich mit einer simplen Aneinanderreihung von kreuz und quer über das ganze Buch verstreuten Behauptungen über die Kapazität der Öfen (die er irrtümlich als »rendement«, Wirkungsgrad, bezeichnet).

Wenn man notdürftig Ordnung in die heillos wirre Darstellung Pressacs bringt, ergibt sich folgende Argumentationsstruktur:

1) Der ölgeheizte Topf-Zweimuffelofen, der Ende 1939 in Dachau installiert wurde, konnte pro Stunde zwei Leichen einäschern (S. 7), woraus

---

[18] *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico*, Effepi, Genoa 2011.

[19] C. Mattogno, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 281-320; leicht aktualisiert in englisch: "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, S. 373-412.

folgt, daß die Kremierung einer Leiche in einer Muffel eine Stunde in Anspruch nahm.

2) Der koksbeheizte Topf-Zweimuffelofen »Modell Auschwitz« unterschied sich vom obengenannten Modell. Er war das Ergebnis einer Umgestaltung des ersten, ursprünglich mit Öl geheizten Topf-Zweimuffelofens von Buchenwald in einen koksbeheizten Ofen. Diese Umwandlung wurde erreicht, indem man im hinteren Teil zwei Koksgasgeneratoren installierte (S. 12). Die zuvor genannte Kapazität von 2 Leichen pro Stunde bezieht sich folglich nicht auf dieses Ofenmodell.
3) Der Einbau eines Druckluftgebläses ermöglichte die Reduzierung der Kremierungsdauer (S. 13 und 68).
4) Die tatsächliche Kapazität eines Ofens vom »Modell Auschwitz« belief sich auf 30 bis 36 Leichen in 10 Stunden (S. 13).
5) Die Öfen wurden 21 Stunden pro Tag benutzt, denn ihre Funktionsweise erforderte eine dreistündige Unterbrechung (S. 13).
6) Die drei Zweimuffelöfen des Krematoriums I im Stammlager Auschwitz konnten pro Tag 200 bis 250 Leichen verbrennen (S. 49, 80).
7) Die zwei koksbeheizten Topf-Dreimuffelöfen von Buchenwald – von denen einer allerdings auch für eine Ölheizung konzipiert worden war – besaßen »eine im Vergleich zu den erfahrungsgemäßen Resultaten der Zweimuffelöfen um ein Drittel höhere Leistung« (S. 39).
8) Die Kapazität der fünf Dreimuffelöfen dieses Modells, die in den Krematorien II und III von Birkenau installiert waren, betrug pro Tag 800 Leichen (S. 39) bzw. 1.000 Leichen (S. 80).
9) Die Kapazität jeder der zwei Achtmuffelöfen in den Krematorien IV und V von Birkenau belief sich auf täglich 500 Leichen (S. 80).
10) Bei der ersten, experimentellen Kremierung im Krematorium II, die am 4. März 1943 stattfand, wurden 45 Leichen »dicker Männer« verbrannt, drei in jeder Muffel. Die Kremierung dauerte 40 Minuten (S. 72).
11) Die »offizielle« Kapazität der verschiedenen Krematorien sah wie folgt aus:

Krematorium I:	340 Leichen täglich
Krematorium II:	1.440 Leichen täglich
Krematorium III:	1.440 Leichen täglich
Krematorium IV:	768 Leichen täglich
Krematorium V:	768 Leichen täglich

Pressac kommentiert hierzu:

> *»Diese offiziellen Ziffern sind Ausdruck einer lügenhaften Propaganda und dennoch zutreffend. Ihre scheinbare Richtigkeit beruht auf der Tatsache, daß die Dauer der Einäscherung zweier Kinder von je 10 kg Körpergewicht und einer Frau von 50 kg Körpergewicht derjenigen der Einäscherung eines Manns von 70 kg Körpergewicht entspricht, was einen Multiplikationskoeffizienten ins Spiel bringt, der von 1 bis 3 variiert. Damit sind sämtliche Ziffern über die Kapazität der Krematorien nichts als müßige Spekulationen.«* (S. 80f.)

Diese Argumentation entbehrt sowohl technisch als auch dokumentarisch gesehen jeglicher Grundlage. Dazu sei folgendes bemerkt:

zu 1) Der von Pressac zitierte Beleg ist ein Brief der Firma Topf vom 1. November 1940 an die SS-Neubauleitung des KL Mauthausen (Anmerkung 9 auf S. 97). Dem betreffende Brief beigefügt war ein Kostenanschlag für:[20]

> *»1 koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Druckluft-Anlage, 1 Topf-Zugverstärkungs-Anlage«*

Der angebotene Ofen war keinesfalls einer des in Dachau installierten Modells, sondern einer von jenem Modell, das im Krematorium I von Auschwitz installiert war. Dies geht nicht nur aus dem erwähnten »Kostenanschlag« hervor, sondern auch aus der von der Firma Topf zur Verdeutlichung beigelegten technischen Zeichnung: der Zeichnung D 57253, die vom 10. Juni 1940 datiert ist und eben den ersten Zweimuffelofen des Krematorium I von Auschwitz darstellt. Diese Zeichnung wird von Pressac als Dokument Nr. 6 abgebildet.

Was nun die Kapazität dieses Ofenmodells betrifft, heißt es im oben erwähnten Brief:

> *»Unser Herr Prüfer hatte Ihnen bereits mitgeteilt, daß* ***in dem vorher angebotenen Ofen*** *stündlich zwei Leichen zur Einäscherung kommen können«* (Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

zu 2) Aus dem Gesagten ergibt sich ganz unzweideutig, daß die Kapazität von zwei Leichen pro Stunde sich keineswegs auf den Ofen des Dachauer, sondern auf den des Auschwitzer Modells bezieht, denn der »vorher angebotene« Ofen ist eben dieses Modell.

---

[20] *Kostenanschlag* der Firma Topf für das KL Mauthausen vom 1. November 1940. Bundesarchiv Koblenz (fortan als BK abgekürzt), NS4 Ma/54.

zu 3) Der hier von Pressac angeführte Beleg ist ein Brief der Firma Topf vom 6. Januar 1941 an die SS-Neubauleitung des KL Mauthausen (Anmerkung 25 auf S. 98). Daß die Dauer der Kremierung durch den Einbau eines Druckluftgebläses verringert werden konnte, ist eine an den Haaren herbeigezogene Behauptung Pressacs, die keine Stütze in der Realität findet – ebensowenig übrigens im Text des Briefes, denn dieser lautet:[21]

> *»Bei beiden Öfen haben wir berücksichtigt, daß die Generatorgase den Einäscherungsgegenstand von oben und unten angreifen, wodurch eine schnelle Einäscherung bewirkt wird«.*

Dieser Brief bezieht sich auf den Zweimuffelofen Modell Auschwitz, der in der technischen Zeichnung D 57253 dargestellt wird, sowie auf den koksbeheizten Einmuffelofen (Zeichnung D 58173), der niemals installiert worden ist. Somit kann mit der »schnellen Einäscherung« (im Vergleich zu zivilen Öfen) nichts anderes gemeint sein als die von Prüfer in seinem Brief vom 1. November 1940 angegebene Zeit von einer Stunde. Diese »schnelle Einäscherung« hing von der Anordnung des Schamottrostes der Muffel hinsichtlich der Verbindungsöffnung mit dem Koksgasgenerator ab.

zu 4) Das Zitat Pressacs, welches auf einen Brief der Firma Topf vom 14. Juli 1941 an die SS-Neubauleitung Mauthausen Bezug nimmt, ist korrekt, doch Pressac hat nicht die leiseste Ahnung von der Bedeutung dieses Dokuments.[22] Die in diesem Brief wiedergegebenen Ziffern – 30 bis 36 Leichen binnen ca. 10 Stunden in einem Zweimuffelofen – ergeben eine Kremierungsdauer von ca. 33 bis 40 Minuten. Diese Resultate konnten nur unter optimalen Bedingungen und unter Einsatz einer Saugzuganlage erreicht werden. Bei Erwachsenen konnte damit eine Einäscherung in 40 Minuten (Hauptverbrennung in der Muffel, an die sich eine zwanzigminütige Nachverbrennung im darunter angebrachten Aschenraum anschloß) erreicht werden. Insgesamt brauchte es also auch hier eine runde Stunde. Noch in den siebziger Jahren war diese Zeit in gasbeheizten Öfen nicht zu unterbieten, wie in England durchgeführte Kremierungsexperimente be-

---

[21] Brief der Firma Topf an die SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen vom 6. Januar 1941. BK, NS4 Ma/54.

[22] Brief der Firma Topf an die SS-Neubauleitung KL Mauthausen vom 14. Juli 1941, Staatsarchiv Weimar, LK 4651.

legen.[23] Die Dauer von 33 Minuten (plus 20 Minuten Nachverbrennung) war nur in Ausnahmefällen und nur während einer kurzen Periode möglich. Diese Angaben trafen in der *Praxis* nur für die Öfen von Gusen zu (mobiler Topf-Zweimuffelofen, der ursprünglich mit Öl geheizt und später in einen koksbeheizten Ofen mit zwei seitlichen Gasgeneratoren umgewandelt worden war, so wie der erste Ofen von Dachau, der in Pressacs Dokument Nr. 7 abgebildet ist).

Bei den Öfen des Krematorium I von Auschwitz waren sie lediglich *theoretisch* zu erreichen und zwar aufgrund örtlicher technischer Schwierigkeiten. Die erste Kremierung fand dort am 15. August 1940 statt (S. 13). Nur drei Monate später, am 22. November, sandte die Bauleitung dem Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten von Berlin einen Brief folgenden Inhalts:[24]

> *»Der vergangene Betrieb des Krematoriums hat gezeigt, daß schon in der verhältnismäßig guten Jahreszeit die Ofenanlage mit 2 Kammern* ***zu klein*** *ist.«* (meine Hervorhebung; also unzureichend)

Nach Pressac starben von Mai bis Dezember 1940 in Auschwitz 2.000 Menschen (S. 146), d.h. im Schnitt acht pro Tag. Einem offiziellen polnischen Bericht zufolge[25] starben in Auschwitz 1.600 Insassen zwischen Juni 1940 und Januar 1941, was im Durchschnitt wiederum etwa acht Tote pro Tag waren. Vom Februar bis März 1941 wurden 1.400 Tote berichtet, was im Durchschnitt auf 23 Sterbefälle pro Tag hinausläuft. Falls wir diesen Durchschnitt auch für den November 1940 annehmen, wäre der erste Doppelmuffelofen nicht in der Lage gewesen, diese geringe Menge an Leichen täglich einzuäschern. Der betreffende Brief befindet sich unter den im Moskauer Archiv aufbewahrten Dokumenten der Bauleitung von Auschwitz, doch Pressac unterläßt es wohlweislich, ihn auch nur zu erwähnen – weshalb, bedarf wohl keiner Erläuterung.

---

23 »Factors which affect the process of cremation«. Third Session, by Dr. E.W. Jones, assisted by Mr. R.G. Williamson; in: *Annual cremation conference report*, Cremation Society of Great Britain, 1975.

24 APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, S. 65.

25 Bericht über Auschwitz durch das Polnische Büro für Kriegsverbrechen, 1945. Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archiv der Zentralkommission für die Untersuchung von Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – Nationaldenkmal, Warschau), MSW Londyn, 113, S. 518.

zu 5) Die koksbeheizten, mit einem Gasgenerator ausgerüsteten Öfen brauchten eine tägliche Ruhepause für die Reinigung der Feuerungsroste, weil die Koksschlacke, die schmolz und sich dort niedersetzte, sonst den Durchzug der Verbrennungsluft durch die Spalten des Rostes behinderte und die Funktion des Ofens beeinträchigte. Aus einem vom 23. Oktober 1941 datierenden Brief des Ingenieurs H. Kori an die Leitung des KL Lublin (Majdanek) läßt sich ersehen, daß die tägliche Funktionsdauer der Kremierungsöfen in den Konzentrationslagern auf 20 Stunden beschränkt war.[26]

zu 6) Wenn wir die im Brief der Firma Topf vom 14. Juli 1941 enthaltenen Daten übernehmen, erhalten wir für einen Zweimuffelofen, der 21 Stunden täglich in Betrieb ist, folgende Kapazität:

30 Leichen/10 Stunden × 21 Stunden = 63 Leichen;

36 Leichen/10 Stunden × 21 Stunden = 76 Leichen.

Entsprechend wäre die Kapazität von drei Öfen 63 × 3= 189 und 76 × 3 = 228 Leichen pro Tag. Pressac erhöht diese Zahlen unkorrekterweise auf 200 bis 250 Leichen täglich. Ich sage »unkorrekterweise«, weil die Ausgangsdaten bereits die absolute Maximalkapazität des Zweimuffelofens bezeichnen.

zu 7) In einem am 15. November 1942 an Ludwig und Ernst-Wolfgang Topf gesandten Brief[27] hält Ingenieur Prüfer fest, die von ihm entworfenen Dreimuffelöfen, welche im Krematorium von Buchenwald installiert worden waren, besäßen einen um ein Drittel höheren Wirkungsgrad als ursprünglich von ihm vorgesehen, benötigten also pro Kremierung weniger Brennstoff. Hier verwechselt Pressac, der üblicherweise für »Kapazität« »Wirkungsgrad« einsetzt, den erhöhten Wirkungsgrad, also den reduzierten Koksverbrauch, mit der Kapazität, also der Anzahl der möglichen Kremierungen pro Zeiteinheit.

Tatsächlich ging der um $^1/_3$ höhere Wirkungsgrad auf einen wärmetechnischen Vorteil zurück, dessen sich Prüfer selbst nicht bewußt gewesen war – möglicherweise weil er den Drei- und Achtmuffelofen »während seiner Freizeit« konzipiert hatte, wie er den Brüdern Topf in einem Brief vom 6. Dezember 1941 schrieb.[28] Der höhere Wirkungsgrad war das Ergebnis des Umstandes, daß der Dreimuf-

---

[26] Brief der Firma H. Kori GmbH an den SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Lublin, vom 23. Oktober 1941. Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, Band 1.

[27] APMO, BW 30/46, S. 18.

[28] APMO, BW 30/46, S. 6.

felofen nur zwei Gasgeneratoren besaß – genauso wie der Doppelmuffelofen. Die dritte Muffel in der Mitte wurde mit den heißen Gasen aus den Seitenmuffel beschickt. Dies senkte den Brennstoffbedarf um ein Drittel ab.

Der Vorteil des niedrigeren Brennstoffbedarfs wurde jedoch teuer erkauft, da die dritte Muffel die Gase von zwei Gasgeneratoren aufnehmen mußte. Die Durchflußgeschwindigkeit der durch diese Muffel strömenden Gases war daher annähernd doppelt so hoch wie in den Seitenmuffeln. Als Ergebnis dessen gelangten brennbare Gase in den Fuchs. Dies führte – zusammen mit einem unvernüftigen Gebrauch der Saugzuganlage – zu einer Beschädigung des Fuchses Ende März 1943. J.-C. Pressac verlegt diese (zeitweilige) Stillegung des Krematorium II willkürlich auf den 22./23. Mai (S. 80).

Dies alles steht in keinem Zusammenhang mit der Kapazität. Pressac deutet den Satz so, daß die Kremierungsdauer beim Dreimuffelofen um ein Drittel niedriger gewesen sei als beim Zweimuffelofen, was wärmetechnisch absurd ist, weil die theoretisch verfügbare Wärme pro Muffel im Zweimuffelofen höher als im Dreimuffelofen war (ca. 210.000 Kcal/h/Muffel gegenüber 163.000/Kcal/h/Muffel, oder, in Koksabbrand per Muffel ausgedrückt, 30 kg/h/Muffel gegenüber 23,3 kg/h/Muffel).

zu 8) Wenn wir als bloße Hypothese einmal annähmen, daß Pressacs Interpretation korrekt ist, wäre die Höchstkapazität eines Dreimuffelofens doppelt so hoch wie die des Doppelmuffelofens (3/2 (Muffelrelation) × 4/3 (Kapazitätsrelation) = 2):

36 Leichen/10 Std. × 21 Std. × 2 = 151,2 Leichen pro Tag.

Somit betrüge die Kapazität von fünf Öfen täglich im Höchstfall 756 Leichen täglich (5 × 151,2), doch Pressac spricht von 800 Leichen, aus denen später durch einen Zaubergriff 1.000 Leichen werden. Nicht einmal auf der Grundlage seiner eigenen, ohnehin falschen Ziffern kann Pressac also folgerichtig argumentieren!

zu 9) Pressac unternimmt nicht einmal den Versuch, die von ihm genannte Kapazität für einen Achtmuffelofen irgendwie zu begründen. Diese entbehrt – ebenso wie die dem Dreimuffelofen zugeschriebene – jeglicher technischen Grundlage.

zu 10) Die binnen 40 Minuten erfolgte Kremierung von 45 Leichen »dicker Erwachsener« – drei pro Muffel – in den fünf Öfen des Krematorium II von Birkenau (von welcher der Augenzeuge Henryk Tauber zu

künden wußte) kann nur von jemandem ernst genommen werden, der keine Ahnung von der Struktur und der Funktion solcher Öfen hat. Zunächst einmal erfordert die Einäscherung der Leiche *eines* Erwachsenen im Schnitt 60 Minuten. Zweitens wäre die Wärmemenge, die die beiden Koksfeuerungsstellen liefern konnten – sie waren ja nur für die Kremierung einer Leiche pro Muffel gedacht – unzureichend gewesen, um bei einer Mehrfachbeladung in den Muffeln eine Temperatur von 600 °C aufrecht zu erhalten. Diese Temperatur ist niedriger als die für die restlose Verbrennung schwerer Kohlenwasserstoffe erforderliche, die sich während der Verbrennung eines Leichnams bilden. Sie muß mindestens 700 °C betragen. *Somit ist noch nicht einmal die gleichzeitige Verbrennung zweier Erwachsenenleichen in einer Muffel wärmetechnisch möglich – viel weniger die von dreien.*

zu 11) Pressacs Argumentation, der zufolge die Kapazität sämtlicher Öfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau »müßige Spekulation« seien, weil ja auch die Leichen von Kindern und Jugendlichen verbrannt worden seien, ist in Wirklichkeit ein vorweggenommenes Alibi. Da er nicht imstande ist, die wärmetechnischen Phänomene zu begreifen, mit denen er sich abplagen muß, will er auch nicht, daß sie irgend jemand anderes begreift, und verordnet deshalb, jegliche Zahlenangaben zur Kapazität der Kremierungsöfen seien »müßige Spekulation«. Auch hier ist Pressac gründlich auf dem Holzweg. Wir haben das Problem angepackt, indem wir vom Prozentsatz der Kinder und Jugendlichen unter den angeblich in Birkenau Vergasten sowie von ihrem Alter und Durchschnittsgewicht ausgingen. Dabei kamen wir zum Ergebnis, daß die Kapazität der Öfen aufgrund der Tatsache, daß ein Teil der zu verbrennenden Kinder und Jugendliche waren, um den Faktor 1,2 gestiegen wäre.

Übrigens widerspricht Pressac seiner Behauptung selbst, indem er die Erzählung des Henryk Tauber als glaubhaft akzeptiert. Henryk Tauber erzählt nämlich, die Pläne der SS-Leute seien durchkreuzt worden, weil[29]

> *»den Berechnungen und Plänen für dieses Krematorium zufolge für die Verbrennung einer Leiche in einer Muffel nur fünf bis sieben Minuten* [sic!] *vorgesehen waren.«*

[29] J.-C. Pressac, Anm. 12a), S. 489.

Die Aussage Taubers strotzt von derartigen wärmetechnisch unsinnigen Aussagen. Die Kremierung von neun Erwachsenenleichen innerhalb 40 Minuten entspräche außerdem einer Kapazität von 1.417 *Erwachsenen*leichen pro Tag (wenn wir den Arbeitstag mit 21 Stunden ansetzen).

3.2. Koksverbrach

Über den Koksverbrauch der Öfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau sagt Pressac kein einziges Wort.

3.3. Die Öfen

Ehe wir uns dem Problem der Kremierungsöfen zuwenden, lohnt es sich, einen raschen Blick auf die diesbezüglichen historischen und technischen Behauptungen Pressacs zu werfen, um seine Kompetenz und den Wert seiner Schlußfolgerungen noch besser beurteilen zu können.

Behauptung Pressacs: Der Kremierungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig verschwand Ende 1934 vom deutschen Markt (S. 4). Pressac leitet seine »Rückblickende Chronologie« mit dem Patent Volckmann-Ludwig ein (S. 110), dessen technische Zeichnung er uns als Dokument 2 vorlegt. Dabei hat all dies nicht den geringsten Zusammenhang mit seinem Thema. Pressac will offenbar nur jene beeindrucken, die ihn zum »unbestrittenen Experten« auf dem Gebiet der Kremierung hochjubeln.[30]

Tatsache ist: Die Firma H.R. Heinicke, die ihren Sitz damals in Chemnitz hatte und im Besitz des Patents Volckmann-Ludwig war, installierte zwischen 1935 und 1940 in Deutschland entgegen den Behauptungen Pressacs noch 15 Öfen dieses Typus.[31]

---

[30] Zum Ofen Volckmann-Ludwig siehe: Dipl. Ing. Volckmann, Hamburg, »Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren«. *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Kurt Prüfer, »“Ein neues Einäscherungsverfahren”. Eine Entgegnung«, *Die Flamme*, 40. Jg., 1931; Richard Kessler, »Der neue Einäscherungsofen System Volckmann-Ludwig«, *Zentralblatt für Feuerbestattung*, 1931; Friedrich Helwig, »Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien«, *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54. Jg., Heft 24, 1931; H. Wolfer, »Der neue “Volckmann-Ludwig”-Einäscherungsofen im Stuttgarter Krematorium«, *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 55. Jg., Heft 13, 1932.

[31] H.R. Heinicke, *VL-Kremationsöfen Bauart Heinicke*. Uns von der Firma H.R. Heinicke in Stadthagen liebenswürdigerweise zur Verfügung gestellter Verkaufsprospekt. Die beiden im Krematorium von Dortmund installierten Volckmann-Ludwig-Öfen werden in folgendem Artikel beschrieben: Hermann Kämper, »Der Umbau der Leichenverbren-

Behauptung Pressacs: Aus der Funktionsweise des W.-Müller-Ofens von Allach folgerten die SS-Leute, eine Kremierung ohne Sarg ermögliche es, die Dauer des Verbrennungsvorgangs um eine halbe Stunde zu verringern, und 100 kg Koks reichten aus, um in einem Tag rund 20 Leichen einzuäschern (S. 6).

Tatsache ist: In einem koksbeheizten, mit einem Gasgenerator versehenen Ofen verzögerte das Vorhandensein eines Sarges den Beginn der Verdampfung des in der Leiche enthaltenen Wassers um fünf bis sechs Minuten, da der Sarg gewissermaßen einen thermischen Schutzschild darstellte, sofern er nicht gleich durch die Gluthitze des Schamotts zersprang. Doch zugleich erhöhte die Verbrennungswärme des Sarges die Temperatur der Muffel auf bis zu 1.100 °C und beschleunigte somit die Verdampfung des Wassers, so daß eine Kremierung mit Sarg nicht langsamer ablief als eine Kremierung ohne Sarg!

Was nun den Koksverbrauch der mit Koksgasgeneratoren versehenen Öfen betrifft, so steht die weitaus bedeutendste Information, die man der damaligen deutschen Fachliteratur entnehmen kann, im Zusammenhang mit einem vom Ingenieur Richard Kessler durchgeführten Experiment. Kessler war einer der führenden deutschen Kremierungsfachleute der zwanziger und dreißiger Jahre. Am 5. Januar 1927 nahm er mit einem Ofen System Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach, in Dessau einen hochinteressanten Versuch vor.[32] Dessen Ergebnisse wurden in Gestalt zweier wärmetechnischer Diagramme dargestellt, die für das Verständnis der Arbeitsweise von Kremierungsöfen mit Koksgasgenerator von erstrangiger Bedeutung sind. Ihnen zufolge brauchte es zur Einäscherung von acht nacheinander verbrannten Leichen – jeweils mit Sarg – im Durchschnitt 29,5 kg Koks. Mit einem im thermischen Gleichgewicht befindlichen Ofen (und dieser Zustand wäre bei einer hypothetischen aufeinanderfolgenden Kremierung von 20 Leichen erreicht gewesen) wäre der Koksverbrauch auf ca. 23 kg – plus Sarg – gefallen. Ein Sarg von 40 kg Gewicht erzeugte eine Wärmemenge, die ungefähr der durch 15 kg Koks freigesetzten entsprach. Folglich erforderte eine Kremierung ohne Sarg etwa 38 kg Koks, und mit 100 kg Koks ließen sich etwa drei Leichen verbrennen, nicht zwanzig.

---

nungsöfen und die Einrichtung von Leichenkühlräumen auf dem Hauptfriedhof der Stadt Dortmund«, *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Heft 12, 1941.

[32] R. Kessler, »Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium«, *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4. Jg., Heft 8 - 11, 1927.

Offenbar wurde die behauptete »Folgerung« nicht von den SS-Leuten, sondern von Pressac vorgenommen, und es ist eine miserable Schlußfolgerung!

Behauptung Pressacs: Für ihn hatte das Vorhandensein einer Saugzuganlage den Effekt,

> *»die Quantität des Verbrennungsgases zu erhöhen und so den Verbrauch zusätzlichen Brennstoffs bei der Einäscherung „gefrorener" Leichen zu verhüten.«* (S. 29)

Tatsache ist: Hier verwechselt unser Autor die Leistung des *Gas*ofens System Volckmann-Ludwig mit derjenigen der *Koks*öfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau. In Wirklichkeit verhielt es sich nämlich so, daß bei den mit Gasgenerator versehenen Koksöfen die Saugzuganlage, indem sie den Zug der Feuerung des Gasgenerators direkt beeinflußt, eine Erhöhung des Koksverbrauches je Feuerungsrost nach sich zieht. Man brauchte also, ganz im Gegensatz zur Theorie Pressacs, mehr Brennstoff und nicht weniger!

Behauptung Pressacs: Im Krematorium I von Auschwitz, dessen Kamin 15 m hoch war,

> *»fügte Köhler einen Fuchs von 12 m Länge hinzu, um die Länge des Zugs auf 27 m zu erhöhen.«* (S. 40)

Tatsache ist: In Wirklichkeit hängt die Zugkraft eines Kamins von der Höhe (und dem Durchmesser) des Rauchfangs oberhalb des Rostes ab. Die praktische Formel von Ingenieur W. Heepke in seinem klassischen Werk über die Krematorien[33] lautet (für eine Rauchtemperatur von 250 °C): $Z = 0{,}6 \times H$, wobei Z die Zugkraft und H die Höhe des Schornsteins oberhalb des Feuerungsrostes bedeutet. Die Länge des ebenerdig verlaufenden Fuchses kann sich nur negativ auf den Zug auswirken, weil ein allzu langer Kanal die Rauchgase erheblich abkühlen würde.

Behauptung Pressacs: Jean-Claude Pressac bezieht die letzte Seite eines im Buch des Herrn Reimund Schnabel[34] erwähnten Kostenvoranschlags der Firma Topf & Söhne vom 1. April 1943, in dem eine Summe von 25.148 Reichsmark genannt wird, auf das geplante Krematorium VI. Dieses soll ihm zufolge »auf dem Prinzip der Verbrennung unter freiem Himmel basiert« haben (S. 69).

---

[33] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, S. 71.

[34] R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, S. 351.

Tatsache ist: Diese Deutung ist gänzlich abwegig, denn das betreffende Dokument erwähnt

> *»1 gußeiserner Rauchkanalschieber mit Rollen, Drahtseil und Handwinde«,*

und ein Rauchkanalschieber setzt einerseits eine geschlossene Verbrennungskammer, andererseits einen Kamin voraus. Beides paßt hinten und vorne nicht zu einer »Verbrennung unter freiem Himmel«.

Behauptung Pressacs: Die von Pressac angefertigten Zeichnungen der Kremierungsöfen enthalten strukturelle Irrtümer, die sich aus seinen mangelnden wärmetechnischen Kenntnissen ergeben.

Tatsache ist: Wir müssen uns hier auf folgende knappe Bemerkungen beschränken:

- Schema des abgeänderten Ofens von Dachau (S. 14): das System der Verbindung der zwei Gasgeneratoren mit den Muffeln ist falsch dargestellt. Die Verbrennungsprodukte der Koksgasgeneratoren gelangen in den hinteren Muffelteil und werden direkt in den Rauchkanal geleitet.
- Schema des Buchenwalder Dreimuffelofens (S. 28): Das System der Verbindung der Gasgeneratoren mit den Muffeln ist unkorrekt dargestellt. Die beiden Gasgeneratoren sind nur mit den zwei Seitenmuffeln verbunden; die Verbrennungsprodukte gelangen durch die drei Zwischenmuffelöffnungen in die mittlere Muffel. Diese Zwischenmuffelöffnungen befinden sich in der Innenwand der Seitenmuffel.
- Schema des »rustikalen« Dreimuffelofens (S. 37) und Schema der mutmaßlichen Anordnung der beiden vereinfachten Dreimuffelöfen (S. 50): Der Ofen wies nur einen einzigen Gasgenerator auf – der vom 12. Februar 1942 datierende Kostenanschlag erwähnt einen einzigen Planrost[35] und nicht zwei. Das System der Verbindung der beiden Gasgeneratoren mit den drei Muffeln mittels dreier Verbindungsöffnungen ist falsch. Aufgrund des Kaminzugs wäre der Hauptteil der Verbrennungsgase durch den Punkt mit dem geringsten Widerstand gezogen, also durch die dem Rauchkanal am nächsten liegende Muffel.
- Schema des ursprünglichen Achtmuffelofens (S. 78): Das System zur Abführung der Verbrennungsgase ist falsch. Die äußere Muffel jedes Muffelpaars war durch eine vertikale, im Mauerwerk des hinteren Muf-

---

[35] *Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigungstür* der Firma Topf vom 12. Februar 1942. APMO, BW 30/34, S. 27-33.

felteils angebrachte Leitung mit dem horizontalen Rauchkanal verbunden. Pressac verlegt diese Leitung durch die beiden Muffeln.

- Schema des verstärkten Achtmuffelofens (S. 78): Das System zur Abführung der Verbrennungsgase ist falsch. Der Abführkanal auf der Seite der Gasgeneratoren (im Schema rechts) existierte nicht.

3.4. Die Flammen

Behauptung Pressacs: Er hat die Stirn, die von verschiedenen »Augenzeugen« zum Besten gegebene Geschichte von den aus den Kaminen (der Krematorien II und III) emporlodernden Flammen nachzuerzählen (S. 91).

Tatsache ist: Dies ist technisch ausgeschlossen. Eventuell unverbrannt aus den Muffeln hochsteigendes Gas wäre entweder in den Rauchkanälen verbrannt (falls dort die Zündtemperatur erreicht und ausreichend Luft vorhanden war) oder aber anderenfalls unverbrannt aus dem Kamin entwichen. Im ersten Fall wären vollkommen verbrannte Gase aus dem Schornstein gestiegen, (v.a. Stickstoff, Kohlendioxid, Wasserdampf und geringe Mengen Schwefeldioxid), im zweiten Fall lediglich Rauch.[36]

3.5. Die Verbrennungsgruben

Behauptung Pressacs: Auch die Geschichte von den *Verbrennungsgruben*, die Pressac begierig aufgreift, ist technisch gesehen absoluter Unsinn.[37]

Tatsache ist: Die Grubenverbrennung von Leichen ist so, wie sie von den Zeugen geschildert wird, unmöglich, und zwar wegen des Sauerstoffmangels im unteren Teil der Grube. 1871 wurde der Versuch unternommen, die in der Schlacht von Sedan gefallenen Soldaten einzuäschern, indem man die Massengräber öffnete, mit Pech füllte und dieses anzündete. Das Ergebnis sah wie folgt aus: Die obere Schicht von Leichen wurde verkohlt, die mittlere Schicht wurde nur angebrannt, und die untere Schicht nicht einmal das.[38]

---

36 Siehe dazu C. Mattogno, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), pp. 386-390.

37 Siehe dazu C. Mattogno, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194.

38 Dr. H. Fröhlich, »Zur Gesundheitspflege auf den Schlachtfeldern«, in: *Deutsche Militärärztliche Zeitschrift*, I, 1 - 4, 1872, S. 109f.

4. Die Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau im Lichte der Kremierungstechnik

Hier liefere ich eine knappe Zusammenfassung unserer wärmetechnischen Studien über die Kremierungsöfen von Auschwitz und Birkenau.

4.1. Koksverbrauch

Der Koskverbrauch errechnet sich aus dem tatsächlichen Verbrauch des Topf Doppelmuffelofens von Gusen (30,6 kg Koks pro Leiche) unter Verwendung der vom Ingenuer W. Heepke eingeführten Methode[39] – die ausführlichste in der damaligen deutschen technischen Literatur – was die Erstelllung einer Wärmebilanz der Öfen ermöglicht.[40]

Die Wärmebilanz der Topf Doppel-, Drei- und Achtmuffelöfen von Auschwitz kann berechnet werden unter Berücksichtigung der unterschiedlichen Arbeitstemperaturen, Kremierungszeiten, Feuerroste pro Muffel sowie der Ofenoberfläche. Unsere Berechnungen des Koksverbrauchs für eine einzige Kremierung in diesen Ofentypen sehen für den Fall, daß die Öfen sich im thermischen Gleichgewichts befinden, wie folgt aus:[41]

KOKSBEDARF DER AUSCHWITZER KREMATORIEN IM IDEALBETRIEB

Ofenart	magere Leiche	normalgewichtige Leiche
2-Muffel-Ofen	32,3 kg	23,3 kg
3-Muffel-Ofen	≥24,0 kg	≥17,0 kg
8-Muffel-Ofen	≥16,0 kg	≥12,0 kg

4.2. Kapazität

Die durchschnittliche Dauer einer Kremierung in einem ununterbrochen in Funktion befindlichen Ofen betrug ca. 40 Minuten Hauptverbrennungszeit in der Muffel. Dies war durch den Einbau einer Saugzuganlage möglich. (Ich beziehe mich auf die im Ofen von Gusen erreichten Werte.)

Fehlte eine solche Saugzuganlage, so dauerte (mit Rücksicht auf den stündlichen Koksverbrauch pro Feuerungsrost) eine Kremierung 60 Minu-

---

39 W. Heepke, "Die neuzeitlichen Leicheneinäscherungsöfen mit Koksfeuerung, deren Wärmebilanz und Brennstoffverbrauch," *Feuerungstechnik*, 21(8/9) (1933).

40 Siehe diesbezüglich C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 2), Kapitel 10.

41 Ebd., S. 368. Für Definition und Eigenschaften von normalen und mageren Leichen siehe dort, S. 353f.

ten, wie aus dem Brief des Ingenieurs Prüfer vom 1. November 1940 hervorgeht sowie aus den von R. Kessler publizierten Diagrammen hinsichtlich der Hauptverbrennung in der Muffel, wobei man die strukturellen Unterschiede zwischen dem von den Gebrüder Beck konstruierten Ofen und jenen von Auschwitz-Birkenau im Auge behalten muß. Da letztere nicht mit Saugzuganlagen versehen waren (S. 81), dauerte eine Einäscherung (Hauptverbrennung in der Muffel) im Schnitt 60 Minuten. Die maximale Betriebszeit der Öfen belief sich auf 20 Stunden täglich. Somit ergibt sich für die einzelnen Krematorien die in Spalte zwei der folgenden Tabelle wiedergebene theoretische, jedoch, wie die vorhandenen Dokumente belegen, in der Praxis niemals auch nur im entferntesten erreichte Höchstkapazität.

MAXIMALKAPAZITÄT DER KREMATORIEN VON AUSCHWITZ

Krematorium	Leichen pro Tag	Faktor 1,2	Angaben Pressac
Krematorium I	120	144	340
Krematorium II	300	360	1.440
Krematorium III	300	360	1.440
Krematorium IV	160	192	768
Krematorium V	160	192	768
Summe	1.040	1.248	4.756

Wenn man von der Hypothese ausgeht, daß es die Massenvergasungen gab, und wenn man den Anteil der Kinder und Jugendlichen unter den Leichen der hypothetischen Vergasten sowie auch ihr Durchschnittsgewicht in Betracht zieht, wäre die tägliche Höchstkapazität um den Faktor 1,2 gestiegen, woraus sich die Zahlen der dritten Spalte ergeben. Die letzte Spalte enthält die im Brief vom 28. Juni 1943 angeführten Ziffern, die Pressac für »glaubhaft« hält.

In Anbetracht der Tatsache, daß die Öfen zusammen in einer Zeitspanne von 20 Stunden 23.200 kg Koks verbrennen konnten (auf diese Zahl kommt man, wenn man den stündlichen Koksverbrauch für jede Muffel addiert),[42] beliefe sich der durchschnittliche Koksbedarf pro Leiche laut Pressac auf 4,87 kg (23.200/4.756). Dies ist wärmetechnisch gesehen völlig unmöglich.

[42] Krematorium I: 30 kg Koks/h × 6 Feuerungen = 180 kg/h; Krematorien II & III: 35×10×2 = 700 kg/h; Krematorien IV & V: 35×4×2 = 280 kg/h; Gesamt: 1.160 kg/h × 20 Std. = 23.200 kg Koks.

4.3. Der Grund für den Bau großer Krematorien

Die Entscheidung, in Birkenau drei zusätzliche Krematorien zu errichten, wurde am 19. August 1942 (S. 49) gefällt, also *nachdem* Himmler anläßlich seiner Inspektionstour in Auschwitz vom 17. und 18. Juli desselben Jahres den Befehl erteilt hatte, die für das KGL (Kriegsgefangenenlager) vorgesehene Unterbringungskapazität von 125.000 auf 200.000 zu steigern (S. 44). Damals wütete im Lagerkomplex Auschwitz-Birkenau eine grauenhafte Fleckfieberepidemie, die unzählige Menschenopfer forderte. Allein im Männersektor wurden vom 1. bis zum 19. August 4.113 Tote registriert,[43] also 216 pro Tag. Im letzten Drittel des Jahres 1942 betrug die Gesamtsterblichkeitsquote 20,5% der durchschnittlichen Lagerbelegung,[44] die nicht höher als 25.000 war. Die Kapazität der Krematorien läßt sich also zwanglos mit der von Himmler angeordneten Belegstärke des Lagers vereinbaren, in der Voraussicht, daß auch künftig Fleckfieberepidemien ausbrechen könnten.

4.4. Die Zahl der 1943 Kremierten: Vorausberechnungen der SS

Der Aktenvermerk vom 17. März 1943,[45] den Pressac auf S. 119 erwähnt, legt den geschätzten Koksverbrauch für die vier Birkenauer Krematorien dar. Dabei wird von einer täglichen Betriebsdauer von 12 Stunden ausgegangen. Der Brief nennt den stündlichen Koksverbrauch der Roste, so daß man daraus erschließen kann, wie viele Leichen man hätte verbrennen können, nämlich ca. 362 magere Erwachsenenleichen pro Tag.

Zwischen dem 1. Januar und 10. März 1943 starben etwa 14.800 Insassen in Auschwitz, durchschnittlich 207 pro Tag. Mit insgesamt etwa 7.400 Opfern im Februar 1943 betrug die durchschnittlich Sterblichkeit jenes Monats 264 pro Tag.

Laut Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* sollen im gleichen Monat etwa 73.400 unregistrierte Menschen vergast worden sein, also durchschnittlich 1.064 pro Tag. Vom 14. Bis zum 31 März 1943 soll die Zahl der Vergasten bei etwa 15.300 gelegen haben, also durchschnittlich etwa 900 pro Tag.

---

43 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989, S. 281.

44 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Wien 1987, S. 74.

45 APMO, BW 30/7/34, S. 54.

Aus diesen Zahlen ergibt sich ein Mindestverbrauch an Koks von 21.420 kg.[46] Der oben erwähnte Aktenvermerk erwähnt jedoch nur einen erwarteten Koksverbrauch von 7.840 kg für einen 12-stündigen Tagesbetrieb für diesen Zeitraum.

Die Schätzung bezieht sich daher ausschließlich auf die im Lager umgekommenen *registrierten* Häftlinge.

4.5. Die Anzahl der 1943 Kremierten: Der Koksverbrauch

Vom 1. März bis zum 25. Oktober 1943 wurden den Birkenauer Krematorien insgesamt 607 Tonnen Koks geliefert. Zudem wurden im September und Oktober 1943 insgesamt 96 m^3 Holz geliefert,[47] was energiemäßig etwa 21,5 Tonnen Koks entspricht. Somit wurde insgesamt das Äquivalent von 628,5 Tonnen Koks geliefert.

Während dieses Zeitraums starben etwa 16.000 Gefangene eines natürlichen Todes, und angeblich wurden gleichzeitig rund 116.800 Menschen vergast.[48] Die Gesamtzahl der Opfer soll also etwa 132.800 betragen haben. Für die eines natürlichen Todes gestorbenen Häftlinge waren im Schnitt (628.500÷16.000=) 39,3 kg Koks verfügbar. Man sieht, daß diese Zahlen mit dem tatsächlichen Koksbedarf der Öfen recht gut übereinstimmt, wenn man den Koksbedarf bedenkt, der zum täglich Anheizen der Öfen nötig war. Hätte es zusätzlich zu den eines natürlichen Todes Gestorbenen noch die angeblichen Vergasten gegeben, so hätten pro Leiche nur (628.500÷132.800=) 4,7 kg Koks zur Verfügung gestanden, was wärmetechnisch gänzlich abwegig ist.

Somit kann man feststellen: Die am 17. März 1943 von der SS aufgestellten Schätzungen und die zwischen März und Oktober 1943 an die Krematorien erfolgten Kokslieferungen belegen, daß *nur* die Leichen der registrierten, eines natürlichen Todes gestorbenen Häftlinge verbrannt werden konnten. Folglich gab es die Massenvergasungen nicht.

---

[46] Ca. 200 Häftlinge + ca. 900 angenommene Vergasungsopfer = 1.100 Leichen pro Tag, von denen ca. (1.100×30÷46=) 720 in den Krematorien II & III und der Rest (380) in den Krematorien IV & V zu kremieren gewesen wären, mit einem Koksverbrauch von (720×22+380×16=) 21.420 kg Koks.

[47] APMO, D-Au-I-4, segregator 22, 22a.

[48] Diese Ziffer ist dem *Kalendarium von Auschwitz*, Anm. 43, entnommen.

4.6. Die Kremierungskapazität im Jahre 1943

Die Summe der Betriebstage der Krematorien von Birkenau zwischen dem 14. März und dem 25. Oktober des Jahres 1943 belief sich auf nur 421. Die theoretisch gesehen höchstmögliche Zahl von Kremierungen war, unter Berücksichtigung des Anteils an Kinder- und Jugendlichenleichen, ungefähr 105.000.[49] Angeblich kamen aber während jener Periode insgesamt 142.000 Menschen (eines natürlichen Todes Gestorbene plus Vergaste) um. Die Kremierungskapazität hätte für so viele Tote nicht ausgereicht, womit auch auf diesem Wege bewiesen ist, daß es keine Massenvergasungen gegeben haben kann.

In seinem 1989 erschienenen Riesenwerk *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* (künftig als *A.T.O.* abgekürzt) stellte Pressac die Behauptung auf, zwischen April und Oktober 1943 hätten die Krematorien von Birkenau mit 497 Tonnen Koks zwischen 165.000 und 215.000 Leichen eingeäschert.[50] Ihm zufolge reichten also 2,6 kg Koks für die Kremierung einer Leiche!

Laut Rudolf Höß konnten die Krematorien II und III täglich 2.000 Leichen bewältigen, die Krematorien IV und V 1.500 Leichen.[51] Daraus ergibt sich ein mittlerer Koksverbrauch von 3,5 bzw. 1,8 kg pro Leiche!

---

[49] C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 404. Für die Krematorien II & III müssen 67 Tage (vom 26. Oktober bis 31. Dezember 1943) von den 356 Betriebstagen dieses Jahres abgezogen werden, so daß 222 verbleiben, × 360 Kremierungen pro Tag = 79.920 kremierte Leichen; die Krematorien IV & V hatten zusammen 132 Betriebstage, × 192 Kremierungen pro Tag = 25.244 kremierte Leichen; Summe: 105.264 kremierte Leichen.

[50] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 227.

[51] Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981, S. 171.

4.7. Die Haltbarkeit des Schamotts der Kremierungsöfen

In seinem 1989er Opus liefert uns Pressac hinsichtlich der in Auschwitz und Birkenau verbrannten Leichen folgende Ziffern:

Kremierungsort	Anzahl der Kremierten	Seite *A.T.O.*
Krematorium I	10.000	132
Krematorium II	400.000	183
Krematorium III	350.000	183
Krematorium IV	6.000	236
Krematorium V	15.000	236
Verbrennungsgruben	1942: 107.000	162, 213
	1944: + 50.000	236, 390
Summe	938.000	

Diese Ziffern umfassen aber lediglich die angeblichen Vergasungsopfer und nicht die eines natürlichen Todes gestorbenen, registrierten Gefangenen.

In seinem neuen Buch, das den Gegenstand dieser Betrachtungen bildet, beschließt Pressac, die Zahl der Vergasten auf 630.000 bzw. in der deutschen Übersetzung auf 470.000 bis 550.000 zu verringern. Insgesamt sollen laut der französischen Version 775.000, von Pressac auf 800.000 aufgerundet (S. 148), laut der deutschen Version nur noch 631.000 bis 711.000 Menschen umgekommen sein (S. 202, dt. Version).

Die Reduktion der Opferzahl hat überhaupt nichts mit den in Moskau von Pressac untersuchten Dokumenten zu tun. Sie hängt einzig und allein mit seiner Einsicht zusammen, daß die Krematorien von Birkenau im August 1943 und insbesondere im Frühling und Sommer 1944 (vgl. nächsten Abschnitt 4.8.) die Leichen der Vergasten nicht einmal dann hätten einäschern können, wenn die von ihm genannte, aufgeblähte Kremierungskapazität zuträfe. Um diesen Widerspruch aus der Welt zu schaffen, bestimmt er, die im *Kalendarium* genannte Ziffer von ca. 53.000 während jener Zeit in Auschwitz-Birkenau eingelieferten Personen und damit auch die Ziffer der angeblich Vergasten (42.000) sei übertrieben hoch (S. 147). Auf der Grundlage bloßer Mutmaßungen »verbessert« unser Autor hier also auf einer einzigen Seite Franciszek Pipers neuerlich erschienene Studie über die Zahl der Auschwitz-Opfer,[52] welche auf den im Besitz des Auschwitz-Museums befindlichen Dokumenten fußt und die fundierteste exterminati-

[52] F. Piper, *Auschwitz. Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner ... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakau 1992.

onistische Studie zu diesem Thema darstellt. Für die Anhänger der Ausrottungs- und Vergasungstheorie ist und bleibt aber Pipers Buch das Standardwerk. Pressacs Opferzahlen hingegen sind lediglich aus den Fingern gesogene Behauptungen.

Doch ist auch die neue von Pressac aufgetischte Zahl von Kremierungen technisch ein Unding. Er verringert die Ziffer der unter freiem Himmel Verbrannten von 107.000 auf 50.000 und ersetzt die Verbrennungsgruben durch »Scheiterhaufen«. Für 1944 verzichtet er nun auf die Nennung einer Zahl, weshalb wir an der in seinem ersten Buch erwähnten festhalten (50.000). Dementsprechend wären von den 775.000 Kremierten 675.000 in den Krematorien und ca. 100.000 im Freien eingeäschert worden.

Ingenieur R. Jakobskötter bemerkte 1941 hinsichtlich der elektrisch erhitzten Topf-Öfen des Erfurter Krematoriums, der zweite Ofen habe 3.000 Kremierungen geschafft, während die Lebensdauer des Schamottmauerwerks normalerweise 2.000 Einäscherungen nicht übersteige.[53] Der Ofen von Gusen überstand 3.200 Kremierungen,[54] ehe man ihn demontieren und das Schamottmauerwerk erneuern mußte.[55] Folglich konnten in einer Muffel insgesamt ca. 1.600 Leichen zur Einäscherung gelangen. Sogar wenn man von der Annahme ausgeht, die Öfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau seien bis zur Maximalzahl von 3.000 Kremierungen pro Muffel niemals erneuert worden, hätten sie insgesamt nur 156.000 Leichen verbrennen können. Laut Pressac starben insgesamt 130.000 registrierte Häftlinge (S. 146). Die Verbrennung von 675.000 Leichen hätte also wenigstens vier vollständiger Erneuerungen des Schamottmauerwerks sämtlicher Muffeln bedurft. Dies bedeutet, daß allein für die Krematorien II und III 256 Tonnen entsprechenden Schamottmaterials hätten geliefert werden müssen (wobei das Material für die Gasgeneratoren noch nicht inbegriffen ist). Insgesamt hätte diese Arbeit rund 7.200 Arbeitsstunden in Anspruch genommen (wenn wir von der entsprechenden Arbeitszeit in Gusen ausgehen).

---

[53] R. Jakobskötter, »Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt«, *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg, Heft 43, 1941.

[54] Der Kremierungsofen von Gusen ging am 29. Januar 1941 in Betrieb. Vom Februar bis zum Oktober 1941 starben im Lager Gusen 3.179 Häftlinge. H. Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1980, S. 156.

[55] *Bescheinigung über besondere Berechnung geleisteter Tagelohnarbeiten*, 12. Oktober - 9. November 1941, BK NS4 Ma/54.

Doch finden sich in den Archiven der Bauleitung, welche von der SS »intakt« zurückgelassen wurden und die Pressac vollständig untersuchen konnte, nicht die allergeringsten Spuren solch aufwendiger Arbeiten. Dies heißt im Klartext, daß es diese aufwendigen Arbeiten eben nicht gab. Schließlich wissen wir ja dank Pressac, daß zwischen der Bauleitung und der Firma Topf wegen lumpiger 828 Mark »ein erbitterter Kleinkrieg tobte« (S. 59).

Wiederum gelangen wir zur gleichen Folgerung: Die Verbrennung von 675.000 Leichen in den Krematorien war technisch nie und nimmer machbar. Also gab es in Auschwitz-Birkenau keine Massenausrottungsaktionen!

4.8. Die Deportation und »Ausrottung« der ungarischen Juden[56]

Die Massenverbrennung der angeblich vergasten ungarischen Juden war technisch unmöglich, was Pressac etliche Verlegenheit bereitet. So beschließt er auch in diesem Fall, die Zahl der Ermordeten drastisch zu verringern. Von ca. 438.000 nach Auschwitz-Birkenau deportierten ungarischen Juden seien 146.000 arbeitstauglich gewesen und folglich mit heiler Haut davongekommen. Die übrigen 292.000 aber waren arbeitsunfähig und wurden deshalb vergast (S. 147). Pressac erwähnt auf derselben Seite die Schätzung G. Wellers', der die orthodoxe Meinung zu dieser Frage verficht. Wellers behauptet, 410.000 ungarische Juden seien vergast worden.

Pressac schreibt, die Krematorien II, III und V sowie die »Verbrennungsgruben« hätten insgesamt 3.300 Leichen täglich bewältigen können. Diese Zahl habe man auf 4.300 erhöht (wie man dies fertigbrachte, verrät er uns nicht). Somit »konnten die SS-Leute in 70 Tagen bis zu 300.000 Menschen vernichten« (S. 148).

Pressac liefert keinen Beweis dafür, daß 118.000 ungarische Juden von Auschwitz aus in andere Lager weitertransportiert worden sind (auf die Zahl von 118.000 gelangt man, indem man die 28.000 in Auschwitz registrierten ungarischen Juden von seinen 146.000 arbeitstauglichen abzieht). Der gleichen Logik zufolge kann man natürlich argumentieren, daß 410.000 ungarische Juden (438.000 minus 28.000) nur durch Auschwitz geschleust wurden und daß es folglich keine Massenvernichtung gab.

---

[56] Siehe diesbezüglich C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation der ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), S. 381-395.

Pressac läßt überdies außer acht, daß die Deportation der ungarischen Juden zwischen dem 15. Mai und dem 8. Juli 1944 stattfand, also in einem Zeitraum von 54 Tagen und nicht von 70. Auch wenn die maximale Verbrennungskapazität bei 4.300 Leichen täglich gelegen hätte, hätte man entsprechend 232.200 (54 × 4.300) Leichen einäschern können und nicht 292.000. Wenn man dazu noch die Tage berücksichtigt, an denen keine Deportationen durchgeführt wurden, kommt man auf ganze 39 Tage.[57] Die Installationen von Birkenau hätten dann 167.700 (39 × 4.300) Leichen verbrennen müssen. Und wo wären die restlichen 124.300 Leichname in der Zwischenzeit herumgelegen?

Dazu gesellt sich noch der Umstand, daß die beiden am 31. Mai 1944 von US-Aufklärungsfliegern hergestellten Luftaufnahmen[58] just auf den Tag fallen, an dem auf dem Höhepunkt der angeblichen Ausrottungsaktionen mindestens 9.050 Deportierte ankamen. In den 15 Tagen zuvor waren es 184.000, also im Schnitt 12.300 pro Tag gewesen. Schenkt man Pressac Glauben, dann wurden von diesen $^{2}/_{3}$, also mindestens 122.700 vergast, also durchschnittlich etwa 8.200 in 24 Stunden.

Unter Berücksichtigung der Anwesenheit von Kindern unter den Opfern hätte die theoretische Höchstkapazität der Birkenauer Krematorien II, III und V (Krema IV was 1944 nicht in Betrieb) täglich bei 912 Leichen gelegen.[59] Zwischen dem 17. Und 31. Mai hätten daher nicht mehr als (15×912=) etwa 13.680 Leichen kremiert werden können, so daß die "Verbrennungsgruben" binnen 15 Tagen der Rest von etwa 109.000 Leichen hätten verarbeiten müssen, oder im Durchschnitt etwa 7.200 jeden Tag. Auf der Luftbildaufnahme von Birkenau vom 31. Mai 1944 sieht man jedoch nur eine kleine Rauchsäule aus einem Gebiet aufsteigen, das am Erdboden einer Größe von etwa 50 m^2 entspricht, was höchstens für die Einäscherung von etwa 50 Leichen gereicht hätte.[60]

---

57 R.L. Braham, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981. Man vergleiche dazu die auf S. 602 des 2. Bandes figurierende Tabelle über die Deportationen.

58 Records of the Defense Intelligence Agency (RG 373). Mission 60/PRS/462 60 SQ, CAN D 1508, Exposure 3055, 3056.

59 C. Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens…," aaO. (note 19), S. 398.

60 Siehe hierzu meine Studie *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Diese Photographien[61] stellen den unwiderlegbaren Beweis dafür dar, daß die Behauptungen von der Ausrottung der ungarischen Juden jeglicher historischen Realität entbehren.

5. Entstehung und Entwicklung der »Endlösung«[62]

5.1. Die Wahl von Auschwitz zum Vernichtungszentrum

Pressac behauptet, die letzte Etappe der »Endlösung« sei

> *»erst ab Mai-Juni 1942 von der SS-Leitung in Berlin beschlossen worden. Ihre konkrete technische Durchführung oblag dann den SS-Leuten von der Bauleitung Auschwitz sowie den Ingenieuren der Firma J.A. Topf und Söhne in Erfurt.«* (S. 2)

Weiter schreibt Pressac:

> *»Nachdem Himmler Höß Anfang Juni 1942 zu sich gerufen hatte, unterrichtete er ihn darüber, daß er Auschwitz als Massenvernichtungszentrum für die Juden ausgesucht hatte. Der SS Reichsführer hatte diese Wahl getroffen, weil der Ort als Eisenbahnverkehrsknotenpunkt günstig war* ***und weil das Lager schon in Bälde mit einem mächtigen Krematorium versehen sein würde, das täglich 1.440 Leichen einäschern konnte*** *(Höß verlegt diese Episode* ***fälschlicherweise in den Sommer 1941*** *vor, so wie Eichmann, der sie in den Aufzeichnungen von Höß gelesen hatte). Die Aktion würde am* ***1. Juli*** *starten, und bis dann mußte alles bereit sein, um sie in die Wege zu leiten.«* (S. 41, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Tatsächlich jedoch liegt der Irrtum bei Pressac. Dieser verlegt ein Ereignis fälschlicherweise in den Sommer 1942, das, folgt man der chronologischen Entwicklung und Logik der Höß-Aussagen, wirklich nur *1941* stattgefunden haben kann. Rufen wir uns die Chronologie doch wieder kurz in Erinnerung. In seinen im Krakauer Gefängnis niedergeschriebenen Aufzeichnungen berichtet Höß:[63]

> *»Im Sommer 1941, den genauen Zeitpunkt vermag ich z.Zt. nicht anzugeben, wurde ich plötzlich zum Reichsführer SS nach Berlin befohlen, und zwar direkt durch seinen Adjutanten. Entgegen seiner sonstigen Gepflogenheit eröffnete er mir, ohne Beisein eines Adjutanten, dem Sinne nach*

---

61 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 97-102.

62 Man vergleiche hierzu Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale. Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1991; sowie C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2002, S. 223-251.

63 *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Anm. 51, S. 157-159.

folgendes: Der Führer hat die Endlösung der Judenfrage befohlen, und wir – die SS – haben diesen Befehl durchzuführen. Die bestehenden Vernichtungsstellen im Osten sind nicht in der Lage, die beabsichtigten großen Aktionen durchzuführen. Ich habe daher Auschwitz dafür bestimmt, einmal wegen der günstigen verkehrstechnischen Lage, und zweitens läßt sich das dafür dort zu bestimmende Gebiet leicht absperren und tarnen [...] *Nähere Einzelheiten erfahren Sie durch Sturmbannführer Eichmann vom RSHA, der in nächster Zeit zu Ihnen kommt* [...]*«*

Höß berichtet weiter:

»Kurze Zeit danach kam Eichmann zu mir nach Auschwitz. Er weihte mich in die Pläne der Aktion in den einzelnen Ländern ein. Die Reihenfolge vermag ich nicht mehr genau anzugeben [...] *Wir besprachen weiter die Durchführung der Vernichtung. Es käme nur Gas in Frage* [...] *Eichmann wollte sich nach einem Gas, das leicht zu beschaffen wäre und keine besonderen Anlagen erforderte, erkundigen und mir dann berichten. Wir fuhren ins Gelände, um den geeigneten Platz festzulegen. Wir hielten das Bauerngehöft an der Nord-West-Ecke des späteren Bau-Abschnittes III Birkenau für geeignet* [...] *Eichmann fuhr nach Berlin zurück, um dem RFSS über unsere Besprechung zu berichten* [...] *Ende November war in Berlin bei der Dienststelle Eichmann eine Dienstbesprechung des gesamten Judenreferates, zu der auch ich hinzugezogen wurde* [...] *Den Beginn der Aktionen konnte ich noch nicht erfahren. Auch hatte Eichmann noch kein geeignetes Gas aufgetrieben.*

Im Herbst 1941 wurden durch einen Geheimen Sonderbefehl in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern die russischen Politruks, Kommissare und besonders politische Funktionäre durch die Gestapo ausgesondert und dem nächstgelegenden KL zur Liquidierung zugeführt. In Auschwitz trafen laufend kleinere Transporte dieser Art ein, die durch Erschießen in der Kiesgrube bei den Monopol-Gebäuden oder im Hof des Blocks 11 getötet wurden. Gelegentlich einer Dienstreise hatte mein Vertreter, der Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, aus eigener Initiative Gas zur Vernichtung dieser russischen Kriegsgefangenen verwendet, und zwar derart, daß er die einzelnen im Keller gelegenen Zellen mit den Russen vollstopfte und unter Verwendung von Gasmasken Cyclon B in die Zellen warf, das den sofortigen Tod herbeiführte [...] *Beim nächsten Besuch Eichmanns berichtete ich ihm über diese Verwendung von Cyclon B, und wir entschlossen uns, bei der zukünftigen Massenvernichtung dieses Gas zur Anwendung zu bringen. Die Tötung der oben bezeichneten russischen Kriegsgefangenen durch Cyclon B wurde fortgesetzt, aber nicht mehr im Block 11, da nach der Vergasung das ganze Gebäude mindestens zwei Tage gelüftet werden mußte. Es wurde*

> *daher der Leichenraum des Krematoriums beim Revier als Vergasungsraum benutzt, indem die Tür gasdicht und einige Löcher zum Einwurf des Gases in die Decke geschlagen wurden* [...] *Zu welcher Zeit nun die Judenvernichtung begann, vermag ich nicht mehr anzugeben. Wahrscheinlich noch im September 1941, wahrscheinlich aber auch erst im Januar 1942.«*

Somit ist klar, daß die angebliche Berufung des Rudolf Höß nach Berlin *vor* der angeblichen ersten Vergasung im Bunker des Blocks 11 (und den darauffolgenden Vergasungen in der Leichenhalle des Krematorium I) stattgefunden haben *muß*. Da Pressac nun diese erste Vergasung »zwischen dem 5. Dezember und Ende Dezember« 1941 stattfinden läßt (S. 34), ist gleichermaßen klar, daß die Berufung nach Berlin eben in den Sommer 1941 und keinesfalls in den Sommer 1942 fiel.

Der neben der verkehrstechnisch günstigen Lage angeblich zweite Grund, die mächtige Kremierungskapazität, weswegen Himmler Auschwitz als Vernichtungshochburg ausgesucht haben soll, findet keine Stütze in den Höß-Aufzeichnungen oder in den beeidigten Erklärungen und Bekundigungen des ersten Auschwitz-Kommandanten, sondern wurzelt einzig und allein in der Phantasie Pressacs. Dasselbe gilt für den angeblich genau bekannten Zeitpunkt der Berufung (»Anfang Juni«) sowie den Beginn der Ausrottungsaktionen (»1. Juli«).

Man wird sich vielleicht fragen, aus welchem Grund Pressac sein Buch mit diesen Manipulationen beginnen läßt. Die Antwort ist ganz einfach: Da er in Moskau nicht den allergeringsten Beweis dafür gefunden hat, daß die vier Birkenauer Krematorien in krimineller Absicht erbaut wurden, und da er notgedrungen zum Schluß kam, diese Krematorien seien »ohne Exekutionsgaskammer« konzipiert gewesen« (S.53), mußte er das Datum der angeblichen Entscheidung zur Judenvernichtung zwangsläufig um ein Jahr hinausschieben, denn sonst wäre der Bau von vier Krematorien ohne Gaskammern ausgerechnet im Zentrum der Judenausrottung allzu unwahrscheinlich gewesen. Doch verwickelt er sich auch hier wieder in einen Widerspruch, denn er läßt die Massenmorde im Bunker 1 Ende Mai 1942 beginnen (S. 39), also noch ehe Höß den Befehl zur Judenvernichtung von Himmler erhielt (Anfang Juni).

Hier lohnt es sich, darauf hinzuweisen, daß die Vergasungen im Bunker 1 laut der 1. Auflage des *Kalendariums von Auschwitz* im Januar 1942

anfingen.[64] Nach der 2. Auflage begannen sie allerdings erst am 20. März.[65] Pressac gefällt es nun, sie Ende Mai starten zu lassen. Für keines der drei Daten gibt es auch nur den geringsten Beweis. Da ferner die 2. Auflage des *Kalendariums* die mörderischen Aktivitäten des Bunkers 2 am 30. Juni 1942 beginnen läßt,[66] muß Höß eben schon Anfang Juni nach Berlin zitiert worden sein. Daß Höß ein so genaues Datum nie genannt hat, ist völlig egal: Pressac legt es aus eigener Machtvollkommenheit fest!

Zu guter Letzt erstickt die Aussage des Rudolf Höß, er sei im Juni 1941 zu Himmler gerufen worden, die Argumentationsstruktur Pressacs bereits im Keime.

5.2. Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung

Nach diesen vorausschickenden Bemerkungen wollen wir diese Argumentationsstruktur in ihren logischen und chronologischen Irrungen und Wirrungen genauer unter die Lupe nehmen.

Wie erwähnt verlegt Pressac die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz in den Dezember 1941, genauer gesagt, er läßt sie zwischen dem 5. und dem Ende jenes Monats stattfinden (S. 34). Er schreibt dazu:

> *»Nach Höß (der nicht anwesend war) trat der Tod unverzüglich ein. Andere sprechen von einer Vergasung, welche sich über zwei Tage hinzog und eine zweite Ladung Gift erforderte, weil die erste nicht alle Eingeschlossenen getötet hatte. Die chemischen Eigenschaften des Blausäuregases, das erst bei 27 °C verdampft und in einem im tiefsten schlesischen Winter* ***noch nicht geheizten*** *Kellergebäude eingesetzt wurde, sowie* ***die Unkenntnis der tödlichen Dosis*** *könnten die abnorm lange Dauer dieser Vergasung erklären.«* (S. 34; Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Aufgrund verschiedener Zeugenaussagen gibt das *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* als Datum dieser behaupteten zweitägigen Vergasung den Zeitraum vom 3. bis zum 5. September 1941 an.[67] Der polnische Geschichtsforscher S. Klodziński, der an 250 ehemalige, vor September 1941 im Auschwitz internierte Häftlinge einen Fragebogen zur ersten Vergasung versandte, »berichtigt« dieses Datum: die Mordaktion habe zwischen dem

---

[64] D. Czech, »Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau«, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, 3, 1960, S. 49.

[65] D. Czech, Anm. 43, S. 186.

[66] D. Czech, Anm. 43, S. 239.

[67] D. Czech, Anm. 43, S. 117-119.

5. und dem 9. September stattgefunden.[68] Noch in seinem 1989 publizierten Wälzer hatte sich Pressac streng an das *Kalendarium* gehalten,[69] doch in seinem neuen Buch verschiebt er die erste Vergasung selbstherrlich um drei Monate. Was berechtigt ihn bloß dazu? Ohne Zweifel meine Studie *Auschwitz. Die erste Vergasung*,[70] in der ich nachweise, daß die Behauptungen von der ersten Vergasung jeglicher historischen Grundlage entbehren, da dieses Ereignis sich nicht dokumentarisch nachweisen läßt, da ihm die bestehenden Dokumente direkt widersprechen, und da die diesbezüglichen Zeugenaussagen sich in allen wesentlichen Punkten widersprechen. Anstatt die sich aufdrängende Folgerung zu akzeptieren, greift Pressac eine von mir stammende, etwas polemische Formulierung auf[71] und bestimmt darauf ex cathedra: erstens sei die Vergasung ein historisch feststehendes Ereignis und zweitens sei »heutzutage« (S. 34) anerkannt, daß sie zu dem von ihm genannten Zeitpunkt stattfand.

Hier bietet Pressac eines der zahlreichen Beispiele für seine verfängliche Arbeitsweise. Die Behauptung von der zweiten Zyklon B-Ladung, mit der man den noch lebenden Eingeschlossenen den Rest gab, stammt vom Augenzeugen M. Kula,[72] der am 11. Juni 1946 die erste Vergasung allerdings mit Bestimmtheit in den August 1941 legte:[73]

> *»Nach meinen Informationen fand die erste Vergasung in der Nacht vom 14.-15. und am 15. August 1941 in den Bunkern von Block 11 statt. Ich kann mich genau daran erinnern, denn das Datum fiel mit dem Jahrestag meiner Ankunft im Lager zusammen, und weil damals die ersten russischen Kriegsgefangenen vergast wurden. «*

Michal Kula ist der Zeuge, von dem Pressac die – auf S. 74 seines Buchs wiedergegebene – Geschichte mit den »vier Drahtgeflechtpfeilern« zur

---

68 S. Klodziński, "Pierwsza zagazowanie więzniów i jenców w obozie oświęcimskim," *Przegląd Lekarski*, I, 1972.

69 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 132.

70 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1992; revidierte und erweiterte zweite deutsche Ausgabe siehe Anm. 3.

71 Ebd., dt., S. 127: »Ferner kann die erste Vergasung in jedem Falle nicht vor Dezember 1941 stattgefunden haben, wenn sie, wie Jan Sehn feststellte, eine Hinrichtung von Kriegsgefangen darstellte, die von Mildners Kommission zum Tode verurteilt worden waren: Diese Kommission kam ja erst "im November 1941" nach Auschwitz und schloss ihre Arbeit erst "nach einem Monat" ab.«

72 Ebd., S. 50.

73 Ebd., S. 49.

Einführung des Zyklon in die »Gaskammern« der Krematorien II und III hat.[74]

Pressacs Erklärungen der »abnorm langen Vergasungsdauer« – die Kälte sowie die Unkenntnis der Henker über die tödlich wirkende Dosis – sind somit bereits in meinem Buch sowohl auf der Grundlage der Zeugenaussagen selbst (Zeuge Glowacki: »Es herrschte eine Gluthitze«, Zeuge Kielar: »Die Luft war schwül und heiß«) sowie auch aufgrund der praktischen Entwesungsversuche mit Zyklon B widerlegt worden, welche 1940/1941 in Kasernen durchgeführt wurden. Bei diesen herrschten in den entwesten Örtlichkeiten von –4 bis –8 °C, und doch hatte der größte Teil des Gases das Trägermaterial nach einer bis zwei Stunden verlassen.[75] Schließlich bin ich in meinem Buch über den Mythos von der ersten Vergasung direkt auf die – weiter unten angeführten – Behauptungen Pressacs eingegangen, indem ich darauf hinwies, daß die für Menschen tödliche Blausäuregasdosis schon seit dem Ende der 1930er Jahre durchaus bekannt war. Dabei stützte ich mich auf das klassische Werk von Ferdinand Flury und Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten* (Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931).[76]

Pressacs These beinhaltet noch eine weitere Widersprüchlichkeit. Das behauptete Ereignis, nämlich die erste Vergasung, soll wenigstens fünf Monate vor der von Pressac auf Sommer 1942 datierten Erteilung des Befehls zur Judenvernichtung stattgefunden haben. Mit diesem steht es ganz offenkundig in keiner Verbindung, ebensowenig wie die angeblichen Vergasungen in der Leichenhalle des Krematorium I, die sich ab Januar 1942 abgespielt haben sollen. Dennoch behauptet Pressac, Ende April 1942 sei wegen aufgetretener Schwierigkeiten der Beschluß gefallen, »diese Art von Aktivitäten nach Birkenau zu verlegen« (S. 35). Anders gesagt, man beschloß, den Bunker 1 als Vergasungseinrichtung in Betrieb zu nehmen, dieser aber soll mit der Judenausrottung in Verbindung gestanden haben.

Hier läßt Pressac also die logisch unangreifbare, wenn auch historisch falsche Folgerung fallen, die er in seinem vorherigen Buch gezogen hatte:[77]

---

[74] J.-C. Pressac präsentiert sogar die Zeichnung einer solchen Säule, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 487.

[75] Carlo Mattogno, Anm. 3, S. 101. Der Hinweis bezieht sich auf G. Peters' und W. Raschs Artikel »Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure-Durchgasung bei tiefen Temperaturen«, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941.

[76] G. Peters, W. Rasch, ebd., S. 28f. und 36f.

[77] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 184.

> *»Weil die tödliche Dosis für Menschen nicht bekannt war, hatte die SS im Keller des Block 11 des Stammlagers am 3., 4. und 5. September eine verunglückte Probevergasung vorgenommen, deren Opfer 850 sowjetische und andere Kriegsgefangene waren.*
> *Später wurde es als bequemer betrachtet, die Opfer dort zu vergasen, wo alle Leichen schließlich landeten, nämlich in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I.*
> *Versuche zur Vervollkommnung der Technik konnten jedoch in diesem im Stammlager liegenden Krematorium nicht durchgeführt werden. Daher kam man auf den Gedanken, den abseits am Rande des Waldes von Birkenau gelegenen Bunker I zur Gaskammer umzubauen.«*

Was die »Endlösung« anbelangt, versetzt unser Autor der traditionellen Deutung der Wannsee-Konferenz den Gnadenstoß, indem er dazu schreibt:

> *»Am 20. Januar* [1942] *fand in Berlin die sogenannte Wannsee-Konferenz statt. Wohl wurde dort eine „Evakuierung" der Juden nach Osten erwogen, bei der eine „natürliche" Eliminierung durch Arbeit eintreten würde, doch sprach niemand über eine industrielle Massenvernichtung.* ***In den darauffolgenden Tagen und Wochen erhielt die Bauleitung von Auschwitz keinen Anruf, kein Telegramm und keinen Brief mit dem Befehl, für diesen Zweck geeignete Anlagen zu schaffen****.«* (S. 35, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Die Geschichte von der angeblichen »Endlösung«, die durch einen mündlichen Befehl Himmlers eingeleitet worden sein soll, mußte logischerweise mit einem anderen mündlichen Befehl enden:

> *»Ende November* [1944] *wurden auf mündliche Anweisung Himmlers hin die Menschenvergasungen eingestellt.«* (S. 93)

Es erübrigt sich beinahe, hervorzuheben, daß es für diese »mündliche Anweisung« keinerlei Beweise gibt.[78]

6. Die Krematorien II und III von Birkenau

6.1. Die ursprünglich vorgesehene Verwendung der Krematorien

J.-C. Pressac behauptet, daß für das neue Krematorium des Stammlagers, welches später als Prototyp für die Krematorien II und III von Birkenau

[78] D. Czech, Anm. 43, S. 921, datiert diesen angeblichen Befehl auf den 2. November 1944.

diente, eine tägliche Kremierungskapazität von 1.440 Leichen vorgesehen war (S. 28). Dies habe – neben der verkehrstechnisch günstigen Lage – Himmler dazu veranlaßt, Auschwitz zum Zentrum der Judenvernichtung zu bestimmen (S. 28). Allerdings präzisiert Pressac:

> *»Obgleich das Krema II als Katalysator für die Wahl von Auschwitz bei der Judenliquidierung gedient hatte, war es nicht direkt mit dieser Ausrottung verknüpft, sondern diente als gelegentlich verwendete Hilfsinstallation. Krema III wurde lediglich als Ergänzung von Krema II gebaut, um die bei 200.000 Häftlingen anfallenden Todesfälle bewältigen zu können, und wurde nur für die Bedürfnisse der SS-Bürokratie „kriminalisiert".«* (S. 53/54)

Krematorium III hatte einen »sanitären Zweck« (S. 50), genau wie Krematorium II, das es eben zu ergänzen hatte. Beide Krematorien waren ursprünglich nicht für Menschenvergasungen strukturiert (S. 63), und keines der vier Krematorien von Birkenau war anfangs mit einer Gaskammer ausgerüstet (S. 53). Hingegen waren die Krematorien IV und V »von den Bunkern 1 und 2 abhängig« (S. 50), oder »für die Bunker 1 und 2 bestimmt« (S. 52), oder »direkt mit den Bunkern 1 und 2 verbunden« (S. 54).

Fassen wir Pressacs Thesen also zusammen: Krematorium II und III hatten eine normale, sanitäre Funktion, während Krematorium IV und V, wenngleich sie ursprünglich nicht mit Gaskammern konzipiert waren, ihrer Funktion nach kriminell waren, dienten sie doch zur Einäscherung der in den Bunkern 1 und 2 Vergasten.

Daraus ergibt sich die unsinnige Schlußfolgerung, daß die Techniker der Auschwitzer Bauleitung 30 Muffeln mit der angeblichen Kapazität von 2.880 Leichen täglich für normale sanitäre Zwecke (d.h. Verbrennung von hauptsächlich an Seuchen gestorbenen Häftlingen), aber nur 16 Muffeln mit einer angeblichen Kapazität von 1.536 Leichen pro Tag für die Massenausrottung bestimmt haben sollen! Demnach rechneten sie damit, daß mehr Häftlinge eines natürlichen Todes sterben als dem Ausrottungsprogramm zum Opfer fallen würden!

Eine andere, beinahe noch unsinnigere Folgerung ist, daß Auschwitz von Himmler gerade wegen des geplanten neuen Krematoriums mit seiner angeblichen täglichen Kapazität von 1.440 Leichen als Judenvernichtungszentrum auserkoren wurde, doch anstatt dementsprechend dieses Krematorium und das Krematorium III, welches sein Spiegelbild war, voll für die erwähnte Aufgabe auszunutzen, wählten die Bauleitungstechniker als In-

strumente der Vernichtung zwei Krematorien mit deutlich geringerer Kapazität!

Über die Entstehung der Krematorien III, IV und V schreibt Pressac:

> *»Der 19.* [August 1942] *muß als der Tag betrachtet werden, an dem der Beschluß gefaßt wurde, in Birkenau drei weitere Krematorien zu bauen, von denen zwei direkt mit dem kriminellen Ziel der Judenausrottung verbunden waren.«* (S. 49)

Doch wütete just zu jener Zeit, um den 19. August herum, im Lager eine entsetzliche Fleckfieberepidemie, die unter den Häftlingen eine hohe Todesrate forderte. Pressac verhehlt dies durchaus nicht, schreibt er doch:[79]

> *»Die Auswirkungen der Fleckfieberseuche, die täglich 250 bis 300 Gefangene, aber auch Zivilisten und SS-Leute dahinraffte, sowie die ständig neu eintreffenden Judentransporte bewogen Bischoff dazu, auf Verlangen von Höß den Bau des Krematoriums zu beschleunigen und gleich noch ein zusätzliches zu planen.«* (S. 50)

In Wirklichkeit ging der Entscheid zum Bau von vier Krematorien einzig und allein auf die Furcht der SS vor der Fleckfieberseuche zurück, wobei man im Auge behalten muß, daß eine Erhöhung des Häftlingsbestandes auf das Zehnfache geplant war.

6.2. Der Begriff »Sonder-«[80]

Pressac weist nach, daß die von der SS zur Eindämmung der Epidemie errichteten Installationen und getroffenen Maßnahmen mit dem Präfix »Sonder-« gekennzeichnet wurden. So sah Dr. Wirths

> *»ein Wiederaufflackern der Fleckfieberseuche voraus, wenn nicht in aller Eile Sondermaßnahmen zur* <u>*Verbesserung der sanitären Lage*</u> *in die Wege geleitet würden.«* (S. 82, meine Hervorhebung)

Pressac erklärt denn auch, daß

> *»die Wendungen „Sondermaßnahmen“ und „Sonderbaumaßnahmen“ Anordnungen bezeichneten, welche mit sanitären Fragen oder den diesbezüglichen Gebäuden (z.B. Wasserversorgung,* ***hygienische Maßnahmen bezüglich der Häftlinge*** *etc). in Verbindung standen.«* (S. 107, Anmerkung 256, meine Hervorhebung)

---

[79] Die von Pressac genannten Sterblichkeitsziffern beruhen auf den Sterbebüchern.

[80] Siehe C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003; 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in Vorbereitung).

Mit dem Bau der Desinfektions- und Entwesungseinrichtungen der Zentralsauna wollten die SS-Leute

> *»jedes Wiederausbrechen des Fleckfiebers in Birkenau „definitiv" verhindern.«* (S. 69)

Nun gehörte die Zentralsauna just zu den »Sonderbaumaßnahmen« (S. 107, Anmerkung 256) und trug, genau wie die Krematorien, zur »Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung« bei (S. 61).

Wenn also die Errichtung des neuen Krematoriums, das laut Pressacs eigenem Eingeständnis einen rein sanitären Zweck verfolgte, »wegen der durch die "Sonderaktionen" geschaffenen Situation« beschleunigt werden mußte, »wie es in einem Dokument von Ende 1942 heißt« (S. 47) – das Dokument stammte also aus einer Periode, in welcher der Fleckfiebertod reiche Ernte hielt –, so ist es voll kommen klar, daß diese »Sonderaktionen« mit der Fleckfieberbekämpfung im Zusammenhang standen und keinerlei kriminelle Bedeutung hatten.

Wenn im gleichen Dokument von »4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung *der Häftlinge* in Birkenau« die Rede ist (S. 46, Hervorhebung vom Verf.), dann ist es nicht minder eindeutig, daß sich diese gegenüber den *registrierten* Häftlingen angewandte »Sonderbehandlung« nur auf die »hygienischen Maßnahmen bezüglich der Häftlinge« bezog.

Und wenn schließlich am 26. August 1942 inmitten der Fleckfieberepidemie bei Dessau Zyklon B »für Sonderbehandlung« bestellt wurde, kann nicht der leiseste Zweifel daran bestehen, daß damit Entwesungsaktionen gemeint waren (S. 47).

Im Auschwitzer Bauplan vom 28.10.1942 war übrigens eine Entwesungsanlage von 1.000 m² vorgesehen, die »für Sonderbehandlung« bestimmt war, d.h. gerade für die hygienisch-gesundheitliche Behandlung der Häftlinge. Sie war mit einer Heiz-, Dusch- und Desinfektionsanlage vorgesehen und kostete 73.680 RM. Eine andere kleinere Entwesungsanlage (262,34 m²) war für die Wachtruppe bestimmt.[81]

Pressac widerspricht sich ein weiteres Mal, wenn er behauptet, »Sonderbehandlung« sei ein abgesprochener Terminus zur Bezeichnung der »Liquidierung arbeitsuntauglicher Juden« gewesen (S. 46). Er fügt hinzu:

---

[81] *Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)*, 28. Oktober 1942; vgl. F. Freund, B. Perz, K. Stuhlpfaffer, »Der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau«, *Zeitgeschichte* (Wien), 20. Jg., Heft 5/6, Mai/Juni 1993, S. 207.

> *»Die Tötung selbst wurde als „Sonderbehandlung“ oder „Umsiedlung der jüdischen Bevölkerung“ bezeichnet, während die Gesamtbezeichnung für die Vernichtungsoperation, inklusive Selektion, Transport der Arbeitsunfähigen und Vergasung, „Sonderaktion“ lautete. Allerdings war dieser Ausdruck nicht spezifisch kriminell, denn er konnte auch für eine nichtkriminelle Operation Verwendung finden.«* (S. 46)

Pressac erwähnt selbst einen Fall, in dem der Ausdruck »Sonderaktion« frei von jeder kriminellen Bedeutung war: Nach dem Streik (in einem Vernichtungslager wurde also gestreikt!) der zivilen Arbeiter am 17. und 18. Dezember 1942 führte die Gestapo eine »Sonderaktion« durch, welche darin bestand, die Arbeiter zu verhören, um herauszufinden, was den Anstoß zur Arbeitsniederlegung gegeben hatte (S. 63).

Kurz: Weder »Sondermaßnahmen« noch »Sonderbaumaßnahmen« noch »Sonderbehandlung« noch »Sonderaktion« besaßen eine kriminelle Bedeutung, und Pressac kann mit keinem einzigen Dokument aufwarten, welches das Gegenteil beweist. Somit sind seine Behauptungen zur Gänze unfundiert.

6.3. Vom Zweck der Zyklon B-Lieferungen

Was J.-C. Pressac über die Zyklon B-Lieferungen ans Lager Auschwitz zum Besten gibt, läßt einem buchstäblich die Haare zu Berge stehen. Er behauptet, das Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt (WVHA) der SS habe nichts von der verheerenden Fleckfieberepidemie von 1942 gewußt, die enorme Zyklonmengen zur Läusebekämpfung erforderte. Die Lagerverwaltung, die nicht wollte, daß das WVHA von der Seuche Wind bekam, konnte also kein Zyklon anfordern, ohne die wahren Zustände in Auschwitz zu enthüllen. Wie zog sie sich aus der Patsche?

> *»Man heckte eine List aus, indem man den Juden die erschreckend großen benötigten Mengen Gas in die Schuhe schob. Die am 26. August bewilligte Zyklonlieferung war zur „Sonderbehandlung“ bestimmt. Obgleich die Verantwortlichen des SS-WVHA in Berlin wußten, worin diese „Behandlung“ bestand, kannten sie die Einzelheiten nicht, d.h. sie wußten nicht, welche Mengen dafür benötigt wurden. So konnte man ihnen weismachen, der größte Teil des Zyklon B werde für Menschenvergasungen in den Bunkern 1 und 2 benötigt, während man in Wirklichkeit bloß 2 bis 3% für diesen Zweck brauchte. Auf diese Weise konnte man 97 bis 98% des Gases für die Entlausung verwenden.«* (S. 47).

Was mit dieser Argumentation bezweckt ist, dürfte klar sein. Die Ursache für die Zyklonbestellungen war angeblich zweifacher Art: einerseits die »Sonderbehandlung« (Bestellung vom 26. August) und die »Judenumsiedlung« (2. Oktober), zwei Ausdrücke, denen Pressac eine kriminelle Bedeutung zuschreibt, und andererseits die Entwesung: »Gas zur Desinfektion des Lagers« lautete eine Bestellung vom 29. Juli 1942.[82] Wenn dem so war, dann mußte es auch zwei Arten bürokratisch festgelegter Bestellungen geben, die eine für die Judenvergasung und die andere für die Entwesung des Lagers. In diesem Fall müßten aber die zum Massenmord bestellten Gasmengen enorm gewesen sein, denn allein im Auftrag vom 2. Oktober wird von fünf Tonnen gesprochen. Dies widerspricht nun wiederum der von Pressac schon in seinem ersten Buch aufgestellten These, nur 2 bis 3% des Zyklons sei für Menschenvergasungen gebraucht worden.[83] Um sich aus der Schlinge zu ziehen, fiel Pressac nichts Gescheiteres ein als die Erklärung, die angeblich zum Massenmord dienende Zyklonbestellung (»Sonderbehandlung«, »Judenumsiedlung«) sei in Wahrheit bloße Tarnung für eine Zyklonbestellung zu Entlausungszwecken gewesen!

Was nun die angebliche Unwissenheit des WVHA über die Fleckfieberepidemie in Auschwitz betrifft, so genügt der Hinweis darauf, daß Dr. Wirths, der am 6. September 1942

> *»zum Chefarzt der Garnison des Lagers Auschwitz ernannt worden war, um die Fleckfieberepidemie einzudämmen«* (S. 116),

vom Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager kam,[84] also von der Amtsgruppe D des WVHA! Offenbar ist die Albernheit seiner Argumentation Pressac bewußt geworden, denn er versucht das von ihm entworfene Bild etwas glaubwürdiger zu machen, indem er sich folgenden Zweck des Pohl-Besuchs in Auschwitz vom 23. September 1942 aus den Fingern saugt:

> *»Der Chef des SS-WVHA, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl, tauchte am Morgen des 23. September 1942 ganz unvermutet in Auschwitz auf,* ***um zu erfahren, was dort eigentlich los war und in welch trüben Kanälen das tonnenweise gelieferte Zyklon verschwand****. Pohl begab sich zunächst zur Bauleitung, wo er sich die bauliche Anordnung des Lagers erläutern und*

---

82 NO-2362, NO-2363; D. Czech, Anm. 43, S. 259.

83 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 188.

84 Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (eds.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Editions du Musée d'Etat à Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1974, S. 337; dt.: Jadwiga Bezwinska (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997. Das WVHA wurde allmonatlich über die Zahl der in allen Lagern einschließlich Auschwitz gestorbenen Gefangenen unterrichtet (PS-1469).

> *die vollendeten, die im Entstehen begriffenen und geplanten Gebäude beschreiben ließ. Zur mittleren Kategorie gehörten auch die vier Krematorien von Birkenau.* ***Auf seine Frage über das Zyklon B gab man ihm zur Antwort, mit diesem Produkt vernichte man zugleich die Läuse und die Juden****.«* (S. 59, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Pressacs Beleg ist das Tagebuch des Johann Paul Kremer (Anmerkungen 182 und 183 auf S. 234).[85] Tatsächlich steht auf diesen beiden Seiten zum Pohl-Besuch jedoch folgendes:

> *»Am Morgen kam Obergruppenführer Pohl mit seinem Gefolge in die Kaserne der Waffen-SS. Vor der Türe eine Wache. Zum ersten Male präsentiert man vor mir das Gewehr. Am Abend, um 20 Uhr, Essen in der SS-Kaserne in Gegenwart von Obergruppenführer Pohl: ein wahrer Festschmaus. Man hat uns Fleisch am Spieß à discrétion serviert, echten Kaffee, ein hervorragendes Bier und belegte Brote.«*

Damit hat es sich. Der Rest hat sich lediglich in Pressacs Phantasie zugetragen. Auf S. 117 widerspricht sich dieser doppelt, indem er schreibt, Pohl habe sich nach Auschwitz bemüht, weil er

> *»vor allem den Bau einer großen Kläranlage in Broschkowitz (nördlich der Stadt Auschwitz) im Auge hatte,* ***um die Fleckfiebergefahr zu vermindern****.«* (Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Also wußte das WVHA sehr wohl über die Fleckfieberepidemie Bescheid, und Pohl suchte Auschwitz keineswegs auf, um herauszufinden, »in welche trüben Kanäle das tonnenweise gelieferte Zyklon verschwand«.[86]

6.4. Bauliche Veränderungen an den Krematorien

Pressacs Grundthese lautet dahingehend, die Krematorien II und III, die ursprünglich als einfache sanitäre Installationen konstruiert worden waren, seien nach und nach in Instrumente des Verbrechens umgewandelt worden. Er schreibt:

> *»Ende Oktober 1942 setzte sich die im Grunde recht naheliegende Idee durch, die Vergasungsaktivitäten in den Bunkern 1 und 2 in einen Raum innerhalb eines Krematoriums zu verlegen, der mit künstlicher Ventilation*

---

[85] *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, ebd., S. 233f.

[86] Mir ist fälschlich vorgeworfen worden, hier Pressacs Aussagen zum Thema verzerrt zu haben. Ich verweise den Leser diesbezüglich auf meine Studie *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005.

> *versehen war, so wie dies bereits im Dezember 1941 in der Leichenhalle des Krema I geschehen war.«* (S. 60)

Hier liegt eine willkürliche, durch kein Dokument gestützte Behauptung Pressacs vor. Gleichfalls unfundiert ist seine Behauptung, daß

> *»die SS-Leute von der Bauleitung im November 1942 beschlossen, die Krematorien mit Hinrichtungsgaskammern auszustatten.«* (S. 66)

Folgen wir Pressac, so wollte die SS ursprünglich

> *»den „Leichenkeller 1" des Krema II für Vergasungen nutzen, sobald dieser fertiggestellt war. Für den Fall, daß sich die Materiallieferungen verzögerten, plante man, wieder auf die Leichenhalle des Krema I zurückzugreifen, sobald das bereits gelieferte Entlüftungssystem fertig installiert war. Dieses konnte 8.300 m³ Luft pro Stunde aus allen Räumlichkeiten des Gebäudes saugen, davon allein in der „Leichenhalle" 3.000 m³ pro Stunde.«* (S. 61)

Dies erscheint im Hinblick auf die Pressac'schen Thesen geradezu wahnwitzig, denn schließlich hätte die Bauleitung, bis das erwartete Material für die Umwandlung des Leichenkellers 1 im Krematorium II eintraf, die Massenmorde an den Juden ruhig in den Bunkern 1 und 2 fortsetzen können. Die Vergasungen waren laut Pressac nämlich bereits seit Ende April 1942 vom Krematorium I nach Birkenau verlegt worden, weil

> *»eine Vergasung es erforderlich machte, die Krematoriumszone total zu isolieren, was die Aktivitäten im Lager störte.* [...] *Wenn Arbeiten im Gange waren, konnte man nicht vergasen* [...]*«* (S. 35)

... und Arbeiten waren im Krematorium sehr oft im Gange!

Die Vorstellung, die SS-Leute hätten die Vergasungen wieder ins Krematorium I verlagern wollen, überkam Pressac wohl, weil in einem Dokument vom 27. November 1942 der Befehl vermerkt ist, im Krematorium I die Lüftungsanlage zu installieren (S. 60). Doch gleichzeitig schreibt Pressac im Hinblick auf die Installation der provisorischen Lüftungsanlage im Krematorium I, welche von der Firma Boos zwischen dem 23. Februar und dem 1. März 1941 vorgenommen worden war, die Leichenhalle sei

> *»mechanisch ventiliert worden, und Menschenvergasungen mit einem tödlichen Gift konnten dort durchgeführt werden.«* (S. 23)

Wenn also die Vergasungen schon mit einem provisorischen Lüftungssystem möglich waren, wieso brauchte es dann noch ein »definitives« Ventilationssystem? War letzteres hingegen für die Vergasungen unabdingbar, so fragt man sich, warum es nicht sofort installiert, sondern eingelagert wur-

de, obwohl es von der Firma Topf schon am 16.4.1942 geliefert worden war.

Weiter berichtet Pressac, die Idee, das Krematorium I für Massenvergasungen zu benutzen, sei von der Bauleitung fallen gelassen worden; stattdessen habe sie ihre Kräfte auf die kriminelle Umwandlung der Krematorien II und III konzentriert:

> *»Die Menschenvergasungen in den Kremas II und III durchzuführen, schien auf dem Papier eine leichte Sache, doch in der Praxis war dies durchaus nicht der Fall. Das von Prüfer entworfene und von Werkmann verbesserte Gebäude war nämlich nicht zu diesem Zweck konzipiert worden.* ***Das Erdgeschoß*** *mit dem Ofenraum bedurfte keiner Modifizierung. Doch der Keller mußte umgestaltet werden, damit die „Sonderaktionen" dort ablaufen konnten.«* (S. 63/64, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Nun unterliegt es keinem Zweifel, daß ab Ende 1942 im halbunterirdischen Teil des Krematorium II diverse bauliche Veränderungen vorgenommen worden sind. Ebenso steht fest, daß der Ofenraum sowohl hinsichtlich der Zahl der Öfen wie hinsichtlich ihrer Kapazität unverändert blieb. Wie soll man diesen Widerspruch erklären? Falls das ursprünglich als normale sanitäre Installation, nämlich zur Einäscherung der eines natürlichen Todes Gestorbenen, geplante Krematorium II wirklich zum Instrument des Massenmordes umgestaltet wurde, müßte man eine entsprechende Erhöhung der Kapazität durch die Installation weiterer Öfen erwarten. Doch dies war nicht der Fall. Somit bleibt als Ausweg nur noch die Lösung, die Einäscherungskapazität der Öfen maßlos zu übertreiben und zu erklären, die für normale sanitäre Zwecke errichteten Öfen hätten problemlos auch noch die Opfer einer Massenvernichtung bewältigen können! Daher behauptet Pressac schlicht, Krematorium II habe binnen 24 Stunden *tatsächlich* 1.440 Leichen verbrennen können (eine Zahl, über die jeder Techniker mitleidig den Kopf schüttelt), und schon ist der Widerspruch aus der Welt gezaubert!

Die Wirklichkeit sah natürlich ganz anders aus. Die Einrichtung einer 210 m² messenden Gaskammer (dies war nämlich die Dimension des Leichenkellers 1), in der man ohne Schwierigkeiten 1.800 (nach vielen »Augenzeugen« gar 3.000!) Menschen hätte vergasen können, hätte, um auch nur die Opfer einer einzigen solchen Mordaktion einzuäschern, die Installation von 60 zusätzlichen Muffeln erfordert – es hätte dazu 75 Muffeln gebraucht und nicht 15! Letztere hätten nämlich für die Verbrennung der Leichen fünf Tage benötigt, so daß der Ausrottungsprozeß gleich ins Stocken geraten wäre. Allein schon die Tatsache, daß jegliche Erweiterung

des Ofenraums unterblieb, beweist bereits, daß die am Keller vorgenommenen baulichen Veränderungen keinem kriminellen Zweck dienen konnten.

Im Zusammenhang mit diesen baulichen Veränderungen der halbunterirdischen Räume der Krematorien II und III steht auch der Plan 2003 vom 19. Dezember 1942, den Pressac als »bavure architectorale« bezeichnet.[87] Auf diesem Plan fehlen nämlich die Leichenrutschen!

> *»Die nördliche Treppe wird zum einzigen Zugangsweg zu den Leichenkellern, was bedeutet, daß die Leichname den Weg zu Fuß zurücklegen mußten.«* (S. 64f.)

Tatsächlich ist der Plan 2003 ausschließlich ein Projekt für die »Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Straßenseite«[88] und nicht für die Entfernung der Leichenrutsche. Daß der Zeichner diese weggelassen hat, ist daher eine unbedeutende Vereinfachung. Die Leichenrutsche wegfallen zu lassen, wäre zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo die Sterblichkeit im Lager unvermindert hoch war, völlig stumpfsinnig gewesen (man hätte dann einen Aufzug benutzen müssen, um die Leichen vom Erdgeschoß in den Keller zu schaffen). Die Leichenrutsche wurde dann auch in Übereinstimmung mit dem ursprünglichen Plan sowohl im Krematorium II als auch im Krematorium III errichtet, und zwar nicht, weil »der Plan 2003 zu spät auf den Bauplätzen 30 (Krematorium II) und 30 a (Krematorium III) eintraf«, wie Pressac auf S. 65 schreibt (dies kann übrigens nicht auf das Krematorium III zutreffen, dessen Bau weniger weit fortgeschritten war), sondern weil es nie ein Plan gab, die Rutschen zu entfernen, denn diese waren notwendig für den einfachen Transport anderweitig angefallener Leichen in die Leichenkeller.

Das ursprüngliche Projekt der SS vom November 1942 habe Pressac zufolge die Einrichtung von zwei abwechselnd benutzten Gaskammern in den Krematorien II und III vorgesehen:

> *»Die SS-Leute erwogen auch, beide Leichenhallen als Gaskammmern zu nutzen, da sie wähnten, die hohe Leistung der fünf Dreimuffelöfen ermögliche eine abwechselnde Verwendung der beiden Räume zu Exekutionszwecken. Unter diesen Umständen war ein Auskleideraum unentbehrlich, in den man direkt von der Treppe aus gelangen konnte. Letztere führte auch durch den zentralen Raum zu den beiden Sälen. Außerdem galt es,*

---

[87] Frei übersetzt »Patzer« oder »Schnitzer«. Damit bezeichnet Pressac jene Stellen in Urkunden, die auf eine unübliche Verwendung der Krematorien hindeuten, woraus Pressac auf die Massenvergasungen schließt (S. 60).

[88] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 302.

> *die Ventilation des Leichenkellers 2 zu verbessern, besaß dieser doch nur eine Vorrichtung zur Abführung der Luft und noch keine zur Zuführung von Frischluft.* ***Nach einem Test der Öfen, der es ermöglichte, ihre Leistung besser einzuschätzen****, wurde dieser Lösungsvorschlag verworfen, da er im Keller zu einer Anhäufung von Leichen geführt hätte, zu deren Einäscherung die Öfen im Erdgeschoß viel zu viel Zeit benötigt hätten.«* (S. 66, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Hier verstrickt sich Pressac schon wieder in einem wahren Netz von unlösbaren Widersprüchen. Zunächst einmal kann seine These nicht stimmen, daß man pro Krematorium zwei Gaskammern einrichten wollte, weil man die Kapazität der Öfen nicht kannte und sie überschätzte. Die beiden Dreimuffelöfen von Buchenwald, die haargenau dem Modell der Krematorien II und III entsprachen, waren nämlich schon seit dem 23. August bzw. 3. Oktober 1942 in Betrieb (S. 39). Im November hatten sie also zusammen bereits volle vier Betriebsmonate hinter sich, und ihre Kapazität war sehr wohl bekannt. Auch konnte das Projekt der Doppelgaskammer ganz unmöglich im November nach der ersten praktischen Prüfung der Öfen fallen gelassen worden sein, denn jene fand, so Pressac, am 4. März 1943 statt (S. 72).

Immerhin gibt Pressac die Irrationalität einer Planung zu, die eine (von ihm aufgeblähte und technisch unsinnige) Ofenkapazität vorsah, welche weitaus geringer war als der Anfall an Leichen aus den Gaskammern. Um dieses Mißverhältnis zwischen Tötungs- und Kremierungkapazität auszugleichen, reduziert er die Kapazität der Gaskammern, indem er die Gaskammern in zwei Hälften teilt:

> *»Die Suche nach einer besseren Einrichtung ging auch nach dem Beginn der Ausrottungsaktionen weiter. So ließ die KL-Leitung Ende 1943, um den Betrieb der Krematorien II und III zu „regulieren“,* ***ihre Gaskammern in zwei Hälften teilen****, so daß pro Vergasung nur noch 100 m² zur Verfügung standen, um 500 bis 700 Neuankömmlinge, darunter viele Kinder, in 24 Stunden umzubringen.«* (S. 67, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Pressacs Quelle ist hier die Zeugenaussage Henryk Taubers, der allerdings nur vom Krematorium II spricht. Pressac überträgt diese angebliche bauliche Veränderung auch auf das Krematorium III. In seinem 1989 erschienenen Opus hatte er noch geschrieben, Taubers Bericht über die Halbierung der Gaskammern und der folgenden Vergasungen sei

»einer der sehr wenigen anfechtbaren Punkte der Aussage.«[89]

Es erübrigt sich wohl, noch eigens zu betonen, daß es für diese Zweiteilung keinerlei Beweise gibt, weder dokumentarische noch architektonische.

Kurzum: Da die tatsächliche Höchstkapazität der Krematorien II und III unter Berücksichtigung der Tatsache, daß auch Kinderleichen anfielen, nicht größer als 360 Leichen täglich war, räumt Pressac notgedrungen die Unsinnigkeit des angeblich von der Bauleitung ausgeheckten Ausrottungsprogramms ein.

Laut Pressac bestand das dann tatsächlich durchgeführte Projekt der SS darin, den Leichenkeller 1 in eine Gaskammer und den Leichenkeller 2 in einen Entkleidungsraum umzugestalten. Dies bedeutet, daß die Krematorien II und III keine Leichenkeller mehr besaßen! Nun muß man sich fragen, wo die SS-Männer denn die Leichen der eines natürlichen Todes gestorbenen Häftlinge vor der Einäscherung zu stapeln trachteten. Diese Frage ist um so naheliegender, da ursprünglich sowohl im Krematorium II als auch im Krematorium III jeweils nicht weniger als drei Leichenhallen vorgesehen waren, die zusammen 671 m² maßen.[90]

6.5. Die Lüftungssysteme der Krematorien

Um seine These zu stützen, führt Pressac eine Reihe von »bavures« an, mit denen wir uns später befassen wollen. Der »definitive Beweis« hängt für ihn aber mit den Ventilationsvorrichtungen der Krematorien zusammen.

Im neuen Krematorium waren folgende Lüftungsgebläse vorgesehen:

– Ein Druckgebläse Nr. 450 für den »B-Keller« (d.h. den künftigen Leichenkeller 1) mit einer Luftförderleistung von 4.800 m³/h.
– Ein Sauggebläse Nr. 450 für den »B-Keller« mit einer Leistung von 4.800 m³/h.
– Ein Sauggebläse Nr. 550 für den »L-Keller« (den künftigen Leichenkeller 2) mit einer Leistung von 10.000 m³/h.
– Ein Sauggebläse Nr. 550 für den Ofenraum mit einer Leistung von 10.000 m³/h.

---

89 Ebd., S. 484.

90 Ebd., S. 286. Siehe diesbezüglich C. Mattogno, “Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente,” *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 357-375, insbesondere Teil II, “Die Verwendung der Leichenkammern der Krematorien von Birkenau in den Jahren 1943-1944, S. 365,”, ebd., S. 365-369.

– Ein Sauggebläse Nr. 375 für den Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- und Waschraum mit einer Leistung von 3.000 m³/h (S. 30).

Da Pressac auch noch die Dimensionen der jeweiligen Örtlichkeiten angibt (S. 30), läßt sich die Anzahl der Luftwechsel pro Stunde berechnen:

– (4.800/483 =) 9,94 Luftwechsel für den »B-Keller«.
– (10.000/966 =) 10,35 Luftwechsel für den »L-Keller«.
– (10.000/1.031 =) 9,70 Luftwechsel für den Ofenraum.
– (3.000/300 =) 10 Luftwechsel für den Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- und Waschraum.

Später wurde die Leistung der Ventilatoren wie folgt erhöht:

– Druckgebläse für den »B-Keller«: 8.000 m³/h (= 16,56 Luftwechsel pro Stunde).
– Sauggebläse für den »B-Keller«: 8.000 m³/h (= 16,56 Luftwechsel pro Stunde).
– Sauggebläse für den »L-Keller«: 13.000 m³/h (= 13,46 Luftwechsel pro Stunde).
– Sauggebläse für den Ofenraum: 12.000 m³/h (= 11,64 Luftwechsel pro Stunde).
– Sauggebläse für den Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- und Waschraum: 4.000 m³/h (=13,33 Luftwechsel pro Stunde). Man vergleiche dazu S. 38.

Die von Pressac angegebenen Luftförderleistungen sind dokumentarisch nicht belegt. Er hat sie ganz offensichtlich auf der Grundlage der Motorleistungen berechnet, die in dem von der Firma Topf stammenden Plan D 59366 vom 10. März 1942 angegeben sind (Pressacs Dokumente 13 bis 15). Pressacs eigener These zufolge bezieht sich dieser Plan auf eine Periode, in der das Krematorium ausschließlich für sanitäre Zwecke geplant war.

Pressac behauptet, der Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III sei tatsächlich mit Ventilatoren ausgerüstet gewesen, deren Leistung 8.000 m³/h betrug (S. 74, 118). Er erwähnt die Rechnung für die Installation der Lüftungsanlage im Krematorium III (Rechnung Nr. 729 vom 27. Mai 1943; S. 105, Anmerkung 184).

Ferner deutet Pressac an, die vorher erwähnte Erhöhung der Luftförderleistung von 4.800 auf 8.000 m³/h sei erfolgt, um die geplante Einrichtung einer Lüftungsanlage für eine normale Leichenhalle zu kompensieren. Im Zusammenhang mit den »Gasprüfern«, auf die wir noch zurückkommen werden, bemerkt er:

> *»Die SS-Leute wollten überprüfen, ob die Stärke der Ventilation im Leichenkeller 1 die ursprüngliche Anordnung (Belüftung oben und Entlüftung unten), kompensieren würde. Letztere war für eine Leichenhalle gedacht, hätte jedoch für eine Gaskammer umgekehrt konzipiert sein müssen. In dieser hätte die Belüftung unten und die Entlüftung oben sein müssen.«* (S. 71f.)

Da schließlich die angeblich zum Entkleidungsraum umgewandelten Leichenkeller 2 der Krematorien II und III keine Lüftungsanlage mehr erfordert habe, wurden dort zwar die Ventilationsvorrichtungen installiert, doch wurden die entsprechenden Motoren nicht eingesetzt (S. 79f.).

Nimmt man die Lüftungsanlagen der Krematorien II und III genauer unter die Lupe, so entdeckt man in der Tat einen definitiven Beweis – dafür nämlich, daß der Leichenkeller 1 ***NICHT*** in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt worden ist. Von erstrangiger Bedeutung ist hier die vom 27. Mai 1943 datierende Rechnung Nr. 729 der Firma Topf[91] – sie wird von Pressac erwähnt –, welcher zufolge der »B-Raum«, die angebliche Gaskammer, mit einem Ventilator von 4.800 m³/h versehen werden sollte, während für den »L-Raum«, die sogenannte »Auskleidekammer«, ein solcher mit einer Leistung von 10.000 m³/h vorgesehen war. Die gleichen Daten befinden sich auf der Rechnung Nr. 171 vom 22. Februar 1943, bei der es um das Krematorium II geht.[92]

In seinem früheren Werk präsentiert Pressac eine Tabelle, in welcher die »Dimensionen und Volumina der Leichenkeller in den Krematorien II und III« auf der Grundlage der Krematorienpläne dargestellt werden:

Leichenkeller 1 war 30 m lang, 7 m breit und 2,41 m hoch. Seine Fläche betrug demnach 210 m², sein Volumen 506 m³.

Leichenkeller 2 war 49,49 m lang, 7, 93 m breit und 2,30 m hoch. Seine Fläche betrug folglich 392,5 m und sein Volumen 902,7 m.[91]

Für die geplante Gaskammer hatte die SS also (4.800/506 =) 9,49 Luftwechsel pro Stunde vorgesehen, für den Entkleidungsraum hingegen (10.000/902,7 =) 11,08 Luftwechsel stündlich. Dementsprechend wurde die Gaskammer weniger ventiliert als der Entkleidungsraum! Aber das ist noch nicht alles. Im klassischen Werk von W. Heepkes über die Konstruktion von Krematorien heißt es, für eine Leichenhalle benötige man minimal

---

91 APMO, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, S. 246f.; vgl. Dokument 2 im Anhang.
92 APMO, Anm. 91, S. 231f.; siehe Dokument Nr. 3 im Anhang.

5, bei intensiver Nutzung bis 10 Luftwechsel stündlich.[93] Somit ist klar, daß die für Leichenkeller 1 vorgesehene Lüftungsanlage für eine ganz normale Leichenhalle konzipiert war. Zum Vergleich: Für Zyklon B-Entlausungskammern mit einem Kreislaufsystem – in den Dokumenten 16 und 17 präsentiert Pressac ein Schema davon – waren stündlich 72 Luftwechsel vorgesehen.[94]

Heben wir schließlich noch hervor, daß die ersten von der Firma Topf ausgearbeiteten Ventilationsprojekte für das Krematorium I von Auschwitz, das Pressac zufolge ohne jegliche kriminelle Absicht und zu rein sanitären Zwecken geplant war, für den Sezierraum und die Leichenhalle jeweils 17 Luftaustausche pro Stunde vorgesehen waren (S. 18), also jeweils fast doppelt soviel wie für die »Gaskammern« der Krematorien II und III!

Was die Ventilation des Leichenkellers 2 anbelangt, so stimmt es, daß der für den Ventilator dieses Raumes vorgesehene Motor nicht auf dem Plan 2197 vom 19. März 1943 zu finden ist, aber dies heißt natürlich durchaus nicht, daß man beschlossen hätte, ihn nicht zu installieren. Die in den Krematorien ausgeführten Arbeiten beweisen das Gegenteil.

Im Krematorium II wurde die Lüftungsanlage des Leichenkellers 1, also der angeblichen Gaskammer, zwischen dem 22. Februar und dem 14. März 1943 installiert, die des Leichenkellers 2, des »Entkleidungsraumes«, zwischen dem 15. Und dem 28. März. Die Lüftungsanlage des Leichenkellers 2 im Krematorium III wurde zwischen dem 12. Und dem 22. April installiert. Diese Daten finden wir in Pressacs früherem Werk.[95] Wäre nun das Fehlen der Motoren damit zu erklären, daß die SS nach ihrem Entscheid, aus dem einen Leichenkeller eine Gaskammer und aus dem anderen einen

---

93 W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, Anm. 33, S. 104, vgl. Dokument 4 im Anhang.

94 Dies geht u.a. aus dem Artikel von G. Peters und E. Wüstinger hervor, den Pressac auf S. 41 und 103 erwähnt. Auch die Dokumente 16 und 17 sind diesem Artikel entnommen. Der von Pressac erwähnte Titel »Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern«, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11 1940 (Anmerkung 134 auf S. 103) ist ein Irrtum; der richtige Titel lautet »Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern«, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1940, S. 191-196; vgl. Dokumente 5 und 6 im Anhang. Auf S. 195 steht:

> *»Ventilator mit Motor. Für diesen ist eine Leistung von 12 cbm je Minute bei einem stat. Druck von 80 mm WS ausreichend, um sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72-facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhalts zu bewirken.«*

95 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 370.

Entkleidungsraum zu machen, in letzterem keine mechanische Ventilation mehr benötigte, begreift man nicht recht, wieso sie die Lüftungskanäle dann nach ihrem diesbezüglichen Entscheid trotzdem einbauen ließen. Selbstverständlich tat sie dies, weil sie die Lüftung zu benutzen trachtete, und wenn die Motoren nicht gleich montiert wurden, so muß dies an äußeren Umständen gelegen haben.

Mit all dem Gesagten ist die These vom kriminellen Charakter der von Pressac so emsig aufgestöberten »bavures« schon erledigt. Wenn man sie in ihren richtigen Zusammenhang stellt, erkennt man, daß diese sich auf ganz andere Punkte beziehen.

6.6. »Vergasungskeller« und andere »bavures«[96]

Pressac stellt zu Recht fest, daß der Kampf gegen das Fleckfieber in Auschwitz dank der Einrichtung von Entwesungseinrichtungen gewonnen wurde (S. 84). Schon seit dem Auftreten der ersten Fleckfieberfälle erwog man, die bereits existierenden Anlagen zu erweitern und sich dabei auch neue Techniken zunutze zu machen. Darum ging es bei der Sitzung vom 30. Juni 1942 (S. 83). Die sich gebieterisch aufdrängende Notwendigkeit neuer Desinfektionseinrichtungen findet ihren Widerhall in der Planung der Zentralsauna vom 24. November 1942.[97] Diese gehörte, wie wir uns erinnern, aufgrund ihrer Bedeutung beim Kampf gegen die Fleckfieberseuche zu den »Sonderbaumaßnahmen«. Ihr Bau fiel unter die Rubrik »Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung«. Alles spricht für die Annahme, daß die SS in der Zwischenzeit, d.h. Ende 1942, erwog, provisorisch behelfsmäßige Entlausungskammern in den Krematorien II und IV einzurichten,[98] deren Errichtung schon weit fortgeschritten war. Dies würde historisch und logisch all jene »bavures« erklären, die Pressac auflistet und denen wir uns in Bälde zuwenden wollen.

---

[96] Vgl. diesbezüglich allgemein C. Mattogno, "Die Leichenkeller…", Anm. 90, S. 357-365, 373-375.

[97] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 68.

[98] Dies ist nicht ungewöhnlich. Entwesungsanlagen wurden auch in den Krematorien von Majdanek (a), Dachau (b) und Stutthof (c) geplant.
a) Plan vom 23. Oktober 1941 (Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. VI-9a, Bd. 1).
b) Pläne der "Baracke X" (Krematorium) von März 1942 (NO-3884, NO-3885, NO-3887).
c) Plan des Krematoriums vom 29. Mai 1945 (J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 561).

– Der Ausdruck »Sonderkeller« für den Leichenkeller 1 (S. 60) paßt zu den anderen, mit der Fleckfieberbekämpfung in Zusammenhang stehenden Wörtern, die mit »Sonder…« beginnen.
– Der Ausdruck »Vergasungskeller« bezeichnet einen Raum, in dem entlaust wurde. Im Erläuterungsbericht über den Bau des KGL Birkenau vom 30. Oktober 1941 sind die beiden Zyklon B-Entlausungsbaracken BW5a und 5b mit einem »Vergasungsraum« ausgerüstet.[99]
– Der Plan zur Vorwärmung des Leichenkellers 1 (S. 73) ergibt einen Sinn, wenn man dort einen Entlausungsraum einrichten wollte, weil die Begasungszeit dadurch erheblich verkürzt würde: eine Vergasungsoperation mit 20 g Blausäure erforderte per Kubikmeter 45 Minuten, wenn eine Temperatur von 25 bis 35 °C herrschte, bei Temperaturen von 0 bis 5 °C jedoch drei Stunden.[100] Bei einer mit Opfern vollgestopften Hinrichtungsgaskammer würde hingegen die von den Körpern ausgehende Wärme den Raum recht rasch genügend aufheizen, so daß eine Vorwärmungsanlage unnötig wäre.[101]
– Das Vorhandensein einer gasdichten Tür (S. 80) ist bei einer Entlausungskammer die natürlichste Sache der Welt.
– Das Vorhandensein von 14 Duschköpfen im Leichenkeller 1 ist, immer nach Pressac, wieder eine »bavure«, denn diese Duschen waren gar nicht echt (S. 80); sie dienten nämlich bloß dazu, die Opfer in die Gaskammer zu locken. Daß es sich um *falsche* Duschköpfe handelte, ist natürlich nur ein anderes Hirngespinst Pressacs. Tatsächlich gibt es Dokumente, aus denen hervorgeht, daß die SS echte Duschen für die Häftlinge dort einbaute.[102]
– Die Erwähnung eines Holzgebläses für den Leichenkeller 1 (S. 70) ist Pressac wieder eine »bavure«, denn es bewies

> *»daß die abgesogene Luft nicht mehr die miasmenschwangere einer Leichenhalle war, sondern ein aggressives Produkt enthielt, welches nur*

---

[99] APMO, nr. neg. 1034/7, S. 5.
[100] F. Puntigam, H. Breimesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, S. 31.
[101] Der Körper eines stehenden Erwachsenen erzeugt 1,72 Kcal pro Minute; vgl. dazu F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, S. 29. 1.800 Körper erzeugen dementsprechend 3.096 Kcal minütlich. Die Verdunstungswärme von Blausäure beträgt –6,67 Kcal/mol.; da sein molekulares Gewicht 27,03 ist, entspricht die Verdunstungswärme von 6 kg Blausäure (6.000 × 6,67/27,03 =) 1.480 Kcal. Dies ist weniger als die Hälfte der Wärme, die 1.800 Körper in einer Minute erzeugen.
[102] Siehe C. Mattogno, "Die Leichenkeller…", Anm. 90, Teil I, bes. S. 362-364.

*von einem nichtkorrosiven Gerät aufgesogen werden konnte. Letzteres hatte ausschließlich aus Holz – am besten Zypressenholz – zu bestehen. Das in den Todeskammern verwendete Giftgas war stark konzentriertes Blausäuregas (**20 g/m³**), und Säure ist korrosiv«* (S. 70/71, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Doch wurde das erwähnte Holzgebläse später durch ein metallisches ersetzt, wie aus dem Aktenvermerk vom 25. März 1943 hervorgeht:[103]

»Anstelle des Holzgebläses für die Entlüftungsanlage des Leichenkellers I wird ein Schmiedeeisengebläse als Ausführung gewählt.«

Pressac muß also erklären, warum die Ingenieure ungeachtet des (ihm zufolge) korrosiven Charakters des Blausäuregases ein Holz- durch ein Metallgebläse ersetzt haben. Ferner möchten wir wissen, weswegen die Degesch-Ingenieure für die Kreislauf-Entwesungskammern Metallapparate wie die in den Dokumenten 16 und 17 seines Buchs abgebildeten vorgesehen haben. Vielleicht damit sie der korrosiven Wirkung des Gases zum Opfer fielen?

In diesen 10 m³ großen Standardkammern (auch »Normalkammern« genannt) wurde eine Zyklondose von 200 g (HCN-Gehalt) eingesetzt, wodurch eine Gaskonzentration von 20 g/m³ entstand. Pressac setzt, wie immer ohne Beweise, fest, in den Hinrichtungsgaskammern von Birkenau sei die gleiche Konzentration zur Anwendung gelangt. In einem 1988 erschienenen Artikel waren es noch 12 g/m³ gewesen.[104] Wir werden bald sehen, was ihn bewogen hat, die eingesetzte Gasmenge zu erhöhen.

– »Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung« heißt auf französisch nicht, wie Pressac auf S. 79 fälschlich übersetzt, »dispositifs d'introduction en treillis de fil de fer«, denn dies entspräche dem deutschen Wort »Drahtnetzeinführungsvorrichtung«, womit über die Art, wie da etwas eingeführt wird, noch nichts gesagt wäre. Das betreffende Ding könnte zwar eingeschoben, aber auch eingeschüttet oder eingeworfen werden. Die Vorrichtung, mit der das Zyklon angeblich in die Kammern gelangte, wäre wahrscheinlich »Drahtnetzeinwurfvorrichtung« genannt worden. Pressac selbst spricht vom »Einwurf« (»déversement«) des Zyklon in die Gaskammern. Die von Pressac (ebenfalls auf S. 79) erwähnten »Holzblenden« können keinesfalls, wie er meint, hölzerne Deckel für ver-

---

[103] APMO, BW 30/25, S. 8.

[104] J.-C. Pressac, »Les carences et incohérences du "rapport Leuchter"«, *Jour J*, 1988, S. III.

meintliche Zykloneinführungsvorrichtungen gewesen sein, denn sonst hätte man sie eben »Holzdeckel« und nicht »Holzblenden« genannt.
Pressac behauptet, die eben erwähnen Dinge hätten sich im »Leichenkeller 1« befunden (S. 79), also in der angeblichen Gaskammer. Doch verhielt es sich anders: Im Inventarium des Krematorium II[105] wur den sie dem Leichenkeller 2, also dem »Entkleidungsraum«, zugeordnet. Wollten die SS-Leute die Opfer also dort vergasen? Nicht genug damit: Im Inventarium des Krematorium III finden sich diese Vorrichtungen überhaupt nicht.[106] Wie wollten die SS-Leute das Zyklon also einführen? Ob sie ihre Opfer vielleicht höflichst baten, die Zyklondosen hineinzutragen und nach der Schließung der gasdichten Tür zu öffnen?
Wir folgern daraus, daß diese Vorrichtungen alles mögliche gewesen sein können, nur nicht das, was Pressac behauptet.

– Die Bezeichnung des Leichenkellers 2 als »Auskleidekeller« (S. 74) ist völlig normal, wenn man von der Hypothese ausgeht, daß im Leichenkeller 1 eine provisorische Entlausungsanlage eingerichtet wurde.[107]

6.7. Die Normalgaskammer

Zu einem weiteren »Indiz«: Des Zivilangestellten Jährlings vorgebliche »bavure« zeigt noch einmal mit greller Deutlichkeit, mit welch verzerrter Logik sich Pressac seine »kriminellen Indizien« zurechtgeschustert hat. Es lohnt sich, die Passage im vollen Wortlaut anzuführen, doch vorher müssen wir einige historische Anmerkungen vorausschicken.

Für das »Aufnahmegebäude« des Hauptlagers waren 19 Zyklon B-Kreislaufentwesungskammern vorgesehen, wo neuankommende Häftlinge registriert, gebadet und deren Habe entwest werden sollten. Diese Anlage wurde allerdings nie eingerichtet wurden.

Ende 1943 beschloß man statt dessen, acht dieser Kammern in Ultrakurzwellenentwesungskammern (Mikrowellenöfen) umzugestalten, die auf einer neuen, von Siemens entwickelten Methode beruhten. Die Arbeiten setzten im Februar 1944 ein (S. 88). Gleichzeitig wurde der Entscheid gefällt, in den restlichen 11 Räumlichkeiten die schon früher geplanten Kreislaufentwesungskammern einzurichten. Die Firma Boos, welcher die Durchführung der Arbeit oblag, machte Schwierigkeiten. Auch die Ver-

---

[105] *Übergabeverhandlung* des Krematoriums II, 31. März 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, S. 12.
[106] *Übergabeverhandlung* des Krematoriums III, 24. Juni 1943. APMO, BW 30/43, S. 24.
[107] See C. Mattogno, “Die Leichenkeller…“, Anm. 90, Teil II.

triebsfirma des Zyklon B, die Firma Testa (Tesch und Stabenow), meldete sich zu Wort, ebenso Dr. Wirths, der daran erinnerte, daß das Zyklon B einer geltenden Anordnung nach durch ein anderes Gas zu ersetzen sei, nämlich »Areginal«,[108] dessen Einsatz eine Modifizierung der Zyklongaskammern erforderlich machte (S. 88f.).

Pressac schreibt nun:

> *»Bei diesem Anlaß beging der zivile Angestellte Jährling in einem Schreiben an die Testa einen geradezu unglaublichen Lapsus. Er bezeichnete die Entlausungskammern als „Normalgaskammer„, wobei er dieses Wort unterstrich und in Anführungszeichen setzte, als gebe es „normale“ und „abnormale“ Gaskammern. Die Bezeichnung wurde von der Testa übernommen; diese behauptete zunächst, der Übergang von Zyklon zu Areginal sei nur bei neuen Installationen obligatorisch, und bestand darauf, daß das mit dem Bedienen der Normalblausäuregaskammern beauftragte Personal besonders gut geschult wurde, wodurch sie zu verstehen gab, daß ihre Funktionsweise ungleich komplizierter war als das bloße* ***Hineinschütten*** *von Zyklon B in die „abnormalen“ Gaskammern.«* (S. 89, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Hätte sich Jean-Claude Pressac die Mühe genommen, sich ein wenig über Blausäuregas-Entlausungskammern zu informieren, dann wüßte er, daß eine »Normalgaskammer« eine der Norm nach gebaute Gaskammer, nämlich eine Degesch-Kreislauf-Gaskammer war; entsprach eine Gaskammer nicht diesem Standard, dann nannte man sie eine »behelfsmäßige Blausäuregaskammer«.[109]

Jährling wollte also ganz einfach betonen, daß die Umwandlung des vorgesehenen Bedienungssystems sich auf Degesch-Kreislauf-Gaskammern, also »Normalgaskammern«, bezog und nicht auf solche, die vom Standard abwichen und folglich »abnormal« waren, wie etwa diejenigen des BW 5b von Birkenau.

---

[108] *Areginal* (Methylformiat) wurde zusammen mit *Cartox* zur Entwesung von Getreidesilos gegen die *calandra granaria*, einem fürchterlichen Weizenschädling, eingesetzt; vgl. H.W. Frickhinger, *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Helingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942, S. 204; G. Peters, Anm. 12b), S. 37f., 55-57.

[109] F. Puntigam u.a., Anm. 100. Diese Schrift schildert zwei Typen von Gaskammern mit größter Genauigkeit: die Standardkammern mit dem »Kreislauf«-System und die »behelfsmäßigen Blausäurekammern« (S. 62-68).

6.8. »10 Gasprüfer«: Der endgültige Beweis?[110]

Die Bestellung für »10 Gasprüfer« (S. 71, vgl. Dok. 7 im Anhang), ist, falls es sich bei diesen tatsächlich um »Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste« handelt (S. 72, vgl. Dok. 8 im Anhang), bei einer Entwesungskammer auch ganz normal. Pressac schreibt dazu ebenso enthusiastisch wie naiv:

> *»Dieses Dokument stellt den **definitiven Beweis** für die Existenz einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer im Krema II dar«* (S. 72, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

In Wirklichkeit ist dieses Dokument allenfalls ein Indiz, nicht aber ein »definitiver Beweis« für das Vorhandensein einer Gaskammer im Krematorium. Daß es sich bei dieser zwangsläufig um eine *Hinrichtungs*gaskammer handeln muß, ist eine aus der Luft gegriffene Behauptung Pressacs.

In diesem Zusammenhang fügt er eine sehr wichtige Erklärung hinzu:

> *»Man führte Experimente durch, bei denen Zyklon eingeführt wurde. Dabei sollen die verbliebenen Gasreste mit einer **chemischen Methode** untersucht worden sein und **nicht mit den 10 Gasprüfern**, die man so spät bestellt hatte, daß sie nicht mehr rechtzeitig geliefert werden konnten.«* (S. 73, Hervorhebung vom Verf.)

Obschon dieses Dokument voll und ganz zu meiner These paßt, wirft es eine Reihe ernsthafter Probleme auf, die weder von Pressac noch von irgendeinem anderen Historiker behandelt werden. Gehen wir es Punkt für Punkt durch:

a) Die »Gasprüfer« waren in der deutschen Fachterminologie schlicht und einfach Meßgeräte zur Rauchgasanalyse, basierend auf einer physikalischen Meßmethode.[111]
b) Pressac deutet mit obigen Worten an, daß die 10 Gasprüfer nicht, wie sonst üblich, auf einer chemischen Methode basierten, sondern auf einer physikalischen. Um Blausäuregasreste zu messen, gab es aber nur eine chemische Methode und keine auf einem physikalischen Prinzip basierenden »Nachweisgeräte«.[112]

---

[110] Für eine tiefergehende Studie des in diesem Abschnitt behandelten Themas siehe C. Mattogno, "Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), pp. 13-22; ders., "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe," ebd., 7(3&4) (2003), S. 380-385.

[111] Akademischer Verein Hütte (Hg.), *Hütte, des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931, I. Band, S. 1013, Nr. 3, mit spezifischem und exklusivem Hinweis auf die »Rauchgasanalyse« (S. 1011). Vgl. Dok. 9 & 12.

[112] F. Puntigam u.a., Anm. 100, S. 21.

c) Die dafür benutzten Geräte trugen den Namen »Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon«.[113]
d) Die Verwendung solcher Geräte war bei allen Entlausungseinrichtungen obligatorisch, auch in Auchwitz.
e) Da die Nachweisgeräte in den Entwesungseinrichtungen des Lagers vorhanden waren, wäre es sinnlos gewesen, sie bei einer Firma zu bestellen, welche sie weder produzierte noch die Bezugswege kannte, statt sie einfach bei den erwähnen Entwesungseinrichtungen des Lagers anzufordern oder direkt die Hersteller- oder Vertriebsfirmen anzuschreiben (es waren dieselben, die das Zyklon produzierten und auch an das Lager Birkenau lieferten).
f) Da die Lagerverwaltung zusätzlich zu den »Gasprüfern« nicht auch Gasmasken mit Spezialfilter »J« gegen Blausäure bestellt hat, konnte sie diese offensichtlich im Lager selbst beschaffen, genau wie sie sich die »Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon« hätte besorgen können.

Unsere Schlußfolgerung lautet daher: Die »10 Gasprüfer« waren einfache Rauchgas-Meßgeräte. Sie waren entweder für den Einbau in die 10 Rauchgaskanäle der Krematorien II und III oder für die 10 Schornsteinrohre der Schornsteine aller Birkenauer Krematorien (II bis V) gedacht. Daher wandte man sich auch an die Ofenbaufirma Topf.

Und dies ist alles, was Pressac bezüglich der Krematorien II und III zu bieten hat.

7. Die Bunker 1 und 2

Ehe wir uns den Behauptungen Jean-Claude Pressacs über die beiden Birkenauer Bunker 1 und 2 zuwenden, sei darauf hingewiesen, daß diese Bezeichnung, ebenso wie die Ausdrücke »rotes Haus« und »weißes Haus«, sich in keinem einzigen Dokument, weder in einem deutschen noch in einem der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung, nachweisen läßt. All diese Benennungen wurden von den *Augen*zeugen der Nachkriegszeit geprägt.[114]

---

[113] Brief der Firma Tesch & Stabenow vom 29. Juli 1942 an das »Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung«. Vgl. Dok. 10 u. 11.

[114] Tatsächlich gibt es zwei Dokumente, in denen ein “Bunker I” erwähnt wird, jedoch in einem harmlosen Zusammenhang. Zu diesem Thema siehe allgemein C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 5).

Pressac schreibt, der Bunker 1 sei ab Ende Mai 1942 zur Massenvernichtung eingesetzt worden (S. 39), also noch ehe Rudolf Höß der Pressac'schen Chronologie zufolge den angeblichen Judenausrottungsbefehl von Himmler erhielt.

Die Existenz des Bunkers 1 und 2 als Stätten von Massenhinrichtungen ist nicht dokumentarisch belegt. Was Pressac dazu sagt, als handle es sich um eine feststehende geschichtliche Wahrheit, ist in Wirklichkeit nichts weiter als eine Synthese von Zeugenaussagen, die sich in allen wesentlichen Punkten widersprechen.[115]

Bunker 2 soll seine mörderische Tätigkeit Anfang Juni 1942 aufgenommen haben (S. 41). Pressac schildert die Entstehung dieser Mordanlage in folgenden Worten:

> *»Unweit des Bunkers 1 stand ein zweites kleines Bauernhaus, kalkverputzt und von 105 m² Größe. Es in eine Gaskammer umzuwandeln, war eine einfache Sache, denn man konnte sich auf die beim Bunker 1 gesammelten Erfahrungen stützen, und rund 500 Personen hatten darin Platz. Doch Höß wollte die Ventilation verbessern. Er zog Bischoff zu Rate, welcher ihm einen Artikel aus der Feder des Dr. G. Peters zeigte. Dieser war Direktor der Firma Degesch, welche Zyklon B produzierte. Der Artikel beschrieb eine Zyklon B-Entlausungsanlage mit acht kleinen Kammern von jeweils 10 m³ Größe, die alle aneinandergereiht waren.«* (S. 41/42)

Wie uns Pressac selbst auf Seite 42 mitteilt, war der Artikel von der Firma Boos angefordert worden,

> *»damit sie daraus Anleitungen für die Einrichtung von 19 ähnlichen Entlausungskammern im geplanten Gebäude für den Empfang der neu eingelieferten Häftlinge im Stammlager entnehmen konnte.«*

Demnach diente der Artikel als Vorlage für die Installation von 19 Blausäuregas-Kreislaufentwesungskammern für das Aufnahmegebäude. Das Datum, an dem der Artikel angefordert wurde, war der 1. Juli 1942 (S. 103, Anmerkung 135) und lag also einen Monat später als der angebliche Beginn der Ausrottungsaktivitäten im Bunker 2. Dieser Artikel enthielt das Schema einer Degesch-Kreislauf-Entlausungskammer, das wie erwähnt in

---

[115] Auf S. 59 schreibt Pressac zum Thema der Häftlinge, welche bei der Kremierung von in Massengräbern bestatteten Leichen mitgewirkt hatten:

> *»Sie waren – von der SS abgesehen – die einzigen Zeugen der äußeren Anzeichen des Massenmordes an den Juden geworden, denn abgesehen von den Gefangenen, die an dieser "Säuberung" teilnahmen, wurde kein einziger am Leben gelassen«.*

Wie erklärt man sich dann die Tatsache, daß die *Augenzeugen* der angeblichen Ausrottungsaktionen in den Bunkern am Leben gelassen wurden?

Pressacs Dokument 16 und 17 abgebildet ist. Daß Bischoff diesen Artikel Höß gezeigt haben soll, was Höß zur Einrichtung eines Lüftungssystems im Bunker 2 bewogen haben, ist durch kein Dokument belegt und wieder einmal eine reine Frucht der Phantasie Pressacs. Dieser behauptet übrigens, im Bunker 2 sei überhaupt kein mechanisches Ventilationssystem installiert worden.

Schließlich

> *»wurden in der weißen Hütte (Bunker 2) vier kleine Gaskammern von ungefähr 50 m² eingerichtet,* ***eine neben der anderen****, ohne mechanische Entlüftung, aber so ausgerichtet, daß sie der Windrichtung entsprachen, welche in Birkenau von Nord nach Süd verläuft.«* (S. 42, meine Hervorhebung)

Worauf Pressac mit dieser Argumentation hinaus will, dürfte klar sein. Zu den zentralen Punkten, die gegen sein erstes Buch vorgebracht wurden, gehörte die unerklärliche Tatsache, daß die Deutschen technisch durch und durch stümperhafte Hinrichtungsgaskammern errichteten, obwohl sie in der Technik der Blausäureentlausungskammern dank der Erfindung des DEGESCH-Kreislaufverfahrens an der Weltspitze standen. Pressac sieht sich deshalb gezwungen, zwischen den beiden Gaskammertypen, koste es, was es wolle, eine Verbindung herzustellen, und er tut es auch, indem er einerseits behauptet, die Umwandlung des Bunkers 2 in vier aneinandergereihte Gaskammern sei erfolgt, indem man sich

> *»****von den durch die Degesch in Frankfurt/Main errichteten Entlausungsanlagen (parallel nebenenanderliegende Zellen****) inspirieren ließ.«* (S. 115, meine Hervorhebung)

und andererseits schreibt, die erste Menschenvergasung im Krematorium II sei mit 6 kg Zyklon begangen worden, was

> *»einer Konzentration von ca. 20 g Blausäuregas per m³ gleichkam,* ***wie sie von den Leitern der Degesch in ihren Entlausungszellen vorgeschrieben wurde****.«* (S. 119, meine Hervorhebung)

Demnach sollen also die Bauleitungsingenieure dem Artikel von G. Peters (und E. Wüstinger) ein vollkommen nebensächliches Element entnommen haben, nämlich die »parallele Anordnung« der Gaskammern! Und nicht genug damit: Die Grundmauern des angeblichen Bunker 2 sind erhalten geblieben, doch weisen sie eine nicht-parallele(!) Unterteilung in sieben Räume auf! Die Höhe dieser Räume ist unbekannt. Das von Pressac angenommene Volumen (vier Kammern zu ja 50 m^3) ist daher schlicht die Frucht seiner Phantasie.

Obgleich sie eine einzige Gaskammer von 105 m² Fläche hätten einrichten können (was nur natürlich gewesen wäre, da der Bunker 2 zur *Massen*tötung dienen sollte), installierten sie stattdessen vier mit je (105 m²/4=) 26,25 m², was den Ausrottungsvorgang natürlich ungemein erschwert hätte.

Hinsichtlich der Blausäurekonzentration ist folgendes zu bemerken: Da das Volumen des Leichenkellers 1 (506 m³) auf vielleicht 406 m³ geschrumpft wäre, wenn man die Körpermasse der 1.492 Opfer der ersten Vergasung im Krematorium II und die Betonsäulen abzieht, hätte man mit 6 kg Zyklon B[116] eine Höchstkonzentration von ca. (6.000/406 =) 14,8 g/m³ und nicht von 20 g/m³ erreicht. Halb so schlimm: Pressac verfügt wieder einmal aus eigener Machtvollkommenheit, die Gaskonzentration habe bei 20 g/m³ gelegen, womit der zweite Zusammenhang zwischen den Degesch-Entwesungskammern und den angeblichen Hinrichtungsgaskammern an den Haaren herbeigezogen wäre.

Anfangs hatten die SS-Leute für die Bunker 1 und 2 keine Auskleideräume vorgesehen, und die Opfer zogen sich angeblich »im Freien« aus, aber dann

> *»verlangte Bischoff in seinem zweiten Rapport, in der Nähe der beiden Bunker müßten vier Pferdestallbaracken als Auskleidungsräume für die Arbeitsunfähigen errichtet werden. Jede Baracke kostete 15.000 Mark. Die Forderung wurde wie folgt formuliert: „4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau“.«* (S. 45/46)

Der betreffende Bericht wurde Ende Juli 1942 geschrieben, also während die Fleckfieberepidemie verheerend wütete. Wie bereits erklärt, hatte der Ausdruck »Sonderbehandlung *der Häftlinge*« keine kriminelle, sondern eine sanitäre Bedeutung. Er fügt sich nahtlos in die Bestrebungen der SS ein, der Seuche Einhalt zu gebieten. Es versteht sich von selbst, daß die Verbindung zwischen diesen Baracken und den Bunkern 1 und 2 ein pures Pressac'sches Phantasieprodukt ist, dem wie üblich auch nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Beweises zugrunde liegt.[117]

---

[116] Die von Pressac angegebene Menge von 6 kg Zyklon ist übrigens ebenfalls eine reine Erfindung. Sie bezieht sich auf die erste angebliche Vergasung im Krematorium II, wird aber nicht nur durch kein einziges Dokument, sondern nicht einmal durch einen Augenzeugenbericht bestätigt. Pressac dürfte die Zahl von Höß haben, der im allgemeinen von 5 bis 7 Zyklondosen von je 1 kg Gewicht spricht; vgl. die Dokumente des Nürnberger Militärtribunals NI-034 und NI-036.

[117] Zur Frage dieser vier Baracken für Sonderbehandlung siehe C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 80), S. 31f., 40-43.

Die gleiche Funktion wiesen die »Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen« auf, die im Aktenvermerk vom 21. August 1942 auftauchen (S. 52). Jede dieser Badeanstalten mußte mit 2 Dreimuffelöfen des vereinfachten Typs versehen sein, selbstverständlich um die Leichen der Fleckfieberopfer zu kremieren.[118]

Pressac will im Plan einer interessanten Zone von Auschwitz-Birkenau eine »bavure« entdeckt haben. Jener Plan

> *»beweist, daß die Zone, in denen die Bunker 1 und 2 sowie ihre Gräben lagen, als Sperrgebiet deklariert waren.«* (Legende zum Dokument 21 sowie S. 52)

Doch datiert dieses Dokument vom 2. Juni 1943. Zu jenem Zeitpunkt soll das Morden in den beiden Bunkern bereits zweieinhalb Monate lang geruht haben; die »Verbrennungsgruben«, die Pressac hier in Bestattungsgruben umwandelt, sollen zugeschüttet und das Terrain eingeebnet worden sein. Was gab es in dieser »Sperrzone« also zu verbergen?

In Wirklichkeit bezieht sich dieser Ausdruck auf die gesamte weiße Zone innerhalb des schrägstraffierten Gebietes, also auch auf das Areal des Lagers Birkenau. Das Sperrgebiet steht ersichtlich im Zusammenhang mit verschiedenen Lagersperren, die Höß wegen der Fleckfieberepidemien verhängte: Am 10. Juli 1942 (S. 115); am 23. Juli (S. 116); am 8. Februar 1943 (S. 118). Im Juni 1943 suchte das Fleckfieber das Zigeunerlager in Birkenau heim, und im Sektor BI traten bis Ende Juli Fleckfieberfälle auf (S. 120f.).

Im Mai/Juni 1944, während der Deportation der ungarischen Juden nach Auschwitz

> *»wurde Bunker 2 zur Vernichtung kleiner Gruppen wieder in Betrieb genommen. Man äscherte die Leichen der Ermordeten in einer 30 m² großen Verbrennungsgrube ein.«* (S. 90f.)

Das ist Schwachsinn in Reinkultur. Die SS-Leute sollen also eine Vernichtungsanlage, die auf einmal rund 500 Menschen töten konnte, durch eine Einäscherungsanlage ergänzt haben, die bestenfalls 50 Leichen verbrennen konnte, also ein Zehntel der Opfer. Hier kann man auf den Augenzeugen Miklos Nyiszli verweisen. Dieser spricht von zwei »Verbrennungsgruben«, die 50 × 6 m (zusammen also 600 m²) maßen und täglich 5.000 bis 6.000

---

[118] Siehe ebd., S. 76-83.

Leichen zu beseitigen hatten.[119] In seinem vorherigen Buch meinte Pressac noch, dieser Zeuge sei zuverlässig; sein einziger kleiner Fehler liege darin, daß er die Zahlen immer mit vier multipliziere.[120] In diesem spezifischen Fall nennt Pressac aber eine um das Zwanzigfache kleinere Verbrennungsfläche und eine – der Oberfläche nach – 100 bis 200 mal geringere Einäscherungskapazität als Nyiszli!

Auf S. 147 erscheint aus dem Nichts urplötzlich eine zweite Grube, die »kleiner« als die erste ist. Pressac erfindet sie, um die Produktion des Bunkers 2 ein wenig zu steigern und so die Ausrottung der ungarischen Juden technisch etwas besser möglich zu machen. Dies ändert nichts am Gesagten.

8. Die Krematorien IV und V

Pressac stellt die Behauptung auf, die Krematorien IV und V seien in Abhängigkeit von den Bunkern 1 und 2 entstanden (S. 50) und dazu konzipiert gewesen, die Leichen der dort Vergasten zu verbrennen.

Diese logistische Anordnung ist, um es sehr gelinde auszudrücken, ein wenig unglücklich. Der angebliche Bunker 1 war nämlich 800 und der angebliche Bunker 2 gar 900 m Straßenstrecke von den beiden Krematorien entfernt. Man hätte die Leichen also per Lkw zur Kremierung schaffen müssen. Wenn man bedenkt, daß laut Pressac im Krematorium I bereits eine rationalere Ausrottungsmethode zur Anwendung gelangt war, die dann auf alle vier Birkenauer Krematorien übertragen worden sei – in all diesen Fällen soll die Gaskammer ja innerhalb des Krematoriums gelegen haben –, wäre die Errichtung von zwei »kriminellen« Krematorien nicht nur ohne Gaskammern, sondern gar noch in 800 bis 900 m Entfernung vom Mordort unsinnig gewesen.

Über die Entstehung dieser beiden Krematorien äußert sich der Verfasser folgendermaßen:

> *»Was das Krema IV (und V) betrifft, so zeigt die erste, aus dem August des Jahres 1942 stammende Zeichnung lediglich die Einäscherungsanlage.*

---

[119] M. Nyiszli, *Médecin à Auschwitz. Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, aus dem Ungarischen übersetzt und revidiert von Tibère Kremer, Julliard, Paris 1961, S. 96-98 (dt.: *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Dietz, Berlin 1992).

[120] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 479. In Wahrheit ist Nyiszli ein falscher Zeuge. Man vergleiche dazu meine Studie *»Medico ad Auschwitz«: Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni la Sfinge, Parma 1988.

> *Mitte Oktober stellte die Firma Konrad Segnitz, die mit der Errichtung des Dachwerks beauftragt war, es in seinen definitiven Ausmaßen dar. An den Ofenraum schloß sich eine mächtige Leichenhalle an, die 48 × 12 m, also insgesamt 576 m², maß. Dies ließ ihren Verwendungszweck erkennen. Die Entkleidung und Vergasung der Opfer fand immer noch im Bunker 2 statt, doch die Leichen wurden in der Leichenhalle des Krema IV gestapelt, um anschließend dort verbrannt zu werden.* ***Dann*** *bemühten sich die SS-Leute darum, eine (mit einem Ofen geheizte) Gaskammer in der Mitte des Gebäudes zu installieren, was folgende logische Anordnung der Mordaktionen ergab: Entkleidungsraum – Gaskammer – Schleuse – Achtmuffelofenraum.«* (S. 67, meine Hervorhebung)

Die Zeichnung der Firma Segnitz ist der Plan Nr. 1361 vom 14. Oktober 1942.[121] Die Behauptung, die SS habe »dann« im Zentrum des Gebäudes eine ofengeheizte Gaskammer installiert, ist falsch, weil das Vorhandensein eines solchen Ofens in der Gebäudemitte schon im Plan 1678 vom 14. August 1942 erkennbar ist. Pressac kommentiert hierzu:[122]

> *»Das Vorhandensein eines Ofens im unvollständigen Raum der Zeichnung 1678 ist ein schlagender Beweis dafür, daß dieser für Vergasungen benutzt wurde.«*

Darauf legt Pressac die Entwicklung der Pläne hinsichtlich der Krematorien IV und V dar:

> *»Es fehlte aber ein Entkleidungsraum. Man errichtete draußen eine Pferdestallbaracke, die diesem Mangel abhalf, was nun folgende Reihenfolge ergab: Auskleidebaracke – Gaskammer – Leichenhalle – Schleuse – Achtmuffelofenraum.*
>
> *Die Krematorien IV und V hatten eine um die Hälfte geringere Einäscherungskapazität als die Kremas II und III. Dementsprechend waren auch ihre Gaskammern von bescheideneren Dimensionen. Die SS-Leute benutzten diese wenig ertragreichen Gaskammern (100 m²), um kleinere Gruppen von Opfern abwechselnd zu „behandeln". So wurde im Januar 1943 der definitive Plan des Krema IV (und V) entworfen.«* (S. 67)

Das von Pressac gezeichnete vereinfachte Schema umfaßt folgendes: Einen Entkleidungsraum, von dem aus man in zwei Gaskammern gelangte (Nr. 1 und 2), von denen jede 500 »Arbeitsunfähige« fassen konnte, einen Korridor, eine Leichenhalle, eine Schleuse und den Ofenraum (S. 67). Pressac fügt hinzu:

---

[121] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 397.
[122] Ebd., S. 392.

> *»Diese Konzeption bedingte den Bau eines Entkleideraums. Bei schönem Wetter war dieser nicht unentbehrlich, denn die Opfer zogen sich einfach im Freien aus (Sommer 1944), doch im Winter war er es sehr wohl. Um sich um seine Errichtung zu drücken, verlieh die SS dem zentralen Saal eine doppelte Funktion. Er diente abwechselnd als Entkleideraum und als Leichenhalle.«* (S. 68)

Daraus ergibt sich, daß die kriminelle Struktur der Krematorien IV und V, die von den Technikern und Ingenieuren der Bauleitung entworfen war, sich, um mit Pressac zu sprechen, als »absurd« erwies, weil die »Techniker und Ingenieure« der Bauleitung, die – immer nach Pressac – bei Bunker 1 und 2 je eine Auskleidebaracke errichtet hatten, sich nun unerklärlicherweise um den Bau einer solchen bei den Krematorien IV und V »drückten«. Warum? Ein unergründliches Geheimnis!

Pressac behauptet, die Krematorien IV und V seien mit je ***ZWEI*** Gaskammern ausgerüstet gewesen, die je *100 m²* maßen und *jeweils 500*, zusammen also *1.000*, Personen fassen konnten, was bedeutet, daß auf einen Quadratmeter *fünf* Menschen kamen. In seinem 1989 erschienenen Werk hatte es noch geheißen:[123]

> *»Die Bodenfläche der **drei** Gaskammern belief sich auf **240 m²** und das Volumen auf 4.800 m³* [hier liegt ein simpler Druckfehler vor; es müßte 480 m³ heißen]. *Demnach konnte, wenn auf einen Quadratmeter **10** Menschen kamen, **2.400** Opfer hineingequetscht werden.«* (meine Hervorhebung)

Auf Seite 147 feiert diese dritte Gaskammer eine wundersame Auferstehung. Wir werden gleich sehen, warum. In seinem ersten Werk räumt Pressac ein, der Ablauf des Vernichtungsprozederes in den Krematorien IV und V sei noch »absurder«, denn sogar in Anbetracht seiner maßlos übertriebenen Ofenkapazität

> *»hätte es vier oder fünf Tage gedauert, um 2.400 Leichen zu verbrennen.«*[123]

Wenn man sich die reale Höchstkapazität der Öfen vor Augen hält, hätte die Einäscherung der 2.400 Leichen über 12 Tage in Anspruch genommen. Um die 2.400 Leichen binnen eines einzigen Tages in Asche zu verwandeln, hätte man 100 Muffeln anstelle der vorhandenen 8 benötigt.

Folgen wir Pressac, so lief eine Vergasung wie folgt ab:

---

[123] Ebd., S. 384.

> *»Die erste Vergasung war* ***katastrophal****. Ein SS-Mann mußte, mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske, auf eine kleine Leiter steigen, um Zugang zu einem „Fenster" zu bekommen. Dieses öffnete er mit der einen Hand, mit der anderen schüttete er das Zyklon hinein. Diese Vorstellung war eines Trapezkünstlers würdig und mußte sechsmals wiederholt werden.«* (S. 76, meine Hervorhebung)

Pressac vergißt hier noch hinzuzufügen, daß der SS-Trapezkünstler auch die Opfer höflich ersuchen mußte, ihm keinen Stoß zu versetzen, der ihn von der Leiter warf, oder ihn nicht zu packen und hineinzuziehen, wenn er eine Hand durch das Fenster steckte (welches 1,70 m über dem Boden lag), um die Zyklondose auszuleeren.

Pressac setzt seine Erzählung fort:

> *»Als die dichten Türen geöffnet wurden, um das Gas abziehen zu lassen, merkte man, daß die natürliche Lüftung nicht ausreichte.* ***Man mußte in aller Eile eine Türe*** *durch den nördlichen Gang brechen, um einen Luftzug hervorzurufen.«* (S. 76, meine Hervorhebung)

Die Geschichte von der angeblich auf diese Weise geschaffenen Lüftungsmöglichkeit in den Krematorien IV und V gehört zu jenen, welche die Hohlheit der Pressac'schen Argumentation in allergrellstem Lichte erstrahlen lassen.

In *A.T.O.* behauptete Pressac, diese eilig eingebrochene Türe in der Nordmauer des Krematoriums IV auf einem Photo erschließen zu können,[124] welches nur leider die Südseite der Krema IV und V zeigt. Da nun diese Krematorien spiegelbildlich angeordnet waren, meint Pressac, eine angeblich von ihm in der Südseite des Krematoriums V entdeckte Türe beweise das Vorhandensein einer solchen Türe in der Nordmauer des Krema IV. Doch liegt das Krematorium V im Hintergrund, teils von Bäumen verdeckt. Die Südmauer ist so undeutlich zu sehen, daß man nur mit viel Einbildung eine Türe erkennt, welche in den Gang führt. Eine Prüfung des Originalphotos zeigt,[125] daß Pressacs »Tür« der Schatten von drei Baumstämmen ist, der unten vom hellen Erdboden begrenzt wird.

Prüfer, der am 18. Oder 19. Mai in Birkenau angelangt war

> *»stellte mit geheuchelter Traurigkeit fest, daß die Garantie für den Ofen des Krematoriums IV abgelaufen war und er einen mit zweitrangigem Material errichteten Ofen nicht mehr reparieren konnte. Er meinte aber, die Gaskammern seien immer noch brauchbar, allerdings unter der Bedin-*

---

[124] Ebd., S. 416f.
[125] APMO, nr. neg. 20995/465.

> *gung, daß man sie mechanisch ventilierte. Er ergatterte so eine Bestellung für zwei Entlüftungsanlagen für die Kremas IV und V, die sich auf 2.510 RM belief, und reiste am 20. Ab.«* (S. 79f.)

Die von Pressac in Anmerkung 247 auf S. 107 genannte Quelle ist ein Brief mit einem Kostenvoranschlag der Firma Topf vom 9. Juni 1943. In *A.T.O.* hatte er zu demselben Dokument bemerkt:[126]

> *»Der Verfasser möchte hervorheben, daß NICHTS in diesem Brief darauf hinweist, das die für die Krematorien IV und V geplanten Entlüftungsanlagen für die Gaskammern bestimmt waren. Sie konnten ja auch für die Ofenräume bestimmt sein.«* (Hervorhebung Pressacs)

In Anbetracht der Tatsache, daß die Einrichtung der Lüftung für das reibungslose Funktionieren der Gaskammern so dringend und unerläßlich gewesen sein soll, müßte man erwarten, daß sie ohne Verzug installiert wurde. Stattdessen geschah aber folgendes:

> *»Die Firma Topf, die nur mit Mühe einen passenden Motor hatte auftreiben können, schickte am 21. Dezember trotzdem mit normaler Fracht eine der beiden Entlüftungsanlagen. Es wurde am 1. Januar am Bauhof gelagert und blieb bis zum Mai 1944 dort.«* (S. 88)

Pressac ergänzt noch:

> *»Die seit Januar eingelagerte Entlüftungsanlage wurde im Mai im Krema V montiert, dessen Ofen, wie man meinte, einwandfrei funktionierte. Für die beiden Gaskammern und den Gang, die insgesamt ein Volumen von 480 m³ aufwiesen, was dem der Leichenhallen der Kremas II und III weitgehend entsprach, hatte Schultze eine Lüftungsanlage von gleicher Kapazität vorgesehen: ein Gebläse Nr. 450 mit einem Motor von 3,5 PS, der stündlich 8.000 m³ Luft aussog.«* (S. 89f.)

Da die Leichenkeller 1 – die angeblichen Gaskammern – der Krematorien II und III nach Pressac 483 m³ maßen (S. 30) und ihre Gebläse ihm zufolge eine Leistung von 8.000 m³/h gehabt haben soll (S. 38), was 16,56 Luftwechseln stündlich entsprach, folgt für ihn daraus, daß Schultze für die *drei* angeblichen Gaskammern des Krematorium V, welche 480 m³ maßen, ebenso ein Gebläse mit einer Leistung von 8.000 m³/h vorsah, was pro Stunde 16,67 Luftwechsel ergab, so daß die beiden Einrichtungen »dieselbe Kapazität« besaßen.

Wie bereits hervorgehoben wurde, betrug das Volumen des Leichenkellers 1 nicht 483, sondern 506 m³,[127] und seine Gebläse wiesen eine Leis-

---

[126] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 386.

tung von 4.800 und nicht von 8.000 m³/h auf, was stündlich 9,49 und nicht 16,56 Luftwechseln entspricht. Was nun das Krematorium V anbelangt, so maßen gemäß Plan 2036 vom 11. Januar 1943[128] die drei angeblich später in Gaskammern umgewandelten Räume:

12,35 m × 7,72 m =	95,3 m² × 2,20 m =		209,8 m³
11,69 m × 8,40 m =	98,2 m² × 2,20 m =		216,1 m³
11,69 m × 3,50 m =	40,9 m² × 2,20 m =		90,0 m³
Summe:	234,4 m²	und	515,9 m³

Hier stand Pressac vor einer anderen Schwierigkeit: Da das Volumen der *zwei* Gaskammern, die er auf S. 67f. erwähnt, insgesamt 425,9 m³ beträgt, würde ein Gebläse mit einer Leistung von 8.000 m³/h 18,8 Luftwechseln pro Stunde entsprechen. Anders ausgedrückt hätten die Spezialisten der Firma Topf dann oberhalb des Erdbodens liegende, mit Türen und Fenstern ausgestattete Räumlichkeiten, die entsprechend einfacher zu lüften waren, mit einer proportional stärkeren Ventilation ausgestattet als halbunterirdische, fensterlose und demnach schwerer zu lüftende! Deshalb zauberte er sich die dritte Gaskammer aus dem Hut und vermindert das Gesamtvolumen von 515,9 auf 480 m³, um mit diesem Kunstgriff zwei »gleich starke« Ventilationssysteme zu erhalten.

Auf S. 90 präsentiert Pressac uns ein Schema, welches die »Entlüftung der Gaskammern des Krematoriums V, wie sie im Juni 1943 von Karl Schultze geplant und im Mai 1944 installiert wurde«, zeigt. Die Quelle nennt er nicht, weil es sie nicht gibt. Dieses Schema ist nämlich eines der vielen Pressac'schen Phantasiegebilde und schon deshalb falsch, weil der Topf-Brief vom 9. Juni 1943[129] die »Ausführung der *gemauertern* Entlüftungskanäle« erwähnt, während Pressacs Schema lediglich die Rohrleitungen zeigt.

---

[127] Theoretisches Volumen einschließlich der Betonpfeiler und des Längsträgers (ca. 9 m³).
[128] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, Anm. 12a), S. 399.
[129] APMO, BW 30/27, S. 18.

9. Zusammenfassung

Damit sind wir am Ende unserer kritischen Untersuchung des letzten Meisterwerkes von Pressac angelangt.

Am 21. Februar 1979 publizierten 34 französische Geschichtsforscher in einem *Le Monde*-Artikel eine Erklärung, die mit folgenden Worten endet:[130]

> *»Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie solch ein Massenmord technisch möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu diesem Thema. Diese Wahrheit wollen wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben.«*

Jean-Claude Pressac hielt sich nicht an diese Vorschrift. Er wollte die Frage der Kremierungsöfen und der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz und Birkenau *technisch* anpacken, obgleich er nicht die geringste technische Kompetenz zu einer solchen Studie besitzt. Doch mußte er das methodische Prinzip der Revisionisten aufgreifen, daß, wenn ein Widerspruch zwischen den Zeugenaussagen und der Technik vorliegt, letztere den Ausschlag gibt. Er tat dies, indem er die Zahl der angeblich »Vergasten« reduzierte, eben weil diese unvereinbar ist mit der Kremierungskapazität der Öfen, die er freilich maßlos übertrieb. So hat er eine nicht mehr zu schließende Bresche in die traditionalistische Geschichtsschreibung geschlagen, denn die Technik beweist klipp und klar die Unmöglichkeit einer Massenausrottung in Auschwitz und Birkenau. Hätte Pressac seine technischen Argumente konsequent zu Ende geführt, dann hätte er diese Schlußfolgerung wohl oder übel akzeptieren müssen. Anderenfalls wäre ihm wirklich nichts anderes übrig geblieben, als die Segel zu streichen und sich der Erklärung der französischen Historiker anzuschließen, daß man sich nicht fragen darf, wie so ein Massenmord technisch möglich gewesen sei.

Sicher ist jedenfalls eines:
Pressacs Buch bedeutet das Ende einer Legende.

---

[130] *Le Monde*, 21. Februar 1979, S. 23.

10. Anhang

10.1. Vorbemerkung zu den Dokumenten

Die in diesem Anhang enthaltenen technischen Dokumente beziehen sich auf zwei wichtige Aspekte der in der vorliegenden Studie behandelten vermeintlichen "Maschinerie des Massenmordes": die Lüftung der Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III sowie die Gasprüfer.

Pressac zufolge soll Leichenkeller 1 eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer gewesen sein. Die Dokumente 2 und 3 widerlegen die Behauptung Jean-Claude Pressacs, derzufolge sich die Leistung des Lüftungsssystems dieses Raums in den Krematorien II und III von Birkenau auf 8.000 m^3 Luft pro Stunde belief. Die tatsächliche Leistung belief sich auf 4.800 m^3 Luft pro Stunde, was 9,48 Luftwechseln pro Stunde entsprach.

Diese Dokumente belegen zudem, daß sich die Leistung des Entlüftungsgebläses von Leichenkeller 2 (dem angeblichen Auskleidekeller) auf 10.000 m^3 Luft pro Stunde belief, was 11 Luftwechseln pro Stunde entspricht. Die Konsequenz für Pressacs These wäre, daß die Ingenieure der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz und der Firma Topf für die Hinrichtungsgaskammern paradoxerweise eine niedrigere Lüftungsleistung vorsahen als für die Auskleidekeller!

Der für diese Räume eingeplante Luftwechsel stimmt vielmehr mit dem überein, was der Ingenieur Wilhelm Heepke, einem der damals angesehensten Fachleute auf dem Gebiet der Krematorien, für intensiv genutzte Leichenkeller empfohlen hat (Dokument 4). Diese als Leichenkeller geplanten und gebauten Räume waren daher – Leichenkeller.

Die mit Warmluft betriebene Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure der Firma DEGESCH hingegen hatte ein Gebläse mit einer Lüftungsleistung von 12 m^3 pro Minute, was 72 Luftwechseln pro Stunde entsprach (Dokumente 5 und 6).

Damit ist auch Pressacs Behauptung hinfällig, derzufolge Leichenkeller 1 in eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer umgewandelt worden sei. Die Tatsache, daß die Krematorien II und III, die als hygienisch-sanitäre Anlagen geplant und gebaut worden waren, in Betrieb gingen, ohne daß die Anzahl der Kremierungsöfen bzw. die Leistungsfähigkeit der Lüftungsanlagen für die Leichenkeller 1 gegenüber der anfänglichen Planung erhöht wurde, be-

weist, daß sie nicht in eine "Machinerie des Massenmordes" umgewandelt wurden.

Am 26. Februar 1943 forderte die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz bei der Firma Topf zehn Gasprüfer an (Dokument 7). Die Firma Topf soll darauf mit einem Brief vom 2. März 1943 geanwortet habe, der allerdings von "Anzeigegeräten für Blausäure-Reste" handelt (Dokument 8). Jean-Claude Pressac hält diese Dokument für den definitiven Beweis für die Existenz einer Hinrichtungsgaskmmer im Krematorium II.

Gasprüfer waren Geräte zur Rauchgasanalyse und beruhten auf einer physikalischen Meßmethode (Dokument 9). The Testsatz zum Nachweis von Blausäureresten wurde "Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon" hgenannt (Dokument 11). Er beruhte auf einer naßchemischen Methode und wurde von den gleichen Firmen vertrieben, die auch Zyklon B vertrieben. Das Gasrestnachweisgerät bestand aus einem Holzkasten mit folgendem Inhalt:

1) helles Kapselröhrchen mit Lösung I (2,86 Gramm Kupferazetat in 1 Liter Wasser),
2) braunes Kapselröhrchen mit Lösung II (475 ccm bei Zimmertemperatur gesättigte Benzidinazetatlösung mit Wasser auf 1 Liter aufgefüllt)
3) Mischgefäß mit Markierungen für äquivalente Mengen beider Lösungen
4) Fließpapierstreifen
5) Farbmuster
6) sechs dickwandige Teströhrchen mit Korkstopfen zur Aufbewahrung angefeuchteter Papierstreifen.

Die Gasrestprobe erfolgte, indem die nötigen Mengen beider Testlösungen im Mischgefäß gemischt wurden. Der untere Teil von sechs Teststreifen wurde mit der so erhaltene Lösung befeuchtet. Danach wurden diese in je ein Teströhrchen gegeben, das sofort mit einem Korkstopfen verschlossen wurde. Die den Test durchführende Person betrat die zu testende Räumlichkeit mit einer Gasmaske und den Teströhrchen. Diese wurden an verschiedenen Stellen geöffnet, wodurch die mit der Testlösung befeuchteten Streifen der Umgebungsluft ausgesetzt wurden. Die Papierstreifen reagierten auf die Gegenwart von Blausäure mit einer von der Blausäurekonzentrations abhängigen, mehr oder weniger intensiven Blaufärbung.[131]

---

[131] Zur genauen Beschreibung des Gerätes und seiner Anwendung vgl. A. Sieverts, A. Hermsdorf, "Der Nachweis gasförmiger Blausäure in Luft," *Zeitschrift für Angewandte Chemie*, 34 (1921), S. 4f.

Dokument 11 ist das Foto eines Gasrestnachweisgeräts, das von den Sowjets in Auschwitz nach der Besetzung des Lagers gefunden wurde.

Dokument 12 zeigt zwei Anzeigegeräte von Gasprüfern zur Rauchgasanalyse auf CO_2 bzw. CO/H_2.

10.2. Dokumente

Preface 11

Section I: Modern Cremation 19

1. The Cremation 21
2. Cremation Technology of Coke-Fired Furnaces 33
3. Origin and Development of Modern Cremation Furnaces 43
4. Cremation Experiments in Germany in the 1920s 58
5. Technical Developments of Cremation Furnaces in Germany in the 1930s 73
6. The Duration of the Cremation Process 94
7. Heat Balance of a Coke-Fed Cremation Furnace 105
8. Legal, Ethical and Professional Standards for Cremations in Germany 122
9. Cremation Statistics 131
10. Mass Cremation for Hygienic and Sanitary Purposes 138
11. Notes on Present-Day Cremation Furnaces 151

Section II: J.A. Topf & Söhne 157

1. Historical Notes on Topf & Söhne 159
2. The Topf Cremation Furnaces for Civilian Use 169
3. The Topf Patents of the 1920s and 1930s 183
4. Topf Waste Incinerators 196
5. Topf Cremation Furnaces for Concentration Camps 198
6. The Topf Co. and the Construction of the Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 212
7. Structure and Operation of the Topf Cremation Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 251
8. The Duration of the Cremation Process in the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 292
9. The Cremation Capacity of the Furnaces in the Crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau
10. Heat Balance of the Topf Furnaces at Auschwitz-Birkenau 346
11. The Cremation Furnaces Built by Other German Companies: Kori, Ignis-Hüttenbau and Didier 380
12. The Topf Furnaces and Legislation on Cremations in Greater Germany at the Outset of World War II 401

Appendices **411**
1. Tables 411
2. Glossary 429
3. Symbols 436
4. Abbreviations of Archive Names 437
5. Bibliography 439
6. Indices 467

Part 2: Documents (separate book)
List of Documents 9
I. Civilian Cremation Furnaces 31
II. TOPF, Civilian Activities 150
III. TOPF, Correspondence with the SS 262

Part 3: Photographs (separate book)
List of Photographs 9
I. Photographs 1-35: Gusen 25
II. Photographs 36-50: Dachau 43
III. Photographs 51-85: Mauthausen 51
IV. Photographs 86-110: Auschwitz Main Camp 69
V. Photographs 111-215: Buchenwald 82
VI. Photographs 216-235: Auschwitz-Birkenau 137
VII. Photographs 236-332: Kori Cremation Furnaces 149
VIII. Photographs 335-344: Kori Furnaces in Other Camps 205
IX. Photographs 345-362: Terezín 212
X. Photographs 363-365: Urns 226
XI. Photographs 366-367: Stoking Tools 228
XII. Photographs 368-370: Cremation Experiments 230
XIII. Color Documents from Part 2 233

Dokument 1: *Inhaltsverzeichnis der dreibändigen Studie* The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz *von Carlo Mattogno, in Zusammenarbeit mit Dr. Ing. Franco Deana, Genua (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).*

oder Dienststelle (mit Unterschrift versehen):

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
chinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr. .....

Bauvorhaben: .....

Haushalt: ..... Kap.: ..... Tit.: .....

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: .....

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: .....

Auftrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Vertrag Nr.: ..... vom ..... mit ..... RM

Bauwerk (BW) .....

Bauausgabebuch Seite: ..... Nr. .....

Freihändige Vergebung

beschränkte Ausschreibung 7 JUL. 1944

öffentliche Ausschreibung

rift des Empfängers:

die
tral-Bauleitung der
fen-SS und Polizei

chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Ort Erfurt, 27.5.43

/ Teil- / Schluß-
hnung Nr. 729

Unser Hausruf 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 1520

Straße Hausnummer Dreysextr. 7/9

re Zeichen/betriebs-Nr. | Ihre bestellende Dienststelle | Bedarfsgruppe | Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)

swaren-Nr | Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag

ndangaben

Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in unserem Kostenanschlag v.4.11.42 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
	A die Entlüftungsanlage für den B- Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = 2 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung, 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos. 1 des gen. K.A.			720.--	
	B die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend aunter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. II des K.A.			1.127.--	242
	C die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum bestehend aus:				
		Übertrag:		1.847.--	

Postscheckkonto:

Dokument 2: *J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Rechnung Nr. 729 vom 27. Mai 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz hinsichtlich des Krematoriums III von Birkenau. APMO. D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, S. 246f.*

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Übertrag:			1.847.--	
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS. Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N = ca. 3,5 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d.K.A.			1.837.--	
		D die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-und Waschraum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS. mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø, vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläsesaugöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E-Raum Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum bestehend aus:				
		1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 35 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS., Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V. des K.A.			3.332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
		gem. uns. Schrb. v. 12.10.42 betr. Ihre Bestellung v. 5.10.42 Besgb. Nr. 14491/42/Jöh. (2. Anlage).			7.820.--	
		Ihre Zahlung:				
		2.2.1944 RM 7.820.--				

Dokument 2, fortgesetzt.

der Dienststelle mit Unterschrift versehen

Abschrift!

Unterbelag Nr.

A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFU...
...schinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Bauvorhaben: ...
Haushalt: ... Kap.: ... Tit.: ...
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: ...
Kosten(vor)anschlag vom: ...
Auftrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM
Vertrag Nr.: ... vom ... mit ... RM

...lt des Empfängers:

die
tral-Bauleitung der
fen-SS und Polizei

chwitz / Ost-Oberschles.

Bauwerk (BW) ...
Bauausgabebuch Seite: ... Nr. ...
Freihändige Vergebung
beschränkte Ausschreibung
öffentliche Ausschreibung

12 JUL. 1944

Ort Erfurt, 22.2.43.

Teil-/Schluß-
...ng Nr. 171

Unser Hausruf 132

Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen 42 D 243

Straße Hausnummer Dreysestr. 7/9

Reichsbetriebs-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
...aren-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

...angaben

...r. des ...st.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
	über die Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen wie sie im einzelnen in uns.Kostenanschlag vom 4.11.41 beschrieben worden sind und zwar:				
	A. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 4800 cbm Luft gegen 40 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= 2 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter ohne Sicherung, 1 Frischluftansaugerohrleitung 450 mm Ø, 1 Druckrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von der Gebläsedrucköffnung bis zum gemauerten Kanal führend lt. Pos.I des gen.K.A.			720.--	
	B. die Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum, bestehend aus:				
	1 Gebläse mit Motor und Zubehör wie vorstehend unter A ausgeführt, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 450 mm Ø von gemauerten Abluftkanal bis zur Ansaugeöffnung des Gebläses führend, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos.II d. K.A.			1127.--	
		Übertrag:		1847.--	232

Postscheckkonto:

Dokument 3: *J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, Rechnung Nr. 171 vom 22. Februar 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz hinsichtlich des Krematoriums II von Birkenau. APMO. D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, S. 231f.*

Nr	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Übertrag:			1847.--	
		C. die Einrichtungsanlage für den Ofenraum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung vonstündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 32 mm WS Gesamtpressung, 1 Drehstrommotor für 380 Volt, 50 Per. spritzwassergeschützt, N= ca. 3,5 PS., mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung mit einem Ø von 550 bis 250 mm, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. III d. K.A.			1837.--	
		D. die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-Aufbahrungs-u.Waschraum bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 3000 cbm Abluft gegen 20 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor, N = ca. 1 PS, mit Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung 375 mm Ø vom Abluftkanal zur Gebläseansaugeöffnung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube, 4 Abluftgittern mit Jalousie-Klappenverschlüssen lt. Pos. IV d.K.A.			779.--	
		E. die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum, bestehend aus: 1 Gebläse zur Förderung von stündl. 10000 cbm Abluft gegen 55 mm WS. Gesamtpressung mit spritzwassergeschütztem Drehstrommotor N = ca. 5,5 PS, Motorschutzschalter und Sterndreieckschalter, 1 Abluftrohrleitung, 1 Druckrohrleitung mit Wetterhaube lt. Pos. V des K.A.			3332.--	
		Verpackung und Anfuhr			25.--	
					7820.--	
		gem.uns.Schrb.v.10.2.1942.				
		Ihre Zahlungen:				
		7.4.1942 RM 4.000.--				
		4.2.1944 RM 3.820.--				
		RM 7.820.--				

Dokument 3, fortgesetzt.

— 104 —

Verschlossen kann q_1 durch eine Jalousieklappe werden. Die Frischluft lässt sich durch Öffnen eines Fensters, welches in Höhe von q_1 liegt, genügend einleiten.

Auf eine kräftige Lüftung ist ferner in den Leichenhallen Wert zu legen, um die Fäulnisvorgänge in den Leichen möglichst zurückzuhalten. Auch hier kommt es an erster Stelle mehr auf eine Entlüftung als auf eine Belüftung an. Die Leichen, bezw. die Särge sind nicht direkt auf den Fussboden zu legen, sondern hohl auf Böcken über denselben zu lagern, damit die Luft unterhalb der Leichen aus dem Raume abgezogen werden kann. Eine Zuführung frischer Luft erfolgt von oben. Man hat hier mindestens mit einem 5fachen stündlichen Luftwechsel zu rechnen; unter Umständen kann man sogar bei starker Benutzung des Raumes bis auf das 10fache gehen, welch hohe Luftabfuhr mit Hilfe eines Ventilators erreicht wird; vielleicht empfehlen sich gerade für diese Räume die neu aufgekommenen Uhrfeder-Ventilatoren. Die Luftkanalmündungen sind zur Abwehr der Insekten mit kleinmaschigen Drahtgittern zu versehen. Selbst bei höheren Aussentemperaturen ist eine künstliche Kühlung wegen der dann eintretenden starken Schwitzwasserbildung kaum nötig; im anderen Falle können den Leichen beigelegte Eisstücke den Zweck wohl ausreichend erfüllen. Bei der Bauausführung ist gerade bei diesen Leichenhallen auf eine Trockenlegung des Fussbodens, Abwaschbarkeit der Wände und guter Kanalisation bedacht zu sein. Gehört dieser Silo einem öffentlichen Kanalnetz an, so sind die Abwässer vor Eintritt in letzteres zu desinfizieren.

Im übrigen gelten hier dieselben Beziehungen wie bei den allgemeinen Lüftungsanlagen.

Die Beleuchtung kommt vorläufig noch als natürliche in Betracht, da die Benutzung der Krematorien infolge der geringen Zahl von Verbrennungen auf die Tageszeit beschränkt werden kann. Die Anordnung der Fenster, durch welche das Tageslicht in die Halle fällt, wie auch der Fenster der übrigen Räume, ist lediglich Sache des Architekten. Da in der Halle und in den zugehörigen Neben-

Dokument 4: *Wilhelm Heepke, Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien). Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, S. 104.*

6

öffner betätigt, sodaß bei Beginn des Kreislaufes automatisch die in den Öffner eingesetzte Zyklondose entleert wird und deren Inhalt auf eine Unterlage fällt, die von der im Kreislauf geführten warmen Luft bestrichen wird.

Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf „Lüftung" wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei (D) vorgewärmte Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei (A) zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

Ventilator mit Motor (2)

Für diesen ist eine Leistung von 12 cbm je Minute bei einem stat. Druck von 80 mm WS ausreichend, um sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72-facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhalts zu bewirken.

Heizaggregat (9)

Dieses Heizaggregat erhält eine verschieden hohe Leistung je nachdem, ob es nur zur Beschleunigung der Gasentwicklung und Vorheizung der angesaugten Frischluft oder auch zur Erwärmung des gesamten Kammerinhaltes dienen soll.

Im letzteren Falle hat es 10 000 WE zu liefern, die zu einer Erwärmung des Kammerinhaltes auf 30 bis 35° C innerhalb einer halben Stunde führen, auch wenn das Gut mit einer Temperatur von nur 5 bis 10° C in die Kammer hineingebracht worden ist. Bei der Lüftung erwärmt das Heizaggregat die angesaugte Frischluft auf mindestens die gleiche Temperatur, die der Kammerinhalt inzwischen angenommen hat, sodaß ein Niederschlag der Blausäuredämpfe vermieden und eine äußerst rasche Lüftung der Kleidungsstücke bewirkt wird.

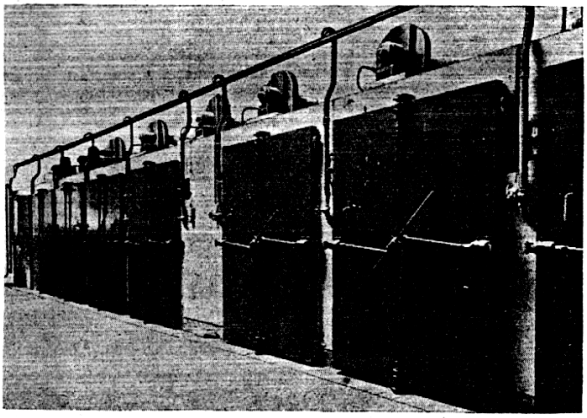

Abb. 4.
Blausäurebegasungsanlage mit Kreislaufanordnung in Betrieb (8 Kammern).

Die etwa 70 bis 75 Minuten beanspruchende Gesamtbehandlung der Kleidungsstücke geht wie folgt vor sich:

Nach Einfahren der beladenen Wagen und Verschließen der Kammer (Abb. 4) wird der Ventilator (2) eingeschaltet und damit automatisch auch das Heizaggregat in Wirkung gesetzt. Der Vierwegeschalter (3), der bis dahin auf „Lüftung" gestanden hat und in dessen Dosenöffnungs-Einrichtung vor Verschließen der Kammer eine Zyklondose eingesetzt worden ist, wird nun auf „Kreislauf" gestellt. Mit dem dabei erforderlichen Drehen der Handkurbel wird die Zyklondose dadurch geöffnet, daß sich das Messer des Dosenöffners (4) vorschiebt und den Boden der Zyklon-

Dokument 5: *G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," Sonderdruck aus der Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, Heft 10/11, 1940, S. 6 (S. 195 im Heft).*

50

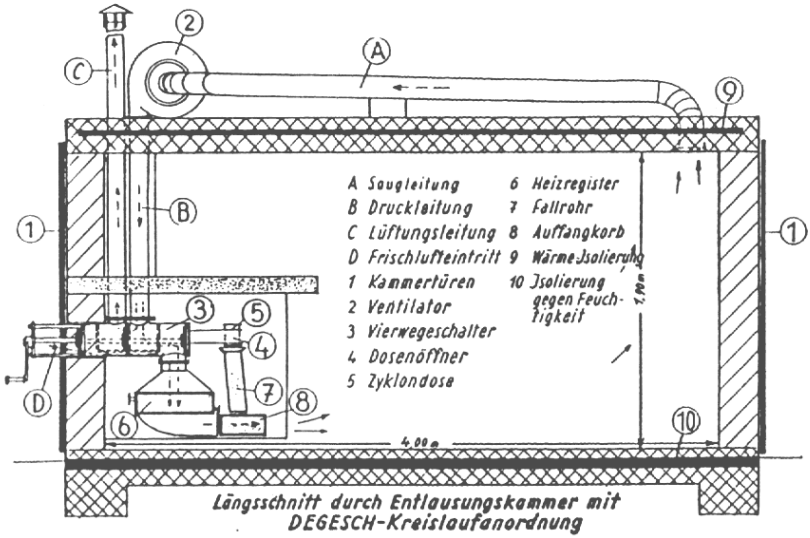

Längsschnitt durch Entlausungskammer mit DEGESCH-Kreislaufanordnung

Abb. 16.

Minutenleistung stammt, vermag innerhalb von 5 Minuten 60 v. H. des Blausäuregehaltes einer großen Zyklondose auszutreiben. Der restliche Doseninhalt von 40 v. H. ist in weiteren 10 bis 15 Minuten ausgetreten. Günstiger gestalten sich die Blausäureentbindungsverhältnisse bei Verwendung vorgewärmter Luft. Es ist verständlich, daß die über das Zyklon streichende Luft entsprechend der Blausäureverdunstung stark abkühlt. Während der Verdunstungsperiode sinkt die Lufttemperatur um 5 bis 10° C (Peters).

2. einem Ventilator mit Motor (2).

   Der Ventilator hat eine Leistung von 12 m³ pro Minute bei einem statischen Druck von 80 mm WS und ist in seiner Leistung so gewählt, daß sowohl eine äußerst rasche Gasentwicklung als auch eine genügend rasche Lüftung (72facher Luftwechsel je Stunde) des begasten Kammerinhaltes damit erfolgt.

3. einer Kreislaufleitung (A-B);

4. einer Lüftungsleitung (A-C);

5. einer Frischluftzufuhr (D), kombiniert mit dem Vierwegeschalter.

   Bei Einstellung des Vierwegeschalters auf »Lüftung« wird bei geschlossenen Kammertüren bei D Frischluft angesaugt, mit der die ganze Kammer durchspült wird, bevor sie bei A zusammen mit der ausgespülten Blausäure wieder abgesaugt wird.

6. einem Heizaggregat (6).

Dokument 6: *F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, Blausäurekammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Sonderveröffentlichung des Reicharbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, S. 50.*

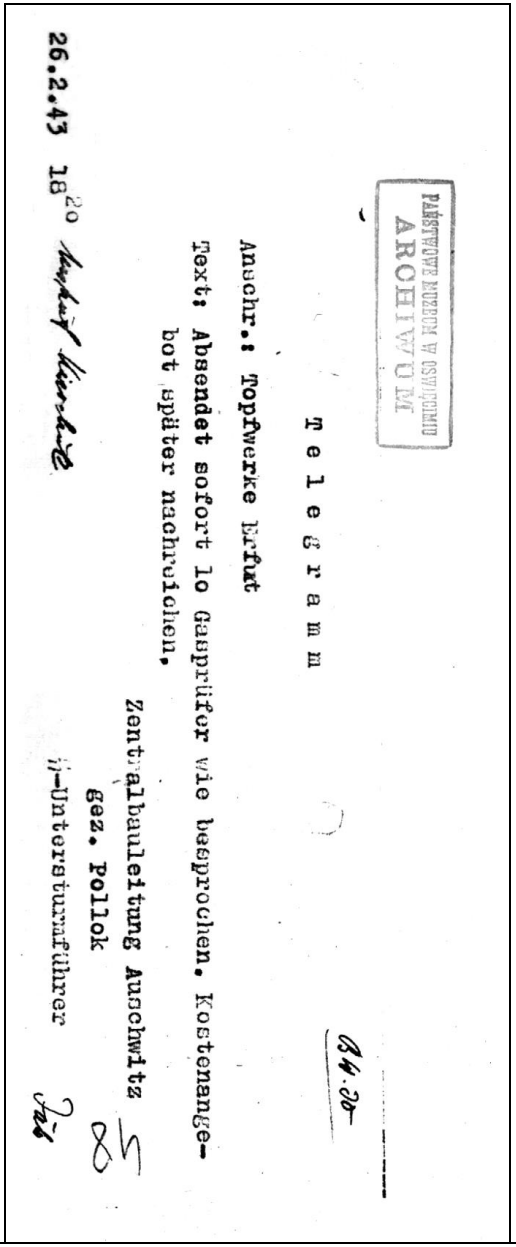

T e l e g r a m m

Anschr.: Topfwerke Erfurt

Text: Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen. Kostenangebot später nachreichen.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
gez. Pollok
i/-Untersturmführer

26.2.43 18[20]

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Dokument 7: *Telegramm der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz an die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, vom 26. Februar 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, S. 48*

J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE
MASCHINENFABRIK: FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHE BAUUNTERNEHMUNG

An die
Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei,
Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.

Eingang: 5. MRZ. 1943
Stellvertreter 24328/43

ERFURT, den 2.3.43
hes.

Betrifft: Krematorium, Gasprüfer.

Ihr Zeichen: --

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: D IV

Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:

" Absendet sofort 1o Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen ".

Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor 2 Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von 2 weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.

Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können.

Heil Hitler!
J.A. TOPF & SÖHNE

ppa. i.V.

Erledigt durch Schreiben
vom ..... 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Reichsbank-Giro-Konto 75/851 — Postscheck-Konto Erfurt 1792
Telegramme: Topfwerke — Fernsprecher: Sammelnummer 251 25

L/0211

Dokument 8: *J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt. Brief vom 2. März 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz. RGVA (Russisches Staatsarchiv), 502-1-313, S. 44.*

B. Technische Gasanalyse [1])

Aus O_2 der Luft wird beim Durchgang durch Koks zunächst CO_2, bei längerem Weg (höherer Schicht) auch CO; Ergebnis: Rauchgase aus CO_2, O_2, CO, N_2, bezeichnet prozentisch mit k, o, c, n %. Bei Verbrennung von Kohle werden während der Entgasungszeit Kohlenwasserstoffe frei, die mit Luft zu CO_2 und H_2O verbrennen sollen; prozentische Menge des letzteren sei w %.

Rauchgasanalyse liefert k, o und c in Hunderteilen der trocken gedachten Gase; also ist $k + o + c + n = 100$ %; Gesamtvolumen der heißen Rauchgase, in denen H_2O noch dampfförmig ist, ist $100 + w$ gesetzt. Weil das durch Verbrennung von H gebildete H_2O volumetrisch beim Abkühlen verschwindet, steigt n über 79 % hinaus, N_2 nimmt scheinbar zu; am meisten, wenn bei vollkommener Verbrennung ohne Luftüberschuß das Rauchgasvolumen das kleinstmögliche ist und Rauchgase nur CO_2 und N_2 enthalten, wobei ebenso wie n auch k den größtmöglichen Wert annimmt, abhängig vom Gehalt an freiem, d. h. nicht durch Sauerstoffgehalt ausgeglichenem H_2, genauer vom Verhältnis $C : H_2$ (andere Bestandteile wie S vernachlässigt). Diese größtmöglichen Werte sind (Abb. 17) für:

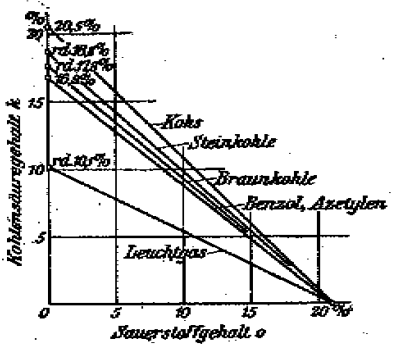

Abb. 17. Nachprüfung der Rauchgasanalysen.

Kohlenstoff mit $C : H_2 = \infty$		max $n = 79$	max $k = 21$
Koks	94	79,5	20,5
Steinkohle	21	81,9	18,8
Braunkohle	16	82,2	17,8
Acetylen, Benzol	12	83,1	16,9
Leuchtgas	2,2	9,9 %	10,1 %

max k entsteht, wenn die stöchiometrisch erforderliche Luftmenge L_0 zur Verbrennung zugeführt wird, besser gesagt, wenn die durchgesaugte Luft so lange (Schichthöhe!) an Kohlenstoff vorbeigeführt wird, bis gerade aller O_2 in CO_2 verwandelt ist. Unter anderen Umständen, z. B. bei niedrigerer Schicht, bleibt O_2 neben CO_2 in den Gasen, es ist mehr Luft durchgesaugt, als für die verbrannte Kohle erforderlich, nämlich L statt L_0; das Verhältnis $L : L_0 = l$ heißt Luftüberschußzahl; man berechnet sie aus Analysenergebnissen nach den Formeln

$$l = n : \left[n - \frac{79}{21}\left(o - \frac{c}{2}\right)\right]$$ (genau, sofern Brennstoff keinen N_2 enthält; für Luftgas unbrauchbar)

$$l = \max k / k = 21/[21 - o]$$ (genau für reinen C, für Koks und Steinkohle noch brauchbar)

3. Gasprüfer nach physikalischen Methoden nutzen Eigenschaften der Gase, die vom CO_2-Gehalt abhängen: RelGw ($CO_2 = 1{,}52$ gegen Luft $= 1$), Wärmeleitfähigkeit (60 gegen 100), Zähigkeit (1,5 gegen 1,7), Verhältnis spez. Gw zu Zähigkeit (etwa 2 zu 1), Brechungszahl (450 gegen 295). Vorteil gegen Analysatoren: keine Kalilauge, Anzeige sofort, vielfach bequeme Fernübertragung (zum Heizerstand); Nachteil: Beeinflussung durch Anwesenheit weiterer Gase, besonders H_2 und CH_4 sowie durch Temperatur und Feuchtigkeit. Gasprüfer von S & H (Leitfähigkeit), Ranarex der AEG, Unograph der Union Apparatebau-Gesellschaft Karlsruhe (Zähigkeit). Einfluß der Feuchtigkeit muß durch Trocknen oder durch Sättigen beseitigt werden.

Dokument 9: *"Hütte" des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch (Verlag von Wilhelm Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931), Band 1, S. 1011 (oben) und 1013 (unten).*

107

TESCH & STABENOW

Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H.

FERNSPRECHER: Sammel-Nr. 32 42 25 | DRAHTANSCHRIFT: Testa Hamburg | POSTSCHECKKONTO: Hamburg Nr. 483 00 | BANKKONTEN: Reichsbankgirokonto Hamburg, Deutsche Bank u. Disconto-Gesellschaft Filiale Hamburg, Depositenkasse W

Hauptaktionär der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.
T.-Ges.-Gesellschaft für Schädlingsverwertung m. b. H., Frankfurt a. M.

Schnellbrief!

HAMBURG 1, d. 29.7.1942
Messberghof

Zeichen: W/Ra.
Mappe: Z.Nr.
Bei Antworten bitte anzugeben

Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin
Kommandantur
An die
1. AUG 1942
Waffen - SS
Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung
L u b l i n

= Ihre Bestellzettel Nr. 200 und 251 vom 25.7.42 =

Oberscharführer P e r s c h o n hat uns Ihre obigen Bestellungen heute persönlich überbracht.

Für die Auftragserteilung auf Lieferung von

3 Stück Schlageisen,
5 " Reservemesser,
10 " Gasmasken
200 " Einsätze
1 " Gasrestnachweisgerät
20 " Gummikappen

sowie 6000 Dosen à 1500 g = 9.000 kg ZYKLON CN

danken wir Ihnen.

Die Lieferung werden wir zu unseren geltenden Listen-/-preisen unter Zugrundelegung unserer beifolgenden Verkaufs- und Lieferungsbedingungen ausführen. Ein Exemplar der Bedingungen erbitten wir unterschrieben und mit Dienststempel versehen zurück.

Von den bestellten Geräten hat Oberscharführer Perschon von uns sofort ausgehändigt erhalten:

2 gr. Schlageisen kompl.
3 gr. Reservemesser dazu,
3 Gasmasken Gr. II kompl.
1 Gasmaske " I "
1 " " III "
1 Gasrestnachweisgerät für Zyklon
20 gr. Gummikappen
50 Atemeinsätze "J"
und Warnungsplakate.

Die restlichen Geräte werden wir schnellmöglichst

- 2 -

Dokument 10: *Tesch & Stabenow, Hamburg. Brief vom 29. Juli 1942 an das Waffen-SS Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin, Verwaltung. Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. I d 2, vol. 1, S. 107.*

Dokument 11: *Aufnahme eines Gasrestnachweisgerätes für Zyklon, das die Sowjets nach der Befreiung des Lagers Auschwitz dort vorgefunden haben. APMO, Nr. neg 625.*

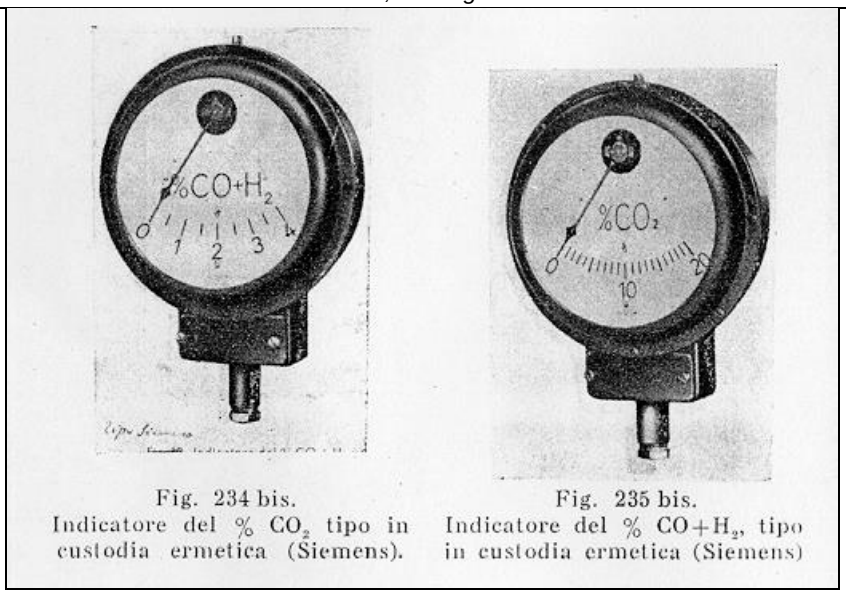

Fig. 234 bis. Indicatore del % CO_2 tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens).

Fig. 235 bis. Indicatore del % $CO+H_2$, tipo in custodia ermetica (Siemens)

Dokument 12: *Fotos zweier Anzeigegeräte von Gasprüfern der Firma Siemens für CO_2 (rechts) und kombiniertem $CO+H_2$-Inhalt (links) in %. Alberto Cantagalli, Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, S. 308.*

Bibliographie

Berücksichtigt wurden lediglich Bücher, nicht hingegen zitierte Perodika.

Akademischer Verein Hütte (Hg.), *Hütte, des Ingenieurs Taschenbuch*, W. Ernst & Sohn, Berlin 1931

Aynat, Enrique, *Los Protocolos de Auschwitz. ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990

Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el „Holocausto“*, Gráficas hurtado, S.L. Maistro Lope, 59 y 65, E-46100 Burjassot, Valencia 1994

Backes, Uwe, Eckehart Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann, *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990

Ball, John Clive, *Air Photo Evidence*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Bettelheim, Peter et al. (Hg.), *Antisemitismus in Osteuropa*, Wien, Picus Verlag, 1992

Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, State Museum of Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1974

Bezwinska, Jadwiga (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997

Braham, Randolph L., *The Politics of Genocide: The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University, New York 1981

Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz: Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981

Brugioni, Dino A., Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, CIA, Washington 1979

Burhoff, Detlef, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 7. Aufl., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2012

Butz, Arthur R., *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1977; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Comité international d'Auschwitz, *Anthologie*, Warschau, 1969

Cremation Society of Great Britain (Hg.), *Annual cremation conference report*, Selbstverlag 1975

Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989

Diwald, Hellmuth, *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990

Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Selbstverlag, Vichy 1999; 2. Aufl. 2004

Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, R.H.R., Boîte Postale 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex 1994

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Jean-Claude Pressac*, Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste., Boîte Postale 122, 92704 Colombes Cedex 1994

Faurisson, Robert, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1982

Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Springer, Berlin 1931

Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (Hg.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Frickhinger, Hans W., *Schädlingsbekämpfung für Jedermann*, Heilingsche Verlagsanstalt, Leipzig 1942

Gauss, Ernst (= Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994

Guillaume, Pierre, *Droit et histoire*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Gutman, Israel, Michael Berenbaum, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis/Bloomington 1994

Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (Die Krematorien)*, C. Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905

Hellman, Peter (Hg.), *The Auschwitz Album*, Random House, New York 1981

Irving, David, *The Secret Diaries of Hitler's Doctor*, McMillan, New York 1983

Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985

Kammerer, Rüdiger, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993

Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983

Kulaszka, Barbara, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa-Verlag, Wien 1972

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, dtv, München 1988

Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis ablegen*, Vowinckel, Berg, undated

Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, 206 Carlton Street, Toronto, Ontario, M5A 2L1 (Canada) 1988

Leuchter, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014

Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1980

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda. Considerazioni storico-techniche sul libro "Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse" di Jean-Claude Pressac*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz. La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992

Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*: *A Critique of J.-C. Pressac*, Granata Publishing, Palos Verdes 1994; Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa 1994

Mattogno, Carlo, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014

Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. ing. Franco Deana*, Effepi, Genoa 2011

Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale. Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991

Mattogno, Carlo, *»Medico ad Auschwitz«: Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni la Sfinge, Parma 1988

Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genova 2005

Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003; 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in Vorbereitung)

Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Mattogno, Carlo, Graf Jürgen, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2002

Merle, Robert, *La Mort est mon métier*, Gallimard, Paris 1961 [1952]

Mohlau, Andreas (Hg.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, Druffel, Berg am See 1995

Mohr, Hans, *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Steinhausen, München 1979

Müller, Filip, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz d'Auschwitz*, Pygmalion, Paris 1980

Nagl, Walter, *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987

Nolte, Ernst, *Streitpunkt: Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*, 2. Aufl., Dietz, Berlin 1992

Nyiszli, Miklos, *Médecin à Auschwitz: Souvenirs d'un médecin déporté*, Julliard, Paris 1961

Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002.

Peters, Gerhard, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung. Sammlung chemischer und chemisch-technischer Vorträge*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1942

Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz. Wieviele Juden, Polen, Zigeuner ... wurden umgebracht*, Universitas, Krakau 1992

Plack, Arno, *Hitlers langer Schatten*, Langen Müller, München 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Krematoriene i Auschwitz: Massedrapets maskineri*, Aventura, Oslo 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Le macchine dello sterminio: Auschwitz 1941-1945*. Feltrinelli, Mailand, 1994

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993

Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Os crematórios de Auschwitz: A maquinaria do assassínio em massa*, Ed. Notícias, Lissabon 1999

Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943

Rassinier, Paul, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, H. Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965

Roques, H., *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986

Rozanski, Z., *Mützen ab... Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz*, Verlag „Das andere Deutschland", 1948

Rudolf, Germar, *Auschwitz-Lügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012

Rudolf, Germar, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten: Gutachten über die "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001

Rudolf, Germar (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003

Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral: Eine Dokumentation über die SS*, Rödenberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957

Seifert, Karl-Heinz, Dieter Hömig (Hg.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2. Aufl., Nomos, Baden Baden 1985

Stäglich, W., *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979; 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015

Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Le Mythe d'Auschwitz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1986

Thion, Serge, *Historische Wahrheit oder Politische Wahrheit?*, Verlag der Freunde, Berlin 1994

Thion, Serge, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980

Thion, Serge, *Une Allumette sur la banquise*, Le Temps Irréparable, 1993

Verbeke, Herbert (ed.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Assassins of Memory: Essays on the Denial of the Holocaust*, Columbia University Press, 1992

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985

Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Les Assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987

Wellers, Georges, *Les Chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981

Werner, S., *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2. Aufl., Grabert, Tübingen 1991

Westphal, H.K. u.a., *DIE ZEIT lügt!*, Remer & Heipke, Winkelser Str. 11e, D-97688 Bad Kissingen 1992

Wohl, T., *Arbeit macht tot. Eine Jugend in Auschwitz*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1990

Wormser-Migot, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, P.U.F., 1968

Verzeichnisse

Einträge in Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt. Das Personenverzeichnis enthält nur die Namen natürlicher Personen. Für Firmen und Organisationen siehe das Sachverzeichnis.

1. Personenverzeichnis

— A —

Albrecht, Ursula: 124
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 33
Aynat, Enrique: *97*

— B —

Backes, Uwe: *32*
Ball, John C.: *177*
Bauer, Yehuda: 85
Bédarida, François: 47, 58, 60, 63, 64, 71, 80
Berenbaum, Michael: *10*, *142*, 143, 144
Bernfus, Erich: *199*, 226
Bischoff, Karl: 122, 153, 185, 205-207
Bormann, Martin: 81
Boüard, Michel de: 146
Braham, Randolph L.: *176*
Breymesser, Heinrich: *199*, 226
Broad, Pery: 100
Broszat, Martin: *172*
Browning, Christopher: 98
Brugioni, Dino A.: 95
Burhoff, Detlef: *22*
Butz, Arthur R.: *97*

— C —

Caesar, Joachim: *88*
Cantagalli, Alberto: 231
Casanova, Danielle: *89*
Céline: 67
Ciepilowski, Marian: *89*
Cole, David: *127*
Conan, Eric: 60
Czech, Danuta: *51*, 55, 96, 100, 101, 118, 170, *180*, *183*, *188*

— D —

Deana, Franco: 154
Dejaco, Walter: 69, 87
Delcroix, Eric: 146, 147
Demjanjuk, John: 38
Désir, Harlem: 47
Diwald, Hellmut: *72*
Droit, Roger-Pol: 71

— E —

Eco, Umberto: 71
Eggebrecht, Harald: 30
Eichmann, Adolf: 177, 178
Ertl, Fritz: 69, 87, 122

— F —

Fabius, Laurent: *70*, 73, 146
Faurisson, Robert: 11, 28, 29, *31*, 33, 34, 38, 45, *47*, 59, 60, 64, 65, 68, 69, *70*, 71, 74-77, *78*, *80*, *93*, *97*, *130*, 148
Fleming, Gerald: *126*
Flury, Ferdinand: 182, *199*
Frickhinger, H.W.: *202*
Fritzsch, HStF: 178
Fröhlich, H.: *167*
Fuhr, Eckhard: 18

— G —

Gauss, Ernst: *94*, *155*
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: *70*, 73, 146
Glowacki, Czesław: 182
Graf, Jürgen: *11*, 149, *177*
Granata, Russell: 149
Grawitz, Ernst: 123
Greilsamer, Laurent: 59, 69, 74
Grubach, Paul: *97*
Guillaume, Pierre: *81*
Gutman, Israel: *10*, *142*

— H —

Hagedorn, Eliane: *78*
Hanimann, Joseph: 27, 28, 36-39
Heepke, Wilhelm: 165, 168, 196, *197*, 216, 224
Heider, OSchaf: 121
Heinicke, H.R.: *163*
Hellmut Diwald: 15
Helwig, Friedrich: *163*
Hermsdorf, A.: *217*
Heydrich, Reinhard: 81
Hilberg, Raul: 58, 66, 67, 98, *128*
Hillebrand, Peter: 29
Himmler, Heinrich: 53, 63, 67, 98, 99, 109, 110, 122, 124, 125, 170, 177, 179, 180, 183, 184, 205
Hitler, Adolf: 16, 67, 81, *89*, 110, 123
Holik, Martin: 123
Hömig, Dieter: *19*

Höß, Rudolf: 51, 53, 54, 67, 71, 100, 101, 110, 113, 122, 125, 172, 177-180, 185, 205, 206, *207*, 208

— I —

Igounet, Valérie: 145
Irving, David: *89*, 147, 150

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 32, 33, *85*
Jährling, Rudolf: 201, 202
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 174
Jesse, Eckhard: *32*
Jones, E.W.: *159*
Jothann, Werner: 153
Joxe, Pierre: 77

— K —

Kahn, Dr.: *62*
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *31*, *94*
Kämper, Hermann: *163*
Kessler, Richard: *163*, 164, 169
Kielar, Wiesław: 182
Klarsfeld
  Beate: 9, 144
  Familie: 46, 61
  Serge: 9, 95
Klein, Marc: 89
Klodziński, S.: 180, *181*
Koch, Wilhelm: 123
Kogon, Eugen: 76
Köhler, Robert: 124, 165
Kopelew, Lew: 16
Kori, Heinrich: 124, 160
Krakowski, Shmuel: *126*
Kremer, Johann Paul: *89*, 189
Kriener, Manfred: 30, 40
Kula, Michal: 181
Kulaszka, Barbara: *97*

— L —

Lang, Jack: 68
Langbein, Hermann: 76, 102, *170*
Lanzmann, Claude: 43, 45, 64, 67, 68, 71
Lehner, Dieter: *38*
Lempicki, Zygmunt: *89*
Lenzer, SS
  Sturmbannführer: *160*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 31, *47*, 84, 93, 94, 145, 148
Lüftl, Walter: 94, 145

— M —

Maiello, Greta: 29
Marsalek, Hans: *174*
Martin, Sigmund P.: *22*
Mattogno, Carlo: 11, 36, 37, *97*, 106, 115, *147*, *149*, 150, *155*, *167*, *168*, *172*, *175-177*, *181*, *182*, *185*, *194*, *198*, *199*, *201*, *203*, *204*, *207*
Maxwell, Robert: 75
Meier, Christian: 18
Mengele, Josef: *89*
Merle, Robert: 125
Messing, Heinrich: 112
Mohlau, Andreas: *20*
Mohr, Hans: 16
Morell, Theo: *89*
Müller, Filip: 76, 102
Müller-Ullrich, Burkhard: 29, *42*

— N —

Nagl, Walter: 17
Naumann: 121
Nolte, Ernst: 29, 30, *43*
Notin, Bernard: 76
Nyiszli, Miklos: 102, 208, 209

— O —

O'Keefe, Theodore: *45*
Olère, David: 100, 101

— P —

Palitzsch, Gerhard: *88*
Pelt, Robert Jan van: *10*, 142, 143, 147, 150, 155
Peschanski, Denis: 60
Peters, Gerhard: *151*, *182*, *197*, *202*, 205, 206, 225
Piper, Franciszek: *128*, 173, 174
Plack, Arno: 15
Pohl, Oswald: 51, 123, 125, 188, 189
Poirier, Robert G.: 95
Poliakov, Léon: *68*, 98
Pressac, Jean-Claude: passim
Prüfer, Kurt: 69, 82, 90, 99, 121-124, 157, 158, 160, *163*, 169, 191, 212
Puntigam, Franz: *199*, *202*, *203*, 226

— R —

Ract-Madoux, Martine: 146
Rasch, Wolfgang: *182*
Rassinier, Paul: 56, 57, 129
Redeker, Robert: 43
Reitz, Barbara: *78*
Resnais, Alain: 80, 144
Richardi, Hans-Günther: *30*
Robel, J.: 128
Rochette, Philippe: 68, 69
Rohwer, Jürgen: *85*
Rollins, L.A.: *68*
Roques, Henri: 47, 76
Rückerl, Adalbert: 76
Rudolf, Germar: *20*, 28, 31, *32*, 38, 39, *47*, *88*, 93, *94*, 145, 147, *155*

— S —

Schmierer, Eva: *15*
Schnabel, Reimund: *96*, 165
Schultze, Karl: 99, 106, 112, 121
Schwarz, Heinrich: *89*
Schwella, Siegfried: *88*
Sehn, Jan: 113
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: *19*
Sieverts, A.: *217*
Solms, Armin: *31*, *94*
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *79*
Steinbach, Peter: 17

— T —

Tauber, Henryk: 55, 100, 101, 118, 161-163, 193
Thion, Serge: 11, *59*, 93, *119*, *127*
Topf
  Brüder: 123, 160
  Ernst-Wolfgang: 124, 160
  Ludwig: 121, 123, 124, 160

— U —

Uhlenbrock, Kurt: *89*

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 46, 66-68, 71, *91*, 98, *100*, *128*
Volckmann, Hans: *163*

— W —
Weber, Mark: *66*, *68*, *70*, *97*
Wegner, Werner: 32, 40, 41
Wellers, Georges: 46, 57, 58, 76, 98, 175
Werkmann: 191
Williamson, R.G.: *159*
Wirths, Eduard: 110, 185, 188, 202
Wolfer, H.: *163*
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 75, *128*
Wüstinger, Emil: *197*, 206, 225

— Z —
Zernik, Franz: 182, *199*
Zitelmann, Rainer: *32*
Zündel, Ernst: 66, *128*

2. Sach- und Ortsvereichnis

— A —

Abwasserklärung: 37
Académie Française: 72
Allach: 164
Antifaschisten: 55
Antisemitismus: 40, 102
Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste: 107, 203
Appellationsgericht, französisches: 73
Aufbahrungsraum: 195
Augenzeuge: 74, 83, 100, 128, 130, 152, 161, 167, 181, 191, 204, *207*, 208
Auschwitz-Museum: 55, 79, 80, 93, 94, 96, 128, 173
Auschwitz-Prozeß, Frankfurt/Main: 102, 128
Auskleide-
baracke: 210, 211
kammer: 105, 196
keller: 201
raum: 120, 192, 194, 196-198, 201, 207, 210, 211

— B —

Badeanstalt: 113, 208
Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei: 48, 50, 52, 53, 61, 69, 85, 91, 99, 102, 107, 130, 152, 153, 175, 177, 183, 184, 188, 190, 191, 194, 211
Archive der: 32, 33, 48, 50, 86, 152, 159, 175
bavure: 81, 83, 98, 104, 106, 107, 116, 192, 194, 198, 199, 201, 208
Beate Klarsfeld Foundation: 57, 61, 151
Bestattungsgruben: 208
Beweismittelunterdrückung: 32
Biogas: 37
B-Keller: 194-196
Block 11: 117, 178, 179, 183
Boos, Fa. F.: 190, 201, 205
Broschkowitz: 189
Bundesgerichtshof: 22
Bundesverfassungsgericht: 19, 40, 42
Bunker 1: 53, 91, 99, 116, 179, 182, 184, 187, 189, 190, 204-211
Bunker 2: 53, 91, 99, 102, 109, 116, 180, 184, 187, 189, 190, 204-211

— C —

Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique: *10*, 27, 33, 47, 60, 74, 78, 152
Chemnitz: 163

— D —

Degesch: 130, 200, 202, 205-207
Deportationen: 57, 71, 175, 176, 208
Dessau: 164, 186
Didier-Werke AG: 124
Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung: 106, 200
Duschen, falsche: 105, 109, 199

— E —

Entwesung: 49, 53, 61, 182, 186, 188, 198, 203, 204, 207
Kurzwellen-: 64, 90
Zyklon B-: 89, 107, 108, 130, 132, 187, 188
Entwesungskammer
Areginal-: 107, 202
behelfsmäßige: 202
Heißluft-: 39, 40, 89
Kreislauf-: 200-202, 205, 206
Kurzwellen-: 89
Zyklon B-: 89, 113, 198-206
Epidemien: 48, 53, 54
Fleckfieber-: 49, 53, 61, 80, 86-89, 107, 110-112, 116, 122, 123, 170, 185-189, 198, 207, 208
Typhus-: 29, 80
Erfurt: 174, 177
Evakuierung der Juden: 183
Express: 59, 60, 62, 63, 71

— F —

Flammen aus Kamin: 24, 95, 123, 125, 167
Flöhe: 137
Focus: 29, 42
France-Inter: 50
Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung: 27, 28, 36-38
Freiluftverbrennungen: 54, 58, 165, 166, 175
auf Scheiterhaufen: 174
in Gruben: 24, 57, 90, 96-98, 102, 103, 114, 167, 173-175, 208
Freizeitanlagen: 37
Fuchs: 161, 165

— G —

Gaskammer, Teilen der: 193, 194
Gasmasken: 105, 119, 131, 132, 134-136, 138, 178, 204
Gasprüfer: 49, 67, 195, 203, 204
gazouillage: 46, 79
Gedenkplatten Birkenau: 80
Geheimhaltung: 50, 60, 85, 86, 111
Gelegenheitsvergasungen: 79, 81
Geschichtsschreibung: 65, 121
Beschränkung der: 14f.
offizielle: 52
seriöse: 42
traditionelle: 12, 152, 215
wissenschaftliche: 94

Gesetz Fabius-Gayssot: 70-77
Gestapo: 178, 187
Glasnost: 70
Goldzähne: 119
Gotteslästerung: 77
Gutachten über Pressac: 38, 39

— H —

Harmense: 124
Heinicke, Fa. H.R.: 163
Hexenverfolgung: 41
Historiker: 32, 33, 35-38, 41, 50, 53, 55, 60, 63, 65, 67, 84, 103, 120, 215
  Amateur-: 45, 69
  Bekenntniszwang: 15
  Hobby-: 33, 36
  Hof-: 33, 38, 40, 42, 44
  Holocaust-: 85
  Möchtegern-: 98
  mutierter: 63
  nächtlicher: 83
  offizielle: 47, 91
  Pflicht der: 120
  Privat-: 29
  Tricks der: 98, 108
Holocaust, Film: 76
Holzblenden: 200, 201
Holzgebläse: 49, 106, 199, 200
Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS: 88, 125

— J —

Jerusalem, Universität von: 85
Judeozid: 60
Justiz: 31, 35, 36, 40, 41, 44
  deutsche: 32, 129
  österreichische: 87

— K —

Kapazität der Krematorien: 90, 119, 155, 169
KGB-Archiv: 37
KGB-Verhör: 82
KL Buchenwald: 123
  Kremierungsdokumente: *96*
  Ofen von: 92, 156, 160, 166, 193
KL Dachau
  Gaskammer: 99
  Ofen von: 92, 155, 157, 159, 166
KL Gusen, Ofen von: 159, 168, 174
KL Lublin (Majdanek): 160
  Gaskammer: 115
  Museum: 115
KL Mauthausen: 157, 158
  Neubauleitung: 158
KL Sachsenhausen, Leichenkellerplan: 127
Kleidermotten: 137
Koksbedarf der Auschwitz Kremas: 168
Koksgasgenerator: 156, 158-160, 164-167, 174
Kokszuteilung: 97
Konzentrationslager: 29, 48, 71
  Inspektor der: 188
  Krematorien: 160
  Stimmung in: 123
Krakau: 118
Krakau, Gutachten von: 94, 128
Krankenhäuser: 37, 111
Krematorium VI: 165

— L —

Lagersperre: 88, 208
Läuse: 88, 133, 137, 189
  Bekämpfung der: 116, 123, 187
Le Monde: 45, 47, 59, 69, 70, 71, 74-76, 80, 215
Le Monde Juif: 46
Leichenhallenbuch: 96
Leichenrutsche: 105, 192
Les Temps Modernes: 43
Leuchter-Report: 31, 46, *115*
Libération: 68
LICRA: 102
L-Keller: 194-196
Luftaufnahmen: 57, 95, 176
Lüftungseinrichtungen: 49, 62, 64
  der Entlausungskammern: 197
  der Krematorien: 82, 124, 154, 189, 190, 193-198, 200, 212-214
  für Vergasungen: 82, 99, 190
Lüftungszeit
  bei Entwesungen: 119, 131, 138, 139
Lyon, Universität von: 76

— M —

Malaria: 87
Massengräber: 123, 167
  Butgeysire aus:: 24
Mehlmotten: 137
Meinungsäußerung, Freiheit der: 19
Menschenfett, kochendes: 24
Monowitz: 109
Moskauer Archive: 33, 38, 55, 86, 102, 127, 152, 153, 154, 159, 173, 179

— N —

Nantes, Universität von: 76
Negationisten: 71
Noma, Kinderseuche: 125
Normalgaskammer: 106, 107, 200, 201, 202
Nouvel Observateur: 49, 53, 59, 65
Nuit et Brouillard, Film: 80
Nürnberger Prozesse: 31, 73, 77, 80, 118, 128, 130, 144, 146, *207*

— O —

Ofen
  System Gebrüder Beck: 164, 169
  System Topf: 124, 155-157, 159, 174
  System Volckmann-Ludwig: 163, 165
  System W.-Müller: 164
Offenbach: 164
Offenkundigkeit: 21-23, 31-33, 41, 42, 44
Opferzahlen: 58, 66, 71, 80, 126, 144, 153, 173
Oxford: 75

— P —
Panthéon: 72
Perestrojka: 70
Popiersch, Dr.: 88

— Q —
Quarantäne: 88

— R —
Raisko: 88, 125
Revision als Pflicht: 17, 19
Revue d'histoire révisionniste: 75-77, *85*, *91*, 95, 97-99, *102*, 104-106, 108, 127
Rübezahl: 45
Rudolf-Gutachten: 31-33, 41, 42

— S —
Sachbeweise: 78
Sachgutachten: 31, 32, 84, 93, 94, 127-129
Sachverständiger: 27, 41
Saint-Cyr, Militärakademie: 54
sanitäre Anlagen: 37
Saugzuganlage: 157, 158, 161, 165, 168, 169
Saumur, Kunstreiter von: 54
Schamott: 164
  Haltbarkeit: 173, 174
  -rost: 158
Schindlers Liste, Film: 76
Schlacht von Sedan: 167
Segnitz, Fa. Konrad: 210
Selektion: 109, 110, 187
Selektionsrampe: 124
Sezierraum: 118, 195, 197
Shoah: 65, 71
Shoah, Film: 76
Sonder-
  aktion: 48, 53, 54, 103, 186, 187, 191, 208
  allgemein: 48, 185, 199
  baumaßnahme: 185-187, 198
  befehl: 178
  behandlung: 53, 76, 102-104, 186-188, 198, 207
  gesetz: 74
  keller: 199
  kommando: 53, 103, 118, 119
  maßnahme: 103, 110, 185, 187
Sorbonne: 45, 75
Sperrzone: 99, 122, 123, 208
Sportplatz: 110, 111
SS
  Archivschonung: 86, 175
  Ärzte: 87, 110
  Dummheit der: 86, 106, 117
  Endlösung und: 49, 54, 55, 57, 82, 90, 93, 99, 118, 175, 177, 178, 190
  Entlausung: 89
  Entlausungsopfer: 53
  erste Vergasung: 183
  Fehlleistungen der: 98, 104
  Fleckfieberopfer: 88, 122, 185
  Geheimhaltung und: 111
  Massenmordpläne der: 154
  neueste Entlausungstechnik: 89
  Pläne der: 46, 162
  Politiker der: 48
  Reichsführer: 122, 177, 178
  Seuchenbekämpfung: 62, 87, 89, 184, 186, 194
  Sondermaßnahmen: 185, 198, 207
  Trapezkünstler: 117, 212
  Tricks der: 116
  Vorausberechnung der Krema-Kapazität: 164, 165, 170, 171
  Zirkusnummer: 117
SS-Mann, Würde des: 23, 24
SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt: 159, 187-189
Strafgesetzbuch: 14
Strafprozeßordnung: 21, 31
Strafrechts-Änderungs-Gesetz: 14, 15
Stuttgarter Nachrichten: 30, 39
Stutthof: 57
Süddeutsche Zeitung: 30
Sumpfentwässerung: 37

— T —
Tageszeitung, Die: 29
Tarnsprache: 98, 103
Tartüff: 70, 71
Tatwaffe: 69, 81, 94, 129
Tesch & Stabenow: 106, 202, *204*
The Canadian Jewish News: *85*
Todesanzeige: 96
Topf & Söhne: 55, 56, 69, 82, 99, 107, 121-124, 130, 157, 158, 160, 165, 175, 177, 191, 195-197, 213, 214
Tuberkulose: 87

— U —
Umsiedlung der Juden: 85, 103, 187, 188
Ungarische Juden: 57, 175-177, 208, 209
Urnen: 96

— V —
Vergasung, erste: 111, 114, 115, 178-182, 212

— W —
Waffen-SS: 122, 189
Wannsee-Konferenz: 29, 52, 62, 66, 81, 85, 183
Wanzen: 133, 137
Waschraum: 195
Welt am Sonntag: 29
Welt, Die: 29
Weltwoche: 40
Wirkungsgrad der Krematorien: 155
Wissenschaft: 34, 42, 129
  Freiheit der: 13-16, 19, 21, 42
  Verbrechen an der: 40
  Würde der: 16, 17
Wissenschaftlichkeit: 11-14, 18, 34, 43, 44
  der Geschichtsschreibung: 37, 71

— Y —
Yad Vashem: 57

— Z —
Zeit, Die: 32
Zeitgeschichte
  Institut für: 33, 42
  Professor für: 32
Zeitgeschichtler: 35, 36
Zentralsauna: 89, 186, 198
Zeugenaussagen: 31, 36, 42, 56, 67, 83, 100, 102, 180, 182, 204, *207*
  absurde: 42, 64
  anonyme: 117
  erlogene: 71
  fehlende: 99, 100
  Kritik an: 37, 52, 55, 100-102, 152, 167, 181, 205, 215
  unverifizierte: 98
Zigeunerlager: 208
Zirkusnummer: 117
Zyklon B: 29, 49, 53, 54, 62, 82, 89, 118, 119, 123, 126, 151, 178, 181, 182, 187-189, 200-205, 212
Anwendungsmenge: 206, 207
Bestellung: 186-188
Einführung: 24, 101, 112, 118, 182, 200, 201
Gasrestnachweisgerät für: 107, 130, 135, 204, 231
Knappheit: 102
Lieferungen: 116, 123, 187

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 18

GERMAR RUDOLF

Auschwitz Lügen

Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

A U S C H W I T Z – L Ü G E N

Germar Rudolf

Auschwitz – Lügen

Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile
von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern
über den Holocaust

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Oktober 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 18:
Germar Rudolf:
Auschwitz-Lügen. Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust
Dritte, revidierte und erweiterte Auflage, Oktober 2016
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-140-9
ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-140-6
ISSN: 2059-6073

© Germar Rudolf, 2005, 2012, 2016

Vertrieb weltweit durch:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in der / Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Falls diese Seite zensiert wird, versuchen Sie es bitte
mittels eines Anonymisierungsdienstes.

Umschlag: Links: Markus Tiedemann; rechts: Robert Jan van Pelt; unten: Till Bastian. Im Hintergrund: Das Haupteingangstor von Birkenau.

Inhalt

Einleitung 7
Institut für Zeitlegenden 15
Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus 29
Heißluft-Wellen 45
Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte 55
Die Zeit lügt! 73
Fälscherwerkstatt dpa 119
Im Streit mit Professor Nolte 133
Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit 187
Polnische Wissenschaft 229
In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast 255
Professor Meineid 277
Grün sieht Rot 281
Der Pseudo-Architekt 301
Mensch Meyer! 345
Professor Heißluftdüse 363
Magister des geistigen Dünnschisses 369
Trunkenheit am Schreibtisch 373
Verzeichnisse 383

Einleitung

Im Zusammenhang mit dem Thema dieses Buches waren es zwei Dinge, die mich während meines Chemiestudiums besonders faszinierten. Das eine war das anorganisch-analytische Praktikum, das ich im dritten Semester absolvierte. Ganz besonders motiviert hat mich dabei die Abschlussanalyse, für die ich mir selbst ein Thema wählen durfte. Ich entschloss mich damals, Gewässerproben der Flüsse Rhein und Wupper auf die Konzentrationen von Natrium- und Kaliumionen sowie auf ihren biologischen Sauerstoffbedarf hin zu untersuchen. Die gewählte Aufgabe verlangte, dass ich zunächst einmal herausfand, wie man denn derartige Analysen anstellt. Als erstes führte ich daher eine Literaturrecherche in der Fachbibliothek durch, um herauszufinden, welche Industrienormen für derartige Analysen gesetzlich vorgeschrieben sind.

Das zweite Faszinosum ergab sich während meiner Forschungen zu meiner Diplomarbeit.[1] Ich stellte damals fest, dass ein Kommilitone, der vor mir an einem ähnlichen Thema gearbeitet hatte und dessen Messapparaturen ich übernahm, zwei der wichtigsten Parameter unserer Forschungen falsch bestimmt hatte: einer davon wurde mittels einer völlig falschen Analysenmethode bestimmt, ein anderer war von einem Faktor abhängig, den mein Vorgänger völlig übersehen hatte, weshalb sämtliche ermittelten Werte im ersten Fall unbrauchbar und im zweiten teilweise unzuverlässig waren. Ich muss gestehen, dass es mir Freude bereitete, diese Fehler entdeckt, fachgerecht nachgewiesen und korrigiert zu haben.

Als Dank für diesen kritischen, wissenschaftlichen Forschungseifer erhielt ich in beiden Fällen eine Eins.

Diese beiden Themen durchlaufen das vorliegende Buch wie zwei rote Fäden. Einerseits wird dieses Buch dominiert durch ein anderes von mir gewähltes Thema der anorganisch-analytischen Chemie, welches viel umfassendere Studien voraussetzte als jenes, das ich im dritten Semester bewältigte: Die Frage der Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz.

Es mag von einigem politischen Interesse sein, herauszufinden, ob und wie stark verschmutzt Deutschlands Flüsse sind. Aber es hat ganz ohne Zweifel

---

[1] Germar Rudolf, *Struktur und Reaktivität von Sauerstoff-Diffusionselektroden*, VARTA AG, Kelkheim / Universität Bonn, 1989; http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/DiplomArbeit-dl.pdf.

weitaus größere politische Auswirkungen, wenn sich anhand chemischer Analysen widerlegen ließe, dass in bestimmten Gebäuden des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz Menschen massenhaft mit Blausäure in Form des Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittels Zyklon B umgebracht wurden. Diese Behauptung gilt den Gerichten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland ohne Beweis als "offenkundig" wahr. Der geringste Zweifel daran ist strafbar. Eine Widerlegung ist vor Gericht auch nicht mit einwandfrei wissenschaftlichen Methoden zulässig. Die These dieses Massenmordes also überhaupt in Frage zu stellen, dazu bedarf es einer rebellischen, einer kritischen, einer skeptischen, einer an die Wurzeln gehenden, sprich, einer radikal wissenschaftlichen Einstellung – oder einfach nur der politischen Verblendung.

Es war ein Zeitzeuge, ein "Augenzeuge", dem es als erstem mit einiger öffentlicher Resonanz gelang, sich der offiziell vorgeschriebenen Geschichtsversion entgegenzustellen: 1973 veröffentlichte Thies Christophersen eine Broschüre, in der er berichtete, er sei damals in den Landwirtschaftsbetrieben bei Harmense nahe dem KL Auschwitz als deutscher Soldat eingesetzt gewesen, habe zur Kriegszeit aber nie etwas von einer Massenvernichtung vernommen. Der Titel seiner anekdotischen Broschüre setzte zwar keine wissenschaftlichen, sehr wohl aber terminologische Maßstäbe:

Die Auschwitz-Lüge[2]

Christophersen meinte mit diesem von ihm geschaffenen Begriff freilich das genaue Gegenteil dessen, was man heute darunter versteht. Während Christophersen meinte, die Behauptung, es habe in Auschwitz eine Massenvernichtung gegeben, sei eine Lüge, so wird heutzutage jede These, die die Realität dieser Massenvernichtung in Abrede stellt, als Auschwitz-Lüge bezeichnet.[3]

Tatsache ist, dass der Begriff "Auschwitz-Lüge" ein fester Bestandteil der deutschen Sprache geworden ist. Und Tatsache ist weiterhin, dass über Auschwitz weiterhin gelogen wird, dass sich die Balken biegen.

Der Begriff Lüge bedarf selbst einer Erläuterung. Im engeren Sinne handelt es sich hierbei um die vorsätzliche Mitteilung oder Verbreitung bewusst unwahrer Behauptungen. Es reicht daher nicht, etwas Unwahres zu verbreiten, um als Lügner gelten zu müssen, denn die meisten Unwahrheiten werden nicht aus bösem Willen, sondern aus unschuldigem Nichtwissen verbreitet.

Dann gibt es da freilich das, was ich "schuldiges Nichtwissen" nennen möchte. Diesen Verstoß gegen die Wahrhaftigkeit muss sich anrechnen lassen, wer eine Unwahrheit aus Unwissenheit verbreitet, obwohl es seine Pflicht gewesen wäre, das entsprechende Wissen zu besitzen. Es handelt sich dann nicht

---

2 Serie *Kritik*, Folge Nr. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973.

3 Vgl. dazu Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen, neue Folge, Band 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; vgl. die Rezension von G. Rudolf, *VffG* 5(1) (2001), S. 100-112.

um eine vorsätzliche Lüge, sondern um eine grob fahrlässige Lüge. So bezeichne ich zum Beispiel einen Experten als grob fahrlässigen Lügner, der in einer wichtigen Angelegenheit unwahre Behauptungen aus seinem Fachgebiet vertritt, obwohl er das nötige Wissen haben müsste oder es sich zumindest einfach aneignen könnte.

Das vorliegende Buch ist eine Sammlung von Beiträgen in der Tradition dessen, was ich während meiner Diplomarbeit so gerne und erfolgreich getan habe: anderen Fehler in ihren Arbeiten nachzuweisen.

Seit dem Beginn meiner forschenden Beschäftigung mit dem Thema Auschwitz im Spätsommer 1989, also gegen Ende meiner wissenschaftlichen Tätigkeit mit dem Ziel der Anfertigung meiner Diplomarbeit, haben sich eine ganze Reihe tatsächlicher oder vermeintlicher Experten zu Themen geäußert, die direkt oder indirekt mit meinen eigenen Auschwitz-Studien zu tun haben. Viele dieser Studien habe ich schon in der Vergangenheit kritisch analysiert. Die wichtigsten dieser kritischen Analysen habe ich nun aktualisiert und in diesem Buch zusammengefasst.[4]

Die politische Bedeutung einiger der von mir kritisierten Studien ergibt sich unter anderem dadurch, dass sie von der deutschen(?) Bundesregierung als Beleg dafür zitiert werden, dass meine Forschungsergebnisse über Auschwitz falsch seien. So bezog sich beispielsweise das Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz im Jahr 2002 als Beweis seiner Behauptung, die wissenschaftlichen Aussagen von mir (bzw. jene von Fred Leuchter, dessen Arbeit meiner vorausging[5]) seien falsch, auf folgende Literatur:[6]

– Hellmuth Auerbach, "Die Authentizität des 'Leuchter-Reports'", in: Der Bundesminister des Innern (Hg.), *Aktuelle Aspekte des Rechtsextremismus*, Bonn 1994, S. 101-104.
– Josef Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie", in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.), *Die Auschwitzleugner. 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Berlin 1996, S. 130-152.
– Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, "Leuchter und seine Epigonen", ebenda, S. 117-129.
– Werner Wegner, "Keine Massenvergasung in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens", in: Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann

---

4 Weniger wichtige, hier nicht erneut abgedruckte Studien sowie solche anderer Autoren werden in den Anmerkungen erwähnt. Daneben vgl. u.a.: Germar Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik", *VffG* 1(2) (1997), S. 104-108; ders., "Kritische Anmerkungen zum Chevallaz-Gutachten", ebd., 3(1) (1999), S. 86f.

5 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

6 Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (Hg.), *Rechtsextremistischer Revisionismus. Ein Thema von heute*, Köln 2002, S. 19, FN. 22 (zu F. Leuchter), S. 20, FN 24f. (zu G. Rudolf).

(Hg.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit. Impulse zur Historisierung des Nationalsozialismus*, Frankfurt/M. 1990, S. 450-476.

– Georges Wellers, "Der 'Leuchter-Bericht' über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz. Revisionistische Propaganda und Leugnung der Wahrheit", *Dachauer Hefte*, 7. Jg., 1991, S. 230-241.
– Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

Es ist daher selbstverständlich, dass ich mich bei meiner kritischen Betrachtung ganz besonders diesen durch die staatliche Obrigkeit abgesegneten Beiträgen widme. Wie seriös diese regierungsamtliche Publikation über dissidente Historiker ist, ergibt sich übrigens aus ihrer Stellungnahme zu meiner Person:

> *"Das tatsächliche Ausmaß der 'Sachlichkeit' und 'Seriosität' Rudolfs offenbart ein von ihm in den rechtsextremistischen 'Vierteljahresheften für freie Geschichtsforschung' (VffG) unter dem Titel 'Von der Angst und wie man sie überwindet' veröffentlichter Artikel. Darin ruft er indirekt zur Gewaltanwendung gegen einen – in der Bekämpfung des Revisionismus – sehr engagierten Staatsanwalt auf."* (S. 21)

Selbstverständlich wird für diese Behauptung die entsprechende Quelle nicht zitiert, denn das würde es ja dem Leser ermöglichen, die Wahrheit dieser Unterstellung sofort zu überprüfen. Ich darf daher dieses Versäumnis nachholen und mich selbst aus dem oben genannten Artikel zitieren:[7]

> *"Mark Weber hat wahrheitsgemäß erklärt, wenn die oft beschriebene 'Gefahr von Rechts' in Deutschland tatsächlich so groß wäre, wie von Medien und Politikern beschworen, dann wäre z.B. der Revisionistenjäger* [Staatsanwalt] *Hans-Heiko Klein schon lange nicht mehr am Leben.* […] *In der Tat, daß Heiko Klein noch am Leben ist, grenzt schon an ein Wunder und beweist, wie harmlos die ganze deutsche 'Szene' tatsächlich ist. Ein Befreiungskrieg ließe sich mit derartigen Freiheitskämpfern wahrlich nicht gewinnen.*
>
> *Ich werde seit jeher aufgefordert, beim Vorgehen staatlicher Mächte gegen Andersdenkende immer den vollen Namen aller Beteiligten zu nennen. Man wisse ja nie, wann man diese Informationen einmal brauche. Aus gleichem Grunde zögere ich, genau das zu tun. Nach all den politischen Prozessen und Verfolgungen braucht Deutschland nämlich in Zukunft wirklich nur eines: Eine große Amnestie, eine Versöhnung mit sich selbst, ein Ende der Selbstzerfleischung und Selbstschwächung. Ich halte daher absolut gar nichts von irgendwelchen Drohungen, wenn sich das Blatt einmal wende, sei nun die andere Seite dran. Was unterscheidet uns dann von den anderen? Ohne mich!"*

---

[7] Germar Rudolf, "Von der Angst und wie man sie überwindet", *VffG*, 4(2) (2000), S. 122-124.

Mit anderen Worten: Ich habe in diesem Beitrag genau das Gegenteil dessen gesagt, was mir die Bundesregierung unterstellt: Ich habe dringend davon abgeraten, gegen diejenigen Obrigkeitsbüttel, die friedliche Dissidenten verfolgen und deren soziale Existenz ruinieren, Gewalt anzuwenden.

Hier haben wir also den ersten Lügner: Die Regierung der Bundesrepublik Deutschland.

Nicht alle der von mir hier kritisierten Autoren will ich als Lügner bezeichnen, aber bei einigen von ihnen wage ich dies durchaus:

Vorsätzliche Auschwitz-Lügner	
Jean-Claude Pressac	Wer gesteht, dass man mit der Wahrheit Kompromisse machen müsse, da die ganze Wahrheit zu gefährlich sei, der lügt.
dpa	Wer Pressemeldungen fälscht, ist ein Lügner.
Jan Markiewicz	Wer wissentlich und aus politischen Motiven eine falsche Analysenmethode wählt, um Wunschergebnisse zu produzieren, ist ein Fälscher und Lügner.
James Roth	Wer vor laufender Kamera aus politischen Ängsten heraus seiner eigenen eidlichen Aussage sowie jeder fachlichen Logik widerspricht und zugibt, seine Forschungsergebnisse den Forderungen Dritter anzupassen, weiß, dass er die Unwahrheit sagt.
Richard Green	Wer zugibt, dass ein anderer mit betrügerischer Absicht falsche Ergebnisse produzierte, ihn aber dennoch rechtfertigt, also einen Lügner und Fälscher deckt, ist dessen Komplize
Till Bastian	Wer im Jahre 2016 ein Buch über die “Auschwitz-Lüge” herausgibt, das vorgibt, die Revisionisten zu widerlegen, darin aber die revisionistischen Veröffentlichungen der letzten 23 Jahre ignoriert und dem Leser noch nicht einmal etwas von deren Existenz mitteilt, der belügt sein Leser über den Hauptgegenstand seines Buches.
Fritjof Meyer	Wer in privaten Gesprächen an der Bar zugibt, dass es keine Gaskammern in Auschwitz gab, in der Öffentlichkeit aber das Gegenteil behauptet, lügt so oder so.

Grob fahrlässige Auschwitz-Lügner	
Georges Wellers	Wer die einfachsten Dinge seiner eigenen Fach- und Tätigkeitsbereiche (Biochemie, Physiologie, jüdische Geschichte) ignoriert, um zu Wunschergebnissen zu kommen, sagt grob fahrlässig die Unwahrheit.
Josef Bailer	Wer trotz mehrmaligem Hinweis auf grobe fachliche Mängel dennoch die einfachsten Regeln seines Faches missachtet, sagt grob fahrlässig die Unwahrheit.
Markus Tiedemann	Wer seinen Gegnern ohne jeden Beweis am laufenden Band Falschbehauptungen unterstellt, muss schon aus statistischen Gründen einige davon frei erfunden, also erlogen haben.
Achim Trunk	Wer offenbar nur die Argumente der einen Seite zur Kenntnis nimmt und diskutiert, obwohl er weiß, wo die der anderen Seite zu finden sind, der führt seine Leser hinters Licht, belügt sie also.

Allen anderen hier kritisierten Autoren gestehe ich mangels Beweisen oder Indizien zu, dass sie entweder nur ideologische Fanatiker sind (Hellmuth Auerbach, Robert van Pelt) und/oder dass die behandelte Materie schlicht ihre geistige bzw. fachliche Kapazität übersteigt (Werner Wegner, Robert van Pelt, Benjamin Schager, Wolfgang Eßbach).

Eine große Ausnahme stellt hier Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte dar, dem einzigen der hier besprochenen Autoren, dem ich Kompetenz, Aufrichtigkeit und eine wissenschaftliche Motivation zugestehe, die in der Lage ist, seine selbst eingestandene ideologische Befangenheit zu dominieren.

Eines der wichtigsten Kriterien der Wissenschaftlichkeit ist es, dass man sich der Kritik Anderer stellt, indem man deren Gegenargumente erwähnt und diskutiert. Genau dem ist dieses Buch gewidmet.[8]

Mein aufrichtiges Bemühen um Wissenschaftlichkeit wird die bundesdeutschen regierungsamtlichen Zensoren freilich nicht davon abhalten, auch dieses Buch der Bücherverbrennung zu überantworten.[9] Dazu bleibt mir nur mit Heinrich Heine zu sagen:[10]

> *"Das war ein Vorspiel nur, dort wo man Bücher verbrennt, verbrennt man auch am Ende Menschen."*

Germar Rudolf,
Chicago, 14.12.2004/Red Lion, 22.5.2012, 2.10.2016

---

8 Den gleichen Ansatz verfolgt eine ähnliche Beitragssammlung des italienischen Historikers Carlo Mattogno, *Geschichts-Leugner*, deren Veröffentlichung für Ende 2005 geplant ist.

9 Vgl. dazu die diversen Beiträge über Zensur in Deutschland in meinem Buch *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

10 In seinem Bühnenstück *Almansor*, 1821.

P.S.: Da jeder einzelne Beitrag in diesem Buch für sich alleine steht, war es nicht immer möglich, Wiederholungen zu vermeiden. Es wurde versucht, diese zu begrenzen und stattdessen auf Ausführungen in anderen Beiträgen dieses Buches zu verweisen.

Um das Auffinden der in diesem Buch zitierten Quellen zu erleichtern, wurden in den Fußnoten auch Internet-Adressen angegeben, bei denen man zur Zeit der Drucklegung die entsprechend zitierten Quellen online aufrufen konnte. Die rege Fluktuation von Adressen im Internet kann jedoch dazu führen, dass die eine oder andere Adresse nach gewisser Zeit nicht mehr gilt. In dem Fall sollten Internet-Suchmaschinen zum Erfolg führen.

Die immer mehr um sich greifende Zensur insbesondere in Deutschland kann bewirken, dass einige der zitierten Webseiten von Deutschland aus nicht oder nur von bestimmten Internet-Anbietern aus zugänglich sind. In Fällen, wo bestimmte Seiten blockiert werden, empfehle ich die Benutzung von Anonymisierungs-Webseiten. Von dort aus können Sie beruhigt alle Webseiten der Welt besuchen, ohne dass die Obrigkeit ihnen Steine in den Weg legen kann.

Die zitierten Fachartikel aus der von mir zwischen 1997 und 2005 herausgegebenen Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (*VffG*) wurden aus Platzgründen nicht mit einer Internet-Adresse angegeben, obwohl sie alle im Internet verfügbar sind. Wer sie einsehen will, braucht nur auf www.vho.org/VffG das Inhaltsverzeichnis der zitierten Ausgabe aufzurufen. Auch viele der hier zitierten revisionistischen Bücher sind online verfügbar, und zwar hauptsächlich unter vho.org/dl, www.HolocaustHandbooks.com sowie www.HoloaustHandbuecher.com.

Die englische Parallel-Ausgabe dieses Buches, *Auschwitz-Lies*, enthält drei Beiträge von Carlo Mattogno, die im vorliegenden Band nicht enthalten sind, da sie sich auf orthodoxe Texte zum Holocaust beziehen, die ausschließlich in englischer Sprache erschienen. Deutsche Fassungen von zweien dieser Beiträge erschienen allerdings in der damals von mir herausgegebenen Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*.[11] Dafür enthält die vorliegende deutsche Ausgabe eine Reihe von Beiträgen, die in der englischen Ausgabe nicht enthalten sind, da sie sich auf rein deutschsprachige Streitigkeiten beziehen. Die englische Ausgabe *Auschwitz Lies* kann im Internet kostenfrei eingesehen werden:

http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=18

[11] C. Mattogno, "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 1", *VffG* 8(2) (2004), S. 134-150; Teil 2 ebd., 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310; Carlo Mattogno, "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon-B", 2 Teile, *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 267-290.

Institut für Zeitlegenden

In deutschen Strafprozessen gegen Revisionisten, die in der Öffentlichkeit auch gerne als Holocaust-Leugner beschimpft werden, wird es den Angeklagten grundsätzlich verwehrt, ihre Thesen unter Beweis zu stellen, da nach herrschender deutscher Rechtsprechung der Holocaust eine "offenkundige Tatsache" darstellt, gegen die ein Beweis vor Gericht nicht vorgelegt werden darf.[1] Dieses Beweisverbot geht so weit, dass Strafverteidiger, die dennoch beantragen, Beweise einführen zu dürfen, die geeignet sind, Teilaspekte des Holocaust zu klären oder in Frage zu stellen, bereits wegen des bloßen (pflichtgemäßen) Antrags strafverfolgt werden.[2] Der Strafprozessordnung der BRD zufolge dürfen Beweismittel, die bereits im Gerichtssaal präsent sind, nicht vom Gericht abgelehnt werden, auch nicht bei angenommener "Offenkundigkeit" eines Sachverhaltes. Desungeachtet werden solche Beweismittel von deutschen Gerichten regelmäßig dennoch "wegen Offenkundigkeit" abgelehnt. Dies stellt einen besonders krassen Fall von Rechtsbruch dar ("rechtsbrüchige Entscheidung").[3]

Da in Sachen Holocaust ohnehin alles als "offenkundig" gilt, was der Justiz gerade gefällt, machen sich weder die Staatsanwaltschaft noch die Richter je die Mühe, irgendwelche Argumente dafür anzuführen, dass der Angeklagte unrecht habe. Alle Versuche des Angeklagten oder seiner Verteidiger, dies zu ändern, werden einfach mit der monotonen Antwort "abgelehnt wegen Offenkundigkeit" niedergebügelt. Strafverfahren gegen Revisionisten sind daher stets eine reine Farce, bei der Beweise nicht zugelassen werden und daher die Urteile schon von Anfang an feststehen – allein das Strafmaß gilt es noch zu verhandeln.

---

1 Nach §244 Abs. 3 StPO; vgl. BVerfG Az. 2 BrR 367/92.

2 Sigmund P. Martin, "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln", *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f., im Fall gegen RA Jürgen Rieger; basierend auf BGH, Az. 5 StR 485/01; vgl. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, S. 539; vgl. auch BGH, 1 StR 502/99, im Fall gegen RA Ludwig Bock, siehe Rudi Zornig (= G. Rudolf), "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt", *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 208f.

3 §245 Abs. 2 StPO; vgl. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 4. Aufl., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2003, 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm); rechtsbrüchige Entscheidung: BGH, Az. 1 StR 193/93.

Von dieser Regel gibt es freilich seltene Ausnahmen, und eine davon begab sich im Jahre 1994 während des berühmt-berüchtigten Strafverfahrens gegen den damaligen Vorsitzenden der NPD, Günter Deckert. Weil Deckert einen Vortrag des amerikanischen Experten für Hinrichtungstechnologien Fred A. Leuchter, in denen dieser die Existenz von Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz bestritt, übersetzt und durch Wortwahl und Gesten zustimmend kommentiert hatte, stand er damals in Mannheim vor dem Strafrichter.[4]

Die Ausnahme von der Regel bei diesem Prozess bestand aber nicht darin, dass es Deckert bzw. seinem Verteidiger erlaubt worden wäre, Beweise für seine Ansichten vorzulegen. Jeder Versuch von Deckerts Verteidiger Ludwig Bock wurde nicht nur "wegen Offenkundigkeit" abgelehnt, sondern endete sogar damit, dass Bock selbst wegen "Holocaust-Leugnung" strafverfolgt und verurteilt wurde.[5]

Die Ausnahme lag darin, dass sich die Staatsanwaltschaft meines Wissens zum ersten und einzigen Mal dazu herabließ, in ihrer Anklageschrift auf die von Fred Leuchter[6] aufgestellten technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Behauptungen einzugehen.[7] Sie legte dazu eine Stellungnahme des damaligen Leiters des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte (IfZ), München, Herrn Hellmuth Auerbach, vor.[8] Dieses Institut gilt als halboffizielles Zeitgeschichtsforschungsinstitut der Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Das von H. Auerbach erstellte Kurzgutachten wurde anlässlich eines Einziehungsverfahrens gegen eine deutsche Ausgabe des *Leuchter-Reports* erstellt, jenem denkwürdigen Gutachten, in dem der oben erwähnte US-Hinrichtungsexperte aufgrund vielfältiger technischer bzw. naturwissenschaftlicher Gründe zum Schluss kam, es habe weder in Auschwitz noch in Majdanek Menschengaskammern gegeben. Diese deutsche Ausgabe des *Leuchter-Reports* wurde mit der Begründung eingezogen, der entsprechende deutsche Verleger habe in einem langen Vorwort gepfefferte Kommentare zu den Ergebnissen des Reports abgegeben, weshalb das Werk

---

4 Zum Deckert-Prozess und seinen Auswirkungen vgl. Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung, "Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf", *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190.

5 In einem 1997 durchgeführten weiteren Prozess gegen Deckerts revisionistische Äußerungen, vgl. Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt", *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 208.

6 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html); dt.: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

7 Anklageschrift der Staatsanwaltschaft Mannheim gegen G. A. Deckert, Az: 503 Js 9/92 - 5 KLs 2/92, vom 17. 03. 1992.

8 Hellmuth Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, November 1989, erschienen in: U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, S. 34; argumentativ gekürzt in: Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7. Auflage, dtv, München 1995, S. 147-149.

nicht mehr als wissenschaftlich angesehen werden könne.[9] Allerdings wird auch die unkommentierte Version des *Leuchter-Reports*[10] in Deutschland regelmäßig eingezogen, und Fred Leuchter selbst wurde in der BRD wegen seiner Thesen strafverfolgt.[11]

Doch zurück zum Deckert-Prozess. Interessanterweise wurde das vom IfZ erstellte und von der Staatsanwaltschaft in die Anklageschrift mit eingebrachte Gutachten im Prozess selber noch nicht einmal erwähnt. Das ist allein deshalb schon unverständlich, da die dort aufgeführten Argumente doch immerhin Leuchter widerlegen sollten. Damit hätte das Gericht die Möglichkeit gehabt, nicht nur mit dem Holzhammer "Offenkundigkeit" zuzuschlagen, sondern dem NPD-Vorsitzenden argumentativ seinen Irrtum bzw. sein Leugnen nachzuweisen. Nun kann man über die Gründe spekulieren, die dazu führten, dass der Staatsanwalt sein Beweisgutachten nicht in den Prozess einführte. Ein Grund dafür könnte sein, dass für den Prozess nur drei Verhandlungstage angesetzt waren. Das Vorbringen sachlicher Beweise hätte diesen zeitlichen Rahmen sprengen können, was allerdings natürlich in einem Rechtsstaat niemals der Grund für das Außerachtlassen oder die Ablehnung von Beweisen sein darf.

Weitaus wahrscheinlicher ist allerdings folgender Grund: Wenn die Staatsanwaltschaft in der Streitfrage "Gab es den Holocaust oder nicht?" Beweise eingebracht hätte, hätte sie der Verteidigung das gleiche Recht nicht absprechen können. Wollte das Gericht also vermeiden, dass die Verteidigung Beweise vorbringt, so musste es seinerseits auf der Offenkundigkeitsklausel beharren und auf eine Beweisführung verzichten.

Der ausschlaggebende Grund für dieses Umschwenken der Staatsanwaltschaft ist vermutlich in dem Umstand zu sehen, dass dem nur zwei Seiten umfassenden Gutachten des (bezüglich technisch-naturwissenschaftlicher Fragen wenig kompetenten) Historikers Auerbach das 114 Seiten umfassende Gutachten eines Diplom-Chemikers – meiner Wenigkeit – entgegenstand,[12] das Leuchters These bestätigt und das von Ludwig Bock als Beweisstück eingebracht, vom Gericht aber als Beweismittel wie üblich abgelehnt wurde – werden musste. Zudem hatte ich auf Bitte von Herrn Deckert eine zusätzliche Analyse des Gutachtens des IfZ erstellt, die für Deckerts Verteidigung gedacht war.[13] Auf Bitte von Ludwig Bock war ich im Sommer 1994 zur Hauptver-

---

9 U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 36, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988; vgl. BVerfG, BvR 824/90.

10 Fred A. Leuchter, *Der erste Leuchter-Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988.

11 Vgl. *Rhein-Neckar-Zeitung* (Regional – Mannheim), 7.12.2001.

12 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html).

13 Wiedergegeben in: Henri Roques, Günter Annthon (= G. Deckert), *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, S. 431-435 (online:

handlung gegen Deckert im Landgericht Mannheim erschienen, um bei Bedarf als Sachverständiger zur Verfügung zu stehen. Aufgrund des Sensationscharakters des damaligen Prozesses war jedoch das gesamte Gerichtsgebäude derart überfüllt, dass es mir nicht gelang, in den Sitzungssaal zu kommen. Durch den Gerichtsdiener konnte ich Herrn Bock aber eine Nachricht über meine Anwesenheit zukommen lassen. Als aber das IfZ-Gutachten von der Staatsanwaltschaft während des Verfahrens gar nicht erwähnt wurde und auch hier (wie üblich) alle Anträge der Verteidigung wegen "Offenkundigkeit" abgelehnt wurden, ließ mich Herr Bock wissen, dass meine Anwesenheit nicht notwendig sei. So blieb mir wohl die Exekution durch die anwesenden Massenmedien und eine mögliche Verhaftung im Gerichtssaal erspart.

Die Auseinandersetzung zwischen den Argumenten des Direktors des IfZ und meiner Wenigkeit fand also damals nicht statt, weil die Staatsanwaltschaft kniff. Ich möchte daher hier das Versäumte nachholen.

H. Auerbach stützte sich in seiner Stellungnahme hauptsächlich auf die Ausführungen des französischen Apothekers und Hobbyhistorikers Jean-Claude Pressac, die dieser in einer französischen Zeitschrift veröffentlicht hatte.[14] J.-C. Pressac ist unter zeitgeschichtlich Interessierten kein Unbekannter. Er hatte sich in jahrelanger autodidaktischer Arbeit eine detaillierte Kenntnis über den Auschwitz-Komplex verschafft und darüber zwei Bücher veröffentlicht.[15]

Nun möchte ich aus dem Gutachten von Auerbach zitieren, und zwar nicht etwa nur wenige Sätze, sondern alle jene Passagen, in denen es inhaltlich zu Leuchter Stellung bezieht. Nach jedem Argument werde ich sodann eine Bewertung abgeben, die auf meiner eigenen wissenschaftlichen Untersuchung beruht, wie sie in meinem Gutachten veröffentlicht ist und die durch geeignete Verweise zusätzlich erhärtet wird.[16]

> *"Schon allein dadurch, daß Leuchter von den Verhältnissen in amerikanischen Gefängnissen ausgeht, wo Hinrichtungen mittels Gas in hochentwickelten und komplizierten Gaskammern und unter strikter Beachtung sehr strenger Vorsichtsmaßregeln stattfinden, und die völlig anders gelagerten*

---

vho.org/D/Deckert/C2.html). Dieser Abdruck war mit ein Grund, warum Deckert 1997 zu einer weiteren Geldstrafe verurteilt wurde.

14 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour Juif*, 12.12.1988, S. I-X; englisch in: S. Shapiro (Hg.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter-Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

15 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; ders., *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994. Zu einer Kritik Pressacs vgl. das Kapitel "Vom Paulus zum Saulus" in diesem Band.

16 Vgl. die aktualisierte Fassung: Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (www.vho.org/D/rga2); neuer in Englisch: G. Rudolf, W. Lambrecht, *The Rudolf Report*, 2. Auflage, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

Umstände in den Vernichtungslagern außer acht läßt, kommt er zu falschen Schlüssen. […]*"*

Während in den amerikanischen Hinrichtungsgaskammern jeweils nur eine Person getötet wird, sollen in den Gaskammern in Auschwitz mehrere Hundert, gar bis zu 3.000 Menschen auf einmal vergast worden sein, wenn man den Zeugen Glauben schenken will. Wenn die bezeugte Tötungszeit von nur wenigen Augenblicken bis zu wenigen Minuten stimmt, so hätten zudem ungeheuer große Mengen an Blausäure verwendet werden müssen. Das Einschließen Hunderter oder gar Tausender von Menschen, die in panische Todesangst geraten, bedarf extrem stabiler Stahltüren, und die Anwendung und Entsorgung riesiger Giftgasmengen bedarf leistungsfähiger und sicherer Einfüllapparaturen und Lüftungsanlagen. Die in Auschwitz vorhandenen Anlagen hatten aber lediglich einfache Holztüren, die von Menschenmassen in Panik eingedrückt worden wären. Schon deshalb konnte keiner der benannten Räume dem behaupteten Zweck dienen. Zudem besaßen einige dieser Anlagen überhaupt keine Lüftungsanlagen (Bunker 1 & 2, Krematorien IV und V). Dies steht im krassen Gegensatz zu den in Auschwitz vorhandenen Zyklon-B-Entlausungsanlagen, die selbstverständlich immer auch eine leistungsfähige Entlüftungsanlage besaßen. Es kann daher mit an Sicherheit grenzender Gewissheit ausgeschlossen werden, dass Räume ohne Lüftungsanlage jemals zur wiederholten Befüllung mit großen Mengen an Giftgas verwendet wurden. Andere als Menschengaskammern bezeichnete Räume wiesen zwar Lüftungsanlagen auf, allerdings lediglich solche, wie sie für normale Leichenkeller zu erwarten sind (Krematorien I-III). Obwohl es technisch möglich ist, diese Lüftungsanlagen ihrem Zweck zu entfremden, so reichte ihre Leistungsfähigkeit bei weitem nicht aus, um eine erfolgreiche Lüftung in der von Zeugen behaupteten kurzen Zeit zu bewerkstelligen. Keine dieser Anlagen besaß eine Vorrichtung zur sicheren Einführung und zur Entsorgung großer Giftgasmengen.

Man wird den vermeintlichen Massenmördern der SS unterstellen dürfen, dass sie sich nicht selber umbringen oder ernsthaft gefährden wollten. Das Vorhandensein von technisch einwandfrei arbeitenden Anlagen zur schnellen Freisetzung des Giftgases, zum gefahrlosen Entsorgen der Restbestände des Gases im Trägermaterial Zyklon B und die für die Umgebung ungefährliche Belüftung der angeblichen Menschengaskammern sind daher erste Voraussetzungen für die angebliche Durchführung eines Massenmordes. All dies war im Falle der angeblichen Menschengaskammern nur unzureichend gegeben oder überhaupt nicht möglich. So wäre, wie Leuchter sehr korrekt anmerkt, bei einer Lüftung der angeblichen Gaskammer im Stammlager das nur wenige Meter entfernte Krankenhaus der SS – sowie zudem das ebenfalls nahe gelegene Bürogebäude der Lager-Gestapo (Politische Abteilung) – begast worden. Dadurch wären die Kranken und das Krankenhauspersonal im Krankenhaus sowie die Mitglieder der Lager-Gestapo ernsthaft gefährdet worden.

Eine Lüftung der behaupteten Gaskammern der Krematorien IV und V, die mittels der Türen erfolgt sein soll, hätte das ganze Gebäude unter Giftgas gesetzt und somit ein Betreten für mindestens einen ganzen Tag unmöglich gemacht.[17]

> *"Zyklon B (Blausäure) wird erst bei einer Temperatur von ca. 26 Grad gasförmig. Eine Gaskammer in den USA muss demzufolge aufgeheizt werden. Daß auch in einem viel größeren Raum, wenn er vollgepfercht ist mit Menschen, diese Temperatur sehr schnell erreicht wird, es also gar keiner Heizung bedarf, berücksichtigt Leuchter nicht."*

25,7°C ist der Siedepunkt von Blausäure, der nicht erreicht werden muss, bevor Blausäure verdunstet. Auch Wasser verdunstet schließlich schon lange bevor es kocht. Da das Zyklon-B-Präparat Zeugenaussagen folgend in den behaupteten Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz und Majdanek auf dem Boden gelegen hätte, wäre die Verdunstungsgeschwindigkeit in erster Linie durch die Fußbodentemperatur bestimmt worden, die von den Opfern nur unwesentlich hätte erhöht werden können. Die Opfer bekommen eher kalte Füße. Entscheidend ist, wie schnell der Trägerstoff des Zyklon B, welcher aus mit Stärke versetztem Gips bestand, die Blausäure abgibt. Nach Herstellerangaben bedarf es mindestens 40 bis 45 Minuten, bis bei Raumtemperatur die Hälfte der Blausäure abgedampft ist. Die allgemein bezeugten Tötungszeiten von wenigen Augenblicken bis wenigen Minuten wären also nur möglich gewesen, wenn sehr große Mengen an Zyklon B, gleichmäßig im Raum verteilt, angewendet worden wären.

> *"In den Gaskammern der Vernichtungslager wurde durch die Aspiration der vielen Menschen das Giftgas sehr schnell in die Körper aufgenommen; die Entlüftung und Entnahme der Leichen war dadurch schneller zu bewerkstelligen."*

Um den behaupteten schnellen Tod der Opfer zu bewirken, hätte gleich zu Anfang überall im Raum eine hohe Giftgaskonzentration herrschen müssen, was die Anwendung sehr großer Mengen an Zyklon B erfordert hätte. Eine Verminderung der Konzentration durch die Atmung der noch lebenden Opfer hätten durch weitere Giftgasmengen überkompensiert werden müssen, um den schnellen Tod aller Opfer sicherzustellen. Aus keiner der angeblichen Gaskammern hätte man aber die großen Mengen eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Granulats nach Beendigung des Mordes herausholen können, da es unter bzw. zwischen den Leichen gelegen hätte. Dort hätte es noch mehr als eine Stunde lang das tödliche Gas abgegeben, was heißt, dass die Giftgaskonzentration in diesen Räumen – angefangen von einer hohen Konzentration – immer weiter angestiegen wäre. Die angeblichen Menschengaskammern hätten nach dem

---

[17] Ähnliches gilt für einige jahrzehntelang behauptete Gaskammern in Majdanek, vgl. Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.

Mord Berge von Leichen enthalten. Eine Lüftung solcher Räume, die zudem im Falle der Krematorien IV und V über nur eine Türe hätte erfolgen können (Fenster oder gar Ventilatoren gab es angeblich nicht!), hätte viele Stunden, ja Tage gedauert. Im Falle der mit einer Lüftungsanlage versehenen, als Menschengaskammern behaupteten Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III hätte die Lüftung erst nach der vollständigen Abgabe der Blausäure vom Träger, also nicht vor Ablauf von zwei Stunden nach Beginn der Massentötung, erfolgreich sein können. Die noch über eine Stunde nach dem – von Zeugen behaupteten – schnellen Tod der Opfer vom Zyklon B abgegebene Blausäure wird von keinem atmenden Körper mehr aufgenommen. Die von Auerbach angeführte Giftgasverringerung durch die Atmung der Opfer hätte daher keine Rolle gespielt.

> *"Die Gaskammern und die Desinfektionsräume in Auschwitz waren nach demselben Schema gebaut."*

Anlagen zur Schädlingsvernichtung z.B. von Wanzen mittels Zyklon B sind ihrer Natur nach Entwesungsanlagen und wurden auch so (oder als Entlausungsanlagen) bezeichnet. Eine Desinfektion (Abtötung von Bakterien) kann mit Zyklon B nicht durchgeführt werden.

Die professionellen Zyklon-B-Entwesungsanlagen besaßen allesamt Schleusen, Heizungen, Lüftungsventilatoren, z. T. sogar Warmluftföns zur schnellen Blausäureentwicklung und Umluftsysteme zur Giftgasverteilung im Raum. Die vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern besaßen davon entweder gar nichts oder nur eine dieser Komponenten: Die als Infektionsleichenkeller geplanten Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III besaßen eine für solche Keller übliche Lüftungsanlage, aber weder Schleusen noch Heizungen oder Umluftsysteme. Die Räumlichkeiten der Krematorien IV und V, deren Zweck nicht in den Plänen angegeben wurde,[18] besaßen Holzöfen, jedoch weder Lüftungsmöglichkeiten, Umluftsysteme noch Schleusen. Die Bunker I & II schließlich besaßen keine dieser Komponenten.

Die zu Entwesungszwecken errichteten Räume sind grundsätzlich oberirdisch (wegen der leichten Heizbarkeit) und in gesonderten Trakten (Sicherheitsaspekt) angelegt worden. Mindestens eines dieser Charakteristika trifft auf die angeblichen Menschengaskammern nicht zu. Die Tatsache, dass die angeblich am intensivsten für Vergasungszwecke benutzten Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III unterirdisch liegen und somit stets feucht und kalt waren, schließt deren Verwendung als Begasungsräume praktisch aus. Niemand hätte hierin Vergasungen ernsthaft in Erwägung gezogen, da feuchtkalte Räume in ihren Wänden enorme Blausäuremengen aufnehmen und somit sicherheitstechnisch kaum zu beherrschen sind. Außerdem lässt sich mit dem Ge-

---

[18] Es gibt allerdings Dokumente, aus denen hervorgeht, dass dort u.a. ein Warmwasserduschraum eingerichtet wurde; vgl. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, S. 177-180.

mäuer dieser Räume auf Jahrhunderte hin der kriminologische Nachweis von Begasungen führen.

Zudem hätten Menschengaskammern tatsächlich anders gebaut sein müssen als Entwesungskammern:

a) Bei Menschengaskammern müsste das Giftgas von außen eingeführt werden, wohingegen es bei Entlausungskammern innen freigesetzt wird (entweder von einer Person oder durch einen Automaten).
b) Menschengaskammern müssen nicht nur gasdicht sein, sondern all ihre Öffnungen müssen zudem gegen in Panik geratende Menschenmassen ausbruchssicher verschließbar sein. Die Verschlüsse von Entlausungskammern müssen hingegen lediglich gasdicht sein.

> *"Da aber für die Entlausung höhere Quanten des Giftes notwendig sind* [als für Menschenvergasungen…]*"*

Will man mittles weniger Einwurfstellen, deren Existenz für die Krematorien I-III zur damaligen Zeit im Übrigen mit praktischer Sicherheit ausgeschlossen werden kann,[19] mit Zyklon B riesige Menschenmengen in großen Räumen ohne Blausäureentwickler (Warmluftföhn) und Umluftsysteme in kurzer Zeit umbringen, wie durch die Zeugen betont, so muss man riesige Mengen an Zyklon B einwerfen, da das Zyklon B das Giftgas nur langsam abgibt. Die höhere Empfindlichkeit des Menschen für das Gift ist nur ein Maß unter vielen für die vermeintlich angewendete Menge des Giftgasgranulats.

> *"*[Fortsetzung des obigen Satzes…] *schlug sich dort* [in den Sachentlausungsanlagen] *mehr Cyanwasserstoff nieder als in den für Menschen bestimmten Gaskammern."*

Die praktisch fehlende Lüftungsmöglichkeit der angeblichen Menschengaskammern im Fall der Bunker I & II und der Krematorien IV und V, bzw. im Fall der Keller der Krematorien II und III deren Kühle und Feuchtigkeit, hätten eine wesentlich größere Aufnahme an Cyanwasserstoff im Gemäuer bewirkt als in den lüftbaren und geheizten Sachentlausungskammern. Dank wissenschaftlicher Untersuchungen aus den 20er und 30er Jahren[20] kann mit Sicherheit gesagt werden, dass die Aufnahme von Cyaniden in das Mauerwerk im Fall der kühlen und feuchten Keller der Krematorien II und III rund zehnmal so hoch gelegen hätte wie im Fall der Sachentlausungskammern, bei sonst gleichen Bedingungen.

> *"Diese Gebäude* [mit den angeblichen Menschengaskammern…] *sind* […] *seit mehr als vierzig Jahren Wind und Wetter ausgesetzt gewesen.* […]

---

[19] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, "'Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; Carlo Mattogno, "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon-B", 2 Teile, *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 267-290.

[20] L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), S. 798-813; ebenda, 109 (1929), S. 201-212.

Durch den Feuchtigkeitseinfluß sind die 1945 noch feststellbaren Spuren von Cyanid inzwischen verschwunden."

Zunächst einmal ist die aus Cyanwasserstoff in Mauern entstehende Verbindung eine der stabilsten Verbindungen, die man kennt: Eisenblau oder Berlinerblau, ein Eisencyanid (Eisensalz der Blausäure). In Langzeittests hat sich ihre Umweltresistenz gegen widrigste Verhältnisse über Jahrzehnte hinweg erwiesen.[21] Sie hat eine Stabilität, die der des untersuchten Mauermaterials gleichkommt. Einmal entstandene Spuren verschwinden daher nur dadurch, dass die ganze Wand verschwindet. Die Außenbereiche der Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammern der Hygienebauwerke 5a und 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau sowie der Entwesungskammern in den ehemaligen Lagern Majdanek und Stutthof beweisen, dass die untersuchten Cyanidverbindungen tatsächlich einer 50-jährigen Bewitterung standhalten, denn diese Wände sind noch heute über weite Bereiche blau gefärbt.

Zudem waren nicht alle angeblichen Menschengaskammern bzw. alle Teile der teilweise zerstörten Räume der Witterung ausgesetzt. So waren die Wände der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I nie der Witterung ausgesetzt, und große Bereiche der Wände des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium II sind bis heute gegen direkten Witterungseinfluss geschützt. Aber auch an diesen witterungsgeschützten Stellen finden sich keine interpretationsfähigen Cyanidspuren. Nach den Bedingungen, die damals insbesondere im Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II geherrscht haben müssen, wenn es Massenvergasungen gab, müssten dort allerdings deutliche Cyanidreste auffindbar sein, erheblich mehr als nur "Spuren" davon.

Auerbachs Behauptung, die "1945 noch feststellbaren Spuren" seien verschwunden, ist nur ein recht billiger semantischer Trick, denn 1945 wurden überhaupt keine Mauseruntersuchungen durchgeführt, so dass niemand wissen kann, was 1945 feststellbar gewesen wäre. Da die entstehende Verbindung aber über Jahrzehnte unverändert stabil ist, kann man aus den heutigen Analysenergebnissen mit Sicherheit folgern, dass auch damals keine Cyanidspuren zu finden waren.

"Daß aber schon vor gut vierzig Jahren, im Jahre 1945, durch das Gerichtsmedizinische Institut der Universität Krakau entsprechende Untersuchungen gemacht wurden, die sowohl an Gebäuden […] *Haaren, an Haarspangen und anderen Metallgegenständen* […] *sehr deutliche Spuren von Zyklon B aufwiesen.* […]*"*

Die chemischen Untersuchungen 1945 wurden nicht an Mauermaterialien durchgeführt.[22] Nach zeitgenössischen Quellen soll langes Schnitthaar aus den

---

[21] J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing*, 35 (1958), S. 353-384; dies., ebenda, 59 (1981), S. 35-39.

[22] B. Bailer-Galanda, "Krakauer Gutachten von 1945 über Cyanide in Menschenhaar, Haarspangen und einer Ventilationsöffnung", in: Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur

Konzentrationslagern wiederverwertet worden sein,[23] wozu es aus hygienischen Gründen zuvor entwest werden musste. Damalige Cyanidbefunde in Haaren würden daher nur beweisen, dass die Haare Cyanidverbindungen ausgesetzt waren. Dass die angeblich analysierten Haare während der damaligen Begasung noch auf den Köpfen der Besitzer weilten, ist pure Spekulation und kann sogar als unwahrscheinlich gelten, denn alle Häftlinge in Auschwitz wurden aus hygienischen Gründen bei ihrer Einlieferung geschoren. Selbst bei einer hypothetisch anstehenden Tötung wäre es einfacher und sinnvoller, den Menschen vor ihrer Tötung unter ihrer Kooperation die dann noch sauberen Haare abzuschneiden. Anderslautende Aussagen sind zumindest unbewiesen und unsinnig. Cyanidbefunde in Haaren und Haarspangen beweisen also gar nichts. Bei einer erneuten Untersuchung von Haarproben im Jahr 1990 wurden zudem keinerlei Cyanide gefunden.[24]

Es ist daher allgemein zu bemerken:

a. Wenn damals in Metallgegenständen Cyanide festgestellt werden konnten, so ist zuerst mit Sicherheit zu klären, woher diese Gegenstände stammten und welche Geschichte sie hatten.
b. Laut dem damaligen Gutachten soll der damals untersuchte Metallgegenstand eine Lochblende der Lüftungsanlage des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium II gewesen sein, also dem Raum, der als Menschengaskammer behauptet wird.[25] Diese Lochblende bestand aus verzinktem Eisenblech. Zink verhindert bekanntlich, dass das Eisenblech rostet. Dementsprechend hätte Blausäure primär Zinkcyanid gebildet. Zinkcyanid ist jedoch wesentlich weniger stabil als Eisencyanid (Eisenblau), so dass ein Nachweis mit zunehmendem Zeitabstand immer schwieriger wird.
c. Eventuell dennoch gebildetes Eisencyanid müsste wegen seiner Langzeitstabilität auch heute noch auffindbar sein. Bis heute wurde nicht versucht, diese Befunderhebung zu reproduzieren. Dies erscheint auch nicht mehr möglich, da die Herkunft und zwischenzeitliche Geschichte des vorhandenen Materials nicht mit Sicherheit feststellbar sind.

(Hg.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Wien 1991, S. 36-40, Original im Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz.

23 Schreiben des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, Oranienburg, vom 6.8.1942, IMT-Dokument 511-USSR, zitiert nach: Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, Band 20, Nürnberg 1949, S. 553f. Darin wird die Wiederverwertung von Häftlings-Schnitthaar ab 20 mm Schnittlänge befohlen.

24 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, *Gutachten*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, 24. September 1990; teilweise veröffentlicht z.B. in: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/IDN39_2): "Die Analyse der Haare und die des Haargewebes ergaben ein negatives Ergebnis."

25 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 487: Abbildung einer dieser Lochblenden der Lüftungsausgänge.

d. Schließlich würde das Vorhandensein von Cyanidverbindungen in Bauteilen des Entlüftungssystems, für deren Herkunftsort Menschengaskammern behauptet werden, bedeuten, dass auch im Mauermaterial dieser angeblichen Menschengaskammern solche Verbindungen anzutreffen sein müssen, da das Blausäuregas nicht selektiv auf die Metallteile der Kammern reagieren und die Wände auslassen kann. Dies besonders angesichts der Tatsache, dass Mauermaterial wesentlich mehr dazu neigt, Blausäure anzureichern und in langzeitstabile Substanzen umzusetzen als blankes, glattes Metall.[26] Da jedoch die Wände kein Cyanid enthalten, können auch die Metallgegenstände der Entlüftungsapparate keine Cyanide enthalten haben. Entweder sind die Cyanidbefunde von damals falsch, oder die Cyanidrückstände der untersuchten Gegenstände stammen nicht aus ihrem Einsatz in Menschengaskammern.
e. Die messmethodischen Fehler und daraus resultierenden falschen Interpretationen, die das gleiche Krakauer Institut vorsätzlich, also in betrügerischer Absicht, in Untersuchungen beging, die es in gleicher Angelegenheit in den Jahren 1991-1994 durchführte, weisen daraufhin, dass auch die Untersuchungsergebnisse von 1945 nicht das Papier wert sind, auf denen sie niedergelegt wurden.[27]

> *"*[…] *die verwendeten Mengen Blausäure* […] *zu gering waren, um eine Explosion auszulösen."*

Soll die von Zeugen behauptete Massentötung in den technisch unzulänglichen Anlagen innerhalb kürzester Zeit stattgefunden haben, so wäre die Verwendung sehr großer Zyklon-B-Mengen nötig gewesen. In der Nähe der Zyklon-B-Einwurfstellen hätte man dann mit explosiven Blausäuremengen rechnen müssen (≥6%). Die Wirkung von Blausäureexplosionen gleicht der von Dynamitexplosionen. Der Funke eines am Beton entlangkratzenden Fingerringes eines zu Boden fallenden Opfers hätte ein solches Gemisch entzünden können.

> *"Der französische Pharmakologe und Toxikologe J.-C. Pressac* […hat] *sich damit als wirklicher Fachmann für die Vergasungsvorgänge ausgewiesen.* […]*"*

J.-C. Pressac hat eine Ausbildung als Apotheker, die ihn absolut nicht dazu befähigt, über chemische und ingenieurtechnische Fragen sachverständige Angaben zu machen. Bewiesen wird dies dadurch, dass er an mehreren Stellen ausführt, dass Blausäure von trockenem, warmen Gemäuer, wie dem der Ent-

---

[26] Mörtel und Beton haben wegen ihrer extremen Rauheit und Porosität eine um viele Zehnerpotenzen größere Oberfläche (= Blausäureaufnahmefähigkeit) als blankes Metall; sie haben jede Menge Porenwasser und sind zumindest anfangs basisch, zwei Grundvoraussetzungen zur Bildung von Eisenblau.

[27] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Polnische Wissenschaft" in diesem Band.

lausungskammern, besser aufgenommen wird als von feuchtem, kühlem, wie dem der Leichenkeller, die als Menschengaskammern gedient haben sollen. Richtig ist dagegen, dass Gase an kühlen Gegenständen bevorzugt niederschlagen und dass sich Blausäure mit besonderer Vorliebe an feuchten, kühlen Gegenständen anreichert. Entweder beweist dies die unzureichende naturwissenschaftliche Sachkenntnis von J.-C. Pressac, oder er täuscht den Leser bewusst. Beides disqualifiziert ihn als Fachmann.

Nach diesem Nachweis der Inkompetenz Auerbachs wagte es mein damaliger Strafverteidiger Dr. Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung, beim IfZ anzufragen, was man denn dort von meinem Gutachten hält. Das Antwortschreiben des IfZ war entblößend:[28] Man meinte, es erübrige sich aus zwei Gründen, auf mein Gutachten überhaupt einzugehen.

Erstens sei der Massenmord von Juden in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz offenkundig, und deshalb nicht widerlegbar, und zweitens habe der französische Apotheker Pressac in seiner neuen Studie[29] die Existenz der Gaskammern erneut unter Beweis gestellt.

Die erste Begründung ist meines Wissens einzigartig in der Geschichte der Wissenschaft im neuzeitlichen, "aufgeklärten" Deutschland: Auch dem offiziellen Zeitgeschichtsinstitut der Bundesrepublik Deutschland gehen die Argumente aus, und es zieht sich auf die "Offenkundigkeit" zurück. Bisher hatten die Damen und Herren dieses Instituts auf unbequeme Anfragen wenigstens mit einigen überheblichen Sätzen auf irgendwelche Literaturstellen verwiesen. Die "Offenkundigkeit" haben sie bisher noch nie bemüht. Das kommt einer bedingungslosen Kapitulation gleich, denn wenn Wissenschaftler meinen, sich hinter strafrechtliche Dogmen zurückziehen zu müssen, darf man wohl davon ausgehen, dass sie mit ihrer Weisheit am Ende sind. Das wird auch dadurch gestützt, dass Auerbach trotz Entblößung seiner Inkompetenz nicht davor zurückschreckt, seinen Unsinn unverändert weiter zu verbreiten.[30]

Der Hinweis auf das zweite Buch Pressacs schließlich geht völlig am Thema vorbei, weil Pressac in seinem Buch mit keiner Silbe auf meine Argumente eingegangen ist. Pressacs Forschungsansatz, nämlich Dokumente zu suchen, die die Zeugenberichte über Massenmorde stützen, war ja ein völlig anderer als der Forschungsansatz meines Gutachtens. Darin unterziehe ich die Zeu-

---

[28] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Schreiben an G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, Az. Au/Be., 21.12.1993.

[29] *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 15).

[30] H. Auerbach, "Leuchter-Report", in: Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7. Aufl., dtv, München 1995, S. 147ff.; ders., "Die Authentizität des 'Leuchter-Reports'", in: Der Bundesminister des Innern (Hg.), *Aktuelle Aspekte des Rechtsextremismus*, Bonn 1994, S. 101-104. Als Quellen für seinen Ausführungen bezieht sich Auerbach auf die im vorliegenden Buch kritisierten Beiträge von J.-C. Pressac (siehe "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus"), Werner Wegner ("Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte") und Josef Bailer ("Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit").

genbehauptungen einer Glaubhaftigkeitsanalyse, und zwar primär mit technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Argumenten und Berechnungen und sekundär anhand von Dokumenten. Beide Arbeiten berühren sich praktisch nirgendwo, weshalb Pressac gar nicht gegen mich ins Feld geführt werden kann, insbesondere auch deshalb, weil Pressac zur Stützung seiner Behauptungen lediglich Zeugenaussagen anführen kann, deren Glaubhaftigkeit fragwürdig ist und eben gerade durch meine Arbeit massiv unterminiert wird. Zudem schneidet sich das IfZ mit seinem Hinweis und wiederholten Bezug auf Pressac ins eigene Fleisch, wie das nächste Kapitel zeigt.

Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus

Jean-Claude Pressac wurde in den Jahren 1993-1994 von den Medien nicht nur in Deutschland als der heldenhafte Ritter dargestellt, der es zuwege gebracht habe, den bösen revisionistischen Drachen mit dessen eigenen – technischen – Argumenten zu töten.[1]

Serge Klarsfeld, Präsident der Vereinigung der Söhne und Töchter der jüdischen Verschleppten Frankreichs, charakterisierte Jean-Claude Pressac in einem Vorwort zu einer Entgegnung Pressacs auf den *Leuchter-Report* als einen verdienstvollen Wissenschaftler, der als einer der wenigen Spezialisten für die Vernichtungstechnik der Nationalsozialisten im Lager Auschwitz gilt. Dabei sei er beinahe selber Revisionist geworden. Dank seines scharfen und rationalen Verstandes habe er aber den Versuchungen der Revisionisten um Prof. Robert Faurisson widerstehen können und habe nur den Forderungen der Wahrheit gehorcht.[2] Das lässt aufhorchen: Wer war dieser 2003 verstorbene J.-C. Pressac, dass er den Weg von der wissenschaftlichen Nähe zu den Revisionisten zum Flaggschiff der Gegenseite so mir nichts dir nichts zurücklegte? War er eines Besseren belehrt worden?

Als ich im Winter 1991 Prof. Robert Faurisson in Vichy besuchte, teilte er mir seine Sicht der Dinge etwa wie folgt mit:[3]

> *"Ich habe einige Zeit mit Jean-Claude im Kontakt gestanden, und ich muss Ihnen sagen, es war selten eine Freude. Ich habe sehr schnell erkennen müssen, dass Jean-Claude kaum zu einer konsequenten, analytisch durchdachten und systematischen, wissenschaftlichen Arbeit fähig ist. Das erkennt man ja auch nur zu genau an seinem sogenannten Standardwerk. Es zeichnet sich durch ein vollkommenes inhaltliches Chaos aus. Er wiederholt sich an vielen Stellen, vermischt Tatsachen mit Interpretationen und Unterstellungen, ja sogar mit reinen Wunschvorstellungen. Zudem ist es von ihm wissenschaftlich unredlich, den Forscher überhaupt nicht zu erwähnen, der die überaus meisten seiner Quellen überhaupt erst entdeckt und für die Forschung erschlossen hat, nämlich mich.*

---

1 Zur Reaktion der Öffentlichkeit auf Pressac in Deutschland vgl. G. Rudolf, "Pressac und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit", in: ders. (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 27-44 (die erste Auflage erschien 1995).

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, 12. Dezember 1988, I-X.

3 Mein eigenes Gedächtnisprotokoll.

Jean-Claude ist ein psychisch sehr instabiler Mensch. Dies hat sich besonders zu dem Zeitpunkt herausgestellt, als für ihn immer klarer wurde, dass meine These von der Falschheit der Holocaustgeschichten richtig ist. Denn die Konsequenz dieser Erkenntnis war, dass die Konfrontation mit den Vertretern der etablierten Meinung unheimlich hart wurde. Mehr noch: Sie wurde gefährlich, da man mich juristisch und dann auch körperlich zu verfolgen begann. Jean-Claude bekam große Angst und bat mich, die Sache nicht zu übertreiben und die Wahrheit lieber Stückchen für Stückchen ans Tageslicht zu bringen.

Wenn ich aber eine Sache als wahr erkannt habe, so werde ich nicht weiter alte Lügen oder Halblügen erzählen. Wir haben uns daher in dieser Phase im Streit getrennt."

Soviel also von der anderen Seite. Natürlich hat Professor Faurisson zu Pressacs Arbeiten entsprechende sachbezogene Kritiken veröffentlicht, auf die ich hier verweisen möchte.[4]

Man mag Prof. Faurissons Ansichten zustimmen oder nicht. Tatsache ist, dass er damit nicht im Widerspruch zu Serge Klarsfelds Aussage stehen muss, dass Jean-Claude Pressac es also unter jenen Historikern, welche die Ausrottungsthese vertreten, am weitesten gebracht hat, was sowohl die Beherrschung des Quellenmaterials zum Holocaust anbelangt als auch seinen Willen und seine Fähigkeit, technisch-naturwissenschaftliche Fragen aufzugreifen. Wenn Faurisson damit richtig liegt, dass selbst dieser Fortschritt noch nicht wissenschaftlichen Ansprüchen genügen konnte, so spräche das eine traurige Sprache über die Qualität des Rests der orthodoxen Veröffentlichungen.

Um Faurissons Urteil zu untermauern, möchte ich nachfolgend aufzeigen, dass Pressac insbesondere mit dem Versuch, technisch-naturwissenschaftliche Fragen aufzugreifen, kläglich gescheitert ist. Als Beispiel dafür darf ich jenen Zeugen der Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz herausgreifen, den Jean-Claude Pressac für den wichtigsten und zugleich für den glaubwürdigsten hält:[5] Henryk Tauber, dem Vernehmen nach ein ehemaliges Mitglied des Heizerkommandos im Krematorium II in Birkenau. Pressac begeht bei Tauber den gleichen Kardinalfehler wie auch bei allen anderen Zeugen: er unterzieht dessen Aussage keiner technischen Kritik. Schon der wache Menschenverstand eines technisch ungebildeten Lesers sollte aber bei der Lektüre von Taubers absurdem Theater Alarm schlagen. Nicht so aber bei Pressac:

Taubers absurde Aussage enthält die folgende Behauptung:[6]

---

4 R. Faurisson, *Journal of Historical Review*, 11(1) (1991), S. 25-66; ebenda, 11(2) (1991), S. 133-175; ders., in G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 73-148.

5 Vernehmung Henryk Taubers vom 25.5.1945, Anlage 18, Band 11 des Höß-Verfahrens, zitiert nach J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 489f.

6 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 489.

> *"Allgemein gesprochen verbrannten wir 4 oder 5 Leichen zugleich in einer Muffel, aber manchmal beluden wir sie mit einer größeren Anzahl an Leichen. Es war möglich, bis zu 8 'Muselmänner' einzuführen. Solch große Ladungen wurden bei Luftalarm ohne Wissen des Krematoriumsleiters verbrannt, um die Aufmerksamkeit der Flieger durch größere Feuer zu erwecken, die aus den Kaminen schlugen."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

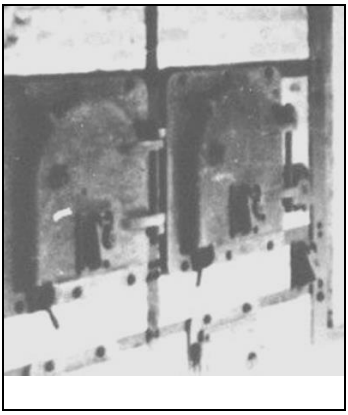

Abb. 1: *Ofentüren des Krematoriums II in Birkenau.*[8]

Die Worte "größere Feuer" deuten an, dass nach Tauber normalerweise oder sogar immer Flammen aus den Kaminen schlugen. Das Problem mit dieser Aussage ist, dass aus Krematoriumskaminen keine Flammen schlagen können.[7]

Tauber beschrieb die Prozedur des Leicheneinschubs wie folgt:[10]

Abb. 2: *Die gleichen Ofentüren im KL Buchenwald, wo Dreimuffelöfen identisch denen in Birkenau errichtet wurden.*[9]

> *"An den Öfen der Krematorien* […] *befand sich ein Paar Rollen für drei Muffeln, die an einer Eisenstange vor den Muffeltüren entlang bewegt werden konnten.* […] *Diese 'Bahre' wurde vor eine Muffel gelegt. Zwei Gefangene beluden sie mit Leichen.* […] *Während die Leichen auf die Bahre gelegt wurden, öffnete ein Gefangener die Türe der Muffel und der andere positionierte die Rollen. Dann heben sie die Bahre und legen sie auf die Rollen, während der fünfte Gefangene, der an den Griffen am anderen Ende der Bahre steht, sie zur gleichen Zeit wie diese hochhebt und in die Muffel einschiebt. Sobald die Leichen drinnen sind, hält ein sechster Gefangener sie dort mit einem Feuereisen, während der fünfte die Bahre zurückzieht.* […] *Die gleiche Prozedur wurde für die folgende, zur Einäscherung in der gleichen Muffle vorgesehene Ladung angewandt."*

Die Ofentüren der Birkenauer Krematorien maßen 60 cm × 60 cm, wobei die unteren 10 cm nicht nutzbar waren, denn dort befanden sich die von Tauber

---

7 Vgl. C. Mattogno, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", *VffG*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 386-391.

8 APMO, Neg. Nr. 291, Ausschnittsvergrößerung.

9 U.S. Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997.

10 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 495.

beschriebenen Rollen, auf denen die Tragbahren in den Ofen eingeschoben wurden. Zudem bestanden die Türen oben aus einem Rundbogen, der bei einer Höhe von 30 cm ansetzte bzw. 20 cm über der Tragbahre (vgl. Abb. 1-3). Es wäre daher schwierig gewesen, durch diese Türen zwei Leichen auf einmal einzuführen, was darauf hindeutet, dass diese Muffel für die Einäscherung nur jeweils einer Leiche entworfen wurden – ohne jeglichen Sarg.

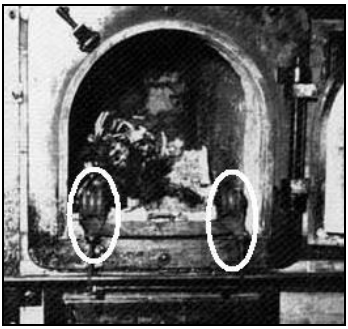

Abb. 3: *Rollen vor der Muffeltür zur Einführung der Tragbahre (siehe weiße Ellipsen).*[11]

Der Öffnungsquerschnitt ist aber nicht der einzige beschränkende Faktor. Wenn die Leiche auf der Bahre über die Rollen an der Ofentür in die Muffel eingeführt wurde, so musste das Gewicht der Leiche ausbalanciert werden. Abb. 4 zeigt eine solche Bahre, deren Seitenholme etwa doppelt so lang sind wie die Auflagefläche für die Leiche. Da die Leiche von etwa der Mitte der Bahre bis zu deren anderem Ende reicht, macht sich am Ende der Holme laut Hebelgesetzen die Hälfte der Masse der Leiche bemerkbar, wenn die Bahre tief in die Muffel eingeschoben ist, wenn sie also etwa in der Mitte auf zwei Rollen aufliegt. Um in dieser Situation das Gewicht zweier Leichen kontrolliert auszubalancieren, muss die Person am anderen Ende der Holme schwererer sein als die Summe der beiden Leichen. Wenn das nicht der Fall gewesen wäre, so wäre die Bahre zu früh nach unten gekippt und wäre an den Querstreben des Schamottrostes stecken geblieben, bevor die Leichen komplett in die Muffel eingeführt worden wären. Die Leichen auf der Bahre waren aber nur dann mit an Sicherheit grenzender Wahrscheinlichkeit leichter als die Person, die sie in die Muffel einschob, wenn es sich bei den meisten Leichen um die Opfer der damals in Auschwitz grassierenden Fleckfieberepidemie handelte, da Fleckfieberopfer extrem ausgemergelt sind. Wenn es sich jedoch um die von Tauber behaupteten Vergasungsopfer handelte, die ja unmittelbar bei Ankunft ins Lager ermordet worden sein sollen, so wird die Summe zweier beliebiger Leichen recht häufig schwerer gewesen sein als das Gewicht der Person, die die Leichen in die Muffel schob. Taubers Zeugnis vom Einschub zweier Leichen durch nur eine Person – falls dies überhaupt stimmt – spricht also dafür, dass dort Seuchenopfer eingeäschert wurden, nicht aber Mordopfer.

Auch wenn es möglich gewesen wäre, die Muffel mit mehreren Leichen zu füllen, indem man sie nacheinander einführte, so hätte dies dennoch zu erheblichen wärmetechnischen Nachteilen geführt:[12]

---

[11] Ebd., S. 259, Ausschnittsvergrößerung.

[12] Zu Details siehe C. Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

1. Die Muffeln der Birkenauer Drei- und Achtmuffelöfen waren durch Öffnungen in den Muffelwänden miteinander verbunden (siehe Abb. 5). Nur die äußeren Muffeln der Dreimuffelöfen der Krematorien II und III und nur jede zweite Muffel der Achtmuffelöfen der Krematorien IV und V hatten Feuerungsstellen, die Hitze und Verbrennungsgase produzierten. Die mittlere Muffel der Dreimuffelöfen und jede andere der Achtmuffelöfen erhielten ihre Hitze und Verbrennungsluft durch jene Muffelöffnungen. Wenn zu viele Leichen in die Muffel eingeführt worden wären, so wären diese Öffnungen teilweise oder ganz verdeckt worden, wodurch der Kremierungsprozess gebremst oder gar völlig zum Stillstand gebracht worden wäre.

Abb. 4: *Typische Leichenbahre, hier vom Kremierungsofen im KL Mauthausen.*[13]

2. Die erste Kremierungsphase besteht aus der energieaufwendigen Verdunstung des Leichenwassers (ca. 65% der Körpermasse). Die Kremierung mehrerer Leichen gleichzeitig hätte die Muffel weit stärker ausgekühlt als nur eine Leiche, da die Feuerungsstellen der Öfen nicht groß genug waren, um diesen Energieverlust auszugleichen. Die Kremierung wäre daher stark verlangsamt worden.
3. Mehrere Leichen hätten den Raum zwischen Leichen und Muffelwänden so stark reduziert, dass die heiße Luft schneller durch die Muffel geströmt wäre. Dieser zusätzliche Energieverlust hätte die Kremierung weiter verzögert und zur Überhitzung von Füchsen und Kaminen geführt.
4. Durch die Anhäufung der Leichen wäre das Verhältnis von ihrer Oberfläche zu ihrer Gesamtmasse reduziert worden. Da Hitze und Sauerstoffzufuhr aber über die Oberfläche transportiert werden, wäre die Einäscherung weiter verzögert worden.
5. Sobald das Körperwasser verdunstet war, hätten die brennenden Leichen mehr Hitze erzeugt als lediglich eine Leiche, so dass dadurch Füchse und Kamine überhitzt und beschädigt worden wären.

[13] Ebd., S. 114.

Als Krematorium II Ende März 1943 in Betrieb ging, war das Lager Auschwitz sieben Monate lang während einer katastrophalen Fleckfieberepidemie ohne ausreichende Kremierungskapazität gewesen. Es ist denkbar, dass die SS versuchte, in dieser Lage mehrere Leichen auf einmal einzuäschern, um der in den Vormonaten angehäuften Leichenberge Herr zu werden. Das mag auch der wahre Kern von Taubers Aussage sein. Kurt Prüfer, ein Ingenieur der Firma Topf & Söhne, die die Kremierungsöfen in Birkenau gebaut hatte, sagte nach dem Krieg während eines Verhörs durch den KGB dazu aus:[15]

Abb. 5: *Öffnungen in der Muffelwand des Dreimuffelofens im KL Buchenwald, baugleich jenen in Birkenau (siehe weiße Ellipsen).*[14]

> *"Ich berichtete Sander, dass ich bei der Erprobung der Öfen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz zugegen gewesen und zum Schluss gelangt sei, die Krematorien könnten eine solche Anzahl von Leichen nicht bewältigen, da die Verbrennungsöfen zu wenig leistungsfähig waren. Dabei führte ich Sander gegenüber als Beispiel an, dass in Auschwitz in meiner Gegenwart jeweils zwei Leichname in eine Muffel eingeschoben wurden statt eines einzigen, und dass die Öfen des Krematoriums dann diese Belastung nicht aushielten, weil es sehr viele Leichen zu verbrennen gab."*

Als Ergebnis diese Überlastung der Öfen waren nur zwei Wochen nach Inbetriebnahme von Krematorium II die Füchse teilweise kollabiert und Teile des Schornsteins beschädigt. Folglich musste das gesamte Krematorium im Mai außer Betrieb genommen werden. Es blieb bis Ende August 1943 unbenutzbar.[16] Statt also mehr Leichen einäschern zu können, als nach Bauweise der Öfen vorgesehen war, stand die SS plötzlich ganz ohne Krematorium da. Das kommt davon, wenn man sich nicht an Betriebsanweisungen hält.

Tauber behauptet weiter, normale Leichen seien in den Krematorien ohne Brennstoff eingeäschert worden, da sie aufgrund ihres Körperfettes von alleine verbrannt seien:[17]

> *"Während der Verbrennung solcher* [nicht ausgemergelter] *Körper verwendeten wir nur zum Anzünden der Ofenfeuerung Koks, da die fetten*

---

[14] Ebd., S. 259, Ausschnittsvergrößerung.

[15] Strafsache Nr. 1719, Verhör von Kurt Prüfer durch den KGB in Moskau, 19.3.1946, Archiv des Bundessicherheitsdienstes der russischen Föderation (Federalnaya Slushba Besopasnosti Rossiskoy Federatsiy), N-19262; siehe J. Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 398-421, hier S. 407.

[16] Vgl. Carlo Mattogno, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd ed., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 281-320, hier S. 403.

[17] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 489, 495.

Körper dank der Freisetzung des Körperfettes von selber brannten. Gelegentlich legten wir bei Koksknappheit Stroh und Holz in die Aschenbehälter unter den Muffeln. Wenn die fetten Leichen erst zu brennen begannen, fingen die anderen Leichen von selbst Feuer. […] *Später, als eine Verbrennung der anderen folgte, brannten die Öfen dank der durch die verbrennenden Körper entstehenden Glut von selbst. Somit wurde die Ofenfeuerung bei der Verbrennung fetter Leichen im Allgemeinen gelöscht."*

Das hört sich an wie das Märchen vom brennenden Paulinchen: Man hält ein Streichholz an einen Menschen, und dieser brennt dann ganz von alleine. Dies ist freilich hanebüchener Unsinn, wie Tausende von energiefressenden Krematorien auf der ganzen Welt beweisen. Ganz absurd wird es, wenn Tauber behauptet, die Verbrennungsgruben seien effizienter gewesen als die Krematorien, weshalb man die letzteren ab Juni 1944 stillgelegt habe:[18]

"Man fand heraus, dass die Gruben die Leichen besser verbrannten (als die Öfen), so dass die Krematorien eines nach dem anderen geschlossen wurden, nachdem die Gruben in Betrieb genommen worden waren."

Die Energieverluste von Gruben durch Abstrahlung und Konvektion sowie unvollständige Verbrennung sind im Vergleich zu Krematorien so gigantisch, dass man solche Behauptungen gar nicht weiter kommentieren muss.

Da ist übrigens noch ein Detail, das Taubers Seemannsgarn als solches bloßlegt: In einigen der Muffeln der Birkenauer Krematorien[19] befand sich der von Tauber erwähnte Aschenraum unmittelbar vor dem Fuchs, der die Abgase in den Kamin leitete. Hätte man ein Feuer darin angezündet, so hätte dieses Luft aus dem Fuchs angesogen und die Verbrennungsgase dann durch die Muffel über den Feuerungsraum in den Ofenraum gedrückt. Mit anderen Worten: der Abgasstrom wäre durch ein solches Feuer im Aschenraum unter der Muffel umgekehrt worden: Frischluft wäre durch die Kamine eingesogen und der Rauch in das Krematoriumsgebäude geblasen worden. Auch das hätte Pressac anhand der von ihm selbst veröffentlichen Krematoriumspläne erkennen müssen.

Dick und fett werden Taubers Lügen, wenn er sich dem Menschenfett widmet:[20]

"Ein anderes Mal warf die SS einen Gefangenen, der nicht schnell genug arbeitete, in eine Grube nahe des Krematoriums V, die voll mit kochendem Menschenfett war. Zu dieser Zeit [Sommer 1944] *wurden die Leichen im Freien in Gruben verbrannt, von denen das Fett in getrennte, im Erdreich eingegrabene Reservoirs floss. Dieses Fett wurde über die Leichen gegossen, um die Verbrennung zu beschleunigen."*

---

18 Ebd., S. 500f.

19 Die mittlere Muffel der Dreimuffelöfen und jede zweite Muffel der Achtmuffelöfen.

20 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 494.

Zunächst einmal lag das Lager Birkenau inmitten eines Sumpfes, wo das Grundwasser selbst bei Einsatz eines ausgeklügelten Entwässerungssystems nicht tiefer als einen Meter unter der Geländeoberfläche lag, weshalb die von Tauber und anderen Zeugen behaupteten tiefen Gruben schnell mit Wasser vollgelaufen wären, so dass jeder Versuch einer großangelegten Leichenverbrennungsaktion darin vereitelt worden wäre.[21]

Aber nehmen wir einmal an, Tauber hätte mit seiner Behauptung von Grubenverbrennungen recht. Wie das auch immer funktioniert haben soll, eines ist sicher: dafür war ein heißes Feuer nötig, denn lauwarme Feuerchen eignen sich nicht zur Einäscherung von Leichen. Der Mensch besteht nun mal überwiegend aus Wasser, so dass eine rasche und vollständige Verbrennung eine richtige Gluthitze voraussetzt. Wenn also solche offenen Feuer brannten, so wäre zuallererst das aus den Körpern austretende Fett verbrannt. Leichen, die in offenen, heißen Feuern liegen, können ihr Fett unmöglich abgeben, ohne dass es verbrennt. Das weiß Tauber selbst sehr gut, denn er behauptet ja im gleichen Atemzug, dass das Fett zur Unterhaltung des Feuers und zur Beschleunigung der Verbrennung benutzt wurde. Wenn das Fett aber die Verbrennung beschleunigt, so tut es dies schon in dem Augenblick, in dem es aus dem Körper tritt. Es kann also niemals in Kanälen gesammelt und abgeführt werden. Fett sammelt sich nur dort, wo die Flammen vom Fleisch ferngehalten und die Zündtemperatur des Fettes (ca. 184°C[22]) nicht überschritten wird, zum Beispiel bei der Verwendung von Pfannen. Dass die Leichen in Pfannen gelegen hätten, wird man aber wohl nicht annehmen, noch hat dies jemals jemand ernsthaft behauptet.

Zudem darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass offene Grubenfeuer, in denen Hunderte von Leichen auf einmal innerhalb weniger Stunden verbrannt würden, wie von Tauber und Konsorten behauptet, dermaßen hohe Temperaturen in ihrer unmittelbaren Umgebung erzeugt hätten, dass man dort nur in einem Asbestanzug hätte arbeiten können.

Bei diesen Passagen Taubers handelt es sich also um nichts anderes als um klassische Gruselmärchen. Man muss wahrlich kein Fachmann sein, um das zu erkennen. Wenn ein Forscher wie Pressac einem Zeugen überhaupt noch irgendetwas glaubt, nachdem dieser so faustdick gelogen hat, dann ist dem Forscher wirklich nicht mehr zu helfen.

Pressacs Werke umfassend zu kritisieren, würde ein eigenes Buch füllen, und genau das haben wir Revisionisten bereits 1995 getan,[23] so dass ich mich hier auf formelle Aspekte von Pressacs Arbeit beschränken darf, um die me-

---

[21] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau", *VffG* , 2(1) (März 1998) S. 2-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 421-424.

[22] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, S. 1584.

[23] G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 1); vgl. auch die Kritik an R. van Pelt und Richter Gray in diesem Band ("Der Pseudo-Architekt"), die ebenso auf Pressac zutrifft.

thodischen Schwächen, um nicht zu sagen, das methodische Versagen Pressacs darzulegen. Ich möchte dies tun, indem ich nachfolgend Pressacs völligen Mangel an wissenschaftlicher Arbeitsweise systematisch bloßstelle, und zwar basierend auf einer hier nun revidierten Bewertung von Pressacs Büchern. Die ursprüngliche Untersuchung habe ich im Januar 1994 auf Anfrage des Düsseldorfer Strafverteidigers Hajo Herrmann angefertigt, der sie als Beweis der Verteidigung bei diversen Strafverfahren gegen Revisionisten vorlegen wollte (was freilich grundsätzlich "wegen Offenkundigkeit" abgelehnt wurde):

Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers[5] und
Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse[24]
von Jean-Claude Pressac

I. Kriterien der Wissenschaftlichkeit

Die in einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit aufgestellten Thesen müssen durch eine eigene kritische Beweisführung oder durch Quellenverweise belegt sein und sie müssen der Kritik gegenläufiger Thesen ausgesetzt werden. Ob die im Titel angesprochenen Bücher Pressacs diesen Anforderungen genügen, wird nachfolgend untersucht. Bei der Anführung von Beispielen beschränke ich mich auf das zweite Buch, das als eine systematisierte und aktualisierte Zusammenfassung des ersten angesehen werden kann. Argumentationsweisen und Arbeitstechniken sind in beiden Büchern im wesentlich die gleichen.

II. Beweisführung und Quellenverweise

Pressac führt in seinen Werken im Zusammenhang mit den von ihm angeschnittenen technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Problemen (z.B. Kremierung, Blausäurebegasungen, Lüftungstechnik, chemische Rückstandsbildung) keine Quellen der Fachliteratur an und führt auch keine eigenen Berechnungen oder Experimente durch.[25] Dagegen zitiert er einige geläufige historische Werke.

Beispiele aus *Les Crématoires...*:

---

[24] CNRS Éditions, Paris 1993.

[25] Davon gibt es zwei Ausnahmen, wobei der Kontext dieser Verweise meinen Vorwurf allerdings unterstreicht: Im Buch *Les Crématoires...* gibt er eine Quelle für den Siedepunkt der Blausäure an (S. 16), verwechselt ihn jedoch mit einem "Verdampfungspunkt", den es nicht gibt. Er beweist damit seine physikochemische Inkompetenz. Eine weitere Quelle über Kreislaufentlausungsanlagen zitiert er, weil er sie in einem Moskauer Archiv fand, geht aber auf ihren Inhalt nicht ein (S. 41).

– Auf Seite 6 lässt er die SS aus dem Brennstoffbedarf einer Kremierung mit Sarg (35 kg Holz plus wenige kg Koks) ableiten, dass man für eine Kremierung ohne Sarg nur 5 kg Koks pro Leiche benötige. Diese Ableitung beruht nur auf einer Schätzung Pressacs, eine Quelle oder eine auf eigenen Experimenten beruhende Berechnung dafür führt er nicht an.
– Über den Zeitbedarf der Kremierung einer Leiche führt Pressac verschiedene, sich alle widersprechende Werte aus Zeugenaussagen und Dokumenten an (1 h, S. 7; 30-40 min, S. 13; 1 h 12 min, S. 15; 15 min, S. 28; 1 h 36 min, S. 34; 34-43 min, S. 49; 13 min, S. 72; 29 min, S. 74; 22 min, S. 80). Eine technische Überprüfung dieser Werte erfolgt nicht.
– Auf Seite 41f. interpretiert Pressac die bloße Kenntnisnahme eines Artikels von G. Peters über eine Kreislaufentlausungsanlage durch die Lagerleitung von Auschwitz dahingehend, dass die SS die angeblichen Menschengaskammern im Bunker II mit ähnlichen Anlagen ausrüsten wollte. Belege dafür hat er nicht.
– Die Verwendung des Wortes "Sonder-" ist für Pressac der Beweis für den Massenmord. Einen Beleg dafür liefert er nicht (S. 46f.; 52; 60f.). Im Gegenteil: auf S. 82 zitiert er explizit den Begriff Sondermaßnahme im Zusammenhang mit Entlausungsaktionen.
– Auf Seite 70f. interpretiert er den Einbau eines Holzventilators in einen Leichenkeller als Beweis für die Verwendung von Blausäure darin, ohne jeden Beleg. Die Behauptung, dies sei wegen der Korrosivität der Blausäure erfolgt, ist falsch, denn Blausäuregas ist weniger korrosiv als normale Luftfeuchtigkeit. Von ihm unbemerkt bleibt, was er selbst an vielen Stellen erwähnt, dass Eisen nämlich während des Krieges rationiert war und, wo möglich, durch andere Materialien ersetzt wurde (S. 23; 38; 51; 53; 70).
– Die von Pressac zitierten Angaben der Luftförderleistungen der Lüftungsanlagen (S. 30, 38, 74, 90) sind nicht nur von der Motorleistung, sondern auch vom Gebläsetyp und von der Luftführung (Druckdifferenz) abhängig. Eine für jede Anlage angepasste Kalkulation führt Pressac nicht durch.

III. Quellenkritik

Auschwitz: Technique... enthält vielerorts massive Kritik an Zeugenaussagen, die jedoch völlig ohne Beweise erfolgt. Er korrigiert Aussagen nach Gutdünken, ohne dafür nachvollziehbare Gründe anzugeben. Auch in *Les Crématoires...* korrigiert er (wiederum unbewiesen) stillschweigend die Zeugenaussagen, ohne diese selber einer Kritik zu unterziehen. Eine Dokumentenkritik wird in keinem der beiden Bücher vorgenommen. Da ein Großteil der Dokumente aus ehemals sowjetischen Archiven (u.a. des KGB) stammt, wäre

eine Kritik aber gerade hier unerlässlich.[26] Außerdem unterlässt es Pressac, die von ihm hervorgehobenen Dokumente in den größeren Dokumentenkontext einzubetten, und viele der von Pressac gemachten Behauptungen werden gar nicht durch die von ihm als Quellen angegebenen Dokumente gestützt. Er vermischt daher für den Leser unerkennbar seine unfundierte Meinung mit belegbaren Fakten.[27] Auch eine technische Kritik der vorhandenen Gegenstände der Untersuchung (Krematorien bzw. deren Überreste) erfolgt nicht.

Beispiele aus *Les Crématoires...*:

– Die Vergasungen im Krematorium I (Stammlager) schränkt er auf wenige Male innerhalb dreier Monate ein – entgegen den Zeugenaussagen (S. 34f.).
– Nach den Vergasungen in den Bunkern I und II sollen viele Stunden verstrichen sein, bis man die Leichen entnehmen konnte (S. 39f.). Die Zeugen berichten aber von wenigen Minuten, was Pressac nicht erwähnt. Ebensolches berichtet er über die Krematorien IV und V, in denen ohne Entlüftungsanlage eine Serienvergasung unmöglich war. Die dem entgegenstehenden Zeugenaussagen verschweigt er (S. 89).
– Die Krematoriumskapazität, angegeben in einem angeblich originalen Dokument, bezeichnet er als Lügenpropaganda und korrigiert sie – ohne Belege (S. 80f.).
– Ein Dokument über die Bestellung von *Anzeigegeräten für Blausäure-Reste* für ein Krematorium präsentiert er als endgültigen Beweis der Gaskammern. Dieses Dokument enthält aber einerseits viele sachliche Unmöglichkeiten und formale Fehler, so dass eine Dokumentenkritik angebracht wäre. Pressac unterlässt sie auch hier. Andererseits erwähnt das Dokument Gaskammern oder Morde mit keiner Silbe, so dass Pressacs Interpretation vorschnell ist.
– Eine Untersuchung der Original-Ruinen und alliierter Luftbilddokumente unterlässt er.

IV. Anführung von Gegenargumenten

In *Auschwitz: Technique...* geht Pressac kurz auf den Leuchter-Report (ohne Quellennachweis) und auf ein Werk von P. Rassinier ein. Neuere und wichtigere Arbeiten anderer Autoren mit Gegenargumenten (Faurisson, Butz, Mattogno u.a.) erwähnt er nicht. Sein zweites Buch enthält nur den Hinweis, dass es Verneiner seiner Thesen gibt (S. 2), aber ohne Nennung von Namen, Werken und Argumenten. Die Anführung von Dokumenten, die möglicherweise

---

[26] Seit Bekanntwerden der Totalfälschung des Demjanjuk-Ausweises ist offenkundig, dass eine Kritik von Dokumenten aus diesen Archiven unerläßlich ist. D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg o.J.

[27] Vgl. dazu die vielen von R. Faurisson, aaO. (Anm. 4), und von Carlo Mattogno, in G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 149-231, gegebenen Beispiele.

seinen Thesen zuwiderlaufen (z.B. Luftaufnahmen, Kontext-Dokumente, die eine andere Interpretation geradezu erzwingen) unterbleibt ebenso.

Beispiele aus *Les Crématoires...*:

– Die über sein erstes Buch *Auschwitz: Technique...* gemachten Einwände[28] ignoriert er in seinem neuen Buch. Er wiederholt vielmehr die ihm vorgeworfenen Fehler.
– Die Feststellung, dass in der Decke der angeblichen Hauptgaskammer (Leichenkeller I Krematorium II) jede Spur von Zyklon-B-Einwurfluken fehlt, womit diese Hauptgaskammer als Mordwaffe und Hauptstützpfeiler des industriellen Massenmordes in Auschwitz ausfiele,[29] übergeht er in beiden Büchern.
– Auf die chemisch-physikalische Argumentation und die bautechnischen Ausführungen des Rudolf-Gutachtens geht er mit keiner Silbe ein.[30]

V. Schlussfolgerungen

Aufgrund fehlender Quellenkritik, der Unterstellung von Inhalten, die zitierte Dokumente nicht besitzen, sowie willkürlicher inhaltlicher Veränderung der Zeugenaussagen kann den Büchern Pressacs für die Geschichtswissenschaft nur ein eingeschränkter wissenschaftlicher, wenn auch ein gewisser informativer Wert zugestanden werden.

Pressacs Bücher entsprechen mangels Kalkulationen, Experimenten und Beweisen technisch-naturwissenschaftlicher Vorgänge nicht den Ansprüchen, die an wissenschaftliche Arbeiten in diesen Fachgebieten gestellt werden. Wenn er eine Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz beweisen will, greift er einzig auf Zeugenaussagen zurück, die er nicht kritisch und fachgerecht analysiert.[31]

---

[28] Neben R. Faurisson, (Anm. 4) vgl. W. Häberle, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 39(2) (1991) 13-17. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); W. Schuster, *ebenda*, 9-13. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2.html); M. Weber, "Fred Leuchter: Courageous Defender of Historical Truth", *Journal of Historical Review* 12(4) (1992-93) 421-428 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p421_Weber.html); P. Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated", ebenda, S. 445-473 (~/v12p445_Grubach.html); E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2) (1993) 16-24 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2); ders., *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

[29] Vgl. R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993, bes. S. 22ff. (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html).

[30] Ebenda; neuer: Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

[31] So zitiert Pressac in *Les Crématoires* beispielsweise die Aussage von Pery S. Broad (S. 22), Rudolf Höß (S. 51, 61, 73, 74, 98, 103), Henryk Tauber (S. 85, 93) und greift immer wieder auf Zeugenaussagen im *Kalendarium der Ereignisse von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* von Danuta Czech (Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989) zurück (S. 41f., 49, 54, 95, 98, 121, 192-202) sowie auf das mit Aussagen gespickte Buch von Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europa Verlag, Wien 1965 (S. 117).

Schließlich setzt Pressac seine Ergebnisse besonders in *Les Crématoires...* nicht der Kritik anderer Meinungen aus. Er führt sie noch nicht einmal an.

VI. Fazit

Die Bücher *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* und *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse* von Jean-Claude Pressac bezeugen, dass der Autor unwissenschaftlich gearbeitet hat. Aufgrund seiner fleißigen Dokumentenrecherche enthalten diese Bücher jedoch viele verwertbare Erkenntnisse.

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, Jettingen, den 18. Januar 1994
revidiert in Chicago am 1.12.2004.

Nota Bene

Im Mai 1993 ging es hoch her am Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart, denn einer der dort beschäftigten Doktoranden war in einen öffentlichen "Skandal" verwickelt, der in ganz Deutschland Aufsehen erregte. Der Name des Doktoranden: Germar Rudolf, der Autor dieser Zeilen. Mein skandalöses Vergehen: ich hatte auf Bitte eines Strafverteidigers von Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remer ein Gutachten über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz verfasst, in dem ich zu dem Schluss gelangt war, die von Zeugen bekundeten Massenvergasungen hätten so nicht stattfinden können. Kurz nach Ostern 1993 hatte Generalmajor Remer dieses Gutachten in einigen tausend Exemplaren an führende Politiker, Juristen, Historiker, Chemiker und an diverse Medien in Deutschland gesandt. Als Folge dessen forderten alle möglichen Persönlichkeiten und Lobby-Gruppen, dass meine gutachterliche Tätigkeit mit allen Mitteln unterbunden werden müsse. In jenem denkwürdigen Frühling erhielt ich an meinem Arbeitsplatz im Max-Planck-Institut einige Telefonanrufe diverser Medien, was der Geschäftsleitung des Instituts missfiel. Die Identität der diversen Anrufer sowie die Inhalte der sich entwickelnden Gespräche sind hier nicht von Interesse, mit einer Ausnahme: Eines Morgens klingelte das Telefon erneut. Der Herr am anderen Ende meinte, er sei Jean-Claude Pressac. Er wollte von mir meine private Telefonnummer wissen, die ich ihm aber verweigerte. Ich forderte ihn auf, wenn er mir etwas mitteilen wolle, so möge er dies doch schriftlich tun. Er erwiderte daraufhin, aus Sicherheitsgründen wolle er das, was er mir sagen wolle, nicht schriftlich festhalten, weil das für ihn gefährlich sein könnte. Er führte weiter aus, dass auch ich auf der Hut sein solle. Insbesondere sollte ich bezüglich des Holocaust nicht gleich alles auf einmal in Frage stellen. Man könne in dieser Sache nur dann erfolgreich und ohne Selbstgefährdung arbeiten, wenn man ein Stück nach dem anderen angehe.

Seit dem oben erwähnte Telefongespräch war ich mir sicher, dass Jean-Claude Pressac immer der Ansicht war, dass wir Revisionisten im Prinzip Recht haben. Angesichts der überwältigenden Macht der Exterminationisten hatte er jedoch früh beschlossen, das "System" von innen zu bekämpfen. Sein Überlaufen zum "Feind", d.h. sein sich Andienen gegenüber den Exterminationisten, war seine Art der Salamitaktik. Er wollte das "System" mit Mitteln des Systems selbst bekämpfen, ihm Schritt für Schritt ein Zugeständnis nach dem anderen abringen.

Wenn man seine Publikationen chronologisch betrachtet, so fällt auf, dass sich Pressac mit jeder weiteren Veröffentlichung in dem einen oder anderen Aspekt den Revisionisten annäherte: Als erstes machte er die Diskussion revisionistischer Thesen hoffähig; anschließend brachte er das "System" dazu, die Priorität der Technik vor Zeugenaussagen anzuerkennen; sodann gelang es ihm, dass das "System" die inhaltlichen Probleme der Zeugenaussagen anerkannte; mit jeder neuen Veröffentlichung senkte er die Opferzahlen weiter herab; seine Bewertung von Zeugenaussagen wurde mit der Zeit immer kritischer; und schließlich, nach fundamentalen Angriffen auf den "Auschwitz-Mythos", wandte er sich letztlich gar gegen die anderen sogenannten Vernichtungslager.[32]

Ab 1993, mit der Vorlage seines zweiten Buches, muss ihn aber langsam die Angst gepackt haben, denn die noch weitergehenden Revisionen dieses Buches machten ihm Feinde. Diese Angst offenbarte er nicht nur während des Telefongespräches mit mir. Wie Carlo Mattogno berichtet,[33] hat er seither auch die Verbindungen zu ihm abgebrochen, und wie Prof. Faurisson zu berichten weiß, erlitt er bei seinem Zeugenverhör anlässlich eines Strafverfahrens gegen Prof. Faurisson 1995 fast einen Zusammenbruch. Er flehte den Richter an, Faurissons Fragen nicht beantworten zu müssen:[34]

> *"Sie müssen verstehen, dass ich nur ein Leben habe. Sie müssen verstehen, dass ich in meinem Kampf alleine dastehe."*

Er verweigerte die Aussage, weil er sich damals ganz offenbar völlig isoliert und an Leib und Leben bedroht sah. Dies ist nur damit erklärbar, dass er annahm, eine ehrliche Aussage vor Gericht müsse für ihn fatal sein – weil sie revisionistisch hätte sein müssen.

Am 23. Juli 2003 verstarb Jean-Claude Pressac im Alter von nur 59 Jahren. Mit seinen Veröffentlichungen hat er uns unabhängigen Holocaust-Forschern ein reiches Dokumentenmaterial zugänglich gemacht, das die Museen vor uns verbergen wollten, und er hat uns den Zugang zu noch größeren Dokumentenschätzen gewiesen. Zudem hat er die revisionistische Methode der technisch-

---

32 Vgl. Jürgen Graf, "In Memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac", *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 406-411.

33 C. Mattogno, "Meine Erinnerungen an Jean-Claude Pressac", *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 412-415.

34 Robert Faurisson, "Meine revisionistische Methode", *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 350-357.

naturwissenschaftlichen und forensischen Quellenkritik hoffähig gemacht und als einzig richtige Methode auch bei den Exterminationisten durchzusetzen vermocht. Dadurch hat er den Fortschritt der revisionistischen Forschung katalysiert wie vor ihm nur Fred Leuchter.

So sehr seine Schriften auch wissenschaftlich angreifbar sind, Pressac war ohne Zweifel der bisher erfolgreichste Revisionist – im politischen Sinne. Er war unser Agent.

Dafür sollten wir ihm dankbar sein.

Heißluft-Wellen

Georges Wellers war sowohl Professor für Physiologie und Biochemie an Frankreichs Nationalem Zentrum für Wissenschaftliche Forschung (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) als auch der Vorsitzende der Geschichtskommission des Jüdischen Zeitgenössischen Dokumentationszentrums (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC) in Paris. Wellers hat verschiedene Beiträge zum Holocaust verfasst,[1] weshalb er als einer der prominentesten französischen Vertreter der offiziellen Holocaust-These gilt.

Als der Holocaust-Revisionismus Ende der 1970er, Anfang der 1980er Jahre erstmals internationales Aufsehen erregte, sah man sich in den Schreibstuben der offiziell bestallten Holocauster genötigt, "die ganze historische Wahrheit ein für alle Mal unwiderlegbar festzuschreiben". Die Crème de la Crème der Exterminationisten – einschließlich Georges Wellers[2] – gab daher 1983 ein Buch heraus, in dem sie ihre besten Argumente niederlegte, mit denen sie die Revisionisten auf ewig zum Schweigen bringen wollte.[3]

Ob diese erlauchten Damen und Herren wohl gemerkt haben, dass der oben zitierte, der Vorstellung dieses Buches (S. 2) entnommene absolutistische Anspruch, die Wahrheit unwiderlegbar zu kennen und dann auch noch auf ewig festschreiben zu wollen, schon eine wissenschaftliche Bankrotterklärung par excellence ist?

Georges Wellers' Beitrag zu diesem Buch besteht aus Kapitel VII über Auschwitz sowie aus einer kurzen Diskussion der beiden giftigen Gase, mit denen die behaupteten Massenvergasungen in den NS-Lagern durchgeführt

---

1 Z.B.: *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy/De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, 1973; "Die Zahl der Opfer der 'Endlösung' und der Korherr-Bericht", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, 28(30) (1978) S. 22-39; *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1979; "Essai de détermination du nombre des morts au camp d'Auschwitz", *Le Monde juif*, Oktober-Dezember 1983, S. 127-159; "A propos du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz", *Le Monde juif*, Oktober-Dezember 1990, S. 187-195.

2 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, Yitzhak Arad, Wolfgang Benz, Fritz Bringmann, Pierre-Serge Choumoff, Barbara Distel, Willi Dreßen, Krzysztof Dunin-Wasoswicz, Jean-Pierre Faye, Nobert Frei, Jean Gavard, Gideon Hausner, Joke Kniesmeyer, Schmuel Krakowski, Hans Marsalek, Falk Pingel, Anise Postel-Vinay, Adam Rutkowski, Schmuel Spektor, Coenraad Stuldreher, Germaine Tillion, Georges Wellers.

3 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983.

Georges Wellers während seiner Zeugenaussage beim Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozess

worden sein sollen.[4] Dieser Beitrag über die Giftgase ist der einzige, der auch nur annähernd einen kriminologischen Ansatz zur Untersuchung der im Buch behaupteten Verbrechen beinhaltet. Allerdings enttäuscht Wellers in doppelter Hinsicht. Erstens führt er gar keine toxikologische bzw. chemische Literatur an, anhand deren der Leser seine Behauptungen prüfen könnte,[5] und zweitens geht er, wie auch alle anderen beitragenden Autoren, mit keiner Silbe auf die Thesen der Revisionisten ein, die das Buch doch angeblich zu widerlegen trachtet. Fachbezogene Aussagen nicht mit Quellen zu belegen und entgegenstehende, zu widerlegende Thesen noch nicht einmal zu erwähnen, sind allerdings zwei Hauptkriterien zur Identifizierung unwissenschaftlicher Arbeiten.

Wenn man sich wenigstens sachlich auf Wellers' Aussagen verlassen könnte, so wäre ich ja geneigt, über dieses Manko hinwegzusehen. Eine Prüfung seiner Aussagen zeigt aber, dass Wellers auch in dieser Hinsicht versagt hat.

Zum ersten giftigen Gas, dem Kohlenmonoxid, weiß er zu berichten (S. 281f.):

> *"In den 'S-Wagen' und in den ersten Gaskammern der Vernichtungslager nutzte man die stark kohlen*[mon]*oxydhaltigen Abgase absichtlich schlecht eingestellter Motoren."*

Dem Stil dieses betrügerischen Buches folgend, verschweigt auch Wellers, dass für die Lager Treblinka und Belzec, in denen zusammen nicht weniger als 1.500.000 Juden umgebracht worden sein sollen, laut den heute von seinen Exterminationisten-Kollegen akzeptierten Zeugenaussagen[6] *Diesel*motoren verwendet worden sein sollen, dass Dieselmotoren aber unter *keinen* Umstän-

---

4 Ebenda, S. 281-287.

5 Er verweist lediglich auf einen Beitrag von F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, aber nur, um darauf hinzuweisen, dass Gerhard Peters, damals Generaldirektor des Zyklon-B-Herstellers DEGESCH GmbH, die Giftigkeit von Blausäure mit anderen Chemikalien verglichen habe.

6 Nachdem man die peinlich absurden Aussagen willkürlich ausgemustert hat, vgl. dazu Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003 (www.vho.org/D/Treblinka); Carlo Mattogno, *Belżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (www.vho.org/D/b).

den, auch nicht, wenn sie absichtlich schlecht eingestellt wurden, "stark kohlen[mon]oxydhaltigen Abgase" abgeben.[7] Es ist daher absurd zu behaupten, irgendjemand hätte jemals ernsthaft versucht, Dieselmotorabgase für den Massenmord zu verwenden. Weil Wellers das wusste, hat er dem Leser den Dieselmotor einfach unterschlagen. Er unterschlägt auch, dass das "S" im Begriff "S-Wagen" damals nicht etwa für "Sonder" stand, wie dem Leser dieses Buches suggeriert wird, sondern eine Abkürzung für "Standardantrieb" war, der im Gegensatz zum Allradantrieb stand ("A-Wagen").[8]

Nicht weniger irreführend ist Wellers auf S. 283, wo er suggeriert, das Produkt Zyklon B hätte sein giftiges Gas sehr schnell abgegeben, weil die Siedetemperatur der flüssigen Blausäure bei 25.7°C liegt:

> *"Diese Temperatur* [der menschlichen Haut=34°C) *bedeutet für die Blausäure dasselbe wie 132°C für das Wasser. Anders gesagt: die Oberfläche des menschlichen Körpers ist für die Blausäure ebenso warm wie eine auf 132°C erhitzte Oberfläche für das Wasser!"*

Das Problem ist freilich, dass bei den behaupteten Vergasungen die Blausäure nicht in flüssiger Form auf die Haut der Opfer gegossen wurde, sondern dass sie in porösen Gipskörnchen aufgesogen war.[9] Die Verdampfung aus diesem Trägermaterial dauert selbst bei Raumtemperatur mehr als eine Stunde.[10]

Peinlich wird es, wenn Wellers biochemische Aussagen macht. So behauptet er, die Anlagerung der Blausäure an das Atmungsenzym Cytochromoxydase sei irreversibel (S. 285). "Es genügt, ein chemisches Handbuch in die Hand zu nehmen", schreibt Wellers auf S. 286. Hätte er das doch nur bei seinem eigenen Fach getan, so wäre ihm vielleicht wieder eingefallen, dass Blausäurevergiftungen reversibel sind.[11]

---

7 Vgl. F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth", *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, S. 15-46 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/5/1/Berg15-46.html); aktualisiert: "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 435-469; (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndieselgc.html); dt.: "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos", in E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 281-320 (www.vho.org/D/gzz/14.html).

8 Vgl. dazu I. Weckert, "Die Gaswagen – Kritische Würdigung der Beweislage", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), ebenda, S. 193-218 (www.vho.org/D/gzz/9.html); Neuer: S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

9 Das von Wellers erwähnte Kieselgurpräparat (S. 282) war gegen Ende der 1930er Jahre durch ein mit Stärke versehenes Gipspräparat (Erco) ersetzt worden; vgl. Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition," codoh.com/library/document/4050/.

10 Vgl. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), S. 35f. Vgl. Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 2-5.

11 Das Cyanid wird durch körpereigenen Schwefel in unschädliches Thiocyanid umgewandelt und ausgeschieden. W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, S. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakolo-*

Sein eigener Ratschlag schließlich, ein chemisches Handbuch in die Hand zu nehmen, hat bei Wellers auch nicht zum erhofften Ergebnis geführt. Wellers versucht nämlich zu erklären, wie man das Geständnis von Josef Kramer verstehen könne. Kramer, ehemals Kommandant von Natzweiler (Elsass) und bei Kriegsende von Bergen-Belsen, war dort von den Briten gefangen genommen und vernommen worden. Kramer gestand unter Folter[12] – die Wellers freilich verschweigt –, im Lager Natzweiler seien Menschen vergast worden, indem gasförmige Blausäure durch Begießen von Cyanidsalzen mit Wasser freigesetzt worden sei. Chemisch gesehen ist das freilich Unsinn, da Wasser aus Cyanidsalzen so gut wie keine gasförmige Blausäure freizusetzen vermag, denn Blausäure ist dermaßen gut wasserlöslich, dass es kaum aus Wasser auszutreiben ist.

In einem Versuch, die Glaubhaftigkeit der Aussage seines ohnehin unglaubwürdigen, da gefolterten Zeugen zu retten, hat Wellers sein chemisches Handbuch aufgeschlagen und darin gefunden, man könne aus einer Mischung eines Cyanidsalzes (etwa Cyankali, KCN, oder $Ca(CN)_2$) und einer kristallinen Säure (etwa Zitronensäure) das giftige **Gas** HCN freisetzen, indem man einfach Wasser auf dieses Salzgemisch gießt (S. 286f.). Was Wellers in seinem chemischen Handbuch nicht las, war die oben erwähnte Tatsache, dass die so freigesetzte Blausäure eben nicht gasförmig ist, sondern überwiegend im Wasser gelöst bleibt.[13] Um jemanden mit einer solchen Mischung binnen weniger Minuten zu "vergasen", wie behauptet wird, hätte man riesige Mengen dieser Mischung anfertigen müssen, die eher dazu geführt hätte, dass die Opfer in dieser Wasser-Salz-Mischung ertrunken bzw. von ihr vergiftet worden wären, anstatt an Gift*gas* zu ersticken.

Eine bereits in diesem Text von 1983 auftauchende These wurde acht Jahre später zu einem der Hauptstützpfeiler von Wellers' Kritik[14] am *Leuchter-Report*,[15] weshalb ich diese Passage hier etwas ausführlicher zitieren will. Von

---

gie und Toxikologie, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, S. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, S. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, S. 445f. Das Gleichgewicht der Reaktion des Cyanids mit dem Atmungsenzym liegt zwar stark auf Seiten des Anlagerungskomplexes, ist aber nicht irreversibel.

12 Vgl. Montgomery Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949, S. 80f., 90.

13 Selbst bei der in amerikanischen Hinrichtungsgaskammern benutzten halbkonzentrierten Schwefelsäure, die etwa 10.000 mal stärker ist als Zitronensäure, bleiben etwa 50% der Blausäure in der wässrigen Säurelösung gelöst, wie eigene Testreihen gezeigt haben.

14 G. Wellers, "Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz", *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), S. 230-241, nachfolgend zitiert (frz. Original: "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz", *Le Monde Juif*, Nr. 134, April-Juni 1989, S. 45-53).

15 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report1/leuchter.toc.html).

der Tatsache ausgehend, dass eine Vergiftung mit Blausäure recht schnell erfolgt (jedenfalls schneller als mit dem von Wellers ebenfalls diskutierten Kohlenmonoxid), meint er (S. 285f.):

> *"Schließlich ist klar, dass in beiden Fällen* [Blausäure & Kohlenmonoxid] *der Mensch das Gift bei jeder Einatmung in seinem Körper behält, so dass die Konzentration des Giftes in der umgebenden Luft abnimmt. Diese Verminderung erscheint an sich unbedeutend, insbesondere im Falle des Zyklon B, weil im Durchschnitt allein 70 mg Blausäure genügen, um einen erwachsenen Mann zu töten, etwas weniger, um eine Frau, und noch weniger, um ein Kind zu töten. Nimmt man an, dass im Durchschnitt 50 mg reiner Blausäure je Person benötigt werden, also bei 1000 Personen 50.000 mg oder 50 g reiner Blausäure, die aus der umgebenden Luft entschwinden, so ist erklärlich, dass sich dadurch die Möglichkeit einer raschen Lüftung ergibt."*

Ob das wirklich so klar ist, wie Wellers behauptet, wollen wir nachfolgend überprüfen.

Im Jahre 1988 wurde der erwähnte *Leuchter-Bericht* des amerikanischen Hinrichtungsexperten Fred Leuchter veröffentlicht. Für diesen Bericht hatte Leuchter u.a. in Auschwitz von jenen Räumen Mauerproben genommen, von denen behauptet wird, sie seien als Menschengaskammern benutzt worden. Die Analyse dieser Proben hatte ergeben, dass darin keine interpretierbaren Cyanidrückstände feststellbar sind. In seiner 1989 verfassten Kritik Leuchters schreibt Wellers daher:[16]

> *"Es stimmt also, was ich seit 1981*[17] *'vorausgesagt' hatte, dass nämlich in den Gaskammern, so wie sie in Auschwitz benutzt wurden, nach dem Tod der Opfer keine Blausäuredämpfe in der Atmosphäre der Räumlichkeiten zurückbleiben konnten, oder höchstens 'infinitesimale Spuren'."*
>
> *"Es ist offensichtlich, dass jegliches Gift, das – auf welchem Wege auch immer – in tödlicher Dosis verabreicht wird, im Leichnam des Opfers zurückbleibt, das ja, wäre es nicht vorhanden, auch nicht tot wäre. Bei Giftgasen, die sich zusammen mit der zirkulierenden Luft, die in einem hermetisch abgeschlossenen Raum eingeatmet wird, in tödlicher Dosis verbreiten, ist es so, dass sie mit jedem Einatmen in den menschlichen Körper eindringen und sich hier chemisch in der Weise festsetzen, dass die ausgeatmete Luft nichts mehr von diesen Gasen enthält. Ergebnis: Mit jeder – unvermeidlichen – Atembewegung wird der Körper des Opfers mit Gift angereichert, während seine Konzentration in der zirkulierenden Luft im selben Maße abnimmt."* (S. 232f.)

---

16 AaO. (Anm. 14), S. 231.

17 Mit Bezug auf sein Buch *Les chambres à gaz ont existé*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, S. 137ff., sowie die oben erwähnte Passage aus E. Kogon u.a., aaO. (Anm. 3) S. 285f.

> *"Wie dem auch sei, Leuchter hat jedenfalls gezeigt, dass die Evakuierung von Leichen unmittelbar im Anschluss an die Vergasung keineswegs unmöglich ist und dass die Spekulationen Faurissons nichts weiter sind als Hirngespinste eines Mythomanen."* (S. 234)

Bevor ich Wellers' These diskutiere, habe ich zwei logische Einwände gegen seine Art der Argumentation. Wellers argumentiert nämlich, das Fehlen chemischer Rückstände des giftigen Gases in den behaupteten Menschengaskammern beweise nicht etwa, dass dort kein Giftgas eingesetzt worden sei, sondern lediglich, dass es sich nicht abgelagert habe. Wenn man nun in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern große Mengen an Cyanidrückständen gefunden hätte, dann wäre zwar Wellers' These von der menschlichen Lunge als perfektem Luftfilter widerlegt, aber die Existenz der Menschengaskammern wäre für ihn immer noch bewiesen. Mit anderen Worten: Für Wellers' grundlegende Theorie – die Existenz der Menschengaskammern – kommt es gar nicht darauf an, was die Fakten sind, denn seine These wird auf jeden Fall bestätigt. Theorien aber, die durch Fakten gar nicht berührt werden können, sind an sich unwissenschaftlich. Richtig wäre allein, wenn Wellers angesichts der Leuchterschen Analysenergebnisse gefolgert hätte, sie seien weder zum Beweise noch zur Widerlegung der Gaskammern geeignet – vorausgesetzt freilich, seine These von der Lunge als perfektem Luftfilter für Giftgase stimmt.

Nun zur faktischen Ebene. Wellers' These besagt, dass die Opfer von Vergiftungen mit Gasen (Vergasungen) zwangsweise den Giftgasgehalt des Raumes, in dem sie eingeschlossen sind, verringern, bis sich schließlich alles Giftgas in den Körpern der Opfer befindet, so dass in den Wänden der Menschengaskammern gar nicht mit irgendwelchen Giftgasrückständen zu rechnen gewesen sei. Es gibt keinen logischen Grund, Wellers' These auf menschliche Opfer zu beschränken, denn auch Läuse nehmen das Gift durch Atmung in ihren Organismus auf, ohne dass sie das Gift als solches wieder an die Umgebung zurückgeben. Demnach wäre auch in den Entlausungskammern nicht damit zu rechnen, dort noch Cyanidrückstände in den Wänden zu finden. Tatsache ist aber, dass sowohl Leuchter als auch ich in den Proben aus den Entlausungskammern riesige Mengen dieser Rückstände fanden.[18] Dies zeigt, dass Wellers' These aus logischen Gründen nicht stimmen kann.

Nun zu den Gründen, warum Wellers mit seinen Argumenten auf dem Holzweg ist. Seine These setzt zweierlei voraus:

a. Es wurde immer nur genau so viel Giftgas in die Luft eingelassen, wie zur Tötung der eingeschlossenen Opfer nötig war.
b. Das so freigesetzte Giftgas wirkt lediglich auf die Opfer ein, reagierte aber überhaupt nicht mit den Wänden.

---

[18] Vgl. G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 156f. (vho.org/D/rga2).

Punkt b. entbehrt nicht einer gewissen Komik, setzt er doch voraus, dass jedes Blausäuremolekül ein Bewusstsein und einen Willen haben muss, um sich gezielt von den Wänden fernzuhalten und stattdessen zu den Opfern zu fliegen, um dort eingeatmet zu werden.

Punkt a. ist zumindest eine theoretische Möglichkeit, jedoch würde kein potentieller Mörder lediglich die Mindestmenge an Gift verwenden, um sein Opfer umzubringen, denn das würde den "Erfolg" eines solchen Mordes unsicher machen und zudem lange hinauszögern. Morde geschehen daher fast immer mit einer gehörigen Überdosis an Gift, um einen schnellen und verlässlichen "Erfolg" sicherzustellen.

Wellers' These hat daher wenig mit der Realität zu tun, und noch weniger mit den historischen "Beweisen", auf die er und seine Kollegen sich so gerne beziehen, nämlich die von den Zeugen behaupteten Vorgänge in den angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz. In meinem Gutachten habe ich dazu ausführlich Stellung bezogen, untermauert mit den entsprechenden Beweisen.[19] Ich will dies hier zusammenfassen.

Zunächst steht Wellers' These der Behauptung der Zeugen über die bei Vergasungen angewendeten Mengen entgegen. Demnach wäre das 35- bis 170-fache des notwendigen Minimums angewendet worden.[20]

Sodann spricht auch die von den Zeugen durchweg behauptete Tötungszeit von nur wenigen Augenblicken oder wenigen Minuten dagegen,[21] dass nur die minimale Giftmenge angewendet wurde. Denn was Wellers nicht berücksichtigt, ist die Tatsache, dass Blausäure zwar schnell tötet, aber eben nicht augenblicklich, wie dies Nervengase tun. Die einzigen erwiesenen Werte für Hinrichtungszeiten mit Blausäuregas haben wir von US-Gaskammerexekutionen, bei denen die Anwendung zehnfacher Überdosen, denen das Opfer unmittelbar ausgesetzt wird, immer noch zu einer zehn bis fünfzehnminütigen Agonie des Opfers führt.[22]

Der italienische revisionistische Historiker Carlo Mattogno wies darauf hin,[23] dass der deutsche Chemiker Prof. Dr. Fritz Haber schon vor langer Zeit

---

[19] Ebenda, S. 131f., 134-141.

[20] Ebenda, Anm. 392, S. 235: 5-12 kg pro Vergasung von 1.000-2.000 Menschen, bei 70 mg tödlicher Dosis pro Person.

[21] Ebenda, Anm. 393, S. 235f.

[22] Ebenda, S. 9-12. Jede Menge Informationen über Gaskammerhinrichtungen in den USA ist zu finden in dem Buch von Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. Die darin berichteten Hinrichtungszeiten waren: 6 Min., S. 81f.; 2½ Min., S. 85; 7 Min., S. 99f.; 30 Sek., S. 106; 10 Min., S. 111; 7½ Min., S. 112; 13 & 17 Min., S. 114; 2 Min., S. 116; 6 Min., S. 117; 10 min, S. 180f.; 5-9 Min., S. 189; >5 Min., S. 199; 10-12 Min., S. 209; >8 Min., S. 210f.; 14 Min., S. 214; 11 Min., S. 216; 9.3 Min., S. 220; 12 Min., S. 223; 18 Min., S. 229.

[23] C. Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1996, S. 181-189, basierend auf: Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*, Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Torino 1948, Bd. I, S. 312f.

den ungefähren Zusammenhang zwischen der Zeit, nach der ein Vergiftungstod eintritt, und der dafür benötigten Dosis an Gift bestimmt hat. Dieser "Haber-Gleichung" zufolge braucht man zehnmal mehr Gift, um in einem Zehntel der Zeit zu töten. Wenn man zehnmal schneller töten will als in den US-Gaskammern, wenn man also die Tötungszeit von 10-15 Minuten auf anderthalb Minuten reduzieren will, so braucht man dafür die zehnfache Giftgaskonzentration.

Tatsächlich hätte daher zum erfolgreichen Mord an Tausenden von Menschen in nur wenigen Augenblicken bzw. Minuten eine noch größere Überdosis eingesetzt werden müssen als in den US-Gaskammern verwendet wurde (mindestens das doppelte, also insgesamt eine 20- bis 30-fache Überdosis und mehr). Auch anhand des vermuteten Atemvolumens der eingesperrten Opfer lässt sich übrigens grob abschätzen, wie hoch die Konzentration des Giftes in der Luft sein müsste, damit die Opfer binnen weniger Augenblicke eine tödliche Dosis eingeatmet haben, die sie dann innerhalb der nächsten Minuten umbringt. Diese Konzentration entspricht mindestens dem Zehnfachen dessen, was auf Dauer gesehen tödlich wäre.

Da Zyklon B binnen der ersten 5 bis 10 Minuten aber nur 5 bis 10% seines Giftes abgibt,[10] heißt dies, dass 10-mal mehr Zyklon B eingesetzt werden müsste, als eigentlich erforderlich wäre, um diese hohen Überdosis nach 5 bis 10 Minuten zu erreichen. Diese Giftgasmengen hätten zudem rasch im ganzen Raum verteilt werden müssen, um auch die entfernt der Quellen stehenden Opfer schnell zu vergiften, wozu es in Auschwitz keinerlei Vorrichtungen gab. Dieser Mangel hätte dazu geführt, dass die Giftgaskonzentration fern der Einwurfstellen nur langsam angestiegen wäre. Zur Beschleunigung hätte man die eingesetzte Zyklon-B-Menge nochmals mindestens verdoppeln müssen. Somit hätte man in die Gaskammern Giftmengen einführen müssen, die mindestens dem Zweihundertfachen, wenn nicht gar dem Vierhundertfachen dessen entsprochen hätten, von dem Wellers ausgeht. Es zeigt sich daher, dass die von den Zeugen behaupteten Anwendungsmengen nur ein Minimum dessen darstellen, was nötig gewesen wäre.

Nun zur letzten Frage: Konnten die Lungen der Opfer die Luft vom Giftgas annähernd säubern? Auch das lässt sich widerlegen, denn die Voraussetzung des von Zeugen behaupteten Szenarios ist ja, dass die Luft so hohe Überdosen enthält, dass die Opfer schnell sterben. Hätten die Opfer die Luft vom Gift reinigen können, so hätten jene Opfer nahe der Einwurfstellen des Gifts als Filter gewirkt und die fern der Giftquellen Stehenden quasi geschützt. Tatsache ist, dass der schnelle Mord nur mit überall dauernd herrschenden hohen Überdosen gelingen konnte, weshalb alle eventuellen Verluste durch Einatmung hätten kompensiert werden müssen, sonst wären es eben keine großen Überdosen mehr gewesen. Ganz abgesehen davon, dass der mit Vergasungsbeginn rasch ansteigende Giftgasgehalt in der Kammer ja nicht einfach zum Stillstand kommt, nur weil die Opfer tot umfallen. Denn das Zyklon B hat ja

dann gerade einmal 5-10% seines Giftes abgegeben. Diese Giftabgabe geht aber auch danach noch munter weiter, so dass der Blausäuregehalt der Luft mit zunehmender Agonie der Opfer nicht etwa abgenommen, sondern im Gegenteil sogar dramatisch zugenommen hätte.

Eine annähernd vollständige Aufnahme der Blausäure durch die Atmung der Opfer setzt daher voraus, dass zumindest ein Teil der Opfer während der gesamten Ausgasungsdauer vom Zyklon-B-Träger (2 Stunden) am Leben bliebe. Dies würde bedeuten, dass nur sehr geringe Mengen an Blausäure verabreicht wurden, so dass gerade genug zur Verfügung stand, um die an den Wänden stehenden Menschen über die gesamte Ausgasungszeit hinweg mit einer gerade noch tödlichen Dosis zu belegen. Dies hätte bei diesen Menschen dann allerdings zu einem Erstickungstod durch Sauerstoffmangel geführt, denn die Kammern sollen ja gasdicht abgeschlossen und mit Menschen vollgestopft gewesen sein. Unter diesen Umständen wäre der Erstickungstod auch ohne Giftgas nach 45 bis 60 Minuten eingetreten.[24] Wellers' Szenarium, das allen Zeugenaussagen widerspricht, ergibt also zudem keinen Sinn, denn wozu sollte die SS ihr wertvolles Zyklon B vergeuden, wenn die Menschen in den Kammern ohnehin erstickten?

Doch zurück zu dem, was die Zeugen behaupten, nämlich schnelle Vergasungen mit großen Überdosen des Giftes. Dann wäre an Dr. Georges Wellers die Frage zu stellen, wie er einen Raum unmittelbar nach der erfolgreichen, augenblicklichen Vergasung der darin befindlichen Opfer öffnen und räumen will, wenn der Giftgasgehalt darin viele hundert Male höher ist als die tödliche Dosis.

Und es wäre auch nett herauszufinden, mit welchen Apparaten Herr Dr. Wellers die Myriaden von Blausäuremolekülen davon abhalten will, sich in den kühlen und feuchten Wänden dieser Leichenkeller anzureichern. Blausäure liebt nämlich kühle und feuchte Mauern weit mehr als die warme menschliche Haut.

Die wenigen von Wellers in diesem Beitrag angerissenen chemischen Fragen werfen erneut die Frage seiner Kompetenz auf. So meint er, es sei richtig, wenn Leuchter behauptet, man müsse einen Raum auf eine Temperatur oberhalb des Siedepunktes der Blausäure aufheizen, um diese in einen gasförmigen Zustand zu versetzen (S. 234). Das ist freilich Unsinn. Wasser verdunstet ja auch nicht erst ab Temperaturen oberhalb 100°C.

Wie schon der anfangs erwähnte Beitrag Wellers' im Sammelband von E. Kogon u.a., so zeichnet sich auch der hier besprochene durch das völlige Fehlen eigener Berechnungen und Hinweise auf naturwissenschaftliche bzw. technische Literatur aus. Lediglich ein Merkblatt der Fa. Merck zur Giftigkeit von Blausäure findet man in seinen Anmerkungen. Ansonsten bezieht er sich

---

[24] Vgl. dazu G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, S. 211-216 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

im Wesentlichen auf seine eigenen Beiträge, in denen man jedoch ebenso vergeblich nach Referenzen sucht, die auf nicht-anekdotische, wissenschaftliche Literatur verweisen.

Es zeigt sich also: was Wellers 1983 als “klar” hinstellte, ist nichts anderes als das Wunschdenken eines nicht gerade durch Kompetenz brillierenden Professors für Biochemie.

Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte

Eines der traurigsten Kapitel der deutschen Auschwitz-Forschung ist ohne Zweifel das des Sozialoberrates Werner Wegner. Ich traf Herrn Wegner im September 1991 während eines von der bayerischen FDP-nahen Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung in Nürnberg veranstalteten Seminars über den Holocaust-Revisionismus. Dort traten einige Referenten auf, um die Thesen des Revisionismus zu diskutieren und zu widerlegen. Einer der Referenten war Werner Wegner, ein damals 88 Jahre alter pensionierter Sozialoberrat, der die Auschwitz-Forschung zum Hobby seines Ruhestandes gewählt hatte.[1]

Während des Seminars kam ich mit Herrn Wegner ins Gespräch. Dabei stellte sich heraus, dass er seit vielen Jahren an einem Mammutwerk über Auschwitz arbeitete. Er legte mir dar, dass er es als wichtig ansah, die Argumente der Revisionisten aufzugreifen und zu widerlegen, da dies die einzige Möglichkeit sei, um deren Propaganda bloßzustellen. Deshalb hatte er geplant, in seinem Werk die Argumente beider Seiten anzuführen und zu diskutieren, also gemäß wissenschaftlichen Normen vorzugehen. Der Verlag, mit dem Herr Wegner zu einer Vereinbarung gekommen war, stellte Herrn Wegner jedoch einen Lektor zur Seite, der darüber andere Vorstellungen hatte: Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler habe ihm zu seinem Leidwesen vorgeschrieben, so teilte Herr Wegner mir mit, dass alle Teile, in denen die Argumente der Revisionisten angeführt und diskutiert würden, gestrichen werden müssen, da es nicht zu vertreten sei, dass die Revisionisten durch solch ein Buch zitier- und damit sozusagen hoffähig gemacht werden würden.

Es ist geradezu pikant, Prof. Dr. Scheffler zu ertappen, wie er einen gutwilligen Autor dazu zwingt, unwissenschaftlich zu arbeiten, denn es war kein geringerer als dieser Herr Professor, der etwa acht Jahre zuvor in einem Gerichtsgutachten festgestellt haben wollte, das revisionistische Buch *Der Auschwitz Mythos* von Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich sei unwissenschaftlich.[2] Wie ein Gutachter, der unfähig oder unwillig ist, wissenschaftlich zu arbeiten, die

---

1 Ein anderer Referent, der schweizer Revisionist Arthur Vogt, wurde später wegen seines Vortrages angeklagt und bestraft; vgl. Karl Salm, "Der Justizskandal im Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung", Teile 1-3, *Staatsbriefe*, 6(2, 3-4, 6) (1995); Sonderheft *Staatsbriefe Consiliarien* Nr. 1, *Der Rechtsverfall*, S. 13-49 (www.vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Salm6_2-4-6.html).

2 Grabert, Tübingen 1979; zum Einziehungsverfahren vgl.: Wigbert Grabert (Hg.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984.

Wissenschaftlichkeit anderer Arbeiten überhaupt beurteilen will, muss ein Rätsel bleiben.

Es kann nicht verwundern, dass Wegners Buch angesichts dieser Verhinderungspolitik Prof. Schefflers nie erschien. Das mag womöglich sogar zum Vorteil von Herrn Wegner gewesen sein, denn die Thesen und Argumente, die er während des oben erwähnten Seminars in Diskussionen anführte, wiesen eindeutig darauf hin, dass Herr Wegner keinerlei Kompetenz besaß, um den technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Ansatz revisionistischer Forschung auch nur zu begreifen, geschweige denn zu widerlegen. So meinte er zum Beispiel, die massiven Betonpfeiler der Leichenkeller von Krematorium II und III in Birkenau seien hohle Zyklon-B-Einwurfsäulen gewesen, und die in den Bauplänen dieser Keller eingezeichneten Gullys hielt er für getarnte Markierungen der Zyklon-B-Einwurflöcher. Hätte er solchen Unsinn je veröffentlicht, so hätte er sich lächerlich gemacht.

Um meine Behauptung von Wegners schreiender Inkompetenz weiter zu untermauern, darf ich nachfolgend auf den meines Wissens einzigen Beitrag Werner Wegners eingehen, der jemals zu diesem Thema veröffentlicht wurde. Dabei handelt es sich um eine Stellungnahme Wegners zum *Leuchter-Report*, die in einem semirevisionistischen Buch veröffentlicht wurde, das unter anderem von den Historikern Dr. Uwe Backes und Dr. Rainer Zitelmann herausgegeben wurde und in dem einige Dinge bezüglich des Dritten Reiches richtiggestellt werden.[3]

Schon Wegners Stil weist auf seine Voreingenommenheit hin, wenn er schreibt (S. 457):

> *"Vom K*[rematorium] *IV sind unter Gestrüpp Reste der Grundmauern zu erkennen, vom K*[rematorium] *V noch Grundmauern sowie der Betonfußboden erhalten geblieben. Auf ihm zeugt ein Gewirr von Eisenteilen der Öfen und verbogenes Leicheneinschubgerät von grausigem Geschehen."*

Tatsächlich jedoch zeugt "ein Gewirr von Eisenteilen der Öfen und verbogenes Leicheneinschubgerät" nicht etwa von "grausigem Geschehen", sondern lediglich von Gewalteinwirkung auf diese Geräte.

Zugutehalten muss man Wegner allerdings, dass er sich für diesen Beitrag damit durchsetzen konnte, einleitend zumindest einige der bekannteren revisionistischen Schriften aufzuführen, obwohl er es nicht unterlassen kann, diese Werke ohne Beweisführung als eine "Mischung von Dichtung und Wahrheit" zu bezeichnen und den Autoren unlautere Motive zu unterstellen.

---

[3] W. Wegner, in: U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (Hg.), Die Schatten der Vergangenheit, Propyläen, Frankfurt/Main 1990, S. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, mit eingefügter Kritik von mir, die zwar sehr kurz gefaßt ist, z.T. aber über das hier Ausgeführte hinausgeht). Seitenzahlen hinter Wegner-Zitaten beziehen sich auf dieses Buch.

Wegners Diskussion der von ihm angeblich festgestellten Unzulänglichkeiten des *Leuchter-Berichts* untergliedere und kritisiere ich nachfolgend thematisch.

Lüftung

Auf die Behauptung Leuchters, mit Zyklon B begaste Räume müssten über viele Stunden, wenn nicht gar Tage hinweg gelüftet werden, erwidert Wegner:

> *"Entscheidend ist jedoch, daß die bei der Entwesung von normalen Gebäuden sorgfältig zu beachtenden amerikanischen und deutschen Richtlinien auf speziell zur Vergasung von Menschen konstruierte Anlagen mit ihren völlig anderen räumlichen Gegebenheiten und technischen Einrichtungen sowie hinsichtlich ihrer besonderen Zielsetzung nicht anwendbar sind."* (S. 455)

Wegner bleibt hier eine Erklärung schuldig, welcher Art diese "speziell zur Vergasung von Menschen konstruierten Anlagen" sind und welche "anderen [...] technischen Einrichtungen" sie etwa besessen haben sollen. Tatsache ist, dass es in Auschwitz keine einzige Anlage gab, die "speziell zur Vergasung von Menschen konstruiert" wurde. Die Leichenräume der Krematorien I-III sind durchweg als Leichenräume bezeichnet, geplant, konstruiert und ausgestattet worden, und die Räume der Krematorien IV & V sowie der sogenannten Bunker waren nichts anderes als schlichte Räume ohne jede Sonderausstattung.[4]

Um seiner Behauptung dennoch den Anschein der Fundiertheit zu geben, baut Wegner anschließend einen Gegensatz auf zwischen den Zeugenaussagen zur behaupteten ersten Vergasung in Auschwitz im Keller von Block 11 und den späteren angeblichen Massentötungen in den Krematorien und Bunkern. Weder für die angebliche erste Probevergasung noch für die spätere angebliche Verwendung der Räume der Krematorien und Bunker gibt Wegner aber eine dokumentarische Quelle an. Zudem sind die Zeugenbehauptungen zu der von Wegner angeführten angeblichen ersten Vergasung dermaßen widersprüchlich und den Fakten zuwiderlaufend, dass man damit nur deren Unglaubhaftigkeit beweisen kann, sonst aber gar nichts.[5]

Wegner versucht hier nichts anderes, als die technische Kritik, die Zeugenbehauptungen unglaubhaft macht, durch noch unglaubhaftere Zeugenaussagen zu entkräften. Das ist ungefähr so erfolgversprechend, wie wenn ein Lügner

---

[4] Zu einer detaillierten Beschreibung dieser Räumlichkeiten und ihrer von Exterminationisten fälschlich behaupteten "Sonderausstattung" siehe den ersten Teil in Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 25-199.

[5] Vgl. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

versucht, seine bloßgestellten Lügen durch ein paar fulminante Lügen wieder glaubhaft zu machen. Das funktioniert so nicht, Herr Wegner!

Auch Wegners Behauptung, in den behaupteten Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz habe es "mächtige Exhauster" gegeben (ebd.), welche die Gasschwaden nach vollendetem Mord und vor Eintreten der Häftlingskommandos abgesaugt hätten, belegt er nicht etwa mit Dokumenten, sondern mit zwei Zeugenaussagen, nämlich denen von Rudolf Höß und Filip Müller. Dies legt nahe, dass Wegner bei Abfassung dieses Beitrages noch nicht einmal das Hauptwerk Pressacs kannte,[6] in dem Pläne und Dokumente abgebildet sind, mit denen er zumindest Teilen seiner Behauptung den Hauch einer Glaubhaftigkeit hätte verleihen können. Da Pressacs Buch 1989 erschien, also zwei Jahre vor Abfassung von Wegners Beitrag, hat Wegner für diese Ignoranz keine Entschuldigung.

Wegners Versuch, Leuchter mit den Aussagen von Rudolf Höß und Filip Müller zu widerlegen, muss allerdings kläglich scheitern, denn diese Aussagen sind aufgrund nachweisbarer Unwahrheiten und Absurditäten völlig unglaubhaft.[7] Außerdem wurde die Aussage von Höß unter Folter abgelegt,[8] ein Umstand, der seit 1986 durch das Geständnis der Folterer allgemein bekannt ist,[9] und Müllers Buch,[10] das sogar von J.-C. Pressac als "Roman"[11] eingestuft wurde, wurde im gleichen Jahr als Plagiat entlarvt.[12] Das hätte auch Wegner bekannt sein müssen, wäre er so kompetent, wie er vorgibt.

Schon Wegners Wortwahl zeigt, dass er nicht weiß, wovon er spricht, denn das dem Englischen entlehnte Wort "Exhauster" gibt es in der deutschen Sprache nicht, und "mächtig" ist ein völlig deplatziertes Adjektiv. Wenn Wegner etwas beweisen will, so muss er schon mit konkreten belegbaren Zahlen aufwarten. Die Leistungsfähigkeit von Ventilatoren wird in Volumen pro Zeiteinheit gegen eine bestimmte Druckdifferenz angegeben.

---

6 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

7 Vgl. dazu Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994, S. 53-82 (Höß) und S. 139-155 (Müller) (www.vho.org/D/atuadh/); zu Höß und Müller siehe auch C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 417-431 und 590-592 (siehe auch die Index-Einträge).

8 Vgl. Robert Faurisson, "Wie die Briten zu dem Geständnis von Rudolf Höß, Kommandant von Auschwitz, gekommen sind", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 35(1) (1987), S. 12-17 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Faurisson35_1.html); vgl. David Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, S. 241-246 (www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf, S. 349-357).

9 R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, S. 236f.

10 Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979.

11 So J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 181.

12 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; engl.: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism", *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1), Frühling 1990, S. 5-24 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/1/Mattogno5-24.html).

Tatsache ist, dass es keinerlei Beweis dafür gibt, die als Gaskammern behaupteten Räume der Krematorien IV & V sowie der Bunker hätten irgendwelche Lüftungsanlagen gehabt, und die entsprechenden Zeugen sind sich zumindest bezüglich dieser Anlagen einig, dass es dort keine Lüftung gab.[13] Und was die angeblichen Gaskammern der Krematorien II & III angeht, so hat Carlo Mattogno wiederholt nachgewiesen, dass die dort eingebauten Lüftungsanlagen eine Leistungsfähigkeit hatten, die in der Fachliteratur für Leichenkeller vorgesehen ist, dass die in der Fachliteratur für Blausäure-Entwesungskammern empfohlene Lüftungsleistung sieben Mal höher war als die tatsächlich eingebaute, und dass die Lüftungsleistung dieser Keller zudem geringer war als diejenige der anderen Räume in diesen Krematorien. Oder mit anderen Worten: Die angeblichen Gaskammern der Krematorien II & III in Birkenau waren die am schlechtesten gelüfteten Räume dieser Gebäude.[14]

Gasmasken und Schutzanzüge

Auf Leuchters Einwand, die in den behaupteten Menschengaskammern arbeitenden Häftlinge hätten Gasmasken und Schutzanzüge tragen müssen, erwidert Wegner, in Auschwitz seien Gasmasken verwendet worden, und das Tragen von Schutzanzügen habe sich "in der Praxis" (ebd.), sprich: wie von Zeugen berichtet, als nicht notwendig erwiesen. Beleg? Keiner! Wegner ignoriert, dass einige Zeugen explizit behaupten, die in den Kammern arbeitenden Häftlinge hätten *keine* Gasmasken getragen.[15]

Dass kein Zeuge jemals von Schutzanzügen sprach, beweist für Wegner, dass sie nicht notwendig gewesen seien. Frage: Wenn Zeugen berichten, sie könnten ohne Jetpack auf dem Rücken auf Besen zum Blocksberg reiten, beweist dies dann für Herrn Wegner auch, dass sich in der Praxis herausgestellt habe, Jetpacks seien nicht notwendig gewesen? Die Dummheit, mit der Wegner versucht, anhand unglaubhafter Aussagen andere unglaubhafte Aussagen als richtig zu erweisen, ist kaum fassbar. Leuchters Bewertungen von Zeugenaussagen ließen sich alleine anhand toxikologischer Beweisführungen widerlegen, nicht aber mittels der von ihm kritisierten Aussagen.

Tatsache ist, dass die von Zeugen behaupteten schnellen Tötungszeiten den Einsatz riesiger Mengen an Zyklon B erfordert hätten und dass die hier betrachteten Räume entweder gar keine oder nur unzureichende Lüftungseinrichtungen besaßen. Somit wären die Räume beim unmittelbaren Betreten der

---

[13] Bez. der Bunker vgl. C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[14] Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, S. 194-198; ähnlich Krematorium I, obgleich die Beweislage hier aufgrund lückenhafter Dokumentation nicht so gut ist, vgl. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[15] So z.B. Rudolf Höß und Richard Böck, vgl. J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 7), 53-82, 213-217.

Häftlingsarbeitskommandos noch dermaßen mit Blausäure angereichert gewesen, dass ein Arbeiten ohne Schutzanzüge tödlich gewesen wäre.[16]

Voraussetzungen einer Tötungsgaskammer

Wegner meint anschließend, die von Leuchter aufgezählten Kriterien für Begasungseinrichtungen seien zumindest für die Krematorien II & III in Birkenau erfüllt gewesen, mit Ausnahme eines Gaserzeugers und einer Verteileranlage, die er für nicht notwendig erachtet. Ob die von Leuchter angeführten Kriterien wirklich erfüllt waren, werden wir nachfolgend prüfen. Es ist zwar richtig, dass Gaserzeuger und Verteileranlagen nicht unbedingt notwendig sind. Wenn man den Nationalsozialisten jedoch unterstellt, sie hätten einen quasi industriellen, effektiven Massenmord betrieben, ist es durchaus nicht abwegig, davon auszugehen, dass dann dazu eine Technik verwendet worden wäre, die einerseits diesen effektiven Mord ermöglicht hätte und andererseits zumindest den Standard gehabt hätte, den die damals in Deutschland in Massenproduktion hergestellten Entlausungskammern besaßen (DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlagen).[17] Das war aber nachweislich nicht der Fall.

Wegner behauptet – wieder ohne jeden Beleg –, alle Krematorien in Birkenau (II-V) seien

> *"von vornherein und ausschließlich als Vernichtungsanlagen mit Entkleidungs-, Vergasungs- und Verbrennungsräumen geplant und erbaut worden, wie es sich aus einer Fülle von Beweisen (Zeugen- und Täteraussagen, Bauzeichnungen, Materialbestellungen und Bauaufträgen) belegen läßt."* (S. 457)

Hier unterliegt Wegner entweder einer Täuschung oder er lügt. Es gibt keine Bauzeichnungen, Materialbestellungen oder Bauaufträge, die darauf hinweisen, dass die Krematorien II bis V von Anbeginn an zum Zwecke des Massenmordes errichtet wurden, und es gibt auch keine, die deren Umbau in derartige Einrichtungen belegen. Die einzigen wirklich schwerwiegenden Aussagen zur Frage der baulichen Eignung, nämlich die der verantwortlichen Architekten und eines zu dieser Frage angehörten Bausachverständigen, lauteten alle gleich: Diese Bauten wurden weder zum Zwecke des Massenmordes errichtet, noch wären sie gemäß den bestehenden Plänen zu solchen umrüstbar gewesen.[18]

---

[16] Für die belüfteten Räume der Krematorien I-III zumindest für eine Stunde nach Lüftungsbeginn, vgl. dazu die Ausführungen in meinem Gutachten: G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 134-136.

[17] Vgl. F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 88/89, 8 (4), S. 433-481 (http://codoh.com/library/document/970/).

[18] Michael Gärtner, "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitz-Prozess", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 24f.; Werner Rademacher, "In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber", *VffG* 4(1)

Später reichert Wegner seine Desinformation um eine weitere Variante an, wenn er erklärt:

> *"Laut Leuchter wiesen die Bauzeichnungen der K II/III die angeblichen Gaskammern als 'Leichenhallen' aus. Dabei handelte es sich jedoch um eine Tarnbezeichnung, die das 'Reichsgeheimnis', die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' verschleiern sollte."* (S. 464)

Auch für diese Behauptung liefert Wegner keinerlei Beweis. C. Mattogno hat inzwischen anhand zahlreicher Dokumente nachgewiesen, dass sich hinter der Bezeichnung "Leichenkeller" (nicht Leichenhallen) in den Krematorien II & III nichts anderes verbarg – und verbergen konnte – als Leichenkeller.[19] Erwartet etwa irgendjemand, auch nur ein einziges Krematorium auf dieser Erde würde ohne Leichenhallen bzw. -keller errichtet? Da die Antwort darauf selbstverständlich nein ist, warum sollten dann ausgerechnet die Krematorien in Birkenau eine Ausnahme von dieser Regel sein?

Auch Wegners nachgeschobene Scheinbegründung ist völlig unlogisch:

> *"Hätte man in den Bauzeichnungen, die zumindest in die Hände der Bau- und Lieferfirmen gelangten, die tatsächliche Funktionsbezeichnung angegeben, wäre der wahre Zweck der 'Leichenhallen' in der Öffentlichkeit bald bekannt geworden."* (ebd.)

Da die Angestellten der Bau- und Lieferfirmen diese Krematorien mit errichteten, hätten sie auf jeden Fall bemerkt, was sie bauten, insbesondere wenn es sich *nicht* um normale Leichenhallen bzw. -keller gehandelt hätte. Eine Geheimhaltung durch falsch ausgewiesene Baupläne wäre also nutzlos gewesen. Es sei denn, Wegner wollte behaupten, dass Leichenkeller und Menschengaskammern derart baugleich sind, dass eine Fachkraft einer Baufirma den Unterschied nicht bemerkte. Dann allerdings fehlt jeder materielle Beweis für die Existenz einer Gaskammer, denn dann ließen sich alle angeblichen Indizien auch als Ausrüstung eines normalen Leichenkellers interpretieren. Zudem könnte man dann für jeden Leichenkeller behaupten, er sei tatsächlich eine Menschengaskammer gewesen. Eine Verallgemeinerung solcher Beweismaßstäbe, d.h., dass der Beweis für etwas immer auch ein Beweis für die Gegenthese sein kann, würde in die Absurdität führen.

Welche unglaublich stupiden Scheinargumente Wegner etwas später dafür anführt, bei den Krematorien habe es sich um Einrichtungen gehandelt, die speziell für Massenvernichtungen errichtet wurden – ohne jeden Beleg, versteht sich –, muss man sich ganz genüsslich auf der Zunge zergehen lassen:[20]

(2000), S. 104f. Da Wegner seine Behauptung nicht beweist, verzichte ich hier darauf, zu widerlegen, was er gemeint haben *könnte*. Vgl. C. Mattogno (Anm. 4 & 14) und G. Rudolf (Anm. 16) für solche Widerlegungen.

[19] Carlo Mattogno, "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente", *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 357-380.

[20] Vgl. dazu in meinem Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 64-75.

1. Wegners erstes Indiz ist, dass die Leichenkeller der Krematorien II & III unterirdisch errichtet wurden (S. 470f.). Während der großen Fleckfieber-Epidemien der Jahre 1942/43 starben im Lager Birkenau bis zu einige Hundert Häftlinge täglich. Die in jener Zeit erfolgte übereilte Planung für vier große Krematorien – eine später gar nicht benötigte Überkapazität – baute auf diesen Erfahrungen auf. Dass die Begriffe Typhus oder Fleckfieber in Wegners Beitrag kein einziges Mal auftauchen, weist darauf hin, dass er entweder nicht begriffen hat, was sich damals in Auschwitz abspielte, oder dass er den Leser irreführen will. Fest steht, dass die Epidemie Tausende Opfer forderte, die vor ihrer Einäscherung irgendwo aufbewahrt werden mussten. Für derart viele Leichen bedarf es großer, kühler Leichenräume. Langgestreckte unterirdische Räume sind automatisch kühl. Langgestreckte kühle Räume ohne Heizung wären aber sehr ungünstig für Massenmorde mit Blausäure, weil kühle Wände große Mengen dieses Giftes einlagern und weil ein solcher langgestreckter Raum mit nur einer Zugangstüre schwer zugänglich und daher schwer zu räumen ist. Zudem war es sehr mühsam, die Leichen vom Keller über einen kleinen Lastenaufzug in den Ofenraum zu bringen. Das mag für ein normales Krematorium in Ordnung sein, in einer Massenvernichtungsanlage hätte man jedoch die "Gaskammer" auf gleicher Ebene und in der Nähe des Ofenraums errichtet.
2. Wegners zweites Indiz ist, dass eine anfangs nicht eingeplante neue Treppe in einen dieser Keller hinabführte (S. 471). Würde er sich die entsprechenden Bauänderungspläne angeschaut haben, so wäre ihm aufgefallen, dass diese mit "Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Straßenseite" betitelt ist. Diese neue Treppe, die Wegners Verdacht erregt, war notwendig geworden, weil die alte Zugangstreppe geplant wurde, als noch vorgesehen war, dieses Krematorium im Stammlager statt in Birkenau zu errichten. Die andere Lage in Birkenau machte diese Änderung nötig.[21]
3. Wegners drittes Indiz ist "eine Gastür", die im März 1943 für den Leichenkeller 1 bestellt worden war. Er meint, diese Tür sei massiv, verriegelbar und mit Guckloch versehen (ebd.). Tatsache ist, dass es für den Einbau der Türe als Eingangstüre zum Leichenkeller 1 – das ist die behauptete Gaskammer –, keinen Beweis gibt. Dass diese Tür massiv und verriegelbar gewesen sein soll (was auch immer er damit meint), geht aus dem Dokument allerdings nicht hervor.[22] Zu diesen Türen siehe im nächsten Abschnitt mehr.
4. Wegners viertes Indiz ist der Aufzug, der vom Kellergeschoss der Krematorien II & III zum Erdgeschoss führte, quasi direkt in den Verbrennungsraum (ebd.). Freilich diente der Aufzug dazu, die in dem bzw. den Leichenkeller(n) lagernden Leichen zu den Öfen zu transportieren. Wegner

---

[21] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 183f., 302f.
[22] Ebenda, S. 436, Schreiben von K. Bischoff an DAW vom 31.3.1943.

meint wohl, er hätte nur zum Transport von Vergasungsopfern dienen können, aber er scheint zu vergessen, dass Leichenkeller da sind, um darin Leichen zu lagern. Tatsächlich beweist der Aufzug das Gegenteil von Wegners Behauptung, wie ich unter Punkt 1 bereits ausführte.

5. Zuletzt meint Wegner, die Tatsache, dass große Mengen an Zyklon B nach Auschwitz geliefert wurden, sei ein Indiz dafür, dass dort eine Massenvernichtung stattfand (S. 472). Dass die Zyklon-B-Lieferungen nach Auschwitz zeitgleich mit dem Ausbruch der Fleckfieberepidemie im Sommer 1942 in die Höhe schnellten, dass also zwischen Seuchenbekämpfung und dem Insektizid Zyklon B ein direkter Zusammenhang besteht, verschweigt Wegner. Tatsächlich lassen sich alle Zyklon-B-Lieferungen mit Seuchenbekämpfungsmaßnahmen erklären.[23]

Gasdichte Türen

Weder Wegner noch Leuchter hatten ausreichende Kenntnis darüber, welche Art Türen in den hier behandelten Räume eingebaut waren. Leuchter meinte, es habe dort gar keine abgedichteten Türen gegeben. Dem widerspricht Wegner – wieder ohne Quellenangabe. Auch folgende Aussage Wegners wirft kein gutes Licht auf ihn:

> *"Unverständlich ist die Behauptung Leuchters, daß die Türen nach innen aufgingen, wodurch die Entfernung der Leichen erschwert gewesen sei. Aus den Grundriß- und Bauzeichnungen konnte er dies nicht entnehmen, denn in diesen waren nur die Türöffnungen, nicht aber die Türen selbst und ihre Öffnungsrichtung eingezeichnet."* (S. 458)

Dies zeigt erneut, dass Wegner noch nicht einmal das Hauptwerk Pressacs kannte, in dem Pläne abgebildet sind, aus denen das Gesuchte hervorgeht.[24] Was Wegner allerdings nicht wusste, ist der Umstand, dass die in Auschwitz hergestellten Türen keineswegs im technischen Sinne gasdicht waren. Einige Exemplare dieser Türen wurden nach dem Kriege gefunden. Es handelte sich dabei um einfache, mit Filzstreifen provisorisch abgedichtete Holztüren mit Bandeisenankern und Bandeisenverschlüssen.[25] Derlei Türen konnte man zur Not womöglich einigermaßen gegen Zugluft abdichten, giftgassicher waren sie aber bestimmt nicht. Eine in Panik geratene Menschenmenge von Hunderten oder gar bis zu zweitausend in Panik geratenen Opfern hätte sie nie widerstehen können. Eine solche Türe hätte binnen weniger Sekunden dem Druck

---

[23] So sogar J.-C. Pressac, der meint, mindestens 95% des Zyklon B sei für Entlausungen verwendet worden. Das heißt, dass sich ein Mißbrauch des Produkts aufgrund der Liefermengen statistisch nicht nachweisen läßt, ebenda, S. 15 und 188.

[24] In einigen Plänen der Krematorien II-V ist die Öffnungsrichtung durchaus angegeben, wobei manche nach außen öffnen, J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 353, 394, 399, 401f.

[25] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

einer in Panik geratenen Menschenmasse nachgegeben und wäre aus den Angeln gesprungen. Es gibt sogar dokumentarische Beweise dafür, dass die Bauleitung des Lagers Auschwitz darauf *verzichtete*, gasdichte Luftschutzbunkertüren zu bestellen, die ihnen wiederholt angeboten worden waren.[26] Solche massiven Stahltüren wären aber nicht zuletzt aus Stabilitätsgründen das Mindeste gewesen, was in Massentötungskammern hätte eingebaut werden müssen.

Kremierungen

Wegners Kritik an Leuchters Angaben zur Kapazität der Krematorien sind zum großen Teil berechtigt. Allerdings taugt es nichts, Leuchters fehlerhafte Angaben durch Behauptungen des Auschwitz-Museums zu ersetzen, das zu der Frage nie Fachgutachten eingeholt hat (S. 460f.). Hätte Wegner Leuchters Angaben durch bessere ersetzen wollen, so hätte er sich die Fachliteratur über Kremierungstechnologie der 1930er und 1940er Jahre zu Gemüte führen müssen, um dann anhand der erhaltenen Konstruktionszeichnungen der Birkenauer Öfen selbst Berechnungen anzustellen bzw. diese von sachverständigen Experten anfertigen zu lassen. Das hat er aber nicht getan. Das einzige Autorenduo, das diese notwendige Detailarbeit durchgeführt hat, sind die Italiener Carlo Mattogno (Historiker) und Dr. Franco Deana (Ingenieur).[27]

Da hilft es Wegners Argumentation auch nichts, wenn er ein Dokument anführt, das den Auschwitzer Krematorien eine Leistungsfähigkeit zuspricht, die um den Faktor fünf über dem technisch möglichen Maximum liegt.[28] Denn wenn ein Dokument etwas behauptet, so wird diese Behauptung damit nicht automatisch zur Wahrheit. So würde zum Beispiel niemand einem deutschen Originaldokument aus dem Jahre 1939 Glauben schenken, in dem ein Bürokrat eines untergeordneten Amtes behauptet, der neue VW Käfer habe eine Höchstgeschwindigkeit von 400 km/h und könne im Jahr (8760 Stunden) 3,5 Millionen Kilometer zurücklegen bei einem Benzinverbrauch von einem Liter auf hundert Kilometer. Ein Bürokrat würde so etwas kaum behaupten, weil jeder normale Mensch die Leistungsfähigkeit der Autos seiner Zeit wenigstens

---

[26] Vgl. H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 248-261. Obwohl zumindest eine solche Türe bestellt worden sein muss – für den im Sommer/Herbst 1944 errichteten Luftschutzbunker im vormaligen Krematorium I im Stammlager.

[27] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "Die Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 281-320 (www.vho.org/D/gzz/13.html); umfassender: C. Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[28] Zur Kritik an diesem Dokument vgl. Manfred Gerner, "'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung", *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), S. 166-174; C. Mattogno, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation", *VffG*, (1) (2000), S. 51-56.

größenordnungsmäßig richtig einschätzen kann. Aber wer hat schon eine Ahnung von der Leistungsfähigkeit von Kremierungsöfen? Wohl so gut wie niemand. Deshalb sind nicht die Zahlen auf einem Stück Papier relevant, niedergeschrieben von einem inkompetenten Amtsschimmel, sondern die Ausführungen zeitgenössischer wie heutiger Experten. Erstere konsultiert man anhand ihrer in Bibliotheken archivierten Facharbeiten, letztere, indem man sie um Fachgutachten bittet. Und genau das hat C. Mattogno gemacht.

Wegner hat übrigens selbst gemerkt, dass die in dem von ihm zitierten Dokument angegebene Maximalzahl doch ein bisschen zu hoch gegriffen ist, würden diese Zahlen doch auf eine mittlere Einäscherungszeit von 15 Minuten pro Leiche hinauslaufen.[29] Da dies einem anderen von ihm zitierten Dokument widerspricht, benutzt Wegner einen dümmlichen Trick: Er geht einfach davon aus, dass man drei Leichen auf einmal in die Muffeln schob, die dann in der gleichen Zeit verbrannt sein sollen wie eine Leiche (45 min.). Die Verbrennung von drei Leichen auf einmal hätte selbstverständlich länger gedauert als die Verbrennung nur einer einzigen Leiche, und zwar aus folgenden Gründen:

1. Das Schamottmauerwerk einer Ofenmuffel kann nur eine bestimmte Menge an Wärme abgeben. Der Einschub mehrerer Leichen hätte daher die Muffel während der anfänglichen Verdampfung der dreifachen Menge an Leichenwasser stärker ausgekühlt und damit die Einäscherung verzögert.
2. Die drei aufeinanderliegenden Leichen verengen den freien Zwischenraum zwischen ihnen und dem Muffelmauerwerk. Dadurch strömen die heißen Ofengase schneller durch die Muffel und haben somit weniger Zeit, ihre Hitze an Leiche und Mauerwerk abzugeben.
3. Die Koksfeuerung waren nur für die Einäscherung einer Leiche ausgelegt, konnten daher kaum größeren Wärmemengen abgeben als vom Design her vorgesehen.
4. Die Leichen decken sich gegenseitig ab und verhindern somit, dass die Hitze alle Stellen des Körpers gleichmäßig erreicht.

Damit ist sowohl die technische Inkompetenz von Werner Wegner als auch die inhaltliche Falschheit des von ihm zitierten Schreibens der Zentralbauleitung bewiesen.

Wegners Ausführungen über die von Zeugen behaupteten Massenkremierungen von Leichen in tiefen Gruben unter freiem Himmel sind ebenso unfundiert. Er führt dazu einzig Zeugenaussagen an, die er für glaubhaft hält, ohne uns allerdings zu verraten, warum sie glaubhaft sein sollen (S. 461). Unter seinen Zeugen befindet sich auch der hier bereits seiner Unglaubwürdigkeit überführte F. Müller. Was von den anderen Zeugen zu halten ist, haben Graf

---

[29] Tatsächlich wären es 12 min., weil Wegner unrealistischerweise einen 24-stündigen Betrieb der Krematorien ansetzt. 4 Stunden täglich für Abkühlen, Säubern und Wiederhochheizen sind aber unerläßlich.

und Mattogno gezeigt.[30] Wie es um die allgemeine Glaubhaftigkeit von Aussagen über die behaupteten Vorgänge bei den Bunkern bestellt ist, hat C. Mattogno ausgiebig dargelegt.[13]

Doch ganz abgesehen davon wurde anhand umfangreicher Forschungen, primär mittels zeitgenössischer Dokumente, Leuchters These inzwischen zweifelsfrei bestätigt, dass selbst die damals durchgeführten Entwässerungsmaßnahmen den Grundwasserstand in und um das Lager Birkenau herum nur auf ein Niveau von wenigen Dezimetern unterhalb der Oberfläche abzusenken vermochten, so dass tiefe Gruben recht schnell mit Wasser vollgelaufen wären.[31] Damit ist festzustellen, dass Leuchter recht hat, Wegners Zeugen erneut der Falschaussage überführt sind und Wegner völlig ohne Beweise für seine Thesen dasteht.

Wegners Andeutung, die Tatsache, dass die Keller der Krematorien in Birkenau ca. 2,50 in das Erdreich reichten, beweise, dass das Grundwasser mindestens so tief gestanden haben müsse (ebd.), beweist lediglich Wegners bautechnische Inkompetenz, denn Keller werden seit jeher tiefer gesetzt als der Grundwasserspiegel. Tiefe Baugruben werden durch Abpumpen des eindringenden Wassers oder Vereisung des umliegenden Grundwassers einigermaßen trocken gehalten. Es gibt Dokumente, die den Einsatz solcher Pumpen in Birkenau beweisen[31] – eine weitere dokumentarische Widerlegung von Wegners These. Zudem beweisen auch andere Planänderungen an diesem Krematorium den hohen Grundwasserstand in Birkenau: Der Keller musste angehoben und mit einer massiven schweren Betonsole versehen werden, um ein Aufschwimmen des Kellers auf dem Grundwasser zu verhindern.

Wegners Anmerkung bezüglich der Keller ist ein weiteres Indiz seines Unvermögens, Dokumente zu verstehen, hatte er doch kurz davor richtig erwähnt, Baupläne bewiesen, die Wände dieser Keller seien "schon wegen des feuchten Untergrundes mit Dichtungsmaterial isoliert" gewesen (S. 458). Die zwischen den beiden Ziegelsteinlagen eingebaute Teerschicht in den Mauern dieser Keller diente in der Tat dazu, die Keller gegen das Eindringen von Grundwasser zu schützen, und nicht, wie Wegner meint, die Keller gegen Giftgaslecks abzudichten.

---

[30] André Lettich, Szlama Dragon, Pery Broad, Charles S. Bendel, Mordowicz/Rosin; vgl. J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 7); C. Mattogno, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[31] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau", *VffG* , 2(1) (März 1998) S. 2-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 421-424.

Vergasungshypothesen

Wegner kritisiert Leuchters Ansicht, bei Massenvergasungen hätten sich nicht mehr als eine Person pro Quadratmeter aufhalten dürfen, mit dem Argument, es gäbe Dokumente, die belegen, dass 9 Personen auf einen Quadratmeter passen. So richtig das ist, so wenig hat dies mit Leuchters Argument zu tun. Leuchter begründet eine solch geringe Belegdichte einer Gaskammer nicht damit, dass nicht mehr Menschen auf einen Quadratmeter passen würden, sondern damit, dass eine rasche Verteilung des Giftgases in der Kammer sowie eine rasche Lüftung der Kammer voraussetze, dass die Kammer nicht vollgepackt mit Menschen ist.

Man kann sich Leuchters Thesen anschließen oder auch nicht. Mangels Erfahrungswerten bleiben sie in gewissem Grade hypothetisch. Da sie den Zeugenaussagen widersprechen, die durchweg von sehr hohen Belegdichten der Kammern ausgehen, braucht man sich auch darüber nicht den Kopf zu zerbrechen. Die Frage ist nur, ob das von den Zeugen Behauptete glaubhaft ist. Wenn dem nicht so ist, so entfällt der einzige Beweis, den wir über die behaupteten Massenvergasungen haben. Unter keinen Umständen kann es sachdienlich sein, hypothetische Szenarien, die den Aussagen widersprechen, durchzurechnen. Das sollte man Romanschreibern überlassen.

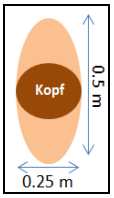

Eine simple Grafik reicht, um sich die Absurdität einiger Zeugenbehauptungen zur Packungsdichte der Opfer in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern klarzumachen. Die angeblich als chemische Schlachträume verwendeten Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III waren 7 m breit und 30 m lang. Wenn man annimmt, dass eine durchschnittliche Person von Schulter zu Schulter 50 cm breit und von Rücken zur Brust 25 cm tief ist (siehe die Draufsicht auf einen schematischen Durchschnittsmenschen zur Rechten), so passen genau 14 Personen, Seite an Seite, in eine Reihe, und 120 solche Reihe in die gesamte Länge des Kellers (ich ignoriere hier die sieben Betonsäulen und die vier behaupteten Zyklon-B-Einwurfsäulen). Das macht 1.680 Personen, dicht gepackt wie Sardinen in der Büchse (siehe Bild unten).

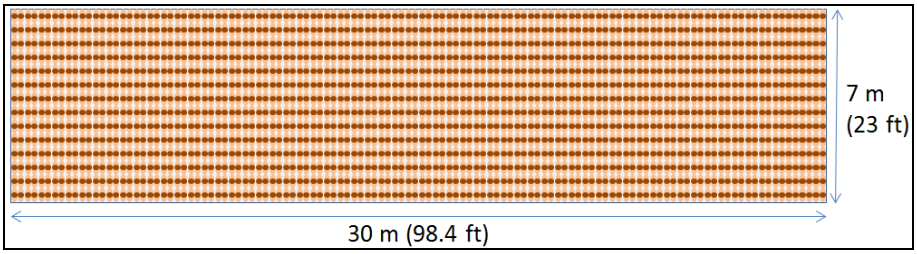

Unter welchen Umständen ist ein solches Szenarium denkbar? Doch wohl nur, wenn die Opfer militärische Disziplin besaßen, völlig kooperationswillig waren und das dichten Aufstellen viele Male geübt hatten…

Dazu füge man hinzu, dass einige Zeugen von 2.000 oder gar 3.000 Opfern pro Vergasung sprechen…

Löcher und Säulen

Wegner kritisiert Leuchters Ausführungen zu den von Zeugen behaupteten hohlen Säulen, mittels derer Zyklon B in die angeblich als Gaskammern missbrauchten Leichenkeller der Krematorien II & III eingeführt worden sein sollen. Leuchter meint, es gebe in den Ruinen dieser Keller keine hohlen Pfeiler, sondern lediglich sieben Pfeiler aus massivem Stahlbeton. Wegner entgegnet darauf, dies sei zwar richtig, jedoch habe es außer diesen Stahlbetonsäulen auch noch vier hohle Eisenblechkonstruktionen gegeben, deren obere Teile durch vier Löcher in der Decke nach außen ragten und die im Innern einen Mechanismus hatten, der dafür sorgte, dass das Giftgas im Raum gleichmäßig verteilt wurde (S. 464f.).

Nur wenige Monate, bevor er dies schrieb, hatte ich mit Herrn Wegner noch einen Briefwechsel, in dem er mir anhand von Fotografien einiger der sieben Stahlbetonpfeiler einreden wollte, bei diesen handele es sich um Überreste der von Zeugen behaupteten hohlen Einfüllsäulen. Offenbar hat sich Herr Wegner durch meine fundierte Entgegnung eines Besseren belehren lassen und sich daher auf vier zusätzliche Säulen zurückgezogen – wie üblich ohne jede Quellenangabe –, von deren Existenz es freilich weder dokumentarische noch materielle Spuren gibt. Die Geschichte von deren innerem Verteilungsmechanismus stammt übrigens von Wegners unglaubwürdigem Zeugen, dem Auschwitz-Lügner Filip Müller.[32] Dass Müller damit Wegners anderem – ungenannten – Kronzeugen für die Existenz dieser Einwurfsäulen, Michal Kula, widerspricht, der diese Säulen gebaut haben will und es daher wissen muss,[33] deutet an, dass Wegner sich von den Zeugenberichten immer gerade das herauspickt, was ihm ins Konzept passt.

Da Wegner beschreibt, dass er wiederholt in Auschwitz war und dort u.a. die Ruinen dieser Krematorien untersucht hat, darf man sich wundern, warum er es nie für nötig hielt, auf dem noch einigermaßen zusammenhängend erhaltenen Dach des Leichenkellers 1 – der angeblichen Gaskammer – nach den vier von ihm behaupteten Löchern Ausschau zu halten sowie nach irgendwelchen Spuren von Ankervorrichtungen, mit denen seine vier Hohlsäulen ja wohl hätten irgendwie an Boden, Decke und evtl. gar an den Betonsäulen befestigt gewesen sein müssen. Auch hier völlige Fehlanzeige bezüglich Wegners kritischem Forscherverstand. Auf meinen brieflichen Hinweis, dass es

---

[32] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 95: "Diese [Säulen] waren in gleichmäßigen Abständen durchlöchert, und in ihrem Inneren verlief von oben nach unten eine Spirale, um für eine möglichst gleichmäßige Verteilung der gekörnten Kristalle zu sorgen."

[33] Akten zum Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 2, S. 99f.

von seinen vier Löchern in der Decke keinerlei Spuren gibt, ist er erst gar nicht eingegangen.[34]

Wegner und die Chemie

Wegner meint:

> *"HCN verdampft und verschwelt, der Luft ausgesetzt, bereits bei Erreichen und Überschreiten des Siedepunktes von 25,65° C."* (S. 456)

Dies ist falsch. HCN verdampft (besser: verdunstet) immer, auch bei Minustemperaturen. Bei seinem Siedepunkt kocht die Blausäure. "Verschwelen" ist zudem ein Begriff, der auf das thermische Zersetzen zumeist organischer Substanzen angewandt wird, aber nicht auf das Verdampfen von Flüssigkeit.

Wegner weiter:

> *"Die Dämpfe sind leichter als Luft (0,97:1)."* (ebd.)

Tatsächlich beträgt der Dichteunterschied nicht 3%, sondern 5,5% (0,945:1). Aber selbst mit diesem leicht höheren Wert ist Wegners Schlussfolgerung, Blausäure würde in einer Luftatmosphäre nach oben aufsteigen, nur theoretisch richtig. Blausäure kühlt beim Verdampfen nämlich recht stark ab, so dass frische Blausäuredämpfe schwerer sind als die Umgebungsluft. Zudem vermischt sich Blausäure recht rasch mit der Luft, so dass der geringe Dichteunterschied von nur 5,5% praktisch keine Rolle spielt. Dieser Unterschied ist außerdem weitaus geringer als der zwischen Stickstoff (28 g/mol) und Sauerstoff (32 g/mol), den Hauptbestandteilen der Luft (12,5% Differenz), die sich ja auch nicht entmischen.

Chemische Analysen

Wegners mangelnde Kenntnis der örtlichen Gegebenheiten des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau wie auch der damals angewandten Technik wird auch deutlich, wenn er sich Leuchters chemischen Analysen zuwendet. Leuchter entnahm nur eine Gemäuerprobe von der Blausäureentlausungsanlage im Gebäude BW5a. Da er jedoch die Bezeichnung dieses Gebäudes nicht kannte, nannte er es in seinem Bericht einfach Entlausungsanlage Nr. 1. Wegner diskutiert das Analysenergebnis dieser Probe unter der Annahme, dass sie der Innenverkleidung eines Autoklaven entnommen wurde, der sich ebenfalls in diesem Gebäude befand, in dem jedoch, wie Wegner richtig anmerkt, Kleider mit Heißluft bzw. überhitztem Wasserdampf desinfiziert wurden (S. 469f.). Dort nach Cyanidresten zu suchen, ergäbe in der Tat wenig Sinn, aber das hat Leuchter

---

[34] Vgl. dazu mein Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 78-92; vgl. auch C. Mattogno, "'Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; Carlo Mattogno, "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B", 2 Teile, *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 267-290.

auch nicht getan. Er hat seine Probe dem Mauerwerk jenes Gebäudetrakts entnommen, der einige Zeit lang als Blausäure-Entwesungskammer diente, bevor auch er in eine Heißluftanlage umgerüstet wurde. Wegners Bemerkungen sind daher belanglos.

Wegners Ausführungen über die Analysenergebnisse der Proben, die Leuchter den Mauern bzw. Trümmern der Krematorien entnahm, gehen ebenso von völlig falschen Voraussetzungen aus, so dass sie als wertlos verworfen werden müssen:[35]

1. Wegner geht davon aus, dass Cyanidrückstände in den Wänden durch eine jahrzehntelange Bewitterung zerstört würden (S. 470). Das ist falsch: Die hier gefundenen Cyanidverbindungen vom Typ Eisenblau sind ein integraler Bestandteil der Mauern und damit so stabil wie diese selbst. Sie verschwinden nicht.
2. Die in den Proben aus den Krematorien I bis V bzw. deren Überresten festgestellten infinitesimal geringen Cyanidrückstände sind aus folgenden Gründen nicht interpretierbar und müssen daher als Nullwerte gelten:
   a. Die heute auffindbaren Mauerreste der Krematorien IV & V wurden in den 1960er Jahren vom Auschwitz-Museum errichtet, wobei Baumaterialien (Ziegelsteine, Mörtel) unbekannter Herkunft verwendet wurden.
   b. Eine der von Leuchter im Krematorium I entnommenen Proben mit ähnlichem, leicht positivem Cyanidgehalt wie andere Proben aus diesem Gebäude entstammt der Mauer, die zu jener Zeit, als die Leichenhalle dieses Krematoriums als Menschengaskammer missbraucht worden sein soll, nicht Teil dieser Leichenhalle war, sondern zum Waschraum gehörte.
   c. Proben aus Häftlingsbaracken haben ebenfalls stellenweise infinitesimal kleine positive Cyanidresultate.
   d. Eine Probe aus einem kollabierten bayerischen Bauernhaus wies einen höheren Cyanidgehalt auf, als sämtliche positiven Resultate aus den angeblichen Menschengaskammern.
   e. Die in diesen Proben feststellbaren Cyanidspuren liegen nahe der Nachweisgrenze der Methode und sind daher unsicher, insbesondere auch deshalb, weil der große Gehalt an Carbonaten (vom Mörtel) und anderen Feststoffen den Nachweis stören kann.
   f. Eine Wiederholung der Analysen dieser Proben ergab, dass die Resultate nicht reproduzierbar sind. Sie ergaben allesamt Nullwerte.
3. Wegners These, die Wände der Gaskammern hätten keine Blausäure anreichern können, weil die “mächtigen Exhauster” die Kammern schnell lüfteten (ebd.), ist selbst für jene Räume falsch, die mit Lüftungsanlagen ausgerüstet waren, denn:

---

[35] Vgl. dazu allgemein die diversen Ausführungen in meinem Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 16).

a. Diese Anlagen waren nicht leistungsfähig genug, um all die Blausäure unmittelbar abzusaugen, die noch über mindestens eine Stunde hinweg vom zwischen den Leichen liegenden Zyklon B abgegeben worden wäre.
b. Die kühlen und feuchten Wände dieser unterirdischen Keller hatten eine weitaus höhere Tendenz, Blausäure anzureichern, als z.B. die warmen und trockenen inneren Trennwände der Entlausungsräume, die bis heute mit Cyaniden angereichert sind.

Beweisberge

Wegners Naivität zeigt sich auch, wenn er meint, die Berge an Textilien, Edelmetall-Gegenständen, Wertpapieren usw., die man in Auschwitz gefunden habe, würden den Massenmord beweisen (S. 471). Es ist unbestritten, dass den Häftlingen bei Ankunft im Lager Auschwitz der Großteil ihrer Habe genommen wurde. Das geschieht bis zum heutigen Tage in allen Gefängnissen und Haftlagern dieser Welt. Das sagt allerdings nichts über das Schicksal der Häftlinge aus und noch nicht einmal etwas über deren Anzahl. Auch Wegners "gewaltige Mengen von Menschenhaar" beweisen nichts, denn damals wurden jedem Häftling bei Einlieferung in das Lager die Haare geschoren. Dies war aus hygienischen Gründen unerlässlich, da sich z.B. die Laus, Hauptüberträger des Fleckfiebers, im Haar festsetzt. Auch jedem Soldaten werden bis heute, wenn er einrückt, aus dem gleichen Grunde die Haare geschnitten. Eine Ansammlung großer Haarmengen beweist daher gar nichts.

Wegner weist zuletzt noch auf gewaltige Mengen Knochenmehl hin (ebd.), für deren Existenz er keinen Beweis anführt. Außer seinen üblichen Zeugen kann er auch keinen Beweis anführen, denn es gibt schlicht und einfach keinen Beweis dafür.

Wo sind sie geblieben?

Am Schluss zieht sich Wegner auf die polemische Frage zurück, wer die Vernichtung in Auschwitz leugne, müsse zuerst erklären, wo denn die Million Menschen geblieben seien, "die der Hölle von Auschwitz nicht entrinnen konnten" (ebd.).

Bis heute ist jedoch unklar, für wie viele Menschen Auschwitz nur eine Zwischenstation ihrer Deportation war. Leider fehlen bis heute die Unterlagen der Bahndirektion Auschwitz, aus der sich die Anzahl der nach Auschwitz transportierten Häftlinge sowie die Anzahl derer ergibt, die Auschwitz wieder verließen, mit welchem Ziel auch immer. Die gängige Rechenweise, von den aus verschiedenen Lagern ganz Europas nach Auschwitz transportierten Menschen jene abzuziehen, die in Auschwitz namentlich registriert wurden, um

daraus die Zahl der Vergasten zu ermitteln, ist unkorrekt, denn inzwischen hat sich erwiesen, dass viele Häftlinge, die nicht im Lager Auschwitz registriert wurden, in andere Lager weitertransportiert wurden.[36]

Wegner als Minenhund

Nachdem ich Wegners Beitrag im Jahr 1992 gelesen hatte, sandte ich einen Brief an einen der verantwortlichen Herausgeber, Dr. Zitelmann, und frug ihn, warum er für seinen Sammelband, der sich ansonsten durch hervorragend recherchierte Beiträge auszeichnet, einen so schwachen Beitrag gewählt habe, um den *Leuchter-Bericht* zu kritisieren. Herr Dr. Zitelmann schrieb mir daraufhin zurück, er habe dafür gesorgt, dass Herrn Wegner nicht noch mehr Platz eingeräumt wurde, und er ließ meine Vermutung, dies sei aufgrund der offensichtlichen fachlichen Mängel von Herrn Wegner erfolgt, im Raume stehen.

Tatsache ist, dass die anderen Beiträge in Zitelmanns Buch semirevisionistischer Natur sind, weshalb er sich wohl gezwungen sah, einen Beitrag gegen die Holocaust-Revisionisten aufzunehmen, um sich bezüglich der anderen Revisionen an der Geschichtsschreibung des Dritten Reiches moralisch freizukaufen. Herr Wegner diente den Historikern also nur als Mittel zum Zweck. Sie schickten ihn quasi als Minenhund gegen die Revisionisten ins Feld, um sich selbst Rückendeckung zu verschaffen.

Wegner wird übrigens nicht nur vom Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz als wissenschaftliche Koryphäe zur Widerlegung Leuchters zitiert, sondern auch vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte.[37] Sogar deutsche Gerichte, die zwar mich als Diplom-Chemiker bezüglich der chemischen Fragen als ein "völlig ungeeignetes Beweismittel" ablehnen, beziehen sich auf den greisen Obersozialrat als Beweis der Falschheit meiner Thesen.[38] Da wird der Rechtsbruch zur Tragikomödie.

---

[36] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz, la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Édition du CNRS, Paris 1993, S. 147; vgl. Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das KL Stutthof*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[37] Via dessen Historiker H. Auerbach, "Leuchter-Report", in: Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7. Aufl., dtv, München 1995, S. 147ff.

[38] Oberlandesgericht Celle, 13.12.1993, Az. 3 Ss 88/93, vgl. *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 1994, S. 608.

Die Zeit lügt!

Im Spätsommer 1992 gärte es in Deutschland. Die "frohe Botschaft" des *Leuchter-Berichts*, dass es in Auschwitz und Majdanek keine Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gegeben habe, hatte die gesamte rechte Szene durchdrungen und machte sich auf den Weg, auch ins bürgerliche Lager einzudringen. Da war guter Rat teuer, und so griff die "linksliberale" Hamburger Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* auf die altbewährte Vorschlaghammermethode der massiven Gegenpropaganda zurück. In zwei ihrer Ausgaben erlaubte man dem freien Journalisten Till Bastian, einen journalistischen Schauprozess gegen den *Leuchter-Bericht* durchzuführen. Abweichende Meinungen und Gegendarstellungen wurden nicht erlaubt. Bevor ich Bastians Argumente auseinandernehme, seien seine Artikel der Fairness halber komplett wiedergeben:

DIE ZEIT Nr. 39 – 18. September 1992, S. 104

Die Auschwitz-Lügen

Mit zunehmender Propaganda leugnen die Rechtsradikalen den Massenmord an den Juden. Sich darüber moralisch oder politisch zu empören reicht nicht aus. Solange man die Argumente der Revisionisten nicht in der Sache widerlegt, werden sich viele Menschen verunsichert fühlen. Was sind die Fakten?

Von Till Bastian

Auschwitz, den 30. August 1942: Im Konzentrationslager, dessen Errichtung der Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler 1940 angeordnet hatte, trifft ein neuer Arzt ein – der für die Semesterferien dorthin abkommandierte 58-jährige SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, Privatdozent für Anatomie an der Universität Münster.

Über seinen Aufenthalt in Auschwitz hat Kremer genau Tagebuch geführt. So notierte er am 2. September 1942: *Zum 1. Male draußen um 3 Uhr früh bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen. Im Vergleich hierzu erscheint mir das Dante'sche Inferno fast wie eine Komödie. Umsonst wird Auschwitz nicht das Lager der Vernichtung genannt.* Und drei Tage später, am 5. September: *Hauptscharführer Thilo, Truppenarzt, hat recht, wenn er mir heute sagte, wir befänden uns hier am anus mundi.* Am Arsch der Welt! In seiner Vernehmung vor dem Krakauer Gericht sagte Kremer rund fünf Jahre später aus: *Diese Bezeichnung gebrauchte ich deshalb, weil ich mir gar nichts Abscheulicheres und Ungeheuerlicheres vorstellen konnte.*

Mit der "Sonderaktion", von der Kremer spricht und die selbst ihn, den gewiß nicht zartbesaiteten SS-Mann, erschüttert hat, ist ein neues Verfahren gemeint, das die Lagerleitung im Juli 1942 zur schnelleren Menschenvernichtung eingeführt hat: Aus aller Herren Länder rollten seit diesem Sommer Züge ins Menschenschlachthaus Auschwitz; die Passagiere hatten sich nach der Ankunft neben den Gleisen aufzustellen. SS-Ärzte suchten "Brauchbare" heraus, alle anderen – schwangere Frauen, Kinder unter vierzehn Jahren, Kranke und Greise – wurden sofort in die Gaskammern geschickt und ermordet. Später wurden die Bahngleise, um schneller "vergasen" zu können, mitten ins Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau verlegt, wo sie noch zu besichtigen sind.

Auschwitz war monströs – als "größte Menschen-Vernichtungsanlage aller Zeiten" hat es sein Kommandant Rudolf Höß bezeichnet. Nirgendwo zeigt sich

das wahre Gesicht des Nationalsozialismus in so nackter Brutalität wie hier – hier, wo Hunderttausende ermordet wurden in einer Orgie fabrikmäßiger Todesplanung, betrieben mit deutscher Gründlichkeit bis zuletzt. Und deshalb bleibt Auschwitz ein Menetekel deutscher Geschichte. Daß gerade jene, die diese Geschichte gerne schönfärben oder gar neu schreiben möchten, sich an Auschwitz reiben, ja den Massenmord leugnen, ist die traurige Konsequenz.

Wie ist dies überhaupt möglich? Am Geschehen von Auschwitz gibt es wenig Mysteriöses: Es liegt in aller Entsetzlichkeit zutage. Zwar weiß die Geschichtswissenschaft bis heute keine befriedigende Antwort auf die Frage: "Wie konnte das geschehen?" – aber darüber, was geschehen ist, sind wir außerordentlich gut unterrichtet, können es bis in die abscheulichen Details studieren – wenn wir nur wollen, wenn wir es nicht vorziehen, die Augen zu schließen vor der Wirklichkeit.

Das ehemalige KZ Auschwitz ist heute eine Gedenkstätte des polnischen Staates, für jeden zu besichtigen. Ihr Archiv verfügt über fünf laufende Meter Akten aus den Schreibstuben des früheren Konzentrationslagers und über fünfzehn Meter Akten der "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei", darunter die Pläne, zum Teil sogar die Bautagebücher für die Gaskammern und Krematorien in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

Wir wissen aus den Akten, dass am 20. Mai 1940 Bruno Brodnietwisch Häftlingsnummer 1 erhielt und dass am 18. Januar 1945 Engelbert Marketsch als letzter Häftling (Nummer 202 499) in Auschwitz eingeliefert wurde. Freilich ist die Menge der Opfer nicht mit letzter Exaktheit zu ermitteln – die Zahl der Menschen, die nach "Sonderaktionen" wie jene, von der Dr. Kremer berichtete, von der Bahnrampe direkt (und ohne erst eine Häftlingsnummer zu erhalten) in die Gaskammern geschickt wurden, ist nicht gesichert (die SS hat ihre eigenen Transportbücher zerstört) – aber wer wird dies zum Vorwand nehmen, das Mordgeschehen selber zu bestreiten?

Eine der "Selektionen" wurde sogar von Nazi-Photographen selbst im Bild festgehalten, nämlich das Schicksal der Menschen eines im Mai 1944 im Lager angekommenen Transportes ungarischer Juden; auf einem Bild ist der SS-Arzt Thilo zu erkennen. Die Photoserie ist in den USA als Buch erschienen; eine deutsche Ausgabe gibt es bezeichnenderweise nicht.

Auch Häftlinge haben unter Lebensgefahr Photos aufgenommen, welche die Verbrennung vergaster Menschen zeigen – im Sommer 1944 rollen so viele Transporte nach Auschwitz, dass die Kapazität der Krematorien nicht ausreicht; im Birkenwald von Brzezinka werden riesige Gruben ausgehoben, in denen man Leichen verbrennt, bisweilen wird austretendes Fett über die toten Körper geschöpft, um die Einäscherung zu beschleunigen.

Auschwitz war eine Hölle; eine Hölle, über die wir gut unterrichtet sind. Die in der Auschwitz-Gedenkstätte arbeitende polnische Wissenschaftlerin Danuta Czech hat ein minutiöses "Kalendarium" der 1714 Tage von Auschwitz veröffentlicht. Und über alle wissenschaftlichen Belege und Dokumente hinaus gab und gibt es Überlebende, die von Auschwitz berichten konnten oder können. Nicht wenige haben dies ausführlich getan – Primo Levi aus Italien (Häftlingsnummer 174 517) und Jean Amery aus Belgien (mit Levi in einer Baracke untergebracht) seien beispielhaft erwähnt; die erschütternden Aufzeichnungen der beiden von eigener Hand gestorbenen ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftlinge sind auch in deutscher Sprache weit verbreitet. Für die schreckliche, von Terrence Des Pres 1977 veröffentlichte Chronik "The Survivor", die auf Dutzenden von Augenzeugenberichten beruht, hat sich freilich kein deutscher Verleger gefunden.

Vor Gericht mag die Aussage der Täter mehr beweisen als die der Opfer; wer es – schlimm genug – auch bei der Geschichtsbetrachtung so hält, kann sich leicht informieren: Auch die Täter haben bereitwillig berichtet. Ein Angehöriger der SS-Lagermannschaft sagte in seiner Vernehmung durch die deutschen Ermittlungsbehörden am 23. April 1959 aus, seine Aufgabe sei es gewesen, *etwa ab Sommer 1942 die Listen der Neuangekommenen vom Begleitkommando entgegenzunehmen und die Anzahl zu überprüfen. Unmittelbar nach Ankunft fand die Selektion statt, das heißt, es wurden die arbeitsfähigen von den nichtarbeitsfähigen Häftlingen getrennt. Die nichtarbeitsfähigen Personen, in der Hauptsache Alte, Kranke, Kinder und Säuglinge, wurden in die damals bereits bestehenden Vergasungsräume geführt... Die Vergasungsräume befanden sich nicht allzuweit von der Ausladestelle entfernt, und die zur Vergasung bestimmten Personen wurden von uns dorthin geführt.*

Im Vernehmungsprotokoll eines anderen Mitgliedes der KZ-Besatzung heißt es: *Anschließend kam ein SS-Mann, ich glaube, es war ein Rottenführer, zu unserem Sanka* [Sanitätswagen] *und holte eine Gasbüchse heraus. Mit dieser Büchse ging er zu einer Leiter, die vom Tor aus gesehen an der rechten Seite des Gebäudes stand. Dabei bemerkte ich, dass er beim Besteigen der Leiter eine Gasmaske aufhatte. Als er am Ende der Leiter angekommen war, öffnete er eine kreisrunde Blechklappe und schüttete den Inhalt der Büchse in die Öffnung. Ich hörte noch deutlich das Klappern der Büchse gegen die Mauer, als er beim Ausschütteln dagegenstieß. Gleichzeitig sah ich, dass ein bräunlicher Staub aus der Maueröffnung hochstieg… Als er das Türchen wieder geschlossen hatte, setzte ein unbeschreibliches Schreien in dem Raum ein. Ich kann einfach nicht*

beschreiben, wie diese Menschen geschrien haben. Es dauerte etwa acht bis zehn Minuten, und dann war alles still. Kurze Zeit später wurde das Tor von Häftlingen geöffnet, und man konnte noch einen bläulichen Nebel über einem riesigen Knäuel Leichen schweben sehen. Solche Aussagen gibt es reichlich in den Akten der Zentralstelle in Ludwigsburg.

Auch Auschwitz-Kommandant Rudolf Höß hat ausführlich berichtet, nicht nur als Angeklagter in Polen – Höß ist 1947 auf dem Gelände des ehedem von ihm geleiteten KZs hingerichtet worden –, sondern schon zuvor als Zeuge im Nürnberger Tribunal, und zwar so umfassend wie bereitwillig. Für die innere Authentizität seiner Niederschrift spricht, dass er ihm peinliche Details – etwa seine Liebschaft mit einem weiblichen KZ-Häftling – sorgfältig aus diesen autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen aussparte.

Ebenfalls umfangreiche Aufzeichnungen über diese Zeit hat der 1921 in Rio de Janeiro geborene SS-Rottenführer Perry Broad, der bis 1945 in der Politischen Abteilung des Konzentrationslagers Dienst getan hatte, 1945 angefertigt. Broad ist im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess 1965 zu vier Jahren Haft verurteilt worden. Schließlich existiert noch das Tagebuch des Dr. Kremer; in den *Heften aus Auschwitz*, die das dortige Museum publiziert, sind die Berichte von Broad, Höß und Kremer unter dem Titel "Auschwitz in den Augen der SS" veröffentlicht.

In Deutschland ist ein Auschwitz-Prozess von 1963 bis 1965 vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt am Main verhandelt worden; mit dokumentarischer Genauigkeit wurde dort die Wirklichkeit dieses größten Konzentrationslagers enthüllt und belegt. Und wie die "Großen" der NS-Ära vor dem Nürnberger Tribunal die Greueltaten ihrer Herrschaftszeit nicht leugneten, sondern sich allenfalls mit verquasten philosophischen Thesen über historische Notwendigkeit zu rechtfertigen suchten, so haben auch die niederen Chargen des Terrorregimes, wenn sie in Frankfurt oder andernorts vor Gericht standen, den Massenmord ebensowenig bestritten wie die oben zitierten SS Männer. Immer hieß es, entweder seien andere die ausführenden Organe gewesen, oder aber man selber habe "nur auf Befehl" gehandelt.

Es ist wohl auch ein Ergebnis dieser klaren prozessualen Wahrheitsfindung, dass das 21. Strafrechtsänderungs-Gesetz vom Juni 1985 die Leugnung der unter NS-Herrschaft begangenen Verbrechen – "Auschwitz-Lüge" – als Beleidigung unter Strafe stellt (Paragraph 194 Strafgesetzbuch).

Warum überhaupt diese Regelung? Gibt es denn eine nennenswerte Zahl von Menschen, welche die Greuel von Auschwitz verharmlosen oder gar leugnen? Ja, es gibt sie – nicht nur in Deutschland. Da ist der 1967 verstorbene französische Professor Paul Rassinier mit seiner Broschüre "Die Lüge des Odysseus" (1948), der 1968 "Was ist Wahrheit? Die Juden und das Dritte Reich" folgten. Rassinier wollte "bewiesen" haben, in deutschen KZs habe es keine Gaskammern gegeben, und als Franzose ist er natürlich ein prächtiger Kronzeuge für deutsche Rechtsradikale:

Im Jahre 1970 erschien das Buch "Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge" von Emil Aretz, 1973 die Broschüre "Die Auschwitz-Lüge. Ein Erlebnisbericht" von Thies Christophersen, der als SS-Mann im Landwirtschaftsbetrieb des KZ Auschwitz gearbeitet hatte. 1979 wurden dann "Der Auschwitz-Mythos – Legende oder Wirklichkeit" des Hamburger Oberfinanzrichters Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich und "Die Tragödie der Juden. Schicksal zwischen Propaganda und Wahrheit" von Erich Kern publiziert.

Nach der Strafrechtsänderung von 1985 hat die Zahl solcher Veröffentlichungen begreiflicherweise abgenommen, was aber kein Nachlassen ihrer Wirksamkeit verbürgt. "Keine Behauptung ist anscheinend unsinnig genug, als dass sie nicht immer wieder aufs neue präsentiert würde", schreibt der Berliner Historiker Wolfgang Benz, der das zur schnellen Orientierung gut geeignete Taschenbuch "Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile" (1992) und das Standardwerk "Dimension des Völkermords" (1991) herausgegeben hat.

"Das reicht von der Leugnung der Existenz der Konzentrationslager bis hin zu statistischen Kunststücken und abenteuerlichen Rechenexempeln über die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer." So wird zum Beispiel "errechnet", dass es so viele Juden, wie ermordet wurden, gar nicht gegeben habe. Weit verbreitet, so Wolfgang Benz, sind auch Pamphlete, die nachweisen sollen, dass es aus physikalischen, chemischen oder anderen naturwissenschaftlichen oder technischen Gründen gar nicht möglich war, in so großem Ausmaß das Verbrechen des Genozids zu begehen: "Eine der jüngsten Hervorbringungen solcher Art ist der 'Leuchter-Report', in dem ein amerikanischer Spezialist für Hinrichtungsanlagen zum Schluß kommt, in Auschwitz seien keine Menschen mit dem Giftgas Zyklon B ermordet worden." Mehr dazu im zweiten Teil dieser Serie.

Es ist wichtig, sich über zwei Angelpunkte klarzuwerden, an denen die rechtsradikale Propaganda immer wieder ansetzt: Da ist erstens die Zahl der Opfer des nationalsozialistischen Massenmordes, die aus einleuchtenden, zum Teil bereits benannten Gründen wohl niemals wird völlig exakt ermittelt werden können. Just deshalb hat das Auschwitz-Museum die früher auf dem KZ-Gelände angebrachten Gedenktafeln mit einer vermeintlich "exakten" Zahlenangabe entfernen lassen. Aber könnte es denn die Nazis entlasten, wenn sie aus irgendwelchen Gründen nicht so effizient gewesen wären, wie sie es selber beabsichtigten?

Da wird auf eine angeblich vom Roten Kreuz stammende Feststellung verwiesen, nach der

es "nur" 300 000 Opfer rassischer und politischer Verfolgung gegeben habe. Diese Behauptung tauchte erstmals am 1. April 1955 in dem Artikel "Beweis aus der Schweiz: Was nun, Herr Staatsanwalt?" in der Zeitung *Die Anklage* auf.

Freilich hat das Internationale Rote Kreuz (IRK) in einem Brief vom 17. August 1955 unmißverständlich dementiert, dass es irgendwelche Zahlen solcher Art gebe. Und als die Behauptungen dieser Art nicht nachließen – sie fanden sich unter anderem in einem "Offenen Brief" an Kardinal Döpfner, den das NPD-Blatt *Deutsche Nachrichten* 1965 druckte –, erklärte das IRK am 11. Oktober 1965 in einem Brief an das Münchner Institut für Zeitgeschichte: "Wir möchten eindeutig klarstellen, dass das Internationale Komitee vom Roten Kreuz in Genf überhaupt nichts mit diesen Behauptungen zu tun hat."

Kaum besser erging es den Vereinten Nationen. 1973 erschien eine von Heinz Roth verfaßte Broschüre, "Warum werden wir Deutschen belogen?", in der es hieß: "Wußten Sie, dass die sicher beklagenswerten Verluste des jüdischen Volkes – nach Feststellung der UNO, die keinen Grund hat, irgendein Volk besonders in Schutz zu nehmen – zweihunderttausend betragen haben?" Daraufhin hat die Vertretung der Bundesrepublik Deutschland bei den Vereinten Nationen dem Münchner Institut für Zeitgeschichte am 1. August 1974 brieflich mitgeteilt, dass "die Zahl von 200 000 jüdischen Opfern des NS-Regimes mit Sicherheit nicht auf Feststellungen der Vereinten Nationen beruht".

Dessen ungeachtet werden solche "Quellen", die es gar nicht gibt, von der rechtsextremen Propaganda weiterhin beschworen; denn zu deren Technik, so schreibt Wolfgang Benz zutreffend, "gehört es ja, solche Feststellungen immer wieder zu zitieren, bis sie scheinbar fester Bestandteil des Quellenmaterials sind und nicht mehr weiter überprüft, sondern als bekannt und selbstverständlich geglaubt werden". Ebenso verhält es sich mit dem beliebten Verweis auf angeblich noch geheime Dokumente in den USA, zumal alle deutschen Akten, die sich in westalliierter Hand befanden, heute frei zugänglich sind – überwiegend im Koblenzer Bundesarchiv und im Bonner Auswärtigen Amt.

Ein *zweiter* Ansatzpunkt rechtsradikaler Geschichtsleugnung wurde von den Nationalsozialisten selber geliefert. Schon im Sommer 1944 begann die SS, in Auschwitz die Spuren ihrer Verbrechen zu beseitigen, zum Beispiel durch Verbrennung der Transportlisten deportierter Juden, was die Abschätzung der Opferzahl heute sehr erschwert. Zudem wurden im Januar 1945, beim Herannahen der Roten Armee, die Gaskammern und Krematorien von Auschwitz durch die SS gesprengt. Just dieses schlichte Faktum beflügelt die Phantasie der Verharmloser und Leugner bis hin zur Schlußfolgerung im "Leuchter-Report", dass es in Auschwitz überhaupt keine Gaskammern gegeben habe, als ob keinerlei andere Dokumente und Zeugenaussagen vorlagen.

Soll man gegen solche Behauptungen überhaupt argumentieren? Oder ist es ein Eingeständnis von Unsicherheit, wenn beispielsweise ein Wiener Gericht im Prozess gegen den Rechtsextremisten Gert Honsik trotz erdrückender Dokumentenlage noch ein eigenes Gutachten hat anfertigen lassen? Immerhin – auch der Wiener Historiker Gerd Jagschitz kam nach fünfjähriger Arbeit in seiner noch unveröffentlichten Expertise zu dem Ergebnis: "Es gibt keinen Zweifel an der Massenvernichtung von Juden durch Zyklon B", das Gericht verurteilte Honsik am 5. Mai dieses Jahres zu anderthalb Jahren und zehn Tagen Gefängnis ohne Bewährung. Aber, so der Korrespondent der *Süddeutschen Zeitung*: "Das einschlägig bekannte Publikum des Prozesses johlte dazu."

Unverbesserliche Leugner wird kein Argument überzeugen. Aber es geht um jene, die sich von ihnen verunsichern lassen, die ihnen vielleicht mit Toleranz und vermeintlicher Fairneß begegnen, weil es ihnen selber an Kenntnissen mangelt. Für sie muss man – nach einem Satz von Bert Brecht – auch das tausendmal Gesagte noch einmal sagen, damit es nicht einmal zuwenig gesagt sei.

Der Historiker Saul Friedländer hat festgestellt, die Einzigartigkeit der Naziverbrechen liege nicht nur in der Tat selber, "sondern auch in der Sprache der Täter und der Art und Weise, wie diese sich selbst wahrgenommen haben". Eine "Sonderaktion", wie sie Dr. Kremer erlebte, das war Aussonderung zum Massenmord. Hier, in der Wort- und Tatvernebelung, liegt die eigentliche Wurzel des rechtsradikalen "Revisionismus", hier liegt auch der Grund, warum Auschwitz weiterwirken kann.

Am 5. November 1942 reichte die Firma J. A. Topf und Söhne in Erfurt beim Reichspatentamt in Berlin eine Patentanmeldung mit der Kennziffer T 58 240 Kl 24d ein. Gegenstand: ein "kontinuierlich arbeitender Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb". In der Patentanmeldung heißt es:

In den durch den Krieg und seine Folgen bedingten Sammellagern der besetzten Ostgebiete mit ihrer unvermeidbar hohen Sterblichkeit ist die Erdbestattung der großen Menge verstorbener Lagerinsassen nicht durchführbar. Einerseits aus Mangel an Platz und Personal, andererseits wegen der Gefahr, die der näheren und weiteren Umgebung durch die Erdbestattung der vielfach an Infektionskrankheiten Gestorbenen unmittelbar und mittelbar droht. Es besteht daher der Zwang, die ständig anfallende große Zahl von Leichen durch Einäscherung schnell, sicher und hygienisch einwandfrei zu beseitigen.

So die schreckliche Kanzleisprache der Täter und Mittäter. Sie überlebte erfolgreich die Stunde Null: Am 3. Januar 1953

wurde vom Bundespatentamt die Patentschrift Nr. 861731 (Klasse 24d) über "Verfahren und Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen, Kadavern und Teilen davon" an die Firma J. A. Topf und Söhne, Wiesbaden (früher Erfurt) erteilt.

Nächste Folge: Die Entstehung des "Leuchter-Reports" – Das Beweismittel der Frey, Remer & Co. – Welche Rolle spielt David Irving?

DIE ZEIT Nr. 40 – 25. September 1992, S. 90

Der "Leuchter-Report"

Seit einigen Jahren berufen sich die Rechtsradikalen auf das Gutachten eines amerikanischen Ingenieurs, der angeblich nachweist, dass es in Auschwitz keine Gaskammern gegeben habe. Was hat es damit auf sich?

Von Till Bastian

Am 25. Februar 1988 fliegt ein Ingenieur namens Fred A. Leuchter aus den USA nach Polen, begleitet von seiner Frau, einem Zeichner, einem Kameramann und einem Dolmetscher. Das Team inspiziert die ehemaligen Konzentrationslager Auschwitz und Majdanek und reist schon am 3. März wieder in die USA zurück. Ebenso hurtig schreibt Leuchter auch sein 132 Druckseiten umfassendes "Gutachten", das er bereits am 5. April vorlegt. Unter dem Namen "Leuchter-Report" hat es traurige Bekanntheit erlangt.

Was ist der Hintergrund dieses "Gutachtens"? In Kanada hatte sich der deutschstämmige Verleger Ernst Zündel vor dem Bezirksgericht in Toronto zu verantworten. Er ist wegen der Verbreitung von Schriften, in denen der nationalsozialistische Völkermord geleugnet wird, von der Auschwitz-Überlebenden Sabine Citron angezeigt und 1985 erstinstanzlich zu fünfzehn Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt worden. Später hat der Appellationsgerichtshof in Ontario dieses Urteil jedoch aufgehoben und ein Wiederaufnahmeverfahren angeordnet.

Nun schlug die große Stunde des französischen Literaturwissenschaftlers Robert Faurisson. Dieser Professor der Universität Lyon – seit langem berüchtigt wegen "revisionistischer", das heißt die Naziverbrechen leugnender Thesen – wandte sich, nach Absprache mit Zündel, an Fred Leuchter, der als Spezialist für jene Hinrichtungsanlagen in amerikanischen Gefängnissen gilt, die Giftgas zur Tötung der Verurteilten benutzen. Zündel und Faurisson versprachen sich von ihm eine Expertise, mit der "wissenschaftlich" nachzuweisen sei, dass es in Auschwitz keinen Massenmord mit Giftgas gegeben haben könne. Leuchter nahm diesen Auftrag anscheinend ohne große Bedenken an und begab sich alsbald auf die von Zündel finanzierte Reise.

Das Gericht in Toronto maß der Aussage des Bostoner Gaskammerspezialisten freilich wenig Bedeutung bei. Nachdem es den seltsamen Gutachter angehört hatte, verurteilte es Zündel am 11. Mai 1988 zu neun Monaten Gefängnis ohne Bewährung.

Im Juni 1989 wurde Leuchters Gutachten dann in London unter dem Titel "The Leuchter-Report. The First Forensic Examination of Auschwitz" der Öffentlichkeit präsentiert – das Vorwort hatte der britische Publizist und Historiker David Irving beigesteuert. Eine deutsche Übersetzung war bereits im Vorjahr mit dem Untertitel "Ein Ingenieursbericht über die angeblichen Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek, Polen" erschienen.

Schon mit diesem Titel wird klar, warum der Leuchter-Bericht in der apologetisch-rechtsradikalen Literatur als "Meilenstein" gefeiert werden konnte – weil hier ein angeblich unabhängiger Gutachter, der nach "wissenschaftlichen" Methoden verfährt, die Existenz der Vergasungsanlagen von Auschwitz und andernorts in Frage stellt.

Ist es überhaupt angebracht, ein solches Machwerk wissenschaftlich widerlegen zu wollen? Nach Würdigung aller Umstände – siehe den ersten Teil dieser Serie in der vorigen Ausgabe – kann es an den nationalsozialistischen Greueltaten in Auschwitz keinen Zweifel geben. Warum also einen Autor wie Leuchter "mit den eigenen Waffen schlagen" wollen?

Schriftstücke wie jenes von Fred Leuchter können leider viele Menschen verunsichern, wenn sie nicht in der Sache widerlegt werden. Wie Werner Wegner, der sich ausführlich mit diesem Report auseinandergesetzt hat, anmerkt, rufen moralisch-politische Argumente in solchen Fällen "nur den Eindruck einer Argumentationsschwäche hervor. Wer diesem Dilemma entgehen will, muss die Gegebenheiten und Geschehnisse in den Vernichtungslagern restlos zu klären suchen." Nur deshalb ist der "Leuchter-Report" eine Betrachtung wert.

Wir wollen auf die dubiosen Umstände bei der Entstehung des Berichtes hier nicht weiter eingehen – weder darauf, dass Leuchter es kaum für nötig hielt, sich vorab in das Problemfeld einzuarbeiten, noch auf seinen extrem kurzen Aufenthalt am Orte oder auf die Tatsache, dass er angeblich Proben aus den Wandverkleidungen der Gaskammern in Auschwitz-Stammlager und Auschwitz-Birkenau ohne Genehmigung der ört-

lichen Behörden (mithin ohne kritische Zeugen) entnommen hat.

Betrachten wir nur das "Gutachten" selber, so fällt als kardinaler Mangel sofort auf, dass es in eigentümlicher Betriebsblindheit die Tötungsmaschinerie der Nazis immer wieder mit den Gaskammern der US-Gefängnisse vergleicht. Aus diesen Vergleichen zieht Leuchter dann die reichlich sonderbar anmutende Schlußfolgerung, keine der Gaskammern von Auschwitz sei "so gebaut worden, wie es den bekannten und bewährten Anlagen, die zur selben Zeit in den Vereinigten Staaten in Betrieb waren, entsprochen hätte. Es erscheint merkwürdig, dass diejenigen, die diese angeblichen Gaskammern geplant hatten, niemals die Technik zu Rate gezogen oder berücksichtigt haben, wie sie in den Vereinigten Staaten angewandt wurde, das heißt in dem einzigen Land, das damals Gefangene mit Gas hinrichtete."

Der Franzose Georges Wellers, der – selber Auschwitz-Überlebender – den "Leuchter-Report" einer vernichtenden Kritik unterzogen hat, merkt dazu bitter an: "Der brave Mr. Leuchter findet es demnach 'merkwürdig', dass Höß 1941/42, also mitten im Krieg, nicht den Atlantik überquert hat, um von den Amerikanern zweckdienliche Hinweise darüber zu erbitten, wie sich Hunderttausende von Männern, Frauen und Kindern am effektivsten umbringen lassen … Unter seinen Schlußfolgerungen finden sich viele… überaus erstaunliche und unhaltbare Hinweise, aus denen immer wieder ersichtlich wird, dass dieser 'Luxus-Henker' seine 'Hilton-Gaskammer' mit den elenden Vergasungsschuppen von Auschwitz verwechselt hat."

Leuchters zentrale These besagt, in den Gebäuden von Auschwitz habe keine Massentötung durch Giftgas stattfinden können, da die "vermeintlichen" Gaskammern weder beheizbar waren, noch rasch genug hätten entlüftet werden können. Außerdem konnte Leuchter in seinen angeblichen Proben aus der Wandverkleidung nur "kaum noch feststellbare" Spuren von Blausäureresten finden. All diese scheinbar sensationellen Entdeckungen lassen sich freilich leicht erklären:

Eine Gaskammer in den USA muss vor der Hinrichtung vorgeheizt werden, weil Blausäure (Zyklon B) erst bei einer Raumtemperatur von rund 26 Grad Celsius in den gasförmigen Aggregatzustand übergeht. In Auschwitz pferchten die Nazis aber derart viele Menschen in ihre Gaskammern, dass schon durch deren Körpertemperatur die notwendige Hitze erreicht wurde. Und aus eben diesem Grund – die hermetisch abgeschlossenen Räume waren überfüllt mit einer Menge nackter, verängstigter, schreiender, um Luft ringender Menschen – wurde die infolge der Hitze schnell gasförmig gewordene Blausäure zum größten Teil mit der eingeatmeten Luft von ihren Körpern aufgenommen.

Die Atemrate der Menschen in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz dürfte erheblich höher gewesen sein als die eines hinzurichtenden Delinquenten, der in einem amerikanischen Gefängnis, auf einem Stuhl festgeschnallt, den Tod erwartet; es wurde von ihnen daher wahrscheinlich auch mehr Blausäuregas aufgenommen. Vermutlich blieb nach dem Tod dieser Menschen gar keine große Menge an freiem Gas mehr übrig, das noch von der Wandverkleidung hätte absorbiert werden können.

Die Nazis hatten es eben nicht nötig, aus "humanitären" Gründen sicherheitshalber die elffache Menge der tödlichen Blausäuredosis einzusetzen, wie es in einem amerikanischen Gefängnis gängige Praxis ist. Von einer ihrer ersten Mordaktionen, die am 3. September 1941 im Kellergeschoß von Block 11 stattfand und 850 Menschen das Leben kostete, ist bezeugt, dass Rapportführer Gerhard Palitzsch, als er am Morgen des Folgetages, mit einer Gasmaske geschützt, die Zellentür öffnete, noch mehrere Häftlinge am Leben fand.

Seit Mitte September 1941 wurde die Leichenhalle des "Krematorium 1" in Auschwitz als Gaskammer benutzt; es handelt sich um einen ehemaligen Munitionsbunker links vom Eingangstor, über dem der Spruch "Arbeit macht frei" prangt. Grund dafür war nicht nur die räumliche Nähe von Gaskammer und Krematorium, sondern auch die Möglichkeit, in diesem (fensterlosen) Raum das etwa noch vorhandene Gas – es dürfte sich aus dem erwähnten Grund um keine gewaltige Menge gehandelt haben – abzusaugen, um die Räume rasch wieder betreten zu können (die Häftlingssonderkommandos begaben sich in die Gaskammern etwa dreißig Minuten nach Öffnen der Türen, um die Leichen der Ermordeten fortzuschaffen).

Aus diesen Gründen und durch den bereits erwähnten Umstand, dass auch diese Gaskammer von den Nazis in aller Brutalität bis zum Äußersten mit Menschen vollgestopft wurde, ist es leicht erklärlich, wenn Leuchter 44 Jahre nach dem Massenmord wirklich nur noch geringe Cyanid-Rückstände in der Wandverkleidung hat finden können. Der Ingenieur behauptet zudem, dieses Krematorium habe wie alle anderen keine abgedichteten Türen gehabt, obschon er bei gründlicherer Arbeit im Auschwitz-Archiv die Bestellscheine für solche Türen leicht hätte finden können. Er berechnet weiterhin ganz ernsthaft, dass in diesen Raum von fast achtzig Quadratmeter Grundfläche überhaupt nur 91 Menschen hineingepaßt hätten, weil ja für jede stehende Person eine Bodenfläche von 9 Quadratfuß (0,8 Quadratmeter) nötig sei – als hätten die Nazis sich gar noch Gedanken um die Bequemlichkeit der Mordopfer gemacht…

Natürlich bestreitet Leuchter auch die im März 1944 wegen Überlastung der Krematorien vorgenommene Leichenverbrennung in Gräben – es gibt von ihr illegal angefertigte Photos –, weil sie

wegen des hohen Grundwasserspiegels auf dem sumpfigen Gelände von Auschwitz unmöglich gewesen sei. Daß aber das KZ-Gelände damals durch ein umfangreiches, von Häftlingen in Zwangsarbeit geschaffenes Grabensystem drainiert wurde, welches das Grundwasser über einen Hauptgraben in die Weichsel ableitete, ist ihm offenbar unbekannt geblieben.

Weitere Details können der Fachliteratur entnommen werden: Drei Wissenschaftler haben bisher – unabhängig voneinander und mit verschiedenen Schwerpunkten – eine fundierte Kritik an Leuchters Irrtümern und Widersprüchen geliefert, am umfassendsten der französische Pharmakologe Jean-Claude Pressac ("Auschwitz, Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers", New York 1989), außerdem noch der Franzose Georges Wellers und der Deutsche Werner Wegner. Wer sich von der pseudowissenschaftlichen Aufmachung der Leuchter-Expertise hat verwirren lassen, wird nach dieser Lektüre ihre innere Haltlosigkeit rasch erkennen.

Hätte sich der Bostoner Ingenieur nicht so gründlich von der eigenen, offenbar vorgefaßten Meinung in die Irre führen lassen und sich gründlich über sein "Untersuchungsobjekt" orientiert, so wäre ihm auch nicht verborgen geblieben, dass bereits im Mai 1945 von den in den Auschwitz-Magazinen gefundenen 293 Säcken mit Frauenhaar eine Probe von 25,5 Kilogramm an das Krakauer Gerichtsmedizinische Institut überbracht worden ist. Im Untersuchungsbericht des Instituts, datiert vom 15. Dezember 1945, wird unzweideutig festgehalten, dass "an den Haaren, die von nach der Vergasung geschorenen Frauenleichen stammen", das Vorkommen von Blausäurekomponenten festgestellt werden konnte.

Es kann kaum verwundern, dass Rechtsradikale des harten Kerns die Leuchter-"Entdeckungen" als Propagandamittel weidlich ausschlachten. So schreibt der Generalmajor a.D. Otto E. Remer – er hatte am 20. Juli 1944 auf Befehl Hitlers den Putsch niedergeworfen – in seiner Remer-Depesche (Ausgabe vom September 1991), worin er Leuchter ausdrücklich erwähnt: "Die Massentötung von Juden mittels Zyklon B ist wissenschaftlich widerlegt." Infolgedessen fordert Remer Unterstützung "für den Durchbruch in der Gaskammerlüge". Die Versuche der deutschen Justiz, hierauf mit dem Paragraphen 194 Strafgesetzbuch zu antworten (der die Rede von einer "Auschwitz-Lüge" als Beleidigung der Opfer unter Strafe stellt), wirken eher hilflos (im letzten Jahr wurde Remer zu einer Geldstrafe von 2250 Mark verurteilt).

Eine besonders unrühmliche Rolle spielt in diesem Zusammenhang auch der Brite David Irving, der sich als Entdecker verborgener zeitgeschichtlicher Dokumente einen Namen gemacht hat. Der Schriftsteller, der am 9. November 1991, am Jahrestag der "Reichskristallnacht" von 1938, auf dem Rannischen Platz in Halle eine Rede vor 500 Rechtsradikalen hielt und dabei "der neuen deutschen Jugend" (so der Originalton Irving) zurief, "dass ein neues Deutsches Reich entstehen wird", hat das Vorwort für die 1989 erschienene britische Ausgabe des "Leuchter-Reports" verfaßt. In seinem im selben Jahr veröffentlichten Werk "Führer und Reichskanzler Adolf Hitler 1933-1945", einer ergänzten und überarbeiteten Neuauflage, taucht – im Gegensatz zu früheren Fassungen – das "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz" nicht mehr auf.

David Irving, Jahrgang 1938, ist ein Autor – kein Fachhistoriker – mit guten Quellenkenntnissen, der mehrere durchaus anerkannte Bücher über den Zweiten Weltkrieg veröffentlicht hat. In Streit mit renommierten Historikern geriet er freilich, als er in seiner 1975 zunächst in deutscher Sprache erschienenen Hitler-Biographie die These verkündete, Hitler habe von der systematischen Judenvernichtung nichts gewußt und diese gar nicht gewollt.

Der Beifall, der ihm hierfür aus rechtsradikalen Kreisen zuteil wurde, brachte Irving in immer engere Verbindung mit ihnen, in Deutschland besonders mit der Deutschen Volksunion des Verlegers Gerhard Frey, der Irvings Thesen veröffentlicht und seine Vortragsreisen bezahlt. Neuerdings präsentiert sich Irving – für den in Italien und Österreich ein Einreiseverbot gilt – immer wieder als Befürworter des "Leuchter-Reports" und dessen Thesen. Das hat ihm am 5. Mai 1992 eine Verurteilung durch das Amtsgericht München zu 10 000 Mark Geldstrafe eingetragen.

Britischen Unterhausabgeordneten, die Irvings Sympathien für die Neonazis scharf verurteilten, hielt der Schriftsteller zynisch entgegen: "Ich begebe mich in die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz, und Sie und Ihre Freunde dürfen Zyklon B gemäß den altbekannten Prozeduren und Umständen werfen. Ich garantiere Ihnen, Sie werden mit dem Ergebnis nicht zufrieden sein."

Was die Fakten betrifft, so ist zu diesem "Argument" hier bereits alles gesagt. Aber auch die Quellenlage spricht immer mehr gegen Irvings Thesen. Schon die von ihm der Öffentlichkeit vorgestellten Restteile der Goebbels-Tagebücher haben eher bestätigt denn widerlegt, was Fachhistoriker schon immer wußten: dass Hitler über alle Vorgänge in seinem Machtbereich sehr gut unterrichtet war und stets im Zentrum der Entscheidungen stand. Und in eben jenem Moskauer Sonderarchiv, das auch die von Irving beschafften Glasphotoplatten mit Goebbels' Notizen aufbewahrte, hat der britische Historiker Gerald Fleming jüngst Baupläne für die Krematorien und Gaskammern des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz sowie eine ausführliche Korrespondenz zwischen der KZ-Leitung und der SS-Zentrale in Berlin entdeckt.

Am Geschehen von Auschwitz gibt es keinen Zweifel. Diese

größte Vernichtungsmaschine aller Zeiten bleibt monströs; ein erratischer Block des Grauens in der an Verbrechen nicht armen Weltgeschichte. Freilich liegen die Motive für den mit deutscher Gründlichkeit betriebenen Massenmord zum Teil noch im dunkeln, werden sich ihm vielleicht auch nie vollständig entreißen lassen. Was aber nicht begriffen werden kann, wird – zumal, wo es den eigenen Identitäts- und Größengefühlen widerspricht – bestritten (so die Rechtsradikalen) oder zumindest abgemildert.

Eine sonderbare Zwiespältigkeit prägt heute die rechtsradikale Szene. Da wird einerseits – an Abstrusität noch das Leuchter-Gutachten weit übertreffend – behauptet, das ganze KZ Auschwitz sei erst nach dem Krieg von der polnischen Regierung zu Propagandazwecken aufgebaut worden. Anderseits aber hat ein Gericht am 11. November 1991 im Zittauer Neonaziprozess acht Angeklagte verurteilt, die ein Wohnheim mit Kindern aus Tschernobyl überfallen und dabei "Ab nach Auschwitz!" gerufen hatten.

Und als vier Monate später, am 9. März 1992, die NDR-Sendung "Panorama" zu Spenden für den Erhalt der KZ-Gedenkstätte in Auschwitz aufrief, stapelten sich dort Briefe; in denen es zum Beispiel hieß: "Gern werde ich eine größere Summe spenden, wenn dadurch Auschwitz betriebsbereit bleibt" oder in einer anderen Zuschrift gleicher Tendenz: "Auch das Unterbringungsproblem für unsere Asylanten wäre so leicht zu lösen. Ich gebe gern 50 kg Gas (Zyklon B)."

So keimt, pseudowissenschaftlich gedüngt, ein halbes Jahrhundert nach der Selektion an der Rampe eine schlimme Saat, die allerdings den nachdenklichen Beobachter kaum überraschen wird. Zu lange hat es Versuche gegeben, an der Hitler-Zeit doch auch Positives zu finden: die Autobahnen natürlich und dass Frauen damals noch auf die Straße gehen konnten. Zu viele alte Nazis bekleideten auch später Schlüsselpositionen: Aus einem SS-Mann wurde ein Präsident der Bundesärztekammer, aus einem "furchtbaren Juristen" ein Ministerpräsident; zu schwer tat sich die Justiz mit der Durchforstung der Vergangenheit, zumal in den eigenen Reihen.

Die öffentliche Meinung nahm's gelassen hin, zu sehr war alles mit dem Wiederaufbau und dem Wirtschaftswunder beschäftigt. Heute pilgern Neonazis zum Grab von Rudolf Heß nach Wunsiedel und feiern des Führers Stellvertreter auf Transparenten als "Märtyrer". Alles dies ist nur möglich, weil eine schweigende Mehrheit von jeher den Kurs der Verharmlosung und Beschwichtigung mitgetragen hat. Wie viele deutsche Schulklassen haben Auschwitz besichtigt? Wie viele Väter und Mütter dieser Schüler sind dort gewesen?

Gegen alle Versuche, die deutsche Vergangenheit zu "entsorgen" und den Mantel des Vergessens über die nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen zu breiten, hat der verstorbene Direktor des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, Martin Broszat, eingewandt:

Wer den Bürgern der Bundesrepublik den selbstkritischen Umgang mit ihrer älteren und jüngeren Geschichte wegschwätzen will, raubt ihnen eines der besten Elemente politischer Gesittung, das seit den späten 50er Jahren allmählich in diesem Staatswesen entwickelt worden ist. Am verräterischsten ist dabei die fundamentale Verkennung, als sei die durch die Not erworbene moralische Sensibilität gegenüber der eigenen Geschichte ein kultureller und politischer Nachteil, verglichen mit anderen Nationen, und als gelte es, deren aus historischen Gründen oft robusteres oder naiveres und politisch meist schädliches historisches Selbstbewußtsein zu kopieren.

In der Tat: Wer die Notwendigkeit des beständigen Neu-Erschreckens über die Greuel von Auschwitz einer vermeintlichen "deutschen Normalität" opfern will, braucht sich nicht zu wundern, wenn später in Rostock ein Ausländerwohnheim nach einer Pogromnacht in Flammen steht…

Für Hinweise und Anregungen danke ich Hellmuth Auerbach vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte München, Willi Dreßen von der Zentralstelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen in Ludwigsburg, Janus Parzer von der staatlichen Gedenkstatte in Oswiecim, vor allem aber meinem Freund Karl Bonhoeffer.

Bastians Auschwitz-Lügen

Zeugen

Bastian baute die hier besprochene *Zeit*-Serie später zu einem knapp 100 Textseiten umfassenden Taschenbuch aus: *Auschwitz und die „Auschwitz-Lüge". Massenmord und Geschichtsfälschung*, Beck, München 1994 (6. Aufl. 2016). Lediglich etwa $^1/_3$ des Texts behandelt revisionistische Argumente, und die auch nur "recht oberflächlich" und mit vielen "subjektiven Formulierungen", wie es ein wohlwollender Rezensent auf Amazon ausdrückte.[1] Das dünne Buch ist zwar etwas ausführlicher als die *Zeit*-Artikel, aber weder inhaltlich noch stilistisch wird wesentlich Neues hinzufügt. In den ersten zwei Kapiteln dieses Beitrags werde ich mich zunächst mit Bastians Ursünde auseinandersetzen, also mit seinen beiden Artikeln in *Die Zeit*. Danach folgt dann eine kritische Analyse der letzten Ausgabe seines Buches aus dem Jahre 2016.

Zu Beginn seines ersten Artikels erwähnt Till Bastian folgende Zeugen für die Existenz einer Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz: Prof. Johann P. Kremer, Rudolf Höß, Primo Levi, Pery Broad, Hans Stark und Richard Böck (ohne die letzten beiden namentlich zu nennen).

Primo Levi und Jean Amery

Levi beweist genau das Gegenteil dessen, was Bastian behauptet, schreibt er doch in seinem Buch, er habe erst nach dem Krieg erfahren, dass es in Auschwitz Vergasungen gegeben habe.[2] Erst in einem in der Neuausgabe von 1976 hinzugefügten Anhang beschreibt er die Gaskammern zur Judenvernichtung, offensichtlich einem Klischee folgend, nicht aber auf eigenen Wahrnehmungen basierend. Was von Levis Erwähnung der Gaskammern wirklich zu halten ist, machte die linke französische Tageszeitung *Libération* kurz nach Levis Selbstmord am 11.4.1987 unfreiwillig deutlich. Die Zeitung berichtete damals, Levi habe es seiner Eigenschaft als Jude zu verdanken, dass er nicht erschossen wurde, nachdem er Ende 1943 als Partisan verhaftet worden war:

> *"Die Faschisten hatten ihn als Partisanen (er trug noch eine Pistole bei sich) gefangengenommen, und er hatte sich als Jude ausgegeben, um nicht*

---

1 achim.diekmann@gmx.net, 5. Juli 2000; www.amazon.de/product-reviews/3406374484; seine Empfehlung des Buches *Die Auschwitzleugner* von Brigitte Bailer-Galanda u.a. geht aber auch nach hinten los, denn das Buch ist zwar ausführlicher, aber genauso grottenschlecht, vgl. den Beitrag "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" weiter unten im vorliegenden Buch.

2 *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Paris 1993, S. 19. Die italienische Erstauflage erschien 1947 unter dem Titel *Se questo è un uomo*.

> *auf der Stelle erschossen zu werden. Und als Jude wurde er den Deutschen ausgeliefert. Die Deutschen schickten ihn nach Auschwitz* […]*"*[3]

Bezeichnend ist auch, wie sich Primo Levi und die meisten anderen Häftlinge verhielten, als die Rote Armee kurz davor stand, das Lager Anfang 1945 einzunehmen. Die Häftlinge wurden vor die Wahl gestellt, entweder mit der SS zu fliehen oder von den Russen befreit zu werden. In seinem Eintrag zum 17.1.1945 schreibt Levi, wie er angesichts der allgemein verbreiteten Angst vor der mordenden, vergewaltigenden und plündernden Roten Armee seinem Fluchtinstinkt gefolgt wäre und sich den anderen mit der SS fliehenden Häftlingen angeschlossenen hätte, wenn er nur nicht so krank gewesen wäre:

> *"Es war keine Frage der Vernunft: Ich wäre wahrscheinlich auch dem Herdeninstinkt gefolgt, wenn ich mich nicht so schwach gefühlt hätte. Angst ist äußerst ansteckend, und die unmittelbare Reaktion ist, dass man versucht zu fliehen."*

Wohl gemerkt: Die Angst, von der Levi hier schrieb, ist die, die alle Häftlinge damals umtrieb – er spricht vom Herdeninstinkt! – und die sie dazu anhielt, *mit* den Deutschen zu fliehen. Es war daher nicht die Angst vor den *Deutschen*, sondern die Angst vor den *Russen*. Und Levi gibt uns sogar das Ergebnis dieser Abstimmung mit Füßen: 800 zumeist marschunfähige Häftlinge entschieden sich, in Auschwitz zu bleiben, 20.000 andere aber schlossen sich den Nationalsozialisten an, von denen wir laut Bastian glauben sollen, es seien viehische Massenmörder gewesen.

Jean Améry, geborener Hanns C. Mayer, wurde aufgrund seiner Widerstandstätigkeit in Belgien verhaftet und in den BUNA-Werken der I.G. Farben Industrie A.G. als Zwangsarbeiter eingesetzt. Untergebracht war er daher während dieser Zeit im Lager Monowitz, einem Außenlager von Auschwitz, das nur formell der SS unterstand, tatsächlich aber im Wesentlichen von den I.G. Farben betrieben wurde. Améry kann von dort aus kein Zeuge irgendwelcher Massenvernichtungsaktionen geworden sein und hat das auch nie behauptet.[4]

Richard Böck

Richard Böck war während des Krieges als Kraftfahrer bei der SS in der Fahrbereitschaft Auschwitz eingesetzt. Dort stand er in freundschaftlicher Verbindung mit Adolf Rögner, einem in der Elektroabteilung der Fahrbereitschaft eingesetzten Häftling und Mitglied des kommunistischen Lageruntergrundes.[5] Rögner war ein pathologischer Lügner, der mehrfach wegen Betruges und wegen Meineides vorbestraft war und dessen Ausführungen über Auschwitz

---

[3] Ferdinand Camon, "Chimie/Levi, la mort", *Libération*, 13.4.1987, S. 29.

[4] Vgl. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean_Am%C3%A9ry

[5] Zu R. Böck vgl. G. Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 4", *VffG* 7(2) (2003), S. 238-242.

eine Ansammlung perverser Phantasien ist.[6] Rögners Freund Richard Böck half ihm und seinen Mit-Untergrundkämpfern, Briefe aus dem Lager zu schmuggeln, weswegen er einmal selbst von der Lager-Gestapo verhört wurde. Nach dem Krieg halfen ihm seine damaligen Freunde bei der Beschaffung eidesstattlicher Erklärungen zu seiner Entlastung, zumal damals wie heute jeder SS-Mann grundsätzlich verdächtigt wurde bzw. wird, Gräuel begangen zu haben, solange er nicht das Gegenteil beweisen kann.

Richard Böck wurde bei den Ermittlungen zum Auschwitz-Prozess im Abstand von etwa 20 Monaten zweimal verhört.[7] Während seiner ersten Aussage gab Böck an, er habe eine Vergasung "einmal selbst mit angesehen. Dies muss im Sommer 1943 gewesen sein". Bei seiner zweiten Vernehmung fand diese Vergasung dann "im Winter 1942/43" statt. Obwohl ihm als unautorisierter Person die Anwesenheit sowohl bei Vergasungen als auch bei angeblich in einer Kiesgrube stattfinden Hinrichtungen "streng verboten war", gelang es ihm problemlos, an diesen teilzunehmen, etwa indem er schlicht zur Gaskammer fuhr oder den SS-Männern, die zur Exekution gingen, "in einigen Metern Abstand gefolgt" sei. Das Kommando zur Erschießung der Häftlinge habe dann, so Böck, "Achtung, fertig, los" gelautet, was freilich Unsinn ist, denn Erschießungskommandos lauten in etwa "Anlegen, Zielen, Feuer!"

Daraus ergibt sich folgerichtig entweder

a. die Vergasungen/Erschießungen waren nicht geheim;
b. die SS bestand aus tumben Toren, die die primitivsten Sicherheitsvorkehrungen nicht einhielten oder
c. Böck benutzt seine dichterische Freiheit.

An anderer Stelle berichtet Böck, wie ihm befohlen worden sei, mit einem Laster voll belegter Brote nach Birkenau zu einer Selektion an die Rampe zu fahren, weil die SS angeblich damit rechnete, "dass eine Kommission aus der Schweiz kommt, um sich die 'Judenumsiedlung' anzusehen." Und die wollte man mit den Broten irreführen. Er sei aber mit den Broten wieder zurückgeschickt worden, weil die Kommission nicht gekommen sei. Das setzt freilich voraus, dass die SS nicht bestimmen konnte, wann eine Rot-Kreuz-Delegation ins Lager kam und wann nicht, was undenkbar ist.

Bastians Zitat aus Böcks Aussage über die angeblich erlebte Vergasung in einem der Bunker von Auschwitz ("Anschließend kam ein SS-Mann…") besticht zunächst durch das, was Bastian auslässt:

---

6 Das Nachfolgende beruht auf den Akten der Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Az. 4 Js 444/59, vgl. G. Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-ProzessesxTeil 2, *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 473-478; ders., Teil 3, *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 95-101; ders., Teil 6, *VffG* 8(1) (2004) S. 114-118, hier S. 115.

7 Für die hier entscheidenden Passagen von Böcks Aussage vgl. Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), aaO. (Anm. 5); Bd. 3, S. 447-464, Bd. 29, S. 6879-6887; vgl. G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 5), Teil 4, ebd., 7(2) (2003), S. 224-229.

> *"Allerdings habe ich mich gewundert, daß das Häftlingskommando, das zum Wegschaffen der Leichen bestimmt war, den Raum ohne Gasmasken betrat, obwohl dieser blaue Dunst über den Leichen schwebte, von dem ich annahm, daß es sich um Gas handelte."*

Denn diese Sätze beweisen, dass Böck die Unwahrheit sagt:

1. Blausäure ist nicht blau. Da phantasierte Böck wohl aus dem Namen des Giftes etwas zusammen.
2. Wenn wirklich so schnell wie behauptet mit Giftgas getötet worden wäre, so hätte man große Mengen davon einwerfen müssen. Das Häftlingskommando hätte daher die ungelüftete Kammer mit dem weiterhin ausgasenden Zyklon B nicht ohne Gasmasken und Schutzanzüge betreten können, um nicht selbst nach kurzer Zeit tot umzufallen.

Böck kann also nicht gesehen haben, was er behauptet. Eine ähnliche Beurteilung ergibt sich aus einer anderen Vergasung, die Böck erlebt haben will, und zwar im Herbst 1941 im Krematorium I des Stammlagers. Leider aber sollen nach offizieller Geschichtsschreibung in der Leichenhalle dieses Krematoriums erst ab 1942 Vergasungen durchgeführt worden sein. Außerdem gibt Böck selbst an – und liefert eine Skizze –, dass sich das Gebäude der Fahrbereitschaft, in der er über Jahre tagein, tagaus tätig war, auf der anderen Straßenseite, also in unmittelbarer Nähe zum alten Krematorium befand. Wie kann es da sein, dass er nur eine einzige Vergasung in diesem Krematorium erlebt haben will, wenn dort doch ab Frühjahr 1942 ständig Vergasungen vorgekommen sein sollen? Was von seiner Aussage wirklich zu halten ist, ergibt sich aus der folgenden Passage:

> *"Jedenfalls habe ich während meiner gesamten Zeit in Auschwitz beobachten können, daß im alten Krematorium Häftlingsleichen verbrannt wurden. Erst Ende des Jahres 1944 ließ dies etwas nach. Täglich konnte ich sehen, wie die Flammen 2 Meter hoch aus dem Schornstein schlugen. Außerdem roch es immer stark nach verbranntem Fleisch."*

Dazu ist anzumerken:

1. Aus Krematoriumsschornsteinen können keine Flammen schlagen.
2. Krematorien stinken nicht.
3. Dieses Krematorium wurde im Sommer 1943 stillgelegt.

Kurz: Richard Böck lügt. Warum er lügt, ergibt sich aus seiner eigenen Aussage: Er hatte sich schon zur Kriegszeit vollständig auf die Seite der kommunistisch dominierten Kriegspropaganda geschlagen und sich deren Geschichten zu eigen gemacht.

Pery Broad

Pery Broad ist einer der bekanntesten SS-Zeugen, der ausführlich über die Gaskammer in Auschwitz berichtet hat. Broad war damals bei der Lager-Gestapo eingesetzt, wo er mit Zivilangelegenheiten befasst war. Als Gestapo-

Mann stand er daher unmittelbar nach dem Krieg mit einem Bein unter dem Galgen. Es kann daher nicht verwundern, dass er in alliierter Gefangenschaft ein "Geständnis" ablegte. Hier ein Auszug:[8]

> *"Der erste Versuch zu dem größten Verbrechen, das Hitler und seine Helfershelfer vorhatten und auch zu einem erschreckenden und nicht mehr gutzumachenden Teil ausgeführt hatten, war zufriedenstellend geglückt. Das größte Drama, dem Millionen glücklicher und unschuldig sich ihres Daseins freuender Menschen zum Opfer fallen sollten, mochte beginnen!"*

Broad klingt hier wie ein engagierter Widerstandskämpfer, obwohl er damals einer dieser Helfershelfer Hitlers gewesen wäre, wenn stimmt, was er gestand. Der französische Holocaust-Experte Jean-Claude Pressac stellte daher fest:[9]

> *"Aber Form und Ton seiner Erklärung klingen falsch. Seine Niederschrift kann keine getreue Wiedergabe der Gedanken eines SS-Mannes sein, und die Lektüre macht tatsächlich den Eindruck, dass sie von einem ehemaligen Häftling geschrieben wurde.* […] *seine gegenwärtige literarische Form ist sichtbar verfärbt von einem zu flagranten polnischen Patriotismus. Zudem ist das Original seiner Erklärung unbekannt.* […] *Broad hatte entweder die 'Sprache der Sieger' angenommen* […], *oder seine Erklärung wurde von den Polen 'leicht' überarbeitet* […]*."*

Die Vermutung, dass dieses Dokument überarbeitet, also verfälscht wurde, basiert auch auf Broads Aussage während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses:[10]

> *"Ich habe mir die hier vorgelegte Fotokopie flüchtig angesehen. Einiges stammt von mir, einiges dürften andere ergänzt haben, einiges ist auch falsch. Ich wundere mich, daß solche Sachen von mir stammen sollten.* […] *Einzelne Teile erkenne ich einwandfrei als meine Aufzeichnungen wieder, aber nicht das Dokument in vollem Umfang."*

In Broads Geständnis von 1945 sind die Schilderung der Vorgänge, die zu den ersten Vergasungen führten, sowie seine Beschreibung, wie eine Vergasung vonstatten ging, dermaßen detailliert, dass er all dies nur dann hätte wissen können, wenn er selbst einer jener SS-Männer war, die diese Vergasungen durchführten, was er allerdings bestritt. Vom Hörensagen konnte er unmöglich ein so "exaktes" und umfassendes Wissen haben.

Schauen wir uns Broads Ausführungen von 1945 inhaltlich an, so stellen wir fest:[11]

---

8 Pery Broad, "Erinnerungen", in: *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawniczna, Kattowitz 1981, S. 154-195, hier S. 170-173.

9 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 128.

10 Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, Bd. 1, S. 537, 539.

1. Broad meinte, die Umgebung hätte nach "verbrannten Haaren" gestunken, was nicht sein kann, da Krematorien solchen Gestank nicht ausstoßen.
2. Broad behauptete, vier bis sechs Leichen seien auf einmal in eine Krematoriumsmuffel eingeschoben worden, was technisch unmöglich war, denn die Türen dieser Öfen maßen 60 cm × 60 cm, wobei die unteren 10 cm nicht nutzbar waren, denn dort befanden sich Rollen, auf denen die Tragbahren in den Ofen eingeschoben wurden. Zudem bestanden die Türen oben aus einem Rundbogen, der bei einer Höhe von 30 cm ansetzte bzw. 20 cm über der Tragbahre. Zwei Leichen aufeinander wären bereits ca. 40 cm hoch, womit die obere Leiche mit dem Rundbogen in Konflikt käme. Der Einschub mittels einer Metallbahre über Rollen an der Türe erforderte zudem das Ausbalancieren der Tragbahre, wozu schon bei zwei Leichen mitunter zwei Mann notwendig waren. Mehr als zwei Leichen auf einmal hätten in den Ofen daher nicht eingeschoben werden können.
3. Broad wiederholte das Märchen von den Stichflammen, die aus den Krematoriumskaminen gekommen sein sollen.[12]
4. Er gab an, in einem Wald nahe Birkenau sei es zu Massenerschießungen gekommen, eine "einzigartige" Aussage, die sonst durch nichts gestützt wird.
5. Broad kolportierte die Legende von den Verbrennungsgräben, die jedoch aufgrund des hohen Grundwasserstandes in Birkenau nicht möglich waren.[13]
6. Er will 4.000 Menschen in den 210 m² großen Kellern der Krematorien II & III eingepfercht gesehen haben, was 19 Menschen pro m² entspräche, eine unmögliche Zahl.

Broad hat später nie bestritten, dass dieses Geständnis von ihm stammt, jedoch schränkte er während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses ein, dass er das meiste nur vom Hörensagen berichtet habe.[14] Dies passt freilich überhaupt nicht zum Detailreichtum dieses Geständnisses.

---

[11] Ich fasse hier einige von Jürgen Grafs Argumenten zusammen, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Verlag, Würenlos 1994, S. 168-176 (www.vho.org/D/atuadh/II23.html); vgl. auch C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 178-180; ders., *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, ebd, 2014, S. 64-71.

[12] Vgl. C. Mattogno, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", *VffG*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 386-391.

[13] Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau", *VffG* , 2(1) (1998) S. 2-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 421-424.

[14] Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965, S. 200.

Dagegen liest sich Broads karge Aussage, die er 1959 nach seiner Verhaftung während der Voruntersuchungen zum Auschwitz-Prozess machte, ganz anders:[15]

> *"An Vergasungen im kl. Krema in Auschwitz habe ich selbst nie teilgenommen. Lediglich einmal konnte ich aus einem Fenster des Obergeschosses der SS-Revierbaracke, die sich gegenüber vom kl. Krema. befand, einen* [sic] *Vergasungsvorgang zusehen.* […] *Erwähnen möchte ich noch, daß bei Vergasungen alles hermetisch abgeriegelt wurde, so daß es auch außenstehenden SS-Angehörigen nicht möglich war, heranzukommen."*

Die Glaubhaftigkeit seiner Ausführungen von 1959 ist aber ebenfalls gering, denn seine Behauptung, die SS habe die ganze Umgebung aus Geheimhaltungsgründen "hermetisch abgeriegelt", ist absurd:

Wenn man plante, den Massenmord sogar vor den nicht direkt damit beteiligten SS-Leuten geheim zu halten, so ist es undenkbar, dass man ihn überhaupt im Krematorium im Stammlager durchgeführt hätte.

Wenn man doch diesen Versuch gemacht hätte, so wäre das SS-Krankenhaus sicherlich das erste Gebäude gewesen, das evakuiert und gesperrt worden wäre, denn darin hielten sich fast ausschließlich SS-Leute auf, die mit dem Massenmord selbst nichts zu tun hatten.

Andererseits befanden sich gleich neben dem alten Krematorium die Bürogebäude der Politischen Abteilung, also jener Abteilung, die im Lager direkt mit allen Hinrichtungen befasst war, und in diesem Gebäude arbeitete Pery Broad jeden Tag ab Juni 1942. Wieso er dann nur einmal zufällig, und dann auch nur vom SS-Krankenhaus aus, eine solche Vergasung beobachtet haben will, wenn sie doch tagtäglich quasi vor seiner Nase durchgeführt worden sein sollen, bleibt ein Mysterium. Meint Broad etwa, das Verwaltungsgebäude der Politischen Abteilung sei jedes Mal geräumt worden, wenn es im Krematorium zu Vergasungen kam? Was wollte man vor der Politischen Abteilung geheim halten? Die war es doch, die für die Durchführung von Hinrichtungen zuständig war! Und wenn man diese Vergasungen sogar vor den offiziellen Henkern von Auschwitz geheim halten wollte, so wäre das SS-Krankenhaus ganz bestimmt auch geräumt worden.

Einzig eine Räumung der Umgebung wegen Vergiftungsgefahr lässt sich vorstellen, aber dasselbe hätte auch für das Krankenhaus gegolten, das sich ebenfalls nahe dem Krematorium befand. Und außerdem hätte die Räumung der unmittelbaren Umgebung des Krematoriums wegen Vergiftungsgefahr jeden Versuch vereitelt, eben diese Anwendung von Giftgas zu verheimlichen. Wie man es auch dreht und wendet: Broads Aussage ergibt keinen Sinn.

---

[15] Akten der Staatsanwaltschaft…, aaO. (Anm. 6), Bd. VII, S. 1086; vgl. G. Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 8", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 334-342, hier S. 338-341.

Aus all dem wird offenbar, dass Broad sein Geständnis von 1945 ganz offensichtlich nicht freiwillig und unbeeinflusst ablegte, und dass ihm beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess nur daran gelegen war, sich so weit wie möglich von der Tat zu entfernen, die er aufgrund seines erzwungenen "Geständnisses" von 1945 und aufgrund der damals schon waltenden "Offenkundigkeit" gar nicht mehr als solche in Frage stellen konnte. Die Absurdität seiner Behauptung überführt ihn aber auch dort, die Unwahrheit gesagt zu haben.

Broad hatte mit seiner Taktik übrigens Erfolg: Er verließ den Frankfurter Gerichtssaal als freier Mann.

Rudolf Höß

Till Bastian bezieht sich zudem auf den vormaligen Kommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, dessen Aussage unter Folter abgelegt wurde,[16] ein Umstand, der seit 1983 durch das Geständnis der Folterer allgemein bekannt ist.[17] Inzwischen wird diese Tatsache sogar von ausgemachten Revisionistengegnern anerkannt. So schrieb Prof. Nolte im Jahr 2002:[18]

> *"Der Aussage des Kommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, die unzweifelhaft sehr wesentlich zum inneren Zusammenbruch der Angeklagten im Nürnberger Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher beitrug, gingen Folterungen voraus; sie war also nach den Regeln des westlichen Rechtsverständnisses nicht gerichtsverwertbar."*

Der jüdische Journalist John Sack schrieb:[19]

> *"Die Holocaust-Leugner sagen – und sie haben recht – dass einer der Auschwitz-Kommandanten* [Rudolf Höß] *sein Geständnis ablegte, nachdem er gefoltert worden war."*

Im Frühjahr 2002 schrieb Fritjof Meyer, Leitender Redakteur des Hamburger Nachrichten-Magazins *Der Spiegel*:[20]

---

16 So Höß selbst in seiner Biographie, vgl. Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, München 1981, S. 149f.; vgl. Robert Faurisson, "Wie die Briten zu dem Geständnis von Rudolf Höß, Kommandant von Auschwitz, gekommen sind", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 35(1) (1987), S. 12-17 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Faurisson35_1.html); vgl. David Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, S. 241-246 (www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf, S. 349-357).

17 Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, Hamlyn Paperbacks, Feltham, Eng., 1983, S. 235-237; vgl. Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4 (1986), S. 389-403.

18 Ernst Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. München 2002, S. 96f.

19 "Inside the Bunker", *Esquire*, Februar-Ausgabe 2001.

20 Fritjof Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631-641, hier S. 639f. (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html).

> *"Nach drei Tagen Schlafentzug, gefoltert, nach jeder Antwort verprügelt, nackt und zwangsweise alkoholisiert, war die erste Vernehmung 'unter schlagenden Beweisen' zustande gekommen. So berichtete auch Höß selbst: 'Was in dem Protokoll drin steht, weiß ich nicht, obwohl ich es unterschrieben habe. Doch Alkohol und Peitsche waren auch für mich zuviel.'"*

Till Bastian aber verschweigt diese wichtige Randbedingung des Zustandekommens von Höß' Aussage. Ja er behauptet gar, Höß habe "bereitwillig" ausgesagt. Manchmal ist die halbe Wahrheit eben eine große Lüge.

Aber die Unfreiwilligkeit von Höß' Aussage ergibt sich auch aus den darin enthaltenen Unwahrheiten und Absurditäten:[21]

- Er spricht von 3 Mio. Menschen, die während seiner Kommandantur, also bis Ende 1943, ermordet worden sein sollen. Dies ist offensichtlich eine Anpassung an die erlogene sowjetische Gesamtopferzahl von 4 Millionen.
- Um diese Opferzahl wahrscheinlich erscheinen zu lassen, überhöht Höß zudem die Zahlen der damals in diversen europäischen Ländern lebenden Juden um etwa den Faktor 10.[22]
- Höß erwähnt als andere Vernichtungslager die Lager Belzec, Treblinka und Wolzec. Ein Lager Wolzec hat es allerdings nie gegeben
- Er behauptet, im Juni 1941 seien diese Lager bereits in Betrieb gewesen, jedoch ging Belzec erst im März 1942 und Treblinka erst im Juli 1942 in Betrieb.
- Er will im Juni 1941 den Befehl zum Judenmord bekommen haben, woraufhin Vergasungen in Auschwitz im Herbst 1941 eingesetzt haben sollen. Die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung datiert den unbewiesenen Endlösungsbefehl jedoch nicht vor Spätsommer 1941, und Vergasungen an Juden sollen in Auschwitz erst ab Anfang 1942 stattgefunden haben.[23]
- Höß kolportiert das Märchen vom Menschenfett, das gesammelt und auf die Scheiterhaufen zurückgegossen wurde.[24] Da Fett eine Zündtemperatur von ca. 184°C hat,[25] kann es sich unmöglich in einem Feuer ansammeln. Bastian aber kolportiert diese Lüge ernsthaft ("bisweilen wird austretendes Fett über die toten Körper geschöpft").

---

[21] Vgl. J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 11), S. 53-82.

[22] Was M. Broszat im übrigen zu seiner eigenen Fälschung veranlaßte, indem er diese Angaben aus seiner Höß-Edition ausließ mit dem Kommentar, diese Auslassungen enthielten "völlig abwegige Angaben über die zahlenmäßige Stärke dieser Juden"; aaO. (Anm. 16). Höß berichtet von 3 Mio. Juden in Ungarn, 4 Mio. in Rumänien, 2½ Mio. in Bulgarien.

[23] *IMT*-Dokument 3868-PS.

[24] M. Broszat, aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 126.

[25] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, S. 1584.

– Höß behauptet zudem, dass die Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos gegen das Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel, das die Gaskammer füllte, immun waren, da sie keine Gasmasken trugen.[26]
– Höß führt technisch ungeeignete bzw. geradezu absurde Methoden an, mit denen man versucht haben will, die Leichen zu beseitigen, wie etwa, sie durch Sprengungen zu beseitigen. Als ob die SS-Männer die Arme und Beine der Opfer aus den umliegenden Bäumen und Dachrinnen sammeln wollten.[27]

Johann P. Kremer

Johann Paul Kremer war zur Kriegszeit Dozent für Medizin an der Universität Münster. Vom 30.8. bis zum 18.11.1942 war er als Stellvertreter für einen erkrankten Lagerarzt in Auschwitz und führte während dieser Zeit ein Tagebuch. Bastian reißt daraus eine kurze Passage aus dem Zusammenhang, eine Vorgehensweise, die leider nur zu typisch ist. Hier nun mehr Auszüge aus Kremers Tagebuch, die den Zusammenhang wieder herstellen:[28]

> *"Im Lager wegen zahlreicher Infektionskrankheiten (Fleckfieber, Malaria, Durchfälle) Quarantäne."* (30.8.)
> *"Nachmittags bei der Vergasung eines Blocks mit Zyclon B gegen die Läuse."* (1.9.)
> *"Zum 1. Male draußen um 3 Uhr früh bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen. Im Vergleich hierzu erscheint mir das Dante'sche Inferno fast wie eine Komödie. Umsonst wird Auschwitz nicht das Lager der Vernichtung genannt!"* (2.9.)
> *"Heute mittag bei einer Sonderaktion aus dem F.K.L. ('Muselmänner'): das Schrecklichste der Schrecken. Hschf.*[Hauptscharführer] *Thilo – Truppenarzt – hat Recht, wenn er mir heute sagte, wir befänden uns am anus mundi.*[Arsch der Welt] *Abends gegen 8 Uhr wieder bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland."* (5.9.)
> *"Abends um 8 Uhr wieder zur Sonderaktion draußen."* (6.9.)
> *"2. Schutzimpfung gegen Typhus; danach abends starke Allgemeinreaktion (Fieber). Trotzdem in der Nacht noch bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland (1600 Personen). Schauerliche Scene vor dem letzten Bunker! Das war die 10. Sonderaktion. (Hössler)."* (12.10.)
> *"Bei naßkaltem Wetter heute Sonntagmorgen bei der 11. Sonderaktion (Holländer) zugegen. Gräßliche Scenen bei drei Frauen, die ums nackte Leben flehen."* (18.10.)

---

[26] M. Broszat, aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 166. J. Mendelsohn (Hg.), *The Holocaust*, Bd. 12, Garland, New York 1982, S. 113, Vernehmung von R. Höß, 2.4.1946.
[27] M. Broszat, aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 157ff.
[28] Staatl. Museum Auschwitz (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, S. 141-207.

Bastian verschweigt völlig, was sich sehr wohl aus Kremers Tagebuch ergibt wie auch aus vielen anderen Quellen: Als Kremer im Lager ankam, wüteten in Auschwitz eine verheerende Fleckfieberepidemie sowie zudem Malaria und Durchfall. Hunderte von Menschen fielen diesen Krankheiten damals jeden Tag zum Opfer! Totale Ausmergelung ("Muselmänner") und unkontrollierter Stuhlgang ("anus mundi") sind einige der Symptome von Fleckfieber, so dass Auschwitz damals die Bezeichnung "Arsch der Welt" ohne weiteres verdiente. Angesichts der etwa 15.000 Opfer, die dieser Epidemie zum Opfer fielen,[29] erklärt sich auch Kremers Wortwahl von Auschwitz als dem "Lager der Vernichtung". Von Vergasungen aber spricht Kremer nur ein einziges Mal: von der Vergasung von Läusen!

Dass mit der von Kremer erwähnten "Sonderaktionen" Vergasungen gemeint gewesen seien, wie oft behauptet wird, steht nicht im Einklang mit den Eintragungen vom 5. und 12.9., in denen es heißt: "bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland". Daraus ergibt sich deutlich, dass mit Sonderaktion die Deportation und Einweisung (hier holländischer) Juden gemeint war. Ansonsten hätte dort stehen müssen: "Sonderaktion an Juden aus Holland." Dass unschuldig deportierte Menschen, die nicht wissen, was mit ihnen geschieht, schauerliche bzw. grässliche Szenen machen bzw. bewirken und aus Angst und Unwissen über ihr Schicksal um ihr Leben flehen, beweist ebenfalls nicht, dass Kremer damals Massenvernichtungen miterlebte.

Es gibt allerdings andere starke Indizien dafür, dass Kremer damals *nicht* Zeuge von Massenvernichtungen wurde. Prof. Kremer war nämlich ein kritischer Geist, der in seinem Tagebuch auch nicht mit Kritik an der deutschen Regierung geizte. Am 13.1.1943 schrieb er zum Beispiel als Replik auf Philip Lenards These von der "Deutschen Physik", es gäbe weder eine arische noch eine jüdische Wissenschaft, sondern nur wahre oder falsche Wissenschaft. Am gleichen Tag verglich er die Zensur der Wissenschaft im Dritten Reich mit der Lage zu Zeiten Galileis. Angesichts solchen Freisinns ist meiner Ansicht nach undenkbar, er wäre über die Vernichtung Tausender von Menschen ohne jede Bemerkung hinweggegangen, insbesondere wenn er damals zur Beihilfe an solchen Verbrechen gezwungen worden wäre.

Außerdem wäre an sich schon merkwürdig anzunehmen, Prof. Kremer sei für nur 10 Wochen quasi als Aushilfe zum Völkermord an den Juden abgestellt worden, und danach hätte man ihn wieder an seine Universität zurückkehren lassen, um dort vor Studenten und Kollegen zu berichten, wozu er gerade Beihilfe geleistet habe.

Was Prof. Kremer damals wirklich bewegte, kann man einem Brief entnehmen, den er am 21.10.1942 schrieb:[30]

---

[29] J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions du CNRS, 1993, S. 145.

[30] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, S. 55f.

> *"Definitiven Bescheid habe ich allerdings noch nicht, erwarte jedoch, daß ich vor dem 1. Dezember wieder in Münster sein kann und so endgültig dieser Hölle Auschwitz den Rücken gekehrt habe, wo außer Fleck*[fieber] *usw. sich nunmehr auch der Typhus mächtig bemerkbar macht.* […]*"*

Dass Prof. Kremer während diverser Prozesse die Legende vom Völkermord, also die Fehlinterpretation seines Tagebuches stützte, beweist nicht die Wahrheit dieser Falschinterpretation, sondern wirft lediglich ein bezeichnendes Licht auf die bei diesen Prozessen herrschende Atmosphäre, die es den Angeklagten bzw. Zeugen überhaupt nicht ermöglichte, anders auszusagen, als die herrschende Legende zu bestätigen.[31]

Noch nicht einmal 70 Jahre nach dem angeblichen Geschehen ist es selbst völlig Unbeteiligten heute möglich, Widerspruch zu erheben, ohne unmittelbar massiven Repressalien ausgesetzt zu sein. Was erwartet man daher von Menschen, die mit einem Bein im Gefängnis stehen oder denen gar der Galgen drohte? Dass sie sich um der lieben Wahrheit Willen dem legalistisch verbrämten Lynchmord anheim gaben oder riskierten, lebenslänglich ins Gefängnis zu gehen? So verrückt können nur einige idealistische Revisionisten sein.

Hans Stark

Hans Stark war von Ende 1940 bis Juni 1941 Blockführer in Auschwitz und anschließend (mit einer Urlaubsunterbrechung von Weihnachten 1941 bis Ende März 1942) bis Ende 1942 in der Aufnahme der Politischen Abteilung tätig, wo er für die Registrierung neu angekommener Häftlinge zuständig war (S. 939, 942).[32] Hans Stark war der einzige Angeklagte des Auschwitz-Prozesses, der fast alles von Anfang an "zugab". Er wird daher gerne als Kronzeuge für die Gräuel von Auschwitz zitiert.

In einer Vernehmung vom 23.4.1959 gab Stark an, neu eingewiesene Häftlinge, für die ein Befehl zur Hinrichtung vorgelegen habe – Juden sowie sowjetische Kommissare[33] –, zum alten Krematorium geführt zu haben, wo sie von Rapportführer SS-Oberscharführer Palitzsch erschossen worden seien (S. 944, ähnlich am 28.4.59, S. 969R):

---

[31] Vgl. Manfred Köhler, "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 61-98.

[32] Alle Seitenangaben beziehen sich auf: Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Az. 4 Js 444/59; Bd. VI.

[33] Akten der Staatsanwaltschaft…, aaO. (Anm. 6), Band VI, S. 957; Vernehmung vom 24.4.59, S. 966R; 28.4.59, S. 970 (Erschießung im Freien ohne Todesurteil). Während der Hauptverhandlung behauptete Stark, für die Exekutierten hätten Todesurteile vorgelegen, was ihm die Kammer jedoch nicht glaubte, da dann eine Täuschung der Opfer und ein Tarnwortgebrauch im Bericht nach Berlin unnötig gewesen wäre, Irene Sagel-Grande, H. H. Fuchs, Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Bd. XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, S. 498f.

> *"in einem Vorraum des Erschießungsraumes gebot ich ihnen* [den Opfern], *sich auszuziehen und betrat dann mit dem Ersten den Erschießungsraum, in dem sich stets schon P a l i t* [z] *s c h mit dem Gewehr befand.* […] *P a l i t s c h hielt das Gewehr hinter dem Rücken versteckt, so daß es der Häftling nicht sehen konnte. Palitsch oder ich sagten dann zu dem Häftling: 'Schau mal dort hin', worauf dann jedesmal Palitsch das Gewehr nahm und den Häftling durch Genickschuß tötete. Das Gewehr wurde hierbei durch Palitsch wenige Zentimeter vom Genick weggehalten. Auf diese Weise wurden nacheinander die zur Erschießung Bestimmten getötet.* […] *Die jeweils auf dem Flur Wartenden konnten den Knall des Schusses meiner Meinung nach nicht hören, denn der Eingang zum Erschießungsraum war mit einer doppelwandigen Tür versehen."*

Stark erinnert sich ferner, während seines gesamten Aufenthalts stets das gleiche Häftlingspersonal im Krematorium gesehen zu haben (S. 945), womit er Behauptungen widerspricht, diese Häftlinge seien als Geheimnisträger eines gigantischen Verbrechens stets nach kurzer Zeit ermordet worden.

Starks Aussage über die Hinrichtungen im Krematorium des Stammlagers ist problematisch, zumal es in diesem Krematorium weder eine schalldichte Türe gab, noch einen Sonderraum für Exekutionen, und weil dieser ganze Vorgang selbst dann absurd ist, wenn da tatsächlich eine schalldichte Türe gewesen sein sollte:

1. Zumindest einige der zur Hinrichtung eingewiesenen Häftlinge dürften per Strafurteil bzw. Strafbefehl von ihrem bevorstehenden Schicksal gewusst haben, konnten also kaum an der Nase herumgeführt werden.
2. Selbst Häftlinge, die nicht von ihrer Exekution wussten, kamen wohl kaum ohne Grund ins Lager und waren somit zu Recht skeptisch. "Schau mal dort hin" mag einige naive Trottel ablenken, aber wohl kaum alle.
3. Das von Palitzsch angeblich hinter seinem Rücken versteckte Kleinkalibergewehr kann zwar derart verborgen werden, aber nicht die Tatsache, dass Palitzsch etwas hinter seinem Rücken verbirgt. Das hätte das Opfer skeptisch gemacht.
4. Man kann ein Kleinkalibergewehr nicht mal eben schnell hinter dem Rücken hervorholen und jemanden aus der Nähe in den Nacken schießen. Diese mit ausholenden Armbewegungen verbundene Handlung ist sehr auffällig und dauert einige Sekunden, genug Zeit für zumindest einige der helleren und gewandteren Häftlinge, den Blick auf Palitzsch zurückzuwenden und auf unerwartete Weise zu reagieren.
5. Alle nach dem ersten Opfer folgenden Delinquenten hätten, wenn nicht den Schuss gehört, so doch zumindest a) Blut sehen und riechen und b) den Geruch von Schießpulver merken müssen.
6. Zumal Stark berichtet, dass "normale" Exekutionen an der berüchtigten Schwarzen Wand durchgeführt wurden (an sowjetischen Kommissaren, S.

970), ist nicht einzusehen, warum man für bestimmte Opfer das hier beschriebene absurde Verfahren gewählt haben soll anstatt des sonst üblichen.

Mit anderen Worten: Starks Geschichte von auf diese Weise erfolgten systematischen Erschießungen ist absurd.

Die Frage, warum er eine derartig groteske Geschichte auftischte, die letztlich gegen ihn als Geständnis gewertet werden wurde, erhellt sich etwas mehr, wenn man seine Aussage weiter unter die Lupe nimmt.

Stark berichtet detailliert, wie er an Erschießungen jüdischer Männer, Frauen und Kinder beteiligt gewesen sei, wobei er jedoch ein weiteres Märchen auftischt:

> *"Die Berichte über die Erschießungen wurden jeweils nach Durchführung schriftlich dem RSHA gemeldet, und zwar unter der Deckbezeichnung, daß 'soundsoviele Personen gesondert untergebracht worden seien.' Diese ganze Aktion richtete sich hauptsächlich gegen Personen der jüdischen Rasse und wurde 'Sonderbehandlung' genannt. Hierzu war vom RSHA bereits zu Beginn des Rußlandfeldzuges ein Befehl herausgegeben worden."* (S. 946)

Hier haben wir mehrere inzwischen von der Geschichtsschreibung widerlegte Mythen:

1. Hinrichtungen wurden dem RSHA tatsächlich gemeldet, jedoch in klarer Sprache, also unter Angabe der Hinrichtungsmethode. Zahlen über Vergasungen oder "Sonderbehandlungen" sind in den Meldungen nicht vorhanden.[34]
2. Der Begriff Sonderbehandlung stand in Auschwitz in keinem Zusammenhang mit einem Massenmord an Juden.[35]
3. Es gibt keinen Befehl des RSHA zum Rassenmord an den Juden.

Stark selber will diese Meldungen gemacht haben, berichtet aber nicht die dokumentierte Wahrheit dessen, was in Berlin einging, sondern das, was der Propaganda-Mythos über die "Tarnsprache" daraus gemacht hat.

Doch weiter: Stark berichtet auch detailliert über die angeblich im alten Krematorium eingerichtete Menschengaskammer:[36]

> *"Bereits im Herbst des Jahres 1941 wurden in einem Raum des kleinen Krematoriums Vergasungen vorgenommen* […]. *Der Raum hatte ein Fassungsvermögen von ca. 200-250 Personen, war über Zimmerhöhe hoch, hatte keine Fenster und nur eine besonders abgedichtete Tür mit einer Ver-*

---

[34] Vgl. dazu F. H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, v. II, Her Majesty's Stationary Office, London 1981, S. 669-673; vgl. auch die näheren Ausführungen in Nicholas Kollerstrom, *Breaking the Spell*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014, pp. 95-107.

[35] C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003.

[36] Ähnlich in einer Vernehmung vier Tage später, am 28.4.1959, Staatsanwaltschaft…, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 970R.

riegelung wie eine Luftschutztür. Röhren oder dergleichen, aus denen die Häftlinge schließen konnten, es handele sich vielleicht um einen Duschraum, waren nicht vorhanden. In der Decke waren in einigem Abstand 2 Öffnungen mit einem Durchmesser von etwa 35 cm angebracht. Dieser Raum hatte ein Flachdach, so daß durch diese Öffnungen das Tageslicht einfiel. In diese Öffnungen wurde das körnerförmige Zyclon B eingeschüttet." (S. 947)

"Den [200-250] *Juden wurde nichts gesagt, sondern man forderte sie lediglich auf, in den Vergasungsraum, dessen Tür geöffnet war, hineinzugehen.* […] *Nachdem alle Juden im Raum waren, wurde dieser verriegelt, und die Sanitäter haben das Zyclon B in die Öffnung geschüttet. Wieviel Büchsen Zyclon B verwendet wurden, weiß ich nicht mehr, es waren aber mehrere."* (S. 948)

"Bei diesen Vergasungen hatte ich die Aufgabe, die Personenzahl festzustellen, die ich dann, wie bereits erwähnt, nach Berlin berichten mußte. Bei einer späteren Vergasung – ebenfalls noch im Herbst 1941 – erhielt ich von Grabner den Befehl, Zyclon B in die Öffnung zu schütten, weil nur 1 Sanitäter gekommen war und bei einer Vergasung in beide Öffnungen des Vergasungsraumes Zyclon B zu gleicher Zeit hineingeschüttet werden mußte. […] *Da dieses Zyclon B – wie bereits erwähnt – körnerförmig war, rieselte dieses beim Hineinschütten über die Menschen. Sie fingen dann furchtbar an zu schreien, denn sie wußten nun, was mit ihnen geschieht. In die Öffnung habe ich nicht geschaut, da nach dem Einschütten des Zyclon B die Öffnung sofort verschlossen werden mußte. Nach wenigen Minuten war alles still. Nach Verlauf einer Zeit, es können 10 – 15 Minuten gewesen sein, wurde der Vergasungsraum geöffnet. Die Getöteten lagen kreuz und quer durcheinander, es war ein schrecklicher Anblick. Das Häftlingskommando des Krema. hat anschließend die Vergasten in das Krema. gebracht."* (S. 949)

"Richtig ist es weiter, daß die Anzahl der vergasten Personen durch Fernschreiben an das RSHA, Obersturmbannf. E I C H M A N N – Referat Judenfragen im RSHA – gemeldet werden mußte." (S. 956)

"In der Folgezeit habe ich noch an mehreren Vergasungen teilgenommen. Auch bei diesen Vergasungen bestand meine Aufgabe darin, die Zahl der Leute, die in die Vergasungsräume geschickt wurden, zu zählen. Diese Zahl mußte ich dann nach Berlin melden." (S. 970)

Weiterhin berichtet Stark von Vergasungen in zwei Anfang 1942 errichteten "Holzhäusern" in unmittelbarer Nähe der Rampe von Birkenau, die auf ähnliche Weise wie oben berichtet abgelaufen sein sollen (S. 949-951). Stark bestätigt explizit, die ihm "vorgezeigten Lichtbilder von Selektionen bei Ankunft von Transporten [von Juden an der Eisenbahn-Rampe in Birkenau] stellen die Situationen dar, wie sie damals tatsächlich stattgefunden haben […]" (S. 951)

Eine Analyse von Starks Aussage ergibt:

1. Die Birkenauer Rampe wurde erst im Frühjahr 1944 fertiggestellt, Stark jedoch verließ das Lager dauerhaft Ende 1942. Die vom Vernehmungsbeamten vorgelegten Lichtbilder stellen die Situation des Frühlings bzw. Sommers 1944 dar, die Stark eben *nicht* erlebt haben kann.
2. Es gab 1942 in Birkenau keinerlei zu Vergasungszwecken verwendete Holzhäuser, und schon gar nicht in der Nähe der damals noch gar nicht vorhandenen Rampe – die behaupteten Birkenauer Bunker sollen gemauerte Gebäude gewesen sein, die weit außerhalb der Lagergrenzen von 1942 gelegen haben sollen.[37]
3. Starks Aussagen zur angeblichen Gaskammer im alten Krematorium sind unhaltbar: Die angeblich als Gaskammer verwendete Leichenhalle hatte *zwei* Türen, eine zum Ofenraum, eine zum Waschraum, aber keine einzige, die es den angeblichen Opfern erlaubt hätte, von außen in den Raum einzutreten.[38] Eine direkte Zugangstür von außen, versehen mit einer Luftschutztür, wurde erst im Sommer 1944 während des Umbaus dieses Gebäudes in einen Luftschutzbunker für die SS eingebaut.
4. Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung geht davon aus, dass sich in der Decke der Leichenhallen vier quadratische Öffnungen zum Einwerfen des Zyklon B befanden, nicht zwei runde.
5. Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung geht zudem davon aus, dass die Vergasungen im alten Krematorium erst Anfang 1942 begannen.
6. Es kann ausgeschlossen werden, dass man die Tür zu diesem mit Blausäure gefüllten Raum nach nur 10 bis 15 Minuten hätte öffnen können, ohne jeden anderen Raum des Gebäudes sowie die gesamte Umgebung des Gebäudes unter Giftgas zu setzen, zumal das Zyklon B das Giftgas mindestens noch eine Stunde lang abgegeben hätte.
7. Das Häftlingskommando musste die Vergasten nicht ins Krematorium bringen, weil die angebliche Gaskammer Teil des Krematoriums war, und zwar mit einer direkten Zugangstür zum Ofenraum.
8. Nach etablierter Ansicht wurden die Vergasten weder je gezählt noch wurde ihre Zahl auf irgendeine Weise nach Berlin gemeldet.

Mit anderen Worten: Stark, der "vorgeführt" (S. 937), also unter Zwang zur Vernehmung gebracht worden war, lügt, dass sich die Balken biegen, indem er in etwa jene Geschichte nachplappert, die die Propaganda damals seit etwa 20 Jahren hinausposaunte. Der vernehmende Beamte Aedtner berichtet in einem Aktenvermerk:

> *"Ihn haben stets die Zeitungsmeldungen interessiert, so erklärte er, die sich mit dem Geschehen innerhalb des Lagers Auschwitz oder mit diesem in Zusammenhang standen.* [sic]*"* (S. 962)

---

[37] Vgl. C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 11).

[38] Siehe den Grundriß bei J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 151, 153.

Abb. 6 und 7: *Links das Original aus dem Buch, das Bastian erwähnt, rechts eine Fälschung des Simon-Wiesenthal-Center: Rauch kommt aus einem Zaunpfahl.*

Es muss daher angenommen werden, dass Stark seine Desinformationen aus diversen seit Kriegsende verbreiteten Pressemeldungen erhielt, und womöglich hat er sogar Literatur zum Thema konsumiert.

Mit seinem falschen Geständnis[39] fällt Stark sein eigenes Urteil. Da er zur Tatzeit noch keine 21 Jahre alt war, wurde er unter Jugendstrafrecht wegen Mordes zur Höchststrafe von 10 Jahren verurteilt,[40] von denen er nach Urteilsverkündung unter Anrechnung seiner Untersuchungshaft nur noch vier Jahre abzusitzen hatte.

Fotos

Nachdem von Bastians Zeugen auch nicht einer übrig geblieben ist, dessen Aussage einen Pfifferling wert wäre, wollen wir uns nun den anderen von ihm dargebotenen Beweisen widmen.

Es stimmt, dass von einer Aussortierung der in Auschwitz ankommenden Menschen eine Serie von Fotos existiert. Allerdings scheint Bastian nicht beurteilen zu können, was diese Fotos beweisen und was nicht. Er meint, sie bewiesen die Massenvernichtung, während sie tatsächlich lediglich beweisen, dass Häftlinge bei ihrer Ankunft in Auschwitz in verschiedene Gruppen aufgeteilt wurden. Nach welchen Kriterien diese Aufteilung erfolgte und was anschließend mit diesen Menschen geschah, lässt sich den Bildern auch nicht annäherungsweise entnehmen. Insofern sind sie als Beweise für Bastians These wertlos.

Vielleicht hätte Bastian aber erwähnen können, dass seine Gesinnungsfreunde vom Simon Wiesenthal Center in Los Angeles eines dieser Bilder[41] verfälschten, um mit dieser Fälschung dann zu "beweisen", dass es eine Menschenvernichtung gab: Mangels dunklem Rauch, der laut Zeugenaussagen den Himmel über Birkenau verdunkelt haben soll, zeichneten die Fälscher einfach

---

39 Bei allem, was Stark freiwillig "zugab", bestritt er interessanterweise die von Rögner gemachten Vorwürfe willkürlicher Erschießungen als "vollkommen erfunden" (Staatsanwaltschaft…, aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 957, 966R). Rögners Angaben waren nicht mehr und nicht weniger "vollkommen erfunden" als Starks Angaben, vgl. G. Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 3", *VffG*, 7(1) (2003), S. 95-101.

40 Ingrid Sagel-Grande u.a., aaO. (Anm. 33), S. 512.

41 S. Klarsfeld, *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978, Nr. 165.

solchen Rauch hinein (sehe Abb. 7).[42] Allerdings ließen sie den Rauch nicht etwa aus einem Kamin, sondern aus einem Zaunpfahl herausquellen.

Abb. 8a-c: *Foto angeblich aufgenommen von der polnischen Widerstandsgruppe in Auschwitz. Dies soll eine Leichenverbrennung nördlich des Krematoriums V sein. Rechts und unten: Ausschnittsvergrößerungen.*

Auch Bastians Behauptung, Häftlinge hätten "unter Lebensgefahr Photos aufgenommen, welche die Verbrennung vergaster Menschen zeigen", ist falsch. Es gibt lediglich zwei Bilder, von denen behauptet wird, dort befänden sich Leichen vergaster Häftlinge am Boden, die ihrer Kremierung harrten. Eines davon ist in Abb. 8 wiedergegeben.[43] Das andere Bild zeigt eine ähnliche Szene, ist aber recht einfach als Gemälde zu erkennen.[44]

Das Bild hat freilich einige Merkmale, die es fragwürdig erscheinen lassen, dass dies wirklich eine authentische Fotografie ist. Man vgl. nur die zwei rechts wiedergegebenen Ausschnittsvergrößerungen.

Die Person links im Bild ist so dunkel, dass sie belichtungstechnisch unmöglich da hingehört. Die Person in der Mitte scheint einen viel zu langen Arm mit zwei Ellenbogen zu haben. Auch die angeblich am Boden sichtbaren Leichen haben eine merkwürdige, nicht-menschliche Anatomie, besonders die Leiche zu Füßen des Mannes mit den zwei Ellenbogen.[45]

Ein anderes Problem sind die oberen Enden der im Hintergrund sichtbaren Zaunpfähle. Sie stehen in diesem Bild fast in einem rechten Winkel ab. Sämtliche heute noch im Lager vorhandenen Zaunpfähle sind aber oben sanft abgerundet (vgl. Abbildung 10). So erscheinen sie auch auf allen Bildern von damals.

Aber nehmen wir einmal an, das sei ein Foto, das wie behauptet aus dem Birkenauer Krematorium V heraus aufgenommen wurde. Man erkennt darauf

---

42 Einst unter http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html, aber jetzt entfernt; ich habe die entsprechende Seite auf meiner Webseite abgespeichert: vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html; vgl. *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 240.

43 APMO, neg. 277; J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 422.

44 Ebd., neg. 278.

45 Erstmals dazu U. Walendy, *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973; vgl. ders., "Bild-'Dokumente' zur NS-Judenverfolgung?", in E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 219-233.

einige zig Leichen sowie Rauch, der hinter ihnen aufsteigt. Nichts spräche dagegen, dass es sich bei diesen Leichen um Opfer der 1942/1943 in Auschwitz wütenden Fleckfieberepidemie handelte; dass sie aufgrund der noch nicht fertiggestellten Krematorien auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt wurden; oder dass womöglich lediglich deren verschmutze und verlauste Kleidung dort verbrannt wurde, während die Leichen selbst ihrer anderweitigen Einäscherung harrten. Nichts beweist dagegen Bastians Thesen, dass diese Leichen Opfer von Vergasungen waren; dass diese Leichen tatsächlich dort verbrannt wurden; oder dass der Rauch von einem Feuer stammt, das in einer viele Meter tiefen Grube loderte. Hätte es in Auschwitz im Sommer 1944 wirklich die behauptete tagtägliche Verbrennung Tausender von Leichen im Freien gegeben, so würde ein Bild von solch einem Szenario völlig anders aussehen.[46]

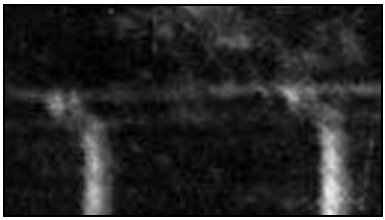

Abb. 9: *Ausschnittsvergrößerung aus Abb. 8a: winklige Zaunpfähle.*

Abb. 10: *Wirkliche runde Zaunpfähle in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*
https://upload.wikimedia.org/wikipedia/commons/c/ce/Auschwitz.Birkenau.Fence.jpg

Das oben erwähnte zweites Bild, das die gleiche Szene wenige Augenblicke früher oder später darstellen soll, habe ich am Ende dieses Beitrages auf S. 118 in ganzer Größe wiedergegeben. Daran wird klar, womit wir es hier wirklich zu tun haben: mit einem Gemälde.

Dokumente

Till Bastian führt kein einziges Dokument für seine These an, verweist aber auf Danuta Czechs wohlbekanntes *Kalendarium*.[47] Czechs Buch ist eine aktualisierte Fassung einer Serie, die erstmals ab Ende der 1950er Jahre in den vom polnischen staatlichen Auschwitz-Museum herausgegeben *Heften von Auschwitz* erschien. Die Artikel waren das Ergebnis der Forschungen des Museums, die im Rahmen der Vorbereitung des großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses durchgeführt wurden. Diese Forschungen dienten damals primär

[46] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014, S. 47-59.

[47] Damals erschienen als Serie in den *Heften von Auschwitz*, später dann als Buch herausgegeben: Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989.

dazu, die Aussagen der für den Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess vorgesehenen polnischen Zeugen auf eine vorgegebene offizielle "Wahrheit" auszurichten.

Diese Zeugenabrichtung durch die polnischen kommunistischen Regierungsstellen löste beim Prozess einen kleinen Skandal aus[48] und wurde sogar vom Korrespondenten der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Bernd Naumann, eingestanden, der diese Vorgehensweise der Ostblockstaaten Inquisition nannte.[49] Hermann Langbein, Architekt dieses Großbetruges, freute sich darüber, dass trotz dieser Entdeckung die deutschen Gerichte die Glaubwürdigkeit dieser Zeugen nicht anzweifelten,[50] und der Bundesgerichtshof, der den Revisionsantrag behandelte, erklärte lapidar, selbst wenn man als wahr unterstelle, dass es diese Manipulationen gegeben habe, so sei dies kein Grund, das Urteil aufzuheben.[51] So wurde der größte Justizskandal Nachkriegsdeutschlands vertuscht.

Polen war damals ein extrem deutschfeindliches, kommunistisches Land, das gerade einmal etwas mehr als zehn Jahre zuvor fast 10 Millionen deutsche Zivilisten aus den deutschen Ostgebieten (Südostpreußen, Hinterpommern, Schlesien) vertrieben und sich diese urdeutschen Gebiete unter den Nagel gerissen hatte. Den wenigen, vor allem in Ostoberschlesien verbliebenen Deutschen war es unter Strafandrohung verboten, Deutsch zu sprechen. Dennoch erschien die anfängliche Zeitschriftenserie zu Auschwitz in deutscher Sprache, weil sie eine historisch-ideologische, gegen Deutschland gerichtete Waffen war. Der Auschwitz-Prozess war für die dortige Regierung in erster Linie eine Möglichkeit, den größten Landraub und die größte ethnische Säuberung der modernen Geschichte als gerechtfertigte Strafe für die "Hitlerverbrechen" erscheinen zu lassen. Der Auschwitz-Prozess war zudem für den kommunistischen Ostblock im Allgemeinen eine ideale Gelegenheit, die ideologisch feindliche, "kapitalistische" westdeutsche Bundesrepublik Deutschland als Nachfolgestaat Hitler-Deutschlands in ein schlechtes historisches Licht zu rücken. Czechs *Kalendarium* war die intellektuelle Hauptwaffe in dieser psychologischen Fortsetzung des Zweiten Weltkriegs.

Angesichts der während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses bekannt gewordenen massiven Zeugen-Manipulationen muss man davon ausgehen, dass auch die diesem Großbetrug zugrunde liegende Arbeit polnischer "Experten" und Historiker unaufrichtig ist, insbesondere jene von Czech. Tatsächlich trat

---

48 Vgl. Hans Laternser, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozess 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966, S. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Heiner Lichtenstein, *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Köln 1984, S. 29, beschreibt eine Manipulation sowjetischer Zeugen durch den KGB.

49 Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965, S. 438f.

50 H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, Bd. 2, S. 864.

51 BGH, Strafsenat, Az. StR 280/67.

Czech während des Prozesses als Sachverständige auf und log prompt im Zeugenstand, beging also einen Meineid.[52]

Jeder kritische Forscher muss unter diesen Umständen davon ausgehen, dass Czechs Buch das Machwerk deutsch-hassender, kommunistischer, fanatischer Ideologen ist, die zu allen Lügen und Betrügereien bereit waren, um die Raubsicherungspolitik ihrer Nation mit allen Mitteln durchzusetzen. Jeder Historiker, der daher Czechs Buch unkritisch als reine Wahrheit hinnimmt, ist zumindest naiv – oder aber ein deutsch-hassender, fanatischer Ideologe, was heutzutage ja zum guten Ton gehört.

So viel zu Danuta Czechs Propagandawerk, dessen einziger Beweis für den Massenmord der Bezug auf Zeugenaussagen ist, deren Wert dem der oben besprochenen gleichkommt oder sogar noch unterschreitet. Dokumente werden darin nur benutzt, um sie aus dem Zusammenhang zu reißen, ihnen falsche Inhalte zu unterstellen, und um sie vorsätzlich falsch auszulegen.

Bastians Behauptung, es sei unwahr, dass einige Dokumente noch geheim gehalten würden, ist freilich lächerlich. So hat zum Beispiel ihre Majestät, die Königin von England, sämtliche Akten zum Friedensflug von Rudolf Heß bis ins Jahr 2017 gesperrt. Und die in Auschwitz, Prag und Moskau gelagerten Akten verschiedener SS-Stellen sind inzwischen nur noch dann zugänglich, wenn man mit offiziellen Papieren einer Regierung oder der Empfehlung eines Professors ausgestattet ist. Unabhängige Forscher werden dort vor die Türe gewiesen und mit Strafverfolgung bedroht, insbesondere dann, wenn ihre Forschungen dazu geeignet sind, den Auschwitz-Lügnern das Handwerk legen. Das gleiche gilt für das Bundesarchiv, das bereits einige revisionistische Forscher namentlich aus seinen Archiven verbannt hat.

Auschwitz-Prozess

Till Bastian meint zum Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess: "mit dokumentarischer Genauigkeit wurde dort die Wirklichkeit dieses größten Konzentrationslagers enthüllt und belegt." Was aber hat das Gericht tatsächlich getan? Zitieren wir das Urteil:[53]

> *"Denn dem Gericht fehlten fast alle in einem normalen Mordprozess zur Verfügung stehenden Erkenntnismöglichkeiten, um sich ein getreues Bild des tatsächlichen Geschehens im Zeitpunkt des Mordes zu verschaffen. Es fehlten die Leichen der Opfer, Obduktionsprotokolle, Gutachten von Sach-*

---

[52] Carlo Mattogno hat nur einen winzigen Aspekt dessen aufgezeigt: *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 107f. Eine tiefergehende, kritische Analyse des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses harrt noch der Verwirklichung.

[53] Urteil des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Aktenzeichen 50/4 Ks 2/63, S. 108ff.; vgl. I. Sagel-Grande, u.a., aaO. (Anm. 33), Band XXI, 1979, S. 434.

verständigen über die Ursache des Todes und die Todesstunde, es fehlten Spuren der Täter, Mordwaffen usw. Eine Überprüfung der Zeugenaussagen war nur in seltenen Fällen möglich. Wo geringste Zweifel bestanden oder die Möglichkeit einer Verwechslung nicht mit Sicherheit auszuschließen war, hat das Gericht Aussagen von Zeugen nicht verwertet […]
Die allgemeinen Feststellungen […] *beruhen auf den Einlassungen der Angeklagten Boger, St.*[ark], *Dylewski, Broad, Hofmann, Kaduk, Baretzki, Dr. L., Dr. Frank, Dr. Sc., Dr. Capesius und Klehr, soweit ihnen gefolgt werden konnte und den glaubhaften Aussagen der Zeugen O., Wal., Wil., N., Schl., Hu., Dr. M.*[orgen], *To., Lei., H., Dr. Kremer, Ch. (die alle frühere SS-Angehörige im KL Auschwitz waren) sowie den glaubhaften Aussagen der Zeugen bzw. Zeuginnen Ka., Cou., Ja., van V., Vr.*[ba], *K. Erich, Pa., Sw., Bac., Buk., Bö.*[ck], *ferner auf den handschriftlichen Aufzeichnungen des ersten Lagerkommandanten Höss über die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage,' und dem sog. Broad-Bericht."*

Ohne in Details zu gehen, was von den Aussagen der hier nicht weiter entschlüsselten Zeugen zu halten ist, darf ich folgendes feststellen:

1. Das Gericht unternahm nichts, um für das behauptete größte Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte Spuren der Tat zu sichern. Es verurteilte Angeklagte für Mord, ohne auch nur einen Beweis dafür vorzulegen, dass überhaupt eine konkrete Person vermisst wurde, deren mutmaßliche Ermordung untersucht werden sollte, und dass die womöglich Vermissten durch die Tat der Angeklagten starben. Es erfolgte noch nicht einmal der Versuch einer forensischen Beweiserhebung. Zwar besuchte das Gericht den Tatort, aber nur, um dort eine Besichtigungstour zu machen. Sachverständige wurden nicht beauftragt, die Überreste von behaupteten Tatwaffen und Opfern (in den behaupteten Massengräbern bzw. Überresten von Verbrennungsgruben) zu begutachten.
2. Das Gericht unternahm nichts, um die bereits damals umfangreiche, in Auschwitz lagernde Dokumentation zum Lager durch Sachverständige (Historiker, Architekten, Ingenieure) auswerten zu lassen.
3. Es verließ sich auf Zeugenaussagen, deren Zustandekommen äußerst dubios ist (Zwang, politischer Druck nach dem Kriege und zur Zeit des Prozesses) und deren Falschheit durch jeden kritischen Sachverständigen einfach hätte festgestellt werden können. Ich habe dies in diesem Beitrag für die Aussagen von Böck, Broad, Höß, Kremer und Stark getan, aber die Liste lässt sich auf alle vom Gericht angeführten Zeugen ausweiten. Das Gericht unternahm absolut gar nichts, um die Wahrhaftigkeit der Zeugenbehauptungen zu überprüfen, sondern wehrte dahingehende zarte Versuche einiger Strafverteidiger sogar vehement ab.

Es ist daher festzustellen, dass beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess mit dokumentarischer Genauigkeit lediglich eines gemacht wurde, nämlich die größ-

te Ansammlung von Aussagen meineidiger und nicht-meineidiger Lügner, die die Menschheit je gesehen hat, völlig unkritisch zu Protokoll zu nehmen.

Es erheitert da nur noch, wenn Bastian schreibt, die SS habe "im Sommer 1944" begonnen, "in Auschwitz die Spuren ihrer Verbrechen zu beseitigen". Der Mangel an Spuren der Tat, so Bastian, würde nun von den Revisionisten ausgebeutet.

Da darf man doch wohl fragen: Wer hat denn über 50 Jahre hinweg grob fahrlässig, wenn nicht gar vorsätzlich jede forensische Untersuchung dieses Verbrechens unterlassen bzw. unterbunden, und wer verfolgt heute mit aller verfügbaren staatlichen Brachialgewalt all jene, die solche Forschungen anstellen?

Und zudem: Wenn Bastian behauptet, die SS habe die Spuren des Verbrechens beseitigt, dann hat er nun ein doppeltes Beweisproblem:

1. Er muss das Verbrechen beweisen.
2. Er muss beweisen, dass die Spuren beseitigt wurden.

Denn wenn der Mangel an Beweisen nicht mehr als Beweis für die Unschuld eines Täters gilt, sondern nur dafür, dass er die Beweise erfolgreich vernichtet hat, dann ist ab sofort jeder Mensch jeder denkbaren Untaten schuldig, denn auch dafür fehlen alle Beweise. Solch eine Logik ist pervers; Bastians Denkweise ist pervers. Außerdem ist die ihr zugrunde liegende Behauptung auch falsch, denn der gesamte Aktenbestand der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz wurde von den Sowjets bei Kriegsende erbeutet und nach Moskau gebracht, wo man sie heute aus leicht nachvollziehbaren Gründen vor uns Revisionisten verbirgt.

Opferzahlen

Bastian meint, die Anfang der 1990er Jahre erfolgte offizielle Absenkung der Auschwitz-Opferzahl von vier Millionen auf eine Million könne man nicht den Nationalsozialisten zugutehalten, denn es würde sich damit ja lediglich herausstellen, dass die Nationalsozialisten "aus irgendwelchen Gründen nicht so effizient gewesen wären, wie sie es selber beabsichtigten". Beweise für eine solche unterstellte Absicht gibt es freilich nicht. Aber die braucht man wohl auch nicht, wenn man Bastian heißt …

Tatsächlich geht es bei dem Zahlenstreit gar nicht um nationalsozialistische Absichten, sondern vielmehr um das, was der polnische Publizisten Ernest Skalski einst wie folgt ausdrückte:[54]

> *"Jetzt scheint gewiß zu sein,* […] *daß es eine bis eineinhalb Millionen Opfer gewesen sind.* […] *Was mich betrifft, empfinde ich als Pole vor allem Verlegenheit, weil die Situation außerordentlich peinlich ist.* […] *Ich gebe*

[54] Ernest Skalski, "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit", *Der Spiegel*, 30/1990, S. 111.

zu, daß man manchmal die Wahrheit verheimlichen – also lügen muß, zuweilen sogar aus erhabenen Motiven, etwa aus Mitleid oder aus Feingefühl. Doch immer lohnt es sich zu wissen, warum man das tut, was die jeweilige Abweichung von der Wahrheit bringt."

Es geht darum, sich bewusst zu sein, dass die antifaschistischen Gutmenschen nicht vor groben Lügen zurückschrecken. Die geringere Opferzahl ist daher kaum eine moralische Entlastung für die Nationalsozialisten, aber sehr wohl eine moralische Belastung ihrer Gegner. Sie ist eine Belastung primär für das Auschwitz-Museum, das der Lüge und Übertreibung überführt ist, also dem gleichen Institut, das Czechs Propagandawerk zur Manipulierung der Zeugen anfertigte.

Tabelle 1: Offiziell beurkundete Sterbefälle in deutschen Konzentrationslagern[55]

Auschwitz	60.056
Bergen-Belsen	6.853
Buchenwald	20.687
Dachau	18.456
Flossenbürg	18.334
Groß-Rosen	10.951
Majdanek	8.831
Mauthausen	78.859
Mittelbau	7.468
Natzweiler	4.431
Neuengamme	5.785
Ravensbrück	3.639
Sachsenhausen	5.014
Stutthof	12.634
Theresienstadt	29.375
Verschiedene	4.704
GESAMT	**296.077**

Und da wir schon bei Opferzahlen sind: der von Till Bastian erwähnte Wolfgang Benz hat sich an dieser Front selbst schon eine blutige Nase geholt, denn sein von Bastian erwähntes "Standardwerk" zur Frage der Holocaust-Opfer[56] wurde von mir zwei Jahre nach seinem Erscheinen als statistischer Großbetrug entlarvt: Benz ermittelt die Zahl der Holocaust-Opfer nämlich auf eine äußerst betrügerische Weise. Er nimmt die Zahl der Juden, die bei der letzten Volkszählung vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg in jenen Ländern ermittelt wurde, die im Zweiten Weltkrieg von Deutschland besetzt waren, und zieht davon die Zahl der Juden ab, die dort einige Jahren nach dem Krieg feststellbar waren. Dass zwischenzeitlich ein Millionenheer von Juden in alle Welt ausgewandert war – Israel, USA, England, Südamerika usw. – davon hat Benz anscheinend noch nie etwas gehört.[57] Solch einen billigen Taschenspielertrick müssen die Holocauster anwenden, um auf ihre sechs Millionen zu kommen!

Die von Bastian in Frage gestellte Zahl des Roten Kreuzes von lediglich "300.000 Opfern rassischer und politischer Verfolgung" ist übrigens dokumentarisch belegbar, jedoch bezieht sie sich auf Todesfälle, die beurkundet sind und nicht nur einfach behauptet werden. Diese Todesfälle wurden vom

---

[55] Schreiben des Suchzentrums des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes, Stand 1.1.1993.

[56] W. Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, München 1991.

[57] Germar Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 141-168; aktualisiert: ders., in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 181-213.

Suchzentrum des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes in Arolsen dokumentiert und beliefen sich Anfang 1993 auf etwa 300.000. Das IKRK bestreitet sicherlich zu Recht, dass diese Liste vollständig ist. Wie unvollständig sie ist, darüber gehen die Ansichten allerdings weit auseinander.

Prof. Jagschitz

Bastian meint, der Wiener Zeitgeschichtler Professor Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz habe mit einem lediglich mündlich erstatteten Gutachten während eines Strafverfahrens gegen den österreichischen Revisionisten Gerd Honsik 1992 erneut festgestellt, dass es "keinen Zweifel an der Massenvernichtung von Juden durch Zyklon B" gebe.

Im Vorfeld des Prozesses hatte Jagschitz selbst Zweifel am herkömmlichen Geschichtsbild geäußert,[58] jedoch enthielt seine dann abgelegte Aussage wenig, das erkennen ließ, welcher Art diese Zweifel waren. Aufgrund seines Zwischenberichts wurde Prof. Jagschitz übrigens von dem damaligen Präsidenten der Bundesingenieurkammer Österreichs, Walter Lüftl, angesprochen, der Jagschitz darauf hinwies, das von ihm zu begutachtende Thema bedürfe der technischen Beurteilung, wozu Jagschitz als Historiker nicht in der Lage sei. Jagschitz schlug jedoch Lüftls ehrenamtlich angebotene Hilfe aus und erstellte sein Gutachten im Alleingang.[59] In einer Kritik hat Walter Lüftl unter dem Pseudonym Werner Rademacher selbst einige Beispiele von Jagschitz' grobem Unfug bloßgestellt, worauf ich hier verweisen darf.[60]

Ich darf hier ein Beispiel angeben, warum das Wiener Strafgericht es nicht hätte zulassen dürfen, dass sich Jagschitz als Gutachter zu Dingen äußerte, für die er einfach nicht kompetent war: Während seiner Aussage führte Prof. Jagschitz ein deutsches Dokument aus der Kriegszeit an, in dem die Kapazität der Auschwitzer Krematorien mit sehr hohen Werten wiedergegeben wurde. Als er vom Strafverteidiger mit der gerichtlich protokollierten Aussage eines Krematoriumsfachmannes konfrontiert wurde,[61] die nahelegt, dass die Kapazität der Krematorien wesentlich niedriger gewesen sein muss, antwortete Jagschitz wie folgt:[62]

---

[58] Tätigkeitsbericht des Sachverständigen Prof. Jagschitz an das Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Abt. 26b, Wien, vom 10.1.1991 in der Strafsache Gerd Honsik, Az. 20e Vr 14184 und Hv 5720/ 90.

[59] Protokoll des Gutachtens von Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3.-5. Verhandlungstag der Strafsache Honsik, 29.4., 30.4., 4.5. 1992, Az. 20e Vr 14184 und Hv 5720/ 90, Landesgericht Wien.

[60] Werner Rademacher, "Der Fall Lüftl", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 41-60.

[61] R. Lenski (Hg.), *The Holocaust on trial*, Reporter Press, Decatur, Alabama 1989, S. 249ff.; siehe auch: B. Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, S. 267ff.

[62] G. Jagschitz, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 20 und 42 des Gerichtsprotokolls.

> *"Ich sehe zum Beispiel keine Möglichkeit zu begreifen, wenn in einem, meiner Meinung nach eindeutigen Dokument von ca. 4.700 etlichen Kremierungen* [täglich] *durch die vier großen Krematorien berichtet wird* [...], *daß dann irgendein Krematoriumsfachmann aus der* [sic] *USA* [63] *herkommt und sagt, es können nur Hundert gewesen sein, das ist für mich wirklich zu hoch, ich begreife das nicht."*

Es ist schon erstaunlich, dass das Wiener Landesgericht den Sachverständigen Jagschitz bei solcher selbst eingestandener Inkompetenz nicht gleich als "völlig ungeeignetes Beweismittel" zur Frage ablehnte, ob die behauptete Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz stattgefunden haben kann. Aber solange Sachverständige das "offenkundig" Wahre bestätigen, von dem die Gerichte ohnehin auszugehen haben, scheinen die Gerichte nicht daran interessiert zu sein, die Kompetenz ihrer Gehilfen kritisch zu beurteilen. Insofern beweist Jagschitz' Gutachten nicht, dass Bastian recht hat, sondern nur, dass man technisch inkompetente Historiker nicht beauftragen darf, über technische Dinge zu urteilen, denn die Frage "Massenmord – ja oder nein?" ist eben primär eine technische.

Patent für Massenkremierungen

Bastians Hinweis auf ein von der Fa. Topf und Söhne eingereichtes Patent zur Massenkremierung beweist, dass die Revisionisten recht haben. Warum? Erstens, weil aus dem von Bastian zitierten Patent-Text selbst hervorgeht, dass Infektionskrankheiten die Hauptursache des Massensterbens waren, und zweitens, weil die Fa. Topf und Söhne nie einen Auftrag erhielt, solch eine Anlage in den sogenannten Vernichtungslagern zu errichten. Stattdessen baute man in Auschwitz Öfen, in welche eine Leiche nach der anderen eingeschoben werden musste, und in den angeblich reinen Vernichtungslagern wurden überhaupt keine Krematorien errichtet.

Verschwiegene Wahrheit

Bastian gefällt sich in der Rolle des antifaschistischen Kämpfers gegen Rechts. Er verschweigt jedoch, dass der von ihm erwähnte Vater des Revisionismus, Paul Rassinier, selbst ein Antifaschist war; dass er während des Krieges als französischer Widerständler von den Deutschen verhaftet und in das KL Buchenwald deportiert wurde; dass er als Zwangsarbeiter im Lager Dora-Mittelbau in jenen Stollen arbeiten musste, wo die V2-Raketen gebaut wurden; dass er nach dem Krieg für die Sozialisten in der französischen National-

---

63 Der während des Zündel-Prozesses vernommene Krematoriumsfachmann Ivan Lagacé kam aus Kanada.

versammlung saß. Hätte Bastian dies wahrheitsgemäß geschrieben, so hätte er sein politisches Ziel gefährdet: den Kampf gegen Rechts.

Der *Leuchter-Bericht*

Till Bastian bezieht sich mit seiner Argumentation auf Werner Wegner, Georges Wellers und Jean-Claude Pressac. Alle drei habe ich bereits in früheren Beiträgen in diesem Buch behandelt, so dass hier eine Wiederholung des dort Ausgeführten unnötig ist. Ich möchte lediglich auf einige Missverständnisse aufmerksam machen, denen Bastian zum Opfer gefallen ist.

So macht sich Bastian zum Beispiel mit Georges Wellers darüber lustig, dass Leuchter erwartet hätte, die Deutschen hätten die USA um Rat bitten können, um dort mehr über die Technik zur Hinrichtung mit Blausäure zu erfahren. Leuchters Ansatz ist dagegen alles andere als lächerlich. Jeder Techniker, der ein Problem zu lösen hat, macht sich mit der entsprechenden Fachliteratur vertraut. Wenn es damals Zugang zu amerikanischen Veröffentlichungen über Hinrichtungstechniken gab, so musste man deshalb nicht in die Staaten reisen, um diese einzusehen, denn englischsprachige Veröffentlichungen sind in großen deutschen Bibliotheken einsehbar. Zudem hatte Leuchter bestimmt nicht wörtlich gemeint, dass die Nationalsozialisten die Technik der Amerikaner hätte kopieren sollen. Es liegt aber auf der Hand, dass zumindest die für Entlausungen entwickelten technischen Methoden und Sicherheitsstandards auch bei Menschenvergasungen angewendet worden wären. Aber das war auch nicht annähernd der Fall.

Ansonsten schreibt Bastian im Prinzip nur die Fehler der von ihm zitierten Autoren ab:

– Es ist falsch, dass Blausäure "erst bei einer Raumtemperatur von rund 26 Grad Celsius in den gasförmigen Aggregatzustand übergeht."
– Es ist falsch, die Blausäure würde "zum größten Teil mit der eingeatmeten Luft von ihren Körpern aufgenommen."
– Es ist falsch zu vermuten, "nach dem Tod dieser Menschen [sei] gar keine große Menge an freiem Gas mehr übrig [gewesen], das noch von der Wandverkleidung hätte absorbiert werden können."
– Es ist falsch, davon auszugehen, die Nationalsozialisten hätten nur winzige Giftgasmengen eingesetzt.
– Es ist daher falsch, zu behaupten, nach der Vergasung habe es in der Kammer nur noch geringe Giftgasmengen gegeben, die rasch eine Belüftung und das Betreten der Kammer erlaubt hätten.
– Es ist daher zudem falsch, dass es leicht erklärlich sei, "wenn Leuchter 44 Jahre nach dem Massenmord wirklich nur noch geringe Cyanid-Rückstände in der Wandverkleidung hat finden können."

– Bastian wiederholt die Mär von der "ersten Mordaktion, die am 3. September 1941" stattgefunden haben soll.
– Es ist falsch zu meinen, die von Bastian erwähnten "gasdichten" Türen hätten als Türen für Menschengaskammern dienen können.
– Es ist falsch zu behaupten, in Auschwitz hätten Leichen in tiefen Gräben verbrannt werden können, denn das dortige Grabensystem senkte das Grundwasser nur geringfügig ab.
– Es ist falsch zu behaupten, aufgefundene Cyanidreste in Menschenhaaren würde beweisen, diese Haare seien zum Zeitpunkt ihrer Entlausung noch auf den Häuptern ihrer biologischen Eigentümer gewesen.
– Es ist schließlich falsch zu behaupten, Leuchter hätte für seine Gaskammer-Berechnungen nur ca. eine Person pro m² angesetzt, um den hypothetischen Opfern Bequemlichkeiten zuzugestehen. Leuchter hat vielmehr argumentiert, dass eine schnelle Verteilung des Giftgases im Raum sowie eine erfolgreiche rasche Lüftung große Zwischenräume zwischen den Opfern voraussetzen würde.

Bastian rundet seine Ausführungen schließlich mit der Lüge ab, der britisch-jüdische Historiker Gerald Fleming (sein Geburtsname ist Gerhard Flehinger) habe "jüngst Baupläne für die Krematorien und Gaskammern des Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz" entdeckt.[64] Tatsächlich hat Fleming kein einziges Dokument entdeckt, das von einer "Menschengaskammer" spricht, auch wenn Fleming wahrheitswidrig das Gegenteil suggeriert.

Zunächst behauptet Fleming, er habe in den Archiven Moskaus in 8 bis 9 Tagen genügend Material analysiert, um in der Lage zu sein, die Indizien von Jean-Claude Pressacs zu vervollkommnen. Dazu habe er pro Tag angeblich 800-900 Papiere geprüft oder 80-90 Papiere stündlich. Er hatte also pro Papier ca. 40-45 Sekunden Zeit zur Prüfung. Wenn diese Papiere im Schnitt 2 Seiten haben, sind dies 20 bis 22,5 Sekunden pro Seite. Ein wahrhaftes Genie! Gesichtet haben mag er die Dokumente. Auf Echtheit, Authentizität, Relevanz etc. kann er sie aber unmöglich geprüft haben.

Inhaltlich begeht Fleming unverzeihliche Fehler:

1. Er behauptet, die als geheim eingestufte Dringlichkeitsanweisung zur Errichtung von Krematorien im Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau sei ein Beweis für die Massenvernichtung. Die Errichtung der Krematorien nach dem Auftreten der viele tausend Opfer fordernden Fleckfieberseuchen (vor allem im Sommer/Herbst 1942) war im Winter 1942/43 in der Tat dringlich, da die im Sommer mangels Kremierungskapazität in flachen Massengräbern vergrabenen Fleckfieberleichen bei Tauwetter im Frühjahr das Grundwasser von Birkenau verseucht hätten. Selbstverständlich spricht man im Krieg nur ungern über Seuchen im eigenen Machtbereich. Logischerweise wur-

[64] G. Fleming, "The Auschwitz-Archives in Moscow", *Jewish Quarterly*, Herbst 1991, S. 9-12.

den derartige Anweisungen mit einer entsprechenden Geheimhaltungsstufe versehen.

2. Als weiteres "gewichtiges" Argument für die Vernichtungsthese führt Fleming ein Dokument an, das die öffentliche Verwendung von Bauplänen der Anlagen in Birkenau verbietet. Pressac zitiert Zeugen, aus deren Aussagen klar hervorgeht, dass Baupläne und -fotos des Lagers Birkenau inklusive der Krematorien in den öffentlich zugänglichen Gebäuden der Bauleitung der Waffen-SS ausgehängt waren und eingesehen werden konnten.[65] Dass es Befehle gegeben hat, die dieses unterbinden sollten, kann man sich sehr gut vorstellen. Alles andere würde eher verwundern, schließlich war das Lager kein Erholungsheim. Als Betreiber eines Arbeitslagers mit kriegswichtiger Produktion konnte die Waffen-SS unmöglich an einer Verbreitung der inneren Details interessiert sein, insbesondere angesichts der im Lager wütenden, verheerenden Seuche.

Abb. 11: *"Eine Laus dein Tod": Inschrift an der Wand des Auskleideraumes einer Entlausungsanlage in Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

3. Als weiteres angebliches Indiz zur Stützung seiner These verweist Fleming auf die Tatsache, dass beim Baufortgang der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau die Zugänge zu den Kellerräumen verlegt wurden. Diese neuen Zugänge seien im Gegensatz zu den alten Zugängen nicht mit Leichenrutschen versehen gewesen. Fleming schließt sich Pressacs Meinung an, dass dies ein Indiz der Massenvernichtung sei, da Leichen keine Treppen hinabgehen könnten. Es sei damit bewiesen, dass die Menschen, die in dem Krematorium verbrannt wurden, noch lebten, als sie dieses betraten. Diesen Unsinn habe ich an anderer Stelle in diesem Buch abgehandelt, worauf ich verweisen darf (vgl. S. 62, 326).
4. Zuletzt führt Fleming Dokumente an, die im Zusammenhang mit der Beschaffung von Zyklon B für das Lager Auschwitz von Materialien zur "Judenumsiedlung" sprechen. Dies sei nach Fleming einer jener Tarnbegriffe, hinter denen sich der Massenmord verberge. Wenn die Juden aber tatsächlich umgesiedelt werden sollten bzw. worden sind, dann sind sie durch die Arbeits- und Durchgangslager geschleust worden, wo sie bei Aufnahme wegen der Seuchengefahr die Wasch-, Entlausungs- und Desinfektionsmaßnahmen über sich ergehen lassen mussten. Insofern waren Anlagen und Mittel für diese Behandlung nötig zur Durchführung der Judenumsiedlung, wenn man ein Massensterben unter den Juden wie auch unter ihren

[65] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 367.

Bewachern bzw. allen zukünftigen Kontaktpersonen im Umsiedlungsgebiet vermeiden wollte. Zyklon B aber war im Zweiten Weltkrieg *das* Schädlingsvernichtungsmittel schlechthin! Mit ihm wurden überall in Europa Entlausungsaktionen durchgeführt, denn die Laus war besonders im Hinblick auf die Fleckfieberseuche der Krankheitsüberträger Nr. 1. Wie sehr diese Laus gefürchtet wurde, beweist der Spruch in einem der Kleider- und Sachentlausungsgebäude in Birkenau: "Eine Laus, Dein Tod". Das angebliche Indiz Flemings bekommt also nur dann Gewicht, wenn man die Aussage des Dokuments inhaltswidrig deutet, dem Dokument also eine Aussage unterschiebt, die es *nicht* macht.

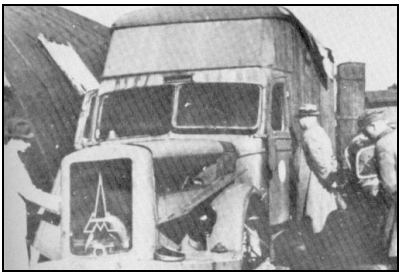

Abb. 12: *Angeblich ein "Tötungsgaswagen" von Chelmno.[68] Dieser von Gerald Fleming begangene Etikettenschwindel[69] wurde bereits 1988 von Ingrid Weckert moniert.[70]*

Fleming hat aus seinen Archiv-Studien in Moskau nichts nennenswert Neues ans Tageslicht gebracht. Seine angeblichen Indizien erweisen sich wie die von Pressac bei näherer Betrachtung als Wunschkonstruktionen ohne realen Hintergrund.

Wes Geistes Kind Fleming ist, ergibt sich aus Rezensionen seiner jüdischen Glaubensgenossen, die über Flemings Buch *Hitler und die Endlösung*[66] schrieben:[67]

> *"Sein Buch wurde in Rigaer und Moskauer Publikationen wohlwollend rezensiert, und er glaubte, dass ihm die sowjetischen Behörden eine Besuchserlaubnis für die Archive der Roten Armee gewähren werden."*

Dies ist der Hintergrund, warum Fleming als erster westlicher Historiker Zugang zu den bis dahin geheimen Moskauer Archiven erhielt. 1993 schob Fleming noch einen Artikel nach, in dem er die Protokolle, die von den Verhören der vom KGB eingekerkerten Chefingenieure der Fa. Topf angefertigt worden waren, triumphierend als Sensationsfund präsentierte.[71] Diese Ingenieure waren verantwortlich für den Bau der Kremierungsöfen in Auschwitz. Zwei der

---

66 Gerald Fleming, *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes, Berlin 1982.

67 *The Jewish Chronicle*, 12.10.1984, S. 4: "His book has been favourably reviewed in Riga and Moskow publications, and he believed that Soviet authorities would grant him permission for a visit to the Red Army archives."

68 Entnommen der Website von Nizkor: http://www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/chelmno/images/chelmnovan.jpg.

69 Gerald Fleming, aaO. (Anm. 66), nach S. 128.

70 Vgl. das Schreiben von Yad Vashem an Ingrid Weckert vom 16.3.88, ohne Adresse wiedergegeben in: Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémique, Paris 1994, S. 300; ebenso in S. Alavrez, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010, S. 374.

71 G. Fleming, "Engineers of Death", *New York Times*, 18.7.1993 (S. E19).

drei Ingenieure starben noch im KGB-Kerker, einer davon sogar während der Verhöre. Wie unglaubhaft die "Geständnisse" dieser Ingenieure sind, hat Jürgen Graf detailliert dargelegt.[72] Es müsste mit einem Wunder zugegangen sein, wenn diese drei Ingenieure in der Lubljanka nicht gefoltert wurden.

Robert Faurisson nannte Gerald Fleming daher zu Recht einen "KGB-Novellisten."[73] Und ich darf dem hinzufügen, dass Fleming zudem ein Fälscher ist, denn in einem seiner Bücher betitelte er das harmlose Bild eines heruntergekommenen Magirus-Deutz Lkw als "Tötungsgaswagen", also als einen jener legendären Lastwagen, in denen die Deutschen ihre Opfer angeblich mit Auspuffgasen vergasten, ohne dass er dafür auch nur den Hauch eines Beweises angab (vgl. Abb. 12). Tatsächlich wurde der Schwindel erst 1995 aufgeklärt, als Jerzy Halbersztadt, damals Direktor des polnischen Programms des U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum in Washington, DC, folgenden Text in einer Internet-Nachrichtenseite aushängte:[74]

> *"Die Kommission erhielt die Information, dass sich in der Stadt KOLO (ca. 12 km von Chełmno), in der vormaligen Ostrowski Fabrik, ein Lastwagen befand, der Zeugen zufolge im Todeszentrum von Chełmno benutzt worden war. Der Lastwagen wurde gefunden, fotografiert und untersucht.*
> […] *Eines dieser Fotos wurde in Flemings Buch 'Hitler und die Endlösung' reproduziert mit der Information, dass dies ein Fotos eines in Chełmno benutzen 'Gaswagens' sei.*
> *Trotz ihrer Bildunterschriften zeigen die Fotos nicht den im Todeslager Chełmno benutzten Gaswagen.* […]
> *Die Untersuchung des Lastwagens in der Ostrowski Fabrik vom 13. November 1945 durch Richter J. Bronowski konnte das Vorhandensein irgendwelcher Elemente eines Vergasungssystems eines Lasters mit geschlossenem Aufbau nicht bestätigen. Die Zeugen nannten diesen Laster 'einen Möbelwagen'."*

Doch zurück zu Till Bastian, der all diese Dinge entweder nicht kennt oder bewusst verschweigt. Als wäre das nicht schon schlimm genug, so erfindet er zudem auch noch grobe Lügen, so etwa, wenn er meint, Revisionisten würden behaupten, "dass ganze KZ Auschwitz sei erst nach dem Krieg von der polnischen Regierung zu Propagandazwecken aufgebaut worden", oder sie würden die "Existenz der Konzentrationslager" als solche leugnen. Es ist undenkbar,

---

72 Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 398-421.

73 Vgl. dazu Fredrick Toben, "Ein KGB-Novellist: Gerald Fleming", *VffG* 1(2) (1997), S. 87-91.

74 http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; vgl. S. Alavrez, aaO. (Anm. 70), S. 33f.

dass Bastian wirklich glaubt, irgendein Mensch würde einen solchen Unfug verbreiten.[75]

Revisionisten behaupten lediglich, dass bestimmte Gebäude in Auschwitz nach dem Krieg willkürlich verändert wurden, so etwa das Krematorium I im Stammlager, dessen falsch "rekonstruierte" Leichenhalle den Touristen als "Gaskammer" vorgeführt wird. Doch mit dieser Behauptung stehen die Revisionisten nicht alleine da, denn sie wurde inzwischen auch von jenen "Fachleuten" bestätigt, die Bastian so sehr bewundert,[76] und sogar das Auschwitz-Museum selber gibt diesen Umstand heute vor Ort auf Hinweisschildern verklausuliert zu.

Abschließend darf ich feststellen, dass Till Bastian einfach nicht kompetent genug ist, sich zum Thema sachkundig zu äußern. Sich stattdessen auf andere Tölpel zu verlassen, ist auch keine gute Idee. Aus der gesamten Argumentationsweise Bastians geht im Übrigen hervor, dass es ihm gar nicht darum geht, die Wahrheit herauszufinden – von der er noch nicht einmal einen Zipfel erfasst hat. Ihm geht es offenbar zuerst darum, jene Menschen zu bekämpfen, die er als Rechtsradikale (das Wort fällt beim ihm zwölf Mal!), Rechtsextremisten (zweimal) bzw. Neonazis (dreimal) verunglimpft. Bastian ist also Politiker, nicht Historiker. Damit gleichen seine *Zeit*-Artikel eher politischen Pamphleten als wissenschaftlich-historischen Veröffentlichungen.

Bastians Auschwitz und mehr Lügen

"Selbsternannte 'Experten' präsentieren gefälschte 'Dokumente' und pseudowissenschaftliche 'Gutachten', die angeblich 'beweisen', dass in Auschwitz alles 'ganz anders' oder doch 'halb so schlimm' gewesen sei. Neonazis und den sogenannten Revisionisten ist bei ihrer Geschichtsfälschung nahezu jedes Mittel recht. Viele Menschen lassen sich dadurch verunsichern und fragen sich insgeheim sogar, ob der Massenmord an den europäischen Juden tatsächlich stattgefunden hat. Dieses Buch will als ein Heilmittel wirken. Es stellt alle wichtigen Fakten über das Vernichtungslager zusammen und informiert über die Hintermänner und Hintergründe der 'Auschwitz-Lüge'."

---

75 Daß sich Bastian bezüglich der zweiten Lüge auf einen anderen Auschwitz-Lügner beruft, Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Benz, macht die Sache nicht besser.

76 "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal", *L'Express*, 19.-25. Januar 1995; vgl. dazu auch die Ausführungen von Robert Faurisson: "Sur Auschwitz, lentement, la vérité reprend ses droits", 4.2.1995 (www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/archFaur/1995-2000/RF950204.html); Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996, S. 363f.

So leitet Till Bastian sein im Jahre 2016 in sechster Auflage erschienenes Buch *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge"* ein (S. 2). Bastian ist Facharzt für psychosomatische Krankheiten, so werden wir auf derselben Seite aufgeklärt. Das heißt doch wohl nichts anderes, als dass er selber bestenfalls ein "selbsternannter" Experte für Auschwitz und die "Auschwitzlüge" ist…

Bastians Büchlein ist in zwei Teile unterteilt: Der erste, 60-seitige Teil beschäftigt sich mit dem Lager Auschwitz selber bzw. mit den geschichtlichen Ereignissen, die dorthin führten, während sich der zweite 24-seitige Teil mit den Revisionisten und ihren Thesen befasst.

Bastians Auschwitz-Bild

Das erste Unterkapitel behandelt die "Vorgeschichte und Geschichte des nationalsozialistischen Massenmordes." Dies hier ausführlich zu behandeln würde uns zu weit vom Thema abbringen. Es muss hier genügen, darauf hinzuweisen, dass Bastian alle Einstellungen, Äußerungen und Maßnahmen der Nationalsozialisten im völlig luftleeren Raum behandelt, so als hätten sie keinen historischen und ideologischen Kontext gehabt. Damit fördert Bastian die Mystifizierung dieser historischen Periode, die dadurch als unbegreifbar und unerklärbar bösartig erscheinen muss. Dies ist freilich genau der Zweck dieser ahistorischen Betrachtungsweise, denn sie dient letztlich nicht der Aufklärung, sondern der Manipulation zwecks politischer Kontrolle all jener, die dieser Propaganda ausgesetzt sind.

Bastians Einstieg in die sogenannte Endlösung erfolgt mit dem Hinweis, der "rasche Gewinn von 'Lebensraum' im Osten" seit Ausbruch des Krieges mit der Sowjetunion habe eine "groß angelegte 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' fernab von den deutschen Gebieten des 'Altreichs' möglich gemacht" (S. 19). Dieser Hinweis ist nicht ohne Ironie, denn er widerspricht der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung diametral. Der zufolge hat es eben keine ernsthafte Umsiedlungs- bzw. Abschiebepläne für Juden in die besetzten Gebiete der Sowjetunion gegeben. Die von der Holocaust-Orthodoxie behauptete Massenvernichtung soll in Lagern erfolgt sein, die schon lange vor dem Krieg gegen die UdSSR im deutschen Machtbereich lagen (Auschwitz, Majdanek, Chelmno, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor).

Mit seiner nächsten Behauptung liegt Bastian genauso schief:

> *"Das technische Arsenal der Vergasungsanlagen aus den oben genannten sechs Tötungsanstalten* [der Euthanasie-Anstalten…] *wurde unter der Leitung von SS-Hauptsturmbannführer Herbert Lange in das Vernichtungslager Chelmno/Kulmhof im 'Reichsgau Wartheland' überstellt oder den Verantwortlichen der 'Aktion Reinhardt' übergeben.* […] *Diese 'Aktion Reinhardt' wurde unter dem Kommando von SS-Brigadeführer Odilo Globocnik in den Jahren 1941 bis 1943 zur Ermordung der Juden im 'General-*

> *gouvernement Polen' durchgeführt, wofür die Vernichtungslager Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka errichtet wurden. Dem Mordprogramm fielen dort etwa 1,3 Millionen Menschen zum Opfer."* (S. 19f.)

Das "technische Arsenal" der "Vergasungsanlagen" in den Euthanasieanstalten soll aus Räumen bestanden haben, in denen auf unbestimmte Weise giftiges Kohlenmonoxid (CO) aus Druckflaschen eingeleitet wurde, sowie aus Krematorien, in denen die Opfer eingeäschert wurden. Carlo Mattogno hat wiederholt darauf hingewiesen, dass es für die behauptete Mordmethode mit Flaschen-CO keine materiellen oder dokumentarischen Beweise gibt.[77] Aber gehen wir einmal davon aus, dass es dennoch stimmt. Dann muss man fragen, warum in Chelmno dann nicht CO aus Druckflaschen in Gaskammern verwendet wurde, sondern angeblich Motorabgas, das ins Innere fahrender Lastwagenaufbauten geleitet wurde? Und warum wurden die Leichen dann nicht etwa in Krematorien verbrannt, sondern in einem primitiven Feldofen in einem Erdloch?[78] Die gleiche Frage stellt sich für die anderen drei genannten Lager. Auch da wurde eben gerade *nicht* das vermeintliche technische Arsenal der Euthanasieanstalten übernommen. Dort soll mit Motorabgasen aus stillstehenden, ausgebauten Motoren in stationären Kammern gemordet worden sein, und die Leichen sollen anfangs überhaupt nicht eingeäschert, sondern in Massengräbern vergraben und erst später wieder ausgegraben und auf primitivsten Scheiterhaufen verbrannt worden sein.[79] Offenbar war da keinerlei Lektion aus den Euthanasiemorden gelernt und/oder angewandt worden.

Ich werde hier nicht weiter auf die von Bastian kurz angeschnittenen Lager Chelmno, Treblinka, Belzec eingehen, weil dies weder Bastians noch mein Schwerpunkthema ist. Der interessierte Leser kann dazu im Anhang dieses Buches Hinweise auf Bücher finden, in denen die Geschichte dieser Lager tiefschürfend behandelt wird.

Ich überspringe Bastians kurze und notwendigerweise oberflächliche Abhandlung zum "System der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager" (S. 23-29) sowie seinen kurzen, aber hier nicht tiefer interessierenden Überblick über die Geschichte der Stadt Auschwitz und die Frühgeschichte des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz (S. 30-34) und komme gleich zum Kern der Sache: seiner "kurze[n] Chronologie des Terrors von Auschwitz[58]" (S. 35-54). Diese Seiten sind das Herzstück von Bastians Büchlein. Es gründet sich, wie er in seiner gleich in der Überschrift eingefügten Anmerkung 58 schreibt, "im Wesentlichen auf die Angaben bei Danuta Czech: Ka-

---

[77] Vgl. C. Mattogno, *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011, S. 45-65.

[78] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014, sowie Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2011.

[79] Zur orthodoxen Version siehe Yithzak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1999.

lendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945, Reinbek 1989" sowie auf drei Werke der Tertiärliteratur, die sich selber auch wiederum erheblich auf Czechs Werk stützen.[80] Daher ruht Bastians Büchlein auf derselben wackligen Hauptsäule wie sein seinerzeitiger Artikel in der *Zeit* (siehe die Ausführungen auf S. 99f).

Die Verzerrungen, Entstellungen, Schwindeleien und offenen Lügen, die Danuta Czech in ihrem Großwerk beging, sind in diversen tiefgehenden Analysen vor allem von Carlo Mattogno analysiert und entlarvt worden (siehe die diversen, im Anhang aufgeführten Auschwitz-Studien). All diese Werke liegen seit vielen Jahren in Sprachen vor, die Bastian gewiss lesen kann (deutsch und englisch). Zur Zeit seiner *Zeit*-Artikel und der Erstausgabe seines Büchleins anno 1994 gab es die meisten dieser Werke noch nicht, aber diese Entschuldigung gilt nicht mehr für seine generalüberholte sechste Auflage von 2016.

Bevor ich mich im nächsten Abschnitt der Frage zuwende, ob Bastian die revisionistischen Einwände gegen Czechs Geschichtsversion anspricht, möchte ich noch auf ein Thema zu sprechen kommen, dass es bei Bastian immer noch nicht gibt: Folter.

Bastian stützt sich unter anderem wiederum auf die Aussage des vormaligen Kommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß.[81] Wie bereits erwähnt erschien schon zehn Jahre vor Veröffentlichung der Erstausgabe von Bastians Büchlein ein Buch, in dem aus Sicht der Folterer berichtet wurde, wie Rudolf Höß nach seiner Gefangennahme drei Tage lang ununterbrochen gefoltert wurde, um ihn dazu zu bringen, ein vorgefertigtes "Geständnis" zu unterschreiben.[17] Bastian weiß davon entweder immer noch nichts, dann wäre er inkompetent, oder er verschweigt es seinen Lesern absichtlich, dann wäre er bösartig. Dass letzteres der Fall ist, muss schon deshalb angenommen werden, weil er in seinem Buch meine Erwiderung auf seine zwei ursprünglichen *Zeit*-Artikel erwähnt, die ich 1992 veröffentlichte und in der ich bereits über die Folterung von Höß schrieb.[82] Er muss also dieses Argument gekannt haben.

Im Jahre 2005 wurde zudem von einem britischen Journalisten enthüllt, dass die Briten deutsche Gefangene nach dem Krieg systematisch folterten, und zwar so gut wie ausnahmslos jeden Gefangenen.[83] Anno 2016, als er seine

---

[80] Sybille Steinbacher, *Auschwitz: Geschichte und Nachgeschichte*, Beck, München 2004; Robert J. van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: Von 1270 bis heute*, Pendo, Zürich 1998; Laurence Rees, *Auschwitz: Geschichte eines Verbrechens*, Ullstein, Berlin 2005.

[81] Seine Anmerkungen 53, 68, 77.

[82] Otto E. Remer (Hg.), *Die Zeit lügt!*, Remer-Heiple Verlag, Bad Kissingen 1992, S. 4 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html).

[83] Ian Cobain, "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage," *The Guardian*, 12.11.2005; ders., "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons," *The Guardian*, 17.12.2005; ders., *Cruel Britannia:A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012.

neue Auflage herausbrachte, hätte Bastian das wissen müssen. Unter solchen Umständen muss jeder Forscher, der ernst genommen werden will, jede Aussage, die ein deutscher Gefangener in alliierter Haft nach dem Kriege ablegte, mit extremer Vorsicht behandeln. Das trifft unter anderem auf die Aussagen von so prominenten Zeugen wie Rudolf Höß, Josef Kramer, Otto Ohlendorf, Oswald Pohl, Hans Aumeier und Kurt Gerstein zu. Bei Bastian findet man keinerlei Vorsicht beim Umgang mit solchen "kontaminierten" Aussagen.

Bastians Revisionisten-Bild

Im zweiten Teil seines Büchleins kommt Bastian im Abschnitt "Die 'revisionistische' Literatur" endlich auf den eigentlichen Anlass seines Buches zu sprechen. Dieser Abschnitt ist in vier Teile plus eine kurze Zusammenfassung unterteilt. Der vierte Teil behandelt den britischen Historiker David Irving, der hier nicht näher behandelt werden muss, da er nie auch nur einen Artikel zum Holocaust verfasst hat, geschweige denn eine Monographie. Die anderen Teile sind "Die Anfänge", "Der 'Leuchter-Report' und seine Nachahmer" und "Das zentrale 'Argument'".

Im ersten Teil (S. 76-78) erwähnt Bastian einige Altwerke des Holocaust-Revisionismus aus den 1970er Jahren, die hier auch nicht näher behandelt werden müssen, da sie veraltet sind. Interessanterweise leitet er diesen Abschnitt ein mit dem Hinweis auf den 2003 gegründeten "Verein zur Rehabilitierung der wegen Bestreitens des Holocaust Verfolgten", bei dem ich eines der Gründungsmitglieder war. Dieser Verein wurde tatsächlich, wie Bastian schreibt, 2008 als verfassungsfeindlich verboten. Grundlage dessen war das Satzungsziel des Vereins, das Bestreiten und wissenschaftliche Widerlegen historischer Behauptungen in Deutschland wieder allgemein und ausnahmslos straffrei zu machen. Genau solch ein Vorhaben wird aber in Deutschland heute von Politik und Justiz kriminalisiert, wenn es um den Holocaust geht. Es bleibt jedoch eine unverrückbare Wahrheit, dass jeder Staat, der das kritische Hinterfragen geschichtlicher – oder irgendwelcher anderer – Behauptungen verbietet, ein Feind der Menschheit ist und als solcher verboten gehört. Es war hier also nicht der Verein, der kriminell war, sondern der Staat. Aber der Staat hat eben die Gewehrläufe auf seiner Seite.

In den zwei anderen verbleibenden, relevanten Abschnitten gibt Bastian vor, die Gutachten von Fred A. Leuchter und von mir zu behandeln (S. 78-86). Dabei macht er durch seine Formulierungen wiederholt den Eindruck, dass seiner Auffassung nach beide Gutachten so ziemlich das gleiche mit den gleichen Argumenten aussagen. Das ist aber nicht richtig. Tatsächlich unterstellt er meinem Gutachten wiederholt Aussagen, die es schlicht nicht ent-

hält.[84] Der Umstand schließlich, dass er nirgends eine Quellenangabe zu meinem Gutachten macht, hat mich zu der Überzeugung gebracht, dass er mein Gutachten nie auch nur zu Gesicht bekommen, geschweige denn gelesen oder gar verstanden hat.

Was bei Bastian fehlt, ist ein Abschnitt, der sich mit dem beschäftigt, was nach den "Anfängen" passierte. Sein Büchlein befasst sich mit revisionistischen Werken, die alle bis spätestens zum Jahre 1993 erschienen waren. Seither sind 23 Jahre vergangen. Seine Neuauflage von 2016 hätte das berücksichtigen müssen, doch da ist bei Bastian völlige Fehlanzeige. Quellenangaben zu revisionistischen Werken fehlen bei ihm ganz (in der Ausgabe von 1994 gab es wenigstens ein paar wenige davon). Irgendwelche Hinweise auf die Existenz des italienischen Holocaust-Forschers Carlo Mattogno sucht man bei ihm vergebens. Keines seiner Werke wird auch nur am Rande erwähnt. Mit anderen Worten: Bastians Beschäftigung mit "dem Revisionismus" ist ein Witz, über den keiner lachen kann.

Wer dennoch an einer näheren Beschäftigung mit Bastians inhaltsleerem Büchlein interessiert ist, darf sich gerne Carlo Mattognos dedizierte Widerlegung zu Gemüte führen,[84] bei dessen Erarbeitung ich Carlo zur Seite stand. Mehr meiner Zeit ist Bastians fadenscheiniges Pamphlet nicht wert.

---

[84] Details werden in C. Mattognos Erwiderung behandelt: *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge": Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, Kapitel 19 und 20 (im Druck).

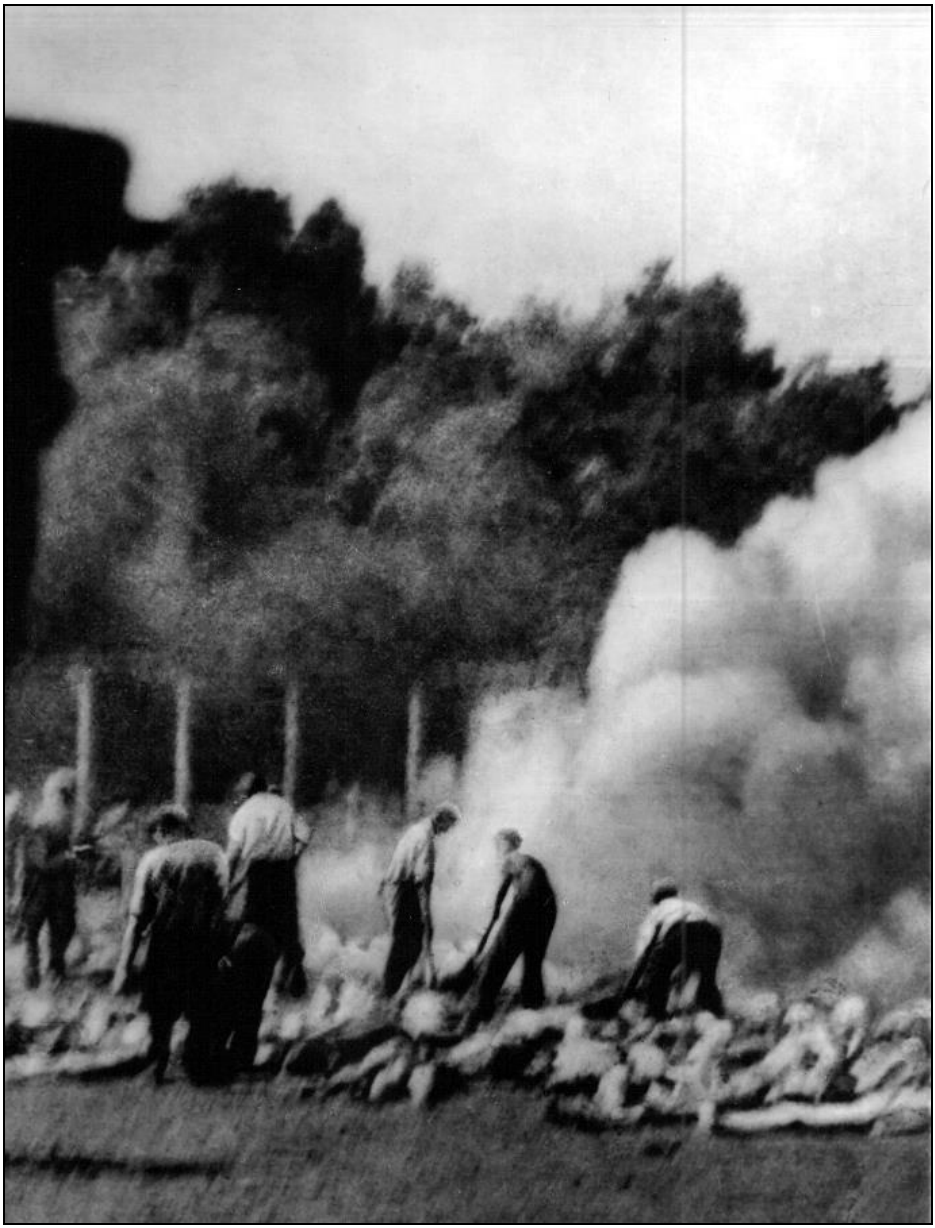

Abb. 13: *Angeblich ein Foto, aufgenommen in Auschwitz-Birkenau hinter dem Krematorium V. Dies ist jedoch deutlich ein abfotografiertes Gemälde.*

Fälscherwerkstatt dpa

Im Winter 1990/91 begann ich in meiner Freizeit, den offenen Fragen nachzugehen, die sich aus der Lektüre des *Leuchter-Reports*[1] für mich ergaben:

a) Wie stabil ist Eisenblau, jene Verbindung, die sich in Gemäuer bilden kann, wenn es Blausäure ausgesetzt ist, dem Wirkstoff von Zyklon B?
b) Auf welche Weise bildet sich aus Blausäure im Gemäuer Eisenblau? Welche chemischen Reaktionen spielen sich ab?
c) Welche chemischen und physikalischen Bedingungen sind der Bildung von Eisenblau förderlich, welche abträglich?
d) Welche chemischen und physikalischen Bedingungen herrschten in den Gemäuern der Räume, von denen behauptet wird, sie seien als Menschengaskammern benutzt worden, und zwar sowohl während der behaupteten Vergasungen als auch danach?
e) Welche Bedingungen herrschten in den Gemäuern jener Räume, die als Entlausungsanlagen benutzt worden waren?

Das sind eine Menge Fragen, und ich wollte sie eine nach der anderen angehen. Zuerst machte ich mich auf die Suche nach Fachveröffentlichungen, die Aussagen zur Umweltstabilität von Eisenblau treffen. Erst im März 1991, nach etwa drei Monaten intensiven Forschens während meiner Freizeit, wurde ich fündig. Dank der Nutzung des Suchdienstes der Bibliothek meines damaligen Arbeitgebers, des Max-Planck-Instituts für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart, wo ich damals meine Doktorarbeit anfertigte, gelang es mir, in einer Online-Datenbank für chemische Fachliteratur einen Artikel aus dem Jahr 1958 ausfindig zu machen, in dem der Anfang eines Langzeittests für Farbstoffe beschrieben wurde, darunter auch Eisenblau.[2] Wenig später fand ich dann auch die Auswertung dieser Testserie, die 1981 veröffentlicht worden war.[3] Das Ergebnis war klar: Eisenblau gilt als einer der umweltresistentesten Farbstoffe überhaupt.

Ich sandte damals Kopien dieser Artikel an etwa 20 Personen bzw. Institutionen, deren Adressen ich etwa ein Jahr zuvor von einem mir damals noch

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988. Neuer dt.: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

2 J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Transactions of the Institute of Metal Finishing*, 35 (1958), S. 353-384.

3 Dies., ebenda, 59 (1981), S. 35-39.

unbekannten Herrn bekommen hatte, der meinte, sollte ich je in dieser Sache forschend tätig werden, so wären diese Personen sicherlich am Ergebnis interessiert. Zwei der Adressaten schrieben zurück: Günter Deckert, von dem ich etwas später erfuhr, dass er damals der Vorsitzende der Nationaldemokratischen Partei Deutschlands war, und Karl Philipp, ein Freund von Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remer. Herr Philipp unterbreitete mir im Sommer 1991 das Angebot, meine Forschungen auf eine breitere Grundlage zu stellen, indem er anbot, mir eine Reise nach Auschwitz zu bezahlen, um dort Studien vor Ort anzustellen und Gemäuerproben zu nehmen.

Motiviert durch dieses Angebot, weitete ich meine Forschungen aus, die bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt erst die oben aufgeführten Punkte a) und b) zufriedenstellend beantwortet hatten – an Punkt c) arbeitet ich damals gerade. Ich war von der Wichtigkeit der Forschungen überzeugt und frustriert, weil bedeutende Chemieunternehmen auf meine privaten Anschreiben überhaupt nicht oder nur abwimmelnd reagierten. Vom Gesichtspunkt der Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft betrachtet ist es üblicherweise willkommen, wenn sich Mitglieder einer öffentlich finanzierten Forschungsinstitution auch mit wissenschaftlichen Themen beschäftigen, die außerhalb ihrer direkt bearbeiteten Thematik liegen. Daher beschloss ich, die gleichen Firmen nunmehr mit Briefen anzuschreiben, die den Briefkopf des Max-Planck-Instituts für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart trugen, an dem ich beschäftigt war. Das bewirkte Wunder: Die Degussa AG sandte mir all ihr Material über die Umweltresistenz von Eisenblau zu, und die Detia Freyberg GmbH, eine Nachfolgeorganisation der DEGESCH, die im Kriege das Zyklon B vertrieb, half mir, die Frage zu lösen, wie schnell die Blausäure vom Trägermaterial des Zyklon B abdampft (das Produkt heißt seit der Fernsehserie "Holocaust" Cyanosil®).

Solche nicht ausdrücklich unautorisierte Verwendung des Instituts-Briefkopfes für Korrespondenz zur Thematik Eisenblau und Cyanid blieb freilich nicht ohne Folgen. Als mein im Winter 1991/92 erstmals bei Gericht eingereichtes Gutachten durch den oben erwähnten Otto Ernst Remer im April 1993 verbreitet wurde und auch auf Schreibtischen bei meinem Arbeitgeber landete – begleitet von jeder Menge Anfragen der Medien – wurde ich zur Rede gestellt, ob ich Ressourcen des Instituts für die Anfertigung meines Privatgutachtens benutzt hätte.

Die Verwendung der Bibliothek und des Suchdienstes in meiner Freizeit wurde nicht beanstandet, da ich diese vor meiner Beauftragung als Gutachter genutzt hatte. Die Verwendung der Bibliothek zur Stillung privater Forschungsneugierde, so die Institutsleitung, sei nicht nur nicht zu beanstanden, sondern werde sogar gefördert, zumal sich die Trägergesellschaft ja "Max-Planck-Gesellschaft zur Förderung der Wissenschaften" nennt.

Die Verwendung von Briefköpfen jedoch wurde als "kleines Dienstvergehen" gerügt. Mehr sah sich die Institutsleitung nicht in der Lage, dagegen zu unternehmen. Dies umso mehr, als zu der Zeit, als dieser Missbrauch stattfand

(1991), das Institut nur mit einem einzigen Zentralrechner ausgestattet war, dessen Voreinstellung automatisch den Briefkopf des Instituts auf jede Seite ausdruckte, die man zum Drucker sandte. Man müsste diese Voreinstellung bewusst abschalten, was ich jedoch nicht beherrschte. Aus diesem Grund verwendete damals jeder Angestellte und Doktorand am Institut den Institutsbriefkopf für alle mögliche Korrespondenz, obwohl rechtlich gesehen nur offizielle Vertreter des Instituts dazu autorisiert waren. Mein Doktorvater Prof. Dr. Dr. h.c. Hans Georg von Schnering meinte daher bei meiner Anhörung vor der Institutsleitung Anfang Mai 1993 sinngemäß:

> *"Wenn es jetzt darum geht, nachzuschauen, wer wann unerlaubterweise den Institutsbriefkopf verwendet hat, dann fangen wir aber ganz unten an. Dann ist hier am Institut jeder dran."*

Etwa zwei Wochen später flatterten dem Institut dann zwei Zeitungsartikel des *Wiesbadener Kuriers* vom 8./9. und 13. Mai 1993 auf den Tisch, in dem darüber berichtete wurde, wie unangenehm es dem in Taunusstein bei Wiesbaden ansässigen chemischen Analyseninstitut Fresenius war, meine Gemäuerproben aus Auschwitz analysiert zu haben. Es wurde darin auch erwähnt, dass man sich hinters Licht geführt fühlte, da ich das Institut Fresenius mit dem Briefkopf des Max-Planck-Instituts beauftragt habe.

Wäre dem so, so hätte das Institut Fresenius freilich eine rechtliche Handhabe gegen mich gehabt. Tatsächlich aber war die Beauftragung des Institut Fresenius bereits vorher erfolgt. Lediglich eine Tabelle mit einer Liste aller genommenen Proben sowie einer Aufstellung, welche Probe auf was hin untersucht werden sollte, (Gesamt-Cyanid- und Gesamt-Eisengehalt), erstellte ich am Institutsrechner, und zwar diesmal nicht, um einen Briefkopf darauf zu haben, sondern weil ich mit dem primitiven Programm auf meinem eigenen Rechner keine Tabellen erstellen konnte. Hätte ich gewusst, wie ich den Briefkopf abstellen konnte, so hätte ich ihn abgestellt. Aber da ich nicht wusste wie – und in dem Augenblick jemanden am Institut zu fragen und damit Aufmerksamkeit auf meine Tabelle zu lenken, die offenbar nichts mit meiner Doktorarbeit zu tun hatte, war auch keine gute Idee –, so schrieb ich auch gleich ein kurzes Anschreiben an Fresenius mit einer Beschreibung, was mit den Proben zu geschehen habe, dass die Rechnung auf mich persönlich ausgestellt werden solle, und dass die Proben an mich ins Institut zurückgesandt werden sollen. Mit den Proben und dem Schreiben begab ich mich dann in Begleitung von Herrn Philipp persönlich zum Institut Fresenius. Dort wurden die Proben dem Laborpersonal übergeben, nicht jedoch die Probenbeschreibung. Da ich als Chemiker interessiert war, die Analysenmethoden und Vorgehensweise zu erfahren, wurde uns erlaubt, etwa zwei Stunden den Tätigkeiten des Personals im Labor zuzuschauen. Es ergab sich dabei, dass wir zwei in Auschwitz genommene Proben mechanisch aufteilten, um die stark blau ver-

färbte obere Schicht von der unteren zu trennen.[4] Die entsprechend notwendig gewordenen Änderungen führte ich in der Tabelle mit der Probenbeschreibung durch. Als das erste vorläufige Analysenergebnis nach etwa zwei Stunden feststand, entschlossen wir uns, das Institut zu verlassen. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt übergab ich dann das Schreiben mit der Probebeschreibung dem Personal, damit es die Analysen von da an auch ohne meine direkte Instruktion durchführen konnte.

Habe ich das Institut Fresenius also hinters Licht geführt? Tatsächlich erfuhren also die Angestellten des Instituts vom Briefkopf erst, als sie schon etwa 50% aller Proben in Bearbeitung hatten und nachdem das erste vorläufige Ergebnis feststand. Das weinerliche Klagen der Leitung des Instituts Fresenius war daher pure Heuchelei.

Als ich dann auch noch von einem eifersüchtigen Kommilitonen bei der Institutsleitung denunziert wurde, der davon erfahren hatte, wie ich die Anrufe zweier Journalisten vom *stern* und von *SAT 1* an meinem Arbeitsplatz beantwortet hatte, lief dann wohl doch das Fass über. Ich wurde von der Institutsleitung gebeten, zur Vermeidung weiterer Kontakte mit den Medien nur dann im Institut zu erscheinen, wenn dies mein Doktorvater zuvor genehmigt hatte. Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft veröffentlichte daraufhin folgende Presseerklärung:

"MAX-PLANCK-GESELLSCHAFT
ZUR FÖRDERUNG DER WISSENSCHAFTEN E.V.
Pressereferat

25.5.1993

Presseerklärung

[…] *Der Dipl.-Chemiker Germar Rudolf arbeitet als Doktorand am Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart. Im Auftrag des Düsseldorfer Rechtsanwalts Hajo Herrmann – er vertritt Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remer als Verteidiger vor Gericht – hat Herr Rudolf in den letzten Jahren ein 'Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanid-Verbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz' verfaßt. Rudolf ließ Gemäuerproben aus Sachentlausungsanlagen und aus Gaskammern in Auschwitz ohne Angabe der Herkunft von dem Taunussteiner Institut Fresenius auf ihren Gehalt an Cyanid-Rückständen untersuchen. Von den in die Untersuchung einbezogenen Proben zeigten nur die aus den Sachentlausungsanlagen stammenden Gemäuerstücke signifikante Cyanid-Rückstände.* […]

[4] Vgl. Proben Nr. 15 und 19, Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 157.

Keine der Arbeiten wurde in Räumen des Max-Planck-Instituts für Festkörperforschung vorgenommen, zu keiner Zeit wurden Ressourcen des Instituts für diese Arbeiten verwendet. […]
Prof. von Schnering vom Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, der 'Doktorvater' von Germar Rudolf, erfuhr im Sommer 1992 von dessen Untersuchungen. Zu jener Zeit befand sich das Gutachten bereits in den Händen von Rechtsanwalt Herrmann und lag unter anderem dem Bundeskanzler, dem Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland, dem Generalbundesanwalt und dem Justizminister vor.
[…] *Herr Rudolf hatte die Zusammenfassung seiner Untersuchungsergebnisse mit der Maßgabe an Rechtsanwalt Herrmann übergeben, sie nur vor Gericht zu verwenden, nicht aber der Öffentlichkeit zugänglich zu machen. Trotz dieser Auflage verschickt Otto Ernst Remer seit einigen Wochen die Schrift mit seinen persönlichen Anmerkungen an einen großen Adressatenkreis in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland. Herr Rudolf hat daraufhin eine Abmahnung an Herrn Remer und Herrmann geschickt und sich rechtliche Schritte gegen beide vorbehalten."*

Als ich dann neun Tage danach ohne vorherige Absprache mit meinem Doktorvater im Max-Planck-Institut erschien, um einige Farbkopien zu machen und um mit meinem Doktorvater über die Drucklegung meiner Doktorarbeit zu sprechen, wurde ich erneut von besagtem Kommilitonen denunziert.[5]

Kurz darauf wurde ich von der Institutsleitung aufgefordert, einer sofortigen Aufhebung des befristeten Arbeitsvertrages (der vier Monate später ohnehin ablief) im gegenseitigen Einvernehmen zuzustimmen. Da ich mich weigerte, erhielt ich kurz darauf die fristlose Kündigung. Gegen diese Kündigung klagte ich vor dem Arbeitsgericht, denn die beiden in der Kündigung aufgeführten Gründe waren rechtlich nicht stichhaltig: Die unautorisierte Verwendung von Briefköpfen war dem Institut seit Wochen bekannt und konnte als kleines Dienstvergehen kein Kündigungsgrund sein, und keinem Arbeitnehmer mit gültigem, uneingeschränkten Arbeitsvertrag darf verwehrt werden, zu normalen Arbeitszeiten an seinem Arbeitsplatz zu erscheinen, auch wenn mir mündlich andersartige, jedoch rechtlich nicht bindende Anweisungen gegeben worden waren.

Obwohl das Max-Planck-Institut unter normalen Umständen nicht den Hauch einer Chance bei einem Arbeitsgerichtsprozess gehabt hätte, meinte die zuständige Arbeitsrichterin während der Anhörung dieses Falles im März 1994 beiläufig, einem Angestellten, der Ansichten habe, wie ich sie hege, könne man immer kündigen. Daraus wurde klar, dass die Richterin ein politisches Exempel an mir zu statuieren gedachte. Ich bat daher um Unterbrechung

---

5 Als Bestrafung dafür wurde besagter Kommilitone später von meinem damaligen Doktorvater "hängengelassen".

der Sitzung für ein außergerichtliches Gespräch mit den Vertretern des Max-Planck-Instituts, in dem ich frug, ob sie ihr Angebot der Aufhebung des Vertrages im gegenseitigen Einvernehmen nach wie vor aufrecht erhielten. Als dies bejaht wurde, zog ich die Klage zurück und unterschrieb dieses Dokument noch im Gerichtssaal.[6]

Am 28.3.1994, kurz nach dieser außergerichtlichen Einigung, veröffentlichte die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft folgende Presseerklärung zu meinem Gutachten:

"MAX-PLANCK-GESELLSCHAFT
ZUR FÖRDERUNG DER WISSENSCHAFTEN E.V.
Generalverwaltung

München, den 28. März 1994

Erklärung

Betrifft: Diplomchemiker Germar Rudolf
[…] *Der Diplomchemiker Germar Rudolf hat ein 'Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanid-Verbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz' verfaßt, mit dem er glaubt, durch chemische Analysen von Gemäuerproben aus Sachentlausungsanlagen und aus Gaskammern in Auschwitz den Nachweis erbracht zu haben, daß in diesen Gaskammern keine Massentötungen von Menschen mit Blausäure stattgefunden haben.*
Herr Rudolf arbeitete seit Oktober 1990 bis zum 7. Juni 1993 als Doktorand am Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart über das Thema 'Periodische Knotenflächen und ihre Anwendung in der Strukturchemie'. […] *Die im Januar 1991 von Herrn Rudolf begonnenen Arbeiten zu diesem Gutachten stehen weder mit der Doktorarbeit noch mit den Forschungen des Max-Planck-Instituts in irgendeinem Zusammenhang.* […] *Von den bereits laufenden Untersuchungen erfuhr der Doktorvater im Herbst 1991 durch die an eine angesehene wissenschaftliche Zeitschrift gerichtete Frage, ob sie an einer Publikation der Ergebnisse interessiert sei. Der Doktorvater wies darauf hin, daß es sich nicht um eine Arbeit des Instituts handle, und daß er sie nicht für publikationswürdig halte.* […]
Bei seinen Recherchen zum Gutachten hat Herr Rudolf allerdings Dritten gegenüber den Eindruck erweckt, er handle für das Institut; so benutzte er zum Beispiel pflichtwidrig Briefbögen des Max-Planck-Instituts, als er Firmen mit den Analysen seiner Proben beauftragte, ohne dabei aber diese Firmen über den Hintergrund der Untersuchungen zu informieren. Nach Bekanntwerden dieser Tatsache wurde das Arbeitsverhältnis mit Herrn Rudolf gelöst.

---

6 Arbeitsgericht Stuttgart, Az. 14 Ca 6663/93.

Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft stellt klar, daß weder sie noch das Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart Verantwortung für die Erstellung dieses Gutachtens und seinen Inhalt tragen. Die Institutsleitung hat sich unmittelbar nach Bekanntwerden der Vorgänge ausdrücklich von diesem Gutachten distanziert.
Das Bundesverfassungsgericht und ihm folgend der Bundesgerichtshof haben festgestellt, daß der Massenmord an Juden in den Gaskammern von Konzentrationslagern des Dritten Reiches als eine geschichtliche Tatsache offenkundig und nicht mehr beweisbedürftig ist. Davon geht auch die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft aus."

Interessant ist die Ansammlung an Unwahrheiten in diesem Schreiben: Mein Doktorvater hat meine im Spätsommer 1991 noch unvollständige Arbeit damals gar nicht zu Gesicht bekommen, konnte daher gar kein Urteil über deren Wert abgeben und hat das auch nicht getan. Ganz im Gegenteil: Nachdem ich ihm das chemische Thema umrissen hatte (Bildung von Eisenblau in Wänden, die Blausäure ausgesetzt sind), schlug er mir einige Zeitschriften vor, wo man einen solchen Beitrag veröffentlichen könnte.

Wie geschildert, erfolgte die Beauftragung des Instituts Fresenius zudem nicht mittels Institutsbriefköpfen, und ich darf auch darauf hinweisen, dass es branchenüblich ist, ein Analyseninstitut *nicht* über die Hintergründe von Untersuchungen zu informieren, weil nur so sichergestellt werden kann, dass die Analysen wirklich unabhängig und neutral durchgeführt werden.

Der wirkliche "Skandal" liegt aber im letzten Absatz dieser Erklärung. Demnach entscheidet die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft nicht nach wissenschaftlich eruierbaren Fakten, was richtig ist und was falsch, sondern hält sich strikt an das, was ihr von bundesdeutschen Richtern per Strafandrohung als "Wahrheit" vorgeschrieben wird. Ob sich die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft bei komplexen Forschungsgegenständen immer auf Urteile des Bundesverfassungsgerichts oder des Bundesgerichtshofss bezieht? Und ob diese Forscher wohl jemals die Urteilsbegründungen der Gerichtsentscheidungen in Sachen des angeblichen "Massenmordes an Juden" forschend begutachtet haben? Offensichtlich nicht, denn sonst wäre ihnen aufgefallen, dass diese Gerichte bezüglich der Wahrheit der These vom Massenmord immer nur Entscheidungen anderer Gerichte als Begründung für ihre Urteile zitieren. Und was die angebliche "Offenkundigkeit" des behaupteten Massenmordes anbelangt, so landet man am Ende dieser Zitierkette als Urgrundlage bei den Nürnberger Nachkriegsprozessen, die bekanntlich rechtsstaatlichen Anforderungen keineswegs genügten. Aber selbst wenn man die bundesdeutschen Prozesse als solche analysiert, so stellte man schnell fest, dass die betreffenden Urteile auf (fast ausnahmslos) völlig unglaubhaften Zeugenaussagen beruhen. Mein damaliger Doktorvater Prof. Dr. Dr. h.c. Hans Georg von Schnering äußerte sich während eines Mitarbeiterseminars einmal in seinem für ihn typischen drastischen

Stil völlig richtig über Zeugenaussagen. Gegenüber einem Mitarbeiter, der sich bei ihm habilitieren wollte und während eines Vortrages über seine Forschungsarbeiten als Beleg für bestimmte Messwerte die Aussage eines Mitarbeiters einer anderen Abteilung anführte, sagte Prof. von Schnering, ich zitiere wortwörtlich:[7]

> *"Das darfst Du überhaupt nicht glauben! Jeder verwendet hier seine persönliche Latrinenparole!"*

Wie also steht es nun mit der Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers, Zeugenaussagen nicht einfach so hinzunehmen, sondern sie einer kritischen Analyse zu unterwerfen und sie mit Experimenten, den Gesetzen der Logik und den Naturgesetzen zu prüfen? Gilt dies bei dem hier behandelten Thema plötzlich nicht mehr?

Die altehrwürdige Max-Planck-Gesellschaft distanziert sich also von jedem Ansatz, gewisse historische Themen naturwissenschaftlich und technisch zu untersuchen, und richtet sich stattdessen danach, was aufgrund politischer Vorgaben als wahr zu gelten hat: Staatlich verordnetes "Glauben" statt Streben nach Erkenntnis. Das ist die bedingungslose Kapitulation der einst angesehensten Forschungsgesellschaft der Welt vor der Ignoranz. Dies kommt einem Offenbarungseid der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft gleich.

Ausgelöst durch dieses intellektuelle Harakiri der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft gab das Pressebüro des Deutschen Presse-Agentur in Stuttgart eine Meldung weiter, die am folgenden Tag in fast allen Tageszeitungen und sogar im Rundfunk mit folgender Passage veröffentlicht wurde:[8]

> *"Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft hat nach Auskunft ihres Pressesprechers keinen Beweis dafür, daß die Proben wirklich aus Auschwitz stammen. Sollten sie aber von dort stammen, ist es nach Expertenmeinung alles andere als ein Wunder, daß keine Blausäurespuren gefunden wurden, weil Cyanidverbindungen sehr schnell zerfallen. Im Boden geschehe dies schon nach sechs bis acht Wochen; im Gestein könnten sich die Verbindungen nur unter 'absoluten Konservierungsbedingungen, unter völligem Ausschluß von Luft und Bakterien' halten."*

Die darin angeführte Behauptung, Cyanidverbindungen seien äußerst instabil, ist selbstverständlich völlig absurd und würde von einem Chemiker nie gemacht werden. Schon im ersten Semester lernt jeder Student, wie Cyanid-Abfälle unschädlich gemacht werden, damit man sie in den Ausguss kippen

---

[7] Im Mitarbeiterseminar der Abteilung Prof. Dr. von Schnering gegenüber Dr. Harald Hillebrecht am 20.1.1993, 9:48 Uhr, Raum 4D2, Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, Stuttgart. Diesen Satz habe ich mir damals sofort und wörtlich aufgeschrieben, damals schon wissend, was auf mich zukam.

[8] *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (29.3.1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (30. 3. 1994).

kann: man wandelt sie in Eisenblau um. Diese Verbindung ist so stabil, dass in ihr das Cyanid dauerhaft und biologisch unschädlich gebunden wird.

Karl Philipp rief mich am 30.3.1994 aufgeregt an, als er diesen Artikel in den Zeitungen fand. Nachdem ich ihm erklärt hatte, dass es undenkbar sei, dass die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft einen solchen Unsinn verbreiten würde, rief er kurzerhand beim Pressebüro der dpa in Stuttgart an. Er wurde mit einem gewissen Albert Meinecke verbunden, der als Verantwortlicher dieser Meldung bezeichnet wurde. Meinecke behauptete gegenüber Herrn Philipp, er habe diese Information der oben erwähnten Presseerklärung der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft entnommen. Kurz nach Beendigung dieses Gespräches rief mich Herr Philipp erneut an, berichtete mir davon und gab mir die Telefonnummer von Herrn Meinecke. Ich rief ihn daher umgehend an, bezog mich auf sein Gespräch mit Herrn Philipp und machte Herrn Meinecke darauf aufmerksam, dass die Presseerklärung der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft keine inhaltlichen Aussagen zum Gutachten macht, geschweige denn zur Frage der Langzeitstabilität von Cyanidverbindungen. Meinecke meinte daraufhin spontan, er habe die Bezugsquelle der Expertenmeinung momentan nicht zur Hand, und außerdem sei der Verantwortliche für die Meldung möglicherweise im Urlaub. Ich rief daher umgehend Herrn Philipp zurück und berichtete ihm, was Herr Meinecke mir mitgeteilt hatte. Herr Philipp rief daher Herrn Meinecke erneut an und bat um eine Erklärung für dessen widersprüchliche Angaben. Auch Herrn Philipp gegenüber behauptete Meinecke, die Quelle für die Expertenmeinung gerade nicht greifbar zu haben. Als mir Philipp davon berichtete, rief ich Herrn Meinecke ein letztes Mal an und bat um eine Erklärung. Nun bestand Herr Meinecke darauf, den Verantwortlichen für die Nachricht gar nicht zu kennen. Auf meinen Einwand, dass er in einem vorherigen Gespräch noch behauptete habe, der Verantwortliche sei möglicherweise im Urlaub, was ja wohl voraussetzt, dass er ihn kennt, erwiderte Meinecke, der Verantwortliche für die Meldung sei gerade außer Haus. In dem Augenblick platzte mir der Kragen, und ich sagte zu Meinecke, er habe sich gerade mehrfach selbst widersprochen. Wenn er den Verantwortlichen nicht kenne, könne er auch unmöglich wissen, dass dieser gerade außer Haus sei. Meinecke meinte daraufhin, er sei auch nicht perfekt. Ich meinte daher abschließend zu Meinecke, er habe mit dieser erfundenen Expertenmeinung ja wohl einen großen Bockmist gebaut, woraufhin ich am anderen Ende nur ein langes Schweigen vernahm.

Am 8.4.1994 verfasste ich selbst eine Presseerklärung, in der ich diesen Vorgang darlegte und der dpa vorwarf, eine Pressemeldung gefälscht zu haben. Ich erklärte zudem, warum die von Meinecke erfundene Expertenmeinung unmöglich stimmen könne. Herr Philipp und ich sandten zudem Anfragen an die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft, ob die von Meinecke behauptete Expertenmeinung die der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft sei. Am 12.4.1994 antwortete die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft per Fax, man habe nichts mit der von Meinecke zitierten Expertenmeinung zu tun und wisse auch nicht, worauf sich Meinecke

beziehe. Damit ausgestattet versuchten wir erneut, an Herrn Meinecke heranzutreten, jedoch scheiterten unsere Versuche, zu Herrn Meinecke durchzukommen.

Am 13.4.1994 erhielten wir jedoch eine Antwort per Fax von Dieter Ebeling vom Hauptbüro der Deutschen Presseagentur in Hamburg:

> *"**dpa** Chef Inland*
> **dpa** *Deutsche Presseagentur GmbH, Postfach 13 02 82, 20102 Hamburg*
> *Hamburg, den 13. April 1994*
> *Sehr geehrter Herr Philipp,*
> [...] *Die dpa hat in der von Ihnen herangezogenen Meldung an keiner Stelle behauptet, daß es sich bei der Expertenmeinung über den Zerfall von Blausäure um Angaben der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft handelte.*
> *Wir haben uns vielmehr auf einen Experten gestützt, an dessen fachlicher Qualifikation keinerlei Zweifel bestand und besteht. Dieser Wissenschaftler hat aus Gründen, die wir respektieren müssen, darum gebeten, nicht namentlich zitiert zu werden.*
> *Die Erklärung von Herrn Rudolf vom 8. April, in der er der dpa Fälschung vorwirft, enthält eine Reihe unzutreffender Behauptungen – nicht nur, aber auch hinsichtlich der Auskünfte, die Anrufern im Stuttgarter Büro angeblich erteilt worden sein sollen.*
> *Diese Behauptungen weise ich ebenso zurück wie Ihren Vorwurf an Herrn Meinecke, er habe 'brutal gelogen'. Die dpa hat selbstverständlich nichts erfunden und nichts gefälscht.*
> *Was den wissenschaftlichen Sachverhalt anbetrifft, so ist die Tatsache, daß Blausäure selbst sehr schnell zerfällt, unbestritten. Auch den Umstand, daß als Folgeprodukte stabile Cyanide zwar entstehen können, jedoch keinesfalls entstehen müssen, haben wir uns noch einmal von kompetenter Seite bestätigen lassen.*
> *Mit freundlichen Grüßen*
> *gez. Dieter Ebeling, Stellv. Chefredakteur"*

Zwei Tage danach, am 15.3.1994, erhielt ich ein nicht unterzeichnetes Fax von Herrn Meinecke von der *dpa*-Südwest, in dem dieser meine Fälschungsunterstellung zurückwies und mich wegen der Sache zur Chefredaktion nach Hamburg verwies. Meinecke war offenbar von oben verboten worden, sich in der Sache überhaupt noch zu äußern, denn mit seiner Fälschung hatte er jede Menge Porzellan zerschlagen.

Zu den Sachfragen

Die dpa-Pressemeldung enthält unter anderem folgende Behauptung:

> *"Sollten sie* [die Proben] *aber von dort* [Auschwitz] *stammen, ist es nach Expertenmeinung kein Wunder, daß keine Blausäurespuren gefunden wurden, weil Cyanidverbindungen sehr schnell zerfallen."*

1. Offensichtlich kennt der Ersteller dieser Zeilen noch nicht einmal den Unterschied zwischen Blausäure und Cyanidverbindungen. Sollte er die Cyanidverbindungen allerdings unter Spuren der Blausäure subsumieren, was zur Verständlichmachung gegenüber dem Laien angebracht sein kann, so ist klar: Dieser Satz und auch der folgende sprechen von der *Stabilität von Cyanidverbindungen*, was einzig im Zusammenhang mit meinem Gutachten sinnvoll ist. Die von Ebeling in die Diskussion gebrachte Frage nach der Stabilität von Blausäure als solcher interessiert in diesem Zusammenhang niemanden. Diese Frage ist ein ungeeignetes Ablenkungsmanöver vom Thema.
2. Die angeblichen Ausführungen des unbekannten Experten gehen allgemein dahin, dass Cyanidverbindungen schnell zerfallen. Diese pauschale Aussage ist und bleibt unhaltbar und für jeden Experten blamabel. Beweise:
   a) Die Mauern der Kleiderentlausungsanlagen in den vormaligen Lagern Auschwitz, Birkenau,[9] Majdanek[10] und Stutthof,[11] in denen mit trägergebundener Blausäure (Handelsnamen *Zyklon B*) Läuse getötet wurden, sind auch heute noch, 50 Jahre nach ihrer Stilllegung, durch und durch mit Cyanid-Rückständen durchsetzt, selbst in Bereichen, die der Witterung ausgesetzt sind. Dies führt an Innen- wie Außenwänden zu charakteristischen blaufleckigen Verfärbungen von Putz, Ziegeln und Mörtel. Diese Verfärbung wird verursacht durch die Eisencyanidverbindung Eisenblau (auch bekannt unter dem Namen Berliner Blau).
   b) In einem Langzeitversuch in einem Londoner Industrievorort wurde festgestellt, dass sich der Farbstoff Eisenblau, ohne Schutzschicht auf ein Aluminiumblech aufgetragen, auch nach über 20 Jahren unzerstört erhalten hatte. Die Farbschicht war in diesem Versuch vom Ende der 1950er bis zum Anfang der 1980er Jahre der aggressiven Londoner Luft und jeder Witterung ausgesetzt. Eisenblau erwies sich somit als einer der stabilsten Farbstoffe überhaupt.[2,3]
   c) Die Böden alter, bereits lange Zeit stillgelegter Stadtgaswerke enthalten auch viele Jahrzehnte nach der Stilllegung der Gaswerke noch hohe

---

[9] Vgl. dazu die Abbildungen und Analysen in meinem Gutachten, aaO (Anm. 4).

[10] Vgl. dazu Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.

[11] Vgl. dazu Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das KL Stutthof*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999 (2. Aufl., ebd., Uckfield 2016).

Mengen an Eisenblau, da dieses bei der Stadtgaserzeugung anfällt und als (übrigens unwirksames) Unkrautbekämpfungsmittel auf dem Gelände verstreut wurde. Das Eisenblau wurde in all diesen Jahren weder zersetzt, noch von Regenwasser aufgelöst und fortgespült, da es unlöslich ist.[12]

d) Dass die Bildung blaufleckiger Wandflächen analog dem Erscheinungsbild der Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek und Stutthof tatsächlich die Folge von Blausäurebegasungen ist, kann durch ein in der wissenschaftlichen Literatur dokumentiertes Ereignis bewiesen werden. In der periodisch erscheinenden *Bauschäden Sammlung* wurde vor 14 Jahren berichtet, welche Folgen die Blausäure-Begasung einer wenige Wochen zuvor frisch verputzten Kirche hatte. Dort traten nach einigen Monaten überall intensiv blaue Flecken auf, die sich nach chemischen Analysen als Eisenblau entpuppten. Erst nach über einem Jahr war die Reaktion abgeschlossen. Der neue Putz musste komplett abgeschlagen werden, da das Eisenblau nicht anders zu entfernen war.[13]

3. Die Ausführungen Ebelings, es könnten, müssten jedoch keine stabilen Verbindungen entstehen, bedarf keiner Bestätigung von kompetenter Seite, denn die Tatsache, dass alle Säuren stabile wie instabile Verbindungen bilden, ist triviales chemisches Grundwissen. Im Zusammenhang mit Auschwitz ist nicht entscheidend, welche Verbindungen Blausäure im Allgemeinen bilden kann, sondern welche Verbindungen Blausäure im konkreten Fall Auschwitz gebildet hätte bzw. hat.
4. In der *dpa*-Meldung wird ausgeführt, Cyanidverbindungen seien im Gestein nur unter "absoluten Konservierungsbedingungen" haltbar. Dies ist jedoch insbesondere dann nicht der Fall, wenn man es mit frischem feuchten Mauerwerk zu tun hat, wie dies in Auschwitz der Fall war (Entlausungskammern) bzw. gewesen sein soll (Menschengaskammern). Denn in solchem Mauerwerk wandelt sich die Blausäure rasch in Cyanide und diese sodann bevorzugt weiter in extrem stabile Eisencyanidverbindungen vom Typ Eisenblau um. Zum Beweis dessen vergleiche man die gigantischen Cyanid- bzw. Eisenblauvorkommen in den Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek und Stutthof noch etwa 50 Jahren nach Stilllegung der Anlagen! (Punkte 2.a) bis d))

Tatsächlich weisen sich die in meinem Gutachten untersuchten Rückstände der Blausäurebegasungen (Eisencyanidverbindungen vom Typ Eisenblau) durch eine enorme Langzeitstabilität aus. Die *dpa*-Meldung ist daher inhalt-

---

[12] D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, "Das Gas- und Wasserfach", in *Gas · Erdgas*, 130 (1989), S. 474-484.

[13] G. Zimmermann (Hg.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, S. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html).

lich völlig falsch und unhaltbar, und aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach ist die Angabe, sie stamme von einem Experten, wahrheitswidrig. Kein Experte hätte sich zu einer solchen für ihn äußerst blamablen Aussage hergegeben. Dazu passt, dass Herr Ebeling den Urheber der Meldung nicht namentlich nennen möchte.

Die laut der oben genannten *dpa*-Meldung angeblich von der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft geäußerten Zweifel an der Echtheit der von mir zur Analyse übergebenen Proben stellen zudem ein ungeeignetes Ablenkungsmanöver von der eigentlichen Kernfrage dar. Schließlich wird ja niemand daran gehindert, die Ergebnisse meines Gutachtens nachzuvollziehen.

Diese Auschwitz-Lüge der Deutschen Presse-Agentur hat ein zähes Leben. Sie wird seither immer wieder als angeblicher Beweis für die "offenkundige" Falschheit meines Gutachtens angeführt[14] und hielt sogar Einzug in ausländische Pressemeldungen.[15] Besonders eifrig tat sich das bayerische Landesamt für Verfassungsschutz hervor, das diese Lüge in den Ausgaben seit 1995 mehrfach wiederholte.[16] Den Hinweis eines revisionistisch orientierten Geschichtslehrers[17] auf diese sachliche Unrichtigkeit beantwortete das Amt so:[18]

> *"Ihre Bestrebungen, die NS-Verbrechen zu leugnen bzw. zu relativieren, sind den Sicherheitsbehörden seit Jahren bekannt.* […] *Zu einer Diskussion über Gaskammern sehen wir keinen Anlaß."*

Dümmer geht's nimmer!

---

[14] So die *Kreiszeitung – Böblinger Bote* und der Süddeutsche Rundfunk 3 (13:30 Uhr) zum Ende des Strafverfahrens gegen mich am 23.6.1995; ebenso die *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 24.6.1995.

[15] So z.B. in der südafrikanischen Zeitung *The Citizen*, 24.6.1995, S. 8.

[16] Vgl. Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, München 1998, S. 64.

[17] Schreiben Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, Arbeitskreis für Zeitgeschichte und Politik, 8.10.1998, Fürth; vgl. Johannes Heyne, "Der Fall Hans-Jürgen Witzsch", *VffG* 7(2) (2003), S. 212-222.

[18] Schreiben des Dr. Weber vom Bayerischen Staatsministerium des Innern vom 13.10.1998, Az. IF1-1335.31-1.

Im Streit mit Professor Nolte

Einleitung

Ernst Nolte als Wissenschaftler

Bis 1965 war Ernst Nolte Gymnasiallehrer für alte Sprachen und Deutsch. Nebenher beschäftigte er sich aber schon damals intensiv mit der Geschichte der modernen Ideologien und ihren Gestalten im 20. Jahrhundert. Seine 1963 veröffentlichte Studie *Der Faschismus in seiner Epoche* war zugleich seine Habilitationsschrift. Darin betonte er den eigenständigen Charakter der faschistischen Bewegungen gegenüber dem Kommunismus. Das hohe Ansehen seiner Studie bewirkte, dass er 1964 als Privatdozent für Neuere Geschichte an die Universität Köln gerufen wurde und 1965 sogar einen Lehrstuhl an der Universität Marburg erhielt. Noltes 1967 herausgegebener Quellenband *Theorien über den Faschismus* galt bei der "Neuen Linken" als unentbehrliches Handbuch. 1973 wechselte Nolte an die Freie Universität Berlin, wo er bis zu seiner Emeritierung 1991 neue Geschichte lehrte.

Zusammen mit seinem ersten Buch bilden das 1974 erschienene Buch *Deutschland und der Kalte Krieg* und der 1983 vorgelegte Band *Marxismus und Industrielle Revolution* eine ideologiegeschichtliche Trilogie. Darin betrachtete Nolte den "Antimarxismus" bzw. die russische Revolution von 1917 als wichtigsten Bezugspunkte des Nationalsozialismus sowie des Postulats von der Auslöschung der europäischen Juden.

Mit seinem im Sommer 1986 veröffentlichten Aufsatz "Vergangenheit, die nicht vergehen will"[1] gab Nolte den Anstoß zum so genannten "Historikerstreit".[2] Er ging darin von einer ursächlichen Verknüpfung zwischen dem "roten Terror" des revolutionären Russlands und den nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen aus. Darauf antwortete der Frankfurter Sozialphilosoph Jürgen Habermas mit polemischen Angriffen bar jeglicher Sachaussagen, Nolte sei ein böser NS-Apologet.[3] Dabei war nur unter Schwierigkeiten auszumachen, welche heilige Kuh der Holocauster Nolte denn überhaupt berührt haben sollte,

---

1 *FAZ*, 6.6.1986.

2 Immanuel Geiss, *Der Hysterikerstreit*, Bouvier, Bonn 1992; Rolf Kosiek, *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2. Aufl., Grabert, Tübingen 1988.

3 *Die Zeit*, 11.7.1986.

denn revisionistisch waren seine Thesen keineswegs. In der sich anschließenden publizistischen Großdiskussion um die "Einzigartigkeit der nationalsozialistischen Judenvernichtung" engagierten sich zahlreiche namhafte Vertreter der Historikerzunft, die sich fast einhellig gegen revisionistische Thesen wandten. Noltes Buch *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945. Nationalsozialismus und Bolschewismus* (1987) fachte die Diskussion erneut an.

Die Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft kündigte daraufhin Nolte im Mai 1987 die Mitarbeit an dem deutsch-israelischen Projekt der Herausgabe der Briefe des jüdischen Schriftstellers Theodor Herzl auf. Rudolf Augstein hielt dem promovierten Philosophen vor, sein Buch entlaste das deutsche Bürgertum, die Generalität und schließlich zwangsläufig den Massenmörder Adolf Hitler.[4]

Noltes 1991 vorgelegte Untersuchung über das *Geschichtsdenken des 20. Jahrhunderts* fand ähnlich starke, wenngleich fast einhellig ablehnende Beachtung.[5] Sein 1993 erschienenes Buch *Streitpunkte. Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus* dagegen wurde von den Medien völlig totgeschwiegen, denn mit diesem Buch hatte er die Todsünde begangen, revisionistische Geschichtsthesen darzulegen und deren wissenschaftlichen Wert zu diskutieren. Wer solche Thesen in Deutschland "hoffähig zu machen" versucht, wie man es Nolte vorwarf, bekommt es mit dem Straßenmob zu tun: Als Nolte Anfang Februar 1994 in Berlin einen Vortrag halten wollte, wurde er von etwa 30 Personen – nicht etwa Chaoten, sondern ganz normale "Intellektuelle" – mit Rufen "Das ist ein Nazi!" beschimpft und mit Tränengas, Schlägen und Tritten angegriffen, wodurch die Veranstaltung verhindert wurde. Die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* sprach folgerichtig von Gesinnungsterror in der Bundeshauptstadt.[6]

In der Folgezeit gab Nolte einige Medieninterviews, die das bundesdeutsche Establishment zur Weißglut brachten.[7] Insbesondere sein Interview mit dem *Spiegel* Nr. 40/1994, in dem er revisionistische Thesen zum Holocaust für diskussionswürdig erklärte, verzieh man ihm nicht. Die Stiftung Weimarer Klassik sagte kurzerhand ein Symposium zum Thema "Jüdischer Nietzscheanismus seit 1888" ab, bei dem Nolte hätte sprechen sollen, und die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* weigert sich seither, Beiträge von Nolte abzudrucken. Als Nolte dann die bundesdeutschen Zensurgesetze als Gefahr für die "geistige Freiheit" bezeichnete,[8] fiel er auch bei den "Christ"-"Demokraten" in Ungnade. Dem Vorwurf, er habe sich zu einem Rechtsradikalen entwickelt, setzte Nolte entgegen, nicht er habe seine Ansichten geändert, sondern die "deutsche

---

4 *Der Spiegel*, 1/1988.
5 *Die Zeit*, 8.11.1991, *Der Spiegel*, 44/1991, *FAZ*, 8.10.1991.
6 *FAZ*, 4.2.1994, S. 4; ebenda, 5.2.1994, S. 27.
7 *FAZ*, 29.3.1994, *Die Woche*, 19.5.1994.
8 *FR*, 27.8.1994; *Spiegel*, 4.10.1994.

Öffentlichkeit" habe von 1963 bis 1996 eine starke Linksverschiebung durchgemacht. Was damals links gewesen sei, werde heute als rechtsradikal empfunden.

Ebenso für Aufregung sorgten zwei 1998 erschienene Bücher Noltes: *Feindliche Nähe*, ein Briefwechsel Noltes mit dem 1987 verstorbenen linken französischen Historiker François Furet, sowie *Historische Existenz*, in dem Nolte den rationalen Kern von Hitlers Antisemitismus herausarbeitete, was ihm wütende Angriffe einbrachte, er würde den Antisemitismus verteidigen.[9]

Als Nolte im Juni 2000 der Konrad-Adenauer-Preis für Wissenschaft verliehen wurde, distanzierten sich die "Christ"-"Demokraten" offiziell von ihm, und der Leiter des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, Horst Möller, musste ein wahres Spießrutenlaufen über sich ergehen lassen, weil er sich bereit erklärt hatte, für Nolte die Laudatio zu halten.[10]

Hintergrund dieses Beitrages

Im September 1993 erhielt ich von einer ganzen Heerschar von Staatsanwälten und Polizisten des Dezernats Staatsschutz des Landeskriminalamtes Baden-Württemberg Besuch. Der Grund dafür war mein Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der behaupteten Gaskammern von Auschwitz.[11] Am Ende der Hausdurchsuchung baten die Beamten mich, sie ins Dezernat zu begleiten, wo man von mir Fingerabdrücke nahm und "Verbrecherfotos" machte. Als zwei Beamte der Staatsschutzpolizei mich anschließend nach Hause chauffierten, ergab sich mit einem von ihnen ein Gespräch über das kurze Zeit zuvor erschiene Buch *Streitpunkte. Heutige und künftige Kontroversen um den Nationalsozialismus* des Berliner Historikers Prof. Ernst Nolte. Es stellte sich heraus, dass mein Gesprächspartner das Buch ebenfalls gelesen hatte, und er machte keinen Hehl daraus, dass ihm missfiel, wie Prof. Nolte den Revisionisten in seinem Buch zugesteht, ihre Materie zu beherrschen und ohne Zweifel wissenschaftlichen Standards zu genügen. Denn würde sich Prof. Noltes Ansicht durchsetzen, dann wäre mein Gesprächspartner seinen Job als Revisionistenjäger los. Tröstlich fand mein Gesprächspartner aber immerhin, dass Prof. Nolte die Revisionisten in seinem Buch widerlegt habe. Damit habe sich ja wieder einmal herausgestellt, dass wir Revisionisten keinerlei sachliche Rechtfertigung für unseren Dissens hätten. Mein Angebot, dass ich ihm die vielen sachlichen Fehler Noltes gerne aufzeigen würde, wenn er sich die Zeit nähme, sich mit mir zu einem Gespräch zu treffen, schlug dieser unheilige In-

---

9 Süddeutsche Zeitung, 22.2.1999, *NZZ*, 6.10.1998.

10 *Die Zeit*, 8.6.2000.

11 2. Auflage: Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001; zu meiner Strafverfolgung vgl. G. Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012; ders., *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

quisitor allerdings aus. Ich entschloss mich daher, Noltes Unzulänglichkeiten in einer Schrift offenzulegen.[12] Der nachfolgende Beitrag ist eine revidierte und erweiterte Fassung dieser Schrift.

Zu den Streitpunkten

Armin Mohler hat in seinem Buch *Der Nasenring* einst die Frage gestellt, was mit einem Historiker geschehen würde, der die These aufstellt, es habe während der französischen Revolution keine massenhaften Hinrichtungen mit der Guillotine gegeben, ja die Existenz der Guillotine sei eine Erfindung der Gräuelpropaganda.[13] Ernst Nolte erweiterte diese Spekulation in seinem Werk *Streitpunkte*, indem er ausführte, dass sich jene, die die Existenz Napoleons leugneten, selber richten würden.[14] Wie dem auch sei: Beide Autoren haben erkannt, dass es nicht den wissenschaftlichen Gepflogenheiten entsprechen würde, jene vielleicht etwas abstrusen Außenseiterhistoriker zu beschimpfen oder sogar strafrechtlich zu verfolgen. Entweder man ignoriert sie, wenn einem eine Beschäftigung mit ihren Thesen und Hypothesen zuwider ist, oder man widerlegt sie, wenn man es für nötig hält.

Für den "normalen" Bundesbürger mag die revisionistische These, es habe den Holocaust, verstanden als gezielte Massenvernichtung der Juden vor allem in Gaskammern während des Dritten Reiches, nicht gegeben, mindestens genauso abstrus erscheinen wie obige Thesen über Napoleon oder die Guillotine. Mehr noch: sie gilt nach entsprechender Propaganda in allen Medien als frevelhaftes, bestrafungswürdiges Verbrechen, die Täter gelten als auszustoßende, kranke Elemente.

Bereits in seinem 1987 erschienenen Kompendium über das, was er den "Europäischen Bürgerkrieg" nannte, dessen Thesen den sogenannten Historikerstreit ausgelöst hatten, machte Prof. Nolte bezüglich des Gesamtkomplexes Holocaust eine Bemerkung mit weitreichenden Folgen:[15]

> *"Erst wenn die Regeln der Zeugenvernehmung allgemeine Anwendung gefunden haben und Sachaussagen nicht mehr nach politischen Kriterien bewertet werden, wird für das Bemühen um wissenschaftliche Objektivität in bezug auf die 'Endlösung' sicherer Grund gewonnen sein."*

---

[12] Vgl. Manfred Köhler (=Germar Rudolf), *Prof. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, London 1994 (www.vho.org/D/Nolte). Der Titel der Broschüre, der den falschen Eindruck machen kann, Prof. Nolte sei der Verfasser, hat Herrn Prof. Nolte Schwierigkeiten bereitet, wofür ich hier um Entschuldigung bitte.

[13] Armin Mohler, *Der Nasenring*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989, S. 225f.

[14] Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, Propyläen, Berlin 1993, S. 308.

[15] Ernst Nolte, *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt am Main / Berlin 1987, S. 594.

Streng den wissenschaftlichen Grundsätzen folgend, stellte sich Ernst Nolte seit 1987 die Aufgabe, die Thesen und Argumente der Revisionisten kennenzulernen. Bei dieser Arbeit erkannte er, dass er früher vielen Aussagen und Geständnisse zum Holocaust mit großer Naivität allzu leicht Glauben geschenkt hatte, wie er in seinem 1993 erschienenen Buch *Streitpunkte* bekannte (S. 7-9). Prof. Nolte ging daher 1993 weit über seine bereits 1987 gemachte, oben zitierte Feststellung hinaus:

> *"*[…] *die Fragen nach der Zuverlässigkeit von Zeugenaussagen, der Beweiskraft von Dokumenten, der technischen Möglichkeit bestimmter Vorgänge, der Glaubwürdigkeit von Zahlenangaben, der Gewichtung der Umstände sind nicht nur zulässig, sondern wissenschaftlich unumgänglich, und jeder Versuch, bestimmte Argumente und Beweise durch Totschweigen oder Verbote aus der Welt zu schaffen, muss als illegitim gelten."* (S. 309)

Allgemeiner meint er daher:

> *"Die verbreitete Meinung, daß jeder Zweifel an den herrschenden Auffassungen über den 'Holocaust' und die sechs Millionen Opfer von vornherein als Zeichen einer bösartigen und menschenverachtenden Gesinnung zu betrachten und möglichst zu verbieten ist, kann angesichts der fundamentalen Bedeutung der Maxime 'De omnibus dubitandum est'* [an allem muss gezweifelt werden] *für die Wissenschaft keinesfalls akzeptiert werden, ja sie ist als Anschlag gegen das Prinzip der Wissenschaftsfreiheit zurückzuweisen."* (S. 308)

Nach dem Studium der revisionistischen Literatur stellte er fest:

> *"Obwohl ich mich also durch den 'Revisionismus' weit mehr herausgefordert fühlen mußte als die deutschen Zeithistoriker, bin ich bald zu der Überzeugung gelangt, daß dieser Schule in der etablierten Literatur auf unwissenschaftliche Weise begegnet wurde, nämlich durch bloße Zurückweisung, durch Verdächtigungen der Gesinnung der Autoren und meist schlicht durch Totschweigen."* (S. 9)

Dass dieses Totschweigen nicht an der mangelnden Kompetenz der Revisionisten liegt, führt Prof. Nolte an anderer Stelle an:

> *"denn dieser radikale Revisionismus ist weit mehr in Frankreich und in den USA begründet worden als in Deutschland, und es läßt sich nicht bestreiten, daß seine Vorkämpfer sich in der Thematik sehr gut auskennen und Untersuchungen vorgelegt haben, die nach Beherrschung des Quellenmaterials und zumal in der Quellenkritik diejenigen der etablierten Historiker in Deutschland vermutlich übertreffen."* (S. 304)

Nolte kommt daher zu der Schlussfolgerung, dass es bei der Kontroverse um die "Endlösung" vor allem die etablierte Seite sei, deren Bemühung um Wissenschaftlichkeit nicht immer von Erfolg gekrönt gewesen sei (S. 319). Nolte

sieht daher auf Seiten der "radikalen" Revisionisten Verdienste für die Wissenschaft:

> *"In jedem Fall muss aber den radikalen Revisionisten das Verdienst zugeschrieben werden – wie Raul Hilberg es getan hat, – durch ihre provozierenden Thesen die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung zur Überprüfung und besseren Begründung ihrer Ergebnisse und Annahmen zu zwingen."* (S. 316)

Noltes Holocaust-Position

Gleichwohl sah Prof. Nolte sich nach ausführlichem Studium der Beweislage und aller ihm bekannt gewordenen Argumente in der Auffassung bestärkt, dass die etablierte Ansicht richtig und ein Leugnen des Holocaust sachlich unmöglich sei (S. 7-9). Er äußert in diesem Zusammenhang, dass sich die These, es habe ausgedehnte Vernichtungsmaßnahmen gegen Juden, Zigeuner, Geisteskranke und Slawen nicht gegeben, ähnlich selber richte wie die oben zitierte These von der Nichtexistenz Napoleons. Man könne solche Auffassungen daher unbeachtet lassen (S. 308), ein vernünftiger Zweifel an großangelegten Vernichtungsmaßnahmen gegen die europäischen Juden sei nicht möglich (S. 297), insbesondere in Anbetracht der überwältigenden Beweislage (S. 290). Die Thesen der "radikalen" Revisionisten sei daher ein Ableugnen handgreiflicher, wenn auch noch nicht bis ins letzte geklärter Tatbestände (S. 87).

Hier muss zunächst die Frage gestellt werden, was Nolte unter "ausgedehnten Vernichtungsmaßnahmen" versteht. Dass im Rahmen der Euthanasie und während der rassisch-politischen Verfolgung von Juden, Zigeunern und z.T. auch Slawen einige hunderttausend Menschen starben und u.U. auch vorsätzlich getötet wurden, wird niemand bestreiten. Eine These, die dies abstreiten würde, würde also wahrscheinlich zu Recht unbeachtet bleiben. Wenn jedoch die vorsätzliche, also gezielt geplante, industrielle Massenvernichtung in eigens dafür errichteten Lagern und Anlagen gemeint ist, so befinden wir uns mitten in dem Streitpunkt, der einer der Hauptanlässe für Noltes neues Buch ist. Da er die These von der Nichtexistenz einer geplanten, vorsätzlichen und industriell durchgeführten Vernichtung also nicht nur nicht unbeachtet ließ, sondern zum zentralen Punkt seiner Beschäftigung seit 1987 machte, dürfen wir hier konstatieren, dass Nolte die Thesen des "radikalen" Revisionismus, sofern sie aus dem Dritten Reich nicht ein lammfrommes Staatswesen machen wollen, der wissenschaftlichen Diskussion durchaus für würdig erachtet.

Einerseits hält Nolte vernünftige Zweifel also für nicht möglich, andererseits konstatiert er, dass es gewichtige Zweifel aus technischer und naturwissenschaftlicher Sicht gibt, die die Diskussion entscheidend prägen können. Dies ist freilich ein Widerspruch, der auch nicht durch Noltes Erklärung auf-

gehoben wird, die berechtigten Zweifel könnten durch die entgegenstehende Beweislage zerstreut werden.

Die Beweisarten

Nachfolgend soll daher überprüft werden, ob die Argumente, die Nolte in seiner etablierten Auffassung vom Holocaust bestärkten, auch uns überzeugen können. Dazu gilt es, bei Nolte Ordnung ins schöpferische Chaos zu bringen. Zunächst werden hierzu die Beweise und Gegenbeweise einander gegenübergestellt und nach Beweiskraft gegliedert. Wir richten uns bezüglich der Beweiskraft nach der Hierarchie, wie sie in einem rechtsstaatlichen Prozess allgemein anerkannt ist und auch in der Wissenschaft Gültigkeit hat:

1. Sachbeweis
2. Dokumentenbeweis
3. Zeugenbeweis
4. Parteiaussage

zu 1. Der Sachbeweis, also alle dinglichen Spuren einer Tat, gilt gemeinhin als der sicherste, allen anderen überlegener Beweis. Dazu gehören die Spuren von Opfern, Tätern, Tatwaffen und von der Tat sowie die Opfer oder die Tatwaffe selber oder Teile davon. Ferner dient der Sachbeweis durch den Sachverständigen zur Feststellung der logischen und sachlichen, technisch-naturwissenschaftlichen, soziologischen, historischen u.a. Richtigkeit untergeordneter Beweisarten. Unter diesen Sachverständigenbeweisen sind wiederum die technisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Beweise den geisteswissenschaftlichen überlegen. Die Naturwissenschaft kann also vermeintlich historisch gesicherte Ereignisse widerlegen, dem Historiker ist es dagegen nicht möglich, Aussagen aufzuheben, die auf Naturgesetzen und technischen Sachzwängen gegründet sind.

zu 2. Der Dokumentenbeweis ist dem Sachbeweis unterlegen, gilt jedoch mehr als der Zeugenbeweis. Bevor ein Dokument allerdings Beweiskraft erlangen kann, muss erwiesen sein, dass das Dokument echt und sein Inhalt sachlich richtig ist. Um dies festzustellen, bedarf es wiederum des Sachbeweises, der die Echtheit und Richtigkeit des Dokumentes feststellt. Ein Dokument besitzt zudem eine höhere Beweiskraft, wenn es zu einem Zeitpunkt erstellt wurde, zu dem der zu verhandelnde Streitpunkt unter den Parteien noch nicht strittig war.

zu 3. Der Zeugenbeweis gilt als der unsicherste Beweis, da das menschliche Erinnerungsvermögen unzuverlässig und leicht zu manipulieren ist. Als Zeuge gilt man, wenn bei Zeugnisabgabe noch kein Streit herrschte oder

wenn man zum Zeitpunkt der Zeugnisabgabe keiner der streitenden Parteien angehört, da dies erfahrungsgemäß die Objektivität beeinflusst.[16]

zu 4. Aussagen von Parteien gelten als sehr unzuverlässig und werden daher häufig nur als Indiz gewertet, da die Parteien ein Interesse daran haben, die Gegenpartei zu belasten und sich zu entlasten. Dies gilt auch für Geständnisse, da diese sehr häufig abgelegt werden, um sich durch Reue und Bußfertigkeit Vorteile zu verschaffen. Dies trifft ganz besonders dort zu, wo die Tat "wegen Offenkundigkeit" als bewiesen zu gelten hat, der Kreis der Täter feststeht und lediglich noch Schuld und Strafmaß zu verteilen sind. Ein Abstreiten der Tat würde hier nur zur Strafverschärfung führen. Die Belastung Dritter bei gleichzeitigem Versuch der eigenen Entlastung ist daher hier die Regel.

Der Sachbeweis in der etablierten Holocaust-Betrachtung

Nolte gliedert seine Beweisarten nur in zwei Kategorien: Zeugenbeweise und Dokumentenbeweise. Der Sachbeweis kommt bei ihm nicht vor. Dies hat seinen Grund: Es gibt keinen solchen Beweis, der seine These stützen würde, ja im Jahr 1993 gab es noch nicht einmal einen Versuch, einen solchen Sachbeweis zu führen. Das Frankfurter Schwurgericht hat im berühmten Auschwitz-Urteil selbst festgestellt, dass es keine Spuren von Tat, Opfern, Tatwaffe oder Tätern gebe.[17] Daran hat sich bis heute wenig geändert: Zwar wurden in drei der behaupteten Vernichtungslagern inzwischen Untersuchungen durchgeführt (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor), jedoch waren diese recht oberflächlich und brachten absolut nicht die "erwünschten" Resultate.[18] Keine einzige der angeblich massenhaften, riesigen Verbrennungsstellen wurde gesucht, gefunden, ausgegraben oder untersucht. In keinem Fall wurden die angeblichen Tatwaffen gesucht, gefunden bzw. einer forensischen Untersuchung durch internationale Gremien oder durch rechtsstaatliche Gerichte unterzogen. Die beiden einzigen bisher von den orthodoxen Forschern vorgelegten Sachbeweise zu Auschwitz wurden vom in Krakau ansässigen Jan-Sehn-Institut erhoben: das erste direkt nach dem Krieg,[19] und das zweite Anfang der 1990er Jahre.[20]

---

[16] Zu Zeugenaussagen vgl. *Monatszeitschrift für deutsches Recht* 34 (1980) 112; Rolf Bender, Susanne Röder, Armin Nack, *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 Bände, Beck, München 1981, bes. Band 1, S. 46ff; vgl. G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005, S. 195-199, 358-400 (3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015).

[17] Urteil Schwurgericht Frankfurt/Main, Az: 50/4 Ks 2/63, S. 108ff.

[18] Zu Treblinka vgl. Thomas Kues, "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls" (http://codoh.com/library/document/3952/) mit weiteren Verweisen; zu Belzec vgl. Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; zu Sobibor vgl. Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.

[19] Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Wien 1991, S. 36-40.

Das erste Gutachten kam seinerzeit zu dem Ergebnis, dass in Haaren und Haarspangen sowie in Metallteilen, die angeblich aus einer behaupteten Menschengaskammer stammten, Cyanidspuren von den unterstellten Vergasungen gefunden wurden.[21] Ein positiver Befund in Haaren beweist allerdings rein gar nichts, wenn nicht beweisbar ist, dass sich die Haare noch auf den Köpfen ihrer ursprünglichen Eigentümer befanden, als sie begast wurden. Da lange Haare damals wiederverwertet wurden,[22] wozu sie entlaust werden mussten, kann ein positiver Befund nicht überraschen. Dass das Jan-Sehn-Institut damals überhaupt solche völlig nutzlosen Analysen durchführte und zu solchen Aussagen kam, zeigt schon, welcher Geist damals herrschte.

Und was die Ergebnisse an Metallteilen anbelangt, so gibt es zunächst einmal keine Möglichkeit, die Geschichte der damals untersuchten Teile zu überprüfen. Positive Cyanidbefunde haben somit auch hier nur zweifelhafte Beweiskraft. Zudem bilden sich beständige Cyanidverbindungen nicht selektiv an Metallteilen. Mauerwerk ist zur Bildung stabiler Cyanide weitaus geeigneter als blankes Metall, so dass man dort erst recht mit Rückständen rechnen muss, wenn man sie auf blankem Metall findet. In den Wänden allerdings findet man keine interpretierbaren Spuren von Cyanidverbindungen.[23]

Der zweite Versuch des Jan-Sehn-Instituts, die Holocaust-Legende durch chemische Untersuchungen zu stützen, hat sich schließlich als Betrug herausgestellt.[24] Wenn man aber noch 1995, also fünf Jahre nach dem Ende des kommunistischen Regimes in Polen, an diesem Institut geneigt war, Forschungsergebnisse zu fälschen, wie schlimm muss es da erst unmittelbar nach dem Kriege gewesen sein?

Ansonsten waren zu dem Zeitpunkt, als Nolte sein Buch verfasste, nur von den Revisionisten Sachbeweise vorgelegt worden,[25] die freilich bisher von den Gerichten dieser Welt, von den Medien und den etablierten Historikern nahezu vollständig ignoriert worden sind. Auch Prof. Nolte macht hier keine Ausnahme, denn er macht zu den mannigfaltigen Sachbeweisen der Revisionisten kaum Ausführungen – lediglich ein kurzer Hinweis auf das Leuchter-Gutach-

---

20 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) S. 17-27 (online: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

21 B. Bailer-Galanda, "Krakauer Gutachten von 1945 über Cyanide in Menschenhaar, Haarspangen und einer Ventilationsöffnung", in: Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Wien 1991, S. 36-40, Original im Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz.

22 Schreiben des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, Oranienburg, vom 6.8.1942, IMT-Dokument 511-USSR, zitiert nach: *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof*, Band 20, Nürnberg 1949, S. 553f???IMT. Darin wird die Wiederverwertung von Häftlings-Schnitthaar ab 20 mm Schnittlänge befohlen.

23 G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 101.

24 Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Polnische Wissenschaft" in diesem Band.

25 Das hat sich erst 1999 geändert, vgl. Anm. 18.

ten[26] wird gemacht (S. 314). Es ist daher grundverkehrt, wenn Nolte meint, dass sich die Revisionisten nur auf die isolierte Kritik von Dokumenten und Zeugenaussagen beschränken (S. 9). Richtig ist dagegen, dass sie zuerst die Beweislage bezüglich der Sachbeweise prüfen, da diese einen unmittelbaren Einfluss auf die Bewertung von Dokumenten- und Zeugenbeweisen haben. Es geht nicht darum, an Zeugenaussagen oder Dokumenten herumzukritisieren, sondern darum, zuerst festzustellen, was nach Lage der materiellen Beweislage, der Naturgesetze, der Logik und der technischen Gegebenheiten überhaupt möglich war. Auch tausend Dokumente, die belegen, und hunderttausend Zeugen, die beeiden, dass in einer Kellerdecke Löcher sind, beweisen rein gar nichts, wenn in der Decke keine Löcher sind und bautechnisch nachweisbar niemals welche vorhanden waren.[27] Solange unsere Historiker nicht den Primat des Sachbeweises, auch der Sachüberprüfung von Dokumenten und Zeugenberichten, anerkennen, kann man der Geschichtswissenschaft bezüglich ihrer Forschungsmethoden Wissenschaftlichkeit nicht zugestehen.

Nachfolgend soll daher bei einigen von Nolte angeführten angeblichen Dokumenten- und Zeugenbeweisen der eine und andere dazugehörige Sachbeweis erläutert werden.

Der Dokumentenbeweis in der etablierten Holocaust-Betrachtung

Über Dokumentenkritik

Es ist immer wieder überraschend, wie aggressiv die etablierten Historiker auf einen Einwand reagieren, ein Dokument, das den Holocaust angeblich beweise, könne gefälscht bzw. verfälscht, falsch interpretiert worden oder schlicht sachlich unzutreffend sein. Hier zeigt sich die gleiche Aversion unserer Zeitgeschichtler gegen eine tiefgehende Dokumentenkritik, wie sie bereits bezüglich der Sachbeweise dargestellt wurde. Eine Dokumentenkritik ist schließlich auch nichts anderes als eine sachverständige Untersuchung eines Dokumentes, also die Erbringung eines Sachbeweises über die Echtheit und Richtigkeit eines Dokuments.

Die *Stern*-Affäre um die gefälschten Hitler-Tagebücher hat seinerzeit für alle gezeigt, dass unsere Zeitgeschichtler nur zu gerne alle Dokumente, die in ihr vorgefertigtes Weltbild passen, als echt einzuordnen bereit sind, ohne eine vernünftige Dokumentenkritik auch nur in Erwägung gezogen zu haben. Tatsächlich ist es so, dass jedes Dokument, das Deutschland historisch belastet,

---

[26] F.A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; dt. in: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[27] Vgl. C. Mattogno, "'Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; Carlo Mattogno, "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B", 2 Teile, *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 267-290.

von den etablierten Historikern kritiklos als echt und inhaltlich korrekt akzeptiert wird, während ein Dokument, das Deutschland potentiell entlastet, sofort inhaltlich angezweifelt oder als Fälschung infrage gestellt wird – freilich auch hier ohne eine sachgerechte Dokumentenkritik. Beispielhaft hierfür ist das sogenannte Lachout-Dokument, dem zufolge die amerikanische Besatzungsbehörde mitteilte, dass es in den Lagern Österreichs und Westdeutschlands keine Gaskammern gegeben habe und dass Zeugen, die bei anderslautenden Aussagen blieben, wegen Falschaussagen belangt werden könnten.[28] Seither wird gegen Emil Lachout, den Ersteller dieses Dokuments und ehemaligen Angestellten der Besatzungsmacht, endlos der Vorwurf der Fälschung erhoben, obwohl es nicht gelang, ihn gerichtlich der Fälschung zu überführen.[29] Von einer Bestrafung derjenigen, die dennoch behaupten, Lachout sei ein Fälscher, sahen die Gerichte jedoch wegen der Geringfügigkeit der Straftat ab – und ermöglichten somit, dass die Behauptung von der Fälschung des Lachout-Dokuments immer wieder in die Welt posaunt wird.[30] Dabei steht der Inhalt dieses Dokuments dem herrschenden geschichtlichen Paradigma noch nicht einmal diametral entgegen, denn die Existenz von Menschengaskammern in Lagern des Altreiches ist ja von der etablierten Geschichtswissenschaft keineswegs anerkannt, sondern kann als umstritten gelten.[31]

Warum wurde bisher von praktisch keinem Dokument, das angeblich den Holocaust in obiger Definition belegt, durch unabhängige Forscher ein Sachgutachten bezüglich Echtheit und Richtigkeit erstellt? Das liegt zum einen daran, dass von vielen Dokumenten nur Kopien oder sogar nur Abschriften vorliegen und die Originale entweder vermisst sind oder immer noch von den Siegermächten unter Verschluss gehalten werden, zum anderen auch daran, dass sie über die ganze Welt verstreut in unterschiedlichsten Archiven lagern, zu denen nicht jeder ohne großen Aufwand Zutritt bekommen kann. Schließlich wird durch die Tabuisierung zweifelnder Fragen über den Holocaust von keiner offiziellen oder etablierten Seite eine Notwendigkeit verspürt, eine sachgerechte Dokumentenkritik durchzuführen. Wer sie fordert, formuliert Zweifel. Wer zweifelt, bricht das Tabu. Wer das Tabu bricht, der wird aus dem Kreis der etablierten und anerkannten Forscher ausgeschlossen und hat

---

28 In U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 43, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, S. 31.

29 Obgleich Skepsis bez. der Authentizität angebracht ist, vgl. Klaus Schwensen, "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments", *VffG* 8(2) (2004), S. 166-178; Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wilhelm Lasek, Wolfgang Neugebauer, Gustav Spann (Dokumentationszentrum des österr. Widerstandes), *Das Lachout-"Dokument" – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Verlag DÖW, Wien 1989; vgl. Johannes Heyne, "Die 'Gaskammer' im KL Mauthausen – Der Fall Emil Lachout", *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 422-435.

30 So z.B. in W. Benz (Hg.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile...*, dtv, München 1992, S. 134ff. und in Anm. 19.

31 Vgl. Reinhold Schwertfeger, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?", *VffG* 5(4) 2001, S. 448.

sodann nur noch sehr begrenzte Finanzmittel für seine Forschung und einen sehr beschränkten Zugang zu den Archiven.

Einzig die Revisionisten haben bisher einige Dokumente einer aus obigen Gründen meist unvollständigen Kritik unterzogen.[32] Wenn gewisse, als zentral bezeichnete Dokumente bisher noch nicht kritisiert worden sind, so liegt dies nicht daran, dass an ihnen nichts zu kritisieren wäre, wie Nolte dies für die "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" anführt (S. 288, 314). Es liegt vielmehr schlicht daran, dass von den vielen tausend Historikern auf der Welt in dieser Frage keiner zu einer unvoreingenommenen und kritischen Wissenschaft willens ist. Diese fundamentale Arbeit, die Voraussetzung aller weitergehenden Interpretation der Dokumente ist, wird einer Handvoll von Forschern überlassen, zumeist Hobbyhistorikern, die für dieses Tun geächtet, ausgestoßen, sowie persönlich und wirtschaftlich ruiniert werden. Diese Handvoll Idealisten müssen mit ihren mickrigen Pensionen, Arbeitslosen- und Sozialhilfegeldern (ihren Job sind sie zumeist los, wenn sie eine andere Meinung artikulieren) gegen die Milliardenhaushalte weltweit organisierter und staatlich unterstützter Forschungsinstitute ankämpfen. Wer könnte da verlangen, dass sie alle Dokumente in dieser Frage analysiert haben müssen?

Noltes Dokumentenbeweise

Ereignismeldungen UdSSR

Die Diskussion über die Echtheit der oben erwähnten "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" bezüglich der Massenerschießungen sowjetischer Juden ist längst eröffnet, allerdings an einer ganz anderen Stelle, von der Ernst Nolte offensichtlich gar nichts bemerkt hat. In den Ereignismeldungen erscheinen nämlich ausführlich die angeblichen Ereignisse um den Massenmord von Babi Jar.[33] Dort sollen nach dem Einmarsch deutscher Truppen etwa 33.000 Juden erschossen, in eine Schlucht hinabgeworfen und beerdigt worden sein.[34] 1943 sollen diese Leichen ausgegraben und spurlos verbrannt worden sein. Nun gibt es detaillierte Kritiken der Zeugenaussagen und Dokumente über dieses vermeintliche Ereignis,[35] die erhebliche Zweifel an der Zuverlässigkeit dieser Be-

---

32 Klassisch z.B. Brian A. Renk, "The Franke-Gricksch 'Resettlement Action Report': Anatomy of a Fabrication", *Journal of Historical Review* 11(3) (1991), S. 261-279 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/3/Renk261-279.html).

33 Bundesarchiv R 58/218, Ereignismeldung UdSSR Nr. 101 und 106, 2. und 7.10.1941; P. Longerich, *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 2. Aufl., Piper, München 1990, S. 121ff.

34 Erhard R. Wiehn, *Die Shoáh von Babi Jar*, Konstanz 1991; W. Benz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 43; vgl. E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 Bände, Argon, Berlin 1993, S. 144.

35 M. Wolski, "Le massacre de Babi Yar", *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste (RHR)* 6 (1992) 47-58 (www.vho.org/F/j/RHR/6/Wolski47-58.html); U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 51, 1992; H. Tiedemann, "Babi Jar: Kritische Fragen und Anmerkungen", in E. Gauss, (Hg.),

richte aufwerfen. Entscheidend aber ist, dass es Dokumente gibt, die der ganzen Diskussion eine neue Dimension aufzwingen, wenn man die Dokumente für echt hält. Es handelt sich um eine Reihe von Luftaufnahmen deutscher Aufklärer, die nach dem Krieg in amerikanischen Archiven landeten und jüngst ausgewertet wurden. Ergebnis: In Babi Jar gab es keine Massengräber, Massenexhumierungen und Massenverbrennungen zum bezeugten Zeitpunkt.[36] Wenn die Historiker wollen, so können sie versuchen, Gegengutachten anzufordern, die die Luftbilder als Fälschungen entlarven oder aber eine andere Interpretation der Luftbilder einführen. Sollten die Etablierten dies weiterhin unterlassen, so müssen sie akzeptieren, dass man die Geschichten um Babi Jar als Lügen bezeichnet und dass zusammen mit dem Bericht über Babi Jar auch alle anderen "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" unvermeidlich in den Verdacht der Komplettfälschung geraten. Von Babi Jar erwähnt Nolte kein Wort.

Ein anderer Fall ist Simferopol, ein Ort, in dem laut Ereignismeldungen 10.000 Juden ermordet worden sein sollen. 1949 stand Generalfeldmarschall Erich von Manstein vor einem britischen Militärgericht, weil ihm als Oberbefehlshaber der 11. Armee eine Mittäterschaft an diesen und anderen Morden der Einsatzgruppe D auf der Krim vorgeworfen wurde. Mansteins Verteidiger, der Brite Reginald T. Paget, schrieb dazu in seinen Prozessmemoiren:[37]

> *"Mir erschienen die vom SD* [in den Ereignismeldungen] *angegebenen Zahlen gänzlich unmöglich. Einzelne Kompanien von ungefähr 100 Mann mit ungefähr 8 Fahrzeugen wollten in zwei oder drei Tagen bis zu 10.000 und 12.000 Juden umgebracht haben.* […] *Für jeden Wagen mußten mit Aufladen, 10 km Fahren, Abladen und Zurückfahren schätzungsweise zwei Stunden vergehen. Der russische Wintertag ist kurz, und bei Nacht wurde nicht gefahren. Um 10.000 Juden zu töten, wären mindestens drei Wochen notwendig gewesen.*
>
> *In einem Fall konnten wir die Zahlen überprüfen. Der SD behauptete, im November in Simferopol 10.000 Juden getötet zu haben, und meldete die Stadt im Dezember judenfrei. Durch eine Reihe von Gegenproben konnten wir beweisen,* […:] *Die Zahl der Opfer kann nicht höher als 300 gewesen sein, und diese 300 waren aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach nicht nur Juden, sondern eine Sammlung verschiedenartiger Elemente, die im Verdacht standen, zur Widerstandsbewegung zu gehören.* […] *Es war gar kein Zweifel, daß die jüdische Gemeinde in Simferopol in aller Öffentlichkeit weiter-*

Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 375-399; bez. Einsatzgruppen vgl. U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 16 & 17, 1983.

36 J.C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Recource Service Ltd., Delta B.C., Canada 1992; 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

37 Reginald T. Paget, *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozess*, Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden 1952, S. 198f.

> *bestanden hatte, und obgleich einige unserer Gegner Gerüchte von einem Übergriff des SD gegen die Juden in Simferopol gehört hatten, schien es doch so gewesen zu sein, daß die jüdische Gemeinde sich keiner besonderen Gefahr bewußt war."*

Bevor man also Dokumenten glaubt, sollte man nachprüfen, ob das darin Behauptete überhaupt wahr sein kann. Dazu gehören Antworten auf so elementare kriminologische Fragen wie: Wo sind die Massengräber? War es möglich, die Spuren Tausender von Massengräber in so kurzer Zeit zu vernichten, die über eine Fläche von etwa einer Million Quadratkilometer verstreut gewesen sein sollen? Eine derartige systematische Untersuchung ist bisher noch von niemandem durchgeführt worden.

Aktennotizen und Tagebücher

Dagegen führt Nolte zwei Dokumente unterer Verwaltungsbehörden des Dritten Reiches aus dem zweiten Halbjahr 1941 an, die die Ghettoisierung der Juden für unmenschlich halten und bei höheren Dienststellen anfragen, ob es nicht besser wäre, die Juden stattdessen auf humane Weise zu töten (S. 294). Geht man von der Echtheit der Dokumente aus, so weisen diese darauf hin, dass bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt keine gezielten Vernichtungsmaßnahmen geplant waren und diese nun von unteren Dienststellen erwogen wurden. Über die Frage, ob diese Erwägungen tatsächlich zur Durchführung gelangten, ist damit freilich nichts ausgesagt. Auch die von Nolte zitierten Tagebucheintragungen von Propagandaminister Goebbels und vom Gouverneur Polens, Hans Frank (S. 295f.), sind von ähnlich zweifelhaftem Beweiswert. In seiner Rede vom 16.12.1941 führte Frank aus:[38]

> *"*[…] *wenn die Judensippschaft in Europa den Krieg überleben würde, wir aber unser bestes Blut für die Erhaltung Europas geopfert hätten, dann würde dieser Krieg doch nur einen Teilerfolg darstellen. Ich werde daher den Juden gegenüber grundsätzlich nur von der Erwartung ausgehen, daß sie verschwinden. Sie müssen weg."*

Allerdings hat Prof. Nolte den Rest des Zitats verschwiegen, oder er ist ihm entgangen:

> *"Ich habe Verhandlungen zu dem Zweck angeknüpft, sie nach dem Osten abzuschieben. Im Januar findet über diese Frage eine große Besprechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Besprechung soll im Reichsicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen."*

Man sieht: Nolte hat hier vielleicht ein wenig geschummelt, indem er Zitate aus dem Zusammenhang riss! Aber das Zitat geht noch weiter:

---

[38] PS-2233, *IMT*, Bd. 29, S. 502f.

> *"Aber was soll mit den Juden geschehen? Glauben Sie, man wird sie im Ostland in Siedlungsdörfern unterbringen? Man hat uns in Berlin gesagt: Weshalb macht man die Scherereien. Wir können im Ostland oder im Reichskommissariat auch nichts mit ihnen anfangen, liquidiert sie selber!* […] *Wir müssen die Juden vernichten, wo immer wir sie treffen und wo es irgend möglich ist, um das Gesamtgefüge des Reiches hier aufrechtzuerhalten.* […] *Diese 3,5 Millionen Juden können wir nicht erschießen, wir können sie nicht vergiften, werden aber doch Eingriffe vornehmen können, die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen, und zwar im Zusammenhang mit den vom Reich her zu besprechenden großen Maßnahmen. Das Generalgouvernement muss genau so judenfrei werden, wie es das Reich ist. Wo und wie das geschieht, ist eine Sache der Instanzen, die wir hier einsetzen und schaffen müssen und deren Wirksamkeit ich Ihnen rechtzeitig bekanntgeben werde."*

Wusste Frank also selbst nicht, ob die Juden nun umgesiedelt oder vernichtet wurden? Es sieht ganz so aus, als ob Frank beides gleichsetzt, denn er spricht bezüglich der gleichen Sache von Umsiedlung *und* von Vernichtung.

Tatsache ist, dass diese Ambivalenzen verschwinden, sobald man diese Textstellen im Kontext anderer Dokumente sieht, etwa weiteren Tagebucheintragungen von Goebbels oder Reden und anderen Dokumenten von Hans Frank.[39] Daraus wird deutlich, dass sowohl Frank als auch Goebbels sich im Klaren darüber waren, dass die arbeitsunfähigen Juden in den Osten umgesiedelt wurden, der Rest aber zu Zwangsarbeiten verpflichtet wurde.

Nolte bezieht sich auf die Eintragung in Goebbels Tagebuch vom 27.3.1942:[40]

> *"<u>Aus dem Generalgouvernement werden jetzt, bei Lublin beginnend, die Juden nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Es wird hier ein ziemlich barbarisches und nicht näher zu beschreibendes Verfahren angewandt, und von den Juden selbst bleibt nicht mehr viel übrig.</u> Im großen und ganzen kann man wohl feststellen, daß 60 Prozent liquidiert werden müssen, während nur 40 Prozent in die Arbeit eingesetzt werden können."*

Nolte zitiert aber nur den unterstrichenen Teil, lässt also die Prozentzahlen aus, deuten sie doch an, dass es dem oft großsprecherischen Propagandaminister offensichtlich nicht um eine restlose Vernichtung der Juden anzukommen schien. Wenn man die tatsächliche damalige Politik betrachtet, so zeigt sich, dass die 60% "liquidierten" Juden jene waren, die nicht arbeitsfähig waren

---

[39] Vgl. dazu ausführlicher C. Mattogno, aaO. "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 2", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310; vgl. auch Germar Rudolf, "Einige Anmerkungen zur NS-Sprache gegenüber den Juden", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), S. 260f.

[40] Ralf Georg Reuth (Hg.), *Joseph Goebbels – Tagebücher*, 2. Aufl., Band 4, Piper, München 1991, S. 1776.

und deshalb "nach Osten abgeschoben" wurden. Das ergibt sich auch aus einem Tagebucheintrag von Goebbels, den dieser nur 20 Tage zuvor machte:[41]

> *"Die Judenfrage muss jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen. Jedenfalls wird es keine Ruhe in Europa geben, wenn nicht die Juden restlos im europäischen Gebiet ausgeschaltet werden."*

Carlo Mattogno hat anhand von Dokumenten aus jener Zeit darauf hingewiesen, dass damals, also nach der Wannsee-Konferenz, tatsächlich eine Umsiedlung der Juden im Generalgouvernement begann, dass es sich dabei jedoch um alles andere handelte als um eine Vernichtungsaktion.[42]

Die einzige Frage, die zu beantworten bleibt, ist, was Goebbels mit dem "barbarischen Verfahren" meinte. Aber auch hier versperrt Noltes Voreingenommenheit ihm die Sicht: War etwa die massenhafte Zwangsumsiedlung von Menschen nicht barbarisch? Die massenhafte Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen aus den deutschen Ostgebieten nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg gilt ja auch als barbarisch. Ich denke, dass uns die Bilder, die wir alle im Kopf haben, wenn wir an den Holocaust denken, emotional so abgestumpft haben, dass wir die alltäglich in aller Welt wirkende Barbarei gar nicht mehr als solche erkennen. Angesichts der Schrecken, die uns über den Holocaust erzählt werden, erscheint alles andere gar nicht so schlimm zu sein.

Auch Noltes Bezug auf die Erinnerungen des Reichspressechefs Helmut Sündermann, der meint, Kaltenbrunner habe ihm Anfang April 1945 gesagt, bezüglich ausländischer Meldungen über ein "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz" gebe es "nichts zu dementieren" (S. 296), sind irreführend. Sündermanns Buch erschien 1975 und hat somit nur begrenzten Beweiswert. Tatsächlich hatte sich die Reichsführung Anfang 1945 entschieden, derartige Meldungen nicht zu dementieren, um der Sache keine offizielle Anerkennung zu geben, frei nach dem Motto: ein gutes offizielles Dementi ist die beste Bestätigung – zumindest dafür, dass die Anklage ernst genommen wird. Und genau das wollte man vermeiden. Kaltenbrunner selbst bestritt während des IMT jede Verantwortlichkeit, behauptete aber, Himmler habe ihm gegenüber Anfang 1944 gestanden, Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager gewesen.[43] Ganz im Gegensatz dazu steht die Aussage Oswald Pohls, dem Chef des WVHA, auf dessen Schultern Kaltenbrunner alle Schuld abzuladen versuchte, da er annahm, dass Pohl tot sei.[44] Pohl, der in Untersuchungshaft gefoltert wurde,[45]

---

41 Roger Manvell, Heinrich Fraenkel, *Goebbels. Eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Köln-Berlin, 1960, S. 256.

42 Vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 39), S. 305f.

43 IMT, Bd. 11, S. 274.

44 Ebenda, S. 232.

aber nicht kleinzukriegen war, führte in seinen Memoiren kurz vor seiner Hinrichtung aus, er halte sich juristisch für unschuldig, da er weder Gräuel veranlasst noch geduldet habe.[46]

Nolte erwähnt zudem die Tagebücher anderer Personen, die in keiner Weise mit den Geschehnissen an den behaupteten Vernichtungsstätten in Berührung kamen, die aber dennoch in Briefen die Judenvernichtung "nebenher wie eine allbekannte Tatsache" erwähnten (S. 295). Da erwähnen Personen ohne jede Kenntnis der tatsächlichen Vorgänge, was sie vom Hörensagen und aus Gerüchten zu wissen meinen, und Prof. Nolte bietet uns das als Wissen an? Warum zitiert Prof. Nolte hier nicht auch aus den Briefen des Widerständlers Hellmuth Graf von Moltke, der beschrieb, wie Juden in Hochöfen verbrannt würden?[47] Muss man als Geschichtsprofessor mit solchem Unfug Zeilen schinden?

Ähnlich auf der gleichen Seite:

> *"es existieren Tagebuchaufzeichnungen deutscher Soldaten, wo von dem süßlichen Leichen- und Verbrennungsgeruch die Rede ist, den sie bei Eisenbahnfahrten in der unmittelbaren Nähe von Auschwitz oder Belzec wahrgenommen haben."*

Vielleicht ist es Prof. Nolte entgangen, aber in Auschwitz starben zwischen Sommer 1942 und Sommer 1943 einige zigtausend Menschen vorwiegend an einer Fleckfieberepidemie. Tausende von Menschen starben dort binnen weniger Wochen, und das bei einer bis Anfang 1943 mangelhaften Kremierungskapazität. Da wäre es wohl eher verwunderlich, wenn niemand jemals den süßlichen Geruch verwesender Leichen gerochen hätte.

Tagungsprotokolle und Reden

Wesentlich ernster zu nehmen sind dagegen verschiedene Tagungsprotokolle. Nolte erwähnt zunächst den Hinweis in einem Protokoll einer Tagung der deutschen Judenreferenten im Frühjahr 1944, in dem von der physischen Beseitigung des Ostjudentums die Rede sein soll (S. 296f.). Nolte erwähnt nicht, dass sich während des Internationalen Militärtribunals (IMT) herausstellte, dass dieser Kongress gar nicht stattgefunden hatte. Die Anklage weigerte sich überdies, den Angeklagten oder den Verteidigern dieses Dokument auszuhändigen.[48] Es muss schließlich auch erwähnt werden, dass angeblich ein Teil-

---

45 O. Pohl, *Letzte Aufzeichnungen*, in: U. Walendy, *HT* Nr. 47, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1991, S. 35ff.; Mark Lautern, *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950, S. 43ff.; D. Irving, 2. Aufl., *Der Nürnberger Prozess*, Heyne, München 1979, S. 80f.

46 O. Pohl, *Credo. Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950, S. 43.

47 H. von Moltke, *Briefe an Freya 1939-1945*, Beck, München 1988, S. 420; vgl. Peter Longerich (Hg.), *Die Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Piper, München 1990, S. 435.

48 IMT, Band X, S. 116, 127, 405; vgl. P. Rassinier, *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965, S. 48ff; vgl. auch ders., *Was nun Odysseus?*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1960.

nehmer während dieser Geisterkonferenz ausdrücklich über die Aus- und Umsiedlung von Juden sprach. Sollte dieses Dokument trotz alledem echt sein, so wäre die Richtigkeit der Aussage zu prüfen, ob also und auf welche Weise das Ostjudentum tatsächlich physisch beseitigt wurde.

Sodann führt Nolte die Posener Rede Himmlers vom 4.10.43 an, die gemeinhin als "Geheimrede" tituliert wird. Daraus ein Auszug:[49]

> *"Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes. Es gehört zu den Dingen, die man leicht ausspricht. – 'Das jüdische Volk wird ausgerottet', sagt ein jeder Parteigenosse, – ganz klar, steht in unserem Programm, Ausschaltung der Juden, Ausrottung, machen wir.' Und dann kommen sie alle an, die braven 80 Millionen Deutschen, und jeder hat seinen anständigen Juden. Es ist ja klar, die anderen sind Schweine, aber dieser eine ist ein prima Jude. Von allen, die so reden, hat keiner zugesehen, keiner hat es durchgestanden. Von euch werden die meisten wissen, was es heißt, wenn 100 Leichen beisammenliegen, wenn 500 daliegen oder wenn 1000 daliegen. Dies durchgehalten zu haben und dabei – abgesehen von Ausnahmen menschlicher Schwächen – anständig geblieben zu sein, das hat uns hart gemacht. Dies ist ein niemals geschriebenes und niemals zu schreibendes Ruhmesblatt unserer Geschichte, denn wir wissen, wie schwer wir uns täten, wenn wir heute noch in jeder Stadt – bei den Bombenangriffen, bei den Lasten und bei den Entbehrungen des Krieges – noch die Juden als Geheimsaboteure, Agitatoren und Hetzer hätten. Wir würden wahrscheinlich jetzt in das Stadium des Jahres 1916/17 gekommen sein, wenn die Juden noch im deutschen Volkskörper säßen.*
> […] *Wir hatten das moralische Recht, wir hatten die Pflicht gegenüber unserem Volk, dieses Volk, das uns umbringen wollte, umzubringen."*

Nolte zitiert nur die unterstrichenen Passagen. Den Rest lässt er aus. Auch hier stellt sich die Frage: meinte Himmler mit dem Wort "Ausrottung" die Evakuierungen oder umgekehrt? Tatsache ist, dass im Parteiprogramm der NSDAP nichts von physischer Vernichtung der Juden steht, sondern nur davon, dass Juden keine Staatsbürger sein können,[50] was ja einer Verdrängung aus Deutschland gleichkommt. Die Passage mit den Leichen bezieht sich auf den Vorsatz mit jenen Deutschen und ihren "anständigen Juden", die die harten Maßnahmen gegen Juden nicht verstünden, *weil* sie nie Hunderte oder Tausende von Leichen gesehen haben: "Von allen, die so reden, hat keiner zugesehen, keiner hat es durchgestanden." Damit kann Himmler aber *keine* jüdischen Leichen gemeint haben, denn wenn die Deutschen mit ihren "prima Ju-

---

[49] PS-1919, *IMT*, Bd. 29, S. 110-173, hier S. 145f. Ein kurzer Tonauschnitt der Rede befindet sich online www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043_2.wav.

[50] Punkt 4 des Programms: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtsnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein."

den" Hunderte jüdischer Leichen gesehen hätten, würden sie die antijüdischen Maßnahmen noch weniger verstanden haben. Seine Soldaten-Zuhörer aber – allesamt hochrangige Soldaten von SS, Waffen-SS und Wehrmacht – verstanden die antijüdischen Maßnahmen, *weil* sie Leichen gesehen haben. Aber das Sehen *jüdischer* Leichen würde auch diese nicht geneigt machen, harte Maßnahmen gegen Juden zu verstehen. Harte Maßnahmen versteht man nur, wenn man davon überzeugt ist, dass sie gerecht sind, also als Strafe. Strafe aber für was? Für das massenhafte Sterben von Menschen; für die Verantwortung für den Krieg. Man beachte hierbei Hitlers oft wiederholte Redewendung: "Wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum in und außerhalb Europas gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen, dann wird das Ergebnis nicht die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums sein, sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa."[51] Über das Judentum sagte Hitler am 25. Oktober 1941:[52]

> *"Diese Verbrecherrasse hat die zwei Millionen Toten des* [Ersten] *Weltkrieges auf dem Gewissen, jetzt wieder Hunderttausende. Sage mir keiner: Wir können sie doch nicht in den Morast schicken! Wer kümmert sich denn um unsere Menschen? Es ist gut, wenn uns der Schrecken vorangeht, daß wir das Judentum ausrotten."*

Auch hier taucht die Ausrottung im Zusammenhang mit "in den Morast schicken" auf, womit wohl die weißrussischen Sümpfe gemeint waren, in denen damals auch die deutschen Soldaten stecken blieben.

Hier haben wir also die Leichen, nämlich die Kriegstoten, die den Deutschen die anti-jüdischen Maßnahmen verständlich machen würden, und die es Himmlers Zuhörer verständlich machen sollten, warum harte Maßnahmen gegen Juden gerechtfertigt seien und warum Himmler und seine Zuhörer eine dermaßen gnadenlose Haltung an den Tag legten.

Am Ende fügt Himmler zwar hinzu, man habe das moralische Recht gehabt, die Juden umzubringen, doch ergibt dies wenig Sinn, denn erstens haben selbst die hartgesottensten Nationalsozialisten nie behauptet, "die Juden" hätten je geplant, am gesamten deutschen Volk Völkermord zu begehen. Die NS-Ideologie und Propaganda sprach vom jüdischen Bolschewismus und von der jüdischen Hochfinanz, die beide das deutsche Volk unterwerfen und versklaven wollten. Wenn man also Reziprozität herstellen wollte, so hieße "umbringen" hier, dass Himmler meinte, er habe das Recht gehabt, die Juden zu unterwerfen und zu versklaven, was ja genau das ist, was damals geschah. Diese Passage wörtlich zu interpretieren, ist auch deshalb falsch, weil Himmler hier in Vergangenheitsform spricht: "wir hatten die Pflicht […], dieses Volk […]

---

[51] Hitlers Reichtstagsrede vom 30.1.1939: Max Domarus, *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, Bd. II, S. 1058.

[52] W. Jochmann (Hg.), *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Knaus, Hamburg 1980, S. 106.

umzubringen." Im Herbst 1943 gab es in Europa aber selbst nach herrschender Auffassung noch Millionen von Juden: Den ungarischen Juden war bis dahin kein Haar gekrümmt worden; in Polen war aus dem großen Ghetto von Lodz niemand deportiert worden; in Frankreich blieben bis Kriegsende drei Viertel der Juden und sogar fast 90% der Juden französischer Staatsbürgerschaft von jeder Deportation verschont.

Eine gänzlich andere Frage ist die nach der Authentizität der Rede. Passagen davon wurden während des IMT auf Schallplatte vorgeführt. Das ist jedoch rätselhaft, zumal kaum verständlich ist, dass eine "Geheimrede" aufgezeichnet wurde. Die beim IMT vorgeführte Platte ist zudem eine sogenannte Schellackplatte. Für die originalen Tonaufnahmen dieser Technologie dienten Wachsplatten, von denen dann Schellackplatten erzeugt wurden. Das ist eine schon damals veraltete Aufnahmetechnik. Die Tonqualität dieser Platten ist dementsprechend schlecht, was eine Stimmanalyse schwierig gestaltet. 1943 jedoch wurden Reden in Deutschland bereits auf Tonband aufgenommen, eine Methode, die 1939/1940 zur Serienreife gebracht worden war und sich in Windeseile verbreitete. Die Alliierten freilich beherrschten die Technik nicht, weshalb sie damals womöglich nicht etwa Schallplatten mit der Rede Himmlers fanden, sondern diese selbst anfertigten. Ob von einem Tonband, von einer Wachsplatte, oder mittels eines Stimmimitators – also einer Fälschung – ist völlig offen.

Aber selbst wenn man von der Annahme ausgeht, dass diese Rede Himmlers so von ihm gehalten wurde: C. Mattogno weist mit Recht darauf hin, dass man auch hier wieder Himmlers Rede im Kontext aller seiner Ansprachen und Dokumente sehen muss, beispielsweise seiner Erklärung in Bad Tölz vom 23. November 1942:[53]

> *"Völlig gewandelt hat sich auch die Judenfrage in Europa. Der Führer sagte einmal in einer Reichstagsrede: Wenn das Judentum einen internationalen Krieg etwa zur Ausrottung der arischen Völker anzetteln sollte, so werden nicht die arischen Völker ausgerottet, sondern das Judentum. Der Jude ist aus Deutschland ausgesiedelt, er lebt heute im Osten und arbeitet an unseren Straßen, Bahnen usw. Dieser Prozess ist konsequent, aber ohne Grausamkeit durchgeführt worden."*

Zum Wannseeprotokoll, das in den letzten Jahrzehnten als eines der zentralen Beweisdokumente für den Holocaust präsentiert wurde, führt Nolte aus, dass es tatsächlich kein Protokoll ist und in ihm nicht ausdrücklich von "Töten" und "Beseitigen" die Rede ist (S. 313f.). Bezüglich der revisionistischen Kritik führt er lediglich die von Udo Walendy angeführten stilistischen und sprachlichen Mängel des "Protokolls" an. Dies ist jedoch weder das einzige

---

[53] Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (Hg.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1974, S. 200.

noch das stärkste Argument Walendys.[54] Ferner darf man sich wundern, dass die z.T. schon recht lange existierenden und argumentativ anders aufgebauten Arbeiten anderer Autoren gar nicht erwähnt werden.[55] Dort wird belegt, dass das Wannseeprotokoll tatsächlich eine Fälschung ist, da die Fälscher den Fehler gemacht haben, eine fehlerhafte erste Version durch eine zweite zu ersetzen. Dabei wurden z.B. die ansonsten identischen handschriftlichen Notizen auf dem ersten Exemplar des Begleitschreibens bei der Übertragung auf das zweite etwas versetzt und in der Größe verzerrt.[56] Hier haben die Fälscher beim Kopieren nicht richtig aufgepasst.

Dokumente über "Gaswagen"

Schließlich meint Ernst Nolte noch, über die angeblich hinter der russischen Front eingesetzten Gaswagen berichten zu müssen, deren Existenz durch ein Schreiben eines Dr. Becker an Obersturmführer Rauff erwiesen sei, da darin ausdrücklich von Menschenvergasungen die Rede sei (S. 398f.). Auch hierzu hat es schon vor Jahren den ersten Ansatz einer technischen und dokumentenkritischen Sachanalyse gegeben, die an diesem und anderen Dokumenten kein gutes Haar lässt.[57] Es hätte Nolte gut zu Gesicht gestanden, wenn er diese wenigstens zitiert hätte. Darin wird darauf verwiesen,

1. dass die dort enthaltenen technischen Beschreibungen sich teilweise widersprechen, auf jeden Fall aber technisch unsinnig oder sogar unmöglich sind;
2. dass es absolut hirnrissig ist – wie stellenweise bezeugt –, für Vergasungen Fahrzeuge der US-Firma "Diamond" einzusetzen, die bei Defekten wegen fehlender Ersatzteillieferungen kaum reparabel waren;
3. dass der bezeugte und dokumentierte Einsatz von Lastwagen der Firma "Saurer" als Vergasungslaster mit Dieselmotorabgas als Tötungsmittel eine

---

[54] U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 35, 1988.

[55] W.D. Rothe, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Bierbaum, Frankfurt/Main 1974, Band 1, S. 173ff.; W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979, S. 38ff. (www.vho.org/D/dam); H. Wahls, in *Veröffentlichung der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt*, Band 10, Ingolstadt 1987; J.P. Ney, *Huttenbriefe*, Sonderdruck Juni 1992; R. Bohlinger, J.P. Ney, *Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; vgl. Roland Bohlinger (Hg.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995 (www.vho.org/D/Wannsee).

[56] Vgl. R. Bohlinger, J.P. Ney, ebenda.

[57] Ingrid Weckert, *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 24, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1985; dies., "Die Gaswagen – Kritische Würdigung der Beweislage", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 35), S. 193-218 (www.vho.org/D/gzz/9.html); neuer und umfassender: Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

Unmöglichkeit ist, da Dieselabgase für einen Mord denkbar ungeeignet sind;

4. dass es gerade die Firma Saurer der weltweit führende Hersteller generatorgasbetriebener LKWs war, deren Generatorgas mit bis zu 35% des giftigen Kohlenmonoxids sofort tödlich gewesen wäre;
5. dass selbst das Abgas solcher Generatorgaswagen nur noch einen verschwindenden Bruchteil des Kohlenmonoxids des eingesetzten Generatorgases enthalten hätte, so dass die dokumentierte Verwendung nicht etwa des Generatorgases selbst, sondern der Abgase von irregewordenen Ingenieuren zeugen müsste;
6. dass eines der als Beweis zitierten Dokumente sich auf eine Besprechung bezieht, die erst nach dem Erstellungsdatum dieses Dokumentes stattfand;
7. dass dieses Dokument die gleiche Gliederung und thematischen Inhalte hat wie ein Schreiben, das sich ebenfalls auf die obige Besprechung beruft, allerdings nach dieser erstellt wurde und einen harmlosen Inhalt ohne Bezug auf Vergasungen oder Tötungen hat;
8. dass von einigen dieser angeblichen Dokumente mehrere Exemplare (mit sprachlichen und stilistischen Stilblüten!) vorhanden sind und wieder niemand angeben kann, welches denn das Original sein soll;
9. dass diese Punkte die Dokumente mit Sicherheit als plumpe Fälschungen entlarven.

Dass Fälschungen im Zusammenhang mit der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches keine Ausnahmen sind, soll hier kurz aufgezeigt werden. Bekannt ist, dass Rauschnings Gespräche mit Hitler ebenso falsch sind[58] wie das Hoßbach-Protokoll[59] und das Bormann-Diktat.[60] Neuer ist z.B. die Erkenntnis, dass der KGB für den Demjanjuk-Prozess das einzige Belastungsdokument, nämlich den SS-Dienstausweis Demjanjuks, gefälscht hat. Als diese Fälschung ruchbar wurde, schob man flugs noch einige weitere Komplettfälschungen nach, um mit dem oft gehörten Argument glänzen zu können: Aber wenn es so viele gleichaussehende Dokumente bzw. Aussagen gibt, so ist deren Echtheit bzw. Wahrheit bewiesen. Gottseidank ließen sich die Gutachter davon nicht narren.[61]

Interessant ist zudem die erst vor etwa zwei Jahren festgestellte Tatsache, dass auch die CIA nicht vor der Verwendung von Fälschungen zurückschreckt, um Deutschland heute noch zu belasten. Luftaufnahmen des Kon-

---

58 K. Corino (Hg.), *Gefälscht!*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1992, S. 91ff.

59 D. Hoggan, *Der erzwungene Krieg*, 14. Aufl., Grabert, Tübingen 1990, S. 116f., 860; vgl. E. Nolte, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 86.

60 A.M. Beer in *Veröffentlichung der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt*, Band 10, Ingolstadt 1987.

61 D. Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg o.J.; H.P. Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987. E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 1427, erwähnen davon kein Wort.

zentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau wurden gezielt gefälscht: Man fügte vermeintlich zu den Gaskammern marschierende Häftlingsgruppen hinzu sowie Zyklon-B-Einwurfstutzen auf den Dächern der vermeintlichen Gaskammern. "Leider" vermalten sich die Fälscher: Eine Häftlingsgruppe spaziert geradewegs über einer Häftlingsbaracke, und die Zyklon-B-Stutzen werfen ihren Schatten in die falsche Richtung und sind zudem viel zu groß geraten.[62]

Bei so vielen schon heute bekannten und gut dokumentierten Dokumentenfälschungen muss jede Arbeitsweise, die ein Dokument nicht auf seine Echtheit prüft, als unwissenschaftlich bezeichnet werden. Erst recht unwissenschaftlich ist die durch nichts bewiesene Behauptung Noltes, Himmler habe 1944 die "Endlösung" gestoppt (S. 290). Diese Behauptung stützt sich lediglich auf die Aussage Kurt Bechers vor dem IMT, er habe ein solches "Stop"-Dokument von Himmler erhalten.[63] Von diesem Geister-Dokument fehlt jedoch jede Spur. Einem schwedischen Major gegenüber hat Becher seine damalige Behauptung als falsch bezeichnet und mit den Zuständen während des IMT begründet. Mit anderen Worten: Er war zu dieser Falschaussage genötigt worden.[64]

Der Zeugenbeweis in der etablierten Holocaust-Betrachtung

Wer ist Zeuge?

Besonders unzuverlässige Zeugenaussagen sind Parteiaussagen, also hier belastende Aussagen ehemaliger Inhaftierter des Dritten Reiches oder Angehörige der Feindmächte und deren erklärte Sympathisanten sowie entlastende Aussagen von Funktionsträgern des Dritten Reiches, besonders wenn diese Funktion im Zusammenhang mit der Juden- bzw. Rassenfrage stand, sowie von Sympathisanten des Dritten Reiches. Ferner gelten Geständnisse generell nicht als Beweise, sondern nur als Indizien, da man aus Erfahrung weiß, dass gut die Hälfte aller abgelegten Geständnisse falsch sind. Dies kann z.B. geschehen,

- um dritte Personen zu decken;
- um sich mit einer Tat zu schmücken;
- um sich in einer ausweglosen Verhörsituation Erleichterung zu verschaffen;
- um Strafmilderung zu erhalten;
- durch Gedächtnismanipulationen;
- aufgrund psychischer Störungen etc.

---

62 G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 81ff.; J.C. Ball, aaO. (Anm. 36).

63 *IMT*-Dokument PS-3762; *IMT*, Nürnberg 1948, Band XXXII, S. 68; Aussage K. Becher, AG Bremen, Az. 19 AR 1851/61, Vernehmung vom 20.6.1961.

64 Göran Holming, "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen", *VffG*, 1(4) (1997) S. 258f.

Aber auch Aussagen neutraler Zeugen sind dann auszuschließen, wenn sie unter irgendeiner Art von Zwang abgelegt wurden (Folter, Anklagedrohung, Auslieferung an die Sowjetbehörden, Straf- oder Haftverschärfung, Androhung von Nachteilen für Hab und Gut, Familie und Gesundheit sowie berufliches Fortkommen).

Nolte führt als Tätergeständnisse vor dem Streit Ausführungen von Hitler und Textstellen aus der NS-Postille *Der Stürmer* an, in denen diffuse Drohungen ausgesprochen werden. Er gesteht allerdings ein, dass diesen öffentlichen Aussagen von Zeitgenossen kein direkter Beweiswert zukomme (S. 290ff.). Dies ist insofern richtig, als es sich möglicherweise auch nur um propagandistisch überzeichnete Drohungen handeln kann. Solche Aussagen können höchstens als Beweis für eine Intention angesehen werden. Bezüglich einer möglichen Tat stellen sie jedoch nur ein Indiz dar. So gilt ja z.B. in jedem normalen Mordprozess die vor einem vermeintlichen Mord unter Zeugen gemachte Aussage eines Verdächtigen, er werde das spätere Opfer umbringen, mitnichten als Beweis für seine Täterschaft.

Außerdem gilt hier ebenso, dass Hitlers Äußerungen im Zusammenhang den Eindruck vermitteln, er habe nicht der physischen Vernichtung der Juden das Wort geredet, sondern deren politischer und wirtschaftlicher Ausschaltung und erzwungenen Verdrängung aus Europa.[39]

Wesentlich wichtiger sind dagegen die recht häufigen Tätergeständnisse, von denen Nolte Höß, Wilhelm Höttl (als "Hoetl" zitiert), Wisliceny und Gerstein exemplarisch anführt. Bevor wir uns diesen Geständnissen im Einzelnen zuwenden, sollen zuerst die Umstände betrachtet werden, unter denen diese nach Kriegsende abgelegt wurden.

Methoden des Zeugniserwerbs

Zuerst stellt sich die Frage nach den Umständen der alliierten Nachkriegsprozesse. Nolte übergeht dieses Thema völlig, obwohl es zum Verständnis unumgänglich ist. Ich habe zu diesem Komplex einen umfangreichen Beitrag verfasst, auf den ich hier verweisen darf und dessen Lektüre ich empfehle.[65] Demnach waren diese Prozesse nichts anderes als eine Neuauflage der mittelalterlichen Hexenprozesse. Dass während der späteren Strafverfahren nicht mehr gefoltert wurde und der Rechtsbruch nicht mehr so offenkundig war, ändert nichts daran, dass die Atmosphäre in diesen Verfahren jenen der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit erschreckend ähnelte.[66]

---

[65] Manfred Köhler, "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 35), S. 61-98.

[66] Vgl. dazu neben meiner erwähnten Untersuchung, ebenda, auch meine Serie zur Analyse der Ermittlungsakten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, G. Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses", *VffG* 6(3) (2002) und fortfolgende.

Zusammenfassend kann man feststellen, dass die Geständnisse und Zeugnisse von vermeintlichen Tätern und Beteiligten durch Folter, Androhung von Anklageerhebung, Haft- und Strafverschärfung, Nachteile für das persönliche Wohlergehen und berufliche Fortkommen erzwungen wurden und dass entlastende Aussagen durch die Prozessführung, durch Repressalien und sonstige Einflussnahmen von Vereinigungen und staatlichen Organen gezielt unterbunden oder sogar verboten wurden. Unter diesen Umständen sind die vermeintlichen Tätergeständnisse nicht als Beweise, sondern lediglich als zudem unglaubhafte Indizien anzusehen, so dass deren inhaltliche Diskussion im nächsten Kapitel erfolgen wird. Es verstärkt sich unter Berücksichtigung aller Umstände der Verdacht, dass die erhobenen Anschuldigungen nicht beweisbar waren, so dass man zu solchen Terrormaßnahmen zu greifen gezwungen war.

Die Parteiaussage in der etablierten Holocaust-Betrachtung

Zeugenaussagen vermeintlicher Opfer und ihrer Sympathisanten

Übertreibung oder Lüge?

Zunächst gesteht Nolte ein, dass die Überprüfung von Zeugenaussagen auf ihre Zuverlässigkeit und technisch-naturwissenschaftliche Möglichkeit zulässig, ja wissenschaftlich unumgänglich ist (S. 86, 308f). Er gibt ferner zu, dass die Angaben einiger Zeugen z.B. über die berichteten Menschenmengen, die pro Vergasung in einen Raum gesperrt worden sein sollen, oder auch bezüglich der Massenkremierungen in Gruben mit dem Übergießen der Leichen mit siedendem Menschenfett kaum mehr als Phantasie sein dürften (S. 311). Dennoch ist er der Überzeugung, dass nicht alle Zeugen wie z.B. C.S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli, H. Tauber, F. Müller, R. Vrba, A. Wetzler, E. Wiesel und D. Olère wie aus dem Nichts das Gleiche über Auschwitz hätten erzählen können.[67]

Ich bin enttäuscht, dass Nolte jene Zeugen nicht erwähnt oder nicht zu kennen scheint, die über Auschwitz keine derartigen Gruselgeschichten erzählen können, ja die felsenfest davon überzeugt sind, dass so etwas nicht passiert ist.[68] Während des Prozesses gegen Gottfried Weise,[69] damals angeblich ein wahllos die Häftlinge erschießender Wachmann in Auschwitz, wurden dem Gericht viele Zeugen präsentiert, die nichts von den Gräueln bemerkt hatten, die doch angeblich sogar noch kilometerweit entfernt durch Schüsse, Schreie, Rauchwolken und Gestank von brennendem Menschenfleisch hätten bemerkt werden müssen. Solche Zeugen lehnen unsere Gerichte aber grundsätzlich ab, da sie angeblich nicht zur Tataufhellung beitragen können, zumal sie offensichtlich immer zum falschen Zeitpunkt am falschen Ort waren und somit die

---

[67] Zu einer Kritik dieser Zeugen vgl. Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994 (www.vho.org/D/atuadh/).

[68] Vgl. G. Rudolf, Kapitel 4.6. "Aussagenkritik, Teil 2: Glaubhafte Angaben", *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005, S. 480-493.

[69] Rüdiger Gerhard (Hg.), *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2. Aufl., Türmer, Berg 1991.

ohnehin feststehende Tat offensichtlich nicht miterlebt hätten – anders sind diese Zeugenaussagen in der Tat nicht zu erklären, wenn die Tat "wegen Offenkundigkeit" nicht in Frage gestellt werden darf. Es wird Zeit, dass sich unsere Historiker die vielen ungedruckten Aussagen von Häftlingen ansehen oder anhören, die keine Gräuel erlebt haben oder solche begründet ausschließen. Sie werden bisher von allen ignoriert oder sogar beschimpft. Ein Wissenschaftler aber, der mögliche Beweise und Argumente gegen seine Thesen ignoriert, ist eines akademischen Titels nicht würdig, denn er argumentiert selektiv und produziert somit Wunschergebnisse.

Richtig ist sicher, dass in den Erzählungen aller Zeugen ein wahrer Kern steckt, auch wenn dieser Kern nur aus der Existenz der Konzentrationslager, den zumeist durch Seuchen zu Tausenden anfallenden Leichen, deren Verbrennung auf Scheiterhaufen und in Krematorien, harten, z.T. unmenschlichen Lebensbedingungen und schweren Strafen bis zu Exekutionen bei Vergehen der Häftlinge besteht. Wo die Grenze zwischen Wahrheit, Dichtung und Lüge liegt, ist letztlich schwer zu beurteilen. Juristisch gesehen sind alle Zeugen durch das Bekunden technisch und naturwissenschaftlich unmöglicher sowie durch Sachbeweise widerlegter Begebenheiten mehrfach der Falschaussage überführt. Juristisch betrachtet ist es unerheblich, ob irgendwo in ihren Berichten ein Kern Wahrheit steckt: Die Aussagen taugen wegen massiver Unglaubwürdigkeit der Zeugen selbst als Indiz nichts mehr.

Zu den erwiesenen Falschaussagen bezüglich Auschwitz hier so viel:

- Die bezeugten Örtlichkeiten werden zumeist völlig abwegig beschrieben, z.B. Aussagen über Phantasie-Gaskammern mit beliebigen Ausmaßen und allen erdenklichen Ausrüstungsgegenständen (Bänke, Kleiderhaken, Seife, Handtücher, Spiegel, Ventilatoren etc.), in denen das Gas aus Duschen herausströmt.[70] Mit solchen Aussagen ist nur erwiesen, dass die Zeugen nie gesehen haben können, was sie beschreiben.
- Die bezeugten Kremierungskapazitäten von Krematorien und Freiluftverbrennungen sowie die Beladung von Räumen mit riesigen Menschenmassen spotten jeder technischen Möglichkeit.
- Nach Lage der Dokumente konnten die Krematorien in Auschwitz nicht mehr als etwa 100.000 Leichen eingeäschert haben. Für mehr reichten die nachgewiesenen Kokslieferungen nicht aus. Und mehr Kremierungen hätten die einzelnen Öfen nicht ausgehalten, ohne grundüberholt werden zu müssen, was nachweislich bis zu ihrer Stilllegung Ende 1944 nicht geschah.[71]
- Flammenschlagende und tiefschwarz rauchende Krematoriumskamine sind technisch nur in Ausnahmen beim Anfeuern möglich, nicht aber während

---

[70] Vgl. C. Mattogno, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987), S. 15-107, bes. 91ff.

[71] Vgl. C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "Die Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 35), S. 281-320.

des Betriebes.[72] Das untergräbt z.B. die Glaubwürdigkeit des von Nolte erwähnten David Olère, der vielerlei Schreckensbilder über Auschwitz malte, die nichts mit der Wahrheit zu tun haben, und der gegenüber J.-C. Pressac sogar behauptete, in den Auschwitzer Krematorien sei aus Judenfleisch "Kremawurst" hergestellt worden.[73]

- Luftaufnahmen alliierter Aufklärer beweisen, dass es die bezeugten Massenverbrennungen im Frühjahr/Sommer 1944 auf offenem Feld nicht gegeben hat: Es gab zu jener Zeit keine Brennstofflager, Leichenhaufen, Verbrennungsgruben, Feuer- und Rauchentwicklung im bezeugten Bereich.[74]
- Die bezeugten Zyklon-B-Einwurfstutzen in den Decken der Leichenkeller I von Krema II und III, angeblich Hauptorte der Massenvergasungen, sind (bautechnisch nachweisbar) nie vorhanden gewesen.[27]
- Nach den bezeugten Szenarien müssten in den Gaskammern noch heute große Rückstandsmengen von Zyklon B (in Form von langzeitstabilen Eisencyaniden) vorhanden sein. Es fehlt allerdings jede Spur dieser Verbindungen.[23]
- Die bezeugten Vergasungs- und Verbrennungsszenarien gleichen einer Anhäufung absurd-perverser, technisch unmöglicher Horrorszenen. Für Einzelheiten sei auf die Literatur verwiesen.[75]

Einfluss der Propaganda

Wer gibt uns eigentlich die Sicherheit, dass die Aussagen der oben beispielhaft genannten Zeugen unabhängig voneinander und vor allem ohne Einfluss offizieller Behörden oder Vereinigungen oder der Medien entstanden?[76] Wenn man sich die Methoden der Westalliierten in Nürnberg ansieht: Wer glaubt im Ernst daran, dass die Sowjets mit ihren Helfershelfern im Osten mit der Wahrheit zimperlicher umgegangen sind? Man muss sich nur vergegenwärtigen, dass Vergasungsvorwürfe gegen Deutschland und seine Verbündeten bereits im Ersten Weltkrieg auftauchten, was Nolte auch angibt (S. 317). Die Story selber brauchte also nicht neu erfunden zu werden. Nolte selber schreibt, dass bereits im Jahre 1942/43 Berichte über Vergasungen durch die Deutschen in

---

72 Vgl. C. Mattogno, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", *VffG*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 386-391.

73 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, S. 554, vierte Spalte, Zeilen 17-22.

74 J.C. Ball, aaO. (Anm. 36); vgl. G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 68), Kapitel 3.4.3.: "Luftbildbeweise", S. 217-226.

75 Vgl. neben den obengenannten Quellen auch Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec*, aaO. (Anm. 18); Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003; J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibor*, aaO. (Anm. 18).

76 Das Abkupfern von Zeugenaussagen ist erwiesen z.B. für den Fall M. Nyiszli durch F. Müller, vgl. C. Mattogno, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 5 (1988), S. 119-140.

den westlichen Medien auftauchten (S. 292). Auch die Sowjets führten 1943 ihre ersten Schauprozesse wegen angeblicher NS-Massenmorde mittels Giftgas durch.[77] Die massive Propaganda der Alliierten – Ost wie West – um die vermeintlichen NS-Gräuel kann wohl niemanden unberührt und unbeeinflusst gelassen haben. Zu glauben, dass sich die Alliierten lediglich auf die Wiedergabe naiv-gutmütig abgegebener Zeugenaussagen beschränkt hätten oder diese sogar unterdrückt hätten, wie es in der etablierten Literatur allgemein angegeben wird, zeugt höchstens von übergroßer Naivität bezüglich der Tätigkeit alliierter Geheimdienste und steht zu den belegten, wenig skrupellosen Vorgängen während des IMT in merkwürdigem Gegensatz. Sicherlich haben die Alliierten aus den Fehlern ihrer Propaganda des Ersten Weltkrieges gelernt und hielten sich mit offiziellen Anschuldigungen solange zurück, wie das Deutsche Reich noch zu Gegendarstellungen fähig war, auch mittels internationaler Untersuchungskommissionen. Man überließ zu jener Zeit die Propaganda den Russen und zumindest vordergründig privaten, meist jüdischen Organisationen oder Einzelpersonen, auf deren Gerede die Reichsregierung glaubte, nicht reagieren zu müssen, solange die Weltöffentlichkeit sie nicht ernst nahm. Die britische Gräuelpropaganda aber schlachtete jede noch so unglaubwürdige Meldung aus. Als schließlich durch den Erfolg der eigenen Propaganda die britische Regierung selber anfing, den entsprechenden Berichten Glauben zu schenken, schaltete sich das Foreign Office ein. David Irving fand ein vertrauliches Memorandum des Foreign Office vom Sommer 1943, welches darauf hinweist, dass man dem Gerede der Juden um eine angebliche Massenvernichtung ihrer Glaubensbrüder nicht allzu viel Glauben schenken solle, da es dafür nicht den geringsten Beweis gäbe. Der Staatssekretär des Foreign Office, V. Cavendish-Bentinck, schrieb wörtlich an seine Regierung:[78]

> *"Ich glaube nicht, dass es irgendeinen Beweis* [für die Gaskammern] *gibt. Sicherlich hat es diesbezügliche Geschichten gegeben. Viele Geschichten, und wir haben diese bei PWE (Political Warfare Executive/Gräuelpropagandaabteilung) hochgespielt, ohne auch nur einen Augenblick lang zu glauben, sie wären begründet. Jedenfalls gibt es weit weniger Indizien dafür, als für den von den Sowjets begangenen Massenmord an den polnischen Offizieren bei Katyn* [...] *Und: diese Massentötungen in Gaskammern erinnern mich stark an die Geschichten von der deutschen Verwertung von Leichen zur Fettherstellung im letzten Weltkrieg. Auch das war eine groteske Lüge."*

---

[77] Vgl. S. Alvarez, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 107-125. Die Prozessprotokolle dieser stalinistischen Kriegsschauprozesse werden als Beweisdokumente z.B. angeführt in E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 34), Bd. 1, S. 278, Band 2, S. 812; W. Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermordes*, Oldenbourg, München 1991, S. 526f., 540.

[78] British Foreign Office, Public Record Office, Ref. FO 371/34551, 27.8.1943 (www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html).

Oder man nehme einen Rundbrief des britischen Propagandaministeriums vom 29.2.1944, versandt an die Kirchen Englands und an die BBC:[79]

> *"Wir wissen, wie sich die Rote Armee 1920 in Polen und dann erst neulich in Finnland, Estland, Lettland, Galizien und Bessarabien verhielt.*
> *Wir müssen daher in Betracht ziehen, wie sich die Rote Armee mit Sicherheit verhalten wird, wenn sie Mitteleuropa überrennt.* […]
> *Die Erfahrung hat gezeigt, dass eine gegen den Feind gerichtete Gräuelpropaganda die beste Ablenkung ist. Leider ist die Öffentlichkeit nicht mehr so empfänglich wie in den Tagen der 'Leichenfabriken', der 'verstümmelten belgischen Babys' und der 'gekreuzigten Kanadier'.*[80]
> *Um* Ihre *Mitarbeit wird daher ernsthaft nachgesucht, um die öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit von den Taten der Roten Armee abzulenken, indem Sie verschiedene Anschuldigungen gegen die Deutschen und Japaner vollherzig unterstützen, die vom Ministerium in Umlauf gebracht wurden und werden."*

Ein konkretes Beispiel solcher Propaganda ist übrigens die Geschichte des von Nolte (S. 312f.) erwähnten Polen Jan Karski über das angebliche Lager Belzec.[81] Seine Geschichte widerspricht nicht nur dem, was man uns heute über Belzec glauben machen will, wie Nolte richtig anmerkt. Sie muss zudem im Kontext von Karskis damaliger Tätigkeit gesehen werden, die Nolte unterschlägt. Karski war damals nämlich als Kurier der in London residierenden polnischen Exilregierung tätig. Was es mit dieser "Kuriertätigkeit" auf sich hatte, hat der britisch-jüdische Historiker Walter Laqueur wie folgt ausgedrückt:[82]

> *"Karski lebte 1941/42 im Untergrund in Warschau und beschäftigte sich mit 'schwarzer Propaganda' unter deutschen Soldaten, druckte und verteilte Flugblätter in deutscher Sprache."*

Untätig waren die Alliierten und ihre Vasallen also nicht. Aus den Erfahrungen des Ersten Weltkrieges klug geworden, haben die Westalliierten die Gräuellügen nicht mehr so sehr durch ihre eigene Presse oder sogar durch ihre Staatsrepräsentanten verbreiten lassen – denen glaubte kein Mensch mehr –, sondern wesentlich geschickter durch die Arbeit von Agenten und Kollaborateuren im vom Dritten Reich besetzten Osten. Die offizielle Anklage mit der

---

79 Auszug aus Edward J. Rozek, *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1958, S. 209f.; Rozek gibt als Quelle an: Poland, Official Government Documents, Bd. LVI, Doc. 78; eingeführt im ersten und zweiten Zündel-Prozess, zitiert nach B. Kulaszka (Hg.), *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992, S. 155.

80 Anspielung auf die alliierte Greuelpropaganda des Ersten Weltkriegs; vgl. Arthur Ponsonby, *Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten*, Buchkreis für Gesinnung und Aufbau, Seeheim 1967.

81 Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1944, S. 339-351.

82 W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung"*. Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main, Berlin, Wien 1981, S. 285.

entsprechenden massiven Propaganda konnte man sich geschickter für die Nachkriegszeit aufbewahren, als der Angeklagte völlig wehr- und verteidigungslos war.

Nolte meint, dass die alliierte Propaganda *während* des Krieges bestimmte, von ihm für wahr gehaltene Ereignisse nicht so schlimm darstellte, wie sie seiner Ansicht nach waren (S. 317). Das setzt voraus, dass die ab 1942 auftauchenden grausigen Meldungen vom millionenfachen Mord durch Gaskammern, Vakuumkammern, Heißdampfkammern, Verbrennungen bei lebendigem Leibe, Fließbandstarkstromtötungen etc.,[83] nicht alliierter Propaganda entstammen. Das ist unwahrscheinlich und müsste erst noch bewiesen werden. Kennt Nolte diese frühen, heute zum Großteil als Gräuellügen widerlegten Meldungen nicht? Da er ein anderes Beispiel widerlegter Gräuelpropaganda aus der Kriegszeit im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust zitiert (S. 317), ist das nicht anzunehmen. Oder erkennt er als mögliche Propaganda nur an, was die Alliierten bis heute zugegeben haben? Auf jeden Fall wäre es naiv anzunehmen, dass Deutschlands damaligen Todfeinde heute gestehen würden, dass dieses und jenes nur Gräuelpropaganda war, auch wenn andere "kleine" Lügen durchaus stellenweise zugegeben werden.[84] An dem zuvor angeführten Beispiel der CIA, die selbst heute nicht vor der Verwendung von Fälschungen zurückschreckt, dürfte klar geworden sein, dass eine Aufdeckung gewisser Propagandageschichten niemals im Interesse der damaligen Sieger liegen kann – auch heute noch nicht. Beispielhaft dafür war auch der Fall Demjanjuk, bei dem sowjetische, amerikanische, deutsche und israelische Regierungsstellen konspirierten, um die Enthüllung zu verhindern, dass zur Durchführung eines Holocaust-Schauprozesses Dokumente gleich reihenweise gefälscht worden waren.[85] Man darf also keinesfalls auf ein Geständnis seitens Deutschlands heutigen "Verbündeten" hoffen.

Noltes These vom Zurückbleiben der alliierten Propaganda hinter der Realität reduziert sich also darauf, dass angeblich reale Meldungen bei den westlichen Regierungen nicht zu entsprechenden Anklagen und Gegenmaßnahmen führten. Dafür könnte es zwei Gründe gegeben haben:

1. Die von den Alliierten in die Welt gesetzten gigantischen Lügen von Vernichtungszentren und Skeletthalden ließen sie selber an keine Gräuelmeldung mehr glauben – selbst wenn sie wahr gewesen sein sollte.
2. Die Alliierten kannten die Herkunft aller Meldungen und waren durch ihre Luftaufklärung, durch das Abhören der Funkmeldungen deutscher KL[86]

---

83 Vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 18), sowie C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 75).

84 E. Howe, *Die Schwarze Propaganda*, Beck, München 1983; S. Delmer, *Die Deutschen und ich*, Hamburg 1962.

85 Vgl. dazu neben Anm. 61 auch das Kapitel 2.10. "Iwan der Falsche" in meinem Buch *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 68), S. 106-115.

86 Den Briten gelang es, den codierten Funkverkehr von Auschwitz abzuhören. Darin enthalten waren alle Zu- und Abgänge des Lagers, inklusive Todesfälle, gegliedert nach den verschie-

und durch die überaus aktive Partisanen- und Agententätigkeit im Osten sehr gut unterrichtet. Daher wussten sie, dass man solche Meldungen nicht ernst zu nehmen brauchte.

Im Fall 2 bliebe die Frage, warum die Alliierten ihre eigenen Gräuelmeldungen nicht ausnutzten, um Deutschland *während* des Krieges offiziell massiv anzuklagen. Was wäre im Fall einer solchen Anklage wohl passiert? Entweder hätte sich das Dritte Reich allen neutralen Untersuchungen verweigert oder es hätte ihnen zugestimmt. Wenn die Meldungen echt waren, so gab es für die Alliierten gute Gründe, Deutschland selbst dann anzuklagen, als es noch kämpfen konnte – die Kampfmoral seiner Soldaten wäre dadurch wahrscheinlich gebrochen worden. Wenn die Meldungen allerdings frei erfundene Lügen waren, so konnte es kein alliierter Staat riskieren, dass durch eine Anklage eine internationale Untersuchungskommission eingesetzt würde, die dann die alliierten Lügen entlarvt hätte. Entweder haben sich also die Alliierten durch ihre eigene Propaganda selbst ausgetrickst (Fall 1) – dann wäre die Propaganda im Krieg mindestens genauso schlimm gewesen wie die Realität. Oder alles war Lug und Trug. In keinem Fall aber stimmt Noltes These, dass die alliierte Gräuelpropaganda hinter der Realität zurück blieb. Den angeblich auf Wahrheit beruhenden Meldungen wurde nur aus eher durchsichtigen Gründen offiziell weniger Glauben geschenkt, als man von aufrichtigen, der Wahrheit verpflichteten Regierungen des Westens erwarten würde.

Zur Entstehung der Legenden

Schaut man sich die Geschichte der Holocaustberichte näher an, so ergibt sich folgendes Bild:

- 1942/43 stand das Lager Treblinka im Zentrum des Interesses. Nach unbelegten Zeugenberichten soll dort mit allen erdenklichen Tötungsarten gemordet worden sein (Genickschuss, Chlorgas, Wasserdampf, Vakuum, Motorabgas). Man hatte die freie Auswahl. Sogar bezüglich Lage, Größe und Ausstattung des Lagers ließen sich die Zeugen hier wie auch im Falle Sobibor, Belzec und Chelmno in ihrer Phantasie nicht einschränken.[75,87]
- Erst mit der Zeit einigte man sich bezüglich Treblinka, Sobibor und Belzec auf die technisch "wahrscheinlichste" Version: Motorabgas aus russischen Dieselpanzermotoren.[75,88]
- Gegen Ende des Krieges geriet Auschwitz in das Zentrum des Interesses. Zuerst schwafelten die Sowjets nach ihrem Einmarsch allerhand Unsinn

---

denen Ursachen. Über Vergasungen gab es darin keinerlei Hinweise: F.H. Hinsley, *British Intelligence in the Second World War*, 2. Aufl., Her Majesty's Stationary Office, London 1990, Band 2, S. 673.

87 C. Mattogno, *Chelmno*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014.

88 Vgl. F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 435-469; dt. aaO. (Anm. 77).

über das Lager. So behaupteten sie z.B. Fließbandstromtötungen, Hochofenkremierungen und aus Tarngründen mit Ornamenten verzierte Gaskammern ähnlich Garagen im *Ostteil* des Lagers.[89] Dann konzentrierten sich auch hier die Berichte und Aussagen zusehends darauf, was mit dem vorhandenen Material technisch wenigstens einigermaßen wahrscheinlich erschien: Gaskammern in den Krematorien im *Westteil* des Lagers.

- Im Gegensatz zu den anderen Lagern, die heute nicht mehr existieren und von denen auch so gut wie keine Originalunterlagen vorhanden sind, ist die Bausubstanz in Auschwitz zu einem gewissen Teil erhalten geblieben und ebenso Originale von Unterlagen jeder Art.
- Da die Polen unmittelbar nach dem Krieg dort einen noch rabiateren Prozess durchführten als die Alliierten in Nürnberg, und sich dafür die Gegebenheiten vor Ort und die Dokumentenbestände zu Nutze machten, darf es nicht überraschen, dass die Aussagen bezüglich Auschwitz homogener sind als die bezüglich anderer Lager. Das gilt insbesondere, seit das Auschwitz-Museum zwecks Präparierung von Zeugen für den Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess das *Kalendarium* erstellte.[90]
- Ich bezweifle, dass es der menschlichen Phantasie möglich ist, über die bezüglich Auschwitz und anderer Lager berichteten Dinge noch grausamere Szenarien zu entwerfen, als sie uns bereits aufgetischt wurden. Man musste also die möglicherweise vor Hass und Rachsucht auf alles Deutsche und Faschistische triefenden ehemaligen Häftlinge nur durch geschickte Suggestivbefragungen lenken, damit in Kenntnis der damaligen Örtlichkeiten und Rahmenbedingungen immer ein ähnliches, grausiges "Ereignis" an den Tag trat. Zur Not gab es auch wirkungsvolle Methoden, um die Zeugen richtig in Rage zu bringen, damit sie ihren ehemaligen Feinden alles Mögliche anhängten.

Parallelen zu Hexenprozessen

Die Übereinstimmung mancher Zeugenaussagen bezüglich einiger, vielleicht erstaunlicher Details mag Herrn Prof. Nolte wundern. Wer allerdings die Geschichte der mittelalterlichen Hexenprozesse kennt, die in erstaunlich vielen Details den hier behandelten Prozessen ähneln, den kann dieser Umstand nicht im geringsten in Staunen versetzen.[91] Auch damals waren viele Zeugenaussagen und Geständnisse – ob mit oder ohne Folter abgelegt – häufig bezüglich

---

89 U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 31, 1987, S. 4; *Prawda*, 2.2.1945.

90 Später als Buch erschienen: Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989.

91 W. Stäglich, "West German Justice and So-Called National Socialist Violent Crimes", *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(2) (1981) 247-281 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/3/Staeglich247-281.html); W. Kretschmer (=G. Rudolf), *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2) (1993) 25-28 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Kretschmer41_2.html.html).

vieler Details übereinstimmend, und oberflächlich betrachtet konnte es dafür nur eine Erklärung geben: Die Zeugen sagten die Wahrheit. Wer allerdings in einer Umwelt erbarmungslosen Hasses, allgemeiner Überzeugung gerechten Handelns und totaler Unterdrückung anderslautender Meinungen das Echo seiner eigenen Stimme als bestätigende Antwort interpretiert, der leidet an massivem Realitätsverlust. Machen wir uns nicht länger etwas vor: Das Zeitalter der Aufklärung und der Industrialisierung ist zugleich das Zeitalter einiger der grausamsten und menschenverachtendsten Heilslehren, die vor nichts zurückschreckten und das 20. Jahrhundert mit zu einem der dunkelsten in der Menschheitsgeschichte gemacht haben. Verglichen mit den aus ideologischer Verblendung begangenen kommunistischen Massenmorden (man schätzt zwischen 60.000.000 und 120.000.000 Opfer![92]), den weltweiten auch ohne den Holocaust zahlreichen Genoziden (Buren, Armenier, Kurden, Indianer, Ost- und Sudetendeutsche etc.) sowie den totalitären Unterdrückungssystemen dieser Zeit erscheint die heilige Inquisition wie eine unbefleckte Jungfrau. Mit welchem Recht erheben sich also unsere Historiker über die damalige Zeit und behaupten, dass eine solche ideologische Verblendung wie damals heute unmöglich sei? Sie ist allgegenwärtig! Es wird Zeit, dass unsere Historiker endlich Bücher über die Umstände der damaligen Hexenprozesse[93] und objektive Darstellungen über die heutigen Verfahren in die Hand nehmen, um die offenkundigen Parallelen zwischen den damaligen Hexenprozessen sowie der damals darauf basierenden Geschichtsschreibung und den heutigen NS-Prozessen mit der daraus resultierenden Geschichtsschreibung vergleichen!

Ich sehe hier, Herr Prof. Nolte, nicht die geringsten Probleme, die Aussagen einer Handvoll Zeugen oberflächlich zu koordinieren. Allein das ändert nichts an der Tatsache, dass die Zeugen in allen entscheidenden Passagen ihrer Aussagen der Falschaussage überführt sind. Da weisen erstaunliche Ähnlichkeiten der Aussagen nicht mehr auf ihren Wahrheitsgehalt, sondern nur auf ein psychisch gleichgeschaltetes Entstehungsumfeld hin oder sogar darauf, dass voneinander abgekupfert wurde.

Geständnisse vermeintlicher Täter und ihrer Sympathisanten

Die unwissende Führungselite

Nolte führt die Tatsache, dass auch die vermeintlichen Täter und ihre Verteidiger niemals die Existenz von Gaskammern bestritten haben, als Beweis für die Richtigkeit der Geschichtsschreibung an (S. 294). Die Angeklagten und Verteidiger hätten einzig versucht, ihre Mitwirkung abzustreiten oder herunterzuspielen. Diese Darstellung ist nicht nur unrichtig, sondern zudem verzerrt. Zunächst hat es viele Angeklagte sowie Entlastungszeugen gegeben, die

---

92 Vgl. Stephane Courtois u.a., *Das Schwarzbuch des Kommunismus*, Piper, München 2004.

93 Max Bauer (Hg.), *Soldan - Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, bes. Band I, Müller, München 1912, S. 311ff.

bezeugten, selber nie von diesen Vorfällen gehört zu haben, obwohl sie davon in ihrer Position hätten wissen müssen.[66] Wie beurteilt man nun solche Aussagen? Unsere Gerichte und unsere Historiker wie auch E. Nolte gehen damit unglaublich einfach um: Sie ignorieren sie. Ferner gestand *keiner* der zumeist vor dem IMT Angeklagten höheren Repräsentanten des Dritten Reiches die Existenz der Massenvernichtung aus sich selbst heraus. Jeder weigerte sich, diese Anklage ohne Beweise anzuerkennen, und konnte glaubhaft versichern, von diesen Tatvorwürfen keine Kenntnis zu haben.[94] Erst die Auftritte einiger "Zeugen" und die Verlesung von "Geständnissen" bewegte die meisten, das Behauptete für wahr zu halten, obwohl alle dabei blieben, davon nichts gewusst zu haben. Julius Streicher stritt sogar bis zuletzt die Existenz einer Massenvernichtung ab, da sie seiner Überzeugung nach technisch nicht möglich gewesen sei.[95] Aber sehen wir hiervon einmal ab, so möchte man schier verzweifeln. Welcher Angeklagte oder Verteidiger hätte angesichts der oben beschriebenen Umstände des IMT die Existenz der Gaskammern bezweifeln und dafür den Beweis antreten können? Egal welchen Vorwurf die Alliierten auch erhoben hätten: Wenn er nicht zu offenkundig erlogen war, wie z. B. der tatsächlich während des IMT erhobene Vorwurf, man habe in Schlesien 20.000 Juden mit einer Atombombe vernichtet,[96] so galt er als wahr. Die Verteidigung hatte schlicht keine Möglichkeit, entlastendes Material oder Zeugen beizubringen. Die Anklage hingegen konnte nach Belieben im Lande schalten, walten, fälschen und foltern. Das gleiche galt freilich auch für die im Mittelalter der Hexerei Angeklagten und für ihre Verteidiger.

Wer schließlich von den bundesdeutschen Verteidigern verlangt, er solle für seinen Mandanten die Existenz der Gaskammern bezweifeln, muss sich darüber klar sein, was dies bis zum heutigen Tag bedeutet: Da die Existenz der Gaskammern seit den IMT-Urteilen als "offenkundig wahr" gilt, wird darüber nicht verhandelt – auch wenn sich die Verteidiger während des Prozesses aus Protest gegen diese Beweisunterdrückung splitternackt ausziehen sollten: ein entsprechender Beweisantrag wird immer abgelehnt, und seit Mitte der 1990er Jahre werden Strafverteidiger, die dennoch Beweise fordern, selbst angeklagt.[97] Für einen Angeklagten hätte das "verstockte Leugnen" nur eine Straf-

---

[94] So die Feststellungen von A.M. de Zayas, *The Historical Journal* 35(2) (1992) 383-399.

[95] Vernehmung von Julius Streicher, *IMT*, Bd. XII, S. 322: "But I am stating here that if I had been told that 2 or 3 million people had been killed, then I would not have believed it. I would not have believed that it was technically possible to kill so many people;" 374: "To this day I do not believe that 5 million were killed. I consider it technically impossible that that could have happened. I do not believe it. I have not received proof of that up until now."

[96] Vernehmung von Albert Speer, *IMT*, Bd. XVI, S. 529f., 21.6.1946.

[97] Sigmund P. Martin, "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln", *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f., im Fall gegen RA Jürgen Rieger; basierend auf BGH, Az. 5 StR 485/01; vgl. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, S. 539; vgl. auch BGH, 1 StR 502/99, im Fall gegen RA Ludwig

verschärfung zur Folge. Vom individuellen Standpunkt der Angeklagten und Verteidiger aus betrachtet ist es daher die einzig richtige Strategie, die "Tat" selbst nicht anzuzweifeln, sondern den Schaden für sich selbst bzw. den eigenen Mandanten zu minimieren, d.h. ihn zu entlasten, andere zu belasten und dem Gericht und der Staatsanwaltschaft bei der öffentlich geforderten Kopfjagd nach weiteren vermeintlich Schuldigen zu helfen.

Wer kann ernsthaft von einem Angeklagten verlangen, dass er für die Ehre Deutschlands für viele Jahre in den Knast geht, wenn das gleiche Deutschland mit 95% seiner Bevölkerung und 100% seiner Politiker und Medien ihn als Unmenschen aus der Gesellschaft ausstoßen will? Wer kann von einem Menschen verlangen, dass er seinen Ruf, seine gesellschaftliche Stellung und berufliche Karriere, seinen Familienfrieden und einen Großteil seiner Freunde aufgibt und sein Hab und Gut aufs Spiel setzt, nur um sich gegen die Macht der totalitären Meinung über den Holocaust zu stellen?

Wir Revisionisten haben bei der Verteidigung von Gottfried Weise und John Demjanjuk mit unserem Wissen helfen wollen. Welche Antwort haben wir bekommen? Die Angeklagten waren zwar hinter vorgehaltener Hand unserer Meinung, jedoch wäre es juristischer "Selbstmord" gewesen, sich mit unseren Thesen zu identifizieren, geschweige denn, sie vor Gericht ernsthaft unter Beweis stellen zu wollen. Daher wurden unsere Hilfeangebote dankend abgelehnt. So sieht die Wahrheit aus!

Zeugen gegen den Holocaust

Es hat immer wieder in Prozessen Angeklagte und auch Entlastungszeugen gegeben, die die Existenz gewisser Vorgänge abgestritten haben – und *deswegen* freilich von der Öffentlichkeit immer ignoriert wurden. Aufgrund der oben geschilderten Erfolglosigkeit ihres Einsatzes für die Wahrheit und der daraus erwachsenden Nachteile sind sie allerdings selten geblieben. Aber es gibt auch einige Menschen, die ungeachtet der gewaltigen Nachteile, die ihnen daraus erwachsen, gegen die herrschende Meinung angehen – revisionistische Autodidakten, Forscher und Rechtsanwälte. Das einzige, was sie bisher erreicht haben, ist eine Strafverschärfung gegen alle, die den Holocaust abstreiten, sowie eine Aburteilung ihrer selbst, ohne dass man sich um ihre Argumente auch nur eine Sekunde aufrichtig gekümmert hätte. Dass dieses Verhalten mit dem Grundrecht auf Freiheit der Wissenschaft und der Meinungsäußerung unvereinbar ist, wie Prof. Nolte zu Recht feststellt, interessiert den betroffenen "Rechtsstaat" herzlich wenig. Unter solchen Umständen aber die Tatsache, dass nur wenige vermeintliche Täter und Rechtsanwälte die Existenz z.B. der Massenvergasungen in öffentlicher Bekundung bezweifelten, als Beweis für die Existenz der Gaskammern anzuführen, ist ein Argument, dass

---

Bock, siehe Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt", *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 208f.

den Bütteln von Diktatoren gut zu Gesicht stehen mag, nicht aber einem angesehenen und für unabhängig gehaltenen Geschichtsprofessor.

Noltes Zeuge Rudolf Höß

Nolte erwähnt den Zeugen Rudolf Höß, ehemals Auschwitz-Kommandant. Er hat in seinem Geständnis ausgeführt, dass sich im Sommer 1941 ergeben habe, die bestehenden Vernichtungsstellen hätten sich als unzureichend erwiesen, weshalb man auf Auschwitz auswich (S. 293).[98] Der Haken hieran ist, dass die vermeintlichen anderen Vernichtungsstellen erst im Jahr 1942 errichtet worden sein sollen, wie Nolte auf S. 289 selber berichtet. Ausführlichere inhaltliche Kritiken der völlig widersprüchlichen, unlogischen und sachlich falschen Höß-Aussage sind anderswo zu finden.[99] Entscheidend ist die auch von Nolte bestätigte Tatsache, dass Höß durch die Engländer und später nochmals durch die Polen gefoltert wurde, um ihn dazu zu bringen, ein Geständnis zu unterschreiben (S. 310f.).[100] Jedoch ist es für Nolte selbstverständlich, dass ein deutscher Offizier selbst unter Folter und mit der Androhung, bei Widerwillen den Polen ausgeliefert zu werden, niemals irgendeine Aussage machen würde, die sein Volk und Vaterland mit einer solch großen Schmach belegen oder seine Familie Repressalien aussetzen würde. Mich rührt ein solch hohes Ansehen des deutschen Offiziers durchaus, und diese Einstellung ist Nolte hoch anzurechnen. Wir wollen nur hoffen, dass Ernst Nolte als einer der mutigsten Historiker Deutschlands niemals in die Lage von Rudolf Höß gerät und dann auf sehr schmerzhafte Weise eines Besseren belehrt wird. Mit Verlaub, es ist die Frage, ob sich Herr Professor Nolte hier nicht lächerlich macht. Glaubt er ernsthaft, dass alle SS-Wachmannschaftsoffiziere die großen Märtyrer Deutschlands waren, die auch dann noch offenen Auges und aufrechten Herzens in den Foltertod gingen, wenn um sie herum das ganze Land und Volk bereits in den totalen Zusammenbruch gegangen war? Wenn Höß Hoffnung auf eine Zukunft für sich und/oder sein Volk und

---

98 R. Höß in: M. Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1958, S. 157.

99 Vgl. im Beitrag "Die Zeit lügt!" in diesem Buch, S. 89; vgl.: P. Rassinier, *Das Drama*..., aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 53ff.; A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, S. 130-139; W. Stäglich, aaO. (Anm. 55), S. 253ff; M. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: le "confessioni" di Höss*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parme 1986; Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994, S. 53-82 (www.vho.org/D/atuadh).

100 R. Höß, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 145, 147; vgl. Aussagen eines damaligen Bewachers: R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Hamlyn Paperbacks, Feltham 1986, S. 236f; dazu: R. Faurisson, "Wie die Briten zu dem Geständnis von Rudolf Höss, Kommandant von Auschwitz, gekommen sind", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 35(1) (1987), S. 12-17 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Faurisson35_1.html); D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, S. 241-246 (www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf, S. 349-357).

einen heldenhaften Mut und eine übergroße Leidensfähigkeit gehabt hätte, die bis zum Foltertod reichte, so wäre die Unterstellung Noltes glaubhaft. Hoffnung aber gab es damals keine, und nur wenige Menschen besitzen eine Leidensfähigkeit und innere Standhaftigkeit, die der Folter standhält.

Tatsache ist leider, dass die überwiegende Mehrzahl aller Menschen schon nach einem ununterbrochenen Verhör über 36 Stunden zusammenbricht und aufgrund des Schlafmangels zu fast jeder Aussage bereit ist. Es bedarf dazu nicht einmal der direkten physischen Gewaltanwendung. Auch dem Wechselbad von langer, ungewisser Isolationshaft, Drohungen und Versprechungen kann kaum jemand widerstehen.[101]

Prof. G. Jagschitz hat darauf hingewiesen, dass die lediglich in Bleistiftschrift vorliegende Autobiographie von Höß nicht mit der Handschrift von Höß während des Krieges übereinstimmt.[102] Daraus ergibt sich zwangsläufig, dass dies entweder eine Fälschung ist oder dass Höß unter den Haftbedingungen als Mensch völlig gebrochen wurde, so dass sich u.a. auch seine Handschrift völlig änderte. In beiden Fällen wäre diese Autobiographie nicht das Papier wert, auf dem sie steht, da man einer gebrochenen Persönlichkeit schon durch einfachste Mittel alle gewünschten Selbst- und Fremdbelastungen abringen kann.

W. Höttl und D. Wisliceny

Ferner erwähnt Nolte die Aussagen vom Hörensagen der IMT-Zeugen Höttl und Wisliceny, die über Eichmanns angebliche Aussagen berichteten, er habe 4 bis 6 Millionen Juden in den Tod geschickt (S. 293). Eichmann hat in seinem Verfahren bestritten, gegenüber den beiden irgendwelche Zahlen über deportierte oder umgebrachte Juden genannt zu haben.[103] Was ist hier die Wahrheit? Höttl hat schon vor Kriegsende als Agent für die Alliierten gearbeitet[104] und arbeitete auch nach dem Krieg noch lange Zeit für alliierte Geheimdienste.[105] Seine Aussage wurde nur schriftlich dem IMT vorgelegt.[106] Er selbst war mitverantwortlich für die Deportation von 400.000 ungarischen Ju-

---

[101] Vgl. Manfred Köhler, "Erpreßte Geständnisse: Warum Unschuldige einen Mord gestehen" *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 461-463.

[102] G. Jagschitz, Gutachten in der Strafsache Honsik, 29. & 30.4., 4.5.1992, Az. 20e Vr 14184, Hv 5720/90, Landesgericht Wien.

[103] Vgl. P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?*, 8. Aufl., Druffel, Leoni, 1982, S. 90; R. Aschenauer, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980, S. 471ff; R. Servatius, *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961, S. 62ff.; U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 18, 1983.

[104] L. Rosenthal, *"Endlösung der Judenfrage", Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979, S. 103; R. Servatius, aaO. (Anm. 103), S. 65; vgl. auch *Week End* (GB), 25.1.1961, zitiert nach P. Rassinier, *Was ist Wahrheit?*, aaO. (Anm. 103), S. 134.

[105] *Der Weg*, 8 (1954) S. 572ff., nach Heinz Roth, *"...der makaberste Betrug aller Zeiten..."*, Refo, Witten 1974, S. 125f.

[106] Document 2738-PS, Exhibit USA-296, *IMT*, Bd. III, S. 569f.

den und hätte somit mitschuldig an deren vermeintlicher Vernichtung sein müssen. Er wurde jedoch nicht an Ungarn ausgeliefert und musste nie vor einem Gericht erscheinen – weder vor dem IMT noch vor einem bundesdeutschen Gericht. D. Wisliceny machte seine Aussage vor dem IMT – wie üblich ohne Kreuzverhör.[107] Höttl gelang es aufgrund seiner Willfährigkeit den Siegern gegenüber, in Nürnberg nicht als Angeklagter, sondern als privilegierter Zeuge aufzutreten.[108] Das gleiche gelang auch Wisliceny, der wie Höttl unter Eichmann ebenso tief in die Judendeportationen verstrickt war. Er stellte sich gegen seine Mitgefangenen und bot an, untergetauchte Kameraden zu verraten. Man versprach ihm außerdem Sicherheit für seine Familie gegen eventuelle Racheakte seiner durch ihn angeschwärzten Kameraden.[109] Trotz gegenteiliger Versprechungen wurde er später dennoch an die CSSR ausgeliefert und dort verurteilt und gehenkt.[110] Interessant sind die Umstände, unter denen diese beiden und noch weitere Zeugen ihre belastenden Aussagen über Eichmann machten: Sie dachten alle, dass der untergetauchte Eichmann tot sei, und hofften, sich auf seine Kosten entlasten bzw. sich bei den Alliierten beliebt machen zu können.[111] Erst im später durchgeführten Eichmann-Prozess in Jerusalem stellte sich heraus, dass all diese Zeugen den vermeintlich toten Adolf Eichmann ungerechtfertigterweise zu einem Hauptverantwortlichen für die "Endlösung" gemacht hatten, um sich selber zu entlasten.[112]

Höttls Ausführungen in seiner Autobiographie, mit der er seine damaligen Aussagen rechtfertigen wollte,[113] stehen im Widerspruch zu letzteren und sind daher wenig glaubwürdig.[114]

Welchen Erkenntnisgewinn kann man also von diesen umstrittenen und abgestrittenen Aussagen vom Hörensagen erlangen? Sie haben eine zweifelhafte Entstehungsgeschichte und stammen zudem von Zeugen, die selber mit den vermeintlichen Morden gar nichts zu tun hatten, sondern nur mit den unbestrittenen Judendeportationen in die verschiedenen Lager. Für meine Begriffe sind diese beiden Zeugen ohne jeden wissenschaftlichen Wert für die Frage der angeblichen Massenvernichtung.

---

[107] *IMT*, Band IV, S. 355-373.

[108] D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, S. 236f. Vgl. W. Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997, S. 83, 360-387.

[109] R. Servatius, aaO. (Anm. 103), S. 64; vgl. P. Rassinier, aaO. (Anm. 103).

[110] H. Arendt, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Reclam-Verlag, Leipzig 1990, S. 257.

[111] Ebenda, S. 331 bezüglich D. Wisliceny, besonders auch S. 339.

[112] Ebenda, S. 339ff.

[113] Wilhelm Höttl, aaO. (Anm. 108), bes. S. 77, 412f.

[114] Vgl. G. Rudolf, "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge", *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), S. 116f.

Kurt Gerstein und Wilhelm Pfannenstiel

Als weiteren "Täterzeugen" führt Nolte Kurt Gerstein an (S. 309f.). Er führt zwar aus, dass es mehrere unterschiedliche Versionen seines "Geständnisses' gibt, von denen keiner weiß, wie sie zustande kamen, und dass der Ingenieur Gerstein in französischer Gefangenschaft auf rätselhafte Weise umkam. Er erwähnt auch, dass der Gerstein-Bericht u.a. darum heute von den etablierten Historikern zumeist peinlich verschwiegen wird, obwohl man ihn jahrzehntelang als Schlüsseldokument präsentierte. Er erwähnt aber nicht,

- dass Gerstein in den dreißiger Jahren mehrmals wegen staatsfeindlicher Betätigung und Hochverrats inhaftiert war, ja sogar in einem KZ saß und in hohem Maße als politisch unzuverlässig galt;
- dass er in seinem Geständnis dennoch angibt, er sei mit nur wenigen anderen dazu auserkoren worden, die geheimste Sache des Reiches, nämlich den Massenmord an den Juden, zu erfahren und zu erkunden; das mag ihm glauben, wer will – ich nicht;
- dass der Inhalt der Geständnisse von technischen Kapriolen und Unmöglichkeiten nur so strotzt, was einem geistig gesunden Ingenieur nicht passieren würde.[115]

Allein der Kern der Aussage sei nach Nolte echt, denn:

> *"Etwas Derartiges läßt sich nicht erfinden, doch es läßt sich nur allzu leicht übertreiben."*

Schließlich gebe es viele ähnlich lautende Aussagen, die Gerstein tendenziell bestätigten. Als weiteres Argument führt er die Aussage von Prof. Pfannenstiel an, der zusammen mit Gerstein die von letzterem bezeugten Vernichtungsaktionen erlebt haben soll. Dieser habe die Aussagen Gersteins nach dem Krieg zwar stark abgeschwächt, aber im Kern bestätigt.

Ernst Nolte erwähnt nicht, dass Prof. Pfannenstiel die Aussage Gersteins insofern abschwächte, als er vor allem darauf bedacht war, sämtliche Vorwürfe gegen seine Person zu entkräften, die Tatsache aber selbst nicht anzutasten. Pfannenstiels lediglich taktischer Umgang mit dem Thema ergibt sich auch aus den vielen Widersprüchen seiner Angaben im Verlaufe mehrerer Verhöre nach dem Krieg.[116] In späteren Briefwechseln hat er darauf hingewiesen, dass der Gerstein-Bericht mehr Dichtung als Wahrheit enthalte; er könne sich aber unmöglich auf eine öffentliche Diskussion einlassen, da er es nicht wünsche, dass nochmals um seine Person solch ein Aufheben gemacht wird, da dann

---

[115] Vgl. P. Rassinier, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 71ff.; H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986; gekürzte dt. Fassung: ders., *Die 'Geständnisse' des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986; C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; A.N.E.C., *Nouvelle Vision (NV)*, 30 (1993) 15-18; vgl. E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 523.

[116] Prof. W. Pfannenstiel stützte in seinen Prozessen im wesentlichen den Gerstein-Bericht, stritt jedoch alles ab, was ihn selber belastet; vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 18), S. 62-73.

wiederum ungerechtfertigte Anschuldigungen gegen ihn erhoben würden.[117] Wie lange glauben Sie, verehrter Leser, wäre Prof. Pfannenstiel noch Professor der Medizin gewesen, wenn er die angeblichen Umstände im Lager Belzec bestritten hätte? Hat Prof. Pfannenstiel überhaupt eine andere Wahl gehabt, als dem Geschichtsbild seinen Segen zu geben, wenn er nicht selber unter die Räder kommen wollte? Die Möglichkeit, ihn als Arzt in Belzec wegen Beihilfe zum Massenmord anzuklagen, hätte bestanden. Hätte er "geleugnet", so hätte die akute Gefahr bestanden, dass er dann wegen verstockten Leugnens selber abgeurteilt worden wäre. So hat er das Geschichtsbild bestätigt, andere belastet, sich entlastet und seinen Frieden für den Rest seines Wissenschaftlerlebens gesichert.

Und was die anderen "vergleichbaren, im Einzelnen vielleicht unzuverlässigen Zeugenaussagen" betrifft, die Prof. Nolte ungenannt zur Stützung des desavouierten Gerstein-Dokuments benutzen will, so werden falsche und unzuverlässige Aussagen nicht dadurch besser, dass man sie gleich massenweise anbietet. Die Menge hat keinen Einfluss auf die Güte. Außerdem gibt es zu Belzec erstaunlich wenige Zeugen, deren Aussagen der von Gerstein zudem an Unsinnigkeit nicht nachstehen.[18]

Zigeuner

Nolte meint, auch gegen die Zigeuner sei eine "Vernichtungs-, ja Endlösungspolitik betrieben" worden, der "nach allerdings kaum überprüfbaren Aussagen etwa 500.000 Menschen zum Opfer fielen." (S. 286). Er führt keine Aussagen an, sondern verweist nur auf ein "Standardwerk" der etablierten Historikerschaft.[118] Wie absurd diese von Nolte zitierte Opferzahl ist, hat Otward Müller dargelegt:[119] Belegt ist nämlich, dass es vor Kriegsbeginn in Europa etwa eine Million Zigeuner in den von Deutschland besetzen Gebieten Europas gab und dass es laut einem Artikel der *New York Times* vom 27.9.1992 – nach Angaben der International Romani Union, also der Zigeuner selbst! – Anfang der 1990er Jahre mehr als zehn Millionen Zigeuner gab. Dazu meinte die sicher unverdächtige linke *Frankfurter Rundschau*:[120]

> *"Nur durch ausgiebiges Aktenstudium ließ sich herausfinden, daß die Zahl der ermordeten Sinti und Roma offenbar weit unter der in der Öffentlichkeit kursierenden liegt: 50.000 statt 500.000 (Michael Zimmermann, Essen / Jena)."*

---

[117] Schreiben an P. Rassinier vom 3.8.1963, U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 5, 1979, S. 20.

[118] Wolfgang Wippermann, *Die nationalsozialistische Zigeunerverfolgung*, Frankfurt 1986.

[119] Otward Müller, "Sinti und Roma – Geschichten, Legenden und Tatsachen", *VffG* 3(4) (1999), S. 437-442.

[120] "Die Forschung fängt erst an", *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 13.2.1997, S. 7; vgl. Michael Zimmermann, *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet. Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989.

Aber selbst diese Zahl ist noch übertrieben, denn sie geht von der Vernichtung von Zigeunern durch Vergasung in Auschwitz aus, von der auch Nolte ausgeht. Wie man die Aussagen der "Zeugen" von Auschwitz überprüft – und als falsch widerlegt –, hat Carlo Mattogno wieder einmal vorgeführt.[121]

Sachlich falsche Aussagen

Doch kommen wir zur Lage der Sachbeweise bezüglich der "vielen ähnlich lautenden Aussagen":

1. Dieselvergasungsvorwürfe waren weder neu noch originell. Wer weiß schon, dass die Russen vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg nach heutigen Aussagen von KGB-Offizieren Regimegegner mit Lastautos umbrachten, indem sie die Auspuffgase der Benzinmotoren ins Innere einleiteten.[122] Nolte weiß dies auch, denn er selbst zitiert eine entsprechende Quelle.[123] Die KGB-Angehörigen wurden von niemandem gezwungen oder auch nur moralisch unter Druck gesetzt, eine solche Aussage zu machen.
2. In den Schauprozessen von Krasnodar und Charkow, ersonnen als Rache für die Enthüllungen von Katyn, wurden deutsche Kriegsgefangene dafür verurteilt, mit Diesellastwagen Zivilisten getötet zu haben. Aus den russischen Benzinlastern sind deutsche Diesellaster geworden. Eine internationale Untersuchungskommission zur Untersuchung der angeblichen Gräueltaten wurden nicht zugelassen – im Gegensatz zu Katyn.[57]
3. Wie Nolte selbst anmerkt – allerdings ohne Quellenangabe (S. 313) – gibt es über das Lager Belzec auch ganz andere, völlig absurde Zeugenaussagen, z.B. jene von Stefan Szende über den Starkstromtod Tausender Menschen in einer riesigen unterirdischen wassergefüllten Halle, deren Boden nach der Exekution mit Strom zu einem glühenden Ofen wurde.[124] Solch gigantische Apparate hätten freilich dokumentarische und materielle Spuren hinterlassen, die es aber nicht gibt. Wie war das gleich noch: So etwas lässt sich übertreiben, aber nicht erfinden? Szendes Märchen ist von A-Z erfunden!
4. Heute steht felsenfest, dass alle Schauermärchen der Alliierten aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg frei erfunden waren: abgeschnittene Nonnenbrüste, an Scheunentoren angenagelte Zivilisten, abgehackte Kinderhände, zu Seife verarbeitete gefallene Soldaten, Massenvergasungen von Serben in Gas-

---

[121] Carlo Mattogno, "Die 'Vergasung' der Zigeuner in Auschwitz am 2.8.1944", *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 28f.

[122] P. Grigorenko, *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, München 1981, S. 274ff; vgl. Aussage des ehemaligen KBG-Mitarbeiters A. Michailow in der vierteiligen US-Fernsehsendung *Monster: A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*, zweite Folge "Stalins Secret Service."

[123] E. Nolte, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 476.

[124] S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1945, S. 290-292; vgl. H. Wendig, *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 3, Grabert, Tübingen 1992, S. 42ff, und C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, aaO. (Anm. 18).

kammern. Ebenso steht felsenfest, dass die folgenden Horrorszenarien des Zweiten Weltkrieges nichts als Gräuellügen der Alliierten waren: Fließbanderschießungen, Fließbandstarkstromtötungen, Hochofenkremierungen, Vakuum- und Wasserdampftötungen,[125] die Lügen von Fettansammlungen bei offenen Menschenkremierungen, dadurch rauchgeschwängerte schwarze Luft, Blutgeysir-spritzende Massengräber, Seife aus Menschenfett etc.[126] Welchen Grund kann es geben, ausgerechnet die Erzählungen über Diesel- oder Zyklon-B-Gaskammern im ehemaligen kommunistischen, sicherlich nicht sehr der Wahrheit und Aufrichtigkeit verpflichteten Ostblock für nicht frei erfindbar zu erklären? Wir wären Herrn Prof. Nolte sehr zu Dank verpflichtet, wenn er uns nur einen Grund nennen würde, warum man die bisher aufgedeckten Lügen frei erfinden konnte, die noch bestehenden Horrorszenarien aber nicht auch frei erfunden sein können. Nur einen einzigen Grund, Herr Professor!

5. Allerdings: Mit Dieselabgasen ist die bekundete Vergasung gar nicht möglich, da Dieselmotoren innerhalb der behaupteten Zeit keine tödlichen Kohlenmonoxidmengen produzieren. Außerdem ist es geradezu lächerlich, dass Ingenieure den völlig ungeeigneten Dieselmotor verwendet haben sollen, wenn es damals im Reich Hunderttausende von einfach und billig zu betreibenden Holzgasgeneratoren gab, die ein unmittelbar tödlich wirkendes Gas erzeugten, was nicht nur der ganzen Führungsspitze des Reiches, sondern jedem technisch interessierten Menschen bekannt war.[88]
6. Die bezeugte massenhafte Verbrennung von vielen hunderttausend Leichen auf offenem Feld mit Holzfeuern in Gruben ist ein technisches Unding.[127] Dass es den Deutschen gelungen sein soll, auf diesem Wege Millionen Menschen spurlos zu beseitigen, ist erst recht technisch völlig unmöglich. Es müssten Myriaden Tonnen Asche und Abermillionen Knochenreste zu finden sein.
7. Luftbildanalysen der Gebiete der ehemaligen Lager haben ergeben, dass der im Lagerbereich zur Verfügung stehende Platz für die bezeugten riesigen Massengräber und Massenverbrennungsgruben niemals ausgereicht hätte. Außerdem sind auf den Luftaufnahmen keine Hinweise zu erkennen, die auf große Bodenbewegungen und auf Verbrennungen der Muttererde hinweisen.[36]

Ich wiederhole: Unter den gegebenen Umständen bedeutet das Vorhandensein mehrerer ähnlich lautender Aussagen nichts, erst recht dann nicht, wenn die

---

[125] Vgl. eine aktualisierte Liste am Ende des Beitrages von M . Köhler, "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust", in G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 85-131.

[126] Vgl. dazu z.B. U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 22 & 43, 1984/90 mit weiteren Hinweisen; vgl. auch A.L. Smith, *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Köln 1983.

[127] Vgl. neben C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 75), auch A. Neumaier, "Der Treblinka-Holocaust", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 35), S. 347-374.

vermeintlichen Ereignisse logisch widersinnig, technisch-naturwissenschaftlich unmöglich und mit den nachweisbaren Fakten nicht in Übereinstimmung zu bringen sind. Solange die Historiker sich nicht mit den Sachbeweisen befassen, braucht man nicht über Zeugenaussagen zu diskutieren. Dass jeder Historiker mit technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Detailfragen überfordert ist, gebe ich gerne zu. Dann ist es eben Aufgabe der Historiker, sich die Dienstleistungen dieser Fachleute zunutze zu machen.

Als Beispiel möchte ich hier Nolte selbst anführen. Er zitiert auf den Seiten 312f. einige Aussagen, die "voll von Widersprüchen und Unwahrscheinlichkeiten" sind. Die dann aufgezählten Geschichten lässt Nolte aber einfach so im Raume stehen, ohne dass er aufführt, was daran unwahrscheinlich ist. Eine besonders erheiternde, von Prof. Nolte erwähnte Behauptung besagt, aus Geheimhaltungsgründen habe man im Lager Treblinka eine Sirene angebracht, damit deutsche Flugzeuge nicht in Nähe des Lagers flogen.

Man stellen sich das einmal bildlich vor: Eine deutsche Flugzeugbesatzung fliegt in einigen Kilometer Abstand von Treblinka. Daraufhin schaltet die Lagerleitung die Sirene an. Natürlich hören die deutschen Piloten in ihren lärmenden Propellermaschinen die Sirenen des Lagers in einigen Kilometer Entfernung und ändern willig ihren Kurs. Wenn Herr Nolte nur ein klein wenig logisch gedacht hätte, so wäre ihm sofort aufgegangen, dass es sich hierbei um eine Falschaussage handelt. Er zitiert sie aber bitterernst. Zur Nachhilfe: Sirenen warnen höchstens die Lagerbesatzung und die Häftlinge vor Luftangriffen, aber keine Fliegerbesatzungen in lauten Propellermaschinen in mehreren Kilometer Entfernung! Dies beweist erneut, dass man unsere Historiker selbst für die simpelsten technischen Kleinigkeiten wie Kleinkinder an die Hand nehmen muss.

Im Unrecht: Faurisson oder Nolte?

Bezüglich eines ähnlich Belzec gelagerten Falles, des Lagers Treblinka, führt Nolte aus, dass sich Prof. Faurisson selber offenkundig ins Unrecht setzte, als er behauptete, Treblinka sei weiter nichts als ein kleines Durchgangslager gewesen (S. 307).

Für Treblinka gelten die gleichen Argumente wie für Belzec. Zusätzlich dazu haben sich die Polen und Sowjets allerdings nach dem Krieg die Mühe gemacht, das Gelände in Treblinka durch Grabungen nach den Spuren der bezeugten Massenvernichtungen zu durchsuchen.[128] Das Ergebnis ist natürlich erschütternd: Es wurden nur kleinere Massengräber mit insgesamt bis zu 10.000 Leichen, zumeist Fleckfieber-Opfer, gefunden. Keine Spur von Gaskammern, keine Spur von Massengräbern für eine Million Leichen, keine

[128] Neben C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 75), auch U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 44, 1990.

Spur von riesigen Verbrennungsgruben. Verschwiegen werden soll auch nicht, dass John Demjanjuk in Israel anno 1993 nicht zuletzt deshalb freigesprochen wurde, weil die Schar der Zeugen dank des beherzten Vorgehens der Verteidigung samt und sonders als unverschämte Lügner entlarvt wurden.[129] Das übrigens nicht zum ersten Mal. Schon vielfach wurde eine Unzahl zumeist jüdischer Zeugen der Falschaussage und auch der boshaften Lügen überführt, allerdings scherten sich bisher sowohl die Medien als auch die Gerichte überhaupt nicht darum.[130]

Nun stellt sich die Frage neu: Wer setzt sich hier ins Unrecht: Die Revisionisten, die in Kenntnis dieser Sachbeweise die Durchgangslager-These formulieren, oder die gesamte etablierte Historikerschaft, die angesichts der Sachbeweise die berühmten drei Affen spielt: Ich hör' nix, seh' nix, sag' nix?

Was ist also daran absurd, dass Steffen Werner[131] folgerichtig die These aufstellt, dass die Juden nicht in Treblinka ermordet wurden, sondern tatsächlich gen Osten verfrachtet wurden (*Streitpunkte*, S. 317)?

Zur Auseinandersetzung zwischen Revisionismus und Exterminationismus

Dass Nolte die sachliche Auseinandersetzung mit den Revisionisten sucht, dürfte unbestritten sein. Ich hatte bereits festgestellt, dass er strafrechtliche oder auch "nur" durch gesellschaftliche Tabus gesicherte Frage- und Antwortverbote für unvereinbar mit der Wissenschaftsfreiheit hält. Er ist der Ansicht, dass einige der revisionistischen Arbeiten zumindest bezüglich der Quellenbeherrschung und -kritik die etablierten Arbeiten übertreffen, dass viele etablierte Arbeiten durch teilweise unwissenschaftliche Arbeitsweisen auffallen und dass den Revisionisten das Verdienst zusteht, die etablierten Historiker durch ihre radikale Kritik gezwungen zu haben, ihre Hypothesen und Ergebnisse zu überprüfen und besser zu begründen. Unter diesem Eindruck, so meint Prof. Nolte, habe z.B. Arno J. Mayer geschrieben, dass die Beweise für die Gaskammern rar und unzuverlässig seien (S. 86, 316).[132] Ferner sei man durch die Revisionisten darauf aufmerksam geworden, in welchem Rahmen sich auch der Zweite Weltkrieg abgespielt habe, nämlich der häufig zynischen Gräuel-

---

[129] E. Loftus, K. Ketcham, *Witness for the defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991; Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

[130] Vgl. z.B. F. Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, Selbstverlag, Wien 1968, bes. Band 3 und 4 (2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014); P. Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1959; ders., *Was nun, Odysseus?*, aaO. (Anm. 48).

[131] S. Werner, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2. Aufl., Grabert, Tübingen 1991 (www.vho.org/D/d2bg); ders., *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(4) (1993) 13-17.

[132] A.J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, S. 362ff.

propaganda der alliierten Feindnationen (S. 316f.). Schließlich ist nach Prof. Nolte auch die revisionistische Kritik an der Holocaust-Gesamtopferzahl von 6 Mio. nicht unbegründet, da andauernd die Opferzahlen der einzelnen Vernichtungslager reduziert würden, die Gesamtzahl aber unverändert bestehen bleibe (S. 312).

Erstaunlich ist sein stilles Übernehmen eines Arguments der Revisionisten: Die Reichsregierung stellte Häftlingsmisshandlungen in den Lagern unter schwerste Strafe und verurteilte eine große Zahl von Kommandanten und Bewachern z.T. sehr hart wegen Vergehens gegen diese Anordnungen (S. 400). So wurde z.B. der Lagerkommandant des Lagers Buchenwald Koch in Anwesenheit der Häftlinge im Lager gehängt. Ebenso erging es dem Lagerführer von Majdanek Florstedt. 200 Fälle wurden insgesamt abgeurteilt; 600 Verfahren waren bei Kriegsende noch anhängig. In das gleiche Bild passt die Tatsache, dass vielfach versucht wurde, die Bedingungen in den Lagern so zu gestalten, dass die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten wurde, um damit u.a. auch die Neigung zu Sabotageakten durch Vergünstigungen zu vermindern.[133] Sportmöglichkeiten wie Fußballspiele sogar gegen Mannschaften der SS, Korbball, Tischtennis, Schwimmbäder, ferner Theater, Musikkapellen, Büchereien, Krankenhäuser, Freigang, Hafturlaub, Entlassungen, Warenkioske, Brief- und Paketverkehr, ja sogar Freudenhäuser sind allgemein bezeugte und unbezweifelte Tatsachen in vielen Lagern gewesen.[134]

Nolte sieht in diesen humanen Zügen des Dritten Reiches gerade die einzigartige Boshaftigkeit dieses Systems, da es nicht menschlich nachvollziehbar aus einem irgendwie begründeten Hass Menschen getötet habe, sondern aus kühler Berechnung sogar danach trachtete, den willkürlich auserkorenen Opfern einen humanen Tod zukommen zu lassen (S. 398ff.). So wird aus positiven Ereignissen das "absolut Böse" (so die Kapitelüberschrift von Nolte).

Der jüdische Autor Josef Ginsburg hat auf das scheinbare Paradox der teils sorgsamen Behandlung der Häftlinge bei gleichzeitiger angeblicher Vernichtungsabsicht gegen diese eine treffende Erwiderung gegeben: Wer unter diesen Umständen die Holocaust-Lügenpropaganda ernst nehme, dem sei der Verstand abhanden gekommen.[135]

---

[133] Anweisung des Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes vom 28.12.1942 zur Ernährungsverbesserung zum Erhalt der Arbeitsfähigkeit, zitiert nach P. Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, aaO. (Anm. 130), S. 111, 141; weitere Dokumente vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 70); U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 49, 1991.

[134] RA H. Herrmann, Düsseldorf, pflegt dies als Beweisantrag gegen die Vernichtungsthese vorzutragen. Die Gerichte reagierten auf solche Argumente aber nur mit Drohungen gegen den Anwalt. H. Herrmann im Fall O.E. Remer, Landgericht Schweinfurt, Az. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92, eingereicht am 29.12.1993 unter Az. H-nw-02/93, darin viele Literaturzitate; widergegeben in G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 3. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 521-524.

[135] Josef G. Burg, *Zionnazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, München 1980, S. 79ff.

Wer hilft uns also, die deutschen Intellektuellen vom Schlage eines Nolte wieder vom Kopf auf die Beine zu stellen?

Nur bezüglich eines Punktes geht Nolte auf die laufende Auseinandersetzung von Revisionisten und Exterminationisten ein. Es handelt sich um das Duell *Leuchter-Report* – J.-C. Pressac. Nach Noltes Aussage von 1993 war der *Leuchter-Report* nicht mehr unwidersprochen, und J.-C. Pressac habe eine umfassende und sorgfältige Untersuchung der technischen Aspekte der Gaskammern in Auschwitz abgeliefert (S. 311f.), so dass hier die bessere Untersuchung vorzuliegen schien.[136] Nach Noltes Aussage war diese Auseinandersetzung aber noch nicht entschieden (S. 316). Er spielte damit womöglich auf das damals noch neue *Rudolf Gutachten*[23] an, das er nur in einer Fußnote, dort aber immerhin als guten Überblick revisionistischer Argumente zitierte (S. 464). Doch stellen wir uns einmal die Frage, was ein Techniker von einer sorgfältigen Untersuchung der technischen Aspekte einer Gaskammer erwartet:

1. Eine vorbehaltlose, fundierte Untersuchung der bestehenden Dokumente auf stilistische und formale Kriterien sowie auf technische und naturwissenschaftliche Richtigkeit – Fehlanzeige bei Pressac.[137]
2. Eine vorbehaltlose bautechnische Untersuchung der bestehenden, im ursprünglichen Zustand erhaltenen Ruinen (Krema I bis III) – Fehlanzeige bei Pressac.
3. Eine quellenfundierte Abhandlung der technischen Umstände einer Menschenvergasung, wie Eigenschaften von Zyklon B, Lüftung, Dekontaminierung, Räumung der Kammer – Fehlanzeige bei Pressac.
4. Eine quellenfundierte chemische Ausarbeitung zur Frage der chemischen Rückstandsbildung und -stabilität bei Massenvergasungen – Fehlanzeige bei Pressac.
5. Eine an Hand von Fachliteratur quellenfundierte Behandlung der Kremierungsprobleme in Muffelöfen und bei Freiluftverbrennungen – Fehlanzeige bei Pressac.
6. Das vorbehaltlose, fachmännische Überprüfen von Luftaufnahmen des Lagers – Fehlanzeige bei Pressac.
7. Die Anführung und sachliche Diskussion entgegenstehender Argumente – Fehlanzeige bei Pressac.

Alles, was Pressac gemacht hat, ist das Zusammentragen von Dokumenten und Zeugenaussagen und das unfundierte Herumkritisieren und -schrauben an deren Inhalten sowie das Ersetzen unpassender oder fehlender Aussagen durch eigene Phantasien. So teilt er einfach die übertriebenen Zahlen- und Maßan-

---

[136] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; ders., *Les crématoires d`Auschwitz – la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions de CNRS, Paris 1993.

[137] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag “Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus” in diesem Buch.

gaben diverser Zeugen durch vier (Nolte, S. 312), weil ihm das Ergebnis so besser in den Kram passt. Das seien "erwägenswerte Vermutungen", schreibt Nolte, aber Pressacs Willkür wurde meiner Ansicht nach treffender charakterisiert durch Robert Faurisson:[138]

> *"Nehmen wir an, ein 'Zeuge' behauptet, er habe während sechs Monaten (denn so lange war Nyiszli an dem von ihm geschilderten Ort) vier Männer gesehen, die allesamt sieben Meter groß und 200 Jahre alt waren, so würde man annehmen, dass kein Mensch diesem Zeugen glaubt. Kein Mensch, außer Pressac, der, gestützt auf die Regel des berühmten Koeffizienten der Division durch vier, sagen würde: Der Zeuge hat die Wahrheit gesagt, er hat einen Mann gesehen, der 1,75 m groß und 50 Jahre alt war."*

Bezüglich technischer Angaben begründet Pressac seinen geheimnisvollen Faktor vier nämlich nicht, denn sein Buch enthält kein einziges Zitat einer Fachveröffentlichung über den Umgang mit Giftgas, über den Bau von Krematorien, über den Betrieb von Kremierungsöfen, über die Möglichkeit von Freilufteinäscherungen, über das Verhalten von Blausäure gegenüber Tieren und Menschen, über die Reaktion von Blausäure mit Baumaterialien, über die Stabilität von Eisenblau, über die Aussagekraft von Luftbildaufnahmen, über die Tötungsfähigkeit von Dieselabgasen usw. Mit dieser Arbeit wäre Pressac bei jeder Diplomprüfung mit Pauken und Trompeten durchgefallen – ihr Wert ist nicht wissenschaftlicher, sondern lediglich dokumentarischer Natur. Aber erstaunlicherweise wird sie trotzdem von der etablierten Zunft ernst genommen, obwohl Pressac den Revisionisten in seinen Arbeiten immer größere Zugeständnisse macht und damit die Arbeit aller Historiker der letzten 40 Jahre geradezu vorführt.

Zusammenfassung

Sachbeweise

Es gibt keine Sachbeweise für den Holocaust, aber eine große Anzahl von Sachbeweisen, die wichtige Teilaspekte widerlegen.

Dokumentenbeweise

Die seltenen belastenden Dokumentenbeweise sind z.T. unglaubwürdig und z.T. als Fälschungen entlarvt worden. Wegen der unkritischen Einstellung der etablierten Historiker oder wegen ihrer sogar hysterischen Ablehnung, auch nur Zweifel an der Richtigkeit zuzulassen, sind nur sehr wenige Dokumente

---

[138] Robert Faurisson, "Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J. C. Pressac", *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste*, Nr. 3, S. 128 (www.vho.org/F/j/RHR/3/Faurisson65-154.html).

bezüglich Echtheit und Richtigkeit einer sachverständigen Analyse unterzogen worden. Solange eine solche Analyse bei anderen Dokumenten nicht geschehen ist, sollte man sich in Anbetracht der schon heute ersichtlichen massiven Dokumentenfälschung zu Ungunsten Deutschlands mit der Überbewertung jedes Dokumentenbeweises – ob be- oder entlastend – zurückhalten. Bei Widerspruch zwischen Dokumenten- und Sachbeweis muss in einem Rechtsstaat der Sachbeweis obsiegen.

Zeugenbeweise

Es gibt keine Zeugenbeweise, die den Normen des Rechtsstaates entsprechen würden. Angesichts der massiven Repressalien gegen alle Andersdenkenden besitzen selbst Geständnisse nur den Charakter von Indizien.

Parteiaussagen

Aufgrund von unglaubhaften Indizien sollte niemand verurteilt werden, denn Indizien haben keinen direkten Beweiswert. Die bekannten Indizien, die die Ausrottungsthese stützen, stehen jedoch Sachbeweisen gegenüber und in zentralen Punkten in unüberwindlichem Gegensatz zu diesen, womit das Indiz jeglichen Beweiswert verliert.

Fazit

Für den Holocaust gibt es keine stichhaltigen, einer sachverständigen Prüfung durch Fachleute standhaltenden Beweise, wohl aber viele Gegenbeweise.

Besonders interessant ist, dass ein vermeintlicher Vorfall umso schwerer zu widerlegen ist, je schlechter er belegt und bezeugt ist. Zeugenbekundungen und Dokumentenbeweise konnten nur widerlegt werden (zumeist aufgrund von Sachbeweisen), wenn die Holocaust-Geschichten ausgesprochen ausführlich dokumentiert und bezeugt sind, z.B. bezüglich Babi Jar, Auschwitz und Treblinka.

Tatsache ist, dass in Umkehrung rechtsstaatlicher Normen heute jede Anschuldigung nicht etwa durch einen stichhaltigen Sachbeweis bewiesen werden muss, sondern dass er bis zu seiner Widerlegung als wahr gilt. Zudem ist heute die Widerlegung solcher Behauptungen in vielen Staaten strafrechtlich verboten, und zwar nicht nur für den Normalbürger, sondern auch für Wissenschaftler und Strafverteidiger. Von der Wissenschaft wird also der Unschuldsbeweis gefordert, der in totalitären Diktaturen übliche Teufelsbeweis “probatio diabolica”, aber jeder, der dann tatsächlich den Beweis antreten will, wird anschließend gnadenlos und ohne Anhörung in der Sache strafverfolgt.

Noltes Fabulieren über das Rätsel, wann und wo die Entscheidung für den Holocaust gefallen sei, da es keinen Befehl gebe (S. 287f.), hängt von revisio-

nistischer Position aus betrachtet völlig in der Luft, denn es gab diesen Massenmord nicht. Er verwendet in diesem Zusammenhang öfter die Wendung "es scheint". So verweist er z.B. auf den Kommissarbefehl von Heydrich vom 2.7.1941, in dem dieser den Einsatzgruppen angeblich u.a. befohlen habe:

> *"Zu exekutieren sind alle* […] *kommunistischen Berufspolitiker,* […] *die höheren, mittleren und radikalen unteren Funktionäre,* […] *Volkskommissare, Juden in Partei- und Staatsstellungen,* […] *soweit sie nicht im Einzelfall nicht oder nicht mehr benötigt werden* […].
> *Wenn im Einzelfalle eine Exekution erforderlich ist, ist sie selbstverständlich durchzuführen, doch muss eine genaue Überprüfung des Falles vorausgehen."*

Nolte meint, es sei nicht völlig auszuschließen, dass die Einsatzgruppen über diesen Befehl hinaus schließlich alle Juden erschossen hätten. Aber: Wird einer aus dem in diesem "Dokument" geäußerten Unsinn überhaupt schlau? Wenn alle Politiker und Funktionäre exekutiert werden sollten, wäre es sinnlos, die politisch tätigen Juden zusätzlich aufzuführen. Aber sollten sie überhaupt exekutiert werden? Was heißt:

> *"Zu exekutieren sind* […] *soweit sie nicht im Einzelfall nicht oder nicht mehr* […]*"*

Erschießen oder nicht erschießen? Oder nicht nicht erschießen oder nicht oder noch nicht erschießen? Oder vielleicht nicht im Einzelfall nicht oder noch nicht mehr erschießen??? Und schließlich:

> *"Zu exekutieren sind alle* […]. *Wenn im Einzelfall Exekutionen erforderlich sind* […]*"*

Was denn nun? Alle oder nur im Einzelfall? Summarisch oder nach genauer Prüfung?

Das ist nur die Spitze des Eisberges von Ungereimtheiten, die ein Blinder erkennen muss. U. Walendy hat weitere Stilblüten aufgezeigt und darauf hingewiesen, dass von diesem Dokument nur eine unbeglaubigte Abschrift existiert.[139] Er weist ferner darauf hin, dass Heydrich diese Anweisung zu einem Zeitpunkt gegeben haben soll, als er sich bereits einige Zeit freiwillig bei der Luftwaffe im Fronteinsatz gegen die Russen befand. Kann ein seriöser Forscher über solch gravierende Einwände hinweggehen?

Wenn Nolte fordert, dass zur Erfassung des Gesamtkomplexes Holocaust ein fundamentaler Ansatz nötig ist (S. 319), so kann dem nur zugestimmt werden. Wir brauchen eine Wissenschaft, die sich auf ihre eigenen Fundamente zurückbesinnt, die keine Urteile fällt, bevor nicht der *Sach*beweis der Richtigkeit der zugrundeliegenden Argumente erbracht worden ist. Im Zeitalter der Naturwissenschaft und Technik kann es nicht angehen, dass sich die Zeitgeschichtler bezüglich des Holocaust lediglich auf das Orakeln über die Aussa-

---

[139] U. Walendy, aaO. (Anm. 28), Nr. 16, 1983.

gekraft von auf Papier niedergelegten Worten beschränken, wenn ihre Kollegen mit Hilfe der Naturwissenschaft (z.B. Radiokarbon-Methode) alte Legenden widerlegen.

Bei jedem simplen Verkehrsunfall werden technische Sachverständigengutachten angefordert, die allen anderen Beweisen überlegen sind und häufig genug den Ausgang des Verfahrens bestimmt haben. Es ist an der Zeit, dass auch bezüglich des angeblich schlimmsten Verbrechens der Menschheitsgeschichte endlich rechtsstaatliche Maßstäbe angelegt und entsprechende Verfahrensweisen angewendet werden! Wir wollen harte Sachbeweise sehen!

Nachtrag

Ernst Nolte hörte 1993 nicht auf, revisionistische Literatur zu lesen und unsere Argumente zu studieren. Fünf Jahre später veröffentlichte er zusammen mit dem linken französischen Philosophen François Furet das Werk *Feindliche Nähe*. Darin werden Passagen eines Briefwechsels beider Autoren wiedergeben, von denen ich hier einige Auszüge aus der Feder Noltes zitieren darf:[140]

> *"Wenn der radikale Revisionismus mit der Behauptung recht hätte, einen 'Holocaust' im Sinne von umfassenden und systematischen, von der obersten Staatsspitze gewollten Vernichtungsmaßnahmen* […] *habe es überhaupt nicht gegeben,* […] *dann müßte ich das folgende Geständnis machen:* […] *der Nationalsozialismus war keine 'verzerrte Kopie des Bolschewismus', sondern er führte lediglich den Überlebenskampf des in die weltpolitische Defensive gedrängten Deutschland.*
>
> *Kein Autor gibt gern zu, daß von seinem Werk nur Trümmer übrigbleiben, und ich habe also ein vitales Interesse daran, daß der Revisionismus – zum mindesten in seiner radikalen Spielart – nicht recht hat."*

Man muss es Prof. Nolte in der Tat hoch anrechnen, dass er seine eigene Voreingenommenheit nicht verschweigt. Dabei sind die meisten anderen Historiker noch viel voreingenommener, ohne sich dessen auch nur bewusst zu sein. Sie wagen kaum, sich mit revisionistischen Schriften zu befassen oder sie gar ernst zu nehmen. Doch weiter mit Prof. Nolte:

> *"Aber eben deshalb fühle ich mich durch ihn* [den Revisionismus] *herausgefordert und sehe mich dennoch nicht imstande, mich denjenigen anzuschließen, die den Staatsanwalt und die Polizei zum Einschreiten auffordern. Eben deshalb sehe ich mich gezwungen, die Frage zu stellen, ob der Revisionismus über Argumente verfügt oder ob er tatsächlich in lügenhafter Agitation aufgeht.*
>
> *Und hier kommt die allgemeine Qualität des Historikers ins Spiel. Der Historiker weiß, daß 'Revisionen' das tägliche Brot der Wissenschaft sind*

---

[140] Herbig, München 1998, S. 74-79; vgl. G. Rudolf, "Die ketzerischen Geständnisse eines Holocaustologen",*VffG*, 3(2) (1999), S. 222-224.

[…]. *Der Historiker weiß auch, daß in aller Regel am Ende einige der revisionistischen Thesen von den Etablierten anerkannt oder mindestens in die Erörterung einbezogen werden.* […]

Nicht ausdrücklich erwähnt wurde [während des Kongresses[141]], *daß es in der Kriegs- und ersten Nachkriegszeit Behauptungen gegeben hatte, wonach die Massentötungen durch Einblasen heißen Dampfes in abgeschlossene Kammern, durch Stromschläge auf riesigen elektrischen Platten oder durch Verwendung von ungelöschtem Kalk vollzogen worden seien. Durch das Stillschweigen wurden Behauptungen wie diese offensichtlich für ebenso unzutreffend erklärt wie das Gerücht von der aus jüdischen Leichen hergestellten Seife, das indessen noch jüngst in Deutschland durch Zeitungsanzeigen eines bekannten Regisseurs wiederaufgegriffen worden ist.*[142] *Selbst die in den fünfziger Jahren wohl verbreitetste Zeugenaussage, diejenige des Mitgliedes der Bekennenden Kirche und SS-Führers Kurt Gerstein, wird in Dokumentensammlungen ganz orthodoxer Gelehrter nicht mehr aufgenommen.*

Und bekanntlich hat Jean-Claude Pressac, der trotz seiner eigenartigen Präzedenzien als seriöser Forscher anerkannt ist, die Zahl der Opfer der Gaskammern in Auschwitz vor kurzem bis auf etwa eine halbe Million herabgesetzt.

Von Einzelkorrekturen dieser Art unterscheiden sich die Behauptungen nicht grundsätzlich, die meines Wissens nur von 'Revisionisten' vorgebracht worden sind: daß die ersten Geständnisse des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Höss durch Folterungen erzwungen worden seien, daß das von vielen Augenzeugen berichtete Herausschlagen hoher Flammen aus den Schornsteinen der Krematorien auf Sinnestäuschungen beruhen müsse, daß für die Kremierung von täglich bis zu 24000 Leichen die technischen Voraussetzungen nicht gegeben gewesen seien, daß die 'Leichenkeller' in den Krematorien von Lagern, die während der Typhusepidemien jeden Tag etwa 300 'natürliche' Todesfälle zu verzeichnen hatten, schlechthin unentbehrlich gewesen seien und mindestens während dieser Perioden nicht für Massentötungen zweckentfremdet werden konnten.

Auch solche Thesen können den Historiker schwerlich überraschen, denn er weiß aus seiner Alltagsarbeit, daß riesige Zahlen, sofern sie nicht von statistischen Ämtern stammen, seit den Zeiten Herodots als fragwürdig gelten müssen, und er weiß nicht minder, daß große Ansammlungen von Menschen in extremen Situationen und angesichts schwer erklärlicher Vorgänge wahre Brutstätten von Gerüchten waren und sind. […]

---

[141] In Stuttgart, vgl. Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

[142] Arthur Brauner, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung, Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 6.5.1995.

Indessen würde […] *die Frage nicht aus der Welt geschafft sein, ob ein von hetzerischer Agitation sich absetzender und argumentativ vorgehender Revisionismus eine extreme Erscheinungsform der prinzipiell legitimen Revisionen sei und als ein innerwissenschaftliches Phänomen akzeptiert werden müsse* […]. *Ich bin geneigt, diese Frage zu bejahen,* […]*."*

Weitere vier Jahre später erschien sein Buch *Der kausale Nexus. Über Revisionen und Revisionismen in der Geschichtswissenschaft,* das in ähnlichem Stile argumentiert:[143]

"Der Aussage des Kommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, die unzweifelhaft sehr wesentlich zum inneren Zusammenbruch der Angeklagten im Nürnberger Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher beitrug, gingen Folterungen voraus; sie war also nach den Regeln des westlichen Rechtsverständnisses nicht gerichtsverwertbar. Die sogenannten Gerstein-Dokumente weisen so viele Widersprüche auf und schließen so viele objektive Unmöglichkeiten ein, daß sie als wertlos gelten müssen. Die Zeugenaussagen beruhen zum weitaus größten Teil auf Hörensagen und bloßen Vermutungen; die Berichte der wenigen Augenzeugen widersprechen einander zum Teil und erwecken Zweifel hinsichtlich ihrer Glaubwürdigkeit.

Eine sorgfältige Untersuchung durch eine internationale Expertenkommission ist, anders als im Falle Katyn nach der Entdeckung der Massengräber durch die deutsche Wehrmacht im Jahre 1943, nach dem Ende des Krieges nicht erfolgt, und die Verantwortung dafür kommt den sowjetischen und polnischen Kommunisten zu.

Die Veröffentlichung von Fotografien der Krematorien und einiger Kannen mit der Aufschrift 'Zyklon B. Giftgas' hat keinerlei Beweiswert, da in größeren typhusverseuchten Lagern Krematorien vorhanden sein müssen und da Zyklon B ein bekanntes 'Entwesungsmittel' ist, das nirgendwo entbehrt werden kann, wo Massen von Menschen unter schlechten sanitären Bedingungen zusammenleben.

[…] *eine Infragestellung der überlieferten Auffassung, daß die Massenvernichtung in Gaskammern durch zahllose Aussagen und Tatsachen zwingend bewiesen sei und außerhalb jeden Zweifels stehe, muss zulässig sein, oder Wissenschaft ist als solche in diesem Bereich überhaupt nicht zulässig und möglich."*

Und einige Seiten weiter dann noch deutlicher:[144]

"Es handelt sich um die Behauptung, aufgrund naturwissenschaftlicher Befunde bzw. technischer Tatbestände habe es Massentötungen durch Vergasung entweder nicht gegeben oder überhaupt nicht geben können, zumindest nicht in dem bisher angenommenen Umfang. Ich spreche hier von

---

[143] Ernst Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus,* Herbig. München 2002, S. 96f.
[144] Ebenda, S. 122.

den chemischen Untersuchungen bzw. Gutachten zu den Cyanid-Restbeständen in den Entwesungskammern einerseits und in den zunächst als 'Leichenhallen' vorgesehenen Räumen der Krematorien andererseits durch Leuchter, Rudolf und Lüftl sowie nicht zuletzt von den ungemein detaillierten Studien Carlo Mattognos zu scheinbaren Detailfragen wie Verbrennungsdauer, Koksverbrauch und ähnlichem. Gegen die immer wieder vorgebrachte These, daß das naturwissenschaftlich oder technisch Unmögliche nicht stattgefunden haben könne, selbst wenn Hunderte von Geständnissen und Zeugenberichten das Gegenteil sagten, läßt sich im Prinzip nicht argumentieren; […]. *Das Eingeständnis ist unumgänglich, daß Geisteswissenschaftler und Ideologiekritiker in dieser Frage nicht mitreden können."*

Heureka!

Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit

Die erste Blamage

Man sollte meinen, dass Chemiker, zumal solche mit Promotion, in der Lage sein sollten, sich bezüglich grundlegender, simpler chemischer Fachfragen einig zu sein. Dass dem durchaus nicht immer so ist, zeigt der hier diskutierte Fall eines Chemikers, der sich in seinem Fachgebiet regelrecht blamiert hat.

Es handelt sich dabei um den promovierten Chemiker Josef Bailer, den Ehegatten von Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, die im Jahr 2004 zur Vorsitzenden des Dokumentationszentrums des Österreichischen Widerstandes (DÖW) gekürt wurde, einer krypto-kommunistischen Propagandainstitution, die sich auf das Banner geschrieben hat, jeden politisch mundtot zu machen, der sich auf der politischen Rechten befindet. Nun mag man das für politisch legitim halten oder nicht, Tatsache ist, dass dies keine wissenschaftliche Motivation ist.

Im argumentativen Kampf gegen den Revisionismus führte Frau Bailer-Galanda Anfang der 1990er Jahre ihren Ehemann ins Feld, der als promovierter Chemiker berufen erscheint, den *Leuchter-Bericht*[1] auf chemischer Ebene zu widerlegen.[2] Freilich schützt auch eine Promotion nicht davor, dass man das eine oder andere nicht weiß. Doch angesichts der Bedeutsamkeit des hier behandelten Themas sollte man sehr wohl erwarten, dass ein promovierter Chemiker sich kundig macht, bevor er zu schwerwiegenden Aussagen kommt. Dr. Bailer scheint aber genau das nicht getan zu haben

Die ersten drastischen Fehler begeht Dr. Bailer gleich zu Beginn, indem er Leuchter Dinge unterstellt, die dieser nie behauptet hat, und die Dr. Bailer dann mit fehlerhaften Argumenten zu widerlegen trachtet. Er behauptet:

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; dt.: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten. Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

2 J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers", in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hrsg.), Wien 1991, S. 47-52; ders., ebenda, 2. Aufl., 1992.

> *"Bei den* [Cyanid-]*Rückständen handle es sich, behauptet der Leuchter-Bericht, um Gas, das, in Poren des Mauerwerks eingeschlossen, erhalten bleiben soll*[14]*."* (S. 50)

In der dazugehörigen Fußnote 14 führt Dr. Bailer weiter aus:

> *"*[14] *Im Leuchter-Bericht* […] *wird behauptet, Cyanide 'können an einem gewissen Standort lange verbleiben' und 'in Backsteinen und Mörtel herumwandern', und darauf hingewiesen, daß die Stellen, an denen Proben entnommen wurden, meist 'kalt, dunkel und feucht' waren. Nur bei zwei Standorten 'war das anders, da diese Lokalitäten dem Sonnenlicht ausgesetzt waren* […] *und das Sonnenlicht die Zerstörung von ungebundenem Cyanid beschleunigt haben dürfte'. Entgegen den Annahmen im Leuchter-Bericht ist auch Feuchtigkeit eine schlechte Bedingung für die Erhaltung der Blausäure. Berlinerblau kann hier nicht gemeint sein, das wandert nicht und zersetzt sich auch nicht im Sonnenlicht."* (ebd.)

Bailer spricht also im Text von Blausäuregas, in der Fußnote aber von Blausäure (flüssig), obwohl Leuchter hier explizit von Cyaniden spricht, also festen Salzen. Bailers Ansatz ist also nichts anderes als grober Unfug.

Anhand umfangreicher Fachliteraturstudien habe ich in meinem Gutachten jedoch klar nachgewiesen,[3] dass Cyanidverbindungen über sehr lange Zeiträume im Mauerwerk verbleiben können. Gefördert wird die Langzeitresistenz durch die Umsetzung zum Berlinerblau. Günstig dafür ist ein feuchtes Medium. Alle Cyanidverbindungen erleiden zudem durch UV-Strahlung der Sonne und der durch diese erzeugten Photooxidantien (Hydroxylradikale, Stickoxide u.a.) eine oxidative Zerstörung. Cyanidkomplexe wie das Berlinerblau werden bei Sonneneinstrahlung durch photochemische Anregung zerstört. Dabei wird als erster Schritt der Cyanid-Ligand freigesetzt und sodann der Oxidation ausgeliefert. Das Berlinerblau ist dagegen zwar verhältnismäßig resistent, aber nicht immun.

Fazit: Leuchter hat recht, der Doktor der Chemie unrecht.

Kurz darauf führt Bailer weiter aus:

> *"Entgegen den Annahmen im Leuchter-Bericht ist es unwahrscheinlich, daß Cyanwasserstoffgas in den Poren von Mauerwerk Jahre überdauert, weil Licht, Kalk und Wasser oder Feuchtigkeit den Stoff zerstören."* (ebd.)

Zuerst missversteht Bailer Leuchter offensichtlich vorsätzlich, da Leuchter eben *nicht* von Blausäuregas redet! Dann meint Bailer, mit den eigenen falschen Argumenten Leuchter widerlegen zu können. Was hat das mit Wissenschaft zu tun?

Doch weiter mit Bailer:

---

[3] Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 106-119.

> *"Es ist aber unwahrscheinlich, daß sich in den Mauern Berlinerblau bildet, weil das Eisen in Ziegeln und in gebranntem Kalk in der für die Reaktion ungünstigen dreiwertigen Form vorliegt und weil alkalisches Milieu die Reaktion hindert."* (ebd.)

Tatsache ist, dass das Cyanid-Ion besonders im alkalischen Medium ein Reduktionsmittel ist, wo es bevorzugt in Cyanat und dann in Kohlendioxid umgewandelt wird.[4] Schon der bloße Blick auf die Massenwirkungsgleichung der Cyanidoxidation zeigt, dass eine hohe Hydroxidionenkonzentration (OH^- = Basizität) diese Reaktion begünstigt. Hier etwas chemische Nachhilfe für einen promovierten Chemiker:

$$\underset{\text{Eisen(III)}}{2\,Fe^{3+}} + \underset{\text{Cyanid}}{CN^-} + \underset{\text{Base}}{2\,OH^-} \leftrightarrows \underset{\text{Eisen(II)}}{2\,Fe^{2+}} + \underset{\text{Cyanat}}{NCO^-} + \underset{\text{Wasser}}{H_2O}$$

Das ist Abiturstoff!

Ferner kann man in einem der Standardbücher für anorganische Chemie nachlesen, dass Hexacyanoferrat(III) – trivial ausgedrückt: die Anbindung von Blausäure an Eisenrost – in alkalischem Milieu ein ungeheuer starkes Oxidationsmittel ist.[5] Diese Dinge sind zwar vielleicht nicht trivial, aber sehr einfach herauszufinden. Es stellt sich daher die Frage, ob Herr Dr. Bailer überhaupt ein Lehrbuch oder einen Fachartikel zu diesem Problem gelesen hat, bevor er etwas niederschrieb. Er zitiert jedenfalls Lehrbücher nur bezüglich der Blausäure, nicht aber bezüglich der Chemie der Eisencyanide.

In einem Punkt hat Dr. Bailer recht: Alkalisches Milieu behindert die Umsetzung instabiler Cyanide zu stabilen Eisencyaniden, da Rost im alkalischen fast wasserunlöslich ist. Die Anreicherung von Cyaniden (dissoziierte Blausäure) jedoch ist überhaupt erste Voraussetzung für alles Folgende, und diese Anreicherung setzt alkalisches Milieu geradezu voraus! Oder muss ich Herrn Dr. Bailer auch bezüglich der Bedeutung des pKs-Wertes von Säuren (9,31 bei HCN) auf die Sprünge helfen? Ich habe so etwas im zwölften Schuljahr gelernt, Herr *Dr*. Bailer!

Man kann sich also nicht wundern, dass Bailer nach diesen fachlichen Blackouts der Überzeugung ist, dass man auch in den Wänden der Entlausungskammern keine Cyanide finden kann:

> *"Die positiven Laborbefunde* [aus der Entlausungskammer] *können eigentlich nur auf zwei Ursachen zurückgeführt werden: Entweder wurde Berlinerblau* [als Farbe] *auf die Mauer aufgebracht* […], *oder es handelt sich um ein Artefakt, eine Fehlanzeige der Analysenmethode."* (ebd.)

Nun haben wir die peinliche Situation, dass die Analysenergebnisse meines Gutachtens eindeutig gezeigt haben, dass es sich bei den extrem hohen Cya-

---

4 M. Andrew Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.*, 29 (1967) 1637-1642.

5 J. C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Bd. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, S. 1047.

nidbefunden in den Wänden der Entlausungskammern in der Tat um Überreste aus den Entlausungen handelt. Diese Cyanidwerte findet man nicht nur auf der Wandoberfläche, wie es bei Anstrichfarbe zu erwarten wäre, sondern auch tief im Gestein und an der Außenseite des Mauerwerks an den Backsteinen. Außerdem ist die Blaufärbung der Wände alles andere als typisch für Anstriche; die fleckigen Muster beweisen hingegen zusätzlich die Herkunft dieses Berlinerblaus von Entlausungsbegasungen.[6]

Auch ein Analysenfehler kann ausgeschlossen werden, da mittlerweile drei unterschiedliche Institute, Alpha Analytic Laboratorium, USA, Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, und IUS, Stuttgart, anhand normierter Nachweisverfahren die Cyanidwerte bestätigt haben. In den Entlausungskammern finden sich also enorme Cyanidrückstände, in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern findet sich hingegen nichts Derartiges. Doch weiter:

> *"Für Rückstände sind die im Leuchter-Bericht ausgewiesenen Cyanidgehalte zu hoch, um glaubwürdig zu sein. Ein Gehalt von 1 050 mg/kg, wie er für das 'Kontrollmuster' angegeben ist, würde bedeuten, daß die Mauer zu 0,1% aus Berlinerblau besteht! Das ist entweder ein Analysenfehler oder auf einen Fehler bei der Probennahme zurückzuführen."* (S. 51)

Ich muss Herrn Dr. Bailer erneut korrigieren. Berlinerblau besteht zu etwa 55 Massen-% aus Cyanid und zu 45% aus Eisen. Das würde bei 0,1% Cyanidgehalt zu einem Berlinerblaugehalt der Wand von etwa 0,18% führen, nicht 0,1%! Was sagte Dr. Bailer aber nun zu dem Ergebnis meines Gutachtens, dass an manchen Orten annähernd alles Eisen der Wand zum Berlinerblau umgesetzt wurde, wenn man von dessen Zusammensetzung ausgeht? Das entspricht einem Berlinerblaugehalt von knapp 2,5%! Und zwar unterhalb des Putzes inmitten des Mauerwerks der Entlausungskammer! Diese Wand ist durch und durch mit Cyanid angereichert.

Dr. Bailer war sich offenbar seines Sieges über den Nichtchemiker Leuchter so sicher, dass er es noch nicht einmal für nötig hielt, ein Chemiebuch aufzuschlagen, um seine Wunschvorstellungen zu überprüfen. Da kann es nicht verwundern, dass er auch auf anderem Gebiet, für das er keinen akademischen Abschluss besitzt, nicht anders verfuhr. So erklärt er zum Beispiel über die für Auschwitz behaupteten Menschenvergasungen:

> *"Aus Berichten, nach denen die Tötungen sehr lange gedauert haben, kann geschlossen werden, daß wenig Gas verwendet wurde.* […] *Das Giftgas wurde offensichtlich so knapp dosiert, daß es im Freien, verdünnt durch die Umgebungsluft, keine Gefahr mehr darstellte. Die Wachmannschaften waren somit vom Giftgas nicht gefährdet.* […] *Die Tötungen in den Gaskammern dauerten lange, im Extremfall Stunden."* (S. 49)

---

[6] Zur näheren Diskussion der These von blauer Wandfarbe vgl. mein Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 168f.

Da ist der Wunsch Vater des Gedankens. Belegen kann Dr. Bailer diese Behauptung nicht, denn die Zeugenaussagen berichten das genaue Gegenteil.[7]

---

[7] Bezüglich der Tötungszeiten siehe neben den Aussagen von R. Höß und R. Böck z.B.: Schwurgericht Hagen, Urteil vom 24.7.1970, Az. 11 Ks 1/70, S. 97 (5 Minuten); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, nach U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozess*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, S. 47-50 (3 bis im Extrem 15 min); E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al., *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, ubiquitär (sofort bis 10 min., seltener bis 20 min.); J. Buszko (Hg.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2. Aufl., Interpress Publishers, Warschau 1985, in Zusammenarbeit mit dem Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, S. 114 + 118 (wenige Minuten); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (Hg.), *Auschwitz*, 3. Aufl., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Köln 1984, S. 66, 80 + 200 (wenige bis 10 Minuten); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hg.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Band 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, S. 261ff., 294 (augenblicklich bis 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, *IMT*, Bd. VI, S. 216 (5 bis 7 Minuten); M. Nyiszli in: G. Schoenberner (Hg.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, S. 250 (5 min.); C.S. Bendel, in: H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Wien 1987, S. 221 (Ende der Opferschreie nach 2 min.); S. Broad in: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, S. 217 (4 min.), nach 10-15 min Türöffnung: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2. Aufl., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1984, S. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in: H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, S. 73 (1 min.): R. Böck, ebenda, S. 74 (Nach Türschluß 10 min schreiende Opfer, anschließend Türöffnung); H. Stark, ebenda, S. 439 (10-15 min. schreiende Opfer); F. Müller, ebenda, S. 463 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, ebenda, S. 748 (nach einigen Minuten Anschalten des Ventilators); K. Lill, ebenda, S. 750 (ein paar Sekunden nach Zyklon-B-Einwurf ein Schrei, ein paar Minuten danach quoll Qualm aus dem Schornstein); Protokoll des Gutachtens von Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3.-5. Verhandlungstag der Strafsache Honsik, 29.4., 30.4., 4.5.1992, Az. 20e Vr 14184 und Hv 5720/90, Landgericht Wien, S. 443 (2-3 min); Dokument 3868-PS, IMT-Band 33, S. 275ff., zitiert nach L. Rosenthal, *"Endlösung der Judenfrage", Massenmord oder "Gaskammerlüge"?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979 (2 bis ausnahmsweise bis zu 15 min); R. Höß, in: M. Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958 (30 min für Gesamtprozedur, einschließlich Lüftung); Hans Münch, in G. Rudolf, "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch", *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), S. 139-190 (2 bis im Winter 5 min); Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, S. 155 (plötzliche Stille); Dov Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, René Julliard, 1964, S. 159 ff. (3-4 min.), Franke-Gricksch Report, in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, p. 238 (eine Minute zum Töten, eine weitere, bis die Türen geöffnet wurden); Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, Alfred Wetzler, Ref. M 20/153, Yad Vashem (nach War Refugee Board, "German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau", in David S. Wyman (Hg.), *America and the Holocaust*, Bd. 12, Garland, New York/London 1990, S. 20 (Nach drei Minuten war jeder im Raum tot); Jerzy Tabeau, in: *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia* (10 min., zitiert nach Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. ¿Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990); André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946 (einige Augenblicke). Janda Weiss, in David E. Hackett, (Hg.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, München 1997, S. 394 (3 min.). Falls längere Tötungszeiten in Zeugenaussagen vorkommen, so beziehen sie sich nicht auf die Krematorien II und III, sondern auf die Krematorien IV/V, die Bunker 1/2

Und aus diesen Aussagen ergibt sich dann auch sowohl direkt wie indirekt, dass die angewendete Giftgasmenge enorm hoch gewesen sein müsste.[8]

Es gibt von diesen Aussagen über kurze Vergasungszeiten nur eine einzige Ausnahme, und das betrifft die angebliche erste, improvisierte Vergasungsaktion in Auschwitz in einem Keller eines Häftlingsblockes des Stammlagers. Nach Aussagen unbeteiligter Häftlinge soll diese Vergasung viele Stunden gedauert haben, jedoch sind die Aussagen zu diesem behaupteten Ereignis so widersprüchlich, dass sie der Glaubhaftigkeit entbehren.[9]

Die zweite Blamage

Ich ließ Herrn Dr. Bailer ein Exemplar meines Buches *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* zukommen, in dem ich die obigen Argumente in ähnlicher Weise dargelegt habe.[10] Zwar erwartete ich von ihm keine Reaktion, jedoch ging ich davon aus, dass er in Zukunft etwas umsichtiger argumentieren würde, sollte er sich noch einmal zu dieser Frage äußern.

Dieses "noch einmal" wurde dann im Sommer 1995 wahr, als in Österreich ein Taschenbuch erschien, in dem einige Exponenten der Exterminationisten ihr Geschichtsbild unter dem Titel *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge* gegen die wissenschaftlichen Angriffe des Revisionismus zu verteidigen gedachten.[11] Typisch für ihr Vorgehen sind unfundierte Unterstellungen, das Ignorieren von Beweisen und Milchmädchenrechnungen. Nachfolgend wird dies nur an einigen Fällen unter Beweis gestellt. Das Buch enthält neben den hier behandelten Beiträgen weitere über andere historisch umstrittene Fragen, wie etwa die Bewertung des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges, sowie eine ausführliche Behandlung des deutschen wie österreichischen Rechtsradikalismus bzw. -extremismus und einiger in diesem Zusammenhang weniger interessanter

---

oder das Krematorium I im Stammlager. Die Tötungen in den Krematorien II&III sollen also sehr schnell vonstatten gegangen sein.

8 Zeugenangaben dazu sind wenig spezifisch, gehen aber von mehreren kg aus, vgl. J. Buszko (Hg.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, 2. Aufl., Interpress Publishers, Warschau 1985, S. 118: 6 bis 12 kg; Leon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971, S. 205: 5-7 kg. Indirekt ergibt sich dies aus den bezeugten Tötungszeiten, den bekannten Tötungszeiten in US-Hinrichtungsgaskammern, den Eigenschaften des Zyklon B und der Ausstattung der behaupteten Gaskammern, vgl. meine Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 131f.

9 Vgl. Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

10 E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, S. 290-297.

11 Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz und Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995; dies., *Die Auschwitzleugner. 'Revisionistische' Geschichtslüge und historische Wahrheit*, Berlin 1996.

Kapitel.[12] Obwohl aufgrund der Fehlerhaftigkeit der Beiträge über den Holocaust-Revisionismus naheliegt, dass auch diese Beiträge mit falschen Angaben gespickt sind, habe ich mich mit diesen Kapiteln nicht befasst. Zum einen, weil ich mich für manche der darin angesprochenen Themen nicht ausreichend kompetent fühle,[13] zum anderen aber auch, weil politische Verdächtigungen und Unterstellungen nichts zur Klärung wissenschaftlicher Streitfragen beitragen können.[14] Da mir weder daran liegt, darüber zu diskutieren, ob die Autoren des hier kritisierten Buches der linksextremistischen bzw. kommunistischen Szene Deutschlands und Österreichs angehören, noch daran, ob die Anhänger des Revisionismus dem rechtsextremistischen oder nationalsozialistischen Umfeld zuzurechnen sind, überlassen wir diese politischen Themen denen, die nicht wissenschaftlich, sondern politisch-polemisch argumentieren wollen.

Der Anti-Antisemit Prof. Wolfgang Benz

Wolfgang Benz ist Professor für Antisemitismusforschung an der Technischen Universität Berlin. Er bedient sich in seinem Beitrag "'Revisionismus' in Deutschland" an mehreren Stellen der fahrlässigen oder sogar gezielten Desinformation. Auf Seite 43 erwähnt er z.B., das *Institute for Historical Review* (IHR) sei, nachdem es $50.000 Belohnung für einen Existenzbeweis der NS-Menschengaskammern ausgeschrieben hatte, dazu verurteilt worden, dem

---

[12] Wie etwa: "Gab es einen schriftlichen Hitlerbefehl zur Judenvernichtung?", "Die sogenannte 'Wiedergutmachung'", "Die österreichische Rechtslage", "Endlich geregelt? Zur Ahndung der Holocaust-Leugnung".

[13] Dies trifft auf folgende Kapitel zu:
- "Tötung durch Giftgas in Mauthausen und Gusen";
- "Das Tagebuch der Anne Frank"; vgl. hierzu die Ausführungen von Ditlieb Felderer, *Anne Franks's Diary – A Hoax*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1979; Robert Faurisson in: Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, S. 213-298; R. Faurisson, *Is the Diary of Anne Frank genuine?*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California 1983; ders. und Siegfried Verbeke, *Het "Dagboek" van Anne Frank: een kritische benadering*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerpen 1991; vgl. auch Gerd Knabe, *Die Wahrheit über Das Tagebuch der Anne Frank*, Winkelberg-Verlag, Knüllwald 1994. Daß diese zentralen revisionistischen Arbeiten in *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge* totgeschwiegen werden, ist bezeichnend genug.
- "Das 'Unternehmen Barbarossa' [...]". In diesem Beitrag wird auf die revisionistischen Argumente nicht eingegangen, sondern lediglich polemisiert. Neuere Buchpublikationen angesehener Historiker widerlegen im übrigen seine falschen Darlegungen: Werner Maser, *Der Wortbruch*, Olzog, München 1994; Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, München 1995 (7. Aufl., Herbig, München 2001); Walter Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; Viktor Suworow, *Der Tag M*, Klett Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

[14] Dies trifft zu auf die Kapitel: "'Revisionismus' – pseudowissenschaftliche Propaganda", "'Revisionismus' in Deutschland", "Methoden rechtsextremer Tendenzgeschichtsschreibung und Propaganda", "'Revisionistische' Propaganda in Österreich", "Das 'Thule-Netzwerk'".

Auschwitz-Überlebenden Mel Mermelstein dieses Geld und zusätzlich Schmerzensgeld in Höhe von $40.000 zu zahlen. Er zitiert als Beleg dafür ein Buch von Deborah E. Lipstadt,[15] deren Angaben sich jedoch nicht auf den Seiten 190ff. befinden, wie Benz angibt, sondern auf den Seiten 170ff. Zudem führt Frau Lipstadt aus (S. 174):

> *"Noch vor der Hauptverhandlung, während der verschiedenen Vorbereitungsgespräche, verfügte Richter Thomas T. Johnson, die Tatsache, daß Juden in Auschwitz vergast wurden, sei offiziell ins Protokoll aufzunehmen; dies 'steht nicht zur Debatte', sondern 'ist schlichtes Faktum'."*[16]

Aus der vom amerikanischen Gericht unterstellten Offenkundigkeit der Gaskammern zu schließen, es sei mit diesem Verfahren der wissenschaftliche Nachweis der Existenz von Menschengaskammern gelungen, wird von Benz zwar suggeriert, geht aber an den Tatsachen vorbei, wie sie auch von Frau Lipstadt geschildert werden. Tatsächlich haben die Anwälte des IHR nach dieser Erklärung des Gerichts ohne Beweiserhebung klein beigegeben, da man größeren finanziellen Schaden abwenden wollte.

Da das IHR nach diesem Verfahren Mel Mermelstein in einer Publikation erneut angriff, [17] verklagte dieser das IHR erneut, und zwar diesmal auf Zahlung von 11 Millionen Dollar Schmerzensgeld. Während des im Jahr 1991 durchgeführten Verfahrens konnte das IHR allerdings durch mannigfache Beweise überzeugend darlegen, dass es sich bei Mermelstein tatsächlich um einen Lügner handelt, so dass diesmal Mermelstein am 19.9.1991 klein beigeben musste, was seinerzeit für ein relativ großes Medienecho sorgte.[18] Mermelsteins Berufung wurde am 28.10.1991 abgelehnt.[19] Damit wäre der Beweiswert der Zeugenaussagen von Mermelstein als angeblichem Zeugen der Gaskammern von Auschwitz hinreichend dargelegt. Benz erwähnt diese kapitale Niederlage Mermelsteins nicht. Offenbar kennt Prof. Benz, der wissenschaftliches Arbeiten vortäuscht, die Primärquellen nicht, sonst hätten ihn die

---

15 *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio-Verlag, Zürich 1994.

16 Im Original: "Under Evidence Code Section 452(h), this court does take judicial notice of the fact that Jews were gassed to death at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in Poland during the summer of 1944 [...] It is not reasonable subject to dispute, and it is capable of immediate and accurate determination by resort to sources of reasonably indisputable accuracy. It is simply a fact.", nach: *IHR Newsletter*, No. 82, October 1991, sowie M. Weber, *The Journal of Historical Review* 3(1) (1982), S. 31-51 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v03/v03p-31_Weber.html).

17 Bradley R. Smith, *IHR Newsletter*, September 1985; vgl. *IHR Special Background Report*, September 1991.

18 Mark I. Pinsky, "Doubters of Holocaust Win a Round in Court", *Los Angeles Times*, (Orange County Edition), 25.9.1991, S. B9; vgl. auch *IHR Newsletter*, No. 82, October 1991.

19 Theodore J. O'Keefe, "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR ", in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1)(1994), S. 25-32 (www.ihr.org/jhr/v14/v14n1p25_Okeefe.html); Michael Piper, *Best Witness*, Center for Historical Review, Washington 1993.

seinerzeitigen Pressemeldungen oder die ausführlichen Berichte des *Institute for Historical Review* zur Vorsicht gemahnt. Oder aber er kennt sie, unterschlägt sie dem Leser aber vorsätzlich. Benz beruft sich nur auf D.E. Lipstadt, die ihrerseits aus welchen Gründen auch immer fälschlich angibt, das Verfahren sei im Mai 1992 noch nicht abgeschlossen gewesen.[20] Wolfgang Benz scheint also nicht gewillt zu sein, auch die Argumente seiner Gegner zur Kenntnis zu nehmen; ein erstklassiges Indiz unwissenschaftlichen Verhaltens.

Dass die Arbeitsweise von Wolfgang Benz keine wissenschaftliche ist, beweist seine Bewertung des 1994 auf Deutsch erschienenen Buches *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*[21] des französischen Apothekers Jean-Claude Pressac auf Seite 45:

> *"Im Falle der Krematorien von Auschwitz, die nach 'revisionistischer' Ansicht nicht existiert haben bzw. deren Leistungsfähigkeit für die massenhafte Ermordung nicht ausgereicht haben soll, hat sich ein Mann der Mühe unterzogen, alle Details akribisch zusammenzutragen: Der französische Apotheker Pressac gehörte ursprünglich im Gefolge von Faurisson zu den Leugnern der Realität von Auschwitz. Jahrelang widmete er sich den technischen Problemen der Vernichtung, die den Angelpunkt der 'revisionistischen' Argumentation bilden. Pressac erbringt unter Verzicht auf Erlebnisberichte und historische Zusammenhänge, im Beharren auf einem einzigen Detailkomplex, alle Beweise, die zur Widerlegung der 'revisionistischen' Konstrukte dienlich sind. Akten der SS-Bauleitung, Rechnungen und Korrespondenzen der Lieferfirmen sind ausgewertet und ausgebreitet, ein technisch begründeter Zweifel am Geschehen von Auschwitz ist nach dem Befund Pressacs nicht möglich."*

Erstens geht es in der hier geführten Debatte nicht darum, tatsächliches Geschehen anzuzweifeln, sondern darum, überhaupt erst Tatsachen aufzufinden und von lediglich Geglaubtem, Zweifelhaftem zu trennen. Die Streitfrage ist ja gerade, was das "Geschehen von Auschwitz" exakt ist. Zweitens stellt sich die Frage, wie ein Professor für Antisemitismusforschung, der weder Ausbildung noch Erfahrung in technischen Fragen besitzt, sich für kompetent erachten kann, darüber zu urteilen, ob ein vermeintlich technisches Werk "am Geschehen von Auschwitz" keinerlei begründete Zweifel ermöglicht. Drittens stellt sich die Frage, wie dieser Professor für Antisemitismusforschung in den technischen Sachverstand eines Apothekers so hohes Vertrauen setzen kann, ob-

---

[20] AaO. (Anm. 15), S. 174 bzw. Fußnote 14, S. 300. Dort erwähnt sie ein Berufungsgesuch Mermelsteins vom 4.5.1992, obwohl dessen Berufung bereits am 28.10.1991 vom kalifornischen Appelationsgericht abgelehnt worden war. Von weiteren rechtlichen Schritten seitens Mermelstein nach 1991 ist dem IHR allerdings nichts bekannt; persönliche Mitteilung Mark Weber, Institute for Historical Review, 25.7.1995.

[21] *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions CNRS, Paris 1993; dt.: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994.

wohl Benz weiß, dass auch sein hochgeschätzter Apotheker keinerlei technische Ausbildung noch Erfahrung besitzt.

Was Prof. Benz über die Arbeit Pressacs aussagt, ist zudem grob falsch: Pressac kommt nicht nur nicht "unter Verzicht auf Erlebnisberichte" zu einem angeblichen Beweis der Menschenvergasungen in Auschwitz; vielmehr sind die einzigen Beweise, die er für angebliche Menschenvergasungen anzuführen in der Lage ist, allein Zeugenaussagen.[22] Weiterhin geht Pressac auf keine der von Revisionisten vorgebrachten Kritiken und Argumente ein, so dass nicht ersichtlich ist, wie seine Arbeit "zur Widerlegung der 'revisionistischen' Konstrukte dienlich" sein könnte. Entscheidend aber ist, dass Pressac in seinem Buch nicht eine einzige Quelle der Fachliteratur über die Technologie der Krematorien zitiert. Er führt keine einzige technische Betrachtung der tatsächlichen oder angeblichen Todesmaschinerie von Auschwitz durch, macht keine einzige Berechnung zu deren technischer Leistungsfähigkeit und Kapazität. Die chronologische Auflistung und zum Teil inhaltswidrige Interpretation von Dokumenten zur baulichen Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz sowie die Ausfüllung dieses Gerippes durch die Phantasien Pressacs oder derjenigen angeblicher Augenzeugen ist nicht gerade das, was man ein technisch-wissenschaftliches Werk nennt.[23] Dass Prof. Benz nicht willens oder in der Lage ist, diesen Umstand zu erkennen, spricht Bände über seine wissenschaftlichen Qualitäten.

Brigitte Bailer-Galanda: Beruf Desinformation

Dass Pressac den Holocaustern als Universalgenie zum Beweis ihrer Thesen dient, beweist neben Prof. Benz auch das Zitierverhalten von Frau Bailer-Galanda, die in ihrem Beitrag "Die Verbrechen von Auschwitz" (S. 68-76) Pressacs Buch als Hauptstütze ihrer Argumentation verwendet.[24]

Auch Brigitte Bailer-Galanda benutzt das Mittel der Falschinformationen zur Irreführung der Leser. So werden z.B. in ihrem Beitrag "'Revisionismus' – pseudowissenschaftliche Propaganda des Rechtsextremismus" gegen die Ausführungen des professionellen Luftbildauswerters John Clive Ball über die Fälschungen von Luftaufnahmen der US-Amerikaner vom KZ Auschwitz nicht etwa Gegenargumente vorgebracht, sondern es wird lediglich versucht,

---

[22] So zitiert Pressac, ebenda, beispielsweise die Aussage von Pery S. Broad (S. 22), Rudolf Höß (S. 51, 61, 73, 74, 98, 103), Henryk Tauber (S. 85, 93) und greift immer wieder auf Zeugenaussagen im *Kalendarium der Ereignisse von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945* von Danuta Czech (Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989) zurück (S. 41f., 49, 54, 95, 98, 121, 192-202) sowie auf das mit Aussagen gespickte Buch von Hermann Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess*, Europa Verlag, Wien 1965 (S. 117).

[23] Zum wissenschaftlichen Wert dieses Buches vergleiche den Beitrag " Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in diesem Band.

[24] Genauso übrigens das amerikanische Pendant zu Frau Bailer-Galanda, Frau Prof. Deborah E. Lipstadt, aaO. (Anm. 15), Fußnoten S. 305, 311.

seine Angaben unglaubwürdig zu machen. Hierzu verwendet man einen Trick: Man unterstellt Ball Dinge, die er nie ausgeführt hat (S. 25):

> *"Er* [Ball] *umgibt diese Behauptung* [der Fälschung] *mit einer anschaulichen Geschichte über seine Recherchen in den National Archives, Washington, wo diese Fotos seiner Angabe nach nun für alle Zeiten gesperrt seien, da er die Fälschung nachgewiesen habe. Er verschweigt, daß dieselben Fotos im Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz eingesehen werden können und daß eine Fülle weiterer Fotos die Vorgänge in Auschwitz-Birkenau in vieler Hinsicht belegt.*[36]*"*

In Fußnote 36 nimmt die Autorin Brigitte Bailer-Galanda dann Bezug auf den Beitrag Balls im von mir herausgegebenen Sammelwerk *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Dort lesen wir allerdings folgendes:[25]

> *"Nach Feststellung dieser Tatbestände* [der Fälschungen] *wurde ich im National Archive vorstellig und bat, daß man mir doch bitte die Originale aushändigen möge, da die mir als angebliche Originale ausgehändigten Bilder offensichtlich manipuliert seien. Tatsächlich erhielt ich daraufhin Luftbilder, von denen man mir versprach, dies seien die Originale. Und in der Tat hatten diese eine bessere Qualität als die zuerst ausgehändigten Negative: Die Hand der Fälscher war an den gleichen Stellen durch die größere Schärfe wesentlich besser zu erkennen. Als ich dies den Archiv-Mitarbeitern mitteilte, erklärte man mir, daß dies die Negative seien, die die National Archives 1979 vom CIA erhalten haben, und man habe immer geglaubt, diese seien in dem Zustand, wie man sie 1944 aus den Flugzeugen geholt habe. Nun würden diese Negative wieder für immer im Archiv verschwinden und nur auf Anfrage von Regierungsstellen wie des CIA herausgegeben werden."*

Tatsache ist, dass die *Originale* der Luftbildaufnahmen der US-Aufklärer von Auschwitz, von denen Ball hier spricht, nur einmal existieren können, und zwar als Negative im National Archive. Alles andere sind Kopien, selbst jene, die der Besucher im National Archive für gewöhnlich bekommt. Dass darüber hinaus in aller Welt mittlerweile Hunderte von Kopien dieser Originale existieren, hat niemand bestritten, zumal die Revisionisten derer selbst viele besitzen. Unter Fotos allerdings, von denen Frau Bailer-Galanda spricht, versteht man gewöhnlich Positivabzüge der Negative. Diese weisen derart große Qualitätsverluste auf, dass sie ohnehin kaum jemanden interessieren. Von solchen hat Ball in diesem Zusammenhang also gar nicht gesprochen, sondern ausdrücklich von *Negativen*. Für eine exakte Auswertung gerade bezüglich eventueller Manipulationen eignen sich aber eben nur die originalen Negative. Ob die Auskunft, die John Ball seinerzeit erhielt, richtig ist, ob also die Originale

---

[25] John Clive Ball, "Luftbildbeweise", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 245.

vom National Archive noch an Privatpersonen ausgegeben werden oder nicht, kann dahingestellt bleiben. Tatsache ist, dass diese Auskunft des National Archive Personals Bände spricht. Bände spricht gleichfalls die Inkompetenz von Frau Bailer-Galanda in diesen Dingen. Oder ist es Böswilligkeit?

Auch Bailer-Galandas Behauptung, "eine Fülle weiterer Fotos" würde "die Vorgänge in Auschwitz-Birkenau in vieler Hinsicht" belegen, stimmt in keiner Weise, denn es gibt nicht ein Bild einer funktionstüchtigen oder in Funktion befindlichen Gaskammer oder einer ablaufenden Vergasung oder ähnliches.

Weitere Falschinformationen verbreitet Frau Bailer-Galanda in ihrem Beitrag "Leuchter und seine Epigonen" auf Seite 92, wo sie schreibt:

> *"Im Juni 1993 wurde Rudolf vom Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart gekündigt, auch den anschließenden von ihm angestrengten arbeitsgerichtlichen Prozess verlor er."*

In der Fußnote zitiert sie das Wissenschaftsmagazin *Nature*, 368/1994. Dort lesen wir auf Seite 484 allerdings:

> *"Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft kam zu einer außergerichtlichen Einigung mit ihrem ehemaligen Doktoranden, der im vergangenen Sommer wegen der Erstellung von Untersuchungsergebnissen (Gutachten), die 'beweisen', daß die Vergasung von Auschwitz-Häftlingen niemals stattgefunden hat, entlassen wurde."*

Anschließend widmet sich Bailer-Galanda meinem Gutachten. Sie meint, die dort zitierten Passagen in Pressacs Buch stünden partiell auf anderen Seiten. Da sie hierzu keine Beispiele angibt, wollen wir uns damit nicht weiter aufhalten. Wie oben bei Prof. Wolfgang Benz gesehen, kann dies jedem passieren, so dass dies zwar ein menschlicher Mangel, aber sicher kein Vergehen an wissenschaftlichen Prinzipien ist. Sodann unterstellt Bailer-Galanda mir, ich würde Pressacs Aussagen einen anderen Sinn unterschieben. Sie zitiert hierzu eine Passage meines Gutachtens, in der Pressac mit den sinngemäßen Worten zitiert wird, Höß sei in Auschwitz gewesen, ohne die Menschenvergasungen selbst gesehen zu haben ("He was present without seeing"). Pressac führt dies als Begründung dafür an, dass Höß in seinen Nachkriegsaufzeichnungen so viele unfreiwillige Fehler gemacht hat (was sind dagegen eigentlich freiwillige Fehler? Doch wohl Lügen, oder?). Ich führte dies entsprechend aus, nannte die Fehler von Höß aber "grobe Fehler und sachliche Unmöglichkeiten".[26] Allein in der Bewertung der Fehler liegt zwischen Pressac und mir ein Unterschied, was Frau Bailer-Galanda echauffiert, da ich damit angeblich versuche, Pressac für meine nach Bailer-Galandas Worten "hanebüchenen" Thesen zu instrumentalisieren.

---

[26] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, S. 16 (www.vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html), Bezug nehmend auf Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 129.

Wer mein Gutachten kennt, der weiß, dass ich immer wieder hervorhebe, dass ich eben nicht der Meinung Pressacs bin. Ich greife Pressac wiederholt hart, aber sachlich an, erwecke also mitnichten den Eindruck, Pressac vertrete Thesen, die den meinen ähnlich seien.[27] Was diese ganze Art und Weise der Argumentation von Frau Bailer-Galanda soll, wird also ihr Geheimnis bleiben.

Im Anschluss daran, auf den Seiten 92f., unterstellt Frau Bailer-Galanda allerdings, ich würde alle jene von Pressac gefundenen kriminellen Indizien verschweigen, die meinen Thesen zuwiderlaufen würden,

> *"wie beispielsweise Bestellung und Einbau gasdichter Türen und geeigneter Ventilationen oder aber unzweifelhafte Schreibfehler von Zivilarbeitern, die auf Arbeiten in der 'Gaskammer' Bezug nehmen."*

Hierzu lassen wir einfach die Fakten meines Gutachtens sprechen. Bezüglich gasdichter Türen und Fenster lesen wir in der Erstausgabe:[28]

> *"Wenn in damaligen Dokumenten die Charakterisierung* 'gasdicht*' für Luken oder Türen auftauchte, so waren damit in der Regel Holzbrettertüren und -luken gemeint, die z.T. rundum mit einer Filzdichtung abschlossen. Keineswegs darf man sich darunter hermetisch abschließende, schwere Stahltüren und -luken vorstellen."* (S. 9)
>
> *"Einem Dokument ist entnehmbar, daß für die Leichenkeller I ('Gaskammer') der Krematorien II und III gasdichte Türen der Maße 100×192 cm bestellt wurden[36]. Auf dem Übergabeplan, also dem endgültigen Plan von Krematorium II ist die Türgröße wie auf allen vorherigen Plänen aber mit 190×200 cm eingezeichnet[37]. Noch heute müßte es möglich sein, anhand der Ruinen festzustellen, ob die Tür eventuell enger gemauert wurde und ob Spuren der Türzargen vorhanden sind. Dafür sind allerdings Ausgrabungen notwendig."* (S. 21)
>
> *"Alle diese* [tatsächlich oder nur angeblich zur Vergasung verwendeten] *Räume* [der Krematorien IV und V] *sollen in ihren Außenwänden in etwa 2 m Höhe 30×40 cm große, angeblich gasdichte Luken zum Einwurf des Zyklon B besessen haben[58]."* (S. 30)[29]

Zum Problem der Lüftungsvorrichtungen schrieb ich:

> *"Von Größe, Ausstattung und Konstruktionsweise sind diese Krematorien* [II und III] *durchaus mit anderen damals im Reich gebauten Anlagen sowie heutigen vergleichbar [29]."* (S. 20)
>
> *"Ein besonders abgeteilter Leichenraum mit besserer Belüftung diente damals wie heute anderenorts als Aufbewahrungsort für die Opfer von Seuchen (Infektionsleichenkeller)."* (S. 20)

---

[27] R. Kammerer, A. Solms (Hg.), ebenda, S. 20, 31, 82, 101-103.

[28] Erstausgabe, ebenda.

[29] Der Quellennachweis [58] verweist auf die Angaben in Pressacs Buch, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 46-49, 384, 425-428, 486, 500.

> *"In der Querschnittszeichnung des Leichenkellers I sind jeweils oben und unten an den Wänden Belüftungskanäle sichtbar, die nach Pressac als Lüftungskanäle für Leichenkeller angelegt waren[38]. Im Grundriß kann man links und rechts den Verlauf der Kanäle von bzw. zum Haupttrakt erkennen. Demnach wurde der untere Kanal zur Entlüftung benutzt. Dies soll auch für die angeblichen späteren Vergasungen so beibehalten worden sein. Alle Kellerräume der Krematorien II und III sollen nach Pressac eine ähnlich leistungsfähige Entlüftung gehabt haben, ebenso der Ofenraum[39], jedoch nur der Leichenkeller I ('Gaskammer') besaß eine Luftzufuhr. Pressac gibt für alle Räume die Leistung der Absaugmotoren an, die er angeblich der Korrespondenz der Bauleitung des Lagers entnommen hat. Für Leichenkeller I ('Gaskammer') soll ein 3,5-PS-Elektromotor (2,5 kW) gedient haben. Mit der Motorenstärke ist freilich erst wenig über die Leistungsfähigkeit der Lüftung ausgesagt[40]. Die Austrittsöffnungen des Belüftungsschachtes von Leichenkeller 1 ('Gaskammer') mit der Dimension 5×10 cm (50 Stück im Krematorium II, 95 im Krematorium III) waren mit Lochblenden abgedeckt, mit jeweils rund 110 Löchern zu ca. 3,5 mm Durchmesser[41]."* (S. 21)

Im Kapitel 3.4.2.4.: "Lüftungsgeschwindigkeit der 'Gaskammern'" auf den Seiten 70 bis 74 widmete ich mich ausführlich der Leistungsfähigkeit der Lüftungsanlagen in den Krematorien II und III. Wegen des Umfanges können die Ausführungen hier nicht zitiert werden.

Hinsichtlich der "*unzweifelhafte*[n] *Schreibfehler von Zivilarbeitern, die auf Arbeiten in der "Gaskammer" Bezug nehmen"* führte ich aus:

> *"Pressac geht daher heute von einer 'kriminellen Planung' der Krematorien* [IV und V] *aus[62]. Ein Beleg dafür seien neben den gasdichten Luken Dokumente einer zivilen Baufirma, in denen die Rede von Arbeiten in einer 'Gaskammer' ist[63]. Wie im Kapitel über die Sachentlausungsanlagen noch gezeigt wird, war 'Gaskammer' die damals übliche Bezeichnung für Sachentlausungsräume. Auf auffällige Unregelmäßigkeiten und Ungewöhnlichkeiten in diesen Dokumenten ist in einem Gutachten aufmerksam gemacht worden, das die Echtheit in Frage stellt. Neben vielen ungewöhnlichen Rechtschreibfehlern und sachlich falschen Formblattausfüllungen enthalten die Dokumente einen beschnittenen Firmenstempel. Als siebter und letzter Punkt ist hier und bei zwei weiteren, ähnlichen Tagesberichten die Tätigkeit 'Ordnungsdienst Unterkunft' angeführt, ein angeblich nur in militärischen und paramilitärischen Verbänden üblicher Dienst[64]."* (S. 31)

Wenn Bailer-Galanda anschließend schreibt, ich würde durch dieses von ihr fälschlich unterstellte Ausblenden gegenläufiger Argumente, Publikationen und Dokumente für mich selbst den Nachweis unwissenschaftlichen Arbeitens erbringen, wie ich es in einem Leserbrief in der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* vom 26.8.1994 Pressac vorwarf, so fällt der Vorwurf der Unwissen-

schaftlichkeit auf Frau Bailer-Galanda zurück. Sie hat hier entweder mein Gutachten nicht gelesen, äußert sich also über Dinge, von denen sie keine Ahnung hat,[30] oder aber sie schreibt wider besseres Wissen, lügt also.

Dass die revisionistischen Argumente zur Widerlegung der von Pressac angeblich festgestellten "kriminellen Indizien" in der Zwischenzeit wesentlich umfangreicher und fundiert sind, sei hier nur am Rande erwähnt.[31]

Ein Zeugnis ihrer mangelhaften Kritikfähigkeit stellt sich Bailer-Galanda auf Seite 93 aus, wenn sie als Widerlegung meiner Behauptung, die tatsächlichen oder angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz-Birkenau würden keine blaue Wandverfärbung aufweisen, auf eine extrem blaustichige Wiedergabe eines Bildes der tatsächlichen oder nur vermeintlichen Gaskammer des Krematoriums II in Birkenau verweist.[32] Dies dient ihr dazu, meine Behauptungen als "Absurdität" hinzustellen. Frau Bailer-Galanda scheint selbst noch nie vor Ort gewesen zu sein, so dass sie die tatsächlich "blaufreien" Gegebenheiten vor Ort nicht kennt. Sie weiß wohl zudem nicht, dass es immer ein großes Problem ist, Farbbilder im Vierfarbbuchdruck genau so wiederzugeben, wie sie im Original sind, vor allem, wenn der Druck der restlichen drei auf der gleichen Seite wiedergegebenen Farbbilder, die blaufleckige Wände zeigen, den Drucker dazu verleiten, die blaue Farbkanone voll aufzudrehen, so dass man hier statt an Sabotage an folgendes Sprichwort denken sollte: Gut gemeint ist oft das Gegenteil von gut.

Jedenfalls spricht diese Panne in meinem Buch nicht für die Absurdität revisionistischer Behauptungen, sondern für die Oberflächlichkeit der Argumente der Exterminationisten.

Wenn sich Frau Bailer-Galanda dann herablässt, über die Art der blauen Flecken an den Auschwitzer Entlausungskammern zu philosophieren, zieht der Kenner der Materie verwundert die Brauen hoch:

> *"Die Absurdität dieser Behauptung* [von der Herkunft der blauen Flecken durch Zyklon-B-Sachentlausung] *wird deutlich, wenn man die dort befindlichen Flecken näher betrachtet. Sie befinden sich auf der Außenseite des Gebäudes nur an der Oberfläche der Ziegel; dort wo Ziegelsplitter weggebrochen sind, zeigen die Ziegel die übliche rote Färbung. Die Farbe überzieht gleichförmig verschiedenste Materialien: Ziegel, Mörtel, sogar vergipste Stellen und Teile eines Holztürstockes sind mit blauer, manchmal pinselstrichartig strukturierter Farbe überzogen. Rudolf gerät in Argumen-*

---

30 Ihre künstliche Aufregung über die Interpretationen der Aussagen von Rudolf Höß legt vielleicht nahe, dass sie das Gutachten nach der Lektüre der ersten 16 Seiten beiseite legte.

31 Vgl. dazu die Neuausgabe meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 3); daneben neuer vor allem C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

32 Bezug nehmend auf Germar Rudolf, Ernst Gauss, "Die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz und Majdanek", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 257.

tationsschwierigkeiten, wenn er zu erklären versucht, wieso auch nachträglich eingebaute Innenwände eine Blaufärbung aufweisen.[227]"

Bailer-Galandas Behauptung, die blaue Farbe würde "gleichförmig [über] verschiedenste Materialien" überziehen, ist falsch und irreführend. Die Farbe tritt völlig unregelmäßig, fleckenartig und in ganz unterschiedlichen Tönungen zutage: von einem nur blassen grünbläulichen Schimmer über helles, mittleres und dunkles Blau bis hin zu Flecken, die tief dunkelblau, ja fast schwarz erscheinen. Schließlich ist gerade der Umstand, dass diese unregelmäßige Verfärbung auch an einigen, unregelmäßig auftretenden Stellen der Außenmauern auftritt, ein klarer Gegenbeweis gegen die These, die Flecken rührten von Wandfarbe her. Wer würde eine unverputzte Ziegelstein-Außenmauer fleckig blau anmalen? Außerdem darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass es weder damals noch heute eine blaue Wandfarbe gab bzw. gibt, die auf dem Pigment Eisenblau basiert, weil dieser Farbstoff nicht "kalkecht" ist.[33] Die These von einer blauen Wandfarbe ist daher als "technisch unmöglich" widerlegt.

Der erwähnte fleckig blaue Befund, hervorgerufen durch Eisencyanide vom Typ Eisenblau, spricht deutlich dafür, dass lösliche Cyanidverbindungen langsam aus dem Mauerwerk nach außen gewandert sind und sich dort aufgrund der Witterungsbedingungen in den Farbstoff Berlinerblau umsetzten.[34] Ich habe eine Menge an Erklärungen geliefert, warum die Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz an welcher Stelle welche Färbung und welchen Cyanidgehalt aufweisen, so dass wir hier auf eine Wiedergabe dessen verzichten wollen.[35]

Die Unterstellung von Frau Bailer-Galanda, die blaue Verfärbung würde stellenweise pinselstrichartig auftreten, ist ebenso falsch. Tatsächlich sind die Kammerwände damals weiß gekalkt worden, und es ist genau diese Kalkschicht, die durch den damals wahrscheinlich verwendeten Quast pinselstrichartige Strukturen aufweist, niemals aber die blaue Verfärbung. Zudem weisen die Außenwände keinerlei Spuren irgendeines Farbauftrages auf, und dennoch finden sich blaufleckige Stellen.

Der anschließende Satz von meiner angeblichen Argumentationsnot angesichts ebenfalls blauer, nachträglich eingebauter Wände, ist eine Umkehrung meiner tatsächlichen Aussagen. Auf den Seiten 88ff. meines Gutachtens, die Bailer-Galanda in ihrer Fußnote 227 als Beleg für ihre Unterstellung zitiert, lesen wir:

---

[33] Sprich: instabil im Alkalischen, also auf frischen Verputzen, vgl. Horst Ferch, Hans Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, Nr. 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1990.

[34] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 87f. Ich zitiere nachfolgend nur aus der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens, da die zweite Ausgabe 1995 noch nicht erhältlich war. Siehe aber auch dort für neuere Angaben (Anm. 3).

[35] Ebenda, S. 87-91.

> *"Die nachträglich eingebauten Innenwände derselben Räume, also die zu den Heißluftkammern gehörenden (siehe Abbildung 19, S. 33), weisen erwartungsgemäß keinen Blauschimmer auf."* (S. 88)

Frau Bailer-Galanda hat also meinen Befund, dass nämlich die nachträglich eingebauten Wände *keine* Blaufärbungen aufweisen, genau ins Gegenteil verkehrt, um ihre These von der Absurdität meiner These zu stützen. Es kann jedoch auch sein, dass sie die folgenden Passagen gemeint hat:

> *"Die Proben aus den Wänden, die mit dem Umbau zur Heißluftdesinfektion eingebaut wurden, sollten keine Cyanidrückstände aufweisen. Probe 10 aus der nachträglich eingebauten Innenmauer weist aber bezeichnenderweise auch einen merklichen Cyanidgehalt auf* [3,6 mg/kg], *obwohl diese Wand erst mit der Umrüstung zur Heißluftdesinfektion eingezogen wurde. Probe 21 entstammt dem Mörtel zwischen den Ziegelsteinen der nachträglich eingezogenen Mauer, 1 cm bis 5 cm ins Mauerwerk hinein. Dort hat das Mauerwerk der Innenmauer einen Riß. Auch in dieser Innenmauer zeigt die Analyse minimale Cyanidspuren* [0,3 mg/kg]. *Dieser Befund kann auf eine Entlausung dieser Räume nach der Umrüstung zur Heißluftdesinfektion hinweisen, falls nicht die geringen Mengen ohnehin jeden Aussagewert verloren haben, wie die Kontrollanalysen anderer Proben ergaben."* (S. 89f.)

Ich haben hier die Analysenwerte der Proben aus den nachträglich eingezogenen Wänden in Klammern hinzugefügt. Vielleicht interpretierte Bailer-Galanda den Befund geringfügiger Cyanidrückstände in den nachträglich eingebauten Innenwänden irrtümlich als Blaufärbung, obwohl ich genau dies ja klargestellt hatte. Ich habe in der obigen Textpassage keine Gegenüberstellung der Werte aus meiner Tabelle 15 (S. 84f.) mehr gemacht, die die quantitative Unvergleichbarkeit der Analysenergebnisse zwischen den ursprünglich vorhandenen, mit Zyklon B begasten, und den erst später eingebauten Wänden deutlich macht. Diese Unterschiede zeigen deutlich, dass Frau Bailer-Galandas Aussage von meiner angeblichen Argumentationsnot absurd ist:

Analysenergebnisse der ursprünglichen Wände:	1035,0	bis	13500,0 mg/kg
Analysenergebnisse der nachträglichen Wände:	0,3	bis	3,6 mg/kg

Ich habe zudem anhand von Kontrollanalysen nachgewiesen, dass die Analysenergebnisse im Bereich weniger mg Cyanid pro kg Material, die übrigens auch in anderen, völlig unverdächtigen Gebäuden auffindbar sind, nicht reproduzierbar sind, dass solche Ergebnisse also als unsignifikant zu bezeichnen sind.[36] Daraus ergibt sich, dass die Analysenergebnisse der nachträglich eingebauten Wände um Größenordnungen niedriger sind als die der ursprünglich vorhandenen Wände und dass diese extrem niedrigen Werte als Nullergebnis-

[36] Ebenda, S. 80, 86, 94.

se betrachtet werden können. Nun dürfte sich Frau Bailer-Galanda in arger Argumentationsnot befinden.

Auch zu Walter Lüftl, dem ehemaligen Präsidenten der Bundesingenieurkammer Österreichs, scheint Bailer-Galanda vor allem Falsches einzufallen. Lüftl hatte im Frühjahr 1992 seine Zweifel an der technischen Durchführbarkeit des bezeugten Massenmordverfahrens von Auschwitz bekundet. Nachdem diese Zweifel an die Öffentlichkeit getragen wurden, musste Lüftl auf Druck bestimmter Kreise seinen Hut nehmen.[37] Auf Seite 97 deklariert Bailer-Galanda Lüftls Kritik am Jagschitz-Gutachten[38] als unfundiert. Sie führt aus:

> *"So behauptet Lüftl laut Rademacher beispielsweise, Jagschitz habe den SS-Arzt Dr. Horst Fischer ungerechtfertigterweise als Arzt bezeichnet, in einer Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS scheine Fischer ohne Doktorat auf. Hier hat Lüftl wohl falsch nachgesehen. Sowohl in einer SS-Liste als auch im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess scheint Fischer als SS-Arzt mit Doktorat auf."*

In der anschließenden Fußnote 241 werden die Personalien Fischers wiedergegeben, wie sie auch in der von Rademacher zitierten Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS vom 1.7.1944 aufgeführt sind, allerdings ohne Quellenangabe und mit einem Unterschied: Obwohl Fischer in der Dienstaltersliste *ohne* Doktortitel geführt wird, fügt ihn Bailer-Galanda an. Sie will den Doktortitel in einer anderen Liste gefunden haben, verschweigt uns aber, in welcher. Dass Fischer nach dem Krieg einen Doktortitel gehabt haben soll, wie sich aus Langbeins Dokumentation des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses ergibt,[39] mag zwar sein, ändert aber nichts an der Tatsache, dass hier Bailer-Galanda unvollständige oder falsche Angaben macht und nicht Herr Lüftl.

Weiterhin behauptet Frau Bailer-Galanda auf Seite 98, Lüftl hätte die "Echtheit der Bestellung von '10 Gasprüfern' bei der Firma Topf & Söhne" bezweifelt, "weil er meint, dass diese Firma nur Kremierungsöfen und sonst nichts verkauft habe." Tatsächlich hat Lüftl genau dies nicht getan. Die Bestellung von Gasprüfern hält er durchaus für echt und bezüglich des Adressaten auch für vernünftig. Er zieht lediglich die Interpretation des Begriffes "Gasprüfer" als Nachweisgerät für Blausäurereste, also als Indiz für Massenmorde mit Blausäure in den Auschwitzer Krematorien, in Zweifel, da der Begriff "Gasprüfer" laut damaliger Fachliteratur für Rauchgaskontrollgeräte an Koksöfen stand. Solche Geräte wären von der Firma Topf & Söhne zu erhalten gewesen, nicht hingegen Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte. Was Lüftl für gefälscht hält, ist ein Bestätigungsschreiben der Firma Topf & Söhne auf die telegrafische Bestellung der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, unter anderen,

---

37 Vgl. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 14. März 1992.

38 Wiedergegeben von Werner Rademacher, "Der Fall Lüftl oder: Die Justiz zur Zeitgeschichte", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 41-60, hier S. 49.

39 Frau Bailer-Galanda zitiert hierzu Hermann Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 22).

weil damals auf telegraphische Bestellungen von drei Zeilen Länge keine Bestätigungsschreiben von 20 Zeilen Länge erfolgt seien und weil in diesem Bestätigungsschreiben aus "Gasprüfern" der Bestellung plötzlich und völlig widersinnig "Nachweisgeräte für Blausäure-Reste" werden.[40]

Bailer-Galanda zitiert zu ihrer Unterstützung Jean-Claude Pressacs neues Buch, das zu der Streitfrage über die Echtheit dieses "Dokumentes" deshalb nichts beitragen kann, weil die Zweifel an der Echtheit überhaupt erst nach der ersten Veröffentlichung dieses Dokumentes in Pressacs neuem Buch[41] aufkamen. Bailer-Galanda unterstellt Lüftl also Behauptungen, die er nicht macht, um diese Falschbehauptung dann angeblich durch das Universalgenie Pressac zu widerlegen, der dazu gar nichts vorträgt. Mit Wissenschaft hat solch ein Vorgehen nichts zu tun.

Dr. Bailers chemischer Unverstand

Dieselabgase

Nicht weniger unkorrekt verhält sich auch der Gatte von Frau Bailer-Galanda, Dr. Josef Bailer, in seinem Beitrag "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie". Bei seinen Ausführungen über die Fähigkeit von Dieselmotoren zur Tötung von Menschen mit Abgasen schreibt er auf Seite 100 über die Frage, ob man den Motor eines Diesel-PKW in einer verschlossenen Garage eine halbe Stunde laufen lassen könne, ohne sich dabei zu gefährden:

> *"Der gesunde Menschenverstand sagt nein. Das Schild an der Garagentür sagt nein. Der Automechaniker sagt nein. Dipl.-Ing. Walter Lüftl sagt ja."*

Der Leser wird beeindruckt sein vom wissenschaftlichen Tiefgang dieser Art von Argumentation, stellt doch weder der gesunde Menschenverstand noch das Schild an der Tür, die beide auf die ohne Zweifel giftigen Abgase von Benzinmotoren ausgerichtet sind, eine beweiskräftige Antwort auf die gestellte Frage dar. Welcher Automechaniker Herrn Dr. Bailer die Auskunft gab, würde mich zudem interessieren, doch verschweigt er uns dies. Sollte er uns den Namen dennoch nennen können, so wäre interessant zu erfahren, woher der Mechaniker das weiß. Die Untersuchungen von Friedrich Paul Berg geben jedenfalls Lüftl recht.[42] Andere sind uns bisher nicht präsentiert worden.

Dass die Frage des schnellen und sicheren Tötungserfolges mit Dieselmotor-Abgasen für die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung äußerst wichtig ist, ergibt sich aus der Tatsache, dass die heute zumeist für wahr gehaltenen Zeugenberichte bezüglich der tatsächlichen oder angeblichen Vernichtungslager Treblinka und Belzec von einem oder mehreren Dieselmotoren als Mordwaffe

---

40 Werner Rademacher, aaO. (Anm. 38), S. 55ff.

41 AaO. (Anm. 21), Dokument 28.

42 "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 325-345.

berichten.[43] Vor allem der Techniker Fritz Berg hat mehrfach belegt, dass der Dieselmotor als Massenmordwaffe ungeeignet ist, was Herrn Dr. Bailer natürlich nicht behagt.

Dr. Bailer schreibt weiter auf den Seiten 100f.:

> *"Lüftl nimmt einen für die Praxis vernünftigen Mittelwert von 0,1%* [Kohlenmonoxid, CO] *an. Diese Menge ist innerhalb einer halben Stunde nicht tödlich, zumindest nicht in jedem Fall, aber auch nicht harmlos. Mit 30% Hb-CO*[44] *im Blut ist eine mittelschwere Vergiftung erreicht,*[249] *die mit Bewußtseinsstörungen und der Gefahr von Dauerschäden und Spätfolgen einhergeht und nicht bloß zu leichtem Kopfschmerz und Schwindel führt, wie Lüftl einigermaßen verharmlosend schreibt."*

In Bailers Fußnote 249 lesen wir:

> *"Siehe z.B.: Dietrich Henschler, Wichtige Gifte und Vergiftungen, in: Wolfgang Forth, Dietrich Henschler, Walter Rummel (Hrsg.), Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie, Mannheim-Wien-Zürich 1977, S. 579 f. Die Angabe '30 % Hb-CO' stammt von Lüftl, sie kann als grober Richtwert gelten."*

In dem von Dr. Bailer angegebenen Buch lesen wir:[45]

> *"Auch die relativ hohe Konzentration von 0,1 Vol.-% CO erzeugt in 1h erst ca. 30% Hb·CO, in 5h ist dann die tödliche Grenze erreicht."*

Lüftl schrieb in seinem Artikel:[46]

> *"Abgase von Dieselmotoren des genannten Pkw-Typs haben bei 2000 U/min einen Gehalt von etwa 16% O_2, 3,5% CO_2, 0,1% NO_x, 77% N_2, 3,5% H_2O und 0,1% CO. Bei einem Hubraum von 3000 cm³ und 2000 U/min ist in 30 Minuten einmal das gesamte Volumen der Garage an Luft durch den Motor getreten. Damit ist die Zusammensetzung der Luft, die vorher etwa 21% O_2 und rund 79% N_2 enthielt, annähernd wie oben dargestellt.* [...]
> *– Der Sauerstoffgehalt ist mit 16% größer als der von ausgeatmeter Luft, der nur bei 15% liegt. Da man Bewußtlose, ohne sie zu gefährden, mit*

---

43 Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; ders., J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003; für Sobibor ist die Lage unklar; vgl. Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.

44 Hb·CO = Hämoglobin-Kohlenmonoxid-Komplex, die Verbindung, die das CO mit dem Hämoglobin des Blutes eingeht und damit den Sauerstoff ($Hb·O_2$ = Oxi-Hämoglobin) verdrängt.

45 Wir beziehen uns hier auf die 3. bez. 4. Auflage 1980/1983, S. 581/643f. von Wolfgang Forth, Dietrich Henschler, Walter Rummel (Hg.), *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim.

46 Walter Lüftl, "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?", in: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(1)(1995), S. 13f. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Lueftl41_1.html).

Atemluft beatmen kann, resultiert aus dem verringerten Sauerstoffgehalt keine Gefahr.
– Der CO Gehalt ist 0,1%. Dieser Gehalt würde erst nach 5-6 Stunden Einwirkung zum Tode führen. Eine halbstündige Einwirkung führt theoretisch zu Kopfweh und Schwindel (Bildung von ca. 30% Hb·CO), in praxi *aber durch die von 0 ansteigende Einwirkung aber bloß zu leichtem Kopfweh."*

Offensichtlich hat sich Lüftl bei der Erstellung seines Artikels auf die oben auszugsweise zitierte Literaturstelle bezogen, jedoch fälschlich den Wert von 30% Hb·CO nach *einer* Stunde für seine halbe Stunde angesetzt, bei der Ermittlung der Wirkung dieser halbstündigen Einwirkung von 0,1% CO in der entsprechenden Tabelle der obigen Fachliteraturstelle aber richtig "Kopfschmerzen und Schwindel" festgestellt. Korrekt hätte Lüftl einen Wert von 15-20 % Hb·CO in Klammern angeben müssen. Aus der sich daneben befindenden Abbildung der Toxikologen geht hervor, dass eine Konzentration von 0,1 Vol.-% CO in einer *halben*(!) Stunde in der Tat zu nicht mehr führt als zu "Kopfschmerzen und Schwindel", da der Hb·CO-Gehalt noch gut unter 30% liegt. Außerdem hat Lüftl korrekterweise angegeben, dass die Annahme, ein Dieselmotor würde im Leerlauf 0,1% CO produzieren, auf der absolut sicheren Seite liege, da ein Dieselmotor im Leerlauf in der Regel tatsächlich weit weniger CO abgebe.

Dr. Bailer fälscht hier an zwei Stellen. Erstens hat Lüftl nicht von einem "vernünftigen Mittelwert" von 0,1% gesprochen, sondern von einem Extremwert am Ende der Begasung unter ungünstigsten Bedingungen. Der Mittelwert bei einem CO-Gehalt im Abgas von 0,1% würde tatsächlich bei 0,05% CO liegen, bei realistischen 0,05 bis 0,08% CO im Leerlaufabgas sogar noch darunter.[47] Zweitens ist nach Angabe der oben zitierten Toxikologen nach einer halben Stunde Exposition an 0,1% CO eben kein Wert von 30% Hb·CO erreicht, wie Dr. Bailer in Fußnote 249 durch den Bezug auf das Toxikologie-Fachbuch suggeriert, sondern lediglich etwa 15%.[48] Da hilft es auch nicht, dass sich Dr. Bailer auf den irrtümlich von Lüftl in Klammern gesetzten Wert als Referenz bezieht, der kein "grober Richtwert" ist, sondern ein offensichtlicher Fehler. Wenn Dr. Bailer sich schon rühmt, den seiner Auffassung nach fehlerhaften Ausführungen von Lüftl die Experten der Toxikologie entgegenzustellen, so darf er bei dem einzigen Fehler, den Lüftl tatsächlich gemacht hat, nämlich einen viel zu *hohen* Hb·CO-Wert in Klammern anzugeben, sich nicht plötzlich zur Stützung seiner eigenen gegenläufigen These auf diese fehlerhafte Zahl stützen. Die einzige notwendige Korrektur an Lüftls Ausführungen bestätigt gerade dessen These. Hier betrügt Dr. Bailer den Leser sehenden Auges.

---

[47] Vgl. hierzu Friedrich Paul Berg, aaO. (Anm. 42), Grafik 3, S. 330.
[48] Wolfgang Forth u.a., aaO. (Anm. 45), 4. Auflage, S. 643.

Auch den Beitrag von Friedrich Paul Berg versucht Dr. Bailer durch falsche Angaben in ein schlechtes Licht zu rücken. Er schreibt auf Seite 105:

> *"So stellt etwa eine Abhandlung von Friedrich P. Berg zum Massenmord mit Motorabgasen – ebenfalls in der oben angeführten Publikation enthalten – in völliger Verkennung der Wirkungsweise von Kohlenmonoxid die Toxikologie gewaltsam auf den Kopf.[259]"*

In Fußnote 259 heißt es dann weiter:

> *"Friedrich Paul Berg, Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos, in: Gauss (Hrsg.), S. 325ff. Obwohl Berg an anderer Stelle moderne Handbücher der Toxikologie zitiert, bezieht er sich zur Abschätzung der Giftigkeit von Kohlenmonoxid auf Giftlisten aus den zwanziger und vierziger Jahren, die zur Vermeidung von Gefahren durch Motorabgase in Straßentunnels und Bergwerken erstellt wurden. Er extrapoliert die dort angegebenen niedrigen Werte in toxikologisch relevante Bereiche und erhält damit eine entsprechend unsichere Datenbasis, die zudem Angaben in modernen toxikologischen Werken widersprechen."*

Welchen Angaben in welchen toxikologischen Werken Bergs Extrapolationen widersprechen sollen, verrät uns Dr. Bailer nicht. Wir wollen uns daher Bergs Beitrag etwas näher anschauen und mit toxikologischen Büchern vergleichen. F.P. Berg hat in seinem Beitrag verschiedene Quellen für die Auswirkungen verschiedener CO-Konzentrationen auf die Gesundheit des Menschen angeführt. In seiner Tabelle 2, die auf eine Quelle des Jahres 1943 zurückgreift, gibt er an:[49]

" 0,15 – 0,20 Vol.-% CO	*Gefährliche Konzentration nach einer Stunde Exposition*
0,4 und mehr	*Tödlich in weniger als einer Stunde"*

Um in weniger als einer halben Stunde zu töten bzw. eine gefährliche CO-Konzentration zu erreichen, ist demnach jeweils eine doppelt so hohe Konzentration erforderlich. Anschließend bildet Berg in seiner Grafik 1 ein komplexes Diagramm ab mit den jeweiligen Wirkungen verschiedener CO-Konzentrationen auf den Menschen nach bestimmter Zeit, basierend auf einer Publikation von 1970. Werte im toxikologisch relevanten Bereich (>0,06%) hat er dabei extrapoliert. Danach ergeben sich für 30 bzw. 60 Minuten Exposition die in Tabelle 1 wiedergegebenen Effekte.

Berg geht anschließend von einer mindestens erforderlichen Konzentration von 0,4% aus, um in einer halben Stunde zu töten. Wie bereits zitiert, hat nach dem von Dr. Bailer zitierten toxikologischen Werk von Wolfgang Forth eine einstündige Exposition an 0,1% CO etwa 30% Hb·CO im Blut zur Folge. Die

---

[49] Friedrich Paul Berg, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 326.

Tabelle 1: Gesundheitsauswirkung bei		
Vol.-% CO	**30 min. Expositionszeit**	**60 min. Expositionszeit**
0,03	keine	keine bis leichte Kopfschmerzen
0,06	leichte Kopfschmerzen	leichte bis starke Kopfschmerzen
0,1	leichte bis starke Kopfschmerzen	zwischen starken Kopfschmerzen, Erbrechen und Kollaps
0,2	zwischen starken Kopfschmerzen, Erbrechen und Kollaps	schweres Koma
0,3	Kreislaufkollaps, Bewusstlosigkeit	Tod
0,4	schweres Koma bis Tod	Tod
0,6	Tod	Tod

Wirkung von 30% Hb·CO wird in der ebenfalls in diesem Werk zu findenden Tabelle 7[50] wie folgt beschrieben:

"20 – 30% *Schwindel, Bewußtseinseinschränkung, Gliederschlaffheit und -lähmung*

30 – 40% *Haut rosafarben, Bewußtseinsschwund, Atmung verflacht, Kreislaufkollaps"*

Für den zwischen beiden Eintragungen liegenden Wert von 30% Hb·CO würde man also mit den schwereren Folgen der ersten und den schwächeren der zweiten rechnen müssen, also mit Bewusstseinseinschränkungen, ja Bewusstseinsschwund. Dies entspricht genau dem, was Friedrich Paul Berg in seiner Grafik 1 angegeben hat, bei dem der Wert auch zwischen zwei Geltungsbereichen liegt (starke Kopfschmerzen und Erbrechen/Kollaps).

Wenn Wolfgang Forth und Kollegen angeben, dass nach fünf Stunden Einwirkung von 0,1% CO mit dem Tod zu rechnen ist, dann bedeutet dies, dass zur Beschleunigung des Todeseintritts auf ein Fünftel dieser Zeit, also innerhalb einer Stunde, die fünffache CO-Konzentration notwendig ist, also 0,5%. Die von Friedrich Paul Berg angegebene kritische Grenze von >0,4% CO für Expositionen von unter einer Stunde ist also in voller Übereinstimmung mit den heutigen toxikologischen Erkenntnissen.

Fazit all dessen ist, dass Dr. Bailer Fritz Berg auf ganzer Linie falsche Dinge unterstellt: Fritz Berg benutzt für seine Extrapolationen neben alten auch aktuelle Literaturstellen, die zudem in Übereinstimmung mit den toxikologischen Fachbüchern unserer Zeit sind. Der einzige, der die Toxikologie des Kohlenmonoxids also auf den Kopf stellt, ist Dr. Bailer selbst. Noch deutlicher tritt diese Tatsache in anderen Passagen hervor, wenn Dr. Bailer bezüglich der Auswirkungen verschiedener CO-Konzentrationen ausführt:

> *"Die Werte gelten aber nur für gesunde, gut ernährte Menschen in Ruhe. Schon leichte Arbeit würde die Überlebenschancen halbieren, schwere Arbeit mindestens vierteln."* (S. 101)

[50] Wolfgang Forth et al., aaO. (Anm. 45), 4. Auflage, S. 643.

Anschließend an obige Passage lässt Dr. Bailer Hinweise folgen, dass Panik ähnlich wirke wie schwere Arbeit und dass auch Erschöpfung, Grippe oder Eisenmangel die Überlebenschancen erniedrigen.

Zunächst einmal hätte ein Blick in die bei Forth et al. wiedergegebene Abbildung 9 ergeben, dass mittelschwere Arbeit den Hb·CO-Gehalt im Blut bei 0,1% innerhalb einer halben Stunde statt auf etwa 17% bei einem in Ruhe befindlichen Menschen auf etwa 27% ansteigen ließe und schwere Arbeit auf etwa 36%.[48] Das bedeutet, dass selbst unter schwerer Arbeit eine ernste Lebensgefahr erst nach etwa 4 Stunden bestanden hätte, bzw. dass sich bei einem gesundheitlich angeschlagenen Menschen die Überlebenschancen halbiert und nicht etwa geviertelt hätten, wie Dr. Bailer behauptet.

Ferner meint er, dass "ein russischer Weltkriegspanzer, eventuell noch mit polnischem Vorkriegsdiesel im Tank" "dann nicht 0,1% Kohlenmonoxid, sondern ein Vielfaches davon" produzieren würde (S. 101), so dass die Morde in den Gaskammern der Nationalsozialisten an "hungrig[en], erschöpft[en] und in Panik" befindlichen Menschen tatsächlich funktioniert hätten (S. 107). Er spekuliert fein, belegt diese Dinge aber nicht: Hatten die russischen Dieselmotoren schlechtere Abgascharakteristiken als jene, die Walter Lüftl oder F.P. Berg zugrunde legten?[51] Führte polnisches Dieselöl zu schlechteren Abgaswerten bezüglich CO?[52] Sterben erschöpfte Menschen tatsächlich schneller?[53]

Interessant ist in dem Zusammenhang, dass Dr. Bailer behauptet, die Menschen hätten nach einem Bericht von Kurt Gerstein "fast drei Stunden in Panik in den Gaskammern [des Lagers Belzec] gewartet" (S. 106). Von Panik jedoch berichtet Gerstein nirgends, vielmehr davon, dass die Menschen schlicht gewartet hätten. Sie haben sogar offensichtlich so viel Ruhe besessen, dass sich Familien in den Kammern zusammenfanden und bis in den Tod händehaltende

---

[51] Als Lizenzbauten amerikanischer Motoren wird dem nicht so sein, da F.P. Berg die schlechtesten Kennlinien amerikanischer Dieselmotoren überhaupt zugrunde legte, die er finden konnte.

[52] Im Jahr 1942 und danach, als die Vergasungen angeblich liefen, wird es in Polen garantiert keinen Vorkriegsdiesel mehr gegeben haben. Dr. Bailers "Treibstoff zweifelhafter Provenienz" (S. 107) ist daher rein spekulativ. Ganz abgesehen davon zeichnen sich qualitativ schlechtere Dieselsorten wohl in erster Linie durch einen höheren Schwefelgehalt aus, bestimmt jedoch nicht durch eine höhere Tendenz zur Bildung von CO.

[53] Wolfgang Forth u.a., aaO. (Anm. 45), 4. Auflage, S. 644, führen aus, dass spezielle Krankheiten (wie Anämie) und Infektionen generell die Anfälligkeit für CO-Vergiftungen erhöhen. Was ist daraus zu schließen? Angeblich sollen die polnischen Juden aus ihren Wohnorten über recht kurze Transportwege unmittelbar in die Gaskammern geschickt worden sein, so dass lange Hungerzeiten nicht auftreten konnten, genauso wie Krankheiten etwa durch einen langen Aufenthalt im Lager sich nicht ausbreiten konnten. Man mußte also damit rechnen, einen guten Teil gesunder und fitter Menschen umzubringen.

Tabelle 2: Hämoglobin-Kohlenmonoxidgehalt von CO-Opfern[55]								
	Alter der Opfer [Jahre]							
Hb·CO [%]	18-30	30-40	40-50	50-60	60-70	70-80	80-90	Summe
40-50	-	-	-	-	-	7	4	11
50-60	2	-	1	3	1	5	5	17
60-70	7	2	6	12	10	8	-	45
70-80	5	2	5	7	8	-	-	27
Gesamt:	14	4	12	22	19	20	9	100

Gruppen bildeten.[54] Bailer phantasiert also, um seinen unfundierten Spekulationen wenigsten einen Hauch von Realismus unterzuschieben.

Die Toxikologen nennen das Problem, dass die Nationalsozialisten mit ihren Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern angeblich bewältigen wollten, die Erreichung der LD_{100}, der letalen Dosis zur Tötung von 100% der Opfer. Was dies konkret bedeutet, kann man an statistischen Auswertungen einer Erhebung von 100 Sterbefällen durch Kohlenmonoxidvergiftungen ablesen. In Tabelle 2 sind die Hb·CO-Werte von Kohlenmonoxid-Opfern aus den fünfziger Jahren dargestellt.

In der toxikologischen Literatur wird allgemein ein Wert von 60% Hb·CO als die Schwelle zum Tod angegeben. Bei diesem Wert wären nach obiger Tabelle gut ¼ aller Menschen tot. Weitere knapp 50% sterben bis zu einem Gehalt von 70% Hb·CO, und das letzte Viertel stirbt erst, wenn ein Wert von bis zu 80% Hb·CO erreicht worden ist. Wollte man also eine effektive CO-Exekutionsgaskammer bauen, die den Aussagen konform innerhalb einer halben Stunde alle, also auch die jungen, gesunden, nervenstarken Menschen tötet, so müsste diese innerhalb einer halben Stunde zuverlässig einen Hb·CO-Wert von 80% liefern. Dafür wäre ein mittlerer CO-Gehalt in der Kammerluft von 0,4 Vol.-% CO das Mindeste, was zu fordern wäre.

Da bei einer Vergasung der CO-Gehalt erst langsam mit der Füllung des Raumes mit den Auspuffgasen ansteigen würde,[56] müsste also das Abgas mindestens 0,8 Vol.-% CO enthalten. Ob dieser Wert von einem Dieselmotor geliefert werden kann, wollen wir uns nachfolgend ansehen. Tabelle 3 gibt für verschiedene Lastbereiche die CO-Werte des Dieselmotors mit den höchsten CO-Werten an, die jemals bekannt wurden.

Da der Sauerstoffgehalt im Abgas mit zunehmender Last sinkt, muss er ebenfalls berücksichtigt werden, und zwar dergestalt, dass ein halbierter Sauerstoffgehalt bei konstantem CO-Wert die gleiche physiologische Wirkung hat

---

54 Vgl. hierzu. André Chelain, *Faut il fussiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion, Paris 1986; dt. (gekürzt): Henri Roques, *Die Geständnisse des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Berg am Starnberger See, 1986; vgl. auch F.P. Berg, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 323f.

55 Keith Simpson (Hg.), *Taylor's Principles and Practice of Medical Jurisprudence*, 12. Aufl., J. & A. Churchill, London 1965, S. 366f.

56 Vgl. hierzu die Berechnungen von Friedrich Paul Berg bezüglich der bezeugten Gaskammern von Treblinka, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 336f.

TABELLE 3: EFFEKTIVER CO-GEHALT VON DIESELMOTOR-ABGASEN[57]					
Lastbereich	**Luft-/ Kraft-stoffver-hältnis**	**O_2-Gehalt [%]**	**CO_{max}-Gehalt [%]**	**F_{O_2}**	**CO_{eff} [%] bei 21% O_2**
Volllast	18	4,0	0,400	5,25	2,100
	20	6,0	0,220	3,50	0,770
schwere Last	25	8,8	0,090	2,40	0,220
	30	10,8	0,080	1,94	0,160
Teillast	35	12,0	0,075	1,75	0,130
	40	13,5	0,070	1,55	0,110
leichte Last	60	16,0	0,050	1,31	0,066
Leerlauf	100	18,0	0,060	1,17	0,070

wie der doppelte CO-Wert bei normalem Sauerstoffgehalt. Aus der Relation zwischen dem O_2-Anteil im Abgas und dem normalen Sauerstoffgehalt der Luft (21%) ergibt sich also der Faktor F_{O_2}, mit dem der CO-Gehalt multipliziert werden muss, um den CO-Gehalt zu ermitteln, der bei 21% O_2-Gehalt den gleichen Effekt haben würde (CO_{eff}).

Man erkennt also, dass der erwünschte hohe effektive CO-Anteil zur *sicheren Tötung aller Opfer* erst im Vollastbereich zu erreichen ist.[58] Einen ausgebauten 550 PS Dieselmotor eines Panzers jedoch, der nach Zeugenaussagen für die Exekutionen verwendet worden sein soll, kann man nicht ohne aufwendiges und teures Zusatzgerät unter Volllast laufen lassen. Auch die Drosselung der Luftzufuhr zur künstlichen Absenkung des Luft-/Kraftstoffverhältnisses findet ihre Grenzen dort, wo der Motor durch die mangelhafte Sauerstoffversorgung nur noch unzuverlässig zündet. Und selbst in diesem extremen Bereich gelang es bei Tierexperimenten mit 40 Mäusen, 4 Kaninchen und 10 Meerschweinchen erst, diese in 3 Stunden und 20 Minuten zu töten, wobei von Anfang des Experiments an der CO-Gehalt in der Kammer 0,22% betrug und nicht überschritten werden konnte.[59]

Dr. Bailer macht bei seinen Betrachtungen genau das Gegenteil dessen, was zur Auffindung des LD_{100}-Wertes notwendig ist: Er stellt die Wirkung einer Dieselvergasung auf das schwächste denkbare Opfer dar, also zum Bei-

---

57 Basierend auf den Daten der Grafiken 3 und 4 von F.P. Berg, ebenda, S. 330 bzw. 334.

58 So auch F.P. Berg, ebenda, S. 335, 337.

59 R.E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, *Brit. J. industr. Med.* 14 (1957) S. 47-55 (www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html). Welchen korrespondierenden Sauerstoffgehalt die Abgase bei Luftdrosselung hatten, war in der entsprechenden Literaturstelle nicht angegeben. Läge er genauso hoch wie im Lastfall (6%), so entsprächen die 0,22% CO einem effektiven CO-Gehalt CO_{eff} von 0,77%, was offensichtlich bei weitem nicht ausreichte, um die Tiere in einer halben Stunde zu töten. Allerdings muss man hier den Vorbehalt geltend machen, dass Tierexperimente, obwohl mit ähnlich empfindlichen Spezies durchgeführt, nie voll auf Menschen übertragbar sind.

spiel auf eines, das bereits bei 30% Hb·CO stirbt, was z.B. einer LD_1 entspräche, also der letalen Dosis für 1% der Delinquenten, und projiziert dies auf die Gesamtheit aller möglichen Opfer. Der Toxikologe rümpft verwundert die Nase.

Dass ein Dieselmotor prinzipiell in der Lage ist, Menschen zu töten,[60] hat z.B. Friedrich Paul Berg nie bestritten. Es ist aber eben eine sehr unsichere und technisch wie zeitlich gesehen extrem aufwendige Methode, weshalb jeder Vernunftbegabte zu anderen Mitteln gegriffen hätte. Zum Beispiel standen die Erfahrungen der Euthanasie zur Verfügung, bei der zwischen 1939 und 1941 mit CO aus Druckflaschen getötet wurde. Auch hätte es nahegelegen, das damals noch in großen Mengen produzierte Stadtgas zu verwenden. Auf jeden Fall aber hätte man zumindest auf Benzinmotoren zurückgegriffen, wenn man schon unbedingt Motoren zur Tötung hätte verwenden wollen. Dies alles ganz abgesehen von der Tatsache, dass den Nationalsozialisten damals mit den *Holzgasgeneratoren* eine extrem billige, einfache, wartungsfreie, weitverbreitete, allgemein, das heißt auch Hitler und der Führungsspitze von SS und Wehrmacht bekannte und effektive Giftgasquelle allzeit und überall zur Verfügung gestanden hätte, auch für den Mord, wenn sie dies nur gewollt hätten. Aber die Gesamtbetrachtung des Problems "Vergasungen mit Kohlenmonoxid", wie sie von Friedrich Paul Berg[42] vorgelegt wurde, umgeht Dr. Bailer natürlich, denn sonst sähe es mit seiner Argumentation kohlrabenschwarz aus.

Zyklon B und seine Folgen

Nicht weniger ignorant und selbstherrlich geht Dr. Bailer zu Werke, wenn er sich ein zweites Mal den chemischen Argumenten meines Gutachtens zuwendet. Auffallend daran ist zunächst, dass Dr. Bailer in seiner Kritik an mir ohne jede Fachliteratur auskommt. Oder mit anderen Worten: Er begründet keine seiner Behauptungen und Kritiken.

Auf Seite 112 behauptet Dr. Bailer, an den Wänden der Entlausungskammern von Birkenau gebe es neben blauen Flecken auch gelbe und rote. Das ist neu. Wo diese sein sollen, sagt er nicht. Vielleicht ist er in der Lage, uns davon Farbbilder zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Auf den Seiten 113f. wird Dr. Bailer dann konfus:

> *"Er* [Rudolf] *bemerkt aber nicht, daß er in weiterer Folge nicht den Nachweis eines Einsatzes von Blausäure führt, sondern den Nachweis, daß eine triefnasse Mauer begast wurde. Denn, wie immer das Hexacyanoferrat weiter reagieren mag, bestimmend ist der Wassergehalt der Mauer, nicht die Menge Blausäure."*

---

[60] Vgl. dazu S. Sivaloganathan, "Death from Diesel Fumes", *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5 (1998), S. 138f. (www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html).

Ich habe in meinem Gutachten anhand von Fachliteratur nachgewiesen, dass die Blausäure-Aufnahmefähigkeit einer Wand bei konstantem Blausäuregehalt der Luft proportional zum Feuchtigkeitsgehalt der Wand ist. Dass *allein* triefnasse Wände Blausäure aufnehmen und in stabile Verbindungen umwandeln, wie Bailer selbstherrlich behauptet, steht nirgendwo. Was Dr. Bailer hier allerdings verschweigt, ist die Tatsache, dass gerade die tatsächlichen oder angeblichen Menschengaskammern der Krematorien II und III im Gegensatz zu den Entlausungskammern triefnass und somit zur Bildung des Berlinerblau geradezu prädestiniert waren, so dass seine Einlassungen die Vermutung aufkommen lassen, Dr. Bailer vertrete die These, in den Menschengaskammern hätte sich Berlinerblau bilden müssen. Da das wohl kaum seine These ist, weist dies darauf hin, dass Dr. Bailer den Überblick über die Materie verloren hat.

Neben der Tatsache, dass die Umsetzung der in der Wand adsorbierten Blausäure zu stabilen Verbindungen (Hexacyanoferrate) durch einen hohen Wassergehalt gefördert wird, belegte ich durch verschiedene Fachliteraturstellen auch, dass ein Überschuss an Blausäure im Mauerwerk die Umsetzung der Hexacyanoferrate in das extrem stabile Berlinerblau fördert.[61] Wie Dr. Bailer bei diesen Feststellung zu den Aussagen kommt, bestimmend für die wie auch immer erfolgende Weiterreaktion des Hexacyanoferrats sei *allein* der Wassergehalt der Mauer, wird sein Geheimnis bleiben. Er versucht es auch gar nicht zu lüften, gibt uns nämlich für seine Behauptungen keinen Beleg an, bietet sie uns also quasi als Axiome an.

Dass es mit Dr. Bailers chemischen Verständnis nicht weit her ist, zeigen die nächsten Passagen auf S. 114:

> *"Normaler chemischer Hausverstand würde dem Hexacyanoferrat (III) in der Mauer ein wenig spektakuläres Ende vorhersagen. So, wie die Verbindung aus dem Hydroxid durch schrittweisen Ersatz der OH^--Gruppen entstanden ist, werden die CN^--Gruppen Stück für Stück gegen andere Gruppen, die die Mauer zu bieten hat, ersetzt, bis zuletzt wieder $Fe(OH)_3$ und, wenn die Mauer trocknet, Fe_2O_3 zustande kommt.*[291]
> *Rudolf dagegen meint, das Eisen (III) würde in Gegenwart von Cyanid ohne weiteres Zutun zu Eisen (II) reduziert werden und damit den Weg zur Bildung von Berlinerblau frei machen. Dabei hat so mancher Chemiestudent Eisen (III) mit Cyanid im Reagenzglas geschüttelt, dabei vielleicht allerhand Prussiate* [Salze des Hexacyanoeisensäure] *erhalten, auf die Bildung von Berlinerblau aber vergeblich gewartet."*

Zunächst einmal sind die Vorstellungen Dr. Bailers über die chemischen Vorgänge in Baustoffen nicht korrekt. Im Mauerwerk vorhandenes $Fe(OH)_3$ lässt sich nämlich nicht so mir nichts dir nichts durch einfaches Lufttrocknen der Mauer in Fe_2O_3 überführen, wie Dr. Bailer angibt. Vielmehr liegt das Ei-

---

[61] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 39f.

sen(III) in dem selbst bei lufttrockenem Zustand immer noch sehr wasserhaltigen Mauerwerk in Form verschiedenster Mischoxide vor, die man grob mit folgender Formel charakterisiert: $Fe_2^{III}O_{3-x}(OH)_{2x} \cdot y\ H_2O$. Das ist nicht nebensächlich, denn in dieser Form ist das Eisen(III) wesentlich reaktiver, als wenn es als Fe_2O_3 (etwa Hämatit) gebunden wäre. Um die Eisenoxid-Hydroxid-Hydrate in Baustoffen in Fe_2O_3 zu überführen, bedarf es mehr als nur einer trockenen Raumtemperatur, z.B. eines Brennprozesses wie dem bei der Herstellung von Ziegelsteinen.

Bei der sich anschließenden Passage von Dr. Bailers Darstellung wird der Leser erneut ungemein beeindruckt sein von seiner tiefgehend fundierten wissenschaftlichen Argumentationsweise. Als Beweis für seine Behauptung der Falschheit meiner These, aus Hexacyanoferrat(III) würde sich in Gegenwart von überschüssigem Cyanid Berlinerblau bilden können, führt er seine nicht belegten, reagenzglasschüttelnden Studenten an. Er verschweigt, dass ich für meine These auf mannigfache Fachliteratur verweisen kann, die genau diesen Prozess belegt. Dieser Vorgang spielt sich aber eben nicht innerhalb einiger Minuten ab, sondern in Zeiträumen mehrerer Stunden bis einiger Tage, wenn die wenig beweiskräftigen Chemiestudenten die Lust am Schütteln von Reagenzgläsern längst verloren haben dürften.[61] Peinlich wird es, wenn Dr. Bailer in seiner Fußnote 291 anführt:

> *"Berlinerblau kann sich allenfalls an Stellen bilden, die feucht sind und Eisen (II) enthalten. Das kann z.B. in der unmittelbaren Umgebung von rostigen Wasserrohren der Fall sein. Ernst Gauss erwähnt als Beispiel für die Bildung blauer Flecken als Folge einer Begasung mit Zyklon einen Bauschaden an einer Kirche: Ernst Gauss, Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung, in: Gauss (Hg.), S. 401ff."*

Gerade mit dem von Walter Lüftl ausfindig gemachten Bauschadensfall,[62] dem ich später einen weiteren hinzufügen konnte,[63] wird ja unwiderlegbar bewiesen, dass die Bildung blaufleckiger Wände schon durch die einmalige Begasung von Mauern möglich ist, und zwar ohne das Vorhandensein von Eisen(II) und im Verlauf über einige Monate hinweg. Oder will Dr. Bailer etwa die These aufstellen, in den Wänden der mittelalterlichen Kirchen hätten überall eiserne Wasserrohre gelegen? Der "chemische Hausverstand", mit dem Dr. Bailer mein Gutachten zu widerlegen trachtet, reicht eben nicht aus, um eine komplexe Materie zu erfassen.

In dem Zusammenhang ist übrigens interessant, was die Gattin von Dr. Bailer auf S. 93 zu diesem Thema zu sagen hat:

---

[62] G. Zimmermann (Hg.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, S. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html), mit Bezug auf den Fall der Evangelischen Kirche von Wiesenfeld, Bayern, anno 1976.

[63] Ein ähnlicher Fall ereignete sich 1972 in der Katholischen Kirche von Untergriesbach, Bayern; vgl. www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

> *"Kernpunkt von Rudolfs 'Gutachten' ist die (unbeweisbare) Annahme, daß die Anwendung von Zyklon B eine Blaufärbung des Mauerwerks nach sich ziehe.*[226]*"*

In Fußnote 226 verweist sie dann auf den Beitrag ihres Mannes, dessen Erwähnung des Bauschadensfalles aber eben das genaue Gegenteil beweist.

Anschließend führt Bailer in einer Fußnote an, dass auch ich im Buch *Vorlesungen*[10] offensichtlich der Auffassung sei, die Bildung blauer Flecken bei Begasungen sei eher die Ausnahme als die Regel. Wäre dem nicht so, so gäbe es den geführten Streit nicht, denn dann wäre die Beweislage aufgrund fehlender blauer Flecken in den tatsächlichen oder nur vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern klar. Bailers Schlussfolgerung, dass die Abwesenheit blauer Flecken mithin nicht beweise, dass ein Raum nicht begast wurde, kann richtig sein. Aber wir sind nicht in der Lage, das unterstellte Verbrechen widerlegen zu müssen. In Beweisnot sind Herr Dr. Bailer und seine Genossen, die das unterstellte Verbrechen beweisen müssen, wenn man es als geschehen akzeptieren soll. Und eine Wand ohne merkliche Cyanidrückstände gibt eben keinen Beweis für eine Blausäure-Begasung her!

Man muss sich vergegenwärtigen, dass es bisher einzig in der Zeit des Zweiten Weltkrieges überhaupt massenhafte Anwendungen von Zyklon B in ein und derselben Örtlichkeit gegeben hat. Vor wie nach dem Krieg gab es zwar allerorten Entlausungen, jedoch wurden hier einzelne, zudem meist alte Gebäude bzw. Räume sporadisch, d.h. vielleicht im Abstand von einigen Jahren begast. Hier Berlinerblau finden zu können, bedarf schon besonderer Umstände, wie sie in dem von mir zitierten Bauschadensfall gegeben waren. Nur im Zweiten Weltkrieg kam es in den Kriegsgefangenen- und Konzentrationslagern zu jahrelangen, kontinuierlichen Anwendungen von Zyklon B in frisch errichteten Entlausungsräumen. Von diesen Räumlichkeiten jedoch stehen uns heute nur noch sehr wenige für eine Untersuchung zur Verfügung. Die deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager gibt es überhaupt nicht mehr, und auch die deutschen KZs wurden zum großen Teil dem Erdboden gleichgemacht. Somit hat die Feststellung von Dr. Bailer, dass heutige zivile Zyklon-B-Begasungen kaum je Spuren hinterlassen, keinerlei Aussagekraft für die Massenanwendung der damaligen Zeit, seien es nun die unbestrittenen Sachentlausungen oder die unterstellten Menschenvergasungen.

Was im Falle der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz, die weder blaufleckig sind noch merkliche Cyanidrückstände aufweisen, letztlich wahr ist, ist also nicht einfach festzustellen. Gerade hier zu einer tragbaren Schlussfolgerung zu kommen, war ja mein Anliegen. Den Fehler, von der Abwesenheit blauer Flecken bzw. vom Fehlen merklicher Cyanidrückstände sofort auf die Nichtverwendung der entsprechenden Räumlichkeiten zur Menschenvergasung zu schließen, hat Leuchter begangen. Diesen Fehler zu beheben, war gerade mein Anliegen, so dass Dr. Bailers hier offene Türen einrennt.

Dass Dr. Bailers Anliegen jedoch tatsächlich die Irreführung des Lesers ist, beweist die nächste Passage auf Seite 114:

> *"Rudolf selbst hat einen Mauerziegel 16 Stunden gewaltigen Mengen Blausäuregas ausgesetzt und – Zitat: 'Die Analysenergebnisse überraschen ob ihrer paradox erscheinenden Werte' – weder Blaufärbung erhalten noch Berlinerblau gefunden."*

Anschließend wirft mir Dr. Bailer vor, dass ich mich selbst durch Analysenergebnisse nicht von meinen vorgefassten Meinungen abbringen lassen würde, dass sich bei Begasungen Berlinerblau bilden müsse. Von der Bildung einer Blaufärbung oder von Berlinerblau ist in meinen entsprechenden Passagen aber überhaupt nicht die Rede. Das obige Zitat Dr. Bailers ist ein Paradebeispiel dafür, wie man Aussagen durch das Herausreißen von Satzfetzen entstellen kann. Ich schrieb tatsächlich:

> *"Die Analysenergebnisse bezüglich der Ziegelsteinproben (Tabelle 15, S. 84, Probennr. 25 und 26) überraschen ob ihrer paradox erscheinenden Werte: Die begaste Probe weist im Gegensatz zur unbegasten Probe keine Cyanidspuren auf."* (S. 92)

Was war vorgefallen? Ich hatte von einem Ziegelstein eines verfallenen bayerischen Bauernhauses vor dessen Begasung eine Probe entnommen und nach der Begasung. Während im Ziegelbruchstück, das vor der Begasung entnommen wurde, reproduzierbar ein Cyanidgehalt von knapp 10 mg/kg gefunden wurde, wies die begaste Probe keinerlei Cyanidwerte auf. Meine Bemerkung bezüglich der Paradoxie der Ergebnisse bezog sich also nicht darauf, dass ich keine Cyanide gefunden hatte, wie es Dr. Bailer suggeriert, sondern darauf, dass sie scheinbar durch die Begasung *verschwunden* waren, was schwierig zu erklären ist. Eine Erklärung dafür habe ich an einer anderen Stelle angeboten, und zwar im Buch *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*.[64] Dort spekulierte ich darüber, dass das Analyseninstitut möglicherweise vor dem Homogenisieren der Proben in der Kugelmühle diese nicht genügend gereinigt habe, wodurch Cyanidreste von vorherigen Mahlvorgängen eingeschleppt worden sein können. Da diese durchaus plausible Erklärung letztlich nicht beweisbar ist, habe ich sie nicht in mein Gutachten aufgenommen, sondern sie in einem Buch niedergelegt. Wenn Dr. Bailer sich in seiner Fußnote 294 auf den Seiten 114f. darüber mokiert, ich habe diese Passage in meinem Beitrag zu den *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* gestrichen, so liegt dies einfach daran, dass dieser Beitrag inhaltlich auf etwa ¼ des Originalgutachtens gekürzt wurde.

Was Dr. Bailer zudem unterschlägt, ist meine ebenfalls plausible Erklärung, warum intakte Ziegelsteine zur Bildung stabiler Cyanidverbindungen ungeeignet seien und daher Analysenergebnisse mit extrem niedrigen Cyanidwerten durchaus nicht überraschen können: Der Sinterungsprozess beim

---

[64] Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 196.

Brennen der Ziegel überführe die Eisenoxide in chemisch wie physikalisch quasi inerte Modifikationen.[65] Lediglich eine Aktivierung des Eisens durch aggressive Umwelteinflüsse an der Oberfläche des Ziegels könne das Eisen reaktivieren.[66]

Weiterhin verschweigt Dr. Bailer, dass die einmalige Begasung von Putz- und Mörtelproben während meiner Versuche sehr wohl zu merklichen Cyanid-Rückständen geführt hat,[67] denn in diesen Materialien liegt das Eisen in chemisch und physikalisch reaktiver Form vor.[68] Dass die merklichen darin gefundenen Cyanid-Spuren bei den Probebegasungen zu keiner Blaufärbung führten, kann nur einen Laien überraschen, denn die geringen Cyanidmengen (0,01% und weniger von der Gesamtgesteinsmasse) würden selbst dann, wenn sie komplett in Form von Berlinerblau vorlägen, bei gleichmäßiger Verteilung im Mörtel die graue Farbe nicht überdecken können.[69]

Anschließend an diese mit falschen Unterstellungen gestützten Vorwürfe gegen mich wärmt Dr. Bailer seine althergebrachte These neu auf, dass die blauen Flecken in den Auschwitzer Entlausungskammern von einer Wandfarbe herrührten (S. 115). Diese Farbe sei später durch weiße Farbe überdeckt worden und trete heute nach und nach wieder durch diese hindurch. Obwohl ich diese These mehrfach widerlegt habe,[70] reagiert Dr. Bailer auf meine Argumente mit keiner Silbe, spielt vielmehr die berühmten drei Affen. Da man auch genauso effektiv gegen Wände sprechen könnte, werde ich hier meine Argumente nicht wiederholen. Der interessierte Leser mag sie in den entsprechenden Publikationen selbst nachlesen. Stattdessen möchte ich einige neue Gedanken zu Dr. Bailers These hinzufügen.

Dr. Bailer schreibt auf S. 112:

> *"Ein Raum, der für die regelmäßige Anwendung von Zyklon vorgesehen war, eine Entlausungskammer, wird dagegen zumindest einen einigermaßen gasdichten Anstrich erhalten haben, sodaß das Giftgas gar nicht in tiefere Mauerschichten eindringen konnte. Eine gasdichte und abwaschbare Ausgestaltung der Wände einer Entlausungskammer macht die Arbeit darin wesentlich sauberer, sicherer und wirtschaftlicher. Es wäre äußerst unprofessionell, auf solche Vorkehrungen in einem Begasungsraum zu verzichten.* [...[71]]

---

65 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 50, 52.
66 Ebenda, S. 50, 93.
67 Ebenda, S. 92f.
68 Ebenda, S. 50-52.
69 Ebenda, S. 91.
70 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 91; Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 292f.; Germar Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 272; G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 168f.
71 Hier kommt Dr. Bailer auf jüngst publizierte polnische Untersuchungen zurück, die im nächsten Beitrag in diesem Buch kritisiert werden: "Polnische Wissenschaft".

Für die Anwesenheit von Rückständen muss auch die schlechte Ausstattung der Räume verantwortlich gemacht werden. Die SS in Auschwitz war offensichtlich ignorant genug, selbst die Sachentlausungsanlagen entgegen den damals anerkannten Prinzipien unsicher, unsauber und unwirtschaftlich zu betreiben."

Hier hat Dr. Bailer ganz recht: Die SS hat in Birkenau im Eiltempo unüberlegt möglichst billige Bauten hingestellt, um darin einige Räume zu Entlausungszwecken zu benützen. Im Gegensatz dazu stehen zum Beispiel die Entlausungskammern im KZ Dachau, die alle einen soliden abdichtenden Schutzanstrich aufweisen.

Nach Dr. Bailers These sollen nun gerade die Wände jener Entlausungsräume einen farbigen (sprich: berlinerblauen), porösen Anstrich erhalten haben, anstatt des sonst üblichen abdichtenden Überzuges. Warum sollte die auf Eile und niedrigste Kosten bedachte SS das wohl tun? Alle Wände in den gemauerten Gebäuden des Lagers sind lediglich weiß gekalkt. Und lediglich für die Entlausungsräume in den Hygienebauten 5a und 5b, wo die Farbe niemand bewundern konnte und sie absolut keinen Sinn hat, soll die SS berlinerblaue Wandfarbe gekauft haben, die es zudem überhaupt nie gab?[72]

Ähnlich sieht es übrigens in den Lagern Majdanek und Stutthof aus, die Dr. Bailer geflissentlich übergeht. Dort befinden sich Bauten im ursprünglichen Zustand, in denen einige Räume als Menschengaskammern gedient haben sollen. In einigen davon soll mit Zyklon B getötet worden sein. In den Originalplänen sind diese Räume als Entlausungsräume angegeben. Auch diese Räume sind lediglich mit simplem Kalkverputz hergestellt, so dass sie also "unsicher, unsauber und unwirtschaftlich zu betreiben waren." Auch hier findet man an den Wänden und an der Decke jene blauen Flecken, die wir von den Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz kennen.[73] Diese blauen Flecken rühren im Übrigen wie in den Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz von Entlausungen her und nicht von Menschenvergasungen, die es auch in Majdanek und Stutthof nie gegeben hat.[74] Somit gibt es neben Auschwitz und den weiter oben erwähnten Bauschadensfällen zwei weitere Fälle von fleckig blauen Wänden nach Zyklon-B-Anwendungen. Es scheint, dass die Ausnahme langsam zur Regel wird. Und nicht genug damit, sind Berichte über blau angelaufene Wände nach Blausäurebegasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Räu-

---

[72] Eisenblau wird in Wandfarben nicht verwendet, da es nicht kalkecht ist, d.h., es ist im alkalischen Bereich instabil, also auf frischen Verputzen, vgl. Horst Ferch, Hans Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, Nr. 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1990.

[73] Germar Rudolf, Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 257, 277ff.

[74] Vgl. dazu Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das KL Stutthof*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

men mit feuchten, eisenhaltigen Verputzen alles andere als unbekannt, wie ein Literaturüberblick gezeigt hat.[75]

Wie erklärt sich Dr. Bailer diese Flecken in Majdanek und Stutthof? Stammen sie auch von einem blauen Farbanstrich einer nichtexistierenden, eisenblau-haltigen Wandfarbe, die später durch weiße Farbe überdeckt wurde und nun langsam durch diese durchdringt? Wurde hier also eine seiner Auffassung nach zur Menschentötung verwendete Gaskammer mit einer von der SS selbst zusammengebrauten Farbe blau angepinselt, während alle anderen Räumlichkeiten im KZ Majdanek weiß blieben? Gehörte das abwechselnde blaue Anmalen von Entlausungs- bzw. Menschengaskammern zur schwarzen (oder besser blauen) Magie der Nationalsozialisten, oder fällt Dr. Bailer ein besseres Motiv ein, gerade diese Räume blau anzumalen? Und überhaupt: Wie bringt man blaue Wandfarbe auf, ohne Pinselstriche zu hinterlassen?

Und wie erklärt sich Dr. Bailer, dass die Cyanidrückstände in den Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz-Birkenau auch in tiefen Mauerschichten vorhanden sind, und zwar sogar dort, wo es keine merkliche blaue Verfärbung gibt? Wurde damals beim Bau der Gebäude der ganze Mörtel mit Eisencyanidverbindungen versetzt? Oder will uns Dr. Bailer sagen, diese Verbindungen seien nachträglich in tiefe Mörtelschichten eingewandert, obwohl die Grundwasserfeuchtigkeit in den Mauern hochsteigt und die löslichen Salze lediglich zu den äußeren Wandschichten transportieren kann, niemals aber ins Wandinnere? Oder, einfacher ausgedrückt: Fließt bei Dr. Bailer das Wasser den Berg hinauf?

Wie wäre es, wenn Dr. Bailer seine These wenigstens zu beweisen versuchte, indem er jene von ihm postulierte blaue Farbschicht unter der neueren weißen Deckschicht freilegt? Es sei ihm vorausgesagt, dass dies das Aus seiner These wäre, denn dort gibt es keine ältere, überdeckte Farbschicht.

Ein Opfer seiner Zwangsvorstellungen von der blauen Wandfarbe wird Dr. Bailer einige Seiten später (S. 117). Dort bildet er den Mittelwert der von mir in den Entlausungskammern gefundenen Cyanidwerte (5.090 mg/kg). Ein solches Vorgehen würde aber nur dann sinnvoll sein, wenn die Wände der Entlausungskammern tatsächlich mit einer Farbschicht einigermaßen gleichmäßig bedeckt worden wären und man somit mit einigermaßen gleichmäßigen Werten würde rechnen müssen. Da ich Werte gefunden habe, die um eine Zehnerpotenz auseinander liegen (zwischen etwa 1.000 und 13.000 mg/kg), kommt Dr. Bailer zu folgenden Schlussfolgerungen:

> *"Die Standardabweichung beträgt 4.100 mg/kg, d.h., Rudolf müßte den Berlinerblaugehalt der Mauern mit 5.100 ± 4.100 mg/kg angeben – einigermaßen blamabel, wenn die Analysenschwankung unerklärlicherweise*

[75] E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (Hg.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, München 1995, S. 43-56.

fast so groß ist wie der Meßwert. Für Gerichtsgutachten wird meist eine statistische Sicherheit von mindestens der dreifachen Standardabweichung gefordert. Das heißt, ein Berlinerblaugehalt innerhalb der Spannweite von 0.0 bis 17.400 mg/kg ist mit der für ein Gerichtsgutachten erforderlichen Sicherheit von den Werten, die Rudolf in den Sachentlausungskammern gemessen hat, nicht unterscheidbar. Damit bricht das gesamte Gutachten zusammen, denn kein einziger Meßwert liegt außerhalb dieser Spannweite. Die Statistik ist keine spitzfindige Zahlenspielerei, sondern der Beweis, daß die Proben nicht einheitlich sind. Daraus folgt, entweder gibt es andere Ursachen für das Vorkommen des Berlinerblaus, die erst einmal zu ergründen wären, oder die Proben sind schlecht genommen. In jedem Fall ist die Aussagekraft der Analysen gleich Null. Das Ergebnis war zu erwarten, denn das Berlinerblau kommt nicht vom Giftgas."

Dass meine Proben einheitlich seien, habe ich nirgends behauptet. Im Gegenteil gab ich sogar an, dass ich deshalb an ganz unterschiedlichen Stellen mit erwartungsgemäß unterschiedlicher Tendenz zur Bildung von Berlinerblau Proben genommen habe, um die Abhängigkeit der Bildung von Berlinerblau von den jeweiligen Bedingungen zu erforschen, um also zu verstehen, welche Bedingungen zu welchem Ergebnis führen.[76] Dr. Bailers Bildung von Mittelwerten und Standardabweichungen haben tatsächlich nur dort Sinn, wo gleichartige Proben genommen und analysiert wurden, wie etwa verschiedene Abwasserproben aus einem Fluss am gleichen Ort und zur gleichen Zeit, oder, um bei unserem Thema zu bleiben, die Entnahme *einer* Mauerprobe und deren Teilung in verschiedene Teilproben zur separaten Analyse.

Auch Dr. Bailers These von der blauen Wandfarbe würde zu einem ungefähr einheitlichen Cyanidwert führen können, vorausgesetzt, dass gleichmäßig viel Farbe aufgetragen wurde und diese gleichmäßig die Zeit bis heute überstand. Im Falle einer Begasung jedoch gibt es so viele unterschiedliche Faktoren, die den Cyanidgehalt einer Mauer beeinflussen können,[77] dass es einfach keinen Sinn hat, zwei an völlig unterschiedlichen Stellen oder sogar in unterschiedlichen Gebäuden entnommene Proben miteinander in einen statistischen Topf zu werfen. Die für Dr. Bailer als "unerklärlich" bezeichneten Schwankungen der Analysenergebnisse sind also alles andere als unerklärlich, wenn man die Ursache für die Bildung der Rückstände in Zyklon-B-Begasungen

---

[76] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 83; Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 64), S. 189.

[77] Es seien hier aufgezählt: Entnahmeort (außen, innen, an der Oberfläche, im Mauerinneren), die Feuchtigkeit der Mauer damals (der Grundwasserstand unter dem Gebäude), die Bewitterung (Windrichtung, Regennässe), die Wasserleitfähigkeit der Mauer insgesamt wie der speziellen Entnahmestelle, ebenso die Wärmeleitfähigkeit, die Feuchtigkeit und Bewitterung in den Jahren bis heute, die Konsistenz der Probe damals (Eisengehalt, pH-Wert, Feuchtigkeit, physikalische Beschaffenheit, evtl. Sinterungszustand bei Ziegeln) usw. usf.

sucht. Sie wären freilich unerklärlich, wenn man die These aufstellte, die Cyanide rührten von einer gleichmäßig aufgetragenen Wandfarbe her. Insofern widerlegen gerade die starken Schwankungen der Messwerte Dr. Bailers These von der Wandfarben-Herkunft der Cyanidrückstände.

Mit seinem statistischen Imponiergehabe betreibt Dr. Bailer also nichts anderes als Schindluder. Der in statistischen Fragen unerfahrene Laie mag sich durch diesen Taschenspielertrick beirren lassen. Dem Wissenschaftler jedoch packt das Entsetzen angesichts der unverschämten Absichten, die er hinter Dr. Bailers durchsichtigem Manöver vermuten muss.

Besonders peinlich wird es noch auf der gleichen Seite, wenn Dr. Bailer ausführt:

> *"Ein Wert von etwa 5 g/kg in einer Mauer ist für den Rückstand eines Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittels unglaubwürdig hoch. Die Wände, der Fußböden und die von Rudolf vermuteten Zwischendecken müßten demnach insgesamt etwa 1,5 Tonnen Berlinerblau bergen. Zur Bildung von 1,5 Tonnen Berlinerblau nach dem von Rudolf vorgeschlagenen Reaktionsweg wären sebst*[78] *bei einer für solche Reaktionen sehr hohen Ausbeute von 10% der Theorie etwa 10 Tonnen reine Blausäure erforderlich gewesen, das entspricht 30 bis 40 Tonnen Zyklon. 40 Tonnen hätten allein in diesen Entlausungsanlagen nutzlos in die Wände gehen müssen, um Berlinerblau in der Menge, wie es Germar Rudolf und Fred Leuchter gefunden haben, zu bilden. Das ist absurd. 40 Tonnen ist die Größenordnung der Menge, die das Lager zeit seines Bestehens verbraucht hat, und dort gab es noch mehr Entlausungsanlagen. Das Ergebnis allein der Kontrollproben beweist, daß die Analysen völlig wertlos sind und daß das Berlinerblau nicht vom Zyklon herkommen kann."*

Da die Bildung eines Mittelwertes aus meinen Analysenergebnissen ziemlich sinnlos ist, wie oben gezeigt – hierzu müsste man wohl einige hundert Proben aus allen Tiefen des gesamten Mauerwerks analysieren – ist schon der angesetzte Wert von 5 g/kg sehr gewagt. Aber wir wollen diesen Wert einmal als Richtschnur nehmen. Dr. Bailer spricht hier von den Entlausungsräumen der Gebäude 5a und 5b in Birkenau mit Mauern von 11 m Länge, 13 m Breite, 3 m Höhe und 15 cm Dicke. Eine Zwischendecke, wie ich in meiner ersten Gutachtenversion spekulierte, hat es in den Räumen nicht gegeben. Zusammen mit einem Boden analoger Dicke erhält man insgesamt gut 43 m³ Gemäuer, das bei einer Dichte von etwa 1,6 g/cm³ knapp 69 Tonnen auf die Waage bringt. 5‰ davon für den Cyanidgehalt sind 690 kg, was etwa 1,25 Tonnen Berlinerblau entspräche, also dank der fehlenden Decke etwas weniger als die von Dr. Bailer angegebene Menge, die in der Mauer nach meiner These zu erwarten sei. Was Dr. Bailer aber unterschlägt, ist die von mir festgestellte

---

78 Fehler im Original.

Tatsache, dass Ziegelsteine keine Blausäure aufnehmen und auch heute nur an den äußeren, der Witterung ausgesetzten Schichten Cyanide aufweisen.[79] Der Rest der ganzen Ziegelsteine im dortigen Mauerwerk ist also quasi cyanidfrei. Da ich deswegen kaum Ziegelproben nahm, spiegelt der von Dr. Bailer angegebene Mittelwert den des Mörtels und Verputzes wieder, der höchstens 20% der gesamten Mauermasse ausmacht. Damit blieben von den obigen 690 kg Cyanid lediglich maximal 140 kg übrig, die nach meiner These in den dortigen Mauern anzutreffen wären.

Auch die von Dr. Bailer für sehr hoch gehaltene Ausbeute von 10% der Blausäure, die im Mauerwerk zu stabilen Verbindungen umgesetzt werden, ist durchaus nicht unrealistisch. Ich fand nämlich bei meinen Probebegasungen ziemlich genau 10% der von mir eingesetzten Blausäure in meinen Proben wieder – nach mehreren Monaten trockener und warmer Lagerung![80]

Dann macht Dr. Bailer einen entscheidenden Fehler. Die von ihm bei 10%iger Ausbeute für notwendig erachteten 10 Tonnen reine Blausäure, die in der Entlausungskammer zu Anwendung gekommen sein müssen (und sich nach meinen Rechnungen bereits auf 1,4 Tonnen reduziert haben), setzt er mit 30 bis 40 Tonnen Zyklon B gleich, jener Menge, die an das Lager Auschwitz insgesamt geliefert wurde. Anscheinend weiß er nicht, dass die Massenangaben bei Zyklon-B-Lieferungen sich immer auf den reinen Blausäuregehalt bezogen und beziehen.[81] Wenn das Lager Auschwitz also 40 Tonnen Zyklon B bekam, so heißt dies, dass es 40 Tonnen reine Blausäure erhielt. Die in den beiden Entlausungsgebäuden nach meiner These heute auffindbaren Cyanidmengen von 2 × 140 kg entsprechen also gerade einmal etwas mehr als einem halben Prozent der gesamten Liefermenge an das Lager. Da diese beiden Gebäude im Gegensatz zu den vielen anderen im Lager befindlichen kleineren Anlagen die Hauptorte der Zyklon-B-Anwendung waren, ergibt sich daraus, dass meine These alles andere als abwegig ist.

Das einzige, das durch Bailers Thesen bewiesen wurde, ist, dass auch promovierte Chemiker auf Milchmädchenrechnungen verfallen können.

Dr. Bailers unfundierte, ja hanebüchene These von der blauen Wandfarbe machte später Karriere, denn sie wurde anschließend unkritisch, ja dogmatisch von Dritten übernommen, so zuerst 1994 von polnischen Forschern aus Krakau (siehe den nächsten Beitrag "Polnische Wissenschaft" in diesem Band), dann weiter im exterminationistischen Zitier-Inzest von Richard Green (nur indirekt, indem er die Polen deckt; siehe den Beitrag "Grün sieht Rot" in die-

---

[79] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 50, 52, 87.
[80] Ebenda, S. 92.
[81] Ebenda, S. 60, Fußnote 31.

sem Band) und dann anno 2011 von Achim Trunk.[82] Keiner dieser kühnen Ritter wider den revisionistischen Drachen hat es je für nötig gehalten, meine seit 1993 wiederholt veröffentlichten vielfältigen Argumente gegen diese Farbthese auch nur zu erwähnen, geschweige denn zu widerlegen.

Polemik pur: Wolfgang Neugebauer

Einer ganz besonders unwissenschaftlichen Art der Behandlung gegenläufiger Argumente bedient sich Wolfgang Neugebauer in seinem Beitrag "'Revisionistische' Manipulationen der Zahl der Holocaust-Opfer". Auf den Seiten 149ff. greift er meinen im Band *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[83] publizierten Vergleich zweier bevölkerungsstatistischer Bücher über die Opferzahlen der Juden unter dem Nationalsozialismus zwar an, erwähnt aber weder, wo sich meine Ausführungen befinden, noch welcher Art diese sind. Neugebauer schreibt:

> *"Zuletzt hat Germar Rudolf, ein Diplomchemiker, der in der 'revisionistischen' Szene offenbar vom Fachmann für technische Fragen zum Historiker und Statistiker des Holocaust avanciert ist, die 300.000-Opfer-Zahl als neueste Version 'revisionistischer' Zahlenspielereien zum besten gegeben."*

Zunächst einmal habe ich in meinem Beitrag zwei bevölkerungsstatistische Werke einander gegenübergestellt und keine eigenen statistischen Untersuchungen angestellt, so dass die suggestive Unterstellung, ich hätte als Chemiker Bevölkerungsstatistiken angefertigt, wozu ich nicht kompetent sei, das Ziel verfehlt. Außerdem sind grundlegende statistische Methoden sowie ein kritisch-logisches Denkvermögen für einen naturwissenschaftlich ausgebildeten Chemiker keine Fremdmaterie. Zudem wäre zu fragen, mit welchem Recht sich eigentlich der Antisemitismusforscher Wolfgang Benz, dessen Buch ich kritisierte,[84] und mit ihm so mancher Koautor anmaßen, über bevölkerungsstatistische Fragen ein Sammelwerk zu publizieren, obwohl sie hierfür ebenfalls keine Fachkenntnisse besitzen. Außerdem ist die Unterstellung, ich hätte die "300.000-Opfer-Zahl" zum Besten gegeben, schlicht und einfach falsch, denn ich legte mich auf gar keine konkrete Zahl fest. Bei mir lesen wir:[85]

> *"Sanning macht wie Benz den Fehler, die statistischen Zahlen auf die Goldwaage zu legen. Aufgrund ihrer tatsächlichen Schwankungen ist eine*

---

82 Achim Trunk, "Die todbringenden Gase," in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (eds.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011, pp. 46f. Siehe den letzten Beitrag im vorliegenden Buch.

83 Germar Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 141-168.

84 Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, München 1991.

85 Ebenda, S. 167f.

gesicherte Aussage über die Frage, wie viele hunderttausend Juden ihr Leben im deutschen Einflußbereich verloren, nicht möglich. Diese Werte gehen in den Schwankungen des statistischen Materials unter."

Sannings Argumente[86] werden von Neugebauer erneut wie schon bei Benz[87] als "Spekulationen und Manipulationen" hingestellt. Trotz meiner Aufforderung[88] belegt er diese Behauptung nicht. Ferner unterstellt Neugebauer mir, ich hätte aus den von Benz festgestellten 2,89 Mio. jüdischen Opfern auf dem Territorium der UdSSR 15.000 Vermisste gemacht, was auch nicht stimmt, denn ich zitierte in einer Tabelle zwar jene Zahl aus Sannings Buch,[89] jedoch kam ich bezüglich jüdischer Verluste auf dem Territorium der früheren UdSSR zu keinen eigenen Zahlen, da nach meiner Auffassung das aus der UdSSR bzw. aus Russland stammende statistische Material völlig unzureichend ist. Bezüglich der Anzahl der Juden, die auf dem Gebiet der UdSSR den Zweiten Weltkrieg überlebten, schwankten die Zahlen um mehrere Millionen(!). Auf jeden Fall aber liegt die realistische Zahl Überlebender deutlich über dem von Benz angegebenen Wert,[90] so dass ich meinte, die Opferzahlen von Benz um mindestens 1,5 Mio. reduzieren zu können.[91] Es würden also nach meinen Schätzungen aus 2,89 Mio. Opfern 1,39 Mio. Opfer werden, und nicht 15.000 Vermisste, wie Neugebauer angibt.

Auch die Unterstellung Neugebauers, in einem meiner Abschnitte über den Exodus der Juden aus Europa werde "schließlich suggeriert, dass die 'Vermißten' nach 1945 in Palästina/Israel und anderen Ländern wieder aufgetaucht wären", ist nichts als Nebelwerferei, denn ich vermerkte schlicht, dass gegen die von Sanning vorgebrachten Argumente bezüglich der weltweiten jüdischen Bevölkerungsverschiebung anscheinend keine Gegenargumente möglich sind, zumal der aus unerfindlichen Gründen zum Statistikfachmann avancierte Anti-Antisemit Wolfgang Benz trotz achtjährigen Grübelns darauf keine Erwiderung weiß.[92] Die Worthülse Neugebauers, ich würde etwas suggerieren, was ich tatsächlich als unwiderlegte und mit seriösen Quellen fundierte Argumente Sannings präsentierte, lenkt nur von Neugebauers eigenem Mangel an Argumenten ab. So glänzen die ganzen 3 (drei!) Textseiten seines Beitrages durch jede Menge Polemik, keinen einzigen Quellenverweis und nicht ein einziges Sachargument! Neugebauer macht sich also noch nicht einmal die Mühe, irgendetwas zur Sache beizutragen.

---

86 *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.
87 AaO. (Anm. 84), S. 558, Fußnote 396.
88 Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 154; Germar Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 156, 167.
89 Germar Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 158.
90 Ebenda, S. 156f.
91 Ebenda, S. 162.
92 Ebenda, S. 161f.

Fazit

Ich habe mich in meinem Gutachten ausführlich mit der Tatsache beschäftigt, dass es in der Decke der angeblichen Gaskammer des Krematoriums II in Birkenau keine Einwurflöcher für Zyklon B gibt, so dass es in diesen Räumen gar keine Vergasungen mit Zyklon B auf die bezeugte Weise gegeben haben kann.[93] Dieses Argument ist neben meinen chemischen Untersuchungen die Hauptstütze, auf die ich meine Schlussfolgerungen aufbaute.[94] Offensichtlich fällt den Koautoren des hier kritisierten Buches zu diesem Komplex kein Gegenargument ein, so dass sie sich genötigt sehen, den Komplex einfach totzuschweigen.

Zu den Hunderten von Argumenten gegen die Thesen der Exterminationisten in dem Werk *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[25] scheint den Koautoren von *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge* ebenfalls nichts einzufallen:

- zu den vielen Kritikpunkten Walter Lüftls am "Auschwitz-Gutachten" von Prof. Gerhard Jagschitz;
- zu den Untersuchungen von Manfred Köhler und Claus Jordan über den Schauprozesscharakter der Strafprozesse gegen angebliche Holocaust-"Täter";
- zu meinen Ausführungen über die der 6-Millionenzahl hohnsprechenden statistischen Fakten der europäischen wie weltweiten jüdischen Bevölkerungsentwicklung;
- zu dem Nachweis der Fälschung des sogenannten "Wannsee-Protokolls" durch Johannes Peter Ney;
- zu der kritischen Würdigung der Beweislage bezüglich der in Russland angeblich eingesetzten Gaswagen zum Judenmord durch Ingrid Weckert;
- zu den Ausführungen von Udo Walendy über Bildfälschungen im Zusammenhang mit der Judenverfolgung;
- zu den Luftbildanalysen über die Ereignisse in den angeblichen Vernichtungslagern durch John Clive Ball;
- zu den technischen Untersuchungen über die Kapazität der Auschwitzer Krematorien von Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana;
- zu den von Arnulf Neumaier nachgewiesenen technischen Unmöglichkeiten der Zeugenaussagen über die spurlose Leichenverbrennung von Millionen im Lager Treblinka;
- zu den Untersuchungen von Herbert Tiedemann über die widersprüchlichen und den Fakten zuwiderlaufenden Zeugenaussagen über das angebliche Massaker an Juden in Babi Jar.

Das Buch *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge* ist ein großartiger Beweis dafür, dass den Gegnern der Auschwitz-Wahrheit außer schweigendem Übergehen ganzer

---

[93] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 26), S. 22-29.
[94] Ebenda, S. 98.

Themenbereiche, leierhafter Wiederholung längst widerlegter Falschbehauptungen sowie leerer Worte, billiger Polemik, ungerechtfertigten Unterstellungen und falschen Angaben einfach nichts mehr einfällt, um ihre falschen Thesen zu verteidigen.

Polnische Wissenschaft

Vorspiel

Im Frühjahr 1988 herrschte Aufregung in den Räumen des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz, als die Nachricht nach Polen drang, dass der amerikanische Hinrichtungsfachmann Fred Leuchter u.a. aufgrund chemischer Analysen glaubte, nachgewiesen zu haben, dass die angeblichen Gaskammern in Auschwitz für Massenmorde gar nicht benutzt werden konnten und nachweislich auch nicht benutzt worden waren.[1] Weil nicht sein kann, was nicht sein darf – immerhin wäre dies das Ende des lukrativen Museumsgeschäfts –, machte sich die Leitung des Museums daran, dieses amerikanische Gutachten zu widerlegen. Man beauftragte Prof. Jan Markiewicz, Fachmann für technische Prüfungen vom Jan-Sehn-Institut in Krakau, an diversen Gebäuden bzw. Gebäuderuinen in den Lagern Auschwitz und Birkenau Gemäuerproben zu entnehmen und auf chemische Rückstände (Cyanidverbindungen) zu untersuchen. Diese Cyanidverbindungen sind Überreste des mit dem Wirkstoff Blausäure versehenen Entlausungsmittels Zyklon B, mit dem in den Entlausungskammern Läuse getötet wurden, in den vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern dagegen angeblich Menschen. Die Ergebnisse dieser Analysen von Prof. Markiewicz und seinen Kollegen sind in Tabelle 1 wiedergegeben.

Die Proben Nr. 1, 2 und 7-11 entstammen einer Entlausungskammer, in der während des Krieges Häftlingskleider mit Blausäure entlaust wurde. Es wird nicht behauptet, in diesem Raum seien Menschen getötet worden. Die einzige "positive" Probe aus einem Raum, von dem das Museum behauptet, es habe sich dabei um eine Menschengaskammer gehandelt, ist Nr. 15. Alle anderen Proben enthielten keine nachweisbaren Rückstände.

Diese Ergebnisse scheinen nahezulegen, in den angeblichen "Gaskammern" gebe es deutlich niedrigere Cyanidrückstände als in den Entwesungskammern oder sogar gar keine. Allerdings fiel mir bei den von Markiewicz angegebenen Werten zweierlei auf:

---

[1] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; neuer: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten. Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Tabelle 1: Cyanidkonzentrationen im Mauerwerk von "Gaskammern"/ Entwesungskammern				
Nach Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, Polen; Angaben in mg pro kg				
Nr.	Gebäude	Entnahmeort und -tiefe[2]	Material	CN^-
1	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 4, um Ventilatoröffnung, 2 mm	Verputz	0,068
2	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 4, neben Türe zu Raum 3, 2 mm	Verputz	0,036
7	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 3, unter Fenster, gegenüber Eingangstür, 2 mm	Verputz	0,076
8	Entwesung Block 3	Türöffnung zwischen Raum 2 und 1, 2 mm rechts oben	Verputz	0,140
9	Entwesung Block 3	wie Nr. 8, links unten	Verputz	0,404
10	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 1, Ventilatoröffnung, 2 mm	Verputz	0,528
11	Entwesung Block 3	wie 10, schwach blau	Verputz	0,588
15	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1	Beton-Stützsäule	Verputz (?)	0,024
4 weitere Proben aus Krematorium II, 1 aus Krematorium I, 1 aus Krematorium V, jeweils aus angeblicher "Gaskammer", und 2 Kontrollproben enthielten keine nachweisbaren CN^--Spuren.				

1. Im Original ist das Cyanid als KCN pro 100 g Material angegeben anstatt den international üblichen mg CN^- pro kg Material.
2. Die Krakauer Analysenwerte der Proben aus der Entlausungskammer liegen um den Faktor 10.000(!) niedriger als die Analysenwerte der Proben, die Fred Leuchter und ich dort entnommen hatten. Außerdem liegen ausnahmslos alle Werte unterhalb der Nachweisgrenze der Analysenmethode, die von allen ernstzunehmenden chemischen Analyseinstituten in der Welt angewendet werden (ca. 1 mg/kg). Ich vermutete daher schon 1993, dass es sich hier um einen messmethodischen Fehler handelt.[3]

Da diese Analysenwerte trotz ihrer Fraglichkeit die Revisionisten zu bestätigen schienen, entschloss man sich, diese Ergebnisse nicht zu veröffentlichen. Irgendwer im Auschwitz-Museum, der mit den Revisionisten sympathisierte, sandte Fotokopien dieser Analysenergebnisse im Frühjahr 1991 an einen bekannten Revisionisten, der dafür sorgte, dass diese Studie umgehend veröffentlicht wurde.[4] Schon anhand eines kurzen Auszuges aus diesem Untersuchungsbericht von Prof. Markiewicz lässt sich erkennen, dass er sich durch völlige Inkompetenz in chemischen Fragen auszeichnet:

> *"Cyanwasserstoff ist eine schwache Säure, was zur Folge hat, dass sich ihre Salze in Gegenwart von stärkeren Säuren leicht zersetzen. Eine solche stärkere Säure ist sogar Kohlensäure, die durch Reaktion von Kohlendi-*

---

[2] Entnahmeort und Tiefe ergeben sich nicht aus dem veröffentlichten Text, sondern aus einem unveröffentlichten Protokoll, das mir Herr Werner Wegner zukommen ließ.

[3] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html), S. 82.

[4] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, *Gutachten*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, 24. September 1990; teilweise veröffentlicht z.B. in: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f. (www.vho.org/D/DGG/IDN39_2).

oxid und Wasser entsteht. Stärkere Säuren wie z.B. die Schwefelsäure zersetzen Cyanide leichter. Dauerhafter sind komplexe Verbindungen von Cyanid-Ionen mit Schwermetallen. Das schon erwähnte 'Preußisch-Blau' zählt zu solchen Verbindungen, aber auch dies zerfällt langsam in saurem Medium.

Daher war es kaum zu erwarten, dass sich nach 45-jährigem Zeitraum derivate Verbindungen von Cyaniden in Baumaterialien (Putz, Ziegel), die den Umwelteinflüssen (Niederschläge, saure Oxide, besonders Stickstoffmonoxid) ausgesetzt sind, erhalten würden."

Dies widerspricht den in meinem Gutachten anhand umfangreicher Fachliteratur festgestellten Fakten:[5]

a) Kohlendioxid ist in Wasser schwer löslich und wandelt sich in Wasser so gut wie nicht in Kohlensäure um, weshalb sie die Salze der Blausäure so nicht "zersetzen" kann.[6]
b) Eisenblau (Preußisch-Blau) ist außerordentlich säurestabil und wird auch über Jahrzehnte nicht durch Witterungseinflüsse zerstört.[7]

Im September 1991 traf ich bei einem Seminar zum Revisionismus Werner Wegner, der sich zum Ziel gesetzt hatte, die Revisionisten zu widerlegen.[8] Aus diesem Kontakt entwickelte sich ein kurzer, aber intensiver Briefwechsel, im Verlaufe dessen mir Werner Wegner Fotokopien von Briefen zusandte, die er von Prof. Markiewicz erhalten hatte. Offenbar hatte Herr Wegner chemische Angaben, die ich ihm gegenüber gemacht hatte, an Prof. Markiewicz mit der Bitte um Stellungnahme weitergeleitet, die dieser ihm dann auch tatsächlich zukommen ließ. In dieser privaten Korrespondenz mit Werner Wegner offenbarte Prof. Markiewicz noch mehr Ignoranz:[9]

"VIII. Das Wasser aktiviert viele chemische Prozesse. Die Kammern waren ganz gewiss nass. Was für einen Einfluss das auf die Bindung von HCN durch Zement (Wandputz) ausübt – ist uns unbekannt. […]

IX. Die blauen Flecken auf den äusseren Wänden des Bauwerkes 5a in Birkenau sind nicht leicht zu erklären. Vor allem müssen wir prüfen, ob es wirklich Berliner-Blau ist. […]*"*

Ich selbst machte mich erst im Frühjahr 1991 daran, die Bedingungen zu erforschen, die eine Bildung von Eisenblau fördern. Dass die Wandfeuchtigkeit, gekoppelt mit einer gewissen Basizität, die Hauptfaktoren waren, wurde mir

---

5 Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 108-110, 111-115.

6 Ebenda, Abschnitt 5.5.3.; für die "Zersetzung" ist tatsächlich das Wasser verantwortlich.

7 Ebenda, Abschnitt 5.6.

8 Vgl. den Beitrag "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in diesem Buch.

9 Schreiben des Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Instituts für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, an W. Wegner, o.D. (Winter 91/92), unleserliche Unterschrift (wahrscheinlich Markiewicz) unveröffentlicht.

erst im Sommer bewusst, u.a. durch die Hilfe eines Ingenieurs, der mir durch Überlassung von Büchern über die Chemie von Zement und Beton auf die Sprünge half. Es ist gewiss keine Schande, wenn man etwas nicht weiß. Doch sollte man dieses Nichtwissen abzustellen versuchen, denn das ist das Wesen der Wissenschaft.

In einem Schreiben an das *Institute for Historical Review* erklärte Markiewicz, sein Institut sehe die oben zitierten Forschungsergebnisse nicht als Endergebnis an, sondern stelle weitergehende Forschungen an.[10] Es konnte daher damit gerechnet werden, dass dieser vorläufigen Studie eine umfassendere folgend würde, die die von Markiewicz selbst eingestandenen offenen Fragen beantworten würde.

Was dann jedoch folgte, war das genaue Gegenteil dessen.

Kritik

Zusammenfassung

Die angekündigte umfassendere chemische Studie über die Frage der Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den Entlausungskammern und den angeblichen Menschengaskammern des KL Auschwitz wurde schließlich im Jahr 1994 veröffentlicht.[11]

Zur Erinnerung: Die Analysenergebnisse von Gemäuerproben, die von Leuchter[1] und von mir[3,5] in den vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern genommen worden waren, ergaben keine interpretierbaren Zyklon-B-Rückstandswerte (Cyanide), wohingegen die Proben aus den Entlausungskammern gigantische Rückstände aufwiesen. Leuchter schloss daher, dass es in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz überhaupt keine Vergasungen gab, während ich ausführte, dass die behaupteten Vorgänge zumindest nicht im bezeugten Ausmaß und auf die bezeugte Weise geschehen sein können.[12]

Im Gegensatz dazu kamen die hier diskutierten polnischen Autoren jedoch zu dem Schluss, dass sowohl die vermeintlichen Gaskammern als auch die Entlausungskammern vergleichbare Mengen an Cyaniden aufweisen, womit sie meinen, die Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz bewiesen zu haben.

Die drei Autoren verwendeten für den Cyanid-Nachweis ein Verfahren, mit dem die wichtigsten langzeitstabilen Cyanidrückstandsarten vom Typ Ei-

---

[10] Brief an M. Weber, 7.6.1991, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), S. 207-216 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/IHR207-216.html).

[11] Jan Markiewicz, Wojciech Gubala, Jerzy Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Bd. XXX (1994) S. 17-27 (online: www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

[12] Die Analysenergebnisse der Proben von Auschwitz von Leuchter und Rudolf wurden von J.C. Ball erneut bestätigt: ders., *Air Photo Evidence*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 112-116.

senblau nicht nachweisbar sind. Damit wollten sie verhindern, dass Rückstände nachgewiesen werden, die durch andere Umstände ins Gemäuer gelangt seien, zum Beispiel blaue Anstrichfarbe.

Die drei Autoren gestanden zudem, die chemischen Vorgänge in mit Blausäure begastem Mauerwerk nicht zu verstehen. Sie ignorierten aber von mir erarbeitete Fakten, die diese chemischen Vorgänge erklären, obwohl ihnen diese Fakten bekannt waren, denn sie zitierten mein Werk.[13] Zudem ist durch zwei belegte Bauschadensfälle bewiesen, dass blaue Wandverfärbungen tatsächlich die Folge von Zyklon-B-Begasungen sein können.[14] Die Analysenergebnisse der drei polnischen Autoren müssen daher wegen bewusster Verwendung einer falschen Analysenmethode als irreführend abgelehnt werden. Es kommt der Verdacht auf, dass eine betrügerische Absicht hinter diesem Beitrag steht.

Die Analysenmethode

Markiewicz und seine Kollegen ließen in einer Mikrodiffusionskammer 24 Stunden lang 10%ige kalte Schwefelsäure auf ihre fein gemörserten Proben einwirken. Dabei eventuell ausdiffundierende Blausäure (HCN) wurde in einer Laugenlösung aufgefangen. Der Nachweis des Cyanids erfolgte nach seiner Umsetzung zu einem Farbstoff spektrometrisch, wobei auf eine äußerst empfindliche Methode einer Veröffentlichung aus dem Jahre 1947 zurückgegriffen wurde.[15]

Die Analyseninstitute, die von F. Leuchter und von mir beauftragt wurden, deren Proben zu untersuchen,[16] verwendeten eine Methode, die auf der von der Gesellschaft Deutscher Chemiker erarbeiteten Norm zum Nachweis des Gesamtcyanids in flüssigen Proben basiert (DIN 38 405, Teil D 13). Hierbei wird die fein gemörserte Probe 1 bis 2 Stunden in leicht reduktiver, salzsaurer Lösung gekocht und das dabei frei werdende gasförmige HCN im Luftstrom in eine Laugenvorlage überführt. Der Nachweis erfolgt bei geringen Mengen wie oben beschrieben spektrometrisch, bei größeren Mengen titrimetrisch.

Markiewicz und Kollegen geben an, dass durch ihr Verfahren Eisencyanidverbindungen nicht nachgewiesen werden können. Diese Feststellung steht in Übereinstimmung mit den in meinem Gutachten zitierten Literaturangaben

---

13 Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

14 G. Zimmermann (Hg.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, S. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html). Ähnlich der Fall aus 1972 der Katholischen Kirche von Untergriesbach, Bayern; www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

15 J. Epstein, "Estimation of Microquantities of Cyanide", *Analytical Chemistry*, Bd. 19 (1947), S. 272-274.

16 *Alpha Analytical Laboratories* (Leuchter) bzw. *Institut Fresenius* und *Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalytik* (Rudolf).

über die annähernde Unzerstörbarkeit dieser äußerst stabilen Stoffgruppe selbst durch kalte konzentrierte Säuren. Als Grund für die Wahl ihrer Methode geben die polnischen Autoren an, dass sie sich nicht vorstellen könnten, wie sich im Mauerwerk blaue Eisencyanidverbindungen bilden könnten, und dass sie mit Josef Bailer[17] davon ausgehen, dass die blaue Färbung der Entlausungskammerwände von einem Farbenanstrich herrühren könne. Um diese Farbe vom Nachweis auszuschließen, entschlossen sie sich, eine Methode anzuwenden, die gegen Eisencyanide unempfindlich ist.

Eine solche Vorgehensweise ist im Falle der Entlausungskammern allerdings nur dann korrekt, wenn man mit praktischer Gewissheit ausschließen kann, dass die Einwirkung von Blausäure auf Mauerwerk zur Eisencyanidbildung führt. Diese Frage zu klären, haben die polnischen Autoren aber völlig unterlassen; schlimmer sogar: Die in meinem Gutachten[3,5] und in den *Vorlesungen*[13] wiedergegebenen Argumente, abgestützt durch umfangreiche Fachliteratur, die belegen, dass die Bildung stabiler Eisencyanide unter bestimmten Voraussetzungen wahrscheinlich ist, wurden schlicht ignoriert. Und auch die Argumente, die die These widerlegen, die Auschwitzer Entlausungskammern seien blau angestrichen gewesen, wurden völlig übergangen.

Diese absurde These Bailers, auf die sich Markiewicz bezieht, habe ich sowohl in meinem Gutachten als auch in den *Vorlesungen* ausführlich behandelt. Auf meine Frage, wie es denn komme, dass diese vermeintliche "Anstrichfarbe" nur in statistischen verteilten, unregelmäßigen Flecken auftauche und auch tief im Mauerinnern zu finden sei, habe ich bis heute von Dr. Bailer keine Antwort erhalten. Sogar an Stellen, die völlig weiß scheinen, findet man in Putz und tieferen Mörtelschichten hohe Cyanidwerte. Herr Bailer hat mir bis heute nicht erklärt, ob er ein "Cyanweiß" kennt, mit dem die Wände, der Putz und der Mauermörtel vor seiner Verarbeitung weiß "eingefärbt" wurden. Er hat zudem bis heute keine blaue Wandfarbe angegeben, die als blaues Pigment Eisenblau enthält, denn eine solche Wandfarbe gibt es nicht.[18]

Die polnischen Autoren hätten ihre unfundierte These von der Unmöglichkeit der Bildung stabiler Eisencyanidverbindungen übrigens anhand der von ihnen selbst durchgeführten Begasungsversuche überprüfen können. Hätten sie nur eine dieser Proben auf den Gesamtcyanidgehalt mittels der international anerkannten DIN-Methode überprüft, wäre ihnen wahrscheinlich ihr Irrtum bewusst geworden. Überhaupt erscheint es mehr als seltsam, warum auch die Proben von Örtlichkeiten, die keine Blaufärbung aufweisen (angebliche Gaskammern, Häftlingsbaracken, Probebegasungen), nach der gegen Eisencyanide unempfindlichen Methode analysiert wurden. Hier hätte man keine Stö-

---

[17] Vgl. den vorhergehenden Beitrag "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in diesem Buch.

[18] Eisenblau ist in alkalischem Milieu, wie es in Zementverputz und Beton herrscht, unstabil, weshalb es nie als Wandfarbe verwendet wird. Seine Verwendung auf solchen Wändern würde zu fleckig blauen Verfärbungen führen.

rung durch blaue Farbe erwarten können. Hier hätte man problemlos klären können, ob sich Eisencyanide im Mauerwerk bilden oder nicht und ob die Analysenergebnisse der zwei verschiedenen Methoden überhaupt vergleichbar sind.

Dass die Bildung blaufleckiger Wandflächen analog dem Erscheinungsbild der Auschwitz-Entlausungskammern tatsächlich die Folge von Blausäurebegasungen ist, kann schon durch ein Zitat aus der Fachliteratur plakativ demonstriert werden. In der periodisch erscheinenden *Bauschäden Sammlung* wurde nämlich 1981 berichtet,[14] welche Folgen die Blausäure-Begasung einer wenige Wochen zuvor frisch verputzten Kirche hatte. Dort traten nach einigen Monaten überall intensiv blaue Flecken auf. Erst nach über einem Jahr war die Reaktion abgeschlossen. Der neue Putz musste komplett abgeschlagen werden, da der Eisencyanidkomplex nicht anders zu entfernen war.

Damit steht fest, dass die polnischen Autoren mit ihrer Analysenmethode gerade jene Verbindungen von der Analyse ausgeschlossen haben, um die es bei der ganzen Streitfrage geht.

Nachweisgrenze und Analysenergebnisse

Die polnischen Autoren geben als Nachweisgrenze für ihre Nachweismethode 3-4 µg Cyanid pro kg Probenmaterial an. Bei der DIN-Methode liegt diese Grenze sogar bei nur 2,5 µg, und J. Epstein gab 1947 sogar einen Wert unter 1 µg als Nachweisgrenze an.[15] Allerdings haben diese Nachweisgrenzen einen Haken: Sie beziehen sich lediglich auf Lösungen von Cyanidverbindungen in Wasser. Der Nachweis chemischer Verbindungen in stark heterogenen, nicht gänzlich auflösbaren Feststoffen, wie es Mauermaterial nun einmal darstellt, ist erfahrungsgemäß um Größenordnungen schwieriger. Folglich geben die professionellen Analyseninstitute als Nachweisgrenzen für Cyanide in Feststoffen nicht etwa 2,5 µg/kg, sondern mindestens 100 µg/kg, ja stellenweise sogar 1.000 µg/kg an (1.000 µg = 1 mg). Dass auch dieser Wert noch Probleme bereiten kann, kann durch den Umstand gegeben sein, dass Gemäuerproben in der Regel große Mengen Carbonate enthalten, die die Abtrennung des Cyanids behindern können (vgl. DIN-Methode).

Es ist zweifelhaft, dass die von Markiewicz und Kollegen gemachte Erfahrung bezüglich ihrer Nachweisgrenze sich auf Feststoffe bezieht, da man hierfür zuvor definierte Mengen an Cyaniden in Baumaterialien einbringen müsste, um diese dann durch die Analyse wiederzufinden. Sollte sich ihre Nachweisgrenze auch auf wässrige Lösungen beziehen, so sind sämtliche Analysenergebnisse mit Werten unterhalb 1 mg/kg mit größter Skepsis zu betrachten.

In Tabelle 2 sind grob die Größenordnungen der Analysenergebnisse der drei hier besprochenen Arbeiten in mg/kg (ppm) aufgeführt. Die Rahmenbedingungen der Probebegasungen von mir einerseits und Markiewicz und Kol-

Tab. 2: Vergleich der Größenordnungen von Analysenergebnissen

AUTOR	MARKIEWICZ U.A.	LEUCHTER	RUDOLF
Nachweis von:	Cyanid ohne Eisencyanide	Gesamtcyanid	Gesamtcyanid
Entlausungskammer	0 – 0,8 mg/kg	1.025 mg/kg	1.000 – 13.000 mg/kg
vermeintliche Gaskammer	0 – 0,6 mg/kg	0 – 8 mg/kg	0 – 7 mg/kg*
Häftlingsbaracken	0 mg/kg	–	0 – 3 mg/kg*
Probebegasungen	0 – 12 mg/kg	–	50 – 100 mg/kg

* nicht reproduzierbar, also nicht interpretierbar, d.h.: als Nullwerte anzusehen.

legen andererseits waren im Wesentlichen vergleichbar. Allerdings wurden die Analysen meiner Proben erst nach einer relativ langen Ausgasungszeit (ca. 2 Monate) durchgeführt, wohingegen die Maximalwerte von Markiewicz und Kollegen aus Analysen 48 Stunden nach Beendigung der Begasung stammen. (Näheres zu den Probebegasungen vgl. weiter unten.)

Unter der Annahme, dass die einzelnen Untersuchungsergebnisse größenordnungsmäßig stimmen, lassen sich einige interessante Schlüsse aus dem Vergleich der Ergebnisse der verschiedenen Analysenmethoden ziehen:

1. Das heute in den Wänden der Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz auffindbare Cyanid liegt zu mehr als 99,9 % in einer Art gebunden vor, die durch die Analysenmethode von Markiewicz und Kollegen nicht nachzuweisen ist. Dabei wird es sich wahrscheinlich überwiegend um komplexe Eisencyanidverbindungen vom Typ Eisenblau handeln. Oder deutlicher ausgedrückt: Das Verhältnis stabiler Eisencyanidverbindungen zu weniger stabilen Cyanidverbindungen beträgt hier etwa 1.000 bis 10.000 und mehr zu 1.
2. In den Proben aus den vermeintlichen Gaskammern beträgt das entsprechende Verhältnis maximal 10 zu 1.
3. Während Markiewicz und Kollegen fanden, dass der Gehalt instabiler Cyanidverbindungen in vermeintlichen Gaskammern und Entlausungskammern annähernd gleich ist, ergibt sich aus den Analysenergebnissen von Leuchter und mir, dass der Gesamtcyanidgehalt – und damit wahrscheinlich auch der Eisencyanidgehalt – in den Entlausungskammern um den Faktor 1.000 oder gar mehr höher liegt als in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern.

   Zunächst kann man ausschließen, dass dieser Effekt auf eine Auflösung der stabilen Eisencyanidverbindungen in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern zurückzuführen ist, denn es widerspricht jeder Logik, dass sich dort nur die stabilen Verbindungen auflösen, wohingegen die instabilen heute noch annähernd unvermindert nachweisbar sein sollen. Will man dieses Phänomen nicht mit einem Messfehler oder mit einer Falschinterpretation der extrem niedrigen Analysenergebnisse der polnischen Autoren erklären, so kommt man nicht um die Schlussfolgerung herum, dass allein in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern keine Eisencyanidverbindungen gebildet werden konnten. Betrachtet man die Bildungsbedingungen des Eisen-

blaus in dem oben beschriebenen Bauschadensfall der begasten Kirche, so erinnern sie frappierend an die Randbedingungen, die in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern der Krematorien II und III in Auschwitz-Birkenau geherrscht haben sollen. In beiden Fällen handelte es sich um kühle, feuchte Räume, deren alkalische Zementverputze erst wenige Wochen vor der (im Fall der "Gaskammer" vermeintlichen) Begasung aufgebracht wurden. Mir fallen keine Gründe ein, warum nur im Fall der Kirche nicht aber in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern die absorbierte Blausäure auch zu Eisenblau umgesetzt worden sein soll.

4. Markiewicz und Kollegen stellten nach einem Monat Lagerzeit eine Reduktion des Cyanidgehalts ihrer im Versuch begasten Proben um etwa 50% fest. Damit liegen ihre Analysenergebnisse um den Faktor 100 unter denen meiner Proben, die im warmen, trockenen Raum über zwei Monate gelagert wurden. Auch hier scheinen die polnischen Autoren also lediglich 1% des Gesamtcyanids festgestellt zu haben, was gegebenenfalls dafür sprechen würde, dass schon nach so kurzer Zeit der überwiegende Teil des Cyanids in Form stabiler Eisencyanide gebunden ist. In dem oben zitierten Bauschadensbericht wird ausgeführt, dass nach etwas über 1½ Jahren die Reaktion des absorbierten Cyanids zum Eisenblau vollständig abgelaufen gewesen sei. Die Vorstufe dieser Reaktion, die Bildung wesentlich farbschwächerer Eisencyanide (Blutlaugensalze), könnte demnach tatsächlich schon einige Zeit früher abgeschlossen gewesen sein.

Analysenergebnisse der Proben aus Versuchen

Abgesehen von diesen offensichtlich problematischen Analysenergebnissen der polnischen Autoren weisen deren Probebegasungen aber noch weitere interessante Details auf, die zu einer Reihe von Fragen Anlass geben. In Tabelle 3 sind die Ergebnisse der Analysen von Proben aufgeführt, die von den polnischen Autoren unter verschiedenen Bedingungen einer HCN-Begasung unterzogen wurden. In der ersten Reihe wurde der Einfluss von Blausäure ermittelt, während in der zweiten Reihe der Effekt hoher Kohlendioxid (CO_2)-Anteile an der Luft auf die Blausäureabsorption untersucht wurde.

Die Ergebnisse der Begasung mit HCN untermauern meine Feststellung, dass feuchte Wände wesentlich mehr Blausäure aufnehmen als trockene (zehnmal so viel und mehr). Da die Entlausungskammern aus geheizten Räumen mit trockenen Wänden, die vermeintlichen Gaskammern der Krematorien

Tabelle 3: Analysenergebnisse HCN-begaster Proben nach Markiewicz u.a., Angaben in mg CN^-/kg bzw. Vol.-%

Materialart:	Frischer Putz		Alter Mörtel		Frischer Mörtel		Neuer Ziegel		Alter Ziegel	
Begasung mit	trocken	feucht	trocken	feucht	trocken	feucht	trocken	feucht	trocken	feucht
2 % HCN	0,024	0,48	–	–	0,176	2,7	0,004	0,052	0,02	0
+ 10 % CO_2	5,92	12,8	1	0,244	0,492	0,388	0,052	0,036	0,024	0,060

II und III dagegen aus ungeheizten, feuchten Kellern (Leichenkeller) bestanden, schloss ich, dass die Reaktivität dieser vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern zur Bildung stabiler Eisencyanidverbindungen viel größer gewesen sein muss als die der trockenen Entlausungskammern.

Noch interessanter ist die zweite Untersuchungsreihe. Hier wurden der mit 2 Vol.-% HCN angereicherten Luft 10 Vol.-% CO_2 zugegeben. Die polnischen Autoren argumentieren dabei wie folgt: Die Menschen in der vermeintlichen Gaskammer hätten durch ihre Atmung den CO_2-Gehalt der Luft erhöht. Dies müsse berücksichtigt werden. Da nach Zeugenaussagen die Opfer binnen etwa 5 Minuten gestorben sein sollen, hätten sie in dieser Zeit den CO_2 Gehalt auf etwa 1 Vol.-% angehoben. Dieser Gehalt übersteige die HCN-Konzentration, die damals angeblich angewandt worden sei, etwa um den Faktor 10. Für die Versuche habe man allerdings nur den Faktor 5 berücksichtigt.

Diese Angaben der drei polnischen Autoren geben zu einigen kritischen Bemerkungen Anlass. Zunächst einmal ist es unwahrscheinlich, dass es in einem großen, mit Menschen vollgestopften Raum binnen weniger Minuten gelungen wäre, mit relativ geringen HCN-Konzentrationen schnell zu töten. Dazu habe ich in meinem Gutachten ausführliche Überlegungen angestellt. Sodann aber ist zu fragen, ob gerechtfertigt werden kann, eine fiktive in einer Gaskammer herrschende CO_2 Konzentration von 1 Vol.-% auf 10 Vol.-% für die Versuche hochzusetzen. Gerade das Verhalten feuchter und frischer, noch nicht abgebundener Putz- und Mörtelproben kann durch diesen Zehnerfaktor massiv beeinflusst werden, was die Blausäureaufnahme entscheidend verändern kann.

Betrachtet man den Einfluss, den das CO_2 auf die HCN-Aufnahme des Gesteins macht, so ergibt sich: Bei frischem, trockenem Putz wird die Aufnahme massiv gesteigert (247-fach), bei frischem, feuchtem Putz etwas weniger (27-fach); bei frischem, trockenem Mörtel wird die Aufnahme gering gesteigert (knapp verdreifacht), bei frischem, feuchtem Mörtel dagegen abgesenkt (auf ein Siebtel); trockene Ziegelsteine nehmen in Anwesenheit von CO_2 etwas mehr HCN auf, feuchte mal mehr und mal weniger. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen schließen aus diesen Ergebnissen, dass die angeblich als Menschengaskammern verwendeten kühlfeuchten Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III keine höhere Reaktivität zur Eisenblaubildung besaßen als die trockenen Entlausungskammern.

Nun sind die Ergebnisse der kombinierten HCN- und CO_2-Begasungen alles andere als eindeutig, jedoch überwiegen die Fälle, in denen die HCN-Aufnahme durch den CO_2-Einsatz *gesteigert* wird. Leider unterlassen es die polnischen Autoren völlig, ihre Ergebnisse einer chemischen Interpretation zu unterziehen, also die Frage zu beantworten, warum sich der CO_2-Einsatz im einzelnen Fall derart auswirkt.

Der Einfluss des CO_2 könnte z.B. darin bestehen, dass es den pH-Wert des Mauerwerks absenkt (d.h. den Säuregehalt erhöht) und durch die Abbindung

(Carbonatisierung) des Materials die Poren zunehmend verschließt. Beides würde durch ein feuchtes Material begünstigt und würde in jedem Fall zu einer Absenkung der HCN-Aufnahme führen. Damit ließe sich aber nicht erklären, warum die HCN-Aufnahme durch den CO_2-Einsatz mitunter massiv stieg.

Tatsächlich geht aus dem Beitrag der drei polnischen Autoren nicht hervor, welcher Zusammensetzung das Material ihrer Proben war und in welchem Zustand diese waren, als sie begast wurden. Für die Reaktivität bezüglich Blausäureaufnahme ist es aber entscheidend, wie hoch bei ihrer Herstellung der Wasser-, Sand-, Zement- und Kalkanteil der einzelnen Baustoffproben war und wie lange sie welchen Bedingungen (Temperatur, Luftfeuchtigkeit) ausgesetzt waren, bevor sie begast wurden. Es dürfte zum Beispiel bezüglich des HCN-Absorptionsverhaltens gut einige Zehnerpotenzen Unterschied ausmachen, ob man eine Kalkputzprobe am Tag ihrer Herstellung begast oder ob man damit eine Woche wartet, bis der Kalk fast völlig abgebunden ist. Die von den polnischen Autoren gemachten Angaben “frisch” und “alt” sind dafür völlig unzureichend.

Zur Interpretation der Ergebnisse

Gehen wir als erstes davon aus, dass die Analysenergebnisse von Markiewicz und Kollegen korrekt und auf Analysen des Gesamtcyanidgehalts übertragbar sind (was, wie ausgeführt, kaum möglich ist), und zweitens, dass die polnischen Autoren unter Putzproben solche aus Kalkmörtel verstehen und unter Mörtelproben solche aus Zementmörtel. Ersteres Material wurde in den Entlausungskammern verwendet, während letzteres für die Wände der Leichenkeller (vermeintliche Gaskammern) der Krematorien II und III verwendet wurde. Dann haben die trockenwarmen, weitgehend CO_2-freien, frisch in Betrieb genommenen Entlausungskammern in den Tests der polnischen Autoren mit einem Wert von 0,024 mg Cyanid pro kg Probenmaterial abgeschnitten. Die feuchtkalten, CO_2-geschwängerten und ebenfalls frisch in Betrieb genommenen vermeintlichen Gaskammern der Krematorien II und III hätten in ihren Tests mit einem Wert von 0,388 mg/kg abgeschnitten, also einem um den Faktor 16 höheren Wert als die Entlausungskammern. Bei allen anderen Materialkombinationen sind diese Faktoren ebenfalls immer größer als 1 (Zement/Zement: 2,2; Zement/Kalk: 72; Kalk/Kalk: 533). Wenn die polnischen Autoren trotzdem ausführen, die vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern hätten gegenüber den Entlausungskammern keine erhöhte Reaktivität zur Blausäurebindung gehabt, so stellt dies ihre eigenen Ergebnisse geradezu auf den Kopf!

Angesichts der Tatsache, dass bei den polnischen Autoren die maximalen Analysenergebnisse der Proben aus den Entlausungskammern mit denen aus dem Leichenkeller I des Krematoriums II (vermeintliche Gaskammer) vergleichbar sind, ringen sich die polnischen Autoren zu der Aussage durch, dass dies kaum verwunderlich sei, da große Bereiche dieses Raumes geschützt sind

vor jedem Witterungseinfluss. Also konnte das dort einmal gebundene Cyanid ebenso wenig verschwinden wie in den Entlausungskammern. Damit bin ich einverstanden. Auch dem stillen Eingeständnis, dass die heute auffindbaren Cyanidrückstände in den Entlausungskammern in ähnlicher Größenordnung liegen *müssten* wie in den vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern, *wenn* in letzteren Hunderttausende vergast wurden, kann ich zustimmen. Aber in Anbetracht des Gesamtcyanidgehalts ist dies eben absolut nicht der Fall. Vielmehr liegen hier trotz der festgestellten höheren Reaktivität der vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern Welten zwischen den Analysenwerten (Faktor 1.000 und mehr).

Wie schlecht es um die chemische Fachkompetenz der drei polnischen Autoren bestellt ist, zeigt ein weiterer Punkt: Sie meinen erneut, sich nicht erklären zu können, wodurch die Ziegelsteine an den Außenseiten der Entlausungsgebäude fleckig blau verfärbt wurden. Zwar haben die polnischen Autoren die bereits von mir festgestellte relative Reaktionsträgheit von Ziegelsteinen durch ihre eigenen Begasungen bestätigt. Allerdings scheinen sie mein Gutachten und das von ihnen zitierte Buch *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* nicht aufmerksam gelesen zu haben. Dass viele lösliche Cyanidverbindungen im Inneren des Mauerwerks der Entlausungsgebäude, angetrieben durch die im Mauerwerk aufsteigende und an den Außenflächen verdunstende Bodenfeuchtigkeit, langsam zur Außenseite der Mauer diffundieren und sich unter dem Einfluss der Witterung begünstigt in stabile Verbindungen umsetzen, sollte ihnen einleuchten. Wer die Oberfläche der Ziegelsteine dieser Gebäude (besonders BW 5b) überprüft hat, der weiß, dass diese stellenweise stark verwittert sind, und zwar wahrscheinlich in erster Linie durch sauren Regen, der in Oberschlesien, im 20. Jahrhundert einer der dreckigsten Industrieregionen dieser Welt, häufig auftritt. Oder auf gut Chemisch: Das durch die Sinterung fixierte Eisen des Ziegels wurde durch das saure Medium aktiviert und konnte damit leicht mit ausblühenden Cyanidverbindungen (Hexacyanoferrat(II)) zum Eisenblau abreagieren.

Schlussfolgerungen

Ob der von den polnischen Autoren in einigen Experimenten festgestellte Einfluss von CO_2 auf die Anreicherung von HCN im Mauerwerk sich bestätigt oder nicht, kann zwar für die Interpretation der Analysenergebnisse von Auschwitz von Bedeutung sein, und zwar in beide Richtungen. Das ist aber für die Frage, wie man den Beitrag der drei polnischen Autoren bewerten muss, völlig unwichtig. Schon aus rein formalen Kriterien ergibt sich, dass er einem wissenschaftlichen Standard nicht genügt:

1. Bezüglich entscheidender Fragen wird nicht einmal versucht, in eine fachliche Diskussion einzutreten. Zwar erwähnt man, dass es bereits Arbeiten zum selben Thema gibt, jedoch ignoriert man jegliche darin angeführten

Argumente. Über die fachlichen Hintergründe der Arbeit, etwa chemische Vorgänge in Baumaterialien und die Eisencyanidchemie allgemein, schweigt man sich ganz aus. Bezüglich der aufgeworfenen Fragen versucht man nicht etwa herauszufinden, ob es dazu in der Fachliteratur bereits Ergebnisse gibt, nein, man entscheidet ohne Begründung ex cathedra, was wahr ist und was nicht. Beispielhaft dafür ist die aus heiterem Himmel fallende Erklärung der Autoren, dass man sich nicht vorstellen könne, wie sich in Baumaterialien Eisenblau bilden könne. Also entscheidet man sich dafür, Eisencyanide komplett aus dem Nachweis auszuschließen.

2. Die Dokumentation der durchgeführten Versuche macht es annähernd unmöglich, sie nachzuvollziehen. Weder die Zusammensetzung der Proben noch ihre Geschichte ist zu erkennen.
3. Die Schlussfolgerungen der polnischen Autoren aus ihren Versuchsergebnissen stehen den tatsächlichen Ergebnissen diametral entgegen. Tatsächlich zeigen ihre Ergebnisse, dass die vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern eine höhere Reaktivität zur Bildung stabiler Cyanidverbindungen gehabt hätten als die Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz. Die Autoren behaupten aber das Gegenteil.

Während die Angabe der exakten Versuchsbedingungen von Markiewicz und seinen Kollegen nachholbar ist, stößt die Anwendung der total falschen Analysenmethode auf unüberwindliche Schwierigkeiten. Es muss daher gefordert werden, dass die gleichen Proben nochmals mit der richtigen Methode untersucht werden.

Briefwechsel[19]

Die drei polnischen Autoren vom Krakauer Jan-Sehn-Institut erhielten diesen Beitrag per Fax Anfang November 1994 mit der Bitte zugesandt, zu den hier aufgeworfenen Fragen Stellung zu beziehen. Die deutschen Antwortschreiben von Prof. Markiewicz werden nachfolgend unverändert wiedergegeben.

Instytut Ekspertyz Sadowych im. Prof. dra Jana Sehna,

Fax an G. Rudolf vom 24. 1. 95, 8:51 Uhr

Herrn Germar Rudolf

In bezug auf die Telefaxe von 10.XI.1994 und 9.XII.1994 sowie auf beiliegendem Druck “Einige Fragen an J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala und J. Labedz” stellen wir höflichst das nachstehende dar:

---

[19] Erstmals veröffentlicht in der inzwischen eingestellten kleinen Berliner Zeitschrift *Sleipnir*, Heft 3/1995, S. 29-33.

1. In unseren Untersuchungen interessierten [wir] uns vor allem für Objekte bzw. Ruinen der Objekte, die – hauptsächlich bei den Krematorien untergebracht – als Gaskammern fungieren sollten. Etwa 2/3 sämtlicher untersuchten Proben kamen von diesen Objekten her. Unser Interesse für die Räume, in denen die Desinfektionen – zumal der Kleidung – vermittels des Zyklon B durchgeführt wurden, hatte einen nachgeordneten Charakter, da niemand bezweifelt, dass das Präparat dort angewandt wurde. Als Kontrollmaterial für diese Untersuchungen wählten wir ehemalige Wohnbaracken, wo – wie bekannt – kein Kontakt mit HCN zu verzeichnen ist, bis auf eventuelle allgemeine Desinfektion, die bei der Fleckfieberseuche im Lager in 1942 Verwendung fand. In den Materialien aus diesen Baracken wurden keine Cyanverbindungen nachgewiesen.
2. Die von uns angewandte Ausscheidungsmethode des HCN aus seinen Verbindungen schliesst die Möglichkeit einer Zersetzung von besonders beständigem "Preussischblau", bezüglich dessen seine Herkunft in manchen Stellen der untersuchten Objekte beanstandet wurde, aus. Das Ion $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$ in solchen Verbindungen, wie z.B. $K_4[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$ in Bedingungen der von uns angewandten Methode, wird unter Ausscheidung von HCN zersetzt. Andere Möglichkeiten der Entstehung von Preussischblau in den Wänden der untersuchten Objekte nicht ausschliessend, fanden wir vermittels der von uns angewandten Methode andere Cyanverbindungen, diesmal [vom] erwähnten Farbstoff absehend. Reale Eigenart sämtlicher Cyanverbindungen konnte somit höher, als es unsere Untersuchungen auswiesen, liegen. Wir wiesen also aus, dass in der Reaktion des HCN mit den Bestandteilen der Wände der untersuchten Objekte nicht nur das Preussischblau entsteht, sondern auch andere Verbindungen, die – in mannigfachen Bindungen – die Periode von beinahe 50 Jahren überstehen konnten. Wenn es im allgemeinen nur solche Bedingungen gäbe, die ausschliesslich die Bildung von Preussischblau zuliessen,[20] sollten die Wände von z.B. Entlausungsanlagen im ganzen blau gefärbt werden.

   Es ist hier zu bemerken, dass die Leitung des Museums in Auschwitz uns eine kleine Probe Kieselgur vom alten Präparat Zyklon B (Musealobjekt) zur Verfügung stellte. Mittels der von uns angewandten Methode fanden wir in dieser Kieselgur 1360 µg CN^-/kg, wobei eine Blaufärbung fehlte.
3. Die von uns (und vom Herrn Rudolf) untersuchten Materialien sind nicht homogen, wodurch ihre chemischen Eigenschaften – zumal in bezug auf ihre Bindungskapazität und/oder ihr Reaktionsvermögen gegen HCN –

[20] Betrügerische Dialektik: Niemand hat je bestritten, dass sich neben Eisenblau auch allerlei andere Cyanidverbindungen bilden, doch es bleibt die Tatsache, dass man nach 50 Jahren der Aussetzung an die Witterung damit rechnen muss, dass das Eisenblau die Hauptcyanidverbindung ist.

sind in einzelnen, sogar gegenseitig nahe liegenden Fragmenten verschieden. Die Streuung der einzelnen Bestimmungen betrug z.B. im Krematorium III 0-640 µg CN^-/kg, und im Krematorium IV 0-500 µg CN^-/kg. Dasselbe bezieht sich auf die Desinfektionsanlagen. Z.B. der Block Nr. 30 in Auschwitz 0-900 µg CN^-/kg. Die Badeanstalt in Birkenau (3,1 - A) 0-840 µg CN^-/kg. In dem letztgenannten Objekt gibt es, ausser den dunkelblauen Einfärbungen von Putz, Stellen, wo dieser Putz weiss ist und sehr wenig an Cyanverbindungen enthält. Es ist eine Frage vom reinen Zufall, dass man eine Probe nimmt mit grösserem oder kleinerem Inhalt der Cyanverbindungen, oder sogar frei von diesen Verbindungen (vgl. auch die Untersuchungsergebnisse der von F.A. Leuchter genommenen Proben).

4. Die Nachweisgrenze des CN^- in der von uns angewandten Methode, auf 3-4 µg/kg gesetzt, wurde experimental verifiziert und entspricht annähernd dem von J. Epstein (Autor der Methode) bestimmten Wert. Es ist also [eine] sehr empfindliche und zugleich spezifische Methode, was von Herrn Rudolf nicht bestritten wird.
5. Auf Grund und in bezug auf durchgeführte Untersuchungen von Wänden der Objekte aus dem ehemaligen Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau wurden von uns einige Pilotexperimente durchgeführt. Sie prätendierten wohl nicht zu Studien. Das uns zur Verfügung stehende Material war bestimmt von dem authentischen aus dem Lager verschieden. Die einzelnen Proben unterschieden sich auch, sogar makroskopisch. Leider war es nicht möglich, eine und dieselbe Probe in verschiedenen Bedingungen des Experiments zu untersuchen, da sie im Gang der Analyse zerstört wurde. Der Putz und andere “frische” Materialien waren ein paar Wochen und die “alten” Materialien einige zehn Jahre “alt”. Die weitgehenderen Vereinfachungen der durchgeführten Experimente ungeachtet, konnte man gewisse Trends bemerken, die jedoch in grösseren Serienanalysen nachgeprüft werden sollen. Diese Trende sind folgend:
   a) reichere Bindung der HCN an feuchten Materialien, was wohl leicht verständlich ist,
   b) CO_2, das in den Kammern in beträchtlichen Konzentrationen anwesend sein musste, kann gewisse Schwierigkeiten beim Lösen oder auch Bindung des HCN durch Bestandteile der untersuchten Materialien bewirken. Man sollte darauf gleichfalls Rücksicht nehmen. Die Kohlensäure ist nämlich [eine] erheblich stärkere Säure als die Blausäure. Das in der Luft befindliche Kohlendioxyd kann langsam die Alkali-Cyanide zersetzen. Somit kann es also die Bildung der Cyanide nicht begünstigen. Die mittels des HCN unter Zusatz von CO_2 geräucherten Proben verlieren anscheinend leichter das HCN bei stärkerer Lüftung.
   c) Wasser spült sehr bedeutsame Mengen des adsorbierten bzw. gebundenen HCN, wenigstens an der ersten Etappe nach der Fumigation.

6. Das vom Herrn Rudolf angegebene Beispiel einer Kirche, in deren Wänden während ungefähr eines Jahres nach durchgeführter Ausräucherung mittels HCN ausgedehnte, von dem Preussischblau herkommende Flecke erschienen, beweist, dass die chemische Zusammensetzung des Putzes in dieser Kirche, und die näher unbezeichneten anderen Faktoren, begünstigten die Bildung dieser Verbindung. Die Ausräucherung mancher Objekte bei der Verwendung des HCN wird noch heutigen Tages durchgeführt, und es ist keinesfalls eine Regel, dass es nach einer solchen Fumigation überall erwähnte Beflecken mit dem Preussischblau entstehen.
7. Einige Erwägungen von Herrn Rudolf, z.B. diese, die die Genese der dunkelblauen Beflecken auf den äusseren Wänden (Ziegeln) der Entlausungsanstalt im Lager in Birkenau, weisen den Charakter wissenschaftlicher Spekulationen aus, die sowohl richtig als auch fehlerhaft sein können. Ohne eine empirische Festigung dieser Spekulationen darf man nicht sie als Axiome annehmen. Dies bezieht sich auch auf Behauptungen, dass wir mittels unserer Methode 0,01 %, entweder 0,1 %, oder 10 % der tatsächlich in den untersuchten Materialien enthaltenen Cyanidverbindungen nachwiesen.
8. Es gereicht uns zwar zur Genugtuung festzustellen das Wiederaufnehmen einer sachlichen Diskussion der besprochenen Probleme durch kompetente Chemiker, doch können wir nicht unsere Missbilligung nicht ausdrücken betr. einige Formulierungen des Herrn Rudolf, die an unsere Adresse geleitet wurden und die bestimmt nicht nötig waren.
9. Bei unseren ziemlich häufigen Verbindungen mit dem in der Nähe von Krakau gelegenen Gelände des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau haben wir nicht vor, uns mit den bisher durchgeführten Untersuchungen zu begnügen, den wesentlichen Teil deren wir letztens publizieren konnten.

p. s. Schönen Dank für das interessante Buch!

[Gemeint war ein Exemplar der *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, das ich beigelegt hatte.]

Stellungnahme zur Krakauer Erwiderung

G. Rudolf, 25.1.1995

Zu Punkt 2: Nachweisbarkeit und Sichtbarkeit komplexer Eisencyanide:

Im Eisenblau (Preußisch Blau, $Fe^{III}_4\,[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$) ist es gerade die Komponente $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$, die sich durch eine außerordentliche Stabilität ausweist. Außerdem besteht Eisenblau niemals aus reinem $Fe^{III}_4\,[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_3$, sondern je nach Bildungsbedingung aus unterschiedlichen Anteilen von Fe^{3+}- und Alkali- bzw. Erdalkaliionen (M) ($Fe^{III}_x\,M_y[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_z$). Die Resistenz des Eisenblaus gegenüber der Analysenmethode der polnischen Wissenschaftler dürfte also

an nichts anderem liegen als an der Stabilität des $[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]^{4-}$-Ions. Wenn sich somit das CN^- im Eisenblau nicht durch die von den drei polnischen Wissenschaftlern verwendete Methode nachweisen lässt, so dürfte sich auch dasjenige in allen anderen Verbindungen des Typs $M_x[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]_y$ nicht nachweisen lassen, also auch $K_4[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$. Wenn dies richtig ist, so darf es nicht wundern, wenn die drei polnischen Wissenschaftler mit ihrer Methode den Großteil des Cyanids nicht bestimmen konnten, denn die Cyanidverbindungen im Mauerwerk wandeln sich im Laufe der Zeit gerade wegen ihrer Stabilität in Komponenten vom Typ $Fe^{III}_x\ M_y[Fe(CN)_6]_z$ um.

Die Auffassung, dass die ganze Wandfläche der Birkenauer Entlausungskammern blau sein müsste, wenn 0,1 bis 1% der Wand aus dem Farbstoff Eisenblau bestünde, ist nicht korrekt. 0,1 bis 1% blauer Farbanteil an weißem Verputz (Mischungsverhältnis 1:100 bis 1:1000) würde wohl nur zu einer unmerklichen bläulichen Tönung führen. Angesichts dieser geringen Blauanteile stellt sich wohl eher die Frage, warum es überhaupt zu tiefblauen Flecken kommt. Dies dürfte durch Anreicherungsprozesse von Cyanidverbindungen an der Wandoberfläche aufgrund wandernder Mauerwerksfeuchtigkeit, die lösliche Cyanide mitschleppt, erklärbar sein.

Der Umstand, dass Kieselgurpräparate trotz merklichen Cyanidgehalts keine Blaufärbungen aufweisen, kann einerseits durch fehlendes Eisen erklärt werden und andererseits durch die Tatsache, dass es in den in Dosen gelagerten Kieselgurkörnern unmöglich zu Anreicherungsprozessen an der Oberfläche kommen kann, da hier die wandernde Feuchtigkeit analog zum Mauerwerk fehlt.

Zu Punkt 3: Fehlende Cyanidverbindung in weißen Putzproben:

Dass Proben, die scheinbar keine Blauverfärbung zeigen, durchaus auch hohe Cyanidgehalte haben können, zeigen die von mir genommenen Proben 19a und b. Sie entstammen der Birkenauer Entlausungsbaracke BW 5b. Beide Proben waren grau bis bräunlich grau, wiesen aber Cyanidgehalte von 1.860 mg CN^-/kg in der oberen Putzschicht und 3.880 mg CN^-/kg in der tieferen auf.[21]

Bleibt festzuhalten, dass die Analysenergebnisse der Krakauer Wissenschaftler in keiner Weise mit denen der Alpha Analytical Laboratories, dem Institut Fresenius und dem Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalytik in Deckung zu bringen sind. Da nicht davon auszugehen ist, dass alle drei oben genannten renommierten Institute mit einer unsinnigen Methode jahrzehntelang den gleichen Unsinn messen, wird der Fehler in der unter Analytikern völlig

---

[21] Wenn man den allgemeinen Kompetentzmangel bedenkt, besteht auch die Möglichkeit, dass die Proben ohne Cyanidspuren, welche die Polen einer Entlausungskammer entnahmen, von Wänden stamen, die erst eingebaut wurden, als die Kammer nicht mehr für Zyklon-B-Entwesungen benutzt wurde, was auf die Innenwände von Bauwerk 5a zutriftt. Proben, die diesen Wänden entnommen wurden, haben keinen nennenswerten Cyanidgehalt, siehe meine Proben Nr. 10, 21, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 156f., 163.

ungebräuchlichen Analysenmethode der polnischen Wissenschaftler liegen, die den Großteil der Cyanide nicht nachweisen kann. Das wäre dadurch zu überprüfen, dass die polnischen Wissenschaftler ihrerseits Proben aus den Entlausungskammern nach dem DIN-Verfahren von einem unabhängigen Institut prüfen lassen, und zwar am besten ohne Angabe der Herkunft des Materials, um die Unabhängigkeit der Analyse zu gewährleisten.

Zu Punkt 5: Probendefinition und Wirkung des CO_2: Es fehlt nach wie vor eine Beschreibung der Zusammensetzung der Proben: Was bedeutet Putz, was Mörtel?

Die Frage, warum in sechs von acht Fällen bei einer HCN-Begasung in Anwesenheit von CO_2 die HCN-Aufnahme der Proben z.T. deutlich größer war als ohne CO_2, harrt noch einer Beantwortung. Die pauschale Feststellung der polnischen Wissenschaftler, dass CO_2 die HCN-Bindung nicht begünstigen könne, widerspricht ja gerade ihren eigenen Befunden.

Zu Punkt 6: Putz-Blaufärbung einer begasten Kirche: In der Regel dürften in den vergangenen Jahrzehnten der HCN-Begasungspraxis vor allem schon länger in Benutzung befindliche, also mit alten, abgebundenen Verputzen versehene Gebäude einer Blausäurebehandlung unterzogen worden sein. Der Unterschied zu dem von G. Zimmermann dokumentierten Bauschadensfall einer Kirche, die nach nur einer Begasung stark blaue Verfärbungen aufwies, dürfte darin liegen, dass hier etwa einen Monat vor der Begasung ein frischer Zementmörtelverputz aufgebracht wurde, der noch nicht völlig abgebunden und zudem aufgrund des allgemeinen Zustandes der Kirche feucht war.[22]

Massenhafte HCN-Begasungen, wie sie in den Entlausungskammern von Birkenau und angeblich auch in den dortigen vermeintlichen Menschengaskammern vorgekommen sein sollen, hat es weder vor noch nach dem 2. Weltkrieg gegeben. Für die Kriegszeit sind aber zumindest noch die Fälle der Entlausungsräume (bzw. nach der herrschenden Ansicht der Menschengaskammern) von Majdanek [und Stutthof] dokumentiert, in denen bei ähnlichen Bedingungen wie in den Birkenauer Entlausungskammern (bzw. Menschengaskammern) ebenfalls eine massive Blaufärbung der Wände zu verzeichnen ist.

Andere Entlausungsanlagen, insbesondere die des Typs Dachau (DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlage), weisen diese Blaufärbung nicht auf, da hier in weiser Voraussicht der unnötigen HCN-Verluste durch Absorption im Mauerwerk die Wände mit einer undurchlässigen Farbe angestrichen wurden.

Tatsache ist: Durch Begasungen können Verbindungen des Typs Eisenblau entstehen, die anschließend die Wände fleckig blau färben. Tatsache ist weiterhin, dass eine unregelmäßig fleckige Blaufärbung nicht mit einem blauen Farbanstrich zu erklären ist und dass die hohen Cyanidbefunde in tieferen

---

[22] G. Zimmermann (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 14), sowie persönliche Mitteilung von K. Fischer, Hochstadt a.M.

Mauerschichten und auch an unverfärbt erscheinenden Wandstellen unmöglich mit einem blauen Anstrich erklärbar sind.

Tatsache bleibt weiterhin, dass angesichts und in Kenntnis dieser Umstände die Anwendung einer Analysenmethode, die diese blauen Verbindungen vom Nachweis ausschließt, nach einem (Selbst-)Betrug aussieht.

Zu Punkt 7: Fleckig blaue Färbung der Entlausungstraktaußenmauern:

Die drei polnischen Autoren haben nichts dazu beigetragen, meine begründete These über die Entstehungsweise der fleckig blauen Außenmauern der Birkenauer Entlausungstrakte der Bauwerke 5a und 5b zu erhärten oder zu widerlegen. Sie bezeichnen sie ohne Grund schlicht als "wissenschaftliche Spekulationen". Es wäre wohl eher angebracht, meine Gründe kritisch zu diskutieren und sie auf Schwachstellen abzuklopfen. Zudem habe ich nie von "Axiomen" gesprochen, die man bezüglich meiner Interpretation hinzunehmen habe. Außerdem wäre es für die in Krakau quasi um die Ecke lebenden polnischen Wissenschaftler nur wenig aufwendig, von den Außenmauern der Entlausungstrakte Proben zu entnehmen und sie auf ihren Gesamtcyanidgehalt (Analyse nach DIN-Norm!) zu überprüfen, wodurch sich viele Fragen von selbst beantworten würden.

Zu Punkt 8: Freude über beginnende Diskussion und missbilligte Formulierungen:

Die drei polnischen Wissenschaftler tun gerade so, als wären es die Revisionisten gewesen, die in den letzten 45 Jahren die Argumente der Gegenseite totgeschwiegen und ihre Gegner verunglimpft und durch juristische und gesellschaftliche Verfolgung ruiniert hätten. Genau umgekehrt wird ein Schuh daraus. Dennoch bin auch ich sehr froh darüber, dass endlich eine Diskussion auf sachlicher Ebene einsetzt, auch wenn der Umgang mit beiderseitigen Empfindlichkeiten noch geübt sein will.

Leider erwähnen die drei Autoren nicht, welche Formulierungen ihnen an meinem Beitrag nicht gefallen haben. Wahrscheinlich bezieht sich dies jedoch auf den Verdacht des wissenschaftlichen Betruges. Sollten die drei polnischen Autoren bereit sein, ihre alten oder neu zu nehmenden Proben auch auf den Gesamtcyanidgehalt nach DIN zu untersuchen und die Ergebnisse vorzustellen, so bin ich gerne bereit, diesen Verdacht zurückzunehmen. Die bisher angebotenen Erklärungen für ihre andersartige Analysenmethode reichen dafür allerdings nicht aus.

Wenn allerdings schon über zu missbilligende Formulierungen diskutiert wird, so möchte auch ich dazu einen Punkt anführen, den ich bisher zu übergehen bereit war, der angesichts der Vorwürfe der drei polnischen Forscher aber nun doch angebracht werden muss:

Die drei polnischen Autoren unterstellen in ihrem Artikel den Revisionisten, sie wollten das Hitlerische System weißwaschen. Dazu ist folgendes zu sagen:

– Wissenschaftler haben die wissenschaftlichen Argumente eines anderen Wissenschaftlers zu interessieren und nicht seine möglicherweise vorhandenen Intentionen. Das gilt auch im Verhältnis zwischen etablierter Wissenschaft und Revisionismus.
– Egal welche Intention welcher Revisionist auch immer hat: Der Hinweis auf vermeintliche Intentionen entkräftet kein einziges Sachargument der Revisionisten und hat daher in einer sachlichen Publikation nichts zu suchen.
– Welches auch immer die Ergebnisse der Revisionismus-Kontroverse sind: Allein die Wahrheit hat den Wissenschaftler zu interessieren und nicht die Auswirkung auf die Reinheit der politisch-moralischen Weste von Adolf Hitler oder sonst irgendjemandem.
– Wer seinem wissenschaftlichen Gegenüber eine politische Intention seiner Forschung unterstellt, die zu belegen er zudem nicht für nötig hält, suggeriert dem Leser, dieses wissenschaftliche Gegenüber wolle ohnehin lediglich Wunschergebnisse produzieren und sei daher wissenschaftlich nicht ernst zu nehmen. Damit verlässt man allerdings den Boden wissenschaftlicher Argumentation und betritt denjenigen der politischen Agitation.
– Die Behauptung, alle Revisionisten würden das Hitlerregime weißwaschen wollen, trifft nicht zu. Weder das von den Nationalsozialisten in mehrere KZs deportierte Résistance-Mitglied Paul Rassinier, Begründer des Revisionismus, noch die ursprünglich von der politischen Linken kommenden Revisionisten Dr. Robert Faurisson oder Serge Thion oder der amerikanische Jude David Cole können in den Verdacht geraten, das Hitlerregime weißwaschen zu wollen, um nur wenige Beispiele zu nennen. Das gleiche trifft auch auf meine Person zu.
– Wer im Glashaus sitzt, sollte nicht mit Steinen werfen.

Jan-Sehn-Institut Krakau

Fax an G. Rudolf, 28.3.95, 12:45 Uhr

Verehrter Herr!

Die frühere Korrespondenz zusammenfassend, möchten wir feststellen, dass wir vollkommen bewusst waren und sind, dass in unseren Untersuchungen der Objekte des ehemaligen Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau der Gehalt von Cyaniden nicht im ganzen bestimmt wurde. Wir haben nämlich den streitigen Preußisch Blau (chemische Formel ist etwas mehr kompliziert) ausgeschlossen. Doch die von uns bestimmte Anwesenheit von anderen (als Preußisch Blau) Cyanverbindungen in Objekten, in denen – nach Angaben – Zyklon B verwendet wurde, zeugt deutlich, dass diese Objekte in Kontakt mit diesen Verbindungen gekommen waren. Und das ist der Sinn unserer Arbeit.

Die von uns angefangenen Untersuchungen werden weitergeführt sein.

Die Formulierungen betr. die Revisionisten fanden wir in Publikationen, die von uns zitiert wurden (*Amoklauf*...,[23] J.C. Pressac[24]). Sie waren für den polnischen Leser notwendig, da dieses Thema bei uns vollkommen unbekannt ist. Ohne diese Informationen wäre die Zweckmäßigkeit der Untersuchungen nicht verstanden.

Mit freundlichen Grüssen

Den Herren Markiewicz, Gubala und Labedz

G. Rudolf, 7.4.1995

Zunächst herzlichen Dank für Ihre kurze Antwort vom 28.3. auf mein letztes Schreiben. Lassen Sie mich zu den einzelnen darin angesprochenen Punkten Stellung nehmen:

Sie schreiben, dass die von Ihnen aus Publikationen der Exterminationisten übernommenen Formulierungen über die Revisionisten für den polnischen Leser notwendig waren, da dieser ansonsten die Zweckmäßigkeit der Untersuchung nicht verstanden hätte. Demnach ist der Zweck Ihrer Untersuchung, der angeblichen Tendenz der Revisionisten, das Hitlerische System weißwaschen zu wollen, entgegenzutreten. Sie wollen also verhindern, dass das Hitlerische System durch gewisse Forschungsergebnisse entlastet werden könnte. Dies ist nun aber keine wissenschaftliche Intention, sondern eine klar politische. Ich darf Sie daran erinnern, dass Sie als Forscher ein Interesse an einer bestmöglichen Annäherung an die Wahrheit haben sollten und nicht an der Be- oder Entlastung irgendeines längst untergegangenen Systems. Es ist in unserer Zeit zwar zum Ritual geworden, die Boshaftigkeit und Schlechtigkeit des Hitlerregimes immer wieder zu beschwören und alles, was dieses System entlasten könnte, in Bausch und Bogen zu verdammen. Das ändert aber nichts daran, dass dies ein zutiefst unwissenschaftliches Vorgehen ist. Wenn die Wissenschaft feststellt, dass das Hitlerregime in einem bestimmten Punkt unschuldig ist, dann hat man das hinzunehmen, auch wenn einem das aus politischen Gründen missfallen mag.

Mich darf zudem erstaunen, dass Sie die pauschalen politischen Verdächtigungen und Verunglimpfungen, denen sich die Revisionisten durch die Exterminationisten ausgesetzt sehen, als für den polnischen Leser notwendige "Informationen" ausgeben. Wenn Sie einen wissenschaftlichen Beitrag zu

---

[23] Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.), *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Wien 1991.

[24] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993.

dem Thema schreiben, sollten Sie doch fähig sein, zwischen wissenschaftlichen Argumenten und politischer Demagogie unterscheiden zu können. Letztere hat in einem wissenschaftlichen Artikel nichts zu suchen.

Wenn Sie den uninformierten polnischen Leser über das Thema hätten aufklären wollen, so hätte es zum Beispiel nahe gelegen, ihm folgende Punkte vorab zu erläutern, damit er die Thematik des Cyanidnachweises in Gemäuerproben überhaupt nachvollziehen kann:

1. Zyklon B war seit den 20er Jahren in Europa das meistverwendete Insektizid zur Bekämpfung aller möglichen Schädlinge (Läuse, Wanzen, Kornkäfer, Holzwürmer etc.).
2. Im Zweiten Weltkrieg setzten Deutschland und seine Verbündete viele tausend Tonnen Zyklon B ein, um diese Schädlinge in militärischen wie zivilen Anlagen zu bekämpfen (Schädlingstötung in Kasernen, Lebensmittellagern, Schiffen, Zügen, Kriegsgefangenen-, Arbeits- und Konzentrationslagern).
3. Im KL Auschwitz wüteten immer wieder Fleckfieberseuchen. Diese Seuche wird von der Laus übertragen. Zur Bekämpfung der Laus wurden die Häftlingsbaracken und alle anderen Räumlichkeiten in Auschwitz sowie sämtliches Gut der Häftlinge inklusive der Kleidung immer wieder mit Zyklon B entlaust.
4. Das Lager Auschwitz, das einzige, in dem angeblich massenhaft mit Zyklon B getötet worden sein soll, erhielt gegenüber anderen KLs relativ zu seiner Gefangenenzahl keine merklich höheren Zyklon-B-Lieferungen. Die etablierte Forschung geht daher davon aus, dass selbst hier 95 bis 98% aller Zyklon-B-Lieferungen zu harmlosen Entlausungszwecken verwendet wurden.
5. In Auschwitz gab die SS viele Millionen Reichsmark (nach heutigem Wert viele zig Millionen DM/Euro) aus, um hochmoderne Anlagen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung und Seuchenprävention einzurichten – leider erst ab 1943, so dass bis dahin verheerende Seuchen Zehntausende Opfer forderten.

Dieses Grundwissen ist absolut notwendig, damit der Leser die Bedeutung von Zyklon B richtig einschätzen kann. Heute wird zumindest so getan, als hätte dieses Mittel in Auschwitz ausschließlich oder hauptsächlich der Menschentötung gedient. Unter diesem verzerrten Blickwinkel betrachtet, muss natürlich der – nach meinen Erfahrungen nicht reproduzierbare – Nachweis geringer Cyanid-Spuren in dem Leichenkeller I des Krematorium II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, der angeblichen Gaskammer, so wirken, als wären dort Menschen getötet worden.

Tatsächlich ist es aber doch so, dass selbst unter der exterminationistischen Prämisse einer 98%-igen Verwendung des Zyklon B zur Schädlingsbekämpfung eine Wahrscheinlichkeit von eben 98% besteht, dass die heute auffindbaren Cyanid-Spuren von simplen Entlausungsaktionen stammen, ganz abgesehen von allen quantitativen Betrachtungen, die ich hier nicht wiederholen

möchte. Die Anwendung von Zyklon B in Auschwitz ist eben nicht gleichbedeutend mit Menschentötungen, wie Sie es in Ihrem Artikel noch darstellten.

Wenn Ihnen an einer Aufklärung der polnischen Leser gelegen ist, so möchte ich Sie bitten, diesen zu erklären, wie denn das Zyklon B zur Menschenvergasung in den Leichenkeller I des Krematorium II in Birkenau, die angebliche Gaskammer, gelangt sein soll. Die Zeugen sprechen von drei bis vier Einwurfstutzen in der Decke des Kellers. Ihnen dürfte bei Ihren Untersuchungen in den Ruinen dieses Kellers aufgefallen sein, dass in der noch heute zusammenhängend erhalten gebliebenen Decke der angeblich größten Massenvernichtungsgaskammer des Dritten Reiches jene Löcher eben nicht vorhanden sind. In diesem Punkt muss man Prof. Faurisson unumwunden Recht geben: "No holes, no 'Holocaust'!"

Abschließende Bemerkung

Viele Holocaust-Anhänger verlassen sich gutmütig auf die Ergebnisse des Krakauer Jan-Sehn-Instituts für Gerichtsgutachten, also auf die oben besprochene, 1994 veröffentlichte Arbeit von Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen. Diese Forscher haben ihre Proben allerdings mit einer Analysenmethode untersucht, die nicht in der Lage ist, stabile Eisencyanidverbindungen nachzuweisen. Sie taten dies, weil sie sich nicht vorstellen konnten, wie sich derartige stabile Eisenverbindungen bilden können. Es ist gewiss keine Schande, etwas anfangs nicht zu verstehen. Wer jedoch für sich den Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erhebt, der muss, bevor er in dieser Sache Aussagen treffen will, zumindest versuchen zu ergründen und zu verstehen. Nicht so Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen. Die schieben ihr Unverständnis sogar noch als Rechtfertigung für ihr Nichthandeln vor. Hat man jemals davon gehört, dass das Nichtverstehen eines Phänomens für Wissenschaftler ein Grund ist, eben dieses Phänomen *nicht* zu untersuchen? Für Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen war dies offenbar der Fall. Es wäre aber nur dann zulässig, das Eisenblau aus der Analyse auszuschließen, wenn man mit praktischer Gewissheit *ausschließen* kann, dass die Einwirkung von Blausäure auf Mauerwerk zur Eisencyanidbildung, also letztlich zum Eisenblau führen kann, und wenn es zumindest Hinweise gibt, dass diese Räume mit Eisenblau angestrichen wurden. Dies zu klären, haben Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen aber völlig unterlassen. Und schlimmer noch: Sie versuchten noch nicht einmal, meine These zur Bildung stabiler Eisencyanidverbindung zu widerlegen, die ich im Frühjahr 1993 publizierte.[25] Sie kannten diese Veröffentlichung, da sie sie zitierten, aber offenbar nicht etwa, um meine Thesen zu diskutieren, denn das taten sie nicht, sondern nur pauschal als ein Beispiel für die "Leugner", die "das Hitlerregime 'weißwaschen' wollen", so deren Ausführungen. Das sollte ausreichen, um zu zeigen,

[25] E. Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 163-170; 290-294.

dass die Handlungen von Prof. Markiewicz und seiner Kollegen im höchsten Maße ideologisch motiviert sind. Wären sie neutrale Wissenschaftler, dann hätten sie eine korrekte und aussagefähige Analysenmethode verwendet und sich außerdem mit meinen oben zitierten Publikationen wissenschaftlich auseinandergesetzt, anstatt sich um die Schmutzigkeit von Hitlers Wäsche zu sorgen.

Weiterhin versuchten Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen noch nicht einmal, für den hohen Eisencyanidgehalt der Wände der Entwesungskammern und ihre fleckig-blaue Oberfläche irgendeine Erklärung zu finden.

Obwohl sie sich eine Analysenmethode ausgesucht hatten, die die von ihnen gewünschten Ergebnisse zu produzieren in der Lage war, waren die Ergebnisse der ersten Testserie offenbar so beunruhigend, dass man sich entschloss, sie zu unterdrücken und nie zu veröffentlichen. Nur durch eine Indiskretion gelangten diese Daten 1991 an die Öffentlichkeit.

Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen verwarfen also die unerwünschte erste Testreihe und nahmen noch einmal Proben, bis sie schließlich die Ergebnisse produziert hatten, die ihnen ins Konzept passten: Dieses Mal zeigten sowohl die Proben aus den Entwesungskammern als auch die aus den angeblichen Menschengaskammern Cyanidrückstände in gleicher Größenordnung.

Um das Maß der intellektuellen Unaufrichtigkeit der Krakauer Wissenschaftler um Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz aufzuzeigen, darf ich Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz zitieren, der zur Beschreibung dessen, was sich in Krakau abspielte, folgende Metapher benutzte:[26]

> *"Das Argument* [von Markiewicz u.a. für den Ausschluss von Eisenblau von der Analyse], *soweit es überhaupt verständlich genug war, um zusammengefasst zu werden, war, dass er nicht verstand, wie Eisencyanidverbindungen dahin kamen, weshalb er entschied, sie bei der Erreichung seiner Schlussfolgerungen zu ignorieren. Ich verstehe nicht, wie der Mond dahin kam, weshalb ich alle damit verbundenen Auswirkungen ignoriere, wie etwa die Gezeiten. Ich hoffe, dass ich nicht ertrinke."*

Zumindest aber haben auch Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen bei den von ihnen durchgeführten Probebegasungen festgestellt, dass feuchter Zementmörtel (aus den Leichenkellern) mehr als zehnmal mehr Blausäure aufnimmt als trockener Kalkmörtel (aus den Entwesungskammern), wie ich es für meine Berechnungen angenommen hatte.

Sogar eine direkte Konfrontation mit meinen Argumenten und dem vorgebrachten Verdacht der Unredlichkeit konnte Prof. Markiewicz nicht dazu bewegen, seine unwissenschaftliche Verhaltensweise zu rechtfertigen oder zu korrigieren. Als Leiter dieser "wissenschaftlichen" Gruppe ist Dr. Jan Markiewicz übrigens noch nicht einmal ein Chemiker, sondern lediglich ein "Spe-

---

[26] Arthur R. Butz, "Historical Past vs. Political Present", *Journal of Historical Review* , 19(6) (2000), pp. 12ff. (online: www.ihr.org/jhr/v19/v19n6p12_Butz.html).

zialist für technische Prüfungen". Er starb im Jahre 1997. Die beiden anderen Autoren schweigen sich seither aus.

Man kann ja verstehen, dass polnische Autoren, die ihre Karriere im kommunistischen Polen gemacht haben, als polnische Patrioten keinesfalls zulassen können oder wollen, dass "Auschwitz" als moralische Legitimation für den polnischen Völkermord an den Ostpreußen, Hinterpommern und Schlesiern sowie für den größten Landraub der Neuzeit untergraben wird. Mit Auschwitz, so fürchten viele Polen untergründig, steht und fällt quasi der polnische Nachkriegsstaat. Das mag die Kapriolen der Polen erklären, zu entschuldigen vermag es sie nicht. Auch der mögliche Umstand, dass der mit dem Thema befasste verantwortliche Wissenschaftler kein Chemiker war und die Ausrüstung seines Labors nicht modernem Standard entsprochen haben mag, kann dies nicht erklären, denn eine Analyse des Gesamtcyanidgehalts ist apparativ nicht aufwendig und die hier behandelte Chemie alles andere als kompliziert.

Die Art und Weise jedenfalls, mit der Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen das Problem angingen, legt den schweren Verdacht nahe, dass es sich hierbei um den Versuch eines Wissenschaftsbetruges handelt, was auch dadurch gestützt wird, dass die Herren die Wahl ihrer falschen Messmethode nur mit absichtlich perpetuierter Unwissenheit – also Inkompetenz und Ignoranz – rechtfertigen konnten.

Die daraus zu ziehende Schlussfolgerung ist klar: der einzige angeblich "wissenschaftliche" Versuch, Fred Leuchters sensationelle These zu widerlegen, stellt sich bei näherer Betrachtung als einer der größten wissenschaftlichen Fälschungsversuche des 20. Jahrhunderts heraus.

Wie verzweifelt müssen diejenigen sein, die die etablierte Version des Holocaust verteidigen zu müssen glauben, also die These von der angeblich systematischen Vernichtung der Juden in Menschengaskammern, wenn sie sich gezwungen sehen, zu derartigen Methoden zu greifen?

In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast

Anfang 1996 erklärte sich eine Unterstützerin bereit, für den Versand von 30.000 Briefen an sämtliche Personen, die im deutschen "Wer ist Wer" aufgeführt sind, die Rechnung zu begleichen. In diesen Briefen wurde die High Society Deutschlands dazu aufgerufen, Hilfestellung zu leisten, um die Holocaust-Revisionisten, die immer ausgeklügelter argumentieren würden, endlich durch tiefgehende Sachstudien zu widerlegen. Den Angeschriebenen wurde zudem ein Satz Bücher zu einem Sonderpreis angeboten,[1] der es ihnen ermöglichen sollte, die Argumente der Revisionisten kennenzulernen wie auch die dagegen gehaltenen Argumente der etablierten Wissenschaft.[2]

Einer derjenigen, die auf diese Aussendung reagierten, war ein gewisser Markus Tiedemann, damals studentische Hilfskraft bei Dr. phil. Ekkehard Martens, Professor für Philosophiedidaktik an der Uni Hamburg. Er bedankte sich für das "Rundschreiben über revisionistische Geschichtsfälschung" (von Fälschung stand in dem Schreiben freilich nichts), bat um kostenlose Zusendung des Paketes und bot als Gegenleistung die Zusendung eines von ihm im Druck befindlichen Buches mit dem Titel *In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast!*[3] Daneben übersandte er den Entwurf eines Schreibens, das wohl zur Vorstellung des Buches bei Lehrern gedacht war und letztlich stark überarbeitet als Vorwort im genannten Buch erschien. Dieses Vorwort trieft nur so von politischen Verdächtigungen und abschätzigen Bewertungen gegenüber den Revisionisten, so dass ich mich damit gar nicht weiter aufhalten will. Tiedemanns Buch ist daher ein politisches Werk des kämpferischen Antifaschismus, das den Lehrern an bundesdeutschen Schulen schlagkräftige Argumente gegen aus dem Ruder laufende Schüler geben soll.

Das Buch weist eine Vielzahl unfundierter Behauptungen, einseitiger Darstellungen und grober Fehler auf. Da der Autor im Besitz der wichtigsten revisionistischen Publikationen ist, wie sich aus Tiedemanns Korrespondenz mit

---

1 1 × Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; 1 × Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (www.vho.org/D/anf); 1 × Till Bastian, *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitzlüge"*, Beck, München 1994; vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Die Zeit lügt!" in diesem Band.

2 Vgl. dazu Siegfried Verbeke, "Aktion Troja", *VffG* 1(2) (1997), S. 109ff.

3 Markus Tiedemann, *"In Auschwitz wurde niemand vergast". 60 rechtsradikale Lügen und wie man sie widerlegt*, Verlag an der Ruhr, Mülheim 1996; vgl. die Rezension in der *FAZ*, 15.1.1997.

mir ergab, kommt der Verdacht auf, dass Tiedemann die Fakten absichtlich verbogen hat, dass er also lügt.

Tiedemann behandelt in seinem Buch unter verschiedenen Kapitelüberschriften ganz unterschiedliche Behauptungen, die angeblich aus revisionistischem Munde stammen. Er verschweigt uns jedoch meist, wo – außer bei Stammtischreden – diese Behauptungen aufgetaucht sind, so dass der Leser den Eindruck bekommen muss, alle von Tiedemann angeführten Zitate entstammten dem wissenschaftlichen Revisionismus. So ist z.B. rätselhaft, wo er die Behauptung, "Hitler wußte nichts von den Euthanasieprogrammen", aufgeschnappt haben will (Lüge Nr. 3).

Anlass zu weitaus schärferer Kritik muss allerdings die Tatsache bieten, dass Tiedemann zu den von ihm jeweils angeschnittenen Fragen äußerst einseitig Stellung bezieht, was besonders in Sachen Kriegsschuld negativ aufstößt. Zum Fall "Barbarossa" versteigt er sich sogar zu der Aussage, die "Lüge" vom Präventivkrieg gegen die Sowjetunion sei die von den Revisionisten "am erfolgreichsten durchgesetzte". Als Argumente folgen dann marxistische Dialektik und ein paar Zitate. Es bleibt unklar, wie Tiedemann hoffen kann, dass seine dünnen, 1½-seitigen Anmerkungen das inzwischen Aktenberge füllende Beweismaterial und die vielen Bücher etablierter Historiker überzeugend widerlegen könnten.

Nachfolgend werde ich die falschen Behauptungen, die Tiedemann bezüglich des Holocaust bzw. des Holocaust-Revisionismus aufstellt, widerlegen. Tiedemanns Buch ist in 60 "Lügen" untergliedert, wovon aber über die Hälfte nichts mit dem Holocaust bzw. dessen Revision zu tun haben, so dass ich sie hier aus Platzgründen nicht diskutiere, was freilich nicht heißt, dass ich damit Tiedemann bezüglich der hier nicht besprochenen "Lügen" Recht gebe.[4] Was ich zudem in der Regel nachfolgend übergehen werde, ist das Fehlen jeglicher Angaben, wer denn die von Tiedemann zitierte Lüge wann und wo aufgestellt haben soll.

Lüge Nr. 1: "Hitler wußte nichts vom Holocaust"

Zur Widerlegung dieser Aussage zitiert Tiedemann jene berühmte Stelle in *Mein Kampf*, in der Hitler meint, es wäre vorteilhaft gewesen, wenn man gleich zu Beginn des Ersten Weltkrieges einige "hebräische Volksverderber so unter Giftgas gehalten" hätte "wie Hunderttausende" der "allerbesten deutschen Arbeiter". Ferner werden die immer wieder zitierte Reichstagsrede vom 30.1.1939 sowie einige Passagen aus den im Führerhauptquartier gehaltenen Monologen Hitlers angeführt. Eine Erklärung aber, was ein kerniger Spruch des jungen, im Gefängnis sitzenden Hitler im Jahre 1925 bezüglich des Gift-

[4] Nr. 2-12, 13-24, 26f., 41, 42 (Lachout-Dokument: Die Frage der Authentizität des sogenannten Lachout-Dokuments wird selbst unter Revisionisten diskutiert, vgl. Klaus Schwensen, "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments", *VffG* 8(2) (2004), S. 166-178), 52-58, 60.

gaseinsatzes im Ersten Weltkrieg über Intention, Handlung und Wissen des gleichen Menschen 15 Jahre später aussagt, bleibt uns Tiedemann schuldig. Und wie ist es mit der Aussage Yehuda Bauers, dass die Reichstagsrede vom 30.1.1939 bei ganzheitlicher Betrachtung genau das Gegenteil dessen beweist, was Tiedemann zu suggerieren trachtet, da die Rede über weite Bereiche von einer friedlichen Lösung der "Judenfrage" durch Auswanderung handelt?[5] Bei seinen Zitaten über Hitlers Ausführungen verschweigt Tiedemann geschickt, was die Thesen der Revisionisten bestätigt: Hitlers Äußerungen im engsten Kreis seiner Vertrauten deuten nämlich daraufhin, dass die Juden eben nicht ermordet, sondern nach Osten abgeschoben wurden.[6] Was Tiedemann hier also betreibt, ist eine Verzerrung der Realitäten durch geschicktes Herausreißen von Zitatfetzen unter Ausblendung der Zusammenhänge.[7]

Lüge Nr. 25: "Die westlichen Alliierten wußten um den Holocaust. Sie unternahmen nichts. Sie bejahten das deutsche Vergehen."

Laut Tiedemann meinen die Revisionisten also, der Holocaust habe nicht stattgefunden, die Westalliierten wussten, dass der nicht stattgefunden habende Holocaust stattfand, und sie blieben inaktiv bzw. bejahten ein Ereignis, das nicht stattfand, und weil die Alliierten das deutsche Vorgehen bejahten, kämpften sie gegen Deutschland. Muss ich das kommentieren?

Tiedemann startet dieses Kapitel "Lüge Nr. 25" also mit der Lüge, irgendjemand würde solch einen groben Unfug ernsthaft behaupten.

Wir Revisionisten behaupten tatsächlich, dass die westlichen Alliierten wussten, dass *kein* Holocaust stattfand, und dass dies der Grund ist, warum sie nichts ernsthaft unternahmen. Diese Inaktivität ist ungezählte Male dokumentiert und kritisiert worden, steht also außer Streit.[8] Was umstritten ist, ist lediglich die Erklärung für diese Inaktivität. Kein Revisionist hat je behauptet, der Grund dafür sei in einer Komplizenschaft der Alliierten mit den Deutschen zu suchen. Was Revisionisten hingegen behaupten und belegen, ist, dass es unmöglich war, vor den alliierten Regierungen zu verheimlichen, was in den deutsch besetzten Gebieten tatsächlich vor sich ging: die Katholische Kirche,

---

5 Y. Bauer, *Freikauf von Juden?*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1969, S. 61f.

6 Vgl. C. Mattogno,"'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 2", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310; vgl. auch Germar Rudolf, "Einige Anmerkungen zur NS-Sprache gegenüber den Juden", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), S. 260f.

7 Die von Tiedemann hier zudem zitierten Aussagen von Höß und Eichmann übergehe ich, da sie nichts über das Wissen Hitlers aussagen können.

8 Z.B. Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981; Walter Laqueur, *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980; vgl. ähnlich, aber neuer: Richard Breitman, *Staatsgeheimnisse. Die Verbrechen der Nazis – von den Alliierten toleriert*, Blessing, München 1999.

das Rote Kreuz, der polnische Untergrund, das Netzwerk alliierter Spione, die Abhörung des deutschen Funkverkehrs, die Ausspähung durch Luftaufklärer, all diese Aktivitäten bzw. Organisationen mit einem dichten Netzwerk insbesondere in Polen, wo sich der Völkermord in erster Linie zugetragen haben soll, standen geschlossen in Opposition zur deutschen Besatzungsherrschaft.[9] Es muss daher davon ausgegangen werden, dass die Alliierten sehr genau informiert waren, was sich damals wirklich zutrug. Wenn man während des Krieges auf bürokratischer Ebene die Gräuelberichte insbesondere jüdischer Organisationen als unglaubhaft abtat, so deshalb, weil man es eben besser wusste. Tiedemann führt nichts an, das diese Annahme erschüttern könnte.

Holocaust

Zur Einleitung des Themas (S. 83) gibt Tiedemann einen Auszug aus der Autobiographie von Rudolf Höß zum Besten, wobei er erwähnt, Revisionisten würden behaupten, dass Höß "zu seiner Aussage gezwungen worden sei" – im Konjunktiv der indirekten Rede. Nein Herr Tiedemann, er *ist* gefoltert worden.[10] Wer das weiß, aber dennoch seine Aussage zitiert und diese Folter verschweigt, ist ein Betrüger!

Tiedemann meint dann, dass die Historiker selbstverständlich Aussagen überprüften und Dokumente hinzuzögen. Da darf ich ihn allerdings eines Besseren belehren: Noch nie wurde von einem deutschen Gericht, das mit behaupteten Holocaust-Verbrechen befasst war, oder von einem etablierten Historiker, der sich mit dem Thema befasste, der Rat eines technischen oder naturwissenschaftlichen Experten eingeholt, um bestimmte Aussagen auf ihre grundlegende Plausibilität hin zu prüfen.[11] Selbst Adalbert Rückerl, jahrelang Deutschlands führender Nazijäger, musste zugeben, dass in solchen Verfahren der durch nichts(!) gestützte Zeugenbeweis praktisch immer der einzige Beweis ist. Es gebe einfach keine Dokumente, die zur Stützung herangezogen werden könnten.[12]

Außerdem ist Tiedemanns Behauptung absurd, Höß habe lediglich einige Zahlen übertrieben, weil er sich womöglich wichtigmachen wollte. Jemand,

---

9 Vgl. A.R. Butz, "Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der 'Holocaust'-Kontroverse," *VffG* 3(4) (1999), S. 391-410; dazu auch sein Buch: Arthur R. Butz, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

10 R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Hamlyn Paperbacks, Feltham 1983, S. 236f.

11 Was nicht ausschließt, dass sich Historiker heute bisweilen auf Behauptungen naturwissenschaftlich gebildeter Fachleute beziehen, wie etwa Robert J. Van Pelt in *The Case for Auschwitz* (Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002) auf den Fachmann für Technisches Testen Jan Markiewicz (S. 391-398) und auf den Chemiker Richard Green (S. 498).

12 A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2. Aufl., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984, S. 249; ders., *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, 2. Aufl., dtv, München 1978, S. 34; ders., *NS-Prozesse*, 2. Aufl., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972, S. 27, 29, 31.

der wegen seiner erfolterten Aussage vor dem Schafott steht, hat bestimmt kein Interesse daran, sich durch übertriebene Selbstbeschuldigungen wichtig zu machen. Tiedemann täte zudem gut daran, die absurden Aussagen von Höß nüchtern zu betrachten. Nicht nur die behaupteten Zahlen darin sind übertrieben, sondern seine ganzen Aussagen zur angeblichen Judenvernichtung sind ahistorisch, anachronistisch, technisch unmöglich und naturwissenschaftlich absurd.[13]

Auf den Kopf stellt Tiedemann die Fakten, wenn er behauptet – Deborah Lipstadt zitierend –, die Revisionisten würden alle Aussagen verwerfen, obgleich diese sich hinsichtlich der Vergasungen bis ins Detail glichen. Tatsache ist, dass der Hinweis auf inhaltliche Gleichheit oder Ähnlichkeit von Aussagen nicht deren Richtigkeit beweist. Sonst würden Hexen ja auch auf Besen zum Blocksberg reiten und dort Sex mit dem Teufel haben. Zudem ist Lipstadts Aussage schlicht falsch, die Zeugenaussagen würden sich gleichen. Tatsächlich sind sie äußerst widersprüchlich. Was aber entscheidend ist, ist die Tatsache, dass diese Aussagen der Dokumentenlage sowie den Sachbeweisen entgegenstehen. Wenn eine Frau aus naturwissenschaftlichen Gründen nicht auf einem Besen durch die Luft reiten kann, so hilft es auch nicht, wenn dies von Tausenden von Zeugen bekundet wurde. Ebenso hilft es nichts, zu behaupten, in Auschwitz seien Menschen massenhaft vernichtet worden, wenn die dafür behaupteten Vorrichtungen dazu technisch nicht in der Lage waren. Es gibt also gute Gründe, Zeugenaussagen zu verwerfen, aber die verschweigt Tiedemann.

Lüge Nr. 28: "Die Quellenlage zu den KZs ist derart schlecht, daß man wirklich exakte Aussagen über die Lager nicht mehr machen kann"

Das ist in der Tat eine Lüge, und zwar eine, die von den etablierten Historikern oft aufgestellt wird: Die Nationalsozialisten hätten alle Beweise, insbesondere auch alle Dokumente vernichtet, so dass man heute keine dokumentarischen oder materiellen Spuren der Verbrechen mehr finden könne. Damit wird nicht primär Auschwitz gemeint, sondern gemeint sind die Lager Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor und Chelmno. Aber selbst bezüglich Auschwitz wird dies von Tiedemanns Gesinnungsgenossen bisweilen angeführt. Hier als Beispiel Professor Arno Mayer:[14]

---

[13] Vgl. im Beitrag "Die Zeit lügt!" in diesem Heft, S. 89.

[14] Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1990, bes. S. 362ff.; dt.: *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989. Die entscheidenden Passagen wurden aber in der deutschen Ausgabe teilweise wegzensiert. Man findet in Mayers Bibliographie sogar Arthur R. Butz' *Der Jahrhundertbetrug* eingetragen.

> *"Die Quellen zum Studium der Gaskammern sind sowohl selten als auch unzuverlässig. Auch wenn Hitler und die Nazis kein Geheimnis aus ihrem Krieg gegen die Juden machten, vernichteten die SS-Fachleute pflichtbewusst alle Spuren ihrer mörderischen Aktivitäten und Instrumente. Kein geschriebener Befehl für Vergasungen ist bisher aufgetaucht. Die SS zerstörte nicht nur die meisten Lagerakten, die ohnehin unvollständig waren, sondern schleiften zudem noch fast alle Mord- und Kremierungsanlagen lange vor der Ankunft der sowjetischen Truppen. Auf ähnliche Weise wurde darauf geachtet, die Knochen und Asche der Opfer zu entsorgen."*

Obgleich Dokumente tatsächlich vernichtet worden sein mögen (jede kriegführende Nation, die einer Niederlage entgegengeht, tut dies), so ist diese Art der Argumentation erstens nicht auf dem revisionistischen Mist gewachsen, und zweitens handelt es sich hier um unlogischen Unsinn, denn was Prof. Mayer hier sagt, lautet umformuliert etwa so: Das Fehlen von Beweisen für meine These widerlegt nicht etwa meine These, sondern beweist nur, dass jemand die Beweise vernichtete. Was würde Tiedemann meinen, wenn ich behaupten würde, dass die Alten Ägypter schon die *drahtlose* Telegraphie hatten? Der Beweis? Man fand keine Telegraphenmasten!

Oder nehmen wir als zweites Beispiel den französischen Historiker Jacques Baynac:[15]

> *"Für den wissenschaftlichen Historiker stellt eine Zeugenaussage nicht wirklich Geschichte dar. Sie ist ein Objekt der Geschichte. Und eine Zeugenaussage wiegt nicht schwer; viele Zeugenaussagen wiegen nicht viel schwerer, wenn kein solides Dokument sie abstützt. Das Postulat der wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung, so könnte man ohne große Übertreibung sagen, lautet: Kein(e) Papier(e), keine nachgewiesenen Tatsachen* […].
>
> *Entweder man gibt den Vorrang des Archivs auf, und in diesem Fall muss man die Geschichte als Wissenschaft disqualifizieren, um sie sogleich neu als Kunst einzustufen. Oder aber man behält den Vorrang des Archivs bei, und in diesem Fall muss man zugeben, dass der Mangel an Spuren das Unvermögen nach sich zieht, die Existenz der Menschentötungsgaskammern direkt zu beweisen."*

Der unterstrichene Satzteil weist auf Tiedemanns eigene Lüge hin, nämlich seine Behauptung, in Auschwitz befänden sich Akten mit Plänen und laufender Korrespondenz "mit den am Bau der Krematorien und Gaskammern in Auschwitz-Birkenau beteiligten Firmen". Tatsache ist, dass es in Auschwitz

---

[15] Jacques Baynac, "Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes", *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 2. 9.1996, S. 16; ders., "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat", ebenda, 3.9.1996, S. 14; vgl. R. Faurisson, "Historiker gesteht: Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 19-21.

(sowie in Prag und Moskau, möchte ich hinzufügen) noch weit mehr Dokumente gibt, als Tiedemann anführt, bloß gibt es dort keinen einzigen Plan und kein einziges Dokument, aus dem sich entnehmen ließe, es habe dort so etwas wie eine "Menschengaskammer" gegeben. Krematorien, ja; Leichenkeller, ja; Entlausungskammern, ja. Aber Menschengaskammern? Nein, Herr Tiedemann, den Beweis ist man uns bisher schuldig geblieben!

Gekrönt wird Tiedemanns Lügengeschichte von einer Bildfälschung durch Falschuntertitelung, denn auf S. 85 zeigt er das Bild einer Selektion an der Rampe von Birkenau mit dem Untertitel:

> *"Die Selektion auf der Rampe. Die Menschen in der linken hinteren Schlange stehen kurz vor dem Gang in die Gaskammer."*

Beweisen kann er den zweiten Satz nicht.

Lüge Nr. 29: "Die KZs waren reine Erziehungs- und Straflager, in denen keine Gaskammern existierten."

Tiedemanns Gerede in diesem Lügenkapitel von den Vernichtungslagern wird lediglich durch einen Quellenverweis abgestützt: Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium*.[16] Czech stützt sich bezüglich der Vernichtungsthese nur auf Zeugenaussagen, hat aber gerade *nicht* getan, was Tiedemann von den Historikern behauptet: Czech hat die annähernd 100.000 Dokumente der Lagerleitung im Wesentlichen ignoriert und die von ihr zitierten Aussagen nirgends kritisch analysiert. Quellenverweise auf die anderen Vernichtungslager führt Tiedemann nicht an. Die Abbildung einer Lageskizze von Birkenau ist kein Ersatz für einen Beweis! Erst recht nicht mit der Propagandabeschriftung des Auschwitz-Museums (z.B. "Krematorium II mit unterirdischen Gaskammern" was sogar der offiziellen Version zufolge falsch ist, da dort nur eine Gaskammer existiert haben soll).

Lüge Nr. 30: "In den KZs, in denen es keine Gaskammern gab, wurde auch nicht gemordet."

Tiedemann druckt drei Bilder ab mit Leichen im KZ Dachau, aufgenommen nach der Einnahme durch die Amerikaner. Dass diese Häftlinge Opfer von Morden sind, beweist er nicht. Tatsache ist, dass in Dachau Anfang 1945 eine Fleckfieberepidemie ausbrach, der Tausende zum Opfer fielen.[17] Diese Tötungen waren aber kein Mord, sondern höchstens grob fahrlässiger Totschlag. Tiedemann erwähnt auch, dass es in Buchenwald (und ich darf hinzufügen:

---

[16] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939 - 1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989.

[17] Vgl. z.B. "Arthur Haulot, Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945", *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), S. 129-203.

auch in vielen anderen Lagern) Vollstreckungen von Todesstrafen gab. Aber auch das ist nicht unbedingt Mord. Mord ist es dann, wenn die Vollstreckung ohne Urteil erfolgte oder wenn das Urteil unrechtmäßig war (Justizmord). Alle diese Fälle sind vorgekommen, und die SS-interne Justiz hat in einigen dieser Fälle sogar ermittelt und entsprechende Strafverfahren eingeleitet, die sogar zu Todesurteilen gegen einige Lagerkommandanten führten.[18] Tiedemanns Unterstellung ist daher falsch, und seine als Widerlegung angeführten Beweise – darunter auch wieder ein Auszug aus Rudolf Höß' Autobiographie – sind es nicht minder.

Lüge Nr. 31: "Die Zahlen der Ermordeten sind übertrieben worden"

Die Perfidie, mit der Tiedemann hier behauptet, dies sei eine Lüge, ist kaum zu überbieten. Hier eine kleine Aufstellung übertriebener Opferzahlen für die diversen behaupteten Mordstätten, wobei ich die heute "offiziell" anerkannte Zahl als letztes anführe und kursiv setze. Dass es auch niedrigere Opferzahlen etablierter Historiker gibt, sei hier nur am Rande als Indiz dafür erwähnt, dass auch die zurzeit gültige Opferzahl selbst nach offiziellem Verständnis noch übertrieben sein kann:[19]

Tabelle 1: Für Auschwitz behauptete Opferzahlen

OPFERZAHL	QUELLE
9.000.000	Dokumentarfilm *Nacht und Nebel* (1955).
8.000.000	Französische Untersuchungsbehörde (1945).
6.000.000	Tibère Kremer (1951).
5–5.500.000	Krakauer Auschwitz-Prozess (1947), *Le Monde* (1978).
4.000.000	Sowj. Dokument beim IMT / alte Gedenksteine in Auschwitz.
3.000.000	David Susskind (1986); *Heritage* (1993).
2.500.000	Rudolf Vrba, Eichmann-Prozess (1961).
1.5–3.500.000	Historiker Yehuda Bauer (1982).
2.000.000	Historiker Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975).
1.600.000	Historiker Yehuda Bauer (1989).
1.500.000	Neue Gedenksteine in Auschwitz.
1.471.595	Historiker Georges Wellers (1983).
1.250.000	Historiker Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985).
1.1–1.500.000	Historiker Y. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994).

[18] Florstedt, Majdanek; Koch, Buchenwald; Goeth, Plazow.

[19] Die entsprechenden Quellenangaben befinden sich in meinem Buch *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (www.vho.org/D/vuedh), S. 123f. (Auschwitz), 284f. (Treblinka), 302 (Belzec), 329 (Babi Yar), 334 (Einsatzgruppen); hier aktualisiert mit Zahlen für Sobibor, Majdanek und Chelmno entsprechend der aktualisierten Monographien zu den entsprechenden Lagern unter www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Nachdem die Opferzahl für Auschwitz 1990 offiziell von vier auf eine Million herabgesetzt worden war, schrieb der polnische Publizist Ernest Skalski im *Spiegel*:[20]

> *"Was mich betrifft, empfinde ich als Pole vor allem Verlegenheit, weil die Situation außerordentlich peinlich ist.* […] *Ich gebe zu, daß man manchmal die Wahrheit verheimlichen – also lügen muß, zuweilen sogar aus erhabenen Motiven, etwa aus Mitleid oder aus Feingefühl.* […] *Wenn auch die Wahrheit nicht immer das Gute ist, so ist viel öfter die Lüge das Böse."*

Es wurde also nicht gelogen und übertrieben, Herr Tiedemann? Hier ein paar Zahlen für andere Orte:

Tabelle 2: Für Treblinka behauptete Opferzahlen

3.000.000	Wassili Grossmann
2.775.000	Samuel Rajzman
1.582.000	Ryszard Czarkowski
1.200.000	Franciszek Zabeki
1.074.000	Rachel Auerbach
974.000	Frank Golczewski
912.000	Manfred Burba
900.000	Wolfgang Scheffler
881.390	Yitzhak Arad
870.000	*Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*

Tabelle 3: Für Belzec behauptete Opferzahlen

3.000.000	Rudolf Reder.
2.000.000	Zeuge Eugeniusz G.
1.800.000	Eustachy Ukraiński und T. Chróściewicz
1.000.000	Michael Tregenza
800.555	Robin O'Neil
600.000	Polnische Zentralkommission, Y. Arad, W. Scheffler

Tabelle 4: Für Sobibor behauptete Opferzahlen

2,000,000	Zelda Metz, Stanisław Szmajzner
1,000,000	Nachman Blumental
800,000	Kurt Ticho, Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg
600,000	Yuri Suhl
500,000	Ilya Ehrenburg, Wassili Grossmann
350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962
300,000	Léon Poliakov
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Wolfgang Scheffler
200,000	Raul Hilberg
170,000	Jules Schelvis

[20] Ernest Skalski, "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit", *Der Spiegel*, 30/1990, S. 111.

Tabelle 5: Für Majdanek behauptete Opferzahlen	
1.700.000	Strafgericht Lublin
1.500.000	IMT
1.380.000	Lucy Dawidowicz
360.000	Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz
250.000	Wolfgang Scheffler, Eberhard Jäckel
235.000	Czesław Rajca
78.000	Tomasz Kranz

Tabelle 6: Für Chelmno behauptete Opferzahlen	
1.300.000	Polnische Nackkriegskommission, 1945
360.000	Martin Gilbert
340.000	W. Bednarz, L. Dawidowicz, B. Nellessen, IMT
310.000	Polnische Kommission, 1979
300.000	Polnische Historiker, Heinz Höhne
ca. 152.000	Schwurgericht Bonn

Tabelle 7: Für Babi Yar behauptete Opferzahlen	
300.000	Vitaly Korotych
200.000	Vladimir Posner
150.000	Ansprache zur Denkmalenthüllung
110.000 – 140.000	*New York Times*
100.000	Westliche Enzyklopädien

Tabelle 8: Für die Einsatzgruppen behauptete Opferzahlen	
3.000.000	Solomon M. Schwarz
2.200.000	H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm

Tiedemanns Schwadronieren über die in Auschwitz registrierten und nicht registrierten Opfer lenkt völlig vom Thema ab, und sein Versuch, seine Zahl der in deutschen Lagern umgekommenen Opfer von knapp 4 Mio. mit einem Buch zu belegen,[21] das darüber gar keine detaillierten Untersuchungen angestellt hat, sondern sich lediglich auf Sekundärliteratur bezieht, ist zumindest äußerst unseriös.

Lüge Nr. 32: "Die Wörter 'Vergasung' oder 'Gaskammer' sind in keinem Schriftstück des Dritten Reiches nachzuweisen"

Tiedemann lügt schon wieder. Kein Revisionist hat jemals so etwas Unsinniges von sich gegeben. Gerade in den Dokumenten über und aus Auschwitz kann man sehr häufig Dokumente mit Bezügen auf Gaskammern und Vergasungen finden – auf Gaskammern und Vergasungen zur Tötung von Läusen.

[21] W. Sofsky, *Die Ordnung des Terrors: Das Konzentrationslager*, 2. Aufl., Fischer, Frankfurt 1993.

Richtig ist hingegen, dass es kein einziges Dokument gibt, aus dem hervorgeht, dass die Erwähnung eines Wortes mit der Silbe "Gas" in irgendeinem Zusammenhang mit Menschenvergasungen steht.

Tiedemanns eindrucksvoll erscheinende Liste der an uns gerichteten Fragen darf ich hier beantworten:[22]

1. 14 Duschen auf Holzsockeln im Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums III: In den Leichenkellern der Krematorien wurden Anfang 1943 tatsächlich einige Duschen eingebaut. Die Bestellungen und Arbeitsanweisungen dazu sind teilweise vorhanden, einschließlich der dafür notwendigen Warmwasseranlage. Dies war eine provisorische Lösung, da im Lager Duschen knapp waren und sich der Bau der neuen großen Duschanlage ("Zentralsauna") verzögerte. Im Krematorium II waren sogar 100 Duschen vorgesehen. Die Anbringung der Duschköpfe und Wasserleitungen auf Holzsockeln war nötig, da diese Holzsockel als Dübel dienten (damals gab es die heute ausgereifte Dübeltechnik noch nicht). Die Zahl der Duschen mag später reduziert worden sein, nachdem die Zentralsauna in Betrieb ging.
2. Fehlender Anschluss der Duschen an Wasserleitungen im Inventarzeichnung: Die Duschen wurden erst im Mai 1943 entworfen, also nach Herstellung des Inventarverzeichnisses von Krematorium II (31.3.1943), tauchen daher darin nicht auf. Im Verzeichnis von Krematorium III sind sie enthalten, jedoch ohne ausdrückliche Erwähnung, dass die Duschen auch an eine Warmwasserversorgung angeschlossen waren. Das findet man in keinem Inventarverzeichnis, denn dies ist eine Selbstverständlichkeit.
3. Lüftung eines Auskleidekellers: Alle Leichenkeller brauchen Lüftungssysteme. Die Leistung der Lüftungen dieser Keller entsprachen der Norm für Leichenkeller. Wenn ein Keller zeitweilig als Auskleidekeller, der andere als Duschkeller benutzt wurde, so änderte das nichts an der Tatsache, dass die Keller als Leichenkeller gebaut wurden.
4. Vorgeschlagene Vorheizung von Leichenkellern: erstens wurde diese Vorheizung nicht realisiert, ist also kein Argument; zweitens wurde dies nur vorgeschlagen, weil man Kühlung für die überhitzen Ofengebläse brauchte (das Gebläse brannte aus, weshalb das Projekt storniert wurde); und drittens sind Leichenkeller normalerweise durchaus mit Heizungen ausgestattet (zur Vermeidung von Wasserrohrbruch und Frostleichen), so dass dieses Projekt selbst dann nichts bewiese, wenn es realisiert worden wäre.
5. Hermetisch gasdichte Tür mit Guckloch: Erstens passt die bestellte Tür (1m breit) nicht in den Rahmen der Zugangstür zum Leichenkeller (2 m

[22] Für Details vgl. C. Mattogno, "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 152-158; sowie mein Gutachten, G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 64-93, mit mehr Verweisen (www.vho.org/D/rga2).

breit);[23] zweitens kann die Türe für diverse Zwecke gedient haben: provisorische Entlausungsanlage, Luftschutzraum; drittens beweist nichts, dass diese Tür hermetisch abschloss; viertens bestand die Tür aus einfachem Holz mit schlichten Angeln und Türriegel. Solch eine Tür hätte nicht hermetisch abgeschlossen werden können, wäre nicht paniksicher gewesen und konnte daher nicht zum Verschluss einer Menschengaskammer dienen.

Lüge Nr. 33: "Da niemand eine Vergasung überlebte, gibt es auch keine beweiskräftigen Zeugenaussagen."

Tiedemann lügt wieder. Das haben nicht Revisionisten gesagt, sondern unsere Gegner. Ganz konkret war dies Simone Veil, eine Auschwitz-Überlebende und später die erste Präsidentin des Europäischen Parlaments:[24]

> *"Mich erstaunt heute die widersinnige Situation: Ein Hitler zugeschriebenes Tagebuch wird mit großem Werbeaufwand und viel Geld veröffentlicht, ohne dass man anscheinend große Vorsichtsmaßregeln traf, um sich seiner Authentizität zu versichern. Gleichzeitig müssen aber die Personen, die einen Prozess gegen Faurisson angestrengt haben, weil dieser die Existenz der Gaskammern bestritten hatte, den formalen Nachweis von der Realität dieser Gaskammern erbringen. Jeder weiß nun aber, dass die Nazis diese Gaskammern zerstört und alle Zeugen systematisch beseitigt haben."*

Ist es aber wirklich erstaunlich, dass für die ungeheuerliche Behauptung auch einmal ein Nachweis verlangt wurde? Es ist doch jedem halbwegs Kundigen bekannt, dass die Gebäude, die als Gaskammern gedient haben sollen, noch erhalten sind, wenn auch teilweise als Ruinen. Und an selbsternannten Zeugen, die Kenntnisse von Vergasungen behaupten, ist auch kein Mangel. Das Problem mit ihnen ist nur, dass sie mit ihren phantastischen Aussagen nicht viel zur Klärung bzw. zum Beweis der Gaskammergeschichte beigetragen haben – im Gegenteil, sie machen sie mit ihren Aussagen unglaubwürdig.

Tiedemann bezieht sich dann auf Primo Levi, der jedoch die revisionistische These stützt, denn er schrieb in seinem Buch, er habe erst nach dem Krieg erfahren, dass es in Auschwitz Vergasungen gegeben habe.[25] Hätte es sie gegeben, so hätte er bereits in Auschwitz davon gewusst.

---

[23] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 308 (Plan vom 19.3.1943), 311 (Plan vom 20.3.1943), 322 (Plan vom 21.9.1943). Die tatsächlich eingebaute Tür war doppelflüglig: ebenda, S. 285, 302 (Plan vom 19.12.1942).

[24] "La mise en garde de Simone Veil à propos des carnets de Hitler: 'On risque de banaliser le génocide'" ("Simone Veils Warnung bezüglich der Hitler-Tagebücher: 'Man läuft Gefahr, den Völkermord zu verharmlosen'"), *France-Soir*, 7.5.1983, S. 47.

[25] *Si c'est un homme*, Juillard, Paris 1993, S. 19.

Lüge Nr. 34: "Das angeblich für die Vergasung genutzte Zyklon B war lediglich ein Entlausungsmittel."

Um diese richtige Aussage zu widerlegen, greift Tiedemann erneut auf die Aussage des gefolterten Rudolf Höß zurück. Seine anschließende Beweisführung, dass Auschwitz tonnenweise Zyklon B erhielt, kann aber die obige richtige Aussage nicht widerlegen. Tatsächlich war im Sommer 1942 in Auschwitz eine Fleckfieberepidemie ausgebrochen, ausgelöst durch verlauste Zivilarbeiter sowie einen allgemeinen Parasitenbefall der Lagerinsassen, so dass der sprunghaft ansteigende Bedarf am Insektizid Zyklon B nur folgerichtig war. Zumal damals gerade Juden aus Frankreich massenhaft ins Lager eingewiesen wurden, wurde das Zyklon B benötigt, um diese Deportation weiterhin möglich zu machen, daher die Bezeichnung "Material für die Judenumsiedlung" auf der Bestellung. Noch nicht einmal die etablierten Historiker bestreiten daher, dass der überaus größte Teil dieses Insektizids in Auschwitz tatsächlich für Entlausungen benutzt wurde, so dass sich ein Missbrauch statistisch nicht nachweisen lässt.[26]

Lüge Nr. 35: "Ja, es gab Gaskammern, aber sie wurden nie benutzt."

Um diese nie gemachte Äußerung zu widerlegen – man nennt das eine Donquichotterie –, verweist Tiedemann auf die Aussage von Kurt Gerstein, die er ausgiebig zitiert. Er verliert aber kein Wort über Gersteins Absurditäten und verschweigt auch, dass Gerstein in französischer Gefangenschaft spurlos verschwand. Seine Behauptung, wir Revisionisten würden behaupten, Gerstein habe gelogen, ist selbst eine Lüge. Die Umstände seiner Aussage lassen vielmehr vermuten, dass er diese Aussage entweder unter Zwang schrieb oder dass er sie gar nicht selbst verfasste. Die Feststellung, dass Gersteins Aussage falsch ist, beruht auf kritischen Analysen ihres Inhalts,[27] auf Aktivitäten also, die Tiedemann anfangs noch für notwendig erklärte.

---

[26] So z.B. J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 15, 188: 95-98% der Zyklon-B-Lieferungen wurden für Entlausungen verwendet.

[27] Vgl. H. Roques, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?*, Ogmios Diffusion. Paris 1986; gekürzte dt. Fassung: ders., *Die 'Geständnisse' des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986; C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.

Lüge Nr. 36: "Es gab keine Vergasungen in Kraftwagen oder mit Dieselabgasen."

Die ausführlichen technischen Kritiken revisionistischer Autoren an den üblichen Zeugenbehauptungen und den wenigen erhaltenen Dokumenten,[28] die Tiedemann hier meint, versucht er anschließend, mit eben diesen Aussagen und Dokumenten zu widerlegen. Das ist ungefähr so überzeugend, wie wenn in einem Vaterschaftsprozess der Anwalt des leugnenden Vaters den Nachweis eines Sachverständigen dadurch zu widerlegen versucht, indem er das Abstreiten des Vaters als Beweis anführt.

Zur üblich gewordenen Dokumentenfälschung greift Tiedemann, wenn er als Beweis für den Mord mit Lastwagenabgasen das altbekannte "Dokument" R 58/871 des Koblenzer Bundesarchives mit Auslassungspunkten beginnen lässt:

> "[…] *Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97.000 verarbeitet, ohne daß Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten."*

Nur, Herr Tiedemann: das Dokument beginnt mit diesem völlig sinnlosen Satz. Die Auslassungspunkte sind daher irreführend, denn da wurde nichts ausgelassen. Dieser seltsame, sinnlose Beginn dieses Dokuments ist allein schon Hinweis genug, dass damit etwas nicht ganz stimmt.

Lüge Nr. 37: "Die angeblichen medizinischen Versuche an Menschen in den KZs sind reine Greuelmärchen."

Tiedemann kippt das Kind mit dem Bade aus. Solche Aussagen würden sich tatsächlich selbst richten, aber solch pauschalen Aussagen macht wohl niemand. Tatsache ist, dass viele Aussagen insbesondere über in Auschwitz durchgeführte Menschenversuche übertrieben oder völlig erfunden sind. Dazu meine Lieblingsszene aus dem Buch von Filip Müller. Er berichtet darin, wie die Ärzte für medizinische Versuche frisches Menschenfleisch suchten:[29]

> *"Von Zeit zu Zeit kamen auch SS-Ärzte ins Krematorium, meistens Hauptsturmführer Kitt und Obersturmführer Weber. An solchen Tagen ging es wie in einem Schlachthof zu. Vor den Hinrichtungen befühlten die beiden Ärzte wie Viehhändler die Schenkel und Waden der noch lebenden Männer und Frauen, um sich 'die besten Stücke' auszusuchen. Nach der Erschie-*

---

[28] Vgl. dazu I. Weckert, "Die Gaswagen – Kritische Würdigung der Beweislage", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 193-218; S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; F.P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 435-469;; dt.: "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos", in E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 281-320.

[29] Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979, S. 74.

ßung wurden die Opfer auf einen Tisch gelegt. Dann schnitten die Ärzte Stücke von noch warmem Fleisch aus den Schenkeln und Waden heraus und warfen es in bereitstehende Behälter. Die Muskeln der gerade Erschossenen bewegten sich noch und konvulsierten, rüttelten in den Eimern und versetzten diese in ruckartige Bewegungen."

Leider zuckt frisch ausgeschnittenes Muskelfleisch nur, wenn es mittels elektrischer Reizungen dazu gebracht wird. Und selbst dann vermag dies keinen Eimer in hüpfende Bewegungen zu versetzen, denn der Impulserhaltungssatz der Physik verhindert dies schlicht und einfach. Was auch immer in Auschwitz geschah, solche Aussagen dienen nicht dazu, dies aufzuklären.

Lüge Nr. 38 & 39: Einsatzgruppen-Morde

Bezüglich der Problematik der behaupteten Morde der Einsatzgruppen verweise ich auf Ausführungen, die anderswo gemacht wurden,[30] sowie meine Ausführungen bei meiner Diskussion von Prof. Noltes Argumenten in diesem Buch (vgl. S. 144).

Tiedemanns Perfidie, mit der er den Revisionisten eine zynisch klingende Lüge unterschiebt, die diese nie äußerten, ist kaum fassbar. Seine "Lüge Nr. 39" lautet nämlich: "Es gab keine Massenerschießungen. Es gibt keine Beweise dafür, denn Täter hätten niemals ausgesagt, und Überlebende konnte es nicht geben." Solch einen hanebüchenen Unsinn behauptet freilich niemand. Tiedemanns "Gegenbeweis" – eine Aussage über das behauptete Massaker von Babi Jar – verfehlt zudem wiederum die revisionistische Kritik an dieser Behauptung. Sie beruht auf extrem widersprüchlichen Aussagen, technisch unmöglichen Behauptungen und auf der Tatsache, dass das behauptete Massaker durch Luftaufklärungsfotos aus der damaligen Zeit als Lüge widerlegt ist, was inzwischen sogar etablierte Historiker zugeben.[31] Die sich daraus ergebenden quellenkritischen Probleme für Dokumente, die von dem Massaker berichten, liegen auf der Hand. Tiedemann trägt nicht nur nichts zur Lösung des Problems bei, sondern er verschlimmert es, indem er die Diskussion durch lügnerisch erfundene, falsche Unterstellungen polarisiert.

Die von Tiedemann abgebildeten Fotobeweise zeigen im Übrigen, wo das Problem liegt. Sein Bild auf S. 120 untertitelt er mit "Angehörige der Einsatzkommandos zwingen jüdische Frauen aus dem Getto von Mizoč, sich vor der Ermordung nackt auszuziehen." Andere Quellen behaupten nämlich, dieses

---

[30] Germar Rudolf, Sibylle Schröder, "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen", *VffG*, 3(2) (1999), S. 145-153, sowie Kapitel VII, "Die Rolle der Einsatzgruppen in den besetzten Ostgebieten", von Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003.

[31] Vgl. J. Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, 7. Auflage, Herbig, München 2001, S. 210.

Foto sei in Treblinka aufgenommen worden.[32] Wer hat Recht? Womöglich keiner von beiden. Tiedemanns Bild auf S. 121 zeigt übrigens in der Mitte oben einige "Leichen", die über dem Erdboden schweben. Mit anderen Worten: Das Bild ist von sehr schlechter Qualität und offenbar retuschiert worden, so dass man seine Authentizität in Frage stellen muss.

Auch Tiedemanns Verweis auf Himmlers Posener Rede, in der er von 100, 500 oder gar 1000 Leichen sprach, ist wenig stichhaltig, wie ich ebenfalls bei meiner Diskussion von Prof. Noltes Argumenten an anderer Stelle in diesem Buch dargelegt habe (S. 150).

Lüge Nr. 40: "Das Rote Kreuz ließ nach Kriegsende verlauten, daß 'nur' 300.000 Opfer rassischer und politischer Verfolgung zu beklagen seien."

Tiedemanns Ansatz, diese Behauptung durch ein Schreiben des IKRK aus Genf zu widerlegen, ist falsch. Die Zahl von 300.000 namentlich beurkundeter Sterbefälle stammt vom Suchzentrum des IKRK in Arolsen, nicht von der Zentrale in Genf.[33]

Lüge Nr. 42 & 43: Geheime Dokumente in westlichen bzw. östlichen Archiven beweisen Hitlers Unschuld

Wenn Tiedemann ein wenig recherchiert hätte, so wüsste er, dass die britische Regierung Akten über den Zweiten Weltkrieg bis 2017 gesperrt hat, und er wüsste auch, dass viele deutsche und osteuropäische Archive den Zugang westlicher Forscher stark eingeschränkt haben, um insbesondere den Zugang unabhängiger Forscher zu unterbinden.[34] Das macht die Archive zwar nicht geheim, aber es liegt in der Tat den Verdacht nahe, dass sie Dinge enthalten, die den herrschenden Mythos untergraben.

---

[32] G. Schoenberner, *Der gelbe Stern*, Rütten und Loening, Hamburg 1960, S. 163; Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Getto, Massenmord*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1960, S. 334; S. Einstein, *Eichmann - Chefbuchhalter des Todes*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1961, S. 202; A. Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, S. 260f.

[33] Tiedemann plappert hier Till Bastians Desinformation nach, vgl. dazu meine Ausführungen in diesem Buch auf S. 104. Tiedemanns Lüge Nr. 41, die UNO habe eine Opferzahl von 200.000 genannt, ist wohl wirklich falsch.

[34] Auch diese Fragen hat er von Till Bastian abgekupfert, vgl. meine Kritik dort, S. 101.

Lüge Nr. 45: Alle Dokumente, die den Holocaust belegen, sind gefälscht. Filme wurden gestellt und Fotos manipuliert. Sämtliche Täteraussagen wurden erzwungen

In dem Versuch, diese pauschale und irreführende Aussage zu widerlegen, produziert Tiedemann lediglich heiße Luft. Die Frage ist zum Beispiel nicht nur, ob ein Dokument (Foto, Film, Papier) gefälscht ist, sondern auch, ob sein Inhalt richtig ist bzw. richtig interpretiert wurde. Die revisionistische Argumentation ist da sehr vielschichtig, im Gegensatz zu Tiedemanns Ansatz.

Dokumentenfälschungen zum Dritten Reich sind ja nicht neu. Warum da der Holocaust eine Ausnahme bleiben soll, wo doch für die Siegermächte und die siegreichen Ideologien so viel davon abhing und abhängt, ist nicht ersichtlich. Letztlich zählt im Einzelfall das Argument. Tiedemann aber hat nur Polemik auf Lager.

Lüge Nr. 46: "Der Leuchter-Report bzw. Remer-Report stellen fachlich kompetente und wissenschaftlich einwandfreie Gutachten dar."

Bei der Besprechung des *Leuchter-Reports* und meines Gutachtens offenbart Tiedemann dann seine ganze Inkompetenz und bösartige Lügenhaftigkeit. So schreibt er auf Seite 135 eingangs, der Remer-Report stelle im Wesentlichen nur eine deutsche Übersetzung des *Leuchter-Reports* dar. Schon die Wortwahl "Remer-Report" für mein Gutachten zeigt, dass Tiedemann mein Gutachten offenbar nie in der Hand hielt. Dass er es für eine simple Übersetzung des *Leuchter-Reports* hält, macht diese Vermutung zur Gewissheit.

Weil er beide Gutachten fälschlich gleichsetzt, beschränkt er sich anschließend auf eine Diskussion des *Leuchter-Reports*. Tiedemann beraubt sich anschließend jedweder Ernsthaftigkeit, wenn er behauptet:

> *"Weder Leuchter, noch* […] *Germar Rudolf, sind Fachleute für die von ihnen behandelte Thematik."*

Da ich als Diplom-Chemiker (so tituliert mich Tiedemann korrekt) in meinem Gutachten vor allem chemische Untersuchungen machte, stellt sich die Frage, warum Tiedemann schon wieder lügt. Tiedemann meint weiter:

> *"Auch was die investierte Arbeitszeit und die Gründlichkeit der Recherche vor Ort betrifft, verlassen beide Arbeiten jeden Boden seriöser Wissenschaft."*

Anschließend versucht Tiedemann noch nicht einmal, diese Behauptung in meinem Falle zu belegen. Das kann er freilich nicht, weil er mein Gutachten offenbar nicht kennt. Er urteilt also bar jeden Wissens.

Lügen 47-50: Argumente gegen Fred Leuchter

Bei seinem Widerlegungsversuch dieser vier angeblichen Lügen Fred Leuchters bezieht sich Tiedemann auf die Argumente von Till Bastian und Georges Wellers, wie ich sie in diesem Band bereits erörtert und widerlegt habe.[35] Da völlig ignorant und unwissend, begeht Tiedemann die gleichen Fehler wie diese, so zum Beispiel auf S. 140 mit folgender Bemerkung:

> "[…] *denn Blausäure zerfällt tatsächlich erst bei 26 Grad Celsius zu Gas."*

1. Ein Stoff zerfällt nicht zu Gas, sondern er wird zu Gas, oder er wird gasförmig, oder er verdampft bzw. verdunstet.
2. Blausäure verdampft nicht erst bei 26°C, sie verdampft bei jeder Temperatur – bei hohen schnell, bei niedrigen langsam.
3. 26°C ist der Siedepunkt (Kochpunkt) von Blausäure, nicht ihr Verdampfungspunkt (so etwas gibt es nicht).

Tiedemann lügt auf S. 142 wieder, wenn er behauptet, ich habe mich in meinem Gutachten nicht um die gegen den *Leuchter-Report* erhobenen Einwände gekümmert. Tatsächlich widmete ich mich auf den Seiten 101-108 ausschließlich diesen Kritiken,[36] und mein Gutachten selbst ist von Anfang bis Ende nichts anderes als eine massive Korrektur des *Leuchter-Reports*.

Lügen 51: Scheiterhaufen im Sumpf sind unmöglich

Auf S. 144 lügt Tiedemann nochmals, wenn er behauptet, ich hätte in meinem Gutachten verschwiegen, dass das Lagergelände in Auschwitz durch ein Grabensystem entwässert wurde. Tatsächlich widmete ich dem Grabensystem anderthalb Seiten.[37] In dem Zusammenhang bringt Tiedemann es fertig, den Revisionisten fälschlich folgende Aussage zu unterstellen:

> *"Das Gelände in Auschwitz ist viel zu sumpfig, als daß dort ein Scheiterhaufen hätte entfacht werden können."*

Ob Tiedemann den Unterschied zwischen einer Grubenverbrennung und einem Scheiterhaufen kennt? Als Widerlegung zeigt Tiedemann dann ein Bild, das wahrscheinlich Fleckfieberopfer in Auschwitz zeigt.[38] Was damit bewiesen werden soll, ist unklar.

---

35 Vgl. die Beiträge "Heißluft-Wellen" und "Die Zeit lügt!" in diesem Band.

36 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html).

37 Ebenda, S. 35f.

38 Auch dies hat er von Till Bastian abgekupfert, vgl. meine Diskussion auf S. 98.

Lüge Nr. 59: "Die deutsche Bevölkerung wußte nichts vom Holocaust"

Auch diese von Tiedemann den Revisionisten untergeschobene Behauptung wird von ihm lediglich genutzt, um vom eigentlichen Thema abzulenken. All die unangezweifelten, von Tiedemann vorgelegten Beweise für den öffentlich bekundeten und in verschiedenste Diskriminierungen umgesetzten radikalen Antisemitismus der Nationalsozialisten – bis hin zur Reichskristallnacht und zu den Deportationen – beweisen nicht die Intention, Planung und Durchführung eines gigantischen Massenmordes mit industriellen Mitteln, und das genau ist es, was *den* "Holocaust®" ausmacht.

Zusammenfassung

Das ganze Holocaust-Kapitel Tiedemanns strotzt nur so vor Simplifikationen und falschen Fährten. Tiedemann arbeitet geschickt suggestiv mit Bildfälschungen und falschen Untertiteln. Die üblichen Bilder ausgemergelter Leichen soll den unterstellten Massenmord beweisen, so auf den Seiten 131f. (vgl. umseitig). Da nach Kriegsende aufgenommen, beweisen sie aber eben nur den totalen Zusammenbruch der Infrastruktur und damit auch der Lagerversorgung des zu Tode gebombten Dritten Reiches – was Tiedemann verschweigt. Er macht also aus den Opfern des Zusammenbruchs Mordopfer der NS-Rassenideologie.

Natürlich dürfen auch die schon vielfach kolportierten Zeichnungen nicht fehlen, die zwar deutsche Verbrechen beweisen sollen, aber wahrscheinlich nur Fälschungsverbrechen belegen: Auf S. 111 zeigt uns Tiedemann Aufnahmen von angeblichen Nähten an Frauenbeinen, die zu sehr wie Gemälde aussehen, als dass man es ihm abnehmen könnte, und auch das Bild des jüdischen Herrn Spiegel darf nicht fehlen mit dem seltsam aufgemalten Schild um den Hals und seinen surrealen Beinen, der angeblich 1933 durch Deutschlands Straßen gejagt wurde und von dem gleich eine ganze Reihe verschiedener Versionen existieren.[39] Da hilft es auch nicht, dass Tiedemann solche Bildanalysen für ekelerregend hält, denn es sind nicht zuletzt die etablierten Historiker, die solche Bildfälschungen selbst entlarvt bzw. zugegeben haben.[40]

Wahrscheinlich besitzt Markus Tiedemann als wissenschaftlicher Mitarbeiter eines Philosophiedidaktikers fachlich nicht gerade die Ausbildung, um die sich selbst gestellte Aufgabe entsprechend zu bewältigen. Doch selbst wenn er sie hätte oder sie sich aneignen würde, darf bezweifelt werden, ob der politisch-pädagogische Ansatz seines Buches der Sache dienlich ist. Denn zu offenkundig sind die Schwächen derartiger Einäugigkeiten, als dass sie nicht

---

[39] Vgl. Udo Walendy, in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 225.

[40] Vgl. U. Walendy, "Do Photographs Prove the NS Extermination of the Jews?", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 243-267.

von den Revisionisten dazu ausgenützt werden könnten, das Buch als weiteren Beweis für die Lügenhaftigkeit und Hinterhältigkeit der Exterminationisten zu instrumentalisieren.

Fest steht, dass man einer so komplexen Angelegenheit wie dem Nationalsozialismus und besonders der Judenverfolgung nicht dadurch gerecht werden kann, dass man das Thema willkürlich in 60 Unterkapitelchen zerhackt und diese dann mit wenigen Zitaten abhandelt und mit ein paar flotten Sprüchen garniert. Allein schon deshalb ist der Tiedemannsche Ansatz von vornherein zum Scheitern verurteilt.

Schwerer allerdings wiegt, dass M. Tiedemann es offenbar nicht für nötig hält, auf die revisionistischen Argumente einzugehen. Damit reiht er sich zwar fugenlos ein in die Reihe der typischen Vertreter seiner Spezies. Das dürfte allerdings nur seiner Karriere nützen, nicht aber seiner Sache. Und den Lehrern, die sich auf dieses Buch von Tiedemann verlassen, seien kritische und kompetente Schüler gewünscht, die sie das Fürchten lehren. Schwierig ist das nicht.

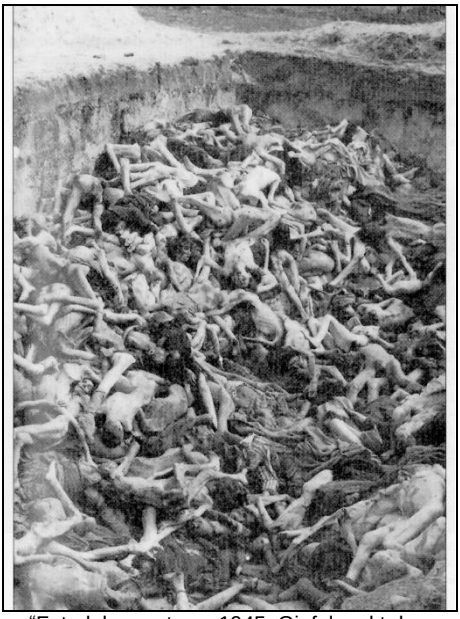

"Fotodokument von 1945. Gipfelpunkt der Rassenideologie: das Massengrab eine[s] Konzentrationslagers, wie es alliierte Truppen fanden."

"Fotodokument vom 1. Mai 1945: Ein polnischer Jude in einem Außenlager von Kaufering bei Landsberg vor den Leichen ermordeter Mithäftlinge."

Abb. 14a & b: *Tiedemanns Bildlügen durch Falschuntertitelungen (S. 131f.)*

Nachbemerkung

Markus Tiedemann machte mit seinen Lügen Karriere, brachte er es doch bis zum Professor für Ethik an der Freien Universität Berlin. Zu seinen Forschungsschwerpunkten zählt er nun:[41]

- *Philosophiedidaktik und empirische Bildungsforschung*
- *Ethische Orientierung von Jugendlichen*
- *Auswirkung des Ethik- und Philosophieunterrichts auf kulturell heterogene Lerngruppen*

[41] www.geschkult.fu-berlin.de/e/ethik/mitarbeiter_innen/tiedemann_markus/index.html

- *Philosophieren mit Kindern*
- *Rechtsextreme Geschichtsverfälschung*

Kinder und Jugendliche in Deutschland werden mithin auf allen Ebenen zum Lügen erzogen. Eine feine Ethik ist das, Herr Prof. Dr. Tiedemann! Armes Deutschland!

Professor Meineid

Einen ganz besonderen Kalauer hat Prof. James Roth von den Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, der Debatte um das *Leuchter*-Gutachten[1] hinzugefügt, den ich hier aufgreifen möchte, weil die internationalen Medien den Behauptungen Prof. Roths im Zusammenhang mit der Verleumdungsklage des britischen Historikers David Irving gegen Deborah E. Lipstadt eine hohe Aufmerksamkeit geschenkt haben.[2]

Für seinen Dokumentarfilm *Mr. Death* über Fred A. Leuchter interviewte Errol Morris auch Prof. Dr. James Roth.[3] Sein Labor hatte 1988 die von Leuchter in Auschwitz genommenen Mauerproben der angeblichen "Gaskammern" auf Rückstände des Giftgases Zyklon B untersucht (Eisencyanide). Prof. Dr. Roth wurde anschließend im Verfahren gegen Ernst Zündel als sachverständiger Zeuge vernommen. Von Errol Morris etwa 10 Jahre später befragt, tat Prof. Roth alles in seiner Macht Stehende, um sich von den Konsequenzen der Analysen seines Hauses zu distanzieren. "Gewicht" erhielt diese Aussage erst, indem sie vom niederländischen Kulturhistoriker Prof. Robert van Pelt in seinem Gutachten zitiert wurde. Van Pelt schreibt über Roths Aussage in Morris' Film:[4]

> *"Roth erklärt, dass Cyanid nur an der Oberfläche von Ziegelstein oder Verputz reagiert und nicht weiter als 10 Mikrometer, oder 0,01 mm, in das Material eindringt, was einem Zehntel der Dicke eines Haares entspricht* […].*Mit anderen Worten, wenn man die Cyanidkonzentration einer Ziegel-*

---

1 Neu aufgelegt als erster Teil in: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

2 Diese Behauptungen spielten für den Ausgang des Verfahrens eine nicht zu unterschätzende Rolle, vgl. Urteil Gray, Zivilverfahren vor der Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. §13.79; vgl. meine Kritik dieses Urteils in diesem Band unter "Der Pseudo-Architekt".

3 Errol Morris, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, zuerst öffentlich vorgeführt im Januar 1999 während des Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); eine leicht gekürzte, kommentierte Fassung wird kommerziell vertrieben (Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04).

4 Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, eingeführt im Zivilverfahren, ebenda, S. 307 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html).

Cyanidkonzentrationen ausgesuchter Proben entnommen den Wänden der Entlausungskammern in Birkenau. Nach G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein. Werte als mg pro kg; %Fe: Anteil des zu Eisenblau umgewandelten Eisens am Gesamteisengehalt						
Nr.	Gebäude	Entnahmeort und –tiefe	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
9	B1a BW 5a	Innenseite Außenmauer (West), 120 cm von Nordmauer, 155 cm vom Boden, 0-2 mm.	Verputz	11000,0	12000	75
11	B1a BW 5a	Wie 9, **1-10 mm.**	Verputz	**2640,0**	6000	36
12	B1a BW 5a	Ostmauer (innen), 170 cm von Nordmauer, 170 cm vom Boden, (östl. Heißluftkammer), 0-2 mm.	Verputz	2900,0	8500	28
13	B1a BW 5a	Wie 12, **2-10 mm.**	Verputz	**3000,0**	9000	27
14	B1a BW 5a	Außenseite Westmauer, 40 cm von Südseite, 160 cm vom Boden, 0-5 mm.	Ziegel	1035,0	25000	3,5
15a	B1a BW 5a	Außenseite Südmauer, 40 cm von Westseite, 210 cm vom Boden, 0-3 mm.	Mörtel	1560,0	10000	13
16	B1b BW 5b	Außenseite Südmauer, 2 m von Eingangstür, 1 m vom Boden, 0-7 mm.	Ziegel	10000,0	47000	17
17	B1b BW 5b	Innenseite Südmauer, 130 cm von Ostmauer, 130 cm vom Boden, **4-10 mm.**	Verputz	**13500,0**	15000	74
19a	B1b BW 5b	Innenseite Nordmauer, 230 cm von Ostmauer, 90 cm vom Boden, 0-4 mm.	Verputz	1860,0	4300	35
19b	B1b BW 5b	**Wie 19a, 4-8 mm.**	Verputz	**3880,0**	9500	33
20	B1a BW 5a	Innenseite Außenmauer (West), 40 cm von Südmauer 210 cm vom Boden, 0-3 mm.	Verputz	7850,0	11000	59
22	B1a BW 5a	Innenseite Außenmauer (Süd), 40 cm von Westmauer 155 cm vom Boden, **3-10 mm.**	Verputz	**4530,0**	11000	34

steinprobe bestimmen möchte, so sollte man repräsentative Proben von dessen Oberfläche nehmen, 10 Mikrometer dick, und nicht mehr."

Prof. Dr. James Roth sagt wissentlich die Unwahrheit, ist also ein Lügner, was sich wie folgt belegen lässt:

1. Tatsache ist, dass die Wände der Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof und Majdanek mit Cyanidverbindungen angereichert sind, und zwar nicht nur oberflächlich, sondern in jeder Tiefe, wie ich mittels meiner Probeentnahmen aus verschiedenen Gemäuertiefen bewiesen habe, vgl. insbesondere meine Proben Nr. 11, 13, 17, 19b und 23 in Tabelle 11 meines Gutachtens (vgl. Tabelle).[5] Sie beweisen, dass Cyanid recht einfach tiefe Schichten von Verputz und Mörtel erreichen kann. Sogar die anderen Proben zeigen, dass Prof. Roths Behauptung falsch ist. Es ist logisch unmöglich, dass die oberen 10 Mikrometer der Proben (0,010 mm) alles gemessene Eisenblau enthalten, da dies bedeuten würde, dass zwischen 10 und 75% des gesamten Eisengehaltes der Proben (Spalte ganz rechts) in einer Schicht konzentriert ist, die weniger als 1% des Probenmaterials ausmacht.

[5] *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 156f.

2. Zudem legt die Fachliteratur sehr ausführlich dar, dass
   a. Blausäure (HCN) eine äußerst mobile chemische Verbindung ist, die bezüglich ihrer physikalischen Eigenschaften dem Wasser gleicht,[6]
   b. die zudem recht einfach durch dicke, poröse Schichten wie Mauern hindurch diffundieren kann.[7]
3. Außerdem ist allgemein bekannt, dass Zement- und Kalkmörtel hochporöse Materialien sind, vergleichbar etwa einem Schwamm.[8] In derartigen Materialien gibt es daher gar nicht so etwas wie eine definierte Schicht von 0,01 mm, jenseits der HCN nicht gelangen könnte, so wie es keinen Grund gibt, warum Wasser einen Schwamm nicht weiter als einen Millimeter durchdringen könnte. Wasserdampf beispielsweise, der sich physikalisch ähnlich verhält wie Blausäure, kann eine Wand ebenfalls sehr leicht durchdringen.
4. Letztlich sind die massiven Verfärbungen der in meinem Gutachten gezeigten *Außenwände* der Entlausungsanlagen von Birkenau, Majdanek und Stutthof[9] ein offensichtlicher und schlagender Beweis dafür, wie einfach die Blausäure und ihre Verbindungen derartige Wände durchdringen können.

Als Professor für analytische Chemie muss dies Prof. Roth bekannt sein, und man kann sich nur wundern, warum er derartige ungeheuerliche Lügen ver-

---

6 W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, S. 301; R.C. Weast (Hg.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, E 40.

7 L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), S. 798-813; ebenda, 109 (1929), S. 201-212.

8 DIN 4108, Teil 3 bis 5, behandelt die Wasserdampfdiffusion in Baustoffen. Die wichtigste Kennziffer für Baustoffe ist der so genannte Diffusionswiderstandskoeffizient, eine dimensionslose Zahl, die angibt, um wieviel langsamer die Diffusion durch einen bestimmten Baustoff vor sich geht als durch eine ruhende Luftschicht gleicher Dicke. Diese Zahl gilt für den Dampf der Blausäure ebenso wie für Wasserdampf oder irgendein anderes Gas. Unter den etwa 100 Baustoffen, die in DIN 4108 Teil 4 aufgelistet sind, findet man für Kalk- und Zementputz einen Diffusionswiderstand von 15 bis 35, wobei der Widerstand mit dem Zementgehalt steigt, für Gipsputz von 10, für Ziegelmauerwerk von 5 bis 10, für Glaswollmatten von 1. Das heißt also, wenn ein Gas sich in ruhender Luft mit einer Geschwindigkeit von 1 cm pro Sekunde ausbreitet, dann braucht es 15 bis 25 Sekunden, um l cm tief in einen Kalk- oder Zementputz einzudringen, und 5 bis 10 Sekunden, um ebenso tief in Ziegelmauerwerk einzudringen (Dank an Herrn C.H. Christmann für diesen Hinweis). Siehe dazu auch die Analyse zur Porosität in der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens, R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993, Kapitel 2.5., S. 49-51 (online: vho.org/D/rga/zement.html).

9 G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 5), Farbfotos auf S. 103f. (www.holocausthandbuecher.com/dl/02d-rga.pdf).

breitet. Als Beweis für die Lüge verweise ich darauf, was Prof. Roth selbst während des zweiten Zündel-Verfahrens unter Eid ausgesagt hat:[10]

> *"In porösen Materialien wie Ziegelstein und Mörtel kann das Eisenblau* [recte: die Blausäure] *ziemlich tief eindringen, solange die Oberfläche offen bleibt, aber mit der Bildung von Eisenblau ist es möglich, dass dies die Poren verschließt und die Durchdringung stoppt."*

Prof. Roth mag sich gezwungen gefühlt haben, Leuchter anzugreifen, um selbst vor Angriffen durch die gleichen Lobbygruppen verschont zu bleiben, die bereits Fred Leuchters Karriere zerstört haben. Aber das ändert nichts daran, dass er entweder in Morris' Interview gelogen hat oder aber damals unter Eid falsch aussagte, also einen Meineid leistete. Dazu passt, dass Prof. Roth im Interview mit Errol Morris sinngemäß ausführte, wenn er gewusst hätte, wo Leuchters Proben herstammten, dann hätten seine Analysenergebnisse ganz anders ausgesehen.[11] Ob das heißt, dass Prof. Roth seine Analysenergebnisse je nachdem festlegt, ob ihm die Herkunft der zu untersuchenden Proben gefällt oder nicht? Eine solche Einstellung ist genau der Grund, warum man einem "unabhängigen" Analysenlabor niemals die Herkunft seiner Proben mitteilen sollte, denn der Begriff "unabhängig" ist recht flexibel, wenn es um äußerst kontroverse Themen geht. Was Prof. Dr. Roth hier zumindest unter Beweis gestellt hat, ist ein Mangel an professioneller Aufrichtigkeit.

Dass Prof. Dr. Jan van Pelt sich während des Irving-Verfahrens auf Prof. Roth in seiner eigenen Argumentation stützte, mag man ihm als jemand, der von Chemie keine Ahnung hat, nachsehen.

---

[10] Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, S. 363 (im Protokoll 33-9291).

[11] Aussagen von Prof. Roth in Errol Morris' Film *Mr. Death*, aaO. (Anm. 3), ab 1:03:23 im YouTube-Video.

Grün sieht Rot

Eine weitere merkwürdige Erwiderung auf mein Gutachten erfolgte von dem Amerikaner Dr. Richard Green, der einen Bildungshintergrund besitzt, welcher meinem sehr ähnlich ist. Der Laie würde nun zu Recht vermuten, dass zwei Experten mit solch ähnlichen Voraussetzungen zu ähnlichen Schlussfolgerungen kommen, was Themen betrifft, die ihrer Fachkenntnis entsprechen. Das ist aber hier nur teilweise der Fall. Das könnte an Greens politischen Vorurteilen liegen, die ich nachfolgend aufzeigen möchte.

Achtung: Richard J. Greens Artikel waren auf der Webseite www.holocaust-history.org ausgehängt, die irgendwann gegen Ende 2015/Anfang 2016 völlig gelöscht wurde. Angeblich soll der Inhalt später wieder anderswo ausgehängt werden. Bis dahin sind Kopien davon einsehbar unter web.archive.org/web/20150905052315/http://www.holocaust-history.org/.

Politische Polemik

Im Frühjahr 1998 veröffentlichte der amerikanische Chemiker Dr. Richard J. Green im Internet Beiträge,[1] in denen er den *Leuchter-Report*[2] und mein Gutachten über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz[3] kritisierte. Diese Beiträge zeichnen sich wie folgt aus:

1. Er wiederholt Argumente von Deborah Lipstadt,[4] zum Beispiel die unwissenschaftliche Forderung, es dürfe mit den "Holocaust-Leugnern" keine Debatte geben.

---

[1] Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz", 10.5.1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, und "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues", 25.3.1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/. Da der zweite, frühere Beitrag recht oberflächlich ist, konzentriere ich mich nachfolgend auf den ersten.

[2] Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten. Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[3] Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (www.vho.org/D/rga2).

[4] Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; dt.: *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio-Verlag, Zürich 1994.

2. Er meint, Leuchter habe nicht die Qualifikationen besessen, die er vorgab zu besitzen, was erstens nicht stimmt[5] und zweitens für die Argumentation um die Tatsachen völlig unerheblich ist.
3. Er meint, nicht verstehen zu können, warum ich unter verschiedenen Pseudonymen publiziert habe, auch wenn er zugibt, dass ich auf unakzeptable Weise wegen meiner Ansichten verfolgt werde.
4. Green unterstellt, die in der US-Verfassung garantierte Redefreiheit würde aufgehoben werden, wenn "Leute wie Rudolf und sein Held Remer jemals hier an die Macht kämen". Ich kann nicht für den 1997 verstorbenen Generalmajor Remer sprechen, aber bezüglich meiner Person ist dies nicht nur falsch, sondern obendrein eine Beleidigung. Außerdem war Herr Remer für mich kein Held. Er war ein Angeklagter, der wie jeder andere auch ein Recht auf eine unbehinderte Verteidigung hatte. Indem er Remer als meinen Helden beschreibt, möchte mich Green offenbar mit Remers politischen Ansichten in Verbindung bringen.
5. Schließlich bezeichnet Green meine Argumente als "Täuschungen":

   "Aufgrund der Tatsache, dass er [Rudolf] *tatsächlich einige Chemiekenntnisse besitzt, sind seine Täuschungen ausgeklügelter als die der anderen Holocaust-Leugner. Nichtchemiker sollten daher beim Aufgreifen seiner Argumente vorsichtig sein. Letzten Endes wendet er aber die gleichen Irreführungen und trügerischen Argumente an wie Leuchter und Lüftl, auch wenn er bei seinen Betrügereien und Argumenten auf eine schwierigere Chemie zurückgreift."*

   Wenn wir einmal voraussetzen, dass ich Fehler gemacht habe – niemand ist ohne Fehler – so heißt das nicht, ich hätte jemanden betrügen wollen. Wer Andersdenkenden böse Absichten unterstellt – was man leider auf beiden Seiten dieser Debatte findet –, setzt voraus, selbst im Besitz der einzigen und absoluten Wahrheit zu sein, und dass jeder andere sie auch kennen müsse. Wenn jemand dennoch anderer Meinung ist, so könne das nur deshalb sein, weil er wider besseres Wissen die Unwahrheit sagt, also mit böser Absicht lügt. Diese Unterstellung wiederum hat zur Folge, dass die Rechte der Dissidenten eingeschränkt werden, indem man ihnen unterstellt, keine wissenschaftlich gültigen Argumente zu haben, und indem man

---

[5] Leuchter war von der Ingenieurskammer von Massachusetts vorgeworfen worden, unberechtigt den Titel Ingenieur benutzt zu haben. Das damit befaßte Gericht verweigerte die Annahme des Falles und zwang die Parteien zu einer außergerichtlichen Einigung, in der Leuchter sich verpflichtete, auch weiterhin nicht zu tun, was er nie getan hatte, nämlich irgendwelche Gesetze oder Anordnungen des US-Bundesstaates Massachusetts zu verletzen, vgl. sein Schreiben vom 5. April 1999 (www.vho.org/GB/c/DI/Shallit.html); siehe auch Fred A. Leuchter, "Witch Hunt in Boston", *Journal of Historical Review* 10(4) (1990), S. 453-460 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/4/Leuchter453-460.html); Mark Weber, "Ein prüfender Blick in Amerikas 'Todesstrafen-Industrie' bestätigt das Leuchter-Gutachten", *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), S. 226-228.

ihnen sodann die Teilnahme an Diskussionen und Debatten verweigert. Als letzten Schritt werden ihnen dann die Menschenrechte auf freie Meinungsäußerung und Freiheit der Wissenschaft und Forschung aberkannt, wie es heute bereits in vielen europäischen Ländern der Fall ist. Es kann daher nicht überraschen, dass Green darauf besteht, seine Auffassung geschichtlicher Ereignisse seien "historische Fakten", wohingegen das, was die Revisionisten tun, lediglich "pseudowissenschaftlich" sei, die Verbreitung "geschmackloser und falscher Propaganda". Auch wenn es erlaubt sein solle, "die Unwahrheit zu verbreiten, so wird dadurch aus Unwahrheit nicht Wahrheit". Er unterstellt schließlich, wir Revisionisten hätten Spaß daran, "ein bisschen Verwirrung zu stiften und die Wahrheit zu verschleiern", und dass wir eine "Lüge" verbreiteten, die er als solche "bloßzustellen" trachte.

Am Ende seiner polemischen Attacken fasst Green meine obige Argumentation dann selbst so zusammen, dass er uns ein Fallbeispiel fanatischer Ausgrenzungslogik gibt:

"Es bringt mich nicht in Verlegenheit, Holocaust-Leugnung als Hassreden zu bezeichnen. Genau das ist es. Leute, die klug genug sind für solche Verschleierungen mittels pseudowissenschaftlicher Argumente, sind auch klug genug, um zu wissen, was sie tun: sie propagieren eine Lüge. Auch wenn einige Personen die Holocaust-Leugnung aufgrund ihrer geistigen Beschränkung oder wegen Geisteskrankheiten anziehend finden, so sind es doch ganz andere Personen, die diese schlauen, aber lügenhaften pseudowissenschaftlichen Gutachten schreiben. Die Leute, die diese Gutachten schreiben, werden von dem Wunsch angetrieben, den Nationalsozialismus, eine Ideologie des Hasses, zu rehabilitieren. Dies sind Hassreden, und indem ich sie so nenne, mache ich nur von meinem Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung Gebrauch."

Hier haben wir es: eine Hassrede. Hier wird mir unterstellt, ich wolle die Inkarnation des Teufels auf Erden rehabilitieren – und genau das ist der Nationalsozialismus in den Augen der überwiegenden Mehrheit –, und dass ich zu diesem Zweck teuflische Techniken anwende bzw. alternativ dazu, dass man geisteskrank bzw. geistesschwach sein müsse, um meine Thesen zu glauben. Auf lange Sicht betrachtet bringt uns diese Art der Argumentation in die Irrenanstalten, in Gefängnisse oder auf die Scheiterhaufen, eine Situation, die in Deutschland leider allzu real ist.[6] Greens Auslassungen sind daher wahre Hassreden, aber leider sind sie "politisch korrekt" und werden somit annähernd von jedem unterstützt. Und nebenbei angemerkt: Selbst wenn es wahr wäre, dass einige Revisionisten den Nationalsozialismus rehabilitieren wollen – ich gehe davon aus, dass dies nur eine Minderheit ist –, so ist das kein Argument gegen die Gültigkeit unserer Argumente.

---

[6] Vgl. dazu G. Rudolf, *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

Darauf reagierend, meinte Green in bösartiger Dialektik:[7]

> *"Und was ist eigentlich eine 'wirkliche Hassrede'? Es scheint, Hassrede sei eine Rede dann, wenn man jemandes Reden 'Hassreden' nennt. Wenn das der Fall ist, so begeht er* [Rudolf] *selbst Hassreden nach seiner eigenen Definition. Wenn es Zensur ist, eine Rede als 'Hassrede' zu bezeichnen, dann zensiert Rudolf."*

Das ist freilich reiner Unsinn, da ich nie irgendeine Form der Zensur unterstützt habe oder unterstützen würde, auch wenn es sich um "Hassreden" handelt. Zudem habe ich Dr. Greens Aussagen nicht "Hassreden" genannt, weil er meine Aussagen "Hassreden" nennt, sondern weil er behauptet, dass wir Revisionisten moralisch minderwertig seien und angeblich allerlei bösartige Techniken verwenden, um das zu rehabilitieren, was er in seinem Beitrag als die Ideologie des Hasses bezeichnet. Green hat nicht bewiesen, dass ich oder andere Revisionisten die Herrschaft des Hasses rehabilitieren wollen, noch könnte ihm das je gelingen. Er behauptet es einfach, und indem er dies tut, setzt er uns dem Hass der ganzen Welt aus. Green stachelt damit die ganze Welt zum Hass gegen uns auf. Das ist es, was ich Hassreden nenne: Eine Rede, die falsche und völlig unfundierte Beschuldigungen in die Welt setzt, die darin resultieren, dass die Welt jemanden hasst. Wenn beispielsweise jemand ohne stichhaltige Beweise vorzulegen sagen würde:

> *"Alle Juden lügen und verschleiern die Wahrheit, um eine Weltherrschaft des Hasses zu errichten."*

Ich nehme an, dass Dr. Green mit mir übereinstimmt, dass dies eine Hassrede ist. Aber wenn man ohne Beweise schreibt:

> *"Alle Revisionist lügen und verschleiern die Wahrheit, um eine Weltherrschaft des Hasses zu errichten."*

– dann soll das angemessen sein?

Andererseits ist Richard Greens Art der Argumentation Beweis dafür, dass er selbst eine starke politische Motivation hat, die seine Wahrnehmung der Realität verzerren mag: Anscheinend ist er ein extremer Gegner jeder historischen Rehabilitation des Nationalsozialismus. Aber derartige Motivationen dürfen unsere wissenschaftliche Argumentation nicht beeinflussen, da sie rein politischer Natur sind. Die Ergebnisse unserer wissenschaftlichen Forschung dürfen nicht davon abhängen, welche Auswirkung sie auf die Reinheit der Weste irgendwelcher historischer Personen oder politischer Ideologien haben. Sich um die politische Wirkung irgendeiner Forschung Sorgen zu machen, ist in hohem Maße unwissenschaftlich.

---

[7] www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. Der Beitrag wurde zusammen mit Jamie McCarthy verfaßt. Da nicht zu erkennen ist, wer für welche Aussage verantwortlich ist, benenne ich hier konsequent nur Dr. Green.

Dass Green diese fundamentale Voraussetzung wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens und zivilisierter Auseinandersetzungen nicht begreift, beweist er in zwei später verfassten Arbeiten, in denen er ausführt, es könne "keine richtige Debatte zwischen jenen geben, die versuchten, die Geschichte zu verstehen, und jenen, die zu verschleiern trachten" und "dass genaue Informationen präsentiert werden müssen, damit die Leichtgläubigen nicht von jenen vereinnahmt werden, die das Nazi-Regime weißwaschen wollen."

Weite Bereiche von Greens zweitem Artikel befassen sich mit persönlichen Angriffen auf mich, auf die ich angemessen antwortete.[8] Da ich nicht mehr Papier für diese Greensche Schlammschlacht verschwenden will, sei der an geistigem Unrat Greens interessierte Leser auf diesen Beitrag im Internet verwiesen. Es sei lediglich auf zwei Punkte hingewiesen:

Green erachtet es als ehrenhaft und politisch notwendig, der Opfer des jüdischen Holocaust zu gedenken. Dass ich es jedoch ebenso für ehrenhaft und politisch notwendig erachte, der Opfer des deutschen Vertreibungs-Holocaust zu gedenken – als Sohn eines aus Schlesien vertriebenen Vaters engagierte ich mich zeitweilig in Verbänden und Parteien, die dem Anliegen der Vertriebenen nahestehen – sieht Green als Beweis dafür, ich sei ein politisch Rechter, weshalb er schlussfolgert:

> *"Rudolfs Ruf als ein undogmatischer und objektiver Wahrheitssucher muss in Frage gestellt werden."*

Jeder Mensch hat seine eigenen politischen Ansichten. Aber der Ruf eines Wissenschaftlers hängt nicht von seinen politischen Ansichten ab, sondern von der formellen wie auch der inhaltlichen Qualität seiner Arbeit. Dazu gehört es, dass man seine wissenschaftlichen Kontrahenten eben *nicht* politisch verdächtigt. Ich schreibe ja beispielsweise auch nicht, Green sei ein Jude und habe Kontakt zu Linksextremisten,[9] weshalb er als voreingenommen abzulehnen und seine Argumente zu ignorieren seien. Vielmehr schreibe ich eben, dass Greens Argumente abzulehnen seien, weil sie falsch bzw. unschlüssig sind.

Wie charakterlos Green ist, zeigen seine Angriffe auf mich, weil ich Kontakte zu Personen habe bzw. hatte, die wie ich von der Öffentlichkeit zum größten Teil fälschlich mit allen möglichen politischen Schimpfwörtern belegt werden. Die meisten dieser von Green angegriffenen Menschen halfen mir selbstlos bei meinen Arbeiten oder boten mir Hilfe, Schutz und Unterkunft an,

---

8 www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html.

9 In der ersten Ausgabe dieses Buches schrieb ich in dieser Fußnote: "Das ist eine unbewiesene Hypothese, die ich nur als Beispiel anführe, um Greens Verhalten mir gegenüber deutlich zu machen. Beides ist zwar durchaus denkmöglich, trägt aber nichts zur Sachauseinandersetzung bei, weshalb ich keine Zeit verschwende, diesbezüglich Forschungen anzustellen." Es hat sich nun herausgestellt, dass Green tatsächlich ein Jude ist; siehe seinen polemischen Austausch mit A.S. Marques, www.codoh.com/library/document/678.

als ich wegen der sich immer mehr steigernden politischen Verfolgung aus Deutschland floh. Was auch immer die Ansichten dieser Menschen im Einzelnen sein mögen, ich wäre ein Lump, wenn ich mich von ihnen abwenden würde, nur weil sie überwiegend zu Unrecht durch Medien und Politiker beschimpft werden. Es sind nämlich nicht die politischen Ansichten, die die Güte eines Menschen ausmachen, sondern seine Tugenden wie etwa: Weisheit, Gerechtigkeit, Mut, Maß, Selbstlosigkeit, Treue und Ehrlichkeit. Meine Weigerung, mich von Bekannten und Freunden in der Not zu distanzieren, provozierte die folgende Aussage Greens:[10]

"Rudolf weigert sich, Nazis böse zu nennen."

Das war wahrlich der Abgrund der Bösartigkeit. Aber ganz gleich, wie viele der Personen, von den ich mich zu distanzieren weigere, Nationalsozialisten sind, so beweist Greens Aussage nur, dass er anscheinend das aufgeklärt abendländische Rechtssystem nicht verstanden hat: Eine Person ist dann "böse" im legalen Sinne, wenn sie eines Verbrechens oder Vergehens überführt wurde und auch dann nur im Zusammenhang dieses Verbrechens oder Vergehens. Weder haben *alle* Nationalsozialisten und deren Unterstützer – die breite Mehrheit aller Deutschen zwischen 1933 und 1945 – Verbrechen begangen, noch waren sie im Durchschnitt schlechtere Menschen als die Menschen überall sonst. Noch nicht einmal Green wird das behaupten, oder doch?

Ausgehend von einer bestimmten politischen Position könnte man höchstens sagen, die Menschen in Deutschland seien in den Jahren zwischen 1933 und 1945 durch einen Irrglauben verführt worden. Aber selbst das ist eben lediglich eine Frage der subjektiven Meinung.

Greens umfassende Aussage "Nazis sind böse" belegt daher seine Tendenz, zu voreiligen Vorurteilen zu greifen und ein Anhänger von Kollektivverantwortung und Kollektivschuld zu sein. Ich weigere mich in der Tat, irgendwelche verallgemeinernde Urteile zu fällen, sei es nun "Nazis sind böse", "Kommunisten sind böse", "Kapitalisten sind böse", "Moslems sind böse", "Juden sind böse", "Hexen sind böse" oder was auch immer. Dass Green anscheinend meint, ich müsse dies tun, um meinen Ruf zu bewahren, ist sein Problem. Aber wenn er darauf besteht, so kann er sich nicht moralisch über jene Leute erheben, die sagen, "Juden sind böse", denn auch diese Menschen können Argumente anführen, um ihre These zu stützen. Während bestimmte Aspekte des Nationalsozialismus – ideologisch wie historisch – gerechterweise als böse beschrieben werden können – was auch auf Kommunismus, Christentum, Islam, Judentum und viele andere Ideologien zutrifft –, so rechtfertigt dies keine Verallgemeinerungen.

---

[10] www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

Nota bene: Als Antwort auf meine Selbstverteidigung gegen die bösartigen persönlichen Attacken griff mich Green dafür ebenso an.[11] Während er also das Recht hat, mich persönlich anzugreifen, habe ich kein Recht, mich zu verteidigen?

"No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"

In seinem ersten Aufsatz widmet Green dem berühmten Slogan von Robert Faurisson "No Holes, no 'Holocaust'" (keine Löcher, kein Holocaust) einige wenige Absätze. Faurissons These besagt, dass es in der Decke von Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II in Birkenau keine Löcher gibt, durch die man von außen Zyklon B in den Keller werfen konnte, wie es die Zeugenaussagen behaupten. Wenn es aber die Löcher nicht gab, so gab es in diesen Kellern auch nicht die bezeugten Vergasungen, womit die einzige Basis zusammenbricht, auf der die Holocaust-Geschichte ruht: Zeugenaussagen.[12]

Greens Beweise für die Existenz von Löchern in dieser Decke fußen auf der Argumentation von Michael Shermers Artikel in der Zeitschrift *Skeptic*, der 1997 leicht modifiziert in seinem Buch nachgedruckt wurde.[13] Bereits in der ersten Ausgabe meines Gutachtens anno 1993 hatte ich diese angeblichen Beweise diskutiert und widerlegt.[14] Green verschweigt dies.[15]

Zwischen Chemie und Alchimie

Dr. Greens Ausführungen sind zwar kompetenter, wenn er sich der Chemie zuwendet, aber auch dann zeichnen sie sich nicht durch sorgfältige Erwägungen aus. Es geht hier um die Frage der Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Eisenblau, jener berühmten blauen Eisencyanidverbindung, die sich bei der Begasung von Mauerwerk mit Blausäure (Cyanwasserstoff, HCN, "Zyklon B")

---

[11] Richard J. Green, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide," Juli 2000, www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml

[12] Robert Faurisson, Leserbrief, *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 116.

[13] Michael Shermer, *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co. New York 1997; vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 1", *VffG* 8(2) (2004), S. 134-150; Teil 2 ebd., 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310.

[14] R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html); vgl. auch die 2. Auflage, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 78-93; G. Rudolf, "Das *Rudolf Gutachten* in der Kritik, Teil 2", VffG 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82.

[15] Siehe C. Mattognos Beitrag "The Elusive Holes of Death" in der englischen Ausgabe des vorliegenden Buches, G. Rudolf. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, S. 279-393; dt.: ders., "'Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; ders., "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon-B", 2 Teile, *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 267-290.

bilden *kann*. Dabei möchte ich mit einigen falschen Vorstellungen aufräumen, die sich nicht nur, aber besonders unter Revisionisten hartnäckig halten.

Es gibt prinzipiell drei denkbare Erklärungen für den unterschiedlichen Cyanidgehalt in den Wänden der uns erhalten gebliebenen Zyklon-B-, d.h. Blausäure-Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof und Majdanek einerseits (sehr hoher Cyanidgehalt) und den angeblichen Auschwitzer bzw. Birkenauer Menschengaskammern andererseits (nicht interpretierbar niedriger bzw. gar kein Cyanidgehalt). Green führt diese drei Erklärungsmöglichkeiten an:

1. "*Die Anwesenheit von Preußisch Blau* [= Berliner- bzw. Eisenblau] *ist eine* <u>*notwendige*</u> *Folge der Begasung mit HCN, und die Tatsache, dass dieser Farbstoff in den Menschentötungsgaskammern nicht vorhanden ist, beweist, dass sie nicht für Menschenvergasungen benutzt wurden.*" (Hervorhebung durch mich.)

   Das ist die Weise, in der Leuchter argumentiert,[2] und ich stimme mit Green darin überein, dass dies eine unbegründete Annahme ist.
2. "*Die Berlinblau-Verfärbung hat Gründe, die nichts mit einer HCN-Begasung zu tun hat. Diese These vertritt zum Beispiel der österreichische Chemiker Dr. Josef Bailer, der behauptete, bei den Verfärbungen handele es sich um Wandfarbe.*"

   Auch in diesem Punkt stimme ich mit Green überein, der Bailers unfundierte Theorie[16] mehr oder weniger ablehnt.
3. "*Die Eisenblau-Verfärbungen stammen tatsächlich von HCN-Begasungen, aber die Bedingungen, unter denen sie sich bilden, sind nicht überall und in allen Anlagen, die mit HCN begast werden, gegeben. Die Bildungsrate von Eisenblau kann unter den Bedingungen der Menschengaskammern ganz anders sein als im Falle der Entlausungskammern.*"

   Und wiederum stimme ich mit Green überein, dass dies der richtige Ansatz zur Untersuchung unseres Problems ist.

   Ich muss aber vehement widersprechen, wenn Green wie folgt fortfährt:

   "Antwort Nr. eins ist natürlich unhaltbar. Wir wissen durch geschichtliche Beweise, die von der beteiligten Chemie unabhängig sind, dass es Menschentötungsvergasungen gab."

Zunächst einmal kann man chemische oder andere Erkenntnisse der exakten Wissenschaften nicht mit angeblichen Augenzeugen widerlegen, den meines Wissens einzigen "geschichtlichen Beweisen", die es dazu gibt. Green macht sich noch nicht einmal die Mühe, uns anzudeuten, auf welche "anderen geschichtlichen Beweise" er sich bezieht.

---

[16] Erstmals: Josef Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers", in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hrsg.), Wien 1991, S. 47-52; vgl. den Beitrag "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in diesem Band.

Zweitens macht dieser Satz deutlich, dass Green offenbar keinen Beweis der exakten Wissenschaften akzeptieren will, der das widerlegt, was er für wahr hält. Dies ist höchst interessant und zeigt, dass es unmöglich ist, Greens Auffassung zu dieser Angelegenheit zu ändern, d.h., dass seine Meinung keine wissenschaftliche ist, sondern eine dogmatische.

Green ist der erste exterminationistische Autor, der meinen Vorschlag über den Bildungsmechanismus von Eisenblau aus Blausäure und Eisenoxiden aufgreift, wobei die letztgenannten Verbindungen ein gewöhnlicher Bestandteil aller möglichen Arten von Mörtel, Putz und Beton sind.[17] Green fügt dem sogar noch einige weitere Erklärungsansätze hinzu, auf die es sich aber hier nicht lohnt, näher einzugehen. Green kritisiert meine These vom Bildungsmechanismus ausführlich, ringt sich aber nach einigem Hin und Her letztlich doch dazu durch, festzustellen,

> *"dass Rudolf bezüglich der Bildung der Blaufärbung in den Entlausungskammern richtig liegt oder fast richtig liegt."*

Diese Einschränkung muss er freilich machen, denn wenn er mir auf ganzer Linie recht gäbe, würde sein Dogma der Menschengaskammern und ihrer Unwiderlegbarkeit zusammenbrechen, und das kann er unmöglich erlauben. Nachfolgend will ich Greens Einwände diskutieren.

Greens größter Nachteil ist zunächst, dass er des Deutschen nicht mächtig ist und daher die in den 1990er Jahren erarbeiteten Erkenntnisse bei Abfassung seiner Artikel nicht kannte. Dies kann allerdings spätestens seit Mitte des Jahres 2003 keine Entschuldigung mehr sein, denn zu diesem Zeitpunkt waren alle wesentlichen Veröffentlichungen auch in englischer Sprache erschienen.[18]

Chemische Randbedingungen

In seinem ersten Beitrag fing Green eine Diskussion der Faktoren an, die den Bildungsprozess von Eisenblau entscheidend beeinflussen können, wie etwa:

1. Wassergehalt der Wand (je feuchter, desto besser)
2. Reaktivität der Eisenoxide in der Wand (Mörtel gut, Ziegel schlecht)
3. Temperatur der Wand (kühl ist besser als warm)
4. pH-Wert (Säuregehalt) der Wand (basisch besser als neutral)
5. einwirkende Blausäurekonzentration (je höher, desto besser)
6. Einwirkungszeit (je länger, desto besser)
7. Andere Einflüsse, wie Säubern der Wände, chemisches Reinigen, Wandbeläge (Farbe, Fliesen…)

Er bricht diese Diskussion jedoch ab, ohne in Details zu gehen, was er damit begründet,

---

[17] Zu diesem Mechanismus vgl. *Rudolf Gutachten*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 106-110.

[18] Vgl. die diversen Bände der Series Holocaust Handbooks, www.HolocaustHandbooks.com.

> *"dass die damit verbundene Kinetik zu schwierig ist, als dass sie ohne den Rückgriff auf das Experiment simuliert werden könnte."*

Wiederum stimme ich mit Green bis zu einem bestimmten Punkt überein: Eine absolut zuverlässige Antwort auf die Frage: "Konnten sich langzeitstabile Eisenblau-Verbindungen in den Menschengaskammern bilden, und wenn: welche Menge würde sich gebildet haben?" würde in der Tat großangelegte Experimente voraussetzen, zu deren Durchführung mir die Mittel fehlen. Jedenfalls ist die weitverbreitete Annahme, eine oder mehrere Begasungen mit Zyklon B würde(n) *automatisch* und *in jedem Fall* zu nachweisbaren Cyanidrückständen führen, falsch.

Allerdings kann man bezüglich der oben aufgeführten Punkte 5 und 6 gut begründete Annahmen machen, wie ich es weiter unten darstellen werde. Für die oben aufgelisteten Faktoren 1 bis 4 sowie 7 kann man sowohl für die Entlausungsanlagen als auch für die angeblich als Menschengaskammern missbrauchten Leichenkeller in Auschwitz anhand der bekannten Zusammensetzung des dort benutzten Baumaterials und von Angaben in der Fachliteratur zu sehr zuverlässigen Aussagen kommen, was ja eines der Hauptthemen meines Gutachtens ist. Interessanterweise hat Green trotz mehrmaliger Aufforderung nie den Versuch gemacht, zur Beantwortung dieser Fragen zu Fachliteratur zu greifen, wie ich es tat.

Als Beispiel für seine arrogante Ignoranz sei die Frage des pH-Wertes von Wandmaterialien betrachtet. Ich bin mir mit Dr. Green einig, dass ein basisches Milieu eine Grundvoraussetzung dafür ist, dass die im Porenwasser des Gemäuers gelöste Blausäure als ersten Schritt ihrer späteren Umwandlung in das stabile Eisenblau zunächst in größeren Mengen in lösliche Cyanide umgewandelt werden kann. Green hat dafür Grafiken angefertigt, die den meinen ähneln.[19] Er stellte sodann die Hypothese auf, Gemäuer sei tatsächlich pH-neutral oder gar leicht sauer, so dass nicht mit einer Anreicherung von Cyaniden zu rechnen sei. Man findet bei ihm keinerlei Literaturzitate, mit der er diese Hypothese abstützt. Als er von mir anhand bautechnischer Fachliteratur darauf hingewiesen wurde, dass seine Hypothese falsch sei, da neues, aus Mörtel, Zement oder Beton errichtetes Mauerwerk grundsätzlich basisch ist und insbesondere jenes Material, das für die Mauern der Leichenkeller verwendet wurde, über Monate, wenn nicht gar Jahre basisch blieb, meinte Green lediglich:

> *"Das IFRC* [Institut für Forensische Forschung, Krakau, = Jan-Sehn-Institut] *ermittelte* [1993] *andererseits einen pH* [von Mörtelproben aus den angeblichen Menschengaskammern] *zwischen 6 und 7* [d.h. neutral]*."*

Anstatt also Fachliteratur zu konsultieren, suchte Dr. Green bei den Forschern des Jan-Sehn-Instituts Rat? Das Problem mit dem Wert des Jan-Sehn-Instituts

---

[19] Vgl. mein Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 108, 110, die genauso auch schon in der ersten Auflage meines Gutachtens vorhanden waren, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 42, 44.

ist freilich, dass er 50 Jahre nach Errichtung der besagten Mauern ermittelt wurde. Wenn Dr. Green nur ein bisschen Ahnung von der Chemie von Baustoffen hätte, so wüsste er, dass Mörtel und Betone selbstverständlich nicht ewig basisch bleiben. Wenn er mein Gutachten aufmerksam gelesen bzw. verstanden hätte, so wäre ihm außerdem aufgefallen, dass ich dort sogar eine Doktorarbeit zitierte, die in den 1960er Jahren ermittelte, mit welcher Geschwindigkeit die Carbonatisierungsfront (=Neutralisierungsfront) in Mörteln und Betonen mit der Zeit fortschreitet.[20]

All das muss man selbst als promovierter Chemiker nicht wissen, denn die Chemie der Baustoffe ist ein Spezialgebiet, das selbst an Universitäten nicht Teil der Lehrpläne ist. Ich selbst musste mich in das Thema erst mittels Fachliteratur einarbeiten, bevor ich es verstehen konnte. Es kann daher nicht überraschen, dass Dr. Green darüber keine Kenntnisse hat. Es zeugt aber von intellektueller Unredlichkeit, wenn er meine wiederholten Hinweise auf seine Fehler und die Fachliteratur[21] einfach mit Totschweigen übergeht und stattdessen auf die Messungen verweist, die bezüglich des pH-Wertes von Gemäuern allein schon deshalb völlig irrelevant sind, weil sie 50 Jahre nach der Errichtung der betrachteten Mauern durchgeführt wurden. Interessant wären allein Messungen, die 1943 und 1944 durchgeführt worden wären.

Die Unhaltbarkeit von Dr. Greens Argumentation macht eine Metapher deutlich:

Mit Bezug auf Kochbücher einiger italienischer Pizza-Experten zeige ich, dass eine Pizza, die fertig gebacken aus dem heißen Ofen genommen wird, heiß ist und noch für eine Weile heiß bzw. warm bleibt (eine Stunde). Nun kommt Dr. Green daher und behauptet, ich sei im Unrecht, weil ein polnischer Freund von ihm die Temperatur einer Pizza gemessen hat, die vor einer Woche gebacken wurde und die seither irgendwo herumlag. Und die polnischen Forscher haben gemessen, dass die Pizza tatsächlich kalt ist. Überraschung!

Dass ich mich überhaupt mit solchen "Widerlegungen" meiner Argumente herumschlagen muss, zeigt deutlich, auf welches Niveau sich Dr. Green begeben muss, um die Illusion aufrechtzuhalten, seine Behauptungen sei irgendwie doch stichhaltig.

---

[20] N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966; vgl. R. Kammerer, A. Solms (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 14), Kapitel 2.5.2., S. 50f.; in der englischen Ausgabe, *The Rudolf Report*, aaO. (Anm. 18), S. 181f.

[21] S. Röbert (Hg.), *Systematische Baustofflehre*, 4. Aufl., VEB Verlag für Bauwesen, Berlin 1983; K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972; W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977; W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976; O. Hähnle (Hg.), *Baustoff-Lexikon*, Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart 1961.

Giftgaskonzentration

Anfangs ging Green von einer falschen, zu schnellen Verdunstungsgeschwindigkeit des Giftgases Blausäure vom Trägermaterial aus. Angesicht des von mir vorgelegten Beweises[22] lenkte er jedoch ein und gestand mir auch zu, dass die Zeugen durchgehend von sehr kurzen Tötungszeiten sprechen. Die zwangsläufige Konsequenz jedoch, dass sehr kurze Tötungszeiten sehr hoher Giftgaskonzentrationen bedürfen, verweigerte Green. Er geht schlicht davon aus, dass eine Konzentration des Giftgases verwendet wurde, wie sie von wenigen Zeugen berichtet wird, was etwa der Konzentration entspricht, die in Entlausungskammern verwendet wurde. Wegen der langsamen Verdunstung der Blausäure hätte die Giftgaskonzentration in der Kammer innerhalb der bezeugten kurzen Tötungszeiten allerdings nur wenige Prozent der Konzentration erreicht, die in Entlausungskammern nach einigen Stunden erreicht wurde. Green ignoriert, dass dies nicht zu dem bezeugten schnellen Tötungserfolg hätte führen können. Die einzigen verlässlichen Daten dazu, die Erfahrungen mit Blausäure-Hinrichtungen in den USA,[23] ignoriert Green.

Lüftung

Um einer möglichst kurzen Kontaktzeit des Giftgases mit den Kellerwänden das Wort zu reden, behauptet Green wider die Tatsachen, dass die in den Leichenkellern 1 der Krematorien II & III eingebauten Lüftungsanlagen in der Lage gewesen seien, die Keller binnen 20 bis 30 Minuten so weit von Giftgas zu reinigen, dass ein schweres Arbeiten in diesen Kellern ohne Gasmasken und Schutzanzüge möglich gewesen wäre.[24] Zu seinen unrealistisch kurzen Lüftungszeiten kommt er, indem er:

a) geringe angewendete Giftgasmengen annimmt, die den Aussagen widersprechen;

b) die Leistungsfähigkeit der Lüftungsanlagen übertreibt;

c) toxikologische Fakten übersieht, wie etwa, dass die Aufnahme tödlicher Giftmengen nicht identisch ist mit einem unmittelbaren Tötungserfolg; dass ein Tötungserfolg meist erst wesentlich später eintritt; dass ein schneller Tö-

---

[22] Vgl. R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), S. 35f.

[23] Vgl. erstmals Conrad Grieb, "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 6-8. Jede Menge Informationen über Gaskammerhinrichtungen in den USA ist zu finden in dem Buch von Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010. Die darin berichteten Hinrichtungszeiten waren: 6 Min., S. 81f.; 2½ Min., S. 85; 7 Min., S. 99f.; 30 Sek., S. 106; 10 Min., S. 111; 7½ Min., S. 112; 13 & 17 Min., S. 114; 2 Min., S. 116; 6 Min., S. 117; 10 min, S. 180f.; 5-9 Min., S. 189; >5 Min., S. 199; 10-12 Min., S. 209; >8 Min., S. 210f.; 14 Min., S. 214; 11 Min., S. 216; 9.3 Min., S. 220; 12 Min., S. 223; 18 Min., S. 229.

[24] Vgl. dazu mein *Rudolf Gutachten*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 134-137.

tungserfolg große Überdosen an Gift erfordert; und dass die Tötung aller potentiellen Opfer (Letale Dosis 100%, LD_{100}) wesentlich größere Giftmengen voraussetzt als die in toxikologischer Literatur angegebenen, für den Gesundheitsschutz ermittelten Grenzwerte (Letale Dosis 1%, LD_1);

d) ignoriert, dass es in den Decken dieser Keller keine Löcher gab, in welche die vom Zeugen Michał Kula behauptete "Zyklon-B-Einführvorrichtung" hätte installiert werden können,[15] welche dazu gedient haben soll, das Zyklon B nach vollbrachtem Mord aus den Kammern zu holen, damit dieses nicht noch über zwei Stunden sein Giftgas abgibt und damit eine erfolgreiche Lüftung der Kammer verhindert.

Nachdem ich ihm mit Dokumenten die Falschheit seiner Angaben zur Leistungsfähigkeit der Lüftungsanlagen bewiesen hatte,[25] meinte er schlicht:

> *"Bezüglich der Leistung der Lüftungsanlage, es spielt einfach keine Rolle."*

So einfach ist das: Habe ich ihm einen Fehler nachgewiesen, so ignoriert er dies einfach und macht weiter wie gehabt.

Aber gehen wir um des Arguments Willen einmal davon aus, dass es diese magischen "Kula-Säulen" tatsächlich gab.[26] Diese Säulen sollen vom Kammerboden bis zur Decke gereicht und aus drei Drahtnetzschichten bestanden haben. Die innerste Lage konnte entfernt werden. Sie soll benutzt worden sein, um einen Behälter mit Zyklon B durch ein Loch in der Decke in die Kammer hinabzulassen und nach dem Mord wieder herauszuholen. Das scheint geschickter zu sein, als das Zyklon B schlicht durch ein Loch in der Decke auf die Opfer bzw. den Boden zu werfen. Aber nur auf den ersten Blick.

Einen Behälter mit Zyklon-Granulat in einen Raum hinabzulassen, wo es von drei Maschendrahtlagen abgeschirmt wird, ist eine sichere Methode, um die Verdunstung der Blausäure erheblich zu verzögern. Be- bzw. Vergasungen

---

[25] Die von Green falsch angegebene Kapazität beruhte auf einer falschen und unfundierten Angabe J.-C. Pressacs, zusammen mit Robert van Pelt in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, S. 210, 232; vgl. die Moskauer Dokumente GARF 502-1-312, S. 69 und 502-1-312, S. 65-68. Die wirkliche Leistung ergibt sich aus der Rechnung der Firma, die die Lüftungsanlage einbaute: Rechnung Nr. 729, 27.5.1943. Archiv des Museums Auschwitz, D-Z/Bau, Nr. inw. 1967, S. 246f.; ebenda, S. 231f.: Rechnung Nr. 171, 22.2. 1943 für Krematorium II. GARF 502-1-327, S. 25 + 25R; 502-1-327, S. 16 +16R. Wiedergegeben und diskutiert in Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 194-198, 220-223. Vgl. dazu auch die detaillierte Diskussion von Carlo Mattogno in seinem Beitrag "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori" (Die Ventilatoren der Krematorien von Birkenau: Durchsatz, Drehzahl und Motorenleistung) 8.3.2016, http://olodogma.com/wordpress/2016/03/08/1344.

[26] Es gab sie nicht. Siehe dazu Kapitel 2.5. in C. Mattognos *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 82-93.

mit Zyklon B funktionieren nur dann ordentlich, wenn das Granulat entweder verstreut wird oder wenn die Dämpfe von einem Warmluftgebläse ausgetrieben werden. Das Granulat in einem Behälter an einem Ort ohne merkliche Luftbewegung zu belassen wäre ein völliges Desaster gewesen. Um die bezeugten kurzen Hinrichtungszeiten zu erreichen, hätte der Einsatz einer solchen Vorrichtung die Anwendung von dermaßen absurd riesigen Zyklon-B-Mengen bedurft, dass die Säule wahrscheinlich von unten bis ganz oben hätte aufgefüllt werden müssen. Und selbst dann hätte der Behälter, in dem sich das Zyklon B befand, selbst aus feinem Maschendraht bestehen müssen, denn sonst hätte das Gas nur oben aus dem Behälter austreten können.

Der Sinn meiner Argumentation ist wohl klar: Das Konzept der Kula-Säulen ist grotesk, insbesondere angesichts der Tatsache, dass den Deutschen perfekt funktionierende Apparate zur Verfügung standen, die die Blausäure vom Trägermaterial rasch verdampfen und im Raum verteilen konnten. Sie wussten, wie man das macht – im Gegensatz zu Kula.

Rigorose Ignoranz

Mit derart geringem Sachverstand und einer kaum zu überbietenden arroganten Ignoranz ausgestattet, meinte Dr. Green, drei Bedingungen müssten gegeben sein, bevor er meine Thesen akzeptieren könne:

> *"Wenn Rudolf und Leuchter nicht rigoros beweisen können,* [a] *dass die in den Entlausungskammern gefundenen Pigmente tatsächlich das Ergebnis der Einwirkung von HCN* [Blausäure] *sind und* [b] *dass die Kinetik der Bildung solcher Pigmente zwingend fordert, dass signifikante Mengen davon in allen Menschengaskammern gebildet werden und* [c] *dass diese Pigmente mit der Zeit nicht verwittern konnten, dann bleiben ihre 'forensischen Berichte' unfundierte Spekulationen."*

In der sich an diese Forderungen anschließenden Diskussion erkannte Green an, dass es mir gelungen ist, die hier als Punkte a) und c) aufgeführten Forderungen rigoros genug zu erfüllen, um ihn zum Einlenken zu bewegen.[27]

Greens hier mit b) bezeichneter Punkt ist freilich unsinnig, denn was sind "alle Menschengaskammern", wenn die Eigenschaften "aller Menschengaskammern" mangels Definition überhaupt nicht feststellbar sind, und was bedeutet "zwingend fordern", wenn wir die genauen Randbedingungen der bezeugten Vergasungen schon alleine deshalb nicht kennen können, weil die Zeugen sich untereinander und den materiellen Fakten wie dem technisch Möglichen zu sehr widersprechen, als dass man auf einer solch wackeligen Grundlage irgendetwas rigoros aufbauen könnte?

---

[27] Mit Bezug auf die in meinem Gutachten angeführten Argumente, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 16f., 101-104, 111-115.

Mein Ansatz war daher ein ganz anderer, nämlich ein Vergleich der vermutlichen Bedingungen der vermeintlichen Vergasungen mit jenen, die in den Entlausungskammern herrschten, wo sich das Eisenblau zweifelsohne bildete, und die Bewertung von eventuellen Unterschieden anhand der bekannten Faktoren, die der Bildung von Eisenblau förderlich sind.

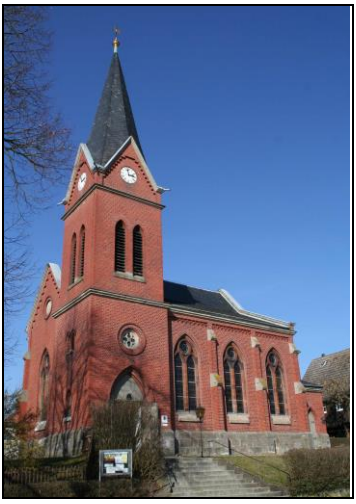

Abb. 15: *Die evangelische Kirche in Meeder-Wiesenfeld, Opfer einer missglückten Zyklon-B-Begasung.*

Tatsache ist, dass die Bedingungen zur Bildung von Eisenblau im Fall der angeblichen Menschengaskammern in den Krematorien II und III von Birkenau weitaus günstiger waren als im Falle der Entlausungskammern in den Bauwerken 5a und 5b im gleichen Lager:

– diese angeblichen Menschengaskammern lagen unterirdisch;
– sie war nicht beheizbar und somit kühl und feucht;
– sie besaßen einen Zementverputz, der eine extreme große innere Oberfläche besitzt mit der Neigung, jedwede Substanz intensiv zu absorbieren;
– ihr Zementverputz blieb über lange Zeiträume hinweg alkalisch;
– die Wände waren ohne Anstrich oder sonstige Überzüge;
– und sie sollen mehr oder weniger sofort nach Fertigstellung in “Betrieb” gegangen sein.

Die Entlausungskammern hingegen

– lagen überirdisch;
– waren beheizt, d.h. die Wände waren relativ trocken (insbesondere die innere Wand, welche die Kammer vom Rest des Gebäudes trennte);
– ihr Mörtel und Verputz bestand aus Kalkmörtel mit einer recht niedrigen inneren Oberfläche (=niedrige Tendenz zur Absorption von Substanzen);
– ihr Mörtel und Verputz band recht schnell ab, verlor also rasch seine Basizität.

Es ist daher für mich kein Grund erkennbar, warum in den Leichenkellern die Bildung von Eisencyaniden gegenüber den Entlausungskammern prinzipiell benachteiligt gewesen sein soll. Das trifft aber, wohl gemerkt, nicht automatisch auf jeden begasten Raum zu bzw. auf “alle Menschengaskammern,” um Greens Worte zu benutzen.

Bereits in dem von mir herausgegebenen Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* habe ich anno 1994 über einen Bauschadensfall berichtet, bei dem der Putz der evangelischen Kirche in Meeder-Wiesenfeld nach nur einer Bega-

sung mit Zyklon B innerhalb einiger Monate eisenblau angelaufen war.[28] Nach dieser Publikation habe ich nähere Einsicht in die Akten dieses Bauschadensfalles nehmen können, dessen Rahmenbedingungen in vielerlei Hinsicht denen der angeblichen Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz so sehr ähneln: kühle, unheizbare, feuchte, vor kurzem frisch verputze, alkalische Wände. Dieser Fall beweist allen exterminationistischen Unkenrufen zum Trotz definitiv, dass die Blaufärbung von Verputzen tatsächlich eine Folge von Blausäurebegasungen ist, und zwar ganz besonders unter Bedingungen, wie sie auch in den Leichenkellern, d.h. den angeblichen Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz, geherrscht haben sollen. Von mir auf diesen Bauschadensfall hingewiesen, überging Green ihn elegant, indem er ankündigte, er werde später noch darauf zurückkommen, doch blieb er dies meines Wissens bis heute schuldig.

Ein ähnlicher Bauschadensfall ereignete sich übrigens bereits vier Jahre früher, anno 1972, in der Katholischen Kirche von Untergriesbach, ebenfalls in Bayern. Der Fall wurde aber nur durch einen im Internet ausgehängten Pfarrbrief der dortigen Gemeinde bekannt,[29] nicht durch eine Veröffentlichung in der Fachliteratur. Dies legt den Verdacht nahe, dass derartige Schadensfälle häufiger sind, als generell vermutet wird. Sie sind bloß üblicherweise weder den Medien noch der Fachliteratur eine Meldung wert, weshalb sie kaum zu ermitteln sind.

Dem füge man hinzu, dass ausnahmslos *alle* bis heute erhalten gebliebenen Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammern, deren Wände nicht mit einer gasundurchlässigen Schicht bestrichen waren – zwei im Lager Majdanek und eine im Lager Stutthof[30] – die gleiche fleckig blaue Verfärbung und ähnliche Analysenergebnisse aufweisen wie die Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz und Birkenau sowie die soeben erwähnten Kirchen in Bayern. Wie konnte Dr. Green dann anfänglich behaupten, es sei gar nicht gewiss, dass die massiven Eisenblaurückstände in den Entlausungskammern wirklich das Ergebnis der Einwirkung von Blausäure seien, sprich von Begasungen mit Zyklon B? Und wer ist nicht beeindruckt von der Ähnlichkeit der Bedingungen der bayerischen Kirchen und der angeblichen Menschengaskammern in den Leichenkellern von Birkenau? Die frappierende Ähnlichkeit erzwingt fast schon die Schlussfolgerung, dass wir dann auch ähnliche chemische Reaktionen erwarten sollten.

---

[28] In Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 401-404, basierend auf einem von Walter Lüftl aufgespürten Beitrag in Günter Zimmermann (Hg.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, S. 120f. (www.vho.org/D/gzz/17.html).

[29] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm

[30] Siehe die Illustrationen in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *KL Majdanek*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

Nachdem ich Dr. Green auf den Bauschadensfall der Kirche in Wiesenfeld hingewiesen hatte, spielte er schlicht die drei berühmten Affen, indem er behauptete, er würde später darauf zurückkommen, was er meines Wissens aber nie tat. Seine Reaktion bestand schlicht aus einem Ausweichmanöver, indem er behauptete, dieser eine Fall einer bayerischen Kirche sei eine Ausnahme, was bewiese, dass blaue Wandverfärbungen normalerweise eben *nicht* vorkommen. Dr. Green entgeht dabei jedoch der Umstand, dass die Bedingungen von Massenvergasungen in Entwesungskammern und angeblichen Menschengaskammern während des Dritten Reiches nicht "normal" waren in dem Sinne, dass sie mit der üblichen Anwendung von Zyklon B nicht vergleichbar waren. Zyklon B wurde und wird normalerweise nur in Einzelfällen in Gebäuden angewendet, die schwer von Ungeziefer befallen sind. Ein derartiger Befall geschieht üblicherweise nicht in neu errichteten bzw. renovierten Gebäuden. Schließlich werden Gebäude zumeist erst nach jahre- oder gar jahrzehntelanger Nutzung schwer befallen. Der Putz und Mörtel derartiger Gebäude neigt jedoch wesentlich weniger dazu, mit Blausäure zu reagieren, als Gebäude, die speziell – oder angeblich – für keinen anderen Zweck errichtet wurden, als die wiederholte oder gar ständige Begasung mit diesem Gas gleich nach ihrer Errichtung: die Entwesungs- und angeblichen Menschengaskammern des Dritten Reiches. Wie oben erwähnt entwickelten alle diese Kammern blaue Wandverfärbungen.

Wie zuvor erwähnt, bietet meine Beweisführung selbstverständlich keine absolute Gewissheit, da aufgrund unzuverlässiger und unglaubhafter Aussagen zu viele Faktoren unsicher bleiben. Dennoch erlaube ich mir, aufgrund der bekannten Faktoren und in Verbindung mit dem, was technisch möglich war, zu schlussfolgern, dass die behaupteten Massenvergasungen mit der Beweislage nicht in Deckung zu bringen sind. Diese Feststellung beruht nicht nur auf chemischen Argumenten, sondern insbesondere auch auf bautechnischen Fakten. Daher stellte ich fest, die Chemie allein sei bezüglich dieses Problems nicht in der Lage, Behauptungen zum Holocaust rigoros zu beweisen oder zu widerlegen, wie etwa der genetische Fingerabdruck allein rigoros die Vaterschaft eines Mannes beweisen oder widerlegen kann. Dafür sind die uns zur Verfügung stehenden Daten schlicht nicht verlässlich genug.

In seiner erkenntnistheoretischen Ignoranz erwiderte Green darauf triumphierend, ich hätte mich von den Aussagen meines Gutachtens distanziert und würde die Chemie nunmehr als eine "ungenaue Wissenschaft" betrachten, worüber er sich lustig machte, da er meinte, die Chemie sei ja wohl eine "exakte Wissenschaft", so dass man von ihr auch exakte Ergebnisse erwarten dürfe.

Grundlage dieses Anwurfs ist, dass die Naturwissenschaften im Englischen auch "genaue Wissenschaften" (exact sciences) genannt werden, worauf Green sein polemisches Wortspiel gründete. Dieser Name rührt selbstverständlich nicht daher, dass alle Ergebnisse dieser Wissenschaften exakt bzw. rigoros sind, sondern lediglich, dass die Methoden exakter Natur sind, im Ge-

gensatz zu den Gesellschaftswissenschaften, deren Methoden häufig spekulativ sind. Die fehlende Rigorosität bzw. Exaktheit der chemischen Ergebnisse meiner Untersuchung beruhen aber gerade darauf, dass das behandelte Problem mit den Ergebnissen gesellschaftswissenschaftlicher Methoden arbeiten muss, nämlich mit Zeugenspekulationen.

Moralische Kapitulation

Nach Bewertung aller Faktoren musste Dr. Green also eingestehen, dass die Bildung von Eisenblau im Mauerwerk von Räumen, die mit Zyklon B begast wurden, eine durchaus mögliche Folge ist. Er gestand auch ein, dass genau dies die Ursache des hohen Cyanidgehalts in den Wänden der Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek und Stutthof ist, mithin also nicht von einer blauen Wandfarbe herrührt.

Freilich hat Dr. Green damit eingestanden, dass die vom Jan-Sehn-Institut in Krakau verwendete Analysenmethode falsch war. Die Krakauer hatten nämlich absichtlich eine Analysenmethode gewählt, mit der sie keine langzeitstabilen Cyanide vom Typ Eisenblau nachweisen konnten, um damit auszuschließen, eine blaue Wandfarbe nachzuweisen. Sie ignorierten dabei alle ihnen bekannten Argumente, die die These von einer blauen Wandfarbe widerlegen, und unternahmen nichts, um ihre Wandfarb-These selbst zu prüfen. Doch indem sie das Eisenblau von der Analyse ausschlossen, schlossen sie genau jene Cyanidkomponenten von der Analyse aus, von der man nach 50 Jahren überhaupt erwarten konnte, noch Spuren zu finden.[31]

Da Dr. Green mit mir übereinstimmt, dass die Wandfarb-These der Krakauer grundfalsch ist, sollte man erwarten, dass er sich meiner Schlussfolgerung anschließt, die Krakauer Wissenschaftler hätten eine unzulässige Methode gewählt und sollten ihre Analysen mit der richtigen Methode wiederholen. Aber dem ist nicht so. Stattdessen schuf Dr. Green eine Hilfsthese, die an den Wahnsinn grenzt: Er erfand ein Szenario, bei dem Gegenstände, die "mit einer wässrigen HCN-Lösung getränkt" worden seien, angeblich danach gegen diese Wände gelehnt worden seien, wodurch die blauen Flecken entstanden sein sollen.[32] Das Problem dieser Behauptung ist, dass es niemals eine "wässrige HCN-Lösung" gab. Tatsächlich wäre die Behandlung von Kleidungstücken mit einer derartigen selbstgemachten Lösung höchst gefährlich gewesen.

Mit anderen Worten: Green erfindet wilde Geschichten, damit er den betrügerischen Ansatz der Krakauer Pseudowissenschaftler, Eisenblau von der

---

[31] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Polnische Wissenschaft" in diesem Band.

[32] Richard J. Green, "Report of Richard J. Green," als Beweis eingeführt während der Verleumdungsklage for der Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving ./. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Az. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, S. 18; www.holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf.

Analyse auszuschließen, weiterhin decken kann. Aber da Green nicht behautet, blaue Farbe oder "HCN-getränkte Gegenstände" seien in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern verwendet worden, womit kann man dann noch den Ausschluss genau jener chemischen Verbindungen von der Analyse rechtfertigen, die man nach 50 Jahren am wahrscheinlichsten auffinden könnte? Das ergibt freilich keinen Sinn – außer vielleicht den, dass er seine exterminationistischen Gesinnungsfreunde vom Jan-Sehn-Institut nicht als das bloßstellen will, was sie sind: Betrüger.

Zudem sollte Dr. Green feststellen, dass die polnischen Wissenschaftler weder versuchten zu verstehen, was sie nicht verstanden hatten (den Bildungsmechanismus von Eisenblau), noch auch nur die ihnen bekannten Versuche anderer diskutierten, die das von ihnen Unverstandene zu erklären suchten. Es kommt dabei gar nicht darauf an, zu welchen Ergebnissen die polnischen Wissenschaftler bei ihren Untersuchungen kamen: Ihr Verhalten ist extrem unwissenschaftlich, zumal die wichtigste Aufgabe eines Wissenschaftlers ist, **zu versuchen, das zu verstehen, was bisher nicht verstanden wird, und die Versuche anderer Wissenschaftler zu diskutieren, um das Unverstandene zu erklären**. Die polnischen Wissenschaftler aber machten genau das Gegenteil: Sie ignorierten und schlossen von ihrer Untersuchung aus, was sie nicht verstanden. Zudem gaben die polnischen Wissenschaftler in ihrem Artikel zu, der Zweck ihrer Forschungen sei gewesen, die "Holocaust-Leugner" zu widerlegen und zu verhindern, dass Hitler und Nationalsozialismus weißgewaschen werden. Mit anderen Worten: der Zweck war *nicht*, die Wahrheit herauszufinden! Somit benutzten diese Wissenschaftler ihrem eigenen Geständnis zufolge unwissenschaftliche Methoden, um ein Wunschergebnis zu produzieren, um damit ein bestimmtes politisches Ziel zu erreichen.

Und das Erstaunliche ist, dass Dr. Green – und mit ihm all jene, die sich auf ihn beziehen[33] – das Verhalten von Prof. Markiewicz in dieser Hinsicht nicht nur verteidigt, sondern mich angreift, weil ich es gewagt habe, die polnischen Wissenschaftler zu kritisieren, während er seinen Lesern zugleich *sämtliche Gründe* für meine Kritik verschweigt. Und um dem Ganzen die Krone aufzusetzen, verteidigt Dr. Green sogar die Tatsache, dass Prof. Markiewicz sich niemals zu der an ihm geübten Kritik äußerte, obwohl das Erwidern auf grundlegende Kritiken in der Wissenschaft von zentraler Bedeutung ist. Dr. Green meint:

> *"Rudolf beschwert sich, dass Markiewicz et al. seine Anfragen nicht beantworteten. Warum sollten sie? Welche Glaubwürdigkeit hat Rudolf überhaupt, die es erfordern würde, dass sie auf jeden seiner Einwände eingingen, wie unbegründet diese auch immer sein mögen?"*

---

[33] Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, S. 391-398 (Bezug auf Markiewicz u.a.), 498 (Bezug auf R. Green).

Da Dr. Green aber mit mir übereinstimmt, dass das Eisenblau, welches man in den Entlausungskammern nachweisen kann, tatsächlich das Ergebnis von Begasungen mit Zyklon B ist, hat er indirekt zugegeben, dass meine Einwände gegen die von Markiewicz verwendete Analysenmethode wohlbegründet sind, d.h. das genaue Gegenteil von "unbegründet".

Und warum meint Dr. Green, ich entbehrte der Glaubwürdigkeit, die Voraussetzung sei, um sich meinen Argumenten zu stellen? Nicht, weil ich wissenschaftlich unqualifiziert sei. Nein, er meint, ich sei ihm wegen meiner Ansichten (die er bloß vermutet) ein Gräuel und auch, weil ich das Ziel politischer und sozialer Verfolgung sei, die dazu geführt hat, dass zuerst mein gesellschaftliches Leben und mein Ruf und schließlich auch meine Freiheit zerstört wurden.[6] Dr. Green geht sogar so weit, mich wegen nichts anderem als wegen meiner wohlbegründeten wissenschaftlichen Ansichten einen "Lügner," "Verschleierer" und "Hasser" zu nennen.

Das Schema läuft wie folgt ab: Zuerst lassen Leute wie Dr. Green nichts unversucht, um durch Beschimpfungen und gesellschaftliche wie strafrechtliche Verfolgungen meinen Ruf zu zerstören, und nachdem sie damit Erfolg hatten, behaupten sie, es gebe keinen Anlass mehr, mit mir zu diskutieren, da ich ja Ruf und Glaubwürdigkeit verloren hätte. Auf diese Weise können sie dann jedes Argument ignorieren, das ihre falschen Thesen widerlegt. Und dann haben sie noch die Frechheit, sich selbst rechtschaffene Wissenschaftler und mich einen Lügner und Verschleierer der Wahrheit zu nennen.

Dr. Green verteidigt die Betrüger vom Krakauer Institut bedingungslos, aber sie alle können sich das nur erlauben, weil beide in den Augen der veröffentlichten Meinung die wissenschaftlich zwar falschen, politisch aber "korrekten" Ansichten über Auschwitz haben. Die eine Krähe hackt der anderen eben kein Auge aus.

Der Pseudo-Architekt

Dogmatismus

Der aus den Niederlanden stammende jüdische Historiker Robert Jan van Pelt promovierte 1984 an der Universität Leiden auf dem Gebiet Kulturgeschichte über das Thema Ideengeschichte. Nach eigenem Bekunden wurde er etwa ein Jahr später von Auschwitz in den Bann gezogen, da er beunruhigt gewesen sei, dass das "Böse" der Nazis bei architektonischen Forschungen keine allumfassende Rolle spielte.[1] Damals war er gerade zum Dozenten für Architekturgeschichte an der Universität von Virginia, USA, ernannt worden. Als die Lehrer des Fachbereichs Architektur eines Tages darüber berieten, welche 750 Gebäude die Studenten der Architekturgeschichte für ihr Abschlussexamen kennen müssten, schlug van Pelt vor:[2]

> *"Da ich im Jahr zuvor den Doktortitel mit einer Dissertation über die kosmischen Spekulationen über den Tempel Salomons erworben hatte, schlug ich vor, diesen in den Kanon der Universität von Virginia aufzunehmen. Es gab keine Einwände. Das Tabernakel des Moses und der Turm von Babel erwiesen sich auch als annehmbar. Dann benannte ich das Krematorium 2 von Auschwitz. Eine erstaunte Stille folgte, die von der scharfen Bemerkung eines Professors unterbrochen wurde, das könne doch offensichtlich nicht mein Ernst sein. Als ich dies aber versicherte, riet mir ein anderer Akademiker, dass ich vielleicht eine andere Laufbahn in Betracht ziehen sollte.* […]
> *Mein Vorschlag, das Krematorium 2 in die Schlüsselgebäude der Architekturgeschichte einzubeziehen, basierte auf der Annahme, dass sein Bau ein Ereignis von entscheidender Bedeutung in der Architekturgeschichte war. Die Gaskammern veränderten die ganze Bedeutung der Architektur.* […]
> *Schon bevor ich meine Dissertation abschloss, fühlte ich, dass Tempel und Krematorium in einem Diptychon vereint waren, und dass ich, wenn ich*

---

1 Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, S. 67.

2 Ebenda, S. 66f. Vgl. die umfangreiche Kritik an van Pelts Buch von C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

die eine Seite studiert hatte, nicht den Blick von der anderen abwenden dürfe." (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Welche Perspektive sich hinter seiner Ansicht verbirgt, die Krematorien in Auschwitz gehörten zu den wichtigsten Bauwerken der Menschheitsgeschichte, hat Robert van Pelt in einem Interview zum *Leuchter-Report* ausgeführt:[3]

"Auschwitz ist wie das Heiligste vom Heiligen. Ich habe mich jahrelang vorbereitet, um dorthin zu gehen. Und es ist ein Sakrileg, wenn ein Narr [Leuchter[4]] *daherkommt, völlig unvorbereitet! Jemand, der das Heiligste vom Heiligen betritt und sich einen feuchten Kehricht darum kümmert."* [00:44:30]

"Krematorium II ist das berüchtigtste von Auschwitz. In den 210 Quadratmetern dieses Raumes haben mehr Menschen ihr Leben verloren als an irgendeiner anderen Stelle auf diesem Planeten. Fünfhunderttausend Menschen wurden umgebracht. Wenn man eine Karte des menschlichen Leides zeichnen würde, wenn man eine Geographie der Grausamkeiten schaffen würde, so wäre dies das absolute Zentrum." [01:00:00]

"Wenn gezeigt würde, dass die Holocaust-Revisionisten recht haben, dann würden wir unser Gespür für den Zweiten Weltkrieg verlieren, wir würden unser Gespür dafür verlieren, was Demokratie ist. Der Zweite Weltkrieg war ein moralischer Krieg, es war ein Krieg zwischen Gut und Böse. Und wenn wir den Kern dieses Krieges, der tatsächlich Auschwitz ist, aus diesem Bild entfernen, dann wird uns alles andere unverständlich. Dann enden wir alle im Irrenhaus." [01:23:30]

Für den Juden Robert van Pelt ist Auschwitz offenbar das Zentrum seines moralischen Weltbildes, seines ethnisch-religiösen Selbstverständnisses, seines religiösen Glaubens. Es ist sein allerheiligstes Kleinod und Dogma zugleich. Man muss daher in Betracht ziehen, dass es für Robert van Pelt unmöglich ist, auch nur in Erwägung zu ziehen, irgendein Argument der Revisionisten könnte stichhaltig sein. Einen solchen Gedanken könnte er unmöglich ertragen. Bezüglich dieses Themas ist Robert van Pelt einer der dogmatischsten Vertreter überhaupt.

---

3 Aussagen van Pelts in Errol Morris' Film *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, uraufgeführt am 27. Januar 1999 während des Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah, USA); eine leicht gekürzte, kommentierte Fassung wird kommerziell vertrieben (Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04)

4 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988; dt. in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Erste Gehversuche als Auschwitz-Forscher

Seit den neunziger Jahren lehrt Prof. Dr. Robert van Pelt Kulturgeschichte im Fachbereich Architektur an der Universität von Waterloo in Toronto. Sein erster öffentlicher Auftritt im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust erfolgt 1994, als er zusammen mit Jean-Claude Pressac einen Beitrag für ein Sammelwerk über Auschwitz verfasste.[5] Dieser Beitrag stellte so etwas wie eine gekürzte Zusammenfassung von Pressacs kurz zuvor in französischer und deutscher Sprache erschienenem Buch über die Krematorien von Auschwitz dar,[6] jedoch mit einem wesentlichen Unterschied: Die kritischen Ansätze Pressacs bezüglich der Glaubhaftigkeit bestimmter Zeugenaussagen sowie seine Reduktion der Opferzahlen wurden ersatzlos gestrichen. Mit anderen Worten: Pressacs halbherziger Revisionismus wurde rückgängig gemacht, indem man ihm den dogmatischen Aufpasser van Pelt zur Seite stellte.[7]

Zwei Jahre später veröffentlichte van Pelt zusammen mit seiner jüdischen Kollegin Deborah Dwork sein erstes eigenes Buch über Auschwitz, und zwar eine architektur- und kulturgeschichtliche Betrachtung, in der das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz nur eine untergeordnete Rolle spielte.[8] Da ihm Kenntnisse über den etwa 80.000 Dokumente umfassenden Aktenbestand der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und über die Organisation des Lagers fehlten, beging van Pelt in seinem Kapitel über das Lager allerdings so viele Interpretationsfehler der wenigen von ihm erwähnten, aus dem historischen Kontext gerissenen Dokumente, dass der italienische Historiker Carlo Mattogno leichtes Spiel hatte, van Pelts Thesen Punkt für Punkt zu widerlegen.[9] Obwohl van Pelt offenkundig wesentlich geringere historische und dokumentarische Kenntnisse besitzt als Jean-Claude Pressac, war dieses erste Buch dennoch der erste Versuch, den Halbrevisionisten Pressac als technischen Experten völlig zu verdrängen. Dies geschah auch, indem van Pelt in dieser und den nachfolgenden Arbeiten gar nicht oder nur sehr selten auf die Pionierarbeit Pressacs bei der

---

5 J.-C. Pressac, zusammen mit Robert van Pelt in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington 1994, S. 93-156.

6 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz, la machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Édition du CNRS, Paris 1993; ders., *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994. Vgl. den Beitrag "Vom Paulus zum Saulus" in diesem Band.

7 So meinten die Herausgeber Yisrael Gutman und Michael Berenbaum, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. XV, dass van Pelt "eng mit Herrn Pressac zusammenarbeitete, um sicherzustellen, dass dieser technische Artikel sowohl klar und deutlich als auch präzise und auf dem aktuellsten Stand der Wissenschaft war."

8 Robert Jan van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York London 1996.

9 Carlo Mattogno, "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), S. 25-33.

Erschließung von Dokumenten über Auschwitz hinwies, der wir alle ungeheuer viel verdanken.

Irvings fehlgeschlagene Prozess-Taktik

Ebenfalls im Jahr 1996 bat mich David Irving, ihm zu helfen, sein damals frisch vom Drucker gekommenes Buch *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*[10] zu Großhändlern zu fahren. Während der Fahrt erläuterte mir Herr Irving den neuesten Stand seiner Verleumdungsklage gegen die amerikanisch-jüdische Theologin Deborah Lipstadt und ihren Verleger. In einem Buch hatte Frau Lipstadt Herrn Irving mit allerlei politischen Schimpfwörtern belegt.[11] Irvings Plan bestand darin, den Verleger zu einer außergerichtlichen Einigung zu zwingen, so wie es ihm in der Vergangenheit fast immer gelungen war. Jedenfalls wollte er um jeden Preis vermeiden, dass bei diesem Verfahren über geschichtliche, insbesondere revisionistische Thesen verhandelt würde. Er frug mich, ob ich mich in der Lage sähe, als sein Zeuge aufzutreten, und zwar ausschließlich, um zu beweisen, welch vernichtenden Einfluss die Verleumdungskampagnen der Medien auf unabhängige Forscher haben können.

Aus den Plänen David Irving wurde freilich nichts, wie er spätestens im Herbst 1999 erfahren musste, als ihm das Verteidigungsteam Deborah Lipstadts gleich mehrere massive Gutachten auf den Tisch knallte, die vorgaben, Irvings historische Thesen seien Legenden, Lügen und Vorurteile. Eines dieser Gutachten war von Robert J. van Pelt verfasst und konzentrierte sich ausschließlich auf die Beweislage bezüglich der behaupteten Massenvernichtung im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz.[12] Herr Irving versandte Kopien dieser Gutachten an mich und andere Revisionisten mit der Bitte um Stellungnahme. Da meine friedliche Verlegerexistenz jedoch im Oktober 1999 zu einem abrupten Ende kam und ich Hals über Kopf die Koffer packen und mein Heil in den USA suchen musste,[13] war es mir damals nicht möglich, mich dazu zu äußern.

Erst als die Hauptverhandlung im Verleumdungsprozess Irvings gegen Frau Lipstadt und den Penguin-Verlag bereits begonnen hatte, erhielt ich in den USA einen Brief des offenbar kopflos gewordenen David Irving, in dem er mich händeringend darum bat, ihm als Berater im Gerichtssaal beizustehen.

---

[10] Focal Point, London 1996; dt.: *Nürnberg. Die Letzte Schlacht*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1996.

[11] Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; dt.: *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio-Verlag, Zürich 1994.

[12] Robert J. van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, eingeführt im Zivilverfahren vor der Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I, No. 113 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/van.html).

[13] Vgl. dazu mein Buch *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

Meine Forderung, zumindest als Zeuge erscheinen zu dürfen, wenn ich mich schon dem Risiko aussetzte, verhaftet zu werden, musste er jedoch aus prozessualen Gründen ablehnen, da er mich schon viele Monate zuvor hätte als Zeugen benennen müssen, wenn er mich nun einführen wollte. Unter diesen Voraussetzungen versprach ich, ihm binnen weniger Tage eine schriftliche Stellungnahme zu van Pelts Gutachten zukommen zu lassen, was ich auch tat. Aus dem Verhandlungsprotokoll ist allerdings nicht zu erkennen, dass Irving von meinen Ausführungen sachgerecht Gebrauch gemacht hätte.

Irvings grundsätzliche Weigerung, revisionistische Forscher als seine Gutachter zu benennen, hatte letztlich fatale Auswirkung für ihn. Richter Gray schreibt darüber in seinem Urteil:[14]

> *"Der Grund, warum Irving anfangs die Existenz der Gaskammern in Auschwitz leugnete, war, wie zuvor gezeigt, das Leuchter-Gutachten.* […] *Im Lichte von van Pelts Beweisen und nach Irvings Antworten während des Kreuzverhörs gehe ich davon aus, dass ein objektiver Historiker das Leuchter Gutachten nicht als ausreichenden Grund angesehen hätte, die konvergierenden Beweise abzulehnen oder auch nur anzuzweifeln, auf die sich die Verteidigung bezüglich Menschenvergasungen in Auschwitz beruft. Ich habe dabei die Tatsache nicht übersehen, dass Irving anführt, dass Leuchters Befund bestätigt wurde, insbesondere durch das Rudolf Gutachten. Aber dieses Gutachten wurde während des Verfahrens nicht als Beweis vorgelegt, so dass es mir unmöglich war, seinen Beweiswert zu ermitteln."*

Der Pseudo-Sachverständige

Einer der überraschendsten Enthüllungen während des Verhörs von Robert van Pelt durch David Irving war die damals unbekannte Tatsache, das Prof. van Pelt nicht nur kein Architekt ist, sondern vielmehr keinerlei Ausbildung oder Berufserfahrung hat, die ihn auch nur entfernt dazu qualifiziert, in irgendeinem Land als Sachverständiger auf diesem Gebiet auszusagen. Ich zitiere aus dem Protokoll:[15]

"I: *Und Sie sind jetzt Professor für Architekturgeschichte an der Universität von Waterloo in Toronto?*

P: *Nein. Die Umstände meiner Berufung sind ein bisschen verwirrend. Ich bin im Fachbereich Architektur und somit bin ich offiziell Professor für Architektur. Der Professorentitel hängt davon ab, in welchem Fachbereich man tätig ist. Ich unterrichte allerdings im Bereich Kulturgeschichte, so*

---

[14] Urteil von Justice Gray, Zivilverfahren, aaO. (Anm. 12), 11.4.2000, Abschnitt 13.79f. (www.hdot.org/en/trial/judgement.html)

[15] Verfahren Irving ./. Lipstadt, aaO. (Anm. 12), 25.1.2000, Protokoll S. 37-42 (www.hdot.org/en/trial/transcripts/day09).

dass ich mich selbst normalerweise Professor für Kulturgeschichte nenne, um im allgemeinen Umgang Verwirrungen zu vermeiden, weil ich, mit meinem Hintergrund, meiner Doktorarbeit und meinem Lehrauftrag, Kulturgeschichte an der Architektenschule lehre. Als man mich allerdings anwies, wie ich meinen Lebenslauf für dieses Verfahren anzufertigen hätte, sagte man mir, ich solle bezüglich dessen, was ich sei, im juristischen Sinne äußerst präzise sein, und deshalb gab ich an, ich sei Professor für Architektur.

MR JUSTICE GRAY [Richter]: *Sie sind also in Wirklichkeit ein Kulturhistoriker?*

P: *Ich bin in Wirklichkeit ein Kulturhistoriker.*

I: *Das ist ein Punkt von einiger Bedeutung, Herr Richter. Wir müssen genau wissen, welche Ihre Qualifikationen zur Erstellung Ihres Gutachtens für dieses Gericht sind. Ich meine dies nicht im Geringsten in herabsetzender Weise, zumal ich, wie gesagt, Ihr Buch und ihr Gutachten mit äußerstem Interesse gelesen habe. Wir müssen aber trotzdem wissen, was nun eigentlich Ihr Fachgebiet ist. In Großbritannien haben wir freilich das Royal Institute of British Architects. Ist Ihnen bekannt, dass es in England illegal ist, sich selbst einen Architekten zu nennen, wenn Sie nicht beim RIBA registriert sind?*

P: *Das ist in den meisten Ländern so, ja, ich weiß das.*

I: *Das Äquivalent dazu in Holland ist der Bond van Nederlandse Architecten, ist das richtig? Verzeihen Sie mir meine Aussprache.*

P: *Ja, Bond van Nederlandse Architecten.*

I: *Was grob genommen dem RIBA entspricht?*

P: *Ja.*

I: *Ist es richtig, dass Sie nicht beim Bond van Nederlandse Architecten registriert sind?*

P: *Ich hatte nie einen Grund dazu, da ich nie an einer Architekturschule studiert habe.*

I: *Sie können also nicht auf legale Weise vorgeben, ein Architekt zu sein, wenn ich es so ausdrücken kann?*

P: *Nein, ich könnte dafür strafrechtlich belangt werden.*

I: *Sie könnten dafür strafrechtlich belangt werden?*

P: *Ja.*

I: *So ähnlich, wie Herr Leuchter in Massachusetts belangt wurde, weil er vorgab, ein Ingenieur zu sein?*[16]

P: *Ja.*

I: *Sie können womöglich die Tragweite dieser speziellen Frage erkennen. Mit anderen Worten, Ihr Gutachten als Architekt gleicht dem Gutachten von Herrn Leuchter als Ingenieur?*

---

16 Diese Unterstellung Irvings ist falsch, denn Leuchter wurde niemals rechtlich belangt.

P: *Ich weiß wirklich nicht. Ich lehre an der Architekturschule seit 1984. Ich habe Designkurse geleitet. Insbesondere an kleinen Architekturschulen muss man annehmen, was immer auf einen zukommt. Ich war Mitglied in Architekturausschüssen und Tagungen, zumeist auf einer Art wöchentlicher oder zweiwöchentlicher Basis. Ich habe…*

I: *Sie haben niemals Architektur gelernt? Sie haben niemals Architektur an einer Universität studiert? Sie haben niemals einen Abschluss in Architektur erworben?*

P: *Ich habe keinen Abschluss darin, aber ich war mit praktischer Architektur konfrontiert, und abgesehen davon habe ich für verschiedene Architekten gearbeitet, einer davon, Sir Dennis Leston, hier in England, als er die Synagoge in Jerusalem entworfen hat. Ich habe mit Jack Diamond in Toronto zusammengearbeitet. Ich war also sehr oft in Architekturbüros und anderen Stätten.*

I: *Und sie beraten selbstverständlich zurzeit die heutige Auschwitz-Verwaltung bezüglich der Rekonstruktion des Lagers, wenn ich es so sagen darf?*

P: *Ich habe sie beraten, ja.*

I: *Sie tun das nicht mehr. Nun gut. Wenn ich also einen Pseudohistoriker bin, dann sind Sie ein Pseudoarchitekt, wenn ich es so ausdrücken darf?*

P: *Ja, abgesehen davon, dass ich weder je behauptet habe, ein Architekt zu sein, noch ein Pseudoarchitekt.*

I: *Abgesehen davon, dass Sie ein Professor für Architektur sind, dass Sie sich selbst Architekturprofessor nennen, und dass Sie bei den Leuten den Eindruck aufkommen lassen, Sie seien ein Experte für Architektur, und Sie haben dennoch nie Architektur studiert, Sie haben nie einen Abschluss erworben und sie sind nicht als solcher registriert?*

P: *Ich muss sagen, dass ich womöglich bevorzugen würde, Professor für Kulturgeschichte genannt zu werden, aber es ist eine Tatsache, dass mich die Universität auf den Lehrstuhl eines Professors für Architektur berufen hat. Deshalb…*

I: *Aber Sie begutachten hier nicht die Kultur von Auschwitz. Sie begutachten hier die Architektur von Auschwitz.*

P: *Ich werde, so hoffe ich, über die Geschichte von Auschwitz Zeugnis ablegen, und architektonische Dokumente sind eine sehr wichtige historische Quelle. Ich denke, dass wir beide darin übereinstimmen. Ich meine, als ein Historiker können Sie über verschiedene Beweisarten reden, und die architektonischen Dokumente sind eine Art von Beweisen.*

I: *Ich habe diese Fragen nicht im Geringsten im herabzusetzenden Sinne gestellt, aber ich meine, es ist wichtig, die Aufmerksamkeit des Herrn Richters auf die Tatsache zu richten, dass Ihre Qualifikationen als Architekt tatsächlich nicht größer oder kleiner sind als die meinigen?*

P: *Ich stimme darin überein, dass meine formalen Qualifikationen genau die gleichen sind wie die Ihren.*

I: *Wenn Sie sich also Lichtschalter oder architektonische Zeichnungen oder Blaupausen ansehen, wie Sie sie nennen, dann sind Sie dazu nicht besser qualifiziert als ich es bin?*

P: *Nein, aber ich würde sagen, Herr Richter, dass ich dies während der letzten 15 Jahre gemacht habe, so dass es da eine gewisse praktische Erfahrung gibt, würde ich sagen, was womöglich von Bedeutung sein wird."*

Robert Jan van Pelts Pseudo-Gutachten

Einleitung

Prof. van Pelts Gutachten einer ausführlichen Kritik zu unterziehen, ergäbe eine Wiederholung großer Teile meines Gutachtens[17,18] sowie erläuternder Ausführungen, die ich anderswo getätigt habe.[19] Um das zu vermeiden, verweise ich den interessierten Leser auf die volle englischsprachige Fassung meiner Kritik an van Pelt wie auch am Urteil des Richters Gray, wie sie im Internet zu finden sind.[20] Nachfolgend werde ich nur auf einige besonders krasse Fehlbeurteilungen van Pelts bzw. Grays eingehen.

Das Leuchter-Gutachten wurde 1988 angefertigt. Es war die Arbeit eines Vorkämpfers, zumal hier die "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek zum ersten Mal ohne den Einfluss eines totalitären Regimes forensisch untersucht wurden. Dieses Gutachten wurde von seinem Autor in sehr kurzer Frist verfasst, wobei es an Zeit fehlte, all jene Informationen zu sammeln, die uns heute zur Verfügung stehen. Es ist daher verständlich, dass dieses Gutachten Mängel hat, die ich aber hier nicht weiter behandeln werde.

Obwohl ich weitaus mehr zu van Pelts Gutachten sagen könnte, beschränke ich mich hier im Wesentlichen auf sein Kapitel IX, wo er detailliert auf Leuchter Bezug nimmt, zumal ich der Überzeugung bin, dass es andere Fachleute gibt, die weitaus kompetenter sind, die nichtchemischen Behauptungen van Pelts zu kritisieren, insbesondere bezüglich seines Kapitels VI. über Dokumente.[21]

---

17 R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html)

18 Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

19 Vgl. neben den Ausführungen in diesem Buch vor allem: G. Rudolf, "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik", *VffG* 1(2) (1997), S. 104-108); ders., "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2" *VffG* 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82.

20 vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html; vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html.

21 Der italienische Holocaust-Forscher Carlo Mattogno hat als eine Art "Rezension" ein fast 750-seitiges Buch über van Pelts Behauptungen verfasst: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2).

Vorgesehene Funktion der Räume

Bei der Behandlung der Krematorien IV und V führt van Pelt aus [S. 289]:[22]

> *"Zunächst einmal ist von diesen Gebäuden annähernd nichts übrig geblieben, mit Ausnahme der Betonfundamente und einigen niedrigen Grundmauern, die nach dem Kriege errichtet wurden, und nichts auf den Bauplänen dieser Gebäude weist darauf hin, dass die Gaskammern als Leichenhallen dienten. Es ist daher unklar, aufgrund welcher Beweise er* [Leuchter] *in der Lage war, seine Behauptung bezüglich der Krematorien 4 und 5 zu untermauern."*

Diese Ausführungen belegen die Voreingenommenheit van Pelts: Er hat recht, dass nichts auf den Bauplänen auf die vorgesehene Funktion der Räume hinweist, die er als "Leichenhallen" bezeichnet, aber es weist eben genauso wenig daraufhin, dass es sich bei diesen Räumen um "Menschengaskammern" gehandelt habe! Tatsächlich können wir den Bauplänen Indizien entnehmen, die Rückschlüsse auf die ursprünglich vorgesehene Funktion dieser Räume zulassen. Jene Stellen, an denen die Lampen einzusetzen waren, sind mit "Kavernischen" / "Wand-Lampen versenckt [sic]" bezeichnet.[23] Dies belegt, dass die planenden Architekten damit rechneten, dass diese Räume entweder nass waren (Duschen) oder aber mit explosiven Gasen wie Blausäure (HCN, "Zyklon B") in Konzentrationen gefüllt würden, die nahe der Explosionsgrenze lagen.[24] Wenn Prof. van Pelt recht hätte, dass bei Massenvergasungen von Menschen mit Zyklon B keine Sicherheitsvorkehrungen zum Schutze vor Explosionen notwendig seien [S. 289f., 332, 340], dann weisen diese Vorrichtungen in den besagten Räumen darauf hin, dass diese Räume als Entlausungsräume vorgesehen waren, und eben *nicht* als "Menschengaskammern", wie er behauptet. Wenn es aber andererseits bei massenhaften Menschenvergasungen ein Explosionsrisiko gab, so weist der *Mangel* an solchen Vorrichtungen in den Kellerräumen der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau, die van Pelt als "Gaskammern" bezeichnet, darauf hin, dass diese Räume nicht für eine solche Benutzung vorgesehen waren (in den Bauplänen steht "Leichenkeller"!). Van Pelt steht mit seiner Argumentationsweise in jedem Fall im Gegensatz zu den Fakten.

Tatsächlich gibt es ja noch mehr Dokumente, die auf das Vorhandensein oder doch die Planung und den Bau mindestens einer Gaskammer in den Krematorien IV und V hinweisen, so z.B. einen Bericht über das Einsetzen von Fenstern in

---

[22] Nachfolgend in eckigen Klammern aufgeführte Seitenzahlen beziehen sich auf das von van Pelt zu den Akten gegebene Gutachten (Verfahren Anm. 12)

[23] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 399f.; zu diesen Räumen vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 177-180.

[24] Konzentration heißt hier die in der Luft befindliche Masse an Blausäure pro Volumen. Das macht unsere Betrachtungen unabhängig vom jeweiligen Volumen der betrachteten Räume.

der "Gaskammer" und der Fertigstellung des Bodens in der "Gaskammer". Was van Pelt allerdings ignoriert, ist, dass der Begriff "Gaskammer" vor und während des Krieges ausschließlich in Zusammenhang mit Entlausungsanlagen verwendet wurde. Das beste Beispiel dafür sind die Bezeichnungen der Entlausungsräume in den Hygienebauwerken BW 5a und BW5b in Birkenau. Man liest auf deren Plänen klar und deutlich "Gaskammer". Ein anderes Beispiel ist der Titel einer der am weitesten verbreiteten Fachveröffentlichung zu diesem Thema aus dem Jahr 1940: F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943 (Hervorhebung durch mich). Es muss daher angenommen werden, dass die Lagerleitung zumindest vorhatte, einen oder mehrere Räume in den Krematorien IV und V als Entlausungsräume zu benutzen. Alle sogenannten "kriminellen Indizien" bezüglich dieser Krematorien lösen sich damit in Luft auf.

Drahtnetzeinwurfsäulen

Eine der größten Leidenschaften Prof. van Pelts sind ein paar pfeilerartige Drahtnetzsäulen, die angeblich den Leichenkellern 1 der Krematorium II und III hinzugefügt wurden. Er behauptet, ihr Zweck sei die Einführung von Zyklon B in die "Gaskammer" gewesen [S. 294]:

> *"Die Seiten dieser Säulen, die durch das Dach hindurchgingen, bestanden aus schwerem Drahtgeflecht. Innerhalb dieses Netzes befand sich ein noch feineres Geflecht und darin ein drittes, sehr feines Geflecht. In diesem letzten Geflechtkasten befand sich eine herausnehmbare Büchse, die an einem Draht herausgezogen wurde, um das* [Zyklon] *Granulat herauszuholen, von dem das Gas verdampft war."*

Für diese Behauptung stützt er sich vor allem auf zwei Zeugenberichte:

Er zitiert Henryk Tauber [van Pelt S. 294][25] und beschreibt ihn wie folgt [S. 112]:

> *"Taubers Zeugnis ist zweifellos das wichtigste Dokument über den Vernichtungsvorgang, das unmittelbar nach dem Krieg angefertigt wurde. Es wird im Wesentlichen von den zeitgenössischen Aussagen Jankowskis und Dragons bestätigt sowie durch die später abgefassten Erinnerungen Filip Müllers."*

Und in seiner Fußnote 87 fügt van Pelt hinzu [S. 138]:

> *"Es ist sehr unwahrscheinlich, dass Filip Müllers Erinnerungen von Taubers Aussage inspiriert oder beeinflusst wurden."*

---

[25] Vernehmung des Henryk Tauber vom 25.5.1945, Anlage 18, Band 11 des Höß-Verfahrens, zitiert nach Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 483f.

Er liegt damit vielleicht richtig, aber hat er bemerkt, dass Müller ganze Sätze von der Aussage Miklos Nyiszlis übernommen hat?[26] Müllers Plagiat kann somit gar nichts bestätigen. Teile von Henryk Taubers Aussage sind allerdings dermaßen absurd und technisch unmöglich, dass er als völlig unglaubwürdig gelten muss.[27]

Michal Kula, der zweite Zeuge van Pelts, behauptet, er habe die von van Pelt erwähnten Drahtnetzeinführungsvorrichtung gebaut, die er wie folgt beschreibt: [van Pelt S. 113][28]

> *"Unter anderem wurden in der Schlosserei auch Duschattrappen produziert, die man dann in den Gaskammern installierte, sowie Gitterpfeiler, durch die man den Inhalt der Zyklonbüchsen in die Gaskammern einschüttete. Diese Pfeiler waren ungefähr drei Meter hoch. Ihr Durchmesser betrug vielleicht 70 cm. Ein solcher Pfeiler bestand aus drei übereinander gefügten Drahtnetzen. Das äußere Drahtnetz war aus 3 mm dickem Draht; die Eckpfeiler maßen 50 x 10 mm. Solche Eckpfeiler wies die Drahtsäule oben, unten sowie als Verbindung an den Seiten auf. Die Maschen des äußeren Drahtgeflechts besaßen einen Durchmesser von etwa 45 mm. Das zweite Drahtnetz war gleich konstruiert wie das äußere und etwa 150 mm von diesem entfernt. Der Durchmesser seiner Maschen betrug vielleicht 25 mm. An den Ecken waren diese beiden Gitter mit Eisendrähten verbunden. Der dritte Bestandteil des Pfeilers war beweglich. Es handelte sich dabei um ein leeres Geflecht aus dünnem Zinkblech von ungefähr 150 mm Durchmesser, das oben in einen Trichter mündete und unten eine quadratische Fläche aufwies."*

Ich bitte um Verzeihung: Drahtnetzsäulen in einem Raum, gefüllt mit 1.000 bis 2.000 Menschen, die in Panik geraten? Die Opfer haben, Henryk Tauber zufolge und so zitiert von van Pelt selbst(!), die gesamte Ausrüstung in diesem Raum demoliert – und glauben Sie mir: wenn diese Menschen tatsächlich vergast worden wären, dann hätten sie das bestimmt getan [van Pelt, S. 106]:[29]

---

[26] Vgl. dazu die Analyse von Carlo Mattogno, "Auschwitz: A case of plagiarism", *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1) (1990), S. 5-24 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/1/Mattogno5-24.html).

[27] Vgl. dazu meine Kritik im Beitrag "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in diesem Buch.

[28] Zeugnis Michal Kula, 11.6.1945, Anhang 16 der Kommission zur Untersuchung deutscher Kriegsverbrechen, Akten des Höß-Prozesses, Warschau, 1947. Hier zitiert nach: Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994, S. 132 (www.vho.org/D/atuadh/). Van Pelt entnahm den Text dem Verfahren gegen Ertl und Dejaco, Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Wien, Az. 20 Vr 3806/64, Akte ON 393v (r & v). Seine Übersetzung ist jedoch fehlerhaft, da vom Polnischen ins Deutsche und dann ins Englische übersetzt. Um Rückübersetzung zu vermeiden, habe ich auf Jürgen Grafs Fassung zurückgegriffen, auch wenn diese etwas früher endet.

[29] Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 483f.

> *"Die Menschen, die gerade vergast werden sollten, und jene in der Gaskammer beschädigten die elektrischen Installationen, rissen die Kabel heraus und beschädigten die Lüftungseinrichtung. "*

Was würden die Opfer also mit diesen Maschendrahtsäulen gemacht haben? Wenn es sie gab, so würde ihr äußeres Rahmenwerk aus massivem Stahl bestanden haben müssen, aber bestimmt nicht aus einer leicht zu verbiegenden Maschendrahtkonstruktion.

Carlo Mattogno hat zudem gezeigt, dass es keinerlei dokumentarischen Beweis der Existenz dieser Konstruktionen gibt und dass es auch keine Öffnungen in der Decke des Leichenkellers gibt, durch die hindurch diese Säulen laut Kula nach außen ragten.[30]

Was berichtet Kula sonst noch? Er ist einer jener Zeugen, die uns im Detail über die angebliche erste Versuchsvergasung mehrerer hundert Gefangener im Auschwitz-Stammlager berichten. Nach Kula vergaste die SS am 15. August 1941 250 Gefangene [van Pelt, S. 112]. Carlo Mattogno hat detailliert aufgezeigt, wie widersprüchlich und völlig unzuverlässig die verschiedenen Zeugenaussagen über dieses angebliche Ereignis sind.[31] Kula zerstört seine eigene Glaubwürdigkeit letztlich selbst, indem er beschreibt, wie die Leichen der vergasten Opfer aussahen, die er bei ihrem Abtransport gesehen haben will:

> *"Ich sah dann, dass sie* [die Leichen] *grünlich waren. Die Krankenschwestern sagten mir, dass die Leichen aufgeplatzt waren, und dass die Haut sich schälte."*

Opfer von Zyklon B Vergasungen sind nicht grünlich, sie sind rosa-rötlich,[32] und zudem gibt es keinen Grund, warum die Leichen hätten aufplatzen oder die Haut sich abschälen sollen.

Und wenn wir schon bei Zeugenaussagen sind, so darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass andere Zeugen zu der Art und Weise, wie das Giftgas in die Keller gelangte, ganz andere Angaben machte:

– Laut Rudolf Vrba warf man das Zyklon B auf die Köpfe der Opfer.[33]

---

[30] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, "'Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; Carlo Mattogno, "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon-B", 2 Teile, *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 267-290.

[31] Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[32] Vgl. dazu die Toxikologie-Fachliteratur, z.B. W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, S. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, S. 751f.; S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, S. 300; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, S. 445f.

[33] Jürgen Graf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 39, nach R. Vrba, A. Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Bantam, Toronto, 1964, S. 10ff.

– Bei Jerzy Tabeau wurden "Cyanwasserstoffbomben" in die Löcher geworfen.[34]
– Laut Olga Lengyel war das Loch mit einem Glasdeckel abgedeckt.[35]
– Stanislaw Jankowski sagte, es habe nur zwei statt der sonst üblichen vier Löcher gegeben.[36]
– Janda Weiss meinte, das Gas sei durch drei Ventilationssäulen eingeworfen worden, und Kinder seien in den fensterlosen Raum durch Fenster hineingeworfen worden.[37]
– Laut Miklos Nyiszli befanden sich die Säulen in diesem 30 m langen Keller in einem Abstand von 30 Metern.[26]
– Filip Müller meint, die Zyklon-Körnchen seien in eine Säule geworfen worden, in deren Innern eine Spirale für eine gleichmäßige Verteilung des Granulats sorgte.
– Ota Krauss und Erich Schön-Kulka,[38] Freunde des Romanschreibers Vrba, Wetzler, Müller und Jankowski, allesamt Mitglieder der sogenannten Lagerpartisanen von Auschwitz, die mit dem beschäftigt waren, was sie selbst "Propaganda" nannten,[39] sprachen von nur zwei Säulen [van Pelt, S. 123].
– Und zu guter Letzt haben wir noch die Geständnisse der Ingenieure und Architekten, die mit dem Bau der angeblichen "Gaskammer" befasst waren. Diese Geständnisse erhielt das KGB, und zwei der vom KGB verhörten Gefangenen (Fritz Sander und Kurt Prüfer) starben in den Gefängnissen des KGB. Man fragt sich warum? Einer dieser Herren soll folgendes zugegeben haben:[40]

  "In der Decke [der Gaskammer] *gab es vier quadratische Öffnungen von 25 x 25 cm Größe."*

Was teilen uns aber die verlässlicheren Baupläne der Krematorien mit? Baupläne vergessen nicht, sie verzerren nicht, lügen nicht, fügen nichts hinzu oder lassen etwas aus. Dr. van Pelt, Professor für Architektur, schreibt [S. 294]:

---

34 Ebenda, S. 45, nach *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, Collection War Refugee Board, Box no. 6, German Extermination camps, 1. Original Reports from McClelland, 10-12-44.

35 J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 208, nach: Olga Lengyel, *Five Chimneys*, Chicago/New York, 1947, S. 72ff.

36 Nach: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, 1972, S. 42 ff.

37 Document 159, "Experiences of a Fifteen-Year-Old in Birkenau", in David A. Hackett (Hg.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Westview Press, San Francisco/Oxford 1995, S. 349.

38 Ota Kraus, Erich Schön-Kulka, *Továrna na Smrt*, Cin, Prag 1946, S. 121f.

39 Vgl. Knud Bäcker, "Das Krematorium von Auschwitz-Birkenau in der Kriegspropaganda und in der sowjetischen Nachkriegsdarstellung", *VffG* 3(1) (1999), S. 39-63, hier FN. 20, S. 62.

40 Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 398-421.

"Diese Drahtnetzsäulen sind auf den Bauplänen nicht zu finden."

Abb. 16: *David Olère, angeblich das Krematorium II in Birkenau darstellend.*[42]

Aber wenn sie auf den Bauplänen nicht zu finden sind, warum fügt van Pelt sie dann in eine Zeichnung ein, die angeblich – so steht es in der Bildlegende – ausschließlich(!) mit Daten aus eben jenen Bauplänen für eine seiner Veröffentlichungen erstellt wurde?[41] Nennt man so etwas nicht eine Fälschung? Und wie kommt er dazu anzunehmen, die Säulen seien [van Pelt, S. 294]

"an vier der sieben das Dach tragenden Säulen befestigt gewesen (sehr wahrscheinlich an die Säulen Nr. 1, 3, 5 und 7), […]*"*

wenn er zugleich angibt, dafür keine Daten zu haben? Und wie kann er behaupten, eine derart schwerwiegende Konstruktionsänderung des Leichenkellers habe keine Änderung der Baupläne erfordert, wo doch vier Löcher in die Decke eingefügt werden mussten, die immerhin gegen die 60 cm hoch auf dem Dach liegende Erde wasserdicht gemacht werden mussten? Van Pelt meint nämlich [S. 294, 112]:

"[…] *und deshalb war es nicht nötig, einen neuen Satz Baupläne zu zeichnen, nachdem die Entscheidung gefallen war, sie* [die Einwurfsäulen] *in den Leichenkeller einzufügen.*

[…] *Sie wurden nachträglich in diesen Ort eingefügt, tauchen aber auf den Bauplänen nicht auf, die mit einer Ausnahme alle gezeichnet wurden, bevor entschieden wurde, den Leichenkeller 1 als Gaskammern zu nutzen. Ihre Existenz wird aber unabhängig voneinander durch die Augenzeugenaussagen über die Gaskammern, durch die Zeichnungen von David Olère (siehe unten), und durch das folgende Zeugnis von Michael Kula bestätigt, der diese Säulen hergestellt hat."*

Jede Lichtleitung, Wasserleitung, und jeder Gully war in den Bauplänen verzeichnet. Sogar sämtliche Änderungen, die angeblich zur Umwandlung der Leichenkeller für den Massenmord dienten, wurden in den Plänen eingetragen. Ist es da glaubhaft, dass derart massive Änderungen einfach ignoriert wurden?

---

41 R.J. van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1996, S. 270. Die Zeichnerin Kate Mullin stellte diese architektonische Zeichnung des Leichenkellers 1 (Krematorium II, Birkenau) im Auftrag von Prof. van Pelt her. Laut van Pelts Legende basiert die Zeichnung ausschließlich auf den Bauplänen des Krematoriums.

42 David Olère, *The Eyes of a Witness*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 51.

Abb. 17: *Eine weitere Gemäldelüge von David Olère.*[45] *Die Ofentüren in Auschwitz waren tatsächlich lediglich 60 cm breit und hoch; der Rundbogen begann bei einer Höhe von 30 cm. Die Bahre wurde auf Rollen eingeschoben, die weitere 10-15 cm Höhe in Anspruch nahmen. Die Ofentüren erlaubten daher nicht die Einführung vieler Leiche auf einmal. Olères Gemälde ist auch physikalisch unmöglich, denn das Gewicht mehrerer Leichen auf einer Bahre, die nur an einem Ende auf einem Stab aufliegt, kann nicht durch einen Mann ausbalanciert werden. Zudem kann man nicht mit nacktem Oberkörper vor weißglühenden Öfen arbeiten.*

Prof. van Pelt hat natürlich nicht nur keinen Beweis dafür, dass überhaupt irgendetwas "nachträglich in diesen Ort eingefügt" wurde, er hat auch keinen Beweis dafür, wann – oder ob überhaupt – "entschieden wurde, den Leichenkeller 1 als Gaskammern zu nutzen". Er erzählt uns schlicht ein Märchen. Und der Kulturhistoriker Dr. van Pelt stützt sich auf die Zeichnungen eines Künstlers, David Olère. Unglücklicherweise lügt dieser Künstler, was man seinen Zeichnungen entnehmen kann: Er zeichnet ständig Krematoriumskamine, die fetten Rauch und Feuer spucken, was technisch unmöglich war.[43] Wäre van Pelt ein echter Architekt, so wüsste er sofort, dass dies ein propagandistischer ("künstlerischer") Betrug ist.[44]

---

43 Vgl. C. Mattogno, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", *VffG*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 386-391.

44 Auch in seinem Buch, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 172-181, führt van Pelt D. Olère als einen seiner Kronzeugen auf, dessen Zeichnungen durch ihre Genauigkeit auffalle. Daß Olère in den entscheidenden Details lügt – Flammen aus Kaminen, übergroße Türen der Kremierungsöfen (vgl. Abbildung S. 315), Ersetzen massiver Betonpfeiler durch hohle Drahtnetzpfeiler in den Leichenkellern –, darüber verliert van Pelt kein Wort.

45 Ebenda, S. 179; J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993; David Olère, Alexandre Oler, *Witness: Images of Auschwitz*, WestWind Press, North Richland Hills, Texas, 1998; vgl. http://fcit.usf.edu/Holocaust/resource/gallery/olere.htm

Tatsächlich aber liegt van Pelt völlig falsch:

1. Es gibt keine verlässlichen "Augenzeugen"-Beweise hinsichtlich der Existenz der von ihm behandelten Drahtnetzsäulen, wie ich oben gezeigt habe.
2. Van Pelt selbst schreibt in seinem Gutachten [S. 295]:

   "Heute kann man die vier Löcher, die die Drahtnetzsäulen mit den Türmen auf dem Dach verbanden, in den zerstörten Überresten des Betondaches nicht mehr sehen. Heißt das aber, dass sie nie da waren? Wir wissen, dass die Vergasungsausrüstung nach der Einstellung der Vergasungen im Herbst 1944 entfernt wurde, was sowohl die Drahtnetzsäulen als auch die Türme einschließt. Übrig geblieben wären die vier Löcher im Dach. Obwohl wir in dieser Sache keine Gewissheit haben, so wäre es doch logisch gewesen, an den Stellen, wo die Löcher waren, unterhalb des Daches eine Verschalung anzubringen und etwas Beton in die Löcher zu gießen, wodurch die Decke wiederhergestellt worden wäre."

   Prof. van Pelts Behauptung, "Wir wissen, dass die Vergasungsausrüstung nach der Einstellung der Vergasungen im Herbst 1944 entfernt wurde", ist völlig unfundiert. Alles, was wir wissen, ist, dass die Deutschen beim Rückzug immer alle Einrichtungen entfernten, die sie irgendwie entfernen konnten (wie es jede Armee macht). Da wir keine Dokumente über das haben, was da installiert war, haben wir auch keine Ahnung, *was* die entfernte Einrichtung war. Insofern haben wir eben *keine* Ahnung von dem, was an "Vergasungsausrüstung" angeblich entfernt wurde, weil wir nicht wissen, ob es eine derartige Ausrüstung überhaupt gegeben hat.
3. Van Pelts nächste Behauptung, dass die Lagerverwaltung die Löcher in der Decke im Herbst 1944 mit Beton auffüllen ließ, um die Decke wiederherzustellen, ist nicht nur ohne jeden Beweis, sondern widerspricht sogar den Beweisen. Aber zumindest meint Prof. van Pelt, die SS-Verwaltung habe logisch gehandelt, indem sie angeblich versucht habe, alle Spuren ihres angeblichen Verbrechens zu verwischen. Aber glaubt van Pelt wirklich, es wäre sinnvoller gewesen, die Löcher zuzubetonieren, anstatt gleich das gesamte Dach der "Gaskammer" zu entfernen, wie es mit den Dächern der Leichenkeller 2, den "Auskleidekellern" gemacht wurde? Ein am 21.12.1944 aufgenommenes alliiertes Luftfoto zeigt nämlich, dass das Dach des anderen, angeblich nicht zum Mord benutzten, Leichenkellers komplett entfernt wurde.[46] Selbstverständlich ergibt das Ganze überhaupt keinen Sinn. Um van Pelt zu glauben, müssten wir glauben, dass die SS zur Verwirrung späterer Touristen und Holocaust-Forscher mutwillig architektonische Relikte schuf, anstatt das Dach gleich ganz zu zerstören wie im

[46] Dino A. Brugioni, Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, CIA, Washington 1979, S. 15. Dank gebührt Fritz P. Berg für dieses Argument.

Falle des Auskleidekellers. Das erscheint aber zu absurd, um glaubhaft zu sein.

Hätte van Pelt aber auch nur rudimentäre Kenntnisse in Architektur, so wüsste er, dass es unmöglich ist, Löcher in einem Betondach zu entfernen, *ohne dabei deutlich sichtbare Spuren zu hinterlassen*. Dies gilt insbesondere für die hier behauptete Lochgröße von 70 cm × 70 cm (das ist fast ein halber Quadratmeter!).

Aber zumindest stimmt Prof. van Pelt mit uns Revisionisten darin überein, dass es weder Überreste dieser angeblichen Löchern gibt, noch von Löchern, die zugemauert worden sind. Indem er ausführte, dass es derartige Spuren nicht gibt, hat van Pelt in der Tat zugegeben, dass es niemals irgendwelche Löcher in der Decke dieses Raumes gegeben hat, und folglich keine Zyklon-B-Einführungsvorrichtung welcher Natur auch immer, und somit keine Einführung giftiger Substanzen auf die von den "Zeugen" beschriebene Weise. Er hat eingeräumt, dass seine "Augenzeugen" lügen. Er hat zugegeben, dass er für den Massenmord in Auschwitz keinen Beweis hat. "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer".[30] Tatsächlich hat er nachgewiesen, dass es keinen Beweis für den Holocaust gibt. "Keine Löcher, kein 'Holocaust'" (Robert Faurisson). Es ist schön zu sehen, dass der große Professor für Kulturgeschichte Robert Jan van Pelt im Jahre 2000 zu demselben Ergebnis gekommen ist wie ich im Jahre 1991 (und wie in meinem Gutachten von 1993 beschrieben), als ich die Decke der angeblichen "Gaskammer" des Krematoriums II von Birkenau untersuchte. Lediglich unsere Schlussfolgerungen weichen geringfügig voneinander ab…

4. Prof. van Pelt schreibt [S. 295]:

   "Diese Säulen waren an kleine Löcher angeschlossen, die das Betondach der Gaskammer durchdrangen, die in vier 'Kaminen' mündeten, mangels eines besseren Wortes. Diese sind auf einem Foto von Krematorium 2 sichtbar, das von der SS während der Bauarbeiten aufgenommen wurde, und auf einem Luftfoto, das 1944 von den Amerikanern aufgenommen wurde […]*"*

   Ist Prof. van Pelt ein Fachmann für die Auswertung von Fotos? Wenn er das ist, dann darf ich wohl auf die Schlussfolgerungen meiner Auswertung der von van Pelt erwähnten Bilder hinweisen, die ich seit 1991 immer wieder zum Besten gegeben habe und welche die von van Pelt behaupteten Beweise in Nichts auflösen.[47] Aus unerfindlichen Gründen werden meine Argumente seit Jahrzehnten von der Gegenseite penetrant ignoriert. Da liegt der Verdacht des bösen Willens oder der Ignoranz wirklich nahe.

---

[47] Vgl. die Ausführungen in beiden Fassungen meines Gutachtens und in den beiden erwähnten Beiträgen in *VffG* (Anm. 17-19).

Die vorgeheizte "Gaskammer"

Prof. van Pelt schreibt [S. 296]:

> *"Es gibt zudem deutsche Dokumente, die die Tatsache untermauern, dass die Gaskammer beheizt war (eine Tatsache, die, wie ich zuvor ausgeführt habe, stark darauf hinweist, dass dieser Raum nicht mehr als Leichenkeller vorgesehen war."* [deplatzierte Klammer im Original.]

Wenn Prof. van Pelt seinen Jean-Claude Pressac nur ausführlich gelesen hätte, so wüsste er, dass die zeitweilig vorgeschlagene Heizung für den Leichenkeller nie eingebaut wurde.[48] Diese Heizung wurde kurzfristig erwogen, weil die Saugzugmotoren des Krematoriums gekühlt werden mussten und man die Abluft irgendwie sinnvoll zu nutzen gedachte. Da die Motoren aber kurz darauf ausfielen (sie brannten aus), bestand kein Bedarf mehr für ein solches Projekt. Der Vorgang als solcher widerlegt bereits van Pelts Unterstellung, der geplante Einbau einer Heizung habe etwas Kriminelles an sich. Es ging hier nicht primär um Heizung, sondern um Kühlung, und nur nebenbei um die Nutzung der Abwärme. Zudem: wenn Prof. van Pelt auch nur ein wenig Ahnung von der damaligen und/oder heutigen architektonischen Fachliteratur hätte, so wüsste er, dass der Einbau einer Heizung in Leichenkellern durchaus *die Regel* war und ist (zur Frostverhinderung im Winter).[49] Den gleichen Fehler wie van Pelt hat bereits Prof. Jagschitz im Jahr 1991 in einem Gerichtsverfahren in Wien begangen (Honsik). Er wurde dafür in der Literatur kritisiert.[50] Wie dem auch sei, die Heizung wurde eben *nicht* installiert, genauso wenig wie es eine Heizung je in den angeblichen Gaskammern der Krematorien I und III gab. Van Pelts Schwadronieren über diese Heizungen ist also verschwendete Zeit. Auch hier glänzt Prof. van Pelt durch das Ignorieren von Quellen, die seit vielen Jahren zugänglich sind und seine These widerlegen. Er kann sich schwerlich auf eine Sprachbarriere zwischen seiner Muttersprache Niederländisch und dem Deutschen berufen.

Das Lüftungssystem

Prof. van Pelt führt aus [S. 208]:

> *"Es ist wichtig hier anzumerken, dass nichts darauf hinweist, dass Bischoff oder Prüfer die Verwendung des kleineren Leichenkellers im neuen Krematorium für Menschentötungen anvisierten. Aber das Vorhandensein der*

---

48 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 221, 223.

49 Vgl. E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, S. 423f. Dieses Werk war schon in den 40er Jahren Standardliteratur für Architekten!

50 Vgl. W. Rademacher, "Der Fall Lüftl", in E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 49f.; ich habe ähnliche Ausführungen bereits in meinem Gutachten (Anm. 19) und in meinem Buch *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (Grabert, Tübingen 1993, Kapitel 2.7.) gemacht (online: vho.org/D/vuez/v2.html#v2_7).

starken Lüftungsanlage verlieh dieser Anlage von Anbeginn ihrer Ersinnung an ein völkermordendes Potential, für dessen Verwirklichung nur geringe Veränderungen notwendig waren. Und tatsächlich: es war das Vorhandensein einer solchen Lüftungsanlage im Krematorium im Stammlager, das den Lagerführer Fritsch sieben Wochen zuvor dazu inspiriert hatte, die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums als Experimentalgaskammer zu benutzen."

Prof. van Pelt gibt für seine Behauptung von einer Experimentalvergasung keine Quelle an. Wichtiger aber ist folgendes: Die tatsächliche Leistung des Lüftungssystems enthüllt, dass der Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II in Birkenau, die angebliche "Gaskammer", *niemals* dazu vorgesehen war, als "Menschengaskammer" zu dienen:

1. Alle Leichenkeller in Birkenau hatten Lüftungsanlagen mit etwa 10 Luftwechseln pro Stunde, eine durchaus normale Leistung, wie sie von der deutschen zeitgenössischen Literatur für Leichenkeller empfohlen wird (5-10 Luftwechsel pro Stunde).[51]
2. Ein Vergleich der Leistung der angeblichen "Gaskammern" (Leichenkeller 1) mit der des angeblichen Auskleidekellers (Leichenkeller 2) ergibt, dass die Lüftungsanlage des Leichenkellers 1 wahrlich nichts Ungewöhnliches an sich hat, da ihre Leistung sogar *niedriger* ist als die des Auskleidekellers:

   LK 1 ("Gaskammer"): 9,94 Luftwechsel/Std.
   LK 2 (Auskleiderkeller): 10,35 Luftwechsel/Std.
3. Für Entlausungsanlagen hingegen empfiehlt die Fachliteratur aus der Kriegszeit etwa 70 Luftwechsel pro Stunde, einen Standard, den man für "professionelle" Menschen-"Gaskammern" wohl mindestens erwarten muss.[52] Das ist das Siebenfache der Lüftungsleistung dieser Leichenkeller!

Diese Fakten sind seit 1994 auf Englisch und seit Ende 1995 auf Deutsch auf dem Tisch. Professor van Pelt freilich weiß auch davon nichts.[53]

Einäscherungskapazität

Ganz besonders deutlich wird seine Ignoranz, wenn es um die angeblich ungeheure Einäscherungskapazität der Auschwitzer Krematorien geht. Das ist

---

[51] Vgl. W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten (die Krematorien)*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, S. 104; bez. der tatsächlichen Leistung der Anlagen in Auschwitz vgl. Archiv des Auschwitz Museum, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, S. 246f; entnommen C. Mattognos Erkenntnisse in "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 194-198.

[52] P. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäurekammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, S. 50. Die hier und in der vorhergehenden Anmerkung zitierten Dokumente sind abgebildet in: C. Mattogno, ebenda, S. 220-226.

[53] Auch in seinem Buch, aaO. (Anm. 1), glänzt van Pelt durch Ignoranz: er plappert die Fehler von Richard Green nach, S. 365, 499.

eines seiner Lieblingsthemen, dazu lässt er sich breit aus [S. 29, 40ff., 48, 51, 53f., 72, 74f., 78, 100ff., 115, 117, 121, 153, 157, 170, 173f, 202, 207-210, 226, 231, 235f., 239, 246f, 263, 299-305, 324, 344, 404]. Ich frage mich bloß: was macht einen Kulturhistoriker zu einem Fachmann in Kremierungsfragen? Und warum ignoriert er die einzige bisher zu diesem Thema angefertigte Studie?[54] Und wieso kann man seinen Ausführungen nicht eine einzige Quelle aus der technischen Fachliteratur entnehmen? Das ist keine Wissenschaft, das ist Kaffeesatzdeuterei.

"Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung"

Wie schon mehrfach zuvor, so wiederholt van Pelt auch hier seine Ausführungen über jenes Dokument vom 29. Januar 1943, das noch nicht einmal einen Vermerk "Geheim" trägt und in dem von "Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung" die Rede ist, und zwar bezüglich des Stromverbrauchs von Krematorium II in Birkenau [S. 201ff.]. Van Pelt behauptet, er habe die Bedeutung dieses Dokuments dadurch enträtselt, dass er es in den historischen Zusammenhang gestellt habe – nein, nicht dadurch, dass er andere Dokumente zurate zog, die sich mit der Ausrüstung der Krematorien beschäftigen, sondern indem er über die etwa zeitgleich ablaufende Deportation griechischer Juden philosophiert. Seine Schlussfolgerung: Die für die "Sonderbehandlung" benötigte Elektrizität bezieht sich darauf, "das Zyklon B aus der Gaskammer abzuziehen" (er meint wohl die Blausäure), oder mit anderen Worten für die Stromversorgung der Leichenkellerbelüftung. Allerdings hat es Prof. van Pelt unterlassen, in die sich im Kontext dazu befindlichen Dokumente zu schauen, die eindeutig beweisen, dass die Lüftungssysteme der Leichenkeller Ende Januar 1943 noch nicht einmal nach Auschwitz geliefert worden waren, und dass es noch viele Wochen dauerte, bis sie eingebaut waren, wie Carlo Mattogno gezeigt hat.[9]

Chemie

In van Pelts Gutachten kommt der Name Germar Rudolf nicht vor.[55] Laut seiner Aussage im Verfahren Irving gegen Lipstadt hat er von meinem Gutachten zwar etwas gehört, gesehen hat er es aber nicht.[56] Er hat sich offenbar auch

---

[54] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "Die Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 50), S. 281-320; neuer: dies., *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[55] Er taucht nur an zwei Stellen auf, wo van Pelt Schriftstücke von Irving zitiert, *The Pelt Report*, S. 414, 419.

[56] Protokoll des Verfahrens aaO. (Anm. 12), 25.1.2000, S. 18, Verteidiger Rampton: "Professor van Pelt has not read the Rudolf report", S. 23, Prof. van Pelt: "I am vaguely familiar with it. I have not read it in its entirety", wobei er sich auf die 16-seitige englische Kurzfassung meines Gutachtens bezieht, die absolut nicht ausreicht, um eine Vorstellung von der

nicht darum bemüht, es ausfindig zu machen.[57] Es ist seit Ende 1997 im Internet frei zugänglich, und jede Suchmaschine spuckt meinen Namen und den meines Gutachtens in den ersten paar Zeilen aus, wenn man nur wagt, diese Namen einzugeben. Wenn man die Ausführungen van Pelts über die "Chemie" von Auschwitz liest, bekommt man unweigerlich den Eindruck, als ob ich die letzten acht Jahre gegen eine Wand gesprochen hätte.

Er verbreitet nach wie vor das Märchen, Eisenblau würde durch Witterungseinflüsse zersetzt [S. 306], ja es könne sich unter den gegebenen Umständen überhaupt nicht bilden, wobei er sich, ohne mit der Wimper zu zucken, auf das betrügerische "Gutachten" der Polen Markiewicz u.a. bezieht [S. 307-312],[58] und schließlich verbreitet er erneut den Unsinn, die in den angeblichen "Gaskammern" gefundenen minimalen, nicht reproduzierbaren und auch anderswo aufzufindenden Cyanidspuren würden deren Nutzung für Menschenvergasungen beweisen [S. 309]. All dies habe ich in meinem Gutachten bereits 1993 widerlegt. Er weiß davon nichts oder will es nicht wissen. Auch hier also glänzt Prof. van Pelt auf ganzer Linie durch Ignoranz.

Eine neue Unwahrheit hat Prof. van Pelt der uralten und sehr einseitigen Debatte allerdings hinzugefügt, nämlich die verzweifelte Lüge des Prof. Dr. James Roth, der sich vor laufender Kamera genötigt sah, sich vom *Leuchter-Report* zu distanzieren.[59]

Bezüglich all jener Punkte, in denen van Pelt seine himmelschreiende chemische Inkompetenz an den Tag legt, erspare ich dem Leser jede Wiederholung, denn van Pelt wiederholt im Prinzip nur die von Wellers, Bailer und Markiewicz gemachten Fehler.

Das Fehlurteil von Richter Gray[60]

Einführung

Nachdem David Irving seinen Verleumdungsprozess in erster Instanz verloren hatte,[61] musste er sich seitens seiner Unterstützer wie auch seitens seines für

---

120-seitigen Vollversion zu bekommen: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *A Scientific Sensation: The Rudolf Report. A Discussion of the Rudolf Report on the Formation and Demonstrability of Cyanide Compounds in the Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, with additional research findings on the Holocaust*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.

57 Die Bestelladresse für die Vollversion ist in der Zusammenfassung (ebenda) angegeben, aber van Pelt hatte offenbar keinen Bedarf gespürt, sich die Vollversion zu beschaffen.

58 Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Polnische Wissenschaft" in diesem Band.

59 Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Professor Meineid" in diesem Band.

60 Urteil vom 11. April 2000, High Court of Justice, Az. 1996 -I- 1113, Queen's Bench Division, David John Cawdell Irving ./. Penguin Books Limited & Deborah E. Lipstadt (www.hdot.org/en/trial/judgement.html).

61 Vgl. dazu das Siegesgeheul des Establishments: D. D. Guttenplan, *Der Holocaustprozess. Die Hintergründe der "Auschwitz-Lüge"*, Goldmann, München 2001; Richard J. Evans, *Der*

das Berufungsverfahren auserkorenen Verteidigers harsche Kritik gefallen lassen, warum er mich nicht gleich von Anfang an als Gutachter benannt hatte. In einem Versuch, diesen Fehler auszugleichen, beauftragte mich Herr Irving daher, für seine Berufung eine ausgiebige Kritik des Urteils aus erster Instanz anzufertigen. Erst nachdem ich dieses Gutachten Anfang des Jahres 2001 fertiggestellt hatte, musste ich durch meinen Rechtsanwalt erfahren, dass ich die Vereinigten Staaten gar nicht verlassen könnte, solange dort mein Antrag auf politisches Asyl nicht entschieden worden sei. Ich hätte daher gar nicht bei Irvings Berufungsverfahren als Gutachter erscheinen können. Eine von mir stattdessen vorgeschlagene Telekonferenz stellte sich ebenfalls als nicht durchführbar heraus. Doch Herr Irving selbst sorgte bereits im Vorfeld dafür, dass ich meine Immobilität erst gar nicht offenlegen musste: Er zog nämlich mein Gutachten zurück, nachdem Lipstadts Verteidigungsteam darauf hingewiesen hatte, dass ich bisweilen unter verschiedenen Pseudonymen diverse Schriften veröffentlicht hatte,[62] was Herrn Irving wohl nicht gefiel.

Die nachfolgende Kritik am Urteil aus erster Instanz ist lediglich eine stark kondensierte Form des Schriftsatzes, den ich damals für Herrn Irving anfertigte. Die meisten der nachfolgenden Bemerkungen beschränken sich auf Äußerungen von Richter Gray im Abschnitt 13 seines Urteils, zumal der Rest des Urteils überwiegend aus einer bloßen Wiederholung des während des Verfahrens Genannten besteht, das nicht unbedingt das Urteil des Richters beeinflusste.[63] Zur Orientierung leite ich meine Abschnitte jeweils mit einem Zitat aus Richter Grays Ausführungen ein, einschließlich der von ihm benutzten Absatznummern.

Ich möchte mich bei Carlo Mattogno bedanken, dessen Material mir bei der Herstellung dieser Kritik sehr hilfreich war.

Anachronismus

> *"13.36* [...] *Irvings Auffassung über die Bedeutung dieser* [Schlegelberger[64]] *Note scheint den Massenmord an den Juden, der bald danach stattfand, nicht in Betracht zu ziehen."*

Geschichtsfälscher. Holocaust und historische Wahrheit im David-Irving-Prozess, Campus, Frankfurt a.M. 2001.

62 Die Notwendigkeit, die Unrechtsjustiz durch allerlei erfundene Persönlichkeiten irreführen zu müssen, wie es alle Revisionisten in Verfolgerstaaten tun (Schweiz, Österreich, Deutschland, Frankreich), um ihr Recht auf Meinungs- und Wissenschaftsfreiheit wahren zu können, sollte man eigentlich dem Unrechtssystem zur Last legen, jedoch machte Lipstadts Verteidigungsteam deutlich, dass man damit meine Glaubwürdigkeit vor Gericht ruinieren wollte. Vgl. J.P. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 504f.

63 In der etwas umfangreicheren englischen Originalfassung dieser Kritik (vho.org/GB/c/GR/CritiqueGray.html) habe ich auch Passagen aus dem Kapitel 7 des Urteils zitiert und kritisiert, in dem Richter Gray die Argumente der Parteien darlegt.

64 Vgl. Wulf von Xanten, "Die Wannsee-Konferenz", *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), S. 60-69.

Richter Gray – und mit ihm alle Fachleute der Verteidigung – offenbaren hier eine gehörige Portion Ignoranz und Inkompetenz, wenn sie annehmen, die Bedeutung eines Dokuments müsse unter Einbeziehung dessen, was (angeblich) danach geschah, interpretiert werden. Es ist anachronistisch und eine fehlerhafte Methode, Geschichte sozusagen vorausschauend zu schreiben, also frühere Geschehnisse mit späteren Ereignissen zu erklären. Bestimmte denkmögliche Interpretationen von Überlieferungen verbieten sich insbesondere dann, wenn das zur Stützung dieser Interpretationen behauptete spätere Geschehen nicht dokumentarisch oder materiell belegt ist, und ganz besonders dann, wenn das später Geschehene eben der strittige Punkt ist, der historisch überhaupt erst untersucht werden soll.

Britische Nachkriegsverfahren

> *"13.50* [...] *Es war selbstverständlich legitim von Irving anzunehmen, dass seine* [Aumeiers] *Aussage das Ergebnis brutalen Druckes war, der auf ihn seitens seiner britischen Häscher ausgeübt wurde, wenn er Beweise für eine solche Annahme hätte. Aber es ist mir nicht klargeworden, auf welche Beweise Irving sich stützt."*

Hans Aumeier war zwischen Mitte Februar 1942 und Mitte August 1943 in Auschwitz als Führer des Schutzhaftlagers eingesetzt gewesen. In seiner ersten Vernehmung durch seine britischen Gefängniswärter vom 29.6.1945 spricht er noch ganz naiv von den in Auschwitz bestehenden Krematorien, ohne dabei Gaskammern zu erwähnen. Mit dieser Aussage unzufrieden, verlangen die Vernehmer von ihm, er solle "genaue Angaben" über die Vergasungen mit allen Einzelheiten, einschließlich der Anzahl der täglichen und Gesamtopfer machen sowie ein "Geständnis über die eigene Verantwortlichkeit" ablegen und über die anderer Täter und Befehlsgeber.[65] Aumeier wurde also gar nicht erst gefragt, ob es Vergasungen gab und ob er daran beteiligt war, sondern ihm wurde quasi befohlen, Details zu berichten und ein Geständnis abzulegen. In einem "Bericht über die Vernehmung des Gefangenen Nr. 211, Sturmbannführer Aumeier, Hans," seiner britischen Kerkermeister vom 10.8.1945 heißt es dann wenig überraschend:[66]

> *"Der Vernehmer ist davon überzeugt, dass der größte Teil des Materials dieses Berichts in Übereinstimmung mit der Wahrheit steht, soweit es die Tatsachen betrifft, aber die persönlichen Reaktionen von Aumeier und sei-*

---

[65] Public Record Office, File WO.208/4661. "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier". Für alle weitere Quellenverweise siehe C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Abschnitt über Hans Aumeier.

[66] Ebenda, Report No. PWIS Det (N)/18 Report on interrogation of prisoner no. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier, Hans; Gefängnis Akershus, 10.8.1945.

ne Denkweise mögen sich ein wenig ändern, wenn sich sein Schicksal verschlimmert."

Aumeier wurde also nicht vernommen, um von ihm Informationen zu erhalten, sondern damit er bestätigte, was die Briten ohnehin schon als "Wahrheit" festgestellt hatten. Aumeiers Aussage über die Gaskammern ist zudem voll von Unwahrheiten und steht sogar zur etablierten Fassung im Widerspruch.[67] Um überhaupt über Vergasungen berichten zu können, wie es von ihm verlangt wurde, verlegte er die von ihm behauptete erste Versuchsvergasung und die Inbetriebnahme der sogenannten Bunker von Auschwitz auf Zeitpunkte, die etwa ein Jahr später liegen, als die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung heute behauptet. Statt im Herbst/Winter 1941 soll die erste Versuchsvergasung nach Aumeier im Herbst/Winter 1942 stattgefunden haben, und der sonst für Anfang 1942 behauptete Beginn von Vergasungen in den Birkenauer Bunkern soll laut Aumeier Anfang 1943 begonnen haben. Aumeier musste dies tun, denn er war erst seit Februar 1942 im Lager gewesen. Wie hätte er sonst den Wünschen seiner Vernehmer entsprechen können, über Ereignisse zu berichten, die vor seinem Einsatz in Auschwitz begonnen hatten?

Die anfängliche Widerborstigkeit Aumeiers, dieser vorgeschriebenen "Wahrheit" zu folgen, also nicht lügen zu wollen, wurde offenbar dadurch gebrochen, dass sich sein Schicksal verschlimmerte oder dass er das zumindest befürchten musste.

Vergasungskeller für Entlausungen

"13.69 Wie ich schon oben in Absatz 7.11 angemerkt habe, hat Irving im Verlauf des Verfahrens seine Position verändert: er akzeptiert, dass es zumindest eine Gaskammer (oder einen 'Vergasungskeller') in Auschwitz gab, auch wenn ausschließlich oder hauptsächlich zur Entlausung von Kleidung."

"13.82 Dieses Argument hat, wie die Verteidigung ausgeführt hat, einige kuriose Aspekte. Erstens hat Irving diese These erst relativ kurzfristig im Jahr 1998 aufgegriffen (sodass sie nicht die Basis für seine Leugnung der Gaskammern in Auschwitz vor diesem Datum gewesen sein kann). Zweitens scheint Irving an einer Stelle zu akzeptieren, dass es im Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II eine Gaskammer gegeben hat, auch wenn diese nur für Entlausung benutzt wurde, und nicht für Tötungen. In diesem Fall scheint es, dass Führungen oder irgendwelche anderen Öffnungen notwendig gewesen wären, um das Granulat in die Kammer einzuführen, da der Keller keine Fenster und nur eine einzige gasdichte Türe hatte."

---

[67] Vgl. G. Rudolf, "Der Mut des sicheren Ruhestandes", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 348-358., hier S. 356f.

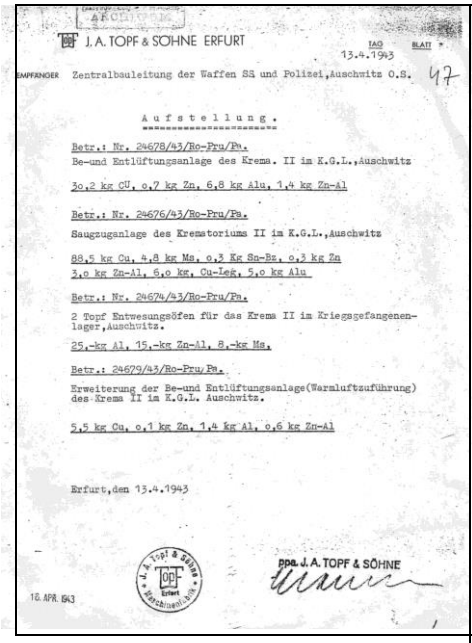

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei,Auschwitz O.S.

Aufstellung.

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L.,Auschwitz

30,2 kg CU, 0,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Saugzugsanlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L.,Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, 0,3 Kg Sn-Bz, 0,3 kg Zn
2,0 kg Zn-Al, 6,0 kg, Cu-Leg, 5,0 kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager,Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage(Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, 0,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, 0,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt,den 13.4.1943

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

16. APR. 1943

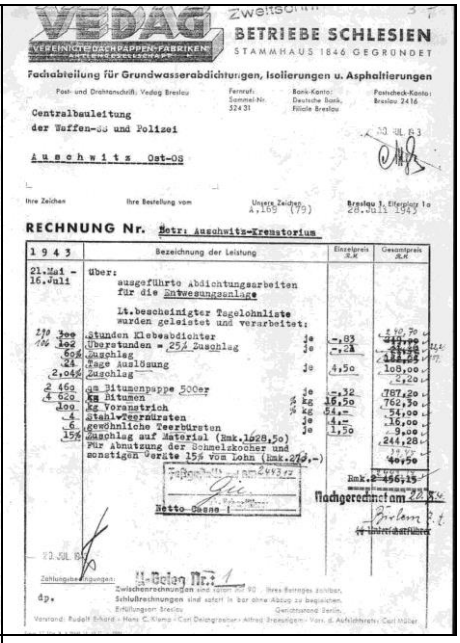

VEDAG VEREINIGTE DACHPAPPEN-FABRIKEN

BETRIEBE SCHLESIEN
STAMMHAUS 1846 GEGRÜNDET

Fachabteilung für Grundwasserabdichtungen, Isolierungen u. Asphaltierungen

Post- und Drahtanschrift: Vedag Breslau | Fernruf: Sammel-Nr. 324 31 | Bank-Konto: Deutsche Bank, Filiale Breslau | Postscheck-Konto: Breslau 2416

Centralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz Ost-OS

Ihre Zeichen | Ihre Bestellung vom | Unsere Zeichen: A.105 (79) | Breslau 1, Eiergraben 1a 28.Juli 1943

RECHNUNG Nr. Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

1943	Bezeichnung der Leistung		Einzelpreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
21.Mai - 16.Juli	Über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage			
	Lt.bescheinigter Tagelohnliste wurden geleistet und verarbeitet:			
210 Std.	Stunden Klebeabdichter	je	-,83	174,30
116 Std.	Überstunden = 25% Zuschlag	je	-,21	24,36
69%	Zuschlag			41,58
41	Tage Auslösung	je	4,50	184,50
2,04%	Zuschlag			3,76
2 469	qm Bitumenpappe 500er	je	-,32	787,20
4 620	kg Bitumen	% kg	16,50	762,30
400	kg Voranstrich	% kg	-,14	54,00
4	Stahlzweirüraten	je	4,-	16,00
6	gewöhnliche Teerbürsten	je	1,50	9,00
15%	Zuschlag auf Material (Rmk.1628,50) Für Abnutzung der Schmelzkocher und sonstigen Geräte 15% von Lohn (Rmk.279,-)			244,28
				40,90
				Rmk. 2 456,15

Netto-Gesamt

Nachgerechnet am 22.7.43

Zahlungsbedingungen: M-Beleg Nr. 1

Zwischenrechnungen sind spätestens 8 Tage nach Erhalt ohne Abzug zu begleichen. Schlußrechnungen sind sofort in bar ohne Abzug zu begleichen. Erfüllungsort Breslau. Gerichtsstand: Berlin.

Versand: Rudolf Schard · Hans C. Klamp · Carl Deichgräber · Alfred Brandigan · Von & Aufsichtsrat: Carl Müller

Äußerungen von Richter Gray offenbaren daher schlicht seine Unwissenheit hinsichtlich der Beweislage.

Treppen und Rutschen

> *"13.76 Die Natur der Umplanung von Krematorium II im Jahr 1942 scheint es mir aus den in den Absätzen 7.59 bis 7.63 zusammengefassten Gründen ein mächtiger Beweis dafür zu sein, dass der Leichenkeller dazu benutzt werden sollte, lebende Menschen zu vergasen, die zuvor noch in der Lage waren, zu Fuß die Treppen hinabzugehen."*
> *"13.84* [...] *Zweitens gibt es da den Beweis von van Pelt, dass das Krematorium 2 gegen Ende 1942 umgeplant wurde mit der Absicht, dass nun lebende Menschen in einen Auskleidekeller gehen sollten, bevor sie in die Gaskammern geleitet wurden, weswegen man die zuvor genutzte Leichenrutsche abbaute, über die man bisher die Leichen in den Keller schaffte."* (Analog 7.61)

Richtig ist, dass in die Keller der Krematorien II und III nachträglich zusätzliche Zugänge von außen via Treppen eingebaut wurden. Dass die Leichenrutsche am alten, ursprünglichen Treppenzugang abgebaut wurde, ist aber nachweislich falsch.[9]

Die Schlussfolgerung von Richter Gray basieren daher auf falschen Voraussetzungen. Tatsächlich war das Krematorium II ursprünglich für das Stammlager geplant worden. Jean-Claude Pressac hat die Pläne veröffentlicht, die beweisen, warum der Eingang zum Keller der Krematorien II und III verlegt wurde. Der Plan ist überschrieben mit: "Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Straßenseite".[68] Diese veränderte Planung war aufgrund der besonderen Bedingungen im Lager Birkenau nötig geworden:

a. Die Keller wurden angehoben, damit sie nicht auf dem Grundwasser aufschwammen. Zusammen mit der auf den Kellern befindlichen Erdlage wurden diese damit unüberwindlich für Fahrzeuge und Karren.
b. Der Zugang zum Krematorium erfolgte in Birkenau von der anderen Seite als für das Stammlager geplant, so dass sich der ursprüngliche Kellereingang nun auf der falschen Seite befand. Ein Umweg um den gesamten Leichenkeller 2 wäre notwendig geworden, um zur Treppe zu gelangen, vgl. Grafik. Daher wurde entschieden, zwei zusätzliche Treppen als Zugänge zu den Leichenkellern zu schaffen.

Außerdem ist auch die Logik, mit der Richter Gray seine Schlussfolgerung zog, nicht schlüssig. Während ihrer gesamten Betriebszeit wurden die Krematorien II und III nämlich zweifellos zur zeitweiligen Aufbewahrung von Lei-

---

[68] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 183f., 302f.; bez. der ursprünglichen Pläne von Walter Dejaco siehe J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR, Paris 1995, Dokument 9.

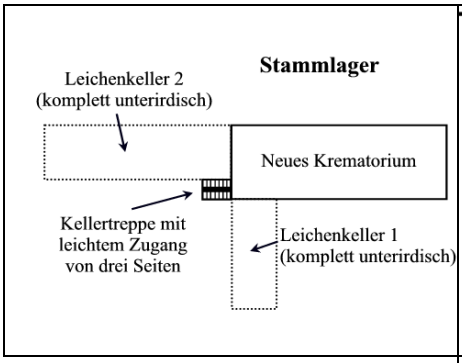

Abb. 18: *Schematische Lage des neuen Krematoriums wie ursprünglich für das Stammlager Auschwitz geplant.*

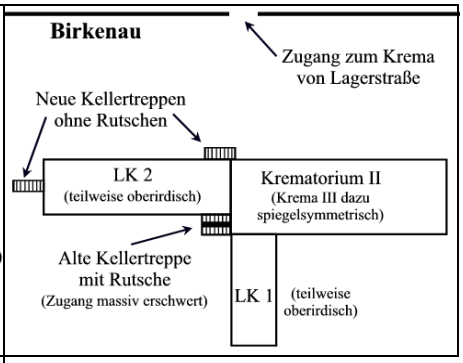

Abb. 19: *Schema des Krematorium II, veränderte Planung, um es an die höhere Lage der Leichenkeller und den Zugang in Birkenau von der anderen Seite anzupassen (Krematorium III gespiegelt).*

chen verwendet, die vorwiegend aufgrund "natürlicher" Todesfälle anfielen (Seuchen, Erschöpfung, Alter, Exekution usw.), bevor sie dann kremiert wurden. Dabei beläuft sich die Zahl der Leichen auf viele Tausend. Wenn, wie Richter Gray fälschlich unterstellt, die Leichenrutsche tatsächlich abgebaut worden wären, weil der Leichenkeller fortan zur Tötung von Häftlingen benutzt werden sollte, und wenn die Treppen ohne Rutschen nur von lebenden Menschen passiert werden konnten, die noch Treppen steigen konnten, dann verzeihe man mir meine Frage: Wie gelangten die Leichen der auf "natürliche" Weise Verstorbenen in die Leichenkeller? Wo wurden sie aufbewahrt? Sind sie von selbst gelaufen? Bestimmt nicht. Sie wurden getragen, und sie wurden hier und da – nicht nur im Krematorium – sicher auch einmal ein paar Stufen hinauf oder hinab getragen. War das unmöglich? Sicher nicht. Warum also hat die SS bei den neuen Treppen keine Leichenrutschen eingebaut? Vielleicht einfach, weil die Kosten der Krematorien aufgrund der ständigen Planänderungen außer Kontrolle gerieten, und weil man die Kosten niedrig halten wollte/musste? Wäre das nicht eine viel einfachere und logischere Erklärung?

Die sture Ignoranz von van Pelt, mit der er diese seit langem widerlegten Behauptungen nun schon seit Jahren immer wieder aufwärmt, ist unglaublich.

Sonderaktion und der Kinna Bericht

> *"13.76* [...] *So gering auch die Anzahl sein mag, so gibt es aber dennoch Dokumente, für die es schwierig ist, eine unschuldige Erklärung zu finden. Ich habe hier das Protokoll eines Treffens vom 19. August 1942 im Sinn (Absatz 7.66 oben), der sich auf Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen bezieht, und den sogenannten Kinna-Bericht (Absatz 7.67 oben)."*

Das Wort "Sonderaktion" hat nicht notwendigerweise eine bösartige Bedeutung. Carlo Mattogno hat dies eingehend dargelegt. Hier nur ein Beispiel: In einem Fernschreiben vom 18. Dezember 1942 beschreibt Bischoff eine "Sonderaktion der Gestapo bei sämtlichen Zivilarbeitern", also *allen*, nicht nur einigen. Wenn Richter Grays Interpretation richtig wäre, dass Sonderaktion gleichbedeutend ist mit Tötung, dann richtete die Gestapo damals also alle Zivilarbeiter hin.[69] Ein unparteiischer Richter würde einem Dokument niemals eine bösartige Bedeutung zumessen, wenn er dafür keinen dokumentarischen Beweis hat, und der liegt im Falle des von Gray zitierten Dokumentes nicht vor.

Der von Richter Gray erwähnte Kinna-Bericht entstammt der kommunistischen Literatur und war meines Wissens bisher offenbar völlig unbekannt. Er wurde während des Irving-Verfahrens zunächst anonym per Fax der Verteidigung von Frau Lipstadt zugespielt. Es dauerte zwei Wochen, bis die Verteidigung erfuhr, woher er kam, und es stellte sich heraus, dass er einem in den 1960er Jahren in Polen erschienenen offiziellen Weißbuch entstammt.[70] Ob es davon irgendwo ein Original in einem Archiv gibt, ist bisher völlig unbekannt. Dass Richter Gray dieses nachträglich eingeführte Dokument ohne Herkunftsnachweis überhaupt als Beweis akzeptierte, wirft ein schlechtes Licht auf seine Verhandlungsführung.

In dem zweiseitigen Dokument steht in Bezug auf das Lager Auschwitz u.a.:

> *"Beschränkte, Idioten, Krüppel und kranke Menschen müssen in kürzester Zeit durch Liquidation zur Entlastung des Lagers aus demselben entfernt werden.*
> *Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahmen, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen."*

Das Dokument mit dem Titel "Bericht" wurde angeblich am 16.12.1942 in Zamosc von einem SS-Untersturmführer Heinrich Kinna anlässlich des "Transports von 644 Polen nach dem Arbeitslager Auschwitz am 10.12.42" verfasst. Kinna wurde während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses im Jahr 1964 als Zeuge vernommen. Der diesbezügliche Auszug aus dem Frankfurter Protokoll lautet sinngemäß, dass Kinna die Echtheit des Berichtes bestätigt habe.[71] Während des Irving-Verfahrens führte Irving dazu aus:[72]

---

69 Vgl. C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003, hier S. 115f..

70 Verfahren Irving ./. Lipstadt, 18. Tag, 10.2.2000, S. 8. Mehr Information gibt das Protokoll nicht her. Wir werden uns also gedulden müssen.

71 Ebenda, S. 11.

72 Ebenda, S. 12.

> *"Bedeutsam ist hier, dass dieser Zeuge zu diesem offensichtlich kriminellen Dokument nur hinsichtlich dessen Echtheit befragt und anschließend von allen Parteien entlassen wird, einschließlich dem Staatsanwalt.*
> *MR JUSTICE GRAY: Nun, ich sage nicht, dass sie diesbezüglich im Unrecht sind. Meine Reaktion darauf wäre, dass das schlicht das ist, was passiert, wenn ein Zeuge mit seiner Aussage fertig ist."*

Das zeigt deutlich, dass Richter Gray es nicht begriffen hat. Der Kinna-Bericht zeigt, wenn er echt ist, dass Kinna ziemlich gut Bescheid gewusst haben musste, was in Auschwitz vor sich ging, insbesondere bezüglich der "bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahmen", und er war darin verwickelt. Überraschenderweise jedoch befragte ihn niemand, was denn die "bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahmen" waren und welche Rolle er darin hatte, und er wurde auch nicht wegen Beihilfe angeklagt. Irving gibt einen Hinweis auf[72]

> *"die bemerkenswerte Tatsache, dass hier ein Mann ist, der offenbar in ein kriminelles Unternehmen verwickelt ist, der womöglich einen Deal hat aushandeln können, wenn ich es so sagen darf, dass er die Echtheit des Dokuments bestätigt, wenn man dafür im Gegenzug keine Anklage gegen ihn erhebt."*

Und ganz abgesehen davon: Was auch immer die "bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahmen" waren, wieder haben wir ein Dokument, dessen Fundort unbekannt ist, wovon es kein Original zu geben scheint und das uns völlig darüber im Dunkeln lässt, was diese Maßnahmen wirklich waren. Warum hat niemand Kinna gefragt?

Letztlich ergibt sich schon aus dem Inhalt, dass der Kinna-Bericht nicht stimmen kann, da zu keinem Zeitpunkt in Auschwitz Krüppel und kranke Menschen liquidiert wurden. Die umfangreichen Akten der Birkenauer Krankenabteilung und die unzähligen Aussagen von Häftlingen, die über ihre ärztliche Behandlung in Auschwitz berichten, beweisen dies unwiderlegbar.[73]

Augenzeugen

> *"13.74 Irving hat zugleich wertvolle Bemerkungen über die verschiedenen Berichte gemacht, die von Überlebenden der Lager und von Angehörigen der Lagerleitungen abgegeben wurden. Einige dieser Berichte wurden als Beweise vor den Nachkriegsprozessen abgegeben. Es besteht die Möglichkeit, dass einige dieser Augenzeugen einige oder gar alle jener Erlebnisse, die sie berichten, erfanden. Irving hat die Möglichkeit der Überkreuz-Befruchtung erwähnt, womit er die Möglichkeit meint, dass Zeugen die (erfundenen) Aussagen anderer Zeugen wiederholt und sogar verinnerlicht*

---

[73] Siehe dazu C. Mattogno, *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 228-231.

haben können mit der Folge, dass ein ganzer Satz falscher Zeugnisse entstand. Irving wies darauf hin, dass Teile einiger Aussagen von einigen Zeugen offensichtlich falsch oder (wie einige von Oleres Zeichnungen) klar übertrieben sind. Er schlug verschiedene Motive vor, warum die Zeugen falsches Zeugnis abgelegt haben können, wie etwa Gier und Groll (im Falle der Überlebenden) und Angst und den Wunsch, sich bei ihren Häschern einzuschmeicheln (im Falle der Mitglieder der Lagerleitungen). Van Pelt akzeptierte, dass diese Möglichkeit besteht. Ich stimme dem zu."

"13.77 Während ich anerkenne, dass die Zuverlässigkeit des Augenzeugenbeweisese veränderlich ist, so fällt mir bei dieser Beweiskategorie doch die Ähnlichkeit der Berichte ins Auge und das Ausmaß, mit dem sie mit den dokumentarischen Beweisen übereinstimmen. So ist zum Beispiel die Aussage von Tauber derart klar und detailliert, dass nach meinem Urteil kein objektiver Historiker dies als Erfindung abtun würde, es sei denn, er hat dafür überzeugende Gründe. Taubers Zeugnis wird von den Aussagen anderer bestätigt, wie Jankowski und Dragon, und diese bestätigen Tauber. Ihre Beschreibungen decken sich mit Oleres Zeichnungen. Die Zeugnisse anderer Augenzeugen, wie etwa Höss und Broad, erscheinen einem leidenschaftslosen Auschwitz-Forscher meiner Ansicht nach glaubhaft. Es gibt keine Beweise, dass es zu einer Überkreuz-Befruchtung kam. Unter den Umständen ist dies auch eine unwahrscheinliche Erklärung für die breite Übereinstimmung dieser Zeugniskategorie."

Entgegen Grays Versicherung gibt es kein einziges Dokument, das die von Zeugen aufgestellten Behauptungen über Menschenvergasungen stützt. Die Art und Weise sowie das gesellschaftliche Umfeld, in dem diese Aussagen und Geständnisse abgegeben wurden, erinnern einen "leidenschaftslosen Auschwitz-Forscher" an die Art und Weise, wie im Mittelalter Augenzeugenaussagen und Geständnisse während der Hexenverfolgung abgegeben wurden.[74] Richter Gray mag freilich von beidem keine Ahnung haben. Zudem scheint er sich nicht um die physikalischen Unmöglichkeiten dessen zu kümmern, was die Augenzeugen berichten. Sie bestätigen einander, also müssen sie recht haben.

Zu Taubers Unsinn vgl. meine Ausführungen im Beitrag "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in diesem Band. Höß wurde gefoltert, und Broad schrieb sein Geständnis im Ton eines polnischen Nationalisten und mit Hass auf die SS – obwohl er selbst ein deutscher SS-Mann war.[75] Jeder Richter, der das Geständnis eines gefolterten Zeugen als Beweis akzeptiert, sollte in einem Rechtsstaat sofort seines Amtes enthoben werden.

---

[74] Vgl. Manfred Köhler, "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 50), S. 61-98.

[75] Vgl. J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 126ff.; vgl. "Die Zeit lügt!" in diesem Band.

Zur "Überkreuz-Befruchtung" rege ich den Leser zum selbständigen Denken an: Ota Krauss und Erich Schön-Kulka, Freunde des Romanschreibers Vrba,[76] der zugab, seine Geschichte nicht selbst erlebt, sondern von seinem Freund Filip Müller zu haben,[77] sowie Alfred Wetzler, Filip Müller (der die Geschichte von Miklos Nyiszli plagiierte[78]) und Jankowski waren allesamt Mitglieder der sogenannten Lagerpartisanen von Auschwitz, die mit dem beschäftigt waren, was sie selbst "Propaganda" nannten![39] Der Kommunist Bruno Baum, selbst einer dieser Partisanen, prahlte nach dem Krieg:[79]

> *"Die ganze Propaganda, die dann im Ausland um Auschwitz einsetzte, war von uns, mit Hilfe unserer polnischen Kameraden, entfacht."*

Keine gegenseitige Beeinflussung?

Der *Leuchter-Report*, Prof. van Pelt und Prof. Roth

> *"13.79 Der Grund, warum Irving anfangs die Existenz von Gaskammern in Auschwitz abstritt, war, wie gezeigt wurde, der Leuchter-Report. Ich habe die Feststellungen Leuchters in einigen Details in den obigen Absätzen 7.82 bis 7.89 dargelegt. Ich möchte mich nicht wiederholen. Gleichfalls habe ich in den obigen Absätzen 7.104 bis 7.108 die Gründe dargelegt, warum van Pelt, für die Verteidigung sprechend, den Leuchter-Report als fehlerhaft und unzuverlässig ablehnt. Diese Gründe wurden Irving im Kreuzverhör vorgelegt. Es ist eine faire Zusammenfassung zu sagen, dass er die Stichhaltigkeit der meisten Gründe anerkannt hat. Er stimmt darin überein, dass der Leuchter-Report grundlegend fehlerhaft ist. Bezüglich der chemischen Analysen hat sich Irving als unfähig erwiesen, die Beweisführung von Dr. Roth (zusammengefasst in Absatz 7.106 oben) zu entkräften, dass, weil das Cyanid das Mauerwerk und den Verputz nur bis zu einer Tiefe von einem Zehntel der Dicke eines menschlichen Haares durch-*

---

76 Vgl. *Queen versus Zündel*, Toronto, Ontario, Kanada, 7.1.1985, Vernehmung von Rudolf Vrba, S. 1244-1643, hier S. 1447, 1636 (www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html); vgl. Michael A. Hoffmann II, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3. Aufl., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995, S. 56-59; vgl. J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 27-35. (www.vho.org/D/atuadh/II1.html).

77 So schreibt R.J. van Pelt selbst, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 149; vgl. R. Vrba, A. Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Sedgewick & Jackson, London 1963, S. 175, 271.

78 *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; engl.: "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism", *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1), Frühling 1990, S. 5-24 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/10/1/Mattogno5-24.html).

79 Bruno Baum, "Wir funken aus der Hölle" in *Deutsche Volkszeitung – Zentralorgan der KPD*, Berlin 31.7.1945.; vgl. ders., *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957; Nachlaß Langbeins im DÖW, Wien: Unveröffentlichtes Manuskript Baums "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" vom Juni 1945 bei Wien; entnommen: Knud Bäcker, "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig'", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), S. 128, FN 26e.

dringen könne, jedes vorhandene Cyanid, das in den relativ großen, von Leuchter genommenen Proben vorhanden war (die vor der Analyse pulverisiert werden mussten), dermaßen verdünnt worden wäre, dass die Werte, auf die sich Leuchter verließ, effektiv wertlos seien. Was noch bezeichnender ist, ist, dass Leuchter annahm, fälschlicherweise, wie Irving zustimmt, dass für die Tötung von Menschen eine höhere Cyanid-Konzentration benötigt wird als zur Begasung von Kleidung. Tatsächlich ist die zur Tötung von Menschen benötigte Konzentration 22-mal kleiner als jene zu Begasungszwecken."

Prof. Dr. Roth hat vor dem erkennenden Gericht überhaupt kein Zeugnis abgelegt. Er wurde lediglich für einen Dokumentarfilm interviewt. Da Prof. van Pelt in Sachen Chemie völlig ahnungslos ist, ist er auch nicht dazu in der Lage, zu diesem Thema sachkundig auszusagen. Tatsächlich hat Herr Irving Prof. Roths Behauptung widerlegt, indem er anhand von Fotos aufzeigte, wie das Cyanid im Falle der Entlausungsgebäude in Auschwitz durch die gesamte Wand gekrochen ist, sichtbar durch die fleckige Blaufärbung der Außenwand. Für weitere Ausführungen dazu siehe meine Kritik an van Pelts Gutachten.[80] Aber alleine schon dieses offensichtliche Faktum der Durchdringung eines gesamten Mauerwerks "vernichtet" Roths Behauptung. Doch ganz abgesehen davon: Jeder weiß, dass Verputz ein sehr raues und poröses Material ist. Wie kann ein leidenschaftsloser Richter ernsthaft annehmen, Blausäuregas könne derartiges Material nicht tiefer als ein paar Mikrometer durchdringen? Und wenn er sich schon nicht kompetent fühlt: Warum hört er dann nicht zuerst einen Fachmann an, bevor er darüber urteilt?

Obgleich es wahr ist, dass Säugetiere wesentlich sensibler gegenüber HCN sind als Insekten, so braucht man dennoch für die Tötung von Menschen in den bezeugten Räumen in der bezeugten kurzen Zeit ähnliche Giftkonzentration wie für Entlausungen. Ich habe das mehrfach nachgewiesen.[18]

Löcher in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium 2

"13.83 [...] *Die Aufgabe des Historikers ist letztlich das Abwägen der Beweise hinsichtlich fehlender Anzeichen von Löchern in der Decke des Leichenkellers gegen gegenläufige Beweise, dass da Kamine durch das Dach liefen. Meiner Ansicht nach hat van Pelt recht mit seiner Meinung, dass es nach so vielen Jahren schwierig ist festzustellen, ob es 1944 in dem Dach Löcher gegeben hat oder nicht. Es ist unklar, wieviel man von dem Dach auf dem Foto sehen kann, auf das Irving sich stützt. Das Dach befindet sich in schlechtem Zustand, so dass es schwierig ist zu sagen, ob da Löcher waren. Es besteht die Möglichkeit, dass die Löcher aufgefüllt wurden. Es gibt die Aussagen der Augenzeugen, die beobachtet oder zumindest beschrieben haben, dass das Granulat durch das Dach in den Leichenkeller*

[80] Sowie den Beitrag "Professor Meineid" in diesem Band.

> *geschüttet wurde. Olères Zeichnung zeigt die Kamine deutlich, die aufwärts durch die Decke der Gaskammer gehen. Ihr Aussehen in dieser Zeichnung deckt sich mit der Beschreibung von Tauber und anderen. Fotografien aus den Jahren 1942 (oder 1943) und 1944, die schwierig zu interpretieren sind, stimmen mit dem Vorhandensein dieser hervorstehenden Kamine überein. Unter diesen Umständen gehe ich davon aus, dass ein objektiver Historiker angesichts all dieser Beweise schließen würde, dass das offensichtliche Fehlen von Hinweisen auf Löcher in der Decke des Leichenkellers von Krematorium 2 beileibe kein ausreichender Grund ist, um die kumulative Wirkung der Beweise zurückzuweisen, auf die sich die Verteidigung beruft."*

Zur Diskussion der von der Verteidigung vorgelegten "Beweise" siehe meine Kritik an van Pelts Gutachten. Die Interpretation der vorliegenden Fotos ist tatsächlich nicht etwa "schwierig", sondern eindeutig. Zusammen mit den widersprüchlichen Zeugenaussagen fällt damit Richter Grays "kumulative Wirkung der Beweise" in sich zusammen. Wenn sich durch exakte und umfassende archäologische Untersuchungen an dieser Decke definitiv herausfinden ließe, dass es tatsächlich keine Löcher in dieser Decke gegeben hat, so würden alle anderen Beweise als widerlegt gelten, egal wie viele Millionen Zeugen auch behaupten, es habe dort Löcher gegeben. Ich denke, dass ein solches Unternehmen angesichts des angeblich größten Verbrechens der Menschheitsgeschichte nicht zu viel verlangt ist.

Auskleidekeller

> *"13.84* [...] *Drittens gibt es Beweise, dass der Lagerarzt im Januar 1943 darum bat,* [im Krematorium] *einen Auskleideraum vorzusehen, der nicht notwendig gewesen wäre, wäre das Krematorium für Leichen bestimmt gewesen."*

Häftlinge starben in ihren Baracken, während der Arbeit, im Lagerkrankenhaus oder wurden irgendwo hingerichtet, an Galgen gehängt oder erschossen. Wurden diese Häftlinge an Ort und Stelle, wo sie gestorben waren, ausgezogen und nackt zum Krematorium gekarrt? Bestimmt nicht. Wurden sie mit ihren Kleidern verbrannt? Bestimmt nicht. Dann wurden sie also irgendwo im Krematorium entkleidet? Ja. Hat es daher eine unheilvolle Bedeutung, einen Raum, in dem dies geschieht, als "Auskleideraum" zu bezeichnen? Ganz und gar nicht. Warum interpretiert dann Richter Gray diesen Begriff als unheilvoll?

Außerdem darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass in einem der Keller zeitweilig funktionstüchtige Duschen eingebaut waren, für die ein Auskleideraum notwendig war.[81]

Gasdichte Türen

> *"13.84* [...] *Schließlich gibt es den Beweis des Briefes vom 31. März 1943, in dem Bischoff dringend die Lieferung einer gasdichten Tür mit extra dickem Guckloch anmahnt. Es ist schwierig einzusehen, warum eine Türe, die nur zur Begasung von Leichen oder Objekten vorgesehen ist, ein Guckloch haben muss."*

Auch wenn ein Guckloch für eine Entlausungskammer nicht unbedingt notwendig wäre, so wurde es aus Sicherheitsgründen dennoch angebracht. Dies erlaubte es Außenstehenden, den Desinfektor bei seiner Arbeit zu beobachten, wenn er mit einer Gasmaske ausgerüstet in der Kammer das Giftgaspräparat auslegte. Sollte er etwa wegen einer undichten Maske in Schwierigkeiten geraten, so konnten Außenstehende rettend eingreifen. Dies wird durch die Tatsache bestätigt, dass die in Auschwitz verwandten Entlausungskammertüren tatsächlich ebensolche Gucklöcher hatten, siehe das hier gezeigt Bild (S. 334).[82]

Abb. 20: *Tür einer Entlausungskammer in Auschwitz mit Guckloch und Metallgitter davor.*

Außerdem passte die bestellte Tür (1 m breit) nicht in den Rahmen der Zugangstür zum Leichenkeller (2 m breit).[83] Zu-

[81] Für Details vgl. C. Mattogno, "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 152-158; sowie mein Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 18), S. 64-93, mit mehr Verweisen.

[82] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 23), p. 49

[83] Ebenda, S. 308 (Plan vom 19.3.1943), 311 (Plan vom 20.3.1943), 322 (Plan vom 21.9.1943). Die tatsächlich eingebaute Tür war doppelflüglig: ebenda, S. 285, 302 (Plan vom 19.12.1942).

dem waren diese Türen alle der gleichen hölzernen Bauart wie in der obigen Abbildung. Türen mit solch schwachen Angeln und einem einfachen dünnen Eisenriegel wären von einer in Panik geratenen Menschenmasse in Sekunden aufgedrückt worden.

Luftschutzbunker

> *"13.86 Wenn die Änderungen an diesen Gebäuden* [Krematorium II und III] *erfolgten, um sie zu Luftschutzbunkern auszubauen, so gibt es keinen Grund, warum dies nicht auf den Bauplänen und den damit zusammenhängenden Dokumenten erwähnt wurde. Aber nichts in diesen Dokumenten weist auf eine solche Absicht hin. Die Frage stellt sich, zu wessen Nutzen derartige Bunker gebaut worden wären. Es scheint mir unwahrscheinlich zu sein, dass die Nazis sich damit abgaben, die Häftlinge zu schützen. Auf jeden Fall wären die Bunker zu klein gewesen, mehr als einen Bruchteil der Häftlinge aufzunehmen. Für das SS-Personal aber wäre der Bunker auch ungeeignet gewesen, da die SS-Kaserne etwa 800 Meter weit entfernt war. Ich kann daher nicht akzeptieren, dass dieses Argument auch nur annähernd in der Lage ist, die Schlussfolgerungen zu ersetzen, die sich aus den konvergierenden Beweisen ergeben, auf die sich die Verteidigung für ihre Behauptung für den Sinn dieser Umplanungen stützt."*

Ob ein Luftschutzbunker im Keller der Krematorien II und III, dessen Existenz sogar von einem der verantwortlichen Architekten bestätigt wurde,[84] den Häftlingen als Deckung gedient hätte, wie von mehreren Zeugen berichtet,[85] oder dem SS-Personal, ist letztlich unwichtig. Entgegen Richter Grays Ansicht wäre es sehr wohl sinnvoll, auch innerhalb des Lagers einen Bunker für SS-Leute zu schaffen, da sich immer viel SS-Personal im Lager selbst aufhielt. Es

---

[84] Werner Rademacher, "In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber", *VffG* 4(1) (2000), S. 104f.

[85] In Miklos Nyiszlis Buch *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993, wird auf S. 128 behauptet, dass die Gefangenen bei Luftangriffen in der Gaskammer Zuflucht suchten. Martin Gilberts *Auschwitz and the Allies* (Henry Holt & Co., New York 1981), S. 309, enthält die Aussage einer weiblichen Überlebenden, derzufolge sie zusammen mit vielen anderen weiblichen Ankömmlingen in einen dunklen Raum geführt worden sei, um dort während eines Luftangriffes zu bleiben. Das Interessanteste an dieser Aussage ist die Beschreibung, wie einige der Frauen während des Luftangriffs hysterisch wurden, da sie selbst glaubten, Giftgas einzuatmen. Einen weiteren Schluß, den man aus dieser Aussage ziehen kann, ist, dass die SS darum bemüht war, ihre Häftlinge vor Luftangriffen zu schützen, und dass es in Birkenau einige solcher Luftschutzräume, die normalerweise auch giftgassicher ausgerüstet waren, gegeben haben muß, was allerdings bisher völlig unbemerkt und ungewürdigt blieb (entnommen: S. Crowell, "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg", *VffG* 1(4) (1997), FN 4). Ein weiterer Überlebender berichtet, dass die Häftlinge im Jahr 1944 während alliierter Luftangriffe regelmäßig in Luftschutzbunker geführt worden seien: Colin Rushton, *Spectator in Hell. A British soldier's extraordinary story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998.

gibt zudem eine Fülle von Beweisen, dass es im Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau Bunkeranlagen gerade auch für Häftlinge gab.[86]

Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz

> *"13.88 Irving verlässt sich auf die Tatsache, dass die von den Russen freigegebenen 'Sterbebücher' des Lagers* [Auschwitz] *die Toten von Auschwitz aufführen, aber von Vergasungen nicht die Rede ist. Die kurze Antwort auf diesen Punkt ist, dass diese Bücher, entsprechend der nicht in Frage gestellten Berichte der großen Zahl von Augenzeugen, nur den Tod derer enthalten, die formell als Häftlinge im Lager registriert worden waren. Die Juden, die bei ihrer Ankunft aussortiert wurden um zu sterben, wurden direkt zu den Gaskammern geführt, ohne registriert zu werden. Man kann daher nicht erwarten, in den Sterbebüchern die Erwähnung der Todesursache dieser Juden zu finden."*

Richter Gray übersieht die Tatsache, dass in den *Sterbebüchern* viele sehr junge und sehr alte Menschen aufgeführt sind, die eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorben sind, was deutlich zeigt, dass sogar solche Häftlinge regelmäßig im Lager registriert wurden, im krassen Gegensatz zur Ansicht der Verteidigung, dass arbeitsunfähige Personen umgehend ermordet wurden.[87]

Geheimhaltung

> *"13.89 Berichte wurden regelmäßig aus den Lagern nach Berlin gesandt. Sie wurden abgefangen und in Bletchley Park entschlüsselt. Obwohl diese Berichte häufig die Todesursache angaben, so wurden dort Vergasungen nicht erwähnt. Meinem Urteil folgend kann dem aus zwei Gründen nur geringe Bedeutung zugemessen werden: Erstens gab es eine strikte Regel der Geheimhaltung bezüglich der Vergasungen, und der zweite Grund ist, dass sich diese Berichte, wie die Sterbebücher auch, nur auf die registrierten Toten bezog."*

Richter Grays Aussage "Erstens gab es eine strikte Regel der Geheimhaltung bezüglich der Vergasungen" ist eine typische pseudowissenschaftliche Aussage. Nicht anders verhält es sich mit seinem zweiten Grund, den er ohne Beweis einfach postuliert. Dieser Logik folgend beweist das Fehlen von Beweisen das angebliche Verbrechen. Mit derartigen Beweisregeln kann man alles beweisen und nichts widerlegen. Ein Richter, der so argumentiert, hat seinen beruflichen Pflichten gegenüber jämmerlich versagt.

---

[86] Neben S. Crowell, ebenda, vgl. ders., "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung", *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), S. 284-330.

[87] Sonderstandesamt Arolsen (Hg.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, München 1995.

Koksverbrauch und Krematoriumskapazität

> *"13.76* [...] *Bezüglich Müllers* [richtig: Jährling] *Brief über die Einäscherungskapazität der Öfen (siehe die Absätze 7.69 und 7.106 oben) scheint mir, dass ein leidenschaftsloser Historiker dieses Schreiben trotz seiner ungewöhnlichen Eigenschaften nicht ohne weiteres als Fälschung bezeichnen würde, wie Irving es tat. Van Pelt glaubt, dass es echt sei."*
> *"13.90 Irving hat angeführt, für die Verbrennung einer Leiche seien 35 kg Koks notwendig gewesen. Er behauptet, dass die nachgewiesenermaßen nach Auschwitz gelieferte Koksmenge auch nicht annähernd ausreichte, um die Anzahl von Menschen zu töten* [soll heißen: kremieren], *von denen die Verteidigung sagt, sie hätten ihr Leben in den Gaskammern verloren. Aber ich akzeptiere den Beweis von van Pelt, der auf zeitgenössischen Dokumenten basiert (siehe Absatz 7.125 oben), dass, wenn die Öfen kontinuierlich betrieben wurden und mehrere Leichen zugleich verbrannt wurden, so dass sie selbst als Brennstoff dienten, nicht mehr als 3,5 kg Koks pro Leichen notwendig waren."*

Der ungeheure fachmännische Tiefgang von Richter Grays Argumentation macht einen fast sprachlos. Da brennen auch bei ihm die Leichen von selbst![54] Zur Fachkenntnis von Prof. van Pelt noch ein kleines Schmankerl. Während des Kreuzverhörs ergab sich dieser Wortwechsel:[88]

> *"A:* [van Pelt…] *In Auschwitz waren die Öfen tatsächlich – der Unterschied zwischen den Öfen ist, dass ein Element, das in normalen Öfen benutzt wird, mit einer Art Hitzeregenerator, in Auschwitz war das ersetzt durch komprimierte Luft, die in den Ofen geblasen wurde. Nun…*
> *Q:* [Irving] *Wäre das der Grund für den Abfall des normalen Koksverbrauchs von 35 Kilogramm im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Gusen pro Leiche zu 3,5 in Auschwitz, Ihrer Meinung nach?*
> *A:* [van Pelt] *Ja, und ich denke, der normale Gebrauch für Gusen stellt den normalen Verbrauch von was in Frage?* […]. *Ich möchte gerade noch ein Stück zitieren, das Jean-Claude Pressac geschrieben hat und an dem ich auch gearbeitet habe."* [sinnloses Gestottere so im Original]

Diese Aussage allein enthüllt ein Unwissen van Pelts, dass es einem beinahe die Sprache verschlägt. Wie kann dieser Mann behaupten, er habe irgendein Fachwissen über Kremierungstechnologie im Allgemeinen und hinsichtlich Auschwitz im Besonderen? Erstens wurden die Rekuperatoren in Auschwitz (die er fälschlich Regeneratoren nennt) nicht durch ein Druckluftgebläse ersetzt (das er fälschlich komprimierte Luft nennt). Diese beiden Dinge haben nichts miteinander zu tun und konnten einander nicht ersetzen. Zweitens reduziert ein Druckluftgebläse nicht den Koksverbrauch, sondern es *erhöht* ihn, weil durch dieses Gebläse der Luftdurchsatz des Ofens erhöht wird, wodurch

---

[88] Verfahren Irving ./. Lipstadt, 9. Tag, 25.1.2000, S. 149f.

die heiße Luft in der Muffel weniger Zeit hat, ihre Hitze effektiv an die Muffelwände und die Leiche abzugeben. (Allein die Kremierungs*zeit* wird durch ein Druckluftgebläse geringfügig verkürzt.) Auch die Entfernung des Rekuperators *erhöht* den Koksverbrauch. Der Sinn des Rekuperators ist die teilweise Rückgewinnung der im Abgas enthaltenen Hitze zur Aufheizung der in den Ofen fließenden Frischluft. Entfernt man den Rekuperator, so muss man zusätzlich Brennstoff zuführen, um die Frischluft aufzuheizen.

Sich auf Jean-Claude Pressac zu verlassen, ist eine schlechte Angewohnheit von Prof. van Pelt, da Pressac als Apotheker so viel Erfahrung in Kremierungstechnologie hat wie Prof. van Pelt oder Richter Gray: Keine!

Schlussbemerkung

Einige Wochen, nachdem ich mein Gutachten zu van Pelts Äußerungen ins Internet gestellt hatte, wurde ich vom britischen Fernsehen (BBC), vom ZDF und von einer amerikanischen Zeitschrift (*Skeptic Magazine*) per Email kontaktiert. Alle wollten sie mit mir ein Interview machen, wobei sie mir vorab einige Fragen stellten.[89] Diese Fragen ließen deutlich erkennen, dass sich der geistige Horizont dieser Journalisten nicht über den *Leuchter-Report* hinausbewegt hat. Insbesondere der Herr von *Skeptic Magazine* blamierte sich durch außerordentliche Unwissenheit, was mich erstaunte, handelte es sich doch dabei um Prof. Michael Shermer, mit dem ich damals seit über einem Jahr in Kontakt stand und dessen Diskussion mit mir gelegentlich publiziert wurde.[90] Er kann sich also schlecht mit Unkenntnis herausreden. Meine abschließende Antwort an ihn möge stellvertretend für all jene hier wiederholt werden, die auch in Zukunft meinen, mir mit ihrer Ignoranz und/oder Faulheit auf die Nerven gehen zu müssen. Ich kann meine Zeit gewinnbringender anwenden, als mich auf fruchtlose Diskussionen mit geistigen Dünnbrettbohrern einzulassen:

> *Dieses Zeug befindet sich nun schon lange Zeit dort draußen. Sogar die Antwort auf van Pelt ist nichts weiter als eine Umstrukturierung dessen, was auf www.vho.org/D/rga ausgehängt ist, sowie von anderem Zeug, das sich seit mehr als zwei Jahren im Internet befindet. Das gleiche Material wurde 1993 und 1994 in gedruckter Form veröffentlicht, und einiges davon sogar noch früher. Ich bin nicht willens, mich endlos zu wiederholen. Soll-*

---

89 BBC und ZDF verbreiteten letztlich erwartungsgemäß nichts anderes als die übliche "Nazi"-Hetze über mich. An Sachfragen sind sie gar nicht interessiert.

90 Germar Rudolf, "Geschichte und Pseudogeschichte", *VffG* 3(1) (1999), S. 68-74; ; ders. "'Also wirklich, nun kommt Jungs, warum bestreiten? Ihr mögt keine Juden – das ist offensichtlich'", ebd., 3(2) (1999), S. 176-181; vgl. Carlo Mattogno, "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 1", *VffG* 8(2) (2004), S. 134-150; Teil 2 ebd., 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310.

> *ten Sie und ihre Freunde fortfahren, die Fakten und Meinungen anderer zu ignorieren, dann beweist dies Ihre pseudowissenschaftliche Verhaltensweise. Punktum.*

Im Anschluss an das Irving-Verfahren gab Robert J. van Pelt sein während des Verfahrens gesammeltes Wissen in Form eines Buches heraus.[1] Im Epilog zu diesem Werk schrieb van Pelt über meine an ihm geführt Kritik u.a. (S. 501):

> *"Weder begann Rudolf an irgendeinem Punkt, die Geschichte von Auschwitz tatsächlich zu revidieren, oder irgendeinen Teil davon, noch hat er auch nur den Anfang einer plausiblen Geschichte geschaffen, mit der man sich beschäftigen könnte."*

Mit diesem Scheinargument versucht van Pelts wohl, seine Weigerung zu rechtfertigen, sich in seinem Buch mit meinen Argumenten sachgemäß auseinanderzusetzen. So richtig van Pelts Beobachtung über die lediglich analytische Natur meiner Kritik an seinem Gutachten ist, so falsch ist seine Prämisse. Ich wurde von David Irving nicht beauftragt, eine neue Geschichte von Auschwitz zu verfassen – oder auch nur einen Teil davon –, sondern das Urteil von Richter Gray und insbesondere die Aussagen van Pelts kritisch zu analysieren. Eine synthetische Arbeit, wie van Pelt es versucht hat, war mir sowohl aus zeitlichen Gründen als auch wegen fehlender finanzieller Mittel unmöglich. Während van Pelt für sein Gutachten ein Honorar von £109.244 erhielt (damals ca. €180.000), erhielt ich eine Kostenerstattung von $2.000 (damals ca. €2.180), also etwa 1% dessen, was van Pelt erhielt. Während van Pelt seit Ende 1998 einen Großteil seiner Zeit und Ressourcen – einschließlich diverser Mitarbeiter – für die Abfassung einer Geschichte von Auschwitz einsetzen konnte, standen mir zu Abfassung meiner Kritik für David Irvings Berufung lediglich zwei Wochen zur Verfügung.

Aber selbst, wenn mir ein ganzes Jahr zur Verfügung gestanden hätte, so würde ich mich dennoch nicht zur Abfassung einer kompletten Geschichte in der Lage sehen. Dazu bedarf es vieler Jahre des intensiven Aktenstudiums mehrerer Forscher. Wir Revisionisten arbeiten an dieser Herausforderung, und die Reihe der über Auschwitz in meinem Verlag erschienenen Beiträge und Bücher beweist, dass wir auf dem Weg dahin sind. Es ist eben noch kein Auschwitz-Historiker vom Himmel gefallen. Und ein Gerichtsverfahren ist allemal der falsche Anlass, um dafür mal eben schnell ein solches Mammutwerk auf die Beine zu stellen.

Ein Beweis dafür, dass man insbesondere als Nicht-Fachmann unmöglich mal eben schnell eine solche Geschichte von Auschwitz verfassen kann, ist nicht zuletzt das hier erwähnte Buch von van Pelt.

Van Pelt brüstet sich darin zwar immer wieder, im Gegensatz zu den Revisionisten verfüge er über die geeignete Methode zur Feststellung der Wahrheit. Eine Analyse seines Buches ergibt aber, dass dem nicht so ist. Van Pelts historische Methode sieht nämlich etwa wie folgt aus:

Er geht von dem Geschichtsbild von Auschwitz aus, das von den Hofhistorikern als wahr anerkannt wurde, und benutzt dann dieses Bild, um zu entscheiden, ob eine Zeugenaussagen wahr oder falsch ist. So beispielsweise, wenn er die Aussage des Zeugen Stanislaw Jankowski über die Verbrennung erschossener Häftlinge in Gräben mit den Worten kommentiert (S. 187):

> *"Mit seiner letzten Feststellung lag Jankowski im Wesentlichen richtig:* […]*"*

Bewiesen wird dies dann mit einem Hinweis auf das bestehende Geschichtsbild. Da dieses aber eben bezüglich der behaupteten Massenvernichtung lediglich eine Art Mittelwertbildung bestehender Aussagen vom Stile Jankowskis darstellt, wird hier die Richtigkeit einer Aussage durch diese selbst zu beweisen versucht. Mit anderen Worte: van Pelt wendet Zirkellogik an.

Van Pelt übergeht zudem in seinem Buch einige zentrale Dinge:

– dass Rudolf Höß und mit ihm viele andere, in alliierte Hände gefallene Lagerverantwortlichen gefoltert oder auf andere mannigfaltige Weise bedroht und eingeschüchtert wurden;[91]
– dass die politisch aktiven Häftlinge in Auschwitz (Polen, Kommunisten) eine Partisanengruppe gebildet hatte, die mit der polnischen Untergrundbewegung per Briefschmuggel und Funk in engem Austausch stand;[92]
– dass diese kommunistischen Lagerpartisanen nach dem Krieg selbst zugaben, jene Propaganda erst geschaffen und verbreitet zu haben, die dann durch die ganze Welt ging;
– dass man den polnischen und sowjetischen Untersuchungskommissionen, auf die van Pelt große, unkritische Stücke hält,[93] angesichts der Katyn-Lüge und der Schauprozesse von Krasnodar und Charkow keine Sekunde über den Weg trauen kann.

Van Pelt ignoriert aber nicht nur wichtige Beweise, die seine These in ihren Grundfesten erschüttern – er ist auf dem linken (kommunistischen) Auge blind –, sondern auch Arbeiten, die viele seiner Argumente widerlegen. Obwohl ich in meiner Kritik an van Pelts Ausführungen monierte, dass er die besten revisionistischen Arbeiten bezüglich Auschwitz beharrlich mit Schweigen übergeht, wiederholte er diese Todsünde wider die Wissenschaft in seinem Buch erneut: Er befasst sich mit keiner einzigen Silbe mit den Arbeiten von Carlo Mattogno, der sich seit Mitte der 1980er Jahre intensiv mit Auschwitz be-

---

91 Er erwähnt nur indirekt – durch ein unbelegtes Zitat eines Buches von D. Irving –, dass Höß mißhandelt worden sei, übergeht es jedoch und schreibt später, Höß habe seine Geständnisse freiwillig abgelegt, R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 97, 251.

92 Van Pelt behauptet, die Häftlinge seien von der Welt und voneinander isoliert gewesen, so dass ähnliche Aussagen deren Wahrheitsgehalt bewiesen, nicht deren gegenseitige Beeinflussung, ebenda, S. 184f.

93 Ebenda, S. 159f., 181-184.

fasst.[94] Da van Pelt sich seitenweise mit den Argumenten von Robert Faurisson, Fred A. Leuchter, Arthur R. Butz, Samuel Crowell und mir auseinandersetzt, scheidet Platzmangel als Grund aus.

Pseudo – soweit das Auge reicht

Zwischen Januar und April 2000 fand in einem Londoner Gerichtssaal ein faszinierendes Gerichtsverfahren statt: Der britische Autor David Irving hatte die amerikanische Professorin Deborah E. Lipstadt wegen Rufschädigung verklagt. Irving mochte nicht als Holocaust-Leugner bezeichnet werden und als ein Autor, der, so Lipstadt in ihrem Buch *Leugnen des Holocaust*, willkürlich historische Tatsachen verzerre, um sie seinen politischen Zielen dienstbar zu machen. Irving konnte es nicht ausstehen, als "Pseudo-Historiker" bezeichnet zu werden, wie er sich während des Verfahren häufiger ausdrückte.

David Irving hat in der Tat keine Ausbildung als Historiker genossen. Er erwarb sich seinen Ruf als einer der besten Fachleute über Persönlichkeiten der Ära des Dritten Reiches als Autodidakt, durch harte Arbeit. Tatsache ist aber, dass auch die meisten Holocaust-Experten des Establishments keine Historiker sind, so zum Beispiel der einst angesehenste Fachmann unter ihnen, der Politologe (oder "Pseudo-Historiker"?) Prof. Raul Hilberg.

Frau Lipstadt selbst, die Irving wegen seines Umgangs mit Beweisen in ihrem Buch heftig angreift, ist jüdische Religionswissenschaftlerin, also ebenfalls eine "Pseudo-Historikerin". Sie schwieg während des gesamten Verfahrens und ließ sich durch international angesehene Experten verteidigen. Das britische Gesetz verlangt, dass sie die in ihrem Buch gemachten Behauptungen beweisen muss. Um dies zu erreichen, hätte sie zunächst beweisen müssen, dass der Holocaust selbst in der Weise geschehen ist wie allgemein angenommen. Zudem hätte sie die von David Irving und seinen revisionistischen Helfern vorgebrachten Beweise widerlegen müssen.

Eines dieser revisionistischen "Beweise" ist das sogenannte *Leuchter-Gutachten*, ein Schriftstück, das von einem amerikanischen Techniker verfasst wurde, der sich auf die Herstellung und Wartung von Tötungsanlagen zur Vollstreckung der Todesstrafe spezialisiert hat. Da einige Staaten der USA die Todesstrafe immer noch haben, gibt es für einen derartigen Experten eine gewisse Nachfrage. Fred A. Leuchter ist dieser Mann. Leuchter behauptet in seinem Gutachten, die dokumentarischen und materiellen Beweise zu den früheren Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Majdanek belegten, dass Massenvergasungen von Juden in diesen Lagern technisch unmöglich gewesen seien.

---

[94] C. Mattogno erscheint nur einmal in van Pelts Buch, und dann auch nur, weil sein Name in einem Zitat auftaucht. (S. 47). Weder im Index noch in der Bibliographie ist Mattognos Name zu finden.

Frau Lipstadts Verteidigungsteam hat deutlich dargelegt, dass das *Leuchter-Gutachten* ein sehr schwaches Beweismittel ist. Da Leuchter nie einen Abschluss als Ingenieur, Architekt oder Chemiker erworben hat, kann er bezüglich der angeblichen Technik des Massenmordes tatsächlich als "Pseudo-Fachmann" bezeichnet werden, auch wenn er damals ohne Zweifel der weltweit einzige – autodidaktische – Experte für die Herstellung und Wartung staatlich überwachter Menschentötungsanlagen war, darunter auch Gaskammern.

David Irving gab während des Verfahrens im Prinzip zu, dass das *Leuchter-Gutachten* mit Fehlern übersät ist. Er wies aber zugleich nach, dass jener Fachmann, den Frau Lipstadt auffahren ließ, um die Mängel des *Leuchter-Gutachtens* auf technischer Ebene bloßzulegen, der kanadische Professor für Architektur Robert J. van Pelt, ebenfalls ein "Pseudo-Experte" ist. Obwohl er den Titel "Professor für Architektur" führt, ist van Pelt tatsächlich ein Kulturhistoriker mit Fachgebiet Architektur, also ein Fachmann für Architektur unter einem künstlerisch-kulturellen Blickwinkel. So, wie es der Verteidigung nicht schwerfiel, die Mängel in Leuchters "Pseudo-Gutachten" bloßzulegen, so fiel es auch uns nicht schwer, die Fehler in van Pelts "Pseudo-Gutachten" aufzuzeigen.

Aber die "Pseudo-Experten"-Affäre ist damit noch nicht zu Ende. Prof. van Pelt behandelte nämlich in seinem Gutachten nicht nur technische und architektonische Fragen, für die er zumindest gewisse Erfahrungen geltend machen kann, sondern er behandelte außerdem auch chemische Fragen. Die Chemie kommt hier ins Spiel wegen des Giftgases Zyklon B, mit dem laut der etablierten Version des Holocausts bis zu einer Million Juden in Auschwitz getötet wurden. Van Pelt wagte es allerdings nicht, die damit zusammenhängenden Fragen selbst zu behandeln. Er bezog sich diesbezüglich auf Fachleute, die – man darf raten – sich nun ebenso als "Pseudo-Experten" entpuppten.

In den frühen 90er Jahren führte ein Team polnischer Forscher vom Jan Sehn Institut in Krakau Untersuchungen durch, um die von Leuchter aufgestellten Thesen zu überprüfen. Die betroffenen Fachbereiche waren Toxikologie, anorganische und analytische Chemie. Der Leiter dieses Projektes, Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz, entpuppte sich als "Spezialist für technische Prüfungen", nicht aber als Chemiker. Das Gutachten dieser Forschergruppe wurde 1995 von mir kritisiert, einem "richtigen" Experten für anorganische Chemie. Demnach zeigen die gravierenden methodischen Fehler dieses "Pseudo-Gutachtens" deutlich, dass die Polen entweder nicht die nötigen Qualifikationen oder aber nicht die wissenschaftliche Aufrichtigkeit besaßen, um diese Forschungen durchzuführen. David Irving betonte während des Verfahrens mehrfach ausdrücklich, dass er sich nun auf mein Gutachten berufe, das nach wie vor einer Enthüllung als "pseudo" harrt…

Nachdem ich all diese Prozessprotokolle, Artikel und Gutachten analysiert habe, muss ich gestehen, dass ich ein wenig genervt bin. Nicht etwa, weil sich herausstellt, dass fast jeder in dieser Tragödie ein "Pseudo-Experte" ist. Was

mich wirklich aufbringt, ist, dass sich all die wirklichen Experten – Historiker, Ingenieure, Architekten, Chemiker, Toxikologen und wer sonst noch – offenbar überhaupt nicht um diese Schlacht kümmern, die um den Holocaust tobt. Könnten sie nicht diese Komödie beenden, in der ein Pseudo-Historiker eine Pseudo-Historikerin verklagt, die sich gegen einen Pseudo-Ingenieur verteidigt, indem sie ihn mit einem Pseudo-Architekten angreift, der sich wiederum auf Pseudo-Chemiker beruft?

Nota Bene

Schon im Jahr 2004 plante ich, zusammen mit Carlo Mattogno und womöglich mit noch weiteren Koautoren ein Buch herauszugeben, mit dem wir van Pelts Buch über Auschwitz, das auf seinem Gerichtsgutachten basiert, Punkt für Punkt widerlegen wollten. Aufgrund meiner Verhaftung im Oktober 2005 und der sich darauf anschließenden Abschiebung nach Deutschland mit folgender langjährigen Haftzeit wurde aus dem Projekt zunächst nichts. Aus der Gefängniszelle heraus bat ich Carlo, er möge doch bitte das Projekt vollständig übernehmen und als einziger Autor etwas verfassen. Und so kam es dann auch. Carlos zweibändiges Werk erschien Ende 2010 in englischer Sprache als Band 22 der von mir initiierten Buchserie *Holocaust Handbooks*.[95]

Des Buches erste Enthüllung ist, dass van Pelt ein ordinärer Plagiator ist: er hat im Wesentlichen lediglich jene Forschungsergebnisse geplündert und wiedergekäut, die der französische Forscher Jean-Claude Pressac in den Jahren 1989 und 1993 veröffentlicht hatte. Auf über 750 Seiten unterzieht Mattogno van Pelts verworrene Behauptungen einer akribischen Analyse und stellt sie den materiellen und dokumentarischen Fakten gegenüber.

Mattognos Analyse ist vernichtend für van Pelt, da er enthüllt, dass van Pelts Auschwitz-Studie

- entscheidende Gegenargumente ignoriert,
- wichtige technische Fragen nicht auf technische Weise angeht,
- in sich inkonsistent ist,
- betrügerische Methoden verwendet,
- widersprüchliche Quellen ohne jede Quellenkritik präsentiert,
- die Quellen verzerrt, um seine Ansicht zu stützen,
- und eine dürftige Kenntnis der Geschichte von Auschwitz offenbart.

Mattogno schlussfolgert daher (S. 670):

---

[95] C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence*," The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010. 2. Aufl.: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

*“*The Case for Auschwitz *ist weder ein wissenschaftliches noch ein geschichtliches Werk; es ist lediglich eine journalistische Ansammlung schlecht verstandener und mangelhaft interpretierter Geschichtsquellen.”*

QED

Mensch Meyer!

Einleitung

Einige Monate, nachdem ich im Frühjahr 1992 die erste Fassung meines Gutachtens an einige Führungspersönlichkeiten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland versandt hatte, erfuhr ich durch einen Bekannten, dass irgendein leitender Journalist des Nachrichtenmagazins *Der Spiegel* an meinen Forschungen interessiert sei. Ich erfuhr nie, um welche Person es sich dabei handelte und welcher Natur das Interesse war.

Im Frühjahr 1998 abonnierte ein gewisser Fritjof Meyer aus Großhansdorf bei Hamburg meine im Vorjahr begonnene Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*. Herr Meyer entwickelte sich zu einem treuen Kunden, bezahlte er doch stets prompt sein Abonnement und kaufte zudem jedes der von mir herausgegebenen revisionistischen Bücher. Als eine Autorengruppe, die in den *Vierteljahresheften* regelmäßig Auswertungsergebnisse der in Moskau gefundenen Akten der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz publizierte, den Lesern der *Vierteljahreshefte* anbot, Kopien der benutzten Dokumente erwerben zu können, meldete sich erneut Fritjof Meyer mit der Bitte, Kopien dieser Dokumente erhalten zu dürfen.

Der Paukenschlag

> *"Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde"*

So betitelte derselbe Fritjof Meyer einen Beitrag, der im Mai 2002 in der Zeitschrift *Osteuropa* erschien.[1] Darin schreibt Meyer unter anderem:

> *"Vier Millionen Opfer im nationalsozialistischen Arbeits- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau zählte 1945 die sowjetische Untersuchungskommission, ein Produkt der Kriegspropaganda. Lagerkommandant Höß nannte unter Druck drei Millionen und widerrief. Wie viele Menschen wirklich diesem singulären Massenmord zum Opfer fielen, ließ sich bislang nur schätzen. Der erste Holocaust-Historiker Gerald Reitlinger vermutete*

---

[1] *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631-641. Seitenzahlen nachfolgend im Text in Klammern. Der Artikel ist online erhältlich unter www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html.

eine Million, der letzte Forschungsstand bezifferte mehrere Hunderttausend weniger." (S. 631)

"Diese Überlegungen führen hier zu dem Ergebnis, daß in Auschwitz eine halbe Million Menschen ermordet wurden, davon etwa 356 000 im Gas." (S. 639)

Wer ist nun dieser Fritjof Meyer? Nach Angaben des Artikels ist der 1932 geborene Meyer "Dipl. DHP, Dipl.-Politologe, Dipl.-Kameralist". Doch weitaus interessanter ist Meyers berufliche Stellung: Leitender Redakteur des Nachrichtenmagazins *Der Spiegel*, dort zuständig für das Themengebiet Osteuropa und osteuropäische Geschichte. Persönlichen Angaben Meyers zufolge weigerte sich die Chefredaktion des *Spiegels*, seinen überaus kontroversen Beitrag abzudrucken, so dass Herr Meyer seinen Artikel stattdessen in dem genannten kleinen Fachblatt veröffentlichen musste.

Meyers Beitrag ist in vieler Hinsicht ein Durchbruch der historischen Forschung, und zwar primär deshalb, weil er zwei Tabus bricht: das Tabu, revisionistische Arbeiten nicht zitieren zu dürfen, und das Tabu, die Gaskammern nicht in Frage stellen zu dürfen. Beides hat Meyer getan: Er bezog sich bei seiner Argumentation explizit auf eine kremierungstechnische Veröffentlichung der italienischen Revisionisten Carlo Mattogno und Dr. Franco Deana[2] und meinte bezüglich der behaupteten Massenvergasungen in den Krematorien in Auschwitz:

"Hier kann nicht vertieft werden, daß die vorhandenen Belege, nämlich Dokumente über eine Nachrüstung der ursprünglich dafür nicht errichteten Bauten [Krematorien] *(zum Beispiel mit Einwurfschächten und Gasprüfgeräten) zum 'Vergasungskeller' sowie die einschlägigen Zeugenaussagen eher auf Versuche im März/April 1943 deuten, die Leichenkeller nach Fertigstellung der Krematorien im Frühsommer 1943 für den Massenmord einzusetzen. Das mißlang offenbar, weil die Ventilation kontraproduktiv war und die erwarteten Massen an Opfern in den folgenden elf Monaten nicht eintrafen."* (S. 632)

Damit hat Meyer de facto die Hauptmordstätten des Hauptmordlagers des Dritten Reiches, die Krematorien II-V in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in die Rumpelkammer der Geschichte verbannt. Seiner Ansicht nach hat sich der Völkermord ausschließlich in den außerhalb des eigentlichen Lagers gelegenen sogenannten Bunkern mit deren provisorisch eingerichteten Gaskammern abgespielt:

"Der tatsächlich begangene Genozid fand wahrscheinlich überwiegend in den beiden umgebauten Bauernhäusern außerhalb des Lagers statt; von

---

[2] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "Die Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 281-320, bei Meyer, in den Fußnoten 19 & 32, S. 635, 637.

dem ersten, dem 'Weißen Haus' oder 'Bunker I', wurden erst jüngst die Fundamente entdeckt." (S. 632)

Die Kontroverse

Es war freilich zu erwarten, dass die Hüter des antifaschistischen Grundkonsenses der weltweiten Wertegemeinschaft eine solche "gefährliche" Annäherung an revisionistische Thesen nicht hinnehmen konnten. Es hagelte daher nur so von negativen Kritiken seitens des Establishments,[3] wobei sich Dr. Franciszek Piper vom Auschwitz-Museum besonders hervortat,[4] dessen dogmatische Unwahrheiten von Carlo Mattogno gekonnt seziert wurden.[5] In einer Antwort auf seine Kritiker lehnte sich Meyer im revisionistischen Sinne noch etwas weiter aus dem Fenster, ohne seine Ausführungen jedoch zu belegen.[6] Die Kontroverse erreichte endgültig internationale Maßstäbe, als sich ein amerikanischer Hobbyhistoriker in einer Fachzeitschrift für Völkermordforschungen kritisch zu Meyers Thesen äußerte.[7]

Zwei Jahre nach Veröffentlichung von Meyers ursprünglichem Beitrag erklärte sich Prof. Dr. Werner Maser, einer der weltweit profiliertesten Kenner des Dritten Reiches, mit Meyer solidarisch:[8]

> *"Anstatt Meyer für die von ihm durch die Auswertung bislang vernachlässigter authentischer Dokumente und zweifelsfrei belegte Fakten initiierte Befreiung der Schoah-Forschung von Tabu-Vorgaben zu danken, bedienten sie* [die Medien] *sich der seit Jahr und Tag dominierenden Schablonen.* […] *Ob diese Zahlen* [Meyers Auschwitz-Opferzahlen] *als endgültiges Ergebnis der Mordserie in Auschwitz gelten können, ist noch ungewiß."*

---

3 Z.B. Sven Felix Kellerhoff, *Die Welt*, 28.8.2002; http://web.archive.org/web/20150905054821/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-kellerhoff-1.shtml.

4 Einleitung unter http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/how-many-people-died-in-auschwitz,316.html; vollständig archiviert unter http://web.archive.org/web/20110521083735/http://en.auschwitz.org.pl/m/index.php?option=com_content&task=view&id=334&Itemid=8.

5 C. Mattogno, "Die Viermillionenzahl von Auschwitz: Entstehung, Revisionen und Konsequenzen", *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 15-20, 21-27; Carlo Mattogno, "Über die Kontroverse Piper-Meyer: Sowjetpropaganda gegen Halbrevisionismus", ebenda, *VffG* 8(1) (2004), S. 68-76.

6 Vgl. "Replik auf Piper", http://web.archive.org/web/20150905085809/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-replik-auf-piper.shtml; siehe dazu Jürgen Graf, "Mensch Meyer! – Ein Abgesang auf die 'Offenkundigkeit'", *VffG* 8(1) (2004), S. 65-68.

7 John C. Zimmerman, "Fritjof Meyer, and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis", *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), S. 249-266; vgl. meine Replik dazu: Germar Rudolf, "Die internationale Auschwitz-Kontroverse", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 343-345.

8 Werner Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, München 2004, S. 335.

Zu der Zeit war Meyer allerdings bereits wieder in den publizistischen Untergrund abgetaucht, da er die an ihm geäußerte massive Kritik offenbar nicht ertragen konnte:[9]

> *"Jetzt wächst der Eindruck, daß es ihnen* [den "Rechtsradikalen" bzw. "Auschwitz-Leugnern"] *gelingen könnte, meine Thesen wiederum zu instrumentalisieren: für eine Propaganda der Verharmlosung. Deshalb möchte ich die Debatte nicht auf dem Markt fortsetzen.* […] *Angesichts der aktuellen Gefahren in Italien, Frankreich, Russland, den USA muss es dabei bleiben, die Faschisten zu schlagen, wo man sie trifft."*

Was Meyer damit meinte, ist nicht ganz klar, zumal der ernsthafte, wissenschaftliche Revisionismus niemals mit Meyers Thesen als Beweis eines revisionistischen Sieges hausieren ging. Nachfolgend soll die These Meyers kritisch betrachtet werden, und zwar unter politischen, methodischen und inhaltlichen Gesichtspunkten.

Politische Betrachtungen

Als Folge seiner Reduktion der Opferzahl von Auschwitz auf nunmehr etwa 500.000 meint Meyer:

> *"Damit rückt die Dimension des Zivilisationsbruchs endlich in den Bereich des Vorstellbaren und wird so erst zum überzeugenden Menetekel für die Nachgeborenen."* (S. 631)

Hier spricht Meyer ohne Zweifel in der Funktion des Diplom-Politologen, der Auschwitz als drohendes Lehrstück für alle Deutschen (oder gar alle Menschen) herausstellt, beruhend auf dem dort angeblich stattgefundenen Zivilisationsbruch, einen Begriff, den Meyer nicht weiter definiert. War es ein Zivilisationsbruch, dass es in Auschwitz Chöre gab, Orchester, Kindergärten, eine Zahnarztstation, Großküche, eine Mikrowellen-Entlausungsanlage,[10] ein Krankenhaus, Schwimmbad,[11] einen Fußballplatz? Ich zitiere aus der des Antisemitismus sicher nicht verdächtigen Zeitung *Jerusalem Post* vom 25.1.1995, S. 7:

> *"Knabenchor von Auschwitz-Birkenau.* […] *Ich war Mitglied dieses Chors.* […] *Ich erinnere mich noch an mein erstes Engagement in Kultur, Geschichte und Musik – in diesem Lager.* […] *Im März 1944 war ich schwer an Diphtherie erkrankt und wurde daher in die Krankenbaracken verlegt. Meine Mutter bat, dass auch sie überstellt wird, um bei mir im*

---

9 Offener Brief vom 12. Februar 2004, http://web.archive.org/web/20150905094945/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml.

10 Jürgen Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), S. 87-105; Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 261-273.

11 Robert Faurisson, "Das Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz", *VffG* 5(3) (2001), S. 254f

> *Krankenhaus zu bleiben.* […] *Die Krankenschwestern, Doktoren und Patienten überlebten.* […] *Einer der Jugendführer unserer Gruppe* […] *bat, ein Erziehungszentrum für die Kinder einrichten zu dürfen. Es wurde ihm erlaubt, und in kurzer Zeit wurde das Erziehungszentrum ein geistiges und soziales Zentrum im Familienlager. Es war die Seele des Lagers. Musicals, Theatervorführungen, einschließlich einer Kinderoper, wurden in diesem Zentrum vorgeführt. Es gab dort Diskussionen über verschiedene Ideologien – Zionismus, Sozialismus, Tschechischer Nationalismus.* […] *Dort war auch ein Dirigent namens Imre,* […] *(der) einen Kinderchor aufstellte. Die Proben wurden in einer großen Waschhalle durchgeführt* […]*"*

Selbstverständlich meint Meyer etwas anderes, nämlich die industrielle Massenvernichtung unschuldiger Menschen. Dass diese im grotesken, ja unüberwindlichen Gegensatz zu oben angeführten, unwiderlegt bewiesenen Fakten steht, das erkennt Meyer nicht, will er nicht erkennen. Für ihn tragen Fakten, die nicht in sein Bild passen, "einen rein propagandistischen Charakter".[12]

Man muss sich nur geschichtlich in den westlichen alliierten Nachkriegslagern des Automatic Arrest und den Rheinwiesenlagern umsehen oder in Hiroshima, Nagasaki, Dresden, Nemmersdorf und wie die anderen ungezählten Orte alliierter Holocauste heißen, um zu erkennen, wo die tatsächliche geographische Lage des Zivilisationsbruches war. Und er wurde nicht *von* Deutschen begangen, sondern *an* Deutschen (und deren Verbündeten).

Es ist für mich auch nicht nachvollziehbar, was an der behaupteten Ermordung und Einäscherung von etwa einer halben Million Menschen vorstellbarer und überzeugender sein soll als an der gleichen Behandlung von einer oder mehreren Millionen. Unvorstellbar sind dem Normalbürger schon solche Massenmörder, die "nur" etwa zehn Menschen umbringen.

Anschließend lobt Meyer den jüdisch-niederländischen Kulturhistoriker Robert Jan van Pelt wegen eines "Durchbruchs". Er verschweigt aber, dass van Pelt eben *kein* Architekt und mithin *kein* Fachmann der von ihm behandelten Fragen ist. Im Zusammenhang mit van Pelts Auftritt als Sachverständiger während David Irvings Verleumdungsklage gegen Deborah Lipstadt[13] schreibt Meyer über Irving:

> *"Irving verlor den Prozess, und zwar verdient, da der als erfolgreicher Rechercheur ausgewiesene Autor Irving, der sich zunehmend den wirren Ansichten seiner NS-Gesprächspartner angeschlossen hat, auch vor Gericht auf dem unsinnigen Standpunkt beharrte, es habe in Auschwitz-Birkenau keine Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gegeben."* (S. 631f.)

Ich gebe Meyer recht, dass das, was Irving vor Gericht darbot, zu nicht unerheblichem Teil wirre Ansichten waren, es ist mir allerdings unerfindlich, wie

---

[12] Email von F. Meyer, an G. Rudolf, 8.11.2002: "[…] Ihrer Zeitschrift, die einen rein propagandistischen Charakter trägt […]"

[13] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Der Pseudo-Architekt" in diesem Band.

er Irvings mangelnde Kompetenz in dieser Sache auf dessen Gesprächspartner abwälzen kann. Immerhin hat Irving sich nie mit dem Holocaust selbst befasst, kann in dieser Materie also noch nicht einmal als Laienhistoriker gelten. Dies ganz abgesehen davon, dass Meyer den Boden der sachlichen Geschichtsschreibung in dem Augenblick verließ, als er Irvings Gesprächspartner, also auch mich, als Nationalsozialisten etikettierte, was dem üblichen Wertverständnis nach ja im Prinzip einer Gleichsetzung mit dem Teufel gleichkommt. Meyer bleibt auch jede Erklärung schuldig, wieso ein anderer Standpunkt als der seine per se "unsinnig" ist.

Diese Art der unwissenschaftlichen Pauschalverunglimpfung und argumentationslosen Verdächtigung taucht ansonsten nur noch in zwei Fußnoten auf, und zwar in recht interessantem Zusammenhang:

> *"[5]* […] *NS-Apologeten ('Revisionisten') bezweifeln, daß es dieses Gebäude* [Vergasungsbunker] *überhaupt gegeben habe: Jürgen Graf: Auschwitz. Würenlos 1994, S. 236." (S. 632)*
>
> *"[19] Carlo Mattogno/Franco Deana: Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz, in dem ansonsten unzumutbaren Pamphlet von Ernst Gauss (Hrsg.): Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Tübingen 1994, S. 310. – Da die Geschichtsforschung aus einsehbaren, aber unzulässigen Gründen das Thema Auschwitz als Forschungsobjekt nicht akzeptiert hat, drängte sich die Propaganda auf das unbestellte Feld; jene sowjetischer Observanz beherrscht noch immer weithin die Öffentliche Meinung, zum Beispiel mit der Totenzahl von vier Millionen, dem Mord an über 400 000 aus Ungarn Deportierten oder auch dem massenhaften Gasmord in den Krematoriumskellern. Von der anderen Seite haben 'Revisionisten' sehr emsig Details gesammelt, wobei ihnen die in dieser Studie vorgetragenen Gesichtspunkte aber entgangen sind. Ihre Fundsachen vermochten den respektablen Geschichtsphilosophen Ernst Nolte und auch David Irving zu verwirren, wurden sonst aber von Historikern als Denkanstoß, gar Herausforderung ignoriert. Dabei hat der Jurist Ernst* [sic] *Stäglich ('Der Auschwitz-Mythos'), ein wohl kaum verhüllter Antisemit, immerhin als erster berechtigte Zweifel an manchen Passagen der in der Haft verfaßten Niederschriften von Höß geweckt. Nicht nur die Geschichte, sondern auch ihre Wahrheitsfindung muss sich gelegentlich unwürdiger Werkzeuge bedienen. Sehr spät sind zwei gründliche, noch immer nicht ganz befriedigende Auseinandersetzungen mit den 'Revisionisten' erschienen: John C. Zimmermann: Holocaust Denial. Lanham 2000, und Richard J. Evans: Der Geschichtsfälscher. Frankfurt a.M. 2001."* (S. 635)

Wieder werden Skeptiker und Andersmeinende von Meyer als Apologeten des Teuflischen hingestellt. Er kommt aber nicht umhin, die Werke der Revisionisten zu verwenden, ja er stützt sich bei seinen Betrachtungen über die Betriebsdauer der Auschwitz/Birkenauer Krematorien in nicht unerheblichem

Maße auf revisionistische Quellen, wie die oben zitierte Fußnote 19 zeigt. "Was tun?", muss sich der Hüter der politischen Moral gefragt haben, und die Lösung ist simpel: Alle anderen Beiträge im von mir herausgegebenen Sammelband *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* sind "unzumutbar", "Pamphlet"-haft, "unwürdig". Nur der Beitrag von Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana ist eine Ausnahme. All das braucht Meyer natürlich weder zu begründen noch zu belegen. Er entscheidet es einfach ex cathedra. Entweder ist es ihm ernst damit, anderen Wissenschaftlern die Würde abzusprechen, was einen verblendeten politischen Extremismus offenbart. Schließlich gehört Meyer ja zu jenen Journalisten, die auch noch applaudieren, wenn man uns "unzumutbare", "teuflische", "unwürdige" Kreaturen in Gefängnisse sperrt. Oder aber er weiß, wes' Lied er singen muss, damit er mit seinen immerhin nicht unbedeutenden Teilrevisionen (= "Teilleugnungen") nicht den politisch-öffentlichen Schandgerichten zum Opfer fällt. Hätte Meyer für ein anderes Thema andere Argumente gebraucht, etwa bezüglich der Fraglichkeit von Massenmorden mit Dieselabgasen, so hätte er womöglich den Beitrag von Friedrich P. Berg im gleichen Buch zitiert und alle anderen als unzumutbar, pamphlethaft, unwürdig abgetan. Auf diese Weise wird Wissenschaft zur Beliebigkeit.

Meyer hat recht mit seiner Feststellung, dass die von ihm als solche anerkannte, also nicht-revisionistische Geschichtswissenschaft Auschwitz nicht als Forschungsthema akzeptiert hat, doch hätte ich es gerne ausformuliert gesehen, was er daran für "einsehbar" hält. Ich befürchte ja, dass wir zwei uns bereits uneinig darüber sind, was denn das Kriterium wäre, an dem man feststellen kann, ob die Geschichtswissenschaft ein Thema als Forschungsgegenstand akzeptiert hat. Ich darf daher hier etwas Grundsätzliches ausführen. Forschung ist die Tätigkeit menschlichen Geistes, die den Schein nicht kritiklos als Sein akzeptiert, sondern kritisch hinterfragt. Geforscht wird dort, wo die Ergebnisse am Anfang der Forschung offen sind, wo prinzipiell jedes Forschungsergebnis möglich ist und wo alle Forschungsergebnisse öffentlicher Kritik ausgesetzt werden können und werden. Herr Meyer weiß sehr genau, dass dies in Sachen Holocaust in vielen Ländern Europas aus strafrechtlichen Gründen kaum möglich ist, und er weiß auch, dass es praktisch in allen Ländern, in denen das Thema überhaupt behandelt wird, sozial und wirtschaftlich ruinös ist, andere Ansichten zu haben als die, die als etabliert gelten. Es darf angenommen werden, dass Meyer aufgrund seines Artikels nicht unerheblichen Ärger bekommen hat. Es darf ferner angenommen werden, dass er auch weiß, was passiert wäre, wenn er sich noch weiter aus dem Fenster gelehnt hätte.

Mit anderen Worten: Aus politischen Gründen ist es der institutionalisierten Geschichtswissenschaft im herkömmlichen Sinne überhaupt nicht möglich, Auschwitz bzw. den Holocaust zum ergebnisoffenen Forschungsthema zu machen. Das Interessante ist nun, dass Meyer selbst zu denen zählt, die dieses politische Forschungsverbot unterstützen: Er grenzt all jene, die in entscheidenden Punkten seine Meinung nicht teilen, mit politischen Totschlagvo-

kabeln aus, ja er spricht ihnen die Würde ab. Meyer selbst hat also entweder die Grundregeln der Wissenschaft nicht verstanden, oder er hat gar kein Interesse an der Wissenschaft.

Bezüglich der in seiner Fußnote 5 angesprochenen Existenz oder Nichtexistenz der Gebäude, die oft als "Vergasungsbunker" bezeichnet werden, wäre angebracht gewesen, darauf hinzuweisen, dass Grafs Aussage in seinem 1994 erschienenen Buch so von ihm heute nicht mehr getragen wird und von anderen Revisionisten noch nie mitgetragen wurde.[14] Meyers "NS-Apologeten ('Revisionisten') bezweifeln" ist also nicht nur polemisch, sondern zudem auch eine unzulässige Verallgemeinerung. Der eigentliche Streit dreht sich hier darum, welchen Verwendungszweck jene(s) Gebäude hatte(n).[15]

Nach so viel Schelte ist nun auch einmal die Zeit gekommen, Fritjof Meyer zu loben. Er ist der erste, der eine revisionistische Quelle nicht nur zitiert, sondern mit deren Aussage zumindest teilweise übereinstimmt. Er anerkennt, dass die Revisionisten "sehr emsig Details gesammelt" haben, wenngleich er unsere Arbeit auf eine Stufe stellt mit den sowjetischen Propagandisten à la Ilja Ehrenburg. Ob Meyer wohl je gemerkt hat, dass Ehrenburg kein einziges Detail gesammelt hat und dass die Revisionisten nie zum Massenmord aufriefen und auch keine Folterorganisation à la NKWD oder SMERSCH unterhalten, um zu ihren Forschungsergebnissen zu kommen? Meinen Sie nicht, Herr Meyer, dass es einen qualitativen Unterschied gibt zwischen revisionistischer Forschung und sowjetischer Propaganda?

Meyers Eingeständnis der Detailkenntnisse der Revisionisten impliziert übrigens noch ein weiteres Eingeständnis, nämlich dass er mit der revisionistischen Literatur vertraut ist. Da er seit Jahren ein treuer Kunde von mir ist, darf angenommen werden, dass Meyer seit vielen Jahren die Publikationen von Revisionisten generell sammelt oder doch zumindest zur Kenntnis nimmt. Das nehme ich nun im nächsten Abschnitt zum Anlass, einige von Meyers sachlichen Aussagen einmal etwas genauer unter die Lupe zu nehmen.

Meyers methodische Schwächen

Ganz zu Anfang macht Meyer folgende Aussage:

> *"Ein Schlüsseldokument, das Auskunft gibt über die Kapazität der Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau, ist jetzt aufgefunden worden. Zu deren Nutzungsdauer ist zugleich eine Aussage des Lagerkommandanten Höß ans Licht gekommen."* (S. 631)

---

[14] Vgl. R. Kammerer, A. Solms, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, S. 32 (www.vho.org/D/rga1/rga.html); G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 97f.

[15] Vgl. dazu neuerdings: C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

Der Begriff Schlüsseldokument lässt aufhorchen und auf einen Schlüssel zu einer zentralen Erkenntnis hoffen. Später dann führt Meyer dazu aus:

> *"Demnach wurde im Archiv der Krematoriumsfirma Topf & Söhne (jetzt: Erfurter Mälzerei und Speicherbau), Ordner 241, ein Brief des zum Bau in Auschwitz eingesetzten Oberingenieurs Kurt Prüfer aufgefunden, der mit dem 8. September 1942 datiert ist, also neun Wochen nach Bischoffs Schreiben* [28.6.1943, sic!] *und nach Fertigstellung der Krematorien, mithin aufgrund der ersten Betriebsergebnisse. Laut Prüfer verbrannte jedes der beiden Krematorien I und II täglich 800, jedes der beiden kleineren III und IV 400 Körper, insgesamt 2400."* (S. 634)

Anschließend zitiert Meyer zur Abstützung seiner Feststellungen "Die Verbrennungszeit betrug anderthalb Stunden[13] in einer Muffel" folgende Quelle:

> *"[13] Auschwitz-Flüchtling Alfred Wetzler in WRB-Report v. 25.11.1944, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library New York, S. 12, Eine Fassung ist abgedruckt in: Sandor Szenes/Frank Baron: Von Ungarn nach Auschwitz. Münster 1994, S. 126. – Tauber in: Pressac, Technique [Fn. 3], S.483. – Vgl. die Aussagen der Ingenieure Prüfer, Schultze und Sander von der Fa. Topf und Söhne am 5. und 7.3.1946 vor Hauptmann Schatunovski und Major Morudshenko von der Smersch-Abteilung der 8. Armee auf die Frage nach der stündlichen Kapazität (Zentralarchiv KGB der UdSSR, Akte 17/9, 19)."*

Und zur Aussage von Höß zur Nutzungsdauer der Krematorien führt Meyer aus:

> *"Eine zweite überraschende Information liefert van Pelt nun mit der Veröffentlichung einer Aussage von Höß im Kreuzverhör vor dem Krakauer Gericht 1947: 'Nach acht oder zehn Stunden Betrieb waren die Krematorien für eine weitere Benutzung unbrauchbar. Es war unmöglich, sie fortlaufend in Betrieb zu halten.'"* (S. 635f.)

Meyer ist hier allerdings nicht nur einer irrtümlichen Falschübersetzung van Pelts aufgesessen – das Originaldokument spricht von acht bis zehn Wochen[16] –, sondern seine Angaben sind auch inhaltlich in vielerlei Hinsicht unhaltbar, wie Carlo Mattogno detailliert aufgezeigt hat.[17] Aber bleiben wir zunächst bei Meyers methodischen Schwächen.

Zunächst zur Frage des "Schlüsseldokuments". Meyer benutzt es, um mit ihm zu beweisen, dass ein anderes, sonst von der Forschung oft zitiertes "Schlüsseldokument" zur Kremierungskapazität in Auschwitz falsche, über-

---

[16] Vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 75f.

[17] Neben ebenda, vgl. auch ders., "Die neuen Revisionen Fritjof Meyer,s", *VffG*, 6(4) (2002), S. 378-385.

höhte Zahlen enthält.[18] Er zitiert dazu J.-C. Pressacs Aussage, der dieses letzte Dokument mit seinen extrem übertriebenen Zahlen zur Kremierungskapazität als "eine interne Propagandalüge" der SS bezeichnet hatte.[19] Die Frage stellt sich freilich, wie Meyer sicherstellen will, dass Prüfers Brief nicht ebenso eine "Propagandalüge" des Chefingenieurs der Fa. Topf & Söhne ist?

Bezüglich des Versuchs, die tatsächliche Kremierungskapazität der Krematorien festzustellen, darf ich mich doch sehr über Meyers Vorgehensweise wundern, die leider nur allzu typisch ist für das, was Robert Faurisson "Papierhistoriker" genannt hat. Denn Meyer greift zur Feststellung physikalisch-technischer Werte nicht etwa auf die freiwillig gemachten Aussagen kompetenter Experten zurück – in Hamburg gibt es auch heute noch Krematorien, betrieben von Fachleuten! –, sondern er verwendete Aussagen von Leuten, die entweder keine Experten in Kremierungstechnologien waren (die Zeugen Höß, Wetzler, Tauber, Schultze), und/oder deren Aussage in Situationen des Zwangs zustande kamen (Höß, Sander, Prüfer, Schultze). Und schlimmer noch: Er unterzieht diese Aussagen keinerlei Kritik, was aber angesichts der notorischen Unzuverlässigkeit von "Augenzeugen" insbesondere in diesem Themenbereich der Zeitgeschichte unabdingbar ist.

Das ist keine Verfahrensweise, die das Etikett "wissenschaftlich" verdient. Da hilft es auch nicht, wenn sich Meyer damit verteidigt, Carlo Mattogno habe die Aussagen der vom KGB verhörten Topf-Ingenieure ja auch zitiert.[12] Man kann die unter zweifelhaften Umständen entstandenen Aussagen von Experten durchaus zitieren, um damit anderweitig erworbene, zuverlässige wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse zu unterstreichen, wie es Mattogno tut. Man kann sie aber eben nicht isoliert als verlässlichen Beweis für irgendetwas herausstellen. Es mutet auch seltsam an, dass Meyer sich in der Frage der Krematoriumskapazität nicht auf Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana bezieht, auf die er sonst doch recht große Stücke hält. Er zitiert sie zwar in anderem Zusammenhang, nicht aber hinsichtlich der Krematoriumskapazitäten. Wenn ihm die Ergebnisse Deanas und Mattognos missfallen, so steht es ihm frei, sie durch bessere Arbeiten kompetenterer Fachleute zu widerlegen. Diese Fachstudie durch zweifelhafte Zeugenaussagen ersetzen zu wollen, grenzt aber ans Lächerliche.

Die von ihm auf diese Weise herbeigeschätze maximale Kapazität der Auschwitzer Krematorien benutzt Meyer dann, um seine revidierte Opferzahl von Auschwitz zu ermitteln. Aber auch das ist methodisch unzulässig. Um zu erkennen, was für ein hanebüchenes Argument das ist, darf ich ein plastisches Beispiel anführen. Danach hätte ich gestern mit meinem Küchenmesser etwa

---

[18] Manfred Gerner, "'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung", *VffG*2(3) (1998), S. 166-174; vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), S. 51-56;

[19] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994, S. 103.

1,000 Menschen ermordet, denn ungefähr da liegt die Maximalkapazität desselben. Meyer schreibt nicht etwa: "wegen dieser Kapazität können in diesem Zeitraum unmöglich mehr Menschen verstorben sein, als…", sondern er setzt die von ihm geschätzte theoretische Maximalkapazität einfach mit der Opferzahl gleich.

Aber damit hören Meyers methodische Schwächen noch nicht auf. Gleich zu Anfang seines Artikels schreibt er:

> *"Hier kann nicht vertieft werden, daß die vorhandenen Belege, nämlich Dokumente über eine Nachrüstung der ursprünglich dafür nicht errichteten Bauten (zum Beispiel mit Einwurfschächten und Gasprüfgeräten) zum 'Vergasungskeller' sowie die einschlägigen Zeugenaussagen eher auf Versuche im März/April 1943 deuten, die Leichenkeller nach Fertigstellung der Krematorien im Frühsommer 1943 für den Massenmord einzusetzen. Das mißlang offenbar, weil die Ventilation kontraproduktiv war[3] und die erwarteten Massen an Opfern in den folgenden elf Monaten nicht eintrafen.[4] Der tatsächlich begangene Genozid fand wahrscheinlich überwiegend in den beiden umgebauten Bauernhäusern außerhalb des Lagers statt."* (S. 632)

Diese drei Sätze lesen sich so, als meine Meyer, Dokumente und die einschlägigen Zeugen würden darauf hindeuten, es habe lediglich Versuche gegeben, die Leichenkeller der Krematorien als "Gaskammern" umzurüsten, der Ort des Schreckens sei aber tatsächlich woanders gewesen. Einen Beweis dafür führt er ausdrücklich nicht an. Erst in seiner Email an mich verweist er pauschal auf "jene 'kriminellen Spuren' Pressacs", wobei ihm offenbar entgangen ist, dass diese "kriminellen Spuren" gar nicht das beweisen, was er und Pressac damit behaupten wollen.[20] Tatsächlich widerspricht er mit seiner Angabe so zentralen und berühmten Zeugen von Auschwitz wie z.B. Henryk Tauber, Miklos Nyiszli und Filip Müller.

Erst in seiner Reaktion auf eine Vorfassung dieses Artikels meint Meyer, seine Behauptungen würden durch "die Beobachtungen des wichtigsten Zeugen Henryk Tauber" gestützt, gibt aber nicht an, welche Beobachtung Taubers er meint.[12] Tatsächlich berichtet Tauber jedoch zum Beispiel davon, dass die angebliche Gaskammer im Krematorium II im Sommer und Herbst 1943 in regem Betrieb war.[21] Tauber berichtet auch von einer ununterbrochenen Vernichtungsaktivität bis zum Herbst 1944 und natürlich von den üblichen insgesamt vier Millionen Opfern.[22] Nichts in Taubers Aussage weist darauf hin, die

---

[20] Zusammenfassend: G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 14), mit weiteren Verweisen.

[21] "At the end of 1943, the gas chamber was divided in two […]"; "These fittings [Bänke, Kleiderhaken, falsche Duschköpfe] were not installed until autumn 1943", J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 484.

[22] Ebenda, S. 500f.

angeblichen Vergasungen in den Krematorien seien nach anfänglichen Versuchen aufgegeben worden.

Dass Taubers Aussage technisch Unmögliches berichtet – bis zu acht Leichen pro Muffel, flammenschlagende Kamine, selbstbrennende Leichen, Frauenleichen zum Anzünden anderer Leichen, Ansammlungen kochenden Menschenfetts[23] –, steht auf einem ganz anderen Blatt und beweist, dass dieser Zeuge bezüglich seiner Angaben zur angeblichen Massenvernichtung nichts weiter ist als ein vulgärer Lügner, mit dessen Aussagen man für sich alleine betrachtet gar nichts beweisen kann, auch nicht irgendwelche Meyerschen Thesen.

Zu den beiden anderen von mir angeführten Zeugen lässt Meyer in seiner Antwort Erstaunliches verlautbaren, hält er doch Miklos Nyiszlis Buch mit seinen "extremen Angaben" für "offenkundig redigiert" und Filip Müllers Bericht für einen "Roman" – was freilich die Glaubhaftigkeit von Aussagen, die diese Zeugen anderweitig machten (IMT, Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess), in Meyers Augen nicht verringert.[12] Warum veröffentlicht er solche immensen Eingeständnisse nicht in seinem Artikel, sondern in Emails, die abzudrucken er dann verbietet? Und wie kann er angesichts solcher eingestandener Unzuverlässigkeiten von Zeugenaussagen überhaupt rechtfertigen, auf eben diesen oder ähnlichen Aussagen eine zuverlässige historische Aussage aufbauen zu wollen?

Hinsichtlich der Zeugenaussagen kann sich Meyer ja nun wirklich nicht auf Unwissenheit zurückziehen, zumal er Jürgen Grafs Buch über die wichtigsten Auschwitz-Zeugen selbst zitiert hat. In seiner Email an mich listete er dann auch eine ganze Reihe von Zeugen auf, auf die er sich stützt (ohne Quellenangabe),[24] was darauf hinweist, dass er weiß, wovon er schreibt. Aber warum zitierte er seine Beweise nicht da, wo sie vonnöten gewesen wären, nämlich in seinem Artikel? Sie in einer privaten, nicht publizierbaren Liste zu verstecken, hilft niemandem.

Meyers inhaltliche Schwächen

Meyers naive Akzeptanz Tauberscher Absurditäten, die Meyers Thesen eben nicht stützen, habe ich bereits angeschnitten. Einen weiteren sachlichen Fehler begeht Meyer, wenn er als Argument für das Scheitern der Umrüstung der Leichenkeller in Fußnote 3 anführt:

---

[23] Vgl. dazu meine Kritik im Beitrag "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in diesem Buch.

[24] "Brüder Dragon, Feinsilber, Langfuss, Lewental, Buki, Benroubi, Brüder Gabarz, Tabeau, Lettich, Nyiszli, Gulba, Wisorka, Wohlfahrt, Puchala, Bila, Wolken, Plastura, Porebski, Paisikovic, Eisenschmidt, Rosin, Schellekes, Hejblum; SS: Höß, Aumeier, Kremer, Münch, Broad, Böck, Hölblinger, Lorenz, Hradil, Kaduk".

> *"[3] Die Entlüftungsöffnungen lagen in Bodenhöhe, während das Zyklon-Gas nach oben steigt, wo sich die Belüftungsschächte befanden; Jean-Claude Pressac in: Beate Klarsfeld Foundation (Hrsg.): Auschwitz – Technique and operation of the gas chambers. New York 1989. S. 288f."* (S. 632)

Hier hat ein naturwissenschaftlich-technisch Unwissender vom anderen abgeschrieben. Seit 1993 habe ich immer wieder – offenbar erfolglos – darauf hingewiesen, dass der Dichteunterschied zwischen Luft und Blausäuredämpfen vernachlässigbar ist.[25] Aber selbst wenn es wahr wäre, ist Meyers Argument ein bisschen dünn, um zu begründen, dass die bisherigen Hauptmordstätten des Holocaust – "das absolute Zentrum" in der "Geographie der Grausamkeiten", wie Prof. van Pelt es ausdrückte[26] – nunmehr zum alten Eisen gelegt werden. Meint er wirklich, die SS hätte sich angesichts der sicherheitstechnischen Probleme, die der fließbandartige Massenmord mit Blausäure mit sich gebracht hätte, mit der Frage befasst, ob die giftgasschwangere Luft unten oder oben im Raum abgesaugt werden soll? Doch damit noch nicht genug. Wie bereits erwähnt, fährt Meyer fort:

> *"Der tatsächlich begangene Genozid fand wahrscheinlich überwiegend in den beiden umgebauten Bauernhäusern außerhalb des Lagers statt."* (S. 632)

Kann mir jemand verraten, warum die angeblichen Bunker für den Massenmord besser geeignet gewesen sein sollen als die Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III mit ihrer angeblich falsch herum eingebauten Lüftung, obwohl die Bunker nach dokumentarischer Beweislage und den Zeugen zufolge *überhaupt keine* Lüftungsanlage besaßen?

In seiner Antwort an mich meinte Meyer, laut Aussage des ehemaligen Lagerkommandanten Aumeier habe es im Bunker II sehr wohl eine Lüftungsanlage gegeben.[12] Das Problem mit der Aussage Aumeiers ist aber eben die gleiche wie mit all den von Meyer zitierten Aussagen: sie ist unzuverlässig, über weite Bereiche faktisch falsch, und im Falle Aumeiers zudem unter Druck zustande gekommen.[27] Doch selbst wenn Aumeier recht hätte, so hätte es sich dabei allerhöchstens um provisorische Anlagen handeln können. Unter keinen Umständen wären provisorisch umgebaute Bauernhäuser fernab effektiver Kremierungsöfen den Leichenräumen der Krematorien technisch überlegen

---

[25] Zuletzt in der zweiten Auflage meines Gutachtens, G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 105; vgl. die Erstausgabe: R. Kammerer, A. Solms, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 37f.

[26] Aussagen van Pelts in Errol Morris' Dokumentarfilm über Fred Leuchter, uraufgeführt im Januar 1999 während des Sundance Film-Festivals in Park City (Utah, USA): "Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.", 1:00:00; in der YouTube-Fassung ab 0:55:17 (Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04).

[27] Vgl. dazu meine Ausführungen in "Der Pseudo-Architekt" in diesem Buch auf S. 323.

gewesen. Meyers Argumentation ist daher nicht nur völlig unfundiert, sondern zudem absurd.

Objektiv betrachtet ist Meyer freilich mit seinen Feststellungen bezüglich der Krematorien nicht völlig auf dem Holzweg. Tatsächlich waren die Lüftungsanlagen in den Krematorien II und III lediglich für Leichenkeller geeignet, nicht aber für Giftgasmassenvergasungskeller – und auch nicht für Entlausungen. Der Grund dafür ist allerdings nicht ihre falsche Lüftungsrichtung, sondern schlicht und einfach ihre zu geringe Leistungsfähigkeit.[28] Aufgrund der Gefährlichkeit von Blausäure wäre daher nachvollziehbar, wenn deren Anwendung nach Möglichkeit in Gebäude verlegt wurde, die sich außerhalb des eigentlichen Lagers befanden, eben in jene sogenannten Bunker. Dies erscheint allerdings nur für Entlausungen plausibel,[29] zumal die Handhabung Hunderter oder gar Tausender mit Giftgas gesättigter Leichen in solchen provisorischen Anlagen fernab effektiver Kremierungsöfen kaum zu überwindende Probleme bereitet hätte.

Das wäre die korrekte Art der Argumentation gewesen.

Als Belege für die Existenz der "Vergasungsbunker" zitiert Meyer anschließend die bereits weiter oben zitierte Fußnote fünf:

> *"[5] Corriere della Sera, 20.11.2001. – Le Monde, 20.11. 2001. – dpa. 19.11.2001"*

Hinzufügen könnte man noch die *Bild-Zeitung* vom 20.11.2001, die die gleiche Meldung veröffentlichte. Methodisch betrachtet ist äußerst fragwürdig, sich überhaupt auf Meldungen in Tageszeitungen zu stützen, zumal Journalisten häufig recht oberflächlich und verzerrt berichten. Man stelle sich nur vor, was alles als wahr zu gelten hätte, wenn man alles, was in der *Bild*-Zeitung geschrieben steht, ernst nähme!

Über Fundamente dessen, was Meyer als "Bunker I" bezeichnet, wird in den von ihm zitierten Zeitungsartikeln aber gar nicht berichtet, sondern über ein bestehendes Wohnhaus, das ein Forscher des Mailänder Zeitgenössischen Jüdischen Dokumentationszentrums als den ehemaligen "Bunker I" identifiziert haben will – fälschlich, wie Carlo Mattogno in einer detaillierten Studie nachgewiesen hat.[30] Meyer hat hier offenbar etwas verwechselt, denn eine Abbildung von Fundamenten eines außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau gelegenen ehemaligen Gebäudes mit zur Zeit unbekannter Geschichte wurde bereits 1989 von J.-C. Pressac veröffentlicht. Pressac hält diese Fundamente allerdings für Überreste

---

[28] C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 194-198.

[29] Erstmalig angesprochen von H.J. Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), S. 87-105.

[30] Carlo Mattogno, "Die 'Entdeckung' des 'Bunkers 1' von Birkenau: alte und neue Betrügereien", *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 139-145.

des sogenannten Bunkers II, nicht des Bunkers I.[31] Es bleibt daher festzustellen, dass es weiterhin vom Bunker I keine materiellen Spuren gibt, was freilich nicht bedeutet, dass es ein derartiges Gebäude mit zunächst unbekanntem Verwendungszweck nicht gegeben hat.

Ein weiterer inhaltlich interessanter Aspekt von Meyers Artikel ist der Umstand, dass in ihm kein Wort erwähnt wird über die von den Augenzeugen genannten Freilufteinäscherungen in tiefen Gruben bei den von Meyer so hochgeschätzten Bunkern. Meyer erwähnt lediglich nebenbei:

> *"Laut Höß wurden 107 000 Leichen aus den Massengräbern bis Ende November 1942 auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt.[21] Pressac bestreitet diese Zahl, er zählt 50 000.[22]*
>
> *Da bislang ungeklärt, nicht einmal als Problem erkannt ist, wo die Opfer des besonders exzessiven Gasmords im Winter 1942/43 bis zur Inbetriebnahme der Krematorien verblieben sind, kann mit Fug angenommen werden, auch 57 000 der 100 000 vom Dezember 1942 bis März 1943 in Auschwitz angekommenen Opfer ohne Registrierung seien unter freiem Himmel verbrannt worden und Höß habe sie in seine Angabe einbezogen.*
>
> *Ohne die (auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannten) Opfer der Ungarn-Aktion* […]*"* (S. 636)

Meyer hat recht: Die Frage, wo denn die Opfer der angeblichen, vor der Fertigstellung der Krematorien und während der "Ungarn-Aktion" begangenen Morde eingeäschert worden sind, wurde von der etablierten Geschichtsschreibung als Problem bisher noch nicht erkannt, aber auch Meyer erkennt die volle Tragweite dieses Problems nicht. Tatsache ist eben, dass die Zeugen von tiefen Verbrennungs*gruben* berichten, und dass die Verbrennung in tiefen Gruben wegen des hohen Grundwasserstandes in Birkenau eben technisch unmöglich war.[32] Zudem hat John Ball schon 1992 anhand alliierter Luftbilder nachgewiesen, dass es während der angeblichen sogenannten "Ungarn-Aktion" eben keine derartigen Freiluftverbrennungen gab – weder auf Scheiterhaufen noch in Gruben.[33] Meyers Verlagerung des Massenmordes in die sogenannten Bunker macht das von ihm benannte Problem nur noch größer. Zu dessen Lösung aber trägt Meyer nichts bei, im Gegenteil: Er verschleiert die Lösung, indem er wieder einmal die Quellen inhaltswidrig darstellt: aus Verbrennungsgruben macht er Scheiterhaufen.

---

31 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 176.

32 Vgl. dazu Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL", *VffG* , 2(1) (März 1998) S. 2-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau" *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 421-424.

33 J. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Kanada 1992; 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; vgl. auch C. Mattogno, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

Auch zur heiß umstrittenen Frage der angeblich in der Decke der Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III vorhanden gewesenen Zyklon-B-Einwurflöcher macht Meyer eine ebenso dogmatische wie unfundierte Behauptung:

> *"Dann verbissen sich die beiden* [Irving und van Pelt] *in die Frage, ob die im Zuge der Umrüstung des Leichenkellers nachträglich in dessen Decke geschlagenen Öffnungen zum Einwurf von Zyklon B heute noch sichtbar seien oder nicht (sie sind es, was van Pelt noch nicht wußte)."* (S. 633)

Diese Frage ist von derart zentraler und zugleich materieller, das heißt durch Sachargumente lösbarer Natur, dass sie eines der Hauptthemen Meyers hätte sein müssen, wenn er an Fakten interessiert wäre. Aber nein, Meyer stellt dazu lediglich eine Behauptung in Klammern auf. Es kann daher nicht wundern, dass Meyer mit seiner Behauptung völlig falsch liegt.[34] Wäre es anders, hätte man wohl Argumente erwarten können.

Die Opferzahlen

In einem 1998 erschienenen kurzen Beitrag über die Entwicklung der Opferzahlen von Auschwitz hat Walter Lüftl die weitere Senkung dieser Zahl in naher Zukunft vorausgesagt.[35] Er mag zwar bezüglich der Geschwindigkeit dieser Reduzierung etwas zu optimistisch gewesen sein, aber in der Tendenz hatte er sicher recht, denn Meyer kommt in seinem Beitrag zu folgender Aussage:

> *"Diese Überlegungen führen hier zu dem Ergebnis, daß in Auschwitz eine halbe Million Menschen ermordet wurden, davon etwa 356 000 im Gas."*

Nach einem kurzen Hinweis, dass die bei Kriegsende propagierte Vier-Millionen-Zahl ihren Ursprung in sowjetischer Propaganda hatte, geht Meyer detailliert auf die Aussagen von Rudolf Höß ein, dem ehemaligen Kommandanten von Auschwitz. Über dessen Behandlung durch seine britischen Gefängniswärter berichtet Meyer:

> *"Nach drei Tagen Schlafentzug, gefoltert, nach jeder Antwort verprügelt, nackt und zwangsweise alkoholisiert, war die erste Vernehmung 'unter schlagenden Beweisen' zustande gekommen. So berichtete auch Höß selbst: 'Was in dem Protokoll drin steht, weiß ich nicht, obwohl ich es unterschrieben habe. Doch Alkohol und Peitsche waren auch für mich zuviel.' Er zeichnete um 2.30 Uhr nachts mit angestrengter Unterschrift diese Sätze:*

---

[34] Da hilft es auch nichts, dass er in seiner Email an mich meint, "Die Löcher in der Betondecke sind nun einmal sichtbar". Vgl. dazu z.B. die zweite Auflage meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 78-93; neuer die Diskussion von C. Mattogno, "'Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)'", *VffG* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; ders., "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon-B", 2 Teile, *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 267-290.

[35] Thomas Ryder (=Walter Lüftl) "Die Formel der Wahrheit", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), S. 204f.

> *In Auschwitz selbst sind meiner Schätzung nach cca* [sic] *3 000 000 Menschen ums Leben gekommen. Schätzungsweise nehme ich an das* [sic] *davon 2 500 000 vergast worden sind."* (S. 639f.)

Anschließend geht Meyer detailliert auf die diversen Folterungen ein, denen Höß ausgesetzt war, und weist nach, dass die von Höß angegebenen Zahlen unmöglich stimmen können. Es wäre anständig gewesen, wenn Herr Meyer diejenigen, die zuerst über die Folter von Höß und die Unmöglichkeit seiner Angaben berichtet haben, korrekt zitiert hätte. Das gebietet die wissenschaftliche Redlichkeit. Nur weil man A.R. Butz, W. Stäglich und R. Faurisson nicht leiden kann, hat man noch lange nicht das Recht, akademische Gepflogenheiten zu missachten.[36]

Da die Grundlage der Meyerschen Opferzahlen nichts weiter sind als unwissenschaftliche Spekulationen, gehe ich hier auf die Frage gar nicht erst ein, ob Meyer recht hat oder nicht.

Ganz im Stile seines Beitrages beendet Meyer seinen Artikel auch wieder mit einer politischen Parole:

> *"Dieses Ergebnis relativiert nicht die Barbarei, sondern verifiziert sie – eine erhärtete Warnung vor neuem Zivilisationsbruch."*

Verifiziert hat Meyer nicht die NS-Barbarei, sondern die in Sachen Auschwitz herrschende Historiker-Barbarei, die wissenschaftliche Grundregeln nach Kräften missachtet. Auch dieser Zivilisationsbruch muss erst noch überwunden werden.

Zusammenfassung

In seinem Beitrag hat Meyer die Auschwitz-Opferzahlen erneut reduziert und im Prinzip die Krematorien von Birkenau als Massenmordstätten aufgegeben. Er hat erstmals revisionistische Quellen zitiert und als zumindest teilweise richtig anerkannt. Darüber hinaus hat er die Tatsache, dass Auschwitz-Kommandant Höß gefoltert wurde, öffentlich als richtig anerkannt und dessen offensichtlich falsche Angaben in Zweifel gezogen. In seinem privaten Schreiben hat Meyer zudem die hochgerühmten Bücher der oft als "Kronzeugen" zitierten Miklos Nyiszli und Filip Müller als überarbeitet bzw. als Roman charakterisiert und die Arbeiten von Mattogno erneut als annehmbar bezeichnet. Für die Zukunft darf man also hoffen. Es bewegt sich doch etwas!

Angesichts der vielen methodischen wie inhaltlichen Mängel wirkt es allerdings schon komisch, wenn Meyer uns Revisionisten in seiner Fußnote 19

---

[36] Meyer, erwähnt zwar Stäglichs Skeptizismus in Sachen Höß – er nennt ihn fälschlich Ernst Stäglich – sowie den Titel seines Buches, jedoch ohne die üblichen Quellenangaben (Ort, Jahr, Seite). Butz und Faurisson werden gar nicht erwähnt.

vorwirft, uns seien "die in dieser [seiner] Studie vorgetragenen Gesichtspunkte aber entgangen […]".[37]

Nota Bene

Fritjof Meyer

Kurz nach meiner Freilassung aus dem bundesdeutschen GULag anno 2009 besuchte mich der deutsche Historiker Dr. Olaf Rose, der mir eine Anekdote zu Fritjof Meyer berichten konnte. Dr. Rose traf vor einigen Jahren während einer Vortragsreihe auf Meyer. Im persönlichen Gespräch berichtete Meyer, wie er sich mit dem polnischen Auschwitz-Historiker Franciszek Piper über Meyers Auschwitz-Artikel gestritten habe. In dem Zusammenhang habe Meyer erwähnt, wenn er weiterhin von Piper derart unsachlich angegriffen werde, würde er mit seinen Revisionen in der Öffentlichkeit noch weiter gehen und auch noch die letzte Gaskammer in Auschwitz zu Fall bringen.

Mit anderen Worten: auch Meyer weiß, dass die Geschichte von Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz eine Lüge ist. Bloß sagt er es nicht öffentlich. Stattdessen verfolgt auch er eine lügnerische Salami-Taktik.

---

[37] Nach Lektüre der Vorfassung dieses Beitrages meinte er gar, ich sei verständlicherweise zornig, da die *Nationalzeitung* (NZ) seine "Studie zur 'Wahrheit' erklärt und damit den Revisionisten eine Niederlage bereitet" habe (aaO., Anm. 12); ähnlich sein Leserbrief an *Die Welt*, 9.9.2002; http://web.archive.org/web/20150905094904/http://www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-kellerhoff-2.shtml). Als ob uns Revisionisten die Polemiken der rechten Regenbogenpresse interessieren. Ich jedenfalls erfuhr erst durch Meyer von der *NZ*-Meldung, da ich diese Zeitung noch nie gelesen habe.

Professor Heißluftdüse

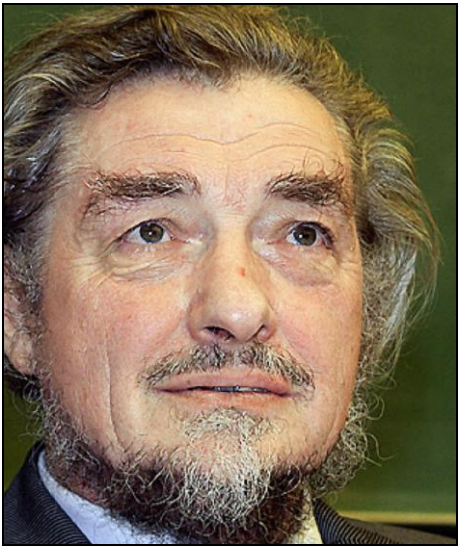

Im Wintersemester 2009/2010 hielt Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Eßbach (Portrait), Soziologe an der Universität Freiburg, eine Vorlesung zum Thema "Kulturtheorie in Deutschland und Frankreich seit 1968".[1] Ein Schwerpunkt dieser Vorlesung lag auf dem Thema "Ethische Problematisierungen nach den Modernitätskatastrophen des 20. Jahrhunderts". Prof. Eßbach behandelt darin drei Modernitätskatastrophen: den sowjetischen GULag, den Holocaust sowie "Hiroshima", also die Atombombenabwürfe der US-Amerikaner auf die japanischen Städte Hiroshima und Nagasaki.

Als Holocaust-Revisionist beschränke ich mir hier auf eine Analyse des Teils, in dem Prof. Eßbach "Auschwitz" behandelt. Interessanterweise liegt bezüglich des Holocaust für Eßbach ein Bruch der Kontinuität insofern vor, als man sich heute im ansonsten aufgeklärt-rationalen Westen weigert, sich diesem Thema kritisch-rational-aufklärerisch zu nähern, und dass diejenigen, die vorgeben, dies zu tun – die von ihm auch so genannten Revisionisten – sich zu Recht gesellschaftlicher Ausgrenzung, moralischer Ablehnung und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung ausgesetzt sehen.[2] Er hält es auch für gerechtfertigt, dass das Thema "sakralisiert" und (nicht nur) in Deutschland zu einer Art "zivilen Religion" geworden ist, und dass Schüler in diesem Sinne in der Schule gehirngewaschen werden (10: 36:27-37:36). Was ich davon halte, habe ich in meinem Buch *Widerstand ist Pflicht* ausgiebig dargelegt (2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016),

---

1 http://itunes.uni-freiburg.de/geschichte-gesellschaft/gesellschaft/kulturtheorie-in-deutschland-und-frankreich-seit-1968-theorie-iii-winter-2009-2010

2 Ebd., 10. Podcast, 34 Min. 50 Sek. und danach. Die nachfolgend in Klammern gesetzten Nummern und Zeitangaben beziehen sich auf die Zeiten der jeweiligen Podcast-Dateien auf der erwähnten Webseite.

weshalb ich hier darauf nicht weiter eingehen will. Nachfolgend möchte ich lediglich einige Sachaussagen von Prof. Dr. Eßbach diskutieren, welche die Unhaltbarkeit seiner Grundthese von der Legitimität der Diskursverweigerung nachweisen.

Wannsee

In seiner Vorlesungsreihe macht Prof. Eßbach nur drei Aussagen über das, was Revisionisten angeblich behaupten, und in allen drei Fällen sind diese Aussage entweder falsch oder anschließend grotesk verzerrt.

Die erste Aussage betrifft das sogenannte Wannsee-Protokoll vom Januar 1942. Dieses Dokument soll den Inhalt einer Besprechung wiedergeben, die unter zweitrangigen Politikern des Dritten Reiches abgehalten wurde bezüglich der Umsetzung von Plänen zur sogenannten "Endlösung der Judenfrage."

Prof. Eßbach behauptet, die Tatsache, dass wir über keine genaue Mitschrift der Wannsee-Konferenz verfügen, müsse laut den Revisionisten zu Zweifeln daran führen, ob diese Konferenz überhaupt stattgefunden habe (11: 12:49-13:00). Mir ist kein revisionistischer Text bekannt, der so etwas behauptet. Die Revisionisten teilen sich bezüglich des Wannsee-Protokolls im Wesentlichen in zwei Gruppen:

a) Eine Gruppe besteht darauf, dass es sich bei den zwei heute bekannten Fassungen des Wannsee-Protokolls um Fälschungen handelt. Die Gründe dafür sind mannigfaltig und werden hier nicht wiederholt. Keiner der Autoren, die dieser These anhängen, hat jedoch je behauptet, eine solche Konferenz habe gar nicht stattgefunden. Ganz im Gegenteil, ihre Kritiken befassen sich sogar in unterschiedlichem Grade mit dem, was einige Teilnehmer an dieser Konferenz dazu später ausgeführt haben. Es geht bei der Dokumentenkritik dieser Gruppe lediglich darum, ob das, was im sogenannten Protokoll steht, wirklich während dieser Zusammenkunft so besprochen wurde.[3]

b) Eine zweite Gruppe geht zumindest von der Authentizität des Inhalts des Protokolls aus, wenn nicht gar von dessen Echtheit, da darin nichts enthalten ist, was auf eine physische Vernichtung der Juden hindeutet. Der Inhalt dieses

---

[3] Bes.: Hans Wahls, *Zur Authentizität des "Wannsee-Protokolls"*, Veröffentlichungen der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt, 10. Band Ingolstadt 1987; U. Walendy, "Die Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20.1.1942", *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 35, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1988; R. Bohlinger, J. P. Ney, *Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Deutscher Rechts- und Lebensschutz-Verband (Hg.), Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; Roland Bohlinger (Hg.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995

Dokuments stimme daher mit den von dieser Gruppe für wahr erachteten historischen Fakten im Wesentlichen überein.[4]

Auf Prof. Eßbachs kurzen Ansatz, dieser revisionistische Fata Morgana zu widersprechen, gehe ich hier nicht ein, weil die diesem Ansatz zugrunde liegende Behauptung eben falsch ist. Wichtig ist hier auch nur, dass Prof. Eßbach dieses Beispiel nutzt, um aufzuzeigen, dass es durch "Auschwitz" zu einem Bruch der Kontinuität des Projekts der Aufklärung gekommen ist, zu einem Bruch der Kontinuität der Kommunikationsgemeinschaft, die sich weigert, ikonoklastische Thesen zum Holocaust überhaupt ernst zu nehmen, geschweige denn, sie zu diskutieren, was im krassen Gegensatz zum westlichen aufklärerischen Ideal steht, dem zufolge Zweifel und kritisches Hinterfragen sehr lobenswerte Handlungen sind. Die Frage, ob man sich auf einen Diskurs mit einem Holocaust-Zweifler einlassen solle, ob es also ethisch verantwortbar sei, einem revisionistischen Diskurs beizutreten, wird von Prof. Eßbach mithin letztlich verneint. Das Grauen von Auschwitz verbiete es aus ethischen Gründen, rationalen Zweifeln Raum zuzugestehen.

Opferzahlen

Prof. Eßbach behauptet, die Revisionisten meinten, in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz-Birkenau seien weitaus weniger Menschen ermordet worden als bisher behauptet (11: 18:45-50). An dieser Frage hängt Prof. Eßbach ein angebliches ethisches Dilemma auf, nämlich das Dilemma zwischen dem aufklärerischen, zweifelnden Wissen-Wollen bzw. Wissen-Wollen-Sollen und dem angeblichen ethischen Entsetzen darüber, dass da einer im Angesichts des unfassbaren Massenmoders Erbsen zählt, wenn ich es einmal so salopp ausdrücken darf. Aber dieses Dilemma ist nur ein Schein-Dilemma. Zunächst einmal hat die Wissenschaft immer ein Recht darauf, Zahlen gründlich und möglichst exakt feststellen zu dürfen. Wäre das hier anders, verließe man den Boden der Wissenschaft, auch der Geschichtswissenschaft, was Prof. Eßbach selber ausführt (11: 19:10-25). Selbst die Exterminationisten stellen ja mitunter sehr detaillierte Berechnungen über die Opferzahlen an,[5] und im Rest seiner Vorlesungsstunde legt Prof. Eßbach einige wenige davon dar, um aufzuzeigen, dass Zahlenkontroversen um Auschwitz durchaus "normal" sind und es wohl auch in Zukunft bleiben werden.

Tatsache ist, dass niemand an den Zahlenforschungen der orthodoxen Historiker etwas auszusetzen hat. Die Haare sträuben sich bei einigen nur, wenn

---

4 Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2010, S. 262.

5 Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum, Auschwitz 1993.

die “falschen” Leute zu den “falschen” Ergebnissen kommen, nämlich zu solchen, die merklich unter der Zahl liegen, die zurzeit gerade für wahr gehalten wird. Über zu hohe Zahlenangaben – so die von Eßbach selbst erwähnten 8 Mio. der Franzosen oder 4 Mio. der stalinistischen Russen und Polen kurz nach Kriegsende – regt sich dagegen niemand auf. Solche Zahlen scheinen für Prof. Eßbach kein ethisches Problem zu sein. Wahr sollte hingegen sein, dass jede falsche Zahl ethisch fragwürdig ist, dass es daher ethisch geboten ist, die richtige Zahl festzustellen – was aber nur per Wissenschaft geht, nicht jedoch per Strafgesetz, Sakralisierung, Tabuisierung, Gehirnwäsche oder was auch immer für Ansätze des “social engineering”.

Zudem behaupten die Revisionisten nicht, das weitaus weniger Menschen in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz ermordet wurden als offiziell behauptet wird, sondern sie behaupten, dass es in Auschwitz KEINE GASKAMMERN GAB, dass mithin NIEMAND mit Gas ermordet wurde. Wenn das stimmt, dann sprechen wir nicht mehr über das kleinliche Zählen von Erbsen, sondern potentiell von einem Verbrechen an Menschen, oder an ganzen Menschengruppen, denen fälschlich ein gigantisches Verbrechen zur Last gelegt wird. Jede Diskursverweigerung, die es unmöglich macht, dass ein Angeklagter sich verteidigen und potentiell entlasten kann, ist daher an sich ethisch genauso verwerflich, wie es verwerflich wäre, wenn den vermeintlichen Opfern bzw. Opfergruppen ein Diskurs über ihr Schicksal verweigert würde. Ethik gilt immer für beide Seiten. Das übersieht Prof. Eßbach. Er – wie so viele andere Deutsche auch – scheint grundsätzlich kein ethisches Problem darin zu sehen, dass seine Ethnie und Kultur mit geradezu beliebigen historischen Horrorgeschichten belastet wird. Das ist alles in Ordnung. Es trifft ja immer die richtigen, wenn es die Deutschen trifft, gell? Denn als Deutscher fühlt man sich nur so richtig pudelwohl, wenn man schuldig sein darf. “Und wehe dem, der mir meinen Schuldkomplex zu nehmen versucht!” Dieses deutsche Flagellantentum ist einer eigenen, psychiatrischen Untersuchung wert, die ich hier aber nicht durchführen werde.

Prof. Eßbach nutzt das – unter anderem durch Zahlen (“Millionen von Opfern“) hervorgerufene – moralische Entsetzen dazu, um eine Diskussion unter anderem eben über diese Zahlen moralisch zu brandmarken und zu verhindern. Dieser Immunisierungsversuch von Behauptungen gegen mögliche Kritik ist aber selbst eine moralisch verwerfliche Vorgehensweise.

Faurisson

Prof. Eßbach zitiert Prof. Faurisson u.a. mit den Worten, Faurisson “habe, allerdings vergeblich, einen einzigen ehemaligen Deportierten gesucht, der mir beweisen konnte, tatsächlich und mit eigenen Augen eine Gaskammer gesehen

zu haben." Prof. Eßbach fährt dann fort mit einem Zitat von Jean-François Lyotard aus dessen Buch *Widerstreit* (Fink, München 1987; 12: 4:30-5:06):

> *"Tatsächlich und mit eigenen Augen eine Gaskammer gesehen zu haben wäre die Bedingung für die Autorität, ihre Existenz zu behaupten und den Ungläubigen zu belehren. Zudem muss man beweisen, dass sie in dem Augenblick todbringend war, als man sie sah. Der einzig annehmbare Beweis für ihre tödliche Wirkung besteht darin, dass man tot ist. Als Toter aber kann man nicht bezeugen, dass man in einer Gaskammer umgekommen ist.* […] *Um einen Raum als Gaskammer identifizieren zu können, akzeptiere ich nur ein Opfer dieser Gaskammer als Zeugen. Nun kann es dort, meinem Kontrahenten zufolge, nur tote Opfer geben, sonst wäre diese Gaskammer nicht das, was er behauptet. Es gibt also keine Gaskammer.* […] *Da es den Zeugen nur als Opfer gibt, das Opfer nur als Toten, so kann keine Räumlichkeit als Gaskammer identifiziert werden."*

Prof. Eßbach behauptet anschließend, "was Faurisson behauptet, ist unhaltbar" und inakzeptabel (12: 5:33-46). Tatsächlich ist jedoch lediglich Lyotards Extrapolation von Faurissons Aussage unhaltbar und inakzeptabel. Die Lektüre von Faurissons Schriften würde beide davon überzeugt haben, dass Faurisson keine solch absurde Definition eines für ihn akzeptablen Gaskammerbeweises je aufgestellt hat. Faurisson würde sowohl materielle Beweise akzeptierten als auch Dokumente, aber solche Beweise gibt es eben nicht. Er würde ebenso die glaubhaften Aussagen glaubwürdiger Zeugen akzeptieren. Es gibt jede Menge Personen, die von sich behaupten, eine Gaskammer mit eigenen Augen gesehen zu haben, ohne dabei umgekommen zu sein. Die Gerichtsakten und die Literatur sind voll von ihnen. Faurisson hat einige von ihnen selbst interviewt, in anderen Fällen hat er sich deren Aussagen kritisch durchgelesen. All diese Zeugen haben Dinge berichtet, die seiner Auffassung nach physisch unmöglich sind, weshalb er deren Aussagen verwirft – und nicht etwa, weil diese Zeugen die behauptete Begegnung mit einer Gaskammer überlebt haben.

Prof. Eßbach begeht hier den kategorischen Fehler, Lyotards absurdes Pseudo-Argument Faurisson zur Last zu legen.

Die sich daran anschließende Diskussion Lyotards und in dessen Gefolge die Darlegungen Eßbachs entbehren nicht der Komik, da sie einerseits auf einer völlig falschen Prämisse aufgebaut sind und andererseits das Absurde von Lyotards Extrapolation überhaupt ernst nehmen. Tatsächlich ist eine These, die aus grundsätzlichen Gründen einer Überprüfung unzugänglich ist – wie etwa "Gaskammern können nur durch Aussagen toter Zeugen bewiesen werden" –, überhaupt nicht zulässig. Der französische Philosoph Lyotard hat mithin ein ganzes Buch über etwas verfasst, was logisch gar nicht zulässig ist.

Ich darf darauf hinweisen, dass die Faurisson unterstellte absurde Argumentationsweise auf der anderen Seite durchaus die Regel ist. Simone Veil,

erste Präsidentin des Europa-Parlaments und jüdische Auschwitz-Überlebende, hat dies beispielhaft wie folgt ausgedrückt (*France-Soir*, 7.5.1983, S. 47):

> *"Jeder weiß, dass die Nazis diese Gaskammern zerstört und alle Zeugen systematisch ausgemerzt haben."*

Der US-Historiker Dr. Arno J. Mayer hat es etwas akademischer ausgedrückt, hat aber im Prinzip dasselbe gesagt:[6]

> *"Die Quellen zum Studium der Gaskammern sind sowohl selten als auch unzuverlässig. Auch wenn Hitler und die Nazis kein Geheimnis aus ihrem Krieg gegen die Juden machten, vernichteten die SS-Fachleute pflichtbewusst alle Spuren ihrer mörderischen Aktivitäten und Instrumente. Kein geschriebener Befehl für Vergasungen ist bisher aufgetaucht. Die SS zerstörte nicht nur die meisten Lagerakten, die ohnehin unvollständig waren, sondern schleifte zudem noch fast alle Mord- und Kremierungsanlagen lange vor der Ankunft der sowjetischen Truppen. Auf ähnliche Weise wurde darauf geachtet, die Knochen und Asche der Opfer zu entsorgen."*

Diese Aussagen sind aber nicht nur sachlich falsch – denn erstens weiß dies nicht jeder, zweitens haben viele Zeugen überlebt, drittens bestehen bis heute einige Gebäude, die als Gaskammern gedient haben sollen, und viertens haben die Sowjets die gesamten Akten der Auschwitzer Zentralbauleitung erbeutet –, sondern sie sind zudem auch logisch unzulässig, denn hier wird das angebliche Fehlen von Beweisen dazu benutzt, um eine These nicht etwa zu erschüttern, sondern um sie zu untermauern.

Die These von der Beweisvernichtung durchzieht die *orthodoxe* Literatur wie ein roter Faden. Die revisionistische hingegen befasst sich mit den tatsächlich auffindbaren Beweisen, was auch immer diese zu beweisen vermögen. Andersherum wird daher ein Schuh daraus.

Fazit

Prof. Eßbach nutzt die absurde und nachweislich auf einer falschen Prämisse basierende These des französischen Philosophen Lyotard dazu, die orthodoxe Diskursverweigerung dem Revisionismus gegenüber auch auf akademischem Niveau als angeblich ethisch gerechtfertigt zu verteidigen. Er nennt dies den Beitrag der Universitäten zur Schärfung der "Waffen der Kritik" (10: 37:37-48) – wobei das genaue Gegenteil dessen wahr ist: die Weigerung der Kenntnisnahme und der Diskussion kritischer Diskursansätze schärft nicht etwa die Waffen der Kritik, sondern verbannt sie in die Waffenkammer und überlässt das Feld den Revisionisten kampflos.

---

[6] *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1990, S. 362; einige der waghalsigeren Aussagen fehlen in der deutschen Ausgabe (*Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbeck 1989).

Magister des geistigen Dünnschisses

Ich darf mich ja wohl mal im Ton vergreifen, oder?

Also, wenn einer beauftragt wird, eine wissenschaftliche Arbeit zu verfassen, damit er seinen Magistertitel bekommen kann, so darf man von ihm erwarten, dass seine Arbeit gewissen wissenschaftlichen Standards genügt, oder etwa nicht?

Benjamin Schager (Portrait) hat anno 2011 in Wien eine Diplomarbeit im Fache Geschichte genau zu diesem Zwecke vorgelegt. Da das Thema nicht geschichtlicher, sondern rein politisch-polemischer Natur ist – was sich schon aus dem Titel ergibt: "Holocaustleugnung in Österreich. Die Leugner und ihr Umfeld. Eine Analyse"[1] – wollte ich mich mit dem Machwerk eigentlich gar nicht näher abgeben. Aber gerade zu dem Zeitpunkt, als ich den Link in einer Email anklickte, mit der mir von der Existenz dieser Arbeit berichtet worden war, stand meine Frau hinter mir und meinte, na, da stehe doch zu erwarten, dass ich darin auch namentlich erwähnt werde. Also suchte ich die PDF-Datei geschwind nach meinem Namen durch, und siehe da (S. 50):

> *"In der Tradition von Fred Leuchter und Germar Rudolf konzentrierte sich Lüftls 'Gutachten' auf die technische Durchführbarkeit des Massenmordes an den europäischen Juden. Seine abstrusen Behauptungen wurden von Josef Bailer zweifelsfrei widerlegt.[212]"*

Seine Fußnote 212 verweist auf: "Josef Bailer, Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie, in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda / Wolfgang Benz / Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.), Die Auschitzleugner[sic], Wien 1996, S. 131-133".

In seiner Fußnote 232 lese ich weiter (S. 57):

---

[1] Einst unter http://othes.univie.ac.at/16692/1/2011-10-21_0406838.pdf, aber nicht mehr. Ich habe die Arbeit als pdf-Datei vorliegen, kann sie aber aus urheberrechtlichen Gründen nicht aushängen; siehe die Liste der Diplomarbeiten hier: http://www.univie.ac.at/zeitgeschichte/cms/uploads/Diplomarbeiten-bis-2014.pdf

"Der amerikanische Holocaustleugner Fred Leuchter veröffentlichte drei pseudowissenschaftliche Gutachten über Auschwitz, Mauthausen und Hartheim. Der deutsche Holocaustleugner Germar Rudolf veröffentlichte ein 'chemisches Gutachten' über Auschwitz. Der Österreicher Walter Lüftl leugnete mit dem 'Lüftl-Report' den Holocaust. Alle Behauptungen der Holocaustleugner wurden detailliert wiederlegt, Vgl. Jean-Claude Pressac, Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes, München 1994; Günter Morsch / Bertrand Perz, Neue Studien zu Massentötungen durch Giftgas, Berlin 2011; Josef Bailer, Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie, in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda / Wolfgang Benz / Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.), Die Auschwitzleugner, Berlin 1996"

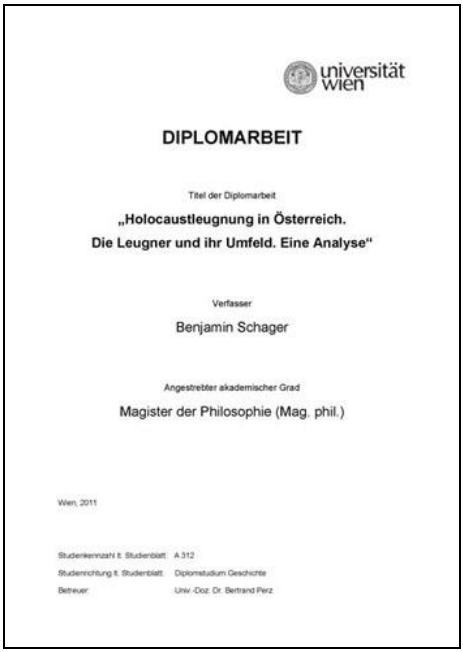
universität wien

DIPLOMARBEIT

Titel der Diplomarbeit

„Holocaustleugnung in Österreich.
Die Leugner und ihr Umfeld. Eine Analyse"

Verfasser

Benjamin Schager

Angestrebter akademischer Grad

Magister der Philosophie (Mag. phil.)

Wien, 2011

Studienkennzahl lt. Studienblatt: A 312
Studienrichtung lt. Studienblatt: Diplomstudium Geschichte
Betreuer: Univ.-Doz. Dr. Bertrand Perz

Titelblatt der Magister-Arbeit Benjamin Schagers

Auf den Seiten 80f. und 93 wiederholt er dies dann noch einmal etwas anders:

"Mit den Behauptungen Lüftls hat sich der Chemiker Josef Bailer im Detail auseinander gesetzt und belegt, dass Lüftls Annahmen allesamt einer wissenschaftlichen Kritik nicht standhalten.[346] *Bailer hat sich neben dem dilettantischen Machwerk Lüftls auch mit den 'Gutachten' der Holocaustleugner Fred Leuchter und Germar Rudolf beschäftigt.* […]
Neben den üblichen 'naturwissenschaftlichen' Behauptungen über Zyklon-B, die sich im wesentlichen an Fred Leuchter und Germar Rudolf orientieren und allesamt von Josef Bailer längst widerlegt waren […]*"*

So weit, so gut. Und was ist daran auszusetzen? Nun, die von Schager erwähnten Gutachten Leuchters, Rudolfs und Lüftls sollten, wenn er wissenschaftlich gearbeitet hat, in seiner Bibliographie zu finden sein. Sind sie aber nicht. In seinen Fußnoten findet sich auf diese auch keinerlei Quellenverweis. Zugegeben, Schagers Magisterarbeit hatte nicht die revisionistischen Thesen als solche zum Thema. Jedoch macht er über diese laufend inhaltliche, bewertende Aussagen und zitiert Werke, die vorgeben, sich mit den revisionistischen Argumenten auseinandergesetzt zu haben. Somit muss Schager sich also am wissenschaftlichen Standard messen lassen, es dem Leser zu ermöglichen,

das Behauptete zu überprüfen, indem er nachvollziehbare bzw. nachprüfbare Quellen angibt.

Sein fortwährender Bezug auf die angebliche Widerlegung Leuchters, Rudolfs und Lüftls durch Bailer wird ihm nämlich zum Verhängnis, denn Bailers Beitrag im von Schager zitierten Werk basiert auf einem Artikel Bailers, der zwei Jahre *vor* der Veröffentlichung der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens veröffentlicht wurde. Daher enthält bereits die – heute nicht mehr erhältliche – Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens von 1993 eine Widerlegung von Bailers hanebüchenem Unsinn,[2] die in meinem etwa zeitgleich erschienenen Buch *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* noch ausgeweitet wurde.[3] In der gegenwärtig vertriebenen deutschsprachigen Fassung meines Gutachtens von 2001 habe ich diese vernichtende Kritik am anscheinend unter Autismus leidenden Dr. Bailer noch ausgeweitet,[4] und im erstmals anno 2005 erscheinen Buch *Auschwitz-Lügen* habe ich dem Herrn "Dr." (offenbar ein pseudowissenschaftlicher Titel) dann noch mal etwas Feuerholz nachgelegt (siehe hier ab S. 187; revidiert aus meinem 1996er Buch *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*[5]).

Dass Schager wirklich keinen blassen Dunst von der revisionistischen Literatur hat, zeigt seine Bibliographie ganz deutlich. Das neueste darin angeführte Werk von mir ist das von mir unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss anno 1994 herausgegebene Werk *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*,[6] und dies wird auch nur in einer Randbemerkung in einer Fußnote erwähnt (S. 56, wobei der Autor offenbar nicht weiß, dass ich dies bin). Dass ich darin schon erwähnt hatte, dass Dr. Bailers geistiger Unfug längst widerlegt ist, sei nur am Rande angemerkt (Fußnote 117, S. 272).

Von der Vielzahl der zuvor und seither verfassten Bücher der "modernen" Revisionisten findet man kaum eine Spur. Zwar erwähnt Schager, Mattogno habe in den letzten Jahren "eine wahre Flut an neuen, pseudowissenschaftlichen Studien" verfasst, er erwähnt dann aber nur zwei Bücher (S. 68): "Vgl. Carlo Mattogno / Jürgen Graf, Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?, Hastings 2002; vgl. Auschwitz. Die erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit, Hastings 2007" – und das soll eine Flut sein? Und was ist mit Carlos Büchern über Stutthof, Belzec, Majdanek, Chelmno und Sobibor sowie den zwölf Werken über Auschwitz, um nur einige zu nennen?[7] Da stellt sich die Frage: auf welchem Mond hat Schager seine Arbeit verfasst? Auf Tri-

---

2 Cromwell, Lodon 1993; vho.org/D/rga1/kritik.html#b

3 Unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss, Grabert, Tübingen 1993; vho.org/D/vuez/v5.html#v5_5

4 holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=2; Abschnitt 7.4.1., S. 168f.; vgl. vho.org/D/rga2/7.html#74

5 vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html

6 holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=1

7 Für eine Liste der in englischer Sprache erhältlichen Werke Mattognos siehe holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?author_id=5; etwas weniger in deutscher Sprache: holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?author_id=5.

ton, dem Neptun-Mond 4,5 Milliarden Kilometer entfernt von irdischer Realität? Und überhaupt: wie definiert Schager Wissenschaft? Die Werke Dritter entweder gar nicht zitieren oder aber ohne Beweisführung einfach schlechtmachen, wie er es tut? ***Das*** ist Pseudowissenschaft!

Zur Widerlegung unserer Gutachten und anderer revisionistischer Argumente, für die Schager ebensowenig Quellen angibt, führt er neben Bailer noch Pressac und van Pelt an (letzteren in Fußnoten 223, 233, 494, S. 54, 58, 115, und im Text auf S. 67, 117). Heilige Mutter Maria und Josef! Pressac wurde von uns im deutschen Sprachraum anno 1995 nach Strich und Faden auseinandergenommen (in anderen Sprachen schon früher), vgl. *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*.[8] Und für den groben Klotz van Pelt haben wir mit einem doppelbändigen Großwerk Carlo Mattognos zwar spät, aber dafür umso gründlicher einen groben Keil gefunden.[9]

Nun dürfen Sie dreimal raten, wer der Betreuer von Schager an der Uni Wien war… Univ.-Doz. Dr. Bertrand Perz (Portrait). Schon mal gehört? Na, dem Kerl hat Carlo auch schon eine Breitseite verpasst für sein unwissenschaftliches, systematisches Ausblenden aller Fakten und Publikationen, die seinen Ansichten zuwiderlaufen: *Schiffbruch – Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*.[10]

Wie heißt es so schön: Der Apfel fällt nicht weit vom Stamm. Es ist daher kein Wunder, dass Schager die geistige Inzucht seines universitären Ziehvaters nachäfft und folglich als vergleichbar pseudointellektueller Dünnbrettbohrer einen ähnlichen geistigen Dünnschiss von sich gibt.

Amen.

---

8 Jetzt in Neuauflage, siehe holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=14.

9 Neu aufgelegt als einbändiges Werk: holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=22

10 Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011; http://holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=26

Trunkenheit am Schreibtisch

Dr. Achim Trunk, Biochemiker und Historiker, arbeitet zurzeit als Wissenschaftlicher Mitarbeiter am Leibniz-Archiv in Hannover.[1] In einem 2011 erschienenen Sammelwerk über "Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas" ist ein Betrag von ihm enthalten über die "todbringenden Gase".[2] Entgegen dem Titel des Buches enthält Trunks Beitrag jedoch nichts Neues zum Thema, ganz im Gegenteil, es wird lediglich Altbekanntes wieder aufgewärmt.

Der erste Teil von Trunks Beitrag erklärt die altbekannte biochemische Wirkungsweise der diversen Gase, mit denen in deutschen Euthanasieanstalten und Lagern der Kriegszeit gemordet worden sein soll: Kohlenmonoxid, Motorabgase, Blausäure.

Der nächste Teil von Interesse beschäftigt sich mit den behaupteten "Massenmorden mit Motorenabgasen" (S. 30-37). Darin bestätigt Trunk im Wesentlichen die Feststellung diverser revisionistischer Forscher, dass Dieselmotorabgase für einen schnellen und effizienten Massenmord ungeeignet sind: (S. 34f.):

> *"Aus den Abgasanalysen und den Tierversuchen*[3] *kann abgeleitet werden, dass es prinzipiell möglich war, mit Dieselabgasen Menschen – auch viele gleichzeitig – zu ermorden. Um hochtoxische Abgase zu erzeugen, die innerhalb von maximal 20 Minuten töten, hätten die Dieselmotoren in den Gasmordeinrichtungen allerdings unter hoher Last betrieben, d. h. irgendwie abgebremst werden müssen. Ein solches abbremsendes und leistungkonsumierendes Gerät (etwa ein Dynamometer) war nun weniger einfach und billig zu beschaffen als der große Motor aus einem zerschossenen Fahrzeugwrack. Die Abbremsung eines leistungsstarken Diesels in den Gasmordeinrichtungen hätte des Weiteren bedeutet, dass der Motor nochmals viel lauter geworden wäre und sehr vibriert hätte. Seine Abgase müssten zudem stark gerußt haben. Ob solche Eigenschaften beobachtet*

---

1 www.gwlb.de/Leibniz/Leibnizarchiv/Mitarbeiter/trunk.htm

2 Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol-Verlag, Berlin 2011, S. 23–49.

3 R. E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess u.a., "The Toxicity of Fumes from a Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions", *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, Vol. 14 (1957), S. 47-55.

wurden (oder ob es Hinweise auf Leistungskonsumenten gibt), ist keine Frage an die Toxikologie mehr, sondern eine an die Quellen und die Quellenkritik. Nach Kenntnisstand des Verfassers liegen bislang keine Hinweise in dieser Richtung vor.

Naheliegend ist eine andere Erklärung, derzufolge die Mordwerkzeuge durchgängig Ottomotoren waren. […] *Dass in den Vernichtungslagern der 'Aktion Reinhardt' tatsächlich Ottomotoren verwendet wurden, geht aus zuverlässigen Quellen hervor. So sprach Rudolf Reder, einer der ganz wenigen Überlebenden des Vernichtungslagers Belzec, von einem mit Benzin angetriebenen Motor, der in einem kleinen Raum bei den Gaskammern gestanden habe. Dieser habe täglich 80 bis 100 Liter Benzin verbraucht. Für das danach eingerichtete Vernichtungslager Sobibor, bei dem auf die Erfahrungen aus Belzec zugegriffen werden konnte, liegen präzise Aussagen der Täter vor, dass es sich bei dem Mordaggregat um einen Benzinmotor handelte;* […] *Im Falle Treblinkas, des zuletzt errichteten (und größten) Vernichtungslagers der 'Aktion Reinhardt', geht die Forschung dagegen bisher davon aus, dass ein Dieselmotor verwendet worden sei. Hier ist zu fragen, wieso ein aus Sicht der mordenden Institutionen erfolgreich eingeführtes Verfahren durch ein anderes, technisch weit schwierigeres hätte ersetzt werden sollen.* […] *die Angaben über den Ablauf der Tötungen durch Motorenabgase, die den Quellen zu entnehmen sind, lassen sich technisch und toxikologisch am besten damit erklären, dass zur Erzeugung der tödlichen Gase ausschließlich Benzinmotoren eingesetzt wurden."*

Der von Trunk zitierte Rudolf Reder sagte in seiner Aussage zum Lager Belzec jedoch ausdrücklich, dass die Abgase des Motors *nicht* zur Ermordung der Opfer benutzt wurden.[4] Der andere von orthodoxen Historikern üblicherweise zitierte Kronzeuge für den behaupteten Massenmord mit Motorabgasen in Belzec, der Bergbauingenieur Kurt Gerstein, spricht wiederholt von einem Dieselmotor, der das tödliche Abgas produziert haben soll.[5] Als Bergbauingenieur konnte er sicherlich einen Dieselmotor von einem Benzinmotor unterscheiden. Ganz im Gegensatz zu dem, was Trunk uns glauben machen will, waren jedoch weder Reder noch Gerstein zuverlässige Zeugen, da die Aussagen von beiden mit Absurditäten und Unmöglichkeiten gespickt sind.

Nebenbei sei erwähnt, dass es durchaus nicht trivial ist, einen Benzinmotor, der aus einem Fahrzeug ausgebaut wurde, einfach so stationär laufen zu lassen. Im Gegensatz zu Dieselmotoren neigen Benzinmotoren nämlich dazu,

---

4 Siehe Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec: in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004, S. 43f., 60-62.

5 Siehe Henri Roques, *Les "Confessions" de Kurt Gerstein*, Dissertation, Université de Nantes, 1985; dt. gekürzt: *Die Geständnisse des Kurt Gerstein: Zur Problematik eines Schlüsseldokuments*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1986.

recht rasch zu überhitzen. In Ermangelung der Luftkühlung eines fahrenden Fahrzeugs brauchen derlei stationäre Motoren eine spezielle Kühlung.

Trunk bezweifelt den Einsatz von Dieselmotoren in Treblinka nicht nur deshalb, weil das kaum funktioniert hätte, sondern auch, weil es ein Rückfall auf eine ungeeignete Mordmethode gewesen wäre, obwohl eine funktionierende (angeblich) bereits zuvor in Sobibor (und laut ihm auch in Belzec) erfolgreich eingeführt worden war. Damit hat er zweifellos Recht. Das gleiche Argument trifft jedoch auf die gesamten Mordzentren zu: Wenn man in den Euthanasiezentren bereits erfolgreich mit Kohlenmonoxid aus Stahlflaschen gearbeitet hatte (so Trunk auf S. 29), warum griff man dann bei den sogenannten Vernichtungslagern auf Motorabgase zurück? Trunks Behauptung, es hätten "sich bald Probleme bei der Lieferung der Druckgasflaschen" ergeben, ist völlig unfundiert. Und wenn man im Lager Chelmno bereits erfolgreich mit Gaswagen operierte, bei denen man herausgefunden haben muss, dass Diesellaster ungeeignet sind, wie kommt es dann, dass für die zweite, spätere Phase der angeblichen Morde mit den sogenannten "Gaswagen" Lastwagen der Schweizer Firma Saurer bestellt wurden, die damals lediglich Diesellaster herstellte. Da hilft es auch nicht, wenn Trunk auf S. 36 meint:

> *"Die Angaben zu Betriebsweise und -dauer der Mordmaschinen in den Gaswagen zeugen ebenfalls von der Verwendung von Benzinmotoren."*

Das mag auf die Laster des Lagers Chelmno zutreffen, von denen man aufgrund widersprüchlicher Zeugenaussagen nicht weiß, welche Fahrzeug- und Motorentypen dies gewesen sein könnten.[6] Aber für die Saurer-Laster gibt es kein Wenn und kein Aber: die hatten Dieselmotoren.[7] Es sei denn, man postuliert Hilfsthesen im Stile: dann müssen dies eben alte, gebrauchte Saurerlaster gewesen sein; oder dann hat man die Dieselmotoren eben mit Benzinmotoren ausgetauscht; oder die Filiale in Paris hat vielleicht noch Benziner gebaut. Worauf es hier aber ankommt ist, dass jemand, der Benzinlaster haben wollte, sich gleich von Anfang an nicht an Saurer, die Diesel-Firma schlechthin, gewandt hätte, sondern an eine der vielen anderen Lastwagenproduzenten.

Doch zurück zu Treblinka. Dass dort ein Dieselmotor zum Massenmord eingesetzt worden sein soll, ergibt sich noch nicht einmal aus den Primärquellen der Kriegs- und unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit, sondern ist die Frucht eines Ausleseprozesses, den Strafgerichte und Historiker in den Jahrzehnten danach durchgeführt haben. Wie Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf nachgewiesen haben, herrschte während des Krieges und unmittelbar danach eine heillose Verwirrung zur Frage der in Treblinka angeblich benutzten Mordmethode. Vorherrschend war jedoch die Behauptung, dort seien die Opfer wie Hummer

---

6 S. Alvarez, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011, S. 253-267.

7 Ebd., S. 24f.

in Heißdampfkammern getötet worden.[8] Ein Benzinmotor war nie explizit im Gespräch.

Aber wie dem auch sei, revisionistische und orthodoxe Historiker scheinen sich nach Jahrzehnten der Fehde endlich einige dahingehend zu sein, dass Dieselmotoren nicht für den Massenmord eingesetzt wurden. Dann waren es eben Benzinmotoren, so meint die Orthodoxie nun. Aber wenn man die Primärquellen wirklich ernst nehmen will, so sollte man für Treblinka eben zu den Dampfkammern zurückkehren. Oder man gibt die Primärquellen als unzuverlässig auf, aber dann ist der Kaiser eben nackt.

Dem Thema "Massenmorde mit Zyklon B" widmet Trunk fast den gesamten Rest seines Beitrages (S. 37-48). Seine Ausführungen zur Toxikologie von Blausäure und zu den Eigenschaften des auf Blausäure basierenden Handelsprodukts Zyklon B (S. 37-41) enthalten wie schon im Falle von Kohlenmonoxid alte Weisheiten. Von Interesse ist hier Trunks "kurze Kritik" der "chemischen Einwände der Leugner", die sich gerade einmal über kaum mehr als zwei Seiten erstreckt (S. 45-47). Er führt dort ganz kurz einige Argumente von "Leugnern" auf, ohne jedoch anzugeben, welcher böse Leugner die jeweilige Behauptung wo angeführt und wie begründet hat – mit einer Ausnahme: In seiner Anm. 86 erwähnt er mein Gutachten mit voller Quellenangabe (S. 46), allerdings auch nur, um mir eine pauschale Aussage unterzuschieben.

Doch gehen wir der Reihe nach die einzelnen Punkte von Trunks kurzer Kritik durch. Trunk schreibt (S. 45f.):

> *"Es gibt verschiedene Versuche von Leugnern, die Gasmorde in Auschwitz mit chemischen oder toxikologischen Begründungen zu bestreiten. Darunter sind leicht widerlegte Behauptungen wie jene, der ausgasende Cyanwasserstoff sei so explosiv gewesen, dass man in der Nähe der Krematorien keine Gaskammern hätte errichten können. Tatsächlich sind die für eine Explosion erforderlichen Konzentrationen an Cyanwasserstoff – mindestens 5,4 % bzw. ca. 60 g/m³ – in den Gaskammern niemals auch nur annähernd erreicht worden."*

Dieses Argument stammt von Fred Leuchter.[9] Wie ich sowohl in der kritischen Ausgabe von Leuchters Gutachten wie auch andernorts ausgeführt habe, hat Leuchter die Explosionsgefahr tatsächlich überschätzt.[10] Allerdings ist auch Trunks Ansicht, dass ein explosives Luft-Blausäure-Gemisch "in den Gaskammern niemals auch nur annähernd erreicht worden" wäre, nicht richtig. Tatsächlich wäre in unmittelbarer Nähe zum Trägermaterial sehr wohl ein

---

8 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, S. 57-96.

9 Vgl. Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014, S. 43f., 50, 52f., 65, 68

10 Siehe meine Anmerkungen in den Fußnoten, ebenda, sowie ebd., S. 113; ähnlich in meinem Gutachten, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hasting 2001, S. 105f.

explosives Gemisch vorhanden gewesen, jedoch hätte das nur für eine lokale Verpuffung ausgereicht, nicht für eine Detonation.

Zur Frage der Bildung langzeitstabiler Cyanidverbindungen vom Typ Eisenblau/Berliner Blau als Resultat der Begasung von Wänden schreibt Trunk (S. 46f.):

> *"Revisionisten verweisen des Weiteren auf die Abwesenheit einer 'Berliner Blau' genannten Verbindung in den baulichen Überresten der Gaskammern in Auschwitz. Dagegen sind von dieser Verbindung herrührende blaue Flecken noch heute an Wänden der Entwesungskammern in diesem Lager zu erkennen. Das Berliner Blau könnte sich hier schrittweise aus Blausäure und dem Eisenoxid des Mauerwerks gebildet haben. Die revisionistische Schlussfolgerung, das Fehlen des Berliner Blaus in den Mordkammern beweise nun, dass deren Wände nicht mit Blausäure in Kontakt gekommen sein könnten, dass hier also auch keine Giftgasmassenmorde stattgefunden hätten,[86] ist jedoch unzulässig. Zunächst einmal ist durchaus nicht gesichert, dass das Berliner Blau der Entlausungskammern überhaupt durch die Begasung mit Blausäuredämpfen entstanden ist. Es könnte beispielsweise auch aus verblichenen Anstrichen stammen; viele Wandfarben jener Zeit enthielten nämlich dieses Pigment.[87] Das Fehlen der Blaufärbung verwiese in diesem Fall nur darauf, dass zwar die Entlausungskammern, nicht aber die Gaskammern mit einer solchen Farbe gestrichen waren."*

Und in seinen Anmerkungen 86f.:

> *"[86] Diese Behauptung findet sich etwa im 'Rudolf-Report'; siehe insbesondere 'Kap. 8: Schlußfeststellungen' der vom Autor im eigenen Verlag publizierten Version: Germar Rudolf, Das Rudolf Gutachten. Gutachten über die 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz, Hastings 2001.*
>
> *[87] Dies hält Bailer, Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie, S. 146, für wahrscheinlich; vgl. seine ausführliche Erörterung des Blauwandphänomens ebenda, S. 142-149."*

Zunächst einmal steht in meinem Gutachten nirgends, "das Fehlen des Berliner Blaus in den Mordkammern beweise nun, dass deren Wände nicht mit Blausäure in Kontakt gekommen sein könnten." Tatsächlich schrieb ich:[11]

> *"Weiterhin konnte gezeigt werden, daß unter den Bedingungen der bezeugten Massenvergasungen in den 'Gaskammern' der Krema II bis V Cyanidrückstände in ähnlichen, die Wände blau färbenden Mengen gefunden werden müßten, wie sie in den Entwesungstrakten der BW 5a/b zu finden sind. Da in den 'Gaskammern' keine signifikanten Cyanidmengen gefunden wurden, muß man daraus schließen, daß diese Anlagen ähnlichen Ver-*

[11] Ebd., S. 180f.

hältnissen ausgesetzt waren wie die oben genannten übrigen Anlagen (Heißluftentwesung, Häftlingsbaracken, Waschraum Krema I).

Zusammenfassung

A. Zur Chemie

Die Untersuchung über die Bildung und Langzeitstabilität von Cyanidrückständen im Mauerwerk der bezeichneten Anlagen sowie die Interpretation der Analysenergebnisse von Gesteinsproben aus diesen Anlagen in Auschwitz ergaben:

1. *Das zum Eisenblau abreagierende Cyanid im Mauerwerk besitzt eine viele Jahrhunderte währende Langzeitstabilität. Es zerfällt in ähnlichen Zeiträumen wie das Mauerwerk selber. Cyanidrückstände müßten daher noch heute in fast unverminderter Menge nachweisbar sein, ungeachtet der Witterungseinflüsse. Beweis dafür sind die noch heute äußerlich blauen, stark cyanidhaltigen Außenwände der Entwesungstrakte BW 5a/b in Birkenau.*
2. *Unter den tatsächlich möglichen Umständen bei den bezeugten massenhaften Menschenvergasungen mit Blausäure müßten in den fraglichen Räumen Cyanidrückstände in ähnlicher Größenordnung zu finden sein, wie sie in den Sachentwesungsanlagen zu finden sind, einschließlich der sich daraus ergebenden blauen Wandfärbung.*
3. *In den angeblichen 'Gaskammern' sind ähnlich unsignifikante Cyanidrückstände zu finden wie in jedem beliebigem Gebäude.*

Schlußfolgerung zu A:

Aus chemisch-physikalischen Gründen können die bezeugten Massenvergasungen mit Blausäure in den angeblichen 'Gaskammern' in Auschwitz nicht stattgefunden haben."

Vom Kontakt von Blausäure mit Wänden steht dort rein gar nichts. Das ist nicht trivial, denn solch eine pauschale Aussage kann man gar nicht machen. Aus gutem Grunde schrieb ich bewusst und ausdrücklich, dass "die bezeugten Massenvergasungen" nicht stattgefunden haben können. Interessanterweise wurde eine ähnlich pauschale Aussage, wie sie Trunk hier macht, anno 1993 in einem Flugblatt gemacht, mit dem mein Gutachten von Dritten beworben wurde. Hätte man mich gefragt, so hätte ich den Werbetext anders verfasst. Doch wie dem auch sei, Tatsache ist, dass Trunk hier etwas behauptet, was falsch und verzerrend ist. Daher stellt sich die Frage: hat Dr. Trunk mein Gutachten überhaupt gelesen?

Dass dies zweifelhaft ist, ergibt sich aus seinem Nachplappern der an den Haaren herbeigezogenen Hilfsthese, der auf und in den Wänden der Entlausungskammern nachweisbare hohe Cyanidgehalt stamme von einer Wandfarbe. Trunk "belegt" seine diesbezügliche Behauptung, "viele Wandfarben jener Zeit enthielten nämlich dieses Pigment", mit einem Verweis auf den einschlä-

gig bekannten Beitrag von Josef Bailer, der dies aber ebenso nur behauptet, ohne es zu belegen.

Fakt ist hingegen, dass keine Wandfarbe je ausschließlich auf Eisenblau basierte, weil Eisenblau auf frischen Mörteln und Verputzen unstabil ist. Das ist die Kehrseite der idealen Bildungsbedingungen dieses Pigments. Jeder Bauherr, der seine frisch verputzte Wand – "frisch" kann für zementreiche Verputzte Wochen und Monate bedeuten – mit einer solchen Farbe anstreichen würde, stünde binnen kurzem vor einem fleckigen grün-blau-grauen Desaster. Und die Firma, die eine solche Wandfarbe herstellte und verkaufte, würde aufgrund massenhafter Regressklagen schnell vor dem wirtschaftlichen Ruin stehen. Ich habe dies bereits in meinem Gutachten dargelegt, das Trunk pflichtgemäß zitiert aber anscheinend nicht gelesen hat. Dort habe ich auch detailliert mit vielen weiteren Argumenten nachgewiesen, dass und warum Bailers Farbthese falsch ist.[12]

Aber ganz abgesehen von alldem, meint Trunk wirklich, die SS würde die Entlausungskammern mit einer dunkelblauen Wandfarbe gestrichen haben? Und zwar nicht nur innen, sondern auch außen; und nicht nur auf der Oberfläche, sondern auch im Innern des Gemäuers; und zwar nicht mit einer gleichmäßigen Farbschicht, sondern mittels eines statistischen Fleckenmusters. Welchen Grad an Trunkenheit müsste die SS in Auschwitz gehabt haben, um so etwas zu tun? Oder welchen Grad an Trunkenheit muss Dr. Trunk haben, um so etwas auch nur zu erwägen?

Aber vielleicht hat er ja wirklich seine Zweifel gehabt, denn anschließend schreibt er:

> *"Doch auch wenn man davon ausgeht, dass das Berliner Blau der Entlausungskammern infolge der Blausäure-Exposition entstanden ist, ist nicht zu folgern, dass ähnliche Flecken zwingend auch in den Mordkammern hätten auftreten müssen."* (S. 47)

Korrekt. Zwingend ist das nicht, wie es z.B. Leuchter stillschweigend vorausgesetzt hat. Trunk wendet sodann gegen Leuchters These folgende Argumente ein:

> *"Zwischen diesen Kammern und den Sachentlausungskammern gab es nämlich in punkto Blausäure-Exposition entscheidende Unterschiede: Während in Letzteren die Blausäure stundenlang auf die zu entlausenden Sachen und damit auch auf das Mauerwerk einwirken musste (das Gift wirkt auf Läuse viel langsamer als auf Menschen), waren die Mordkammern wesentlich kürzere Zeit mit Blausäuregas angefüllt. Daher löste sich hier weit weniger Blausäure in der Feuchtigkeit des Mauerwerks. Zudem – und dies ist entscheidend – wurden nach den Mordaktionen die Mordkammern im Gegensatz zu den Entlausungskammern mit Wasser ausgespritzt,*

[12] Ebd., S. 168f.

um sie von Blut und Kot zu reinigen, wodurch die gelöste Blausäure großenteils fortgespült wurde. Diese beiden Umstände sorgten dafür, dass die Konzentration an gelöster Blausäure auf und in den Wänden der Mordkammern um entscheidende Größenordnungen niedriger lag. Nun kann die Umsetzung der Blausäure in Berliner Blau in einer mehrere umfassenden Reaktion aber nur dann erfolgen, wenn ausreichend Cyanid-Ionen vorhanden sind. Während die Konzentration an Blausäure in den Mauern der Sachentwesungskammern möglicherweise ausreichte, um genügend Cyanid bereitzustellen, war sie in den Mordkammern so niedrig, dass die Bildung von Berliner Blau unmöglich war. Hier konnte also auch bei Blausäure-Exposition kein Berliner Blau entstehen.[89]*"* (ebd.)

Trunk ist freilich nicht der Erste, der diese Einwände anbringt, denn so ziemlich alle Kritiker Leuchters haben diese Argumente ebenso angebracht. Der Grund für die Anfertigung meines Gutachtens war es ja gerade, solche und noch andere Einwände zu erwägen sowie andere Faktoren ebenso zu berücksichtigen, die auf die Bildung und den späteren Nachweis langzeitstabiler Cyanidverbindungen einen Einfluss haben, die Trunk mit keinem Wort erwähnt. Hier eine Liste:

– Expositionszeit (von Trunk erwähnt)
– Feuchtigkeit des Mauerwerks (von Trunk erwähnt)
– Anwendungskonzentration
– Anwendungshäufigkeit
– Temperatur des Mauerwerks
– Chemische Zusammensetzung des Mauerwerks
– Basizität des Mauerwerks
– innere Oberfläche des Mauerwerks
– CO_2-Gehalt in der Luft
– Langzeitstabilität des Pigments gegen diverse Umwelteinflüsse

Trunk erwähnt davon nur die ersten zwei Punkte. In meinem Gutachten lege ich dar, dass die Expositionszeit der behaupteten Menschengaskammern ungefähr um eine Größenordnung niedriger war als die der Entlausungskammern, wohingegen die Anwendungskonzentration und -häufigkeit vergleichbar waren. Alle anderen Faktoren weisen darauf hin, dass die Bildung von Berliner Blau in den behaupteten unterirdischen Menschengaskammern der Krematorien II & III in Birkenau bevorzugt gewesen wäre – einschließlich Trunks These vom Abspritzen der Wände. Dies hätte erst nach Räumung der Kammer erfolgen können, was angesichts der begrenzten Kremierungskapazität viele Stunden oder gar Tage gedauert hätte. Bis dahin würde die Blausäure schon tief ins Wandinnere vorgedrungen und somit nicht mehr auswaschbar gewesen sein. Zudem hätte ein solches Abspritzen die Wände perfekt für eine massive Absorption der Blausäure bei der nächsten Vergasung vorbereitet. Ich werde die

anderen Punkte hier nicht erneut erläutern. Der interessierte Leser kann meine Argumentation in meinem Gutachten nachlesen.

Was ich hier darlegen will, ist lediglich die Tatsache, dass Trunks Argumentation völlig an meinem Gutachten vorbeigeht. Entweder ignoriert er alles, was ich dazu schrieb, oder aber er hat es eben gar nicht gelesen. Tatsächlich verlässt er sich wohl nur auf das, was Richard Green in seinen polemischen Attacken auf mich abgelassen hat, denn auf den bezieht er sich in seiner Fußnote 89:

> *"[89] Zur Chemie dieser Frage (und generell der einschlägigen Argumentation von Revisionisten) siehe die im Internet veröffentlichten luziden Essays von Richard J. Green. So widerlegen Richard J. Green/Jamie McCarthy* […] *die Argumentation Rudolfs."*

So einfach ist das. Insofern gibt's im Westen wirklich nichts Neues. Trunk käut einfach unkritisch wieder, was Bailer und Green verzapft haben.

Trunks letztes zahnloses Argument ist sein Hinweis auf den analytischen Betrug der Krakauer Wissenschaftler um Prof. Markiewicz von 1994, den ich im vorliegenden Band im Abschnitt über die "Polnische Wissenschaft" hinreichen besprochen habe. Trunk führt aus (S. 47):

> *"Mithilfe hochempfindlicher Analysemethoden ließ sich in den 1990er-Jahren nachweisen, dass die Wände der Mordkammern Blausäure ausgesetzt waren. Hierbei wurde nach nicht mit Eisen komplexierten Cyaniden gefahndet; es wurden also Pigmente wie das Berliner Blau, dessen Herkunft ungewiss ist, nicht berücksichtigt, sondern nach den weit weniger stabilen einfachen Cyaniden gesucht. Spuren solcher Cyanide wurden nun in den Wänden aller Einrichtungen gefunden Cyanidnachweis (und nur in diesen), die den Quellen zufolge mit Blausäure in Kontakt gekommen waren – also auch in den Mordkammern."*

Was mein Argument stützt, dass die Polen ihre falsche Analysenmethode genau aus diesem Grunde gewählt haben: um ein – von der Strafjustiz unter Gefängnisdrohung vorgegebenes – Wunschergebnis zu produzieren (denn in Polen ist das "Leugnen" ebenso strafbar wie in Deutschland).

Dr. Trunk ist kein Wissenschaftler, denn er schafft kein Wissen. Er wiederholt bloß propagandistische Ammenmärchen verbohrter Ideologen.

P.S.: Woran erkennt man einen verbohrten Ideologen? An dem Umstand, dass er, wie Dr. Trunk es vormacht, die Argumente seiner Gegner aus politischen Gründen übergeht, ignoriert, verschweigt, verzerrt oder verfälscht und seine Gegner mit politisch aufgeladenen Schimpfwörtern belegt (wie Nazi, Antisemit, Rechtsradikaler bzw. -extremist). Trunk ist davon keine Ausnahme, da er pauschal meint, revisionistische Werke hätten einen "antisemitischen Hintergrund" (S. 30).

Verzeichnisse

Personenverzeichnis

Einträge aus Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —
Adler, Hans G.: *191*
Aedtner: 96
Alich, M. Andrew: *189*
Alvarez, Santiago: *47*, *111*, *114*, *153*, *160*, *268*, *375*
Améry, Jean: 74, 82
Annthon, Günter: siehe G. Deckert
Arad, Yitzhak: *45*, *114*, 263
Arendt, Hannah: *170*
Aretz, Emil: 75
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *169*
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 9, 12, 16-18, 21, 23, 26, *72*, 80
Auerbach, Rachel: 263
Augstein, Rudolf: 134
Aumeier, Hans: 116, 323, 324, *356*, 357
Aynat, Enrique: *191*

— B —
Bäcker, Knud: *313*, *331*
Backes, Uwe: 9, 56
Baer, Richard: *83*
Bailar, John C.: *189*
Bailer, Josef: 9, 12, *26*, 187-192, 205-223, 234, 288, 321, 369-372, 377, 379, 381
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 9, *23*, *141*, *143*, 187, *192*, 196-205, 215, 369, 370
Ball, John Clive: *145*, *155*, *159*, 196, 197, 226, *232*, 359
Baretzki, Stefan: 102
Baron, Frank: 353
Bastian, Till: 12, 73, 77, 81-83, 88-91, 97-99, 101, 103-108, 111-117, *255*, *270*, 272
Bauer, Erich: 263
Bauer, Max: *165*
Bauer, Yehuda: 257, 262
Baum, Bruno: 331
Baynac, Jacques: 260
Becher, Kurt: 155
Becker, August: 153
Beer, A.M.: *154*
Belgion, Montgomery: *48*
Bendel, Charles Sigismund: *66*, 157, *191*
Bender, Rolf: *140*
Benroubi, Maurice: *356*
Benz, Wolfgang: 9, *16*, *26*, *45*, *72*, 75, 76, 104, *112*, *143*, *144*, *160*, *192*, 193-196, 198, 224, 225, 369, 370
Berenbaum, Michael: *293*, *303*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *47*, *60*, *163*, 205, 206, *207*, 208, 209, 210, *211*, *212*, 213, *268*, *316*, 351
Bernfus, Erich: *46*, 310, *319*
Bestic, Alan: *312*, *331*
Bila, Daniel: *356*
Bischoff, Karl: *62*, 318, 328, 334, 353
Blumental, Nachman: 263
Bock, Ludwig: *15*, 16-18, *167*
Böck, Richard: *59*, 81-84, 102, *191*, *356*
Boger, Wilhelm: 102
Bohlinger, Roland: *153*
Bonhoeffer, Karl: 80
Bormann, Martin: 154
Braker, William: *279*
Brauner, Arthur: *183*
Brecht, Berthold: 76
Breitman, Richard: *257*
Breymesser, Hermann: *46*, 310, *319*
Bringmann, Fritz: *45*
Broad, Pery S.: *40*, *66*, 75, 81, 84-88, 102, *191*, *196*, 330, *356*
Brodnietwisch, Bruno: 74
Bronowski, J.: 111
Broszat, Martin: 80, *88-90*, *168*, *191*
Brugioni, Dino A.: *316*
Bühler, Josef: 146
Buki, Milton: *356*
Burba, Manfred: 263
Burg, Josef G.: siehe Ginsburg, Josef
Burgess, F.: *212*, *373*
Burhoff, Detlef: *15*
Buszko, Jozef: *191*, *192*
Butler, Rupert: *58*, *168*, *258*
Butz, Arthur R.: 39, *168*, 252, *258*, *259*, 341, 361

— C —
Camon, Ferdinand: *82*
Capesius, Viktor: 102
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 160
Chelain, André: *211*
Chevallaz, Georges-André: *9*
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: *45*

Christmann, Carl Hermann: *279*
Christophersen, Thies: 8, 75
Chróściewicz, T.: 263
Citron, Sabina: 77
Cobain, Ian: *115*
Cole, David: 248
Corino, Karl: *154*
Crowell, Samuel: *335*, *336*, 341
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 263
Czech, Danuta: *40*, 74, 99, 101, 104, 114, 115, *164*, *196*, 261
Czernin, Wolfgang: *291*
Czurda, K.: *130*

— D —

Dawidowicz, Lucy: 262, 264
Deana, Franco: 64, *158*, 226, *320*, 346, 350, 351, 354
Deckert, Günter: 16-18, 120
Deckert, Walter: *22*, *279*
Dejaco, Walter: *311*, *326*
Demjanjuk, John: *39*, 154, 162, 167, 176
Des Pres, Terrence: 74
Diamond, Jack: 307
Distel, Barbara: *45*
Domarus, Max: *151*
Donat, Alexander: *270*
Döpfner, Julius Kardinal: 76
Dragon, Szlama: *66*, 310, 330, *356*
Dreßen, Willi: *45*, 80
Duda, Walter H.: *291*
Dunin-Wasoswicz, Krzysztof: *45*
Dwork, Deborah: *112*, *115*, 303, *314*
Dylewski, Klaus: 102

— E —

Ebeling, Dieter: 128-131
Edginton, J.A.G.: *212*
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 263, 352
Eichmann, Adolf: 95, 169, 170, *257*, 262, *270*
Einstein, Sergei: *270*
Eisenschmidt, Eliezer: *356*
Emmerling, E.: *220*
Engel, Chaim: 263
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 263
Epstein, Joseph: 233, 235, 243
Erich, K.: 102
Ertl, Fritz: *311*
Eßbach, Wolfgang: 363-368
Evans, Richard J.: *321*, 350

— F —

Faurisson, Robert: *16*, 29, 30, 39, *40*, 42, 50, *58*, 77, *88*, *91*, 111, *112*, *168*, 175, 179, *193*, 195, *229*, 248, 251, *260*, 266, *277*, *281*, 287, *302*, 317, 341, *348*, 354, 361, 366, 367, *376*
Faye, Jean-Pierre: *45*
Feinsilber, Alter: siehe Jankowski, Stanislaw
Felderer, Ditlieb: *193*
Ferch, Horst: 202, 219
Fischer, Horst: 204
Fischer, Konrad: *246*
Flehinger, Gerhard: siehe Fleming, Gerald
Fleming, Gerald: 79, 108-111
Florstedt, Hermann: 177, *262*
Forth, Wolfgang: *47*, 206, *207*, 208, 209, 210, *312*
Fraenkel, Heinrich: *148*
Frank, Anne: *193*
Frank, Hans: 146, 147
Frei, Nobert: *45*
Frey, Gerhard: 77, 79
Friedländer, Saul: 76
Fuchs, H. H.: *92*
Furet, François: 135, 182

— G —

G., Eugeniusz, Zeuge: 263
Gabarz, Elie: *356*
Gabarz, Moshe M.: *356*
Galilei, Galileo: 91
Gärtner, Michael: *36*, *60*, *66*, *86*, *359*
Gauss, Ernst: *40*, *47*, *64*, *92*, *98*, *104*, *105*, *144*, *153*, *156*, *158*, *174*, *192*, *197*, *201*, *204*, *205*, 208, 215, *217-219*, *221*, *224*, *225*, *233*, *251*, *255*, *268*, *273*, *296*, *318*, *320*, *330*, *346*, 350, 371, (=G. Rudolf)
Gavard, Jean: *45*
Geiss, Immanuel: *133*
Gerhard, Rüdiger: *157*
Gerner, Manfred: *64*, *354*
Gerstein, Kurt: 116, 156, 171, 172, 183, 184, 210, *211*, 267
Gilbert, Martin: *257*, 264, *335*
Ginsburg, Josef: 177
Giua, Michele: *51*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *51*
Globocnik, Odilo: 113
Gloxhuber, Christian: *47*, *312*
Goebbels, Josef: 79, 146, 147, 148
Goeth, Ammon: *262*
Golczewski, Frank: 263
Grabert, Wigbert: *55*
Graf, Jürgen: *20*, *34*, *42*, *46*, *58*, *59*, 65, *66*, *72*, *86*, *89*, 111, *129*, *140*, *157*, *159*, *162*, *168*, *174*, *175*, *206*, *219*, *269*, *296*, *311-313*, *331*, *347*, 350, 352, 356, 371, 375, *376*
Gray, Charles: *36*, *277*, 305, 306, 308, 321-323, 325-330, 333, 335-339
Green, Richard J.: 11, 223, *258*, 281-292, *293*, 294, 296-300, *319*, 381
Grieb, Conrad: *292*
Grigorenko, Pjotr: *173*
Grossmann, Wassili: 263
Grubach, Paul: 40
Gubala, Wojciech: *24*, *141*, *230*, *232*, 241, 249
Gudehus, G.: *130*
Gulba, Franciszek: *356*
Gutman, Yisrael: 262, *293*, *303*
Guttenplan, Don D.: *321*

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 51
Häberle, Wolfgang: *40*
Habermas, Jürgen: 133
Hackett, David E.: *191*, *313*
Hähnle, Otto: 291
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: 111
Haulot, Arthur: *261*
Hausner, Gideon: *45*
Haworth, D.T.: *189*
Heepke, Wilhelm: *319*
Heine, Heinrich: 12
Hejblum, Samuel: *356*
Henschler, Dietrich: *47*, 206,

312
Herodot: 183
Herrmann, Hajo: 37, 122, 123, *177*
Herzl, Theodor: 134
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: *16*, 26
Heß, Rudolf: 80, 101
Heydrich, Reinhard: 146, 181
Heyne, Johannes: *131*, *143*
Hilberg, Raul: 138, 262, 263, 341
Hillebrecht, Harald: *126*
Himmler, Heinrich: 73, 148, 150-152, 155, 270
Hinsley, Francis H.: *94*, *163*
Hitler, Adolf: 79, 80, 85, 110, 134, 135, 142, 151, 154, 156, *161*, *193*, 213, 247-249, 252, 256, 257, 260, 266, 270, 299, *347*, 368
Hoffmann, Joachim: *193*, *269*
Hoffmann, Michael A. II.: *331*
Hofmann, Hans: 102
Hoggan, David: *154*
Höhne, Heinz: 264
Hölbinger, Karl: *191*, *356*
Holming, Göran: *155*
Honsik, Gerd: 76, 105, *169*, *191*, 318
Höß, Rudolf: *30*, *40*, 58, *59*, *68*, 73, 75, 78, 81, 88-90, 102, 115, 116, 156, 168, 169, 183, 184, *191*, *196*, 198, *201*, *257*, 258, 259, 262, 267, *310*, *311*, 330, 340, 345, 350, 352-354, *356*, 359, 360, 361
Hoßbach, Friedrich: 154
Hössler, Franz, SS-Oberscharführer: 90
Höttl, Wilhelm: 156, 169, 170
Howe, Ellic: *162*
Hradil: *356*

— I —
Irmscher, Richard: *47*, *292*
Irving, David: *58*, 77, 79, *88*, 116, *149*, 160, *168*, *170*, 277, 280, *298*, *299*, *301*, 304, 305, *306*, 320-325, 328-332, 336, 337, 339, *340*, 341, 342, 349, 350, 360

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *144*, *154*, *160*, *171*, *183*, 264
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 76, 105, 106, 169, *191*, 204, 226, 318
Jährling, Rudolf: 337
Jankowski, Stanislaw: 310, 313, 330, 331, 340, 356
Jesse, Eckhard: 9, *56*
Jochmann, Werner: *151*
Johnson, M.F.: *189*
Johnson, Thomas T.: 194
Jordan, Claus: 226

— K —
Kaduk, Oswald: 102, *356*
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 148
Kammerer, Rüdiger: *17*, *40*, *198*, *199*, *202*, *214*, *218*, *221*, *223*, *226*, *230*, *272*, *279*, *287*, *291*, *308*, *321*, *352*, *357*
Kape, J.M.: *23*, *119*
Karski, Jan: 161
Kellerhoff, Sven Felix: *347*
Kern, Erich: 75
Ketcham, Katherine: *176*
Kinna, Heinrich: 327-329
Kitt, Hauptsturmführer: 268
Klarsfeld, Serge: 29, 30, *97*
Klehr, Josef: 102
Klein, Hans Heiko: 10
Knabe, Gerd: *193*
Kniesmeyer, Joke: *45*
Koch, Karl: 177, 262
Kogon, Eugen: *45*, *49*, 53, *191*
Köhler, Manfred: *92*, *136*, *156*, *169*, *174*, 226, *330*
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: *94*
Korotych, Vitaly: 264
Kosiek, Rolf: *133*
Krakowski, Schmuel: *45*
Kramer, Josef: 48, 116
Kranz, Tomasz: 264
Kraus, Ota: *313*
Krausnick, Helmut: 264
Krauss, Ota: 313, 331
Kremer, Johann Paul: 73-76, 81, 90-92, 102, *356*
Kremer, Tibère: 262
Kretschmer, Werner: *164*, (= G. Rudolf)
Kues, Thomas: *140*, *159*, *206*
Kula, Michal: 68, 293, 311, 312, 314
Kulaszka, Barbara: *105*, *161*, *280*

— L —
Labedz, Jerzy: *24*, *141*, *230*, *232*, 241, 249
Lachout, Emil: 143, *256*
Lagacé, Ivan: *106*
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *18*
Lamker, Hans: *348*
Langbein, Hermann: *40*, *45*, *85*, 100, *191*, *196*, 204, *331*
Lange, Herbert: 113
Laqueur, Walter: 161, *257*
Lasek, Wilhelm: *143*
Laternser, Hans: *100*
Lautern, Mark: 149
Lehner, Dieter: *39*, *154*
Lenard, Philip: 91
Lengyel, Olga: 313
Lenski, Robert: *105*
Leston, Dennis: 307
Lettich, André: *66*, *191*, *356*
Leuchter, Fred A.: 9, 16-20, 39, *40*, 43, *48*, 49, 50, 53, 57-61, 63, 64, 66-70, 72, 77-79, 107, 108, 116, *119*, *142*, 185, 187, 188, 190, 198, 216, 222, 229, 230, 232, 233, 236, 243, 253, 271, 272, 277, 280, *281*, 282, 288, 294, 302, 305, 306, 308, 309, 331, 332, 341, 342, *357*, 369-371, 376, 379, 380
Levi, Primo: 74, 81, 82, 266
Lewenthal, Salmen: *191*, *356*
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *100*
Lill, K.: *191*
Lingens-Reiner, Ella: *191*
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 194, 195, *196*, 259, 277, 281, *298*, 304, *305*, 320, *321*, 322, 328, *337*, 341, 342, 349
Loftus, Elizabeth: *176*
Longerich, Peter: *144*, *149*
Lorenz, Eduard: *356*
Lüftl, Walter: 105, 185, 204-

207, 210, 215, 226, 282, *296*, *318*, 360, 369-371
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 264
Lyotard, Jean-François: 367, 368

— M —
Maier, D.: *130*
Manstein, Erich von: 145
Manvell, Roger: *148*
Marais, Pierre: *110*
Marketsch, Engelbert: 74
Markiewicz, Jan: 11, *24*, *141*, 229-239, 241, 249, 251-253, 299, 300, 321, 342, 381
Marques, A.S.: *285*
Marsalek, Hans: *45*
Martens, Ekkehard: 255
Martin, Sigmund P.: *15*, *166*
Maser, Werner: *193*, 347
Mattogno, Carlo: *12*, 13, *20*, *21*, *22*, *31*, *32*, *34*, *36*, 39, 42, *46*, 51, *57*, 59, 61, 64-66, *69*, *72*, *86*, *94*, *96*, 114, 115, 117, *129*, *140*, *142*, *147*, 148, 152, *158*, *159*, *162*, *163*, *168*, *171*, 173, *174*, *175*, *177*, 185, *192*, *201*, *206*, *219*, 226, *257*, *265*, *267*, *269*, *287*, *293*, *296*, 303, *311*, 312, *315*, *319*, 320, 322, *323*, 325, 328, *334*, *338*, 340, *341*, 343, 346, 347, 350, 351, *352*, 353, 354, 358, *359*, *360*, 361, 371, 372, *374*, 375, *376*
Mayer, Arno J.: 176, 259, 260, 368
Mazal, Harry W.: *47*
McCarthy, Jamie: *284*, 381
Meinecke, Albert: 127, 128
Mendelsohn, John: *90*
Mermelstein, Mel: 194, *195*
Metz, Zelda: 263
Meyer, Fritjof: 12, 88, 345-361, 362
Michailow, A.: *173*
Mills, E.C.: *23*, *119*
Moeschlin, Sven: *48*, *312*
Mohler, Armin: 136
Möller, Horst: 135
Moltke, Hellmuth Graf von: 149
Mordowicz, Czeslaw: *66*
Morgen, Konrad: 102
Morris, Errol: 277, 280, *302*, *357*
Morsch, Günter: *224*, 370, *373*
Morudshenko, Major: 353
Moses: 301
Mossman, Allen L.: 279
Müller, Filip: 58, 65, 68, 157, *159*, *191*, 268, 310, 311, 313, 331, 355, 356, 361
Müller, Ottward: 172
Mullin, Kate: 314
Münch, Hans: *191*, *356*

— N —
Nack, Armin: *140*
Napoleon: 136, 138
Naumann, Bernd: *86*, 100, *191*
Nellessen, Bernd: 264
Neufert, Ernst: *318*
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 9, *143*, *192*, 224, 225, 369, 370
Neumaier, Arnulf: *174*, 226
Ney, Johannes Peter: *153*, 226
Nolte, Ernst: 12, 88, 133-142, 144-150, 152, 153, *154*, 155-157, 159, 161-169, 171-182, *184*, 269, 270, 350
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *64*, *348*, *358*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 157, *159*, 179, *191*, 311, 313, 331, *335*, 355, 356, 361

— O —
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: *194*
O'Neil, Robin: 263
Ohlendorf, Otto: 116
Oler, Alexandre: *315*
Olère, David: 157, 159, 314, 315, 330, 333

— P —
Paget, Reginald T.: 145
Paisikovic, Dov: *191*, *356*
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 78, 92, 93
Parzer, Janus: 80
Pattle, R.E.: *212*, *373*
Pelt, Robert J. van: 12, *36*, *112*, *115*, *258*, 277, 280, *293*, *299*, 301-305, 308-321, *322*, 326, 327, 330-333, 337-343, 349, 353, 357, 360, 372
Perry, J.H.: *36*, *89*
Perz, Bertrand: *224*, 370, 372, *373*
Peters, Gerhard: 38, *46*
Peterson, Agnes F.: 152
Petzet, Michael: *220*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 171, 172
Philipp, Karl: 99, 120, 121, 127, 128
Pingel, Falk: *45*
Pinsky, Mark I.: *194*
Piper, Franciszek: 262, 347, 362
Piper, Michael: *194*
Plastura: *356*
Pohl, Oswald: 116, 148, *149*
Poirier, Robert G.: *316*
Poliakov, Léon: *191*, *192*, 262, 263
Ponsonby, Arthur: 161
Porebski, Henryk: *356*
Posner, Vladimir: 264
Post, Walter: *193*
Postel-Vinay, Anise: *45*
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10, 11, 18, *24*, 25-27, 29, 30, *31*, *34*, 35-43, 58, *62*, 63, *72*, 79, 85, *91*, *96*, *98*, 107-110, 159, 178, 179, 183, *191*, 195, 196, 198-201, 205, 249, *266*, *267*, *293*, 303, *309*, *310*, *311*, *315*, 318, 326, *330*, *334*, 337, 338, 343, 353, 354, 355, 357-359, 370, 372
Prüfer, Kurt: 34, 313, 318, 353, 354
Puchala, Jozef A.: *356*
Puntigam, Franz: *46*, 310, *319*
Pyš, Edward: *191*

— R —
Rademacher, Werner: *36*, *60*, *64*, *66*, *86*, 105, 204, *205*, *318*, *335*, *359*
Rajca, Czesław: 264

Rajzman, Samuel: 263
Rassinier, Paul: 39, 75, 106, *149*, *168-172*, *176*, *177*, 248
Rauff, Walter: 153
Rauschning, Hermann: 154
Reder, Rudolf: 263, 374
Rees, Laurence: *115*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 345
Remer, Otto Ernst: 41, 77, 79, 115, 120, 122, 123, *177*, 282
Renk, Brian A.: *144*
Reuth, Ralf Georg: *147*
Rieger, Jürgen: *15*, *166*
Röbert: 291
Röder, Susanne: *140*
Rögner, Adolf: 82, 83, *97*
Rohwer, Jürgen: *183*
Roques, Henri: *17*, *171*, *211*, *267*, *374*
Rose, Olaf: 362
Rosenberg, Walter: siehe Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenthal, Ludwig: *169*, *191*
Rosin, Arnost: *66*, *356*
Roth, Heinz: 76, *169*
Roth, James: 11, 277-280, 321, 331, 332
Rothe, Wolf Diter: *153*
Rozek, Edward J.: *161*
Rückerl, Adalbert: *45*, *191*, 258
Rudolf, Germar: *7-9*, 10, 12, *16*, *18*, *29*, *34*, *40*, 41, *47*, *50*, *53*, *60*, *61*, *82*, *83*, *87*, *97*, *104*, 122-124, 128, *135*, *136*, *140*, *141*, *147*, *155-157*, *159*, *163*, *164*, *170*, *174*, *177*, *182*, 185, *188*, *191*, 198, 201, 213, 214, 216, 217, *218*, *219*, 220-222, 224, *225*, *229*, *231-233*, 236, 241-244, 248, 249, *257*, *265*, *268*, *269*, 271, *273*, *277*, 278, *281*, 282, *283*, 284-286, *287*, 289, 294, 299, *302*, *308*, 320, *324*, *338*, 339, *347*, *349*, *352*, *355*, *357*, 369, 370, 371, *376*, 377
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *154*
Rummel, Walter: *47*, 206, *312*
Rushton, Colin: *335*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *92*
Rutkowski, Adam: *45*
Ryder, Thomas: *360*, (= W. Lüftl

— S —

Sack, John: 88
Sagel-Grande, Irene: *92*, *97*, *101*
Salm, Karl: *55*
Salomon: 301
Sander, Fritz: 34, 313, 353, 354
Sanning, Walter N.: 224, 225
Schäfer, Hans: *202*, *219*
Schager, Benjamin: 369-372
Schatunovski, Hauptmann: 353
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 55, 56, 263, 264
Scheidl, Franz J.: *176*
Schellekes, Maurice: *356*
Schelvis, Jules: 263
Schlegelberger, Franz: 322
Schnering, Hans Georg von: 121, 123, 125, 126
Schoenberner, Gerhard: *191*, *270*
Schoeps, Julius H.: *144*
Schön-Kulka, Erich: 313, 331
Schreiber, Walter: *60*, *335*
Schröder, Sibylle: *269*
Schultze, Karl: 353, 354
Schuster, Wolfgang: *40*
Schwarz, L.: *22*, 279
Schwarz, Solomon M.: 264
Schwensen, Klaus: *143*, *256*
Schwertfeger, Reinhold: *143*, (= G. Rudolf)
Servatius, Robert: *169*, *170*
Shapiro, Shelly: 18
Sheftel, Yoram: *176*
Shermer, Michael: 287, 338
Simpson, Keith: *211*
Sinclair, K.: *212*
Sivaloganathan, S.: *213*
Skalski, Ernest: 103, 263
Smith, Arthur L.: 174
Smith, Bradley F.: *152*
Smith, Bradley R.: *194*
Sofsky, Wolfgang: *264*
Solms, Armin: *17*, *40*, *198*, *199*, *202*, *214*, *218*, *221*, *223*, *226*, *230*, *272*, *279*, *287*, *291*, *308*, *321*, *352*, *357*
Spann, Gustav: *143*
Speer, Albert: *166*
Spektor, Schmuel: *45*
Spiegel, Herr: 273
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 55, 75, *153*, *164*, *168*, 350, 361
Stark, Hans: 81, 92-97, 102, *191*
Steinbacher, Sybille: *115*
Streicher, Julius: 166
Stretch, H.: *212*, *373*
Stuldreher, Coenraad: *45*
Suhl, Yuri: 263
Sündermann, Helmut: 148
Susskind, David: 262
Suworow, Viktor: *193*
Szende, Stefan: 173
Szenes, Sandor: 353
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 263

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: *191*, 313, *356*
Tauber, Henryk: 30, 31, 34-36, *40*, 157, *196*, 310, 311, 330, 333, 353-356
Thilo, Heinz: 73, 74, 90
Thion, Serge: *193*, 248
Ticho, Kurt: 263
Tiedemann, Herbert: *144*, 226
Tiedemann, Markus: 12, 255-274
Tillion, Germaine: *45*
Toben, Fredrick: *111*
Tregenza, Michael: 263
Trunk, Achim: 12, 224, 373-81
Trzcinska, Beata: *24*, *230*

— U —

Ukraiński, Eustachy: 263

— V —

Vaillant-Couturier, Claude: *191*
Veil, Simone: 266, 367
Verbeke, Herbert: *255*
Verbeke, Siegfried: *193*, *255*
Vogt, Arthur: *55*
Vrba, Rudolf: 102, 157, *191*, 262, 312, 313, 331

— W —
Wahls, Hans: *153*
Walendy, Udo: *16*, *17*, *98*, *143-145*, *149*, 152, 153, *164*, *169*, *172-175*, *177*, 181, *191*, 226, *273*
Wandres, Thomas: *8*
Waubke, Niels Valerian: 291
Weast, Robert C.: *279*
Weber, Dr.: *131*
Weber, Mark: 10, *40*, *194*, *195*, *232*, *282*
Weber, Obersturmführer: 268
Weckert, Ingrid: *47*, 110, *153*, 226, *268*
Wegner, Werner: 9, 12, *26*, 55-72, *77*, 79, 107, *230*, 231
Weise, Gottfried: 167
Weiss, Janda: *191*, 313
Wellers, Georges: 10, 12, 45-54, 78, 79, 107, 262, 272, 321
Wellhöner, Hans-Herbert: *48*, *312*
Wendig, Heinrich: *173*
Werner, Steffen: 176
Wesche, Karlhans: 291
Wetzler, Alfred: 157, *191*, 313, 331, 353, 354
Wiehn, Erhard R.: *144*
Wiesel, Elie: 157
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 264
Windsor, Elizabeth II: 101
Wippermann, Wolfgang: *172*
Wirth, Wolfgang: *47*, *312*
Wisliceny, Dieter: 156, 169, 170
Wisorka: *356*
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *131*
Wohlfahrt, Franz: *356*
Wolken, Otto: *356*
Wolski, Marek: *144*
Wyman, David S.: *191*

— X —
Xanten, Wulf von: *322*

— Z —
Zabeki, Franciszek: 263
Zayas, Alfred M. de: *166*
Zimmerman, John C.: *347*, 350
Zimmermann, Günter: *130*, *215*, *233*, 246, *296*
Zimmermann, Michael: 172
Zitelmann, Rainer: 9, 56, 72
Zornig, Rudi: *15*, *16*, *167*, (= G. Rudolf)
Zündel, Ernst: 77, *106*, *161*, 277, 280, *331*

Ortsverzeichnis

Einträge aus dem Fließtext (keine Verlagsorte und keine Fußnoten)

— A —
Arolsen: 105, 270
Ashland, Massachusetts: 277
Atlantik: 78
Auschwitz: passim

— B —
Babel: 301
Babi Jar: 144, 145, 180, 226, 264, 269
Bad Tölz: 152
Baden-Württemberg: 135
Belgien: 74
Belzec: 46, 89, 113, 114, 140, 149, 161, 163, 172, 173, 175, 205, 210, 259, 263, 371, 374, 375
Bergen-Belsen: 48, 104
Berlin: 75, 76, 79, 94-96, 133-135, 146, 147, 193, 336
Bessarabien: 161
Birkenau: passim
Bletchley Park: 336
Blocksberg: 59, 259
Boston: 77, 79
Brzezinka: siehe Birkenau
Buchenwald: 31, 34, 104, 106, 177, 261, *262*

— C —
Charkow: 173, 340
Chelmno: 110, 111, 113, 114, 163, 259, 264, 371, 375
CSSR: 170

— D —
Dachau: 104, 219, 246, 261
deutsche Ostgebiete: 148
Deutschland: passim
Dora: 106
Dresden: 349
Düsseldorf: 37, 122

— E —
England: 101, 104, 161, 306, 307
Erfurt: 77, 353
Estland: 161

— F —
Finnland: 161
Flossenbürg: 104
Frankfurt: 75, 85, 86, 88, 100-102, 133, 140, 164, 204, 328, 356
Frankreich: 29, 45, 137, 152, 267, 348
Freiburg: 363

— G —
Galizien: 161
Genf: 76, 270
Großbritannien: 306
Großhansdorf: 345
Gusen: 337

— H —
Halle: 79
Hamburg: 73, 75, 88, 128, 255, 345, 354
Hannover: 373
Harmense: 8
Hartheim: 370
Hinterpommern: 253
Hiroshima: 349, 363
Holland: siehe Niederlande

— I —
Israel: 104, 176, 225
Italien: 74, 79, 348

— J —
Jerusalem: 170, 307, 348
Jettingen: 41

— K —
Kanada: 77, 106
Katyn: 160, 173, 184, 340
Kaufering: 274
Koblenz: 76, 268
Köln: 133
Kolo: 111
Krakau: 23, 25, 73, 79, 140, 229, 230, 241, 244, 245, 247, 248, 251, 252, 262, 290, 298, 300, 342, 353, 381
Krasnodar: 173, 340
Krim: 145

— L —
Landsberg: 274
Lettland: 161
Lodz: 152
London: 77, 129, 161, 341
Lublin: 147, 264
Ludwigsburg: 80
Lyon: 77

— M —
Madagaskar: 148
Mailand: 358
Majdanek: 16, 20, 23, 73, 77, 104, 113, 129, 130, 177, 219, 220, 246, *262*, 264, 278, 279, 288, 298, 308, 341, 371
Mannheim: 16, 18
Marburg: 133
Massachusetts: 306
Mauthausen: 33, 104, 370
Meeder-Wiesenfeld: 295
Mittelbau: 104, 106
Mizoč: 269
Moskau: 79, 101, 108, 110, 261, 325, 345
München: 16, 76, 124, 135
Münster: 73, 90, 92

— N —
Nagasaki: 349, 363
Natzweiler: 48, 104
Nemmersdorf: 349
Neptun: 372
Neuengamme: 104
Niederlande: 90, 91, 301, 306
Nürnberg: 55, 75, 88, 125,

159, 164, 170, 184

— O —
Ontario: 77
Österreich: 79, 105, 143, 192, 193, 204
Ostpreußen: 253

— P —
Palästina: 225
Paris: 45, 375
Plazow: *262*
Polen: 75, 77, 114, 141, 146, 152, 161, 229, 230, 253, 258, 328, 381
Posen: 150, 270
Prag: 101, 261

— R —
Ravensbrück: 104
Rhein: 7, 349
Riga: 110
Rio de Janeiro: 75
Russland: 94, 113, 133, 144, 145, 225, 226, 256, 348, 353

— S —
Sachsenhausen: 104
Schlesien: 166, 240, 253, 285
Schweiz: 76, 83
Serbien: 173
Simferopol: 145, 146
Sobibor: 113, 114, 140, 163, 206, 259, 263, 371, 374, 375
Stuttgart: 41, 119, 120, 122, 124-128, 190, 198
Stutthof: 23, 104, 129, 130, 219, 220, 246, 278, 279, 288, 298, 371
Südamerika: 104

— T —
Taunusstein: 121, 122, 190, 278
Theresienstadt: 104
Toronto: 77, 303, 305, 307
Treblinka: 46, 89, 113, 114, 140, 163, 175, 176, 180, 205, 226, 259, 263, 270, 374-376
Triton: 372
Tschernobyl: 80

— U —
UdSSR: siehe Russland
Ungarn: 170, 350, 353, 359
Untergriesbach: 215, 233, 296
USA: 20, 74, 76-78, 104, 106, 107, 137, 190, 292, 301, 304, 322, 341, 348

— V —
Vichy: 29
Virginia: 301

— W —
Wannsee: 148, 152, 153, 226, 364
Warschau: 161
Wartheland: 113
Washington: 197
Weichsel: 79
Weimar: 134
Weißrussland: 151
Wien: 76, 105, 106, 318, 369, 372
Wiesbaden: 77, 121
Wolzec: 89
Wunsiedel: 80
Wupper: 7

— Z —
Zittau: 80

Sachverzeichnis

Einträge aus dem Fließtext (keine Fußnoten)

— A —
Alpha Analytic Laboratorium: 190
Amtsgericht München: 79
Antisemitismus: 135, 193, 195, 224, 273, 348, 381
Appellationsgerichtshof Ontario: 77
Arbeitsgericht Stuttgart: 123
Atombombe: 166
Auschwitz
  Allerheiligstes: 302
  anus mundi: 73, 90, 91
  Edelmetalle: 71
  Entwässerung: 36, 66, 272
  Gestapo: siehe Politische Abteilung
  Grundwasser: 36, 66, 79, 86, 108, 220, 326, 359
  Haare: 71, 79
  Kinderchor: 349
  Kinderoper: 349
  Krankenhaus: 19, 87, 333, 348, 349
  Menschenversuche: 268
  Musicals: 349
  Obduktion: 101
  Politische Abteilung: 19, 83, 84, 328
  Quarantäne: 90
  Rampe: 74, 80, 83, 95, 96, 261
  Schwimmbad: 177, 348
  Selektion: 74, 80, 83, 95, 261
  Sterbebücher: 336
  Textilien: 71
  Theater: 349
  Wertpapiere: 71
Auschwitz-Lüge: 8, 12, 68, 73, 75, 79, 81, 101, 131
Auskleidekeller: 265, 316, 317, 319, 326, 333, 334
Ausrottung
  arische Völker: 152
  Juden: 150-152
Auswärtiges Amt: 76

— B —
Barbarossa: 256
Bauernhaus (Vergasungs-): siehe Bunker (Vergasungs-)
BBC: 161, 338
Berlinerblau: siehe Eisenblau
Beweisarten: 139, 140, 307
  Dokumentenbeweis: 139, 140, 142, 144, 179, 180
  Parteiaussage: 139, 155, 157, 180
  Sachbeweis: 139, 140-142, 158, 173, 175, 176, 179-182, 259
  Zeugenbeweis: 139, 140, 142, 155, 180, 258, 330
Beweiserhebung: 102, 194
Beweismittel
  präsentes: 15
  völlig ungeeignetes: 72, 106
Beweismittel. präsentes: 17
Bezirksgericht Toronto: 77
Bild-Zeitung: 358
Blausäure
  Absorption: 22, 25, 26, 214, 237-239, 246
  Anzeigegerät: 39
  Explosivität: 25, 309, 376, 377
  Korrosivität: 38
  Löslichkeit: 48
  Salze: 23, 48, 188, 230, 231
  Siedepunkt: 20, 47, 53, 69, 272
  tödliche Menge: 49
  Wirkweise: 47
Blutgeysir: 174
Bond van Nederlandse Architecten: 306
Bundesarchiv: 76, 101, 268
Bundesgerichtshof: 100, 125
Bundesingenieurkammer: 105, 204
Bundeskanzler: 123
Bundespatentamt: 77
Bundesverfassungsgericht: 125
Bunker (Vergasungs-): 19, 21, 22, 38, 39, 57, 59, 66, 83, 96, 324, 346, 347, 350, 352, 355, 357-359
Bunker, Stammlager: 90

— C —
CIA: 154, 162, 197
Cyanidnachweis
  Gemäuer: 7, 70, 121, 122, 124, 190, 229, 230, 232-235, 243, 244, 247, 250, 278, 287, 290, 298, 378, 381
  Haare: 23, 24, 79, 108, 141
  Metallteile: 23-25, 141
Cyanosil: 120

— D —
De omnibus dubitandum est: 137
DEGESCH: 60, 120, 246
Degussa AG: 120
Deportation
  Frankreich: 152, 267
  Griechenland: 320
  Juden: 71, 76, 91, 169, 170, 273
  Lodz: 152
  Ungarn: 169, 350
  Widerständler: 106, 248
Der Spiegel: 88, 134, 345, 346
Der Stürmer: 156
Detia Freyberg GmbH: 120
Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft: 134

Deutsche Presse-Agentur: 119, 126, 127-131, 358
Die Zeit: 73, 77, 112
Dieselabgas, Giftigkeit: 46, 47, 154, 173, 174, 179, 205-208, 210-213, 268, 351, 373-76
Diskursverweigerung: 364, 365, 366, 368
Dokumentationszentrum des Österreichischen Widerstandes: 187
Durchfall: 90, 91
Duschen: 158, 265, 334

— E —

Einsatzgruppen: 181, 264, 269
Eisenblau: 23
  Bildung: 130, 178, 189, 214-219, 221, 233-235, 237, 238, 243, 244, 251, 277, 278, 287-291, 294-296, 298, 299, 332, 377, 378, 380
  Stabilität: 23, 24, 70, 119, 127, 129, 130, 178, 179, 188, 231, 244, 245, 294, 378
  Wandfarbe: 190, 202, 218-222, 233-235, 246, 247, 288, 298, 377-379
Endlösung: 61, 89, 102, 110, 113, 136, 137, 155, 170, 172
Entwesung: 109, 110, 324, 325
  Blausäure: 19, 21-23, 26, 50, 57, 59, 60, 69-71, 107, 108, 119, 122, 124, 129, 130, 185, 189, 190, 200-202, 213, 214, 216, 218-223, 229, 230, 232, 234-242, 244-247, 250, 252, 261, 266, 267, 278, 279, 288-290, 292, 294, 295, 298, 300, 309, 310, 319, 325, 332, 334, 358, 377-380
  Heißluft: 69, 70, 203, 278, 325
  Kreislaufanlagen: 38, 60, 246
  Mikrowelle: 348
  Wasserdampf: 69
Ereignismeldungen: 144, 145
Erster Weltkrieg: 159-161, 173, 256, 257
Europäisches Parlament: 266
Euthanasie: 113, 114, 138, 213, 256, 373, 375
Evakuierung
  Gaskammerumgebung: 87
  Juden: 150
  Leichen: 50

— F —

Fälschung
  Analysen: 253, 381
  Bild: 97, 226, 261, 273, 314
  Dokument: 112, 143, 145, 153-155, 169, 179, 180, 226, 268, 271, 337
  Geschichts-: 112, 255
  Luftbild: 145, 154, 162, 196, 197
  Pressemeldung: 128
  Stimme: 152
Fett, austretendes (bei Kremierungen): 34-36, 74, 89, 157, 160, 174, 356
Fingerabdrücke: 135
Flammen (Krematoriumskamine): 84, 86, 158, 183, 356
Flammen (Krematoriumskaminen): 31, *315*
Fleckfieber: 32, 34, 62, 63, 71, 90-92, 99, 108, 110, 149, 175, 242, 250, 261, 267, 272, 310
Folter: 48, 58, 88, 89, 111, 115, 148, 156, 157, 164, 166, 168, 169, 183, 184, 258, 259, 267, 330, 340, 352, 360, 361
Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung: 100, 134, 200
Frankfurter Rundschau: 172
Freiheit: 300
  dichterische: 83
  Forschung: 120, 283
  geistige: 134
  Rede: 167, 282, 283
  Wissenschaft: 120, 137, 167, 176, 283

— G —

Gasmaske: 59, 74, 78, 84, 90, 292, 325
Gasprüfer: 204, 205
Gaswagen: 110, 111, 153, 173, 226, 268, 375
  UdSSR: 173
Generalbundesanwalt: 123
Generalgouvernement: 147, 148
Generatorgas: 154, 174, 213
Genozid: 165
  Armenier: 165
  Buren: 165
  Indianer: 165
  Juden: passim
  Kurden: 165
  Ost- und Sudetendeutsche: 165
Gesellschaft Deutscher Chemiker: 233
Grubenverbrennungen: 35, 36, 65, 66, 74, 102, 157, 159, 174, 176, 272, 359
Guillotine: 136
GULag: 363

— H —

Hausdurchsuchung: 135
Heizung, Leichenkeller: 265, 318
Hexenprozesse: 156, 164-166
Hinrichtung
  Abgas: 46, 47, 114, 153, 154, 163, 173, 174, 179, 205, 208, 268, 351, 373-376
  Chlor: 163
  Dampf: 163, 376
  Dauer: 19, 20, 48, 51-53, 95, 190, 192, 205, 207, 210, 211, 212, 238, 292, 293, 332
  Fließbanderschießung: 174
  franz. Revolution: 136
  Starkstrom: 162, 164, 173, 174

USA: 16, 18, 19, 49, 51, 75, 77, 107, 229, 292
Vakuum: 162, 163, 174
Hochofenkremierung: 164, 174
Holzsockel (in Beton): 265
Hörensagen: 85, 86, 149, 169, 170, 184

— I —
IMT: 75, 88, 125, 148, 149, 152, 155, 159, 160, 164, 166, 169, 170, 184, 262, 264, 356
Institut Fresenius: 121, 122, 125, 190, 245, 278
Institut für Umwelt- und Schadstoffanalytik IUS: 190, 245
Institut für Zeitgeschichte: 16-18, 26, 27, 72, 76, 80, 135
Institute for Historical Review: 193-195, 232
International Romani Union: 172
Internet: 13, 281, 285, 308, 321, 338

— J —
Jan Sehn Institut, Krakau: 23, 25, 79, 140, 141, 229, 230, 241, 248, 251, 290, 298-300, 342

— K —
katholische Kirche: 257
Kellertreppe: 62, 109, 326, 327
KGB: 34, 38, 110, 111, 154, 173, 313, 353, 354
Kollektivschuld: 286
Kollektivverantwortung: 286
Kommissarbefehl: 181
Konrad-Adenauer-Preis: 135
Krematorien: passim
Kremierung
Brennstoffbedarf: 34, 38, 158, 159, 185, 337, 338
Dauer: 36, 38, 65, 185, 353
Kapazität: 39, 62, 64, 74, 105, 108, 149, 158, 196, 226, 319, 337, 352-355
Kriegsgefangenenlager: 216, 250, 325

— L —
Lachout-Dokument: 143
Landesgericht Wien: 106
Landeskriminalamt: 135
Landgericht Mannheim: 18
Lebensraum: 113
Leichenbahre: 31-33, 86, 315
Leichenrutschen: 109, 326, 327
Leuchter-Report: 9, 10, 16, 17, 29, 48, 49, 56, 57, 72, 73, 75-80, 107, 116, 119, 141, 178, 187, 188, 190, 271, 272, 277, 281, 302, 308, 321, 325, 331, 338, 341, 342, 376
Lubljanka: 111
Luftbilder: 174, 226
Auschwitz: 39, 40, 145, 154, 159, 178, 196, 197, 316, 317, 359
Babi Jar: 145
Luftschutzraum: 96, 266, 335
Lüftung: 37, 38
Auskleidekeller
Krema II & III (Leichenkeller): 319
Dauer: 21, 39, 57, 71, 78, 95, 96, 292, 319
Entwesungskammer: 19, 21, 59, 319
Gaskammer: 19, 20, 49, 57, 58, 67, 70, 107, 108, 178, 199
Bunker: 19, 22, 59, 357
Krema I (Leichenkeller): 19, 319
Krema II & III (Leichenkeller): 19, 21, 24, 25, 59, 200, 292, 293, 312, 319, 320, 346, 355, 357, 358
Krema IV & V: 19-22, 39, 59
Holzventilator: 38
Leichenkeller: 19, 59, 199, 265

— M —
Malaria: 90, 91
Massengrab: 102, 108, 145, 146, 174, 175, 184, 274, 359
Max-Planck-Gesellschaft: 120, 122, 124-128, 131, 198
Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung: 41, 119-125, 198
Mond: 252
Motorabgas: siehe Hinrichtung: Abgas

— N —
Nacht und Nebel: 262
Nachweisgeräte für Blausäure-Reste: 204, 205, 346
National Archive: 197, 198
Nature: 198
New York Times: 172, 264
NKWD: 352
NMT: 125
NPD: 16, 17, 76, 120
NSDAP: 150

— O —
Offenkundigkeit: 15-18, 26, 37, 88, 106, 125, 131, 140, 158, 166, 194
Opferzahlen
Auschwitz: 42, 76, 89, 103, 104, 262, 345, 346, 347, 360, 365, 366
Babi Jar: 264
Belzec: 263
Chelmno: 264
Einsatzgruppen: 264
Holocaust: 104, 169, 177, 224-226, 262
Majdanek: 264
Sobibor: 263
Treblinka: 263
Osteuropa, Zeitschrift: 345

— P —
Papierhistoriker: 354
Patent für Massenkremierungen: 76, 106
Preußisch Blau: siehe

Eisenblau
Propaganda: 75, 96, 136, 177
1. WK: 160
alliierte: 159, 160, 162, 163, 177
Auschwitz: 313, 331, 340
britische: 160, 161
kommunistische: 187
Kremierung: 39
Kriegs-: 84
Medien-: 73
NS-: 151
polnische: 80, 99, 101, 104, 111, 161, 261
revisionistische: 10, 55, 73, 75, 76, 79, 196, 283, 348
sowjetische: 160, 345, 350, 352, 360
SS: 354
Pseudo
-Architekt: 301, 305, 307, 343
-Chemiker: 343
-Experte: 342
-Fachmann: 342
-Gutachten: 112, 308, 342, 370
-Historiker: 307, 341, 343
-Ingenieur: 343
-wissenschaftlich: 79, 80, 196, 283, 336, 339, 370-372

— R —
Rauch
(Krematoriumskamine): 97, 98, 315
Reichskommissariat Ukraine: 147
Reichspatentamt: 76
Reichstagsrede: 152, 256, 257
Revisionismus, Qualität: 137, 176
Rotes Kreuz: 75, 76, 104, 105, 258, 270
Royal Institute of British Architects: 306
RSHA: 94, 95, 328

— S —
Salomons Tempel: 301
SAT: 122
Saurer: 153, 154, 375
Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel : 8, 63, 90, 219, 222, 250, 267
Schallplatte: 152
Schauprozeß: 73, 160, 162, 173, 226, 340
Scheiterhaufen: 89, 99, 114, 158, 272, 283, 359
Schutzanzug: 59, 60, 84, 292
Schwurgericht Bonn: 264
Schwurgericht Frankfurt: 75, 85, 86, 88, 100-102, 140, 164, 204, 328, 356
Seife aus Menschenfett: 173, 174, 183
selbstbrennende Leichen: 35, 337, 356
Sicherheitsdienst (SD): 145, 146
Skeletthalden: 162
Slawen: 138
Smersch: 352, 353
Sonderaktion: 73, 74, 76, 90, 91, 327, 328
Sonderbehandlung: 94, 320
Sondermaßnahme: 38
Staatsschutz: 135
stern: 122, 142
Strafgericht Lublin: 264

— T —
Tagebuch: 149
Bau-: 74
Goebbels: 79, 146-148
Hitler: 142, 266
Kremer: 73, 75, 90-92
Soldaten: 149
Tierexperiment: 212
Topf & Söhne: 34, 76, 77, 106, 204, 353, 354
Türen
Entwesungs-: 334
gasdichte: 62, 63, 78, 94, 108, 199, 265, 324, 334
Holz-: 19, 199, 266, 334, 335
Luftschutz-: 64, 95, 96
Ofen-: 31, 32, 86, 315
schalldichte: 93
Stahl-: 19, 64, 199
Turnbulls Blau: siehe Eisenblau
Typhus: 62, 90, 92, 183, 184

— U —
Umsiedlung: 148
Deutsche: 148
Juden: 83, 109, 113, 147, 148, 150, 267
Untersuchungskommission
internationale: 160, 163, 173
polnische: 340
sowjetische: 340, 345

— V —
Verfassungsschutz: 9, 72, 131
Verfolgung
gesellschaftliche: 247
Hexen-: 330
Juden-: 226, 274
politische: 10, 76, 104, 270, 286, 300
rassische: 76, 104, 138, 270
soziale: 300
strafrechtliche: 247, 300
Vergasungskeller: 324, 325, 346, 355, 358
Vernichtung
Geisteskranke: 138
Juden: 71, 73, 79, 81, 91, 97, 134, 138, 147-151, 156, 170, 253, 259
Lager der: 73, 90, 91
Massen-: 8, 30, 40, 61, 63, 76, 81, 91, 97, 105, 106, 108, 109, 113, 136, 138, 160, 166, 175, 184, 251, 304, 340, 349, 356
Slawen: 138
Zigeuner: 138, 172, 173
Vernichtungsanlagen: 60, 73
Vernichtungslager: 19, 20, 42, 46, 73, 77, 79, 89, 106, 108, 112-114, 140, 148, 168, 177, 205, 226, 261, 345, 374, 375
Vernichtungsmaschine: 80
Vernichtungszentren: 162

— W —
Wannsee
Konferenz: 148, 364

Protokoll: 152, 153, 226, 364
Wiesbadener Kurier: 121
WVHA: 148

— Z —
ZDF: 338
Zensur: 12, 13, 91, 134, 284
Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland: 123
Zigeuner: 138, 172, 173
Zivilisationsbruch: 348, 349, 361
Zyklon B: 8, 20-23, 47, 49, 52, 53, 57, 63, 68, 71, 75, 76, 78-80, 84, 105, 109, 110, 119, 120, 129, 159, 178, 184, 199, 203, 213, 216, 219, 223, 226, 229, 233, 242, 248, 250, 251, 267, 277, 287, 290, 296, 298, 300, 309, 310, 312, 320, 325, 342, 360,376
Anwendungsmenge: 19, 20, 22, 25, 51, 52, 59, 84, 192, 292, 293, 332
Ausgasung: 20, 21, 47, 52, 53, 96, 120, 292, 293
Einfüllöffnung: 25, 40, 56, 68, 69, 74, 95, 142, 155, 159, 226, 251, 287, 293, 312-314, 316, 317, 324, 325, 332, 333, 346, 360
Einfüllsäule: 56, 68, 293, 310-314, *315*, 316, 317
Einfüllvorrichtung: 19
Entlausungsanlage: siehe Entwesung: Blausäure
Entwesung: 219, 222, 223, 295
Lieferungen: 63, 223, 250, 267
Rückstände: 232
Träger: 19, 20, 47

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · BAND 12D

INGRID WECKERT

AUSWANDERUNG DER JUDEN AUS DEM DRITTEN REICH

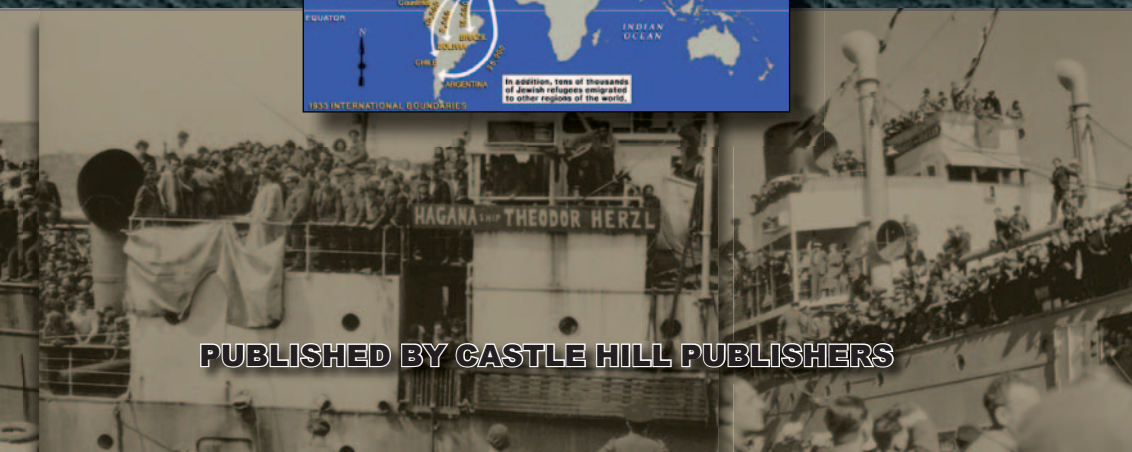

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · BAND 12D

AUSWANDERUNG DER JUDEN AUS DEM DRITTEN REICH

Die zeitgenössische Geschichtsschreibung malt alles, was mit dem Dritten Reich zusammenhängt, nur in dunklen Farben, insbesondere wenn es um Juden geht. Ihre Auswanderung aus dem Dritten Reich wird oft so dargestellt, als hätten die Juden heimlich über die Grenze schleichen und dabei ihre gesamte Habe zurücklassen müssen. Die Wahrheit ist, daß die Auswanderung vom Dritten Reich gewünscht wurde. Es wäre widersinnig gewesen, wenn die Juden an der Ausreise gehindert worden wären.

Reichsdeutsche Behörden und jüdische Organisationen arbeiteten zum Zweck der Auswanderung eng zusammen. Die an einer Auswanderung interessierten Juden wurden von allen Seiten ausführlich beraten und ihnen wurde zahlreiche Hilfe zuteil.

Seit der israelische Holocaust-Gelehrte Yehuda Bauer in *Freikauf von Juden?* schrieb: „...die [NS-Diktatur war] sich über die Ziele ihrer ‚Judenpolitik' selbst noch nicht im klaren", wagen es auch Historiker des deutschen Establishments offen, die anfängliche Vernichtungsintention des Nationalsozialismus zu bestreiten: Hans Mommsen (in der *Süddeutschen Zeitung*) „Ich bestreite das".

Mit dieser Broschüre hat Ingrid Weckert eine Zusammenfassung der tatsächlich auf Auswanderung gerichteten Judenpolitik des NS-Staates vorgelegt, die allen Greuelmärchen von der Vernichtungsintention den Boden entzieht. Ein zur Aufklärung des deutschen Volkes hochwichtiges, flüssig zu lesendes Heft!

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-084-1
9 781591 480846

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich

Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich

Ingrid Weckert

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

April 2015

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Bd. 12D:
Ingrid Weckert:
Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich
3. autorisierte Auflage
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers, April 2015
PO Box 243, Uckfield TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN 10: 1-59148-084-1
ISBN 13: 978-1-59148-084-6
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2015 by Castle Hill Publishers

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
UK

Set in Times New Roman.

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag: oben links: Nathan Yalin-Mor, der Verbindungsmann der Irgun zu den Nazis; Mitte: Avraham Stern, Führer der Irgun; rechts: Vladimir Jabotinsky, Gründer der Irgun; darunter: Schematische Darstellung der Auswanderungsströme deutscher Juden von 1933 bis 1940 in alle Welt; im Hintergrund unten: jüdische Flüchtlingsschiffe aus Europa erreichen israelische Häfen.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einführung **7**

1. Die jüdische »*Kriegserklärung*« **9**

2. Juden in Deutschland **13**

3. Auswanderung **23**

4. Haavara **27**

5. Auswanderung und die SS **41**

6. Das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen **47**

7. Der *Mossad le Aliyah Bet* und die illegale Einwanderung **57**

8. Vorschläge der *Irgun* **61**

9. Schluß **67**

10. Anhang **71**

Der Kooperationsvorschlag der Irgun 71

Kurzer Überblick über Entstehung, Wesen und Tätigkeit der N.M.O. in Palästina 74

Aussage von Dr. Ernst Marcus, Paltreu Manager 77

11. Literatur **110**

Einführung

Die zeitgenössische Geschichtsschreibung hat es sich angewöhnt, alles, was mit dem Dritten Reich zusammenhängt, nur in negativen Farben zu malen, völlig unbeeinflußt von den tatsächlichen historischen Ereignissen. Das trifft besonders dann zu, wenn von der Bevölkerungsgruppe der Juden die Rede ist. So wird auch die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland oft völlig entstellt dargestellt.

Es gibt immer noch Publikationen, in denen die Dinge so geschildert werden, als sei die Auswanderung der Juden eine Art Geheimaktion gewesen; als hätten die Juden, die Deutschland verlassen wollten, gegen den Willen der deutschen Behörden, oft bei Nacht und Nebel, heimlich über die Grenze schleichen und dabei ihre gesamte Habe und ihr Vermögen zurücklassen müssen. Oder als seien bestimmte Ziele und Wege dorthin als „Geheimtips“ gehandelt worden. In anderen Darstellungen kann man lesen, daß Deutschland sich die Auslandsvisa habe teuer bezahlen lassen. Sowohl der Erfindungsgeist wie die Dummheit der Autoren kennen auf diesem Gebiet keine Grenzen.

Die Wahrheit ist, daß die Auswanderung von der deutschen Regierung gewünscht wurde und vielfach unter einem immer stärker werdenden Druck stattfand. Die antisemitische Gesetzgebung im Dritten Reich ist ein Faktum, das von niemandem bestritten werden kann. Der seelische Druck, unter dem die Juden seit 1933 in Deutschland lebten, und die oft tra-

gischen Folgen für die betroffenen Personen oder Familien sollen mit keinem Wort bagatellisiert werden. Aber das alles ist bereits in zahllosen Publikationen, in Rundfunk- und Fernsehsendungen in das Bewußtsein der Öffentlichkeit getragen worden. Wir brauchen darauf hier nicht einzugehen.

Entgegen zahlreichen Erlebnisberichten oder Lebenserinnerungen muß jedoch festgehalten werden, daß die Auswanderung keine wilde Flucht war, sondern ein durch rechtliche Bestimmungen geregeltes Geschehen. Der Zweck dieser Ausführungen ist, diese Bestimmungen näher zu erläutern und so zu dem überlieferten Bild der jüdischen Auswanderung aus Deutschland die fehlende Ergänzung liefern.

Die damaligen deutschen Behörden und die jüdischen Organisationen arbeiteten zum Zweck der Auswanderung eng zusammen. Die an einer Auswanderung interessierten Juden wurden von allen Seiten ausführlich beraten, und ihnen wurde zahlreiche Hilfe zuteil. Von einer geheimen Flucht bei Nacht und Nebel über irgendeine Grenze kann gar keine Rede sein. Im Gegenteil: Der deutschen Regierung lag daran, die Juden aus dem Land zu bekommen. Es wäre widersinnig gewesen, wenn sie diese daran gehindert hätte.

1. Die jüdische »*Kriegserklärung*«

Nach der Wahl Adolf Hitlers zum Reichskanzler am 30. Januar 1933 und der darauf folgenden Machtübernahme durch die nationalsozialistische Partei glaubte die überwiegende Mehrheit der 500.000 in Deutschland lebenden Juden durchaus nicht, daß die neue politische Konstellation für sie zu einer grundsätzlichen Änderung ihres Lebens führen müßte. Allenfalls rechneten sie mit temporären Behinderungen in der einen oder anderen Hinsicht, aber nicht mit einer generellen Aus-

24.3.1933: Jüdischer Boykottaufruf gegen Deutschland nach Hitlers Machtübernahme.

Die inszenierte eintägige Propagandashow:
Filmleute warten 1933 vor dem Warenhaus Wertheim in Berlin auf auf Publikum.

Am Samstag, dem 1.4.1933, 8 Tage nach der jüdischen Kriegserklärung bzw. dem Boykottaufruf, inszenierten die Nazis in Deutschland für die Medien einen eintägigen Pseudo-Gegenboykott-Aufruf gegen Juden. Oben nimmt ein Fotograf eine vor dem Berliner Kaufhaus Wertheim gestellte Szene auf. Derartige Bilder gibt es haufenweise, weil die Bilder zu Hunderten im voraus geplant und künstlich gestellt waren.

schaltung aus dem öffentlichen Leben oder gar einer Verdrängung aus Deutschland. So packten zunächst lediglich politisch exponierte Personen ihre Koffer und verlegten ihr Domizil ins Ausland, zumeist in der Überzeugung, früher oder später zurückkommen zu können.

Bereits am 24. März 1933, also keine zwei Monate nach der Regierungsübernahme der Nationalsozialisten, erklärte die »*Judenheit der Welt*«, wie sie sich nannte (»*World Jewry*«), Deutschland den Krieg.[1] Da die »*Judenheit der Welt*« über kein

[1] Tatsächlich gab es eine ganze Serie derartiger Kriegserklärungen, vgl. Hartmut Stern: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland.*

Staatswesen verfügte, setzte sie die Macht ein, die ihr zur Verfügung stand, nämlich ihren Einfluß auf die Weltwirtschaft, und verhängte einen weltweiten Boykott über Deutschland.

Nach dieser spektakulären Erklärung, die im Londoner *Daily Express* erschienen war, hätte es eigentlich nicht nur der »*Judenheit der Welt*«, sondern auch den in Deutschland lebenden Juden klar sein müssen, daß das für sie nicht ohne Folgen bleiben kann. Kein Land der Welt, das etwas auf sich hält – und das damalige Deutschland hielt viel auf sich! – kann eine solche Herausforderung unbeantwortet lassen. Zudem traf Deutschland der Wirtschaftsboykott an seiner schwächsten Stelle.

Die wirtschaftliche Lage war damals katastrophal genug. Über 6 Millionen Arbeitslose, unzählige in Konkurs gegangene Betriebe, ein zusammengebrochenes Wirtschaftssystem bildeten für die neue deutsche Regierung eine fast untragbare Last und unlösbar scheinende Aufgaben. Der zusätzliche Boykott deutscher Waren durch das Ausland hätte Deutschland eigentlich den Todesstoß versetzen müssen. Daß dies nicht geschah, daß sich Deutschland im Gegenteil in unglaublich kurzer Zeit wirtschaftlich erholte und beispielgebend für andere Länder wurde, war allein dem Genie der damaligen Führung zuzuschreiben. Das bestätigen nicht nur zahlreiche zeitgenössische Berichte, sondern auch einige Studien der neueren Zeit, die sich in ihren Darstellungen den Tatsachen verpflichtet fühlen. In diesem Zusammenhang sei ganz besonders auf das Werk von Rainer Zitelmann (*Hitler*) hingewiesen, in dem er der wirtschaftlichen Gesundung Deutschlands zwei Kapitel widmet.[2]

Umseitig: Bereits am 24. März 1933, also keine zwei Monate nach Hitlers Regierungsübernahme, erklärte die "Judenheit der Welt", wie sie sich nannte ("World Jewry"), Deutschland den Krieg.

[2] *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, vor allem Kapitel IV und V.

FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933

A Daily Express

To-day's Weather: Fair; Mild.

NO. 10,258. FRIDAY, MARCH 24, 1933. ONE PENNY.

BUY BRITISH ballito STOCKINGS

St IVEL LACTIC CHEESE Aids digestion 2d., 6d. & 8½d. each. Aplin & Barrett & the Western Counties Creameries Ltd., Yeovil, Somerset.

JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY

Jews Of All The World Unite In Action

BOYCOTT OF GERMAN GOODS

MASS DEMONSTRATIONS IN MANY DISTRICTS

DRAMATIC ACTION

"Daily Express" Special Political Correspondent.

ALL Israel is uniting in wrath against the Nazi onslaught on the Jews in Germany.

Adolf Hitler, swept into power by an appeal to elemental patriotism, is making history of a kind he least expected. Thinking to unite only the German nation to race consciousness he has roused the whole Jewish people to a national renaissance.

The appearance of the swastika symbol of a new Germany has called forth the Lion of Judah, the old battle symbol of Jewish defiance.

Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have banded together as one man to declare war on the German persecutors of their co-religionists. Sectional differences and antagonisms have been submerged in one common aim—to stand by the 600,000 Jews of Germany who are terrorised by Hitlerist anti-semitism, and to compel Fascist Germany to end its campaign of violence and suppression directed against its Jewish minority.

World Jewry has made up its mind not to rest quiescent in face of this revival of medieval Jew-baiting.

appealing for an end of the Hitler "terror."

Every Rabbi in the City of New York has been placed under a sacred obligation by Rabbinical decree to devote Saturday's sermon to the plight of the Jews in Germany.

The "New York Times" this morning says a list of a thousand German immigrants who have come to the United States during recent years has been compiled by an overseas Nazi organisation, the object being to use these people for Nazi propaganda in the United States.

SPECIAL SESSION

The organisation of Jewish youth in Britain is organising demonstrations in London and the provinces during the week-end.

The Board of Deputies of British Jews, representing the entire Jewish community in Great Britain, is meeting in special session on Sunday to discuss the German situation and decide on what action is to be taken to counteract the

£933,333 a minute to £4,000,000 a minute.

This is the record of the public's thirst for sound investments with a trustee status.

When the West Riding County Council issued £1,000,000 of 3½ per cent. stock at £99 per cent. last week they obtained £14,000,000 in fifteen minutes.

Yesterday Middlesbrough asked the public to subscribe to £1,000,000 of its 3½ per cent. stock, and raised the price to £99 10s. per cent.

The lists were closed in five minutes, during which time applications had been received for £20,000,000.

THE BIRTH OF AN IDEA

DENNIS GLENNY, the young British dress designer, finds inspiration for his fashions by draping living models. Every man to his own trade!

OFFICER'S DAYS OF LOVE

HIGHER WAGES FOR STEEL WORKERS

AN INCREASE OF THREE SHILLINGS A WEEK

BRIGHT SPOT IN A BLACK TOWN

THE "Daily Express" has sent a special representative on an unusual mission. He is touring the north in search of high wages. In his tour he is going to tell the facts about all classes of wages, high and low. He is going to show how low wages reduce the morale of the community. He is going to show how consuming spending reacts favourably throughout the community.

In his first dispatch it is revealed that the steel masters of Middlesbrough have been able to make a gesture in the cause of high wages.

Fitters in steel works have recently received an increase of 3s. a week. Their wages are not high, but this is a step in the right direction. It is a bright spot in an otherwise black town—brought low by wage cuts and false economy.

CUTS THAT KILL

The Powell Duffryn Steam Coal Company of South Wales increased its profits by £100,000 last year.

Mr. E. L. Hann, the chairman and managing director, told shareholders at yesterday's annual meeting that this had not been achieved by a policy of wage reductions.

In fact he revealed that the earnings of their employees were higher than the average of the coalfield.

New "Sweep" Bill In The Dail

MR. DE VALERA AND STATE CONTROL

SECRET MEASURE

"Daily Express" Special Correspondent.

DUBLIN, Thursday.

WHILE Mr. Jack O'Sheehan, the official announcer of the Irish sweepstake draw, was dividing the remnants of the latest Irish lottery prize fund between lucky ticket-holders in the Plaza Ballroom to-day I was listening to an Under-Secretary of the Free State Government introducing a Bill which may change the whole future, scope, and purpose of these Irish hospitals lotteries.

NO CLUE

A mysterious measure entitled "The Public Hospitals Bill, 1933," appeared on the agenda for this afternoon's meeting of the Dail.

The Bill was set down for formal introduction, and a motion to this effect was moved in a six or seven-words speech by Mr. Sean O'Kelly, the Minister of Local Government.

MR. MacDONALD EXPLAINS HIS TOUR

"PEACE CAN BE KEPT IN EUROPE"

MR. RAMSAY MACDONALD faced a crowded House of Commons yesterday afternoon when he spoke about his visits to Paris, Geneva, and Rome, and his talks with Signor Mussolini.

The German, French, Italian, Polish, and Belgian Ambassadors were among a crowd of diplomatic representatives in their special gallery, and Mr. Bruce, of Australia, and other representatives of the Dominions also listened.

Mr. MacDonald, who was greeted with cheers, said:—

"I take the earliest available opportunity to inform the House regarding what happened while the Foreign Secretary and myself were at Geneva and Rome.

"We were asked by our colleagues here to go to Geneva, first because every report showed that there was a grave danger of immediate collapse of the Disarmament Conference, and we felt strongly that it might be possible to avert such a collapse, because we were not at all convinced that it was necessary that it should take place.

Mr. MacDonald.

"Therefore, the Foreign Secretary and I went to Geneva. Our first business was to discover how matters exactly stood, and for that purpose we interviewed for some two or three days the leading delegates from various nations.

"It is perfectly plain that the conference work had somewhat lost itself

Geneva and discussed steadily and perseveringly an investigation of the condition of affairs there.

LATE NEWS

LABOUR LEADER BEREAVED

Mrs. Lansbury, wife of Mr. George Lansbury, M.P., leader of the Labour Party, died last night.

Broadcasting Programmes on Page Fifteen.

2. Juden in Deutschland

Eine Folge der feindseligen Haltung des sogenannten Weltjudentums waren die Bestrebungen der deutschen Regierung, jüdische Bürger aus Deutschland zu entfernen, sie zur Auswanderung zu bringen. Das führte dann folgerichtig zur staatlichen Förderung der Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland.

Das war für die deutschen Juden eine tragische Entwicklung. Denn unbeschadet der Tatsache, daß die sogenannte Weltjudenheit Deutschland den Krieg erklärt hatte, war Deutschland die Heimat für Hunderttausende von ihnen. Die meisten lebten hier bereits seit mehreren Generationen. Für sie war „Auswandern“ eine zunächst nicht vorstellbare Alternative. Viele konnten sich lange Zeit nicht zu diesem Schritt entschließen.

Es gab unter den deutschen Juden eine Vielzahl von Gruppen und Untergruppen mit zahlreichen voneinander abweichenden politischen Meinungen. Neben rein religiösen Vereinigungen existierten die unterschiedlichsten Verbände mit oft entgegengesetzten Ansichten zu bestimmten Fragen.

Die vier größten jüdischen Vereinigungen waren:

1. Der *Central-Verein deutscher Staatsbürger jüdischen Glaubens*, kurz *Centralverein* oder *CV* genannt. Er bestand seit 1893. Er wurde später umbenannt in *Central-Verein der Juden in Deutschland*. Er hatte etwa 70.000 Mitglieder. Sein politisches Organ war die *C.V.-Zeitung*.

2. Die *Zionistische Vereinigung für Deutschland* (ZVfD), gegründet 1897. Diese hatte etwa 10.000 Mitglieder. Sie gab die *Jüdische Rundschau* heraus.

   Im Jahr 1925 hatte sich die Zionistische Vereinigung gespalten. Es entstand eine *Neu-Zionistische Bewegung*, die sich auch *Revisionisten* oder *Staatszionisten* nannten. Der Name *Staatszionisten* kennzeichnete das Streben nach einem eigenen, jüdischen Staat. Gründer und Leiter der Revisionisten war Vladimir Jabotinsky. Sein Vertreter in Deutschland wurde Georg Kareski.
3. Der *Reichsbund jüdischer Frontsoldaten* (RjF), gegründet 1919. Mitglieder ca. 10.000, Zeitung: *Der Schild*.
4. Der *Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden* (VNJ), gegr. 1921, Mitglieder ca. 10.000, Zeitung: *Der Nationaldeutsche Jude*.

Um die jüdischen Interessen gegenüber der Regierung besser vertreten zu können, wurde 1933 ein Dachverband gegründet mit dem Namen *Reichsvertretung der deutschen Juden* (RV). Die Reichsvertretung wurde 1939 umbenannt in *Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland*. Der VNJ weigerte sich jedoch, diesem Dachverband beizutreten.

Trotz aller Differenzierungen lassen sich zwei Grundrichtungen unterscheiden: eine, deren das Deutschtum die Hauptsache und Judentum nur Religionsangelegenheit war, und eine andere, die mit der jüdischen Religion auch das Bewußtsein einer anderen Volkszugehörigkeit verband. Diese zweite Gruppe waren die Zionisten. Innerhalb der deutschen Juden waren sie zwar in der Minderheit, gewannen aber im Laufe der Zeit den größten Einfluß.

Die überwiegende Mehrzahl der deutschen Juden lebte schon seit weit über hundert Jahren in Deutschland. Mit dem Judenedikt von 1812 war die politische Gleichstellung der Ju-

Theodor Herzl, Gründer des modernen Zionismus

den in Preußen erreicht und die bis dahin geltenden Beschränkungen aufgehoben worden. Sie fühlten sich demnach als Deutsche und nicht als Fremde. Die Anhänglichkeit an Deutschland führte, zumindest in den ersten Jahren nach 1933, nicht nur zu Sympathiekundgebungen und positiven Stellungnahmen gegenüber ihrem deutschen Vaterland und der nationalsozialistischen Bewegung, sondern teilweise auch zu einer ausgesprochenen Feindschaft gegenüber den Zionisten, die im Laufe der Zeit immer stärker auf Auswanderung drängten.

Zunächst hatte es auch in der zionistischen *Jüdischen Rundschau* am 13.4.1933 noch geheißen:

> *»Das deutsche Volk soll wissen, geschichtliche Verbundenheit von Jahrhunderten ist nicht so einfach zu lösen.«*

Und etwas später, am 29.8.1933, schrieb die gleiche Zeitung:

> *»Wir glauben, daß auch die deutschen Juden ihren Platz und ihre Eingliederung in diesem Staate finden müssen, und wir hoffen, daß sich noch die Form hierfür, die mit den Grundsätzen des neuen Staates in Einklang steht, wird finden lassen.«*

Noch nach den sogenannten „Nürnberger Gesetzen“ schrieb die *Jüdische Rundschau*, daß es jetzt die Aufgabe der Juden

sei, ihre Sonderstellung innerhalb des deutschen Volkes nach der positiven Seite zu entwickeln (17.9.1935).

Hier sollen noch einige weitere Zitate folgen, die dokumentieren, wie sehr sich in jenen Jahren auch jüdische Bürger mit Deutschland identifizierten. Natürlich soll das nicht den Eindruck erwecken, als hätten die Juden in der Mehrheit nicht eine mißtrauische oder ablehnende Haltung gegenüber der nationalsozialistischen Regierung eingenommen. Aber es gab auch andere Standpunkte, die heute in der Regel verschwiegen werden.

Publikation des Dr. Max Naumann, Vorsitzender des VNJ.

In Punkt 1. der Satzung des *Verbandes Nationaldeutscher Juden* (VNJ) hieß es:[3]

> *»Der VNJ ist eine Organisation der Deutschen jüdischen Stammes, die bei offenem Bekennen ihrer Abstammung sich mit deutschem Wesen und deutscher Kultur so unauflöslich verwachsen fühlen, daß sie nicht anders als deutsch empfinden und denken können.«*

Dr. Max Naumann, der Vorsitzende des VNJ, hatte schon über ein Jahrzehnt vorher, in den Jahren 1920 und 1924 – also lange vor dem Aufkommen des Nationalsozialismus – wiederholt Aufsätze zur Judenfrage veröffentlicht. In diesen Arbeiten vertrat er folgende Positionen: Er unterschied zwischen »*Deutschjuden*« und »*Fremdjuden*« und sagte:

> *»Die Deutschjuden gehören zum deutschen Volk, die Fremdjuden zu einem in alle Winde zerstreuten Volke ohne*

[3] Zit. bei Herrmann, S. 74.

Max Naumann (1875-1939) war promovierter Rechtsanwalt, Politiker und Publizist. Von 1921 bis 1935 war er Vorsitzender des von ihm gegründeten nationalistischen und antizionistischen Verbandes nationaldeutscher Juden (VnJ,). Von 1922 bis 1934 gab Naumann die Zeitschrift Der nationaldeutsche Jude *heraus.*

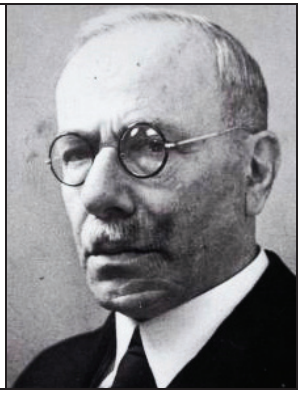

> *Land – denn auch das englische Palästina ist keineswegs ihr Land und wird es niemals sein.«*

Die Fremdjuden definierte er weiterhin als eine Gruppe, die sich auszeichnet:

> *»durch die krampfhaft aufrecht erhaltene Rückständigkeit* […und] *durch den Wahn, eine Gemeinschaft von Auserwählten und für die anderen ein „Problem" zu sein.«*

Zu den »*Fremdjuden*« rechnete er auch die Zionisten, und hier unterschied er wiederum zwischen zwei Gruppen. Die »*ehrlich und gerade denkenden Zionisten*« waren jene, die ihre Andersartigkeit erkannten und bereit waren, als Fremde in Deutschland zu leben, gegebenenfalls auch unter Fremdgesetzgebung. Wer aber weder zu den einen, also den »*Deutschjuden*«, noch zu den andern, den bewußten Zionisten, gehörte, war:[4]

> *»der Rest, der wert ist, zugrundezugehen. Denn es ist immer noch besser, daß ein kleiner Rest von Wurzellosen zugrundegeht, als daß Hunderttausende von Menschen zugrundegehen, die wissen, wohin sie gehören. – Nicht zugrundegehen darf unser deutsches Volk.«*

[4] Zit. bei Herrmann, S. 30.

Man kann sich auf den Standpunkt stellen, dies sei lediglich die Ansicht eines einzelnen Mannes gewesen, aber dieser Mann mit diesen Ansichten wurde Jahr für Jahr zum Vorsitzenden des Verbandes der nationaldeutschen Juden gewählt. Das wäre ja kaum möglich gewesen, wenn der Verband sich von der Meinung des Dr. Naumann hätte distanzieren wollen. Man kann also mit Recht davon ausgehen, daß es eine Gruppe von Juden gab, die eine solche sehr extreme Ansicht in bezug auf ihr Judentum besaß.

Wie schon oben erwähnt, weigerte sich der Verband Nationaldeutscher Juden, sich dem Dachverband der anderen jüdischen Gruppen anzuschließen. Seine Mitglieder fühlten sich so sehr als Deutsche, daß sie meinten, in einem jüdischen Dachverband nichts verloren zu haben.

Noch radikaler war die Einstellung einer deutsch-nationalen Jugendgruppe, das *Schwarze Fähnlein*. Es löste sich 1934 auf, nachdem ein Teil seiner Mitglieder aus dem Judentum ausgetreten war, um, wie es in der offiziellen Erklärung hieß, »*die restlose Trennung vom Judentum in jeder Form*« zu demonstrieren.[5]

Nicht nur dem Deutschtum, sondern auch dem Nationalsozialismus gegenüber gab es eine Reihe von positiven Stellungnahmen.

In der Zeitschrift *Der Nationaldeutsche Jude* wurde schon 1931 die Frage gestellt: »*Können Juden Nationalsozialisten sein?*«, und sie wurde uneingeschränkt bejaht. Die Zeitung schrieb in Nr. 1 vom Januar 1931:

> *»Haben nicht wir Juden unser Blut auf den Kampffeldern für Deutschland vergossen? War nicht ein Jude Präsi-*

[5] Herrmann, S. 41.

dent des ersten deutschen Parlaments in der Paulskirche?[6] *War nicht der Gründer der konservativen Partei ein Jude? Wem verdanken die Parteien, welche ein einiges deutsches Vaterland zu ihrer Losung erheben, ihr Entstehen und ihre Organisation? Den Juden! Wer hat die Forderungen, die heute die Hauptpunkte des nationalsozialistischen Programms ausmachen, zuerst mit voller Schärfe und Deutlichkeit formuliert? Ein Jude – Walter Rathenau.«*

Nach der Machtübernahme durch Hitler schrieb die gleiche Zeitung in einer Sondernummer Mitte Mai 1933:

»Das Deutschland der Zukunft steht vor ganz neuartigen Aufgaben, und diese können nur durch ein von Grund auf erneuertes Volk gelöst werden. Dieses Volk zu schaffen, es zu schaffen in der Gestalt einer nationalen Gemeinschaft, die im Laufe der deutschen Geschichte noch niemals bestanden hat, ist die große und, wenn sie im rechten Sinn unternommen wird, wahrhaft befreiende Aufgabe der nationalen Führer.«

Herr Naumann vom VNJ erklärte 1934:[7]

»Wir haben stets das Wohl des deutschen Volkes und Vaterlandes, dem wir uns unauflöslich verbunden fühlen, über unser eigenes Wohl gestellt. Deshalb haben wir die nationale Erhebung vom Januar 1933 begrüßt, trotzdem sie für uns selbst Härten brachte, denn wir sahen in ihr das einzige Mittel, den in vierzehn Unglücksjahren von undeutschen Elementen angerichteten Schaden zu beseitigen.«

---

6 Das ist ein Irrtum. Der Präsident des ersten deutschen Parlaments in der Frankfurter Paulskirche war Heinrich Freiherr von Gagern. Er gehörte einem alten Adelsgeschlecht aus Rügen an, das bis in das 13. Jahrhundert zurückgeht. Möglicherweise ist der Artikelschreiber einer Verwechslung erlegen und er meinte Martin Eduard von Simson, einen getauften Juden, der 1871 der erste Präsident des Reichstages wurde. Vgl. Meinhardt.

7 Zit. bei Herrmann, S. 22.

Georg Kareski (1878-1947), Direktor der 1927 von ihm gegründeten und 1937 bankrott gegangenen jüdischen Genossenschaftsbank Iwria; 1928-1930 Vorsitzender der Berliner Jüdischen Gemeinde. Seit 1934 Leiter der revisionistischen Staatszionistischen Organisation

Ein orthodoxer Rabbiner aus Ansbach, ebenfalls 1934:[8]

> *»Ich lehne die Lehren des Marxismus vom jüdischen Standpunkt aus ab und bekenne mich zum Nationalsozialismus, natürlich ohne seine antisemitische Komponente. Ohne den Antisemitismus würde der Nationalsozialismus in den überlieferungstreuen Juden seine treuesten Anhänger finden.«*

Wie bereits gesagt, waren das natürlich nicht die Ansichten einer ins Gewicht fallenden Anzahl von Leuten, aber es gab eben auch diese Haltung – eine Einstellung übrigens, die den Nationalsozialisten überhaupt nicht paßte. Sie wollten keine Zustimmung zu ihren Ideen durch jüdische Bürger, sie wollten, daß die Juden möglichst zahlreich aus Deutschland verschwanden.

Dieser von den Nationalsozialisten eingenommenen Haltung entsprach im Prinzip die Einstellung der Zionisten. Sie traten für ein volksbewußtes Judentum ein und bestritten aus diesem Grund das innere Verhaftetsein der Juden an Deutschland. Aber sie befürworteten den Nationalsozialismus, mit dem sie die gleiche Grundeinstellung verband: das Bekenntnis zum eigenen Volk und Staat.

---

8 Zit. bei Herrmann, S. 3.

Im Dezember 1935 wurde Georg Kareski, der Vorsitzende der deutschen Staatszionisten, von einem Mitarbeiter der Goebbels-Zeitschrift *Der Angriff* im Zusammenhang mit den Nürnberger Gesetzen interviewt. Seine Meinung zu der Art, wie einzelne Fragen in diesen Gesetzen behandelt worden waren, war durchaus positiv. Kareski sagte, daß die Nürnberger Gesetze alte zionistische Forderungen erfüllen. So z.B. die Trennung von deutschem und jüdischem Volkstum, die Einrichtung von Schulen nur für jüdische Schüler, Pflege und Förderung einer spezifisch jüdischen Kultur und vor allem das staatliche Verbot von Mischehen, die nach dem jüdischen Gesetz ohnehin nicht zugelassen waren.[9]

Das Kareski-Interview blieb auch in jüdischen Kreisen nicht unumstritten. Aber es gab sowohl orthodoxe als vor allem zionistische Gruppen, die Kareski zustimmten.

---

[9] *Der Angriff*, 23. Dezember 1935. Der Text des Interviews ist abgedruckt in: Udo Walendy, »*Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich*«, 1. Teil, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 61, Vlotho 1993, S. 17f.

3. Auswanderung

Für die Zionisten war eine Zukunft für Juden nur in einem eigenen Land, dem damaligen Palästina, denkbar. Allerdings war auch für sie die Idee, daß alle Juden Deutschland verlassen sollten, nicht vorstellbar. Sie wollten vor allem jüngere Juden für die Auswanderung gewinnen, die auch die schwere Arbeit in Palästina leisten könnten. Zur Förderung ihrer Idee hielten sie eine Zusammenarbeit zwischen der nationalsozialistischen Regierung und ihrer Organisation nicht nur für möglich sondern für die einzig realistische Perspektive überhaupt. Und sie behielten mit ihrer Prognose recht. Im Laufe der Jahre kam es zu einer immer engeren und für die Juden, die nach Palästina auswandern wollten, überaus positiven Zusammenarbeit.

Den deutschen Institutionen lag daran, die Auswanderung so schnell wie möglich abzuwickeln. Wie bereits gesagt, fanden sich die jüdischen Gruppen und Organisationen erst nach einer gewissen Zeit bereit, aufgrund der Zeitumstände die Notwendigkeit einer Auswanderung einzusehen.

Es gab drei jüdische Auswandererorganisationen, die zum Teil schon seit Beginn des Jahrhunderts in Berlin bestanden hatten.

Der *Hilfsverein für deutsche Juden* war zuständig für die Auswanderung in alle Länder mit Ausnahme Palästinas. Er unterhielt zahlreiche Korrespondenten im Ausland, die die Möglichkeiten von Einwanderung und Ansiedlung bzw. Unterbrin-

Reisepaß des Deutschen Reiches, ausgestellt am 14.2.1939, für den deutschen Juden Wilhelm „Israel“ Steiner. Das Reich sah es gerne, wenn Juden das Land verließen – auf Dauer.

gung deutscher Juden prüften und Kontakte mit den dortigen jüdischen Organisationen aufnahmen, um den Neueinwanderern die Eingewöhnung zu erleichtern.

Das *Palästinaamt* beschäftigte sich ausschließlich mit der »*Alija*« – wörtlich: Aufstieg, gemeint ist der Aufstieg nach Jerusalem als Synonym für die Einwanderung nach Palästina. Seine „Kunden“ waren vor allem jüngere Juden, die für die schwere körperliche Arbeit, die eine Ansiedlung in Palästina mit sich brachte, geeignet waren.

Eine dritte Einrichtung war die *Hauptstelle für jüdische Wanderfürsorge*. Damit waren ursprünglich jüdische Personen gemeint, die sich auf der Wanderschaft durch Deutschland befanden. Später wurde die Betreuung und Rückführung nichtdeutscher Juden ihr Hauptaufgabengebiet.[10]

Die nationalsozialistische Regierung versuchte ihrerseits, die Auswanderung der ihr unerwünschten jüdischen Bevölkerung weitgehend zu fördern. Es waren vor allem zwei Abkom-

[10] Der Hilfsverein wurde im Jahr 1901 gegründet, dessen Auswandererabteilung 1904 eingerichtet. 1917 entstand die Hauptstelle für jüdische Wanderfürsorge; das Palästinaamt der Zionistischen Vereinigung für Deutschland entwikkelte sich Mitte der zwanziger Jahre.

men, die die Auswanderung staatlich regelten: die „Haavara“ und das „Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen“. Die Haavara galt von 1933 bis 1941 und betraf die Auswanderung nach Palästina. Dieses Abkommen wird inzwischen in der einschlägigen Literatur regelmäßig erwähnt. Der ehemalige Direktor der Haavara, Werner Feilchenfeld, gab 1972 eine eigene Broschüre darüber heraus, die aber offensichtlich von den meisten Leuten, die über die Haavara schreiben, nicht gelesen wurde, sonst würden sie nicht soviel Unsinn darüber publizieren.

Das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen hingegen wird allgemein totgeschwiegen.[11] Es betraf die Mehrzahl der auswandernden Juden, nämlich all jene, die nicht nach Palästina auswandern wollten sondern in ein anderes europäisches oder überseeisches Land. Das waren etwa zwei Drittel aller Auswanderungen. Leider war das Abkommen nur 8 Monate in Geltung, denn dann brach der Krieg aus, und die geregelte Auswanderung fand ihr Ende. Wenn wir es hier erwähnen, so deshalb, weil es die Absichten der deutschen Regierung klarmacht, der damals nichts ferner lag als die „Vernichtung der Juden“.

[11] Der englische Originaltext wurde bisher nur veröffentlicht in: I. Weckert, *Flashpoint* (Feuerzeichen, engl.), S. 145-148. Eine deutsche Übersetzung findet sich in *Feuerzeichen*, S. 275-281.

Die Welt.

Redaction und Administration: Wien, II., Rembrandtstraße 11. Telephon Nr. 8805.

Erscheint jeden Freitag.

Zuschriften sind nicht an einzelne Personen, sondern an die Redaction oder Administration: Wien, II., Rembrandtstraße 11, zu richten.

Unfrankirte Briefe werden nicht angenommen und Manuscripte nicht zurückgesendet.

Preise der Anzeigen: Die viermal gespaltene Petitzeile 10 kr.

Einzelne Nummern 15 kr.

Bezugspreise: Oesterreich-Ungarn: halbjährig 3 fl. = 6 Kr., ganzjährig 6 fl = 12 Kr.; Für das Ausland: Deutschland ganzjährig 13 Mk. 70 Pf., halbjährig 6 Mk. 85 Pf., England ganzjährig 14 Shg., halbjährig 7 Shg., Rußland ganzjährig 7 Rl., halbjährig 3 R. 50 Kop., Schweiz, Frankreich, Italien, Türkei, Rumänien, Bulgarien, Serbien, Griechenland, Egypten ganzjährig 17 Frcs., halbjährig 8 Frcs. 50 Cts. Amerika ganzjährig 3 Doll. 40.

Nr. 20. Wien, 15. Oktober 1897. 1. Jahrgang.

Mauschel.

Von Benjamin Seff.

Mauschel ist Antizionist. Wir kennen ihn schon lange, und es hat uns auch immer der Ekel gehoben, wenn wir ihn ansahen, wenn uns das Leben in seine Nähe oder gar in Berührung mit ihm brachte. Aber zu dem Ekel, den wir vor ihm empfanden, gesellte sich bisher immer Mitleid; wir suchten nach milden, historischen Erklärungen dafür, daß er ein so verkrümmter, verdrückter und schäbiger Geselle sei. Und dann: er ist doch unser Volksgenosse — wenn auch nicht die mindeste Veranlassung vorliegt, uns etwas auf seine Genossenschaft einzubilden. Wir sagten uns, daß wir ihn ertragen müßten, ja daß es unsere hohe Aufgabe sei, ihn zu veredeln, daß wir alle an dieser Aufgabe wachsen würden, und mit einer Art von romantischer Zärtlichkeit oder Schwäche nahmen wir uns seiner an, weil er ein Lump war. Wenn Mauschel eine Gemeinheit beging, trachteten wir sie zu vertuschen. Wenn Mauschel recht niedrig war, erinnerten wir die Welt an die Großen unseres Volkes. Wenn Mauschel uns alle compromittirte, schämten wir uns oder schämten insgeheim — jedoch wir schwiegen.

Da hat Mauschel endlich etwas gethan, was Lob verdient, was uns zur Ehre gereicht, und wodurch er uns für Manches entschädigt, das wir seinetwegen erdulden mußten. Er hat sich von uns losgesagt. Mauschel, das ist ein schöner Zug!

Aber wir sprechen von Mauschel, ohne ihn noch gebührend vorgestellt zu haben. Wer ist denn dieser Mauschel? Ein Typus, meine lieben Freunde, eine Gestalt, die in den Zeiten immer wiederkehrt, der fürchterliche Begleiter des Juden, und vom Juden so unzertrennlich, daß man Beide miteinander stets verwechselt hat. Der Jude ist ein Mensch, wie andere, nicht besser, nicht schlechter, höchstens verschüchtert und verbittert durch die Verfolgungen, und von einer großen Standhaftigkeit im Leiden. Mauschel hingegen ist die Verzerrung des menschlichen Charakters, etwas unsagbar Niedriges und Widerwärtiges. Wo der Jude Schmerz oder Stolz empfindet, hat Mauschel nur elende Angst oder höhnisches Grinsen im Gesicht. In den harten Zeiten richtet sich der Jude auf, Mauschel dagegen verkrümmt sich nur noch schmählicher. Werden die Zeiten besser, so ist es für den Juden eine Mahnung zur Milde, zur Duldung anderer, zum Wirken für die allgemeine Wohlfahrt; Mauschel aber wird frech und hochmüthig. Der Jude trägt in seinem vielgequälten Herzen eine unauslöschliche Sehnsucht nach der Erreichung höherer Stufen der Cultur; Mauschel betreibt hinter dem Fortschritt wie hinter der Reaction nur seine eigenen schmutzigen Geschäfte. Der Jude erträgt die Armuth mit Würde und Gottvertrauen, im Reichthum öffnet sich sein Herz weit für die Mühseligen und Beladenen, und er besteuert freiwillig sein Wohlergehen durch große Gaben. Mauschel ist in der Armuth ein erbärmlicher Schnorrer, im Reichthum ein noch erbärmlicherer Protz. Der Jude liebt die Kunst und gelehrte Uebungen; diese waren oft und lange sein ganzer Trost in der Abgeschlossenheit, die ihm eine feindselige Gesellschaft aufzwang. Von Mauschel werden selbst Kunst und Wissenschaft um des gemeinen Vortheils willen betrieben. So konnte man in unserem Volke zu allen Zeiten sogar Kaufleute und Handwerker von tiefer, schamhaft verschwiegener Bildung sehen — in solchen Gestalten trat der Jude auf. Einmal hieß er Baruch Spinoza, schliff Brillen und betrachtete die Welt sub specie aeterni. Und so konnte und kann man hinwieder Rabbiner, Schriftsteller, Advocaten, Aerzte sehen, die nur verschmitzte Gewinnsucher sind — in solchen Gestalten tritt Mauschel auf. Der Jude ist fähig, der Regierung seines Landes aus Ueberzeugung starr und ehrlich Widerstand zu leisten, oder sich offen als ihr Anhänger zu bekennen. Mauschel verkriecht sich hinter den staatsfeindlichsten Oppositionen und hetzt diese heimlich, wenn ihm die herrschende Autorität nicht behagt, oder er flüchtet sich unter den Polizeischutz und thut Angeberdienste, wenn ihm vor dem Umsturz bange wird. Darum hat der Jude den Mauschel immer verachtet — und dieser schilt ihn wieder einen Narren. Und diese Beiden, die durch eine tiefste Feindschaft ihres Wesens allezeit geschieden waren, wurden stets miteinander verwechselt. Ist das nicht ein schauerliches Mißverständniß?

Als wäre in irgend einem dunklen Augenblick unserer Geschichte eine niedrigere Volksmasse in unsere unglückliche Nation hineingerathen und wäre mit ihr vermischt worden, so nehmen sich diese unvereinbaren, unerklärlichen Gegensätze aus. Da wir nun, seit die Völker sich besinnen, immer die Schwächsten der Schwachen waren, hat man als den Vertreter unseres Volkscharakters nicht den Juden, sondern Mauschel genommen. Starke Völker werden nach ihren besten Söhnen beurtheilt, schwache nach ihren schlechtesten. Die Deutschen sind ein Volk von Dichtern und Denkern, weil sie Goethe, Schiller, Kant hervorgebracht haben. Die Franzosen sind die Tapferen und Geistreichen, weil sie Bayard und Duguesclin, Montaigne, Voltaire und Rousseau aufstehen ließen. Wir sind ein Volk von Schacherern und Gaunern, weil Mauschel wuchert und Börsenfreiche macht. Mauschel hat immer die Vorwände geliefert, unter denen man uns anfiel. Mauschel ist der Fluch des Juden. Instinctiv hat das der Jude immer gefühlt, und es mag oft vorgekommen sein, daß gute Juden vom Volk und vom Glauben der Väter sich entfernten, weil

Erstausgabe der Zeitung „Die Welt“ vom 15. Oktober 1897, Zentralorgan der Zionistischen Bewegung. Die Auswanderung der Juden nach Palästina wurde seit Theodor Herzls Aufruf zur Gründung eines „Judenstaats“ von den Juden aufwendig propagiert. Herzls Programm hat das moderne Judentum maßgeblich verändert. Mit dieser Idee wurde das Fundament des Zionismus gelegt.

4. Haavara

4.1. Entstehung und Wirken

Bereits im Februar 1933 traten die ersten Abgesandten aus Palästina, Vertreter der Zitrus-Pflanzengesellschaft *Hanotea Ltd.*, an die deutsche Regierung heran und versuchten herauszufinden, wie man die beiderseitigen Interessen – von deutscher Seite: Auswanderung, von jüdisch-zionistischer Seite: Einwanderung – unter einen Hut bringen könnte. Die jüdische Seite versuchte, möglichst vorteilhafte Auswanderungsbedingungen zu erreichen, die dann Palästina zugute kommen sollten. Die deutschen Behörden waren mit den jüdischen Vorschlägen weitgehend einverstanden. So kam es schon im Mai 1933 zu den ersten wirtschaftspolitischen Abschlüssen, die dann im Laufe des Jahres zu dem Haavara-Abkommen führten. – Das Wort Haavara (sprich: Ha-avara mit Betonung auf der letzten Silbe) ist hebräisch und bedeutet „der Transfer" bzw. „die Überführung". In diesem Fall die Überführung von Vermögen und Waren. Unter diesem hebräischen Namen ist das Abkommen in die deutschen Akten eingegangen.[12]

[12] Runderlaß 54/33 des Reichswirtschaftsministeriums vom 28.8.1933, Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (PA/AA), Sonderreferat W, Finanzwesen 16, Bd. 2. Der Text des Haavara-Abkommens ist abgedruckt in: Weckert, *Feuerzeichen*, S. 219f.

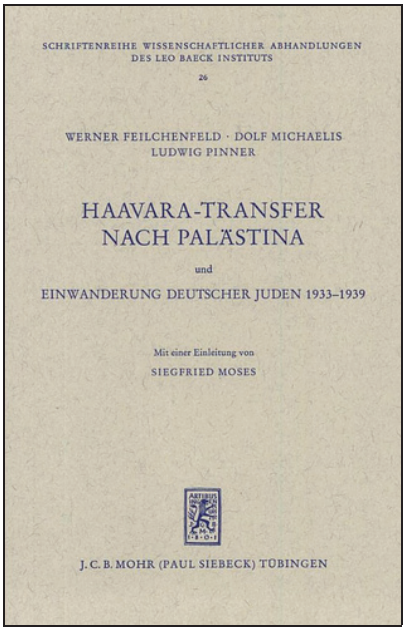
SCHRIFTENREIHE WISSENSCHAFTLICHER ABHANDLUNGEN
DES LEO BAECK INSTITUTS
26

WERNER FEILCHENFELD · DOLF MICHAELIS
LUDWIG PINNER

HAAVARA-TRANSFER
NACH PALÄSTINA

und

EINWANDERUNG DEUTSCHER JUDEN 1933–1939

Mit einer Einleitung von
SIEGFRIED MOSES

J. C. B. MOHR (PAUL SIEBECK) TÜBINGEN

Feilchenfelds Richtungsweisende Schrift über das Haavara-Abkommen

Die Haavara sah folgende Regelung vor: Juden, die nach Palästina auswandern wollten, konnten ihr Vermögen auf ein oder mehrere Konten von zwei bestimmten jüdischen Banken in Deutschland einzahlen. Sie konnten es auch dann einzahlen, wenn sie zunächst noch in Deutschland bleiben wollten, die Ausreise also nur in Erwägung gezogen, aber noch nicht fest geplant war. Über dieses Geld konnten sie zunächst zugunsten von bereits in Palästina ansässigen jüdischen Siedlern frei verfügen. Sie konnten aber auch das Geld in Palästina anlegen. Sie konnten sogar ihre eigene, später vielleicht einmal anfallende Krankenversicherung bis zu zehn Jahre im voraus davon bezahlen. Damit erhielten die deutschen Juden Rechte, die den übrigen deutschen Reichsbürgern verwehrt waren. Feilchenfeld schreibt:

> *»Die Vorbereitung einer Heimstätte in Palästina für in Deutschland noch* […] *verbliebene Personen stellte eine im Rahmen der deutschen Devisenbewirtschaftung ungewöhnliche Durchbrechung des Verbots der Vermögensanlage von Deutschen im Ausland dar.«* (S. 48)

In das Haavara-Abkommen wurde, in Zusammenarbeit mit einem Reisebüro in Tel Aviv, auch ein Reisekreditabkommen

eingebaut, mit dessen Hilfe deutsche Juden vor ihrer Auswanderung eine Erkundungsreise nach Palästina unternehmen und sich im Land über Lebens- und Arbeitsmöglichkeiten orientieren konnten. Sie zahlten dafür ihre Unkosten in Reichsmark ein und bekamen in Palästina Gutscheine für alle anfallenden Ausgaben.[13] Auch das war eine Ausnahmeregelung, da zur Zeit der Devisenbewirtschaftung Auslandsreisen für Deutsche normalerweise nicht möglich waren. (Die Gruppenreisen mit dem KdF wurden auf dem Weg des Clearings verrechnet.)

Wenn es soweit war, daß sie auswandern wollten, bekamen sie von der deutschen Bank, zum jeweiligen Marktwert, das notwendige sogenannte Vorzeigegeld von 1000,- Palästina-Pfund (entsprach dem englischen Pfund Sterling) in Devisen ausbezahlt. Die Zuteilung von Devisen stellte unter den damaligen Devisenbestimmungen eine ausgesprochene Ausnahme dar, deren nur die auswandernden jüdischen Bürger teilhaftig wurden, betont der israelische Historiker Avraham Barkai.[14] Das Geld mußten sie bei der Einreise in Palästina vorweisen. In einer vor einigen Jahren erschienenen Arbeit wird das so dargestellt, als hätten sie mit den 1000,- Pfund das Einreisevisum bezahlen müssen.[15] Das ist kompletter Unsinn. Das Geld gehörte ihnen, und sie sollten damit nur beweisen, daß sie imstande waren, sich selbst zu ernähren und eine neue Existenz aufzubauen, daß sie also nicht der jüdischen Gemeinschaft in Palästina zur Last fallen würden.

---

[13] Feilchenfeld, S. 49.

[14] *Vom Boykott zur „Entjudung“*, S. 63.

[15] Kroh, *David kämpft*, S. 24. Diese Arbeit strotzt nur so von Ungenauigkeiten und Verzerrungen. Der gesamte Komplex der Auswanderung ist voller falscher Behauptungen; z.B. S. 28: »*Die Nationalsozialisten ließen sich die Vertreibung bezahlen.*« Die Auswanderer nach Palästina hätten die Reichsfluchtsteuer zahlen und die Devisen zu einem Phantasiepreis tauschen müssen. Beides stimmt nicht.

Der Rest ihres Geldes blieb zu ihrer Verfügung auf ihrem Haavara-Konto. Bei der Auswanderung konnten sie ihren gesamten Hausrat mitnehmen, dazu Maschinen und Geräte für die Berufsausübung bzw. die Gründung einer neuen Existenz und was sie sonst zu ihrem normalen Leben brauchten. Die für alle übrigen deutschen Staatsbürger damals geltende „Reichsfluchtsteuer" – das war eine Abgabe, die jeder deutsche Bürger zu leisten hatte, der Deutschland für immer verlassen wollte – mußten die über die Haavara auswandernden Juden nicht bezahlen.

Von den Haavara-Konten wurden Waren bezahlt, die palästinensische Kaufleute aus Deutschland importierten. In Palästina erhielten die Einwanderer den Gegenwert in Häusern, Grundstücken, Zitruspflanzungen oder auch das gesamte Guthaben in bar ausbezahlt. Durch Zusatzabkommen konnten auch Kaufleute aus Ägypten, Syrien und dem Irak über die Haavara Importe aus Deutschland finanzieren.[16]

Es gab eine Reihe von Zusatzregelungen und weiteren Erleichterungen. Darunter die, daß alle Versorgungsbezüge und Renten ohne Abzüge an die ausgewanderten Juden in Palästina überwiesen wurden.[17]

Auch konnten in Palästina ansässige Juden Zahlungen an Verwandte und Freunde in Deutschland über die Haavara vornehmen:[18]

> *»Die Unterstützungsspender zahlten den Gegenwert in palästinensischer Währung zu einem verbilligten Kurs bei der Haavara zugunsten der Unterstützten in Deutschland ein. Der Unterstützungsempfänger erhielt dann den*

[16] Feilchenfeld, S. 54f.
[17] Ebenda, S. 49.
[18] Ebenda, S. 61f.

Gegenwert in Reichsmark durch die Paltreu[19] *in Berlin. Dieses System eines privaten Clearings von Unterstützungszahlungen nach Deutschland wurde von 1937 an zu einer weltweiten Organisation ausgebaut, deren Aufgabe es war, die ausländischen Unterstützungszahlungen an Juden in Deutschland aus allen Ländern durchzuführen und die anfallenden Devisen für den jüdischen Kapitaltransfer nach Palästina zu verwenden.«*

Von einer anderen Art des Clearings berichtete der Reichsbankrat Walther Utermöhle, der damalige Leiter der Reichsstelle für Devisenbewirtschaftung im Reichswirtschaftsministerium:[20]

»Daneben wurde ein Clearing zwischen auswandernden Juden und […] *aus dem Ausland zurückwandernden Deutschen ermöglicht. Wenn zum Beispiel ein Deutscher sein Haus oder sein Geschäft* [wegen des Boykotts im Ausland] *nicht verkaufen konnte und in Deutschland einen Juden fand, der ähnliche Vermögenswerte besaß, so wurde eine Tauschgenehmigung erteilt, bei der keine Seite einen ungerechtfertigten Gewinn machen konnte.«*

Außer den offiziellen Bestimmungen, welche die Mehrzahl der Juden betraf, gab es also noch eine Unzahl von Einzelfällen, die über die Haavara zugunsten der Auswandernden geregelt werden konnten.

Einen sehr großen Vorteil bot die Haavara für minderbemittelte Juden, die von sich aus nicht in der Lage gewesen wären, die eintausend Pfund „Vorzeigegeld“ aufzubringen. Sie konnten über die Haavara ohne weiteres Kredite aufnehmen,

---

19 Die »*Paltreu*« war eine Art Schwesternorganisation der Haavara. Ihre Aufgabe war es, Vermögenstransfer über die Haavarabestimmungen hinaus durchzuführen. Sowohl die Leitung der Haavara wie auch der Paltreu lagen in jüdischen Händen.

20 Leserbrief in *Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung*, 16.12.1977.

die sie erst nach einer Reihe von Jahren zurückzahlen mußten.[21] Außerdem wurden die Transfer-Kosten für diese Leute um 50% ermäßigt. Praktisch war es dadurch jedem Juden in Deutschland möglich, auszuwandern – sofern er nach Palästina wollte.

Das Haavara-Abkommen bzw. die sich darin äußernde positive Grundhaltung der deutschen Regierung zur Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung ermutigte so manchen deutschen Verantwortlichen zu Aktionen am Rande der Legalität. Rolf Vogel, der ehemalige Bonner jüdische Korrespondent und Herausgeber der *Deutschland-Berichte*, die der deutsch-jüdischen Verständigung gewidmet waren, berichtet folgendes:[22]

> *»Zahlreich waren einzelne Hilfsaktionen jenseits der Legalität, vor allem dann, wenn die betreffenden Juden nicht nach Palästina wollten und sonst nicht zu helfen war. So kam es vor, daß Juden ihre Betriebe verkaufen mußten und den Erlös verloren, weil sie ihn nicht transferieren konnten. Um dies zu verhindern, boten die Beamten einer Reihe jüdischer Inhaber an, zunächst pro forma nicht auszuwandern, sondern für ihren alten Betrieb als Vertreter im Ausland tätig zu werden. Mit Hilfe von hohen Provisionen und Beteiligungen am Verkaufserlös konnten die jüdischen Kaufleute im Ausland dann einen Teil ihrer verlorenen Gelder in Devisen herausbekommen.*
>
> *Ein anderer Transfer-Trick, der mit Wissen und Wohlwollen der Devisenbeamten zuweilen weiterhalf, war der Geldtransfer via Amtsgericht: Jemand hinterlegte beim Amtsgericht einen Umschlag mit der Verfügung „Mein letzter Wille". Der Betreffende wanderte anschließend aus und ließ nach einigen Monaten über die ausländische Justizbe-*

[21] Adler-Rudel, S. 102f.
[22] Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt*, S. 48f.

hörde seinen letzten Willen – einen Umschlag mit Geld und Wertpapieren – ins Ausland nachsenden.

Ähnlich reibungslos funktionierte hin und wieder der Geldtransfer per Zeitungsannonce. Ein Jude inserierte beispielsweise von Zürich aus im „Völkischen Beobachter“: „Vertreter gesucht“. In Deutschland ließ er dann mit Geld oder Aktien gefüllte Briefumschläge unter der angegebenen Chiffre an den „Völkischen Beobachter“ senden, der die Briefe gesammelt nach Zürich weiterleitete.«

In gewissem Umfang trug die Haavara zur Entwicklung des deutschen Außenhandels bei. Allerdings war dieser Punkt kaum ein wesentlicher Faktor bei der Entscheidung für das Abkommen, wie man das gelegentlich lesen kann.[23]

Insgesamt darf man die Folgen für die deutsche Wirtschaft nicht überschätzen. Der Warenverbrauch einer Gemeinschaft von 200.000 bis 300.000 Menschen – und mehr umfaßte

---

[23] z.B. bei F. Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, (S. 83), der behauptet:

»Die Furcht vor einem deutschen Warenrückgang auf den internationalen Märkten, auch auf denen des Nahen Ostens, beeinflußte die deutsche Regierung in ihrer Entscheidung, im Sommer 1933 mit zionistischen Vertretern das Haavara-Transferabkommen zu unterzeichnen.«

der Jischuw (die jüdische Gemeinschaft Palästinas) damals nicht –, der zudem noch auf bestimmte Produkte beschränkt war, konnte kaum in der Lage sein, einem 60-Millionen-Volk wesentliche Exporthilfe zu leisten. Außerdem kamen für den Verkauf nach Palästina keine Devisen herein, sondern er wurde mit dem deutschen Geld aus den Haavara-Konten bezahlt. Auch Feilchenfeld betont, daß die Exportförderung durch die Haavara keinen eigentlichen Vorteil für Deutschland bedeutete, da »*die Haavara kein Deviseneinkommen für Deutschland darstellte*« (S. 29).

Für Palästina hingegen brachte die Haavara unermeßliche Vorteile mit sich. In der von Feilchenfeld herausgegebenen Broschüre wird Dr. Ludwig Pinner, ehemaliges Direktionsmitglied der Haavara-Gesellschaft, nicht müde, das Loblied dieses Abkommens zu singen:[24]

> »*Palästina war bis in den Anfang der dreißiger Jahre im wesentlichen ein Agrarland, auf primitiver Entwicklungsstufe.*« (S. 99)

Erst die aus Deutschland kommenden Einwanderer haben

> »*die wirtschaftliche Struktur und das gesellschaftliche Gepräge des Jischuw tiefgreifend verändert und einen ausschlaggebenden Beitrag zu seiner Entwicklung geleistet. Unter ihrer Beteiligung und Einwirkung hatte sich die industrielle Produktion verdoppelt, die Technik modernisiert, und die erzeugten Waren kamen allmählich in Auswahl und Qualität auf ein europäisches Niveau.*« (S. 107)
>
> »*Die Betätigung der deutschen Juden als Industrielle und Investoren war ausschlaggebend für die Entwicklung, die die Wirtschaft des Jischuw aus dem vorindustriellen und vorkapitalistischen Stadium herausführte.*« (S. 102)

[24] Feilchenfeld, Seiten wie angegeben.

Georg Landauer (1895-1954)

»[Ihr Einfluß] *auf die Entwicklung des jüdischen Palästina fand seinen Ausdruck jedoch nicht nur in der wirtschaftlichen und gesellschaftlichen Sphäre; er war auch bedeutungsvoll im kulturellen Bereich, auf wissenschaftlichem und künstlerischem Gebiet. Die moderne Ausstattung der Krankenhäuser, die der Transfer ermöglicht hatte, machten Palästina zu einem medizinischen Zentrum ersten Ranges.«* (S. 106)

»Der Einsatz dieser Menschen in Forschungs- und Lehrstätten, in Wirtschaft und Verwaltung, im öffentlichen Leben und in der Verteidigungsorganisation war von unermeßlicher Bedeutung für die Vorbereitung des Jischuw auf die schicksalhaften Aufgaben, die ihm bevorstanden.« (S. 108)

Das Geld der „Kapitalisten", die durch die Haavara praktisch unbeschränkt nach Palästina einwandern konnten, ermöglichte auch die Arbeitereinwanderung. Dr. Georg Landauer, Leiter der deutschen Abteilung der Jewish Agency und Mitglied des Aufsichtsrats der Haavara, erklärte in einem Gespräch mit der *Jüdischen Rundschau* (18.2.1936):

»Palästina als Land des Aufbaus kann neue, arbeitsuchende Einwanderer in demselben Verhältnis aufnehmen, wie durch einströmendes Kapital und Unternehmungsgeist neue Arbeitsgelegenheiten geschaffen werden.«

Es bestünde aber die Furcht, daß begüterte Juden mit ihrem Kapital in andere Länder abwandern und nach Palästina nur die armen Juden kommen. Landauer warnte:

> *»Es kann keine Einwanderung von Arbeitnehmern ohne eine Einwanderung von Arbeitgebern stattfinden.«*

4.2. Widerstand gegen die Haavara

4.2.1. …auf jüdischer Seite

Trotz der für die Juden und für Palästina durchaus positiven Seite des Haavara-Abkommens war der Widerstand dagegen auf jüdischer Seite erheblich. Das Hickhack hinter den Linien beschreibt ausführlich Edwin Black in seinem Buch *The Transfer Agreement*. Die Tatsache, daß es zwischen dem Dritten Reich und der zionistischen Organisation ein Abkommen zum Vorteil Israels gegeben hat, scheint ihm unbegreiflich und unentschuldbar. Er klagt die betroffenen jüdischen Stellen der „Nazi-Mittäterschaft“ an. Das ist um so weniger verständlich, als er überzeugt ist, daß alle in Deutschland zurückgebliebenen Juden dem Holocaust zum Opfer fielen.

Jüdische Organisationen in aller Welt beklagten den Bruch des Boykotts gegen Deutschland durch die eigenen Leute. Der Vorteil für die aus Deutschland auswandernden Juden galt ihnen nichts im Vergleich zum Verrat der allgemeinjüdischen Interessen.

Aber auch in Palästina selbst gab es Schwierigkeiten. Die Monopolstellung der Haavara bei der Einfuhr deutscher Waren erregte den Neid palästinensischer Kaufleute, die ihre eigenen Aktivitäten gefährdet sahen. Vor allem die junge jüdische Industrie in Palästina, die den Absatz eigener Waren erstrebte, meuterte gegen die Einfuhr besserer und billigerer Artikel aus

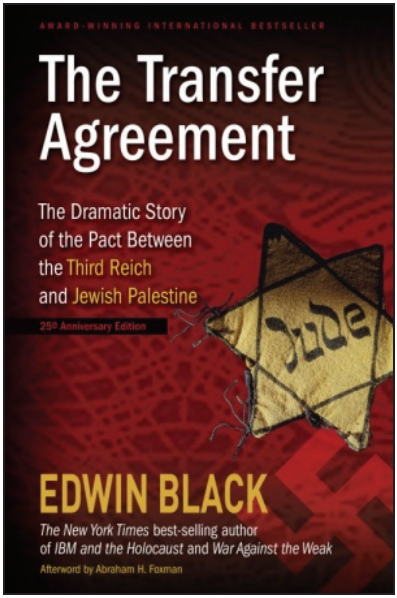

Deutschland. Die Haavara mußte schließlich den Forderungen jüdischer Unternehmer nachgeben und verhängte einen Einfuhrstop für bestimmte Waren. Sie garantierte dadurch den „Tozeret Haarez"-Schutz (Schutz für einheimische Produkte). Gerissene Unternehmer lavierten geschickt zwischen den unterschiedlichen Möglichkeiten und nutzten sie zu ihrem Vorteil aus. Es kam vor, daß sich ein Unternehmen zunächst seinen Maschinenpark durch die Haavara beschaffte und anschließend für die damit erzeugten Waren den „Tozeret-Haarez"-Schutz in Anspruch nahm. Dadurch verringerten sich der Warenbedarf im Land und die Transfermöglichkeit der auf den Haavara-Konten lagernder Gelder.[25]

Am 12.11.1935 beklagte die *Jüdische Rundschau* dieses wenig Solidarität mit den deutschen Juden zeigende Verhalten:

> *»Bei der Palästinawanderung von Juden aus Deutschland und auch bei der Überweisung der Gelder für die jüdischen Fonds spielt die Frage des Transfers eine finanztechnisch wichtige Rolle. Ohne Kapitaltransfer ist eine Auswanderung großen Stils unmöglich.* […] *Wenn es trotzdem immer wieder in der palästinensischen Öffentlichkeit zu Diskussionen über diese Sache kommt, so dürfte dies teilweise der Unkenntnis der wirklichen Zusammenhänge, teil-*

[25] Feilchenfeld, S. 54.

weise der Einwirkung von Interessenten zuzuschreiben sein, die aus wirtschaftlichen oder anderen Gründen die Konkurrenz der Haavara gerne ausschalten möchten.«

4.2.2. …auf deutscher Seite

Das Haavara-Abkommen fand auch bei deutschen Stellen nicht ungeteilten Beifall. Tatsächlich bedeutete es ja nicht nur eine erhebliche Belastung für den deutschen Devisenhaushalt, sondern brachte Deutschland auch politische Nachteile ein. Der deutsche Generalkonsul in Jerusalem, Hans Döhle, betonte in einer Studie vom 22. März 1937, daß die deutsche Regierung durch das Haavara-Abkommen »*all die Gesichtspunkte, welche in anderen Ländern für die Wahrung des deutschen Interesses maßgebend sind, zurückgestellt*« hat hinter der »*Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung aus Deutschland und der Seßhaftmachung der ausgewanderten Juden in Palästina*«. Die Stärkung der jüdischen Wirtschaft, welche die Machthaber des Dritten Reiches »*durch die Erleichterung der Verpflanzungsmöglichkeit deutsch-jüdischer Industrieunternehmungen nach Palästina erst ermöglicht haben*«, muß sich auf dem Weltmarkt gegen Deutschland auswirken. Döhle betonte, »*die Gegnerschaft der palästinensischen Juden dem Deutschtum gegenüber tritt bei jeder Gelegenheit in Erscheinung*«.[26]

Auch Großbritannien fühlte sich durch die deutsche Wareneinfuhr in sein Mandatsgebiet benachteiligt und startete in seiner Presse Angriffe gegen Deutschland. Nach der Studie Döhles sah die Negativbilanz des Haavara-Abkommen wie folgt aus:

1. Warenausfuhr ohne Devisenerlös.
2. Aufbau der jüdischen Wirtschaft; Stärkung des antideutschen jüdischen Einflusses in Palästina.

[26] Zit. in: Vogel, S. 110f.

3. Lenkung der deutschen Einfuhr nach Palästina durch die Jewish Agency ohne Berücksichtigung der deutschen Verkaufsinteressen.
4. Verärgerung der im Lande ansässigen arabischen und deutschen Kaufleute, die nur noch über die Jewish Agency mit Deutschland Geschäfte abschließen konnten.
5. Verärgerung der britischen Mandatsmacht, die ihre Vorrangstellung durch die deutschen Konkurrenten gefährdet sah.

Die Skepsis Döhles war nicht unberechtigt, wenn man bedenkt, daß er vor Ort täglich antideutsche Ausfälle erleben mußte und sich gleichzeitig bewußt war, wieviel das Land den deutschen Einwanderern verdankte. Palästina glich einem Tier, das die Hand biß, die es fütterte. Die feindselige Einstellung der Juden Palästinas gegen Deutschland äußerte sich auf vielen Ebenen. So wurde z.B. in einem Purim-Umzug[27] Deutschland als gift-

---

[27] Purim: Im biblischen Buch Ester wird ein historisch nicht belegbares Ereignis geschildert. Die jüdische Frau des persischen Königs, Ester, hat erfahren, daß ein Plan zur Ausrottung der Juden in Persien bestehen soll, den ein Hofbeamter, Haman, ausführen will. Der Perserkönig Artaxerxes ist dem Plan zunächst nicht abgeneigt. Da greift Ester zu einer List, um ihr Volk zu retten. Anläßlich eines Festbanketts verführt sie Haman und läßt sich von dem König in eindeutiger Situation überraschen. Ihm gegenüber behauptet sie, Haman habe sie vergewaltigt. Jetzt wendet sich der Zorn des persischen Königs gegen Haman, und er läßt ihn aufhängen. Es gelingt Ester, den König zu überreden, im gesamten persischen Reich den Juden freie Hand gegen ihre Gegner zu lassen.

> »*In allen Provinzen des Königs Artaxerxes taten sich die Juden in den Städten zusammen und überfielen die, die den Untergang der Juden geplant hatten. Niemand konnte ihnen standhalten; denn alle Völker hatte Schrecken vor ihnen befallen.*« (Est 9,2)

Die Bibel berichtet, daß insgesamt in zwei Tagen 75 000 Menschen von den Juden ermordet wurden. Die Geschichte hat, wie bereits gesagt, keine historische Grundlage. Ein theologisches Lehrbuch bemerkt dazu (Preuß/Berger, *Bibelkunde*, S. 118):

grüner, mit Hakenkreuzen übersäter, feuerspeiender Drache dargestellt, und ein Schild forderte den „Tozeret-Haarez"-Schutz und den Boykott gegen deutsche Waren.[28]

Trotz all dieser Bedenken entschied Adolf Hitler wiederholt, daß die Auswanderung der Juden mit allen Mitteln zu fördern sei und eine Aufhebung des Haavara-Abkommens nicht in Frage käme.

Der Vermögenstransfer über die Haavara war auch noch nach Kriegsausbruch durch Einschaltung neutraler Länder möglich. Erst im Dezember 1941, als die USA in den Krieg eintraten, brachen die Verbindungen ab.

Die Abwicklung der Haavara in Deutschland lag in den Händen der beiden jüdischen Banken Warburg in Hamburg und Wassermann in Berlin. Bei Kriegsende befanden sich noch Beträge der Haavara auf den Konten. Sie waren von der deutschen Regierung als Feindvermögen sichergestellt worden und wurden den Eigentümern nach 1945 in voller Höhe zurückgezahlt.[29]

»*Das Judentum fand aber im Estherbuch die erzählte Wunscherfüllung dessen, was es real für Juden nicht gab.*«

Zum Gedächtnis an dieses jüdische Rachepogrom (wofür eigentlich Rache? Es war den Juden ja gar nichts geschehen!) wurde das Purim-Fest gestiftet und wird bis auf den heutigen Tag im Februar/März als großes Freudenfest begangen und mit einer Art Karnevalsumzug gefeiert.

28 Mildenstein in: *Der Angriff*, 1.10.1934.

29 Feilchenfeld, S. 71.

5. Auswanderung und die SS

Von den deutschen Stellen waren es – neben dem Reichswirtschaftsministerium – paradoxerweise[30] ausgerechnet die SS und ihre Einrichtungen, welche die jüdische Auswanderung unterstützten und förderten.

Die SS hatte sich von Anfang an darum bemüht, Einfluß auf die deutsche Judenpolitik zu nehmen. Sie empfahl die Förderung der jüdischen Massenauswanderung, warnte aber gleichzeitig davor, Druck auf diejenigen Juden auszuüben, die sich in erster Linie als deutsch und erst dann als jüdisch empfanden. Man müsse erst einmal ein jüdisches Bewußtsein und jüdisches Selbstverständnis in ihnen wecken. Das sollte durch die Förderung jüdischer kultureller Einrichtungen geschehen. Erst ein sich seiner Identität bewußt gewordener Jude würde auch bereit sein, Deutschland zu verlassen und in ein zukünftiges jüdisches Heimatland auszuwandern.[31]

Unter diesen Auspizien standen alle Förderungs- und Schutzmaßnahmen, die SS und Gestapo jüdischen Einrichtungen zuteil werden ließen. So seltsam es sich anhört, aber die Gestapo war damals die Adresse, an die sich viele Juden wandten, wenn ihnen von einer anderen deutschen Behörde eine Be-

---

30 Paradox muß das jedenfalls jedem erscheinen, der seine zeitgeschichtliche Bildung aus den Medien bezieht und in der SS eine organisierte Mörderbande des Dritten Reiches zu sehen gewohnt ist, die in ersten Linie für den Holocaust an den Juden verantwortlich zeichnet.

31 Reichsführer SS, Chef des Sicherheitsamtes: Lagebericht Mai/Juni 1934, Die Judenfrage; zit. in: Nicosia, S. 106.

Das Schwarze Korps

ZEITUNG DER SCHUTZSTAFFELN DER NSDAP

Wenn das der Führer wüßte...

Trachtenverbot für Juden

Die einzige Tracht, die man solchen Typen zugestehen soll, ist eine Tracht Prügel!

In der SS-Zeitschrift „Das Schwarze Korps" konnte man Sätze lesen wie diese: „Die Zeit dürfte nicht mehr allzu fern sein, daß Palästina seine seit über einem Jahrtausend verlorenen Söhne wieder aufnehmen kann. Unsere Wünsche, mit staatlichem Wohlwollen, begleiten sie." (Mai 1935, S. 1)

nachteiligung ins Haus stand oder sie sonst Hilfe brauchten. Als z.B. im Verlauf der sogenannten Kristallnacht im November 1938 auch das jüdische Auswanderungsbüro in der Berliner Meinekestraße beschädigt wurde, war es die SS, die Mannschaften zum Aufräumen schickte und alles daransetzte, das Büro so schnell wie möglich wieder arbeitsfähig zu machen.[32]

Eine Art Propagandaschrift für die Auswanderung nach Palästina hatte schon 1934 Leopold Edler von Mildenstein verfaßt, der spätere Judenreferent der SS. Mildenstein fuhr 1934 nach Palästina und blieb ein halbes Jahr dort. Sein Reisebericht

[32] Nicosia, S. 244.

Collage von Ausschnitten aus der NS-Zeitung Der Angriff zur Sonderbeilage „Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina."

unter dem Titel »*Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina*« erschien in mehreren Folgen in der Goebbels-Zeitschrift *Der Angriff* (26. Sept.-9. Okt. 1934). Der Bericht ist sehr lebendig und anschaulich geschrieben und gibt ein interessantes Bild der Zustände im englischen Mandatsgebiet und der politischen Strömungen in Palästina Anfang der dreißiger Jahre. Er ist noch heute lesenswert. Als Verfassername benutzte Mildenstein das Pseudonym »*Lim*«, die ersten drei Buchstaben seines Namens, auf hebräische Art von rechts nach links gelesen.

SS und Gestapo beteiligten sich an der Einrichtung und Finanzierung von Umschulungslagern, die inzwischen in ganz Deutschland von der Zionistischen Organisation angelegt wor-

Eine vom Angriff *geprägte Gedenkmünze anläßlich der Veröffentlichung des Reiseberichts von Baron Leopold Itz Edler von Mildenstein über seine Reise nach Palästina.*

den waren. Hier sollten vor allem junge Juden landwirtschaftliche und handwerkliche Berufe erlernen und auf das völlig andere Leben in Palästina vorbereitet werden. Teilweise stellte die SS sogar Grund und Boden für die Errichtung solcher Lager zur Verfügung. Nicosia bringt eine Karte mit dem Stand vom August 1936, auf der 40 solcher Einrichtungen verzeichnet sind, die sich über das ganze Reich erstrecken, vom äußersten Norden (Flensburg bzw. Gut Lobitten, Krs. Königsberg/Ostpr.) bis in den Süden nahe der Schweizer Grenze (Gut Winkelhof), vgl. Abbildung auf der nächsten Seite.[33]

Auch in Österreich, der damaligen Ostmark, wurden nach dem staatlichen Anschluß solche Umschulungslager eingerichtet. Adolf Eichmann, der Leiter des Wiener „Hauptamtes für jüdische Auswanderung“, setzte sich persönlich dafür ein. Er hat auch später die illegale Auswanderung zusammen mit dem Mossad (s. weiter unten) tatkräftig gefördert. Gelegentlich

[33] Nicosia, *Third Reich*…, S. 217. Nur in der englischen Originalausgabe. In der deutschen Übersetzung findet sich an dieser Stelle ein leeres Blatt. Nicosia gibt als Quelle ein Dokument in den National Archives der USA an: NA T-175/411, 2935451.

Karte des Dritten Deutschen Reiches mit der Lage der diversen Umschulungslager für Juden in Vorbereitung für ihre Auswanderung aus Deutschland. Stand: August 1936.

eskortierten SS-Einheiten jüdische Auswanderergruppen über die Grenze und sorgten dafür, daß sie ungehindert passieren konnten. Hannah Arendt war der Meinung, daß seine Bemerkung vor dem Jerusalemer Tribunal im Jahr 1960, er habe dadurch Hunderttausende von jüdischen Leben gerettet, durchaus den Tatsachen entsprach, wenn sie auch im Gerichtssaal mit Hohngelächter quittiert worden sei.[34]

[34] Arendt, S 90. 91; Kimche, S. 17, 30; für die von Kimche aufgestellte Behauptung eines Kopfgeldes, das auswandernde Juden zu leisten gehabt hätten, gibt es keinen Beweis. Das scheint eine der Phantasiebehauptungen zu sein, ohne

welche man offensichtlich solche Bücher, welche die Wahrheit über ein sehr umstrittenes Thema behandeln, auf jüdischer Seite nicht schreiben kann.

6. Das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen

Die Haavara bezog sich ausschließlich auf die Auswanderung nach Palästina. Die zweite staatliche Regelung, das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen, betraf die Auswanderung in andere Länder und damit die Mehrzahl der auswandernden Juden. Ähnlich wie in Palästina wurde auch in anderen Ländern der Nachweis der finanziellen Unabhängigkeit verlangt, was für

Myron Taylor hält eine Rede bei der internationalen Flüchtlingskonferenz in Evian-les-Bains, Frankreich. Neben ihm sitzt James Grover McDonald.

Deutschland erhebliche Probleme mit sich brachte, denn die Deutsche Reichsbank war dadurch gezwungen, große Mengen der an sich schon knappen Devisenbestände für die Auswanderung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Viele Länder verhängten darüber hinaus Einwanderungsstops für Juden.

George Rublee (1868-1957) war ein sich in öffentlichen Angelegenheiten engagierenden U.S.-Anwalt, der sich ab 1917 verstärkt mit auswärtiger Politik befaßte.

Dieses Problem war das Thema einer internationalen Flüchtlingskonferenz, die im Sommer 1938 im französischen Kurort Evian-les-Bains am Genfer See tagte. Vertreter von 32 Staaten trafen sich vom 6. bis 15. Juli im Hotel Royal zu gemeinsamen Besprechungen über Hilfsmöglichkeiten für die deutschen Juden. Alle Teilnehmer der Konferenz waren sich einig: Sie verurteilten den in Deutschland herrschenden Antisemitismus, sie waren voll Mitgefühl für die armen Juden, die aus ihrer Heimat vertrieben wurden, sie stimmten Resolutionen zu, daß es unbedingt notwendig sei, Orte zu finden, an denen die Juden unterkommen konnten – aber jeder einzelne Redner betonte, daß gerade sein Land leider nicht in der Lage sei, ihnen durch Aufnahme einer größeren Anzahl von Einwanderern zu helfen.

Das einzige Ergebnis der Konferenz war schließlich die Einrichtung eines „Zwischenstaatlichen Komitees“, das sich in London etablierte. Sein Präsident wurde der New Yorker Rechtsanwalt George Rublee.

Helmuth C. H. Wohlthat (1893 – 1982) war ein deutscher Politik- und Wirtschaftswissenschaftler. Seit 1934 leitete er als Ministerialdirektor die Reichsstelle für Devisenbeschaffung im Reichswirtschaftsministerium. Er wechselte 1938 ins Preußische Staatsministerium und unterstand als Staatssekretär in der Behörde für den „Vierjahresplan" der direkten Weisung Hermann Görings. Dort war er vorwiegend für den Außenhandel und die Devisenbewirtschaftung zuständig. In dieser Funktion handelte er im Februar 1939 mit George Rublee vom Intergovernmental Committee on Refugees das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen aus, das die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland regeln sollte.

Rublee versuchte von Anfang an, mit der deutschen Regierung in Kontakt zu kommen. Diese Bemühungen, die der deutsche Botschafter in London Herbert von Dirksen und der Leiter der politischen Abteilung des Auswärtigen Amtes Ernst Woermann unterstützten, wurden monatelang von dem damaligen Staatssekretär im Auswärtigen Amt, Ernst von Weizsäcker, dem Vater des späteren deutschen Bundespräsidenten Richard von Weizsäcker, erfolgreich torpediert. Es gibt dazu ausführliche Aufzeichnungen in den deutschen Aktenbeständen.

Weizsäcker ließ Rublee sagen, daß er sich keinerlei Hoffnungen auf eine irgendwie geartete Mitarbeit der deutschen Seite zu machen brauche. Er wies wiederholt die Versuche anderer Diplomaten zurück, die Rublee mit deutschen Be-

hörden in Verbindung bringen wollten. Er verbot sogar der deutschen Botschaft in London, auf die Kontaktversuche Rublees irgendwie zu reagieren oder sie auch nur Berlin gegenüber zu erwähnen. Er erkundigte sich beim britischen Geschäftsträger in Berlin, ob Rublee überhaupt Arier sei. Als Rublee von sich aus nach Berlin fahren wollte, wies Weizsäkker dieses Angebot schroff zurück, weil das nach seiner Meinung keinen Wert habe.[35]

Schließlich erfuhr Hitler auf Umwegen von den Eigenmächtigkeiten Weizsäckers und bestellte kurzerhand Reichsbankpräsident von Schacht zu sich. Er beauftragte ihn, einen Finanzierungsplan auszuarbeiten, der die Auswanderung der noch in Deutschland lebenden Juden ermögliche. Schacht entwarf einen Vorschlag, und Hitler sandte ihn damit Mitte Dezember 1938 nach London zu Gesprächen mit Rublee und anderen Persönlichkeiten.

---

[35] vgl. die Aufzeichnungen Weizsäckers, in: ADAP, Serie D, Bd. V.:
»27.7.1938: Der Amerikanische Botschafter sprach mich heute […] *darauf an, ob wir nicht in irgendeiner Weise dem Evian-Komitee* […] *unserer Mitarbeit leihen würden. Ich habe ihm gesagt, er möge sich darauf keine Hoffnungen machen.«* (Dok. 641, S. 754.)
»18.10.1938: Der Britische Botschafter brachte heute bei mir das anliegende Memorandum vor, welches das zwischenstaatliche Comité […] *behandelt. In dem Memorandum wird – wie schon vor etwa zwei Monaten – angeregt, daß der in London residierende Direktor des Comités, der Amerikaner Rublee und sein Mitarbeiter Herr Pell nach Berlin kommen, um mit den deutschen Behörden in eine Besprechung* […] *einzutreten* […]. *Ich habe dem Botschafter – wie schon einmal im Sommer – auseinandergesetzt, daß eine Reise von Herrn Rublee nach Deutschland nach meiner persönlichen Auffassung keinen Wert habe.«* (Dok. 645, S. 758.)
»7.11.1938: Der Britische Geschäftsträger fragte mich heute wieder nach dem Stande der Sache Rublee. Ich erklärte ihm, […] *„die Sache müsse ihre Zeit haben.* […] *habe ich ihn gefragt, wieviel prozentig Rublee Arier sei* […]*«* (Dok. 648, S. 761)
Vgl. ferner Dokumente 646, 647, 662. Weitere ablehnende Stellungnahmen von Weizsäcker und dem AA sind zitiert bei Vogel, S. 180-228.

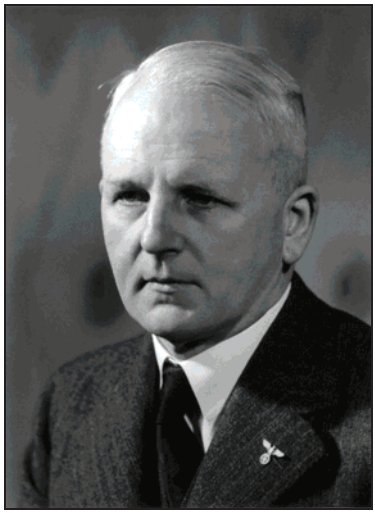
Saboteur Ernst von Weizsäcker

Nach dem Krieg hat Schacht das so dargestellt, als seien der Plan und die Englandreise seine Ideen gewesen, die er Hitler hätte mühsam einreden müssen. Die Dokumente der damaligen Zeit beweisen das Gegenteil. Nach seiner Rückkehr aus London war in der *Berliner Zeitung* vom 19. Dezember 1938 eine von ihm initiierte Notiz erschienen:

> *»Schachts Gespräche in London, der Zweck der Reise.«*

Das Auswärtige Amt reagierte darauf sauer, und Weizsäcker bekam den Auftrag, Schacht zur Rede zu stellen. Das geschah in einem Telefongespräch vom 20. Dezember 1938, über das Weizsäcker eine Notiz anfertigte.[36] Darin heißt es, Weizsäcker habe Schacht gefragt, ob ein Auftrag des Führers vorgelegen, und ob er, Schacht, die Zeitungsmeldung veranlaßt habe:

> *»Präsident Schacht gab unumwunden zu, daß der Artikel von ihm stamme. Es handle sich um einen Auftrag des Führers, den er, der Präsident, in dem ihm gesteckten Rahmen in London ausgeführt habe. Der Führer wünsche von ihm Berichterstattung nach Rückkehr. Er, Schacht, habe sich daher jetzt beim Führer zum Vortrag gemeldet, hoffe diesen in ein bis zwei Tagen erstatten zu können und werde danach umgehend sich auch bei dem Herrn Reichsminister* [Ribbentrop] *zur Berichterstattung einfinden. Ehe er dem*

[36] ADAP Serie D, Bd. V, S. 768f., Dok. 655.

Führer Meldung gemacht habe, möchte er sich in der Sache nicht weiter äußern.«

Hjalmar Schacht

Schachts späte Erinnerungen an diese Phase seiner Tätigkeit wurden offensichtlich von den historischen Ereignissen beeinflußt und getrübt. Er hat verschiedenes völlig anders dargestellt, als es die Dokumente belegen.

Jedenfalls wurde 1938 der Schacht-Plan vom „Zwischenstaatlichen Komitee“ als Diskussionsbasis angenommen. Im Januar darauf wurde Rublee unter Umgehung des Auswärtigen Amtes nach Berlin eingeladen. Er verhandelte dort zunächst mit Schacht, dann mit Görings Ministerialdirektor Helmut Wohlthat. Innerhalb von vier Wochen kam es zum Abschluß des Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommens.

Die Grundidee dieses Abkommens war: Durch Gründung eines Treuhandfonds, der 25% des sich in Deutschland befindenden jüdischen Vermögens ausmachte, sollte die Auswanderung durch ausländische Kreditaufnahmen finanziert werden. Davon sollte jeder Auswanderer außer dem notwendigen „Vorzeigegeld“ ein Mindestkapital zur Errichtung einer Existenz erhalten. Zur Auswanderung sollten zunächst 150.000 arbeitsfähige Juden kommen, deren Angehörige später folgen sollten. Rublee bzw. das „Zwischenstaatliche Komitee“ wollten sich um Länder bemühen, in die die Juden einwandern könnten. Alle über 45 Jahre alten Juden sollten in Deutschland bleiben können und von Diskriminierungen verschont werden.

Wohn- und Arbeitsbeschränkungen für diese Juden sollten aufgehoben werden.

Der Text des Memorandums über die zwischen Rublee und Wohlfahrt getroffenen Vereinbarungen galt offiziell als Vertrag. Dieses Memorandum hatte Rublee nach seiner Rückkehr nach London verfaßt und an Wohlthat geschickt. Weizsäcker weigerte sich jedoch, das Abkommen zu paraphieren,[37] weil das Auswärtige Amt in die Verhandlungen nicht eingeschaltet worden war – was er ja selbst verhindert hatte.

Daraufhin legte Hermann Göring den Text Adolf Hitler vor, der dem Abkommen ausdrücklich zustimmte. Rublee seinerseits unterbreitete den Text einer internationalen Kommission, die aus den Regierungsvertretern von 30 Staaten bestand. Rublee wurde von dieser Kommission beauftragt, Wohlthat mitzuteilen, daß diese Länder das zwischen ihnen getroffene Abkommen mit Interesse zur Kenntnis genommen hätten und daß sie alles tun würden, um die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland aufgrund dieses Abkommens weitgehend zu fördern.

In der Praxis sah das mit der Förderung dann freilich anders aus, aber das lag nicht an den von deutscher Seite initiierten Vereinbarungen.

Nach erfolgreichem Abschluß der Verhandlungen legte der 72-jährige Rublee sein Amt als Direktor des Zwischenstaatlichen Komitees aus Altersgründen nieder.

In England wurde eine Finanzierungsgesellschaft mit einem Startkapital von einer Million Dollar gegründet. In den Vereinigten Staaten verpflichteten sich jüdische Bankiers, die notwendigen Mittel aufzubringen, um die Durchführung jedes einzelnen Siedlungsprojektes zu garantieren. Der neue Direktor

---

[37] »*Paraphierung von Vereinbarungen mit Mr. Rublee kommt nicht in Betracht*«, ADAP Serie D, Bd. 5, Dok. 662.

des Zwischenstaatlichen Komitees, Sir Herbert Emerson, war überzeugt, daß die Auswanderung der Juden gesichert sei und in drei bis fünf Jahren abgeschlossen werden könne.[38]

Im Januar 1939 wurde in Berlin die *Reichszentrale für die Auswanderung der Juden*, gegründet. Ihre Arbeit basierte auf dem Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen. Sie arbeitete eng mit der jüdischen *Reichsvereinigung der Juden* zusammen, um die Abwicklung der Auswanderung zu vereinfachen.

Die Arbeit lief zuerst nur langsam an, weil sich die meisten Länder weigerten, jüdische Einwanderer aufzunehmen. Aber durch das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen war wenigstens die finanzielle Barriere beseitigt worden. Rublee sagte später über diese Zeit:[39]

> *»Die Deutschen erfüllten alle ihre Verpflichtungen* […] *In den Monaten zwischen meiner Abreise aus Deutschland und dem Ausbruch des Krieges kam es kaum noch, wenn überhaupt, zu Judenverfolgungen in Deutschland. Einige reisten aus, und die übrigen hatten es in Deutschland leichter. Ich erhielt eine ganze Anzahl von Briefen aus Deutschland, in denen* […] *mir Juden* […] *ihren Dank für das, was ich für sie getan hatte, zum Ausdruck brachten.«*

Mit Kriegsbeginn wurden allerdings die Aussichten für die Auswanderer, ein Zielland zu finden, immer geringer. Zudem sperrte die englische Blockade den bis dahin benutzten Seeweg. Palästina wurde von England durch verschärfte Einwanderungsbedingungen ebenfalls so gut wie geschlossen.

Die Auswandererrouten führten ab dann vor allem auf Landwegen, z.B. über Griechenland und die Türkei. Das *Jüdische Nachrichtenblatt* veröffentlichte in seinen Ausgaben vom 18. und 21.6.1940 eine abenteuerliche Route »*Über Yokohama*

---

38 Vogel, S. 252ff.
39 Zit. in: Vogel, S. 238f.

nach Amerika«. Eine Landkarte zeigte die neuen Reisewege: Berlin – Warschau – Moskau – Tschita – Schanghai – Yokohama – San Francisco/Los Angeles. Ab hier entweder in östlicher Richtung nach Chicago – New York oder nach Süden: Mexiko – Panama – Santiago de Chile. Die deutsche Regierung bot Auswanderern mit gültigem Visum einen Weg über das besetzte Frankreich nach Spanien und Portugal an, von wo aus sie dann Schiffe in ihr Zielland nehmen konnten.[40]

Daß die Auswanderung auch nach Kriegsbeginn, wenn auch in geringerem Umfang, weiterging, lag erstens an den internationalen Verbindungen der Juden, die in zahlreichen Einzelfällen mit Phantasie und Einfallsreichtum genutzt werden konnten, zweitens an der fördernden Hilfe deutscher Dienststellen und schließlich drittens an einer Einrichtung, die später für eine ganz andere Aufgabe eingesetzt werden sollte, dem *Mossad le Aliyah Bet*.

[40] *Jüdisches Nachrichtenblatt*, 10.12.1940.

A. A. eing. 2. FEB. 1939 No

232

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei

S V 1 Nr. 703 VI/38-151-

Bei in der Antwort anzuführendes Geschäftszeichen und Datum anzugeben

Berlin SW 11, den 30. Januar 1939

Prinz-Albrecht-Straße 8

Fernsprecher: A 2 Flora 0040

Schnellbrief

An den

Herrn Reichsminister des Auswärtigen,

Berlin.

Auswärtiges Amt Kult. E 388 eing. 3. FEB. 1939

Auswärtiges Amt eing. 3. FEB. 1939

Betr.: Die Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung.

In Anlage übersende ich eine Abschrift des Schreibens des Herrn Generalfeldmarschalls Göring als Beauftragten für den Vierjahresplan vom 24.1.1939 an den Herrn Reichsminister des Innern, auf Grund dessen im Reichsministerium des Innern eine Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung zu bilden ist, deren Leitung mir übertragen ist.

Auf Grund des Auftrages, die Geschäftsführung der Reichszentrale zu regeln, bestimme ich folgendes:

a) Die Reichszentrale besteht aus einem Ausschuß und einer Geschäftsstelle.

b) Der Ausschuß besteht aus den Vertretern der an der gestellten Aufgabe beteiligten Dienststellen.

c) Als Geschäftsstelle bestimme ich die bereits sachlich mit diesen Aufgaben befaßte Abteilung II des Geheimen Staatspolizeiamtes, zum Geschäftsführer den Leiter dieser Abteilung, SS-Standartenführer Oberregierungsrat Müller.

Ich bitte den Herrn Reichsminister des Auswärtigen, den Herrn Reichswirtschaftsminister, den Herrn Reichsminister der Finanzen und den Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Stuckart, mir je 1 Vertreter für den Ausschuß der Reichszentrale zu benennen, damit ich alsbald die erste Sitzung des Ausschusses anberaumen kann.

K210480

372112

K.

Schreiben Reinhard Heydrichs an den Reichsminister des Auswärtigen betr. Einrichtung der "Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung" vom 30. Januar 1939

7. Der *Mossad le Aliyah Bet* und die illegale Einwanderung

Mossad le Aliyah Bet heißt wörtlich „Büro für die zweite Einwanderung“. Damit war die illegale Einwanderung nach Palästina gemeint. Aus diesem Büro entwickelte sich später der israelische Geheimdienst Mossad. Dieses Büro war schon 1937 von Juden aus Palästina in Paris gegründet worden. Die Notwendigkeit dafür ergab sich aus der britischen Palästina-Politik. Die Engländer gaben nur eine beschränkte Anzahl von Einwanderungs-Zertifikaten aus, jedenfalls viel weniger, als Juden nach Palästina einwandern wollten.

Die Einwanderer wurden, entsprechend ihrem Vermögen, Beruf und Stand in bestimmte Kategorien eingeteilt, und die Zertifikate wurden auf diese Kategorien verteilt, je nach Erwünschtheit der Einwanderung. Wenn man also das Pech hatte, einer Kategorie anzugehören, welche die Mandatsmacht als nicht notwendig erachtete, konnte man mit keinem Visum rechnen.

In den Jahren von 1932 bis 1945 waren folgende Einwandererkategorien in Geltung:

Kategorie A: Personen mit eigenem Vermögen

- A1: Kapitalisten mit Eigenkapital von LP (Palästina-Pfund) 1000.
- A2: Angehörige freier Berufe mit LP 500, soweit die wirtschaftliche Lage nach Ansicht der Einwanderungsbehörde die Einwanderung rechtfertigt.

A3: Handwerker mit mindestens 250 LP.
A4: Rentenempfänger mit Mindestrente von LP 4 monatlich.[41]
A5: Personen, die einen „seltenen", im Lande wenig vertretenen Beruf ausüben, mit Kapital von mindestens LP 500.

Kategorie B: Personen mit gesichertem Lebensunterhalt
B 1: Waisenkinder unter 16 Jahren, deren Lebensunterhalt durch öffentliche Institutionen gesichert ist.
B 2: Personen religiöser Berufe.
B 3: Studenten und Schüler, deren Lebensunterhalt bis zur Berufsausübung gesichert ist.

Kategorie C: Arbeiterzertifikate für Arbeiter zwischen 18 und 35 Jahren. Die Zahl dieser Zertifikate wurde zweimal jährlich von der Palästina-Regierung bestimmt.

Kategorie D: Diese Kategorie war Ehefrauen, Kindern und Eltern von in Palästina lebenden Juden vorbehalten, sofern diese nachweisen konnten, daß sie für den Lebensunterhalt ihrer Angehörigen sorgen können.

Dann gab es noch die Kategorie „Jugendalija" für Jugendliche zwischen 15 und 17 Jahren.[42]

Man kann verstehen, daß jüdische Führer bei einer solchen Katalogisierung jüdischer Bürger nach Nützlichkeitsstandpunkten vom Zorn übermannt wurden, zumal das Mandat über Palästina vom 24. Juli 1922 von England forderte, die jü-

[41] An dieser geringen Summe, die offensichtlich zur Bestreitung der Lebenshaltungskosten ausreichend war, kann man ermessen, welche Kaufkraft 1000,- Palästina-Pfund damals hatten.

[42] Aus: *Philo-Atlas*, Sp. 141-144, zit. in: Eckert, *Emigration*, S. 143.

dische Einwanderung – unter Wahrung der Rechte anderer Völkergruppen im Land – weitgehend zu erleichtern und zu unterstützen. Sie suchten daher von Anfang an nach Wegen, diese Bestimmungen zu umgehen und Judentransporte nach Palästina auf – nach britischem Verständnis – illegalen Wegen zu organisieren.

Dienstsiegel des Mossad

Am 17. Mai 1939 veröffentlichten die Briten ein neues Weißbuch, mit dem die Einwanderungsbestimmungen wieder einmal verschärft wurden.

Die Mitarbeiter des Mossad richteten also ab 1937 in allen Ländern Europas ihre Büros ein und nahmen auch sofort Kontakt mit Berliner Dienststellen auf, vor allem mit der SS und der Gestapo. Von da ab begann eine lebhafte Zusammenarbeit zwischen Gestapo und Mossad.

Entsprechend ihrer Grundeinstellung zur jüdischen Auswanderung waren SS und Gestapo den Mossad-Agenten vielfältig behilflich. Im Dezember 1938 hatte Himmler angeordnet, daß jüdische Häftlinge aus den Konzentrationslagern entlassen werden sollten, wenn sie ihre Auswanderung vorbereiten wollen.[43] Darüber hinaus wurde Mossad-Agenten erlaubt, in die Lager zu gehen und dort Juden anzuwerben, die bereit waren,

[43] »*Der Reichsführer SS und Chef der deutschen Polizei hat die Entlassungssperre für Juden, die auszuwandern beabsichtigen, aufgehoben.*« Runderlaß vom 8.12.1938, Bundesarchiv Koblenz (BA), R 58/276, Bl. 165. Eine Anzahl ähnlich lautender Verfügungen bis in das Jahr 1942 findet sich in weiteren Dokumentenbänden.

auf illegalen Auswandererschiffen nach Palästina zu gehen. Ihrer Entlassung stand dann nichts im Wege. Kimche schreibt:

> *»Weil er* [Pino, der Beauftragte des Mossad] *der Gestapo eine Garantie dafür gab, daß er für ihre sofortige Auswanderung sorgen würde, war Pino in der Lage, eine große Anzahl junger Juden aus den Konzentrationslagern zu erlösen. Eine von ihm unterschriebene Bescheinigung reichte aus, ihre Freigabe zu erwirken.«* (S. 30)

Da die Palästinaroute inoffiziell war, benötigten die Auswanderer Visa von anderen Ländern, z.B. bei Kontrollen in Häfen, die unterwegs angelaufen werden mußten. Die Gestapo setzte sich dafür ebenso ein wie für die Charterung geeigneter Schiffe, deren Kosten sie teilweise sogar übernahm. Im Jahr 1939 fuhren zahlreiche Schiffe von Europa nach Palästina und brachten Tausende von Einwanderern illegal ins Land.[44]

Auch mit Kriegsausbruch hörte die Zusammenarbeit zwischen Mossad und Gestapo nicht auf, sondern wurde eher noch forciert. Aber die Auswanderungspapiere wurden oft auf andere Länder ausgestellt, und den Auswanderern wurde eingeschärft, daß sie über das wirkliche Ziel nichts erzählen dürften. Ohne die Mithilfe von SS und Gestapo und ohne die stillschweigende Duldung deutscher Behörden wäre die Arbeit des Mossad nicht möglich gewesen.

Noch vor Kriegsbeginn, im Sommer 1939, hatte man geplant, auf einen Schlag zehntausend Juden von deutschen Häfen aus nach Palästina zu verschiffen. Aber noch ehe die Schiffe auslaufen konnten, brach der Krieg aus, und die Engländer sperrten den Ärmelkanal.

---

[44] Ausführlich dazu besonders der Band von Kimche, der allerdings einige sachliche Fehler aufweist. Interessante Einzelheiten finden sich auch im Aufsatz von Ball-Kaduri, der jedoch, ebenso wie Kimche, nicht immer ganz zutreffend ist.

8. Vorschläge der *Irgun*

Dieser Plan wurde zwei Jahre später, im Sommer 1941, noch einmal von Abraham Stern, damals einer der Führer der *Irgun*, der jüdischen antibritischen Widerstands- und Freiheitsorganisation,[45] aufgegriffen. Er sagte den Deutschen Hilfe im Kampf gegen England zu und schlug als Gegenleistung vor, die Ausschiffung der zehntausend Juden aus Deutschland jetzt, mitten im Krieg, durchzuführen.[46] Er war der Meinung, die deutschen Schiffe seien in der Lage, die englische Blockade zu durch-

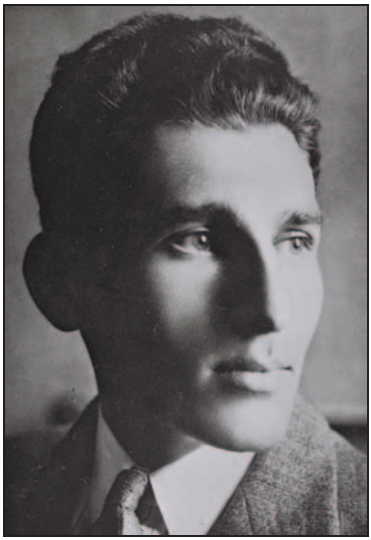

Abraham Stern (1907-1942)

[45] Der komplette Name lautet »*Irgun Zewai Leumi*« = Nationale Militärorganisation. Abraham Stern hatte sich zwar bereits im September 1940 von der »*Irgun*« getrennt und eine eigene Gruppe, »*Lechi*« (»*Lochamei Cherut Israel*« = Kämpfer für die Freiheit Israels) gegründet. Aber in den ersten Monaten nach der Trennung firmierte er noch mit dem alten Namen, da er sich als Vertreter der legitimen »*Irgun*« fühlte.

[46] Katz, S. 85f.

Werbeplakat der Irgun für einen bewaffneten Kampf zur Eroberung von Groß-Israel

brechen und die Juden nach Palästina zu bringen. Und wenn sie erst einmal dort seien, könnten die Engländer sie nicht mehr zurückbringen.

Ob dieser Vorschlag jemals an die richtige Adresse gelangte, ist fraglich, da die von Stern ausgesandten Unterhändler später in Syrien gefangengenommen wurden. Jedenfalls mußte Berlin es für aussichtslos halten, die Seeblockade brechen zu

wollen. Ein Konvoi von Schiffen mit Zivilisten, vor allem auch Frauen und Kindern, hätte kaum Chancen gehabt, unverletzt Palästina zu erreichen. Dafür hätte die deutsche Regierung nicht die Verantwortung übernehmen können.

Dies war bereits der zweite Kontaktversuch, den Stern unternahm. Ein halbes Jahr vorher, im Januar 1941, hatte die Irgun schon einmal versucht, mit der deutschen Regierung Kontakt aufzunehmen.[47] In einem Schreiben unterbreitete sie ihr den Vorschlag, auf deutscher Seite gegen England zu kämpfen, und zwar sowohl in Palästina durch Sabotage und Agententätigkeit als auch im Ausland. Als Gegenleistung verlangte sie die »*Anerkennung der* […] *nationalen Aspirationen der Israelitischen Freiheitsbewegung seitens der Deutschen Reichsregierung«* und die Aufstellung einer jüdischen Brigade:[48]

> *»militärische Ausbildung und Organisierung der jüdischen Manneskraft Europas, unter Leitung und Führung der N.M.O., in militärische Einheiten und deren Teilnahme an Kampfhandlungen zum Zwecke der Eroberung Palästinas, falls eine entsprechende Front sich bilden sollte.«*

Dieser Brief wurde offensichtlich zur gleichen Zeit abgesandt, als zwei von Stern ausgesandte Agenten sich bei Werner Otto von Hentig in Beirut einfanden. Hentig war Gesandtschaftsrat im Auswärtigen Amt und befand sich Anfang 1941 auf einer Dienstreise in dem damaligen französischen Mandatsgebiet. Das Gespräch muß einen ähnlichen Inhalt wie der Brief gehabt haben, denn Hentig schreibt darüber:

> *»In Beirut nahm ich* […] im] *„Hotel Monopol" Quartier.* […] *Die merkwürdigste Delegation kam aus Palästina selbst. Der Führer, ein vorzüglich aussehender jüngerer Offizierstyp, erbot sich, mit den Nationalsozialisten gegen die*

---

[47] Lt. Brenner, S. 267, hat Stern das betreffende Schreiben veranlaßt.

[48] Für den kompletten Text dieses historischen Dokuments vgl. den Anhang.

eigenen Leute, vor allem die orthodoxen Zionisten, zusammenzuarbeiten, wenn ihnen Hitler die Eigenstaatlichkeit eines jüdischen Palästina gewährleiste.« (S. 338f.)

»Der jüdischen Delegation aber hatte ich auf ihr Bündnisangebot nur sagen können, daß die von ihr gestellte Bedingung ganz bestimmt niemals, mit Rücksicht auf unsere arabischen Freunde und unsere allgemeinen Grundsätze, angenommen werden könne.« (S. 399)

Der Brief der Irgun, der in deutscher Sprache abgefaßt war, ist sicher nach Berlin gelangt,[49] aber ob eine deutsche Reaktion darauf erfolgt ist, läßt sich aus den Akten nicht ersehen.

[49] Kopie dieses Schreiben befindet sich im Politischen Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Bonn (PA/AA), Nr. E 234152-234158; siehe Text im Anhang.

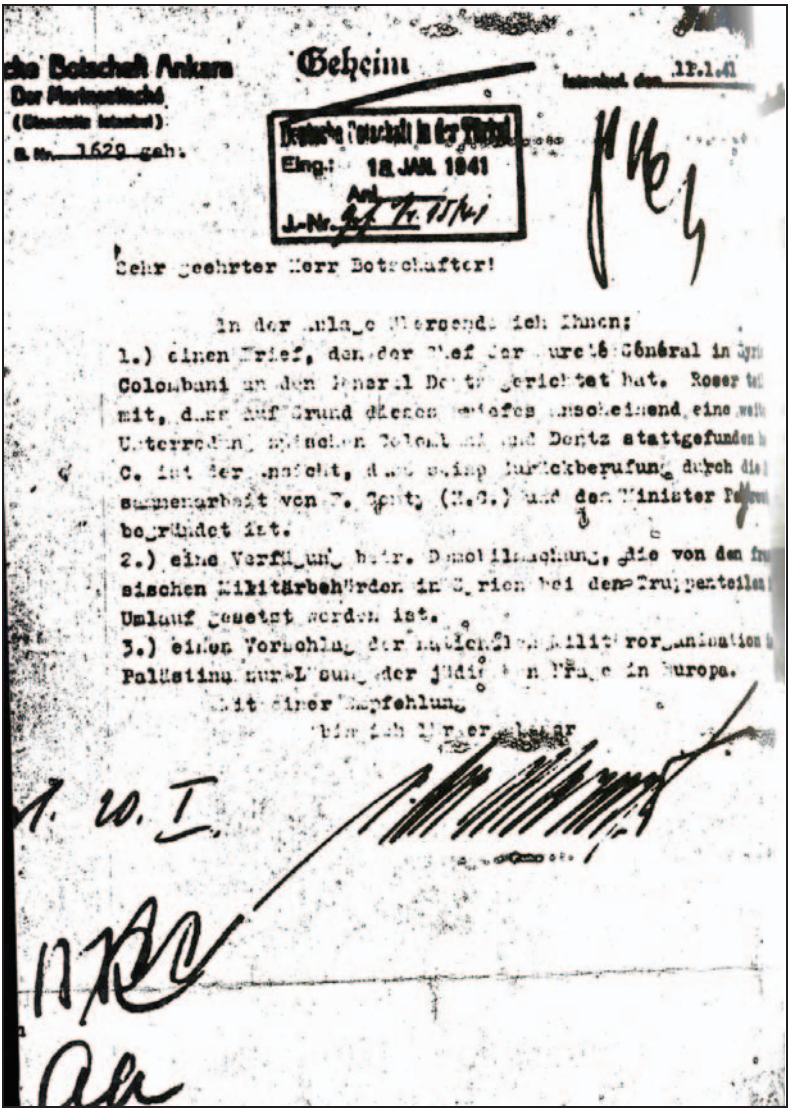

Geheim

Istanbul den 11.1.41

Eing.: 18. JAN. 1941

Sehr geehrter Herr Botschafter!

In der Anlage übersende ich Ihnen:

1.) einen Brief, den der Chef der Aurcté Général in Syrien Colombani an den General Dentz gerichtet hat. Roser teilt mit, daß auf Grund dieses Briefes anscheinend eine weitere Unterredung zwischen Colombani und Dentz stattgefunden hat. C. ist der Ansicht, daß seine Zurückberufung durch die Zusammenarbeit von G. Dentz (H.C.) und den Minister Pétain begründet ist.

2.) eine Verfügung betr. Demobilisierung, die von den französischen Militärbehörden in Syrien bei den Truppenteilen in Umlauf gesetzt worden ist.

3.) einen Vorschlag der zionistischen Militärorganisation in Palästina zur Lösung der jüdischen Frage in Europa.

Mit einer Empfehlung

bin ich Ihrer ergebener

1. 20. I.

Erster Versuch einer Kontaktaufnahme zwecks Kooperation durch Abraham Stern von der Irgun mit der Reichsdeutschen Regierung, gerichtet in einem Schreiben an die Deutsche Botschaft in der Türkei vom 11. Januar 1941 – hier das Begleitschreiben. Der Volltext des Vorschlages ist im Anhang wiedergegeben.

9. Schluß

Die illegale Einwanderung nach Palästina ging auch noch nach Kriegsende bis zur Staatsgründung Israels weiter, da die Briten die Grenzen Palästinas für Juden weiterhin gesperrt hielten. Insgesamt konnten in Verlauf von zehn Jahren, also von 1938 bis 1948, weit über hunderttausend Juden illegal nach Palästina einwandern.[50]

Die Gesamtzahl aller Juden, die Deutschland (und Österreich) nach 1933 verließen, ist statistisch nicht festzustellen, da weder bei den Auswanderungsstellen noch bei den Einwanderungsbehörden Zählungen erfolgten. Schätzungen belaufen sich auf Zahlen zwischen 200.000 und 537.000, eine Diskrepanz, die die Fragwürdigkeit dieser Zahlen aufweist.[51]

Tatsächlich beruhen alle diese Zahlen – mit einer Ausnahme – auf bloßen Vermutungen und beziehen sich zudem auf unterschiedliche Gruppen und Zeiten. Zuverlässige, alle Auswanderungen umfassenden Statistiken gibt es nicht. Unter Auswanderung aus Deutschland verstehen manche Autoren Deutschland in den Grenzen des Altreichs, also bis März 1938. Andere rechnen Österreich hinzu. Einige wollen nur die Jahre 1933 bis 1939 zugrunde legen, obwohl feststeht, daß nach

---

50 Nicosia, S. 245.

51 Rosenstock versucht etwas Licht in diese Verwirrung zu bringen, indem er wenigstens die Imponderabilien aufzeigt und damit klarmacht, daß alle Zahlen Vermutungen bleiben müssen.

Kriegsbeginn die Auswanderung weiterging und die illegale Auswanderung nach Palästina erst 1938 richtig einsetzte.

Es gibt nur eine Zahl, die auf einer offiziellen deutschen Angabe beruht. Aber gerade diese Zahl wird von allen Autoren abgelehnt, weil sie zu hoch erscheint. Kurioserweise ist diese Zahl in einem Dokument enthalten, das ansonsten höchstes Ansehen genießt, weil man mit ihm den deutschen Plan einer „Judenvernichtung" beweisen will: dem „Wannseeprotokoll". Alle Angaben dieses Dokuments werden als glaubwürdig und beweiskräftig eingestuft, nur nicht die genannten Auswanderungszahlen.

Es heißt dazu auf S. 4 des Protokolls, daß »*seit der Machtübernahme bis zum Stichtag 31.10.1941 insgesamt rund 537.000 Juden zur Auswanderung gebracht*« wurden:

> »*Davon*
> *vom 30.1.1933 aus dem Altreich rd. 360.000*
> *vom 15.3.1938 aus der Ostmark rd. 147.000*
> *vom 15.3.1939 aus dem Protektorat*
> *Böhmen und Mähren rd. 30.000.*«

Wir wollen hier nicht die Frage der Echtheit oder Unechtheit des Protokolls aufwerfen und auch nicht die der Bedeutung des Treffens in der Wannseevilla, die neuerdings divergent beurteilt wird. Es geht hier nur darum, wieder einmal auf die Tatsache aufmerksam zu machen, daß von der Zeitgeschichtsschreibung willkürlich bestimmte Inhalte eines Dokuments als echt und richtig akzeptiert werden, während andere für unglaubwürdig gelten. Für unser Thema bleibt es also bei der zuerst gemachten Feststellung, daß genaue Zahlen für die Auswanderung nicht vorliegen.

Von den Auswanderern gingen ca. ein Viertel bis ein Drittel nach Palästina, ein Drittel in europäische Länder und der Rest nach Übersee, vor allem Nord- und Südamerika.

Die Haavara wird, wie schon zu Anfang gesagt, gelegentlich in der Fachliteratur erwähnt, in den öffentlichen Medien jedoch kaum. Das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen ist so gut wie unbekannt. Die Mehrzahl der Deutschen wird mit Sicherheit über den Holocaust ausreichend unterrichtet sein, von einem Auswanderungsplan, durch den die überwiegende Mehrzahl der deutschen Juden das Land unbehelligt verlassen konnten, jedoch kaum etwas gehört haben. Das ist offensichtlich eine der »*volkspädagogisch unerwünschten Wahrheiten*«, wie Walther Hofer es einmal formulierte.

Die Aufgabe von Historikern wird es jedoch immer bleiben, auch gegen die Zeitströmung Wahrheiten ans Licht zu verhelfen, deren Kenntnis die Vergangenheit in einem klareren Licht zu sehen erlaubt.

Über die Nachteile, die eine solche Auswanderungsforcierung mit sich brachte, waren sich alle Stellen im klaren. Sie mußten jedoch angesichts des Fehlens anderer Lösungsmöglichkeiten vorerst in Kauf genommen werden.

Die Auswanderungsarbeiten waren in der Folgezeit nicht nur ein deutsches Problem, sondern auch ein Problem, mit dem sich die Behörden der Ziel- bzw. Einwandererländer zu befassen hatten. Die finanziellen Schwierigkeiten, wie Erhöhung der Vorzeige- und Landungsgelder seitens der verschiedenen ausländischen Regierungen, fehlende Schiffsplätze, laufend verschärfte Einwanderungsbeschränkungen oder -sperren, erschwerten die Auswanderungsbestrebungen außerordentlich. Trotz dieser Schwierigkeiten wurden seit der Machtübernahme bis zum Stichtag 31.10.1941 insgesamt rund 537.000 Juden zur Auswanderung gebracht. Davon

vom 30.1.1933	aus dem Altreich	rd. 360.000
vom 15.3.1938	aus der Ostmark	rd. 147.000
vom 15.3.1939	aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren	rd. 30.000.

Die Finanzierung der Auswanderung erfolgte durch die Juden bzw. jüdisch-politischen Organisationen selbst. Um den Verbleib der verproletarisierten Juden zu vermeiden, wurde nach dem Grundsatz verfahren, daß die vermögenden Juden die Abwanderung der vermögenslosen Juden zu finanzieren haben; hier wurde, je nach Vermögen gestaffelt, eine entsprechende Umlage bzw. Auswandererabgabe vorgeschrieben, die zur Bestreitung der finanziellen Obliegenheiten im Zuge der Abwanderung vermögensloser Juden verwandt wurde.

Ausschnitt der Seite 4 des berüchtigten Wannsee-Protokolls mit den offiziellen Auswandererzahlen.

10. Anhang

Der Kooperationsvorschlag der Irgun

Grundzüge des Vorschlages der Nationalen Militärischen Organisation in Palästina (Irgun Zewai Leumi) betreffend der Lösung der jüdischen Frage Europas und der aktiven Teilnahme der N.M.O. am Kriege an der Seite Deutschlands.

»Es ist des öfteren von den leitenden Staatsmännern des nationalsozialistischen Deutschlands in ihren Äusserungen und Reden hervorgehoben worden, daß eine Neuordnung Europas eine radikale Lösung der Judenfrage durch Evakuation voraussetzt („Judenreines Europa“).

Die Evakuierung der jüdischen Massen aus Europa ist eine Vorbedingung zur Lösung der jüdischen Frage, die aber nur einzig möglich und endgültig durch die Übersiedlung dieser Massen in die Heimat des jüdischen Volkes, nach Palästina, und durch die Errichtung des Judenstaates in seinen historischen Grenzen, sein kann.

Das jüdische Problem auf diese Weise zu lösen und damit das jüdische Volk endgültig und für immer zu befreien, ist das Ziel der politischen Tätigkeit und des jahrelangen Kampfes der Israelitischen Freiheitsbewegung, der nationalen Militärischen Organisation in Palästina (Irgun Zewai Leumi).

Die N.M.O., der die wohlwollende Einstellung der deutschen Reichsregierung und ihrer Behörden zu der zionistischen Tätigkeit innerhalb Deutschlands und zu den zionistischen Emmigrationsplänen gut bekannt ist, ist der Ansicht, daß

1. *eine Interessengemeinschaft zwischen den Belangen einer Neuordnung Europas nach deutscher Konzeption und den wahren nationalen Aspirationen des jüdischen Volkes, die von der N.M.O. verkörpert werden, bestehen könne;*
2. *eine Kooperation zwischen dem Neuen Deutschland und einem erneuerten, völkisch-nationalen Hebräertum möglich wäre und*
3. *die Errichtung des historischen Judenstaates auf nationaler und totalitärer Grundlage, der in einem Vertragsverhältnis mit dem Deutschen Reiche stünde, im Interesse der Wahrung und Stärkung der zukünftigen deutschen Machtpositionen im Nahen Orient sei.*

Ausgehend aus diesen Erwägungen tritt die N.M.O. in Palästina, unter der Bedingung einer Anerkennung der oben erwähnten nationalen Aspirationen der Israelitischen Freiheitsbewegung seitens der Deutschen Reichsregierung, an dieselbe mit dem Angebote einer aktiven Teilnahme am Kriege an der Seite Deutschlands heran.

Dieses Angebot seitens der N.M.O., deren Tätigkeit auf das militärische, politische und informative Gebiet in, und nach bestimmten organisatorischen Vorbereitungen auch außerhalb Palästinas, sich erstrecken könnte, wäre gebunden an die militärische Ausbildung und Organisierung der jüdischen Manneskraft Europas, unter Leitung und Führung der N.M.O., in militärische Einheiten und deren Teilnahme an Kampfhandlungen zum Zwecke der Erobe-

rung Palästinas, falls eine entsprechende Front sich bilden sollte.

Die indirekte Teilnahme der Israelitischen Freiheitsbewegung an der Neuordnung Europas, schon in ihrem vorbereitenden Stadium, im Zusammenhange mit einer positiv-radikalen Lösung des europäischen Judenproblems im Sinne der erwähnten nationalen Aspirationen des jüdischen Volkes, würde in den Augen der gesamten Menschheit die moralischen Grundlagen dieser Neuordnung ungemein stärken.[52]

Die Kooperation der Israelitischen Freiheitsbewegung würde auch in der Linie einer der letzten Reden des deutschen Reichskanzlers liegen, in der Herr Hitler betonte, daß er jede Kombination und Koalition benutzen werde, um England zu isolieren und zu schlagen.«

52 Dieser sich kompliziert lesende Satz heißt mit klaren Worten: Die deutsche Judenpolitik, d.h. die Ausweisung der Juden aus Deutschland, ist möglicherweise in den Augen der Welt unmoralisch. Sie gewänne aber an moralischer Berechtigung, wenn durch diese Ausweisung ein Judenstaat entstehen würde. Der Zweck heiligt die Mittel, oder: Was den Deutschen eigentlich nicht erlaubt wäre, ist für die jüdischen Nationalisten eine willkommene Unterstützung ihres Kampfes, und damit gerechtfertigt.

Kurzer Überblick über Entstehung, Wesen und Tätigkeit der N.M.O. in Palästina

Die N.M.O. ist zum Teil aus dem jüdischen Selbstschutze in Palästina und der Revisionistischen Bewegung (Neue Zionistische Organisation) hervorgegangen, mit der sich die N.M.O. durch die Person des Vladimir Jabotinsky bis zu seinem Tode in einer losen Personalunion befand.

Vladimir Jabotinsky (1880-1940), war ein Führer der revisionistischen Zionisten und Gründer der Irgun.

Die pro-englische Haltung der Revisionistischen Organisation in Palästina, die eine Erneuerung der Personalunion unmöglich machte, führte schließlich zur Spaltung der Revisionistischen Bewegung.

Das Ziel der N.M.O. war die Errichtung des Judenstaates in seinen historischen Grenzen.

Im Gegensatz zu sämtlichen zionistischen Strömungen lehnte die N.M.O. die kolonisatorische Infiltration als das einzige Mittel zur Erschließung und allmählichen Besitzergreifung des Vaterlandes ab und erhob zu ihrer Devise den Kampf und

das Opfer als die einzig wahren Mittel zur Eroberung und Befreiung Palästinas.

Durch ihren militanten Charakter und ihre anti-englische Einstellung war die N.M.O. gezwungen, unter ständigen Verfolgungen seitens der englischen Verwaltung, ihre politische Tätigkeit und die militärische Ausbildung ihrer Mitglieder in Palästina im Geheimen auszuüben.

Die N.M.O., deren Terroraktionen schon im Herbst des Jahres 1936 begannen, ist besonders im Sommer 1939, nach der Veröffentlichung des englischen Weißbuches, durch die erfolgreiche Intensivierung ihrer terroristischen Tätigkeit und Sabotage an englischem Besitz hervorgetreten. Diese Tätigkeit, sowie die täglichen geheimen Radiosendungen, sind seinerzeit fast von der gesamten Weltpresse registriert und besprochen worden.

Bis zum Kriegsbeginn unterhielt die N.M.O. selbständige politische Büros in Warschau, Paris, London, Genf und New-York.

Das Büro in Warschau war hauptsächlich mit der militärischen Organisierung und Ausbildung der nationalen zionistischen Jugend betraut und stand in engem Kontakt mit den jüdischen Massen, die besonders in Polen den Kampf der N.M.O. in Palästina mit Begeisterung verfolgten und ihn auf jegliche Art unterstützten. In Warschau erschienen zwei Zeitungen (*Die Tat* und *Jerozalima wseljona*), die der N.M.O. gehörten.

Das Warschauer Büro unterhielt enge Beziehungen zu der ehemaligen polnischen Regierung und den militärischen Kreisen, die den Bestrebungen der N.M.O. größtes Interesse und Verständnis entgegenbrachten. So wurden während des Jahres 1939 geschlossene Gruppen der Mitglieder der N.M.O. aus Palästina nach Polen entsandt, wo sie in den Kasernen

durch polnische Offiziere in ihrer militärischen Ausbildung vervollkommnet wurden.

Die Verhandlungen, die zwischen der N.M.O. und der polnischen Regierung in Warschau zwecks Aktivierung und Konkretisierung ihrer Hilfe geführt wurden und die aus den Archiven der ehemaligen polnischen Regierung leicht zu ersehen sind, fanden durch den Kriegsbeginn ihr Ende.

Die N.M.O. war ihrer Weltanschauung und Struktur nach mit den totalitären Bewegungen Europas eng verwandt.

Die Kampffähigkeit der N.M.O. konnte zu keiner Zeit, weder durch die rücksichtslosen Abwehrmaßnahmen seitens der englischen Verwaltung und der Araber, noch die der jüdischen Sozialisten, paralysiert oder ernstlich geschwächt werden.

Aussage von Dr. Ernst Marcus, Paltreu Manager

Die folgende Aussage über die Auswanderungspolitik der Reichsregierung unter Hitler wurde im Jahre 1946 vom deutschen Juden und Wirtschaftsjuristen Dr. jur. Ernst Marcus abgelegt, der von 1933 bis 1939 stellvertretender Geschäftsführer der Paltreu (Palästina Treuhandstelle zur Beratung deutscher Juden G.m.b.H.) war, welche die Auswanderung deutscher Juden nach Palästina durch die Verrechnung mit deutschen Exporten finanzierte. Als solcher hatte Marcus enge Beziehungen zum deutschen Außen- und Wirtschaftsministerium, zur deutschen Industrie und zu diversen zionistischen Organisationen. Er wanderte 1939 nach Palästina aus, kehrte jedoch 1951 nach Deutschland zurück.

Der nachfolgende Text ist die Abschrift eines Dokuments, das als Durchschlag auf dünnem Durchschlagpapier vorliegt, weshalb der Text der jeweiligen Rückseite teilweise durchscheint. Die Seite drei ist kein Durchschlag, sondern ein Original, und wurde offenbar mit einer anderen Schreibmaschine ohne Umlaute neu getippt. Ob der Text authentisch ist, sei dahin gestellt. Die Seite 11 dieses Dokuments wurde doppelt und versetzt beschrieben. Eine Zeile wurde dabei gänzlich überschrieben, wodurch sie unleserlich wurde. Offensichtliche Schreibfehler wurden in eckigen Klammern korrigiert. Eigentümliche Schreibweisen wurden belassen.

Wenn Dr. Marcus sich zu Fragen äußert, die jenseits seines unmittelbaren Erfahrungsbereichs gehören, ist Vorsicht angesagt. In einigen Fällen sind seine Ansichten eindeutig falsch, was in Fußnoten angemerkt wurde.

Quelle: Yad Vashem Archive, Item ID 3549156; Record Group O.1 (Ball-Kaduri Collection), File No. 11.

Zu Marcus vgl. Röder/Strauss (Hg.), S. 474.

Abschrift

DAS DEUTSCHE AUSWÄRTIGE AMT UND DIE PALÄSTINAFRAGE IN DEN JAHREN 1933-1939

von

Dr. ERNST MARCUS

(geschrieben im Jahre 1946)

I. Als mit der „Machtergreifung" am 3. Januar 1933 die Stunde schlug, die den Führer des Nationalsocialismus zum Kanzler des Deutschen Reiches machte, nahte die grosse schreckliche Prüfung nicht nur für das Deutsche Judentum. Es schien nicht zweifelhaft, dass Hitler entsprechend seinem Programm die Judenfrage als Weltproblem anfassen und den Versuch machen würde, eine Lösung in seinem Sinne zu finden. Welche Rolle würde dabei der Zionismus und Palästina spielen? Welche Haltung würde eine von Hitler dirigierte deutsche Aussenpolitik gegenüber dem jüdischen Nationalheim in Palästina einnehmen? Wie würde die Frage der Auswanderung deutscher Juden nach Palästina behandelt werden?

Als ich im Herbst 1933 die Räume des Hauses Wilhelmstrasse 75 zum ersten Male seit dem Sturze der Weimarer Republik wieder betrat, war das Transferabkommen zwischen den jüdischen Stellen in Palästina und dem Reichswirtschaftsministerium durch Herrn E.S. Hoofia gezeichnet worden. Die Transfergesellschaften Haawara und Paltreu waren gegründet. Als ihr Repräsentant und als Vertreter jener Palästinaamtsinteressen, die in der Schaffung einer geeigneten Auswanderungsorganisation und der kontinuierlichen Überführung von Menschen und Kapital nach Palästina mündeten, kam ich wieder in Kontakt mit dem Orientreferat. Dort wo Moritz Sobernheim mehr als ein Jahrzehnt mit seiner grossen Bibliothek als „Referent für jüdische Fragen" friedlich gehaust hatte (noch waren viele seiner Kollegen und die alten Diener im Amt), begannen die ersten Erörterungen über die aussenpolitische und wirtschaftspolitische Seite unserer Arbeit. Wenn ich jetzt auf die Geschichte der von 1933 bis 1939 von mir geführten Verhandlungen zurückblicke, wird mir bewusst, wie wertvoll

die Kenntnis der Menschen und Zusammenhänge war, die ich in früheren Jahren als Expert[e] für Mandatsrecht und als Mitglied des „Deutschen Comités Pro Palästina“ und der „Deutschen Liga für Völkerbund“ gesammelt hatte. Es war kein Neubeginn, sondern ein Wiedersehen mit dem Auswärtigen Amt.

- 2 -

Seine alte Kgl. Preussische und Kaiserreichsgeschichte kannte ich gut. Persönlichkeiten aus dem Auswärtigen Amt war ich zur Zeit der Weimarer Republik oft begegnet. Nun hatte ich Interessen zu vertreten, die es notwendig machten, zunächst zu beobachten, welche Richtung die Palästinapolitik des Dritten Reiches nehmen würde. Die Ausgangspunkte für eine nationalsozialistische Politik in Beziehung auf Palästina waren:

a) Palästina stellte – wie sich schon 1933 ergab – das wichtigste Aufnahmegebiet für die von Hitler gewünschte Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland dar;
b) Die Nationale Renaissance der Juden in Palästina konnte vom Nationalsocialismus nicht unbeachtet gelassen werden, auch wenn das sich entwickelnde Gemeinwesen klein blieb und als potentieller Feind keine Rolle spielte;
c) Je mehr die Aussenpolitik des Deutschen Reiches dazu überging, Deutschland in das grosse Spiel der Kräfte auch im vorderen Orient wieder einzuschalten, musste sie zu den arabischen Bestrebungen in Palästina Stellung nehmen.

Es zeigte sich jedoch in der ersten Periode der Hitlerherrschaft, dass die Deutsche Aussenpolitik gegenüber Palästina eine ausserordentliche Zurückhaltung zeigte, die bis 1936 nicht aufgegeben wurde. Die Gründe dafür mögen mannigfaltiger Natur gewesen sein. Einmal versuchte Hitler zunächst den Eindruck zu erwecken, als ob sein Regime die Kontinuität der deutschen Aussenpolitik nicht unterbreche, und insbesondere britische Interessen nicht entgegenarbeiten würde. – Kontinuität der deutschen Aussenpolitik in der Palästinafrage bedeutete aber Einhaltung der Linie, die das Auswärtige Amt seit dem ersten Auftauchen der Palästinafrage in der Weltpolitik nicht verlassen hatte. Wilhelm II., der wie bekannt den Vorschlägen Herzls für

eine Übernahme eines deutschen Protektorats über eine in Palästina zu errichtenden jüdische Heimstätte aus romantischen Gründen nicht ungünstig gegenüberstand,

- 3 -

wurde von Buelow und Marschall zurueckgehalten; die Aufrechterhaltung des status quo in den arabischen Provinzen der Tuerkei blieb bis 1916 ein Grundprinzip der Wilhelmstrasse, und man braucht nur die mit groesster Vorsicht formulierte deutsche Erklaerung zum juedischen Aufbauwerk in Palaestina von 1917 zu lesen, welche auf in Berlin und Konstantinopel gefuehrte zionistische Verhandlungen beruhte, um zu erkennen, dass Jagow nicht von Marschall abzuweichen wuenschte.

Nachdem Palaestina auf Grund der Friedensvertraege von Sèvres und Lausanne aus dem tuerkischen Staatsverband ausgeschieden und nachdem es britisches Mandatsgebiet geworden war, verhielt sich das Auswaertige Amt in der Palaestinafrage passiv. Als nach dem Eintritt Deutschlands in den Voelkerbund ein deutsches Mitglied – Geheimrat Kastl vom Reichsverband der deutschen Industrie – in die Mandatskommission berufen wurde, aenderte sich daran nichts. Kastl, der ein Economist war und kaum aussenpolitische Interessen hatte, griff wenig in die Diskussionen der Kommission mit der Mandatsmacht ein. – Als Aussenminister gaben Rathenau und Stres[e]mann zwar Erklärungen zur Palästinafrage ab, ohne aber die frueher beobachtete, vorsichtig wohlwollende Haltung gegenueber den juedischen Palaestinaplaenen zu aendern. Die Sachbehandlung lag bei der unter Leitung von Geheimrat Pruefer arbeitenden Orientabteilung, und dem waehrend des Krieges von 1914 errichteten und mit Legationsrat Professor Moritz Sobernheim und spaeter mit Professor Eugen Mittwoch besetzten Referat fuer juedische Angelegenheiten.

Dass fuerende Persoenlichkeiten der deutschen Aussenpolitik fuer ihre Person mit der zionistischen Sache sympathisierten und dieser Sympathie im deutschen Comité pro Palaestina Ausdruck gaben, ist bekannt. Zusammenkuenfte anlaesslich der zahlreichen Besuche von Dr. Weizmann in Deutschland wurden von vielen deutschen Diplomaten besucht. Zu diesem Kreis gehoerten: die Staatssekretaere v.

Schubert und v. Buellow, Freiherr v. Richthofen, Graf S. Bernstorff, Dr. Diekhoff, Geheimrat Pruefer, u.s.w.

- 4 -

II. Als Hitler Reichskanzler wurde, und unmittelbar darauf die jüdische Auswanderung mit fieberhafter Schnelligkeit einsetzte, war das Palästina-Referat in der Wilhelmstrasse mit Legationsrat Schmidt-Roethe besetzt. Deutscher Generalkonsul in Jerusalem war Dr. Wolff, mit einer Jüdin verheiratet.

Legationsrat Schmidt-Roethe, früher im konsularischen Dienst des Reiches, der Gesinnung nach konservativ und national, sah sich bald akuten Problemen gegenüber, die zum grössten Teil handels-, wirtschafts- und währungspolitischer Natur waren, aber auch unter aussenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten geprüft werden mussten. Dazu gehörten vor allem Transferprojekte verschiedener Art, z.T. von jüdischen Unterhändlern aus Palästina durch Vermittlung von Generalkonsul Wolff nach Berlin gebracht. Das grösste dieser Projekte war der sogenannte Hanotea-Transfer,[53] beruhend auf dem Angebot von Pardessim an jüdische Auswanderer aus Deutschland, die den Gegenwert in Reichsmark zu erlegen hatten. Die so entstehenden Reichsmarkkonten sollten durch Bezug deutscher Waren transferiert werden. Während die währungs- und wirtschaftspolitischen Fragen, die bei Behandlung solcher Projekte auftauchten, der Zuständigkeit des Reichswirtschaftsministeriums und der Reichsstelle für Devisenbewirtschaftung unterlagen, interessierte sich das Auswärtige Amt für die Rückwirkung der Ansiedlung zahlreicher deutscher Juden auf die deutsche Aussenpolitik, auf die handelspolitische Situation in Palästina und im mittleren Osten, und auf die Boykottbewegungen gegen deutsche Waren in den angelsächsischen Ländern. Die Überzeugung der Referenten, dass die Auswanderung unerlässlich sei, und dass die Schaffung einer festen Ordnung für diese Auswanderung auch im deutschen Interesse liege, ebenso wie die Annahme günstiger Rückwirkung auf die deutsche Ausfuhr nach dem mittleren Osten und gegenüber dem Boykott führte zur Befürwortung des im Herbst

53 Zitrus-Pflanzengesellschaft.

1933 durch Herrn Hofien zum Abschluss gelangten Transferabkommen zwischen dem Reichswirtschaftsministerium und den jüdischen Stellen in Palästina.

- 5 -

Dieses Abkommen war ein entscheidender Schritt auf dem Wege der Förderung geordneter jüdischer Auswanderung nach Palästina unter Mitnahme von Vermögenswerten auf lange Sicht, und insoweit war damit der radikalen Gruppe der NSDAP die Möglichkeit genommen, die jüdische Auswanderung chaotische Formen annehmen zu lassen, wie dies Ende 1938 geschah. Ausserdem beruhte auf dem Abkommen die Präferenz, die Palästina unter den Auswanderungsländern bis zum Ausbruch des Krieges behielt.

Schmidt-Roethe, ein smarter Unterhändler, rasch im Erfassen von Problemen und energisch in seiner Stellungnahme dazu, war ungemein impulsiv. Ich erinnere mich an eine zu einem heftigen Wortwechsel führende Diskussion im Anfang des Jahres 1934, als er auf der – auf jüdischen Berichten aus Palästina beruhenden – Meinung beharrte, dass der Transfer vor allem zur Förderung marxistischer Institutionen in Palästina diene und dieses eine politische Gefahr sei. Der Wortwechsel wurde von ihm mit grösster Heftigkeit und Schärfe geführt, und es bedurfte grosser Ruhe und Festigkeit, um solche Ausbrüche nicht in einen persönlichen Konflikt enden zu lassen. Aber Schmidt-Roethe war fair und respektierte die Meinung seiner Gesprächspartner. Ein scharfes Wort, an der richtigen Stelle gebraucht, brachte ihn zur Selbstkontrolle zurück. Vor allem aber achtete er die jüdische Einstellung zur Situation und unsere Versuche, die Lage zu meistern. Sein Einfluss auf die Haltung des Amtes in den Jahren 1933 und 1934 ist als günstig anzusehen.

Das Berliner Referat konnte sich bei seiner Stel[l]ungnahme auf Berichte stützen, die ihm vom Jerusalemer Generalkonsulat zugingen. Dabei erwies es sich als recht wertvoll, dass Generalkonsul Wolff ein überzeugter Gegner der NSDAP war. Er gab sich nicht einmal Mühe, dies zu verleugnen. Als ich ihn Anfang 1934 – vom Auswärtigen Amt avisiert – in Jerusalem besuchte, sass er in seinem Arbeitszimmer am Schreibtisch, dem ihm aufgezwungen Bild des Führers den

Rücken zuwendend, und sobald die Rede auf das Regime kam, äusserte er sich mit rückhaltloser Deutlichkeit. Hätte Hitlers Bild

- 6 -

Ohren gehabt zu hören, so war nicht abzusehen, welche Wirkung die von dem Generalkonsul ausgesprochenen Flüche für diesen gehabt hätten. So aber dauerte es bis etwa Ende 1935, ehe man sich in Berlin zu einem Wechsel des Vertreters in Jerusalem entschloss. Für die Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung nach Palästina, den Kapitaltransfer sowie die Aufrechterhaltung der Einfuhr von Zitrusfrüchten jüdischer Pardess-Kooperativen war die Kooperation des deutschen Generalkonsulats sehr wichtig. Denn dieses hatte die Kompetenz, sich gutachterlich über alle Angaben zu äussern, die unseren Plänen zu Grunde lagen, – und ein böswilliger Vertreter des Reiches wäre in der Lage gewesen, uns unendlichen Schaden zuzufügen. Aber selbst gleichgültige und bürokratische Langsamkeit konnten in einer Zeit, in der schnelle Entscheidungen notwendig waren, wichtige Aktionen so lange aufhalten, bis sie ihren Wert verloren. All dies blieb uns durch die verständnisvolle Kooperation Wolffs erspart. Diese Kooperation ging mitunter sehr weit. Als während meiner Anwesenheit im Anfang des Jahres 1934 der Kapitaltransfer, der von Haawarah und Paltreu als Transfergesellschaften nach Abschluss des bereits erwähnten Abkommens vom August 1933 eingerichtet wurde, seine endgültige Form erhielt, ging kaum ein Telegramm oder ein Bericht des Generalkonsuls nach Berlin ab, das nicht mit mir durchgesprochen war. Wolff versuchte alles, was in seinen Kräften stand, um auf seinem Arbeitsgebiet die Folgen der deutschen Behandlung des jüdischen Problems durch persönliche Hilfsbereitschaft auszugleichen. Ich habe ihn in dieser Zeit oft gewarnt, in seinen Äusserungen über das Regime gegenüber Unbekannten vorsichtiger zu sein. Er hat diese Warnungen niemals beachtet. So war es nicht erstaunlich, dass er schliesslich zum Rücktritt veranlasst und schlicht pensioniert wurde. Sein Schi[c]ksal hätte leicht ein böseres sein können.

Zwei deutsche Persönlichkeiten sollen hier weiter Erwähnung finden, die zu jener Zeit eine wichtige Rolle in den Palästina-Angele-

genheiten spielten: der alte Konsul Timotheus Wurst, Senior der Palästina-Deutschen und Direktor der Tempelbank, sowie Dr. Schnei-

- 7 -

der, Geschäftsführer des Deutschen Orientvereins. Wurst gehörte zu der alten Generation der Palästina-Deutschen, die [–] aus der bäuerlichen Schicht Schwabens kommend und in Palästina meist schon in der zweiten Generation angesiedelt, – kulturell mit Deutschland verbunden geblieben waren, ohne politisch von den Entwicklungen in Deutschland viel Notiz zu nehmen. Wurst selbst, der 1934 bereits ein Siebziger war, hatte Deutschland bis 1933 nicht gekannt. 1933 machte er seine erste Deutschlandreise, auf der ihn nicht Berlin, sondern seine süddeutsche Heimat fesselte. Für den Nationalsocialismus hatte er keinerlei Neigung und Verständnis. Er konnte natürlich auch für die Entwicklung, die zu Hitler führte, keine Deutung finden, da er sowohl das Wilhelminische Deutschland wie auch das Deutschland der Weimarer Republik nie gesehen hatte. Nun aber war das Dritte Reich ein Faktum, mit dem zu rechnen war, – und das stille hinter Gartenmauer und Bäumen versteckte Haus in der Jaffa-Tel-Aviv-Road in Tel Aviv, das Wursts Amtsgebäude war, nahm einen wachsenden Strom von Antragstellern für Visa und Bescheinigungen auf, denen Wurst grosszügig entgegenkam. Insbesondere aber hatte Wursts Position als Direktor der Bank der Tempelgesellschaft Bedeutung. Denn diese Bank – die einzige deutsche Bank in Palästina – war die Korrespondenzbank der Reichsbank, und erhielt als solche innerhalb des Kapitaltransfers im Transferabkommen verschiedene Funktionen. Dadurch nahm das Geschäft der Bank plötzlich einen ungeahnten Aufschwung, nicht nur durch die technische Führung der sogenannten Sonderkonten, sondern auch wegen der wichtigen kommerziellen und Währungstransaktionen, die von den Transfergesellschaften Haawarah und Paltreu durchgeführt oder zugelassen wurden. Dass die Geschäfte der Bank korrekt und ohne Reibung mit den jüdischen Stellen durchgeführt wurden, war nicht zuletzt Wursts Verdienst. Vor allem aber zeigte er unparteiische Haltung und Takt, als er Jahr für Jahr zusammen mit jüdischen und arabischen Vertretern der Citrusexportkooperativen und der Farmer in Berlin erschien,

um in Verhandlungen mit dem Reichswirtschaftsministerium die Einfuhrquote und den Zahlungsmodus für Palästinensische

- 8 -

Citrusfrüchte nach Deutschland festzulegen. Als er mich das letzte Mal 1939 in meinem Berliner Büro anrief, begann er das Gespräch in grosser Verlegenheit und ohne Begrüssung. Ich ahnte, dass etwas nicht in Ordnung sei. Später suchte er mich auf und entschuldigte sich, er habe vom Zimmer des Referenten der Auslandsorganisation der NSDAP gesprochen und sei also „unter Kontrolle“ gewesen. Seine Bedrücktheit war aufrichtig. Unter den officiellen Nazis fühlte er sich nicht wohl.

Dr. Schneider, der – 1933 dem Stabe des Deutschen Orientvereins angehörend, später in Deutschland im Dienste von I.G. Farben und schliesslich Präsident des Deutschen Orientvereines – seit den ersten Tagen unter Hitler auf dessen Palästinapolitik Einfluss zu nehmen suchte, war ein Mann ganz anderer Art. Parteigenosse, und der jungen Generation von smarten Geschäftsleuten und Politikern angehörend, die das nationalsocialistische Regime an die Oberfläche brachten, stützte sich sein Expertentum betreffend Palästina auf einen kurzen Besuch aus dem Jahre 1933. Von da an tauchte er immer wieder in den Zusammenhängen auf, die – aussenpolitischer oder wirtschaftlicher Art – in Berlin verhandelt wurden, und versuchte sich Geltung zu verschaffen. Er war prätentiös und intrigant, und daher kein ungefährlicher Gegner in dem an sich schwierigen Berliner Milieu. Schneider hatte Fühlung mit jüdischen Persönlichkeiten und Gruppen Palästinas, die zum Teil geschäftlicher Art waren. Vor allem stützen sich Transferprojekte der Hanotea auf ihn, und er vertrat sie gegenüber den Berliner Behörden. Wenn Schneider auch persönlich eine freundliche Haltung zeigte, so habe ich doch nie Zweifel gehabt, dass er eine Doppelrolle spielte.

Ein Ereignis aus der ersten Periode der Palästinapolitik verdient Erwähnung aus Kuriositätsgründen. Eines Tages – ich vermute im Februar 1934 – wurde ich vom Auswärtigen Amt angerufen und von Legationsrat Schmidt-Roethe zu einer eiligen Besprechung gebeten. Dr. Schmidt-Roethe teilte mir mit, dass Reichsminister Frick, der

sich gerade vermählt hatte, im Begriff stünde, eine Vergnügungsreise ins Mittelmeer auf einem Hapagdampfer anzutreten und beabsichtige, in Palästina an Land zu gehen. Das Auswärtige Amt, das erst spät von diesem Plan Kenntnis erhalten habe, habe vergeblich vor den Gefahren gewarnt, die ein Besuch Palästinas mit sich bringe. Diese Warnung sei jedoch nicht beachtet worden, und Frick habe seine Dispositi-

- 9 -

onen nicht geändert. Er – Schmidt-Roethe – habe sich daher entschlossen, mir angesichts der Wichtigkeit der Angelegenheit und der ernsten Komplikationen, die für die deutschen Juden entstehen müssten, falls Reichsminister Frick etwas zustossen würde, vertraulich Mitteilung von der Sache zu machen, und mich zu bitten, alles in meinen Kräften stehende zu tun, um eine Aktion von jüdischer Seite gegen Frick zu verhüten. Ich erwiderte, die Warnung des Amtes an Frick sei sicherlich berechtigt gewesen. Ich würde gern meinerseits die Mitteilung an die Jewish Agency weitergeben, die sicherlich die durch Frick heraufbeschworene Gefahr erkennen würde. Was sie aber tun könne oder wolle, wüsste ich nicht, und auf jeden Fall müsste ich betonen, dass die Entgegennahme der an mich ergangenen Mitteilung in keiner Weise die jüdische Seite mit Verantwortung belasten dürfe, falls unliebsame Ereignisse eintreten sollten. Nachdem diese Zusage gegeben war, sprach ich zunächst mit Captain Foley von der Britischen Botschaft, der in seiner Eigenschaft als Passport Officer bereits von der beabsichtigten Landung Fricks in Palästina wusste. Die Britische Botschaft habe sofort dem Foreign Office Mitteilung gemacht, das diese an das Colonial Office weitergeleitet habe. Von dort sei wahrscheinlich der High Commissioner wegen Sicherheitsvorkehrungen benachrichtigt worden. Meinerseits erging dann eine besondere Mitteilung über das Ausland an die Jewish Agency. Als ich wenig später selbst in Palästina eintraf, hörte ich, dass Frick in Palästina mit einer Reisegesellschaft von dem Hapagdampfer Milwaukee an Land gegangen war, die übliche Besichtigungstour an den christlichen heiligen Stätten gemacht und schliesslich im King David Hotel gespeist habe, als zufällig an einem

anderen Tisch Dr. Weizmann mit einer party den Lunch nahm. Frick hatte dann ohne Zwischenfall das Land verlassen. Ich atmete auf. Denn ein Zwischenfall hätte damals die deutschen Juden schlimmer in Mitleidenschaft ziehen können, als sie später durch die Rath-Affäre betroffen wurden. Noch waren viele Tausende, die November 1938 schon ausgewandert waren, innerhalb Deutschlands.

Als Referent für Palästina folgte Geheimrat Pilger, später Gesandter in Kabul, auf Legationsrat Schmidt-Roethe. Pilger besass nicht das hitzige Temperament seines Amtsvorgängers, und keine der vielen Unterredungen, die

- 10 -

ich mit ihm hatte, verliefen anders als ruhig und korrekt. Er gehörte zu denjenigen Diplomaten, die nach aussen eine beamtenhafte Haltung zeigen und es vermeiden, zu einer ihnen vorgetragenen Frage erkennbar Stellung zu nehmen. So zeigte Pilger, solange er das Referat innehatte, niemals eigene Initiative in irgendeiner Palästina betreffenden Angelegenheit. Es muss aber anerkannt werden, dass er mit grosser Sachlichkeit und Genauigkeit alle ihm unterbreiteten Angelegenheiten zur Erledigung brachte und dass er niemals eine Hilfe versagte, wenn er angerufen wurde. Seiner Einstellung nach besonders an Wirtschaftsfragen interessiert, war Pilger mit der Wirtschaft des Middle East privat vertraut und verbunden, da sein Schwiegervater Direktor von Siemens Orient in Kairo war und unter den Ägyptendeutschen eine grosse Rolle spielte.

III. Geheimrat Pilger schied schliesslich aus dem Referat, um als Gesandter nach Afg[h]anistan zu gehen, und ihm folgte eine Persönlichkeit, die ihm nach ihrer ganzen Wesensart konträr war: Gesandter Werner Otto v. Hentig. Wer Pilger breit und gemessen, kühl und korrekt am Schreibtisch sitzen sah, gemessen sprechend, gemessen lächelnd, in phlegmatische Ruhe versunken, und dann dem neuen Referenten begegnete – diesem schmalen, straffen, hoch aufgeschossenen Mann mit dem scharf geschnittenen Gesicht, den [b]litzenden Augen, der schnellen Art, zu verstehen und zu sprechen, kurz und passioniert Stellung zu nehmen, seinem vulkanischen Temperament die Zügel schiessen lassend, der wusste, dass nicht nur ein neuer Re-

ferent, sondern ein neuer Geist in das Zimmer mit den roten Plüschmöbeln und den vergoldeten Sitzlehnen des Fin de Siècle seinen Einzug gehalten hatte. Und dieser Mann war es, der mit uns die Schi[c]ksalsstunden von 1938 und 1939 erleben sollte, ohne dass wir und er damals ahnten, was die Führung des Referats mit sich bringen würde, als ich ihn das erste Mal aufsuchte.

Denn – wahrlich – man hatte Hentig nicht auf diesen Posten gesetzt, um ihn mit jüdischen Dingen zu befassen. Er war im Aussendienst in Holland und Südamerika gewesen, bevor er in die Wilhelmstrasse zurückkehrte, und hatte sich nicht als bequem erwiesen. Seine kritische Haltung gegenüber dem Hitlerregime war bekannt. Andererseits hatte er nicht über-

- 11 -

sehbare Erfahrungen und Fähigkeiten. Er hatte als junger Attaché und Offizier während des ersten Weltkrieges die deutsche Expedition nach Afg[h]anistan geführt, und war im letzten Kriegsjahr Attaché in der Deutschen Botschaft in Konstantinopel. Er kannte die Länder und beherrschte die Sprachen des Vorderen Orient. Der deutsche Auswärtige Dienst hatte wenig Leute dieser Art aufzuweisen. Bereits bei unserer ersten Begegnung zeigte es sich, dass Hentig nicht viel erklärt zu werden brauchte. Es ergab sich, dass er sich unter Bernstorff in Konstantinopel mit dem zionistischen Problem beschäftigt und an den Verhandlungen darüber teilgenommen hatte. Er hatte – wie er erzählte – später in Berlin auch Weizmann öfter gesehen und gehört und war durch ihn tief beeindruckt worden. Selbst ein von dem Geist seiner Volkes und der Liebe zur Nation tief durchdrungener Mann, verstand er die Triebkräfte des Zionismus mit Ernst als ein seinem eigenen Empfinden verwandtes Element. Vor allem aber war es auch das Experimentelle, das Wagnis, das ihn anzog und den Forscher (der er mehr war als Diplomat) mit seinem Drange zum Abenteuerlichen und Neuem zum Freund unserer Sache machte.

[übertippte, unleserliche Zeile…] und ermutigend. Wir sprachen frei zueinander, lernten die Welt kennen, in der jeder von uns verwurzelt war, und wussten, wir könnten einander trauen. Schon die zweite Begegnung führte zu einer Bewährungsprobe. In der Prinz-Albrecht-

Strasse nämlich, wo in den weiten Räumen des ehemaligen Kunstgewerbemuseums die Gestapo Logis gefunden hatte, war ein junger Mann aufgetaucht, smart und rasch, von jenem Typus, der sich, wie die Herren oft selbst sagten, von Sentimentalität frei gemacht hatten, um zunächst Deutschland und dann die Welt zu beherrschen. Dieser viel versprechende junge Mann, von dem zu erzählen hier kein Raum ist, war damals noch ein Unbekannter. Er liebte es sogar, anonym zu bleiben, und betrachtete die Erwähnung seines Namens neben der dienstlichen Anrede „Herr Kommissar" als unerlaubte Kränkung. Später wuchs er zum unumschränkten Herrn der Juden Wiens und Prags, zum grossen Plünderer und Massenmörder, um schliesslich am Ende seiner Laufbahn spurlos zu verschwinden. Aber noch sagte uns allen der Name Eichmann nichts. Eichmann war zur Zeit von Hentigs Amtsantritt ebenfalls im Begriffe, sich bei uns

- 12 -

einzuführen, und so kam es, dass ich an dem Morgen eines Tages, an dem ich eine Verabredung im Auswärtigen Amt hatte, sehr früh, wie dies üblich war, telefonisch in die Gestapo befohlen wurde, um dort bis zum Abend zu verbleiben. Was immer an diesem bemerkenswerten Tage geschah, gibt eine Fülle Anekdotenstoff. Aber obwohl naturgemäß ein solcher Aufenthalt in der Gestapo das Leben nicht gerade verschönerte, hatte dieses Mal auch Eichmann eine Überraschung über sich ergehen lassen müssen. Siegesbewusst hatte er mir um 10 Uhr morgens verboten, meine Verabredung mit Herrn v. Hentig, für die ich um Urlaub bat, innezuhalten, und mich gezwungen, sie nach seinem Diktat am Telefon in unhöflicher Form, – aber ohne Begründung – aufzuheben. Ja er hatte den Vorgang als willkommene Gelegenheit benutzt, um alle Verbindungen der Reichsministerien mit uns von seiner vorherigen Genehmigung abhängig zu machen. Am Abend desselben Tages aber war er weich und höflich geworden. Er wusste von dem erwähnten Verbot nichts mehr und erklärte, dass er niemals etwas tun würde, um meine Verhandlungen mit den Reichsministerien zu stören. Was geschehen war, erfuhr ich von dem lächelnden Hentig, dem ich am nächsten Morgen einen Entschuldigungsbesuch machte. Herr Eichmann hatte seinerseits Hentig telefo-

nisch zur Rede gestellt, wie er dazu käme, sich mit mir zu verabreden, und die Antwort erhalten, was ihm einfiele, Hentig in seinen dienstlichen Obliegenheiten zu stören. Die Sache wanderte dann über den Staatssekretär de[s] Auswärtigen Amtes, bei dem Hentig sofort Beschwerde einlegte, zur Leitung der Gestapo, von welcher nun Eichmann eine Rüffel bekam. Eichmann blieb von da an mir gegenüber betont höflich, aber ich wusste, dass er mir mein Debut nicht vergessen würde. Ein solches Rencontre mit einem Mitglied des S.D. hätte niemand ausser Hentig gewagt. Für ihn war es nicht mehr als selbstverständlich, dass er gegenüber einer Attaque Front machte. –

IV. Begebenheiten aus den Jahren 1937 – 1939, die festgehalten werden sollen, da sie als solche charakteristisch waren, oder aber weitgehende Ergebnisse hatten, waren:
- Hitlers persönliche Einschaltung in die Behandlung der Palästinafrage,
- der „Milchkonflikt“
- Hentigs Haltung im September 1938
- „In den Novembertagen 1938“

- 13 -

Man hätte glauben können, dass Hitler dem jüdischen Nationalheim in Palästina persönliches Interesse bezeigt hätte, sei es dass er die nationale Renaissance der Juden in Palästina zu bekämpfen sich entschied, sei es, dass er sie in seine Pläne der Eliminierung der Juden einzuziehen suchte. Es lag jedoch bis 1937 keine Meinungsäußerung des Führers vor, die auf die eine oder die andere Haltung hingedeutet hätte. Ein politisches Faktum war, dass die deutschen Spitzenbehörden die Auswanderung der Juden nach Palästina nicht nur tolerierten, sondern durch Gewährung von Transfermöglichkeiten und andere Massnahmen förderten. Es lagen ferner eine Reihe Erklärungen verschiedener Ministerien vor, aus denen hervorging, dass die Auswanderung nach Palästina der Vorzug vor der Auswanderung insb. nach den Nachbarländern Deutschlands gegeben wurde, und dass die deutschen Behörden in dem Aufbauwerk in Palästina keine den Interessen des Dritten Reiches abträgliche Aktion erblickten. Aber der Führer selbst hatte Palästina nach aussen hin nur einmal in einer Re-

de erwähnt, die er im Jahre 1933 hielt, und seither zu diesem Punkte völli[g] geschwiegen, – ein bei Hitler ganz ungewöhnliches Verhalten. In der Rede von 1933 hatte er etwa gesagt, dass England der Einordnung von Juden Schwierigkeiten bereite, während Deutschland sie auswandern lasse, und ihnen sogar die für die Einwanderung nach Palästina erforderlichen £1000 zur Verfügung stelle. Daraus war dann hergeleitet worden, dass er der Einwanderung der Juden und ihrer Einordnung in Palästina positiv gegenüberstünde. Dabei war zu erkennen, dass die deutschen Beamten aller Ministerien und Spitzenbehörden, die mit der Sachbearbeitung zu tun hatten – darunter der junge, aus der SS kommende nationalsocialistische Nachwuchs – der zionistischen Sache gegenüber keine Feindseligkeit zeigten. Meine jahrelange Erfahrung im Umgang mit allen in Frage kommenden Beamtenkategorien bewies mir, dass das Bekenntnis zur jüdischen Nation und ihren Zielen in Palästina zusammen mit einer aufrechten und freien Haltung im Verkehr mit ihnen geeignet war, ihnen Respekt abzunötigen, dass sie vor allem aber auch den Wunsch der Juden nach Freiheit und Eigenleben als Nation verstanden und die Einzelheiten mit Interesse verfolgten. Dagegen war eine kleine Minderheit

- 14 -

von Nationalsocialisten, bestehend aus den ausgesuchten Verbrechern, die alles vernichten wollen, was zu vernichten war, und jener stupiden Subalternbeamten, die gehässig waren, weil die Sache beyond their capacity [jenseits ihrer Fähigkeiten] war –, geneigt, die physische und psychische Existenzgrundlage der Juden zu zerstören, wie immer und wo immer sie konnten.

Die ersten Zeichen, dass hinter den Kulissen etwas vorging, waren unmittelbar nach der Veröffentlichung der Empfehlung der Peel-Commission [7. Juli 1937] zu spüren. Plötzlich stockten im Gange befindliche Transferverhandlungen beim Reichswirtschaftsministerium, und auch bei anderen Behörden tauchten vorher nicht vorhandene Hemmungen auf. Über den Anlass war zunächst nichts Genaues zu erfahren. Aus Äusserungen ging jedoch hervor, dass Hitler selbst negative Äusserungen getan hatte, die sich in den Ämtern verbreite-

ten. Die Aufklärung erfolgte durch Herrn v. Hentig, der mich zu sich rief und mir mitteilte, die Gründe für die neue Haltung des Führers seien darin zu suchen, dass die vorgeschlagene Entstehung eines jüdischen Staates in einem Teile Palästinas als Folge des Teilungsplanes Hitler beunruhige. Er betrachtete einen solchen Staat als zweiten Vatikan, der ein spirituelles Zentrum für jüdische Weltverschwörung werden könne. In dieser Anschauung würde er durch Göbbels bestärkt. Unter solchen Umständen wolle der Führer der Entstehung des jüdischen S[t]aates Schwierigkeiten bereiten und keine Verstärkung des Nationalheims durch Menschen und Geld im Wege der jüdischen Auswanderung aus Deutschland. Die Mitteilung zeigte, dass die Situation höchst ernst war. Auch nach aussen hin liess sich eine Beunruhigung Hitlers feststellen. Er hatte Lord Halifax, der in besonderer Mission nach Berlin kam, zu dessen Überraschung bei Beginn des ersten Gespräches nach dem jüdischen Staat in Palästina gefragt, – eine Frage, die Halifax damit beantwortete, dass er sagte: Diese Angelegenheit entscheide der Völkerbund, nicht Grossbritannien. Die Frage selbst war aber symptomatisch. Hitler stellte sie, während für die Beziehungen der Mächte wichtigste Punkte zur Diskussion standen, an den Anfang, und es schien zunächst, als ob er davon nicht abzu[b]ringen sein würde, die Frage weiter zu verfolgen. So war die Situation, die mir Hentig entwickelte. Sein Rat war, geeignetes Material vorzubereiten, um zu beweisen, dass sowohl die Zahl der jüdischen Auswanderer aus Deutschland nach Palästina wie ihr Kapitalbeitrag zum Aufbau der jüdischen Heimstätte zu geringfügig

- 15 -

seien, um die Entwicklung in Palästina entscheidend zu beeinflussen. So arbeitete ich ein Memorandum aus, dass den Teil des polnischen Judentums an dem Aufbauwerk in allen wichtigen Einzelheiten hervorhob, den finanziellen Beitrag des amerikanischen Judentums schilderte, und im Verhältnis zu der kleinen Leistung des deutschen Judentums setzte. Dieses Memorandum wurde von einem jungen Beamten der Wirtschaftsabteilung des Auswärtigen Amtes, die unter Leitung des später auf Grund seiner Wirtschaftsverhandlungen mit

den Balkanstaaten bekannt gewordenen Gerhart Clodius stand, bearbeitet. Ich hatte mit diesem Beamten eine Reihe von Zusammenkünften, in denen der Inhalt des Memorandums erörtert wurde, und schliesslich entstand aus dem dem Amt zur Verfügung gestellten Material ein „Bericht des Auswärtigen Amtes an Hitler".

Das Ziel dieser Tätigkeit war, die jüdische Palästinaauswanderung aus Deutschland und den Kapitaltransfer zu retten,– und die geschilderte Entwicklung aus der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1937 betrifft einen Zeitraum, in welchem mich Tag und Nacht das Wissen von den schi[c]ksalhaften Vorgängen hinter der Scene quälte. Jeder Augenblick konnte die Nachricht bringen, die das noch offene Tor nach Palästina schloss und – angesichts mangelnder Auswanderungsmöglichkeiten nach anderen Ländern – Tausende deutscher Juden zum Verbleiben innerhalb der deutschen Grenzen verurteilte. Von dieser angstvollen Spannung durfte jedoch die täglich Arbeit keine Spur zeigen, weder dem Auswandererpublikum noch den Behörden [gegenüber], die nicht über die Hintergründe der bestehenden Unsicherheit ín Sachen der Palästinaauswanderung informiert waren.

Während vi[e]ler Monate war[e]n damals seitens des Herrn v. Hentig Bemühungen im Gange, dieses Mal eine endgültige Entscheidung Hitlers zu [G]unsten der Palästinaauswanderung herbeizuführen. Dies sollte geschehen, wenn der bereits erwähnte Bericht bei der Reichskanzlei vorlag. Dann sollte die Sachlage dem Führer persönlich vorgetragen werden. Es war sehr instruktiv zu beobachten, wie ein solcher Schritt bei Hitler vorbereitet werden musste. Als das sogenannte Weimarer System in Deutschland fiel, at[m]eten viele der fähigen, nicht parteigebundenen Beamten in den deutschen Spitzenbehörden auf, weil sie sich aus den Rädern der ihnen zu schwerfällig arbeitenden Parlamentsgesetzgebungsmaschine und des damit verbundenen parlamentarischen Regierungssystems gerettet glaubten.

- 16 -

Sie waren geneigt zu glauben, dass nun der Weg für selbständige und ungehemmte Arbeit und schnelle Entscheidungen frei war. Diese Illusion war inzwischen geschwunden. Wie sehr zu recht, zeigte der vorliegende Fall allzu deutlich. Denn entsprechend seiner Gewohn-

heit, keine Berichte zu lesen, und nicht schriftlich zu votieren, konnte auch dieser Bericht betr. die Palästinafrage Hitler nicht im Bürowege vorgelegt werden. Es musste vielmehr versucht werden, ihm die Angelegenheit durch Personen aus dem führenden Kreis der NSDAP zu unterbreiten, die gerade persona grata bei ihm waren, und in einem „günstigen Augenblick", d.h. in einem Augenblick, in dem er stimmungsmässig zugänglich war. Ein solcher Aufwand von Kräften war aber nicht aussergewöhnlich. Anders konnte keine Sache zu einer definitiven Lösung durch die Spitze des Reiches gebracht werden, und wie in der Palästinaauswanderung Monate lang Schwierigkeiten bei allen sachbearbeitenden Behörden eintraten, die aus Ängstlichkeit nicht wagten, Verantwortung ohne eine Führerentscheidung auf sich zu nehmen, so stockte die Regierungsmaschine vielfach. Denn jeder Beamte, wie hoch auch sein Rang, hatte zu fürchten, plötzlich nicht nur desavouiert zu werden, sondern auch Intrigen zum Opfer zu fallen, wenn ein anderer Beziehungen zu höchster Stelle gegen ihn ausspielte.

So dauerte es denn bis in das Jahr 1938 hinein, als eines Tages Herr v. Hentig anrief und mich in das Amt bat, um mir mitzuteilen, dass die Entscheidung des Führers positiv ausgefallen war, und dass einer Fortsetzung der Palästinaauswanderung nichts im Wege stünde. Es war eine sehr komische Scene, als mir kurze Zeit darauf im Reichswirtschaftsministerium von den Sachbearbeitern, die von meiner Aktivität in der Wilhelmstrasse nichts wussten, die freudige Nachricht über die hohe Willensbildung ehrfürchtig durchgegeben wurde. Man muss aber zu Ehren der Herren sagen, dass sie in der Sache absolut gutwillig waren, und dass ihnen nur die Komik der Vorgänge um ihren Diktator nicht recht deutlich wurde.

Um ungefähr dieselbe Zeit wurde der Woodhead-Report veröffentlicht, der bekanntlich den Teilungsplan der Peel-Commission fallen liess, und ich erinnere mich noch des Tones, in dem mir Hentig am Telefon mitteilte, die Führung des Reiches sei ja nun schweren Sorgen enthoben, in die sie durch die scheinbar bevorstehende Gründung eines jüdischen Staates geraten war.

- 17 -

V. Die schi[c]ksalsvollen Tage von Evia[n] standen vor der Tür. Die sichere Aussicht auf Krieg war für die Lage der Juden entscheidend. Ein kurzer Aufschub konnte sie retten. Eine Katastrophe konnten sie nicht überleben. Wir arbeiteten daran zu retten, was noch vom Deutschen Judentum zu retten war. Jede Organisation unterbreitete ihr eigenes Memorandum. Als Wirtschaftssachverständige sassen Sekretäre der englischen und amerikanisch-jüdischen Organisationen am Beratungstisch, die weder über die erforderlichen Kenntnisse verfügten, noch die Mittel kannten, [um] Projekte zu verwirklichen. Wenn die Schatten der alten Bäume von Evian am Abend über den Genfer See fielen, und die Lichter des Kasinos aufflammten, überfiel mich der Schmerz über die Desperatheit dieses Zustandes, und ich konnte nicht mehr lachen. Bald würde das sauve qui peut [rette sich wer kann] aller Arbeit ein Ende setzen. Der Verlauf der Konferenz von Evian, die gepresste Eile, [m]it der die jüdischen Organisationen die Erläuterungen zu ihrem Memorandum dem Konferenzpräsidenten Lord Wintertur in wenigen Minuten vortragen mussten, da naturgemäss ungefähr 30 Delegationen nicht ausführlich gehört werden konnten, war das Abrollen einer Tragödie, mit der Vernichtung als sicherem Ausgang. Die Tore hatten sich vor uns geschlossen.

Innerhalb von Deutschland hatte die Ergebnislosigkeit von Evia[n] die Folge, dass die mühsam zurückgehaltenen Gruppen der Partei und der Gestapo allmählich über diejenigen die Oberhand gewannen, die eine geordnete Auswanderung der Juden dem Ausbruch des Chaos innerhalb der jüdischen Gemeinschaft vorzogen. Der Zusammenhang zwischen dem Ende von Evian und den Novemberereignissen ist nicht zu verkennen. Denn die Novemberereignisse waren nichts anderes als ein Versuch des radikalen Flügels der Partei, die Judenfrage a[u]f ihre Weise zu lösen. Auschwitz, Treblinka usw. waren dann weitere Schritte.

Von den vielen Einzelepisoden aus den bewegten Jahren 1936-1939 sei eine geschildert, welche mehr als üblich für die Atmosphäre im Auswärtigen Amt charakteristisch war. Bis zum Jahre 1936 herrschte, soweit die Auswärtige Politik in Frage kam, Ruhe in der Palästi-

nasache, und etwa vorhandene Differenzen zwischen Juden und Palästinadeutschen kamen nicht nach Berlin zur Austragung. In Palästina selbst haben Generalkonsul Wolff und Konsul Wurst das ihrige dazu beigetragen, um drohende Konflikte im Keim zu ersticken.

- 18 -

Dieser Zustand änderte sich schnell, nachdem Dr. Döhle 1936 an Stelle von Dr. Wolff zum Generalkonsul in Jerusalem ernannt worden war. Dr. Döhle kam aus Paris, wo er ein Jahrzehnt an der Botschaft als Handelsattaché gearbeitet hatte. Er war ein früherer Demokrat, und ging aus den Reihen der Kandidaten für Jerusalem als Sieger in Konkurrenz mit Parteileuten hervor, befürwortet von denen, die auf einem Posten im Brennpunkt so vieler Spannungen einen Gemässigten zu haben wünschten. Als ich Döhle, der mir von Herrn v. Hentig in Berlin vorgestellt wurde, damit ich ihn über die Probleme seines neuen Wirkungskreise informieren könnte, zum ersten Male im Hotel „Kaiserhof“ begegnete, hatte ich den angenehmen Eindruck eines sachlichen, vor allem wirtschaftlich interessierten und jedenfalls ganz unvoreingenommenen Mannes. Während dieser Eindruck auch weiterhin anhielt, bevor Döhle Berlin verliess, zeigte sich unmittelbar nach seinem Eintreffen in Jerusalem eine andere Seite seines Wesens. Es schien, als ob er, dem Einfluss von örtlichen Nazis und der Auslandsorganisation der NSDAP, die damals unter Leitung von Bohle[54] dem Auswärtigen Amt Konkurrenz machte, bevor sie ihm später eingebaut wurde, zeigen wollte, dass ein „neuer Wind“ im Generalkonsulat wehte. Z.B. war dies aus den Berichten zu spüren, die über seine ersten Begegnungen mit jüdischen Persönlichkeiten in Palästina kamen und schroffes und ablehnendes Benehmen meldeten. In der Presse blitzte es dann auch bald auf. Plötzlich schilderte ein Kabel des Völkischen Beobachters aus Palästina, über den alle Berliner Ämter lachten, wie – während eines Gefechtes zwischen aufständischen Arabern und englischen Truppen an der Strasse Jaffa/Jerusalem alle Autos hielten, das Auto des Deutschen General-

54 Ernst Wilhelm Bohle war von 1933 bis 1945 Leiter der NSDAP/AO, der Auslandsorganisation der NSDAP.

konsuls aber mit wehender Hakenkreuzfahne am Kühler durch das Kampfgebiet fuhr. Man sah deutlich, dass der Generalkonsul eine „Heldentat“ zu begehen wünschte.
Dann wurde die Sache ernster. Die radikalen Nazis unter den Palästina-Deutschen, und ihre engeren Freunde in der Auslandsorganisation der NSDAP benötigten eine Affäre. Der Anlass schien gegeben, als Tel-Aviver Milchhändler aufhörten, Produkte der deutschen landwirtschaftlichen Siedlung Wilhelma, die bis dahin auf dem Tel-Aviver Markt verkauft wurden, zu beziehen. Der Generalkonsul schaltete sich ein, und es wurde vom Auswärtigen Amt gefordert, dass der Auswanderertransfer bis zur Regelung dieser Frage unterbrochen würde. Auf die Mitteilung von dieser Sache erwiderte ich Herrn v. Hentig, dass die Transfergesellschaften Einfluss auf die Tel-Aviver Milchhändler nicht hätten, ja dass sogar der Einfluss der Jewish Agency zweifelhaft wäre. Ausserdem handele es sich meines Erachtens um eine interne Angelegenheit des Mandatslandes Palästina, dessen Bürger die betei-

- 19 -

ligten volksdeutschen zum Teil selbst seien. Sie könnte daher kaum in Berlin behandelt werden. Hentig, der die Sachlage schon vorher begriffen hatte, entschied sich dann für eine mündliche Aussprache, zu der D[ö]hle und Wurst nach Berlin berufen wurden. Im Auswärtigen Amt fand eine gemeinsame Sitzung statt, an der von jüdischer Seite ausser meiner Wenigkeit auch Dr. Siegfried Moses und der zufällig in Berlin anwesende Dr. Senator teilnahmen. Eine Einigung wurde schnell erzielt – und die Erledigung der Angelegenheit war ein Schulbeispiel dafür, wie mit gutem Willen der Funke, der das Pulverfass entzünden soll, ausgetreten werden kann. Denn dass das Pulverfass explodieren sollte, war der Wunsch von Döhles heimlichen Herren in Palästina, wo es bereits einen Gauleiter Herrn Schwarz mit seinem hoffnungsvollen, später zur besonderen Verwendung nach Berlin entsandten Sprössling gab. Schwarz senior, klein und verwachsen, war gewiss keine Siegfriedgestalt. Wenn er bedeckt mit dem Parteiabzeichen einherkam und den Arm zum Gruss erhob, war jeder verwundert, dass die Partei repräsentativere Vertre-

ter nicht fand. Schwarz zog das Gift dem Schwert vor. Als im Frühjahr 1937 Assessor Dr. Williams vom Reichswirtschaftsministerium im Auftrage des Ministeriums in meiner Begleitung Palästina besuchte, von dem ich bezeugen kann, dass er hier, ohne zu rasten, die ihm anvertrauten Wirtschaftsprobleme bearbeitet – buchstäblich Tag und Nacht – wurde er von dem feinen Parteigenossen in besonderer E[i]ngabe an die Reichskanzlei denunziert, u.a. weil er am Geburtstag des Führers, an dem Sarona in Hakenkreuzfahnen prangte, die Jewish Agency aufsuchte, und in einem Tel Aviver Hotel zu wohnen pflegte. Williams, ein unermüdlicher und intelligenter Beamter, allerdings kein alter Parteigenosse, verlor daraufhin sein Amt in der Abteilung „Devisen" des Reichswirtschaftsministeriums.

VI. Das Jahr 1937 zeige, was die deutsche Aussenpolitik anbetraf, alle Merkmale einer Übergangszeit von einer zurückhaltenden Politik mit evolutionären Tendenzen zur sogenannten Politik der Dynamik mit revolutionären Tendenzen. Soweit des Auswärtige Amt in Frage kam, war unter der Leitung Neuraths die Situation stabil geblieben und auf den Korridoren der Wilhelmstrasse 75 und in ihren noch mit roten Plüschmöbeln aus der Kaiserlichen Ära ausgestatteten Zimmern ging man leise und verhandelte konventionell, während schon in dem Konkurrenzunternehmen der Auslandsorganisation in der Bendlerstrasse die Stulpenstiefel dröhnten und die „fifth column" [fünfte Kolonne] antrat. Als Ribbentrop 1938 das Auswärtige Amt übernahm, wurde dann sein Stab, der seit einiger Zeit gesondert gearbeitet hatte, eingebaut. Die vorgesehene Au[f]rüstung rollte nun stürmisch ab. Der Besetzung Österreichs folgte der sich zuspitzende czechische Konflikt. August 1938 stand Deutschland am Rande des Krieges. Die Lage der Juden in Deutschland verschlechterte sich rapid – insbesondere seitdem die Gestapo in Wien Ge-

- 20 -

legenheit hatte, unbelästigt von den Berliner Spitzenbehörden mit ihren Hemmungen die Liquidierung dieser jüdischen Gruppe in ihre eigenen Hände zu nehmen. Seit März 1938 sass im Rothschild Palais in Wien Herr Eichmann und verwirklichte sein „System des laufenden Bandes", auf das er unsagbar stolz war. Dies[es] System bestand

darin, dass der Anwärter für einen Pass das Gebäude durch einen Eingang betrat, – nicht glücklich, aber im Besitz seines Vermögens. Wenn er das Haus auf der anderen Seite nach mühevoller Wanderung durch viele Zimmer verliess, war sein Vermögen verschwunden, aber er hatte den Pass. Das Auswärtige Amt in Berlin ebenso wie die Wirtschaftsbehörden widersetzten sich der von der Gestapo gewünschten Ausdehnung dieses Rechtssystems auf das zum Altreich gewordene frühere Reichsgebiet.

Die Linie, die Herr v. Hentig als eine Art Sonderbeauftragter für jüdische Angelegenheiten dort hielt, war eine klare. Alles, was an Argumenten aus dem Bereich der auswärtigen Politik herbeigezogen werden konnte, um die Schaffung des von der Partei und der Gestapo geplanten chaotischen Zustandes in der Judenfrage zu verhindern, wurde immer wieder der Exekutiven mutig unterbreitet. In kurzen Abständen hatte ich im Amt Konferenzen, in denen die Situation ausführlich durchgesprochen wurde.

Ende September 1938 schien es sicher, dass der Krieg ausbrechen würde. Auch Herr v. Hentig hielt ihn für unausweichbar. Mit wachsender Verzweiflung sah er, wie viele deutsche Patrioten die Führung leichtfertig an das Verhängnis hineinsteuern. Er glaubte nicht, dass es eine Erfolgschance gäbe, falls der Krieg kommen sollte. Wie grotesk die Vorgänge hinter den Kulissen waren, geht aus einem Faktum hervor, das er mir erzählte. Zur Zeit des Nürnberger Parteitages von 1938 erhielten die in Berlin befindlichen deutschen Botschafter aus den wichtigsten Hauptstädten, darunter der deutsche Gesandten in Prag, ein Gestapoverbot, sich dem Führer persönlich zu nähern.[55] Die Spitze des Reiches sollte in ihren Entscheidungen von niemand beeinflusst werden. Das hiess unter den obwaltenden Umständen, dass Hitler in seinem Willen zum Kriege von keinem Bericht seiner Diplomaten irre gemacht werden sollte.

In den Tagen der höchsten Spannung am 27.9.38 suchte ich Herrn v. Hentig auf, um mit ihm über die Behandlung einer Reihe von Funktionären für den Fall des Krieges, insb. über die Möglichkeit einer

55 Ohne Zweifel ein groteskes und falsches Gerücht.

Ausreise nach Palästina zu sprechen. Es war gegen 7 Uhr abends. Als ich die wenige Minuten vom Auswärtigen Amt entfernte neue Reichskanzlei passierte, wurde fieberhaft in den Kellern gearbeitet. Ich wusste, dass die Luftschutzkeller für Hitler und seinen Stab fertig gestellt wurden. Im Amt war

- 21 -

fast niemand mehr anwesend. Ich fand Hentig sehr erregt vor. Entgegen seiner sonstigen Art beachtete er die an ihn gestellten Fragen kaum. Ich schwieg und wartete, da ich fühlte, was in ihm vorging. – Als er das Schweigen brach, enthüllte er mir das Geheimnis der Verschwörung gegen Hitler, die für den Fall des Krieges losschlagen sollte, um Deutschland einen unglücklichen Krieg zu ersparen.[56] Er schilderte, wie ein geschlossener Kreis von Offizieren, Beamten und anderen Persönlichkeiten die Aufgabe auf sich genommen hätten, die Reichsleitung zu beseitigen. Sie würden siegen oder fallen. Ihre Sorge sei nur, ob auch im Falle eines Sieges der Verschwörung, die viel Blut kosten würde, eine genügende Zahl von ihnen noch übrig sein würde, um eine neue Reichsleitung zu bilden. Ich empfand die Leidenschaft des Gefühlsausbruches, der zu dieser Enthüllung führte, tief, und mein Herz war bei Hentig und seinen Freunden, die den Mut zum Wagnis hatten. Es waren dieselben Männer, die viele Jahre später, im Juli 1944, in einer noch verzweifelteren Situation zur Tat schritten. Als Hentig endete, schwiegen wir beide, und drückten uns die Hand – vielleicht auf Nimmerwiedersehen – mit einem Schimmer von Hoffnung, die Befreiung zu erleben. – Etwa zwei Tage später zeigte es sich, dass die Vorsehung mit Hitler war. Der 29. September brachte mit dem Zurückweichen der Westmächte auf der Münchner Konferenz einen gewaltigen Erfolg seiner persönlichen Aussenpolitik. Mit dem „unblutigen“ Sieg und dem damit verbundenen Anwachsen des Nimbus von Hitlers dämonischer Person musste der

56 Hier kommt die Wahrheit zutage: Tatsächlich war es nicht Hitler, der auf einen Krieg zuarbeitete – ganz im Gegenteil –, sondern der geheime Widerstand, der zum Krieg trieb und den Westmächten im Kriegsfall einen Putsch oder gar Volksaufstand versprach und somit deren Haltung bezüglich berechtigter deutscher Interessen versteifte.

Versuch, einen Umsturz in Deutschland gewaltsam herbeizuführen, aufgegeben werden.[57] – Niemand aber, der nicht wie ich die letzten Septembertage in Berlin erlebte, kann ermessen, wie bewegend die letzten Stunden vor und die ersten Stunden nach der Konferenz von München waren. Es kann kein Zweifel sein, dass der Unwille gegen den Krieg damals tief in der Berliner Bevölkerung wurzelte. Keine Begeisterung war zu spüren. Auch Truppenmärsche in den Strassen, die die Berliner im Allgemeinen zu beeindrucken pflegen, konnten keine sichtbare Änderung herbeiführen. Die Menschen liessen die Köpfe hängen. In den letzten 24 Stunden vor München war überall eine Stimmung wie nach einer Katastrophe, nach der ersten Nachricht über München aber erhellten sich die Gesichter, und Fröhlichkeit ergriff die Stadt. Wer dachte dabei an Sudentendeutschland? Wenige wohl. Ich muss gestehen, dass auch in mir die Erschütterung stark war. Am Morgen des 29. September, als der letzte Palästinensische Besucher, dem ich noch einige Aufträge mitgab, mein Büro verliess, um nach Basel zu fahren, mittags, als noch ein Telefongespräch von London kam, nachmittags, als ich im Westen der Stadt war, hatte ich

- 22 -

das Gefühl des Abschieds vom Leben. In einigen Stunden musste sich unser aller Schi[c]ksal entscheiden. (In der ersten Nacht nach Kriegsausbruch, hiess es damals, sollten als staatsfeindlich geltende Persönlichkeiten, darunter alle jüdische Funktionäre, erschossen werden).[58] – Als am nächsten Morgen die ersten Telefongespräche aus London kamen, klangen die nüchternen Stimmen meiner Partner wie Grüsse aus einer neuen Welt – der Welt des Friedens und der Freiheit. Als ich auf dem Rückweg von neuem die Reichskanzlei passierte, hatte ich das Bewusstsein der Schwere des Geheimnisses, das ich kannte und niemals verraten würde. Hitler ahnte nicht, dass im Augenblick der Entscheidung über Krieg und Frieden einige

57 Was erneut zeigt, dass und warum der Widerstand am Krieg interessiert war.

58 Offenbar ein falsches Gerücht, denn nach dem 1. September 1939 wurde niemand verhaftet oder gar erschossen.

Schritte vor seiner Tür das Verhängnis wartete, die Nemesis sich erhob. Wäre der Krieg im September 1938 ausgebrochen, würden wir deutschen Juden, die [H]underttausende, die auf Grund der Novemberereignisse auswanderten, voraussichtlich die Opfer gewesen sein. Vielleicht aber wäre Befreiung früher erfolgt, und ein Teil der schrecklichen Jahre des Krieges von 1939 wäre Europa erspart geblieben.

Das Zurückweichen der Westmächte änderte den Weg. Hitlers Nimbus stieg ungemessen.

VII. (Die Schilderung der November-Ereignisse, die an diese Stelle gehört, ist in einem besonderen Beitrag von Ernst Marcus enthalten) –

VIII. Die Folge der November-Ereignisse war vor allem, dass an Stelle einer gewissen Ordnung in der Handhabung der jüdischen Auswanderung aus Deutschland und der Einsicht, dass den auf die Visa und Zertifikate unter den Juden eine schmale Basis gelassen werden müsste, um es ihnen zu ermöglichen, ihr Leben bis zum Auswanderungstermin zu fristen, das Chaos trat. Wien hatte Schule gemacht. Die vollendete Organisation der Beraubung im Blitztempo, die von Eichmann in Wien geschaffen [worden] war, die angstvolle Flucht derer, die eine nicht ei[n]haltbare kurze Frist zur Auswanderung erhalten hatten, auch über streng gehütete Grenzen, die „Erfolge“ dieser Gestapoauswanderungspolitik, die [T]ausende nach Shanghai oder nach kleinen südamerikanischen S[t]aaten in Bewegung setzte, während sie sonst auf ihr Visum nach USA oder ihr Palästina-Zertifikat gewartet hätten, machte Schule. War nicht der Beweis gegeben, dass die „starke Hand“, die nun die Zügel ergriff, im Stande war, die Judenfrage schnell und gründlich über alle Schwierigkeiten hinweg zur Lösung zu bringen, während die vorsichtigen Massnahmen der Ministerien einen solchen hundertprozentigen Erfolg nicht aufweisen konnten? Eine Stadt nach der anderen meldete sich stolz als judenfrei! Wohnungen der vertriebenen Juden wurden für Arier frei. Möbel und andere Einrichtungs-

- 23 -

gegenstände kamen billig auf den Markt. Wertvoller Grundbesitz wurde unter Preis verkauft. Der unaufhörliche Druck der Gestapo,

der im Sommer 1938 verstärkt einsetzte, und zum Ziel hatte, die Auswanderung unter die Leitung des Staatspolizei zu bringen, führte zum langsamen Nachgeben der Spitzenbehörden. Aber trotz alledem dauerte es bis zum Ende des Jahres, ehe eine Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung nach Wiener Muster unter Leitung der Gestapo in Berlin errichtet werden konnte, und auch dann blieb der Vermögenstransfer davon unberührt. Nach den November-Ereignissen und der E[i]nführung der Milliarden-Abgabe sowie der damit verbundenen Sperre und Ablieferungsmassnahmen betr. jüdische Effekten und Grundbesitz sowie Wohnungseinrichtungen und Ausstattungsgegenständen brach in den zuständigen Ressorts der Ministerien, die daran völlig unbeteiligt waren, Verzweiflung aus. Die Verordnungen waren vom Polizeireferat erdacht und entworfen worden. – Alle betroffenen Märkte waren deroutiert, von normaler Preis- oder Kursbildung konnte nicht mehr die Rede sein. Käufer waren trotz niedriger Preise nicht mehr vorhanden. Eine dünne Schicht, die Waren aufnahm, bereicherte sich. Der Reichsfiskus war in letzter Linie Nutzniesser. Schliesslich protestierten Banken, Industrie, und alle anderen betroffenen Wirtschaftsgruppen in gleicher Weise. Diese Initiative führte dazu, dass das Reichswirtschaftsministerium sich bemühte, die schlimmsten Wirkungen zu beseitigen, und in Verhandlungsführung mit uns, gewisse Erleichterungen zu schaffen, die den Fortgang der Palästina-Auswanderung und den Transfer möglich machten. Es wurden Vorschläge erneuert, wie die jüdische Auswanderung unter der Voraussetzung erleichtert werden könnte, dass die deutschen Aufrüstungsunternehmungen, insb. die Hermann Göring Werke,[59] mit Hilfe jüdischer Anleihen finanziert würden. Welchem Kopfe dieser Gedanke zum ersten Male entsprungen war, war schwer festzustellen. Jedenfalls beschäftigte sich Schacht in Verbindung mit Max Warburg mit solchen Plänen, und sie kamen als Anleiheprojekte grossen Stils wie als langfristige Kreditprojekte zur Finanzierung

59 Die Reichswerke Herman Göring wurden im Zuge der Autarkiebestrebungen gegründet zur Ausbeutung von bis dahin unprofitablen Eisenerzvorkommen bei Salzgitter. Rüstungsbestrebungen kamen erst später dazu.

einzelner Industrien, z.B. von Raffinerien immer wieder zur Diskussion. Die „Altreu“,[60] eine von jüdischen Persönlichkeiten, [R]eichsvertretung und Zionistischer Vereinigung für Deutschland 1937 gegründete Transfergesellschaft, welche die Auswanderung nach anderen Ländern als nach Palästina zu fördern hatte, beschäftigte sich mit Projekten der beschriebenen Art.–

Ohne dass die Möglichkeit bestand, eine prinzipielle Ablehnung so scharf zu formulieren, wie der Gegenstand es angebracht erscheinen liess, gelang es mir doch, durch die Klarstellung der Schwierigkeiten in

- 24 -

inofficiellen Besprechungen mit den Beamten der Reichsministerien und Geltendmachung von Bedenken gegen einzelne Punkte wirtschaftlicher Art die Verhandlungen zu stören und niemals zum Abschluss kommen zu lassen.[61]

Zu dieser Zeit wurde die Atmosphäre täglich bedrückender. Zwar war noch nicht bestimmbar, wann der Ausbruch des Krieges unserer Arbeit für die Rettung der deutschen Juden ein endgültiges Ende bereiten würde. Aber es konnte nicht mehr übersehen werden, dass das Ende nahe war. Es handelte sich nur noch darum, den Zusammenbruch so lange aufzuhalten wie möglich und die Brücken nicht abzubrechen, solange Überlebende der Katastrophe sich ihrer bedienen konnten. Wenn gerade in dieser Situation Schacht die Londoner City besuchte, um mit Montague Norman, dem Leiter der Bank von England, mit der Liquidation der deutschen Juden zusammenhängende Anleiheverhandlungen zu führen, während ungefähr gleichzeitig der Berlin besuchende Völkerbundskommissar für jüdische Auswanderung, der amerikanische Prof. Macdonald, von jedem Kontakt mit den jüdischen Organisationen abgeschnitten wurde, so war der Hintergrund dieser Vorgänge auch aus der Kulisse kaum erkennbar. Z.B. konnte das Auftreten Schachts in London ein Täuschungsmanöver

60 Allgemeine Treuhandstelle für die jüdische Auswanderung G. m. b. H.” (Altreu), gegründet am 24.5.1937.

61 Marcus sabotiert hier jüdische Auswanderungsbestrebungen!

sein, das nach Meinung der Deutschen geeignet war, ein zu frühes Abrücken der City von der Appeasement-Politik zu verhindern und den Eindruck des Novemberpogroms, der in London sehr stark war, zu verwischen.
Für den Eingeweihten aber war kein Zweifel mehr möglich. Die laufende Arbeit wurde schwerer und schwerer, da kein Tag verging, der nicht auf dramatische Weise die schreckliche Lage der deutschen Juden zur Schau stellte.
Auch in dieser dunklen Stunde versagte die tapfere Hilfsbereitschaft v. Hentigs nicht. Die Wilhelmstrasse lag innerhalb der Bannmeile für Juden, und ich hatte einen Pass, der es mir möglich machte, das Auswärtige Amt zu erreichen, abgelehnt, als er mir angeboten wurde, ihn für mich zu beantragen. Mir schien die Kontrolle durch den Sicherheitsdienst, die der Erteilung eines solchen Passes folgen würde, zu gefährlich für alle Beteiligten, als dass ein solcher Versuch gemacht werden könnte. Darauf verlegte Herr v. Hentig unsere Zusammenkünfte mit der ihm eigenen Entschlossenheit in seine Wohnung in der Händelstrasse. Zu dieser Zeit war Ernst Eisenlohr, des Reiches letzter Gesandter in Prag, Verbindungsmann des Auswärtigen Amtes in den jüdischen Angelegenheiten, soweit sie mit internationalen Instanzen behandelt wurden. Zu ihm bestand durch Hentig eine wichtige Verbindung. Dazu kamen Berichte über die Zustände in den Konzentrations-

- 25 -

lagern, die ich durch diesen Kanal an wichtige deutsche Pe[r]sönlichkeiten weiter leiten konnte, und wirksame Schritte zur Befreiung von seit November 1938 noch in Haft befindlichen jüdischen Funktionären. Otto Hirsch wurde damals auf diesem Wege befreit. – Die alten Tiergartenbäume in fahlem Abendlicht von Wintertagen – der dunkle Hauseingang, den ich sehr vorsichtig untersuchte, ehe ich das Haus betrat, – dann das übliche, ein wenig steife Interieur der Berliner Tiergartenwohnung, und schliesslich die vibrierende Aktivität des Hausherrn, der unterstützt von seiner tapferen Frau, auch in schlimmsten Tagen nicht den Mut verlor und mit tiefer Teilnahme unsere Leiden zu lindern versuchte, – er selbst empfand die Morbidi-

tät der Atmosphäre, den Untergang seines – des anderen – Deutschlands und seines Europas, in dem ihm das Leben noch lebenswert war. Es bedurfte wohl intimerer Kenntnis des Milieus, um die Tragödie dieser Menschen zu verstehen, die Deutschland nicht verlassen konnten, weil sie es liebten, und denen das Deutschland Hitlers Hass und Verachtung einflösste.

Als ich Ende März 1939 Berlin verliess, um nach Palästina einzuwandern, wusste ich noch nicht, dass ich nicht zurückkehren würde. Am Morgen des Tages, an dem mein Flugzeug in Tempelhof aufstieg, ha[t]te Hitler Memel besetzt. Die Waffen klirrten.[62] Fröhlich leuchteten die Lichter des Amsterdamer Flughafens durch den Abendnebel. Aber die Unruhe in der Stadt war gross, und einige Tage später sahen wir Zürich in Invasionspanik.[63]

Der Orient erschien friedlich nach einem solchen Abschied von Europa. Obwohl die Auswirkungen der „dynamischen" Aussenpolitik Deutschlands und des italienischen Neoimperialismus den Near East längst in Bewegung gebracht hatten, und die Aktionen gegen die Juden in Deutschland wie die Immigration das jüdische Palästina in ständiger Unruhe hielten, war für den aus Europa [K]ommenden zu spüren, dass ein Meer zwischen ihm und den Krisenherden lag. Die deutsche Aussenpolitik hatte zu dieser Zeit nicht mehr die Tendenz, aus Rücksicht auf England eine offene Stellungnahme zu [G]unsten der arabischen nationalistischen Bewegungen zu vermeiden, wenn auch die antibritische Note vielfach noch camoufliert wurde. Die Türe zwischen Deutschland und England war ja immerhin noch nicht zugeschlagen. Aber neben der Tätigkeit italienischer Agenten waren deutsche Aktionen allenthalben zu spüren, wenn sie auch nicht vom Auswärtigen Amt, sondern von der Auslandsorganisation der

62 Das reindeutsche Memelgebiet, welches nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg völkerrechtswidrig an Litauen gefallen war, wurde 1939 von Litauen ohne Druck und Initiative Deutschlands freiwillig und friedlich an Deutschland zurück gegeben. Es fiel kein Schuss, und die Wehrmacht marschierte auch nicht zur „Besetzung" ein.

63 Es gab zu keinem Zeitpunkt seitens irgendeiner Macht Pläne, die Schweiz zu besetzen. Diese Bemerkung beweist nur die Marcus' Hysterie.

N.S.D.A.P. und anderen Parteistellen ausgingen. Supplies [Lieferungen] an Waffen und Geld erreichten alle Nahostgebiete.

- 26 -

Die im Orientreferat oder in den Orientorganisationen tätigen deutschen Diplomaten sahen der neuen Geschäftigkeit mit grosser Skepsis zu. Hatten sie doch aus dem Weltkrieg von 1914 Erfahrungen mit den Arabern, die nicht die besten waren. Dr. Grober in Bagdad und Hentig waren gewiss keine Anhänger einer auf die Araber g[e]stützten antienglischen Politik, wie der letztere überhaupt zu einer westlichen – angelsächsischen – Orientierung der deutschen Aussenpolitik neigte. Aber ihre Stellung war nicht stark genug, um aussenpolitische Extratouren der Partei im Orient zu verhindern. Das Auswärtige Amt hatte Anfang März 1939 Herrn v. Hentig zu einer Inspektionsreise in den Near East delegiert. Er hatte sämtliche deutsche Missionen von Kairo bis Ankara aufzusuchen, eine Reise, die zu den sonderbarsten Betrachtungen der englischen und englisch orientierten Presse über seine Person führte. Dieser überzeugte Gegner des Nazismus, der mit dessen wichtigstem Träger keinen Kontakt hatte, wurde u.a. als Freund und Vertrauter Görings bezeichnet. Seine Überwachung war auffällig streng. Scheinbar war die Rolle, die er im Kriege von 1914 in Innerasien spielte, im Colonial Office nicht vergessen worden.

Anfang Mai 1939 – unmittelbar nachdem er officiell in Palästina eingetroffen und vom High Commissioner empfangen worden war, rief mich Hentig vom deutschen Konsulat in Jaffa aus an, und eine Stunde später begegneten wir uns in dem alten Garten des Konsulats in der Jaffa-Tel Aviv Road. Wir verliessen nach kurzem Abschied von dem alten Konsul Timotheus Wurst, der wie immer die Brille auf der Spitze der Nase trug, das Konsulat – es konnte kaum verschiedenere Typen geben als den gedrungenen, in den Bewegungen langsamen schwäbischen Bauern Wurst und dem straffen und hohen, von Lebendigkeit vibrierenden Hentig. – Da stand plötzlich der Repräsentant der Partei, der „Gauleiter von Palästina“, P.G. Schwarz mit Orden und Ehrenzeichen vor uns und reckte den Arm gen Himmel. Er war gekommen, Hentig zu begrüssen, und erstarrte zur Salzsäule, als er, wie meist mit Berliner Gästen, mich mit Hentig abzie-

hend fand. Die mokante Begrüssung bemerkte er nicht. Die Sorge um Hentig, der sagte: „O, wie schade, ich fahre gerade mit Dr. Marcus nach Tel-Aviv“, verdüsterte sein Antlitz. Dass dieser Held – klein, verwachsen, das Urbild eines Märchenschneiders – versuchte, hier den militanten Parteigenossen zu verkörpern, erhöhte de Komik der Scene.

Noch komischer aber war das Gesicht meines Tel-Aviver Taxi-Chauffeurs, der glaubte, unter die Nazis gefallen zu sein, und nur mit Mühe be-

- 27 -

ruhigt werden konnte.

Während ich meinem Gast die sea-side [Strandpromenande] von Tel Aviv zeigte, erzählte er mir von Kairo. Dort erschien während seines Aufenthalts kein geringerer als Göbbels, – überraschend und ohne dass das Motiv seines Besuches bekannt war. Hentig, dessen Gefühle für den Reichsminister eindeutig waren, begrüsste ihn mit den Worten: „es zeugt von hohem Mut, dass Sie, Herr Reichsminister, Palästina besuchen wollen!“ Göbbels, der nichts dergleichen zu tun, sondern sich in Ägypten zu amüsieren wünschte, nahm die Begrüssung ernst und wehrte geschmeichelt ab. Der Besuch endete mit einem Missgeschick. Nach der Abreise meldete die Weltpresse, Dr. Göbbels habe in Kairo fast ausschliesslich in jüdischen Geschäften gekauft. Niemand wusste, wer die Dragomane [Reiseführer], die ihn führten, instruiert hatte!

Es war meine letzte Begegnung mit Hentig. Sein Interesse an dem wachsenden jüdischen Palästina war gross. Der Wagemut des jüdischen Unternehmens, das experimentelle Element, entsprachen seiner Natur. Dabei bedrängte ihn das Bewusstsein der Verantwortung des deutschen Volkes für das, was Hitler den Juden antat. Er fühlte in echter Freundschaft mit uns.

Seine Mission, ein Teilstück deutscher Politik, benutzte er, um das Rad, das den Berg hinab zum Kriege rollte, aufzuhalten. Aber er wusste, der Krieg würde kommen, und hoffte, er würde Deutschland von seinem blutigen und schmählichen Regime befreien.

Meine Ansicht, Hentig das Emek zu zeigen – eine Reise, die er naturgemäss incognito gemacht hätte – musste ich infolge von arabischen Überfällen auf den Strassen absagen. Er verliess Palästina, ohne unsere Siedlungen gesehen zu haben.
Der Abschied von ihm war auch ein Abschied von dem „anderen Deutschland“, das im Kriege den hoffnungslosen Kampf gegen Hitler kämpfte und in Hentig und anderen im diplomatischen Dienst des Reiches mutige Repräsentanten hatte.
In dem veröffentlichten Tagebuch des hingerichteten Botschafters Ulrich v. Hasselt ist auch Hentig zitiert.

Schluss

Ernst Marcus

11. Literatur

– *Akten zur deutschen auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, ADAP, Serie D (1937-1945), Bd. 5: Polen, Südosteuropa, Lateinamerika, Klein- und Mittelstaaten, Juni 1937-März 1939, Baden-Baden 1953
– Adler-Rudel, Schalom: *Jüdische Selbsthilfe unter dem Naziregime 1933-1939. Im Spiegel der Berichte der Reichsvertretung der Juden in Deutschland.* Mit einem Vorwort von Robert Weltsch, (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 29), Tübingen 1974
– Arendt, Hannah: *Eichmann in Jerusalem. Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen*, München 1965
– Ball-Kaduri, Kurt Jakob: »*Illegale Judenauswanderung aus Deutschland nach Palästina 1939/1940 – Planung, Durchführung und internationale Zusammenhänge*«, in: Walter Grab (Hg.), *Jahrbuch des Instituts für Deutsche Geschichte*, Bd. 4, Tel Aviv 1975, S. 387-421
– Barkai, Avraham: *Vom Boykott zur „Entjudung". Der wirtschaftliche Existenzkampf der Juden im Dritten Reich 1933-1943*, Fischer 4368, Frankfurt 1988
– Black, Edwin: *The Transfer Agreement. The untold story of the Secret Agreement Between the Third Reich and Jewish Palestine*, New York/London 1984
– Brenner, Lenni: *Zionism in the Age of the Dictators*, Westport 1983

– Eckert, Brita (Hg.): *Die jüdische Emigration aus Deutschland 1933-1941. Die Geschichte einer Austreibung. Eine Ausstellung der Deutschen Bibliothek*, Frankfurt am Main, unter Mitwirkung des Leo Baeck Instituts, New York, Frankfurt am Main 1985
– Feilchenfeld, Werner/Dolf Michaelis/Ludwig Pinner: *Haavara-Transfer nach Palästina und Einwanderung deutscher Juden 1933-1939*, (Schriftenreihe wissenschaftlicher Abhandlungen des Leo Baeck Instituts 26), Tübingen 1972
– Hentig, Werner Otto v.: *Mein Leben eine Dienstreise*, Göttingen 1962
– Herrmann, Klaus J.: *Das Dritte Reich und die deutsch-jüdischen Organisationen 1933-1934*, (Schriftenreihe der Hochschule für politische Wissenschaften München, N.F. H. 4), Köln 1969
– Kimche, Jon und David: *Des Zornes und des Herzens wegen. Die illegale Wanderung eines Volkes* (*The secret Roads*, dt.), Berlin 1956
– Katz, Samuel: *Tage des Feuers. Das Geheimnis der Irgun*, Königstein/Ts. 1981
– Kroh, Ferdinand: *David kämpft. Vom jüdischen Widerstand gegen Hitler*. Mit einem Nachwort von Nathan Schwalb-Dor (rororo aktuell 5644), Hamburg 1988
– Meinhardt, Günter, *Eduard von Simson*, Habelt, Bonn 1981
– Mildenstein, Leopold Edler von: »*Ein Nazi fährt nach Palästina*«, in: *Der Angriff*, 26.9.-9.10.1934
– Nicosia, Francis R.: *Hitler und der Zionismus. Das 3. Reich und die Palästina-Frage 1933-1939*, (*The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, dt.), Leoni 1989
– Nicosia, Francis R.: *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Austin 1985 (Zur Lektüre zu empfehlen ist diese

Originalausgabe, da die deutsche Übersetzung von sinnentstellenden Übersetzungs- und Druckfehlern nur so wimmelt.)
– *Philo-Atlas. Handbuch für die jüdische Auswanderung*, Berlin 1938
– Preuß, Horst Dietrich/Klaus Berger: *Bibelkunde des Alten und Neuen Testaments. Erster Teil: Altes Testament*, (UTB 887), Heidelberg, Wiesbaden, 3. Aufl. 1985
– Röder, Werner und Herbert A. Strauss (Hg.), *Biographisches Handbuch der deutschen Emigration nach 1933*, Saur, München 1980
– Rosenstock, Werner: »*Exodus 1933-1939. Ein Überblick über die jüdische Auswanderung aus Deutschland*«, in: Robert Weltsch (Hg.), *Deutsches Judentum – Aufstieg und Krise. Gestalten, Ideen, Werke*, Stuttgart 1963, S. 380-405
– Stern, Hartmut: *Jüdische Kriegserklärungen an Deutschland. Wortlaut, Vorgeschichte, Folgen*, FZ-Verlag, München 2000
– Vogel, Rolf: *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, München 1977
– Walendy, Udo: »*Aspekte jüdischen Lebens im Dritten Reich, 1. Teil*«, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 61, Vlotho 1993
– Weckert, Ingrid: *Feuerzeichen. Die „Reichskristallnacht". Anstifter und Brandstifter – Opfer und Nutznießer*, Tübingen 1981
– Weckert, Ingrid: *Flashpoint. Kristallnacht 1938. Instigators, Victims and Beneficiaries* (*Feuerzeichen*, engl.), Costa Mesa 1991
– Zitelmann, Rainer: *Hitler. Selbstverständnis eines Revolutionärs*, Stuttgart 1987

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 9

BELZEC

PROPAGANDA, ZEUGENAUSSAGEN, ARCHÄOLOGIE UND GESCHICHTE

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

BEŁŻEC

PROPAGANDA, ZEUGENAUSSAGEN, ARCHÄOLOGIE UND GESCHICHTE

Dies ist ein lediglich geringfügig korrigierter, auf ein größeres Format umformatierter Nachdruck der ersten Ausgabe dieses Buches von 2004. Seit diesem Jahr haben die Autoren eine Vielzahl von zusätzlichen Dokumenten und Zeugnissen gefunden. Die meisten von ihnen werden in der zweibändigen, 1396-seitigen Studie *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, von Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf und Thomas Kues, die sich mit allen drei Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" beschäftigen (Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka). Die Autoren planen, die vorliegende Studie in Verbindung mit den beiden Monographien unserer Serie Holocaust Handbücher zu Sobibor und Treblinka in Zukunft grundlegend zu überarbeiten. (Für Einzelheiten siehe die Buchwerbung am Ende dieses Buches). Da dieser Prozess sehr lange dauern wird und das vorliegende Buch auf dem Buchmarkt praktisch nicht verfügbar ist, haben wir uns entschieden, es erneut zu drucken und es für den Einzelhandel anzubieten, bis die neue Ausgabe verfügbar ist.

Castle Hill Publishers

BEŁŻEC

Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, Archäologie und Geschichte

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2. Auflage, Mai 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 9:
Carlo Mattogno:
Bełżec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, Archäologie und Geschichte
Auf 6"×9" umformatierte, auf die neue Rechtschreibung umgestellte und leicht korrigierte zweite Auflage, Mai 2018
Aus dem Italienischen übersetzt von Jürgen Graf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN 13: 978-1-59148-208-6
ISBN 10: 1-59148-208-9
ISSN: 2059-6073

Published by Castle Hill Publishers
Manufactured worldwide

© 2004, 2018 by Carlo Mattogno

Vertrieb: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag-Illustrationen: Oben: Skulptur im Lager Belzec, die einen Scheiterhaufen darstellen soll; links: ausgegrabene Überreste eines Garagengebäudes (Dokument 13 im Anhang); rechts: Eingangstor zum Lagergelände (© C. Mattogno); unten: Teile des Lagergeländes von Belzec sind heute mit Betonblöcken und Moniereisen bedeckt. Das Denkmal wurde von den polnischen Künstlern Andrzej Solyga, Zdzislaw Pidek und Marcin Roszczyk entworfen und mit großem Pomp am 3. Juni 2004 eingeweiht (Bilder oben und unten: © Lysy, 18. September 2011, commons.wikimedia.org); Hintergrund: Das Belzec-Denkmal aus der Ferne (© Ulranen, Juni 2010, Wikipedia commons).

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung 7

Kapitel I: Die Zeugenaussagen zu den verschiedenen Tötungsmethoden und ihre Entwicklung 9
1. Die Entstehung eines "Vernichtungslagers" 9
2. Massentötungen durch elektrischen Strom 11
3. Von der Tötung durch Strom zu den "Todeszügen" 25
4. Die "Fabrik zur Herstellung von Seife aus Menschenfett" von Bełżec 38

Kapitel II: Entstehung und Entwicklung der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion 41
1. Der Kampf zwischen den Ausrottungsmethoden: Elektrischer Strom versus Motorabgase 41
2. Die neuen Revisionen und Widersprüche von Michael Tregenza 49
3. Die Gaskammern des ersten Vernichtungsgebäudes: Entstehung der Zeugenaussagen und neuere Entwicklungen 53
4. Die Zahl der angeblich Vergasten 56

Kapitel III: Zeugen und Angeklagte 61
1. Die Zeugen Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder 61
2. Der Zeuge Wilhelm Pfannenstiel 63
3. Der Bełżec-Prozess 74

Kapitel IV: Das Lager Bełżec im Lichte der polnischen archäologischen Untersuchungen (1997-1999) 85
1. Die polnischen archäologischen Untersuchungen: Die Massengräber 85
2. Grabungsergebnisse versus Zeugenaussagen und juristische Ermittlungen: Ein Vergleich 88
   2.1. Die Zeugenaussagen 88
   2.2. Die ersten juristischen Ermittlungen 89
   2.3. Die Lage der Massengräber 90
3. Die vorgefundenen Leichen 91
   3.1. Die Ermittlungen A. Kolas 91
   3.2. Die polnischen Ermittlungen aus dem Jahre 1945 95
   3.3. Die Bedeutung des Vorhandenseins von Leichen 97

4. Sind die Ergebnisse der archäologischen Untersuchungen mit der orthodoxen These von der Massenvernichtung vereinbar? 98
4.1. Die Leichenverbrennung 98
4.2. Das Fassungsvermögen der Gräber 102
4.3. Der Holzbedarf 102
4.4. Die Dauer der Verbrennung 103
4.5. Die Asche 103
4.6. Der Aushub 105
4.7. Die wirkliche Fläche der Massengräber 105
4.8. Die Belegdichte der Gräber 108
4.9. Der Grund für die Leichenverbrennung 109
5. Die polnischen archäologischen Untersuchungen: Die Gebäude 111
5.1. Der wahre Zweck der Untersuchungen 111
5.2. Die angeblichen Gaskammern der zweiten Lagerphase 111
5.3. Die angeblichen Gaskammern der ersten Lagerphase 113

Kapitel V: Eine dokumentierte Geschichte des Lagers Bełżec 119
1. Gründung und Funktion des Lagers Bełżec 119
2. Das Lager Bełżec im Licht der Dokumente 122
3. Das Lager Bełżec in der deutschen Politik der Judendeportation nach Osten 126

Schlussfolgerung 133

Anhang 135
Abkürzungen 135
Tabellen 136
Dokumente 139

Bibliographie 153

Personenverzeichnis 157

Einleitung

Für die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung gilt es heute als unantastbares Dogma, dass ab März 1942 auf polnischem Territorium drei Vernichtungslager – Bełżec, Treblinka und Sobibor – errichtet worden sind, in denen eine ungeheure Zahl von Juden in Gaskammern ermordet wurden. Als Tötungsmittel, so heißt es, hätten die Abgase von Dieselmotoren gedient.

Diese Version der behaupteten Massenmorde war freilich weder die einzige noch die erste, die während des Zweiten Weltkriegs und noch in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit die Runde machte. Sie war das Ergebnis einer allmählichen Entwicklung der Zeugenaussagen, deren wichtigste Phasen man in der Propagandaliteratur, der Geschichtsschreibung und den Gerichtsverfahren jener Epoche verfolgen kann. Bis 1946 kursierten über die Methoden der angeblichen Menschenvernichtung in jenen drei Lagern zahlreiche vollkommen verschiedene Versionen, die nichtsdestoweniger von den polnischen Behörden offiziell abgesegnet wurden. Hinsichtlich der Opferzahl dieser Lager wurden anfänglich schlechthin wahnwitzige Ziffern ins Feld geführt: 3 Millionen für Treblinka,[1] 2 Millionen für Sobibor[2] und 3 Millionen für Bełżec.[3] In der heutigen orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung werden für Treblinka 870.000, für Sobibor 250.000 und für Bełżec 600.000 Opfer geltend gemacht.[4]

Wie und warum ist die heutige, "historisch gesicherte" Version der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung entstanden? Und wie ist es um ihren wahren wissenschaftlichen Wert bestellt?
In unserem Buch *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager*?[5] haben Jürgen Graf und ich eine ausführliche Antwort auf diese Fragen bezüglich des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers Treblinka geliefert. In der vor-

---

1 Bericht der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission vom 24.8.1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, S. 103-110

2 Zeugenaussage von Zelda Metz. in N. Blumental (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Bd. I, Lodz 1946, S. 210.

3 Zeugenaussage von Rudolf Reder. Siehe Kapitel II.4.

4 Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Israel Gutman (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993. Dort auch die orthodoxe Geschichtsversion über Bełżec.

5 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, 2. Aufl., *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

liegenden Studie stelle ich mir dieselbe Aufgabe im Zusammenhang mit dem angeblichen Vernichtungslager Bełżec. Bei meinen folgenden Darlegungen mache ich mir die Ergebnisse unserer Untersuchungen über Treblinka selbstverständlich zunutze, ohne die gesamte Beweisführung zu jedem einzelnen Punkt zu wiederholen, auch wenn es mir in einigen Fällen notwendig schien, eine Passage anzuführen, die bereits in unserem Buch über Treblinka steht. Hingegen habe ich darauf verzichtet, die technischen Einwände gegen die behaupteten Massentötungen mittels der Abgase eines Dieselmotors, die sowohl für die angeblichen Gaskammern von Treblinka als auch für jene von Bełżec gelten, hier nochmals ins Feld zu führen.[6]

Bei der vorliegenden Studie konnte ich mich auf ein ungeheuer wertvolles Instrument stützen: eine von polnischer Seite durchgeführte archäologische Untersuchung am "Tatort", die, wie wir sehen werden, schlüssige Kriterien zur Beurteilung der orthodoxen These liefert. Auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers Treblinka sind bisher leider keine solchen Untersuchungen vorgenommen worden.

[6] Ebenda, S. 139-170.

Kapitel I: Die Zeugenaussagen zu den verschiedenen Tötungsmethoden und ihre Entwicklung

1. Die Entstehung eines "Vernichtungslagers"

Bełżec entstand im Sommer 1940 als Arbeitslager,[7] soll jedoch laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung ab November 1941 in ein *totales* Vernichtungslager umgewandelt worden sein. Dasselbe wird für die später errichteten Lager Sobibor und Treblinka behauptet. Sämtliche in diese drei Lager deportierten Juden sollen gleich nach ihrer Ankunft ermordet worden sein, abgesehen von einer Handvoll, die man zur Verrichtung manueller Arbeiten vorläufig am Leben gelassen habe. In Bełżec soll die Massenausrottung am 17. März 1942 begonnen und bis November oder Dezember desselben Jahres angedauert haben.

Gemäß der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung besaß Bełżec zwei Vernichtungsanlagen, die jedoch nicht parallel zueinander in Betrieb waren. Die erste, aus Holz bestehende, soll im November und Dezember 1941 erbaut worden sein, 12 m × 8 m gemessen und drei Gaskammern von je 4 m × 8 m Größe aufgewiesen haben. Die zweite, so heißt es, sei nach dem Abriss der ersten im Juni 1942 errichtet worden. Bei ihr soll es sich um ein Gebäude aus Mauerwerk mit sechs jeweils 4 m × 5 m großen Gaskammern gehandelt haben, die sich auf den beiden Seiten eines durch die Mitte verlaufenden Korridors befunden hätten.[8] Das Studium der Entstehung und Evolution der während des Krieges und unmittelbar danach über Bełżec verbreiteten Berichte ist von kapitaler Bedeutung, will man verstehen, wie die heute von den orthodoxen Historikern verfochtene Version der Geschehnisse in jenem Lager entstanden ist und welchen Wert sie besitzt. Dasselbe trifft auch auf die beiden anderen östlichen "Vernichtungslager" Sobibor und Treblinka zu.

---

7 Siehe Kapitel V.1.

8 Siehe Kap. III.3 sowie IV.5.2.

In meinem zusammen mit Jürgen Graf verfassten, bereits erwähnten Buch wird die Entstehung und Entwicklung solcher durchwegs auf den Aussagen von Augenzeugen fußender Berichte bezüglich Treblinkas nachverfolgt. Für jenes Lager schilderten die Zeugen folgende Tötungsmethoden: Mysteriöse "giftige Flüssigkeiten"; "mobile Gaskammern"; ein Gas mit verzögerter Wirkung, das es den Opfern ermöglichte, die Gaskammern zu verlassen und zu den Massengräbern zu marschieren; Züge, deren Boden mit ungelöschtem Kalk bedeckt waren; die berühmten "Dampfkammern"; Luftabsaugekammern; Vergiftung durch "Chlor-Gas" und "Zyklon-Gas".[9]

Hinsichtlich des Lagers Sobibor ergingen sich die Zeugen noch 1946 in der Schilderung der absonderlichsten Mordmethoden. Alexander Pechersky beschrieb den Tötungsvorgang wie folgt:[10]

> *"Auf den ersten Blick hat man noch den Eindruck, man betrete ein ganz normales Bad: Hähne für heißes und kaltes Wasser, Waschbecken.* […] *Doch kaum sind alle eingetreten, werden die Türen dröhnend zugeschlagen. Eine schwarze, schwere Substanz ergießt sich spiralförmig aus an der Decke angebrachten Löchern. Man hört grauenvolle Schreie, die jedoch nicht lange dauern, verwandeln sie sich doch bald in das Keuchen und Röcheln Erstickender, die sich in Krämpfen winden. Man sagt, die Mütter bedeckten ihre Kinder mit ihrem Leib. Der Wächter des 'Bads' beobachtet den ganzen Vorgang durch ein Fensterchen an der Decke. Nach einer Viertelstunde ist alles vorbei. Der Fußboden öffnet sich, und die Leichen plumpsen in Waggons, die unten in den Kellern des 'Bads' warten und, sobald sie gefüllt sind, rasch losfahren. Alles ist nach modernster deutscher Technik organisiert. Draußen werden die Leichen nach einem bestimmten Schema aufgebahrt und mit Benzin übergossen, worauf man sie in Brand steckt. Und dort verbrennen sie."*

Ein anderer Zeuge, Leon Feldhendler, erzählte:[11]

> *"Das Bad war eingerichtet, als diene es tatsächlich zum Waschen (Hähne für die Dusche, bequeme Ausstattung). Die Bäder waren Vergasungsräume.*[12] *Man vergaste dort 500 Menschen auf einmal. Manchmal ließ man einen Chlorstrom durch* [sic[13]], *man probierte ständig andere Gase aus."*

---

9 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), Kapitel II, S. 49-81.

10 A. Pechersky, *La rivolta di Sobibor*, Staatlicher Verlag Der Emes, Moskau 1946. In: Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mailand 1969, S. 31.

11 N. Blumental (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 204.

12 "gazowniami"

13 "czasem puszczano prąd chlorku"

Das Chlor und der aufklappbare Fußboden verschmolzen dann zu einer neuen Version, welche von der Zeugin Zelda Metz aufgetischt wurde:[14]

> *"Sie* [die Opfer] *gingen nackt zur Kasse. Sie gaben dort Geld, Juwelen und Wertgegenstände ab. Die Deutschen gaben ihnen als Quittung Blechmünzen oder teilten ihnen mündlich Nummern zu, damit sie nach ihrer Rückkehr ihr Geld und ihre Sachen wieder entgegennehmen konnten. Dann betraten sie die Baracken, wo den Frauen die Haare abgeschnitten wurden, und gingen von da aus ins 'Bad', d.h. in die Gaskammer. Man erstickte sie mit Chlor.*[15] *Nach 15 Minuten waren alle erstickt. Durch ein Fensterchen überprüfte man, ob alle tot waren. Dann öffnete sich der Fußboden automatisch. Die Leichen fielen in einen Eisenbahnwaggon, der durch die Gaskammer fuhr und die Leichen zum Ofen schaffte. Vor der Verbrennung zog man ihnen die Goldzähne. Der Ofen war eine riesige Feuerstelle mit einem Rost unter freiem Himmel."*

Die Version von den Massenmorden durch die Abgase eines nicht näher definierten Motors wurde erst 1947 offiziell übernommen.[16]

Auch über das Lager Bełżec zirkulierten nicht minder phantasievolle Propagandageschichten, die ich in den folgenden Abschnitten detailliert untersuchen werde.

2. Massentötungen durch elektrischen Strom

In der Flut von Informationen, die während des Zweiten Weltkriegs über das Lager Bełżec verbreitet wurden, taucht das später von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung postulierte System der Massentötungen – Ermordung in Gaskammern mittels der Abgase eines Dieselmotors – niemals auf. Stattdessen werden Mordmethoden geschildert, die sich nicht nur grundlegend voneinander unterscheiden, sondern auch vollkommen phantastisch anmuten.

Die ersten Nachrichten über Bełżec stammen vom 8. April 1942, drei Wochen nach der Eröffnung des Lagers:[17]

> *"Unter den Juden furchtbare Niedergeschlagenheit. Wir wissen mittlerweile mit völliger Sicherheit, dass jeden Tag ein Zug aus Lublin und einer aus Lemberg mit je 20 Waggons in Belzec eintrifft. Dort lässt man die Juden aussteigen, führt sie hinter einen Stacheldrahtzaun und tötet*

---

14 Ebenda, S. 211.

15 "dusili chlorem"

16 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Posen 1947, S. 52

17 Z. Klukowski, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*. Lublin 1959, S. 254.

sie mit elektrischem Strom[18] *oder vergiftet sie mit Gasen,*[19] *worauf man die Leichen verbrennt.*[20] *"*

Die Geschichte von der Tötung durch Strom erscheint auch in der "Chronik eines unbekannten Verfassers aus Auschwitz", die angeblich anno 1953 auf dem Gelände jenes Lagers ausgegraben worden sein soll:[21]

"Sadismus in den Jahren 1940-1941.
In Belzec, unweit der sowjetischen Grenze, gab es ein Lager, das Auschwitz an Sadismus noch in den Schatten stellte. Beispielsweise wurden tagaus, tagein Juden verhaftet und gezwungen, einen engen und tiefen Graben auszuheben; dann wurden sie, je einer aufs Mal, dort hineingeworfen. Anschließend wurde jeder Gefangener gezwungen, seine Notdurft über der Grube zu verrichten, auf den Kopf des Opfers. Wer nicht spurte, bekam 25 Stockschläge. So verrichtete man seine Notdurft den ganzen Tag lang auf den Betreffenden, bis er am Abend im Unrat erstickt war.
Der sowjetische Wachposten auf der anderen Seite forderte die Juden auf, jede Gelegenheit zu nutzen, um die Grenze zur russischen Zone zu überschreiten. Wem es gelang, einen Moment der Unachtsamkeit seitens der SS auszunutzen, dem war Erfolg beschieden: Wenn die SS-Männer die Flucht bemerkten, konnten sie nämlich nicht mehr schießen, weil die Kugel sonst jenseits der Grenze eingeschlagen hätte. Dann pflegten die SS-Männer sich neben den Drahtverhau zu stellen und auf die Hand oder den Fuß des Kriechenden zu schießen, worauf der sowjetische Wachposten abermals protestierte. Aber die SS-Männer schrien: 'Die Hand oder das Bein ist noch auf unserem Territorium!'
Zum damaligen Zeitpunkt bestand die Arbeit im Ausheben eines langen, tiefen und ununterbrochenen Schützengrabens, der als Grenzlinie diente. Dann, als die Deutschen ins Innere der UdSSR vorstießen, wurden im Wald 8 große Baracken errichtet, in denen Tische und Bänke aufgestellt wurden; darauf wurden die Juden aus Lublin, aus Lemberg und aus anderen Distrikten hineingetrieben und mit elektrischem Strom umgebracht.[22] *"*

Am 10. Juli 1942 erhielt die in London residierende polnische Exilregierung folgenden Bericht:[23]

---

18 "prądem elektrycznym"
19 "gazami"
20 "zwłoki palą"
21 "Kronika oświęmcimska niezanego autora", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warschau, Nr. 54, Januar bis Juni 1954, S. 307.
22 "elektryzowano"
23 *Meldunek nadzwyczajny z miejsca tracenia w Bełżcu z 10.VII.42r*. SPP, Jcha 15, poz. 81.

"Gemäß den Aussagen eines dort angestellten Deutschen befindet sich die Hinrichtungsstätte in Belzec, neben dem Bahnhof, und ist mit Stacheldrahtverhau umzäunt. Innerhalb und außerhalb des Verhaus stehen Ukrainer Wache. Die Hinrichtung erfolgt so: Der mit Juden beladene Zug fährt nach seiner Ankunft am Bahnhof Belzec auf einem Verbindungsgleis zum Drahtverhau, der die Hinrichtungsstätte umgibt, und dort wird das Zugpersonal ausgewechselt. Vom [Eingang zum] *Verhau aus wird der Zug von deutschen Maschinisten bis zum Entladungspunkt gefahren, wo das Geleise endet. Nachdem sie ausgestiegen sind, gehen die Männer in eine Baracke zur Rechten, die Frauen in eine Baracke zur Linken, wo sie sich ausziehen, angeblich um zu baden. Nachdem sie sich entkleidet haben, gehen beide Gruppen in die dritte, mit einer elektrischen Platte*[24] *versehene Baracke, wo die Hinrichtung stattfindet. Darauf werden die Leichen auf einer Bahn zur 30 m tiefen Grube gefahren, welche sich außerhalb des Verhaus befindet. Diese Grube ist von Juden ausgehoben worden, die dann allesamt hingerichtet wurden. Das dort Wachdienst leistende ukrainische Personal soll nach Abschluss der Aktion getötet werden. Die Wache stehenden Ukrainer haben Geld und gestohlene Juwelen wie Heu: für einen Liter Wodka zahlen sie 400 Zloty, für Geschlechtsverkehr mit einer Frau 2000 und auch Juwelen."*

Am 15. November 1942 gab Dr. Ignacy Schwarzbart, Mitglied des polnischen Nationalrats, eine Erklärung ab, in der er den eben zitierten Bericht zusammenfasste:[25]

"Die bei dieser Massenvernichtung verwendeten Methoden sind, abgesehen von [individuellen] *Hinrichtungen, Erschießungskommandos, Tötung durch Strom sowie tödliche Gaskammern. Eine Installation zur Tötung mit Strom ist im Lager Belzec eingerichtet worden. Transporte von Siedlern* [sic] *kommen auf einem Nebengleis an, an der Stelle, wo die Hinrichtung stattfinden soll. Im Lager befindet sich eine ukrainische Wachmannschaft. Man befiehlt den Opfern, sich nackt auszuziehen, scheinbar, um ein Bad zu nehmen, und dann führt man sie zu einer Baracke, deren Boden aus einer Metallplatte besteht. Dann wird die Tür geschlossen, elektrischer Strom wird durch die Körper geleitet, und ihr*

Diese "Sondermeldung" wurde als "Anhang 3" dem langen Bericht (Sprawodzanie Nr. 6/42) beigefügt, der am 23. Dezember 1942 in London von St. Mikołajczyk, dem Innenminister der polnischen Exilregierung, erstellt wurde. HILA, Stanford University, Box 3, S. 63-64.

24 "z płytą elektryczną"

25 Jacob Apenszlak (ed.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943, S. 131.

Tod tritt augenblicklich ein. Die Leichen werden auf die Waggons geladen und zu einem Massengrab geschafft, das sich in einiger Entfernung vom Lager befindet."

Der Bericht vom 10. Juli 1942 wurde am 1. Dezember desselben Jahres in einer englischsprachigen polnischen Exilzeitschrift zitiert:[26]

"Sonderbericht aus dem Judenausrottungslager in Belzec.
10. Juli 1942.
Laut Aussagen eines im Vernichtungslager angestellten Deutschen liegt dieses in Belzec, beim Bahnhof, und ist durch einen Stacheldrahtverhau geschützt. Innerhalb und überall außerhalb des Drahtverhaus stehen Ukrainer Wache. Die Hinrichtungen werden wie folgt vollzogen: Wenn ein Transport in Belzec ankommt, wird er auf einem Nebengleis zum Drahtverhau gefahren, der die Hinrichtungsstätte umgibt, wo die Besatzung des Zugs und die Zugwächter ausgewechselt werden. Innerhalb des Drahtverhaus wird der Zug von einem Deutschen gefahren, der die Insassen zum Entladungspunkt führt, wo das Gleis endet. Nachdem die Menschen ausgestiegen sind, gehen die Männer zu einer Baracke auf der Rechten, die Frauen zu einer auf der Linken, wo sie sich ausziehen, scheinbar um sich zum Bad vorzubereiten. Nachdem sie sich entkleidet haben, gehen beide Gruppen zu einer dritten Baracke, wo sich eine elektrifizierte Platte befindet; dort werden die Hinrichtungen vollzogen. Als nächstes schafft man die Leichen mit einem Zug zu einem rund 30 m tiefen Graben außerhalb des Drahtverhaus. Dieser Graben wurde von Juden ausgehoben, die anschließend allesamt hingerichtet wurden. Die wachestehenden Ukrainer sollen ebenfalls durchwegs hingerichtet werden, wenn die Arbeit vollendet ist. Die als Wachen amtenden Ukrainer haben Geld und gestohlene Wertgegenstände in Hülle und Fülle; sie zahlen 400 Zloty für einen Liter Wodka, 2000 Zloty und Juwelen für Geschlechtsverkehr mit einer Frau."

Die Erklärung Dr. Schwarzbarts wurde zehn Tage später vom Informationsbulletin der Jewish Telegraphic Agency in einem Artikel mit dem Titel "250.000 Warschauer Juden zur Massenhinrichtung geführt: Starkstromtötung als neue Methode für den Massenmord an Juden eingeführt"[27] aufgegriffen.

---

[26] *Polish Fortnightly Review*, 1. Dezember 1942, S. 4.

[27] "250000 Warsaw Jews led to mass execution: electrocuting introduced as new method of mass killing of Jews," *Daily News Bulletin*, Jewish Telegraphic Agency, Bd. XXIII, Nr. 273, 25. November 1942, S. 2.

Am 20. Dezember 1942 publizierte die *New York Times* einen Artikel über die angebliche Judenausrottung im deutschbesetzten Polen, in dem es hieß:[28]

> *"Aktuelle Daten über das Los der Deportierten sind nicht verfügbar, doch liegt die Nachricht vor – die unwiderlegbare Nachricht –, dass in Chelm und Belzec Hinrichtungsstätten errichtet worden sind, wo jene, welche die Erschießungen überleben, massenweise mittels Strom und tödlichen Gasen ermordet werden."*

1944 wurde die Geschichte von den Massenmorden durch Strom in Bełżec um neue, phantasievolle Einzelheiten bereichert. Am 12. Februar widmete sich die *New York Times* diesem Lager abermals; sie veröffentlichte einen recht ausführlichen Bericht mit dem Titel "Berichte über eine Nazi-Hinrichtungsmühle in Polen. Flüchtling erzählt von Massentötungen in elektrisch geladenen Becken":[29]

> *"Stockholm, Schweden, 11. Februar (AP). Ein junger polnischer Jude, der mit Hilfe falscher Papiere einer Massenhinrichtung in Polen entrann, wiederholte heute eine Geschichte, wonach die Deutschen in alten deutschen Befestigungsanlagen in Ostpolen eine 'Ausrottungsfabrik' errichtet haben.*
>
> *Man zwang die Juden, nackt auf einer metallenen Platte zu stehen, die als hydraulischer Lift fungierte; dieser senkte sie in ein riesiges, mit Wasser gefülltes Becken, bis dass sie bis zum Hals im Wasser standen, sagte er. Sie wurden mit durch das Wasser geleitetem Strom umgebracht. Dann schaffte der Lift die Leichen zu einem oben gelegenen Krematorium, sagte der Jüngling aus.*
>
> *Der junge Mann sagte weiter, er habe persönlich Transporte mit Juden aus Rawna Luska* [richtig: Rawa Ruska] *in Ostpolen morgens zum Krematorium im nahegelegenen Beljec* [Bełżec] *fahren und abends leer zurückkehren sehen. Den Rest der Geschichte, sagte er, habe er von Leuten gehört, die entkommen seien, nachdem man sie in die Fabrik geführt hätte. Die Befestigungsanlagen, fügte er hinzu, seien von den Russen gebaut worden, nachdem sie Ostpolen besetzt hätten."*

Ebenfalls anno 1944 veröffentlichte Dr. Abraham Silberschein, ein polnischer Parlamentsabgeordneter und Delegierter des Jüdischen Weltkongresses, in Genf eine Serie von hektographierten Bänden mit dem Titel *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, in denen er die grauenhaftesten Propagandageschichten zum Besten gab. Darunter befanden sich auch zwei Berichte über

---

[28] "Allies describe outrages on Jews", *The New York Times*, 20. Dezember 1942, S. 23.

[29] "Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland. Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats", *The New York Times*, 12. Februar 1944, S. 6.

Bełżec, die ich voll wiedergebe (es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass das holprige Deutsch zu Lasten des Herausgebers geht). Unter dem Titel *Die Hölle von Belzec* las man im ersten der beiden Berichte:[30]

> *"Den Juden, die nach Bełżec verschickt wurden, befahl man, sich auszukleiden, gleich als ob sie ein Bad nehmen sollten. Tatsächlich führte man sie auch in ein Badeetablissement, das ein Fassungsvermögen für etliche hundert Personen hatte. Aber dort tötete man sie haufenweise vermittels elektrischen Stromes. Ein Junge, dem es gelang, aus einem solchen Etablissement zu entfliehen, hat mir erzählt, was sich nach der elektrischen Hinrichtung ereignete: man ließ das Fett der Leichname aus, um daraus – Seife herzustellen. Die Leichenreste der Märtyrer wurden dann in die Antitankgräben geworfen, die man seinerzeit längs der russischen Grenze unter der Leitung des Erzhenkers Major Dollf ausgeworfen hatte. Die Bestattung der Hingeschlachteten hatten die Robustesten unter den Juden zu vollziehen; man wählte sie unter den Verurteilten aus. Nicht selten kam es vor, daß diese Juden ihre Verwandten zu beerdigen hatten. Nicht lange danach wurden auch diese Juden, die zur Arbeit der Bestattung ihrer toten Glaubensgenossen bestimmt worden waren – einer Arbeit, die sie nur unter Zwang und gegen ihren Willen taten -, auf dieselbe Weise umgebracht.*
>
> *In Bełżec hat man hauptsächlich Juden bestattet, die aus Lublin, Lemberg und anderen ostgalizischen Städten stammten. Insgesamt sind dort 300.000 Juden beigesetzt worden.*
>
> *Da man in diese Massengräber viel zu viele Leichname versenkte, war es unmöglich, sie mit einer ausreichend dicken Erdschicht zu bedecken. Infolgedessen strömte von ihnen ein Verwesungsgestank aus, der sich über die ganze Gegend verbreitete. Dieser Geruch ist noch jetzt wahrnehmbar (d.h. im Monat April, zu dem Zeitpunkt, da dieser Augenzeugenbericht niedergeschrieben wurde). Die Reisenden, die mit der Eisenbahn auf der Linie Zawada-Rawa-Ruska vorüberfahren, schließen die Wagenfenster; denn der widerliche Geruch dringt in die Abteile und macht die Menschen erbrechen. Ich selbst mußte diese Orte zu mehreren Malen passieren und habe mich also persönlich davon überzeugen und den Tatbestand feststellen können. Noch am 10. April 1943 bin ich hier zum letzten Male durchgefahren. Die christliche Bevölkerung von Bełżec hat diesen Ort einzig und allein wegen der Ausstrahlung jenes Geruches verlassen.*

---

[30] A. Silberschein, "Die Hölle von Bełżec", in: *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Bd. V, Genf 1944, S. 21f.

Die Gestapomänner und Ukrainer, die diese Morde begingen, haben sich wundervoll bereichert dadurch, daß sie das Gold und die Edelsteine am sich nahmen, welche manche Juden in ihre Kleider eingenäht hatten. Jene Schlächter hatten soviel Geld, daß sie den Bauern für eine Flasche Wodka 20 Golddollars zahlen konnten."

Der zweite von A. Silberschein veröffentlichte Bericht hieß "Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Bełżec" und erwähnte als Hinrichtungsmethode einen nicht näher definierten "elektrischen Ofen":[31]

"Die Opfer.
Seit 1942 kamen in allen Städten und Städtchen Polens sogenannte Aktionen vor. Sie wiederholten sich fast periodisch auf Grund eines festgelegten Planes, und wurden zum Schrecken der jüdischen Bevölkerung. Im allgemeinen beruhte eine solche Aktion darauf, daß man eine gewisse Anzahl Juden in der betreffenden Ortschaft aushob und verschickte. Sehr oft wurde die Anzahl schon vorher festgestellt und die Beistellung direkt vom Judenrat verlangt. Besondere Kommandos wurden für diesen Zweck organisiert. Diese Kommandos reisten von Stadt zu Stadt, um ihre Treibjagd auf Juden durchzuführen. Die so eingefangenen Juden wurden meistens nach Bełżec in das Vernichtungslager gebracht. Ausnahmslos gelangten dorthin alle eingefangenen ostgalizischen Juden.
Bełżec ist ein kleines Städtchen, früherer Grenzort zwischen Galizien und Polen, auf der Eisenbahnlinie Lemberg-Lublin gelegen. Das Lager, das sich hier befand, war ein ganz eigenartiges. Während die anderen Lager offiziell als Häftlings-, Konzentrations- oder Arbeitslager bezeichnet wurden, war dieses Lager ein reines Vernichtungslager. Nur zu dem Zwecke wurden die Juden massenweise dorthin geschickt. Man geht nicht fehl, zu sagen, daß alle galizischen, sicherlich aber alle ostgalizischen Juden, mit den ganz kleinen Ausnahmen, die sich retten konnten, dort umgekommen sind. Aber nicht nur Transporte polnischer Juden aus Galizien, sondern auch viele Transporte ausländischer, namentlich deutscher und holländischer Juden wurden dorthin geleitet.
Einrichtungen.
Bełżec und Umgebung ist eine Inquisitionsfestung geworden, wie sie dergleichen die menschliche Geschichte noch nicht erlebt hat.
Hier hat man Sondergebäude für Vergasungsexperimente errichtet, Sonderfabriken für die Herstellung von Seife und Schuhcrême aus Judenfett gebaut, man hat Spitäler zur vorherigen Entnahme von Bluttransfusionen an Judenkindern errichtet. Spezielle Apparate zum Hen-

[31] A. Silberschein, "Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Bełżec", ebenda, Bd. III, S. 41-44.

ken wurden ausgedacht. Selbst die Wehrmachtsoldaten wollten nicht daran glauben. Aber diese Einrichtungen wurden doch von einwandfreien Augenzeugen festgestellt.
Mordprozedur.
Nicht einer von all denen, die zu Hunderttausenden nach Bełżec gebracht worden sind, ist entkommen. Wir sind deshalb nicht in der Lage, die Einzelheiten, die sich im Lager selbst abspielten, zu kennen.
Nach Mitteilungen eines dort beschäftigten Deutschen liegt das mit Stacheldraht umzäunte Lager in nächster Nähe des Bahnhofs. Innerhalb der Stacheldrähte halten Ukrainer Wache.
Die Hinrichtungen wurden auf folgende Weise vollzogen: der Zug mit den Juden wird bei seiner Ankunft auf ein Geleis ganz dicht bei der Drahtumzäunung rangiert. Danach selbst wird das Zugpersonal ausgewechselt. Nach ihrer Ausladung haben sich die Männer zur Rechten, die Frauen in die Baracke zur Linken zu begeben. Sie erhielten Befehl sich zu entkleiden und sich zu einem Ende fertig zu machen. Dann müßten sie in eine dritte Baracke eintreten, welche einen elektrischen Ofen enthält. In dieser Baracke finden die Exekutionen statt. Danach werden die Leichname per Bahn zu einem Graben befördert, der sich hinter den Stacheldrähten befindet. Dieser Graben ist annährend dreißig Meter tief. Ausgehoben haben ihn Juden.
Reisende und Touristen, die Bełżec passiert haben, bestätigten, daß alle Felder ringsum Massengräber geworden sind. Bei jedem Schritt bemerkt man Spuren von Kalk und geronnenem Blut. Ueber die Felder sind Skelette in Zersetzungszustand zerstreut. Die Luft ist von pestilenzhaftem Leichengestank erfüllt. So haben denn die Bauern der Umgebung ihre Dörfer fluchtartig verlassen. Die Stadt selbst ist verödet und wie ausgestorben. Höchstens ein Polizist oder ein SS-Mann lungert gähnend herum.
Auf Grund der Zahl der während der Aktionen in Galizien eingefangenen Juden die, wie oben gesagt, sämtlich nach Bełżec gekommen sind, ist anzunehmen, daß nicht weniger als sechshunderttausend Juden aus Galizien dort ihren Märtyrertod fanden. Wann man die anderen Transporte hinzurechnet, wird man nicht fehlgehen, diese Zahl noch viel höher – vielleicht doppelt hoch – einzuschätzen.”

Der Abschnitt über die Hinrichtungsmethode erschien, fast wörtlich abgeschrieben, auch in einem anderen Buch, das ebenfalls im Jahre 1944 erschien, nur war dort statt von einem “Ofen” von einem “Herd” die Rede:[32]

[32] *Soll ich meines Bruders Hüter sein? Weitere Dokumente zur Juden- und Flüchtlingsnot unserer Tage*, Evangelischer Verlag A.G. Zollikon, Zürich 1944, S. 56.

"Danach begeben sie sich in eine dritte Baracke mit einem elektrischen Herd, wo die Hinrichtung stattfindet."

In einem 1944 in Stockholm in schwedischer Sprache erschienenen und ein Jahr später ins Deutsche übersetzten Buch schilderte Dr. Stefan Szende die Geschichte des Lagers Bełżec wie folgt:[33]

"Bełżec war ein kleiner Ort, nördlich von Rawa-Ruska, genau an der deutsch-russischen Grenze vom Jahre 1939. Gleich nach Festlegung dieser neuen Grenzen begannen die Russen mit dem Bau umfangreicher Befestigungswerke. Als die deutschen Truppen im Juni 1941 hier die russische Grenze überschritten, waren diese Befestigungen noch nicht fertig gebaut.

Aus diesen halbfertigen russischen Befestigungen machten die Nazis jene Menschenmühle, jene Leichenfabrik, in der Hunderttausende, wahrscheinlich sogar Millionen Juden den Tod gefunden haben.

Fünf Millionen Menschen zu ermorden ist eine gewaltige Aufgabe, die auch in unserem technischen Zeitalter bedeutende Vorbereitungen erfordert und den Organisatoren gewaltige Probleme zu lösen aufgibt. Wenn man auch Zehntausende und Hunderttausende Juden einfach erschossen, nach 'Pjaski' gebracht, hingerichtet hatte, wenn auch weitere Zehntausende und Hunderttausende an den Folgen der unmenschlichen Behandlung, an Hunger, Epidemien und Krankheiten gestorben waren, so waren noch immer Millionen Juden, die dem Befehl des Führers entsprechend getötet werden mußten.

Auch das Töten von Wanzen und Läusen erfordert eine gewisse Technik. Und niemand kann daran zweifeln, daß die Deutschen ein technisch hochbegabtes Volk sind. Unter ihnen gab es Ingenieure des Todes. Sie erhielten den Auftrag von Führer und dem Chef der SS, das technische Problem zu lösen. Und sie lösten das Problem. Sie leisteten Großartiges. Ihre Auftraggeber, Adolf Hitler und Heinrich Himmler, können mit ihnen zufrieden sein.

Man mußte mehrere Monate arbeiten und bauen. Doch das spielte keine Rolle. Es war ein lockendes Ziel, Millionen Juden nach allen Regeln der modernen Technik zu ermorden. Hunderttausende Arbeitsstunden wurden zu diesem Zwecke aufgewendet, Zehntausende Tonnen wertvollen Materials kostete es, die Menschenmühle in Bełżec zu errichten. Im Frühjahr 1942 war das Werk fertig.

Die Menschenmühle umfaßt einen Raum von etwa 7 Kilometer Durchmesser. Dieses Gebiet ist mit Stacheldraht und mit sonstigen Schutzvor-

---

[33] Stefan Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945, S 290-292.

richtungen gesichert. Kein Mensch darf sich diesem Gebiet nähern. Kein Mensch darf dieses Gebiet verlassen.
Und trotzdem gelang es einigen wenigen Menschen, sogar aus der Leichenfabrik von Bełżec zu entfliehen. Die Not und Verzweiflung machen Menschen erfinderisch.
Es war ausgewählte SS-Mannschaft, die hier regierte, Männer mit eisernen Nerven. Es gab vieles zu tun in dieser Menschenmühle, und es war eine besondere Grausamkeit, daß man zu gewissen Arbeiten die eigenen Opfer in Anspruch nahm. So war es eine wichtige Aufgabe, die Sachen und Kleider der ermordeten Millionen zu sortieren und zu verpacken. Zu solchen Diensten wählte die SS einige Juden aus den täglich einlaufenden Transporten aus. Diesen Juden war natürlich nicht Gnade gewährt worden. Ihre Hinrichtung war nur einige Tage aufgeschoben worden. Zwei Juden, die solche Handreicherdienste geleistet hatten, konnten entfliehen. Sie entkamen in das damals noch bestehende Ghetto von Rawa-Ruska. Dort berichteten sie ihren Schicksalskameraden von der technisch vollendeten Grausamkeit der Menschenmühle in Bełżec.
Soweit ich weiß, ist es keinem Juden gelungen, sich aus Bełżec auf neutralen oder alliierten Boden zu retten. Die beiden Juden, die im Sommer 1942 von Bełżec nach Rawa-Ruska entkommen waren, sind wahrscheinlich bei der Liquidierung des Ghettos in Rawa-Ruska getötet worden. Doch einige Leute, die persönlich die Erzählungen dieser Augenzeugen gehört hatten, sind aus Rawa-Ruska entkommen. Von ihnen stammt die folgende Beschreibung.
Die mit den Juden vollbelasteten Züge fuhren durch einen Tunnel in die unterirdischen Räume der Hinrichtungsstelle ein. Dort wurden die Juden ausgeladen. Sie mußten ihre Sachen abgeben. Im Jahre 1942 kamen nämlich alle Transporte noch mit Kleidern und sogar mit allerlei Gepäck an. Vollbelastete Züge mit Juden aus Deutschland, Österreich, der Tschechoslowakei, Belgien, Holland, Frankreich, vom Balkan liefen in den Tunnel von Bełżec ein. Diesen Juden wurde seinerzeit noch gesagt, sie möchten ihre Sachen mitnehmen, sie würden nur nach Osten 'umgesiedelt'. Tausende Juden aus den westeuropäischen und südlichen Ländern kamen so nach Bełżec und brachten ihre Nähmaschinen und Schreibmaschinen, ihr Porzellan und ihre Silberbestecke mit.
Alles wurde ihnen abgenommen. Die Sachen wurden sauber sortiert, invent[aris]*iert und natürlich für die Zwecke der Herrenrasse verwendet. Um dieser komplizierten und zeitraubenden Arbeit zu entgehen, wurden dann später alle Transporte nackt eingeliefert.*

Die nackten Juden wurden in riesige Hallen gebracht. Mehrere tausend Menschen auf einmal konnten diese Hallen fassen. Sie hatten keine Fenster, sie waren aus Metall mit versenkbarem Boden.
Der Boden dieser Hallen mit den Tausenden Juden wurde in ein darunter liegendes Wasserbassin gesenkt – doch nur so weit, daß die Menschen auf der Metallplatte nicht ganz unter Wasser kamen. Wenn alle Juden auf der Metallplatte schon bis über die Hüften im Wasser standen, wurde elektrischer Starkstrom durch das Wasser geleitet. Nach wenigen Augenblicken waren alle Juden, Tausende auf einmal, tot.
Dann hob sich der Metallboden aus dem Wasser. Auf ihm lagen die Leichen der Hingerichteten. Eine andere Stromleitung wurde eingeschaltet und die Metallplatte wurde zu einem Krematoriumssarg, heißglühend, bis alle Leichen zu Asche verbrannt waren.
Gewaltige Kräne hoben dann den riesigen Krematoriumssarg und entleerten die Asche. Große Fabrikschornsteine entleerten den Rauch.
Die Prozedur war vollzogen. Der nächste Zug wartete schon mit neuen Juden vor der Einfahrt des Tunnels.
Die einzelnen Züge brachten drei- bis fünftausend, manchmal auch mehr Juden. Es kamen täglich mehrere Züge an. Es gab Tage, an denen die Linie nach Bełżec zwanzig und dreißig solche Züge befördert hatte.
Die moderne Technik in nazistischer Regie triumphierte über alle Schwierigkeiten. Das Problem, wie man Millionen Menschen hinrichten kann, war gelöst.
Die unterirdische Menschenmühle verbreitete einen schrecklichen Geruch über die Umgebung. Zeitweise lag dichter Rauch verbrannter Menschenkörper über weiten Gebieten."

Eine Variante der Geschichte von der unterirdischen Ausrottung tauchte in dem berüchtigten, 1945/1946 entstandenen *Schwarzbuch* der beiden wohlbekannten Sowjetpropagandisten Ilja Ehrenburg und Vassili Grossman auf. Diesem Buch zufolge soll ein deutscher Kriegsgefangener, Obergefreiter Erik Heubaum, folgendes zu Protokoll gegeben haben:[34]

"Ich habe außerdem gesehen, wie friedliche Bürger mittels Gas ermordet wurden. Ich führte Telefonisten zu einem kleinen Nebenbahnhof, der zwölf Kilometer von Rawa Russkaia entfernt war. In der Nähe dieses Bahnhofs hatte man inmitten eines Waldes eine unterirdische Baracke eingerichtet. Eines Tages, als ich mich dort befand, brachte man einen Judentransport dorthin. Die Waggons waren geschlossen, und die Menschen streckten die Arme aus den Fenstern und baten um Wasser, aber man gestattete es niemandem, sich ihnen zu nähern. Beim Einbruch der

[34] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le livre noir*, Actes Sud, 1995, S. 1058f.

Dunkelheit wurden die Menschen in den Wald geführt. Alle Außenstehenden wurden im Bahnhofgebäude eingesperrt. Der Wald wurde von SD-Einheiten umzingelt.
Sobald sie dort angelangt waren, wurden diese Menschen, ohne Unterschied des Geschlechts und des Alters, Männer, Frauen, Greise und Kinder, gezwungen, sich splitternackt auszuziehen und in die unterirdische Baracke gestoßen. Nach dreiviertel Stunden schickte man die Männer einer anderen Gruppe hinein, um die Leichen herauszuziehen. Anschließend ließ man die nächste Gruppe eintreten. Jeden Abend wurden auf diese Weise bis zu dreihundert Personen umgebracht. Ein SS-Mann, Karl Horst aus Sachsen, hat mir erzählt, dass man die Menschen dort mit Gas erstickte. Er beteiligte sich selbst daran. Die Hinrichtungen wurden von Sturmbannführer Herbst aus Breslau geleitet."

Auch die Geschichte vom aus- und einklappbaren Fußboden geisterte in neuen Varianten herum. In den Akten der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission auf dem Gebiet von Sokal wird unter dem Datum des 7. Oktober 1944 die Zeugenaussage einer gewissen Rozalja Schelewna Schier wiedergegeben:[35]

"Mein Mann, der damals am Bahnhof von Belzec arbeitete, hat mir folgendes erzählt:
Am Bahnhof von Belzec trafen täglich zwei Transporte mit fünfzig bis sechzig Waggons ein. In jedem Waggon befanden sich 100 – 120 Personen. Dieser Zug kam auf einem Abstellgleis zum Stillstand, ca. einen Kilometer im Wald. Dort gab es eine Baracke, die sich ebenfalls auf Schienen bewegte. Auf der Baracke stand: 'Bad für die Juden.' Allen Ankömmlingen befahl man, sich auszuziehen und ins Bad zu gehen, und man versprach ihnen, sie würden anschließend zur Arbeit gehen. Wenn das Bad mit 100 – 120 Menschen vollständig gefüllt war, ließ man in diese Baracke Gas und Starkstrom ein. Nach fünf Minuten waren alle im Bad befindlichen Personen tot. In der Baracke öffnete sich der Fußboden automatisch, und die Leichen fielen in eine bereits ausgehobene Grube, wo die Opfer mit einer entzündlichen Flüssigkeit übergossen und vom Feuer verzehrt wurden."

Ein Jahr darauf hatte dieser wundersame Fußboden von Bełżec eine neue Metamorphose erfahren. Am 16. Oktober 1945 machte der Zeuge Jan G. vor dem Untersuchungsrichter von Zamość folgende Aussage:[36]

"Womit die Juden in der Gaskammer getötet wurden, ist schwer festzustellen. In der Zeit, in der die Juden in die Gaskammer getrieben wur-

[35] GARF, 7021-67-82, S. 3.
[36] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1157 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

den, war im Gebiet des Lagers ein starker Motor (250 PS) im Betrieb. Man erzählte, daß die Juden mit Verbrennungsgas getötet wurden. Es ist nicht wahr, daß die Juden im Vernichtungslager durch elektrischen Strom umgebracht wurden; die Stromspannung war zu schwach dafür, die Menschen massenweise zu töten. In der Zeit, in der das Vernichtungslager in Betrieb war, haben die 'Schwarzen'[37] *in meiner Eisenbahnwerkstatt 48 Paar Spezialscharniere gemacht und eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Schmalspurbahnschienen für die Umkehren gebogen. Daraus schließe ich, daß diese Scharniere für den Boden der Gaskammer verwendet wurden, der sich nach der Tötung der Juden öffnete, wodurch die Leichen nach unten fielen, von wo sie mit Loren in ein gemeinsames Grab abgefahren wurden."*

1945 berichtete ein Dr. Guérin von einer drei Jahre zurückliegenden Begegnung, die ihn im Ghetto von Rawa Ruska während einer Judenrazzia mit einem Soldaten der Sicherheitspolizei zusammengeführt habe:[38]

"Dann zückte er eine Karte und zeigte uns den Namen eines Dorfes: Belsetz [sic]. *Ausrottungsmethode: Tötung durch elektrischen Strom* [l'électrocution]. *Frauen, Greise, Kinder wurden zu Fuß nackt in einen Saal geführt, wo es auf dem Fußboden Metallplatten gab. Wenn eine gewisse Anzahl von Menschen zusammen war, wurde Starkstrom durch die Platten geleitet. Der Name Belsetz wurde bei zwei Anlässen von anderen Deutschen bestätigt, aber keiner von denen, an die wir herantraten, konnte behaupten, persönlich an den Hinrichtungen teilgenommen zu haben. Anderen zufolge fanden die Hinrichtungen in den Gaskammern statt, doch auch in diesem Fall konnte man uns den genauen Ort niemals mitteilen."*

1945 schrieb ein Stefan Tadeusz Norwind:[39]

"Größere Leichenfabriken befanden sich in Bełżec, in Sobibor und in Majdanek sowie, wie man behauptet, in Palmyry, in der Nähe Warschaus. […].

Die Fabriken hatten zweierlei Einrichtungen. Einige waren elektrisch, d.h. daß dort nackte Menschen auf eine Stahlplatte getrieben wurden, wo sie vom elektrischen Strom mit Hochspannung getötet wurden (so ging es beispielweise in Bełżec zu). Andere bestanden aus hermetisch geschlossenen Gaskammern, in denen in gleicher Weise nackte Menschen mit Gas oder Wasserdampf getötet wurden (so geschah es in Tremblinka [sic]*)."*

---

37 Sowjetische Kriegsgefangene.

38 Armand Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945, S. 148.

39 S. T. Norwind, *Martyrium eines Volkes*, 1945, S. 102f.

Die Geschichte von der Menschenvernichtung durch Strom erscheint, ausgeschmückt mit neuen phantasievollen Einzelheiten, auch in dem bereits erwähnten *Schwarzbuch*:[40]

> *"Belzec ist ein schrecklicher Ort, wo die Juden ausgerottet wurden. Und dieser Ort wurde von den Deutschen aufs strengste geheimgehalten. Doch die Eisenbahner, welche die Transporte mit den Verdammten fuhren, erzählten ihren Angehörigen die Wahrheit über die Ausrottung der Juden in Belzec.*
> *Man ließ die Juden in einen gewaltigen Saal eintreten, der bis zu tausend Menschen fassen konnte. Die Deutschen ließen durch die Wände nicht isolierte elektrische Drähte laufen. Dieselben Fäden liefen in den Boden. Wenn der Saal voll von nackten Menschen war, schalteten die Deutschen den Strom ein. Es war ein gigantischer elektrischer Stuhl, von dem man sich nicht vorstellen konnte, wie ihn jemand hatte erfinden können, nicht einmal der krankhafteste Geist."*

1946 brachte Simon Wiesenthal einen Artikel mit dem Titel "Seifenfabrik Belsetz" zu Papier, dem sich ein anderer, nicht minder phantasievoller anschließen sollte.[41] Im ersten bot er eine imaginäre Geschichte des Lagers Bełżec feil, die nur so von historischen Fälschungen strotzte. Im Januar 1942, so Wiesenthal, sei das Gebiet um Bełżec von einer aus hohen SS-Offizieren bestehenden Kommission besucht worden, der auch Adolf Eichmann angehört habe; dieser sei bei diesem Anlass zum "SS-General" befördert worden! Die Kommission habe beschlossen, die "vorhandenen Anlagen als Ausgangspunkt zur Errichtung der Vernichtungsstätte" zu nutzen. Dafür sei "ein Platz mit drei Quadratkilometern Fläche" umzäunt worden. Tatsächlich betrug die Fläche des Lagers ca. sechs Hektar. Hier nun Wiesenthals Schilderung der angeblichen "Vernichtungsstätte":[42]

> *"Die Menschen, zusammengepreßt, durch die SS, Letten und Ukrainer gejagt, liefen durch das offene Tor ins 'Bad' hinein. 500 Personen konnte es auf einmal fassen. Der Fußboden des 'Baderaumes' war aus Metall und von der Decke hingen Brausen. Als der Raum voll war, schaltete die SS. Starkstrom, 5000 Volt, in die Metallplatte ein. Gleichzeitig spuckten die Brausen Wasser. Ein kurzer Schrei und die Exekution war beendet. Ein SS.-Oberarzt Dr. Schmidt stellte durch das Guckloch den Tod der Opfer fest, die zweite Tür wurde geöffnet, es kam das 'Leichenkommando' und entfernte schnell die Toten. – Es war wieder Platz für die nächsten fünfhundert."*

---

40 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 213f.
41 Siehe unten, Abschnitt 4.
42 S. Wiesenthal, "Seifenfabrik Belsetz", *Der neue Weg*, Nr. 19/20, Wien 1946, S. 14.

3. Von der Tötung durch Strom zu den "Todeszügen"

Eine andere Geschichte über Bełżec, die sich während des Zweiten Weltkriegs großer Beliebtheit erfreute, war jene von den "Todeszügen". Ihr emsigster Verbreiter war der Pole Jan Karski (wirklicher Name: Kozielewski), ein Kurier der in London residierenden polnischen Exilregierung. Karski behauptete, er habe Bełżec im Oktober 1942 als estnischer Wachmann verkleidet aufgesucht, begleitet von einem wirklichen estnischen Wachmann, den er bestochen habe. Der jüdischstämmige britische Historiker Walter Laqueur weiß über Karski folgendes zu berichten:[43]

> *"Karski lebte 1941/42 im Untergrund in Warschau und beschäftigte sich mit 'schwarzer Propaganda' unter deutschen Soldaten, druckte und verteilte Flugblätter in deutscher Sprache."*

In der Tat ist die von Jan Karski zum besten gegebene Geschichte nichts weiter als eine Form der "schwarzen Propaganda". Sie war das Endprodukt einer anhand der vorliegenden Unterlagen recht genau nachvollziehbaren Entwicklung der Zeugenaussagen. Ihre erste Version ging auf den November 1942 zurück; darin war zwar bereits von Todeszügen die Rede, die jedoch lediglich als Folterinstrumente zum Quälen der vom Warschauer Ghetto "in die Speziallager von Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibor" deportierten Juden gedient hätten; erst in diesen Lagern seien die Opfer getötet worden. Was Bełżec betraf, so behauptete er zum damaligen Zeitpunkt noch nicht, dieses Lager besucht zu haben, und erwähnte als Tötungsmethode die damals vorherrschende Variante: Hinrichtung durch Strom. Doch bereits einen Monat darauf, im Dezember 1942, hatte Karski die Geschichte seines Phantombesuchs in einem 50 km vom Bełżec entfernten "Verteilungslager" erdichtet, das er, als polnischer Polizist verkleidet, aufgesucht haben wollte. In diesem Bericht baute er das Thema der Todeszüge aus, die in der Zwischenzeit selbst zum Hinrichtungsinstrument geworden waren, obgleich Karski immer noch behauptete, in Bełżec würden die Opfer mit tödlichen Gasen und elektrischem Strom umgebracht. In der Endphase der Entstehung dieser Schauergeschichte wurde das "Verteilungslager" zum Lager Bełżec selbst, das Karski nun in der Uniform eines estnischen Wachmanns besucht haben wollte!

Am 25. November 1942 traf Karski in London ein und übergab der polnischen Exilregierung einen Bericht,[44] der unter dem Titel "News is reaching the Polish Government in London about the liquidation of the

---

[43] W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung"*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main, Berlin/Wien 1981, S. 285.

[44] Vgl. M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten*, Verlag C.H. Beck, München 1981, S. 107.

Jewish ghetto in Warsaw" ins Englische übersetzt wurde. Ich gebe diesen Text vollständig wieder:[45]

> *"Die Verfolgung der Juden in Polen, die mit dem aller ersten Tag der deutschen Besetzung begann, hat seit März 1942 extrem brutale Formen angenommen. Damals ordnete Himmler die Ausrottung von 50% der jüdischen Bevölkerung im Generalgouvernement an, die bis Ende 1942 zu bewerkstelligen sei.*
> *Obwohl die deutschen Mörder diese Arbeit mit außergewöhnlichem Eifer begonnen hatten, befriedigten die Resultate Hitler anscheinend nicht, denn anlässlich seines Besuchs im Generalgouvernement im Juli 1942 erließ er persönlich neue Dekrete, die auf die totale Vernichtung des polnischen Judentums abzielten.*
> *In Warschau setzte die Verfolgung am 21. Juli 1943 ein, als plötzlich deutsche Polizeiwagen ins Ghetto fuhren. Die Soldaten begannen sofort in gewisse Häuser zu stürmen und deren Bewohner ohne jede Erklärung kurzerhand niederzuschießen. Die ersten Opfer gehörten meist den gebildeten Klassen an. An jenem Tag wurden fast alle Mitglieder des jüdischen Stadtrats verhaftet und als Geiseln in Gewahrsam genommen.*
> *Am 22. Juli 1942 erhielt der Judenrat den Befehl, das Dekret der deutschen Behörden zu verkünden, das die Umsiedlung sämtlicher Warschauer Juden ohne Rücksicht auf Geschlecht oder Alter in den Ostteil Polens anordnete, mit Ausnahme von Personen, die in deutschen Fabriken arbeiteten, sowie Angehörigen der jüdischen Miliz. Die tägliche Quote Umzusiedelnder wurde auf 6.000 Personen festgesetzt, und dem Jüdischen Stadtrat wurde unter Androhung des Todes befohlen, diesen Befehl auszuführen.*
> *Doch am folgenden Tag, dem 23. Juli, erschien die deutsche Polizei abermals beim Jüdischen Stadtrat und verlangte eine Unterredung mit dem Vorsitzenden Dr. Czerniakow. Nachdem die Polizei gegangen war, beging Czerniakow Selbstmord. Aus einer Notiz, die er seiner Frau hinterlassen hatte, ging hervor, dass er die Anweisung erhalten hatte, am nächsten Tag 10.000 und an den folgenden Tagen je 7.000 Menschen abzuliefern, obschon die Quote ursprünglich auf 6.000 festgelegt worden war. Die an die Deutschen ausgelieferten Opfer werden entweder aus ihren Häusern gezerrt oder auf der Straße festgenommen. Da die jüdische Polizei bei der Erfüllung ihrer Pflicht zum Schaden ihres eigenen Volkes nur wenig Eifer an den Tag legte und keinerlei Gewähr für Effizienz bot, hatten die Deutschen zeitweilig Sicherheitsbataillone zur*

[45] Foreign Office papers, 371/30923, xp 009642, S. 78-79, sowie 371/30917, xp 5365, S. 78f.

Menschenjagd mobilisiert, die sich aus Ukrainern, Letten und Litauern zusammensetzten. Merkmale dieser dem Kommando von SS-Männern unterstellten Bataillone sind äußerste Rücksichtslosigkeit, Grausamkeit und Unmenschlichkeit.

Nach ihrer Einfangung werden die Juden auf einen Platz getrieben. Alte Menschen und Krüppel werden ausgesondert, zum Friedhof geführt und dort erschossen. Die Restlichen müssen Güterwagen besteigen, wobei jeweils 150 in einen Wagen gepfercht werden, der Platz für 40 bietet. Der Boden des Wagens ist mit einer dicken Schicht von Kalk und Chlor bedeckt, die mit Wasser bespritzt wird. Die Türen der Wagen werden geschlossen. Manchmal setzen sich die Züge nach ihrer Beladung unverzüglich in Bewegung, manchmal bleiben sie einen Tag, zwei Tage oder noch länger auf einem Nebengeleise stehen.

Die Menschen sind so eng aneinandergepresst, dass die Erstickten in der Menge neben den noch Lebenden und den langsam an den Kalk- und Chlordämpfen sowie an Luftmangel, Durst und Hunger Sterbenden stehen bleiben. Wenn die Züge ankommen, ist die Hälfte der Insassen immer schon tot. Die Überlebenden werden in die Speziallager Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibor geschickt. Sobald sie dort eintreffen, werden die sogenannten 'Umsiedler' massenweise ermordet.

Nur junge und verhältnismäßig starke Menschen werden am Leben gelassen, sind sie doch wertvolle Arbeitssklaven für die Deutschen. Doch der Prozentsatz an solchen ist äußerst niedrig, denn von ungefähr 250.000 'Umgesiedelten' sind nur 4.000 als Hilfsarbeiter an die Front geschickt worden. Weder Kinder noch Säuglinge werden verschont. Die Waisen aus Waisenhäusern und Tageskrippen werden gleichfalls evakuiert. Der Direktor des größten jüdischen Waisenhauses in Warschau und wohlbekannte Schriftsteller Janusz Korczak, dem die Deutschen erlaubt hatten, im Ghetto zu bleiben, hat es vorgezogen, seinen Zöglingen in den Tod zu folgen.

So findet unter dem Tarnmantel der Umsiedlung nach Osten ein Massenmord an der jüdischen Bevölkerung statt. Er hat am 22. Juli 1942 begonnen und geht immer noch weiter. Bis Ende September 1942 waren 250.000 Juden liquidiert worden. Im Warschauer Ghetto hatten laut offiziellen deutschen Statistiken vom März 1942 rund 433.000 Menschen gelebt. Trotz der durch schlechte sanitäre Verhältnisse, Epidemien, Hunger, Hinrichtungen etc. hervorgerufenen äußerst hohen Sterblichkeitsrate blieb die Zahl der Juden im Ghetto mehr oder weniger stabil, denn die Gestorbenen wurden durch Juden aus anderen Teilen Europas ersetzt, die aus Deutschland, Österreich und Holland nach Warschau gesandt wurden. Laut aus dem Arbeitsamt durchgesickerten Informati-

onen sollen lediglich 40.000 Personen im Ghetto verbleiben, und zwar ausschließlich hochqualifizierte Facharbeiter, die für die deutsche Kriegsindustrie arbeiten. Der überzeugendste Beweis für die schrumpfende Zahl der Ghettobewohner liegt darin, dass für September 1942 noch 120.000 Rationskarten gedruckt wurden und für Oktober nur noch 40.000.

Parallel zur Ausrottung der Juden im Warschauer Ghetto werden die Ghettos in den Provinzen, in Falenica, Rembertow, Nowy Dwor, Kaluszyn and Minsk Mazowiecki geleert. Im Distrikt von Wilna ist nur eine jüdische Gemeinde verblieben, die bloß 12.000 Menschen zählt. Laut vor einiger Zeit eingetroffenen Nachrichten haben die Deutschen in Wilna 60.000 Juden, in Kaunas 14.000 Juden sowie 50% der jüdischen Bevölkerung von Lemberg ermordet; ähnliche Botschaften erreichen uns aus Städten in Südwestpolen wie Stanislawo, Tarnopol, Stryj. Die bei dieser Massenvernichtung zur Anwendung gelangenden Methoden sind Füsilieren durch Erschießungskommandos, Tötung durch elektrischen Strom sowie tödliche Gaskammern.

Eine Anlage zur Massentötung durch Strom ist im Lager Belzec errichtet worden. Transporte mit 'Umsiedlern' kommen auf einem Nebengeleis an, am Ort, wo die Hinrichtung stattfinden soll. Die Lagerpolizei besteht aus Ukrainern. Man befiehlt den Opfern, sich nackt auszuziehen – scheinbar zum Baden – und führt sie dann zu einer Baracke, deren Fußboden aus einer Metallplatte besteht. Dann wird die Türe geschlossen, elektrischer Strom wird durch die Opfer gejagt, und ihr Tod tritt fast augenblicklich ein. Die Leichname werden auf die Waggons geladen und zu einem Massengrab gefahren, das sich in einiger Entfernung vom Lager befindet.

Unlängst wurde in Treblinka ein großer Bagger aufgestellt. Mit ihm werden pausenlos Gräben ausgehoben – Massengräber für Juden, die dort in den Tod gehen sollen. Die ukrainischen Wachen, Augenzeugen der Massenmorde, dürfen das den Opfern abgenommene Geld und den Schmuck behalten. Diese viehischen Morde werden bisweilen vor den Augen der nichtjüdischen Lokalbevölkerung verübt, die hilflos und gelähmt vor Entsetzen über diese unmenschlichen Gewalttaten ist. Wie die Polen auf diese unaussprechlichen Untaten reagieren, geht am klarsten aus einem Flugblatt der 'Front zur Befreiung Polens' hervor, in der scharf gegen die entsetzliche Ausrottung der Juden protestiert wird. Laut diesem Flugblatt überschreitet die Zahl der seit September 1939 in Polen ermordeten Juden eine Million."

Der Text des Berichts über Bełżec ist identisch mit jenem der zuvor erwähnten Meldung des Dr. Ignacy Schwarzbart, die jedoch auf den 15. November 1942 zurückgeht und folglich zehn Tage älter ist. Am 26. November 1942 hielt Richard Law, stellvertretender britischer Außenminister, in einer Anmerkung fest, "an diesem Morgen" hätten zwei englische Juden, Mr. Silvermann und Mr. Easterman, ihn um eine Audienz ersucht, um "über die Ausrottung der Juden in Europa" zu berichten; Easterman habe ihm ein Dokument überreicht, "das ihm letzte Nacht von einem Mitglied der polnischen Regierung" übergeben wurde.[46] Doch I. Schwarzbart, der in der Tat ein Mitglied des polnischen Nationalrats war, besaß zumindest einen Teil des Berichts schon seit dem 15. November.

Ein anderer Teil, jener, der sich mit den Judentransporten auseinandersetzt, erschien mit einigen Veränderungen und den unvermeidlichen Hinweisen auf die Massenmorde durch Strom im Bericht der polnischen Exilregierung vom 10. Dezember 1942:[47]

> *"Der Boden* [sic] *der Wagen waren mit Kalk und Chlor bedeckt. Soweit man weiß, wurden die Züge nach drei Orten geleitet, Tremblinka* [sic], *Belzec und Sobibor, welche die Berichte als 'Ausrottungslager' beschreiben. Allein schon die Transportmethode zielt darauf ab, unter den dem Untergang geweihten Juden eine möglichst hohe Zahl von Todesfällen hervorzurufen. Es wird berichtet, nach ihrem Eintreffen im Lager müssten sich die Überlebenden nackt ausziehen und würden dann auf verschiedene Arten einschließlich Giftgas und elektrischen Strom umgebracht."*

Dies liefert den Beweis dafür, dass die "Mission" Jan Karskis nichts anderes als eine umfangreiche Operation der "schwarzen Propaganda" war. Bereits im Dezember 1942 hatte die Geschichte von den Todeszügen – ausgerechnet in London! – ihre Premiere gefeiert; man berief sich dabei auf einen "Kurier, der im Dezember 1942 in London eintraf".[48] Der Bericht wies in mancher Hinsicht auffallende Ähnlichkeit mit demjenigen Jan Karskis aus dem Jahre 1944 auf, mit einem entscheidenden Unterschied freilich: Karski behauptete noch nicht, selbst ins Lager Bełżec vorgedrungen zu sein, sondern wollte lediglich ein "Verteilungslager" aufgesucht haben, das sich "ca. 50 km von der Stadt Belzec entfernt" befand.

Im März 1943 veröffentlichte die Zeitschrift *Voice of the Unconquered* den betreffenden Bericht unter dem Titel "Augenzeugenbericht eines geheimen Kuriers frisch aus Polen". Man berief sich hier ebenfalls auf einen

---

[46] Foreign Office papers, 371/30923, xp 009642, S. 73.

[47] Foreign Office papers, 371/30924, xp 5365, S. 121-124. Jacob Apenszlak, aaO. (Anm. 25), S.122.

[48] Jacob Apenszlak, aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 135-138.

Kurier, der "Anfang Dezember 1942 in London eingetroffen" sei.[49] Dieser Kurier habe u.a. einen "persönlichen Augenzeugenbericht" mit sich geführt,[49] der in der Zeitschrift veröffentlicht wurde. Ich gebe hier den Teil, der Bezug auf Bełżec nimmt, mit den von der Redaktion gesetzten Untertiteln wieder:[50]

> *"Straßen mit Toten gepflastert.*
> *Ich möchte auf die Frage der 'Deportationen' zurückkommen: Ich sah in Warschau den ersten Teil dieses Geschehens und später in den Außenbezirken von Belzec den zweiten und letzten Teil. Aus Warschau werden die Juden zu den Gleisen in den Außenbezirken der Stadt getrieben, wo ein langer Zug mit Viehwaggons schon auf sie wartet. Bevor sie die Schienen erreichen, werden aber viele aus dem einen oder anderen Grund erschossen, besonders jene, die zurückbleiben. Die ganze Straße ist buchstäblich mit Leichen übersät. Wenn sie schließlich ihren Bestimmungsort erreichen, werden sie all ihres Besitzes beraubt (offiziell werden die Deportierten aufgefordert, ihre wertvollsten Gegenstände mitzunehmen). Dann werden sie in Waggons verfrachtet, hundert Menschen in einen Waggon, und der erste Teil einer Reise, die zwei bis acht Tage dauert, beginnt. Nicht ein einziges Mal während der Reise werden die Türen der Waggons geöffnet, mit dem Ergebnis, dass viele sterben, ehe sie das 'Verteilungslager' (Obóz Rozdzielczy) erreichen, das ca. 50 km von der Stadt Belzec entfernt liegt.*
> *Nichtsdestoweniger ist diese erste Phase der Reise mild, beinahe menschlich, im Vergleich zu dem, was sie in der zweiten Phase erwartet.*
>
> *<u>Bełżec, das Schlachthaus</u>*
> *In der Uniform eines polnischen Polizisten besuchte ich das Verteilungslager nahe bei Belzec. Es ist dies eine riesige Baracke, die nur zur Hälfte überdacht ist. Als ich dort war, befanden sich ungefähr 5.000 Männer und Frauen im Lager. Doch alle paar Stunden pflegten neue Transporte mit Juden, Männern und Frauen, alten und jungen Menschen, zu ihrer letzten Reise vor dem Tod einzutreffen.*
> *Es ist menschenunmöglich, den Eindruck zu vermitteln, den diese 5.000 Menschen auf mich hinterließen: sie wirken nicht mehr menschlich. Skelette mit toten, resignierten Augen. Nackt, verschreckt, machen sie ständig zuckende, nervöse Bewegungen. Ein Kind liegt mit dem Gesicht gegen das Dach gerichtet. Es befindet sich in der letzten Phase des Todeskampfs. Doch niemand schenkt dem irgendwelche Beachtung. Ich*

---

[49] "Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland", in: *Voice of the Unconquered*, März 1943, S. 5.

[50] Ebenda, S. 8.

erblicke in dieser formlosen Masse einen alten, vollkommen nackten Mann. Niemand sieht ihn an. Er macht keinen Eindruck auf die Leute um ihn herum. Die Wachen schießen ständig auf die Menschenmenge. Leichen liegen überall herum. Herumtaumelnde Menschen steigen über sie. Sie nehmen die Toten kaum zur Kenntnis. Alle paar Minuten suchen die Wachen eine Anzahl von Männern aus, welche die längs dem Zaun aufgetürmten Leichen wegbringen müssen. Auch dies erfolgt ohne irgendwelche Gefühlsregungen, ohne einen Ausdruck in ihren Gesichtern, als hätten sie ganz vergessen, was sie tun. Es sind dies keine normalen menschlichen Wesen mehr, sondern eine große, zuckende Masse, die in den letzten Atemzügen liegt.

Die Menschen werden für ein paar Tage im Lager zurückbehalten. Zum Zeitpunkt, wo sie die letzte Etappe ihrer Todesreise antreten, haben die meisten von ihnen mehrere Tage lang nichts mehr gegessen, da man ihnen keinerlei Nahrung gibt und sie von dem leben müssen, was sie mitgebracht haben.

Die zweite und grausigste Phase ihrer Reise beginnt. Unter Peitschenhieben und Flintenschüssen werden die 'Deportierten' plötzlich, ohne jede Warnung, zu den Eisenbahnschienen getrieben, die sich mehrere Dutzend Meter vom Lager entfernt befinden. Ein wildes Stampfen von Menschenwesen beginnt. Inzwischen haben die Deutschen alle Vorkehrungen getroffen, um die Marter noch zu verschärfen.

Der Weg vom Lager zu den Schienen ist ein speziell konstruierter schmaler Pfad, gesäumt von einem schwachen Bretterzaun. Auf beiden Teilen des Zauns sind bewaffnete Wachen stationiert. Von hinten werden die Menschen von Wachen gehetzt, die mit ihren Peitschen gnadenlos auf sie einschlagen. Alles ist so arrangiert, dass Panik und wildes Gestampfe entstehen. Doch gleichzeitig wird 'Ordnung' befohlen, und niemand wagt den Zaun zu berühren. Wer den Zaun auch nur berührt, wird von den Wachen niedergeschossen, die ihm entlang aufgestellt sind. Das Schießen, das Blut und die Seufzer und Schreie der Getroffenen vergrößert das Durcheinander nur noch und bietet den Wachen einen zusätzlichen Grund zum Schießen. Auf diese Weise werden Hunderte auf einer Strecke von nur einigen Metern getötet. Doch das sind die Glücklichen. Ein noch grässlicherer Tod erwartet die Überlebenden.

Der enge Pfad führt zur offenen Tür eines Viehwaggons. Dies sind die berühmten Wagen, die für '40 Menschen oder 8 Pferde' bestimmt sind. Wir haben sie ausgemessen und herausgefunden, dass, wenn sie mit eng aneinandergepressten und vollkommen nackten Menschen gefüllt würden, deren lediglich 90 fassen könnten. Doch werden 140 Menschen in diese Wagen gepfercht. Auf beiden Seiten des Eingangs stehen spezielle

SS-Männer mit Gewehren und Peitschen. Es ist ihre Arbeit, die Menschen in die Wagen hineinzuzwingen.

Auf einem 50 km großen Gebiet werden Tag und Nacht Leichen von Juden verbrannt
In ihrer Panik und Furcht vollbringen die ausgemergelten Skelette akrobatische Großtaten. Es kommt ein Moment, wo der letzte Zentimeter eines Wagens gefüllt ist. Doch immer noch werden menschliche Wesen hineingetrieben: Einsteigen, einsteigen![51] *Menschen beginnen über die Köpfe ihrer Nachbarn zu klettern, wobei sie sich an die Hände, Füße oder Haare jener klammern, die bereits drinnen sind. So gelingt es noch weiteren fünfzig, den Wagen zu besteigen, ehe dieser geschlossen wird.*
Ein langer, auf diese Weise mit mehreren tausend Männern, Frauen und Kindern vollgepferchter Zug wird auf ein Nebengeleis geleitet, wo er zwei bis acht Tage lang bleibt. Die Türen werden nie geöffnet. Die Insassen erleiden unmenschliche Qualen. Sie müssen ihre Notdurft auf den Köpfen der anderen verrichten. Viele Wagen sind mit Kalk getüncht, der durch die Feuchtigkeit des Urins zu brennen beginnt und die Folterqualen der barfüßigen und nackten Menschen noch vermehrt.
Weil es nicht genug Wagen gibt, um die Juden auf diese verhältnismäßig billige Weise zu töten, werden viele von ihnen ins nahegelegene Belzec gebracht, wo man sie mit Giftgasen oder durch elektrischen Strom umbringt. Die Leichen werden nahe bei Belzec eingeäschert. So verbrennen auf einem fünfzig Kilometer großen Gebiet riesenhafte Scheiterhaufen bei Tag und bei Nacht jüdische Leichen.”

1944 veröffentlichte Karski unter dem Titel *Story of a Secret State* seine Memoiren. Dort berichtet er, Anfang Oktober 1942 habe er sich ins Ghetto von Warschau eingeschlichen und Kontakt mit dem lokalen Bund aufgenommen, der Union der jüdischen Sozialisten. Der Chef dieser Organisation habe ihn über die Deportation von “über dreihunderttausend” Juden in “Hinrichtungslagern” in Kenntnis gesetzt.

Die Geschichte entwickelt sich wie folgt weiter:

“Ein paar Tage nach meinem zweiten Besuch im Warschauer Ghetto arrangierte der Führer des Bundes für mich eine Gelegenheit zum Besuch des jüdischen Todeslagers. Das Lager war nahe der Stadt Belzec rund hundert Meilen östlich von Warschau gelegen und war in ganz Polen ob der Schreckensgeschichten bekannt, die darüber kursierten. Immer wieder wurde berichtet, jeder dort eingetroffene Jude sei ausnahmslos dem Tode geweiht. Der Bund-Führer war nie dort gewesen, verfügte jedoch

[51] Deutsch im Text.

über ungemein detaillierte Informationen über das, was dort vorging. Ich sollte mich dorthin an einem Tag begeben, an dem Hinrichtungen stattfinden sollten. Diese Information war mühelos zu erhalten, weil viele der estnischen, lettischen und ukrainischen Wachen, die dort unter Gestapo-Aufsicht stationiert waren, im Dienste jüdischer Organisationen standen. Nicht aus irgendwelchen humanitären oder politischen Erwägungen, sondern für Geld. Ich sollte die Uniform eines der Esten tragen; dieser sollte daheim bleiben, während ich mit seinen Papieren hineinging. […] *Am frühen Morgen des von uns ausgewählten Tages verließ ich Warschau in Begleitung eines Juden, der außerhalb des Ghettos in der jüdischen Untergrundbewegung tätig war. Kurz nach Mittag kamen wir in Belzec an und gingen direkt zur Stelle, wo der Este auf mich warten sollte, um mir meine Uniform zu geben."*

Karskis Erzählung ist sehr weitschweifig, weshalb ich mich auf die Wiedergabe der hauptsächlichen Punkte beschränke. Von einem estnischen Wachmann begleitet, schritt Karski auf das Lager zu:

"Als wir bis auf einige hundert Meter an das Lager herangekommen waren, machten die Rufe, Schreie und Schüsse jedes weitere Gespräch unmöglich. […] *Wir durchschritten einen kleinen Hain aus abgestorben wirkenden Bäumen und tauchten direkt vor dem lauten, schluchzenden, rauchenden Todeslager auf. Es befand sich auf einer großen, flachen Ebene und nahm eine Fläche von ungefähr einer Quadratmeile ein. Auf allen Seiten war es von einem furchterregenden Stacheldrahtverhau umgeben, der fast zwei Meter hoch und in gutem Zustand war. Innerhalb des Drahtverhaus waren in Abständen von ca. 15 Meter Wachen aufgestellt, die schussbereite Gewehre mit aufgepflanzten Bajonetten in den Händen hielten. Auf der Außenseite des Stacheldrahtzauns patrouillierten Milizangehörige konstant. Das Lager selbst enthielt einige kleine Scheunen oder Baracken. Der Rest des Areals war vollständig von einer dichten, pulsierenden, zuckenden, lärmenden menschlichen Masse bedeckt."*

Karski ergeht sich dann in einer ausführlichen Beschreibung der Menschenmenge, wobei er die bereits im Bericht vom Dezember 1942 figurierenden Motive aufgreift und erweitert, freilich mit einem wichtigen Zusatz: "Es handelte sich durchwegs um frühere Bewohner des Warschauer Ghettos." Wie in seiner früheren Erzählung, die im "Verteilungslager" ca. 50 km von Bełżec entfernt spielt, erwähnt er die Todeszüge und die schmalen Pfade, die von den Deutschen errichtet worden sind, um die Menge in die Wagen einsteigen zu lassen; er fährt fort:

"Und nun kam die schrecklichste Episode von allen. Der Führer des Bund hatte mich gewarnt, selbst wenn ich hundert Jahre alt würde, werde ich einige der Dinge niemals vergessen können, die ich sehen würde. Er übertrieb nicht. Die militärischen Regeln legen fest, dass ein Güterwaggon acht Pferde oder vierzig Soldaten fassen darf. Ohne jedes Gepäck konnten maximal hundert eng zusammenstehende und zusammengedrängte Passagiere in einen Waggon gepfercht werden. Die Deutschen hatten einfach Befehle erlassen, wonach 120 bis 130 Juden in jeden Wagen einzusteigen hätten."

Nach einer weiteren langatmigen Schilderung der Füllung der Waggons mit Opfern fährt Karski fort:

"Ich weiß, dass viele mir nicht glauben werden, mir nicht werden glauben können, denken werden, dass ich übertreibe oder erfinde. Aber ich sah es, und es ist nicht übertrieben oder erfunden. Ich habe keine anderen Beweise, keine Fotos. Alles, was ich sagen kann, ist, dass ich es gesehen habe und dass es die Wahrheit ist. Der Boden des Wagens war mit einem dicken, weißen Pulver bedeckt worden. Es war ungelöschter Kalk, oder dehydriertes Kalziumhydrid. Jeder, der gesehen hat, wie Zement gemischt wird, weiß, was geschieht, wenn man Wasser auf Kalk gießt. Die Mischung sprudelt und dampft, wenn sich das Pulver mit dem Wasser mengt, und erzeugt dabei eine große Menge Hitze. Hier erfüllte der Kalk in der Nazi-Ökonomie der Brutalität einen doppelten Zweck. Feuchtes Fleisch, das in Berührung mit dem Kalk kommt, wird rasch dehydriert und verbrannt. Die Insassen der Wagen würden in nicht allzu langer Zeit buchstäblich zu Tode gebrannt sein. So würden die Juden 'unter Qualen' sterben, und das Versprechen würde erfüllt werden, dass Himmler 1942 in Warschau 'In Übereinstimmung mit dem Willen des Führers' abgegeben hatte.[52] *Zweitens würde der Kalk die verwesenden Leichen daran hindern, Krankheiten zu verbreiten. Es war effizient und billig – ein perfekt gewähltes Mittel für ihre Ziele."*

Nach drei Stunden waren die vierzig Wagen des Zuges mit Juden gefüllt und setzten sich in Bewegung. Karski erzählt weiter:[53]

"Meine Informanten hatten die gesamte Reise minuziös geschildert. Der Zug würde ungefähr acht Meilen weit fahren und schließlich auf einem leeren, öden Feld anhalten. Dann würde weiter gar nichts geschehen. Der Zug würde stille stehen und geduldig warten, bis der Tod in jeden Winkel seines Inneren gekrochen war. Dies würde zwei bis vier Tage in

---

52 Dieses "Versprechen" ist eine weitere kindische Erfindung Jan Karskis.

53 Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944, S. 339-351.

Anspruch nehmen. Wenn der Kalk, der Erstickungstod und die Verletzungen jeden Laut zum Verstummen gebracht hatten, würde eine Gruppe von Männern erscheinen. Dies würden junge, starke Juden sein, denen die Aufgabe zugewiesen war, die Wagen zu säubern, bis sie selbst an die Reihe kamen. Unter strenger Bewachung würden sie die Wagen entsiegeln und die Haufen verfaulender Leichen herausziehen. Der aufgetürmte Fleischhaufen würde dann verbrannt und die Überreste würden in einem einzigen, riesigen Loch verscharrt werden. Das Säubern, Verbrennen und Vergraben würde einen bis zwei volle Tage in Anspruch nehmen. Der gesamte Prozess der Liquidierung würde drei bis sechs Tage dauern. Während dieser Zeit würde sich das Lager mit neuen Opfern füllen. Die Züge würden zurückkehren, und der ganze Kreislauf würde von vorne beginnen."

Obwohl Jan Karskis Erzählung in ihren verschiedenen Varianten nichts weiter als ein schäbiger Schwindel ist, wurde der eine oder andere erfolglose Versuche zu seiner Rehabilitierung unternommen und behauptet, Karski habe sich geirrt und nicht Bełżec aufgesucht, sondern Izbica, eine rund 60 km weiter nördlich gelegene Ortschaft.[54] Dies könnte in Bezug auf das "Verteilungslager" im Dezember 1942 zutreffen, aber für 1944 spricht Karski, wie wir gesehen haben, unmissverständlich vom Lager Bełżec:

"Ein paar Tage nach meinem zweiten Besuch im Warschauer Ghetto arrangierte der Führer des Bundes für mich eine Gelegenheit zum Besuch des jüdischen Todeslagers. Das Lager war nahe der Stadt Belzec rund hundert Meilen östlich von Warschau gelegen und war in ganz Polen ob der Schreckensgeschichten bekannt, die darüber kursierten."

Dies ist so eindeutig, dass in den USA für Karskis Buch auf einem von William Sharps verbreiteten Flugblatt geworben wurde, auf dem vier Zeichnungen den Inhalt resümierten; die vierte trug folgende Bildunterschrift:[55]

"Er besuchte, als estnischer Wachmann verkleidet, das berüchtigte jüdische Todeslager."

1987 bestätigte Karski in einem Interview mit dem Journalisten Macjei Kozłowski von der Wochenzeitschrift *Tygodnik Powszechny,* dass er ins Lager Bełżec eingedrungen sei:

---

[54] E. Th. Wood, S. M. Jankowski, *Karski: How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1994, S. 128f.

[55] Abgedruckt bei: E.Th. Wood, S.M. Jankowski, *Karski. Opowieść o emisariuszu*, *Wydawnictwo Baran i Suszczyński*, Staatl. Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Krakau-Auschwitz 1996, dokumentarischer Anhang ohne Seitennumerierung.

> *"Wir* [er und ein Führer] *fuhren zusammen nach Lublin, dann stiegen wir um und gelangten schließlich nach Belzec. Es war Mitte Oktober* [1942]*."*

Bei diesem Anlass fügte Karski zu seinen früheren Lügen noch eine neue hinzu:[56]

> *"Damals dachte ich, Belzec sei ein Durchgangslager. Erst nach dem Krieg erfuhr ich, dass Belzec ein totales Vernichtungslager war."*

In seiner Schilderung aus dem Jahre 1944 beging Karski grobe Irrtümer, die sich zwangsläufig daraus ergaben, dass er das Lager Bełżec niemals zu Gesicht bekommen hatte. Beispielsweise lag dieses keineswegs auf einer "großen, flachen Ebene", sondern auf einem Hügelchen, und estnische Wachmänner haben dort niemals Dienst getan. Außerdem steht die angebliche Bestechlichkeit der Lagerwachen, mit der die ganze Geschichte steht und fällt, in schroffem Gegensatz zu dem, was im Bericht vom 10. Dezember 1942 stand; dort hatte es geheißen, die Wachen hätten Geld und Juwelen wie Heu besessen und hätten 20 Golddollar für eine Flasche Wodka zahlen können – warum hätten sie da für eine Bestechungssumme das Risiko eingehen sollen, erwischt und vor ein Erschießungskommando gestellt zu werden?

Dass die ganze Geschichte von A bis Z erfunden war, lässt sich übrigens schon dem Hintergrund entnehmen, vor dem sie sich abgespielt haben soll. Im Oktober 1942 will sich Karski, um zu ermitteln, auf welche Weise die aus dem Warschauer Ghetto deportierten Juden ausgerottet würden, auf präzise Anweisungen des Bund-Führers hin nicht etwa nach Treblinka, sondern nach Bełżec begeben haben! Und dort will er zu einem Zeitpunkt, als die erste Deportationswelle einen Monat zuvor abgeschlossen worden war, eine riesige Menge von Juden aus dem Ghetto von Warschau gesehen haben! Schenkt man Karski Glauben, so muss man also annehmen, dass die Warschauer Juden via Izbica nach Bełżec gebracht worden seien! Karski, der seine Leser offenbar für Dummköpfe hält, hatte sich noch nicht einmal die Mühe genommen, die geographische Lage von Bełżec zu ermitteln; er ortete dieses ca. 160 Kilometer (100 Meilen) *östlich* von Warschau,[57] während es in Wirklichkeit fast 300 Kilometer *südöstlich* der polnischen Hauptstadt lag.

Bei den Vertretern der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung ist Karskis Schauerbericht vollkommen in Vergessenheit geraten (wenn man von we-

---

[56] "Niespełona misja. Z profesorem Jenem Karskim kurierem polskiego podziemia w latach II wojny światowej rozmawia Maciej Kozłowski", in: *Tygodnik Powszechny*, Nr. 11, 1987. (Auf der in meinem Besitz befindlichen Kopie fehlt die Seitenzahl).

[57] Auch auf Treblinka, das ca. 80 km nordöstlich von Warschau liegt, träfen die von Karski gemachten Angaben nicht zu.

nigen unbedeutenden Ausnahmen absieht),[58] nicht jedoch die Person des Erzählers, der bis zu seinem Ableben im Juli 2000 bei den orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Historikern höchstes Ansehen genoss.[59] Theodore J. O'Keefe schrieb zu Recht:[60]

> *"Wenige angebliche Augenzeugen der Nazi-'Vernichtungslager' sind so einflussreich gewesen wie Jan Karski und so geehrt worden wie er."*

Die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* befindet Karski zwar eines Eintrags für würdig, zieht aber die Glaubwürdigkeit seines Augenzeugenberichts in Zweifel:[61]

> *"Nicht ganz klar ist, ob Karski tatsächlich auch, als Wache verkleidet, den Massenmord im Vernichtungslager Bełżec beobachtete, wie er später schrieb."*

Im Westen hat sich Karski stets vorsichtig verhalten; er sonnte sich zwar in seinem lügenhaften Ruhm als "Augenzeuge" des "Vernichtungslagers" Bełżec und verlieh der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion durch seine Person oder seine Unterschrift die Weihe, hütete sich jedoch stets davor, seinen "Augenzeugenbericht" zu wiederholen. Mit der Komplizenschaft der orthodoxen Historiker wurde er zum Gralshüter des Bildes vom "Vernichtungslager", in dem Juden in Gaskammern mit den Abgasen eines Dieselmotors umgebracht worden sein sollen. In dieser Eigenschaft als Gralshüter trat er beispielsweise in einer italienischen Fernsehsendung auf,[62] und in Claude Lanzmanns unsäglichem Film *Shoah* ließ er sich ausgiebig über

---

58 So zum Beispiel berichtete die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* am 7.10.2003, S. L37: "[Raul] *Hilbergs bislang letztes Buch, das großartige Alterswerk 'Quellen des Holocaust', hat stillschweigend von manchen der berühmtesten, offenbar aber auch wenig zuverlässigen Zeugen wie Kurt Gerstein und Jan Karski Abschied genommen. So sind der Leugner und der Propagandist komplementäre Figuren unserer Zeit.*"

59 "Am 10. September 2002 enthüllte der polnische Außenminister Wlodzimierz Cimoszewicz ein Denkmal für Dr. Jan Karski auf dem Gelände der Universität von Georgetown. Das Denkmal besitzt die Gestalt einer Parkbank, auf der Karski sitzt." http://polish-jewish-heritage.org/Eng/monument_karski.htm. Im Jahre 1999 wurde Karskis Buch unter dem Titel *Tajne państwo: opowieść o polskim podziemiu,* Twój Styl, Warschau, in polnischer Sprache publiziert.

60 T.J. O'Keefe, "A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec", in: *The Revisionist*, Nr. 1, November 1999, S. 1.

61 E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 4), Bd. II, S. 741. Die frühere englische Ausgabe dieser Enzyklopädie erwähnt Bełżec überhaupt nicht im Eintrag über Karski: Israel Gutman (Hg.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Bd. II, Macmillan, New York 1990, S. 787.

62 Giovanni Minolis "Speciale-Mixer", erstmals ausgestrahlt vom Sender RAI 2 am 21. Juni 1989 um 20.30 Uhr. Siehe hierzu meinen Kommentar in: *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991, S. 208-219.

seine verschiedenen "Missionen" während des Krieges aus, ohne das Lager Bełżec auch nur zu erwähnen.[63]

Doch nicht genug damit. 1997 verfasste Karski das Vorwort zu der Neuauflage und englischen Übersetzung von Rudolf Reders 1946 erschienenem Buch über Bełżec.[64] Auch diesmal nahm er wohlweislich davon Abstand, auch nur mit einem Wort auf seinen angeblichen Besuch in jenem Lager einzugehen.[65] So machte sich der Betrüger über seine naiven Leser lustig!

4. Die "Fabrik zur Herstellung von Seife aus Menschenfett" von Bełżec

Bereits während des Zweiten Weltkriegs schoss das Gerücht ins Kraut, wonach in Bełżec eine Seifenfabrik existiere, die als Rohstoff die Leichen der angeblich dort ausgerotteten Juden verwende. Die ersten Spuren dieser Legende finden sich in einem Bericht, den das Genfer Büro der *Jewish Agency for Palestine* der US-Regierung am 30. August 1942 zustellte und der von dieser am 26. September desselben Jahres an den Heiligen Stuhl weitergeleitet wurde. Dort heißt es:[66]

> *"Liquidierung des Warschauer Ghettos in vollem Gange. Unterschiedslos werden alle Juden, unabhängig von Alter und Geschlecht, in Gruppen aus dem Ghetto weggeführt und erschossen. Ihre Leichen werden zur Herstellung von Fetten und ihre Knochen zur Produktion von Dünger verwendet. Zu diesen Zwecken werden sogar Leichen ausgegraben. Diese Massentötungen finden nicht in Warschau statt, sondern in besonders dafür eingerichteten Lagern, von denen sich eines dem Vernehmen nach in Belzek*[67] *befindet."*

Wie in Abschnitt 1 dargelegt, begann der Mythos von der Fabrik zur Produktion von Seife aus Menschenfett in Bełżec 1944 Konturen anzunehmen und wurde im Embryonalzustand von Abraham Silberschein verbreitet. In

---

63 C. Lanzmann, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris 1985, S. 183-196.

64 Siehe unten, Kap. II.1.

65 R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica, Staatl. Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Krakau 1999. Polnischer Text und englische Übersetzung mit Vorwort von Jan Karski, datiert mit "Washington, 4. Juli 1997", S. 5 und 77.

66 *Foreign relations of the United States*, 1942, Band III, S. 775.

67 Im dem dem Vatikan zugestellten Text lautete die Schreibweise "Belick". *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier-1941-décembre 1942*. Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Band 8, 1974, S. 52. Im gesamten Werk ist dies der einzige Hinweis auf Bełżec, das im eben erwähnten Bericht augenscheinlich mit Treblinka verwechselt wird.

den betreffenden, von uns zitierten Berichten zu Bełżec hieß es ja: "Man ließ das Fett der Leichname aus, um daraus – Seife herzustellen", und es seien dort "Sonderfabriken für die Herstellung von Seife und Schuhcrême aus Judenfett" eingerichtet worden. Diese unappetitliche Schauergeschichte wird dem Leser auch im *Schwarzbuch* serviert:[68]

> *"An einer anderen Stelle, immer noch im Lager Belzec, fand man eine Seifenfabrik. Die Deutschen wählten die beleibtesten Menschen aus und töteten sie, um daraus Seife herzustellen. Arthur* [Izrailewitsch] *Rosenstrauch, ein Bankangestellter aus Lemberg, dessen Aussagen wir wiedergeben, hat die 'Judenseife' in seinen Händen gehalten. Die Gestapo-Banditen leugneten die Existenz einer solchen 'Fabrikation' nicht. Wenn sie den Juden Angst einjagen wollten, sagten sie ihnen: 'Aus dir machen wir Seife'."*

Mit ganz besonders großer Begeisterung hat aber kein anderer als Simon Wiesenthal die Mär von der Seife aus Menschenfett ausgeschmückt und verbreitet. 1946 schrieb er einen Artikel mit dem Titel "RIF", der wie folgt beginnt:[69]

> *"In der letzten Märzwoche brachte die rumänische Presse eine einzigartige Nachricht: In der kleinen rumänischen Stadt Folticeni hat man mit der ganzen Feierlichkeit und regulären Bestattungszeremonie auf dem jüdischen Friedhof zwanzig Kisten Seife zu Grabe getragen. Diese Seife wurde unlängst in einem ehemaligen deutschen Armeedepot aufgefunden. Auf den Kisten stand die Bezeichnung 'RIF – Rein jüdisches Fett'. Diese Kisten waren für die Waffen-SS. bestimmt und auf dem Packpapier stand mit voller zynischer Sachlichkeit, daß diese Seife aus jüdischen Körpern hergestellt wurde."*

In Wirklichkeit bedeutete die Abkürzung RIF "Reichsstelle für industrielle Fettversorgung" und hat rein gar nichts mit Menschenfett zu tun, am allerwenigsten mit Judenfett. Dies hat der jüdische Historiker Yehuda Bauer in einem Brief vom 9. Januar 1991 klargestellt.[70]

Zitieren wir noch weiter aus S. Wiesenthals Phantasiegeschichte:

> *"Ende 1942 fiel das erstemal* [sic] *das schreckliche Wort 'Transport für Seife'! Es war im Generalgouvernement, und die Fabrik war in Galizien, in Belsetz* [sic]. *In dieser Fabrik wurden seit April 1942 bis Mai 1943 900.000 Juden als Rohstoff verwendet.* […] *gewisse Feststoffe* [der Leichen] *wurden abgesondert und nach Norddeutschland gesandt, und dort wurde ein Feinöl für U-Bootmaschinen hergestellt. Die Men-*

---

68 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 214.

69 S. Wiesenthal, "RIF", in: *Der neue Weg*, Nr. 17/18, Wien 1946.

70 http://www.nizkor.org/features/techniques-of-denial/appendix-7-02.html

schenknochen schickte man in die Knochenmühle nach Lemberg, und dort wurde Dünger daraus produziert. […] *Der Rest, die Abfallfettstoffe, wurde zur Seifenproduktion gebraucht. Parallel zu den Menschentransporten rollten auch Soda, Kolophonium und Sand als Nebenbestandteile. Die Fabrik in Belsetz hatte noch ein Tochterunternehmen in Danzig; dorthin wurde ein Teil der Halbfabrikate geschickt. Belsetz war ein Musterbetrieb. Darum hatten die Transporte in diese Ortschaft bei der Ostbahn Vorrang. Die Fabrik brauchte Rohstoffe…und die Räder rollten für den Sieg!"*

Vor dem Beginn seiner gewinnträchtigen Karriere als "Nazijäger" hat sich Herr Simon Wiesenthal also eifrig als Verbreiter schwachsinniger Ammenmärchen hervorgetan!

Kapitel II: Entstehung und Entwicklung der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion

1. Der Kampf zwischen den Ausrottungsmethoden: Elektrischer Strom versus Motorabgase

Am Vorabend des Nürnberger Prozesses hatte sich die Version, wonach die Opfer in Bełżec mit elektrischem Strom ermordet worden seien, gegenüber den anderen durchgesetzt und von den polnischen und sowjetischen Behörden die offizielle Weihe erhalten.

1945 verfasste Dr. J. Litawski, Leitender Offizier des "Polish War Crimes Office", im Hinblick auf den Nürnberger Prozess einen Bericht über die angeblichen deutschen Vernichtungslager auf polnischem Territorium; er schrieb dort:[71]

> *"Das Lager Belzec lag in der Nähe des Bahnhofs und war mit diesem durch ein spezielles Gleis verbunden, auf denen die Züge mit den verhafteten Juden nahe an den Stacheldrahtverhau des Lagers heranfuhren. Anfangs wurden bloß kleine Judentransporte mit einigen hundert Personen in dieses Lager geleitet. Doch Anfang April 1941 traf eine größere Gruppe ein: ca. 5.000 Juden, die man bei einer Razzia im Warschauer Ghetto festgenommen hatte.*
>
> *Zu Beginn des Jahres 1942 sickerten erste Berichte durch, wonach in diesem Lager spezielle elektrische Installationen zur raschen Massentötung von Juden Verwendung fanden. Unter dem Vorwand, sie würden gebadet, brachte man vollkommen entkleidete Juden zu einem besonderen Gebäude, das als 'Bad' bezeichnet wurde und dessen Boden aus Platten bestand, durch welche Starkstrom floss. Auf diese Art wurden Juden massenweise umgebracht; ihre Leichen wurden kremiert oder in gewaltigen Massengräbern beigesetzt."*

[71] AGK, MSW Londyn (=London), 89, S. 3f.

In ihrem offiziellen Bericht über die deutschen Verbrechen in Polen, der für den Nürnberger Prozess erstellt und von den Sowjets als Dokument USSR-93 vorgelegt wurde, stellte die polnische Regierung hinsichtlich des Lagers Bełżec folgende Behauptungen auf:[72]

> *"Das Lager in Bełżec wurde im Jahre 1940 errichtet und war für Deportierte bestimmt, meistens für deportierte Juden. Aber allmählich wurde es zu anderen Zwecke eingerichtet und zur Hinrichtung unzähliger Juden angewendet. In den ersten Monaten 1942 wurde berichtet, daß in diesem Lager besondere Einrichtungen zur Massenhinrichtung der Juden eingeführt wurden. Unter dem Vorwand, daß man sie ins Bad führt, wurden sie völlig entkleidet und ins Gebäude hineingetrieben. Durch den Fußboden dieses Gebäudes ging ein starker elektrischer Strom. Tausende von Menschenwesen wurden hier getötet. Die Wachen plünderten und beraubten die Insassen, wenn sie noch beim Leben waren, und nachdem sie getötet wurden, nahmen sie alles, was Juden hinterlassen hatten."*

Dieser Absatz wurde in Nürnberg vom sowjetischen Ankläger L.N. Smirnow bei der Verhandlung vom 19. Februar 1946 als Teil des offiziellen Berichts der polnischen Regierung, Dokument USSR-93, zitiert:[73]

> *"Ich lenke die Aufmerksamkeit des Gerichtshofs auf eine Stelle, die die Herren Richter auf Seite 136, Rückseite, im Dokumentenbuch finden werden. Es ist ein Bericht der Polnischen Regierung, welcher zeigt, daß das Lager Sobibur*[74] *während der ersten und zweiten Liquidation des jüdischen Ghettos errichtet wurde, jedoch ging die Hauptvernichtungswelle durch dieses Lager Anfang 1943. In dem gleichen Bericht im letzten Absatz, auf Seite 136 des Dokumentenbuches, finden wir eine Feststellung darüber, daß das Lager Beldjitze*[75] *im Jahre 1940 errichtet wurde; jedoch wurden im Jahre 1942 die besonderen elektrischen Anlagen für die Massenvernichtung von Menschen installiert. Unter dem Vorwand, die Leute zum Bade zu führen, zwang man sie, sich vollkommen auszukleiden und trieb sie dann in das Haus, wo der Fußboden mit elektrischem Strom geladen war; dort wurden sie getötet."*

Der Bezirksuntersuchungsrichter des Gerichts von Lublin, Czesław Godzieszewski, sowie der Staatsanwalt des Gerichts von Zamość, Jan Grzybowsky, hatten zwischen Ende 1945 und Anfang 1946 Untersuchun-

---

72 USSR-93, S. 41f.

73 IMG, Bd. VII, S. 633f.

74 Phonetische Transkription von "Sobibor".

75 Ungefähre Wiedergabe des russischen "Белжец" (Belžetz), das seinerseits eine ungefähre Wiedergabe des polnischen Bełżec ist.

gen geleitet und Dutzende von Zeugen befragt. Dabei wurde freilich überhaupt nicht geklärt, welche Methode bei der angeblichen Massenausrottung zur Anwendung gelangt war. Die Aussagen ergaben vielmehr ein heilloses Wirrwarr. Die Zeugen aus zweiter Hand, die vom Hörensagen berichteten, schilderten ein kunterbuntes Durcheinander von Mordmethoden, ohne angeben zu können, welche die tatsächliche oder, wenn es mehrere gab, die hauptsächliche gewesen sei. Beispielsweise erklärte der polnische Zeuge Eugeniusz G. am 14. Oktober 1945:[76]

> *"In der Angst um mein eigenes Leben habe ich die 'Schwarzen', die im Vernichtungslager in Bełżec tätig waren, nicht gefragt, auf welche Weise die Juden getötet werden. Sonst sagten die einen Leute, daß die Juden im Lager Bełżec mit Gas vernichtet werden, die anderen meinten, daß dies mit dem elektrischen Strom erfolgte, die anderen wiederum behaupteten, daß sie in einer Kammer getötet wurden, aus der man die Luft auspumpte, wodurch sie erstickten."*

Am 20. März 1946 gab ein anderer polnischer Zeuge, Edward F., zu Protokoll:[77]

> *"Sie* [die ukrainischen Lagerwachen] *erzählten mir, daß die Juden zu einigen Hunderten in die Baracke gepreßt wurden, wo man sie mit elektr. Strom tötete, und daß man ihre Leichen dann mit der Kleinbahn zu dem Graben beförderte."*

Verhängnisvoll für die Tötungsmethode "elektrischer Strom" erwies sich paradoxerweise die Befragung des einzigen selbsternannten Augenzeugen: Rudolf Reder.

Am 11. April 1946 verfasste die Staatsanwaltschaft Zamość einen "Bericht über die Ergebnisse der Untersuchung in der Sache des Vernichtungslagers in Bełżec", in dem sie ein Fazit ihrer Ermittlungen zog. Bezüglich der Mordmethode schrieb sie:[78]

> *"Worin die Methode des Umbringens der Menschen in den Gaskammern bestand, ließ sich nicht feststellen. Besonders war nicht zu ermitteln, ob durch die Rohre, die den Motor mit den Gaskammern verbanden, ein Gas in die Kammern gepumpt wurde, oder ob man die Luft in den Kammern preßte* [d.h. komprimierte], *oder etwa diese Luft von dort herauspumpte. Der im Lager in der Zeit der Judenmorde arbeitende Zeuge Rudolf Reder stellt fest, daß er in den Augenblicken, in denen direkt nach der Tötung der in den Kammern befindlichen Menschen die Türen aufgemacht wurden, auf der Rampe gewesen ist, daß er jedoch*

[76] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1136 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).
[77] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1223 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).
[78] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1226 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

nie irgendeinen Geruch gespürt hat. Die Leichen, die sich in den Kammern befanden, zeigten keinerlei unnatürliche Färbung. Sie hatten das Aussehen lebender Menschen, meistens waren die Augen der Leichen offen. Die Luft in den Kammern war nach ihrer Öffnung rein, durchsichtig und geruchlos. Insbesondere spürte man dort keinen Rauch und kein Verbrennungsgas vom Motor."

Rudolf Reder war ein am 4. April 1881 in Dębica geborener Jude. Ab 1910 hatte er in Lemberg gelebt, wo er als Seifenfabrikant arbeitete. Dieser Zeuge war am 29. Januar 1945 von Richter Jan Sehn befragt worden. Er berichtete, er sei am 16. August 1942 an seinem Wohnort festgenommen und am Tage danach nach Bełżec deportiert worden. Nach seiner Ankunft sei der gesamte Transport – ca. 5.000 Menschen – in einem Ausrottungsgebäude mit sechs Räumen restlos vernichtet worden, ausgenommen acht Personen, darunter Reder selbst. Diese acht – acht von fünftausend! – hätten sich auf Aufforderung eines SS-Mannes hin als Facharbeiter gemeldet. Da Reder zu jenem Zeitpunkt bereits satte 51 Lenze zählte, begreift man nicht so recht, warum ausgerechnet er zur Arbeit eingeteilt worden sein soll. Nach mehr als dreimonatigem Aufenthalt im Lager, den er dank einer Reihe mehr oder weniger spektakulärer Wunder überlebte, sei ihm auf ebenso wundersame Weise die Flucht geglückt, und er habe sich bis zum Einrücken der Roten Armee versteckt gehalten. Reder schilderte das angebliche Ausrottungsgebäude recht genau und fügte hinzu:[79]

"Ich bin nicht in der Lage zu sagen, worin der chemische Teil des Mechanismus zur Tötung von Menschen in den Kammern von Belzec bestand. Ich weiß nur eines, nämlich dass aus dem Motorenraum ein Rohr von einem Zoll[80] *Durchmesser in jede der Gaskammern führte. Die Öffnungen dieser Röhren mündeten in die einzelnen Kammern. Ich kann nicht sagen, ob man durch diese Rohre die Luft in den Kammern komprimierte, oder ob die Luft aus den Kammern herausgepumpt wurde. Oft befand ich mich auf der* [neben dem Ausrottungsgebäude liegenden] *Rampe, wenn die Türen geöffnet wurden, doch verspürte ich niemals einen Geruch, und wenn ich gleich nach der Öffnung der Tür eine Kammer betrat, so hatte dies nie irgendwelche schädliche Auswirkungen auf meine Gesundheit. Die in der Kammer befindlichen Leichen wiesen keine unnatürliche Färbung auf. Sie sahen alle wie lebende Menschen aus, und außerdem waren ihre Augen offen. Nur in wenigen Fällen kam es vor, dass die Leichen blutverschmiert waren. Die Luft in den Kammern war nach deren Öffnung sauber, rein und geruchlos. Insbesondere be-*

[79] AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, S. 4-4a.
[80] Cał, polnisches Zoll, entspricht 2,4 cm.

merkte man in ihnen keinerlei Rauch der Verbrennungsgase des Motors. Diese Gase wurden vom Motor direkt nach außen und nicht in die Kammern hinein geleitet [sic!]*.”*

1947 legte die *Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen) auf betrügerische Weise die Tötungsmethode fest, die im Lager Bełżec angeblich zum Einsatz gekommen war. In einem Artikel über “das Vernichtungslager Bełżec”, der im offiziellen Bulletin besagter Kommission erschien, legte Eugeniusz Szrojt dar:[81]

“Es konnte nicht ermittelt werden, wie lange die Hinrichtungskammer in Betrieb war, bei deren Errichtung der Zeuge Kozak eingesetzt wurde. Doch unterliegt es keinem Zweifel, dass im August 1942 die Gaskammern der neuen Anlage, von welcher der Zeuge Reder spricht, auf Hochtouren liefen. Demnach wurde die neue, solidere und größere Anlage zur Massentötung der Opfer während der zweimonatigen Betriebspause des Lagers – die von Mitte Mai bis Mitte Juli andauerte – errichtet, um für die herannahende große Herbstaktion zur Liquidierung der im Generalgouvernement konzentrierten Juden gerüstet zu sein.”

E. Szrojt berief sich auf zwei Auszüge aus den Zeugenaussagen von Stanisław Kozak und Rudolf Reder, die er als die “beiden namhaftesten diesbezüglichen Zeugen” definierte.[82] Keiner der beiden hatte die angeblich verwendete Ausrottungsmethode zu erklären vermocht. Auf den Augenzeugenbericht Kozaks komme ich in Absatz 3 zu sprechen. Bei der Aussage Reders handelte es sich um nichts anderes als die am 29. Dezember gegenüber Richter J. Sehn abgegebenen, bereits zitierten Darlegungen!

Dies hinderte E. Szrojt freilich nicht daran, einige Seiten später zu schreiben:[83]

“Sämtliche Zeugen, die sich zu diesem Thema geäußert haben, geben – mit einer Ausnahme – übereinstimmend zu Protokoll, im Lager Belzec hätten die Deutschen mittels Abgasen eines im Hinrichtungsgebäude installierten Motors gemordet. Die Motorgase wurden durch spezielle Rohre in die Kammern geleitet, deren Mündungen sich in den Kammern befanden.”

Dies war eine vierfache Lüge: Erstens, weil – wie zuvor dargelegt – kein Zeuge behauptet hatte, diese Methode sei die einzige oder auch nur die gängigste gewesen; zweitens, weil E. Szrojt die Aussagen der (selbster-

---

[81] E. Szrojt, “Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu”, in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. III, Posen 1947, S. 36.

[82] Ebenda, S. 35.

[83] Ebenda, S. 41.

nannten) Augenzeugen und diejenigen der Zeugen, die das Lager nie betreten hatten und lediglich aus zweiter Hand berichteten, die gleiche Bedeutung zumaß; drittens, weil "die beiden namhaftesten diesbezüglichen Zeugen", S. Kozak und R. Reder, diese Methode keinesfalls erwähnt hatten; viertens, weil R. Reder sie sogar ausdrücklich ausgeschlossen hatte, indem er aussagte:

> *"Diese Gase wurden vom Motor direkt nach außen und nicht in die Kammern hinein geleitet."*

1948 publizierte die polnische Regierung (die volle drei Jahre lang offiziell die Methode der Tötung durch Starkstrom abgesegnet hatte) einen weiteren offiziellen Bericht, in dem es nun hieß, man habe die Opfer durch Ersticken mittels Kohlenmonoxid umgebracht, die durch die Abgase eines Motors produziert worden seien; somit war diese Variante inzwischen glücklich zur "historischen Tatsache" geworden! Der entscheidende Abschnitt des Berichts lautete wie folgt:[84]

> *"Wenn die Opfer in den Gaskammern waren, begann die letzte Phase des Liquidierungsprozesses. Die Türen wurden hinter den in der Kammer zusammengepferchten Opfern fest geschlossen. Der Motor wurde in Bewegung gesetzt, und Kohlenmonoxid wurde durch spezielle Abgasrohre in die Kammern gepumpt. Nach wenigen Minuten erstarben die Schreie der Erstickenden, und nach 10-15 Minuten öffnete ein aus Juden bestehendes besonderes Kommando die Außentüren der Kammern."*

Zugunsten der Tötungsmethode Motorabgase fiel schwer ins Gewicht, dass der sogenannte "Gerstein-Bericht" schon gleich nach seiner Veröffentlichung die ganze Aufmerksamkeit der Historiker auf sich zog und flugs zum Beweis schlechthin für die Existenz des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers Bełżec (und in zweiter Linie des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers Treblinka) wurde. Bei diesem Bericht handelte es sich um die – in zahlreichen Varianten vorliegende – Erzählung des SS-Obersturmführers Kurt Gerstein, der im August 1942 die angeblichen Vernichtungslager Bełżec und Treblinka aufgesucht haben will. Gerstein wurde von den Franzosen eingekerkert und starb am 25. Juli 1945 unter mysteriösen Umständen.[85]

---

[84] *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warschau 1948, S. 226.

[85] Siehe dazu Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso.* Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; Henri Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein. Zur Problematik eines Schlüssel-Dokuments*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See 1986; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 41f. und 135-140 ("Die Mission Kurt Gersteins").

In meinem zusammen mit J. Graf verfassten Buch über Treblinka habe ich dargelegt, weshalb und wann die Tötungstechnik Motorabgase sich in der Geschichtsschreibung durchgesetzt, die für jenes Lager zuerst postulierten Dampfkammern ausgebootet und sich zur "historischen Tatsache" gemausert hat.[86] Bei diesem Entwicklungsprozess war das entscheidende Element für die Wahl nicht nur der Abgase, sondern auch des Motortyps, der sie produzierte, eben der "Gerstein-Bericht". Diesen entscheidenden Punkt gilt es hier zu wiederholen.

Am 30. Januar 1946 legte der Generalstaatsanwalt der Französischen Republik, Charles Dubost, dem Nürnberger Gericht eine Gruppe von Dokumenten vor, die unter der Bezeichnung PS-1553 katalogisiert wurden. Unter anderen enthielten sie einen von Kurt Gerstein in schlechtem Französisch verfassten, auf den 26. April 1945 datierten Bericht,[87] in dem Gerstein einen angeblichen Besuch im Lager Bełżec schilderte. Dieser Text wurde im Gerichtssaal nicht vorgelesen, doch eine andere Version davon, in der die Dieselabgaskammern auftauchten, wurde am 4. Juli 1945 von der französischen Tageszeitung *France Soir* publiziert unter dem Titel "Ein Henker der Nazilager gesteht: 'Ich habe bis zu 11.000 Menschen täglich ausgerottet'".[88] Außerdem wurde das Dokument PS-1553 am 16. Januar 1947 in deutscher Übersetzung beim Nürnberger Nachfolgeprozess gegen die Ärzte als Exhibit 428 vorgelegt.[89]

Anfang 1947 war die von Kurt Gerstein beschriebene Tötungsmethode also von der westlichen Justiz endgültig anerkannt worden, und die polnischen Ermittler passten sich diesem Umstand an. Dies führte freilich zu einem schrillen Widerspruch, den die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung stets unter den Teppich gekehrt hat: Ungeachtet vieler Ähnlichkeiten zwischen den Berichten der beiden Hauptzeugen, Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder – die überraschendsten dieser Ähnlichkeiten lassen sich freilich nicht objektiv nachprüfen[90] -, weichen diese in einem ganz und gar nicht unwesentlichen Punkt voneinander ab: Gerstein, ein Bergbauingenieur, der wissen muss, wovon er redet, spricht klipp und klar von einem "Dieselmotor",[91] Reder ebenso klipp und klar von einem "mit Benzin angetriebenem Motor", der "4 Kanister Benzin pro Tag verbrauchte."[92] Auch in seinem 1946

---

86 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 79-81.

87 IMG, Bd. VI, S. 370-372 und 398f.

88 Leo Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour'", *France Soir*, 4. Juli 1945, S. 1-2.

89 Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1, Nürnberg, Verhandlung vom 16. Januar 1947, S. 1806-1815. Ein langer Auszug aus diesem Dokument steht auf S. 1808-1814.

90 Siehe dazu meine Studie *Il rapporto Gerstein*, aaO. (Anm. 85), S. 129-137.

91 PS-1553, S. 6; PS-2170, S. 6; T-1310, S. 14.

92 Verhör vom 29. Dezember 1945. AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, S. 3-3a.

erschienenen Büchlein erwähnt er einen "mit Benzin betriebenen Motor" (motor pędzony benzyną), der "circa 80-100 Liter Benzin pro Tag" verbraucht habe.[93]

Dazu kommt ein weiterer, unüberwindlicher Widerspruch zwischen den beiden Augenzeugenberichten: Während Gerstein den Tod der in den "Gaskammern" eingeschlossenen Opfer den Abgasen seines Dieselmotors zuschreibt, behauptet Reder ganz im Gegenteil, die Abgase seines Benzinmotors seien *außerhalb* der Gaskammer ausgetreten!

Wer R. Reder und K. Gerstein zusammen als Kronzeugen ins Feld führen will, um der Geschichte von der Judenausrottung in Bełżec ein wenig mehr Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen, muss diese schroffen Widersprüche also aus der Welt zaubern. Diesen Weg wählte z.B. Nella Rost Hollander, die behauptete:[94]

> *"Diese beiden Zeugenaussagen sind fast identisch, somit bestätigen sie einander."*

Die Bedeutung der hier metaphorisch als "Kampf" zwischen verschiedenen Ausrottungstechniken beschriebenen Widersprüche in den Zeugenaussagen geht über das Thema Bełżec hinaus. Es stellt sich hier nämlich das allgemeine Problem der Methodologie der Geschichtsschreibung, und zwar im Zusammenhang mit all den Phantasieversionen, die über sämtliche sogenannten "Vernichtungslager" kursierten.

Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung macht geltend, diese Versionen seien historisch unfundiert, besteht aber perverserweise darauf, ihnen einen positiven Wert zuzubilligen, da sie, wie Pierre Vidal-Naquet behauptet, "wie ein von der Wirklichkeit geworfener Schatten, wie eine Verlängerung der Realität" und somit auf ihre Art schließlich doch real seien.[95]

Das Problem besteht darin, dass die vermeintliche "Realität", die angeblich solche "Schatten" warf, ihrerseits jeder historischen Grundlage entbehrt, beruht sie doch auf "Zeugenaussagen", die um kein Haar glaubhafter sind als die heute als falsch anerkannten. Dass man die anfangs anerkannten Tötungsmethoden (Wasserdampf für Treblinka, Chlor für Sobibor, elektrischer Strom für Bełżec) über Bord warf und durch eine neue Technik, nämlich Dieselmotorabgase, ersetzte, ging nicht etwa darauf zurück,

---

93 R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Krakau 1946, S. 44, 46.

94 Nella Rost Hollander, *Belzec. Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos*, Instituto Stephen Wise, Congreso Judío Mundial en el Uruguay, 1963, S. 4. N. Rost Hollander war die Autorin des Vorworts zu den Memoiren Rudolf Reders, siehe vorhergehende Anmerkung.

95 P. Vidal-Naquet, "Tesi sul revisionismo", in: *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin 1983, S 7f.

dass man neue, entscheidende Dokumente, Zeugen oder Sachbeweise gefunden hätte, sondern erklärt sich ausschließlich mit opportunistischen Motiven. Man entschied sich für eine Version, die zwar einzig und allein auf Zeugenaussagen fußte, aber wenigstens äußerlich gesehen glaubwürdiger war als die grotesken Propagandamärchen, die man auf Dauer ganz unmöglich als "historische Fakten" feilbieten konnte. Schließlich sah man sich genötigt, die Mordmethoden für alle drei östlichen "Vernichtungslager" zu vereinheitlichen, da in drei ein und denselben deutschen Instanzen unterstellten Lagern unter keinen Umständen dermaßen verschiedene Ausrottungstechniken zur Anwendung gelangt sein konnten.

Als 1965 in München der Bełżec-Prozess stattfand, war das historische und juristische Bild von diesem Lager bereits konsolidiert, und den Angeklagten blieb, wollten sie mit einer möglichst milden Strafe davonkommen, nichts weiter übrig, als dieses Bild vorbehaltlos zu akzeptieren und gequälte "Geständnisse" abzulegen.[96]

2. Die neuen Revisionen und Widersprüche von Michael Tregenza

Der Brite Michael Tregenza, der als einer der führenden Spezialisten für die Geschichte von Bełżec gilt, hat den von mir oben geschilderten schreienden Widerspruch unlängst aus der Welt geschafft, wobei er den einzigen methodologisch korrekten Weg wählte: Er erklärte sämtliche Hauptzeugen kurzerhand für unzuverlässig![97]

Doch wenn die beiden zentralen Augenzeugenberichte – jener Rudolf Reders und jener Kurt Gersteins –, auf denen die orthodoxe Geschichtsversion im Wesentlichen beruht, unglaubhaft sind, wie kann man dann weiterhin allen Ernstes behaupten, Bełżec sei ein Vernichtungslager gewesen? Um dieses Problem zu lösen, verwickelt sich M. Tregenza in einen neuen, nicht minder grellen Widerspruch: Er verwirft die sogenannten "Augenzeugen", die ihre Aussagen 1944 oder 1945 machten, und beruft sich statt dessen auf eine Schar unbedeutender Zeugen, die sich, auf sein Verlangen hin, erst in den neunziger Jahren geäußert haben ("Gespräche und Interviews mit den Bewohnern von Bełżec");[98] ferner stützt er sich auf die Geständnisse der deutschen Angeklagten beim Bełżec-Prozess, welche, wie

---

96 Siehe Kap. III.

97 Siehe Kap. III.1.

98 M. Tregenza, "Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust", in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (Hg.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt am Main/New York 2000, S. 246.

bereits erwähnt, zwei Jahrzehnte nach Kriegsende abgelegt wurden und verständlicherweise von den Erfordernissen einer defensiven Strategie geprägt waren, da den Angeschuldigten im eigenen Interesse nichts weiter übrigblieb, als das (auf die zitierten unglaubwürdigen Zeugenaussagen gestützte) orthodoxe Bild von Bełżec zu bestätigen.

M. Tregenza liefert etliche Informationen, aus denen hervorgeht, dass es in Bełżec keinerlei "Schatten" gab, da alles am helllichten Tage geschah, so dass die zuvor zitierten Legenden keineswegs, wie P. Vidal-Naquet meint, "ein von der Wirklichkeit geworfener Schatten" sein können. Tregenza schreibt:[99]

> *"Während Sobibór und Treblinka versteckt und isoliert, neugierigen Augen entzogen waren, lag dieses Vernichtungslager unmittelbar neben den verkehrsreichen Eisenbahn- und Straßenverbindungen an der Strecke Lublin-Lemberg, direkt angrenzend an das Dorf Bełżec. Zäune und Wachtürme des Lagers Bełżec waren für den durchfließenden Verkehr und auch für die Bewohner des Ortes deutlich sichtbar. So mag es nicht verwundern, daß sowohl das Lager als auch die Geschehnisse im Lager der ortsansässigen Bevölkerung von Anfang an bekannt waren. Schließlich wurde eine Gruppe von Arbeitern aus dem Ort mit dem Aufbau beauftragt, wozu auch der Bau der ersten Gaskammern zählte."*

In der Tat: Was dem Besucher dieses Lagers sogleich auffällt, ist seine Nähe zur Straße (der heutigen Hauptstraße 17, die Zamość mit Rava Russkaja verbindet und von da aus nach Lemberg führt – von den Ukrainern Lwiw und von den Polen Lwów genannt), sowie zur Eisenbahnstrecke Lublin-Rava Russkaja.[100] Da sich das Lager an der Seite eines Hügelchens befand und sowohl die angeblichen Gaskammern der zweiten Ausrottungsphase als auch die angeblichen Massengräber im oberen Lagerteil gelegen haben sollen, hätte der drei Meter hohe Zaun, selbst wenn er mit Kiefer- und Tannenzweigen durchwoben war,[101] niemanden daran gehindert, sämtliche Phasen des Vernichtungsprozesses aus einer gewissen Entfernung zu beobachten. Das "furchtbare Geheimnis" von Bełżec wäre also im Handumdrehen aufgeflogen! In diesem Zusammenhang schreibt M. Tregenza ohne jede Zurückhaltung:[102]

> *"Von Anfang an wußte jede und jeder im Dorf, was im Lager geschah. Dies ergab sich aus der Fraternisierung zwischen Lagerbelegschaft und den ukrainischen Dorfbewohnern, von denen viele Mitglieder der SS-*

[99] Ebenda, S. 241f.
[100] Siehe Dokumente 1-3 im Anhang.
[101] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1129 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen), Zeugenaussage von S. Kozak.
[102] M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 246f.

Garnison und 'Trawniki-Männer' in ihren Häusern bewirteten und wiederum für ihre 'Gastfreundschaft' gut entlohnt wurden. Dies schloß offenbar auch Prostitution ein. Einige jungen Frauen aus Bełżec sollen sich – nach Aussagen von Dorfbewohnern – an die 'Trawniki-Männer' für die Gegenleistung von Juwelen und anderen Wertgegenständen prostituiert haben. Zudem zogen Prostituierte aus anderen Städten nach Bełżec. Hinweise auf Dorfbewohner, die in den unterschiedlichsten Einrichtungen der Lager-SS beschäftigt waren, finden sich in Ermittlungsakten der polnischen Volkspolizei. Namentlich arbeiteten die drei Schwestern der Familie J. in der Küche der SS-Kommandantur und in der SS-Wäscherei, die der Familie B. gehörte. Die Dorfbäckerei, die der ukrainischen Familie N. gehörte, war mit dem täglichen Backen einiger hundert Brotlaibe für die SS-Garnison, die 'Trawniki-Männer' und für die etwa tausend im Lager beschäftigten Juden beauftragt. Das Brot wurde in einem Bauernkarren von verschiedenen Dorfbewohnern an das Lagertor geliefert. Einer von ihnen war der bereits erwähnte Jude Mojzesz Hellman, der in Bełżec untergetaucht unter dem Namen Ligowski lebte. Entlohnt wurde mit Wertgegenständen oder Cognac.

Vier Männer waren innerhalb des Lagerbereiches tätig, darunter Dmitri N., der Duschen und Baderäume der 'Trawniki-Männer' kontrollierte bzw. reparierte. Mieczysław K. und Wacław O. arbeiteten als Mechaniker in der SS-Garage bzw. als Lagerelektriker. Der Elektriker Michał K. installierte Kabel und Licht im zweiten Vergasungsgebäude, der sogenannten 'Stiftung Hackenholt', und soll gelegentlich bei Vergasungen assistiert haben. Nach Wissen des Verfassers ist dies der einzige in Polen bekannte Fall eines am Massenmord an den Juden – freiwillig und bezahlt – direkt beteiligten Polen in einem Vernichtungslager. Ebenso bemerkenswert ist die Tatsache, daß den Dorfbewohnern Eustachy U. und Wojciech I. der Besitz von Fotoapparaten nicht nur gestattet war, sondern daß ihnen erlaubt wurde – ja sie geradezu dazu ermuntert wurden -, die Belegschaft des Vernichtungslagers zu fotografieren. Einige Fotos wurden von ihnen sogar innerhalb des Lagers aufgenommen. Die SS-Leute und die 'Trawniki-Männer' fotografierten sich ebenfalls gegenseitig und ließen die Filme von Wojciech I. entwickeln und Abzüge machen."

M. Tregenza fügt ergänzend hinzu, dass jene 20 Männer, die laut S. Kozak[103] von der SS zum Bau der ersten Gaskammer von Bełżec gezwungen wurden, in Wahrheit entlöhnte Freiwillige waren:[104]

---

[103] Siehe folgenden Absatz.

[104] M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 247f.

"Diese Arbeiter wurden zum Aufbau des Lagers nicht gezwungen, sondern von der Gemeindeverwaltung empfohlen: für ihre Arbeit wurden sie gut bezahlt."

1961 erklärte Heinrich Gley bei den Ermittlungen im Vorfeld des Bełżec-Prozesses:[105]

"Ich bekam jedenfalls öfters den Auftrag, mit einem jüdischen Arbeitskommando außerhalb des Lagers Arbeiten zu erledigen. Die Aufträge dauerten verschieden lang, und zwar bis sechs Wochen. Sie führten mich bis zu einer Entfernung von 50 km außerhalb des Lagers."

Die polnische Zeugin Maria D. hatte am 16. Oktober 1945 ausgesagt, dass einige im Lager arbeitende Juden "das Recht hatten, das Gebiet des Lagers zu verlassen."[106]

Am Tag zuvor hatte der polnische Zeuge Tadeusz M. festgehalten:[107]

"Im Lager gab es zwei Gruppen der beschäftigten Juden: die eine Gruppe arbeitete außerhalb der Grenzen des Lagers, die andere durfte das Lager nicht verlassen und war damit beschäftigt, die ermordeten Juden aus der Gaskammer herauszuziehen und zu begraben. Diese Gruppen waren voneinander vollkommen isoliert. Den Juden, die außerhalb des Lagers arbeiteten, war es erlaubt, zu heiraten und an ihre Familien zu schreiben. Diese Korrespondenz wurde zensiert, wodurch die im Versteck lebenden Juden aufgespürt wurden. Für die im Lager beschäftigten Juden haben die Deutschen eine Fußballmannschaft und ein Streichorchester aufgestellt."

Diese Fakten beweisen einerseits, dass in Bełżec alle alles wussten, so dass die zuvor zitierten Legenden über das Lager nicht die Frucht von Missverständnissen oder Informationsmangel sein konnten, sondern eben schlicht und einfach propagandistische Legenden waren. Andererseits belegen sie, dass die SS-Männer in Bełżec kein "furchtbares Geheimnis" zu hüten hatten, denn wären sie wirklich in ein so ungeheuerliches Verbrechen wie einen fließbandmäßigen Massenmord verwickelt gewesen, hätten sie polnischen Zivilisten das Betreten des Lagers ganz gewiss nicht gestattet und sich erst recht nicht von ihnen fotografieren lassen!

---

[105] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1285, Verhör vom 8. Mai 1961.
[106] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1154 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).
[107] Ebenda, S. 1144.

3. Die Gaskammern des ersten Vernichtungsgebäudes: Entstehung der Zeugenaussagen und neuere Entwicklungen

Wie wir im vorhergehenden Absatz gesehen haben, weisen die Zeugenaussagen über die angeblichen Hinrichtungsgaskammern des zweiten Vernichtungsgebäudes in Bełżec augenscheinliche Widersprüche auf, vor denen die Vertreter der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung – mit Ausnahme M. Tregenzas – lieber die Augen verschließen und so tun, als gäbe es sie nicht. Doch auch der einzige vorliegende Zeugenbericht über die angebliche Gaskammer des ersten Vernichtungsgebäudes schweigt sich nicht nur über einen Motor aus, mit dem die tödlichen Gase produziert worden seien, sondern scheint auch technisch unerklärlich.

Stanisław Kozak wurde am 14. Oktober 1945 vom Bezirksuntersuchungsrichter Czesław Godzieszewski befragt. Er sagte aus, Ende Oktober 1941 sei er von der SS als Mitglied einer Gruppe von 20 Bewohnern von Bełżec zur Arbeit im Lager zwangsverpflichtet worden (laut M. Tregenza handelte es sich, wie wir gesehen haben, bei diesen "Zwangsarbeitern" um gutbezahlte Freiwillige). Die Arbeiten begannen am 1. November. Die polnischen Arbeiter bauten drei Baracken, von denen die dritte angeblich eine Vernichtungsbaracke werden sollte. Kozak beschreibt sie wie folgt:[108]

> *"Eine Baracke, die gleich am Gleis stand, war 50 m lang und 12,5 m breit. Es sollte ein Warteraum für die im Lager zu beschäftigenden Juden sein. Die zweite Baracke, die 25 m lang und 12,5 m breit war, sollte für die Juden bestimmt sein, die ins Bad gingen. Neben dieser Baracke haben wir eine dritte Baracke gebaut, die 12 m lang und 8 m breit war. Diese Baracke war durch eine Holzwand in drei Teile geteilt, infolgedessen war jeder Teil 4 m breit und 8 m lang. Die Höhe dieser Teile betrug 2 m. Die Innenwände dieser Baracke wurden so gebaut, daß wir die Bretter annagelten und den leeren Zwischenraum mit Sand ausfüllten. Im Innern der Baracke wurden die Wände mit Pappe beschlagen, außerdem die Böden und die Wände bis zur Höhe von 1 m und 10 Zentimeter mit Zinkblech. Von der ersten zur zweiten Baracke, von denen ich oben gesprochen habe, führte eine Allee von drei Metern Breite, die mit einem Stacheldrahtzaun, der ebenfalls drei Meter hoch war, umzäunt war. Ein Teil dieser Umzäunung war auf der Seite des Nebengleises darüber hinaus mit Kiefern und Tannen verdeckt, die speziell dazu gefällt wurden, um das Nebengleis unsichtbar zu machen.*

[108] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1129-1130 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

Von der zweiten Baracke führte ein gedeckter Korridor zur dritten Baracke, der 2 m breit, 2 m hoch und etwa 10 m lang war. Durch diesen Korridor gelangte man in den Korridor der dritten Baracke, von dem drei Türen zu den drei Teilen der Baracke führten. Jeder Teil dieser Baracke hatte auf seiner nördlichen Seite eine Tür, die etwa 1,80 m hoch und 1,10 m breit war. Diese Türen sowie die Türen gegen den Korridor waren dicht mit Gummi beschlagen. Alle Türen in dieser Baracke öffneten sich nach außen. Die Türen waren sehr stark aus 3 Zoll starken Brettern gebaut und gegen Eindrücken vom Barackeninnern mit einem Holzriegel gesichert, den man in zwei speziell zu diesem Zwecke montierte Eisenhaken hineinschob. In jedem der drei Teile dieser Baracke waren in Höhe von 10 cm vom Fußboden ab Wasserleitungsrohre montiert. Außerdem wurden an der westlichen Wand in jedem Teil dieser Baracke Wasserleitungsrohre in einem Winkel bis zur Höhe von 1 m vom Boden abgezweigt und endeten mit einer Öffnung, die gegen die Mitte der Baracke gerichtet war. Die Rohre mit einem Knie waren mit den an den Wänden der Baracke unter dem Fußboden verlaufenden Röhren verbunden. In jedem von den drei Teilen der erwähnten Baracke haben wir Öfen mit je etwa 250 kg Gewicht aufgestellt. Man muß vermuten, daß die Kniestücke der Rohre später mit den Öfen verbunden wurden. Die Öfen waren 1 m 10 cm hoch, 55 cm breit und 55 cm lang. Aus Neugier habe ich durch die Ofentür einen Blick in das Innere eines Ofens geworfen. Ich habe dort keine Brennroste festgestellt. Das Innere des Ofens war – so sah es aus – mit feuerfesten Ziegeln ausgelegt. Andere Öffnungen habe ich nicht festgestellt. Die Ofentür war oval, mit einem Durchmesser von etwa 25 cm auf der Höhe von etwa 50 cm vom Fußboden ab. Entlang der nördlichen Seite dieser Baracke war eine Rampe aus Brettern in Höhe von 1 m errichtet und entlang dieser Rampe ein schmalspuriges Gleis gelegt, welches zu dem von den 'Schwarzen' ausgehobenen und ganz in der Ecke der Nord- und Ostgrenze des Vernichtungslagers befindlichen Graben führte. […] *Nachdem wir die beschriebenen drei Baracken gebaut hatten, haben die Deutschen uns Polen am 22. Dezember des Jahres 1941 von der Arbeit entlassen."*

Das Überraschendste an dieser Erzählung ist, dass die SS, nachdem sie die 20 Polen die angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern und die dazu gehörenden Baracken errichten ließ, diese Mitwisser um das "furchtbare Geheimnis" dann seelenruhig nach Hause geschickt haben soll![109] Andererseits ist Kozaks Bericht lückenhaft, fehlt darin doch das entscheidende

[109] Fast noch erstaunlicher ist, dass die SS die Polen für den Bau der vorgeblichen Gaskammern bezahlt haben soll!

Element: Die Erwähnung des Tötungsmittels. Rätselhaft ist daran ferner das Vorhandensein eines Ofens – ohne Rost, aber mit feuerfestem Mauerwerk – in jenem der drei Räume: Wozu mochten diese Öfen wohl dienen? Yitzhak Arad gibt S. Kozaks Aussage kommentarlos wieder,[110] was sehr aufschlussreich ist.

Es ist klar, dass S. Kozak, als er nach Kriegsende als Zeuge zum "Vernichtungslager" Bełżec vernommen wurde, seine Erinnerungen aus dem Jahre 1941 im Lichte des inzwischen offiziellen Bildes vom Lager neu deutete und entsprechend verzerrte. Wenn er freilich, wie M. Tregenza behauptet, freiwillig und gegen Bezahlung im Lager arbeitete, so war er ein Kollaborateur und musste als solcher mit Repressalien rechnen. Nur so lässt sich die merkwürdige Mischung unvereinbarer Elemente in seiner Erzählung erklären. Dass seine Beschreibung viel besser zu einer Entwesungsanlage als zu einer Ausrottungsinstallation passt, hat Jean-Claude Pressac 1995 zu Recht hervorgehoben:[111]

> *"Anstatt von einer Menschentötungseinrichtung auszugehen, wird man die Hypothese akzeptieren müssen, dass Ende 1941 bis Mitte 1942 in Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka drei Entlausungsanlagen errichtet wurden."*

Der Zweck solcher Anlagen, so Pressac, bestand in prophylaktischer Hygiene sowie im Kampf gegen den Typhus.[112]

Andere Historiker haben hingegen versucht, die von Kozak gelieferte Beschreibung der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion anzupassen, wobei sie sie phantasievoll ergänzten. Einen ersten Anstoß dazu hatte bereits der Zeuge Michał Kuśmierczak gegeben, der bei der Befragung vom 16. Oktober 1945 durch den Bezirksuntersuchungsrichter Cz. Godzieszewski erklärte:[113]

> *"Einer von den 'Schwarzen' hat mir erzählt, daß man die Juden mit Verbrennungsgasen, die von einem 250 K.V. starken Motor erzeugt wurden, tötete oder vielmehr sie durch sie ersticken ließ; der Motor soll 30 Meter von der Kammer entfernt und etwa 3 Meter tief in der Erde versteckt gewesen sein. Von diesem Motor führte ein Rohr zur Gaskammer. Das Auspuffrohr war 7 Zoll stark, von diesem Rohr gingen 2 1/2*

---

[110] Y. Arad, *Belzec,Sobibor, Treblinka. The operation Reinhard death camps.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, S. 25.

[111] Dadurch erklärt sich das ansonsten unbegreifliche Vorhandensein der Öfen: Es handelte sich um Heißluftentwesungsöfen.

[112] J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort", in: *Historama-Histoire*, Sondernummer 34, 1995, S. 121.

[113] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1150 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

Zoll starke Rohre ab. Sobald ein Transport mit Juden in der Station einlief, wurde der Motor ins Gang gesetzt."

In jüngster Vergangenheit ist diese unglaubhafte Geschichte von M. Tregenza aufgegriffen worden. Dieser zeichnete nämlich eine Karte von Bełżec mit einem phantomhaften "Vergasungsmotor in einer Grube" und "unterirdischer Gasröhre".[114] Doch wieso man einen Motor in einer Grube 30 m von den "Gaskammern" entfernt aufstellen und mittels vergrabener Röhren mit diesen verbinden sollte, bleibt ein unergründliches Geheimnis!

4. Die Zahl der angeblich Vergasten

Am 22. September 1944, bei einer Befragung durch den sowjetischen Staatsanwalt der Region von Lemberg, sagte Rudolf Reder aus, in Bełżec seien drei Millionen Menschen ermordet worden.[115] Am 11. April 1946 fasste der Staatsanwalt von Zamość, T. Chróściewicz, die Ergebnisse seiner Ermittlungen über das Lager Bełżec in einem Bericht zusammen, in dem er in Bezug auf die Zahl der Opfer schrieb:[116]

"Die Gesamtzahl der nach Bełżec gebrachten Judentransporte belief sich auf etwa 500, wobei aus der Richtung Rawa Ruska 439 und aus der Richtung Zawada 57 Transporte angekommen sind. Die Durchschnittszahl der Juden in einem Transport war etwa 3500 Personen. Wenn man diese Zahl mit der Zahl der Transporte, das heißt mit 500 multipliziert und die Zahl von etwa 100.000 der mit Kraftwagen in das Lager in Bełżec gebrachten Juden addiert, wird man 1.800.000 Personen als die allgemeine Zahl der in Bełżec Ermordeten erhalten."

1947 legte die *Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen* die Zahl der angeblichen Opfer des Lagers auf 600.000 fest. Diese Ziffer wurde dann von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung übernommen und wird bis heute fast durchwegs akzeptiert, obgleich sie auf einer vollkommen willkürlichen Berechnungsmethode basierte. Man nahm nämlich an, dass vom 17. März bis Anfang Mai 1942 und dann vom Juli bis Ende September an insgesamt 133 Tagen durchschnittlich ein Transport mit 40 Waggons zu je 100 Personen im Lager eingetroffen sei, also insgesamt 532.000 Menschen, und dass in den Monaten Oktober, November und Dezember dort wöchentlich zwei Transporte mit jeweils 4.000 Personen

[114] R. O'Neil, "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp", in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-1999), S. 59. Oben auf der Seite erklärt der Verfasser "alle Zeichnungen Michael Tregenzas". Siehe Dokument 5 im Anhang.

[115] GARF, 7021-149-99, S. 18.

[116] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1225 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

angelangt seien, was zusammen 96.000 Deportierte ausmacht. Daraus ergäbe sich eine Gesamtzahl von ca. 628.000 Menschen, die auf 600.000 abgerundet wurde.[117] Zur Zahl der Transporte lag kein einziges Dokument vor, und die ganze Statistik fußte auf den Aussagen von Zeugen, von denen ein Eustachy Ukraiński die präzisesten Angaben gemacht hatte: Er sprach von 500 Transporten und 1.800.000 Opfern.[118] Seine Zeugenaussage schien dem Staatsanwalt von Zamość offenbar so glaubwürdig, dass er sie, wie wir gesehen haben, in seinem Bericht vom 11. April 1946 zur Grundlage für seine Berechnung der Opferzahl machte. Damals lagen die üblicherweise genannten Opferzahlen freilich noch im Bereich von Millionen,[119] und die von den Zeugen behauptete Anzahl Transporte passte dazu. Deshalb war die von der Hauptkommission genannte Zahl von 600.000 Opfern, die durch keinerlei Zeugenaussagen gestützt wurde, ganz willkürlich und bar jeden Fundaments. Die Kommission, der die Millionenzahlen offenbar gar zu übertrieben vorkamen, hatte einfach notdürftig versucht, eine Ziffer zu begründen, die bereits 1944 von Abraham Silberschein als simple Hypothese postuliert worden war:[120]

> *"Auf Grund der Zahl der während der Aktionen in Galizien eingefangenen Juden, die, wie oben gesagt, sämtlich nach Bełżec gekommen sind, ist anzunehmen, daß nicht weniger als sechshunderttausend Juden aus Galizien dort ihren Märtyrertod fanden."*

Im Januar 1965 fällte das Schwurgericht München sein Urteil im Bełżec-Prozess. In der Urteilsbegründung hieß es:[121]

> *"In dem Vernichtungslager Bełżec fanden in der Zeit vom März bis Mai 1942 mindestens 90.000 und in der Zeit von Juli bis November 1942 (nach Errichtung des massiven Vergasungsgebäudes) mindestens 300.000 Menschen den Tod."*

In einer Fußnote vermerkte A. Rückerl jedoch:[121]

> *"In polnischen Veröffentlichungen wird die Gesamtzahl der in Bełżec Ermordeten mit 600.000 angegeben. Nach neueren, insbesondere aufgrund von Transportdokumenten vorgenommenen Schätzungen des Historikers Dr. Scheffler ist die Zahl noch höher."*

---

[117] E. Szrojt, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 43f.
[118] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1118 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).
[119] Der Zeuge Eugeniusz G. nannte eine Opferzahl von 2 Millionen (ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1136), während R. Reder, wie bereits festgehalten, gar von 3 Millionen sprach.
[120] A. Silberschein, aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 44.
[121] A. Rückerl (Hg.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, München 1979, S. 136.

1967 unternahm Tatiana Berenstein den Versuch, den Mutmaßungen der polnischen Hauptkommission ein gewisses Fundament zu verleihen. Sie tat dies in einer Studie über die "Ausrottung der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Galizien (1941-1943)", in der sie geltend machte, in Bełżec seien ca. 550.000 galizische Juden ermordet worden.[122] Der Artikel umfasste Tabellen mit fiktiven Angaben über die Deportationen galizischer Juden, die sich fast ausschließlich auf Augenzeugenberichte abstützten.[123] Die von T. Berenstein behauptete Opferzahl entspricht 87,5% der von der Hauptkommission festgelegten, nicht abgerundeten von rund 628.000. Dasselbe trifft auf die Transporte aus Galizien zu: Hatte der Staatsanwalt von Zamość von 500 solchen gesprochen, so gab T. Berenstein deren Zahl mit 439 oder 87,8% der erstgenannten Zahl an. Mathematisch lässt sich das Verhältnis wie folgt darstellen: 628.000 × 439/500 = 551.384, also ca. 550.000!

So versuchte die polnische Geschichtsschreibung die willkürlichen Schätzungen der polnischen Justiz mit nicht minder willkürlichen Behauptungen zu decken. Fortgesetzt wurde diese Fälschungsarbeit von Yitzhak Arad. Obgleich seine Tabellen über die Deportationen nach Bełżec – die ebenfalls einer dokumentarischen Grundlage entbehren – insgesamt ungefähr 517.000 Deportierte ergeben,[124] versuchte er, die Richtigkeit der orthodoxen Zahl von 600.000 Opfern zu beweisen.[125] (Dass Deportierte noch lange keine Ermordeten sind, sei hier nur am Rande bemerkt.)

Robin O' Neil geht weit über seine Vorgänger hinaus; er behauptet nämlich, in Bełżec seien 800.555 Menschen getötet worden.[126] Doch ist die von ihm erstellte Liste angeblich in jenes Lager abgegangener Transporte größtenteils eine Frucht der Phantasie. Unlängst hat M. Tregenza eine noch höhere Zahl in den Raum gestellt, schrieb er doch:[127]

> *"Offiziell spricht man heute von 'mindestens 600.000 ermordeten Menschen', allerdings muß man nach neueren Forschungen und Ausgrabungen von einer beträchtlich höheren Zahl von Todesopfern – eventuell bis zu einer Million – ausgehen."*

Tatsache ist indessen, dass weder irgendwelche neuen Forschungen noch die von den Polen vorgenommenen Ausgrabungen auch nur das geringste Indiz für die Zahl der angeblich im Lager Bełżec Vergasten hergeben. M.

---

[122] T. Berenstein, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1943)", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 61, 1967, S. 29.
[123] Ebenda, S. 32-59.
[124] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 383-389.
[125] Ebenda, S. 177.
[126] R. O'Neil, "Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims", in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999) S. 104.
[127] M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 242.

Tregenza stützt sich in Wahrheit denn auch ausschließlich auf alte Zeugenaussagen:[128]

> *"Die Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen kam 1945 zu dem Ergebnis, daß das Lager Bełżec insgesamt 133 Tage in Betrieb war, und daß in dieser Zeit täglich Transporte mit vierzig Waggons mit etwa 4.000 Juden das Lager erreichten. Dies bedeutet eine Mindestzahl von 532.000 Opfern. Spätere Schätzungen gingen von einem Minimum von 680.000 Juden aus, die ins Lager kamen. In der Periode mit den meisten Vergasungen, im August und September 1942, trafen täglich drei und mehr Transporte ein, oftmals mit bis zu sechzig Waggons, jeder Waggon mit jeweils mindestens einhundert Menschen. Dies ergibt eine tägliche Opferzahl von etwa 12.000. Rudolf Reder, Überlebender des Lagers, bestätigte diese Zahl. Andere Zeugen, darunter die Bediensteten des Bahnhofs Bełżec, behaupten, an manchen Tagen seien 15.000 und mehr Juden im Bahnhof eingetroffen. Allerdings seien nicht alle am Tage ihrer Ankunft vergast worden. Wenn wir für diese Zeitspanne von fünfzig Tagen (den oben angeführten 4.000 Opfern) weitere 5.000 pro Tag im Durchschnitt hinzuzählen, ergäbe sich demnach eine Gesamtzahl der Opfer von mindestens 930.000."*

Die letztgenannte Zahl ergibt sich also keineswegs aus neu entdeckten dokumentarischen Quellen oder aus Ausgrabungen, sondern ist bloß die Frucht neuer Historiker-Rechenkünste: Sie basiert nämlich auf der alten, aus der Luft gegriffenen Zahl von 532.000, die willkürlich auf 680.000 erhöht worden ist, wonach noch weitere (5.000 × 50 =) 250.000 Opfer erfunden wurden!

Andererseits hat M. Tregenza, indem er solchen Quellen Vertrauen schenkte, grob gegen die Gesetze der wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung verstoßen: Die Aussagen der Zeugen hinsichtlich der täglich 12.000 bis 15.000 nach Bełżec Deportierten fügten sich nämlich in den Rahmen der Propaganda der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit ein, in der von zwei bis drei Millionen Opfern die Rede war. Um diese Opferzahl zu erreichen, musste man zwangsläufig behaupten, Tag um Tag seien 12.000 bis 15.000 Menschen nach Bełżec gebracht worden!

Um seine Opferzahl, die weit über der orthodoxen liegt, zu rechtfertigen, führt M. Tregenza ein weiteres, noch erbärmlicheres Argument ins Feld:[128]

> *"Über die Anzahl der Scheiterhaufen in Bełżec gibt es große Unstimmigkeiten. Zeugen aus dem Dorf geben an, daß bis zu fünf Scheiterhaufen benutzt wurden, während SS-Leute bei den gerichtlichen Untersu-*

[128] Ebenda, S. 253.

chungen in München 1963/1964 von zwei Scheiterhaufen sprachen. Ihren Aussagen zufolge wurden mindestens 500.000 Menschen auf diesen Scheiterhaufen verbrannt. Wenn man von einer Mindestzahl von 500.000 verbrannten Leichen auf nur zwei Scheiterhaufen ausgeht, muß man bei fünf Scheiterhaufen von einer sehr viel höheren – womöglich sogar doppelten – Opferzahl ausgehen als den bisher offiziell angenommenen 600.000 Menschen."

Somit schreibt M. Tregenza nicht nur den Erklärungen einfacher "Zeugen aus dem Dorf" Bełżec einen größeren Beweiswert zu als jenen, auf die sich die Staatsanwaltschaft München beim Bełżec-Prozess stützte, sondern wählt unter diesen Zeugenaussagen auch noch jene aus, welche die höchste Zahl von Scheiterhaufen erwähnen![129]

Doch dann legt er sich selbst Rechenschaft über die Absurdität seiner Thesen ab und fügt hinzu:[128]

"Schwer begreiflich ist, daß so viele Menschen in einer solch kurzen Zeitspanne – in nur neun Monaten – unter der Aufsicht von nicht mehr als fünfzehn SS-Männern ermordet wurden."

Wie wahr!

Laut deutschen Quellen belief sich die Zahl der nach Bełżec *deportierten* Juden auf 434.508.[130]

[129] Siehe Kapitel IV.4.1.
[130] Siehe Kapitel V. 3.

Kapitel III: Zeugen und Angeklagte

1. Die Zeugen Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder

Schon vor vielen Jahren hat die revisionistische Kritik nachgewiesen, dass die beiden Hauptzeugen der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Bełżec – Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder – vollkommen unzuverlässig sind. Der sogenannte "Gestein-Bericht" ist schon Mitte der achtziger Jahre sowohl von mir[131] als auch von dem französischen Forscher Henri Roques[132] gründlich auseinandergenommen worden; mit Rudolf Reder habe ich mich seinerzeit ebenfalls befasst.[133] Dazu kommt, dass die beiden Zeugenaussagen, wie wir im zweiten Kapitel gesehen haben, einander ausgerechnet in der entscheidenden Frage der Vergasungstechnik grell widersprechen. Diese Widersprüche, sowie die diversen anderen Ungereimtheiten, Absurditäten und Lügen, von denen diese Aussagen förmlich strotzen, haben Michael Tregenza dazu bewogen, in diesem Punkt voll und vorbehaltlos auf revisionistischen Kurs einzuschwenken:[134]

> *"Ende 1945 waren nur sieben überlebende Juden aus Bełżec bekannt,*[135] *von denen einer ein Jahr später in Lublin von polnischen Antisemiten ermordet wurde. Von diesen sieben Überlebenden bezeugten zwei – Rudolf Reder und Chaim Hirszman*[136] *– unmittelbar nach dem*

[131] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 85); *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad…Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genova 1998, S. 76-121; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 135-140.

[132] André Chelain (Hg.), *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris 1986. Deutsche Übersetzung: H. Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein.Zur Problematik eines Schlüssel-Dokuments*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1986; A. Chelain (Hg.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.

[133] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 85), Kap. VIII, S. 129-137 (über die Aussage Rudolf Reders).

[134] M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 242f.

[135] Rudolf Reder, Sara Beer, Hirsz Birder, Mordechai Bracht, Samuel Velser, Chaim Hirszman und ein Jude mit dem Spitznamen "Szpilke".

[136] Am 19.3.1946 erschien Chaim Hirszman vor der regionalen historischen Kommission von Lublin, aber er wurde noch am selben Tag nach Unterbrechung seiner Vernehmung

Krieg vor Gericht den Massenmord in Bełżec. Nur Rudolf Reder, der bekannteste Überlebende, veröffentlichte 1946 in Krakau einen kurzen Bericht seiner Erfahrungen. Nach heutigem Wissensstand sind diese beiden Berichte widersprüchlich und enthalten Ungenauigkeiten. So schrieb Reder beispielweise von drei Millionen Opfern, nannte falsche Maße der Massengräber und des Lagers. Er gab an, daß Rumänen und Norweger an der Vernichtung beteiligt gewesen seien, was nicht zutrifft, und berichtete von einem nicht belegten Besuch Himmlers in Bełżec. Auch Hirszman übertrieb die Opferzahlen, er schrieb von 800.000 Opfern zwischen Oktober und Dezember 1942, sprach von Appellen, die Reder seinerseits bestritt, berichtete davon, daß Kinder über die Köpfe der Frauen hinweg in die Gaskammern geworfen wurden, was bei der Raumhöhe der Gaskammern unwahrscheinlich ist.

Weitere Informationen über Bełżec sind nur noch verfügbar durch die oftmals zitierten Berichte des SS-Offiziers Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, bekannt als der 'Gerstein-Bericht'. […] *Nach heutigem Forschungsstand muß man auch das Gerstein-Material zu Bełżec als fragwürdige Quelle bezeichnen, ja sogar an einigen Stellen als Fantasterei einordnen. Er nannte falsche Maße der Massengräber, gab zu hohe Zahlen der eingesetzten Wachleute an, schätzte die Opfer in Bełżec und Treblinka auf zwanzig bis fünfundzwanzig Millionen, beschrieb den Lagerkommandanten Wirth als 'schmächtigen kleinen Schwaben' (tatsächlich war Wirth von großer und kräftiger Statur) etc. Entgegen Gersteins Angaben ist davon auszugehen, daß er sich nicht nur zwei Tage im Lager Bełżec aufgehalten hat. Wie er einem anderen Zeugen gegenüber angab,*[137] *war er zu mehreren Anlässen dort anwesend. Wie sich durch spätere Untersuchungen und Aussagen herausstellte, sind alle drei Augenzeugenberichte über das Lager Bełżec als nicht zuverlässig einzustufen."*

Es lohnt sich also nicht mehr, noch weiter auf diese beiden Zeugenaussagen einzugehen, die selbst nach einem der führenden orthodoxen Bełżec-Spezialisten als "nicht zuverlässig einzustufen" sind.

Als Ersatz für die abgehalfterten Zeugen Reder und Gerstein sah sich Tregenza freilich genötigt, eine Kohorte von Nebenzeugen aufwerten, an-

---

ermordet. Wir besitzen daher von ihm nur eine sehr lakonische Aussage (Zydowski Instytut Historiczny (Jüdisches Geschichtsinstitut), Warschau, Bericht Nr. 1476). Der Inhalt dieser Aussage ist dermaßen unerheblich, dass sie noch nicht einmal in der Sammlung von Aussagenauszüge über Bełżec erscheint, die von Marian Muszkat für den offiziellen Bericht der polnischen Regierung über deutsche Verbrechen in Polen angefertigt wurde; *Polish Charges against German War Criminals…*, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 227-232.

137 Dem Zeugen Wilhelm Pfannenstiel. Siehe folgenden Abschnitt.

gefangen bei Dr. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel und den Angeklagten beim Bełżec-Prozess. Mit diesen befasse ich mich deshalb in den folgenden Abschnitten.

2. Der Zeuge Wilhelm Pfannenstiel

In den verschiedenen Versionen seines Berichts hatte Gerstein den Hygieniker Dr. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel erwähnt und behauptet, dieser habe ihn bei seiner Reise nach Bełżec begleitet. Nach Kriegsende erließ die United Nations War Crimes Commission (Kommission für Kriegsverbrechen der Vereinten Nationen), Sektion "French charges against German war crimes" (französische Anklagen gegen deutsche Kriegsverbrechen) einen Haftbefehl, in dem Gerstein selbst aufgrund dessen, was er geschrieben hatte, als Verdächtiger aufgeführt wurde. ("[…] und der Name des Autors dieses Berichts, Kurt Gerstein, der vortäuscht, diese Politik der Gräuel bekämpft zu haben.")[138] Pfannenstiel wurde darin genannt als einer jener "deutschen Führer, welche die Verantwortung für die Anordnung einer Politik der Ausrottung von Häftlingen in verschiedenen Lagern mittels Verwendung von Giftgas tragen.".[139] Sein Name prangte gleich hinter denen von Hitler, Himmler, Eichmann und Günther![140] Die Anklage lautete auf Verletzung von Artikel 302 des Strafrechts, worauf die Todesstrafe stand. Pfannenstiel wurde von den Alliierten festgenommen und während des Prozesses gegen die IG Farben (August 1947 bis Juni 1948) als Angeklagter über seine Beziehungen zu Gerstein verhört, dessen Bericht vom 26. April 1945 (PS-1553) bereits als Beweis vorgelegt und vom Gericht beim Prozess gegen die Ärzte akzeptiert worden war. Um seine Haut zu retten, versuchte Pfannenstiel sich dadurch herauszureden, dass er zwar zugab, einer Menschenvergasung mit Dieselabgasen beigewohnt zu haben, jedoch bestritt, je in Bełżec oder Treblinka gewesen zu sein:[141]

> *"F. Von welchen Konzentrationslagern wußten Sie noch, daß sie Vergasungen durchführten? In Treblenka* [sic] *waren sie auch?*

---

[138] "[…] et le nom de l'auteur du rapport, Kurt Gerstein, qui prétend avoir combattu cette politique d'atrocités."

[139] "dirigeants allemands responsables d'avoir ordonné la politique d'extermination des détenus dans divers camps par l'usage des chambres à gaz", S. Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*. Casterman, Tournai 1967, S. 14f.

[140] Rolf Günther, SS-Sturmbannführer, Leiter der Abteilung IV-B-4a des RSHA, Untergebener des SS-Obersturmbannführers Adolf Eichmann, des Chefs der Abteilung IV-B-4.

[141] Interrogation No. 2288. Vernehmung des Prof. Dr. med. Wilhelm Pfannenstiel am 30. Oktober 1947 durch von Halle, S. 6. Staatsarchiv Nürnberg, KV-Anklage, Interrogations Nr. P 33.

A. Das kenne ich gar nicht.
F. Belczek? [sic]
A. Von Belczek habe ich erzählen hören."

Das "Geständnis" Pfannenstiels in Bezug auf die vermeintliche Vergasung war hinsichtlich der Details, die er dazu lieferte, ungemein aufschlussreich. Wie aus dem Anfang der Befragung klar hervorgeht, war dies seine erste:[142]

"Pfannenstiel wird vereidigt.
F. Ich hätte Sie schon früher verhören können, aber ich habe gewartet, bis ich mehr Material gegen Sie vorliegen habe [sic]*."*

Beim Verhör forderte der Befrager von Halle Pfannenstiel plötzlich auf:[143]

"Schildern Sie mal die Szene, die Sie gesehen haben, mit dem Dieselmotor; was für Kammern waren das?"

Der einzige vorhergehende Hinweis Pfannenstiels auf Vergasungen war folgender gewesen:[144]

"F. Ich will von Ihnen die Wahrheit haben, was in Lublin passiert ist.
A. Ich habe Ihnen absolut die Wahrheit gesagt. Es ist mir später bekanntgeworden, daß in Lublin Vergasungen mit Autogas vorgenommen wurden."

Somit hatten die Vergasungen "mit Autogas" in Lublin und nicht in Bełżec stattgefunden, und Pfannenstiel hatte ihnen nicht gemeinsam mit Gerstein beigewohnt, denn er hatte erst "später" davon erfahren! Trotzdem entgegnete er, ohne erst zu fragen – was logisch gewesen wäre –, auf welche "Szene" von Halle anspielte, sofort und im Widerspruch zu seiner vorherigen Aussage pflichtschuldig:[145]

"A. Das waren – glaube ich – 6 Kammern in einem etwas erhöhten Gebäude.
F. Die Menschen waren nackend drin, eng zusammengedrängt?
A. Ja, die Kammern wurden einzeln gefüllt.
F. Waren Kinder dabei?
A. Ja.
F. Wie wurde das Diesel-Abgas hineingebracht?
A. Von einem 1100-pferdigen Motor. Die Auspuffrohre gingen in die einzelnen Kammern."

---

[142] Ebenda, S. 1.
[143] Ebenda, S. 4.
[144] Ebenda, S. 2.
[145] Ebenda, S. 4f.

Es ist also offensichtlich, dass von Halle den Gerstein-Bericht zumindest oberflächlich kannte, und dass ihn Pfannenstiel nicht bloß ebenfalls kannte, sondern auch wusste, dass von Halle ihn kannte, dass der Befragung also eine "Instruktion" vorausgegangen war! Angesichts dieser Ausgangslage war nichts anderes zu erwarten als ein kafkaeskes Verhör!

1949 wurde die von Kurt Gerstein erzählte Geschichte beim Prozess gegen Gerhard Peters, den ehemaligen Generaldirektor der Firma DEGESCH,[146] welche das Zyklon B verteilt hatte, vorgelegt und löste in der deutschen Presse lebhaften Widerhall aus.[147] Doch Pfannenstiel musste, obgleich er von der alliierten Justiz von sämtlichen Anklagen freigesprochen worden war, noch die letzte Klippe umschiffen, nämlich die deutsche Justiz. Am 6. Juni 1950, als er vom Landgericht Darmstadt verhört wurde, war er noch Angeklagter, doch bereits bei der folgenden Befragung (9. November 1959) war er zum bedeutenden Zeugen geworden, und als solcher trat er auch 1965 beim Bełżec-Prozess auf.[148] Damals begann seine Karriere als offizieller Bürge für die Richtigkeit des Gerstein-Berichts, und als solcher wurde er von der aufkeimenden deutschen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung weidlich in Anspruch genommen. Die Belohnung ließ denn auch nicht auf sich warten: Pfannenstiel wurde aus Mangel an Beweisen von drei seitens der Staatsanwaltschaft Marburg/Lahn gegen ihn angestrengten Anklagen freigesprochen (ein kleines Zeichen der Dankbarkeit seitens der Staatsanwaltschaft!), und sämtliche Passagen des Gerstein-Berichts vom 4. Mai 1945, die ihn in schiefem Licht erscheinen ließen, wurden in der ersten orthodoxen Veröffentlichung dieses Dokuments, welche 1953 vom Historiker Hans Rothfels besorgt wurde, getilgt (ein kleines Zeichen der Dankbarkeit seitens der Geschichtsschreibung!)[149] Es verwundert also nicht, dass Pfannenstiel ab 1950 offiziell und öffentlich für die Glaubwürdigkeit des "Gerstein-Berichts" bürgte (ausgenommen die Passagen über ihn selbst…). Privat freilich konnte er es sich leisten, zu sagen, was er tatsächlich dachte. Dies tat er in einem wohlbekannten Brief an den französischen Forscher Paul Rassinier vom 3. August 1963, in dem er u.a. schrieb:[150]

---

[146] DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung.

[147] Siehe z.B. den Artikel "Zyklon B gegen KZ-Häftlinge. Bericht über ersten deutschen Giftgasprozess", in: *Die Neue Zeitung*, Nr. 34, 22. März 1949.

[148] A. Rückerl (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 121), S. 83; siehe den folgenden Abschnitt.

[149] Hans Rothfels, "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), S. 177-194.

[150] Der Pfannenstiel-Brief wurde in Faksimile abgelichtet von Wilhelm Stäglich und Udo Walendy in "NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter", *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977, S. 20.

> *"Ihre Vermutungen über das Zustandekommen seines* [Gersteins] *Berichts, einer in der Tat höchst unglaubwürdigen Kolportage, in der die 'Dichtung' die Wahrheit bei weitem überwiegt, sowie über die Art seines Todes dürften auch nach meinem Dafürhalten zutreffend sein."*

Da Rassinier den Verdacht hegte, der Bericht sei nicht wahrheitsgemäß und nicht echt, sondern von zwei US-Offizieren verfasst worden, die Gerstein als erste verhörten, ist es klar, dass Pfannenstiel die inhaltliche Richtigkeit des Berichts mit diesen Zeilen rundweg dementierte. In seinem Brief erklärte er weiter, die Erwähnung seines Namens in dieser "Kolportage" habe ihm schweren Schaden zugefügt; deshalb wünsche er unter allen Umständen eine öffentliche Debatte über seine Person zu vermeiden und ersuche Rassinier, größtmögliche Diskretion über seinen Namen zu wahren. Dies ist nur allzu verständlich.

Im Jahre 1959 erfreute sich der Gerstein-Bericht bereits großer Bekanntheit. Schon 1951 hatte der französisch-jüdische Historiker Léon Poliakov einen langen Auszug aus der Version vom 26. April 1945 (PS-1553) zitiert,[151] die somit offiziell zum "historischen Dokument" wurde; zwei Jahre darauf legte, wie bereits erwähnt, H. Rothfels der Öffentlichkeit den deutschen Bericht vom 4. Mai 1945 vor. Pfannenstiel konnte nun keine zweideutige Haltung mehr einnehmen. So diente der "Bericht vom 26. April 1945" als Grundlage des Verhörs vom 9. November 1959, was sich daraus entnehmen lässt, dass er von ihm ausdrücklich erwähnt wurde.[152] Beim Verhör zitierte Pfannenstiel auch Gerald Reitlingers Buch *Die Endlösung*,[153] was davon zeugt, dass er mit der dogmatischen Geschichtsschreibung seiner Zeit wohlvertraut war und genau wusste, was er zu sagen hatte. Die "Bestätigung" Pfannenstiels beruhte eindeutig auf dem "Gerstein-Bericht", doch brachte er es fertig, dort (absichtlich?) zusätzliche Widersprüche und Absurditäten einzubauen.

Pfannenstiel gab an, er habe sich in Begleitung Gersteins nach Lublin und von da aus nach Bełżec begeben, wo er der Ankunft eines Judentransports beigewohnt habe:[154]

> *"Es wurden mehrere Eisenbahnwaggons in das Lager geschoben, in welchen sich etwa 500 Juden befanden, und zwar Männer, Frauen und Kinder.* […] *Bemerken möchte ich noch, daß einige Juden auf dem Transport verstorben waren. Ich hatte den Eindruck, daß die Juden in den Wagen äußerst dicht gedrängt waren."*

---

[151] L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*. Paris, Calmann-Lévy, 1951, S. 221-224.

[152] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 6. Juni 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 44.

[153] Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1956.

[154] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 9. November 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 138f.

Doch vier Jahre minus einen Tag später, am 8. November 1963, schilderte Pfannenstiel dieses vermeintliche Ereignis so:[155]

> *"Ich beobachte die Ankunft des Zuges mit etwa 12 Waggons, aus denen etwa 300-500 Männer, Frauen und einzelne Kinder ausstiegen. Erschossen wurde niemand. Ich habe auch keine Leichen gesehen, die aus dem Zuge herausgetragen wurden."*

Die 500 Deportierten waren also 300 bis 500 geworden und die "Kinder" zu "einzelnen Kindern". Verschwunden waren hingegen die Juden, die tot aus dem Zug geholt wurden. Andererseits befanden sich, wenn der Transport aus 12 Wagen und 300-500 Personen bestand, in einem Wagen im Schnitt 25-42 Personen, und diese konnten in den Wagen schwerlich "äußerst gedrängt" sein! Gerstein hatte von 6.700 Deportierten gesprochen, von denen 1.450 tot angekommen seien.[156]

Als nächstes beschrieb Pfannenstiel die angebliche Vergasung:[157]

> *"Der ganze Transport wurde darauf, nachdem den Frauen noch die Haare abgeschnitten waren, in ein Gebäude geführt, das 6 Kammern enthielt. Benötigt wurden damals m.W. nur 4 Kammern. Als die Menschen in die Kammern verschlossen waren, wurden die Abgase eines Motors in diese Kammer eingeleitet. Gerstein stellte fest, daß es etwa 18 Minuten dauerte, bis in den Kammern alles ruhig war.*
>
> *Als Stille eingetreten war in den Kammern, wurden Türen an den Außenwänden geöffnet und die Leichen herausgebracht, untersucht auf Goldzähne und dann in einer Grube aufgeschichtet. Die Arbeit wurde wiederum von Juden ausgeführt. Ein Arzt war nicht zugegen. An den Leichen fiel mir nichts Besonderes auf. Einige waren im Gesicht bläulich angelaufen."*

"Bläulich" bzw. blau angelaufen waren die Leichen schon im Gerstein-Bericht gewesen, aus dem auch alles Übrige stammte: "On jette les corps, bleus, humides […]."[158] (Man wirft die blauen, feuchten Leichen). Bekanntlich weisen die Opfer einer Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung (denn eine solche würde durch die Abgase eines Dieselmotors hervorgerufen) nicht etwa eine blaue, sondern eine kirschrote oder rosarote Verfärbung auf.[159]

Bezüglich des Grundes für seinen Besuch in Bełżec sagte Pfannenstiel aus, er habe in Lublin erfahren, dass es in Bełżec ein Lager gebe, wo die

---

[155] Verhör W. Pfannenstiel vom 8. November 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 15.

[156] PS-1553, S. 6.

[157] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 6. Juni 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 43.

[158] PS-1553, S. 7.

[159] F. P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, S. 439, mit Hinweisen auf einschlägige Fachliteratur in Fußnote 22.

Juden getötet würden, und er habe Globocnik[160] um Erlaubnis gebeten, dieses aufzusuchen; letzterer sei stolz auf sein Werk gewesen und habe ihm die gewünschte Genehmigung erteilt.[161] Pfannenstiel rechtfertigte sich wie folgt:[162]

> *"Daß ich überhaupt darum gebeten habe, das Lager besichtigen zu dürfen, ist wohl auf eine gewisse Neugierde zurückzuführen. Ich wollte insbesondere feststellen, ob irgendwelche Grausamkeiten bei dieser Vernichtung von Menschen begangen würden. Eine Grausamkeit empfand ich insbesondere darin, daß die Tötung 18 Minuten in Anspruch nahm."*

Im Widerspruch dazu sagte er im Verhör vom 8. November 1963:[163]

> *"Andererseits muß ich sagen, daß, wenn man in diesem Zusammenhang überhaupt von Humanität sprechen kann, es sehr human zuging."*

Womöglich war diese "Grausamkeit" nun darum plötzlich "sehr human", weil der Todeskampf der Vergasten schon beim Verhör vom 25. April 1960 von 18 auf 12 Minuten geschrumpft war:[164]

> *"Nach ca. 12 Minuten wurde es in den Kammern still. Das jüdische Personal öffnete dann die nach außen führenden Türen* […]*."*

Beim Verhör vom 9. November 1959 erklärte Pfannenstiel außerdem, er sei am 17. August 1942 mit Gerstein nach Lublin gefahren. Es war dies das erste Mal, dass er das genaue Datum des Besuchs angab. Hier gilt es die wundersame Tatsache zu unterstreichen, dass Pfannenstiels Gedächtnis mit den Jahren immer besser wurde. Beim Verhör vom 30. Oktober 1947 nannte er noch überhaupt kein Datum; bei jenem vom 6. Juni 1950 sprach er vage vom "Sommer 1942";[165] bei jenem vom 9. November 1959 gab er zu Protokoll, er sei "am 18. oder 19. August 1942 nach Belzec gefahren",[166] und bei jenem vom 25. April 1960 erwähnte er erstmals das präzise Datum der vorgeblichen Vergasung:[167]

> *"Wenn ich nach Judenexekutionen gefragt werde, so muß* [sic] *ich bestätigen, daß ich am 19. August 1942 eine Judenexekution in dem Vernichtungslager Bełżec erlebt habe."*

---

[160] SS-Brigadeführer Odilo Globocnik, Stellvertreter Heinrich Himmlers.
[161] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 6. Juni 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 42f.
[162] Ebenda, S. 43f.
[163] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 8. November 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 16.
[164] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 25. April 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 587.
[165] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 6. Juni 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 42.
[166] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 9. November 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 137.
[167] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 25. April 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S 585.

Offenbar hatte Pfannenstiel den Gerstein-Bericht immer aufmerksamer studiert! – Zum Zweck seiner "Mission" mit Gerstein erklärte er:[168]

> *"Gerstein wurde von Globocnik beauftragt, für die Desinfizierung der großen Kleidermengen, die in Bełżec anfielen, zu sorgen."*

Kein Sterbenswörtchen also über die angebliche Aufgabe, das Funktionssystem der "Gaskammern" effizienter zu gestalten! Mit dieser simplen Aussage demolierte Pfannenstiel die ganze Argumentationsstruktur dessen, was Gerstein in seinen Berichten erzählt hatte. Was für eine Notwendigkeit hätte denn auch vorliegen können, einen Techniker mit einer gefährlichen Ladung flüssiger Blausäure aus dem 700 km entfernten Berlin kommen zu lassen, nur um Kleidung zu desinfizieren, d.h. zu entwesen?[169] Und wie hätte Gerstein die Entwesung mit *flüssiger* Blausäure vornehmen können? Andererseits hatte Pfannenstiel bereits beim Verhör vom 6. Juni 1950 erklärt, dass Gerstein "schon öfter in Lublin und Bełżec war",[170] was der Geschichte von der "Mission" Gersteins einen weiteren herben Schlag versetzt.

Höchst interessant ist auch, wie Pfannenstiel nun seine Fahrt nach Bełżec begründete:[171]

> *"Bei dieser Gelegenheit regte Globocnik meiner Erinnerung nach an, daß ich dabei als Ordinarius für Hygiene einmal mitfahren könne."*

Also hatte er Globocnik nun nicht mehr aus einer "gewissen Neugierde" um die Erlaubnis zum Besuch des Lagers gebeten, sondern war von Globocnik selbst dazu aufgefordert worden! Doch später tischte Pfannenstiel eine wiederum neue Version auf:[167]

> *"Zu dieser Zeit wurde ein gewisser SS-Obersturmführer Gerstein, der ebenfalls zum Sanitätsamt der SS in Berlin gehörte, in Lublin von Globocnik darüber befragt, wie man am besten diese großen Spinnstofflager desinfizieren könnte. Gerstein hatte einen bestimmten Stoff empfohlen, der auf die einzelnen Kleiderschichten aufgesprüht werden könne. Mir selbst war dieser Stoff unbekannt. Globocnik fragte mich auch um Rat, worauf ich ihm sagte, daß ich mir am besten die Sache selbst einmal im Lager ansehen wollte."*

Da sich das Spinnstofflager in Lublin befand, gab es für Pfannenstiel keinen Anlass zu einer Fahrt nach Bełżec, und Globocnik hatte keinen Grund, ihm den Besuch dieses angeblichen Vernichtungslagers zu erlauben. Pfannenstiel, der sich auch in diesem Punkt vom Gerstein-Bericht inspirieren

---

[168] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 9. November 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S 136.
[169] Mit "Desinfizierung" meinte Pfannenstiel "Entwesung".
[170] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 6. Juni 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 43.
[171] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 9. November 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 136f.

ließ, sog sich einen neuen, "tugendhaften" Grund für seine angebliche Anwesenheit bei der "Vergasung" aus den Fingern:[172]

> *"Er* [Wirth] *fragte mich, ob ich eine derartige Vernichtungsaktion einmal beobachten wollte, was ich nach langen Überlegungen dann auch bejahte. Ich hatte nämlich vor, dem Reichsarzt SS über diese Vernichtungsaktionen Bericht zu erstatten."*

Beim Verhör vom 8. November 1963 feilte Pfannenstiel diese Erklärung noch aus:[173]

> *"Daraufhin beschloß ich, bis zum nächsten Morgen in Bełżec zu bleiben, um über die gesamten Vorgänge aus eigener Kenntnis in Berlin berichten zu können. Ich war damals in dem festen Glauben, daß in Berlin über diese Dinge nichts bekannt sei."*

Somit hatte sich Pfannenstiel glücklich zu einem zweiten Gerstein gemausert, der zwar nicht die ganze Welt, aber doch immerhin Berlin über die "Judenausrottung" in Kenntnis setzen wollte! Es erübrigt sich beinahe zu betonen, dass sein Bericht gegenüber dem Reichsarzt SS, Dr. Grawitz, nur "mündlich"[174] erfolgte und darum keine Spur davon existiert. Für Pfannenstiels Versuch schließlich, diesen Bericht mit der Schließung des Lagers Bełżec in Verbindung zu bringen, gibt es keinerlei dokumentarischen Belege. Eine gelinde gesagt merkwürdige Behauptung stellte Pfannenstiel beim Verhör vom 9. November 1959 auf:[175]

> *"Meiner Erinnerung nach bestand das deutsche Lagerpersonal lediglich aus etwa vier Personen."*

Dementsprechend sollen *vier* SS-Männer die Ausrottung von 600.000 Menschen bewerkstelligt haben!

Als nächstes beschrieb Pfannenstiel die Vergasungsanlage:[176]

> *"Die Gaskammern waren links und rechts des Ganges angeordnet. Der Gang war 3 m breit. An die Größe der Kammern kann ich mich nicht mehr mit Sicherheit erinnern. Ich meine, daß sie etwa eine Grundfläche von 16 qm hatten. In die Türen der Gaskammern waren Glasfenster eingelassen, durch die man die Vorgänge im Innern beobachten konnte. Es waren keine eigentlichen Fenster, sondern nur kleine Schaulöcher. Der Motor selbst befand sich nicht in einem besonderen Raum, sondern stand offen etwas erhöht auf einem Podium. Es wurde mit Dieselkraftstoff betrieben."*

---

[172] Ebenda, S. 586.
[173] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 8. November 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 15.
[174] Verhör vom 25. April 1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 588.
[175] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 9. November 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 137.
[176] Ebenda, S. 138.

Über den Todesmotor hatte sich Gerstein nur sehr vage geäußert und sich mit dem Hinweis begnügt, dass es sich um einen "alten russischen Dieselmotor" gehandelt habe.[177] Pfannenstiel sah sich also gezwungen zu improvisieren. Aus unerfindlichen Gründen erfand er ein "Podium", auf dem der Motor gestanden hatte, und beging auch bezüglich dessen Stärke einen gehörigen Schnitzer. Hatte er beim Verhör vom 30. Oktober 1947 noch behauptet, dieser habe eine Stärke von 1100 PS besessen, so schrumpften diese bei der Befragung vom 25. April 1960 auf kümmerliche 10 PS zusammen:[178]

> *"Die Juden mußten Kammern in dem Gebäude betreten, in welche die Abgase eines 10-PS-Motors, der ebenfalls in dem Gebäude sich befand, geleitet werden."*

Hält man sich vor Augen, dass der Dieselmotor des besten sowjetischen Panzers des 2. Weltkriegs, des T 34, eine Stärke von 500 PS aufwies, kann man den Wert der Darlegungen Pfannenstiels unschwer beurteilen. Andererseits muss Gersteins Motor tatsächlich "alt" gewesen sein, denn er streikte zunächst und setzte sich erst nach 2 Stunden und 49 Minuten in Bewegung.[179] Pfannenstiels Motor funktionierte hingegen tadellos:[180]

> *"Die Verzögerung durch das Versagen des Motors ereignete sich nicht. Das wäre mir mit Sicherheit in Erinnerung."*

An den Türen der "Gaskammern" befanden sich laut Pfannenstiel Gucklöcher; er erklärte:[181]

> *"Das Schauglas, das sich in jeder Türe befand, hatte sich verhältnismäßig schnell von innen beschlagen, so daß man von außen nichts mehr sehen könnte."*

Da hatte Gerstein mehr Glück gehabt, konnte er doch deutlich erkennen, was in der Gaskammer vor sich ging:[182]

> *"Von neuem verstreichen 25 Minuten. Richtig viele sind jetzt tot. Man sieht das durch das kleine Fensterchen, in der das elektrische Licht die Kammer einen Augenblick erleuchtet."*

Pfannenstiel stutzte auch die Höhe der von Gerstein "gesehenen" und laut diesem 35-40 m hohen Kleiderberge[183] gehörig zurecht und verminderte sie auf ein Zehntel:[180]

---

[177] PS-2170, S. 3.
[178] Verhör vom 25.4.1960, ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 587.
[179] PS-1553, S. 3.
[180] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 8. November 1963. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 16.
[181] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 9. November 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 139.
[182] PS-2170, S. 6.
[183] PS-1553, S. 4.

> *"Die von Gerstein angegebenen Zahlen sind weit übertrieben. In dem mir vorgelegten Bericht sind Spinnstoffberge von 35-40 m Höhe angegeben. Diese Zahlen sind völlig falsch. Die vorhandene Spinnstoffmenge von 3-4 m Höhe war aber schon erschreckend genug."*

Aus naheliegenden Gründen bestritt Pfannenstiel jene Abschnitte des Gerstein-Berichts kategorisch, die ihn selbst betrafen und ihn in trübem Licht erscheinen ließen. Schon beim Verhör vom 6. Juni 1950 hatte er gesagt:

> *"Ich weiß, daß Dr. Gerstein eine wesentlich andere Schilderung dieser Vergasungsszene gibt. Diese Schilderung ist falsch. Sie ist voll von Übertreibungen. Kennzeichnend ist in dieser Hinsicht die Äußerung Gersteins, nach seiner Auffassung seien etwa 25.000.000 Menschen so behandelt worden."*

Insbesondere bestritt er, beim Anblick der mit dem Tod ringenden Opfer in den "Gaskammern" die ihm von Gerstein unterstellten Worte "wie in einer Synagoge" höhnisch geäußert zu haben; vor allem aber stellte er einen Besuch in Treblinka in Abrede,[184] denn dort hatte er – laut Gerstein – eine Lobrede auf die Judenausrottung gehalten.[185]

All dies begreift man leicht, doch Pfannenstiel gab noch eine weitere, recht rätselhafte Erklärung ab:[186]

> *"Durch diese* [Türen] *wurden die Leichen von jüdischen Häftlingen herausgeschafft und in große Gruben geworfen. In diesen Gruben wurden die Leichen verbrannt.* […] *Die Verbrennung der Leichen ging damals meiner Ansicht nach noch recht unvollkommen vor sich."*

Beim Verhör vom 25. April 1960[187] schilderte Pfannenstiel diese "Beobachtung" abermals, und zwar mit neuen Details:[188]

> *"Von der Durchsuchungsstelle aus wurden die Leichen direkt in tiefe, sich in der Nähe der Vernichtungsanstalt befindliche ausgehobene Massengräber gebracht. Wenn die Grube ziemlich voll war, hat man die Leichen mit Benzin übergossen – es kann auch eine andere brennbare Flüssigkeit gewesen sein – und hat sie dann angezündet. Ich konnte lediglich feststellen, daß die Leichen nur unvollkommen verbrannten. Dann wurde wieder eine Schicht Erde über die Leichen geworfen, und dann wurden wieder neue Leichen in die gleiche Grube gelegt."*

Diese "Beobachtung" Pfannenstiels stand nicht nur mit seinen eigenen früheren Behauptungen,[189] sondern auch mit dem Gerstein-Bericht und der

---

[184] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 6. Juni 1950. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 44
[185] PS-1553, S. 4f.
[186] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 9. November 1959. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 139f.
[187] Verhör W. Pfannenstiels vom 25. April 1960. ZStL, Z 252/59, Bd. I, S. 583-588.
[188] Ebenda, S. 587f.

orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung (Reitlinger) in Widerspruch, und Pfannenstiel wusste dies sehr gut, so dass er den "Fehler" absichtlich begangen haben muss. Warum wollte Pfannenstein am Holocaust-Dogma rütteln?

Die Gründe, die ihn dazu bewogen, offiziell die Richtigkeit des Gerstein-Berichts zu bestätigen (nur privat äußerte er sich in anderem Sinne), sind leicht einsehbar und bedürfen keiner zusätzlichen Erklärungen mehr. Inhaltlich basiert seine "Bestätigung" voll und ganz auf dem Gerstein-Bericht selbst; es gibt keine andere Quelle. Obgleich er vorgab, mit Gerstein von Berlin nach Bełżec gereist zu sein, enthalten seine Angaben kein einziges wichtiges neues Element, das die Frucht einer solchen Reise gewesen wäre; er käut einfach das wieder, was der wie ein blasser Schatten im Hintergrund schwebende Gerstein von sich gegeben hat. Wenn er, was selten vorkommt, von Gerstein abweicht, behauptet er unsinnige Dinge, wie in Bezug auf die Stärke des Dieselmotors. Die Erzählung Pfannenstiels liefert uns keine neuen Erkenntnisse, weist auf kein neues Dokument hin, erbringt keinen neuen Beweis.

Sowohl die Juristen als auch die Historiker waren sich von Anfang an über die Irrsinnigkeit der Erzählung Gersteins im Klaren gewesen. So hatte beispielsweise L. Poliakov in dem von ihm zitierten Textausschnitt nicht nur offenkundige Abstrusitäten ausgelassen, sondern war in einem wesentlichen Punkt vor einer direkten Fälschung nicht zurückgeschreckt.[190] Pfannensteins Aufgabe bestand offenbar darin, die numerischen Angaben Gersteins systematisch zu "verbessern", die verrücktesten Übertreibungen auszumerzen und so einen akzeptablen Kern zu retten. Nun betrachtet ein Historiker wie M. Tregenza das Zeugnis Pfannenstiels als wichtiger als dasjenige Gersteins selbst; letzterer gilt mittlerweile (endlich!) als unglaubhaft. Doch warum hätte Gerstein ein reales Geschehen dermaßen unsinnig schildern sollen, dass das Ganze unglaubwürdig wirken musste?

Zu diesem fundamentalen Punkt, der Gersteins wahres Motiv zur Abfassung seiner Berichte erhellen könnte, hüllt sich die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung in beredtes Schweigen.

---

[189] Wie wir vorher gesehen haben, sagte Pfannenstiel beim Verhör vom 6. Juni 1950, die Leichen seien einfach "in einer Grube aufgeschichtet", nicht jedoch verbrannt worden.

[190] Poliakov gab die Fläche der angeblichen Gaskammern wider besseres Wissen mit 93 Quadratmetern an, während Gerstein von 25 Quadratmetern gesprochen hatte; ferner fehlt bei Poliakov der Hinweis auf ihr Volumen (45 Kubikmeter laut Gerstein). Poliakov wusste sehr wohl, dass eine korrekte Wiedergabe der von Gerstein genannten Maße (700 bis 800 Menschen auf 25 Quadratmetern und 45 Kubikmetern) allein schon ausreichen würde, um den ganzen Gerstein-Bericht zu diskreditieren. Zu den Manipulationen Poliakovs siehe meine Studie *Il rapporto Gerstein*, aaO. (Anm. 85), S. 208-227.

Was Pfannenstiel betrifft, so war seiner "Mission" kein Erfolg beschieden: Er hat die Glaubwürdigkeit Gersteins nicht etwa gerettet, sondern im Gegenteil weiter untergraben!

3. Der Bełżec-Prozess

Was sich beim Bełżec-Prozess abspielte, fasst Adalbert Rückerl wie folgt zusammen:[191]

> *"Nur vier Tage – vom 18. bis 21. Januar 1965 – dauerte die Hauptverhandlung gegen den einzigen im sogenannten Bełżec-Prozeß noch verbliebenen Angeklagten Josef Oberhauser. Das Gericht vernahm vierzehn Zeugen. Dreizehn davon gehörten seinerzeit der SS oder der Organisation T 4 an. Der vierzehnte Zeuge war – soweit feststellbar – der einzige aus dem Kreis der Opfer, der das Lager Bełżec überlebt hatte. Unter den Zeugen befanden sich sechs Angeschuldigte, gegen die das Hauptverfahren von der Strafkammer nicht eröffnet worden war. Fünf von ihnen waren – zusammen mit einem weiteren Zeugen – inzwischen im Sobibor-Prozeß unter Anklage gestellt worden. Bei einem Zeugen handelte es sich um den Professor Pfannenstiel, der seinerzeit zusammen mit Gerstein im August 1942 das Lager Bełżec besichtigt hatte.*
> *Der Angeklagte Oberhauser verweigerte in der Hauptverhandlung jede Einlassung zur Sache. Er berief sich auf Befehlsnotstand und machte darüber hinaus in erster Linie geltend, er sei wegen der Beteiligung an den in Bełżec begangenen Massentötungen bereits am 24. September 1948 vom Landgericht Magdeburg verurteilt worden und habe auf Grund dieses Urteils acht Jahre in Strafanstalten der DDR zugebracht.*
> […]
> *Das Schwurgericht beim Landgericht München I verurteilte Oberhauser wegen Beihilfe zum gemeinschaftlichen Mord in 300.000 Fällen und fünf weiteren Verbrechen der Beihilfe zum gemeinschaftlichen Mord in je 150 Fällen zu einer Gesamtstrafe von vier Jahren sechs Monaten Zuchthaus und erkannte ihm die bürgerlichen Ehrenrechte auf die Dauer von drei Jahren ab."*

Oberhausers Mitangeklagte waren Karl Dubois, Erich Fuchs, Alfred Schluch, Robert Jührs und Heinrich Gley, die aber im Bełżec-Verfahren zu einfachen Zeugen wurden, da sie die ihnen angelasteten Verbrechen nicht in Bełżec, sondern in Sobibor begangen haben sollten. Wie in Kapitel II hervorgehoben, hatte anno 1965, als in München der Bełżec-Prozess statt-

[191] A. Rückerl (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 121), S. 83f.

fand, das orthodoxe Bild dieses Lagers in Geschichtsschreibung und Rechtsprechung längst klare Konturen angenommen, so dass die Angeklagten, um einer allzu harten Strafe zu entgehen, keine andere Möglichkeit hatten, als ihr Scherflein zur Festigung dieses Bildes beizutragen.

Betrachtet man ihre Auslassungen, so fällt deren extreme Verschwommenheit bezüglich der wichtigsten Aspekte des Lagers auf, nämlich der Struktur und Funktionsweise der angeblichen Gaskammern, der Vergrabung und spätere Verbrennung der Leichen, der Transporte und der Opferzahl der angeblichen Ausrottungsaktionen. Dies alles bestätigt, dass sich die Angeklagten einer rein defensiven Strategie bedienten. Taucht aber aus taktischer Notwendigkeit einmal das eine oder andere neue Element auf, so steht es unweigerlich im Gegensatz zur orthodoxen Version. Dies stört die orthodoxen Historiker vom Schlage eines Yitzhak Arad jedoch nicht im Geringsten: stets gelingt es ihnen, mittels Manipulation der Daten auch dort eine fiktive "Konvergenz" vorzugaukeln, wo in Wahrheit nichts als schreiende Widersprüche vorliegen.

In einem als Standardwerk geltenden Buch der achtziger Jahre findet sich ein von Y. Arad stammendes Kapitel mit dem Titel "Die 'Aktion Reinhard': Gaskammern in Ostpolen", wo man liest:[192]

> *"Die erste große jüdische Gemeinde, die nach Bełżec zur Vernichtung gebracht wurde, kam von Lublin: Innerhalb von vier Wochen, vom 17. März bis 14. April, wurden von den 37.000 Ghettobewohnern nahezu 30.000 nach Bełżec deportiert. Im gleichen Zeitraum wurden weitere 18.000 bis 20.000 Juden aus dem Bezirk Lublin nach Bełżec deportiert, unter ihnen 3.000 aus Zamość, 3.400 aus Piaski, 2.200 aus Izbica und anderen Orten.*
>
> *Der erste Judentransport vom Bezirk Lemberg kam aus Zotkiew, einer Stadt 50 km südwestlich von Bełżec. Dieser Transport umfaßte rund 700 Juden und erreichte Bełżec am 25. oder 26. März 1942. Danach trafen innerhalb von zwei Wochen bis zum 6. April noch einmal fast 30.000 Juden aus dem Bezirk Lemberg in Bełżec ein. Darunter befanden sich 15.000 Juden, die im Zuge der sogenannten 'Märzaktion' von Lemberg deportiert worden waren, außerdem 5.000 aus Stanislau, die gleiche Zahl aus Kolomea und andere aus Drohobycz und Rawa-Ruska. Die meisten Menschen, die während dieser Deportationswelle aus dem Lemberger Distrikt nach Bełżec kamen, wurden als 'nicht arbeitsfähig' eingestuft.*

---

[192] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983, S. 146-193, hier S. 170.

Als nach etwa vier Wochen Großaktion 80.000 Juden ermordet waren, wurden die Transporte eingestellt. Gegen Ende April oder Anfang Mai 1942 verließen Wirth und seine SS-Männer das Lager. Oberhauser sagte darüber aus:
'Nach diesen ersten Vergasungen sind Wirth und Schwarz sowie das gesamte deutsche Personal aus Bełżec verschwunden.'"

Y. Arad tut also so, als habe Oberhauser die Geschichte von den 80.000 vergasten Juden bestätigt, doch in Wirklichkeit hatte der ehemalige SS-Unteroffizier etwas ganz anderes gesagt:[193]

"Die Vergasungen von Juden im Lager Bełżec bis zum 1.8.1942 können in 2 Kategorien eingeteilt werden. Bei der ersten Versuchsreihe handelte es sich um 2 bis 3 Transporte à 4 bis 6 Waggons à 20 bis 40 Personen. Durchschnittlich wurden pro Transport 150 Juden angeliefert und getötet. Diese Vergasungen standen noch nicht im Zeichen einer systematischen Ausrottungsaktion, sondern man wollte zunächst einmal die Kapazität des Lagers ausprobieren und überprüfen, wie eine Vergasung technisch durchgeführt werden konnte.
Nach diesen ersten Vergasungen sind Wirth und Schwarz sowie das gesamte deutsche Personal aus Bełżec verschwunden."

J. Oberhauser sprach also von der Vergasung von zwei bis drei Transporten von je 150 Personen, was einer Maximalzahl von 450 Opfern entspricht, doch Arad macht ihn zum Gewährsmann für die Vergasung von 80.000!

Der israelische Historiker sah sich zu dieser jämmerlichen Mogelei gezwungen, weil der Widerspruch zwischen den Darlegungen Oberhausers und der orthodoxen Version allzu krass ist, um übertüncht werden zu können. Y. Arad setzt seine "historische Rekonstruktion" wie folgt fort:[194]

"Mitte Mai kam Wirth nach Bełżec zurück. In den letzten Maiwochen erreichten das Lager zwei kleinere Transporte mit 1.350 Juden aus den Ghettos Laszczow und Komarow in der Nähe von Zamość. Anfang Juni liefen dann neue Transporte ein, diesmal aus dem Bezirk Krakau. Drei Transporte mit 5.000 Juden kamen zwischen dem 1. und 6. Juni aus der Stadt Krakau. Etwa eine Woche später, zwischen dem 11. und dem 13. Juni, wurden rund 11.000 Juden aus Krakau und Umgebung nach Bełżec gebracht, kurz darauf noch einmal 4500."

Demzufolge wären in dieser Periode 21.850 Juden vergast worden. Doch Oberhauser erklärte hierzu:[195]

---

[193] Verhör J. Oberhausers vom 12.12.1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1683f.
[194] E. Kogon u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 192), 171.
[195] Verhör J. Oberhausers vom 12.12.1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1685.

> *"Die nächsten 6 Wochen herrschte dann im Lager Bełżec Ruhe.* […] *Bis zum 1.8.1942 lief dann noch eine zweite Versuchsreihe. Es kamen in diesem Zeitraum insgesamt 5 bis 6 Transporte (soweit mir das bekannt ist) mit 5 bis 7 Waggons à 30-40 Personen nach Bełżec. Die Juden von 2 dieser Transporte wurden noch in der kleinen Kammer vergast, dann ließ Wirth die Vergasungsbaracke wegreißen und errichtete einen massiven Neubau, dessen Kapazität größer war. In diesem Vergasungsneubau wurden dann die Juden der restlichen Transporte vergast."*

Laut Oberhauser belief sich die Zahl der Vergasten während dieses Zeitraums folglich auf höchstens 1.680, was nur einen Bruchteil der von Arad genannten Zahl von 21.850 ausmacht.

Im Widerspruch zur orthodoxen Version steht auch folgende Behauptung Oberhausers:[195]

> *"Während bei der ersten Versuchsreihe und bei den ersten Transporten der zweiten Versuchsreihe noch mit Flaschengas vergast wurde, wurden die Juden der letzten Transporte der zweiten Versuchsreihen bereits mit dem Abgas aus einem Panzermotor oder Lkw-Motor, den Hackenholt bediente, getötet."*

Dies heißt, dass das erste "Vergasungsgebäude" nicht mit tödlichen Abgasen eines Motors betrieben wurde. Betreffs der angeblichen Verwendung von "Flaschengas" teilte Oberhauser keinerlei Einzelheiten mit; auch über das neue Todesgebäude sowie die Verscharrung und Verbrennung der Leichen schwieg er sich aus.

Die Richter schienen keinen Wert darauf zu legen, diese grellen Widersprüche zu erhellen: Sie verlangten vom Angeklagten keinerlei Erklärung und überließen es den Historikern, Ordnung in dieses Chaos zu bringen.

Die Aussage des Werner Karl Dubois, der in Bełżec als Kraftfahrer tätig gewesen war, ist recht allgemeiner Natur. Zur Frage der angeblichen Gaskammern wusste er nichts Besseres zu sagen als folgendes:[196]

> *"Es wurde eben danach gefragt, wie groß etwa die Gaskammern gewesen sein mögen oder wieviel Personen darin Platz finden konnten. Diese Frage kann ich ebensowenig beantworten, wie die nach der Art des verwendeten Motors. Hier kann ich nicht einmal annähernd zutreffende Schätzungen abgeben. Die Gaskammern habe ich nie von innen gesehen. Der Motor befand sich innerhalb des festen Baues, in dem sich auch die Gaskammern befanden. Auch den Motor habe ich nie gesehen."*

---

[196] Verhör von Werner Karl Dubois vom 16.9.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1398.

Zieht man in Betracht, dass das Lager Bełżec recht klein war und das SS-Personal lediglich aus einigen Dutzend Männern bestand, wirken diese Auslassungen gelinde gesagt befremdlich. Hatte Dubois die "Gaskammern" denn nicht wenigstens von außen gesehen? Blind kann er nicht gewesen sein, denn:

> *"Mit eigenen Augen jedoch habe ich gesehen, daß ein Transportzug mindestens 20 und höchstens 40 Waggons umfaßte."*

Ins Lager fuhren laut Dubois "etwa 15 Waggons zur Entladung" ein, und ein einem Waggon wurden "mindestens 30 und höchstens 50 Personen transportiert",[197] so dass die maximale Zahl von Insassen eines Zugs 2.000 Personen betrug, die Hälfte der allgemein akzeptierten Zahl.

Was Dubois in Bełżec trieb, passte ganz und gar nicht zu einem "Vernichtungslager":[198]

> *"So kam es vor, daß ich mit einem jüdischen Arbeitskommando Aufräumungsarbeiten in Anlagen der ehemaligen Demarkationslinie vornahm. In verschiedenen Bunkern lag noch verwendbares Kriegsmaterial, wie Maschinengewehre u.a. Dieses Material wurde zusammengesammelt und zur Waffenkammer getragen."*
> *"Es kam auch vor, daß ich mit 22 Juden ein Fußballspiel auf dem Sportplatz veranstaltete, wobei Juden des Lagers I unter entsprechender Bewachung zuschauen konnten."*[199]

Auch die Zeugenaussage des ehemaligen SS-Scharführers Heinrich Gley ist recht fade, ausgenommen einige Angaben zur Leichenverbrennung, mit denen ich mich in Kapitel IV auseinandersetzen werde. Seine Kenntnis der vermeintlichen Ausrottungstechnik im Lager lässt sich anhand folgender Behauptungen mit Leichtigkeit beurteilen:[200]

> *"Nachdem die Türen der Gaskammern verschlossen worden waren, wurde ein größerer Motor – ob Diesel oder Otto-Motor, weiß ich nicht – durch einen Schlosser, der zu den Hiwis gehörte, in Gang gesetzt. Die Abgase dieses Motors wurden in die Kammern geleitet und sie bewirkten den Tod der Juden."*

Er wusste also nicht einmal, ob die "Tatwaffe" ein Diesel- oder ein Benzinmotor gewesen war!

Robert Jührs wurde im August 1942 nach Bełżec versetzt. Auch er machte sehr allgemein gehaltene und nichtssagende Angaben, mit einer

---

[197] Ebenda, S. 1402.
[198] Ebenda, S. 1396.
[199] Ebenda, S. 1394.
[200] Verhör Heinrich Gleys vom 8.5.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1291.

Ausnahme, die jedoch prompt im Widerspruch zur orthodoxen Version steht:[201]

> *"Die Leichen aus den Gaskammern wurden nicht auf Loren, sondern von dem dort tätigen jüdischen Arbeitskommando direkt und ohne Hilfsmittel zum Gräberfeld verbracht."*

Dies hieße, dass die behaupteten 600.000 Leichen von Bełżec einzeln von Hand zu den Massengräbern geschleppt wurden – hügelaufwärts wohlverstanden!

Karl Alfred Schluch, der von April 1942 bis August 1943 in Bełżec Dienst hatte – mit krankheitsbedingter Abwesenheit vom Oktober 1942 bis zum Februar oder März 1943[202] – machte zum Vernichtungsvorgang genauere Angaben als seine Mitangeschuldigten:[203]

> *"Nachdem die Juden die Gaskammern betreten hatten, wurden die Türen von Hackenholt selbst oder von den ihm zugeteilten Ukrainern fest verschlossen. Sodann setzte Hackenholt den Motor in Betrieb, mit dem die Vergasung ausgeführt wurde. Nach etwa 5 bis 7 Minuten – und diesen Zeitraum schätze ich nur – wurde durch ein Guckloch in die Gaskammer hineingeschaut, um festzustellen, ob bei allen der Tod eingetreten ist. Erst dann wurden die Außentore geöffnet und die Gaskammern gelüftet."*

Die Dauer des Todeskampfs der Opfer erscheint, auch wenn es sich um eine bloße Schätzung handelt, selbst im Vergleich zu den "Ermittlungen" des Gerichts zu kurz, das von 15-30 Minuten sprach.[204] Aber es war wohl gar keine Schätzung, sondern viel eher ein Echo des Augenzeugenberichts von S. Kozak vom 19. Februar 1946, welche ins Deutsche übertragen und den Prozessakten beigelegt worden war. Kozak hatte ausgesagt:[205]

> *"Um einen Menschen zu vergiften, sind 7 Minuten Aufenthalt im 'Bad' nötig."*

Der Erwähnung wert ist die vom Zeugen angeführte Ventilation der angeblichen Gaskammern. Zieht man in Erwägung, dass das spezifische Gewicht des Kohlenmonoxids (0,967) praktisch mit demjenigen des Zyanwasserstoffs (0,969) identisch ist, und dass die rasch tödliche Konzentration von über 5.000 Teilen pro Million (5,7 mg/Liter)[206] angeblich in 15 bis 30 Mi-

---

[201] Verhör von Robert Jührs vom 11.10.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1465.
[202] Verhör von Karl Alfred Schluch vom 11.4.1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1247.
[203] Verhör von Karl Alfred Schluch vom 10.11.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1512.
[204] Urteilsbegründung beim Bełżec-Prozess, in: A. Rückerl, aaO. (Anm. 121), S. 135.
[205] ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, S. 1131.
[206] Laut F. Flury ist eine CO-Konzentration von 5.000 ppm "in 5-10 Minuten tödlich". F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von

nuten erreicht wurde, wäre in der Tat eine Lüftung der Räume nötig gewesen, und diese hätten nur mit Schutzmasken betreten werden können, von denen aber keiner der wichtigen Zeugen je gesprochen hat. (So wie die mit Zyanwasserstoff betriebenen Entwesungskammern einer Ventilation bedurften, hätten auch hypothetische Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern eine solche benötigt. Da das spezifische Gewicht des Kohlenmonoxids mit dem des Zyanwasserstoffs fast identisch ist, hätten solche Kammern auch eine beinahe identische Ventilation gebraucht. Dies heißt, dass es unmöglich gewesen wäre, die Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern ohne Schutzmasken zu betreten, genauso wie man die Blausäure-Entwesungskammern nicht ohne solche betreten durfte.)

Anschließend beschreibt der Zeuge das Aussehen der "Vergasten":[207]

> *"Nachdem die Gaskammern gelüftet worden waren, kam ein jüdisches Arbeitskommando unter Leitung eines Kapos und holte die Leichen aus den Kammern heraus.*
> *Auch an dieser Stelle habe ich gelegentlich Aufsichtsdienst gehabt. Die Vorgänge kann ich also genau schildern, weil ich alles selbst gesehen und miterlebt habe.*
> *Die Juden waren in die Gaskammern sehr eng eingepfercht worden. Aus diesem Grunde lagen die Leichen nicht am Boden, sondern sie hingen kreuz und quer durcheinander, die eine zurück-, die andere vorgebeugt, eine zur Seite liegend, eine andere kniend, je nachdem, wie der Platz war. Die Leichen waren wenigstens teilweise mit Kot und Urin, andere zum Teil mit Speichel besudelt. Bei den Leichen konnte ich z.T. sehen, daß die Lippen und auch Nasenspitzen bläulich verfärbt waren. Bei einigen waren die Augen geschlossen, bei anderen waren die Augen verdreht. Die Leichen wurden aus den Kammern herausgezogen und von einem Zahnarzt sogleich untersucht. Der Zahnarzt entfernte Fingerringe und zog etwa vorhandene Goldzähne heraus. Die auf diese Weise anfallenden Wertgegenstände wurden von ihm in einen bereitstehenden Karton geworfen."*

Dies ist eine klare Reminiszenz an den "Gerstein-Bericht", wo es heißt:[208]

> *"Wie Basaltsäulen stehen die Toten aneinandergepreßt.* […]
> *Man wirft die Leichen – naß von Schweiß und Urin, kotbeschmutzt, Menstruationsblut an den Beinen, heraus."*

Auch die obligate, bereits diskutierte "bläuliche" Verfärbung der Leichen ist dem "Gerstein-Bericht" entnommen.

Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, S. 209.

[207] Verhör von Karl Alfred Schluch vom 10. 11.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1513.

[208] PS-2170, S. 6.

Es soll hier zudem erwähnt werden, dass eng zusammenstehende Menschen nach ihrem Tode nicht aufrecht stehen bleiben würden. Sie würden in den Knien einknicken, und ihre Körper würden zusammensacken. Anzumerken ist zudem, dass es nicht gerade ein Ruhmesblatt für das deutsche Organisationstalent wäre, die Leichen (immerhin 600.000!) von *einem* Zahnarzt auf Goldzähne und Ringe untersuchen zu lassen!

Anschließend wendet sich K.A. Schluch der Beisetzung der Leichen in Massengräbern zu:[207]

> *"Nach dieser Prozedur wurden die Leichen in die vorhandenen großen Gruben geworfen. Das Ausmaß einer Grube kann ich nur ungefähr angeben. Sie dürfte etwa 30 m lang und 20 m breit gewesen sein. Die Tiefe ist deswegen schlechter zu schätzen, weil die Seitenwände abgeschrägt waren und andererseits das ausgehobene Erdreich am Rand aufgeworfen worden war. Ich meine aber, daß die Grube 5 bis 6 m tief gewesen sein kann."*

Wie wir in Kapitel 4 sehen werden, ist hier das Interessanteste die Erwähnung des Aushubs am Rand der Grube. Der Zeuge nannte die Gesamtzahl der Gruben nicht, ebenso wenig die ungefähre Zahl der Leichen, die in die von ihm beschriebenen Gruben geworfen wurden.

Karl Alfred Schluch behauptete zwar, bei den Gaskammern gearbeitet zu haben, kannte aber nicht einmal deren Zahl:[207]

> *"Wie viele Gaskammern in Belcec* [sic] *waren, kann ich nicht genau sagen. Es müssen mehrere gewesen sein, weil nach der Vergasung sowohl links wie auch rechts aus den Türen die Leichen herausgeholt wurden. Wie wohl jeder andere Angehörige der Besatzung des Lagers Belcec auch, habe ich mir die Gaskammern angesehen. Außerdem mußten wir, wenn wir zu dem entsprechenden Dienst eingeteilt worden waren, auch die Gaskammern kontrollieren."*

Die Größe der Gaskammern war ihm freilich noch erinnerlich:[209]

> *"Die Gaskammer in Belcec kann etwa 4 × 8 m groß gewesen sein."*

Hier verwechselt der bedauernswerte Zeuge die Größe der *neuen* Kammern mit derjenigen der *alten*, die ebenfalls von S. Kozak angegeben worden war.[210]

Von bedenklich mangelhaftem Erinnerungsvermögen zeugt auch folgende Aussage Schluchs:[209]

> *"Wie das Gas in die Kammer geleitet wurde, kann ich heute nicht mehr sagen."*

---

[209] Verhör von Karl Alfred Schluch vom 10. 11.1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1514.
[210] ZStL, 8AR-Z 252/59, S. 1129.

Die Mordwaffe war ein "Dieselmotor", den Schluch jedoch leider nicht gesehen hatte und darum auch nicht beschreiben konnte:[209]

> *"Zur Vergasung wurde ein Motor in Betrieb gesetzt. Eine nähere Beschreibung des Motors kann ich nicht geben, weil ich ihn nicht gesehen habe. Ich bin zwar kein Fachmann, jedoch möchte ich sagen, daß es dem Geräusch nach ein mittelschwerer Dieselmotor war."*

Erich Fuchs, ehemaliger SS-Scharführer, gab an, im Winter 1941 nach Bełżec abgestellt worden zu sein:[211]

> *"Bei unserer Ankunft in Belcec* [sic] *trafen wir dort Friedel Schwarz und zwei SS-Leute, auf deren Namen ich mich nicht besinnen kann. Sie bewachten einen Barackenbau, der von uns als Gaskammer eingerichtet werden sollte.*
> *Wirth sagte uns, daß in Belcec 'alle Juden umgelegt werden sollten.' Zu diesem Zweck wurden die Baracken als Gaskammern eingerichtet. Ich habe in den Gaskammern Brausedüsen angebracht. Die Düsen wurden nicht an eine Wasserleitung angeschlossen, weil sie nur zur Tarnung der Gaskammern dienen sollten. Den zu vergasenden Juden wurde nämlich wahrheitswidrig vorgespiegelt, daß sie gebadet und desinfiziert werden sollten."*

Wie wir zuvor gesehen haben, hatte der Zeuge S. Kozak erklärt, er habe in Bełżec zwischen dem 1. November und dem 22. Dezember 1941 am Bau der *Vergasungsbaracke* (im Singular) mitgewirkt. Erich Fuchs hingegen spricht von "als Gaskammern eingerichteten" *Baracken* (im Plural). Weswegen verwendete er die Mehrzahl, wenn es nur eine solche Baracke gab? Und wie wurden die "Baracken" "als Gaskammern eingerichtet"? Nun, ganz einfach durch die Installierung falscher Duschen! Doch gerade weil diese leicht als falsche zu erkennen waren, hätten sie durchaus nicht "zur Tarnung" gedient, sondern im Gegenteil bei den Opfern sogleich Misstrauen erweckt.

Zeuge E. Fuchs gab ferner an, er habe der Vergasung des ersten nach Bełżec gelangten Judentransports, der ca. aus 1.000 Menschen bestanden habe, "in dem sogenannten Baderaum (Gaskammer)" beigewohnt. Er übernahm hier also die von den polnischen Zeugen geschaffene Terminologie ebenso wie die Geschichte von den angeblich falschen Duschen. Über zwei weitere Transporte, bei deren Vergasung er zugegen gewesen sein will, machte er keine näheren Angaben.[212]

Ziehen wir nun ein Fazit: Die Zeugen beim Bełżec-Prozess hielten sich getreu der defensiven Taktik, die sie in ihrem eigenen Interesse eingeschla-

[211] Verhör von Erich Fuchs vom 2. April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, S. 1782f.
[212] Ebenda, S. 1783.

gen hatten, mehr oder weniger an das Diktat der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung über dieses Lager, welcher der "Gerstein-Bericht" sowie die polnischen Zeugenaussagen von 1945-1946 zugrunde lagen. Ihre Aussagen erscheinen als seichtes Echo des bereits vorliegenden Prozessmaterials, das sie um keine einzige wichtige neue Erkenntnis bereicherten und das sich in keiner Hinsicht durch irgendwelche objektiven Fakten materieller Art oder durch Dokumente nachprüfen lässt. Solche Zeugenaussagen mögen ja prozessualen Wert besitzen, sind aber zur Ermittlung der historischen Wahrheit gänzlich unbrauchbar.

Kapitel IV: Das Lager Bełżec im Lichte der polnischen archäologischen Untersuchungen (1997-1999)

1. Die polnischen archäologischen Untersuchungen: Die Massengräber

1997 beschloss der *Rat zum Schutz des Andenkens an die Kämpfe und das Märtyrertum* (Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa) gemeinsam mit dem *United States Holocaust Memorial Museum*, auf dem Territorium des ehemaligen Lagers Bełżec Ausgrabungen vorzunehmen, um die von den Zeugen beschriebenen Massengräber zu ermitteln. Die Arbeiten wurden einer Gruppe von Archäologen von der Niklaus-Kopernikus-Universität in Thorn unter der Leitung von Prof. Andrzej Kola anvertraut. Sie verliefen in mehreren Phasen: Vom 12. bis zum 25. Oktober 1997, vom 27. April bis zum 6. Juni und vom 25. Oktober bis zum 14. November 1998 sowie schließlich vom 12. bis zum 25. September 1999. An den Ausgrabungsarbeiten von 1997 und 1998 nahmen auch die Geschichtsforscher Robin O'Neil und Michael Tregenza teil; letzterer suchte das Gelände auf eigene Faust mit einem Metalldetektor ab. Anno 2000 verfasste A. Kola einen Bericht über die Ausgrabungen mit dem Titel "Das Hitlersche Vernichtungslager für Juden in Bełżec im Lichte der archäologischen Quellen. Forschungen 1997-1999"[213], der parallel auch auf Englisch publiziert wurde.[214] Die Untersuchungen wurden so vorgenommen, dass man im Gelände

[213] Andrzej Kola, "Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999", Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau/Washington 2000.

[214] "Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999", The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau/Washington 2000. (Da diese englische Fassung sprachlich mangelhaft ist, habe ich die einschlägigen Passagen aus der polnischen Vor-

in regelmäßigen Abständen von 5 Metern mittels eines Handbohrers von 65 mm Durchmesser und 6 m Länge (die durch Hinzufügung eines Zusatzstücks auf 8 m erhöht werden konnte) Bohrungen durchführte.

Insgesamt nahm man 2.227 Bohrungen vor, und mittels 236 Bohrungen vermochte man die Lage der Massengräber zu entdecken. Die dem Erdreich auf diese Weise entnommenen Proben wurden zwecks Ermittlung ihrer Zusammensetzung analysiert. Das Ergebnis der Untersuchungen sah so aus, dass man in zwei verschiedenen Zonen des Lagers 33 Gräber fand, von denen A. Kola jedes kurz beschreibt. Er fasst seine Beobachtungen anschließend wie folgt zusammen:[215]

> *"Die erste, vielleicht als erste entstandene Zone bildeten dicht beieinanderliegende Gräber im westlichen und nordwestlichen Lagerteil. Mit Sicherheit wurde also an dieser Stelle mit dem Vergraben der Opfer begonnen. Alles in allem wurden in dieser Zone 21 Gräber vorgefunden, was fast 64% der Gesamtzahl beträgt. An diesem Ort wurden die flächenmäßig größten Gräber registriert. Es lässt sich freilich nicht ausschließen, dass einige von ihnen (die unverbunden und von erheblicher Größe sind) dadurch entstanden sind, dass man, als man bei der Auflösung des Lagers die Spuren beseitigte, eine Anzahl kleinerer Gräber zuschüttete und so deren Grenzen verwischte, oder dass sie das Ergebnis von Grabungen durch Plünderer nach dem Krieg sind.* […] *Die zweite Zone mit Gräbern befindet sich im östlichen Lagerteil. Hier wurden insgesamt 12 Gräber aufgefunden (ca. 36% der Gesamtzahl), die allem Anschein nach regelmäßigere Formen aufweisen (hauptsächlich rechteckiger Art), von unterschiedlicher Größe sowie recht stark zerstreut sind. In dieser Zone treten keine (oder nur sehr geringfügige) Veränderungen der Zusammensetzung des Erdbodens auf, wie sie für die erste Zone charakteristisch sind. Die anderen Teile des Lagers sind frei von Gräbern.*
>
> *Die große Mehrheit der aufgefundenen Gräber erreicht eine Tiefe von 4.00 bis 5.00 m. Man darf annehmen, dass diese Tiefe als die optimale betrachtet wurde; der Grundwasserpegel lag tiefer. In der ersten Zone sind wahrscheinlich kleinere, benachbarte Gruben durch das Einstürzen der Trennwände aus Erde zu größeren verschmolzen. In den flächenmäßig größeren Gruben sind deutlich Vertiefungen zu erkennen (die ursprünglichen Gräber). Die Strukturen des Grabinhalts variieren in beiden Zonen ähnlich. In beiden wurden Gräber mit Leichen im Zustand der Verseifung vorgefunden (in der Regel unten in den Gräbern),*

lage ins Deutsche übertragen. – Der Übersetzer.)

[215] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 39f.

über denen Schichten von Überresten verbrannter Leichen sowie Holzkohle liegen. Eine solche Struktur wurde in 10 Gräbern ermittelt (Nr. 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28, 32). In den restlichen 23 Gräbern wurden lediglich Schichten von Überresten verbrannter Leichen sowie Holzkohle vorgefunden, auf die mehrere Schichten sandiger Erde geschüttet worden waren. In Gräbern, wo keine Verbrennungen stattgefunden hatten, war oft eine Schicht Kalk auf die Leichen gelegt worden, was den Zweck verfolgte, den Prozess der Zersetzung der Leichen zu beschleunigen.

Die Gesamtfläche der Leichengruben auf dem Gebiet des Lagers beläuft sich auf ca. 0,52 ha, was kaum 9% des Lagergeländes in seiner heutigen, umzäunten Form entspricht.[216] *Das Gesamtvolumen der Gräber beträgt schätzungsweise 21.000 m³. Die meisten enthalten hauptsächlich Überreste verbrannter Leichen, was auf die Tötung und Verscharrung Hunderttausender von Menschen an diesem Ort hinweist."*

In der folgenden Tabelle fasse ich die Angaben bezüglich der Dimension der Gräber zusammen:

Nr.	Seitenlänge [m]	Tiefe [m]	Fläche [m²]	Geschätztes Volumen [m³][217]
1	40 × 12	4,80	480	1.500
2	14 × 6	2,00	84	170
3	16 × 15	5,00	240	960
4	16 × 6	2,30	96	250
5	32 × 10	4,50	320	1.350
6	30 × 10	4,00	300	1.200
7	13-14 × 27	4,50	364,5	1.600
8	28 × 10	4,00	280	850
9	8 × 10	3,80	80	280
10	24 × 18	4,25-5,20	432	2.100
11	9 × 5	1,90	45	80
12	6; 16; 11,50; 18	4,00	~132	400
13	12,50; 11; 17; 18[218]	4,80	~200	920
14	37 × 10	5,00	370	1.850
15	13,50 × 6,50	4,50	87,75	400
16	18,50 × 9,50	4,00	175,75	700
17	17 × 7,50	4,00	127,5	500
18	16 × 9	4,00	144	570

[216] Die ursprüngliche Fläche des Lagers in Süd-Ost-Richtung erstreckte sich über den heutigen Zaun hinweg und betrug ca. 6,2 Hektar.

[217] Kolas Schätzungen, die sich nicht aus Fläche × Tiefe ergeben.

[218] Kolas Zeichnung entnommene Längen der vier Seiten.

Nr.	Seitenlänge [m]	Tiefe [m]	Fläche [m²]	Geschätztes Volumen [m³][217]
19	12 × 12	4,00	144	500
20	26 × 11	5,00	286	1.150
21	5 × 5	1,70	25	35
22	9 × 15	3,50	135	200
23	16 × 8,50	4,00	136	550
24	20 × 5,50	5,00	110	520
25	13 × 5	4,00	65	250
26	13 × 7	4,00	91	320
27	18,50 × 6,00	5,00	540	450
28	?	?	~17,5[219]	70
29	25 × 9	4,50	225	900
30	5 × 6	2,70	30	75
31	9 × 4	2,60	36	90
32	15 × 5	4,00	75	400
33	9 × 5	3,00	45	120
		Summe:	5.919	21.310

Die 33 Gräber weisen also eine Gesamtoberfläche von 5.919 Quadratmetern sowie ein Volumen von 21.310 Kubikmetern auf.

2. Grabungsergebnisse versus Zeugenaussagen und juristische Ermittlungen: Ein Vergleich

2.1. Die Zeugenaussagen

Wie bereits betont, sind Kurt Gerstein sowie Rudolf Reder die beiden Hauptzeugen der angeblichen Massenvernichtung in Bełżec. Beide haben die Massengräber detailliert beschrieben. In einer anno 1945 vor der jüdischen historischen Kommission von Krakau abgegebenen Erklärung versicherte Reder:[220]

> *"Eine Grube war 100 m lang und 25 m breit. Eine einzige Grube enthielt ungefähr 100.000 Personen. Im November 1942 gab es 30 Gruben, d.h. drei Millionen Leichen."*

Im seiner Befragung durch Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn wiederholte dieser Zeuge am 29. September 1945:[221]

[219] Unter Annahme einer Tiefe von 4 Metern.
[220] N. Blumental (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 223.
[221] AGK, OKBZN Krakau, 111, S. 4.

> *"Die Gruben waren so ausgehoben, dass sie alle dieselben Ausmaße aufwiesen, und wiesen eine Länge von 100 m, eine Breite von 15 m sowie eine Tiefe von 15 m auf."*

Kurt Gerstein schrieb in seinem bekannten Bericht vom 26. April:[222]

> *"Nun wurden die nackten Leichen in die großen Gräben von 100 x 20 x 12 m geworfen, die ungefähr bei den Todeskammern gelegen waren."*

In dem von ihm am 6. Mai 1945 verfassten Bericht bestätigte Gerstein diese Angaben:[223]

> *"Die nackten Leichen wurden auf Holzwagen nur wenige Meter weit in Gruben von 100 x 12 x 20 m geworfen."*

Daraus ergibt sich, dass die Gräber laut Reder eine Oberfläche von 2.400 m² und laut Gerstein eine solche von 2.000 m² aufwiesen, während ihr Volumen gemäß Reder 37.500 m³ und gemäß Gerstein 24.000 m³ betrug. Doch aus den Bohrungen A. Kolas geht hervor, dass das größte Grab (Nr. 27) eine Oberfläche von lediglich 540 m² einnahm, während dasjenige mit dem größten Volumen bloß 2.100 m³ maß. Außerdem waren, wie A. Kola hervorhebt, die meisten Gräber 4 bis 5 m tief, und weiter unten begann das Grundwasser. Somit findet auch die von den Zeugen behauptete Tiefe von 15 bzw. 12 m in den Grabungsergebnissen keine Stütze. Was die Angaben Reders anbelangt, so hätte die Gesamtfläche der dreißig Gruben, die er gesehen haben will, 7,5 Hektar betragen und wäre somit größer gewesen als das gesamte Lager (6,2 Hektar)!

2.2. Die ersten juristischen Ermittlungen

Eine dermaßen handgreifliche Absurdität wurde vom Staatsanwalt von Zamość nicht nur akzeptiert, sondern sogar willkürlich übertrieben! In seinem Bericht vom 11. April 1946 schrieb dieser nämlich:[224]

> *"Alle Massengräber hatten die gleichen Maße: 100 m lang, 25 m breit und 15 m tief. Die in die Gräber geworfenen Leichen wurden mit Kalk übergossen, danach wurden die Leichenberge von den Häftlingen mit Sand zugeschüttet. Solche Gräber wird es im Lager dreißig, vierzig und mehr gegeben haben."*

Somit waren aus den dreißig Gräbern Rudolf Reders "vierzig und mehr" geworden!

---

[222] PS-1553, S. 7.
[223] PS-2170, S. 6.
[224] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1227 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

2.3. Die Lage der Massengräber

Kola hat einen Plan des Lagers Bełżec gezeichnet, auf dem er die Zone der Massengräber vertikal schraffierte.[225] Eine von R. O'Neil veröffentlichte Zeichnung lässt die Lage der Gräber und ihre genauen Umrisse deutlicher erkennen.[226] Der Hauptteil der Gräber liegt demnach längs der nordwestlichen Grenze des Lagers (auf der Zeichnung links); einige befinden sich im Zentrum des Lagers, nur wenige längs der nordöstlichen Grenze (auf der Zeichnung oben).

1946 verfasste R. Reder unter dem Titel *Bełżec* seine bereits erwähnten Memoiren, die in Krakau von der Zentralen Jüdischen Geschichtskommission veröffentlicht wurden. Auf S. 43 dieses Buches erscheint ein von J. Bau nach den Angaben des Zeugen gezeichneter Plan des Lagers.[227] Diese Zeichnung – die A. Kola kommentarlos publiziert[228] – weist eine der Norm entgegengesetzte Orientierung auf, so dass ich sie, um den Vergleich mit den anderen Plänen zu erleichtern, umgekehrt wiedergebe. Sie lässt 26 Gräber längs der Nordostgrenze und weitere 6 im Zentrum des Lagers erkennen.[229]

Der offizielle Lagerplan wurde von der *Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen* erstellt und erschien in dem von Eugeniusz Szrojt, einem Mitglied besagter Kommission, verfassten Artikel über das "Vernichtungslager Bełżec."[230] Auf ihm wird die Zone der Massengräber durch ein Rechteck über der Nordostgrenze des Lagers markiert.

Kurz: Die Position der meisten von A. Kola angegebenen Massengräber steht in schroffem Gegensatz sowohl zum Augenzeugenbericht R. Reders als auch zu den Ermittlungen der polnischen Kommission. Betrachten wir nun noch den von Y. Arad publizierten Plan von Bełżec,[231] so müssen wir zum Schluss kommen, dass die Unterkünfte der ukrainischen Wachen, die sanitären Anlagen (Friseurladen, Lazarett, Zahnarztstube für SS-Männer und Ukrainer), die Küche für das ukrainische Wachpersonal, die Garage sowie die Schuster- und Schneiderwerkstätten (auf dem Plan mit den Nummern 3, 4, 5, 7 und 8 bezeichnet) am Rand der Massengräber, wenn nicht gar über diesen lagen!

---

[225] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 19. Siehe Dokument 4 im Anhang.
[226] R. O'Neil, aaO. (Anm. 114). Siehe Dokument 5 im Anhang.
[227] R. Reder, aaO. (Anm. 93), S. 43. Siehe Dokument 6 im Anhang.
[228] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 7.
[229] Bei seinen Erklärungen sprach R. Reder stets von 30 Gräben, doch der nach seinen Angaben von J. Bau gezeichnete Plan lässt deren 32 erkennen.
[230] E. Szrojt, aaO. (Anm. 81), Einschub auf unnumerierter Seite. A. Kola (aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 6) gibt auch diesen Plan wieder, und zwar ebenfalls ohne Kommentar, vgl. Dokument 7 im Anhang.
[231] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 437. Siehe Dokument 8 im Anhang.

Doch dies sind keineswegs die einzigen Probleme, die sich aus der Lage der Massengräber ergeben. Die Pläne A. Kolas und R. O'Neils (Dokumente 1 und 2) lassen Massengräber erkennen, die kunterbunt über fast das gesamte Lager verstreut sind, ohne genaue Orientierung und ohne jegliche Ordnung. Es erübrigt sich hier wohl, auf die sprichwörtliche deutsche Gründlichkeit hinzuweisen, die übrigens sogar von Rudolf Reder drastisch hervorgehoben wird: Auf der nach seinen Angaben angefertigten Zeichnung haben die 32 Phantomgräber allesamt die gleiche Größe und die gleiche Orientierung und sind säuberlich in zwei parallelen Reihen angeordnet. Es ist dies ganz einfach eine Frage des gesunden Menschenverstandes: Eine vernünftige Anordnung der Gräber hätte selbstverständlich eine bessere Ausnutzung der geringen verfügbaren Fläche ermöglicht und einen besseren sanitären Schutz des Lagerpersonals gewährleistet! Man übertreibt kaum, wenn man festhält, dass der Kommandant von Bełżec, hätte er die Gräber wirklich so angeordnet, ohne viel Federlesens wegen Sabotage vor ein Erschießungskommando gestellt worden wäre. Es sei denn, er habe einem abwegigen künstlerischen Geschmack huldigen dürfen… Viele der Gräber weisen den Zeichnungen A. Kolas zufolge nämlich ausgesprochen bizarre Formen auf![232]

3. Die vorgefundenen Leichen

3.1. Die Ermittlungen A. Kolas

Wie wir oben gesehen haben, behauptet A. Kola, 10 der Gräber (Nr. 1, 3, 4, 10, 13, 20, 25, 27, 28 und 32) seien "mit Leichen im Zustand der Verseifung gefüllt" gewesen, doch stellt er anschließend gleich klar, dass sich diese in der Regel "unten in den Gräbern" befunden hätten. Dies bedeutet im Klartext, dass jene eben *nicht* mit solchen Leichnamen "gefüllt" waren.

Ehe wir uns dem Problem der Anzahl der Leichen in diesen Gräbern zuwenden, müssen wir präzisieren, worum es sich bei diesen "Leichen im Zustand der Verseifung" handelt. Unter "Verseifung" versteht man[233]

> *"die Bildung von Fettwachs, einer unlöslichen Seife, von speckartigem und öligem Aussehen und unangenehmem Geruch, erzeugt durch die Verbindung neutraler Fette der Gewebe mit Kalksalzen und Magnesium, die im Wasser oder feuchten Erdreich vorhanden sind, wo sich die Leiche befindet. Eine notwendige Bedingung ist das Fehlen von Luft. Der Prozess setzt beim subkutanen Gewebe ein und greift von dort auf*

[232] Wie die Gräben Nr. 1, 9, 12, 14, 22 und 29. Siehe Dokumente 9f. im Anhang.
[233] http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm; inzwischen entfernt.

das innerhalb der Eingeweide befindliche Fettgewebe über. Die ersten Anzeichen der Verseifung sind nach ein paar Wochen zu erkennen, und der Prozess ist nach 12-18 Monaten abgeschlossen."

Robin O'Neil nimmt unter Hinweis auf die im Zeitraum vom 28. April bis zum 4. Juni 1998 durchgeführten Untersuchungen eine ungefähre Schätzung der Anzahl der Leichen vor:[234]

"In zwei dieser Gräber waren die Leichen nicht exhumiert und verbrannt worden, wie es Himmlers Direktive von 1942 vorsah. Wie viele Leichen in diesen beiden Gräbern verblieben, ist schwer zu ermitteln. Sicherlich sind es viele tausend."

Michael Tregenza lehnt sich weit aus dem Fenster und führt eine präzise Zahl ins Feld:[235]

"Obgleich es schwierig ist, die Anzahl der nicht verbrannten Leichen zu benennen, so bewegt sich eine vorsichtige Schätzung bei mindestens 15.000."

Worauf beruhen diese Schätzungen? Offensichtlich einzig und allein auf dem Volumen der Gräber und der Dicke der Leichenschicht, doch wie wir noch sehen werden, wird M. Tregenzas Schätzung ausgerechnet durch die Ergebnisse der polnischen Bohrungen eindeutig widerlegt.

Der einzige Weg zur befriedigenden Klärung der Frage hätte selbstverständlich in der Exhumierung der in den Gräbern bestatteten Leichen bestanden: Warum haben die polnischen Behörden keine solche angeordnet? Wenn das Hauptziel der archäologischen Untersuchungen in der Ermittlung der Massengräber bestand, warum hat man dann diese nicht ausgegraben? Als die Deutschen die Massengräber der NKWD-Opfer von Katyn und Winniza entdeckten, gaben sie sich keinesfalls damit zufrieden, mit einem Handbohrer Löcher ins Erdreich zu bohren, sondern öffneten die Gräber, exhumierten die Leichen, ließen Autopsien vornehmen und versuchten, sie zu identifizieren.

Im Frühjahr 1943 hatten die Deutschen im Forst von Katyn nach Hinweisen seitens der örtlichen Bevölkerung sieben Massengräber aufgefunden, die insgesamt 4.143 Leichen erschossener polnischer Offiziere enthielten. Von April bis Juni wurden diese von einer Kommission untersucht, welcher Ärzte aus zwölf europäischen Ländern angehörten, ferner von einer Kommission des polnischen Roten Kreuzes sowie amerikanischen, englischen und kanadischen kriegsgefangenen Offizieren. Die Deutschen veröffentlichten anschließend ein sehr gut dokumentiertes offizielles Dos-

[234] R. O'Neil, aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 54
[235] M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 258.

sier, das sämtliche forensischen Untersuchungsergebnisse, 80 Fotos und alle Namen der identifizierten Opfer enthielt.[236]

Die Massenmorde von Winniza wurden von den Deutschen Anfang Juni 1943 aufgedeckt. An drei verschiedenen Stellen wurden in 97 solchen Gräbern die sterblichen Überreste von 9.432 von den Sowjets ermordeten Ukrainern vorgefunden. Vom 24. Juni bis zum 25. August inspizierten nicht weniger als vierzehn Kommissionen, darunter sechs ausländische, die Massengräber. Auch in diesem Fall fassten die Deutschen die Resultate der forensischen Untersuchungen in einer wohldokumentierten Publikation von 282 Seiten zusammen, mit 151 Fotos, gerichtsmedizinischen Gutachten sowie Namen von Opfern.[237]

Weswegen wurden also die in den Massengräbern von Bełżec liegenden Leichen nicht exhumiert? Die Antwort ergibt sich implizit aus der Analyse der Proben, die dem Erdreich bei den Bohrungen entnommen wurden. A. Kola veröffentlicht nämlich die Ergebnisse der Analyse von 137 Proben – bei denen es sich natürlich um die aussagekräftigsten der insgesamt 236 handelt -, doch von diesen tragen lediglich *zwei* (483/XV/30-60 sowie 486/XV-25-50), die beide aus Grab Nr. 10 stammen, ausdrücklich den Hinweis "menschliche Leichen".[238] Das Symbol für "menschliche Knochen und verseifte Masse", eine Art stilisiertes Doppelkreuz, taucht außer auf den erwähnten zwei Proben nur noch auf vier weiteren (485/XV-30-50, Grab 10, 286/XVI-90-40 und 332/XVI-85-40, Grab 3, sowie schließlich 1042/XIV-45-80, Grab 20) auf.[239] Die dickste Schicht ist jene, die der Probe 332/XV-85-40 ("Zahn/Menschenhaar/Wasser/Menschenhaar") entnommen ist; ihre Dicke entspricht ca. 15% der 5 m betragenden Grubentiefe und beläuft sich somit auf ca. 0,75 m. A. Kola erwähnt außerdem einen Leichenfund in einer 1 m dicken Schicht in Grab 27,[240] doch ohne die Daten der in jener Zone durchgeführten Bohrungen zu vermelden. An der Größenordnung der Leichenfunde ändert dies ohnehin nichts.

In sämtlichen anderen Fällen ist die Leichenschicht weniger dick und befindet sich stets auf dem Grund der Grube. Dies bedeutet, dass nur drei Gräber mehr oder weniger stark verseifte Leichname enthalten haben. Außerdem kann man angesichts der von A. Kola verwendeten, recht oberflächlichen Untersuchungsmethode (alle 5 m eine Bohrung) nicht einmal mit Sicherheit behaupten, diese Gräber hätten über ihre gesamte Fläche ei-

---

[236] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943; Beginn der Exhumierungen am 29.3.1943, Bekanntgabe im Rundfunk: 13.4.1943; vgl. Franz Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, München 1991, S. 73, 78.

[237] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*. Berlin 1944.

[238] A. Kola. aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 15.

[239] Ebenda, S. 15, 17f.

[240] Ebenda, S. 36.

ne Leichenschicht enthalten. Dies geht sogar aus den von Kola selbst veröffentlichten Analyseresultaten hervor: In Grube 10 weisen 3 von 7 Proben Leichenreste auf, in Grube 20 eine Probe von 5. Tatsächlich konnten in den einzigen drei Gräbern, in denen sich überhaupt Leichen befinden,[241] diese nur bei 5 von 17 Bohrungen nachgewiesen werden, also in weniger als 30% der Fälle. Betrachten wir die Gesamtzahl der Bohrungen, so ergaben lediglich 5 von 236 ein positives Ergebnis! Was bedeutet dies nun, über alle Extrapolationen hinaus? Ganz einfach, dass der Bohrer, der einen Querschnitt von 65 mm aufwies, wie eine Lanze fünfmal die Überreste von drei oder vier Leichen durchbohrt hat, oder *konkret*, dass A. Kola fünfzehn oder zwanzig Leichen aufzufinden vermochte!

Die einzige legitime Schlussfolgerung, die man aus den Bohrungen ziehen kann, lautet also, dass die Gräber lediglich hie und da vereinzelte Leichen enthalten. Nicht zufällig bietet A. Kolas Buch eine reiche fotografische Dokumentation der bei den Arbeiten auf dem Lagergelände aufgefundenen Gegenstände; nicht weniger als 37 farbige Aufnahmen zeigen den belanglosesten Krimskrams: Hufeisen, Schlüssel und Vorhängeschlösser, Geschirr und rostige Scheren, Glas- und Tellerscherben, zerbrochene Kämme, gläserne Ampullen, Münzen etc., aber kein einziges Foto lässt eine Leiche oder wenigstens einen Leichenteil erkennen!

Berücksichtigt man andererseits die geringe Anzahl durchgeführter Bohrungen, kann man das Vorhandensein zusätzlicher Leichenschichten in der Nähe der von A. Kola entdeckten nicht ausschließen; deren Existenz ist sogar wahrscheinlich. Betrachtet man nämlich die Position der drei Bohrungen in Grab 10, die auf das Vorhandensein verseifter Leichen hinwiesen, sieht man, dass diese in zwei kleinen Zonen unten links konzentriert sind:[242] von Bohrung 485 bis Bohrung 486 sowie um Bohrung 483 herum. Dies verleiht der Vermutung Auftrieb, dass es dort zwei kleine Gräber von 40 bis 50 m² Fläche gab, auf deren Boden einige Leichenschichten lagen. Dasselbe könnte auch auf die Bohrungen 286 und 332 bei Grab 3 zutreffen, die im üblichen Abstand von 5 m längs der Süd-Nord-Diagonale des Grabes nebeneinander liegen,[243] sowie auch auf Bohrung 1042 bei Grab 20. Zieht man ein vorläufiges Fazit, so dürften die Gräber *wahrscheinlich* nicht mehr als einige hundert Leichen enthalten.

---

[241] Ich berücksichtige Grab Nr. 27 nicht, weil A. Kola die Daten der betreffenden Bohrungen nicht vermeldet und deren Überprüfung demnach nicht möglich ist.
[242] Siehe Dokument 11 im Anhang.
[243] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 22.

3.2. Die polnischen Ermittlungen aus dem Jahre 1945

Am 12. Oktober 1945 verfasste der Bezirksuntersuchungsrichter des Landesgerichts in Zamość, Czesław Godzieszewski, ein "Protokoll der Grabungen im Friedhof des Vernichtungslagers in Bełżec", in dem er die Ergebnisse der von ihm am selben Tag mit Hilfe von 12 Arbeitern vorgenommenen Untersuchungen auf dem Lagergelände von Bełżec zusammenfasste:[244]

> *"Die Öffnung, die mit Nr. 1 bezeichnet ist, wurde 8 m in die Tiefe und 10 m in die Breite geführt, wobei man bis zum Boden der Gräber gekommen ist. Im Laufe der Ausgrabungen gelangte man in der Tiefe von etwa 2 m auf die erste Schicht der von verbrannten menschlichen Leichen stammenden, mit Sand vermischten Asche. Diese Schicht war etwa 1 m breit. Die nächste Aschenschicht wurde in der Tiefe von 4-6 m entdeckt. In der herausgeholten Asche wurden einige verkohlte Teile menschlicher Körper gefunden, wie Hände und Arme, ferner Frauenhaare sowie nicht ganz verbrannte Menschenknochen. Außerdem wurden auch Stücke vom verbrannten Holz hervorgeholt. Die Schicht der menschlichen Asche endete im Graben Nr. 1 in der Tiefe von etwa 6 m. Die mit Nr. 2 bezeichnete Öffnung wurde bis zur Tiefe von 6 m geführt. In diesem Graben begann die Schicht der menschlichen Asche in der Tiefe von etwa 1,5 m und ging mit geringen Unterbrechungen bis etwa 5 m tief. Auch hier wurden mit der Asche Menschenhaare, ein Stück menschlichen Körpers, Kleiderfetzen und Reste von nicht ganz verbrannten menschlichen Knochen gefunden. Die mit Nr. 3 und 4 bezeichneten Öffnungen wurden bis zur Tiefe von 3 m freigemacht. In Loch Nr. 4 wurde in der Tiefe von etwa 80 cm ein menschlicher Schädel mit Haut- und Haarresten sowie zwei Schienbeine und eine Rippe gefunden. Außerdem wurde in diesen Löchern in der Tiefe von einem bis drei Meter menschliche, mit Sand vermischte Asche und Reste nicht verbrannter Menschenknochen freigelegt. Die mit Nr. 5, 6, 7, 8 und 9 bezeichneten Öffnungen wurden bis zur Tiefe von 2 m geführt, wobei nur mit menschlicher Asche vermischter Sand und menschliche Knochen, wie Kiefer- und Schienenbeine, zum Vorschein kamen. Während der Freilegung aller Öffnungen wurde festgestellt, daß das Gebiet des Lagerfriedhofs bereits vorher durchwühlt wurde, worauf die Tatsache hinweist, daß die Schichten der menschlichen Asche nicht einheitlich, sondern mit Erde vermischt sind. Die ausgegrabenen Menschenknochen, die sich im Zustand völliger Verwesung befindlichen Teile menschlicher Körper sowie die Asche wurden bis zur Ankunft des Kreisarztes an ei-*

[244] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1121 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

nem gemeinsamen Platz niedergelegt. Die Arbeiten wurden um 17,30 Uhr beendet."

Am Tage danach, dem 13. Oktober 1945, wurden die Funde vom Amtsarzt untersucht. Der diesbezügliche Bericht hielt vor allem die Ergebnisse der von Richter und Amtsarzt vorgenommenen Ermittlungen fest:

"Bei der Besichtigung des Gebiets des Vernichtungslagers, besonders der am 12. Oktober des Jahres 1945 vorgenommenen Öffnungen der Friedhofstelle, wurde eine große Menge von menschlichen Knochen festgestellt wie Schädel, Teile von Schädeln, Wirbel, Rippen, Schlüsselbeine, Schulterblätter, Armknochen, Unterschenkel, Handgelenke, Finger, Beckenknochen, Schenkelknochen, Unterschenkel und Fußknochen. Ein Teil der genannten Knochen ist entweder teilweise verbrannt oder überhaupt nicht der Feuereinwirkung ausgesetzt. Die Mehrzahl der Knochen ist frei von Weichteilen, mit Ausnahme von einigen Schädeln, an denen sich noch Reste von verfaulten Häuten und Haaren befinden. Unter den am 12. Oktober des Jahres 1945 ausgegrabenen Resten von menschlichen Körpern wurden erkannt: Zwei Vorderarme und ein Lendenteil der Wirbelsäule mit Weichteilen mit Spuren der Verkohlung. Der Lendenteil der Wirbelsäule stammt von einem erwachsenen Menschen, dagegen gehören die Vorderarme einem ein paar Jahre alten Kinde. Aus der Größe der einzelnen Knochen schließend kann man feststellen, daß sie von Personen verschiedenen Alters stammen, beginnend mit zweijährigem Wuchs [sic] *bis zu ganz alten Menschen, wovon die gefundenen zahnlosen Kiefer und die zahlreichen Zahnprothesen zeugen. Unter den gefundenen Kieferknochen wurde ein teilweise verbrannter Kiefer gefunden, in dem neben den Milchzähnen Ansätze von ständigen Zähnen festgestellt wurden, was darauf hinweist, daß er von einer ungefähr 7-8 Jahre alten Person stammt. An den Schädelknochen wurden keine Spuren von Einschüssen oder anderen mechanischen Verletzungen festgestellt. An den Röhrenknochen finden sich ebenfalls keine Spuren von Schüssen oder Brüchen. Wegen der weit fortgeschrittenen Verwesung ist es schwer festzustellen, von welchen Organen die gefundenen gestaltlosen Stücke von Weichteilen menschlicher Körper stammen. In einem der von der benachbarten Bevölkerung auf der Suche nach Gold und Kostbarkeiten aufgegrabenen Löcher wurden zwei Unterschenkel gefunden, die von einem etwa zwei Jahre alten Kind stammen. Diese Gliedmaßen sind teils verwest, teils mumifiziert. Das Gebiet des Friedhofs, insbesondere die aufgegrabenen Löcher, sind mit verschieden dicken Schichten menschlicher Asche überdeckt, die aus der Verbrennung von menschlichen Leichen und Holz stammt und in verschiedenen Verhält-*

nissen mit Sand vermischt ist. Die Farbe der Asche schwankt zwischen hell-aschfarben bis dunkelgrau, ist von einer massigen Konsistenz und hat den Geruch von verwesenden menschlichen Leichen. In der Asche treten die verkohlten Menschenknochen sowie Stücke von Holzkohlen deutlich zum Vorschein. In den tieferen Schichten der Asche wird ein intensiverer Fäulnisgeruch als in den oberen festgestellt. Die gefundenen Haare stammen zum überwiegenden Teil von Frauen, wovon ihre Länge und die Art ihres Kämmens zeugt (Haarzöpfe und mit Haarnadeln geknüpfte Haarknoten). Außer den natürlichen Haaren trifft man auch auf Damenperücken. Damit wurde die Schau beendet."

Im gerichtsmedizinischen Protokoll, das den zweiten Teil des Berichts bildet, wird also folgendes dargelegt: Man hatte eine "große Menge" von Knochen gefunden; die betreffenden Leichen waren wahrscheinlich drei Jahre zuvor begraben worden; einige davon wiesen keine Verbrennungsspuren auf, und die Untersuchung der Schädel schloss Erschießen als Todesursache aus.[245]

Das Vorhandensein unverbrannter Leichname auf dem Lagergelände von Bełżec ist also durchaus keine Neuigkeit. Auf deren Anzahl findet sich im eben zitierten gerichtsmedizinischen Protokoll kein Hinweis, doch dessen allgemeine Tonart sowie die ausführliche Beschreibung einzelner Knochen – als seien diese von besonderer Bedeutung – lassen begründete Zweifel an der Behauptung des Amtsarztes aufkeimen, es sei "eine große Menge" davon aufgefunden worden.

Wie dem auch sei, die Schlüsselfrage ist nicht die Zahl dieser Leichen, sondern die Rückschlüsse, die sich aus ihrem Vorhandensein aufdrängen. Deutlicher gesagt: Was beweisen diese Funde?

3.3. Die Bedeutung des Vorhandenseins von Leichen

All jene Verfechter der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion, die sich zu diesen Leichenfunden geäußert haben, deuten diese als Beweis für die Realität für die behauptete Massenvernichtung in Bełżec. Wie wir gesehen haben, hat R. O'Neil bereits 1998 behauptet, die Leichen seien jene von Opfern der Gaskammern, die unter Missachtung eines Himmler-Befehls nicht verbrannt worden seien[246] (für diesen Phantom-Befehl fehlen wohlverstanden jegliche Belege). So hat O'Neil einen recht eigentlichen Teufelskreis geschaffen: Von der dogmatischen Prämisse ausgehend, die Leichen seien jene von Vergasten, schloss er auf die Existenz der Gaskammern! Laut

[245] Protokoll der Leichenschau. 13. Oktober 1945. ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1123-1124 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).
[246] Siehe folgenden Abschnitt.

O'Neil und Konsorten widerlegen die Leichenfunde außerdem die revisionistischen Thesen. Dies ist eine grundfalsche, ja groteske Behauptung.

Keinem einzigen revisionistischen Historiker fiele es auch nur im Traum ein, zu behaupten, in Bełżec sei niemand gestorben. Wie wir im nächsten Kapitel sehen werden, fanden in diesem Lager Häftlinge durch Seuchen, Schwerarbeit und Entbehrungen den Tod, noch bevor es laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion zum "Vernichtungslager" wurde. Dies allein schon widerlegt die Unterstellung der orthodoxen Historiker, wonach das Vorhandensein von Leichen auf dem Lagergelände mit der revisionistischen These unvereinbar sei. Um diese tatsächlich zu entkräften, müsste man nämlich beweisen, dass die Zahl der insgesamt vorhandenen Leichen in der Größenordnung von Hunderttausenden lag. Dass die Anzahl der *unverbrannten* oder nur *teilweise verbrannten* Leichen um mehrere Größenordnungen kleiner ist, haben wir bereits gesehen. Darum heißt es als nächstes die Frage aufwerfen: Wäre es, da ja unleugbare Spuren von Leichenverbrennungen vorliegen, denkbar, dass die Zahl der verbrannten Leichen in die Hunderttausende geht, genauer bei 600.000 oder (wie M. Tregenza annimmt) sogar noch höher liegt? Der Klärung wenden wir uns nun im folgenden Abschnitt zu.

Zur Beantwortung dieser Frage gilt es zunächst zu ermitteln, ob sich das Volumen der von A. Kola entdeckten Massengräber sowie die Masse vorgefundener Menschen- und Holzasche mit einer solchen Hypothese in Übereinklang bringen lassen.

4. Sind die Ergebnisse der archäologischen Untersuchungen mit der orthodoxen These von der Massenvernichtung vereinbar?

4.1. Die Leichenverbrennung

Im Kapitel "Die Auslöschung der Verbrechen" seines Buches über die Lager der "Operation Reinhardt" schildert Y. Arad die angebliche Geschichte des (dokumentarisch nicht nachweisbaren) Himmler-Befehls zur Verbrennung der Opfer der angeblichen Massenvernichtung. Im Frühling 1942 soll der Reichsführer SS die Ausgrabung und Verbrennung der Leichen von Juden und sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen angeordnet haben, die in den besetzten Sowjetgebieten von den Einsatzgruppen erschossen worden seien. Im März habe Reinhardt Heydrich die Frage mit dem SS-Standortarzt Paul Blobel erörtert, der im Juni von Gestapo-Chef Heinrich Müller offiziell mit dieser Mission (der sogenannten "Sonderaktion 1005") beauftragt worden

sei. Nach einigen Experimenten in Kulmhof (Chelmno) im September 1942 sei die Exhumierung und Verbrennung von Leichen in Auschwitz in Angriff genommen worden.

Der Befehl, so Arad weiter, sei natürlich auch an Odilo Globocnik ergangen, der – auch wenn Arad dies nicht ausdrücklich erwähnt – als Stellvertreter Himmlers direkt für die Lager Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka verantwortlich war.

In Sobibor soll man im Sommer 1942 mit dem Ausgraben und Verbrennen der Leichen begonnen haben, in Bełżec im Dezember 1942 und in Treblinka im März 1943! Warum hatte Globocnik dem Befehl Himmlers nicht sofort Folge geleistet? Arads Antwort ist von schlechthin unverschämter Albernheit: Kurt Gerstein berichtet, Globocnik habe im August 1942 erklärt, statt die Spuren der Massengräber zu verwischen, solle man dort bronzene Stelen aufstellen, auf denen stehen müsse, dass die Deutschen den Mut gehabt hätten, ein so gewaltiges Werk zu vollbringen! Darum "ordnete Globocnik die Verbrennung der Leichen in den Lagern der Operation Reinhardt nicht sofort an"![247] "Trotz dieser Einstellung Globocniks", so Arad weiter, habe man die Exhumierung und Verbrennung der Leichen dennoch durchgeführt.

In Wirklichkeit entbehrt die von Arad erzählte Geschichte jeglicher historischen Grundlage,[248] und die Behauptungen über eine Massenverbrennung von Leichen in den drei sogenannten Vernichtungslagern sind mehr als mysteriös. Sicher ist nur, dass der angebliche Himmler-Besuch in Treblinka, bei dem er den Befehl zur Leichenverbrennung erteilt haben soll, niemals stattgefunden hat![249]

Über die Einäscherung der Leichen in Bełżec weiß man so gut wie nichts. In seinem bereits erwähnten Bericht vom 11. April 1946 schrieb der Staatsanwalt von Zamość:[250]

> *"Eine Reihe von Lagerarbeiten, wie der Transport der ermordeten Juden, Ausheben von Gräbern, Aufschichten der Leichen in den Gräbern, Sortieren der Kleider, der anderen Sachen und der Kostbarkeiten, die von den Ermordeten zurückblieben, wurde von den ständig im Lager verbleibenden Juden ausgeführt. Diese Juden wurden nach der Auflösung des Lagers in Bełżec nach Sobibór gebracht, vermutlich zur Hinrichtung. Es ließ sich feststellen, daß die im Lager arbeitenden Juden an Ernährung täglich 1 halben Laib Brot bekamen. Vom Monat Dezember des Jahres 1942 an wurden die Judentransporte in das Lager in*

[247] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 170f.
[248] Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 228-241.
[249] Ebenda, S. 150-152.
[250] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1227 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).

Bełżec eingestellt; dafür begannen die Deutschen damit, die Spuren ihrer Verbrechen planmäßig zu verwischen. Mit Spezialbaggern wurden die Leichen der Ermordeten aus der Erde geholt und auf den mit leichtbrennbarer Masse übergossenen Holzhaufen verbrannt. Später wurde das Leichenverbrennungsverfahren dadurch verbessert, daß man aus den Eisenbahnschienen Gerüste baute, auf denen abwechselnd die Schichten von Leichen und von ebenfalls mit leichtbrennbarer Flüssigkeit getränktem Holz aufgebaut wurden. Zur Absonderung der Kostbarkeiten, die bei den Leichen zurückgeblieben sein könnten, wurde die Asche von den verbrannten Leichen später durch eine Getreidesäuberungsmaschine durchgelassen und dann wieder vergraben. Das Verbrennen von Leichen wurde im März des Jahres 1943 beendet. Dann wurden alle Lagergebäude, Umzäunung und Wachtürme auseinandergenommen, das Gebiet des Lagers gesäubert, nivelliert und mit jungen Kiefern bepflanzt."

Die Verbrennung soll also von Dezember 1942 bis März 1943 stattgefunden haben. Der Zeuge S. Kozak präzisierte in diesem Zusammenhang:[251]

"Die hervorgeholten Leichen wurden auf brennende Scheiterhaufen geschichtet, die man mit einer Flüssigkeit übergoß. Zur gleichen Zeit brannten 2 bis 3 Feuerstellen. In dieser Zeit schwebte über Bełżec ein furchtbarer Geruch von verwesten menschlichen Körpern und verbrannten menschlichen Knochen und Körpern. Diesen entsetzlichen Geruch konnte man bis zu 15 km von Bełżec spüren. Das Verbrennen dauerte ohne Unterbrechung drei Monate lang; danach traten die Deutschen an den Abbruch des Lagers heran."

Hinsichtlich der Zahl der Scheiterhaufen machten die von der polnischen Staatsanwaltschaft 1945 befragten Zeugen widersprüchliche Angaben: nach Eustachy Ukraińsky gab es deren "mehrere",[252] nach Tadeusz M. einen,[253] nach Mieczysław K. einen bis drei,[254] nach Eugeniusz G. [255] sowie Edward F. drei,[256] nach Edward Luczyńsky drei bis vier,[257] nach Wiktor S. vier bis fünf.[258]

---

[251] Ebenda, S. 1132.

[252] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1119: "Es brannten zugleich mehrere solche Feuer".

[253] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1145: "Zu gleicher Zeit konnten mehrere Haufen brennen, doch habe ich persönlich nur 1 großes Feuer und einen Rauch auf dem Lagerhügel gesehen."

[254] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1128: "Ich habe gesehen, daß zur gleichen Zeit 1-3 Feuer brannten."

[255] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1136: "Wie ich gesehen habe, brannten zugleich drei Haufen."

[256] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1223: "[…] diese verbrannte man an drei Stellen."

[257] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S.. 1140: "Gleichzeitig brannten 3-4 Scheiterhaufen."

[258] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1160: "Gleichzeitig brannten 4-5 Feuerstellen im oberen Teil des Lagers."

Während der Ermittlungen im Vorfeld des Bełżec-Prozesses erklärte Heinrich Gley am 7. Januar 1963:[259]

> *"Die Vergasungen sind nach meinem Erinnerungsbild Ende des Jahres 1942, als schon Schnee lag, eingestellt worden. Dann begann die allgemeine Exhumierung und Leichenverbrennung; sie dürfte von November 1942 bis März 1943 gedauert haben. Die Verbrennungen wurden Tag und Nacht ununterbrochen durchgeführt, und zwar zunächst an einer, dann an zwei Feuerstellen. Eine Feuerstelle bot die Möglichkeit, binnen 24 Stunden etwa 2000 Leichen zu verbrennen. Etwa 4 Wochen nach Beginn der Verbrennungsaktion wurde die zweite Feuerstelle errichtet. Im Durchschnitt wurden demnach an der einen Feuerstelle etwa 5 Monate lang insgesamt 300.000 Leichen, an den zweiten etwa 4 Monate lang 240.000 Leichen verbrannt. Es handelt sich hier natürlich um durchschnittliche Schätzungen."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Beim Verhör vom 8. Mai 1961 hatte Gley freilich ganz andere Angaben gemacht:[260]

> *"Zu Ende des Jahres 1942 wurden die Massenvergasungen der Juden im Lager Belcec* [sic] *eingestellt. Auf Zwischenfrage sage ich, daß ich mit Sicherheit weiß, daß bei meinem Eintreffen noch keine Leichen verbrannt wurden. Anfang 1943 – ich kann nicht mehr sagen, ob es im Januar, Februar oder März war – wurde ich dazu eingeteilt, mit einem Kommando Eisenbahnschienen und Feldbahngleise, sowie große Steine heranzuschaffen. Dieses Gerät sollte zum Bau von großen Rosten dienen, auf denen die zunächst beerdigten Leichen verbrannt wurden. Bei dem Verbrennungskommando selbst bin ich nicht gewesen."*

Dies hieße also, dass die Verbrennungsaktion nicht vor Januar 1943 begann. Die Konsequenzen, die sich daraus ergeben, werden wir unter Punkt 4.3. untersuchen.

Der Frage nach der Einäscherung der Leichen hat Y. Arad, einer der führenden Spezialisten der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung über Bełżec, nur eine einzige, kümmerliche Seite gewidmet, auf der er sich auf H. Gley, den Bericht der Staatsanwaltschaft Zamość sowie die nichtssagende Erklärung irgendeiner Maria Damiel beruft![261]

---

[259] A. Rückerl (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 121), S. 142f.
[260] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1286.
[261] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 172f.

4.2. Das Fassungsvermögen der Gräber

Gestützt auf experimentelle Daten kann man davon ausgehen, dass ein Massengrab maximal 8 Leichen pro Kubikmeter fasst, wenn man hypothetisch ein Drittel Kinderleichen ansetzt.[262] Dementsprechend hätte es zur Beisetzung der angeblichen 600.000 Leichen in Bełżec Massengräber gebraucht, die ein Gesamtvolumen von (600.000 ÷ 8 =) 75.000 Kubikmeter aufgewiesen hätten. Die durchschnittliche Tiefe der von Prof. Kola aufgefundenen Gräber belief sich auf 3.90 m. Geht man von einer 0,3 m dicken Erdschicht zum Bedecken der Leichname aus, betrug die reale Tiefe der Gräber 3.60 m.[263] Es ergibt sich daraus, dass das Verscharren von 600.000 Leichnamen eine effektive Fläche von (75.000 ÷ 3,6 =) ca. 20.800 Quadratmetern erfordert hätte. Doch beträgt die Fläche der von A. Kola entdeckten Gräber 5.919 Meter und ihr Volumen 21.310 Kubikmeter. *Theoretisch* hätte dies ausgereicht, um (21.310 × 8 =) 170.480 Leichen zu begraben – wo hätte man dann jedoch die restlichen (600.000 – 170.480 =) 429. 520 Leichen untergebracht?

4.3. Der Holzbedarf

Die Verbrennung eines 45 kg schweren Leichnams unter freiem Himmel (ich setze ein so geringes Gewicht an, um dem hypothetischen Vorhandensein von Kinderleichen Rechnung zu tragen), erfordert ca. 160 kg Brennholz.[264] Die Einäscherung von 600.000 Leichen hätte folglich (600.000 × 160 =) 96 Millionen kg oder 96.000 Tonnen Brennholz erfordert, was dem Ertrag eines 192 Hektar großen, 50 Jahre alten Tannenwaldes entspricht.[265] Diese Fläche ist dreißigmal größer als diejenige des Lagers Bełżec. Die erstmals von John C. Ball veröffentlichten Luftaufnahmen von Bełżec und Umgebung lassen erkennen, dass die das Lager umgebenden Wälder sich gegenüber 1940 nicht merklich verändert hatten.[266] Wo besorgte sich die SS also die benötigte gigantische Holzmenge? Wurde das Brennholz aber von außen herbeigeschafft, so hätte es dazu entweder 19.000 Lastwagen oder mehr als 3.800 Güterwaggons benötigt, was 95 Zügen mit jeweils 40 Waggons entspricht. Doch hat keiner der zahlreichen vom Untersuchungs-

---

[262] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 146.

[263] Dies geht auch aus den Daten A. Kolas – (21.310 ÷ 5.919 = 3.60 m) – hervor; so tief sollen die Massengräber gewesen sein.

[264] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 158.

[265] Ebenda, S. 161.

[266] Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Luftbild-Beweise: Auswertung von Fotos angeblicher Massenmordstätten des 2. Weltkriegs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 138-143.

richter von Zamość Ende 1945 und Anfang 1946 befragten Zeugen von einem so gewaltigen Lastwagen- oder Zugverkehr gesprochen.

Wie wir unter Punkt a) gesehen haben, soll die Verbrennung von 600.000 Leichen ohne Unterbrechung von Dezember 1942 bis März 1943 stattgefunden und somit drei Monate gedauert haben. Demzufolge wären pro Tag im Schnitt mehr als 6.650 Leichname eingeäschert worden! Dies heißt, dass pro Tag ca. 1.064 Tonnen Brennholz nötig gewesen wären – über 42 volle Waggons oder 200 volle Lastwagen -, und die Verbrennung hätte zeitweise unter Schneefall stattgefunden!

4.4. Die Dauer der Verbrennung

Kein Zeuge hat die Struktur der Scheiterhaufen und die Verbrennungstechnik beschrieben. Wenn man davon ausgeht, dass dieselbe Technik wie die laut Zeugenaussagen in Treblinka benutzte zur Anwendung kam, hieße dies, dass die Leichen auf zwei oder drei aus querliegenden Eisenbahnschienen bestehenden Rosten verbrannt worden wären, von denen jeder 90 m² maß.[267] Bei den folgenden Berechnungen gehen wir von drei Rosten aus. Die pro Stunde auf einem solchen Rost verbrennbare Holzmenge beträgt ungefähr 80 kg pro Quadratmeter,[268] d.h. (90 × 80 =) 7.200 kg pro Stunde pro Rost und 21.600 kg bei drei Rosten. Um jedoch die täglich erforderlichen 1.064 Tonnen Holz zu verbrennen, wären (1.064.000 ÷ 21.600 =) 49 Stunden ununterbrochener Einäscherung nötig gewesen. Fügt man einen Tag zur Abkühlung des Scheiterhaufens, die Entfernung der Asche sowie die Aufschichtung eines neuen Scheiterhaufens hinzu, hätte die Kremierung von 6.650 Leichen nicht weniger als drei Tage in Anspruch genommen, und die gesamte Verbrennungsoperation hätte neun Monate gedauert. Somit wäre sie nicht schon im März, sondern erst im September abgeschlossen gewesen! Setzt man aber statt drei nur zwei Roste an, so hätte die Dauer über dreizehn Monate betragen!

4.5. Die Asche

Bei der Kremierung einer Leiche in einem Kremierungsofen fällt ca. 5% des Körpergewichts an Asche an, die ein spezifisches Gewicht von ca. 0,5% besitzt.[269] Doch erhöht sich die Aschenmenge bei einer Verbrennung unter freiem Himmel beträchtlich. Die zurückbleibende Holzasche hat ein Gewicht von rund 8% des Holzes, und ihr spezifisches Gewicht beträgt

[267] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 156f.
[268] Ebenda, S. 159.
[269] Ebenda, S. 160.

ungefähr 0,34.[270] Dies bedeutet, dass die angeblichen 600.000 Opfer 1.350.000 kg oder 1.350 Tonnen Asche mit einem Volumen von (1.350 ÷ 0,5 =) 2.700 Kubikmetern hinterlassen hätten. Dazu wären noch (96.000 × 0,08 =) 7.680 Tonnen Holzasche gekommen, die ein Volumen von (7.680 ÷ 0,34 =) ca. 22.600 Kubikmeter eingenommen hätten. Zusammen wären also als Ergebnis dieser gewaltigen Verbrennungsaktion (1.350 + 7.580 =) 9.030 Tonnen Asche mit einem Volumen von (2.700 + 22.600 =) 25.300 Kubikmetern zurückgeblieben.

Das Gesamtvolumen der von A. Kola entdeckten Gräber beläuft sich auf 21.300 Kubikmeter. Selbst wenn alle Gräber bis zum Rand mit Asche gefüllt gewesen wären, wären immer noch (25.300 – 21.310 =) ca. 4.000 Kubikmeter reiner Asche übrig geblieben – genug, um rund 290 Lastwagen oder 60 Eisenbahnwaggons zu füllen.

Nun zeigen die Analyseergebnisse der 137 von A. Kola ausgewerteten Bodenproben, dass die Asche in den Gräbern im allgemeinen mit Sand vermischt und der Aschegehalt bei mehr als der Hälfte der Proben äußerst gering ist,[271] ja in manchen Fällen überhaupt keine Asche festgestellt wurde.[272] Außerdem sind von den 236 Proben 99 bedeutungslos, und von den 137 aussagekräftigen weist mehr als die Hälfte einen sehr niedrigen Asche- und Sandgehalt auf, während bei den restlichen der Sandgehalt nicht unter 50% beträgt und der Aschegehalt stark variiert. Schließlich sind – was A. Kola verschweigt – die menschlichen Überreste nicht nur mit Sand, sondern auch mit tierischen Rückständen vermischt:[273]

> *"Diese Ausgrabungen förderten auch eine große Menge menschlicher Knochen*[274] *zutage, die z. Teil mit tierischen Rückständen vermengt waren."*

All dies lässt nur einen Schluss zu: Die tatsächlich in den Massengräbern vorhandene Aschenmenge ist mit der Verbrennung von 600.000 Leichen *absolut unvereinbar.*

---

[270] Ebenda, S. 158.

[271] Wie z.B. in den Proben 394/XVI-70-75, 395/XVI-70-80, 396/XVI-65-80, 400/XVI-65-50, 401/XVI-65-45, 474/XV-40-55, 478/XV-35-60, 600/XV-20-45, 607/XV-20-15, 612-XV-25-10 u.a.

[272] In den Proben 281-XVI-95-30, 282/XVI-95-35, 288/XVI-90-30, 289/XVI-90-25, 290/XVI-90-20, 291/XVI-90-15, 292/XVI-90-10, 295/XVI-85-0, 296/XVI-85-10, 300/XVI-85-30 336/XVI-80-35, 337/XVI-80-30, und 341/XVI-80-10.

[273] M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 98), 257.

[274] Hierunter sind verbrannte Knochen zu verstehen, denn A. Kola zählt die nicht verbrannten der Kategorie "menschliche Knochen und Wachs-Fett-Masse" zu, von der früher die Rede war.

4.6. Der Aushub

Beim Ausheben einer Grube dehnt sich das – zuvor kompakte – Erdreich aus, und sein Volumen wächst normalerweise um 10 bis 25%.[275] Wir haben gesehen, dass die Verscharrung von 600.000 Leichen Massengräber mit einem Gesamtvolumen von 75.000 Kubikmetern und einer Fläche von 20.800 Quadratmetern erfordert hätte. Die 75.000 Kubikmeter Erdreich hätten sich als Aushub um mindestens 10% auf ca. 82.500 vermehrt. Was hätte man mit dieser ungeheuren Menge Erde und Sand anfangen sollen? Hätte man sie als einheitlich 2 m dicke Schicht um das Lager herum aufgetürmt, so hätte sie eine Fläche von (82.500 ÷ 2 =) 41.250 Quadratmetern eingenommen, was derjenigen des ganzen Lagers minus der Gräber entsprach![276] Trockener Sand hat ein spezifisches Gewicht von 1,4, was bedeutet, dass die 82.500 Kubikmeter Sand ein Gewicht von (82.500 × 1,4 =) 115.500 Tonnen aufgewiesen hätten, das Äquivalent von mehr als 4.600 vollen Güterzügen oder über 24.000 vollen Lastwagen. Wären die mit Leichen angefüllten Gräber mit einer 30 cm dicken Sandschicht bedeckt worden, brauchte es dazu (20.800 × 0,3 =) ca. 6.200 Kubikmeter; doch wohin schüttete man die übrigen (82.500 – 6.200 =) 76.300 Kubikmeter? Dieser Sandhimalaja hätte weder im Lager untergebracht werden[277] noch aus ihm herausgeschafft werden können, was heißt, dass es keinen solchen Aushub gab und die entsprechenden Massengräber niemals ausgehoben worden sind.

4.7. Die wirkliche Fläche der Massengräber

Die orthodoxe These, wonach in Bełżec 600.000 (oder doch einige hunderttausend) Menschen ausgerottet wurden, steht also unter jedem einzelnen Gesichtspunkt im Widerspruch zu den eben beleuchteten materiellen Daten. Nun gab es laut den Ermittlungen A. Kolas auf dem Lagergelände 33 Massengräber. Wie viele Leichen enthielten diese wirklich? In Abschnitt 4.2. haben wir berechnet, dass diese Gräber eine Kapazität von etwa 170.500 Leichen hatten.

Aber da bereits diese *rein theoretische* Zahl das orthodoxe Bełżec-Bild nachhaltig erschüttern würde, taugt sie nicht einmal als Arbeitshypothese zur Ermittlung der Fakten. Denn *entweder* war Bełżec ein reines Vernichtungslager mit mindestens 434.500 ermordeten Juden (die Zahl ergibt sich aus dem Bericht von SS-Sturmbannführers Höfle vom 28.4.1943), *oder* es

[275] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 147.
[276] 62.000 – 20.800 = 41.200 m².
[277] Folglich ist die Aussage des Zeugen K.A. Schluch (vgl. Kapitel 3) nicht mit dem Vergraben einer solchen Masse von Leichen vereinbar.

gab dort überhaupt keine Vernichtung, denn wenn wir eine niedrigere Zahl akzeptieren – beispielsweise die 170.500 oben erwähnten Opfer –, dann ergäbe sich daraus, dass die restlichen 264.000 Juden nicht in Bełżec endeten, sondern lebend anderswohin verbracht worden sein müssen.

Die Zahl von 170.500 Leichen beruht allerdings auf zwei Extremen: Einem maximierten Volumen der Massengräber einerseits sowie einer maximierten Dichte der Leichen in diesen Gräbern andererseits.

Prüfen wir zunächst den ersten Punkt. A. Kolas Ermittlungen hinsichtlich Fläche und Volumen der Massengräber sind tatsächlich eher Schätzungen. Er selbst hat, wie in Absatz IV.1. erwähnt, hervorgehoben:

> *"In der ersten Zone sind wahrscheinlich kleinere, benachbarte Gräber durch das Einstürzen der Trennwände aus Erde zu größeren verschmolzen."*

Etwas später schreibt Kola:[278]

> *"Zusätzliche Störungen der archäologischen Strukturen erfolgten durch intensive Grabungen direkt nach dem Krieg, wo die lokale Bevölkerung nach Juwelen suchte. Diese Fakten erschweren es den Archäologen, die Größe der Gruben, in denen die Leichen verscharrt wurden, präzise zu definieren."*

Die Deutschen verließen Bełżec im September 1943. Im Oktober 1944 erreichten die Sowjets die Gegend, in der sich das Lager befand. Ein Jahr darauf, im Oktober 1945, leitete das Landgericht Zamość ein Ermittlungsverfahren über das vermeintliche Vernichtungslager ein. Am 14. Oktober erklärte der Zeuge Stanisław Kozak:[279]

> *"Nach der Beseitigung der Zäune fing die Bevölkerung der Umgebung an, das Gebiet des Lagers auf der Suche nach den von den Juden zurückgelassenen Goldstücken, Brillanten und anderen kostbaren Sachen umzugraben. Das dauert noch bis heute. Daraus erklärt sich die große Menge von menschlichen Knochen, die über das Gebiet des ehemaligen Lagers verstreut sind, und die große Zahl der aufgewühlten Löcher."*

Andere Zeugen, wie Eustachy Ukraińsky[280] und Eugeniusz G. ,[281] bestätigten diese Erklärung. In seinem Bericht vom 11. April 1946 schrieb der Staatsanwalt von Zamość:[282]

> *"Zur Zeit ist das Gebiet des Lagers von der Bevölkerung der Umgebung auf der Suche nach kostbaren Gegenständen vollkommen aufge-*

[278] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 65.
[279] ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1132-1133 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).
[280] Ebenda, S. 1119.
[281] Ebenda, S. 1135.
[282] Ebenda, S. 1227.

wühlt. Infolgedessen kamen an die Oberfläche der Erde die Asche von den menschlichen Leichen und von Holz, verkohlte Knochen sowie Knochen, die nur teilweise verkohlt waren."

Dazu kommen, wie wir früher festgehalten haben, neun am 12. Oktober 1945 auf Anordnung des Bezirksuntersuchungsrichters Cz. Godziewski ausgehobene Gruben. Das Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers stand der Bevölkerung bis Anfang der sechziger Jahre offen, als es in eine Gedenkstätte umgewandelt und mit dem heute noch bestehenden Zaun umgeben wurde. Wie viele Gruben mögen in diesen über anderthalb Jahrzehnten ausgehoben worden sein? Wie viele Gruben wurden im Lauf der Jahre aufs Geratewohl, ohne jeden Gedanken an ihre Ausrichtung, an Ordnung und Symmetrie geschaufelt? Dies alles erklärt den Mangel an einheitlicher Ausrichtung, an Ordnung und Symmetrie der von A. Kola entdeckten Gruben vollkommen. Bei all diesen Ausgrabungen stürzten die Wände aus Erdreich, welche die ursprünglichen Gräber voneinander getrennt hatten, ein, so dass letztere vergrößert wurden.

Doch nicht genug damit. Wie aus den Aussagen S. Kozaks hervorgeht, wurde der den Gräbern entnommene Sand einfach über einen großen Teil der Lagerfläche zerstreut, wobei Asche und menschliche Überreste zum Vorschein kamen. Als die Gräber wieder geschlossen wurden, schüttete man dieses Gemisch aus Sand, Asche und menschlichen Überresten entweder dorthin, wo ursprünglich die Trennwände zwischen den Gräbern gewesen waren, oder in Gruben, wo es zuvor weder Asche noch menschliche Überreste gab, und verstärkte dadurch die Illusion, es habe mehr und größere Massengräber gegeben. Auch das Vorhandensein verseifter Leichen in begrenzten Teilen dreier großer Gräber (siehe Paragraph 2a) lässt sich so – d.h. als Erweiterung ursprünglich kleinerer – Gräber erklären.

Dass wir mit dieser Deutung richtig liegen, geht aus der von A. Kola dargestellten Konfiguration der Gräber hervor. Die Querschnitte der einzelnen Gräber weisen nämlich fast immer einen absolut unregelmäßigen Boden – bisweilen sogar mit Löchern und Höckern – auf. Dies lässt sich besonders anhand der Zeichnungen der Gräber 3, 7, 8, 12, 14, 20, 23, 24, 28, 32 und 33 beobachten. Diese nicht miteinander verbundenen Böden zeugen davon, dass hier Amateure auf gut Glück mit dem Spaten hantiert und nicht etwa militärisch geschulte Spezialisten Massengräber ausgehoben haben.[283]

Wenn es noch einer zusätzlichen Bestätigung bedarf, so liefern diese die Daten hinsichtlich der dem Erdreich entnommenen Proben. Wie bereits festgehalten, sind von den 236 Proben aus den Gräbern 99 bedeutungslos,

[283] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 21-39.

und von den 137 aussagekräftigen enthalten mehr als die Hälfte eine sehr dünne Sand- und Ascheschicht. Noch stärker ins Gewicht fällt jedoch, dass nicht selten in ein und demselben Grab Proben mit einer dünnen und solche mit einer dicken Sand- und Ascheschicht abwechseln, beispielsweise in den Gräbern Nr. 1, 3, 4, 6, 7, 17.[284]

Solche Variationen in der Schichtung des Erdreichs lassen sich lediglich damit erklären, dass ein Grab Erde aus einer anderen Zone enthält.

A. Kola, dem der Auftrag erteilt wurde, den "materiellen Beweis" für die angebliche Massenvernichtung in Bełżec zu liefern, hat diese Fakten nicht berücksichtigt. Deshalb ist die von ihm gezeichnete Planimetrie der Gräber völlig willkürlich, und dasselbe trifft auf ihre Fläche, ihr Volumen, ja sogar auf ihre Anzahl zu.

4.8. Die Belegdichte der Gräber

Gehen wir zum zweiten Punkt über, der Belegdichte der Gräber. Hier veranlasst uns der Vergleich mit den in der Nähe des Lagers Treblinka I gefundenen Massengräbern zu einer radikalen Revision des Fassungsvermögens der Gräber. Im August 1944 entdeckten die Sowjets beim Arbeitslager Treblinka I drei Massengräber mit einer Gesamtfläche von ca. 150 m² und einem Volumen von rund 325 Kubikmetern, von denen 250 effektiv genutzt worden waren (die Leichen waren mit einer Sandschicht von ungefähr 50 cm Dicke bedeckt). Die drei Gräber enthielten insgesamt 305 Leichen, also 1,2 Leichen pro Quadratmeter.[285] Ein Jahr darauf entdeckten die Polen im Wald von Maliszewa, ca. 500 m südlich des Lagers Treblinka I, 41 Massengräber mit einer Gesamtfläche von 1.607 Quadratmetern, die laut der Schätzung des Richters Z. Łukaszkiewicz 6.500 Leichen enthalten hatten. Gemäß den Angaben des Gerichtsarztes hatten sich in einem Grab von 2 m × 1 m × 1 m Größe nämlich 6 Leichen, d.h. drei Leichen pro Kubikmeter, befunden.[286]

Somit ist auch die rein theoretische Hypothese, wonach die ursprünglichen Massengräber 170.500 Leichen enthalten hätten, bar jeglicher materiellen Grundlage, und die tatsächliche Zahl muss sehr viel geringer gewesen sein.

Fassen wir zusammen: Die Massengräber von Bełżec sind absolut unvereinbar mit der Behauptung, man habe in ihnen 600.000 Leichen beigesetzt, selbst wenn man von einem hohen Kinderanteil unter den Opfern ausgeht. Damit fällt die These von einer Massenausrottung in Bełżec in

[284] Ebenda, S. 14-18.
[285] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 83f.
[286] Ebenda, S. 110f.

sich zusammen, und es bleibt nur noch eine Hypothese übrig, welche das Vorhandensein von Massengräbern und Leichen in Bełżec erklärt: Die revisionistische.

Wie wir im folgenden Kapitel sehen werden, gab es in Bełżec Todesfälle durch Seuchen (z.B. Fleckfieber), und zwar bereits im Frühling 1941. Viele andere Sterbefälle wurden in den folgenden Monaten registriert, als Bełżec zu einem äußerst harten Zwangsarbeitslager wurde. In der anschließenden Phase der Lagergeschichte lieferte die Ankunft von Transporten, bei denen in den überfüllten Zügen katastrophale Zustände herrschten (wie in dem am 10. September 1942 aus Kolomea eingegangenen, in dem 2.000 Menschen während der Fahrt den Tod gefunden hatten) den Massengräbern weitere Tausende von Leichen. Dazu kommt noch die natürliche Sterblichkeit unter den ca. 434.000 nach Bełżec deportierten Juden, die sich dort eine mehr oder weniger lange Zeit aufhielten.

Obgleich es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit ist, die Anzahl dieser Toten festzulegen, kann man anhand der zuvor angestellten Erwägungen die Hypothese aufstellen, dass das Lager Bełżec mit Sicherheit mehrere tausend, möglicherweise sogar einige zehntausend Menschenleben gefordert hat.

4.9. Der Grund für die Leichenverbrennung

Die Verbrennung der Leichen stellt an sich keinen Beweis, ja nicht einmal ein Indiz für die Richtigkeit der orthodoxen These dar, wurde sie doch in allen Konzentrationslagern praktiziert. Der Grund dafür war bekanntlich sanitärer Art. Auf dem Gelände des Lagers Bełżec lag der Grundwasserpegel nach den Ermittlungen A. Kolas entlang des Querschnitts, der Grab 3 mit Grab 10 verbindet und ungefähr zwei Drittel der Länge des Lagers ausmacht,[287] in einer Tiefe von 4,80 m unter dem Gelände.[288] Darunter, zur Eisenbahnlinie hin, ist er höher (4,10 m in der Zone um Grab Nr. 1).[289] Aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach ging der Entscheid zur Verbrennung der Leichen auf den Wunsch zurück, eine Verseuchung des Grundwassers zu verhindern (zu dieser Frage habe ich mich anderenorts geäußert[290]). Im Prinzip lässt sich freilich die von der orthodoxen Geschichtsforschung postulierte These, wonach es den Deutschen um die Verwischung von Spuren ging, nicht ausschließen, doch in anderem Sinne, als die orthodoxen Historiker behaupten: Hätten die Sowjets Massengräber mit Tausenden von Leichen

[287] Das Lager befand sich auf einem leicht ansteigenden Gelände, bei dem der unterste, unweit der Eisenbahnlinie befindliche Punkt ca. zehn Meter tiefer lag als der höchste.
[288] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 23.
[289] Ebenda, S. 22.
[290] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 148f.

an Krankheiten oder Entbehrungen gestorbener Häftlinge entdeckt, so hätten sie diesen Fund zweifellos propagandistisch ausgeschlachtet, so wie es die Deutschen nach der Entdeckung der Massengräber erschossener Polen und Ukrainer in Katyn und Winniza taten.

Nicht leicht einsehbar ist hingegen, weshalb eine gewisse Anzahl von Leichen nicht verbrannt worden ist. R. O'Neil erklärt diesen Sachverhalt so:[291]

> *"Die nicht ausgegrabenen und verbrannten Leichen (die sich in den zuerst untersuchten Gräbern befanden) mögen das Ergebnis einer Massenpanik gewesen sein, die keine Zeit mehr zum Beseitigen aller Beweise ließ."*

Dieser Deutungsversuch scheitert von vorneherein daran, dass die Verbrennungen der orthodoxen These zufolge im März 1943 endeten und die SS-Garnison noch weitere sechs Monate – bis September desselben Jahres – im Lager blieb. Auch die allfällige Hypothese, die Deutschen hätten das Verbrennen dieser Leichen schlicht vergessen oder nicht mehr gewusst, wo die Gräber lagen, stünde auf schwachen Füßen, weil die letzte SS-Lagerverwaltung mit Sicherheit eine Karte angefertigt hatte, aus der die Position der Massengräber hervorging, und genau gewusst hätte, wo zu graben war. Schließlich wäre auch die – auf den ersten Blick plausiblere – Vermutung unhaltbar, dass es sich bei den Leichen um die der jüdischen Hilfsmannschaft gehandelt habe, die nach Abschluss der Verbrennungen ermordet wurde: Sämtliche Zeugen,[292] Richter[293] und orthodoxen Historiker einschließlich O'Neil[294] sind sich nämlich einig, dass diese Juden nicht in Bełżec umgebracht, sondern nach Sobibor überstellt worden seien.[295] Ferner waren die verseiften Leichen nicht in einer bestimmten Zone konzentriert, sondern fanden sich über das ganze Lager verstreut (siehe Dokument 1).

---

[291] R. O'Neil, aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 56.

[292] Zum Beispiel E. Ukraiński und S. Kozak. ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1119 und 1131.

[293] Vgl. den entsprechenden Abschnitt 9.a. des Berichts des Staatsanwalt von Zamość vom 11. April 1946, aaO. (Anm. 78).

[294] R. O'Neil, aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 50. Siehe auch E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 4), Band. I, S. 180.

[295] Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wurden diese Häftlinge zur Vernichtung nach Sobibor geschickt. Doch berichtet M. Tregenza: "Nach der Auflösung des Vernichtungslagers Bełżec im Frühjahr 1943 wurde Sara Beer, zusammen mit einer Gruppe von 20 bis 25 Jüdinnen, in das jüdische Arbeitslager in Trawniki und von dort in das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau gebracht. Sara Beer überlebte den "Todesmarsch" von Auschwitz in das Konzentrationslager Bergen-Belsen im Januar 1945. Sie wurde am 15. April 1945 von britischen Einheiten befreit." (M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 260). Somit war den SS-Männern von Bełżec gar nicht daran gelegen, die "Augenzeugen" zu beseitigen!

Unter diesen Umständen ist die einleuchtendste Hypothese die, dass diese Massengräber von der ersten Lagerverwaltung angelegt worden sind und folglich aus dem Jahre 1940 stammen, als Bełżec zunächst als Zigeunerlager diente und dann in das "Otto-Programm"[296] integriert wurde. In beiden Phasen traten zahlreiche Todesfälle ein, und die Leichen wurden im Lager beigesetzt. Damals war das Lager anders strukturiert als später, und es stand mehr Raum zur Verfügung. Dies mag eine Erklärung für die merkwürdige Position der Massengräber liefern.

5. Die polnischen archäologischen Untersuchungen: Die Gebäude

5.1. Der wahre Zweck der Untersuchungen

Die polnischen Untersuchungen verfolgten den Zweck, neben den Massengräbern auch die architektonischen Überreste des Lagers zu ermitteln. Was dabei herauskam, hat A. Kola detailliert geschildert. Bei der Lektüre seiner Darlegungen fällt sogleich auf, dass in diesem Fall, anders als bei den Massengräbern, Ausgrabungen vorgenommen worden sind, bei denen verschiedene Funde zu Tage gefördert wurden. A. Kola publiziert 12 diesbezügliche Fotos.

All dem lag nur scheinbar wissenschaftliches Interesse zugrunde. In allererster Linie wühlten die polnischen Archäologen nämlich nach den Überbleibseln der Phantom-Gaskammern. Darum gruben sie jeden Überrest eines Bauwerks aus und untersuchten ihn mit größter Sorgfalt, in der Hoffnung, sie hätten Fragmente der Gaskammern entdeckt, doch hüteten sie sich wohlweislich, die Überreste der Massengräber auszuheben, denn ein solches Vorgehen hätte, wie wir nachgewiesen haben, die These von der Massenvernichtung in Bełżec allzu erbarmungslos demoliert. Der Zwang, um jeden Preis Rudimente der Fata-Morgana-Gaskammern aufstöbern zu müssen, hat A. Kola zu allerlei an den Haaren herbeigezogenen Hypothesen veranlasst.

5.2. Die angeblichen Gaskammern der zweiten Lagerphase

Nach der Beschreibung von sechs bedeutungslosen Funden (Gebäude A-F) geht A. Kola auf das "Gebäude G" ein (siehe Dokument 1, mit dem Buchstaben G markiert). Hier belegten die Untersuchungen:[297]

---

[296] Siehe Kapitel V.
[297] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 60.

> *"den Abdruck eines nicht näher definierbaren Gebäudes, das unzweifelhaft ganz aus Holz gefertigt war, einen unterirdischen Teil besaß und vollständig abgerissen worden war. Der von den Überresten im Boden hinterlassene Abdruck besaß die Form eines regelmäßigen Rechtecks von ca. 3,5 x 15 m Größe, dessen Fundament horizontal ca. 80 cm unter der Erdoberfläche lag.* […] *Dieses hölzerne Gebäude diente vielleicht in der zweiten Phase des Lagers, im Herbst und Winter 1942, als Gaskammer. Diese Deutung könnte durch seine Position auf dem Lagergelände bestätigt werden. Die Probebohrungen im nordöstlichen und nördlichen Teil des Gebäudes belegten ja die Existenz von Massengräbern. Dass die Gaskammer nahe bei den Begräbnisstätten lag, wird durch einige der Augenzeugenberichte bestätigt."*

Unglaublicherweise führt A. Kola als einzigen Grund dafür, dass "Gebäude G" die angeblichen Gaskammern der zweiten Lagerphase enthalten haben soll, dessen Position ins Feld! Offenbar ist er nicht auf den Gedanken gekommen, dieses Holzgebäude könnte womöglich aus der Anfangsphase des Lagers, d.h. aus dem Jahre 1940, stammen, und die Gräben seien vielleicht erst nach seinem Abriss ausgehoben worden. In Wirklichkeit steht dieses Gebäude in offenem Gegensatz zu den Zeugenaussagen und den gerichtlichen Ermittlungen. Dies ist A. Kola nicht entgangen; er schreibt:[298]

> *"Laut ihm* [Rudolf Reder] *bestand die Kammer jedoch aus Beton. Die in dieser Zone durchgeführten Ausgrabungen förderten keinerlei Spuren von Ziegel- oder Betongebäuden zutage, was die Glaubwürdigkeit des Berichts in diesem Punkt erschüttert."*

Dieser Logik nach muss man aber konsequenterweise die Glaubwürdigkeit sämtlicher Zeugenaussagen und juristischer Ermittlungen für "erschüttert" erklären, weil sie durchweg behaupten, das die Gaskammern der zweiten Lagerphase enthaltende Gebäude habe aus Mauerwerk bestanden! Es reicht hier, die beiden wichtigsten historischen Quellen zu zitieren. Im Urteil beim Bełżec-Prozess wird ausdrücklich festgehalten, in der zweiten Lagerphase sei "ein massives Steingebäude mit insgesamt 6 Gaskammern im Ausmaß von 4 × 5 m" erbaut worden.[299] Und in der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* liest man unter dem Stichwort "Bełżec" im Abschnitt "Zweite Phase" folgendes:[300]

> *"Die bestehenden Gaskammern wurden abgerissen und an ihrer Stelle ein neues Gebäude aus Ziegeln und Beton erbaut, das sechs Zellen von vier mal fünf Metern enthielt."*

---

[298] Ebenda, Anmerkung 28.
[299] A. Rückerl (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 121), S. 133.
[300] E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 4), Band I, S. 179.

Doch widerspricht A. Kolas Hypothese den Augenzeugenberichten und den Ergebnissen der juristischen Ermittlungen nicht nur bezüglich der Struktur der angeblichen Gaskammern, sondern auch hinsichtlich ihrer Ausmaße. Wie sich den beiden eben angeführten Zitaten entnehmen lässt, werden diese mit 4 m × 5 m (also 20 Quadratmetern) angegeben, was bei angeblich 6 Kammern einer Gesamtfläche von 120 Metern entspricht. A. Kolas "Gebäude G" hat hingegen im Boden einen Abdruck von lediglich 3,5 m × 15 m (also 52,5 Quadratmetern) hinterlassen. Nach der Zeichnung rechts vom Lagerplan, den A. Bau angefertigt hat, enthielt dieses Gebäude sechs Gaskammern, die auf beiden Seiten eines durch seine Mitte verlaufenden Korridors lagen.[301] Wies dieser Gang eine Mindestbreite von einem Meter auf,[302] und verlief er durch die gesamte Länge des Bauwerks, so blieben für die sechs Gaskammern noch kümmerliche 37,5 Quadratmeter übrig, und jede Gaskammer maß, einschließlich der Außenmauern und Zwischenwände, ganze ([3,5 – 1] ÷ 2 =) 1,25 × 5 Meter!

Rekapitulieren wir: Einerseits widersprechen die archäologischen Funde den Zeugenaussagen und juristischen Ermittlungen und entkräften diese dadurch; andererseits steht die These A. Kolas bezüglich der Funktion von "Gebäude G" im Widerspruch zu eben diesen Aussagen und Ermittlungen. Akzeptiert man die orthodoxe These vom "Vernichtungslager", so darf man diese aber nicht einfach über Bord werfen: Entweder haben die Gaskammern von Bełżec so existiert, wie sie die Zeugen schilderten, oder sie haben überhaupt nicht existiert. Da nun die archäologischen Funde die Zeugen widerlegen, haben die Gaskammern der zweiten Lagerphase folglich niemals bestanden. Wie verhält es sich aber mit jenen der ersten Phase?

5.3. Die angeblichen Gaskammern der ersten Lagerphase

Laut dem Zeugen S. Kozak, der am Bau dieser angeblichen Vernichtungsstätte mitgewirkt haben will und sie genau beschrieb,[303] befand sie sich im Südsektor des Lagers, nahe beim Nebengleis. A. Kola hat diese Lagerzone folglich sorgfältig untersucht, in der Hoffnung, dort Reste der ersten Phantom-Gaskammern vorzufinden. In der südwestlichen Zone des Lagergeländes fand er Überbleibsel eines großen Bauwerks (von ihm "Gebäude D" genannt und von mir in Dokument 1 mit dem Buchstaben D gekennzeichnet). Das gemauerte Fundament dieses Bauwerks maß 26 m × 12 m. A. Kola beschreibt es folgendermaßen:[304]

---

[301] Siehe Dokument 6 im Anhang.
[302] Doch sprach W. Pfannenstiel von einer Breite von 3 Metern (vgl. Kap. III).
[303] Siehe Kap. II.3.
[304] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 54.

> *"Das Gebäude besaß 6 gleich große Räume von jeweils ca. 16,60 × 3,80 m Fläche, die durch Innenwände voneinander getrennt waren. Nur der südliche (sechste) Raum war zusätzlich in zwei kleinere Räume untergliedert."*

Dies widerspricht dem von ihm gezeichneten Plan der Ausgrabung (Figur 69 auf S. 55),[305] der ein Fundament von ca. 26 m × 12 m Größe und eine Unterteilung in sechs Haupträume (von mir mit 1 bis 6 nummeriert) von jeweils 5 m × 3.80 m Größe erkennen lässt. Im Sektor Nr. 2 gibt es einen 6 m × 1 m großen Gang aus Ziegeln (von mir auf dem Plan der Ausgrabung mit "K" markiert), der "(wenigstens ursprünglich) zweifellos als Durchgangsweg für Reparaturwagen diente";[306] hierunter ist eine Öffnung zu verstehen, durch welche die Automechaniker die Wagen von unten reparieren konnten. Die beiden von A. Kola publizierten Fotos[307] lassen keine Zweifel an der Bestimmung dieses Raums aufkommen. A. Kola zieht die sich aufdrängende Schlussfolgerung:[308]

> *"Man kann annehmen, dass dieser Raum als Autoreparaturwerkstatt diente."*

Ich bin darum so ausführlich auf diesen Fund eingegangen, weil A. Kola unglaublicherweise einen plumpen Versuch unternimmt, ihn als das erste Vernichtungsgebäude mit drei Gaskammern auszugeben! Auf den vier Seiten, die er dem "Gebäude D" widmet, spielt er freilich mit keinem Wort darauf an: Der Unterschied zwischen einer normalen Werkstatt zur Fahrzeugreparatur und einer Gaskammer zur Menschentötung ist einfach zu augenscheinlich. Stattdessen versucht er seine Hypothese verstohlen in einem anderen Zusammenhang einzuschmuggeln. Sieben Seiten nach seiner Schilderung von "Gebäude D" berichtet er, er habe in der Zone nördlich von "Gebäude D" drei Bohrungen vorgenommen:[309]

> *"um die Lage der Eisenbahn zu verifizieren, die in der ersten Lagerphase zum Transport der Leichen von den Gaskammern zu den Massengräbern diente. Dies geschah im Zusammenhang mit dem Versuch der Deutung von Gebäude D als Gaskammer."*

Doch was für ein Indiz weist darauf hin, dass es sich bei "Gebäude D" um das Vernichtungshaus mit den angeblichen Gaskammern handelte? Wiederum nur seine Position!

---

[305] Siehe Dokument 12 im Anhang.
[306] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 55f.
[307] Ebenda, Fotos 71 und 72; siehe Dokument 13 im Anhang.
[308] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 56.
[309] Ebenda, S. 63.

Die von A. Kola gesuchte Lagerbahn war vom Zeugen S. Kozak erwähnt worden; dieser hatte erklärt:[310]

> *"Entlang der nördlichen Seite dieser Baracke* [mit den 'Gaskammern'] *war eine Rampe aus Brettern in Höhe von 1 m errichtet und entlang dieser Rampe ein schmalspuriges Gleis gelegt, welches zu dem von den 'Schwarzen'* [sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen] *ausgehobenen und ganz in der Ecke der Nord- und Ostgrenze des Vernichtungslagers befindlichen Graben führte."*

Hier nun das Ergebnis der Nachforschungen A. Kolas:[311]

> *"Es wurden indessen keine Überreste dieser Bahn gefunden."*

Vermutlich unter dem Eindruck dieses Fiaskos wiederholt A. Kola seine These dann in vorsichtigerem Ton:[312]

> *"Unter ihnen* [den Bauwerken] *war nur das als Gebäude D bezeichnete Objekt verhältnismäßig groß. Kann man es als Gaskammer deuten?"*

Anschließend gibt er die vom Zeugen S. Kozak gelieferte Schilderung des angeblichen ersten Vernichtungsgebäudes wieder und kommentiert:[313]

> *"Diese recht präzise Schilderung der Gaskammer in der ersten Lagerphase entspricht im Licht der bisherigen archäologischen Entdeckungen ungeachtet der ursprünglichen Deutung nicht dem Gebäude D. Nach der Offenlegung aller erhaltenen baulichen Überreste erwies es sich, dass die ans Licht gebrachten Eigenschaften nicht mit der Beschreibung der Gaskammer im Bericht S. Kozaks übereinstimmen. Zu den Divergenzen gehören die andersartigen, bedeutend größeren Ausmaße des Gebäudes, die ungefähr 26 x 8 m betrugen,*[314] *sowie dessen innere Untergliederung in sechs Räume.* [...] *Die Deutung der Funktion von Gebäude D als Gaskammer in der ersten Lagerphase, so wie sie uns durch den Zeugen S. Kozak geschildert worden ist, stimmt nicht voll mit den bei den archäologischen Grabungsarbeiten gemachten Beobachtungen überein. Dies gilt namentlich für seine Position innerhalb des Lagers. Das Gebäude wurde in dessen Westteil zu Tage gefördert, während sich nach dem Bericht S. Kozaks die von ihm geschilderte Gaskammer einige Dutzend*[315] *Meter weiter südlich von dieser Stelle befunden haben müsste. Überdies erwähnte der Zeuge, die Hütte sei mit der Bestimmung als Gaskammer erbaut worden, während bei Gebäude*

---

310 ZStL, 252/59, Bd. I, S. 1130 (Übersetzung aus dem Polnischen).
311 A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), aaO., S. 63.
312 Ebenda, S. 65.
313 Ebenda, S. 66f.
314 Wie bereits erwähnt, maßen die Reste gemäß den Zeichnungen A. Kolas 26 × 12 m.
315 Eine wörtliche Übersetzung wäre: "Mehrere zehn".

D lediglich die Zweckentfremdung eines bereits bestehenden Bauwerks, das einen Garage-Durchfahrtsweg aufwies, vorliegen könnte. Die Untergliederung der Grundfesten von Gebäude D in sechs gleiche Räume weist möglicherweise darauf hin, dass die oberhalb des Erdbodens gelegenen Teile in sechs Räume untergliedert waren, von denen einer als Garage (Autoreparaturwerkstatt) diente."

Fassen wir zusammen: Die von S. Kozak beschriebene Baracke stand an einem anderen Ort als die Überreste von "Gebäude D" und war eigens als Vergasungsgebäude errichtet worden, während "Gebäude D" ursprünglich zu anderen Zwecken erbaut worden war; das "Vernichtungsgebäude" maß 12 m × 8 m und "Gebäude D" 26 m × 12 m; ersteres war in drei Räume unterteilt und letzteres in sechs; zu guter Letzt gibt es in der Nähe von "Gebäude D" keinerlei Spuren der Lagerbahn. Kurz und gut: Die Beschreibung S. Kozaks steht in völligem Widerspruch zu den archäologischen Funden.

Doch mag sich A. Kola nicht zu der logischen Schlussfolgerung durchringen, dass damit auch die Glaubhaftigkeit dieses Zeugen erschüttert ist, und er greift deshalb zu einer wahrhaft unglaublichen Ausflucht:[316]

"Bei einer solchen Deutung muss sich die Gaskammer der ersten Lagerphase südöstlich <u>von Gebäude D</u> befunden haben und der Umkleideraum sowie der Friseursalon südlich von ihm." (Hervorhebung von mir)

Mit anderen Worten: Weil sich die Überreste von "Gebäude D" in keiner Weise mit der Beschreibung S. Kozaks unter einen Hut bringen lassen, und weil die Menschentötungsgaskammern unbedingt existiert haben müssen, folgt daraus, dass sie sich "südöstlich von Gebäude D" befanden! Zu A. Kolas Pech gibt es freilich in jener Zone keine Spuren irgendwelcher Bauwerke. Um wenigstens einen Teil der orthodoxen These zu retten, sah sich A. Kola demnach genötigt, eine Art Glaubensbekenntnis abzulegen: es gibt zwar keinerlei archäologischen Spuren der Phantom-Gaskammern, aber sie haben trotzdem existiert!

Dass in der Tat keine Spuren der angeblichen Gaskammern vorhanden sind, räumt R. O'Neil freimütig ein; er schreibt:[317]

"Wir fanden keinerlei Spur der Vergasungsbaracken, weder aus der ersten noch aus der zweiten Phase des Aufbaus des Lagers."

Selbstverständlich führt O'Neil diese Tatsache auf die Bemühungen der SS zurück, sämtliche Überreste der angeblichen Vergasungsanlagen zu beseitigen. Doch kann man ernstlich glauben, die SS-Männer hätten es fertigge-

[316] A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 213), S. 68.
[317] R. O'Neil, aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 55.

bracht, sogar die Fundamente vollkommen spurlos verschwinden zu lassen? Es sei denn, sie hätten vorausgeahnt, dass Herr Professor A. Kola und Herr Robin O'Neil mehr als ein halbes Jahrhundert später mit ihrem Handbohrer danach suchen würden…

Kapitel V: Eine dokumentierte Geschichte des Lagers Bełżec

1. Gründung und Funktion des Lagers Bełżec

Im Juni 1940 beschloss das Oberkommando der Wehrmacht im Rahmen des sogenannten "Otto-Programms"[318] den Bau eines "Buggrabens" zwischen den Flüssen Bug und San an der deutsch-sowjetischen Demarkationslinie.

Im September 1940 wurden 6.000 Juden aus Warschau und anderen Orten nach Hrubieszow überstellt, einer Kleinstadt am Bug an der Grenze zwischen dem Generalgouvernement und der Sowjetunion, um dort eine strategisch wichtige Straße zu bauen. Die Häftlinge wurden in einem Arbeitslager untergebracht. Am 10. September 1940 wurde in Hrubieszow ein Krankenhaus für die jüdischen Lagerinsassen errichtet; dort tat u.a. ein jüdischer Arzt Dienst, der Polen im April 1943 verließ und anschließend einen Bericht über die deutsche Besetzung verfasste. Er berichtete (mit den unvermeidlichen Übertreibungen) folgendes:[319]

> *"Zur selben Zeit* [August 1940] *verhaftete man die Juden in der Stadt und Woiwodschaft Lublin und schickte sie nach Bełżec, wo man ihnen, unter Leitung des 'berühmten' Henkers von Dachau Major Dollf und seines Adjutanten Berteczko, das Arbeiten 'beibrachte'. Von dieser 'Lehre' ist fast niemand mehr zurückgekehrt. Viele starben an ihren Wunden infolge der Schläge, die sie beim Arbeiten empfangen hatten, andere an Typhus und sonstigen Infektionskrankheiten, wieder andere wurden ohne weiteres füsiliert. In Bełżec bestand die Hauptarbeit der*

[318] Darunter verstand man den Plan zum Bau strategisch wichtiger Straßen sowie zur technischen Verbesserung des ganzen Transportwesens im Generalgouvernement. Siehe dazu S. Piotrowski, *Dziennik Hansa Franka*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1956, S. 218 (Arbeitssitzung vom 20. September 1940).

[319] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Genf 1944, Band V, S. 8.

Juden darin, entlang der Grenze, im Abstande von einigen – zig Kilometern, Antitankgräben auszuheben."

Bełżec war das größte in einem Netz von zehn Arbeitslagern, in denen ca. 15.000 Juden interniert waren, davon anfangs ca. 2.500 in Bełżec selbst.[320] Beschäftigt wurden diese Juden in einem "SS-Grenzsicherungs-Baukommando".[321] Die Lebensbedingungen der Häftlinge in diesen Lagern waren sehr hart. In einem Bericht über das Ergebnis einer ärztlichen Visitation in den Lagern der Bełżec-Gruppe von Mitte September liest man:[322]

"[Die Bedingungen sind] *im allgemeinen fatal, am schlimmsten in Nord* [sic]. *Die Räume sind vollkommen ungeeignet, so viele Menschen aufzunehmen. Sie sind dunkel und schmutzig. Die Verlausung ist sehr groß. Etwa 30% der Arbeiter hat keine Schuhe, Hosen und Hemden. Alle schlafen auf dem Fußboden, ohne Stroh. Die Dächer sind überall beschädigt, die Fenster ohne Scheiben, es ist furchtbar eng. Zum Beispiel in einem Zimmer von 5 x 6 schlafen 75 Personen auf dem Fußboden, aufeinander liegend. Unter diesen Umständen kann natürlich von Ausziehen keine Rede sein. Zu alledem fehlt es noch an Seife, und es ist sogar schwer, Wasser zu bekommen. Die Kranken liegen und schlafen mit den Gesunden zusammen. In der Nacht darf man die Baracken nicht verlassen, also müssen alle natürlichen Bedürfnisse an Ort und Stelle verrichtet werden. Es ist also kein Wunder, daß unter diesen Umständen viele Krankheitsfälle auftreten. Es ist sehr schwer, eine Arbeitsbefreiung auch nur für einen Tag zu bekommen. Also müssen auch die Kranken zur Arbeit gehen."*

Solche katastrophalen Verhältnisse müssen besonders in Bełżec geherrscht haben, und dies muss sich herumgesprochen haben, denn eine "Bekanntmachung an die jüdische Bevölkerung", die das Arbeitsamt Lublin am 20. September 1940 verbreitet hatte, drohte arbeitsunwilligen Juden folgendes an:[323]

"Wer ab Montag, den 23. September 1940, diese Pflicht nicht erfüllt, wird sofort in das Arbeitslager Bełżec verschickt."

Am 21. Oktober 1940 verfasste ein Funktionär der Inneren Verwaltung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge der Regierung des Generalgouvernements

---

[320] T. Berenstein, "Obozy pracy przymusowej dla Żydów w dystrikcie lubelskim", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 22, 1957, S. 5-6.

[321] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der Zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, S. 219.

[322] Ebenda, S. 221.

[323] Ebenda, S. 231.

ein internes Schreiben zum Thema "Ihre fernmündliche Anfrage wegen Auflösung des Judenlagers in Bełżec und vorhandene Mißstände". Darin wird ausgeführt, mangels Zusammenarbeit seitens des SS-Brigadeführers Globocnik sei es nicht klar, ob "das Judenlager in Belzec" bereits aufgelöst worden sei. Des Weiteren heißt es:[324]

> *"Die Juden aus dem Lager Belzec sollen aufgelöst werden* [sic] *und Verwendung zur Arbeit im Rahmen des Otto-Programmes finden. Es sollen auch die aus Radom und Warschau stammenden Juden in ihre Heimatorte zurückkommen. Die Judenräte sind sogar bereit, ihre Rassegenossen selbst abzuholen. Über der Durchführung schwebt aber eine geheimnisvolle Unklarheit, da eine korrekte Mitarbeit der Organe des SS- und Polizeiführers in der Praxis nicht immer zu erreichen ist. Der augenblickliche Tatbestand ist der, daß 8 Züge zum Abtransport vorgesehen sind. Zwei Züge sind inzwischen gefahren. Der erste Zug fuhr nach Hrubieschow mit 920 Juden, die von 9 SS- oder Selbstschutzmännern begleitet waren. Angekommen sind von diesen nur ca. 500. Wo der Rest von 400 verblieben ist, war auch nicht zu ermitteln. Da sie in dieser großen Zahl nicht gut alle erschossen worden sein können, hörte ich den Verdacht äußern, daß man sie vielleicht gegen Zahlung von irgendwelchen Geldern freigelassen hat. Ich betone, daß diese letzte Erklärung lediglich eine Vermutung ist. Der zweite Zug ist nach Radom gefahren mit etwa 900 Juden. Obgleich es nicht schwer gewesen wäre, die im Lager Bełżec befindlichen 3-400 Juden aus Radom herauszufinden, hat man diesem Wunsche der Abteilung Arbeit nicht entsprochen und sind nur 16 aus Radom dabei gewesen."*

Das Schicksal der in Bełżec internierten Juden wird durch den Oktober-Bericht des Gouverneurs im Distrikt Lublin Zörner "über die Zwangsarbeit der Juden" geklärt:[325]

> *"Im Berichtsmonat wurden soviel Juden zu Zwangsarbeiten angefordert, daß Juden aus anderen Distrikten herausgeholt werden mußten. Aus dem Judenlager Bełżec wurden 4331 jüdische Zwangsarbeiter entlassen, die für Straßenbauten und Bauten des 'Otto'-Programms eingesetzt waren. Ihr Zustand war so, daß sie nicht als voll arbeitseinsatzfähig angesehen werden konnten."*

Zuvor, im April 1940, hatte Bełżec als Zigeunerlager gedient, und unter den Häftlingen waren ansteckende Krankheiten wie Fleckfieber aufgetreten.[326]

---

[324] N. Blumental (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 220f.
[325] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 321), S. 217.
[326] E. Dziadosz, J. Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lunelskim w latach 1939-

2. Das Lager Bełżec im Licht der Dokumente

Die wenigen erhaltenen Originaldokumente über die nach Bełżec deportierten galizischen Juden belegen zwar eine äußerst harte Einstellung der Deutschen gegenüber den Juden, liefern aber keinen Beweis für die angebliche Politik der totalen Ausrottung. Am 2. Februar 1942 erließ der Kommandeur der Ordnungspolizei im Distrikt Galizien einen Befehl zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz von Juden", in dem er schrieb:[327]

> *"Auf Grund verschiedener hier eingegangener Zuschriften von deutschen Dienststellen und Behörden habe ich Veranlassung, nachdrücklich auf Folgendes hinzuweisen:*
> *Es mehren sich in letzter Zeit die Fälle, daß die für dringende, kriegswichtige Arbeiten eingesetzten jüdischen Arbeitskräfte von den verschiedensten Dienststellen eingefangen und damit den notwendigen Arbeiten, für die sie vorgesehen sind, entzogen werden. Sowohl die für Vierjahresplanaufgaben, wie für kriegswichtige Arbeiten der Wehrmacht herangezogen Juden besitzen einen entsprechenden Ausweis mit Dienststempel der Dienststellen und Behörden, für die sie tätig sind.*
> *Ich ersuche nochmals alle unterstellten Einheiten, <u>insbesondere auch die ukrainische Hilfspolizei</u> dahingehend nachdrücklich zu unterrichten, daß ein Einfangen dieser zum Arbeitseinsatz erfaßten Juden verboten ist.*
> *Ich werde bei Verstößen gegen diese Anordnung die Schuldigen bestrafen."*

Am 14. September 1942 verfasste der Zugwachtmann der Schutzpolizei Josef Jäcklein einen Bericht über die "Umsiedlung von Kolomea nach Belzec". Er hatte am 10. September um 20.50 h einen Zug mit 51 Waggons, die insgesamt 8.200 Juden enthielten, eskortiert. Die Juden unternahmen sofort einen Ausbruchversuch, indem sie den Stacheldraht, der die Wagenfenster versperrte, durchschnitten und Löcher durch die Zugwände brachen, so dass Jäcklein den Bahnhof von Stanislau anrufen musste, damit dort Bretter und Nägel bereitgestellt würden. Nach der Ankunft an diesem Bahnhof stand der Zug zwecks Durchführung der Reparaturen anderthalb Stunden lang still. Einige Bahnhöfe weiter hatten die Juden den Stacheldraht abermals durchschnitten und Öffnungen angebracht, weshalb der Zug von neuem anhielt. Jäcklein berichtet:

> *"Beim Abfahren des Zuges stellte ich sogar fest, daß in einem Wagen mit Hammer und Zange gearbeitet wurde. Bei einer Nachfrage bei die-*

1944", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969, S. 61.

[327] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 129.

sen Juden, warum sie dieses Handwerkzeug noch in Händen hätten, erklärten mir diese, daß ihnen gesagt worden sei, daß sie es noch gut an ihrem nächsten Arbeitsplatze gebrauchen könnten."

Danach musste der Zug an jedem Bahnhof anhalten, damit die Wände der Waggons repariert werden konnten. Schließlich traf der Transport in Lemberg ein, wo Jäcklein dem SS-Obersturmführer Schulte "9 Waggons, die mit "L" bezeichnet und für das Zwangsarbeitslager Lemberg bestimmt waren", abgab, doch nun mussten weitere 1.000 Juden den Zug besteigen. Als er sich wieder in Bewegung setzte, kam es zu erneuten Fluchtversuchen. Die Begleitmannschaft hatte ihre ganze Munition verschossen und musste zu "Steinen" und "Seitengewehren" greifen, um die Juden am Fliehen zu hindern. Der Zug kam unter verheerenden Umständen an seinem Bestimmungsort an. Jäcklein berichtet:

"Die immer größer werdende Panik unter den Juden, hervorgerufen durch die starke Hitze, Überfüllung der Waggons bis 220 Juden, der Leichengestank – es befanden sich beim Ausladen der Waggons etwa 2000 Tote in den Wagen – machten den Transportzug fast undurchführbar."

Der Zug traf am Tage danach um 18.45 h ein und wurde der Lagerverwaltung um 19.30 Uhr übergeben. Die Entladung der Waggons dauerte bis 22 Uhr.[328]

Über diesen Transport ist noch ein anderer Bericht erhalten, der am 14. September 1942 in Lemberg vom Leutnant der Schutzpolizei der Reserve Wassermann verfasst wurde.[329] Ihm zufolge waren 8.205 Juden in den Zug gepfercht worden, und die meisten Waggons enthielten 180-200 Personen. Die Begleitmannschaft reiste in zwei Passagierwagen, so dass die mittlere Belegung jedes Waggons (8.205 ÷ 49 =) 167 Personen betrug.

Im ersten Teil seines Berichts beschreibt Wassermann einen Transport von Kolomea nach Bełżec am 7. September 1942. Die Sicherheitspolizei versammelte auf dem Sammelplatz des Arbeitsamtes von Kolomea ca.

---

[328] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 61f.

[329] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 40-42. Dieses Dokument wurde als "Leseabschrift" von R. Hilberg in seinem Buch *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz* (Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981, S. 194-197) veröffentlicht. Obgleich der Text identisch ist, liegen erhebliche formale Unterschiede gegenüber dem im RGVA (russischen Kriegsarchiv) aufbewahrten Dokument vor. Erstere Version ist ein maschinengeschriebenes Original, während es sich bei der im RGVA aufliegenden um einen Kohlepapierdurchschlag handelt; erstere weist keinerlei Runenzeichen für "SS" auf, letztere sehr wohl; in ersterer fehlen handgeschriebene Anmerkungen, und die Zeilen sind kürzer, so dass die Länge des Textes vier Seiten beträgt im Vergleich zu drei Seiten bei der RGVA-Version. Die Unterschrift Wassermanns ist in beiden Dokumenten haargenau die gleiche, siehe Dokument 16 im Anhang.

5.300 Juden; weitere 300 wurden im "Judenviertel" zusammengetrieben. Wassermann berichtet:

> *"Die Verladung des Transportzuges war um 19 Uhr abgeschlossen. Es sind 4.769 Juden umgesiedelt worden, nachdem von den insgesamt aufgetriebenen Juden etwa 1000 von der Sich.-Pol. freigegeben worden waren."*

In jedem Wagen befanden sich rund 100 Juden.

Andere Juden wurden hingegen erschossen:

> *"Am 7.9. sind etwa 300 altersschwache, verseuchte, gebrechliche und nicht transportfähige Juden exekutiert worden."*

An den beiden folgenden Tagen kam es zu weiteren Erschießungsaktionen:

> *"Bei den Aktionen in der Umgebung von Kolomea am 8., 9. und 10.9.42 mußten etwa 400 Juden aus den bekannten Gründen mit der Schußwaffe beseitigt werden."*

Die Katastrophe des Transports vom 10./11. September ging eher auf logistische Mängel als auf mörderische Absichten zurück; im Allgemeinen verlief die Umsiedlung der Juden unter weniger unmenschlichen Zuständen, wie der Transport vom 7. September zeigt, in dem sich in einem Waggon im Durchschnitt 100 Menschen befanden. Vor der Abfahrt befreite die Sicherheitspolizei ungefähr 1.000 Juden, die man ohne weiteres noch im Zug untergebracht hätte (die Belegung eines Waggons wäre dann von 100 auf 123 Personen angewachsen). Beim Transport vom 10./11. September wurden übrigens in Lemberg neun Waggons mit Deportierten "für das Zwangsarbeitslager" entladen. All dies steht in eindeutigem Widerspruch zum angeblichen Programm der "totalen Ausrottung" der Juden.

Die Erschießung verschiedener Gruppen von Juden wurde damit begründet, dass es sich um "altersschwache, verseuchte, gebrechliche und nicht transportfähige" Juden handle; doch wenn der Zweck des Transports nach Bełżec in der Ausrottung bestand, wozu dann zuvor noch diese Erschießungen? Für die Behauptung der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, unter der "Umsiedlung" der Juden sei in Wahrheit deren Vernichtung in den "Gaskammern" von Bełżec gewesen, gibt es nicht die Spur eines Beweises.

In einem am 12. Dezember 1942 in Rawa Ruska erstellten Wochenbericht des "Sicherungsbezirk Nord. Einsatzkommando 5. Komp. Pol. Rgt. 24" hieß es:[330]

[330] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 6. Siehe Dokument 15 im Anhang.

> *"In der Berichtszeit war das Einsatzkdo zur Judenumsiedlung in Rawa Ruska eingesetzt. 750 Juden die sich nach der Umsiedlung versteckt hielten wurden befehlsgemäß behandelt."*

Anscheinend hatten sich diese Juden nicht vor oder während des Transports versteckt, um der Deportation zu entgehen, sondern *nach* ihrer Überstellung. Dies bedeutet, dass diese Juden "nach der Umsiedlung" noch am Leben waren und in der Lage waren, sich zu verstecken – bestimmt nicht innerhalb des Lagers Bełżec! – weshalb sie "befehlsmäßig behandelt" wurden, was heißen kann, dass sie entweder erschossen oder anderweitig bestraft wurden.

Am 31. Oktober 1942 vermeldete das Einsatzkommando des Sicherungsbezirks Nord die Festnahme (aber eben nicht die Erschießung!) von 20 Juden mit folgender Begründung:[331]

> *"Umsiedlungswohnort unerlaubt verlassen u. von Transportzügen abgesprungen."*

Schließlich heißt es im Bericht vom 5. Dezember desselben Jahres, 60 Juden seien aus demselben Grund "befehlsgemäß behandelt" (d.h. vermutlich erschossen oder auch nur verhaftet) worden:[332]

> *"Transportzügen entsprungen und Umsiedlungswohnort unerlaubt verlassen."*

Beim "Umsiedlungsort" handelte es sich um das Ghetto Rawa Ruska, 27 km von Bełżec, das auch sieben Monate nach der Eröffnung des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers immer noch existierte!

Wie ich anderswo erwähnt habe, erließ der SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger in seiner Eigenschaft als Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement sowie als Staatssekretär für das Sicherheitswesen eine "Polizeiverordnung über die Bildung von Judenwohnbezirken in den Distrikten Warschau und Lublin", laut der 12 Judenwohnbezirke eingerichtet werden sollten. Am 10. November 1942 ordnete er an, weitere 5 solcher Bezirke im Distrikt Radom, 5 im Distrikt Krakau und nicht weniger als 32 im Distrikt Galizien einzurichten, davon zwei in der Kreishauptmannschaft von Rawa Ruska (im Ghetto eben jener Stadt sowie in Lubaczow).[333] Einige Wochen später wurde Bełżec, das laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung hauptsächlich zur Ausrottung der jüdischen Bevölkerung des Distrikts Galizien errichtet worden war, geschlossen!

---

[331] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 29.
[332] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 7.
[333] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 280f.

3. Das Lager Bełżec in der deutschen Politik der Judendeportation nach Osten

Ein vor nicht allzu langer Zeit ans Licht gekommenes Dokument – ein Bericht des SS-Sturmbannführers Höfle an den SS-Obersturmbannführer Heim vom 28. April 1943, der dann vom britischen Geheimdienst entziffert worden war –, nennt die Zahl der bis zum 31. Dezember 1942 nach Bełżec überstellten Menschen. Sie beträgt 434.508 und liegt somit deutlich unter der in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung behaupteten.[334]

Dieses Dokument muss man im Licht der von Fritz Reuter, einem Angestellten der Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge des Amtes des Generalgouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin, sowie dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans (oder Hermann)[335] Höfle, dem Beauftragten für die Judenumsiedlung im Lubliner Distrikt, am 16. März 1942 gefällten Entscheidungen betrachten. Es scheint mir hier angemessen, zu wiederholen, was ich bereits in einer anderen Studie dargelegt habe.[336]

Am 17. März 1942 verfasste Fritz Reuter einen Vermerk, in dem er Bezug auf eine am Vortag mit dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Höfle geführte Unterredung nahm:[337]

> *"Mit Hstuf. Höfle vereinbarte ich für Montag, den 16.3.42 eine Unterredung, und zwar um 17.30. Im Laufe der Unterredung wurde folgendes von Hstuf. Höfle erklärt:*
> *Es wäre zweckmäßig, die in den Distrikt Lublin kommenden Judentransporte schon auf der Abgangsstation in arbeitseinsatzfähige und nicht arbeitseinsatzfähige Juden zu teilen. Wenn diese Auseinanderhaltung auf der Abgangsstation nicht möglich ist, müßte man evtl. dazu übergehen, den Transport in Lublin nach den obengenannten Gesichtspunkten zu trennen.*
> *Nichteinsatzfähige Juden kommen sämtlich nach Bezec* [Bełzec], *der äußersten Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz.*
> *Hstuf. Höfle ist daran, ein großes Lager zu bauen, in welchem die einsatzfähigen Juden nach ihren Berufen karteimäßig erfaßt und von dort angefordert werden können.*

[334] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during "Einsatz Reinhardt" 1942", in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001, S. 469f.

[335] Nach Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.) (Anm. 321) und G. Reitlinger (Anm. 153), war Höfles Vorname Hans, aber nach R. Hilberg (Anm. 329) und der *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Anm. 4) lautete er Hermann.

[336] C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 248-250.

[337] Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Bd. II: "'Akce' i 'Wysiedlenia'". Warschau/Lodz/Krakau 1946, S. 32f.

Piaski wird von polnischen Juden freigemacht und wird Sammelpunkt für die aus dem Reich kommenden Juden.
Trawnicki [Trawniki] *wird vorläufig nicht mit Juden belegt.*
H. fragt, wo auf der Strecke Dęblin-Trawnicki 60.000 Juden ausgeladen werden können. Über die jetzt von uns auslaufenden Judentransporte orientiert, erklärte H., daß von den 500 in Susiec ankommenden Juden die nicht arbeitsfähigen aussortiert und nach Bełżec geschickt werden könnten. Laut Fernschreiben der Regierung vom 4.3.42 rollt ein Judentransport aus dem Protektorat mit der Bestimmungsstation Trawnicki. Diese Juden sind nicht in Trawnicki ausgeladen, sondern nach Izbiza gebracht worden. Eine Anfrage des Kreishauptmannes Zamosz, von dort 200 Juden zur Arbeit heranziehen zu können, wurde von H. bejaht.
Abschließend erklärte er, er könne täglich 4-5 Transporte zu 1.000 Juden mit der Zielstation Bezec aufnehmen. Diese Juden kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen."

Dieses Dokument ist aus zwei Gründen von kapitaler Bedeutung. Erstens war Höfle stellvertretender Stabsführer des SS- und Polizeiführers für den Distrikt Lublin (Odilo Globocnik). Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung koordinierte er in dieser Eigenschaft "den Aufbau des Vernichtungslagers Bełżec und die Deportationen aus dem Distrikt Lublin dorthin".[338] Zweitens soll Bełżec seine mörderische Tätigkeit im Anschluss an die vermeldete Unterredung, am 17. März 1942 begonnen haben. Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung war es (wie Treblinka, Sobibór und Chelmno) ein reines Vernichtungslager, wo keine Trennung der arbeitsunfähigen von den arbeitsfähigen Juden stattfand. Doch im zitierten Dokument steht:

Es war eine Unterteilung der Juden in arbeitsfähige und nichtarbeitsfähige vorgesehen.

Die arbeitsfähigen Juden sollten zu Arbeitseinsätzen verwendet werden.

Bełżec sollte zu einem Lager werden, wo die arbeitstauglichen Juden "nach ihren Berufen karteimäßig erfaßt" wurden. Dies passt ganz und gar nicht zu einem "reinen Vernichtungslager."

Die arbeitsunfähigen Juden sollten alle nach Bełżec kommen. Das Lager sollte "täglich 4-5 Transporte zu 1.000 Juden mit der Zielstation Bezec [sic] aufnehmen", offenbar arbeitsunfähige Juden, die "über die Grenze" abgeschoben werden und nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen sollten. Deshalb wurde Bełżec als "die äußerste Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz" bezeichnet. Dieser Satz ergibt nur im Zusammenhang mit einer Aussiedlung über die Grenze hinaus einen Sinn.

---

[338] E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. Schoeps (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 4), Bd. II, S. 619.

Piaski sollte der "Sammelpunkt für die aus dem Reich kommenden Juden" werden. Benutzt man die Straße, so fährt man von dort 24 Kilometer zum südöstlich davon gelegenen Lublin und 91 km nach Bełżec. Mit dem Zug ist die Strecke nach Bełżec noch länger (ca. 130 km). Dies widerspricht der These, wonach Bełżec ein reines Vernichtungslager war, denn in diesem Fall wäre der Sammelpunkt das Lager selbst gewesen.

Es war vorgesehen, 60.000 Juden an einem Punkt auf der Strecke Dęblin-Trawniki auszuladen. Erstere Ortschaft befindet sich 76 km nordwestlich von Lublin (in Richtung Warschau), Trawniki 13 km östlich von Piaski (für das es als Bahnhof fungiert), auf der Eisenbahnlinie Lublin-Rejowiec-Chełm/Lublin-Bełżec (vor dem Bahnhof Rejowiec biegt eine Abzweigung der Bahnlinie südwärts nach Bełżec ab). Auch dieses Projekt lässt sich nicht mit der Behauptung in Übereinklang bringen, wonach Bełżec ein reines Vernichtungslager gewesen sein soll.

Diese Tatsache wird durch einen Bericht vom 7. April voll und ganz bestätigt. Sein Autor war der SS-Hauptsturmführer Richard Türk, Leiter der Abteilung für Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge im Amt des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin. Der Bericht bezieht sich auf den Monat März und enthält einen Absatz mit dem Titel "Judenumsiedlungsaktion des SS- und Polizeiführers", in dem Türk berichtet:

> *"Mit dem Beauftragten des SS- und Polizeiführers wurden und werden laufend die Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten besprochen, und zwar begrenzt entlang der Eisenbahnlinie Dębin-Rejowiec-Bełżec. Ausweichmöglichkeiten wurden festgelegt.*
> *Aufgrund meines Vorschlages besteht grundsätzliche Klarheit, daß möglichst in gleichem Ausmaß, wie Juden vom Westen her hier eingesiedelt werden, hiesige Juden auszusiedeln sind. Der Stand der Siedlungsbewegung ist zur Zeit der, daß ca. 6000 vom Reich hergesiedelt wurden, ca. 7500 aus dem Distrikt und 18000 aus der Stadt Lublin ausgesiedelt worden sind.*
> *Im einzelnen sind herausgesiedelt worden aus Piaski, Landkreis Lublin 3400, und Reichsjuden hereingekommen bisher 2000; aus Izbica, Kreis Krasnystaw 2200 und bisher Reichsjuden hereingekommen 4000; aus Opole und Wawolnica, Kreis Pulawy 1950 ausgesiedelt…"*

Der Bericht erwähnt anschließend die "Judenumsiedlung" aus Mielec und Bilgoraj und verdeutlicht, dass der Großteil der Umgesiedelten arbeitsuntauglich war:[339]

> *"Am 13.3. 42 erhielt der Kreis Cholm ca. 1000 Juden, wovon 200 in Sosnowice und 800 in Włodawa untergebracht wurden.*

[339] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 321), S. 271.

Am 14.3. 42 erhielt Midesyrzecz, Kreis Radzyn ca. 750 Juden. Am 16.3. 42 erhielt der Kreis Hrubieszow 1343 Juden, wovon 843 in Dubienka und 500 in Belz untergebracht worden sind. Die Mehrzahl waren Frauen und Kinder und nur eine Minderzahl arbeitsfähige Männer. Am 16.3. 42 erhielt der Kreis Zamosz ca. 500 Juden, die alle in Cieszanow untergebracht worden sind.
Am 22.3. 42 sind 57 Judenfamilien mit 221 Personen von Bilgoraj nach Tarnograd übergesiedelt worden."

Der Hinweis auf die Judenumsiedlung in den Distrikt Lublin bestätigt die oben erwähnten Anweisungen Höfles voll und ganz und steht in eindeutigem Widerspruch zur orthodoxen These von der Judenausrottung.

Nach der Eröffnung der Lager Bełżec und Sobibor trafen im Distrikt Lublin nicht weniger als 33 Transporte westlicher Juden (mit insgesamt 31.046 Deportierten) ein, die in keines dieser beiden vermeintlichen Vernichtungslager weitergeleitet wurden; nach dem Eintreffen des ersten Transports in Sobibor (9. Mai 1942) gelangten bis zum 15. Juli 1942 weitere 36 Transporte (mit insgesamt 35.034 Deportierten) in den Lubliner Distrikt, von denen lediglich elf (mit zusammen 11.021 Personen) nach Sobibor weiterfuhren und kein einziger nach Bełżec.[340]

Der erste Transport mit westeuropäischen Juden nach Sobibor, der am 9. Mai 1942 mit tausend Juden aus Theresienstadt in Sobibor-Osowa ankam,[341] wurde keinesfalls "geschlossen vergast", wie uns die Vertreter der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion weismachen wollen: Wenigstens 101 Juden aus diesem Transport sind nämlich nachweislich in Majdanek ums Leben gekommen (siehe weiter unten); von den ersten 90 kennt man die Personalien (siehe Tabelle 1). Dies heißt, dass mit größter Wahrscheinlichkeit wenigstens einige hundert dieser Juden, wenn nicht gleich der ganze Transport, von Sobibor nach Majdanek weitergeleitet worden sein muss.

Doch auch die in verschiedene Ortschaften des Lubliner Distrikts deportierten Juden wurden anschließend durchaus nicht in den angeblichen Vernichtungslagern Bełżec und Sobibor "geschlossen ins Gas geführt". Nach einer Untersuchung von Miroslav Kryl starben von Mai bis September 1942 im Lager Majdanek mindestens 858 Juden, die aus dem Ghetto von Theresienstadt sowie aus Prag in den Lubliner Bezirk geschickt worden waren.[342] Von diesen waren 525 direkt nach Lublin gekommen, die restlichen 333 auf dem Umweg über verschiedene andere Ortschaften.[343]

---

[340] Siehe die Auflistung der Transporte in J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 254-256.
[341] Osowa ist ein Weiler einige Kilometer südwestlich des Lagers Sobibor.
[342] M. Kryl, "Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XI, 1983, S. 33-35.
[343] Ebenda, S. 35. Siehe Tabelle 2.

Eine Studie der polnischen Historikerin Janina Kiełboń über die Totenbücher von Majdanek vermittelt detailliertere Daten: Von Mai bis September 1942 fanden in jenem Lager insgesamt 4.687 westeuropäische Juden den Tod, darunter 1.066 tschechische, 2.849 slowakische sowie 772 deutsche und österreichische.[344] Unter diesen befanden sich 735 Juden von 11 bis 20 Jahren und 163 von über 60 Jahren (darunter drei slowakische Juden von zwischen 81 und 90 Jahren).[345]

Doch lag die Gesamtziffer der in Majdanek umgekommenen westeuropäischen Juden noch höher, wie man der – fragmentarisch erhaltenen – Dokumentenserie "Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer" entnehmen kann. In acht Tagen (am 20. Oktober sowie vom 29. November bis zum 5. Dezember 1942) wurde das Ableben von wenigstens 183 Juden aus Westeuropa registriert: 41 tschechische, 108 slowakische sowie 34 deutsche und österreichische.[346] Die Theresienstädter Juden waren vor ihrer Deportation nach Majdanek vorwiegend nach Izbica (11. und 17. März), nach Trawniki (12. Juni) sowie nach Zamość (20. und 30. Juni) gesandt worden. Somit fanden im betreffenden Zeitraum in Majdanek 4.870 westliche Juden den Tod. Laut der polnischen Historikerin Zofia Leszczyńska gelangten von April bis Juni 1942 fünf Transporte tschechischer und slowakischer Juden mit 4.813 Deportierten direkt nach Majdanek, und weitere 16 Transporte mit ungefähr 13.500 Deportierten wurden auf dem Umweg über Ortschaften im Lubliner Distrikt dorthin überstellt,[347] so dass die Gesamtziffer bei ca. 18.300 liegen muss. Diese Zahl umfasst freilich die deutschen und österreichischen Juden nicht, von denen etwa 3.600 nach Majdanek gelangt sein dürften.[348] Dies bedeutet, dass in Majdanek nicht weniger als 21.900 tschechische, slowakische und deutsche bzw. österreichische Juden in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen worden sind, fast ein Drittel all jener aus diesen Ländern in den Lubliner Distrikt abgeschobenen. In Majdanek trafen außerdem Juden aus Frankreich, Belgien und Holland ein,[349] die aller Wahrscheinlichkeit später anderswohin geschickt wurden: In der Dokumentenserie "Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer" erscheint nur ein

[344] J. Kiełboń, "Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 R. Analiza dokumentu", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993, S.114.

[345] Ebenda, S. 113.

[346] GARF, 7021-107-3, S. 226-235.

[347] Z. Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, S. 184.

[348] Auf diese Zahl komme ich wie folgt: Ich gehe von der Sterblichkeitsquote der tschechischen und slowakischen Juden (94.064:18.300) × 100 = 22,2% aus, um anhand der Zahl von 806 verstorbenen deutschen und österreichischen Juden die Gesamtzahl der aus dem Reich und Österreich nach Majdanek deportierten Juden zu ermitteln, die also ((802×100)÷22,2) = ca. 3.600 betragen haben muss.

[349] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 347), S. 189.

einziger holländischer Jude, Lewy Trompetter, geboren am 27. April 1873 in Amsterdam, im Alter von 69 Jahren unter Nr. 7593 registriert und am 1. Dezember 1942 verstorben.[350]

Im Oktober 1942 gingen 1.700 Juden aus Bełżec nach Majdanek ab.[349] Wenigstens 700 niederländische Juden wurden aus Sobibor in verschiedene Arbeitslager überstellt,[351] und einige davon kehrten über Auschwitz in ihre Heimat zurück.[351] Im Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reichsinstitut für Kriegsdokumentation) in Amsterdam sind sechs Postkarten holländischer Jüdinnen aus dem Arbeitslager Wlodawa[352] bei Sobibor erhalten.[353] Eine davon wurde am 23. Mai 1943[354] von Elly Herschel geschrieben, einer achtzehnjährigen holländischen Jüdin, die am 6. April nach Sobibor deportiert worden war.[355] Aus Treblinka wurden nachweislich Tausende von Juden in andere Lager überstellt,[356] und es gibt Grund zur Vermutung, dass die wirkliche Zahl um ein Vielfaches höher lag. Besonders aufschlussreich ist der Fall der am 20. 9. 1874 geborenen tschechischen Jüdin Minna Grossova, die am 19. Oktober 1942 nach Treblinka geschickt wurde und am 30. Dezember 1943 in Auschwitz starb.[357] Trotz ihres vorgerückten Alters von 68 Jahren wurde sie nicht nur nicht im "totalen Vernichtungslager" Treblinka vergast, sondern nach Auschwitz überstellt, wo sie keinesfalls nach der Selektion als "arbeitsunfähig" vergast, sondern regulär in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen wurde!

Parallel zu den Transporten in den Distrikt von Lublin wurden während der Zeitspanne vom 5. Mai bis zum 28. November 1942 nicht weniger als 36 Transporte mit westlichen Juden (insgesamt mehr als 35.000 Menschen) an drei angeblich auf Hochtouren funktionierenden "Vernichtungslagern" vorbei direkt in die Ostgebiete geleitet (Minsk, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Riga).[358] Wie reimt sich all dies mit der These der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zusammen?

Kehren wir zu Bełżec zurück. Wie ich in den vorhergehenden Kapiteln nachgewiesen habe, wird die Ausrottung der dorthin deportierten Juden nicht nur durch keinen einzigen dokumentarischen oder materiellen Beweis belegt, sondern die Ergebnisse der von den polnischen Archäologen auf dem Lagergelände durchgeführten archäologischen Untersuchungen

---

350 GARF, 7021-107-3, S. 234.
351 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 272-274.
352 Włodawa liegt ca. 10 km von Sobibór entfernt.
353 J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998, S. 154f.
354 Von der Deportierten auf der Postkarte festgehaltenes Datum.
355 ROD, c[2]-611. Siehe Dokument 14 im Anhang.
356 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 300f.
357 *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, S. 393.
358 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 210-212 (Auflistung der Transporte).

schließen eine solche Massenvernichtung sogar ganz klar aus. Somit bleibt nur eine einzige Möglichkeit übrig: Bełżec war ein Durchgangslager, genau wie Sobibor und Treblinka.

Ich schenke es mir, hier all jene Beweise nochmals anzuführen, die ich in einer früheren, bedeutend umfangreicheren Studie vorgelegt habe,[359] und begnüge mich mit der Feststellung, dass, da die Hypothese vom Massenmord in Bełżec sich als hinfällig erwiesen hat, etliche von den Zeugen beschriebene und vorgeblich der "Tarnung" dienende Vorgänge als tatsächlich geschehen betrachtet werden müssen. Insbesondere denke ich hier an die Ansprache des SS-Mannes, in der dieser den Bestimmungsort der Deportierten bekanntgab: Diese befänden sich in einem Durchgangslager und würden von da aus in weiter östlich gelegene Arbeitslager überstellt, doch zuerst müssten sie duschen und sich einer Entlausungsprozedur unterziehen.

Wie J.-C. Pressac zu Recht unterstrichen hat, kann das angebliche "erste Vergasungsgebäude" nicht als solches gedient haben, sondern ist als Heißluftentwesungsanlage zu deuten.

Es ist äußerst bezeichnend, dass kein Zeuge je das Vorhandensein einer Entwesungsanlage in Bełżec oder in der Nähe des Lagers erwähnt hat, obgleich eine solche selbst dann unerlässlich gewesen wäre, wenn sich in Bełżec tatsächlich eine Massenvernichtung abgespielt hätte. In diesem Fall hätte nämlich die gewaltige den Opfern abgenommene Kleidermenge entwest werden müssen, ehe man sie auf Güterzüge lud und nach Lublin verfrachtete.

[359] Ebenda, S. 266-286 und 304-313.

Schlussfolgerung

In dieser Studie habe ich als erstes die Entstehung der heute von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung vertretenen These von der Massenvernichtung der Juden in Bełżec mittels der Abgase eines Dieselmotors untersucht. Ich habe aufgezeigt, dass diese Behauptungen den Schlusspunkt jener Legenden bilden, die während des Zweiten Weltkriegs von professionellen Gräuelpropagandisten à la Jan Karski verbreitet wurden. Des Weiteren habe ich dargelegt, wie sich die Dieselmotor-Version mühsam gegen zwei andere – damals ebenfalls als "wahr" betrachtete – Varianten durchgesetzt hat, jene von der Massentötung mittels elektrischen Stroms und jene von den "Todeszügen". Schließlich habe ich den Beweis dafür erbracht, dass die beiden Hauptzeugen, aus deren Aussagen die orthodoxe Geschichtsversion tendenziös zusammengebastelt wurde, R. Reder und K. Gerstein, einander nicht nur bezüglich des verwendeten Motorentyps widersprechen (laut Reder ein Benzinmotor, laut Gerstein ein Dieselmotor), sondern sogar hinsichtlich der Frage, ob die Abgase dieses Motors wirklich die Mordwaffe waren: Während Gerstein behauptete, die Abgase seines Dieselmotors hätten zum Tod der Opfer in den angeblichen Gaskammern geführt, sagte Reder aus, die Abgase seines Benzinmotors seien *außerhalb* der Gaskammer ausgetreten! Die hauptsächlich auf dem sogenannten "Gerstein-Bericht" fußende orthodoxe These, die sich in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit durchgesetzt hat, stand also von Anfang an auf erbärmlich schwachen Füßen!

Nachdem sich die Gerichte glücklich auf die Tötungsmethode Dieselabgase geeinigt hatten, eilten sie den Geschichtsschreibern zur Hilfe, um diese Version mittels der Farce der Zeugenaussagen bei Prozessen als markanten Schlusspunkt unter die Gräuelpropaganda der Kriegszeit abzusegnen.

Die These von der Massenvernichtung in Bełżec wird nicht nur durch die Widersprüchlichkeit der Hauptzeugen ad absurdum geführt, sondern scheitert auch an unüberwindlichen materiellen Unmöglichkeiten, insbesondere hinsichtlich der Verbrennung der Leichen der angeblichen Opfer. Die von den Polen durchgeführten archäologischen Untersuchungen haben der orthodoxen These den Gnadenstoß versetzt, widerlegen ihre Resultate

doch die praktische Möglichkeit einer Verscharrung von 600.000 oder selbst weniger hunderttausend Leichen auf dem Lagergelände klipp und klar, und die vorgefundenen Überreste (Leichen, Knochen, Asche) sind mit einem derart ungeheuerlichen Massaker absolut unvereinbar. Das vollkommene Fehlen archäologischer Spuren der angeblichen Ausrottungseinrichtungen entlarvt die – teils schon von M. Tregenza als "nicht zuverlässig" erklärten – Zeugenaussagen als reine Phantasie. Somit haben die auf dem Lagergelände durchgeführten Ausgrabungen sehr wohl entscheidend dazu beigetragen, die Wahrheit ans Licht zu bringen, aber nicht die orthodoxe Wahrheit!

Da die Hypothese von der Massenvernichtung somit in sich zusammenfällt, bleibt nur eine einzige Alternative übrig: Bełżec war ein Durchgangslager, durch das deportierte Juden vor allem in die Ostgebiete durchgeschleust worden sind.

Anhang

Abkürzungen

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, jetzt Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau

GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii, Moskau

HILA: Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University

IMG: Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof Nürnberg 14. November 1945 – 1. Oktober 1946, Nürnberg 1947

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam

ZStL: Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg

Tabellen

Tabelle 1

Am 9. Mai 1942 von Theresienstadt/Terezin nach Sobibór-Osowa deportierte Juden, die in Lublin-Majdanek starben (aus: *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, Bd. I, Seitennummer siehe Tabelle).

Nachname	Vorname(n)	Geburtstag	Todestag	Quelle
Adler	Rudolf	6.12.1909	21.7.1942	S. 522
Beck	Rudolf Jan	27.4.1918	14.8.1942	S. 354
Broch	Karel	19.3.1895	4.7.1942	S. 508
Danzer	Jaroslav	26.4.1910	6.9.1942	S. 522
Derblich	Josef	11.9.1894	14.8.1942	S. 522
Ditmar	Julius	28.5.1894	17.8.1942	S. 523
Dorfmann	Ladislav	26.8.1891	4.9.1942	S. 523
Dubsky	Bedrich	27.1.1895	30.8.1942	S. 523
Dusner	Vilem	13.6.1898	14.8.1942	S. 524
Dux	Viktor	1.6.1896	25.6.1942	S. 524
Edelstein	Frantisek	28.3.1896	8.6.1942	S. 524
Ehlich	Jan	27.6.1925	24.7.1942	S. 524
Ehrlich	Bedrich	17.3.1895	22.6.1942	S. 524
Ehrlich	Jan, Ing.	13.8.1898	27.6.1942	S. 524
Einhorn	Mojzis	19.5.1894	22.8.1942	S. 525
Eisler	Josef	26.11.1906	10.9.1942	S. 525
Eisner	Vilem	4.9.1905	16.7.1942	S. 525
Eisner	Harry	28.1.1920	16.9.1942	S. 526
Ekstein	Bedrich	23.9.1892	16.7.1942	S. 526
Felix	Josef G.	26.7.1904	25.7.1942	S. 190
Fischhof	Evzen	28.12.1907	10.8.1942	S. 526
Fischl	Pavel	9.3.1897	28.6.1942	S. 526
Fleischl	Valtr	5.12.1900	27.7.1942	S. 494
Forell	Vitezslav	16.5.1899	18.7.1942	S. 412
Graumann	Bedrich	13.3.1892	2.9.1942	S. 527
Grossmann	Jan	3.1.1920	4.9.1942	S. 527
Günsberg	Karel	29.7.1918	4.8.1942	S. 527
Günstling	Karel	23.8.1924	25.7.1942	S. 527
Guth	Josef	12.4.1925	24.9.1942	S. 527
Guttmann	Jindrich	22.4.1899	22.7.1942	S. 528
Guttmann	Jiri	21.6.1925	28.7.1942	S. 528
Guttmann	Leopold	13.3.1899	1.9.1942	S. 528
Guttmann	Oavel	12.3.1921	25.7.1942	S. 528
Haag	Milos	1.5.1907	22.7.1942	S. 528
Haas	Arnost	10.1.1895	25.7.1942	S. 528

Nachname	Vorname(n)	Geburtstag	Todestag	Quelle
Haas	Beno	20.9.1893	12.9.1942	S. 528
Haber	Julius	12.11.1892	12.9.1942	S. 528
Hatschek	Bedrich	7.4.1902	13.9.1942	S. 423
Hochberg	Julius	18.11.1904	11.9.1942	S. 452
Kalla	Robert	24.6.1924	14.8.1942	S. 529
Klein	Otto	4.5.1899	23.5.1942	S. 454
Klement	Richard	15.4.1898	27.7.1942	S. 358
Kohn	Artur	2.6.1899	13.7.1942	p.454
Kohn	Alexander	3.10.1924	1.8.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Bedrich	13.3.1894	13.7.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Edvard	3.1.1903	11.7.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Emil	6.11.1894	7.9.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Emil	12.2.1901	5.9.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Frantisek	26.2.1910	6.1.1945 [sic]	S. 529
Kohn	Jan	26.3.1923	23.8.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Karel	10.4.1914	31.7.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Leo	28.6.1908	4.9.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Leo	20.3.1892	9.7.1942	S. 529
Kohn	Rudolf	4.4.1882	30.8.1942	S. 529
Kollin	Otto	8.9.1904	7.9.1942	S. 530
Kowanitz	Jindrich	10.4.1924	11.8.1942	S. 530
Kürschner	Oskar	24.10.1900	31.7.1942	S. 484
Löwy	Maximilian	13.2.1896	4.9.1942	S. 469
Löwy	Alois	7.7.1897	8.8.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Ervin	4.9.1898	7.8.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Ervin	10.9.1895	10.8.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Frantisek	26.9.1900	2.9.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Josef	2.12.1896	25.9.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Kurt	23.1.1927	4.8.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Norbert	16.11.1900	20.7.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Rudolf	16.6.1902	6.7.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Valtr	2.6.1907	15.7.1942	S. 531
Löwy	Viktor	29.4.1896	16.7.1942	S. 531
Mahler	Hanus	24.4.1897	13.8.1942	S. 241
Mahler	Petr	30.5.1926	4.9.1942	S. 241
Neumann	Anton	1.4.1928	11.9.1942	S. 533
Neumann	Frantisek	11.8.1904	1.9.1942	S. 533
Neumann	Jan	14.5.1909	16.8.1942	S. 533
Neumann	Leo	1.4.1897	21.8.1942	S. 533
Neumann	Oskar	4.7.1892	12.9.1942	S. 533
Neumann	Valtr	13.12.1918	20.7.1942	S. 533
Neumann	Viktor	12.11.1896	23.9.1942	S. 533
Neuschul	Emil	17.1.1899	1.8.1942	S. 534
Nord	Oskar	26.2.1899	17.9.1942	S. 534
Polak	Frantisek	21.12.1902	9.9.1942	S. 165
Polesi	Karel	29.5.1896	30.7.1942	S. 274
Roll	Vitezslav	28.7.1921	12.9.1942	S. 182
Rosenbaum	Ota	22.7.1893	7.7.1942	S. 275

Nachname	Vorname(n)	Geburtstag	Todestag	Quelle
Sinaiberger	Pavel	19.7.1910	31.8.1942	S. 472
Spitzer	Simon Arnost	23.12.1902	28.6.1942	S. 445
Weiner	Josef	29.8.1907	7.9.1942	S. 490
Weiss	Bedrich	12.2.1908	30.8.1942	S. 535
Wurm	Jan	2.2.1911	20.7.1942	S. 535
Zucker	Hugo	1.11.1904	11.7.1942	S. 490
Zwicker	Arnost	1.4.1916	20.8.1942	S. 402

Tabelle 2

Aus den Ghettos Theresienstadt/Terezin und Prag in den Bezirk Lublin deportierte Juden, die in Lublin-Majdanek zwischen Mai und September 1942 verstarben.

Deportationstag	Herkunft	Ziel	Tote
11.3.1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	7
17.3.1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	2
1.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Piaski	21
18.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Rejowiec	1
23.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	101
27.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	118
9.5.1942	Theresienstadt	Sobibór/Osowa	101
17.5.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	146
25.5.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	71
10.6.1942	Prag	Ujazdów	105
12.6.1942	Theresienstadt	Trawniki	96
13.6.1942	Theresienstadt	Majdanek	89
		Summe:	858

Dokumente

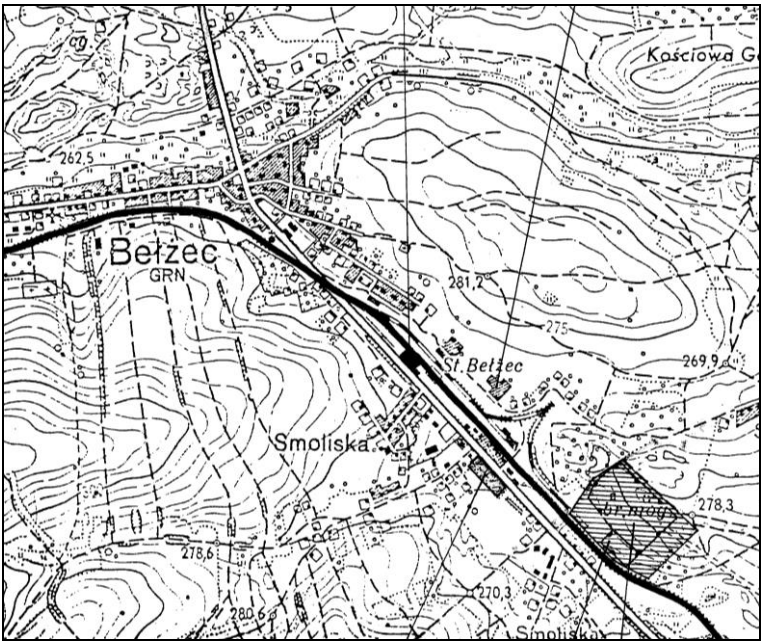

Dokument 1: Topographische Karte der Gegend um Bełżec.
Das Lager ist gestreift wiedergegeben (unten rechts).

Dokument 2a: Eingangstor zum Lager, von der Eisenbahnlinie Lublin-Rava-Russkaya aus gesehen. © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 2b: Nahaufnahme des Eingangstors zum Lager.
© Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 3: Landstraße Nr. 17, von der Nordwestecke des Lagers aus gesehen. © Carlo Mattogno

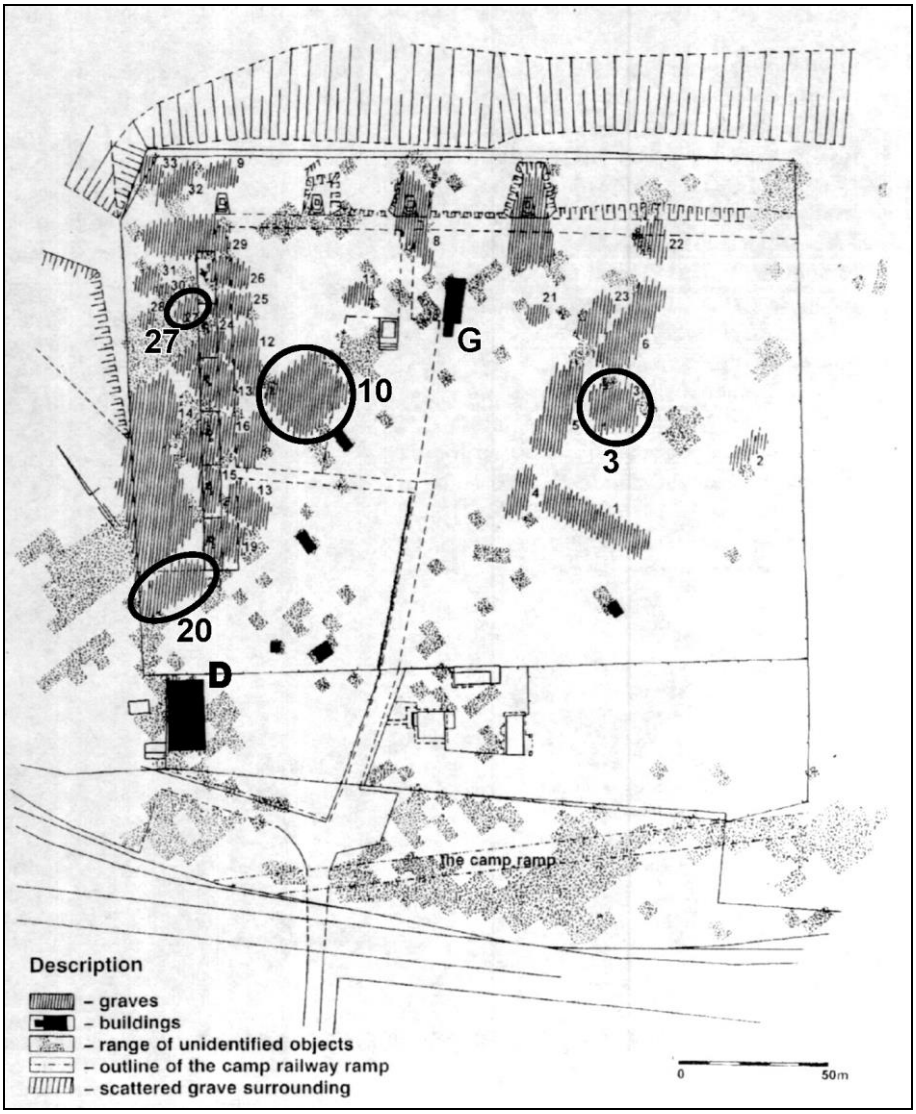

Dokument 4: Karte des Lagers Bełżec mit Lage von Massengräbern (schattiert) und gemauerten Objekten (schwarz). Gräber Nr. 3, 10, 20, 27, eingekreist, enthalten Leichen im Zustand der Verseifung.[1]

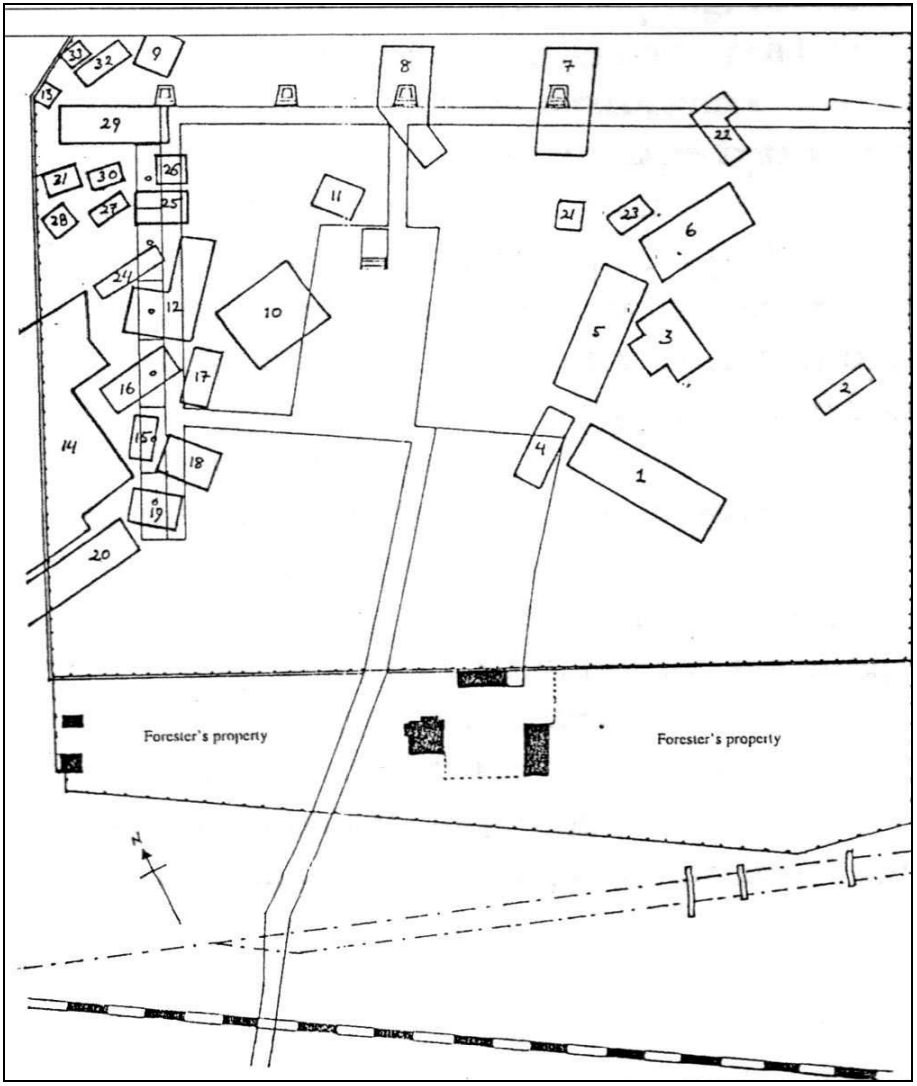

Dokument 5: Lage und Ausrichtung der Massengräber.[2]

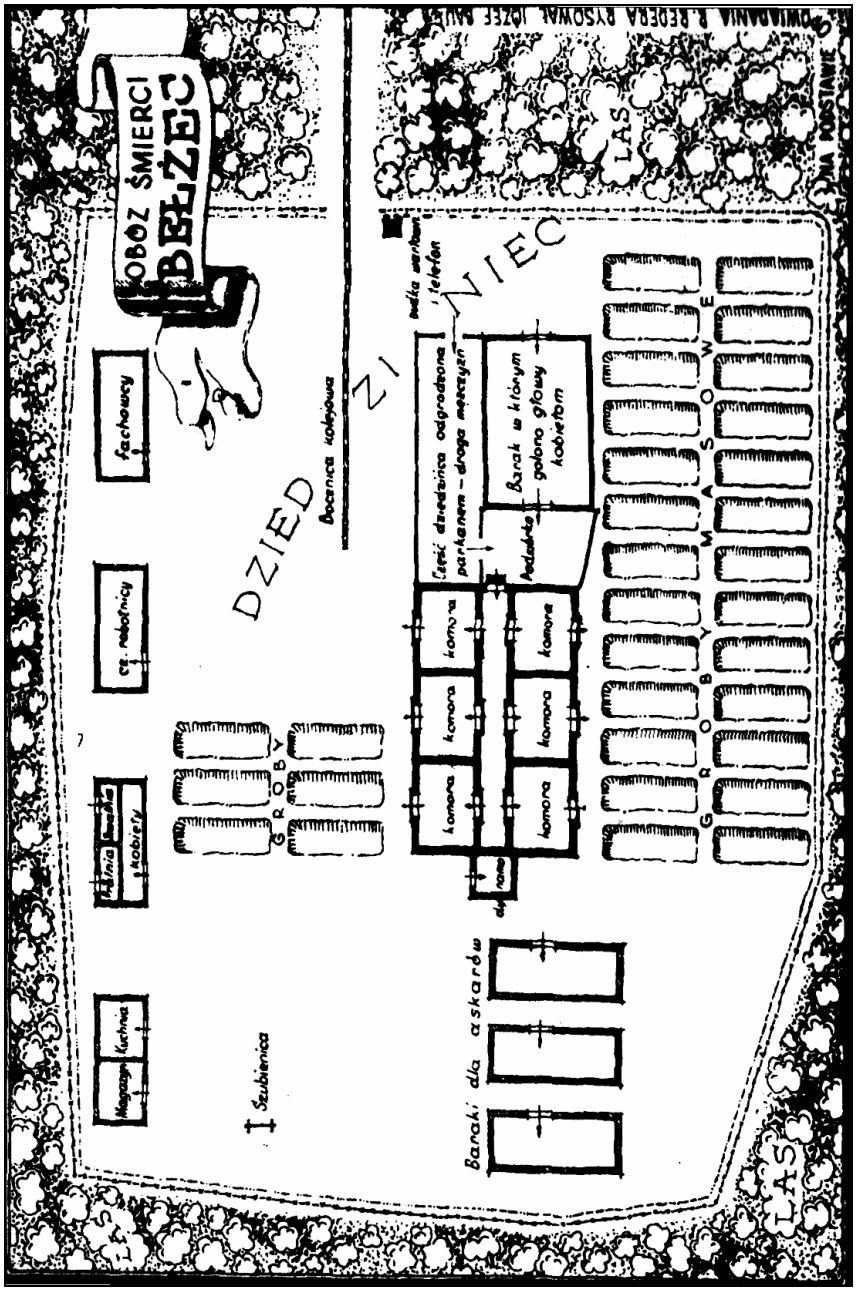

Dokument 6: Karte des Lagers Bełżec, gezeichnet von J. Bau nach Angaben von Rudolf Reder.[3]

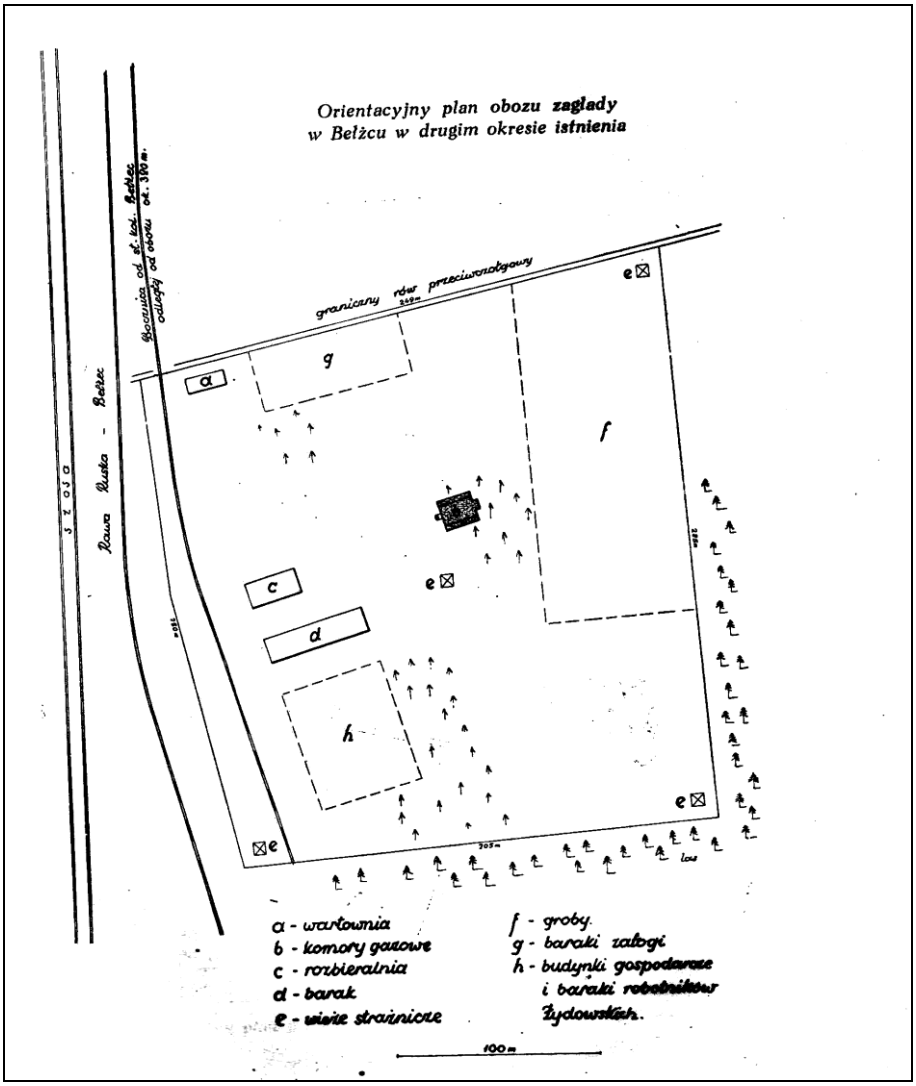

Dokument 7: Offizielle Karte der Lagers Bełżec seitens der *Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung deutscher Verbrechen in Polen*.[4]

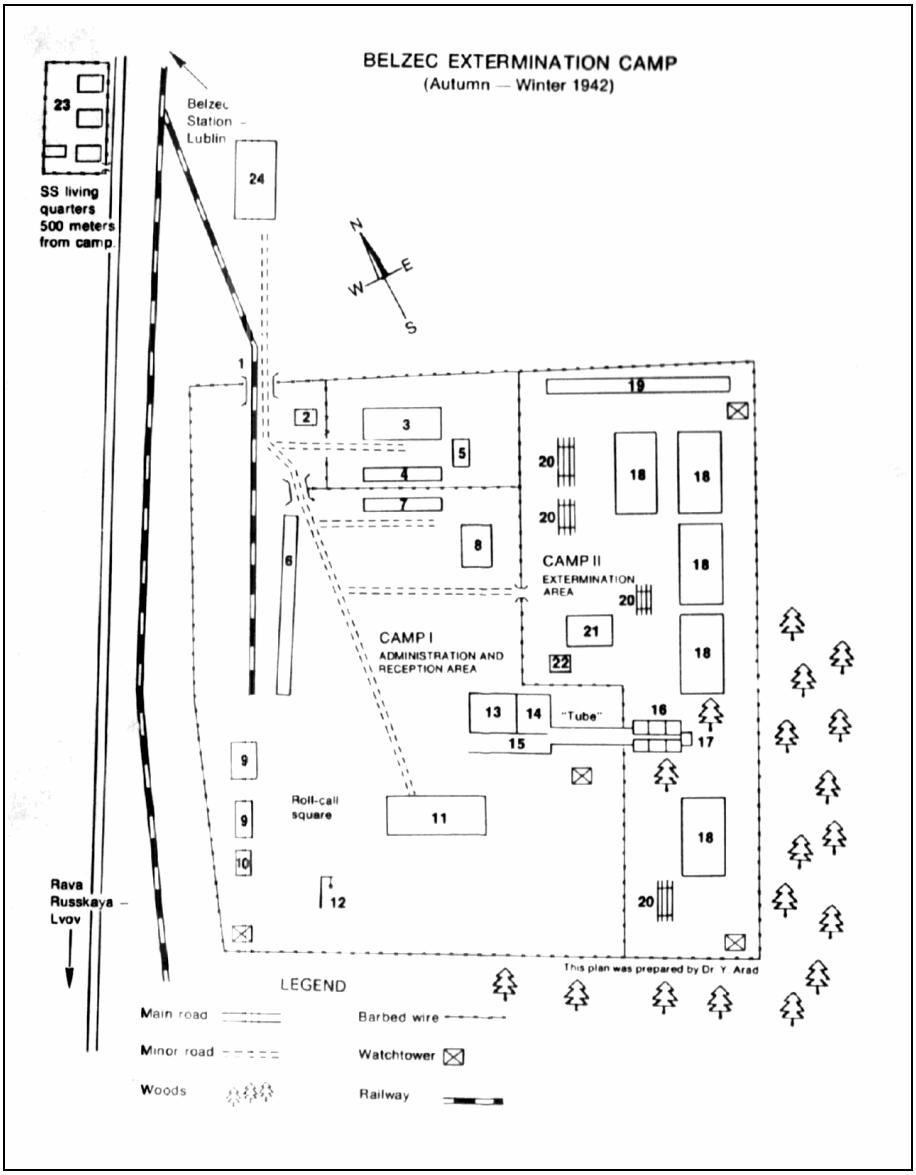

Dokument 8: Karte des Lagers Bełżec nach Y. Arad.[5]

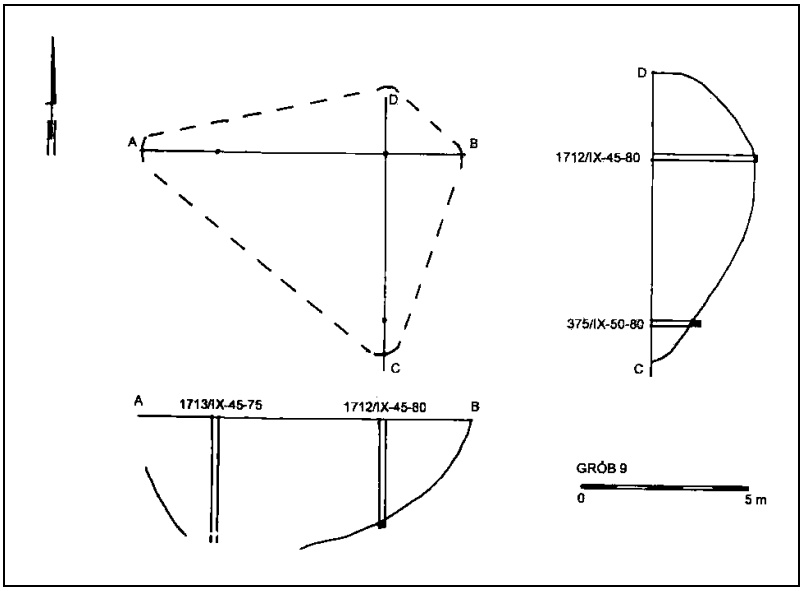

Dokument 9: Draufsicht und Querschnitt des Grabes Nr. 6.[6]

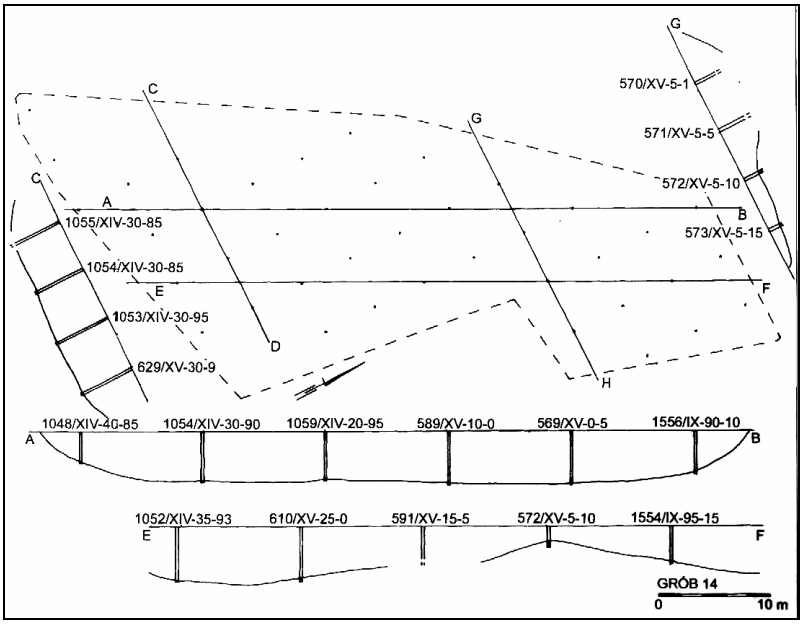

Dokument 10: Draufsicht und Querschnitt des Grabes Nr. 14.[7]

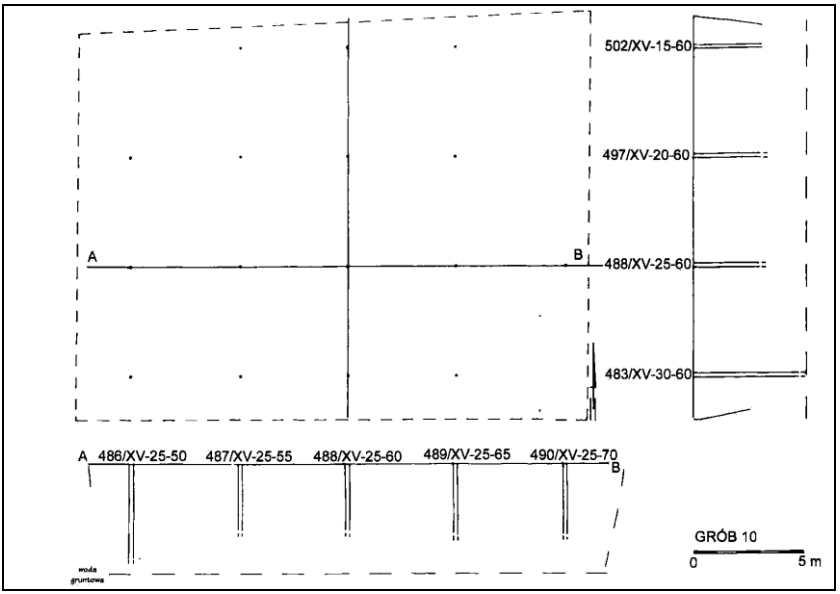

Dokument 11: Draufsicht und Querschnitt des Grabes Nr. 10. Bohrkerne mit Hinweisen auf Leichen im Zustand der Verseifung sind hervorgehoben.[8]

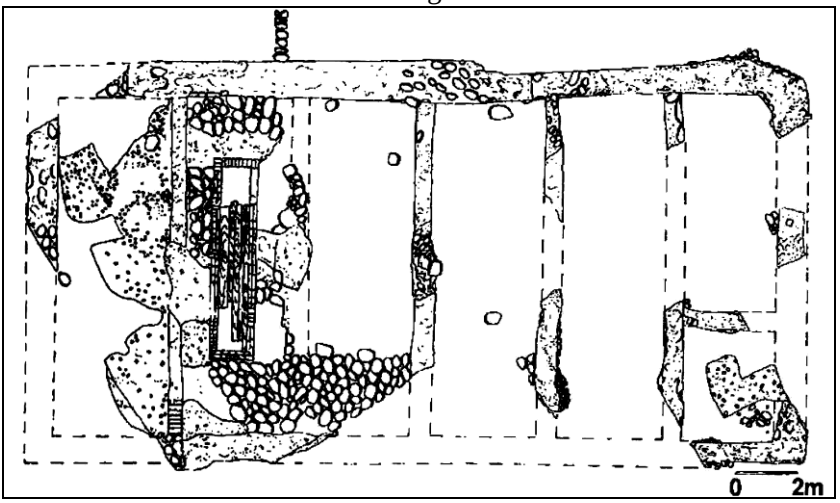

Dokument 12: Draufsicht auf Gebäude D.[9]

Dokument 13: Foto der Überreste von Gebäude D.[10]

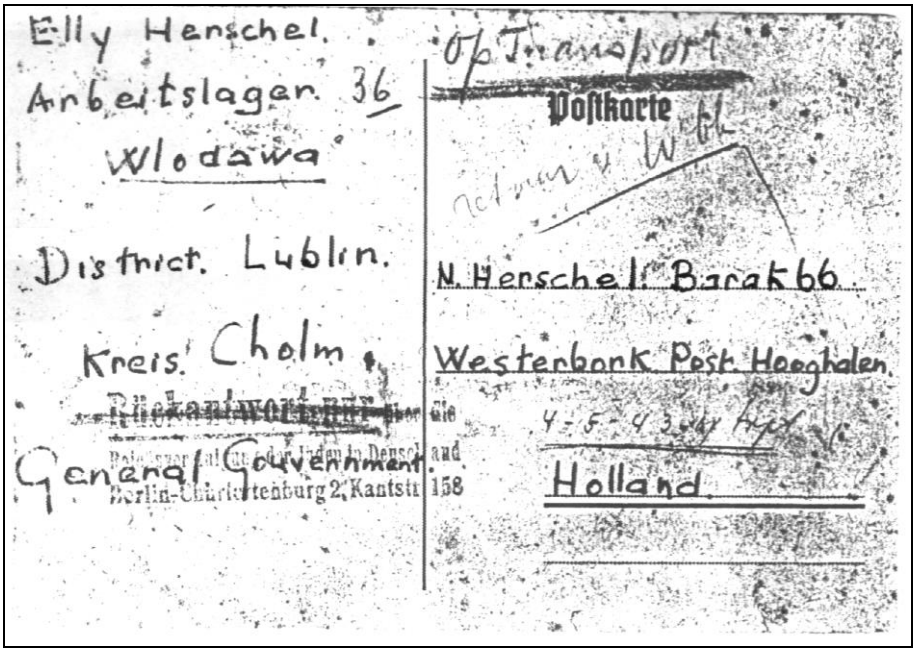

Dokument 14: Postkarte, am 23.5.1943 von Elly Herschel versandt, einer jüdischen Gefangenen im Lager bei Włodawa (Sobibór).[11]

6

Sicherungsbezirk Nord
Einsatzkommando
5. Komp./Pol. Rgt. 24

Rawa Ruska, den 12. Dezember 1942.
Straße der Wehrmacht Nr. 26

II./Pol. 24
Eing. 14. DEZ. 1942
Beil. Nr.

1) In der Zeit vom 6. mit 12. Dezember 1942 wurden befehlsgemäß behandelt:

a) Banditen	:	--
b) Helfershelfer	:	--
c) Geisteskranke	:	1
d) Juden	:	30
zusammen	:	31

In der gleichen Zeit wurden festgenommen:

a) Banditen	:	1
d) Diebe	:	1
c) politisch Verdächtige	:	2
zusammen	:	4

An Gend.-Zug RR. übergeben: 1 Dieb

Arbeitsamt Rawa Ruska zum Arbeitseinsatz im Reich zugeführt: : 188

Arbeitsamt Lubaczow zugeführt: 35

Arbeitsamt Sokal zugeführt : 8

In der Berichtszeit war das Einsatzkdo. zur Judenumsiedlung in Rawa Ruska eingesetzt.

750 Juden die sich nach der Umsiedlung versteckt hielten wurden befehlsgemäß behandelt.

Verteiler:

Gend.-Hauptmannschaft Lemberg	:	1
II./Pol. 24 Stanislau	:	1
5./Pol. 24 Drohobycz	:	1
Einsatzkdo. RR.	:	1
zusammen	:	4

Schmidt
Rev.-Leutnant d. Sch.

Dokument 15: Bericht des Sicherungsbezirks Nord, Einsatzkommando, 5. Kompanie des 24. Polizeiregiments: 750 Juden versteckten sich nach ihrer Umsiedlung.[12]

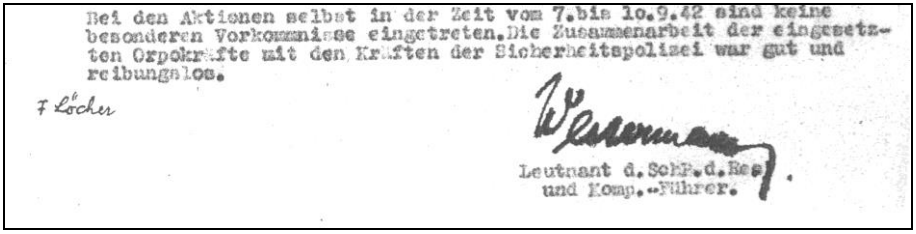
Bei den Aktionen selbst in der Zeit vom 7.bis 10.9.42 sind keine besonderen Vorkommnisse eingetreten.Die Zusammenarbeit der eingesetzten Orpokräfte mit den Kräften der Sicherheitspolizei war gut und reibungslos.

7 Löcher

Leutnant d.SchP.d.Res.
und Komp.-Führer.

Dokument 16a: Unterschrift unter dem Bericht zum Umsiedlungstransport von Juden nach Bełżec von Leutnant der Schutzpolizei der Reserve Wassermann, 14.9. 1942 – GARF-Fassung.[13]

Bei den Aktionen selbst in der Zeit vom 7. bis 10.9.42 sind keine besonderen Vorkommnisse eingetreten. Die Zusammenarbeit der eingesetzten Orpokräfte mit den Kräften der Sicherheitspolizei war gut und reibungslos.

Leutnant d.Sch.d.Res.
und Komp.-Führer.

Aus Dok. Samml. ZStL, UdSSR, Bd. 410, Bl. 508–510. (Reproduktion der »Leseabschrift« dieses Dokumentes, ebenfalls aus der Dok. Samml. ZStL)

Dokument 16b: Unterschrift unter einem fast gleichen Dokument wie 16a, Fassung von Raul Hilberg.[14]

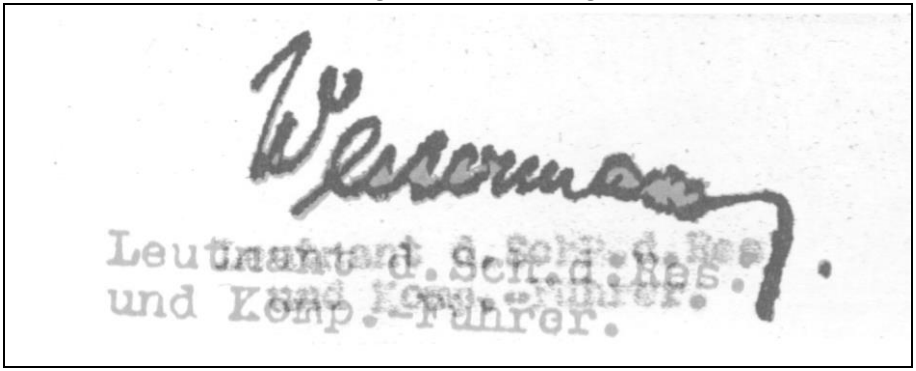

Dokument 16c: Überlagerung beider Unterschriften der Dokumente 16a und 16b.

GPDD 355a 2.

12. OMX de OMQ 1000 89 ? ?
Geheime Reichssache! An das Reichssicherheitshauptamt, zu Händen SS Obersturmbannführer EICHMANN, BERLIN ...rest missed..

13/15. OLQ de OMQ 1005 83 234 250
Geheime Reichssache! An den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspol., zu Händen SS Obersturmbannführer HEIM, KRAKAU.
Betr: 14-tägige Meldung Einsatz REINHART. Bezug: dort.
Fs. Zugang bis 31.12.42, L 12761,B 0, S 515, T 10335 zusammen 23611. Stand... 31.12.42, L 24733, B 434508, S 101370, T 71355, zusammen 1274166.
SS und Pol.führer LUBLIN, HOEFLE, Sturmbannführer.

Public Record Office, Kew, England, HW 16/23, decode GPDD 355a distributed on January 15, 1943, radio telegrams nos. 12 and 13/15, transmitted on January 11, 1943. Government Code and Cypher School: German Police Section: Decrypts of German Police Communications during Second World War. See translation below.

Dokument 17: Englische Entzifferung deutscher Polizeifunk-Sendungen von SS-Sturmbannführer Höfle bezüglich Deportationszahlen in die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt: Lublin-Majdanek (L), Bełżec (B), Sobibór (S), und Treblinka (T).[15]

Dokumentenquellen

1 A. Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, Warschau/Washington 2000, S. 19; Kreise mit großen Ziffern sowie Buchstaben *D* und *G* wurden vom Autor hinzugefügt.

2 R. O'Neil, "*Bełżec: The "Forgotten" Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9), S. 59.

3 R. Reder, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Krakau 1946, S. 43.

4 E. Szrojt, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. III, Posen 1947, Einschub ohne Seitenzahl.

5 Y. Arad, *Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomimgton/Indianapolis 1987, S. 437.

6 A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 26.

7 Ebenda, S. 29.

8 Ebenda, S. 27.

9 Ebenda, S. 55

10 Ebenda, S. 56.

11 Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, c[2]-611.

12 RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 6.

13 RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 40-42.

14 R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981, S. 194-197.

15 Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during "Einsatz Reinhardt" 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001, S. 469f.

Bibliographie

– *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre, janvier-1941-décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, vol. 8, 1974.
– *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.
– *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von* Winniza, Berlin 1944.
– Apenszlak, Jacob (Hg.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, New York 1943.
– Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "*Obozy pracy przymusowej dla Żydów w dystrikcie lubelskim*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 22, 1957.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "*Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja (1941-1943)*," in *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, 61, 1967.
– *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego*, Warschau, Nr. 54, Januar-Juni 1954: "*Kronika oświęmcimska niezanego autora*."
– Blumental, Nachmann (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały*, Bd. I, Łódź 1946.
– Chelain, André (Hg.), *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris 1986.
– Chelain, André (Hg.), *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.
– *Daily News Bulletin*, Jewish Telegraphic Agency, Bd. XXIII, Nr. 273, 25.11.1942, S. 2: "*250,000 Warsaw Jews led to mass execution: electrocuting introduced as new method of mass killing of Jews*."
– *Die Neue Zeitung*, Nr. 34, 22.3.1949: "*Zyklon B gegen KZ-Häftlinge. Bericht über ersten deutschen Giftgasprozess*."
– Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "*Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lunelskim w latach 1939-1944*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 3, 1969.
– Ehrenburg, Ilja, Vassili Grossman, *Le livre noir*, Actes Sud, 1995.
– Flury, Ferdinand, Friedrich Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
– *Foreign Relations of the United States*, 1942, Bd. III.
– Friedländer, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein ou l'ambiguïté du bien*, Casterman, Tournai 1967.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten*, Verlag C.H. Beck, München 1981.
– Guérin, Armand, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945.
– Gutman, Israel (Hg.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 Bde., Macmillan, New York 1990.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn Verlag, Mainz 1981.

– Hollander, Nella Rost, *Belzec. Camara de gas. Tumba de 600.000 Mártires Judíos*, Stephen Wise Institute, World Jewish Congress in Uruguay, 1963.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, 3 Bde., Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– Jäger, Lorenz, "*Wie kann man für den Nicht-Menschen sprechen?*," *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 7.10.2003, S. L37.
– Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der Zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
– Kadell, Franz, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, München 1991
– Karski, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944.
– Kelber, Leo, "*Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour'*", *France Soir*, 4.7.1945.
– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i Materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Bd. II: "'Akce' i 'Wysiedlenia'", Warschau/Lodz/Krakau 1946.
– Kiełboń, Janina, "*Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 R. Analiza dokumentu*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993.
– Klukowski, Zygmunt, *Dziennik z lat okupacji*, Lublin 1959.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983.
– Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau/Washington 2000.
– Kola, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999*, Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau/Washington 2000.
– Kozlowski, Maciej, "*Niespełona misja. Z profesorem Jenem Karskim kurierem polskiego podziemia w latach II wojny światowej rozmawia Maciej Kozłowski*," in *Tygodnik Powszechny*, Nr. 11, 1987.
– Kryl, Miroslav, "*Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XI, 1983.
– Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*, Fayard, Paris 1985.
– Laqueur, Walter, *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Unterdrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung"*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main, Berlin/Wien 1981.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "*Transporty więźniów do obozu Majdanku*," in *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "*Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze*", in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Posen 1947.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, 2. Aufl., *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

– Mattogno, Carlo, *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad… Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genua 1998.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *La soluzione finale: Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1, Nürnberg, Verhandlung vom 16. Januar 1947.
– Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz, *Martyrium eines Volkes*, 1945.
– O'Keefe, Theodore J., "*A Fake Eyewitness to Mass Murder at Belzec*," in *The Revisionist*, Nr. 1, November 1999.
– O'Neil, Robin, "*Bełżec: The 'Forgotten' Death Camp*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28(2) (1998-9).
– O'Neil, Robin, "*Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims*," in *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999).
– Pechersky, Alexander, *The Sobibór Revolt*, State Edition Der Emes, Moskau 1946.
– Piotrowski, Stanisław, *Dziennik Hansa Franka*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1956.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951.
– *Polish Charges against German War Criminals (excerpts from some of those) Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Główna Komisja Badania Niemieckich Zbrodni Wojennych w Polsce, Warschau 1948.
– *Polish Fortnightly Review*, 1.12.1942.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "*Enquête sur les camps de la mort*," in *Historama-Histoire*, Sonderausgabe 34, 1995.
– Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historiczna przy C.K. Żydów Polskich – Oddział w Krakowie, Krakau 1946.
– Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica, Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Krakau 1999.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium, Berlin 1956.
– Reuter, "*Jewish Soap Tale was 'Nazi Lie,'*" *The Daily Telegraph*, 25.4.1990.
– Roques, Henri, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein. Zur Problematik eines Schlüssel-Dokuments*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See 1986.
– Rothfels, Hans, "*Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen*," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1(2) (1953), S. 177-194.
– Rückerl, Adalbert (Hg.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV-Verlag, München 1979.
– Rudolf, Germar (Hg.), *Luftbild-Beweise: Auswertung von Fotos angeblicher Massenmordstätten des 2. Weltkriegs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (Erstausgabe: John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence: Auschwitz, Treblinka, Maj-*

danek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest, Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Kanada, 1992.
– Rudolf, Germar (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
– Silberschein, Abraham, "*Die Hölle von Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Bd. V, Genf 1944.
– Silberschein, Abraham, "*Hinrichtungs- und Vernichtungslager Belzec*," in *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Bd. III, Genf 1944.
– *Soll ich meines Bruders Hüter sein? Weitere Dokumente zur Juden- und Flüchtlingsnot unserer Tage*, Evangelischer Verlag A.G. Zollikon, Zürich 1944.
– Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mailand 1969.
– Szende, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Posen 1947.
– Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "*Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu*," in *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Bd. III, Posen 1947.
– *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995.
– *The New York Times*, 20.12.1942: "*Allies describe outrages on Jews*."
– *The New York Times*, 12.2.1944, S. 6: "*Nazi Execution Mill Reported in Poland. Fugitive Tells of Mass Killings in Electrically Charged Vats*."
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, "*Tesi sul revisionismo*," in *Rivista di storia contemporanea*, Turin 1983.
– *Voice of the Unconquered*, März 1943, S. 5: "*Eye-Witness Report of a Secret Courier Fresh from Poland*."
– Walendy, Udo, "*NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter*," *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 5, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977.
– Weber, Mark, "*'Jewish soap'*", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), S. 217-227.
– Wiesenthal, Simon, "*RIF*", in *Der neue Weg*, Nr. 17/18, Wien 1945.
– Wiesenthal, Simon, "*Seifenfabrik Belsetz*", in *Der neue Weg*, Nr. 19/20, Wien 1946.
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "*A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942*," in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001.
– Wojak, Irmtrud, Peter Hayes (Hg.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt am Main/New York 2000.
– Wood, E. Thomas, Stanisław M. Jankowski, *Karski. How One Man Tried to Stop the Holocaust*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1994.
– Wood, E. Thomas, Stanisław M. Jankowski, *Karski. Opowieść o emisariuszu*. Wydawnictwo Baran i Suszczyński, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Krakau/Auschwitz 1996.

Personenverzeichnis

Es wurden nur Namen natürlicher Personen aufgenommen. Einträge aus Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —
Apenszlak, Jacob: *13*, *29*
Arad, Yitzhak: 55, 58, 75, 76, 77, 90, 98, 99, 101, 145, *151*

— B —
Ball, John C.: 102
Bau, Jozef: 90, 143
Bauer, Yehuda: 39
Beer, Sara: *61*, *110*
Berenstein, Tatiana: 58
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *67*
Berteczko: *119*
Blobel, Paul: 98
Blumental, Nachman: *7*, *10*, *88*, *121*
Bracht, Mordechai: *61*

— C —
Chróściewicz, T.: 56
Cimoszewicz, Wlodzimierz: *37*

— D —
Damiel, Maria: 52, 101
Dollf, Major: 16, 119
Dubois, Werner Karl: 74, 77
Dubost, Charles: 47
Dziadosz, Edward: *121*

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 21, *24*, *39*
Eichmann, Adolf: 24, 63

— F —
F., Edward: 43, 100
Feldhendler, Leon: 10
Fuchs, Erich: 74, 82

— G —
G., Eugeniusz: 43, *57*, 100, 106
G., Jan: 22
Gerstein, Kurt: *37*, 46-49, 61-74, 88, 89, 99, 133
Gilbert, Martin: *25*
Gley, Heinrich: 52, 74, 78, 101
Globocnik, Odilio: 68, 69, 99, 121, 127
Godzieszewski, Czesław: 42, 53, 55, 95
Graf, Jürgen: 2, 7, 10, *46*, 47, *61*, *99*, *102*, *103*, *105*, *108*, *109*, *125*, *126*, *129*, *131*
Grawitz, Ernst: 70
Grossman, Vassili: 21, *24*, *39*
Grossova, Minna: 131
Grzybowsky, Jan: 42
Guérin, Armand: 23
Günther, Rolf: 63
Gutman, Israel: *7*, *37*

— H —
Hackenholt: 51, 77, 79
Heim: 126
Heinrich Himmler: 19, 26, 34, 62, 63, *68*, 92, 97, 99
Hellman, Mojzesz: 51
Herbst, Stubf.: 22
Herschel, Elly: 131, 148
Heubaum, Erik: 21
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 98
Hilberg, Raul: *37*, *123*, *126*, 150, *151*
Birder: *61*
Hirszman, Chaim: 61, 62
Hitler, Adolf: 19, 26, 63
Höfle, Hermann oder Hans: 105, 126, 127, 129, 151
Hollander, Nella Rost: 48
Horst, Karl: 22

— I —
I., Wojciech: 51

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *7*, *37*, *110*, *112*, *127*
Jäcklein, Josef: 122, 123
Jankowski, Stanisław M.: *35*
Jührs, Robert: 74, 78, *79*

— K —
K., Michał: 51
K., Mieczysław: 51, 100
Karski, Jan: 25, 29, 32-38, 133
Karski, Jan: *37*
Kelber, Leo: *47*
Kermisz, Józef: *126*
Kiełboń, Janina: 130
Klukowski, Zygmunt: *11*
Kogon, Eugen: *75*, *76*
Kola, Andrzej: 85-91, 93, 94, 98, 102, 104-109, 111-117, *151*
Kozak, Stanisław: 45, 46, *50*, 51, 53-55, 79, 81,

82, 100, 106, 107, *110*, 113, 115, 116
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 125
Kryl, Miroslav: 129
Kues, Thomas: 2
Kuśmierczak, Michał: 55

— L —
Langbein, Hermann: *75*
Lanzmann, Claude: 37, *38*
Laqueur, Walter: 25
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 130
Ligowski: 51
Litawski, Jerzy: 41
Longerich, Peter: *7*, *127*
Luczyńsky, Edward: 100
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: *11*, 108

— M —
M., Tadeusz: 52, 100
Marszałek, Józef: *121*
Mattogno, Carlo: 2, *7*, *10*, *46*, *47*, *61*, *99*, *102*, *103*, *105*, *108*, *109*, *125*, *126*, *131*, 139, 140
Metz, Zelda: *7*, 11
Mikołajczyk, Stanisław: *13*
Minoli, Giovanni: *37*
Müller, Heinrich: 98
Muszkat, Marian: *46*, *62*

— N —
N., Dmitri: 51
Norwind, Stefan Tadeusz: 23

— O —
O., Wacław: 51
O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 37
O'Neil, Robin: 85, 90-92, 97, 98, 110, 116, 117, *151*
Oberhauser, Josef: 74, 76, 77

— P —
Pechersky, Alexander: 10
Peters, Gerhard: 65
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 63-74
Poliakov, Léon: 66, 73
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 55, 132

— R —
Rassinier, Paul: 65, 66
Reder, Rudolf: *7*, 38, 43-49, 56, *57*, 59, 61, 62, 88-91, 112, 133, 143, *151*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 66, 73, *126*
Reuter, Fritz: 126
Roques, Henri: *46*, 61
Rosenstrauch, Arthur Israelevitch: 39
Rothfels, Hans: 65, 66
Rückerl, Adalbert: 57, *65*, 74, *75*, *79*, *101*, *112*
Rudolf, Germar: *67*, *102*

— S —
S., Wiktor: 100
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 57
Schelvis, Jules: *131*
Schier, Rozalja Schelewna: 22
Schluch, Karl Alfred: 74, 79, *80*, 81, 82, *105*
Schoeps, Julius: *127*
Schulte, Ostf.: 123
Schwarz, Friedel: 76, 82
Schwarzbart, Ignacy: 13, 14, 29
Sehn, Jan: 44, 45, 88
Silberschein, Abraham: 15, *16*, 17, 38, 57, *119*
Smirnow, L.N.: 42
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *65*
Suhl, Yuri: *10*
Szende, Stefan: 19
Szpilke: *61*
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 45, *57*, 90, *151*

— T —
Tregenza, Michael: 49-51, 53, 55, 56, 58-62, 73, 85, 92, 98, *104*, *110*, 134
Trompetter, Lewy: 131
Türk, Richard: 128
Tyas, Stephen: *126*, *151*

— U —
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 57, *110*

— V —
Velser, Samuel: *61*
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 48, 50
von Halle: *63*, 64, 65

— W —
Walendy, Udo: *65*
Wassermann: 123, 124, 150
Wiesenthal, Simon: 24, 39, 40
Wirth, Christian: 62, 70, 76, 77, 82
Witte, Peter: *126*, *151*
Wood, E. Thomas: *35*

— Z —
Zörner, Ernst: 121

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 23D

CHEŁMNO

EIN DEUTSCHES LAGER IN GESCHICHTE & PROPAGANDA

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 23D

Chełmno in Geschichte & Propaganda

Der weltweit führende revisionistische Forscher Carlo Mattogno richtet sein Mikroskop auf Chełmno, das berüchtigte, von Deutschen betriebene "Todeslager" im Wartheland, heute in Polen gelegen. An diesem Ort sollen riesige Mengen jüdischer Gefangener zusammengetrieben und erschossen oder in sogenannten "Gaswagen" gnadenlos vergast worden sein (Behauptungen schwanken zwischen 10.000 und 1,3 Millionen Opfern). Das jedenfalls behaupten die Hofhistoriker, obwohl die meisten von ihnen niemals auch nur in die Nähe der Überreste des Lagers kamen.

Mattogno jedoch hat Berge von Dokumenten studiert und vor Ort – in und um Chełmno herum – Untersuchungen durchgeführt. Das daraus hervorgegangene Buch fordert die konventionellen Weisheiten über das heraus, was sich in Chełmno zugetragen haben soll. Mattogno deckt das Thema von allen Winkeln ab und unterminiert die orthodoxen Behauptungen über dieses Lager mit einer überwältigend wirksamen Menge an Beweisen. Zeugenaussagen, Gaswagen als Vernichtungswaffen, forensische Gutachten, gerichtsmedizinische Berichte, archäologische Grabungen, die Krematorien, Gebäudepläne, offizielle Untersuchungsberichte, deutsche Dokumente – all dies wird von Mattogno kritisch untersucht. Hier findet man nicht Propaganda, sondern die unzensierten Fakten über Chełmno.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-040-X
9 781591 480402

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Chełmno in Geschichte und Propaganda

Carlo Mattogno

Chełmno

Ein deutsches Lager
in Geschichte und Propaganda

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
April 2014

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, Vol. 23D:
Carlo Mattogno:
Chełmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda
Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, April 2014

Italienische Erstausgabe bei Effepi, Genua, 2009, als
Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda.
Aus dem Italienischen übersetzt von Jürgen Graf

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-040-2
ISBN10: 1-59148-040-X
ISSN: 1529-7748

© by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
UK

Set in Times New Roman.

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag: Oben: Ein Foto der Überreste des Waldlager-Krematoriums im Lager Chełmno. Es wird behauptet, in diesem Krematorium seien die Überreste von Zehntausenden, wenn nicht gar von über einer Million ermordeter Juden eingeäschert worden. Links: Ein Gedenkstein für die in Chełmno verstorbenen Menschen (Foto © Carlo Mattogno). Rechts: Mahnmal für die “Waldopfer”. Dies soll der Ort eines Massenmordes gewesen sein. Das Panorama im Hintergrund unten zeigt die Stadt Chełmno.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung 7
1. Die orthodoxe "Gaswagen"-Geschichte 9
2. Der angebliche Führerbefehl, Zyklon B & CO 19
3. Der Baubefehls für das Lager Chełmno 26
4. "Gaswagen" in Chełmno? 36
5. Die "erste systematische Judenvernichtung im Warthegau" 53
6. Das erste Zeugnis: Der "Szlamek"-Bericht 57
6.1. Die Herkunft des Berichts 57
6.2. Allgemeine Merkmale des Berichts 58
6.3. Struktur und Funktionsweise eines "Gaswagens" 59
6.4. Die Leichenverfärbung 62
6.5. Die Massengräber 64
7. Zeugenaussagen der Nachkriegszeit 67
7.1. Aussagen ehemaliger SS-Männer 67
7.1.1. Walter Piller 67
7.1.2. Bruno Israel 68
7.2. Aussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge 70
7.2.1. Mordechai oder Mordka oder Mieczysław Żurawski 70
7.2.2. Shimon Srebrnik 72
7.2.3. Michał oder Mordka Podchlebnik 76
7.2.4. Wie viele und was für "Sonderwagen" waren 1944 in Betrieb? 79
7.2.5. Das "Testament" der letzten Häftlinge von Chełmno 80
8. Die Verbrennung der Leichen der angeblichen Opfer 84
8.1. Der Zweck der Verbrennung 84
8.2. Die angebliche Entsendung Blobels nach Chełmno 86
8.3. Höß' Inspektion der "Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard" 88
8.4. War Höß je in Chełmno? 90
8.5. Knochenmühle oder Kugelmühle? 92
9. Die "Verbrennungsöfen" von Chełmno 94
9.1. Struktur und Funktionsweise der Öfen 94
9.2. Die Verbrennungskapazität der Öfen und der Holzbedarf 101
9.3. Widersprüchliche Angaben über die Aktivität der "Verbrennungsöfen" 101
9.4. Die "Verbrennungsöfen" von Chełmno und die "Feldöfen Aktion

Reinhard”.....104
10. Grabungen und archäologische Funde 107
10.1. Die Ermittlungen des Richters Bednarz.....107
10.2. Der Lagerplan.....109
10.3. Die Untersuchungen in den Jahren 2003-2004.....113
10.4. Die Ergebnisse der Untersuchungen: Eine Bilanz.....114
11. Die Opferzahlen der Holocaust-Historiker..... 120
12. Die jüdischen Evakuierungstransporte nach Chełmno..... 125
12.1. Die Transporte aus dem Warthegau ins Ghetto von Łódź.....125
12.2. Die Evakuierungen nach Chełmno 126
12.3. Wer wurde evakuiert, und warum?.....129
12.4. Warum wurde das Lager im April 1943 geschlossen und 1944 wieder eröffnet?.....133
13. Die angeblichen Vergasungen im Jahre 1944: Chełmno und Auschwitz..... 135
14. Der angebliche Mord an den Zigeunern und den Kindern von Lidice..... 144
14.1. Die Zigeuner.....144
14.2. Die Kinder von Lidice 148
15. Der Bestimmungsort der evakuierten Juden..... 151
16. Der Wert des Inhalts des Gerichtsurteils 157
17. Schlussfolgerungen..... 161
18. Anhänge..... 163
18.1. Von Auschwitz nach Stutthof deportierte Kinder aus dem Ghetto von Łódź.....163
18.2. Dokumente 165
18.3. Abkürzungen 193
18.4. Bibliographie 193
18.5. Verzeichnisse.....199

Einleitung

Das angebliche Vernichtungslager Chełmno (auf deutsch Kulmhof) lag in der Nähe der gleichnamigen Ortschaft. Diese befindet sich heute auf polnischem Territorium, doch während des Zweiten Weltkriegs gehörte die betreffende Gegend unter der Bezeichnung Warthegau zum Deutschen Reich. In der Holocaust-Geschichte kommt Chełmno eine Schlüsselrolle zu, weil es das erste von der SS errichtete Vernichtungslager gewesen sein soll. Im Gegensatz zu den anderen, später erbauten angeblichen Vernichtungslagern sollen in Chełmno keine stationären Gaskammern, sondern "Gaswagen"[1] verwendet worden sein, d. h. Fahrzeuge, deren Abgase zur Tötung der Menschen gedient haben sollen. Das Lager soll – mit einigen Unterbrechungen – in zwei Phasen in Betrieb gewesen sein, von denen die erste vom 8. Dezember 1941 (dem Tag seiner Eröffnung) bis zum 7. April 1943 und die zweite von April 1944 bis Januar 1945 gedauert haben soll. Die Gesamtopferzahl soll zwischen 152.000 und 340.000 betragen haben (Jäckel u.a., Bd. I, S. 280; siehe Kapitel 11).

Zeitgenössische Dokumente über Chełmno sind so gut wie gar nicht vorhanden. Aus diesem Grund beruht das von der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung gezeichnete Bild des Lagers ausschließlich auf Prozessakten, die ihrerseits fast nur auf Zeugenaussagen fußen. Doch auch diese Unterlagen sind ungemein spärlich; dies liefert eine Erklärung dafür, dass es zu diesem Lager fast keine Literatur gibt und den an diesem Thema Interessierten bis 2007 lediglich einige schmale Bücher polnischer Historiker sowie eine Handvoll Artikel westlicher Geschichtsforscher zur Verfügung standen.

Der israelische Historiker Shmuel Krakowski, der gegenwärtig als weltweit führender Chełmno-Experte gilt, hielt 1983 fest (Krakowski 1995, S. 55):

"Die Forschungen über das Vernichtungslager Chełmno am Ner nehmen

[1] Dieser Ausdruck wurde erst in der Nachkriegszeit gebräuchlich.

in der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung einen sehr bescheidenen Rang ein."

Aus Krakowskis Feder erschien zu diesem Lager anno 2007 ein Buch, das ungeachtet seines Anspruchs, den Stand unserer Kenntnisse über dieses Lager zu erweitern und die bestehende Literatur zu vervollständigen (Krakowski 2007, S. 10), in Wahrheit die ganze Widersprüchlichkeit der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung über Chełmno aufzeigt. Krakowski weist abermals darauf hin, dass die Quellen über das Lager Chełmno äußerst spärlich sind; dies, so meint er, erkläre die geringe Zahl von Publikationen zu diesem Thema (ebd., S. 11).

Seitens der Revisionisten ist der bisher bedeutendste Beitrag zu diesem Thema Ingrid Weckerts Artikel "Wie war das in Kulmhof/Chełmno?" aus dem Jahre 1999.

Diese Studien lassen zwangsläufig eine Fülle von Fragen unbeantwortet, und die Geschichte des Lagers Chełmno gibt zahlreiche Rätsel auf. Zu den wichtigsten ungeklärten Fragen gehört jene nach der Beziehung zwischen Chełmno und der "Aktion Reinhard"; hierzu haben sich Bertrand Perz und Thomas Sandkühler 1999 geäußert. Noch bedeutsamer ist freilich der Zusammenhang zwischen den "Feldöfen" von Chełmno und der Kremation in Auschwitz (siehe Mattogno 2008).

Die Existenz von Gaswagen während des Zweiten Weltkriegs ist höchst umstritten und wird von revisionistischen Forschern in Frage gestellt (siehe Marais 1994; Weckert 1994/2003; Alvarez 2011). Allerdings bildet sie nicht das direkte Thema der vorliegenden Studie; diese verzichtet auf eine Interpretation der Dokumentation über die angeblichen "Gaswagen" (die auch "Sonder-Wagen", "Sonderfahrzeuge", "Spezialwagen" und "S-Wagen" genannt werden) und beschränkt sich auf die Erhellung der Frage, ob solche Fahrzeuge in Chełmno tatsächlich zur Ermordung von Menschen benutzt worden sind. Auch in diesem verhältnismäßig engen Rahmen ist es jedoch wichtig, zunächst einmal den Entscheidungsprozess und die technische Entwicklung zu verfolgen, die zum Bau der "Gaswagen" geführt haben sollen.

1. Die orthodoxe "Gaswagen"-Geschichte

In einem Artikel, der die Schlussfolgerungen der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung über den Ursprung der "Gaswagen" zusammenfasst, weist Mathias Beer darauf hin, dass das erste Dokument zu diesem Thema auf den 26. März 1942 datiert ist. Somit bleibt "der Entscheidungsprozeß, der zum Bau und Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge geführt hat […], im dunkeln." (Beer 1987, S. 404; alle nachfolgenden Seitenangaben beziehen sich auf diesen Artikel)

Die seit 1945 durchgeführten Prozesse, meint Beer, konnten diesen Mangel an Dokumenten zwar teilweise wettmachen, jedoch sei

> *"es dem Historiker nicht erlaubt, Gerichtsurteile unüberprüft zu übernehmen, da Justiz und Geschichtswissenschaft von unterschiedlichen Zielsetzungen geleitet werden. Für ihn sind in erster Linie die Zeugenaussagen von Belang, weil sie helfen. Quellenlücken zu schließen. Aber Zeugenaussagen könne wegen ihrer Eigenart nur dann gleichrangig, d.h. wie Dokumente behandelt und von der historischen Forschung nutzbringend ausgewertet werden, wenn bestimmte Grundsätze beachtet werden. Die Grundvoraussetzung ist, die Verbindung von Aussagen und quellenkritisch überprüften Dokumenten möglichst nicht aufzugeben, d.h. den wahrscheinlichen immer mit dem gesicherten Sachverhalt zu koppeln. Auch auf diese Art und Weise kann nicht jede Frage zufriedenstellend beantwortet werden."* (ebd.)

In anderen Worten: Da zu Chełmno keinerlei Dokumente vorliegen, mit denen die Zeugenaussagen verglichen werden könnten, können letztere nicht als historische Quellen gelten. Unter diesen Umständen ist eine wissenschaftliche Geschichtsschreibung über dieses Lager im Grunde genommen nicht möglich.

Beer führt die technische Entwicklung der "Gaswagen" auf die Euthanasie zurück, wobei ein "Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen die Funktion eines Zwischenglieds erfüllt haben soll (S. 404f.):

> *"Es gibt Zeugenaussagen, die davon berichten, daß bei der Räumung von Heilanstalten für Geisteskranke in Polen 1939/1940 ein hermetisch abgeschlossener Anhänger benutzt worden sei, mit der Aufschrift 'Kaisers-Kaffee-Geschäft', dem eine Zugmaschine vorgespannt war. Im Anhän-*

ger sollen Kranke mit aus Stahlflaschen eingeleitetem, reinem Kohlenmonoxid (CO) getötet worden sein. Der Ursprung dieser Fahrzeuge kann, gerade weil Dokumente fehlen, nicht geklärt werden. Allerdings gibt es Hinweise für die Beantwortung der Frage, ob zwischen 'Kaisers-Kaffee'-Wagen und Gaswagen eine Verbindung besteht."

Anschließend resümiert Beer die von den Holocaust-Historikern vertretene These über die Euthanasie (S. 405):

"Mit einem auf den 1. September 1939 datierten Schreiben ermächtigte Hitler seinen Begleitarzt Dr. Karl Brandt und den Reichsleiter Philipp Bouhler von der 'Kanzlei des Führers', die 'Euthanasie' durchzuführen. Mit der Erprobung geeigneter Tötungsverfahren wurde das Kriminaltechnische Institut (KTI) im Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) beauftragt, das zu dem Schluß kam, am geeignetsten sei die Tötung mit Hilfe von CO. Nachdem Anfang Januar 1940 im ehemaligen Zuchthaus Brandenburg/Havel eine Probevergasung durchgeführt worden war – in einem luftdicht abgeschlossenen Raum tötete man Geisteskranke mit Hilfe von reinem CO –, kam dieses Verfahren auch in allen anderen 'Euthanasie'-Anstalten zur Anwendung. Das notwendige CO bezog die Kanzlei des Führers aufgrund eines Gespräches zwischen dem Dienststellenleiter Brack und Widmann, Leiter des Referates V D 2 (Chemie und Biologie), getarnt über das KTI. SS-Untersturmführer Becker holte auf Befehl von Nebe, Leiter des Amtes V (Verbrechensbekämpfung) im RSHA, die Stahlflaschen bei der IG-Farben in Ludwigshafen ab und brachte sie zu den einzelnen Anstalten."

Hier gilt es hervorzuheben, dass diese Rekonstruktion bezüglich des behaupteten Einsatzes von Kohlenmonoxid-Stahlflaschen zur Tötung von Menschen ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen beruht, die außerdem erst anderthalb Jahrzehnte nach Kriegsende abgegeben wurden (Anm. 14-18, S. 405).[2] Da Beer jedoch selbst mit Recht betont, dass Geschichtsschreibung und Justiz verschiedene Ziele verfolgen, besitzen diese Zeugenaussagen angesichts des völligen Fehlens von Dokumenten keinen historischen Wert. Es existiert schlicht und einfach kein einziger dokumentarischer Beleg dafür, dass

- die Euthanasiezentren mit Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern ausgerüstet waren;

[2] Bei den Quellen handelt es sich um die Aussagen deutscher Angeklagter, die 1959 und 1960 im Rahmen von Ermittlungen seitens der Zentralen Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen in Ludwigsburg durchgeführt wurden.

- in den Euthanasiezentren Kohlenmonoxid-Stahlflaschen zur Tötung von Menschen benutzt wurden;
- die IG-Farben von Ludwigshafen Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen an die Euthanasiezentren lieferte.

Ebenso wenig liegen dokumentarische Beweise dafür vor, dass das KTI (Kriminaltechnische Institut) Tötungsexperimente durchführte und sich für Kohlenmonoxid als Tötungsinstrument entschied, oder dass Anfang 1940 im ehemaligen Zuchthaus Brandenburg/Havel ein Vergasungsexperiment mit CO stattfand.

Anschließend kommt Beer wieder auf den "Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen zu sprechen (S. 405f.):

> *"Der 'Kaisers-Kaffee'-Wagen arbeitete nach dem gleichen Prinzip wie die Gaskammern der 'Euthanasie'-Anstalten. In einen Anhänger wurde mit Hilfe von Leitungen aus einer an der Zugmaschine angebrachten Stahlflasche CO eingeleitet. Er war also eine auf Räder gestellte Gaskammer. Zeugenaussagen berichten, daß ab Dezember 1939 in pommerschen, ostpreußischen und polnischen Heilanstalten Geisteskranke durch das Sonderkommando Lange in solchen Wagen getötet worden seien. Der Name des Kommandos leitet sich von dem seines Leiters ab, SS-Obersturmführer und Kriminalrat Herbert Lange. Das Schreiben des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers Koppe an SS-Gruppenführer Sporrenberg beleuchtet den Einsatz dieses Kommandos in Soldau: 'Das mir für besondere Aufgaben unterstellte sogenannte Sonderkommando Lange war in der Zeit vom 21.5. bis 8.6. 1940 gemäß der mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt getroffenen Absprache nach Soldau in Ostpreußen abkommandiert und hat während dieser Zeit vom Durchgangslager Soldau aus 1558 Kranke evakuiert'.*
>
> *Einen solchen Wagen brachte Lange entweder vom RSHA mit (dafür sprechen die Aussagen von Gustav Sorge und die bedeutende Rolle der Gruppe II D, Technische Angelegenheiten, im RSHA bei der späteren Entwicklung der Gaswagen), oder er ließ ihn in Zusammenarbeit mit dem RSHA selbst herstellen."*

Beer verleiht seinem Verdacht Ausdruck, Lange habe angeordnet, "diese Fahrzeuge praktisch zu erproben", und fügt hinzu, das Sonderkommando Lange sei unmittelbar anschließend in Soldau aufgelöst worden. "Ab diesem Zeitpunkt liegen keine Nachrichten über den Einsatz solcher Wagen vor." (S. 406)

Der von Beer konstruierte Zusammenhang zwischen dem angeblichen "Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen und den angeblichen Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern der Euthanasie-Anstalten ist fiktiver Natur, weil es weder für besagten Wagen noch für besagte Kammern auch nur einen einzigen dokumentarischen Beweis gibt. Der oben zitierte Brief Koppes belegt weder das Vorhandensein eines "Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagens noch dessen Verwendung zu mörderischen Zwecken. Ebenso wenig beweist er, dass das Sonderkommando Lange 1.558 Kranke umgebracht hat, denn in dem Schreiben ist ja lediglich von der Evakuierung eines Durchgangslagers die Rede.

Bevor Beer die angebliche technische Entwicklung schildert, die vom "Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen zu den "Gaswagen" geführt haben soll, versucht er, den Entscheidungsprozess nachzuvollziehen, der diesem Prozess vorausging (S. 407):

> *"Am 15. und 16. August 1941 war Himmler in Baranowitschi und Minsk und beobachtete eine Erschießungsaktion im Bereich der Einsatzgruppe B. Der anwesende Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer Rußland Mitte, von dem Bach-Zelewski, berichtete später, Himmler sei dabei sichtbar bewegt gewesen. Danach habe Himmler eine Heilanstalt für Geisteskranke besucht und anschließend den Führer der Einsatzgruppe B, Nebe, angewiesen, nach Wegen zu suchen, um das Leiden dieser Menschen so schnell wie möglich zu beenden, da er nach den Erfahrungen bei der Erschießung zu dem Schluß gekommen sei, 'daß Erschießen doch nicht die humanste Art' sei. Darüber sollte er 'einen Bericht' einreichen. Himmler wandte sich an Nebe, da das KTI, das dem Amt V unterstand, sich schon bei der Erprobung von Tötungsverfahren im Rahmen der 'Euthanasie' ausgezeichnet hatte, so daß jetzt auf seine Erfahrung zurückgegriffen werden konnte."*

Allerdings lässt sich auch diese Anekdote nicht dokumentarisch untermauern. Sie beruht einzig und allein auf einer Aussage des SS-Obergruppenführers Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, die am 23. August 1946 in der New Yorker jüdischen Zeitung *Aufbau* publiziert und anno 1960 von Himmlers ehemaligem Adjutanten Karl Wolff bestätigt wurde (Anm. 30, S. 407). Die Aussage stammt aus einem Verhör, das für die Nürnberger Verfahren durchgeführt wurde. Bevor er seine Anekdote zum Besten gab, erklärte von dem Bach-Zelewski, dass die Vernichtung der Juden "schon

vor dem Kriege von Heinrich Himmler bewusst geplant worden ist" und dass sich Himmler danach konsequent auf einen Krieg konzentriert habe, um seine Pläne umzusetzen (Bach-Zelewski, S. 1). Dies sind unsinnige Behauptungen, denen noch nicht einmal die Begriffsstutzigsten unter den Intentionalisten beipflichten. Dem folgt die Beschreibung einer angeblichen Judenerschießung, wobei noch nicht einmal das Jahr angegeben wird! (Ebd., S. 2)

Beer fährt fort (S. 407):

> *"Nebe war zugleich Chef des Amtes V im RSHA. In dieser Eigenschaft ließ er Anfang September Widmann mit Sprengstoff und zwei nach Minsk kommen."*

Widmann soll den Sprengstoff verwendet haben, um einen Bunker, in den man die Geisteskranken getrieben hatte, in die Luft zu jagen, doch da das Ergebnis unbefriedigend ausfiel, führte er in einem Erholungsheim in Mogilew ein Vergasungsexperiment durch, indem er das eine Ende der Metallrohre an den Auspuff eines Fahrzeugs anschloss, während er das andere durch zwei Öffnungen in einer Wand in einen hermetisch abgedichteten Raum einführte. Beer berichtet (S. 408f.):

> *"Die beiden Experimente haben Nebe klar gemacht, daß nur die höchstwahrscheinlich auf ihn zurückgehende Idee der Tötung mit Hilfe von Auspuffgasen praktikabel war. Aber den Einsatzgruppen, für die das neue 'humanere' Tötungsverfahren gesucht wurde, war mit einer ortsgebundenen Gaskammer, in der Menschen mit Hilfe von Auspuffgasen getötet werden konnten, nicht gedient. Sie mußten, um ihren Auftrag erfüllen zu können, mobil sein. Aufgrund dieser Überlegungen und der bisherigen Erfahrung entstand im KTI der Plan, Gaswagen zu bauen. Einen solchen Vorschlag unterbreiteten Nebe und Heess ihrem Vorgesetzten Heydrich, Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD."*

Um die Zuverlässigkeit dieser späten anekdotischen Quellen zu prüfen, ist es zunächst nötig, die Aussage Widmanns zu untersuchen, auf der sich Beer stützt. Die Vorgeschichte der beiden oben erwähnten "Tötungsexperimente" ist, dass es nicht möglich gewesen sein soll, Kohlenmonoxidflaschen nach Russland zu transportieren. Aber warum sollte dies unmöglich gewesen sein? Widmann erklärt dies nicht. Über Nebes Stellvertreter Werner will Widmann den Befehl von Nebe erhalten haben,

250 kg Sprengstoff zu organisieren. In seinem Übereifer soll Widmann dann aber 400 kg beschafft haben. Das ist milde ausgedrückt eine exorbitante Menge für ein "Tötungsexperimente" und eher geeignet für eine Massenvernichtung. Die Idee für die Probevergasung soll angeblich von Nebe stammen, über den das *Gerücht* umhergeht, er sei einst in seinem Auto in der Garage eingeschlafen (bei laufendem Motor!), woraufhin er beinahe gestorben sei! Widmann beschaffte sich dann zudem zwei Metallschläuche. Mit diesen Materialien begab er sich nach Minsk. Das erste "Experiment" wurde in einem Wald nahe der Stadt durchgeführt, wo zwei Schuppen von 3 m × 6 m Größe standen. In einem der Schuppen wurden Sprengladungen angebracht, der anschließend mit geisteskranken Patienten aus einer psychiatrischen Anstalt gefüllt wurde. Dann wurden die Sprengladungen gezündet. Da nicht alle Opfer nach der ersten Sprengung tot waren, wurde mehr Sprengstoff nachgefüllt und noch einmal gesprengt. Das Ergebnis: Für die Tötung von 18 Personen wurden 250 kg Sprengstoff verbraucht, aber leider waren die Leichenteile ringsherum verstreut worden. Einige hingen gar in den umliegenden Bäumen! Intelligent, wie Deutsche nunmal sind, schlussfolgerten sie, dass die Sprengung von Leuten eine ineffiziente Schweinerei ist.

Widmann begab sich dann nach Mogilev. Dort wurde ein Laborraum einer psychiatrischen Anstalt dazu auserkoren, als Menschengaskammer zu dienen. Das Fenster wurde zugemauert, wobei man zur Einführung der zwei Metallschläuche zwei Löcher offen ließ. Anfangs wurde durch eines der Löcher nur ein Schlauch eingeführt, der an den Auspuff eines Autos angeschlossen war. Dann wurden fünf bis sechs geisteskranke Patienten in den Raum geführt. In diesem Moment betrat Nebe das Gebäude, von wo man das Innere des Laborraums durch eine Fensterscheibe in der Türe beobachten konnte. Demnach wurde also ein Raum mit einer Tür als Gaskammer auserkoren, in der sich eine Fensterscheibe befand!

Da man nach acht Minuten immer noch keine Wirkung beobachten konnte, schlussfolgerten Widmann und Nebe, dass nicht genug Gas einströmte, weshalb der zweite Schlauch durch das zweite Loch in die Gaskammer eingeführt wurde. Dieser Schlauch war an den Auspuff eines Lastwagens angeschlossen. Nach wenigen Minuten wurden die Opfer

bewusstlos. Widmann sagt nicht, welche Motortypen diese beiden Fahrzeuge hatten. Abgesehen von Widmanns absurder Behauptung, aus dem Kamin des Krematoriums der Euthanasieanstalt in Pirna seien fünf Meter hohe Flammen geschlagen (was seinen Angaben zufolge dadurch verursacht worden sein soll, dass zu viele Leichen auf einmal eingeäschert worden seien),[3] darf ich feststellen, dass ein derartiges massives Durcheinander, eine solche lächerliche Inkompetenz und derlei grobe Fahrlässigkeit mit den Vorgehensweisen des Kriminaltechnischen Instituts des RSHA absolut unvereinbar sind. Daher ist diese Aussage völlig unglaubhaft, der Zeuge absolut unglaubwürdig.

Nun aber zurück zu Beers Geschichte. Im Oktober 1941 wandte sich Heydrich dieser Darstellung zufolge an SS-Obersturmführer Walter Rauff, den Chef der Gruppe II D 3 (Technische Angelegenheiten), deren Referat II D 3a (Kraftfahrwesen der Sicherheitspolizei) dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Friedrich Pradel unterstand. Folgen wir Beer, so erteilte Pradel Harry Wentritt, dem Chef der Reparaturwerkstatt des Referats II D 31,

> *"den Auftrag, zu prüfen, ob es möglich sei, Auspuffgase in den geschlossenen Kastenaufbau eines Wagens zu leiten. Nachdem Wentritt diese Frage bejaht hatte, gab Pradel die positive Antwort an Rauff weiter und erhielt den Befehl, sich mit Heess in Verbindung zu setzen. Dieser erläuterte ihm, wie ein solcher Wagen umgebaut werden und funktionieren solle. Auf Befehl Rauffs besuchten dann Pradel und Wentritt die Firma Gaubschat in Berlin-Neukölln, die auf Herstellung von Kastenaufbauten spezialisiert war, wo sie vorgaben, Fahrzeuge zu benötigen, mit denen Leichen von Fleckfieberepidemien abtransportiert werden könnten."* (S. 410)

Sobald das erste Fahrzeug bereit war, wurde es in die Werkstatt des Referats II D 3a gebracht, wo man es in einen "Gaswagen" verwandelte, indem man das Auspuffrohr mittels eines Metallschlauches mit einem Rohr verband, das in den Kastenaufbau führte. Dieser "Gaswagen" wurde später ins Kriminaltechnische Institut überstellt, wo man das dem Kastenaufbau entnommene Gas einer Analyse unterzog. Kurze Zeit danach, so Beer,

> *"fand eine Probevergasung im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen statt*

[3] Vernehmung von Albert Widmann am 11. Januar 1960. ZSL, Az. 202 AR-Z 152/59, S. 44-53.

(das KTI hatte dort eine Werkstatt), an der außer Heess und den beiden Chemikern Leiding und Hoffmann noch SS-Offiziere teilnahmen." (S. 411)

Auf diese Weise wurde also laut Beer der Prototyp der "Gaswagen" gebaut und getestet. Bezüglich des Einsatzes dieser Wagen behauptet Beer (S. 412):

> *"Geht man von dem Termin der Probevergasung in Sachsenhausen aus und berücksichtigt man die notwendige Umbauzeit der Fahrzeuge von ca. acht bis vierzehn Tagen sowie die Zeit, die notwendig war, um die Fahrzeuge zum Einsatzort zu bringen, ergibt sich, daß die ersten Gaswagen erst Ende November und Anfang Dezember 1941 zum Einsatz gekommen sein können. Der erste Einsatz eines Gaswagens läßt sich im Bereich der Einsatzgruppe C beim Sonderkommando 4 a in Poltawa nachweisen."*

Das Ende dieser langwierigen Geschichte führt uns zum spezifischen Thema der vorliegenden Studie (ebd.):

> *"Für den 8. Dezember ist der Einsatz von Gaswagen durch das schon bekannte Sonderkommando Lange in Chelmno bezeugt"*

Diese ganze Rekonstruktion hängt völlig in der Luft, da sie sich in *keinem einzigen Punkt* auf irgendwelche Dokumente stützen kann: Das Vergasungsexperiment von Mogilev, die Umwandlung eines Fahrzeugs zum "Gaswagen", die Probevergasung von Sachsenhausen, der erste Einsatz der "Gaswagen" – all dies beruht einzig und allein auf Zeugenaussagen.

Kurz gesagt, die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung über den Ursprung der "Gaswagen" wird durch kein einziges Dokument untermauert![4]

Der revisionistische Forscher Friedrich Paul Berg hat darauf hingewiesen, dass zwischen den beiden Weltkriegen in vielen europäischen Ländern Kraftwagen mit Gasgeneratoren zirkulierten. In Deutschland bezeichnete man sie als "Generatorgaswagen" oder auch schlicht "Gaswagen". Obwohl der mit Holz oder Kohle betriebene Generator dieser Fahrzeuge ein Luft-Gas-Gemisch mit einem extreme hohen Anteil an CO erzeugte (von 18 bis 35%) – zum Vergleich: Der CO-Gehalt von Ben-

---

[4] Ein neuerer, etwas gekürzter Artikel von Beer zum gleichen Thema erschien 2011, der jedoch keine in diesem Zusammenhang relevanten neuen Informationen enthält (Morsch/Perz/Ley 2011, S. 154-165). Ich habe diesen Artikel in meinem Buch *Schiffbruch* diskutiert (Mattogno 2011).

zinmotorabgasen liegt üblicherweise unter 10% –, hat erstaunlicherweise nie ein Zeuge behauptet, das KTI habe den Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge zu Mordzwecken auch nur erwogen (Berg 2003, S. 459f.).

Im Jahre 1997 machte Christian Gerlach auf ein kurz zuvor entdecktes und unseres Wissens bisher unveröffentlichtes, auf den 1. März 1942 datiertes Dokument aufmerksam, in dem der Ausdruck "Gaswagen" vorkommt, nämlich die *Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte der Einsatzgruppe B für die Zeit vom 16. bis 28. Februar*. Diesen Berichten zufolge hatte Einsatzgruppe B zwei "Gaswagen" (so im Text) erhalten (Gerlach 1997, S. 68 und Anm. 83, S. 77). Der Kontext deutet allerdings darauf hin, dass es sich bei diesen Fahrzeugen um Generatorgaswagen handelte. Es ist dies das einzige Dokument, in dem das Wort "Gaswagen" meines Wissens nach erscheint. Zur Bezeichnung für Massenmordwaffen wurde dieser Begriff wie eingangs erwähnt erst in der Nachkriegszeit gebräuchlich.[5]

Laut der orthodoxen Version der Geschehnisse wurden diese "Gaswagen" erfunden, um den Einsatzgruppen ihre Vernichtungstätigkeit zu erleichtern. Jede Einsatzgruppe soll anschließend einige solche Fahrzeuge erhalten haben. Laut Beer wurden von den angeblichen sechs "Gaswagen" der "ersten Serie" (Marke Diamond oder irgendeine andere Marke), die anno 1941 hergestellt worden sein sollen, einer der Einsatzgruppe C, einer der Einsatzgruppe D und zwei dem Lager Chełmno zugeteilt (S. 413). von den 30 im Jahre 1942 produzierten Wagen der "zweiten Serie" (Marke Saurer) sollen 20 bereits im April 1942 ausgeliefert gewesen sein (S. 415), von denen einer nach Chełmno und die restlichen offenbar an die Einsatzgruppen gingen.

In diesem Zusammenhang erinnere ich daran, dass die Einsatzgruppen haufenweise Dokumente über ihre Aktivitäten hinterlassen haben. Die *Ereignismeldungen UdSSR* umfassen insgesamt "über 2.900 maschinengeschriebene Seiten" (Krausnik/Wilhelm 1981, S. 333). Es handelt

[5] Obgleich der Begriff "gas lorries" (Gaslaster) am 16. Juli 1942 in einem Artikel der britischen Wochenzeitung *News Review* erschien (Sharf 1963, S. 187), und "gas lorries" sowie "gas vans" waren ein Brennpunkt im 1943 in Krasnodar durchgeführten sowjetischen Schauprozesses (*The Peoples' Verdict* 1944, S. 49f., 53, 65, 78, 89f., 110). Zum von Gerlach erwähnten Dokument siehe zudem meine Erwägungen im Buch *Schiffbruch* (Mattogno 2011).

sich dabei um 195 Berichte, die in den Zeitraum zwischen dem 23. Juni 1941 und dem 24. April 1942 fallen (ebd., S. 650-652). Die *Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten* bestehen aus 55 nummerierten Wochenberichten, welche die Periode vom 1. Mai 1942 bis zum 23. Mai 1943 umfassen (ebd., S. 652f.). Erhalten geblieben sind auch 11 nummerierte *Tätigkeits- und Lageberichte der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR*, die am 31. Juli 1941 beginnen und am 31. März 1942 enden (ebd., S. 654).

Von der bereits erwähnten einzigen Ausnahme abgesehen findet sich in dieser Flut von Dokumenten nirgends ein Hinweis auf "Gaswagen", und nichts deutet darauf hin, dass auch nur eine einzige Person in einem solchen Fahrzeug ermordet worden wäre. Dieser schreiende Widerspruch scheint den Holocaust-Historikern keinerlei Kopfschmerzen zu bereiten.

2. Der angebliche Führerbefehl, Zyklon B & CO

Folgt man den Holocaust-Historikern, so hat die Führerkanzlei nicht nur die "Gaswagen", sondern auch die angeblichen östlichen Vernichtungslager (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka) geplant. 1976 schrieben Ino Arndt und Wolfgang Scheffler hierzu (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, S. 114.):

> *"Die erfolgreiche Erprobung der Menschenvernichtung durch Kohlenmonoxyd und die dabei gewonnenen 'Erfahrungen' des Bedienungspersonals im Umgang mit der Technik des Vernichtungsapparates bildeten die unmittelbare Vorgeschichte und eine wesentliche Voraussetzung der bald nach Beendigung der 'Aktion T 4' außerhalb des Altreichs in den besetzten Gebieten im Osten einsetzenden Tötungen unvergleichbar größeren Umfangs (für die die schon erwähnte Bezeichnung Massenvernichtung üblich geworden ist), insbesondere der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage', wie sie in den Gaskammern der Vernichtungslager und in den von den Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD verwendeten Gaswagen durchgeführt wurde."*

Für die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung ist diese These zum recht eigentlichen Dogma geworden. Heinz Peter Longerich, der sich Deborah Lipstadt bei dem von David Irving gegen sie angestrengten Ehrverletzungsprozess (Januar-April 2000) als Experte zur Verfügung stellte, äußerte sich in diesem Zusammenhang wie folgt (Longerich 1999, Kapitel III.B):

> *"1. Parallel zum Auftakt der Deportationen nahm die Übertragung der Tötungstechnik durch Gas in die östlichen Gebiete ihren Fortgang. Diese Technologie war im Zusammenhang mit dem 'Euthanasie'-Programm ab 1939 entwickelt worden.*
>
> *2. Ihre Übertragung begann, nachdem das 'Euthanasie'-Programm am 24. August 1941 eingestellt worden war.* […] *Nur wenige Wochen später lassen sich die ersten Vorbereitungen für den Bau von Gaskammern in Osteuropa dokumentieren.*
>
> *3. Der Entscheid zum Bau des ersten Vernichtungslagers in Bełżec fiel Mitte Oktober. Der Vernichtungsprozess sollte mittels der Abgase eines stationären Motors erfolgen. Die Bauarbeiten begannen Anfang November, und die Tötungsspezialisten der Operation T4 wurden im Dezember 1941 nach Bełżec entsandt."*

Folgen wir Longerich, so wurden solche Spezialisten auch nach Chełmno entsandt (ebd.):

> *"9. Ungefähr während desselben Zeitraums, ab Oktober/November 1941, wurden vom Sonderkommando Lange auch Gaswagen zur Ermordung der Juden benutzt. Am 8. Dezember setzte der Vernichtungsprozess in Chełmno ein, wo ein permanenter Standort für Gaswagen eingerichtet worden war, also eine zusätzliche Variante eines Vernichtungslagers."*

Die hier beschriebene Tötungstechnik – Abgase eines Motors – unterscheidet sich freilich grundlegend von der angeblich in Auschwitz angewandten Methode. Longerich tut zwar seiner Chronistenpflicht Genüge, indem er auf diesen Sachverhalt hinweist, unternimmt jedoch nicht den geringsten Versuch, diesen Widerspruch zu erklären (ebd.):

> *"10. Während die Massentötungen in Bełżec mittels Auspuffgasen vorbereitet wurden oder bereits im Gange waren, gab der Kommandant des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz für den Warthegau sowie für die besetzten Ostgebiete eine andere Richtung vor. Im September oder Dezember* [!] *1941 wurden 600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene sowie 250 ausselektionierte kranke Häftlinge im Kellergeschoss des Block 11 von Auschwitz mit Zyklon B umgebracht, einem hochkonzentrierten und extrem giftigen Desinfektionsmittel* [sic]. *Später, im Dezember 1941, wurden weitere 900 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene mit Gas ermordet.*
>
> *11. In seinen nach dem Krieg im Krakauer Gefängnis niedergeschriebenen Aufzeichnungen schilderte Höss, wie er anlässlich eines Besuchs von Eichmann die Frage nach dem geeignetsten Gift erörtert hatte. Das Datum dieses Besuchs ist noch nicht gesichert – aus einigen seiner Bemerkungen geht hervor, dass er im Herbst 1941 stattfand, andere deuten auf ein späteres Datum hin, ungefähr Anfang 1942. Höss schreibt außerdem, sein Stellvertreter habe zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo er selbst nicht in Auschwitz war, Zyklon B zur Tötung der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen benutzt."*

Das Problem ist noch komplexer, als es auf den ersten Blick anmuten mag, denn die unterschiedlichen angeblich verwendeten Tötungsmethoden – Zyklon B versus CO – sind beileibe nicht die einzige Ungereimtheit. Völlig unklar bleibt auch die Befehlskette, mittels welcher der angebliche Ausrottungsbefehl weitergegeben worden sein soll. Die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker gehen – zumindest implizit – davon aus, dass es eine doppelte Befehlskette gab:

Hitler → Führerkanzlei → KTI → Euthanasie → "Gaswagen" → Chełmno sowie die angeblichen östlichen Vernichtungslager;

Und im anderen Fall:

Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß → Auschwitz → Majdanek.[6]

In seiner im November 1946 im Krakauer Gefängnis verfassten Schrift *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage* schilderte Rudolf Höß den Auftakt der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz folgendermaßen (Broszat 1981, S. 157-160):

> *"Im Sommer 1941, den genauen Zeitpunkt vermag ich z. Zt. nicht anzugeben, wurde ich plötzlich zum Reichsführer SS nach Berlin befohlen, und zwar durch die Adjutantur.*[7]
>
> [Himmler:] *'Der Führer hat die Endlösung der Judenfrage befohlen, wir – die SS – haben diesen Befehl durchzuführen.* […] *Nähere Einzelheiten erfahren Sie durch Sturmbannführer Eichmann vom RSHA, der in nächster Zeit zu Ihnen kommt.* […] *Sie haben über diesen Befehl strengstes Stillschweigen selbst Ihren Vorgesetzten gegenüber zu bewahren.'* […] *Kurze Zeit danach kam Eichmann zu mir nach Auschwitz.*[8] *Er weihte mich in die Pläne der Aktion in den einzelnen Ländern ein.* […] *Wir besprachen weiter die Durchführung der Vernichtung. Es käme nur Gas in Frage.* […] *Eichmann wollte sich nach einem Gas, das leicht zu beschaffen wäre und keine besonderen Anlagen erfordere, erkundigen und mir dann berichten. Wir fuhren ins Gelände, um den geeigneten Platz festzulegen. Wir hielten das Bauerngehöft an der Nord-West-Ecke des späteren Bau-Abschnittes III Birkenau für geeignet.* […] *Eichmann fuhr nach Berlin zurück, um den RFSS über unsere Besprechung zu berichten.* […] *Ende November war in Berlin bei der Dienststelle Eichmann eine Dienstbesprechung des gesamten Judenreferats.* […] *Den Beginn der Aktion konnte ich noch nicht erfahren. Auch hatte*

---

6 Laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung wurde das Lager Lublin-Majdanek ab Oktober 1942 mit Zyklon-B-Gaskammern zur Menschentötung ausgestattet. Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warschau 1986, S. 140. Siehe hierzu: Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.

7 Diese Behauptung wird durch kein Dokument erhärtet.

8 Ein Besuch Eichmanns in Auschwitz lässt sich nicht dokumentarisch belegen. In Nürnberg gab Höss an, dieser Besuch habe "ungefähr vier Wochen nach dem Erhalt des Befehls des Reichsführers" stattgefunden (IMG, Band XI, S. 441), also im Juli 1941, wenn man davon ausgeht, dass Höss, wie er in seinem Affidavit vom 5. April 1946 behauptete, im Juni 1941 zu Himmler zitiert wurde (PS-3868, S. 2).

Eichmann noch kein geeignetes Gift aufgetrieben. Im Herbst 1941 wurden durch einen geheimen Sonderbefehl in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern die russischen Politruks, Kommissare und besonderen politischen Funktionäre durch die Gestapo ausgesondert und dem nächstgelegenen Konzentrationslager zur Liquidierung zugeführt. In Auschwitz trafen laufend kleinere Transporte dieser Art ein, die durch Erschießen in der Kiesgrube bei den Monopol-Gebäuden[9] *oder im Hof des Blocks 11 getötet wurden. Gelegentlich einer Dienstreise hatte mein Vertreter, der Hauptscharführer Fritzsch, aus eigener Initiative Gas zur Vernichtung dieser russischen Kriegsgefangenen verwendet, und zwar derart, dass er die einzelnen im Keller gelegenen Zellen mit den Russen vollstopfte und unter Verwendung von Gasmasken Cyclon B in die Zellen warf, das den sofortigen Tod herbeiführte.* […] *Beim nächsten Besuch Eichmanns berichtete ich ihm über diese Verwendung von Cyclon, und wir entschlossen uns, bei der zukünftigen Massenvernichtung dieses Gas zur Anwendung zu bringen.* […] *Zu welcher Zeit die Judenvernichtung begann, vermag ich nicht mehr anzugeben. Wahrscheinlich noch im September 1941, aber vielleicht auch erst im Januar 1942."*

Dieser Darstellung zufolge gab es also eine direkte Befehlskette Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß, der ein angeblich von Hitler erteilter Befehl zur Ausrottung der Juden zugrunde lag, wobei Höß die Rolle des hauptsächlichen Vollstreckers zugedacht war. Dies bedeutet logischerweise, dass es keine parallele, von der Führerkanzlei ausgehende Befehlskette geben konnte. Wer das Gegenteil behauptet, unterstellt der nationalsozialistischen Führungsspitze akute Schizophrenie bei der Anordnung und Durchführung der behaupteten Judenvernichtung.

Raul Hilberg verschärft diesen Widerspruch unfreiwillig, indem er die Genese der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern wie folgt nachvollzieht (Hilberg 2003, Bd. III, S. 932):

"Im Sommer 1941, als sich die physische Vernichtung der Juden auf dem gesamten europäischen Kontinent abzeichnete, beriet sich Himmler mit dem Oberarzt der SS (Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei), Gruppenführer Dr. [Ernst Robert] *Grawitz, über die beste Art zur Durchführung der Massentötungsoperationen. Grawitz empfahl die Verwendung von Gaskammern."*

Hilberg verweist auf ein Affidavit Konrad Morgens vom 13. Juli 1946,

---

9 Ein ehemaliges Gebäude des polnischen Tabak-Monopols, das später Teil des Lagers wurde.

Tabelle 1: Giftigkeit von Giftgasen des Ersten Weltkrieges

SUBSTANZ	GIFTIGKEITSINDEX†	
Phosgen	450	hoch giftig
Diphosgen	500	
Senfgas	1.500	
Ethyl-Jod-Acetat	1.500	
Chlorpikrin	2.000	
Ethyl-Chlor-Sulfat	2.000	
Blausäure*	1.000-4.000	
Ethyl-Brom-Acetat	3.000	
Perchlor-Methyl-Mercaptan	3.000	
Chlor-Aceton	3.000	
Brom-Aceton	4.000	
Brom-Xylol	6.000	
Chlor	7.500	
Kohlenmonoxid	70.000	weniger giftig

† mit der Haberschen Giftigkeitsformel; *abhängig von der Konzentration

in dem es hieß, Himmler habe Grawitz seinerzeit

> *"zur Durchfuehrung der von Hitler angeordneten Massenvernichtung ersucht, ein Toetungsverfahren vorzuschlagen, das sowohl schmerzlos sei wie auch die Opfer vor Todesangst bewahre. Deshalb habe man ein Verfahren gewaehlt, das die Betreffenden in voelliger Unkenntnis ihres Schicksals lasse bis zu dem Augenblick der unerwarteten Anwendung eines schnell wirksamen, hochfluechtigen Gases."* (IMG, Band XLII, S. 559; Dokument SS(A)-65)

In anderen Worten: Bei der Suche nach dem effizientesten Tötungsmittel ging die Initiative nicht etwa von der Führerkanzlei aus, die das KTI dann mit dieser Aufgabe beauftragte, sondern von Himmler, der sich von Grawitz beraten ließ. Doch auch aus dieser Perspektive bleibt folgender Tatbestand vollkommen unbegreiflich: Während das KTI angeblich die oben geschilderten dilettantischen Versuche durchführte, soll sich Himmler bei der Suche nach einem "schnell wirksamen, hochfluechtigen Gas" an Eichmann gewandt haben, anstatt die Ergebnisse dieser Versuche abzuwarten. Eichmann jedoch war seiner Aufgabe offensichtlich nicht gewachsen, denn Ende November 1941, also vier Monate nach seiner

Entsendung nach Auschwitz, hatte er angeblich immer noch kein geeignetes Gas ausfindig gemacht. Dieses soll dann *zufällig* von einem gewöhnlichen SS-Hauptmann in Auschwitz gefunden und anschließend in großem Umfang verwendet worden sein!

In Wirklichkeit wäre es ein Leichtes gewesen, ein geeignetes Gas zu finden. Während des Ersten Weltkriegs hatten beide Seiten alle möglichen giftigen Stoffe eingesetzt.[10] Damals wurde die Toxizität der verschiedenen Substanzen mit der sogenannten Haber-Formel ausgedrückt, die Aufschluss darüber vermittelte, "wie viele Milligramm toxischer Substanz pro Kubikmeter in einer Minute eingeatmet werden mussten, um den Tod herbeizuführen." Tabelle 1 führt die giftigsten Substanzen auf. Diese Tabelle macht deutlich (Izzo, S. 45f.):

> *"Dem Haber-Index zufolge ist Phosgen das gefährlichste Kampfgas, unmittelbar gefolgt von Diphosgen."*

Wie man sieht, galt Kohlenoxid mit seinem extrem hohen Index von 70.000 als das mit Abstand harmlosestes aller hier berücksichtigten Gase, war es doch 150-mal weniger giftig als Phosgen und 17,5 bis 70 mal weniger giftig als Blausäure. Wie konnte man da bloß auf den Gedanken verfallen, es bei Massentötungen einzusetzen?

Zur damaligen Zeit war Deutschland auf dem Gebiet der Chemie weltweit führend. Die eben erwähnten Daten fanden sich in jedem beliebigen Werk der Fachliteratur, nicht zuletzt in *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten* von Ferdinand Flury und Franz Zernik, das zu den besten Büchern auf diesem Gebiet gehörte und bereits 1931 erschienen war.[11]

Die Geschichte vom Ursprung der angeblichen Menschentötungs-

---

[10] Hier die Liste für den neugierigen Leser: Chlor, Brom, Phosgen, Thiophosgen, Blausäure, Chlorcyan, Bromcyan, Methylchlorformiat, Mono-, Di- und Trichlor-Methylchlorformiat (Diphosgen), Ethyl-Jodacetat, Bromaceton, Jodaceton, Brom-Methyl-Ethyl-Keton, Dimethylsulfat, Methylchlorsulfat, Ethylchlorsulfat, Chlorpikrin (Trichlornitromethan) Dichlormethylarsin, Dichlorethylarsin, Dichlorarsin-Vinylchlorid, Ethylsulfid-Dichlorid, Acrolein, Benzylchlorid, Benzylbromid, Brombenzylcyanid, Phenyliminophosgen, Chloracetophenon, chloriertes Diphenylarsin, Cyano-Diphenylarsin, Amino-Diphenylchlorarsin, N-Ethylcarbazol. Siehe Izzo, "Principali aggressivi chimici," Tabelle auf unpaginierter Seite.

[11] In Italien fanden sich ähnliche Daten in Michele Giua (1933). Ein anderes, ebenfalls 1933 erschienenes wichtiges Buch zu diesem Thema war das von Mario Dartori herausgegebene *Chimica delle sostanze aggressive* (deutsch 1935).

gaskammern entbehrt somit nicht nur jeder dokumentarischen Grundlage, sondern ist darüber hinaus ihrer Natur nach zutiefst widersprüchlich.

3. Der Baubefehls für das Lager Chełmno

Über die Planung des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers Chełmno schrieb Shmuel Krakowski (1983, S. 110):

> *"Ein von dem SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf-Heinz Höppner beim Stab des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers im Warthegau am 16. Juli 1941 an den SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann verfaßtes Schreiben weist erstmals darauf hin, daß 'die Juden… durch irgendein schnell wirksames Gift zu erledigen' seien."*

In seinem 2007 erschienenen Buch sieht Krakowski in diesem Brief einen umfassenderen und systematischeren Vernichtungsplan (S. 21):

> *"Diesem Memorandum wie auch den vor Ort erfolgenden Taten lässt sich entnehmen, dass es bereits während dieser frühen Phase Debatten über die Vernichtung der Juden des Warthegaus gab, obwohl man noch nicht über die Art und das Tempo der Ausübung dieses Massenmordes entschieden hatte."*

Wie wir schon bald sehen werden, lässt der Text des Schreibens diese Deutung nicht zu. Letztere extrapoliert nämlich einen Vorschlag, der nichts mit einem umfassenden Ausrottungssplan zu tun hatte.[12] Das betreffende Dokument fügt sich nahtlos in die nationalsozialistische Politik zur Abschiebung der Juden nach Osten ein. Dies lässt die von den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern vertretene These von der Planung der behaupteten Judenvernichtung und der angeblichen Vernichtungslager außerordentlich fragwürdig erscheinen, angefangen bei Chełmno, das als erstes dieser Lager in Betrieb genommen worden sein soll.

In einer anderen Studie habe ich diese Politik umrissen, die – wie sich den vorhandenen Dokumenten entnehmen lässt – zur Deportation von ca. 75.000 Juden aus dem Altreich, dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren und Österreich in die Ostgebiete (Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Minsk, Baranoviči, Maly Trostinec) sowie zur Abschiebung weiterer deutscher, tschechischer und österreichischer, aber auch slowakischer Juden in den Distrikt von Lublin führte (Mattogno/Graf 2003, Kap. VI & VIII). Bei

[12] Krakowski zitiert den Brief zu allem Überfluss noch falsch: Höppner sprach nämlich nicht von "irgendeinem schnell wirksamen Gift", sondern von "irgendeinem schnellwirkenden Mittel." Siehe unten.

dieser Politik spielte Auschwitz eine Schlüsselrolle: Am 15. September 1942 wurde anlässlich einer Sitzung, an der Rüstungsminister Albert Speer, SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl sowie andere hochrangige Funktionäre des Reichs teilnahmen, beschlossen, dass Auschwitz als Sammelplatz für jene Juden dienen sollte, die im Rahmen der Judendeportation in die Ostgebiete (im betreffenden Dokument ist von einer "Ostwanderung" die Rede) zur Zwangsarbeit aussortiert wurden:[13]

> *"Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise* [in Auschwitz] *unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen."*

Unter Berufung auf Dokumente legt Götz Aly dar, dass die SS ab Januar 1941 beabsichtigte, den größten Teil der arbeitsunfähigen Juden aus dem Ghetto von Łódź ins Generalgouvernement[14] umzusiedeln und durch arbeitsfähige Juden zu ersetzen (Aly, pp. 264f.). Anschließend resümiert Aly die Pläne der SS wie folgt (ebd., S. 267):

> *"Im Frühjahr 1941 dachten die Judenreferenten im RSHA und im Generalgouvernement an den 'kolonnenweisen Einsatz' der arbeitsfähigen Juden; mit Hilfe der neuen Zwangsarbeitsprojekte sollte 'Platz' in den Ghettos des Generalgouvernements entstehen, wohin Heydrich, Eichmann und Höppner die arbeitsunfähigen Juden aus den Regionen Lodz, Dombrowa und Zichenau deportieren wollten."*

Die Juden, fährt Aly fort, wurden in zwei Gruppen – Arbeitsfähige und Arbeitsunfähige – unterteilt, denen dann eine unterschiedliche Behandlung widerfuhr (ebd., S. 267f.). Allerdings besaßen diese Maßnahmen lediglich provisorischen Charakter, denn im Frühling 1941 trug die Gesamtlösung der europäischen Judenfrage noch den künftigen "Möglichkeiten des Ostens" Rechnung (ebd., S. 268).

In diesem Zusammenhang betont Aly, dass die SS, der er undokumentierte Ausrottungsabsichten unterstellt, in den ersten Monaten des Jahres 1941 die Absicht hegte, die arbeitsuntauglichen Juden in Reser-

---

13 Bericht von Pohl an Himmler vom 16. September 1942 zu den Themata Rüstungsarbeiten und Bombenschäden. BAK, NS-19/14, S. 132. Vgl. Mattogno 2003b, S. 60-63.

14 Das Generalgouvernement (polnisch: *Generalne Gubernatorstwo*) war der deutsche Begriff für den Teil Polens, der während des Zweiten Weltkrieges nicht dem Reich eingegliedert bzw. von der Sowjetunion annektiert wurde. Es wurde von deutschen Besatzungsbehörden verwaltet.

vaten oder Altersghettos in der Peripherie des Generalgouvernements zu konzentrieren und nach dem erwarteten Sieg über die Sowjetunion in die sumpfigen Zonen Ostpolens und Weißrusslands abzuschieben, während die arbeitstauglichen Juden bereits ab Sommer 1941 zur Trockenlegung dieser Sümpfe eingesetzt werden sollten (ebd., S. 273).

Im Folgenden legt Aly unter Hinweis auf Dokumente dar, dass "das Projekt zur Vertreibung der Juden in die ehemals ostpolnischen, sich nach Weißrußland erstreckender Pripjetsümpfe" von der SS sehr ernstgenommen wurde. Er erwähnt unter anderem zwei Studien, die im Dezember 1941 bzw. im Juni 1942 in der *Zeitschrift für Geopolitik* erschienen: "Die Pripjetsümpfe als Entwässerungsproblem" von Richard Bergius sowie "Pripjet-Polesien, Land und Leute" von Hansjulius Schepers (ebd., S. 275f.). Am 19. Juli 1941 verlangte Hans Frank, Generalgouverneur von Polen, in einem Schreiben an Hans Lammers, den Chef der Reichskanzlei, die Angliederung der "Sumpfgebiete des Pripjet" an das Generalgouvernement, um "Bevölkerungselemente (vor allen Dingen jüdische)" dorthin umsiedeln und bei einer für das Reich nützlichen, produktiven Arbeit einsetzen zu können (ebd., S. 317).

In diesen Zusammenhang ist auch ein auf den 16. Juli 1941 datierter Aktenvermerk einzubetten, der laut orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern von SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf-Heinz Höppner stammt. Höppner selbst hat seine Urheberschaft nach dem Krieg allerdings bestritten.[15] Das Dokument hat folgenden Wortlaut:[16]

"L. HÖ/S Posen, den 16. Juli 1941

Aktenvermerk

Betr: Lösung der Judenfrage

Bei den Besprechungen in der Reichsstatthalterei wurde von verschiedenen Seiten die Lösung der Judenfrage im Wartheland angeschnitten. Man schlägt dort folgende Lösung vor:

1. Sämtliche Juden des Warthegaues werden in ein Lager für 300.000 Juden zusammengenommen, das in möglichster Nähe der Kohlenmagistrale

---

[15] *"Rolf H. hat sowohl in dem Strafverfahren vor dem Bezirksgericht in Posen wie auch später in einem gegen ihn von den Staatsanwaltschaft Bonn geführten Ermittlungsverfahren bestritten, daß das Schreiben an das Reichssicherheitshauptamt und der beigefügte Vermerk von ihm stammt."* Adalbert Rückerl, (1979, S. 257, Anm. 38).

[16] T/219. Ein Faksimile dieses Dokuments findet sich in Leszczyński 1977, S. 60f.

in Barackenform errichtet wird und in dem barackenmässige Einrichtungen für Wirtschaftsbetriebe, Schneidereien, Schustereien usw. enthalten sind.

2. In dieses Lager werden sämtliche Juden des Warthegaues verbracht. Arbeitsfähige Juden können nach Bedarf zu Arbeitskommandos zusammengestellt und aus dem Lager herausgezogen werden.

3. Ein derartiges Lager lässt sich nach Meinung des SS-Brigadeführers Albert[17] *mit bedeutend weniger Polizeikräften bewachen, als dies jetzt der Fall ist. Außerdem ist die Seuchengefahr, die in Litzmannstadt* [damaliger Name für Łódź] *und in anderen Ghettos für die umliegende Bevölkerung immer wieder besteht, auf ein Mindestmaß beschränkt.*

4. Es besteht in diesem Winter die Gefahr, dass die Juden nicht mehr sämtlich ernährt werden können. Es ist ernsthaft zu erwägen, ob es nicht die humanste Lösung ist, die Juden, soweit sie nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig sind, durch irgendein schnellwirkendes Mittel zu erledigen. Auf jeden Fall wäre dies angenehmer, als sie verhungern zu lassen.

5. Im übrigen wurde der Vorschlag gemacht, in diesem Lager sämtliche Jüdinnen, von denen noch Kinder zu erwarten sind, zu sterilisieren, damit mit dieser Generation tatsächlich das Judenproblem restlos gelöst wird.

6. Der Reichsstatthalter [Arthur Greiser] *hat sich zu dieser Angelegenheit noch nicht geäußert. Es besteht der Eindruck, dass Regierungspräsident*[18] *Übelhör nicht wünscht, dass das Ghetto in Litzmannstadt verschwindet, da er mit ihm ganz gut zu verdienen hat. Als Beispiel, wie man an Juden verdienen kann, wurde mir mitgeteilt, dass das Reichsarbeitsministerium aus einem Sonderfonds für jeden in der Arbeit eingesetzten Juden RM 6.- bezahlt, der Jude aber nur 80 Pfg. kostet.*

SS-Sturmbannführer."

Der Höppner zugeschriebene Vorschlag bildet keinen Bestandteil einer systematischen Vernichtungspolitik. Zu dieser Schlussfolgerung gelangt auch Götz Aly, und zwar aufgrund folgender Aktennotiz, die Höppner am 2. September 1941 zu Händen Eichmanns anfertigte (1995, S. 339):

"Höppner ging demnach Anfang September noch davon aus, daß 'die endgültige Lösung der Judenfrage' ein wesentlicher, erster Teil des allgemeinen Aussiedlungsprogramms sei und die Juden all der Staaten betreffen werde, die 'unter deutschem Einfluß' standen."

---

17 Wilhelm Albert Polizeipräsident in Łódź.

18 Präsident eines Verwaltungsbezirks.

Dies wird übrigens eindeutig durch folgenden Brief bestätigt, den Himmler am 18. September 1941 an Arthur Greiser, den Reichsstatthalter des Warthegau, schrieb:[19]

> *"Der Führer wünscht, dass möglichst bald das Altreich und das Protektorat vom Westen nach dem Osten von Juden geleert und befreit werden. Ich bin daher bestrebt, möglichst noch in diesem Jahr die Juden des Altreichs und des Protektorats zunächst einmal als erste Stufe in die vor zwei Jahren neu zum Reich gekommenen Ostgebiete zu transportieren, um sie im nächsten Jahr noch weiter nach dem Osten abzuschieben.*
>
> *Ich beabsichtigte, in das Litzmannstätter Ghetto, das, wie ich höre, an Raum aufnahmefähig ist, rund 60.000 Juden des Altreichs und des Protektorats zu verbringen. Ich bitte Sie, diese Maßnahme, die sicherlich für Ihren Gau Schwierigkeiten mit sich bringt, nicht nur zu verstehen, sondern im Interesse des Gesamtreiches mit allen Kräften zu unterstützen.*
>
> *SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, der diese Judenwanderung vorzunehmen hat, wird sich rechtzeitig unmittelbar oder über SS-Gruppenführer Koppe an Sie wenden."*

Obgleich dieses Dokument die Richtlinien der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik, deren Ziel die Auswanderung bzw. Aussiedlung der Juden war, in jeder Hinsicht widerspiegelt, bringt es Peter Witte fertig, seinen Sinn grob zu verzerren, indem er behauptet, der Satz, dem zufolge die Juden "noch weiter nach Osten abgeschoben" werden sollten, enthalte

> *"tendenziell bereits das Todesurteil über die zu deportierenden Juden, unabhängig davon, daß zu diesem Zeitpunkt noch keine für Juden aufnahmebereiten Vernichtungslager existieren."* (Witte 1995, S. 53)

Mit dem letzten Satz bezieht sich Witte auf den angeblich von Höppner stammenden Brief vom 16. Juli 1941!

Einige Wochen nach seinem Brief an Greiser soll Himmler mysteriöserweise plötzlich den Bau der "Vernichtungslager" Chełmno und Bełżec angeordnet haben – und dies, obschon in den Dokumenten auch weiterhin von der Abschiebung der Juden nach Osten die Rede ist. Eine erhebliche Zahl solcher Dokumente habe ich in einem früheren Werk zitiert (Mattogno/Graf 2003, S. 225-240). Götz Aly führt noch weitere an (1995, S. 274):

---

[19] Brief Himmlers an Greiser vom 18. September 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, S. 3. Faksimile des Dokuments in Witte 1995, S. 50.

"Am 23. September 1941 versicherte Heydrich dem in seiner Eigenschaft als Berliner Gauleiter drängenden Goebbels, daß die Juden, sobald es die militärische Lage erlaube, in die Eismeerlager der Kommunisten verfrachtet werden sollten. Unmittelbar nach der Wannseekonferenz kam Heydrich noch einmal auf die Option 'Eismeer' zurück: Man wollte dort die 'Konzentrationslager der Russen übernehmen', das Gebiet verfüge, trotz aller gegenteiliger Annahmen, über eine 'ausgesprochen konzentriert gute Landwirtschaft und eine rohstoffmäßig hervorragende Basis' – es sei ein 'zukünftig ideales Heimatland der 11 Millionen Juden aus Europa.'[20] *Im Jahr 1946 erklärte Franks Staatssekretär Josef Bühler gelegentlich seiner Vernehmung in Nürnberg: Heydrich habe ihm Anfang 1942 erklärt, Himmler 'habe vom Führer den Auftrag, die gesamten Juden Europas zusammenzufassen und im Nordosten Europas, in Rußland, anzusiedeln'. "*

Die Judendeportationen nach Minsk und Riga begannen am 8. bzw. am 15. November 1941 (Mattogno/Graf 2003, S. 249f.), doch waren diese Städte nicht das endgültige Ziel der Deportierten. Am 9. Oktober 1941 schrieb nämlich Heinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar des Ostlandes, an den Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete[21] Alfred Rosenberg, dass die "Judenlager erheblich weiter nach Osten verlegt werden müssen" (ebd., S. 245). Diese Formulierung lässt sich durchaus mit dem Plan vereinbaren, die Juden in die Gebiete am Eismeer zu deportieren.

Die Internierung von Juden in den von den Sowjets errichteten Kriegsgefangenenlagern stand in Übereinklang mit einer allgemeinen Direktive, die bereits im August 1941 in Galizien erlassen worden war und wie folgt lautete:[22]

"In fast jeder größeren Ortschaft des Distrikts Galizien sollen sich von den Russen vorbereitete Kriegsgefangenenlager befinden. Sie sollen mit allem notwendigen Inventar ausgestattet worden sein und sich besonders gut zur Einrichtung von jüdischen Zwangsarbeitslagern eignen. Alle vorhandenen Lager sind sofort zu erkunden und zu melden. Gleichzeitig ist festzustellen das Fassungsvermögen und die Beschaffenheit."

Doch kaum hatte die Politik zur Abschiebung der Juden nach Osten

---

20 Dies bezieht sich auf die Geheimrede von Heydrich in Prag vom 4. Februar 1942.

21 Das Baltikum, Weißrussland, die Ukraine sowie die besetzten Zonen Russlands.

22 Brief des "Oberst der Schutzpolizei und Regimentskommandeur Worm an die Polizeibataillone 315, 133 und 254 sowie an die Kommandos der Schutzpolizei in Lemberg, Tarnopol, Stanislau" vom 14. August 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 158.

konkrete Konturen angenommen, soll die SS aus unerfindlichen Gründen nicht etwa Durchgangslager, sondern "Vernichtungslager" errichtet haben! Und was ist mit den späteren Dokumenten, die weiterhin von einer Auswanderung bzw. Aussiedlung der Juden nach Osten sprechen? Die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker müssen wohl oder übel zu der Ausrede von der "Tarnsprache" Zuflucht nehmen: Ihnen zufolge braucht man bloß die angeblichen Tarnausdrücke "Auswanderung", "Abschiebung" etc. durch "Ausrottung" zu ersetzen, um die Schaffung der angeblichen Vernichtungsmaschinerie ab Oktober 1941 dokumentieren zu können. Götz Aly schreibt beispielsweise (S. 358):

> *"Das Protokoll der Prager Sitzung vom 10. Oktober 1941 dokumentiert, wie wenig in diesen Tagen und Wochen die Vorstellungen von mörderischer Deportation und sofortiger, möglichst umstandsloser Vernichtung der europäischen Juden noch differierten, wie der Begriff 'Evakuierung' zum Synonym für Morde wurde."*

In dem Dokument, auf das sich Aly hier bezieht, ist jedoch ausdrücklich davon die Rede, dass die Juden in den Osten abtransportiert und in bereits bestehende Lager eingeliefert werden sollten:[23]

> *"Wegen der Evakuierung entstanden Schwierigkeiten. Es war vorgesehen, damit am 15. Oktober etwa zu beginnen, um die Transporte nach und nach bis zum 15. November abrollen zu lassen bis zur Höhe von etwa 5000 Juden – nur aus Prag. Vorläufig muss noch viel Rücksicht auf die Litzmannstädter Behörden genommen werden.* […] *In den nächsten Wochen sollen die 5000 Juden aus Prag nun evakuiert werden. SS-Brif.* [Brigadeführer] *Nebe und Rasch können in die Lager für kommunistische Häftlinge im Operationsgebiet Juden mit hineinnehmen. Dies ist bereits nach Angabe von SS-Stbaf.* [Sturmbannführer] *Eichmann eingeleitet."*

Theresienstadt galt als ein – durch hohe Sterblichkeitsraten gekennzeichnetes – "vorübergehendes Sammellager", dessen Bewohner "in die östlichen Gebiete" überstellt werden sollten (ebd.). Nichts an diesem Dokument weist auf Vernichtungsabsichten der SS hin.

Hinsichtlich der Entstehung des Lagers Chełmno hält Shmuel Kra-

[23] "Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10. 10. 41 über die Lösung der Judenfrage." Transkript in: Miroslav Kryl, "Deportacja więźniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku" (Die Deportation von Häftlingen aus dem Ghetto vonTheresienstadt ins Konzentrationslager Majdanek im Jahre 1942), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XI, 1983, S. 38-41.

kowski unmissverständlich fest (2007, S. 27):

> *"Wann genau die Entscheidung fiel, das Lager in Chełmno zu errichten, sowie zu welchem Zeitpunkt und unter welchen Umständen die entsprechenden Befehle erfolgten, ist nicht bekannt."*

Krakowski stellt wiederholt die Behauptung auf, das Lager sei am 8. Dezember 1941 in Betrieb genommen worden (ebd., S. 31f., 35), bleibt hierfür jedoch jeden Beweis schuldig. Er vermag nicht nur kein einziges Dokument, sondern nicht einmal eine diesbezügliche Zeugenaussage ins Feld zu führen.[24] Nichtsdestoweniger behauptet er kühn (ebd., S. 34f.):

> *"Dreimal machten die Gaswagen an jenem 8. Dezember 1941 ihre grauenvolle Fahrt."*

Auch diese Behauptung lässt sich nicht dokumentarisch erhärten. Dasselbe gilt für einen Bericht, den Krakowski zeitlich zwischen der Eröffnung des Lagers und dem ursprünglich vorgesehenen Datum der Wannsee-Konferenz ansiedelt. Letztere war ursprünglich auf den 9. Dezember 1941 angesetzt worden, wurde dann jedoch aufgrund des japanischen Angriffs auf Pearl Harbor sowie des anschließenden Kriegseintritts der USA auf den 20. Januar 1942 verschoben. Krakowski bemerkt hierzu (ebd., S. 31f.):

> *"Während der Konferenztermin verschoben wurde, wurde das Datum der Inbetriebnahme des Vernichtungslager Chełmno nicht geändert, und der Massenmord begann dort – wie vorgesehen – am 8. Dezember 1941."*

Behauptungen dieser Art machen dieses fiktive Datum nicht realer.

Die von Heydrich bei der Wannsee-Konferenz erlassenen Direktiven stehen übrigens in eindeutigem Widerspruch zur behaupteten Errichtung eines Vernichtungslagers in Chełmno Anfang Dezember 1941. Aus diesem Grund sieht sich Krakowski wohl oder übel genötigt, den Inhalt dieser Direktiven grob zu verzerren; er schreibt (ebd., S. 77):

> *"Schon bei dieser Konferenz hatte man vereinbart, einen geringen Prozentsatz der Juden vorerst am Leben zu lassen, um ihre Arbeitskraft zur Zwangsarbeit auszunutzen. Die Arbeitsbedingungen sollten dann zu einer allmählichen Tötung sämtlicher jüdischen Zwangsarbeiter führen – gemäß dem als 'Vernichtung durch Arbeit' bezeichneten Programm der Nazis."*

---

[24] Laut dem Zeugen Andrzej Miszczak traf der erste Transport mit Opfern (700 Juden aus Koło) am 9. Dezember 1941 ein. Blumenthal 1946, S. 241. Es handelt sich wohlverstanden um eine bloße Behauptung, die durch kein Dokument gestützt wird.

Tatsache ist indessen, dass Heydrich bei der Wannsee-Konferenz eine Neuorientierung der NS-Judenpolitik bekanntgab, die bereits einige Monate zuvor sichtbare Auswirkungen gezeitigt hatte:[25]

> *"Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten. Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten."*

Selbst Raul Hilberg räumt ein, dass bei dieser Konferenz tatsächlich die Evakuierung der Juden nach Osten geplant wurde (2003, S. 422):

> *"Als nächstes erklärte Heydrich, was mit den Evakuierten geschehen solle: Sie sollten in riesigen Arbeitskolonnen zusammengefasst werden. Während dieses Arbeitseinsatzes werde 'zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen'. Der 'Restbestand' werde 'entsprechend behandelt werden müssen', denn die Geschichte lehre, dass diese Juden die gefährlichen Juden seien, jene, die wieder ein jüdisches Leben aufbauen könnten. Heydrich erklärte nicht, was er unter einer 'entsprechenden Behandlung' verstand, doch wissen wir aus den Einsatzgruppenberichten, dass darunter die Tötung zu verstehen war."*

Hilberg verzerrt den Sinn der Aussagen Heydrichs durch Auslassung der beiden Wörter "bei Freilassung", die kategorisch ausschließen, dass eine "entsprechende Behandlung" gleichbedeutend mit "Tötung" war, wie Hilberg behauptet. An diesen beiden Wörtern scheitert auch die These Krakowskis, wonach die "Arbeitsbedingungen zu einer allmählichen Tötung sämtlicher jüdischen Zwangsarbeiter führen sollten." Heydrich hielt schlicht und einfach fest, dass die betreffenden Juden nicht freigelassen werden dürften.[26]

Wenn die nationalsozialistische Judenpolitik jedoch noch am 20. Januar 1942 tatsächlich die Evakuierung der Juden nach Osten vorsah, wie reimt sich das dann mit der angeblichen Gründung eines reinen Vernichtungslagers in Chełmno? Die Gesetze der Logik sprechen dafür, dass Chełmno unter diesen Umständen lediglich ein Durchgangslager sein

---

[25] NG-2586,G, S. 5 des Originaltextes.

[26] So wie der Madagaskar-Plan vorgesehen hatte, die Insel der Kontrolle der SS zu unterstellen, sollten auch die jüdischen Siedlungen im Osten der Kontrolle der SS unterstellt werden.

konnte, durch das die Juden des Warthegaus nach Osten geschleust werden sollten.

In diesem Sinn ist auch folgender Brief Greisers an Himmler vom 1. Mai 1942 zu deuten:[27]

> *"Reichsführer! Die von Ihnen im Einvernehmen mit dem Chef des Reichssicherheits-Hauptamtes SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich genehmigte Aktion der Sonderbehandlung von rund 100000 Juden in meinem Gaugebiet wird in den nächsten 2-3 Monaten abgeschlossen werden können."*

Krakowski deutet dieses Dokument als Beleg dafür, dass

> *"man vorhatte, zumindest für einen gewissen Zeitraum von der totalen Vernichtung der gesamten jüdischen Bevölkerung des Warthegaus abzusehen, um einen gewissen Prozentsatz davon für die Verrichtung von Zwangsarbeit einzusetzen."* (2007, S. 78)

In Wahrheit war diese "Sonderbehandlung" nichts weiter als die Ausdehnung von Himmlers Befehls vom 18. September 1941 an Greiser bezüglich der Deportation der Juden aus dem Altreich und dem Protektorat durch das Ghetto Łódź im "nächsten Jahr," also 1942.

Ist schon die behauptete Errichtung eines "Vernichtungslagers" in Chełmno vollkommen unerklärlich, weil sie in grellem Widerspruch zu den zeitgenössischen Dokumenten steht, so wimmelt die Darstellung des angeblichen Vernichtungsprozesses in diesem Lager erst recht von Widersprüchen. Diesem Thema werden wir uns in Kapitel 5 zuwenden.

---

[27] NO-246.

4. "Gaswagen" in Chełmno?

Laut den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern wurden die behaupteten Massenmorde in Chełmno ausschließlich mittels "Gaswagen" begangen.

Das einzige Dokument, in dem die Bezeichnung "Spezialwagen" und Chełmno (mit seinem deutschen Namen Kulmhof) gemeinsam erscheinen, ist ein auf den 5. Juni 1942 datierter Aktenvermerk aus dem Referat II D 3a des SS-Reichssicherheitshauptamtes (RSHA).[28] Es handelt sich um die "einzigste Ausfertigung" (sic) eines offiziellen Dokuments, das außer dieser sprachlich unmöglichen Wendung noch allerlei andere Merkwürdigkeiten aufweist. Thema des Vermerks sind "technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen [sic] Spezialwagen." Der Text des Dokuments beginnt wie folgt:

> *"Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97.000 verarbeitet, ohne dass Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten."*

Das Wort "beispielsweise" bezieht sich auf nichts und hängt somit völlig in der Luft. Der Hinweis auf Kulmhof findet sich in folgendem Satz:

> *"Die bekannte Explosion in Kulmhof ist als Einzelfall zu bewerten."*

Ingrid Weckert, Pierre Marais, Udo Walendy und Santiago Alvarez haben dieses Dokument einer Prüfung unterzogen. Aufgrund der zahlreichen Anomalien, die es enthält, sind sie zum Schluss gelangt, dass es sich um eine Fälschung handelt. Als Vorlage diente den Fälschern ihrer Ansicht nach ein vom 23. Juni 1942 stammendes Schreiben des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des Sicherheitsdienstes an die Berliner Firma Fahrzeugwerke Gaubschat. Diesem völlig unverfänglichen Schriftstück, argumentieren die genannten Autoren, sei durch die von den Fälschern vorgenommenen Manipulationen eine kriminelle Bedeutung unterstellt worden, die es nicht besitze.[29]

---

[28] Dieser Aktenvermerk ist reproduziert in: Alvarez 2011, S. 318-322; Kogon u.a. 1983, S. 333-337; Rückerl 1971, Dokumentenanhang ohne Seitenangabe.

[29] Weckert 1994, S. 204-207; Weckert 2003, S. 231-235; siehe insbesondere auch Alvarez 2011, S. 63-81; Marais 1994, S. 44-78; Walendy 1979, S. 29-31; Weckert 1985, S. 23-28.

Ist diese Argumentation stichhaltig? Um diese Frage zu beantworten, reicht es, einen Abschnitt aus dem – unbestritten echten – Aktenvermerk vom 23. Juni 1942 mit der entsprechenden Passage in dem – fälschungsverdächtigen – Dokument vom 5. Juni 1942 zu vergleichen. In dem Brief an die Firma Gaubschat heißt es unter Punkt 1:[30]

> *"Der Kastenaufbau ist in seiner Länge um 800 m/m zu verkürzen. Der Wulst an der Tür fällt fort. Der Einwand, dass durch die Verkürzung eine ungünstige Gewichtsverteilung herbeigeführt würde, wird hiermit zur Kenntnis genommen. Etwaige hieraus entstehende Nachteile werden gegenüber der Firma Gaubschat nicht beanstandet werden."*

Im Aktenvermerk vom 5. Juni lautet der betreffende Absatz wie folgt:

> *"Die Beschickung der Wagen beträgt normalerweise 9-10 pro m^2. Bei den großräumigen Saurer-Spezialwagen ist eine Ausnutzung in dieser Form nicht möglich, weil dadurch zwar keine Überlastung eintritt, jedoch die Geländegängigkeit sehr herabgemindert wird. Eine Verkleinerung der Ladefläche erscheint notwendig. Sie wird erreicht durch Verkürzung des Aufbaues um ca. 1 m. Vorstehende Schwierigkeit ist nicht, wie bisher, dadurch abzustellen, dass man die Stückzahl bei der Beschickung vermindert. Bei einer Verminderung der Stückzahl wird nämlich eine längere Betriebsdauer notwendig, weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen. Dagegen reicht bei einer verkleinerten Ladefläche und vollständig ausgefülltem Laderaum eine erheblich kürzere Betriebsdauer aus, weil freie Räume fehlen.*[31]*"*

Laut einem Aktenvermerk des RSHA vom 27. April 1942 war der Kastenaufbau der "Sonderfahrzeuge" 5,8 m lang und 1,7 m hoch; ihre Ladung durfte maximal 4.500 kg wiegen.[32] Wenn mit "9-10" tatsächlich "9-10 Personen" gemeint war, wie die Holocaust-Historiker unterstellen, hätte die Fläche unter Ansetzung einer Breite von zweieinhalb Metern (siehe weiter unten) 14,5 m² und das Volumen 24,65 m³ betragen. In diesem Fall hätte sich die Traglast auf (4.500÷14,5=) 310 kg/m² belaufen, und das durchschnittliche Gewicht jeder Person hätte (310÷[9 bis 10]=) etwa 34,4 bis 31,0 kg betragen, also weniger als 35 kg. Hält man sich vor Augen, dass die meisten Opfer zwangsläufig Erwachsene gewesen wären, so ist dieses Durchschnittsgewicht unmöglich niedrig. Zum Vergleich:

---

30 Faksimile des Dokuments in Alvarez 2011, S. 323-325.
31 Merkwürdiges Deutsch so im Original.
32 Faksimile des Dokuments in Alvarez 2011, S. 299-305.

Für die angeblichen Gaskammern von Birkenau geht Robert Jan van Pelt davon aus, dass jedes der behaupteten Opfer im Schnitt 60 kg wog (van Pelt 2002, S. 470, 472).

Mit anderen Worten: Die Beladung eines solchen Lasters mit neun bis zehn Personen von 60 kg hätte insgesamt (14,5 m² × [9 bis 10 m^{-2}] =) 7,8 bis 8,7 Tonnen ergeben oder fast das Doppelte der zulässigen Nutzlast von 4,5 Tonnen. Daher ist die Behauptung der obigen Aktennotiz völlig falsch, dass "keine Überlastung eintritt."

Die Behauptung des Aktenvermerks, die Verringerung der Nutzlast führe lediglich zu einer "längere[n] Betriebsdauer […], weil die freien Räume auch mit CO angefüllt werden müssen", ist ebenso unsinnig. Während die Verkürzung der Ladefläche um 1 m (oder 17%) unter Beibehaltung der Beladungsdichte das Luftvolumen entsprechend vermindert, hat die Verminderung der Beladungsdichte kaum eine Auswirkung auf das Luftvolumen. Um dies zu verdeutlichen, gehe ich zunächst Davon aus, dass die zulässige Höchstlast des Fahrzeuges von 4.500 kg (≈ 4.5 m³ an Körpern) nicht überschritten wurde. Dies würde auf (4.500 kg ÷ 60 kg) 75 Personen oder 5,2 Personen (oder 310 kg) pro m² hinauslaufen. Eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaus um einen Meter hätte eine Verminderung der Last um (1m × 2,5 m × 310 kg/m²=) 775 kg oder etwa 13 Personen zur Folge gehabt, oder ein zusätzliches Luftvolumen von 0,775 m³. Eine Verminderung der Last um 775 kg ohne Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaus würde den freie Raum also um 775÷1.000 = 0,775 m³ vergrößern. Die Reduzierung der Last um 775 kg im selben Kastenaufbau hätte also eine Vergrößerung des freien Raums von (24,65 m³ – 4,5 m³) 20,15 m³ auf (20,150 m³ + 0,775 m³ =) 20,925 m² bewirkt, oder nur 3,7%. Selbst wenn wir von der höheren Beladungsdichte ausgehen, wie er vom Aktenvermerk behauptet wird, würde der Zuwachs des Luftvolumens immer noch lediglich 7,2% betragen. Und wenn der Tod der Opfer ca. 9 bis 10 Minuten nach dem Anlassen des Motors eintrat – genau dies wurde nämlich in einem Urteil des Bonner Schwurgerichts vom 30. März 1963 behauptet[33] –, so hätte eine geringfügige Vergrößerung des freien Raums zu

[33] Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 232, 279; Am 26. November 1962 eröffnete das Bonner Schwurgericht einen Prozess gegen elf ehemalige Angehörige des Sonderkommandos von Chełmno wegen diverser Tötungsvergehen. Nach einer teilweise erfolgreichen Revision wurde der Fall neu

einer ebenso geringfügigen Verlängerung der Hinrichtungszeit geführt, und zwar zwischen 20 bis 40 Sekunden. Das zeigt, wie wirklichkeitsfremd die im Aktenvermerk vom 5. Juni 1942 gemachten Überlegungen sind.

Der Autor dieses Aktenvermerks behauptet ferner, laut der mit der Durchführung der Arbeiten beauftragten Firma werde eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaus eine ungünstige Gewichtsverlagerung zur Folge haben und die Vorderachse des Fahrzeugs überlasten:

> *"Bei einer Besprechung mit der Herstellerfirma wurde von dieser Seite darauf hingewiesen, dass eine Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaues eine ungünstige Verlagerung nach sich zieht. Es wurde betont, dass eine Überlastung der Vorderachse eintritt. Tatsächlich findet aber ungewollt ein Ausgleich in der Gewichtsverteilung dadurch statt, dass das Ladegut beim Betrieb in dem Streben nach der hinteren Tür immer vorwiegend dort liegt. Hierdurch tritt eine zusätzliche Belastung der Vorderachse nicht ein."*

Anders gesagt, die Opfer drängten nach der Tür des "Gaswagens", so dass dessen Hinterachse zusätzlich belastet wurde; dies habe die durch die Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaus entstandene Überlastung der Vorderachse wettgemacht und das Gleichgewicht innerhalb des Fahrzeugs wieder herstellt. Diese "Lösung" trägt jedoch dem Umstand nicht Rechnung, dass in dem "Gaswagen" neun bis zehn Opfer auf einem Quadratmeter standen und die Verkürzung des Kastenaufbaus gerade das Ziel verfolgte, diese Dichte beizubehalten. Wie konnten sich die dicht aneinander gepressten Opfer überhaupt in Richtung Tür bewegen?

Dass es sich bei den im Aktenvermerk vom 27. April 1942 erwähnten "Sonderfahrzeugen" keineswegs um "Gaswagen" handelte, geht eindeutig aus einem Sachverhalt hervor, der den erwähnten revisionistischen Autoren nicht entgangen ist. In dem betreffenden Dokument ist nämlich davon die Rede, dass ein auf kleinen Rädern oder Rollen herausfahrbarer Bodenrost in die Fahrzeuge eingebaut werden soll; hierzu wird folgendes ausgeführt:

> *"Damit das Ladegut nicht über den letzten Rost zur Führerhaus-Rück-*

---

verhandelt und endete mit dem abschließenden Urteil am 23. Juli 1965. Drei der Angeklagten erhielten 13 Jahre, einer 7 und einer 8 Jahre, und drei weitere 13½ Monate Freiheitsentzug. Vgl. Alvarez 2011, Kapitel 3.7.4.1.

wand fällt, ist dieser mit einem angewinkelten Gitterwerk von 3-400 mm Höhe zu versehen."

Wenn die Last jedoch aus Menschen bestand, von denen innerhalb des Kastenaufbaus neun bis zehn auf einem Quadratmeter standen, wie konnte da ein Gitterwerk von 30 bis 40 cm Höhe verhindern, dass die Leichen nach der Vergasung in die Führerkabine fielen? Eine solche Vorrichtung konnte sich allenfalls in einem Fahrzeug zum Transport von sorgsam aufgeladenen Leichen als nützlich erweisen, nicht aber bei einem Transport lebender Menschen, die dann während der Fahrt im Kastenaufbau mittels Gas ermordet wurden.

Abgesehen von dem erwähnten Aktenvermerk vom 5. Juni 1942 besteht der einzige von den Holocaust-Historikern ins Feld geführte Beweis für den Einsatz eines "Gaswagens" in Chełmno in zwei Fotos aus dem Jahre 1945. Die erste, bekanntere dieser beiden Aufnahmen ist in der Gedenkstätte Chełmno ausgestellt.[34] Die zweite Fotografie zeigt denselben angeblichen "Gaswagen", der anno 1945 auf dem Gelände der ehemaligen Firma Ostrowski in Koło, einer Stadt ca. 10 km nordöstlich von Chełmno, aufgefunden wurde.[35]

Die erste, in der Gedenkstätte Chełmno ausgestellte Fotografie wurde von Gerald Fleming 1982 mit folgender Bildlegende publiziert:[36]

"Vergasungswagen, mit dem im Vernichtungslager Chelmno (Kulmhof) und bei Konitz jüdische Menschen vernichtet wurden (Archiv des Polnischen Justizministeriums)."

Ein kleiner Schönheitsfehler ist hier allerdings, dass der Zeuge Bronisław Falborski, der am 11. Juni 1945 in Koło von Untersuchungsrichter Władysław Bednarz[37] befragt wurde, diesen "Gaswagen" nicht als solchen identifiziert hat. Falborski gab damals Folgendes zu Protokoll:[38]

---

[34] Siehe Dokument 1. Die polnische Bildlegende bedeutet: "Nach dem Krieg in Koło auf dem Gelände der ehemaligen Fabrik Ostrowski vorgefundenes Automobil." Dass es sich bei diesem Fahrzeug um einen "Gaswagen" gehandelt hatte, wird dem Besucher stillschweigend suggeriert.

[35] Siehe Dokument 3. Die Fotografie findet sich auf folgender Website: http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigchelmnovan.jpg.

[36] Fleming 1982, Bildanhang ohne Seitenangabe zwischen S. 128 und 129. Siehe Dokument 2.

[37] Die Untersuchungsakten des Richters Bednarz sind in den Sammlungen "Ob-271" (9 Bände) und "Ob-19" (2 Bände) des AGK archiviert.

[38] Aussage von Bronisław Falborski vom 11. Juni 1945. Faksimile des Originals in Alvarez 2011, Anhang 9.

"Während der deutschen Besetzung arbeitete ich als Mechaniker bei der Firma 'Kraft' in Koło (in der Asnyka-Strasse). Ich war von April 1942 bis 1943 in erwähnter Firma tätig. Genauer kann ich mich nicht an die Daten erinnern. Unsere Firma reparierte die Automobile des Sonderkommando SS Culmhof, und einmal wurde ein Fahrzeug gebracht, das verwendet wurde, um [Menschen] *mit Gas zu vergiften. Wann das geschah, vermag ich nicht genau zu sagen. Ich glaube, es war im Sommer 1942. Das Fahrzeug war vielleicht 2,5 m hoch und ungefähr 6 m lang; seine Breite betrug wahrscheinlich 2,5 m.*[39] *Das Fahrzeug war von schwarzer Farbe und wies die Form eines Kastens auf. Das Dach war mehr oder weniger flach und stand fast rechtwinklig zu den Wänden. Ich glaube mich zu erinnern, dass es mit Blech verkleidet war, aber sicher bin ich mir nicht. Ich habe den Motor nicht überprüft und auch nicht gesehen, wie das Fahrzeug fuhr. Die Türen des Fahrzeugs waren verriegelt und abgeschlossen."*

Nach der Beschreibung des Wagens ging der Zeuge auf die an diesem vorgenommenen Reparaturen ein:

"Die Reparatur bestand darin, die Dichtung zwischen dem elastischen Teil und dem ins Innere des Fahrzeugs führenden Teil des Auspuffrohrs zu ersetzen."

Falborski gab an, das Auspuffrohr habe aus drei Teilen bestanden, von denen der mittlere "elastisch wie ein Schlauch" gewesen sei; er fügte hinzu:

"Man konnte den erwähnten mittleren Teil des Auspuffrohrs mit jenem Teil des Rohrs verbinden, der aus dem Boden des Fahrzeugs herausführte, und dann drangen die Abgase ins Innere des Fahrzeugs."

Der wichtigste Teil der Schilderung ist jedoch folgender:

"Unmittelbar vor dem Beginn meiner Arbeit bei der Firma 'Kraft" war ich der Chauffeur des Forstinspektors Maj. Aus diesem Grund war ich oft im Wald von Chełmno. Während dieser Zeit sah ich mehrmals Fahrzeuge, die in den Wald von Chełmno fuhren und dann wieder zurückkehrten. Es waren dies Fahrzeuge wie dasjenige, das ich dann bei der Firma 'Kraft' reparierte. Ich hatte den Eindruck, dass dort lediglich zwei Fahrzeuge von gleicher Größe zirkulierten – sie kreuzten einander gewöhnlich auf der Strasse. […] *Ich habe das Fahrzeug, das früher als Lastwagen zum Transport zum Möbeln gedient hatte und sich gegenwärtig auf dem Hof der ehemaligen Firma 'Ostrowski'*

[39] Polnisch "wysokość" – "Höhe", da aber die Höhe zuvor schon erwähnt wurde, ist dies offenbar eine Verwechslung mit Breite – "szerokość".

befindet, dreimal gesehen. Das erste Mal sah ich es im Wald, das zweite Mal auf der Strasse und das dritte Mal, als es aus dem Hof des Schlosses Chełmno herausfuhr. Ich habe dieses Fahrzeug in Abständen von einigen Tagen gesehen. Es war im Frühling 1943. Kürzlich habe ich dieses Fahrzeug im Hof der Fabrik Ostrowski gesehen, und ich bin absolut sicher, dass es dasselbe Automobil war (Größe, Form, Farbe).”

Die beiden oben erwähnten Fotografien stammen von der Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen, die das Fahrzeug anscheinend inspizierte und sämtliche darauf angebrachten Beschriftungen kopierte:

“An den Hintertüren: Otto Köhn Spedition/Ruf 516 Zeulen da i. Th
An der linken Tür: 40 km
Auf einer am Motor montierten Metallplatte:
Humboldt-Deutz A.G. ‘Magirus-Werke’ Ulm/Donau
Baujahr 1939 Lieferdat 739 Abn-Stempel
Fahrgestell Nr. 9282/38 Nutzlast kg 2700
Fahrgestell-Baumuster 023. Eigengewicht 4980 kg.
Motor-Baumuster FoM 513 zul. Ges. Gew. 7900
Leistung P. S. 105 cm3 7412 Zulässige Achsendrücke vorn kg 2400 hinten 5500.”

Ein Vergleich zwischen den beiden Fotos ergibt, dass sie dasselbe Fahrzeug aus verschiedenem Gesichtswinkel und an zwei verschiedenen Daten erkennen lassen. Was die Position des Wagens betrifft, so erblickt man auf beiden Aufnahmen links einen kuppelförmigen Schuppen mit einem Fenster, das – in der Perspektive – auf der Höhe des oberen Randes der Fahrzeugfenster beginnt. Auf dem ersten, von Fleming veröffentlichten Foto sieht man rechts ein niedriges Haus, von dem auf der zweiten, auf dem Gelände der Firma Ostrowski entstandenen Aufnahme lediglich ein Teil der Mauer sowie ein Schatten undeutlich zu erkennen sind. Der Wagen auf der ersten Fotografie weist dieselbe Formen auf wie derjenige auf der zweiten, und auch die besonderen Kennzeichen sind in beiden Fällen identisch (z. B. die auf der Haube zwischen den beiden Fenstern angebrachte Metallplatte, die weiße Scheibe – auf der die Aufschrift “40 km” steht – sowie die beiden parallelen Stäbe auf derselben Tür zwischen der Scheibe und dem Fenster).

Bezüglich des angeblichen Gaswagens von Chełmno liefert Jerzy

Halbersztad, Dozent an der Universität Warschau sowie Mitarbeiter des Holocaust-Museums in Washington, folgende aufschlussreiche Informationen:[40]

> *"Der Fall des Todeslagers Chelmno wurde von der Zentralen Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen (so hieß diese Kommission zu Beginn ihrer Existenz) ab Mai 1945 erforscht. Die Kommission wurde darüber in Kenntnis gesetzt, dass in der Stadt Kolo (rund 12 km von Chelmno) in der ehemaligen Fabrik Ostrowski ein Fahrzeug stand, welches Zeugenaussagen zufolge im Todeslager Chelmno eingesetzt worden war. Das Fahrzeug wurde aufgefunden, fotografiert und untersucht. Die damals angefertigten Aufnahmen sind im Archiv der Zentralen Kommission in Warschau einsehbar (Archivierungsnummern 47398, 47396, 47397 und 47399; die beste ist 47398).*
>
> *Die Bildlegenden dieser Fotografien lauten noch heute: 'Fahrzeug zur Tötung von Menschen in Chelmno mittels Auspuffgasen'. Eine dieser Aufnahmen wurde in Flemings Buch Hitler and the Final Solution abgelichtet, mit der Information, es handle sich um die Fotografie eines 'Vergasungsfahrzeugs', das in Chelmno eingesetzt worden sei. Trotz dieser Bildlegenden zeigen diese Fotos nicht die im Todeslager Chelmno eingesetzten Gaswagen. Dies geht klar aus den Aussagen polnischer Zeugen hervor, die im selben Archiv aufbewahrt werden (Sammlung 'Ob', Segregator 271 u. a.). Die Zeugen, denen das in Kolo fotografierte Fahrzeug gezeigt wurde, bestätigten nicht, dass es sich um einen der in Chelmno zur Tötung von Menschen verwendeten Wagen handelte. Einige von ihnen sagten lediglich aus, das Fahrzeug sehe dem in ihren Darlegungen geschilderten zwar ähnlich, sei jedoch nicht mit ihm identisch. Die häufigste Antwort lautete: 'Ich habe es nicht gesehen.' Die am 13. November 1945 in der Fabrik Ostrowski von Richter J. Bronowski vorgenommene Inspektion des Fahrzeugs lieferte keine Bestätigung für das Verhandensein von Bestandteilen eines Vergasungssystems im geschlossenen Kastenaufbau des Wagens. Die Zeugen bezeichneten dieses Fahrzeug als 'Transportlastwagen' (für Möbel). Es war von den 'Magirus-Werken' gebaut worden und besaß einen Dieselmotor der Marke 'Deutz'. Das Schild auf dem Motor trug die Aufschrift: 'Humboldt-Deutz A. G. 'Magirus-Werke' Ulm (Donau) Baujahr 1939 Lieferdatum 739 Abnahme-Stempel. Fahrgestellt Nr. 9828/38. Nutzlast kg 2700. Fahrgestell-Baumuster 023. Eigengewicht 4980 kg. Motor-Baumuster FoM 513 zulässiges*

[40] Jerzy Halbersztadt, "Enquires on the Killing of the Gombin Jews", in: http://dss.ucsd.edu/-lzamosc/chelmno00.htm.

Gesamtgewicht 7900. Leistung P.S. 105 cm3 7412. Zulässige Achsendrücke vorn kg 2400, hinten 5500.' Die Dicke des Holzgestells des Fahrzeugs belief sich auf 7 cm, jene der Tür auf 8 cm. Die Wände, die Tür, die Haube und der Boden waren innen mit einer Eisenblechschicht von 2 mm Dicke verkleidet. Das Fahrzeug war bleigrau gestrichen. Unter dem Lack stand auf der Kabinentür die Aufschrift 'Otto Koehn Spedition Ruf 516 Zeulen…da i. TH.'

Ich führe all diese Einzelheiten an, um zusätzliche Kommentare zur Geschichte dieses Fahrzeugs zu ermöglichen. Ich habe das Gefühl, an dieser Geschichte ist sehr vieles unklar. Hat niemand erklärt, wozu dieses Fahrzeug verwendet wurde? Seine Tür war mit imprägniertem Tuch verkleidet. Warum? Einige Zeugen hatten diesen Wagen ab Frühling 1942 im Wald von Chełmno gesehen. Es ist auch möglich, dass er dem SS-Sonderkommando von Chelmno gehört hat. Ich neigte anfangs der Ansicht zu, es handle sich um ein Fahrzeug, das verwendet wurde, um die Kleider der Opfer zu desinfizieren, doch gibt es keine Gründe zu dieser Annahme. 1945 gelangte die Staatsanwaltschaft zur Schlussfolgerung, dieses Fahrzeug sei kein Vergasungswagen von Chelmno gewesen. Es wurde unvollendet und unbrauchbar in der Fabrik Ostrowski zurückgelassen und blieb mindestens bis 1950 dort. Die letzten bekannten Dokumente (ein auf den April 1950 datierter Schriftwechsel zwischen dem Veteranenverband ZboWiD [Związek Bojowników o Wolność i Demokratię, Verband der Kämpfer für Freiheit und Demokratie] *von Kolo und der Zentralen Kommission) belegt, dass damals geplant wurde, das Fahrzeug in die Gedenkstätte von Auschwitz oder Majdanek zu überstellen (vor 1990 existierte das Museum im Wald von Chelmno noch nicht; das erste Denkmal wurde dort anno 1964 errichtet).*

Diese Pläne wurden nicht verwirklicht, und das Fahrzeug wurde vermutlich verschrottet. Somit existiert keine zuverlässige graphische Darstellung der in Chelmno eingesetzten Gaswagen. Immerhin enthalten die Zeugenaussagen zahlreiche wichtige Daten über diese Fahrzeuge. 1945 und danach befragten die polnischen Behörden einige Polen, die nach der 1939 und 1940 erfolgten Aussiedlung der großen Mehrheit der polnischen Bevölkerung ins Generalgouvernement in der Gegend von Chelmno geblieben waren. Die Zeugen waren imstande, die Vergasungsfahrzeuge sehr genau zu schildern. Sie erklärten, es habe sich um drei oder vier Fahrzeuge gehandelt, von denen eines etwas größer als die anderen gewesen sei. Sie waren allesamt schwarz. Die Kastenaufbauten der Fahrzeuge waren aus Brettern gefertigte Kästen. Die Länge des größten Fahrzeugs betrug 5-6 m. Es war ca. 2,5 m hoch und 2,5 m breit. Jedes Fahrzeug wurde (auch bei Reparaturen in

lokalen Werkstätten) von zwei Wächtern bewacht, die es niemandem erlaubten, sich dem Wagen zu nähern, vor allem dem Rahmen und dem geschlossenen Kastenaufbau nicht. Dennoch gelang es wenigstens drei Zeugen, sich die Fahrzeuge aus geringer Entfernung anzusehen.

Jozef Piaskowski (geboren 1908) arbeitete als Angestellter des Reichstrassenbauamtes von Kolo (ehemalige Fabrik Ostrowski). Im Winter 1941/1942 erhielt er den Auftrag, den beschädigten Kühler des größten der Fahrzeuge von Chelmno zu reparieren. Piaskowski war ein erfahrener Autofahrer. Er erklärte später, niemals einen solchen Motorentyp gesehen zu haben. 'Der Motor war höchst seltsam.' 'Er war riesig.' Das Interessanteste an seinem Bericht ist die Schilderung des Systems zum Abführen der Abgase. Er hielt fest, dass das Auspuffrohr in drei Teile untergliedert war. Der erste sowie der dritte bestanden aus Metall, wie bei normalen Wagen. Der mittlere Teil bestand jedoch aus einem elastischen, 'hydraulischen' Schlauch, der die beiden normalen Rohre miteinander verbinden oder an eine Öffnung im Boden des Fahrzeugs angeschraubt werden konnte.

Nach der Reparatur des Kühlers, als der Motor getestet wurde, entstand eine derart große Menge von Abgasrauch, dass die Luft in der Garage (Größe: 30 x 12 m) sofort blau zu werden begann. Die deutschen Chefs befahlen, sämtliche Fenster sowie die Türen zu öffnen. Die Arbeiter, die für kurze Zeit der vergifteten Luft ausgesetzt gewesen waren, klagten über Kopfschmerzen. Der Zeuge hörte anschließend ihre Aussagen, wonach der Motor dieses Fahrzeugs für 100 km 75 Liter Benzin verbrauchte, doppelt so viel wie ein normaler Motor.

Piaskowski erklärte, in der Fahrerkabine zwei Gasmasken militärischen Typs gesehen zu haben.

Ein Kollege Piaskowskis, Bronislaw Mankowski (geboren 1882) bestätigte dessen Erzählung und fügte hinzu, er habe das Fahrzeug in dem Augenblick gesehen, als der mittlere Teil des Auspuffrohrs an die Öffnung im Boden des Wagens angeschlossen wurde. Mankowski gab zu Protokoll, er habe einen Blick ins Innere des Kastenaufbaus geworfen, als die Wächter ihren Posten für einen Moment verlassen hätten. Er sah in der Mitte des hölzernen Bodens eine Öffnung, welche mit perforiertem Eisenbleck bedeckt war.

Ein anderer Zeuge, Bronislaw Falborski (geboren 1910), war bei der Firma 'Kraft' in Kolo eingestellt, wo die Fahrzeuge des SS-Sonderkommando Kulmhof ab 1942 repariert wurden. Im Sommer 1942 erhielt er den Befehl, einen Gaswagen zu reparieren. Seine Beschreibung des Auspuffrohrs stimmt

im Allgemeinen mit jener der oben genannten Zeugen überein. Der einzige (allerdings wichtige) Unterschied besteht in der Schilderung der Art und Weise, wie das elastische Rohr an die Öffnung im Boden angeschlossen wurde. Laut Falborski (der auch eine Zeichnung anfertigte) wurden sie [das Rohr und die Öffnung] durch zwei Befestigungsvorkehrungen miteinander verbunden, die mit vier Schrauben fixiert wurden. Allem Anschein nach war diese Verbindung permanenter Art und recht schwierig auszuwechseln; nur gelegentlich wurde sie durch die allgemein übliche Verbindung beider Metallteile des Auspuffrohrs wie bei normalen Fahrzeugen ersetzt.

Falborskis Bericht scheint glaubwürdig, weil seine Aufgabe darin bestand, diese Verbindung hermetisch zu machen, indem er die Dichtungen zwischen den beiden Befestigungsvorrichtungen auswechselte.

Allem Anschein nach kam es nur selten und in Ausnahmefällen vor, dass die Gaswagen in den offiziellen Werkstätten von Kolo repariert wurden. Wahrscheinlich geschah dies nur in Notfällen, wenn es unmöglich war, den Fahrzeugdienst der Armee oder der SS in Anspruch zu nehmen.

Das Todeslager Chelmno wurde schon viele Monate vor der Befreiung dieses Ortes geschlossen. Die Vergasungswagen konnten mit größter Leichtigkeit aus der Gegend Chelmno-Kolo abgezogen und in normale Fahrzeuge umgewandelt werden, die nur unbedeutende Spuren ihrer ehemaligen Funktion aufwiesen.

Es fällt ausgesprochen schwer zu glauben, dass die SS-Mörder (die versuchten, alle Spuren des Völkermordes wie Krematorien, Lager, Leichen etc. zu beseitigen) bei Chelmno oder anderswo einen Gaswagen einfach vergessen haben könnten."

Halberstadt behauptet, die Zentrale Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen habe das auf dem Gelände der Fabrik Ostrowski befindliche Fahrzeug am 13. November 1945 inspiziert und festgestellt, dass es sich bei diesem *nicht* um einen "Gaswagen" handelte. Nichtsdestoweniger hätten die polnischen Behörden 1950 erwogen, dieses Fahrzeug in die Gedenkstätte von Auschwitz oder Majdanek zu überstellen, offenbar um es als authentischen "Gaswagen" auszugeben. Immerhin war dieses Fahrzeug regelmäßig zwischen dem Schloss von Chełmno und dem Wald hin- und hergefahren und musste deshalb zwangsläufig dem SS-Sonderkommando Kulmhof gehört haben.[41]

[41] Nur ein Fahrzeug des SS-Sonderkommandos hätte in dieser verbotenen Zone frei herumfahren können.

In seinem Bericht vom 7. Januar 1946 hielt Untersuchungsrichter W. Bednarz in diesem Zusammenhang folgendes fest (1946d, S. 5):

> *"Da das Lager-Sonderkommando keine Autowerkstatt hatte, wurden die Autos, die übrigens sehr schnell einer Reparatur bedurften, nach der Werkstätte der Fa. u. Fahr- und Reichsstrassenbauamt in Kolo gebracht.*
>
> *Acht polnische Mechaniker dieser Werkstätte beschreiben die Bauart und Konstruktion dieser Autos wie folgt: Der große Wagen war 2½ bis 3 m breit und 6 m Lang* [sic]*, die Kleineren 2,3 – 2,5 m breit und 4,5 – 5 m lang. Die Karosserie war aus schmalen, dicht zusammen passenden Brettern gebaut. Im Innern war der Wagen mit Blech ausgelegt. Die Türe luftdicht abgeschlossen, so daß die Luftzufuhr von Außen vollständig unmöglich war. Die Autos waren dunkelgrau gemalt.*
>
> *Das Auspuffrohr befand sich unter dem Wagen und in der Mitte der Länge des Wagens war das Auspuffrohr angebracht* [sic]*. Die Öffnung des Auspuffrohrs war im Inneren des Wagens mit gelöchertem Blech so versichert* [sic]*, dass es keine Möglichkeit gab, das Rohr zu verstopfen. Auf dem Boden des Autos befand sich eine hölzerne Platte.*
>
> *Der Motor war lt. aller Wahrscheinlichkeiten von der Firma 'Saurer'. Beim Sitz des Chauffeurs befand sich die Aufschrift: Baujahr 1940. – Berlin. Beim dem* [sic] *Chauffeur waren Gasmasken untergebracht."*

Abgesehen von der Aufschrift "Baujahr 1940" passt diese Schilderung auch auf das in der Fabrik Ostrowski vorgefundene Fahrzeug (obwohl Magirus-Laster keine Saurer-Motoren hatten). Die entsprechende Fotografie lässt in der Tat deutlich erkennen, dass "die Kastenaufbauten der Fahrzeuge aus Brettern gefestigte Kästen" waren, insbesondere in dem oberhalb der Fenster der Fahrerkabine gelegenen Teil des Kastenaufbaus, wo man einige Bretter abmontiert hatte. Das Vorhandensein von Gasmasken in der Führerkabine erinnert an die Aussage eines der von Halbersztadt zitierten Zeugen ("Piaskowski erklärte, in der Fahrerkabine zwei Gasmasken militärischen Typs gesehen zu haben.")

Zum damaligen Zeitpunkt gab es in Deutschland zwei Typen von Gasmasken gegen Kohlenmonoxid: Die CO-Degea-Maske, die von der Firma Auer hergestellt wurde, und die CO-Draeger-Maske. Da die in den Filtern eingesetzten adsorbierenden Substanzen ausgeprägt hygroskopisch sind, wurden die Filter in hermetisch abgeschlossenen Kisten aufbewahrt, um zu verhindern, dass sie der Feuchtigkeit ausgesetzt wurden

und ihre Wirksamkeit vorzeitig einbüßten (Izzo 1935, S. 181-187). Nichts weist darauf hin, dass die von den Zeugen angeblich gesehenen Gasmasken solche gegen Kohlenmonoxid und keine normalen militärischen Gasmasken waren, wie sie die SS-Männer in Auschwitz sogar dann auf sich tragen mussten, wenn sie sich im SS-Revier medizinisch behandeln ließen.[42]

In den angeblichen "Gaswagen" wäre ein Einsatz von CO-Gasmasken vollkommen überflüssig gewesen, wenn die Konstrukteure dieser Fahrzeuge die naheliegende Maßnahme ergriffen hätten, im vorderen Teil des Kastenaufbaus, oberhalb der Fahrerkabine, ein hermetisch verschließbare Öffnung zu installieren. Nach der Vergasung hätte man diese Öffnung sowie die hintere Tür dann geöffnet und das Fahrzeug mit geringer Geschwindigkeit fahren lassen, mit dem Ergebnis, dass in dem offenen Kastenaufbau frische Luft zirkuliert wäre und die giftigen Abgase innerhalb weniger Minuten abgeführt worden wären. Aber so viel praktischen Menschenverstand konnte man von den "technisch genialen" Deutschen ja nicht verlangen!

In der überarbeiteten Fassung des oben erwähnten Berichts lieferte Richter Bednarz zusätzliche Informationen zu den polnischen Mechanikern (Bednarz 1946a, S. 23f.):

> *"In Chełmno waren drei Fahrzeuge in Betrieb. Das größte besaß eine Kapazität von 150 Personen. (Der Zeuge Ross erklärte, er habe von einem Angehörigen des Sonderkommandos gehört, das Fahrzeug fasse 150 Personen, aber 'mit der Peitsche' 175 Personen. Der Zeuge Kozanecki erklärt, das Fahrzeug habe 150 Erwachsene (oder 200 Kinder) fassen können. Die beiden kleineren Wagen konnten jeweils 80-100 Personen fassen (laut entsprechenden Angaben anderer Zeugen). Einige Zeugen sprechen auch von einem vierten Fahrzeug. Für den Fall, dass es noch ein viertes Fahrzeug ähnlicher Art gab (dasjenige, das sich gegenwärtig in der ehemaligen Fabrik Ostrowski in Koło befindet), welches zur Desinfektion der Kleider diente oder ein geschlossener Wagen zum Transport der jüdischen Arbeiter in den Wald war, ist den Behauptungen, wonach es vermutlich einen vierten Gaswagen gab, mit gehöriger Skepsis zu begegnen, da es sich möglicherweise um einen Irr-*

[42] Standortbefehl Nr. 19/44 vom 14. Juli 1944, in: : Frei u.a. 2000, S. 469. Siehe auch S. 49 (Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 13/41 vom 13. Juni 1941) und S. 353 (Standortbefehl Nr. 46/43 vom 14. Oktober 1943).

tum handelt, der auf die oben erwähnten Gründe zurückgeht.

An den [Gas-]*Kammer-Wagen traten oft Defekte auf, und das Sonderkommando besaß keine eigenen Reparaturwerkstätten, was sich als Fehler erwies. Deswegen mussten die Automobile, einschließlich der Gaswagen,*[43] *die von ihnen* [den SS-Männern] *offiziell 'Spezialwagen' genannt wurden, in die Werkstätten (der Firma Kraft sowie des Reichsstrassenbauaumtes) in Koło gebracht werden, deren Personal ausschließlich aus Polen bestand. Dies erlaubte es einfachen Mechanikern wie Piaskowski – S. 16*[44] *–, Falborski – S. 28 –, Ross – S. 43 –, Mańkowski – S. 30 –, Fójcik – S. 222 –, Junkiert – S. 320 –, Lewandowski – S. 189 – und Janowski – S. 117 –, die Struktur des Automobils in Erfahrung zu bringen.*

All diese Zeugen wurden zu verschiedenen Zeitpunkten an verschiedenen Orten befragt. Jeder von ihnen fertigte eigenhändig eine Skizze des Auspuffrohrs sowie seiner Einmündung ins Inneren des Fahrzeugs an."

Aus diesen Darlegungen lassen sich folgende gesicherte Schlussfolgerungen ziehen:

- Das Automobil auf dem Gelände der Fabrik Ostrowski war kein "Gaswagen."
- Es existiert keine Fotografie eines "Gaswagens."

Gerade weil es kein "Gaswagen" war, erweckt das Fahrzeug in der Firma Ostrowski – das einzige, dessen Existenz hieb- und stichfest dokumentiert ist – ernsthafte Zweifel daran, dass es in Chełmno überhaupt irgendwelche "Gaswagen" gegeben hat. Da dieses Fahrzeug mit Sicherheit dem Sonderkommando Kulmhof gehörte und – anerkanntermaßen ohne zu kriminellen Zwecken missbraucht zu werden – zwischen dem Schloss und dem Wald hin- und herfuhr, warum müssen die anderen zwei oder drei ähnlichen Fahrzeuge dann unbedingt "Gaswagen" gewesen sein? Außer Zeugenaussagen liegt hierfür kein auch noch so vages Indiz vor. Mit den Augenzeugenberichten setze ich mich in Kapitel 7 ausführlich auseinander. Hier begnüge ich mich mit dem wichtigen Hinweis darauf, dass laut dem Angeklagten Bruno Israel, einem volksdeutschen Polizisten, der im Juli oder August 1944 nach Chełmno versetzt wurde,[45]

---

43 "Komory gazowe", wörtlich "Gaskammern."

44 Bezug auf Nummer der Karte, auf denen die betreffenden Zeugenaussagen festgehalten sind; Referenz Nr. III 13/45 NT (Bednarz 1946a, p. 12, footnote)..

45 Krakowski schreibt, B. Israel sei im Oktober 1945 vor Gericht gestellt und verurteilt worden, sei aber schon bald wieder auf freiem Fuß gewesen (2007, S. 177).

neben den beiden zur Vergasung von Menschen verwendeten "Sonderwagen" im Lager noch ein drittes Automobil existiert haben soll, das zur Entwesung von Kleidern benutzt wurde. Gemäß Untersuchungsrichter Bednarz führte Bruno Israel hierzu folgendes aus (Bednarz 1946a, S. 72):

> *"Die mir vorgelegten Fotos [dem Angeklagten waren die Fotografien auf S. 397 und 398 in den Akten vorgelegt worden] zeigen in der Tat das von mir beschriebene Fahrzeug."*

Die einzigen vorhandenen Fotos eines in Chełmno zum Einsatz gelangten Fahrzeugs zeigen jedoch den Wagen, der auf dem Gelände der Fabrik Ostrowski vorgefunden worden war!

Unglaublicherweise beharrt Shmul Krakowski darauf, dass es sich bei letztgenanntem Fahrzeug um einen waschechten "Gaswagen" gehandelt habe (2007, S. 194):

> *"Niemand erachtete es für nötig, einen der Gaswagen zu bewahren, welche die Deutschen bei ihrer Flucht zurückgelassen hatten. Auf diese Weise verschwanden ein wichtiges Objekt und viele Spuren, die bezeugt hätten, dass es im Dorf Chełmno ein Vernichtungslager gegeben hatte."*

Von großer Bedeutung ist folgender, von Ingrid Weckert hervorgehobener Sachverhalt (1985, S. 14f.): Während der behauptete Einsatz von Saurer-Lastwagen seitens der Deutschen noch verständlich erscheinen mag, weil die Firma Saurer, obwohl in schweizerischem Besitz, eine Niederlassung in Wien besaß, wäre die Wahl von Diamond-Lastwagen vollkommen unbegreiflich gewesen. Diamond war nämlich eine amerikanische Firma. Angesichts der Tatsache, dass die USA nach dem Angriff auf Pearl Harbor sofort in den Krieg eintraten, lieferten amerikanische Firmen nach diesem Datum selbstverständlich keine Automobile oder Ersatzteile mehr nach Deutschland.

1941 stellte Diamond zwei Serien von Militärfahrzeugen her, nämlich die Modelle 967 und 968. Letztgenanntes Modell wurde 1939 geplant, 1940 in Auftrag gegeben und von 1941 bis 1945 produziert. Es handelte sich um ein Fahrzeug von 6.83 m Länge und 2.44 m Höhe, mit einem benzinbetriebenen Hercules RXC-Motor und sechs Zylindern von jeweils 8.668 cm3 Größe.[46] Der Kastenaufbau des Wagens war nur wenig länger als die Fahrerkabine, also weniger als 4 m (siehe Dokument 4a).

[46] "Diamond T968 – 1943", in: http://www.moody.se/diamond.html.

Unter diesen Umständen wären Diamond-Lastwagen für einen Sondereinsatz, wie er den "Gaswagen" zugeschrieben wird, keine besonders glückliche Wahl gewesen! Falls das Sonderkommando von Chełmno jedoch tatsächlich über ein Fahrzeug dieser Marke verfügte, so dürfte es wohl ganz normalen Zwecken gedient haben, genau wie der im Hof der Fabrik Ostrowski vorgefundene Wagen.

Die zweifellos absurdesten angeblichen dokumentarischen Beweise für Vergasungen in Chełmno finden sich in dem bekannten, vom Jüdischen Historischen Institut in Warschau herausgegebenen Buch *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*. Als Beweis wird dort eine Rechnung der Kopernikus-Apotheke "für den Beauftragten des Reichskommissars für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums" vom 31. März 1942 präsentiert, in der es um die Bestellung von 1.641 kg Chlorkalk geht. Links unten trägt das Dokument den Stempel "Getto-Verwaltung Litzmannstadt" (siehe Dokument 5). Die Bildlegende hierzu ist von geradezu entwaffnender Naivität (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, S. 279):

> *"Mit Chlorkalk wurden die Waggons ausgestreut, in denen die Juden ins Todeslager Kulmhof transportiert wurden."*

Der Verfasser dieser Bildlegende hatte den phantasievollen Bericht des Gräuelpropagandisten Jan Karski, laut dem die Juden in Bełżec in Zügen mit Chlorkalk umgebracht wurden, anscheinend allzu sehr verinnerlicht… (Siehe Mattogno 2004b, S. 24-37)

Als weiteren Beweis für die angebliche Massenvernichtung in Chełmno führen die Verfasser dieser "Dokumentation" eine Rechnung der Leipziger Firma Motoren-Heyne in Höhe von 1.400 Reichsmark für "1 Stck. gebrauchter betriebssicherer Dieselmotor" ins Feld, die "an das SS-Sonderkommando X z. H. Herrn SS-Hauptsturmführer Krim.-Kom. Bothmann Kulmhof" ging (siehe Dokument 6). Die Bildlegende zu diesem Dokument ist nicht minder närrisch als die vorher zitierte (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, S. 282):

> *"Lieferung eines Dieselmotors an das SS-Sonderkommando Bothmann zur Vergasung von Juden im Todeslager Kulmhof."*

Offenbar war diesem Kommentator entgangen, dass die Massenmorde in Chełmno gemäß offizieller Geschichtsversion in Gaswagen und nicht

mittels eines Dieselmotors in einer stationären Gaskammer begangen wurden. (Letztere Tötungsmethode kam laut den Holocaust-Historikern in den Lagern Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka zur Anwendung.)

Es bedarf kaum der Erwähnung, dass der Chlorkalk zur Desinfektion und der Dieselmotor zum Betrieb eines Generatoraggregats benötigt wurden.

5. Die "erste systematische Judenvernichtung im Warthegau"

Götz Aly schreibt (1995, S. 354f.):

"Bereits am 26. September [1941] *hatte Krumey*[47] *900 jüdische Frauen und Kinder aus Leslau (Włocławek) per Bahn in das Ghetto Lodz fahren lassen, drei Tage später folgte ein Transport aus derselben Gegend mit mehr als 1000 Menschen – 'wieder fast nur Frauen und Kinder.' Es folgte ein dritter Transport.* […]

In diesem Zusammenhang steht auch der erste systematische Mord an den Juden im Warthegau. Weder das genaue Datum noch die Mittel der Vernichtung – Gaswagen oder Erschießungskommando? –sind bekannt. Jedoch herrscht Einigkeit darüber, daß es sich Ende September/Anfang Oktober [1941] *ereignete. Folgt man den Prinzipien, nach denen Höppner, Krumey und ihresgleichen handelten, dann wird dieses Verbrechen genau zu dem Zeitpunkt stattgefunden haben, als feststand, daß nach der Ghettoisierung der Lestauer Juden in Lodz weitere Verschleppungen am Widerstand der örtlichen Behörden scheitern würden.*

Nach dem Bericht von Isaiah Trunk[48] *spielte sich folgendes ab: '(Damals) wurde die ganze jüdische Bevölkerung des Kreises Konin, etwa 3000 Menschen, in Sagurawe (dt. Hinterbergen) konzentriert. Zuvor mußten alle Männer zwischen 14 und 60 und alle Frauen zwischen 14 und 50 Jahren eine medizinische Untersuchung durchmachen und dafür jeweils vier Reichsmark bezahlen. Dabei sollte, wie es hieß, die Arbeitsfähigkeit festgestellt werden. Anschließend begann die Aussiedlung, die, so sagte man, per LKW in die benachbarte Stadt Koil und von dort per Bahn nach Lodz führen sollte. Tatsächlich wurden jeweil*[s] *60 Leute in einem Lastwagen in die nahen Wälder von Kazimierz (Biskupi) gefahren, wo man sie umgebracht hat.'"*

Die behauptete "Übereinstimmung" der Quellen, die dieses angebliche Verbrechen bestätigen soll, von dem "weder das genaue Datum noch die Tatwaffe" bekannt ist, besteht tatsächlich nur aus einer Quelle, die zum überwiegenden Teil von Isaiah Trunk zusammengebraut wurde.

---

47 Hermann Krumey, SS-*Obersturmbannführer*, official at the Litzmannstadt station of the State Police.

48 That is a report quoted by I. Trunk. See below.

Diese Quelle ist ein Geheimbericht mit dem Titel "Massenhinrichtung von Juden im Bezirk Koło" vom 25. März 1942, von dem wir bei Trunk die nachfolgende Passage finden:[49]

> *"Im Oktober 1941 wurde die gesamte jüdische Bevölkerung des Bezirks Koniń – etwa 3.000 Menschen –in Zagórów (Hinterberg) zusammengefasst. Sie mussten zuerst eine 'Umfragesteuer' von 4 RM pro Person zahlen und sich dann einer medizinischen Untersuchung unterziehen – die Untersuchung erfasste Männer von 14 bis 60 Jahren und Frauen von 14 bis 50 Jahren und war anscheinend dazu bestimmt, die Arbeitsfähigkeit festzustellen, wonach die sogenannten 'Überstellungen' begannen. Due Juden wurden zu 60 auf einmal in Lastern transportiert, und jeder konnte ein Paket von 1 kg mitnehmen. Die Reise endete im Wald von Kazimierz in den Außenbezirken von Zagórów, wo die Juden ausstiegen und in den Wald geführt wurden. Seither ist jede Spur von ihnen verschwunden, und nichts ist bekannt; weder schriftliche Anfragen noch solcher per Kurier an das Reich oder das Generalgovernement erzielten irgend etwas.*
>
> *Mitte Dezember fand eine ähnliche 'Überstellung' im Bezirk Koło (Wartebrücken) statt. Der Zielort war ein Dorf namens Chełmno (Kulmhof). Die gesamte jüdische Bevölkerung von Koło (2.000 Personen) und Dąbie an der Ner (1.000 Person) wurden dorthin geschickt (ebenso nach Zahlung einer Steuer von 4 RM und nach einer medizinischen Untersuchung), dann wurden nachfolgend im Januar die Juden von Kłodawa (2. und 4. Januar), von Izbica Kujawska (6. und 9. Januar) und von Bugaj (9. Januar)."*

Ein späterer Bericht der *Oyneg Shabbos* (Untergrundarchiv des Warschauer Ghettos, auch als Ringelblum-Archiv bekannt), der offensichtlich auf Grundlage der vorstehenden Quelle erstellt wurde, sagt in dieser Hinsicht das Folgende (Sakowska 1993, S. 186):

> *"In der zweiten Novemberhälfte 1941 verbreitete sich in den Städten des Kreises Koło (Kreis Warthbrücken) die Nachricht, daß die ganze jüdische Bevölkerung dieser Ortschaften in die Region Pinsk oder nach Ost-Galizien umgesiedelt werden soll. Die deutschen Behörden erlegten der ganzen jüdischen Bevölkerung eine Kopfsteuer in Höhe von 4 RM auf, und alle Männer im Alter von 14 bis 60 Jahren und Frauen im Alter bis zu 50 Jahren wurden zur Feststellung ihrer Arbeitsfähigkeit einer ärztlichen Untersuchung unterzogen. Beunruhigt über diese Fakten, unternahmen die jüdischen Ge-*

[49] Bericht des Titels "*Masowe egzekucje Żydów w pow. kolskim*" (Massenhinrichtung von Juden des Bezirks Koło) vom 25.3.1942, in: Tyszkowa 1992a, p. 52.

meinden Schritte, um Informationen zur Frage der Aussiedlung zu erlangen, ihre Bemühungen blieben jedoch erfolglos. Das einzige, was festgestellt werden konnte, ist die Tatsache, daß die dreitausend Menschen umfassende jüdische Gemeinde von Zagórów, Kreis Konin, nach solchen Vorbereitungen mit Kraftfahrzeugen in die in der Nähe der Stadt gelegenen Wälder von Kazimierz abtransportiert worden ist, wo sich jegliche Spur von ihnen verlor."

Demnach behauptete keiner dieser Berichte, die Juden seien getötet worden. Das Überraschendste an dieser Geschichte ist jedoch, dass die SS eine umgekehrte "Selektion" durchgeführt haben soll (an Männern von 14 bis 60 Jahren und an Frauen von 14 bis 50 Jahren), um angeblich jene zu vernichten, die arbeitsfähig waren – nachdem man mittels einer medizinischen Untersuchung festgestellt hatte, dass sie tatsächlich arbeitsfähig waren! Womöglich hatte die SS Angst, die arbeits*un*fähigen Juden umzubringen? – die sie zudem ins Ghetto von Łódź abschoben!

Krakowski gibt an, Juden vom Bezirk Konin seien an zwei Plätzen getötet worden, im Wald von Niesłusz-Rudzica und im Wald von Wygoda. Er gibt dann ein längliches Zeugnis vom 27.10.1945 seitens des polnischen Veterinärs Mieczysław Sekiewicz wieder über das angebliche Massaker im Wald von Wygoda. Die Deutschen sollen in diesem Wald zwei Gruben vorbereitet und dann die Juden gezwungen haben, sich auszuziehen und sich in die größere der beiden Gruben zu begeben, deren Boden mit Kalk gefüllt war (Krakowski 2007, S. 24):

"Dann tauchte von der Straßenseite her ein Lastwagen auf, der auf dem Pfad am Rand der Lichtung halt machte. Ich bemerkte. dass sich auf dem Lastwagen etwas befand, das wie Waschbottiche aussah. Dann stellten die Deutschen einen kleinen Motor auf, der offenbar eine Pumpe war, und schlossen diesen durch einen Schlauch an einen der Bottiche an. Zwei Gestapoleute hielten die Schläuche und begannen, die im Graben zusammengepferchten Juden mit einer Flüssigkeit zu überschütten. Ich glaube, dass es sich um Wasser handelte, so sah es aus, aber ich bin mir dessen nicht sicher. Während des Pumpvorgangs schlossen sie die Schläuche an die übrigen Bottiche an. Es muss wohl wegen des brodelnden frischen Kalks gewesen sein, dass die Menschen zu kochen begannen, während sie noch am Leben waren. […] *Das Ganze ging zwei Stunden lang weiter."*

Ein wahrhaft originelles Hinrichtungsverfahren: Tod durch Duschen mit Wasser und einem Desinfektionsmittel! Es stimmt gewiss, dass die

überwiegende Mehrheit der osteuropäischen Bevölkerung bis in die 1940er Jahre hinein noch nie in ihrem Leben eine Dusche gesehen hatte, weshalb die Verwirrung der Zeugen nachvollziehbar ist. Aber wie kann ein weitaus weltoffenerer westlicher Historiker dies als eine Hinrichtungsmethode auslegen?

6. Das erste Zeugnis: Der "Szlamek"-Bericht

6.1. Die Herkunft des Berichts

S. Krakowski schreibt in diesem Zusammenhang (1983, S. 131):

"Nur wenigen Häftlingen gelang die Flucht aus dem 'Arbeitskommando'. Der erste war Jakov Grojanowski, der schließlich im Warschauer Ghetto mit Dr. Emanuel Ringelblum, dem Leiter des Untergrundarchivs 'Oneg Shabbat', Kontakt aufnahm und diesem einen eigenhändig 1942 verfaßten Bericht über die Tötungsanstalt Kulmhof übergeben konnte. Grojanowski kam im Ghetto um, doch sein Bericht wurde in den Ruinen des Warschauer Ghettos unter den Akten Ringelblums gefunden."

Bei diesem Bericht handelt es sich um einen langen Text in jiddischer Sprache, der angeblich auf den Aussagen eines unter dem Pseudonym "Szlamek" bekannten Juden aus Izbica Kujawska fusst. "Szlameks" wirklicher Name ist umstritten.[50] Sakowska verwirft die von anderen Autoren vertretene These, er habe Jakov Grojanowski (oder Jakub Grojnowski oder Yakov Grojanowski) geheißen, und identifiziert ihn als Szlojme Fajner. Ihr zufolge war er einer von nur drei jüdischen Chełmno-Häftlingen, welche den Krieg überlebten (die beiden anderen sollen Abram Roj und Michał – oder Mordka – Podchlebnik gewesen sein[51]). Sakowska schreibt (1993, S. 184):

"Im Katalog des Ghettoarchivs, der nach dem Krieg, gestützt auf die Informationen von Hersz Wasser, erarbeitet worden ist, ist sein Bericht jedoch unter dem Namen Jakub Grojnowki verzeichnet. Es ist dennoch fraglich, ob dies der wirkliche Name des Verfassers ist; der Erzähler figuriert im Text als 'Szlojme' ('Szlamek' ist eine Verkleinerungsform dieses Vornamens),

---

[50] Die im Folgenden verwendete deutsche Übersetzung des Berichts findet sich in Sakowska 1993, S. 159-182, unter dem Titel "[Februar] 1942, Warschau, Ghetto. Als Totengräber im Vernichtungslager. Augenzeugenbericht über die Ermordung von Juden und Zigeunern in der Gaswagenstation Chełmno am Ner vom 5. bis zum 19. Januar 1942, mitgeteilt von 'Szlamek', der von dort fliehen konnte [aufgezeichnet von Hersz Wasser]. Eine englische Übersetzung findet sich in: Martin Gilbert 1985, S. 252-279. Laut Gilbert hieß der Verfasser Yakov Grojanowski.

[51] Die anderen zwei, die den Krieg überlebten, waren Abram und Michał Roj oder Mordka Podchlebnik; siehe Kapitel 7.2.3.

nichts als Jakub."

Krakowski schreibt, Jakov Grojanowski sei ein Pseudonym gewesen, und er hält es für wahrscheinlich, dass die fragliche Person Schlomo Winer war, ein angeblich aus Chełmno geflohener Häftling. Den Namen "Szlamek" erwähnt er jedoch nicht (Krakowski 2007, S. 61f.).

Es ist nicht klar, ob der Bericht von "Szlamek" selbst stammt oder ob er von Hersz Wasser, dem Sekretär von *Oneg Shabbat*, anhand der Aussagen des Zeugen erstellt worden ist. Fest steht hingegen, dass Wasser später, am 25. März 1942, eine Zusammenfassung des Berichts "auf der Grundlage der Erzählung Szlameks" schrieb.[52] Beide Berichte entstammen dem Archiv *Oneg Schabbat*.

6.2. Allgemeine Merkmale des Berichts

Der Zeuge behauptet, am 5. Januar 1942 verhaftet worden zu sein und vom 6. Januar bis zum Tag seiner Flucht, dem 19. Januar, in Chełmno gearbeitet zu haben, wo seinen Aussagen nach Zigeuner und Juden in "Gaswagen" ermordet wurden. Der Bericht weist die Form eines Tagebuchs auf, in dem die Geschehnisse im Lager Tag für Tag festgehalten werden. In Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass der Zeuge seinen Bericht erst nachträglich aus dem Gedächtnis niederschrieb, wirkt die große Zahl von präzis geschilderten Details wahrhaftig erstaunlich. Als Beispiel gebe ich hier den Eintrag unter dem Datum des 9. Januar wieder. Vorausgeschickt sei, dass die "Totengräber", darunter auch "Szlamek", sofort nach ihrem Eintreffen in Chełmno "alles Geld und Wertsachen", also auch die Uhren, "hatten abgeben müssen" (Sakowska 1993, S. 160) – wie konnte er unter diesen Umständen immer so genau Bescheid über die Uhrzeit wissen? Ich zitiere (ebd., S. 169-171):

> *"Am Freitag, dem 9. Januar 1942, um sieben Uhr früh, wurde uns wieder der bittere Kaffee gebracht.* […] *Um acht kamen die SS-Männer.* […] *Der Hof war schon von ungefähr 20 Gendarmen mit Maschinenpistolen umstellt.* […] *Auf dem Hof sahen wir zwei große Autos voller Zigeuner, Männer,*

[52] Sakowska 1992, S. 23. Polnischer Text in Tyszkowa 1992a, S. 52-54. Deutsche Übersetzung in Sakowska 1993, S. 186-189.

Frauen und Kinder, mit ihrer Habe. […] *In dem Auto standen wir vorne und hatten sieben bewaffnete Gendarmen mit schußbereiteten Maschinenpistolen im Rücken.* […] *...es wurden wieder acht Personen ausgesucht.* […] *Schon nach einer Stunde kam das erste Auto mit Zigeunern und 20 Minuten später das nächste.* […] *Unter ihnen* [den 8 Grubenleuten] *befanden sich: Abram Zieliski aus Izbica, 32 Jahre alt, Brawman aus Izbica, 17 Jahre alt, Zalman Jakubowski aus Izbica, 55 Jahre alt, und Gerszon Praszker aus Izbica.* […] *Ungefähr um drei Uhr, als es nicht viel Arbeit gab...* […]. *An diesem Tag aßen wir das Mittagessen um halb zwei* […]. *An diesem Tag wurden acht oder neun Zigeunertransporte begraben. Wir hörten um halb sechs auf.* […]

Im Schloß in Chełmno sahen wir zu unserer schmerzlichen Überraschung eine neue Gruppe, wahrscheinlich Totengräber: 16 Männer aus Izbica und 16 Männer aus Bugaj. Unter den Männern aus Izbica befanden sich: Mojsze Lepek, ungefähr 40 Jahre alt; Awigdor Polański, ungefähr 20 Jahre alt; Sztajer, ungefähr 55 Jahre alt; Król, ungefähr 45 Jahre alt; Icchak Prajs, ungefähr 45 Jahre alt; Jehuda Lubiński, 31 Jahre alt; Kalman Radziejewski, 32 Jahre alt; Menachem Arcichowski, ungefähr 40 Jahre alt; und aus Bugaj mein Kamerad und Freund Chaim Ruwen Izbicki, 33 Jahre alt.

Zwanzig alte Totengräber und fünf neue, zusammen 25 Personen, wurden in einen anderen Keller getrieben, der etwas kleiner war als der vorherige. Wir fanden in ihm Bettwäsche, Leibwäsche, Hosen, Jacken und Lebensmittel (Brot, Zucker, Schmalz).”

In diesem Stil, und nicht selten unter Schilderung einer noch größeren Zahl von Einzelheiten, ist der ganze, einen Zeitraum von fünfzehn Tagen umfassende Bericht geschrieben. Dieser Zeuge muss fürwahr mit einem erstaunlichen Gedächtnis gesegnet gewesen sein!

6.3. Struktur und Funktionsweise eines “Gaswagens”

Der Zeuge liefert folgende ausführliche Beschreibung eines “Gaswagen” (ebd., S 162f.):

“Das Fahrzeug hatte eine besondere Konstruktion. Es sah ungefähr so aus: Es war so groß wie ein normales Lastauto, in grauer Farbe, das mit zwei Türen hinten hermetisch verschlossen war. Sein Innenraum war mit Blech ausgeschlagen, es hatte keine Sitzplätze, auf dem Boden lagen Holzroste, wie in einem Baderaum, und darauf lag eine Strohmatte. Zwischen dem Aufbau

und der Fahrerkabine befanden sich zwei kleine Scheiben, durch die man mit elektrischen Lampen nachgesehen hat, ob die Opfer schon tot sind. Unter den Holzrosten befanden sich zwei 15 Zentimeter dicke Rohre, die zu der Fahrerkabine führten. Sie waren mit Öffnungen verbunden, durch die das Gas hineingelangte. Der Gasapparat befand sich in der Fahrerkabine, in der nur der Fahrer saß – immer derselbe, in einer SS-Uniform mit dem Totenkopf. Er war vielleicht 40 Jahre alt. Es gab zwei solche Wagen.

Wenn ein Auto ankam, hielt es etwa fünf Meter von der Grube entfernt an. Der Leiter der Postengruppe, ein SS-Mann mit höherem Rang, war ein ausgesuchter Sadist und Bandit. Er befahl den acht Männern, die Türen des Autos zu öffnen. Sogleich schlug uns ein starker und scharfer Gasgeruch entgegen. Sie hatten Zigeuner aus Łódź getötet. In dem Auto lagen auch ihre Sachen: Harmonikas, Geigen, Federbetten, ja sogar Uhren und Goldschmuck. Nachdem etwa fünf Minuten bei geöffneten Türen abgewartet worden waren, schrie der SS-Mann: 'Ihr Juden, herein und schmeißt alles raus!'"

Im Folgenden vermittelt "Szlamek" noch weitere Informationen (ebd., S. 166):

"Wie uns die Kameraden von den acht Grubenleuten sagten, befindet sich in der Fahrerkabine ein besonderer Apparat mit Knöpfen, der durch zwei Rohre mit dem Inneren des Fahrzeugs verbunden ist. Der Fahrer (es waren zwei für zwei Exekutionsautos, immer dieselben) drückte einen Knopf und stieg aus dem Auto. Dann drangen aus dem Auto Schreie, verzweifeltes Stöhnen und Hämmern an die Wand nach draußen. Das dauerte ungefähr 15 Minuten, wonach der Fahrer in die Kabine zurückkehrte, wo er mit einer elektrischen Lampe durch eine Scheibe in das Innere leuchtete, um zu prüfen, ob die Menschen schon tot waren, und fuhr mit dem Auto bis auf eine Entfernung von ungefähr fünf Metern an die Grube heran. Nach weiteren fünf Minuten Halt befahl 'Ochsenziemer' vieren von den Grubenleuten, die Türen zu öffnen. Es brach ein scharfer Gasgeruch hervor. Nachdem er erneut ungefähr fünf Minuten gewartet hatte, brüllte er: 'Ihr Juden, geht Tefilin legen', was bedeutete, die Leichen herauszuwerfen. Sie lagen ineinander verkrallt, im Schmutz ihrer Exkremente."

Anschließend geschah Folgendes (ebd., S. 167):

"Vier Grubenleute warfen die Leichen heraus, natürlich von Schlägen und Schreien angetrieben. Die Leichen wurden durcheinander auf einen Stoß geworfen, zwei andere [Häftlinge] *zogen die Leichen weiter zu der Grube und warfen sie hinein. Dort standen unten wieder zwei, die die Leichen nach den*

Anweisungen eines SS-Manns aufschichteten. Nachdem das Fahrzeug geleert war, machten sich die Grubenleute an die Beseitigung der Exkremente und des anderen Unrats. Die Strohmatte und der Lattenholzrost wurden herausgenommen, und das Auto wurde mit den eigenen Hemden gesäubert, bevor die Roste und die Matte wieder hineingelegt wurden. Die zwei doppelten Außentüren wurden mit einem Riegel hermetisch verschlossen."

Wie funktionierten die Todesfahrzeuge? Wurden ihre Abgase ins Wageninnere geleitet? Man erfährt es nicht. Jedenfalls steht die vom Zeugen gelieferte Schilderung in zweifacher Hinsicht in krassem Widerspruch zur orthodoxen Version. Erstens sollen die Opfer laut der orthodoxen Version im Schloss Chełmno in die "Gaswagen" geladen und auf dem Weg zum Lager getötet worden sein, wohingegen das hier betrachtete Zeugnis behauptet, der Mord sei direkt im Lager in einem hermetischen verschlossenem „Gaswagen" und in Abwesenheit des Fahrers verübt worden.

Zweitens musste laut orthodoxer Version vor einer Vergasungsaktion das Auspuffrohr des Motors mittels eines besonderen biegsamen Schlauches an ein im Inneren des Kastenaufbaus befindliches Rohr angeschlossen werden, was außerhalb des Fahrzeugs vorgenommen wurde. "Szlamek" spricht hingegen von einem "Gasapparat" mit "Knöpfen", der sich "in der Fahrerkabine" befand und an "zwei 15 Zentimeter dicke Rohre" angeschlossen wurde, die sich auf dem Boden des Kastenaufbaus "unter den Holzrosten" befanden. Um das Gas in den Kastenaufbau zu leiten, genügte es, einen "Knopf" des "Gasapparat" zu drücken. Ob der Motor ein- oder ausgeschaltet war, und ob die Tötung der Eingeschlossenen durch Abgase oder andere Gase erfolgte, darüber schweigt sich der Zeuge aus. Das angebliche Vorhandensein eines "Gasapparats" spricht gegen die Hypothese, der Motor sei eingeschaltet gewesen, denn durch Drücken eines einfachen "Knopfes" in der Führerkabine konnte man das Auspuffrohr unmöglich gasdicht an ein Rohr oder einen Schlauch anschließen, wodurch der Auspuff mit zwei Röhren im Inneren des Kastenaufbaus verbunden worden wäre.

Der Zeuge behauptet des Weiteren, die beiden Hintertüren seien "hermetisch" geschlossen gewesen und beim Öffnen des Kastenaufbaus habe man "ein scharfer Gasgeruch" verspürt. Doch wenn es bei der

"Gaswagen"-Geschichte ein unumstößlich feststehendes Faktum gibt, dann folgendes: Ein System, bei dem die Motorabgase in einen hermetisch abgedichteten Kastenaufbau geleitet werden, kann nie und nimmer funktionieren, weil der Gegendruck im Inneren des Kastenaufbaus entweder den Motor zum Absterben brächte oder ein Auseinanderbrechen des Kastenaufbaus nach sich zöge (siehe Alvarez 2011, Kapitel 1.3.2.). Der Zeuge kann also keinen realen Vorgang beschrieben haben.

6.4. Die Leichenverfärbung[53]

"Szlamek" schildert die Leichen der Ermordeten wie folgt (Sakowska 1993, S. 163, 166):

> *"Wie sahen die Leichen aus? Sie waren nicht angesengt, sie waren nicht schwarz. Die Gesichtsfarbe war unverändert. Fast alle Toten lagen in ihren Exkrementen.* […]
>
> *Sie sahen aus, als hätten sie sich gerate erst zum Schlafen hingelegt, ihre Wangen waren nicht bleich, und sie hatten ihre natürliche Hautfarbe."*

In der Fachliteratur liest man, dass sich der Leichnam eines an Kohlenoxidvergiftung gestorbenen Menschen "kirschrot" oder "rosarot" verfärbt (Berg 2003, S. 439, bes. Anm. 22).

Der amerikanische Forscher Charles D. Provan hat diese Angabe bestritten; er berief sich hierbei auf einige Beispiele aus der medizinischen Literatur, laut der bei einer Kohlenoxidvergiftung *in gewissen Fällen* eine zyanotische (blaue) Verfärbung der Leiche beobachtet worden ist. Provan führt eine medizinische Quelle aus dem Jahre 1970 ins Feld, bei der es um Selbstmörder ging, welche sich durch Kohlenoxid das Leben genommen hatten. Von den Leichen wiesen 51 eine normale Färbung auf, 7 eine zyanotische (bläulich), 14 eine rote, 5 eine kirschrote und 4 eine blasse. Bei einer weiteren Gruppe von Opfern von Unfällen durch Kohlenoxidvergiftung ergab sich folgendes Bild: 44 von ihnen wiesen eine normale Färbung auf, 5 eine zyanotische, 3 eine rote, 4 eine kirschrote und 2 eine blasse. Diese Beispiele belegen, dass eine normale Färbung der Leichen

[53] Für eine profunde Behandlung des Themas siehe Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2013, S. 945-949, 964-976.

vorwiegt, doch in einer anderen von Provan zitierten medizinischen Quelle heißt es (Provan 2004, S. 160-162):

> *"Bei der Autopsie ist der auffallendste Aspekt der Leiche die Farbe der Haut, insbesondere bei einer Hypostase post mortem. Die klassische, 'kirschrote' Farbe des Carboxyhämoglobin ist normalerweise zu beobachten, wenn die Sättigung des Bluts bei über 30% liegt. Unterhalb dieses Wertes braucht es Erfahrung und eine gute Beleuchtung* [um eine Verfärbung feststellen zu können]*, und bei weniger als 20% ist überhaupt keine Verfärbung erkennbar. Doch solche niedrigen Konzentrationen führen nur selten zum Tod."*

Eine "kirschrote" Verfärbung tritt also normalerweise ein, wenn das Carboxyhämoglobin im Blut "bei über 30%" liegt. Da der Tod der Opfer in den "Gaswagen" innerhalb von 20 Minuten eingetreten sein soll (Sakowska 1993, S. 166), muss der Anteil an Carboxyhämoglobin in ihrem Blut diesen Wert deutlich überschritten haben. In einem Standardwerk liest man nämlich, dass ein Anteil von 40-50% "Kopfschmerz; Verwirrung; bei Anstrengungen Kollaps und Ohnmacht" auslöst, während ein Anteil von 60-70% zu "Bewußtlosigkeit, bei langer Einwirkung Atemstillstand" führt (Flury/Zernik 1931, S. 202; siehe auch Berg 2005; Kues 2008).

Eine gerichtsmedizinische Studie, die sich auf die Protokolle der Autopsien von 182 zwischen 1984 und 1994 in Wien durch Kohlenoxidvergiftung ums Leben gekommenen Unfallopfern stützt (Risser/Bonsch/Schneider 1995, S. 596), ermittelte

> *"einen klaren Zusammenhang zwischen dem Gehalt an Carboxyhämoglobin und dem kirschroten livor mortis. Bei 98,4% der bei Unfällen durch Kohlenoxid*[vergiftung] *bewirkten Todesfälle war der livor mortis eindeutig kirschrot."*

Die Studie bestätigte, dass

> *"frische Leichen mit einem Gehalt an Carboxyhämoglobin von über 31% einen unverkennbar hell-kirschroten livor mortis erkennen lassen."*

Daher sollten die angeblichen Opfer der "Gaswagen"-Morde mittels Kohlenmonoxid normalerweise "kirschrot" gewesen sein, aber wie wir gesehen haben sollen sie laut dem Zeugen eine "natürliche Hautfarbe" gehabt haben.

Falls der Zeuge also in diesem Falle die Wirklichkeit beschreibt, waren die von ihm gesehenen Leichen nicht an Abgasvergiftungen gestorben.

6.5. Die Massengräber

Laut dem Zeugen wurden die Leichen der behaupteten Opfer in höchst eigenartigen Massengräbern beigesetzt, die er wie folgt beschreibt (Sakowska 1993, S. 170):

> *"Wir nahmen die Hacken und Spaten zur Hand und begannen mit der Arbeit. Das Grab war unten ungefähr anderthalb Meter breit, der Aushub wurde nach oben breiter, an der Oberfläche war er fünf Meter breit, und er war fünf Meter tief. Das Massengrab zog sich als lange Linie hin. Wenn ein Baum störte, wurde er gefällt."*

Die Leichname sollen wie folgt begraben worden sein (ebd., S. 163):

> *"Eine Schicht umfaßte 180 bis 200 Leichen. Nach jeweils drei Autos wurden ungefähr zwanzig Totengräber eingesetzt, die die Leichen zuschütteten. Anfangs mußten jeweils zwei Gruben zugeschüttet werden. Später, als die Zahl der Autos auf neun wuchs (neunmal jeweils 60 Leichen), mußten wir pro Tag drei Gruben zuschütten."*

Laut der ersten Schilderung (die unter dem Datum des 9. Januar 1942 erfolgt) gab es nur ein einziges Massengrab, das die Form eines umgestülpten regelmäßigen Trapezes von 1,5 m Länge am Grubenboden, 5 m Tiefe und 5 m Länge an der Erdoberfläche. Die Länge wird nicht angegeben, weil das Massengrab, welches wie eine "lange Linie" aussah, täglich verlängert worden sein soll. Störende Bäume wurden bei dieser Arbeit "gefällt", was nicht besonders rational gewesen wäre, denn in diesem Fall hätte man auch die Wurzeln entfernen müssen (wovon der Zeuge nichts sagt). Aus der zweiten, unter dem Datum des 7. Januar erfolgten Beschreibung geht hingegen hervor, dass es mehrere Massengräber von der eben geschilderten Form gab.

Laut dem Zeugen enthielten diese Massengräber eine Schicht von 180 bis 200 Leichen, und tagtäglich wurden drei solcher Gräber gefüllt. Der Ausdruck "Schicht" darf hier nicht wortwörtlich gedeutet werden (denn

dann ergäbe der Satz keinen Sinn); M. Gilbert wählt in der englischen Übersetzung denn auch den Ausdruck "batch", was man mit "Haufen" wiedergeben könnte (Gilbert 1985, S. 256). Dies bedeutet, dass jedes Massengrab 180-200 Leichen enthielt.

Wenn wir die vom Zeugen angegebenen Dimensionen zugrunde legen, ergibt sich somit folgendes Bild:

- Bei einer Dichte von 8 Leichen pro Kubikmeter betrug die Fläche eines Grabs 13,5 m² (unter der Annahme, dass sich die Höhe der Leichenschicht auf 4,5 m belief und diese mit einer Erdschicht von 0,5 m Höhe bedeckt wurde);
- 200 Leichen nehmen ein Volumen von 25 m³ ein;
- dementsprechend war ein Massengrab ganze (25÷13,5=) 1,85 m lang!

Diese Massengräber waren sowohl ihrer Form als auch ihren Dimensionen nach wahrhaftig ungewöhnlich! Gemäß dem Zeugen wurden sie von den "Totengräbern" von Hand ausgehoben; die Formulierung "Wir nahmen die Hacken und Spaten zur Hand und begannen mit der Arbeit" lässt keinen anderen Schluss zu, denn gleich darauf ist von einem Massengrab die Rede. Doch ganz abgesehen von den Schwierigkeiten, ein Grab der erwähnten Art von Hand auszuheben, scheitert seine Darstellung von vorne herein daran, dass laut dem Eintrag vom 9. Januar an jenem Tag 20 Grad Kälte herrschte (Sakowska 1993, S. 170), und "Szlamek" schreibt unter dem Datum des 13. Januar : "Es wurde bis sechs Uhr abends bei starkem Frost gearbeitet" (ebd., S. 176).

Unter diesen Umständen muss der Boden gefroren gewesen sein. Wie konnte man da täglich von Hand drei Massengräber ausheben oder ein bereits bestehendes Massengrab derart massiv erweitern?

Nicht minder unglaubwürdig ist, was der Zeuge über den Zustand der Leichen berichtet (ebd., S. 179):

> *"Ab Freitag* [16. Januar] *wurde begonnen, die Gräber mit Chlorkalk zu übergießen, weil ein starker Gestank von den sich zersetzenden Leichen zu spüren war."*

Wie konnten die Leichen bei einer Temperatur von 20 Grad unter Null verwesen? Abermals schildert der Zeuge hier etwas, was er nicht wirklich

gesehen haben kann.

In Anbetracht dieser nackten Fakten lautet die unabweisliche Schlussfolgerung, dass der "Szlamek"-Bericht keine real geschehenen Ereignisse wiedergibt und somit in jeder Hinsicht vollkommen unzuverlässig ist.

Dies ist womöglich der Grund, warum Krakowski diese Aussage in seinem anno 2007 erschienenen Buch überhaupt nicht erwähnt (S. 62-64), sondern nur allgemein auf seinen Inhalt Bezug nimmt durch Verweis auf die Geschichte von Yitzchak Zuckermann, einem Mitglied der *Oyneg Shabbos*.

7. Zeugenaussagen der Nachkriegszeit

7.1. Aussagen ehemaliger SS-Männer

7.1.1. Walter Piller

Im Zusammenhang mit der "zweiten Phase" der angeblichen Vernichtungsaktionen in Chełmno zitiert S. Krakowski folgenden, "während seiner russischen Kriegsgefangenschaft im Mai 1945" verfassten Bericht des SS-Hauptscharführers Walter Piller, der 1944 Vizekommandant von Chełmno gewesen war (Krakowski 1983, S. 138f.):

> *"Ich möchte annehmen, es wird Anfang Juni oder Ende Mai 1944 gewesen sein, als die Vernichtung der Juden aus dem Ghetto Litzmannstadt anfingen und dauerten bis Mitte August 1944.* [sic…]
>
> *Die Anzahl der Vernichteten betrug nach meiner Berechnung, die ich vorgenommen habe, auf rund* 25.000 Juden*. Die genaue Anzahl kann ich nicht angeben. Es kann sich hierbei aber nur um eine geringe Anzahl mehr oder weniger Juden handeln. Um auf diese Zahl zu gelangen, werde ich folgende Berechnung zugrunde legen:*
>
> *Jeder Transport von Juden aus dem Ghetto Litzmannstadt faßte 700 Personen (manchmal waren es weniger, auch 300 Personen). Als Grundzahl will ich aber 700 betrachten. In jeder Woche sind 3 Transporte gekommen. Ergibt wöchentlich 2100 Personen. Es wurde bei dem Kommando im folgenden Monat laufend gearbeitet: Im Mai 2 Wochen, in den Monaten Juni und Juli durchgehend, also 8 Wochen, und im August 1944 nochmals 2 Wochen. Ergibt zusammen 12 Wochen:* [12 × 2100 =] 25.200 Juden*. Ab Mitte August wurde der laufende Transport von Juden restlos eingestellt."*

Adalbert Rückerl schreibt allerdings, der erste Judentransport aus dem Ghetto von Łódź nach Chełmno sei am 23. Juni 1944 und nicht im Mai 1944 erfolgt (Rückerl 1979, S. 284), und die Deportationen seien "im Juli 1944" (ebd., S. 283) oder genauer am 14. Juli (ebd., S. 293) und nicht erst Mitte August eingestellt worden.

Wie wir in Kapitel 13 noch sehen werden, ging das Bonner Schwurgericht (irrtümlicherweise) davon aus, dass 1944 lediglich 10 Transporte von Łódź nach Chełmno abgegangen seien, was bedeutet, dass nicht

einmal ein vages Indiz für die Richtigkeit der Behauptungen Pillers vorliegt. Zudem sollen diese 10 Transporte an zehn aufeinanderfolgenden Tagen stattgefunden haben, also einer täglich, während Piller behauptete, in Chełmno seien wöchentlich drei Transporte eingetroffen. Somit ist Pillers Zeugenaussage bar jeder Beweiskraft.

7.1.2. Bruno Israel

Bruno Israel war – wie bereits erwähnt – im Juli und August 1944 in Chełmno als Polizist tätig. Am 29. und 30. Oktober 1945 wurde er als Angeklagter vom Richter Bednarz verhört, der das Protokoll der Befragung anschließend veröffentlichte (Bednarz 1946a, S. 67-74). Krakowski schreibt (1983, S. 177):

> *"Israel wurde bereits im Oktober 1945 von Richter Bednarz vernommen und verurteilt, jedoch schon kurze Zeit später auf freien Fuss gesetzt."*

Israel gab zu Protokoll, während seiner Anwesenheit im Lager seien zwei Transporte mit je 700 bis 800 Juden aus Łódź eingetroffen. Aus Koło seien die Opfer in einem Zug mit 15 bis 17 Waggons nach Chełmno gelangt. In zweien dieser Waggons sei Gepäck transportiert worden, das man anschließend in Lastwagen ins Lager geschafft und in einer großen Baracke untergebracht und sortiert habe. Die Juden seien in drei geschlossenen Lastwagen, von denen jeder 40 bis 50 Personen fasste, ins Lager gebracht worden. In jedem dieser Lastwagen seien täglich zwei, drei, bisweilen auch vier Transporte erfolgt, und manchmal sei nur die Hälfte der Eingelieferten noch am selben Tag ermordet worden; die andere Hälfte habe man am Tage danach umgebracht. Die Tötungsoperationen hätten um sieben Uhr früh eingesetzt und um vier Uhr nachmittags aufgehört. Die nach Chełmno deportierten Juden hätten sich in einer Baracke mit der Aufschrift "Durchgangslager" ausgezogen – Männer und Frauen getrennt – und anschließend einen "Spezialwagen" bestiegen. Man habe ihnen gesagt, sie müssten baden, und ihnen auch Seife gegeben. Wie die SS-Männer freilich hoffen konnten, die Opfer würden den Kastenaufbau eines Fahrzeugs für eine Dusche halten, bleibt ein Rätsel. Dann seien die Türen geschlossen worden. Der Zeuge Israel fährt fort (ebd., S.

70f.):

> *"Ehe man den Motor anließ, wurde das Auspuffrohr an das Rohr angeschraubt, das zum Motor des Fahrzeugs führte* [sic]*, so dass die Abgase nach Anlassen des Motors ins Innere des Wagens geleitet wurden und die Opfer vergifteten."*

Man vergleiche hiermit folgende Aussage Walter Pillers (Krakowski 1983, S. 141):

> *"Während der Fahrt wurde durch den Kraftfahrer Laabs ein Ventil geöffnet, durch welches Gas entströmte, welches die Insassen in 2-3 Minuten tötete."*

Laut B. Israel erfolgte die Einleitung der Abgase also vor dem Losfahren des Wagens mittels zweier Rohre, während W. Piller angibt, die Abgase seien während der Fahrt mittels eines Ventils ins Wageninnere abgeführt worden; letzteres gemahnt an die phantasievolle Schilderung des Zeugen "Szlamek."

Kehren wir zu der von B. Israel gelieferten Schilderung zurück. Nach einigen Minuten fuhren die "Sonderwagen" in Richtung Öfen; vor diesen hielten sie an, man öffnete die Türen und warf die Leichen in die Öfen, wo sie "rasch" (*szybko*) verbrannten – eine unsinnige Aussage (siehe Kapitel 9.2.).

Bezüglich der Verbrennungsöfen sagte Bruno Israel (Bednarz 1946a, S. 71):

> *"Die kürzeren Schienen bildeten den Rost, die längeren hingegen dienten zur Maskierung der Verbrennungsöfen vor Fliegern."*

Der Zeuge fügte hinzu (ebd., S. 73):

> *"Lumpen, Papier, Fotografien wurden in einer Grube verbrannt, die am Ende des Parks ausgehoben worden war. Dort brannten sie Tag und Nacht."*

Diese Grube muss für feindliche Flieger gut sichtbar gewesen sein – warum wurden dann die Öfen getarnt?

Schließlich behauptete B. Israel (ebd., S. 72):

> *"Im Dezember 1944 begann die Liquidierung des Lagers Die Verbrennungsöfen wurden abgerissen, die Ziegel weggeschafft, ich weiß nicht genau wohin. Es traf eine Sonderkommission ein, die überprüften, ob die Arbeiten genau ausgeführt wurden. Man stellte fest, dass der Eisenbeton eines der Öfen im Boden geblieben war, und befahl, ihn wegzubringen. Heute existiert keine Spur der Öfen mehr."*

Doch das Buch, in dem B. Israels Aussage zitiert wird, enthält zwei Fotos der Überreste eines Verbrennungsofens, welche die Angaben des Zeugen widerlegen (ebd., S. 8f.; siehe Dokumente 7 & 8).

Mit den Aussagen zweier weiterer ehemaliger SS-Männer setzen wir uns in Kapitel 9.3. auseinander.

7.2. Aussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge

Die einzigen Häftlinge, welche die angebliche zweite Phase der Vernichtungsaktionen in Chełmno im Jahre 1944 überlebt haben sollen, waren dem Vernehmen nach Mordechai oder Mordka oder Mieczysław Żurawski, Shimon Srebrnik sowie Michał oder Mordka Podchlebnik. Am 5. Juni 1961 erklärte der Generalstaatsanwalt beim 65. Verhandlungstag des Eichmann-Prozesses in Jerusalem (State of Israel 1993, S. 1194):

> *"Es gibt keine anderen Überlebenden des Vernichtungslagers Chełmno."*

In gleichem Sinne äußert sich S. Krakowski (1983, S. 145):

> *"Mordechai Zurawski war neben Michel Podchlebnik und Shimon Srebrnik einer der drei Überlebenden von Kulmhof."*

7.2.1. Mordechai oder Mordka oder Mieczysław Żurawski

Żurawski wurde am 31. Juli 1945 vom Richter W. Bednarz befragt und trat am 5. Juni 1961 am 65. Verhandlungstag des Eichmann-Prozesses in Jerusalem als Zeuge der Anklage auf. Gegenüber Bednarz erklärte er, er habe sich 1944 im Ghetto von Łódź befunden und beim Bahnhof Radogoszcz gearbeitet, von wo Transporte mit je 700 bis 1.000 Juden an einen unbekannten Bestimmungsort abgefahren seien. Mit einem dieser Transporte sei er selbst deportiert worden (Bednarz 1946a, S. 61):

> *"Am 10. Mai 1944 fuhr ich mit dem siebten Transport ab."*

Beim Eichmann-Prozess nannte er ein anderes Datum (State…, S. 1194):

> *"Richter Halevi: Sind Sie 1944 nach Chełmno gelangt?*
> *Zeuge Żurawski: 1944, ungefähr im Juli."*

Der Transport ging per Eisenbahn vom Ghetto von Łódź nach Kolo

und von dort mit einer Schmalspurbahn nach Chełmno ab. Nach der Ankunft wurden sechs Männer – darunter der Zeuge – ausgesondert und einem "Waldkommando" zugeteilt, welches das aus einem anderen Wald herbeigeschaffte Holz für die "Krematoriumsöfen" abholen musste. Anschließend wurde der Zeuge seinen Aussagen nach dem Bedienungspersonal eines Krematoriumsofens zugeteilt und konnte dort aus ca. 200 m Entfernung beobachten, wie die Judenvernichtung ablief.

Bezüglich der Transporte erklärte Żurawski (Bednarz 1946a, S. 63):

> *"In Chełmno trafen 1944 zehn Transporte ein. Jeder dieser Transporte umfasste 700 bis 1.000 Personen. Wenn ein Transport mit 700 Personen angelangte, ergänzte man ihn durch kleine, mit Lastwagen durchgeführte Transporte, so dass in Chełmno insgesamt 10.000 Menschen den Tod fanden. Dies sagte Heffele* [Häfele]*."*

Beim Eichmann-Prozess machte der Zeuge folgende Angabe (State…, S. 1193):

> *"Während ich dort war, trafen drei Transporte mit jeweils tausend Personen ein. Zuvor waren 7.000 Personen eingetroffen. Dies hörte ich von denen, die vor mir da waren. All diese Menschen wurden verbrannt."*

Der Name *Zorawski Mordka* [*sic*] erscheint in der Tat auf der siebten Liste von aus dem Ghetto von Łódź zur Arbeit Evakuierten; die betreffende Liste trägt das Datum des 7. Juli 1944.[54] Dies beweist freilich noch lange nicht, dass der betreffende Transport tatsächlich nach Chełmno abging, geschweige denn, dass die Eingelieferten dort ermordet wurden. Wie wir in Kapitel 13 sehen werden, lässt sich die Geschichte von den zehn nach Chełmno abgegangenen und dort vernichteten Transporten nicht nur in keiner Hinsicht dokumentarisch belegen, sondern ist vollkommen unvernünftig und widerspricht der nationalsozialistischen Politik der Bewahrung jüdischer Arbeitskräfte.

Żurawski lieferte eine genaue Beschreibung der Krematoriumsöfen, die von Richter Bednarz aufgegriffen wurde (siehe Kapitel 9.1.). Diesbezüglich hob der Zeuge hervor (Bednarz 1946a, S. 63):

> *"In eine Schicht (die unterste) legte man 12 Personen* [sic]. *Auf die Leichen legte man neue Holzbündel und dann eine* [neue] *Leichenschicht. Auf diese Weise konnte der Ofen zugleich 100 Leichen enthalten. Durch das*

[54] "Zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Getto am 7.7.1944 ausgereist." APL, PSZ, 1309, S. 80.

Verbrennen der Leichen entstand oben Platz, der mit neuen Schichten von Leichen und Holz gefüllt wurde. Die Leichen verbrannten rasch. Nach ungefähr 15 Minuten waren sie bereits verbrannt."

Wie wir in Kapitel 9.2 sehen werden, sind diese Behauptungen gänzlich unhaltbar. In Kapitel 7.2.4. werde ich auf diesen Zeugen zurückkommen, um die Frage nach seiner Glaubwürdigkeit endgültig zu beantworten.

7.2.2. Shimon Srebrnik

Srebrnik wurde am 29. Juni 1945 in Koło von Richter Bednarz vernommen. Er gab an, im März 1944 verhaftet und nach Chełmno verschickt worden zu sein (Srebrnik 1945):

"Bis März 1944 war ich im Ghetto von Łódź, von wo ich dann Chełmno verbracht wurde. In Łódź arbeitete ich im Ghetto in der sogenannten Metallabteilung. Im März 1944 organisierten die Deutschen eine Razzia. Sie fingen mich, als ich in einer Straßenbahn fuhr, und führten mich zum Balucki-Platz, wo sich einige Autos aus Chełmno befanden."

Während des 66. Verhandlungstag des Eichmannsprozesses am 6. Juni 1961 erklärte er im Zeugenstand jedoch, er sei im Sommer 1943 im Alter von 13 Jahren im Ghetto von Łódź verhaftet und nach Chełmno geschickt worden (State…, S. 1197f.).

"Frage: Waren Sie im Sommer 43 im Ghetto von Lodz?
Antwort: Ja. […]
Vorsitzender Richter: Wie alt waren Sie damals?
Zeuge Srebrnik: Dreizehn. […]
Richter Halevi: Zu welchem Zeitpunkt kamen Sie nach Chelmno?
Zeuge Srebrnik: Gegen Ende 1943."

Es ist nicht klar, weshalb der Generalstaatsanwalt den Zeugen fragte, ob er im Sommer 1943 im Ghetto von Łódź gewesen sei, wenn er zu jenem Zeitpunkt nicht deportiert worden war; falls es sich lediglich um das Datum seiner Verhaftung handelte, ist hingegen unklar, wo er die Zeit zwischen dem Sommer und dem Jahresende verbracht hat. Sicher ist lediglich, dass das Lager Chełmno damals nicht in Betrieb war und folglich auch niemand dorthin deportiert worden sein kann. A. Rückerl schreibt in diesem Zusammenhang nämlich (1979, S. 283):

"Im April 1944 verließ Bothmann mit einem Teil der früheren Angehörigen seines Sonderkommandos die SS-Division 'Prinz-Eugen' und kehrte nach Chełmno zurück."

Hans Bothmann, SS-Hauptsturmführer und Kriminalkommissar, war ab März 1942 als Nachfolger des SS-Hauptsturmführers Herbert Lange Kommandant von Chełmno.

Der Zeuge Srebrnik behauptete hingegen, die ersten Judentransporte seien zwei oder drei Monate nach seinem Eintreffen, d.h. im Februar oder März 1944, in Chełmno angelangt (State…, S. 1198):

"Generalstaatsanwalt: Wann trafen nach Ihrer Ankunft in Chelmno Judentransporte ein?

Zeuge Srebrnik: Ca. drei Monate nach meiner Ankunft. Vielleicht zwei Monate danach, ich erinnere mich nicht genau.

F. Was taten Sie während dieser zwei oder drei Monate?

A. Wir errichteten Hütten, wir richteten Zelt auf; es gab Arbeit im Waldkommando und bei der Vorbereitung des Krematoriums."

Er fügte hinzu, diese ersten Transporte seien "aus Łódź" gekommen! Somit ist die von diesem Zeugen erzählte Geschichte von A bis Z erfunden. Wie kann man übrigens ernstlich glauben, ein dreizehnjähriger Knabe sei zuerst ausgerechnet dem "Waldkommando" und dann dem "Hauskommando" zugewiesen worden und habe in einem "Vernichtungslager" wenigstens dreizehn Monate lang überlebt! Gewisse Zweifel müssen sogar den Richter Raveh beschlichen haben, denn er fragte den Zeugen (ebd., S. 1201):

"Richter Raveh: Sie sagen, Sie seien dreizehn Jahre alt gewesen. Wann waren Sie dreizehn Jahre alt? Als Sie nach Chełmno kamen?

Zeuge Srebrnik: Als ich nach Chełmno kam."

Auch der Vorsitzende Richter ließ Zweifel erkennen, insbesondere bezüglich des militärischen Rangs von Bothmann (ebd., S. 1199):

"[Zeuge Srebrnik:] *Obersturmbannführer Hans Bothmann, er machte einen Sabbath…*

Vorsitzender Richter: Obersturmbannführer [Oberstleutnant] *oder Obersturmführer* [Oberleutnant?]

Zeuge Srebrnik: Obersturmbannführer.

Vorsitzender Richter: Das ist aber ein sehr hoher Rang.

Generalstaatsanwalt: Sind Sie sicher, dass er diesen Rang bekleidete?

Zeuge Srebrnik: Einmal hörte ich ihn am Telefon reden und 'Obersturmbannführer' antworten.

Generalstaatsanwalt: So haben Sie es also erfahren?

Zeuge Srebrnik: Soweit wir wissen, bekleidete er in Wirklichkeit einen weit niedrigeren Rang."

In Wirklichkeit war Bothmann SS-Hauptsturmführer (Oberleutnant). Größeres Bauchgrimmen als diese läppische Lüge bereitete dem Gerichtsvorsitzenden jedoch eine ungleich wichtigere Frage, nämlich jene nach der Opferzahl. Als ihn der Generalstaatsanwalts fragte, wie viele Menschen zu Beginn der Transporte nach Chełmno deportiert und dort vernichtet worden seien, erwiderte der Zeuge nämlich (ebd.):

"Ca. 1.000-1.200.

Frage: Jeden Tag?

Antwort: Ja."

Richter Raveh fragte den Zeugen anschließend (ebd., S. 1201):

"Habe ich richtig verstanden, dass ca. neun Monate lang Vernichtungsaktionen stattfanden, während Sie dort waren?

Antwort: Ja, aber ich erinnere mich nicht genau.

Frage: Sie haben gesagt, Sie seien Anfang 1944 dort eingetroffen und hätten den Ort Anfang 1945 verlassen, und sie die Vernichtungsaktionen drei Monate zuvor aufgegeben hätten. Daraus ergibt, dass sie neun Monate lang andauerten. Ist meine Berechnung korrekt?

Antwort: Sie ist korrekt."

Der Zeuge akzeptierte diese Berechnung also als "korrekt", obgleich er eben erst erklärt hatte, die Vergasungen hätten zwei oder drei Monate nach seinem Eintreffen in Chełmno – also im Februar oder März 1944 – eingesetzt; unter diesen Umständen hätten die Vernichtungsaktionen nicht neun, sondern sechs oder sieben Monate angedauert.

Der Gerichtsvorsitzende kam nochmals auf die Frage nach der Opferzahl zurück (ebd.):

"Wurden jeden Tag 1.200 Menschen ermordet?

Zeuge Srebrnik: Dies geschah fast jeden Tag. Manchmal legten sie eine Pause von einem Tag ein, um die Knochen zu zermahlen.

Frage: Daraus ergibt sich, dass Zehntausende ermordet wurden?

Antwort: Ja, es wurden viele ermordet.

Frage: Einer der Zeugen, die vor Ihnen aussagten, nannte weit niedrigere

Zahlen. Sind Sie sich der Richtigkeit Ihrer Angaben sicher?

Antwort: Ja.

Vorsitzender Richter: Danke, Herr Srebrnik, Ihre Aussage ist beendet."

Der Zeuge, auf den der Vorsitzende Richter anspielte, war Żurawski, der von insgesamt 10.000 Opfern gesprochen hatte. Srebrniks Behauptungen zufolge mussten die angeblichen, neun Monate lang andauernden Vernichtungsaktionen hingegen (9×30×1.200=) 324.000 Opfer gefordert haben!

Der Vorsitzende Richter zog es verständlicherweise vor, den Zeugen weiter zu befragen, denn sonst hätte er zwangsläufig zum Schluss gelangen müssen, dass dieser Zeuge nichts weiter als ein vulgärer Betrüger war.

Im Widerspruch zu der obigen exorbitanten Opferzahl hatte Srebrnik 1945 allerdings erklärt (Srebrnik 1945):

> *"Jeden zweiten Tag kamen Transporte in Chełmno an. Jeder Transport brachte zwischen 700 und 1.000 Personen. Ich schätze, dass allein im Jahre 1944 15.000 Juden nach Chełmno gebracht wurden. Ich habe sie jedoch nicht gezählt – meine Annahme beruht auf dem, was der Polizist gesagt hat, bevor die Transporte ankamen. Deshalb habe ich angegeben, dass im Jahre 1944 15.000 Jews in Chełmno getötet wurden."*

Die Differenz zwischen 324.000 und 15.000 ist nicht unerheblich.

In einer unmittelbar nach Kriegsende vor der Zentralen Jüdischen Historischen Kommission abgelegten undatierten Aussage Nr. 102 behauptete der Zeuge, der sich damals Szymon Srebrny nannte (Blumental 1946, S. 244):

> *"Während der gesamten Zeit meiner Anwesenheit in der 'Todesfabrik' war ich mit Baumfällen beschäftigt, wobei ich Fußschellen trug, die mit Ketten am Gürtel befestigt waren, damit ich nicht fliehen konnte. Ich musste* [auch] *mit Zangen die Goldzähne oder goldenen Zahnprothesen der Ermordeten ausreißen, ich musste von den Händen der Ermordeten Ringe und Eheringe abstreifen, ich schichtete die Holz- und Leichenbündel, war bei der Verbrennung der Leichen dabei und zerkleinerte mit einem Beil Menschenknochen."*

Dass die SS zum Ziehen von Goldzähnen, Einführen von Leichen in die Öfen sowie zum Zerkleinern der nach der Verbrennung übriggebliebenen Knochen einen Dreizehnjährigen eingesetzt haben soll, wirkt, ge-

linde ausgedrückt, nicht besonders glaubwürdig, und beim Eichmann-Prozess verzichtete der Zeuge wohlweislich darauf, diese Geschichten ein zweites Mal zu erzählen.

Tatsächlich behauptete Srebrnik schon im Juni 1945 während seiner Aussage vor dem Richter Bednarz, er sei nicht dem Waldkommando- sondern dem *Hauskommando* zugewiesen worden (Srebrnik 1945). Am Ende dieser Vernehmung bewies Srebrnik, dass er ein Falschzeuge ist, indem er das auf dem Gelände der Firma Ostrowski geparkte Fahrzeug als jenen "Gaswagen" "wiedererkannte", den er während des Krieges gesehen haben will (ebd.):

> *"Die Kleidung der Juden wurde in den anderen Baracken im Wald gelagert. Sie musste schnell zu den Baracken gebracht werden, bevor ein weiterer Lastwagen eintraf. (Hier wurde dem Zeugen ein Lastwagen gezeigt, der in der Ostrowski-Fabrik in Koło gefunden worden war). Dies ist der in Chełmno für Vergasungen benutzte Lastwagen. Dies ist das von mir in meiner Aussage erwähnte Fahrzeug mit dem Wort 'Otto' auf seiner Türe."*

Wie wir aber zuvor gesehen haben, hatte die Zentrale Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen nach einer Untersuchung dieses Fahrzeug festgestellt, dass dies *kein* "Gaswagen" war.

Der Zeuge log ebenso bezüglich der Kremierungsanlage (siehe Kapitel 9).

7.2.3. Michał oder Mordka Podchlebnik

Dieser Zeuge trat am 5. Juni 1961 am 65. Verhandlungstag des Eichmann-Prozesses in Jerusalem unter dem Namen Michael Podchlewnik auf. Er gab an, "Ende 1941" zusammen mit dreißig anderen Personen von der deutschen Polizei festgenommen und nach Chełmno geschickt worden zu sein (State… 1993, S. 1189). Nach zwei Tagen habe man ihm zu Waldarbeiten abkommandiert (ebd., S. 1191):

> *"Im Wald musste man Massengräber ausheben. Es gab dort fünfundzwanzig Männer, und alle hoben Gräber aus. An einem Wintermorgen brachen wir um halb sieben Uhr auf; es war zwei Tage vor Neujahr, Ende 1941."*

Dementsprechend muss der Zeuge am 27. Dezember 1941 nach Chełmno gelangt sein. Gegenüber dem Filmregisseur Claude Lanzmann

gab er hingegen ab, "Ende 1941, zwei Tage vor Neujahr" verhaftet und am Morgen des folgenden Tages, des 30. Dezember, nach Chełmno deportiert worden zu sein (Lanzmann 1985, S. 93). Kurz nach Kriegsende hatte er in einer Erklärung für eine Kommission des Jüdischen Historischen Instituts behauptet, am 3. Januar 1942 zusammen mit 40 weiteren Personen nach Chełmno geschickt worden zu sein (Blumental 1946, S. 239f.). Von dort habe man ihn in den Wald abkommandiert, wo er beim Ausheben von 6 m × 8 m großen Massengräbern eingesetzt worden sein. Während der Arbeit habe er "Gaswagen" eintreffen sehen, die mit jeweils ca. 80 Leichen angefahren kamen; diese Leichen seien dann in den Gräbern beigesetzt worden (ebd., S. 240).

Bei seiner Befragung durch Richter Bednarz am 9. Juni 1945 bestätigte Podchlebnik, "Anfang Januar 1942" in Chełmno eingetroffen zu sein und der Entladung mehrerer Wagen beigewohnt zu haben. Die Leichen beschrieb er wie folgt (Bednarz 1946a, S. 42f.):

> *"Der äußere Anblick der Leichen war normal. Ich sah keine Leichen mit heraushängenden Zungen, doch waren die Zähne auf unnatürliche Weise zusammengepresst. Die Leichen waren noch warm. Ich bemerkte keinen charakteristischen Gasgeruch."*

Wie wir gesehen haben, hieß es auch im "Szlamek"-Bericht, die Färbung der Leichen sei normal gewesen, was bei einer Kohlenoxidvergiftung unter den geschilderten Umständen unmöglich gewesen wäre. Hingegen steht die Aussage, man habe keinen Gasgeruch verspürt, im Widerspruch zu den Aussagen "Szlameks", hatte dieser doch behauptet (siehe Kapitel 6.3.):

> *"Sogleich schlug uns ein starker und scharfer Gasgeruch entgegen.* […] *Es brach ein scharfer Gasgeruch hervor."*

Der Zeuge Podchlebnik lieferte auch eine genaue Beschreibung der Massengräber sowie der Art und Weise, wie die Leichen beigesetzt wurden (ebd., S. 43):

> *"Die Leichen wurden so aufgeschichtet, dass der Kopf eines Leichnams jeweils neben den Beinen des nächsten zu liegen kam. Sie wurden eng aneinandergepresst, wobei das Gesicht stets nach unten blickte. Die Wäsche hatte man den Toten nicht abgenommen. Ein Massengrab war 6 m tief und ca. 6 – 7 m breit (oben). Die unterste Schicht bestand aus 4–5 Leichen, die oberste aus*

bis zu 30. Die Leichname wurden mit einer ungefähr 1 m dichten Sandschicht bedeckt. Ich sah mehrmals, dass der Sand nachts an manchen Stellen entfernt wurde und die am Tag zuvor begrabenen Leichen auftauchten. Allem Anschein nach wurde das Gelände damals nachts nicht überwacht. Als ich dort arbeitete, mochte die Länge des Grabs etwa fünfzehn Meter betragen haben. Im Laufe eines Tages wurden rund 1.000 Leichname beigesetzt. Diese Anzahl von Leichen nahm 4 – 5 m Grablänge ein."

Wie "Szlamek" spricht also auch Podchlebnik von einem Massengrab, das die Form eines umgestülpten regelmäßigen Trapezes aufwies, doch weichen die von ihm angegebenen Masse etwas von denjenigen "Szlameks" ab: Bei ihm war ein Grab 6 (und nicht 5) m tief, oben 6–7 (und nicht 5) m breit und unten ca. 1.20 m breit.[55] In seiner gegenüber der Kommission des Jüdischen Historischen Instituts abgegebenen Erklärung hatte er die Tiefe eines Grabes jedoch mit 8 m und die Länge mit 6 m angegeben.

Ein solches Grab musste also praktisch die Form eines großen Trichters mit sehr steilen Wänden aufweisen und war folglich äußert schwer von Hand auszuheben, besonders im Winter bei den genannten Temperaturen, da der Boden dann zwangsläufig gefroren war. Eine Grablänge von 5 m entsprach unter diesen Umständen 120 m³ Erdreich. Es ist nicht zu erkennen, was für Vorteile ein derart bizarr geformtes Massengrab gegenüber einem normalen mit rechteckiger Form geboten hätte; letzteres wäre im Gegenteil wesentlich leichter auszuheben gewesen und hätte eine größere Anzahl von Leichen aufnehmen können.

Beim Eichmann-Prozess schilderte der Zeuge die außerordentliche Vorgeschichte seiner Flucht wie folgt (State… 1993, S. 1191):

"Dann kam Neujahr, und an jenen Tagen arbeiteten wir nicht. Wir – ich und ein paar meiner Gefährten – begannen darüber nachzudenken, wie wir von dort entrinnen konnten. Dort bleiben konnten wir jedenfalls nicht. Wir dachten, wir müssten es versuchen, ob die Flucht nun gelang oder nicht. Am ersten Tag nach den Ferien, nach Neujahr, gingen wir zur Arbeit."

Noch am selben Tag, dem 2. Januar 1942, will Podchlebnik geflohen sein. Er gab an, insgesamt zehn Tage in Chełmno verbracht zu haben

[55] Diesen Wert erhält man – unter Zugrundelegung der höheren Wertes – wie folgt: 30 Leichen sollen in die oberste Schicht von 7 m Breite gepasst haben, was bei fünf Leichen am Grubenboden einer Breite von 1.20 m entspricht.

(ebd., S. 44: "Ich habe zehn Tage in Chełmno gearbeitet"), doch stimmt dies noch nicht einmal mit dem beim Eichmann-Prozess genannten Datum seines Eintreffens im Lager (27. Dezember 1941) überein, denn in diesem Fall hätte er sich nur sechs dort aufgehalten. War er hingegen, wie er in seiner Erklärung gegenüber der Kommission des Jüdischen Historischen Instituts behauptete, am 3. Januar 1942 in Chełmno eingeliefert worden, musste er dementsprechend einen Tag *vor* seinem Eintreffen im Lager aus diesem geflüchtet sein!

Was aber tat er nach seiner Flucht? Schrieb er einen Bericht über seine Erlebnisse, um die jüdische Gemeinde zu warnen? Keine Rede davon: Er tauchte seelenruhig für mehr als drei Jahre unter und enthüllte erst im Juni 1945, was er erlebt hatte! Doch was er dann von sich gab, war wenig mehr als eine Wiederholung der wichtigsten Punkte des "Szlamek"-Berichts, der, wie wir gesehen haben, rein propagandistischer Natur ist, sodass Podchlebniks Aussage gleichermaßen unzuverlässig ist.

7.2.4. Wie viele und was für "Sonderwagen" waren 1944 in Betrieb?

Hinsichtlich der fundamentalen Frage nach der Anzahl und dem Typ der angeblich im Jahre 1944 verwendeten "Sonderwagen" widersprechen sich die Aussagen der Schlüsselzeugen. Der Zeuge Podchlebnik gab dazu zu Protokoll (Bednarz 1946a, S. 43):

> *"Der Wagen, in dem man die Menschen mit den Gasen vergiftete, fasste 80-90 Personen zugleich. Während meines Aufenthalts in Chełmno waren gleichzeitig zwei Wagen im Einsatz. Es gab außerdem einen dritten, größeren Wagen, der aber kaputt war und sich in Chełmno in einem Hof befand (ich sah ein von ihm abmontiertes Rad)."*

Der Zeuge Żurawski erklärte (ebd., S. 62):

> *"Es waren zwei Wagen in Betrieb: Ein größerer, der ca. 130 Personen fassen konnte, und ein kleinerer, der 80 bis 90 Personen fasste."*

Der Angeklagte Israel sagte aus (ebd., S. 72):

> *"In Chełmno gab es zwei Todeswagen. Während der Zeit, wo ich in Chełmno war, wurde grundsätzlich (zasadniczo) bloß ein Wagen benutzt. Der zweite, kleinere, der ein Fassungsvermögen von 80 Personen besaß, befand*

sich zur Reparatur in Chełmno. Diese beiden Wagen wurden nach Berlin gesandt."

Laut dem Angeklagten Israel gab es außer diesen beiden Wagen noch einen dritten, zur Entwesung dienenden, bei dem "die Räder abmontiert" waren (ebd.).

Es gilt darauf hinzuweisen, dass sich die beiden Zeugen Podchlebnik und Żurawski sowie der Angeklagte Israel zur gleichen Zeit im Lager aufgehalten hatten.

Laut Podchlebnik waren also zwei kleine "Spezialwagen" in Betrieb, während ein dritter, größerer, kaputt war. Laut Żurawski befanden sich zwei solche Wagen im Einsatz, ein großer und ein kleiner. Laut Israel wurde nur ein – kleiner – Wagen verwendet; ein zweiter, größerer, war außer Betrieb, und ein dritter diente zur Entwesung. Aufschlussreicherweise fehlte nach Podchlebnik am dritten "Sonderwagen" ein Rad, während nach Israel das dritte, zur Entwesung benutzte Fahrzeug überhaupt keine Räder hatte. Auf der ersten Aufnahme des auf dem Gelände der ehemaligen Firma Ostrowski befindlichen Fahrzeugs fehlt bei diesem das linke Vorderrad, und auf der zweiten hat es überhaupt keine Räder mehr (weil diese von den Polen abmontiert worden waren). Unter diesen Umständen ist klar, dass Podchlebnik und Israel, denen Richter Bednarz die betreffenden Fotografien während des Ermittlungsverfahrens vorgelegt hatte, diesen Wagen als dritten "Sonderwagen" (Podchlebnik) bzw. als Entwesungswagen (Israel) identifizierten.

7.2.5. Das "Testament" der letzten Häftlinge von Chełmno

Bei diesem "Testament" handelt es sich um ein siebzehnseitiges Heft, dessen Inhalt ursprünglich in polnischer Sprache niedergeschrieben und dann von irgendeinem Eiseman, einem Dolmetscher der 7. Sektion des Politischen Zentralbüros der 1. Weißrussischen Front, ins Russischen übertragen wurde. Das Original ist anscheinend verschwunden. Bei dem von Shmuel Krakowski präsentierten Text handelt es sich um eine Rückübersetzung aus dem Russischen (Krakowski 1996, S. 45-57). Gemeinsam mit Ilya Altman hat Krakowski auch eine englische Überset-

zung herausgegeben. Das Heft enthält eine Sammlung von Aufzeichnungen einiger der letzten 47 Häftlinge von Chełmno, darunter Żurawski und Srebrnik, die beide kurze Einträge hinterlassen haben. In der Einführung zur eben erwähnten englischen Übersetzung liefern Krakowski und Altman Informationen, die es uns erlauben, den historischen Wert dieses Tagebuchs zu beurteilen. Bezüglich der Zeugen Żurawski und Srebrnik schreiben sie (Krakowski/Altman 1991, S. 107f.):

> *"Im Sommer 1945 traten beide als Zeugen vor der von Richter Bednarz geleiteten polnischen Kommission auf, welche Ermittlungen zu den deutschen Verbrechen in Chełmno anstellte. Später traten sie beim Eichmann-Prozess in Jerusalem in den Zeugenstand. Aus irgendwelchen Gründen erwähnten sie das kurz vor der Tötung der letzten Zwangsarbeiter von Chełmno niedergeschriebene Dokument nicht."*

Das Datum des letzten Eintrags in diesem Heft ist der 9. Januar 1945! Dies ist jedoch nur das erste einer ganzen Reihe von Rätseln. Krakowski und Altman zählen noch eine Reihe anderer auf (Ebd., S. 108):

> *"Die Umstände der Entstehung dieses Dokuments unter dem harten Regime des Lagers bleiben ein Rätsel. Es lässt sich unmöglich erklären, wie seine Verfasser Papierbögen, einen Bleistift sowie einen Ort und die nötige Zeit gefunden haben, um ihre Botschaften in aller Eile niederzuschreiben. Wir kennen nicht einmal die Identität der Personen, welche das Dokument aufgefunden und einem sowjetischen Soldaten überreicht haben, der es anschließend im Hauptquartier der Ersten Weißrussischen Front ablieferte. Es wurde mit einem Vorwort des Antifaschistischen Jüdischen Komitees in Moskau ins Russische übersetzt."*

Logischerweise können die Personen, welche das Heft dem russischen Soldaten überreichten, nur die beiden angeblich einzigen Überlebenden der erwähnten Gruppe von 47 Häftlingen gewesen sein, also Żurawski und Srebrnik – doch warum berichteten sie dann bei ihrer Befragung durch Richter Bednarz nichts davon?

Das Heft enthält eine Liste verballhornter Namen von SS-Angehörigen, die in Chełmno Dienst taten,[56] liefert jedoch nur oberflächliche Informationen über die angeblichen Massenmorde und befasst sich vor allem mit persönlichen Fragen. Der erste Eintrag bezieht sich auf die am

[56] Von den 28 angegebenen Namen sind 22 verballhornisiert. Siehe Krakowski 1996, S. 55-57.

15. September 1944 erfolgte Einlieferung einer Gruppe von Juden aus Łódź. Es folgt eine Schilderung der Vernichtungsprozedur (Krakowski/Altman 1991, S. 110f.). Doch der letzte Transport mit zur Vergasung bestimmten Juden soll laut orthodoxer Version am 14. Juli in Chełmno eingetroffen sein.

Weiterhin ist von Häftlingen die Rede, "welche dem sogenannten Waldkommando angehörten" und "in den Wald gingen, um Brennholz für die Öfen vorzubereiten, in denen die Leichen verbrannt wurden" (ebd., S. 112). Doch was für Leichen konnten nach dem 15. September 1944 noch verbrannt werden? Laut dem Heft erfolgte eine Vergasung am 31. August (ebd., S. 113) und eine weitere "im August 1944" (ebd., S. 120).

Aus den wenigen von "Sewek Srebnik" geschriebenen, jedoch mit "Srebnik Shmuel, Srebnik Sewek" (höchstwahrscheinlich Shimon Srebrnik) unterzeichneten Zeilen geht lediglich hervor, dass der Verfasser "als Schuster" in Chełmno arbeitete (ebd., S. 117).

In der von "Zurawski Mordke", also Mordka Żurawski, stammenden Aufzeichnung heißt es unter anderem (ebd., S. 119):

> *"Im Juli 1944 wurde ich zusammen mit 7.000 Personen nach 'Leipzig und München' geschickt. Ich wurde vom Lagerkommandanten ausselektioniert und arbeitete ab jenem Tag dort. Alle Angehörigen des Transports, dem ich angehört hatte, wurden ermordet."*

Der Abgang eines Transports nach "Leipzig und München" (laut der Logik dieser Aufzeichnung Tarnausdrücke für Chełmno[57]) wurde von diesem Zeugen in keiner seiner späteren Erklärungen erwähnt. Dasselbe gilt auch für das "Testament." Andererseits gilt es folgendes zu bedenken: Von den ca. 65.000 Anfang August 1944 aus dem Ghetto von Łódź evakuierten Juden wurden etwa 22.500 nach Auschwitz und die restlichen 42.500 in weiter westlich gelegene deutsche Arbeitslager deportiert (siehe Kapitel 10), so dass der Bestimmungsort "Leipzig und München" für einen oder mehrere der zehn Transporte "zur Arbeit", mit denen die erwähnten ca. 7.000 Juden abgingen, nichts Unwahrscheinliches an sich hat.

Krakowski und Altman behaupten (ebd., S. 107), viele der letzten 47

[57] Zum Zielort München siehe Kapitel 13.

Häftlinge von Chełmno seien

> *"im Mai und Juni 1944 aus dem Ghetto von Lodz eingeliefert worden. Dementsprechend wohnten sie der Massentötung von Juden aus dem Ghetto von Lodz bei, die sich im Zeitraum zwischen dem 23. Juni und dem 14. Juli zutrug."*

Bei den Opfern dieser "Massentötung" muss es sich folglich um Juden gehandelt haben, die mit den erwähnten 10 Transporten ins Lager gelangt waren. Es macht ganz den Anschein, als sei das "Testament" nur deshalb niedergeschrieben worden, um diese Geschichte glaubhaft erscheinen zu lassen: Wenn diese zehn Transporte nämlich zur Arbeit nach Deutschland abgegangen waren, wie konnte man da ernstlich behaupte, fast alle Juden des Ghetto von Łódź seien in Auschwitz ermordet worden? In Anbetracht dieser Ausgangslage wirkt auch die an und für sich befremdliche Tatsache, dass keine einzige dieser Aufzeichnungen, die von wenigstens zwölf verschiedenen Juden stammen sollen, in jiddischer Sprache abgefasst wurde, durchaus erklärlich.

8. Die Verbrennung der Leichen der angeblichen Opfer

8.1. Der Zweck der Verbrennung

Hinsichtlich des Beginns der Leichenverbrennung in Chełmno vertritt die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung zwei entgegengesetzte und unvereinbare Thesen. Die eine ist mit der sogenannten "Aktion 1005" verbunden, die vom SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel geleitet worden sein soll. Hierzu schreibt Raul Hilberg (2003, Band I, S. 406):

> *"Im Juni 1942 wies Himmler den Chef des Sonderkommando 4a, Standartenführer Paul Blobel, an, 'die Spuren der von den Einsatzgruppen durchgeführten Exekutionen im Osten zu verwischen'. Blobel bildete ein spezielles Kommando mit der Tarnbezeichnung 1005. Das Kommando hatte die Aufgabe, die Gräber auszuheben und die Leichen zu verbrennen."*

Der Zusammenhang mit Chełmno bestand laut Hilberg darin, dass

> *"Blobel und sein Kommando sich auch nach Kulmhof begaben, um zu ermitteln, was mit den dortigen Gräbern getan werden konnte. Er errichtete Scheiterhaufen und primitive Öfen und experimentierte sogar mit Sprengstoff."* (ebd., Band III, S. 1042f.)

Gemäß dieser Interpretation war der Beginn der Leichenverbrennung in Chełmno die Folge des Willens der SS, die Spuren ihrer Verbrechen zu verwischen. Shmuel Krakowski bemerkt hierzu (2007, S. 119):

> *"Inzwischen konzentrierten sich die Deutschen im Lager vor allem darauf, die Spuren ihrer Morde zu verwischen, indem sie die Leichen verbrannten und die Asche der Ermordeten verstreuten. Diese Aktivitäten wurden von Paul Blobel geleitet – dem Kommandanten der 'Aktion 1005' –, die sich auf die Spurenverwischung an Massenmordstätten spezialisiert hatte. Blobel wählte Łódź zum Amtssitz seines Stabes, um möglichst nahe am Einsatzort zu sein – dem Lager Chełmno."*

Von all dem wusste Richter Bednarz nichts. Im Laufe seiner Ermittlungen brachte er lediglich in Erfahrung, dass die beiden Verbrennungseinrichtungen im Frühling 1942 errichtet worden waren. Seinen Darlegungen zufolge begann die Leichenverbrennung im Sommer desselben

Jahres. Ihr Auslöser sei eine durch die Ausdünstungen der Leichen verursachte Typhusepidemie gewesen (siehe Kapitel 9.1.).

In der Urteilsbegründung des Bonner Schwurgerichts heißt es hierzu (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 279f.):

> *"Im Sommer 1942 machte sich von den Massengräbern im Wald her starker Verwesungsgeruch bemerkbar, der immer mehr zunahm und über der ganzen Gegend lag. Die Leichengase drangen durch die aufgelegte Erddecke, die nur einen halben bis einen Meter hoch und aus Tarnungsgründen mit Ginster bepflanzt worden war. Daraufhin wurde ein Vorbrennungsofen erstellt, der aus einer Grube im Umfang von ca. 4 x 4 m und einer Tiefe von 2 m, einigen Eisenschienen als Rost und einem seitlich in die Erde führenden Luftschacht bestand."*

Folgt man den Bonner Richter, so erfolgte der Beginn der Leichenverbrennung in Chełmno also aus hygienisch-sanitären Sachzwängen. Blobel und seine "Aktion 1005" hatten damit nichts zu tun. Im Lichte dieser Interpretation ergibt die angebliche Entsendung Blobels nach Chełmno nicht den geringsten Sinn.

In dem Versuch, dies beiden sich widersprechenden Argumente zu versöhnen, schreibt Jens Hoffmann (2008, S. 11; ebenso S. 81):

> *"Im Verlauf des Sommers 1942 hielt sich Blobel dann mehrmals im 'Waldlager' von Kulmhof auf, um Verfahren zur Verbrennung von Leichen zu erproben. Auch das örtliche Lagerpersonal hatte ein Interesse an den Experimenten Blobels, der bereits als Pionier im ersten Weltkrieg einiges über Flammenwerfer und Brandbomben gelernt hatte.*[58] *Wegen der Sommerhitze waren die in Massengräbern verscharrten Leichen der Opfer zu einem hygienischen Problem geworden. Die Mörder sorgten sich um die Qualität des Grundwassers, einige von ihnen empfanden die an den Gruben merkbar werdenden Gerüche und Flüssigkeiten auch als ästhetische Zumutung."*

[58] Dieses Training machte Blobel jedoch keineswegs zu einem Fachmann zur Leichenverbrennung.

8.2. Die angebliche Entsendung Blobels nach Chełmno[59]

Raul Hilberg schreibt (2003, Band III, S. 1042):

> *"1942 wurden die Leichen in Kulmhof, den Lagern im Generalgouvernement sowie in Birkenau in Massengräbern beigesetzt.* […] *Die vielen hunderttausend bereits begrabenen Leichen stellten ein psychologisches Problem dar. Ministerialrat Dr. Linden, Sterilisierungsexperte im Innenministerium, soll einem SS-Mann zufolge bei einem Besuch im Distrikt Lublin bemerkt haben, die nächste Generation werde diese Dinge womöglich nicht verstehen. Aus derselben Überlegung heraus hatte Gestapo-Chef Müller Standartenführer Blobel, den Leiter des Einsatzkommandos 4a, angewiesen, die Massengräber in den besetzten Ostgebieten zu beseitigen."*

Zusätzlich zur Errichtung von Scheiterhaufen und primitiven Öfen verfügte Chełmno laut Hilberg (ebd., S. 1043) auch

> *"über eine Knochenmühle. Am 16. Juli 1942 stellte der stellvertretende Chef der Gettoverwaltung, Ribbe, dem 'Ältesten der Juden' Rumkowski ein Schreiben zu, in dem er ihn bat, feststellen zu lassen, ob es im Ghetto von Łódź eine 'Knochenmühle, entweder mit Motor oder Handbetrieb', gab. Er fügte offen hinzu: 'Das Sonderkommando Kulmhof interessiert sich für diese Mühle.' Offenbar gab es im Ghetto keine solche Maschine, denn ein paar Monate später stellte* [Ghettoverwalter Hans] *Biebow der Gestapo von Łódź die Dokumente über den Kauf einer solchen Mühle bei der Firma Schriever u. Co. in Hamburg zu. Biebow bat die Gestapo, die Verkaufsunterlagen in Verwahrung zu nehmen. 'Aus bestimmten Gründen' wolle er sie nicht in seiner Verwaltung behalten. Als Höß Kulmhof aufsuchte, versprach Blobel dem Kommandanten von Auschwitz, er werde ihm eine Mühle 'für feste Substanzen' zuschicken. Höß zog es indessen vor, sein Knochenmaterial mit Hämmern zu zerkleinern."*

Doch wenn in Chełmno aus hygienisch-sanitären Gründen bereits zwei Leichenverbrennungsanlagen installiert worden waren, die tadellos funktionierten (siehe Kapitel 9.1.), wozu waren Blobels Verbrennungsexperimente da gut? Und warum in aller Welt wurde ausgerechnet er nach Chełmno geschickt?

---

[59] Dieses Kapitel fast kurz zusammen, was ich anderswo ausgiebig dokumentiert habe (Mattogno 2008).

Das Problem der Massenverbrennung von Leichen aus hygienisch-sanitären Gründen (bei Epidemien, nach Schlachten etc.) war von den deutschen Kremationsspezialisten bereits im Jahre 1875 erörtert worden. Damals veröffentlichte Friedrich Küchenmeister ein Projekt von Friedrich Siemens (dem Erfinder es ersten Heißluftkrematoriums), das letzterer aus konkretem Anlass entworfen hatte. Es handelte sich um eine Einrichtung zur Massenverbrennung der Leichen von Soldaten, die auf dem Schlachtfeld gefallen waren. Das Projekt erhielt den Namen "Feldofen für Leichenverbrennung System Friedrich Siemens" (Küchenmeister 1875, S. 82f.).

Bis zum Ende des neunzehnten Jahrhunderts waren einige wissenschaftliche Werke erschienen, die Abhandlungen enthielten über Öfen zur Massenverbrennung der Leichen von Seuchenopfern sowie im Krieg gefallener Soldaten.[60] Im November 1901 schlug Dr. Weyl anlässlich einer Sitzung der Ärztekammer der Provinz Brandenburg vor, die Opfer der damals in jener Region wütenden Typhusepidemie einzuäschern. Er wandte sich an Ingenieur Hans Kori (den künftigen Konkurrenten der Firma Topf bei der Lieferung von Verbrennungsöfen an die Konzentrationslager). Am 10. Februar 1902 regte Kori den Bau provisorischer und mobiler Öfen an, die innerhalb von 36 Stunden angefertigt werden könnten.[61]

Während des Ersten Weltkriegs erwachte das Interesse der Spezialisten an diesem Thema erneut; ein Apparat für die Massenverbrennung von Leichnamen wurde sogar patentiert.[62]

Der häufig zitierte Patentantrag für einen "kontinuierlich arbeitenden Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb", den Fritz Sander, Oberingenieur der Firma Topf, am 26. Oktober 1942 einreichte und bald darauf, am 4. November desselben Jahres, überarbeitete, fügte sich nahtlos in diese Tradition der Entwicklung von Öfen zur Masseneinäscherung

---

[60] Eine der ersten war Pini 1885, S. 151-157.

[61] *An den Deutschen Reichstag. Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen*, Beilage II.

[62] Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 331628. Klasse 24d. Ausgegeben am 11. Januar 1921. Adolf Marsch in Gera, Reuss. *Schachtofen zur gleichzeitigen Einäscherung einer größeren Anzahl von Menschenleichen oder Tierkadavern*. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 30. September 1915 ab.

von Leichnamen ein.

Zu den führenden deutschen Experten auf dem Gebiet der Kremation gehörte damals Ingenieur Kurt Prüfer von der Erfurter Firma Topf & Söhne, der während jener Zeit den Bau der Verbrennungsöfen für das KL Auschwitz-Birkenau überwachte. Warum wandte sich Gestapo-Chef Müller da an einen Laien wie Blobel, anstatt einen anerkannten Fachmann wie Prüfer oder Sander zu Rate zu ziehen?

Fest steht jedenfalls, dass die Geschichte von der Entsendung Blobels nach Chełmno durch kein einziges Dokument gestützt wird. Sie beruht einzig und allein auf der Zeugenaussage des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß, die viele Jahre später von Walter Dejaco "bestätigt" wurde, einem der Architekten der Auschwitzer Krematoriumsgebäude.

8.3. Höß' Inspektion der "Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard"

Am 17. September 1942 erstellte SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco folgenden "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt":[63]

> *"Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage*
>
> *Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9. 1942, 5 Uhr früh mit PKW, von Kommandantur des K. L. Auschwitz.*
>
> *Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, SS-Untersturmführer Hössler und SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.*
>
> *Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Willhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialen sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W. V. H.*[64] *hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialen im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen [sic]. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.*

[63] RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 69. Siehe Dokument 9.
[64] Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt der SS.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits beiseitegestellte Kügelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9. 42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr.

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:

1 Durchschrift

1 Skizze."

Die beiden Anlagen sind verloren gegangen, so dass wir nichts über die erwähnte "Sonderanlage" wissen.

Hier nun der Text der betreffenden Fahrgenehmigung des Wagens, der Höß, Hössler und Dejaco nach Łódź brachte:[65]

"Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52

Angekommen: 15.9. 42 1744

Absendende Stelle: An

W. V. H. A. K.L. Auschwitz

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung

Bezug: Dort Antrag v. 14.9. 42

Fahrgen. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9. 42 erteilt.

Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D

gez. Glücks SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor der Waffen-SS, Leiter der Dienstst. Im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS.

F. d. R.

Gez. Selle

Funkstellenleiter

F. d. R. d. A.:

Mulka

SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant."

---

[65] AGK, NTN, 94, S. 170. Siehe Dokument 10.

8.4. War Höß je in Chełmno?

Dass sich die erwähnte "Sonderlage" in Chełmno befand, geht aus keinem Dokument hervor; einziges Indiz hierfür sind die in polnischer Haft niedergeschriebenen "Autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" von Rudolf Höß, in denen der ehemalige Auschwitz-Kommandant folgendes ausführte (Broszat 1981, S. 161f.):

> *"Ich fuhr mit Hößler nach Culmhof zur Besichtigung. Blobel hatte verschiedene behelfsmäßige Öfen aufbauen lassen und verbrannte mit Holz und Benzinrückständen. Er versuchte auch durch Sprengungen die Leichen zu vernichten, dies gelang aber nur sehr unvollständig. Die Asche wurde in dem ausgedehnten Waldgelände verstreut, zuvor durch eine Knochenmühle zu Staub zermahlen."*

Wie ich an anderer Stelle hervorgehoben habe (Mattogno 2003b, S. 19-29), ist der behauptete Hintergrund, vor dem der frühere Kommandant von Auschwitz diese Behauptung aufstellte, nachweislich falsch. Dasselbe gilt auch für den hier zur Debatte stehenden Punkt, zu dem Höß widersprüchliche Angaben machte; er schrieb nämlich (Broszat 1981, S. 162):

> *"Bei dem Besuch von Culmhof sah ich auch die dortigen Vernichtungsanlagen mit den Lastwagen, die zur Tötung durch die Motorenabgase hergerichtet waren. Der dortige Kommandoführer bezeichnete aber die Art als sehr unzuverlässig, da das Gas sehr unregelmäßig sich bilde und oft zur Tötung gar nicht ausreiche."*

Im Widerspruch hierzu steht folgende Aussage von Höß (ebd., S. 170):

> *"Ich selbst habe nur Culmhof und Treblinka gesehen. Culmhof war nicht mehr in Betrieb."*

Wenn Höß Chełmno wirklich am 16. September 1942 aufgesucht hat, war das Lager damals durchaus noch in Betrieb; andernfalls muss sein Besuch nach dem 7. April 1943 erfolgt sein (siehe Kapitel 12.4.).

Andererseits galt die oben erwähnte Fahrgenehmigung für eine Reise "von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück." Laut dem Dejaco-Bericht trafen die drei SS-Männer in Litzmannstadt (also Łódź) ein, wo "eine Besichtigung des Gettos" erfolgte, der sich eine "Besichtigung der Son-

deranlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel" anschloss. Wenn sich letzterer damals tatsächlich in Chełmno befand, wozu dann der vorherige Aufenthalt in Łódź mitsamt Besichtigung des Ghettos? Und warum ist in der Fahrgenehmigung nicht von einer Fahrt nach Kulmhof die Rede? Immerhin befand sich das Lager rund 60 km nordwestlich von Łódź.

In diesem Zusammenhang berichtet der britisch-jüdische Holocaust-Historiker Gerald Reitlinger (1983, S. 153):

> *"In Chelmno* […] *hat Blobel seine Arbeit begonnen. Blobel beschrieb im Verhör in Nürnberg diesen Ort voll Takt als einen 'aufgelassenen Friedhof in der Nähe von Lodz'."*

Dies bestätigt, dass Höß am 16. September 1942 nicht etwa Chełmno, sondern die "Feldöfen der Aktion Reinhard' besucht hat, so dass sich diese, was auch immer unter ihnen zu verstehen war, *nicht* in diesem Lager befanden.

Die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung geht von folgenden Prämissen aus:

– die "Feldöfen" waren in Chełmno installiert;
– ihr Erbauer war Paul Blobel;
– im Juni 1942 hatte Blobel von Gestapo-Chef Heinrich Müller den Befehl erhalten, die Massengräber mit Opfern deutscher Erschießungsaktionen zu beseitigen, genannt "Aktion 1005" (Spector 1990);
– Blobel beschloss, dieselbe Methode auch in Chełmno anzuwenden.

Man müsste also annehmen, dass die zeitgenössischen Dokumente einerseits die behaupteten Massenmorde in Chełmno und andererseits die Realität der sogenannten "Aktion 1005" belegen. Weder das eine noch das andere trifft zu, wie ich anderswo nachgewiesen habe (Mattogno 2008).

8.5. Knochenmühle oder Kugelmühle?

In seiner bekannten Dokumentensammlung über das Ghetto von Łódź veröffentlich Artur Eisenbach Transkripte zweier Dokumente, die im Zusammenhang mit dem Dejaco-Bericht vom 17. September 1942 stehen und von Raul Hilberg als Beweis dafür angeführt werden, dass Chełmno ein Vernichtungslager war. Hier der Wortlaut des ersten dieser beiden Transkripte (Eisenbach 1946, S. 279):

"An den
Ältesten der Juden[66]
Litzmannstadt
Getto Schreiben Nr. 101195
027/2/Lu/R 16.7.1942
Betrifft: Maschinen im Getto
Ich bitte sofort feststellen zu lassen, ob sich innerhalb des Gettos eine Knochenmühle befindet, entweder mit Motor oder Handbetrieb.
Im Auftrage (Fr. W. Ribbe[67]*)*
Das Sonderkommando Kulmhof interessiert sich für diese Mühle."

Auf derselben Seite publiziert Eisenbach ein Transkript des zweiten einschlägigen Dokuments, in der nicht ausdrücklich von einer Knochenmühle die Rede ist:

"Geheime Staatspolizei
z. Hd. Herrn Kommissar Fuchs
Litzmannstadt
027/1/Bi/Su 1.3.1943
Betrifft: Ankauf für das Sonderkommando Kulmhof
Mitgehend sende ich Ihnen die Unterlagen über den Ankauf bei der Fa. Schriever & Co., Hannover zurück. Die Regulierung hat inzwischen stattgefunden, ich möchte jedoch diese Akte aus bestimmten Gründen nicht in meiner Verwaltung behalten, und bitte, sie dort in Verwahrung zu nehmen.
Im Auftage:
Anlage: 1 Akte
(Biebow)[68] *Amtsleiter."*

Ribbes Schreiben von 16. Juli 1942, in dem es um eine Knochenmühle

66 Hier Mordechai Chaim Rumkowski.
67 Friedrich Wilhelm Ribbe, Vizechef der Verwaltung des Ghettos von Łódź.
68 Hans Biebow, Chef der Verwaltung des Ghettos von Łódź.

geht, ist einzig und allein aus dem von Eisenbach gelieferten Transkript bekannt; eine Archivnummer liefert Eisenbach nicht. Kein Mensch hat das Originaldokument je zu Gesicht bekommen. Außerdem nimmt Biebows Brief vom 1. März 1943 ausdrücklich auf die Firma Schriever & Co. in Hannover Bezug, die auch im Dejaco-Bericht erwähnt wird, aber im Zusammenhang mit einer *Kugelmühle*,[69] nicht mit einer Knochenmühle.

Bis der Gegenbeweis erbracht – d. h. das Originaldokument zum Vorschein gekommen – ist, darf man mit Fug und Recht davon ausgehen, dass das Sonderkommando Kulmhof eine ganz gewöhnliche Kugelmühle bestellt und auch erhalten hat. Hierfür spricht auch folgender Umstand:

Unter einer Knochenmühle verstand man einen Apparat zur Herstellung von Dünger aus zerkleinerten Tierknochen. Ein solcher Apparat existiert in Deutschland heute noch als historisches Monument:[70]

> *"Im Jahre 1870 erst wurde die Wirkung von Knochen als Düngemittel bekannt. Die Knochenmühle entstand dann gegen Ende des 19.Jahrhunderts, ist aber eigentlich keine Mühle, sondern eine Stampfe. Die dort erzeugten Knochenpartikel sind zwar noch verhältnismäßig grob, aber schon als Dünger verwendbar. Sollten sie noch kleiner werden, gab man sie anschließend in eine mit Steinen gefüllte Trommel, welche die Knochen weiter zerkleinerte."*

Somit gehörte die Knochenmühle zu einem Sortiment industrieller Apparate zur Verwertung von Tierkadavern.[71] Da sich das Sonderkommando Kulmhof schwerlich mit der Verarbeitung von Tierknochen befasst haben wird, hätte eine seinerseits an den Ältesten der Juden im Ghetto von Łódź gerichtete Bitte um einen solchen Apparat zwangsläufig Anlass zu Verdacht gegeben. Schließlich lässt sich die Tatsache, dass der verlangte Apparat auch im "Handbetrieb" funktionieren konnte, gewiss nicht mit der Zerkleinerung der Knochen Zehntausender von Menschen vereinbaren (für Näheres siehe Mattogno 2008, S. 37-40).

---

69 In einer Kugelmühle zerkleinern Stahlkugeln in einer rotierenden Trommel das Mahlgut.

70 *Die Knochenmühle von Mühlhofe*, in: www.meinerzhagen.de/Knochenmuehle-Muehlhofe.255.0.html.

71 Heepke 1905, S. 156: Zeichnung einer "Anlage für Cadaververnichtung" mit "Knochenmühle".

9. Die "Verbrennungsöfen" von Chełmno

9.1. Struktur und Funktionsweise der Öfen

Über die Verbrennungsöfen von Chełmno ist kein einziges Dokument erhalten geblieben; was wir über sie wissen, beruht einzig und allein auf einer von Richter Władysław Bednarz erstellten Sammlung von Zeugenaussagen. Auch dies gilt übrigens nur für die zweite Phase des Lagers, denn für die erste Phase stehen uns keinerlei Augenzeugenberichte zur Verfügung. In seinem ersten Bericht schrieb Bednarz (Bednarz 1946d, S. 6):

> *"Bis zum Frühling 1940* [sollte 1942 sein] *wurden die Leichen in grossen gemeinsamen Gräben verscharrt, von denen ein Grab 270 m lang war, 8 – 10 m breit und etwa 6 m tief war. Im Frühling 1942 wurden zwei Krematorium*[s]*öfen erbaut. Seit dieser Zeit wurden alle Leichen verbrannt. Verbrannt wurden auch die schon früher verscharrten Leichen. Es fehlen genaue Angaben über diese Öfen, da der Voruntersuchung keine Zeugen zur Verfügung stehen, die in der zeit 1942 – 1943 im Walde arbeiteten, wo die Leichen verbrannt wurden.*
>
> *Zeugen, die in der Nähe des Waldes wohnen, sahen zwei immer rauchende Schornsteine, die sich in dem umzäunten Gebiet befanden.*
>
> *Die Öfen wurden von der Lagerbehörde am 7. April 1943 während der ersten Liquidation des Lagers in die Luft gesprengt."*

In einem späteren Bericht führte Bednarz aus (1946a, S. 20):

> *"Im Sommer 1942 rief die große Menge von verwesenden Leichen, die sich angesammelt hatten, eine Typhusepidemie hervor. Außerdem waren die Ausdünstungen so stark, dass sie den Empfang neuer Transporte verunmöglichten. Es erwies sich deshalb als notwendig, Vorkehrungen zu treffen. Man begann die Leichen also zu verbrennen. Damals vergrößerte man den Bestand des Waldkommandos (Aussage des Zeugen Kozanecki, S. 82) und stoppte den Neuzugang von Transporten* [in einer Fußnote: *Vermutlich im Juni und Juli 1942.*] *Es wurden Verbrennungsöfen gebaut, deren Kamine den Wald überragten (Zeugenaussagen auf den Seiten 13, 57, 61, 67 u. a.). Um den Prozess der Verbrennung der aufgehäuften Leichname zu beschleunigen, wurden Laubzweige aus dem benachbarten Forst von Kościelec herbeige-*

schafft, weil das an Ort verfügbare Holz nicht ausreichte. Es wurden riesige Herde vorbereitet, und auf diesen wurden die Leiche verbrannt. Die Arbeitsbedingungen waren entsetzlich. Als eine spezielle Kommission aus Berlin eintraf, um den Stand der Arbeiten zu überprüfen, erzählten die Gendarmen lachend, 'die Herren aus Berlin' hätten diesen Geruch nicht auszuhalten vermocht und seien schon nach fünf Minuten ohnmächtig geworden (Aussage von Rozalia Peham, der Frau eines Angehörigen des Sonderkommandos, Karte 160).

Die Asche wurde in vier Meter tiefe und acht bis zehn Meter breite Gruben geschüttet. Dann wurden diese mit Erde bedeckt. An diesem Ort wurde ein teils aus Nadelbäumen, teils aus Birken bestehender Wald angepflanzt. Die Knochen wurden mit hölzernen Handrammen auf einer zu diesem Zweck vorbereiteten Unterlage aus Zement zertrümmert. Während eines gewissen Zeitraums wurden die Knochen wahrscheinlich mit einem Mahlapparat zermahlen. Bei den Untersuchungen konnte lediglich ermittelt werden, dass dieser aus der Mühle von Zawadka stammende Apparat in einer Kiste des Sonderkommandos herbeigeschafft worden war und nach erfolgter Desinfektion wieder dorthin zurückgebracht wurde (Aussage der Zeugen Sokolnicki, Karte 143, und Kruszczyński, Karte 413)."

Die Verbrennungsöfen der zweiten Phase des Lagers wurden von den Zeugen hingegen genau beschrieben. Richter Bednarz fasste ihre Schilderungen wie folgt zusammen (1946d, S. 6):

"2 neue Öfen wurden 1944 erbaut, in der Zeit, wo das Lager seine Tätigkeit erneuerte. Zeugen Zurawski, Srebrnik und der festgenommene Gendarm Bruno Israel, die die neuen erbauten Öfen gesehen haben, beschreiben diese folgender Maßen: Die Öfen durden [sic] *in die Erde eingebaut und sind nicht über das Niveau emporgestiegen. Sie hatten die Form eines Kegels mit einer gleicheckigen Basis, mit der Spitze zur Erde.*

Oben hatte der Ofen ein Ausmaß 6 : 10 [m] *und eine Höhe und Tiefe von je 4 Metern.*[72]*Unten im Ofen, wo der Rost sich befand, war der Ofen 1,5 : 2 m. Der Rost war aus Eisenbahnschienen gemacht. Bis zum Aschloch führte ein Kanal, durch den die Zufuhr von Luft stattfand, und der zur selben Zeit zur Entfernung von Asche und* [Ge]*Beinen diente. Die Wände der Öfen waren aus Schamottziegeln gemacht und auszementiert. Im Ofen wurden schichtenweise Holz und Leichen gelegt um den Verbrennungsprozess schneller zu gestalten. Die Verbrennungsmöglichkeit des Ofens betruf* [sic] *hundert Lei-*

[72] Laut Szymon Srebrnik, der behauptet, sie gesehen zu haben, waren die Öfen "ungefähr drei Meter (10 Fuß) groß. Ihre Breite war ungefähr die gleiche." (Srebrnik 1945).

chen auf einmal. Während beim Verbrennungsprozess die Leichen nach unten fielen, konnte man von oben schon Neue hinzufügen. Die vom Aschloch entfernten Asch- und [Ge]*Beinreste wurden nach der Zerkleinerung mit Hilfe eines Mörsers in eine Grube gelegt, später ab 1943 wurden die* [Ge]*Beine und Asche heimlich nach ins* [sic] *Dorf Zawadka gebracht und dort von der Brücke in den Fluß geworfen."*

In seinem zweiten Bericht über Chełmno lieferte Bednarz folgende Beschreibung der Öfen (1946b, S. 22f.):

"Den Ergebnissen der Ermittlungen zufolge sahen die Verbrennungsöfen im Jahre 1944 wie folgt aus: Sie waren so konstruiert, dass sie nicht aus dem Erdboden hervorragten. Oben wiesen sie die Form eines Rechtecks von 10 x 6 m Größe auf. Der Ofen verengte sich nach unten wie ein Trichter und mündete in einen Rost aus Eisenbahnschienen. Der Herd war 1,5 x 2 m groß. Der Ofen war 4 m tief, die Wände bestanden aus feuerfesten Ziegeln, die mit einer Zementschicht bedeckt waren. Unter dem Rost lag der Aschenraum, aus dem eine schmale Grube nach außen führte. Durch diese Grube wurde die Asche entfernt.[73] *Um die Asche zu entfernen, benutzte man einen zu diesem Zweck hergestellten Schürhaken. Diese Arbeit war so hart, dass die Arbeiter, die sie ausführten, nach ein paar Tagen starben (Karte 342).* [Anmerkung: *Nach ein paar Tagen waren sie so entkräftet, dass sie als arbeitsuntauglich getötet wurden.*] *Wenn die Öfen nicht in Betrieb waren, wurden sie aus Furcht vor feindlichen Fliegern getarnt, damit sie aus der Luft nicht sichtbar waren. Auf den Trichter der Öfen legte man Eisenbahnschienen von ca. 15 m, und auf diese wurden Bleche und Laubzweige geschichtet (Bruno Israel – 394). In den Öfen wurden abwechselnd Leichen- und Holzklotzschichten gestapelt. Sie wurden so gestapelt, dass sie einander nicht berührten und die Luftzufuhr zu den oberen Leichenschichten nicht verhinderten. Die untere Schicht bestand aus 12 Leichnamen. Der Ofen wurde von der Grube des Aschenraums aus angezündet. Man schüttete kein Benzin oder sonstige brennbare Stoffe auf die Leichen. Sie verbrannten rasch, in ungefähr 20 Minuten (S. 342, 170). Während sie verbrannten, glitten die Leichen- und Holzschichten nach unten, so dass eine neue Ladung hinzugefügt werden konnte. Ein Ofen fasste bis zu 100 Leichen. Auf diese Weise wurde ein aus den Gaswagen herausgetragener Transport sofort in einem Ofen eingeäschert."*

Bei der von verschiedenen Zeugen (insbesondere M. Żurawski) be-

[73] Der Zeuge Srebrnik führte aus, es habe "weder einen Kamin noch einen besonderen Graben für einen besseren Zug gegeben." (Srebrnik 1945)

schriebene Einrichtung handelt es sich um den sogenannten Feist-Apparat, einen in der zweiten Hälfte des 19. Jahrhunderts vom Tierarzt Georg Feist konstruierten Ofen zur Einäscherung von an Seuchen eingegangenen Tieren. Ein im Jahre 1890 in Italien erschienenes Buch erklärt die Struktur und Funktionsweise eines solchen Ofens, wobei es zur Verdeutlichung eine Zeichnung anführt (de Cristoforis 1890, S. 125-128; siehe Dokument 11):

"Dieser Apparat wurde ursprünglich von Dr. Feist einzig und allein zu dem hygienischen Zweck konstruiert, die Kadaver von an Seuchen eingegangenen Tieren zu verbrennen, doch ist leicht ersichtlich, dass er, mit den erforderlichen Modifizierungen, auch zur Einäscherung der sterblichen Überreste von Menschen Verwendung finden kann, wenn, beispielsweise im Krieg oder während einer Epidemie, hohe Sterblichkeitsraten auftreten und der Mangel an Zeit oder Geld den Bau eines speziellen Krematoriums nicht zulässt – kurz gesagt, unter all jenen Umständen, die Hauptmann Rey in Betracht zog, als er sein mobiles Krematorium konstruierte.

Die Idee, die Kadaver an Seuchen eingegangener Tiere mittels Verbrennung unschädlich zu machen, geht auf den Tierarzt Georg Feist zurück. Er war überzeugt, dass das Vergraben von Kadavern lediglich den Effekt haben werde, in der Zone, wo die Epidemie wütete, einen Ansteckungsherd zu schaffen, der zum wirtschaftlichen Ruin der Gegend führen müsse. Dr. Feists Ideen stießen sofort auf den Beifall eines seiner Berufskollegen, des Tierarztes Zündel, sowie der örtlichen Behörden. Die Behörden von Straßburg haben den Bau eines speziellen Ofens in jedem der größeren, von der Epidemie betroffenen Departements genehmigt, d.h. in Johannes-Rohrbach sowie im Kanton Saaralben.

Der erste Feist-Ofen wurde nach dem Prinzip der Kalk-Öfen auf einem Hügel in 20 km Entfernung vom Dorf Rohrbach erbaut. Der Wind weht dort meist aus Ost-Südost, und die Mündung des Kamins öffnet sich in dieser Richtung. Der zur Aufnahme des Kadavers bestimmte senkrechte Raum ist an den beiden Enden vollständig rund; er weist eine Höhe von 1.75 m auf; sein Durchmesser beträgt oben 1.60 m und unten, auf der Ebene des zweiten Rostes, 0.90 m. In diesen Raum führt man zuerst ein wenig Stroh mitsamt trockenen Zweigen und Spänen und anschließend Steinkohle ein, bis die dadurch gebildete Schicht eine Höhe von 40-50 cm erreicht. Anschließend wird der Kadaver eingeführt, und sowohl die leeren Stellen zwischen dem Kadaver und den Wänden als auch der eventuell oberhalb des Kadavers

verbleibende leere Raum werden mit Stroh und Reisigbündel angefüllt. Dann wird das Ganze mit 5-10 l Erdöl übergossen.

Nun stülpt man einen trichterförmigen Deckel aus 2 mm dickem Eisenblech darüber und zündet mittels einer geeigneten Vorrichtung auf der Höhe des ersten Rostes, der ca. 65 cm unter dem Erdboden liegt, das Feuer an. Unter dem Ofen befindet sich eine Blechkiste, in der Substanzen, die unter der Einwirkung der Hitze dort hineintropfen können, von der Asche absorbiert werden. Die vollständige Verbrennung erfordert für kleine Tiere 5 bis 6 Stunden und für größere, 250 bis 500 kg schwere, 8 bis 9 Stunden; die gleiche Zeit ist also für die Einäscherung von 4 bis 8 Kadavern mit einem Durchschnittsgewicht von je 60 kg notwendig. Während dieses Zeitraums wird das Ganze restlos verbrannt und hinterlässt einen Ascherückstand von 1 bis 2,5 kg [offensichtlicher Druckfehler; richtig: 10-25 kg].

Der mit der Durchführung der Verbrennung beauftragte Angestellte erhält für jeden Kadaver eine Entlohnung von 20 Francs, doch ist er verpflichtet, den gesamten Brennstoff selbst zu bezahlen, so dass sein tatsächlicher Lohn ungefähr die Hälfte der erwähnten Summe beträgt. Der Brennstoffverbrauch beläuft sich auf rund 500-600 kg Kohle, 5-10 Liter Petrol und ca. 75 Zentner Stroh und Späne."

Fassen wir zusammen: Der Feist-Ofen wies die Form eines umgestülpten Kegelrumpfs auf. Der Rost des Herdes besaß einen Durchmesser von 90 cm und eine Oberfläche von rund ($\pi \times r^2 \approx$) 0,6 m²; er konnte innerhalb von 8-9 Stunden einen oder mehrere Tierkadaver mit dem Gewicht von 250-500 kg einäschern, was 4-8 Kadavern von 60 kg Durchschnittsgewicht entsprach. Als Brennstoff benötigte er ungefähr 500-600 kg Kohle und 5-10 l Erdöl. Unter Ansetzung der Durchschnittswerte heißt dies, dass 375 kg organischer Substanz (die Entsprechung von sechs menschlichen Leichen) in 8,5 Stunden in Asche verwandelt werden konnten, wozu 550 kg Kohle benötigt wurden. In 24 Stunden belief sich die Verbrennungskapazität des Ofens also auf 1.050 kg organischer Substanz (die Entsprechung von 18 Leichen); der Kohlebedarf betrug 1.550 kg. Dies entspricht einer Durchschnittsmenge von etwa 1,45 kg Kohle pro eingeäschertem kg organischen Materials.

Die Öfen von Chełmno wiesen hingegen einen rechteckigen Querschnitt auf und waren mit einem Rost von (1,5 m × 2 m =) 3 m² ausgerüstet. Eine Einrichtung mit diesen Eigenschaften besaß folglich eine um

das (3÷0.6=) Fünffache höhere Verbrennungskapazität und konnte entsprechend innerhalb eines Zeitraums von 24 Stunden (18 × 5=) 90 Leichen einäschern, wozu sie (90 Leichen × 60 kg/Leiche × 1,45 kg Kohle/kg Leiche ≈) 7.750 kg Kohle brauchte.

Die Behauptung des Zeugen Żurawski, eine Schicht von 12 Leichen sei binnen 15 Minuten verbrannt,[74] ist also vollkommen abwegig. In diesem Fall hätte ein einziger Ofen innerhalb von 24 Stunden 1.152 Leichen in Asche verwandeln können, was thermotechnisch eine absolute Unmöglichkeit darstellt. In Wirklichkeit betrug die theoretische Maximalkapazität der beiden Ofen von Chełmno 180 Leichen innerhalb von 24 Stunden. Doch da laut den Zeugen als Brennstoff Holz verwendet wurde, das einen erheblich niedrigeren Brennwert besitzt als Kohle,[75] war die Verbrennungskapazität in Wahrheit noch wesentlich niedriger. Doch wäre selbst eine theoretische Höchstkapazität von 180 Leichen pro 24 Stunden auch für ein verhältnismäßig kleines "Vernichtungslager" immer noch vollkommen unzureichend gewesen, vor allem während der ersten Phase des Lagerbetriebs, in der eine sehr viel höhere Zahl von Opfern zu verzeichnen gewesen sein soll als in der zweiten.

Laut der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung begann Blobel schon im Juni 1942 mit seinen Verbrennungsexperimenten in Chełmno. Bis Mitte September soll er ein dermaßen wirksames Kremationssystem entwickelt haben, dass seine "Feldöfen" von Rudolf Höß inspiziert wurden und diesem als Modell für Auschwitz dienten.[76] Für die SS-Führung soll die Effizienz dieser Öfen daher außerhalb jeder Diskussion gestanden

---

[74] Siehe Zitat auf S. 72; W. Piller bestätigt diese Absurdität: Auch ihm zufolge verbrannten die Leichen innerhalb von 15 Minuten. (Krakowski 2007, S. 144); Srebrnik behauptete nicht weniger Absurdes: "Die Kapazität eines Ofens entsprach mehr oder weniger der eines Lasters. […]. Es dauerte etwa eine Stunde, um die Leichen zu verbrennen." Da er behauptete, der kleinere "Laster" haben eine Kapazität von 100-120 Personen gehabt, würde der Ofen zumindest diese Menge an Leichen binnen einer Stunde kremiert haben (Srebrnik 1945).

[75] Kohle hat einen Heizwert zwischen 15 MJ/kg (feuchte Braunkohle) und 34 MJ/kg (Anthrazit) (3.583 bis 8.121 kcal/kg); www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html. Die Werte für Holz liegen zwischen 8 MJ/kg (grün) und 16 MJ/kg (trocken) (1.911 bis 3.822 kcal/kg), van Loo/Koppejan 2008, S. 40.

[76] Seinen eigenen Darlegungen zufolge behalf sich Höß jedoch in Auschwitz unerklärlicherweise mit primitiven "Verbrennungsgruben." Siehe Abschnitt 9.4.

haben. Als sie während der zweiten Phase des Lagers die beiden zuvor abmontierten Öfen wiederherstellen mussten, verwendeten sie deshalb logischerweise dasselbe Modell wie während der ersten Phase. Dies wird von der Holocaust-Historikerin Konnilyn G. Feig ausdrücklich bestätigt:[77]

> *"Blobel entdeckte schließlich eine effiziente Methode zur Beseitigung der Leichen. Er errichtete einen riesigen Scheiterhaufen aus Eisenbahnschienen und hölzernen Querbalken, nach der Art eines Ofens. Dieser war in der Erde vergraben und ragte nicht über die Erdoberfläche hinaus. Der Ofen maß oben 6 x 10 m und war 4 m tief. Ein Kanal im unteren Teil des Grabens erleichterte das Entfernen der Asche und der Knochen."*

In diesem Fall hätte die Verbrennung der 145.301 Opfer, die im Jahre 1942 angeblich zu verzeichnen waren,[78] jedoch (145.301:180=) ca. 807 Tage erfordert!

Die Ende der achtziger sowie Anfang der neunziger Jahre von den Polen durchgeführten Ausgrabungen versetzten den von Richter Bednarz gezogenen Schlussfolgerungen den Todesstoß. Man fand damals nämlich die Ruinen eines einzigen Ofens, dessen Oberfläche nicht etwa 6 m × 10 m, sondern 6 m × 5 m betrug (siehe Kapitel 10). Dies bedeutet, dass der Rost 1,5 m² aufwies und eine Verbrennungskapazität auf 45 Leichen in 24 Stunden besaß. Diese Fakten führen die Behauptung, bei Chełmno habe es sich um ein Vernichtungslager gehandelt, ad absurdum. Nichtsdestoweniger werde ich mich im folgenden Absatz auf die Darlegungen des Richters Bednarz stützen, um ihre Realitätsferne erst recht unter Beweis zu stellen.

---

[77] Feig 1981, S. 271. Die wenigen dem Lager Chełmno gewidmeten Seiten sind heillos widersprüchlich ("Chelmno/Kulmhof: The Secret Camp", S. 266-274).

[78] Laut dem Korherr-Bericht (NO-5194, S. 9) wurden 145.301 Juden "durch die Lager im Warthegau durchgeschleust." Gemäß orthodoxer Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung wurden diese Deportierten in Chełmno vergast. Das Schwurgericht Bonn legte aufgrund des Korherr-Berichts die Mindestopferzahl für die erste Phase des Lagers auf "mindestens 145,000" fest (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 285f.).

9.2. Die Verbrennungskapazität der Öfen und der Holzbedarf

Die im vorhergehenden Kapitel errechneten Daten – innerhalb von 24 Stunden konnten 90 Leichen verbrannt werden, wozu 7.800 kg Kohle erforderlich waren – gelten lediglich für Leichname mit einem Durchschnittsgewicht von 60 kg, was als Durchschnittsgewicht der Vergasungsopfer angenommen wird (siehe Graf/Kues/Mattogno 2010, S. 166-170.)

Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, schwankt der Heizwert von Kohle zwischen 3.583 und 8.121 Kcal/kg, so dass sich der Mittelwert auf 5.852 beläuft.[79] Der Heizwert frischen Brennholzes beträgt dagegen etwa 1,911 Kcal/kg. was etwa (1.911÷5.852×100=) 33% oder einem Drittel des Wertes durchschnittlicher Kohle entspricht. Die Einäscherung einer Leichen von etwa 60 kg erfordert daher etwa (1.45×60×3=) 260 kg frischen Holzes. Um also die Mindestzahl der behaupteten Opfer – ca. 152.000 Leichen (siehe Kapitel 11)[78] – in Asche zu verwandeln, wären (152.000 × 260) 40 Million kg bzw. 40.000 Tonnen Holz erforderlich gewesen. In den Wäldern um Chełmno herum können wir von einer Holzproduktion von etwa 200 Tonnen pro Hektar ausgehen, ähnlich der Gegend um Lublin (ebd., S. 183). Somit hätte die Beschaffung von 40.000 Tonnen Holz die Abholzung von (40.000 ÷ 200 =) 200 Hektar Wald erfordert. In Kapitel 10 werden wir untersuchen, welche Konsequenzen sich hieraus ergeben.

9.3. Widersprüchliche Angaben über die Aktivität der "Verbrennungsöfen"

1983 schrieb Schwul Krakowski (1983, S. 142):

"Im August 1944 wurde das Ghetto Lodz innerhalb von drei Wochen

[79] Dieser Wert ist am unteren Ende des Wahrscheinlichen, da die meisten Kohlesorten Brennwerte um 7-8,000 kcal/kg haben. Die nachfolgenden Werte sind daher sehr konservativ. Der tatsächliche Brennholzbedarf mag näher bei 350 kg pro durchschnittlicher Leiche liegen.

aufgelöst, die dort befindlichen 70000 Juden wurden nach Auschwitz-Birkenau zur Vergasung deportiert. Die Möglichkeiten von Kulmhof hätten zur Ermordung Zehntausender innerhalb kürzester Zeit nicht ausgereicht.

Das Sonderkommando Bothmann blieb noch einige Zeit in Kulmhof, um alle Spuren zu verwischen, die auf den Massenmord hätten schließen lassen können. Hauptscharführer Walter Burmeister erklärte vor dem Untersuchungsrichter:

'Die letzten Monate, bevor wir von Kulmhof abrückten, waren keine Transporte nach Kulmhof mehr gekommen. In dieser Zeit wurden nur Leichen ausgegraben und verbrannt.'

Diese Aussage wurde von Alois Häfele bestätigt:

'[...] Im April 1944 traf in Weimar von Bothmann aus Posen ein Fernschreiben ein, in welchem er uns wieder für das Vernichtungslager Kulmhof anforderte. Wir setzten uns nach Kulmhof in Marsch. In Kulmhof nahm uns Bothmann in Empfang. Bothmann erklärte uns, daß nun auf Befehl des Reichsführers der SS Himmler sämtliche Spuren in Kulmhof verwischt werden müssen. Im Waldlager wurden die Massengräber geöffnet. Die Leichen in diesen Gräbern wurden mit Hilfe von jüdischen Arbeitskommandos in einem vorher gebauten Verbrennungsofen verbrannt.'"

Wenn aber die Leichen aus der ersten Phase des Lagers im erste Paar und jene aus den Monaten Juni und Juli 1944 im zweiten Paar Öfen verbrannt wurden (also in jeweils zwei Öfen, nicht in einem, wie Häfele angab), was für Massengräber konnten dann im Jahre 1944 geöffnet werden? In Krakowskis anno 2007 erschienenem Buch tritt dieser Widerspruch noch greller zutage (S. 122f.):

"Nach der Liquidierung der Ghettos im Warthegau und den Tagen der 'Sperre' im Ghetto Łódź wurden die Transporte nach Chełmno eingestellt. Den ganzen Herbst 1942 sowie während der Wintermonate 1942-1943 war das Lagerpersonal weiter damit beschäftigt, die Spuren seiner Morde zu verwischen – Arbeiten, mit denen man bereits im Frühjahr 1942. Im September 1942 wurden diese Aktivitäten weiter beschleunigt, ihre Beaufsichtigung übernahm Paul Blobel. Die Deutschen bauten zwei offene Anlagen zur Verbrennung von Leichen. Die Massengräber wurden geöffnet und an den Füßen gefesselte Männer des Arbeitskommandos wurden gezwungen, die Leichen herauszuholen und zu den Krematorien zu schaffen."

Anschließend behauptet Krakowski, im März 1943 sei der Beschluss ergangen, das Lager zu liquidieren und sein Personal (Bothmanns Son-

derkommando) der SS-Division Prinz Eugen zuzuteilen, die damals in Jugoslawien kämpfte (ebd., S. 123). Krakowski fährt fort (S. 125):

> *"Am 7. April 1943 sprengten die Männer die Krematorien sowie Teile des Schlosses, das vor ihrer Ermordung zur Aufnahme der Opfer gedient hatte."*

Doch im November 1943 wurde das SS-Personal wieder ins Lager zurückbeordert, "um die Aktivitäten zur Vertuschung des dort verübten Massenmordes zu Ende zu bringen" (ebd., S. 127).

Als Bothmanns Sonderkommando im April 1944 nach Chełmno zurückkehrte, um seine Vernichtungstätigkeit wieder aufzunehmen, wurden "im Waldlager zwei identische Krematorien zur Verbrennung der Leichen gebaut" (S. 132). Sämtliche Leichen der (angeblichen) Opfer aus der ersten Lagerphase (1941-1942), die in den Massengräbern verscharrt worden waren, wurden nun exhumiert und in den alten Verbrennungsöfen eingeäschert, während die in der zweiten Phase (1944) anfallenden Leichen in den neuen Öfen verbrannt wurden. In krassem Widerspruch hierzu schreibt Krakowski später, im Herbst 1944 seien die jüdischen Häftlinge des Waldlagers gezwungen worden, "die Leichen der Ermordeten aus den Massengräbern zu holen" (ebd., S. 161). Einige Seiten darauf wiederholt Krakowski diese Behauptung:

> *"Unvergleichlich viel schlimmer war die Situation jener Gefangenen, die täglich ins Waldlager gebracht wurden, um dort die Massengräber zu öffnen und die Leichen der Ermordeten zu verbrennen."* (S. 162)
>
> *"Die Arbeiten zur Vertuschung der Massenmorde setzten sich bis zum Oktober 1944 fort – die Leichen wurden aus den Gräbern geholt und verbrannt, ihre Knochen wurden zermahlen, die Asche verstreut, das Gelände geebnet."* (S. 164)

Diese offensichtlichen Ungereimtheiten finden ihre genaue Entsprechung in den Zeugenaussagen. Diese strotzen nämlich auch hinsichtlich der Massengräber förmlich vor Widersprüchen, wobei darauf hinzuweisen ist, das solche lediglich in den ersten Monaten der Aktivität des Lagers, vor dem Bau der Verbrennungsöfen, benutzt worden sein sollen.

In diesem Zusammenhang stellt Krakowski die Behauptung auf, im Waldlager habe es drei Lichtungen gegeben. Auf der größten davon hätten sich zwei Gruben von 30 m × 10 m × 2 m Größe befunden, auf der mittleren eine Grube von ähnlichen Dimensionen und auf der kleinsten

eine von 12 m × 10 m × 3 m Größe (ebd., S. 34). Später schreibt der Autor jedoch unter Berufung auf eine andere Zeugenaussage von drei Gruben, von denen die erste 200 m lang und 5 m breit, die zweite 50 m lang und die dritte 150 m lang gewesen sein soll (ebd., S. 60). Ein weiterer, zwar nicht von Krakowski, wohl aber von Adalbert Rückerl zitierter Zeuge wusste schließlich von zwei Gruben zu berichten, die jeweils 20-30 m lang, 6-8 m breit und 4 m tief gewesen seien (Rückerl 1979, S. 272).

9.4. Die "Verbrennungsöfen" von Chełmno und die "Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard"

Wie bereits hervorgehoben, wurden die "Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard" laut den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern in Chełmno von Blobel errichtet, der, gestützt auf seine Verbrennungsexperimente im Rahmen der angeblichen "Aktion 1005", hierzu verschiedene Versuche angestellt haben soll. Die in den vorherigen Absätzen dargelegten Fakten zeigen, dass diese Behauptungen jeder historischen Grundlage entbehren.

Am 20. Januar 1972 ging Walter Dejaco anlässlich des in Wien gegen ihn und seinen damaligen Kollegen Fritz Ertl geführten Prozesses (der dann für beide Männer mit einem Freispruch endete) auf seinen Bericht vom 17. September 1942 ein. Jean-Claude Pressac resümiert und kommentiert Dejacos Darlegungen wie folgt (1994, S. 72f.):

> *"Dejacos Angaben zufolge ähnelte die Anlage einem großen, runden Kohlenmeiler mit einem Durchmesser von vier bis sechs Metern, um den rundherum Erde aufgeschüttet war. Blobel hob die Anordnung – abwechselnd eine Schicht Leichen und eine Schicht Holz – als äußerst bedeutsam hervor. Dejaco zeichnete eine Skizze des Kohlenmeilers. Blobel war der Meinung, daß seine Anlage nicht für eine schnelle Einäscherung geeignet war, da der Verbrennungsprozeß nur langsam vonstatten ging. Doch das Prinzip (der abwechselnden Schichtung) war durchaus anwendbar.* [...]
>
> *Blobels Anlage wurde in Birkenau nicht nachgebaut, doch man hielt sich an sein Prinzip: zur Verbrennung wurden Holz und Leichen abwechselnd auf einen großen Rost aus Eisenbahnschienen geschichtet, der auf niedrigen Ziegelsteinpfeilern lag."*

Pressacs Schilderung der Verbrennungsanlage in Auschwitz beruht weder auf Dokumenten noch auf Zeugenaussagen.[80] Der französische Historiker hat hier einfach seiner Phantasie freien Lauf gelassen. Abgesehen davon wäre dies zudem technisch äußerst schwierig gewesen, da riesige Stapel mit alternierenden Schichten von Holz und Leichen ungleichmäßig abbrennen. Ein solcher Stapel würde sich früher oder später zu einer Seite neigen und letztlich umfallen, wobei brennendes Holz, Glut und Leichenteile vom Rost gefallen wären.

Laut Rudolf Höß wurde zur Einäscherung der Leichen unter freiem Himmel in Auschwitz eine Technik angewendet, die sich grundlegend von der angeblich von ihm in Chełmno beobachteten unterschied (Broszat 1981, S. 161):

> *"Erst gegen Ende des Sommers fingen wir an mit der Verbrennung; zuerst auf einem Holzstoß mit ca. 2000 Leichen, nachher in den Gruben mit den wieder freigelegten Leichen aus der früheren Zeit. Die Leichen wurden zuerst mit Ölrückständen, später mit Methanol*[81] *übergossen. In den Gruben wurde fortgesetzt verbrannt, also Tag und Nacht. Ende November 1942 waren sämtliche Massengräber geräumt. Die Zahl der in den Massengräbern vergrabenen Leichen betrug 107000. In dieser Zahl sind nicht nur die vergasten Judentransporte vom Anfang bis zu Beginn der Verbrennungen enthalten, sondern auch die Leichen der im Lager Auschwitz verstorbenen Häftlinge des Winters 1941/42, als das Krematorium beim Revier längere Zeit ausgefallen war. Ebenso sind darin enthalten sämtliche verstorbenen Häftlinge des Lagers Birkenau."*

Die hier geschilderte Technik hat nichts mit den angeblich von Blobel konstruierten "Feldöfen" zu tun. Außerdem existiert nicht der geringste Hinweis darauf, dass es in Auschwitz eine Kugelmühle zur Zerkleinerung von Verbrennungsrückständen gegeben hätte. Was hatte Höß unter diesen

---

80 Zeugen über die Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz berichten üblicherweise von einer Lage Holz am Boden einer Grube (oder eines Scheiterhaufens), gefolgt von einem riesigen Stapel Leichen, oder abwechselnden Schichten von Holz und Leichen, die gelegentlich mit Leichenfett besprenkelt wurden, das man angeblich von den brennenden Leichen gesammelt hatte. Schienenroste sind nicht Teil der Auschwitz-Überlieferungen (vgl. Mattogno 2005, S. 13-23).

81 Das einzige bekannte Auschwitz-Dokument, in dem Methanol vorkommt, ist der Standortbefehl Nr. 30/44 vom 11. Dezember 1944, worin der Lagerkommandant den SS-Männern verbot, Wodka von Polen zu kaufen, weil es Methanol enthielt, wodurch Blindheit und Todesfälle unter den SS-Männern hervorgerufen worden waren (Frei u.a., 2000, S. 519).

Umständen überhaupt in Chełmno zu suchen? Und wenn gewöhnliche Scheiterhaufen und primitive Verbrennungsgräben, die man mit Erdölrückständen und Methanol besprenkelte, problemlos zur Verbrennung Zehntausender von Leichen ausreichten, was bewog das RSHA dann bloß dazu, Blobel zur Durchführung von "Experimenten" nach Chełmno zu beordern?

Dejacos Erklärungen komplizieren die Angelegenheit noch weiter: Ihm zufolge hatten Blobels "Experimente" nämlich zum Bau eines Kohlenmeilers geführt, der nach dem Eingeständnis seines Erfinders vollkommen unzureichend für eine Massenverbrennung war!

Das Prinzip der angeblich zuerst in Chełmno erprobten und dann in Auschwitz übernommenen Anlage – die abwechselnde Aufhäufung von Brennholz- und Leichenschichten – stellt eine recht elementare Verbrennungstechnik dar. Hingegen fußte die angeblich von Blobel erbaute Anlage auf dem Prinzip der Verkohlung, das in der modernen Geschichte der Kremation aus guten Gründen niemals auch nur erwogen, geschweige denn verwirklicht worden ist. Dieses Prinzip verfolgt nämlich den Zweck, mittels einer unvollkommenen Verbrennung (d. h. Verkohlung) von Holz Kohle zu gewinnen, und hat rein gar nichts mit einer Kremation oder Einäscherung (d. h. vollständigen Verbrennung) zu tun. Es liegt auf der Hand, dass ein solches System zu einer Massenverbrennung von Leichen in keiner Hinsicht getaugt hätte.

10. Grabungen und archäologische Funde

10.1. Die Ermittlungen des Richters Bednarz

Im Jahre 1945 wurde das Lager Chełmno von Richter Bednarz inspiziert, der in seinem anschließenden Bericht kurz auf die materiellen Funde einging (1946a, S. 20f.):

> *"Als im Verlauf der durchgeführten Untersuchung die Gruben geöffnet wurden, in welche die Asche sowie die zerkleinerten Knochen geschüttet worden waren, wurden Asche, Haare, geringe Mengen von – offensichtlich zu Desinfektionszwecken hineingeschüttetem – Chlor, kleine Gegenstände wie Kämme, Knöpfe, Portemonnaies etc. vorgefunden (Protokoll der Untersuchungen, S. 530). Es gilt darauf hinzuweisen, dass die Vegetation infolge der Düngung des Bodens mit Menschenasche weitaus üppiger und von bedeutend stärkerer grüner Färbung ist."*

Weitere archäologische Untersuchungen wurden 1951, vor allem aber in den Jahren 1986-1987 durchgeführt. Letztere fanden unter dem Patronat des – damals von Łucja Nowak geleiteten – Distriktmuseums von Koniń statt. Janusz Gulczyński fasste die Ergebnisse wie folgt zusammen (1991, S. 91-93):

> *"Auf dem Gebiet des ehemaligen Lagers, im Wald von Rzuchów, steht das Museum des Märtyrertums, eine Filiale des Distriktmuseums von Koniń. Auf dessen Initiative hin wurden verschiedene Arbeiten zur systematischen Ordnung des Terrains [gemeint ist, dass die betreffenden Zonen durch eine Betonmauer voneinander abgegrenzt und mit Sand aufgefüllt wurden] durchgeführt. Es wurden auch Ermittlungen durchgeführt, um eine möglichst große Anzahl von Ausstellungsobjekten zu finden, die mit dem Tatort sowie ganz allgemein mit dem Martyrium der jüdischen Bevölkerung während des letzten Krieges in Verbindung stehen.* […]
>
> *1986 begannen auf den Lichtungen des Waldes von Rzuchów archäologisch-dokumentarische Arbeiten, durchgeführt von einer Gruppe von Angestellten des Distriktmuseums von Koniń. Der Zweck der archäologischen Grabungen bestand darin, der Erde allfällige Ausstellungsgegenstände zu entreißen und mittels einer umfangreichen Untersuchung der noch vorhandenen Spuren Licht auf die Geschehnisse zu werfen, die sich in den Jahren*

1941-1945 in Chełmno zutrugen. Der Ausgangspunkt der Arbeiten waren die Ergebnisse der Analysen von Luftaufnahmen, die 1958 von den bewaffneten Streitkräften angefertigt worden waren. Die Analyse der Luftaufnahmen ermöglichte es, innerhalb der bewaldeten Zonen die Umrisse der Massengräber sowie jene von vier Baracken, aber auch von Gruben mit ungeklärter Funktion zu lokalisieren. Eine weitere Aufgabe bestand darin, die sich aus der Analyse der Luftaufnahme ergebenden Daten zu überprüfen und die Überreste eines der Krematorien zu entdecken. Es wurden fünf Grabungen mit einer Gesamtoberfläche von 208 Quadratmetern vorgenommen. Man stellte fest, dass keine Überreste der Baracken mehr bestanden. Sie waren vermutlich während der Ordnungsarbeiten der sechziger und siebziger Jahren beseitigt worden. Es wurde ermittelt, dass zusätzlich zu den auf dem Territorium der Warta zerstreuten verbrannten Menschenknochen auch im Wald solche vorhanden waren. Noch heute kommen sie auf der Oberfläche des Gebietes zum Vorschein. Die Funktion einer der Gruben ließ sich in Erfahrung bringen: Wahrscheinlich diente sie den Hitler-Leuten zur Verbrennung der persönlichen Besitzgegenstände der Opfer, die zur Verschickung ins Reich ungeeignet waren. Während der mittels dieser Grabung vorgenommenen Untersuchung wurde eine große Zahl von Gegenständen sichergestellt – metallene Beschläge von Taschen, Portemonnaies, Koffer, Schuhe, Gürtelschnallen, Taschenmesser, Klammern für Schuhe, eiserne Bestandteile von Prothesen, künstliche Gebisse, Knöpfe – unter anderem solche sowjetischer Uniformen –, Hülsen von Karabiner- und Pistolenpatronen etc. Es wurden Überreste eines der Verbrennungsöfen vorgefunden. Dieser besitzt die Form einer großen Grube mit einer Größe von ca. 17 x 17 m und schrägen Wänden. Der Ofen ist mit hellgrauem Sand gefüllt, der mit Asche und einer riesigen Menge zerkleinerter Menschenknochen vermengt ist. In zwei Metern Tiefe, unter den Wänden der Grube, fand man Zementblöcke und zertrümmerte Ziegel, bei denen es sich um die Überreste des gesprengten Krematoriums handelte. Es wurde festgestellt, dass der Zement mit Bestandteilen von Kinderwagen bewehrt worden war. An jeder Wand des Ofens entdeckte man ein System von Abflussrohren [sic], die dem Ofen wahrscheinlich Luft zuführten. Diese Daten finden sich in einem Bericht der archäologischen Sektion des Distriktmuseums vom Koniń, archäologische Grabungen, Chełmno am Ner, 1986. Im folgenden Jahr gingen die Forschungsarbeiten weiter. Diesmal galt die Aufmerksamkeit vor allem den beiden ausgegrabenen Stellen. Es wurden weitere Überreste des Krematoriums aufgefunden: Zementblöcke, zertrümmerte Ziegel etc. Innerhalb der

Entlüftungsrohre wurde ein dünner, rußähnlicher Belag entdeckt – die Spuren des bei der Leichenverbrennung entstandenen Rauchs. Überall stieß man auf winzige Fragmente von Menschenknochen, vor allem jedoch Asche und Knochenstaub. Die Fläche einer der ausgegrabenen Stellen war in 3 m Tiefe von einer dünnen Knochenmasse bedeckt. All dies hinterlässt einen besonders makabren Eindruck.

An der zweiten ausgegrabenen Stelle, wo ebenfalls Zementreste, Ziegel und Abflussrohre vorgefunden wurden, entdeckte man noch weitere Ausstellungsgegenstände: Schuhsohlen, Bruchstücke von Prothesen, Schnallen, Löffel, Gabeln etc. Menschliche Knochen und Knochenstaub wurden nicht gefunden, zumindest nicht in so großen Mengen wie bei der Ausgrabung, die an der Stelle des Verbrennungsofens vorgenommen worden war. Dies lieferte eine Bestätigung der im Vorjahr aufgestellten Hypothese: Dieser Ort diente vermutlich zur Verbrennung von wertlosen und zur Verschickung ins Reich ungeeigneten Gegenständen."

Ende November 1988 stellte das Distriktmuseum von Koniń dem Institut für Gerichtsmedizin der Medizinischen Akademie Posen ein Paket mit vier Säcken zu. Diese enthielten mit Asche und Knochensplittern vermischte Erde, die vom Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers Chełmno stammte. Das Museum von Koniń gab ein Gutachten über die dem Institut zugestellten Bodenproben in Auftrag, um zu ermitteln, ob es sich bei den Knochensplittern und der Asche um menschliche Überreste handelte und wie hoch ihr Anteil war. Am 5. Dezember 1988 bestätigte das Gerichtsmedizinische Institut, dass die Asche sowie die Knochenreste von Menschen stammten, und schätzte den Anteil dieser menschlichen Überreste am Inhalt der Proben "auf einige Prozent",[82] was bedeutet, dass sie nur einen kleinen Teil der Bodenproben ausmachten.[83]

10.2. Der Lagerplan

1989 erstellte Zdzisław Lorek im Auftrag des Distriktmuseums von Koniń einen "Plan des ehemaligen Vernichtungslagers Chełmno am Ner", in dem die Stellen, wo die Ausgrabungen vorgenommen und die archä-

[82] Das Indefinitpronomen "kilka" bedeutet "ein paar."
[83] Ein Faksimile des Briefs findet sich bei Gulczyński 1991 im unpaginierten Anhang.

ologischen Funde getätigt worden waren, genau angegeben waren.[84] Gestützt auf später gemachte Funde brachte er den Plan im Jahre 1996 auf den letzten Stand.[85] Ehe wir ihn analysieren, gilt es darauf hinzuweisen, dass die von Gulczyńsnki angegebenen Dimensionen des Ofens – 17 m × 17 m – eindeutig falsch sind, denn die archäologische Rekonstruktion des Ofens ergab, dass dieser rund 6 m × 5 m maß m (siehe Dokumente 17-20). Eine Gedenktafel in polnischer Sprache verkündet:

> *"An dieser Stelle wurden die Fundamente eines Ofens entdeckt, in dem Tausende von Leichen ermordeter Juden kremiert wurden. Auf der Erdoberfläche wurden seine Umrisse mit echten Trümmern des Ofens rekonstruiert."* (Siehe Dokument 21)

Dies wird durch eine Fotografie bestätigt, welche die archäologischen Ausgrabungen an der Stelle zeigt, wo sich der Ofen befand (Dokument 14). Der erwähnte Plan unterteilt das Lager in vier Sektoren (*Kwatera* I, II, III und IV). Sektor I (Dok. 12a) liegt hinter dem Eingang zum Lager (Dok. 22f.). Dort befinden sich das Mahnmal für die Opfer sowie das kleine Museum. Das unregelmäßige Trapez, das sich über der Legende "Kwatera I" befindet, markiert eine im Jahre 1951 durchgeführte Grabung. Der kleine Kreis links mit einem schwarzen, umgestülpten Dreieck in seinem Inneren symbolisiert "die Stelle, wo sich 1944 vermutlich das Brennstofflager befand." Unten rechts kennzeichnet die Zeichnung, welche die Form eines schiefen H aufweist und mit der Legende "w.s. I. II. II, 1991 r." versehen ist, die Stelle, wo 1991 drei Probegrabungen ("wykopy sondażowe", abgekürzt "w. s.") stattfanden.

Sektor II (Dok. 12b) wird als "Ort der Tötung und Vergrabung des ersten Teils der Juden" definiert. Von oben nach unten wird auf "den Brand des alten Waldes/Juni 1942" (durch eine Flamme symbolisiert), das "Lapidarium" (siehe Dokument 24) und den "symbolischen Graben für die Kinder von Lidice" hingewiesen (gekennzeichnet durch ein Parallelogramm mit Kreuzen im Inneren; vgl. Kapitel 14.2.). Links versinnbildlicht die rechteckige, mit "T"s bedeckte Figur ein "mittels archäologischer Probegrabungen entdecktes Massengrab." Allerdings wurden lediglich fünf solcher Probegrabungen durchgeführt (die Orte, wo

[84] Der Plan ist ebenda abgelichtet.
[85] Der überarbeitete Plan findet sich bei Krakowski 1996, unnummerierte Seite.

sie stattfanden, sind durch die Buchstaben "w. s." gekennzeichnet), und zwar in erheblichen Abständen: Die zwei am nächsten beieinander liegenden sind ca. 14 m voneinander entfernt, und der Abstand zwischen der ersten und der letzten beläuft sich auf ungefähr 48 m. Der Kreis mit eingetragenem schwarzem Dreieck, der sich oberhalb des Rechtecks befindet, weist folgende Legende auf: "Hier wurden Schädel und lange Knochen von Ermordeten ausgegraben"; die Legende des Kreises unter dem Parallelogramm lautet: "Hier wurden Besitzgegenstände der Ermordeten ausgegraben." Das Kürzel "w.IV/86" unter dem Kreis weist darauf hin, dass die Grabung Nr. IV im Jahre 1986 vorgenommen wurde.

Sektor III (siehe Dokument 12b) enthält ein langes, sehr schmales Rechteck mit "T"s im Inneren. Die dazu gehörende Legende lautet: "Uporządkowane mogiły żydowskie", zu Deutsch "Geordnete jüdische Gräber." Unter der "Ordnung" der Gräber verstand man, wie bereits erwähnt, deren Abgrenzung durch eine Betonmauer sowie ihre Auffüllung mit Sand (siehe Dokument 25). Wie wir schon bald sehen werden, besaß das Wort "Ordnung" allerdings noch eine andere Bedeutung. Dem Maßstab der Karte nach zu urteilen beträgt die Länge der Gruber und 190 m. Der Kreis unten mit einem schwarzen Dreieck in seinem Inneren trägt die Legende "Trümmer von Ziegeln, Schlacke." Das innen schraffierte Rechteck links versinnbildlicht die "Spuren eines Ofens/Planimetrie aus dem Jahre 1951."

Sektor IV (siehe Dokument 12c) ist derjenige, wo sich die Massenvernichtung zugetragen haben soll. Eine Betonmauer ist dem "Andenken an die 1941-1945 in Chełmno ermordeten Juden" gewidmet (siehe Dokument 27). Auf dem Plan wird sie als "ściana pamięci" ("Mauer der Erinnerung") bezeichnet. Unter der Aufschrift "Kwatera IV" steht die Legende: "1951 – Umrisse von drei Guben von 150 x 5 m im südöstlichen Teil des Feldkrematoriums." Bei den drei Gruben handelt es sich um drei lange, schmale Rechtecke mit "T"s im Inneren, die "geordnete jüdische Gräber" symbolisieren (Siehe Dokument 26). Am nördlichen Ende der mittleren Grube befindet sich ein "Davidsstern." Die rechteckig schraffierten Figuren bedeuten laut Legende die "vermutliche Position von Bauwerken oder anderen Objekten"; diese Deutung beruht auf den

Luftaufnahmen. Mit "a" sind die beiden Verbrennungsöfen des Jahres 1942 markiert. Die restlichen Symbole weisen folgende Bedeutungen auf:

"b": "Vermutlich eine Holzbaracke für die Motormühle zum Zermahlen der unverbrannten Knochen";

"e": "Vermutlich Feldkrematorien, kreisförmige Gruben mit einem Durchmesser von 4 m, mit Stein verkleidet, aus dem Jahre 1942";

"f": "Vermutlich Baracken zur 'Entkleidung' mit der Aufschrift 'Durchgangslager' und Magazinen mit den Kleidern der im Jahre 1942 Ermordeten."

Die Bedeutung der mit "g" gekennzeichneten Figur wird nicht erläutert. Wie in der Legende festgehalten wird, fußen sämtliche Deutungen auf Zeugenaussagen.

Unten, vor der "Mauer der Erinnerung", bezeichnen zwei schwarze Rechtecke ("A/86" und "B/87") die beiden in den Jahren 1986 und 1987 durchgeführten archäologische Grabungen; dasselbe gilt für die Kürzel "wI/86", "wII(/86)" und "wV/87." Die Legende liefert folgende Erläuterungen:

Grabung I: Negatives Ergebnis;
Grabung II: Überreste eines Verbrennungsofens;
Grabung III: Negatives Ergebnis;
Grabung IV: Massengrab;
Grabung V: Grube zur Verbrennung der persönlichen Habseligkeiten der Opfer.

In der Legende erscheint auch ein rahmenartiges Rechteck mit doppelter Kante und folgender Erklärung:

"Verbrennungsofen aus dem Jahre 1944, während der archäologischen Untersuchungen vorgefunden."

Es befindet sich zwischen den beiden erwähnten schwarzen Rechtecken und wird zum großen Teil von diesen bedeckt.[86]

[86] Julet Golden berichtete ebenso über die erste archäologische Untersuchung, aber sein Bericht ist sehr oberflächlich (2003, S. 50-53).

10.3. Die Untersuchungen in den Jahren 2003-2004

In den Jahren 2003 und 2004 führte das Distriktmuseum von Konin weitere archäologische Untersuchungen durch, deren Ergebnisse auf der Website der Historikerin Łucja Pawlicka Kamiński kurz zusammengefasst werden (Pawlicka Nowak). Eine ausführliche Analyse dieser Untersuchungen wird erst dann möglich sein, nachdem eine Wissenschaftliche Studie veröffentlicht worden sein wird ähnlich jener über Prof. Andrzej Kolas Forschungen im vormaligen Lager Bełżec (Kola 2000).

Im Sektor IV des Lagers – dem wichtigsten, weil sich die Massenmorde ja dort zugetragen haben sollen – sollen ein Massengrab von 174 m Länge und 8 m Breite, ein parallel dazu verlaufendes zweites Grab von 182 m Länge und 10 m Breite sowie 11 weitere Gräber vorgefunden worden sein, deren Größe zwischen 9 m × 7,5 m und 15,5 m × 8,5 m schwankte. Letztere lagen dem Vernehmen nach in Abständen von jeweils zwei bis drei Metern parallel zum zweiten Grab. Die Gräber, so liest man, wurden "dank Probegrabungen und Bohrungen" entdeckt, doch wird nicht erklärt, nach welchen Kriterien man dabei vorging. Der Plan, der die neuen Funde zeigt (Dokument 12e), ist nicht klar. Beispielsweise wurden zur Ortung des ersten, immerhin 174 m langen Grabs allem Anschein nach lediglich vier (mit VI bis IX nummerierte) Probegrabungen vorgenommen, und zwar in sehr großen Abständen. Hierzu kamen möglicherweise noch weitere zwei – nicht nummerierte – Grabungen am unteren Ende. Beim zweiten Massengrab finden sich sieben Zeichen, die auf Grabungen hindeuten könnten. Der Plan lässt erkennen, dass die Oberfläche des ersten Grabs sowie der Reihe von 11 kleinen Gräbern sich teilweise mit jener der inneren Gräber (B und D) überlagert, die auf dem früheren, von Z. Lorek gezeichneten Plan markiert sind (Dokument 12 c), während das zweite Grab an das zentrale (C) angrenzt. In der Praxis "bestätigen" die neuen Untersuchungen die Existenz der zuvor willkürlich fixierten drei Gräber. Etwas anderes war auch gar nicht zu erwarten.

Des Weiteren wird behauptet, es seien sechs Verbrennungsstätten aufgefunden worden, die auf dem erwähnten Plan die Nummern 2/03, 3/03, 4/03, 5/03, 20/03 und 21/03 tragen.

Ein Vergleich mit dem von Z. Lorek erstellten Plan ergibt jedoch, dass die Funde 2/03, 3/03, 4/04 und 5/03 bereits früher untersucht worden waren. Allerdings kam man damals nicht zum Ergebnis, es habe sich um Verbrennungsstätten gehandelt. Demnach hat sich diesbezüglich also lediglich eine neue Interpretation ergeben. Und für die Funde 20/03 und 21/03 ist die Funktion als Verbrennungsstätte lediglich behauptet. Nicht ohne Grund räumt Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) ein, dass "die Resultate der oben beschriebenen archäologischen Untersuchungen nicht alle Fragen beantworten und nicht alle Zweifel zerstreuen; ungelöst bleibt vor allem die Frage nach den Krematorien." Die angeblichen Verbrennungsstätten waren in Wirklichkeit provisorische Einrichtungen (die zudem von keinem Zeugen je erwähnt wurden) und stehen in keiner Beziehung zu den zwei behaupteten Ziegelöfen, von denen einer laut Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) in den Jahren 1986-1987 entdeckt wurde, während der zweite auch während der späteren Forschungen nicht gefunden werden konnte.

10.4. Die Ergebnisse der Untersuchungen: Eine Bilanz

Das einzige während der ersten Phase der archäologischen Untersuchungen entdeckte Massengrab ist jenes im Sektor II. Wie bereits erwähnt wurde es mittels lediglich fünf Grabungen zutage gefördert, die ich auf einer Vergrößerung des Plans mit 1-5 nummeriert habe (Siehe Dokument 12 d). Auf dieser erkennt man klar, dass Grabung 3 außerhalb der Zone des angeblichen Grabs vorgenommen wurde, welches eine Breite von rund 20 und eine Länge von ungefähr 60 m aufweist. Diese enorm große Fläche soll also anhand von bloß vier Grabungen lokalisiert worden sein, die in großen Abständen voneinander erfolgten! Mit ernsthafter Wissenschaft hat dies herzlich wenig zu tun. Außerdem steht die Breite des Grabs – 20 m – in eklatantem Widerspruch zu den Zeugenaussagen "Szlameks" und Podchlebniks, denen zufolge seine Breite 5 bzw. 6-7 m betrug. Ich erinnere daran, dass es sich bei Sektor II um den angeblichen "Ort der Tötung und Beisetzung des ersten Teils der Juden" handelte, d. h.

der ersten in Chełmno eingelieferten Deportierten, und dass sich die beiden Zeugen "Szlamek" und Podchlebnik ihren eigenen Angaben zufolge ebenfalls während jener Zeit im Lager aufhielten.

Die behauptete Existenz von drei "geordneten", 150 m langen und 5 m breiten Gräbern wird durch keinerlei archäologische Grabungen gestützt. 1964 veröffentlichte Edward Serwański einen Plan von Chełmno, auf dem neben Sektor D (Sektor IV auf dem Plan Z. Loreks) als "Lichtung mit Spuren der Krematorien" beschrieben wird; der angrenzende Sektor C wird als "polana z symbolicznymi mogilami pomordowanych Żydów" ("Lichtung mit symbolischen Gräbern der ermordeten Juden") bezeichnet. Die drei betreffenden Gräber sind also rein "symbolisch" – wie übrigens auch das "Massengrab der Kinder von Lidice" –, und dasselbe gilt für das angebliche Grab im Sektor III. Im Licht dieser Fakten besitzt der in der polnischen Fachliteratur im Zusammenhang mit den Gräbern verwendete Ausdruck "uporząkowany" ("geordnet") ganz offensichtlich die Bedeutung "zu musealen Zwecken symbolisch rekonstruiert."

Die zweite Phase der archäologischen Untersuchungen (2003-2004) soll das Vorhandensein eines trapezförmigen, 8 bis 3 m breiten und 62 m langen Grabes im Sektor II ebenso bestätigt haben wie die Existenz der drei bereits erwähnten Gräben im Sektor IV, die bereits auf dem Plan Z. Loreks erscheinen. So wird ein Symbol zur "Realität!"

Pawlicka Kamiński (Pawlicka Nowak) erwähnte eine "Luftaufnahme von Chełmno aus dem Mai 1942, die für die Erforschung der Gräber sehr wichtig ist" (siehe Dokument 13). Der polnischen Historikerin zufolge sieht man auf dieser Aufnahme "beide Lichtungen [der Sektoren II und III]; die Gräber waren wahrscheinlich getarnt." Tatsache ist jedenfalls, dass überhaupt keine Gräber zu erkennen sind, obwohl solche in der betreffenden Zone seit Dezember 1941 existiert haben sollen. Eine andere, aus dem Oktober 1944 stammende Luftaufnahme zeigt angeblich "die Lichtungen mit den Gräbern und den Ort, wo der Wald infolge der Kremationsexperimente während der ersten Phase des Lagers mit Thermit-Bomben niedergebrannt wurde" (Pawlicka Nowak). Wenn dies zutrifft, ist diese Luftaufnahme von geradezu überwältigender historischer Bedeutung – publiziert wurde sie freilich nie…

Bei den Grabungen wurden die Ruinen eines einzigen Verbrennungsofens aufgefunden (siehe Dokument 14). Da er sich unter der Erdoberfläche befand und ein Fundament aus Eisenbeton besaß, wäre es selbst nach seiner Sprengung außerordentlich schwierig gewesen, all seine Spuren zu beseitigen. Dies war auch der Grund dafür, dass die Polen verschiedene Überreste dieses Ofens fanden. Von den drei anderen behaupteten Öfen sind hingegen keine eindeutigen archäologischen Spuren übrig geblieben. Die drei selbsternannten Augenzeugen Żurawski, Srebrnik und Podchlebnik hätten eigentlich ohne weiteres in der Lage sein müssen, den genauen Ort anzugeben, wo diese Öfen gestanden hatten. Angesichts dieser nackten Fakten lautet die logische Schlussfolgerung, dass es in Chełmno nur einen einzigen Verbrennungsofen gab.

Sektor IV, wo die Massenmorde angeblich stattfanden, weist die Form eines irregulären Trapezes auf, dessen Seiten – im Uhrzeigersinn – ca. 130, 190, 170 und 250 m lang sind. Hochinteressant ist hier folgender Tatbestand: Aus dem von Z. Lorek erstellten Plan geht hervor, dass dieser Sektor auf allen Seiten von Kiefernwäldern umgeben ist, die schon vor der Gründung des Lagers bestanden. Die im Norden und Süden liegenden Wälder wurden im Jahre 1929 angepflanzt, die im Osten und Westen befindlichen im Jahre 1927. Südlich, jenseits der Straße nach Majdany, erstreckt sich ein weiterer Kiefernwald, der seit 1932 existiert. Auch der Rest des Lagers ist voller Kiefern aus der Vorkriegszeit: Nördlich von Sektor II, dort, wo das Museum errichtet wurde, steht ein kleiner Kiefernwald aus dem Jahre 1919, und vor diesem ein noch kleinerer aus dem Jahre 1929. Jenseits der Straße, welche die nördliche Grenze des Lagers bildet, erstreckt sich ein großer, mehr als 450 m langer Wald aus Rottannen und Kiefern. Südlich von Sektor II, zwischen Sektor III und der Ostgrenze des Lagers, befinden sich drei Kiefernwälder aus dem Jahre 1929 und ein Wald aus Rottannen und Kiefern aus demselben Jahr, die in Nord-Süd-Richtung ca. 550 m und in West-Ost-Richtung ca. 250 m lang sind. Zu guter Letzt gibt es nördlich von Sektor III noch zwei weitere Kiefernwälder aus den Jahren 1929 bzw. 1927 (siehe Dokument 12). Dies heißt, dass die ältesten Wälder anno 1944 siebzehn Jahre zählten.

Auf dem Lagergelände lässt der Plan Z. Loreks vier kleine, aufge-

forstete Zonen erkennen: Die erste ("Rottannen- und Birkenwald/ca. 1942-1943") liegt westlich von Sektor II; die zweite ("Rottannen- und Birkenwald, ca. 1942") befindet sich südlich von Sektor II; der dritte ("Kiefernwald mit einigen Birken/ca. 1942-1943") ist am südlichen Ende von Sektor III gelegen, die vierte ("Kiefernwald, ca. 1945") im Südteil von Sektor IV. Die Gesamtfläche dieser bewaldeten Zonen beläuft sich auf ungefähr ein Hektar. Diesen Daten lässt sich entnehmen, dass diese Wälder (wahrscheinlich mit Ausnahme des letzten) von der SS angepflanzt wurden, welche die betreffenden Zonen zuvor offensichtlich abgeholzt hatte.

Unter der Annahme, dass der Zweck der Abholzung in der Gewinnung von Brennholz zur Verbrennung von Toten bestand, hätten die SS-Männer aus diesem Hektar weniger als 20 Jahre alten Waldes Brennholz gewonnen, das zur Einäscherung von (200.000÷260 =) ca. 770 Leichen ausgereicht hätte. Wie wir bereits festgehalten haben, hätte es zur Verbrennung der behaupteten Mindestopferzahl der Abholzung von 200 Hektar Kiefernwald bedurft. Um sich eine Vorstellung von der Größe eines solchen Waldes zu machen, reicht es, sich vor Augen zu führen, dass, wie sich der Legende zum Plan Z. Loreks entnehmen lässt, die heutige Fläche des Lagers Chełmno 8,92 Hektar beträgt. In anderen Worten: Zur Gewinnung des zur Verbrennung der behaupteten Leichen erforderlichen Holzes hätte man einen Kiefernwald fällen müssen, der mehr als 22 mal so groß war wie das ganze Lager! Da kein einziger Zeuge je geltend gemacht hat, das Brennholz sei per Eisenbahn herbeigeführt worden, hätten zur Beschaffung der genannten Holzmenge die Wälder um das Lager herum gefällt werden müssen. Doch wäre die Abholzung einer Fläche von zwei Quadratkilometern unter keinen Umständen unbemerkt geblieben, und Richter Bednarz hätte sie als Beweis für die Verbrennung einer ungeheuer großen Zahl von Leichen ins Feld geführt. In Wirklichkeit findet sich in seinen Berichten nicht der geringste Hinweis hierauf.

Andererseits lässt die Luftaufnahme des Lagers aus dem Mai 1942 (siehe Dokument 13), die ein Rechteck von rund 1.200 m × 1.900 m (= 228 Hektar, in etwa die abzuholzende Fläche!) zeigt, erkennen, dass es

um die bewaldeten Fläche des Lagers herum auch große landwirtschaftlich genutzte, baumlose Flächen gab. Die SS hätte das nötige Brennholz also von außerhalb des Lagers herbeischaffen müssen, und hierzu hätte es großer Holzfällerbrigaden und zahlreicher Lastwagen bedurft. Um die zur Einäscherung der behaupteten Zahl von Leichen benötigten 40.000 Tonnen Holz ins Lager zu schaffen, wären 8.000 Lastwagenfahrten mit einem 5-Tonner erforderlich gewesen. Diese ständigen Kolonnen von mit Brennholz beladenen Lastwagen wären der örtlichen polnischen Bevölkerung gewiss aufgefallen, aber auch hierüber schweigt sich Richter Bednarz in seinen Berichten aus. Shmuel Krakowski bemerkt in diesem Zusammenhang (2007, S. 123):

> *"Als Brennholz dienten Bäume aus den umliegenden Wäldern. Der Pole Michał Radoszewski war einer dieser unfreiwilligen Holzlieferanten. Seinem Zeugenbericht zufolge wurden die auf dem Gelände des Krematoriums angelieferten Hölzer von jüdischen Zwangsarbeitern ausgeladen. Mit gefesselten Füßen hätten sie sich nur mit ganz kleinen Schritten fortbewegen können. Die Deutsche hätten pausenlos auf sie eingeprügelt, sie angetrieben und misshandelt."*

Das Bonner Schwurgericht behauptete, die jüdischen Kommandos, die im Wald arbeiteten, hätten jeweils aus 50 bis 60 Personen bestanden, und fuhr fort (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 280):

> *"Der grösste Teil der jüdischen Häftlinge, etwa 30 Mann, arbeitete als 'Waldkommando' im Waldlager und hatte die Gaswagen zu entleeren, sie grob zu säubern und die Leichen in die Gruben zu legen."*

Krakowski zitiert zusammenfassend den Zeugen Walter Piller (2007, S. 161). Nach dessen Aussage

> *"gab es im Lager von Chełmno im Herbst 1944 etwa 80 bis 90 jüdische Gefangene, die in zwei Gruppen unterteilt waren. Zur größeren Gruppe des Arbeitskommandos gehörten 60 bis 70 Menschen. Ein kleiner Teil davon wurde täglich ins Waldlager gebracht und dort gezwungen, die Leichen der Ermordeten aus den Massengräbern zu holen, die Verbrennungsöfen zu bedienen und am Ende diese Krematorien zu demontieren, um die Spuren des Massenmordes zu verwischen."*

Über ein Holzfällerkommando, das zur Beschaffung des zur Verbrennung der Leichen nötigen Holzes absolut unabdingbar gewesen wäre, verliert der Zeuge also kein einziges Wort! Dieses konnte höchstens einen

Teil der erwähnten 30 Häftlinge umfassen – vielleicht maximal zwei oder drei Dutzend –, und diesen zwei oder drei Dutzend Gefangenen waren zu allem Überfluss auch noch Fußketten angelegt worden. Diese Insassen hätten innerhalb von fünf Monaten,[87] d. h. binnen 150 Tagen, 40.000 Tonnen Bäume fällen, zerkleinern, auf die Laster aufladen und von diesen wieder entladen müssen. Das sind 267 Tonnen täglich (oder 53 volle 5-Tonner)!

Die Verbrennung von 152.000 Leichen hätte wenigstens 456 Tonnen Menschenasche hinterlassen, was rund 940 Kubikmetern entspricht (Davies/Mates 2005, S. 134).

Wir rufen in Erinnerung, was Richter Bednarz hierzu geschrieben hatte (siehe Kapitel 9.1.):

> *"Die Asche wurde in vier Meter tiefe und acht bis zehn Meter breite Gruben geschüttet. Dann wurden diese mit Erde bedeckt. An diesem Ort wurde ein teils aus Nadelbäumen, teils aus Birken bestehender Wald gepflanzt."*

Man darf sicherlich davon ausgehen, dass die vom Gerichtsmedizinischen Institut der Medizinischen Akademie Posen analysierte Bodenprobe aus einer dieser Gruben stammte. Wie wir gesehen haben, kamen die Gerichtsmediziner zum Schluss, dass die Probe in der Tat Menschenasche sowie Splitter von Menschenknochen enthielt, doch nur in geringem Umfang. Auch dies widerspricht der These von der Verbrennung einer riesigen Zahl von Leichen.

Die Schlussfolgerung fällt nunmehr leicht: Für die behauptete Verbrennung von wenigstens 152.000 Leichen in Chełmno gibt es nicht nur keine dokumentarischen Belege, sondern auch keine Sachbeweise.

---

[87] Laut der orthodoxen These trafen ab Dezember 1941 während eines Zeitraums von neun Monaten Häftlingstransporte im Lager ein. Die beiden Verbrennungsöfen sollen im Frühling 1942 – also auf keinen Fall vor März – gebaut worden sein, so dass sie höchstens fünf Monate lang in Betrieb gewesen sein konnten.

11. Die Opferzahlen der Holocaust-Historiker

Die ersten offiziellen polnischen Angaben über die Zahl der angeblichen Opfer von Chełmno waren heillos widersprüchlich. Am 20. Mai 1945 stellte die regionale Sektion Łodź der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen die Behauptung auf, im Lager seien 1.300.000 Menschen umgekommen (Gulczyński 1995, S. 31 & S. 40, Anm. 50.). Ein Zeuge namens Andrzej Miszczak wusste es ganz genau (Blumental 1946, S. 242):

> *"Nach einer exakten und präzisen Berechnung beträgt die Zahl der von den Hitler-Kannibalen ermordeten Menschen 1.300.097."*

Das *Polish War Crime Office* nannte keine genaue Ziffer, gab sich aber mit einer um Größenordnungen niedrigeren Opferzahl von einigen zehntausend zufrieden. In seinem Bericht liest man:[88]

> *"Der erste Transport erfolgte im Dezember 1942* [sic; soll heißen: 1941]*, als der Distrikt Koniń von den Juden gesäubert wurde: Damals deportierten die Deutschen ca. 2.000 Juden aus Koło und ca. 1.000 aus der Umgebung von Dębie. Ab Mitte Januar 1943* [sic] *wurden auch aus dem Ghetto von Łódź Zehntausende von Juden nach Chełmno gebracht."*

Diese Angaben wurden samt den falschen Daten in einen Bericht aufgenommen, den die polnische Regierung anlässlich des Nürnberger Prozesses erstellt hatte und der in Nürnberg als Dokument URSS-93 vorgelegt wurde. Dem Lager Chełmno waren darin nur wenige Zeilen gewidmet:[89]

> *"Dieses Lager war ein Auffangzentrum zur Vernichtung von Opfern aus dem Reich und den eingegliederten Gebieten. Der erste Transport traf dort im Dezember 1942 ein. Damals wurden 2.000 Juden aus Koniń und 1.000 Juden aus Dębie ermordet."*

Wie bereits erwähnt, führte Richter Bednarz Ende 1945 eine erste, provisorische Untersuchung über die Geschehnisse im Lager durch. In seinem auf den 7. Januar 1946 datierten Bericht widmete er der Frage

---

[88] Bericht von Dr. Littawski, verantwortlicher Beamter des Polish War Crimes Offices, 1945. AGK, MSW Londyn, 113, S.l 626.

[89] URSS 93, S. 84 der englischen Übersetzung.

nach der Opferzahl folgenden Absatz (Bednarz 1946d, S. 6-8; schlechtes Deutsch im Original):

"Es besteht keine Möglichkeit, die Zahl der ermordeten in Chelmno weder auf Grund von Lagerberichten noch von Eisenbahndokumenten bezüglich der Judentransporte zu berechnen, da die Lagerbehörden alle Dokumente vernichtet haben und die gesammten Fahrscheine bei der Evakuation mitgenommen wurden.

Die Voruntersuchung mußte sich in Bezug auf Transporten die nach Chelmno gebracht wurden, nur auf Zeugenaussagen beschränken, da sie die möglichst genaue und maßgebende Opferzahl erforschen wollte, untersuchte sie die Zeugen, die sich in verschiedenen Abschnitten befanden, durch welche, die Transporte der Reiche nach geführt wurden (Lodz, Kolo, Powiercie, Zawadki, Chelmno). Die Zeugenaussagen basieren sich auf Grund der gesehenen Gesammtfahrscheine (und dem anderen Aussagen der Zeugin Lange, deutsche Kassiererin auf der Bahnstation Kolo), eigenen Beobachtungen – Zählungen von Transporten und endlich angegebene Zahlen von Deutschen Mitgliedern der Sonderkommandos bezüglich der Transporte.

Bezüglich der Zahl von Juden in einzel Transporten sind die Zeugenaussagen gleich, Die Zahl beträgt mindestens 1000 Menschen pro Transport. Es gab Momente, wo die Zahl höher war, man muß aber im Allgemeinen annehmen, daß die Zahl ca. 1000, da sie sich fortwährend bei den Zeugen in den verschiedenen· Etappen – Abschnitten wiederholt, als maßgebend zu bezeichnen ist. Die Voruntersuchung ist doch mehr berechtigt, die Zahl von 1000 Opfer täglich als Minimum anzunehmen, da die Zahl nicht die Autotransporte umfaßt.

Die Autotransporte waren besonders Zahlreich während der Liquidation von Ghettos in kleinen Städten. Wenn man die Zahl der Juden im ganzen Territorium berechnet, so muß auch die Zahl der Opfer die nach Chelmno in Autos gebracht wurden, erheblich sein. Genaue Berechnungen sind bis jetzt noch unmöglich, da es bis jetzt noch keine Statistik gab, über die von der occupierten Behörde ermordeten Bevölkerung.

Auf die Frage, wieviel Eisenbahntransporte während der ganzen Zeit nach Chelmno gebracht wurden, gibt die Voruntersuchung folgende Antwort: Die Vernichtungsaktion in Chelmno dauerte vom 8. Dezember 1941 bis 7. April 1943. (Im Zeitraum von April 1943 bis zur völligen Liquidation des Lagers im Januar 1945 war das Lager eigentlich nicht tätig.) Während dieser Zeit sind nur 10 Transporte angekommen, d.h. ca. 10 000 Opfer.

Wir berechnen nur den Zeitraum vom 8. Dezember 1941 bis zum 1. April

1943, d.h. eine Zeitspanne von 480 Tagen. Wir können davon abrechnen: ein zweimonatliches Unterbrechen im Frühjahr 1942, wo die Transporte nicht angekommen sind, und kurze Unterbrechungen, die mit den technischen Schwierigkeiten zusammen hingen, d.h. im Allgemeinen 70 – 90 Tage. An Sonn- u. Feiertagen mußte das Lager auch Arbeiten, z.B. zu Pfingsten 1942 war der höchste Betrieb. Also von der Zahl 480 Tage wollen wir 130 – 150 abrechnen. Die Zahl von 330 Arbeitstagen im Vernichtungslager Chelmno entspricht der Wirklichkeit.

Wenn wir annehmen, daß täglich 1000 Menschen ermordet wurden, so bekommen wir während des Zeitraumes von 330 Tagen der Vernichtungsaktion – 330 000 Umgebrachte. Zu dieser Zahl muß man die Zahl von 10 000 Juden zugeben, die im Jahre 1944 ermordet wurden.

Insgesamt als Minimum in Chelmno umgebrachter Opfer, Männer, Frauen und Kinder (auf Neugeborene) muß man die Zahl von 240 000 annehmen."

Die Zahl von 340.000 Chełmno-Opfern wurde in Polen schon bald verbindlich und tauchte 1946 auch in dem quasi-offiziellen "Bulletin der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen" auf (Bednarz 1946b, SD. 157). Beim Nürnberger Prozess las der sowjetische Oberjustizrat Smirnow bei der Verhandlung vom 27. Februar 1946 einen Auszug aus dem Dokument URSS-340 vor, in dem von 340.000 Opfern des Lagers die Rede war.[90]

1979 publizierte die erwähnte, mittlerweile in "Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen" umbenannte Organisation einen *Enzyklopädische Informator*, in dem von 310.000 Chełmno-Opfern die Rede war. Als Berechnungsgrundlage dienten dabei die Daten von Richter Bednarz, mit dem einzigen Unterschied, dass die Anzahl der Betriebstage des Lagers mit 300 statt mit 330 Tagen angegeben wurde (300 × 1.000 + 10.000 = 310.000); begründet wurde diese Verringerung nicht (Główna Komisja… 1979, S.129f.).

Das Schwurgericht Bonn ging bei dem Prozess gegen ehemalige Angehörige des Sonderkommandos Chełmno von mindestens 152.000 Opfern aus, davon 145.000 Opfer während der ersten Phase des Lagers und 7.000 während der zweiten Phase. Das Gericht basierte seine An-

[90] IMT, Bd. 8, S. 330f. Der Name des Richters Bednarz wurde in diesem Dokument zu "Bengasch", der des Lagers Chełmno zu "Helmno" verballhornisiert.

nahmen für die erste Phase des Lagers auf die Zahlen im sogenannten Korherr-Bericht für "durch die Lager im Warthegau" durchgeschleuste Juden (145.301). Korherr erschien bei diesem Verfahren sogar als Zeuge und bestätigte diese Zahl (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 285f.). Die Opferzahl der zweiten Lagerphase beruht auf Deportationslisten, die vom "Statistischen Abteilung des Ältesten der Juden im Ghetto Litzmannstadt" erstellt wurden und denen zufolge 7.176 Juden im Sommer 1944 deportiert wurden, obwohl darin keine Zielorte angegeben sind (ebd., S. 286). Daher ging das Gericht von einer Mindestopferzahl von 145.000 für die erste und 7.100 oder 7.000 für die zweiten Phase aus (ebd., S. 235, 241, 263, 286).

Die polnische Geschichtsschreibung revidierte die Opferzahl später dementsprechend nach unten. 1995 schrieb Julian Baranowski (1995, S. 23f.):

> *"Infolge dieses* [Vernichtungs-]*Prozesses, der vom 10. Dezember 1941 bis zum 12. September 1942 dauerte, wurden im Lager Chełmno am Ner mehr als 134.000 Bewohner der Ghettos der Warta-Gegend sowie über 10.000 Zigeuner aus Westeuropa ermordet. Zu den Angehörigen letztgenannter Opfergruppe, die dieses Schicksal ereilte, gehörten mehr als 4.000 Zigeuner aus dem österreichisch-ungarischen Grenzgebiet. Die zweite Etappe der Judenliquidierung im Lager Chełmno am Ner begann im Juni 1944. Bei den Opfern dieser Aktion handelte es sich um die Einwohner des letzten europäischen Ghettos, jenes von Łódź. Bis zu seiner Schließung am 14. Juli 1944 fanden in diesem Lager weitere 7.200 Juden den Tod. Die Bilanz der Ausrottung der jüdischen Bevölkerung in der Warta-Region sowie derjenigen Juden, die aus Westeuropa zur Liquidierung dorthin geschafft wurden, beläuft sich auf ungefähr 151.000. Auch wenn man die rund 4.000 Zigeuner hinzufügt und davon ausgeht, dass die Distriktregierung von Łódź rund 3.000 Juden aus den Arbeitslagern liquidieren ließ, ist die Zahl der Opfer des Vernichtungslagers Chełmno am Ner weit niedriger als bisher behauptet. Im Licht der in der folgenden Tabelle angeführten Daten ist die Behauptung, es seien 200.000, ja über 300.000 Opfer zu verzeichnen gewesen, weit von der Wahrheit entfernt und stark übertrieben."*

Die fragliche Tabelle, welche den Titel "Die Ausrottung der Juden aus der Warta-Region und Westeuropa in Chełmno am Ner im Zeitraum Dezember 1941 – Juli 1944" trägt, enthält folgende Daten:

Table 2: Opfer des Lagers Chełmno nach Baranowski 1995, S. 24

DISTRIKTE	ANZAHL DER JUDEN IM DEZEMBER 1941	MONATE MIT TÖTUNGEN	ANZAHL DER ERMORDETEN	ANZAHL DER INS GHETTO VON ŁÓDŹ DEPORTIERTEN
Stadt Łódź	167.540	I-V und IX 1942 VI-VII 1944	70.672 7.196	/
Ciechocinek	1.580	IV 1942	1.580	/
Gostynin	ca. 4.400	IV 1942	ca. 4.400	/
Kalisz und Stadt	1.449	III 1942	972	522
Koło	3.830	XII '41-XX '42	3.830	
Kutno	ca. 13.000	III-IV 1942	Ca. 10.700	
Łask	21.734	VI-VIII 1942	15.859	5.875
Łęczyca	10.528	V-VIII 1942	8.760	1.767
Umgebung von Łódź	6.203	V 1942	2.423	3.780
Sieradz	11.731	VIII 1942	9.589	2.142
Turek	3.432	XII '41-VII '42	3.342	190
Wieluń	10.490	VIII 1942	9.498	992
Wocławek	5.639	IV-V 1942	2.557	3.082
Insgesamt	*261.556**		*151.378***	*18.350*

* Im Originaltext irrtümlich 261.558; ** im Originaltext irrtümlich 151.380

Dies bedeutet, dass die Zahl der Opfer gegenüber der von Richter Bednarz genannten Ziffer auch in Polen um mehr als die Hälfte reduziert worden ist.

Es lohnt sich der Hinweis darauf, dass die Opferzahl zumindest der Größenordnung nach bereits im November 1942 festgelegt worden war. Damals vermeldete das Untergrundblatt *Ziemie Zachodnie Rzeczypospolitej* (Westgebiete der Republik) in seiner Ausgabe Nr. 1 (Chrzanowski 1985, S. 100):

> *"Von Dezember 1941 bis Oktober dieses Jahres sind 250.000 – 300.000 Juden in dieses Lager gelangt und bis zum heutigen Tage nicht zurückgekehrt, hauptsächlich aus dem Distrikt Łódź, teilweise aus Deutschland."*

12. Die jüdischen Evakuierungstransporte nach Chełmno

12.1. Die Transporte aus dem Warthegau ins Ghetto von Łódź

Die ersten drei im Ghetto von Łódź eingetroffenen Judentransporte setzten sich wie folgt zusammen:

– Erster Transport: 937 Juden aus Leslau;
– Zweiter Transport: 762 Juden aus Lubraniec sowie 316 Juden aus Chodecz;
– Dritter Transport: 399 Juden aus Brześć Kujawski sowie 668 Juden aus Kowal.

Die Gesamtzahl der mit diesen drei Transporten Eingelieferten betrug also 3082.[91] Über den dritten Transport liegt uns auf den 10. Oktober 1941 datierter Bericht des Chefs der Gesundheits-Abteilung des Ghettos vor:[92]

> *"Betr. Kinder.*
> *Unter den am 9. Oktober 1941 eingewiesenen Juden befinden sich*
> *374 Kinder*
> *Alle Eingewiesenen aus Kowal waren mit ihren Kindern seit dem 29. September in einer Kirche untergebracht, worin viele Kinder die Masern durchgemacht haben. In Kowal hat eine Masernepidemie geherrscht. 193 Kinder befinden sich jetzt in der Maserninkubation, und werden die Masern höchstwahrscheinlich am 11. oder 12. 10. in Erscheinung treten [sic]. Da hier im Getto kein Masernfall zu verzeichnen ist, ist eine strenge und absolute Absonderung der eingewiesenen Kinder notwendig, um eine Verschleppung der Masern zu vermeiden."*

[91] "Eingesiedelte im Jahre 1941 aus dem Altreich, Wien, Prag, Luxemburg und aus Leslau und Umgebung." APL, PSZ, 863, S. 81.

[92] "Bericht des Vorsitzenden meiner Gesundheits-Abteilung, Herrn Dr. Miller vom 10. Oktober über den Zustand der am 9. Oktober 1941 aus Leslau und Umgebung eingewiesenen Juden." APL, PSZ, 1570, S. 1. Der Bericht trägt unten den Stempel von Chaim Rutkowski, dem "Ältesten der Juden in Litzmannstadt."

Nach einem Hinweis auf andere ansteckende Krankheiten unter diesen Kindern fährt der Bericht fort:

"Betr.: Erwachsene
Stark verlaust,
einige Fälle von Blindheit,
eine Lungenentzündung,
eine offene Tuberculose,
74 Greise,
dann auch Krätze und leichte Hautkrankheiten."

In der ersten Hälfte des Jahres 1942 wurden 7.469 Juden aus dem Warthegau ins Ghetto eingeliefert, und zwar mit folgenden Transporten:

- Aus Zgierz: 1 Transport (Januar) mit 84 Personen;
- Aus Pabianice: 4 Transporte (17. und 18. Mai) mit 3.652 Personen;
- Aus Löwenstadt: 4 Transporte (19. und 20. Mai) mit 2.927 Personen;
- Aus Osorkow: 1 Transport (22. Mai) mit 741 Personen;
- Aus Belchatow: 1 Transport (13. Juni) mit 115 Personen;
- Aus Zelow: 2 Transporte (13. Juni) mit 96 Personen;
- Aus 14 nicht genannten Ortschaften: 1 Transport (24. Juni) mit 34 Personen.

Unter den Eingelieferten befanden sich 1.46 Kinder von bis zu 14 Jahren (darunter drei Säuglinge des Jahrgangs 1941) sowie 171 ältere Menschen von über 60, darunter zwei 89-Jährige.[93]

12.2. Die Evakuierungen nach Chełmno

Die "Chronik des Ghettos von Łódź" zeichnet folgendes Bild der Deportationen von Juden aus Łódź in das – freilich nie namentlich genannte – Lager Chełmno:

[93] "Eingesiedelte aus dem Warthegau 1.1.-30. VI. 1942." APL. PSZX. 863, S. 86-87. Es handelt sich um eine statistische Tabelle, in der auch das Geburtsjahr sowie das Geschlecht der Eingesiedelten verzeichnet sind.

MONAT	"AUSGESIEDELT"	QUELLE*
Januar	10.003	Bd. I, S. 401
Februar	7.025	Bd. I, S. 426
März	24.687	Bd. I, S. 445
April	2.349	Bd. I, S. 495
Mai	10.914	Bd. II, S. 7
September	15.685	Bd. II, S. 278f.**
Insgesamt	70.663	

* Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965;
** Die Deportationen erfolgten am 1. und 2. sowie vom 7. bis zum 12. September

Ein Bericht des statistischen Amtes des Ghettos vom 30. Juni 1942 verzeichnet die Anzahl der Ausgesiedelten mitsamt Geburtsdatum, Geschlecht und "Etappe" der jeweiligen Deportation:[94]

ETAPPE	PERIODE	ANZAHL TRANSPORTE	ANZAHL EVAKUIERTE
I	16.-29. Januar	14	10.003
II	14. Februar – 2. April	40	34.073
III	4.-15. Mai	12	10.914
	Insgesamt:	*66*	*54.990*

Dank erhaltenen Eisenbahndokumenten sind einige Transporte genau dokumentiert. Periode vom 16. März bis zum 2. April 1942:[95]

TAG	AUSGESIEDELTE	TAG	AUSGESIEDELTE
16.3.	637	25.3.	1.000
17.3	768	26.3.	1.001
18.3.	1.001	27.3.	1.000
19.3.	1.000	28.3.	1.001
20.3.	1.001	29.3	1.000
21.3.	1.041	30.3	965
22.3.	303	31.3.	883
23.3.	797	1.4.	1.049
24.3.	1.000	2.4.	1.301
		Insgesamt:	*16.748*

Die Züge fuhren vom Bahnhof Widzew-Radegast (Łódź) ab und tra-

94 "Ausgesiedelte aus dem Getto. 1. 1. – 30. VI. 1942." APL. PSZ. 863, S. 57-59.
95 "Nachweis der in der Zeit 16.3.-2.4.42 abgefertigten Juden – Sdz., in: Hilberg 1981, S. 145f.

fen in Pryzbyłów und Warthbrücken (Koło) ein, wobei sie folgende Distanzen zurücklegten:

- Widzew-Radegest – Przybyłów = 147 km
- Warthbrücken – Widzew-Radegast = 146 km.

Jeder Zug wurde – unabhängig von der Anzahl der Deportierten – von 13 Personen begleitet. Die Begleiter der ersten vier Transporte reisten bis Przbyłów, die anderen bis Warthbrücken.

Für die Periode vom 4. bis zum 15. Mai 1942 liegen die folgenden Daten vor:[96]

DATUM	Ausgesiedelt	Ausweisung[97]
4.5	1.008	1.002
5.5.	914	909
6.5.	1.000	1.000
7.5.	952	952
8.5.	954	949
9.5	952	952
10.5.	1.005	950
11.5.	949	949
12.5.	947	949
13.5.	1.000	999
14.5	706	706
15.5.	606	599
Insgesamt:	*10.993*	*10.914*

Auch diese Züge gingen vom Bahnhof Widzew-Radegast ab und fuhren bis Warthbrücken. Die Begleitung bestand aus jeweils 13 Wächtern, außer am 4. Mai (12 Wächter).

In der folgenden Tabelle resümiere ich die Daten der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung über die Evakuierungen aus den einzelnen Ortschaften nach Chełmno für jeden Monat:

96 "*Nachweis der in der Zeit 4.5 – 15.5. 42 abgefertigten Juden, Sdz*, in: Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, S. 281.

97 "Bevölkerungsveränderungen im Monat Mai 1942 nach Meldungen." APL, PSZ 863, S. 52.

Monat/ Jahr	Łódź	Chiecho-Cinek	Gostynin	Kalisz	Sieradz	Wieluń	Włocławek	Łęczica	Łask	Kutno	Koło
12/41											
1/42	10.003										3.830
2/42	7.025										
3/42	24.687			972						10.700	
4/42	2.349	1.580	4.400				2.557				
5/42	10.914							8.760			
6/42									15.859		
7/42											
8/42					9.589	9.498					
9/42	15.685										
6/44	7.196										
7/44											
Summen:	77.859	1.580	4.400	972	9.589	9.498	2.557	8.760	15.859	10.700	3.830
Insgesamt: 145,608 Deportierte											

12.3. Wer wurde evakuiert, und warum?

In einem Bericht der Gestapo von Łódź über die Deportationen vom 9. Juni 1942 heißt es (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, S. 285f.):

> *"Nach Anweisung des Gauleiters sollen alle nichtarbeitsfähigen Juden evakuiert und die arbeitsfähigen des gesamten Gaues im Ghetto Litzmannstadt zusammengefasst werden. Von hier aus sollen dann größere Menge von Juden im Grenzgebiet zu verschiedenen Arbeiten (Bahn- und Strassenbau) angesetzt und nach Beendigung der Arbeit wieder ins Ghetto zurückgeführt werden. Die im Ghetto verbleibenden Juden werden dort restlos zur Arbeit eingesetzt. Im Zuge der Bildung des Gaughettos erwies es sich zunächst als notwendig, Raum für die einzusiedelnden Juden zu schaffen. Zu diesem Zweck wurde eine größere Zahl nichtarbeitsfähiger Juden aus dem Ghetto evakuiert und dem Sonderkommando zugeführt. Von den polnischen Juden wurden seit dem 16.1.42 insgesamt 44.152 ausgesiedelt. Von den aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren eingewiesenen 19.848 Juden wurden 10.993 evakuiert, so dass nunmehr für ca. 55.000*

Juden Platz im Ghetto geschaffen worden ist."

Bei den evakuierten Juden handelte es sich also um die Arbeitsunfähige, und ihre Aussiedlung verfolgte den Zweck, Platz für arbeitsfähige Neuankömmlinge zu schaffen. Ein späterer, auf den 2. Juli 1942 datierter Bericht legte unter anderem die Altersgrenze für den Arbeitseinsatz fest (ebd., S. 292.):

> *"Durch das starke Nachlassen der Widerstandsfähigkeit der Juden ist auch die Arbeitsleistung zum Absinken gekommen. In diesem Zusammenhang hat nunmehr der Älteste der Juden alle über 10 Jahre alten Kinder zum Arbeitseinsatz gebracht, um die Lieferungstermine der Heeresaufträge genauestens einzuhalten."*

Im Urteil des Bonner Schwurgerichts hieß es (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 275):

> *"Da einerseits die Aussiedlung gescheitert war, andererseits Raum für die auszusiedelnden Volksdeutschen geschaffen werden musste, entschloss sich nunmehr die nationalsozialistische Führung des Warthelandes im Einvernehmen mit Hitler und Himmler, alle nicht arbeitsfähigen Juden zu 'evakuieren' (das bedeutete nach dem damaligen Sprachgebrauch: töten) und die arbeitsfähigen des gesamten Gaues im Ghetto Lodz zusammenzufassen."*
>
> *"Zumeist handelte es sich um Frauen, Kinder und ältere Männer, die nicht mehr arbeitsfähig waren."* (ebd., S. 233; ähnlich S. 281)

In diesem Zusammenhang schreibt J. Baranowski (1999, S. 94):

> *"Eine andere Tragödie ereignete sich zwischen dem 3. und dem 12. September 1942, eine Deportation, die sich gegen Kinder von unter 10 Jahren und Erwachsene von über 65 Jahren richtete."*

Baranowski publiziert drei Auszüge aus einer vom 7. September 1942 stammenden Liste mit der Überschrift "Evakuierte Juden aus Litzmannstadt-Getto", welche die Namen von 69 zwischen 1939 und 1942 geborenen Kindern enthält (ebd., S. 93). Er weist ferner darauf hin, dass im Ghetto für Juden von 10 bis 65 Jahren Arbeitszwang galt (ebd., S. 74). Dies bedeutet, dass von den 54.990 Juden, die laut dem erwähnten Bericht vom 30. Juni 1942 aus dem Ghetto evakuiert und angeblich nach Chełmno geschickt wurden, nicht weniger als 46.572 – d. h. fast 85% – arbeitsfähig waren!

Andererseits lebten nach dem Ende der Evakuierungen noch recht viele Kinder unter 10 Jahren im Ghetto, was heißt, dass sie die angebli-

chen "Vergasungen" überlebt haben müssen. Einer Statistik mit dem Titel "Die Gettobevölkerung am 1. August 1943 laut Geburtsjahr und Geschlecht nach Meldungen"[98] lassen sich nämlich folgende Daten über die Geburtsjahre entnehmen:

JAHR	KNABEN	MÄDCHEN	SUMME	JAHR	KNABEN	MÄDCHEN	SUMME
1934	549	447	996	1939	464	439	903
1935	460	464	924	1940	283	279	562
1936	405	341	746	1941	148	112	260
1937	582	610	1.192	1942	88	119	201
1938	517	471	988	1943	39	37	76
				Summe:	*3.535*	*3.319*	*6.854*

Außer diesen 6.854 Kindern von bis zu 9 Jahren lebten damals im Ghetto 1.400 ältere und alte Menschen von über 65 Jahren. Die Einzelheiten über die Geburtsjahre gehen aus der folgenden Tabelle hervor. Die älteste Bewohnerin des Ghettos zählte 95 Jahre.

JAHR	MÄNNER	FRAUEN	SUMME	JAHR	MÄNNER	FRAUEN	SUMME
1848	0	1	1	1865	12	5	17
1850	1	2	3	1866	22	18	40
1852	0	3	3	1867	9	1	10
1853	0	1	1	1868	13	45	58
1854	1	0	1	1869	13	49	62
1855	1	0	1	1870	29	25	54
1856	0	3	3	1871	37	83	120
1857	0	3	3	1872	31	57	88
1858	4	2	6	1873	41	114	151
1859	6	5	11	1874	21	74	95
1861	1	3	4	1875	104	176	280
1862	0	4	4	1876	55	107	184
1863	10	13	23	1877	67	117	184
1864	10	1	11	*Summe:*	*488*	*912*	*1.400*

Im Lichte dieser Statistiken betrug die Gesamtzahl der arbeitsunfähigen Ghettobewohner 8.254, bei einer Gesamtbevölkerung von 84.280.

Die letzte Statistik über die Ghettobevölkerung stammt vom 1. März 1944. Damals lebten im Ghetto von Łódź 77.679 Juden folgender Al-

[98] APL, PSZ, 863, S. 21.

terskategorien:[99]

ALTERSPANNE	MÄNNLICH	WEIBLICH	SUMME
≤ 8	2.248	2.247	4.495
9 – 14	3.373	3.313	6.686
15 – 20	5.670	6.308	11.978
21 – 30	5.811	11.181	16.992
31 – 40	7.620	10.344	17.964
41 – 50	4.443	5.950	10.393
51 – 60	2.663	3.705	6.368
61 – 70	881	1.530	2.411
71 – 80	127	242	369
81 – 86	5	18	23
Summen:	*32.841*	*44.838*	*77.679*

Wie zuvor erwähnt waren von den 54.990 bis zum 30. Juni 1942 aus dem Ghetto evakuierten Juden 46.572 arbeitsfähig. Die Gesamtzahl der Kinder von unter 10 Jahren sowie der älteren und alten Menschen von über 65 Jahren betrug also 8.418. Diese Fakten sind mit der These von der Massenvernichtung in Chełmno unvereinbar. Mit der Hypothese, wonach diese Juden in den Osten umgesiedelt wurden, lassen sie sich jedoch zwanglos in Übereinklang bringen. Die Evakuierungslisten belegen nämlich eindeutig, dass jeweils ganze Familien deportiert wurden. Die – undatierte – Liste 1[100] umfasst 710 Personen, die 26 Familien mit zwischen fünf und acht Mitgliedern angehörten. So bestand beispielsweise die Familie Januszewicz aus folgenden Personen: Chana (1906), Mordka (1931), Małka (1933), Ester Bajla (1936), Abram (1934), Liba (1939) und Leew (1941).[101] Der Familie Berenblum gehörten folgende Personen an: Szama (1903), Sura (1909), Irena (1906), Beresz (1927), Mendel (1926), Abram Icek (1928), Roza (1911) und Luzer (1936).[102] Zu Familie Kraut gehörten folgende Mitglieder: Wołch (1900), Sara (1897), Machla (1929), Perla (1930), Ester Gitla (1932) und Nechem (1939).[103]

[99] "Aufteilung der Getto-Bevölkerung per 1. März 1944." APL, PSZ, 184, S. 13.
[100] "Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt." 1. Transport. APL, PSZ, 1229, S. 1-25.
[101] Ebenda, S. 7.
[102] Ebenda, S. 21.
[103] Ebenda, S. 9.

Weitere 24 Familien zählten jeweils 4 Mitglieder, während 38 Familien aus jeweils 3 Angehörigen bestanden.

Die – ebenfalls undatierte – Liste Nr. 14, die 586 Deportierte umfasst, vermittelt folgendes Bild:[104] 28 Familien zählten fünf bis acht Mitglieder, 19 Familien hatten vier und weitere 50 Familien drei Angehörige. Hierzu zwei Beispiele: Familie Piepszinski bestand aus Jadzia (1929), Cerka (1907), Estera (1927), Abram (1937), Rucha (1903), Złata (1929), Menachem (1931 und Bencjon (1935).[105] Zu Familie Zalcsztajn gehörten Szulim (1896), Chaja (1896), Chana (1921), Icek (1922), Rojza (1928), Ita (1934) sowie Moszek (1937).[106]

Liste Nr. 32 (auch sie ist undatiert) umfasst 1.000 Personen. Von den deportierten Familien bestanden 45 aus fünf bis sieben Angehörigen:[107] ebenfalls 45 Familien zählten je vier und weitere 62 Familien je drei Mitglieder. Wir führen wiederum zwei Beispiele an. Familie Cukier bestand aus Zyskind (1903), Tauba (1903), Dawid (1925), Juda (1927), Szmul (1933), Niech (1935) und Icek (1936).[108] Der Familie Ber gehörten Idel-Lajb (1909), Masza (1906), die Zwillinge Fiszel und Keszel (1934), Chaim (1939), Moszek (1870) sowie Perla (1874) an.[109]

12.4. Warum wurde das Lager im April 1943 geschlossen und 1944 wieder eröffnet?

Laut den Untersuchungen des Richters Bednarz dauerte die erste Phase des Lagers vom 8. Dezember 1941 bis zum 7. April 1943 (Bednarz 1946d, S. 7). An letztgenanntem Datum sollen die Massenmorde in Chełmno eingestellt worden sein: Die Deutschen, so heißt es, hätten damals das Schloss gesprengt und die Verbrennungsöfen zerstört. Aller-

[104] "Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt." Transport 14. APL, PSZ, 1229, S. 272-291.
[105] Ebenda, S. 281.
[106] Ebenda, S. 279.
[107] "Transportliste Evakuierter Juden aus dem Getto Litzmannstadt." Transport 14. APL, SPZ, 1229, S. 272-291.
[108] Ebenda, S. 90.
[109] Ebenda, S. 92.

dings soll laut der oben angeführten Tabelle, welche die angeblichen Vernichtungsaktionen in Chełmno resümiert (S. 129), die letzte dieser Aktionen im September 1942 stattgefunden haben, was bedeutet, dass das Lager in den sieben Monaten bis April 1943 zu nichts mehr gut war. Weswegen wurde es dann erst so spät liquidiert?

Noch unverständlicher ist die angebliche Wiedereröffnung im Jahre 1944. Shmuel Krakowski schreibt hierzu (1983, S. 136):

> *"Anfang des Jahres 1944 beschlossen die Nationalsozialisten im Zusammenhang mit der bevorstehenden Auflösung des Ghettos in Lodz, die Vernichtungsaktionen in Kulmhof wiederaufzunehmen."*

Doch nachdem die ersten zehn Transporte nach Chełmno abgegangen waren, sollen die Nationalsozialisten gemerkt haben, dass die "Möglichkeiten von Kulmhof […] zur Ermordung Zehntausender innerhalb kürzester Zeit nicht ausgereicht" hätten (ebd., S. 142). Nachdem das Lager also fast ein Jahr lang in Betrieb gewesen war, sollen die SS-Männer immer noch nicht über seine Vernichtungskapazität Bescheid gewusst haben?!?

13. Die angeblichen Vergasungen im Jahre 1944: Chełmno und Auschwitz[110]

S. Krakowski zitiert einen Brief Arthur Greisers an Oswald Pohl vom 14. Februar 1944, in dem unter anderem Folgendes ausgeführt wird (Krakowski 1983, S. 137):

> *"Die Verringerung wird durch das im Gau schon früher tätig gewesene Sonderkommando des SS-Hauptsturmführers Bothmann durchgeführt werden."*

Am 9. Juni 1944 hielt Greiser in einem Fernschreiben an Himmler fest (Rückerl 1979, S. 284):

> *"Da ich mit den Vorbereitungen für die Räumung des Ghettos fertig bin und die ersten Evakuierungen desselben vorgenommen habe,…"*

A. Rückerl kommentiert dieses Dokument wie folgt (ebd., Fußnote 83):

> *"Bei der Behauptung Greisers, die Evakuierungen hätten Anfang Juni bereits begonnen, scheint es sich lediglich um eine Formulierung zu handeln, die zur, Verdeutlichung der Dringlichkeit seines Anliegens dienen sollte. Aus anderen Quellen ist zu entnehmen, daß die Transporte aus Lodz nach Chelmno erst Ende Juni 1944 aufgenommen wurden."*

Tatsache ist indessen, dass die Räumung des Ghettos bereits drei Monate zuvor begonnen hatte, und zwar mit zwei Transporten, die am 4. und 16. März 1944 mit 750 bzw. 850 Personen abgingen.[111] Unter Berufung auf in Besitz des Jüdischen Historischen Instituts in Warschau befindliche Dokumente teilt A. Eisenbach seinen Lesern mit, dass diese 1.600 Juden zur Arbeit in Rüstungsbetrieben in die ca. 45 km südwestlich von Radom gelegenen Ortschaft Skarżysko-Kamienna geschickt wurden (Eisenbach 1961, S. 568). Dieser Sachverhalt wird von S. Krakowski bestätigt (2007, S. 136). Zu dieser Frage ist auch ein Schreiben von Hans Biebow vom 18. Mai 194 zum Thema "Überführung von 1.500 Juden in das Generalgouvernement" erhalten geblieben (Jüdisches Historisches…

[110] Dies ist eine Zusammenfassung meiner Studie Mattogno 2003a.
[111] APL, PSZ, 1123, S. 60-73 und 14-59 (Namenslisten der Evakuierten).

1960, S. 461).

Die Transportliste vom 4. Mai 1944 wird durch eine Notiz folgenden Wortlauts ergänzt:[112]

> *"In der Beilage sendet das Z. G.* [Zentral-Gefängnis] *eine Liste von Personen, die am 4. März ds. J. zur Arbeit nach außerhalb des Ghettos aus dem Z. G. abgefahren sind."*

Die Transportliste vom 16. März trägt folgende Überschrift: "Zur Arbeit am 16. März 194 aus Litzmannstadt-Ghetto."[113]

Im Mai gingen weitere kleine Transporte "zur Arbeit außerhalb des Ghettos" ab. Jener vom 4. Mai bestand beispielsweise aus 90 Personen, jener vom 17. Mai aus 50, jener vom 27. Mai aus 30 und jener vom 30. Mai aus 60 Personen.[114] Umfangreichere Transporte setzten allerdings erst am 23. Juni ein. Im Staatlichen Archiv von Łódź sind Listen mit den Namen von Jüdinnen und Juden erhalten, die im Zeitraum vom 23. Juni bis zum 14. Juni 1944 aus dem Ghetto abgingen.[115] Aufschluss über die Stärke der jeweiligen Transporte vermittelt folgende Tabelle:

TRANSPORT	DATUM	ANZAHL DER DEPORTIERTEN
1	23. Juni	562
2	26. Juni	912
3	28. Juni	799
4	30. Juni	700
5	3. Juli	699
6	5. Juli	699
7	7. Juli	700
8	10. Juli	700
9	12. Juli	700
10	14. Juli	699
	Insgesamt	*7.170*

Auch diese Listen tragen jeweils die Überschrift "Zur Arbeit außerhalb des Ghettos ausgereist."

In seiner Urteilsbegründung stellte das Schwurgericht Bonn im Zu-

[112] APL, PSZ, 1223, S. 74.
[113] APL, PSZ, 1223, S. 14.
[114] APL, PSZ, 1223, S. 10-16.
[115] APL, PSZ, 1309, S. 1-225.

sammenhang mit diesen Transporten folgende Behauptung auf (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 286):

> *"Zwar ist in den angeführten statistischen Aufstellungen nicht ausdrücklich vermerkt, dass diese Transporte nach Chelmno und nicht etwa, wie ab August 1944, nach Auschwitz gegangen sind. Dies folgt jedoch aus der glaubhaften Bekundung des Zeugen Z., der selbst mit dem 7. oder 8. Transport nach Chelmno kam und die Gesamtzahl aller nach Chelmno durchgeführten Transporte mit 10-12 angegeben hat. Das Schwurgericht ist daher überzeugt, dass die genannten 10 Transporte nach Chelmno gingen und mithin in der zweiten Lagerperiode mindestens 7.000 jüdische Menschen in Chelmno getötet wurden."*

Bei dem Zeugen "Z" handelte es sich um keinen anderen als M. Żurawski. Das Bonner Schwurgericht stützte sich bei seiner Behauptung, in Chełmno seien im Sommer 1944 wenigstens 7.000 Juden ermordet worden, also auf eine einzige – und dazu noch äußerst fragwürdige – Zeugenaussage!

In Wahrheit existiert nicht das geringste Indiz dafür, dass die betreffenden 10 Transporte tatsächlich nach Chełmno abgingen. Nicht umsonst hielt A. Eisenbach im Jahre 1946 bezüglich der Evakuierung des Ghettos fest (Eisenbach 1946, S. 265):

> *"Das Lager Chełmno war damals* [im Sommer 1944] *bereits liquidiert worden; deshalb wurden die Juden nach Auschwitz und in andere Lager geschickt."*

In diesem Zusammenhang erwähnt Eisenbach auch die drei ersten Transporte, die in der oben angeführten Tabelle verzeichnet sind (ebd.). Es ist also klar, dass ihm kein auch noch so vager Hinweis auf eine Verschickung der betreffenden 10 Transporte nach Chełmno vorlag, obgleich er die der Zentralen Jüdischen Historischen Kommission vorliegenden Dokumente und Zeugenaussagen sicherlich aufmerksam studiert hatte.

Kehren wir zum Thema der 7.170 zwischen dem 23. Juni und dem 14. Juli 1944 Personen zurück. Die Namenslisten sind zum Verständnis der Frage, ob auch diese Juden tatsächlich "zur Arbeit" deportiert wurden, von fundamentaler Bedeutung. Bei 6.763 der Ausgesiedelten wird das Geburtsdatum angegeben. Die Altersspanne reicht von 6 bis 70 Jahren, wobei es sich bei den kleinen Kindern und alten Menschen um Ausnah-

men handelt, wie folgende Statistik belegt:

ALTER	ANZAHL	ALTER	ANZAHL	ALTER	ANZAHL
6	3 Personen	10	9 Personen	64	6 Personen
7	4 Personen	60	17 Personen	65	2 Personen
8	7 Personen	61	4 Personen	66, 69, 70	je eine Person
9	8 Personen	63	2 Personen		

Aufschluss über die Altersstruktur der Deportierten vermittelt folgende Tabelle:

Altersspanne	Deportierte	Altersspanne	Deportierte
≤ 8 Jahre	14	31 bis 40 Jahre	1.338
9 bis 14 Jahre	181	41 bis 50 Jahre	915
15 bis 20 Jahre	1.660	51 bis 60 Jahre	341
21 bis 30 Jahre	2.290	61 bis 70 Jahre	24
		Insgesamt	*6.763*

Es ist also klar, dass die überwältigende Mehrheit der Evakuierten aus Arbeitsfähigen bestand, von denen die meisten tatsächlich in den verschiedenen Betrieben des Ghettos tätig gewesen waren. Zahlreiche Dokumente vermitteln Aufschluss darüber, dass die Ghettoverwaltung am Tag einer Deportation den einzelnen Betrieben mitteilte, wie viele ihrer Arbeiter sie durch die Evakuierungen verloren hatten.[116] Selbst im hypothetischen Fall einer Ausrottung der Arbeitsuntauglichen wäre es nackter Irrsinn gewesen, 7.170 zum allergrößten Teil arbeitsfähige Juden umzubringen. Sehr viel logischer wäre es da gewesen, die Arbeitsuntauglichen ins "Vernichtungslager" Chełmno zu schicken. Zu letzteren hätten zunächst einmal die 4.495 Kinder unter acht Jahren und die 392 alten Menschen von über 70 Jahren gehört, die sich am 1. März 1944 noch im Ghetto aufhielten.

Warum wurden dann aber auch kleine Kinder evakuiert? Die Antwort besteht auch in diesem Fall darin, dass die Deportierten nicht ausschließlich nach ihrem Alter, sondern auch nach ihrer Familienzugehörigkeit ausgewählt worden waren. Dies geht aus den Familiennamen sowie den Wohnorten der Betreffenden unzweideutig hervor. So wurde

[116] APL, PSZ, 1302 (Namenslisten).

beispielsweise eines der drei sechsjährigen Kinder, die anno 1938 geborene Dahl Johanna, mit dem dritten Transport ausgesiedelt, dem auch die 1912 geborene Dahl Greta – vermutlich ihre Mutter – angehörte. In der Tat hatten beide an derselben Adresse gewohnt: "Kräter 25".[117] Das zweite im Jahre 1938 geborene Mädchen, Gerstel Dora, ging mit dem zweiten Transport gemeinsam mit Gerstel Edith (Jahrgang 1904) ab; beide hatten in "Siegfried 14" gewohnt.[118] Schließlich wurde das dritte sechsjährige Kind, Sztycki Moniek, mit dem vierten Transport deportiert, zusammen mit der 1900 geborenen Sztycka Gela. Ihre gemeinsame Anschrift war "Hohensteiner 13" gewesen.[119]

In anderen Worten: Die erwähnten zehn Judentransporte wurden keineswegs zur Vergasung nach Chełmno, sondern zur Arbeit in Lagern oder Städten geschickt.

Eine Bestätigung hierfür liefert auch die *Chronik des Ghettos von Łódź*. Unter dem Datum des 16. Juli 1944 findet sich dort der folgende Eintrag (Krakowski 2007, S. 140):

> *"Tatsächlich handelt es sich nicht um eine Aussiedlung von nur etwa 500 Personen, die durch freiwillige Meldung gedeckt werden sollte, sondern um umfangreiche Entsendungen von Arbeitern aus dem Getto. Es heisst, dass zunächst die 1. Gruppe von ca 500 Menschen für München bestimmt ist, wo Aufräumearbeiten durchzuführen sind. Eine weitere Gruppe von ca 900 Menschen soll noch in der gleichen Woche, wahrscheinlich am Freitag, den 23. ds.Mts., abgehen. Dann sollen durch 3 Wochen je 3000 Mann, in Transporten zu je 1000 Personen, abgehen. Für jeden Transport ist ein Transportleiter, 2 Aerzte, Sanitätspersonal und Ordnungsdienst zu bestimmen. Letztere soll sich nicht aus dem O.D. des Gettos, sondern aus den Transporten selbst bilden. Wohin die grossen Gruppen bestimmt sind, ist unbekannt. Auch für diese grossen Transporte gelten die gleichen Bestimmungen wie für den Transport, auf den sich die obige Kundmachung bezieht. 15-20 kg Gepäck kann mitgenommen werden, doch soll dieses Gepäck möglichst wenig Raum einnehmen."*

Ein einer wenig später erstellten, mit 26. Juli datierten Notiz heißt

[117] APL, PSZ, 1309, S. 58, Nummern 136 und 137 der Liste.
[118] APL, PSZ, 1309, S. 70, Nummern 223 und 224 der Liste.
[119] APL, SSZ, 1309, S. 201, Nummern 589 und 590 der Liste.

es:[120]

> *"Von Personen, die im Zuge der letzten Aussiedlung zur Arbeit außerhalb des Gettos abgereist sind, sind heute die ersten Nachrichten im Getto eingetroffen. Es kamen 31 Postkarten, die durchweg den Poststempel vom 19. Juli 44 tragen.*
>
> *Aus diesen Karten geht erfreulicherweise hervor, daß es den Leuten gutgeht und hauptsächlich, daß die Familien beisammen sind. Eine einzelne Karte sagt in einfachen jiddischen Worten: "mir lachen fun eiere Suppen'! Man ist überglücklich im Getto, und man hofft, daß nun auch bald von allen anderen Ausgesiedelten ähnliche Berichte eintreffen werden. Es bestätigt sich also, daß tatsächlich Arbeiterkolonnen für das Altreich gebraucht wurden. Wir erinnern daran, daß vor Abgang des 1. Transportes davon gesprochen wurde, daß er nach München gehen soll. Wahrscheinlich dürfte auch eine Gruppe dorthin gegangen sein.*
>
> *Zu bemerken ist noch, daß aus den Nachrichten hervorgeht, daß die Menschen in bequemen Baracken untergebracht sind."*

Noch eine letzte Bemerkung. Wie wir gesehen haben, soll die SS laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung die Überstellung von Juden nach Chełmno mit dem Tarnausdruck "Evakuierung" bezeichnet haben. In der polnischen Originalversion der *Chronik des Ghettos von Łódź* wird das unpersönliche Partizipium *wysiedlono* – "ausgesiedelt" – verwendet,[121] in der deutschen Übersetzung das persönliche Partizipium "Ausgesiedelte."[122] Doch im Jahre 1944 ändert sich das Bild plötzlich: Nun waren die vermeintlichen Vergasten nicht mehr "evakuiert" oder "ausgesiedelt" worden, sondern waren "zur Arbeit aus Litzmannstadt-Ghetto ausgereist." Die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker wollen uns also weismachen, ein "Tarnausdruck" sei durch einen anderen ersetzt worden! Wer kann so etwas ernstlich glauben?

Eine endgültige Bekräftigung unserer Darlegungen liefert die Deportation der restlichen Juden aus dem Ghetto von Łódź nach Auschwitz. Hierzu behauptet S. Krakowski (1983, S. 142):

> *"Im August 1944 wurde das Ghetto Lodz innerhalb von drei Wochen aufgelöst, die dort befindlichen 70000 Juden wurden nach Auschwitz-Bir-*

[120] Hoffmann 2008, S. 226. Der Autor behauptet, die fraglichen Karten seien in Chełmno geschrieben worden, was jedoch eine unbewiesene Behauptung ist.
[121] Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, Band I, S. 495 u. a.
[122] Ebenda, Band II, S. 477 u. a.

kenau zur Vergasung deportiert. Die Möglichkeiten von Kulmhof hätten zur Ermordung Zehntausender innerhalb kürzester Zeit nicht ausgereicht."

Die Fakten sehen so aus: Von den (maximal) 65.000 im August 1944 aus dem Ghetto Ausgesiedelten gelangten höchstens 22.500 nach Auschwitz, von denen anschließend rund 11.500 nach Stutthof überstellt wurden. Dem Transport vom 3. September 1944 gehörten auch rund 40 Kinder von zwischen sechs Monaten und 14 Jahren an, die nach der Logik der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz hätten enden müssen, in Wirklichkeit jedoch mit ihren Müttern nach Stutthof gesandt und dort regulär registriert wurden (siehe die Dokumente 15, 15a sowie Tabelle 3, S. 163).

Die beiden Brüder Salomonowicz, Michael (geboren am 6.10.1933, Nr. 1653 der Transportliste, in Stutthof mit Nummer 83.620 registriert) und Josef (geboren am 1.7.1938, Nr. 1654 der Transportliste, in Stutthof mit Nummer 83.621 registriert), reisten gemeinsam mit ihrer Mutter Salomonowicz Dora (Jahrgang 1904, Nr. 1652 der Transportliste, Stutthofer Registrierungsnummer 83.619). Alle drei kamen aus dem Ghetto von Łódź, wohin sie am 3. November 1941 deportiert worden waren, und überlebten den Krieg (Terezínská Iniziativa 1995, Bd. I, S. 138).[123] Michael und Josef waren also zum Zeitpunkt ihrer Deportation nach Łódź acht bzw. drei Jahre alt gewesen, überlebten aber dennoch sowohl die "Selektionen zur Vernichtung in Chełmno" sowie die "Selektionen zur Vernichtung in Auschwitz."

Es unterliegt keinem Zweifel, dass auch die anderen mit diesem Transport nach Stutthof geschickten Kinder aus Łódź kamen. Ihre Überstellung in dieses Lager beweist, dass es unter den Bewohnern des Ghettos keinerlei Selektionen zur "Vergasung" gab, denn wie hätten diese Kinder dann überleben können?

Von den rund 11.000 männlichen Juden, die aus dem Ghetto nach Auschwitz deportiert worden waren, wurden ca. 3.100 dort registriert. Über das Schicksal der restlichen liegen uns keine Dokumente vor, doch kann man a priori ausschließen, dass sie als arbeitsuntauglich vergast

[123] Interessant auch, dass alle drei in der zentralen Datenbank der Holocaustopfer von Yad Vashem auftauchen!

wurden, denn warum hätte man in diesem Fall die eben erwähnten Kinder am Leben lassen sollen? Ebenso wie sämtliche nicht registrierten Jüdinnen kamen diese männlichen Juden zweifellos ins Durchgangslager von Birkenau, von wo aus sie in andere Konzentrationslager überstellt wurden.

Wie oben erwähnt befanden sich am 1. März 1944 im Ghetto 4.495 Kinder von bis zu acht Jahren sowie 392 alte Menschen von über 70 Jahren. Den zwischen dem 23. Juni und dem 14. Juli aus dem Ghetto abgegangenen 10 Transporten gehörten lediglich 14 Kinder von bis zu 8 Jahren und keine alten Menschen von über 70 an. Da es sich bei den 1.600 im März 1944 aus dem Ghetto Evakuierten ausnahmslos um Arbeitsfähige handelte, die – von einer Handvoll Ausnahmen abgesehen[124] – zwischen 18 und 45 Jahren zählten, folgt hieraus, dass es unter den 65.000 im August 1944 Deportierten noch rund 4.800 Arbeitsuntaugliche gegeben haben muss,[125] die weder in Auschwitz noch anderswo vergast wurden.

Wenn, wie S. Krakowski schreibt, die "Möglichkeiten von Kulmhof […] zur Ermordung Zehntausender innerhalb kürzester Zeit nicht ausgereicht" hätten (1983, S. 142), was konnte es dann für einen Grund geben, das "Vernichtungslager" Chełmno wieder in Betrieb zu nehmen? Schließlich soll der SS ja das "Vernichtungslager" Auschwitz zur Verfügung gestanden haben!

Am 15. August 1944 stellte der Chef der Amtsgruppe DIV (KL-Verwaltung) des SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, SS-Sturmbannführer Wilhelm Burger, dem Leiter der Amtsgruppe B, SS-Gruppenführer Hans Lörner, ein Schreiben zu den Themen "Häftlingsmeldung" und "Häftlingsbekleidung" zu, in dem er ausführte, am 1. August 1944 habe sich die Zahl der männlichen KL-Insassen auf 379.167 und jene der weiblichen Häftlinge auf 145.119 belaufen. In dem Brief war von "angekündigten Neuzugängen" die Rede, zu denen 60.000 Häftlinge aus "Litzmannstadt (Polizeigefängnis und Ghetto)" gehörten. Die Liste der erwarteten insgesamt 612.000 Neuzugänge endete mit folgendem Hin-

[124] Zwei Häftlinge zählten je 17 Jahre, einer war 16 und ein weiterer 49 Jahre alt.
[125] Einige dieser Menschen müssen zwangsläufig zwischen März und August gestorben sein.

weis:[126]

> *"Ein großteil* [sic] *der Häftlinge befindet sich bereits im Anrollen und gelangt in den nächsten Tagen zur Einlieferung in die Konzentrationslager."*

Burger erklärte, es fehle an Bekleidung für die erwarteten 612.000 Neuankömmlinge, und ersuchte deshalb um die Zuweisung von "Sonderkontingente für Spinnstoff und Leder". Da Amt DIV/4 in der Tat für "Bekleidung" zuständig war, belegt dieses Schreiben, dass das WVHA wirklich davon ausging, diese Häftlinge würden in den Konzentrationslagern ankommen und dort reguläre Kleidung benötigen – ein Bedarf, den Hinzurichtende nicht haben. Daher ging das WVHA auch davon aus, dass die 60.000 Juden aus Łódź, deren Überführung zum damaligen Zeitpunkt bereits seit einigen Tagen angelaufen war, am Leben bleiben und Bekleidung benötigen würden.

Burgers Brief stellt also einen weiteren Beweis dafür dar, dass die Geschichte von der Vergasung der Juden von Łódź in Auschwitz jeglicher historischen Grundlage entbehrt.

[126] PS-1166; IMT, Bd. 27, S. 47, 49.

14. Der angebliche Mord an den Zigeunern und den Kindern von Lidice

14.1. Die Zigeuner

In seinem Bericht vom 7. Januar 1946 schrieb Richter Bednarz, die Deutschen hätten in Chełmno unter anderem 5.000 Zigeuner umgebracht (1946d, S. 2). Diese Behauptung wurde sofort zur gesicherten historischen Tatsache verklärt und als solche auch vom Bonner Schwurgericht akzeptiert (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 284):

> *"Zu dieser Gesamtzahl sind etwa 5.000 Zigeuner hinzuzurechnen, die nach den glaubhaften Bekundungen der Zeugen G. (seinerzeit als Vertreter des Ältesten der Juden in der Verwaltung des Ghettos Lodz tätig) und Fuchs[3] (damals Kriminalkommissar bei der Staatspolizeistelle Lodz) aus dem Ghetto Lodz evakuiert und in Chelmno getötet wurden."*

Die dokumentarischen Unterlagen über das Schicksal der Zigeuner im Ghetto von Łódź sind recht spärlich. Anton Galiński berichtet, der erste Transport von Zigeunern – 1.000 Personen – sei am 5. November vom Hartberg in Łódź eingetroffen. In den Tagen danach seien weitere drei Transporte mit jeweils 1.000 Zigeunern erfolgt: Am 6. aus Fürstenfeld, am 7. aus Mattesburg und am 8. aus Rotenturm. Der letzte, 1.007 Deportierende umfassende Transport sei am 9. November aus Oberwart angekommen. Von diesen insgesamt 5.007 Zigeunern seien 1.130 Männer, 1.188 Frauen und 2.689 Kinder gewesen (Galiński 1995, S. 76). Am 4. oder 5. November seien die ersten Fälle von Typhus aufgetreten, die sich bald zu einer furchtbaren Epidemie ausgeweitet und zur Liquidierung des Zigeunerlagers geführt habe (ebd., S. 78). Galiński fährt fort (ebd.):

> *"In Ermangelung von Dokumenten ist es unmöglich, sichere Daten über die endgültige Liquidierung der Zigeuner im Lager von Łódź* [d. h. im Zigeunerlager von Łódź] *in Erfahrung zu bringen. Ihre Deportation ins Vernichtungslager Chełmno am Ner fand vor allem im Zeitraum zwischen dem 5. und dem 12. Januar statt. Dies lässt sich den von der Ghettoverwaltung ausgestellten Rechnungen für die Miete von Lastwagen für das Zigeunerlager*

entnehmen. Es wird auch von dem Juden 'Szlamek' bestätigt, dem die Flucht aus dem Vernichtungszentrum Chełmno gelang."

Dokumentarische Belege für eine Überstellung der Zigeuner nach Chełmno existieren allerdings nicht. Informationen über das Schicksal des Zigeunerlagers liefert die *Chronik des Ghettos von Łódź*. In ihrem Bulletin vom 1. bis 5. Dezember 1942 berichtet sie (Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, Bd. I, S. 361):

"Sterblichkeit im 'Zigeunerlager'. Vor der Liquidierung des Lagers.

Laut den Daten des lokalen Begräbnisinstituts, das, wie im Bulletin vom ersten vergangenen Monats erwähnt wurde, für die Beisetzung der im 'Zigeunerlager' Gestorbenen auf dem jüdischen Friedhof zugewiesenen Gebiet zuständig ist, wurden im Verlauf des Dezembers [1941] *in diesem Lager 400 Personen begraben (vorher waren es vom Zeitpunkt des Eintreffens* [der Zigeuner] *an 213 gewesen); diese Sterblichkeitsrate ist doppelt so hoch wie die der 250.000 Juden, die in der Vorkriegszeit in Łódź gelebt hatten. Aufgrund einer Flecktyphusepidemie, die auf dem Territorium des Lagers wütet, hat das Begräbnisinstitut besondere Sicherheitsvorkehrungen getroffen. In letzter Zeit werden die verstorbenen 'Zigeuner' nicht mehr in Leichenwagen zum Friedhof gebracht, sondern mit einem speziellen, zu diesem Zweck gebauten Wagen, der mit Brettern verschlossen und mit einer Plane bedeckt ist. Zum Transport der Leichen werden auch besondere Särge benutzt. In diesem Zusammenhang gilt es darauf hinzuweisen, dass auch ein Totengräber, ein gewisser Boms, der mit dem Transport der Leichen aus dem Lager beauftragt war, zum Opfer seines Berufs geworden ist. Wie im Fall der Ärzte hat auch er sich wahrscheinlich mit Typhus angesteckt. Glücklicherweise blieb ihm ein tragisches Ende, wie es einen Arzt und einen Funktionär der Kripo ereilt hat, jedoch erspart. Nach ein paar Wochen Behandlung verließ Boms das Krankenhaus für an ansteckenden Krankheiten Leidende geheilt. Die Bewohner der unmittelbaren Nachbarschaft des Lagers versichern, seit zehn Tagen würden die 'Zigeuner' mit Lastwagen weggeschafft. Dieses Lager ist Ende dieser Woche vollständig liquidiert worden, d. h. es ist absolut sicher. Schon jetzt ist das Lager fast menschenleer. Vermutlich ging die Liquidierung des Lagers auf die Notwendigkeit zurück, die Gefahr der Ansteckung mit Typhus zu bannen."*

Das Bulletin vom 1. Dezember 1941 hatte vermeldet, dass am 8. November 1941 ca. 5.000 Zigeuner in Łódź eingetroffen und 213 von ihnen gestorben waren. Folglich muss die Liquidierung des Zigeunerla-

gers in den ersten Tagen des Januar 1942 stattgefunden haben.[127] Dies wird indirekt durch ein auf den 14. Januar 1942 datiertes Schreiben mit dem Briefkopf "Der Oberbürgermeister von Litzmannstadt" bestätigt, in dem es heißt:[128]

> *"Über das ehem. Zigeunerlager ist eine Quarantäne verhängt bis zum 18. 2. 1942 verhängt worden. Darauf hin untersage ich hiermit jedes Betreten des Gebietes."*

Zuvor, am 5. Dezember 1941, hatte Chaim Rumkowski der Ghettoverwaltung einen Brief zum Thema "Zigeunerlager-Fleckfieber" zugestellt, in dem er prophylaktische Maßnahmen gegen die Verbreitung der Seuche anregte:[129]

> *"Nach Rücksprache mit meinen Ärzten erlaube ich mir, Ihnen in obiger Angelegenheit folgendes zu unterbreiten:*
>
> *Um eine Übertragung der im Zigeunerlager festgestellten Fleckfiebererkrankungen nach Litzmannstadt und dem Getto zu vermeiden, wäre folgendes vorzuschlagen bezw. zu empfehlen:*
>
> *Die Einrichtung einer Badeanstalt im Zigeunerlager mit mindestens 10 Brausen.*
>
> *Die Anlegung eines beständigen Desinfektors.*
>
> *Ist es erforderlich, dass die Leichen der Zigeuner vor Auslieferung an den jüdischen Leichenwagen entkleidet, gewaschen, geschoren und rasiert und wenn möglich in Kisten oder Papiersäcken untergebracht werden.*
>
> *Wird die Gefahr einer Infektion/Kleiderlaus/dadurch auf das Minimalste beschränkt, wenn jeder Zigeuner vor Inkontaktkommen mit den deutschen Behörden oder dem Sanitätspersonal des Gettos gebadet und rasiert und ferner seine Kleidung dementsprechend desinfiziert wird."*

Schon mehr als drei Wochen zuvor, am 12. November 1941, hatte der Bürgermeister von Litzmannstadt verschiedene Maßnahmen zur Verbesserung der Verhältnisse im Zigeunerlager angeordnet. Hierzu gehörten eine Überholung des Krankenhauses und der Latrinen, der Ausbau der Küche sowie die Einrichtung einer Entwesungsanlage.[130] Die Liquidie-

---

[127] Im Bulletin vom 1.-5. Januar 1942 heißt es, das Zigeunerlager sei mit absoluter Sicherheit 'Ende dieser Woche' liquidiert worden; die betreffende Woche endete Sonntag den 4. Januar.

[128] APL, PSZ, 110, S. 20.

[129] APL, PSZ, 100, S. 42.

[130] APL, PSZ, 110, S. 67-69.

rung des Zigeunerlagers war also nicht im Voraus geplant, sondern erfolgte als Ergebnis der dort ausgebrochenen Flecktyphusepidemie.

Wohin wurden die Zigeuner evakuiert? Kein Dokument vermittelt hierüber Aufschluss. Die Behauptung, man habe sie nach Chełmno geschickt, fußt ausschließlich auf dem "Szlamek"-Bericht. Noch unverblümter als A. Galiński räumt J. Gulczyński dies ein (1995, S. 39, Anm. 30):

> *"Diese Information zum Thema der Zigeuner findet sich in den Berichten von Flüchtlingen aus dem Lager, z. B. AŻIH* [Archiv des Jüdischen Historischen Instituts in Warschau]*, ring* [Ringelblum-Archiv] *I. Nr. 412 (Erzählung von Szlamek). Diese Erzählung wurde publiziert in: R. Sakowska… "*[131]

In Kapitel 6 haben wir gesehen, dass der "Szlamek"-Bericht ganz und gar unzuverlässig ist. Doch nicht einmal dieser Bericht stützt die Behauptung, die Zigeuner aus Łódź seien *vollständig* ausgerottet worden; er enthält nämlich lediglich zwei Hinweise auf die Vergasung von Zigeunern:

8. Januar 1942: 7 "Autos" (sprich Gaswagen)

9. Januar 1942: 8 oder 9 "Autos"

Da diesem Zeugen zufolge jeder Wagen 60 Personen fasste, würde dies bedeuten, dass die Anzahl der Vergasten maximal [(7+9)×60 =] 960 betragen haben könnte.

Andererseits fand die Vergasung der Zigeuner laut A. Galiński hauptsächlich zwischen dem 5. und dem 12. Januar 1942 statt, doch unter dem Datum des 5., des 6. und des 7. Januar erwähnt "Szlamek" keinerlei Vergasungen; unter dem Datum des 10. sowie des 12. Januar macht er lediglich zwei Vergasungen von Juden aus Klodawa geltend (sieben "Autos" am 10. sowie neun am 12.), während der elfte Januar ihm zufolge ein Ruhetag war. In Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass aus dem Zigeunerlager von Łódź 4.365 Personen ausgesiedelt wurden,[132] drängt sich die Frage auf, was denn mit den restlichen (4.365 – 960 =) 3.405 geschehen sein soll.

---

[131] Hinweis auf die polnische Ausgabe von Sakowskas Buch (1993).

[132] Von den 5.007 ins Ghetto eingewiesenen Zigeunern starben 213 im November 1941, 400 im Dezember 1941 und 29 an den ersten beiden Januartagen 1942.

14.2. Die Kinder von Lidice

Noch undurchsichtiger ist die Geschichte von den Kindern von Lidice. Sie entstand aus den üblichen, unkontrollierbaren Gerüchten, die Richter Bednarz im Verlauf seiner provisorischen Ermittlungen schriftlich fixierte: dass die betreffenden Kinder aus Lidice gekommen seien, wurde damals allerdings noch nicht behauptet (Bednarz 1946d, S. 3):

> *"1943 kamen 4 Lastautos mit kleinen Kindern im Alter von 12 –14 Jahren (ohne jüdischen Stern) ins Lager. Die Zeugen sind der Meinung, daß es sich um 'arische' Kinder handelte. Das war zur Zeit, als die deutsche Regierung die polnische Bevölkerung aus Zanosc verjagte, wobei die Kinder regelmäßig von ihren Eltern getrennt wurden."*

Gemäß Richter Bednarz handelte es sich bei den 1943 angeblich nach Chełmno deportierten Kindern also um ethnische Polen. In den folgenden Jahren wurden diese polnischen Kinder zu Kindern aus Lidice, doch über die Einzelheiten waren sich die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker anfangs noch nicht einig. Der polnische Geschichtsforscher Marek Budziarek schrieb in diesem Zusammenhang (1995, p. 71):

> *"Gestützt auf die vorhandenen Archivmaterialien kann man mit Sicherheit festhalten, dass im Sommer 1942 im Durchgangslager in einem Haus an der Gneisenaustrasse 32 (heute Schützenregiment Kaniowski 28), das früher den Albertinen als Nachtunterkunft diente, ein Transport von 88 tschechischen Kindern (von zwischen einem und 14 Jahren) eintraf, und zwar aus den Orten Lidice und Lezaki in der Tschechoslowakei. Nach einigen Tagen kamen weitere 12 Kinder."*

Von diesen 100 Kindern sollen sieben germanisiert worden sein. Von den restlichen 93 behauptet Budziarek, sei seien einer "Sonderbehandlung" unterzogen worden, und fügt hinzu (ebd.):

> *"Wir kennen den endgültigen Entscheid der Hitlerschen Behörden nicht und wissen auch über die letzten Augenblicke im Leben der kleinen Tschechen nicht Bescheid. Doch kann man mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit davon ausgehen, dass sie in Chełmno am Ner ermordet worden sind. Diese Wahrscheinlichkeit wurde durch das Urteil des Bonner Schwurgerichts (vom 27. Juli[133] 1965) definitiv bestätigt, das ehemalige SS-Funktionäre des Vernichtungszentrum Chełmno verurteilte. In diesem Urteil wurde klar festge-*

[133] Richtig: 23. Juli. Das Berufungsverfahren fand vom 5. bis zum 23. Juli 1965 statt.

halten, dass im Lager 'Transporte mit ca. 50-75 Kindern im Alter von 4 bis 14 Jahren' eintrafen. Wenn sie nach Chełmno gelangten, wurden sie jedenfalls ermordet."

In der Tat führte das erstinstanzliche Urteil des Schwurgerichts Bonn vom 30. März 1963 Folgendes aus (Rüter u.a. 1979, S. 281):

"Von den üblichen Transporten jüdischer Menschen unterschieden sich ausserdem ein Transport von etwa 50-75 Kindern im Alter von 4-10 Jahren, die besser gekleidet und waren als die jüdischen Kinder, […]*"*

Im Urteil des späteren Berufungsverfahrens liest man dazu nur kurz und bündig (ebd., S. 233):

"Weiterhin trafen ein Transport von etwa 50-75 Kindern im Alter von 4-14 Jahren, […]*"*

Die Urteile des Schwurgerichts Bonn machten daher über die Herkunft der Kinder keinerlei angaben. Das Wort "Lidice" kommt in diesen Urteilen nirgends vor.

Adalbert Rückerl kommentiert (1979, S. 280f., Anm. 76):

"Bei dem Kindertransport soll es sich polnischen Untersuchungen zufolge um die 'nichteindeutschungsfähigen' Kinder aus dem tschechischen Dorf Lidice gehandelt haben, deren Angehörige bei der Vergeltungsaktion für das Attentat auf Heydrich getötet bzw. verschleppt wurden. In einem Ermittlungsverfahren der Staatsanwaltschaft Frankfurt gegen den ehemaligen Leiter der Umwandererzentrale Lodz, SS-Sturmbannführer Krumey, ergaben sich eine Reihe von Anhaltspunkten für die Richtigkeit dieser Annahme. Ein sicherer Nachweis war jedoch bisher nicht zu führen."

Allerdings liegen auch für die Deportation der erwähnten Kinder nach Chełmno nicht die geringsten Beweise vor. Diese von Historikern und Gerichten dogmatisch als "wahrscheinlich" oder "sicher" akzeptierte Geschichte ist nichts weiter als das letzte Echo der Gerüchte, die Richter Bednarz Ende 1945 gesammelt hatte. Es sei daran erinnert, dass damals von *polnischen* Kindern die Rede war, die im Jahre *1943* in jenes Lager geschickt worden sein sollen, und nicht von *tschechischen* Kindern aus Lidice, die im Sommer *1942* nach Chełmno kamen!

Nichtsdestoweniger schreibt Shmuel Krakowski (2007, S. 122):

"Bezüglich der tschechischen Kinder existieren Dokumente, welche ihre Ermordung in Chełmno belegen. Ihr Schicksal kommt im Briefwechsel zwischen dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt und dessen Łódźer Zweigstelle zur

Sprache. In einem dieser Schreiben vom 12. Juni 1942 wird mitgeteilt, dass man die Absicht habe, 86 'nichteindeutschungsfaehige' tschechische Kinder nach Łódź zu schicken. Die Angehörigen der Lagerbelegschaft Fritz Ismer und Walter Burmeister erwähnten in ihrer Aussage vor dem deutschen Gericht auch die Ankunft von drei Lastwagen mit nicht-jüdischen Kindern."

Für die behauptete Deportation der Kinder von Lidice nach Chełmno liegen also keine dokumentarischen Belege, sondern lediglich vage Indizien in Form von Zeugenaussagen aus den sechziger Jahren vor, die ganz offensichtlich an die früheren propagandistischen Behauptungen zu diesem Thema anknüpften.

Noch eine letzte Bemerkung. Wie wir gesehen haben, sollen 100 Kinder aus Lidice ins Ghetto von Łódź gelangt sein, von denen sieben germanisiert worden sein sollen. J. Gulczyński hat eine Liste mit den Namen von 82 Kindern veröffentlicht, die folgenden Kommentar in tschechischer Sprache enthält:[134]

"Kinder aus Lidice, die nicht zurückgekehrt sind, wahrscheinlich [*pravděpodobně*] *vergast – nach Polen, nach Łódź deportiert."*

also auch hier eine bloße Wahrscheinlichkeit.

In einer Schrift, welche an diejenige des Richters Bednarz anknüpft, schreibt Edward Serwański, die behaupteten Ereignisse hätten sich "mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit" zugetragen (Serwański 1964, S. 31) – eine elegante Ausdrucksweise, um das völlige Fehlen dokumentarischer Beweise zu kaschieren.

Übrigens: Wenn 82 Kinder "nicht zurückgekehrt" sind und nur sieben germanisiert wurden, wie erklärt man sich dann das Überleben der restlichen elf?

Fassen wir zusammen: Die Geschichte der Vergasung der Kinder von Lidice in Chełmno wurzelt im Morast der Legendenbildung.

---

[134] Gulczyński 1991, Anhang ohne Seitenangabe. Die betreffende Liste stammt aus dem Museum des Märtyrertums in Lidice. (Gulczyński 1995, S. 41, Anm. 66)

15. Der Bestimmungsort der evakuierten Juden

Gerald Reitlinger berichtet (1983, S. 101):

"Einige der Deportierten wurden nach ihrer Ankunft in Lodz mit einem Minimum an Gepäck nach einem unbekannten Bestimmungsort weitertransportiert. Aus einem Brief von Rosenbergs Amt vom 25. Oktober [1941] *geht hervor, dass die Absicht bestand, die Arbeitsfähigen bei Arbeiten hinter der Ostfront einzusetzen. Später tauchten Gerüchte auf, dass die Juden aus Lodz zur Urbarmachung der Pripet-Sümpfe und in die jüdischen landwirtschaftlichen Kolonien bei Kriwoi-Rog in der Ukraine geschickt werden sollten."*

In einem vom 25. März 1942 stammenden Bericht der Untergrundbewegung mit dem Titel "Massenhinrichtungen von Juden im Distrikt von Koło" hieß es:[135]

"Offiziell wird den Umgesiedelten der Zweck dieser Deportation nicht mitgeteilt, doch privat haben die Deutschen eine andere Version lanciert: In Chełmno wird ein Zentrum für den gesamten Distrikt geschaffen werden, das eine Etappe der Umsiedlung in die Gegend von Pinsk oder nach Galizien darstellen wird."

In einem bald darauf erschienenen Bericht von *Oneg Schabbat* wurde ausgeführt (Sakowska 1993, S. 186):

"In der zweiten Novemberhälfte 1941 verbreitete sich in den Städten des Kreises Koło (Kreis Warthbrücken) die Nachricht, daß die ganze jüdische Bevölkerung dieser Ortschaften in die Region Pinsk oder nach Ost-Galizien umgesiedelt werden soll."

1943 nannte der kanadische Demograph Eugene M. Kulischer die Sümpfe von Pinsk (in der Pripjet-Gegend) als einen von mehreren Bestimmungsorten der deportierten Juden (Kulischer 1943, S. 110f.):

"Seit Sommer 1942 sind die Ghettos und Arbeitslager in den von den Deutschen besetzten Ostgebieten zum Bestimmungsort von Deportierten sowohl aus Polen als auch aus West- und Mitteleuropa geworden.

Insbesondere wurde von einer neuen, außerordentlich umfangreichen

[135] Bericht des Titels "Masowe egzekucje Żydów w pow. Kolskim" (Massenhinrichtung von Juden im Bezirk Koło) vom 25. März 1942. Maria Tyszkowa 1992b, S. 52. Der Bericht wurde 1943 in Englisch veröffentlicht in: Apenszlak 1943, S. 115-118.

Überstellung aus dem Ghetto von Warschau berichtet. Viele der Deportierten wurden in die Arbeitslager an der russischen Front gesandt; andere wurden zu Arbeiten in die Sümpfe von Pinsk oder in die Ghettos der Baltenstaaten, Weißrusslands sowie der Ukraine geschickt."

Wie Götz Aly dokumentiert hat, war die Urbarmachung der Pripjet-Sümpfe ein Projekt, das von der deutschen Verwaltung bereits im April und Mai 1941 ernsthaft erwogen wurde (Aly 1995, S. 275-279; siehe Kapitel 1). Thomas Sandkühler bekräftigt (1996, S. 110f.):

"Daß die Pripjet-Sümpfe bereits im Frühjahr 1941 in der Diskussion waren, zeigt Rosenbergs erste UdSSR-Denkschrift vom 2. April [1941]. [...] *Beabsichtigt war vermutlich, die Juden des GG kurzzeitig in Ostgalizien zu konzentrieren und später in die Pripjet-Sümpfe zu treiben."*

Die "Chronik des Ghettos von Łódź" liefert etliche Indizien für die Realität dieses Plans. Bulletin Nr. 6 vom 10. bis 13. Januar 1942 enthält erste Hinweise auf künftige Evakuierungen (Dąbrowska/Dobroszycki 1965, Bd. I, S. 385):

"Die Transporte werden 700 Personen pro Tag umfassen. Die Evakuierten werden pro Person 12,5 kg Gepäck mitnehmen dürfen. Sämtliches in Besitz der Vertriebenen befindliche Geld wird am Sammelpunkt in deutsche Mark umgetauscht werden müssen."

Wie wir gesehen haben, verfolgte die Evakuierung grundsätzlich den Zweck, durch die Aussiedlung arbeitsuntauglicher Juden Platz für arbeitsfähige Neuankömmlinge zu schaffen. Bulletin Nr. 7 vom 14. bis 31. Januar schildert die betreffende Prozedur jedoch wie folgt (ebd., p. 392):

"Die Evakuierten werden per Post Deportationsbefehle erhalten, die alle namentlich genannten Personen (bekanntlich werden während der gesamten für die Deportation vorgesehenen Periode alle Angehörigen einer Familie gemeinsam evakuiert, in gewissen Fällen sogar gemeinsam mit den im selben Haus wohnenden Personen) auffordern werden, sich am festgelegten Tag – ungefähr drei Tage nach dem Erhalt des Befehls – am Sammelpunkt einzufinden, der an der Szklana-Straße 7 eingerichtet wird."

Die entscheidenden Kriterien bei der Deportation waren also Familienzugehörigkeit und Wohnort, nicht die Arbeitstauglichkeit. Dies wird durch die Namenslisten der Evakuierten voll und ganz bestätigt. Im selben Bulletin wurden die Ghettobewohner darüber ins Bild gesetzt, dass der Deportationszug aus 20 Waggons bestand und dass jeweils 55 De-

portierte in einem Waggon reisen würden(ebd., S. 393).

Bulletin Nr. 14 vom 10. bis 14. April 1942 fasste die ersten Nachrichten über die Ausgesiedelten wie folgt zusammen (ebd., S. 457f.):

> *"Am 12. April hielt sich ein hoher Offizier der Sicherheitspolizei, Kommandant des Lagers, in dem sich die aus dem Ghetto Deportierten befinden, für kurze Zeit auf dem Balucki-Platz auf. Es ist dies die erste zuverlässige Informationsquelle über die Deportierten; um der Genauigkeit willen sei hinzugefügt, dass die beharrlichen Gerüchte über ihren Aufenthaltsort diesmal bestätigt werden. Es ist nun einwandfrei erwiesen, dass sich das Lager in der unmittelbaren Umgebung der Stadt Koło befindet, die jetzt Warthbrücken heißt. Im Lager halten sich 100.000 Juden auf, was bedeutet, dass in diesem Lager außer den 44.000 aus dem Ghetto Ausgesiedelten auch Juden aus anderen Städten konzentriert worden sind. Früher war dieses riesige Lager Aufenthaltsort für Deutsche aus Wolhynien. Dem Vernehmen nach wohnten dort 30.000 Personen. Sie haben den Juden anständig eingerichtete und sogar mobile Baracken hinterlassen. Die Versorgung des Lagers ist anscheinend vorbildlich: Die Arbeitsfähigen werden auf dem Gebiet des Lagers bei Straßenreparaturen sowie landwirtschaftlichen Arbeiten eingesetzt. In naher Zukunft sollen auch Werkstätten eingerichtet werden."*

In Bulletin Nr. 24 vom 1. bis 3. Mai 1942 war zu lesen (ebd., S. 497):

> *"Im Ghetto kursiert hartnäckig das Gerücht, dass die beiden ersten Transporte mit Evakuierten ins besetzte Frankreich, die anderen nach Bessarabien geleitet worden sind."*

Bulletin Nr. 25 vom 5. Mai 1942 vermittelte Aufschluss darüber, dass die beiden ersten Transporte mit westeuropäischen Juden aus dem Ghetto "auch Ärzte und Sanitätspersonal" umfassten (ebd., S. 504).

Juden aus Łódź wurden in die baltischen Staaten verschickt. Herman Kruk, ein polnischer Jude, der 1939 nach Wilna geflohen war und nachfolgend im örtlichen Ghetto lebte, schrieb in seinem Tagebuch am 4. Juli 1942 (Kruk 2002, S. 319):

> *"Jetzt erfahre ich von zwei jungen Leuten, die im März aus dem Ghetto Łódź entfernt wurden, dass Łódź ein Ghetto hat. Es gibt dort keine Erschießungen, und Massenhinrichtungen sind unbekannt. Das Einzige ist, dass die Leute zur Arbeit herausgeholt werden. Sie rechnen damit, dass neulich etwa 10.000 Juden aus Łódź verschickt wurden.* […] *Beide junge Männer sind einer solchen Gruppe* [von Arbeitern] *entflohen, und nach einer Woche des Herumwanderns wurden sie in Wilna verhaftet,* [zum Gefängnis in] *Lukiszki*

[gebracht] *und sind erst vor zwei Tagen von dort entlassen worden. Hier im Ghetto wurden sie eingekleidet, und bald werden sie bei Waldarbeiten eingesetzt werden."*

Zum selber Thema fügte er hinzu:

"Gerade erhielt ich eine Nachricht aus Łódź. Für uns ist Łódź eine jener Städte, aus denen man fast keine Informationen bekommen kann. Freilich sind die Gerüchte von dort verrückt und wild, und ihnen zufolge ist es bereits gewiss, dass es in Łódź keine Juden [mehr] *gibt.*

[…] *Die jungen Leute wissen jetzt, was es heißt, zur Arbeit verschickt zu werden. Sie werden von einem Ort zu andern verschleppt; sie wissen nicht, wo sie sind oder was sie tun. Von Zeit zu Zeit werden Gruppen herausgenommen, die dann verschwinden, und sie nehmen an, dass sie erschossen werden."*

Avraham Tory, ein weiterer Jude, der im Ghetto von Kaunas lebte und ein Tagebuch führte, schrieb am 14. Juli 1942 (Tory 1990, S. 111):

"Vier Juden aus Łódź sind ins Ghetto Krankenhaus [von Kaunas] *gebracht worden zwecks Operationen. Sie haben eine lange Zeit in einen Arbeitslager verbracht."*

Und am 30. Juli vermerkte er (ebd., S. 116):

"Die Juden von Łódź, die beim Bau der Schnellstraße Kaunas-Wilna eingesetzt worden waren und nach Riga überführt wurden, werden durch 500 Arbeiter aus dem Ghetto [von Kaunas] *ersetzt werden."*

In zwei langen Berichten vom 25. und 27. Mai 1942, der an jüdische Institutionen in Palästina adressiert war, bestätigte der zionistische Delegierte Meleh "Noi" Neustadt (Laqueur 1982, S. 188f.):

"Lodz war von der Umwelt mehr oder weniger abgeschnitten. Es gab keinen direkten Kontakt, aber es wurde in Erfahrung gebracht, dass 'unproduktive Elemente' von Lodz nach Minsk, Kaunas und Riga deportiert worden waren."

Andererseits existiert ein Schreiben der Gestapo von Łódź vom 11. Mai 1942, in dem es hieß:[136]

"Betr.: Lieferung von Eisenmaterial an das Sonderkommando K.

Ich habe folgende Lieferung an das Sonderkommando vorgenommen und bitte, mir hierfür die erforderlichen Eisenscheine zurückzugeben…"

Zu dem in dem Schreiben erwähnten Material gehörte "1 kompl.

[136] T-1298. Vgl. State of Israel 1993, Band III, S. 1202.

Desinfektionsofen m. Schornstein 2.050 kg."

Das Lager muss sehr viel größer gewesen sein, als die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker wahrhaben wollen, denn schon am 27. Mai 1942 hatten sich dort nicht weniger 370 Waggonladungen Kleidungsstücke angesammelt:[137]

> *"Beim Sonderkommando Lange lagern schätzungsweise 370 Waggons Kleidungsstücke, zu deren Abfahrt etwa 900 Lastkraftwagen mit Anhänger erforderlich sind..."*

Laut der orthodoxen Version der Ereignisse waren bis Mai 1942 ca. 79.000 Personen nach Chełmno geschickt worden, von denen jede neben den Kleidern, die sie am Leib trug, 12,5 kg Gepäck mitnehmen durfte. Dieses Gepäck bestand sicherlich nicht nur aus Kleidungsstücken. Zum Vergleich: Die Bekleidung von 97.000 Männern (ohne Unterwäsche), die Bekleidung von 76.000 Frauen sowie 89.000 Garnituren seidene Unterwäsche füllten 34 Waggons; für 2.700.000 kg Lumpen waren 400 Waggons erforderlich.[138]

Gestützt auf letztere Ziffer kann man davon ausgehen, dass 340 Waggons 2.295.000 kg Kleidungsstücke fassen konnten, was bedeutet hätte, dass jeder Deportierte 29 kg Gepäck hätte mitnehmen dürfen! Der erstgenannten Ziffer lässt sich entnehmen, dass die vollständige Bekleidung von mehr als 76.000 Frauen weit weniger als 34 Waggons gefüllt hätte. Unter diesen Umständen ist klar, dass die erwähnten 340 Waggonladungen Kleidungsstücke nicht nur von den aus dem Ghetto von Łódź evakuierten Juden, sondern auch aus den anderen geräumten Ghettos des Warthegau stammten. Per Dekret vom 23. März 1942 war alles Hab und Gut der deportierten Juden zum Besitz der Ghettoverwaltung erklärt worden:

> *"Nach dem Erlass vom 23.3. 1942 des Herrn Reichsstatthalters fallen sämtliche Vermögenswerte wie Geld, Devisen, Hausrat, Waren, die Eigentum umgesiedelter Juden sind, an die Ghettoverwaltung in Litzmannstadt."*

Zu diesen Vermögenswerten zählten auch "Textilien, Leder und

---

[137] Brief von Otto Luchterhand, stellvertretender Chef der Verwaltung des Ghettos von Łódź, an das Landwirtschaftsamt von Posen, 27. Mai 1942; in: Eisenbach 1946, S. 233.

[138] NO-1257. *Aufstellung über die von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial*, 6. Februar 1942.

sonstige Rohmaterialien aller Art" (Eisenbach 1946, S. 209). Es liegt auf der Hand, dass die fast 2.300 Tonnen Kleider unter keinen Umständen auf dem Territorium des ehemaligen Schlosses von Chełmno gespeichert werden konnten.[139] Dazu bedurfte es der im Lager vorhandenen Magazine. Hierin bestand zweifellos eine zusätzliche Funktion dieses Lagers.

Der Hauptzweck von Chełmno ist jedoch im Rahmen der nationalsozialistischen Politik der Abschiebung der Juden in den Osten zu sehen. Diese Politik habe ich im ersten Kapitel des vorliegenden Buchs kurz umrissen. Besondere Bedeutung kommt hier dem Brief Himmlers an Greiser vom 18. September 1941 zu, in dem der Reichsführer-SS als Zwischenetappe auf dem Weg zur Umsiedlung der Juden in die Ostgebiete die Verschickung von Juden aus dem Altreich und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren ins Ghetto von Łódź anordnete. Bei der Verwirklichung dieser Aufgabe diente Chełmno dem Ghetto als Durchgangslager. Dass hierzu ein westlich von Łódź gelegener Ort gewählt wurde, mutet auf den ersten Blick zwar befremdlich an, lässt sich jedoch zwanglos mit dem Wunsch nach Geheimhaltung dieser Politik sowie mit logistischen Erfordernissen erklären: Chełmno lag in einer verhältnismäßig ruhigen Gegend unweit der wichtigen Eisenbahnlinie Posen-Warschau-Minsk.

[139] Auf der polnischen Karte jenes Gebiets (siehe Dokument 16) wird unter Nr. 11 folgender Hinweis geliefert: "Haufen von Kleidungsstücken aus den Jahren 1941-1943 (15×4×4), sowie in den Jahren 1944-1945 zwei Baracken für die gesichteten Gegenstände und ein Fahrzeug zur Entwesung der Kleider." Diese Daten weisen auf ein Volumen von 300 Kubikmetern hin, doch 340 Waggonladungen Kleidungsstücke würden ein Volumen von über 21.000 Kubikmetern einnehmen.

16. Der Wert des Inhalts des Gerichtsurteils

In der Einleitung des vorliegenden Buches stellte ich die These auf, dass das Bild Chełmnos, wie es von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung gezeichnet wird, fast ausschließlich auf Gerichtsverfahren und in der Praxis auf Zeugenaussagen fußt. Nun ist der Augenblick gekommen, um die Bedeutung dieser Beweise zu ergründen.

Am 5. Juli 1962 erhob die Staatsanwaltschaft am Landgericht Bonn Anklage gegen 13 ehemalige Mitglieder des "Sonderkommandos Chełmno". Das Hauptverfahren begann am 26. November 1962 und führte nach 36 Verhandlungstagen am 30. März 1963 zur Urteilsverkündung. Sechs der Angeklagten wurden zu Freiheitsstrafen zwischen 3½ und 15 Jahren wegen "gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord (Massenmord)" verurteilt. Der Fall gegen einen der Angeklagten wurde wegen Krankheit eingestellt, und bei den restlichen sechs Angeklagten wurde trotz festgestellter Schuld aufgrund mildernder Umstände von einer Bestrafung abgesehen.

Da der Revisionsantrag gegen das Urteil erfolgreich war, wurde der Fall zum Schwurgericht Bonn zur Neuverhandlung zurück verwiesen. Diese Neuverhandlung begann am 5. Juli 1965 und endete am 23. Juli nach nur elf Hauptverhandlungstagen. Diesmal rangierten die verhängten Freiheitsstrafen von 13½ Monaten bis 13 Jahren für acht der Angeklagten, wohingegen die anderen drei wiederum aufgrund mildernder Umstände trotz Schuldspruchs nicht bestraft wurden (Rüter u.a., S. 227f., 271; Rückerl 1979, S. 248f.; Krakowski 2007, S. 178).

Die Ermittlungen für diesen Fall hatten schon im Jahre 1959 aufgrund einer Strafanzeige gegen Kurt Lange beim Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg begonnen. In diesem Dokument werden die "bekannten Tatsachen" über das Lager Chełmno wie folgt dargelegt:[140]

> *"Jm Jahre 1946 ist in Lodz ein Buch der jüdischen historischen Kommission mit dem Titel 'Dokumente und Materialien' Band I – Lager – er-*

[140] Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg. Sonderkommission Zentrale Stelle. Strafanzeige gegen Kurt Lange. Ludwigsburg, 13. November 1959; SL, EL317IIIBü2151, S. 11-14.

schienen, das im Abschnitt VII unter der Überschrift 'Chelmno' eine Zusammenstellung von Zeugenaussagen und Dokumenten, die sich auf die Errichtung des Vernichtungslagers und die Durchführung der Vernichtungsaktionen beziehen, enthält. […]

Es folgen auszugsweise Aussagen von Zeugen aus diesem Dokument:

....Aus der Aussage des Miszczak Andrezej [Andrzej] *geht hervor, dass Ende November 1941 Angehörige der Gestapo in Chelmno eintrafen und dort die Kirche, das Schloß, die Pfarrei, den Wagenschuppen, und viele Privathäuser beschlagnahmten und besetzten. Etwa 3 km von Chelmno entfernt, zwischen Chelmno und Kolo sei ein Waldgelände von etwa 1 quadratkilometer abgesperrt worden. Auf diesem Gelände seien die Bäume entfernt und 6 m breite und recht tiefe Gräben gegraben worden. Jn diesen Gräben seien die Opfer von Exekutionen, die im Schloß in Chelmno durchgeführt worden seien, bestattet worden. Die Exekutionen seien an Personen durchgeführt worden, die in zahlreichen Transporten bis Dezember 1943 nach Chelmno gebracht worden seien. Die in die Gräben hineingeworfenen Leichen seien im Juni 1942 in 2 Öfen, die im Walde aufgestellt worden seien, verbrannt worden. Der Zeuge nennt als den für die Verbrechen verantwortlichen Befehlshaber der Gestapo in Chelmno einen L a n g e. Als seinen Nachfolger einen B o t h m a n n.*

Nach einem anderen Dokument, das in dem genannten Buch lediglich mit Nr. 104 bezeichnet ist, hatte es mit dem Vernichtungslager Chelmno folgende Bewandtnis:

'Es seien zunächst die Juden des Kreises Kolo aus ihren Städten ausgesiedelt und in LKW Transporten nach Chelmno gebracht worden. Man habe ihnen erklärt, dass in Chelmno eine 'Judenstadt' entstehen werde. Die gesamt jüdische Bevölkerung aus Kolo (2000 Seelen) und aus Dabie (1000 Seelen) einschliesslich der Säuglinge, Kinder und der gebrechlichen Alten, sowie der bettlägerig Kranken, sei in Gruppen zu je 60 Personen mit LKW nach Chelmno verbracht worden. Das gleiche Los hätten auch die Juden aus den Gemeinden Klodawa (1200 Personen) aus Izbica (1300 Personen) aus Bugaj (800 Personen) und aus Sompolno (1000 Personen) geteilt.

Bei Ankunft der Transporte in Chelmno hätten die Angekommenen ihr Gepäck in einer Kirche ablegen müssen, die links der Chaussee gelegen sei. Jn einer Entfernung von etwa 100 m von der Chaussee habe sich das Schloß von Chelmno befunden. Dorthin seien die Transporte dann verbracht worden. Es habe sich bei dem Schloß um ein altes, baufälliges, einstöckiges Haus gehandelt, das ein Überrest des im 1. Weltkrieg vernichteten Schlosses ge-

wesen sei. Auf dem Schloßhof hätten ein SS-Führer und ein etwa 60 Jahre alter deutscher Zivilist Ansprachen an die Angekommenen gehalten. Dabei hätten sie den Juden erklärt, dass sie – die Juden – in Chelmno lediglich für ihre weitere Verwendung im Ghetto Litzmannstadt, wo Arbeitsstellen und Wohnungen für sie vorhanden seien, durchgeschleust würden. Jn Chelmno sei eine Badeanstalt errichtet worden, in der sie, die Juden, baden würden. Ausserdem würden sie entlaust und entkeimt werden. Alsdann hätten sich die Versammelten entkleiden und 'zum Baden' gehen müssen. Jn Wirklichkeit seien sie durch eine Tür auf eine Rampe geführt worden, von wo aus sie in zwei bereitstehende Autos hineingepfercht worden seien. Die Autos hätten das Ausmaß eines Lastwagens gehabt, seien grau und luftdicht abgeschlossen gewesen. Die Hintertür sei mit einem Aussenriegel verschlossen worden. Jm Jnnern hätten sich keine Sitzplätze befunden. Die Jnnenwände seien mit Blech ausgeschlagen, die Dielen mit kleinen Holzgittern belegt und mit Strohmatten bedeckt gewesen. Unter dem Holzgitter seien an beiden Seiten etwa 15 cm grosse Mündungen der Gaszuleitungen – mit einem Sieb bedeckt – angebracht gewesen. Die Zuleitungsrohre seien im Führerhaus des jeweiligen Autos an einen Gasapparat angeschlossen gewesen. Die Autos hätten alsdann das Schloß verlassen und sich in einer etwa 15 Minuten langen Fahrt zu einem 7 km vom Schloß entfernten Waldgelände begeben. Das Waldgelände sei mit bewaffneten Gendarmen umstellt gewesen. Es habe sich hier ein etwa 5 m breiter und 5 m tiefer Graben befunden. Nachdem in den Autos keine Stimmen mehr zu hören gewesen seien, habe man die Türen geöffnet und die Leichen aus dem Jnnern entfernt. Auf dem Waldgelände hätten sich regelmässig etwa 20 bis 30 jüdische Totengräber, sowie etwa 30 Angehörige der SS, der Gendarmerie und der Gestapo befunden. Die Leichen, die noch ihre normale Gesichtsfarbe aufgewiesen hätten, seien dann von zwei Zivilisten auf Wertsachen untersucht worden. Es seien hierbei insbesondere die Geschlechtsteile und die After untersucht worden, Ferner seien die Goldzähne mit einer Zange aus dem Mund herausgerissen worden. Sodann seien die Leichen in das Grab geworfen worden. Die Autos seien sodann sorgfältig von den menschlichen Ausscheidungen und anderem Unrat gesäubert und zu dem Schloß zurückverbracht worden. Täglich seien etwa 6 – 9 Autotransporte mit Leichen in das Waldgelände gebracht worden. Jede Schicht der Vergasten habe etwa 200 Personen gezählt. Auf jede Leichenschicht habe man Erde geworfen und ab 17.1.1942 zusätzlich auch Chlorid gestreut.

Nach Berechnungen des Untersuchungsrichters Wl. Bednarz, der im Auftrage der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen

in Polen die Ermittlungen in Sachen des Todeslagers Chelmno führte, beträgt die Zahl der Opfer dieses Lagers etwa 300 000 Menschen."

Das Buch, auf dem das Landeskriminalamt Baden-Württemberg seine Befunde bezüglich der "Geschichte des Lagers Chełmno" gründete, ist das häufig zitierte Buch *Dokumenty i materiały* (Blumental 1946). Es muss sogleich darauf hingewiesen werden, dass dieses Buch kaum deutsche Dokumente enthält, wovon jedoch keines die "die Errichtung des Vernichtungslagers" oder "die Durchführung der Vernichtungsaktionen" erwähnt. Und dasjenige Dokument, welches lediglich die Nummer 104 aufweist, ist nichts Anderes als ein Zitat aus einer Propagandageschichte, wie sie anno 1943 in New York veröffentlicht worden war und die ich im vorigen Kapitel erwähnt habe (Anm. 135, S. 151), sprich die Seiten 115-118 von Jacob Apenszlaks Buch *The Black Book of Polish Jewry* (Blumental 1946, S. 244). Aber das ist noch nicht alles, denn diese Geschichte stammt zudem von "Szlameks" Erzählungen!

Das Bonner Chełmno-Verfahren hatte sich daher gleich zu Beginn auf jene Linie festgelegt, die von der polnischen Propaganda gezeichnet worden war und die ihrerseits der jüdischen Propaganda ein legitimes Antlitz verliehen hatte. Die Angeklagten mussten sich dem fügen oder aber wegen Verstocktheit und Leugnens mit noch wesentlich härteren Strafen rechnen, wenn sie versucht hätte, das Verfahren aus dieser dogmatisch festgelegten Spur zum Entgleisen zu bringen.

Das erklärt die "Geständnisse" der Angeklagten, die sich darauf beschränkten, die vom Gericht als offizielle Wahrheit verkündete Propaganda zu bestätigen.

Juristische Wahrheit ist jedoch nicht unbedingt identisch mit historischer Wahrheit, und dies trifft ganz besonders auf ideologische und politische Strafverfahren dieses Typs zu.

17. Schlussfolgerungen

Fassen wir die Ergebnisse unserer Studie nun noch kurz zusammen:

1) Die Errichtung des Lagers Chełmno fügt sich nahtlos in das Konzept der nationalsozialistischen Politik zur Abschiebung der Juden nach Osten ein.

2) Für den Einsatz von "Gaswagen" in Chełmno existieren weder dokumentarische noch materielle Beweise. Der von der Zentralen Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen auf dem Gelände der Fabrik Ostrowski fotografierte Lastwagen diente zur Entwesung von Kleidungsstücken oder zum Transport von Möbeln.

3) Für den angeblichen ersten Massenmord an Juden im Warthegau liegen keinerlei Beweise vor. Sowohl das Datum als auch die angeblich zur Anwendung gelangte Tötungsmethode sind unbekannt.

4) Die erste Zeugenaussage über die behaupteten Massenmorde in Chełmno, der "Szlamek"-Bericht, ist vollkommen unzuverlässig. Nicht besser ist es um die Augenzeugenberichte der Nachkriegszeit bestellt, die außerdem vor Widersprüchen strotzen.

5) Die archäologischen Grabungen auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers Chełmno belegen die Existenz eines einzigen Kremierungsofens, der annähernd neun Jahre benötigt hätte, um die Leichen der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer in Asche zu verwandeln. Materielle Spuren der von Zeugen bekundeten Massenkremierung gibt es nicht.

6) Die Inspektion der "Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard" durch Rudolf Höß hatte nichts mit Chełmno zu tun.

7) Die von den Holocaust-Historikern genannten, wild divergierenden Opferzahlen beruhen nicht auf Dokumenten. In der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit sprach die Zentrale Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen von 1.300.000 Toten, doch schon bald reduzierte Richter Bednarz die Opferzahl auf 340.000. Heutzutage gehen die polnischen Historiker von 152.000 Ermordeten aus; diese Ziffer stimmt in etwa mit der im Korherr-Bericht genannten Zahl von 145.301 "durch die

Lager im Warthegau" Durchgeschleusten überein plus etwa 7.000 zusätzlichen Opfern während der behaupteten zweiten Vernichtungsphase des Lagers anno 1944.

8) Die Judentransporte ins Ghetto von Łódź umfassten einen hohen Prozentsatz an Arbeitsunfähigen (alten Menschen sowie Kindern), die nur teilweise evakuiert wurden, um Platz für arbeitstaugliche Juden zu schaffen.

9) Das Lager Chełmno wurde im April 1943 geschlossen. Hätten die Deutschen tatsächlich geplant, die Juden des Warthegau und insbesondere jene im Ghetto von Łódź auszurotten, so wäre dieser Schritt vollkommen unlogisch gewesen, umso mehr, als am 1. März 1944 im Ghetto noch 4.495 Kinder von bis zu acht Jahren sowie 392 alte Menschen von über 70 Jahren lebten.

10) Noch unerklärlicher ist vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker aus betrachtet die angebliche Wiedereröffnung des Lagers im April 1944. Die Behauptung, diese Maßnahme sei zwecks Ausrottung der noch im Ghetto von Łódź verbliebenen Juden erfolgt, lässt sich nicht dokumentarisch untermauern, und es liegt nicht der geringste Beweis dafür vor, dass die im Juni und Juli 1944 "zur Arbeit" abgegangenen zehn Judentransporte tatsächlich in jenes Lager gelangten und dort vergast wurden. Ganz im Gegenteil: Eine Analyse der Namenslisten der Deportierten verweist diese Behauptung ins Reich der Fabel.

11) Für die behauptete Vernichtung der Zigeuner aus dem Ghetto von Łódź in Chełmno bestehen keinerlei dokumentarischen Beweise.

12) Kein Dokument vermittelt auch nur einen vagen Hinweis auf die behauptete Ermordung der Kinder von Lidice in Chełmno.

13) Der Bestimmungsort der durch das Lager Chełmno geschleusten Juden waren keinesfalls die angeblichen "Gaswagen", sondern die Gebiete um Pinsk, insbesondere die Zone der Pripjet-Sümpfe.

18. Anhänge

18.1. Von Auschwitz nach Stutthof deportierte Kinder aus dem Ghetto von Łódź

Tabelle 3: Kinder aus dem Ghetto von Łódź, die am 3. Sept. 1944 von Auschwitz nach Stutthof verlegt wurden

#	NACHNAME	VORNAME	GEBOREN	REG.-NR.
1588	Baude	Golda	12. Sept. 1937	83555
1590	Brin	Hala	23. April 1937	83557
1592	Darl	Dina Sissel	30. Juni 1938	83559
1594	Borenstein	Lotte	14. Juni 1934	83561
1595	Borenstein	Eva	14. Nov. 1939	83562
1597	Brijmann	Lilianna	14. Juli 1938	83564
1599	Chimonovits	Josef	22. Nov. 1935	83566
1600	Chimonovits	Mejer	02. Nov. 1936	83567
1601	Chimonovits	Izak	19. Okt. 1943	83568
1603	Chimowicz	Eugenia	06. Nov. 1935	83570
1604	Chirug	Zila	09. Sept. 1941	83571
1606	Chirug	Ruth	21. April 1937	83573
1608	Czariska	Sara	30. Juni 1932	83575
1610	Danziger	Arjela	19. März 1937	83577
1611	Feinsilber	Eva	04. Jan. 1940	83578
1614	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	09. Feb. 1932	83581
1616	Gutmann	Dora	17. Jan. 1937	83583
1618	Glückmann	Schmul	24. März 1935	83585
1619	Glückmann	Chaja	12. Aug. 1930	83586
1621	Jacob	Gittel	06. März 1944	83588
1623	Jalanowicz	Felga	10. Jan. 1940	83590
1627	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29. Okt. 1938	83594
1629	Kasz	Bronia	21. Feb. 1930	83596
1631	Frantz	Noemi	02. Nov. 1937	83598
1633	Lachmann	Kazimierz	01. März 1937	83600
1635	Neuberg	Lila	10. Okt. 1936	83602
1637	Potok	Trunseb	24. Feb. 1944	83604
1638	Rosenblum	Bronka	27. Dez. 1931	83605

#	NACHNAME	VORNAME	GEBOREN	REG.-NR.
1641	Rotstein	Regina	12. Aug. 1932	83608
1642	Rotstein	Sala	03. Okt. 1938	83609
1643	Richer	Tela	14. Juni 1932	83610
1645	Reingold	Elchanan	12. Dez. 1937	83612
1646	Steier	Frema	25. Juli 1942	83613
1648	Stelowicka	Ruchla	01. April 1936	83615
1650	Szyper	Adam	06. Dez. 1939	83617
1653	Salomonowicz	Michael	06. Okt. 1933	83620
1654	Salomonowicz	Josef	01. Juli 1938	83621
1656	Skura	Estera	27. Dez. 1933	83623
1657	Tabackschmeker	Jochwet	25. März 1930	83624
1660	Wolman	Kristina	25. Sept. 1930	83627
1735	Wolf	Helga	02. Juli 1935	83702

= Laufende Listennummer; Reg.-Nr. = Registiernummer in Stutthof

18.2. Dokumente

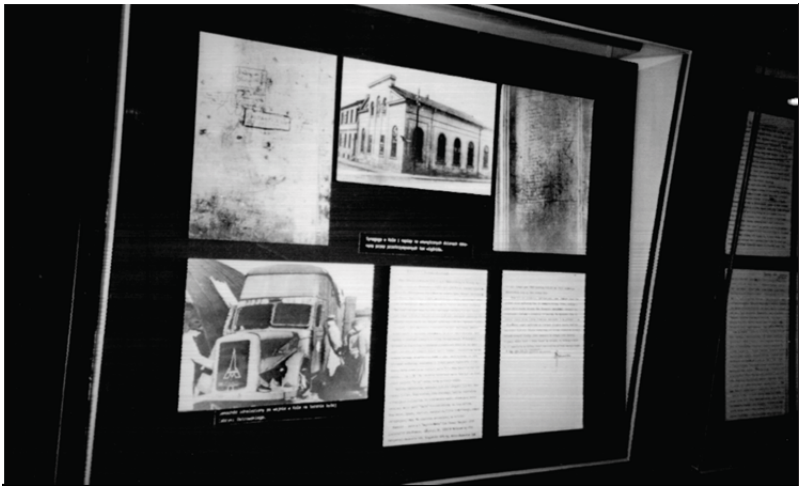

Dokument 1: Informationstafel im Museum des Lagers Chełmno. (Fotografie aus dem Jahre 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 1a: Ausschnitt von Dokument 1. Bildunterschrift: "Nach dem Krieg in Koło auf dem Gelände der Ostrowski-Fabrik gefundenes Fahrzeug."

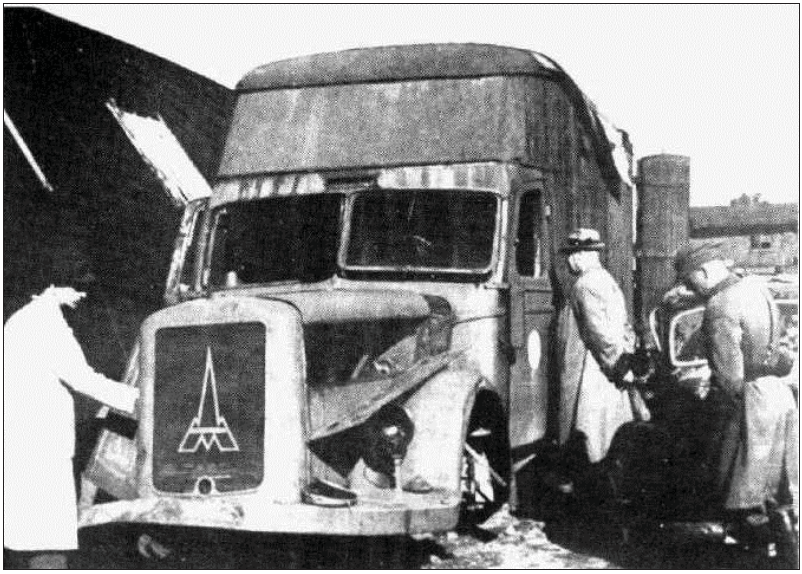

Dokument 2: Fotografie eines angeblichen "Gaswagens." (Fleming 1982, Anhang zwischen S. 128 & 129)

Dokument 3: Fotografie eines angeblichen "Gaswagens." (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigchelmnovan.jpg.)

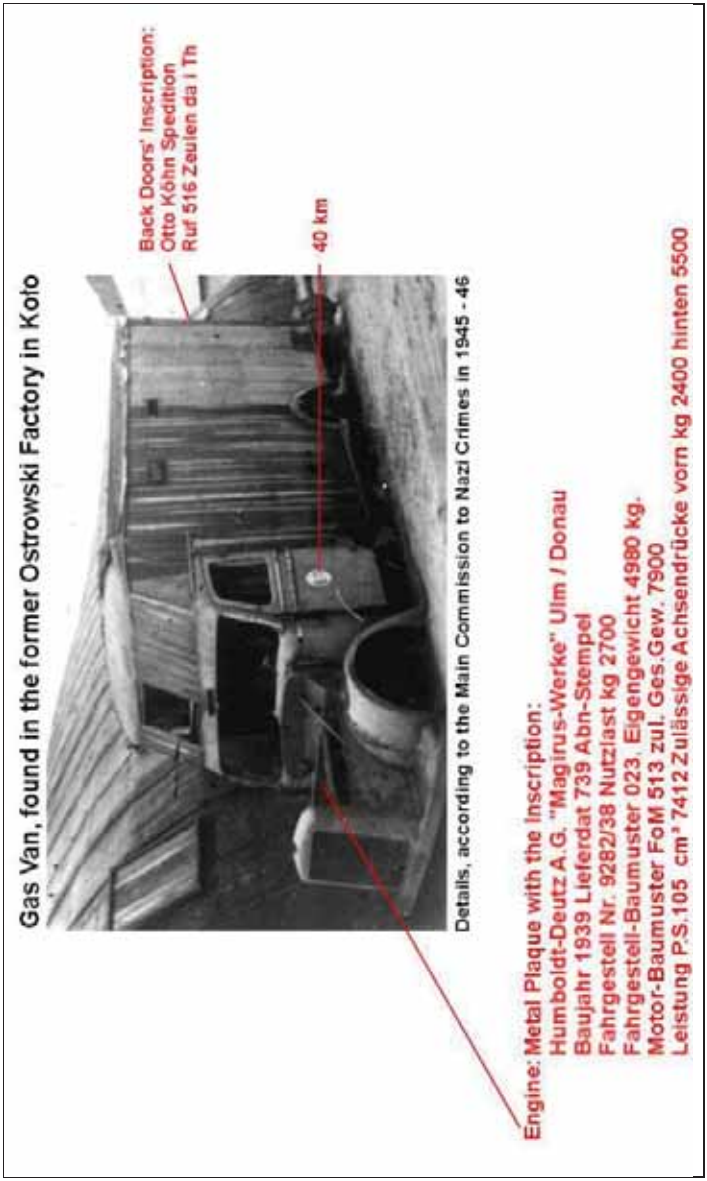

Dokument 4: Fotografie eines angeblichen "Gaswagens"; gleiches Dokument wie zuvor mit hinzugefügter Beschriftung (www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigkulmhof2.jpg)

Dokument 4a: Fotos eines Diamond-Laster, Modell T 968.
(www.olive-drab.com/idphoto/id_photos_diamondt_968.php)

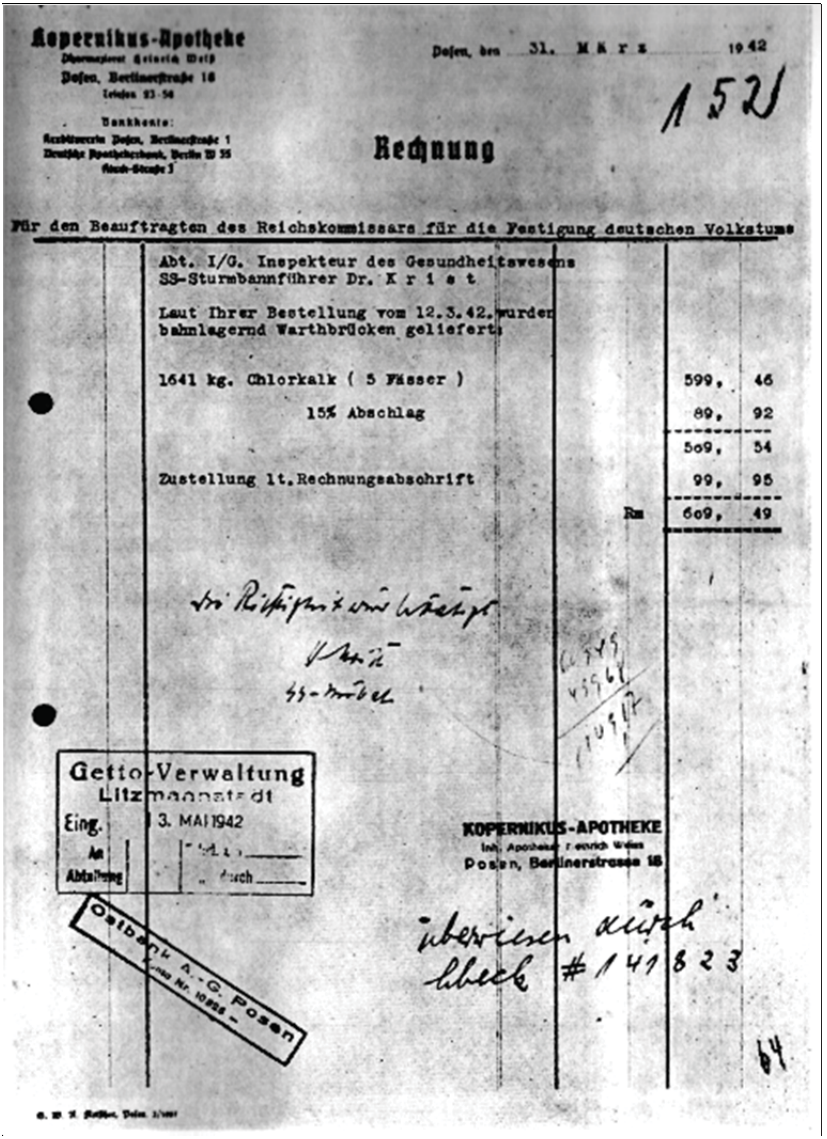

Kopernikus-Apotheke
Pharmazeut Heinrich Weiß
Posen, Berlinerstraße 18
Telefon 23-56

Bankkonto:
Kreditverein Posen, Berlinerstraße 1
Deutsche Apothekerbank, Berlin W 35
Kleist-Straße 3

Posen, den 31. März 1942

152

Rechnung

Für den Beauftragten des Reichskommissars für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums

Abt. I/G. Inspekteur des Gesundheitswesens
SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. K r i e t

Laut Ihrer Bestellung vom 12.3.42. wurden bahnlagernd Warthbrücken geliefert:

1641 kg. Chlorkalk (5 Fässer)	599,	46
15% Abschlag	89,	92
	509,	54
Zustellung lt. Rechnungsabschrift	99,	95
Rm	609,	49

Getto-Verwaltung
Litzmannstadt
Eing. 3. MAI 1942
An Abteilung

KOPERNIKUS-APOTHEKE
Inh. Apotheker Heinrich Weiss
Posen, Berlinerstrasse 18

Osibank A.-G. Posen
Konto Nr. 10255

überwiesen durch Scheck #141823

64

Dokument 5: Rechnung der Kopernikus-Apotheke in Posen vom 31. März 1942 über die Lieferung von 1.641 kg Chlorkalk. (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, S. 279)

MOTOREN-HEYNE

INH. KARL HEYNE

FERNSPRECHER 25521
TELEGRAMME: MOTOREHEYNE-LEIPZIG
BANKKONTEN: LEIPZIG
DEUTSCHE BANK, BANKFILIALE STÖTTERITZ
POSTSCHECKKONTO LEIPZIG 70165

An das
SS-Sonderkommando X
z.H.Herrn SS-Hauptsturmführer
Krim.-Kom. B o t h m a n n
K u l s h o f/Post Eichstädt
(Wartheland)

RECHNUNG

LEIPZIG C1 2.November 43
ANTON BRUCHER STR. 2

IHRE BESTELLUNG VOM DURCH MEIN LIEFERSCHEIN VOM

AUF GRUND MEINER LIEFERUNGSBEDINGUNGEN ERHALTEN SIE RM

1 Stck. gebrauchter,betriebssicherer Dieselmotor
18 PS stehend, Zweitakt, 550 Umdr/Min.,
Fabr.Hatz, Type H 4, Schwungrad ø 900 x
120 breit, m.Riemenscheibe ø 350x300 br.,
Durchflußkühlung, Luftanlaßeinrichtung,
Brennstoffgefäß, Auspufftopf, vorh.Ver-
bindungsleitungen, ab Leipzig.....RM 1400,—

Der Motor ist bruch-, riß- und schweißfrei.

Netto Kasse!

RM. 1400.- bezahlt am 17.2.1943
mit Überw. Nr. 246660

Herrn Wirth ein Belege
der Motor wurde von einem Zwischen-
gemeinden [illegible] geliefert
17.2.43

ZAHLUNGS- UND ERFÜLLUNGSORT LEIPZIG

Dokument 6, 6a: Rechnung der Firma Motoren-Heyne in Leipzig "an das Sonderkommando X z. H. Herrn SS-Hauptsturmführer Krim.-Kom Bothmann" über die Lieferung von "1 Stck. gebrauchter, betriebssicherer Dieselmotor." (Jüdisches Historisches… 1960, S. 282.

SS-Standartenführer Blobel
Z.Zt. Staatspolizeistelle
Litzmannstadt

Litzmannstadt, den 3.2.1943

An die
Getto-Verwaltung
Litzmannstadt
Z.Hd. v. Herrn Biebow

Betr.: Lieferung der Firma Motoren-Heyne, Leipzig C 1,
Für Zwecke des Sonderkommandos Kulmhof
Vorg.: Besprechung am 3.2.1943

Obige Firma lieferte für das Sonderkommando Kulmhof den in beiliegender Rechnung aufgeführten Dieselmotor. Es wird gebeten den Betrag von RM 1400,00 lt. beiliegender Rechnung an obige Firma zu überweisen.

Blobel
SS-Standartenführer

Dokument 6a: Dokument 6, fortgesetzt.

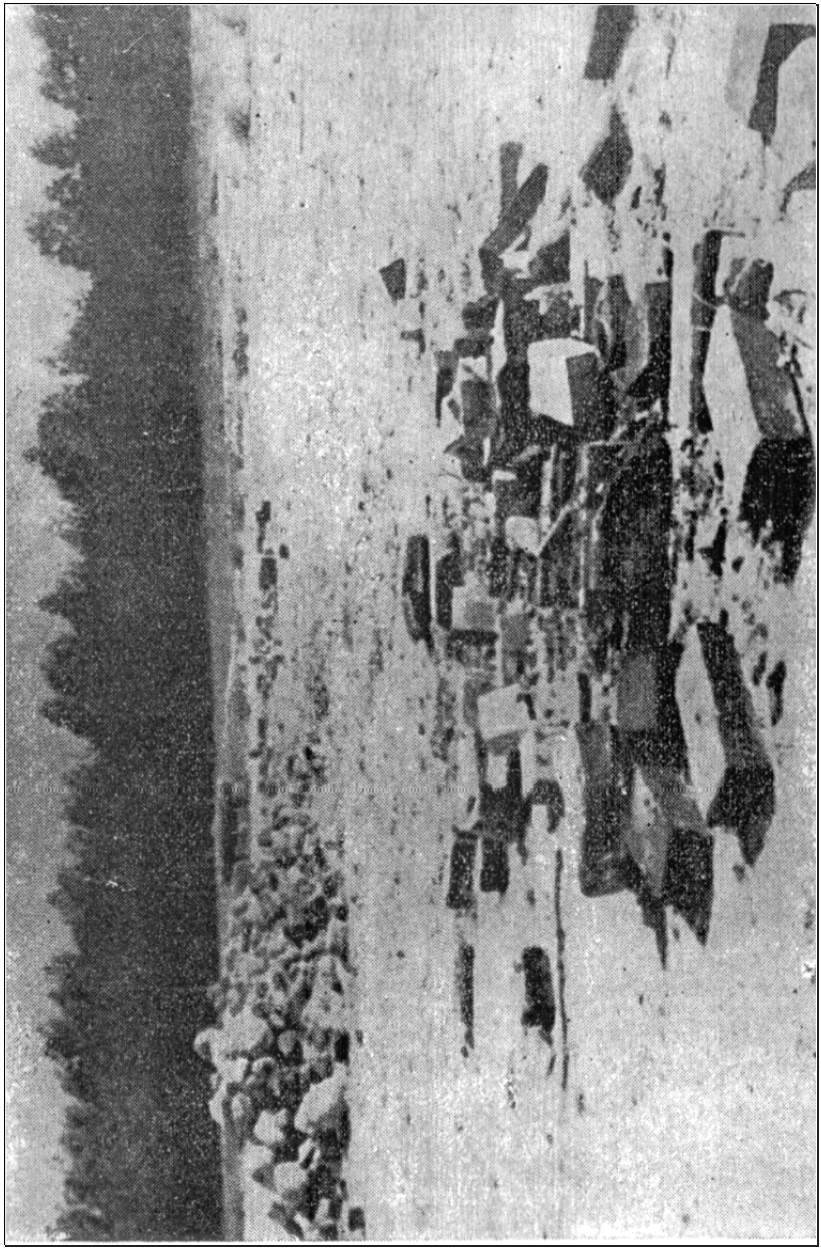

Dokument 7: Überreste des Krematoriumofens von Chełmno. (Bednarz 1946a, S. 7).

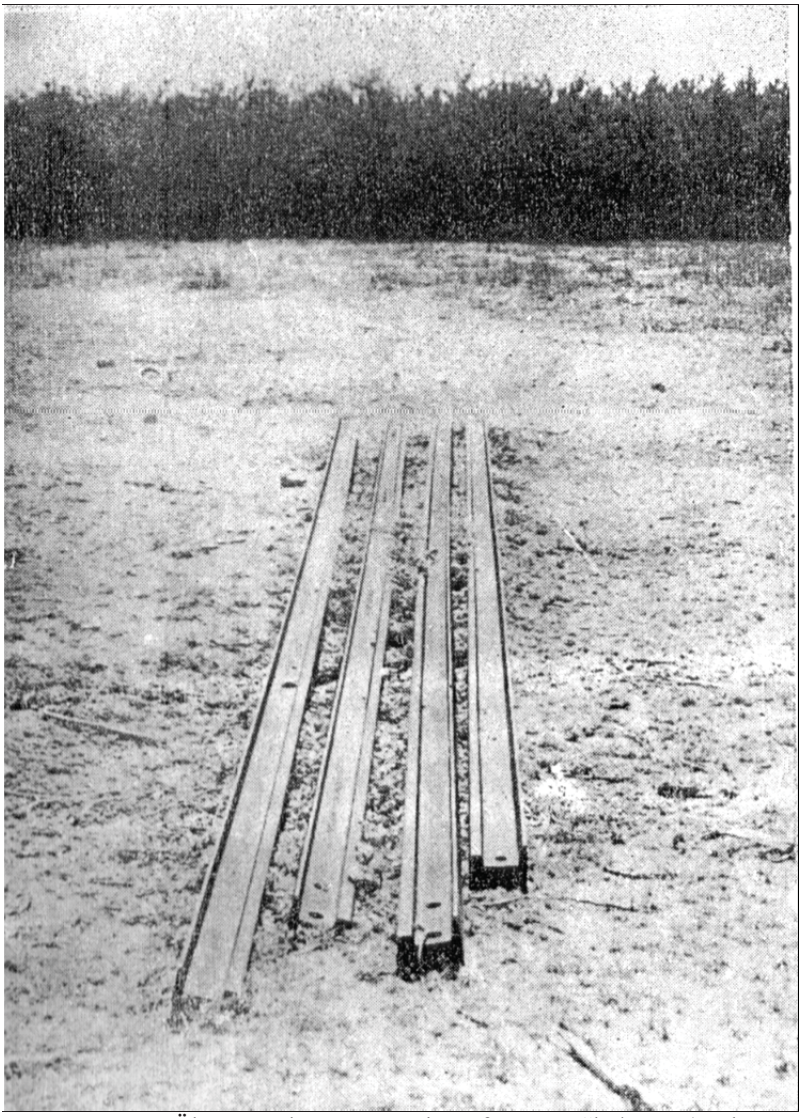

Dokument 8: Überreste des Krematoriumofens von Chełmno. (Bednarz 1946a, S. 8).

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Reisebericht

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW.
von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer H ö ß, SS-Untersturmführer H ö ß l e r
und SS-Untersturmführer D e j a c o.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer B l o b e l über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits ~~in~~ beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

Dejaco
SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

Dokument 9: "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt", verfasst von SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco am 17. September 1942. (RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 69)

59

Abschrift.

Funk-Spruch Nr. 52
Abgehende Stelle: W.V.H.A.
An K.L.Au.
Angekommen: 15.9.42 1744

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bezug: Dort.Antrag v.14.9.42

Fahrgen. für einen PKW. von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feld-Öfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt.

Die Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftfahrer mitzugeben.

Der Chef der Amtsgr. D
ges. Glücks
SS-Brigadef. u. Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Leiter der
Dienstst. im Range eines General-
leutnants der Waffen-SS

F.d.R.
gez. Selle
Funkstellenleiter

F.d.R.d.A.:
i.A.
SS-Hauptsturmführer und Adjutant.

Dokument 10: Fahrgenehmigung für einen PKW von Auschwitz nach Litzmannstadt und zurück "zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard", ausgestellt vom SS-WVHA am 15. September 1942. (AGK, NTN, 94, S. 170)

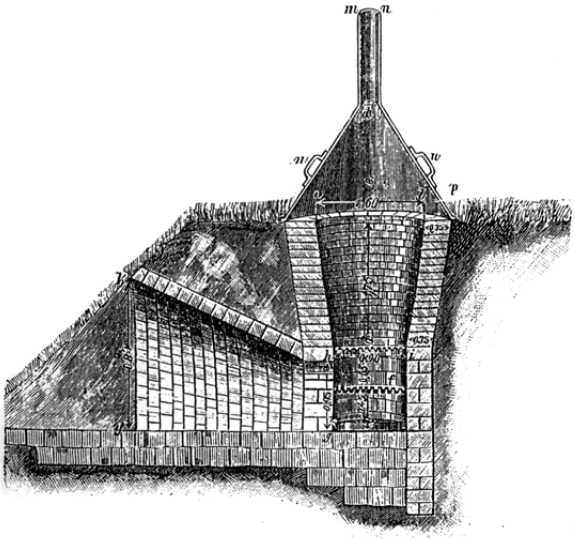

Dokument 11: Feist-Ofen zur Einäscherung der Kadaver von an Seuchen eingegangenen Tieren. (de Cristoforis 1890, S. 126)

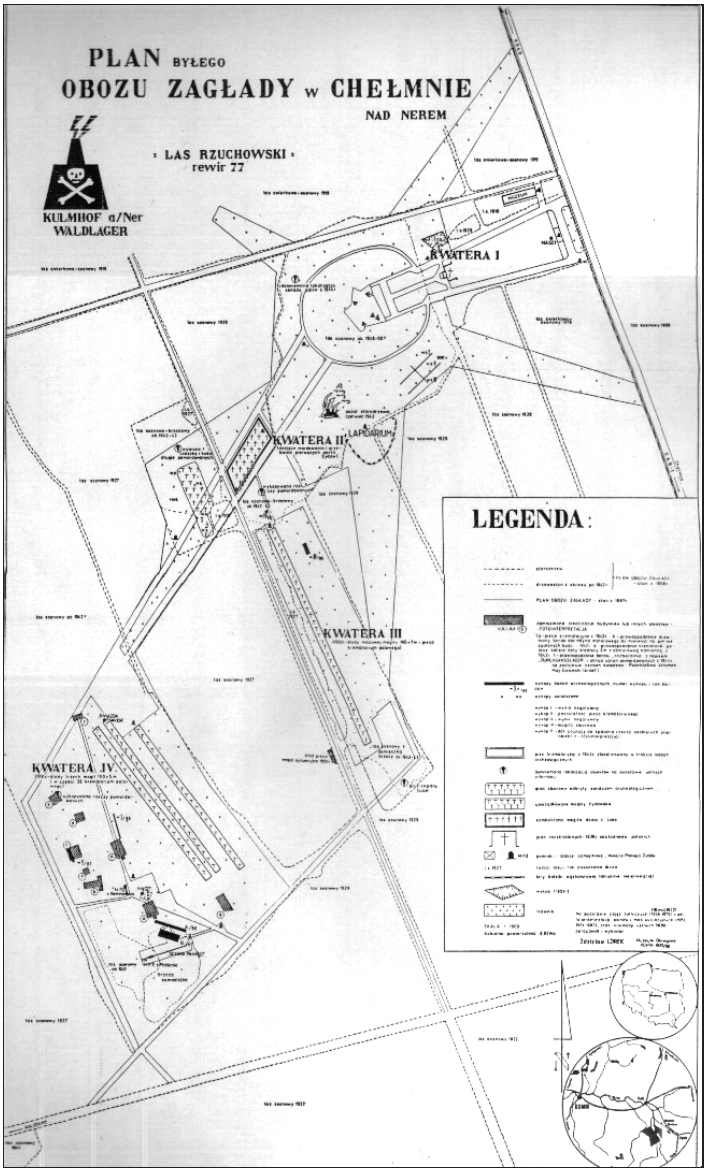

Dokument 12: Lagerplan von Chełmno. (Krakowski 1996, unnummerierte Seite)

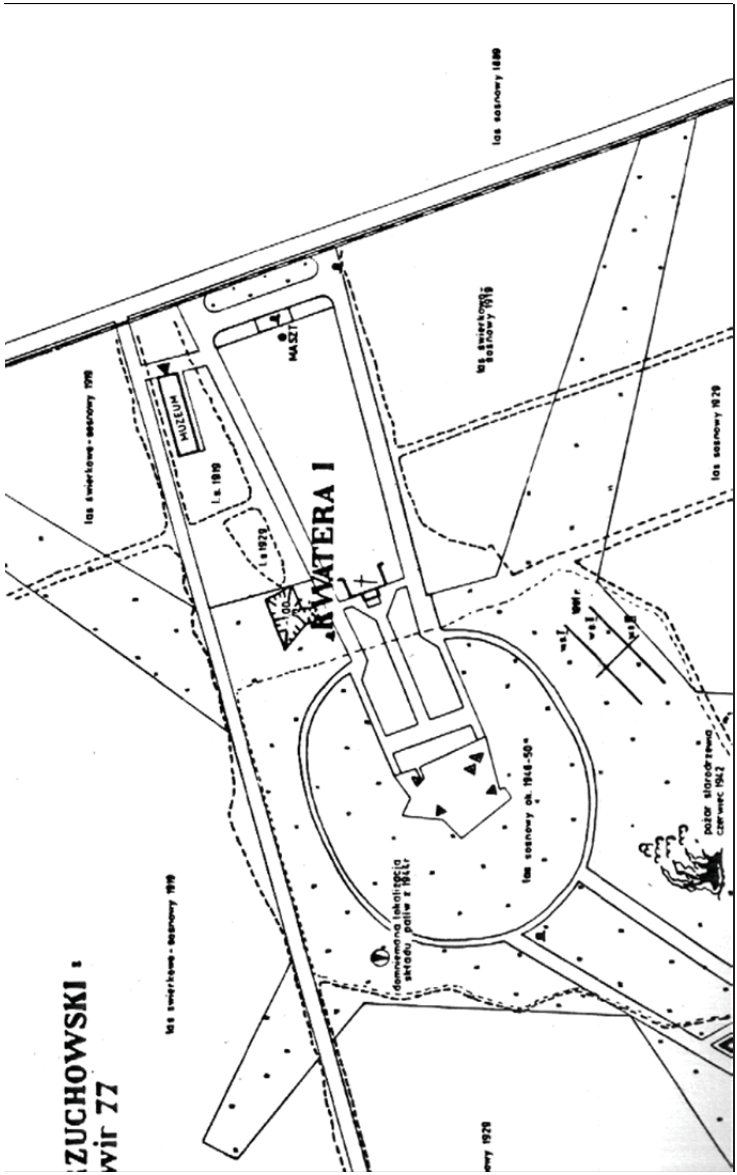

Dokument 12 a: Ausschnittsvergrößerung der vorigen Chełmno-Karte, Sektor I (rotiert, siehe Dokument 12).

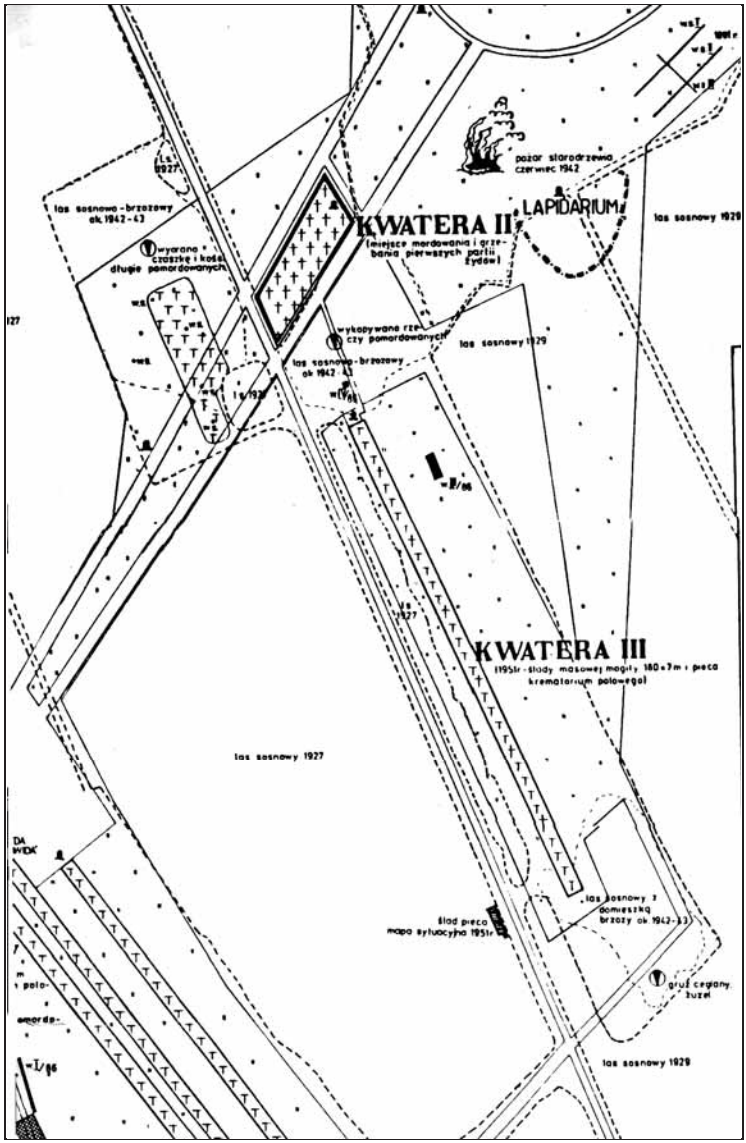

Dokument 12 b: Ausschnittsvergrößerung der vorigen Chełmno-Karte, Sektoren II-III (siehe Dokument 12).

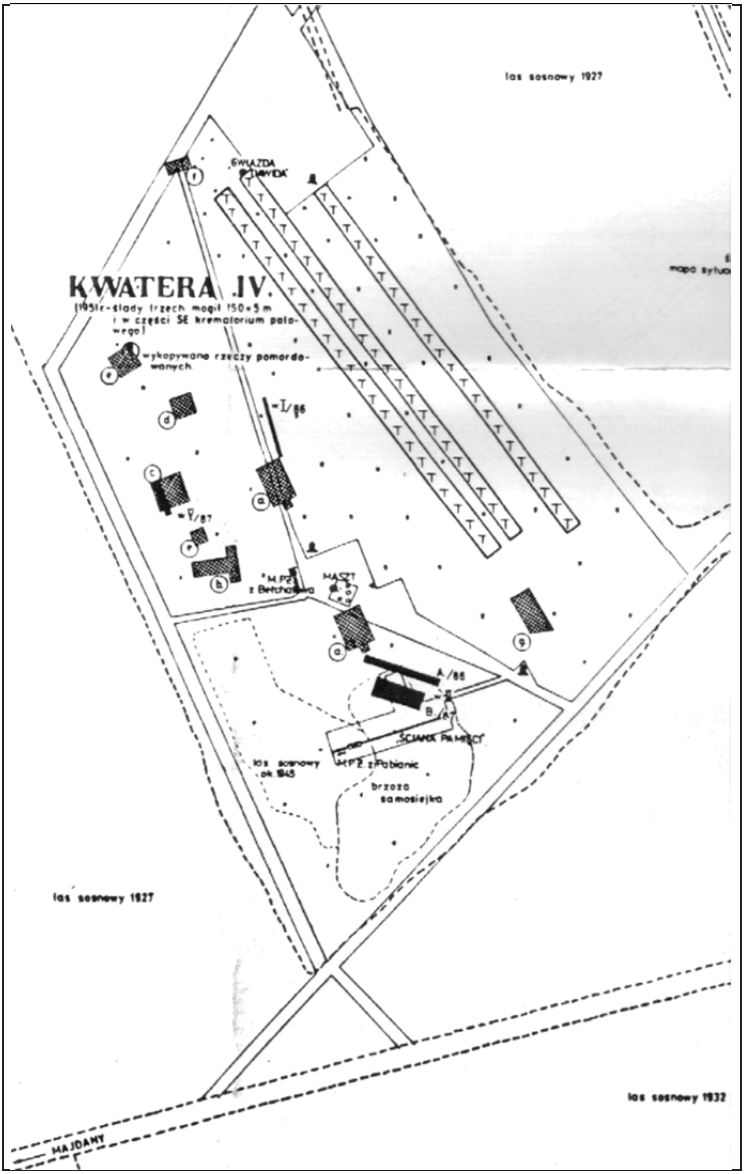

Dokument 12 c: Ausschnittsvergrößerung der vorigen Chełmno-Karte, Sektor IV (siehe Dokument 12).

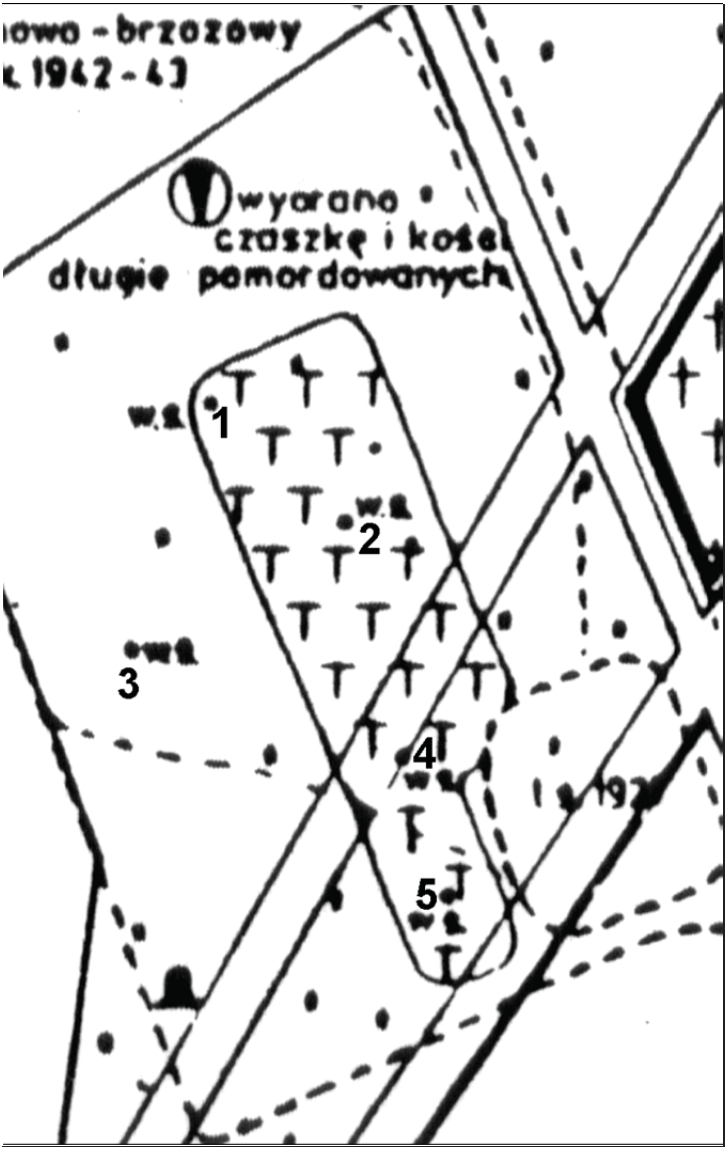

Dokument 12 d: Ausschnittsvergrößerung der vorigen Chełmno-Karte, Sektor IV, Detail (siehe Dokument 12). Nummern 1-5 vom Autor hinzugefügt; siehe Kapitel 10.4.

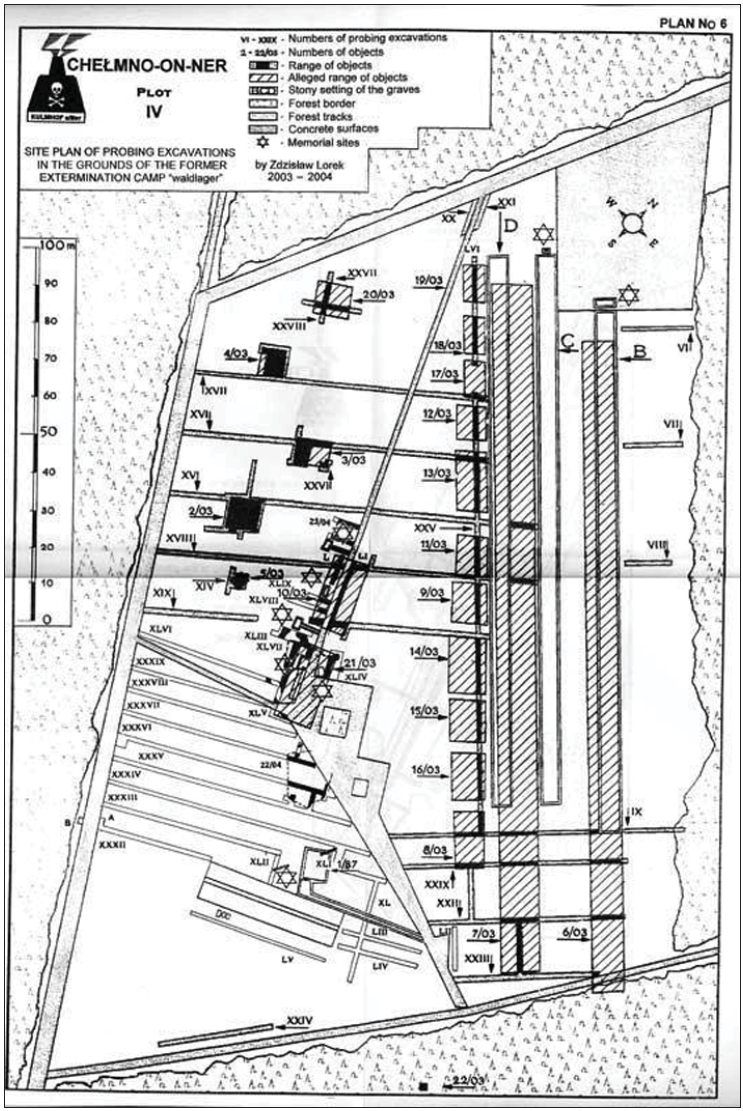

Dokument 12 e: Von Zdzisław Lorek gezeichneter Plan der archäologischen Untersuchungen der Jahre 2003/2004. (www.muzeum.com.pl/en/Chełmno.htm)

Dokument 13: Luftaufnahme der Gegend um das Lager Chełmno vom Mai 1942 (irrtümlich auf das Jahr 1941 datiert; www.deathcamps.org/occupation/pic/bigarie.jpg).

Dokument 14: Archäologische Ausgrabung des Krematoriumsofens von Chełmno. (Gulczyński 1991, Foto auf unnummerierter Seite)

- 22 -

1356.	Zwik	Klara	1933	Kauen	50 393
57.	Zwik	Basia	1911	Poniewesch	50 394
58.	Malk	Hanna	1930	Schaulen	50 395
59.	Malk	Mera	1936	Schaulen	50 396
60.	Malk	Etta	1937	Schaulen	50 397
61.	Malk	Jenta	1903	Schaulen	50 398
62.	Beder	Lea	14.12.32	Schaulen	50 399
63.	Beder	Chaja	3.10.09	Razecknai	50 400
64.	Malk	Rosa	1930	Schaulen	50 401
65.	Malk	Beile	1902	Bansk	50 402
66.	Toker	Rachil	1910	Radvilischki	50 404
67.	Toker	Mule	1930	Kauen	50 403
68.	Scheine	E.	1930	Schaulen	50 405
69.	Eliasch	Sara	1901	Schaulen	50 406
70.	Tkatz	Rosa	5.8.17	Paulsune	50 407
71.	Katz	Meier	12.9.36	Schaulen	50 408
72.	Gold	Abrascha	1937	Memel	50 409
73.	Gold	Sara	1933	Pelsehen	50 410
74.	Brande	Eliser	2.8.39	Kauen	50 411
75.	Brande	Kamara	1917	Viatka	50 412
76.	Losos	Vilia	1892	Taurogen	50 413
77.	Losos	Riva	193 0	Schaulen	50 414
78.	Scheftel	Riva	1931	Schaulen	50 415
79.	Raschkes	Basia	1909	Aniket	50 417
80.	Raschkes	Sima	1931	Schaulen	50 416
81.	Scheftel	Hale	1909	Schaulen	50 419
82.	Scheftel	Manscha	1936	chaulen	50 418
83.	Kirschner	Zore	1905	Schaulen	50 421
84.	Kirschner	Chane	1931	Schaulen	50 420
85.	Segalow	Riva	17.7.09	Wilno	50 423
1389.	Segalow	Meier	21.2.30	Kaunp	50 422
1386.	Krinker	Asia	10.1.02	Schaulen	50 424
87.	Krinker	Beno	27.12.33	Schaulen	50 425
88.	Fabelinski	Benjamin	22.1.41	Schaulen	50 427
89.	Fabelinski	Basse	2.10.36	Schaulen	50 426
90.	Fabelinski M	Minna	25.5.03	Schaulen	50 428
91.	Rastowski	Luba	1910	Schaulen	50 431
92.	Rastowski	Noemi	1933	Schaulen	50 429
93.	Rastowski	Lejba	1937	Schaulen	50 430
94.	Lduwie	Mula	1930	Schaulen	50 432
95.	Zeligmann	Berta	28.1.99	Wiesbaden	43 201
96.	Schachnowitz	Zilky	3.5.04	Wilno	43 207
97.	Schachnowitz	Mottel	1.11.30	Kauen	43 206
98.	Lanzmann	Scheva	9.8.08	Jurburg	43 218
99.	Lanzmann	Menscha	15.2.31	Kauen	43 217
1400.	Maneschewitsch	Etta	1914	Abeliai	43 222
01.	Maneschewicz	Jankel	11.9.41	Kauen	43 221
02.	Glas	Chana	1907	Pubingen	43 238
03.	Glas	F ieda	28.8.41	Kauen	43 237
04.	Spies	Rösa	1899	Anikstai	43 240
05.	Spies	Samuel	1930	Kauen	43 239
06.	Epstein	Sofrja	7.2.09	Kauen	43 242
07.	Epstein	Alexandra	2.8.37	Kauen	43 241
08.	Lewitan	Lea	1906	Kauen	43 249
09.	Lewitan	Nera	1932	Kauen	43 248
10.	Cigan	Josle	1908	Kauen	43 253
11.	Cigan	Eide	1935	Kauen	43 252
12.	Perlmut	Pelte	1900	Veksche	43 257
13.	Perlmut	Mausa	1940	Kauen	43 256
14.	Perlmut	Taiba	1928	Kauen	43 258
15.	Zamsteigman	Rosa	5.12.03	Wielkija	43 264
16.	Zamsteigman	Icikk	27.8.36	Kauen	43 263
17.	Zamsteigman	Feiga	30.5.29	Kauen	43 265
18.	Smakowitz	Rocha	11.4.35	Kauen	43 266
1426.	Smarkowitz	Moses	19.4.42	Kauen	43 267

Dokument 15: Seite 22 der Liste des Judentransports von Auschwitz nach Stutthof vom 3. September 1944. (AMS, I-IIC-3)

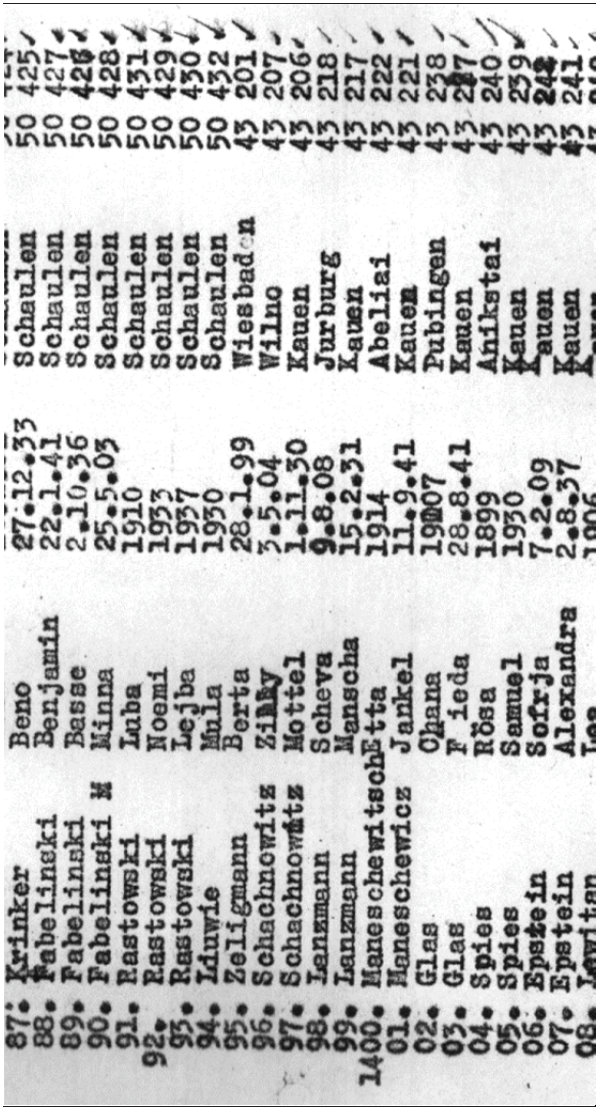

87.	Krinker	Beno	27.12.33	Schaulen	50 425
88.	Fabelinski	Benjamin	22.1.41	Schaulen	50 427
89.	Fabelinski	Basse	2.10.36	Schaulen	50 426
90.	Fabelinski M	Minna	25.5.03	Schaulen	50 428
91.	Rastowski	Luba	1910	Schaulen	50 431
92.	Rastowski	Noemi	1953	Schaulen	50 429
93.	Rastowski	Lejba	1957	Schaulen	50 430
94.	Iduwie	Mula	1950	Schaulen	50 432
95.	Zeligmann	Berta	28.1.99	Wiesbaden	43 201
96.	Schachnowitz	Zilly	3.5.04	Wilno	43 207
97.	Schachnowitz	Mottel	1.11.30	Kauen	43 206
98.	Lanzmann	Scheva	9.8.08	Jurburg	43 218
99.	Lanzmann	Mancha	15.2.31	Kauen	43 217
1400.	Maneschewitsch	Etta	1914	Abeliai	43 222
01.	Maneschewicz	Jankel	11.9.41	Kauen	43 221
02.	Glas	Chana	1907	Pubingen	43 238
03.	Glas	Frieda	28.8.41	Kauen	43 237
04.	Spies	Rösa	1899	Anikstai	43 240
05.	Spies	Samuel	1930	Kauen	43 239
06.	Epstein	Sofrja	7.2.09	Kauen	43 242
07.	Epstein	Alexandra	2.8.37	Kauen	43 241
08.	Lewitan	Lea	1906	Kauen	43 [illegible]

Dokument 15a: Seite 22 der Liste des Judentransports von Auschwitz nach Stutthof vom 3. September 1944, Ausschnitt (AMS, I-IIC-3; Detail)

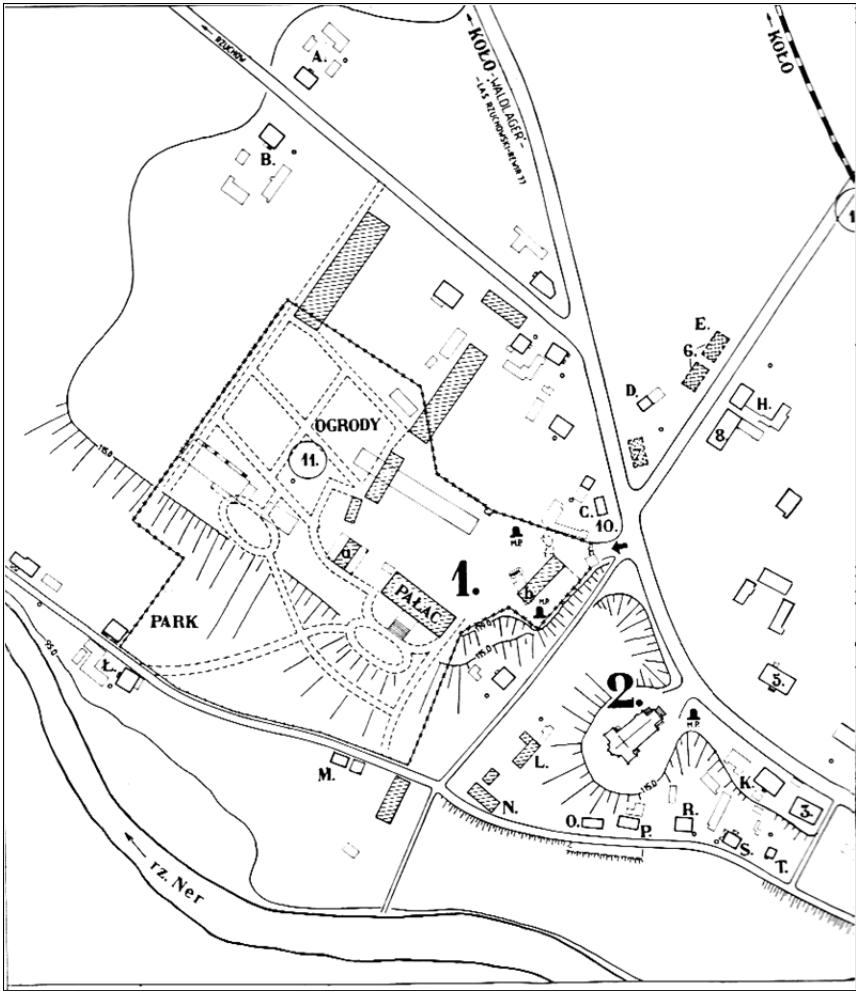

Dokument 16: Plan des "Schlosses" Kulmhof. (Krakowski 1996, unnummerierte Seite)

Dokument 17: Trümmer des Krematoriumsofens von Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 18: Trümmer des Krematoriumsofens von Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 19: Trümmer des Krematoriumsofens von Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 20: Trümmer des Krematoriumsofens von Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 21: Trümmer des Krematoriumsofens von Chełmno. Gedenkstein. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 22: Mahnmal am Eingang zum Lager Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 23: Sektor I des Lagers Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 24: "Lapidarium" des Lagers Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 25: Eines der "symbolischen" Massengräber von Chełmno. Teilansicht. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 26: Die drei "symbolischen" Massengräber im Sektor IV von Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 27: Die "Mauer der Erinnerung" im Sektor IV von Chełmno. (Foto von 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

18.3. Abkürzungen

AGK: *Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu – Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej* (Archiv der Zentralen Kommission zur Untersuchung von Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk sowie des Instituts des nationalen Gedenkens), Warschau

AMS: *Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof* (Archiv des Museums Stutthof)

APL: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Łódzi* (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums in Łódź)

APMO: *Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums in Auschwitz)

GARF: *Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii* (Staatliches Archiv der russischen Föderation), Moskau

IMG: Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, Nürnberg, 14. November 1945 – 1. Oktober 1946. Veröffentlicht in Nürnberg, Deutschland, 1947

RGVA: Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Vojenny Archiv (Russisches Staatliches Militärarchiv), Moskau

18.4. Bibliographie

Alvarez, Santiago, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, 2011.

Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1995.

Apenszlak, Jacob (Hg.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*. American Federation for Polish Jews, New York, 1943.

Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 24, no. 2, 1976.

Bach-Zelewski, "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen SS Erich vom dem Bach-Zelewski," in: *Aufbau*, 23. August 1946, S. 1f.

Baranowski, Julian, "Zagłada Żydów z kraju Warty i z Europy zachodniej w Chełmnie nad Nerem," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń, Łódź/Koniń, 1995.

Baranowski, Julian, *The Łódź Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi & Bilbo, Łódź, 1999 (bilingual edition in English and Polish).

Bednarz, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*. Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warsaw, 1946a.
Bednarz, Władysław, "Obóz zagłady Chełmno," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*. Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, vol. I, 1946b.
Bednarz, Władysław, "The Extermination Camp at Chełmno (Kulmhof)," in: *Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland*, Warsaw, 1946c, vol. I.
Bednarz, Władysław, *Vernichtungslager Chełmno in Polen*. USSR-340, 7 January 1946d.
Beer, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 35, no. 3, 1987, S. 403-416.
Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Munder," in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
Berg, Friedrich P., "Blue Women on the Beach – and the False Toxicity of CO_2 in Diesel Exhaust," 2005, in: http://www.nazigassings.com/Provan.html.
Blumental, Nachman (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej w Polsce, tomo I, Obozy (Campi). Łódź, 1946.
Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss.* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1981.
Budziarek, Marek, "Polacy, dzieci czeskie i jeńcy radzieccy zamordowani w Chelmnie nad nerem," in: *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej*. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. ŁódźKoniń, 1995.
Chrzanowski, Bogdan, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, no. 1-2/133-134, 1985.
Dąbrowska, Danuta, Lucjan Dobroszycki (Hg.), *Kronika Getta Łódzkiego*. Wydawnictwo Łódzkie, 1965.
Dartori, Mario, *Die Chemie der Kampfstoffe*, Friedrich Vieweg & Sohn, Braunschweig 1935.
Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (Hg.), *Encyclopedia of cremation*. Ashgate, London, 2005.
de Cristoforis, Malachia, *Étude pratique sur la crémation*. Imprimerie Treves Frères, Milano, 1890.
Eisenbach, Artur, *Dokumenty do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Vol. III. *Getto Łódzkie*. Warsaw-Łódź-Cracovia, 1946.
Eisenbach, Artur, *Hitlerowska polityka zagłady Żydów*. Książka i Wiedza, Łódź, 1961.
Feig, Konnilyn G., *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*. Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York – London, 1981.
Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler und die Endlösung*. Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden/München, 1982.
Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauchund Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.
Frei, Norbert, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer u.a. (Hg.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, München, 2000.
Galiński, Anton, "Likwidacja Cyganów-więźniów łódzkiego obozu, w Chełmnie nad Nerem," in: *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej po-*

lityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej. Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. Łódź/Koniń 1995.
Gerlach, Christian, "Failure of Plans for an SS Extermination Camp in Mogilev, Belorussia," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Spring 1997.
Gilbert, Martin, *The Holocaust*. Henry Holt and Company, New York, 1985.
Giua, Michele, *Lezioni di aggressivi chimici. Parte descrittiva e tecnologica*, Turin 1933.
Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw, 1979.
Golden, Julet, "Remebering Chełmno," in: *Archaeology*, vol. 56, number 1, January-February 2003.
Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust Propaganda and Reality*. The Barnes Review, Washington, 2010.
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.
Gulczyński, Janusz, *Obóz śmierci w Chełmnie nad Nerem*. Wojewódzki Ośrodek Kultury w Konińie. Koniń, 1991.
Gulczyński, Janusz, "Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem (przegląd i metodologia badań, aspekty muzealne)," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej.* Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. ŁódźKoniń, 1995
Halbersztadt, Jerzy, "Enquires on the Killing of the Gombin Jews," in: http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm.
Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaververnichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle upon Saale, 1905.
Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*. Dumjahn, Magonza, 1981.
Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003.
Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005" – Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*. KVV Konkret, Hamburg, 2008
Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milano, 1935.
Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. Argon Verlag, Berlin, 1993.
Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während der zweiten Weltkrieges*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1960.
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main, 1983.
Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997*-1999, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw/Washington, 2000.
Krakowski, Shmuel, "In Kulmhof: Stationierte Gaswagen," in Kogon u.a. 1983, pp. 110-145.

Krakowski, Shmuel, "Stan badań nad ośrodkiem zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem prowadzonych poza granicami Polski," in: Okręgowa Komisja Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu w Łodzi, *Ośrodek zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem i jego rola w hitlerowskiej polityce exsterminacyjnej. Materiały z sesij naukowej.* Muzeum okręgowe Koniń. Łódź/Koniń, 1995.

Krakowski, Shmuel (Hg.), *Mówią świadkowie Chełmna*. Rad Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, Muzeum Okręgowe w Konińie. Koniń/Łódź, 1996.

Krakowski, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.

Krakowski, Shmuel, Ilya Altman, "The Testament of the Last Prisoners of the Chełmno Death Camp," in: *Yad Vashem Studies*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, 1991, pp. 105-123.

Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.

Kruk, Herman, *The Last Days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the Camps, 1939-1944*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London, 2002.

Kryl, Miroslav, "Deportacja więźniów terezinskiego getta do obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w 1942 roku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983.

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung. Unter allen zur Zeit ausführbaren Bestattungsarten die beste Sanitätspolizei des Bodens und der sicherste Cordon gegen Epidemien*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875.

Kues, Thomas, "Skin discoloration caused by carbon monoxide poisoning – Reality vs. Holocaust eye-witness testimony," www.codoh.com/node/657, 12/15/2008.

Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*. Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal, 1943,

Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoah*. Fayard, Paris, 1985.

Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Penguin Books, New York, 1982.

Leszczyński, Julian, "*Od formuły zagłady – Höppner-Chełmno n/Nerem – do 'Endlösung,'"* in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 1/101, 1977.

Longerich, Heinz Peter, *The Systematic Character of the National Socialist Policy for the Extermination of the Jews*, 1999 in: http://www.hdot.org/en/trial/defense/pl2

Marais, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*. Polémiques, Paris, 1994.

Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress, Warsaw, 1986.

Mattogno, Carlo, *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2001.

Mattogno, Carlo,"Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003a), pp. 30-36.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003b.

Mattogno, Carlo, "L'evacuazione del ghetto di Łódź e le deportazioni ad Auschwitz (agosto 1944)," in: *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 3, 2004a, pp. 17-36.

Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004b.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004c.
Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat. On cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist* 2(1) (2004d), pp. 64-72.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005.
Mattogno, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005."* Effepi, Genova, 2008.
Mattogno, Carlo, *Schiffbruch*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011.
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2003.
Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt."* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013
Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz, Astrid Ley (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
Pawlicka Nowak, Łucja, "Historia obozu," Muzeum byłego Obozu Zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem, online: www.muzeum.com.pl/content/view/28/81/
Perz, Betrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 26, no. 5, 1999, pp. 283-318.
Pini, Gaetano, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 jusqu'à nos jours*. Ulrich Hoepli Editeur Libraire, Milano, 1885.
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, München-Zürich 1994.
Provan, Charles D., "The Blue Color of the Jewish Victims at Bełżec Death Camp – and Carbon Monoxide Poisoning," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, no. 2, May 2004.
Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983.
Risser, Daniele, Anneliese Bonsch, Barbara Schneider, "Should coroners be able to recognize unintentional Carbon monoxide-related deaths immediately at the death scene?," in: *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 1995, 40 (4), pp. 596-598; online: http://nazigassings.com/RisserBoenschSchneider.html.
Rückerl, Adalbert (Hg.), *NS-Prozesse*. Verlag C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1971.
Rückerl, Adalbert (Hg.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1979.
Rüter, Christiaan F. u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, vol. 21, 1979.
Sakowska, Ruta, "Biuro Informacji i propagandy KG Armii Krajowej a archiwum Ringelbluma (luty-lipiec 1942)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3 (162-163), 1992.
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*. Edition Entrich, Berlin, 1993.

Sandkühler, Thomas, "*Endlösung*" *in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*. Dietz, Bonn, 1996.
Serwański, Edward, *Obóz zagłady w Chełmnie nad Nerem 1941-1945*. Wydawnictwo Poznańskie, Poznań, 1964.
Sharf, Andrew, "The British Press and the Holocaust," *Yad Vashem Studies*, vol. V (1963), pp. 169-191.
Spector, Shmuel, "Aktion 1005 – Effacing the Murder of Millions," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, vol. 5, no. 2, 1990.
Srebrnik, Szymon, *Protocol of the Interrogation of the Witness*, Wladyslaw Bednarz, Examining Judge, Łódź District Court, Koło, 29 June 1945 (www.holocaustresearchproject.org/survivor/srebrnik.html).
State of Israel. Ministry of Justice. *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Volume III, Jerusalem, 1993; online: www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Sessions/
Terezínská Iniziativa (Hg.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha*, Melantrich, 1995.
The People's Verdict, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944.
Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990.
Trial of the major war criminals before the International Military Tribunal (IMT). Nuremberg 14. November 1945 – 1. October 1946. Published at Nuremberg, Germany, 1947
Tyszkowa, Maria, "Dokumenty biura informacji i propagandy komendy głównej armii krajowej ze zbiorów oddział rękopisów biblioteki Uniwersytetu Warszawskiego," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3 (162-163), 1992a.
Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warsaw, no. 2-3, April-September 1992b.
van Loo, Sjaak, Jaap Koppejan (Hg.), *The Handbook of Biomass Combustion and Co-Firing*, Earthscan, London 2008 (http://books.google.co.uk/books?id=KE565zmFumQC).
van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
Walendy, Udo, "'Vermerk' des RSHA," in: *NS-Bewältigung. Deutsche Schreibtischtäter. Historische Tatsachen*, no. 5, 1979.
Weckert, Ingrid, "Dokument R 58/871," in: *"Massentötungen" oder Desinformation? Historische Tatsachen*, no. 24, 1985.
Weckert, Ingrid, "Die Gaswagen – Kritische Würdigung der Beweislage", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, S. 193-218.
Weckert, Ingrid, "Wie war das in Kulmhof/Chełmno?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 3, Nr. 4, 1999, S. 425-437.
Weckert, Ingrid, "The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence," in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, pp. 215-241.

Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der "Endlösung der Judenfrage": Deportationen nach Łódź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente,* Verlag Academia, Praga, 1995.

18.5. Verzeichnisse

Das Erstellen von Verzeichnissen ist sehr zeitaufwändig und teuer. Die Bände der Holocaust Handbuch Serie werden unter großem Aufwand hergestellt, jedoch nur in kleinen bis Kleinstauflagen veröffentlicht. Der Verlag hat daher nicht die Ressourcen, um für jeden Band Verzeichnisse herzustellen. Alle Bände dieser Serie sind jedoch grundsätzlich auch als kostenlose PDF-Dateien erhältlich. Diese können nach Belieben auf alle möglichen Schlagwörter hin durchsucht werden. Bei Bedarf machen Sie bitte davon Gebrauch:

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 4

DAS KONZENTRATIONSLAGER STUTTHOF

SEINE GESCHICHTE UND FUNKTION IN DER NATIONALSOZIALISTISCHEN JUDENPOLITIK

JÜRGEN GRAF AND CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof

Das Konzentrationslager

Stutthof

Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik

Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2. Auflage, April 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 4:
Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno:
Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik
Zweite korrigierte und erweiterte Ausgabe. Die Beiträge von Carlo Mattogno wurden aus dem Italienischen übersetzt von Jürgen Graf
Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, April 2016

ISBN10 (print edition): 1-59148-135-X
ISBN13 (print edition): 978-1-59148-135-5
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 1999, 2016 Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf

Vertrieb weltweit durch:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Umschlag: Vordergrund: oben: das Krematorium in Stutthof, nach dem Kriege wiedererrichtet; rechts: auf dem Dach der Entlausungsanlage in Stutthof; sowjetisches Foto von 1945 (siehe Foto 12 im Anhang); unten: Innenansicht der Zyklon B Entlausungskammer in Stutthof; links: Nahaufnahme der blauen Verfärbung der Außenmauer der Entlausungskammer in Stutthof.
Hintergrund: das Stutthof-Denkmal.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einführung 7

1. KL Stutthof 7
2. Stutthof in der polnischen und westlichen Geschichtsschreibung 8
3. Vom Ziel der vorliegenden Studie 11

KAPITEL I: Ein Überblick über die Geschichte des Lagers Stutthof 13

1. Die Periode vom September 1939 bis zum Februar 1942 13
2. Die Periode vom März 1942 bis zum Juni 1944 22
3. Die Periode vom Juni 1944 bis zum Januar 1945 27
4. Evakuierung und Ende 30

KAPITEL II: Stutthof als "*Vernichtungslager*": Die offizielle Version 35

KAPITEL III: Stutthof als "*Vernichtungslager*": Eine kritische Überprüfung der Quellen 51

1. Vorbemerkung 51
2. Die "indirekte Ausrottung": Schikanen, Misshandlungen, absichtliche Herbeiführung von Krankheiten 52
3. Die "*direkte Ausrottung*" durch andere Mittel als Vergasen 55
   a) Hinrichtungen 55
   b) Euthanasie durch Injektionen 56
   c) Die "mörderische Funktion des Lagerkrankenbaus" 57
   d) Zwischenbilanz 59
4. Die Menschenvergasungen 60
   a) Stutthof als "Hilfsvernichtungslager" für Auschwitz 60
   b) Die Gaskammer von Stutthof – Struktur und Funktionsweise 61
   c) Das Krematorium 64
   d) Zeitpunkt und Opferzahl der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen laut den verschiedenen Quellen 68
   e) Die Quellen für die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen 69

f) Die behauptete Vergasung sowjetischer Invalider: Analyse eines Einzelfalls 82

5. Die Sterblichkeit in Stutthof von 1939 bis 1945 91

a) Die Dokumente 91

b) Die Opferzahl 94

c) Die Anzahl der zwischen Juli 1944 und Januar 1945 in Stutthof umgekommenen Juden 97

d) Das orthodoxe Stutthof-Bild im Lichte der Statistiken über die Sterblichkeit 98

KAPITEL IV: Die tatsächliche Funktion des Lagers im Lichte der Dokumente 103

1. Deportation von Juden nach Stutthof im Jahre 1944 103

2. Die Gründe für die Deportationen 106

3. Die Deportation ungarischer Juden nach Stutthof 1944 109

4. Die Überstellung arbeitsunfähiger Juden von Stutthof nach Auschwitz und ihr Hintergrund 111

Schlußfolgerung 119

Anhang 121

Fotos 121

Dokumente 134

Abkürzungen 173

Literaturverzeichnis 174

Namensverzeichnis 177

Einführung

1. KL Stutthof

Am 2. September 1939, also am Tage nach dem Beginn des Polenfeldzugs, wurde unweit des 36 km östlich von Danzig gelegenen Dorfes Stutthof in Westpreußen ein Internierungslager für polnische Gefangene eröffnet (siehe Karte). Anfang 1942 änderte sich der formelle Status des Lagers. Das vormalige Internierungslager erhielt nun die Bezeichnung "Konzentrationslager Stutthof". In den sechseinhalb Jahren seiner Existenz nahm es Häftlinge aus zahlreichen Staaten auf, ferner eine Anzahl sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener.

1944 wuchs die vorher verhältnismäßig geringe Lagerstärke durch großenteils über Auschwitz erfolgte Massentransporte jüdischer Häftlingen aus dem Baltikum, Ungarn und Polen sprunghaft an. Zuvor hatte es im Lager nur wenige Juden gegeben. Im Januar

Dunkelgrau: deutsches Territorium nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg.
Hellgrau: deutsches Territorium, von Polen nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg annektiert.
Das Gebiet um Danzig unterstand formal dem Völkerbund.

Der Ort Stutthof (Westpreußen) befindet sich nahe dem "Frischen Haff", einem Nehrungssee, der von der Ostsee durch eine schmale Halbinsel, der "Frischen Nehrung", getrennt ist. Das gesamte hier gezeigte Territorium wurde nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg von Polen annektiert – mit Ausnahme von Nordostpreußen, das an die UdSSR fiel. Die gesamte, fast vollständig deutsche Bevölkerung wurde entweder ermordet oder vertrieben bzw. floh bei Kriegsende.

1945 wurde mit der Räumung von Stutthof begonnen. Dieses wurde – als letztes nationalsozialistisches KL – am 9. Mai 1945 von der Roten Armee befreit, die dort allerdings nur noch etwa 150 Häftlinge vorfand; die übrigen waren zuvor evakuiert worden.

2. Stutthof in der polnischen und westlichen Geschichtsschreibung

Eine Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erhebende Literatur über das Lager Stutthof existiert praktisch nur in Polen, wo eine größere Anzahl von Büchern und Artikeln zu diesem Thema erschienen ist. Wir werden im Folgenden immer wieder auf diese polnische Literatur zurückgreifen, verweisen aber bereits jetzt darauf, dass sie durchweg propagandistisch gefärbt und in entscheidenden Punkten ganz unzuverlässig ist.

Als offizielle Lagergeschichte gilt der 1988 erschienene Sammelband *Stutthof – hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny*,[1] der seit 1996 auch in deutscher Übersetzung vorliegt.[2] Ferner gibt die Gedenkstätte Stutthof in unregelmäßigen Abständen eine Zeitschrift mit dem Namen *Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum* (*Stutthof. Hefte des Museums*, künftig als SZM abgekürzt) heraus, die sich freilich nur teilweise mit den Ereignissen im Lager befasst.

In der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung wird die These verfochten, Stutthof sei im Jahre 1944 zu einem behelfsmäßigen Vernichtungslager für Juden geworden. Eine Zusammenfassung der offiziellen Version lieferte im Jahre 1967 das Bulletin des in Warschau ansässigen Jüdischen Historischen Instituts:[3]

> *"Im Frühling und Sommer des Jahres 1944 änderte sich der Charakter Stutthofs grundsätzlich; es war nun nicht mehr bloßes Konzentrationslager, sondern gleichzeitig Vernichtungslager für Zehntausende von Juden, insbesondere jüdischen Frauen.* […] *Die siegreiche Offensive der Sowjetarmee zwang die Hitlerleute zur Evakuierung der Konzentrationslager und Gefängnisse auf dem Territorium Litauens, Lettlands und Estlands. Im Zusammenhang damit wurden im Jahre 1944 verschiedene Konzentrationslager wie das KL Riga-Kaiserwald, das KL*

---

1 Interpress, Warschau.

2 *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996. Wir zitieren die offizielle Lagergeschichte stets nach dieser deutschen Übersetzung und nicht nach dem polnischen Original.

3 Kzysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, "Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warschau 1967, Nr. 63, S. 10.

Kaunas-Prosidniszki und einige andere aufgelöst. Dies führte zu einer massenhaften Überstellung von Häftlingen russischer, weißrussischer, lettischer und litauischer Nationalität, aber auch von vielen tausend lettischen und litauischen Juden nach Stutthof. Außerdem überstieg die Liquidierung der ungarischen Juden, die damals in Auschwitz vor sich ging, die Kapazität jenes Lagers. Tausende ungarischer Juden wurden nun nach Stutthof und in seine Nebenlager geschickt."

Laut der polnischen Fachliteratur sind zahlreiche – mehrheitlich jüdische – Stutthof-Häftlinge ab Juni oder Juli des Jahres 1944 durch Giftgas ermordet worden. In mehreren "Holocaust"-Standardwerken der westlichen Welt, namentlich dem von E. Kogon, H. Langbein. A. Rückerl u.a. herausgegebenen Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*[4] sowie der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*,[5] wird diese Behauptung aufgegriffen.

Allerdings gibt es auch unter den Vertretern der These von einer systematischen Judenvernichtung im Dritten Reich solche, die nichts von Menschenvergasungen im KL Stutthof wissen. In Raul Hilbergs 1300-seitigem Standardwerk über den "Holocaust",[6] in dem Stutthof insgesamt nur viermal kurz erwähnt wird, fehlt jeglicher Hinweis auf eine Menschentötungsgaskammer in jenem Lager. Auch Gerald Reitlinger, Autor eines weiteren "Holocaust"-Klassikers,[7] behauptet nirgends, in Stutthof seien Menschen vergast worden.

In diesem Zusammenhang ist erwähnenswert, dass das KL Stutthof beim Nürnberger Prozess nicht zur Sprache kam.

Der umtriebigste polnische Autor zum Lager Stutthof in der westlichen Literatur ist Marek Orski, der zu dem 1998 erschienenen

---

4 Erschienen 1983 beim Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt a.M.

5 Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps u.a., *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.

6 Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1997. Hilberg unterscheidet drei Typen von NS-Konzentrationslagern: "Todeslager" (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Kulmhof und Lublin), "Lager mit Tötungsoperationen" (Poniatowa, Trawniki, Semlin) sowie "Lager mit Todesopfern im Bereich von einigen zehntausend oder darunter". In die dritte Kategorie reiht er neben Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen und Dachau auch Stutthof ein (ebenda, S. 1299). Somit schließt Hilberg ausdrücklich aus, dass Stutthof ein – wenn auch nur "behelfsmäßiges" – Vernichtungslager war. Vgl. Jürgen Grafs Kritik von Hilbergs Werk: *"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden"—Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015. Ebenso C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rome 2008, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

7 Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983.

Sammelband *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*[8] einen Beitrag über das Lager Stutthof beisteuerte, und der zehn Jahre später, anno 2008, bei einer Konferenz in Oranienburg[9] zum selben Thema einen Vortrag hielt, ohne jedoch nennenswert Neues zum Thema beizutragen.[10]

Sämtliche in der offiziellen westlichen "Holocaust"-Literatur aufgestellten Behauptungen über Vergasungen in Stutthof beruhen auf zweierlei Quellen: Der einschlägigen polnischen Fachliteratur sowie Gerichtsurteilen bei BRD-Prozessen, die ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen fußen. Kein westlicher "Holocaust"-Gelehrter hat sich ernsthaft mit Stutthof beschäftigt. Dies dürfte zumindest teilweise daran liegen, dass das Lager im Zusammenhang mit der sogenannten "Endlösung der Judenfrage" erst ab Mitte 1944 eine Rolle spielt.

Von den Revisionisten hat sich bisher als einziger der US-Historiker Mark Weber mit Stutthof auseinandergesetzt. Sein im Jahre 1997 im *Journal of Historical Review* erschienener Beitrag stützt sich zwar nicht auf Originaldokumente, sondern lediglich auf die spärliche in westlichen Sprachen verfügbare Literatur, ist aber dennoch von sehr gutem Niveau. Weber erwähnt die 1944 erfolgten umfangreichen Deportationen baltischer, polnischer und ungarischer Juden nach Stutthof und bemerkt dazu:[11]

> *"Diese Überstellungen nach Stutthof können nur schwer oder überhaupt nicht mit einer deutschen Politik zur Vernichtung der europäischen Juden in Einklang gebracht werden. Hätte es solch eine Ausrottungspolitik gegeben, wäre nicht einzusehen, weshalb Juden aus dem Baltikum – die angeblich alle zur Vernichtung bestimmt waren – nicht etwa an Ort und Stelle getötet, sondern mittels des überlasteten deutschen Transportsystems evakuiert wurden. Die Tatsache, dass viele der von den Deutschen aus dem Baltikum nach Stutthof gebrachten Juden*

---

8 M. Orski, "Organisation und Ordnungsprinzipien des Lagers Stutthof", in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth, Christoph Dieckmann (Hg.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998, Bd. I, S. 285-308.

9 M. Orski, "Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B", in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, Astrid Ley (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, S. 294-303.

10 Siehe die Analyse Carlo Mattognos in: *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2011, S. 227-234.

11 Mark Weber, "An important but little-known Wartime Camp: Stutthof", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Band 16, Nr. 5, September/Oktober 1997, S. 2.

arbeitsuntaugliche Kinder waren, passt besonders schlecht zu einer Ausrottungspolitik."

3. Vom Ziel der vorliegenden Studie

Ausgangspunkt für unsere Studie bildete ein Ende Juni und Anfang Juli 1997 erfolgter Besuch in Stutthof, bei dem wir sowohl eine erhebliche Zahl von im Archiv befindlichen Dokumenten eingesehen als auch eine Besichtigung des Lagers vorgenommen haben. Bei einer im März 1999 durchgeführten Reise nach Polen haben wir zusätzliches wichtiges Material über dieses KL erworben. Da dessen Geschichte bis zum Jahre 1944, dem Zeitpunkt der großen Judendeportationen, weitgehend unstrittig ist, lag es nahe, den Schwerpunkt unserer Untersuchungen auf drei Punkte zu legen:

– Die behaupteten Vergasungen von (überwiegend jüdischen) Häftlingen;
– Die Gesamtopferzahl des Lagers;
– Die sich aus den 1944 erfolgten Massendeportationen von Juden nach Stutthof aufdrängenden Rückschlüsse auf die nationalsozialistische Judenpolitik der Kriegszeit.

Die Klärung dieser drei – eng miteinander verknüpften – Fragen bildet das eigentliche Ziel unserer Studie. Dass sie dem Leser zugleich einen Überblick über die Geschichte eines im Westen praktisch nur dem Namen nach bekannten Lagers bietet, mag man ihr als zusätzliches Verdienst anrechnen.

Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, 28. April 1999

Seit der Veröffentlichung dieses Werkes ist die geschichtswissenschaftliche Landschaft zum Lager Stutthof praktisch unverändert geblieben. Keiner der neuen Beiträge, die sich durch eine recht niedrige Qualität auszeichnen, hat das Verständnis der grundlegenden Themen verbessert, die wir für die erste Auflage des vorliegenden Buches untersucht haben. Abgesehen von selbstverständlich notwendigen kleineren Revisionen und Korrekturen halten wir es daher nicht für nötig, in dieser neuen Auflage größere Änderungen vorzunehmen. Wir haben jedoch den Dokumentenanhang erweitert.

Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, 9. Mai 2012

KAPITEL I: Ein Überblick über die Geschichte des Lagers Stutthof

1. Die Periode vom September 1939 bis zum Februar 1942

Wie wir in einem früheren Buch[12] dargelegt haben, dienten die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager während der Kriegszeit vorrangig zwei Zielen. Einerseits erfüllten sie durch die Aufnahme wirklicher oder potentieller Gegner des Nationalsozialismus eine sicherheitspolitische Funktion, andererseits kam ihnen zu einer Zeit, wo immer mehr Deutsche an die Front mussten und der Mangel an Arbeitskräften dem Reich aufs schwerste zu schaffen machte, eine zunehmende kriegswirtschaftliche Bedeutung zu.

Den Anstoß zur Errichtung von Stutthof gab der erstgenannte dieser beiden Gründe. Wir wollen die Entstehung dieses Lagers im Folgenden kurz darstellen, wobei wir uns in erster Linie auf einen im Buch mit der offiziellen Lagergeschichte wiedergegebenen Beitrag des polnischen Historikers Mirosław Glinski stützen.[13]

Am 3. Juli 1939 hatte SS-Brigadeführer Johannes Schäfer, der Bevollmächtigte des Senats der Freien Stadt Danzig für politische Angelegenheiten, den sogenannten "SS-Wachtsturmbann" gegründet, dessen Führung dem SS-Obersturmbannführer Kurt Eimann anvertraut wurde und zu dessen Aufgabe u.a. die Einrichtung provisorischer Internierungslager für als aktive Gegner Deutschlands bekannte Polen gehörte, welche im Falle eines Kriegsausbruchs unverzüglich verhaftet werden sollten.

---

[12] Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998; 2. Aufl. ebd., 2004.

[13] Mirosław Glinski, "Organisation und Struktur des Lagers Stutthof", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 76-98.

Noch im selben Monat wurde nordwestlich des Dorfes Stutthof (polnisch Sztutowo) unter der Leitung des SS-Obersturmführers Erich Gust mit dem Bau eines Lagers begonnen, bei welchem Sträflinge aus dem Danziger Gefängnis die Arbeitskräfte stellten. Am Nachmittag des 2. September, also am Tage nach dem Kriegsausbruch, traf ein Kontingent von etwa 200 im Raum Danzig festgenommenen Polen in Stutthof ein.

Sämtliche Internierungslager jener Region unterstanden dem SS-Sturmbannführer Max Pauly. Die zentrale Kommandantur befand sich anfänglich im Lager Neufahrwasser, das später, im April 1940, zum Nebenlager von Stutthof werden sollte. Letzteres trug zunächst die offizielle Bezeichnung "Zivilgefangenenlager", doch wurde es im Schriftverkehr auch "Gefangenenlager" und "Gefangenen-Sammellager" genannt. Die Bevölkerung der angrenzenden Gegend sprach meist einfach vom "Waldlager".

Nachdem der SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel im Auftrag des Inspektorats der Konzentrationslager im Januar 1940 Stutthof, Neufahrwasser sowie ein drittes Internierungslager, Grenzdorf, besucht hatte, erstattete er dem Chef des Inspektorats Glücks einen Bericht über seine Eindrücke. Glücks schlug dem Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler daraufhin vor, Stutthof offiziell in den Rang eines Konzentrationslagers zu erheben, weil es günstig gelegen sei und gute Möglichkeiten für den Arbeitseinsatz von Häftlingen biete, doch Himmler lehnte den Vorschlag zunächst ab.[14]

Ende Januar 1940 wies Stutthof rund 4.500 Insassen auf.[15] Bei den Inhaftierten handelte es sich damals durchweg um männliche Polen, unter denen sich zahlreiche als politisch unzuverlässig geltende Priester, Lehrer und andere Angehörige der Intelligenz befanden. Ab Mitte desselben Jahres wurde auch eine geringe Zahl weiblicher Häftlinge in Stutthof eingeliefert und in der Baracke I untergebracht, welche nun die Bezeichnung "Frauenblock" erhielt.

Hier sind einige Ausführungen über den Ausbau des Lagers angebracht; wir stützen uns dabei auf einen Beitrag der polnischen Historikerin Ewa Ferenc.[16]

---

[14] Ebenda, S. 76ff.

[15] Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, Państwowe Wydawnictowo Naukowe, Warschau 1979, S. 493.

[16] Ewa Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung des Konzentrationslages Stutthof (2. September 1939 - 31. Dezember 1944)", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 99-108.

Als Anfang September 1939 die ersten Häftlinge auf dem Lagergelände eintrafen, fanden sie dort bereits eine Anzahl von Zelten, eine Küche, einen Waschraum und eine Latrine vor. Die Häftlinge wurden zunächst ausschließlich zum Aufbau des Internierungslagers beim Roden des Waldes, der Planierung des Geländes usw. eingesetzt. Wie auch bei anderen Lagern war diese Aufbauphase für die daran Beteiligten besonders hart; als schwerste Arbeit galt die beim Waldkommando, das mit dem Fällen von Bäumen beauftragt war.

Für die Errichtung der Gebäude war das sogenannte Baubüro zuständig, das Anfang 1942 "SS-Neubauleitung Stutthof" und später einfach "Bauleitung" genannt wurde. Erster Chef der Bauleitung war der SS-Untersturmführer Otto Neubauer. Sie unterstand der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Danzig, welche ihrerseits der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost mit Sitz in Posen untergeordnet war; letztere wiederum war dem Chef des Amtes C (Amtsgruppe Haushalt und Bauten) des Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes (WVHA) unter SS-Gruppenführer Hans Kammler unterstellt.[17]

Bis Oktober 1941 gab es in Stutthof drei Häftlingsbaracken. Etwa gleichzeitig wurde die Kanalisationsanlage fertiggestellt, und in den Baracken wurden Waschräume eingerichtet; früher hatten sich die Häftlinge an im Freien liegenden Trögen gewaschen.

Eine weitere Baracke diente als Häftlingskrankenbau und enthielt u.a. eine chirurgische Abteilung, einen Verbandssaal und eine Apotheke. Ferner bestanden eine Küchenbaracke sowie eine Wäscherei. Als Kommandanturgebäude wurde ein ehemaliges, auf dem Lagergelände liegendes Altersheim genutzt.

Ab Anfang 1940 wurden Baracken für die Lagerwerkstätten gebaut; es gab schließlich eine Malerei, eine Möbelwerkstatt, eine Tischlerei, eine elektrotechnische Werkstatt und eine Schmiede. Außerhalb des Lagers hatten die Häftlinge Viehställe sowie ein Schlachthaus errichtet.[18]

Von Anfang April bis Ende September 1941 wurde Stutthof in der KL-Nomenklatur aus nicht ersichtlichen Gründen als "Durchgangslager" eingestuft, obgleich sich seine Funktion gegenüber früher nicht geändert hatte.[19] Über diese Periode sind nur sehr wenige Dokumente erhalten.

---

[17] M. Glinski, "Organisation…", aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 98. Zur Organisation der SS-Bauleitungen siehe auch Carlo Mattogno, *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[18] E. Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…", aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 99-102.

[19] M. Glinski, "Organisation…", aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 79.

Zu den politischen Häftlingen stießen ab 1941 die sogenannten "Erziehungshäftlinge". Bei diesen handelte es sich um Staatsangehörige der besetzten Länder sowie in geringerem Umfang um Deutsche, welche ihre Arbeitsverträge gebrochen oder der Einberufung zum Arbeitsdienst keine Folge geleistet hatten. Am 28. Mai 1941 hatte Himmler in einem Rundschreiben an alle Dienststellen der Sipo (Sicherheitspolizei) die Errichtung von Arbeitserziehungslagern angeordnet: Er erklärte die Gründe für diese Entscheidung wie folgt:[20]

> *"Mit dem verstärkten Arbeitseinsatz von Ausländern und anderen Arbeitskräften in wehr- und volkswirtschaftlich wichtigen Betrieben mehren sich die Fälle von Arbeitsverweigerung, denen im Interesse der Wehrkraft des deutschen Volkes mit allen Mitteln entgegengetreten werden muß. Arbeitskräfte, die die Arbeit verweigern oder in sonstiger Weise die Arbeitsmoral gefährden und zur Aufrechterhaltung der Ordnung und Sicherheit in polizeilichen Gewahrsam genommen werden müssen, sind in besonderen Arbeitserziehungslagern zusammenzufassen und dort zu geregelter Arbeit anzuhalten."*

Es sei vorgesehen, in diese Arbeitserziehungslager ausschließlich Arbeitsverweigerer und Bummeltanten aufzunehmen, deren Haftzweck einzig die Umerziehung sei, so Himmler weiter.

Daraufhin schlug der Sipo-Leiter von Danzig, Heinrich Willich, der Himmlers oben zitierten Befehl zur Errichtung eines Arbeitserziehungslagers in Stutthof erhalten hatte, in einem Schreiben an Reinhardt Heydrich, den Chef des RSHA (Reichssicherheitshauptamtes) der SS, die Umgestaltung Stutthofs in ein Erziehungslager vor. Tags drauf erklärte Heydrich sein Einverständnis.[21]

Das Lager war damals relativ klein und beherbergte laut Heinrich Willich lediglich etwa 2.000 Insassen. Eine undatierte, aus dieser Zeit stammende Liste der benötigten Personalstärke für die ständige Belegschaft und die Wachen des Arbeitserziehungslagers Stutthof führte insgesamt bloß 291 Belegschaftsmitglieder auf.[22]

Den Erziehungshäftlingen war im Vergleich zu den politischen Gefangenen ein glimpfliches Los beschieden, kamen sie doch in aller Regel nach 56 Tagen frei, worauf ihnen eine Arbeitsstelle zugewiesen wurde. Ihre Internierung galt nicht als Strafe und schlug sich nicht im Führungszeugnis der Häftlinge nieder. Zudem hatten polni-

---

[20] Rundschreiben Himmlers vom 28.5.1941, bezüglich "Errichtung von Arbeitserziehungslagern", RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 1f.

[21] Ebd., S 21-21a.

[22] Ebd., S. 10-10a.

sche und jüdische Erziehungshäftlinge ganz im Gegensatz zu anderen Häftlingen ein Anrecht auf eine Entlohnung der während der Inhaftierung geleisteten Arbeit, und zwar 2 Reichsmark pro Tag für verheiratete und 0,50 Reichsmark für ledige Gefangene.[23]

Mit der Umgestaltung des Lagers trafen erstmals auch Nichtpolen in größerer Zahl in Stutthof ein. So wurden ab September 1941 Franzosen eingeliefert, als erster ein gewisser Jean Maurisse, der als Fremdarbeiter in Elbing (polnisch Elbląg) bei der Firma E. Schichau tätig gewesen war und nach seiner Freilassung aus Stutthof dorthin zurückkehrte.[24] Auch die Anwesenheit italienischer Erziehungshäftlinge lässt sich – allerdings erst ab 1943 – nachweisen.[25]

Von den 1939 nach Kriegsausbruch internierten polnischen politischen Häftlingen wurden in den Jahren 1940 und 1941 rund 2.000 auf freien Fuß gesetzt.[26] Dass die Lagerstärke ab Frühling 1940 erheblich sank, ist teils auf diese Freilassungen, teils auf Überstellungen zurückzuführen. Ins Gewicht fielen dabei namentlich zwei große Transporte, die bereits im April 1940 nach Sachsenhausen abgegangen waren: Am 9. jenes Monats wurden 1.000 und am 19. weitere 800 Stutthof-Häftlinge in jenes KL überstellt.[27] Andererseits aber erfolgten keine Transporte aus offiziell als solche anerkannten Konzentrationslagern in Internierungs-, Durchgangs- oder Arbeitserziehungslager. Am 10. Dezember 1941 wies Stutthof daher nur noch 1.024 Häftlinge – darunter 100 Frauen – auf, von denen über ein Drittel in den Nebenlagern Elbing und Grenzdorf einsaßen.[28]

Stutthof wurde offiziell am 1. Oktober 1941 ein Arbeitserziehungslager. An jenem Tag wurde die Verwaltung des ehemaligen Zivilinterniertenlagers in die Hände der Gestapo übergeben. Das Lager bestand damals aus drei Wohnbaracken – davon eine für weibliche Insassen –, einer Lazarettbaracke, einer Küchenbaracke, einer Entwesungsbaracke sowie vier Wachtürmen.[29] Dem Übergabeproto-

---

[23] Brief der Gestapo Danzig an den Leiter des Arbeitserziehungslagers Stutthof, 25.10.1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 71; siehe Dokument 1 im Anhang.

[24] Marek Orski, *Des Français à Stutthof*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1995, S. 9f.

[25] Marek Orski, *Gli Italiani a Stutthof*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1996, S. 8.

[26] Główna Komisja…, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 498.

[27] Danuta Drywa, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami", in: *SZM*, Nr. 9, 1990, S. 27.

[28] Główna Komisja…, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 498, 504.

[29] Übergabeprotokoll vom 28. Okt. 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 38-38a; siehe Dokument 2 im Anhang.

koll kann man entnehmen, dass die Entwesungsbaracke aus einem Entlausungsraum mit Entlausungskessel und Dampfkessel, einem Vorraum, einem Baderaum, einem Umkleideraum, sowie einer Wäscherei bestand.[30]

Am 23. November 1941 besuchte Himmler Stutthof[31] und beschloss anschließend, ihm den Status eines regulären Konzentrationslagers zuzubilligen. Den Ausschlag dafür gaben wirtschaftliche Erwägungen. Dies geht aus folgendem, am 19. Dezember 1941 an den Leiter des SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamtes Oswald Pohl adressierten Brief Himmlers hervor:[32]

> *"Mein lieber Pohl!*
> *Ich war kürzlich gelegentlich meines Besuches im Gau Danzig-Westpreußen im Lager Stutthof. Ich bin zur Überzeugung gekommen, daß Stutthof von größter Bedeutung für die spätere Besiedlung des Gaues Danzig-Westpreußen ist. Stutthof hat alle Möglichkeiten für Werkstätten, Schreinerei, Schlosserei usw. Ich glaube, daß wir Stutthof doch ausbauen und verwenden müßten. Der Ausbau müßte meines Erachtens folgende Dinge berücksichtigen:*
> *1) Die Einrichtung von Bauschreinerei und Bauschlosserei für die Siedlungstätigkeit in Westpreußen.*
> *2) Vollste Ausnutzung der Schneider-, Schreiner- und sonstigen Werkstätten für uns. Es werden dort eine große Menge von Aufträgen für die Wehrmacht ausgeführt.*
> *3) Einrichtung einer Autoreparatur-Werkstatt für den dortigen SS-Oberabschnitt.*
> *4) Kauf einer Ziegelei am Haff, die sehr günstig liegt, die Kleinbahn und Kanal hat und die uns zurzeit dort angeboten wird.*
> *5) Stutthof muß außerdem in der Richtung ausgebaut werden, daß es in einem Lager später 20.000 Russen aufnehmen kann, mit denen wir dann den Siedlungsaufbau des Gaues Danzig-Westpreußen vollziehen können.*
> *Ich übersende anliegend eine Aufstellung über die Bodenbeschaffenheit, die in Stutthof gemacht wurde. Von Interesse könnte einesteils der Faulschlamm zur Düngung der Wiesen sein, wenn es sich lohnt, ihn in der Tiefe von 10-12 m abzubauen, und andererseits die allerdings in 100 m Tiefe liegende weiße, weiche, mittelharte und harte Kreide sein. Wenn ich mich nicht irre, ist im Gau Danzig-Westpreußen an Zement und Kalk ein großer Mangel. Aus Kreide ließe sich beides gewinnen.*

---

30 "Gerätebestand der Entlausungsbaracke" vom 1.10.1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 71; siehe Dokument 3 im Anhang.

31 Vom Himmler-Besuch ist ein Fotoalbum erhalten geblieben, das im Archiv aufbewahrt wird.

32 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (künftig als AMS abgekürzt), 1-1A-2; siehe Dokument 4 im Anhang.

Stutthof müßte nun von Ihnen und SS-Brigadeführer Glücks als anerkanntes Konzentrationslager mit Wirtschaftsbetrieb übernommen werden.

Heil Hitler!
Ihr H. Himmler."

KL-Inspektor Richard Glücks gab am 7. Januar 1942 bekannt, dass Stutthof nunmehr als staatliches Konzentrationslager anzusehen sei. Das diesbezügliche Telegramm führte aus:[33]

"Der Reichsführer SS u. Ch. d. dt. Pol. hat befohlen, dass das Haftlager Stutthof durch den Chef des SS Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten und den Insp. der Konzentrationslager mit den Wirtschaftsbetrieben übernommen wird. Die notwendigen Vorbereitungen hierzu sind sofort zu treffen."

Dieser Beschluss fand in einem vom 20. Februar 1942 stammenden Rundschreiben des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD seinen Widerhall:[34]

"Das bisherige SS-Sonderlager Stutthof ist auf Anordnung des Reichsführers-SS und Chefs der Deutschen Polizei mit sofortiger Wirkung als staatliches Konzentrationslager mit der Bezeichnung 'Konzentrationslager Stutthof' übernommen worden. Als Lagerkommandant ist der bisherige Kommandant des Sonderlagers Stutthof, SS-Hauptsturmführer der Waffen-SS Pauly, vom Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager eingesetzt worden."

Mit seiner Erhebung in den Rang eines "staatlichen Konzentrationslagers" wurde Stutthof dem in Oranienburg stationierten Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager unterstellt.

Damals unterstand das von SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks geleitete Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager noch dem SS Führungshauptamt. Als dieses Amt mit dem Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten zum neuen SS-WVHA zusammengefasst wurde, wurde das Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager Teil der Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager, der das Lager Stutthof unterstellt wurde.[35]

---

[33] RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 95; siehe Dokument 5 im Anhang.

[34] AMS, 1-1A-7; siehe Dokument 6 im Anhang.

[35] Das Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager unter Richard Glücks umfasste vier Abteilungen, die als Amtsgruppe D dem Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt (WVHA) der SS in Berlin unterstellt waren. Die Abteilung D I (Konzentrationslager), die den Betrieb aller KLs leitete, die Abteilung D II (Häftlingseinsatz), welche die Häftlingsarbeit koordinierte und Überstellungen anordnete, die Abteilung D III (Lagerhygiene und Sanitätspersonal) sowie die Abteilung D IV (Verwaltung), die für Finanzierung und Ausrüstung der Konzentrationslager zuständig war.

Lagerkommandant war, wie im Rundschreiben erwähnt, weiterhin Max Pauly. Ende August 1942 wurde er aus Stutthof ins KL Neuengamme abberufen, das er bis Kriegsende leitete. Wegen seiner Tätigkeit in diesem Lager wurde er 1946 bei einem von den britischen Besatzern in Hamburg durchgeführten Prozess zum Tode verurteilt und hingerichtet.[36]

Paulys Nachfolger in Stutthof war der SS-Sturmbannführer Paul Werner Hoppe, der wegen einer Verwundung an der Ostfront nicht mehr kriegstauglich war und in den KL-Dienst zurückberufen wurde, dem er bereits von 1937 bis 1941 als Angehöriger der Lagermannschaft von Dachau angehört hatte. Hoppe war bis Kriegsende Kommandant von Stutthof, verließ das Lager aber Anfang April 1945, worauf es inoffiziell vom SS-Hauptsturmführer Paul Ehle geführt wurde. Bei einem Prozess in Bochum wurde Hoppe 1957 zu neun Jahren Freiheitsstrafe verurteilt. Nach Verbüßung von siebeneinhalb Jahren kam er dann frei.[36] Über das Schicksal Ehles in der Nachkriegszeit liegen uns keinerlei Informationen vor.

Das KL Stutthof war wie folgt organisiert:[37]

Lagerkommandant – Abteilungen I-VI – SS-Totenkopfsturmbann

Die sechs Abteilungen waren die folgenden:

Abteilung I – Kommandantur: Diese bildete den Stab des Lagerkommandanten und unterstand dem Adjutanten des letzteren. Zur Abteilung I gehörten: Der **Sicherheitsdienst**, der die Ordnung im Lager überwachte; der **Nachrichtendienst,** der für die Verbindung zwischen dem Lager und den höheren Dienststellen zuständig war; die **Fahrbereitschaft**, die den Transport besorgte, das **Waffenlager,** die **Kantinen** (es gab zwei, eine für die Lagerbesatzung und eine für die Häftlinge) sowie das **SS-Gericht**, das kleinere Verstöße gegen die Lagerordnung aburteilte (schwere Fälle wurden an das SS-Gericht Danzig überwiesen).

Abteilung II – Politische Abteilung: Sie legte anhand der Transportlisten die Lagerpersonalakten an, in denen die Kategorie des betreffenden Häftlings (politischer Häftling, Schutzhäftling, Krimineller etc.) eingetragen wurde. Bei Todesfällen unterrichtete sie die Angehörigen des Verstorbenen sowie die Stelle, die dessen Einliefe-

---

36 Janina Grabowska, "Die Verantwortung für die im KL Stutthof begangenen Verbrechen. Die Prozesse", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 294.

37 M. Glinski, "Organisation…", aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 88 ff.

rung veranlasst hatte. Die politische Abteilung leitete auch die Verhöre von Häftlingen.

Abteilung III – Schutzhaftlager: Dem Schutzhaftlagerführer unterstanden die verschiedenen Abteilungen des Lagers: Das Männerlager, das Frauenlager sowie die später eingerichteten Lagerkomplexe (das Sonderlager, das Germanenlager und das Judenlager, auf die wir noch eingehen werden). Ihm stand ein Rapportführer zur Seite, der zur Feststellung der Lagerstärke zweimal täglich Appelle durchführte. Eine Unterabteilung war der **Arbeitseinsatz,** der dem Arbeitseinsatzführer unterstellt war. Er legte eine Häftlingskartei nach Berufen an, um eine möglichst effiziente Beschäftigung der Lagerinsassen zu gewährleisten.

Abteilung IV – Wirtschaft und Verwaltung: Diese Abteilung war für die Kasse, die Auszahlung des Soldes an die Mannschaft, den Einkauf der benötigten Nahrungsmittel und Kleider usw. zuständig.

Abteilung V – Lagerarzt: Der 1. Lagerarzt war für die medizinische Versorgung verantwortlich. Unter seiner Obhut standen das Häftlings- sowie das Truppenrevier – "Revier" war Lagerjargon für "Krankenhaus" –, die Apotheke sowie das Krematorium. Er musste bei Exekutionen sowie beim Vollzug der Prügelstrafe zugegen sein.

Abteilung VI – Schulung: Sie schulte die Lagermannschaft politisch und beruflich und führte auch kulturelle Veranstaltungen durch.[38]

Beim **SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL Stutthof** handelte es sich um die Lagerwachmannschaft. Neben Reichsdeutschen gehörte dieser ein hoher Prozentsatz an Volksdeutschen aus Osteuropa an; auch Nichtdeutsche (Ukrainer, Letten, Litauer) taten in ihr Dienst. In den 68 Monaten der Existenz des Lagers waren dort rund 2.500 Wachleute eingesetzt, darunter eine Anzahl von Frauen.[39]

---

[38] Zu diesen gehörten u.a. Theateraufführungen. Beispielsweise wurde am 16. Februar 1944 im Kameradschaftsheim des Lagers von der Landesbühne Danzig-Westpreußen ein Lustspiel dargeboten. AMS, 1-1B-3.

[39] 1944, als die großen Judentransporte eintrafen, veranstaltete die Lagerführung einen Schnellkurs für Aufseherinnen, dessen Absolventinnen dann im Judenlager sowie den Außenstellen Dienst taten. M. Glinski, "Organisation…", aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 92.

2. Die Periode vom März 1942 bis zum Juni 1944

Am 19. Dezember 1941 hatte Heinrich Himmler nach seinem Lagerbesuch angeordnet, das Lager Stutthof im Rahmen des "Generalplans Ost"[40] auszubauen. In diesem Zusammenhang sollten 20.000 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in das Lager eingewiesen werden, um zum "Siedlungsaufbau des Gaues Danzig-Westpreußen" beizutragen.[32]

Als Folge dieses Entscheids stellte der SS-Unterscharführer Johann Pauls dem Reichsführer-SS einen Erweiterungsplan des Lagers zu, den Himmler am 3. März 1942 guthieß. Er sah u.a. die Errichtung von Unterkünften für 20.000 Häftlinge westlich und nördlich der bereits bestehenden, nun als "Altes Lager" bezeichneten Baulichkeiten vor. Zur Ermöglichung der geplanten Erweiterung wurden die im April 1942 im Himmler-Brief erwähnte Ziegelei sowie das – ebenfalls südöstlich des Lagers gelegene – Gut Werdershof vom Amt II des SS-WVHA (Haushalt und Bauten) gepachtet,[41] wo im folgenden Jahr das "Germanenlager"[42] errichtet werden sollte.

Nördlich des Alten Lagers wurden als erster Teil des nun entstehenden "Neuen Lagers" 30 Baracken gebaut, von denen 20 – mit den Nummern I bis XX bezeichnete – für die Häftlinge bestimmt waren, einschließlich der Lagerkantine, der Küche und der Quarantänebaracke für an ansteckenden Krankheiten Leidende. In den übrigen Baracken wurden Werkstätten der DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke) untergebracht: Kürschnerei, Schneiderei, Weberei, Schusterei und eine Reparaturwerkstatt für Fahrräder (siehe Dokument 7 im Anhang für eine polnische Nachkriegskarte).

Die ersten Häftlinge wurden im Juli 1943 in das Neue Lager verlegt. Die Frauen blieben im Alten Lager.

Nach Fertigstellung der Baracken begann der Bau der Straßen, der Kanalisation und der Wasserleitung für das Neue Lager. Parallel dazu setzte westlich des Alten Lagers die Errichtung einer Kaserne für die Wachmannshaft ein, die am 28. März 1943 dort einzog.

Im Oktober 1943 wurde nordöstlich des Neuen Lagers mit dem Bau zweier Fabrikhallen für die DAW begonnen, die ein Jahr später

---

40 Jan Erik Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, vol. 50, 2002, no. 1, p. 53.

41 E. Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…", aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 103f.

42 Lager für Häftlinge germanischer Abstammung (vor allem Dänen und Norweger).

in Betrieb genommen werden konnten. In der ersten wurden von der Firma Focke-Wulf Flugzeugteile hergestellt, in der zweiten, der "DAW-Maschinenhalle", Motoren und Maschinenteile repariert.

Grundsätzlich zerfiel die Arbeit der Häftlinge in zwei Kategorien: Aufbau und Instandhaltung des Lagers selbst sowie Arbeit für Firmen. An letztere wurden die Häftlinge gegen Entgelt ausgeliehen. Wie eben erwähnt, hatten einige Unternehmen wie die DAW oder Focke-Wulf im Lager selbst Niederlassungen gegründet. Ansonsten waren die für Firmen eingesetzten Häftlinge in "Nebenlagern" oder "Außenkommandos" eingesetzt, wobei die Grenze zwischen ersteren und letzteren natürlich fließend verlief. In der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung wird von insgesamt 60 Nebenlagern und Außenstellen ausgegangen.[43] Dazu gehörte z.B. die "Außenstelle Elbing", wo zwischen 200 und 500 Häftlinge für diverse Unternehmen "u.a. für die Firma Holzmann beim Aufbau der Werft, in der Sperrholzfabrik, bei der Stadtreinigung, bei der Kanalisation der Stadt und in einigen kleineren Betrieben" sowie im Hausbau tätig waren.[44]

Andere Häftlinge wurden an in der Umgebung von Stutthof lebende Bauern vermietet.[45]

Wie der SS-Hauptsturmführer Theodor Traugott Meyer, der in Stutthof Schutzhaftlagerführer gewesen war, in seinen im August 1947 in polnischer Haft entstandenen Aufzeichnungen darlegte, war die Abstellung von 3.000 jüdischen Frauen zur Erntehilfe auf persönliche Intervention des Lagerkommandanten Hoppe erfolgt.[46]

All dies beweist, wie bedeutsam das Lager Stutthof in wirtschaftlicher Hinsicht war (vgl. Kapitel IV.1).

Viele Häftlinge wurden aus dem Lager entlassen. Laut der offiziellen Lagergeschichte betrug die Gesamtzahl der Entlassenen 5.000.[47] Die Politische Abteilung des Lagers erstellte jeden Tag Sonderlisten über entlassene Häftlinge. Das Museum Stutthof besitzt Hunderte dieser Listen, die fast die gesamte Geschichte des Lagers abdecken. Hier einige Beispiele:

---

43 Główna Komisja…, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 502-506.

44 Marek Orski, "Die Arbeit", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 207ff.

45 Vgl. hierzu den Bericht von Gerda Gottschalk bei: Hermann Kuhn (Hg.), *Stutthof: Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1995, S. 138f.

46 Ebenda, S. 190.

47 Janina Grabowska, "Die Häftlinge", in: *Stutthof*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 120.

13. Juni 1942:	44 Entlassungen[48]
28. August 1942:	58 Entlassungen[49]
18. Dezember 1942:	51 Entlassungen[50]
6. Mai 1943:	30 Entlassungen[51]
12. Juli 1943:	46 Entlassungen[52]
21. Januar 1944:	55 Entlassungen[53]
10. Februar 1944:	32 Entlassungen[54]
13. Juli 1944:	24 Entlassungen[55]
29. August 1944:	ca. 40 Entlassungen[56]

Bei vielen der an bestimmten Tage Entlassenen handelte es sich um Erziehungshäftlinge. Ein Beispiel dafür liefert die Liste vom 6. Mai 1943, auf der 30 freizulassende Häftlinge dieser Kategorie, aber auch zwei nach Auschwitz bzw. Sachsenhausen zu überstellende (ein staatenloser Asozialer und ein polnischer Schutzhäftling) aufgeführt sind.[57] Hingegen befanden sich unter den am 28. August 1942 auf freien Fuß gesetzten Insassen neben 23 "Arbeitsscheuen" (was sicher ein Synonym für "Erziehungshäftlinge" war) auch 21 Schutzhäftlinge, d.h. politische Gefangene. Die Mehrzahl der Entlassenen waren Polen.

Die Gesamtzahl der entlassenen Häftlinge wurde mindestens bis Oktober 1944 in den Abgangslisten aufaddiert, von denen einige Seiten erhalten blieben. So wurden zum Beispiel am 19. Oktober 1944 mindestens 51 Häftlinge entlassen (vermerkt durch das Kürzel A = 1), darunter 15 Frauen und 36 Männer.[58]

Man beachte übrigens, dass zwei dieser Freilassungen – jene vom Juli und August 1944 – zu einem Zeitpunkt erfolgten, als der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge im Lager eine große Zahl von Häftlingen in der Gaskammer ermordet worden sein soll. Dies bedeutet, dass die Deutschen dieser orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung

---

48 AMS, 1-11C-6, S. 5.
49 Ebd., S. 27.
50 Ebd., S. 69.
51 AMS, 1-11C-7, S. 37.
52 Ebd., S. 43.
53 AMS, 1-11C-8, S. 5.
54 Ebd., S. 13.
55 Ebd., S. 37; siehe Dokument 8 im Anhang.
56 Auf unserer Kopie fehlt die Seitenzahl. Der untere Teil des Originals ist abgerissen; siehe Dokument 9 im Anhang.
57 Vgl. Dokument 10 im Anhang.
58 Abgangsliste Nr. 8. RGVA, 1367-1-195, S. 206-206a. Siehe Dokument 11 im Anhang.

nach Zeugen des Massenmordes freiließen, damit diese überall herumerzählen konnten, was sie miterlebt hatten! Da die Gaskammer unmittelbar am Rand des alten Lagers gelegen und von diesem aus ohne weiteres sichtbar war (siehe Dokument 7 im Anhang), bestand keine Aussicht auf Vertuschung von Morden.

Den Anstieg der Lagerstärke nach dem Entscheid zum Ausbau belegt folgende Statistik:

31.07.1942: 2283 Häftlinge, davon 163 Frauen;
31.12.1942: 1855 Häftlinge, davon 332 Frauen;
31.03.1943: 3590 Häftlinge, davon 285 Frauen;
Ende 1943: ca. 6000 Häftlinge.[59]

Mit der Ernennung Stutthofs zum regulären Konzentrationslager gingen nunmehr nicht nur Transporte in andere KLs ab, sondern es trafen auch solche ein. Die Zahl der aus Stutthof Überstellten wird in einer aus dem Jahre 1990 stammenden polnischen Studie mit 24.624 beziffert.[60] Auf den Umfang der aus anderen Lagern nach Stutthof überstellten Transporte gehen wir in einem späteren Kapitel ein.

Die 1942 einsetzenden Transporte nach Stutthof – der erste traf mit 114 Häftlingen am 14. April 1942 aus Buchenwald ein[60] – zogen eine Internationalisierung des Lagers nach sich. Zwar stellten die Polen bis Mitte 1944 weiterhin die größte Häftlingsgruppe, doch wuchs die Zahl der Insassen aus anderen Ländern, insbesondere der Sowjetunion und Deutschland, stetig an. Aus der UdSSR wurden neben Kriegsgefangenen auch viele Widerstandskämpfer bzw. der Unterstützung des Widerstandes Verdächtigte eingeliefert.

Unter den deutschen Neuankömmlingen waren die Kriminellen bedeutend zahlreicher als die Politischen. So trafen aus dem als Lager für unverbesserliche Schwerverbrecher eingestuften KL Mauthausen zahlreiche solche Delinquenten ein. Die von der SS hartnäckig gepflegte Unsitte, gewöhnliche Verbrecher zu Kapos und damit zu Vorgesetzten anderer Gefangener zu machen, dürfte der Hauptgrund für die in den Aussagen ehemaliger Stutthof-Häftlinge wortreich – und meist zweifellos mit dramatischen Ausschmückungen – geschilderten Schikanen und Quälereien gewesen sein.[61]

---

[59] Główna Komisja…, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 498.

[60] Danuta Drywa, "Ruch transportów…", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 31.

[61] Die Terrorisierung der politischen durch die kriminellen Häftlinge war eine in vielen Lagern auftretende Erscheinung. Sie wird in seriösen Werken der KL-Erinnerungsliteratur wie z.B. Paul Rassiniers *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (Nach-

Privilegiert behandelt wurden in Stutthof zwei kleinere Gefangenengruppen. Bei der ersten handelte es sich um die sogenannten "Ehrenhäftlinge", worunter man wegen politischer Unzuverlässigkeit internierte Intellektuelle verstand sowie Diplomaten aus den Baltenstaaten Lettland und Litauen. Sie wohnten von den anderen Gefangenen getrennt und mussten nicht arbeiten.[62] Dasselbe traf auf eine Gruppe von 282 (nach anderen Quellen 273) norwegischen Polizisten zu, die im Dezember 1943 bzw. im Januar 1944 nach Stutthof gebracht wurden, weil sie sich geweigert hatten, eine Loyalitätserklärung gegenüber der nationalsozialistischen Regierung Vidkun Quislings zu unterzeichnen. Die Norweger wurden im 1943 ursprünglich zur Unterbringung straffällig gewordener SS-Männer errichteten sogenannten Germanenlager südöstlich des Alten Lagers einquartiert.[63] Manche von ihnen übernahmen freiwillig leichte Arbeiten als Gärtner und Postboten. Regulär zur Arbeit herangezogen wurden die rund 150 dänischen Kommunisten, die bereits zuvor, im Oktober 1943, im Lager eingetroffen waren, doch scheinen sie aufgrund ihrer nordischen Abstammung ebenfalls bevorzugt behandelt worden zu sein.[64]

Wie in anderen Lagern stellten auch in Stutthof Krankheiten die größte Plage und die Hauptursache der hohen Sterblichkeit dar. Besonders verheerend wirkte sich das Fleckfieber aus, das erstmals im Frühling 1942 auftrat. Eine Epidemie brach im April 1943 aus und hielt bis zum Juni an.[65] Von den über 1100 in jenem Zeitraum gestorbenen Häftlingen sind zweifellos die meisten dem Fleckfieber erlegen.[66]

---

druck: La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980) oder Benedikt Kautskys *Teufel und Verdammte* (Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946) eingehend geschildert.

62 M. Orski, "Stutthof als internationales Lager", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 145.

63 Ebenda, S. 148; M. Glinski, "Organisation…", aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 93.

64 M. Orski, "Stutthof als internationales Lager", aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 145.

65 Zu den Fleckfieberepidemien siehe Elżbieta Grot, "Indirekte Extermination", in: *Stutthof*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 195f. Leider wird in der polnischen Literatur nicht zwischen Typhus und Fleckfieber unterschieden. Es handelt sich dabei um zwei verschiedene Krankheiten mit lediglich teilweise ähnlichen Symptomen. Wir konnten daher nicht entscheiden, was jeweils gemeint war.

66 Zur Sterblichkeit siehe Kapitel III, Abschnitt 5. E. Grot spricht von lediglich 849 Toten zwischen dem 1. April und dem 12. Juni, was möglicherweise darauf zurückzuführen ist, dass sie die Außenstationen und Nebenlager nicht berücksichtigt hat. Im Totenregister ist nach ihren Angaben für jene Periode lediglich in 12 Fällen "Typhus" als Todesursache vermerkt, was E. Grot dazu veranlasst, von einer Fälschung der Statistik durch die Lagerbehörden zu sprechen. Es ist aller-

3. Die Periode vom Juni 1944 bis zum Januar 1945

Ab Mitte 1944 änderten sich die Verhältnisse in Stutthof grundlegend. Zwischen dem 29. Juni und dem 28. Oktober trafen neben einigen Transporten von Nichtjuden zahlreiche Massentransporte mit – in ihrer überwältigenden Mehrheit weiblichen – jüdischen Häftlingen ein. Ich werde im Kapitel IV darauf zurückkommen.

Wie die Lagerführung auf die unablässig eintreffenden Massentransporte reagierte, schildert SS-Hauptsturmführer Theodor Traugott Meyer, Schutzhaftlagerführer in Stutthof, in seinen vor seiner Hinrichtung in einem polnischen Gefängnis verfassten Aufzeichnungen:[67]

> *"Als nun im Osten die Lager Lublin, Riga und Außenlager geräumt wurden, wurde Stutthof als Auffanglager bestimmt. Selbst aus Auschwitz trafen Transporte mit Tausenden Judenfrauen ein. Letztere meistens in einem Zustand, der alles bisher Gesehene übertraf. Ohne ausreichende Bekleidung und Verpflegung wurden sie auf Transport geschickt. Nun sollten sie im Lager, das selbst knapp bei Bedürfnissen war, aufgenommen werden. Fernschreiben, Funksprüche gingen zwischen Berlin und Stutthof hin und her, um den Herren in Berlin das Unmögliche klarzumachen, daß Stutthof nicht mehr aufnahmefähig war. Der Lagerkommandant selbst fuhr nach Berlin zur Besprechung, um zu verhindern, daß noch mehr Häftlinge nach Stutthof kommen, aber ohne Erfolg. Berlin versprach nur, selbst Sorge tragen zu wollen, daß die Häftlinge in Arbeiter abgestellt werden.*[68] *Ein Vertreter erschien und nahm Verbindung mit der Industrie auf. Kommandos wurden nach Königsberg, Elbing, Danzig, Gotenhafen, Stolp, Bromberg, Stettin und in die nähere und weitere Umgebung abgestellt. Neue Massen kamen an. Die verschiedenen Dienststellen der Geheimen Staatspolizei räumten ihre Lager und Ghettos und wiesen die Häftlinge ohne Anfrage in Stutthof ein. Fleckfieberverseuchte Häftlinge verbreiteten die Krankheit im Lager, und diese Seuche fand unter den dicht gedrängten Massen zahlreiche Opfer. Wo und wie war eine Besserung zu erreichen? Immer neue Transporte kamen an. Konnte man die Annahme verweigern. Nein! Wenn die Häftlinge mit dem Transport ankamen, mußten sie übernommen werden."*

---

dings nicht einzusehen, weshalb letztere hätten versuchen sollen, die Fleckfieberepidemie, um die ohnehin jedermann wusste, durch gefälschte Statistiken zu vertuschen. Vermutlich wurde bei den meisten Fleckfieberopfern die unmittelbare Todesursache eingetragen; "Herzschwäche", "allgemeine Auszehrung" und dergleichen sind in der Tat Folgen der Seuche.

67 Abschrift im Archiv des Museums Stutthof, zitiert nach H. Kuhn (Hg.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 189, 190.

68 So im Text.

Wir sehen nicht den geringsten Grund, den Wahrheitsgehalt dieser Aussagen zu bezweifeln.[69]

Um die vielen Neuankömmlinge wenigstens notdürftig unterbringen zu können, wurde im Juli 1944 im westlichen Lagerteil ein "Sonderlager" aus dem Boden gestampft, das neben mehreren Häftlingsbaracken auch eine Wirtschaftsbaracke umfasste. Hier wurden u.a. Deutsche einquartiert, die man als Geiseln festgenommen hatte, weil Angehörige von ihnen der antinationalsozialistischen Widerstandsbewegung angehörten; eine davon war Fey von Hassell, Tochter des Diplomaten Ulrich von Hassell.[70] Parallel dazu wurden nördlich des Neuen Lagers 10 Baracken errichtet, welche mit XXI bis XXX nummeriert und insgesamt als "Judenlager" bezeichnet wurden, obschon nur sechs der zehn Baracken für Juden bestimmt waren; weitere zwei dienten zur Aufnahme von Frauen, die nach der Niederschlagung des Warschauer Aufstands nach Stutthof deportiert worden waren, und die restlichen beiden als Effektenkammern.[71]

Ende August 1944 belief sich die Lagerstärke einschließlich der Außenstellen auf rund 60.000;[72] sie hatte sich also binnen acht Monaten verzehnfacht! Am 28. Oktober traf der letzte Großtransport aus Auschwitz ein, und in den darauffolgenden Monaten kamen nur noch vereinzelte Häftlingsgruppen nach Stutthof; als letzter Gefangener wurde mit Nr. 105.302 der Pole Jan Zielina am 17. Januar 1945 aus Auschwitz eingeliefert.[73] Dass ab November 1944 immer

---

69 Theodor Traugott Meyer hat in seinem in polnischer Gefangenschaft niedergeschriebenen Bericht die ihm vorgeworfene Schikanierung der Häftlinge nachdrücklich bestritten und darauf beharrt, dass er letzteren nach Möglichkeit geholfen habe. So habe er dafür gesorgt, dass möglichst viele Gefangene die Schwerstarbeiterzulage bekamen, auch solche, die keinen Anspruch darauf hatten. Er fährt fort:

> "*Der Einbau von Badegelegenheiten wurde für jeden Unterkunftsblock genehmigt. Die sanitären Anlagen waren gut. Die Lagerkapelle spielte sonntags. Veranstaltungen wurden durchgeführt. Und das hatte ich genehmigt, weil ich Lust am Schikanieren der Häftlinge hatte?* […] *Wurden Häftlinge bei der Aufnahme mißhandelt? Nein. Während der Großzugänge machte ich des öfteren Kontrollen und sah keinen Akt der Mißhandlung."*

Wir geben diese Ausführungen Meyers wieder, da wir der Ansicht sind, dass auch der Unterlegene das Recht hat, gehört zu werden.

70 Fey von Hassells Bericht über ihre Zeit in Stutthof wird bei H. Kuhn (Hg), *Stutthof*, aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 176ff., auszugsweise wiedergegeben.

71 M. Glinski, "Organisation…", aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 93; E. Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…", aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 107.

72 Główna Komisja…, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 499.

73 Elżbieta Grot, *Rejs Śmierci. Ewakuacja morska Więźniów KL Stutthof*, Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie, Danzig 1993, S. 13.

noch Transporte von Stutthof abgingen, war ein Grund für die nun wieder sinkende Lagerstärke. Ein zweiter Grund war die Fleckfieberepidemie, die im Spätsommer 1944 zum dritten Male aufflammte und gegen Ende des Jahres verheerende Ausmaße annahm. Die üblen hygienischen Zustände in den immer noch überfüllten Unterkünften trugen selbstverständlich zur Ausbreitung der tödlichen Seuche bei. Wie unvollkommen deren Bekämpfung verlief, zeigt u.a. die vom 24. November 1944 stammende Bescheinigung einer Überstellung nach Flossenbürg:[74]

> *"Folgende Häftlinge werden am 24.11. 1944 vom Konzentrationslager Stutthof zum K.L. Flossenbürg überstellt:*
> *216 Männer (Juden)*
> *284 Frauen (Juden).*
> *Es wird darauf hingewiesen, daß diese Häftlinge aus einem Lager stammen, wo z.Zt. Typhus, Paratyphus, Diphtherie und Scharlach herrschen. Die Quarantäne ist daher nachzuholen bzw. sind diese Häftlinge in geschlossenen Gruppen zur Arbeit einzusetzen.*
> *Die Häftlinge wurden vor dem Abtransport gebadet und entlaust. Wegen der hier unzulänglichen Entlausungsanlage kann keine Garantie für Läusefreiheit übernommen werden.*
> *Der SS-Standortarzt."*

Am 29. Dezember sah sich Hoppe genötigt, mittels Sonderbefehl eine teilweise Lagersperre zu verhängen:[75]

> *"Im Zuge der Fleckfieberbekämpfung wird das Betreten und Verlassen des neuen Frauenlagers I, II und III wegen Gefahr der Fleckfieberverschleppung ab sofort gesperrt."*

Das Wüten der Seuche und die sich vor dem Hintergrund des deutschen militärischen Zusammenbruchs allgemein verschlechternden Bedingungen ließen die letzte Phase in der Existenz von Stutthof zu seiner schlimmsten werden – genau wie dies in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau und anderen Lagern der Fall war.

Am 24. Januar 1945, dem Tag vor der ersten Evakuierungswelle, vermeldete die Stärkemeldung einen Bestand von 28.390 weiblichen und 18.115 männlichen Häftlingen (einschließlich der Nebenlager). Darunter befanden sich 25.775 Jüdinnen und 2.898 Juden.[76]

---

[74] AMS, 1-11C-4, S. 159; siehe Dokument 12 im Anhang.
[75] AMS, 1-1B-3, S. 275.
[76] Stärkemeldung vom 24. Januar 1945, GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 1.

4. Evakuierung und Ende

Die tragischen letzten Monate des Lagers Stutthof sind sehr lückenhaft dokumentiert, und in der polnischen Literatur werden wie üblich Fakten und Gräuelpropaganda kunterbunt miteinander vermischt.[77] Aus diesen Gründen scheint es uns nicht möglich, die Zahl der Opfer, welche die Evakuierung des Lagers gefordert hat, auch nur annähernd zu ermitteln, und wir enthalten uns jeglicher Schätzungen.

Was jedoch erhalten geblieben ist, sind tägliche Meldungen der Lagerstärke, die vorwiegend aus Dokumenten über den täglichen Morgenappell bestehen, und zwar vom 24. Januar bis zum 22. April 1945. Sie enthalten die in Tabelle 1 wiedergegebenen Zahlen.[78]

Das Los der Stutthof-Häftlinge unterschied sich damals nur wenig oder überhaupt nicht von dem von Millionen deutscher Zivilisten, die in jenem strengsten Winter der Kriegszeit unter kaum vorstellbaren Bedingungen vor der anrückenden Roten Armee flüchteten und dabei erschreckend hohe Verluste zu erleiden hatten. Der US-Historiker Mark Weber trifft den Nagel auf den Kopf, wenn er schreibt:[79]

> *"Die Stutthof-Häftlinge waren beileibe nicht die einzigen, welche diese fürchterliche Katastrophe über sich ergehen lassen mussten. Zur gleichen Zeit kämpften sich Hunderttausende von deutschen Zivilisten, meist Frauen und Kinder, sowie Zivilisten anderer Nationalitäten langsam durch Schnee und Eiseskälte nach Westen. Viele dieser Menschen fanden bei der winterlichen Flucht ebenfalls den Tod."*

In ihrem interessanten Buch *Rejs Śmierci* (Die Seefahrt des Todes) zitiert die polnische Historikerin Elżbieta Grot einen nicht namentlich genannten norwegischen Häftling, der uns folgendes Stim-

---

[77] Beispielsweise behauptet J. Grabowska, die SS habe im Judenlager marschunfähige Frauen lebend in ihren Baracken verbrannt ("Die letzten Tage des Lagerbestehens. Die Befreiung", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 292). Als Quelle wird die Aussage des Kapos Alfred Nicolaysen vor der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission angegeben. Wie uns die Autorin auf der folgenden Seite desselben Buchs mitteilt, wurde Nicolaysen bei einem 1947 in Danzig durchgeführten Prozess gegen 25 Angehörige des Lagerpersonals zum Tode verurteilt, doch dann als Einziger der 14 mit der Höchststrafe Bedachten begnadigt – vermutlich als Gegenleistung für seine Untermauerung des klassischen Gräuelmärchens von den durch die SS bei lebendigem Leibe verbrannten Juden.

[78] GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 1-182.

[79] M. Weber, aaO. (Anm. 11), S. 3ff.

Tabelle 1: Häftlinge im Lager Stutthof Anfang 1945[81]

DATUM	MÄNNER	FRAUEN	GESAMT
24. Januar	18.115	28.390	46.505[82]
30. Januar	10.544	23.404	33.948
1. Februar	10.317	22.274	32.591
5. Februar	10.229	22.165	32.394
10. Februar	10.050	21.803	31.853
15. Februar	15.900[83]	10.209	26.109
20. Februar	15.662	9.381	25.043
25. Februar	15.469	9.075	24.544
1. März	15.270	8.744	24.022
5. März	15.158	8.434	23.592
10. März	15.020	8.188	23.208
15. März	14.904	8.000	22.904
20. März	6.287	3.170	9.457
25. März	6.603	3.236	9.839
1. April	4.866	2.239	7.105
5. April	4.843	2.159	7.002
10. April	4.773	2.093	6.866
15. April	4.692	2.043	6.735
20. April	4.629	2.004	6.633
22. April	4.614	1.985	6.599

mungsbild der damals in Westpreußen herrschenden Zustände vermittelt:[80]

> *"Eine mehrere Meilen lange Schlange von Flüchtlingen aus Ostpreußen, bestehend aus schreckerfüllten Familien, die ihre Heimaterde und ihr Gut in Panik im Stich gelassen hatten, war für uns das anschauliche Bild eines Volkes, das sich in voller Auflösung befand. Am Wegesrand liegende tote Pferde, verzweifelte alte Menschen, weinende Frauen und, was für uns die schlimmste Erfahrung war, hungernde Kleinkinder, die oft barfuß durch den Schnee liefen und ihre Mutter oder ihren Vater suchten, welche den Versuch unternahmen, sich zum anderen Ufer der Weichsel durchzuschlagen.* […] *Am Mittag kam zu uns ein Küster mit der Bitte, wir möchten ihm bei der Bestattung der Gestorbenen helfen, und entschuldigte sich damit, dass ihm keine Hilfskräfte zur Verfügung stünden."*

Im Rahmen dieser ein riesiges Gebiet erfassenden Tragödie ist auch die Tragödie der bei der Evakuierung ums Leben gekommenen Stutthof-Häftlinge zu sehen. Der Beschluss zur Räumung des Lagers

---

80 E. Grot, *Rejs Śmierci…*, aaO. (Anm. 73), S. 15.

81 Siehe Dokumente 23-34 im Anhang.

82 GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 1. Der Stärkemeldung und dem Stärke-Nachweis desselben Tages zufolge betrug die Anzahl der Häftlinge 46.331 (GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 2f.). Der Unterschied erklärt sich durch Änderungen im Verlauf des Tages.

83 Es ist nicht bekannt, woher diese etwa 5.900 Häftlinge kamen, die zwischen dem 11. und 15. Februar ins Lager eingeweisen wurden.

scheint nach dem Einsetzen der großen Winteroffensive der Roten Armee am 12. Januar 1945 von Fritz Katzmann, dem höheren SS- und Polizeiführer von Danzig, gefällt worden zu sein. Ab dem 20. wurde die gesamte Arbeit im Lager auf die bevorstehende Evakuierung ausgerichtet, und am 25. sowie am 26. wurden rund 11.500 Häftlinge aus Stutthof hinausgeführt. Sie sollten zu Fuß in das 140 km weiter westlich gelegene Lauenburg gebracht und dort in einer Unteroffiziersschule der Waffen-SS interniert werden. Die Strecke sollte in sieben Tagen zurückgelegt werden, und zwar auf Nebenstraßen, weil die Hauptstraßen von deutschen Flüchtlingstrecks und deutschen Truppen begangen wurden. Nachts sollten die Häftlinge in Dörfern untergebracht werden.

Vor allem aufgrund des heftigen Schneewehens und des schlechten Straßenzustands verlief die Evakuierungsaktion nicht nach Plan. Viele Häftlinge starben unterwegs, andere flüchteten, ein erheblicher Teil wurde von den vorrückenden sowjetischen Truppen eingeholt und befreit. Der größte Teil der Evakuierten wurde vor dem Erreichen von Lauenburg von der Wehrmacht angehalten und beim Bau von Schützengräben eingesetzt. Anfang März, nach dem Einsetzen einer weiteren sowjetischen Offensive, wurden die Marschfähigen Richtung Gotenhafen und Putzig geführt, wo sie auf Schiffen nach Deutschland verbracht werden sollten, doch kam es nicht mehr so weit, da die Kolonnen unterwegs von den Sowjets abgefangen wurden.[84] Den – auf unüberprüfbaren Schätzungen beruhenden – polnischen Quellen zufolge sind von den 11.500 am 25. und 26. Januar Evakuierten rund 5.000 umgekommen.[85]

Am 30. Januar zählte Stutthof immer noch 33.948 Insassen, davon ca. ein Drittel im Stammlager.[86] Etwa gleichzeitig begann sich das Lager mit deutschen Flüchtlingen zu füllen, die hier eine provisorische Unterkunft vorfanden. Das Neue Lager sowie ein Teil des Alten Lagers wurden von ihnen übernommen. Viele dieser deutschen Zivilisten sind später über See nach Westen gebracht worden. Am 25. März und noch mehrfach danach griffen sowjetische Bom-

---

[84] M. Orski, *Ostatnie dni Obozu Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995, S. 8 ff; J. Grabowska, "Die Evakuierung des Stammlagers zu Lande", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 267ff.

[85] J. Grabowska, "Die Evakuierung…", aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 275.

[86] M. Orski, *Ostatnie Dni…*, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 14.

ber das Lager an; dabei gerieten mehrere von Jüdinnen bewohnte Frauenbaracken im Alten Lager in Brand.[87]

Zu jener Zeit war ein großer Teil der Häftlinge in Danzig und Gotenhafen – so der damalige Name für Gdingen – bei Arbeiten auf der Werft sowie in verschiedenen Betrieben eingesetzt. Ab März wurden diese Städte von der sowjetischen Luftwaffe aufs schwerste bombardiert, wobei neben deutschen Zivilisten auch viele Gefangene den Tod fanden.[88]

Anstatt, wie es die Vernunft geboten hätte, die verbliebenen Häftlinge einfach den Sowjets zu überlassen, deren Eintreffen nur noch eine Frage der Zeit war, führte man in den letzten Kriegswochen noch mehrere wahnwitzige Evakuierungen auf dem Seeweg durch, die für einen großen Teil der Betroffenen tragisch endeten. Am 25. März ging ein Schiffstransport mit über 600 Häftlingen der Außenstelle Gotenhafen nach Kiel, wo die Insassen in Nebenlagern des KL Neuengamme interniert wurden. Zwei große Seetransporte mit insgesamt etwa 4.400 Häftlingen gingen am 25. sowie am 27. April ab. Der erste führte über Hela nach Neustadt, wo die Häftlinge nach dem Einzug der britischen Truppen in Krankenhäusern untergebracht wurden. Ein Teil wurde später vom Schwedischen Roten Kreuz zur Pflege nach Schweden überstellt. Der zweite Transport lief nach längerer Irrfahrt in Flensburg ein. Dort wurden die Häftlinge auf das Schiff Rheinfels verladen. Am 9. Mai wurde dieses von Vertretern des Schwedischen Roten Kreuzes betreten, welche beschlossen, die völlig entkräfteten Insassen zur Behandlung nach Schweden zu bringen. Ein großer Teil der auf dem Seeweg Evakuierten starb vor Kriegsende an Hunger, Erschöpfung oder Krankheit. Eine unbekannte Zahl wurde bei britischen Bombenangriffen auf die Evakuierungsschiffe getötet.[89]

Am 9. Mai 1945 rückte die Rote Armee in Stutthof ein, wo sie neben rund 20.000 deutschen Zivilisten nur noch etwa 150 meist kranke Häftlinge vorfand. Einige Tage zuvor war der inoffiziell als letzter Lagerkommandant amtierende Paul Ehle geflüchtet. Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof hatte genauso lange existiert, wie der Zweite Weltkrieg gedauert hatte; am Tage nach seinem Beginn wur-

---

[87] Ebenda, S. 19. Bei diesen Angriffen kamen vermutlich jene Jüdinnen ums Leben, von denen die sowjetische Kommission später behauptete, die SS habe sie lebendig verbrannt. Vgl. Anmerkung 77.

[88] Ebenda, S. 21.

[89] Eine ausführliche Darstellung der Evakuierungen auf dem Seewege findet man bei E. Grot, *Rejs Śmierci…*, aaO. (Anm. 73).

de es eröffnet, am Tage nach seinem Ende von den sowjetischen Truppen eingenommen.

1946 und 1947 wurden in Polen vier Prozesse gegen insgesamt 80 Angehörige des Lagerpersonals durchgeführt. Dabei wurden 21 Todesurteile verhängt und bis auf eines vollstreckt. Weitere fünf Lagerfunktionäre, darunter der zweite Kommandant P.W. Hoppe, wurden bei drei Prozessen in der BRD (1955, 1957 und 1964) vor Gericht gestellt, vier davon zu Haftstrafen von bis zu neun Jahren verurteilt.[90] Aussagekräftige Unterlagen über diese Prozesse liegen uns nicht vor, weswegen wir nicht auf sie eingehen können.

Für manche der von der Roten Armee befreiten Häftlinge war die Freude von kurzer Dauer. Unter der Anklage der Zusammenarbeit mit den Deutschen oder wegen ihrer Zugehörigkeit zu nationalistischen polnischen Bewegungen wie der Armija Krajowa (Heimatarmee) oder der Pfadfinderorganisation Szare Szeregi (Grauen Reihen) wurden sie gleich wieder festgenommen und verschwanden in sowjetischen Konzentrationslagern – teils für lange Jahre. Drei Beispiele waren Marian Pawlaczyk, Jan Będzińsky und Mieczysław Goncarzewski, die erst nach Stalins Tod im Jahre 1953 aus dem Archipel Gulag freikamen. Bei den nach ihrer Befreiung aus Stutthof durchgeführten Verhören durch den sowjetischen Geheimdienst NKWD hatte sich gezeigt, dass sie gut über die Struktur des Lagers Bescheid wussten. Dies wurde ihnen zum Verhängnis, bewies es doch in den Augen des NKWD, dass sie mit den Deutschen kollaboriert hatten.[91]

---

[90] J. Grabowska, *op. cit.*. (Anm. 36), S. 293f.

[91] M. Orski, *Ostatnie dni…*, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 36ff.

KAPITEL II: Stutthof als "*Vernichtungslager*": Die offizielle Version

In der Einleitung haben wir erwähnt, dass Stutthof der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge zeitweilig die Funktion eines "behelfsmäßigen Vernichtungslagers" erfüllte. In diesem Kapitel wollen wir nun die Aussagen der wichtigsten diesbezüglichen Schriften zum Thema der behaupteten Massentötungen und insbesondere der Menschenvergasungen in Stutthof in chronologischer Reihenfolge wiedergeben.

Als erstes ist hier die bereits fünf Tage nach der Befreiung des Lagers, am 14. Mai 1945, entstandene sowjetische Expertise zu erwähnen, die wir im Folgenden vollständig zitieren:[92]

> *"Protokoll der technischen Expertise über das SS-Konzentrationslager Stutthof, 14. Mai 1945.*
> *Wir, Ingenieur Major Iwan Alexandrowitsch Fjodorow, stellvertretender Stabschef der 57. Gomelsker Ingenieur- und Pionierbrigade Rotes Banner, und Hauptmann Georgi Sergejewitsch Kapustin, Adjutant des Befehlshabers der Ersten Abteilung des Brigadestabs, haben im Auftrag des Kriegsrats der 48. Armee eine Untersuchung des SS-Lagers Stutthof durchgeführt, bei der wir folgendes ermittelt haben:*
> *Die Deutschen begannen im Jahre 1939 mit dem Aufbau des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof. Bis 1941 gab es im Lager insgesamt etwa 15 Holzbaracken des Standardtyps sowie die erforderlichen kleinen Gebäude für die Wachmannschaft.*
> *Anfangs war das erwähnte Lager für politische Gefangene bestimmt.*
> *Mitte 1942 begann man das Lager in scharfem Tempo zu erweitern, und Ende 1944 wies dieses bereits folgende Gebäude auf:*
> *Holzbaracken: 60 Stück;*
> *Ziegelbaracken: 12 Stück;*
> *Baracken für Wach- und Dienstpersonal: 17 Stück;*
> *Magazine: 11 Stück;*
> *Werkstätten: 5 Stück;*
> *Fabrikgebäude: 7 Stück.*

[92] GARF, 7021-106-216, pp. 5f.

Jede Wohnbaracke des Standardtyps kann normalerweise 450 Personen aufnehmen, was bedeutet, dass die Häftlingsbaracken bei normaler Belegung 450 x 72 = 32.400 Menschen fassen konnten. In Wirklichkeit wurden nach Angaben des ehemaligen Häftlings Woźniak, eines Polen, in den Baracken jeweils 800 bis 1.000 Menschen zusammengepfercht. Folglich betrug die ungefähre Anzahl der im Lager Internierten 60 + 12 x 800 = 62.000 bis 72.000.[93]

In den Wohnbaracken waren drei Stockwerke hölzerner Pritschen errichtet worden; es gab getrennte Zimmer für die Wachmannschaft sowie gemeinsame Waschräume und Toiletten. Die Waschräume und Toiletten in den Baracken funktionierten nicht, da der Bau des Kanalisationsnetzes noch nicht abgeschlossen war.

Aus einem Modell, das in der Kanzlei des SS-Lagers Stutthof vorgefunden wurde, lässt sich schließen, dass das Lager zu einem erheblichen Teil noch unvollendet war; es war nämlich vorgesehen, die Anzahl der Wohnbaracken auf 180 zu erhöhen, wobei der neue Lagerteil im Gegensatz zum alten aus Ziegeln gebaut werden sollte.

Der Aufbau und die Erweiterung des Lagers sowie der Bau der Fabrikgebäude wurden von Häftlingen verrichtet.

Auf dem Gelände des alten Lagers waren zwei Fabrikgebäude fertig errichtet und in Betrieb genommen, während drei weitere noch unvollendet waren; auf dem Gelände des neuen Lagers waren zwei Fabrikgebäude fertiggestellt, jedoch noch nicht in Betrieb.

Zum Zeitpunkt unserer Besichtigung gab es in den Fabrikgebäuden keinerlei Geräte zur Produktion. Laut der Aussage des ehemaligen polnischen Lagerhäftlings Woźniak wurde die Einrichtung im Januar 1945 abmontiert und weggeschafft.

Das ganze Lagergelände war von einem Stacheldrahtzaun umgeben. Um den Wohnbezirk des Lagers herum gab es einen getrennten Stacheldrahtverhau, der auf Isolatoren aus Porzellan angebracht war; der Draht stand unter Starkstrom. Auf der Barackenseite befand sich vor diesem ein zusätzlicher, drei Meter hoher Stacheldraht.

Bei der Planung und Errichtung des Lagers, insbesondere des Wohnbezirks, wurden überhaupt keine Einrichtungen zum Schutz vor Feuersbrünsten und keine sanitären Installationen errichten, die sonst bei allen Gebäuden obligatorisch sind. Offene Latrinen ohne Wände und Dach, alle in nur zwei bis drei Meter Entfernung von den Baracken, verbreiteten über das gesamte Lagergelände einen durchdringenden Gestank. Der Abstand zwischen den Baracken betrug 10 bis 15 Meter.

Zum Zeitpunkt der Inspektion des Lagers waren von den 72 bestehenden Wohnbaracken 30 niedergebrannt.

Beim Konzentrationslager gab es eine Gaskammer von 8,5 x 3,5 x 2,5 m Größe,[94] *welche die Form einer einfachen, aus Ziegeln errichteten*

---

93 Soll heißen: (60+12)×(900 ±100) = 64.800 ±7.200.

94 Siehe Dokument 13 im Anhang.

Kiste hatte und zwei hermetisch abschließbare Türen sowie eine Decke aus Eisenbeton besaß; letztere wies eine runde Öffnung von 20 cm Durchmesser auf, die zum Einwurf des Giftstoffs 'Zyklon' diente. Außerhalb der Gaskammer war ein kleiner, primitiver, aus Ziegeln bestehender Ofen von 1,5 x 1,2 x 0, 8 m Größe angebaut worden, der mit Kohle geheizt wurde. Von diesem Ofen aus mündete eine metallene Röhre von 20 cm Durchmesser ins Innere der Gaskammer und verlief längs ihrer Wände. Sie war in ein mit Zementmörtel verkleidetes Gemäuer gebettet, welches Öffnungen von 2,5 cm Größe aufwies. Durch einen außerhalb der Gaskammer auf der Seite der Eingangstür speziell angebauten, aus Ziegeln bestehenden Kamin konnte das CO ausströmen. So trat der Erstickungstod der Menschen in der eben beschriebenen Gaskammer nicht durch CO ein, sondern durch eine andere giftige Substanz, ein 'Gasgift'[95] *namens 'Zyklon', das bei der Westseite der Gaskammer vorgefunden wurde.*

Die Gaskammer funktionierte wie folgt:

Die Menschen wurden in die Gaskammer geführt, worauf man die Türen hermetisch abschloss. Durch die runde Öffnung in der Decke wurde der giftige Stoff 'Zyklon' eingeschüttet, welcher die Form von unregelmäßigen Rechtecken weißer Farbe besaß und sich unter dem Einfluss der Atmosphäre sowie der mittels des beschriebenen Ofens erreichten Temperaturerhöhung der Luft, aber auch als Ergebnis der dicht zusammengedrängten Menschenmasse, in eine gasförmige giftige Substanz verwandelte.

Die Vergasungsprozedur war primitiv und sollte später offenbar vervollkommnet werden.

Unter Berücksichtigung der 8 x 3 m^2 betragenden Fläche der Gaskammer sowie der dichten Zusammendrängung der zur Vernichtung durch Gas verurteilten Menschen war es möglich, auf jedem Quadratmeter 4 bis 5 Personen unterzubringen. Auf diese Weise konnte die Gaskammer 24 x 4 = 96 stehende Menschen fassen.

Die Aussage eines längere Zeit im Krematorium bei der Leichenverbrennung eingesetzten ehemaligen Lagerinsassen, des Polen Zbignew Krawczyk, wonach die Gaskammer 90 stehende Menschen aufnehmen konnte, entspricht der Realität.

Laut der Aussage desselben Krawczyk dauerte der Erstickungsprozess 45 Minuten.

Bei der Besichtigung des Lagers entdeckten wir zwei im Jahre 1943 gebaute Krematoriumsöfen, die mit Koks betrieben wurden, sowie einen mit flüssigem Brennstoff geheizten dritten Ofen, insgesamt also drei Öfen. Einen vierten Ofen fanden wir nicht, doch war etwas Ähnliches wie ein Ofenfundament übriggeblieben. Es besteht Grund zur Vermutung, dass der vierte Ofen von den Deutschen gesprengt wurde.

---

95 In deutscher Sprache.

Die wichtigsten technischen Daten bezüglich dieser Öfen sind den beiliegenden Skizzen zu entnehmen.[96]

Der Ofen besteht aus feuerfestem Ziegelwerk und besitzt an der Vorderseite eine Öffnung zur Einführung der Leichen; weiter unten, gleichfalls an der Vorderseite, befindet sich eine Öffnung zur Entnahme der Asche, der Aschenraum; an der linken Ofenseite sind zwei Feuerungen angebracht. An der Vorderseite gab es auch eine kleine runde Öffnung von 20 cm Durchmesser, die mit einem Türchen geschlossen werden konnte und zur Regulierung der Luftzufuhr diente. Sämtliche Öffnungen hatten 7 bis 9 mm dicke Eisentüren.[97]

Das Innenvolumen eines Krematoriumofens beträgt 0,5 x 0, 6 x 3,2 = 0,96 m^3. Berücksichtigt man die extreme Auszehrung der Leichen, die dazu führte, dass eine Leiche im Schnitt ein Volumen von 0,25 x 0,2 x 1,56 = 0,08 m^3 einnahm, bedeutet dies, dass der Ofen 0,96 : 0,08 = 12 Leichen fassen konnte. Bei Ausschöpfung seiner vollen Kapazität konnte man dementsprechend im Ofen zwölf der Länge nach eingeführte Leichen in zwei Schichten unterbringen.

Die Konstruktionsweise des Ofens ermöglicht es, bei intensiver Koksbeheizung eine Temperatur von 900 bis 1000 Grad Celsius zu erreichen, und bei dieser Temperatur dauert der Verbrennungsprozess 50 bis 60 Minuten.

Die Öfen wurden zusammen mit einem für Hinrichtungen durch Erschießen und Erhängen dienenden Raum errichtet, der 18 x 10 x 2 m maß, wobei diese Fläche auch den Ofenraum einschloss.

Schlussfolgerungen:

1. Das normale Fassungsvermögen des Lagers belief sich, wenn man von der Unterbringung von 2,7 Menschen auf einem Quadratmeter ausgeht, auf 32.400 Personen, doch faktisch war es von 62.000 bis 70.000 Personen bewohnt, was dazu führte, dass die Häftlinge außergewöhnlich dicht zusammengedrängt waren. Die unerträglich unhygienischen Zustände, denen sie ausgesetzt waren, die fehlende Heizung der Baracken zur kalten Jahreszeit, die ganz unzureichende, kümmerliche Ernährung, die 16 bis 17 Stunden pro Tag dauernde zermürbende Schwerarbeit,[98] *der Mangel an angemessener Bekleidung und angemessenem Schuhwerk, besonders im Winter – all dies führte zur gänzlichen Erschöpfung der Menschen und zur raschen Ausbreitung verschiedener ansteckender Krankheiten, d.h. es wurden die Voraussetzungen zur massenhaften Tötung von Menschen mittels der oben geschilderten Methoden geschaffen.*

---

96 Dieses Dokument wurde veröffentlicht in Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Teil 2, Dokumente 276a&b, S. 440.

97 Druckfehler. Zweifellos sind 7 bis 9 cm gemeint; die Türen der Topf-Einäscherungsöfen von Auschwitz waren beispielsweise 10 cm dick, und zwar bestehend aus 8 cm Stampfmasse und 2 cm Gusseisen.

98 Zu den wirklichen Arbeitszeiten siehe Kapitel IV.2., insbesonder Anm. 234.

2. Die durchschnittliche Kapazität der Gaskammer bei Vierundzwanzigstundenbetrieb und bei normaler Auslastung beträgt, wenn man für ihre Füllung eine Zeit von 40 Minuten, für den Vergasungsvorgang die von Krawczyk angegebene Zeit von 45 Minuten und für die Räumung eine Zeit von anderthalb Stunden ansetzt,

$\frac{24}{3} \times 96 = 768$ *Personen in einem Zeitraum von 24 Stunden.*

3. Im Konzentrationslager gab es drei Krematoriumsöfen. Geht man davon aus, dass, wie zuvor gesagt, zwölf Leichen aufs Mal in einen Ofen geschoben wurden, dass der Verbrennungsvorgang 50 Minuten in Anspruch nahm und dass man 10 Minuten brauchte, um den Ofen zu füllen, so betrug die Gesamtkapazität in einem Zeitraum von 24 Stunden

$\frac{24}{1} \times 12 \times 3 = 864$ *Leichen.*

Ist die Temperatur niedriger, nämlich 450-500 Grad Celsius, so braucht der Verbrennungsprozess selbstverständlich doppelt so viel Zeit, nämlich eine Stunde und vierzig Minuten; daraus ergibt sich eine Kapazität von

$\frac{24}{2} \times 12. \times 3 = 432.$

4. Dass es im Konzentrationslager eine Gaskammer, drei Kremierungsöfen sowie einen speziellen Raum zum Erschießen und Erhängen gab, liefert einen mehrfachen Beweis dafür, dass die im Konzentrationslager Stutthof eingesperrten Menschen zur Vernichtung bestimmt waren.

Ingenieur Major Fjodorow (Unterschrift)
Hauptmann Kapustin (Unterschrift)"

Im Jahre 1947 verfasste Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz einen Artikel mit dem Titel "Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof" (Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof), der im Bulletin der "Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen" erschien.[99] Zur Frage der Massentötung von Menschen führte er aus:[100]

"Die Hinrichtungen waren nur ein zusätzliches Mittel der Liquidierung. Sie wurden auf vier verschiedene Arten durchgeführt: Durch Vergasen, durch Erschießen, durch tödliche Spritzen sowie durch Erhängen.

Das Gebäude, in dem sich die Gaskammer befand, war zum Zeitpunkt des Augenscheins noch erhalten, so dass man es gründlich untersuchen konnte. Es war ein gemauertes Gebäude. Die Gaskammer selbst maß 8,5 x 3,5 x 3 m. Zu ihr führten zwei Eingänge, welche mittels Haken dicht verschließbar waren. Auf der Außenseite war eine Feuerung für die Gaskammer angebaut; von ihr ging ein Rohr aus, das dazu diente,

---

[99] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Warschau 1947, III, S. 59-90.

[100] Ebenda, S. 77.

das Innere der Kammer auf ungefähr 25 Grad Celsius aufzuheizen, ehe man die Opfer hineinführte. Der Boden war zementiert, die Wände verputzt, in der Decke gab es eine runde Öffnung von 15 cm Durchmesser mit einem Schacht, durch den man die gasbildende Substanz einschüttete. Unter dieser Öffnung war auf dem Fußboden eine zweite, quadratische, 30 x 30 cm messende Öffnung angebracht, welche mit einem Deckel aus Holz bedeckt war. Zeugen haben beobachtet, wie die SS-Männer eine kornförmige Substanz von gelbbrauner Farbe aus Blechbüchsen durch die Dachöffnung schütteten. Zum Zeitpunkt des Augenscheins fand man in der Nähe des Gaskammergebäudes eine Reihe solcher Büchsen. Die Kammer diente dazu, gleichzeitig eine Gruppe von unter hundert Personen umzubringen. Der Tod trat nach Ablauf von ca. einer halben Stunde ein. Obgleich man die Kammer meist nach Verstreichen eines längeren Zeitraums öffnete, um die Leichen herauszuschaffen, kam es vor, dass einzelne Opfer noch Lebenszeichen von sich gaben. Das Morden in der Gaskammer dauerte vom Sommer 1944 bis ungefähr Dezember desselben Jahres."

Łukaszkiewicz behauptet, die Gaskammer sei im Herbst 1943 gebaut worden,[101] und fügt hinzu:[102]

"Für sämtliche Zeugen ist es offenkundig, dass es den deutschen Behörden darum ging, möglichst viele Juden auszurotten, und dies wurde voll und ganz erreicht."

Zur Opferzahl des Lagers schreibt der Verfasser:

"Geht man von einer Höchstzahl von 110.000 Häftlingen aus, setzt man die Zahl der bei Beginn der Evakuierung noch Lebenden mit etwa 50.000 an und berücksichtigt man schließlich die nach Schätzungen von Zeugen rund 3.000 freigelassenen Häftlinge sowie die ungefähr gleich hohe Zahl von in andere Lager – ohne die Nebenlager von Stutthof – Überstellten, so ergibt sich eine Zahl von ca. 50.000 Personen, die bis zum Zeitpunkt der Evakuierung den Tod gefunden haben."

Unter Berücksichtigung der – ihm zufolge – etwa 15.000 Evakuierungsopfer gelangt Z. Łukaszkiewicz auf eine Gesamtzahl von rund 65.000 umgekommenen Häftlingen des Lagers Stutthof und seiner Nebenlager.[103] Er fügt dem hinzu:[104]

"Die Gaskammer war hauptsächlich im Zeitraum von August bis Dezember 1944 in Betrieb. Die Zeugen bekunden, dass während dieser Zeit ungefähr 3.000 Juden vergast worden sind. Da die Kammer auch vorher benutzt worden ist, und zwar vom Augenblick ihrer Errichtung an, kann ihre tatsächliche Opferzahl auch um wenigstens eintausend

---

[101] Ebenda, S. 62.
[102] Ebenda. S. 79.
[103] Ebenda, S. 82.
[104] Ebenda, S. 83.

höher liegen. Somit sind in der Gaskammer insgesamt 4.000 Menschen ermordet worden."

1967 griff Krysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, ehemaliger Stutthof-Häftling und einer der führenden polnischen Experten für dieses Lager, die These vom "behelfsmäßigen Vernichtungslager" in einem Artikel auf, aus dem wir bereits einen Auszug zitiert haben.[105] Drei Jahre später, 1970, veröffentlichte Dunin-Wąsowicz ein Buch über Stutthof, in dem er bezüglich der dortigen Judenvernichtung Folgendes ausführte:[106]

"Die Juden in Stutthof wurden, ganz abgesehen von den harten Arbeits- und Lebensbedingungen im Lager, durch zweierlei Katastrophen dezimiert, nämlich durch die sogenannte Aktion S.B. – Sonderbehandlung – sowie durch die Typhusepidemie.[107]

Die Aktion Sonderbehandlung war im Grunde eine Erscheinungsform jener Massenmorde, die sich in den Konzentrationslagern vor allem gegen die Juden richteten. In anderen Lagern ging sie in Gestalt einer Selektion vor sich. In Stutthof setzte die Sonderbehandlung im August 1944 ein und dauerte bis Anfang November desselben Jahres. Zuerst fielen ihr 70 Russen – größtenteils Invalide – zum Opfer, die eben erst aus einem Kriegsgefangenenlager in Czarny eingetroffen waren. Vor ihrem Tode hatten sie drei Tage im Freien verbracht und kein Essen bekommen. Sie waren bis zum Äußersten erschöpft. Die Reste ihrer Kleidung, die nur aus Lumpen bestand, fielen ihnen buchstäblich vom Leibe. Schließlich führten die SS-Männer sie hinters Licht, indem sie ihnen weismachten, sie kämen in ein Sanatorium für Invalide, was die Unglücklichen ungemein erfreute. Sie versuchten sich zu waschen und ihr Äußeres einigermaßen in Ordnung zu bringen. In der Nähe der Gaskammer standen zwei Waggons dritter Klasse. Man ließ die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in diese einsteigen. Angeblich wartete man nur noch auf das Anhängen der Lokomotive. Die Opfer begaben sich widerstandslos in den Wartesaal, um das Abendbrot einzunehmen. 'Der Wartesaal' erwies sich als Gaskammer. Man schlug die Eisentüren zu und warf das Zyklon ein.

Die spätere Aktion Sonderbehandlung betraf dann ausschließlich Juden, und zwar vor allem Frauen. Insgesamt starben auf diese Weise im August über 300 Frauen und über 100 Männer, im September über 300 Frauen, im Oktober über 600 Frauen und einige Dutzend Männer, in den ersten Novembertagen zwischen zwei- und dreihundert Frauen.

---

[105] Siehe Einleitung, Anmerkung 3.

[106] Krysztof Dunin-Wąsowicz, *Stutthof*, Warschau 1970, S. 83f.

[107] Obwohl Typhus eine andere Krankheit ist als Fleckfieber, wird das Fleckfieber in der deutschsprachigen Literatur häufig fälschlich als Typhus bezeichnet. Was damals wütete, war das von Läusen übertragene Fleckfieber.

Die Todesurteile fällte der Oberscharführer [Ewald] *Foth nach eigenem Gutdünken. Er war Oberhaupt über das Judenlager und ein berüchtigter Trunkenbold. Dieser Mensch fühlte sich krank, wenn er im Laufe eines Tages einmal keinen Häftling umgebracht hatte. In ihrem Eifer standen die Aufseherinnen nicht hinter ihm zurück, doch bei der Judentötungsaktion war Foth ohne Zweifel der viehischste und rücksichtsloseste Henkersknecht. Als die Gaskammer einmal nicht funktionierte, schlug dieser blutrünstige Sadist die zum Tode verurteilten Frauen eigenhändig tot. Gegen seinen Entscheid gab es keine Berufung. Tagtäglich ordnete er im Judenlager einen mehrstündigen Appell an, bei dem er die kranken und schwachen Frauen herausgriff. Ihren Gesundheitszustand beurteilte er nach den Beinen, indem er Wettrennen zwischen den Jüdinnen durchführen ließ. Diejenigen, welche nicht flink genug laufen konnten, gingen in den Tod. Es kam bei der Trennung von Familien zu tragischen Szenen. Foth suchte besonders schwangere Frauen aus, die nicht zur Arbeit taugten. Einmal geschah es, dass eine der jungen Jüdinnen, welche schwanger war, aus einer Gruppe von Todeskandidatinnen flüchten und sich auf dem Dachboden einer Baracke verstecken konnte. Foth leitete eine Suchaktion ein, spürte sie auf und brachte sie triumphierend wieder zur Gruppe der Todgeweihten zurück.*

Anfänglich kannten die Jüdinnen das Ziel der Selektion nicht, doch schon bald ging ihnen ein Licht auf, und sie begannen passiven Widerstand. Sie weigerten sich, zu der ca. 800 m vom [Juden-]*Lager entfernte Hinrichtungsstätte zu gehen. Sie wehrten sich, ehe sie die Gaskammer betraten. Da inszenierten die Hitlerleute eine finstere Komödie, indem sie in der vergrößerten Gaskammer ein Ärzte-Sprechzimmer einrichteten und die Frauen unter dem Vorwand dorthin führten, sie würden ärztlich untersucht. Nachdem die genasführten Frauen widerstandslos eingetreten waren, schlug man die Türen zu und ließ das Gas herein.*

Die Polen entlarvten diese neue Mordmethode rasch und unterrichteten die Jüdinnen darüber. Dies führte zu abermaligem Widerstand. Da heckten die SS-Männer, Hauptscharführer [Arno] *Chemnitz und Oberscharführer Foth, eine neue Komödie aus – einen Transport. Die Überstellung in ein Nebenlager galt den Juden allgemein als gleichbedeutend mit einer zeitweiligen Verlängerung des Lebens. Sie glaubten nämlich, in den Nebenlagern, wo ein größerer Bedarf an Arbeitskraft bestand, sei es leichter, zu überleben. Die neue Aktion wurde von den Hitlerleuten als 'Strumpfstopfkommando' bezeichnet."*

Auf dieses Strumpfstopfkommando kommen wir noch zurück.

Ein 1979 in Warschau erschienenes Nachschlagewerk der "Kommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen"[108] widmet

[108] Mit Rücksicht auf die DDR war die ursprüngliche "Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen" inzwischen so umbenannt worden. Seitdem nach dem Ende der kommunistischen Herrschaft auch bolschewistische

dem KL Stutthof einen sehr ausführlichen Beitrag, in dem es heißt:[109]

> *"Zu einer hohen Sterblichkeit führten nicht nur die Lebensbedingungen, sondern auch die direkte Ausrottung. Viele Häftlinge starben als Folge von durch die SS-Männer verabreichten Stock- oder Kolbenschlägen, sowohl während der Arbeit als auch in den Blöcken. Andere wurden auf der Flucht erschossen oder nach gescheiterten Fluchtversuchen gehängt oder füsiliert. Bei Massenhinrichtungen in den Jahren 1939/1940 fanden viele polnische Aktivisten sowie auch Juden aus Danzig den Tod.*
>
> *Ab Mitte 1944 wurden Massentötungen in der Gaskammer durchgeführt. Sie war im Herbst 1943 in 20 m Entfernung vom Krematorium errichtet worden und diente anfänglich zur Kleiderentlausung. Ende Juni 1944 wurden in ihr erstmals Menschen umgebracht, und zwar durch ein Gas (Zyklon B). Bei der ersten Gruppe von Vergasten handelte es sich um eine Gruppe von invaliden russischen Kriegsgefangenen, welche man aus einem Lager in Czarny herbeigeschafft hatte. Anschließend wurden einige Gruppen von polnischen Widerstandskämpfern aus Warschau, Plock und Pommern sowie rund 4.000 Jüdinnen vergast, insbesondere Kranke, die nicht zur Arbeit zu gebrauchen waren.*
>
> *Im Krankenhaus wurden oft Patienten in der Badewanne ertränkt oder mit Phenolspritzen ins Herz ermordet.*
>
> *Zur Vollstreckung von Todesurteilen wurden auch Partisanen oder sowjetische Kundschafter nach Stutthof gebracht. Die letzte Gruppe sowjetischer Kundschafter wurde im März 1945 im Krematorium erschossen.* [...]
>
> *Im Lager Stutthof, seinen Nebenlagern sowie bei der Evakuierung fanden ungefähr 85.000 Menschen den Tod."*

In dem bekannten, 1983 publizierten Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* findet sich ein Artikel über Stutthof, dessen Verfasser K. Dunin-Wąsowicz ist.[110] Hier geht es spezifisch um die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen in jenem Lager. Der Beitrag ist aus zwei Gründen besonders bedeutsam: Erstens stammt er von einem der namhaftesten polnischen Stutthof-Experten, und zweitens befindet er sich in einem als Klassiker der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung geltenden Buch. Dunin-Wąsowicz schreibt:

Verbrechen untersucht werden, heißt sie "Kommission zur Untersuchung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk".

[109] Główna Komisja…, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 500ff.

[110] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 263-266.

> *"Es kann nicht mehr rekonstruiert werden, wann im Konzentrationslager Stutthof bei Danzig mit dem Bau einer Gaskammer begonnen wurde; die Häftlinge, die zu den Bauarbeiten eingeteilt waren, erinnern sich nicht genau an den Zeitpunkt. Die Gaskammer war nach dem Muster in anderen Lagern konstruiert, 8½ m lang, 3½ m breit und 3 m hoch. Durch eine runde Öffnung in der Decke mit einem Durchmesser von 15 cm wurde das Giftgas Zyklon B eingeworfen.*
> *Die erste Vergasung in Stutthof, die nachweisbar ist, wurde am 22. Juni 1944 vorgenommen. Damals sind etwa 100 Personen – vor allem Polen und Weißrussen, gegen die ein Exekutionsbefehl des Reichssicherheitshauptamts vorlag – getötet worden. Bei der zweiten Gruppe kam es zu Zwischenfällen.* [...]
> *Die nächste bekannt gebliebene Vergasung ist am 26. Juli 1944 durchgeführt worden. Damals wurden 12 Mitglieder einer polnischen Widerstandsbewegung getötet.*
> *Etwa 70 aus einem Lager für sowjetische Kriegsgefangene zur Tötung nach Stutthof überstellte Invaliden waren die nächsten Opfer.* [...]
> *Der Lagerkommandant SS-Sturmbannführer Paul Werner Hoppe erhielt in der Folge den Befehl, die in größerer Zahl in sein Lager eingelieferten Juden zu töten."*

Nach dem im Sammelband zitierten, von einem BRD-Gericht in Bochum am 16.12.1955 gefällten Urteil gegen den früheren Lagerkommandanten Paul Werner Hoppe und andere "sollten zunächst die alten, kranken und arbeitsunfähigen Juden und Jüdinnen vernichtet werden". Der Autor fährt fort:

> *"Um die Täuschung aufrechtzuhalten und Widerstandsversuchen vorzubeugen, wurde zeitweise ein Personenwaggon einer Kleinbahnlinie, die ins Lager führte, als Vergasungsraum benutzt.* [...]
> *Man schätzt, dass im August und im September 1944 jeweils 300 ungarische Jüdinnen durch Giftgas getötet worden sind. Im Oktober dürften es mehr als 600 gewesen sein, dazu auch noch eine Gruppe von Männern. Bevor die Vergasungen Anfang November 1944 eingestellt wurden, sind nochmals etwa 250 Frauen auf diese Weise ermordet worden."*

In seinem 1989 erschienenen, monumentalen Werk *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* geht Jean-Claude Pressac auch auf die Stutthofer Gaskammer ein. Er schreibt dazu:[111]

> *"Es ist nicht bekannt, wann diese zur Entlausung der Habseligkeiten der Häftlinge dienende Kammer errichtet worden ist. Ihre Ausmaße (8 m Länge, 3 m Breite sowie 2.30 m Höhe) entsprechen weitgehend der*

[111] The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 539f.

Standardgröße der von BOOS[112] *oder DEGESCH errichteten Kammern. Es gibt zwei gasdichte Türen, eine am südlichen und eine am nördlichen Ende. Bei den Türen scheint es sich nicht um die ursprünglichen zu handeln, denn bei der Befreiung fehlten jedwede solche, und das Mauerwerk ist so zurechtgestutzt worden, dass es zum kurvenförmigen Oberteil des Türrahmens passt, wie der Vergleich mit einer Fotographie zeigt, die auf den Seiten 108-109 des Buchs* ***'1939-45. We have not forgotten'****, Polonia Verlag, Warschau 1962, abgebildet ist. Das zur Entlausung verwendete Mittel ist nicht genau bekannt, doch da außerhalb der Kammer ein Ofen angebaut wurde (links von der Tür, Foto 6), muss es sich entweder um Heißluft oder um Zyanwasserstoffgas (Zyklon B) gehandelt haben, das in einem aufgeheizten Raum eingesetzt wurde. In diesem Fall war es nicht unbedingt nötig, das Produkt durch eine Öffnung von außen her einzuführen, denn jene Person, welche die Kammer bediente, konnte die Kügelchen oder porösen Scheibchen auf den Boden legen, die Kammer verlassen und die Türe schließen. Nach Abschluss der Aktion ermöglichte das Öffnen der beiden Türen eine wirksame natürliche Lüftung.*

Vom 22. Juni bis Anfang November 1944 wurde der Raum als ***Menschentötungs****gaskammer für Gruppen von etwa 100 Personen benutzt, wobei man Zyklon B durch eine kleine, 15 cm Durchmesser aufweisende Öffnung in der Decke einwarf. Dieses System ist anscheinend auf Rat des SS-Oberstleutnants Rudolf Höß eingeführt worden, des ehemaligen Kommandanten von Auschwitz-Birkenau und damaligen Chefs der Abteilung D1 des WVHA der SS (SS Wirtschaft- und Verwaltungshauptamt). Zwar ist die Geschichte dieser Gaskammer durch Zeugenaussagen bekannt, die von Pater Dunin-Wąsowicz wiedergegeben worden sind, doch wurde seit 1945 keine wissenschaftliche Untersuchung der 'Tatwaffe' durchgeführt, was bedeutet, dass wir nicht wissen, wie der Raum als Entlausungskammer funktioniert hat, und dass wir keine Sachbeweise für seine Verwendung zu kriminellen Zwecken besitzen. Die Zahl der Opfer wird auf ein- bis zweitausend geschätzt."* (Hervorhebungen von Pressac.)

In einer 1990 auf Polnisch und fünf Jahre später als Bestandteil eines Sammelbandes auch auf Deutsch publizierten Schrift[113] befasst sich Janina Grabowska des längeren mit der "unmittelbaren Vernichtung" der Häftlinge. Sie führt dazu aus:[114]

---

[112] Die in Köln ansässige Firma Friedrich Boos spezialisierte sich auf Heizung, Lüftung und Sanitätswesen und führte auch in Auschwitz eine Reihe von Bauprojekten durch.

[113] Janina Grabowska, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny*, Danzig 1990. Die deutsche Übersetzung bildet den ersten Teil des von H. Kuhn herausgegebenen Sammelbandes *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…*, aaO (Anm. 45).

[114] H. Kuhn (Hg.) *Stutthof…*, Ebenda, S. 62, 64.

> *"Im 2. Halbjahr 1944 ist die Bedeutung Stutthofs in der Vernichtungsmaschinerie gewaltig gestiegen, denn das Lager wurde in das System der 'Endlösung' der Judenfrage einbezogen. In dieser Zeit wurden in Stutthof über 47.000 jüdische Männer, Frauen und Kinder eingeliefert. Die ersten Selektionen der zur Arbeit Untauglichen wurden sofort nach der Ankunft der Transporte aus Osteuropa unternommen. Stutthof war damals nicht darauf vorbereitet, so viele Menschen zu liquidieren. Man entschied, sie ins K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau zu überstellen. Am 26. Juli 1944 ging ein Transport von 1423 Personen, unter ihnen Mütter mit Kindern, ab, am 10. September 1944 noch einer mit 603 Personen, unter ihnen wieder Mütter mit Kindern, schwangere Frauen, Kranke und Invaliden. Diese Menschen sind in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz-Birkenau umgekommen."*

Im offiziellen Lagerführer liest man:[115]

> *"Das kleinste Bauwerk ist die Gaskammer, deren Errichtung auf den Herbst des Jahres 1943 zurückgeht. Anfänglich wurde sie zur Kleiderentwesung benutzt, doch im Juni 1944 begann man, darin Häftlinge mittels Gas – Zyklon-B – zu töten. Im Zeitraum von Juli bis November 1944 wurden hauptsächlich Jüdinnen aus den damals eingehenden großen Transporten umgebracht (vom 29. Juni bis zum 14. Oktober trafen in Stutthof über 47.000 mehrheitlich weibliche jüdische Häftlinge ein). Zur Vergasung von Gefangenen wurden auch zwei eigens dazu hergerichtete Wagen einer Kleinbahn verwendet."*

Der knappe dem Lager Stutthof gewidmete Beitrag in der 1993 erschienenen *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* stellt lediglich eine Zusammenfassung der Schriften von K. Dunin-Wąsowicz dar, die der Verfasser des betreffenden Artikels jedoch offenbar nicht so richtig verstanden hat; er schreibt nämlich:[116]

> *"Seit Juni 1944 wurden Neuankömmlinge zum Teil sofort in den Gaskammern*[117] *des Lagers ermordet. Von den 50.000 Juden, die nach Stutthof gebracht wurden, kamen fast alle um."*

In der offiziellen Lagergeschichte, an deren Abfassung elf polnische Historiker beteiligt waren, heißt es in dem von Danuta Drywa stammenden Kapitel "Direkte Extermination" [das streckenweise holprige Deutsch geht zu Lasten der polnischen Herausgeber]:[118]

> *"In der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1944 begann ein neuer Abschnitt im Ablauf des KZ Stutthof. Seit Juli wurde das Lager in die die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' durchführenden Lager einbezogen. Vom 29. Juni 1944*

---

[115] Romuald Drynko, *Informator wystaw stałych Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie*. Gdingen/Stutthof 1991, S. 27.

[116] E. Jäckel u.a., aaO. (Anm. 5), Band III, S. 1382.

[117] Man beachte den Plural!

[118] *Stutthof*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 250 und 251ff.

an trafen in Stutthof Massentransporte mit Juden aus den östlichen Gebieten und mit Juden, die aus dem KL Auschwitz überstellt wurde ein. [...]

Die Juden wurden Selektionen unterzogen. Die ersten Selektionen wurden gleich beim Eintreffen des Transports im Lager durchgeführt. Als Ergebnis davon ging am 26. August 1944 aus Stutthof ein Transport mit 1893 Personen nach Auschwitz ab. Der Transport bestand aus Frauen, auch aus Müttern und Kindern, die nicht als Arbeitskräfte verwendet werden konnten. Ein weiterer Transport mit Müttern und Kindern sowie mit Kranken und Arbeitsunfähigen wurde am 10. September 1944 verschickt. Diese Transporte besaßen Exterminationscharakter. Bei der Ankunft am Reiseziel wurden die Juden direkt in die Gaskammer geleitet. Weitere Selektionen im Lager bezweckten die Auslese der Häftlinge für die Vergasung in Stutthof selber.

Die Gaskammer im KZ Stutthof, 1943 gebaut, diente anfangs zur Desinfizierung von Kleidung. Es kann nur schwer festgestellt werden, wann sie zum Töten von Menschen eingesetzt wurde. Im bisherigen Schrifttum über Stutthof wird angenommen, daß die erste vergaste Gruppe russische Invaliden aus dem Gefangenenlager im Czarne bildeten; das ereignete sich Ende Juni 1944, nachdem die Genehmigung des Inspektorats eingeholt worden war. Neuerdings konnte auf Grund der Forschungen von Maria Jezierska festgestellt werden, daß die Vergasung am 22. August 1944 stattgefunden hat. Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen kamen im KZ Stutthof mit einem großen Transport der Sipo Riga am 15. August an und erhielten die Nummern 63224-63806. Aus dieser Gruppe wurden bei 77 invaliden Kriegsgefangenen das gleiche Todesdatum angegeben, und zwar der 22. August. Beim Datum steht weder die Nummer des Totenscheines aus dem Totenbuch noch der Buchstabe 'E', der auf eine Exekution hinweisen würde. Auch auf den Personalbögen dieser Kriegsgefangenen fehlen diese Angaben.

Als körperlich nicht leistungsfähig ergaben sie für die Lagerführung keinen wirtschaftlichen Wert und wurden von vornherein zur Vernichtung durch Gas, gemäß den Richtlinien der Aktion '14 f 13' bestimmt. In der Ordnung der Konzentrationslager bedeutete '14f' den Tod des Häftlings und '13' in der Aktion 'T4' die Vergasung als Form von Euthanasie. Ein angenähertes Datum der Vergasung von Kriegsinvaliden, auch vom August, gibt Aldo Coradello an, wobei er eine suggestive Beschreibung ihres Verhaltens beim Eingang in die Gaskammer hinzufügt. Er erfuhr davon von Krematoriumskapo Wilhelm Patsch und seinem Helfer Franciszek Knitter. Es kann aber nicht ganz ausgeschlossen werden, daß früher eine andere Gruppe sowjetischer Invaliden vergast worden ist, fanden doch, wie bereits erwähnt, Exekutionen von nichtregistrierten Gruppen statt. Da die Dokumente über die erste Hälfte des Jahres 1944 fehlen, können wir auch nicht die Bestätigung beziehungsweise die Verneinung dieser Tatsache in den Lagerakten suchen. Aus diesem Grunde gibt es auch Schwierigkeiten mit der Feststellung der

Vergasung von zwei Polengruppen – der Partisanen aus Kreis Białystok und der Warschauer vom Warschauer Aufstand, wovon die ehemaligen Häftlinge in ihren Berichten oft schreiben. Sie geben an, daß die Vergasung von etwa 100 Partisanen Ende Juni 1944 vollzogen wurde, die Warschauer Gruppe dagegen wurde zwischen September und November ermordet. In den Berichten gibt es Divergenzen in bezug auf Datum und Verlauf der Aktion, aber in den meisten wiederholt sich die Tatsache, daß beide Gruppen zum Krematorium geführt wurden und versuchten, sich im Lager zu verstecken, weil sie vor ihrem Schicksal gewarnt wurden. Die SS-Eskorte begann zu schießen; ein Teil der Häftlinge fiel, die übrigen wurden der Gaskammer zugeführt.

Die Tötung durch Gas nahm größere Ausmaße an, als 1944 die jüdischen Häftlinge eingetroffen waren. Nach dem Aussagen des ehemaligen SS-Mannes Hans Rach dauerte die Vergasung der Jüdinnen von Juli bis November 1944, an manchen Tagen starben bisweilen mehr als zehn oder gar -zig Personen. Das Datum wurde in den Evidenzbüchern mit dem Datumstempel vermerkt, und es fehlen, wie bei den sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, die Nummern aus dem Totenbuch. Der Tod der ersten größeren Gruppe von weiblichen Häftlingen wurde am 24. Juli 1944 vermerkt, die weiteren Todesfälle werden den ganzen August, September und Oktober hindurch registriert. Die Jüdinnen wurden bei stundenlangen Appellen zur Vergasung ausgewählt. Die Selektionen führte die Blockälteste mit den SS-Männern, meistens mit Ewald Foth, Otto Knoth und Otto Haupt durch; manchmal beteiligte sich daran der Lagerarzt Otto Heidl, ferner Theodor Meyer und Arno Chemnitz. Zur Vernichtung wurden vor allem schwangere Frauen, Mütter mit Kindern sowie Kranke und Greise bestimmt. Der Gesundheitszustand wurde am Zustand der Beine gemessen; deswegen wurden Wettläufe der Jüdinnen veranstaltet. Wer nicht laufen konnte, wurde auf einen Wagen verladen und in die Gaskammer gebracht. War diese voll, wurde sie geschlossen, und Otto Knott, der eine spezielle Schulung in Oranienburg und in KZ Lublin (Majdanek) durchgemacht hatte, stieg auf das Dach und schüttete durch eine spezielle Öffnung 'Zyklon B' in die Kammer hinein. Außer ihm taten dies auch SS-Unterscharführer Hans Rach und Ewald Foth. Anfangs gingen die Frauen, Kindern und Greise ahnungslos und ruhig in die Kammer, später, als sie dank des schnellen Umlaufs von Gerüchten im Lager wußten, was ihnen bevorstand, leisteten die zur Gaskammer geführten 25-30 Personen starken Gruppen Widerstand; aber da wurden sie mit Gewalt gezwungen, hineinzugehen. Da die Situation schwierig wurde, wurde Ende Oktober oder Anfang November die Vernichtung in der Gaskammer eingestellt. Um die Opfer irrezuführen, wurden zwei Waggons der Kleinbahn für die Vergasung eingerichtet. Im Judenlager wurde bekanntgegeben, daß Frauen, die gut Strümpfe stopfen und stricken könnten, gesucht wurden. Die Ausgewählten, vorwiegend älteren Jüdinnen wurden mit Näh- und Stricknadeln versehen (es entstand das sog. Strumpfstopfkommando) und hinausgeführt, denn

sie sollten angeblich mit dem Zug an ihren Arbeitsort gefahren werden. Die Frauen, da sie die SS-Männer in Eisenbahnuniform sahen, waren überzeugt, daß sie zur Arbeit führen und stiegen selber in den Waggon ein. Die Kleinbahn machte eine Rundfahrt um das Lager und kehrte mit den vergasten Jüdinnen vor das Krematorium zurück.

Im November 1944 wurde die Vernichtungsaktion eingestellt. Das setzte aber die Sterblichkeit im Lager nicht herab, denn es brach die Typhusepidemie aus, die vor allem das durch Arbeit und Krankheiten ausgezehrte Judenlager heimgesucht hatte.

Es ist sehr wahrscheinlich, daß die Epidemie durch die Lagerführung provoziert wurde, denn es wurde nichts Besonderes unternommen, um sie zu bekämpfen."

Im nun folgenden Kapitel wollen wir uns der Frage zuwenden, wie es um die historische Fundierung der in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung aufgestellten Behauptungen bestellt ist.

KAPITEL III: Stutthof als "*Vernichtungslager*": Eine kritische Überprüfung der Quellen

1. Vorbemerkung

Die polnischen Historiker, welche ihre Aufmerksamkeit dem KL Stutthof gewidmet haben, sind noch stärker als beispielsweise die polnischen Majdanek-Spezialisten in der plumpen Propaganda der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit befangen. Sie greifen unermüdlich auf höchst dubiose Zeugenaussagen zurück, die großenteils durch die vorhandenen Dokumente widerlegt werden. Diese Praxis findet insbesondere in der These ihren Widerhall, wonach der Zweck der Errichtung des Lagers Stutthof in der indirekten und direkten Ausrottung der Häftlinge bestanden habe. Die sogenannte "indirekte Ausrottung" äußerte sich angeblich darin, dass man im Lager bewusst unerträgliche Lebensbedingungen schuf,[119] während die "direkte Ausrottung" in der Ermordung der Häftlinge bestanden haben soll. Dazu führt D. Drywa in der offiziellen Lagergeschichte folgendes aus:[120]

> *"Neben der indirekten Extermination führten die Konzentrationslager, Stutthof nicht ausgenommen, auch die direkte Extermination durch, die in kurzer Zeit möglichst viele Menschen vernichten sollte. Die dabei angewandten Methoden waren: Erschießen, Erhängen, Töten durch intravenöse Phenolinjektionen oder in der Gaskammer."*

Im Folgenden wollen wir untersuchen, wie fundiert diese Behauptungen sind.

---

[119] Vgl. dazu das von E. Grot verfasste Kapitel "Indirekte Extermination", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 167-199.

[120] D. Drywa, "Direkte Extermination", in: ebenda, S. 234.

2. Die "indirekte Ausrottung": Schikanen, Misshandlungen, absichtliche Herbeiführung von Krankheiten

Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass die Häftlinge in Stutthof, wie auch in anderen Konzentrationslagern, nicht nur unter Schwerarbeit, unzureichender Ernährung, unhaltbaren hygienischen Verhältnissen sowie sich als Folge letzterer ausbreitenden Krankheiten, sondern oft auch unter Schikanen und Quälereien seitens der Kapos und der Wachmannschaft zu leiden hatten, obwohl das Lagerreglement das Misshandeln von Häftlingen untersagte.

In den *Merkblättern für den Unterricht. An die SS-Führer im K.L.-Dienst* wurde unmissverständlich festgehalten:[121]

> *"Jede eigenmächtige Züchtigung von Häftlingen ist den Posten verboten."*

Der gegen jeden Zuwiderhandelnden verhängten Strafen waren in einer offiziellen Verordnung niedergelegt, die in einem erhalten gebliebenen Dokument wiedergegeben werden – dem Strafbuch, dessen Einträge am 1. Oktober 1941 beginnen. Der erste bestrafte Häftling war Franz Hempel, Häftlingsnummer 10572, der um 5:10 Uhr morgens in seinem Zimmer beim Rauchen erwischt worden war (er war Stubenältester).[122]

Der Stutthofer Lagerkommandant P.W. Hoppe erließ am 11. Juli 1944 den Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 46, in dem es hieß:[123]

> *"Es besteht Veranlassung, daß Unterführer und Männer weiterhin laufend darüber belehrt werden, daß sie, sofern sie als Kommandoführer bzw. Begleitposten bei Kommandos oder in der großen Postenkette eingeteilt sind, dafür verantwortlich sind, daß von den Häftlingskommandos ausreichende Arbeit geleistet wird. Das* [sic] *die Häftlinge dabei nicht geschlagen, gestoßen oder berührt werden, ist selbstverständlich. Das Antreiben hat nur mit dem Wort zu geschehen. Ob der Wachmann dies in deutscher oder fremder Sprache tut, ist gleichgültig; der Häftling weiß schon, was er soll."*

Es wäre freilich naiv, deshalb anzunehmen, dass in der Praxis keine Misshandlungen vorgekommen wären, denn oft stehen Vorschriften nur auf dem Papier. Die orthodoxe polnische Geschichtsschreibung verfällt jedoch ins andere Extrem und überhäuft den Leser mit einer wahren Flut von Zeugenaussagen, die ganz offenkundig in die Kate-

---

[121] AMS, I-IIB-6; siehe Dokument 14 im Anhang.
[122] AMS, I-IIC-1; siehe Dokument 15 im Anhang.
[123] MS, I-IB-3; siehe Dokument 16 im Anhang.

gorie der Gräuelpropaganda fallen, von den polnischen Historikern jedoch ernst genommen werden; hier einige Beispiele.

Unter Berufung auf den Augenzeugenbericht einer Ester Szlamowitz schreibt D. Drywa:[124]

> *"Eines Tages kam die Lagerführerin und erklärte der Blockältesten, sie wolle an einem bestimmten Tag 150 Leichen haben. Da es schwierig war, gleich auf den ersten Ruf so viele Tote zu beschaffen, wurden die Kessel mit Suppe für uns in die Kotgrube ausgeleert. Die ausgehungerten Gefangenen begannen, die Essensresten von dort auszuschöpfen. Das hat sofort geholfen: Die Deutschen erreichten mit Leichtigkeit ihr Totenkontingent."*

Über den Blockältesten Josef Pabst erzählt ein Teodor Kluka:[125]

> *"*[…] *Pabst, der sich den Häftlingen durch besondere Grausamkeit eingeprägt hat, brachte einen Häftling um, weil jener ihn nachts weckte, als er an seiner Pritsche vorbei zum Abort ging, und es gab Tage, an denen er etwa zehn Menschen tötete."*

Wie K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, selbst ehemaliger Stutthof-Häftling, berichtet, wurde Pabst, der dem Zeugen Kluka zufolge an manchen Tagen etwa zehn Menschen umgebracht haben soll, Ende 1944 wegen *eines* Mordes – er hatte einem Polen die Rippen gebrochen und ihn anschließend erdrosselt – in Stutthof öffentlich hingerichtet, nachdem das Todesurteil von Berlin bestätigt worden war.[126]

Gestützt auf die Aussage einer Olga M. Pickholz gibt E. Grot folgendes zum Besten:[127]

> *"Im Sommer 1944, als das Lager nicht alle Häftlinge in den Baracken unterbringen konnte, stellte die Lagerleitung die Wasserversorgung zum jüdischen Teil ab. Die Frauen waren gezwungen, den eigenen Urin zu trinken."*

Es ist kaum zu fassen, aber die Leichtgläubigkeit dieser Historiker geht so weit, dass sie sogar die hochbetagte Gruselmär von der Seife aus Menschenfett aus der Rumpelkammer holen:[128]

> *"Im Jahre 1944 wurde im Institut für Hygiene und pathologische Anatomie in Danzig, geleitet von Prof. Rudolf Spanner, der Versuch unternommen, aus Menschenfett Seife herzustellen. Die Leichen wurden hauptsächlich aus Stutthof sowie aus den Lagern in Königsberg und Elbing geliefert. Die erste Versuchsprobe zur Seifenherstellung wurde im Februar 1944 durchgeführt. Bis zum Kriegsende ging die Seifenpro-*

---

[124] D. Drywa, "Direkte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 120), S. 250f.
[125] Ebenda, S. 239.
[126] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, *Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*, Warschau 1970, S. 90.
[127] E. Grot, "Indirekte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 182.
[128] Ebenda, S. 199.

duktion über den Rahmen des Experiments nicht hinaus. Das Institut wurde u.a. von [dem Reichsstatthalter von Danzig-Westpreußen] *Albert Forster, dem Minister für Bildungswesen Bernhard Rust und dem Reichsgesundheitsführer Leonardo Conti besucht, was seinen offiziellen und amtlichen Charakter hervorhob. In der Erklärung der Kommission, die am 4. Mai 1945 das Labor besichtigte, wird festgestellt, daß 'in Danzig deutsche Wissenschaftler das Verbrechen der Seifenproduktion aus Leichenfett der Häftlinge und Kriegsgefangenen vorwiegend polnischer und russischer Abstammung begangen haben sowie das Verbrechen der Präparation der Menschenhaut zu Gebrauchszwecken.* […] *Im Lichte der Anklageschrift der Staatsanwaltschaft der UdSSR in Nürnberg und des Spruchs des Reichsgerichts vom 7. März 1912 wurde jegliche Verfügung über den menschlichen Körper nach dem Tode vom rechtlichen Standpunkt aus für unzulässig und strafbar erkannt'."*

Bekanntlich hat die offizielle westliche Geschichtsschreibung das Ammenmärchen von der Seife aus Menschenfett bereits vor geraumer Zeit fallen gelassen. Raul Hilberg bemerkt dazu:[129]

"Auch das Seifengerücht scheint sich hartnäckig gehalten zu haben. Nach Friedman[130] *wurde Seife von der polnischen Bevölkerung tatsächlich boykottiert, weil letztere annahm, daß bei der Herstellung Leichenteile Verwendung fanden. Ein Dokument von Prof. Spanner, dem Direktor des Anatomischen Instituts der Ärztlichen Akademie Danzig, datiert vom 15. Februar 1944 (UdSSR-196), enthält ein Rezept zur Seifenherstellung aus Fettresten mit Empfehlungen für die Beseitigung schlechter Gerüche. In dem Dokument wird allerdings nicht speziell menschliches Fett genannt. Am 5. Mai 1945 sagte der neue (polnische) Bürgermeister von Danzig, Kotus-Jankowski, jedoch vor einer Sitzung des Nationalrates: 'Im Danziger Hygiene-Institut entdeckten wir eine Seifenfabrik, in der menschliche Leichen aus dem Lager Stutthof in der Nähe von Danzig verwendet wurden. Wir fanden dort 350 Leichen, Polen und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene. Wir fanden einen Kessel mit Resten von gekochtem Menschenfleisch, eine Kiste mit zubereiteten Menschenknochen und Körbe voller menschlicher Hände und Füße und Menschenhaut ohne eine Spur von Fett.' Das Gerücht von der Seifenherstellung hielt sich sogar nach dem Krieg. Seifenstücke, die angeblich aus dem Fett getöteter Juden hergestellt wurden, werden in Israel und im YIVO-Institut in New York aufbewahrt."*

Der Fairness halber muss man zugeben, dass eine derart alberne Leichtgläubigkeit nicht das ausschließliche Territorium polnischer

---

[129] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, aaO. (Anm. 6), Band II, Fußnote 402, S. 1034.

[130] Gemeint ist Filip Friedman, Verfasser des von Hilberg mehrfach zitierten Buchs *This was Oświęcim*, London 1946. Die von Hilberg hier erwähnte Stelle steht auf S. 64.

Historiker ist. Die Mär von der Menschenseifenfabrik in Danzig wurde auch vom jüdischen Historiker Konnilyn G. Feig in seinem Führer zum Lager Stutthof zum Besten gegeben. Obschon ihm bekannt war, welch "enorme Kontroverse" die Behauptungen über Seife aus Menschenfett unter den orthodoxen Historikern verursacht hatte, kam er zu folgender überraschender Schlussfolgerung:[131]

> *"Ich akzeptiere ohne Vorbehalt, dass die Nazis jeden Körperteil verwerteten, da die Beweise dafür jetzt unwiderlegbar sind."*

Nicht besser als um die alberne Seifengeschichte ist es um D. Drywas These bestellt, dass die fürchterliche Fleckfieberepidemie, welche Stutthof ab Herbst 1944 heimsuchte, "sehr wahrscheinlich" durch die Lagerführung herbeigeführt wurde.[132] Litt die Lagerführung etwa unter manischer Todessehnsucht? Auch ihre eigenen Leute hatten die erste, im Frühling 1942 ausgebrochene Epidemie zu fühlen bekommen:[133]

> *"Die ersten Erkrankungen an Bauchtyphus kamen im Frühjahr 1942 vor. Bereits am 24. April starb Dr. Stefan Mirau, der seit 1939 Häftlingsarzt war, im Revier an Typhus; ferner wurden einige SS-Männer krank, von denen einer starb."*

D. Drywa widerlegt ihre eigene Behauptung, indem sie dem Leser an anderer Stelle mitteilt:[134]

> *"Bevor im Lager der Waschraum und die Entlausungsanlage fertiggestellt waren, wurden die Häftlinge zu diesem Zweck nach Danzig gefahren. Bei ansteckenden Massenerkrankungen wurde die Lagerkleidung desinfiziert."*

3. Die "*direkte Ausrottung*" durch andere Mittel als Vergasen

a) Hinrichtungen

Wie in anderen Konzentrationslagern gab es auch in Stutthof eine erhebliche Zahl von Hinrichtungen. M.E. Jezierska hat dazu eine umfangreiche Untersuchung angestellt.[135] Sie stützt sich dabei teils

---

[131] Konnilyn G. Feig, *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*. Holmes & Meier, New York/London 1981, S. 201f. & 479, Anm. 19; im Buch sind die Seitern 191-203 dem Lager Stutthof gewidmet.

[132] D. Drywa, "Direkte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 120), S. 253.

[133] E. Grot, "Indirekte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 188.

[134] Ebenda, S. 177.

[135] M.E. Jezierska, "Straceni w Obozie Stutthof", in: *SZM*, Nr. 7, 1987, S. 79-199.

auf Augenzeugenberichte, teils auf deutsche Dokumente sowie in zwei Fällen auf Sachbeweise (Exhumierungen); uns interessieren einzig und allein die Dokumenten- und Sachbeweise.

Für die erste Periode des Lagers (bis zum Januar 1942, als Stutthof den Status eines KL erhielt) sind laut M.E. Jezierska zwei Erschießungen von Häftlingsgruppen nachweisbar. Am 20. Januar 1940 wurden 22 und am 22. März desselben Jahres 67 Personen wegen Widerstandes gegen die Besatzungsmacht füsiliert. Die Erschießungen wurden von Zeugen geschildert und durch eine im Jahre 1946 durchgeführte Exhumierung bestätigt; die Leichen waren im Wald zwischen Stegna und Stutthof begraben worden.[136]

Für die zweite Periode in der Lagergeschichte (Januar 1942 bis 1945) lassen sich nach den Untersuchungen M.E. Jezierskas anhand der Lagerdokumentation (Einlieferungsbücher sowie Personalkarten) 263 Exekutionen nachweisen, wobei die Mehrzahl der Todesurteile für politisch motivierte Taten (Partisanentätigkeit, Unterstützung des bewaffneten Widerstands, kommunistische Propaganda, Sabotage usw., in mehreren Fällen sogar für bloße Fluchtversuche aus dem Lager) verhängt worden war; eine Minderheit der Hingerichteten war wegen gewöhnlicher krimineller Delikte (Mord, Vergewaltigung, Diebstahl etc., in einem Fall sogar wegen Tierquälerei) zur Höchststrafe verurteilt worden.

Unter den während dieses Zeitraums Exekutierten befanden sich 126 Sowjetbürger, 122 Polen, 12 Juden, 2 Deutsche und ein Lette; 19 der Hingerichteten waren Frauen. Die Todesurteile wurden in 50 Fällen durch Erhängen und in 36 Fällen durch Erschießen vollstreckt; in den restlichen 177 Fällen wurde in den Urkunden lediglich die Exekution, nicht aber die Art ihrer Vollstreckung vermerkt.[137]

b) Euthanasie durch Injektionen

Wie auch für andere Lager wird für Stutthof behauptet, manche Häftlinge seien von SS-Ärzten oder Sanitätsgehilfen mittels Injektionen getötet worden. In den Akten sei dann als falsche Todesursache "Herzschwäche" oder dergleichen angegeben worden. Die polnische

---

[136] Ebenda, S. 114f.

[137] Ebenda, S. 127-142. Nach welchen Kriterien die Hinrichtungsmethode – Erschießen oder Erhängen – festgelegt wurde, lässt sich den Unterlagen nicht entnehmen. Sowohl bei Widerstandskämpfern als auch bei gewöhnlichen Kriminellen gelangten beide Hinrichtungsarten zur Anwendung.

Historikerin Maria Elżbieta Jezierska nennt mehrere Fälle von "Abspritzen" (szpilowanie). So sei beispielsweise nach Aussage dreier Zeugen die Russin Taissa Lyssenko, die sich in einem Anfall geistiger Verwirrung nackt in den Stacheldraht geworfen und so schreckliche Verletzungen zugezogen habe, durch eine Spritze getötet worden. Die betreffende Personalakte (Nr. 22967) gebe als Todesursache "Herz – allg. Körperschwäche. Schwere Psychose" an.[138] Die Verfasserin betrachtet drei Euthanasiefälle als sicher erwiesen und acht andere als "analog zu ersteren" wahrscheinlich.[139]

Obgleich solche Tötungen nicht dokumentiert sind, hegen wir keinerlei Zweifel daran, dass sie sich tatsächlich ereignet haben können. Ihre Zahl mag in der Größenordnung von einigen Dutzend gelegen haben. Auf einen Sonderfall von Euthanasie gehen wir später ein.

c) Die "mörderische Funktion des Lagerkrankenbaus"

Im Gegensatz zu Angaben über einzelne Euthanasiefälle kann man die Behauptung der polnischen Historiker nicht ernst nehmen, wonach der Lagerkrankenbau eine finstere Mordstätte gewesen sein soll. D. Drywa schreibt:[140]

> *"Eine der Stätten, wo die Häftlinge des KZ Stutthof planmäßig und systematisch vernichtet wurden, war der Lagerkrankenbau."*

J. Grabowska stößt ins gleiche Horn:[141]

> *"Häftlinge, die allzu lange im Revier lagen, töteten die SS-Ärzte durch Phenolspritzen oder in der Gaskammer. Alle diese Handlungen führten dazu, dass die Häftlinge das Revier als Vernichtungsstätte betrachteten."*

Doch führt J. Grabowska diese Behauptung selbst ad absurdum, indem sie uns in einem anderen Werk folgendes mitteilt:[142]

> *"Die Grundquelle für die Erforschung der staatlichen Struktur bilden die Evidenzbücher, Transportlisten, ferner das Verzeichnis der <u>aus dem Lagerkrankenbau Entlassenen (18.000 Namen)</u> und die Häftlingspersonalkarteien."* (Hervorhebung von uns)

Wie man anhand der 18.000 Entlassungen gesundgepflegter Häftlinge erkennt, hegten die kranken Stutthof-Insassen keine übertriebene Furcht vor dieser "Vernichtungsstätte"!

---

[138] Ebenda, S. 151.
[139] Ebenda, S. 151f.
[140] D. Drywa, "Direkte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 120), S. 248.
[141] J. Grabowska, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny*, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 24.
[142] J. Grabowska, "Die Häftlinge", aaO. (Anm. 47), S. 142.

Was von der Behauptung zu halten ist, kranke Häftlinge seien "planmäßig und systematisch vernichtet" worden, ergibt sich auch aus der Tatsache, dass vor der Fertigstellung des Lagerkrankenbaus die schweren Fälle in ein ziviles Krankenhaus eingeliefert worden waren. E. Grot führt aus:[143]

> *"Die anderen (d.h. nicht an Ort und Stelle verarzteten) Kranken wurden zum Krankenbau in Neufahrwasser abtransportiert, besonders schwere Fälle (z.B. Amputationen der Extremitäten) in das Städtische Krankenhaus Danzig (die Stutthofer Häftlinge lagen dort in einer durch die deutsche Polizei bewachten Baracke).* […] *Ab April (1940) wurden Amputationen der Beine oder Hände bereits im Lagerkrankenhaus durchgeführt."*

Wozu brauchte man noch Amputationen durchzuführen, wenn Arbeitsunfähige ohnehin liquidiert wurden?

Dass das Lagerrevier tatsächlich ein echtes Krankenhaus war, ergibt sich auch aus der Liste der medizinischen Lieferungen – 219 Produkte im Gesamtgewicht von mehr als 80 kg, die dem Lager am 31. Januar 1942 von der Danziger Gestapo zugestellt wurden.[144]

Unfreiwillig komisch wirkt trotz ihres ernsten Hintergrundes die Geschichte von den mörderischen Krankenpflegern, die uns D. Drywa auftischt:[145]

> *"Eine andere Bedeutung* [als die Überstellung von Häftlingen aus arbeitstechnischen Gründen] *hatte der Transport mit zehn Häftlingspflegern, der am 22. April 1942 aus dem KZ Dachau kam. Speziell geschult, sollten sie im Lagerkrankenbau die Häftlinge mit intravenösen Phenolspritzen töten.* […] *Aus dem KZ Dachau wurden im September 1944 weitere zehn Pfleger eingewiesen: zur Tötung der Jüdinnen mit Phenolspritzen."*

In einem anderen Artikel präzisiert die Verfasserin:[146]

> *"Am 23. August 1944* [richtig: am 23. September 1944[147]] *gelangten noch 10 als Krankenpfleger ausgebildete Häftlinge aus Dachau nach Stutthof (darunter die Franzosen Alphonse Kienzler und Paul Weil),*

---

[143] E. Grot, "Indirekte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 191.

[144] *Geheime Staatspolizei. Rechnung über die an die Inspektion der KZ.-Lager, KZ.-Lager Stutthof, am 31.1.1942 übergebenen Medikamente und Verbandsmittel.* Datiert mit 14. April 1942. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 115-118, siehe Dokument 17 im Anhang.

[145] D. Drywa, "Direkte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 120), S. 162, 165.

[146] D. Drywa, "Ruch transportów…", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 19. Das Datum dieser Überstellung war der 23. September 1944; dies stimmt mit den Häftlingsnummern überein, welche den beiden Krankenpflegern zugewiesen worden sind; vgl. die Tabelle der Transporte auf S. 30 dieses Artikels.

> *was mit der Durchführung der damals in Stutthof ablaufenden Aktion zur 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' zusammenhing."*

Alphonse Kienzler und Paul Weil, die beiden "mörderischen Krankenpfleger" aus Frankreich, gelten als Kronzeugen der behaupteten Massenverbrechen von Stutthof und sind als solche in die offizielle Lagergeschichte eingegangen![147] Noch verschrobener wirkt D. Drywas These in Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass zumindest einer der beiden angeblich zur Teilnahme am Judenmord mittels Spritzen aus dem Elsass nach Westpreußen Abkommandierten, P. Weil, selbst Jude war. Die polnischen Historiker sind so sehr in der Vorstellung befangen, alles, was sich in Stutthof tat, habe der *Vernichtung* von Menschen gedient, dass sie einfach nicht auf die Idee kommen, die Entsendung der Krankenpfleger könnte womöglich die *Heilung* von Menschen bezweckt haben. Dabei teilen diese Historiker uns selbst mit, dass im April 1942, als das erste Kontingent von Krankenpflegern aus Dachau eintraf, in Stutthof das Fleckfieber ausgebrochen war![143] Auch die zweite Krankenpflegergruppe ist fast mit Sicherheit im Zusammenhang mit einer Epidemie nach Stutthof geschickt worden, denn, so E. Grot:[148]

> *"Am Ende des Sommers 1944, als sich im Stammlager etwa 33.000 Häftlinge aufhielten, brach die nächste Epidemie aus, diesmal das Fleckfieber."*

Die Zeitangabe "am Ende des Sommers" passt genau zum Datum der Entsendung dieser Krankenpfleger, dem 23. September!

d) Zwischenbilanz

Ohne jeden Zweifel war das Leben in Stutthof äußerst hart und die Lagerdisziplin rigide. Eine Ausrottungspolitik lässt sich aber dem bisher Gesagten in keiner Hinsicht entnehmen. Todesurteile mochten gelegentlich für absurd geringfügige Delikte wie Fluchtversuche verhängt werden, doch ging ihnen stets ein *individuelles* Strafverfahren voraus, und sie mussten von Berlin bestätigt werden.[149] Fälle von Euthanasie blieben jedenfalls auf eine geringe Anzahl von Schwerkranken und Schwerverletzten beschränkt, und die Legende von der menschenmordenden Funktion des Krankenbaus wird allein schon durch die 18.000 Häftlinge widerlegt, welche die dort gebotene

---

[147] J. Grabowska, "Die Häftlinge", aaO. (Anm. 47), S. 155. Wir geben später den wichtigsten Auszug aus der Zeugenaussage Kienzlers und Weils wieder (vgl, Kap. III, Abschnitt 4.d.ii).

[148] E. Grot, "Indirekte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 188..

[149] Ebenda, S. 112ff.

Pflege in Anspruch genommen und das Gebäude lebendig verlassen haben.

Dass man sich in Berlin um die Verbesserung der Lebensumstände im Lager bemühte, geht aus folgenden Darlegungen E. Grots hervor:[150]

> *"Der Nahrungsmangel wurde außer der den Organismus auszehrenden schweren Arbeit zu einem der Faktoren der indirekten Extermination. Himmlers Runderlaß vom 5. Dezember 1941 über die Einführung zusätzlicher Essensrationen und Kleidung hatte keinen Einfluß auf die Verbesserung der Existenzbedingungen in Stutthof. Die Verordnung Himmlers vom 29. Oktober 1942 über die Zulassung der Lebensmittelpakete in den Lagern sowie Pohls Verordnung von Mitte Mai 1943 über die Zuerkennung von Geldprämien für gut arbeitende Häftlinge dagegen wurden realisiert und gaben den Häftlingen eine Chance, außer den offiziellen Rationen zusätzliche Nahrung zu erhalten."*

Auch dies spricht nicht gerade für eine Ausrottungspolitik!

4. Die Menschenvergasungen

a) Stutthof als "Hilfsvernichtungslager" für Auschwitz

Wie im vorhergehenden Kapitel beschrieben geht die orthodoxe polnische Geschichtsschreibung davon aus, dass das Lager Stutthof eine Art Hilfsvernichtungslager für Auschwitz war. Diese These wird in der orthodoxen Literatur über dieses Lager einige Male ausdrückliche erläutert.

Janina Grabowska schreibt diesbezüglich, dass Stutthof im Zuge des massiven Zuflusses jüdischer Häftlinge in der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1944[151]

> *"Dadurch änderte sich sein Charakter, es wurde nicht nur ein großes Konzentrationslager, sondern auch ein Vernichtungsort für Tausende von Juden."*

Sie erklärte ihre These dann wie folgt:[152]

> *"Die Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden, die bis Mitte 1944 in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurde, überschritt die Kapazität dieses Lagers. Ein Teil von ihnen, vorwiegend Frauen, wurde nach Stutthof überstellt. Im Sommer des gleichen Jahres wurde auch das Ghetto in Litzmann-*

---

[150] E. Grot, "Indirekte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 182f.

[151] J. Grabowska, aaO. (Anm. 47), S. 119.

[152] Ebd., S. 123. Zur Deportation der Bewohner des Ghettos von Łódź siehe Kapitel IV.3.

stadt (Łódź) geräumt, so daß manche Transporte nach kurzem Aufenthalt in Auschwitz, nach Stutthof weiter geleitet wurden."

In diesem Zusammenhang sei darauf hingewiesen, dass Stutthofs angebliche Vernichtungsrolle nicht das Ergebnis einer örtlichen Initiative sondern eines Befehl aus Berlin gewesen sein soll. Grabowska erläutert dieses Argument mittels der von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung sanktionierten Terminologie:[153]

"In der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1944 wurde Stutthof in die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' einbezogen. [...] *Sie* [die jüdischen Häftlinge] *wurden der direkten Extermination im Rahmen der Sonderbehandlung (SB) unterzogen. In Stutthof begann diese Aktion im Juli und dauerte bis November 1944."*

Marek Orski geht sogar noch weiter, indem er folgende These geltend macht:[154]

"Ganz unten in der sozialen Lagerstruktur befanden sich die Juden, eine geschlossene Gruppe, die bis auf wenige Ausnahmen zur direkten Extermination im Rahmen der Sonderbehandlung vorgesehen war. Bei der Ankunft im Lager wurden die Juden in dem sogenannten Judenlager (ein abgesonderter Teil des Neuen Lagers) untergebracht und der Auslese untergezogen. Danach wurden Kranke und Arbeitsunfähige oder, wie das Gericht in der Urteilsbegründung im Prozeß von Hoppe und Knott in Bochum feststellte, 'diejenigen, von denen sich die damaligen Herren kein Profite mehr erhofften – weder in Form von Arbeitskraft noch in Form von Austausch zwischen den feindlichen bzw. neutralen Staaten, was für die Kriegsführung von Bedeutung sein könnte', systematisch getötet. Seit August 1944 wurden sie in der Gaskammer und in einem zweckentsprechend eingerichteten Vergasungszug ermordet."

b) Die Gaskammer von Stutthof – Struktur und Funktionsweise

Ehe wir uns der Frage der Menschenvergasungen zuwenden, müssen wir die Struktur sowie die Funktion der behaupteten Tötungsanlage beschreiben.

Über die ca. zehn Meter nördlich des Krematoriums gelegene Stutthofer Gaskammer ist kein Dokument erhalten geblieben (siehe die Fotos 1-18 im Anhang). Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge wurde sie im Jahre 1943 zu Entwesungszwecken gebaut. Die folgende Beschreibung beruht auf einem persönlichen Augenschein

---

[153] Ebd., S. 132 & 134.
[154] M. Orski, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 154f.

der Verfasser anlässlich ihres Besuchs in Stutthof im Frühsommer 1997.

Die Gaskammer (Foto 1) ist ein kleines, rechteckiges Bauwerk von 8.50 m Länge, 3.50 m Breite und 2.55 m Höhe (Außenmaße). Die Mauern bestehen aus gewöhnlichem Ziegelstein, die Decke aus Eisenbeton. Die Kammer besaß zwei einander gegenüberliegende gasdichte Türen aus Stahl. Die Stahltüren wurden – wahrscheinlich auf Geheiß der Lagerleitung – vor dem Eintreffen der Sowjettruppen abmontiert, wie man einer sowjetischen Fotografie aus dem Jahre 1945 entnehmen kann (Foto 2). Die heute vorhandenen, aus leichtem Eisenblech bestehenden Türen (Foto 3 und 4) wurden nach der Befreiung des Lagers installiert. Links der Südtür ist an die Außenmauer ein kleiner Ziegelofen angebaut (Foto 5 und 6), an dessen Vorderseite zwei kleine, metallene Türen angebracht sind. Bei der oberen handelt es sich um die Feuerungstür, bei der unteren um die Aschentür. Erstere diente zum Schließen der koksbetriebenen Brennkammer, in der sich ein aus Querstäben bestehender Rost befindet; eine in der hinteren Wand angebrachte Öffnung verbindet die Brennkammer mit einem gusseisernen Rohr (Foto 7) im Inneren der Gaskammer. Auf den Ofentüren steht die Aufschrift “Patent Bzrajber”.

Die Innenmaße des Raumes betragen 8 m × 3 m × 2.50 m. Der Fußboden besteht aus durchlöcherten Ziegeln,[155] wobei die Löcher mit Zement aufgefüllt sind. Die Wände sind getüncht, die Decke ist aus rohem Zement gefertigt. Auf der Höhe des Ofens verläuft längs der Westwand das bereits erwähnte, etwa 25 cm Durchmesser aufweisende[156] gusseiserne Rohr; dieses biegt dann rechtwinklig ab und steigt senkrecht die Nordwand hoch (Foto 8), worauf es auf dem Dach des Raumes in einen gemauerten Kamin mündet (Foto 9). Heute ist dieses Rohr fast zur Gänze von einem Gemäuer umschlossen, welches einen massiven, 65 cm hohen und 50 cm breiten Quader bildet. Nur in einem kurzen, auf Foto 7 erscheinenden Abschnitt ist es unbedeckt. Wie aus einer nach der Befreiung des Lagers angefertigten sowjetischen Aufnahme hervorgeht (Foto 10), war die erste Hälfte des Rohrs ursprünglich von einem Gemäuer aus durchlöcherten Ziegeln von der Art der zum Bau des Fußbodens benutzten umgeben; die andere Hälfte war unbedeckt.

In der Mitte der Decke wurde eine runde Öffnung von 15 cm Durchmesser durchgebrochen (Foto 11). Über ihr befindet sich ein

---

[155] Ziegel mit drei runden Löchern.
[156] Der Umfang beträgt 78 cm.

metallener Schacht mit Deckel (Foto 12). Genau unterhalb besagter Öffnung befindet sich im Fußboden ein kleiner Entwässerungsschacht (Foto 13), der früher ein Schließgitter besaß. Auf sämtlichen vier Innenwänden des Raumes sind riesige Flecken von Eisenblau (bzw. Berlinerblau) zu sehen, gebildet von Eisenzyaniden, die über die Jahre an die Maueroberfläche migrierten.[157] Dies beweist eindeutig, dass in dieser Gaskammer Zyanwasserstoffgas zum Einsatz gekommen ist (Foto 14). Auch um die runde Öffnung in der Decke herum haben sich blaue Flecken gebildet. Schließlich lassen sich mächtige blaue Flecken auf den Außenmauern der Kammer erkennen, besonders auf der Ost- (Foto 15 und 16) und der Westmauer (Foto 17 und 18), in geringerem Umfang auch bei den Türen auf der Nord- und der Südmauer (Foto 5 und 9).

Mochte diese Gaskammer im Vergleich zu den DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlagen für Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure auch eher rudimentär konstruiert sein, so war sie doch durchaus funktionstauglich. Die für das rasche Entweichen der Blausäure aus dem Trägergranulat nötige relativ hohe Temperatur gewährleisteten die Verbrennungsprodukte des Ofens. Diese erhitzten das gusseiserne Rohr sowie das Gemäuer aus durchlöchertem Ziegelwerk, welches ersteres teilweise umschloss, und stiegen von dort aus durch den Kamin ins Freie. Der kleine Schacht an der Decke ermöglichte es, das Zyklon-B bei geschlossenen Türen von außen her einzuschütten, nachdem man zuvor die zur Entwässerung dienende Öffnung im Fußboden mit Papier zugedeckt hatte.

Durch das gleichzeitige Öffnen der beiden – längs der Nord-Süd-Achse platzierten – Türen erzielte man eine ziemlich rasche und effiziente Lüftung. Beschleunigt wurde diese durch die weiterhin dem Rohr entweichende Hitze: Hielt man das Feuer im Ofen auch während der Lüftung im Gang, so erzeugte man im Inneren des Raumes einen Luftstrom, der ausreichte, um in kurzer Zeit einen fast völligen Luftaustausch zu gewährleisten.

Im Gegensatz zur Auffassung J.-C. Pressacs war die Öffnung in der Decke zum reibungslosen Funktionieren der Anlage sehr wohl notwendig. Ein bloßes, von Hand erfolgtes Ausstreuen der Zyklon-Granulats auf den Fußboden wäre nämlich durch die metallenen Gestelle behindert worden, an denen man die zu entwesenden Kleidungsstücke aufhängte und welche die gesamte Fläche der Gas-

---

[157] Dies wurde ebenso durch eine von den Sowjets durchgeführte qualitative chemische Analyse bestätigt. Das Dokument wird erwähnt in: AMS,2-V-24, S. 3.

kammer bis hin zu den Türen einnahmen.[158] – Dass diese Öffnung auf Rat von Rudolf Höß zu menschenmordenden Zwecken angebracht worden sein soll, hat sich Pressac schlicht und einfach aus den Fingern gesogen.

Immerhin wäre unserer Ansicht nach eine Verwendung dieser Entwesungskammer zur Tötung von Menschen in ihrem ursprünglichen Zustand *rein technisch gesehen* durchaus in Frage gekommen. Die im Bericht der sowjetischen Expertenkommission genannten Zeiten sowie die darin geschilderte Vorgehensweise liegen zumindest theoretisch im Bereich des Möglichen.[159] Es gilt nun zu ermitteln, ob der Raum *tatsächlich* zu diesem Zweck genutzt worden ist. Im Folgenden wollen wir die Frage deshalb vom *historischen* Standpunkt aus anpacken.

c) Das Krematorium

Zunächst müssen wir freilich einige Ausführungen über das Krematorium des Lagers anbringen. Zwar spielt dieses im Zusammenhang mit der behaupteten Menschenvernichtung eine durchaus nebensächliche Rolle, doch sind die Angaben der Augenzeugen über seine Funktion und Kapazität ein handfestes Kriterium zur Überprüfung ihrer allgemeinen Glaubwürdigkeit.

In Stutthof wurden zwei von der Firma H. Kori erbaute koksbeheizte Kremierungsöfen (Foto 18) sowie ein von derselben Firma errichteter Ölofen installiert. Diese drei Öfen sind im von den Polen nach Kriegsende rekonstruierten Krematorium aufgestellt.[160]

Über das Krematorium ist nicht ein einziges Dokument erhalten. Alles, was in der Fachliteratur über diese Anlage behauptet wird, fußt auf Zeugenaussagen. Die ausführlichsten Angaben finden sich bei Ewa Ferenc; wir zitieren:[161]

> *"Mit den Plänen des Neuen Lagers trafen im Lager die Pläne des Lagerkrematoriums ein. Es sollte acht Doppelöfen und einen Leichenkellerraum haben, der mit den Öfen durch einen Aufzug Verbindung hätte. Dem Krematorium sollte eine Goldwerkstätte mit einer Panzerkasse und mit 4 Räumen von 20 m² Fläche angeschlossen werden. Auf dem*

---

[158] Diese Gestelle entsprachen jenen, die Pressac abgelichtet hat (aaO., Anm. 111, S. 83ff.).

[159] Unwahrscheinlich ist freilich, dass man, wie in der Expertise behauptet, 40 Minuten benötigt hätte, um die Kammer mit den Opfern zu füllen.

[160] Eine Beschreibung der Öfen ist zu finden in C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 96), Bd. I, 2. Teil, Kapitel 11.

[161] Ewa Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…", aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 105f.

Plan waren die Räume mit den Buchstaben z.b.V. (zur besonderen Verfügung) gekennzeichnet. Die Öfen sollten in einer Stunde etwa 100 Leichen verbrennen. Nach dem Plan sollte das ganze Krematorium von einer hohen Mauer umgeben sein. Der Plan wurde jedoch nicht ausgeführt."

Als Quelle gibt die polnische Historikerin die Aussagen des ehemaligen Häftlings Wacław Lewandowski an. Dieser hat jedoch eine verzerrte Darstellung des ursprünglichen Krematoriumsprojekts geliefert. Ein Dokument der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz erhellt die Hintergründe: Am 15. Juni 1942 ersuchte die Bauleitung des KL Stutthof die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz brieflich um Auskünfte betreffs der Errichtung eines Krematoriums. Am 10. Juli antwortete der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung, SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Bischoff, und legte seinem Schreiben die Pläne für das künftige Krematorium II von Birkenau bei, welche den Bau von "5 Stück Dreimuffel-Verbrennungsöfen" vorsahen. Bischoff teilte ferner mit, laut der Ofenherstellerfirma Topf belaufe sich die Verbrennungsdauer für einen Leichnam auf eine halbe Stunde.[162] Diese Angabe entsprach allerdings nicht der Realität, sondern spiegelte lediglich einen frommen Wunsch wider. Tatsächlich betrug die durchschnittliche Kremierungsdauer für eine Leiche nämlich ungefähr eine Stunde.[163]

Der Zeuge Lewandowski hat also nicht nur die Zahl sowie das Modell der Öfen falsch wiedergegeben (er sprach von "acht Doppelöfen" statt von fünf Dreimuffelöfen), sondern auch die Einäscherungskapazität im Vergleich zu der von der Firma Topf behaupteten um das Dreifache übertrieben (sechs Leichen statt zwei).

E. Ferenc fährt fort:[164]

"Im Sommer 1942 wurde ein ölgeheizter Krematoriumsofen geliefert. Er wurde auf der östlichen Seite des Krankenbaus aufgestellt, darüber wurde eine Holzüberdachung gebaut; das Gelände des Krematoriums wurde von dem Lager abgegrenzt. Der Ofen war etwa ein halbes Jahr in Betrieb. Er verbrannte binnen 45 Minuten 5-6 Leichen und verbrauchte dafür etwa 5 Liter Öl. Die erste Leichenverbrennung fand am 1. September 1942 statt. […]

Ende 1942 baute die Berliner Firma Kori zwei gemauerte Krematoriumsöfen und einen 18 Meter hohen Schornstein. Ein Ofen verbrannte in 45 Minuten 7-8 Leichen. Über den Öfen wurde eine Baracke aus Holz errichtet, die in der Nacht vom 3. zum 4. Dezember abbrannte. Darum

---

[162] RGVA, 502-1-272, S. 168. Das Dokument ist reproduziert in: C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO., (Anm. 96), Bd. II; Dok. 263, S. 424.

[163] Die Frage nach der Verbrennungsdauer wird in Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 96) ausführlich erörtert.

[164] Ewa Ferenc, "Bau und Erweiterung…", aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 106.

wurde die Holzbaracke durch eine Steinbaracke ersetzt, in der sich auch ein Raum für die Heizer, Toiletten und zwei kleine Räume 'z.b.V.' befanden. Nach dem Wiederaufbau begann das Krematorium am 26. Dezember 1944 wieder zu 'arbeiten'. Bis dahin wurden die Häftlingsleichen auf einem Feldkrematorium verbrannt."

Auch diese – wiederum ausschließlich auf Augenzeugenberichten basierenden – Informationen stehen sowohl historisch als auch technisch auf schwachen Füßen.

Was den historischen Aspekt betrifft, verweisen wir auf den einzigen bekannten Originalplan des Lagers, der vom 25. Januar 1943 stammt und auf dem das Krematorium nicht verzeichnet ist,[165] was bedeutet, dass es zum damaligen Zeitpunkt noch nicht einmal im Entstehen begriffen war. Die Geschichte von der abgebrannten Baracke bezieht sich dementsprechend vermutlich auf den ölbefeuerten Ofen. Dass dieser schon nach sechs Monaten seinen Betrieb eingestellt haben soll, noch ehe die stationären Öfen erbaut waren, ist alles andere als wahrscheinlich. Dass volle zwei Jahre lang – bis zum 26. Dezember 1944 – kein einziger Ofen in Betrieb gewesen sein soll, wird schließlich durch verschiedene Dokumente widerlegt, angefangen beim Register der Verstorbenen, von dem der sich auf den Zeitraum von Januar bis April 1944 beziehende Teil erhalten geblieben ist und in dem das Datum der Kremierung der Verstorbenen angegeben wird.[166]

Technisch gesehen ist es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, in einem ölbeheizten Kori-Ofen innerhalb von 45 Minuten fünf bis sechs Leichen zu verbrennen. In unserem Buch über das KL Majdanek haben wir einen deutschen Bericht erwähnt, der diesem Ofentypus eine Kapazität von 50 Leichen in 12 Stunden zuschrieb. Unsere damalige Hypothese, wonach eine solch hohe Kapazität unter außergewöhnlichen Umständen tatsächlich im Bereich des Möglichen liegt,[167] wird durch die – uns damals noch unbekannten – Unterlagen über die ölbeheizten Öfen des Krematoriums von Theresienstadt widerlegt. Diese waren sehr viel größer als die Kori-Öfen, konnten aber dennoch nur zwei Leichen pro Stunde einäschern.[168] Unter gar keinen

---

[165] *Stutthof…*, aaO. (Anm. 2), Foto 96 außerhalb des Texts.
[166] Siehe Kap. III, Abschnitt 5.a.
[167] J. Graf und C. Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 114f.
[168] Dies erklärt sich durch die diesen Öfen eigene Struktur, auf die C. Mattognound F. Deana in ihrem Werk über die Krematorien näher eingehen; siehe Anm. 96, Band I, S. 448-453.

Umständen kann die Kapazität der ölbeheizten Kori-Öfen höher gewesen sein.

Vollends abwegig ist die Behauptung, wonach man in einem koksbeheizten Kori-Ofen binnen 45 Minuten sieben bis acht Leichen einäschern konnte. Die Unterlagen über den koksbeheizten Kori-Ofen im niederländischen Durchgangslager Westerbork beweisen, dass für die Kremierung einer einzigen Leiche im Durchschnitt 50 Minuten erforderlich waren.[169]

Aus all dem ergibt sich, dass nicht nur den Aussagen der offiziellen polnischen Geschichtsschreibung, sondern erst recht denen der im Kapitel II zitierten sowjetischen Expertise über die Kapazität der Kremierungsöfen von Stutthof jegliche wissenschaftliche Fundierung abgeht. Insbesondere ist die in letzterer aufgestellte Behauptung, wonach man normalerweise 12 Leichen in einer Verbrennungskammer unterbringen konnte und ihre Einäscherung lediglich 50 Minuten dauerte, aus dreierlei Gründen purer Aberwitz:

– Erstens beruhen die Berechnungen der sowjetischen "Fachleute" auf den theoretischen Volumen der Brennkammer und der Leichen, als handelte es sich bei ersterer um ein Gefäß und bei letzteren um eine Flüssigkeit, von der man eine bestimmte Menge in dieses Gefäß eingießen kann.
– Zweitens hätte ein – praktisch ohnehin nicht durchzuführendes – Vollstopfen der Brennkammer mit 12 Leichen dazu geführt, dass der Verbrennungsvorgang in den Koksöfen mangels Zugluft unterbrochen worden wäre.[170] Auch in den Ölöfen hätte die Verbrennung nicht geklappt, weil die Flamme wegen der bei der Verbrennungsdüse aufgetürmten Leichen erloschen wäre.
– Drittens hätte, selbst wenn die Verbrennung möglich gewesen wäre – und sie war es nicht –, ihre Dauer das Zehn- bis Zwölffache der angegebenen Zeit betragen. Genau dies war nämlich in den von der Firma Kori erbauten Tierkadaververbrennungsanla-

---

[169] Die angegebenen Daten beziehen sich auf die Kremierung von Erwachsenenleichen. Auch auf diese Frage wird in C. Mattognos, F. Deana eingegangen, ebd., Band I, S. 357-363.

[170] Die Verbrennung von Koks im Gasgenerator eines Koksofens hängt direkt vom Saugzug des Kamins ab; dieser muss genügend groß sein, um den Widerstand der Koksschicht gegen den Durchzug der Verbrennungsluft zu überwinden. Ein Vollstopfen der Brennkammer mit 12 Leichen hätte die Verbindungsöffnung zwischen Gasgenerator und Verbrennungsraum ebenso blockiert wie die Abzugsöffnung für Brenngase, die sich hinter der Einschiebetür auf dem Gewölbe der Brennkammer befand. Der Verbrennungsvorgang wäre sogleich zum Stillstand gekommen!

gen der Fall, den einzigen existierenden Öfen, wo eine Menge organischer Substanz verbrannt wurde, die mit der für die Öfen von Stutthof behaupteten vergleichbar ist.[171]

Kehren wir nach diesem Exkurs über das Krematorium nun zu den behaupteten Menschenvergasungen im KL Stutthof zurück.

d) Zeitpunkt und Opferzahl der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen laut den verschiedenen Quellen

Im vorhergehenden Kapitel haben wir die in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung aufgestellten Behauptungen über die Ermordung von Menschen in der Gaskammer von Stutthof wiedergegeben. Was die entscheidende Frage des Zeitpunkts und der Opferzahl der Vergasungen anbelangt, sind diese Behauptungen meist sehr vage und widersprechen sich teilweise. Die folgende Tabelle veranschaulicht dies auf prägnante Art:

Tabelle 2: Behauptete Menschenvergasungen in Stutthof (1944)

Autor / 1944	Łukaszkiewicz 1947	D.-Wąsowicz 1970	G. Komisja 1979	D.-Wąsowicz 1983	D. Drywa 1988
Juni				22.6.: 100	
Juli				26.7.: 12 ?, 70, 300	24.7.: ?
August		70, 300, 100		300	22.8.: 77
September		300		600 ?	
Oktober		600 ?			
November		200-250		250	
ab Juni			4.000		
vor August	1.000				
Aug.- Dez.	3.000				

Diese Tabelle ergibt folgendes Gesamtbild der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen:

22. Juni:	100 Polen und Weißrussen
24. Juli:	? Juden
26. Juli:	12 polnische Widerstandskämpfer
22. August:	77 invalide sowjetische Kriegsgefangene
August:	300 Jüdinnen; 100 Männer
September:	300 Jüdinnen
Oktober:	600 Jüdinnen; einige Dutzend Männer
November:	250 Frauen

[171] Vgl. dazu die ausführliche Behandlung der Kremierungskapazitzäten in : Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 96), Band I, S. 369-378.

Addiert man obige Ziffern, kommt man auf eine Gesamtzahl von 1.739, was weniger als der Hälfte der offiziellen Zahl von 4.000 entspricht. Bei acht Vergasungen mit insgesamt 1.550 Opfern wird lediglich der Monat angegeben; in einem Fall wird zwar das genaue Datum genannt, nicht jedoch die Opferzahl, in einem weiteren Fall werden wir sowohl über das Datum als auch über die Anzahl der Opfer im Dunkeln gelassen.

Die Verschwommenheit dieser Angaben erklärt sich selbstverständlich dadurch, dass keinerlei Dokumente über Menschenvergasungen vorliegen.

Marek Orski hat eine Gesamtzahl von 1.150 Opfern angeführt,[172] was bestätigt, dass die Zahl der behaupteten Vergasungsopfer völlig willkürlich ist.

e) Die Quellen für die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen

i) Die Gaskammer

Bezüglich der Quellen führt J. Grabowska aus:[173]

> *"Mehrmals benutzte man vom Juni bis Oktober 1944 die Gaskammer, um dort polnische politische Häftlinge und Widerstandskämpfer zu töten. Auf diese Weise starb z.B. eine Gruppe von polnischen Partisanen (im Juni 1944) aus dem Gebiet um Białystok sowie eine Gruppe von Männern, die nach dem Warschauer Aufstand (September/Oktober 1944) eingeliefert worden waren. Das Datum und die Anzahl der zuletzt erwähnten Exekutionen wie auch die Anzahl der Hingerichteten kann man nicht genau feststellen, da die Dokumente darüber nicht erhalten sind (wenn überhaupt welche angefertigt worden sind). Die Berichte der ehemaligen Häftlinge sind ungenau; meist wiederholt sich, daß diese zwei Gruppen auf dem Weg zur Gaskammer gewarnt wurden, was sie erwartete; darauf seien sie ins Lager auseinandergelaufen. Die SS-Leute begannen zu schießen und töteten so einige; die anderen wurden wieder zusammengetrieben und vergast."* (Hervorhebung durch uns)

Auch D. Drywa räumt ein, es könne "nur schwer festgestellt werden", wann die Gaskammer "zum Töten von Menschen eingesetzt wurde". Im Zusammenhang mit der "Vergasung von zwei Polengruppen" spricht sie von "Schwierigkeiten" und "Divergenzen in Bezug auf Datum und Verlauf der Aktion" in den Augenzeugenberichten. Dies ist alles andere als nebensächlich, wenn man sich vergegenwärtigt, dass eben diese Augenzeugenberichte die einzige

---

[172] M. Orski, aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 301.
[173] Hermann Kuhn, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 62.

Quelle für die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen darstellen und außerdem ausgesprochen spärlich sind.

Die wichtigsten Gewährsmänner sind der ehemalige polnische Stutthof-Häftling Zbignew Krawczyk, der freilich nur in der sowjetischen Expertise erwähnt wird, sowie vor allem der Italiener Aldo Coradello, ebenfalls früherer Insasse des Lagers und Kronzeuge der Gaskammer von Stutthof.

Zunächst zu Krawczyk. Der sowjetischen Expertise lässt sich entnehmen, dass dieser den Vorgang der Menschenvergasungen schilderte, doch ohne genauen Hinweis auf Datum und Opferzahl. Allein schon aus diesem Grund ist die Aussage viel zu unbestimmt, um als historische Quelle irgendwelchen Wert zu besitzen.

Sobald Krawczyk bei seinen Ausführungen ins Detail geht, erweist er sich als ganz und gar unglaubwürdig, wie folgende Passage zeigt:[174]

> *"Dank der Aussage Krawczyks konnte ermittelt werden, dass die Öfen Tag und Nacht in Betrieb waren. Die Bedienungsmannschaft arbeitete in Schichten. In zwei Öfen wurden gleichzeitig bis zu 30 Leichen eingeführt. Der Verbrennungsprozess dauerte zwei Stunden. Als Brennstoff wurde Koks verwendet."*

Die gleichzeitige Verbrennung von 15 Leichen in einem koksbeheizten Kori-Ofen – und dann gar noch innerhalb von zwei Stunden – ist schlicht und einfach eine technische Absurdität; wir verweisen auf das früher zu diesem Thema Ausgeführte.

1946 verfasste A. Coradello zu Händen des Strafgerichts Danzig einige längere Berichte. Zu den Menschenvergasungen führte er folgendes aus (die sprachlichen Unsauberkeiten erklären sich dadurch, dass Deutsch für Coradello eine Fremdsprache war):[175]

> *"Die weitaus größte Zahl der Todesopfer forderte in Stutthof, wie wohl auch in den anderen K.Z. die Gaskammer. Es ist schwer zu sagen, eine genaue Zahl dieser Opfer anzugeben*[sic]. *Aber man geht nicht fehl, wenn man behauptet, daß es viele Tausende sind. Diese Hinschlachtungsart ist von der SS im Laufe der Jahre zu einer reinen Wissenschaft ausgebaut worden.*
>
> *Verschiedentlich waren die Arten dieser berüchtigten Gaskammern, die je nach Geschmack der SS konstruiert waren, woran extra Techniker gearbeitet haben mußten. Von einfachen dunklen Kammern, ohne jegli-*

---

[174] "Anmerkungen über die Untersuchung zu den Gründen der Sterblichkeit in Stutthof" (17. Mai bis 13. Juni 1945). GARF, 7021-106-2, S. 16.

[175] "Ausschnitt aus dem Zeugenbericht des früheren Mitgliedes des Kgl. Ital. Generalkonsulates Aldo Coradello in Danzig, vom Sonderstrafgericht Danzig angefertigt". ROD, 250i, doos 32a.

chen Komfort, nur mit der Aufschrift 'Vorsicht Lebensgefahr. Türen bei Gebrauch gut schließen', bis zu mit allen Schikanen gut gebauten Eisenbahnwagons, die von der Deutschen Reichsbahn befördert wurden und selbst solche, die extra für die Schmalspurbahn Danzig-Stutthof konstruiert waren.

In der Gaskammer in Stutthof wurden hauptsächlich Juden Polen und russische Patrioten vernichtet. Außer dem extra geschilderten Fall der Vergasung von 50-60 russischen Kriegsinvaliden im August 1944 sind mir noch weitere Einzelheiten bekannt. Diese haben sich im Herbst 1944 zugetragen.

Nach der Evakuierung des Ostlandes transportierten die Deutschen eine große Anzahl von Juden aller Nationen nach Stutthof aus den Lagern von Estland, Riga, Kaiserwald und dem Ghetto von Kaunas. Namentlich erinnere ich mich z.B. der Juden Lulie und seines Sohnes Asjas aus Riga.

Diese Juden befanden sich in körperlich und seelisch denkbar schlechter Verfassung; nachdem sie kaum einen Monat in Stutthof zugebracht hatten, waren sie zu ausgehungerten Skeletten abgemagert. Sie waren die einzigen Überlebenden der Vernichtungspolitik der Deutschen in diesen Ländern. [...]

Im Herbst 1944 wüteten die Henkerknechte unbarmherzig, besonders im Frauenlager Nr. 3 in S.[tutthof]. *Von den dort untergebrachten Frauen waren ca. 14000 wegen allgemeiner Körperschwäche und Unterernährung nicht mehr arbeitsfähig. Als solche wurden sie auch in den täglichen Berichten des Arbeitseinsatzes geführt. Einige Tausende weiterer Frauen waren nur noch beschränkt arbeitseinsatzfähig. Die Zahl der Unfähigen wurde mit jedem Tag mehr. Durch die Unbillen des Lagerlebens und die ungenügende Kost magerten die Frauen immer mehr ab und wurden mit jedem Tag kränker.*

Man traf in Stutthof sofort die geeigneten Maßnahmen, denn niemand zweifelte daran, daß der Zahlenvorschlag in Berlin nicht genehmigt würde. Im Krematorium arbeiteten bis jetzt 3 Gefangene. Hierzu wurde noch ein weiterer kommandiert. Das Kommando wurde außerdem durch eine Nachtschicht von 3 Häftlinge und den brutalen SS-Scharführer Peters, der früher Bierfahrer der Brauerei Fischer in Danzig gewesen sein soll und für diese Arbeit der richtige Mann war, verstärkt. [...]

Auch in Berlin erkannte man sofort die Möglichkeit, für die deutsche Lebensmitteleinsparung etwas zu tun, indem man vorläufig die Vergasung von 4000 Frauen als erstes Kontingent freigab. Mit der Arbeit wurde auch sofort beginnen. Foth, die SS-Wachfrauen und die 'B.Ver.'[176] *Blockältestinnen, manchmal auch unterstützt vom SS-Arzt Dr. Heidl, suchten nun die Opfer aus."*

---

[176] Berufsverbrecher

Den "extra geschilderten Fall der Vergasung von fünfzig bis sechzig russischen Kriegsinvaliden im August 1944" finden wir in folgender Erklärung Coradellos:[177]

> *"In Stutthof wurden in der Gaskammer hauptsächlich Juden, Polen und Russen ermordet. Außer der Vergasung von 50 bis 60 russischen Kriegsinvaliden im August 1944 sind mir noch mehrere Morde bekannt, die im Herbst 1944 begangen wurden.* [...]
> *Um die doch noch zu langsam sterbenden Juden loszuwerden, wurden sie alltäglich durch die Blockältesten ausgewählt; vor allem diejenigen, die sich besonders schwach fühlten oder einfach nur ausschlafen wollten. Nach dem Abendessen wurden Gruppen von 30 Häftlinge vor die Kantine gejagt, wo sie auf einfache Holzwagen verladen wurden. Oft kam es vor, daß der Vater danebenstand und seinen Sohn nicht retten konnte oder ein Bruder den anderen. Die Opfer, die auf den Wagen verladen wurden, waren meistens so schwach, daß sie sich ohne Protest wegfahren ließen. Falls jedoch unter ihnen jemand war, der damit nicht einverstanden war, dann hat ihn in einer der Berufsverbrecher mit einem Schlag niedergestreckt und auf den Wagen geworfen. Alle im Lager wußten dann, daß an diesem Abend die Gaskammer betätigt wurde. An demselben Tag wurden die aus meinem Block entfernten Juden beim Appell als 'Abkommandierte' gemeldet. Der Kapo des Krematoriums, der 'Berufsverbrecher' (B.Ver.) Willy Patsch, hat mir gesagt, daß sie vergast wurden.* [...]
> *Im Herbst 1944 wüteten die SS-Leute besonders im Frauenlager Nr. 2. Von den Frauen dort waren ungefähr 14.000 infolge allgemeiner Schwäche vollkommen arbeitsunfähig. Sie wurden so auch in den Berichten des Arbeitseinsatzes bezeichnet. Viele andere konnten nur sehr beschränkt arbeiten. Die Zahl der 'Arbeitsunfähigen' stieg von Tag zu Tag. In Stutthof dachte man sich eine entsprechende Lösung aus. Um diese 'unnötigen Esser' loszuwerden, schickte man einen Vorschlag nach Berlin. Zum Krematorium wurde zu den drei Häftlingen ein vierter abkommandiert. Eine zusätzliche Verstärkung dieses Kommandos geschah noch durch eine Nachtschicht unter dem Kommando von SS-Scharführer Peters, der vordem in der Danziger Brauerei Fischer tätig gewesen war. Er klagte nicht über diese Arbeit, denn, wie er selbst sagte, konnte man hier bei einer genauen Untersuchung vor der Verbrennung manchmal Goldzähne rauben. Das reichte für Schnaps und für eine kleine Rücklage.*
> *In Berlin erkannte man schnell, wie man Lebensmittel für die 'Helden an der Front' einsparen könnte: 4000 Frauen wurden als erstes zur Vergasung bestimmt. Man begann sofort mit der Arbeit. Die Opfer wurden durch den SS-Mann Foth, die Aufseherinnen und die Blockäl-*

---

[177] Bericht von Aldo Coradello "geschrieben 1946 als Aussage in den Stutthof-Prozessen anstelle einer mündlichen Aussagen", in: H. Kuhn (Hg.) *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager …*, aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 124-128.

teste, manchmal auch durch den SS-Arzt Dr. Heidl ausgesucht. Danach verließ eine erste Gruppe von 60 bis 70 Frauen das Lager. Es handelte sich um äußerst schwache, ausgehungerte Wesen, für die der Tod schon keine Bedeutung mehr hatte. Sie waren jederzeit zum Sterben bereit. Keine der Frauen hatte Kraft zu protestieren, auch wenn sie wußten, daß sie vergast werden sollten. Die SS-Leute machten aber aus einer menschlichen Tragödie noch ein Schauspiel, so war es auch diesmal. Man erklärte den Frauen, daß es gelungen sei, ein Schulgebäude freizubekommen, um dort ein Sanatorium für die Stutthof-Häftlinge einzurichten. Niemand glaubte daran, aber die armen Frauen wünschten in ihrem Innersten, daß es wahr sein möchte. Durch diese illusorische Hoffnung gestärkt, gingen sie freiwillig aus dem inneren Teil des Lagers. Sie wurden skrupellos in die Gaskammer hineingepfercht.

Oft war die Gasmenge zu klein, das bedeutete dann eine längere Qual – doch das Ergebnis war das gleiche.

Manchmal kam es vor, daß die Verbrecher wenig Zeit hatten, weil sie noch am Abendschmaus teilnehmen wollten. Um nicht zu spät zu kommen, beeilten sie sich sehr; so kam es vor, daß außer den toten Frauen auch nur betäubte aus der Gaskammer in die Öfen geschleppt wurden. Der politische Häftling Erich Rössler hat mir erzählt, daß die deutschen 'Berufsverbrecher', wenn sie betrunken waren, den erst halb toten Opfern mit einer Axt den Schädel eingeschlagen haben. Dann sind sie blutverschmiert in den Block zurückgekehrt, weil sie keine Zeit hatten, sich zu säubern. Den Schnaps haben sie von ihrem 'Schirmherrn' Chemnitz erhalten.

Die Vergasungsaktion Mitte November 1944 dauerte vier Tage und forderte den Tod von mehr als 400 Frauen. Dann wurden sie plötzlich gestoppt; unter den Häftlingen ging das Gerücht, daß die höheren Behörden in Berlin die Aktion unterbrochen hätten. [...]

Am 26. August [1944] *wurde ich abermals in Stutthof eingeliefert.* [...]. *Da habe ich auf dem Platz vor der Entlausungsanstalt eine Gruppe von 50 bis 60 russischen Kriegsinvaliden gesehen. Den meisten war ein Bein amputiert, manchen fehlten sogar beide Beine, und sie konnten sich nur mit großer Mühe mit Hilfe von Krücken bewegen. Anderen fehlten die Arme oder sie waren blind. In einem waren sie alle gleich: sie waren in höchstem Masse ausgehungert und zerlumpt. Keiner besaß Schuhe, ihre Fersen waren geschwollen und voller Wunden. Sie waren so geschwächt, daß sie wie Todesskelette aussahen, noch schlimmer als die sogenannten Lager-'Krippel'. Die langjährigen Häftlinge, die bei der Entlausung und beim 'Empfang' der Zugänge beschäftigt waren, sagten mir, daß diese Invaliden zum größten Teil aus dem Kriegsgefangenenlager in Hammerstein kämen. Sie waren schon drei Tage unter freiem Himmel, ohne jede Nahrung, unterwegs. Das einzige, was sie bekommen konnten, war etwas Wasser und Essen, das ihnen von anderen Gefangenen gegeben wurde. Die Lagerkommandantur war zu der*

Auffassung gekommen, daß diese arbeitsunfähigen Invaliden des Essens nicht mehr wert wären.
Wir neuangekommenen Häftlinge mußten auf unsere Aufnahmeformalitäten von 10 bis 18 Uhr in sengender Sonne warten. Um uns herum kreisten der Lagerkommandant, Obersturmbannführer Hoppe, der Schutzhaftlagerführer Meyer und der Rapportführer Chemnitz. Aus ihren Gesprächen konnte ich verstehen, daß sie sich mit dem Problem der russischen Kriegsinvaliden beschäftigten. Chemnitz meinte, daß man dieses 'russische Gesindel' los sein müßte, er schaute dabei auf das Krematorium. [...] *Nachmittags traten Chemnitz und Lüdtke zu den sowjetischen Kriegsinvaliden und verkündeten ihnen, daß sie in ein Sanatorium für Invaliden geschickt würden, wo sie sich bestimmt wohl fühlen würden. Ich sah, wie die Unglücklichen ihre Freude zeigten, daß sie endlich menschlich behandelt würden, so wie es ihnen als Kriegsgefangenen und dazu noch Invaliden zustand. Im Rest des Wassers, das ihnen noch übriggeblieben war, bemühten sie sich zu waschen, um ordentlicher auszusehen. Ich werde nie vergessen, wie einer sich bemühte, einem anderen, der keine Hände mehr hatte, den Bart mit einem Stück Glas abzurasieren. Sie hatten weder Seife noch Pinsel oder Rasiermesser. In schmerzlicher Erregung beobachtete ich, wie sie sich beeilten, um zur Abfahrt ins Sanatorium bereit zu sein. Sie wurden tatsächlich abtransportiert, aber nicht durchs Haupttor, sondern durch eine Seitenpforte rechts von der SS-Schuhmacherei, durch die täglich die Leichen aus dem Lager und dem Krankenrevier zum Krematorium hinausgefahren wurden. Für uns erfahrene Häftlinge war es klar, daß die Abtransportierten in wenigen Stunden grausam ermordet würden.*
Am Abend hatte auch unser Transport alle Formalitäten hinter sich. Der Friseur hat uns die Haare bis auf die Haut geschoren. Jeder erhielt seine Nummer, die er an der linken Brustseite und an den Hosen annähen mußte. [...]
Als wir mit den Kameraden zusammensaßen, erschienen plötzlich die Häftlinge Wilhelm Patsch und Franz Knitter, beides deutsche 'Berufsverbrecher', mit grünem Winkel. Sie haben in Stutthof hohe Funktionen ausgeübt. Patsch war Kapo im Krematorium und Knitter seine rechte Hand. An diesem Abend waren beide betrunken. <u>Von einem habe ich erfahren, daß die russischen Invaliden gegen 6 Uhr abends in der Gaskammer ermordet wurden.</u> Um jeden möglichen Widerstand zu vermeiden, hatten die SS-Leute eine besondere Vorstellung veranstaltet. Neben dem Krematorium verlief das Schmalspurgleis Stutthof-Danzig. An diesem Tage standen in der Nähe des Krematoriums zwei Wagen dritter Klasse. Die sowjetischen Invaliden mußten darin Platz nehmen. Sie waren überzeugt, daß man es gut mit ihnen meinte. Nach einer halben Stunde kamen Chemnitz, Lüdtke und Meyer, die fluchten auf den Lokführer, der unpünktlich sei. Dann erklärte man den Invaliden, daß die Lokomotive erst in einer Stunde da sein werde, also könnten sie noch Abendbrot essen. Alle stiegen aus und begaben sich in einen 'Warte-

> *raum'. Sobald sie sich in dem von Chemnitz angewiesenen Raum befanden, wurden hinter ihnen die eisernen Türen geschlossen, und aus der Dachöffnung strömte Gas hinein. Die ganze Lagerkommandantur war bei der Vergasung anwesend. Nach gut einer Stunde wurden die Türen geöffnet, die Leichen herausgetragen und am Krematoriumsofen niedergelegt. Jede Leiche wurde nackt ausgezogen, die Kleidung wurde zur weiteren Verwendung aufgestapelt. Jeder Tote wurde noch nach Schmuck und Goldzähnen untersucht. Die Goldzähne wurden mitsamt dem Kiefer mit Hilfe eines besonderen Gerätes entfernt und die Leiche gekennzeichnet: 'Vom Zahnarzt untersucht'.* [...]
> *Patsch und Knitter berichteten, daß die Verbrennung der Leichen der sowjetischen Kriegsinvaliden sehr schnell gegangen sei, weil man ihre Ermordung verbergen wollte. Man habe die Leichen mit Öl und Benzin übergossen. Normalerweise faßte der Ofen 13 Leichen, und die Verbrennung dauerte 80 bis 100 Minuten. Die Leichen der Invaliden waren besonders mager, und man konnte 15 Leichen in den Ofen laden. Um Mitternacht war der Ofen mit den letzten Leichen gefüllt. Schon in den nächsten Tagen sind neu angekommene Häftlinge in der Kleidung der vergasten sowjetischen Kriegsinvaliden herumgelaufen; sie ahnten nicht, in welchem Martyrium die vorherigen Besitzer dieser Kleidungsstücke umgekommen waren."* (Hervorhebungen von uns.)

Prüfen wir diesen Bericht nun auf seine Glaubhaftigkeit. Zunächst wollen wir die offenkundige Tatsache unterstreichen, dass Coradello *kein* Augenzeuge ist, denn alles, was er über Menschenvergasungen erzählt, stammt aus zweiter Hand. Bereits dies vermindert den Wert seiner Aussagen entscheidend. Zudem sind diese äußerst ungenau – außer im Fall der russischen Kriegsversehrten, auf den wir gesondert zu sprechen kommen werden.

Was das Datum der Vergasung der Jüdinnen betrifft, so ist Coradello noch nicht einmal in der Lage, den Monat zu nennen, und er gibt sich mit der Jahreszeit, dem "Herbst 1944", zufrieden!

Zur Zahl der angeblich vergasten Jüdinnen: Zuerst schreibt Coradello, es sei schwierig, "eine genaue Zahl" anzugeben, doch dann setzt er die Gesamtzahl dieser Jüdinnen auf 4000 fest, ohne sich auch nur auf eine Zeugenaussage – geschweige denn auf ein Dokument – zu berufen; diese Zahl hat er also noch nicht einmal von jemandem anderen gehört.

Außerdem stellt er die Behauptung auf, die Lagerbehörden hätten auf Befehl oder zumindest mit der Einwilligung von Berlin in Stutthof eine Politik der Ausrottung "unnötiger Esser" betrieben, doch von den 14.000 Arbeitsuntauglichen wurden ihm zufolge nur 4000 ermordet. Man begreift nicht so recht, warum dann die anderen 10.000 "unnötigen Esser" verschont blieben.

Das einzige Mal, wenn Coradello ein weniger allgemeines Datum nennt – wenn er von der Vergasung von 400 Frauen "Mitte November 1944" spricht – widerspricht dies einem Eckstein der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, wonach Menschenvergasungen am 2. November 1944 eingestellt worden sein sollen.[178]

Was Coradello über die in Stutthof getroffenen Vorbereitungen zur Ausrottung dieser "unnötigen Esser" zum Besten gibt, kann nur Heiterkeit erwecken: Die Zahl der im Krematorium beschäftigten Häftlinge wurde von *drei* auf *vier* erhöht!

Coradello beschreibt die für die Gaskammer ausgesuchten Jüdinnen als "äußerst schwache, ausgehungerte Wesen" und fügt hinzu, keine der Frauen habe Kraft gehabt, zu protestieren, "auch wenn sie wussten, dass sie vergast werden sollten"; nichtsdestoweniger hielten es die SS-Leute für erforderlich, sie mit List und Tücke in die Gaskammer zu locken, indem sie ihnen die Farce mit dem "Sanatorium" vorspielten!

Die Mär von der "zu geringen Gasmenge"[179] sowie jene von den lebend in den Öfen verbrannten Menschen gehört zum Standardarsenal der Gräuelpropaganda, die den SS-Männern alle auch nur erdenklichen Schandtaten anzudichten pflegte.

Bei der Schilderung des Falls der sowjetischen Kriegsinvaliden malt Coradello mit großer Präzision alle möglichen Einzelheiten aus, doch bleibt nach einer näheren Prüfung seiner Aussagen nur noch die Tatsache übrig, dass er diese bedauernswerten Krüppel *lebendig* sah; was er über ihre Vergasung und Verbrennung berichtet, beruht auf dem Hörensagen:

> *"Von einem habe ich erfahren, daß die russischen Invaliden gegen 6 Uhr abends in der Gaskammer ermordet wurden."*

Der "eine", von dem Coradello dies vernahm, muss einer der beiden deutschen Berufsverbrecher Pitsch und Knittler gewesen sein, die im Krematorium arbeiteten und wenn nicht an der Vergasung, so doch an der Leichenverbrennung beteiligt gewesen sein müssen, doch enthält die Schilderung beider Vorgänge absolute Unmöglichkeiten:

1) Die Beschreibung der Vergasung ist seltsam kurz und nebulös; Coradello widmet diesem tragischen Geschehen ganze vier Sätze. Entscheidend ist aber, dass er nichts von Zyklon-Granulat weiß,

---

[178] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, S. 921.

[179] Wir verweisen darauf, dass die Sowjets 450 Büchsen mit Zyklon-B vorgefunden haben, davon 368 ungeöffnete (AMS, 2-V-24, S. 46f., sowjetisches "Protokoll der Sicherstellung von Giftstoffen im KL Stutthof" vom 11. Juni 1945).

das durch eine Öffnung im Dach eingeschüttet wurde, nein, "aus der Dachöffnung strömte Gas herein"! Von Zyklon B spricht er überhaupt nicht; falls er den Ausdruck überhaupt kannte, hatte er offenbar keine Ahnung davon, wie dieses Insektizid aussieht und wie es angewendet wird.

2) Die Angaben zur Kremierung sind schlicht und einfach hirnverbrannter Unsinn. Normalerweise, so behauptet Coradello, seien in einem Ofen 13 Leichen zugleich verbrannt worden, aber in diesem Fall gleich 15!

Falls Coradello die ganze Geschichte nicht selbst erfunden haben sollte, hat er ganz einfach leichtgläubig die im Lager und über das Lager kursierenden Gerüchte kolportiert, ohne wenigstens den Versuch zu unternehmen, sie miteinander in Übereinklang zu bringen. Wie im Fall der angeblich vergasten Jüdinnen gibt er auch hier lächerlichen Unfug über ein perfides SS-Täuschungsmanöver zum Besten. Zwar war den meisten der Invaliden "ein Bein amputiert, manchen fehlten sogar beide Beine, und sie konnten sich nur mit großer Mühe mit Hilfe von Krücken fortbewegen. Anderen fehlten die Arme, oder sie waren blind." Trotzdem dachten sich die SS-Männer die Komödie mit dem Sanatorium aus, "um jeden möglichen Widerstand zu vermeiden"!

ii) Die Vergasungswaggons

Die Behauptung, wonach – vor allem weibliche jüdische – Häftlinge "in zwei Waggons der Kleinbahn" vergast worden sein sollen, entbehrt jeglicher dokumentarischen Grundlage. Allein schon die geschilderte Wahl der Methode ist ganz und gar unglaubwürdig. Das neue Tötungssystem soll Anfang November 1944 eingeführt worden sein, "um die Opfer irrezuführen" und zu vermeiden, dass die "25 bis 30 Personen" starken Gruppen von Todgeweihten Widerstand leisteten. Hält man sich vor Augen, dass es sich bei den angeblichen Opfern um jeweils ca. zwei Dutzend Arbeitsunfähige gehandelt haben soll – Krüppel, Kranke, schwangere Frauen usw. –, und dass sie laut Coradello "meistens so schwach waren, dass sie sich ohne Protest wegfahren ließen", fragt man sich, welchen Widerstand diese Armen denn noch hätten leisten können. Wie erinnerlich, hatte Coradello schon über die Gaskammer denselben Unsinn erzählt.

Was von der Behauptung zu halten ist, die Kunde von den Menschenvergasungen habe sich im ganzen Lager verbreitet, und infolgedessen hätten die SS-Männer die tückische List mit den Vergasungswaggons aushecken müssen, geht schon daraus hervor, dass

manche Zeugen, die ihre Erklärungen *im Hinblick auf einen 1946 durchgeführten Prozess gegen Angehörige der Stutthofer Lagermannschaft* abgaben, nichts Konkretes von Vergasungen gewusst haben. Beispielsweise berichtet der Ex-Häftling Paul Wiechern, der am 3. Januar 1945 der Bedienungsmannschaft des Krematoriums zugeteilt wurde, mit keinem Wort darüber.[180] Ein anderer früherer Insasse des Lagers, Alfred Lehmann, begnügt sich mit dem Satz:[181]

> *"Exekutionen wurden ausgeführt durch Erschießen, Erhängen, Vergasen sowie durch Heranziehung von Häftlingen bei Experimenten."*

Es ist dies der einzige flüchtige Hinweis auf Menschenvergasungen in seinen Aussagen.

Dass die Geschichte von den Täuschungsmanövern frei erfunden ist, geht mit aller Deutlichkeit aus dem Bericht von K. Dunin-Wąsowicz hervor, der mit dem "in der vergrößerten Gaskammer" eingerichteten "Ärzte-Sprechzimmer" eine neue und noch närrischere Variante aus dem Hut zaubert. Es findet sich von dieser "Vergrößerung" nicht die Spur eines architektonischen Beweises.

Ins Reich der Fabel gehört auch das angeblich tragische Ende des "Strumpfstopfkommandos". Diese Geschichte wird in Ermangelung dokumentarischer Beweise wiederum nur durch die Zeugenaussage Aldo Coradellos gestützt, der dazu folgendes zu berichten weiß:[182]

> *"Als noch eine andere sehr häufig angewendete Methode wurde das 'Strumpfstopfkommando' erwähnt. Diese Art der Tötung war für ältere Frauen bestimmt. Beim Morgenappell wurden Frauen ausgesucht, die gut stopfen und stricken konnten. Mit Strick- und Nähnadeln ausgestattet, marschierten sie aus dem Lager. Irgendwo in der Nähe von Stutthof waren Strümpfe zu stopfen..., dabei wurde nicht vergessen, den Frauen gutes Essen zu versprechen. Damit sie rascher zu ihrem Bestimmungsort gelangen sollten, wurde von der Armee ausnahmsweise ein ganzer Eisenbahnwaggon ausgeliehen. Eine Brigade setzte sich aus 60 bis 70 Frauen zusammen, vorwiegend Jüdinnen. Der erwähnte Waggon wurde an eine Lokomotive angehängt, bisweilen sogar an einen Güterwagen, und fuhr mit seiner traurigen Ladung tatsächlich ab. Die Haltestelle lag in der Nähe des Krematoriums, das durch Schienen mit dem Zufahrtsgeleise verbunden war. Nachdem der Totenzug an einer oder zwei Stationen vorbeigefahren war, kehrte er wieder um und fuhr direkt zum Krematorium. Dort entfernte man die Leichen dieser unglücklichen Frauen aus diesem speziell eingerichteten Gaswaggon. Während der*

---

[180] Undatierte Erklärung Paul Wiecherns mit dem Titel *Einzelheiten aus KZ-Stutthof-Danzig*. ROD, 250v, doos 32a.

[181] Bericht über das KZ-Lager Stutthof bei Danzig vom ehemaligen politischen Gefangenen Lehmann, ROD, 250v, doos 32 1.

[182] AMS, *Berichte und Erinnerungen*, Bd. I, S. 47ff. (keine Referenznummer).

Fahrt wurde der – durch eine Doppeltür verschlossene – Wagen mit Blaugas gefüllt, und die nichtsahnenden Frauen fuhren dem Tod entgegen.
Im Lager ließen diese Opfer ihre Töchter oder andere Verwandte zurück, welche vergeblich auf ihre Rückkehr warteten und hofften, dabei etwas zu essen zu erhalten, und seien es auch bloß rohe Kartoffeln. Und wenn die Wartenden die SS-Männer fragten, wo sich ihre Mütter oder Schwestern denn so lange aufhielten, wurde ihnen zynisch entgegnet, wenn diese noch nicht zurückgekehrt seien, habe man sie bestimmt freigelassen.
Bisweilen erfolgte die Abfahrt und Rückkehr des 'Strumpfstopfwaggons' zweimal täglich. Der dabei benutzte Gaswagen erwies sich schließlich als nicht modern genug oder fuhr nicht ausreichend rasch; jedenfalls ist es eine Tatsache, daß im Dezember 1944 oder Januar 1945 in Stutthof zwei völlig neu gebaute Gaswagen eintrafen. Sie waren dunkelgelb angemalt wie Armeekraftwagen. Diese neuen Wagen kamen freilich nicht mehr zum Einsatz; daß es jedoch die Absicht der Deutschen war, auch diese in Betrieb zu nehmen, unterliegt keinem Zweifel, denn für irgend etwas hatte man sie schließlich zu einer Zeit gebaut, als die ganze deutsche Industrie ausschließlich für die Herstellung von Kriegsmaterial arbeitete. Hielten die SS-Männer diese satanischen Wagen etwa auch für Kriegsmaterial? Letzten Endes kann man sagen, daß die SS jedes Konzentrationslager als großes Schlachtfeld betrachtete, und zwar als das Feld einer siegreichen Schlacht, denn dort wurden Tausende und Abertausende von Menschen überwältigt und schließlich ermordet." (Hervorhebungen von uns.)

Auch in diesem Fall hat Coradello offenbar kritiklos die im Lager umherschwirrenden Gerüchte kolportiert. Noch im Jahre 1947 boten zwei ansonsten gut informierte ehemalige Stutthof-Häftlinge, die Franzosen Alphonse Kienzler und Paul Weil, folgende Variante der Morde in den Vergasungswaggons feil:[183]

"Erschießen war nicht die einzige Methode, die 'Feinde des Großen Reichs' auszurotten. Mehrmals, vor allem sonntags, mussten die Frauen zu fiktiven Kommandos ausrücken; sie wurden in hermetisch abgeschlossenen Waggons zusammengepfercht, und dann warf ein SS-Mann eine Bombe mit erstickendem Gas in ihre Mitte."

Kehren wir zu Coradello zurück. Seine Geschichte enthält keinerlei greifbaren Angaben – mit einer Ausnahme. Er behauptet, "zwei völlig neue Gaswagen" seien "im Dezember 1944 oder Januar 1945" eingetroffen. Von diesen beiden "Gaswagen" findet sich ebenso wenig eine Spur wie von den Waggons, die angeblich früher zur Men-

[183] Alphonse Kienzler, Paul Weil, *Stutthof. Document sur le Service Sanitaire d'un Camp d'Extermination*, Témoignages Strassbourgeois, Paris 1947, S. 336.

schenvergasung hergerichtet worden waren. Bei den beiden heute hinter dem Krematorium stationierten Waggons handelt es sich um ganz normale Güterwagen. Der erste, der noch nicht einmal ein Dach besitzt, ist 9,5 m lang, 2 m breit und 1,20 m hoch. Der zweite, der sich immerhin eines Daches rühmen darf, misst 9,5 m × 2 m × 2,12 m, besitzt ein Fensterchen und weist überall im Dielenwerk zahlreiche Risse auf (siehe Fotos 1 und 17).

Das Gerücht von den Vergasungswaggons ist zweifelsohne durch die Verzerrung eines tatsächlichen Ereignisses entstanden, dem freilich keine sinistere Bedeutung innewohnte. E. Grot schreibt:[184]

> *"Seit 1942 kamen Transporte mit der Eisenbahn ins Lager. Die Güterzüge mit den Häftlingen hielten auf der Station der normalspurigen Bahn in Tiegenhof, die wiederum mit Stutthof eine Kleinbahnverbindung hatte. Dort wurden die Häftlinge in offene Waggons verladen. Der Zug hielt an der Station Waldlager, unweit der Villa des Kommandanten. Die Station wurde 1940-1941 gebaut."*

Im Jahre 1944 fuhren von dieser Station die großen Transporte mit – vorwiegend jüdischen – Gefangenen in andere Lager ab. Dies lässt sich anhand der Kommandanturbefehle nachweisen, in denen in der Rubrik "Häftlingsüberstellungen" oft ausdrücklich festgehalten wird, dass der betreffende Transport vom Waldlager abging. Hierzu ein Beispiel. Im Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 64 vom 28. September 1944 heißt es im Zusammenhang mit der Überstellung von "500 weiblichen Judenhäftlingen" ins KL Neuengamme:[185]

> *"Der Abtransport der Häftlinge erfolgt am 29.9. 1944 um ca. 14.30 h ab Stutthof-Waldlager. Genaue Abfahrtzeit wird noch befohlen. Der Weitertransport in Tiegenhof durch die Reichsbahn erfolgt in 8 G- und 1 C-Wagen um 18.35 Uhr."*

Andere Dokumente erwähnen die "Kleinbahn", nicht jedoch das Waldlager. Beispielsweise heißt es im Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 55 vom 16. August 1944:[186]

> *"Die Kleinbahn stellt für diesen Transport einen Transportzug mit 22 Wagen, der gleichzeitig die 500 weibl. Judenhäftlinge, die zum KL Buchenwald gemäß Ziffer 3 Absatz c zu überstellen sind, nach Tiegenhof bringt."*

Die Kleinbahn führte direkt hinter dem Krematorium und der Entwesungskammer vorbei und endete bei den Judenbaracken.[187] Es ist

---

[184] E. Grot, aaO. (Anm. 65), p. 167.
[185] AMS, I-IB-3, S. 197.
[186] AMS, I-IB-3, S. 150.
[187] Siehe Lagerplan, Dokument 7 im Anhang.

durchaus wahrscheinlich, dass die eine oder andere Gruppe von Jüdinnen, die in ein anderes KL oder ein Außenlager von Stutthof überstellt wurden, in diesem Gleisabschnitt den Zug bestieg. Da der Zug an jener Stelle losfuhr, wo sich die Entwesungskammer und das Krematorium befanden, und leer ins Lager zurückkehrte, kann man sich unschwer vorstellen, dass die Häftlinge, welche nur unvollkommen über die Vorgänge im Lager informiert waren, ihre Schicksalsgefährtinnen vergast wähnten. Anders lässt sich die Geschichte von den "Vergasungswaggons" nicht plausibel erklären.

Auch das Gerücht von den "Selektionen"[188] für die Vergasung ist das Ergebnis einer Verzerrung tatsächlicher, mit den aus dem Lager erfolgten Überstellungen zusammenhängender Geschehnisse. Einer Überstellung ging stets eine von der SS durchgeführte "Auswahl" voraus; dies lässt sich durch die Kommandanturbefehle belegen. Beispielsweise heißt es im Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 64 vom 28. September 1944:[189]

> *"Gemäß FT*[190] *vom 15.9. 1944 des Amtsgruppenchefs D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt werden am 29.9. 1944 1000 männliche Judenhäftlinge und 1500 männliche arische Häftlinge vom KL Stutthof nach Bahnstation Schömberg zur Verfügung des KL Natzweiler überstellt. Die Auswahl dieser Häftlinge ist gemäß mündlicher Besprechung durch den 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer, SS-Standortarzt und den Arbeitseinsatzführer erfolgt.* […] *Gemäß FT Nr. 9485 vom 8.9. 1944 des Amtsgruppenchefs D im SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt werden am 29.9. 1944 500 weibliche Judenhäftlinge nach Bahnstation Hannover-Vinnhorst – Anschlußgeleise 2 – zur Verfügung des KL Neuengamme für die Brinkerwerke Hannover überstellt. Die zu überstellenden Häftlinge sind gemäß mündlicher Besprechung mit 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer, SS-Standortarzt und dem Arbeitseinsatzführer ausgewählt."*

Eine Auswahl wurde auch vor der Entsendung eines Kommandos in die Außenlager von Stutthof durchgeführt. So heißt es z.B. im Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 73 vom 30. Oktober 1944:[191]

> *"Gemäß FS* [Fernschreiben] *Nr. 11348 vom 11.10. 1944 und FS Nr. 11701 vom 17.10. 44 werden am 30.10. 1944 200 weibliche Judenhäftlinge zum Außenarbeitslager Frontreparaturbetrieb Thorn überstellt. Auswahl der Häftlinge ist gemäß mündlicher Besprechung durch den 1.*

---

188 Der Begriff "Selektion" wurde nach Kriegsende erfunden. Der damals verwendete Begriff lautete "Auswahl", wie sich auch aus den hier zitierten deutschen Dokumenten ergibt.

189 AMS, I-IB-3, S. 196f.

190 "Funktelegramm".

191 AMS, I-IB-3, S. 234.

Schutzhaftlagerführer, SS-Standortarzt und den Arbeitseinsatzführer erfolgt."

Dass es in einem Frontreparaturbetrieb auch ein "Strumpfstopfkommando" gab, ist sehr wohl möglich. Für ein solches brauchte es allerdings lebendige Frauen und keine vergasten.

f) Die behauptete Vergasung sowjetischer Invalider: Analyse eines Einzelfalls

In Anbetracht des Fehlens jedweder Dokumente über Menschenvergasungen und angesichts der Unbestimmtheit und Widersprüchlichkeit der Zeugenaussagen war es für die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung eine schwierige Aufgabe, den Vergasungsgeschichten ein Minimum an Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen.

Wie wir in Kapitel II gesehen haben, begnügte sich Z. Łukaszkiewicz im Jahre 1947 damit, die von A. Coradello erfundene Zahl von 4.000 Vergasten wiederzugeben. Er versuchte weder, diese Ziffer dokumentarisch zu erhärten, noch bemühte er sich um die Ermittlung der Daten, an denen die Morde stattgefunden haben sollen. 1970 stellte K. Dunin-Wąsowicz den Ansatz zu einer Chronologie der Vergasungen mit ungefährer Angabe der Opferzahl auf, kam jedoch nur auf etwas über 1.600 Vergaste statt auf Coradellos 4.000. Dreizehn Jahre später, anno 1983, lieferte er in zwei Fällen ein genaues Datum und in einem davon zusätzlich eine genaue Opferzahl, blieb dem Leser jedoch die Nennung der Quelle für seine neuen Erkenntnisse schuldig, so dass diese Angaben historisch bar jeden Wertes sind.

Die Bemühungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, die Vergasungsbehauptungen wenigstens in einem Fall dokumentarisch zu stützen, blieben bis zum Jahre 1987 erfolglos. Damals veröffentlichte Maria Elżbieta Jezierska einen interessanten und gut recherchierten Aufsatz, dessen Titel in deutscher Übersetzung "Die Hingerichteten im Lager Stutthof" lautet.[192] Wir geben den Abschnitt, der sich mit der behaupteten Vergasung sowjetischer Kriegsversehrter befasst, im Folgenden wieder:[193]

"Wer die Einlieferungsbücher mit den Nummer 60703-64672 (August 1944) durchsieht, dem fällt auf, dass bei einem am 15. August 1944 von der Sipo Riga abgesandten Transport sich in sehr vielen Fällen in der Rubrik 'Tod' dasselbe Datum findet, nämlich der 22. August. […] *Die-*

[192] "Straceni w obozie Stutthof", in: SZN Nr. 7, 1987, S. 79-167.
[193] Ebenda, S. 146-149.

ses Datum steht bei 77 Häftlingen. Sie trafen am gleichen Tage ein und starben am gleichen Tage. Es geht um russische Männer, die mit einer Ausnahme (Piotr Kalinin, der 1860 geboren wurde und dementsprechend 84 Jahre alt war!) durchweg jung waren, sowie einen 38-jährigen Letten. Sogleich drängt sich da die Vermutung auf, dass sie unmöglich eines natürlichen Todes gestorben sein können.

Es ist bezeichnend, dass sich ähnliche Vermerke über Angehörige ein und desselben Transportes, von denen viele am gleichen Tag gestorben sind, auf die Judentransporte des Jahres 1944 beziehen. Bekanntlich wurden diese einer Selektion unterzogen – ältere und kranke Menschen, Mütter mit Kleinkindern sowie Schwangere wurden sofort umgebracht. Ins Lager aufgenommen wurden nur arbeitsfähige Juden. [...]

Ich kehre zur Frage des Russentransportes zurück. Im Aufnahmebuch finden wir nirgends den Buchstaben 'E'. [[194]...]

Aufmerksamkeit verdienen [...] *die unter der Rubrik 'Besondere Kennzeichen' (Körpergröße, Haarfarbe, Augenfarbe etc.) stehenden Anmerkungen. Bei den 47 Häftlingen, deren Karten erhalten sind, fehlen in vier Fällen jegliche Angaben. Bei anderen stehen folgende Bemerkungen:*

– 'Sehr schwach' (1 Fall);
– Beinschuss – Narbe (3 Fälle);
– Knieschuss – (3 Fälle);
– Fehlen eines Beins – (8 Fälle);
– Kopf- und Beinschuss – (1 Fall);
– Beinschuss, hinkt – (3 Fälle);
– Schenkelschuss, Narbe – (1 Fall);
– Bein- und Lungenschuss – (1 Fall);
– Beindurchschuss – (12 Fälle);
– Kniedurchschuss – (2 Fälle);
– Hüftendurchschuss – (2 Fälle);
– Bein- und Armdurchschuss (1 Fall);
– 'Hinkt' (1 Fall);
– Gesichtsschuss (1 Fall);
– Kopf-, Fuß- und Armschuss (1 Fall);
– Drei Schüsse – (1 Fall);
– Beckenschuss – (1 Fall).

Bei allen Erwähnten steht auf der Karte auch die Anmerkung 'ehem. Kgf.'. Andere Gründe der Einweisung in das Konzentrationslager liegen nicht vor.

Wahrscheinlich ist es mir auf dem Wege der Deduktion gelungen, jenen tragischen Transport russischer Invaliden ausfindig zu machen, an den sich frühere Lagerinsassen erinnern, einen Transport von Kriegsgefangenen, von denen es heißt, sie seien einzig und allein darum ins Lager

---

[194] Laut M.E. Jezierska stand dieser für "exekutiert", "erschossen" oder "erhängt". Allerdings räumt sie ein, dass "E" in manchen Fällen auch "entlassen" bedeuten könnte. Ebenda.

gesandt und dort umgebracht worden, weil sie sich als Versehrte nicht zum Arbeitseinsatz eigneten. Ich verweise darauf, dass es in diesem Transport noch weitere Russen gab, bei denen die Personalkarte davon zeugt, dass sie verletzt waren, doch befanden sie sich offensichtlich in einem besseren Gesundheitszustand, denn sie wurden nicht liquidiert, und ein Teil wurde später ins Lager Natzweiler überstellt. Ich habe 41 Personalkarten mit Hinweisen auf folgende Verletzungen aufgefunden:
– Arm-, Schulter-, Hand- und Ellbogenschuss und -durchschuss (17 Fälle);
– Beinschuss und -durchschuss (7 Fälle);
– Knieschuss und -durchschuss (3 Fälle);
– Amputation der abgefrorenen Zehen beider Füße (1 Fall);
– Brustschuss (3 Fälle);
– Kopfschüsse, darunter einen Schuss in die Augengegend (4);
– Mehrere Schusswunden (7).
Ich unterstreiche, dass es mir nicht gelungen ist, alle Personalkarten von mit diesem Transport eingetroffenen Russen aufzufinden, und wir wissen nicht, wie viele der übrigen ebenfalls Invaliden waren."

M.E. Jezierskas Entdeckung erscheint auf den ersten Blick wichtig zu sein, jedoch ist sie bezüglich der Umstände ungenau und geradezu töricht hinsichtlich der behaupteten Gründe.

Der verdächtigste Umstand dieser Angelegenheit ist das unglaublich späte Datum dieser Entdeckung, die weder zufällig erfolgte, noch das Ergebnis mühevoller, jahrzehntelanger Forschungen war. Um eine derartige Entdeckung zu machen, hätte es tatsächlich ausgereicht, die in den Registrierlisten aufgeführten Seriennummern 60703 bis 64672 mit minimaler Aufmerksamkeit durchzugehen (vergeben zwischen dem 9. und 14. August 1944; siehe Dokument 18 im Anhang). Man sollte annehmen, dass dies die Historiker am Museum Stutthof dutzende Male getan haben in den über vierzig Jahren, die zum Zeitpunkt des Erscheinens von Jezierskas Artikel seit dem Ende des Krieges vergangen waren. Doch falls dem so ist, warum ist es dann nie jemandem aufgefallen, dass diese 77 Häftlinge alle mit dem gleichen Aufnahme und Todesdatum registriert wurden? Seit 1947 war ihnen aufgrund von Aldo Coradellos Aussagen die angebliche Vergasung sowjetischer Invaliden bekannt, einschließlich des behaupteten Datums (Ende August 1944). Will man uns etwa Glauben machen, diese Historiker hätte noch nicht einmal ein Minimum an Neugierde besessen, um in den schriftlichen Unterlagen nach Beweisen für diese behauptete Vergasung zu suchen?

Andererseits kann nicht bezweifelt werden, dass in den oben erwähnten 77 Karten tatsächlich das Sterbedatum 22. August 1944

eingestempelt wurde. Aber wer hat dieses Datum wann eingestempelt?

Die Hypothese vom Mord an diesen Kriegsgefangenen aufgrund ihrer Arbeitsunfähigkeit ist überdies unvernünftig und läuft allen Fakten zuwider. Die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, denen Gliedmaßen amputiert worden waren und mehrere Narben aufwiesen, waren offenkundig von den Deutschen behandelt und gepflegt worden. Was wäre der Sinn dessen gewesen, wenn sie später wegen Arbeitsunfähigkeit ohnehin umgebracht werden würden? Diese Gefangenen war vom Kriegsgefangenenlager Czarne[195] überstellt worden und waren daher ordentlich registriert worden. Was wäre aber der Sinn dessen gewesen, wenn sie kurze Zeit später umgebracht werden sollten?

Sie wurden von der Sicherheitspolizei in Riga übernommen und am 15. August 1944 nach Stutthof überführt. Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge soll die Sicherheitspolizei von Riga jedoch Tausende arbeitsunfähiger Gefangener auf der Stelle massakriert haben, *bevor diese Überstellungen nach Stutthof erfolgten* (siehe Kapitel IV.4.). Wenn dem aber wirklich so war, warum wurden dann nicht auch diese arbeitsunfähigen sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen auf der Stelle massakriert?

Zudem wurden *alle* im Lager Stutthof ankommenden sowjetischen Invaliden regulär aufgenommen und registriert. Doch was wäre der Sinn dessen gewesen, falls sie als arbeitsunfähige ohnehin umgebracht werden sollten? Um in den Lagerdokumenten Beweise zu schaffen?

Obwohl schon diese Überlegungen Jezierskas These entwerten, werden wir die Diskussion hier abrunden, indem wir die sich aus ihrer These ergebenden historischen Probleme erörtern:

1) Wurden die sowjetischen Invaliden wirklich getötet?
2) Wenn ja, was war der Grund für ihre Tötung?
3) Auf wessen Geheiß wurden sie getötet?
4) Auf welche Art wurden sie getötet?

Wir wollen im Folgenden versuchen, Antworten auf diese vier Fragen zu finden.

Zunächst zum ersten Punkt. Dass am gleichen Tage (dem 22. August 1944) 77 durchweg genau eine Woche zuvor (am 15. August 1944) eingelieferte Personen gestorben sind, und dass ihr Tod in alphabetischer Reihenfolge und fast genau in der Reihenfolge ihrer

---

[195] Główna Komisja…, aaO: (Anm. 15), p. 142.

Häftlingsnummern registriert wurde[196] – und dies zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo im Lager *keine* Epidemien wüteten –, lässt mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit auf eine Tötungsaktion schließen. Die einzige eventuell denkbare Alternative wäre folgende:

Diese körperlich aufs schwerste geschädigten Häftlinge starben alle im Zeitraum einer Woche, doch wurde ihr Ableben am selben Tage registriert. Dies kam in der Tat vor, wie sich anhand der Rubrik "Todesfälle" nachweisen lässt. Beispielsweise sind im Rapport vom 29. November 1944 fünf Häftlinge aufgeführt, die zwischen dem 21. und dem 24. November verstorben waren.[197] Ein ähnlicher Fall ist für einen am 29. November 1942 aus Buchenwald nach Auschwitz gelangten Transport nachweisbar; er umfasste 163 Häftlinge, die ordnungsgemäß registriert wurden. Als der Lagerarzt am 4. Dezember eine medizinische Untersuchung der Neuankömmlinge durchführte, stellte er fest, dass in der Zwischenzeit 18 von ihnen gestorben waren.[198]

Obgleich das Todesdatum der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen nicht aus Sterbeurkunden, sondern aus dem Einlieferungsbuch sowie den "Häftlings-Personal-Karten" hervorgeht, scheint uns die Hypothese einer Tötung wesentlich wahrscheinlicher. Bei den folgenden Ausführungen gehen wir stets von dieser Hypothese aus.

Kommen wir zur zweiten der von uns aufgeworfenen Fragen: Falls diese Invaliden – wie wir vermuten – getötet wurden, dann aus welchem Grunde? M.E. Jezierskas Erklärung ("weil sie sich nicht zum Arbeitseinsatz eigneten") kann schon darum nicht stimmen, weil, wie die Autorin selbst darlegt, wenigstens 41 andere sowjetische Kriegsinvaliden mit demselben Transport eingetroffen waren, jedoch *nicht* umgebracht und teilweise später ins Lager Natzweiler überstellt wurden. Dass jene 41 *nicht* getötet worden sind, belegt allein schon, dass es keinen von der Reichsregierung ausgegangenen allgemeinen Befehl zur Liquidierung von Arbeitsunfähigen gab. Was den spezifischen Fall Kriegsgefangener anbelangt, liegt sogar eine entgegengesetzte Direktive vor, wie die Existenz eines "sowjetisch-russischen Kriegsversehrten-Lazaretts" im Lager Majdanek beweist.[199] Auch in Auschwitz wurden die "Invaliden" regelmäßig in

---

[196] Vgl. dazu die von M.E. Jezierska auf S. 189-199 ihres Artikels veröffentlichte Liste der sowjetischen Häftlinge.

[197] Dieses Dokument ist im Anhang von Główna Komisja…, aaO. (Anm. 15), abgelichtet (keine Seitenzahl).

[198] RGVA, 502-1-65, S. 100-103.

[199] J. Graf und C: Mattogno, *KL Majdanek…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 40, 203.

der Rubrik "Nichtarbeits- und einsatzfähige Häftlinge" der von der Abteilung IIIa erstellten Tagesberichte "Arbeitseinsatz" aufgeführt. Beispielsweise hielten sich am 7. August 1944 im Sektor BII/d des Birkenauer Männerlagers 135 Invaliden auf.[200]

Dieses Bild wird dadurch abgerundet, dass es in Stutthof eine "Krüppelkompanie" gab, sie

> *"bestand aus Menschen, die derart ausgemergelt waren, daß sie zu keiner Arbeit fähig waren. Meldete sich jemand aus dieser Kompanie freiwillig, dann bekam er eine Arbeit zugeteilt. Die Baracke der Krüppelkompanie konnte 50 bis 60 Personen zählen. Vielleicht sogar mehr. Diejenigen, die noch etwas zu tun vermochten, wurden mit Wasserholen, Aufräumen, Reisigsammeln beschäftigt. Es waren dies leichte Arbeiten. Wer nicht arbeiten konnte, durfte liegenbleiben. Die Krüppel wurden nicht schikaniert."*[201]

Erwähnt sei schließlich noch, dass am 14. sowie am 20. November 1942 aus Stutthof zwei Transporte mit 298 bzw. 172 schwachen bzw. invaliden Häftlingen nach Dachau abgingen.[202]

Somit kommt als einziges Motiv Euthanasie in Frage: Im Gegensatz zu den anderen, am Leben gebliebenen Invaliden befanden sich diese 77 offenbar in einem so beklagenswerten Zustand, dass beschlossen wurde, ihnen den "Gnadentod" zukommen zu lassen. Von wem wurde es beschlossen? Nach dem bisher Gesagten ist auch diese dritte Frage beantwortet: Der Entscheid zur Tötung muss von der Lagerverwaltung getroffen worden sein.

Bleibt noch die Frage, auf welche Weise die Tötung erfolgt ist. Wie wir gesehen haben, beruht die Behauptung, man habe die Kriegsversehrten vergast, lediglich auf den Aussagen A. Coradellos, der aber nur Gehörtes wiedergibt und überdies ganz und gar unsinnige Angaben zur Leichenverbrennung liefert, die seine Glaubwürdigkeit ruinieren. Zudem wäre eine Massentötung in der Gaskammer wegen der Todesangst, welche die Opfer während Minuten ausgestanden hätten, barbarisch gewesen und hätte nicht zur Vorstellung des "Gnadentodes" gepasst – ganz abgesehen davon, dass ihre Schreie im unmittelbar an die Gaskammer angrenzenden Alten Lager zu hören gewesen wären, so dass sich die Tat im Nu unter den Häftlingen herumgesprochen und eine Panik ausgelöst hätte, die gewiss nicht im Interesse der Lagerführung war.

---

[200] Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für 7. August 1944, APMO, D-AuII/3a16, S. 46.
[201] M. Orski, "Die Arbeit", aaO. (Anm. 44), S. 214.
[202] D. Drywa, "Ruch transportów….", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 21f.

Am wahrscheinlichsten scheint uns, dass man die sowjetischen Invaliden im Lagerkrankenbau mit Injektionen umgebracht hat.

D. Drywa begründet die Vergasungshypothese wie folgt:[203]

> *"Beim Datum steht (im Einlieferungsbuch) weder die Nummer des Totenscheines aus dem Totenbuch noch der Buchstabe 'E', der auf eine Exekution hinweisen würde."*

Zunächst zum fehlenden "E"; dieser Buchstabe stand nach der – mit größter Wahrscheinlichkeit richtigen – Auffassung der polnischen Historiker für "exekutiert", "erschossen" oder "erhängt". Wenn er auf den Totenscheinen der sowjetischen Invaliden fehlt, so ganz einfach deswegen, weil ihre Tötung keine Hinrichtung war, denn bei einer solchen handelte es sich um eine Strafe, und ihr gingen stets ein Prozess und ein Urteil voraus.

Wichtiger als das fehlende "E" ist aber der erste der beiden von D. Drywa angeführten Punkte, die fehlende Nummer des Totenscheins im Einlieferungsbuch, denn dieser wird auch als Beweis für die Vergasung der Jüdinnen gedeutet. D. Drywa schreibt bezüglich letzterer:[204]

> *"Das Datum wurde in den Evidenzbüchern mit dem Datumstempel vermerkt, und es fehlen, wie bei den sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, die Nummern aus dem Totenbuch. Der Tod der ersten größeren Gruppe von weiblichen Häftlingen wurde am 24. Juli 1944 vermerkt, die weiteren Todesfälle werden den ganzen August, September und Oktober hindurch registriert."*

Somit wird die *Hypothese* von der Vergasung der sowjetischen Kriegsversehrten zum *Beweis* für die Vergasung Tausender von jüdischen Frauen! Betrachten wir dieser Argument näher.

Zunächst einmal bedeutet das Fehlen der Nummer der Sterbeurkunde im Einlieferungsbuch durchaus nicht, dass der verstorbene Häftling nicht im Sterbebuch registriert war. Vom Moment seiner Einlieferung ins Lager an erlangte der Gefangene einen bürokratischen Status, der sich nicht in nichts auflösen konnte. Die Dokumente über einen individuellen Häftling mochten gelegentlich *verfälschte* Angaben enthalten, doch durften sie unter keinen Umständen *vernichtet* werden, so dass im Fall seines Todes dieser in den Sterbebüchern vermerkt werden *musste* – wenn auch unter Umständen mit falschem Todesdatum und/oder fiktiver Todesursache. Der Fall der 77 Kriegsversehrten beweist dies eindeutig.

---

[203] D. Drywa, "Direkte Extermination", aaO. (Anm. 120), S. 251.
[204] Ebenda, S. 252.

Dem Fehlen der Nummer der Sterbeurkunde kommt keine besondere Bedeutung zu, denn auch in vielen nicht "verdächtigen" Fällen wurde diese nicht eingetragen. In der offiziellen Lagergeschichte ist beispielsweise eine Seite aus dem Einlieferungsbuch des Jahres 1943 abgelichtet, auf welcher der Tod zweier am 3. bzw. 7. März 1943 verstorbener Polen (Häftlingsnummern 19383 und 19385) verzeichnet ist, ohne dass die Nummer der Sterbeurkunde vermeldet wurde. Auf derselben Seite steht die Nummer hingegen bei zwei weiteren Todesfällen (zwei am 21. April bzw. 15. März gestorbenen Polen mit den Häftlingsnummern 19381 und 19387).[205] Ganz offenbar hatte der verantwortliche Lagerfunktionär den Eintrag schlicht und einfach vergessen.

Die statistische Auswertung der Daten von 1.850 jüdischen Häftlingen aus Riga, die zwischen dem 19. Juli und dem 15. August 1944 registriert wurden (die meisten am 9. August),[206] ergibt, dass sich darunter 273 Sterbefälle befanden (der letzte am 19. Januar 1945). 236 dieser Einträge enthalten die Nummer einer Sterbeurkunde, die restlichen 37 nicht. Die folgende Tabelle listet die Einträge nach dem Sterbemonat auf und zeigt, in wie vielen Fällen die Nummer der Sterbeurkunde fehlt:

Tabelle 3: Sterbefälle in Stutthof von Mitte 1944 bis 1945

Monat	Sterbefälle	Fälle ohne Nummer der Sterbeurkunde
Juli 1944	3	/
August 1944	6	5
September 1944	4	/
Oktober 1944	42	32
November 1944	44	/
Dezember 1944	104	/
Januar 1945	70	/
Gesamt:	*273*	*37*

Die 37 Fälle mit fehlender Nummer der Sterbeurkunde verteilen sich demnach zeitmäßig wie folgt:

– August 1944: 5 Fälle (18.: 1; 25.: 4)
– Oktober 1944: 32 Fälle (1.: 10; 14.: 2; 17.: 2; 18.: 1; 21.: 5; 22.: 5; 30.: 1; 31.: 6)

[205] *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Dokument 28 (ohne Seitenangabe).
[206] AMS, I-II-11.

Wäre die Anzahl der Sterbefälle ohne Angabe der Sterbeurkundennummer wirklich mit der Anzahl der Vergasungsopfer identisch, dann wären in diesem Fall lediglich 37 von insgesamt 273 Sterbefällen Vergasungen gewesen, also 13,5%. Doch dann beachte man die Daten, an denen die Opfer vergast worden wären: ein Opfer am 18. August, vier am 25. August, zwei jeweils am 14. und 17. Oktober, eines jeweils am 18. und 30. Oktober… Dies wäre eine überraschend niedrige Vergasungsrate für ein Hilfsvernichtungslager.

Dies ist dermaßen offenkundig, dass noch nicht einmal M.E. Jezierska in den Dokumenten irgendwelche Spuren einer Massenvernichtung aufspüren konnte, oder auch nur einen zweiten mit dem der 77 Kriegsversehrten vergleichbaren Fall, obwohl sie die für den Zeitraum vom 19. Juli bis zum 1. Oktober 1944 erhaltenen Einlieferungsbücher, in denen sich ca. 17.000 Namen von Häftlingen – darunter ca. 14.400 von jüdischen – befinden, aufmerksam studiert und aufs gründlichste nach Beweisen für Massentötungen durchkämmt hat.[207] Es handelte sich bei den 77 Invaliden also ganz offensichtlich um einen Einzelfall.

Dies alles veranlasst uns zu folgender Hypothese über die Entstehung der Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen in Stutthof: Man geht schwerlich fehl in der Annahme, dass die Gerüchte über Menschenvergasungen zuerst von den aus Auschwitz eingetroffenen Juden verbreitet worden sind, denn in jenem Lager waren solche Gerüchte seit Jahren von der Widerstandsbewegung emsig geschürt worden. Dass es in Stutthof eine Entwesungskammer gab, die zudem vom Alten Lager aus gut sichtbar war, musste die Phantasie der Häftlinge zwangsläufig beflügeln.

Die Gaskammer befand sich unmittelbar gegenüber dem Krematorium, in welches die Leichen der sowjetischen Invaliden getragen wurden. Dies musste von den Gefangenen, welche nur unvollkommen über die Ereignisse im Lager unterrichtet waren, zwangsläufig als Bestätigung der Gerüchte betrachtet werden, dass Arbeitsunfähige prädestinierte Opfer von Menschenvergasungen waren. Falls also die sowjetischen Invaliden als behinderte Personen vergast worden waren, so sind Juden ebenfalls vergast worden. So wurden in der Phantasie der Häftlinge auch die in Außenkommandos oder andere Lager überstellten Jüdinnen zu Vergasten.

---

[207] Diese sind in Frau Jezierskas Artikel aufgelistet, aaO. (Anm. 135), S. 99.

5. Die Sterblichkeit in Stutthof von 1939 bis 1945

a) Die Dokumente

Die über die Sterblichkeit unter den Stutthof-Häftlingen vorliegenden Unterlagen sind annähernd vollständig und ermöglichen es uns, die Gesamtopferzahl recht genau zu bestimmen. Nicht erfasst sind in der folgenden Statistik wohlverstanden die Opfer der am 25. Januar 1945 einsetzenden Evakuierungen zu Land und zur See, denn darüber liegen keine Dokumente vor.

Bei unseren Berechnungen stützen wir uns in allererster Linie auf die Sterbebücher; diese enthalten vorgedruckte Sterbeurkunden, die denjenigen von Auschwitz entsprechen (siehe Dokument 19 im Anhang).

Zum besseren Verständnis der folgenden Darlegungen wollen wir zunächst die vorhandenen Quellen in chronologischer Reihenfolge vorstellen.

1) **Sterbebuch (Zweitbuch)**:[208] Dieses umfasst den Zeitraum vom 18. Januar 1939 bis zum 17. August 1940 und enthält 584 Sterbeurkunden, die sich wie folgt verteilen:

– 47 bis zum 30. Dezember 1939 (laufende Nummern 1-47);
– 537 bis zum 17. August 1940 (laufende Nummern 48-584).

In diesem Sterbebuch sind auch einige Todesfälle von Bewohnern des Dorfes Stutthof eingetragen. Dies erklärt die Tatsache, dass es schon mit dem 18. Januar 1939 beginnt und nicht mit dem 2. September, dem Tag der Einlieferung der ersten Häftlinge.

Es existiert auch ein **Sterbe-Erst-Buch**{3}, das einen Teil der bereits vom Zweitbuch umfassten Periode abdeckt – den Zeitraum von 12. April bis zum 23. Mai 1940 – und 200 Sterbeurkunden enthält.

2) **Sterbebuch (Zweitbuch)**{4}**:** Es reicht vom 2. Januar bis zum 31. Dezember 1941 und beinhaltet 268 von 1 bis 268 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden.

---

[208] AMS, Z-V-2. Das Zweitbuch war eine Kopie für die Lagerakten. Das Erstbuch wurde an das Örtliche Standesamt geschickt. Alle nachfolgenden Archivnummern in {geschweiften Klammern} geben die Referenz # an für das Archivkürzel AMS, Z-V-#.

3) **Sterbebuch (Zweitbuch)**{5}: Es reicht vom 6. Januar bis zum 7. Juli 1942 und enthält 430 von 1 bis 430 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden.

4) **Sterbebuch (Zweitbuch)**{6}: Es reicht vom 7. Juli bis zum 9. September 1942 und enthält 538 von 431 bis 968 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden.

5) **Sterbebuch (Zweitbuch)**{7}: Es reicht vom 7. Oktober bis zum 19. November 1942 und enthält 558 von 1.325 bis 1.882 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden.

Somit ist klar, dass das vorhergehende, verloren gegangene Sterbebuch den Zeitraum vom 10. September bis zum 6. Oktober 1942 abdeckte und 356 von 969 bis 1.324 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden enthielt.

6) **Sterbebuch**{8}: Es reicht vom 19. November bis zum 31. Dezember 1942 und enthält 394 von 1.883 bis 2.276 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden.

7) **Sterbebuch Band 1**{10}: Es reicht vom 2. Januar bis zum 17. Februar 1943 und enthält 383 von 1 bis 383 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden.

Ein Vergleich mit dem Sterbebuch Band 3 ergibt, dass der – nicht erhalten gebliebene – Band 2 vom 18. Januar bis zum 29. März 1943 reichte und 798 von 384 bis 1.181 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden enthielt.

8) **Sterbebuch Band 3**{12}: Es reicht vom 30. März bis zum 1. Mai 1943 und enthält 819 von 1.182 bis 2.000 nummerierte Sterbeurkunden.

9) **Sterbebuch Band 4{**14}: Es reicht vom 7. Mai bis zum 1. Juni 1943 und enthält 376 von 2.001 bis 2.376 nummerierte Sterbefälle.

10) **Sterbebuch Band 6**{15}: Es reicht vom 20. August bis zum 22. November 1943. Ab Anfang Juni 1943 änderte sich das System der Nummerierung der Todesfälle in den Sterbebüchern. War früher vom Beginn eines Jahres an kontinuierlich durchnummeriert worden, so wurden die Todesfälle fortan in Sektionen von je 185 Ster-

beurkunden festgehalten, die mit römischen Ziffern gekennzeichnet wurden.

Band 6 enthält 555 Sterbeurkunden, welche sich wie folgt verteilten:

– Sektion V: 185 Urkunden
– Sektion VI: 185 Urkunden
– Sektion VII: 185 Urkunden

Daraus lässt sich ableiten, dass Band 5 vom 2. Juni bis zum 19. August reichte und 740 Sterbeurkunden enthielt, die sich wie folgt verteilten:

– Sektion I: 185 Urkunden
– Sektion II: 185 Urkunden
– Sektion III: 185 Urkunden
– Sektion IV: 185 Urkunden

11) **Sterbebuch 7** {16}: Es reicht vom 22. November bis zum 31. Dezember 1943 und enthält 309 Sterbeurkunden, die sich wie folgt verteilen:

– Sektion VIII: 185 Urkunden
– Sektion IX: 124 Urkunden

12) **Sterbebuch** {11}: Es reicht vom 25. Januar bis zum 16. Dezember 1943 und enthält 54 Sterbekurkunden, aber nicht von Lagerhäftlingen, sondern von Bewohnern des Dorfes Stutthof.

13) **Register Verstorbene**:[209] Es reicht vom 5. Januar bis zum 7. April 1944 und enthält 987 Sterbeurkunden, die sich wie folgt verteilen:

– Januar: 259, nummeriert von 38 bis 296
– Februar: 293, nummeriert von 1 bis 293
– März: 363, nummeriert von 1 bis 363
– 1. bis 7. April: 72, nummeriert von 1 bis 72

Unter Berücksichtigung der 37 Todesfälle, die auf den fehlenden, die Zeit vom 1. bis zum 4. Januar abdeckenden Seiten registriert waren, geht aus diesem Register eine Zahl von 987 in der Zeitspanne vom 1. Januar bis zum 7. April 1944 Verstorbenen hervor.

14) **Tagesberichte über "Todesfälle"** für das Jahr 1944 sowie einige Tage im Jahre 1945.[210] Diese Berichte sind außer für den Monat

[209] AMS, 1-2C-9.
[210] AMS, I-VB-7; siehe Dokument 20 im Anhang.

Mai nur fragmentarisch erhalten. Folgende Tabelle gibt die darin enthaltenen Angaben wieder:

– 8. bis 30. April:	141	
– Mai:	180	
– Juni:	45	(10 von 30 Tagen)
– Juli:	52	(19 von 31 Tagen)
– August:	9	(4 von 31 Tagen)
– September:	34	(6 von 30 Tagen)
– Oktober:	33	(4 von 31 Tagen)
– November:	752	(13 von 30 Tagen)
– Dezember:	158	in 2 Tagen

15) **Liste der Verstorbenen im Stutthof-Lager entsprechend der vorgefundenen Dokumente für die Periode vom Januar bis zum April 1945**.[211] Es handelt sich hier um ein Verzeichnis, das von den Sowjets anhand deutscher Originaldokumente – höchstwahrscheinlich täglicher Stärkemeldungen – erstellt worden ist. Wohin es diese Originaldokumente verschlagen hat, entzieht sich unserer Kenntnis. Das Verzeichnis umfasst den Zeitraum vom 30. Januar bis zum 23. April 1945 und vermerkt 6.550 Todesfälle, welche sich wie folgt verteilen:

– 30. Januar:	389
– Februar:	3.804
– März:	1.789
– April:	568

b) Die Opferzahl

Nach dem bisher Gesagten wenden wir uns nun der Ermittlung der Opferzahl für jedes einzelne Jahr zu.

1939: 47 Todesfälle (letzte bis zum 31. Dezember 1939 in dem unter Punkt 1 erwähnten Sterbebuch verzeichnete Zahl).

1940: etwa 860 Todesfälle. Das Sterbebuch/Zweitbuch für 1939/1940 reicht bis zum 17. August 1940. Unter Zugrundelegung der durchschnittlichen Sterblichkeit während dieser siebeneinhalb Monate gelangen wir auf etwa (537:7,5 × 12 =) 860 Tote.

1941: 268 Todesfälle (letzte im unter Punkt 2 erwähnten Sterbebuch verzeichnete Zahl).

---

[211] GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 183-185; siehe Dokument 21 im Anhang.

1942: 2.276 Todesfälle (letzte im unter Nr. 6 erwähnten Sterbebuch verzeichnete Zahl).

Laut von den Sowjets zusammengestellten Statistiken, basierend auf den aufgefundenen Sterbeurkunden,[212] gab es zwischen dem 17. Februar 17 und dem 2. September 1942 insgesamt 817 Sterbenfälle, die sich wie folgt verteilten:[213]

– 17. bis 28. Februar:	15	– Juni:	199
– März:	48	– Juli:	192
– April:	52	– August:	292
– Mai:	65	– 1. & 2. September:	34

1943: 3.980 Todesfälle. Dies ergibt sich durch die Addition der in den einzelnen unter Punkt 7 bis 13 verzeichneten Zahlen:

– Band 1-4:	2.376	– Band 6:	555
– Band 5:	740	– Band 7:	309

Nicht berücksichtigt haben wir die im unter Punkt 13 erwähnten Sterbebuch vermerkten 54 Todesfälle, weil sich diese nicht auf Insassen des Konzentrationslagers, sondern auf Zivilisten beziehen.

1944: ca. 7.500 Todesfälle.

Die genaue Zahl der Todesopfer kennen wir lediglich für die ersten fünf Monate:

– Januar:	296	– April:	213[214]
– Februar:	293	– Mai:	180
– März:	363		

Für die übrigen Monate können wir uns auf die Ziffern der Sterbeurkunden stützen, die in den Einlieferungsbüchern fast immer unter der Rubrik "Verstorben" figurierten und mit denjenigen der Sterbebücher übereinstimmten. Die Zahl der Verstorbenen kann dementsprechend auf folgende Weise recht genau festgelegt werden:[215]

---

[212] Es ist uns unbekannt, wo diese Dokumente lagern.

[213] GARF, 7021-106-2, S. 28.

[214] 72 bis zum 7.4. gemäß dem Register der Verstorbenen, 141 vom 8. bis zum 30. 4. gemäß der Rubrik "Todesfälle" in den Tagesberichten.

[215] Die Daten gehen aus einer Analyse von 1.850 Namen von zwischen dem 19. Juli und dem 15. August 1944 eingelieferten Häftlingen hervor. AMS, I-II-11.

– Juni:	etwa 135	(45 Verstorbene in 10 Tagen = 45 ÷10 × 30 = 135).
– Juli:	etwa 120	(am 24.7. wird die Zahl 95 registriert; 11 Todesfälle vom 25. bis zum 28.7., demnach 106 in 28 Tagen = ca. 120 in 31 Tagen).
– August:	etwa 150	(am 29.8. wird die Zahl 135 registriert = ca. 150 in 31 Tagen).
– September:	etwa 250	Todesfälle (am 26.9. wird die Zahl 219 registriert, also ca. 250 in 30 Tagen).
– Oktober:	etwa 380	(am 30.10. wird die Zahl 365 registriert, also ca. 380 in 31 Tagen).
– November:	etwa 1.450	(am 30.11. wird die Zahl 1.444 registriert);
– Dezember:	etwa 3.560	(am 31.12. wird die Zahl 3.553 registriert).

1945: etwa 11.200.

Für den Januar kennen wir nur folgende, der Rubrik "Todesfälle" entnommenen unvollständigen Unterlagen:

– 5. Januar:	38
– 7. Januar:	99
– 8. Januar:	68
– 30. Januar:	389 (gemäß der sowjetischen Liste)
– 31. Januar:	296

Für diesen Monat geht die polnische Geschichtsschreibung von 5.000 Toten aus.[216] Diese Zahl scheint nicht übertrieben, wenn man bedenkt, dass vom 30. Januar bis zum 28. Februar 4.489 Häftlinge gestorben sind, also im Schnitt 160 pro Tag. Diese enorm hohe Sterblichkeit ging zum größten Teil auf das damals im Lager wütende Fleckfieber zurück.

Vom 1. Februar bis zum 23. April wurden nach der sowjetischen Liste 6.161 Todesfälle verzeichnet. Akzeptiert man die von der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung genannte Ziffer von rund 5.000 Toten für den Januar – was wir tun –, so ergibt sich für das Jahr 1945 eine Zahl von etwa 11.161 oder aufgerundet 11.200 Toten.

Die vorhergehend ermittelten Zahlen ergeben zusammengerechnet rund 26.100 Tote; hier eine Übersicht über die einzelnen Jahre:

---

[216] Janina Grabowska, "Die Häftlinge", aaO. (Anm. 47), S. 136.

JAHR	STERBEFÄLLE	JAHR	STERBEFÄLLE
1939	47	1943	3.980
1940	ca. 860	1944	ca. 7.600
1941	268	1945	ca. 11.200
1942	2.276	**Gesamt**	**ca. 26.100**

Angesicht dieser dokumentierten Daten muss man die Aussage Orskis über die Opferzahl des Lagers Stutthof als Propaganda ansehen, die sich aus der Hypothese vom "Hilfsvernichtungslager" ergab. Er schrieb:[217]

> *"Von den circa 111 000 Personen, die insgesamt im Lager Stutthof gefangengehalten wurden, starben fast 65 000. Sie wurden Opfer der unmittelbaren Vernichtung durch Erschießungen, Erhängungen, der Tötung durch intravenöse Spritzen mit Phenol oder anderen giftigen Substanzen und der Vergasung in der lagereigenen Gaskammer sowie der unmittelbaren Vernichtung infolge der unzureichenden Versorgung. Zahlreiche Menschen starben zudem während der Evakuierungen des Lagerkomplexes Anfang 1945."*

c) Die Anzahl der zwischen Juli 1944 und Januar 1945 in Stutthof umgekommenen Juden

Laut den Schätzungen von K. Dunin-Wąsowicz sind bis Anfang 1944 rund 1.500 Juden nach Stutthof deportiert worden.[218] Die betreffenden Deportationen sind ihm zufolge aus Danzig (1939 und 1940), Pommern (1940), Warschau (22. Mai 1940), Deutschland und der Tschechei (also damals dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren) sowie den östlichen Regionen Polens, vor allem Białystok, erfolgt.[218] Dunin-Wąsowicz liefert allerdings bis auf einen Fall – einen Transport von 150 Juden aus Białystok Ende November 1943 – für diese Judendeportationen keine Zahlenangaben. Am 17. Dezember 1943 sowie am 12. Januar gingen zwei Transporte mit insgesamt 661 Häftlingen, darunter fast allen damals in Stutthof befindlichen Juden, nach Auschwitz ab.[219]

Laut dem Korherr-Bericht waren bis Ende 1942 lediglich 31 Juden nach Stutthof geschickt worden, von denen 18 im Lager starben.[220] Vermutlich ist die von Dunin-Wąsowicz vorgenommene Schätzung also zu hoch. Die Zahl der vor 1944 nach Stutthof gelangten Juden dürfte einige hundert kaum überschritten haben. In der

---

[217] M. Orski, aaO. (Anm. 8), S. 304.
[218] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, "Żydowscy Więźniowie…", aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 9.
[219] Ebd.; D. Drywa, "Ruch transportów…", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 29.
[220] NO-5194.

folgenden Statistik müssen die wenigen Juden, die sich vor dem Eintreffen der großen Transporte noch im Lager befunden haben mögen, zwangsläufig unberücksichtigt bleiben.

Wie wir im nächsten Kapitel ausführlich sehen werden, wurden zwischen dem 29. Juni und dem 28. Oktober 1944 insgesamt 48.609 größtenteils weibliche jüdische Häftlinge nach Stutthof deportiert. Am 24. Januar 1945 hielten sich noch 28.673 Juden (2.898 Männer und 25.775 Frauen) dort auf.[76] Vom 21. Juli bis zum 12. Dezember waren 12.548 jüdische Häftlinge aus Stutthof in andere Lager überstellt worden.[221] Folglich sind vom 29. Juni 1944 bis zum 24. Januar 1945 in Stutthof (48.609 – 12.548 – 28.673 =) 7.388 Juden gestorben.

Während derselben Zeitspanne ergab sich folgendes Bild der Gesamtsterblichkeit in Stutthof:

Juli – Dezember 1944 ca. 5.900; 1. bis 23. Januar 1945 ca. 3.700 (unter Zugrundelegung einer täglichen Zahl von 161 Verstorbenen), insgesamt also ca. 9.600.

Somit beläuft sich der Prozentsatz an Juden unter den Opfern während dieser Periode auf ungefähr (7.388 ÷ 9.600 × 100 =) ca. 77%.

d) Das orthodoxe Stutthof-Bild im Lichte der Statistiken über die Sterblichkeit

Die im Vorhergehenden dargelegten Statistiken liefern uns ein zuverlässiges historisches Kriterium zur Beurteilung der These, wonach Stutthof ein – wenn auch nur behelfsmäßiges – Vernichtungslager gewesen sein soll. Dabei muss man sich vor Augen halten, dass eine Vernichtung nichtregistrierter Häftlinge für Stutthof nicht behauptet wird, im Gegensatz zu anderen Lagern wie etwa Auschwitz.

Während des Zeitraums, in dem sich die Ausrottung regulär ins Lager aufgenommener und registrierter jüdischer Häftlinge zugetragen haben soll – Juli bis Anfang November 1944 –, ergibt die Todesstatistik folgendes Bild:

---

[221] Siehe Kapitel IV, Abschnitt 1.

Juli:	etwa 120
August:	etwa 150
September:	etwa 250
Oktober:	etwa 380
1. bis 8.November:	etwa 180[222]
Insgesamt:	**etwa 1.080**

Diese Todesstatistik erfasst alle Häftlinge, die jüdischen wie auch die nichtjüdischen. Wie wir festgestellt haben, beläuft sich der Anteil der Juden an der Gesamtopferzahl während dieses Zeitraums auf etwa 77%. Daraus ergibt sich für die fragliche Zeitspanne eine Zahl von etwa (1.080 × 0,77 =) 830 verstorbenen jüdischen Häftlingen.

In Kapitel III, Abschnitt 4.c, haben wir die offizielle Statistik der angeblichen Vergasten wiedergegeben. Um deren historische Fundiertheit zu prüfen, brauchen wir nun nur noch einen Vergleich zwischen dieser Statistik und den dokumentarisch belegten Sterbezahlen für den Zeitraum vom 1. August bis zum 8. November anzustellen (der Juli bleibt wegen der geringen Zahl angeblich Vergaster unberücksichtigt):

Tabelle 4: Behauptete Vergasungsopfer

MONAT	ANGEBLICH VERGASTE	VERSTORBENE
August:	477[223]	150
September:	300 Jüdinnen	250
Oktober:	600 Jüdinnen[224]	380
1. bis 8. November:	250 “Frauen”	180
Insgesamt:	**1.627**	**960**

Wie wir sehen, ist die Zahl der *angeblich* Vergasten weitaus höher als die Zahl der im jeweiligen Zeitraum *tatsächlich* im Lager Umgekommenen! Wenn man nun das zuvor Ausgeführte bedenkt, dass nämlich alle nach Stutthof deportierten Juden bereits unter der Kontrolle des WVHA standen und somit als regulär registrierte Häftlinge

[222] Nach Dunin-Wąsowicz wurden die Vergasungen “Anfang November” eingestellt (E. Kogon u.a., *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 266, vgl. Kap. II). Wir setzen hier den 8.11. an, weil dieser der erste Tag jenes Monats ist, für den wir über sichere Daten verfügen.

[223] Darunter sollen sich 300 Jüdinnen, 77 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene sowie 100 “Männer” befunden haben.

[224] Plus “einige Dutzend Männer”.

nicht einfach spurlos verschwinden konnten,[225] so ist der endgültige Beweis dafür erbracht, dass die in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung angeführten Behauptungen über Menschenvergasungen im KL Stutthof im trüben Moraste der Legendenbildung wurzeln.

Heben wir noch hervor, dass sich unter den ca. 960 Verstorbenen auch Nichtjuden befinden. Wenn man den oben errechneten Prozentsatz von 77% jüdischen Opfern ansetzt, kommt man auf rund 740 im einschlägigen Zeitraum umgekommene Juden. Auch die Zahl der *angeblich* vergasten Juden liegt also höher als die der in diesem Zeitraum *tatsächlich* gestorbenen jüdischen Häftlinge!

Den Gnadenstoß versetzt dem orthodoxen Stutthof-Bild schließlich folgende Tatsache: Während des Zeitraums der angeblichen Judenvernichtung war die Zahl der *tatsächlich* im Lager umgekommenen Juden recht niedrig, doch von dem Moment an, wo die Vernichtungsaktionen eingestellt worden sein sollen, schnellte sie dramatisch in die Höhe:

– Im Zeitraum von Anfang Juli bis zum 8. November 1944 gab es etwa 830 Sterbefälle. Für diese 131 Tage war dies ein Durchschnitt von (740 ÷ 131 =) 6,7 verstorbene Juden pro Tag.
– In den 75 Tagen vom 9. November 1944 bis zum 23. Januar 1945 gab es jedoch im Vergleich dazu etwa (8470[226]–[8470×0.77]=) 6.470 jüdische Sterbefälle – "nach der Einstellung der Ausrottung"! Das ist für diesen Zeitraum von 45 Tagen ein Durchschnitt von etwa 144 Toten täglich!

Die von Marek Orski als typischem Vertreter der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung vertretene These, wonach die Juden in Stutthof eine Gruppe bildeten, die "zur direkten Extermination im Rahmen der Sonderbehandlung vorgesehen" waren,[154] steht also in grellstem Gegensatz zu der obigen, dokumentarisch solide abgesicherten Statistik: Die zur Zeit der angeblichen Ausrottungsaktionen *verstorbenen* Juden stellen nur gerade (740 ÷ 48.609 =) 1,7% aller 1944 angeblich zu Ausrottungszwecken ins Lager eingelieferten Juden dar! Um "unregistriert Ausgerottete" brauchen wir uns im Fall Stutthof

---

[225] Für Stutthoff wird im Gegensatz zu Auschwitz-Birkenau nicht behauptet, dort seien jemals Juden unregistriert eingeliefert und ebenso umgebracht worden; vgl. Kapitel I.3. und S. 88.

[226] Für die ersten neun Tage des Novembers 1944 sind die Sterbefälle an drei Tagen bekannt (87); wenn man einen Durchschnitt von 30 Toten täglich ansetzt, ergibt dies (30×8=) 240 bis zum 8. November, folglich (1.450–240=) 1.210 für den Zeitraum vom. 9. November. Für December 1944: 3.560. Für den 1. bis 23. Jan. 1945: 3.700. Gesamt: 1.210 + 3.560 + 3.700 = 8.470 Opfer.

nicht zu kümmern, da solche, wie bereits erwähnt, in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung nicht geltend gemacht werden.

In Anbetracht dieser Fakten ist es vollkommen klar, dass die 1944 erfolgten Judendeportationen nach Stutthof rein gar nichts mit der sogenannten "Endlösung der Judenfrage" zu tun hatten – worunter die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung eine systematische Judenvernichtung versteht.

KAPITEL IV: Die tatsächliche Funktion des Lagers im Lichte der Dokumente

1. Deportation von Juden nach Stutthof im Jahre 1944

Zwischen dem 29. Juni und dem 28. Oktober trafen zahlreiche Massentransporte mit – in ihrer überwältigenden Mehrheit weiblichen – jüdischen Häftlingen in Stutthof ein. Die erhalten gebliebenen Dokumente erlauben eine genaue und vollständige Rekonstruktion dieser Massentransporte, wie sie in der folgenden Tabelle zusammengefasst sind:[227]

Tabelle 5: Deportationen nach Ende 1944

DATUM	HERKUNFTSORT	ANZAHL
29. 06. 1944	KL Auschwitz	2.502
12. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	282
13. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	3.098
13. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	233
16. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1.172
17. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1.208
19. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1.097
19. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1.072
20. 07. 1944	KL Auschwitz	2.500
25. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	182
25. 07. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	1.321
04. 08. 1944	Sipo Kaunas	793
09. 08. 1944	Sipo Riga	6.382
09. 08. 1944	Sipo Riga	450
14. 08. 1944	KL Auschwitz	2.800
16. 08. 1944	KL Auschwitz	2.800

[227] AMS, I-IIB-8, S. 1. Mit Ausnahme des Transports vom 28. 10. 1944 ist diese Tabelle bereits 1967 von K. Dunin-Wąsowicz veröffentlicht worden (Anm. 3, S. 11f.).

DATUM	HERKUNFTSORT	ANZAHL
23. 08. 1944	Sipo Riga	2.079
23. 08. 1944	Sipo Riga	2.329
28. 08. 1944	KL Auschwitz	2.800
31. 08. 1944	KL Auschwitz	8
03. 09. 1944	KL Auschwitz	2.405
10. 09. 1944	KL Auschwitz	668
10. 09. 1944	KL Auschwitz	1.082
27. 09. 1944	KL Auschwitz	4.501
01. 10. 1944	Sipo Riga	3.155
14. 10. 1944	Sipo Riga	190
28. 10. 1944	KL Auschwitz	1.500
	Insgesamt:	*48.609*

Aufgegliedert auf die Herkunftsorte ergibt sich:

23.566 Juden aus Auschwitz
10.458 Juden überstellt von der Sipo Kaunas
14.585 Juden überstellt von der Sipo Riga

Auf die einzelnen Monate verteilt stellte sich der Zustrom wie folgt dar:

Juni:	2.502
Juli:	12.165
August:	20.441
September:	8.656
Oktober:	4.845

Die Transporte aus dem lettischen Riga sowie dem litauischen Kaunas – Kowno ist der russische Name – waren die Folge der durch das Vorrücken der Roten Armee ausgelösten Evakuierung der baltischen Lager.

Eine große Zahl von Häftlingen wurde von Stutthof in andere Konzentrationslager überstellt. Einen Überblick über die dokumentierten Transporte vermittelt folgende Tabelle:[228]

[228] K. Dunin-Wąsowicz, ebd., S. 17. Alle oben aufgezählten Transporte bis auf den vom 10.9. werden durch die Dokumentenserie "Kommandanturbefehl" (AMS, I-IB-3) bestätigt. Der Transport vom 10. Sept. 1944 kann teilweise auf Grundlage der Registrierdokumente rekonstruiert werden (AMS, Transportliste, Mikrofilm 262). Siehe Kapitel IV.4.

Tabelle 6: Deportationen aus Stutthof Ende 1944

DATUM	BESTIMMUNGSORT	ZAHL DER HÄFTLINGE
21. 07. 1944:	Dachau	2.000
25 .07. 1944:	Auschwitz	1.423
13. 08. 1944:	Dachau	950
16. 08. 1944:	Buchenwald	1.350
17. 08. 1944:	Sachsenhausen	500
17. 08. 1944:	Buchenwald	500
10. 09. 1944:	Auschwitz	575
12. 09. 1944:	Neuengamme	500
29. 09. 1944:	Neuengamme	500
29. 09. 1944:	Natzweiler	1.000
18. 10. 1944:	Neuengamme	150
03. 11. 1944:	Buchenwald	800
24. 11. 1944:	Flossenbürg	500
26. 11. 1944:	Buchenwald	1.000
12. 12. 1944:	Buchenwald	800
		SUMME: 12.548

Viele jüdische Häftlinge wurden zudem in Außenlager und zu anderen Einsatzorten außerhalb des Hauptlagers verlegt.

Unter den aus dem Baltikum nach Stutthof Überstellten befanden sich auch deutsche Juden, die 1941 oder 1942 nach Riga deportiert worden waren.[229] Die fragmentarisch erhaltenen Namenslisten der Transporte von Kaunas und Riga nach Stutthof während der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1944 enthalten die Namen von mindestens 959 deutschen Juden. Einer von ihnen, Berthold Neufeldt, geboren am 17. Juni 1936,[230] war im Alter von nur 5 oder 6 Jahren deportiert worden. Der bereits zitierte Sammelband von Kuhn enthält zahlreiche Berichte ehemaliger Häftlinge,[45] darunter auch einige aus dem Baltikum nach Stutthof überstellter deutsch-jüdischer Frauen und Männer:

– Trudi Birger, 1933 mit ihrer Familie nach Memel emigriert, 1939 von dort nach Litauen ausgewandert, 1941 bis 1944 im Ghetto von Kaunas, von da aus nach Stutthof verbracht (S. 129-133);[231]

[229] Vom 17. November 1941 bis zum 6. Februar 1942 wurden 25.103 Juden in 25 Transporten aus dem Altreich nach Riga deportiert. (Anlage zu den Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten, Nr. 10 vom 3.7.1942. RGVA, 500-1-775, S. 233).

[230] AMS, I-IIB-10, S. 176.

[231] 45 Jahre nach ihrer Befreiung aus Stutthof veröffentlichte Trudi Birger unter dem Titel *Im Angesicht des Feuers* (Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1990) eine

– Jeannette Wolf, aktive Sozialistin, 1942 nach Riga deportiert, bis August 1944 im dortigen Ghetto bzw. Lager interniert, im Sommer 1944 mit ihrer Tochter (die den Krieg wie sie überlebte) nach Stutthof überstellt (S. 133-137);
– Gerda Gottschalk, im Januar 1942 nach Riga geschickt und bis zum Sommer 1944 dort geblieben (S. 138-141);
– Gertrude Schneider, zu einem nicht genannten Zeitpunkt zusammen mit ihrer Mutter und ihrer Schwester (die den Krieg wie sie überlebten) von Wien nach Riga deportiert, ab August 1944 in Stutthof (S. 146-149);
– Erna Valk, zusammen mit ihrem Mann (der den Krieg wie sie überlebte) am 10. Dezember nach Riga deportiert, dort in verschiedenen Lagern untergebracht, am 6. August 1944 in Stutthof eingeliefert (S. 149-151);
– Josef Katz, am 4. Dezember 1941 von Lübeck nach Riga geschickt, bis Oktober 1944 im dortigen Ghetto und verschiedenen Lagern inhaftiert, dann nach Stutthof gebracht (S. 159-162);
– Max Kaufmann, 1941 nach Riga deportiert, dort im Ghetto und in Lagern interniert, am 1. Oktober 1944 nach Stutthof überstellt (S. 163-166);
– Polly Schoeps, am 13. Dezember 1941 nach Riga geschickt, in Stutthof seit Sommer 1944 (S. 166-168).

Aber bekannte Fälle wie diese sind sehr selten. Viele andere deutsche Juden, die in der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1944 aus dem Baltikum in Stutthof ankamen, gelten offiziell als in Riga verstorben, Opfer der dort angeblich durchgeführten Massaker.

2. Die Gründe für die Deportationen

Nach der Prüfung und Widerlegung der orthodoxen These, wonach Stutthof 1944 zum behelfsmäßigen Vernichtungslager für Juden geworden sein soll, gilt es nun zu ermitteln, welche Aufgabe das Lager damals *tatsächlich* erfüllt hat. Die erhaltenen Dokumente ermöglichen es uns ohne weiteres, diese Frage befriedigend zu beantworten.

Mit der Fortdauer des Krieges nahm der Arbeitskräftemangel im Deutschen Reich dramatische Ausmaße an, und die wirtschaftliche

---

schändliche Sammlung von Gräuelgeschichten, die zu den erbärmlichsten Erzeugnissen der umfangreichen über die Konzentrationslager grassierenden Subliteratur gehört.

Bedeutung der Häftlingsarbeit wuchs immer mehr. Ende Mai 1943 befahl Himmler selbst, den Insassen der Konzentrationslager müsse man Leistungsprämien gewähren, um ihre Arbeitsleistung zu verbessern. Dieser Befehl wurde in Auschwitz am 4. Juni 1943 umgesetzt.[232] Am 26. Oktober 1943 stellte Oswald Pohl allen KL-Kommandanten eine Direktive über die Erhöhung der Produktivität in den Lagern zu, in der es u.a. hieß:[233]

> *"In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein, ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung, und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure, Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken. Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei, sondern weil sie dazu beitragen müssen, daß das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt; deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen."*

Um die Arbeitsleitung noch weiter zu erhöhen, ordnete der Lagerkommandant von Stutthof eine Verlängerung des Arbeitstages auf 8½ Stunden an; sonntags mussten die Häftlinge wie zuvor nur am Morgen arbeiten.[234]

Um die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge optimal zu nutzen und somit den Mangel an Arbeitskräften in allen Konzentrations- und Kriegsgefangenenlagern wenigsten etwas auszugleichen, wurde in Stutthof die sogenannte "Hollerith Kartothek" zur Erfassung statistischer Daten angelegt. Es handelte sich dabei um ein System von Lochkarten zur maschinellen Verarbeitung statistischer Daten, das vom US-Amerikaner Hermann Hollerith 1890 erfunden worden war. Dieses System wurden gegen Ende 1944 in Stutthof eingeführt und fiel zeitlich mit dem Beginn des Eintreffens der großen jüdischen Transporte zusammen. Die Kartothek wurde von vier polnischen Häftlingen – darunter dem späteren Lagerhistoriker K. Dunin-Wąsowicz – geführt und umfasste am Schluss rund 80.000 Namen von Häftlingen mit Angaben zu Person und Beruf. Diese Kartothek ist bruchstückweise erhalten geblieben.

---

[232] RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 18; siehe C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 47.

[233] AMS, I-IB-8, S. 53.

[234] M. Orski, "Die Arbeit", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 215. Seit dem 2. Feb. 1944 galten in Stutthof die folgenden Arbeitsstunden: werktags (einschl. samstags) von 7 bis 12 und von 13 bis 16:30 Uhr; sonntags von 7 bis 12 Uhr. Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 10 vom 2. Februar 1944. AMS I-IB-3, S. 29

Die "Hollerith Kartothek" war besonders nützlich, als im Oktober 1944 in allen Konzentrationslagern eine zentrale Verteilung der Arbeitskraft zugunsten der besonders kriegswichtigen Betriebe durchgeführt wurde. Firmen, die bestimmte Häftlingsarbeiter suchten, richteten ein Gesuch zur Zuweisung von Häftlingen an das Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition unter Albert Speer. Nach einer Prüfung und Bewertung der Wichtigkeit der geplanten Arbeit und Anstellung leitete dieses Ministerium den Antrag an das Amt D II des SS-WVHA weiter ("Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge"), das von SS-Standartenführer Gerhard Maurer geleitet wurde. Der Lagerkommandant sowie der Häftlingskapo, der die angestellten Häftling beaufsichtigte, prüften die Anfrage im Hinblick auf die Bedürfnisse ihres Lagers und schickten einen Bericht an das Amt D II. Oswald Pohl selber entschied letztlich über die Genehmigung oder Ablehnung eines Antrages.[235]

Falls benötigte Häftlingsarbeiter örtlich nicht zur Verfügung standen, wurde beantragt, sie aus anderen Lagern zu überstellen. Die oben erwähnte Überstellung von Juden nach Stutthof erfolgte somit im Rahmen des allgemeinen Projekts des Häftlingseinsatzes in der Kriegsproduktion.

Der polnische Historiker Mirosław Glinski fasst die wirtschaftliche Bedeutung Stutthofs in diesem Programm der Ausbeutung der von den Konzentrationslagern gelieferten Zwangsarbeiter wie folgt zusammen:[236]

> *"Ein zahlenmäßig wesentlicher Anstieg der Nebenlager fällt in den Sommer und Herbst 1944. Das Lager Stutthof konnte nicht alle eingewiesenen Häftlinge unterbringen und beschäftigen. Vor allem mangelte es an Arbeitsplätzen für die fast 43.000 aus Litauen, Lettland und Ungarn kommenden jüdischen Frauen. Das Problem wurde gelöst, indem über 22.000 Personen in andere Konzentrationslager, die übrigen 21.000 in neu gebildete Nebenlager verschickt oder bei den Bauern in Zulawy beschäftigt wurden. Von den jüdischen Frauen wurden 10.500 der Organisation Todt, die im Gebiet von Thorn und Elbing Feldbefestigungen baute, überwiesen; über 5000 Frauen wurden bei Bau und Instandhaltung der Militärflugplätze in Ostpreußen eingesetzt. Die jüdischen Frauen arbeiteten bei der Instandhaltung der Eisenbahngeleise in Bromberg, Stolp und in der Umgebung von Praust* [bei Danzig], *ferner in der Schießpulverfabrik in Bromberg, in den Elektrowerken in Thorn, in der Schichau-Werft in Danzig. Außer den Nebenlagern für*

---

[235] Ebenda, S. 214f.

[236] M. Glinski, "Nebenlager und größere Außenkommandos des KZ Stutthof", in: *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 226f.

> *Juden gab es auch 'arische' Nebenlager. Dorthin wurden vor allem Fachleute, vorwiegend Polen, geleitet.* […] *In die neu errichteten Lager wurden im Sommer und Herbst 1944 insgesamt nahezu 30.000 Häftlinge verschickt."*

Damit ist die Frage nach der *wirklichen* Funktion von Stutthof im Sommer und Herbst 1944 ganz unzweideutig beantwortet: Das Lager diente keinesfalls der Menschenvernichtung, sondern stellte ein mächtiges Reservoir von Arbeitskräften für die Anstrengungen der deutschen Kriegswirtschaft dar.

3. Die Deportation ungarischer Juden nach Stutthof 1944

In einem 1983 erschienenen Artikel von Georges Wellers,[237] den er auf Grundlage der ersten Ausgabe von Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* verfasst hatte,[238] behauptete der Autor, von den 437.402 ungarischen Juden, die zwischen Mai und Juli 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert worden waren, seien 409.640 sofort nach Ankunft vergast worden, während nur 27.760 zeitweilig verschont blieben, da sie der ersten "Selektion" in diesem Lager entgangen seien. Wellers drückte expressis verbis aus, was Czech in ihrem Werk lediglich impliziert hatte, nämlich dass alle ungarisch-jüdischen Häftlinge, die nicht sofort registriert wurden, bei ihrer Ankunft in Birkenau vergast wurden.

In der zweiten deutschen Auflage ihres Werkes war Czech gezwungen zuzugeben, dass eine Anzahl ungarischer Juden trotz des Umstandes, dass sie bei ihrer Ankunft in Birkenau nicht registriert worden waren, nicht vergast wurden, sondern ins Durchgangslager aufgenommen wurden, von wo die meisten von ihnen in andere Konzentrationslager überstellt wurden. Sie versucht jedoch, dieses Eingeständnis zu verharmlosen, indem sie verschweigt, dass im Sommer 1944 viele jüdische Transporte von Birkenau in andere Lager abgingen. In diesem spezifischen Fall erwähnt Czech nur drei der zehn Transporte von Juden, die in der zweiten Hälfte von 1944 von Auschwitz nach Stutthof überführt wurden – und zudem mit falschen Zeit- und Zahlenangaben:

---

[237] G. Wellers, "Essai de détermination du nombre de morts au camp d'Auschwitz", in: *Le Monde Juif*, Okt.-Dez. 1983, Nr. 112, S. 127-159.

[238] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu), Nr. 2-4, 6-8, 1959-1964.

– einen Transport von 2.000 Häftlingen am 14. Juli 1944,[239]
– einen am 21. September 1944 ohne Zahlenangabe,[240]
– einen mit 1.500 Häftlingen am 27. Oktober 1994.[241]

Dieses Schweigen ist umso erstaunlicher, als die Liste jüdischer Transporte nach Stutthof 1967 von K. Dunin-Wąsowicz in dem angesehenen Mitteilungsblatt des Jüdisch-Historischen Instituts in Warschau veröffentlicht worden war, was Danuta Czech und ihren Kollegen am Auschwitz-Museum nicht verborgen geblieben sein kann.

Danuta Drywa zufolge gab es unter den 23.566 von Auschwitz nach Stutthof überstellten Juden 10.602 ungarische Juden sowie 11.464 Juden aus dem Łódźer Ghetto,[242] doch unserer Zählung nach befanden sich darunter etwa 12.100 ungarische Juden.[243] Eine ausführlichere Studie dieser Frage hat gezeigt, dass sich die Zahl der von Auschwitz zwecks Arbeitseinsatz in diverse andere Lager überstellten ungarischen Juden mindestens auf 106.700 belief, von denen 79.200 durch das "Durchgangslager" in Birkenau geschleust wurden, ohne dort registriert worden zu sein.[244]

Den wenigen erhalten gebliebenen Transportlisten nach zu urteilen kam eine Reihe der in Stutthof ankommenden ungarischen Juden aus dem Baltikum:

Aus Kaunas:[245]
– 54 (Seriennummern 48947-49000) am 19. Juli mit einem Transport von 1.097 Juden;
– 588 am 4. August mit einem Transport von 793 Juden; 743 davon sind namentlich bekannt.

Aus Riga:
– 484 am 9. August mit einem Transport von 6.382 jüdischen Frauen, von denen 1.858 namentlich bekannt sind;[246]
– 15 im Oktober mit einem Transport von 1.777 Juden, davon sind 817 namentlich bekannt.[247]

---

239 D. Czech, *Kalendarium*…, aaO. (Anm. 178), S. 822
240 Ebd., S. 885.
241 Ebd., S. 917.
242 D. Drywa, "Ruch transportów…", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 17.
243 Die Zahl beinhaltet die von Kaunas und Rige nach Stutthof überführten Juden. Siehe weiter unten.
244 Siehe C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 5, Nr. 4, Dez. 2001, S. 381-395, Bes. S. 395.
245 AMS, I-IIB-10.
246 AMS-I-IIE-12.

Insgesamt beweisen die erhalten gebliebenen Dokumente, dass mindestens 1.141 ungarische Juden von Kaunas und Riga aus Stutthof erreichten. Die tatsächliche Anzahl nach Stutthof überführter Häftlinge war bestimmt größer. Folglich muss die Anzahl der ursprünglich in baltische Lager überführten Häftlinge noch wesentlich größer gewesen sein. Woher kamen diese ungarischen Juden? Höchstwahrscheinlich direkt aus Ungarn via Auschwitz, und zwar in Befolgung des ursprünglichen Plans, große Massen ungarischer Juden in die östlichen Territorien zum Arbeitseinsatz zu führen.[248] Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge sollen diese lebend in Riga und Kaunas angetroffenen Juden Teil jener Kontingente gewesen sein, die gleich bei ihrer Ankunft in Auschwitz vergast wurden!

Ein weiterer Fall von Häftlingen, die nach Stutthof überführt wurden, bei Danuta Czech jedoch als "vergast" eingeordnet werden, betrifft die Juden aus dem Ghetto von Łódź. Etwa 70.000 dieser Juden wurden zwischen dem 15. August und dem 2. September 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert, wo sie im Wesentlichen vergast worden sein sollen – mit Ausnahme eines kleinen Kontingents von 2.318 registrierten Häftlingen.[249] Diese Behauptung ist unweigerlich falsch, da mindestens 11.464 dieser Juden aus Łódź von Auschwitz nach Stutthof überführt wurden.[250]

4. Die Überstellung arbeitsunfähiger Juden von Stutthof nach Auschwitz und ihr Hintergrund

Wie wir eben dargelegt haben, diente Stutthof ab Mitte 1944 als Reservoir für Arbeitskräfte. Dies liefert auch eine zwanglose Erklärung für zwei Überstellungen arbeitsunfähiger Juden nach Auschwitz, die am 26. August sowie am 10. September 1944 stattgefunden haben und laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung "Exterminationscharakter" besessen haben sollen. Abgesehen von Danuta Drywa (siehe

---

[247] AMS-I-IIB-12.

[248] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 244), S. 387f.

[249] D. Czech, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: AAVV, *Contributions à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Editions du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, undatiert, S. 209.

[250] Siehe C. Mattogno, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 7, Nr. 1, April 2003, S. 30-36.

S. 46) werden diese beiden Transporte auch von J. Grabowska erwähnt, die dazu bemerkt:[251]

> *"In den Transporten vom Juli 1944 aus Kowno und Riga waren Mütter mit Kleinkindern.* […] *Nach einem mehrtägigen Aufenthalt in Stutthof wurde ein Teil dieser Kinder nach Auschwitz abtransportiert. Am 26. Juli 1944 ging ein Transport mit 1423 Personen ab, darunter 524 Frauen, 416 Mädchen und 483 Knaben. Die anderen wurden mit dem nächsten Transport am 10. September 1944 weggebracht. Dieser Transport zählte 575 jüdische Frauen mit Kindern sowie 8 Mütter mit 8 Kindern und 9 schwangere Frauen anderer Nationalitäten. Beide Transporte wurden nach Auschwitz II (Birkenau), d.h. zur direkten Extermination geleitet."*

Die Überstellung arbeitsunfähiger jüdischer Häftlinge diente ganz offenkundig dazu, Platz für arbeitstaugliche Juden zu schaffen, die zu diesem Zeitpunkt in großer Zahl in Stutthof eingeliefert wurden. Dass man die Arbeitsuntauglichen nach Auschwitz sandte, und dass in Czechs *Kalendarium* nur gerade zwei – am 11. September – registrierte Neuankömmlinge aus Stutthof erwähnt werden,[252] bedeutet keineswegs, dass der Zweck dieser Transporte in der Vernichtung der Überstellten bestand. 1944 war in Birkenau der Prozentsatz an arbeitsunfähigen Häftlingen die ganze Zeit über sehr hoch. So waren zum Beispiel am 15. Februar 1944 von den 19.072 Häftlingen im Frauenlager 8.094 oder 42,4% arbeitsunfähig und nicht einsetzbar.[253] Im Männerlager gab es am 8. August 3.167 "nicht arbeits- und einsatzfähige Häftlinge", was 16,6% der Gesamtstärke von 19.115 entsprach.[254] Czech selbst informiert uns darüber, dass noch am 2. Oktober jenes Jahres von den 26.230 Insassen des Frauenlagers Birkenau 7.150, also 27,2%, krank und arbeitsuntauglich waren.[255]

Zudem wurden mindestens 79.200 ungarische Juden und mindestens einige tausend Juden aus Łódź durch das "Durchgangslager" in Birkenau geschleust, ohne dort registriert worden zu sein. Sogar Danuta Czech gesteht ein, dass im Sommer 1944 in Birkenau eine sehr beträchtliche Anzahl Juden im sogenannten "Durchgangslager" untergebracht wurde, ohne dass man sie registriert hätte. Ihr zufolge

---

[251] J. Grabowska, aaO. (Anm. 47), S. 138.

[252] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 178), S. 874. Der Transport vom 27. Juli 1944 wird überhaupt nicht erwähnt!

[253] GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 130

[254] APMO, D-AuII-3a, S. 46.

[255] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 178), S. 893.

befanden sich am 22. August 1944 in eben diesem Durchgangslager allein schon 30.000 nichtregistrierte ungarische Jüdinnen.[256]

Als das Lager Birkenau schließlich von der Roten Armee besetzt wurde, gab es dort immer noch 180 Kinder und Jugendliche im Alter zwischen ein paar Monaten und 15 Jahren, von denen 123 unter 12 Jahre alt waren.[257]

Dass man Kinder aus Stutthof wegschaffte, ohne damit ihre Ermordung zu bezwecken, wird übrigens von den polnischen Historikern bestätigt. D. Drywa schreibt:[258]

> *"Die nächste Gruppe Minderjähriger wurde am 19. Juni 1944 nach Mauthausen abgesandt. Einige Wochen vor dem Abgang dieses Transportes wurden alle polnischen und russischen Jungen von unter 18 Jahren aus den Arbeitsgruppen weggenommen und im Block 20 untergebracht. Unter ihnen wurden 239 Arbeitsfähige ausgesucht, die durch den Lagerarzt zum Transport bestimmt wurden.*
> *Berücksichtigt man die Tatsache, dass schon früher, nämlich am 28. März 1944, ein Transport ins Ostjugendverwahrlager Tuschingen (in der Nähe von Lodz) abgegangen war, dem 29 Kinder und ein erwachsener weiblicher Häftling angehörten, und hält man sich die späteren Transporte von Müttern mit Kindern nach Auschwitz vor Augen, so erkennt man den ausgeprägten Wunsch der Stutthofer Lagerbehörden, Kinder und Minderjährige loszuwerden."*

Wenn man die – sicher in vielen Fällen arbeitstauglichen – Mütter zusammen mit ihren Kindern überstellte, geschah dies ohne Zweifel darum, weil man Mutter und Kind nicht trennen wollte, also aus *humanitären* Motiven.

Dass die beiden erwähnten Transporte nach Auschwitz zur Vernichtung bestimmt gewesen sein sollen, steht natürlich in unlösbarem Widerspruch zur These, Stutthof habe als Hilfsvernichtungslager für Auschwitz gedient. Wie wir gesehen haben (S. 9, 60), wird behauptet, dass "die Liquidierung der ungarischen Juden, die damals in Auschwitz vor sich ging, die Kapazität jenes Lagers" überschritt, weswegen "ein Teil von ihnen, vorwiegend Frauen" nach Stutthof überstellt worden sei. Warum in aller Welt wurden dann in Stutthof befindliche Juden zur Vergasung nach Auschwitz geschickt? Die ganze Konstruktion ist umso absurder, als den – theoretisch nachvollziehbaren – Berechnungen der sowjetischen Kommission zufolge in der Stutthofer Gaskammer, hätte man sie zu verbrecherischen Zwecken missbraucht, innerhalb von 24 Stunden 768 Personen hät-

---

[256] Ebenda, S. 860. Zum Durchgangslager siehe auch ebenda, S. 699f.
[257] GARF, 7021-108-23, p. 198a
[258] D. Drywa, "Ruch transportów…", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 21.

ten umgebracht werden können. Selbst bei einer "Betriebszeit" von bloß zwölf Stunden täglich konnte man da sämtliche 2.023 Arbeitsunfähigen binnen weniger als einer Woche liquidieren!

Der von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung verzapfte Unsinn von den wechselseitigen Todestransporten zwischen dem "Hauptvernichtungslager" und dem "Hilfsvernichtungslager" findet seine Fortsetzung in einem nicht minder dreisten Unfug:

Von den 48.609 zwischen dem 29. Juni und dem 28. Oktober 1944 in Stutthof eingelieferten Juden stammten mehr als die Hälfte, nämlich 25.043, aus baltischen Lagern; 10.458 waren aus Kaunas (Kowno) und weitere 14.585 aus Riga überstellt worden. Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung hat diese Zahlen drastisch reduziert, um die "verschwundenen" Juden zu Opfern deutscher Massenmorde ernennen zu können. Raul Hilberg stellt bezüglich der Auflösung der baltischen Lager folgende Behauptung auf:[259]

> *"Nur wenige Monate später* [nach Mai 1944] *wurden die baltischen Lager endgültig geräumt. Zwischen August 1944 und Januar 1945 wurden* einige tausend Juden *auf Konzentrationslager im Reichsgebiet verteilt. Tausende von baltischen Lagerinsassen aber wurden noch unmittelbar vor Eintreffen der Roten Armee erschossen."* (Hervorhebung von uns.)

Aus über 25.000 Juden macht Hilberg also "einige tausend"! Die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* reduziert die Zahlen auf fast ebenso betrügerische Weise:[260]

> *"Etwa 4000 Kownoer Juden wurden nach Deutschland gebracht, die meisten kamen in die Konzentrationslager Kaufering*[261] *oder Stutthof. Im Oktober kamen noch die Kownoer Juden dazu, die in Lagern in Estland interniert gewesen waren."*

Wenn allein schon Stutthof über 10.000 Juden aus Kaunas aufnahm und dazu noch eine – uns unbekannte – Anzahl ins Dachauer Nebenlager Kaufering verbracht wurde, kann die Gesamtzahl ganz unmöglich "etwa 4000" betragen haben!

Die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* kolportiert zudem die unfundierte Mär vom Massaker an arbeitsunfähigen Häftlingen in Riga unmittelbar vor der Auflösung des Lagers bei Kriegsende:[262]

> *"Als sich im Juli 1944 die sowjetische Armee der lettischen Grenze näherte, begann die Räumung des Lagers. Zuvor wurden bei 'Aktionen'*

---

[259] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung…*, aaO. (Anm. 6), Band II, S. 408.
[260] E. Jäckel u.a., aaO. (Anm. 5), Band II, S. 806.
[261] Ein Nebenlager des KL Dachau.
[262] AaO. (Anm. 5), Band II, S. 728.

Tausende von arbeitsunfähigen Juden – Kranke, Schwache und Kinder – getötet."

Die Judentransporte aus Kaunas und Riga widerlegen diese Erdichtungen eindeutig. Unter den Überstellten befanden sich nämlich mehrere hundert Minderjährige, die mit dem Vermerk "Knabe" und "Mädchen" nach Stutthof geschickt wurden. Auf den – nur fragmentarisch erhaltenen – Namenslisten der aus Kaunas Deportierten werden diese Ausdrücke für Personen verwendet, die 1929 oder später geboren, d.h. 15 Jahre alt oder jünger waren.

Beispielsweise gehören in der bruchstückhaft bewahrten Transportliste vom 12. Juli 1944, die insgesamt 3.098 Namen umfasste, von 510 erhalten gebliebenen Namen 80 in diese Kategorie. Die fast vollständige Liste vom 19. Juli – sie enthält 1.095 von 1.097 Namen – beinhaltet in 88 Fällen den Hinweis "Knabe" oder "Mädchen".[263] Folgende Tabelle vermittelt Aufschluss über die Anzahl der Kinder und Jugendlichen in der jeweiligen Altersgruppe:

Tabelle 7: Vom Baltikum nach Stutthof anno 1944 überstellte Kinder

	JULI-TRANSPORT			JULI-TRANSPORT	
ALTER	12.	19.	ALTER	12.	19.
15	3	-	8	4	6
14	7	4	7	5	7
13	4	28	6	9	8
12	8	13	5	7	-
11	2	6	4	8	3
10	4	9	3	8	2
9	10	2	2	1	-
			Insgesamt:	*80*	*88*

Am 26. Juli 1944 wurden 1.893 Häftlinge von Stutthof nach Auschwitz überstellt. Dies waren zumeist litauische Juden, darunter 546 Mädchen und ebenso viele Buben sowie 801 Frauen, die der Kinder Mütter waren.[264] Ein Großteil der Namenslisten dieses Transports ist erhalten geblieben. Unter den 1.488 Häftlingen, über die biographi-

[263] AMS, I-IIB-10, Transportlisten.

[264] Funkspruch des Lagerkommandanten von Stutthof, SS-Sturmbannführer Hoppe, an den Lagerkommandanten von Auschwitz vom 26. Juli 1944. AMS, I-IIC-4, S. 94. "Übernahmeverhandlung", des Transports vom 26. & 27. Juli 1944. AMS, I-IIC-3, S. 43.

sche Informationen erhalten geblieben sind, befanden sich 850 Kinder, die in folgende Altersgruppen zerfielen:[265]

Tabelle 8: Am 26. Juli 1944 von Stutthof nach Auschwitz überführte Kinder

JAHRGANG	ALTER	ANZAHL	JAHRGANG	ALTER	ANZAHL
1929	15	31	1937	7	44
1930	14	117	1938	6	61
1931	13	146	1939	5	54
1932	12	94	1940	4	60
1933	11	36	1941	3	52
1934	10	61	1942	2	8
1935	9	26	1943	1	2
1936	8	58		*Insgesamt:*	*850*

Diese Liste enthält 24 der 80 Kinder vom oben erwähnten Transport nach Stutthof vom 12. Juli, sowie 84 der 88 Kinder, die Teil des oben erwähnten Transports nach Stutthof vom 19. Juli waren.

Der am 10. September von Stutthof nach Auschwitz abgegangene Transport, dessen Namensliste anhand der Registrierakten teilweise rekonstruiert wurde,[266] enthielt mindestens 345 Kinder und Jugendliche im Alter zwischen 12 und 17 Jahren, die sich wie folgt auf die entsprechenden Jahrgänge verteilten:

Tabelle 9: Am 10. September 1944 von Stutthof nach Auschwitz überführte Kinder

JAHRGANG	**ALTER**	**ANZAHL**	**JAHRGANG**	**ALTER**	**ANZAHL**
1927	17[267]	56	1930	14	26
1928	16	136	1931	13	6
1929	15	119	1932	12	2
				Insgesamt:	*345*

Da die Transportlisten nur fragmentarisch erhalten blieben, war die Anzahl der von Kaunas und Riga überstellten Buben und Mädel zweifellos größer als diese 1.250 dokumentierten Fälle.

Rekapitulieren wir: Der offiziellen Geschichtsversion zufolge überlebten diese baltisch-jüdischen Kinder die von der SS in Riga

[265] AMS, I-IIC-3, Namensliste des Transports vom 26. Juli 1944; siehe Dokument 22 im Anhang.

[266] AMS, *Transportliste*, Mikrofilm 262. Siehe die Namensliste in: C. Mattogno, aaO., (Anm. 250), S. 34.

[267] Als die Einsatzgruppe A im Sommer 1941 in Litauen eindrang, wo sie unter den örtlichen Juden riesige Massaker begangen haben soll, waren diese Buben 14 Jahre alt.

und Kaunas durchgeführte Massenerschießung der Arbeitsunfähigen durch ein Wunder und entrannen dann der Gaskammer des "Hilfsvernichtungslagers" Stutthof, um angeblich zur Vernichtung nach Auschwitz geschickt zu werden – und dies zu einem Zeitpunkt, als über 20.000 Juden von Auschwitz nach Stutthof überstellt wurden, weil die "Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden, die bis Mitte 1944 in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurde, […] die Kapazität dieses Lagers" überschritt!

Damit kehren wir zur anfänglich aufgeworfenen Frage der zwei von Stutthof nach Auschwitz überstellten Häftlingstransporte zurück, die überwiegend aus Kindern bestanden. Der "Exterminationscharakter" dieser Überstellungen wird zudem definitive durch eine andere Tatsache widerlegt, welche von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung ignoriert wird: Der Transport polnischer Juden vom Łódźer Ghetto, der am 3. September 1944 via Auschwitz in Stutthof ankam, enthielt mindestens 41 Kinder in Begleitung ihrer Mütter. Das jüngste Kind war Trunseb Potok, geboren am 24. Februar 1944 (damit jünger als sieben Monate) mit der Stutthofer Registriernummer 83604. Er reiste in Begleitung seiner Mutter Manka Potok, geboren am 2. Oktober 1905, mit der Registriernummer 83603.[268] Den im Archiv des Stutthof-Museums erhalten gebliebenen Dokumenten kann man die folgenden Daten dieser 41 Kinder entnehmen:[269]

Tabelle 10: Am 3. September 1944 vom Ghetto Łódź via Auschwitz in Stutthof angekommene Kinder

#	NACHNAME	VORNAME	GEBURTSTAG	REG. NR.
1588	Baude	Golda	12. Sep. 1937	83555
1590	Brin	Hala	23. Apr. 1937	83557
1592	Darl	Dina Sissel	30. Juni 1938	83559
1594	Borenstein	Lotte	14. Juni 1934	83561
1595	Borenstein	Eva	14. Nov. 1939	83562
1597	Brijmann	Lilianna	14. Juli 1938	83564
1599	Chimonovits	Josef	22. Nov. 1935	83566
1600	Chimonovits	Mejer	2. Nov. 1936	83567
1601	Chimonovits	Izak	19. Okt. 1943	83568
1603	Chimowicz	Eugenia	6. Nov. 1935	83570
1604	Chirug	Zila	9. Sep. 1941	83571
1606	Chirug	Ruth	21. Apr. 1937	83573
1608	Czariska	Sara	30. Juni 1932	83575
1610	Danziger	Arjela	19. März 1937	83577
1811	Feinsilber	Eva	4. Jan. 1940	83578
1614	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	9. Feb. 1932	83581
1616	Gutmann	Dora	17. Jan. 1937	83583

[268] AMS-I-IIB-12, S. 49.
[269] AMS, I-IIB-12; siehe Dokument 22 im Anhang.

#	NACHNAME	VORNAME	GEBURTSTAG	REG. NR.
1618	Glückmann	Schmul	24. März 1935	83585
1619	Glückmann	Chaja	12. Aug. 1930	83586
1621	Jacob	Gittel	6. März 1944	83588
1623	Jalanowicz	Felga	10. Jan. 1940	83590
1627	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29. Okt. 1938	83594
1629	Kasz	Bronia	21. Feb. 1930	83596
1631	Frantz	Noemi	2. Nov. 1937	83598
1633	Lachmann	Kazimierz	1. März 1937	83600
1635	Neuberg	Lila	10. Okt. 1936	83602
1637	Potok	Trunseb	24. Feb. 1944	83604
1638	Rosenblum	Bronka	27. Dez. 1931	83605
1641	Rotstein	Regina	12. Aug. 1932	83608
1942	Rotstein	Sala	3. Okt. 1938	83609
1643	Richer	Tela	14. Juni 1932	83610
1645	Reingold	Elchanan	12. Dez. 1937	83612
1646	Steier	Frema	25. Juli 1942	83613
1648	Stelowicka	Ruchla	1. Apr. 1936	83615
1650	Szyper	Adam	6. Dez. 1939	83617
1653	Salomonowicz	Michael	6. Okt. 1933	83620
1654	Salomonowicz	Josef	1. Juli 1938	83621
1656	Skura	Estera	27. Dez. 1933	83623
1657	Tabackschmeker	Jochwet	25. März 1930	83624
1660	Wolman	Kristina	25. Sep. 1930	83627
1735	Wolf	Helga	2. Juli 1935	83702

Schlußfolgerung

Die Darstellung der Ereignisse im KL Stutthof seitens der orthodoxen Historiker veranschaulicht die Sackgasse, in der sich die Geschichtsschreibung der Sieger befindet, auf beklemmende Weise.

1947 wurde von der kommunistischen "Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen" die Behauptung aufgestellt, Stutthof habe als "behelfsmäßiges Vernichtungslager" gedient. Die Opferzahl wurde per Dekret auf 65.000 festgelegt, und es wurde behauptet, in Stutthof seien zahlreiche Menschen in der Entlausungskammer ermordet worden.

Dieses offizielle Bild des Lagers ist auch nach dem Ende der kommunistischen Herrschaft in Polen nicht revidiert worden, im Gegensatz zu Auschwitz und Majdanek, wo zumindest die – allerdings unvergleichlich krasser als im Fall Stutthof übertriebenen – Opferzahlen massiv reduziert worden sind.

Die westlichen Historiker haben sich niemals bemüht, eigene Erkenntnisse über Stutthof zu gewinnen. Sofern sie sich überhaupt dazu geäußert haben, gaben sie sich damit zufrieden, die polnische Version getreulich nachzubeten.[270]

Heute, über ein halbes Jahrhundert nach dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs, wäre es allmählich an der Zeit, unbefangener an dieses Thema heranzutreten und das propagandistisch verzerrte Bild des Lagers zurechtzurücken. Die *tatsächlichen* Leiden der Stutthof-Häftlinge werden dadurch in keiner Weise verharmlost, das Anden-

---

[270] In der deutschen Literatur zu Stutthof wird selbst die primitivste aus polnischen oder jüdischen Quellen stammende Gräuelpropaganda gierig übernommen. So druckt H. Kuhn in dem von ihm herausgegebenen Sammelband *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager …*, aaO. (Anm. 45), die aberwitzige Behauptung J. Grabowskas ab, wonach das Lager "nach dem Willen der Nazi-Mörder ein Zentrum der Vernichtung für die Völker Nordeuropas werden sollte" (S. 32). H. Kuhn entblödet sich nicht einmal, den Schwachsinn der Trudi Birger wiederzugeben, der zufolge in Stutthof an einem Tag Hunderte von nackten Frauen lebendig in die "riesengroßen Öfen" des Krematoriums "geworfen" wurden, ohne dass sich nur eine einzige davon im geringsten wehrte – auch die Birger nicht, die dem Flammentod dann durch ein Wunder entrann und bald danach durch ein zweites Wunder noch dem Tod im Wasser (S. 129-133).

ken an die 26.000 *tatsächlich* im Lager umgekommenen Menschen sowie die Opfer der Evakuierung wird in keiner Hinsicht geschmälert – im Gegenteil: In der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung über die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager ist ungemein viel von den *erfunden* und recht wenig von den *wirklichen* Opfern dieser Lager die Rede, und nur diesen letzteren gebührt unser Mitgefühl.

Anhang

Fotos

Merke: um die blaue Wandverfärbung in einigen der nachfolgenden Fotos zu erkennen, betrachte man die Online-Fassung dieses Buches. auf www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com.

Foto 1: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, heutiger Zustand (1997), südwestlicher Rand. Rechts sieht man einen der beiden auf der Schmalspur stehenden Waggons. © Carlo Mattogno

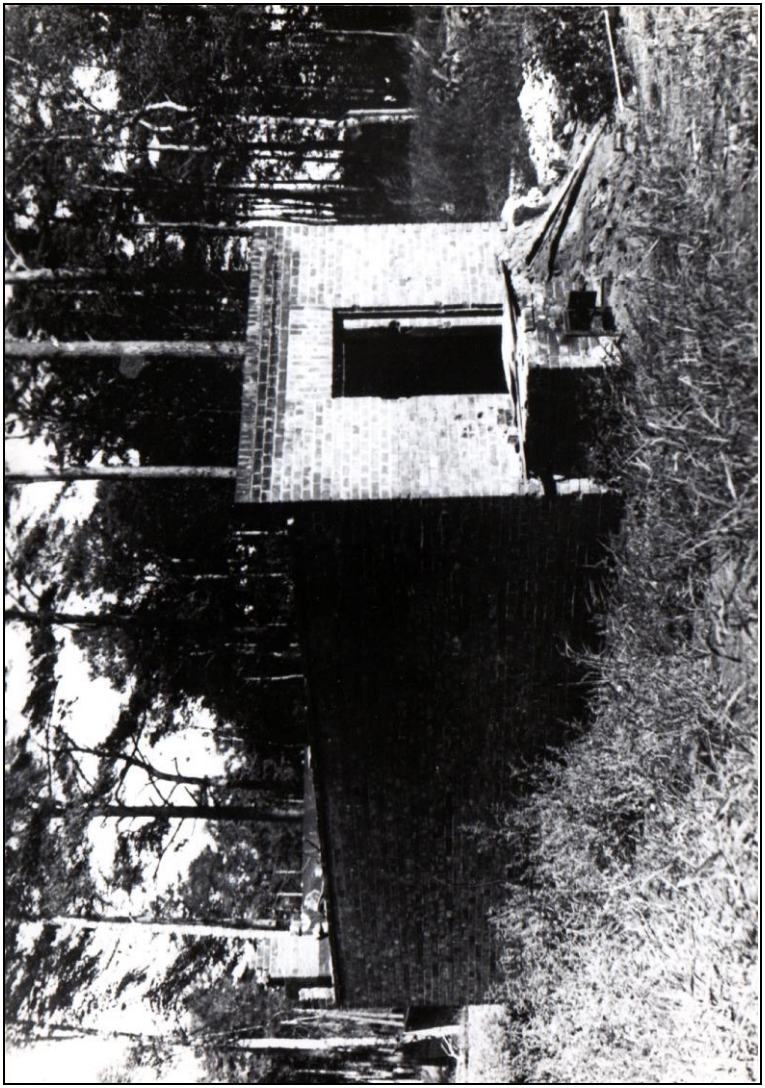

Foto 2: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, südwestlicher Rand. Sowjetisches Foto aus dem Jahre 1945. An der Südseite erkennt man den rechteckigen Rahmen einer gasdichten Stahltür. AMS, Signatur 3001.

Foto 3: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Südseite. Heutige Tür. Es handelt sich um eine leichte Blechtür, die dem musealen Schutz des Raums dient. © C. Mattog-

Foto 4: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Südseite. Heutige Tür. Es wird nicht behauptet, bei dieser handle es sich um die Originaltür. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 5: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Südseite. Ofen zum Erhitzen der Luft in der Gaskammer. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 6: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Südseite. Ofen zum Erhitzen der Luft in der Gaskammer. Oben ist die Feuerungstür, unten die Aschentür zu erkennen. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 7: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Südseite. Ofen zum Erhitzen der Luft in der Gaskammer. Inneres der Brennkammer. Unten sieht man den Planrost, oben die runde Öffnung der Verbindung mit dem in der Entlausungskammer angebrachten gusseisernen Rohr. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 8: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Inneres, Westwand; gusseisernes Verbindungsrohr zum außerhalb der Gaskammer angebrachten Ofen, der zum Erhitzen der Luft diente. Ursprünglich war das Rohr von einem Mauerwerk umgeben, das dem auf dem Foto erkennbaren entsprach, jedoch aus durchlöcherten Backsteinen bestand. Einer dieser Ziegel ist noch heute unten hinter dem Rohr sichtbar (Kreis). © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 9: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Nordseite. Rechts oben sieht man den Ofenkamin, an dessen Fuß ein kleines Guckfensterchen angebracht ist (unten, rechts von der Tür). Zwischen diesem Guckfensterchen und dem Kamin weisen die Ziegel das typische Blau der Eisenzyanide auf. © Carlo Mattogno

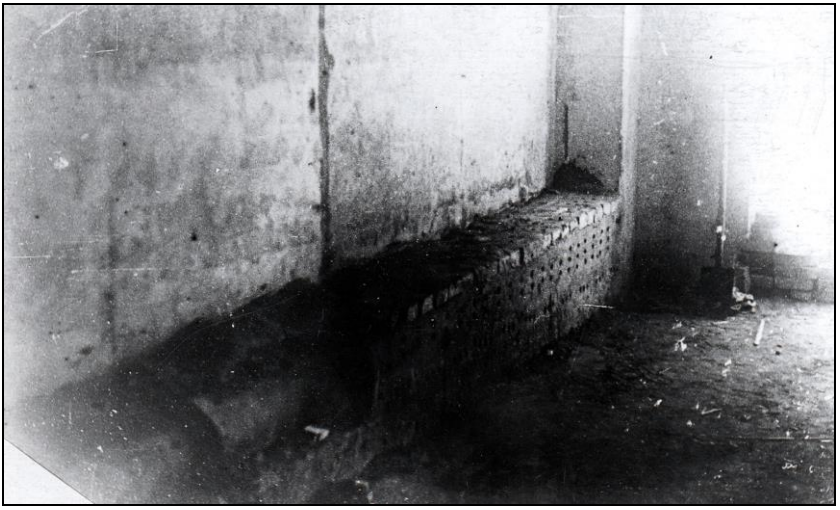

Foto 10: Innenaufnahme der Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Westwand; gusseisernes Verbindungsrohr zum außerhalb der Gaskammer angebrachten Ofen, der zum Erhitzen der Luft diente. Das Rohr ist halb mit gelöcherten Backsteinen bedeckt. Originalzustand. Sowjetisches Foto vom Mai/Juni 1945. GARF, 7021-128-252.

Foto 11: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Inneres. Runde Öffnung in der Mitte der Eisenbetondecke; man beachte die typische Blaufärbung durch die Eisenzyanide. Die Öffnung diente zur Einführung von Zyklon-B in die Gaskammer. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 12: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Dach. Metallenes Rohr mit Deckel, das in die Einwurfluke führt. Sowjetische Aufnahme von 1945. Neben dem Rohr sieht man eine Zyklon-B-Dose. AMS, Signatur 6816.

Foto 13: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Inneres. Entwässerungsschacht in der Mitte des Ziegelbodens unter der Zyklon-Einwurfluke.
© Carlo Mattogno

Foto 14: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Inneres von der Südtür her gesehen. Alle Wände weisen die typische Blaufärbung durch Eisenzyanide auf. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 15: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Ostseite. Die Wand weist zwei große blaue Flecken auf, die unzweideutig auf den Einsatz von Zyklon-B hinweisen. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 16: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Ostseite, außen. Auf den Ziegeln sieht man die typische Blaufärbung durch Eisenzyanide. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 17: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Ostseite. Rechts, hinter dem Kreuz, erkennt man den zweiten Waggon der Kleinbahn. Rechts erscheint das nach dem Krieg rekonstruierte Krematorium. © Carlo Mattogno

Foto 18: Entlausungskammer in Stutthof, Ostseite. Blaue Flecken an der Wand belegen den Einsatz von Zyklon-B. © Carlo Mattogno

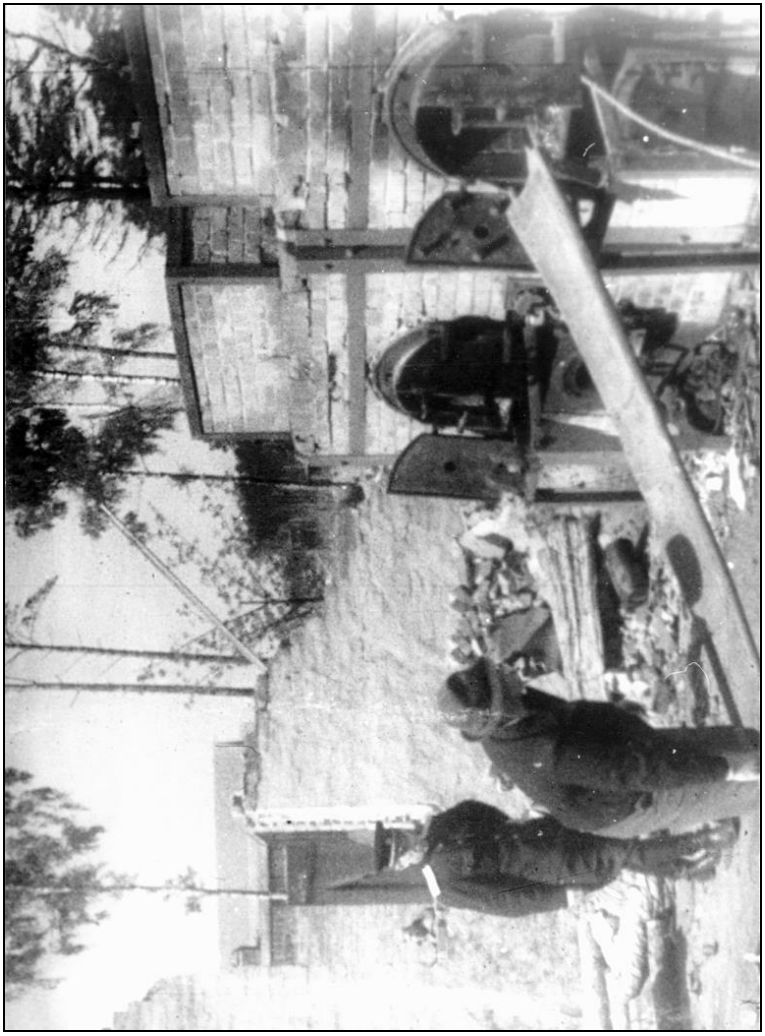

Foto 19: Die beiden von der Firma H. Kori errichteten, koksbeheizten Kremierungsöfen nach der Befreiung des Lagers (1945). AMS, Signatur 6804.

Dokumente

Arbeitserziehungslager Stutthof, den 25.Oktober 1941

An die
Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeileitstelle
in D a n z i g .

Geheime Staatspolizei Danzig
Eing. 28. OKT. 1941
Nr. ..... Anl. .....

Betrifft: Auszahlung von Arbeitsbelohnung an Polen und Juden, die als Arbeitsverweigerer oder Arbeitsunlustige in das Arbeitserziehungslager eingeliefert worden sind bzw. noch eingeliefert werden.

Bei der im Reichssicherheitshauptamt in Berlin mit Reg.Ob. Insp. Stöckel geführten Unterredung wurde ~~dem~~ Pol.Insp.Niemann unter anderem mitgeteilt, daß Polen und Juden, soweit sie als Arbeitsverweigerer oder Arbeitsunlustige dem Arbeitserziehungslager zugeführt werden, nur durch eine generelle Entscheidung des Inspekteurs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Danzig bei Arbeitseinsatz die Arbeitsbelohnung dafür in Höhe von 2.- RM(nur für Verheiratete) bezw. -.50 RM je Arbeitstag erhalten können. Alle anderen Häftlinge, die nicht als Arbeitssaboteure oder Arbeitsscheue im Lager einsitzen, erhalten keine Arbeitsbelohnung. Ein dementsprechender Erlass wird in den nächsten Tagen von Berlin ergehen.

Ich bitte, die Entscheidung des Inspekteurs herbeiführen zu wollen.

Im Auftrage:

Dokument 1: Brief des Führers des Arbeitserziehungslagers Stutthof an die Gestapo in Danzig, 25. Oktober 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 10-10a

38

Arbeitserziehungslager Stutthof, den 28.Oktober 1941

An die

Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeileitstelle

in D a n z i g .

Betrifft: Übernehme Des bisherigen Zivilgefangenenlagers Stutthof als Arbbitserziehungslager.

Anlagen: 5 Zeichnungen
16 Übergabeprotokolle in doppelter Ausfertigung.

Am 1.Oktober 1941 wurden von dem bisherigen Zivilgefangenenlager Stutthof übernommen:

1. das Lager Stutthof(Anlage 1) mit 3 Wohnbaracken - davon Baracke I für weibliche Häftlinge -, 1 Lazarettbaracke (Anlage 2), 1 Küchenbaracke (Anlage 3), 1 Entlausungsbaracke (Anlage 4), 4 Wachttürmen und der Einfriedung (Stacheldrahtumzäunung) des Lagers.
2. die im Lagerbefindlichen Geräte, Werkzeuge, Gefangenenbekleidung Verbrauchs- und Lebensmittel, usw. (Anlage 5 - 20).Die in der Anlage 20 aufgeführten ärztlichen Instrumente sind dem Zivil-Gefangenenlager Stutthof unentgeltlich zum Gebrauch zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Die Mittelbaracke zwischen Lazarettbaracke und Entlausungsbaracke s owie sie Baracke V, die Werkstättenbetriebe enthalten, sind auf Anordnung des Lagerkommandanten, SS-Obersturmbannführers Pauly, nicht vom Lager sondern von der neugegründeten Weichselland Gmbh. übernommen worden. Desgleichen die darin befindlichen Maschinen und Geräte. Die Baracken sind nach Angabe des Verwaltungsführers der Lagerkommandantur, SS-Obersturmführers Schwarz, gegen Feuerschäden versichert worden. Die Wasserversorgung, sowie die Abwässeranlage erfolgt für sämmtliche Bauten des bisherigen Zivilgefangenenlagers durch eine besondere Pumpanlage. Die Stromversorgung sämtlicher Baulichkeiten

Dokument 2a: Übergabeprotokoll des Zivilgefangenenlagers Stutthof als Arbeitserziehungslager. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 38-38a.

erfolgt durch die Überlandleitung. Es bestehtnur ein Z ähler für das gesamte La ger mit de n Stallungen, der SS-Schule und der Baracken für die Weichselland GmbH.

Die Entlausungsanlage ist in eine-m de-rat schlechten Zustand, dass dauernd grössere Instandsetzungsarbeiten notwendig sind, die d en La-gerbetrieb empfindlich störe-n.

Die Bür-oräume für die Lagerverwaltung sind im Nord flügel der SS-Schule untergebracht (s.Anlage 2 1).

Das Nebenlager Elbing in der Bölckestr.(Lager 6) ist Eigentum der Fa.Schichau. Irgendwelche Abgaben für das Lager sind von der Lagerkommandantur des Zivilgefangenenlagers nicht geleistet worden.

Im Auftrage:

Dokument 2b: fortgesetzt.

Stutthof, den 1.Oktober 1941 44

Anlage 5

Gerätebestand der Entlausungsbaracke.

1.Entlausung.

2 Deckenlampen
1 Dampfkessel
1 Entlausungskessel
1 gew.Schrank
2 Tische
4 Schemel
1 Zinkwaschwanne

2.Vorraum.

2 Deckenlampen
4 Stühle
3 Kleiderrechen
1 Konsole
1 Tisch
2 Schemel

3.Baderaum.

2 Deckenlampen
2 Waschtröge
3 Bänke
18 Holzroste

4.Umkleideraum.

1 Deckenlampe
4 Kleiderrechen
2 Tische
2 Bänke

5.Wäscherei.

3 Deckenlampen
2 Kochherde gemauert
2 Kochkessel "
1 Waschkessel
1 Badewanne
1 gew.Schrank
1 Kohlenkasten Eisen
2 Kohlenkasten Holz
4 Tische
8 Waschschüsseln Zink-
3 Wasserkannen
2 Wassereimer
2 Müllschaufeln
11 Waschwannen Zink-
3 Treibriemen
1 Schleudertrockner
1 Waschmaschine

6.Rolle.

1 Wandarm
1 Regal
4 Tische
1 Rolle Handbetrieb
1 Rolle elektr.
1 Motor "
2 Treibriemen
2 Waschkörbe

Für die richtige

Uebergabe

SS-Obersturmführer

SS-Oberscharführer

Uebernahme

Polizei-Inspektor

SS-Sturmmann

Dokument 3: Inventur des Gerätebestands der Entlausungsbaracke im Lager Stutthof vom Oktober 1941. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 71.

Der Reichsführer-SS

Führer-Hauptquartier
19. 12.1941

Tgb.Nr.A/29/91/41
RF/V.

Mein lieber P o h l !

Ich war kürzlich gelegentlich meines Besuches im Gau Danzig-Westpreußen im Lager S t u t t h o f .

Ich bin zu der Überzeugung gekommen, daß S t u t t h o f von größter Bedeutung für die spätere Besiedlung des Gaues Danzig-Westpreußen ist. Stutthof hat alle Möglichkeiten für Werkstätten, Schreinerei, Schlosserei, usw. Ich glaube, daß wir Stutthof doch ausbauen und verwenden müssen. Der Ausbau müßte meines Erachtens folgende Dinge berücksichtigen:

1. Die Einrichtung von Bauschreinerei und Bauschlosserei für die Siedlungstätigkeit in Westpreußen,
2. vollste Ausnutzung der Schneider-, Schuster- und sonstigen Werkstätten für uns. Es werden dort eine große Menge von Aufträgen für die Wehrmacht ausgeführt.
3. Einrichtung einer Autoreparatur-Werkstatt für den dortigen SS-Oberabschnitt.
4. Kauf einer Ziegelei am Haff, die sehr günstig liegt, die Kleinbahn und Kanal hat und die uns zurzeit dort angeboten wird.
5. Stutthof muß außerdem in der Richtung ausgebaut werden, daß es in einem Lager später 20 000 Russen aufnehmen kann, mit denen wir dann den Siedlungsaufbau des Gaues Danzig-Westpreußen vollziehen können.

Ich übersende anliegend eine Aufstellung über die Bodenbeschaffenheit, die in Stutthof gemacht wurde. Von Interesse könnte sein einesteils der Faulschlamm zur Düngung

- 2 -

Dokument 4a&b: Brief Heinrich Himmlers an Oswald Pohl vom 19. Dezember 1941. AMS, 1-1A-2.

- 2 -

der Wiesen, sein wenn es sich lohnt, ihn in der Tiefe von 10 - 12 m abzubauen, und anderenteils die allerdings in 100 m Tiefe liegende weiße, weiche, mittelharte und harte Kreide sein. Wenn ich mich nicht irre, ist im Gau Danzig-Westpreußen an Zement und Kalk ein großer Mangel. Aus Kreide ließe sich beides gewinnen.

Stutthof müßte nun von Ihnen und SS-Brigadeführer Glücks als anerkanntes Konzentrationslager mit Wirtschaftsbetrieb übernommen werden.

Heil Hitler !

Ihr

H. Himmler

Dokument 4b: fortgesetzt.

Geheime Staatspolizei — Staatspolizeistelle Danzig

Nachrichten-Übermittlung

95

Aufgenommen Tag Monat Jahr Zeit	Raum für Eingangsstempel	Befördert Tag Monat Jahr Zeit 17 14
von durch		an durch
		Verzögerungsvermerk
N.-Ü. Nr.	Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben Fernspruch	

+ ORANIENBURG. NR. 68 7.1.42 1448===

AN 1). DEN LAGERKOMMANDANTEN SS. SONDERLAGER STUTTHOF, SS. H' STUF. PAULY.==

=2). DEN HOEH. SS. U. POL. FUEHRER IN DANZIG. M.D.B. U. KENNTNISNAHME UND WEITERLEITUNG AN DEN SD. FUEHRER.=

=== DR. REICHSFUEHRER SS U. CH.D.DT. POL. HAT BEFOHLEN, DASS DAS HAFTLAGER STUTTHOF DURCH DEN CHEF DES SS. HAUPTAMTES HAUSHALT UND BAUTEN UND DEN INSP. DER KONZENTRATIONSLAGER ALS STAATLICHES KONZ.- LAGER MIT DEN WIRTSCHAFTSBETRIEBEN UEBERNOMMEN WIRD. DIE NOTWENDIGEN VORBEREITUNGEN HIER ZU SIND SOFORT ZU TREFFEN, SCHRIFTLN. BEFEHL FOLGT.==

Heftrand

GEZ. GLUECKS SS. BRIGADEFUEHER UND GENERALMAJOR DER WAFFEN SS. + +

Dokument 5: Telegramm von Richard Glücks an den Kommandanten des Lagers Stutthof, 7. Januar 1942. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 95.

Dokument

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei
und des SD
IV C 2 Allg.Nr. 42 o25

Berlin, den 2o. Februar 1942

Stempel:
Staatspolizeileitstelle
Düsseldorf
9. MRZ 1942
II D

An

das Reichssicherheitshauptamt (Verteiler C),
alle Staatspolizei(leit)stellen,
die Kommandeure der SichPoludSD,

nachrichtlich

an

die Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer,
die Inspekteure der SichPoludSD,
die Befehlshaber " "
den Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager (mit 2 Abdrucken für den Lagerkommandanten des KL Stutthof),
die Gruppe I B (12 Abdrucke),
die Geschäftsstelle IV (2 Abdrucke für die Sammlung Runderlasse),
Referat II C 3 (2 Abdrucke).

Betrifft: Errichtung des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof.

Das bisherige SS-Sonderlager Stutthof ist auf Anordnung des Reichsführers-SS und Chefs der Deutschen Polizei mit sofortiger Wirkung als staatliches Konzentrationslager mit der Bezeichnung "Konzentrationslager Stutthof" übernommen worden. Als Lagerkommandant ist der bisherige Kommandant des Sonderlagers Stutthof, SS-Hauptsturmführer der Waffen-SS P a u l y, vom Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager eingesetzt worden.

Postanschrift: " An den Lagerkommandanten des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof bei Danzig, Tel. Nr.: 291 Stutthof b/Danzig."

Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof rechnet zur Stufe I und gilt ab sofort als Einweisungslager.

Dieser Erlass ist für die Kreis- und Ortspolizeibehörden nicht bestimmt.

Zusatz für die Staatspolizeileitstelle Danzig:

Ich ersuche, bezüglich aller Schutzhäftlinge, mit Ausnahme derjenigen, bei denen bereits die Schutzhaft und Überweisung in ein Konzentrationslager angeordnet worden ist, in ein Nachprüfung der Schutzhaftfortdauer einzutreten. Sofern für diese Häftlinge eine Entlassung nicht in Frage kommt, ist umgehend die Schutzhaft und Einweisung in ein Konzentra-

Dokument 6a&b: Brief Reinhard Heydrichs, 20. Februar 1942. AMS, 1-1A-7.

tionslager hier zu beantragen. Soweit diese Überprüfung für eine grössere Anzahl von Häftlingen in Frage kommt, bin ich einverstanden, dass die Anträge formblattmässig jedoch erschöpfend gestellt werden. Sofern sich bei der Nachprüfung herausstellt, dass die Häftlinge von anderen Dienststellen der Sicherheitspolizei unmittelbar in das bisherige Lager Stutthof eingewiesen worden sind, sind diese Stellen von dort unverzüglich unter Hinweis auf diesen Erlass entsprechend zu ersuchen.

Nach Mitteilung des Inspekteurs der Konzentrationslager sollen die weiblichen Häftlinge zunächst bis zur endgültigen Entscheidung dort verbleiben; es ist jedoch beabsichtigt, dieselben zu gegebener Zeit nach Ravensbrück zu überführen. Die Nachprüfung erstreckt sich daher auch auf die weiblichen Häftlinge. Neueinweisungen von weiblichen Häftlingen nach Stutthof kommen nicht mehr in Frage. Die dort einsitzenden Arbeitserziehungshäftlinge werden durch diese Massnahme nicht berührt.

In Vertretung:
gez.: Müller.

Beglaubigt:
Blecher
Kanzleiangestellte.

Stempel:
Geheime Staatspolizei

B

Dokument 6b: fortgesetzt.

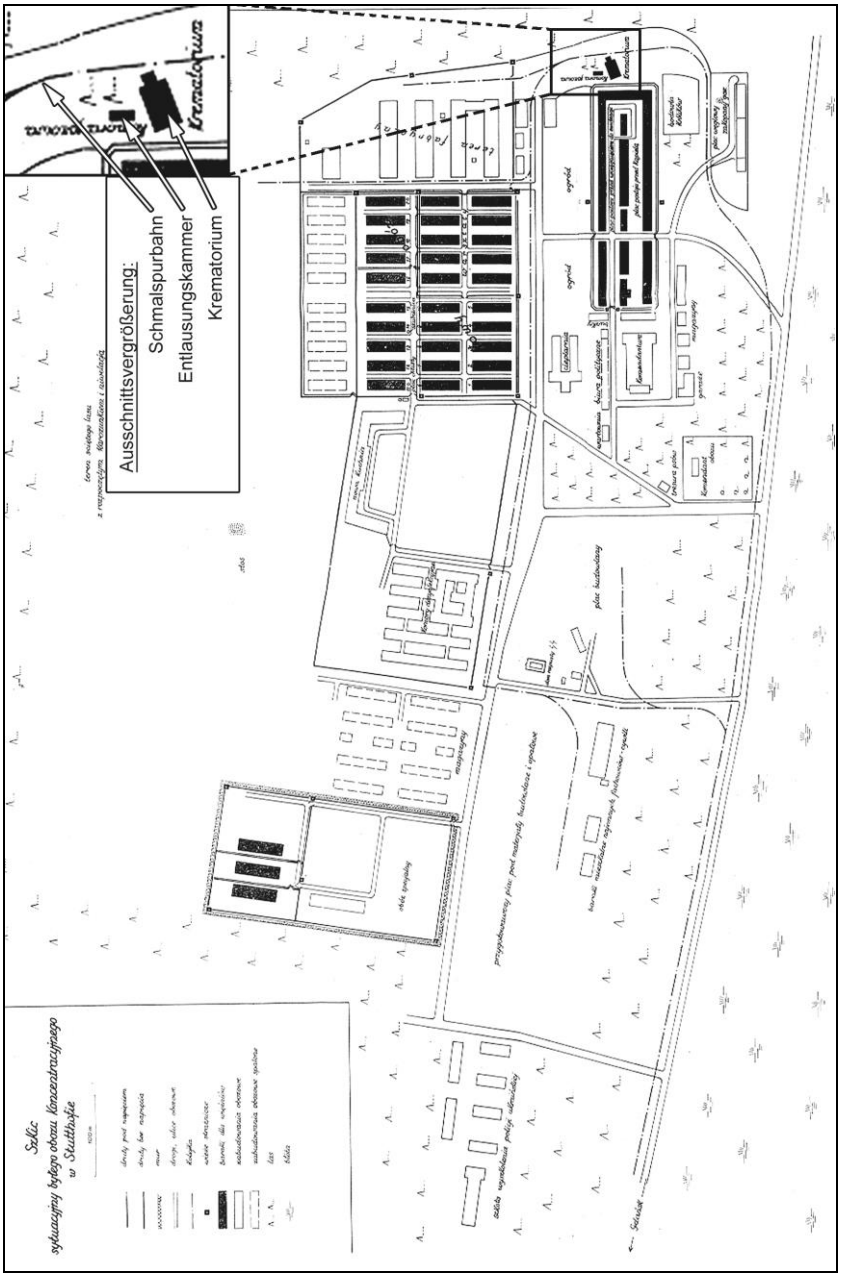

Dokument 7: Plan des Lagers Stutthof. Aus: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof*", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, III, 1947, nummerierte Seite.

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur
Politische Abteilung.

Stutthof, den 13.7.1944

Betrifft: Entlassungen von Häftlingen.

An das

Schutzhaftlager.

Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge wurden am 13.7.44 aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof entlassen:

Frauen.

1. Geiling	Marta	12.1.23	Erziehung	R.D.	56	363
2. Woniewski	Marta	10.10.04	"	Polin	54	801
3. Gnerwinski	Maria	16.3.15	"	"	56	276
4. Tschuberowa	Tamara	23.12.23	"	Russin	53	671
5. Kondrina	Lidia	29.6.22	"	"	53	672
6. Gamarejko	Olga	15.5.18	"	"	51	182

Männer.

7. Moreau	Rémy	23.1.22	Erziehung	Franzose	54	786
8. Sereuit	Roger	23.8.19	"	"	54	792
9. Kasmierski	Edward	17.4.15	"	Pole	52	996
10. Majewski	Albin	14.8.24	"	"	54	923
11. Szymanski	Anton	12.2.25	"	"	51	191
12. Brzyrek	Marian	28.9.22	"	"	54	688
13. Nielsowsyk	Klemens	3.5.22	"	"	52	993
14. Rojek	Bronislaw	5.1.24	"	"	54	787
15. Polan	Wladimir	11.7.17	"	Tschecho	54	796
16. Iwanski	Josef	28.4.94	"	Pole	54	922
17. Rozycki	Boleslaus	14.2.15	"	"	54	888
18. Skupin	Josef	7.5.23	"	"	53	180
19. Popowicz	Michael	26.3.13	"	Russe	54	789
20. Michejew	Sergej	28.9.19	"	"	52	998
21. Sergijenko	Alexander	25.8.19	"	"	52	999
22. Muchin	Ivan	22.2.20	"	"	56	379
23. Kacmarek	Josef	6.9.20	"	Pole	54	798
24. Mowinski	Johann	1.1.22	"	"	54	910

Zur Kenntnis:
a/ Arbeitseinsatzführer
b/ Krankenbau
c/ Effektenabteilung
d/ Postzentrale
e/ Häftlingskammer
f/ Rapportabteilung.

Der Leiter der Abteilung II

SS-Untersturmführer

13.7.44

Dokument 8: Liste der am 13.7.1944 entlassenen Stutthof-Häftlinge. AMS, 1-11C-8, S. 5.

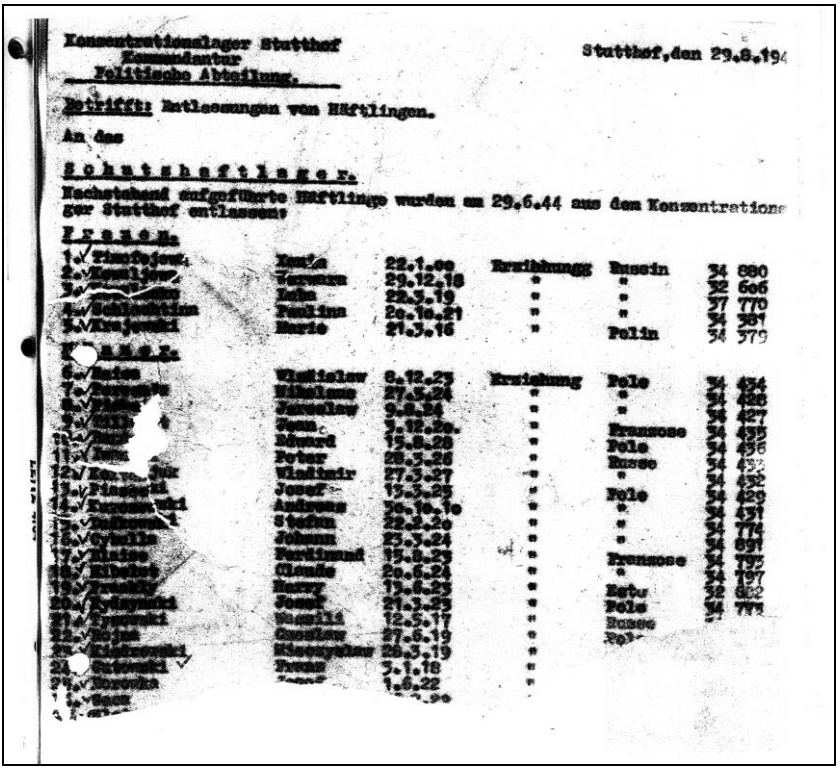

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur
Politische Abteilung.

Stutthof, den 29.8.194

Betrifft: Entlassungen von Häftlingen.

An das

Schutzhaftlager.

Nachstehend aufgeführte Häftlinge wurden am 29.6.44 aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof entlassen:

Frauen.

1.	[illegible]	[illegible]	22.1.00	Erziehungsg	Russin	34 880
2.	[illegible]	[illegible]	29.12.18	"	"	32 606
3.	[illegible]	[illegible]	22.3.19	"	"	27 770
4.	[illegible]	[illegible]	20.10.21	"	"	34 381
5.	[illegible]	[illegible]	21.3.16	"	Polin	34 379

Männer.

6.	[illegible]	Wladislaw	8.12.23	Erziehung	Pole	34 434
7.	[illegible]	Nikolaus	27.5.24	"	"	34 426
8.	[illegible]	Jaroslaw	9.8.24	"	"	34 427
9.	[illegible]	[illegible]	3.12.20	"	Franzose	34 435
10.	[illegible]	Eduard	15.8.28	"	Pole	34 436
11.	[illegible]	Peter	28.3.26	"	Russe	34 433
12.	[illegible]	Wladimir	27.3.27	"	"	34 432
13.	[illegible]	Josef	17.3.25	"	Pole	34 429
14.	[illegible]	Andreas	30.10.10	"	"	34 431
15.	[illegible]	Stefan	22.2.20	"	"	34 774
16.	[illegible]	Johann	23.3.24	"	"	34 691
17.	[illegible]	Ferdinand	15.8.23	"	Franzose	34 795
18.	[illegible]	Claude	20.6.24	"	"	34 797
19.	[illegible]	Henry	13.6.23	"	Ruse	32 882
20.	[illegible]	Franz	24.3.25	"	Pole	34 773
21.	[illegible]	Wassili	12.5.17	"	Russe	
22.	[illegible]	Gustaw	27.6.19	"	Pole	
23.	[illegible]	Mieczyslaw	26.3.19	"		
24.	[illegible]	Franz	3.1.18	"		
25.	[illegible]	[illegible]	1.6.22	"		
26.	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]			

Dokument 9: Liste der am 29.8.1944 entlassenen Stutthof-Häftlinge. AMS, 1-11C-8, fehlende Seitenzahl.

37

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Kommandantur
Politische Abteilung

Stutthof, den 6. Mai 1943

Betrifft: Entlassung von Häftlingen

An das

Schutzhaftlager

Nachstehende Häftlinge wurden am 6.5.43 aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof entlassen bezw. überstellt.:

Frauen

1.	Jürgentahl	Hilda	27.5.16	Erziehung	Estin	2o 874
2.	Tell	Erika	15.3.21	"	R.D.	21 517
3.	Kirschnitzki	Martha	4.6.11	"	Polin	21 525
4.	Robischke	Gertrud	23.12.21	"	R.D.	21 227
5.	Trzcinski	Hedwig	18.8.24	"	Polin	21 223
6.	Graban	Marie	22.11.19	"	V.D.	2o 849

Männer

7.	Gora	Nikolaus	22.3.1o	"	Russe	2o 879
8.	Lewinski	Jan	24.5.12	"	Pole	2o 878
9.	Wielewski	Stefan	25.12.oo	"	Pole	2o 897
1o.	Krzeszewski	Wladislaw	2o.6.1o	"	Pole	21 6o2
11.	Trepow	Paul	13.8.21	"	Pole	2o 854
12.	Kotarski	Stanislaus	1o.11.22	"	Pole	21 6oo
13.	Staschenk	Tadeus	28.4.24	"	Pole	21 6o1
14.	Wlecsewski	Tadeus	1o.2.o8	"	Pole	21 599
15.	Rykowski	Tadeus	1.11.23	"	Pole	21 598
16.	Rydzinski	Erich	29.1o.24	"	Pole	2o 768
17.	Schneider	Felix	2o.5.o3	"	R.D.	21 596
18.	Jankowski	Zenon	24.2.19	"	Pole	21 646
19.	Lewandowski	Wladislaus	14.5.17	"	Pole	21 648
2o.	Gawron	Franz	3.6.12	"	Pole	21 645
21.	Bobrowski	Wladislaw	16.2.24	"	Pole	21 5o4
22.	Gosdrojowski	Kasimir	7.12.31	"	Pole	21 5o1
23.	Banfeld	Alexander	13.6.25	"	D-Russe	21 5o7
24.	Grabowski	Siegismund	1o.4.15	"	Pole	21 5o6
25.	Erdmann	Nikolaus	26.1.26	"	D-Russe	21 5o8
26.	Wisotzki	Jurgi	19.3.23	"	D-Russe	21 5o9
27.	Schidlitzki	Wladislaus	9.9.25	"	V.D.	19 oo8
28.	Kohnke	Albert	16.8.o4	"	Pole	21 553
29.	Lykowski	Alexander	25.8.25	"	Pole	2o 856
3o.	Przybytkowski	Josef	27.2.12	"	Pole	21 499
31.	Petermann	Julius	27.7.27	V.H./Aso.	Staatenl.	19 672 Auschwitz
32.	Ast	Stefan	31.8.2o	Sch.H./Pol.	Pole	12 356 Sachsenhausen

Lfd. Nr. 31 wurde dem KL-Auschwitz und Nr. 32 dem KL-Sachsenhausen überstellt.

Zur Kenntnis
a/ Arbeitseinsatzführer
b/ Krankenbau
c/ Effektenabteilung
d/ Postzentrale
e/Effektenabteilung

Der Leiter der Abteilung II
Matthead
SS-Sturmbannführer
u. Kriminal-Sekr.

S/w IV 7.5.43

Dokument 10: Liste der am 6.5.1943 aus dem Lager Stutthof entlassenen oder überstellten Häftlinge. AMS, I-IIC-7, S. 37.

Abgangsliste 8

KL

KL-Nr.

Woche 43.

194 4

Blatt 2

besteht aus 4 Blatt

89 Häftlings-Nr.	Geb.-Dat.	männl. weibl.	Art des Abgangs Entlassen = 1 Gestorben = 3	Dat. d. Abgangs	Karteiblatt entnommen
22	5	6	24	25	—
037 619	.05.05.23	m.	A = 1	19.10.44	Sch. Sch
037 620	07.02.16	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
040 156	15.09.16	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
040 163	01.11.23	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
040 166	01.10.15	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
040 167	06.12.23	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
040 168	01.09.18	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
040 169	05.10.20	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
069 570	21.02.03	m.	A = 1	"	
069 571	29.12.26	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
069 574	17.02.25	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 076	27.07.90	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 078	19.03.10	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 079	11.08.19	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 090	01.05.14	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 140	28.01.24	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 149	20.03.18	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 147	24.02.23	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 148	14.03.24	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 151	23.09.24	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 204	02.02.22	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 205	04.11.20	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 243	15.06.26	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 244	23.05.26	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
074 245	12.04.23	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
084 436	09.01.22	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
084 551	03.02.06	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
084 570	08.03.17	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
084 592	19.05.17	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch
084 598	11.12.15	m.	A = 1	"	Sch. Sch

Anzahl 119

Bemerkungen:

geprüft

Dokument 11: Abgangsliste vom 19. Oktober 1944. Mit A = 1 markierte Häftlinge wurden entlassen.

159

Bescheinigung.

Folgende Häftlinge werden am 24.11.1944 vom Konzentrationslager Stutthof zum K.L. Floßenbürg überstellt:

216 Männer (Juden)
284 Frauen (Juden)

Es wird darauf hingewiesen, daß diese Häftlinge aus einem Lager stammen, wo z.Zt. Typhus, Paratyphus, Diphtherie und Scharlach herrschen. Die Quarantäne ist daher nachzuholen bzw. sind diese Häftlinge in geschlossenen Kolonnen zur Arbeit einzusetzen.

Die Häftlinge wurden vor dem Abtransport gebadet und entlaust. Wegen der hier unzulänglichen Entlausungsanlage, kann keine Garantie für Läusefreiheit übernommen werden.

Der SS-Standortarzt Stutthof

SS-Hauptsturmführer.

Waffen-SS Stutthof Lager Lazarett

Stutthof, den 24. November 1944

Dokument 12: Bescheinigung bezüglich der Überstellung von Häftlingen von Stutthof nach Flossenbürg vom 24. November 1944. AMS, 1-11C-4, S. 159.

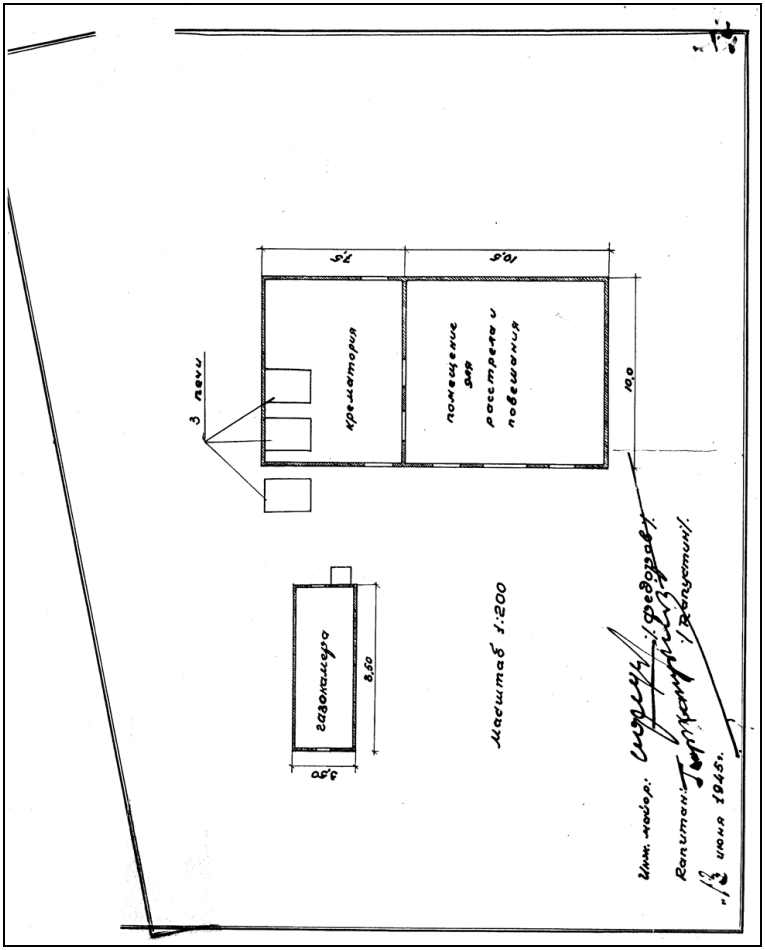

Dokument 13: Sowjetische Zeichnung der Entwesungskammer sowie des Krematoriums im Lager Stutthof, datiert auf den 13. Juni 1945. GARF, 7021-106-4, S. 27.

Merkblätter

für den Unterricht an die SS-Führer im K.L.-Dienst

Pflicht jedes Postens ist es ferner, Häftlinge zur Arbeit anzuhalten und sie bei Faulheit, Nachlässigkeit usw. unter Angabe der Nummer zur Meldung zu bringen.

Jede eigenmächtige Züchtigung von Häftlingen ist den Posten verboten.

Dokument 14 a&b: *Merkblatt für den Unterricht an die SS-Führer im KL-Dienst*: "Jede eigenmächtige Züchtigung von Häftlingen ist den Posten verboten." AMS.

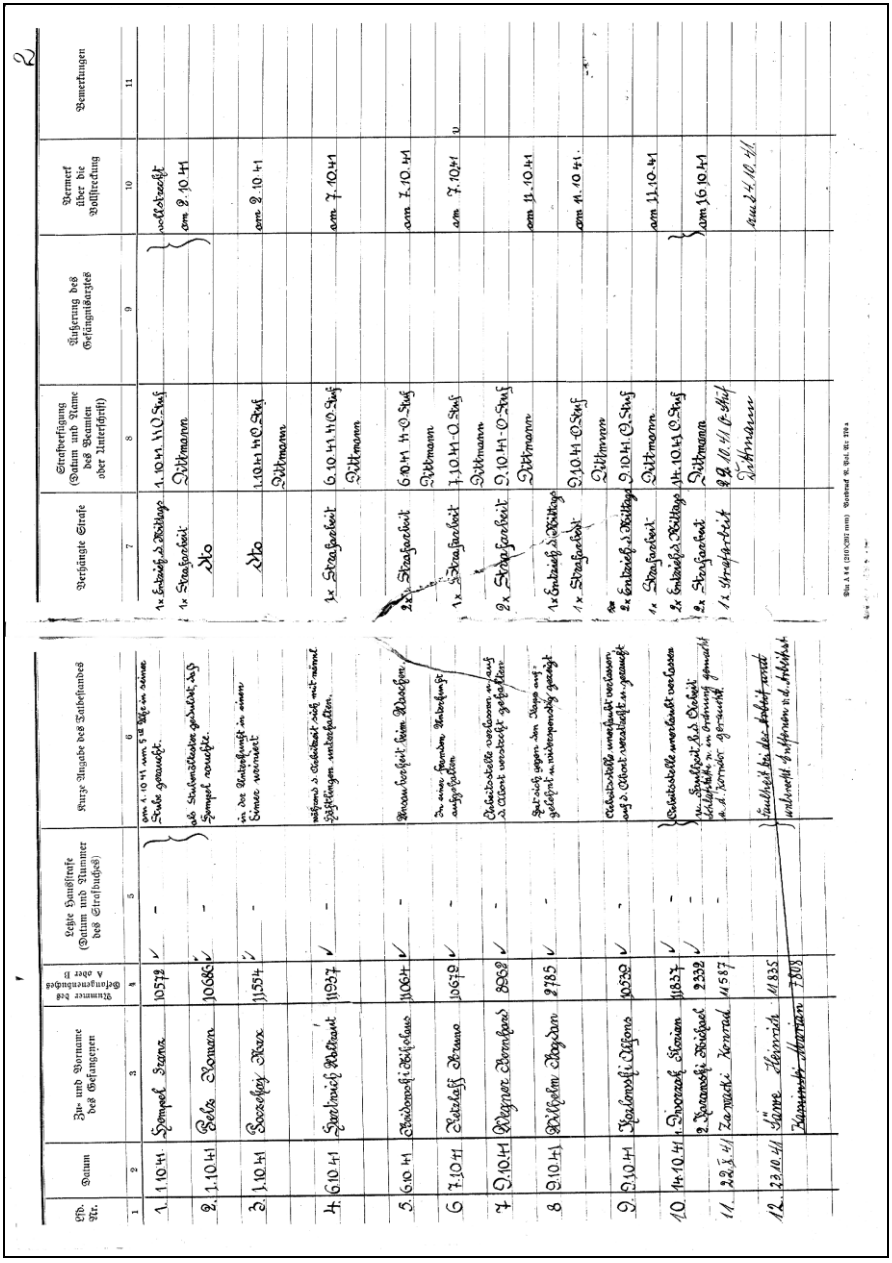

Lfd. Nr.	Datum	Zu- und Vornamen des Gefangenen	Nummer des Gefangenenbuches A oder B	Letzte Hausstrafe (Datum und Nummer des Strafbuches)	Kurze Angabe des Tatbestandes	Verhängte Strafe	Strafverfügung (Datum und Name des Beamten oder Unterschrift)	Aufsicht des Gefängnisarztes	Vermerk über die Vollstreckung	Bemerkungen
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
1.	1.10.41	Sempel Franz	10572	-	am 1.10.41 vom 5te Blk. an neuen Stube gemeldet.	1x Entzug d. Bettlage	1.10.41 W.O. Stuf		vollstreckt	
					als Stubenältester gestellt, daß Sempel rauchte.	1x Strafarbeit	Suttmann		am 2.10.41	
2.	1.10.41	Pelz Roman	10686	-		Wo				
3.	1.10.41	Sosnofsky Max	11594	-	in der Arbeitshalle im einem Sinne verwendet	Wo	1.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 2.10.41	
							Suttmann			
4.	6.10.41	Sachnowitz Robert	11907	-	wegen d. Arbeitsamt nicht mit nimmt Bettlagen entfernten.	1x Strafarbeit	6.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 7.10.41	
							Suttmann			
5.	6.10.41	Strodowski Wilhelm	11064	-	Brauchwasser beim Abtreiben	2x Strafarbeit	6.10.41 W.O. Stuf		am 7.10.41	
							Suttmann			
6.	7.10.41	Sikorski Bruno	10672	-	Im einem fremden Arbeitsraum aufgefunden	1x Strafarbeit	7.10.41 O. Stuf		am 7.10.41	
							Suttmann			
7.	9.10.41	Wagner Bernhard	8058	-	Arbeitsstelle verlassen, um aus d. Atlant verstecht gefunden	2x Strafarbeit	9.10.41 - O. Stuf			
							Suttmann			
8.	9.10.41	Wilhelm Stephan	2785	-	Hat sich gegen den Stuf. aufgelehnt u. widerspenstig gezeigt	1x Entzug d. Bettlage	9.10.41 O. Stuf		am 11.10.41	
						1x Strafarbeit	Suttmann			
9.	9.10.41	Sokolowski Alfons	10520	-	Arbeitsstelle unerlaubt verlassen und d. Atlant versteckt u. gefunden	2x Entzug d. Bettlage	9.10.41 O. Stuf		am 11.10.41	
						1x Strafarbeit	Suttmann			
10.	11.10.41	Sikorski Stanisław	11837	-	Arbeitsstelle unerlaubt verlassen	2x Entzug d. Bettlage	11.10.41 O. Stuf			
		2. Jaranski Michael	2332	-	Im Streitfall d. Arbeit Arbeitskolm. u. an Ordnung gemahnt u. d. Kommando gerufen	2x Strafarbeit	Suttmann		am 16.10.41	
11.	22.10.41	Zawacki Konrad	11587	-		1x Strafarbeit	22.10.41 D. Stuf		am 24.10.41	
							Kathrinsen			
12.	23.10.41	Sinne Heinrich	11835		Häufigkeit bei der Arbeit verrat					
		Zawacki Herman	7803		unbewacht Kartoffeln u. d. Arbeitsst.					

Blatt A 48 (2000 Stück) Druckerei W. Graf, Berlin

Dokument 15: *Strafbuch*, S. 2. AMS, I-IIC-1.

Kommandantur des
Konzentrationslagers Stutthof

Stutthof, den 11. Juli 1944

K o m m a n d a n t u r b e f e h l Nr. 46

1. Beaufsichtigung von Häftlingskommandos:

Es besteht Veranlassung, daß Unterführer und Männer weiterhin laufend darüber belehrt werden, daß sie, sofern sie als Kommandoführer bzw. Begleitposten bei Kommandos oder in der großen Postenkette eingeteilt sind, dafür verantwortlich sind, daß von den Häftlingskommandos ausreichende Arbeit geleistet wird.
Das die Häftlinge dabei nicht geschlagen, gestoßen oder beschimpft werden, ist selbstverständlich. Das Antreiben hat nur mit dem Wort zu geschehen. Ob der Wachmann dieses in deutscher oder fremder Sprache tut, ist gleichgültig; der Häftling weiß schon was er soll.
Die verantwortlichen SS-Führer und sonstigen Aufsichtsorgane haben auf die Durchführung dieser Anordnung besonders zu achten.
Säumige Unterführer und Männer sind mir ab sofort zu melden.
Unterführer und Männer sind außerdem darüber zu belehren, daß ich in Zukunft Verstöße gegen diese Anordnung strengstens bestrafen werde.

2. Versetzungen:

a) Der Amtsgruppenchef D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt hat mit Verfügung A V/4 Az.: 23b12/Ha/Pr. vom 6.7.1944 mit Wirkung vom 15.7.1944 den
SS-Sturmscharführer Thomas Z w e i n i t z e r, geb. 17.12.1890,
vom SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Stutthof
zum SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Auschwitz
versetzt.
Zweinitzer ist am 15.7.44 nach Auschwitz in Marsch zu setzen.

b) Der Amtsgruppenchef D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt hat mit Verfügung A V/4 Az.: 23b12/Ha/Pr. vom 7.7.1944 mit Wirkung vom 15.7.1944 den
SS-Rottenführer Wilhelm L i m p i u s, geb. [illegible].3.1923,
vom SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Stutthof
zum SS-Totenkopfsturmbann KL. Buchenwald
versetzt.

3. Häftlingsüberstellung zum Kommando Pölitz:

Gemäß Funkspruch des Amtsgruppenchefs D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt sind für das Häftlingskommando Pölitz, Lager Hägerwelle, weitere 300 männliche Häftlinge abzustellen.
Die Überstellung der Häftlinge erfolgt am 12.7.1944. Die Reichsbahn stellt für den Transport 6 G- und 1 M-Wagen zur Verfügung.
Der Transport erhält die Fahrtnummer 163 664.
Abfahrt Stutthof ca. 16,00 Uhr. (Genaue Uhrzeit wird mündlich durchgegeben).
Abfahrt Tiegenhof 18,37 Uhr.

Dokument 16: Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 46 vom 11. Juli 1944. AMS, I-IB-3, S. 123, 124.

124

- 2 -

Als Transportführer bestimme ich Hauptmann J a c o b i .
Zur Bewachung des Transportes stellt das II. SS-Wachbataillon
3 Unterführer, die schon den ersten Transport nach Pölit[illegible] -
gleiteten und weitere 11 Männer ab.
Dem Begleitkommando ist für 4 Tage und den Häftlingen für 2 [illegible]
Marschverpflegung mitzugeben.
Gewehre für das Begleitkommando sind von der Waffenkammer der
Kommandantur auszugeben.
Fahrtpapiere sind am 12.7.1944, 12,00 Uhr, auf der Adjutantur
abzuholen. Nach Übergabe der Häftlinge kehrt das Begleitkommando
sofort nach Stutthof zurück.

4. Weltanschauliche Schulung:

Für die weltanschauliche Schulung des II. SS-Wachbataillons KL.
Stutthof sind täglich 2 Stunden anzusetzen. Unterrichtsraum ist
das Kameradschaftsheim.
5. und 6. Kompanie nehmen von 7,30 bis 8,30 Uhr und die
7. und 8. Kompanie von 9,00 bis 10,00 Uhr am Unterricht teil.
An dem Unterricht haben außerdem die Kompanieführer und jeweils
die Hälfte des Schreibstubenpersonals des Bataillonsstabes und
der Kompanie teilzunehmen.
Die Schulung wird von SS-Uscha. P a n h a n s durchgeführt.

5. K.d.F.-Veranstaltung:

Im Rahmen der K.d.F.-Truppenbetreuung findet am 19.7.44 um 20,00 Uhr
im Kameradschaftsheim des SS-Standortes Stutthof durch eine Berliner
Künstlerschar ein humoristischer Abend unter dem Motto
" Sterne für Dich "
statt.
Für die dekorative Ausgestaltung des Saales trägt Abt. IV in Ver-
bindung mit Abteilung VI Sorge.
Frauen von SS-Angehörigen haben nur in Begleitung ihrer [illegible] Zutritt

6. Anordnung einer Dienstreise:

Für den SS-Rottenführer Erwin Z a h r t und SS-Rottenführer Jo-
hannes B e r g t h o l d , Kommandanturstab KL. Stutthof, wird
eine Dienstreise nach Oranienburg zwecks Überbringung und Ab-
holung von Kurierpost angeordnet.
Zahrt und Bergthold fahren am 19.7.44 mit dem D-Zug 23,20 Uhr
ab Danzig nach Oranienburg.
Rückfahrt hat sofort nach Erledigung der Dienstgeschäfte zu er-
folgen.

7. Hinweis auf das Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS:

Auf die im Verordnungsblatt der Waffen-SS Nr. 13 v. 1. Juli 1944
bekanntgegebenen Ziffern 336, 338, 339, 340, 342, 343, 346, 350,
351, 352, 361, 362, 364, 369, 370, 372 u. 373 wird besonders hin-
gewiesen.

gez. H o p p e
SS - Sturmbannführer
und Kommandant

F.d.R.

Dokument 16: fortgesetzt

Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeileitstelle

Danzig, den 16.4. 1942.

115

R e c h n u n g

über die an die Inspektion der KZ.-Lager,KZ.-Lager Stutthof, am 31.1.1942 übergebenen Medikamente und Verbandsmittel

1	calcium suffcic.ust.	1500 Gr.	1,22 RM
2	Flor.Chamomillae vilg.	900 "	8,46 "
3	Fol.Betulae	250 "	0,50 "
4	Fol.Menthae.pip.conc.	200 "	1,08 "
5	Paraffin.solid.	120 "	0,12 "
6	Sachar.amylac.	280 "	2,55 "
7	Species diuretic.	1500 "	10,56 "
8	Species pectoralis	500 "	2,14 "
9	Zincum oxydatum	2640 "	3,07 "
10	Zellstoff	1000 "	0,42 "
11	Naftalin	2100 "	2,10 "
12	Chinosol pur.	5 "	0,41 "
13	Chinosoljodglycerin	15 "	0,12 "
14	Tinct.Myrhae	80 "	1,58 "
15	Natr.Mitros.pur.dryst.	10 "	0,03 "
16	Ungt.Combust.	250 "	4,35 "
17	Ungt.Argent.Nitr.	200 "	3,42 "
18	Ungt.Jecoris Aselli	120 "	1,17 "
19	" Naftalan	150 "	2,44 "
20	" Pediculorum	150 "	0,90 "
21	" Zinci	500 "	5,00 "
22	Sal.Carolin.fact.	500 "	1,23 "
23.	Natr.Bicarbonic.	350 "	0,43 "
24.	Calcium carbonic.praec.	50 "	0,05 "
25.	Tabl.Acid.acetylosalicyl	850 "	7,57 "
26.	" Antineuralgicae	290 "	6,80 "
27	" Hexamethylentetramin	350 "	2,28 "
28	" Laxantes	220 "	1,34 "
29	" Amydopyrin	900 "	21,35 "
30	" Solvens	110 "	0,82 "
31	Kal.bromat.cryst.	50 "	0,25 "
32	Natr.bromat.	100 "	1,00 "
33	Tinct.stomachic.com.	75 "	1,23 "
34	Tinct.Valerian.aether.	100 "	1,40 "
35	Acid.voricum	70 "	0,18 "
36	Acid.tannicum	100 "	1,19 "
37	Glycerin	500 "	1,25 "
38	Liqu.Ammonii.causric.	800 "	0,58 "
39	" " " triplx.	2750 "	3,30 "
40	" Kali acetic	500 "	0,80 "
41	Oleum Jecoris Aselli	1000 "	2,80 "
42	Spiritus camphorat.	200 "	1,60 "
43	Sol.Calcium chlorat pur 20 %	350 "	1,15 "
44	Tinct.Valerian	250 "	3,50 "
45	Jodoformglycerin	100 "	0,40 "
46	Jodkalium	20 "	0,92 "
47	Kreosot.Pur.	25 "	1,02 "
48	Lugolsche Lösung	50 "	0,50 "
49	Salpetersäure	10 "	0,05 "
50	Sol.Targesini	20 "	0,25 "
51	Tinct.Digitalis	90 "	2,50 "
52	Jodvaseliniment	100 "	1,02 "
53	Sol.Argent.nitr.	50 "	0,30 "
	Übertrag		120.70

Dokument 17a: Gestapo-Rechnung für an die Lagerbehörden von Stutthof übergebene Medikamente und Verbandsmittel, datiert mit 14. April 1942. RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 115-118.

- 2 -

116

		Übertrag	120,90 RM
54.	Sol.Albargini 0,1 %	20 Gr.	0,15 "
55.	Sol Coffein Natr. benz 2 %	75 "	0,25 "
56.	Sol Codein phosphor	250 "	7,00 "
57.	Sol Papaverin cum Atropin D.W.	175 "	5,95 "
58.	Tinct.Convallariae comp	90 "	2,55 "
59.	Acid.aceticum dil 30 %	160 "	0,80 "
60.	Oleum camphor fort	100 "	1,95 "
61.	Acetum sabadillae	1100 "	8,70 "
62.	Cuprex	300 "	3,34 "
63.	Tinct.Jodi	500 "	3,06 "
64.	Aqua Betulae	200 "	0,50 "
65.	Sol Kadi jodat	1000 "	4,20 "
66.	Liqu-Cresol saponat.	1500 "	6,30 "
67.	" Formaldehyt Saponat	700 "	2,94 "
68.	Parafin liquid	200 "	1,36 "
69.	Oleum Tetebinth	150 "	0,30 "
70.	Balcaria chlorata	1000 "	0,60 "
71.	Natr.chlorat	2500 "	1,00 "
72.	Natr. carbon	3000 "	0,60 "
73.	Spiritus tannic	100 "	1,04 "
74.	Oleum Rusci	600 "	1,28 "
75.	Oleum Ricini	400 "	0,88 "
76.	Oleum Lini	50 "	0,18 "
77.	Sol Natr.chlorat	3000 "	1,50 "
78.	Grauschüttle alkohol	3200 "	23,86 "
79.	Hydrogrium peroxydat	900 "	0,81 "
80.	Mastisol	600 "	10,90 "
81.	Trypadlwin Lösung: 1:3000	500 "	0,45 "
82.	Formalin	500 "	4,50 "
83.	Spirit.Saponat	100 "	0,90 "
84.	Spirit saponat champhorat	200 "	1,40 "
85.	Zephirol cum Natr.nitr.10 %	100 "	0,12 "
86.	" rein	50 "	0,50 "
87.	Dermatolpuder 20 %	100 "	1,65 "
88.	Ferrum oxydat sacharat solub	900 "	3,35 "
89.	Natrium carbon pur	250 "	0,50 "
90.	Magnesia sulfür	200 "	0,60 "
91.	Natr.chlorat dep	50 "	0,10 "
92.	Magepulver	75 "	1,10 "
93.	Acet pyrolignosum	500 "	0,43 "
94.	Luqu.Aluminii acet	2000 "	4,32 "
95.	Aqua Calcis	4500 "	2,70 "
96.	Sol Achid boric 3 %	200 "	0,06 "
97.	Sol Calcar chlorat	2000 "	0,50 "
98.	Sol Saponat	2000 "	2,00 "
99.	Extr.Chamomille c Hydrg perocyd	250 "	0,50 "
100.	Liniment ammoniat	450 "	0,90 "
101.	Tinct. Ferri comp.	500 "	0,40 "
102.	Ungt.contra Scabien	2500 "	7,50 "
103.	Ungt.Hydrarg ciner	180 "	2,52 "
104.	Ungt. Ichthyol 10 %	700 "	9,10 "
105.	Babbo Medicinalis	900 "	18,00 "
106.	Flor Tiliae	100 "	0,72 "
107.	Folia Salviae	100 "	0,70 "
108.	Folia Uvae Ursi	1150 "	4,60 "
109.	Species Gynaecologies	100 "	0,45 "
110.	Diachilon Wundpuder	50 "	0,50 "
111.	Flor Sambuci	80 "	0,56 "
112.	Fruct Myrillit	500 "	2,00 "
113.	Pulv.Salicyl cum Talco	1000 "	2,50 "
		Übertrag	182,41 RM

- 4 -

118

		Übertrag	517,64 RM
167	Combetin zu 12 Amp.a D/2 mg	5-O.P.	17,65 RM
168	Ergotin/Merk/10 Amp. a 1 ccm	1 "	4,10 "
169	Pituglandol a 1,1 ccm	41-Ampl	23,78 "
170	Astmolysin zu 6 Ampl. a 1 ccm	1-O.P.	2,51 "
171	Traubenzucker zu 10 Ampl. a 10 ccm	1-O.P.	4,10 "
172	" a 10 ccm 20 %	8-Ampl.	4,00 "
173	Diphterie-Serum a 5000 A.E.	2-O.P.	9,60 "
174	Bismogenol Tosse a 15 ccm	1 "	2,35 "
175	Proluton	3-Ampl.	3,50 "
176	Digipurat a 1 ccm	20 "	8,35 "
177	Sympatol a 1 ccm	30 "	8,70 "
178	Cardiazol a 1 ccm	40 "	15,20 "
179	Salygran a 2 ccm	70 "	28,94 "
180	Lobelin a 0,01 gr	22 "	52,58 "
181	Insulin Bayer	1-O.P.	1,64 "
182	Clauden a 2,5 ccm	3 Ampl.	1,50 "
183	Urozropin a 5 ccm	50 "	24,00 "
184	Cardyolon a 5 ccm	2 "	1,30 "
185	Ephetonin a 0,05 gr	60 "	13,80 "
186	Novalgin a 2 ccm 50 % Lösung	20 "	5,85 "
187	Hypophisin zu 50 Ampl. a 1 ccm	1-O.P.	25,50 "
188	" a 1 ccm	17-Ampl.	8,67 "
189	Oleum Champhorat.zu 10 Ampl. a 2 ccm	1-O.P.	1,88 "
190	" " a 2 ccm 10 % M.B.K.	8-Ampl.	1,64 "
191	Luminal 20 % a 1 ccm	85 "	38,25 "
192	Eucodal zu 10 Ampl. a 1 ccm	2-O.P.	7,76 "
193	" " 3 " a 1 "	1 "	1,40 "
194	Aqua dest.zu 10 Ampl. a 5 ccm	2 "	5,42 "
195	Extract.corpor.lutei.Klawe	4 "	2,00 "
196	" de testicule zu 6 Ampl.	1-O.P.	3,00 "
197	Pitudspasmin/Klawe/	2-Ampl.	1,50 "
198	Tonephin	2 "	4,20 "
199	Solmuth	9 "	2,70 "
200	Neuro-Yateren	3 "	1,80 "
201	Gonacrin	3 "	1,50 "
202	Lopolysin fem.zu 12 Ampl.	1-O.P.	6,58 "
203	Pantocain	3-Ampl.	1,13 "
204	Evniam Natrium	23 "	17,85 "
205	Morphin.hydrochkorric.0,02 } cum Atropin sulfric.0,0005 }	5-O.P.	6,90 "
	" " " "	5-Ampl.	1,38 "
206	Morphin.hydrocloric.a 1 ccm 0.01	18 "	2,78 "
207	" " " a 1 " 0,02	1-O.P.	1,58 "
208	" " " a 1 " 0,02	8-Ampl.	1,34 "
209	" " " a 1 " 0,03	1/2-O.P.	0,79 "
210	Scoplamin.Hydrobromic.a 1 ccm 0,0003	17-Ampl.	2,40 "
211	" " a 1 " 0,005	1-O.P.	1,60 "
212	" " a 1 " 0,005	5-Ampl.	0,80 "
213	Atropin.sulfuri zu 10 Apl.a 1 ccm 0,0005	4-O.P.	4,92 "
214	Natr.citric.5 % a 1 ccm	8-Ampl.	1,20 "
215	Aqua redestillata	84 "	21,60 "
216	Cuprion	11 "	8,80 "
217	Tetanus Serum 3000 A.E.	10-O.P.	14,40 "
218	Solvochin	30-Ampl.	29,40 "
219			983,76 RM

Festgestellt

Polizei-

Dokument 17b & c: fortgesetzt.

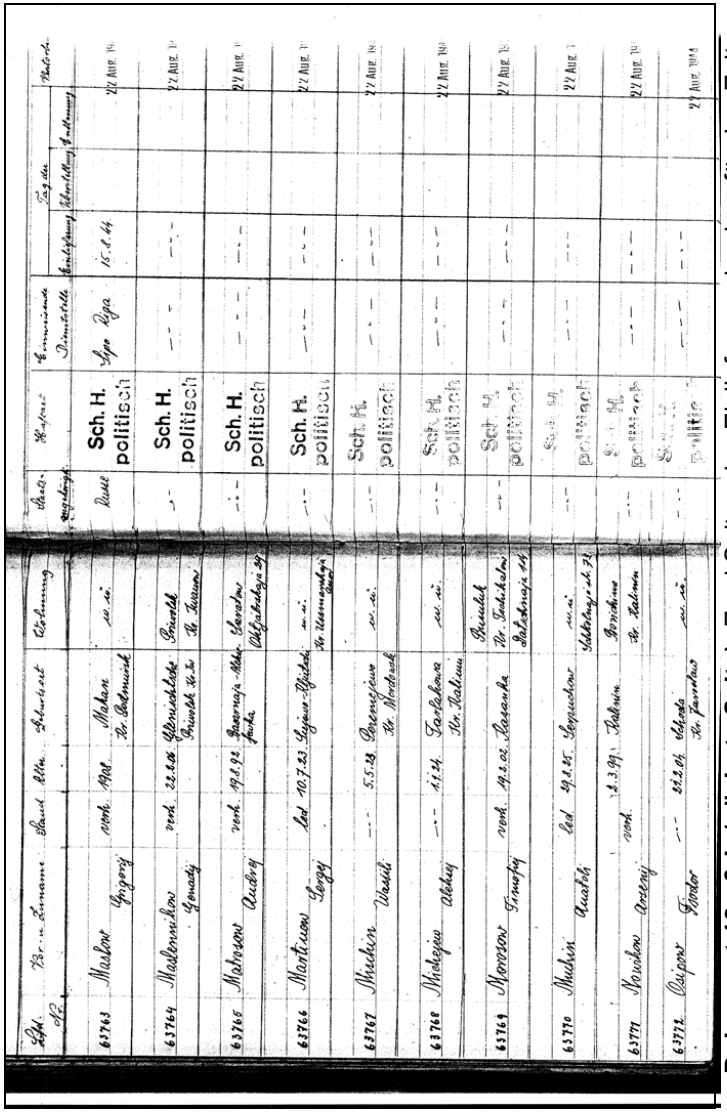

Lfd. Nr.	Vor- u. Zuname	Stand	Geb.	Geburtsort	Wohnung	Staats-angehörigkeit	Schutzhaft	Gemeinde	Einlieferung	Tag der Überstellung	Entlassung	Bemerk.
63763	Masłoń Grzegorz	verh.	1908	Mokra	[illegible]	Polen	Sch. H. politisch	Sopot	15.8.44			22 Aug. 1944
63764	Małkowicz Gennady	verh.	22.8.26	Glinischtsche	Friedrichsdorf Kr. Tarnau		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63765	Morozow Andrzej	verh.	19.2.92	Gnarnaja-Mlin	Gorodow Oktjabrskaja 39		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63766	Martiszow Sergej	lad	10.7.23	Sigiew-Ilgatsch	[illegible] Kr. Nizhnegorodsk		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63767	Muchin Wasili	---	5.5.28	Gremjatschje	[illegible] Kr. Mordwa		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63768	Mikejew Aleksej	---	1.1.24	Tarlakowa	[illegible] Kr. Tarnau		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63769	Morozow Timofej	verh.	19.2.08	Rasenka	Freudenthal Kr. Tarnau Oktjabrskaja 44		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63770	Muchin Anatolij	lad	19.2.25	Sergiewkow	[illegible] Oktjabrskaja-St. 21		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63771	Nowikow Andrej	verh.	12.3.99	Tolkowa	Fröhlichau Kr. Tarnau		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944
63772	Osipow Timofej	---	22.2.04	Ulkeja	[illegible] Kr. Tarnau		Sch. H. politisch					22 Aug. 1944

Dokument 18a & b (nächste Seite): Zwei Seiten des Einlieferungsbuches für den Zeitraum vom 9. bis 14. August 1944 (laufende Nummern 60703 bis 64672). Es enthält die Namen von 20 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen mit dem Sterbedatum 22. August 1944. AMS, I-IIE-12, S. 307-308.

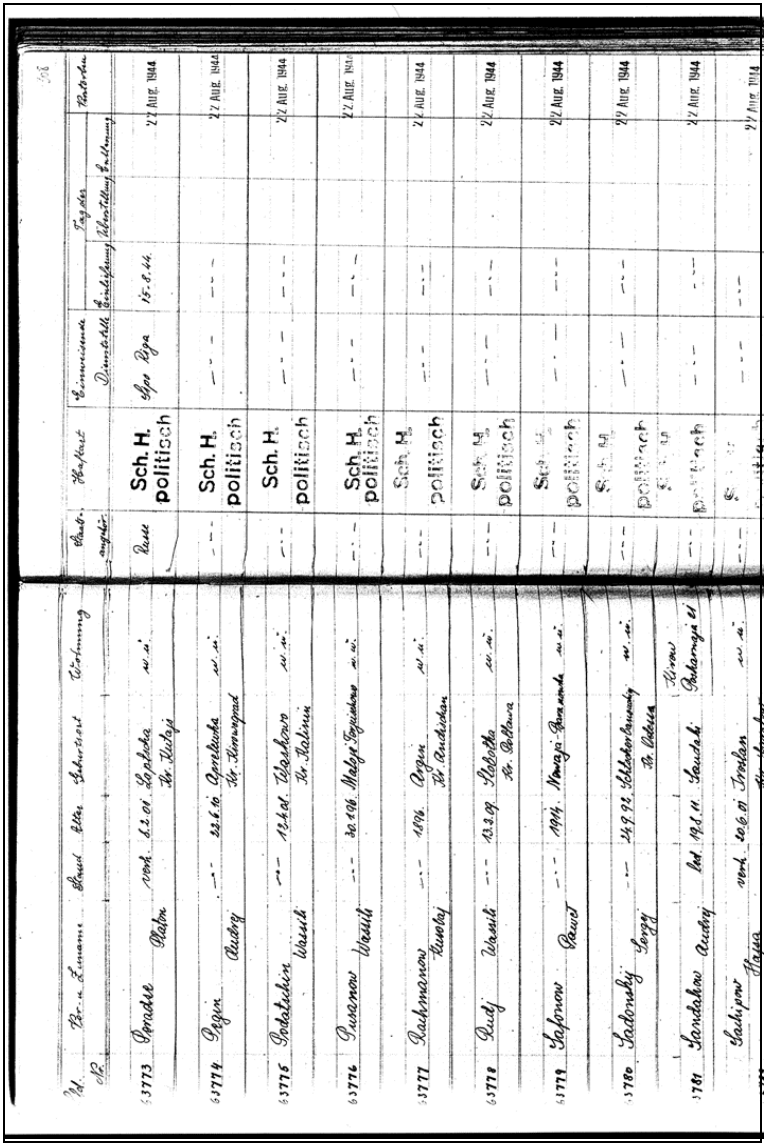

Nr.	Zu- u. Familienname	Stand	Geb. Tag	Geburtsort	Religion	Wohnort	Staatsangehörigkeit	Grund der Einweisung	Einweisungsstelle	Tag der Einweisung	Bemerkungen
63773	Sprakie	Witwe	verw.	5.2.01	Lettland	Riga	Russe	Sch. H. politisch	Gestapo Riga	15.8.44.	22 AUG. 1944
63774	Orgen	Witwe	—	22.5.10	Lettland	Riga	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
63775	Podatschin	Witwe	—	13.8.01	Russland	Kaunas	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
63776	Pusanow	Witwe	—	30.7.96	Russland	Malyj-Jaroslawetz	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
63777	Rachmanow	Witwe	—	1896	Russland	Orgen	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
63778	Rudj	Witwe	—	13.3.09	Russland	Sobotta	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
63779	Saporow	Rentner	—	1894	Russland	Nowaja-Ladoga	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
63780	Sadowsky	Witwe	—	24.9.92	Schlesien	Kowno	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
63781	Sandakow	Witwe	bed.	19.5.11	Russland	Sakamaga	—	Sch. H. politisch	—	—	22 AUG. 1944
	Sabipow	Witwe	verw.	20.6.01	Russland	Jroslan	—	[illegible]	—	—	22 AUG. 1944

Dokument 18b: fortgesetzt.

C¹

Nr. V, 1

Stutthof, den 20. August 19 43

D er Landarbeiter Stanislaw S o b c z a k ---
---------- katholisch ---------,

wohnhaft in Hajnowka, Kreis Bielsk-Podlaski ----------,

ist am 19. August 1943 -------- um 14 Uhr ----Minuten

in Stutthof, Danzigerstraße ----------verstorben.

D er Verstorbene war geboren am 9. Mai 1919 ----------

in Blazowa, Kreis Rzeszow ----------

(Standesamt ----------Nr. ----------)

Vater: Kasimir Sobczak, wohnhaft in Blazowa -----
Kreis Rzeszow ----------

Mutter: Justina Sobczak geborene Plesniak -------
ebenda wohnhaft ----------

D er Verstorbene war — nicht — verheiratet ----------

Eingetragen auf mündliche — ~~schriftliche~~ Anzeige des Schuhmachergesellen Kurt Kennig in Stutthof, Danzigerstraße ----

D er Anzeigende ist bekannt und erklärte von dem ----
Sterbefall aus eigener Wissenschaft unterrichtet zu
sein ----------

Vorgelesen, genehmigt und ----- unterschrieben

Kurt Kennig

Die Übereinstimmung mit dem Erstbuch wird beglaubigt.

Stutthof, den 20.8. 1943

Der Standesbeamte

Der Standesbeamte

Glaß

Herzschwäche ----------

Todesursache: ----------

Eheschließung des Verstorbenen am ---------- in ----------

(Standesamt ----------Nr. ----------)

Rex. Kom. Kl. 25.2.46

Dokument 19: Die erste Seite des Sterbebuchs (Zweitbuch) der Serie V/1943. AMS, 2-V-15.

Der Lagerarzt des K.L.
Stutthof Stutthof, den 17. Mai 1944.

46

T o d e s f ä l l e .

58

1.	Hytryk	Pawel	R	33 521
2.	Honczer	Andrzej	R	33 520
3.	Kornischkin	Michael	R	30737
4.	Wassiljew	Alexander	R	30 926
5.	Szpalerski	Tadeus	P	30 387

Lfd. Nr. 1 - 5 am 16. Mai 1944

verstorben.

GK. 17 V 44

Nachrichtlich an die
H. Eigentumsverw.
Bekleidungskammer

Der Lagerarzt des K.L.
a.B. Stutthof

SS-Oberscharführer

Dokument 20: Liste der Todesfälle, erstellt vom Lagerarzt am 17. Mai 1944. AMS, I-VB-7, S. 46.

Список

умерших в Штутгофском лагере

согласно найденных документов.

в период с января по апрель 1945г.

№№	Дата.	Количество умерших мужчин и женщин.
1	30/I 1945г.	389
2	1/II "	132
3	4/II "	173
4	6/II "	171
5	7/II "	34
6	8/II "	77
7	9/II "	136
8	11/II "	119
9	12/II "	94
10	13/II "	138
11	14/II "	180
12	15/II "	169
13	16/II "	151
14	17/II "	267
15	18/II "	277
16	19/II "	225
17	20/II "	244
18	21/II "	137
19	22/II "	108
20	23/II "	133
21	24/II "	162
22	25/II "	112
23	26/II "	85
24	27/II "	116
25	28/II "	206
		101

Dokument 21 (a-c): Von den Sowjets nach Kriegsende zusammengestellte Liste der Todesfälle vom 30. Januar bis 23. April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 183-185 (fortgesetzt auf der nächsten Seite).

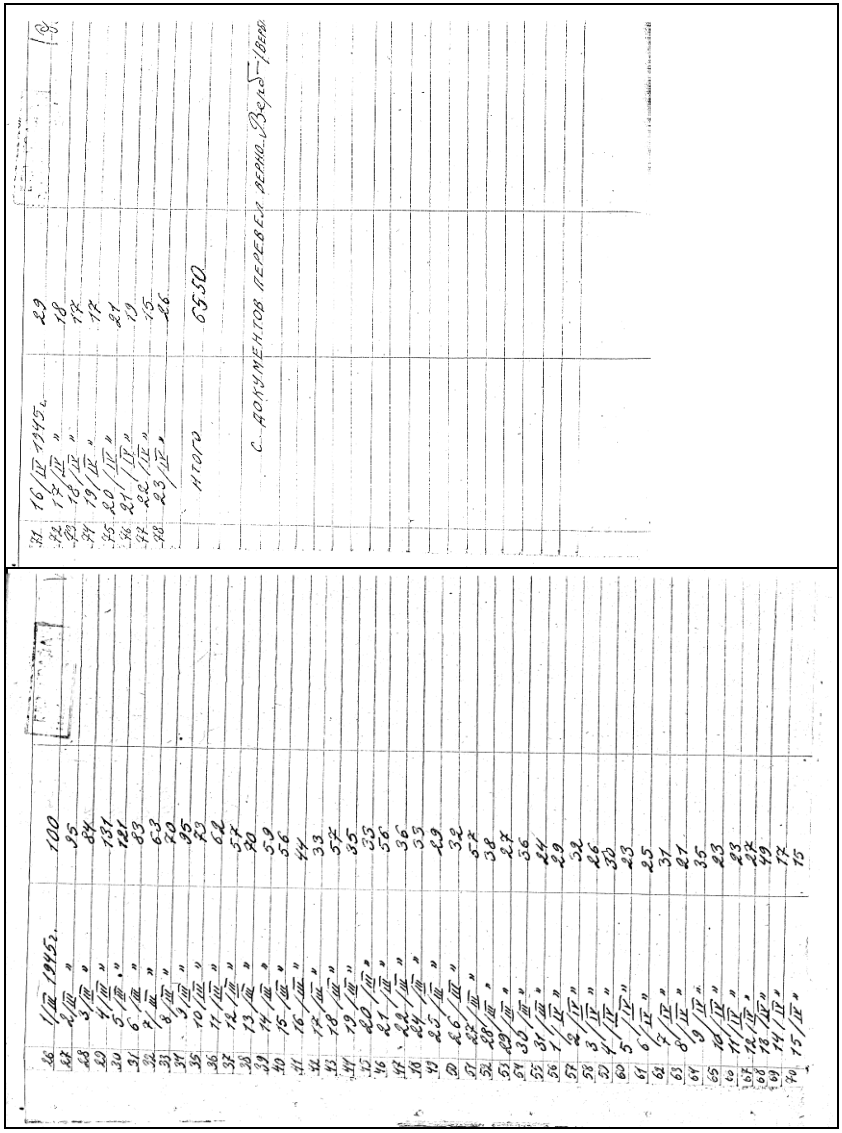

16	1/III 1945 г.	100
17	2/III „	95
18	3/III „	84
19	4/III „	131
20	5/III „	121
21	6/III „	83
22	7/III „	63
23	8/III „	70
24	9/III „	95
25	10/III „	70
26	11/III „	62
27	12/III „	57
28	13/III „	70
29	14/III „	59
30	15/III „	56
31	16/III „	44
32	17/III „	33
33	18/III „	57
34	19/III „	55
35	20/III „	55
36	21/III „	56
37	22/III „	36
38	23/III „	55
39	24/III „	49
40	25/III „	32
41	26/III „	57
42	27/III „	38
43	28/III „	27
44	29/III „	56
45	30/III „	44
46	31/III „	49
47	1/IV „	52
48	2/IV „	26
49	3/IV „	50
50	4/IV „	23
51	5/IV „	25
52	6/IV „	37
53	7/IV „	27
54	8/IV „	35
55	9/IV „	23
56	10/IV „	23
57	11/IV „	27
58	12/IV „	49
59	13/IV „	17
60	14/IV „	15
61	16/IV 1945 г.	29
62	17/IV „	18
63	18/IV „	17
64	19/IV „	17
65	20/IV „	21
66	21/IV „	19
67	22/IV „	15
68	23/IV „	26
	ИТОГО	65550
	С. КОКУНЕНГОВ ПЕРЕВЕЛИ ЛЕРНО. Верно:	

Dokument 21 b & c: fortgesetzt (S. 2 und 3).

- 26 -

1611.	Feinsilber	Eva	4.1.40.	Sch.H.P.	Poln.	83	578	KL.Auschwitz
12.	Feinsilber	Bendla	11.7.07	"	"	83	579	"
13.	Fürstenberg	Freida	11.5.01	"	"	83	580	"
14.	Fürstenberg	Abram Meier	9.2.32	"	"	83	581	"
15.	Gutmann	Sara	12.12.97	"	"	83	582	"
16.	Gutmann	Dora	17.1.37	"	"	83	583	"
17.	Glückmann	Driwa	20.6.09	"	"	83	584	"
18.	Glückmann	Schmul	24.3.35	"	"	83	585	"
19.	Glückmann	Chaja	12.8.30	"	"	83	586	"
1620.	Jakob	Edith	28.11.12	"	"	83	587	"
21.	Jacob	Gittel	6.3.44	"	"	83	588	"
22.	Jalanowicz	Frimeta	10.1.14	"	"	83	589	"
23.	Jalanowicz	Feiga	10.1.40	"	"	83	590	"
24.	Kelton	Chana	7.10.14	"	"	83	591	"
25.	Kelton	Feiga	13.2.28	"	"	83	592	"
26.	Kupferschmidt	Chaja	16.9.10	"	"	83	593	"
27.	Kupferschmidt	Abraham	29.10.38	"	"	83	594	"
28.	Kasz	Sara	10.3.01	"	"	83	595	"
29.	Kasz	Bronia	21.2.30	"	"	83	596	"
1630.	Krantz	Freda	5.7.12	"	"	83	597	"
31.	Krantz	Noemi	2.11.37	"	"	83	598	"
32.	Lachmann	Anna	26.6.13	"	"	83	599	"
33.	Lachmann	Kazimierz	1.3.37	"	"	83	600	"
34.	Neuberg	Alta	5.5.13	"	"	83	601	"
35.	Neuberg	Lila	10.10.36	"	"	83	602	"
36.	Potek	Manka	2.10.05	"	"	83	603	"
37.	Potek	Trunseb	24.2.44	"	"	83	604	"
38.	Rosenblum	Bronka	27.12.31	"	"	83	605	"
39.	Rotstein	Elka	10.2.06	"	"	83	606	"
1640.	Rotstein	Sonja	31.7.27	"	"	83	607	"
41.	Rotstein	Regina	12.8.32	"	"	83	608	"
42.	Rotstein	Sala	3.10.38	"	"	83	609	"
43.	Richer	Nola	14.6.32	"	"	83	610	"
44.	Reingold	Sara	24.5.08	"	"	83	611	"
45.	Reingold	Elchanan	12.12.37	"	"	83	612	"
46.	Steier	Frema	25.7.42	"	"	83	613	"
47.	Steier	Hella	7.8.16	"	"	83	614	"
48.	Stolowicka	Ruchla	1.4.36	"	"	83	615	"
49.	Stolowicka	Cipora	6.508	"	"	83	616	"
1650.	Szyper Adam		6.12.39	"	"	83	617	"
51.	Szyper	Zsonia	28.9.10	"	"	83	618	"
52.	Salomonowicz	Dora	28.8.04	"	Prot.	83	619	"
53.	Salomonowicz	Michael	6.10.33	"	"	83	620	"
54.	Salomonowicz	Josef	1.7.38	"	"	83	621	"
55.	Skura	Perla	15.1.04	"	Poln.	83	622	"
56.	Skura	Estera	27.12.33	"	"	83	623	"
57.	Tabacksschmeker	Jochwet	25.3.30	"	"	83	624	"
58.	Tabacksschmeker	Rivka	15.5.00	"	"	83	625	"
59.	Welman	Estera	17.2.07	"	"	83	626	"
1660.	Welman	Kristina	25.9.30	"	"	83	627	"
61.	Welman	Jacheta	8.9.96	"	"	83	628	"
62.	Neuberg	Rivka	14.4.89	"	"	83	629	"
63.	Lehrman	Sara	10.12.29	"	"	83	630	"
64.	Berkann	Hanaka	5.1.29	"	"	83	631	"
65.	Bart	Gitta	1.5.21	"	"	83	632	"
66.	Gunko	Rosa	1884	"	"	83	633	"
67.	Bunde	Brucha	6.12.96	"	"	83	634	"
68.	Davidovicz	Stefania	24.3.05	"	"	83	635	"
69.	Davidovicz	Hanka	1.3.27	"	"	83	636	"
1670.	Apelbaum	Frania	10.7.19	"	"	83	637	"
71.	Ajsenberg	Feiga	15.7.13	"	"	83	638	"
72.	Abramovits	Golda	19.12.12	"	"	83	639	"
73.	Ajdlic	Feiga	4.5.25	"	"	83	640	"
74.	Abramovits	Rosa	15.10.18	"	"	83	641	"
75.	Abramovits	Rivka	24.10.10	"	"	83	642	"

Dokument 22: Eine Seite der Namensliste des jüdischen Transports vom 3. September 1944 von Auschwitz nach Stutthof. AMS, I-IIb-12, S. 26.

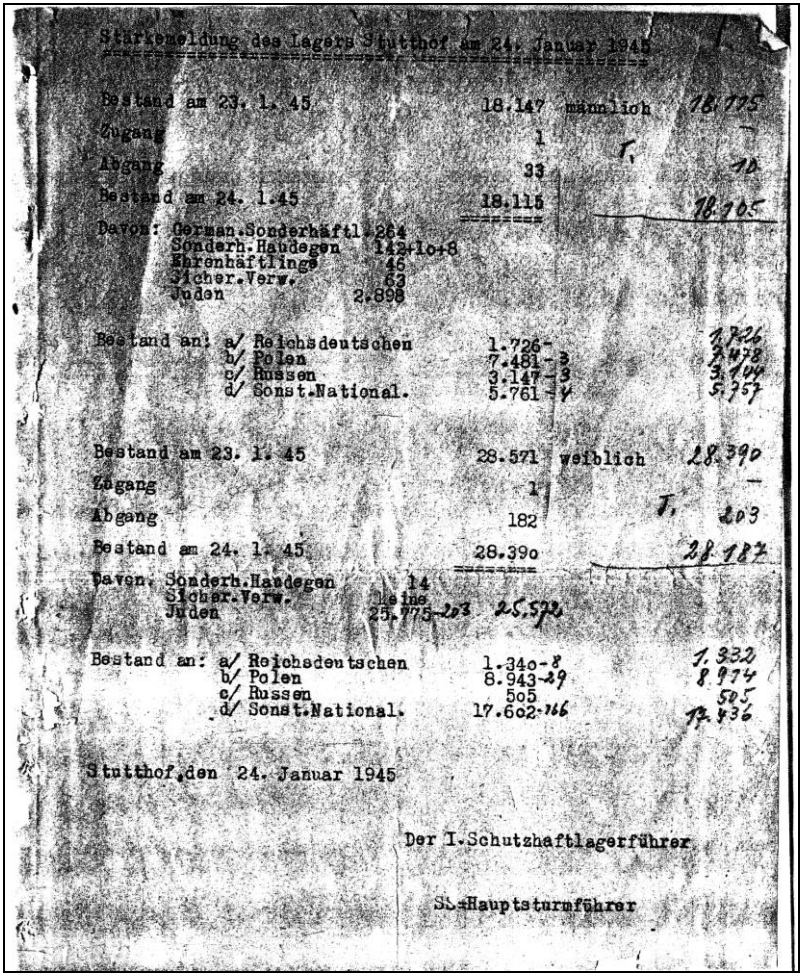

Stärkemeldung des Lagers Stutthof am 24. Januar 1945

Bestand am 23. 1. 45	18.147	männlich	18.175
Zugang	1		—
Abgang	33	T.	10
Bestand am 24. 1. 45	18.115		18.165

Davon: German. Sonderhäftl. 264
Sonderh. Haudegen 142+1o+8
Ehrenhäftlinge 46
Sicher. Verw. 63
Juden 2.898

Bestand an: a/ Reichsdeutschen	1.726-	1.726
b/ Polen	7.481-3	7.478
c/ Russen	3.147-3	3.144
d/ Sonst. National.	5.761-4	5.757

Bestand am 23. 1. 45	28.571	weiblich	28.390
Zugang	1		—
Abgang	182	T.	203
Bestand am 24. 1. 45	28.39o		28.187

Davon: Sonderh. Haudegen 14
Sicher. Verw. keine
Juden 25.775-203 25.572

Bestand an: a/ Reichsdeutschen	1.34o-8	1.332
b/ Polen	8.943-29	8.914
c/ Russen	5o5	505
d/ Sonst. National.	17.6o2-166	17.436

Stutthof, den 24. Januar 1945

Der I. Schutzhaftlagerführer

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dokument 23: Stärkemeldung des Lagers Stutthof vom 24. Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 1.

Konz.Lager Stutthof
Schutzhaftlager

Stutthof, den 24. Januar 1945

S t ä r k e m e l d u n g

Bestand am 24. Januar 1945 (Morgenappell) 46.331
Häftl.Krankenbau - 1.201 , Revier - 63 ..... 1.264

A u s s e n k o m m a n d o s

Pödlitz	2.190	OT.Elbing	5.036
Königsberg	462	OT.Thorn	3.225
Danziger Werft	789	Bromberg Dyn.	995
S t o l p	640	Bromberg Reichsbahn	295
Heiligenbeil	1.157	Thorn A.E.G.	510
Serappen	1.009	B r u s s	493
Gerdauen	24	Praust Reichsbahn	289
Schippenbeil	947	Danzig Holm	100
Jesau	1.086	Elbing Brückenkopf	341
Gotenhafen	730	Libau Heeresgr,Nord	227
Schichau Danzig	991	Praust Flugpl.	800
Lauenburg	53	E p p - Stutthof	122
Rosenberg	10		

Der I.Schutzhaftlagerführer

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dokument 24: Stärkemeldung des Lagers Stutthof vom 24 Januar 1945, Morgenappell. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 2.

Konzentrationslager Stutthof
Schutzhaftlager

Datum 24. Januar 1945

Stärke-Nachweis
vom Schutzhaftlager

Stärke am 23.1.45	Zugang	Abgang	Verpflegsstärke	Bemerkungen
46.546	keine	215	46.331	siehe Rückseite

Der I. Schutzhaftlagerführer:
„Hauptsturmführer

KL/35/4.43 500.000

Dokument 25: Stärkenachweis des Schutzhaftlagers Stutthof vom 24 Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 3.

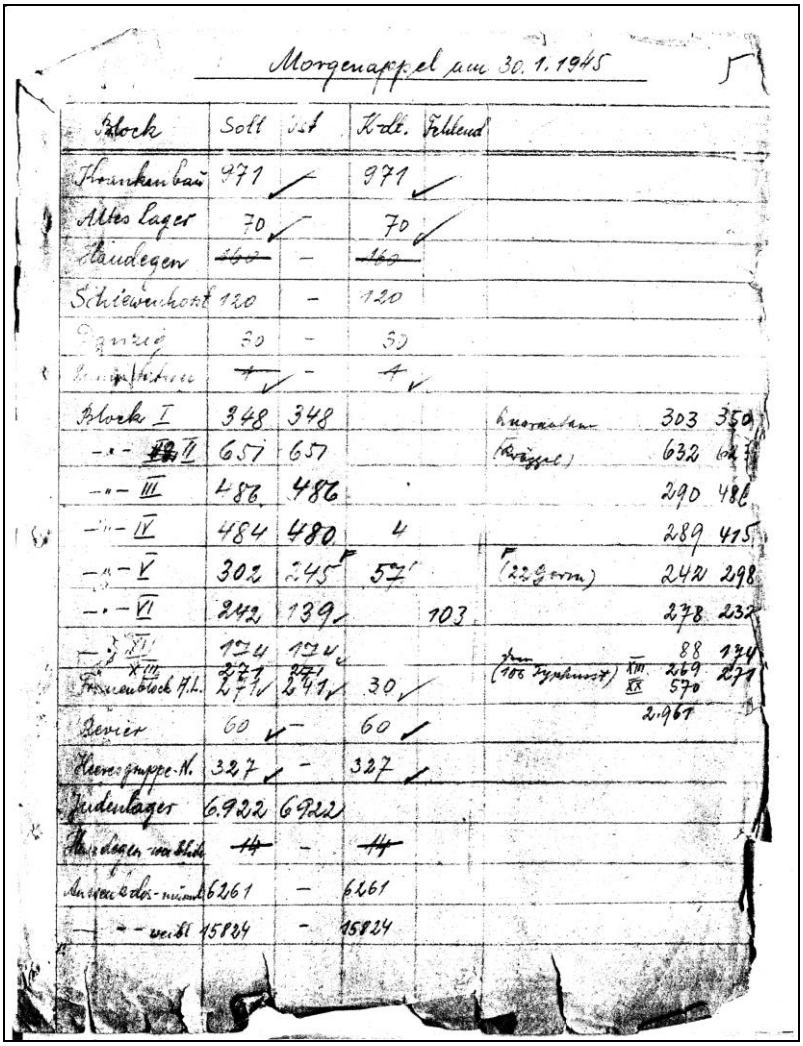

Morgenappel am 30. 1. 1945

Block	Soll	Ist	Krk.	Fehlend			
Krankenbau	971		971				
Altes Lager	70		70				
Standegen	~~160~~	–	~~160~~				
Schiewenhorst	120	–	120				
Ganzig	30	–	30				
Kinderheim	~~4~~	–	~~4~~				
Block I	348	348			Quarantäne	303	350
–"– II	657	657			(Krätze)	632	62[illegible]
–"– III	486	486				290	486
–"– IV	484	480	4			289	415
–"– V	302	245	57		(22 Germ)	242	298
–"– VI	242	139		103		278	232
–"– VII	174	174				88	174
Frauenblock H.L.	271 XIII	271	30		(100 Zigeuner)	XIII 269	271
						XX 570	
						2.961	
Revier	60	–	60				
Kommgruppe-N.	327	–	327				
Judenlager	6.922	6922					
Standegen im Block	~~14~~	–	~~14~~				
Aussonderungs-männer	6261	–	6261				
–"– weibl	15824	–	15824				

Dokument 26: Lager Stutthof, Stärkemeldung zum Morgenappell, 30. Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 5.

6

Morgenappel am 30.1.1945

Lagerbestand	33.948
Männliche Häftl.	10.544
Weibliche Häft.	23.404
Aussenkommandos	22.085 –
Im Lager	11.863 = 33.948

Dokument 27: Lager Stutthof, Überblick der Lagerstärke, männliche und weibliche Häftlinge, zum Morgenappell, 30 Januar 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 6.

1. Februar 1945 4.

	männl.	weibl.
Bestand am 31.1.45	10.331	22.338
Zugang – v. Transport zurück	+ 54	
Abgang		
b. Tote – Lager 37+77		
c. Tote – Krankenbau 144	– 68	– 64
d. Tote – Judenlager 64		
	10.377	22.274
Aussenkommandos	6.261	15.824
Im Lager	4.056	6.450

Dokument 28: Lager Stutthof, Häftlingsbestand am 1. Februar 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 11.

1 März 1945 67

		männl +	weibl
Bestand am 28.II.45		15.306 +	8.816
Abgang:			
Tote Krankenbau	5 m.		
Tote Lager	23 "	- 28	
Tote Jüdinlag.	72 w.		- 72
Bestand am 1.III.45		15.278 +	8.744
Aussenkommandos.		4.618 +	100
Transport Lauenburg		7.369 +	4682
" Bürgerwalden		800 +	700
" Haidegen		160 +	16
im Lager		2.331 +	3.246
		5.577	

Dokument 29: Lager Stutthof, Häftlingsbestand am 1. März 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 67.

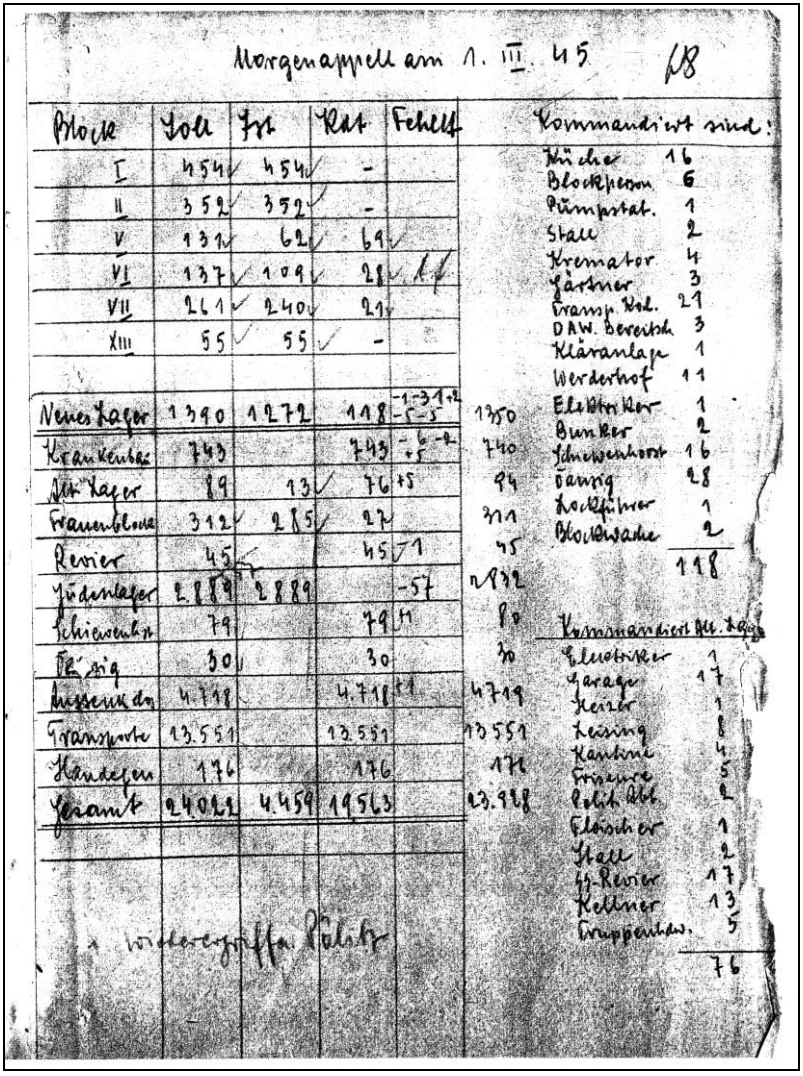

Morgenappell am 1. III. 45 68

Block	Soll	Ist	Rest	Fehlt		Kommandiert sind:	
I	454	454	-			Küche	16
II	352	352	-			Blockpersonal	6
V	131	62	69			Pumpstat.	1
VI	137	109	28			Stall	2
VII	261	240	21			Krematorium	4
XIII	55	55	-			Gärtner	3
						Transp. Kol.	21
						DAW. Bereitsch.	3
						Kläranlage	1
						Werderhof	11
Neues Lager	1390	1272	118	-1-31+2 -5-5	1350	Elektriker	1
Krankenbau	743		743	-6-2 +5	740	Bunker	2
Alt. Lager	89	13	76	+5	94	Schweinehof	16
Frauenblock	312	285	27		311	Danzig	28
Revier	45		45	1	45	Lockführer	1
Judenlager	2889	2889		-57	2832	Blockwache	2
Schweinehof	79		79	11	90		118
Danzig	30		30		30	Kommandiert Alt. Lager	
Insgesamt	4718		4718	1	4719	Elektriker	1
Transporte	13.551		13.551		13.551	Garage	17
Handeln	176		176		176	Heizer	1
Gesamt	24022	4459	19563		23.998	Lesing	8
						Kantine	4
						Friseure	5
						Polit. Abt.	2
						Fleischer	1
						Stall	2
						Sz. Revier	17
						Keller	13
						Truppenbau	5
							76

Wiedergegriffen: Polak

Dokument 30: Lager Stutthof, Stärkemeldung zum Morgenappell, 1. März 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 68.

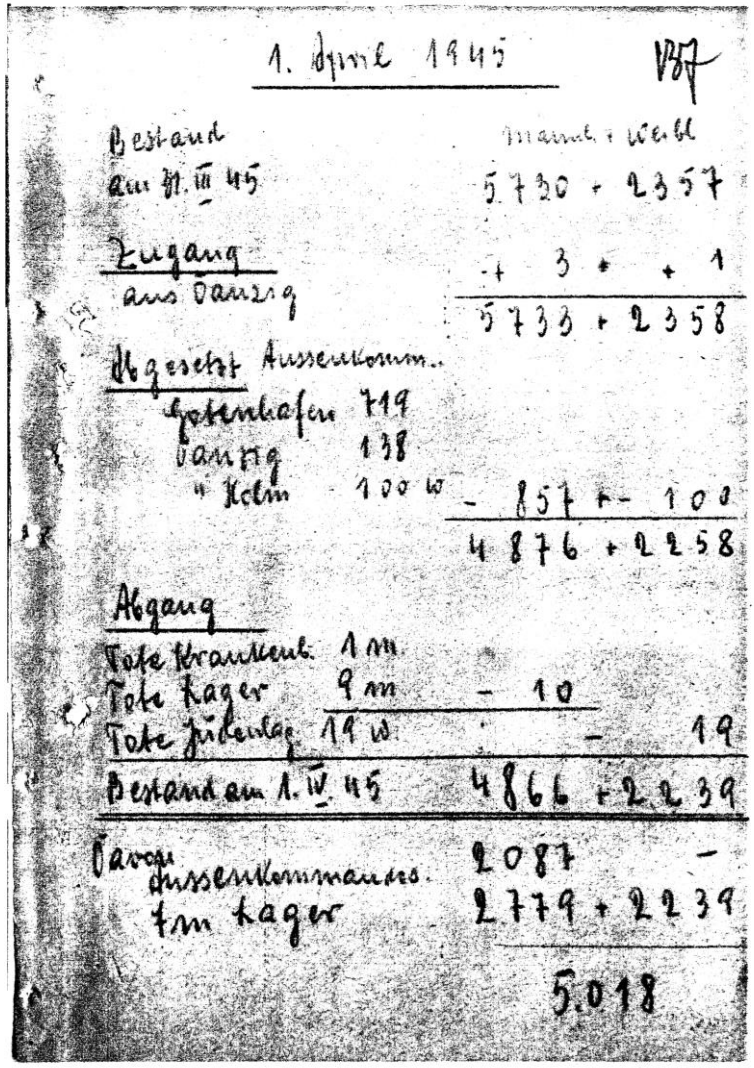

1. April 1945 137

		Mann + Weib
Bestand am 31. III 45		5730 + 2357
Zugang aus Danzig		+ 3 + + 1
		5733 + 2358
Abgesetzt Aussenkomm. Gotenhafen	719	
Danzig	138	
" Kolm	100 w	– 857 + – 100
		4876 + 2258
Abgang		
Tote Krankenb.	1 m	
Tote Lager	9 m	– 10
Tote Jüdenlag.	19 w	– 19
Bestand am 1. IV. 45		4866 + 2239
Davon Aussenkommandos		2087 –
Im Lager		2779 + 2239
		5018

Dokument 31: Lager Stutthof, Häftlingsbestand am 1. April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 137.

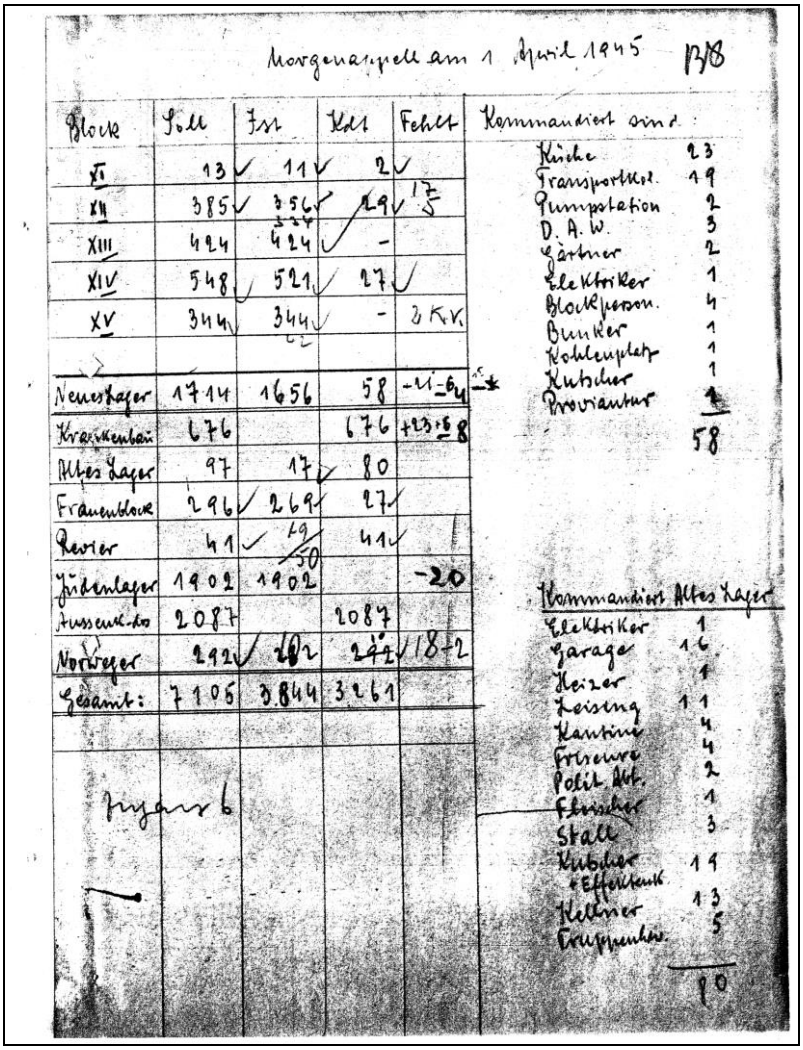

Morgenappell am 1 April 1945 138

Block	Soll	Ist	Kdl	Fehlt
XI	13	11	2	
XII	385	356	29	17 5
XIII	424	424	-	
XIV	548	521	27	
XV	344	344	-	3 K.K.
Neues Lager	1714	1656	58	-21-64
Krankenbau	676		676	+23+58
Altes Lager	97	17	80	
Frauenblock	296	269	27	
Revier	41	49 50	41	
Judenlager	1902	1902		-20
Aussenkdo	2087		2087	
Norweger	292	282	292	18+2
Gesamt:	7105	3844	3261	

Fugang 6

Kommandiert sind:

Küche	23
Transportkdo.	19
Pumpstation	2
D. A. W.	3
Gärtner	2
Elektriker	1
Blockpersonal	4
Bunker	1
Kohlenplatz	1
Kutscher	1
Proviantur	1
	58

Kommandiert Altes Lager

Elektriker	1
Garage	16
Heizer	1
Leising	11
Kantine	4
Friseure	4
Polit. Abt.	2
Fleischer	1
Stall	3
Kubiker + Effektenk.	14
Keller	13
Truppenkdo.	5
	90

Dokument 32: Lager Stutthof, Stärkemeldung zum Morgenappell, 1. April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 138.

181

22. April 1945

	männl.	M.	weibl.
Bestand am 21.4.45	4.619	+	1.995
A b g a n g			
Tote männl.Häftl.	- 5		
Tote weibl.Häftl.		-	1o
Bestand am 22. 4. 45 . . .	4.614	+	1.985
Davon: Aussenkommandos	2.o65		-
Im Lager	2.549	+	1.985

Dokument 33: Lager Stutthof, Häftlingsbestand am 22. April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 181.

Morgenappell am 22. IV. 45 182

Block	Soll	Ist	K-dient	Fehlt
I	353	291	62	
II	574	570	4	-1
XXII	265	265		
XXIII	275	275		-+15
Komm.-direktion	62		62	
Eß-Köpfl	11	10	1	
Norweger	300	290	10	-1
Kriminalbau	709		709	+12-2
Frauen Bl. I	291	269	22	
Revier	44		44	
Bl. II	121	121		
Revier	95		95	
Gefangenlager	1434	1434		-9
Arbeitskdos	2065		2065	
Gesamt:	6599	3.525	3.074	

Kommandiert:

D. A. W.	4
Gärtner	2
Blockpersonal	3
Kohlenplatz	1
Pferdestall	1
Küche	23
Krematorium	4
Energieversz.	2
Pumpstation	2
Elektriker	2
Kistler	4
Autoreparatur	3
Fl. Bedienung	1
Ziegeler	5
Bäcker	1
Truppenbetr.	5
Unterkunft	3
	66

Kommandierte Kolonne

Garage	15
Heizer	1
Heizung	8+3
Kantine	4
Friseure	2
Polit. Abt.	2
Fleischer	1
Stall	4
Effektenk.	13
Kellner	8+5
Schreibstube	4
	61

Dokument 34: Lager Stutthof, Stärkemeldung zum Morgenappell, 22. April 1945. GARF, 7021-106-3, S. 182.

Abkürzungen

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej, Warschau (Archiv der Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung von Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – Nationaldenkmal)

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archiv des Stutthof Museums)

APMO: Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz)

GARF: Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii, Moskau (Staatsarchiv der russischen Föderation)

RGVA Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Moskau (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv, zuvor TCIDK, Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii).

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdokumentatie, Amsterdam (Reichsinstitut für Kriegsdokumentation)

SZM: Stutthof. Zeszyty Muzeum (Museumszeitschrift)

Literaturverzeichnis

– Birger, Trudi, *Im Angesicht des Feuers*, Piper Verlag, München-Zürich 1990.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz* (Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu), Nos. 2-4, 6-8, 1959-1964.
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945,* Rowohlt, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.
– Czech, Danuta, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: AAVV, *Contributions à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Editions du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, undated.
– Drynko, Romuald, *Informator wystaw stałych. Muzeum Stutthof w Sztutowie* (Infobroschüre über die ständigen Ausstellungen. Das Museum Stutthof in Sztutowo), Gdingen-Stutthof 1991, S. 27.
– Drywa, Danuta, "Ruch transportów między KL Stutthof a innymi obozami" (Die Transportbewegungen zwischen dem KL Stutthof und anderen Lagern), in: SMZ, Nr. 9, 1990.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof, "Żydowscy Więźniowie KL Stutthof" (Die jüdischen Häftlinge des KL Stutthof), in: *Biułetyn Żydowskiego Instytuta Historycznego* (Bulletin des Jüdischen Historischen Instituts), Nr. 63, Warschau 1967.
– Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof, *Stutthof,* Warschau 1970.
– Feig, Konnilyn G., *Hitler's Death Camps. The Sanity of Madness*, Holmes & Meier, New York/London 1981.
– Filip Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
– Głowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce. Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa (Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen. Rat zum Schutz der Denkmäler des Krieges und des Märtyrertums), *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich 1939-1945* (Hitlerlager auf polnischem Boden 1939-1945), Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979.
– Grabowska, Janina, *Stutthof. Informator historyczny (Stutthof. Historischer Abriß)*, Danzig 1990.
– Graf, Jürgen, "*Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden"—Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998/2004.
– Grot, Elżbieta, *Rejs Śmierci. Ewakuacja Morska Więźniów KL Stutthof 1945 r.* (Die Seefahrt des Todes. Die Evakuierung der Häftlinge des KL Stutthof auf dem Seewege im Jahre 1945), Danzig 1993.

– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1997.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps u.a. (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta, "Straceni w obozie Stutthof" (Die Hingerichteten im Lager Stutthof), in: SZM Nr. 7, 1987.
– Kautsky, Benedikt, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Büchergilde Gutenberg, Zürich 1946.
– Kienzler, Alphonse, Paul Weil, "A Stutthof. Document sur le Service Sanitaire d'un Camp d'Extermination", in: *De l'université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages Strassbourgeois*, Paris 1947.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983.
– Kuhn, Hermann (Hg.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz koncentracyjny Stutthof" (Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof), in: *Biułetyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Warschau 1947, Nr. III, S. 59-90.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 5, Nr. 4, Dez. 2001, S. 381-395.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 7, Nr. 1, April 2003, S. 30-36.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, Rom 2008
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Schiffbruch. Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2011.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Orski, Marek*, Ostatnie dni Obozu Stutthof* (Die letzten Tage des Lagers Stutthof), Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995.
– Orski, Marek, *Des Français au camp de concentration de Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1995.
– Orski, Marek, *Gli Italiani nel KL Stutthof*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996.
– Orski, Marek, "Organisation und Ordnungsprinzipien des Lagers Stutthof", in: Ulrich Herbert, Karin Orth und Christoph Dieckmann (Hg.), *Die nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager. Entwicklung und Struktur*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen, 1998, Bd. I., S. 285-308.

– Orski, Marek, "Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B", in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz, Astrid Ley (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, S. 294-303.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Rassinier, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, Nachdruck: La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964.
– Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 50, 2002, Nr. 1, S. 41-69.
– *Stutthof. Hitlerowski obóz koncentracyjny* (Stutthof. Ein Hitlersches Konzentrationslager), Wydawnictwo Interpress, Warschau 1988.
– *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager* (Übersetzung des vorhergehenden Werkes), Wydawnictwo Marpress, Danzig 1996.
– Weber, Mark, "An important but little-known Wartime Camp: Stutthof", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Band 16, Nr. 5, Sept./Okt. 1997, S. 2-6.

Namensverzeichnis

Natürliche Personen. Einträge aus Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —

Asjas: 71

— B —

Będzińsky, Jan: 34
Birger, Trudi: 105, *119*
Bischoff, Karl: 65

— C —

Chemnitz, Arno: 42, 48, 73-75
Conti, Leonardo: 54
Coradello, Aldo: 47, 70, 72, 75-79, 82, 84, 87
Czech, Danuta: *76*, 109-111, *112*

— D —

Deana, Franco: *38*, *64-68*, *175*
Dieckmann, Christoph: *10*
Drynko, Romuald: *46*
Drywa, Danuta: *17*, *25*, 46, 51, 53, 55, 57-59, 68, 69, *87*, 88, *97*, 110, 111, 113
Dunin-Wąsowicz, Krysztof: *8*, 41, 43, 45, 46, 53, 68, 78, 82, 97, *99*, *103*, *104*, 107, 110

— E —

Ehle, Paul: 20, 33
Eimann, Kurt: 13

— F —

Feig, Konnilyn G.: 55
Ferenc, Ewa: 14, *15*, *22*, *28*, 64, 65
Fjodorow, Iwan A.: 35, 39
Forster, Albert: 54
Foth, Ewald: 42, 48, 71, 72
Friedman, Filip: 54

— G —

Glinski, Mirosław: 13, *15*, *20*, *21*, *26*, *28*, 108
Glücks, Richard: 14, 19
Goncarzewski, Mieczysław: 34
Gottschalk, Gerda: *23*, 106
Grabowska, Janina: *20*, *23*, *30*, *32*, *34*, 45, 57, *59*, 60, 61, 69, *96*, 112, *119*
Graf, Jürgen: *9*, *13*, *66*, *86*
Grot, Elżbieta: *26*, *28*, 30, *31*, *33*, *51*, 53, *55*, 58-60, 80
Gust, Erich: 14

— H —

Hassell, Fey von: 28
Hassell, Ulrich von: 28
Haupt, Otto: 48
Heidl, Otto: 48, 71, 73
Hempel, Franz: 52
Herbert, Ulrich: *10*
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen: 16
Hilberg, Raul: 9, 54, 114
Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 16, 18, 19, 22, 60, 107
Hollerith, Hermann: 107
Hoppe, Paul Werner: 20, 23, 29, 34, 44, 52, 74, *115*
Höß, Rudolf Franz Ferdinand: 45, 64

— J —

Jäckel,: 9, 46, 114
Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta: 47, 55-57, 82, *83*, 84-86, 90

— K —

Kalinin, Piotr: 83
Kammler, Hans: 15
Kapustin, Georgi S.: 35, 39
Katz, Josef: 106
Katzmann, Fritz: 32
Kaufmann, Max: 106
Kautsky, Benedikt: *26*
Kienzler, Alphonse: 58, 59, 79
Kluka, Teodor: 53
Knitter, Franciszek oder Franz: 47, 74, 75
Knott, Otto: 48
Kogon, Eugen: 9, *43*, *99*
Komisja, Głowna: 68
Kotus-Jankowski: 54
Krawczyk, Zbignew: 37, 39, 70
Kuhn, Hermann: *23*, *27*, *28*, *45*, *69*, *72*, *119*

— L —

Langbein, Hermann: 9, *43*
Lehmann, Alfred: 78
Lewandowski, Wacław: 65
Ley, Astrid: *10*
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 14
Longerich, Peter: *9*
Lüdtke, Bernhard: 74
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 39, 40, 68, 82

Lulie: 71
Lyssenko, Taissa: 57

— M —
Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *10*, *13*, *15*, *38*, *64-68*, *86*, *107*, *110*, *111*, *116*, *175*
Maurer, Gerhard: 108
Maurisse, Jean: 17
Meyer, Theodor Traugott: 23, 27, 28, 48, 74
Mirau, Stefan: 55
Morsch, Günter: *10*

— N —
Neubauer, Otto: 15
Neufeldt, Berthold: 105
Nicolaysen, Alfred: *30*

— O —
Orski, Marek: 9, *10*, *17*, *23*, *26*, *32*, *34*, 61, 69, *87*, 97, 100, *107*
Orth, Karin: *10*

— P —
Pabst, Josef: 53
Patsch, Wilhelm: 47, 72, 74, 75
Pauls, Johann: 22
Pauly, Max: 14, 19, 20
Pawlaczyk, Marian: 34
Perz, Betrand: 10
Peters, Friedrich Fritz: 71, 72
Pickholz, Olga M.: 53
Pohl, Oswald: 18, 60, 107, 108
Potok, Manka: 117
Potok, Trunseb: 117
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 44, 45, 63, 64

— Q —
Quisling, Vidkun: 26

— R —
Rach, Hans: 48
Rassinier, Paul: *25*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 9
Rössler, Erich: 73
Rückerl, Adalbert: 9, *43*
Rust, Bernhard: 54

— S —
Schäfer, Johannes: 13
Schneider, Gertrude: 106
Schoeps, Julius H.: *9*
Schoeps, Polly: 106
Schulte, Jan Erik: *22*
Spanner, Rudolf: 53, 54
Speer, Albert: 108
Szlamowitz, Ester: 53

— V —
Valk, Erna: 106

— W —
Weber, Mark: 10, 30
Weil, Paul: 58, 59, 79
Wellers, Georges: 109
Wiechern, Paul: 78
Willich, Heinrich: 16
Wolf, Jeannette: 106
Woźniak: 36

— Z —
Zielina, Jan: 28

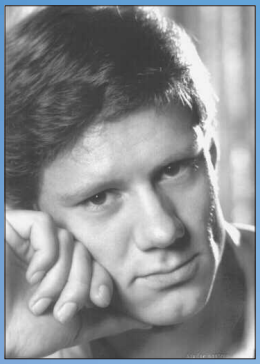

Germar Rudolf

Das Rudolf Gutachten

Gutachten über die „Gaskammern“ von Auschwitz

2., stark erweiterte und korrigierte Auflage!

Castle Hill Publishers

»Ich bin außerordentlich beeindruckt. Meines Wissens sind Sie der erste Fachmann in Deutschland, der sich des fraglichen Themas in einer wissenschaftlich einwandfreien und stichhaltigen Form angenommen hat. Ich stehe nicht an, Ihrem Gutachten eine Eisbrecherfunktion zuzuschreiben. Welche politisch-historischen Wirkungen davon ausgehen werden, ist leicht abzusehen, auch wenn seine gesamten Dimensionen noch gar nicht abzuschätzen sind.«

Prof. Dr. H. Diwald, Historiker, 22.1.1992

»Ich habe es mit großem Interesse gelesen […]. Mein Eindruck ist aber der, daß dieses Gutachten ein wichtiger Beitrag zu einer sehr wichtigen Frage ist, deren Beantwortung seit dem "Leuchter-Report" dringlich geworden ist […]. Es ist sehr zu hoffen, daß gegenüber Ihrem Gutachten nicht die bekannte Totschweigetaktik angewandt wird, sondern daß Erwiderungen und Stellungnahmen erfolgen.«

Prof. Dr. E. Nolte, Historiker, 28.1.1992

»Ich zähle den Empfang Ihrer Studie zu den Höhepunkten der Erkenntnis, die man in dieser Zeit noch erleben kann. Ich teile mit nicht wenigen, auf dem Gebiet der Zeitgeschichte bemühten Kollegen, Freude und Dankbarkeit gegenüber der von Ihnen aufgenommenen Forschungstätigkeit und selbstverständlich erst recht im Hinblick auf das Ergebnis Ihrer korrekten wissenschaftlichen Untersuchung.«

Prof. Dr. W.G. Haverbeck, Historiker, 31.1.1992

»In Ruhe habe ich Ihre Studie gelesen! Es macht Hoffnung wahrzunehmen, daß ein Vertreter der jüngeren Generation unvoreingenommen, mit wissenschaftlicher Gründlichkeit, erkennbar großer Fachkenntnis und entsprechender Forscherneugier sich mutig auf den Weg macht, in einer weltweit umstrittenen Frage der Sache auf den Grund zu gehen! Klar und eindeutig das Ergebnis! Wahre Sachverhalte lassen sich auf Dauer nicht unterdrücken! Ich wünsche Ihrer Arbeit, daß sie den Durchbruch schafft!«

Prof. Dr. E. Schlee, Historiker, 1.4.1992

»[…] Ich würde lebhaft wünschen, daß alle Äußerungen zu dieser Problematik so offenkundig auf langer und intensiver Arbeit beruhten wie die Ihre. Gewiß ist das meiste für den Laien unüberprüfbar, aber schon die Fotografien sind sehr informativ. […]«

Prof. Dr. E. Nolte, Historiker, 6.1.1993

»Rudolf ist ein junger Wissenschaftler, der in einer hervorragend aufgemachten Arbeit mit Tabellen, Grafiken und so weiter zu beweisen versucht, daß die Gaskammern technisch unmöglich waren. […] Diese wissenschaftlichen Analysen sind perfekt.«

Hans Westra, Anne-Frank-Stiftung, BRT 1 (Belgien), Panorama, 27.4.1995

»Insgesamt stützt er sich auf Literatur, die lange vor diesem Bericht verfaßt worden ist, und muß als wissenschaftlich annehmbar bezeichnet werden.«

Prof. Dr. Henri Ramuz, Chemiker, Gutachten über das Rudolf Gutachten vor dem Schweizer Gericht Châtel-St.-Denis, 18. Mai 1997

DAS RUDOLF GUTACHTEN

Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte

der „Gaskammern“ von Auschwitz

Jeder Leser sei daran erinnert, daß die zumeist dem staatlichen Terror hilflos ausgesetzten und häufig dadurch ruinierten Revisionisten auf die Einkünfte aus dem Verkauf dieses Buches und ähnlicher Schriften angewiesen sind. Wer also den Revisionismus unterstützen will, der möge doch von Raubkopien absehen und das Buch rechtmäßig durch Kauf erwerben und verbreiten.

Der Verlag

Diplom-Chemiker Germar Rudolf

DAS RUDOLF GUTACHTEN

Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der „Gaskammern“ von Auschwitz

Zweite, stark überarbeitete und erweiterte Auflage

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, Großbritannien
April 2001

Gewidmet all jenen zigtausenden Deutschen,
die heute wieder in ihrer Heimat politisch verfolgt werden.

Da der Buchhandel aufgrund weitverbreiteten Zensurverhaltens unsicher ist, empfehlen wir, sich direkt an den Verlag zu wenden:

Published by:
Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 118
Hastings TN34 3ZQ
Großbritannien
chp@vho.org

ISBN: 1-902619-03-X

1st edition July 1993, by Cromwell Press, London
1. Auflage Juli 1993, Cromwell Press, London

2nd edition April 2001
2. Auflage April 2001

Leicht korrigierte CD Fassung 1.01

© 2000 by Germar Rudolf

Gesetzt in der / Set in Times New Roman.
Online: www.vho.org/D/rga2

Falls Sie Fehler in diesem Buch finden, so teilen Sie uns diese bitte mit, damit wir sie korrigieren können. Herzlichen Dank, der Verlag.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

1. Vorspiel **9**
1.1. Der langsame Tod in den US-Gaskammern 9
1.2. Blausäure – ein gefährliches Gift 12
1.3. Die blau machende Säure 16
2. Der Coup **19**
2.1. Fred Leuchter über Auschwitz und Majdanek 19
2.2. Schadensbegrenzung 22
3. Der Ursprung **23**
3.1. Zur Sache 25
3.2. Zur Politik 26
4. Auschwitz **29**
4.1. Einleitung 29
4.1.1. »*Eine Oper im Holocaust* 29
4.1.2. Zur Geschichte des Lagers 31
4.2. Seuchen und Seuchenabwehr 37
4.2.1. Seuchengefahr 37
4.2.2. Seuchenbekämpfung mit Zyklon B 38
4.2.3. Seuchenabwehr in Auschwitz 41
4.2.3.1. Begriffe und Zuständigkeiten 41
4.2.3.2. Angewandte Verfahren 42
4.2.3.3. Auswirkungen 43
4.2.3.4. Grundsatzentscheidungen 43
4.2.3.5. Der Standortarzt 44
4.2.3.6. Die Kurzwellenentwesungsanlage 46
4.2.4. Sachentwesungsanlagen BW 5a und 5b in Birkenau 47
4.3. „Gaskammer“ im Stammlager Auschwitz I 51
4.4. „Gaskammern“ im Lager Birkenau 59
4.4.1. Die Krematorien II und III 59
4.4.1.1. Die Ausgangslage 59
4.4.1.2. Die krankhafte Suche nach »*kriminellen Indizien*« 64
4.4.1.2.1. Neue Kellertreppen 64
4.4.1.2.2. Vergasungskeller, Auskleidekeller und Duschen 66
4.4.1.2.3. »*Gasdichte Türen*« für das Krematorium II 71
4.4.1.2.4. Lüftungsanlage 74

4.4.1.2.5. Vorgeheizter Leichenkeller 75
4.4.1.2.6. »*Verbrennung bei gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*« 75
4.4.1.2.7. »*Gasprüfer*« und »*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*« 76
4.4.1.2.8. Einwurf-Luken für Zyklon B 78
4.4.1.2.9. Schlußfolgerungen 92
4.4.2. Die Krematorien IV und V 94
4.4.3. Die Bauernhäuser I und II 97
4.5. Bautechnische Schlußfolgerungen 98
5. Bildung und Stabilität von Eisenblau 101
5.1. Einleitung 101
5.2. Bauschadensfälle 101
5.3. Eigenschaften von Blausäure, HCN 104
5.4. Zusammensetzung von Eisenblau 106
5.5. Bildung von Eisenblau 106
5.5.1. Wassergehalt 107
5.5.2. Reaktivität des Eisens 107
5.5.3. Temperatur 108
5.5.4. pH-Wert 110
5.6. Stabilität von Eisenblau 111
5.6.1. pH-Sensibilität 111
5.6.2. Löslichkeit 112
5.6.3. Lichteinwirkung 112
5.6.4. Langzeittest 113
5.7. Einfluß verschiedener Baustoffe 115
5.7.1. Ziegelsteine 115
5.7.2. Zementmörtel und Betone 115
5.7.3. Kalkmörtel 116
5.7.4. Auswirkungen auf die Bildung von Eisenblau 116
6. Zyklon B zur Menschentötung 120
6.1. Toxikologische Wirkung von HCN 120
6.2. Verdampfungscharakteristik von Zyklon B 122
6.3. Menschenvergasungen 123
6.3.1. Zeugenaussagen 123
6.3.1.1. Randbedingungen 123
6.3.1.2. Zeugenphantasien 125
6.3.1.3. Giftgasmengen 131

6.3.2. Kritik der Zeugendarstellungen ... 132
6.3.2.1. Absurde Randbedingungen ... 132
6.3.2.1.1. Notwendigkeit zur Kooperation ... 133
6.3.2.1.2. Keine Geschlechtertrennung ... 133
6.3.2.1.3. Handtuch und Seife ... 134
6.3.2.2. Lüftungsgeschwindigkeit der „Gaskammern“ ... 134
6.3.2.3. Simulationsrechnungen ... 137
6.3.3. Beurteilung der Zeugenaussagen ... 141
6.3.4. Warum gerade Zyklon B? ... 145
7. Bewertung chemischer Analysen ... 149
7.1. Probenentnahme und -beschreibung ... 149
7.2. Analysenmethoden ... 150
7.3. Bewertung der Analysenergebnisse ... 150
7.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories ... 150
7.3.2. Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Krakau ... 153
7.3.3. G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius ... 155
7.3.3.1. Proben 1-4: Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 ... 158
7.3.3.2. Proben 5 - 8 und 23, 24: Häftlingsbaracken ... 159
7.3.3.3. Proben 9 - 22: Sachentwesungsanlagen ... 160
7.3.3.4. Proben 25 - 30: Versuche ... 165
7.4. Diskussion der Analysenergebnisse ... 168
7.4.1. Blaue Wandfarbe? ... 168
7.4.2. Falsche Analysenmethode ... 169
7.4.3. Dreiste Lügen ... 172
7.4.4. Erwartungswerte ... 173
7.4.5. Grenzen der chemischen Methode ... 176
8. Schlußfeststellungen ... 179
9. Danksagung ... 183
Anhang ... 185
Vom Eros der Erkenntnis oder: Wie wird man zum Revisionisten? ... 185
Über die Naivität eines Jungrevisionisten oder: recht haben und Recht bekommen sind zwei paar Schuhe ... 201
Biographisches über den Autor ... 215
Anmerkungen ... 216

1. Vorspiel

1.1. Der langsame Tod in den US-Gaskammern

Am 15. Juni 1994 spielten sich in North Carolina (USA) dramatische Szenen während der Vollstreckung einer Todesstrafe ab. Der zum Tode verurteilte Kapitalverbrecher David Lawson sollte in einer Blausäuregaskammer des Gefängnisses von Raleigh getötet werden: Der Delinquent weigerte sich jedoch, seinen Henkern zu helfen.[1] Lawson hielt einfach wiederholt den Atem so lange wie möglich an und nahm zwischendurch nur kurze Atemzüge.[2] Er demonstrierte eine ungeheure Willenskraft, brachte er es doch fertig, während seiner Hinrichtung seinen Henkern und den Zeugen immer wieder zuzurufen:

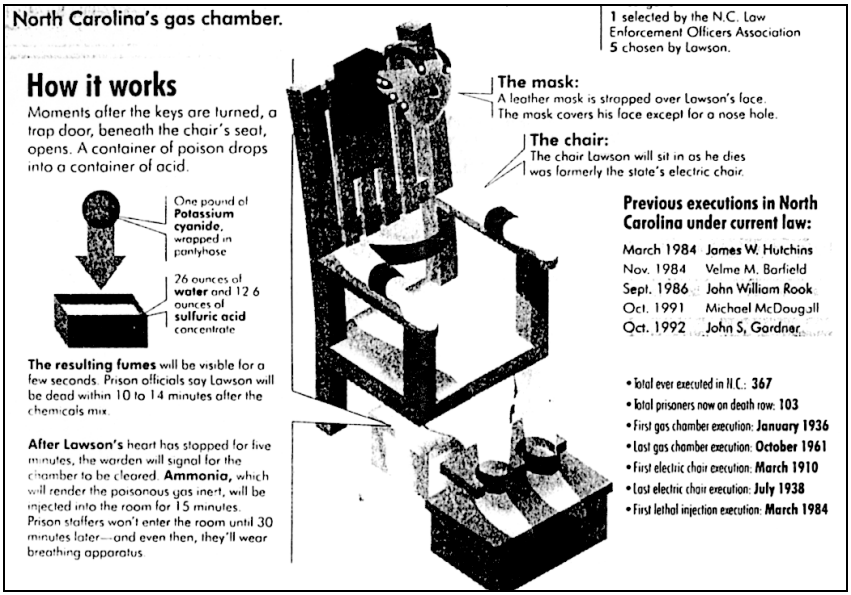

Abbildung 1: *Schemadarstellung über US-Gaskammer-Exekutionen im Staat North Carolina:*[4]

Wie es funktioniert: *Augenblicke, nachdem der Schlüssel umgedreht wurde, öffnet sich eine Falltüre unter der Sitzfläche. Ein Giftbehälter fällt in einen Säurebehälter. Ein Pfund Kaliumcyanid, verpackt in einer Strumpfhose; 26 Unzen (ca. $^3/_4$ Liter) Wasser und 12,6 Unzen (etwa 350 g) konzentrierte Schwefelsäure; die entstehenden Dämpfe werden für wenige Sekunden sichtbar sein. Die Gefängnisbeamten sagen, daß Lawson innerhalb von 10 bis 14 Minuten tot sein wird. Nachdem Lawsons Herz fünf Minuten stillstand, gibt der Wärter das Zeichen, um die Kammer zu entgiften. Ammoniak, das das Gift unschädlich macht, wird 15 Minuten lang in den Raum eingeblasen. Die Gefängniswärter werden den Raum erst 30 Minuten danach betreten, und selbst dann werden sie Atemgeräte tragen.*

»Ich bin ein Mensch!«

Anfangs waren seine Rufe deutlich hörbar, doch als die Minuten verstrichen, wurde er immer weniger verständlich, und schließlich zehn Minuten nach Beginn der Hinrichtung atmete er nicht mehr. Erst nach 18 Minuten wurde er für tot erklärt. Die Hinrichtungszeugen waren entsetzt. Der Gefängnisaufseher, der die Exekution ebenfalls beaufsichtigte, war so erschüttert, daß er kündigte. Unter anderem wegen dieses Hinrichtungsfiaskos wurden Hinrichtungen mit Giftgas in den USA für kurze Zeit aufgegeben und durch tödliche Injektionen ersetzt.

Anfang März 1999 jedoch war das alles wieder vergessen. Nun traf es einen Deutschen: Trotz Intervention der deutschen Bundesregierung wurde Walter LaGrand im Staatsgefängnis von Florence in Arizona (USA) hingerichtet: 18 Minuten dauerte sein Todeskampf mit dem Giftgas Blausäure. 30 Zeugen schauten dabei durch Panzerglas zu, wie der überführte und geständige Mörder hinter einer hermetisch verriegelten Panzertür grausam hingerichtet wurde.[3]

Seit einigen Jahren ist sowohl den Experten als auch jenen, die noch in den Todeszellen auf ihre Hinrichtung warten, klar, daß eine schnelle und schmerzlose Hinrichtung mit Giftgas der Kooperation des Delinquenten bedarf. Zu vergasende Gefangene wurden gewöhnlich ermuntert, tief einzuatmen, sobald das Blausäuregas (HCN) freigesetzt worden war, um einen einfachen und schnellen Tod sicherzustellen. Wenn ein Delinquent allerdings unkooperativ war, konnte die Hinrichtung leicht in einem Fiasko enden. Die einfache Weigerung, tief einzuatmen, wodurch die tödliche Dosis schnell aufgenommen werden soll, konnte die Agonie des Opfers – selbst unter den günstigsten Voraussetzungen – mehr als 18 Minuten hinziehen. Publikationen aus den USA ist zu entnehmen, daß Hinrichtungszeiten von 10 bis 14 Minuten eher die Regel als die Ausnahme sind. Amnesty International spricht in diesem Zusammenhang von »*verpfuschten Hinrichtungen*«.[4-7]

Bei den US-amerikanischen Hinrichtungsgaskammern handelt es sich um eine seit dem Jahr 1924 angewandte, zur technischen Perfektion gereiften Tötungsmethode. Der Aufwand für die Hinrichtung einer einzelnen Person ist ungemein groß, muß doch jede Gefährdung der Zeugen, des Gefängnispersonals und der Umwelt durch das freigesetzte Giftgas unter allen Umständen verhindert werden. Panzerglasfenster, massive, hermetisch schließende schwere Stahltüren, starke Lüftungsanlagen mit einer Verbrennung der giftgashaltigen Abgase sowie eine chemische Behandlung des Innenraums zur Neutralisierung der restlichen Giftspuren nach der Hinrichtung machen diese Art der Hinrichtung zu dem umständlichsten Verfahren überhaupt.[8]

Zur Zeit gibt es nur einen Techniker in den USA, der sich auf die Errichtung und Wartung dieser Anlagen versteht: Frederick A. Leuchter Jr., in den Medi-

en bisweilen auch makaber »*Mr. Death*« genannt,[9] denn sein Beruf ist der Entwurf, Bau und die Wartung aller möglicher Hinrichtungsapparaturen.[10]

Ein Beitrag in der US-Zeitschrift *The Atlantic Monthly* (Februar 1990) beschrieb Leuchter beispielhaft wie folgt:

> *»der einzige kommerzielle Lieferant von Hinrichtungstechnologien der Nation* […] *Ein geschulter und vielseitig gebildeter Ingenieur, der in allen Hinrichtungsarten versiert ist. Er macht Todesinjektionsmaschinen, Gaskammern, Galgen sowie elektrische Stühle.* […]*«*

Ähnlich äußerte sich ein langer Artikel in der *New York Times* vom 13.10.1990, worin sogar ein Foto Leuchters auf der ersten Seite erschien. Leuchter wird darin »*der führende Berater der Nation für Todesstrafen* « genannt.

In seinem Buch über die „US-Hinrichtungsindustrie" bestätigt Stephen Trombley, daß Leuchter:[11]

> *»Amerikas erster und bester Lieferant von Hinrichtungstechnologien ist. Seine Erzeugnisse schließen elektrische Stühle, Gaskammern, Galgen und Todesinjektionsmaschinen ein. Er bietet Entwurf, Konstruktion, Installation, Personalschulung und Wartung an.«*

Gaskammer-Hinrichtungen sind für diejenigen, die sie durchzuführen haben, vor allem deshalb besonders gefährlich, weil der tote Körper des Gefangenen mit dem tödlichen Gift gesättigt ist. Nach der Hinrichtung, erklärt Leuchter, muß daher folgendes geschehen:[12]

> *»Sie gehen rein. Der Gefangene muß komplett mit Chlorbleiche oder Ammoniak gewaschen werden. Das Gift strömt regelrecht aus seiner Haut aus. Und wenn sie den Leichnam so einem Leichenbestatter übergäben, würden sie den Leichenbestatter töten. Sie müssen also reingehen, und sie müssen den Körper vollständig waschen.«*

Bill Armontrout, Wärter des Missouri Staatsgefängnisses in Jefferson City, bestätigt die Gefahr:[13]

> *»Eines der Dinge, die Blausäure tut, ist, daß sie in die Poren der Haut geht. Sie spritzen den Körper ab, sehen sie? Sie müssen Gummihandschuhe verwenden, und sie spritzen den Körper ab, um ihn zu entgiften, bevor sie irgend etwas anderes machen.«*

Nach Auffassung von Leuchter sollten die Gaskammern nicht nur wegen der Grausamkeit dieser Hinrichtungsart überhaupt nicht mehr benutzt werden, denn die Gaskammern als solche, meint er:[14]

> »[…] *sind gefährlich. Sie sind gefährlich für die Leute, die sie benutzen müssen, und sie sind gefährlich für die Zeugen. Sie sollten sie alle nehmen, sie mit einer Kettensäge in zwei Hälften zerlegen und sie so loswerden.«*

Mit einer Karriere aufgebaut auf dem Motto »*Todesstrafe, nicht Todesfolter*« ist Leuchter stolz auf seine Arbeit. Er ist froh darüber, sicherstellen zu

können, daß verurteilte Personen schmerzfrei sterben können, daß das Personal, das die Hinrichtung ausführt, nicht gefährdet wird und daß die Dollars der Steuerzahler gespart werden.

1.2. Blausäure – ein gefährliches Gift

Blausäure wird freilich nicht nur zur Menschentötung in US-Gaskammern verwendet, sondern auch zu weitaus konstruktiveren Dingen. Etwa seit Ende des Ersten Weltkrieges verwendet man Blausäure zur Tötung aller möglichen Schädlinge, wie Wanzen, Läuse, Kornkäfer, Termiten, Kakerlacken und andere Plagegeister. Freilich muß man bei der Anwendung der Blausäure aufpassen, daß man kein Unglück anrichtet, denn die Blausäure ist in vielerlei Hinsicht ein tückisches Gift.

Dies mußten zum Beispiel die Bewohner eines Wohnhauses in Los Angeles kurz vor Weihnachten 1947 auf äußerst schmerzhafte Weise lernen. Sie hatten die Kammerjäger von Guarantee Fumigation Co. angeheuert, um den Termiten ein Ende zu bereiten, die ihr aus Holz gebautes Haus aufzufressen drohten. Die Kammerjäger indess erwiesen sich als offenbar nicht sachkundig genug, denn sie müssen aus ihrer Blausäure-Druckflasche zu viel des Giftes in das wie ein Weihnachtsgeschenk verpackte Haus gepumpt haben (in Abbildung 2 groß, rechts halb verdeckt vom kleinen Bild).[15] Durch nicht geklärte Umstände kam es während der Begasung des Hauses zu einer Entzündung des unter Umständen hochexplosiven Blausäure-Luft-Gemisches. Die dadurch verursachte Explosion zerstörte das gesamte Haus.[16]

Die Blausäure hat aber noch eine andere tückische Eigenschaft, nämlich ihre hohe Mobilität. Diese Eigenschaft ist hochwillkommen, wenn es um die Schädlingsbekämpfung geht: In welchen Ritzen sich auch immer die Flöhe und Wanzen zu verstecken versuchen, das Gift erreicht sie doch! Leider beschränkt sich die Blausäure aber nicht darauf, Schädlinge aufzusuchen. Sie dringt vielmehr wahllos in die kleinsten Ritze ein, ja durchdringt sogar Filzdichtungen und dünne Wände und entweicht somit leider auch in Berei-

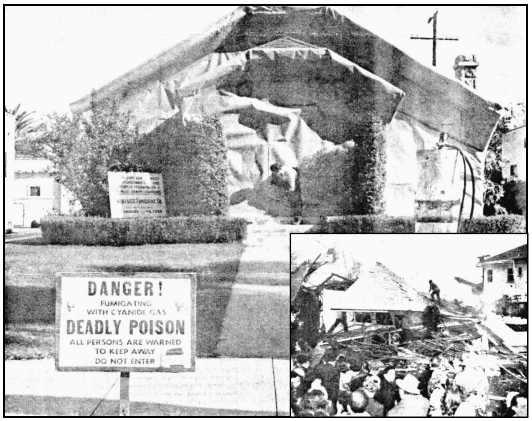

Abbildung 2: *Wie man Termiten los wird: Groß: vorher; klein: nachher.*

che, wo sie nicht erwünscht ist. Was passieren kann, wenn der Kammerjäger einen begasten Raum nicht sicher abdichtet, wird in der toxikologischen Literatur beschrieben:[17]

»Fallbeispiel. *J. M., 21jährige Tapeziererin. Die Frau arbeitete im Keller des Hauses, in dem gerade im 2. Stock eine Wohnung wegen Ungeziefer mit Cyangas desinfiziert wurde, wobei durch ungenügenden Abschluß Gas in den Korridor drang, dort den Desinfektor vergiftete, und dann durch einen Schacht auch in den Keller gelangte. Frau M. spürte bei der Arbeit plötzlich ein auffallendes Kratzen im Hals und bekam Kopfweh und Schwindel. Zwei Mitarbeiterinnen bemerkten ebenfalls die gleichen Erscheinungen und verließen deshalb mit ihr den Keller. Nach einer halben Stunde kehrte sie wieder in den Keller zurück und stürzte jetzt plötzlich bewußtlos zusammen. Wird zusammen mit dem bewußtlosen Desinfektor in das Spital eingeliefert. Die Patientin erwacht schon im Lift des Spitals, fühlt sich wieder vollkommen wohl und zeigt bei der Untersuchung keine Vergiftungserscheinungen mehr. Der Desinfektor dagegen stirbt im Moment der Einlieferung.«*

Die Gefährdung durch derartige Giftgase ist aber beileibe nicht auf Personen beschränkt, die sich im gleichen Haus aufhalten, in dem gerade eine Begasung durchgeführt wird. Wenn die Lecks im begasten Raum zu groß sind, können große Mengen des Gases ins Freie gelangen und dort die ganze Nachbarschaft bedrohen, wie ein Unfall im Herbst 1995 in einer kroatischen Touristenstadt beweist:[18]

»Das ging gründlich daneben. Drei vergiftete Ortsbewohner und eine Reihe überlebender Holzwürmer waren das Fazit einer gründlich verpatzten Aktion gegen die Schädlinge in einer Kirche im kroatischen Urlaubsort Lovran bei Rijeka. Wegen der unsachgemäßen Arbeit der Kammerjäger mußten mehrere hundert Einwohner des Ortes sicherheitshalber evakuiert werden.

Die Kammerjäger wollten in der Nacht mit hochgiftigem Gas gegen die Holzwürmer in der Kirche des Heiligen Juraj in Lovran vorgehen. Da sie das Gebäude jedoch nicht fachgerecht versiegelt hatten, entwich das Gas in die umliegenden Häuser, in denen die Menschen bereits schliefen. „Wegen der plötzlich einsetzenden Übelkeit sind die Menschen zum Glück gleich aufgewacht, das hat sie vor dem sicheren Tod gerettet", schrieb die Zeitung „Vecernji List". Dennoch erlitten drei Bewohner schwere Vergiftungen. Der Bürgermeister entschloß sich zur Evakuierung des Ortskerns. Die Kammerjäger wurden festgenommen. Die Holzwürmer überlebten. dpa«

Doch damit nicht genug. Blausäure ist ein hartnäckiges Gift. Wo auch immer es eingesetzt wird, setzt es sich fest, insbesondere wenn die Umgebung feucht ist. Über Stunden und Tage verdampft die Blausäure langsam von diesen feuchten Gegenständen, was eine permanente Gefährdung der Umwelt

bedeutet, wenn keine ausreichende Lüftung gewährt werden kann. Ein besonders dramatischer und zugleich makabrer Zwischenfall in den USA im Herbst 1998 unterstreicht dies:

MINNESOTA STATE UNIVERSITY, MANKATO
REPORTER
ONLINE EDITION

15.10.1998

Selbstmorddämpfe machen neun Iowa-Schüler krank

GRINNELL, Iowa (CPX) Ein Schüler des Grinnell Colleges schluckte bei seinem Selbstmord derart viel Kaliumcyanid, daß neun Leute von den Dämpfen aus seinem Körper krank wurden.

Zwei Angestellte des Colleges, drei Schüler und vier Sanitäter wurden von den Dämpfen geschwächt oder betäubt, nachdem sie am Montag mit dem toten Körper des Studenten in Berührung kamen. Sie wurden im örtlichen Krankenhaus behandelt und dann entlassen.

Carl T. Grimm, 20, ein Oberschüler in Placentia, Calif., schluckte eine kristalline Form des Kaliumcyanids, das verhindert, daß Sauerstoff in die Zellen gelangen kann. Laut Aussagen eines Sprechers des Colleges hatte der Schüler einen Zimmerkameraden sofort gebeten, Hilfe zu holen, jedoch erst, als das Wasser in seinem Körper begann, Blausäuregas zu bilden.

Der Flur von Grimms Zimmer im privaten, liberalen Kunst-College, etwa 80 km östlich von Des Moines gelegen, war wegen der Dämpfe evakuiert worden. Das Grinnell Regional Medical Center, wohin Grimms Körper gebracht wurde, mußte auch gelüftet werden.

Das College versucht immer noch herauszufinden, wie Grimm an das Kaliumcyanid gelangte und warum er sich umbringen wollte.[19]

In einem etwas anders gelagerten Fall kam es zu einem nicht weniger dramatischen Unfall. Bei der Aufarbeitung von Edelmetallen wird zur Trennung von Gold und Silber mit Salzen der Blausäure gearbeitet (Cyanide), die bei Vorhandensein von Feuchtigkeit Blausäure abgeben. In dem hier behandelten Fall beschäftigte sich eine Firma damit, die in Tanks enthaltenen cyanidreichen Überreste dieses chemischen Prozesses aufzuarbeiten, eine nicht unriskante Tätigkeit. Daß der US-Arbeitgeber seine Angestellte ohne Gasmasken

und Schutzanzüge in diese Tanks schickte, in denen sich fortlaufend Blausäuregase entwickelten, hatte fatale Folgen:

Department of Justice

Nationale Presseerklärung des US-Justizministeriums
MONTAG, 10. MAI 1999

Am 7. Mai befanden die Geschworenen von Pocatello, Idaho, daß Allan Elias seine Angestellten von Evergreen Resources, eine ihm gehörende Düngemittelfabrik, beauftragt hatte, einen 95 000-Liter Vorratstank zu betreten und von Cyanidresten zu reinigen, ohne die notwendigen Vorsichtsmaßnahmen zu ergreifen, um seine Angestellten zu schützen. Die Inspektoren des Umwelt- und Gesundheitsamtes hatten Elias bezüglich der Gefahren des Cyanids wiederholt gewarnt und ihm die Vorsichtsmaßnahmen erklärt, die er ergreifen muß, bevor er seine Angestellten in den Tank schickt, wie etwa das Prüfen auf gefährliche Substanzen und die Ausrüstung der Arbeiter mit Schutzanzügen.

Scott Dominguez, Angestellter von Evergreen Resources, wurde während seiner Reinigungsarbeiten von Blausäuregas überwältigt und erlitt als Folge der Cyanidvergiftung einen dauerhaften Hirnschaden. […]

Im August 1996, über einen Zeitraum von zwei Tagen, wies Elias seine Angestellten, die nur Jeans und T-Shirts trugen, an, den 3,35 m hohen und 11 m langen Vorratstank von Cyanidabfällen aus einem ihm ebenfalls gehörenden Bergbauunternehmen zu reinigen. Weder untersuchte Elias das Material in dem Tank auf seine Giftigkeit, noch stellte er den Gehalt giftiger Gase im Tank fest. Nach dem ersten Arbeitstag im Innern des Tanks trafen sich einige Angestellte mit Elias und berichteten ihm, daß sie durch die Arbeiten im Tank einen gereizten Rachen bekommen hatten, was ein frühes Anzeichen bei der Einwirkung von Blausäure ist.

Die Angestellten baten Elias, die Luft im Tank auf giftige Gase zu testen und Schutzkleidung zu bringen, wie sie von der Gesundheitsbehörde vorgeschrieben ist, und die den Angestellten in diesem Fall kostenlos zustanden. Elias gab ihnen keine solchen Schutzanzüge, sondern wies die Angestellten an, in den Tank zurückzukehren, nachdem er fälschlicherweise versichert hatte, ihnen die gewünschte Ausrüstung zu bringen. Dominguez brach dann am Vormittag im Tank zusammen, und weil Elias seinen Angestellten auch das notwendige Rettungsgerät nicht zur Verfügung gestellt hatte, konnte er fast eine Stunde lang nicht gerettet werden.[20]

Freilich ist auch damit noch nicht die ganze Heimtücke dieses Giftgases aufgezeigt, denn Blausäure tötet nicht nur dadurch, daß man sie einatmet. Selbst eine Gasmaske kann sich unter Umständen als unzureichend erweisen, insbesondere wenn man stark schwitzt. Denn Blausäure löst sich bevorzugt auf feuchten Oberflächen, und sie durchdringt die Haut mit Leichtigkeit. Dies bewies im Jahr 1995 ein dramatischer Unfall in einer Höhle nahe der französischen Stadt Montérolier:[21]

> *»Der Tod von neun Personen am 21. Juni 1995 in der Grotte von Montérolier (Seine-Maritime) sei durch die Freisetzung von Blausäure hervorgerufen worden, das von einem Giftgas aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg stamme, dem Vincennite. Dies versicherte am Mittwoch der ehemalige Professor für physikalische Chemie, Louis Soulié.* […] *In einer Pressekonferenz in Buchy sagte er, „weder die Kinder noch die zur Rettung geeilten Feuerwehrleute, von denen einer eine Gasmaske trug, starben an einer Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung."*
>
> […] *„Noch sechs Tage nach deren Tod konnte im Blut der Opfer eine Blausäurekonzentration festgestellt werden, die doppelt so hoch war wie die tödliche Dosis."*
>
> *Nach den Ausführungen des Professors hätten die drei Kinder in der Grotte ein Feuer angezündet und eine Bombe mit Vincennite, die sie in der Grotte fanden, hineingeworfen. Diese Bombe sei explodiert und das Gas habe den Tod von drei Kindern, vier Feuerwehrleuten, eines Vaters der Kinder sowie eines Amateur-Höhlenforschers verursacht.*
>
> *Prof. Soulié zufolge sei der Tod der Feuerwehrleute, die die Kinder in der Grotte suchten – einschließlich jener, die eine Gasmaske trugen – dadurch verursacht worden, daß „sich die Blausäure im Schweiß löst und durch die Haut in den Körper eindringt, wo sie eine Vergiftung verursacht".«*

1.3. Die blau machende Säure

Helle Aufregung herrschte im Frühjahr und Sommer 1977 in der evangelischen Kirche zu Wiesenfeld in Niederbayern. Da hatte die Gemeinde im Jahr zuvor für viel Geld die im Zerfall begriffene Kirche renovieren lassen, und nun stand man vor einem Desaster: Riesige blaue Flecken bildeten sich überall auf dem Innernverputz der Kirche. Die zu Rate gezogenen Fachleute, die die Kirche renoviert hatten, standen vor einem Rätsel. Erst eine chemische Untersuchung der verfärbten Wandstellen löste das Rätsel: Der gesamte Innenputz der Kirche war geschwängert mit Eisenblau. Eine Erklärung dafür konnte man in der Literatur nicht finden. Man konnte jedoch rekonstruieren, was passiert war:

Wenige Wochen, nachdem die Kirche mit einem wasserresistenten Zementmörtel frisch verputzt worden war, wurde die gesamte Kirche mit Zyklon B (Blausäure) begast, um den Holzwürmern im Chorgestühl den Garaus zu machen. Die vom Zyklon B freigesetzte Blausäure tötete aber nicht nur die Holzwürmer, sondern reagierte zudem chemisch mit dem Verputz. Bei dieser Reaktion setzt sich die Blausäure mit den in allen Verputzen in Mengen um die 1-2% enthaltenen Eisenoxiden zu dem seit Jahrhunderten bekannten, sehr stabilen Farbstoff Eisenblau um.[22]

Berichte über blau angelaufene Wände nach Blausäurebegasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Räumen mit feuchten, eisenhaltigen Verputzen sind in der Fachliteratur alles andere als unbekannt, wie ein jüngster Literaturüberblick gezeigt hat.[23] Voraussetzung für eine derartige Reaktion scheint zu sein, daß der begaste Verputz noch recht neu ist und eine recht hohe Feuchtigkeit aufweist. In anderen Fällen kam es ebenfalls zu Schäden an Bauwerken und Inneneinrichtungen, jedoch nicht zu Blaufärbungen, möglicherweise weil der Putz alt und abgebunden war.[24]

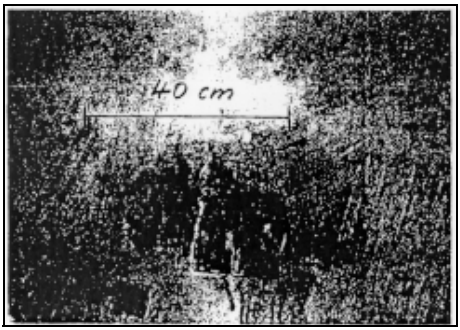

Abbildung 3: *Tintenblauer Fleck auf dem Verputz einer mit Blausäure begasten Kirche.*

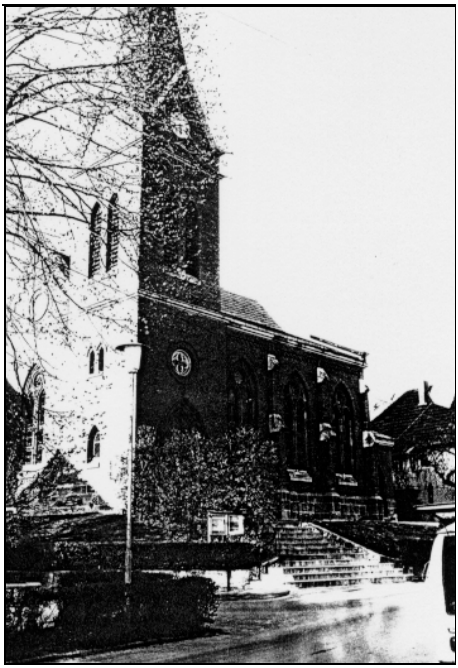

Abbildung 4: *Im August 1976 wurde diese evangelische Kirche von D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (oben) mit Zyklon B begast. Anschließend verfärbte sich der Putz überall fleckig blau (vgl. Abbildung 3).*

2. Der Coup

2.1. Fred Leuchter über Auschwitz und Majdanek

Am 3. Februar 1988 erhielt Frederick A. Leuchter in seiner Wohnung in Boston unerwarteten Besuch. Ein französischer Professor für Französisch, Griechisch, Latein sowie Aussagen-, Text- und Dokumentenkritik von der Universität Lyon 2, Dr. Robert Faurisson, hatte ein merkwürdiges Anliegen: Er wollte Fred Leuchter dazu gewinnen, für einen zu jener Zeit in Toronto/Kanada ablaufenden Strafprozeß[25] ein Gutachten in seiner Funktion als Experte für Hinrichtungstechnologien anzufertigen. Konkret wollte Dr. Faurisson Leuchter dafür gewinnen, festzustellen, ob die allgemein behaupteten Massentötungen in Konzentrationslagern des Dritten Reiches mit Blausäuregiftgas technisch überhaupt möglich gewesen seien. Leuchter hatte sich bis dahin niemals Fragen über die deutschen Menschengaskammern gestellt. Er glaubte damals an deren Vorhandensein. Sobald Prof. Faurisson ihm jedoch einige vor allem technische Unterlagen vorgelegt hatte, begann er an der technischen Durchführbarkeit der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen zu zweifeln. Er willigte daher ein, nach Toronto zu kommen, um dort weitere Dokumente zu prüfen. Danach reiste er mit einer Sekretärin (seiner Frau), seinem Zeichner, einem Videokameramann und einem Dolmetscher nach Polen, um im Auftrag der Verteidigung im oben genannten Verfahren in den Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz, Auschwitz-Birkenau und Majdanek technische Untersuchungen durchzuführen. Er kehrte von dort zurück, um einen 192seitigen Bericht zu schreiben (einschl. Anhänge). Ferner nahm er 32 Gemäuerproben mit, die er einerseits in den Krematorien von Auschwitz und Birkenau entnommen hatte, wo es zu den bezeugten massenhaften Vergasungen gekommen sein soll, und andererseits in einer Entwesungs-Gaskammer zur Tötung von Läusen. Der Sinn dieser Probeentnahmen war folgender:

Es gab in fast allen Konzentrationslagern des Dritten Reiches Anlagen, in denen die Kleidung der Häftlinge von Läusen befreit wurden. Dabei wurden ganz unterschiedliche Verfahren angewandt: Heißluft, Heißdampf, verschiedene Giftgase und gegen Kriegsende sogar Mikrowellen. Die Entlausungen waren insbesondere deshalb nötig, weil die Laus das Fleckfieber überträgt, eine Seuche, die besonders in Kriegszeiten in Ost- und Mitteleuropa immer wieder ausgebrochen ist. So war es auch im Zweiten Weltkrieg, als diese Seuche sowohl in den Konzentrationslagern, in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern, als auch unter den deutschen Soldaten an der Front hunderttausende Opfer forderte. Das seit dem Ersten Weltkrieg wirksamste und weltweit am häufigsten

verwandte Mittel zur Tötung von Läusen und anderem Ungeziefer war die Blausäure unter dem Handelsnamen *Zyklon B*.

Es ist nun seit Jahrzehnten bekannt, daß es in jenen Gebäuden, wo dieses Zyklon B nachweislich zur Entlausung von Häftlingskleidung eingesetzt wurde, zu einer massiven, fleckigen Blaufärbung derjenigen Wände gekommen ist, die der Blausäure ausgesetzt waren. Bei dieser blauen Farbe handelt es sich um eine *Eisenblau* genannte chemische Substanz, die sich aus der Blausäure bildet, wenn sie unter bestimmten Umständen mit Bestandteilen des Gemäuers eine chemische Reaktion eingeht. Diese Substanz kann bis heute in den entsprechenden, heute noch bestehenden Entlausungsanlagen besichtigt werden, ist also offensichtlich sehr stabil. Prof. Faurisson war der erste, der darauf hingewiesen hat, daß diese blaue Verfärbung in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz nicht zu sehen ist. Es ist seine Idee gewesen,

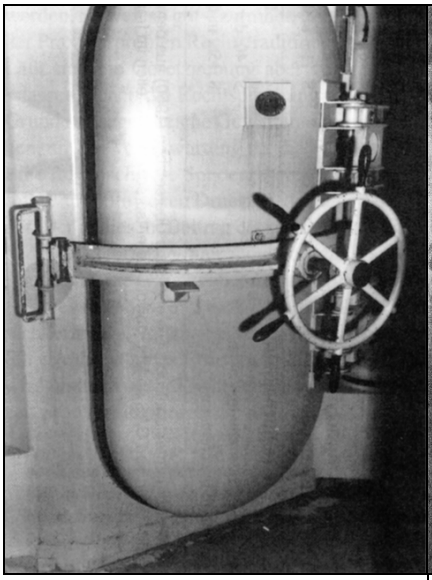

Abbildung 5: *(Einzel-)Tür einer Gaskammer zur Hinrichtung einer einzigen Person je Vergasungsvorgang mit Blausäure (Baltimore, USA, 1954, Technologie der 30er Jahre). Die Hinrichtung eines Menschen mit Blausäure ist zwangsläufig viel komplizierter und gefährlicher für die Umgebung als eine Entlausung von Kleidungsstücken mit Blausäure (selbst in einer Degesch-Gaskammer).*

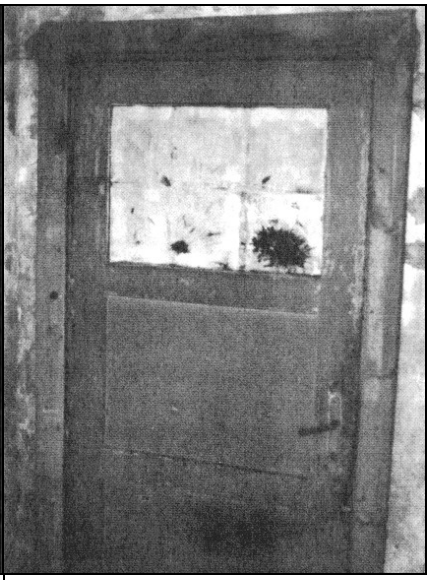

Abbildung 6: *Eine der drei Türen einer vermeintlichen NS-Gaskammer zur Hinrichtung Hunderter von Personen mit Zyklon B (Blausäure) in einem Vorgang (Auschwitz, Polen, Anfang der 40er Jahre, Krematorium I). Diese kleine, nicht gerade feste und völlig undichte (s. das Schlüsselloch) Tür ist zum Teil verglast und öffnet nach innen, das heißt in den Raum, in dem sich die Leichen angehäuft haben sollen.*

Gemäuerproben aus den angeblichen Menschengaskammern auf Rückstände des damals verwendeten Giftgases bzw. seiner Reaktionsprodukte (*Cyanide*) zu untersuchen und sie mit Proben aus den Entwesungskammern zu vergleichen. Fred Leuchter hat diesen Vorschlag 1988 aufgegriffen und umgesetzt.

Abbildung 7: *Frederick A. Leuchter, erster und womöglich einziger Blausäure-Gaskammer-Experte der Welt, bei einem Vortrag während der Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review im Jahre 1992*

Am 20. und 21. April 1988 stand Leuchter dann im Gerichtssaal in Toronto als Sachverständiger im Zeugenstand. Er berichtete über seine Untersuchung und entwickelte seine Schlußfolgerung. Im Gerichtssaal von Toronto herrschte eine gespannte Atmosphäre. Leuchters Schlußfolgerung war eindeutig und sensationell zugleich: Weder in Auschwitz noch in Birkenau noch in Majdanek hätten jemals Vergasungen zur Menschentötung stattgefunden:[26]

> *»Es ist die beste Ingenieursmeinung des Autors, daß die angeblichen Gaskammern der untersuchten Anlagen weder damals als Gaskammern benutzt oder für eine solche Verwendung ernsthaft hätten in Erwägung gezogen werden können, noch heute dafür benutzt werden könnten.«*

Kurz vor F. Leuchter war B. Armontrout, Leiter der Wachmannschaft in der Haftvollzugsanstalt von Jefferson City (Missouri), in den Zeugenstand getreten. Er war es, der auf Anfrage der Anwältin Barbara Kulaszka darauf hinwies, daß in den Vereinigten Staaten die Frage der Funktion von Gaskammern niemand besser beantworten könne als ein Ingenieur aus Boston: Fred A. Leuchter. Armontrout selbst bestätigte dem Gericht die Tatsachen über die äußerst großen Schwierigkeiten einer Menschentötung durch Gas, die zuvor bereits von Prof. Faurisson vor Gericht geäußert worden waren.

James Roth, Direktor eines Laboratoriums in Massachusetts, trat anschließend in den Zeugenstand, um über die Analysenergebnisse der 32 Gemäuerproben zu berichten, deren Herkunft ihm unbekannt war: Alle Proben aus den Gaskammern, die zur Menschentötung gedient haben sollen, wiesen einen Cyanidgehalt auf, der entweder nicht aufspürbar oder äußerst gering war, während die Probe aus der Entwesungskammer, die als Kontrollprobe entnommen wurde, eine schwindelerregend hohe Cyanidmenge enthielt.[27]

Leuchters Ergebnisse erschütterten das Fundament der Holocaust-Geschichte – die Geschichte von den „Nazi-Gaskammern".

Angesichts der vielen zigtausend weltweit verbreiteten Exemplare des *Leuchter Reports* in allen Hauptsprachen der Welt sowie der vielen von Leuchter gehaltenen Reden war die Wirkung dieses Werkes dieses einen Mannes enorm.

2.2. Schadensbegrenzung

Dadurch aufgeschreckt verschwendete die »*Niemals vergeben, niemals vergessen*« Fraktion keine Zeit zur Ergreifung von Gegenmaßnahmen. Die »*Nazi-Jägerin*« Beate Klarsfeld verkündete, daß Fred Leuchter

> *»begreifen muß, daß er für sein Leugnen des Holocaust nicht unbestraft bleiben kann.«*

Jüdische Organisationen begannen eine bösartige Schmutzkampagne gegen ihn, um sein Ansehen und damit seinen Lebensunterhalt zu zerstören. An vorderster Front befand sich dabei Shelly Shapiro und ihre Gruppe »*Holocaust Überlebende und Freunde auf der Jagd nach Gerechtigkeit*«, die Leuchter einen Fälscher, Schwindler und Hochstapler nannten. Sie behaupteten wider besseres Wissen, er besitze gar keine Qualifikationen als Spezialist für Hinrichtungstechnologien und habe Titel verwendet, die ihm nicht zustünden.[28]

Obwohl alle diese Beschuldigungen unfundiert waren und einer juristischen Überprüfung nicht standhielten, war diese Kampagne dank der Kooperation der großen US-Medien erfolgreich. Leuchters Verträge mit den Bundesstaatsbehörden zur Herstellung, Installation und Wartung von Hinrichtungseinrichtungen wurden gekündigt. Er wurde gezwungen, seine Heimat in Massachusetts zu verlassen und im Verborgenen eine neue private Existenz aufzubauen. Kein US-Amerikaner hat mehr unter der Hetze der Holocaust-Lobby gelitten als er.

3. Der Ursprung

Diskussionen über die Realität bzw. Irrealität diverser Zeugenaussagen über den vermeintlichen NS-Massenmord an den Juden haben sich bis zur Veröffentlichung des Leuchter-Gutachtens überwiegend auf Kreise beschränkt, die in der Öffentlichkeit üblicherweise als »*neo-nazistisch*« bzw. »*rechtsextrem*« gekennzeichnet wurden, die sich selbst aber als »*Revisionisten*« bezeichnen. Tatsächlich werden die in der Öffentlichkeit pauschal verwendeten verunglimpfenden Beschimpfungen dieser Personen den Tatsachen absolut nicht gerecht, wie man an vier der bekanntesten Revisionisten beweisen kann. Da ist zunächst der Franzose Paul Rassinier, der als Sozialist und französischer Widerstandskämpfer selbst im Konzentrationslager Buchenwald und Dora-Mittelbau einsaß.[29] Sodann ist der deutsche Jude Josef Ginsburg zu erwähnen, der unter antijüdischen, beileibe nicht nur deutschen Ausschreitungen im Zweiten Weltkrieg gelitten hat.[30] Den zwei bedeutensten Revisionisten, Prof. Arthur R. Butz[31] und Prof. Robert Faurisson schließlich,[32] kann man schlechterdings keine extremen politischen Ansichten andichten, was auch noch niemand ernsthaft versucht hat.

Die Diskussion über die technische Durchführbarkeit des von Zeugen geschilderten Massenmordes an den Juden wurde Ende der 70er Jahre durch Robert Faurisson, seinerzeit Professor für Französisch, Griechisch, Latein sowie Aussagen-, Text- und Dokumentenkritik an der Universität Lyon 2, begonnen. Ihm waren nach ausgiebigen kritischen Studien über die Zeugenaussagen zum Holocaust sowie nach eingehenden text- und dokumentenkritischen Forschungen an Unterlagen, die die Massenmordthese angeblich stützen, massive Zweifel an der überlieferten Geschichtsversion gekommen. Erstmals im Jahre 1978 stellte Faurisson dann die These auf, es habe »*keine einzige Gaskammer unter Hitler gegeben* […]«.[33] Faurisson hat diese Ansicht auch danach mehrfach mit physikalischen, chemischen, topographischen, architektonischen, dokumentarischen und historischen Argumenten untermauert und die Existenz von Massentötungsgaskammern als »*radikal unmöglich*« bezeichnet.[34] Ende 1978 schließlich entschloß sich die größte französische Tageszeitung *Le Monde*, Prof. Faurissons provokative Thesen der

Abbildung 8:
Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson

Öffentlichkeit vorzustellen. Prof. Faurisson wurde die Gelegenheit geboten, seine Thesen in einem Artikel zusammenzufassen.[35] Die Reaktion der Historiker des Establishments auf diesen Artikel[36] war bezeichnend und wird am besten zusammengefaßt durch eine Passage aus einer Erklärung, die vom französischen Historiker Pierre Vidal Naquet und 33 weiteren Forschern unterzeichnet wurde:[37]

> *»Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie solch ein Massenmord* [an den Juden] *möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu diesem Thema. Diese Wahrheit wollen wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben.«*

Derartige dogmatische Erklärungen kommen freilich einer bedingungslosen Kapitulation gleich. Dies wurde auch erkannt, und so besann man sich denn doch eines Besseren und ging zurück in die Studierstuben.

Die etablierten Historiker griffen also in den Jahren danach die von Robert Faurisson und anderen aufgeworfenen Fragen zumindest ansatzweise auf, auch wenn sie ihm und seinen Gleichgesinnten beharrlich jede Teilnahme an derartigen Veranstaltungen verweigerten: Anfang der 80er Jahre fanden zwei große Kongresse zum Holocaust statt – einer in Paris[38] und ein anderer in Stuttgart.[39] Deren letzte Ursache muß man wohl in den Tätigkeiten von Faurisson, Butz[31] und anderen[40] sehen. Als gemeinsame Gegenmaßnahme vor allem der französischen und deutschen Historiker auf die enormen Erfolge des Revisionismus Ende der 70er und Anfang der 80er Jahre wurde 1983 eine Dokumentation veröffentlicht, die vorgibt, die revisionistischen Thesen zu widerlegen.[41] Sie hat allerdings den Nachteil, daß darin auf die revisionistischen Thesen selbst gar nicht eingegangen wird, ja diese werden noch nicht einmal erwähnt. Statt dessen begnügt man sich, den Gegner in der Einleitung in üblicher Weise zu beschimpfen und politisch zu verdächtigen, ohne ihn aber beim Namen zu nennen, so daß sich der Leser selbst dann keine eigene Meinung bilden könnte, wenn er es wollte. Zudem begeht man in diesem Buch wiederum jenen Fehler, der von den Revisionisten immer wieder hervorgehoben wird: Zitate aus Zeugenaussagen und Textpassagen aus Dokumenten werden aus dem Sinnzusammenhang gerissen und unkritisch in ein vorgefertigtes Geschichtsbild gepreßt.

Die Veröffentlichung des *Leuchter-Reports* hatte Ende der 80er Jahre eine noch wesentlich größere Schubwirkung auf den Revisionismus. Seither gibt es eine nicht enden wollende Lawine revisionistischer Publikationen.[42] Daneben steigt auch die Anzahl der im Revisionismus Engagierten beharrlich an, obwohl man insbesondere in Frankreich und den deutschsprachigen Ländern mittels Strafgesetzen versucht, dieser Entwicklung entgegenzusteuern.[43]

3.1. Zur Sache

Die sachliche Diskussion des mit dem Leuchter-Report in die Öffentlichkeit gebrachten technischen Ansatzes wurde in Frankreich begonnen, und zwar durch einen Widerlegungsversuch des Apothekers Jean-Claude Pressac in der Zeitung *Jour Juif*.[44] Seine Ausführungen können jedoch mangels jeglicher Quellenangaben und genauer wissenschaftlich-sachlicher Argumentation nicht als eine Expertenantwort gelten. Zwar machte er auf einige Mängel des Leuchter-Reports aufmerksam, unterlag jedoch selber mangels genügender Sachkenntnis in chemischen und Ingenieursfragen einigen Irrtümern.[45]

Von deutscher Seite meldete sich zuerst das Institut für Zeitgeschichte zu Wort,[46] das sich dabei vor allem auf Pressac berief, allerdings wegen dessen mangelhaften Kenntnissen gleichfalls mit wenig Erfolg.[47]

Etwas später erschien in einem Buch über das Dritte Reich ein Beitrag von dem ebenfalls nicht als Fachmann für Chemie und Bautechnik ausgezeichneten Sozialoberrat a.D. W. Wegner.[48] Anstatt sich zuvor bei Fachleuten kundig zu machen, versuchte er sich selbst in technischen und chemischen Fachfragen und blamierte sich dabei öffentlich bis auf die Knochen.[49] Man muß in diesem Zusammenhang dem verantwortlichen Herausgeber Dr. Rainer Zitelmann den Vorwurf machen, diesen lächerlichen Beitrag überhaupt in seinen ansonsten hervorragend recherchierten Sammelband aufgenommen zu haben.[50]

Gegen Ende des Jahres 1991 erschien schließlich in Österreich eine Broschüre, in der der Chemiker J. Bailer den Leuchter-Report einer Kritik unterzog.[51] Dieser Beitrag weist sich zum einen dadurch aus, daß die Zeugenaussagen über die angeblichen Vergasungsvorgänge in Auschwitz in weiten Bereichen ignoriert werden. Zum anderen erstaunt die mangelnde Kenntnis des Autors über das Reaktionsverhalten von Blausäure mit Mauermaterialien. Trotz ihm zugeleiteter Kritik an seinen Ausführungen[52] wiederholt Bailer in einer späteren Publikation erneut seine unhaltbaren Einwürfe, ohne auf die an ihm geäußerte Kritik eingegangen zu sein.[53]

Annähernd zeitgleich mit Bailers erster Publikation erschien von G. Wellers eine Stellungnahme zum Leuchter-Report mit wenig Tiefgang, die durch mangelnden technisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Sachverstand besticht.[54]

Schließlich sah sich das Staatliche Museum Auschwitz durch die chemischen Untersuchungen Leuchters veranlaßt, selber ein Gutachten in Auftrag zu geben. Das Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung Gerichtstoxikologie, benannt nach Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn, Krakau, Polen, unter Prof. Dr. J. Markiewicz erstellte zum 24.9.1990 ein zunächst nur auf die Analyse von Gemäuerproben beschränktes Gutachten.[55] Das Fazit dieses Gutachtens lautet, daß die wie bei Leuchter zumeist negativen Cyanidbefunde der Proben aus den Menschengaskammern darauf zurückgeführt werden müßten, daß die Cyanidverbindungen

der Witterung über 40 Jahre ausgesetzt waren, was diese nicht überstanden hätten. Später veröffentlichten drei dieser Autoren des Jan Sehn Institutes weitere Ergebnisse,[56] die sich allerdings – wie schon die erste Untersuchung – nachweislich auf falsche Analysenmethoden stützten und daher zu falschen Ergebnissen kommen mußten.[57] Eine Korrespondenz mit den Autoren konnte nicht klären, warum diese bewußt falsche Methoden verwendeten.[58]

Im Jahr 1997 erfolgten durch die Verbreitung der französischen Ausgabe der ersten Auflage dieses Gutachtens in Frankreich zwei nennenswerte Reaktionen, von denen nur eine inhaltlich auf das Gutachten einging,[59] ohne sich jedoch mit den Sachfragen in wissenschaftlicher Weise auseinanderzusetzen.[60] Die Sektion Chemie der französische Akademie der Wissenschaften konnte sich in einer öffentlichen Erklärung nicht dazu durchringen, sich auf Sachfragen einzulassen, sondern bediente sich statt dessen polemischer Redewendungen und persönlicher Verunglimpfungen.[61] Anfang 1998 schließlich erfolgte teils sachliche, teils auf politische Verdächtigungen abzielende Reaktion auf das vorliegende Gutachten aus den USA im Internet.[62] In der weiteren Auseinandersetzung[63] wich der Autor jedoch sämtlichen zentralen Argumenten aus.[64]

Der letzte Versuch einer Widerlegung stammt von Prof. Robert Jan van Pelt,[65] die an Inkompetenz und Ignoranz kaum zu überbieten ist[66] und einen Rückfall auf den Argumentationsstand *vor* Jean-Claude Pressacs erstem Buch aus dem Jahr 1989 darstellt.[67]

Die meisten der oben genannten Widerlegungsversuche des Leuchter-Reportes und der nachfolgenden Diskussionen mit anderen Revisionisten zeichnen sich durch stellenweise unsachliche Äußerungen und politische Verdächtigungen über die Personen, die revisionistische Thesen vertreten, sowie durch polemische Randbemerkungen aus, was der wissenschaftlichen Diskussion nicht förderlich ist.

3.2. Zur Politik

Die Frage, ob es unter dem nationalsozialistischen Regime zu systematischen Massentötungen von Juden zum Zwecke der Ausrottung mittels extra hierzu errichteten Menschengaskammern gekommen ist, wird offenbar weithin als ein Politikum angesehen. Man kann sich darüber streiten, ob die moralische Beurteilung des NS-Regimes davon abhängt, ob es Gaskammern gegeben hat oder nicht. Von dieser moralischen Bewertung hängt zwar das politische Urteil über das Dritte Reich nicht unerheblich ab. Da in dieser Darstellung jedoch weder eine moralische noch eine politische Bewertung längst untergegangener Regime erfolgen soll, werde ich in diesem Rahmen keine moralischen oder politischen Aussagen tätigen. Ich persönlich tendiere dazu, einen

Politiker und eine Herrschaftsform nach dem zu beurteilen, was sie für das jeweilig beherrschte Volk hinterlassen. Alles andere ergibt sich daraus. Das muß hier genügen.

Jeder, dem der Verdacht kommt, die Revisionisten wollten den Nationalsozialismus weißwaschen, rechte Regierungsformen wieder hoffähig machen oder den Nationalismus zum erneuten Durchbruch verhelfen, möchte ich folgendes erwidern:

Abbildung 9: *Wem die Argumente ausgehen, der greift zur Gewalt. Prof. Faurisson nach einem Überfall durch jüdische Schläger, 16.9.1989.*[68]

Bei der Untersuchung historischer Ereignisse muß unsere oberste Richtschnur immer sein, daß wir herauszufinden versuchen, wie es wirklich war (frei nach dem großen deutschen Historiker des 19. Jahrhunderts, Leopold Ranke). Es sollte dem Historiker beispielsweise überhaupt nicht als Leitmotiv gelten, durch seine Forschung Dschingis Khan und seine mongolischen Reiterhorden mit Verbrechen zu belasten oder sie zu entlasten. Wenn nun aber jemand forderte, die Forschung dürfe Dschingis Khan nicht politisch und moralisch entlasten, so würde dies höchstens Hohn und Spott hervorrufen sowie den Vorwurf aufkommen lassen, daß derjenige, der derartige absurde Forderungen stellt, wohl selbst von politischen Motiven geleitet wird. Anders wäre jedenfalls nicht zu erklären, warum jemand die Forderung aufstellt, unser Geschichtsbild von Dschingis Khan müsse für immer jenes sein, das seine Opfer und Gegner von ihm gezeichnet haben.

Gleiches gilt auch für Hitler und das Dritte Reich. Jeder Revisionist wie jeder Anti-Revisionist mag eine politische Auffassung haben wie er will. Der Vorwurf aber, die Revisionisten täten nur, was sie tun, um den Nationalsozialismus zu entlasten, und dies sei verwerflich oder gar verbrecherisch, ist ein Bumerang: Denn der Vorwurf setzt ja voraus, daß es als unzulässig angesehen wird, den Nationalsozialismus historisch (und damit partiell immer auch moralisch) zu entlasten. Wer aber dies als unzulässig hinstellt, gesteht offen ein, daß er nicht daran interessiert ist, die Wahrheit herauszufinden, sondern den Nationalsozialismus historisch und moralisch *zu belasten* bzw. *belastet zu sehen*. Dafür aber kann man *nur politische Gründe* anführen. Somit hat sich derjenige, der den Revisionisten den Vorwurf der politischen Instrumentalisierung macht, selbst der politischen Instrumentalisierung des Themas überführt.

Nicht die Revisionisten sind es also per se, die von politischen Motiven geleitet werden, sondern mit unumstößlicher Sicherheit all jene, die den Revisionisten vorwerfen, sie wollten eine längst vermoderte geschichtliche Gestalt, ein längst untergegangenes politisches System aus einer längst vergangenen Epoche irgendwie historisch entlasten.

Kurz: Uns hat bei unseren Forschungen nicht zu interessieren, welche Auswirkungen unsere Ergebnisse auf den moralischen „Wert“ eines verblichenen Politikers und Regimes haben könnten, sondern nur die Fakten. Wer anderes meint, ist unwissenschaftlich, und sollte sich nicht anmaßen, über Dritte zu urteilen.

4. Auschwitz

4.1. Einleitung

4.1.1. »*Eine Oper im Holocaust*

Wir alle kennen den Namen Auschwitz. Die meisten könnten es als ein Todeslager für Juden bezeichnen. Viele könnten hinzufügen, daß es in Polen liegt. Viele wären sich über die Details unsicher, aber den Namen kennen sie. Auf jeden Fall können wir dem Namen nicht ausweichen

Das übliche Bild von Auschwitz ist das einer unaufhörlichen, methodischen und zentral-geplanten Vernichtung der Juden. (Nein, nicht der jüdischen Rasse. So etwas gibt es nicht.)

Über den totalen Schrecken dieser Stätte gibt es viele Berichte, die überall vorhandene Atmosphäre des Leidens, des drohenden Todes und natürlich des Todes selbst; der unvermeidliche Tod; der massenhafte Tod. Könnte es an einem solchen Ort ein Schwimmbad für die Internierten gegeben haben? Könnte es ein soziales/erzieherisches/geistiges Zentrum gehabt haben, organisierte Diskussionsgruppen, Konzerte, Theater, einen Kinderchor, und Opernvorstellungen, alles von Häftlingen für die Häftlinge durchgeführt? Das ist natürlich unmöglich. Das könnte nicht Teil des Bildes sein, das wir alle kennen.

Und dennoch: denjenigen, die bereit sind, auch jene Bücher, Zeitschriften und Videos durchzustöbern, die die weniger gängigen Sichtweisen und Beweise aufzeigen, sind diese Behauptungen bekannt.

Das Schwimmbad kann auf einer Vielzahl von Abbildungen verschiedener Luftbilder aus der Kriegszeit gesehen werden. Die können freilich gefälscht worden sein; aber man sieht das Schwimmbad ebenso auf einem erst vor kurzem aufgenommenen Video des heutigen Lagers Auschwitz. Das Video, das ein recht überraschendes Interview mit dem Direktor des heutigen Auschwitz-Museums enthält, wurde von David Cole hergestellt.

Herr Cole ist ein amerikanischer Jude. Vielleicht ist ja auch sein Video gefälscht. Wenn aber die anderen oben erwähnten Einrichtungen bestanden, so wird auch die Existenz eines Schwimmbades plausibel.

Bezüglich Beweisen für die Realität der anderen Einrichtungen laßt uns keine geringere Quelle zu Rate ziehen als die *Jerusalem Post* (Lokalausgabe) vom 25. Januar 1995, Seite 7.

Die mir aus Israel zugesandte Originalausgabe dieser Ausgabe liegt mir vor. Darin wird ein halbseitiger Artikel mit der Überschrift „Inmitten des Mordens sangen Kinder über brüderliche Liebe“ eingeleitet. „Der 10-jährige Daniel K. kam im Jahr 1943 in Auschwitz an. Der heutige hiesige Universitätsprofessor

hält nun eine Rückschau auf eine andere Facette des Todeslagers“, so lautet die Einleitung. Und Professor K. schreibt dann:

„Der Chorbeitrag für (Beethovens Neunte Symphony) stammte 1943 … vom jüdischen Knabenchor von Auschwitz-Birkenau… Ich war Mitglied dieses Chors… Ich erinnere mich noch an mein erstes Engagement in Kultur, Geschichte und Musik – in diesem Lager… Im März 1944 war ich schwer an Diphterie erkrankt und wurde daher in die Krankenbaracken verlegt. Meine Mutter bat, daß auch sie überstellt wird, um bei mir im Krankenhaus zu bleiben [Prof. K. gibt nicht an, ob dies erlaubt wurde.]… Die Krankenschwester, Doktoren und Patienten überlebten…“

Wozu Krankenschwestern, Doktoren und sogar ein Krankenhaus für Menschen, die doch dahin geschickt wurden, um ermordet zu werden? Warum wurde der Junge ernährt, gekleidet und für zwei bis drei Jahre untergebracht? Daniel K. fährt fort:

„Einer der Jugendführer unserer Gruppe… bat, ein Erziehungszentrum für die Kinder einrichten zu dürfen. Es wurde ihm erlaubt, und in kurzer Zeit wurde das Erziehungszentrum ein geistiges und soziales Zentrum im Familienlager. [Ein Familienlager!] Es war die Seele des Lagers. Musicals, Theatervorführungen, einschließlich einer Kinderoper, wurden in diesem Zentrum vorgeführt. Es gab dort Diskussionen über verschiedene Ideologien – Zionismus, Sozialismus, Tschechischer Nationalismus… Dort war auch ein Dirigent namens Imre,… (der) einen Kinderchor aufstellte. Die Proben wurden in einer großen Waschhalle durchgeführt, wo die Akustik gut war… Im Herbst 1944 wurden große Massen an Häftlingen, die arbeitsfähig waren, nach Deutschland geschickt.“ Ende des Zitats.

Aha, „große Massen“ von ihnen wurden also arbeitsfähig erhalten! Ich habe hier absichtlich die üblichen Verweise auf die Vernichtung, die Gasöfen und so weiter ausgelassen; die kann man bis zur Vergasung überall um uns herum finden.

Meine Absicht ist, die zugegebene Existenz dieser Erholungseinrichtungen ins Bewußtsein zu bringen. Ihre Existenz kann nicht mehr angezweifelt werden. Ihre Existenz wirft ein neues und Gedanken anregendes Licht auf jene üblichen Geschichten, die wir alle kennen. Könnte es sein, daß Auschwitz nicht ganz jener Ort war, als der er üblicherweise beschrieben wird?«

Der obige Artikel von Dan McSweeney wurde am 1. Mai 1997 in der australischen Zeitung *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales) veröffentlicht. Das darin beschriebene, tatsächlich augenöffnende Video von David Cole kann auch heute noch bezogen werden.[69] Die in dem obigen Artikel beschriebenen Erholungseinrichtungen sind auch in der normalen Literatur keineswegs so unbekannt, wie es hier dargestellt wird. Vielmehr wimmelt es in der Erlebnis-

literatur und der sich damit befassenden Sekundärliteratur nur so von derartigen Berichten über Krankenhausaufenthalte, aufwendiges Gesundpflegen schwer erkrankter, „arbeitsunfähiger“ Personen, Zahnarztstationen, Kindergärten, Konzerte, Sportveranstaltungen (Birkenau hatte einen eigenen Fußballplatz), Freigänge in die Stadt Auschwitz usw. Diese Darstellungen sind freilich nicht dominant. Sie werden nebenbei erwähnt, neben den bekannten Schrecken und Greueln. Erst, wenn man diese Dinge bewußt sucht und sie zusammenträgt und auflistet, wird einem bewußt, welch paradoxes Bild diese Zeitzeugen von Auschwitz zeichnen – und beileibe nicht nur von Auschwitz. Dies sollte jedem von uns wahrlich »*Gedanken anregend*« sein. Eine konsequente Analyse der sich inzwischen schier unendlich ausdehnenden Zeitzeugenberichte unter diesem Blickwinkel ist erst noch zu erstellen. Wer wagt sich an diese undankbare Aufgabe heran?

4.1.2. Zur Geschichte des Lagers

Obwohl der Name des oberschlesischen Ortes Auschwitz als Synonym benutzt wird für das häufig als in jeder Hinsicht »*einzigartig*« bezeichnete vermeintliche NS-Verbrechen der industriellen Judenausrottung, gibt es bisher weltweit zu diesem Konzentrationslager keine abgeschlossene Darstellung.[70] Im wesentlichen lohnt es sich eigentlich nur, unter den in die Tausende gehenden Werken zu diesem Thema drei hervorzuheben:

Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium*, ein Werk der polnisch-kommunistischen Nachkriegspropaganda, ähnelt einer katalogartigen, chronologischen Aneinanderreihung von tatsächlichen und erfundenen Einzelereignissen, ohne auch nur den Versuch zu unternehmen, durch eine kritische Sichtung des bestehenden Materials ein in sich schlüssiges Bild der Lagergeschichte zu entwerfen.[71]

Jean-Claude Pressacs Werke konzentrieren sich fast ausschließlich auf nur fünf Gebäude des Lagers, die Krematorien,[67,72] jedoch versagt er mangels technischer und architektonischer Fähigkeiten jämmerlich, was die selbstgestellte Aufgabe anbelangt, die Technik und Funktionsweise dieser Gebäude zu klären.[73]

Robert van Pelt und Deborah Dworak behandeln in ihrer Geschichte der Stadt Auschwitz das Thema des Konzentrationslagers nur mit mäßigem Tiefgang.[74]

Alles andere, was man in den Regalen der Büchereien findet, ist zumeist ein Sammelsurium aus Erlebnisberichten, angesiedelt zwischen ernsthaftem Dokumentationsversuch und niveauloser Belletristik.[75]

Erst seit Anfang der 90er Jahre, also seit dem Zusammenbruch der kommunistischen Regime in Osteuropa, sind uns die Akten jener Dienststellen des Dritten Reiches zugänglich, anhand derer sich überhaupt erst eine zuverlässige Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz schreiben läßt. Es sind dies insbesondere

die Akten der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz,[76] die in Moskau aufbewahrt werden, die Akten des Kriegsarchivs der Waffen-SS im Militärhistorischen Archiv in Prag sowie die im Auschwitz-Museum aufbewahrten Akten des KL Auschwitz. Da es sich bei diesen Unterlagen um über hunderttausend Dokumente handelt, wird man wohl noch einige Jahre warten müssen, bis man mit einer wirklich fundierten Arbeit zum Thema Auschwitz wird rechnen können. Daß mit dieser anstehenden Untersuchung durchaus weitere massive Revisionen unseres Bildes vom KL Auschwitz zu erwarten sind, wird man wohl als sicher annehmen dürfen.

Ich werde mich daher, was die kurze Übersicht über die Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz angeht, im folgenden wesentlich auf die Ausführung von J.-C. Pressac beziehen, wo diese unstrittig sind,[67,72] zumal Pressac weithin als die Autorität hinsichtlich der Technik von Auschwitz gepriesen wird.[77]

Die Anlagen des am Rande der Stadt Auschwitz gelegenen Lagers Auschwitz I, auch Stammlager genannt, sind ursprünglich Teile einer Kaserne der K. u. K.-Monarchie (später Polens) gewesen, die nach dem Krieg gegen Polen in ein Konzentrationslager umgewandelt wurden. Das Lager Auschwitz II, in der Nähe des Dorfes Birkenau gelegen (daher auch Auschwitz-Birkenau), wurde nach Beginn des Rußlandfeldzuges neu erbaut, offiziell als Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS zur Aufnahme der russischen Kriegsgefangenen. Beide Lager gehörten zu einem komplexen System mit über 30 weiteren kleineren Lagern in Oberschlesien, die Arbeitskräfte für die bei Auschwitz in großem Ausmaß von den Deutschen neu errichtete chemische Industrie bereitstellen sollten, u.a. den oberschlesischen BUNA-Werken der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG zur Kohleveredelung (Kohleverflüssigung und –vergasung zur Kunststoff- und Betriebsstofferzeugung, siehe Abbildung 10). Das Lager Birkenau diente u.a. der Aufnahme der nicht zur Arbeit fähigen Gefangenen. Die Lagerkapazität für den anvisierten Planungsendstand von 200 000 bis 300 000 Insassen war einzigartig unter den vom 3. Reich geführten Lagern. Diese Größe wurde allerdings nie erreicht.

Das Zusammenpferchen großer Menschenmengen auf engstem Raume in Lagern, deren sanitäre Infrastruktur erst im Entstehen war, brachte in allen Lagern des Dritten Reiches schwere gesundheitliche Probleme mit sich. Sowohl Häftlinge als auch die zu Hunderten im Lager arbeitenden Zivilisten (Deutsche und Polen) konnten allerlei schmarotzende Insekten wie Läuse ins Lager einschleppen. Läuse aber sind die Hauptüberträger der in Osteuropa damals öfter auftauchenden Fleckfieber-Erreger. Die Lager erhielten daher – zum Verhängnis aller zum Teil erst nach einiger Zeit – Hygieneeinrichtungen, darunter auch umfangreiche Entwesungseinrichtungen, in denen die Kleidung und die Habe der neu aufgenommenen Häftlinge entwest wurden, beispielsweise mit dem damals zu diesem Zwecke üblichen Insektizid Zyklon B (Blau-

säure auf einem porösen Trägermaterial adsorbiert). Die Häftlinge selbst wurden geschoren[78] und mußten sich in Duschen gründlich säubern. Aufgrund der bisweilen unzureichenden Ausstattung der Lager mit Entwesungsanlagen und -mitteln sowie durch die Unachtsamkeit bei der Entwesung der im Lager arbeitenden Zivilisten brachen immer wieder Fleckfieberseuchen aus, denen Insassen in hoher Zahl wie auch einige Bewacher zum Opfer fielen.

Wegen der hohen Sterblichkeitsrate in den Lagern waren diese mit Leicheneinäscherungs-/Kremierungsanlagen ausgestattet. In Birkenau plante man aufgrund einer im Sommer 1942 verheerend wütenden Fleckfieberseuche, bei der in den schlimmsten Wochen täglich mehr als 300 Insassen starben, vier Kremierungsanlagen, mit denen man in Zukunft hoffte, der Toten Herr zu werden. Von diesen vier Krematorien fielen allerdings zwei kurz nach Inbetriebnahme aus. Wegen der offensichtlich zu großen Kremierungskapazität im Lager wurden diese nicht mehr repariert. Das Stammlager in Auschwitz besaß nur eine Kremierungsanlage, die mit Inbetriebnahme der Anlagen in Birkenau stillgelegt wurde.

Die Geschichtsschreibung geht in der Regel heute davon aus, daß die erwähnten Kremierungsanlagen nicht nur ihrer geplanten Funktion dienten, also der Einäscherung verstorbener Häftlinge, sondern später zur Massenvernichtung u.a. der Juden mißbraucht wurden. Danach sei der auf die Gefangenen angewendete Terminus »*arbeitsunfähig*« gleichbedeutend mit lebensunwürdig gewesen. Das heißt, die ankommenden arbeitsunfähigen Menschen seien direkt getötet worden. Dazu sollen in einigen Räumen der jeweiligen Kremierungsanlagen nach wenigen baulichen Veränderungen mittels des eigentlich zur Schädlingsbekämpfung vorgesehenen Zyklon B Menschen umgebracht (»*vergast*«) und dann teils in den Krematoriumsöfen, teils in offenen Gruben verbrannt worden sein.

Es soll nach Zeugenaussagen damals im Stammlager Auschwitz I eine Menschengaskammer im Krematorium I gegeben haben, das bis heute erhalten ist, wenn auch stark manipuliert, wie wir noch sehen werden. Im ungefähr zwei km entfernten Lager Birkenau oder Auschwitz II soll es in den dort befindlichen vier Krematorien weitere Menschengaskammern gegeben haben, sowie zwei außerhalb des eigentlichen Lagers gelegene, zu Menschenvergasungszwecken umgebaute Bauernhäuser.

Von den damals im Lager Birkenau zur Entwesung von Häftlingskleidung *mittels Zyklon B* verwendeten Anlagen sind bis heute nur die Bauwerke 5a und b (BW 5a/b) in den Bauabschnitten 1a/b (B1a/b) erhalten geblieben. In ihnen diente je ein Trakt zeitweise als Raum zur Blausäure-Sachentwesung. Im folgenden werden die einzelnen Anlagen vorgestellt und baulich charakterisiert. Siehe dazu die Lagepläne vom Auschwitz-Stammlager und von Birkenau, Abbildung 11 und 12.

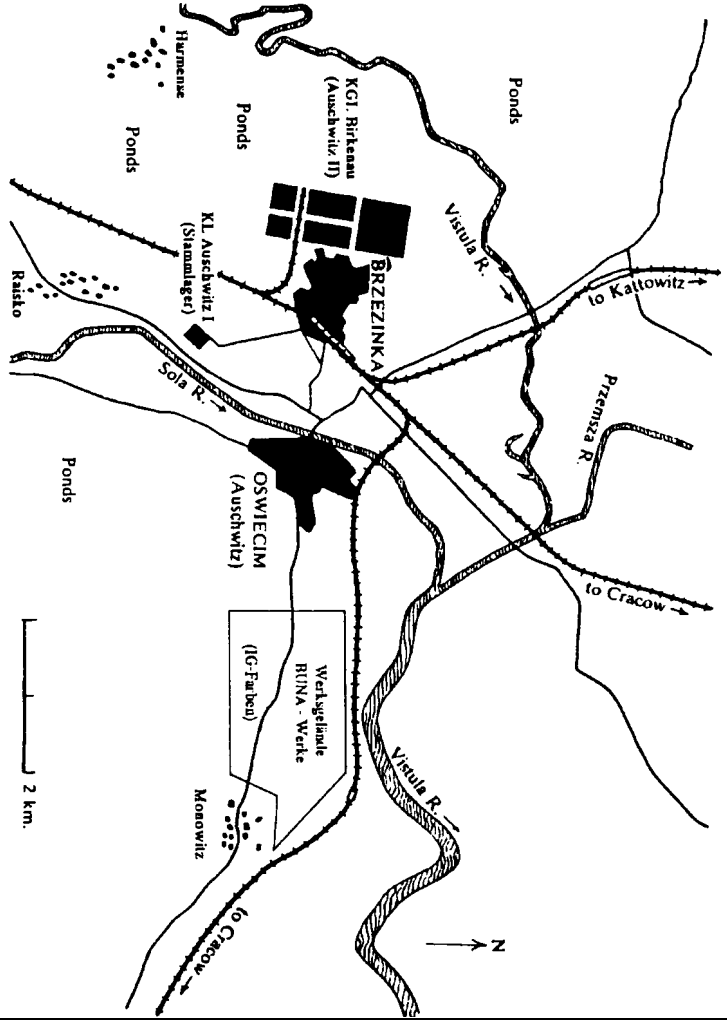

Abbildung 10: *Landkarte der Umgebung von Auschwitz aus der Zeit des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Die Grenzen des Werksgeländes der IG Farbenwerke wurden nachträglich eingetragen und zeigen das Fabrikgelände nur annähernd. Das Gelände des KGL Birkenau entspricht dem Planungszustand für 1945, der de facto nie erreicht wurde.*

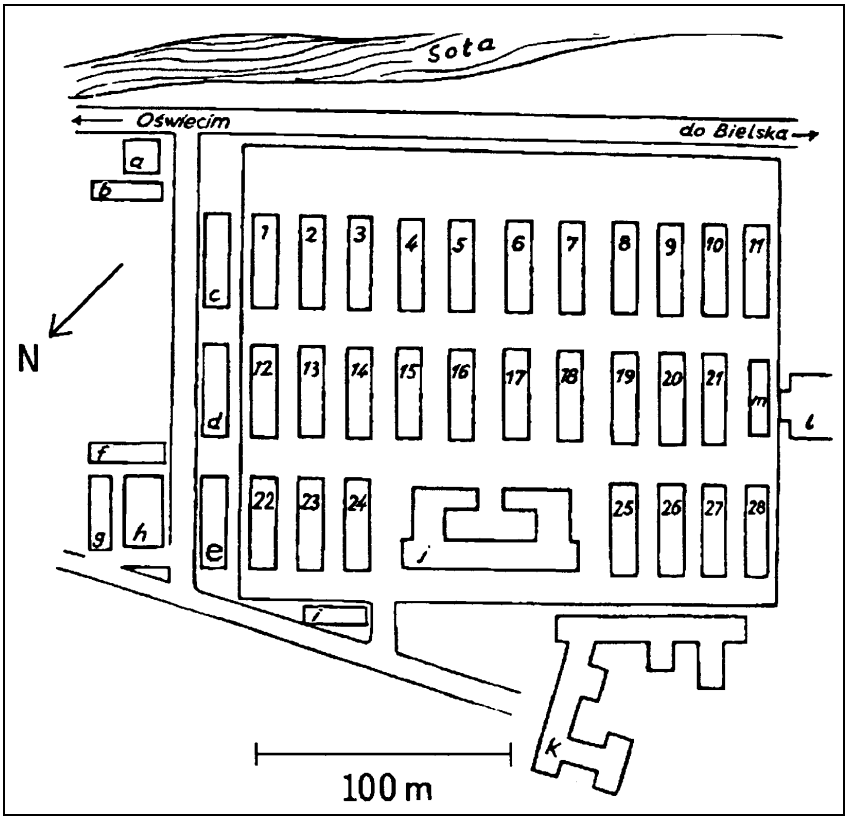

Abbildung 11: *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz I/ Stammlager, nach Informationsbroschüre des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz 1991.*

Block 1 - 28: Wohnblocks
a: Kommandantenwohnhaus
b: Hauptwache
c: Lager-Kommandantur
d: Verwaltungsgebäude
e: SS-Lazarett (SS-Revier)
f,g: Politische Abteilung
h: Krematorium I mit „Gaskammer“
i: Wache beim Eingangstor zum Lager (Blockführerstube)
j: Lagerküche
k: Aufnahmegebäude
l: Warenlager, Theatergebäude
m: neue Wäscherei

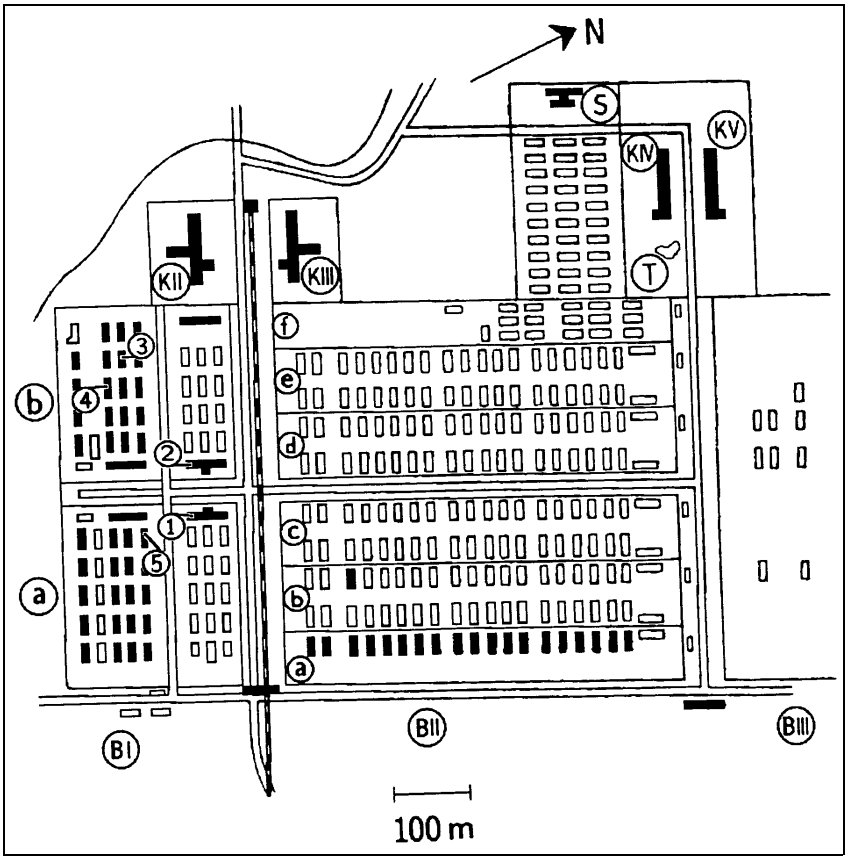

Abbildung 12: *Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz II/Birkenau, rund 2 km nordwestlich des Stammlagers, Bauzustand Ende 1944. Die ausgefüllten Gebäude existieren noch heute, teilweise allerdings nur als Ruinen bzw. Fundamente (Krema II-V), der Rest wurde von polnischen Zivilisten nach Kriegsende als Baumaterial abgerissen. Nach Informationsbroschüre des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz 1991.*

BI-III: Bauabschnitt I - III
BIa/b: Frauenlager
BIIa: Quarantänelager
BIIb: Familienlager
BIIc: Ungarisches Lager
BIId: Männerlager
BIIe: Zigeunerlager
BIIf: Krankenrevier für Häftlinge
K II: Krematorium II mit „Gaskammer“
K III: Krematorium III mit „Gaskammer“
K IV: Krematorium IV mit „Gaskammer“
K V: Krematorium V mit „Gaskammer“
S: Zentralsauna, Heißluft-/Dampfentwesung
T: Teich
1: Bauwerk 5a - Zyklon B-Sachentwesung
2: Bauwerk 5b - Zyklon B-Sachentwesung
3: Häftlingsbaracke Nr. 13
4: Häftlingsbaracke Nr. 20
5: Häftlingsbaracke Nr. 3

4.2. Seuchen und Seuchenabwehr

4.2.1. Seuchengefahr[79]

Man wird als bekannt voraussetzen können, daß schon immer in Kriegen, wie z. B. im amerikanischen Sezessionskrieg, Seuchen mehr Opfer unter den Soldaten und in der Zivilbevölkerung forderten als die Einwirkung von Waffen. Erst die Atombombe veränderte diese Tatsache.

Die meist gefürchtete Seuche im Ersten Weltkrieg an der Ostfront war das Fleckfieber, auch Flecktyphus genannt. Seit diesem Krieg, in dem diese Seuche unter den deutschen Soldaten an der russischen Front Zigtausende von Opfern forderte und es nur unter rigorosen Abwehrmaßnahmen verhindert werden konnte, daß sie gegen Kriegsende auch auf deutsches Gebiet übergreifen konnte, war die Gefahr im Bewußtsein aller medizinischen und militärischen Stellen fest verankert.[80]

So weiß auch *Der große Brockhaus*, Band 6, Leipzig 1930, unter dem Stichwort »*Flecktyphus, Fleckfieber*« umfassend zu berichten, die Übertragung dieser akuten Infektionskrankheit würde nur durch die Kleiderlaus erfolgen:

> *»Als Erreger wird die Rickettsia Prowazeki (von Ricketts 1910 und Prowazek 1913 entdeckt) angesehen, ein Mikroorganismus, der im Darm und auch in der Speicheldrüse infizierter Läuse angetroffen wird.«*

Nach einer ausführlichen Beschreibung von Krankheitssymptomen und -verlauf stellt dieses Lexikon dann fest:

> *»Der Flecktyphus tritt vorzugsweise bei ungünstigen sozialen und hygienischen Verhältnissen auf, in dumpfen überfüllten Wohnungen, Hospitälern, Gefängnissen, Auswandererschiffen, durch Mißernten und Teuerungen, daher auch Hunger-, Lazarett-, Kerker-, Schiffs- oder Kriegstyphus genannt. Endemisch findet sich Flecktyphus in Rußland, in den Balkanländern, Nordafrika, Kleinasien, Mexiko. Nach Tarrassewitsch waren 1918-21 in Rußland 25-30 Mill. Menschen, das wären 20-23 % der Bevölkerung, an Flecktyphus erkrankt.«*

Und weiter:

> *»Die erfolgreiche Bekämpfung und Verhütung des Flecktyphus besteht in der Durchführung aller Maßnahmen, die zur Vernichtung der Kleiderlaus zur Verfügung stehen.«*[81]

Nicht anders waren die Erfahrungen deutscher Ärzte im Zweiten Weltkrieg.[82,83] In zahllosen Veröffentlichungen wurde das Thema weiter vertieft. Ebenso wurden praktische Versuche durchgeführt, die das Wissen über die Bekämpfung der Verursacher erweiterten.

Mit Fug und Recht stellt Prof. Dr. F. Konrich in seiner Veröffentlichung »*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*«[84] fest, daß Seuchen wie die angegebene: »*…bei uns längst ausgestorben waren*.« So

wird aber auch verständlich, warum alle beteiligten Behörden und Institutionen völlig **überreagierten**, als Anfang Juli 1942 das erste mal Fleckfieber im KL Auschwitz von außen durch Zivilarbeiter in das Lager eingeschleppt wurde.[85] Die Seuche entstand also nicht im Lager selbst und sie konnte sich auch nach Ausweitung zur Epidemie von dort nicht in die Umgebung, d. h. in die Zivilbevölkerung ausbreiten.

4.2.2. Seuchenbekämpfung mit Zyklon B

Eine der seit jeher wirksamsten Methoden zur Bekämpfung der Kleiderlaus – und damit zur Eindämmung und Ausmerzung von Fleckfieber –, aber auch vieler anderer Schädlinge wie Kornkäfer, Wanzen, Kakerlaken, Termiten, Mäuse, Ratten uvam., ist ihre Vergiftung mittels der leicht flüchtigen Blausäure.

Blausäure in flüssiger Form ist nicht sehr langzeitresistent und wegen ihrer schlechten Handhabbarkeit sehr gefährlich. Schon am Ende des 1. Weltkrieges brachte man die Blausäure in leichter zu handhabenderer und sichererer Form auf den Markt: Man tränkte poröse Materialien mit Blausäure unter Zusatz eines Stabilisators und meist auch eines Geruchswarnstoffes, der die Menschen schon bei geringen Konzentrationen vor dem nur schwach riechenden, von vielen Menschen aber gar nicht wahrnehmbaren Giftgas warnen sollte, und verpackte dieses Produkt sicher in Blechbüchsen, die nur mit einem

Abbildung 13: *Typisches Inserat der Firma DEGESCH über den breiten Anwendungsbereich der angebotenen Begasungsmethoden: Mehlmühlen, Schiffe, Lager, Kornspeicher, Häuser, Güterzüge, Lastwagen.*[86]

speziellen Werkzeug geöffnet werden konnten. Allein die Anzahl der für die Zusatzstoffe von Zyklon B eingereichten Patente zeigt, daß es für Stabilisatoren und Geruchswarnstoffe für Blausäure keine einfache, eindeutige Lösung gibt.[87] Rechtlich gab es einen großen Unterschied zwischen dem Stabilisator für Blausäure und dem Geruchswarnstoff: Ein Stabilisator für Zyklon B war zwingend vorgeschrieben,[88] wohingegen ein Geruchswarnstoff nicht zwingend gefordert wurde.[89]

Abbildung 14: *Ein verlauster Zug fährt in die Eisenbahnbegasungsanlage Budapest ein.*[94]

Das von der in Frankfurt ansässigen Firma DEGESCH[90] produzierte und lizensierte Präparat *Zyklon B*® stellte diese leicht handhabbare Form der Blausäure dar.[91] Es spielte bis zum Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges eine außerordentlich wichtige Rolle bei der Bekämpfung von Insekten und Nagern[92,93] in öffentlichen Gebäuden, Lebensmittellagern und Großraumtransportmitteln wie Züge, Schiffe.[94] So berichtet Dr. G. Peters in seiner Arbeit: »*Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*«[95] von Schiffsdurchgasungen mit Blausäure in den USA schon 1910 und von Tunnelanlagen, in die ganze Eisenbahnzüge zur Entwesung einfahren konnten. Kasernen, Kriegsgefangenenlager und Konzentrationslager wurden ebenso in der damaligen Literatur behandelt.[96-98] Freilich gab es neben Zyklon B noch etliche andere gasförmige Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel.[99,100] Auch nach dem Kriege spielte Zyklon B noch eine Zeit lang eine bedeutende Rolle, bevor es vom DDT und dessen Nachfolgern weitgehend verdrängt wurde.[101,102]

Für die Blausäure-Sachentwesungsanlagen selbst ist aus der Kriegs- und Vorkriegszeit eine Fülle von Veröffentlichungen zugänglich, auf die verwiesen wird.[95f.,103-107] Daneben gibt es aus damaliger Zeit Richtlinien zur Begasung von Gütern und Räumen, die die Vorgänge bis ins Detail be- und vorschreiben.[108,109] Diese unterscheiden sich im wesentlichen nicht von den heutigen Vorschriften.[110] Auf dieser Grundlage soll die Technik und Verfahrensweise hier nur kurz erläutert werden.

Anfänglich wurden für die Sachentwesung einfache Räume (10 bis 30 m^2 Grundfläche) provisorisch umgebaut, indem man Fenster und Türen mit Filzdichtungen und Papierstreifen möglichst „gasdicht“ machte, für eine gute Heizung des Raumes sorgte sowie eine Lüftungsmöglichkeit vorsah. Das Zyklon

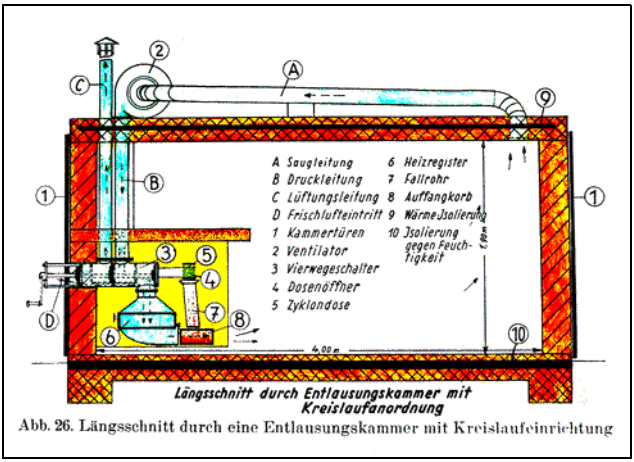

Abbildung 15: *DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entlausungsgaskammer.*[111]

B wurde von Arbeitern mit Schutzmaske gleichmäßig am Boden des mit dem Entwesungsgut versehenen Raumes verteilt. Diese Prozedur ähnelte den damals üblichen Begasungen normaler Räume zur Ungezieferbekämpfung. Noch heute sind im Stammlager Auschwitz I solche umgebauten Räume zu sehen. Das Betreiben provisorisch abgedichteter Räume zur Begasung ist nicht ohne jedes Risiko, zumal das Abdichten nur selten vollkommen gelingt.

Später ging man zum Bau spezieller fensterloser, gasdichter Anlagen über, die mit leistungsfähigen Heizungen und Lüftungssystemen, später auch mit Umluftsystemen (sog. »*DEGESCH-Kreislaufverfahren*«) zur schnelleren Verteilung des Gases im Raum versehen waren. Hier wurden zunehmend die Zyklon B-Dosen durch einen von außen bedienbaren Mechanismus geöffnet, so daß sich die Arbeiter keinerlei Gefahren mehr aussetzten. Dabei fiel beim automatischen Aufschneiden des Dosenbodens das Präparat in einen Korb, über den ein Heißluftstrom, vergleichbar einem Fön, geleitet wurde. Diese Anlagen mit der sogenannten Kreislaufeinrichtung hatten ein relativ kleines Volumen von wenigen m^3 zur Vermeidung von nicht für das Entwesungsgut benötigtem Totraum, also zur Einsparung des recht teuren Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittels.

Diese professionellen Anlagen waren oft Teil ganzer Hygienekomplexe. Im Regelfalle hatte dieser Gebäudekomplex mindestens vier Bestandteile, die sinngemäß etwa wie folgt angeordnet waren (vgl. Abbildung 16)[84]

– Entkleiderraum „Unreine Seite“. Hier zogen die zu entlausenden Menschen ihre verschmutzte Kleidung aus und übergaben sie der Entwesung / Desinfektion.

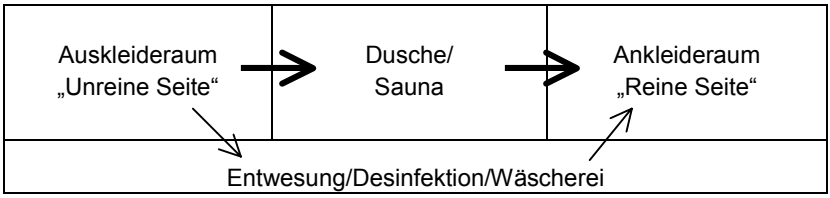

Abbildung 16: *→ Weg der Kleidung ➔ Weg der Menschen*

– Dusche. Hier wuschen sich die Menschen, u.U. mit weiteren Behandlungen, wie Haareschneiden, ärztliche Untersuchung, und mitunter einer Sauna.
– Ankleideraum „Reine Seite“. Hier bekamen die Menschen entweder ihre gereinigte Kleidung ausgehändigt, oder aber, da sich die Reinigung u.U. über viele Stunden hinziehen konnte, Ersatzkleidung.
– Entwesung / Desinfektion zur Säuberung der Kleidung, u.U. kombiniert mit einer Wäscherei.

Es kam nicht selten vor, daß im gleichen Gebäudekomplex ein Krematorium mit eingerichtet war, wie es etwa im Konzentrationslager Dachau noch heute gesehen werden kann, dessen neue Hygieneanstalt eine Reihe von DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlagen zur Kleiderentwesung besitzt, jeweils rechts und links der Häftlingsdusche einen Entkleide- bzw. Bekleideraum, sowie ein Krematorium. (Bei dem dort als „Gaskammer“ ausgegebenen Raum handelt es sich tatsächlich um die im obigen Schema unerläßliche, vom Museum falsch etikettierte Häftlingsdusche).

Die Anwendungskonzentrationen bei Kleiderentwesungen konnten je nach Ungezieferart und äußeren Bedingungen recht unterschiedlich sein und lagen zumeist im Bereich zwischen 5 bis 30 g Blausäure pro m^3 Luft. Die Anwendungszeit variierte ebenso stark von unter 2 Stunden bis zu 10 Stunden und mehr. Bei den moderneren Anlagen mit Heizung (größer als 25°C) und Kreislauf-/Umlufteinrichtung konnten mit Konzentrationen von 20 g pro m^3 schon nach 1 bis 2 Stunden gute Erfolge verbucht werden. Entwesungen in einfachen Räumen dagegen konnten bis zu 24 Stunden und länger dauern.

4.2.3. Seuchenabwehr in Auschwitz

4.2.3.1. Begriffe und Zuständigkeiten

Wir verwenden die in der H. Dv. 194[108] (Heeresdienstvorschrift) 1939 festgelegten Begriffe, da das Personal, d. h. Ärzte und Desinfektoren der Lager, hiernach zu handeln hatte:

»***Entseuchen***
(desinfizieren) heißt […]*: die Krankheits-(Seuchen-) Erreger an Gegenständen, in Räumen, in Ausscheidungen und an Körpern ansteckungsfähiger Menschen vernichten.*
Entwesen
heißt: Räume, Gegenstände und Menschen von Ungeziefer (Kleinlebewesen) befreien, das Krankheitserreger übertragen, wirtschaftliche Schäden verursachen oder den Menschen belästigen kann.«

Die zitierte Vorschrift gibt alle physikalischen und chemischen Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsmittel an, die bekannt waren. Ähnlich wurde 1943 eine »*Arbeitsanweisung*« vom Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS herausgegeben: »*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*«.[96]

Verantwortlich für den Bereich Hygiene in der Waffen-SS, auch für die KL, war das 1942 errichtete »*Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS*«[112], Berlin, das dann 1943 eine Zweigstelle in Rajsko bei Auschwitz einrichtete, mit der »*Hygienisch-bakteriologischen Untersuchungsstelle Südost d. W-SS*«. Die Akten[113] dieser Untersuchungsstelle sind erhalten (151 Bände von 1943 bis 1945).[114] Für die Durchführung aller hygienischen Maßnahmen war der Standortarzt (Truppenarzt) und das Sanitätspersonal zuständig. Dieser Arzt – und so wurde es auch in Auschwitz gehandhabt – war als Sachverständiger bei allen einschlägigen Bauplanungen u. ä. gutachterlich zu hören. Für Blausäure war sogar besonders ausgebildetes Fachpersonal zu beschäftigen. Dafür gab es in Auschwitz die Desinfektoren.

Im hier wesentlichen Zeitraum wurde Dr. E. Wirths am 6.9.1942 als Standortarzt eingesetzt.

4.2.3.2. Angewandte Verfahren

In Auschwitz wurden im wesentlichen vier Verfahren zur Entwesung und Entseuchung angewendet:

– Heißluft
– Heißdampf
– Blausäure
– Kurzwellen

Angaben über die im Lager Auschwitz im Betrieb befindlichen Entwesungs- und Desinfektionsanlagen können wir einer Auflistung vom 9. Januar 1943 entnehmen: »*Hygienische Einrichtungen im KL und KGL Auschwitz*«[115] an den Amtsgruppenchef C (Berlin) und einer 30.7.1943 datierten »*Aufstellung über die im KL. und KGL. Auschwitz eingebauten Entwesungsanlagen, Bäder und Desinfektionsapparate.*«[116].

Die folgenden, dem letztgenannten Dokument entnommenen Leistungsangaben beziehen sich auf einen täglichen Betrieb von 24 Stunden.

a) im **KL.** (Schutzhaftlager):

Block 1: 1 Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Fa. Klein für 1 800 (?) Mann und ca. 3 600 Decken seit Herbst 1940

Block 3: 1 Blaugas-Entwesungsanlage [Zyklon B, d. Verf.] für 1 400 Mann und ca. 20 000 Wäschestücke.[117]

Block 26: 1 Heißluftanlage für 2 000 Mann

Entwesungsgebäude bei D.A.W. [Kanada I, d. Verf.]: 1 Blaugasentwesungsanlage [BW 28] für ca. 30 000 Wäschestücke, Decken usw. [Seit Sommer 1942 in Betrieb.]

Zivilarbeiterentwesungsbaracke: 1 Heißluftentwesungsanlage, Fabrikat Firma Hochheim, für eine Tagesleistung von 2 000 Mann mit großer Brausebadanlage und Desinfektionsapparat, ortsfest eingebaut.

b) im **K.G.L.:**

BW 5a in B Ia: 1 Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochheim) seit November 1942 in Betrieb für 2 000 Mann.
1 Kammer für Blausäurevergasung ist angebaut für 8 000 Decken und seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb.

BW 5b in B Ib: Ausrüstung wie BW 5a.

Alle vorstehenden Anlagen unterlagen Veränderungen. Die Anzahl der Hygieneanlagen wurde entsprechend der Anzahl der Häftlinge vermehrt, wie sich schon aus den beiden vorgenannten Dokumenten ergibt. Pressac erwähnt im ersten Buch[67] auf S. 550 allein 25 mit Zyklon B betriebene Kammern. Eine überprüfbare Aufstellung gibt es jedoch nicht.

4.2.3.3. Auswirkungen

Solche sind nur zu erfassen, wenn die Anzahl der Personen bekannt wäre, die mit den Einrichtungen entwest wurden. Diese Zahlen sind bisher noch unklar. D. Czech gibt in ihrem Buch[71] zwar an, daß über große Zeiträume solche Dokumente im Archiv in Auschwitz vorhanden sind, wir konnten sie aber bisher nicht einsehen. Eine zuverlässige Angabe darüber, ob die bestehenden Entwesungsanlagen ständig für die angegebenen Personenzahlen ausreichend waren, ist derzeit noch nicht möglich. Pressac gibt abschließend in seinem zweiten Buch[118] den Höhepunkt der ersten Epidemie zwischen dem »*7./11. September*« mit »*375 Tote pro Tag*« an.

4.2.3.4. Grundsatzentscheidungen

Zwei Entscheidungen des *SS-Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten* in der Reichsführung der SS und dessen Nachfolger beeinflußten sicher auch die Maßnahmen im Lager. Nach der ersten vom 5. Juni 1940[119] war zukünftig kei-

ne Blausäure mehr zu verwenden, statt dessen Heißluft. Die zweite vom 11. März 1942[120], also 21 Monate später, verlangte genau das Gegenteil, nämlich den »[…] *Endzustand aller Entlausungsanlagen auf den Betrieb mit Blausäue abzustellen*«, wobei angemerkt wurde:

> *»Abweichungen davon – eine Entlausung mittels Heißluft oder Heißdampf – ist nur zulässig soweit es sich um provisorische Anlagen handelt, bei denen die nötige Sicherheit bei der Anwendung von Blausäure nicht gewährleistet ist.«*

In einem weiteren Schreiben des Amtes C VI vom 11.2.43[121] an den Kommandanten wurde dann der erste Verbotsbefehl ausdrücklich bestätigt »[…] *lt. Verbot der Blausäure-Entwesung* […]«.

Versetzt man sich nun in die Lage der Verantwortlichen der Lager, dann versteht man erst die aus diesen Entscheidungen entstandene Situation. Entscheidungsgewohnte Männer, die eine gefährliche Epidemie im Rücken haben, die auch die Zivilbevölkerung erreichen konnte, und die unabsehbare Folgen vor Augen haben, finden einen Weg und gehen ihn! Blausäure (= Zyklon B) war das sicherste Entwesungsmittel zu dieser Zeit. (Nachzulesen in »*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*«,[122] oder »*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern*«.[123]) Zu wählen war nur ein »*sicherer*« Platz für derartige schnell zu errichtende provisorische Anlagen, etwa außerhalb des eigentlichen Lagers (vgl. Kapitel 4.4.3.).

4.2.3.5. Der Standortarzt

Im hier wesentlichen Zeitraum wurde Dr. E. Wirths am 6.9.1942 als Standortarzt eingesetzt. Vorgreifend können wir erklären, daß er seine Aufgaben den vorhandenen Akten zufolge in korrekter Form erfüllt hat. Wir beziehen dies vor allem auf seine an höchste Stellen gerichtete massive Kritik.

Mit der Zeit stieg die Zahl der Häftlinge stetig an, und es blieb leider auch nicht bei einer Seuche. Wir wollen daher – auch nur im Abriß – an Beispielen berichten, welche Konsequenzen dieser Arzt zog und wie er handelte.

Am 4.12.1942 berichtete Dr. Wirths an die Kommandantur über eine Besprechung beim Landrat des Kreises Bielitz. Thema war das Fleckfieber. An dem Gespräch nahm ein größerer Personenkreis teil, vom Amtsarzt über die Wehrmacht bis zu Regierungsvertretern. Dies zeigt, wie ernst man die Seuchenlage sah:[124]

> *»Er berichtet, daß zur Zeit 3 große Entwesungs-, Brause- und Sauna-Anlagen in Betrieb genommen werden konnten u. zw. 2 Anlagen für die Häftlinge und 1 Anlage für die SS-Truppen-Angehörigen. Die Kapazität dieser Anlagen beträgt in 24 Stunden 3-4.000 Mann. Von der Cyclon-B-Entwesung wurde völlig abgegangen, da es sich gezeigt hat, daß der Erfolg bei diesem Verfahren nicht 100%ig sicher ist.«*

Für die Häftlinge waren die Bauwerke BW 5a und 5b gedacht.

Zu diesem Zeitpunkt war wohl die Kapazität der Entwesungsanlagen für die Anzahl der Inhaftierten ausreichend.

Man muß bedenken, daß zur gleichen Zeit der Rohbau für weitere 19 DEGESCH Kreislauf-Begasungskammern im Bauwerk BW 160 des Stammlagers (Aufnahmegebäude) fertiggestellt war.

Aus einem weiteren Absatz obigen Schreibens geht hervor, daß der Standortarzt von Kattowitz leihweise 2 fahrbare Kesselanlagen zur Verfügung gestellt hatte. Warnend berichtet Wirths am 18.4.1943 an den Kommandanten über das Kanalisationssystem in Birkenau mit dem Schluß, daß »[…] *große Epidemiegefahren unvermeidlich wären.*«[125]

In einer Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler und anderen, am 7.5.1943 schildert der Standortarzt unter »*II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes*«:[126]

> »[…] *dass die Gesunderhaltung der Häftlinge für die grossen Aufgaben nicht gesichert erscheint, durch die schlechten Latrinenverhältnisse, einem unzulänglichen Kanalsystem, Mangel an Krankenbaracken und gesonderten Krankenlatrinen und dem Fehlen von Wasch-, Bade- und Entwesungsmöglichkeiten.«*

Dr. Wirths macht die Mängel deutlich und auch klar, wie diese Zustände zu beheben wären. An dieser Stelle müssen wir den zeitgeschichtlich nicht ausreichend informierten Leser vor Fehlschlüssen warnen. Ihm könnte das Wissen über alle Schwierigkeiten fehlen, die es sowohl bei Material als auch allen anderen Notwendigkeiten zum Bau dieser Anlagen im Krieg gab. Für jeden Ziegelstein, bildlich gemeint, brauchte man eine Genehmigung zum Bezug. Auch müssen wir darauf hinweisen, daß eine Kanalisation überhaupt in dieser Zeit bereits vorbildlich war. Mehr natürlich noch Kläranlagen, die für beide Lager mit großem Aufwand und technisch vorbildlich gebaut wurden.

Weiter heißt es in dem zuletzt zitierten Dokument:

> *»Der Brigadeführer nimmt die ganz besondere Dringlichkeit dieser Fragen zur Kenntnis und verspricht, alles in den Grenzen des Möglichen für die Abhilfeschaffung zu tun.* ***Er wundert sich allerdings, dass er einerseits von zuständiger ärztlicher Seite die sanit. und hygienischen Verhältnisse in den Berichten in günstiger Weise geschildert bekommt und zum anderen unmittelbar nachher die gegenteiligen Berichte vorgelegt bekommt.****«* [Hervorhebung d. Verf.] *Der Leiter der ZBL* [Zentralbauleitung] *erhält Weisung mit Termin zum 15.05.1943 für alle angesprochenen Probleme Abhilfevorschläge vorzulegen.«*

Es fing an bei den Abortanlagen. Hier setzte er Änderungen durch, die er für notwendig erachtete. Zum Beispiel: Deckel auf die Aborte, weil sonst »[…] *grosse Epidemiegefahren unvermeidbar wären.*«[127] Bereits am 10.5.1943 ord-

nete der Amtschef C des WVHA diese Deckel an.[128] Es endete bei der Dachdeckung des Zigeunerkindergartens:

> *»Für die schadhaften Dächer der Kindergartenblöcke 29 und 31 im Zigeunerlager wird um 100 Rollen Dachpappe gebeten (Sehr dringend.)«*[129]

Dazwischen erfolgte am 28.5.43[130] die Auswahl von 6 Umluft-Entwesungsanlagen, die – wie handschriftlich vermerkt – vom Heizungsfachmann der Bauleitung, Jährling, am 29.5.43 bestellt wurden. Weiter der Bericht über eine Wasseruntersuchung am 1.6.43[131] usw. Dieser reichhaltige Schriftverkehr führte im Aktenplan der Zentralbauleitung (ZBL) zu eigenen Akten wie »*Hygienische Verhältnisse*«[132] und anderen.

Der Arbeitsbereich des Arztes war so reichhaltig, daß es sich lohnen würde, eine eigene Veröffentlichung darüber zu schreiben. Selbst die Veranlassung der ständigen Untersuchungen des Häftlings-Küchenpersonals, samt Laboruntersuchungen des Stuhls usw., gehörte zu seinen Aufgaben. Dr. Wirths kümmerte sich um wirklich alles! So die Dokumente.

Die Mahnungen des Standortarztes steigerten sich im Verlauf der Zeit noch. Fazit: Auch in jener Zeit gab es »*Opportunisten*« und »*Karrieristen*«. Dagegen aber, wie unser Beispiel belegt, auch Männer mit Pflichtgefühl und Rückgrat, Berufsethos und Zivilcourage. Vier Eigenschaften, die im wahrsten Sinne des Wortes im heutigen Deutschland auszusterben drohen.

Am Ende des Besprechungsteiles im Aktenvermerk vom 9.5.1943 steht dann:

> ***»Als Überbrückung bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt stellt der Brigadeführer einen neuen Kurzwellen-Entlausungszug leihweise zur Verfügung.«*** [Hervorhebung. d. Verf.]

4.2.3.6. Die Kurzwellenentwesungsanlage

Womöglich eines der faszinierendsten Aspekte des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz ist die Installation einer stationären Kurzwellenentwesungsanlage, dem weltweit ersten technologischen Vorläufer der heute allgemein verwendeten Mikrowellenöfen. Diese Technologie war Ende der 30er Jahre von Siemens erfunden und während des Krieges zur Serienreife entwickelt worden. Es handelt sich dabei quasi um ein Nebenprodukt der starken Radioröhren, die für die Fernsehübertragung der Berliner Olympiade 1936 gebaut worden waren und deren energiereiche Radiowellen Insekten in deren Umgebung töteten. Die Entwicklung erfolgte mit Finanzhilfe der Wehrmacht, die sich davon eine wesentliche Verbesserung beim Kampf gegen die im Osten wütenden Seuchen erhoffte. Da gegen Kriegsende die in der Rüstungsindustrie eingesetzten Häftlinge in den Konzentrationslagern besonders wertvoll waren, entschied sich die Reichsführung jedoch, die ersten dieser Anlagen nicht an der Front zur Entwesung von Soldatenkleidern einzusetzen, sondern statt dessen im

größten Arbeitslagerkomplex des Reiches, in Auschwitz. Aufgrund der alliierten Bombenangriffe kam es jedoch zu einer einjährigen Verzögerung der Errichtung dieser Anlage, was wahrscheinlich einigen zigtausend Häftlingen das Leben kostete, hatte die Lagerleitung von Auschwitz doch auf diese Anlage gesetzt und andere Projekte daher zurückgestellt. Die ab Sommer 1944 eingesetzte Anlage erwies sich dann tatsächlich als revolutionär effektiv, schnell und billig: die angefeuchteten Effekten wurden an einem Ende auf ein Förderband gelegt und kamen wenige Sekunden später am anderen Ende völlig ungeziefer- und keimfrei heraus.[133]

4.2.4. Sachentwesungsanlagen BW 5a und 5b in Birkenau

Die einzigen bis heute im Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau erhalten gebliebenen Gebäude mit einem Trakt für Zyklon B Sachentwesung sind die Bauwerke (BW) 5a und 5b im Bauabschnitt B1a bzw. B1b. Jeweils der West- bzw. Osttrakt dieser Gebäude wurde zumindest zeitweilig zur Blausäure-Entwesung benutzt. In den Bauplänen werden diese Räume ausdrücklich als »*Gaskammer*« bezeichnet, vgl. Abbildung 17.

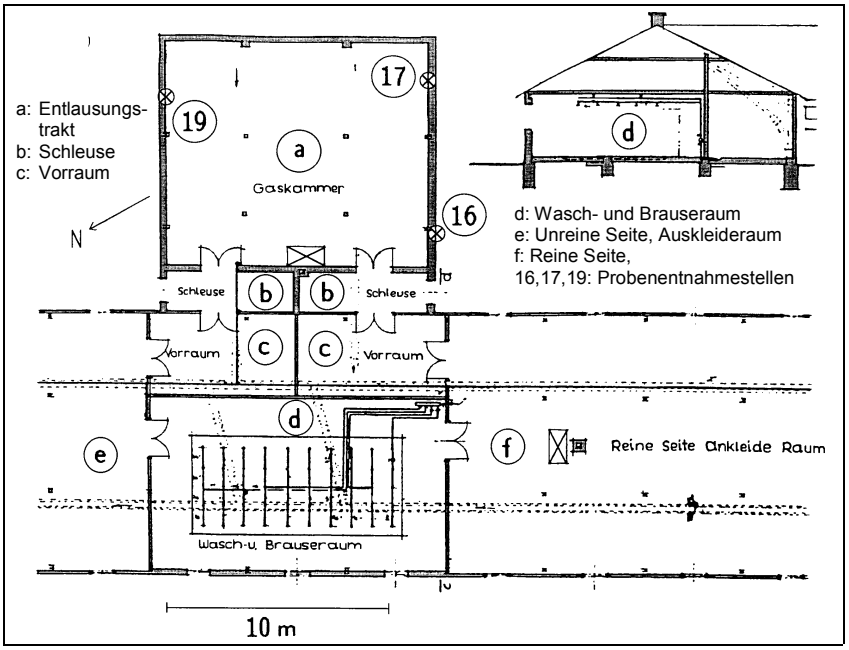

Abbildung 17: *Grundriß des HCN-Entwesungstrakts der Bauwerke 5a vor dem Umbau (spiegelbildlich) und BW 5b bis heute, Probenentnahmestellen BW 5b eingezeichnet.*[134]

Dies ist keine Trivialität, sondern vielmehr ein wichtiger Beweis dafür, daß dieser Begriff damals ausschließich zur Bezeichnung von Sachentwesungsanlagen benutzt wurde, und zwar sowohl von Architekten bei der Planung solcher Gebäude als auch von den Entwesungsfachleuten. Typisch hierfür ist der Titel einer der wichtigsten zeitgenössischen Veröffentlichungen zum Thema Blausäureentwesung von F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus: *Blausäure<u>GASKAMMERN</u>* [sic!!!] *zur Fleckfieberabwehr*,[103] oder die Bezeichnung in einer Anzeige der Fa. DEGESCH: »*Gaskammern*«, vgl. Abbildung 13, S. 38. Dies war damals schlicht die übliche Bezeichnung für Sachentwesungsräumlichkeiten!

Wir müssen daher bis zum Beweis des Gegenteils immer davon ausgehen, daß eine Sachentwesungskammer gemeint ist, wenn das Wort »*Gaskammer*« in einem deutschen Dokument dieser Zeit auftaucht!

Aus diesem Grunde wird *nachfolgend* der Begriff Gaskammer immer dann in Gänsefüßchen gesetzt („Gaskammer"), wenn er sich auf Menschenhinrichtungskammern bezieht. Dies geschieht aus zwei Gründen:

1. Der deutsche Fachbegriff »*Gaskammer*« bezieht sich ursprünglich ausschließlich auf mit Giftgas betriebene Entwesungskammern. Ihn auf

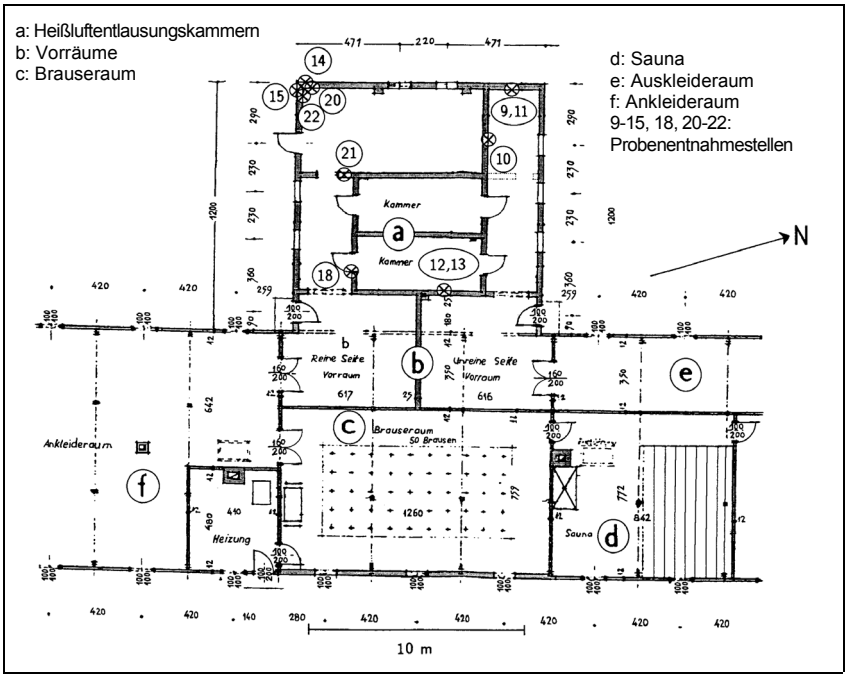

Abbildung 18: *Grundriß des Heißluftentwesungstrakts des Bauwerks 5a nach dem Umbau 1943, Probenentnahmestellen BW 5a eingezeichnet.*[134]

Menschenhinrichtungskammern anzuwenden ist eine falsche Verwendung des Begriffes.

2. Allein schon, um Verwirrung zu vermeiden, was jeweils mit dem Wort »*Gaskammer*« gemeint ist, muß hier ein Unterschied in der Schreibweise gemacht werden.

Abbildung 17 zeigt den Grundriß der beiden Entwesung-Gaskammern der Gebäude 5a und 5b im annähernd ursprünglichen Zustand. Die Kammer des Bauwerks 5a wurde im Sommer 1943 umgebaut und erhielt zwei kleine Heißluftkammern, ersichtlich aus Abbildung 18.[134] Die Gebäude sind aus einfachen Ziegelmauern auf einem Betonfundament ebenerdig gebaut, innen mit einem Kalkmörtel verputzt und gekalkt. Der Raum im Bauwerk 5b besitzt heute keine Decke, der Dachstuhl ist von unten mit Platten unbekannten Materials belegt (womöglich Heraklith). Ursprünglich, wie heute noch BW 5b, fensterlos, erhielt der Entwesungstrakt des BW 5a bei der Umrüstung an allen Außenwänden fest eingemauerte, nicht zu öffnende Fenster.

Im Entwesungsraum des BW 5b erkennt man im Giebel zwei kreisrunde, im Durchmesser ungefähr 50 cm große Öffnungen der ehemaligen Abluft- oder Zuluftkanäle, Abbildung 20. Das Dach hat drei Entlüftungskamine; zur Betriebszeit soll es in diesem Raum drei Öfen gegeben haben.[135] Die in den Plänen eingezeichneten, nach innen öffnenden Doppeltüren sind heute durch ebenfalls nach innen öffnende einflügelige Türen ersetzt. Über die Ausrüstung der Entwesungskammern muß vorerst spekuliert werden.

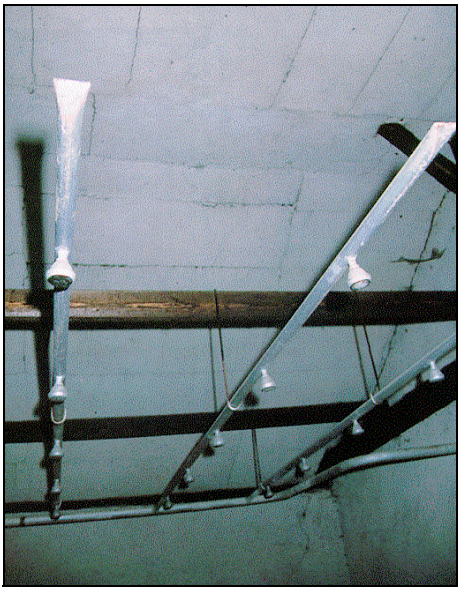

Abbildung 19: *Wasserrohrsystem mit Duschköpfen im Entwesungstrakt des Bauwerkes BW 5b. Diese Wasserrohre haben keinerlei Anschluß, sie enden in den Entlüftungsöffnungen. Siehe Abbildung 20.*

Der Raum hat eine Grundfläche von ungefähr 130 m^2, er ist bis zum Dachstuhl offen, hat somit einen Rauminhalt von mindestens 400 m^3, wobei der gesamte Bereich ab 2 m Höhe als nicht nutzbarer Totraum angesehen werden muß. Eine Nutzung des gesamten Raumes als Entwesungskammer setzt den Einsatz einer Zyklon B-Menge von mindestens 4 bis 5 kg (10 g pro m^3) Blausäure-Gehalt[136] voraus, egal ob der Raum nur mit wenigen

Gütern beladen wird oder ob er im zugänglichen Bereich gefüllt wird. Damit wären z.B. bei je 100 Begasungszyklen jährlich (alle 3 bis 4 Tage einer) allein durch diese Anlage und durch das Bauwerk 5a rund 0,8 Tonnen Zyklon B verbraucht worden, was 10 % der gesamten Zyklon B-Lieferungen an das Lager Auschwitz im Jahre 1942 entspricht, bei einer Gesamtlieferung von 7,5 Tonnen.[137]

Es muß freilich offen bleiben, wie intensiv diese Räumlichkeiten tatsächlich für Blausäureentwesungen genutzt wurden, da beispielsweise in dem vorher zitierten Dokument davon die Rede ist, daß bereits im Dezember 1942, also wenige Wochen nach Inbetriebenahme dieser Anlagen, gänzlich von der Verwendung des Zyklon B-Verfahrens abgegangen wurde (vgl. S. 44).

Zieht man in Betracht, daß es in Birkenau neben diesen Gebäuden weitere Blausäure-Entwesungsanlagen gab, die Zyklon B-Lieferungen an das Lager Birkenau auch die angegliederten Arbeitslager versorgten (weit über 30 an der Zahl) sowie daß ab und zu Häftlingsbaracken mit diesem Insektizid begast wurden,[138] erkennt man, daß die an das Lager Auschwitz gelieferten Zyklon B-Mengen tatsächlich mit normalen Entlausungsaktionen erklärt werden können.

Offensichtlich war die jährliche Liefermenge sogar zu gering, um mit ihr eine gänzlich erfolgreiche Entwesung aller Güter und Gebäude in allen Lagern des Komplexes Auschwitz durchzuführen, da die Fleckfieber-Seuchen nie ganz unterbunden werden konnten.

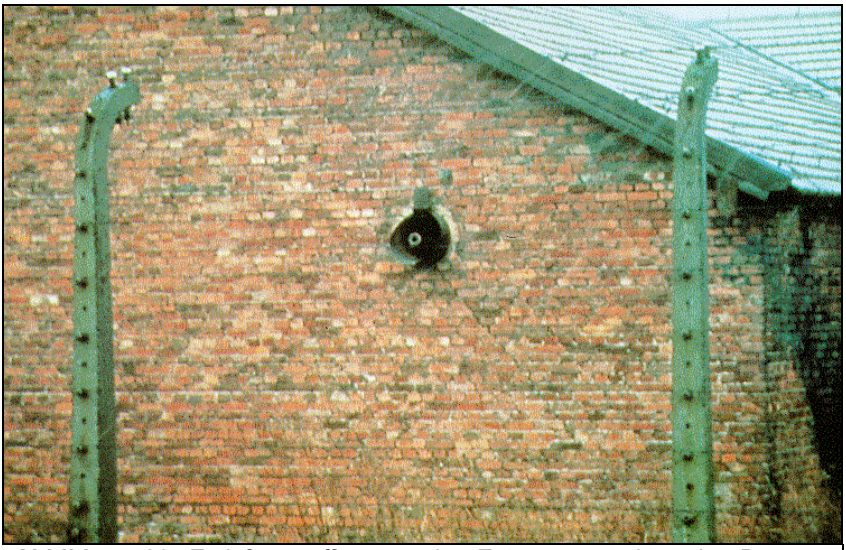

Abbildung 20: *Entlüftungsöffnungen des Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5b, heute ohne Apparaturen. Man erkennt darin die Enden der Wasserleitungen, siehe auch Abbildung 19.*

Auffallend am Entwesungstrakt des BW 5b ist die heute dort zu findende filigrane Konstruktion von Wasserrohren, eingelegt in an den Dachquerbalken befestigten Haken, ersichtlich aus Abbildung 19. Einige der Rohrausgänge sind mit Duschköpfen ausgestattet. Die Wasserrohre haben keinerlei Anschluß. Sie enden paradoxerweise in den oben erwähnten Abluftöffnungen, können also erst nach der Entfernung darin installierter Ventilatoren angebracht worden sein. Zwar gibt es in diesem Gebäude Duschräume, allerdings an ganz anderer Stelle (siehe Abbildung 17). Dort jedoch sind die Duschinstallationen komplett abgebaut. Da die Türen zu diesen Räumlichkeiten offen stehen, kann jeder Besucher diese eigenartige Konstruktion bewundern.

4.3. „Gaskammer" im Stammlager Auschwitz I

Zu der „Gaskammer" im Krematorium des Stammlagers gibt es nach Pressac keine materiellen oder dokumentarischen Beweise, jedoch viele Zeugenaussagen:[139]

> *»As evidence to establish the reality of homicidal gassings there remain only the testimonies of participants,*[…]*«*
>
> *»Als Beweise zur Feststellung der Menschenvergasungen bleiben nur die Aussagen der Teilnehmer* […]*«*

Diese zeichnen sich laut Pressac durch vielfältige Widersprüche, technische Unmöglichkeiten und allgemeine Unglaubhaftigkeiten aus. Er stellt eine »*general tendency to exaggerate*« »*allgemeine Tendenz zur Übertreibung*« fest, und versucht, die groben Fehler und sachlichen Unmöglichkeiten in den Aussagen und Aufzeichungen des Lagerkommandanten Höss dadurch hinwegzuerklären, indem er schreibt:

> *»He was present, without seeing.«*
>
> *»Er war anwesend, ohne zu sehen.«*

d.h., daß Höss keine Ahnung von den Methoden, Risiken und Gefahren im Umgang mit Zyklon B hatte. Dies steht aber im Widerspruch zu einem Befehl des Lagerkommandanten Höss, in dem er zur Vorsicht bei Barackenbegasungen mit Zyklon B auffordert, der aufgrund von Vergiftungsunfällen notwendig geworden war. Dieser Sonderbefehl des Kommandanten zur Warnung vor Gasunfällen mittels Zyklon B, der dem ganzen Lager mitgeteilt wurde, spricht für eine Vorsorgepflicht gegenüber jenen Häftlingen, die doch angeblich über kurz oder lang an diesem Gas sterben sollten.[140] Wir werden später noch intensiver auf Höss' Aussagen zu sprechen kommen.

Pressac erklärt darüber hinaus Form und Grundton des Zeugnisses des SS-Mannes Pery Broad für falsch wegen dessen polnischen Patriotismuses, seines durchscheinenden Hasses auf SS-Männer (der er ja selber war) und wegen »„*leichter*"« (Anführung bei Pressac) Überarbeitungen des Dokuments durch

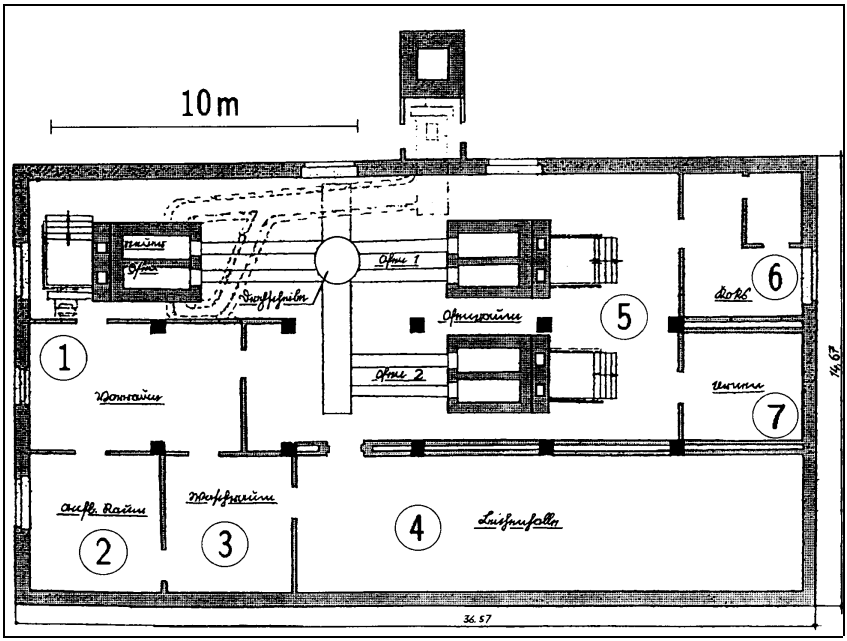

Abbildung 21: *Grundriß des Krematoriums I im Lager Auschwitz I/Stammlager im ursprünglichen Planungszustand. Die Leichenhalle soll später angeblich als „Gaskammer" benutzt worden sein.*[143]
1: Vorraum; 2: Aufbahrungsraum; 3: Waschraum; 4: Leichenhalle; 5: Ofenraum; 6: Koks; 7: Urnen

die Polen, dessen Original fehlt. Mit anderen Worten: Dieses offenbar von Polen zusammengeschusterte „Dokument" ist quellenkritisch betrachtet ziemlich wertlos. Dennoch seien aber, so Pressac, die Grundaussagen betreffs Vergasungen richtig.[141]

Die „Gaskammer" des Stammlagers ist ein Raum eines ebenerdig gebauten Gebäudes, hervorgegangen aus einem am gleichen Ort befindlichen Wirtschaftsgebäude der ehemaligen Kaserne aus der K u. K-Monarchie.[142] Boden und Decke dieses Krematoriums I bestehen aus Stahlbeton, die Außenwände aus Ziegelsteinmauerwerk, das außen durch eine Teerschicht isoliert ist. Bis auf die Zugänge zu dem Gebäude ist es durch eine Erdanschüttung an den Wänden praktisch im Erdreich eingelassen. Die Innenwände sind verputzt und gekalkt. Abbildung 21 zeigt den Grundriß des Gebäudes zu Beginn des Krieges, geplant und gebaut als normales Krematorium mit einer Leichenhalle.[143] Damit erklärt sich auch die Erdanschüttung, die eine gleichmäßig kühle Temperierung gewährleisten sollte. Aus demselben Grunde ist die Trennwand zwischen Leichenhalle und Leichenverbrennungsraum doppelt gemauert mit einem wärmeisolierenden Luftspalt dazwischen. Dokumentarische Belege für

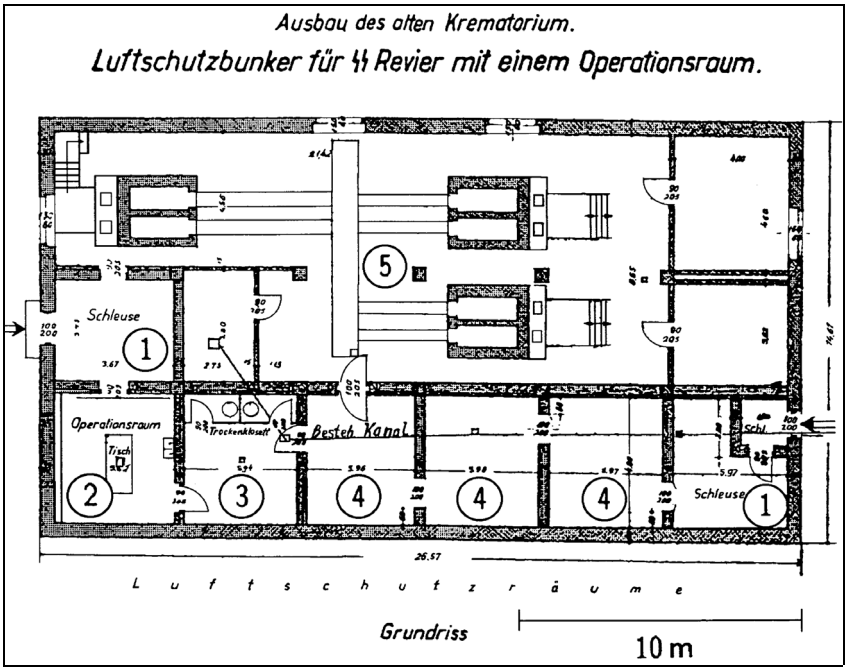

Abbildung 22: *Grundriß des Krematoriums I im Lager Auschwitz I/Stammlager nach dem Umbau zum Luftschutzkeller 1944.*[147]
1: Schleuse; 2: Operationsraum; 3: ehemaliger Waschraum, nun Luftschutzraum mit Klosetts; 4: Luftschutzräume; 5: vormaliger Ofenraum

den Einbau einer Lüftungsanlage in diese Leichenhalle gibt es meines Wissens nicht, obwohl es eigentlich unvorstellbar ist, eine Leichenhalle ohne Fenster und ohne nach außen gehende Türen ungelüftet überhaupt betreiben zu können.

Später soll die Leichenhalle zu einer „Gaskammer“ umfunktioniert worden sein. Zum Einbringen des Zyklon B für Menschenvergasungen sollen damals nachträglich 3 bis 4 Luken durch das Dach geschlagen worden sein sowie ein bis zwei zusätzliche Luken zum Einbau von starken Ventilatoren, wofür es allerdings keine dokumentarischen Belege gibt.[144] Der Leiter des Auschwitz-Museums, Franciszek Piper, meint dazu allerdings:[145]

> *»Im Falle des Krema I gab es keine Ventilatoren. Die Türen wurden geöffnet und das Gas wurde durch Konvektion gelüftet.«*

Pressac bildet ein Foto des Krematoriumdaches ab, aufgenommen von den Sowjets kurz nach der Befreiung, auf dem die Dachpappe drei verdunkelte Flecken zeigt, angeblich Mulden der abgedeckten ehemaligen Einwurfluken.[144,146] Die in seinem Buch abgebildete Aufnahme ist aber von zu schlechter Qualität, als daß man auf ihr irgend etwas Deutliches erkennen, geschwei-

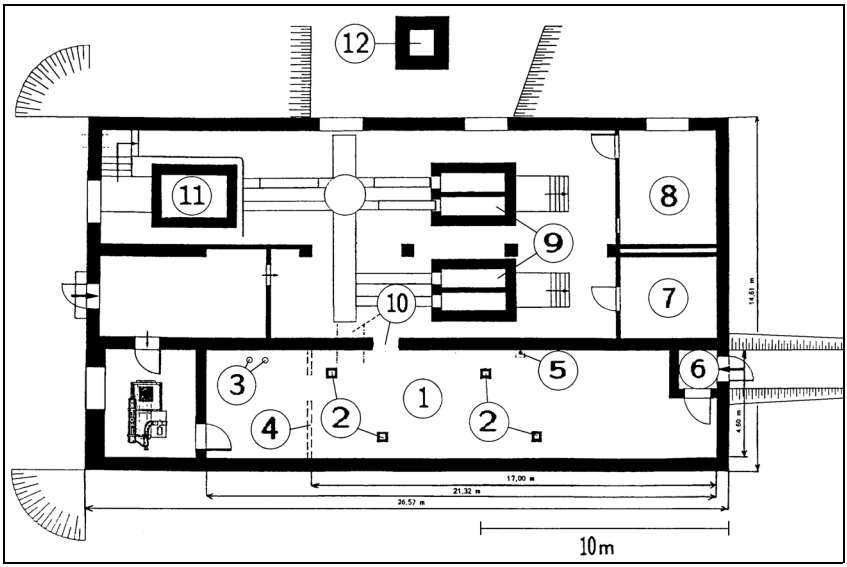

Abbildung 23: *Grundriß des Krematoriums I im Lager Auschwitz I/Stammlager heute, nach den nachträglichen Manipulationen.*[149]

1: „Gaskammer"; 2: Zyklon B-Einwurfattrappen; 3: Abflußrohre WCs; 4: ehem. Trennwand Leichenkeller – Waschraum; 5: Lüftungkamin des Luftschutzraumes; 6: Luftschutzschleuse, heute als Opfereingang bezeichnet; 7: Urnen, 8: Koks; 9: Rekonstruierte Öfen; 10: Neu durchbrochener Durchgang zum Ofenraum; gestrichelt: alter Durchgang; 11: Überreste des alten Ofens; 12: Kamin-Attrappe.

ge denn irgendwelche bautechnischen Schlußfolgerungen daraus ziehen könnte. Pressacs Spekulation ist daher als haltlos anzusehen.

Im Herbst 1944 wurde das Krematorium in einen Luftschutzbunker umgewandelt. Die baulichen Veränderungen, besonders den Ersatz der leichten Trennwände durch massive Mauern, kann man Abbildung 22 entnehmen.[147] Die Zyklon B-Einwurflöcher wie auch die Lüftungslöcher sollen zu dieser Zeit verschlossen worden sein – vorausgesetzt, daß es sie je gegeben hat.

Einem Dokument der Zentralbauleitung kann man bis ins kleinste Detail die Bauarbeiten entnehmen, die für diesen Umbau durchgeführt worden sind.[148] Von der Auffüllung alter vorhanderner Deckendurchbrüche ist darin nicht die Rede, sehr wohl aber vom Einbau gasdichter Fenster und Türen sowie von neu durchzubrechenden Löchern:

> *»Einsetzen der Gasschutztüren, Fensterblenden, und Fenster,*
> *Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche«*

Dies ist ein starkes Indiz dafür, daß es zuvor eben weder gasdichte Türen und Fenster noch irgendwelche Durchbrüche für eine Lüftungsanlage oder für andere Zwecke (Zyklon Einführung) gab, sonst hätte man für diesen Zweck nämlich derartige alte Durchbrüche verwendet bzw. deren Auffüllung wäre wohl ebenso erwähnt worden.

Der direkte Zugang zu den Luftschutzräumen, durch vierfache Unterteilung der Leichenhalle/„Gaskammer" entstanden, erfolgte durch eine neu hinzugefügte Luftschleuse, die heute fälschlicherweise als Opfereingang ausgegeben wird, obwohl die „Gaskammer" dort noch keinen Eingang hatte.[144] Ebenfalls wurden zu dieser Zeit WCs im vormaligen Waschraum eingebaut.

Abbildung 23 zeigt den Grundriß des Krematoriums im heutigen Zustand.[149] Der Zugang von der Leichenhalle/„Gaskammer" zum ehemaligen Kremierungsraum wurde nach dem Krieg laut Pressac neben der ursprünglichen Stelle neu durchgebrochen. Die Trennwände des Luftschutzkellers einschließlich der Wand zum Waschraum, der nie zur Leichenhalle/„Gaskammer" gehörte, wurden herausgerissen. Dementsprechend sieht der irritierte Besucher noch heute die Abflußrohre der zwei WCs in der behaupteten „Gaskammer". Nach dem Krieg soll nach Pressac, der dafür aber keine Quelle angibt, das Dach mit Dachpappe neu gedeckt worden sein, wodurch die Spuren der Zyklon B-Löcher sowie der Lüftungslöcher der „Gaskammer" verdeckt worden sein sollen. Der erneute Einbau von vier versetzt angeordneten Zyklon B-Einwurfschächten durch das polnische Auschwitz-Museum nach dem Krieg soll daher nicht an der ursprünglichen Stelle erfolgt sein. Diese Argumentation Pressacs verwundert, da die Betondecke innen unverputzt und unverkleidet ist. Man hätte also von innen die Lage der originalen, nun eventuell verschlossenen Löcher feststellen und diese neu durchbrechen können.

Wie die Museumsverwaltung den Besuchern auf Nachfrage bestätigt, wurden nach dem Krieg auch die zwei Kremierungsöfen im Kremierungsraum und der außen stehende Kamin ohne funktionellen Zusammenhang aus „musealen Gründen" an den Stellen der ehemals dort befindlichen Anlagen errichtet.[150]

Der französische Journalist und profilierte Revisionisten-Gegner Eric Conan schreibt dazu:[151]

> *»Ein anderes delikates Thema: Was tun mit den Fälschungen, die die kommunistische Verwaltung hinterlassen hat? In den 50er und 60er Jahren wurden mehrere Gebäude, die verschwunden oder zweckentfremdet waren, mit großen Fehlern umgebaut und als authentisch vorgeführt. Einige, die „zu neu" waren, sind für die Öffentlichkeit geschlossen worden. Nicht zu reden von den Gaskammern zur Entlausung, die manchmal als Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gezeigt wurden. Diese Verirrungen haben den Bestreitern viel geholfen, die daraus das Wesentliche für ihre Märchen gezogen haben. Das Beispiel des Krematoriums I ist bezeich-*

nend. In seiner Leichenhalle wurde die erste Gaskammer eingerichtet. Sie arbeitete kurze Zeit Anfang 1942. Die Abriegelung der Zone, die für die Vergasungen notwendig waren, störte den Lagerbetrieb. Es wurde also Ende April 1942 entschieden, die tödlichen Vergasungen nach Birkenau zu verlegen, wo sie im wesentlichen an jüdischen Opfern im industriellen Maßstab durchgeführt wurden. Das Krematorium I wurde in der Folge in einen Luftschutzbunker mit Operationssaal umgestaltet. 1948 bei der Schaffung des Museums wurde das Krematorium I in den angenommenen Originalzustand umgestaltet. ***Dort ist alles falsch****:*[152] *die Abmessungen der Gaskammer, die Lage der Türen, die Öffnungen für das Einwerfen des Zyklon B, die Öfen, die nach dem Geständnis einiger Überlebender neu aufgebaut wurden, die Höhe des Schornsteins.* […] *Für den Augenblick bleibt das, wie es ist, und* ***den Besuchern wird nichts gesagt****. Das ist zu kompliziert. Man wird später weiter sehen.«* (Hervorhebung d.d.V.)

Frei nach dem Motto: Man log, man lügt, man wird weiter lügen…

Angesichts dieser nach dem Krieg durchgeführten realitätsfernen »*Rekonstruktionen*« kommt auch der jüdisch-amerikanische Architekt Robert van Pelt in Zusammenarbeit mit der jüdisch-kanadischen Holocaust-Historikerin Deborah Dwork zu nicht weniger deutlichen Schlußfolgerungen:[153]

»Die Architektur zur Durchführung der Metamorphose von Mensch zu Untermensch war bei der Befreiung des Lagers durch die Sowjets 1945 noch intakt. Alle Spuren wurden erst danach beseitigt. Der offizielle Lagerführer erwähnt das Gebäude [Krematorium I] *überhaupt nicht. Vielleicht konnten die Männer und Frauen, die das Museum geschaffen haben, dies mit ihrer Ideologie des Widerstandes, eine Ideologie, die der ungerechten Behandlung total widersprach, nicht in Einklang bringen. Vielleicht war es auch einfach nur eine Frage der Mittel und die Notwendigkeit einer touristischen Dienstleistung. Ob aus doktrinären oder praktischen Gründen, die Zerstörung der Orginalbaulichkeit innerhalb des derzeitigen Besucherempfangszentrums stellt sowohl eine bewußte Nachkriegs-Irreführung als auch einen Verlust dar.*

In dem Lager, das die Russen 1945 vorfanden, wurde Neues dazugebaut und Altes abgetragen. Und der Abbau des ehemaligen Häftlings-Aufnahmegebäudes paßt zum rekonstruierten Krematorium I außerhalb der nordöstlichen Umkreises des derzeitigen Lagermuseums. Mit seinem Kamin und seiner Gaskammer sorgt das Krematorium für einen besinnlichen Abschluß einer jeden Lagertour. Die Besucher erfahren nicht, daß es sich bei dem von ihnen besichtigten Krematorium weitestgehend um eine Nachkriegsrekonstruktion handelt.

Als Auschwitz nach dem Krieg in ein Museum verwandelt wurde, wollte man die Geschichte auf eine Komponente des Lagerkomplexes konzentrieren. Die berüchtigten Krematorien, wo die Massenmorde stattfanden, befinden sich als Ruinen im ca. vier Kilometer entfernten Birkenau. Das

Komitee war der Meinung, daß am Ende einer jeden Gedenktour durch das Lager ein Krematorium besichtigt werden sollte. Und so wurde Krematorium I rekonstruiert, das die Geschichte der Verbrennungsöfen von Birkenau erzählen sollte.

Dieses Programm der unrechtmäßigen Aneignung war recht genau. Es entstand ein Kamin als herausragendes Symbol für Birkenau, vier abdeckbare Öffnungen auf dem Dach, die das Einfüllen von Zyklon B in die darunterliegende Gaskammer suggerieren sollten, und zwei der drei Einäscherungsöfen mit Originalteilen. Bis heute gibt es keine Schilder, die auf diese Nachkriegsentstehung hinweisen. Lagerführer bleiben still, wenn Touristen davon sprechen, daß es in diesem Bau geschah.«

Freilich birgt diese These von der »*unrechtmäßigen Aneignung*« mächtig viel Sprengstoff in sich, legt sie doch nahe, daß im Krematorium I eben *nicht* geschah, was uns die Augenzeugen Rudolf Höss, Pery Broad und einige andere berichten. Sie alle wären dann als reine Märchenerzähler zu charakterisieren. Doch damit unterminiert man von vornherein die Glaubwürdigkeit auch aller anderen Zeugen, also auch jener von Birkenau. Ob das den Autoren bewußt geworden ist?

Man kann wohl zumindest unwidersprochen feststellen, daß Decke, Außenmauern und Pfeiler sowie das Fundament des Gebäudes im ursprünglichen Zustand sind. Wären in der Stahlbetondecke Öffnungen zum Einbau von Einwurfschächten und Lüftungsanlagen vorhanden gewesen, so müßten an der von innen unverputzten Decke an entsprechender Stelle Verletzungen der Betonstruktur sichtbar sein, da diese nicht rückgängig gemacht werden können, ohne bleibend sichtbare Spuren zu hinterlassen. Neben den heutigen Einwurfschächten gibt es in der Decke jedoch keine Anzeichen weiterer ehemaliger Öffnungen. Es gab also die behaupteten Durchbrüche an anderer Stelle nicht!

Abbildungen 24 und 25: *Zerfallserscheinungen, sichtbar an der Innendekke des Leichenkellers des Krematorium I im Auschwitz-Stammlager: Nach über 50 Jahren fangen die nahe der Oberfläche liegenden Eisenbewehrungen an zu rosten und sprengen den Beton auf. Die provisorischen Versuche der Museumsleitung, diese Löcher zu verputzen (rechts), sind zum Scheitern verurteilt.*

Die heute sichtbaren Betondurchbrüche sind weder verputzt, noch sind die Überreste der abgeschnittenen Bewehrungseisen korrekt entfernt worden. Die Löcher sind behelfsmäßig mit Holz verschalt und mit Teer abgedichtet. Eine solch unsaubere Arbeit entspricht weder der beim Umgang mit Giftgas gebotenen Sorgsamkeit noch deutscher Baufacharbeit. Hätte die SS seinerzeit diese Betondurchbrüche angefertigt (andere waren nie vorhanden!), so sollte zudem eine gleichmäßige Verteilung der vier Schächte in der Decke des ursprünglichen (!) Leichenkellers zwecks gleichmäßiger Verteilung des Zyklon B im Raum angenommen werden. Die heutigen Schächte sind aber nur dann gleichmäßig an der Raumdecke verteilt, wenn man den erst nach dem Krieg in diesen Raum einbezogenen Waschraum als Bestandteil des Leichenkellers („Gaskammer") betrachtet (siehe Abbildung 21 und 23). Die Anordnung der Einwurfschächte ergibt also nur dann einen Sinn, wenn sie speziell für den heutigen Zustand als falsch dimensionierte »*museale Rekonstruktionen*« (B. Bailer-Galanda)[150] erzeugt wurden, also nach dem Kriege. Bis heute wird unwidersprochen davon ausgegangen, daß die heute sichtbaren Einwurflöcher erst nach dem Krieg erzeugt wurden, ohne dabei auf angeblich vorhandene Überreste alter, zugemauerter Löcher zurückgegriffen zu haben.[154]

Das Flachdach dieses Krematoriums hat – wie alle Flachdächer – die Eigenschaft, nicht wasserdicht zu sein. Aufgrund seit Jahrzehnten durchdringenden Regens sowie aufgrund der Tatsache, daß die nahe an der Oberfläche liegenden Eisenbewehrungen mit der Zeit anfangen zu rosten und den Beton aufzusprengen beginnen,[155] zeigt die Decke an der Innenseite an vielen, unregelmäßig über die ganze Decke verteilten Stellen inzwischen deutliche Zerfallserscheinungen, vgl. Abbildung 24f. Die Museumsleitung hat zwar versucht, diese Stellen zu verputzen, aber der Putz wird vom bröckelnden Rost der Eisenbewehrungen sofort wieder zerstört. Heute müssen die Putzfrauen des Museums inzwischen wöchentlich die herunterfallenden Mörtel- und Betonkrümel wegfegen.

Es wäre völlig verfehlt, diese Zerfallserscheinungen als Überreste ehemaliger Durchbrüche durch die Decke zu deuten. Eine solche These wird durch vier Tatsachen widerlegt:

1. Bei Durchbrüchen hätten die Eisenbewehrungen entfernt werden müssen, was sichtlich nicht der Fall ist.
2. Es müßte eine Grenze zwischen Altbeton der Decke und dem nachträglich hinzugefügten Verfüllmaterial zu erkennen sein, was auch nicht der Fall ist. Die Korrosionsstellen weisen alle eine homogene Struktur des Betons auf.
3. Diese Stellen müßten gleichmäßig über die Decke der *originalen* Leichenhalle verteilt sein, was nicht der Fall ist
4. Diese Stellen müßten ein gleichartige, regelmäßige Form aufweisen (rund, quadratisch oder rechteckig), was ebenfalls nicht gegeben ist.

Aus all diesen Argumenten kann mit Gewißheit gefolgert werden, daß es zur angeblichen Verwendungszeit dieser Räumlichkeit als „Gaskammer“ keine Durchbrüche zum Einwurf von Zyklon B gab. Es fehlt zudem jedes Anzeichen einer ehemaligen Einrichtung zur Entlüftung des Raumes. Weiterhin hat es von außen keinen direkten Zugang zur „Gaskammer“ gegeben. Die Opfer hätten durch den Leichenraum (Aufbahrungsraum) bzw. durch den Ofenraum eintreten müssen. Sie hätten also vor ihrer eigenen Hinrichtung an Leichenbergen ihrer zuvor ermordeten Leidensgenossen vorbeidefilieren müssen, eine wahrlich makabre Vorstellung. Von Täuschung und Tarnung hätte keine Rede sein können, und eine willige Kooperation oder ein Sich-Fügen der Häftlinge hätte man unter solchen Umständen auch nicht erwarten können.

4.4. „Gaskammern“ im Lager Birkenau

4.4.1. Die Krematorien II und III

4.4.1.1. Die Ausgangslage

Von Größe, Ausstattung und Konstruktionsweise sind diese Krematorien durchaus mit anderen damals im Reich gebauten Anlagen sowie mit heutigen vergleichbar.[156] In diesem Zusammenhang sei auf den Prozeß gegen die Erbauer der Kremierungsanlagen im Lager Birkenau hingewiesen. Das Gericht sprach im Jahre 1972 die beiden Angeklagten, Baumeister W. Dejaco und Baumeister F. Ertl, frei, da der Verdacht auf Beihilfe zum Massenmord nicht erhärtet werden konnte.[157] Ein während dieses Verfahrens erbrachtes Gutachten über die erhalten gebliebenen Pläne und Dokumente zum Bau der Krematorien schlußfolgerte, es könne ausgeschlossen werden, daß diese Gebäude als Massenmordinstrumente hätten dienen oder dazu hätten umfunktioniert werden können.[158] In einer jüngst abgegebenen Zeugenaussage hat sich einer der Baumeister von Auschwitz, Walter Schreiber, zu der Planung dieser Krematorien wie folgt geäußert:[159]

Frage: *In welchen Bereichen waren Sie tätig?*

Antwort: *Ich habe als Oberingenieur die Bauarbeiten der Firma Huta inspiziert und mit der Zentralbauleitung der SS verhandelt. Ich habe auch die Abrechnungen unserer Firma geprüft.*

F.: *Haben Sie das Lager betreten? Wie ging das vor sich?*

A.: *Ja. Man konnte ungehindert über die Lagerstraßen überall hingehen und wurde nur beim Eintritt und Ausgang von der Wache kontrolliert.*

F.: *Haben Sie irgend etwas über Häftlingstötungen oder -mißhandlungen gesehen oder gehört?*

A.: *Nein. Aber auf den Lagerstraßen waren gelegentlich Häftlingskolonnen in relativ heruntergekommenem Allgemeinzustand zu sehen.*

F.: *Was hat die Firma Huta gebaut?*

A.: *Unter anderem die Krematorien II und III mit den großen Leichenkellern.*

F.: *Von den großen Leichenkellern wird nach der herrschenden Meinung (Offenkundigkeit!) behauptet, daß diese Gaskammern zur Massentötung gewesen sein sollen.*

A.: *Den uns zur Verfügung gestellten Plänen war solches nicht zu entnehmen. Die von uns verfaßten Detail- und Abrechnungspläne weisen diese Räume als gewöhnliche Kellerräume aus.*

F.: *Wissen Sie etwas über Einwurfluken in den Stahlbetondecken?*

A.: *Nein, nichts mehr aus der Erinnerung. Da aber diese Keller als Nebenzweck auch für den Luftschutz dienen sollten, wären Einwurfluken kontraproduktiv gewesen. Ich hätte gegen die Anordnung solcher gewiß Bedenken geäußert.*

F.: *Wieso wurden so große Keller gebaut, der Grundwasserstand in Birkenau war doch extrem hoch?*

A.: *Das weiß ich nicht. Ursprünglich sollten oberirdische Leichenhallen gebaut werden. Der Bau der Keller verursachte große Probleme bei der Wasserhaltung und der Abdichtung.*

F.: *Wäre es denkbar, daß man Sie getäuscht hat und die SS ohne Ihr Wissen doch Gaskammern durch Ihre Firma bauen ließ?*

A.: *Wer die Abwicklung einer Baustelle kennt, weiß, daß das unmöglich ist.*

F.: *Kennen Sie Gaskammern?*

A.: *Natürlich. Jeder im Osten kannte Desinfektionskammern. Wir haben auch Desinfektionskammern gebaut, die schauen ganz anders aus. Wir haben solche Einrichtungen gebaut und kannten ihr Aussehen auch nach den nötigen Installationen. Man mußte ja als Baufirma oft hinter der maschinellen Einrichtung nacharbeiten.*

F.: *Wann haben Sie erfahren, daß Ihre Firma Gaskammern zur industriellen Massentötung gebaut haben soll?*

A.: *Erst nach dem Kriegsende.*

F.: *Haben Sie sich darüber nicht sehr gewundert?*

A.: *Ja! Ich habe nach dem Krieg mit meinem ehemaligen Chef in Deutschland Kontakt aufgenommen und den befragt.*

F.: *Was konnten Sie in Erfahrung bringen?*

A.: *Der hat das auch erst nach dem Krieg erfahren, aber mir versichert, daß die Firma Huta die gegenständlichen Keller mit Sicherheit nicht als Gaskammern gebaut hat.*

F.: *Wäre ein Umbau nach dem Abzug der Firma Huta denkbar?*

A.: *Denkbar schon, aber ich schließe dies aus Zeitgründen eher aus. Man hätte ja wieder Firmen gebraucht, die SS konnte das auch mit Häftlingen nicht in Eigenregie machen. Aufgrund der mir erst später bekannt gewordenen technischen Erfordernisse im Detail für den Betrieb einer Gaskammer wäre ja der von uns errichtete Bau völlig verfehlt gewesen, dies in Hinblick auf die nötige maschinelle Einrichtung und einen handhabbaren Betrieb.*

F.: *Warum haben Sie das nicht publiziert?*

A.: *Nach dem Krieg hatte ich zunächst andere Sorgen. Und jetzt darf man das nicht mehr.*

F.: *Wurden Sie je zu diesem Thema als Zeuge vernommen?*

A.: *Keine alliierte, deutsche oder österreichische Stelle hat je mein Wissen über den Bau der Krematorien II und III oder meine sonstige Tätigkeit im vormaligen Generalgouvernement interessiert. Zu diesem Thema wurde ich nie vernommen, obwohl meine Dienste für die Firma Huta in Kattowitz bekannt waren. Ich habe sie in allen Lebensläufen und Bewerbungsschreiben später erwähnt. Da das Wissen über diese Fakten aber gefährlich ist, hat es mich nie gedrängt, es zu verbreiten. Aber jetzt, wo die Lügen immer dreister werden und die Zeitzeugen wie ich langsam aber sicher aussterben, hat es mich gefreut, daß endlich jemand gekommen ist, der hören will und aufzeichnet, wie es wirklich gewesen ist. Ich bin schwer herzkrank und kann jeden Augenblick sterben, jetzt ist es Zeit.*

Prof. van Pelt hat zum Krematorium II folgendes ausgeführt:[160]

»Auschwitz ist wie das Heiligste vom Heiligen. Ich habe mich jahrelang vorbereitet, um dorthin zu gehen. Und es ist ein Sakrileg, wenn ein Narr [Leuchter] *daherkommt, völlig unvorbereitet! Jemand, der das Heiligste vom Heiligen betritt und sich einen feuchten Kehricht darum kümmert.«* [00:44:30]

»Krematorium II ist das berüchtigtste von Auschwitz. In den 210 Quadratmetern dieses Raumes haben mehr Menschen ihr Leben verloren als an irgendeiner anderen Stelle auf diesem Planeten. Fünfhunderttausend Menschen wurden umgebracht. Wenn man eine Karte des menschlichen Leides zeichnen würde, wenn man eine Geographie der Grausamkeiten schaffen würde, so wäre dies das absolute Zentrum.« [01:00:00]

»Wenn gezeigt würde, daß die Holocaust Revisionisten recht haben, dann würden wir unser Gespür für den Zweiten Weltkrieg verlieren, wir würden unser Gespür dafür verlieren, was Demokratie ist. Der Zweite Weltkrieg war ein moralischer Krieg, es war ein Krieg zwischen Gut und Böse. Und wenn wir den Kern dieses Krieges, der tatsächlich Auschwitz ist, aus diesem Bild entfernen, dann wird uns alles andere unverständlich. Dann enden wir alle im Irrenhaus.« [01:23:30]

Wir wollen uns hier nicht weiter davon irritieren lassen, daß Prof. van Pelt zum festen Glauben an den Holocaust lediglich die Alternative sieht, sich ins Irrenhaus zu begeben. Unterstrichen wird durch diese Aussage aber die Wichtigkeit des Kematoriums II (und des spiegelbildlich dazu erbauten, wenn auch angeblich nicht ganz so intensiv genutzten Krematoriums III), dem wir uns nachfolgend widmen werden.

Ein besonders abgeteilter Leichenraum mit besserer Belüftung diente damals wie auch üblicherweise heute als Aufbewahrungsort für die Opfer von möglichen Seuchen. Diese Keller werden in der Fachliteratur »*Infektionsleichenkeller*« genannt. Der Abbildung 26 ist der Grundriß des Leichenkellers 1 (angebliche „Gaskammer") des Krematoriums II und spiegelbildlich entsprechend des Krematoriums III zu entnehmen; Abbildung 27 zeigt den Querschnitt.[161] Wie im Querschnitt erkennbar, liegen diese Leichenkeller zum überwiegenden Teil unter der Erde. Die längliche Bauart der Keller, ihre unterirdische Lage sowie der geringe Kontakt zu den Kremierungsräumen bewirken eine gleichmäßig kühle Temperatur in diesen Räumen. Dies spricht für deren Planung als Leichenkeller, als welche sie auf den Bauplänen ausgegeben sind.

Die Planung derartig großer Keller ist auch nicht erstaunlich, wenn man bedenkt, daß in der schlimmsten Zeit der in Auschwitz wütenden Seuchen täglich mehrere hundert Leichen zu beklagen waren, die zumindest zeitweise irgendwo abgelegt werden mußten. Der zwingenden Interpretation von der nichtkriminellen Planung dieser Räume als harmlose Leichenkeller schließt sich auch Pressac an.

Den von ihm gezeigten Dokumenten ist zu entnehmen, daß diese Anlagen von einer früheren Planung für ein neues Krematorium im Stammlager aus dem Jahre 1941 abgeleitet wurden.[162] Die Zugangsstraße zu den Krematorien lag in Birkenau auf der Seite des Kamintraktes (vgl. Abbildung 29). Die ursprüngliche Planung für das Stammlager sah die Zugangsstraße jedoch auf der anderen Seite des Gebäudes vor. Außerdem erlaubte der hohe Grundwasserstand des Geländes in Birkenau nicht, die Leichenkeller ganz unter Grund zu verlegen.[163] Die Keller wurden daher angehoben, damit sie nicht auf dem Grundwasser aufschwimmen. Zusammen mit der auf den Kellern befindlichen Erdlage wurden diese damit unüberwindlich für Fahrzeuge und Karren. Man hatte sich daher den direkten Zugang von außen zu den Kellern verbaut. Aus diesem Grunde wurde eine zusätzliche Zugangstreppe zu den Büroräumen des Leichenkellers 3 sowie eine Treppe am Ende des Leichenkellers 2 eingebaut (vgl. Abbildung 29).

Infolge der dramatisch veränderten Kriegslage nach der Niederlage von Stalingrad im Winter 1942/43 wurde hier wahrscheinlich aus Kostengründen auf eine Leichenrutsche verzichtet, wie sie für die alte Treppe eingeplant war.

Möglicherweise ist aus demselben Grund am später begonnenen Krematorium III an vielen Stellen gespart worden,[164] wie auch der Material- und Qualitätsmangel bei den Krematorien IV und V zu deren schnellem Ausfall geführt haben dürfte (siehe nächster Abschnitt). Der alte, für den Planungsstand des Stammlagers vorgesehene Kellerabgang war schon zuvor fertiggestellt worden, obwohl er später womöglich kaum mehr benutzt wurde, da kein direkter Zugang von der Straße dorthin möglich war. Daß diese Treppe überhaupt gebaut wurde, spricht für eine überhastete Übertragung der alten Pläne für das Stammlager auf die neue Situation in Birkenau.

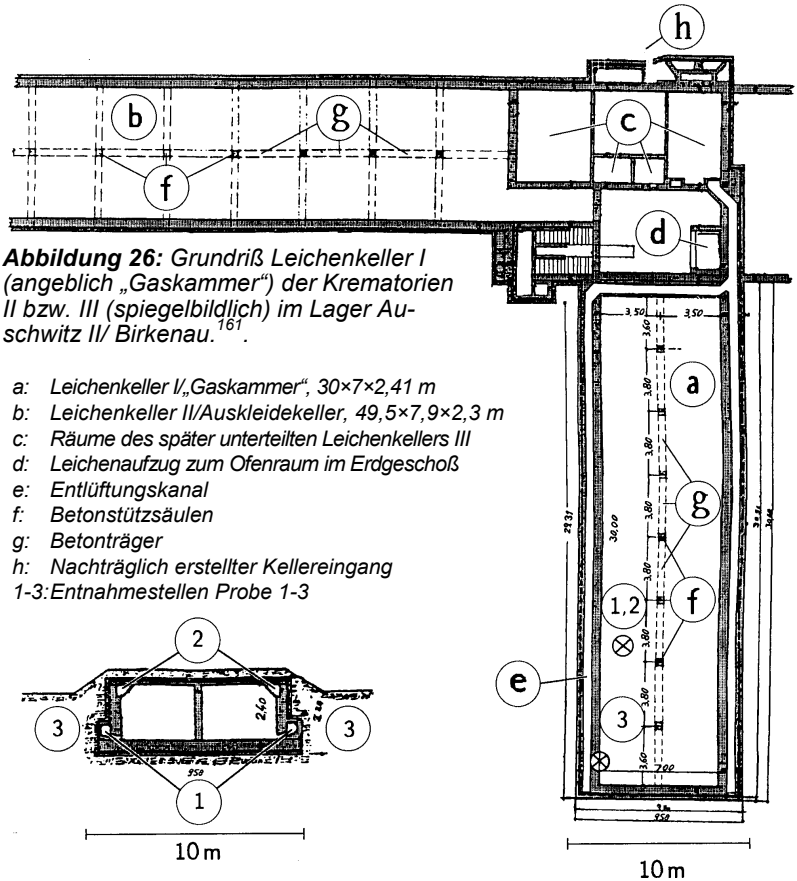

Abbildung 26: *Grundriß Leichenkeller I (angeblich „Gaskammer") der Krematorien II bzw. III (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/ Birkenau.*[161]*.*

a: Leichenkeller I/„Gaskammer", 30×7×2,41 m
b: Leichenkeller II/Auskleidekeller, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: Räume des später unterteilten Leichenkellers III
d: Leichenaufzug zum Ofenraum im Erdgeschoß
e: Entlüftungskanal
f: Betonstützsäulen
g: Betonträger
h: Nachträglich erstellter Kellereingang
1-3: Entnahmestellen Probe 1-3

Abbildung 27: *Querschnitt Leichenkeller 1 (angeblich „Gaskammer") der Krematorien II bzw. III (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/ Birkenau.*[161]

1: Entlüftungskanal
2: Belüftungskanal
3: Erdreich

Die Wände der Leichenkeller bestehen aus doppeltem Ziegelsteinmauerwerk mit einer Teerzwischenschicht zur Isolation.[164] Die Innenwände sind mit einem harten zementreichen Material verputzt, die Decke und die Stützsäulen aus Stahlbeton zeigen die Maserung der Verschalung, sind also nicht verputzt. Die Teerschicht zwischen den Ziegelmauern erscheint wegen des hohen Grundwasserstandes im Birkenauer Sumpfgebiet als Wassersperre unerläßlich. Beide Leichenkeller enthielten mehrere Gullys.

4.4.1.2. Die krankhafte Suche nach »*kriminellen Indizien*«

Jean-Claude Pressac war der erste Forscher, der sich durch die Dokumentenberge des Auschwitz-Museums und später auch durch die in Moskau aufbewahrten Akten der Zentralbauleitung grub. Er war zugleich auch der erste, der den nun weitläufig verwendeten Begriff »*kriminelles Indiz*« schuf. Aufgrund des totalen Fehlens von Dokumenten, die die Errichtung von Menschen-„Gaskammern" beweisen, griff Pressac zu einem semantischen Trick, um harmlosen Dokumenten eine kriminelle Bedeutung unterzuschieben, die angeblich ein Indiz dafür seien, daß es in den Auschwitzer Krematorien nicht mit rechten Dingen zugegangen sei. Aufgrund der fortschreitenden Forschung sind jedoch alle diese von ihm in stellenweise phantastisch anmutender Hirnakrobatik zusammengetragenen „Indizien" in sich zusammengefallen. Nachfolgend sollen die wichtigsten von ihnen aufgeführt und kurzerhand entkräftet werden.

4.4.1.2.1. Neue Kellertreppen

Faktum 1: In die Keller der Krematorien II und III wurden nachträglich zusätzliche Zugänge von außen via Treppen eingebaut.

Falsche Zusatzbehauptung: Die Leichenrutsche am alten, ursprünglichen Treppenzugang wurde abgebaut.[165]

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Der Bau neuer Treppen *ohne* Leichenrutschen beim gleichzeitigen Abbau der Leichenrutsche im ursprünglichen Treppenzugang könne nur den einen Sinn haben: Nun sollten keine Leichen mehr in den Keller rutschen, sondern die Menschen lebend in den Keller gehen und dort getötet werden.[166]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Die neuen Treppen wurden aufgrund der Planänderungen notwendig, siehe vorhergehender Abschnitt. Dies wird unterstützt durch die Überschrift des Planes für die neuen Treppen: »*Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Straßenseite*«.[167] Die Leichenrutsche wurde zudem gar nicht abgebaut. Tatsächlich ist sie in allen folgenden Plänen vorhanden, wie C. Mattogno gezeigt hat:[168]

> »– *Plan 2136 der Zentralbauleitung vom 22. Februar 1943 für Krematorium III;*[169]

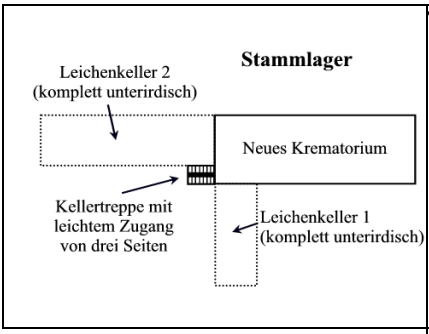

Abbildung 28: *Schematische Lage des neuen Krematoriums wie ursprünglich für das Stammlager Auschwitz geplant.*

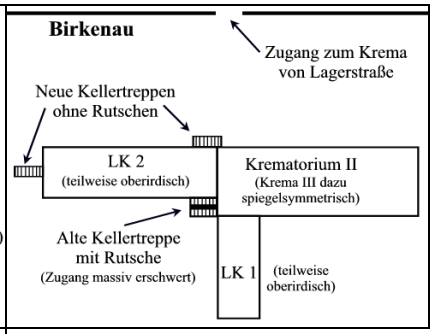

Abbildung 29: *Schematische Lage des Krematorium II, veränderte Planung, um es an die höhere Lage der Leichenkeller und den Zugang in Birkenau von der anderen Seite anzupassen (Krematorium III gespiegelt).*

– Plan 2197 der Zentralbauleitung vom 18. März 1943 für Krematorium II[170]

– Plan 109/15 der Firma Huta vom 24. September 1943 für Krematorium II und III;[171]

– Plan 109/16A der Firma Huta vom 9. Oktober 1943 für Krematorium II und III.[172]

Darüber hinaus wird die Rutsche als vorhanden erwähnt in den Verordnungen 200 und 204 der Zentralbauleitung an die Häftlingsschlosserei vom 18. März 1943 bezüglich Krematorium II.[173]*«*

Zudem wurden die Krematorien II und III zweifellos während ihrer gesamten Betriebszeit zur zeitweiligen Aufbewahrung von Leichen verwendet, die aufgrund der „natürlichen“ Todesfälle anfielen (Seuchen, Erschöpfung, Alter, Exekution usw.), bevor diese dann kremiert wurden, was sich immerhin auf viele tausend Leichen beläuft. Wenn es wahr wäre, daß Treppen ohne Rutschen nur von lebenden Menschen passiert werden konnten, die noch selbständig Treppen steigen konnten, dann verzeihe man mir meine Frage: Wie gelangten die Leichen der auf „natürliche“ Weise Verstorbenen in die Leichenkeller oder wo auch immer sie aufbewahrt wurden? Sind sie von selbst gelaufen? Bestimmt nicht. Sie wurden getragen, und sie wurden hier und da – nicht nur im Krematorium – sicher auch einmal ein paar Stufen hinauf oder hinab getragen. War das unmöglich? Sicher nicht. Warum also hat die SS bei den neuen Treppen keine Leichenrutschen eingebaut? Vielleicht einfach, weil die Kosten der Krematorien aufgrund der ständigen Planänderungen außer Kontrolle gerieten, und weil man die Kosten niedrig halten wollte/mußte? Wäre das nicht eine viel einfachere und logischere Erklärung?

4.4.1.2.2. Vergasungskeller, Auskleidekeller und Duschen

Faktum 1: Es gibt Dokumente der SS-Zentralbauleitung, in denen von einem »*Auskleidekeller*« im Krematorium II die Rede ist.[174]

Faktum 2: Es gibt ein Dokument, in dem von einem »*Vergasungskeller*« im Krematorium II die Rede ist.[175]

Faktum 3: Es gibt ein Dokument, in dem für das Krematorium III »*14 Brausen*« aufgeführt sind.[176]

Faktum 4: An der Unterseite der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium II sieht man noch heute in den Beton eingelassene Holzstücke.[177]

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Die Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II & III wurden als Menschen-„Gaskammern" ausgebaut, versehen mit »*falschen*« Duschköpfen, die an in den Beton eingelassenen Holzstücken befestigt waren, und die der Irreführung der Opfer dienen sollten; die Leichenkeller 2 haben als Auskleidekeller für die Opfer gedient.[178]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Es ist nicht bekannt, welcher Raum in dem oben erwähnten Dokument mit dem Begriff »*Vergasungskeller*« gemeint wurde. Da es in den 40er Jahren noch keine Dübel gab, hatte man nur eine Möglichkeit, Installationen an nackten Betonwänden zu befestigen: Man goß konische Holzstücke mit in den Beton ein, an die man später Strom-, Wasserleitungen und andere Einrichtungen festschrauben konnte. Die Existenz derartiger Holzstücke in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 beweist nicht, daß dort Duschköpfe befestigt waren. Wahrscheinlicher ist, daß dort Lampen und Stromleitungen befestigt waren. Es gibt zudem keinen Beweis dafür, daß die in den erwähnten Dokumenten aufgeführten »*Brausen*« »*falsch*« waren, wie Pressac behauptet.

Tatsächlich erwog die Zentralbauleitung zwischenzeitlich, die Birkenauer Krematorien zu Hygienezentren mit Entwesungsanlagen, Häftlingsduschen und Entkleidungsräumen auszubauen, ließ diese Pläne später jedoch fallen. Carlo Mattogno hat zur Stützung dieser These umfangreiche Dokumente zusammengetragen:[179]

> *»Zunächst findet man in einer „*Aufstellung" *der Fa. Topf vom 13. April 1943 bezüglich des Metallbedarfs für den Bau bestimmter Anlagen des Krematorium II in Auschwitz folgende Information:*[180]
>
> > „2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz"
>
> *Am 14. Mai sandte Bischoff schließlich an die Fa. Topf folgendes „*dringende Telegramm"*:*[181]
>
> „Mitbringt Montag überschlägiges Projekt für Warmwasserbereitung für ca. 100 Brausen. Einbau von Heizschlangen oder Boiler in den im Bau begriffenen Müllverbrennungsofen Krem. III oder Fuchs zwecks Ausnutzung der hohen Abgangstemperaturen. Evtl. Höhermauerung des Ofens zwecks Unterbringung eines großen Reservebehälters ist möglich. Es wird

VEDAG
VEREINIGTE DACHPAPPEN-FABRIKEN
AKTIENGESELLSCHAFT

Zweitschrift 3

BETRIEBE SCHLESIEN
STAMMHAUS 1846 GEGRÜNDET

Fachabteilung für Grundwasserabdichtungen, Isolierungen u. Asphaltierungen

Post- und Drahtanschrift: Vedag Breslau | Fernruf: Sammel-Nr. 52431 | Bank-Konto: Deutsche Bank, Filiale Breslau | Postscheck-Konto: Breslau 2416

Centralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz Ost-OS

30. JUL. 1943

Ihre Zeichen | Ihre Bestellung vom | Unsere Zeichen A,169 (79) | Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1a 28.Juli 1943

RECHNUNG Nr. Betr: Auschwitz-Krematorium

1943	Bezeichnung der Leistung		Einzelpreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
21.Mai – 16.Juli	über: ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage Lt.bescheinigter Tagelohnliste wurden geleistet und verarbeitet:			
290 ~~300~~	Stunden Klebeabdichter	je	-,83	240,70
106 ~~102~~	Überstunden = 25% Zuschlag	je	-,21	~~21,42~~
60%	Zuschlag			~~63,75~~
24	Tage Auslösung	je	4,50	~~108,00~~
2,04%	Zuschlag			2,20
2 460	qm Bitumenpappe 500er	je	-,32	787,20
4 620	~~kg~~ Bitumen	% kg	16,50	762,30
100	kg Voranstrich	% kg	54,-	54,00
4	Stahl-Teernürsten	je	4,-	16,00
6	gewöhnliche Teerbürsten	je	1,50	9,00
15%	Zuschlag auf Material (Rmk.1628,50)			244,28
	Für Abnutzung der Schmelzkocher und sonstigen Geräte 15% vom Lohn (Rmk.273,-)			39,45 ~~40,50~~
				2443,13
			Rmk.	~~2 456,15~~

Fakturiert am 2443,13
Gic.
Netto Casse !

Nachgerechnet am 20.8.43
Birlem
~~Unterschrift~~

29. JUL. 1943

Zahlungsbedingungen: U-Beleg Nr.: 1
Zwischenrechnungen sind sofort mit 90 % ihres Betrages zahlbar.
Schlußrechnungen sind sofort in bar ohne Abzug zu begleichen.
dp. Erfüllungsort Breslau Gerichtsstand Berlin.

Vorstand: Rudolf Erhard · Hans C. Klemp · Carl Deichgraeber · Alfred Braeutigam · Vors. d. Aufsichtsrats: Carl Müller

Abbildung 30: »Betr.: Auschwitz-Krematorium *[…]* ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage«
TCIDK, 502-1-316, p. 431, »Zweitschrift« in 502-1-323, p. 137.

Bauvorhaben: K. G. L.

Haushalt Waffen-u. 1943. Kap. 21/74 Tit. (Bau) 65

Genehmigungsverfügung vom

Kosten(vor)anschlag vom Abschnitt

Auftrag Nr. 194 vom 25.5.43 mit Stundenlohn RM

Vertrag Nr. vom mit RM

Bauwerk (BW): 32

Bauausgabebuch Seite Nr. 25

Art der Vergebung: (Nichtzutreffendes streichen!)
freihändig
~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~
~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

Einzel- / ~~Teil-~~ / ~~Schluß~~-Rechnung Nr. 5/95

(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen!)

Raum für Firmenstempel und Namenszug

der Firma VEDAG, Ver. Dachpappen-Fabriken A.G. Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1 a

betr. Abdichtungsarbeiten

Bankkonto der Firma: Dtsche Bank Breslau

Postscheck-Konto der Firma: Breslau Nr. 2416

Siehe beigeschlossene Originalrechnung alt Nr. 2 Anlag.

Breslau, den 28. Juli 1943.

Laufende Nr.	Laufende Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM Rpf
				BW: 32 = Entwesungsanlage		
		1943. 21.5. -~~16~~.7. 20		Ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage lt. bescheinigter Tagesnachweise wurden geleistet und verrechnet:		
			~~295~~ 300	Stunden Klempnerarbeiten	0.83	240.70
			106 ~~123~~ 102	Überstunden	0.21	22.26
				50 % Zuschlag		11.13
						262.96
			24	Tage Auslösung	4.50	108.–
				2,04 % Zuschlag		2.20
			2 460	qm Bitumenpappe 500 er	0.32	787.20
			4 620	kg Bitumen	16.50	762.30
			100	" Voranstrich	54.–	54.–
			4	Stck. Stahl-Teerbürsten	4.–	16.–
			6	" gewöhnliche Teerbürsten	1.50	9.–
				15 % Zuschlag auf Material (1.628,50)		244.28
				Für Abnutzung der Schmelztöpfe und sonstigen Geräte 15 % vom Lohn (RM 265,–)		39.75
						2.443.17

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 18.8.1943
Unterschrift
i. A. Bauleiter

Festgestellt auf RM 2443,17
SS-Scharführer

Nachgerechnet am 20.8.43.
SS-Unterscharführer

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt. Wolsenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941) DIN A 4
Formblatt 13a — Anlageblatt.

502-1-316-430

Abbildung 31: »Gegenstand: BW: 32 = Entwesungsanlage *[…]* Ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die Entwesungsanlage« *TCIDK, 502-1-316, p. 430.*

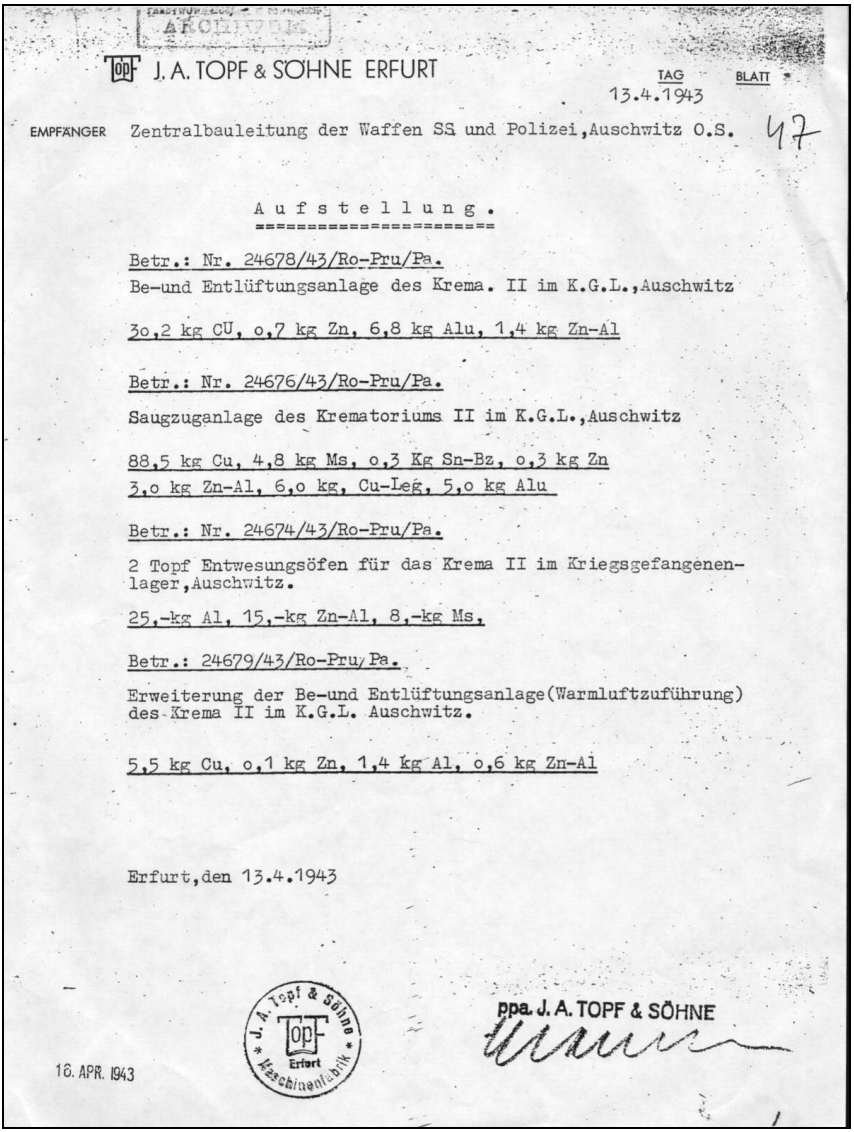

ARCHIWUM

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE ERFURT

TAG 13.4.1943 BLATT

EMPFÄNGER Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei, Auschwitz O.S.

47

Aufstellung.

Betr.: Nr. 24678/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.
Be-und Entlüftungsanlage des Krema. II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

30,2 kg CU, 0,7 kg Zn, 6,8 kg Alu, 1,4 kg Zn-Al

Betr.: Nr. 24676/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Saugzuganlage des Krematoriums II im K.G.L., Auschwitz

88,5 kg Cu, 4,8 kg Ms, 0,3 Kg Sn-Bz, 0,3 kg Zn
3,0 kg Zn-Al, 6,0 kg, Cu-Leg, 5,0 kg Alu

Betr.: Nr. 24674/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz.

25,-kg Al, 15,-kg Zn-Al, 8,-kg Ms,

Betr.: 24679/43/Ro-Pru/Pa.

Erweiterung der Be-und Entlüftungsanlage (Warmluftzuführung) des Krema II im K.G.L. Auschwitz.

5,5 kg Cu, 0,1 kg Zn, 1,4 kg Al, 0,6 kg Zn-Al

Erfurt, den 13.4.1943

J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt Maschinenfabrik

ppa. J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

18. APR. 1943

Abbildung 32: *»2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II im Kriegsgefangenenlager, Auschwitz.« Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu, BW 30/34, S. 47.*

gebeten, entsprechende Zeichnung Herrn Prüfer am Montag den 17.5. mitzugeben."

*Am 5. Juni 1942 sandte die Fa. Topf die Bauzeichnung D60446 an die Zentralbauleitung „*den Einbau der Boiler in den Müllverbrennungs-Ofen betreffend*". Dieses Projekt betraf eine für das Krematorium II vorgesehene Anlage.*[182]

*In einem undatierten, aber anscheinend im Juni 1943 verfaßten „*Fragebogen*" bezüglich der Birkenauer Krematorien beantwortete der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung, Bischoff, die Frage „*Werden die Abgase verwertet?*" mit: „*geplant aber nicht ausgeführt*", und als Antwort auf die folgende Frage: „*Wenn ja zu welchem Zweck?*", antwortete Bischoff: „*für Badeanlagen im Krema. II und III.*".*[183]

*Schließlich gibt es eine Rechnung der Fa. VEDAG Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken Aktiengesellschaft, datiert vom 28. Juli 1943 mit dem Betreff: „*Auschwitz-Krematorium*" mit Bezug auf „*ausgeführte Abdichtungsarbeiten für die **Entwesungsanlage**" (Hervorhebung hier hinzugefügt), die zwischen dem 21. Mai und 16. Juli 1943 ausgeführt wurden, vgl. Abbildung* [30].[184]

*Bevor irgendwelche Schlußfolgerungen daraus gezogen werden, sind einige Erläuterungen nötig. Obwohl die beiden Topf Entwesungsöfen schließlich in der später errichteten Zentralsauna eingebaut wurden, schreibt sie das oben zitierte Dokument dem Krematorium II zu. Das Vorhaben zum Einbau von 100 Duschen im Krematorium III (sowie im Krematorium II) kann sich unmöglich darauf bezogen haben, für die Mitglieder des „*Sonderkommando*" in den Krematorien Duschgelegenheiten zu schaffen, da der später errichtete „*Brauseraum*" in der Zentralsauna mit nur 50 Duschen dem ganzen Lager diente;*[185] *es ist daher klar, daß die im oben zitierten „*Fragebogen*" auftauchenden „*Badeanlagen im Krema II und III*" für das ganze Lager vorgesehen waren, daß man also plante, aus den Krematorien II und III Hygienezentren zu machen.*

Zweck solcher Zentren war es, die Häftlinge und *ihre Kleidung zu säubern, d.h. von Schmutz und krankheitsübertragenden Parasiten zu befreien. Dazu gehört notwendigerweise aber auch eine Entseuchungs- bzw. Entwesungsanlage. Der Ausbau der Krematorien zu derartigen* [Zentren] *unterblieb aber wohl deshalb, weil man inzwischen mit den Bauarbeiten für die Zentralsauna begonnen hatte, die für diese Zwecke besser geeignet war. Die hier zitierten Dokumente belegen jedenfalls eine zeitweilige Absicht der Zentralbauleitung, Kremierung, Häftlingssäuberung und Kleiderentwesung im selben Gebäude durchzuführen.*

Nun ist es nicht unerheblich festzustellen, daß das Vorhaben „Heißwasseranlage für Duschen" mit dem Müllverbrennungs-Ofen verbunden war und nicht etwa mit den Krematoriumsöfen, wie dies z.B. beim Fünf-Muffel-Ofen des KL Lublin der Fall war. Meiner Ansicht nach lag der

Grund für diese Entscheidung darin, daß die Krematoriumsöfen keine kontinuierliche ganztägige Warmwasserversorgung gewährleisten konnten. Die Krematoriumsöfen wurden mit anderen Worten nicht dermaßen intensiv genutzt, daß sie eine effiziente Warmwasserquelle hätten darstellen können.
*Daß sich die VEDAG-„*Rechnung*“*[184] *tatsächlich auf die Zentralsauna bezieht, wird durch eine VEDAG Einzelrechnung bewiesen, die das gleiche Datum und den gleichen Inhalt hat wie die oben zitierte Rechnung, sich aber ausdrücklich auf „*BW 32 = Entwesungsanlage“ *bezieht, was die Bezeichnung für die Zentralsauna war (vgl. Abb.* [31]*).*[186] *Aber warum wurde die VEDAG-Rechnung dann mit „*Auschwitz-Krematorium*“ übertitelt? Dieser Titel hat offenbar einen Zusammenhang zu der zuvor erwähnten Materialaufstellung von Topf vom 13. April 1943 bezüglich „*2 Topf Entwesungsöfen für das Krema II*“, die dann allerdings in der Zentralsauna installiert wurden. Auf jeden Fall stellen diese Dokumente einen Zusammenhang her zwischen dem Birkenauer Krematorium und Entwesungen und belegen zumindest einen Plan oder eine zeitweilige Absicht der Zentralbauleitung, Kremierungen und Entwesungen im selben Gebäude durchzuführen.«*

Da, wie in Abschnitt 4.2. gezeigt, die Einrichtung von Hygienezentren mit Duschen, Entwesung, Aus- und Bekleiderräumen und angeschlossenen Krematorien durchaus nicht ungewöhnlich ist, erweisen sich die von Pressac und van Pelt angeführten »*Indizien*« als falsch interpretiert.

4.4.1.2.3. »*Gasdichte Türen*« für das Krematorium II

Faktum: der Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II erhielt eine gasdichte Türe mit einem Guckloch.[187]

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Der Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II wurde als Menschen-„Gaskammer“ ausgebaut, versehen mit gasdichten Türen.[188]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Auch wenn ein Guckloch für eine Entwesungskammer nicht unbedingt notwendig wäre, ist dennoch erwiesen, daß die in Auschwitz verwandten Entwesungskammertüren ebensolche Gucklöcher hatten, siehe das hier gezeigt Bild.[189] Einem Dokument ist entnehmbar, daß für die Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammern“) der Krematorien II und III gasdichte Türen der Maße 100 × 192 cm bestellt wurden.[190] Auf dem Übergabeplan, also dem endgültigen Plan von Krematorium II, ist die Türgröße wie auf allen vorherigen Plänen aber mit 190 × 200 cm eingezeichnet, so daß diese gasdichte Türe dort nicht hineingepaßt hätte.[191] Noch heute müßte es möglich sein, anhand der Ruinen festzustellen, ob die Tür eventuell enger gemauert wurde und ob Spuren der Türzargen vorhanden sind. Dafür sind allerdings Ausgrabungen notwendig.

Die Ingenieure Nowak und Rademacher haben nachgewiesen, daß die von Häftlingen aus Holzbrettern gefertigen „gasdichten“ Türen in Auschwitz gar nicht gasdicht im technischen Sinne sein konnten: die Bretter schlossen nicht dicht ab, die Beschläge waren mit Bolzen durch das Holz hindurch befestigt, und als Dichtungen dienten Filzstreifen![192]

Abbildung 33: *Provisorisch gasdicht gemachte Holztür einer Entwesungskammer in Auschwitz mit Guckloch und Metallgitter davor. So sollen auch die gasdichten Türen für die Menschen-„Gaskammern“ ausgesehen haben. Man beachte den äußerst labilen Verschluß.*

Bedenkt man die Tatsache, daß eine hypothetische Menschen-„Gaskammer“-Türe nach außen hin zu öffnen sein müßte – eine nach innen öffnende Türe würde durch davor liegende Leichen blokkiert werden – so muß man für derartige Türen mit einer besonders stabilen Anordnung rechnen, müssen ihre Verschlüsse und Angeln doch dem Druck von einigen hundert in Panik geratenen Menschen widerstehen. Welchen Druck derartige Menschenmassen ausüben können, wird ersichtlich, wenn man sich der Bilder von in Panik geratenen Zuschauern in Fußballstadien erinnert. Trennzäune und Trennwände zwischen den einzelnen Zuschauerblöcken werden in solchen Situationen wie Grashalme von den Menschen niedergetrampelt. Eine provisorisch gasdicht gemacht einfache Holztüre jedenfalls, wie man sie in Auschwitz gefunden hat und wie sie Pressac in seinem Buch zuhauf abbildet (vgl. Abb. 33),[193] hätte derartigen Umständen nicht standgehalten.

Tatsächlich hätte die Lagerleitung massive, technisch gasdichte Stahltüren (Luftschutztüren, Abb. 34) bestellen können, da sie ihr angeboten worden wa-

ren, jedoch hat sie das nachweislich nicht getan, so daß man davon ausgehen muß, daß sie keinen ernsthaften Bedarf dafür hatte.[192]

Der Einbau einer Türe mit Filzdichtungen ins Krematorium II mag temporär erwogen worden sein, entweder im Zusammenhang mit dem zeitweise erwogenen Ausbau zu einem Hygienekomplex, oder weil man den einzigen, massiven Stahlbetonkeller des Lagers Birkenau als Luftschutzkeller verwenden wollte, wie Oberingenieur Schreiber ausführte. Tatsächlich wurden diese Keller als Luftschutzkeller für Häftlinge verwendet, wie einige Zeugenaussagen nahelegen.[194] Dieser Erklärungsansatz würde auch noch andere, kleinere „Indizien“ erklären, die hier nicht näher behandelt werden sollen. Samuel Crowell hat in mehreren Beiträgen das Ausmaß aufgezeigt, mit dem die SS in der Tat Luftschutzeinrichtungen nicht nur für sich selbst, sondern auch für die Häftlinge in den Lagern errichtete.[195]

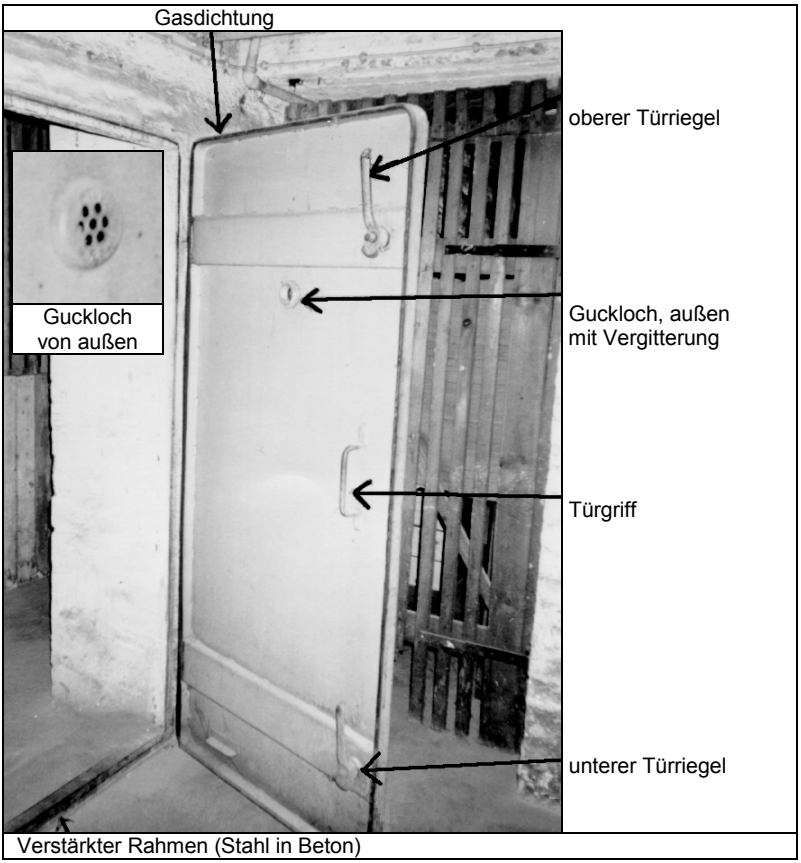

Abbildung 34: *Deutsche Luftschutztüre von 1939 im Keller eines privaten Wohnhauses in Karlsruhe* © *Foto: R. Faurisson, 1991*

4.4.1.2.4. Lüftungsanlage

Faktum: Alle Räume der Krematorien II und III erhielten „leistungsfähige" Lüftungsanlagen.[196]

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Die Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III wurden als Menschen-„Gaskammern" ausgebaut, versehen mit einer Anlage zur Entfernung des Giftgases.[197]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Tatsächlich undenkbar wäre nur eines, nämlich daß ein großer, fensterloser Leichenkeller mit nur einer Türe, angefüllt mit unzähligen Seuchenopfern, *keine* Lüftungsanlage besäße. Die Leistungsfähigkeit der Lüftungen in den Krematorien beweist zudem, daß sie für ganz normale Leichenkeller konzipiert wurden.[198] Die Leistungen der Lüftungsgebläse ergeben sich aus den Rechnungen, die die Fa. Topf nach Installation der Anlagen der Zentralbauleitung schickte.[199] Danach wurden die Leichenkeller 1, also die angeblichen „Gaskammern" (dort als der »*B-Raum*« bezeichnet), mit je einem Frischluft- und einem Abluftgebläse von je 4 800 m^3/h versehen,[200] während für den »*L-Raum*« (der sogenannte »*Auskleideraum*«) nur ein Abluftgebläse mit einer Leistung von 10 000 m^3/h eingebaut wurde.[201]

Bedenkt man nun den Rauminhalt der beiden Leichenkeller (Leichenkeller 1: 504 m^3; Leichenkeller 2: 900 m^3), so ergeben sich für die angeblich geplanten „Gaskammern" (4 800/504 =) etwa 9,5 Luftwechsel pro Stunde und für die Entkleidungsräume (10 000/900 =) etwa 11 Luftwechsel stündlich. Meint Pressac ernsthaft, man wäre noch Ende Mai 1943, also angeblich zwei Monate nach Beginn der Massenmorde, davon ausgegangen, daß die „Gaskammern" weniger gelüftet werden müßten als die Entkleidungsräume, oder gar weniger als die Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- und Waschräume, deren Lüftungsleistungen sogar noch größer waren (etwa $13^1/_3$ Luftwechsel pro Stunde)?

Aber das ist noch nicht alles! Im klassischen Werk von W. Heepkes über die Konstruktion von Krematorien heißt es, für eine Leichenhalle benötige man minimal 5, bei intensiver Nutzung bis zu 10 Luftwechsel stündlich.[202] Somit ist klar, daß die für die Leichenkeller vorgesehenen Lüftungsanlagen größenordnungsmäßig für intensiv genutzte Leichenkeller bzw. für Infektionsleichenkeller konzipiert waren. Zum Vergleich: Für Zyklon B-Entwesungskammern mit einem Kreislaufsystem waren stündlich 72(!) Luftwechsel vorgesehen.[203] Zudem sei erwähnt, daß die 1941 einsetzende ursprüngliche Planung der Firma Topf für ein neues Krematorium im Stammlager – zu einer Zeit also, als selbst Pressac zufolge seitens der SS noch keine kriminelle Absicht bestand –, für den Sezierraum und die Leichenkeller jeweils 17 Luftwechsel pro Stunde vorgesehen waren, also noch mehr als für die angeblichen „Gaskammern" der später umgeplanten (und womöglich billiger ausgeführten) Krematorien II und III! Oder glaubt jemand ernsthaft, die SS hätte bei einer hypothetischen Umplanung der Leichenkeller zu Menschen-„Gaskam-

mern“ die Lüftungsleistung herabgesetzt, anstatt sie zu erhöhen? Damit wäre auch die an den Haaren herbeigezogene These Pressacs vom kriminellen Charakter der Lüftungsanlage in diesen Krematorien endgültig erledigt.

4.4.1.2.5. Vorgeheizter Leichenkeller

Faktum: Eine Heizung der Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III war, obwohl angeblich zwischenzeitlich erwogen, niemals vorhanden gewesen. Zudem sind die Wasserleitungen im Leichenkeller abgebaut worden.[204]

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Leichenkeller brauchen keine Heizung. Also wurden die Krematorien II und III als Menschen-„Gaskammer“ ausgebaut, versehen mit einer Heizung, damit das Giftgas schneller wirkt. Der Abbau der Wasserleitungen sei nötig geworden, da die in Panik geratenden Häftlinge sie ansonsten beschädigt hätten.[205]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Tatsächlich sieht die Baufachliteratur den Einbau von Heizungen in Leichenkellern vor, da die Leichen im Winter vor Frosteinwirkung geschützt werden müssen.[206] Bei einem ordnungsgemäßen Betrieb dieser Anlagen hätten die Leichenkeller also zumindest im Winter heizbar gewesen sein müssen. Diese Überlegungen sind aber ohnehin obsolet, da die Heizung nie installiert wurde! Hinsichtlich der demontierten Wasserleitungen bietet sich die einfachere, „nichtkriminelle“ Erklärung an, daß die mangels Heizung im Winter frostgefährdete Leitung stillgelegt werden mußte, um keinen Wasserrohrbruch zu riskieren.

4.4.1.2.6. »*Verbrennung bei gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung*«

Faktum: Bezüglich der »*Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL*« liest man im Aktenvermerk der Auschwitzer Zentralbauleitung vom 29. Januar 1943:[207]

> »*Diese Inbetriebsetzung* [des Krematorium II] *kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende* [Elektrizitäts-]*Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist.*«

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Da für die erwähnte Sonderbehandlung anscheinend Strom benötigt wird, und die angebliche Menschen-„Gaskammer“ ein elektrische Lüftung besitzt, schlußfolgert R.J. van Pelt, daß mit »*Sonderbehandlung*« Menschenvergasungen gemeint seien, die durch den Einsatz der Lüftung trotz reduzierter Stromversorgung möglich seien.[208]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Zunächst geht aus dem Dokument nicht hervor, ob für die »*Sonderbehandlung*« Elektrizität benötigt wird. Zudem waren am 29.1.1943 die Lüftungsanlagen für die Leichenkeller der Krematorien noch nicht einmal angeliefert, geschweige denn eingebaut und in Betrieb genom-

men worden. Mit dem Beginn des Einbaus wurde damals nicht vor dem 10. Februar gerechnet.[209] Der Einbau wurde tatsächlich mit Datum vom 22.2.43 in Rechnung gestellt.[210] Die am 29.1.1943 »*vorhandenen Maschinen*« umfaßten also auf keinen Fall die Lüftungsanlagen der Leichenkeller. Tatsächlich hat der Begriff »*Sonderbehandlung*« in diesem Zusammenhang keinerlei „kriminelle" Bedeutung, wie W. Stromberger[85] und jüngst C. Mattogno erläutert haben:[211]

> *»Wenn wir den historischen Zusammenhang betrachten – ein Anwachsen der Typhus-Epidemie 1942, die so gefährlich war, daß sie den Chef der Amtsgruppe D des SS-WVHA, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks dazu brachte, am 8. Februar 1943 die „*vollständige Lagersperre*" anzuordnen,[212] – dann konnte die Bedeutung des Begriffs „*Sonderbehandlung" *im Aktenvermerk vom 29. Januar 1943 nur eine Ausweitung seiner hygienisch-sanitären Bedeutung sein, die sich aus anderen Dokumenten ergibt.[213] Aus seuchenhygienischer Sicht hätten die vorhandenen Maschinen bei beschränktem Gebrauch eine einwandfreie Einäscherung garantiert.*
>
> *Das wird durch ein Dokument bestätigt, das ein paar Wochen zurückliegt. Am 13. Januar 1943 schrieb Bischoff einen Brief an die Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke in Auschwitz mit dem Thema „*Ausführung von Schreinereiarbeiten für den Bauvorhaben-Raum.*" In diesem Dokument beklagt sich Bischoff über die Verzögerung beim Erhalt von Türen „*für Krematorium I im KGL*" und erklärt in Einzelheiten:[214]*
>
> > „So sind vor allem die mit Auftragsschreiben vom 26.10.42 Bftgb. Nr. 17010/42Ky/Pa bestellten Türen für das Krematorium I im KGL,[215] welches zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen dringend benötigt wird."
>
> *Der Ausdruck „*Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen*" hatte keinerlei verbrecherische Bedeutung. Im Gegenteil, er bezeichnete den Bau seuchenhygienischer Einrichtungen, einschließlich des Häftlingslazaretts, die für den BIII-Sektor von Birkenau geplant waren. Wenn das Krematorium für die „*Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen*" errichtet war, bedeutet das also, daß es ein Teil dieser Einrichtungen war, und seine seuchenhygienische Funktion war ausschließlich die Einäscherung von Leichen verstorbener Lager-Häftlinge.«*

4.4.1.2.7. »*Gasprüfer*« und »*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*«

Faktum 1: Es gibt ein Telegramm vom 26.2.43, mit dem der Heizungsfachmann Jährling von der Ofenbaufirma Topf & Söhne »*10 Gasprüfer*« für das Krematorium II bestellt.[216]

Faktum 2: Es gibt ein Schreiben der Fa. Topf vom 2.3.43, in dem unter Bezug auf obiges Telegram von »*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*« die Rede ist.[217]

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Die SS bestellte diese Anzeigegeräte, um nach vollbrachtem Massenmord mit Blausäure im Krematorium II zu prüfen, ob die Lüftung der „Gaskammer" erfolgreich war.[218]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Laut Fachliteratur sind »*Gasprüfer*« Rauchgasanalysatoren zur Bestimmung der Abgaszusammensetzung von Ofengasen.[219] Derartige Geräte waren Standardausrüstung in Krematorien. Daß derartige Geräte mit besagter Bestellung gemeint waren, ergibt sich auch daraus, daß sie von einem Heizungtechniker bei einer Ofenbaufirma bestellt wurden. Das Antwortschreiben der Fa. Topf vom 2.3.43, das angibt, man müsse erst herausfinden, wer denn diese Geräte vertreibt, ist mehrfach als Absurdum bloßgestellt worden:[220]

- Nach der damaligen Literatur hießen Geräte zum Aufspüren von Blausäureresten »*Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte*« bzw »*Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon*«.[109] Da die Fa. Topf & Söhne laut Schreiben bereits von drei Firmen Nachricht über die Beschaffungsmöglichkeit solcher Geräte erhielt, müßte der korrekte Name dieser Geräte inzwischen selbst zu Topf & Söhne durchgedrungen sein.
- Zudem beruhten dieses Nachweisgeräte auf einer naßchemischen Methode, die keine »*Anzeige*« besaß, konnten also nicht als Anzeigegeräte bezeichnet werden. Hingegen hatten die im Bestelltelegramm erwähnten Gasprüfer eine Anzeige (vgl. Abb. 35).
- Nach den damaligen Vorschriften war es bei jeder Entwesungsaktion mit Blausäure Pflicht, mittels Blausäurerestnachweisgeräten zu prüfen,

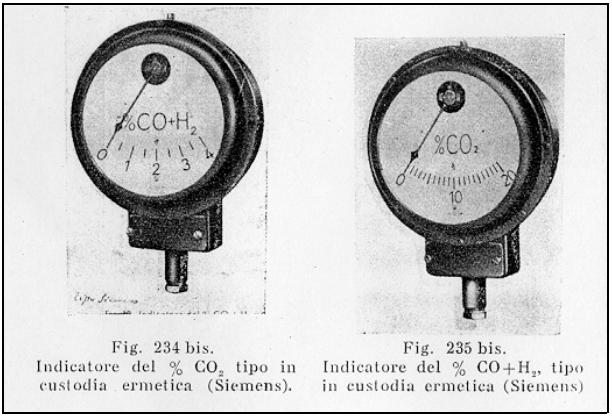

Abbildung 35: *Fotografie von zwei Anzeigegeräten der Firma Siemens für den CO_2 bzw. $CO+H_2$-Gehalt in Gasen in %. Bestandteil eines Gasprüfers.*[221]

ob die Belüftung einer begasten Räumlichkeit erfolgreich war, bevor sie ohne Gasmaskenschutz betreten werden durfte. Da in Birkenau bereits seit 1941 Entwesungen in großem Maßstab durchgeführt wurden, ist es absolut unglaubwürdig, daß sich erst im Frühjahr 1943 jemand um eine Bezugsmöglichkeit dieser Geräte gekümmert haben soll.

– Der SS-Standortarzt des Lagers Auschwitz war seit der Schaffung des Lagers Birkenau im Jahre 1941 u.a. für die Bestellung, Verwaltung und Anwendung von Zyklon B und aller Materialien zu dessen Handhabung (Entwesungsanlagen, Gasmasken, Blausäurerestnachweisgeräte usw.) verantwortlich. Er hatte also seit 3 Jahren Erfahrung in diesem Metier. Warum sollte dann im Frühjahr 1943 die für diese Aufgabe nicht zuständige, nicht befugte und zudem inkompetente Zentralbauleitung den Auftrag zur Beschaffung von Blausäurerestnachweisgeräten erteilt haben?
– Neben Krematoriumsöfen produziert die Fa. Topf auch Heißluftentwesungsöfen sowie Silobegasungsanlagen, die allerdings nicht mit Blausäure betrieben wurden.[222] Wieso also soll der Heizungsfachmann Zivil-Ingenieur Jährling Geräte, von denen er keine Ahnung hatte, bei einer Firma bestellen, die offenbar noch nicht einmal die Lieferanten der Geräte kannte, wenn der Sanitätsdienst des Lagers Auschwitz bereits seit zwei Jahren kontinuierlich mit diesen Geräten durch die Fa. Tesch und Stabenow beliefert wurde und somit den Lieferanten kannte? Höchstwahrscheinlich waren sie sogar im Lager vorrätig.

Es ist daher die Überzeugung von W. Rademacher, C. Mattogno und mir, daß dieses Antwortschreiben der Fa. Topf verfälscht wurde, etwa indem das Wort »*Anzeigegeräte für Rauchgasanalyse*« durch »*Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste*« ersetzt wurde.

4.4.1.2.8. Einwurf-Luken für Zyklon B

Faktum 1: Es gibt Zeugenaussagen, die davon berichten, es habe in den Decken der Leichenkeller 1 von Krematorium II und III jeweils 3 oder 4 quadratische Löcher von 70 cm Kantenlänge gegeben. In diese sei eine aus Maschendraht bestehende Apparatur eingebaut worden, die von der Decke bis zum Boden verlief und in die angeblich Zyklon B zur Tötung von Menschen eingeworfen worden sein soll.[223]

Faktum 2: Es gibt zwei Fotos, auf denen Objekte auf dem Dach zu sehen sind (vgl. unten).

Faktum 3: Es gibt ein Dokument, in dem von »*Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen*« die Rede ist.

Falsche Schlußfolgerung: Die Zeugen haben recht.

Abbildung 36: *Aufnahme des Krematoriums II (Birkenau), Februar 1943.*[225]

Richtige Schlußfolgerung: Pressac zeigt ein Foto des Krematoriums II, auf dem man drei quaderförmige Objekte sieht, die sich auf dem Dach des Leichenkellers 1 befinden (das vierte Objekt liegt offenbar hinter dem Keller).[224] Das gleiche Bild befindet sich auch in Danuta Czechs Buch.[225] Es stammt von Anfang Februar 1943, vgl. Abbildungen 36, wobei der entscheidende Ausschnitt in Abbildung 37 vergrößert ist. Falls es sich bei diesen Objekten tatsächlich um Einwurfschächte für Zyklon B handelt, wie Pressac meint, dann müßte man davon ausgehen, daß die Objekte:

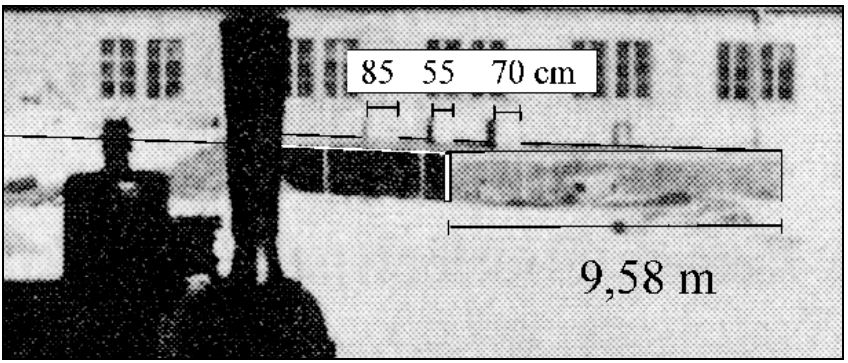

Abbildung 37: *Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Abbildung 36 mit eingezeichneten Umrissen des Leichenkellers und Maßstäben. Die Breite der drei Objekte auf Abbildung 36 zeigt starke Variation zwischen 55 und 80 cm. Außerdem fällt auf, daß der Schatten des von links gesehen ersten Objektes wesentlich schwächer ist als der der übrigen.*

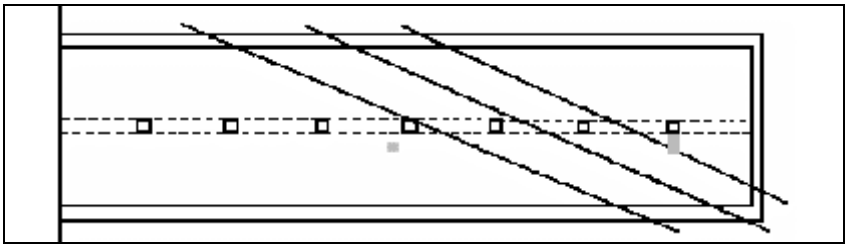

Abbildung 38: *Schemazeichnung einer Draufsicht auf den Leichenkeller 1 des Krema II. Längs gestrichelt der Beton-Längsträger mit den 7 Stützpfeilern. Als kreuzende Linien eingezeichnet: Fluchtlinien, auf denen sich die Mitte der drei auf dem Dach befindlichen Objekte befinden müssen.*[226] *Offenbar waren sie nicht gleichmäßig über das Dach verteilt. Graue Rechtecke: Tatsächliche Lage der beiden heute auffindbaren Öffnungen.*

a) gleichmäßig groß
b) gleichmäßig ausgerichtet
c) einigermaßen gleichmäßig auf dem Dach verteilt
d) annähernd gleichmäßig gefärbt sind und
e) ungefähr gleiche Schatten erzeugen.

In Abbildung 37 habe ich die Umrisse des Kellers verdeutlicht, seine Breite angegeben sowie die ungefähre Breite der drei Objekte ermittelt. Trotz der mäßigen Auflösung des Bildes läßt sich schließen, daß diese Objekte unterschiedlich breit sind und nicht etwa gleichmäßig auf dem Dach verteilt sind, sondern vielmehr eng beieinander stehen. Es erscheint auch sonderbar, daß der Schatten des ersten Objektes von links gesehen verglichen mit denen der anderen zwei Objekte merkwürdig kontrastarm hell ist. Abbildung 38 zeigt

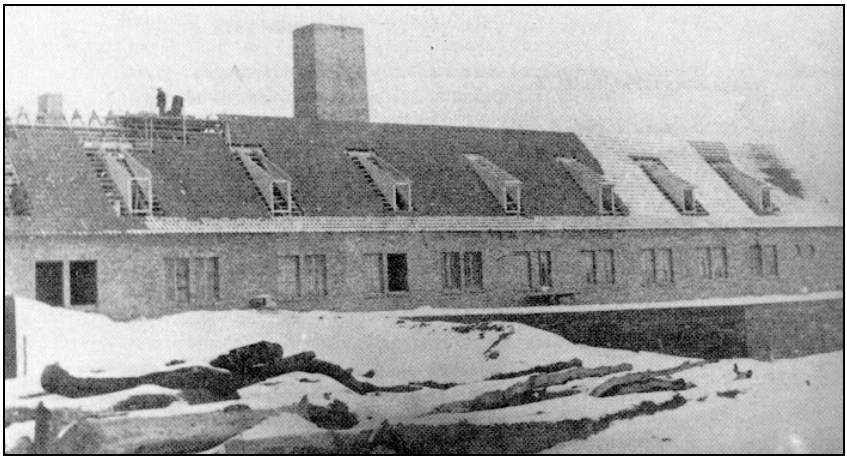

Abbildung 39: *Abbildung von Krema II vom 20.1.1943 aus ähnlicher Perspektive wie Abbildung 36, allerdings hier offensichtlich ohne Objekte.*[227]

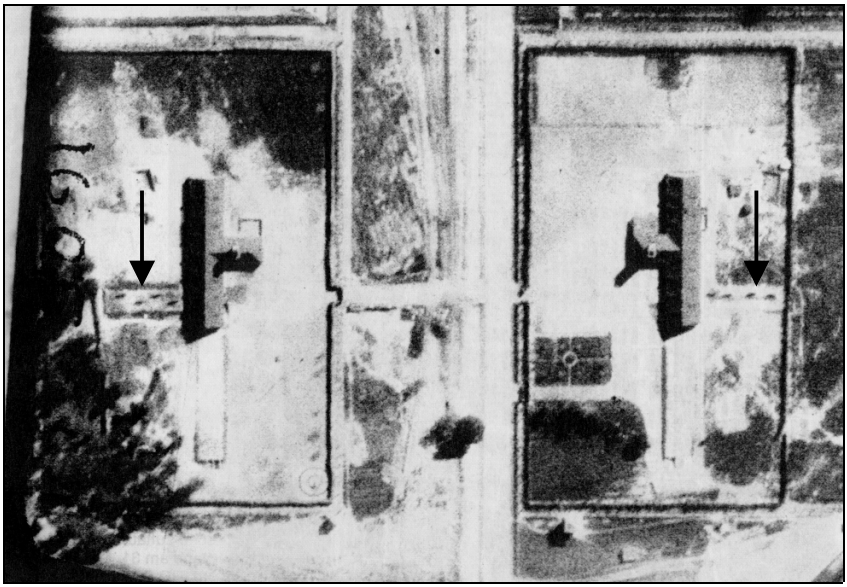

Abbildung 40: *Ausschnittsvergrößerung der alliierten Luftaufnahme RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 des Lagers Birkenau vom 25.8.44. Interessant sind die dunklen Flecken auf den Leichenkellern 1 (Gaskammern) beider Krematorien (Pfeile), von denen man heute weiß, daß es* keine *Einwurfschächte für Zyklon B sind.*

von oben die perspektivischen Fluchtlinien, auf denen sich diese Gegenstände befinden.[226] Keine der oben geforderten Punkte wird also auch nur annähernd erfüllt, so daß man die These ablehnen muß, es handle sich bei diesen Objekten um Einwurfschächte.

Nebenbei sei erwähnt, daß diese Objekte auf anderen Bildern des Leichenkellers nicht zu sehen sind, vgl. Abbildung 39 vom 20.1.1943[227] sowie ein weiteres von Pressac wiedergegebenes Bild aus dem Sommer 1943.[228] Man wird für die Objekte auf dem Bild vom Februar 1943 also eine andere Erklärung finden müssen, wie z.B. daß dort irgendwelche Gegenstände gelagert wurden – etwa im Zuge der offensichtlich noch im Gange befindlichen Baumaßnahmen –, oder unwahrscheinlicher – und horribile dictu, aber weniger wahrscheinlich –, daß das Bild manipuliert wurde.

Abbildung 40 zeigt eine Ausschnittsvergrößerung einer alliierten Luftaufnahme vom Lager Birkenau vom 25.8.44.[229] Auf dem Quertrakt, dem Dach des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer') von Krematorium II, erkennt man deutlich Verdunklungen (Pfeile). Eine stereoskopische Auswertung dieser Luftaufnahmen ergab, daß diese dunklen Flecken auf Abbildung 40 keine Erhöhungen sein können.[230] Hatten die Zyklon B-Einwurfsäulen tatsächlich die vom Zeugen beschriebene Kantenlänge von 70 cm, so ist dies nicht mit den

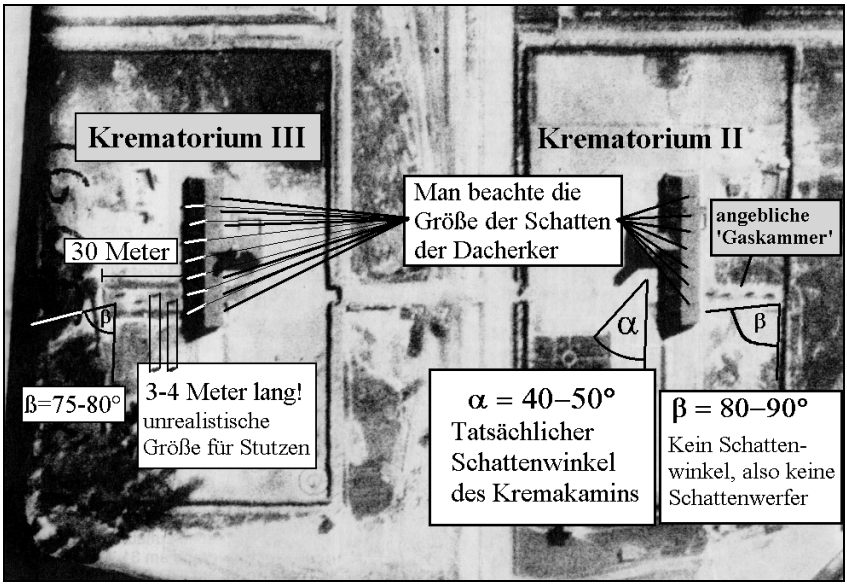

Abbildung. 41: *(oben) Schemazeichnung des Luftfotos aus Abb. 40. Man erkennt ohne weiteres, daß die Flecken aus den Decken der Leichenkeller 1 keine Einfüllstutzen sein können: zu groß, unregelmäßig, falsche Ausrichtung für Schatten.*

etwa 2 bis 3 m^2 großen Flecken der Luftaufnahmen in Übereinstimmung zu bringen.

Es sei darauf hingewiesen, daß die Kamine der Häftlingsbaracken wie die großen Krematoriumskamine kontrastreiche, symmetrische, geradlinige Schatten werfen. Die Flecken auf den Leichenkellern 1 der beiden Krematorien hingegen bilden einen Winkel von etwa 75-80° (Krema III) bzw. 80-90° (Krema II, unregelmäßig) zu der Ausrichtung des Haupttraktes von Krematorium II (siehe dazu Schemazeichnung, Abbildung 41). Wären diese Flecken Schatten irgendwelcher Objekte, so müßten sie die gleiche Ausrichtung haben, wie die Schatten des Krematoriumskamins von Krematorium II, eines

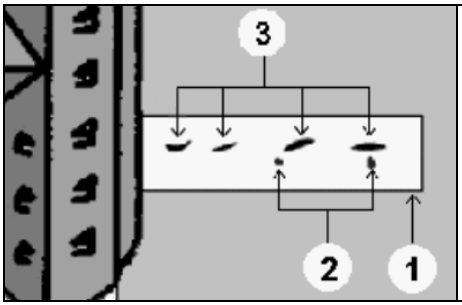

Abbildung 42: *(links) Schemazeichnung der Lage und Größe der auf dem Luftbild sichtbaren Flecken (3) auf der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 (der „Gaskammer", 1) des Krematoriums II und die Lage (2) der einzigen zwei heute auffindbaren Löcher.*[231]

Kamins einer Häftlingsbaracke sowie anderer scharf hervorstechender Teile auf dem Bild. Die wirklichen Schatten bilden im Gegensatz zu den obigen Flecken einen 45°-Winkel zur Hauptrichtung der Krematorien II und III (siehe Abbildung 41).

Man weiß, daß der Krematoriumskamin von Krematorium II 15 m hoch war.[161] Er wirft auf dem Bild einen Schatten, der fünfmal so lang ist wie die Flecken auf dem Dach des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer') von Krematorium III (Schattenlänge Kamin 20 m, d.h. Sonnenstand etwa 37°, Fleckenlänge Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer') Krematorium III: rund 4 m). Das heißt nichts anderes, als daß die hypothetisch dazu gehörigen Einfüllschächte 3 m über das Dach des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") von Krematorium III hätten hinausragen müssen, was ausgeschlossen werden kann.

Die fehlende räumliche Erhöhung, die falsche Richtung sowie die falsche Größe der Flecken beweisen also definitiv, daß es sich bei den Flecken nicht um die Schatten irgendwelcher Objekte und auch nicht um die legendären Einwurfschächte handeln kann. Die unregelmäßige, verschwommene Natur dieser Flecken sowie die Tatsache, daß sie auf mindestens einer Luftbildaufnahme nicht vorhanden sind,[232] legt zudem nahe, daß es sich um nachträglich durchgeführte Retuschen eines Fälschers handelt. Ein Ende 1992 angefertigtes Gutachten eines professionellen Luftbildauswerters in Kanada hat inzwischen nachgewiesen, daß die Luftaufnahmen gefälscht wurden, als sie in den Händen der CIA waren – wen wundert's…[233]

Die langjährige, falsche Interpretation der Flecken auf den Luftaufnahmen hat dazu geführt, daß man ohne plausible Erklärung für den Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer") des Krematoriums II eine lineare Anordnung, für den des Krematoriums III aber eine alternierende, versetzte Anordnung der Einwurfschächte annahm, entsprechend der Lage der Flecken auf dem Luftbild. Die versetzte Anordnung der Säulen im Falle des Krematoriums III stünde zu dem sonst vorgebrachten Argument im Widerspruch, daß die Säulen zur Tarnung in Reih und Glied mit den Betonstützpfeilern standen, damit die eintretenden Opfer nicht argwöhnisch wurden. Tatsächlich aber hätte man die Einwurflöcher gar nicht in Reih und Glied mit den tragenden Säulen durchbrechen können, da man dabei den in Abbildung 26 sichtbaren Stahlbetonlängsträger hätte zerstören müssen. Eine zu den tragenden Säulen versetzte Anordnung der Löcher wäre also unumgänglich gewesen.

Nachdem die Gebäude – von wem auch immer – gegen Kriegsende zerstört wurden, trifft man neuerdings auf die Auffassung, daß es sich bei den übriggebliebenen Ruinen um Attrappen handele und die ursprünglichen Anlagen spurlos verschwunden seien. Dies würde bedeuten, daß die Polen nach dem Krieg die Krematorien für viele Millionen Zloty originalgetreu wiedererrichtet

Abbildung 43: *Angebliches Zyklon B-Einwurfloch in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") vom Krematorium II, Einstieg zum noch heute begehbaren Teil des Kellers.*

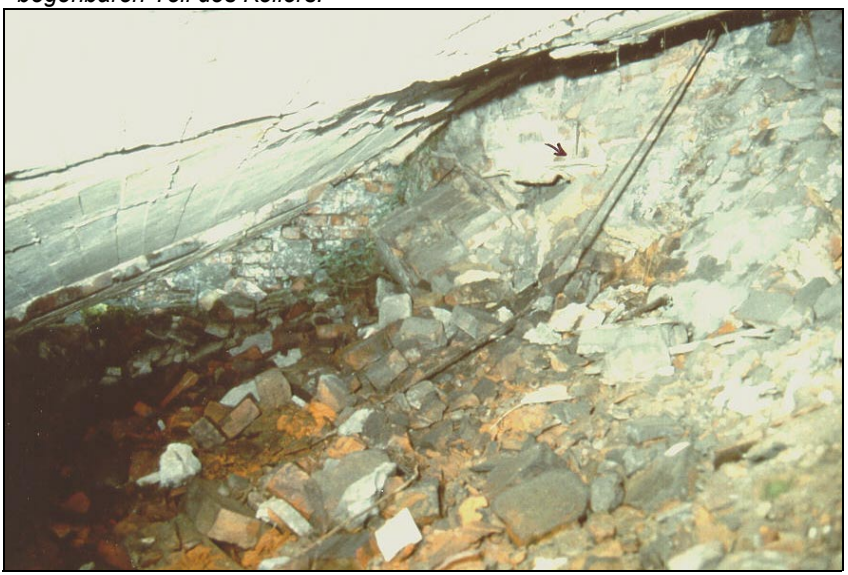

Abbildung 44: *Innenaufnahme aus der Ruine des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") vom Krematorium II. Der Pfeil weist auf die Entnahmestelle der Probe 3 hin (siehe Abschnitt 7.3.3.).*

Abbildung 45: *Innenaufnahme aus der Ruine des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") vom Krematorium II. Entnahmestelle der Proben 1 und 2.*

hätten, um sie anschließend zu sprengen, eine groteske Vorstellung. So wurde der Autor am 6.12.1991 und 5.5.1992 als Sachverständiger von einem Gericht abgelehnt, weil seine Untersuchungen zu den „Gaskammern" vollkommen irrelevant seien, da es sich bekanntermaßen in Auschwitz nur um Attrappen handele, die echten „Gaskammern" aber spurlos verschwunden seien.[234] Derartige Aussagen sind natürlich absurd und zeugen nur von der fachlichen Inkompetenz der mit der Materie betrauten Richter. Schade nur, daß solchen Menschen die Macht gegeben wird, in diesen Streitfragen über das Schicksal anderer Menschen zu entscheiden.[235]

Die Decken der Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer") beider Krematorien sind heute zerbrochen und eingestürzt, die Decke des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") des Krematoriums II jedoch ist noch einigermaßen zusammenhängend erhalten. Die von Süden gesehen vorletzte der 7 Säulen des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") des Krematoriums II trägt noch ein Deckenstück. Man kann dort durch ein Deckenloch (Abbildung 43, S. 84) in das Innere des Kellers hinabsteigen (Abbildung 44 und 45), in dem selbst im Hochsommer bei längerer Trockenheit am Boden das Grundwasser steht. Große Teile des dort zugänglichen Mauerwerks und der Betondecke sind im ursprünglichen Zustand, geschützt vor Wind und Wetter. Es sind weder Erosions- noch Korrosionserscheinungen sichtbar. Pressac zeigt in seinem Buch Abbildungen der kreisrunden, intakten Lüftungsrohrdurchführungen durch die Decke des Leichen-

kellers 2 von Krematorium II sowie durch die Betondecken des Ofenraumes von Krematorium III.[236]

Die Abbildung 46-51 (S. 86) zeigen die fünf Öfnungen in der Decke des Ofenraumes von Krematorium III im Zustand von Dezember 1991. Sie dienten zum Abzug der heißen Abwärme der Krematoriumsöfen. Bei der Zerstörung des Ofenraumes bei Kriegsende kollabierte die Decke, und die meisten der fünf Löcher wurden dabei teilweise zerstört.

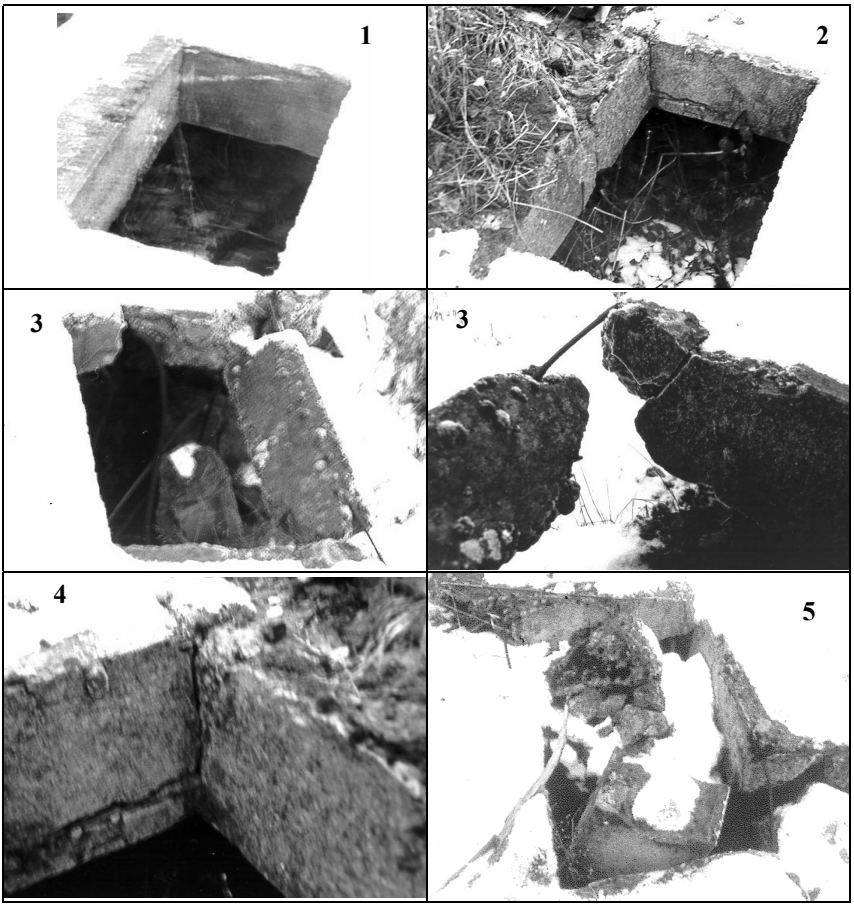

Abbildung 46-51: *Die fünf sauber gearbeiteten Lüftungslöcher in der Decke des Ofenraumes zum Obergeschoß, Krematorium III, Zustand 18.12.1991 (hier numeriert in der Reihenfolge). Man beachte die durch die Sprengung entstandene Zerstörung, insbesondere an den Ecken. Die Großaufnahme des Loches Nr. 3 (zweite Reihe rechts) zeigt ein ringförmig um das Loch herumlaufendes Moniereisen, das die Betonbruchstücke auch nach der Sprengung noch zusammenhält.*

Abbildung 52: *Angebliches Zyklon B-Einwurfloch in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") vom Krematorium II. Es ist deutlich sichtbar, daß es nicht von den Bewehrungseisen des Stahlbetons befreit wurde. Diese wurden einfach nach hinten umgebogen.*

Was nun müßten wir erwarten, wenn es die bezeugten Einwurflöcher mit den darin installierten Drahtnetzsäulen tatsächlich gegeben hätte?

1. Die Opfer sollen – dem „Augenzeugen" Henryk Tauber zufolge – die gesamte Ausrüstung in diesem Raum demoliert haben:[237]

> *»Die Menschen, die gerade vergast werden sollten, und jene in der Gaskammer beschädigten die elektrischen Installationen, rissen die Kabel heraus und beschädigten die Lüftungseinrichtung.«*

2. Einige Hundert Menschen, eingesperrt in einem Keller auf engstem Raum, die ihren Tod vor Augen haben, brechen bestimmt in Panik aus und beschädigen bei ihrem Versuch, aus diesem Raum auszubrechen, wahrscheinlich so ziemlich alles, was ihnen im Wege steht. Was also würden die im Keller eingesperrten Opfer mit den von den Zeugen beschriebenen Maschendrahtsäulen gemacht haben? Wenn es diese Säulen gab, so hätte ihr äußeres Rahmenwerk aus massivem Stahl bestanden haben müssen, aber bestimmt nicht aus einer zerbrechlichen Maschendrahtkonstruktion.

3. Diese Säule hätte zudem im Betonfußboden und in der Betondecke massiv verankert werden müssen. Da es damals noch keine Dübel gab, hätte man bei der Herstellung des Kellers Bandeisen in den Beton mit eingießen müssen, die im Innern des Betons zu einem „Schwalbenschwanz" aufgespreizt sind.[238] Es leuchtet ein, daß eine derartige Konstruktion nicht nachträglich angebracht

werden kann. Sie muß vielmehr vor der Erstellung der Decke eingeplant werden.

4. Außerdem würden die Bewehrungseisen in der Stahlbetondecke kranzförmig um das Loch herum verlaufen, was sich noch heute mittels Induktionsgeräten nachweisen ließe.

5. Da sich auf der Leichenkellerdecke zudem eine Lage von etwa einem halben Meter Erde befand, hätte diese ganze Konstruktion gegen eindringendes Regenwasser geschützt werden müssen, weshalb es unerläßlich gewesen wäre, die Decke um die Löcher herum kaminartig über die Erdoberfläche hochzuziehen.

Nichts dergleichen kann allerdings auf der im wesentlichen erhalten gebliebenen Decke des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium II gefunden werden. Die zwei einzigen heute auffindbaren Löcher von wenigstens annähernd der gesuchten Größe wurden eindeutig nachträglich gewaltsam durch die Decke gebrochen, ersichtlich aus Abbildungen 52 und 43 (S. 84). Auch Pressac gesteht ein, daß dies die einzigen heute sichtbaren Löcher sind.[239] Er zeigt allerdings in seinem reich bebilderten Buch keine deutliche Abbildung der zwei auffindbaren Löcher.

Auch alle anderen heute sichtbaren kleineren Brüche und aufgrund der Zerstörung entstandenen Öffnungen in den Decken der Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammern“) der Krematorien II und III sind nachträglich entstandene Verletzungen des Stahlbetons mit herausragenden Bewehrungseisen. Nirgendwo findet man sauber gegossene Betonkanten, die Überreste hochgezogener Betonschächte oder Bewehrungseisen, die anders verlaufen als man es für eine schlichte, ebene Decke ohne Löcher erwarten würde.

Sollten irgendwelche dieser Löcher als Zyklon B-Einwurflöcher gedient haben, so müssen diese nach Fertigstellung der Dächer nachträglich durchgebrochen worden sein, also kurz bevor der Massenmord angeblich begonnen haben soll.[240] Dies wäre wahrlich eine unvorstellbar stümperhafte Schildbürgerplanung gewesen.

Doch damit nicht genug: In der in Abbildung 52 gezeigten Öffnung wurden die Bewehrungseisen nur einmal durchtrennt und umgebogen. Sie besitzen heute noch die volle Länge. Man könnte sie wieder umbiegen und mit den ebenfalls sichtbaren Stummeln, links im Bild (mit Schnee bedeckt), zusammenschweißen.[241] Keine Spur zudem von kranzförmig um das Loch herumlaufenden Bewehrungseisen. Dieses Loch kann also niemals als Einwurfschacht gedient haben, es wurde nie vollendet.

In derart roh durchgebrochene, unverputzte Löcher, aus denen die Bewehrungseisen nicht entfernt worden sind und in denen mit der damals zur Verfügung stehenden Technik keine Apparatur verankert werden konnte, hätten somit niemals irgendwelche Gaseinführungsapparaturen stabil eingebaut, ge-

Wenn Felsen zu-fallen

ZUFALL

Es gibt *Zufälle*, die haben etwas mit *Fallen* zu tun. Fallen im Sinne von Stürzen. Im Fall von Josef Prana-Kvasny wurde daraus auch eine *Falle*, in der ein glückseliger *Zufall* ihn vor dem Tod bewahrte. Unsere heutigen wahren *Zufalls*-Geschichten handeln von Felsstürzen, bei denen Menschen durch glückliche Fügungen gerettet wurden.

Josef Prana, speziell in Wien durch seine Leibwächterschule bekannt geworden, aber auch als Komponist (dem Papst schickte er eine Hymne, auch beim Songcontest-Bewerb machte er oft mit), hielt sich im September 1982 im lateinamerikanischen Costa Rica auf. Er besitzt dort eine rund 350.000 Quadratmeter große Insel namens Bejuco. Und weil er sich schon gut im Lande auskannte, wollte er zwei Männern bei der Suche nach einem geeigneten Grundstück behilflich sein. Einer war der Österreicher Friedrich Zimmermann. Ein Wiener, Kurt Kyba, Jahrgang 1958, lieh Prana und den anderen einen kleinen Suzuki-Jeep. Kyba selbst nahm an der Immobilien-Tour nicht teil.

„Wir fuhren von Cartago Richtung Golfito", schildert Prana. „Unterwegs machten wir in einer

Bilder: Scherer, SNS

Ein Felsriese demolierte das Haus der Familie Zangerl, vermutlich wird es nie mehr bewohnt werde

Hang ist dort etwa fünfzig bis siebzig Meter hoch, und am Fuße führt eine Asphaltstraße vorbei. Unterhalb der Straße, niveaumäßig rund drei bis vier Meter tiefer, liegt das Einfamilienhaus der Familie Cermenek. Plötzlich

che mit dem Backen beschäftigt waren. Plötzlich überkam das Kind ein Drang, es radelte aus dem Garagenbereich und eilte ein paar Stufen hinauf ins Klo des Hauses.

In dem Moment machte sich rund zweihundert Meter weiter der 10 Tonnen schwere Felsen selbständig. Machtlos und paralysiert mußten die Arbeiter mit ansehen, wie der Riesenstein hinabkollerte

dann vorbei an einem Marterl, da die Familie Cermenek Jahre vorhe errichtet hatte, auf den Garagenrohbau zu.

Mit ungebremster Wucht zertrümmerte er die straßenseitige Garagenmauer. Wo kurz vorher der kleine Mario gespielt hatte, lag jetzt ein Schutthaufen.

Abbildung 53: *Effekt der Kerbwirkung an einspringenden Ecken bei Gewalteinwirkung. Der einzige Riß durch die Wand geht naturgemäß von der Ecke des Fensters aus.*[242]

schweige denn nach außen abgedichtet werden können. Damit wäre die gesamte Umgebung inklusive der vermeintlichen Täter durch massiv austretendes Giftgas gefährdet worden. Die vermeintlichen Opfer hätten außerdem nur mit Gewalt daran gehindert werden können, durch diese Löcher zu entkommen oder sogar das Giftgaspräparat hinauszuwerfen, da diese Löcher nicht verschließbar waren.

Wir können aber noch weiter gehen, denn der Beton spricht zu uns und kann uns zumindest sagen, wann eines der beiden großen Löcher hergestellt wurde. Eine nachträglich unter Verletzung des Betons und der Bewehrungseisenstruktur durchgebrochene Öffnung im Dach eines der betrachteten Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer") hätte bei der Sprengung derselben unweigerlich dazu geführt, daß die dabei entstehenden Brüche und Risse der Decke bevorzugt durch diese Löcher verlaufen. Die Erklärung dafür liegt darin, daß die Sprengung eine außergewöhnliche Gewalteinwirkung ist und die Rißbildung dann bevorzugt von Schwachstellen ausgeht, denn die Spannungsspitzen erreichen im Bereich einspringender Ecken sehr große Werte (Kerbwirkung, vgl. Abbildung 53, S. 89). Besonders solche Löcher, die durch ihren nachträglichen Einbau die Struktur des Betons schon verletzt haben, stellen daher nicht nur Sollbruchstellen, sondern sogar Mußbruchstellen dar. Zur Verdeutlichung sei auf die Abbildung 46-51 (S. 86) verwiesen. Obwohl der Explosionsdruck

im ebenerdigen Ofenraum nach allen Seiten ausweichen konnte und die Decke zum Dachgeschoß einigermaßen intakt blieb, wurden drei der fünf sauber in die Betondecke eingegossenen und armierten Ofenraumlüftungslöcher völlig zerstört. Bei zwei weiteren Löchern entstanden an den Ecken deutlich sichtbare Risse, sichtbar auch auf den bei Pressac abgebildeten Fotos.[236]

In den Leichenkellern der Krematorien II und III konnte der Explosionsdruck nur nach oben ausweichen, wodurch deren Decken viel stärker zerstört wurden als die Decke des Ofenraumes. Die angeblichen Zyklon B-Einwurflöcher im Dach des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") von Krematorium II zeichnen sich aber durch ihre relative Unversehrtheit aus, im Fall des Loches in Abbildung 52 liegen sogar sämtliche Risse und Sprünge der Decke um dieses Loch herum! Man erkennt vor Ort zudem die willkürliche Anordnung dieses Loches an einer Stelle, an der die Decke des Leichenkellers unverletzt ist. Das alleine beweist mit bautechnischer Sicherheit, daß dieses Loch *nach* der Zerstörung der Decke durchgebrochen wurde!

Die Meißelspuren an den Kanten des Loches in Abbildung 43 ähneln dem von Abbildung 52 so sehr, daß angenommen werden muß, daß beide Löcher die gleiche Geschichte haben.

Es gab also in diesen Räumen keine Löcher in den Decken, durch die das Giftgaspräparat den Zeugenaussagen entsprechend in »*Drahtnetzsäulen*« oder anders hätte eingefüllt werden können.

Prof. van Pelt führte hierzu treffend aus:[243]

> *»Heute kann man die vier Löcher, die die Drahtnetzsäulen mit den Türmen* [auf dem Dach von Leichenkeller 1, Krematorium II] *verbanden, in den zerstörten Überresten des Betondaches nicht mehr sehen. Heißt das aber, daß sie nie da waren?«*

Eine interessante Frage, die der Herr Professor für Architekturgeschichte wie folgt beantwortet:

> *»Obwohl wir in dieser Sache keine Gewißheit haben, so wäre es doch logisch gewesen, an den Stellen, wo die Löcher waren, unterhalb des Daches eine Verschalung anzubringen und etwas Beton in die Löcher zu gießen, wodurch die Decke wiederhergestellt worden wäre.«*

Van Pelts Behauptung, daß die Lagerverwaltung die Löcher in der Decke im Herbst 1944 mit Beton auffüllen ließ, um die Decke wiederherzustellen, ist ohne jeden Beweis. Aber zumindest meint Prof. van Pelt, die SS-Verwaltung habe logisch gehandelt, indem sie angeblich versucht habe, alle Spuren ihres angeblichen Verbrechens zu verwischen. Aber glaubt van Pelt wirklich, es wäre sinnvoller gewesen, die Löcher zuzubetonieren, anstatt gleich das gesamte Dach der „Gaskammer" zu entfernen, wie es mit den Dächern der Leichenkeller 2, den »*Auskleidekellern*« gemacht wurde? Ein am 21.12.1944 aufgenommenes alliiertes Luftfoto zeigt nämlich, daß das Dach des anderen, angeblich nicht zum Mord benutzten, Leichenkellers komplett entfernt wurde.[244]

Hätte van Pelt auch nur rudimentäre Kenntnisse in Architektur, so wüßte er, daß es unmöglich ist, Löcher von der Größe 70 × 70 cm (das ist fast ein halber Quadratmeter!) in einem Betondach zu entfernen, *ohne dabei deutlich sichtbare Spuren zu hinterlassen*. Tatsächlich aber findet man in der Decke keinerlei Spuren von mit Beton nachträglich verschlossenen Öffnungen.

Zudem wären nachträglich eingegossene Beton-Pfropfen bei der Sprengung der Keller aus den Löchern herausgeflogen wie Korken aus einer geschüttelten Sektflasche, wodurch die Löcher heute genauso sichtbar wären wie zuvor. Bei näherer Betrachtung erweist sich Prof. van Pelts Behauptung also schlicht als nachweislich falsch und geradezu absurd.

Aber zumindest stimmt Prof. van Pelt mit uns Revisionisten darin überein, daß es keine Überreste von diesen angeblichen Löchern gibt. Indem er ausführte, daß es derartige Spuren nicht gibt, hat van Pelt in der Tat nachgewiesen, daß es niemals irgendwelche Löcher in der Decke dieses Raumes gegeben hat, und folglich keine Zyklon B-Einführungsvorrichtung welcher Natur auch immer, und somit keine Einführung giftiger Substanzen auf die von den „Zeugen" beschriebene Weise. Er hat nachgewiesen, daß seine „Augenzeugen" lügen. Er hat unter Beweis gestellt, daß es für den Massenmord in Auschwitz keinen Beweis gibt. Tatsächlich hat er nachgewiesen, daß es keinen Beweis für den Holocaust gibt. »*Keine Löcher, kein „Holocaust"*« (Robert Faurisson). Es ist schön zu sehen, daß der große Professor für Architektur Robert Jan van Pelt im Jahre 2000 zu demselben Ergebnis gekommen ist wie ich im Jahre 1991 (und wie in meinem Gutachten von 1993 beschrieben), als ich die Decke der angeblichen „Gaskammer" des Krematoriums II von Birkenau untersuchte. Lediglich unsere Schlußfolgerungen weichen geringfügig voneinander ab…

Noch einen Zeugen darf ich hier anführen, der sich nach Abschluß des Gerichtsverfahrens von David Irving gegen Deborah Lipstadt im Mai 2000 per Email an Herrn Irving wandte. Es handelt sich dabei um einen Ingenieur namens Barford, dessen Kollegen der Museumsverwaltung in Auschwitz bei der Konservierung und Restaurierung des Lagers helfen. Er ließ David Irving wissen, daß man während seines Verfahrens in Auschwitz in aller Stille Untersuchungen zur Frage der Löcher durchgeführt habe, und führt dann aus:

> »*Was ist mit deren* [des Auschwitz Museums] *Untersuchungen des Daches vom Krema II geschehen. Haben sie die Löcher gefunden oder nicht? Haben sie ihr Ergebnis Lipstadts Anwälten mitgeteilt, und wenn, dann wann!* […]
>
> *Wie sie vermuten können, trotz meiner Ansicht, daß Sie und die Revisionisten unrecht haben, und trotz einer halben Stunde, die ich damit verbrachte, das zusammengebrochene Dach der Keller-Gaskammern des Krematorium II aus verschiedenen Richtungen zu untersuchen, habe ich*

keinen Hinweis für die vier Löcher gefunden, von denen die Augenzeugen sagen, sie seien da gewesen […]. *"*
Zweitens sind einige Bereiche des Daches von Geröll bedeckt, entstanden durch das Zerbrechen der oberen Betonschicht infolge der Sprengung. Nun, ich würde erwartet haben, daß dieses Geröll durch die Löcher nach unten gefallen wäre, wenn sie da wären. […]
Ich bin immer noch irritiert vom Fehlen jedes materiellen Beweises dieser Löcher.«

4.4.1.2.9. Schlußfolgerungen

Damit sind nicht nur Pressacs »*kriminelle Indizien*« widerlegt worden, sondern zudem auch die „Augenzeugen", die damit durch die Bank weg diskreditiert sind. Schon jetzt sind also die angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern" mittels bautechnischer Überlegungen widerlegt. Oder, um es mit Robert Faurisson zu sagen:

»*No Holes, no „Holocaust" – Keine Löcher, kein „Holocaust"*«

Zusammenfassend lassen sich bezüglich der Einwurfschächte die Argumente wie folgt auflisten:

Tabelle 1: Argumentation Zyklon B-Einwurfluken

THESE	TATSACHE
Sichtbar auf den Luftaufnahmen von Krematorium II und III.	Die angeblichen Schatten auf den Leichenkellern 1 („Gaskammern") der Krematorien II und III weisen – relativ zum jeweiligen Sonnenstand – in eine falsche, von der Aufnahmezeit unabhängige, immer gleiche Richtung. Sie müßten zudem von Gegenständen geworfen werden, die drei Meter und mehr über das Dach hinausragten, was eine Bedienung unmöglich gemacht hätte. Die Flecken können auch deshalb keine großen Erhöhungen sein, da ihnen unter dem Stereoskop die räumliche Tiefe mangelt. Die Flächen der Flecken von 2 bis 3 m^2 sind für die fraglichen Öffnungen zu groß. Im Fall des Krematoriums II würde die Lage derartiger Schächte auf der Linie der Stützpfeiler das Durchtrennen des Betonlängsträgers erfordert haben, technisch unmöglich. Die Lage der tatsächlich auffindbaren Löcher stimmt nicht mit der Lage der Flecken überein. Gemäß der in Frage kommenden Lochgröße müßten tatsächlich eingebaute Schächte einschließlich ihrer Schatten auf den Luftaufnahmen zu sehen sein, sie sind es aber nicht.

Fortsetzung Tabelle 1

THESE	TATSACHE
Auf einer Bodenaufnahme des Krematorium II sieht man die Einfüllschächte	Die erwähnten drei Objekte sind nur auf einem Bild erkennbar, auf anderen fehlen sie. Die Objekte stehen eng beieinander, haben eine unterschiedliche Größe und Ausrichtung. Einwurfschächte müßten aber alle gleich groß, gleich ausgerichtet und gleichmäßig über das Dach verteilt sein. Die Objekte stimmen mit den tatsächlich auffindbaren Löchern weder in Lage noch Zahl überein.
Bei eingeplanten Einwurflöchern sind sauber gegossene und armierte Löcher zu erwarten.	Die identifizierbaren Löcher in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer“) des Krematoriums II zeigen deutlich die Spuren von Meißeln, die Betonstruktur wurde nachträglich zerstört, es gibt keine glatten, gegossenen Betonkanten und -flächen, keine Armierung um die Löcher herum, keine schachtartige Erhöhung, um das Eindringen von Regenwasser in die Löcher zu verhindern.
Bei nachträglichen Durchbrüchen 1943 müßten die Eisenbewehrungen entfernt und die Verletzungen des Betons verputzt worden sein.	In allen Fällen ragen die Bewehrungseisen noch in die Löcher hinein, in einem Fall wurden diese nur einmal durchtrennt und umgebogen. Die Kanten der Löcher wurden nicht verputzt, die Teerisolation liegt offen zutage.
Die Ecken von Löchern in Betondecken sind Sollbruchstellen bei Sprengungen. Risse und Brüche müßten durch diese laufen, besonders bei Kellerdecken mit nachträglich gefertigten Betondurchbrüchen.	Zumindest eines der beiden identifizierbaren Löcher in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer“) von Krematorium II liegt in einem Bereich der Decke, die als ganzes Stück erhalten ist. Durch das Loch laufen keine Risse oder Brüche. Auch an den besonders verletzlichen Lochecken ist keinerlei Rißbildung zu erkennen. Das beweist, daß sie nach Kriegsende erstellt wurden. Beide Löcher weisen die selben Meißelspuren auf, haben also wahrscheinlich die gleiche Geschichte.

4.4.2. Die Krematorien IV und V

Der Abbildung 54 ist der Grundriß des Krematoriums IV und spiegelbildlich entsprechend der des Krematoriums V zu entnehmen.[245] Aufgrund von Kostenüberlegungen wurden diese später geplanten und begonnenen Gebäude einfacher konstruiert als die Krematorien II und III. Wegen Materialmängeln fielen die Einäscherungsöfen beider Krematorien kurz nach Inbetriebnahme der Anlage aus und wurden wegen Kremierungsüberkapazität nicht mehr repariert. Über diese Anlagen, die als die am wenigsten bekannten gelten, gibt es nur wenige Dokumente und widersprüchliche, teilweise unglaubhafte Zeugenaussagen (»[…] *the least known of the instruments of extermination* […] *a comparison of such testimonies reveals inconsistencies* […]« Zu deutsch: »[…] *die am schlechtesten bekannten Instrumente der Vernichtung* […] *ein Vergleich solcher Aussagen offenbart Unstimmigkeiten* […]«).[246]

Geplant wurden diese Krematorien ab dem Sommer 1942, erbaut bis zum Frühjahr 1943. Nach Pressac sollen darin neben den zwei westlichen Räumen, die in den Plänen keinerlei Bezeichnung tragen, auch deren Vorraum als Menschen-„Gaskammern“ gedient haben. Alle diese Räume besaßen in ihren Aussenwänden in etwa 1,50 m Höhe 30 × 40 cm große, später auf 40 × 50 cm ausgeweitete Öffnungen mit angeblich »*gasdichten*« Holztürchen.[247] Diese Öffnungen sollen angeblich zum Einwurf von Zyklon B benutz worden sein.[248]

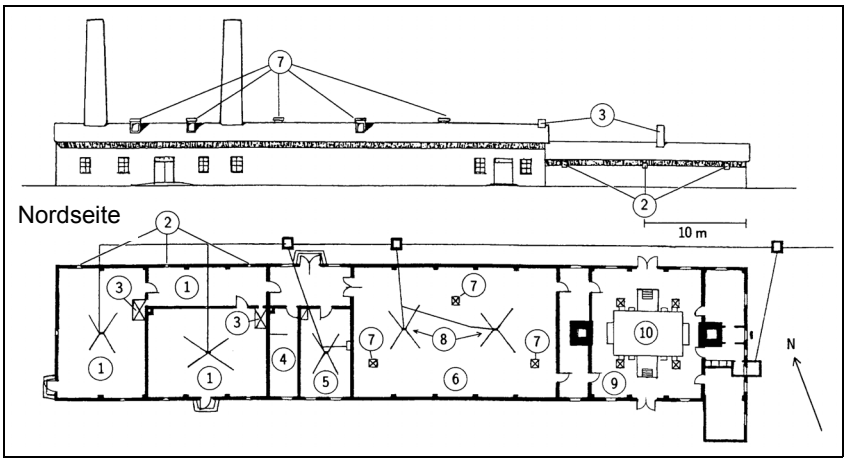

Abbildung 54: *Nordseitenansicht (oben) und Grundriß (unten) von Krematorium IV bzw. V (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/Birkenau.*[245]

1: Angebliche „Gaskammern“; 2: Angebl. Zyklon B-Einwurfluken; 3: Heizöfen; 4: Koksraum; 5: Arztraum; 6: Leichenhalle; 7: Lüftungskamine; 8: Abflüsse; 9: Ofenraum; 10: Kremierungsöfen

Die beiden Räume wurden von dem angeblich auch als „Gaskammer“ genutzten Vorraum aus beheizt (Heizungen siehe Abbildung 54). Eine Entlüftungsanlage ist nicht nachgewiesen. Pressac geht von einer Lüftung durch natürlichen Zug aus.[248] Dem schließt sich F. Piper, Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums, an:[145]

> *»Es gab Pläne für eine mechanische Lüftung des Zyklon B, aber die wurden nicht verwirklicht. Die Lüftung des Gases wurde statt dessen durch Konvenktion erreicht, also durch einfaches Öffnen der Türen.«*

Er behauptet den nachträglichen Einbau einer Tür im Korridor zur Lüftungsunterstützung, ohne dies allerdings zu belegen.[249] Da es für die SS kaum mehr Aufwand gewesen wäre, eine richtige Lüftung in diese Räume einzubauen, diese Lösung auch wesentlich effektiver gewesen wäre, kann man Pressacs These vom Einbau einer Tür zur Lüftung als unrealistisch verwerfen. Man erkennt außerdem, daß die Leichenhalle und der Ofenraum Lüftungskamine besaßen. Die als „Gaskammern“ bezeichneten Räume aber haben neben dem Koks- und dem Arztraum[250] als einzige *keine* Lüftungskamine!

Einer älteren Veröffentlichung von Pressac[251] zufolge sollen auch diese „Gaskammern“ nicht als solche geplant und gebaut worden sein, was er u.a. damit begründet, daß das Fehlen einer Lüftungsanalge dazu geführt hätte, daß das gesamten Gebäude bei einer Vergasung für viele Stunden hätte evakuiert werden müssen.[252] Es ist in der Tat völlig undenkbar, daß eine für welchen Zweck auch immer vorgesehene Gaskammer *keine* Lüftungsanlage hatte.

In seinem neuen Buch läßt er diese Argumente weiterhin gelten.[253] Da zur Planungszeit der Krematorien IV und V die Massenvernichtung der Juden besonders in den Bauernhäusern I und II schon voll im Gange gewesen sein soll, ist es freilich absurd zu glauben, diese Anlagen hätten falsch konzipiert bzw. gebaut worden sein können. Pressac geht daher heute von einer »*kriminellen Planung*« der Krematorien aus.[254] Ein Beleg dafür seien verschiedene Dokumente, in denen von »*gassdichten* [sic] *Fenster versetzen*«, »*Fußboden betonieren im Gasskammer* [sic]« und wiederholt in verschiedenen Zusammenhängen von gasdichten Türen die Rede ist.[255]

Wie im Abschnitt über die Sachentwesungsanlagen bereits gezeigt wurde, war »*Gaskammer*« die damals übliche Bezeichnung für Sachentwesungsräume. Die Zusammenlegung von Krematorien und Entwesungsanlagen in ein Gebäude wiederum war damals durchaus üblich.[256] Inzwischen wurden Indizien gefunden, die darauf hindeuten, daß anfangs tatsächlich geplant war, die in einigen Dokumenten als »*Gaskammern*« bezeichneten Räume für Entwesungszwecke zu nutzen. Dafür spricht zum Beispiel, daß die Öfen zur Beheizung dieser Räume vom Vorraum aus befeuert werden mußten, und daß die darin eingeplanten Lampen explosionsgeschützt in Kavernischen angebracht waren.[257]

Im Falle der Krematorien IV und V kann man daher davon ausgehen, daß die hier behandelten Räume für Entwesungszwecke vorgesehen waren, aber niemals in diesem Sinne vollendet, geschweige denn benutzt wurden. Jedenfalls gibt es kein Indiz dafür, daß dort jemals die für Blausäureanwendungen absolut unabdingbar Lüftungsanlagen eingebaut wurden.[258] Der Grund dafür mag darin liegen, daß man ab Frühjahr 1943 in unmittelbarer Nähe zu diesen Krematorien an der Fertigstellung eines großen Hygienekomplexes mit einer großen Heißluftentwesungsanlage arbeitete (der sogenannten »*Zentralsauna*«) sowie auf den von Berlin versprochenen raschen Einsatz modernster Mikrowellenentwesungsanlagen hoffte (vgl. Kapitel 4.2.3.6.).

W. Rademacher hat darauf hingewiesen, daß Pressac selbst ein Dokument zitiert, mit dem in Auschwitz »*210 Gastürenverankerungen*« bestellt wurden. Dieses Dokument weist darauf hin, daß mit dem Terminus »*gasdicht*« durchaus nicht unbedingt ein Bezug zu Exekutions- oder Entwesungsgaskammern besteht, denn noch nie wurde behauptet, in Auschwitz hätte es einen Bedarf für viele zig Menschen-„Gaskammer"-Türen gegeben.[259] Womöglich wurden alle jene Türen und Fenster damals als gasdicht bezeichnet, die eine Filzdichtung besaßen und somit gegen Zugluft abgedichtet waren, eine damals für die Fenster der Häftlingsbaracken eines Konzentrationslagers durchaus nicht selbstverständliche Eigenschaft.[260]

Pressac selbst hat schließlich einen weiteren Beweis dafür geliefert, daß der Begriff »*Gaskammer*« in Auschwitz-Dokumenten durchaus keine kriminelle Bedeutung hat: In einem Dokument liest man: »*1 Schlüssel für Gaskammer*«. Da jedoch alle jemals aufgefundenen „gasdichten" Türen in Auschwitz sowie die davon erhaltenen Bilder eindeutig beweisen, daß diese kein Schloß besaßen, muß es sich hierbei um den Schlüssel für eine Tür eines anderen Raumes handeln, etwa ein Raum zur Aufbewahrung von Zyklon B, der wahrlich abschließbar sein sollte.[261]

Die Wände der gänzlich oberirdisch gebauten Krematorien IV und V waren nur aus einfachem Ziegelmauerwerk erbaut. Nach ihrer Sprengung sind beide Krematorien heute bis auf die Grundmauern und die Betonfundamente abgetragen. Die ungefähr 1 m hohe Grundmauer von Krematorium V soll wiedererrichtet worden sein.[262] Das rund 50 cm hohe Grundmauerwerk vom Krematorium IV soll ebenfalls aus anderem Trümmermaterial nachträglich wiedererbaut worden sein.[55]

Auch diese Ruinen können noch zu uns sprechen, wenn auch in diesem Fall ausschließlich die Betonfundamente, da alles andere wahrscheinlich nicht authentisch ist. Eine weitere technische Voraussetzung für die Verwendung der als Menschen-„Gaskammer" bezeichneten Räume wäre nämlich, daß es den Opfern im Innern unmöglich gemacht worden wäre, in die Nähe der Luken zu kommen. Sie hätten nämlich versucht, den SS-Mann, der das Zyklon B ein-

warf, von der Leiter zu stoßen und durch die Luke zu fliehen. Eine U-förmige, massive Gitterkonstruktion, die im Boden und im Mauerwerk mit aufgespreizten Bandeisenankern („Schwalbenschwänzen“) verankert war, hätte die Opfer im Innern also um Armeslänge von den Luken fernhalten müssen. Der bis heute erhalten gebliebene Betonboden dieser Räume läßt aber erkennen, daß derartiges nie im Boden befestigt worden war.

4.4.3. Die Bauernhäuser I und II

Augenzeugenberichten zufolge soll es westlich bis nordwestlich des Lagers Birkenau zwei Bauernhäuser gegeben haben, die zu Menschen-„Gaskammern“ umgebaut worden sein sollen (manchmal auch als Bunker 1 und 2 bezeichnet). Sie sind allerdings der Lage und Konstruktion nach nicht genau bestimmt. Pressac spricht hier von widersprüchlichen Zeugenaussagen.[263] Über die Aussage von P. Broad schreibt er z.B.: »[…] *not exploitable* […], *since it has been rewritten by and for the Poles* […]« (nicht verwertbar, da es von den Polen und für die Polen umgeschrieben wurde), und: »*It is impossible to make a synthesis of all these accounts*« (Es ist unmöglich, aus all diesen Erzählungen ein sinnvolles Ganzes zu machen). Der Bericht von Höss ist bezüglich Eigenschaften und Lage dieser Gebäude nur oberflächlich.[264] Laut Ausführungen des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Urteils[265] sollen die Massenvergasungen in diesen Bauernhäuser auf ähnliche Weise erfolgt sein wie in den zuvor beschriebenen Kammern der Krematorien IV und V. Verdeutlicht wird das Verfahren insbesondere durch die Aussage des Richard Böck,[266] in gewissem Umfang auch durch die von Milton Buki[267], Rudolf Höss, Szlama Dragon, Maurice Benroubi, Moshe Maurice Garbarz, Johann Paul Kremer (beim Auschwitz-Prozess), André Lettich und Richard Böck.[268]

Vom Bauernhaus II veröffentlicht Pressac ein Foto der angeblichen Grundmauerreste.[269] Den Analysen alliierter Luftaufnahmen zufolge ist in der Nähe des für das Bauernhaus II bezeugten Ortes nur zeitweise ein Gebäude vorhanden gewesen, vom Bauernhaus I fehlt jede Spur.[233,270] Zur Entstehungszeit der Luftbilder soll die Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden auf Hochtouren gelaufen sein, mit vielen tausend Opfern täglich und stark rauchenden Verbrennungen in großen offenen Gruben genau im analysierten Bereich.[271] Von großen Verbrennungsgruben, großen Brennstofflagern und stark rauchenden Feuern ist auf den Aufnahmen keine Spur zu finden. Erst nach der Befreiung durch die Sowjets entstanden westlich des Krematoriums III Gräber, wahrscheinlich für die Opfer der chaotischen Zustände im Lager zur Zeit des Rückzuges der deutschen Armee.

Neuerdings gefundene Unterlagen weisen darauf hin, daß es tatsächlich eines dieser Bauernhäuser gegeben hat, und zwar zum Zwecke der Entwesung. Der SS war nämlich zeitweise verboten worden, im Lager mit Zyklon B Sach-

entwesungen durchzuführen, solange ein Sicherheitsrisiko bestand. Aus dieser Zwangslage konnte der Ausbau der »*Bauernhäuser*« 1 und 2 erfolgt sein, die außerhalb des Lagers lagen und deren Nutzung als provisorische Blausäureentwesungsanlagen kein Sicherheitsrisiko darstellte. Uns liegen inzwischen einige Dokumente vor, die im Bereich des Abschnittes B III auf ein »*bestehendes Gebäude*« hinweisen, in das eine Entseuchungsanlage, eine Badanlage und eine Sauna eingebaut worden waren.[272]

4.5. Bautechnische Schlußfolgerungen

Selbst die primitivsten provisorischen Entwesungseinrichtungen – ob in der Anfangszeit des Lagers Auschwitz oder anderswo – waren immer mit einem Lüftungsventilator und einer Heizung ausgestattet, wobei letzteres zwar förderlich, aber nicht unbedingt erforderlich ist. Jeder Raum jedoch, der keine Entlüftungsanlage besaß, braucht auch nicht ernsthaft als Raum zur Begasung mit Giftgasen – sei es zum Töten von Läusen oder von Menschen – in Betracht gezogen zu werden. Ferner muß es bei Menschen-„Gaskammern" abgesehen von der bzw. den Eingangstüren eine Möglichkeit geben, das Giftgaspräparat von außen zuzuführen, was bei Sachentwesungsanlagen nicht unbedingt erforderlich, jedoch auch nützlich ist. Festzuhalten ist also, daß eine Anlage, die entweder keine Giftgaszuführung von außen oder aber keine Möglichkeit zur Lüftung besaß, nicht ernsthaft als Menschen-„Gaskammer" in Betracht gezogen werden kann. Betrachtet man die hier behandelten Räume summarisch, so ergibt sich das in Tabelle 2 aufgeführte Bild:

Tabelle 2: Ausrüstung und Eignung tatsächlicher bzw. angeblicher Gaskammern

Ausrüstung/ Eignung / Gebäude	Giftgas-zuführung	Heizung	Lüftung	Eignung als Entwesungs-kammer	Eignung als Exekutions-kammer
Entwesungskammern	○	●	●	ja	wenn mit Einwurf
Krematorium I	×	×	× / ○	kaum/vielleicht	nein
Krematorium II und III	×	×	●	vielleicht	nein
Krematorium IV und V	●	●	×	kaum	kaum
Bauernhaus I und II	○	× / ○	× / ○	kaum/vielleicht	nein

● = vorhanden bzw. möglich; ○ = möglicherweise vorhanden; × = nicht vorhanden

Nicht berücksichtigt wurde hier unter anderem, daß hypothetische Menschen-„Gaskammern" ausbruchsicher sein müßten und daß ihre Lüftung genügend leistungsfähig sein müßte, was nach allem, was wir bisher darüber wissen, nicht gegeben war.

Obwohl man sich über die Ausrüstung der Räume der Krematorien IV und V sowie der Bauernhäuser in der Literatur weitgehend einig ist, sind sie doch aufgrund mangelnder Dokumente und Sachbeweise in gewissem Umfang spekulativ. Das gleiche gilt entsprechend für die Angaben zu den Bauernhäusern, zu denen uns praktisch keine Dokumente vorliegen.

Glücklicherweise ist gerade jene vermeintliche „Gaskammer" annähernd unversehrt erhalten, in der während des Dritten Reiches angeblich die meisten Menschen durch Giftgas getötet wurden: Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II. Dieser Keller besaß zur Betriebszeit entgegen allen Zeugenaussagen mit bautechnischer Sicherheit keine Zyklon B-Einwurföffnungen in seiner Decke. Es ist nur logisch und konsequent, diese Schlußfolgerungen auf das baugleiche Krematorium III zu übertragen, auch wenn wir dafür aufgrund der weitgehenden Zerstörung der Decke heute keine materiellen Beweise mehr haben. Wenn dem so ist, können diese Räume nicht wie bezeugt als Ort des Massenmordes mit Giftgas benutzt worden sein.

Sieht man die bautechnischen Umstände, die in und um „Auschwitz" herrschten, in größerem Zusammenhang, so wird einem die Absurdität der ganzen Menschenvergasungsbehauptungen erst voll bewußt: Die Lagerverwaltung hatte volle Kenntnis von den Methoden und technischen Voraussetzungen für Zyklon B-Entwesungen und wurde sogar über den neuesten technischen Stand informiert.[123] Aber anstatt zumindest diese Methoden anzuwenden, soll sie dem heute herrschenden Dogma zufolge für die Menschenvergasungen angeblich auf Holzhammermethoden zurückgegriffen haben, insbesondere was die Bunker I und II sowie später auch die Krematorien IV und V anbelangt:

Da wurden angeblich Hunderte und Tausende von Menschen mit hochgiftigem Gas in Räumen ermordet,

- deren Wände und Decken aus Material bestanden, die jede Menge Giftgas absorbiert und durchgelassen hätten,
- die keine ausbruchssicheren Türen und Fenster besaßen,
- die keine technisch gasdichten Türen und Fenster hatten,
- die keine Vorrichtung zur schnellen Freisetzung und Verteilung des Giftgases vorwiesen,
- die keine wirkungsvolle Möglichkeit zur Lüftung oder sonstigen Unschädlichmachung des Giftes nach der Exekution boten.

Zeitgleich dazu wurden überall im deutsch besetzten Europa die modernsten Entwesungsanlagen eingerichtet,

- deren Wände und Decken mit einem gasundurchlässigen Anstrich versehen waren,
- die schwere, ausbruchssicheren Türen und *keine* Fenster besaßen,
- deren Türen technisch gasdicht waren,

– die eine Vorrichtung zur schnellen Freisetzung und Verteilung des Giftgases vorwiesen,
– die eine wirkungsvolle Möglichkeit zur Lüftung oder sonstigen Unschädlichmachung des Giftes nach der Begasung boten.

Nie hat es bei der Lieferung dieser Anlagen irgendwelche Probleme gegeben. Im Stammlager Auschwitz wurde diese neueste Technik für Blausäureentwesungen sogar eingebaut (vgl. Abschnit 4.2.3.5.), und die Zentralsauna in Birkenau selbst erhielt die modernste Heißluftentwesungstechnik! Und um dem i das Tüpfelchen aufzusetzen: Die Deutschen entwickelten sogar die heutzutage wohlbekannte Mikrowellentechnologie – *um damit Läuse zu töten*! Sie errichteten diese damals noch sehr teuren Anlagen ausschließlich im Lager Auschwitz, *um das Leben der Häftlinge zu retten*! Und uns will man glauben machen, die Deutschen wären nicht in der Lage gewesen, in ihren Menschen-„Gaskammern" zumindest eine der Zeit angemessene Zyklon B-Entwesungstechnik einzubauen? Kann man die Intelligenz eines Menschen mehr beleidigen?

Damit ist das Thema Menschen-„Gaskammern" in Auschwitz eigentlich jetzt schon erledigt, zumal wir bewiesen haben, daß der größte und Zeugenaussagen zufolge angeblich am häufigsten als Menschen-„Gaskammer" benutzte Raum offensichtlich nicht als solcher hat benutzt werden können. Zusammen mit den bereits der Unwahrheit überführten Zeugen zur Gaskammer im Stammlager (vgl. Abschnitt 4.3.) und angesichts der Tatsache, daß wir ansonsten keinerlei dokumentarische Hinweise auf eine kriminelle Verwendung dieser Räume finden können, müssen wir feststellen, daß es keine glaubhaften Beweise und Indizien gibt, die die These von der Existenz der Menschen-„Gaskammern" in Auschwitz stützen.

Wer nun also keine Lust hat, chemische Fragen der angeblichen „Gaskammern" in Auschwitz behandelt zu sehen, der mag die folgenden Abschnitte übergehen. Denn bevor die Frage nicht gelöst ist, wie das Giftgaspräparat in diese vermeintliche „Gaskammer" gelangte, sind alle weiteren Spekulationen über die Art und Weise des Mordes und seine möglichen chemischen Spuren akademische Fingerübungen ohne realen Hintergrund. Daher könnte die Untersuchung über Auschwitz hier enden. Es werden jedoch nachfolgend auch zu den von Faurisson und Leuchter aufgeworfenen chemischen Fragen der durch das Giftgas Blausäure verursachten Rückstandsbildung (Eisenblau) einige Ausführungen gemacht.

5. Bildung und Stabilität von Eisenblau

5.1. Einleitung

In den angeblichen „Gaskammern“ von Auschwitz, so wird berichtet, seien jeweils Hunderttausende von Menschen durch das Giftgas Blausäure in Form des Produkts *Zyklon B*® umgebracht worden. Die Frage, die sich nun stellt, ist folgende: Konnte dieses Giftgas chemische Spuren hinterlassen, die womöglich noch heute in diesen angeblichen chemischen Schlachthäusern zu finden sind?

Wenn die Blausäure (chemisch korrekt: Hydrogencyanid, HCN) des Zyklon B nur durch Adsorption (Anhaftung) am Gemäuer gebunden worden wäre, wären heute dank der Flüchtigkeit der Blausäure (Siedepunkt: 25,7°C) keine Rückstände mehr zu finden. Alle Blausäure wäre längst verdampft.

Wenn man aber davon ausgeht, daß sich die Blausäure bei Begasungen mit bestimmten Materialen im Mauerwerk chemisch umsetzt, also in andere, wesentlich stabilere Verbindungen umwandelt, dann muß man sehr wohl damit rechnen, daß es auch heute noch chemische Rückstände geben *kann*.

Die uns hier interessierenden Umsetzungsprodukte sind die Salze der Blausäure, Cyanide genannt,[273] und darunter insbesondere die Gruppe der Eisencyanide, also einer Verbindung von Eisen mit Cyanid. Eisen kommt überall in der Natur vor. Das Eisen ist es, das den Ziegelsteinen die rote Farbe gibt, den Sand ockerfarben färbt und den Ton gelblich bis rotbraun tönt. Genauer gesagt handelt es sich hier um Eisenoxide, oder prägnant und populär ausgedrückt um „Rost“. Es gibt praktisch keine Wand, die nicht aus mindestens 1% Rost besteht, eingeschleppt durch den Sand, Kies, Ton und Zement, aus dem diese Wand gebaut wurde.

Die Eisencyanide sind seit langem für ihre außerordentliche Stabilität bekannt, und eines unter ihnen gelangte zu besonderer Berühmtheit, ist es doch über Jahrhunderte eines der am häufigsten angewandten blauen Farbstoffe: das Eisenblau.[274]

5.2. Bauschadensfälle

Bereits in Abschnitt 1.3. wurde über einen Bauschadensfall aus dem Jahr 1976 ausgiebig berichtet. Bei den vielen hunderttausend Begasungen, die seit 1920 durchgeführt wurden, kann es allerdings in der Regel keine Komplikationen gegeben haben, sonst hätte man das Verfahren schnell abgeschafft. Somit handelt es sich bei dem betrachteten Fall um einen Ausnahmefall. Was ließ aber gerade diesen Fall zu einer Ausnahme werden?

Szenenwechsel. 1939-1945. In den Lagern des Dritten Reiches wurden hunderttausende Menschen zusammengepfercht – Juden, politische Häftlinge, Kriminelle, „Asoziale“ und Kriegsgefangene. Zur Eindämmung grassierender Seuchen versuchte man – nicht immer sehr erfolgreich – die Krankheitsüberträger zu töten, vor allem die Kleiderlaus. Dies geschah vor allem mit Blausäure – Zyklon B. Manchmal geschah dies in professionellen, extra für solche Zwecke konzipierten Kammern, manchmal aber rüstete man einfache Räume hilfsweise um und nutzte sie provisorisch für Entwesungen. Viele Lager des Dritten Reiches wurden bei und nach Kriegsende dem Erdboden gleichgemacht, in anderen Lagern wurden die bestehenden Gebäude abgerissen und deren Baumaterialien bisweilen zum Wiederaufbau der zerstörten Städte gebraucht. Einige aber blieben uns bis heute erhalten. Deren Innenräume sehen wie folgt aus (vgl. Farbbilder in der Mitte des Buches):

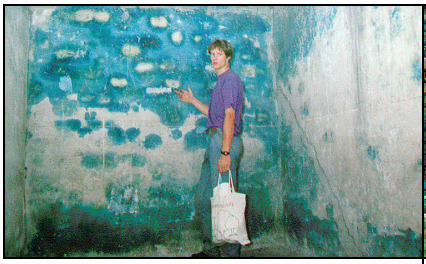

Abbildung 55: *nordwestlich gelegener Innenraum des Zyklon B-Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5a im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

Abbildung 56: *Außenmauer Südwest des Zyklon B-Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5b im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

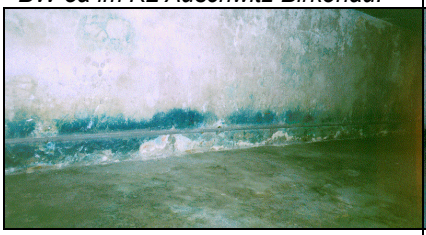

Abbildung 57: *Zyklon B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer III (Ostwand), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* *(© C. Mattogno[275])*

Abbildung 58: *Zyklon B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer II (Westwand), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* *(© C. Mattogno[275])*

Abbildung 59: *Große Zyklon-B Entwesungskammer, Decke, Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* (© C. Mattogno[275])

Abbildung 60: *Zyklon B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer II und III (Außenmauer), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* (© Carlo Mattogno[276])

Abbildung 61: *Zyklon B-Entwesungskammer im KL Stutthof, Inneres von der Südtür her gesehen.* (© Carlo Mattogno[277])

Abbildung 62: *Zyklon B-Entwesungskammer im KL Stutthof, Ostseite außen.* (© Carlo Mattogno[277])

Aus den Ausführungen eines polnischen Forscherteams, das im Auftrage des Auschwitz-Museums Untersuchungen durchführte, wissen wir zudem, daß auch die Entwesungskammer im Stammlager Auschwitz fleckig blau verfärbt ist.[55,56] Einzig die Zyklon B-Entwesungskammern des KL Dachau (DEGESCH-Kreislaufkammer) weisen meines Wissens keine Blauverfärbungen auf, denn deren Wände wurden auf professionelle Weise mit einer gas- und wasserundurchlässigen Farbe angestrichen.

Es scheint also, als seien Blauverfärbungen von Mauerwerken durchaus keine Ausnahme, sondern insbesondere dann die Regel, wenn das ungeschützte Mauerwerk wiederholt und über längere Zeiträume Blausäure ausgesetzt war. Der massen- und dauerhafte Einsatz von Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Entwesungskammern setzte praktisch erst mit dem Zweiten Weltkrieg ein. Dank der Auflösung aller NS-Gefangenenlager, der Zerschlagung der Firma, die Zyklon B herstellte und vertrieb (I.G. Farbenindustrie AG) sowie der Erfindung des DDT bei Kriegsende hörte dieser massive Einsatz von Blausäure allerdings auch mit dem Abschluß des Krieges abrupt auf.

Es krähte daher kein Hahn nach den inzwischen aufgetretenen „Bauschadensfällen“ an den ehemaligen NS-Entwesungskammern. Das Thema tauchte nirgends in der Literatur auf… bis Frederick A. Leuchter kam.

Nachfolgend soll versucht werden zu ergründen, auf welche Weise sich dieser blaue Farbstoff namens Eisenblau im Mauerwerk bei Blausäurebegasungen bildet und welche Bedingungen seine Bildung begünstigen.

Es hat in den letzten fünf Jahrzehnten recht viele Veröffentlichungen über diese chemische Verbindung gegeben, die für diese Arbeit nun zusammenfassend und mit Hinblick auf unser Thema durchgearbeitet wurden. Das Augenmerk wird dabei gerichtet auf:

1) die Umstände, die zur Bildung von Eisenblau führen,
2) die Langzeitstabilität des Eisenblaus unter den vorgefundenen Umständen.

Zuerst jedoch erfolgt eine kurze Vorstellung der Ausgangssubstanz, der Blausäure.

5.3. Eigenschaften von Blausäure, HCN

Blausäure, eine farblose Flüssigkeit, ähnelt in vielen physikalischen Eigenschaften dem Wasser.[279] Durch diese Verwandtschaft läßt sich auch die unbegrenzte Mischbarkeit der Blausäure mit Wasser und die starke Tendenz zur Aufnahme (Lösung) in Wasser erklären. Die Gleichgewichtskonzentration[280] von Blausäure in Wasser wird in Abschnitt 5.5.3. genauer untersucht werden.

Oftmals wird die Ansicht geäußert, daß gasförmige Blausäure, da ca. 5% leichter als Luft, sich von dieser trennen und aufsteigen müsse. Blausäuregas ist aber nur unwesentlich leichter als Luft und entmischt sich wegen der thermischen Bewegung jedes Gasteilchens nicht. Zur Verdeutlichung sei dies an den Hauptbestandteilen der Luft erläutert: Stickstoff, 78-volumenprozentiger (Vol.%) Hauptbestandteil der Luft, ist 8% schwerer als Blausäure. Würde zwischen Blausäure und Stickstoff eine Entmischung stattfinden, so erst recht zwischen den Hauptbestandteilen der Luft, da Sauerstoff (21 Vol.% der Luft) 15% schwerer ist als Stickstoff. Das hätte zur Folge, daß sich aller Sauerstoff im unteren Fünftel der Erdatmosphäre absetzen würde und die ganze Erdoberfläche oxidiert (verbrannt) wäre. Das geschieht aber offenbar nicht. Also

Tabelle 3: Physikalische Größen von HCN[278]

Molekulargewicht	27,026 g mol^{-1}
Siedepunkt (1 atm)	25,7°C
Schmelzpunkt	-13,24°C
Spezifische Dichte des Gases bei 31°C (Luft = 1)	0,947
Explosionsbereich in Luft	6-41 Vol.%

wird es auch nie zu einer spontanen *Entmischung* von Blausäuregas in Luft kommen.

Die nur um 5% geringere Dichte reiner Blausäure gegenüber Luft (das entspricht einem Dichteunterschied von 35°C warmer Luft gegenüber 20°C warmer Luft) kann aber sehr wohl zu einer Dichtekonvektion führen, wenn reine gasförmige Blausäure mit der gleichen Temperatur wie die Umgebungsluft an einem Ort frei wird. Dann würde dieses Gas langsam aufsteigen, sich aber allmählich mit der Umgebungsluft vermischen. Daraus zu schließen, daß Blausäure-Dämpfe bei der Entstehung immer aufsteigen, ist aber ein Trugschluß. Bei 15°C z.B. kann aus physiko-chemischen Gründen keine höhere Konzentration als ca. 65 % Blausäureanteil an der Luft entstehen (Sättigungsdampfdruck bei 15°C, siehe Grafik 1), die Dichte dieses Gemisches liegt damit aber nur rund 3% unter der der Luft. Außerdem wird der Umgebungsluft von der verdampfenden Blausäure sehr viel Wärme entzogen. Die Umgebungstemperatur sinkt dabei soweit ab, bis genau so viel Wärme herantransportiert werden kann, wie zur verlangsamten Verdampfung bei der entsprechend niedrigeren Temperatur benötigt wird. Man kann es also theoretisch bei Blausäuredämpfen auch mit wenig blausäurehaltigen, aber kalten Gasen zu tun haben, die dann womöglich dichter, also schwerer sind als die Umgebungsluft.

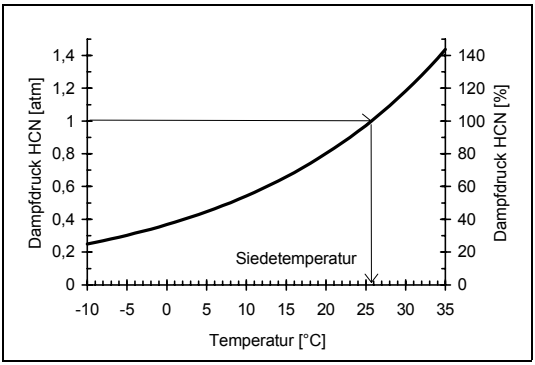

Grafik 1: *Dampfdruck von Blausäure in Prozent des Luftdrucks als Funktion der Temperatur.*

Der Grafik 1 kann man den Gleichgewichtsanteil von Blausäure in Luft als Funktion der Temperatur entnehmen. Selbst bei 0°C liegt der Anteil noch bei ca. 36 Vol.%. Mit einer Kondensation von Blausäure, die nur bei einer Überschreitung des Gleichgewichtsanteils bei der jeweiligen Temperatur auftritt (der sogenannte Taupunkt), ist also bei den hier betrachteten Fällen der Anwendung von Blausäuregas, bei denen ein Anteil von bis zu 10 Vol.% nur in unmittelbarer Nähe der Quelle auftreten dürfte, nicht zu rechnen, sehr wohl aber mit einer Kapillarkondensation in feinporösen Werkstoffen wie Zementmörtel.[281]

Blausäure bildet mit Luft im Bereich von 6 bis 41 Vol.% explosionsfähige Gemische. Bei starker Initialzündung kann seine Explosionswirkung mit der von Nitroglycerin[282] verglichen werden.[283] Bei den hier zu besprechenden

Anwendungen wird ein Anteil von 6 Vol.% und mehr aber nur in unmittelbarer Quellennähe erreicht werden, was allerhöchstens zu lokalen Verpuffungen reicht. Mit explosiven Gemischen muß nur bei unsachgemäß hohen Konzentrationen gerechnet werden, wie ein entsprechender Unfall im Jahr 1947 gezeigt hat.[16] Bei sachgemäßen Anwendungsmengen und -konzentration gibt die Fachliteratur allerdings an, daß so gut wie keine Explosionsgefahr besteht.[284]

5.4. Zusammensetzung von Eisenblau

Der ideale Eisenblau-Kristall hat folgende stöchiometrische Zusammensetzung:[285]

$$Fe_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$$

Charakteristisch daran ist, daß das Eisen in dieser Verbindung in zwei verschiedenen Oxidationsstufen vorkommt: Fe^{2+} (hier in den eckigen Klammern) und Fe^{3+} (hier links außen). Die Wechselwirkung zwischen diesen unterschiedlichen Eisenionen ruft auch die blaue Farbe dieser Verbindung hervor. Die tatsächliche Zusammensetzung kann je nach Mengenverhältnissen und Verunreinigungen recht variabel sein, womit auch die Farbe zwischen Dunkelblau und grünlich-blauen Tönen wechselt.

5.5. Bildung von Eisenblau

In unserem Zusammenhang interessiert lediglich, wie das Eisenblau aus der Blausäure und den im Baumaterial befindlichen Eisenverbindungen entstehen kann. In Baumaterialien liegt das Eisen grundsätzlich in dreiwertiger Form vor (Fe^{3+}), und zwar im wesentlichen als „Rost“.

Zur Bildung des Eisenblaus muß also ein Teil dieses Eisens zur zweiwertigen Form reduziert werden (Fe^{2+}). Die anschließende Vereinigung dieser unterschiedlichen Eisenionen mit CN^- zum Eisenblau läuft dann spontan und vollständig ab.[286] Am wahrscheinlichsten[287] ist ein Mechanismus, bei dem das Cyanid-Ion selbst als Reduktionsmittel dient. Ausgangspunkt ist dabei ein Fe^{3+}-Ion, das weitgehend von CN^--Ionen umgeben (komplexiert) ist: $[Fe(CN)_{4-6}]^{(1-3)-}$. Günstig für die anschließende Reduktion des Eisen(III)-Ions zum Eisen(II)-Ion ist ein leicht alkalisches Milieu.[288]

Demnach gliedert sich die Pigmentbildung in dem hier betrachteten Fall in 5 Schritte:

a) Ad-/Absorption von Blausäure (HCN)
b) Ionische Spaltung (Dissoziation) von Blausäure in Wasser zum Cyanidion, das alleine Eisen komplexieren kann

c) Komplexierung von dreiwertigem Eisen (Fe^{3+}) zum komplexen Eisen(III)-Cyanid,[289] d.h. die Verdrängung der Sauerstoff- bzw. OH^--Ionen im Rost durch das Cyanidion
d) Reduktion des Eisen(III)-Cyanids zum Eisen(II)-Cyanid
e) Ausfällung des Eisen(II)-Cyanids mit dreiwertigem Eisen als Eisenblau

Die Bildungsgeschwindigkeit des Pigments kann von verschiedenen Faktoren beeinflußt werden, die nachfolgend betrachtet werden:

1. Wassergehalt des Reaktionsmediums
2. Reaktivität des Eisens
3. Temperatur
4. Säuregehalt

5.5.1. Wassergehalt

Die Bildung von Cyanid durch Absorption und anschließende Dissoziation von Blausäure in Wasser ist notwendige Voraussetzung für eine Reaktion mit Eisen, da die Blausäure selber nur eine geringe Reaktivität zeigt. Alle in Abschnitt 5.5. unter a)-e) aufgeführten Reaktionen laufen praktisch nur in Wasser ab. Das Wasser sorgt zudem dafür, daß die Reaktionspartner – allesamt Salze, die vom Wasser gelöst werden! – überhaupt erst zueinander kommen. Schließlich dient die im Baumaterial enthaltene Feuchtigkeit auch als Blausäure-Falle, da Blausäure sich mit Vorliebe in Wasser löst. Ein relativ hoher Wassergehalt im Mauerwerk wird daher die Reaktion wesentlich beschleunigen.

5.5.2. Reaktivität des Eisens

Mit steigender Alkalität (steigender pH-Wert) nimmt die Löslichkeit von Eisen stark ab. Schon im pH-neutralen Milieu ist fast alles Eisen als Rost gebunden.[290] Die Reaktion zwischen dem Eisen und dem Cyanid zur Bildung des Zwischenprodukts Eisen(III)-Cyanid $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ wird also überwiegend eine Reaktion an der Phasengrenze fest-flüssig sein, also zwischen dem am Festkörper anhaftenden Eisen und dem Cyanid-Ion in Lösung. Diese Reaktionen laufen wesentlich langsamer ab als solche in wässriger Lösung. Für eine möglichst schnelle Reaktion ist eine große Oberfläche der Phasengrenze fest-flüssig förderlich, also eine große innere, mikroskopisch rauhe Oberfläche und eine feine und hochgradige Porosität des Festkörpers, da dann viel Eisen an der Oberfläche liegt und weniger fest gebunden ist und sich somit rasch mit dem Cyanid umsetzen kann.

Es ist im übrigen sogar im stark alkalischen Milieu damit zu rechnen, daß Rost in Anwesentheit merklicher Cyanidkonzentrationen ganz langsam in Ei-

sen(III)-Cyanid und anschließend in Eisen(II)-Cyanid umgewandelt wird.[291] Allerdings unterbleibt dann mangels gelösten Eisen(III)-Ionen der letzte Schritt der Eisenblaubildung, nämlich die Verbindung des Eisen(II)-Cyanids mit Eisen(III). Es kann im stark alkalischen Milieu also nur zu einer Anreicherung von nicht weniger chemisch stabilem Eisen(II)-Cyanid kommen, das sich dann praktisch in Wartestellung befindet, bis der pH-Wert der Umgebung abfällt.

Eisensalze tendieren allgemein zur Aufnahme von Wasser. Ein hoher Wassergehalt im Festkörper bewirkt auch bei „Rost" eine zunehmende Anlagerung von Wasser. Der Rost quillt quasi, was es dem Cyanid erleichtert, die OH^--Ionen um das Eisenion herum zu verdrängen. Von extrem hoher Reaktivität sind frisch gefällte, extrem wasserreiche und inhomogene Eisenhydroxidfällungen, die mit Blausäure in Minuten das Pigment in sichtbaren Mengen bilden.[292]

5.5.3. Temperatur

Die Umgebungstemperatur beeinflußt mehrere Größen auf recht unterschiedliche Weise:[293]

a) Aufnahme der Blausäure in der Feuchtigkeit des Mauerwerk
b) Wassergehalt des Festkörpers
c) Reaktionsgeschwindigkeit

Zu a.: Grafik 2 zeigt die maximale Löslichkeit von Blausäure in Wasser bei verschiedenen Temperaturen bei einem Blausäuregehalt von 1 mol-% in der Luft,[294] was ungefähr 13 g Blausäure pro m^3 Luft entspricht.[295] Sie steigt wie bei jedem Gas mit sinkender Temperatur und liegt zwischen 0,065 mol pro l bei 30°C und 0,2 mol pro l 0,2 mol pro l bei 0°C. Diese hohen Konzentrationen belegen die extrem gute Löslichkeit von Blausäure in Wasser.[279] Sie nimmt etwa alle 20°C um die Hälfte ab. Damit ist sie z.B. ca. um den Faktor 10 000 gegenüber Sauerstoff (O_2) und um ungefähr 250 gegenüber Kohlendioxid (CO_2) besser löslich. Letzteres ist nicht unwichtig, wurde doch in der Literatur die Auffassung vertreten, der Gehalt an Kohlendioxid in der Luft könne einen Einfluß darauf ha-

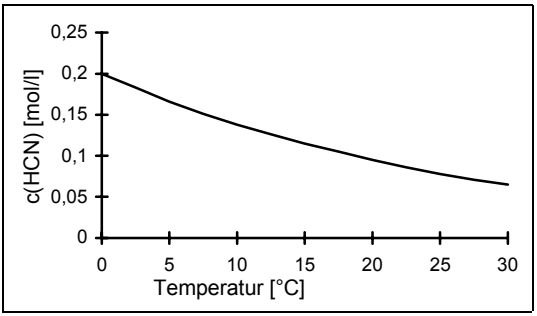

Grafik 2: *Sättigungskonzentration von Blausäure in Wasser als Funktion der Temperatur bei 1 mol-% HCN an Luft.*

ben, wieviel Blausäure sich in Wasser lösen kann.[56] Da aber die Blausäure wesentlich besser in Wasser löslich ist als CO_2, und CO_2 zudem in Wasser praktisch nicht in Kohlensäure umgewandelt wird, kann dieser Einfluß vernachlässigt werden.[296]

Zu b.: Der Feuchtigkeitsgehalt von Mauerwerken ist sehr stark von der relativen Luftfeuchtigkeit und der Temperatur abhängig. Da mit steigender Temperatur die Tendenz des Wassers zu verdampfen (Wasserdampfdruck) zu und in der Regel die relative Luftfeuchtigkeit abnimmt und beides zu einer Erniedrigung des Wassergehaltes führt, hat man es bei Temperaturerhöhung mit einem kumulativen Effekt zu tun. Eine Erniedrigung des Wassergehalts um eine Zehnerpotenz bei Temperaturerhöhung um 10°C sind in dem betrachteten Temperaturbereich von 10-30°C belegt (siehe Abschnitt 5.7. Baustoffe).

Zu c.: Für eine Veränderung der gesamten Reaktionsgeschwindigkeit kann nur eine Beschleunigung des langsamsten unter den im Abschnitt 5.5. aufgeführten fünf Schritten verantwortlich sein. Im neutralen und alkalischen Medium ist dies die Verdrängung der Sauerstoff- bzw. OH^--Ionen im Rost durch das Cyanidion (Punkt c.). Obwohl das Eisen(III)-Cyanid $[Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ selbst im mäßig alkalischen Medium stabil ist[297] – d.h., daß das Eisen(III)-Cyanid stabiler ist als der Rost –, ist die Verdrängung der OH^--Ionen im Rost durch das Cyanid gehemmt, da der Rost nicht im Wasser gelöst ist. Eine Erhöhung der Temperatur um 20°C verdoppelt in der Regel die Reaktionsgeschwindigkeit, wenn die anderen Randbedingungen gleich bleiben. Dies ist jedoch im extremen Maße nicht gegeben, da wie oben gezeigt durch die starke Erniedrigung des Wassergehaltes bei Temperaturerhöhung die Reaktionsgeschwindigkeit stark negativ beeinflußt wird (s.o.): mangelnde Mobilität der Reaktionspartner, geringe Reaktivität des Eisens, schnelleres Ausgasen der ad-/absorbierten Blausäure usw. (Abschnitt 5.5.1. und 5.5.2.). Es ist also bei Temperaturerhöhung mit einer starken Erniedrigung der Pigmentbildung zu rechnen.

Ein entscheidend höherer Wassergehalt des Festkörpers und die wesentlich bessere Absorptions- und Löslichkeitseigenschaft der Blausäure in Wasser sind die Gründe dafür, daß die Tendenz zur Cyanidanreicherung im Festkörper bei Temperaturabnahme zunimmt. Ebenso ist bei höherem Wassergehalt des Festkörpers mit einer Erhöhung der Reaktivität des oxidischen Eisens (Rost) gegenüber Blausäure zu rechnen sowie mit einer generell erhöhten Reaktionsfähigkeit der Partner. Ein kühler und damit feuchter Festkörper ist somit zur Bildung von Eisenblau geeigneter als ein warmer, trockener.[298]

5.5.4. pH-Wert

Der pH-Wert (Säuregehalt) beeinflußt die Bildung auf verschiedene Weise. In Abschnitt 5.5. wurde schon auf die höhere Reduktionskraft des Cyanids und des Eisen (III)-Cyanids im basischen Milieu hingewiesen. Daneben beeinflußt der pH-Wert die Reaktivität des im Festkörper gebundenen Eisens (Abschnitt 5.5.2.).

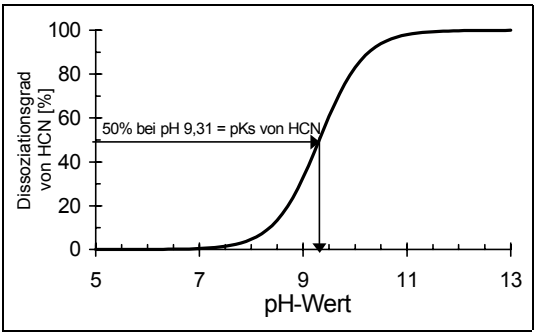

Grafik 3: *Dissoziationsgrad von Blausäure als Funktion des pH-Wertes bei Raumtemperatur.*

Wie oben angeführt, zeigt gelöste Blausäure kaum eine Reaktivität. Die Bildung von Cyanid durch Absorption und Dissoziation von Blausäure in Wasser läuft erst ab neutralen pH-Werten und darüber in ausreichendem Maße ab, siehe Grafik 3.[299] Setzt man für die jeweilige Temperatur die Sättigungskonzentration von Blausäure an (Grafik 2), so ergibt sich der in Grafik 4 gezeigte Zusammenhang zwischen Temperatur, Säuregehalt und Cyanid-Sättigungskonzentration bei einer Konzentration von 1 mol-% HCN an Luft (ca. 1 Gewichts-%, der üblichen Entwesungskonzentration).[300] Bei neutralen pH-Werten liegen also im Gleichgewicht CN^--Konzentrationen im Bereich von maximal $3 \cdot 10^{-4}$ bis $1 \cdot 10^{-3}$ mol pro Liter vor, je nach Temperatur. Die Erhöhung des pH-Wertes um einen Punkt bewirkt eine Verzehnfachung der Cyanidgleichgewichtskonzentration. Die tatsächliche Cyanidkonzentration in Mauerwerken wird neben der tatsächlichen Blausäurekonzentration in der Luft von der Absorptionsgeschwindigkeit des Gases, Adsorptionseffekten am Festkörper und eventueller chemischer Umsetzungen des Cyanids bestimmt.

Aus all diesen Punkten ergibt sich, daß pH-Werte im leicht basischen Bereich der Bildung des Pigments förderlich sind.

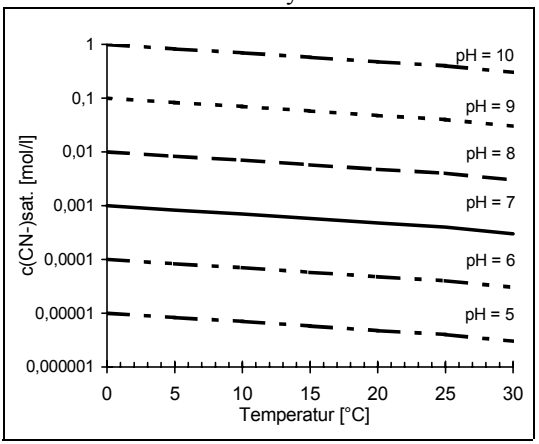

Grafik 4: *Cyanid-Gleichgewichtskonzentration in Wasser als Funktion der Temperatur und des pH-Wertes bei 1 mol-% HCN in Luft.*

In der sich anschließenden Tabelle werden die einzelnen Parameter und ihr Einfluß auf die Bildung von Eisenblau zusammengefaßt.

Tabelle 4: Bildung von Eisenblau

Parameter	Wirkung
Wassergehalt	Erhöhung des Wassergehalts bewirkt: erhöhte Absorption von Blausäure; langes Zurückhalten ad-/absorbierter Blausäure; erhöhte Mobilität der Reaktionspartner; erhöhte Reaktivität der Eisenoxide; Wasser ist Grundvoraussetzung für Dissoziations- und Redoxreaktionen; allgemein **positive** Beeinflussung mit **steigendem** Wassergehalt. Der Wassergehalt ist vor allem von der Temperatur abhängig.
Reaktivität des Eisens	Geschwindigkeitsbestimmender Faktor; außer durch Art des Materials und pH-Wert (s.u.) durch steigenden Wassergehalt positiv zu beeinflussen.
Temperatur	Erhöhte Ad- und Absorption von Blausäure sowie bei sonst gleichen Bedingungen Erniedrigung der Geschwindigkeit der Einzelreaktion mit sinkender Temperatur; starke Erhöhung des Wassergehaltes, dadurch netto stark **positive** Beeinflussung aller anderen Faktoren mit **sinkender** Temperatur.[298]
pH-Wert	Erhöhung der Eisenreaktivität mit fallendem pH, aber auch massive Erniedrigung der Cyanidanreicherung und der Reduktionsreaktivität von Eisen(III)-Cyanid; Kompromiß zwischen Eisenreaktivität und Cyanidbildung/Fe^{3+}-Reduktion: Zur Bindung der Blausäure und Anreicherung von Cyaniden sowie zur geschwindigkeitsbestimmenden Reduktion des Eisen(III)-Cyanids ist ein **schwach alkalischer** pH-Wert förderlich. Stärker alkalische Medien können zwar über längere Zeiträume Eisen(II)-Cyanide anreichern, aber kein Eisenblau bilden.

5.6. Stabilität von Eisenblau

5.6.1. pH-Sensibilität

Eisenblau ist ein äußerst säureresistenter, aber basenzersetzlicher Farbstoff.[301] Erst durch warme, verdünnte Schwefelsäure wird Blausäure freigesetzt, Salzsäure dagegen zeigt keine Wirkung.[302] Im deutlich Alkalischen, also bei hohen Konzentrationen an OH^--Ionen, verdrängen diese das Cyanidion vom Eisen(III)-Ion. Es fällt $Fe(OH)_3$ aus („Rostschlamm"); das Eisenblau wird zerstört.[303]

In der Literatur sind Arbeiten mit Eisenblau bei pH-Werten von 9 und 10 verbürgt, bei denen es noch stabil ist.[304] Der pH-Bereich um 10 bis 11 kann als die kritische Grenze für die Stabilität des Eisenblaus angesehen werden. Aufgrund des alkalischen Verhaltens frischer Mörtel und Betone (vgl. dazu im Abschnitt 5.7.2. mehr) wird Eisenblau nur eingeschränkt für Anstriche auf diesen Oberflächen verwendet.[305]

5.6.2. Löslichkeit

Eisenblau gilt als eines der am schlechtesten löslichen Cyanidverbindungen überhaupt, was Voraussetzung für seine mannigfaltige Verwendung als Farbstoff ist.[306] Die Literatur bezeichnet Eisenblau schlicht als »*unlöslich*«.[307]

Konkrete, zuverlässige Werte über die Löslichkeit von Eisenblau sind in der wissenschaftlichen Literatur nicht vermerkt.[308] Aufgrund vergleichender Berechnungen zwischen der bekannten Löslichkeit von $Fe(OH)_3$ einerseits und dem Grenzwert der pH-Stabilität von Eisenblau andererseits (pH 10) läßt sich aber die ungefähre Löslichkeit von Eisenblau in Wasser berechnen.[309] Sie beträgt demnach etwa 10^{-22} g Eisenblau pro Liter Wasser.[310]

Für die tatsächliche Lösungsgeschwindigkeit einer Substanz ist neben ihrer Löslichkeit in Wasser ausschlaggebend, wie die Substanz vorliegt (grob- oder feinkristallin, oberflächlich haftend oder kapillaradsorbiert) sowie vor allem der Zustand und die Menge des zugeführten Wassers. Im Mauerwerk gebildetes Eisenblau wird feinkristallin und kapillaradsorbiert vorliegen, wobei ersteres einer Auflösung förderlich, letzteres aber massiv abträglich ist. Wässer mit einer annähernden oder gänzlichen Sättigung an Eisen sind nicht mehr zu einer Auflösung weiteren Eisens fähig. Gerade im Inneren feinporöser Festkörper ist selbst bei hohen Wasserständen der Wasserdurchsatz extrem gering und die Sättigungskonzentration an Eisen schnell erreicht, die zudem wie oben ausgeführt weit eher von den leichter löslichen Eisenoxiden des Festkörpers erzeugt wird als von einmal entstandenem Eisenblau. Zudem ist allgemein bekannt, daß mit Farbstoffen durchsetzte Mörtel und Betone praktisch nicht zu entfärben sind.[311] Es ist daher nicht damit zu rechnen, daß ein einmal in Gemäuer entstandener Eisenblaugehalt merklich durch Auflösung in Wasser verringert werden kann. Wesentlich aggressiver zeigen sich an den Außenflächen herniederrinnende Wässer, die allerdings vor allem erodierende Wirkung haben, also das Mauerwerk als solches abtragen.[312]

5.6.3. Lichteinwirkung

Im allgemeinen gilt das Eisenblau selber als ein lichtfestes Pigment, das nur sehr langsam durch die Einwirkung von UV-Strahlung zersetzt wird.[313] So gibt es auch Patente, die Eisenblau als UV-absorbierendes Pigment einsetzen, was nur bei genügender Resistenz gegen UV-Strahlung sinnvoll ist.[314] Da die uns hier interessierenden Gemäuer vor UV-Strahlung geschützt sind bzw. da die UV-Strahlung nur oberflächlich auf dem Gemäuer wirken kann, das Eisenblau aber im Gemäuer entstünde und dort bliebe, hat ein möglicher Prozeß der Zersetzung durch UV-Strahlung auf unsere Untersuchung keinen Einfluß.[315]

5.6.4. Langzeittest

Der beste uns zur Verfügung stehende Langzeittest sind die in Birkenau befindlichen Entwesungsgebäude BW 5a und 5b, die seit über 55 Jahren Wind und Wetter des sehr korrosiven Klimas im oberschlesischen Industrierevier trotzen und auch heute noch innen wie außen blau verfärbt sind und hohe Cyanidgehalte aufweisen. Dieser Befund kann durch zwei weitere Langzeittests untermauert werden.

In einem 21 Jahre andauernden Umweltbeständigkeitstest in dem westlich von London gelegenen Industrieort Slough wurde neben anderen Pigmenten die Farbfestigkeit von Eisenblau getestet.[316] Dabei wurden Aluminiumbleche abwechselnd in eine Eisen(II)-Cyanid- bzw. eine Eisen(III)-Salzlösung getaucht,[317] wobei das sich bildende Pigment auf dem Aluminiumblech adsorbiert wurde. Die Testbleche wurden dann auf einem Gebäudedach, im 45°-Winkel nach Südwesten geneigt, aufgestellt.

Im 21 Jahre währenden Langzeitversuch, bei dem unter anderem auch acht Eisenblau-Proben gestestet wurden, zeigte nun ganz besonders das Eisenblau neben dem Eisenocker (Fe_2O_3, Rost) nach dieser Zeitspanne nur minimale Veränderungen. Sowohl vom Eisenblau wie vom Eisenocker wurde jeweils nur eine Probe nach 10 bis 11 Jahren entfernt.[318] Alle übrigen Proben hatten noch ein intensives Blau. Die Hälfte der sieben verbliebenen Eisenblauproben erhielt den Wert 4 auf der maximal 5 Punkte für beste Qualität enthaltenden, dort benutzten Grauskala zur Bestimmung von Farbänderungen. Es fanden also nur geringe Veränderungen statt.

Die Exponate waren damit über 21 Jahre den Umweltbedingungen eines stark industrialisierten Gebietes ausgesetzt mit voller Wirkung des Niederschlages, direkter Sonneneinstrahlung und der Winderosion. Bei intensiver Sonneneinstrahlung und Windstille im Sommer wird die Temperatur des dunkelblau gefärbten Aluminiumbleches stark angestiegen sein (Eisenblau ist nur bis ungefähr 140°C stabil.[319]). Schnee, Frost, Hagel, Sturm und feinster, durchdringender, saurer Nieselregen haben offensichtlich das Pigment ebensowenig intensiv schädigen können wie die direkt einfallende UV-Strahlung der Sonne.

Bemerkenswert ist, daß zur Feststellung des Zerstörungsgrades des Pigments keine nichtexponierten Proben verwendet wurden, da diese in den 21 Jahren verloren gingen, sondern daß Stellen auf der Oberfläche der Exponate, die durch den Rahmen und durch Gummiringe an den Verschraubungen einigermaßen von direkten Umwelteinflüssen geschützt waren, als Vergleichsproben dienten. Diese zeigten annähernd keine Veränderungen.

Im Vergleich zu den Umweltbedingungen, die hier von Interesse sind, handelt es sich bei diesem Langzeitversuch um wesentlich härtere Bedingungen,

da hier das extern gebildete Eisenblau nur oberflächlich auf dem Aluminiumblech adsorbiert wurde. Dennoch überstand das Pigment dies hervorragend.

Eine weitere Gegebenheit beweist die außerordentliche Langzeitstabilität des Eisenblaus. Es fiel in früheren Jahrzehnten bei der Stadtgaserzeugung an, da man die im Kokereigas enthaltene Blausäure vor der Einspeisung des Gases in das Stadtgasnetz mittels Eisenhydroxidwäschern entfernte. Endprodukt dieser Wäsche ist das Eisenblau. Die Stadtgaswerke entsorgten dieses Produkt häufig, indem sie Teile davon zur Unkrautbekämpfung auf ihr Werksgelände verteilten (nebenbei: Eisenblau zeigt als Herbizid keine Wirkung). Die Böden alter deutscher Stadtgaswerke enthalten auch heute noch, viele Jahrzehnte nach ihrer Stillegung, hohe Mengen an Eisenblau. Es wurde weder zersetzt, noch von Regenwasser aufgelöst oder fortgespült, da es unlöslich ist. Zumal es aufgrund dieser Stabilität aber eben auch physiologisch unbedenklich ist, gelten stark Eisenblau-haltige Böden nicht als belastet.[320]

Summarisch läßt sich festhalten, daß Eisenblau, welches sich im Innern eines Gemäuers als Bestandteil desselben gebildet hat, eine Langzeitstabilität besitzt, die vergleichbar ist mit der der Eisenoxide, aus denen es sich gebildet hat. Das heißt aber nichts anderes, als daß das Eisenblau eine ähnliche Stabilität hat wie das Mauerwerk selbst: Bleibt das Mauerwerk bestehen, so bleibt auch das Eisenblau erhalten.[321]

Wenn sich also erst einmal merkliche Mengen an Cyaniden in einem Gemäuer angehäuft haben, und wenn es die Bedingungen erlaubt haben, daß diese Cyanide sich in Eisenblau umwandelten, dann ist nicht mit einer merklichen Verminderung des Eisencyanidgehalts im Gemäuer zu rechnen, auch nicht nach 50 oder mehr Jahren.

Ein typisches Beispiel, wie die Medien mit diesen Tatsachen umgehen, ist ein Pressebericht, den die Deutsche Presseagentur (dpa) am 29. März 1993 herausgab und der nachfolgend in vielen deutschen Zeitungen und sogar in Radiomeldungen veröffentlicht wurde. Darin wird pauschal behauptet, daß ungenannten Experten zufolge

> *»Cyanidverbindungen sehr schnell zerfallen. Im Boden geschehe dies schon nach sechs bis acht Wochen; im Gestein könnten sich die Verbindungen nur unter „absoluten Konservierungsbedinungen, unter völligem Ausschluß von Luft und Bakterien“ halten.«*[322]

Nachfragen beim dpa-Pressebüro in Stuttgart, das diese Meldung herausgegeben hatte, ergaben, daß der bis heute von der dpa gedeckte verantwortliche Redakteur Albert Meinecke diese Expertenmeinung frei erfunden hatte.[323] Seither wird diese dumme und offensichtliche Lüge sogar von deutschen Regierungsstellen weiter verbreitet, etwa vom bayerischen Innenministerium.[324]

5.7. Einfluß verschiedener Baustoffe

5.7.1. Ziegelsteine

Ziegelsteine erhalten ihre Härte und Stabilität bekanntlich durch den Brennvorgang. Dieser führt dazu, daß die Bestandteile des Ziegel innig miteinander verbunden werden (Sinterung). Ein Ergebnis dessen ist, daß die Reaktivität der im Ziegelstein vorkommenden Eisenenoxide (2 bis 4%) stark herabgesetzt ist, so daß mit einer merklichen Neigung zur Bildung von Eisencyaniden kaum zu rechnen ist. Eine Ausnahme von dieser Regel bildet allerdings die direkte Oberfläche von Ziegelsteinen, die durch den atmosphärischen Einfluß (Witterung) leicht angegriffen ist, so daß das oberflächlich anhaftende Eisenoxid sehr wohl für eine Umsetzung zum Eisenblau zur Verfügung steht.[325]

5.7.2. Zementmörtel und Betone

Der uns hier vor allem interessierende Rostgehalt (Fe_2O_3) von Portlandzement, dem am häufigsten für Betone und Zementmörtel verwendeten Zement, liegt in der Regel zwischen 1 und 5%.[326] Der dem Mörtel beigefügte Sand kann ebenfalls recht eisenhaltig sein (bis zu 4%). Wie in Abschnitt 5.5.2. erwähnt, ist zur Bildung des Eisenblaus eine große Oberfläche der Phasengrenze fest-flüssig (Eisenoxid-Cyanidlösung) vorteilhaft. Diese ist bei Zementmörteln und Betonen außerordentlich groß (mikroskopische innere Oberfläche etwa 200 m^2 pro Gramm).[327]

Frischer Beton und Zementmörtel – was chemisch gesehen das gleiche ist – sind relativ stark alkalisch (etwa pH 12,5). Er sinkt aber später langsam ab durch die Bindung von Kohlendioxid aus der Luft. Bedingt durch die besondere Chemie der Zementmörtel schreitet dieser Vorgang aber recht langsam in die Tiefe des Materials voran. Je nach Zusammensetzung des Zementmörtels dauert es zwischen einigen Monaten bis zu vielen Jahrzehnten, bis der pH-Wert eines solchen Mörtels oder Betons auch in tieferen Schichten neutral wird.[326-328] In diesem chemischen Verhalten liegt das ganze Geheimnis der Stabilität des Stahlbetons, denn das langwährende alkalische Milieu im Beton verhindert, daß das eingelagerte Eisen weiter rosten kann.[329]

Der Wassergehalt von Betonen und Zementmörteln hängt von Temperatur und relativer Luftfeuchtigkeit ab und schwankt zwischen 1% und weniger bei 20°C und 60% rel. Luftfeuchte sowie 10% bei wassergesättigter Luft.[330]

Im Erdreich gebaute, mangelhaft isolierte Gebäude haben durch ihre große Austauschfläche mit dem Erdreich eine stets kühle und feuchte Wand, zum einen durch die Aufnahme von Feuchtigkeit aus dem Erdreich, zum anderen durch die Kondensation der Luftfeuchtigkeit an der kühlen Wand bei Unterschreitung des Taupunktes. Der Wassergehalt dieser Wände dürfte daher im

Bereich bis 10% liegen, also um den Faktor 10 und mehr über dem trockener Wände beheizter oberirdischer Räume.

5.7.3. Kalkmörtel

Der Eisengehalt von Luft- bzw. Kalkmörtel rührt in erster Linie von dem beigemischten Sand her (bis zu 4 % Fe_2O_3). Kalkmörtel wird nur aus Brandkalk, Sand und Wasser hergestellt und erhält seine Festigkeit durch das Abbinden des Löschkalks ($Ca(OH)_2$) mit dem Luftkohlendioxid zu Kalk. Dieser Vorgang dauert dank des gröberen, die Gasdiffusion erleichternden Porensystems nur Tage bis Wochen (je nach Schichtdicke), der Endsäuregehalt dieses Materials liegt im neutralen Bereich. Da dieses Medium für Eisenbewehrungen nicht mehr genügend schützend wirkt und der Mörtel auch nur eine geringe Umweltresistenz zeigt, wird er in der Regel nur als Innenwandverputz und für Ziegelmauerwerke benutzt, hier oft mit Zement gemischt.[331] Die spezifische Oberfläche von Kalkmörtel hat oft nur etwa ein Zehntel des Wertes von Zementmörtel.[332]

5.7.4. Auswirkungen auf die Bildung von Eisenblau

Der erste Schritt der Eisenblaubildung im Mauerwerk ist die Aufnahme gasförmiger Blausäure. Eine 10°C kühle Wand in einem Keller mit einer Luftfeuchtigkeit nahe der Sättigung hat daher gegenüber einer oberirdischen warmen Wand in einem geheizten Raum niedriger Luftfeuchte (20°C, 50% rel.) aufgrund ihres mindestens zehnfach höheren Wassergehalts eine gleichfalls um den Faktor 10 erhöhte Fähigkeit, Blausäure aufzunehmen.

Der zweite Schritt zur Eisenblaubildung ist die ionische Spaltung (Dissoziation) der Blausäure, also ihre Umwandlung in einfache Cyanide.[333] Dieser Vorgang bedarf eines alkalischen Milieus, das in Kalkmörteln nur einige Tage bis Wochen vorherrscht, in Zementmörteln und Betonen jedoch über Monate und Jahre anzutreffen ist.

Der nächste Schritt ist die Bildung von Eisen(III)-Cyanid, ein Vorgang, der im stark alkalischen Milieu kaum und im leicht alkalischen langsam vonstatten geht. Im Neutralen kommt diese Reaktion wiederum zum erliegen, da das Cyanid durch die Mauerfeuchtigkeit wieder in nichtreaktive Blausäure umgewandelt wird, die sich dann langsam verflüchtigt. Die Umgebung um die Carbonatisierungsgrenze von Betonen und Mörteln (leicht alkalisch) kann daher als Bereich angesprochen werden, in dem sich Eisen(III)-Cyanide gut bilden können. Im stärker alkalischen Bereich des Mauerwerks kommt es nur über den langsamen Umweg der Reduktion geringer Spuren von Eisen(III)-Cyanid zum Eisen(II)-Cyanid zu dieser Vorstufe der Eisenblaubildung. Besonders förderlich für die Grenzphasenreaktion zwischen festem Rost und flüssiger

Cyanidlösung ist eine große Oberfläche, wie man sie in Zementmörteln und Betonen antrifft. Diese haben zudem generell den Vorteil, länger ein alkalisches Medium aufrechtzuerhalten, so daß das im Mauerwerk angehäufte Cyanid nicht verloren geht und genug Zeit findet, mit dem Rost zu reagieren. Vorteilhaft ist hierbei weiterhin ein hoher Wassergehalt, der den Bereich gemäßigter alkalischer Säurewerte ausweitet.[334] Die Reduktion eines Teiles der Eisen(III)-Ionen zu Eisen(II)-Ionen schließlich, dem vorletzten Schritt der Eisenblaubildung, bedarf gleichfalls eines mäßig alkalischen Säurewertes, läuft aber auch im stärker alkalischen ab.

Man kann drei Bereiche verschiedener Reaktivität im Mauerwerk unterscheiden:

1. Im nichtcarbonatisierten Teil können sich wegen des alkalischen Mediums größere Mengen an CN^- anreichern, zudem gefördert durch die verstärkte Blausäure-Absorption im noch feuchten Material. Nur geringfügig wird das Cyanid als Eisen(III)-Cyanid gebunden werden. Dieses wandelt sich aufgrund seines im alkalischen Milieu starken Oxidationsverhaltens recht rasch in das stabilere Eisen(II)-Cyanid um. Es wird über längere Zeit also eine Anreicherung von Eisen(II)-Cyanid stattfinden.
2. Im Grenzbereich der Carbonatisierung läßt die Tendenz zur Anreicherung des Cyanids nach, da das Dissoziationsgleichgewicht zunehmend auf der Seite der Blausäure liegt. Ebenso nachlassen wird die Oxidationsstärke des Eisen(III)-Cyanids. Andererseits aber wird nun das Pigment selber stabil, so daß sich an der Carbonatisierungsgrenze vermehrt Eisen(II)-Cyanid mit dem nun etwas leichter löslichen Eisen(III)-Ion zum Eisenblau umsetzen wird, innig vermischt mit dem sich in diesem Bereich ebenfalls bildenden Kalk.[335]
3. Im pH-neutralen, carbonatisierten Teil des Mauerwerkes wird die Bildung wesentlich von der zur Verfügung stehenden Cyanidkonzentration abhängen, die dort stark herabgesetzt ist. Bereits gebildetes Eisen(II)-Cyanid setzt sich bei Anwesenheit von Feuchtigkeit allmählich zu Eisenblau um.

In Tabelle 5 sind Adsorptionswerte von Blausäure an verschiedenen Wandmaterialien angeführt.[336] Sie bestätigen die Annahme wesentlich höherer Reaktivität von Zementen gegenüber Ziegelsteinen sowie die größere Neigung frischer Zemente gegenüber älteren und allgemein feuchter Baustoffe zur Anreicherung von Blausäure. Erstaunlich hoch liegt die Blausäure-Aufnahme des Betonsteines, dessen Alter leider nicht angegeben wurde. Da definitonsgemäß kein wesentlicher Unterschied in der Zusammensetzung zwischen Zementmörtel und Beton besteht, ist zudem nicht klar, wie die unterschiedlichen Analysenergebnise zu interpretieren sind. Diese Daten sind daher nicht unproblematisch.[337] Es läßt aber immerhin die Tendenz zur Aufnahme höherer Blau-

Tabelle 5: Aufnahme von Blausäure durch verschiedene Baustoffe bei Einwirkung von 2 Vol.% HCN über 24 Stunden.[336]

MATERIAL	HCN [mg m^{-2}]
Klinker	55,2
Ziegelstein	73,0
Kalksandstein, naturfeucht	2 2 740,0
Kalksandstein, kurz getrocknet	4 360,0
Kalksandstein, etwa ½ Jahr bei 20°C getrocknet	2 941,0
Betonstein, 3 Tage getrocknet	8 148,0
Kalkmörtelklotz, einige Tage alt*	4 800,0
Zementmörtelklotz, einige Tage alt*	540,0
Zementmörtelklotz, einen Monat alt*	140,0
Zementklotz, rein, einige Tage alt*	1 550,0

* 2,5 bis 3,3 Vol.% Blausäure.[339] Die Vol.%-Angaben stellen laut Autoren theoretische Sollwerte dar, die in der Praxis aber oft nur zu 50% und weniger erreicht wurden durch Adsorption an Wänden und Begasungsmaterial.

säuremengen bei feuchtem Mauerwerk feststellen (vgl. den Kalksandstein: Faktor 8 bei gleicher Temperatur und rel. Luftfeuchte, aber abweichender Vorgeschichte). W.A. Uglow hat in einer ausführlichen Testreihe gefunden, daß Beton etwa 4 bis 6 mal so viel Blausäure aufnimmt wie Kalkmörtel. Auch er fand eine starke Tendenz feuchter Baustoffe zur erhöhten Adsorption von Blausäure. Zudem bemerkte er bei Beton eine durch die ganze Probe hindurchgehende dunkle Verfärbung und schloß daher eine chemische Reaktion der Blausäure mit dem Werkstoff nicht aus.[338]

Die Beständigkeit recht hoher Blausäurekonzentrationen über längere Zeiträume sogar in trockenem, abgebundenem Zement ist der Grafik 5 entnehmbar. Selbst nach 3 Tagen geht die Konzentration nicht unter ¼ des Ausgangswertes zurück. Bei täglichen, mehrstündigen Begasungen wird dies in diesem Beispiel zu einem Einschwingen der Konzentration im Gemäuer bei ungefähr 100 bis 200 mg Blausäure pro m^2 Gestein führen.

Die Meßwerte der Grafik 5 wurden durch eine Funktion angenähert, die sich aus zwei Termen zusammensetzt:

$$c(t) = 100 \cdot e^{-(t/0,3)} + 100 \cdot e^{-(t/4)}. \qquad (1)$$

c(t) = HCN-Konzentration zur Zeit t
t = Zeit in Tagen

Der erste Term kann dabei als Desorptionsterm von der Oberfläche des Materials interpretiert werden mit einem τ[340] von 0,3 Tagen. Der zweite Term beschreibt eine langsamere Desorption von Blausäure mit einem τ von 4 Tagen, etwa bedingt durch langsamer ablaufende Diffusionsvorgänge aus dem Porenwasser des Materials. Für die hiermit beschriebene Konzentrationsabnah-

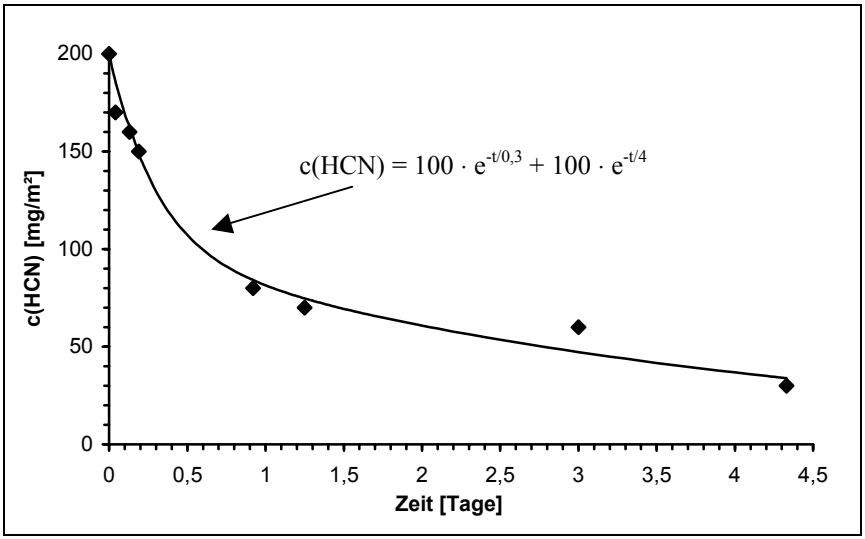

Grafik 5: *Abnahme der Blausäure-Konzentration in alten, getrockneten Zementblöcken nach 24-stündiger Begasung mit 2,5 Vol.% HCN*[336] *(siehe Fußnote Tabelle 5, S. 118).*

me wird man mit fortschreitender Zeit zunehmend größere Fehler machen, da die Blausäure-Abgabe durch physikalische und chemische Effekte (stabile Verbindungen) zunehmend gehemmt wird.

Für die Blausäureaufnahme wird eine analoge Funktion angenommen:

$$c(t)= 100\cdot(2-e^{-(t/0,3)}-e^{-(t/4)}). \qquad (2)$$

Diese beschreibt den Vorgang nur dann richtig, wenn die Blausäurekonzentration der Raumluft konstant bleibt. Dann erreicht die Funktion nach ungefähr 20 Tagen ihr Sättigungsmaximum. Um diese Näherung machen zu können, ist man gezwungen, die eingesetzte Begasungszeit mit konstanter Konzentration derart herabzusetzen, daß sie dem realen Fall mit veränderlicher Konzentration gleicht. In Kapitel 6.3.2.3. werde ich auf diese Gleichungen zurückkommen.

6. Zyklon B zur Menschentötung

6.1. Toxikologische Wirkung von HCN

Die Wirkung der Blausäure beruht darauf, daß sie die Atmung jeder einzelnen Körperzelle lahmlegt. Der Sauerstoff kann nicht mehr vom Blut in die Zellen transportiert werden.[341] Das Tier bzw. der Mensch erstickt quasi durch die Erstickung der lebenswichtigen Zellfunktionen.

Insekten und besonders deren Eier sind gegenüber Blausäure wesentlich weniger empfindlich als Warmblüter. Dies liegt zum einen an deren größerer Resistenz (langsamerer Stoffwechsel), zum großen Teil aber auch daran, daß das Gas bis in den engsten Winkel und letzten Kleidersaum des Begasungsgutes in tödlicher Konzentration eindringen muß, um z.B. auch jede versteckte Laus zu töten. Warmblüter sind dagegen nicht nur aufgrund ihrer Größe, sondern vor allem wegen ihrer Lungenatmung recht rasch den großen Konzentrationen des Gases ausgesetzt.

Die Aufnahme von Cyanid kann sowohl oral, durch Atmung als auch durch die Haut in tödlichen Dosen erfolgen. Orale Vergiftungen mit hohen Konzentrationen (z.B. durch Zyankali, KCN) sind durch Erstickungskrämpfe der Muskulatur sehr schmerzhaft. Obwohl das Opfer bei Inhalation hoher Blausäurekonzentrationen schneller in Ohnmacht fällt als bei oraler Aufnahme, treten auch hier schmerzhafte Erstickungskrämpfe auf. Aus diesem Grunde ist die Anwendung von Blausäuregas-Exekutionen zur Vollstreckung der Todesstrafe, wie sie in einigen Staaten der USA bisher angewendet wurde, inzwischen äußerst umstritten, vgl. Abschnitt 1. Tödlich gilt allgemein eine Dosis von 1 mg Cyanid pro kg Körpergewicht. Nicht tödliche Mengen an Cyanid werden im Körper rasch unschädlich gemacht und ausgeschieden.[342]

Als Leichenbefund für Blausäurevergiftung gilt allgemein u.a. die hellrote Färbung des Blutes wie der Totenflecken, bedingt durch die Sauerstoffübersättigung des Blutes, das den Sauerstoff nicht mehr an die Zellen abgeben kann.[343-346] Bezeugungen von blau angelaufenen Opfern können somit nicht der Wirklichkeit entsprechen.

Die Aufnahme über die Haut wird besonders gefördert, wenn die Haut z.B. durch Arbeit feucht geschwitzt ist. Allgemein rät man, bei Umgang mit Blausäure darauf zu achten, daß man nicht schwitzt. Hier werden Konzentrationen ab 6 000 ppm[347] (0,6 Vol.%) gesundheitsschädlich, bei 10 000 ppm (1 Vol.%) kann nach wenigen Minuten ernste Lebensgefahr bestehen.[348]

Die in der Literatur aufzufindenden Wirkungen verschiedener Blausäurekonzentrationen können der Tabelle 6 entnommen werden.[349]

Tabelle 6: Wirkung verschiedener Blausäurekonzentrationen in Luft auf den Menschen

2 bis 5 ppm:	merklicher Geruch
10 ppm:	maximal zulässige Arbeitsplatzkonzentration (MAK)
20 bis 40 ppm:	leichte Symptome nach einigen Stunden
45 bis 54 ppm:	tolerierbar für ½ bis 1 Stunde ohne signifikante unmittelbare oder verzögerte Effekte
100 bis 200 ppm:	tödlich innerhalb ½ bis 1 Stunde
300 ppm:	schnell tödlich

F. Flury und F. Zernik geben an, 200 ppm seien innerhalb 5 bis 10 Minuten, 270 ppm seien sofort tödlich.[348] Naturgemäß handelt es sich hier nicht um die Ergebnisse von Versuchen am Menschen, sondern um Hochrechnungen, bei denen aus Sicherheitsgründen die untere Risikoschwelle angesetzt wurde. Nachfolgend soll dies nachvollzogen werden. Zur Tötung eines beleibten Menschen mit 100 kg Körpermasse muß dieser ca. 100 mg Blausäure aufnehmen (1 mg pro kg Körpergewicht). Die Ruheatmung eines Menschen beträgt etwa 15 Liter Luft pro Minute.[350] Bei einem Blausäuregehalt von 0,02% (ca. 0,24 mg pro Liter) muß das Opfer etwa 416 Liter einatmen, bevor es die tödliche Menge an Blausäure aufgenommen hat. Bei 15 Litern pro Minute dauert dies eine knappe halbe Stunde. Wenn es sich um eine robuste Natur handelt, kann er selbst diesen Zeitraum noch überleben. Setzt man dagegen einen empfindlichen Menschen von 50 kg Körpergewicht an, der durch körperliche Anstrengung oder Aufregung eine beschleunigte Atmung von 40 Litern pro Minute hat, so hat er seine tödlichen 208 Liter Luft innerhalb von 5 Minuten eingeatmet. Man erkennt aus diesen Rechenbeispielen, daß die Angaben in Sicherheitsanweisungen immer darauf ausgerichtet sind, auch die kleinsten und schwächsten Menschen unter den ungünstigsten Umständen vor Schäden zu bewahren. Die in dieser Literatur gemachten Angaben »*sofort*« und »*schnell tödlich*« sind außerdem so unbestimmt, daß sie uns nicht befriedigen können. Sie beschreiben zudem lediglich, wann ein Opfer eine tödliche Dosis *aufgenommen* hat, nicht aber, wann der Tod selbst *eintritt*, was mitunter noch sehr lange dauern kann.[351]

Ganz anders sehen unsere Grenzwerte aus, wenn wir fordern, daß auch der robusteste unter den vorstellbaren Opfern nach wenigen Minuten tot sein muß.[352] Die dafür nötige Konzentration liegt naturgemäß um ein Vielfaches über den oben angegebenen Werten. Sie wäre nur durch Reihenuntersuchungen festzustellen, was sich naturgemäß beim Menschen verbietet. Die einzigen uns hier zur Verfügung stehenden Daten sind einerseits jene, die bei den in den USA stattfindenden Exekutionen mit Blausäure gesammelt wurden. Leuchter berichtet von den in den USA bei Exekutionen angewandten Blausäurekonzentrationen in der Größenordnung von 3 200 ppm. Dabei tritt der Tod je nach Konstitution des Opfers nach 4 bis 10 Minuten ein.[353] Pressebe-

richten aus den USA ist zu entnehmen, daß Hinrichtungszeiten von 10 bis 17 Minuten eher die Regel als die Ausnahme sind (vgl. Kapitel 1.1.).

Bezüglich der Anwendungsmenge wird z.B. über die Gaskammer von Raleigh (North Carolina) berichtet, daß dort 454 g KCN in halbkonzentrierte Schwefelsäure gegeben wird, was zu einer schlagartigen Gasbildung führe, die für einen kurzen Augenblick sogar für die Zeugen im Zuschauerraum sichtbar sei und das Opfer in sekundenschnelle erreiche.[1] Rein rechnerisch entwickeln sich dabei etwa 180 g Blausäure, was 150 Litern Gas entspricht. Da allerdings ein erheblicher Teil davon in der halbkonzentrierten Schwefelsäure gelöst bleiben dürfte (etwa 50%, vgl. Abschnitt 7.3.3.4.), gehen wir nachfolgend von etwa 90 g bzw. 75 Litern freigesetzter Blausäure aus. Diese entstehen in North Carolinas Gaskammer unmittelbar unter dem Opfer, so daß das Opfer wenige Sekunden nach Beginn der Exekution einer Konzentration ausgesetzt sein dürfte, die kurzzeitig wahrscheinlich sogar über 10 Vol.-% liegen dürfte, dann aber durch die Verteilung der Blausäure in der Kammer stetig abfällt.[354]

Bei einem normalen Atemvolumen von ca. 15 - 20 Litern pro Minute und bei einer angenommenen mittleren Konzentration während der Exekution von nur 0,75 Vol.-%, sind in 10 Minuten (150-200 l geatmete Luft) etwa 1,35 bis 1,8 Gramm HCN aufgenommen worden, was in etwa der zehn- bis zwanzigfachen Menge der tödlichen Dosis entspricht. Bei nachfolgenden Kalkulationen werden wir nur von einer zehnfachen Überdosis ausgehen, um alle Menschen innerhalb von 10 Minuten mit Sicherheit zu Tode zu bringen.

6.2. Verdampfungscharakteristik von Zyklon B

Zyklon B gibt sein Giftgas nicht schlagartig ab, sondern über einen langen Zeitraum. Da dies sowohl für die Beurteilung von Zeugenaussagen als auch für die Bewertung chemischer Analysen entscheidend sein kann, wird es hier näher untersucht wird.

R. Irmscher von der DEGESCH berichtet in einem Beitrag des Jahres 1942, daß zu jener Zeit die Verwendung von Pappscheiben und Gips (Erco) als Trägermaterial meistüblich war,[355] wobei das Gips-Produkt – auch Zeugenaussagen zufolge – in den Konzentrationslagern verwendet wurde.

Die Verdampfungscharakteristik für dieses Produkt wird wie von Irmscher angegeben in Grafik 6 wiedergegeben. Bei hohen Luftfeuchtigkeiten verzögert sich die Verdunstung »*besonders stark*«, da die verdunstende Blausäure der Umgebungsluft erhebliche Mengen Wärme entzieht und somit Luftfeuchtigkeit am Träger auskondensiert, die wiederum die Blausäure bindet.

Für spätere Feststellungen gehen wir davon aus, daß bei 15°C und niedriger Luftfeuchtigkeit während der ersten fünf Minuten der Präparatauslegung etwa

10% der Blausäure den in Auschwitz verwendeten Trägerstoff verlassen haben und nach einer halben Stunde etwa 50 %. Bei kühlen Kellerräumen mit einer relativen Luftfeuchtigkeit um 100% würde sich die Verdampfungszeit »*besonders stark*« verlängert haben.

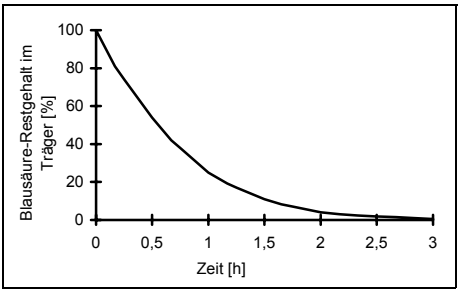

Grafik 6: *Verdampfungsgeschwindigkeit von Blausäure vom Trägermaterial Erco (Gips mit Stärkeranteil) bei 15°C und feiner Verteilung, nach R. Irmscher/DEGESCH 1942.*[355]

Etwas problematisch ist die Frage, wie sich am Boden liegendes Zyklon B in mit Menschen angefüllte Räumlichkeiten verhalten würde – davon ausgehend, daß das Zyklon B eben nicht in irgendwelchen Drahtnetzen eingelassen wurde. Leicht beschleunigend auf die Abdampfung würden hier die Abwärme der Körper wirken mit einer wenn auch nur mäßigen Temperaturerhöhung in Bodennähe, eine eventuelle Zerkleinerung der Trägerkörner durch darauf tretende bzw. fallende Menschen sowie der damit verbundene direkte Körperkontakt. »*Besonders stark*« hemmend würde die mit Sicherheit bei 100% liegende relative Luftfeuchtigkeit in den Keller der Krematorien II und III wirken,[356] sowie eventuelle durch Panik entstandene flüssige Ausscheidungen der Opfer am Boden, die bereits bei Torschluß, also vor Zugabe des Zyklon B, aufgetreten sein können. Es wäre daher unter solchen Bedingungen mit einer starken Verzögerung der Blausäureabgabe vom Träger zu rechnen. Für diese Studie gehen wir aber von der konservativen Annahme aus, daß das Zyklon B sich so verhalten würde, wie von Irmscher für 15°C beschrieben (s.o.).

6.3. Menschenvergasungen

6.3.1. Zeugenaussagen

6.3.1.1. Randbedingungen

Zur Feststellung der chemisch-physikalischen und technischen Rahmenbedingungen der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen werden in diesem Abschnitt einige diesbezügliche Zeugenaussagen untersucht. Eine vollständige und detaillierte Analyse der vielfältigen Zeugenaussagen in den einzelnen Gerichtsprozessen und in der Literatur wäre hier zu umfangreich.[357] Der folgende Überblick kann daher weder Anspruch darauf erheben, vollständig noch repräsentativ zu sein.

Zur Verdeutlichung der Problematik sei ein Auszug aus dem Urteil des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses zitiert:[358]

> *»Denn dem Gericht fehlten fast alle in einem normalen Mordprozeß zur Verfügung stehenden Erkenntnismöglichkeiten, um sich ein getreues Bild des tatsächlichen Geschehens im Zeitpunkt des Mordes zu verschaffen. Es fehlten die Leichen der Opfer, Obduktionsprotokolle, Gutachten von Sachverständigen über die Ursache des Todes und die Todesstunde, es fehlten Spuren der Täter, Mordwaffen usw. Eine Überprüfung der Zeugenaussagen war nur in seltenen Fällen möglich. Wo geringste Zweifel bestanden oder die Möglichkeit einer Verwechselung nicht mit Sicherheit auszuschließen war, hat das Gericht Aussagen von Zeugen nicht verwertet* […]
>
> *Die allgemeinen Feststellungen* […] *beruhen auf* […] *den glaubhaften Aussagen der Zeugen* […] *Böck, ferner auf den handschriftlichen Aufzeichnungen des ersten Lagerkommandanten Höss.«*

Sehr viele der Zeugenaussagen besaßen also nach Meinung des Gerichts eine unzureichende Glaubhaftigkeit. Aber immerhin gelang es, von einigen „glaubwürdigen" Zeugen glaubhaft erscheinende Aussagen zu bekommen.

Bevor wir uns kurz einigen dieser Aussagen näher widmen, zunächst einige Ausführungen über die Umstände und Atmosphäre, unter denen in den ersten Nachkriegsjahren viele Geständnisse und Zeugnisse angeblicher Täter und Opfer zustandekamen. Damals wurde die Geschichte von der industriellen Menschenvernichtung in Auschwitz und anderswo zur Offenkundigkeit erhoben, die herauszufordern jedem Angeklagten seit jeher nur eine massive Strafverschärfung einbrachte und heute noch einbringt.

Gemäß den Berichten von Bernard Clarke, der nach Kriegsende den zeitweiligen Lagerkommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, festnahm, wurde Höss nach seiner Gefangennahme gefoltert.[359] Auch in seiner Autobiographie berichtet Höss diese sowie ähnliche Vorgänge in polnischer Haft.[360] Nach einem damals erstellten Bericht eines US-Senators sollen Mißhandlungen von deutschen Häftlingen in alliierter Gefangenschaft häufiger vorgekommen sein, und zwar mittels folgender Methoden:[361]

- Hautverbrennungen
- mittels brennender Streichhölzer zerstörte Nagelbetten
- herausgerissene Fingernägel
- ausgeschlagene Zähne
- zerbrochene Kiefer
- zerquetschte Hoden
- Wunden aller Art durch Prügeln mit Knüppeln, Schlagringen und Fußtritten
- nacktes Einsprerren in kalte, nasse und dunkle Räume
- tagelange Haft in heißen Räumen ohne Flüssigkeitszufuhr

– Scheinprozesse
– Scheinverurteilungen
– Scheinhinrichtungen
– falsche Seelsorger u.v.a.m.

Seinerzeit rührten sich in den Medien der USA einige Stimmen, die klar aussprachen, daß es sich bei dem Nürnberger Tribunal um Rachejustiz, nicht aber um Gerechtigkeit handelte.[362] Darin ist die Rede von:

– erzwungenen Zeugenaussagen unter Strafandrohung;
– Ablieferungszwang aller Dokumente an die Anklage;
– Dokumenten- und Akteneinsichtsverweigerung für die Verteidigung;
– Reise- und Devisenverbot für Verteidiger.

Ein Blick in das Londoner Statut, das den rechtlichen Rahmen für die Nürnberger Prozesse setzte, zeigt zwei auffallende Artikel, die unvereinbar mit rechtsstaatlichen Praktiken sind. In Artikel 19 heißt es:

»Der Gerichtshof ist an Beweisregeln nicht gebunden«

und in Artikel 21:

»Der Gerichtshof soll nicht Beweis für allgemein bekannte Tatsachen fordern, sondern soll sie von Amts wegen zur Kenntnis nehmen […]*«*[363]

Um den Wert von Zeugenaussagen und Tätergeständnissen zum Holocaust sachgerecht beurteilen zu können, ist es unerläßlich, sich ausgiebig mit den Randbedingungen zu beschäftigen, unter denen die sogenannten NSG-Verfahren[364] stattfanden und immer noch stattfinden.[365]

6.3.1.2. Zeugenphantasien

Doch wie steht es um die inhaltliche Glaubhaftigkeit der Aussagen? Auf einige ausführliche Werke zu dieser Problematik sei hier verwiesen.[366] Nachfolgend seien drei der häufiger zititerten Zeugen näher betrachtet: Rudolf Höss, ehemaliger Lagerkommandant in Auschwitz, Richard Böck, niedriger SS-Rang im Lager, sowie Henrik Tauber, Häftling und Mitglied des Sonderkommandos im Krematroium II in Birkenau.

In der Aussage von Höss können wir in Broszats Ausgabe folgendes lesen:[360]

»Das Unterhalten des Feuers bei den Gruben, das Übergießen des angesammelten Fettes,[…] *Beim Leichenschleppen aßen sie und rauchten* […]*«* (S. 126)

»Die Leichen wurden zuerst mit Ölrückständen, später mit Methanol übergossen […] *Er versuchte auch durch Sprengung die Leichen zu vernichten,*[…]*«* (S. 157ff.)

»Eine halbe Stunde nach dem Einwurf des Gases wurde die Tür geöffnet und die Entlüftungsanlage eingeschaltet. Es wurde sofort mit dem Herausziehen der Leichen begonnen […]*«* (S. 166.)

und woanders:

»[…]

Q *Aber war es für die Insassen nicht äußerst gefährlich, in diese Kammern zu gehen und zwischen all den Leichen und den Gasschwaden zu arbeiten?*

A *Nein*

Q *Trugen sie Gasmasken?*

A *Sie hatten welche, aber sie brauchten sie nicht, da nie etwas passierte.* […]«[367]

Wer nur einmal im Leben gegrillt hat, weiß, daß man Fett nicht von brennendem Fleisch abschöpfen kann. Fett entzündet sich bei etwa 184°C.[368] Es ist daher das erste, was bei einer in einem Feuer befindlichen Leiche brennt. Es ist daher schlicht unmöglich, daß sich bei Leicheneinäscherungen leicht brennendes Fett ansammelt. Schließlich werden die Leichen verbrannt und nicht gebraten.

Leichenverbrennungen im Freien mit brennbaren Flüssigkeiten funktionieren nicht, da Flüssigkeiten die Eigenschaft haben, wegzufließen bzw. zu verdampfen. Wenn Leichen, die zu über 60% aus Wasser bestehen, verbrannt werden, muß dies mit recht großem Brennstoffaufwand und großer Hitze geschehen. Insbesondere offene Öl- und Methanolfeuer reichen dazu nicht aus.

Der angebliche Versuch, Leichen durch Sprengungen zu vernichten, muß wohl nicht weiter kommentiert werden. Bei der Lektüre solcher Aussagen fragt man sich unweigerlich, in welchem Geisteszustand sich Höss befunden haben muß, aber auch, wie geistig rege jene sind, die derartige Aussagen ernst nehmen. Leider sind derartige Aussagen eher die Regel als die Ausnahme.[369]

Das Begehen der „Gaskammer“ ohne Schutzfilter, das Essen und Rauchen in ihr sowie das unmittelbare Beginnen des Leichenschleppens nach Türöffnung ist nur denkbar, wenn keine gefährlichen Mengen an Giftgas mehr im Raume sind. Die Frage, ob dies möglich war, wird Thema des Abschnitts 6.3.3.2. sein.

Interessant erscheint, daß Broszat in seiner Edition der Aussagen von Rudolf Höss die letzten Seiten wegläßt, da sie »*völlig abwegige Angaben über die zahlenmäßige Stärke dieser Juden*« enthalten. Höss berichtet darin von 3 Mio. Juden in Ungarn, 4 Mio. in Rumänien, 2½ Mio. in Bulgarien. Die tatsächlichen Zahlen lagen ungefähr um den Faktor 10 darunter.[370] Daneben liest man dort aber auch folgendes Unglaubhafte:[371]

> »*Obwohl gut verpflegt und mit Zulagen reichlich versehen, sah man sie* [die Juden-Sonderkommandos] *oft mit der einen Hand Leichen schleppen, in der anderen Hand etwas Eßbares haltend und kauend.*
>
> *Selbst bei der schauerlichen Arbeit des Ausgrabens und Verbrennens der Massengräber ließen sie sich nicht stören beim Essen. Selbst das Verbrennen nächster Angehöriger konnte sie nicht erschüttern* […]«

Das ist wohl etwas zu dick aufgetragen.

Ein weiterer häufig als äußerst wichtig zitierter Zeuge ist Henrik Tauber. Tauber war nach eigenen Angaben während der Kriegszeit Mitglied des Häftlings-Sonderkommandos des Krematoriums II. J.-C. Pressac schreibt, daß diese Zeugenaussage die beste bezüglich der Krematorien und zu 95% historisch verläßlich sei. Man liest dort folgendes:[372]

> *»Während der Verbrennung solcher* [nicht ausgemergelter] *Körper verwendeten wir nur zum Anzünden der Ofenfeuerung Koks, da die fetten Körper dank der Freisetzung des Körperfettes von selber brannten. Gelegentlich legten wir bei Koksknappheit Stroh und Holz in die Aschenbehälter unter den Muffeln. Wenn die fetten Leichen erst zu brennen begannen, fingen die anderen Leichen von selbst Feuer.* […]
>
> *Später, als eine Verbrennung der anderen folgte, brannten die Öfen dank der durch die verbrennenden Körper entstehenden Glut von selbst. Somit wurde die Ofenfeuerung bei der Verbrennung fetter Leichen im allgemeinen gelöscht.* […]
>
> *Ein anderes Mal warf die SS einen Gefangenen, der nicht schnell genug arbeitete, in eine Grube nahe des Krematoriums V, die voll mit kochendem Menschenfett war. Zu dieser Zeit* [Sommer 1944] *wurden die Leichen im Freien in Gruben verbrannt, von denen das Fett in getrennte, im Erdreich eingegrabene Reservoirs floß. Dieses Fett wurde über die Leichen gegossen, um die Verbrennung zu beschleunigen.* […]*«*

Taubers Ausführungen über feuerfangende und selbstverbrennende Leichen sind völlig absurd und widersprechen naturwissenschaftlich-technischen Gesetzen.[373] Und auch er verwechselt hinsichtlich des angeblich kochenden Leichenfettes Braten mit Verbrennen. Fett kann zudem gar nicht kochen. Es fängt ab etwa 180-190°C schlicht Feuer.

Selbst im von ihm beschriebenen technischen Detail verrät sich Tauber als Lügner: Die Brenngase in einem Krematoriumsofen strömen vom Befeuerungsraum über den Brennraum mit der Leiche durch den Aschenraum in den Fuchs, der die Abgase aus dem Brennraum zum Kamin führt.[374] Wenn man im Aschenraum ein Feuer entzündet, um die darüber befindliche Leichen zu verbrennen, kehrt man den Gasstrom um: Frischluft wird über den Kamin angesaugt, die Abgase stauen sich im Brennraum, von wo sie sich einen Weg nach draußen in den Ofenraum bahnen. Die von Tauber geschilderte Verbrennung vom Aschenraum aus kann nicht funktionieren. Solche Aussagen sind, um Pressacs Worte zu verwenden, nichts als glatte Lügen und reine Erfindungen.[375]

Nun zu der Aussage des vom Frankfurter Gericht zitierten Zeugen Richard Böck:[376]

> *»Eines Tages, es war im Winter 1942/43, fragte mich H., ob ich Lust hätte, einmal zu einer Vergasungsaktion mitzufahren.* […]

Der angekommene Transportzug stand auf der freien Strecke. […]
Sie wurden alle aufgeladen und zu einem ehemaligen Bauernhaus gefahren. […]
Nachdem der gesamte Transport – es dürfte sich um ca. 1 000 Menschen gehandelt haben – in dem Gebäude war, wurde das Tor geschlossen. Anschließend kam ein SS-Mann, ich glaube es war ein Rottenführer, zu unserer Sanka und holte eine Gasbüchse heraus. Mit dieser Gasbüchse ging er zu einer Leiter […] *Dabei bemerkte ich, daß er beim Besteigen der Leiter eine Gasmaske auf hatte* […] *er schüttete* […] *den Inhalt der Büchse in die Öffnung* […] *Als der das Türchen wieder geschlossen hatte, setzte ein unbeschreibliches Schreien in dem Raum ein* […] *Das dauerte etwa 8-10 Minuten, und dann war alles still. Kurze Zeit später wurde das Tor von Häftlingen geöffnet und man konnte noch einen bläulichen Nebel über einem riesigen Knäuel Leichen schweben sehen* […] *Allerdings habe ich mich gewundert, daß das Häftlingskommando, das zum Wegschaffen der Leichen bestimmt war, den Raum ohne Gasmasken betrat, obwohl dieser blaue Dunst über den Leichen schwebte, von dem ich annahm, daß es sich um Gas handelte* […]*«*

Nach dem bisherigen Studium der Materie können wir festhalten:

- Nach professionellen Luftbildanalysen gab es zum Zeitpunkt der Aufnahme an den maßgeblichen Stellen keine großen Verbrennungsgruben, Brennstofflager, Rauchentwicklung oder Flammen.[377] Demnach sind die diesbezüglichen Vernichtungsszenarien wahrscheinlich falsch.
- 1 000 Menschen haben einen Platzbedarf von mindestens 200 m^2. Nach Zeugenaussagen hatten die Bauernhäuser eine höchstens halb so große Fläche.[378]
- Abschnitt 6.1.: Blausäure ist ein farbloses, unsichtbares Gas. Somit konnte man keinen »*blauen Dunst über den Leichen schweben*« sehen. Diese Passage ist ein Zeichen lebhafter Phantasie, offensichtlich hervorgerufen durch den Namen „Blausäure“, der doch nur auf die Bildung des Pigments Eisenblau hinweist.
- Abschnitt 6.2.: Da das Geschilderte im Winter stattgefunden haben soll, ist die Geschwindigkeit des Vorganges unglaubhaft, da bei Frosttemperaturen das Zyklon B die Blausäure nur zögernd abgibt.[379]
- Die geschilderte Begehung von Räumen mit hoher Giftgaskonzentration ohne Schutzfilter ist nicht möglich, da eine solche Vorgehensweise offensichtlich über kurz oder lang tödlich wäre.

Zu der Aussage Böcks meint der Staatsanwalt Dreßen:[380]

»Sehr geehrter Herr xy,
die anliegenden Kopien von Zeugenaussagen ehemaliger SS-Angehöriger über Häftlingsvergasungen in Auschwitz […] *übersende ich Ihnen zu Ihrer Information. Sie sind nur eine Auswahl – es gibt zahlreiche weitere*

derartige Aussagen. Im Gegensatz zu Ihnen bin ich der Meinung, daß diese Augenzeugenberichte, was die Tatsache der Vornahme der Vergasungen von Menschen angeht, durchaus geeignet sind, das Leugnen dieses Faktums zu entlarven.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen (Dreßen) Staatsanwalt«

Und noch einmal:

»Sehr geehrter Herr xy,

[…] *Übrigens ist die Aussage von B ö c k nur eine unter zahlreichen gleichartigen Bekundungen* […]

Mit freundlichen Grüßen (Dreßen) Staatsanwalt«

Die Aussage Böcks gehört zu den wenigen, die vom Frankfurter Gericht nach sorgfältiger Prüfung für glaubhaft befunden wurden, bei denen also im Gegensatz zu vielen anderen Aussagen die Unstimmigkeiten für den Laien so leicht nicht zu erkennen waren. Und dennoch ist sie gänzlich unglaubhaft.

Pressac selbst urteilt in seinem Buch an etlichen Stellen sehr kritisch, was die Zuverlässigkeit und Glaubhaftigkeit von Zeugenaussagen anbelangt,[381] auf denen immerhin alle Darstellungen der Gaskammertötungen beruhen. Er zählt die Unwahrheiten, Unmöglichkeiten und Übertreibungen der Zeugen auf und erklärt deren vermeintliches Zustandekommen. In einem Interview meinte er schließlich:[382]

»Nein, nein. Man kann keine seriöse Geschichtsschreibung nur auf Zeugenaussagen aufbauen.«

Zugleich aber baut er all seine Ausführungen über die angebliche Existenz von Menschen-„Gaskammern“ ausschließlich auf genau diesen Zeugenaussagen auf! Und woanders meint er in kaum zu übertreffender Naivität:[383]

»Zeugen lügen nie, aber sie können sich täuschen.«

Pressac scheint der einzige des Establishments zu sein, der von den wissenschaftlichen Fortschritten revisionistischer Forschung Notiz nimmt. Er weiß, daß die herkömmliche Geschichtsschreibung durch die zutage geförderten Fakten zusehends ad absurdum geführt wird. Dementsprechend ändert er auch immer mehr seinen Tonfall, wenn er sich in der Öffentlichkeit äußert. Die bisher heftigste Attacke des Medienlieblings Pressac gegen die herrschende Geschichtsschreibung erfolgt in einem jüngst veröffentlichten Buch zur Geschichte des Revisionismus in Frankreich, in dem er die etablierte Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung als »*verfault*« bezeichnet und weiter ausführt:[384]

»Kann man das Steuer herumreißen? Es ist zu spät. Eine allgemeine Korrektur ist menschlich und faktisch unmöglich [...]. *Neue Dokumente tauchen unvermeidlicherweise auf und werden die offiziellen Gewißheiten mehr und mehr umstürzen. Die jetzige Ansicht über die Welt der* [NS-]*Lager, obwohl triumphierend, ist verdammt. Was wird man davon retten können? Nur wenig.«*

In seinem ersten und bisher ausführlichsten Buch sieht sich Pressac gezwungen, die Angaben der Zeugen in vielen Fällen zu korrigieren, um Fehler und seiner Meinung nach technisch Unmögliches zu beseitigen, wobei er oft offen läßt, auf welcher Grundlage er diese Korrekturen vornimmt. Tatsächlich ersetzt er die Zeugenwillkür nur durch seine eigene. So liegen die von Pressac geschätzten Opferzahlen pro Vergasungsvorgang z.B. wesentlich unter denen der Zeugenaussagen, die für die Krematorien II und III häufig von mehreren tausend Opfern pro Vorgang berichten. Schon eintausend Menschen dürften nur bei Wahrung äußerster Disziplin und Kooperationsbereitschaft(!) der Opfer in einem Keller mit 210 m^2 Grundfläche unterzubringen gewesen sein (siehe Kapitel 6.3.2.1.1.). Die stellenweise von Zeugen bekundeten Menschenzahlen dagegen (2 000 und mehr[385]) sind in den Leichenkellern 1 nicht unterzubringen. Um auf die bis Ende der 80er Jahre kolportierte falsche Opferzahl für Auschwitz und Birkenau – 4 Millionen – zu kommen, ist man in der Tat gezwungen, zu technisch unmöglichen Zahlen zu greifen, wie es die Zeugen taten. Momentan geht man offiziell von ca. 1 bis 1½ Mio Opfern aus.[386] Im folgenden sind für die einzelnen Anlagen die Verfahren der Menschenvergasungen beschrieben, wie sie nach Pressac unter der Annahme von etwa einer Millionen vergaster Menschen aussehen müßten:

Krematorium I: Sperren der näheren Krematoriumsumgebung für Dritte; zumeist Auskleiden der jeweils 500 bis 700 Opfer im Freien; Begehen der „Gaskammer“ (Leichenhalle) durch den Ofenraum; nach Schließen der Türe Einfüllen von Zyklon B durch Stutzen mit Gasmaskenschutz; nach dem Tode der Opfer (rund 5 min) Einschalten der Ventilatoren (falls vorhanden) bzw. Öffnen der Türen; Räumen der Kammer ohne Atemfilter, Kremierung der Opfer.[387] Gemäß Pressac nur wenige Vergasungen, insgesamt weniger als 10 000 Opfer.[388]

Krematorien II/III: Eingang für die 800 bis 1 200 Opfer über die westliche Abgangstreppe in den Leichenkeller 2; dort Auskleiden; Gang durch das Treppenhaus in den Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer“); nach Schließen der Türe Einfüllen von Zyklon B durch Stutzen mit Gasmaskenschutz; nach dem Tode der Opfer (5 min) Einschalten der Lüftung; nach ungefähr 20 min. Öffnen der Türen; Abspritzen der mit Blut, Auswurf, Kot verschmutzten Leichen; Abtransport der Leichen ohne Atemschutz; noch im Keller Haarschnitt und Goldzahnzug; Transport mit dem Aufzug (1,5 t Nutzlast) ins Erdgeschoß; dort Transport durch wassergefüllte Rinne zu den Öfen; Kremierung.[389] Rund 400 000

Opfer für Krematorium II, 350 000 für Krematorium III nach Pressac,[390] nach älteren Angaben das dreifache (bei Gesamtopferzahl 4 Mio.).

Krematorium IV/V: Auskleiden von einigen hundert Opfern bei gutem Wetter im Freien, sonst in der Leichenhalle, z.T. neben dort von der letzten Vergasung gelagerten Leichen, die auf ihre Einäscherung warteten; Gang in die „Gaskammer" an Kohlenraum und Arztzimmer vorbei; nach Türschluß Einwurf von Zyklon B durch Luken von der Leiter aus; nach 15 bis 20 min. Öffnen der Türen; Leichenabtransport in die Leichenhalle bzw. nach draußen zu den Verbrennungsgräben hinter Krematorium V durch das Sonderkommando teils mit, teils ohne Gasmasken. Nach Pressac nur schwer kalkulierbare Opferzahl, wahrscheinlich je ungefähr 100 000 bzw. nach älteren Darstellungen das Dreifache davon.[391] Ähnliches gilt für die Bauernhäuser I und II (siehe Abschnitt 4.4.3.).

6.3.1.3. Giftgasmengen

Bezüglich der bei den vermeintlichen Exekutionen angeblich angewendeten Giftgaskonzentration gehen die Meinungen auseinander.[392] Als einzige indirekte Quelle, die uns diesbezüglich zur Verfügung steht, sind die von den Zeugen bekundeten angeblichen Hinrichtungszeiten, aus denen sich die Anwendungskonzentration und daraus wiederum die Anwendungsmenge grob abschätzen läßt. Diese bezeugten Hinrichtungszeiten liegen durchgehend im Bereich weniger Minuten.[393]

Geht man von einer Exekutionszeit aus, die ungefähr der in amerikanischen Gaskammern entspricht (etwa 10 min. bei 3200 ppm HCN, vgl. Abschnitt 6.1.), so muß mindestens nach der Hälfte dieser Zeit (5 min.) auch im hintersten Winkel der Kammer eine Konzentration von mindestens 3000 ppm (3,6g/m^3) geherrscht haben. Dies entspricht bei 430 m^3 in den Leichenkellern 1 der Krematorien II und III[394] einer nach fünf Minuten mindestens freigesetzten Blausäuremenge von etwa 1,5 kg. Da das Trägermaterial nach 5 Minuten erst etwa 10% der Blausäure abgegeben hat (vgl. Abschnitt 6.2.), müßte für eine Tötung, die in wenigen Minuten erfolgt, mindestens die zehnfache Menge, also mindestens 15 kg Zyklon B eingesetzt werden.[395] Dies gilt freilich nur unter der Voraussetzung, daß die freigesetzte Blausäure die Opfer sofort erreicht, was in überfüllten, großen Kellern nicht erwartet werden kann. Somit ist festzuhalten, daß für die bezeugten Vergasungsvorgänge Zyklon B-Mengen von wahrscheinlich mindestens 20 kg pro Vergasung eingesetzt hätten werden müssen.[396]

Halten wir fest: Die von den Zeugen beschriebenen Szenarien setzen ein schnelles Ansteigen der Blausäurekonzentration *überall* in der Kammer voraus. Somit kann es logischerweise nicht zur gleichen Zeit zu einer Verringerung der Blausäurekonzentration in der Kammer gekommen sein – etwa durch die Atmung der Opfer. Derartige Blausäureverluste hätten durch das weitaus schnellere Verdampfen frischer Blausäure überkompensiert werden müssen, denn zur schnellen Hinrichtung *mußte* die Blausäurekonzentration schnell ansteigen. Nach dem minutenschnellen Aussetzen der Atmung von immer mehr Opfern wäre zudem diese wichtigste Ursache für einen Verlust an Blausäure weggefallen. Da das Zyklon B dann aber immer noch viel Blausäure abgäbe, muß davon ausgegangen werden, daß der Blausäuregehalt in einer solchen Kammer in der ersten viertel Stunde ständig sehr steil angestiegen wäre. Da selbst im hintersten Winkel der Kammer schon nach wenigen Minuten schnell tödliche Konzentrationen (3 200 ppm) hätten erreicht werden müssen, heißt dies, daß der Blausäuregehalt in der Kammer nach etwa einer viertel Stunde im Mittel 10 000 ppm überstiegen und danach zwar langsam, aber immer noch beständig angestiegen wäre.

Es widerspricht den Zeugenaussagen massiv, davon auszugehen, die Atmung der in den Kammern eingesperrten Opfer hätte den Blausäuregehalt der Luft merklich reduzieren können.[397] Dies würde nämlich voraussetzen, daß die eingesperrten Opfer über den Großteil der Zeitspanne, während der das Zyklon B merklich Blausäure abgibt (mindestens eine Stunde lang), quasi als lebende Filter gewirkt hätten. Eintausend in diesem hermetisch abgeschlossenen Keller eingesperrte Menschen aber würden nach einer Stunde schon allein aufgrund des auftretenden Sauerstoffmangels sterben.[398]

Aus diesen Überlegungen ergibt sich, daß in den Leichenkellern 1 der Krematorien II und III während der angeblichen Vergasungen eine Blausäurekonzentration auf das Mauerwerk eingewirkt hätte, die mindestens so groß gewesen wäre, wie sie bei Entwesungen angewandt wurde. Besonders am kühlen und feuchten Mauerwerk der Keller der Krematorien II und III wäre daher für diesen Zeitraum mit hohen Blausäure-Absorptionsraten zu rechnen gewesen. Wie lange dieser Zeitraum der Begasung gewährt hätte, hängt vor allem von der sich anschließenden Lüftung ab, die nachfolgend untersucht wird.

6.3.2. Kritik der Zeugendarstellungen

6.3.2.1. Absurde Randbedingungen

Zunächst sollen hier einige kritische Anmerkungen zu drei Komplexen der Zeugenaussagen über Menschenvergasungen angebracht werden:

6.3.2.1.1. Notwendigkeit zur Kooperation

Folgende Szene stelle man sich vor: 1 000 Menschen sollen sich in den Auskleidekeller von 390 m^2 Fläche begeben. Es steht also jedem zum Ausziehen lediglich eine Fläche von 60 cm Kantenlänge zur Verfügung. Erfahrungsgemäß rücken die Menschen aber nicht selbständig gleich bis zum Raumende dicht auf dicht auf, und zwar selbst dann nicht, wenn sie prinzipiell gewillt sind, dies zu tun.[399] Um die Menschen dennoch dazu zu bringen, dies zu tun, muß man diesen Vorgang mit ihnen üben; man muß sie dazu bringen, sich einzuprägen, um was es geht und was zu tun ist, und sie müssen hilfsbereit sein.

Alternativ kann man die Auskleidung freilich auch mit jeweils nur wenigen Menschen durchführen, was voraussetzt, daß sich die bereits entkleideten Menschen schon einmal in die „Gaskammer" begeben und dort viele Minuten geduldig auf die nächsten nackten Häftlinge warten. Aber spätestens in der „Gaskammer" stellt sich das Problem wieder. Hier steht jedem Menschen nur eine Fläche von 45 cm Kantenlänge zur Verfügung. Die Menschen müssen sich also dicht an dicht aufstellen, wobei die ersten, die den Raum betreten, diszipliniert bis zum Raumende vorgehen müssen und sich dort an der Wand aufstellen müssen. Die nächsten bilden die folgende Reihe direkt davor, und so weiter, bis die ganze Kammer voll ist, was bei perfekter Organisation etwa eine halbe Stunde in Anspruch nehmen dürfte.

Wie bekommt man diese 1 000 Menschen nun aber soweit, daß sie sich diszipliniert dicht auf dicht aufstellen, wie man dies etwa von über Wochen gedrillten Soldaten beim Antreten verlangen kann? Die einzige Lösung ist auch hier, daß man es durch Exerzieren üben muß.[400]

6.3.2.1.2. Keine Geschlechtertrennung

Allen Zeugendarstellungen ist nach Wissen des Autors gemeinsam, daß die Opfer, bevor sie in die „Gaskammer" geschickt werden, nicht nach Geschlechtern getrennt wurden. Die Zeugenbehauptungen von der unterbleibenden Geschlechtertrennung sind aus vier Gründen unglaubhaft:

1. Dieses Verfahren steht im krassen Gegensatz zu dem Verfahren bei Entwesungen, wo – den gleichen Aussagen zufolge – die Geschlechter sehr wohl grundsätzlich getrennt wurden.
2. Da zumindest in Birkenau von jeder angeblichen „Gaskammer" immer zwei zur Verfügung standen (in Krema II bzw. III und IV bzw. V, Bunker I bzw. II), ist kein Grund ersichtlich, warum man nicht auch hier die Opfer hätte trennen können.
3. Die sonst immer vorgebrachte Darstellung, man habe die Opfer glauben machen wollen, sie würden in ein Bad oder zu einer Desinfektions-

prozedur gehen, würde implizieren, daß aus den gleichen Tarnungsgründen die Geschlechter getrennt worden wären.

4. Man wird davon ausgehen dürfen, daß die Menschen in der ersten Hälfte der vierziger Jahre nur mit Gewalt und Drohungen dazu zu bewegen waren, sich unter den Augen fremder Personen des anderen Geschlechts völlig zu entkleiden. Diese Gewaltmaßnahmen hätten die sonstigen Tarnungsbemühungen zunichte gemacht.

6.3.2.1.3. Handtuch und Seife

Einigen Zeugenaussagen folgend sollen den Opfern vor ihrer Hinrichtung aus Tarnungsgründen Handtuch und Seife ausgehändigt worden sein, um sie glauben zu machen, sie würden nun geduscht werden. (Wer geht eigentlich mit einem Handtuch unter die Dusche?). Diese Behauptung ist ebenfalls unglaubwürdig. Man stelle sich nur das Chaos in hypothetischen Menschen-„Gaskammern“ vor mit 1 000 Leichen, 1 000 Stück Seife, 1 000 Handtüchern, Erbrochenem, Kot, Urin, Blut! Wie hätte man die 1 000 Stück Seife wiedergewonnen? Wie die 1 000 Handtücher gereinigt? Oder hätte man für jede Vergasung 1 000 Stück Seife und 1 000 Handtücher geopfert? Es ist daher auszuschließen, daß die entsprechenden Aussagen wahr sind.[401]

6.3.2.2. Lüftungsgeschwindigkeit der „Gaskammern“

Ein Gedankenexperiment mag einen etwas komplizierten mathematischen Zusammenhang erläutern: Vor Ihnen steht ein Eimer bis zum Rand voll mit Meerwasser. Nun nehmen Sie einen zweiten Eimer gefüllt mit Süßwasser und gießen ihn vorsichtig in den ersten Eimer und lassen den Überschuß überlaufen. Nun die Frage: Wenn Sie den Süßwassereimer ausgelehrt haben, was befindet sich dann im anderen Eimer? Süßwasser? Sicher nicht. Es wird ein Gemisch sein aus Süß- und Salzwasser.

Die Lüftung eines Raumes ist ein ähnliches Problem, wenn sich die Frischluft mit der Altluft vermengt, was normalerweise der Fall ist. Es ist daher ein Trugschluß zu glauben, man könne das Giftgas aus einem Raum entfernen, indem man nur einmal das Raumvolumen umwälzt. Wenn sich Frisch- und Altluft miteinander vermischen, hat sich dessen Konzentration dann tatsächlich lediglich auf etwa 37% des Ausgangswertes erniedrigt, und nach einem doppelten Luftwechsel dann auf etwa 14%.[402]

Einzig über die Krematorien II und III liegen uns Daten über deren Lüftungsanlagen vor, so daß wir alle anderen hier übergehen müssen.[403] In Abschnitt 4.4.1.2.4. wurde die Lüftungsleistung des Leichenkellers 1 der Krematorien II und III mit 4 800 m^3 pro Stunde bestimmt. Bei einem freien Luftvolumen im Leichenkeller 1 von 430 m^3 würde das Raumvolumen also einmal in etwa 5-6 Minuten umgewälzt.[394]

Für die von uns nachfolgend betrachteten Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III ergibt sich aber ein weiteres Problem. Man hat dort nämlich die Zuluftöffnungen nur in etwa 2 m Entfernung von den Abluftöffnungen an der gleichen Wand(!) angebracht. Der Weg zu den Abluftöffnungen auf der gegenüberliegenden Seite beträgt aber 7,3 m, ist also 3,5 mal so lang. Somit kommt es in diesen Kellern zu einem „Luftkurzschluß“, insbesondere wenn man davon ausgeht, daß sich besonders in der Mitte des Raumes die Opfer der angeblichen Massenvernichtung stapeln, wodurch sich der Weg der Frischluft von der einen Seite des Kellers zur anderen noch weiter verlängert. Die zu den Zuluftöffnungen hineingeblasene Luft wird daher an den nahegelegenen Abluftöffnungen überwiegend sofort wieder abgesaugt.[404] Es ist daher damit zu rechnen, daß sich die tatsächliche Lüftungszeit durch diese schlechte Planung gegenüber der einer perfekten Mischung von Frisch- und Altgas massiv verlängert.

Zusätzlich dazu ergäbe sich das Problem, daß das inzwischen mit Sicherheit nasse Zyklon B irgendwo unter den Leichen liegt. Um zu erfassen, wie sich dies auf die Lüftung auswirkt, haben wir eine Simulationsrechnung durchgeführt, die auf folgenden Annahmen beruht:

1. Das feuchte Zyklon B gibt die Blausäure in der von R. Irmscher für 15°C in trockener Umgebung festgestellten Weise ab (vgl. Abschnitt 6.2.).
2. Zur Erreichung von einer *durchschnittlichen* Blausäurekonzentration in der ganzen Kammer von etwa 5-6 g/m³ nach 5 Minuten bzw. etwa 10-12 g/m³

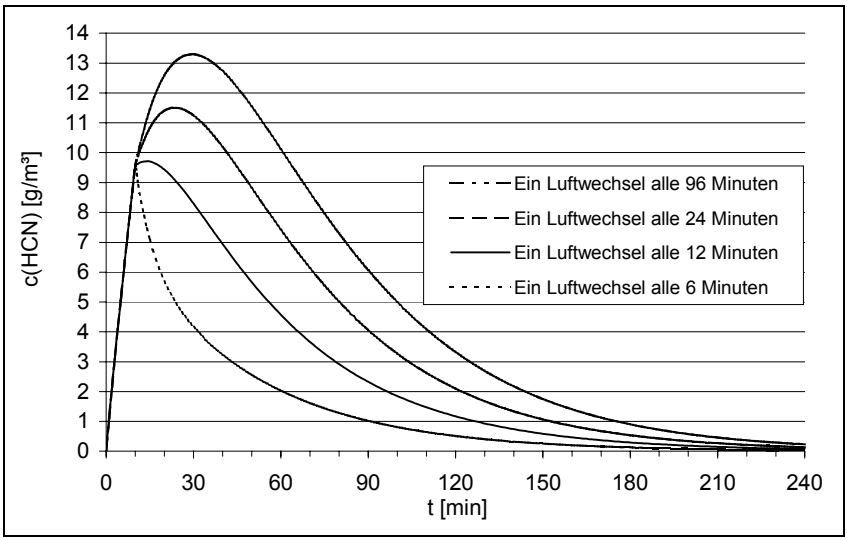

Grafik 7: *Simulation der Blausäurekonzentration in einer hypothetischen Menschen-„Gaskammer“ nach Art der Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III in Auschwitz-Birkenau, vgl. Text.*

nach 10 Minuten (0,5 bzw. 1 Vol.-%) – was zur schnellen Tötung aller Opfer gemäß den Zeugenaussagen notwendig ist – müssen dann etwa 20 kg eingesetzt werden (vgl. Abschnitt 6.3.1.3.).

3. Die Lüftung wird nach 10 Minuten eingeschaltet. Sie reduziert die Blausäurekonzentration entsprechende der bekannten Formel.[402]

Das Ergebnis ist der Grafik 7 entnehmbar, und zwar für vier verschieden starke Lüftungen: ein Luftwechsel in 6, 12, 24 und 96 Minuten.[405] Tabelle 7 kann man einige durchschnittliche Eckwerte der einzelnen Szenarien entnehmen. Der Wert für 5g/m^3 zeigt an, wann die HCN-Konzentration unter einen Wert abgesunken ist, bei dem ein Begehen der Kammer mit Gasmaske, aber ohne Schutzanzug und unter Vermeidigung körperlicher Arbeit möglich ist. Der Wert für 2g/m^3 dürfte in der Nähe eines Wertes liegen, der schwere körperliche Arbeit mit Gasmasken, aber ohne Schutzanzug erlaubt. Der Wert für 0,1g/m^3 zeigt an, wann die HCN-Konzentration unter einen Wert abgesunken ist, bei dem ein Begehen ohne Gasmaske möglich ist, ohne dabei irgendein Gesundheitsrisiko einzugehen. Die Spalte mit dem Kopf »$\int c(t)\ dt/10g/m^3$« schließlich entspricht einem Zehntel der Fläche unter der jeweiligen Kurve. Der Wert entspricht der Dauer einer hypothetischen Begasung eines Raumes mit konstant 10g/m^3 HCN, wenn die Blausäure zu Beginn schlagartig vorhanden und bei Beendigung dieser Zeit schlagartig wieder verschwunden wäre. Diese Werte kann man nun für Simulationsrechnungen verwenden, siehe nächstes Kapitel.

Die 6 min/Luftwechsel gelten für den Fall, daß wir keinen Luftkurzschluß der Kammer haben. Die 12 min/Luftwechsel entsprechen dieser notwendigen Korrektur. Beide Fälle gehen aber davon aus, daß der Raum leer ist. Tatsächlich wird die Lüftung der Zwischenräume zwischen den angeblich zu Hunderten herumliegenden Leichen und das darunter liegende Zyklon B die Sache noch wesentlich weiter verzögern, so daß in Bezug auf ein risikoloses Betreten der Kammer die Wahrheit wohl eher irgendwo zwischen den Fällen drei und vier oder jenseits davon liegen dürfte.

Fest steht, daß diese Keller auf keinen Fall vor 3-4 Stunden nach Beginn der Vergasung ohne Masken hätten betreten werden können. Schwere körperliche Arbeiten, also das angebliche Leichenschleppen, wären nicht vor $1^1/_2$ bis 2 Stunden möglich gewesen.

Tabelle 7: Eckwerte des Lüftungserfolges einer hypothetischen Menschen-„Gaskammer“, vgl. Text. Angaben in Minuten

Luftwechseldauer	t (5g/m^3)	t (2g/m^3)	t (0,1g/m^3)	$\int c(t)\ dt/10g/m^3$
6	24	61	192	35
12	56	97	228	63
24	81	123	254	90
96	100	144	278	118

Das sind freilich nur begründete Berechnungen, und wenn man mich fragte, ob ich mich auf diese Werte verlassen und eine solche Gaskammer dann ohne Gasmaske betreten würde, so würde ich doch lieber darauf bestehen, vorher einen chemischen Test durchzuführen. Das liegt einfach daran, daß das unter den Leichen liegende Zyklon B sowie die massiv mit Blausäure benetzten feuchten Leichen eine verläßliche Kalkulation unmöglich machen.

Die als „Gaskammern" bezeichneten Räume der Krematorien IV und V hatten wie die Bauernhäuser I und II angeblich keine Entlüftungsanlage und nur geringe Lüftungsmöglichkeiten über wenige Türen. Die Verwendung eines Raumes zum Massenmord *ohne* leistungsfähige Lüftungsanlage in einer Zeit und an einem Ort, wo man sogar Sezier-, Wasch- und Aufbahrungsräume mit Lüftungsanlagen ausstatten konnte und gleich nebenan in den Entwesungsanlagen jede Menge Frischluftgebläse zum Einsatz brachte, ist derart absurd, daß sich jeder vernünftige Mensch weigern sollte, derartige Geschichten überhaupt ernsthaft zu diskutieren.[406]

6.3.2.3. Simulationsrechnungen

Im nachfolgenden werden Simulationsrechnungen zur Bestimmung der relativen Sättigung von Mauerwerk mit Blausäure durchgeführt, basierend auf der Annahme, daß in allen Fällen gleiche Konzentrationen von Blausäure verwendet wurden. Wir unterscheiden hier zwei Fälle:

1. Entwesungskammer. Die zur Berechnung angenommene konstante Konzentration liegt bei 10 g/m³. Eine konstante Konzentration kann allerdings insbesondere für die in Birkenau bestehenden Sachentwesungsanlagen BW 5a und 5b nicht angenommen werden, da einerseits durch das undichte Dachgestühl reichlich Blausäure entwich, und da andererseits sowohl das Mauerwerk als auch die Kleidung mit der Zeit nicht unerhebliche Mengen an Blausäure aufgenommen haben.[407] Wir nehmen daher nachfolgend zwei Modelle an: a) eine Begasung täglich mit konstanter Konzentration über je 4 Stunden, und b) drei Begasungen täglich mit je 4 Stunden konstanter Konzentration, was einer einzelnen, zwölfstündigen Begasung mit konstanter Konzentration entspricht.[408] Dies würde bedeuten, daß die Kammer rund um die Uhr, also mehr oder weniger 24-stündig, sieben Tage die Woche benutzt wurde, was als oberster Extremwert angesehen werden muß.

2. Menschen-„Gaskammer". Auch hier wird für unsere Berechnung eine konstante Konzentration von 10 g/m³ angenommen. Aus Tabelle 7 im vorhergehenden Kapitel ergibt sich die Zeit, während der die Wände im Mittel dieser konstanten Konzentration ausgesetzt waren. Ich habe hier drei Zeiten gewählt, von denen die ersten zwei (12 min, 24 min) unterhalb des in Tabelle 7 bestimmten Minimalwertes liegen und einer (48 min) knapp darüber.

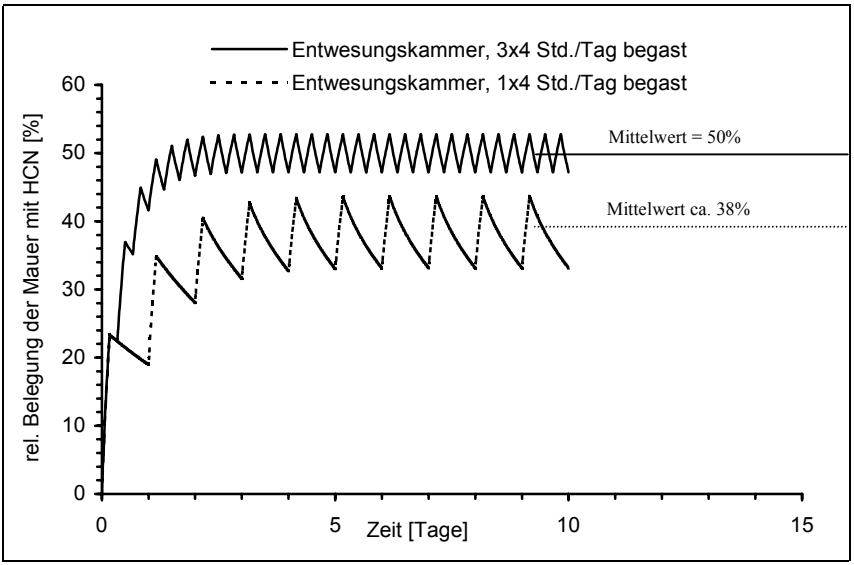

Grafik 8: *Simulation der relativen Blausäure-Konzentration bezüglich der Sättigung (100%) im Mauerwerk einer Entwesungskammer bei abwechselnden Begasungen und Lüftungen und idealem mathematischen Verhalten. Siehe Text.*

Zur Berechnung der relativen Sättigung des Mauerwerks mit Blausäure habe ich die in Kapitel 5.7.4. bestimmten Gleichungen verwendet. Bei einer Wechselbelastung des Mauerwerks (n Stunden konstante Blausäurekonzentration, m Stunden keine Blausäure in der Luft) wird sich unter diesen Bedingungen im Mauerwerk ein quasistationärer Zustand annähernd konstanter Blausäure-Konzentration ausbilden.[409]

Grafik 8 zeigt die Ergebnisse der beiden Simulationen für eine Entwesungskammer mit unterschiedlichen Begasungsweisen.[410] Aufgetragen ist der relative Blausäuregehalt des Mauerwerks bezüglich seiner Sättigungskonzentration, also der maximal durch die Wand aufnehmbaren Blausäuremenge (100%). Fall eins zeigt den HCN-Konzentrationsverlauf in der Mauer einer Entwesungskammer bei gleichmäßig abwechselnder Be- und Entlastung im Langzeit-Dauerbetrieb, d.h. abwechselnd vier Stunden Begasung und Lüftung, also drei Begasungen täglich, was einer einzigen Begasung von 12 Stunden entspricht. Die mittlere Konzentration pegelt sich bei dieser Belastungsweise bei ca. 50% der Sättigungskonzentration ein.

Fall zwei zeigt den Fall einer einmaligen täglichen Begasung, wobei die mittlere Konzentration im quasistationären Zustand gut $^{2}/_{3}$ des Wertes von Fall eins erreicht (etwa 38% gegen 50%), obwohl die Begasungszeit nur $^{1}/_{3}$ so lang ist wie im Fall eins. Der Grund dafür ist die Tatsache, daß Wände mit ge-

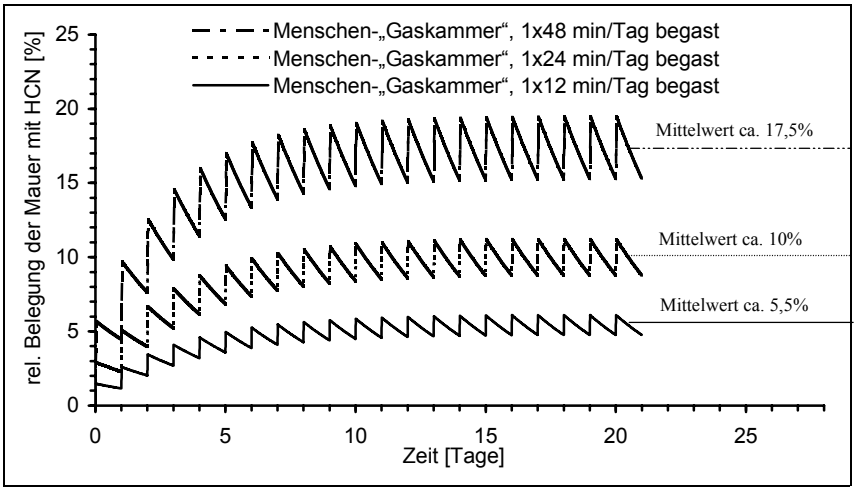

Grafik 9: *Simulation der relativen Blausäure-Konzentration bezüglich der Sättigung (100%) im Mauerwerk einer Menschen-„Gaskammer“ bei abwechselnden Begasungen und Lüftungen sowie idealem mathematischen Verhalten. Siehe Text.*

ringem relativen Blausäuregehalt ihre Blausäure nur mäßig schnell abgeben, wohingegen sie neue Blausäure noch recht schnell aufnehmen („Schwammwirkung“).

Grafik 9 enthält als Fall drei, vier und fünf die Ergebnisse der Simulation der relativen Blausäure-Konzentration bezüglich des Sättigungswertes des Mauerwerks durch eine 48-, 24- und eine 12-minütige, tägliche Begasung einer Menschen-„Gaskammer“ mit anschließend 23 Std. und 12, 36 bzw. 48 min. Lüftung. Die dabei auftretenden mittleren Blausäuregehalte des Mauerwerkes im quasistätionären Zustand liegen bei etwa 17,3%, 10% bzw. 5,5% der Sättigungskonzentration. Obwohl also im Fall drei die tägliche Begasungszeit gegenüber dem Entwesungsszenarium von Fall eins nur $^{1}/_{15}$, im Fall vier nur $^{1}/_{30}$ und im Fall fünf sogar nur $^{1}/_{60}$ beträgt, liegen die relativen Blausäurekonzentrationen im quasistätionären Zustand bei etwa einem Drittel, einem Fünftel bzw. einem Neuntel des Wertes der Entwesungskammer von Fall eins. Hier macht sich die oben beschriebene „Schwammwirkung“ sehr stark bemerkbar, daß Mauern mit geringen relativen Blausäuregehalten ihre Blausäure nur extrem langsam abgeben, neue HCN dagegen recht rasch aufnehmen können.

Grafik 10 zeigt nun die durch die Simulationswerte erhaltene Funktion des Blausäure-Sättigungsgrad einer begasten Wand in Abhänigkeit von der täglichen Begasungszeit. Man erkennt hier ganz deutlich den durch die Exponentialfunktionen in den Gleichungen 1 und 2 verursachten nichtlinearen Effekt

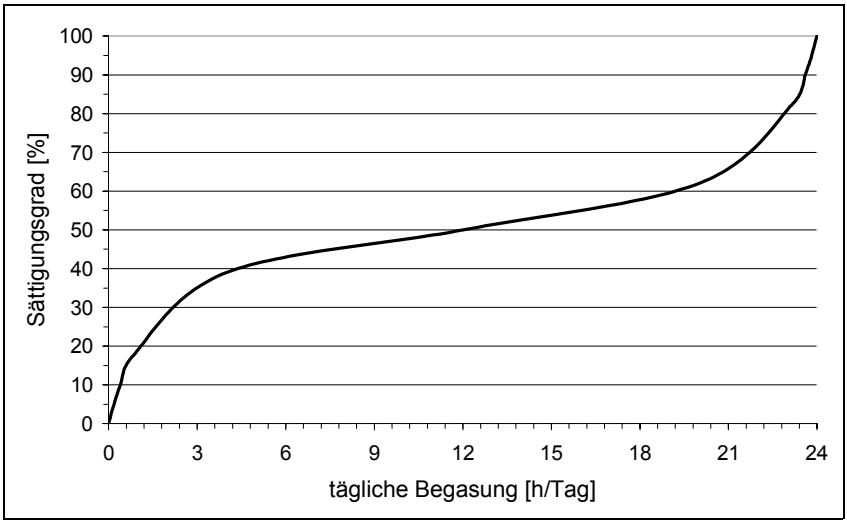

Grafik 10: *Blausäure-Sättigungsgrad einer begasten Wand in Abhänigkeit von der täglichen Begasungszeit.*

(„Schwammwirkung"), daß nämlich blausäurefreie oder -arme Wände anfangs hohe Blausäuremengen aufzunehmen in der Lage sind, wohingegen blausäuregeschwängerte Wände den vollen Sättigungsgrad nur sehr langsam ereichen (die Diffussion in die Tiefe und die kleinen Poren des Materials dauert sehr lange). Umgekehrt geben gesättigte Wände anfangs rasch jede Menge Blausäure ab, während Wände, die weit entfernt sind von ihrer Sättigung, ihre Restblausäure nur langsam abgeben.

Die hier betrachteten Werte sind Prozentwerte der maximalen Aufnahmefähigkeit einer Wand, also relative Werte. Richtig vergleichbar werden die Fälle der Entwesungs- und Menschen-„Gaskammer" erst, wenn man die absoluten Blausäurekonzentrationen im Mauerwerk betrachtet. Zieht man z.B. in Betracht, daß insbesondere die Innenwände der Sachentwesungskammern warme, trockenen Wände hatten, die angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern" in den Krematorien II und III aber kühle und sehr feuchte, so muß man bei gleichen Begasungskonzentrationen die relativen Konzentrationen der Menschen-„Gaskammern" um den Faktor der erhöhten Blausäureaufnahmefähigkeit kühl-feuchter Wände multiplizieren. Nimmt man dafür den auf siehe Seite 118 ermittelten Faktor 8 an, so läge der absolute, mittlere Blausäuregehalt der Menschen-„Gaskammer" bei einem Wert, der zwischen 138% und 44% der Sättigungskonzentration einer trocken-warmen Entwesungskammerwand liegt (48 min. Begasung: 8×17,3% = 138; 24 min. Begasung: 8×10% = 80; 12 min. Begasung: 8×5,5% = 44). Man erkennt, daß selbst bei solch geringen Begasungszeiten die Mauern einer Menschen-„Gaskammer" durch die Schwamm-

wirkung einerseits und ganz besonders durch den hohen Feuchtigkeitsgehalt andererseits einen Blausäuregehalt aufwiesen, der dem von Entwesungskammerwänden durchaus vergleichbar wäre. Es wäre nur dann in den hypothetischen Menschen-„Gaskammer"-Wänden mit merklich weniger Blausäure im quasistätionären Zustand zu rechnen als in trockenen Entwesungskammern, wenn man absurd kurze, technisch nicht zu realisierende Begasungszeiten oder nur wenige Vergasungen überhaupt annähme.

6.3.3. Beurteilung der Zeugenaussagen

Die Problematik der Zyklon B-Einwurflöcher in den Dächern der Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammern") der Krematorien II und III konnte mittels Interpretation der Luftbildaufnahmen und bautechnischer Überlegungen einer befriedigenden Antwort zugeführt werden. Man muß demnach davon ausgehen, daß die heute sichtbaren Löcher erst nach der Zerstörung der Gebäude im Winter 1944/45 hergestellt wurden. Damit aber konnte in diese angeblichen „Gaskammern" das Giftgas nicht den Zeugenaussagen entsprechend eingeführt werden.

Die von den Zeugen beschriebene Geschwindigkeit der Exekutionen wiederum ist mit Zyklon B unter den gegebenen technischen Voraussetzungen in ihren extremen Werten (*»wenige Augenblicke«*, *»wenige Minuten«*, *»zwei Minuten«*...) unter keinen Umständen, und ansonsten (einige Minuten) nur unter Einsatz sehr großer Zyklon B Mengen zu erreichen.

Das Begehen der „Gaskammern" ohne Schutzmaßnahmen, das schwere Arbeiten in ihnen, z.T. mit bloßem Oberkörper und bei gleichzeitigem Essen und Rauchen, bei gleichzeitiger Bezeugung großer Einsatzmengen an Giftgas, überführt diese Zeugen der falschen Aussage.[411]

Ebenso falsch sind die Zeitangaben zur Lüftungsdauer der Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer") der Krematorien II und III, da die Lüftung durch verschiedene Faktoren massiv beeinträchtigt wird (Zirkulationsbehinderung durch Leichen, Luftkurzschluß, Blausäureabgabe von Zyklon B). Tatsächlich wäre ein sicheres Eintreten in die Gaskammer ohne Schutzmaßnahmen kaum vor drei bis vier Stunden möglich gewesen. Schwere körperliche Arbeiten schließlich wären selbst mit Gasmaske kaum vor Ablauf von mindestens anderthalb Stunden denkbar gewesen.

Die Zeugenaussagen über die angeblichen Verbrennungsweisen der Leichen schließlich sind voll blühender Phantasien: Verbrennung in tiefen Gruben, Leichenverbrennung mit flüssigen Brennstoffen, gänzlich ohne oder mit nur lächerlich wenig Brennstoff, Sprengungen von Leichen, Ansammeln von Leichenfett. Diese haben nichts mit der technisch möglichen Realität zu tun und

sind in weiten Bereichen durch die alliierten Luftaufnahmen widerlegt (keine riesigen Gruben, kein Rauch, kein Feuer, keine Brennstofflager).

Die schon nach den Worten Pressacs unlogischen und lächerlichen, vor allem für die Sonderkommandos aber lebensgefährlichen Vergasungsszenarien der „Gaskammern" der Krematorien IV und V (vgl. Abschnitt 4.4.2.) sowie entsprechend der Bauernhäuser I und II, die doch als Massenmordinstrumente geplant und gebaut worden sein müßten,[412] wenn es die geplanten und zur Bauzeit im Gange befindlichen Massenvergasungen in der behaupteten Form gegeben haben soll, zwingen den technisch-naturwissenschaftlich denkenden Menschen zu der Auffassung, daß man damals unbedingt den teuersten, aufwendigsten, gefährlichsten und problematischsten Weg suchte, Menschen massenhaft umzubringen.

Es hätte nahegelegen, aus propagandistischen Gründen Anlagen wie die Sachentwesungskammern der Bauwerke 5a und 5b als Menschenvergasungsräume zu präsentieren. Dies wurde jedoch weder versucht, noch gibt es für eine solche Verwendung der Räumlichkeiten Zeugenaussagen. Außerdem gehen sowohl die in den Plänen eingezeichneten Türen des Entwesungsraumes des Bauwerkes 5b als auch die heute darin befindlichen nach innen auf, was bei Massenvergasungen das Entfernen der vor den Türen liegenden Leichen unmöglich gemacht hätte. Diese Räume wurden also mit Sicherheit nie als Menschen-„Gaskammern" verwendet. Es ist jedoch möglich, daß versucht wurde, die Entwesungskammer im Bauwerk 5b als (gefälschte) Menschen-„Gaskammer" zu präsentieren. Die dort sichtbaren Wasserleitungen hängen ohne jeden Anschluß frei im Raum, sind nur teilweise mit Duschköpfen versehen und enden in den Ventilationsöffnungen in der Außenmauer, sind also nach dem Ausbau der Entwesungsapparaturen (Öfen, Ventilatoren u.a.m.), d.h. wahrscheinlich nach dem Rückzug der Deutschen, eingebaut worden (siehe Abbildung 19). Bezeichnenderweise sind sämtliche Leitungen und Armaturen aus dem eigentlichen Duschraum des Traktes (siehe Abbildung 17) entfernt, nicht jedoch die im Entwesungstrakt. Falls dies kein Fälschungsversuch ist, wäre es noch möglich, daß dieser Trakt gegen Ende des Krieges oder nach Kriegsende, als Birkenau als Gefangenenlager für Deutsche benutzt wurde, auf stümperhafte Weise zu einem Duschraum umgebaut werden sollte. Dies erscheint allerdings unwahrscheinlich, da es in diesem Gebäude ja an anderer Stelle Duschanlagen mit der entsprechenden Ausrüstung gegeben hatte.

Hier sei kurz auf die weit verbreitete Vorstellung eingegangen, daß das Giftgas in den vermutlichen Menschen-„Gaskammern" durch Duschköpfe einströmte, zumal es auch einige derartige Zeugenaussagen gibt. Beim Produkt Zyklon B ist der Wirkstoff Blausäure auf dem festen Trägerstoff (Gips) adsorbiert und wird nur allmählich freigesetzt. Da es sich hier weder um eine

Flüssigkeit noch um ein unter Druck stehendes Gas handelt, hätte die Blausäure aus diesem Produkt niemals durch enge Wasserleitungen und Duschköpfe hindurchgeleitet werden können. Eventuelle Duschen oder Duschattrappen hätten also nur der Täuschung der Opfer dienen können, niemals aber der Einleitung des Giftgases. Darüber ist man sich bei allem Streit allgemein einig.

Tabelle 8: Beurteilung der Zeugenaussagen

Zeugenaussage	Beurteilung
Tod aller Opfer nach 0 (augenblicklich) bis 15 Minuten.	Bei der Anwendung hoher Blausäure-Konzentrationen, wie in den amerikanischen Exekutionsgaskammern, tritt der Tod innerhalb von 10 Minuten oder gar später ein. Das Opfer wird dabei sofort einer hohen Blausäure-Konzentration ausgesetzt. Technisch ist dies mit Zyklon B nicht möglich, da hier der Träger das Gas nur sehr zögernd abgibt (50 % in 30 bis 90 Minuten, je nach Temperatur und rel. Feuchte). Die Verteilung des Gases im Raum bei nur wenigen Blausäure-Quellen und die Absorption des Gases an den feuchten Wänden und den quellennahen Opfern verzögern den Prozeß nochmals. Selbst bei Anwendung sehr hoher Zyklon B-Mengen (viel mehr als 10 g pro m^3) ist eine Tötung aller Opfer in wenigen (<5) Minuten nicht durchzuführen.
Öffnen der Gaskammertüren nach Vollzug und sofortiger Beginn des Leichenabtransports ohne Gasmaske und Schutzanzug.	Wenn man annimmt, die Opfer wären durch die hohen Giftgaskonzentrationen rasch gestorben, dann wären auch die Arbeiter der Sonderkommandos durch das Gas getötet worden. Ein Arbeiten ohne Filtermasken ist vollkommen undenkbar, bei hohen Giftgaskonzentrationen sind selbst diese sehr unsicher. Bei Konzentrationen über 0,5 Vol.% muß schweres Atemschutzgerät getragen werden, was das Leichenschleppen extrem erschwert. Bei der hier betrachteten schweißtreibenden Arbeit und hohen Blausäure-Konzentrationen auf der Haut der Opfer muß mit einer Kontamination durch die Haut gerechnet werden. Dabei reichen solche Konzentrationen aus, die die Arbeitsfähigkeit der Arbeiter zum Erliegen bringen (Schwindel, Brechreiz u.a.). Schutzbekleidung ist also erforderlich.
Blauer Dunst über den Opfern.	Blausäure ist eine farblose Flüssigkeit bzw. ein unsichtbares Gas. Der Name beruht auf der Reaktion von Blausäure mit Eisen zum Eisenblau-Pigment. Es kann keinen »*blauen Dunst*« gegeben haben.
Bläuliche Färbung der Haut der Opfer.	Blausäure blockiert die Sauerstoffversorgung der Zellen. Das Blut kann den Sauerstoff nicht mehr an die Zelle abgeben. Es tritt daher eine Sauerstoffübersättigung des Blutes ein, die Haut des Opfers, besonders an den Schleimhäuten und Totenflecken, erscheint daher rötlich, nicht blau. Wären die Opfer dagegen langsam erstickt, könnte damit die Farbe erklärt werden.

Tabelle 8: Beurteilung der Zeugenaussagen

Zeugenaussage	Beurteilung
Beseitigungsversuche der Leichen durch Sprengung.	Völlig ungeeignet.
Verbrennen von Leichen in Kremierungsöfen ohne Brennstoff.	Eine völlig absurde Aussage. Leichen verbrennen niemals allein durch ihren eigenen Fettgehalt. Eine Zusatzfeuerung ist immer notwendig.
Beginn des Leichenabtransportes aus der Kammer der Krematorien II und III 20 Minuten nach Lüftungsbeginn, ohne Gasmasken.	Die ungeheizten, mit Leichen angefüllten Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III wären mit der angeblich eingebauten Lüftungsanlage in 15 bis 20 Minuten nur unvollständig zu lüften gewesen. Über Stunden nachgasende Blausäure aus dem zwischen den Leichen verteilten Zyklon B, Ausgasen der auf Haut und Wänden absorbierten Blausäure und fehlender Luftaustausch zwischen den Leichen hätte zu Lüftungszeiten geführt, die mehrere Stunden betragen hätten, bevor die Keller ohne Filtermaske begehbar gewesen wären.
Verbrennung der Leichen mit Methanol und/oder Altöl.	Die vollständige Verbrennung von Leichen bedarf hoher Temperatur. Flüssige Brennstoffe brennen immer nur neben und auf der Leiche, so daß die Hitze nach oben verloren geht, außerdem versickern sie im Freien im Untergrund. Methanol verdunstet sehr leicht und hat eine sehr niedrige Flammtemperatur. Die Erfahrungen mit Freiluftölverbrennungen zeigen, daß damit Leichen äußerlich verkohlt, nicht aber gänzlich verbrannt werden können.
Übergießen der Leichen mit herauslaufendem Fett.	Dies ist eine vollkommen absurde Aussage. Wenn etwas am Fleisch brennt, dann ist es das Fett. Da die Leichen im Feuer gelegen hätten, kann sich das Fett unmöglich in irgendwelchen Rinnen außerhalb des Feuers ansammeln.
Flammenschlagende Krematoriumskamine	Koksfeuer sind kurzflammig. Auch verkohlte, brennende Leichen erzeugen kaum Flammen. Daß diese Flammen über einen 10 Meter langen Fuchs und 15 Meter langen Kamin nach außen dringen, ist technisch unmöglich. Selbst jeder Widerschein des Feuers verliert sich schon im Fuchs.

6.3.4. Warum gerade Zyklon B?

Natürlich kann man sich die Frage stellen, warum die SS eigentlich auf Zyklon B für den Massenmord zurückgegriffen haben soll. Immerhin haben die Sowjets Abermillionen von Menschen entweder durch einfache Genickschüsse ermordet oder in Lagern unter elendigen Verhältnissen krepieren lassen. Sicher wäre es am einfachsten gewesen, die nach Auschwitz deportierten Menschen ihrem Schicksal zu überlassen, wo sie innerhalb kürzester Zeit an Hunger und Epidemien zugrunde gegangen wären. Ähnlich haben die Amerikaner nach dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges etwa 1 Million deutsche Zivilinternierte ermordet.[413] Statt dessen hat die SS in Auschwitz nach heutigem Wert viele Millionen DM ausgegeben, um die dort wütenden Seuchen unter Kontrolle zu bringen und einen enormen medizinischen Aufwand betrieben, um die Gefangenen von der oft tödlichen Fleckfieberseuche zu kurieren.[414] Das alleine spricht schon Bände über die Glaubwürdigkeit der herkömmlichen Darstellungen.

Die akademische Frage also, welches Giftgas für den Massenmord besser geeignet sein könnte als Blausäure in Form von Zyklon B, ist letztlich nicht zu beantworten, da es keine wissenschaftlich dokumentierten Erfahrungswerte mit Giftgas-Massenmorden gibt.

Theoretisch hätte man damals zwischen Stickstoff (N_2), Kohlendioxid (CO_2), Kohlenmonoxid (CO), Phosgen ($COCl_2$), Chlor (Cl_2), Blausäure (HCN), Nervengasen vom Typ Tabun und Sarin, Dieselmotorabgasen, Ottomotorabgasen, Generatorgas, Kokerei- bzw. Stadtgas, Prozeßgas und möglicherweise noch anderen, unter Umständen auch völlig anders gearteten Massenmordwerkzeugen (Genickschuß, Hunger, Seuchen) wählen können. Wenn man sich aber schon den Aufwand machen wollte, mit Giftgas massenhaft zu töten, so ist es am wahrscheinlichsten, daß man dazu Kohlenmonoxid verwendet hätte, das oberhalb 0,1% für den Menschen mit Sicherheit tödlich ist, und zwar aus folgenden Gründen:

1. Das Giftgas CO war im Dritten Reich quasi an jeder Straßenecke zum Spottpreis in unbegrenztem Umfang und höchstgiftiger Konzentration erhältlich, wesentlich billiger als Zyklon B:
   a) Ottomotorabgase erreichen leicht ein CO-Gehalt von 7 Vol.-%, so daß sie für einen Massenmord geeignet gewesen wären. Dennoch berichtet nur eine sehr kleine Minderheit in widersprüchlicher Weise über die Verwendung von Ottomotoren in nur einem Lager (Sobibor).[415]
   b) Generatorgasanlagen erzeugen aus Holz oder Koks, Luft und Wasser ein Gasgemisch mit einem CO-Anteil von bis zu 35 Vol.-%. Diese Anlagen waren während des Zweiten Weltkrieges überall im deutsch besetzten Europa in einigen hunderttausend Fahrzeugen installiert, da man wegen der alliierten Ölblockaden auf alternative Treibstoffe umsteigen mußte.

Wie F.P Berg gezeigt hat, war jedes Mitglied in der deutschen Reichsregierung vertraut mit diesen äußerst leicht zu handhabenden, außerordentlich preiswerten Anlagen mit ihrem schnell tötenden Giftgas, insbesondere die Transportexperten, deren Pflicht es war, alle Diesel- und Ottomotore Schritt für Schritt durch Generatorgasanlagen zu ersetzen. Dies waren z.T. die gleichen Personen, die mit der Deportation und angeblich auch mit der Tötung der Juden betraut waren, wie zum Beispiel Adolf Eichmann.[416] Niemals aber ist über die Verwendung dieser Anlagen zum Mord berichtet worden.

c) Das giftige Stadtgas mit einem CO-Anteil bis zu 30 Vol.-% war damals in jeder größeren Stadt zu einem Spottpreis zu haben. Es wurde aber offenbar nie erwogen, damit zu morden.

d) Prozeßgas: Nur wenige Kilometer entfernt vom Konzentrationslager Auschwitz hatte die deutsche I.G.-Farbenindustrie AG in den frühen 40er Jahren eine Kohlevergasungs- bzw. -verflüssigungsanlage errichtet. Darin wurde Kohle durch verschiedene Umwandlungsschritte in chemische Ausgangsprodukte umgewandelt, aus denen Öle, Fette, Treibstoffe und Kunstgummi produziert werden konnten. Der erste Schritt in diesem Prozeß ist die Erzeugung von Prozeßgas, das eine ähnliche Zusammensetzung hat wie das Kokerei- bzw. Stadtgas. Diese I.G.-Farbenindustrie AG Fabrik hatte in ihrer unmittelbaren Nachbarschaft ein Konzentrationslager namens Monowitz, das dem mehr als 30 verschiedene Lager in Oberschlesien und Westpolen umfassenden Konzentrationslagersystem von Auschwitz angeschlossen war. Wenn die SS nach einem einfachen Weg gesucht hätte, Millionen Juden umzubringen, würde das Vernichtungszentrum sicherlich nahe Monowitz gebaut worden sein, mit einer direkten Prozeßgasleitung von der Fabrik der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG.

2. Es wäre nicht nötig gewesen, CO zu bestellen, zu lagern und auf das Verfallsdatum zu achten, wie es im Falle des Zyklon B nötig war, da Kohlenmonoxid immer zur Verfügung gestanden hätte, sobald die preiswerten Anlagen installiert waren.
3. Der Umgang mit CO wäre für die Henker wesentlich einfacher gewesen: Das Auf- und wieder Zuzudrehen des CO-Ventils wäre so ziemlich das einzige gewesen, worauf zu achten gewesen wäre. Der Umgang mit Zyklon B hingegen erfordert eine bemerkenswerte Menge an Sicherheitsmaßnahmen für die Henker: Das Tragen von Gasmasken und womöglich weiterer Schutzbekleidung (Handschuhe), das vorsichtige Öffnen der Dosen mit einem angemessenen Werkzeug, das vorsichtige Einfüllen des Trägers durch die Öffnungen, die sichere Entsorgung der Zyklon B-Überreste.
4. CO wird einfach und schnell über Druckleitungen oder durch ein Gebläse eingeleitet, Zyklon B hingegen gibt sein Giftgas nur zögerlich ab.

5. Im Fall von CO treten nicht derartig viele Probleme beim Lüften der Massenexekutionsräumlichkeiten auf wie bei Blausäure/Zyklon B, da die CO-Zufuhr durch einfaches Zudrehen eines Ventils gestoppt werden konnte und weil CO nirgendwo haftet und in Wasser annähernd unlöslich ist – im extremen Gegensatz zu Blausäure.
6. Zyklon B war knapp und teuer und wurde zur Bekämpfung von Seuchen wie Fleckfieber überall dringend benötigt, so auch bei der Wehrmacht und den verbündeten Streitkräften, so daß jede vermeidbare Verschwendung für andere Zwecke vermieden worden wäre – auch und besonders in Auschwitz, wo Fleckfieber nicht nur das Leben der Häftlinge bedrohte, sondern auch das der Wachen und der Zivilisten, die das Lager betraten oder in dessen Nachbarschaft lebten. Auf gut Deutsch: die Fleckfieber-Epidemien im KZ Auschwitz gefährdeten die äußerst wichtige Produktion der Kriegsindustrie in Oberschlesien, nach dem Ruhrgebiet das zweitgrößte Industriegebiet Deutschlands zu jener Zeit. Somit war die Bekämpfung der Epidemien von größter Wichtigkeit, wofür Zyklon B verzweifelt benötigt wurde, und zwar in größeren Mengen, als die Herstellerfirma DEGESCH jemals zu liefern in der Lage war.

Natürlich hätte CO den Hinrichtungsvorgang gegenüber Blausäure nicht unbedingt beschleunigt, aber es wäre sicherer, naheliegender, weniger kompliziert und billiger gewesen.[417]

Sicherlich aber wäre der

> *»Flaschenhals im Vernichtungsprozeß* [die] *Einäscherung der Leichen gewesen, nicht aber die Vergasungen selbst. Tausend Menschen konnten* [bei entsprechender Ausrüstung theoretisch] *innerhalb von Minuten, einer oder höchstens zwei Stunde getötet werden, und zwar gerechnet bezüglich des gesamten Vorgangs von der Ankunft im Lager bis zur Lüftung der Gaskammer.*
>
> *Die Einäscherung dieser tausend Menschen jedoch* […hätte] *eine ziemlich Weile gedauert.«*[418]

Und wie C. Mattogno und F. Deana gezeigt haben, wären die Auschwitzer Kremierungsanlagen nie in der Lage gewesen, über die Einäscherung der ohnehin anfallenden Toten der verschiedenen Seuchen und sonstigen widrigen Umstände des Lagers Auschwitz hinaus auch noch die angeblich durch Massenmorde angefallenen Leichen einzuäschern,[373] so daß dies ein weiterer Beweis dafür ist, daß es in Auschwitz nie einen Massenmord gab.

7. Bewertung chemischer Analysen

7.1. Probenentnahme und -beschreibung

Von drei Personen bzw. -gruppen wurden – soweit bekannt wurde[419] – bisher Proben zur Analyse von Anlagen in Auschwitz genommen:

1. Fred A. Leuchter, Consulting Engineers, Boston, MA, im Auftrag der Verteidigung von E. Zündel, Toronto.
2. Prof. Dr. Jan Markiewicz, Jan-Sehn-Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, im Auftrag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz.
3. Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, Stuttgart, im Auftrag der Verteidigung u.a. von Generalmajor a.D. O. E. Remer.

Zu 1.: F.A. Leuchter hat die Entnahmestellen seiner Proben in seinem Bericht in die wiedergegebenen Grundrißskizzen eingezeichnet. Weiter unten werden nur die Probenentnahmen Leuchters aus dem Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer“) des Krematoriums II in einer Grundrißzeichnung angeführt (Abbildung 63). Es existiert außerdem ein Videofilm, der die Probenentnahmen Leuchters festhielt.[420] J.-C. Pressac hat die Probenentnahme einer Kritik unterzogen.[44] Eine genauere Spezifikation des Probenmaterials unterbleibt bei Leuchter, die Bezeichnung lautet immer »*Brick*«. Die Probenentnahme verlief ohne Rücksicht auf die Entnahmetiefe. Nach den Spuren, die Leuchter an den entsprechenden Gemäuerstellen hinterließ, kann man mit Entnahmetiefen bis zu 3 cm und mehr rechnen.

Zu 2. J. Markiewicz gibt in einem Entnahmeprotokoll genauere Angaben über den Entnahmeort, die Materialart und Entnahmetiefe an. Die Kontrollproben wurden einer Entwesungskammer im Stammlager Auschwitz entnommen, deren Innenwände dem Bericht zufolge während des Krieges gestrichen worden waren, so daß nur stellenweise ein fahler Blauton zu erkennen ist. Es handelt sich also nicht um unverändertes Mauermaterial, vielmehr ist durch das Überstreichen je nach Probenentnahmetiefe im Vergleich zur unbehandelten Wand mit zu niedrigen Cyanidwerten zu rechnen.[55,56]

Zu 3.: Die Proben wurden unter Zeugen mit Hammer und Meißel genommen und sofort in einem Plastikbeutel verschlossen. Die dann erfolgende Numerierung des Beutels wurde handschriftlich protokolliert inklusive der vermessenen Entnahmestelle und der Probenart. In Tabelle 11 sind Gebäude,

Entnahmeort und -tiefe angegeben sowie eine kurze Beschreibung des Mauermaterials. In den Grundrißzeichnungen der entsprechenden Gebäude im Abschnitt 4. dieses Buches sind die genauen Probenentnahmeorte eingezeichnet.

7.2. Analysenmethoden

Die Analysen wurden jeweils durchgeführt von:

Bei 1.: Prof. Dr. J. Roth, Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts

Bei 2.: Jan-Sehn-Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, Polen

Bei 3.: Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Hessen, ohne Wissen um die Herkunft der Proben.

Zu 1.: Die Amerikaner verwendeten für die Cyanidanalysen ein Verfahren analog dem der deutschen Normung (siehe zu 3.).[421] Für einige Proben nahe der Nachweisgrenze von 1 mg Cyanid pro kg Probenmaterial wurden Kontrollanalysen angefertigt. Die Ergebnisse schwankten um bis zu 40%.

Zu 2.: Die Polen verwendeten das Mikrodiffusionskammer-Verfahren, mit dem sich Eisenblau *nicht* nachweisen läßt.[422] Die Nachweisgrenze für andere Cyanide liegt bei 10 µg pro kg Probenmaterial.

Zu 3.: Der Cyanidnachweis erfolgte nach DIN 38 405, Teil D 13. Die Nachweisgrenze liegt nominell im Bereich 0,5 bis 0,1 mg pro kg.[423] Alle Werte unterhalb 0,5 mg pro kg sind unsicher, sie werden allgemein als »*nicht nachgewiesen*« vermerkt. Kontrollanalysen wurden beim Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart (IUS) durchgeführt (Tabelle 12).

7.3. Bewertung der Analysenergebnisse

7.3.1. F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories

Alle positiven Befunde Leuchters aus den angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern“ liegen in der Nähe der Nachweisgrenze (1 mg pro kg), mit recht hohen statistischen Schwankungen ist zu rechnen. Die Kontrollprobe Nr. 32 stammt aus dem Entwesungstrakt von Bauwerk 5a (Entwesungskammer 1). Die Grundmauern des Krematoriums IV und V sollen aus dem Bauschutt anderer Gebäude rekonstruiert worden sein (vgl. Abschnitt 4.4.2.). Somit sind die Analysen der von diesen Mauern stammenden Proben aufgrund ihrer trotzdem stellenweise positiven Befunde interessant.

Daß die Analysenwerte der Proben aus witterungsgeschützten Bereichen ebenso niedrig bzw. nicht nachweisbar gering sind wie die Ergebnisse aus den gänzlich der Witterung ausgesetzten Anlagen, läßt Leuchter zu dem Schluß kommen, daß die Umwelteinflüsse den Cyanidgehalt der exponierten Gebäude nicht wesentlich haben verringern können,[424] was mit den Befunden im Abschnitt 5.6. übereinstimmen würde. Laut Leuchter können die geringen Cyanidspuren vom einmaligen Begasen der Leichenkeller zur Schädlingsbekämpfung herrühren, da solche Raumentwesungen damals in vielen Lagergebäuden durchgeführt worden sind. Auffallend ist der positive Befund (1,3 mg pro kg) der Probe 28, die Leuchter aus der Trennwand des ehemaligen Waschraumes zum Sezierraum des Krematoriums I entnahm, eine Wand, die nie Teil der angeblichen „Gaskammer" war und außerdem beim Umbau zum Luftschutzbunker wahrscheinlich neu errichtet wurde. Dieser Befund in ähnlicher Höhe wie in den restlichen Proben (inklusive der aus den aus unbekanntem Material errichteten Grundmauern der Krematorien IV und V) kann im wesentlichen drei Gründen haben:

1. Cyanidspuren in dieser minimalen Größenordnung können überall vorhanden sein, was aber nicht wahrscheinlich ist.
2. Dieser Luftschutzraum wurde wie fast alle Räume in Auschwitz und Birkenau gelegentlich zur Entwesung mit Zyklon B begast.
3. Analysenwerte in dieser Größenordnung (nahe der Nachweisgrenze) sind aufgrund der begrenzten Leistungsfähigkeit der Methode nicht reproduzierbar und somit nicht interpretierbar. Sie gelten als Nullwerte. Angesichts der später auszuführenden Ergebnise erscheint dieser Grund am wahrscheinlichsten.

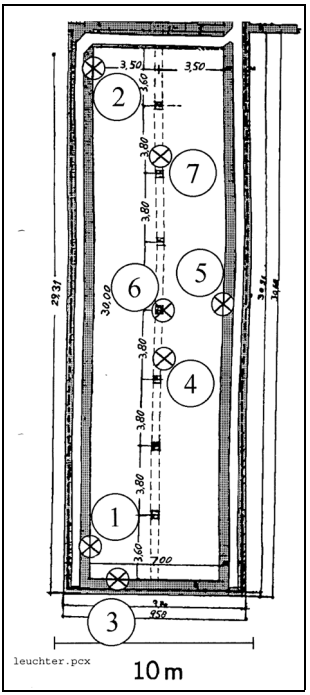

Abbildung 63: *Grundriß des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer") des Krematoriums II in Birkenau mit Probenentnahmestellen von F.A. Leuchter:*[26]

- *Proben 1,2,3,5 von Mauerwerk;*
- *Probe 4 von Decke;*
- *Probe 6 von Säule;*
- *Probe 7 von Geröll am Boden.*

Der hohe Cyanidgehalt der von Leuchter in der Entwesungsanlage genommenen Kontrollprobe ist nach Bailer entweder auf ein Artefakt, einen Fehler bei der Probenentnahme oder einen Analysenfehler zurückzuführen. Unter Artefakt versteht er, daß die Wände des Entwesungstraktes früher mit blauer Far-

Tabelle 9: Cyanidkonzentrationen im Mauerwerk von „Gaskammern“/ Entwesungskammern		
Nach F.A. Leuchter/Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, USA		
Probennummer	Entnahmeort	CN^-[mg pro kg]
1-7	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1	0,0
8	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1	1,9
9	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1	6,7
10,11	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1	0,0
12	Türdichtung	0,0
13,14	Krematorium IV	0,0
15	Krematorium IV	2,3
16	Krematorium IV	1,4
17-19	Krematorium IV	0,0
20	Krematorium IV	1,4
21	Krematorium V	4,4
22	Krematorium V	1,7
23,24	Krematorium V	0,0
25	Krematorium I, Leichenhalle	3,8
26	Krematorium I, Leichenhalle	1,3
27	Krematorium I, Leichenhalle	1,4
28	Krematorium I, Waschraum	1,3
29	Krematorium I, Leichenhalle	7,9
30	Krematorium I, Leichenhalle	1,1
31	Krematorium I, Leichenhalle	0,0
32	Entwesungskammer 1	1 050,0
Die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I und der Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II sollen „Gaskammern“ gewesen sein.		

Farbe, eben dem Eisenblaupigment, angestrichen waren. Bailer vertritt weiter die Auffassung, daß sich in Mauermaterialien wegen des alkalischen Milieus kein Eisenblau bilden könne. Zudem würde der hohe Cyanidgehalt von 1 050 mg pro kg bedeuten, daß die Mauer zu 0,1 % aus dem Pigment bestünde, was unmöglich stimmen könne.[425]

Wie im Abschnitt 5.5. gezeigt wurde, ist das Milieu nur in nicht carbonatisiertem Mauerwerk alkalisch. Es wurde zudem festgestellt, daß alkalisches Medium die Anreicherung von Cyanid und bestimmte weitere Reaktionsschritte zur Eisenblaubildung sogar unterstützt. Geht man im Grenzfall von einer gänzlichen Umsetzung des im Mauerwerk enthaltenen Eisens zum Pigment aus (1 bis 2% Eisengehalt), so ist der von Leuchter gefundene Wert sogar eher niedrig. Ob die Wände der Entwesungstrakte blau angestrichen waren, d.h., ob ein hoher Cyanidgehalt nur an der oberflächlich angestrichenen Wand zu finden ist, wird später geklärt werden.

Pressac ist der Meinung, daß diese geringen Cyanidspuren im Mauerwerk der letzte Beweis für die Existenz der „Gaskammern“ sind, da sie trotz der

seiner Meinung nach kurzen Einwirkzeit und geringen Reaktivität der Blausäure an kühlem Mauerwerk und trotz der Korrosion und Erosion bis heute noch nachweisbar sind.[426] Außerdem vertritt er die Auffassung, daß für die Bildung des Pigments warme Wände förderlich seien.[427] Wie unrealistisch diese Meinung ist, wurde bereits gezeigt: Erstens ist das entstehende Pigment beständig (Abschnitt 5.6.), zweitens haben kühle, feuchte Wandmaterialien eine höhere Reaktivität zur Pigmentbildung (Abschnitt 5.5.), drittens beweist Leuchters Probe 28, daß geringe Cyanidspuren nahe der Nachweisgrenze nicht von Menschenvergasungen herrühren müssen.

7.3.2. Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Krakau

Die in Tabelle 10 aufgeführten Analysenwerte hat das Jan-Sehn-Institut nie veröffentlicht. Sie gelangten durch eine Indiskretion im Institut an die Öffentlichkeit. Diese Ergebnisse scheinen nahezulegen, in den angeblichen „Gaskammern“ gebe es deutlich niedrigere Cyanidrückstände als in den Entwesungskammern oder sogar gar keine. Bereits in seinem ersten Bericht hat der verantwortliche Wissenschaftler Prof. Markiewicz offen seine totale chemische Inkompetenz zur Schau gestellt:[55]

Tabelle 10: Cyanidkonzentrationen im Mauerwerk von „Gaskammern“/ Entwesungskammern

Nach Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, Polen; Angaben in mg pro kg

Nr	Gebäude	Entnahmeort und –tiefe	Material	CN^-
1	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 4, um Ventilatoröffnung, 2 mm	Verputz	0,068
2	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 4, neben Türe zu Raum 3, 2 mm	Verputz	0,036
7	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 3, unter Fenster, gegenüber Eingangstür, 2 mm	Verputz	0,076
8	Entwesung Block 3	Türöffnung zwischen Raum 2 und 1, 2 mm rechts oben	Verputz	0,140
9	Entwesung Block 3	wie Nr. 8, links unten	Verputz	0,404
10	Entwesung Block 3	Raum 1, Ventilatoröffnung, 2 mm	Verputz	0,528
11	Entwesung Block 3	wie 10, schwach blau	Verputz	0,588
15	KrematoriumII, Leichenkeller 1	Beton-Stützsäule	Verputz (?)	0,024

4 weitere Proben aus Krematorium II, 1 aus Krematorium I, 1 aus Krematorium V, jeweils aus angeblicher „Gaskammer“, und 2 Kontrollproben enthielten keine nachweisbaren CN^--Spuren.

»Cyanwasserstoff ist eine schwache Säure, was zur Folge hat, daß sich ihre Salze in Gegenwart von stärkeren Säuren leicht zersetzen. Eine solche stärkere Säure ist sogar Kohlensäure, die durch Reaktion von Kohlendioxid und Wasser entsteht. Stärkere Säuren wie z.B. die Schwefelsäure zersetzen Cyanide leichter. Dauerhafter sind komplexe Verbindungen von Cyanid-Ionen mit Schwermetallen. Das schon erwähnte „Preußisch-Blau" zählt zu solchen Verbindungen, aber auch dies zerfällt langsam in saurem Medium.

Daher war es kaum zu erwarten, daß sich nach 45-jährigem Zeitraum derivate Verbindungen von Cyaniden in Baumaterialien (Putz, Ziegel), die den Umwelteinflüssen (Niederschläge, saure Oxide, besonders Stickstoffmonoxid) ausgesetzt sind, erhalten würden.«

Dies widerspricht den zuvor festgestellten Fakten:

a) Kohlendioxid ist in Wasser schwer löslich und wandelt sich in Wasser so gut wie nicht in Kohlensäure um, weshalb sie die Salze der Blausäure so nicht »*zersetzen*« kann (vgl. Abschnitt 5.5.3.; für die „Zersetzung" ist tatsächlich das Wasser verantwortlich);

b) Eisenblau (Preußisch-Blau) ist außerordentlich säurestabil und wird auch über Jahrzehnte nicht durch Witterungseinflüsse zerstört (Abschnitt 5.6.).

In einer privaten Korespondenz mit Werner Wegner offenbarte Prof. Markiewicz noch mehr Ignoranz:[428]

»VIII. Das Wasser aktiviert viele chemische Prozesse. Die Kammern waren ganz gewiß nass. Was für einen Einfluß das auf die Bindung von HCN durch Zement (Wandputz) ausübt – ist uns unbekannt. […]

IX. Die blauen Flecken auf den äußeren Wänden des Bauwerkes 5a in Birkenau sind nicht leicht zu erklären. Vor allem müssen wir prüfen, ob es wirklich Berliner-Blau ist. […]*«*

In einer späteren Arbeit haben diese Autoren weitere, nach demselben Verfahren erzielte Ergebnisse einer späteren Probenentnahme veröffentlicht, denen zufolge der Gehalt an Cyaniden sowohl in der untersuchten Entwesungskammer als auch in den angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern" im Bereich zwischen 0,0 und 0,8 bzw. 0,6 mg/kg liegt. In dieser Arbeit wurde auch die Wahl der Analysenmethode erläutert.[56] Diese sei gewählt worden, weil sich die Autoren nicht hätten vorstellen können, wie sich im Mauerwerk blaue Eisencyanidverbindungen bilden könnten:

»Es ist schwierig, sich die chemischen Reaktionen und physiko-chemischen Vorgänge vorzustellen, die an diesem Ort zur der [sic] *Bildung von Eisenblau hätten führen können.«*

Weiterhin gingen sie mit J. Bailer[425] davon aus, daß die blaue Färbung der Entwesungskammerwände von einem Farbenanstrich herrühren könne. Um diese Farbe vom Nachweis auszuschließen, entschlossen sie sich, eine Methode anzuwenden, die gegen Eisencyanide unempfindlich ist.

Eine mit mir geführte Korrespondenz im Jahr 1995 hat erneut bloßgelegt, mit welcher allgemeinen Inkompetenz die Krakauer Forscher an diese Problematik herangegangen sind.[57,58]

Eine genauere Betrachtung der Krakauer Ergebnisse erfolgt im Abschnitt 7.4.2.

7.3.3. G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius

Aus den angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern“ wurden nur wenige Proben genommen, und zwar solche, deren Material offensichtlich nicht der Witterung ausgesetzt war. Dafür eignen sich in Birkenau nur einige Stellen des Leichenkellers 1 („Gaskammer“) im Krematorium II, wo ein Pfeiler die Decke noch heute trägt und damit sowohl die Deckenunterseite als auch Teile der Wand bis heute erkennbar vor allen Witterungseinflüssen geschützt hat, verdeutlicht durch Ablagerungen von Spinnweben vieler Jahre und dem Fehlen jeder Spur von Kalkabscheidungen am Beton oder Mörtel, d.h. von daran niederfließendem Wasser.

Von den angeblichen „Gaskammern“ sind von Krakau und von Leuchter schon viele Proben genommen worden, alle mit zumindest annähernd negativem Ergebnis. Da es vor allem darum ging aufzuklären, welche Bedingungen die Pigmententstehung fördern und nach den bisher erfolgten Analysen in den angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern“ nicht mit deutlich positiven Ergebnissen zu rechnen war, erfolgte die Probenentnahme hauptsächlich in den Entwesungsanlagen der Gebäude Bauwerk 5a und b im Lagerteil Bauabschnitt Ia bzw Ib. Von ihnen ist bekannt, daß ihre Wände nicht nur große Mengen des Pigments enthalten, sondern daß deren Alter auch ungefähr dem der Krematorien vor Ort entspricht, was von den Gebäuden im Stammlager nicht behauptet werden kann. Das Alter kann, muß aber keinen Einfluß auf die Chemie des Wandmaterials haben. Außerdem stehen diese Gebäude nicht so im Rampenlicht der Museumstätigkeit wie im Stammlager und lassen daher eher Freiheit von nachträglich vorgenommenen Veränderungen erhoffen.

Schließlich wurden von einigen Häftlingsbaracken Proben entnommen, um die These Leuchters zu überprüfen, daß geringe Cyanidspuren auch durch sehr wenige Begasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung entstehen können. Die Numerierung der Baracken entspricht der heute an den Baracken befindlichen.[429] Siehe dazu auch Abbildung 12.

Tabelle 11: Cyanidkonzentrationen im Mauerwerk von „Gaskammern"/ Entwesungskammern
Nach G. Rudolf/Institut Fresenius, Taunusstein, Hessen, Deutschland

Konzentrationsangaben in mg pro kg; %Fe: Anteil des zu Eisenblau umgesetzten Eisens am Gesamteisengehalt, unter der Annahme, daß alles nachgewiesene Cyanid als Eisenblau vorliegt.

Nr.	Gebäude	Entnahmeort und -tiefe	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
1	Krema II	Leichenkeller 1, Decke, zwischen 2. und 3. Stützsäule von Süden aus gesehen, großflächige Entnahme, Betonnasen inkl. eines kleinen Stückes tieferen Materials, 0-3mm.	Beton	7,2	13000	-
2	Krema II	wie 1, 1-5 mm.	Beton	0,6	20000	-
3	Krema II	Innenseite Westmauer Leichenkeller 1, 0-1,5 cm, siehe Abbildung 44 (Seite 84).	Verputz	6,7	10000	-
4	Krema II	Innenseite Nordmauer Kamintrakt, Müllverbrennung, 0-1 cm.	Verputz	0,1	11000	-
5	B1b Baracke 20	Trennmauer Koje, unterhalb des Querbalkens einer Liege im Großraum, vom Eingang 2. Kojenreihe, rechts 1. Koje (Trennmauer), ca. 5 · 5 · 5 cm^3 groß.	Verputz	0,6	9400	-
6	B1b Baracke 20	abgetrennter Raum im Westen, Innenmauer, Mörtel zwischen Ziegelsteinen, 0-1 cm.	Mörtel	<0,1	4400	-
7	B1b Baracke 20	wie 6, direkt rechts neben Eingang, 0-1 cm.	Verputz	0,3	19000	-
8	B1b Baracke 13	wie 5, hintere Balkenauflage.	Verputz	2,7	11000	-
9	B1a BW 5a	Innenseite Außenmauer (West), 120 cm von Nordmauer, 155 cm vom Boden, 0-2 mm.	Verputz	11000,0	12000	75
10	B1a BW 5a	Innenmauer (Süden), 240 cm von Westmauer, 170 cm vom Boden, 0-2 mm.	Verputz	3,6	10000	-
11	B1a BW 5a	wie 9, 1-10 mm.	Verputz	2640,0	6000	36
12	B1a BW 5a	Ostmauer (innen), 170 cm von Nordmauer, 170 cm vom Boden, (östl. Heißluftkammer), 0-2 mm.	Verputz	2900,0	8500	28
13	B1a BW 5a	wie 12, 2-10 mm.	Verputz	3000,0	9000	27
14	B1a BW 5a	Außenseite Westmauer, 40 cm von Südseite, 160 cm vom Boden, 0-5 mm.	Ziegel	1035,0	25000	3,5

Fortsetzung Tabelle 11: Analysenergebnisse Rudolf/Fresenius

Nr.	Gebäude	Entnahmeort und -tiefe	Material	c[CN^-]	c[Fe]	%Fe
15a	B1a BW 5a	Außenseite Südmauer, 40 cm von Westseite, 210 cm vom Boden, 0-3 mm.	Mörtel	1560,0	10000	13
15b	B1a BW 5a	wie a, > 0-5 mm, von Pigmentschicht befreit.	Ziegel	56,0	n.b.	-
15c	B1a BW 5a	wie b, abgetragene Pigmentschicht, < 1 mm.	Ziegel	2400,0	n.b.	-
16	B1b BW 5b	Außenseite Südmauer, 2 m von Eingangstür, 1 m vom Boden, 0-7 mm.	Ziegel	10000,0	47000	17
17	B1b BW 5b	Innenseite Südmauer, 130 cm von Ostmauer, 130 cm vom Boden, 4-10 mm .	Verputz	13500,0	15000	74
18	B1a BW 5a	Bodenbereich Türpfosten Heißluftentwesung, östl. Kammer, zum Trakt hin weisend, 0-5 mm.	Holz	7150,0	n.b.	-
19a	B1b BW 5b	Innenseite Nordmauer, 230 cm von Ostmauer, 90 cm vom Boden, 0-4 mm.	Verputz	1860,0	4300	35
19b	B1b BW 5b	wie 19a, 4-8 mm.	Verputz	3880,0	9500	33
20	B1a BW 5a	Innenseite Außenmauer (West), 40 cm von Südmauer 210 cm vom Boden, 0-3 mm.	Verputz	7850,0	11000	59
21	B1a BW 5a	Innenmauer (Ost) aus westlichem Raum, 30 cm von Tür, 190 cm vom Boden, 10-50 mm.	Mörtel	0,3	18000	-
22	B1a BW 5a	Innenseite Außenmauer (Süd), 40 cm von Westmauer 155 cm vom Boden, 3-10 mm.	Verputz	4530,0	11000	34
23	B1a Baracke 3	Sonderraum Nordwest, Innenseite Außenmauer (Nord), 0-5 mm.	Verputz	0,3	8100	-
24	B1a Baracke 3	Hauptraum Innenseite Außenmauer, (Nord), 0-5 mm.	Mörtel	0,1	13000	-
25	Versuch	unbehandelter Stein, 0-5 mm.	Ziegel	9,6	35000*	-
26	Versuch	16 h in 0,3 Vol.% HCN, 0-5 mm, siehe Text.	Ziegel	0,1	35000*	-
27	Versuch	24 ¾ h in 2 Vol.% HCN, +1 g H_2O, 20 mm, 100 g.	Zementmörtel	109**	8800*	1,0
28	Versuch	wie 27, ohne H_2O-Zusatz,108 g.	Zementmörtel	94**	8800*	0,9
29	Versuch	wie 28, 94 g.	Kalkmörtel	53**	4500*	1,0
30	Versuch	wie 28, + 2g H_2O, 96 g.	Kalkmörtel	58**	4500*	1,1

Werte für Cyanide zwischen 0,1 und 0,5 mg pro kg unsicher (NN); n.b.=nicht bestimmt; *=eigene Analysen; **= Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart (IUS).

7.3.3.1. Proben 1-4: Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1

Zur Entnahme der Proben 1 bis 3 siehe Abbildung 26 (S. 63). Allgemein muß mit einer Höchstkonzentration an Cyaniden an der Oberfläche des Materials gerechnet werden. Um diese zu ermitteln, enthält Probe 1 vor allem Betonnasen der Deckenunterseite (Grate, entstanden durch die Bretterverschalung), also die exponiertesten Stellen des Betons, sowie Material von der obersten, 1 bis 2 mm dicken Betonschicht einschließlich eines Stückes bis etwa 3 mm Tiefe.

Probe 2 enthält Beton bis in eine Tiefe von 5 mm, entnommen an der Stelle, an der bei Probe 1 das bis 3 mm Tiefe hineinreichende Stück anfiel. Die Trennung zwischen Material der obersten Schicht (Probe 1) und tieferer Schicht (Probe 2) gelang aufgrund des widerborstig harten Betons nicht vollständig.

Probe 3 ist ein harter, offenbar zementreichen Wandverputz bis zu der ersten Ziegelsteinreihe.

Probe 4 stammt vom Verputz des Betonträgers des Schornsteintraktes (Müllverbrennung) von Krematorium II. Sie ist nur interessant als Blindprobe neben den anderen.

Die Ergebnisse liegen in der gleichen Größenordnung wie die positiven Befunde Leuchters aus anderen angeblichen „Gaskammern“, obwohl er in der „Gaskammer“ (Leichenkeller 1) des Krematoriums II nicht fündig wurde. Der Unterschied zwischen Probe 1 und 2 kann darauf hindeuten, daß tatsächlich ein Tiefenprofil im Beton herrscht. In Tabelle 12 sind Kontrollanalysen aufgelistet. Die oben mit 6,7 mg pro kg leicht positive Probe hat nun Werte unter-

Tabelle 12: Analysenergebnisse Institut Fresenius und Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart (IUS)

In beiden Fällen erfolgte der Cyanidnachweis nach DIN 38405/D13. Angaben in mg CN^- pro kg.

Probe	Entnahmestelle	Fresenius	IUS
3	Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammer“), Krematorium II, Wandverputz 0-1,5 cm	6,7	< NG
8	1b Baracke 13, Trennmauer Koje, 3-5 cm	2,7	< NG
11	B1a, Bauwerk 5a, Innenseite Außenmauer (West), 1-10 mm	2 640,0	1 430*
25	unbehandelter Ziegelstein	9,6	9,6
26	3 weitere Proben des begasten Ziegelsteins	-	<NG*

* Diese Proben wurden nach DIN 35 405/D14 untersucht. Hier wird im Gegensatz zu D13 kein Cadmiumsalz zugesetzt. Über die Auswirkungen auf die Ergebnisse ist nichts bekannt. Nachweisgrenze (NG) jeweils 0,5 mg pro kg.

Abbildung 64: *Die Außenwand des Blausäure-Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5a im Hochsommer 1991. Geringe Mengen an Cyanid, die durch die Mauer diffundierten, färben die Wand bis heute stellenweise blau. 50 Jahre widrigste Witterungsverhältnisse taten dem keinen Abbruch.*

halb der Nachweisgrenze (0,5 mg pro kg). Damit bestätigt sich die im Abschnitt 7.2. getroffene Feststellung, daß Werte nahe der Nachweisgrenze nicht reproduzierbar sind.

7.3.3.2. Proben 5 - 8 und 23, 24: Häftlingsbaracken

Die Proben 5 und 8 stammen von einem großen Verputz- bzw. Mörtelklotz von einigen Zentimetern Dicke aus dem Großraum der jeweiligen Baracke (siehe Tabelle 11, S. 156). Ein Tiefenprofil ist nicht erfaßt worden, die Werte müssen somit als Mittelwerte angesehen werden. Die Proben 6 und 7 wurden aus dem Sonderraum im Westen der Baracke entnommen. Die Proben 23 und 24 stammen von der Außenmauer des Großraumes einer dritten Baracke.

Offensichtlich kann man im Mauermaterial der Baracken auch Cyanidmengen finden, die in der Größenordnung derer liegen, die Leuchter in den angeblichen „Gaskammern“ gefunden hat. Darauf weist das Ergebnis der Probe 8 hin. Alle anderen sind zwar auch positiv, jedoch merklich niedriger. Die Kontrollanalyse (Tabelle 12, S. 158) ergab auch hier nicht reproduzierbare Werte.

7.3.3.3. Proben 9 - 22: Sachentwesungsanlagen

Zur Entnahmestelle der einzelnen Proben siehe Abbildung 17f. Der Konsistenz nach zu urteilen handelt es sich bei dem in den Entwesungsanlagen verwandten Material um sandreichen, äußerst zementarmen Mörtel (extrem bröselig) mit einem Kalkmörtelverputz.

Bauwerk 5a: Auffallend an den Außenmauern des Entwesungstrakts von BW 5a ist, daß sie stellenweise blaue Ziegel und blaue Mörtelfugen aufweisen (siehe Abbildung 64, oben). Probe 14 ist ein loses Ziegelbruchstück, das an allen nach außen weisenden und damit der Witterung ausgesetzten Stellen deutlich dunkelblau ist. Probe 15a ist Mörtel von der Südmauer, an dem nur die oberste Schicht von etwa 1 mm blau war. Dort muß der Cyanidwert noch über dem bestimmten Mittelwert der ersten ca. 3 mm gelegen haben. Probe 15b ist ein Ziegelsteinbruchstück, dessen blaue Schicht mit einem Spatel abgetrennt wurde (Probe 15c). Die Masse des verbliebenen Restes betrug rund das zwanzigfache der abgekratzten Schicht, hier sind nur noch geringe Cyanidkonzentrationen nachweisbar. Die mittlere Konzentration wird hier also bei 120 mg pro kg gelegen haben. Auch am Ziegelstein hat sich also nur an der äußersten, der Bewitterung zugewandten Seite das Pigment in merklichen

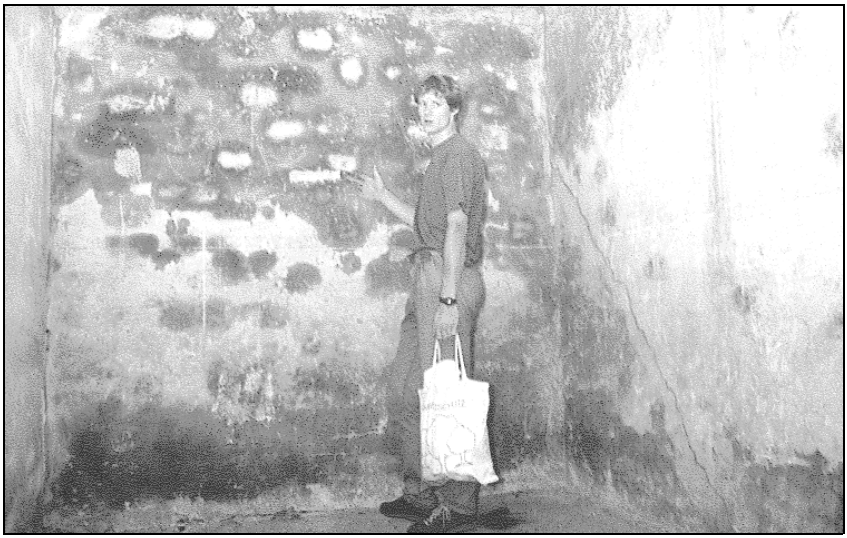

Abbildung 65: *Aufnahme des nordwestlich gelegenen Innenraumes des Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5a (siehe Abbildung 18). Im Hintergrund und rechts im Bild die Außenmauer mit der intensiven Blaufärbung durch das Eisenblau. Die Probenentnahmestellen der Proben 9 und 11 sind zu erkennen. Links im Bild die Innenmauer, die mit dem Umbau zur Heißluftentwesungskammer eingezogen wurde. Von ihr wurde die Probe Nr. 10 genommen, mit leicht positivem Cyanid-Befund.*

Mengen gebildet (vgl. dazu die Außenmauer der Entwesungskammer im KL Stutthof, Abbildung 62).

Wichtig ist die Bestätigung der Erkenntnis, daß das Pigment tatsächlich eine enorme Umweltresistenz hat, da es bei den Proben 14 bis 15c intensivem Sonnenschein, Wind, Regen usw. über 40 Jahren ausgesetzt war. Schwieriger ist die Frage, wie gerade hier das Pigment in so hoher Konzentration entstehen konnte, obwohl die Außenseiten der Mauern keiner direkten Begasung ausgesetzt waren. Offensichtlich reichen die geringen Cyanidmengen, die durch das Mauerwerk hindurchdiffundieren, aus, um an der besonders bei Regenwetter feuchten Außenseite der Mauer, deren Eisenverbindungen möglicherweise durch die Umwelteinflüsse aktiviert sind, die Pigmentbildung zu ermöglichen.

Die Innenseiten der Außenmauern des Entwesungstraktes von BW 5a sind fast vollkommen blau, ja dunkelblau (siehe Abbildung 65, unten). Interessant ist die Abbildung der unter dem Putz befindlichen Ziegelsteinstruktur durch die unterschiedliche Intensität der Eisenblaubildung. Bekannt ist dieses Phänomen von der Kondensation überhöhter Luftfeuchtigkeit an kühlen Mauern (z.B. bei großen, stark schwitzenden Menschenversammlungen, wie bei Rockkonzerten, in Diskotheken, oder allgemein in schlecht gelüfteten Räumen) oder beim Auftreten von Feuchtigkeitsflecken in mangelhaft geheizten Räumen. Unterschiedlich gebrannte Ziegel neigen durch ihre verschiedene Wärmeleitfähigkeit mehr oder weniger zur Anreicherung von Kondensat. Die unterschiedliche Reaktivität zur Bindung des Cyanids aufgrund verschiedener Feuchtigkeitsgehalte und Temperaturen kann somit Ursache dieses Effektes sein, aber auch die unterschiedlichen Feuchtigkeitsanteile und damit Transportkapazitäten für wandernde Cyanidsalze können verantwortlich sein.

Unter der ersten, nur ca. 1 mm dicken Schicht des Verputzes dieser Wand erscheint das Material eher bläßlich blau, ähnlich wie die Ostmauer des Traktes auch oberflächlich, die eine Innenmauer der ursprünglichen Entwesungskammer darstellt (Proben 12 und 13).

Die nachträglich eingebauten Innenwände derselben Räume, also die zu den Heißluftentwesungskammern gehörenden (siehe Abbildung 18), weisen erwartungsgemäß keinen Blauschimmer auf.

Die Ergebnisse der Analysen 9 und 11 bzw. 20 und 22 bestätigen den ersten Eindruck: Die oberste Putzschicht der Außenwände hat einen sehr hohen Cyanidgehalt, darunter fällt der Gehalt ab. Der hohe Cyanidwert der Probe 11 konnte allerdings nicht exakt reproduziert werden. Das Ergebnis der Kontrollanalyse liegt nur bei 54 % des ersten Wertes. Verantwortlich dafür kann das leicht unterschiedliche Analysenverfahren sein (siehe Fußnote Tabelle 12).

Im reinen Eisenblau kommt auf 1 g Cyanid ungefähr 0,82 g Eisen. Aus der Eisenanalyse ergibt sich unter der Annahme, daß das Cyanid komplett als Eisenblau vorliegt, daß in der Probe 9 rund ¾ allen Eisens zum Pigment umge-

setzt wurde. Bedenkt man, daß nicht alles Eisen von der Blausäure auch erreicht werden kann, so kann man von einer annähernden Sättigung der oberen Materialschicht mit dem Pigment sprechen. Der Konzentrationsabfall von der obersten Schicht in tiefere Schichten erklärt sich zum einen durch einen stärker absorbierend wirkenden, etwas kühl-feuchten Verputz, dessen oberste Schicht zuerst gesättigt wird und ein tieferes Eindiffundieren der Blausäure in das Mauerwerk behindert. Zum anderen muß auch hier, wie bei der blauen Färbung der Außenseiten der Mauern, der Effekt der Anreicherung von Cyaniden an der Oberfläche durch Wasserverdunstung bedacht werden. Dieser Effekt kann allerdings nach der Stillegung der Gebäude mangels Luftaustausch und Sonnenaktivität im Rauminneren, also annähernder Luftfeuchtigkeitssättigung, nur wenig stattgefunden haben. Dies gilt besonders für den nur nach Norden mit Fenstern versehenen Raum in Abbildung 65.

Die Proben 12 und 13 entsprechen den Proben 9 und 11, wurden hier aber der Innenmauer entnommen, also der Ostmauer einer der Heißluftkammern. Die Oberflächenkonzentration ist wesentlich niedriger als an den Außenmauern, ein Konzentrationsprofil ist hier nicht zu erkennen. Dies kann daran liegen, daß die trockene Wand die Blausäure leichter in das Mauerwerk eindiffundieren läßt, während die Blausäure an den feuchten Außenwänden bevorzugt oberflächlich reagiert. Wahrscheinlich ist aber, daß in der Innenwand wegen Trockenheit keine Migration löslicher Cyanidsalze zur Oberfläche stattfindet. Diese Proben sind auch insofern interessant, als sie belegen, daß

Abbildung 66: *Aufnahme des Türpfostens aus dem Entwesungstrakt des Bauwerkes BW 5a, dessen unteres, rostiges Scharnier mit Blausäure Eisenblau gebildet hat. Entnahmestelle der Probe Nr. 18.*

sich auch an warmen und trockenen Innenwänden hohe Mengen an langzeitstabilen Cyanidverbindungen bilden können. Aufgrund des hohen Grundwasserstandes in Birkenau wie auch wegen der nur mangelhaften Islolation der Wände ist nämlich insbesondere in den kühlen Jahreszeiten damit zu rechnen, daß die Außenmauern selbst bei geheiztem Innenraum recht kühl und feucht waren.

Die Proben aus den Wänden, die mit dem Umbau zur Heißluftdesinfektion eingebaut wurden, sollten keine Cyanidrückstände aufweisen. Probe 10 aus der nachträglich eingebauten Innenmauer weist demgemäß auch nur einen sehr geringen Cyanidgehalt nahe der Nachweisgrenze auf. Probe 21 entstammt dem Mörtel zwischen den Ziegelsteinen der nachträglich eingezogenen Mauer, 1 cm bis 5 cm ins Mauerwerk hinein. Dort hat das Mauerwerk der Innenmauer einen Riß. Auch in dieser Innenmauer zeigt die Analyse minimale, allerdings kaum mehr interpretierbare Cyanidspuren unterhalb der Nachweisgrenze. Dieser Befund kann auf eine Entwesung dieser Räume nach der Umrüstung zur Heißluftdesinfektion hinweisen, falls nicht die geringen Mengen ohnehin jeden Aussagewert verloren haben, wie die Kontrollanalysen anderer Proben ergaben.

Probe 18 schließlich entstammt dem Türrahmen, der erst nach der Umrüstung auf Heißluftdesinfektion eingebaut wurde. Unterhalb des unteren Scharniers ist das Holz deutlich blau gefärbt (siehe Abbildung 66, S. 162). Durch

Abbildung 67: *Im Gegensatz zum Bauwerk BW 5a (siehe Abbildung 64) wurde der Entwesungstrakt des Bauwerkes BW 5b länger als Blausäure-Entwesungskammer benutzt. Dementsprechend ist dessen Außenmauer über große Flächen blau gefärbt, auch hier unbeeindruckt von 50 Jahren Witterungseinflüssen.*

die Bodenfeuchtigkeit im Zusammenhang mit rostendem Eisen konnte sich hier das Pigment bilden, vorausgesetzt, die Räume wurden entweder nach dem Umbau der Anlage mit Blausäure beschickt oder der Boden der Anlage gab noch über längere Zeiträume Cyanide ab. Im ersteren Fall wären die Cyanidspuren in den nachträglich eingezogenen Wänden (Proben 10 und 21) tatsächlich durch Raumbegasungen erklärbar. Schließlich kann diese gasdichte Tür auch beim Umbau zur Heißluftdesinfektion aus dem Zugang zum Blausäure-Sachentwesungstrakt ausgebaut und hier wiederverwendet worden sein, so daß die Cyanide von den früheren Begasungen stammen. Das Analysenergebnis sollte nur bedingt quantitativ betrachtet werden, da organisches Material Störungen verursachen kann. Bestätigt wird auf jeden Fall die hohe Reaktivität feuchter Eisenoxidmischungen (Rost).

Bauwerk 5b: Die Außenmauern des Entwesungstraktes BW 5b sind nicht nur stellenweise blau, wie im Fall BW 5a, sondern fast vollkommen, bis hinein in das Erdreich (siehe Abbildung 67, unten). Eine Ausnahme bildet hier die Ostmauer, die kaum blaue Färbung aufweist (siehe Abbildung 20, S. 50). Die Analyse eines Ziegelbruchstücks der Südseite (Probe 16) ergibt somit auch einen äußerst großen Wert. Hier reicht das Pigment tiefer in das Gestein hinein. Auch hier hatte die Witterung keinen sichtbar oder meßbar verringernden Einfluß auf die Pigmentkonzentration. Ungefähr 17 % des Eisens im Ziegelbruchstück sind zum Pigment umgesetzt, trotz der auch hier nur geringen Konzentration an Cyaniden, die die Außenseite des Mauerwerks erreichen konnte. Erklärbar ist der augenfällige Unterschied zum äußerlich nur stellenweise blauen BW 5a mit der längeren Verwendungszeit dieses Traktes als Zyklon B-Entwesungskammer. Der Grund für die merklich geringfügigere Blaufärbung der Ostseite der Außenmauer dieses Traktes ist unklar, kann jedoch auf den geringen Witterungseinfluß auf diese Seite erklärt werden (östliche Winde sind meist gekoppelt mit trockenem Wetter).

Betrachtet man sich den Innenraum dieses Traktes, so ist man überrascht ob der zumeist weißen Wände. Nur an wenigen Stellen erkennt man fahl-grüne Flecken. Die Analyse des grünfarbenen Putzes unter der oberen Putzschicht, Probe 17, ergibt aber den höchsten überhaupt gefundenen Wert, trotz einer darüber befindlichen, 3 bis 4 mm dicken Putzschicht aus einem kompakten, sehr harten Material. Bezüglich der Umsetzung des Eisens gilt hier das, was in BW 5a nur für die oberste Putzschicht gilt: annähernde Sättigung. Die Farbe des Materials, hier nur grünlich, hat offensichtlich nicht unbedingt direkte Aussagekraft bezüglich des Cyanidgehaltes. Weil selbst bei Maximalwerten der Pigmentanteil am Putz nur etwa 1,5 % beträgt, ist die stellenweise intensive Blaufärbung der Oberfläche der Innenseite der Außenwände von BW 5a ohnehin *so* nicht zu erklären. Vielmehr rühren die dunkelblauen Farbtöne von einer noch höheren Pigmentkonzentration in den obersten Schichten im Mi-

krometerbereich her, bedingt durch oben beschriebene Anreicherungsprozesse.

Daß es an der Oberfläche der Innenseite der Wände von Bauwerk 5b nicht zu diesen Anreicherungsprozessen kam, mag an der andersartigen Materialart und Verarbeitung liegen. Der dort aufgebrachte harte, eisenarme Innenputz aus Kalkmörtel haftet nur sehr schwach an der Wand und fällt an einigen Stellen bereits ab. Der Kontakt zwischen dem Putz und der Wand ist stellenweise so schwach, daß man beim Abklopfen des Putzes hört, daß sich dahinter ein Hohlraum befindet. Ein derartig schwacher Kontakt zwischen Wand und Putz aber verhindert, daß Feuchtigkeit aus der Wand an die Putzoberfläche diffundieren und lösliche Cyanidverbindungen (z.B. Eisen(II)-Cyanid) mit sich schleppen kann.

Probe 19 wurde zweigeteilt, da die oberste Putzschicht dieses Raumes sich sichtbar von der darunterliegenden unterscheidet: Die ersten 4 mm des Putzes bestehen aus einem weißen, spröden, harten Material (sandarmer Kalkputz), die unteren Schichten aus ockerfarbenem, sandreichem Kalkputz. Die Trennung gelang nicht vollständig, Teile des sandreichen Mörtels blieben bei Probe 19a. Die Analyse auf Eisen, die bei vollkommener Trennung möglicherweise noch niedriger ausgefallen wäre, bestätigte die Annahme, daß die obere Schicht ein eisenarmer Kalkputz ist. Damit wird die mangelnde Bildung blauer Farbflecken an der Putzoberfläche in diesem Raum erklärbar, da zur Pigmentbildung zu wenig Eisen zur Verfügung steht. Dennoch zeigt auch die obere Putzschicht recht hohe Cyanidwerte. Damit kann ausgeschlossen werden, daß diese Putzschicht nach Beendigung der Entwesungsaktionen aufgebracht wurde.

7.3.3.4. Proben 25 - 30: Versuche

Zur Abschätzung der Reaktivität von Blausäure mit Baumaterialien wurde eine Versuchsreihe gestartet, während der vorerst nur Ziegelsteine mit Blausäure, entstanden aus einer definierten Menge KCN + H_2SO_4, in einem gasdichten Behälter begast wurden. Im Laufe der Versuche stellte sich mittels empfindlicher Druckdifferenzmessungen heraus, daß sich nur ein Teil der durch die 16%ige Schwefelsäure freigesetzten Blausäure auch verflüchtigte, da Blausäure selbst in dieser so gut löslich ist, daß nur ein Teil davon tatsächlich an den Gasraum abgegeben wird. Die tatsächliche Gasmenge im Reaktionsgefäß lag also weit unter den rechnerisch ermittelten 3,7 Vol.%, den Druckmessungen zur Folge bei ungefähr 2 Vol.%.

Zur Konstruktion des Reaktionsgefäßes aus einem Glaszylinder, unten und oben durch PVC-Platten mit Gasausführungen und O-Ringen abgedichtet, siehe Abbildung 68. 16%ige H_2SO_4 wurde in einem Tiegel vorgelegt, KCN

bei geschlossenem Gefäß per Magnethebelmechanismus hinzugegeben. Danach erfolgte Vermischung per Magnetrührer.

Analysiert wurden die in Tabelle 13 aufgeführten Proben. Als gleichbleibende Parameter wurden beibehalten:

- 11°C Luft- und Probentemperatur;
- 90% relative Luftfeuchtigkeit;
- Lagerung der Proben ungefähr 5 Wochen unter diesen Bedingungen vor Versuchsstart;
- Begasung mit 2 Vol.-% Blausäure;
- 24,75 Stunden Begasungszeit;
- Lagerung der Proben nach der Begasung bei Zimmertemperatur und niedriger Luftfeuchtigkeit für 71 Tage.

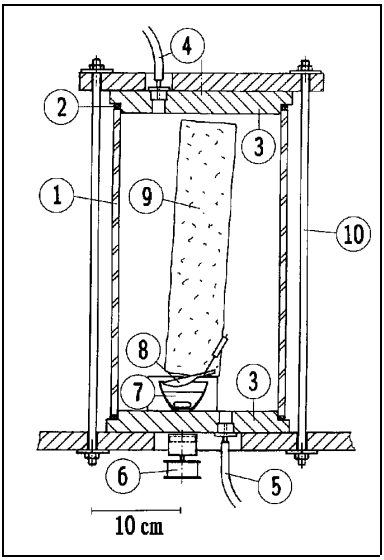

Abbildung 68: *Konstruktionszeichnung der Versuchsanordnung zur Blausäure-Begasung von Materialproben.*
1: Glaszylinder
2: O-Dichtungsring
3: PVC-Deckel- und Bodenplatte
4: Gasauslaß Druckmessung
5: Gasauslaß Entlüftung
6: Magnet-Rührmotor
7: Porzellan-Schale mit 16 Vol.% H_2SO_4 und Magnetrührer
8: Löffel mit KCN auf Achse befestigt, über Magnet von außen kippbar
9: Probengut (hier Ziegelstein)
10: Spannschrauben

Ausnahmen von diesen Bedingungen sind in der rechten Spalte von Tabelle 13 (S. 167) angeführt. Nach der Begasung wurde von den Proben 27 bis 30 die oberste Materialschicht der versiegelten Flächen und damit das Paraffin entfernt. Die zusätzlich befeuchteten Proben 27 und 30 machten sich im Gegensatz zu den nur naturfeuchten Proben 28 und 29 während der Lagerung bei Zimmertemperatur durch einen intensiven Blausäure-Geruch bemerkbar. Bei einer zwischenzeitlich erfolgten Befeuchtung hörte der Blausäure-Geruch schlagartig auf. Bei der Zementmörtelprobe war der Geruch nach einer Woche, bei der Kalkmörtelprobe nach 2 Wochen nicht mehr bemerkbar. Die Lagerung der Proben über mehr als 2 Monate bei Zimmertemperatur hat somit den Blausäuregehalt merklich herabgesetzt sowie durch die Austrocknung der Proben zudem die Möglichkeit der Umsetzung zu Eisencyaniden stark behindert.

Tabelle 13: Probenvorbereitung und -begasung		
Nr.	Material	Randbedingungen
25/26	Ziegelstein von abgerissenem Gebäude aus Bayern, nur Probe 26 begast!	16 h Begasung bei 0,3 Vol.%, Lagerung nach Begasung 120 Tage bei Zimmertemperatur
27	Zementmörtel: 1 Teil Sand, 1 Teil Portland-Zement, ½ Teil Kalk. Probenmaße: 55×60×20 mm, 100 g (ca. 1,5 g/cm^3)	Versiegelung der Seiten sowie einer Stirnfläche mit Paraffin 52/54 (somit Begasung nur von einer Seite); Zugabe von 1 g Wasser
28	Zementmörtel: 1 Teil Sand, 1 Teil Portland-Zement, ½ Teil Kalk. Probenmaße: 55×60×20 mm, 108 g (ca. 1,6 g/cm^3)	wie 27, ohne Wasser
29	Kalkmörtel: 2 ½ Teile Sand, 1 Teil Kalk. Probenmaße: 55×60×20 mm, 94 g (ca. 1,4 g/cm^3)	wie 28
30	Kalkmörtel: 2 ½ Teile Sand, 1 Teil Kalk. Probenmaße: 52×58×20 mm, 96 g (ca. 1,6 g/cm^3)	wie 28, Zugabe von 2 g Wasser

Die Analysenergebnisse bezüglich der Ziegelsteinproben (Tabelle 11, S. 156, Probennr. 25 und 26) überraschen ob ihrer paradox erscheinenden Werte: Die begaste Probe weist im Gegensatz zur unbegasten Probe keine Cyanidspuren auf. Hier konnte der Wert der nicht begasten Probe exakt reproduziert werden (Tabelle). Weitere Analysen des begasten Ziegelsteins ergaben ebenfalls keine nachweisbaren Cyanidwerte. Dieses Ergebnis belegt, daß Cyanidwerte bis 10 mg pro kg tatsächlich nur sehr beschränkten Aussagewert haben, da diese auf ubiquitäre Spuren zurückführbar sein können.[430]

Die Interpretation der Analysenergebnisse der Proben 27 bis 30 ergibt folgende Aussagen:

- Insgesamt sind in den Proben bei der Analyse 30 mg Cyanid gefunden worden. Da 300 mg Cyanid bei diesem Versuch eingesetzt wurden, wurden davon 10% dauerhaft in den Proben gebunden.
- Die Zementmörtelproben haben gegenüber den Kalkmörtelproben einen um den Faktor 2 höheren Cyanidgehalt. Ursache dafür kann der höhere Eisengehalt der Zementmörtelproben sein, da der Cyanidgehalt proportional zum Eisengehalt anwächst (siehe letzte Spalte Tabelle 11). Zudem wird die Blausäure-Adsorption sicher durch die gegenüber Kalkmörtel höhere innere Oberfläche des Zementmörtels begünstigt.
- Die durch die zusätzlich aufgebrachte Feuchtigkeit erhöhte Blausäure-Aufnahme macht sich in den Analysenergebnissen nur geringfügig bemerkbar, da die Proben alle ohnehin schon sehr stark feucht waren und weil

in der sich anschließenden Lagerungsphase das Material austrocknete und somit die Blausäure nur teilweise binden konnte.

- Mit einer blauen Verfärbung der Proben war nicht zu rechnen, denn selbst wenn alles gebundene Cyanid als Eisenblau vorläge, bestünden nur 0,005-0,01% des gesamten Materials aus dem blauen Farbstoff, was mit bloßen Auge keine merklich Verfärbung hervorrufen würde. Eine Anreicherung von Cyaniden an der Probenoberfläche schließlich konnte schon mangels diffundierenden Wassers nicht erfolgen. Zudem hat die trockene Lagerung der Proben den Umwandlungsprozeß wahrscheinlich blockiert.

7.4. Diskussion der Analysenergebnisse

7.4.1. Blaue Wandfarbe?

Die Hypothese von J. Bailer,[425] daß blaue Anstrichfarbe für die hohen Cyanidwerte der Proben aus den Entwesungskammern verantwortlich sei, entspricht nicht den Tatsachen:

1. Eisenblau wird überhaupt nicht als Wandfarbe angeboten, da es keine genügend hohe Kalkechtheit besitzt (vgl. Abschnitt 5.6.1).
2. Würde diese These stimmen, so wäre auffallend, daß die SS als einzige Räume in ihren KZs im Dritten Reich nur und ausschließlich die Blausäure-Entwesungskammern farbig anstrich, wo dies zudem niemand sehen konnte, und zwar seltsamerweise immer mit dem gleichen Blau: Auschwitz, Birkenau, Majdanek, Stutthof…. Alle anderen Räume wurden höchstens weiß gekalkt.
3. Die Entwesungskammern selbst besitzen bereits einen Kalkanstrich. Wozu hätte man diesen noch mit einer blauen Farbe abdecken sollen, die zudem nicht kalkecht ist? Man hätte also warten müssen, bis Kalkfarbe und Putz oberflächlich abgebunden waren, bevor man die Wand hätte streichen können. Und selbst dann wäre keineswegs sicher gewesen, ob die Farbe sich nicht aufgrund chemischer Reaktionen fleckig verändert hätte.
4. Ein Anstrich des Innenraumes würde weder das fleckige Auftreten der Blaufärbung an den Innenseiten der Außenmauern des Entwesungstrakts von BW 5a erklären,
5. noch das Fehlen jeder Blaufärbung an dessen nachträglich eingebauten Innenwänden. Oder sollte die SS nur bstimmte Wände blau angemalt haben, und zwar nicht gleichmäßig mit Quast und Pinsel, sondern etwa durch statistisches Beklecksen?
6. Bailers These wird durch die Tatsache widerlegt, daß keine der verfärbten Wände das Muster eines Pinsels oder Quasts aufweist und ebenso keine identifizierbare blaue Farbschicht, denn eine Wandfarbe besteht nicht nur

aus dem Farbstoff, sondern auch noch aus einem nicht unerheblichen Anteil Bindemittel und anderer Chemikalien. Die blaue Farbe ist aber schlicht ein Bestandteil des Kalkanstriches und Verputzes.

7. Bailers These erklärt zudem nicht, wie es den Anstreichern gelungen sein könnte, bei ihrer Malkunst die hinter dem Putz liegende Ziegelsteinstruktur nachzubilden, denn dazu hätten sie Röntgenaugen benötigt.
8. Bailers These erklärt weder den lediglich fahlblauen Ton der inneren Südmauer des ursprünglichen Entwesungstraktes von Bauwerk 5a,
9. noch den hohen Cyanidgehalt in dem oberflächlich weißen, weil eisenarmen Material der Entwesungstraktmauern des Bauwerkes 5b, denn schließlich gibt es keine cyanidhaltige weiße oder fahlblaube Farbe.
10. Bailers These erklärt weiterhin nicht den noch weit höheren Cyanidgehalt tieferer, grünlich-bläulicher Materialschichten der Mauern des Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes 5b. Oder will er etwa behaupten, die SS habe sogar den Wandputz und Mauermörtel mit Eisenblaufarbe versetzt, wo sie wirklich niemand sehen konnte? Da wäre sie zudem wegen des alkalischen pH-Wertes frischen Mörtels garantiert in ihre Bestandteile zerlegt worden und hätte zumindest zeitweise ihre Farbe verloren.
11. Schließlich kann Bailers These auch nicht erklären, warum sogar die der Witterung ausgesetzten Außenmauern der Entwesungsräume deutlich cyanidhaltig und blaufleckig verfärbt sind. Oder hat auch hier die SS die Farbe in statistischer Zufälligkeit aufgetragen, unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Ziegelsteinstruktur und *ohne* Hinterlassung von für Farbanstriche typische Farbschichten

Die Krakauer Wissenschaftler haben sich, wie bereits ausgeführt, Bailers These angeschlossen und es deshalb vorgezogen, Eisenblau überhaupt nicht erst nachzuweisen. Honni soit qui mal y pense…[431]

7.4.2. Falsche Analysenmethode

Viele Holocaust-Anhänger verlassen sich gutmütig auf die Ergebnisse des Krakauer Jan-Sehn-Instituts für Gerichtsgutachten, also auf die 1994 veröffentlichte Arbeit von Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen. Diese Forscher haben ihre Proben allerdings mit einer Analysenmethode untersucht, die nicht in der Lage ist, stabile Eisencyanidverbindungen nachzuweisen. Sie taten dies, weil sie sich nicht vorstellen konnten, wie sich derartige stabile Eisenverbindungen bilden können. Es ist gewiß keine Schande, etwas anfangs nicht zu verstehen. Wer jedoch für sich den Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erhebt, der muß, bevor er in dieser Sache Aussagen treffen will, zumindest versuchen zu ergründen und zu verstehen. Nicht so Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen. Die schieben ihr Unverständnis sogar noch als Rechtfertigung für ihr Nichthandeln vor. Hat man jemals davon gehört, daß das Nichtverstehen eines Phäno-

mens für Wissenschaftler ein Grund ist, eben dieses Pänomen nicht zu untersuchen? Für Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen war dies offenbar der Fall. Das Eisenblau aus der Analyse auszuschließen wäre aber nur dann zulässig, wenn man mit praktischer Gewißheit *ausschließen* kann, daß die Einwirkung von Blausäure auf Mauerwerk zur Eisencyanidbildung, also letztlich zum Eisenblau führen kann, und wenn es zumindest Hinweise gibt, daß diese Räume mit Eisenblau angestrichen wurden. Dies zu klären, haben Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen aber völlig unterlassen. Und schlimmer noch: Sie versuchten noch nicht einmal, meine These zur Bildung stabiler Eisencyanidverbindung zu widerlegen, die ich im Frühjahr 1993 publizierte.[432] Sie kannten diese Veröffentlichung, da sie sie zitierten, aber nicht etwa, um meine Thesen zu diskutieren, sondern nur pauschal als ein Beispiel für die angeblich teuflischen Taten der Leugner und „Weißwäscher" Hitlers, die Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen zu widerlegen trachten, so deren Ausführungen. Das sollte ausreichen, um zu zeigen, daß die Handlungen von Prof. Markiewicz und seiner Kollegen im höchsten Maße ideologisch motiviert sind. Wären sie neutrale Wissenschaftler, dann hätten sie eine korrekte und aussagefähige Analysenmethode verwendet und sich außerdem mit meinen oben zitierten Publikationen wissenschaftlich auseinandergesetzt, anstatt sich um die Schmutzigkeit von Hitlers Wäsche zu sorgen.

Weiterhin versuchten Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen noch nicht einmal, für den hohen Eisencyanidgehalt der Wände der Entwesungskammern und ihre fleckig-blaue Oberfläche irgendeine Erklärung zu finden.

Obwohl sie sich eine Analysenmethode ausgesucht hatten, die die von ihnen gewünschten Ergebnisse zu produzieren in der Lage war, waren die Ergebnisse der ersten Testserie offenbar so beunruhigend, daß man sich entschloß, diese zu unterdrücken und nie zu veröffentlichen. Nur durch eine Indiskretion gelangten diese Daten 1991 an die Öffentlichkeit (vgl. Kapitel 7.3.2.).[433]

Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen verwarfen also die unerwünschte erste Testreihe und nahmen noch einmal Proben, bis sie schließlich die Ergebnisse produziert hatten, die ihnen ins Konzept paßten: Dieses Mal zeigten sowohl die Proben aus den Entwesungskammern als auch aus den angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern" Cyanidrückstände in gleicher Größenordnung.[56]

Zumindest aber haben auch Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen bei den von ihnen durchgeführten Probebegasungen festgestellt, daß feuchter Zementmörtel (aus den Leichenkellern) mehr als zehnmal mehr Blausäure aufnimmt als trockener Kalkmörtel (aus den Entwesungskammern), wie ich es für meine hiesigen Berechnungen angenommen hatte. In der folgenden Tabelle stelle ich die Krakauer Analysenergebnisse den meinigen und denen von Fred Leuchter gegenüber:

Tabelle 14: Größenordnungen von Analysenergebnissen

Autor:	Markiewicz u.a.	Leuchter	Rudolf
Nachweis von:	Cyanid ohne Eisencyanide	Gesamtcyanid	Gesamtcyanid
Entwesungskammer:	0 - 0,8 mg/kg	1 025 mg/kg	1 000 – 13 000 mg/kg
„Gaskammer“:	0 - 0,6 mg/kg	0 - 8 mg/kg	0 - 7 mg/kg

Eine weitere Analyse dieser Ergebnisse erspare ich mir, da man methodisch falsch erworbene Analysenergebnisse auch durch korrekte Interpretationen nicht korrigieren kann. Jeder Interpretationsversuch ist daher verschwendete Zeit.[434]

Sogar eine direkte Konfrontation mit meinen Argumenten und dem vorgebrachten Verdacht der Unredlichkeit konnte Prof. Markiewicz nicht dazu bewegen, seine unwissenschaftliche Verhaltensweise zu rechtfertigen oder zu korrigieren.[57,58] Als Leiter dieser „wissenschaftlichen“ Gruppe ist Dr. Jan Markiewicz übrigens noch nicht einmal ein Chemiker, sondern lediglich ein »*Spezialist für technische Prüfungen*«. Er starb im Jahre 1997. Die beiden anderen Autoren schweigen sich aus.

Man kann ja verstehen, daß polnische Autoren, die ihre Karriere im kommunistischen Polen gemacht haben, als polnische Patrioten keinesfalls zulassen können oder wollen, daß „Auschwitz“ als moralische Legitimation für den polnischen Völkermord an den Ostpreußen, Hinterpommern und Schlesiern sowie für den größten Landraub der Neuzeit untergraben wird. Mit Auschwitz, so fürchten viele Polen untergründig, steht und fällt quasi der polnische Nachkriegsstaat. Das mag die Kapriolen der Polen erklären, zu entschuldigen vermag es sie nicht. Auch der mögliche Umstand, daß die mit dem Thema befaßten Wissenschaftler keine Chemiker sind/waren und die Ausrüstung ihrer Labors nicht dem westlichen Standard entspricht, kann dies nicht erklären, denn eine Analyse des Gesamtcyanidgehalts ist apparativ nicht aufwendig und die hier behandelte Chemie alles andere als kompliziert.

Die Art und Weise jedenfalls, mit der Prof. Markiewicz und seine Kollegen das Problem angingen, legt den schweren Verdacht nahe, daß es sich hierbei um den Versuch eines wissenschaftlichen Betruges handelt, was auch dadurch gestützt wird, daß sie sich nicht in der Lage sahen, die Wahl ihrer falschen Meßmethode zu rechtfertigen außer mit ihrer Inkomptenz und Ignoranz.

Die daraus zu ziehende Schlußfolgerung ist klar: der einzige angeblich „wissenschaftliche“ Versuch, Fredrick A. Leuchters sensationelle These zu widerlegen, stellt sich bei näherer Betrachtung als einer der größten wissenschaftlichen Fälschungsversuche des 20. Jahrhunderts heraus.

Wie verzweifelt müssen diejenigen sein, die die etablierte Version des Holocaust verteidigen zu müssen glauben, also die These von der angeblich systematischen Vernichtung der Juden in Menschen-„Gaskammern“, wenn sie sich gezwungen sehen, zu derartigen Methoden zu greifen?

7.4.3. Dreiste Lügen

Auf die dreisten Lügen des Albert Meinecke von der Deutschen Presse-Agentur habe ich bereits am Ende des Abschnitts 5.6.4. hingewiesen. Einen neuen Kalauer hat Prof. James Roth von den Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, der Debatte hinzugefügt, den ich hier aufgreifen möchte, weil die internationalen Medien den Behauptungen Prof. Roths im Zusammenhang mit der Verleumdungsklage des britischen Historikers David Irving gegen Deborah E. Lipstadt eine hohe Aufmerksamkeit geschenkt haben.[435]

Für seinen Dokumentarfilm *Mr. Death* über Fredrick A. Leuchter interviewte Errol Morris auch Prof. Dr. James Roth. Sein Labor hatte 1988 die von Leuchter in Auschwitz genommenen Mauerproben der angeblichen „Gaskammern" auf Rückstände des Giftgases Zyklon B untersucht (Eisencyzanide). Prof. Dr. Roth wurde anschließend im Verfahren gegen Ernst Zündel als sachverständiger Zeuge vernommen. Von Errol Morris etwa 10 Jahre später befragt, tat Prof. Roth alles in seiner Macht stehende, um sich von den Konsequenzen der Analysen seines Hauses zu distanzieren. „Gewicht" erhielt diese Aussage erst, indem sie vom niederländischen Architekturhistoriker Prof. Robert van Pelt in seinem Gutachten zitiert wurde. Van Pelt schreibt über Roths Aussage in Morris' Film:[436]

> *»Roth erklärt, daß Cyanid nur an der Oberfläche von Ziegelstein oder Verputz reagiert und nicht weiter als 10 Mikrometer, oder 0,01 mm, in das Material eindringt, was einem Zehntel der Dicke eines Haares entspricht* […]. *Mit anderen Worten, wenn man die Cyanidkonzentration einer Ziegelsteinprobe bestimmen möchte, so sollte man repräsentative Proben von dessen Oberfläche nehmen, 10 Mikrometer dick, und nicht mehr.«*

Prof. Dr. James Roth sagt wissentlich die Unwahrheit, ist also ein Lügner, was sich wie folgt belegen läßt:

1. Tatsache ist, daß die Wände der Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau, Stutthof und Majdanek mit Cyanidverbindungen gesättigt sind, und zwar nicht nur oberflächlich, sondern in jeder Tiefe, wie ich mittels meiner Probeentnahmen aus verschiedenen Gemäuertiefen bewiesen habe, vgl. insbesondere meine Proben Nr. 11, 13, 17, 19b und 23 in Tabelle 11. Sie beweisen, daß Cyanid recht einfach tiefe Schichten von Verputz und Mörtel erreichen kann. Sogar die anderen Proben zeigen, daß Prof. Roths Behauptung falsch ist. Es ist logisch unmöglich, daß die oberen 10 Mikrometer der Proben (0,010 mm) alles gemessene Eisenblau enthalten, da dies bedeuten würde, daß zwischen 10 und 75% des gesamten Eisengehaltes der Proben (Spalte ganz rechts) in einer Schicht konzentriert ist, die weniger als 1% des Probenmaterials ausmacht.

2. Zudem legt die Fachliteratur sehr ausführlich dar, daß
   a. Blausäure (HCN) eine äußerst mobile chemische Verbindung ist, die bezüglich ihrer physikalischen Eigenschaften dem Wasser gleicht,[278]
   b. die zudem recht einfach durch dicke, poröse Schichten wie Mauern hindurchdiffundieren kann.[336]
3. Außerdem ist allgemein bekannt, daß Zement- und Kalkmörtel hochporöse Materialien sind, vergleichbar etwa einem Schwamm.[437] In derartigen Materialien gibt es daher gar nicht so etwas wie eine definierte Schicht von 0,01 mm, jenseits der HCN nicht gelangen könnte, so wie es keinen Grund gibt, warum Wasser einen Schwamm nicht weiter als einen Millimeter durchdringen könnte. Wasserdampf beispielsweise, der sich physikalisch ähnlich verhält wie Blausäure, kann eine Wand sehr leicht durchdringen.
4. Letztlich sind die massiven Verfärbungen der im vorliegenden Gutachten gezeigten *Außenwände* der Entlausungsanlagen von Birkenau und Stutthof ein offensichtlicher und schlagender Beweis dafür, wie einfach die Blausäure und ihre Verbindungen derartige Wände durchdringen können.

Als Professor für analytische Chemie muß dies Prof. Roth bekannt sein, und man kann sich nur wundern, warum er derartige ungeheuerliche Lügen verbreitet. Als Beweis für die Lüge verweise ich darauf, was Prof. Roth selbst während des zweiten Zündel-Verfahrens unter Eid ausgesagt hat:[438]

> *»In porösen Materialien wie Ziegelstein und Mörtel kann das Eisenblau* [recte: die Blausäure] *ziemlich tief eindringen, solange die Oberfläche offen bleibt, aber mit der Bildung von Eisenblau ist es möglich, daß dies die Poren verschließt und die Durchdringung stoppt.«*

Prof. Roth mag sich gezwungen gefühlt haben, Leuchter anzugreifen, um selbst vor Angriffen durch die gleichenn Lobbygruppen verschont zu bleiben, die bereits Fred Leuchters Karriere zerstört haben. Aber das ändert nichts daran, daß er entweder in Morris' Interview gelogen hat oder aber damals unter Eid falsch aussagte, also einen Meineid leistete. Dazu paßt, daß Prof. Roth im Interview mit Errol Morris sinngemäß ausführte, wenn er gewußt hätte, wo Leuchters Proben herstammten, dann hätten seine Analysenergebnisse ganz anders ausgesehen. Dies beweist, daß Prof. Roth seine Analysenergebnisse offenbar willkürlich festlegt, je nachdem, ob ihm die Herkunft der zu untersuchenden Proben gefällt oder nicht.

7.4.4. Erwartungswerte

Der einzige bisher einigermaßen dokumentierte Fall der Bildung von Eisenblau durch eine Blausäurebegasung ist der bereits zitierte Bauschadensfall in einer niederbayerischen Kirche.[22] Immer wieder werden auch heute noch Ge-

bäude mit Blausäure begast, es kommt jedoch offenbar selten zur Bildung von Eisenblau. Der Grund dafür ist aber auch recht einleuchtend. Begasungen mit Blausäure dienen offenbar der Tötung von Schädlingen, wie etwa Holzwürmern, Mehlmotten, Kornkäfern oder Läusen. Ein massiver Schädlingsbefall, der die Anwendung von Blausäure notwendig macht, kommt aber praktisch nur in Gebäuden vor, die schon seit längerer Zeit im Betrieb sind. Es ist daher damit zu rechnen, daß der Innenputz derartiger Gebäude längst durchcarbonatisiert ist. Außerdem werden zu begasende Räume in der Regel geheizt, um die Wirkung der Blausäure zu verbessern (schnellere Verdampfung, geringer Absorptionsverluste, angeregter Kreislauf der Schädlinge). Da den vorangegangenen Feststellungen zufolge aber nicht damit zu rechnen ist, daß es nach nur einer einzigen Begasung in trockenen, warmen und abgebundenen Mauermaterialien zur merklicher Anhäufung von Cyaniden – geschweige denn zur Bildung von Eisenblau – kommt, kann es nicht verwundern, daß derartige Bauschäden die Ausnahme sind und nicht die Regel.

Der zitierte bayerische Bauschadensfall ist hier eine typische Ausnahme, denn diese wegen ihrer feuchten Mauern berüchtigte, nicht geheizte Kirche war nur wenige Wochen zuvor mit einem Zementmörtel verputzt worden, der bekanntlich über viele Monate hinweg alkalisch bleibt. Das sind aber genau die Voraussetzungen, die in unseren Betrachtungen als günstig für die Bildung von Eisenblau herausgearbeitet wurden. Mit zunehmender Abbindung des Zementverputzes im Laufe der Monate sank schließlich der pH-Wert im Mauerwerk der Kirche, womit die abschließende Reaktion zum langzeitstabilen Eisenblau einsetzte. Diese Abreaktion des absorbierten Cyanids zum Eisenblau war erst nach etwa zwei Jahren vollständig abgelaufen. Die Vorstufe dieser Reaktion, die Bildung wesentlich farbschwächerer Eisencyanide, könnte demnach tatsächlich schon einige Zeit früher abgeschlossen oder doch weit fortgschritten gewesen sein.[439]

Ein Vergleich mit den wahrscheinlichen Bedingungen der Entwesungskammern und vermeintlichen Menschen-„Gaskammern“ zur Zeit des Dritten Reiches ist nun recht aufschlußreich (vgl. nachstehende Tabelle). Man wird davon ausgehen können, daß beide Einrichtungen (die Existenz der Menschen-„Gaskammern“ stillschweigend vorausgesetzt) mehr oder weniger unmittelbar nach ihrer Errichtung in Betrieb gingen, also zu einem Zeitpunkt, als Beton, Mörtel und Verputze noch nicht gänzlich abgebunden waren. Zudem standen sie dann für ein bis zwei Jahre quasi im Dauereinsatz.

Daß in dem oben zitierten Bauschadensfall in einer Kirche schon *nach nur einer Begasung* der ganze Wandputz blau anlief, lag an den besonders (un)günstigen Umständen. Frappierende Ähnlichkeit zu diesem Fall haben die angeblichen „Gaskammern“ der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau. Diese feucht-kühlen Kellerräume wurden erst kurz vor ihrer Indienststellung fertig-

Tabelle 15: Vergleich von Bauschadensfall, Leichenkeller und Entweseungskammer

EIGENSCHAFT	SANIERUNGSFALL KIRCHE	KREMATORIUM II/III LEICHENKELLER 1	ENTWESUNG BW 5A/B
Eisengehalt	> 1 Gew.-%	1-2 Gew.-%	0,5-5 Gew.-%
Putzart	Kalk + Zement	Zement (+Kalk?)	Kalk
Basizität	mittelfristig hoch	mittel- bis langfristig hoch	kurzfristig hoch
Feuchtigkeit	mäßig hoch (hydrophober Putz, kühle, feuchte Kirche)	hoch (ungeheizter Keller unter Grundwasserspiegel, Schweißkondensat*)	mäßig (Außenmauer) bis niedrig (Innenmauer) (geheizter Raum)
Zeitraum zwischen Verputzung und Begasung	einige Wochen	Zwischen einige Wochen und drei Monaten*	(einige Wochen ?)
Anzahl der Begasungen	1	angeblich > 400*, jeweils mindestens eine Stunde	Wahrscheinlich > 400, jeweils viele Stunden
Cyanidnachweis	Deutlich	Negativ	deutlich (0,1-1 Gew.-%)

* = unter Annahme, daß die bezeugten Massenvergasungsszenarien stimmen

gestellt und sollen dann im *Dauerbetrieb* mit Blausäure beaufschlagt worden sein – im Gegensatz zu obiger Kirche, die nur *einmal* begast wurde, vgl. die Gegenüberstellung in Tabelle 15.

Abschließend soll nun die interessante Frage noch etwas näher betrachtet werden, welche Analysenwerte denn nun eigentlich zu erwarten wären, wenn es in den „Gaskammern“ in Auschwitz tatsächlich zu den behaupteten Massenvergasungen mit Zyklon B gekommen ist.

Zunächst wird die Betrachtung auf die Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II und III beschränkt, da alleine für diese Gebäude hinreichende Daten zur Verfügung stehen, und weil man nur hier sinnvolle Proben entnehmen kann, da sicher ist, daß das Material im ursprünglichen Zustand ist.

Als Vergleichswert nehmen wir zwei von mir genommene Proben, die einer Innenwand des Bauwerkes 5a entnommen wurde: Proben Nr. 12 und 13, mit einem Gesamtcyanidgehalt von 2 900 bzw 3 000 mg pro kg Probenmaterial.

Nachfolgend werden einzelne Eigenschaften aufgezählt, die auf die Eisenblaubildung Einfluß nehmen:

1. Eigenschaften, die in beiden Anlagen etwa gleich waren:
   - die (angebliche) Betriebszeit (etwa 1 Jahr)[440]
   - die (angebliche) Häufigkeit der Benutzung (einige hundert Mal),[441] auch wenn ein in Abschnitt 4.2.3.5. zitiertes Dokument aussagt, man sei bereits kurz nach der Inbetriebnahme dieser Blausäuregaskammern davon abgegangen, sie zu verwenden, vgl. S. 44. Es kann also sein, daß die

heute in diesen Entwesungskammern anzutreffenden Cyanidrückstände das Ergebnis von weit weniger Begasungen sind.
  - die (notwendig gewesene) Anwendungskonzentration.[442]
  - beide Anlagen gingen (angeblich) mehr oder weniger unmittelbar nach Fertigstellung in Betrieb.[443]
2. Eigenschaften, die zur Bildung von Eisenblau in der Entwesungskammer vorteilhaft waren:
  - die Dauer der Begasungszeit führte bei den Entwesungskammern zu einer Belegung des Mauerwerks mit Blausäure/Cyanid zwischen 30% und 50% der Sättigung, im Falle der „Gaskammern“ aber nur zu Werten zwischen 5% und 20% (Faktor 1,5-10).[444]
3. Eigenschaften, die zur Bildung von Eisenblau in der Menschen-„Gaskammern“ vorteilhaft waren:
  - die Leichenkeller besaßen kühl-feuchte Wände, die einen um den Faktor 8 höhere Tendenz haben, Blausäure aufzunehmen, als die betrachtete warm-trockene Innenwand der Entwesungskammer (Faktor 8).[445]
  - Decken und Wände der Leichenkeller bestanden aus Zementmörtel bzw. Beton, der durch seine längerwährenden alkalischen Eigenschaften und durch seine größere spezifische innere Oberfläche wesentlich länger und stärker Blausäure aufnehmen und binden kann, als der zementarme Mörtel und Putz der betrachteten Entwesungskammer. Eine Quantifizierung ist hier schwierig, aber mit einem Faktor jenseits zwei wird man rechnen dürfen (Faktor 2).[446]

Nach dieser Erwägung überwiegen offensichtlich die Faktoren, die dafür sprechen, daß sich in den Menschen-„Gaskammern“ tendenziell eher mehr Eisencyanide gebildet haben müßten als an den Innenwänden der betrachteten Entwesungskammer ($\frac{8\times 2}{1{,}5 \text{ bis } 10} \approx 1{,}5\text{-}10$). Tatsächlich aber findet man dort derartig niedrige Cyanidwerte, daß diese einer angemessen Interpretation gar nicht zugänglich sind.

7.4.5. Grenzen der chemischen Methode

Die neueste Entwicklung der offiziellen Lehrmeinung geht dahin, die Randbedingungen für die Menschenvergasungen zu verändern, auch wenn dies im eklatanten Widerspruch zu den Zeugenaussagen oder den technischen Gegebenheiten steht.

Waren bis vor wenigen Jahren die Aussagen noch die Regel, die von täglichen, ja ununterbrochen Vergasungen sprachen,[447] so geht man heute durch die drastische Opferzahlenreduktion auf maximal 630 000[448] bzw. sogar nur noch 470 000 bis 550 000 Gaskammeropfer[449] stellenweise von wesentlich weniger Menschenvergasungen pro „Gaskammer“ aus.

Weiterhin gibt es die Tendenz, die angeblich angewendete Blausäuremenge entgegen den Zeugenaussagen stark zu reduzieren.[397]

Schließlich gibt es allerlei völlig unfundierte Phantastereiein über irgendwelche ominösen Zyklon B-Einlaßvorrichtungen, die es erlaubt hätten, das Giftgas durch – leider nicht vorhandene – Deckenlöcher in die Kammer hinabzulassen und nach Abschluß wieder zu entnehmen.[450]

Ferner wird stellenweise geäußert, man habe nach jeder „Vergasung" die Gaskammer mit einem Wasserschlauch abgespritzt. Dabei wird jedoch übersehen, daß es viele Stunden gedauert hätte, bis die „Gaskammern" von den Leichen geräumt worden wäre (sie mußten ja zeitaufwendig verbrannt werden), daß die Blausäure nicht primär auf der Wandoberfläche sitzt, sondern innerhalb einiger Stunden dank ihres extrem hohen Diffusionsvermögens tief ins Mauerwerk eindringt, und dagegen hilft kein Wasserschlauch – ganz abgesehen davon, daß man mit derartigen Aktionen bewirkt hätte, daß die dann sehr nassen Wände anschließend umso mehr Blausäure aufgenommen hätten. Zudem weisen die Proben, die von der Decke genommen wurden, gleichfalls keine reproduzierbaren Cyanidwerte auf.

Doch es gibt auch physikalisch-chemische Randbedingungen, die die Interpretation der Analysenergebnisse beeinflussen können. So ist es zum Beispiel nicht undenkbar, daß aus irgendwelchen bisher unbekannten Gründen das Mauerwerk der angeblichen „Gaskammern" nicht oder geringfügiger als angenommen zur Bildung von Eisenblau neigte oder daß eventuelle Rückstände aus unbekannten Gründen zerstört wurden.

Die Annahmen über die Randbedingungen bei den hypothetischen Menschenvergasungen unterliegen naturgemäß ganz besonderen Vorbehalten, da diesbezüglich keinerlei empirische Daten vorliegen. So ist die Frage, wie schnell sich die Blausäure des Zyklon B in hypothetischen „Gaskammern" ausbreiten konnte und wie schnell es zum Tod aller Opfer geführt hätte, letztlich nicht zu beantworten. Die hier gemachten Annahmen sind zwar allesamt begründet, jedoch nicht unfehlbar.

Dies alles macht uns eine *sichere* Voraussage dessen, was wir an Cyaniden in den Mauerwerken der angeblichen „Gaskammern" zu erwarten hätten, unmöglich. Die zuvor angegebenen Cyanid-Erwartungswerte und die sich daraus ergebenden, nachfolgend zusammengefaßten Schlußfolgerungen sind daher nur die wohlfundierte Meinung eines Fachmanns, keinesfalls aber dogmatische Wahrheit. Zur besseren Voraussage von Erwartungswerten wären umfangreiche Testserien unter unterschiedlichsten Bedingungen nötig, wofür mir allerdings sowohl Zeit, Ausrüstung als auch das Geld fehlen. Angesichts der Wichtigkeit des Themas wäre es vielleicht angebracht, daß nach über 55 Jahren irgendein renommiertes Institut mit derartigen Untersuchungen endlich einmal anfängt.

Etwas anders sieht es mit den bautechnischen Schlußfolgerungen aus, da wir hier dank der zum Teil original erhaltenen Bausubstanz und des umfangreichen Dokumentenmaterials zu sehr konkreten Aussagen kommen können, insbesondere was das Fehlen der bezeugten Zyklon B-Einwurflöcher in den Krematorien I, II und III anbelangt.

8. Schlußfeststellungen

- Auch nach Aussagen des zum Holocaust-Experten hochstilisierten Apothekers J.-C. Pressac sind die Zeugenaussagen bezüglich der Bauweise der Anlagen wie deren Leistungsfähigkeit fast ausnahmslos unhaltbar. Aber auch die von ihm für nötig befundenen Korrekturen an den Aussagen gehen noch nicht weit genug, um sie glaubhaft zu machen. Besonders die Aussagen bezüglich der Dauer von Hinrichtungen in den „Gaskammern" (Leichenkeller 1) der Krematorien II und III sowie der Lüftungszeiten nach der Exekution laufen vollkommen fehl aufgrund der überschätzten Verdunstungsgeschwindigkeit der Blausäure vom Träger des Zyklon B sowie der falschen Vorstellung über die Wirkung von Luftwechselvorgängen in Räumen. Wenn die Aussagen der Zeugen bezüglich der angewendeten Zyklon B-Mengen und wenigstens annähernd bezüglich der Geschwindigkeit des Exekutionsvorganges stimmen sollen, so sind sie unvereinbar mit Aussagen, z.T. von den gleichen Zeugen, daß die Leichen auch in den Anlagen ohne Entlüftungsanlage (die Krematorien IV und V und die Bauernhäuser I und II) sofort nach der Exekution und ohne Schutzmasken und Schutzkleidung herausgeholt worden sein sollen, denn das Arbeiten in schlecht zu lüftenden „Gaskammern" mit hohen Giftgaskonzentrationen ist ohne Schutzmasken unmöglich. Die Lebensgefährlichkeit stark Blausäure-kontaminierter Leichen für die schweißnassen Arbeiter des Sonderkommandos, die ohne Schutzanzüge gearbeitet haben sollen, macht die Zeugen zusätzlich unglaubwürdig. Die Zeugenaussagen sind also in sich völlig widersprüchlich, unlogisch, den Naturgesetzen zuwiderlaufend und damit unglaubhaft. Besondere Kapriolen weisen die Aussagen bezüglich der Leichenverbrennungen auf, die zudem nicht mit der Analyse von Luftbildaufnahmen übereinstimmen.
- Die vermeintlichen Anlagen zur Menschentötung sind auch nach dem Urteil Pressacs nicht zweckentsprechend, sondern teilweise unsinnig konstruiert, so daß sie als Instrumente der Massenvernichtung nicht verwendbar gewesen wären. Zieht man die tatsächlichen technischen Voraussetzungen in Betracht, so bleibt der Eindruck der vollkommenen technischen Unzulänglichkeit bis zur Unbrauchbarkeit der beurteilten Anlagen, im schroffen Gegensatz zu den technisch fortschrittlichen Entwesungsanlagen in unmittelbarer Nachbarschaft. Die hier erarbeiteten Fakten bezüglich der Zyklon B-Einfüllstutzen der Dächer der „Gaskammern" (Leichenhalle bzw. Leichenkeller 1) von Krematorium I bis III erhärten den Verdacht einer nachträglichen Manipulation bis zur Gewißheit. Somit sind diese Anlagen zur Massentötung noch weniger geeignet gewesen als die der Krematorien IV und V: Man konnte kein Giftgas einführen.

- Die stellenweise nachweisbaren, aber nicht reproduzierbaren geringen Cyanidspuren in den Menschen-„Gaskammern“ sind aufgrund der erwiesenen enormen Umweltresistenz des Eisenblau-Pigments nicht durch verbliebene Reste eines Auflösungsprozesses erklärbar, denn auch an den bewitterten Außenseiten der Entwesungstrakte finden sich noch heute große Cyanidmengen. Gegen Ende der Betriebszeit der Anlagen wird daher der Cyanidanteil in gleicher Größenordnung gelegen haben, in der er noch heute liegt, so auch an den Orten, die nie Witterungseinflüssen ausgesetzt waren. An diesen geschützten Stellen jedoch liegen die Cyanidwerte der Menschen-„Gaskammern“ genauso niedrig wie an den der Witterung ausgesetzten Stellen. Die Witterung hat also tatsächlich diese geringen Cyanidspuren nicht vermindert. Die niedrigen Cyanidwerte lassen sich nicht durch die von Leuchter postulierte Raumbegasungen zur Ungezieferbekämpfung erklären, da diese in den feuchten Kellern von Krematorium II und III wahrscheinlich größere Cyanidmengen hinterlassen hätten. Die Cyanidwerte der angeblichen Menschen-„Gaskammern“ liegen in gleicher Größenordnung wie die Ergebnisse u.a. von mir genommener Proben aus anderen Gebäudeteilen (Heißluftdesinfektion BW 5a, Häftlingsbaracken, Waschraum Krema I). Diese Werte liegen allerdings so nahe der Nachweisgrenze, daß ihnen eine deutliche Signifikanz nicht zugesprochen werden kann. Dies liegt zum einen an der mangelnden Reproduzierbarkeit der Ergebnisse, hervorgerufen durch die Unzuverlässigkeit jeder Nachweismethode nahe ihrer Nachweisgrenze. Es kann andererseits auch nicht ausgeschlossen werden, daß geringe Nachweisergebnisse auf natürliche Vorkommen zurückgehen oder durch Luftverschmutzung hervorgerufen werden (Koks-/Kohleindustrie in Oberschlesien). Den einzigen Schluß, den man daher aus den Analysenergebnissen jener Proben ziehen kann, die aus den angeblichen „Gaskammern“ genommen wurden, ist daher, daß man in diesen Wänden eben *keine* interpretationsfähigen Cyanidrückstände finden kann.
  Weiterhin konnte gezeigt werden, daß unter den Bedingungen der bezeugten Massenvergasungen in den „Gaskammern“ der Krema II bis V Cyanidrückstände in ähnlichen, die Wände blau färbenden Mengen gefunden werden müßten, wie sie in den Entwesungstrakten der BW 5a/b zu finden sind. Da in den „Gaskammern“ keine signifikanten Cyanidmengen gefunden wurden, muß man daraus schließen, daß diese Anlagen ähnlichen Verhältnissen ausgesetzt waren wie die oben genannten übrigen Anlagen (Heißluftentwesung, Häftlingsbaracken, Waschraum Krema I).

Zusammenfassung

A. Zur Chemie

Die Untersuchung über die Bildung und Langzeitstabilität von Cyanidrückständen im Mauerwerk der bezeichneten Anlagen sowie die Interpretation der Analysenergebnisse von Gesteinsproben aus diesen Anlagen in Auschwitz ergaben:

1. Das zum Eisenblau abreagierende Cyanid im Mauerwerk besitzt eine viele Jahrhunderte währende Langzeitstabilität. Es zerfällt in ähnlichen Zeiträumen wie das Mauerwerk selber. Cyanidrückstände müßten daher noch heute in fast unverminderter Menge nachweisbar sein, ungeachtet der Witterungseinflüsse. Beweis dafür sind die noch heute äußerlich blauen, stark cyanidhaltigen Außenwände der Entwesungstrakte BW 5a/b in Birkenau.
2. Unter den tatsächlich möglichen Umständen bei den bezeugten massenhaften Menschenvergasungen mit Blausäure müßten in den fraglichen Räumen Cyanidrückstände in ähnlicher Größenordnung zu finden sein, wie sie in den Sachentwesungsanlagen zu finden sind, einschließlich der sich daraus ergebenden blauen Wandfärbung.
3. In den angeblichen „Gaskammern“ sind ähnlich unsignifikante Cyanidrückstände zu finden wie in jedem beliebigem Gebäude.

Schlußfolgerung zu A:

Aus chemisch-physikalischen Gründen können die bezeugten Massenvergasungen mit Blausäure in den angeblichen „Gaskammern“ in Auschwitz nicht stattgefunden haben.

B. Zur Bautechnik

Die Untersuchung der praktisch-technischen Vorgänge bei den bezeugten Massenvergasungen in den bezeichneten Räumen und deren chemisch-physikalische Analyse ergab:

1. Die umfangreichen Dokumente zum Lager Auschwitz enthalten nicht nur keine Hinweise über dort vorhandene Exekutionsgaskammern, sie widerlegen vielmehr derartige Vermutungen.
2. Die angeblichen Hauptvergasungsräume von Auschwitz, die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums im Stammlager und die Leichenkeller 1 („Gaskammern“) der Krematorien II und III, hatten keine Vorrichtung zur Einführung des Giftgaspräparates. Die heute sichtbaren Löcher in den Decken wurden nach dem Kriege durchgebrochen.

3. Die Freisetzung tödlicher Blausäure-Mengen aus dem Trägermaterial dauert ein Vielfaches der bezeugten Zeit; sie zieht sich vielmehr über Stunden hin.
4. Die notwendige Lüftung der angeblichen „Gaskammern“ der Krema II und III würde viele Stunden gedauert haben, im Widerspruch zu allen Zeugenaussagen.
5. Eine wirksame Ventilation der angeblichen „Gaskammern“ der Krematorien IV und V sowie der Bunker I und II war nicht möglich. Die Leichen hätten von den Sonderkommandos nicht ohne Schutzanzug und ohne Verwendung von Gasmasken mit Spezialfiltern aus den Räumen geholt und weggeschafft werden können.

Schlußfolgerung zu B:

Die von den gerichtlich vernommenen Zeugen bekundeten, im zitierten Urteil festgestellten und in wissenschaftlichen und literarischen Veröffentlichungen beschriebenen Vorgänge der Massenvergasungen, in welchen Gebäuden in Auschwitz auch immer, sind mit der Dokumentenlage, den technischen Sachzwängen und naturwissenschaftlichen Gesetzen unvereinbar.

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, im Exil, den 5.10.2000.

ERKLÄRUNG: Der Autor dieses Gutachtens kann sich nur auf die *bestehenden* Zeugenaussagen und Dokumente beziehen, die *allein* Grundlage für die bisherige geschichtliche Betrachtungsweise in den hier behandelten Fragen sind.

Sollte sich daraufhin die Überzeugung durchsetzen, daß sich die Zeugen in ihren entsprechenden Aussagen geirrt haben, so bleibt dem Gutachter nur zu konstatieren, daß es dann *keine* Grundlage mehr gibt, auf der sich ein Gutachten erstellen ließe und, so die Meinung des Verfassers, auch keine Grundlage mehr, auf der Gerichtsurteile, eine strafrechtlich fixierte Geschichtsschreibung und eine Strafverfolgung gewisser Äußerungen basieren können.

Das Erfinden neuer Massenmordszenarien und -techniken, die den Zeugenaussagen widersprechen, hat etwas mit Hollywoods Gruselfabrik zu tun, aber nicht mit Geschichtsschreibung.

9. Danksagung

Nicht jedem, der an diesem Gutachten direkt oder indirekt mitgewirkt hat oder seine Unterstützung kund tat, kann hier gedankt werden. Stellvertretend auch für die, die hier ausgespart bleiben, gilt mein Dank für die Unterstützung zur Erstellung dieser Arbeit besonders:

- der Forschungs- und Materialprüfungsanstalt Baden-Württemberg, Otto Graf Institut, Abteilung I Baustoffe, Stuttgart, für informative Gespräche sowie für die Erlaubnis, den reichen Literaturschatz zu nutzen;
- dem Forschungsinstitut für Pigmente und Lacke e.V., Stuttgart, für die Erlaubnis zur Nutzung seiner Bibliothek;
- dem Bundesarchiv – Militärarchiv in Freiburg für die Informationen über sowjetische Panzermotoren des Zweiten Weltkrieges;
- der Degussa AG für die Zusendung von Informationsmaterial über Eisenblau (Markenname Vossen-Blau®)
- der Detia Freyberg GmbH und der ARED GmbH für die Informationen über Zyklon B;
- dem Institut Fresenius für die Gewährung des Einblicks in ihre Analysen- und Arbeitsmethoden und für die informativen Gespräche über analytische Probleme;
- dem Institut für Umweltanalytik Stuttgart für die kooperative Haltung bei den Kontroll- und Versuchsanalysen;
- Herrn Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remer, dessen martialische Meinungsäußerungen der Anlaß dafür waren, daß dieses Gutachten überhaupt erst nötig wurde;
- Herrn Karl Philipp, dessen Initiative und logistische Unterstützung das Gutachten überhaupt erst entstehen ließen;
- Herrn Prof. Dr. Faurisson für das kritische Lesen des ersten Manuskriptes sowie für die zahlreichen zur Verfügung gestellten Unterlagen;
- Herrn Dipl. Ing. W. Zwerenz für die apparative und räumliche Ermöglichung der Experimente und für seine subgutachterlichen Beiträge in Fragen der Lüftungs- und Kremierungstechnik;
- den Ingenieuren G. Förster, E. Lachout, A. Neumaier, M. Gärtner, W. Rademacher, H.J. Nowak, H. Reich, C.H. Christmann und K. Fischer für ihre unterschiedlichsten Hilfestellungen und Forschungsbeiträge;
- den Herren Dr. H. Leipprand und Dr. O. Karl für die unersetzlichen Recherchen über die Eigenschaften von Zyklon B;
- Herrn J.C. Ball für seine weitergehenden Untersuchungen der alliierten Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz;

- Herrn C. Mattogno für die äußerst detaillierte und fruchtbare Sachkritik und seine hervorragenden Archivstudien, die er mir zur Verfügung stellte;
- Herrn F.P. Berg für die äußerst wertvollen Recherchen über Blausäure-exekutionen in den USA;
- den Herrnen W. Wegner und J. Markiewicz für die freundliche Korrespondenz in der Sache;
- Herrn Dr. Myroslaw Dragan für seine fruchtbare Kritik zur Frage der Blausäureaufnahme durch die Opfer;
- Herrn Charles Provan für seine fruchtbare, leider noch nicht veröffentlichte Kritik zur Frage der Zyklon B-Einwurfluken;
- den Rechtsanwälten H. Herrmann, Dr. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, Dr. K. Göbel, J. Rieger und Dr. H. Schaller für ihre Unterstützung in juristischen Fragen;
- den Herren Historikern Dr. R. Zitelmann, Prof. Dr. W.G. Haverbeck, Prof. Dr. H. Diwald, Prof. Dr. E. Schlee, Prof. Dr. R. E., Prof. Dr. N. T. und Dr. H. A. für das ermutigende Zusprechen;
- ganz besonders Herrn Dipl.-Ing. Baurat h.c. W. Lüftl für alle möglichen Kommentare und Anregungen in Fragen der Bautechnik;
- dem Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland, der durch seine Intervention darauf Einfluß nahm, daß ich von meiner Doktorarbeit, der in Aussicht stehenden Habilitationsmöglichkeit und allen beruflichen Karrierepflichten freigestellt wurde, so daß ich mich täglich 24 Stunden dem Revisionismus widmen kann;
- der Universität Stuttgart und dem Max-Planck-Institut, die durch die Verweigerung des Doktortitles und der fristlosen Kündigung erfolgreich verhindert haben, daß ich mein Leben in den Elfenbeintürmen der Wissenschaft verschwende;
- dem Landgericht Stuttgart, dem Amtsgericht Tübingen, dem Amtsgericht Böblingen, dem Amtsgericht Weinheim, dem Amtsgericht Berlin-Tiergarten, dem Amtsgericht München sowie der Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften, daß sie mich mit ungezählten Strafverfahren überzogen haben und somit bewirkten, daß ich nun im Exil ungestört von deutschem Staatsterror meiner revisionistischen Publikationstätigkeit nachgehen kann;
- und schließlich den deutschen und britischen Medien für ihre ungezählten Hetzartikel und -sendungen gegen mich, die mich in die innere Emigration zwangen und mir somit noch mehr Zeit gaben, mich revisionistischer Studien zu widmen.

Anhang

Vom Eros der Erkenntnis
oder: Wie wird man zum Revisionisten?

Bayerische Nostalgie

Während meiner gymnasialen Oberstufenzeit Anfang der achtziger Jahre entwickelte ich eine Vorliebe für alles, was aus Bayern kam: den Fußball von Bayern München, die Lederhosen, den Dialekt und natürlich für die bayerische Partei, die CSU. Ich wurde damals zu einem Franz-Josef-Strauß-Fan – man möge es mir verzeihen –, und zwar neben politischen Gründen vor allem aus der Vorliebe für das urtümlich urig Bayerische, für das der Übervater Strauß eine Art Symbol war.

Ich trat damals in die Junge Union ein, wirkte in ihr allerdings nur recht kurz, da ich mit meinem Umzug an meinen Studienort Bonn im Jahr 1983 vorerst alles politische Engagement hinter mir ließ.

Der Herbst des Jahres 1983, mein Studienbeginn in Bonn, war geprägt von den letzten Ausläufern der Anti-Nachrüstungs-Demonstrationen und von den Diskussionen um den bevorstehenden Mikrozensus. Ich engagierte mich damals intensiv für die Position der damals noch recht frisch gekürten Wenderegierung der Union.

Einen herben Dämpfer erhielt mein Engagement allerdings durch den von Strauß eingefädelten Milliardenkredit für die DDR, einen Deal, der allen von Strauß bis dahin hochgehaltenen Prinzipien widersprach, die da vor allem lauteten, daß mit den totalitären Machthabern im Osten nur dann Geschäfte gemacht werden dürfen, wenn eine entsprechende Gegenleistung zu erwarten sei. Gegenleistungen standen damals aber völlig in den Sternen, und der Abbau der Selbstschußautomaten an der Grenze wurde begleitet durch den Aufbau eines zweiten Grenzzaunes im Landesinneren, wodurch die Grenze gar noch undurchdringlicher wurde. Aus der heutigen Perspektive ist meine damalige Kritik mehr als gerechtfertigt gewesen, aber damals war sie die Meinung einer ausgegrenzten und belächelten Minderheit – es war „eine singuläre Meinung“.

Das erste Mal im Gefängnis

1984 überredete mich ein Bundesbruder der katholischen deutschen Studentenverbindung, der ich damals frisch beigetreten war, ihn im Februar bei einer Reise in die Tschechoslowakei zu begleiten. Besagter Bundesbruder war Student der katholischen Theologie und engagierte sich für die unterdrückte ka-

tholische Kirche in der damals noch stalinistischen CSSR. Außerdem stammten seine Eltern aus dem Sudetenland, wo er noch heute Bekannte hat. Für deren Rechte als deutsche Minderheit setzte er sich ebenfalls ein, neben seinem Engagement für die Rechte der Sudetendeutschen allgemein.

Bei dieser Fahrt wurde mit Wissen und Unterstützung der katholischen Kirche versucht, theologische und politische Bücher sowie einen Fotokopierer für eine katholische Gemeinde in Prag einzuschmuggeln. Nebenbei bemerkt: Unter politischer Literatur verstehe ich hier z.B. eine tschechische Ausgabe von George Orwells *1984*, das in der CSSR verboten war. Während die Bücher ihren Bestimmungsort fanden, wurde der Fotokopierer an der Grenze entdeckt und mein Bundesbruder, ein weiterer Begleiter und ich geradewegs nach Pilsen ins Gefängnis gesteckt. Nach zwei Wochen des Bangens und ohne Kontakt zur Außenwelt, während der ich zweimal verhört wurde, wurde mir eröffnet, daß ich ausreisen dürfe, während mein Bundesbruder zu einem Jahr Haft verurteilt wurde und 10 Monate bis Weihnachten im Gefängnis sitzen mußte, bis auch er nach Intervention von Bundesaußenminister Genscher nach Hause durfte.

Recht statt Gewalt

Bei manch anderem hätte dieses Erlebnis vielleicht dazu geführt, in Zukunft die Finger von brisanten Themen zu lassen. Bei mir jedoch war es umgekehrt, denn wenn man mir nach meiner Überzeugung ein Unrecht antut, dann neige ich dazu, solange zu kämpfen, bis das Unrecht wiedergutgemacht wurde.

Ich habe damals die dunkelsten Seiten der kommunistischen Diktatur kennengelernt und mir im Gefängnis geschworen, daß ich mich nach der Freilassung dafür engagieren werde, solcherlei Unrecht zu bekämpfen.

In den darauffolgenden etwa 1½ Jahren habe ich mich vor allem im Vertriebenenbereich engagiert, und zwar erstens, weil mein Vater aus Schlesien stammt, zweitens wahrscheinlich durch das Vorbild des oben erwähnten Bundesbruders und drittens aus der Überzeugung heraus, daß die Vertreibung und Entrechtung der Ostdeutschen durch die kommunistischen Diktaturen in der CSSR, in Jugoslawien, in Polen und in der UdSSR eines der größten Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte ist, das man weder vergessen, verdrängen noch verharmlosen, gutheißen oder nachträglich für Rechtens erklären darf. Man erkennt die Parallelen zu den Argumenten, die immer wieder bezüglich der Judenverfolgung vorgebracht werden.

Der Anfang politischen Denkens

Das Jahr 1985 war für mich geprägt von zwei Ereignissen:

Erstens wurde in diesem Jahr die sogenannte Lex Engelhard beschlossen, wonach das Abstreiten, Verharmlosen oder Rechtfertigen der Gewaltverbre-

chen der NS-Diktatur und aller anderen Gewaltherrschaften zum Offizialdelikt erklärt wurde. Die Diskussion drehte sich damals in erster Linie um die sogenannte „Auschwitzlüge“. Teile der Union – vor allem aus dem Vertriebenenbereich – forderten damals, daß dieser Paragraph des Strafgesetzbuches auch konsequent auf die Verharmloser oder Rechtfertiger der Verbrechen anderer Diktaturen angewendet werden müsse, so zum Beispiel auf die Verharmloser oder Rechtfertiger der Vertreibungsverbrechen an den Deutschen.

Ich nahm damals an dieser Diskussion regen Anteil auf Seiten dieses häufig als „Stahlhelmfraktion“ verunglimpften Flügels der Union. Ich hatte damals bereits intensiv zu spüren bekommen, daß einem als in den Belangen der Vertriebenen Engagierten immer wieder das Argument entgegengehalten wird, daß man besonders als Vertriebener oder allgemein als Deutscher kein Recht auf die Gewährung der einem nach dem Völkerrecht vielleicht zustehenden Ansprüche habe.

Immerhin habe Deutschland unter Hitler den Krieg gewollt und begonnen und in diesem Krieg durch die Vernichtung bzw. Vernichtungsabsicht gegenüber den Juden und den Slawen so viel Schuld auf sich geladen, daß das danach von den Ostvölkern an uns begangene Unrecht als Sühne anzusehen sei. Dies habe man um des lieben Friedens willen hinzunehmen. So werden die Verbrechen anderer Völker und Staaten an uns mit unseren tatsächlichen oder angeblichen aufgerechnet. Das ist gängige Praxis, es gehört hierzulande zum guten Ton. Doch wehe, man dreht den Spieß um, und rechnet die – tatsächlichen oder vermeintlichen – deutschen Verbrechen mit denen anderer Völker auf! Das ist selbstverständlich verboten!

Damit man mich recht versteht: Weder die eine noch die andere Rechnung ist moralisch oder politisch zu rechtfertigen. Ich habe mich daher nie zu solchen Rechenexempeln hinreißen lassen. Es bleibt aber das Faktum bestehen, daß in unserer Gesellschaft in diesen Dingen mit zweierlei Maß gemessen wird, und das wird man ja wohl noch sagen dürfen.

Schon damals also habe ich gemerkt, daß das fortwährende Vorhalten tatsächlicher oder angeblicher deutscher Verbrechen dazu benutzt wird, um unerwünschte Diskussionen über die Rechtsansprüche des eigenen Volkes oder Teile desselben zu unterbinden.

Keine Zweifel am Unbezweifelbaren

Es hätte sich mir damals die Möglichkeit geboten, mich einfach auf den Standpunkt des Abstreitens der tatsächlichen oder angeblichen deutschen Verbrechen zu stellen, um dadurch die Diskussionsunterbindung zu durchbrechen. Dieser Weg war für mich aber allein schon deshalb nicht gangbar, weil ich grundsätzlich nicht gegen meine eigenen Überzeugungen argumentieren und handeln kann. Ich war nämlich von der Richtigkeit der Geschichtsschrei-

bung über die Judenvernichtung überzeugt. Damit verbot sich dieser Weg; er kam mir noch nicht einmal als theoretische Möglichkeit in den Sinn. Der einzig gangbare Weg war die Einnahme des Standpunktes, daß man kein Unrecht mit einem anderen Unrecht rechtfertigen kann, daß aus Unrecht niemals Recht werden kann. Das trifft auf die NS-Judenverfolgung genauso zu wie auf die Vertreibung der Deutschen.

Kurs gegen die Winde des Zeitgeistes

Das zweite für mich prägende Ereignis des Jahres 1985 war mein Beitritt zu den Republikanern. Ich erhielt durch mein Engagement innerhalb der Schlesischen Jugend zu dieser Partei Kontakt. Damals war sie noch völlig unbekannt und galt als konservativ patriotisch, nicht hingegen als rechtsradikal. Ich erfuhr, daß diese Partei aus einer Abspaltung von der CSU entstanden war, und zwar bedingt durch die Unzufriedenheit einiger CSU-Mitglieder mit der Vermittlung des Milliardenkredits an die DDR durch Franz-Josef Strauß. Die Partei präsentierte sich mir als eine Art bundesweite CSU – minus den Knochenerweichungserscheinungen gegenüber dem Ostblock und minus einer angeblich damals CSU-parteiintern schon festzustellenden Ämterpatronage und Korruption.

Anfangs dachte ich, daß dies genau jene Partei sei, die ich lange gesucht hatte, zumindest was das deutschlandpolitische Engagement anbelangte. Allein die Art der Behandlung des Ausländerthemas stieß mich damals bei den Republikanern ab, da ich als gläubiger und praktizierender Katholik sehr empfindlich auf jede Instrumentalisierung des Themas reagierte, die mir von ausländerfeindlichen Intentionen getragen schien.

Ein antifaschistischer Rückzieher

Das Jahr 1986 war wiederum von zwei Ereignissen geprägt.

Zunächst war da die Erkenntnis, daß es sich bei den Republikanern, zumindest was den Kreisverband Bonn-Siegburg anbelangte, wohl in erster Linie um eine Ansammlung von hard-core-Vertriebenen handelte. Auf der einzigen Mitgliederversammlung, bei der ich teilnahm, mußte ich vernehmen, daß man dort über nichts Wichtigeres zu diskutieren vermochte als über die Frage, ob und inwieweit Westpreußen eigentlich deutsch sei und ob man darauf Gebietsansprüche erheben könne. Dieses völlige Entrücktsein von der politischen Realität und das Nichterkennen des politisch Notwendigen in einer Zeit, in der alle Welt die Wiedervereinigung von BRD und DDR infrage stellte, hat für mich zu dem Entschluß beigetragen, diese Partei wieder zu verlassen.

Ausschlaggebend für den Austrittsbeschluß war schließlich die Erkenntnis, daß in dieser Partei nicht wenige ehemalige NPDler Mitglied waren, mit denen ich auf keinen Fall etwas zu tun haben wollte. Nach einem halben Jahr

Mitgliedschaft bin ich dann Anfang/Mitte 1986 wieder aus der Partei ausgetreten.

Das zweite Ereignis, von dem ich hier berichten möchte, spielte sich im Januar 1986 ab, und zwar anläßlich des Reichsgründungskommerses des VDSt in Frankfurt. Ich wurde zu dieser Veranstaltung von einem Herrn mitgenommen, den ich in Bonn bei den Republikanern kennengelernt hatte. Der VDSt Frankfurt ist eine national orientierte Studentenverbindung, was ich allerdings erst während der Veranstaltung erfuhr. Vor oder nach dieser Veranstaltung hatte ich ein ausführliches Streitgespräch mit einem Studenten, der angab, daß er Mitglied der NPD sei. Thema war die NS-Judenvernichtung. Er stellte sich damals auf den Standpunkt, daß die etablierte Darstellung überhaupt nicht stimme und daß es in Wirklichkeit gar nicht 6 Mio. Opfer gegeben habe sondern höchstens 3 Mio. Mich hat diese Art der Argumentation damals in höchstem Maße abgestoßen, und ich will erklären, warum.

Abstoßende Zahlenjonglierereien

Zunächst einmal ist da die Abscheu gegen eine Argumentationsweise, irgendwelche Zahlen kleinrechnen zu wollen, obwohl es auf die letztlich wahre Zahl der Opfer gar nicht so sehr ankommt, sondern auf den hinter einer Tat stehenden Vorsatz. Nach meiner damaligen Auffassung lautete der eben, daß Hitler die Juden ausrotten wollte und alles unternahm, dies durchzuführen. Da kommt es dann nur noch sekundär auf das Wie und Wieviel an.

Sodann aber war aus der Art, wie der Kommilitone argumentierte, klar zu erkennen, daß er starke politische Motive für seine Darstellungsweise hatte. Er sprach klar von der Instrumentalisierung der Auschwitzkeule gegen die politische Rechte und besonders gegen seine Partei. Diese Vermengung von politischen Zielvorstellungen und wissenschaftlicher Argumentation hat in mir für erhöhte Skepsis gesorgt. Ich wollte ihm gar nicht mehr unvoreingenommen zuhören, da ich ihm nicht vertrauen konnte. Ich unterstellte ihm unausgesprochen, daß er durch sein politisches Engagement gar nicht mehr fähig oder willens sei, zwischen wahr und falsch, gerechtfertigt und ungerechtfertigt zu unterscheiden.

Ich weiß heute nicht mehr, was eigentlich genau seine Argumente waren und welche Thesen er damals exakt vertrat. Vielleicht tue ich ihm unrecht, aber bei mir ist nur der bittere Nachgeschmack der politischen, voreingenommenen Zielgerichtetheit seiner Thesen hängengeblieben. Mag sein, daß dieser Eindruck nur deshalb entstand, weil ich damals der Überzeugung war, daß alle NPDler Extremisten seien mit unredlichen Absichten. Mag also sein, daß nicht der NPDler eine den Blick verzerrende Brille aufhatte, sondern daß ich alles, was er sagte, durch meine Voreingenommenheit ihm gegenüber verzerrt sah. Diese Frage wird sich heute nicht mehr klären lassen.

Politik verhindert Zweifel

Was können wir heute aus dem damaligen Ereignis lernen? Obwohl ich damals intensiv mit einem Abstreiter oder „Verharmloser“ des Holocaust zusammentraf und mir der Realität des politischen Mißbrauchs der Auschwitzkeule gegen die politische Rechte bzw. gegen rechts Eingeordnete durchaus bewußt war, hat dies dennoch nicht dazu geführt, daß ich Zweifel an der Wahrheit der herkömmlichen Geschichtsschreibung der NS-Judenverfolgung bekam. Der Grund dafür liegt darin, daß ich Thesen, die aus offensichtlich politischen Motiven vorgetragen werden, nicht ernst nehmen konnte und kann.

In den darauffolgenden Jahren habe ich mich in erster Linie meinem Studium gewidmet, das 1986 in den schwierigen Teil des Hauptstudiums mit anschließender Diplomprüfung übergegangen war. In dieser Zeit habe ich alle politischen Aktivitäten zurückgefahren, habe mich aus der Vertriebenenarbeit und auch aus der Studentenverbindung mehr und mehr zurückgezogen, und zwar nicht nur aus Arbeitsüberlastung im Studium, sondern auch, weil ich mir meine Hörner in den Jahren zuvor ein wenig abgestoßen hatte und mir nichts mehr an z.T. realitätsfernem und überwiegend vergeblichem Engagement lag. Zwischenzeitlich haben einige Bundesbrüder und ich erwogen, wieder in die Junge Union einzutreten, jedoch unterblieb dieser Schritt aus reinem Zeitmangel.

Türken in die Gaskammer?

Die nächste Zäsur stellt das Jahr 1989 dar, als ich gerade meine Diplomprüfungen abgelegt hatte und somit wieder über freie geistige Kapazitäten verfügte. Auch in diesem Jahr waren es zwei Ereignisse, die mich besonders prägten.

Da war zunächst die Wahl zum Berliner Abgeordnetenhaus, bei dem die Republikaner ihren berühmt-berüchtigten ersten Einzug in ein Parlament hielten. Ich war wie alle völlig überrascht von diesem Wahlergebnis, da ich den Kontakt zu dieser Partei praktisch ganz verloren hatte, wußte jedoch im Gegensatz zur überwiegenden Mehrheit, was die Republikaner waren und was nicht. Die unmittelbar mit dem Wahlsieg einsetzende Medienhetze gegen diese Partei brachte mich in Rage. Bezeichnend für diese Hetze war die Frage eines Journalisten am Wahlabend, gerichtet an den seinerzeitigen Berliner Vorsitzenden der Partei Bernhard Andres, ob die Republikaner mit den Türken das machen wollten, was Hitler mit den Juden gemacht habe. Da hat bei mir der Spaß aufgehört. Mit dem Augenblick stand für mich fest, daß ich jetzt aus purem Trotz und aus reiner demokratischer Solidarität den Republikanern wieder beitreten würde, auch wenn mir bei ihnen einiges nicht gefiel. Man mag zu den einzelnen Positionen der Partei stehen, wie man will. Solange jedoch diese Partei wegen Verfassungskonformität zugelassen ist, gilt auch ihr gegenüber der Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz politischer Parteien.

Was sich allerdings seither abgespielt hat, hat nichts mehr mit Demokratie zu tun. Regelmäßig werden die Versammlungen dieser Partei gestört oder gar verboten, obwohl ein Grundrecht bei uns die Versammlungsfreiheit gewährleistet. Da werden im öffentlichen Rundfunk und in den Printmedien Anweisungen gegeben, daß über diese Partei grundsätzlich nur negative Ereignisse berichtet werden dürfen, was sich wohl kaum mit den ethischen Normen und bei den öffentlichen Anstalten mit ihrer rechtlichen Pflicht zur Berichterstattung vereinbaren läßt.

Da grenzen die etablierten Parteien die Republikaner selbstherrlich aus dem sogenannten demokratischen Verfassungsbogen aus, dabei sind doch gerade sie es, die den Republikanern ihre verfassungsmäßigen Rechte auf eine Gleichbehandlung, auf Meinungs- und Versammlungsfreiheit vorenthalten.

Berufsverbot wegen Verfassungstreue

Einer meiner engen Freunde, ein langjähriges Mitglied der CDU, hatte jüngst sein Studium zum Verwaltungsfachmann abgeschlossen und befand sich in der Probezeit seiner Anstellung in der Stadtverwaltung einer sächsischen Großstadt. Da begab es sich, daß er von seinem Vorgesetzten, einem CDU-Mitglied, die Weisung erhielt, er solle den in dieser Stadt geplanten Landesparteitag der Republikaner verbieten lassen. Da er als Angestellter des Öffentlichen Dienstes besonders verpflichtet ist, die Grundsätze der Verfassung zu wahren, hat er sich geweigert, dieser Anweisung Folge zu leisten, denn immerhin seien die Republikaner eine zugelassene Partei, der bisher weder Verfassungswidrigkeit noch eine undemokratische Konstitution nachgewiesen werden konnte. Somit dürfe man dieser Partei in Übereinstimmung mit dem Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz politischer Parteien, mit dem Recht auf Versammlungsfreiheit sowie sogar in bezug auf die Pflicht demokratischer Parteien, regelmäßig Mitgliederversammlungen durchzuführen, ihre Mitgliederversammlungen gar nicht verbieten.

Als Folge dieser Gehorsamsverweigerung wurde meinem Freund klar gemacht, daß er die Probezeit nicht überstehen würde. Um einer Kündigung in der Probezeit zu entgehen, erreichte mein Freund, daß er einen Auflösungsvertrag zu einem Zeitpunkt nach der Probezeit erhielt. Sein anschließender Versuch, diesen Vertrag arbeitsgerichtlich anzufechten, scheiterte natürlich. Bei uns werden also diejenigen, die sich für die Einhaltung der Verfassung einsetzen, auf die Straße gesetzt, diejenigen aber, die die Verfassung fortwährend brechen, haben die Macht und die Pfründe, und unsere Medien applaudieren dazu.

Verwerfliche deutsche Einheit

Ich möchte noch einen weiteren Grund nennen, warum ich 1989 wieder zu den Republikanern stieß. Meine Überzeugung, daß man an der Einheit des deutschen Vaterlandes festhalten solle, hat sich zu keiner Zeit geändert. Die SPD hat Mitte der siebziger Jahre die Wiedervereinigung als Ziel deutscher Politik aufgegeben, die GRÜNEN waren schon immer für die Spaltung. Die FDP folgte Mitte der 80er Jahre, und gegen Ende der 80er Jahre wurden auch in der Union die Stimmen immer lauter, die Wiedervereinigung auf den Sankt Nimmerleinstag zu verschieben. Ich erinnere in diesem Zusammenhang nur an den Kommentar von Dr. Helmut Kohl über das Thesenpapier des CDU-MdB Bernhard Friedmann zur Deutschen Einheit – ich glaube es war im Jahre 1987 –, das er als „blühenden Unsinn" bezeichnet hatte. Die Union war es, die nach der sogenannten Wende 1983 alle Institutionen abschaffte, die die deutsche Einheit vorbereiten sollten. Der linke CDU-Flügel um Rita Süßmuth, Heiner Geißler und Norbert Blüm propagierte ganz offen die Zweistaatlichkeit, und im Sommer 1989 ergriff der Bundesvorstand der Jungen Union die Initiative, die Wiedervereinigung als politisches Ziel aus dem Programm der Union zu streichen – wenige Monate vor dem Mauerfall!

Heute, da die Deutsche Einheit hergestellt ist, muß man rückblickend über alle etablierten Parteien ein vernichtendes Urteil fällen, was ihre politische Kompetenz anbelangt. Von heutiger Warte aus betrachtet, waren die Republikaner die einzige Partei unter den damals im Gespräch befindlichen, die die historischen und politischen Kräfte richtig eingeschätzt hatte, auch wenn sie nachher von den Wendehälsen der Vereinigung ausgebootet wurden. Und ich war in dieser Partei, weil alle anderen Parteien das in der Präambel des Grundgesetzes niedergelegte Staatsziel der Wiedervereinigung auf geradezu verfassungswidrige Weise preisgegeben hatten oder doch auf dem besten Wege dahin waren.

Bezeichnend übrigens, daß meine damalige Parteimitgliedschaft bei den Republikanern, die übrigens im Sommer 1991 endete, jüngst vom Landgericht Stuttgart – in voller Kenntnis des hier Dargestellten! – als Indiz für meine politische Verblendung gewertet wurde. Das Engagement für die Einhaltung verfassungsmäßiger politischer Vorgaben wird also heute für verwerflich gehalten. Dies bedarf keines weiteren Kommentars.

Aufbruchstimmung…

Die jungen Menschen, die damals in diese Partei strömten, wollte etwas für Deutschlands Einheit tun, denn das war in fast allen anderen Parteien unmöglich geworden. In der Partei kamen ehemalige Mitglieder aus der CDU, der SPD, der FDP sowie aus rechten Splitterparteien zusammen mit vielen Menschen, die noch nie in einer Partei waren. Es war ein kunterbunter Haufen,

was in der Partei zu einem heillosen Chaos führte. Unter uns Studenten in Frankfurt, wo ich damals meine Diplomarbeit anfertigte und danach meinen Wehrdienst ableistete, war dieses „Leipziger Allerlei“ jedoch sehr fruchtbar. Wir hatten in dem frisch gegründeten Republikanischen Hochschulverband ein ehemaliges Mitglied der FDP, eines der SPD, eines von der ÖDP, drei Ex-Mitglieder der Union und viele erstmals aktiv Gewordene. In dieser Zeit strömten so viele neuartige Gedanken auf uns ein, es wurde soviel kontrovers diskutiert wie nie zuvor.

In dieser Frankfurter Zeit, die im Oktober 1990 endete, habe ich allein etwa 200 Bücher gelesen, vor allem während meines „Gammeldienstes“ in der Bundeswehr, rechte wie linke Bücher und natürlich solche aus der politischen Mitte oder gänzlich ohne politischen Hintergrund. Es war sicher eine der schönsten Zeiten, die ich bisher erlebt habe. Es war eine intellektuelle Aufbruchsstimmung.

…ins Abseits

Zerbrochen ist unser Wille zum Engagement für diese Partei an dem Umstand, daß die Partei sowohl an der Basis als auch in der Spitze extrem akademikerfeindlich war. Wir haben uns auf Versammlungen von anderen Mitgliedern als grüne akademische Eierköpfe beschimpfen lassen müssen, und auch die Torpedierung der Arbeit unseres Hochschulverbandes durch die Parteispitze hat schließlich dazu geführt, daß wir uns zurückzogen. Da sich die Partei ab 1990 in erster Linie damit beschäftigt hat, sich in interne Streitereien zu verwickeln, und da jede Initiative für inhaltliche Arbeit von hämischen Kommentaren begleitet wurde, bin ich dann im Sommer 1991, etwa 9 Monate nach meinem Umzug nach Stuttgart, wieder ausgetreten.

Ein sozialistischer KZ-Insasse,…

Nun zurück zur Frage, wie ich zum Revisionisten wurde. Ohne Zweifel wurde ich gerade in der Anfangszeit meines zweiten Engagements für die Republikaner immer wieder mit der Instrumentalisierung der Auschwitzkeule konfrontiert, diesmal sozusagen gegen meine damalige Partei und somit gegen mich selbst. Ich habe vorhin die skandalöse Frage des Journalisten nach der Berlinwahl erwähnt, mit der den Republikanern immerhin unterstellt wurde, sie wollten die Türken vergasen. Hätte es nicht nahe gelegen, wenn ich in diesem Augenblick das Thema „Abstreiten des Holocaust“ aufgegriffen hätte?

Ich hatte schon im Frühjahr 1989 eine Gelegenheit dazu, denn einer meiner Freunde, der kurz zuvor von der FDP zu den Republikanern übergetreten war, griff das Thema bei einer unserer vielen Diskussionen auf. Aber man frage mich bitte nicht mehr, wie wir darauf kamen. Jedenfalls empfahl er mir die Lektüre des Buches *Was ist Wahrheit* von dem französischen Professor Paul

Rassinier. Dieses Buch kann als das erste vollrevisionistische Buch betrachtet werden und behandelt die angebliche Judenvernichtung aus dem Blickwinkel eines ehemals von den Nationalsozialisten in mehrere KZs verschleppten Mitgliedes der französischen Résistance.

Bestechend an diesem Buch ist zunächst das Schicksal des Autors. Da er als Mitglied der Résistance in mehreren KZs interniert und ein prononcierter Linker war, kann man ihm schlechterdings nicht vorwerfen, er wolle irgend jemanden oder irgend etwas weißwaschen oder hinter seinem Engagement verberge sich irgendeine politische Ambition. Ich habe das in sehr sachlichem und ausgewogenem Ton geschriebene Buch damals gelesen, man hat darüber diskutiert, und das war es auch schon. Wenn zu irgendeinem Zeitpunkt bei mir eine politische Ursache für ein Engagement für den Holocaust-Revisionismus gegeben gewesen wäre, so damals, als ich mich intensiv für die Republikaner in die Auseinandersetzung warf. Aber nach der Lektüre dieses Buches ging von mir keine Initiative aus, mich dem Thema näher zu widmen, etwa durch die Kenntnisnahme weiterer revisionistischer oder auch etablierter Literatur oder gar durch die Aufnahme eigener Untersuchungen.

…ein neutraler Schweizer…

Der Antrieb für mein dann im Herbst 1989 beginnendes Interesse für die Holocaust-Problematik kam aus einer ganz anderen Ecke, die mit Politik nur sekundär und mit den Republikanern gar nichts zu tun hatte. Im Herbst 1989 kaufte ich mir nämlich das Buch *Der Nasenring. Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung* vom Schweizer Politologen Dr. Armin Mohler. Bereits die Neuauflage seines ersten Buches zum Thema Vergangenheitsbewältigung hatte ich Mitte der 80er Jahre geschenkt bekommen.

Es handelte sich bei diesem ersten Buch um eine Arbeit, die von einem halboffiziellen Institut der Bundesrepublik in Auftrag gegeben wurde und in der untersucht wurde, ob und wenn dann wie der ursprünglich rein moralische Impetus der deutschen Vergangenheitsbewältigung im Laufe der Zeit zu einer Waffe in der alltäglichen politischen Auseinandersetzung verkommen ist.

Daß die Vergangenheitsbewältigung für unsaubere Intrigen mißbraucht wird, liegt offen auf der Hand. Aus meinem eigenen Erleben möchte ich hier nur an drei herausragende Fälle erinnern, nämlich an den von Hans Filbinger, Philipp Jenninger und Werner Höfer. Man mag allen drei Persönlichkeiten vorwerfen, was man will, aber die Art und Weise, wie man letztlich mit ihnen umsprang, läßt den Verdacht aufkommen, daß die Vergangenheitsbewältigung von vielen heute als Waffe im politischen Intrigenkampf gegen unliebsame inner- wie außerparteiliche oder auch berufliche Konkurrenten mißbraucht wird.

Die Frage, inwieweit das Geschichtsbild, das sich hinter der Vergangenheitsbewältigung verbirgt, überhaupt korrekt ist, wird von Mohler in der zweiten Auflage seines ersten Buches nur peripher behandelt. Sein neues, von mir im Herbst 1989 erworbenes Buch zu diesem Thema geht auf diese Frage, und damit verquickt natürlich auf die Frage der Berechtigung des historischen Revisionismus, sehr ausführlich ein, was mir freilich erst mit der Lektüre klar wurde.

Daß ich dieses Buch erwarb, lag, wohlgemerkt, nicht an seinem Inhalt, den ich ja vorher nicht kannte, sondern an meinem schon Mitte der 80er Jahre geweckten Interesse an den Ausführungen dieses nach meiner Auffassung von einer neutralen Position aus schreibenden Schweizer Politologen.

…und ein unpolitischer Amerikaner…

Er berichtet nun in dem erstgenannten Buch von einem Gutachten, das von einem amerikanischen Techniker angefertigt worden sei und in dem dieser Techniker aufgrund des Fehlens von Spuren des damals in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz angeblich verwendeten Giftgases zu dem Schluß gelangt sei, es habe die Menschenvergasungen gar nicht gegeben. Hier haben wir nun die Essenz der Faktoren, die bei mir zusammenkommen mußte, damit ich den Entschluß faßte, der Sache auf den Grund zu gehen: der Bericht eines von mir für politisch neutral gehaltenen Autors vom Gutachten eines als unpolitisch beschriebenen unparteiischen Amerikaners über eine Disziplin, zu der ich gerade meine Diplomprüfung abgelegt hatte.

…führen zur Bereitschaft zu zweifeln

Fazit: Ich war nur bereit, meine vorgefaßte Meinung über die Richtigkeit der etablierten Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung in Zweifel zu ziehen, weil mir von politisch absolut unverdächtigen Personen Argumente nahegebracht wurde, die ich aufgrund meiner Fachkompetenz überprüfen konnte.

Der Leuchter-Bericht, von dem gerade die Rede war, hat mich nicht überzeugen können, denn er enthielt Ungenauigkeiten und fachliche Flüchtigkeitsfehler, was ich in einem Leserbrief, abgedruckt in der *Jungen Freiheit* irgendwann im Jahr 1990, ausführlicher dargelegt habe. Aber er hat in mein Herz den Stachel des Zweifels gesenkt. Und was das bedeutet hat, möchte ich nachfolgend erläutern, denn darin liegt der tiefste Grund meines Engagements.

Können nur Idioten zweifeln?

Wie allgemein bekannt sein dürfte, macht es keine der Weltreligionen ihren Anhängern zum Vorwurf, wenn sie an ihrem Glauben zweifeln sollten. Der

Zweifel, so lehren uns die Religionen, ist menschlich und daher tolerierbar. Wer zweifelt, der ist nicht deswegen schuldig.

Als ich durch den Leuchter-Bericht anfing zu zweifeln, ob die überkommene Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust richtig sei, fühlte ich mich jedoch zugleich schuldig, denn in unserer Gesellschaft werden wir von Kindesbeinen an dazu erzogen, daß die Darstellungen über den Holocaust nichts als die reine Wahrheit sind und daß es sich bei jenen, die zweifeln oder gar abstreiten, nur um böse oder irre Menschen handeln kann: Extremisten, Nazis, Judenhasser, Volksverhetzer, Schwachsinnige, Verblendete, Idioten usw. usf.

Nun war durch ein rein chemisches Argument in mein Herz der Stachel des Zweifels gesenkt worden, und er war nicht dadurch auszumerzen, indem ich ihn zu verdrängen oder zu vergessen suchte, denn das gelang nicht. Ich zweifelte, fühlte mich deswegen schuldig und wußte dennoch, daß es nicht richtig sei, sich schuldig zu fühlen.

Vom Polarstern zur Sternschnuppe

Denn was für die Religionen gilt, die von ihren Angehörigen Gehorsam und die Unterwerfung unter bestimmte Dogmen erwarten, aber eben keine Schuldgefühle bei Zweifeln, muß natürlich erst recht für wissenschaftliche, hier chemisch-historische Fragen gelten, denn die Wissenschaft kennt keine Dogmen, kennt keinen Zwang zum Gehorsam und keine Bestrafung für den, der der herrschenden Auffassung widerspricht.

Warum also, so frug ich mich, wacht unsere Gesellschaft über das Holocaust-Dogma schärfer, als es jede Religion über ihre Dogmen tut? Der Grund dafür liegt wohl darin, daß diese unsere Gesellschaft den Holocaust als einen ihrer moralischen Hauptstützpfeiler ansieht. Daß dem tatsächlich so ist, habe ich verschiedentlich ausgeführt, so etwa im Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Tatsache ist also, daß unsere „Eliten“ fast durchgängig der Auffassung sind, daß das Wohl und Wehe dieser Republik davon abhängt, daß die bisher gängigen Darstellungen über den Holocaust richtig sind. Ein Indiz dafür ist u.a. auch, daß wir alle in dieser Republik in dem Glauben erzogen werden, als sei der Holocaust der moralische Polarstern unseres Weltbildes, an dem sich alles auszurichten habe.

Das war unreflektiert auch meine unterbewußte Meinung bis zu dem Zeitpunkt, als mir Zweifel an der Richtigkeit des Holocaust-Geschichtsbildes kamen. Und in dem Augenblick, wo der Zweifel da ist, wird ein jeder mit der Möglichkeit konfrontiert, daß der Polarstern unseres Weltbildes sich als Sternschuppe erweisen kann, daß alles, was bisher als grundlegend richtig gegolten hat, plötzlich verkehrt sein kann.

Die Beweggründe

Hier nun haben wir die Beweggründe, warum ich mich dem Revisionismus gewidmet habe:

1. Ich fühlte mich wegen meiner Erziehung schuldig allein deshalb, weil ich Zweifel hatte, was ich auf keinen Fall als richtig akzeptieren konnte. Ich wußte, daß in einer Gesellschaft, die ihren Mitgliedern Schuldgefühle allein deshalb auferlegt, weil sie Zweifel haben, irgend etwas nicht richtig läuft. Hierzulande wird man in dieser und fast nur in dieser Frage *nicht* zu einem kritischen Staatsbürger erzogen, der dazu angehalten wird, alles zu hinterfragen, was doch sonst als hohes Ideal angepriesen wird. Bezüglich des Holocaust wird man vielmehr zu einem unkritischen, durch Schuldgefühle eingeschüchterten, manipulierbaren Untertanen erzogen. Das hat mich damals geärgert, und es ärgert mich noch heute. Ärger führt bei mir über den Trotz geradewegs zur Gegenwehr gegen den Grund des Ärgernisses. So ist mein Charakter.
2. Durch den Zweifel an dem uns eingeredeten Polarstern unseres Weltbildes drohte meine gesamte Weltsicht aus den Fugen zu geraten. Ich war mir nicht mehr sicher, wo oben und unten, was richtig und falsch ist, wer lügt und wer die Wahrheit sagt. Die ewig aktuelle Frage nach Gut und Böse wurde in mir neu gestellt. Da in der Tat zur Beurteilung so vieler Fragen die Frage, wo bezüglich des Holocaust die Wahrheit liegt, nicht gerade die unwichtigste ist, wußte ich, daß ich meine Selbstsicherheit über die richtige Sicht der Dinge in der Welt nur dadurch zurückgewinnen konnte, wenn ich für mich ganz persönlich herausfand, wo denn nun die Wahrheit liegt. Oder, kurz ausgedrückt: Ich wollte meine Zweifel beseitigen, so oder so.
3. Es gibt kein wissenschaftliches Thema, das so tief im Bewußtsein der Menschen verankert ist und bei dem alle Menschen abweichender Meinung von den herrschenden Schichten so gnadenlos verfolgt werden wie das revisionistische. Ein Agnostiker wird als Gesprächspartner ernst genommen, ein Holocaustzweifler hingegen wird aus der Gesellschaft sofort ausgestoßen, verfemt, gemieden, ja verfolgt. Das mag für die meisten ein Grund sein, vom Thema die Finger zu lassen, meist indem sie sich einreden, daß das Thema im Prinzip für die heutigen Probleme unwichtig sei. Für mich aber ist diese drakonische Verfolgung der beste Beweis dafür, daß dies das wichtigste Thema überhaupt ist. So fällt es mir z.B. in der Rolle des advocatus diaboli leicht, jede Diskussion über gesellschaftliche oder politische Probleme durch die Anwendung der Faschismus- bzw. Auschwitzkeule in ein absurdes Theater zu verwandeln, wie es seit Jahrzehnten bei uns in Medien und Politik praktiziert wird. Beispiele aus dem realen politischen Leben hierzu könnten Bücher füllen. Eine umfassende, kritische und an der Wahrheit ausgerichtete Forschung ist daher gerade in diesem Bereich aus wissenschaftlichen, politischen und gesellschaftlichen Gründen überaus wichtig.[451]

4. Wenn ich von meinem Naturell her eines auf den Tod nicht ausstehen kann, dann ist dies eine ungerechte Behandlung. Die Behandlung des Revisionismus und seiner Anhänger in Wissenschaft, Öffentlichkeit, Politik und Justiz aber ist eine der großen, zum Himmel schreienden Ungerechtigkeiten weltweit.

Beinahe ausgebremst…

Bis zum Beginn meines Promotionsstudienganges im Herbst 1990 habe ich dann lediglich zwei Bücher zum Thema gelesen, nämlich Wilhelm Stäglichs Buch *Der Auschwitz Mythos* und das Buch von Kogon et al. *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*.

Neben der Lektüre dieser Bücher habe ich Informationen über den sogenannten Zündel-Prozeß gesammelt, um herauszufinden, welche Argumente denn dort ausgetauscht wurden. Ich habe in diesem Zusammenhang wohl im Winter 1989/1990 erfahren, daß es sich bei Zündel, der den Leuchter-Report in Auftrag gegeben hatte, um einen Bewunderer Hitlers handelt.

Ich erinnere mich noch genau, daß diese Erkenntnis auf mich wie ein Schlag in die Magengrube wirkte, mußte ich doch nun damit rechnen, daß der Leuchter-Report eventuell doch nicht die unabhängige Arbeit eines unpolitischen amerikanischen Technikers war, sondern lediglich das Instrument eines deutsch-kanadischen Neonazis. Aber durch solche Erwägungen waren die von Leuchter ins Feld geführten Argumente nicht aus dem Weg zu räumen und damit nicht meine Zweifel an dem überkommenen Geschichtsbild.

Mit anderen Worten: Zu diesem Zeitpunkt setzte sich bei mir die Erkenntnis durch, daß ein Sachargument auch dann ein Sachargument bleibt und als solches von einem Wissenschaftler zur Kenntnis genommen werden muß, wenn es von jemandem stammt, der dieses Argumente aus irgendeiner politischen Kalkulation heraus anführt.

…und dann doch mit Schwung weiter

Mit eigenen Forschungen auf diesem Gebiet begann ich zu Anfang des Jahres 1991, und zwar aus reiner privater Neugierde zunächst lediglich bezüglich der Frage, ob das sich im Mauerwerk wahrscheinlich bei Blausäurebegasungen mit Zyklon B bildende Farbpigment Eisenblau eine genügend hohe Langzeitstabilität besitzt, um heute noch nachweisbar sein zu können. Nachdem dies bejaht war, ging es mir um die Frage, ob und wenn dann wie und unter welchen Bedingungen sich dieses Farbpigment in Mauerwerken verschiedener Zusammensetzungen überhaupt bilden kann.

Ein im Revisionismus Engagierter hatte im Jahr 1990 meinen oben erwähnten Leserbrief in der *Jungen Freiheit* gelesen und mir daraufhin nach Rücksprache Adressen von Personen und Institutionen zukommen lassen, die an

den Ergebnissen meiner Forschungen interessiert sein könnten. Daraus entwickelte sich der Kontakt zum Rechtsanwalt Hajo Herrmann, dem Verteidiger Otto Ernst Remers. Es wäre damals durchaus noch möglich gewesen, daß es zu einer Zusammenarbeit mit dem Institut für Zeitgeschichte gekommen wäre. Allerdings hat dies nie auf meine Schreiben reagiert, da es sich offensichtlich nicht für die technisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Seiten des Problems interessiert.

Nachdem mein Engagement für den Revisionismus durch den Kontakt zu Rechtsanwälten ernsthaftere Formen annahm, entschied ich mich dann im Sommer 1991, aus der Partei der Republikaner auszutreten. Die Gründe für diese Entscheidung habe ich zuvor bereits ausgeführt. Als zusätzlicher und schließlich auslösender Beweggrund kam nun noch hinzu, daß ich nicht wollte, daß mein Engagement für den Revisionismus durch meine Mitgliedschaft in einer Partei politisch interpretiert werde und daß meine wissenschaftliche Tätigkeit auf diesem Gebiet in Konflikt gerate mit irgendwelchen politischen Wünschen oder Vorstellungen einer Partei.

Blankes Entsetzen…

Einen weiteren Punkt möchte ich noch mitteilen, der für das Verständnis meines Engagements vielleicht noch hilfreich ist. Bis zu meiner ersten Reise dorthin hatte ich keine exakten Vorstellungen über den Zustand der ehemaligen Krematorien in Auschwitz-Birkenau, so daß ich nicht wußte, inwiefern es überhaupt sinnvoll ist, dort technische oder chemische Untersuchungen zu machen. Ich habe mich daher vor der ersten Reise sehr ausführlich auf das vorbereitet, was ich bezüglich eventueller materieller Überreste z.B. von Gaskammern erwarten müßte, wenn die allgemein akzeptierten Berichte über die Massenvergasungen in Birkenau richtig sein sollten. So war mir zum Beispiel klar, daß die Decken der gemeinhin als Gaskammern bezeichneten Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III drei oder vier Löcher aufweisen mußten, durch die das Zyklon B in die Kammer geschüttet worden sein soll, will man den Zeugen Glauben schenken.

Als ich am 16. August 1991 auf der zwar eingestürzten, aber noch zusammenhängend erhaltenen und teilweise auf den Stützpfeilern ruhenden Decke des gewöhnlich als Gaskammer bezeichneten Leichenkellers 1 des Krematoriums II von Birkenau stand – in ihr sollen die meisten Massenmorde des Dritten Reiches überhaupt stattgefunden haben – und als von eben diesen Löchern nicht auch nur der Hauch einer Spur zu finden war, habe ich mich ernsthaft gefragt, ob ich eigentlich in einer Welt von lauter Irren lebe. Ich kam mir auf das Schändlichste betrogen vor, betrogen von einer Justiz, die es nie für nötig gehalten hat, die materiellen Spuren am vermeintlichen Tatort einer technisch-sachverständigen Prüfung zu unterziehen; betrogen von allen Politikern dieser

Welt, die es ebenso bis heute versäumt haben, auch nur eine winzige offizielle Untersuchungskommission auf die Beine zu stellen, die die Sachbeweise zur Erkundung der Wahrheit zusammenträgt; betrogen von den ungezählten Holocaust-Historikern, die es bis heute nicht für nötig gehalten haben, an den vermeintlichen Orten des Verbrechens in Auschwitz und anderswo jene Untersuchungen zu machen, die Althistoriker und Paläontologen seit Jahrhunderten an den Ruinen und sonstigen Überresten alter Siedlungsstätten unternehmen; betrogen von den Naturwissenschaftlern und Ingenieuren dieser Erde, die alle möglichen Erzählungen von Zeugen akzeptieren, ohne auf die Idee zu kommen, sich die materiellen Reste des vermeintlichen Verbrechens oder die Zeugenaussagen darüber nur einmal etwas genauer und fachkritisch anzusehen.

…führt zum Zusammenbruch eines Weltbildes

An diesem 16. August ist für mich eine Welt zusammengebrochen, und ich habe mir in der Sekunde, als ich das sah, geschworen, alles zu unternehmen, um diesen Fragenkomplex einer wahrheitsgemäßen Klärung zuzuführen. Diese meine Haltung wird man nur dann ändern, wenn man meine Zweifel an dem überkommenen Geschichtsbild, die heute zur Gewißheit geronnen sind, durch überzeugende wissenschaftliche Argumente in einem fairen wissenschaftlichen Diskurs allgemein bestätigt oder widerlegt. Niemals aber wird Gewalt mich von meinen Überzeugungen abbringen. Im Gegenteil: Sie festigt in mir die Überzeugung, daß ich Recht habe, denn nur der, dem die Argumente ausgegangen sind, muß zur Gewalt greifen.

Eros der Erkenntnis

Mit der Zeit freilich kam zu den oben erwähnten Beweggründen noch ein weiteres hinzu, nämlich das, was ich den Eros der Erkenntnis nenne. Wer sich Wissenschaftler nennt und nicht weiß, was das ist, der ist in meinen Augen kein richtiger Wissenschaftler. Die Aufregung, bei entscheidenden wissenschaftlichen Forschungen und Entdeckungen dabei zu sein; der Ansporn, Dinge voranzutreiben, von denen man weiß, daß sie neuartig und auf ihre Weise revolutionär sind; das Bewußtsein, an vorderster Front zu stehen und mitzubestimmen, wohin das Schiff der Erkenntnis fährt; das sind Dinge, die muß man gefühlt haben, um nachvollziehen zu können, was das heißt: Eros der Erkenntnis.

Über die Naivität eines Jungrevisionisten
oder: Recht haben und recht bekommen sind zwei Paar Schuhe

Eine flüchtige Bekanntschaft

Im Februar 1991 fand in Bad Kissingen ein Seminar einer sudetendeutschen Jugendorganisation statt, zu der ich eine Einladung erhalten hatte, obwohl ich kein Mitglied war. Ich nahm an dieser Veranstaltung teil und lernte dort gegen Ende des Seminars einen etwa gleich alten Teilnehmer kennen. Dieser schlug mir nach Abschluß des Seminars vor, vor der Abreise noch kurz bei dem in Bad Kissingen wohnhaften Alt-Wehrmacht-Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remer vorbeizuschauen.

Ich wurde darüber aufgeklärt, daß Remer jene Person sei, die den Putsch vom 20. Juli 1944 niedergeschlagen hatte, und daß Remer bis heute seinen damaligen Ansichten treu geblieben sei. Es handele sich bei dem anvisierten Besuch quasi um eine Art Museumsbesuch bei einem lebenden politischen Fossil. Dadurch neugierig gemacht, stimmte ich zu und ging mit.

Die Wohnstube des Ehepaars Remer wirkt auf einen Jüngling aus bürgerlichem Haus, der den Antifaschismus mit der Muttermilch aufgenommen hatte und erst spät entwöhnt worden war, schaurig: Hitlerbüste, Ehrenabzeichen der Wehrmacht und allerlei „Flügelliteratur“ ließen mir ein paar Gruselschauer über den Rücken laufen. Nach einer Führung durch die Wohnung durch Frau Remer bekamen wir schließlich noch einen Videofilm gezeigt, der den 20. Juli 1944 aus der Sicht Remers zeigt. Dermaßen „aufgeklärt“ begaben wir uns etwa nach einer Stunde auf den Heimweg.[452]

Zeugenfreiheit

Als ich im Sommer 1991 vom Verteidiger Otto Ernst Remers gebeten wurde, für ein Strafverfahren gegen seinen Mandanten ein Gutachten über die „Gaskammern“ von Auschwitz zu erstellen, war mir also durchaus klar, für welchen Mandanten ich aktiv werden würde. Mir war die Gefahr bewußt, daß die politischen Meinungen und Aktivitäten Remers auf „seinen“ Gutachter abfärben könnten, wenn dieser zu einem politisch unkorrekten Ergebnis kommt. Warum ich dennoch aktiv wurde, läßt sich wie folgt begründen:

In einem Rechtsstaat darf ein Zeuge, also auch ein sachverständiger Zeuge, niemals strafrechtlich für das belangt werden, was er nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen vor Gericht äußert bzw. was er zum Zwecke der Vorlage vor Gericht an Schriftsätzen erstellt.

Auch zivilrechtlich kann man einen Gutachter nur dann belangen, wenn man ihm nachweisen kann, daß er bei der Erstellung seines Gutachtens grob fahrlässig die Regeln und Gesetzmäßigkeiten seines Faches verletzt hat und wenn aufgrund dieses Mangels irgend jemandem ein Schaden an Leib und/ oder Seele entstanden ist.

Wenn also der Gutachter in akribischer Kleinarbeit alle ihm erreichbar erscheinenden Quellen auswertet und nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen sachgerecht interpretiert, so wäre selbst für den Fall, daß das Ergebnis des Gutachtens irrtümlicherweise falsch wäre, dem Gutachter keine grobe Fahrlässigkeit zuzuschreiben.

Daraus resultiert, daß er sich auch gegen gesellschaftliche Benachteiligungen, die sich aus der Erstellung eines evtl. politisch unkorrekten Gutachtens ergeben könnten, zivilrechtlich wehren kann, denn einem – hier sachverständigen – Zeugen darf eben auch gesellschaftlich kein Nachteil daraus entstehen, daß er nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen sein Gutachten erstellte.

Insofern sah ich den Stürmen, die auf mich zuzukommen drohten, gelassen entgegen, dachte ich doch, daß am längeren Hebel sitzt, wer das Recht auf seiner Seite hat…

Darf man Gutachten publizieren?

Von Anfang an war geplant, daß das aus dem Auftrag von Remers Anwalt entstehende Gutachten irgendwann publiziert werden sollte. Gerichtliche Sachverständigengutachten zu publizieren ist zwar nicht unbedingt üblich, aber bei Themen von gesellschaftlichem Interesse geschieht dies durchaus öfter. So wurden z.B. in einigen Verfahren gegen angebliche NS-Verbrecher zeitgeschichtliche Gutachten eingezogen, die dann später einem breiten Publikum aus volkspädagogischen Gründen nähergebracht werden sollten. Der Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß ist hierfür ein Paradebeispiel. Die während dessen erstellten Gutachten von Wissenschaftlern des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte wurden später in einem Sammelband veröffentlicht.[453]

Mein Gutachten wurde bereits im Frühjahr 1992 für eine Veröffentlichung vorbereitet. Hierzu wurde die ursprünglich Gerichtsfassung durch umfangreiche inhaltliche Ergänzungen und ein besseres Layout erweitert. Im Sommer 1992 zeigten sowohl das Verlagshaus Ullstein-Langen Müller als auch von Hase & Köhler reges Interesse an dem Projekt. Während Dr. Fleißner wegen der Brisanz des Themas trotz prinzipieller Zustimmung recht rasch kalte Füße bekam, legte mir der Verlag von Hase & Köhler umgehend einen unterschriftsreifen Vertrag vor. Der hatte allerdings den Haken, daß er keine Klausel enthielt, die bestimmte, bis zu welchem Zeitpunkt das Buch erschienen sein mußte. Auf diese Weise hätte man mich also vertraglich binden und so

die Veröffentlichung auf den Sankt Nimmerleinstag verschieben können. Auf mein Drängen hin, dies zu ändern, verlor der Verlag sein Interesse.

Warten auf den Doktorhut

Die Tatsache, daß das Gutachten aus Angst der Verleger vor gesellschaftlichen und strafrechtlichen Repressionen nicht in einem großen bürgerlichen Verlag zu publizieren war, war ein Hinweis darauf, daß das Thema selbst dann zu heiß war, wenn es in trockener wissenschaftlicher Weise dargebracht wird. Auf Anraten verschiedener Personen entschloß ich mich daher, die Veröffentlichung des Gutachtens in einem politisch rechts angesiedelten Verlag bis nach Erhalt meines Doktorhutes aufzuschieben, um diesen nicht zu gefährden.

In der europäischen rechten Szene stellte sich im Laufe des Jahres 1992 allerdings eine immer größer werdende Ungeduld ein, erwartete man doch durch mein Gutachten offensichtlich einen entscheidenden Beitrag zum Durchbruch des historischen Revisionismus.

Verschiedentlich fingen einzelne Personen bereits an, die in Zukunft durchzuführende Publikation ganz konkret vorzubereiten. Ich habe diesem Treiben damals mit gemischten Gefühlen zugesehen, mußte ich doch immer wieder darauf hinweisen, daß bis zum rechtmäßigen Erhalt meines Doktortitels noch viele Monate ins Land ziehen könnten.

Tatsächlich rechnete ich Anfang 1992 damit, daß ich im Herbst 1992 im Besitz des heißersehnten Titels sein könnte. Aufgrund von Arbeitsüberlastungen seitens meines Doktorvaters Prof. von Schnering verschob sich dieser Termin aber immer wieder um einige Monate. So wartete ich allein fünf Monate, bis Prof. von Schnering im Februar 1993 endlich anfing, das Manuskript meiner Doktorarbeit Korrektur zu lesen.

Diverse Verbreitungsaktivitäten

Mit dem deutsch-kanadischen Revisionisten und Hitler-Verehrer Ernst Zündel bin ich in dieser Zeit in Konflikt geraten, da er im Sommer 1992 Kopien der veralteten Gerichtsfassung des Gutachtens vom Februar 1992 ohne mein Wissen verteilte. Im November 1992 ging er sogar soweit, diese veraltete Fassung ohne mein Wissen ins Englische zu übersetzten und die Frage nach einem Ersatz für seine Übersetzungskosten in Höhe von $10 000 anzureißen.

Wesentlich angenehmer verhielt sich ein Rechtsanwalt in Österreich. Er frug mich im Februar 1993 immerhin vorher, ob er von meinem Gutachten etwa 100 Exemplare zur diskreten Verteilung in der High Society Österreichs haben könne. Bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt hatte ich alle Exemplare des Gutachtens fotokopiert und per Hand mit Farbfotos versehen, was ein ungeheurer Arbeitsaufwand war. Ich erklärte daher dem Anwalt, daß es mir jetzt, da sich

mein Doktorvater nun endlich meiner Arbeit angenommen hätte, nicht möglich sei, 100 Exemplare meines Gutachtens anzufertigen und ihm zukommen zu lassen. Ich willigte aber ein, daß er von dem ihm bereits vorliegenden Exemplar Kopien anfertigen und diese verteilen könne, vorausgesetzt, diese Verteilung geschehe genauso diskret, wie sie bisher durch mich selbst in etwa 50 Fällen erfolgt sei: ohne kommentierende Begleitschreiben und ohne begleitende öffentliche Propaganda.

Soweit mir bekannt ist, hat dieser Österreicher seine 100 Exemplare tatsächlich im Februar oder März 1993 hergestellt und verteilt. Von seiner diskreten Aktion drang bis zum heutigen Tage, da diese Zeilen veröffentlicht werden, keine Nachricht an die Öffentlichkeit.

Remers Nase im Wind

Das Schicksal wollte es, daß jener österreichische Anwalt auch Kontakt zu Otto Ernst Remer hatte. Letzterer muß Wind von des Österreichers Aktivitäten bekommen und sich gedacht haben: Was der kann, das kann ich schon lange. Ich wurde dann kurz darauf tatsächlich von Dritten über Remers Vorhaben vage informiert – und zwar, wie ich heute weiß, ohne daß Remer selbst davon erfuhr. Da Otto Ernst Remer nach den mir damals gegebenen Informationen die Aktion in Österreich exakt zu kopieren gedachte, sah ich keinen Anlaß, dieser Entwicklung größere Aufmerksamkeit zu widmen. Ich ging naiverweise davon aus, daß Remer sich an die gleichen Regeln halten würde, wie sie vom oben genannten Österreicher eingehalten wurden: Versendung des unveränderten Gutachtens, keine Begleitschreiben mit inhaltlichen Aussagen, keine öffentliche Propaganda. Aber diese meine Annahme war offenbar, wie sich zeigen sollte, keine Selbstverständlichkeit.

Die Werbetrommel

Im März 1993 kündigte Remer mit einem reißerischen Ankündigungsschreiben an, in einem Akt der Notwehr jenes Entlastungsbeweismittel publizieren und verbreiten zu wollen, dessen Vorlage vor Gericht ihm mit der allseits bekannten Offenkundigkeitsformel verwehrt worden war.[454] Damit hatte O.E. Remer bereits die erste unabdingbare Regel zum Schutze meiner Doktorarbeit gebrochen, nämlich keine begleitende öffentliche Propaganda zu machen. Davon ausgehend, daß dieses Schreiben nur in Remers Unterstützerkreis kursierte, machte ich mir keine großen Sorgen. Als ich Ende März allerdings vom Westdeutschen Rundfunk aus Köln einen Anruf mit dem Hinweis erhielt, bei der Universität Köln seien ebenfalls derartige Werbeblätter aufgetaucht, änderte sich die Lage. Kurz darauf war auch schon das Management des Instituts Fresenius, das meine Mauerproben aus Auschwitz analysiert hatte, am Telefon und erkundigte sich bei mir, was denn der Inhalt des Gutachtens sei. Es

wurde angedeutet, daß man erwäge, gemeinsam mit mir rechtliche Schritte gegen Remer einzuleiten. Eine Stunde danach drohte mir der Anwalt des Instituts Fresenius aber bereits selbst mit rechtlichen Schritten. Offensichtlich hatte Remer schon im Vorfeld erfolgreich den Elefanten im Porzellanladen gespielt.

Die Zwickmühle

Meine Situation stellte sich prekär dar: Ich hatte im Auftrage der Verteidigung eines Mandanten ein Gutachten zu dessen Verteidigung erstellt. Das Ergebnis des Gutachtens war potentiell geeignet, diesen Mandanten bezüglich der angeblichen Strafbarkeit einiger seiner Tatsachenbehauptungen zumindest partiell zu entlasten. Dieses Gutachten gedachte ich zudem in einige Monaten nach Abschluß meiner Doktorarbeit selbst zu publizieren. Nun ging also jener Mandant selbst dazu über, das Gutachten zu einem für mich ungünstig frühen Zeitpunkt und – was das eigentlich Schlimme war – mit ungesundem Pressewirbel zu verbreiten. Sollte ich nun gegen ihn, dem ich eigentlich mit meiner Arbeit juristisch helfen wollte, selbst juristisch vorgehen? Sollte ich juristisch gegen etwas vorgehen, was ich wenige Monate später – wenn auch mit weniger oder doch anderem Wirbel – selbst zu tun gedachte?[455]

Das Additiv

Nicht genug mit Remers rühriger Werbetrommelei mußte ich allerdings im April 1993, als O.E. Remer seine Drucke zu verteilen begann, feststellen, daß er mein Gutachten mit einem einseitigen Vorwort und einem Nachtrag in Form eines fünfseitigen Prozeßberichtes seines Strafverfahrens versehen hatte.[456] Dabei interessierte mich damals überhaupt nicht, ob der Inhalt der Kommentare strafrechtlich relevant war oder nicht – ich überflog das Vorwort nur flüchtig und nahm von dem Prozeßbericht keinerlei Notiz. Für meine Verärgerung war schon ausreichend, daß Remer mein Gutachten überhaupt unautorisiert textlich, also inhaltlich erweitert hatte. Egal, was auch immer in den Kommentaren stand: Es war von mir nicht abgesegnet und allein deshalb Grund zur Verstimmung. Ich ging aber selbstverständlich davon aus, daß ich nicht für etwas zur Verantwortung gezogen werden konnte, von dessen Entstehung ich keine Kenntnisse hatte, geschweige denn, daß ich mein Einverständnis dazu geben hätte oder gar daran beteiligt gewesen wäre. Warum sich also Sorgen darüber machen, ob der Inhalt von Remers Kommentaren strafbar ist? So geschah es, daß ich Remers Kommentare, für die ich dann später bestraft wurde, erst während meines deswegen eingeleiteten Strafprozesses Ende 1994, also 1¾ Jahre nach deren Publikation, zum ersten Mal überhaupt durchlas.

Die heiße Kartoffel

Im Frühjahr 1993 jedenfalls machte ich mir nur um meine Doktorarbeit Sorgen, und dies auch nur wegen einer Passage in Remers Kommentaren, die mir mein Doktorvater unmittelbar nach Erhalt des Druckwerks unter die Nase hielt. In dem erwähnten Bericht über Remers Strafverfahren wird meine Person im Zusammenhang mit dem Max-Planck-Institut genannt, was zur Folge hatte, daß Medien, Wissenschaft, Justiz und Politik beim Max-Planck-Institut Sturm liefen und meinen Kopf forderten. Auf Druck des Instituts konsultierte ich dann auch einen Fachmann für Urheberrecht. Der machte mir aber klar, daß „seriöse" Anwälte derartig heiße politische Kartoffeln aus Überzeugung und um des eigenen Rufes Willen nicht übernehmen. Außerdem sei ohnehin zweifelhaft, ob ich gegen Remer überhaupt eine Handhabe hätte, da das Urheberrecht des Gutachtens wahrscheinlich auf ihn übergegangen sei, da er es ja wohl nach meinen eigenen Angaben bestellt und bezahlt habe.[457]

Die zentrale Frage nach dem Urheberrecht des Gutachtens ist im übrigen bis heute ungeklärt. Das Ehepaar Remer stellt sich bis heute auf den Standpunkt, es habe das Urheberrecht zum Gutachten durch die Bezahlung erworben, so daß es damit machen könne, was es wolle. Zwar wurde im Herbst 1991 ein vertragliches Schreiben aufgesetzt, aber leider ist mir meine Kopie in Folge der vielen Hausdurchsuchungen und Umzüge abhanden gekommen, und auch das Ehepaar Remer kann das Schreiben nach seiner Flucht nach Spanien nicht mehr finden, so daß der genaue Inhalt dieses Dokuments nicht mehr nachvollzogen werden kann. Ich erinnere mich nur, daß mir der Ersatz von Kosten versprochen wurde, die mir im Zusammenhang mit der Erstellung des Gutachtens entstünden, und daß darin eine Publikation des Gutachtens nach dessen Fertigstellung vorgesehen war, ohne dafür aber einen Zeitraum einzugrenzen. Urheberrechtliche Fragen wurden darin nicht behandelt.

Übrigens hat das Ehepaar Remer stillschweigend akzeptiert, daß ich seit Juni 1993 ohne Rücksichtnahme auf sie eigenmächtig darüber bestimme, wo, wann und auf welche Weise mein Gutachten in den verschiedenen Sprachen erscheint (deutsch, englisch, französisch, niederländisch).

Zigtausend DM für die Katz

Dermaßen im Regen stehend habe ich dann ab Mitte April direkt versucht, Herrn Remer zum Einlenken zu bewegen. Anfang Mai gelang es mir schließlich, O.E. Remer angesichts der gegen mich anrollenden Repressalien dazu zu bewegen, seine Verteilungsaktion abzubrechen. Paradoxerweise hatte er bis dahin z.B. im Bundestag nur Abgeordnete der Grünen, der PDS und der SPD mit seinem Gutachten beliefert. Die einzigen Parteien, in denen vielleicht mit viel Glück der eine oder andere Abgeordnete ansprechbar gewesen wäre,

CDU/CSU und FDP, waren von Remer noch kaum beliefert worden. Durch mein Einschreiten sind sie bis heute im wesentlichen „unwissend“ geblieben.

Jenseits aller strafrechtlichen Fragen von Remers kommentierenden Ausführungen möchte ich hier einige inhaltliche Anmerkungen zu Remers Ausführungen anbringen. Zunächst einmal sind diese Kommentare in einem Sprachstil abgefaßt, die jedem gutbürgerlichen Antifaschisten – und das dürften 95% der Bevölkerung sein – das Blut in der Adern erstarren läßt. Es war also damit zu rechnen, daß diese Fassung meines Gutachtens bei der Mehrzahl aller Adressaten ungelesen in den Papierkorb wandern würde.

Nicht genug damit, hat O.E. Remer aber auch inhaltlich dafür gesorgt, daß annähernd alle seine Adressaten diese Fassung sogleich dem Feuer übergeben müssen, wenn sie einen Funken Stolz besitzen. In seinem auf der vorderen Umschlagsinnenseite abgedruckten Vorwort greift er nämlich die führenden deutschen Politiker, Medienleute und Juristen massiv mit den Worten an, diese Lügner gehörten aus ihren Pfründenburgen verjagt.

Gleichzeitig jedoch hat Remer diese Fassung des Gutachtens gerade an jene führenden Politiker, Medienleute und Juristen versandt und wohl ernsthaft geglaubt, er könne damit irgend etwas in seinem Sinne bewirken. Es ist nur zu selbstverständlich, daß die Versendung eines Schriftstückes, in dem die Adressaten beleidigt und bedroht werden, seinen Zweck verfehlen muß. Remers Notwehraktion hat ihn sicherlich viele zigtausend DM gekostet – alles für die Katz.

Arglos in die Fänge der Justiz

Nachdem ich Remers Aktion unterbunden hatte, nahmen die juristischen Dinge ihren Lauf. Ich ging weiterhin davon aus, daß man mich nicht für etwas belangen könne, was ich nicht getan hatte. Aber die Staatsanwaltschaft mußte ermitteln, da die meisten derjenigen, denen Remer ein Gutachten zugesandt hatte, gegen ihn und gegen mich Strafanzeige erstattet hatten: Die Gesellschaft Deutscher Chemiker, viele Staats- und Oberstaatsanwaltschaften, Richter und Präsidenten an Landes- und Oberlandesgerichten, linke Parteifraktionen aus verschiedenen Parlamenten, Professoren verschiedenster Fachrichtungen von Universitäten aus dem ganzen Bundesgebiet usw. usf., gekrönt von ständigen Anfragen aus Tel Aviv, die bis heute nicht nachlassen. Bei solch erlauchten Anzeigeerstattern braucht man eigentlich keinen Prozeß mehr zu führen, man kann auch gleich klein beigeben. Aber ich dachte, daß nicht wahr sein könne, was in einem Rechtsstaat nicht wahr sein darf, und beschloß, mich bis zum Letzten zu verteidigen.

Seltsamerweise wurde die Staatsanwaltschaft nur gegen mich rege tätig. Man ermittelte zwar auch gegenüber Remer, doch sah man sich nicht veranlaßt, bei ihm Hausdurchsuchungen durchzuführen. Man beschränkte sich bei

ihm darauf, die Akten von links nach rechts zu schieben. Mich hingegen suchte man in den darauffolgenden Jahren dreimal heim und nahm mit, was nicht niet- und nagelfest war. Offenbar erschien der deutschen Justiz Remer nicht mehr als gefährliche Person. Das Problem Remer würde sich, so wahrscheinlich ihre Hoffnung, biologisch lösen. Mir jedoch meinte man nachhelfen zu müssen.

Das Ende der Illusionen

Der sich von Ende 1994 bis Mitte 1995 hinziehende Prozeß zerstörte in mir alle Reste bis dahin noch gehegter Illusionen über unseren Rechtsstaat. Ich habe dies in einem Beitrag im Buch *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte* (»*Webfehler im Rechtsstaat*«)[458] eingehend geschildert. Die Generalbundesanwaltschaft stellte am 19.1.1996 fest, daß ich nicht etwa für mein Gutachten, sondern für nichts anderes als für die Kommentare Remers 14 Monate hinter Gitter zu gehen habe. Der Bundesgerichtshof schloß sich dieser Forderung mit Beschluß vom 7.3.1996 an (Az.: 1 StR 18/96). Zu diesen Kommentaren Remers stellte das Landgericht Stuttgart in seinem Urteil fest (Az. 17 KLs 83/94, S. 115):

> *»Obwohl in Vor- und Nachwort den Juden nicht ausdrücklich angelastet wird, sie hätten die Darstellungen über den Holocaust insbesondere um ihres politischen und materiellen Vorteiles willen erfunden, hatte die Remer-Fassung des "Gutachtens" zur Überzeugung der Kammer den Zweck, dies zu suggerieren und damit feindselige Emotionen gegen die Juden zu schüren. Dies folgt schon daraus, daß der Leser, die Richtigkeit der Behauptungen des "Gutachtens" vorausgesetzt, unter anderem auf Grund der tendenziösen Ausführungen und der Diktion zu dem Schluß kommen mußte und sollte, daß die überlebenden Juden als die wichtigsten Zeugen des Geschehens, die Hinterbliebenen als die unmittelbar Betroffenen und die jüdischen Forscher die Berichte über den Holocaust bewußt wahrheitswidrig gefälscht haben müssen.«*[456]

Remers Ausführungen sind also sogar nach Aussage des Gericht für sich genommen gar nicht strafbar, wohl aber könnten sie im Zusammenhang mit meinem Gutachten den geneigten Leser durch das „Lesen zwischen den Zeilen" mit anschließender selbständiger Denktätigkeit angeblich zu feindlicher Stimmung gegen Juden verleiten, und das ist ja wirklich moralisch nicht vertretbar, denn es dürfte jedem einleuchten, daß man gefälligst ein Freund „der Juden" zu sein hat.

Somit wurde ich nicht nur für eine Tat bestraft, die ich nicht begangen hatte, sondern für eine, die niemand begangen hatte. Die Tat wurde vom Gericht vielmehr frei erfunden – man las es zwischen die Zeilen hinein!

Wenn Remer sich wenigstens seiner Kommentare enthalten hätte und ich für mein Gutachten und nicht für seine Kommentare verurteilt worden wäre, so hätte es wenigstens einen Sinn gehabt.

Im Exil

Am 7. Mai 1996 begann vor dem Schöffengericht am Amtsgericht Tübingen das Strafverfahren gegen mich und andere wegen der Herausgabe des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Az. 4 Gs 173/95). Das vom Schöffengericht verhängbare Strafmaß liegt zwischen einem Jahr und vier Jahren Freiheitsstrafe. Da ich bereits mit einer Gefängnisstrafe ohne Bewährung rechtskräftig verurteilt worden war, war nicht damit zu rechnen, daß das Strafmaß für mich diesmal unter zwei Jahren ausfallen würde – ohne Bewährung. Zudem ist die Staatsanwaltschaft Tübingen in diesem Verfahren der Generalstaatsanwaltschaft Stuttgart berichtspflichtig, und wer weiß, wem diese wiederum berichtspflichtig ist. Das Verfahren hängt also ganz weit oben:

»Auf dem Spiel steht das [un]*moralische Fundament dieser Republik«*[459]

»Alle Demokratien haben eine Basis, einen Grundstein. Für Frankreich ist das 1789, für Deutschland Auschwitz.«[460]

In seinem Urteilsspruch beschloß dann auch das Tübinger Amtsgericht, daß das Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* einzuziehen, also zu vernichten, und Verleger und Autoren zu bestrafen seien. Und dies, obwohl sich prominente deutsche Historiker in Gerichtsgutachten dafür ausgesprochen hatten, daß dieses Buch wissenschaftlichen Standards genüge und daher Autoren, Herausgeber, Verleger, Vertreiber, Drucker und Bezieher den Schutz des Menschenrechts auf Freiheit der Wissenschaft und Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung genießen müssen.[461] Es half nichts:

»Der Nichtjude muß brennen!«

Gegen mich als flüchtigen Herausgeber wurde Haftbefehl erlassen. Angesichts all dessen mag man mir verzeihen, wenn ich samt Familie ins demokratische Exil abgewandert bin. Schließlich hat man als junger, tatkräftiger Familienvater besseres zu tun, als gesiebte Luft zu atmen.[462]

Späte Einsichten

Heute, fünf Jahre nach diesen Ereignissen, weiß ich, daß es gerade die wissenschaftlichen, seriösen Arbeiten revisionistischer Natur sind, die vom Establishment als existenzbedrohend aufgefaßt werden, denn im Gegensatz zu niveauarmen Pamphleten kann man eine sachliche Arbeit nicht mit Schimpforgien bekämpfen, sondern müßte sie ernst nehmen. Patrick Bahners hat diesen Standpunkt des Establishments in der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* klar ausgedrückt:[463]

> *»Der Staat schützt die Freiheit der Wissenschaft. Er erkennt den Wissenschaftler nicht am richtigen Ergebnis, sondern an der korrekten Form.* […] *Aber es wird übersehen, daß die hetzerische Absicht nicht allein an Formfehlern zu erkennen ist, die die Biertischrede vom wissenschaftlichen Vortrag unterscheidet. Im Gegenteil ist die formvollendete Hetze besonders perfide.* […] *Aber für den Überlebenden von Auschwitz kann es kaum eine gemeinere Beleidigung geben, als wenn ihm ein Experte mit scheinlogischen Begründungen darlegt, er sei ja nie in Lebensgefahr gewesen.*
> *Doch auch der Staat wird hier verhöhnt. Wenn Deckerts* [revisionistische] *„Auffassung zum Holocaust" richtig wäre, wäre die Bundesrepublik auf eine Lüge gegründet. Jede Präsidentenrede, jede Schweigeminute, jedes Geschichtsbuch wäre gelogen. Indem er den Judenmord leugnet, bestreitet er der Bundesrepublik ihre Legitimität.«*

Der Demagoge Bahners geht bei seinen Ausführungen allerdings von falschen Prämissen aus.

Erstens macht Bahners nicht klar, woran eine hetzerische Absicht denn sonst erkannt werden kann, wenn nicht an unwissenschaftlichen Formfehlern. In unserer Verfassung steht nun einmal, daß die Wissenschaft ohne Einschränkung frei ist, und die Feststellungen des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes haben bekräftigt, daß die Wissenschaftlichkeit alleine von der äußeren Form abhängt und nicht vom Inhalt. Diese Entscheidung steht in Übereinstimmung mit allen wesentlichen wissenschaftstheoretischen Erkenntnissen. Wenn Bahners anderer Meinung ist, so ist diese verfassungs- und menschenrechtswidrig.

Zweitens gibt es keinen Experten, der behauptet, die Überlebenden von Auschwitz seien »*ja nie in Lebensgefahr gewesen*.« Bahners wärmt hier die wohlkalkulierte Unwahrheit auf, die revisionistischen Forscher würden das Lager Auschwitz als ein Erholungslager ohne Risiko für Leib und Leben der Gefangenen präsentieren und auch sonst die NS-Judenverfolgung als in jeder Hinsicht harmlos für die Juden hinstellen. Zudem ist seine Verwendung des Begriffes »*scheinlogisch*« nichts als billige, unfundierte Polemik. Entweder weiß Bahners nicht, wovon er schreibt – und dann sollte er die Hand von der Tastatur lassen – oder er hetzt mit Lügen gegen Mitmenschen anderer Meinung, und dafür sollte sich die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* als seriöse Tageszeitung zu schade sein.

Drittens ist Bahners Auffassung, die Legitimität der Bundesrepublik Deutschland gründe sich auf der unumschränkten Anerkennung der etablierten Auffassung von der NS-Judenverfolgung und -vernichtung, absurd und grundfalsch. Wäre die Bundesrepublik tatsächlich auf diesem zeitgeschichtlichen Detail aufgebaut, so wäre es wahrlich schlecht um sie bestellt, da jeder Staat früher oder später zusammenbrechen muß, wenn sich seine Existenz allein auf eine strafrechtlich vorgeschriebene Sichtweise der Geschichte stützt.

Freilich sind die formellen Grundlagen der Legitimität unserer Republik ganz andere: Menschen- und Völkerrechte, Zustimmung des Volkes zum Staat, Internationale Anerkennung, politische, historische und kulturelle Identität und Kontinuität mit deutschen Vorgängerstaaten. Man darf sich daher dem strengen Urteil Bahners und vieler seiner Zeitgenossen nicht anschließen.

Pseudojuristische Verrenkungen

Daß sich auch die Justiz in Zukunft der Meinung Patrick Bahners anschließen wird, besonders die revisionistischen Arbeiten *wissenschaftlicher* Natur seien volksverhetzend und müßten daher verbrannt werden, hat das Justizministerium Baden-Württemberg jüngst klar gemacht. In seiner Antwort auf eine Kleine Anfrage bezüglich der Beschlagnahmung wissenschaftlicher revisionistischer Bücher im Grabert-Verlag führte es aus:[464]

> *»Selbst wenn es sich im konkreten Fall um ein Werk der Wissenschaft oder Forschung handelt, sind Eingriffe verfassungsrechtlich nicht ausgeschlossen. Zwar enthält Artikel 5 Abs. 3 Satz 1 GG keinen ausdrücklichen Schrankenvorbehalt. Es ist jedoch in der verfassungsgerichtlichen Rechtsprechung anerkannt, daß auch bei Freiheitsrechten, die ohne ausdrücklichen Gesetzesvorbehalt gewährleistet sind, Schranken bestehen. Derartige Schranken können sich zum einen aus den Grundrechten Dritter, aber auch aus anderen verfassungsrechtlich geschützten Gütern ergeben. In diesen Fällen muß ein verhältnismäßiger Ausgleich der gegenläufigen, gleichermaßen verfassungsrechtlich geschützten Interessen mit dem Ziel ihrer Optimierung gefunden werden. Hierbei hat eine fallbezogene Abwägung im Einzelfall stattzufinden, wobei dem Grundsatz der Verhältnismäßigkeit besondere Bedeutung zukommt (BVerfGE 67, 213, 228; 77, 240, 253; 81, 278, 292f.; 83, 130, 143) Bei Beachtung dieser verfassungsrechtlichen Anforderungen im Einzelfall sind entsprechende Maßnahmen auch mit der Wissenschafts- oder Forschungsfreiheit vereinbar.«*

Die Ausführungen des Justizministers, auch ein wissenschaftliches Werk könne beschlagnahmt werden, wenn dadurch die Grundrechte anderer verletzt würden, ist grundfalsch, die dazu herangezogenen Urteile des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes irreführend. Zwar ist es richtig, daß kein Grundrecht unbeschränkt gewährleistet wird, sondern daß bei Konflikten mit anderen Grundrechten nach dem Prinzip der Verhältnismäßigkeit ein optimaler Interessenausgleich gefunden werden muß. Allerdings kann sich diese Grundrechtsbeschränkung bezüglich der Freiheit von Wissenschaft und Forschung niemals darauf beziehen, welche Thesen aufgestellt werden und zu welchen Forschungsergebnissen man kommt.

Lediglich die Art, mit der geforscht wird, ist Beschränkungen unterworfen, etwa indem zu Forschungszwecken keine Methoden angewandt werden dürfen, die die Grundrechte Dritter unzulässig einschränken (Beispiel: Men-

schenversuche, Umweltgefährdung). Wird der Wissenschaft jedoch verboten, Thesen aufzustellen oder bestehende Thesen einem Widerlegungsversuch zu unterziehen – und seien diese Versuche und deren Ergebnisse noch so umstritten –, oder wird ihr verboten, gewisse Argumente anzuführen oder zu bestimmten Ergebnissen zu kommen, und schließlich, ihre Ergebnisse durch Publikation der im wissenschaftlichen Diskurs unersetzbar wichtigen Kritik durch die Öffentlichkeit auszusetzen, so hebt man das Grundrecht auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit vollständig auf, denn die kritische Prüfung bestehender Theorien und Paradigmen durch strenge Widerlegungsversuche sowie deren Veröffentlichung ist der Kern der Wissenschaft, ja der menschlichen Erkenntnis schlechthin.[465]

Bei alledem bleibt mir zudem absolut rätselhaft, wie eigentlich die Würde eines Menschen durch jemanden verletzt werden kann, der lediglich eine bestimmte historische These vertritt. Um klarzumachen, was ich meine, möchte ich hier einmal die Dinge für den „Normalbürger" quasi auf den Kopf stellen: Setzen wir doch einmal als reine Denkübung voraus, der Holocaust habe eben *nicht* so stattgefunden wie immer behauptet. Wäre dann nicht festzustellen, daß die immerwährende Verbreitung der dann als „Lüge" bzw. „Unwahrheit" zu bezeichnenden Holocaust-Propaganda die Würde jedes SS-Mannes, jedes Waffen-SS- und Wehrmachtsangehörigen, ja jedes Deutschen verletzt? Die Antwort auf diese Frage hängt eben nicht davon ab, wie die These lautet, sondern ob die historische These richtig ist.

Aber selbst wenn sich eine These als falsch erweisen sollte, so ist dies immer noch kein Grund, Menschen deshalb strafrechtlich zu verfolgen. Fehler zu machen ist nämlich etwas sehr Menschliches, ja geradezu Unvermeidliches. Auch Historiker machen immer wieder Fehler, manchmal irrtümlich, manchmal fahrlässig, manchmal vielleicht sogar vorsätzlich. So mancher mag sich oder seine Angehörigen oder Vorfahren durch solche Fehler verunglimpft, beleidigt oder in Ehre und Würde verletzt sehen. Häufig vielleicht sogar schon dann, wenn derartige Fehler nur subjektiv empfunden, objektiv aber gar nicht gegeben sind. Würde sich also nicht *immer* irgend jemand in seiner Würde verletzt sehen, sobald ein Historiker den Mund aufmacht oder einen Stift in die Hand nimmt? Gehörte dann nicht konsequenterweise jeder Historiker vor Gericht gestellt, das dann festzustellen hätte, ob er Fehler gemacht hat und ob jemand in seiner Würde verletzt wurde? Und wenn man meint, dafür Freiheitsstrafen aussprechen zu müssen, gehörten dann nicht alle Historiker, die Fehler machten – und wer macht das nicht – grundsätzlich in Gefängnisse, immer und überall? Oder ist dieses in der Würde Verletzt-Sein-Können ein Sonderrecht der „Holocaustopfer"? Dürfen Juden in Deutschland weiterhin sonderbehandelt werden? Ich meine nein.

Wenn allerdings statt den Historikern unsere Strafgerichte anfangen, über die Richtigkeit historischer Thesen zu entscheiden – und mit welchem Recht beschränken sie sich dabei eigentlich auf den Holocaust? –, dann ist es endgültig aus mit dem Rechtsstaat. Es ist daher festzustellen, daß es *nie* die Würde eines Menschen verletzten kann, wenn man eine bestimmte historische These vertritt.

Die Konsequenzen

Die oben aufgezeigte Auffassung des Justizministeriums ist also klar verfassungswidrig, und es steht zu hoffen, daß sich das Bundesverfassungsgericht in der in Sachen *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* in unbestimmter Zukunft hoffentlich anstehenden Entscheidung dementsprechend äußern wird. Das ist freilich nach Lage der Dinge nicht zu erwarten, denn bereits in einem nicht unähnlichen Fall einer bundesdeutschen Bücherverbrennung Anfang der 80er Jahre hat das Bundesverfassungsgericht sich ganz im Sinne der obigen Darstellung des Justizministers geäußert.[466]

Demnach kann man nicht umhin festzustellen, daß in Deutschland gegenwärtig folgende Situation herrscht:

1. Bezüglich der Kernbereiche des Holocaust – Gaskammern, Vernichtungsintention und -durchführung – darf unter Strafandrohung nur zu einem bestimmten Ergebnis gekommen werden.
2. Die wichtigste Voraussetzung freier Wissenschaft ist damit aufgehoben: Jede These muß auch strengsten Widerlegungsversuchen unterworfen werden können, muß in Theorie und Praxis zumindest prinzipiell widerlegbar sein. Kein Ergebnis wissenschaftlicher Forschung darf vorgeschrieben werden (Art. 3(3) Grundgesetz).
3. Die grundsätzliche Würde des Menschen, die ihn vom Tier abhebt, liegt aber zentral darin, daß er den äußeren Schein nicht als Sein hinzunehmen braucht, sondern daß er zweifeln kann und seinen Zweifeln durch geistige Tätigkeit (Forschen) Abhilfe verschaffen kann. Diese Menschenwürde ist hier aber gänzlich aufgehoben (Art. 1 Grundgesetz).

Es bliebe dann nur noch die Frage offen, wie man es mit dem Artikel 20(4) des Grundgesetzes hält:

> *»Gegen jeden, der es unternimmt, diese Ordnung zu beseitigen, haben alle Deutschen das Recht zum Widerstand, wenn andere Abhilfe nicht möglich ist.«*

Mehr zum Schicksal des Dipl.-Chemikers Germar Rudolf ist nachzulesen in: H. Verbeke (Hg.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, erhältlich bei Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, England (120 S. A4, DM 25,-;
online: siehe vho.org/D/Kardinal und vho.org/Authors/Germar_Rudolf.html).

Biographisches über den Autor

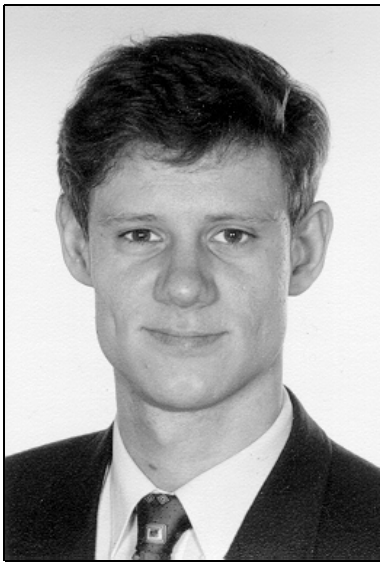

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf, geb. am 29.10.1964 in Limburg/Lahn. Abitur 1983 in Remscheid, danach Studium zum Dipl.-Chemiker an der Universität Bonn, Abschluß im September 1989 mit summa cum laude. Anschließend Ableistung des Grundwehrdienstes bei der Luftwaffe. Zwischen Oktober 1990 und Juni 1993 Anfertigung einer Doktorarbeit am Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart. Trotz bester Empfehlungen Ablehnung der Dissertation durch die Universität Stuttgart aus politischen Gründen (Revisionismus). Seit Frühjahr 1993 in mehrere Strafverfahren wegen der Veröffentlichung wissenschaftlicher Schriften verwickelt, kehrte er im März seinem Vaterland den Rücken und ging ins Exil. Ende 1996 gründete er den Verlag Castle Hill Publishers und zeitgleich die kritische zeitgeschichtliche Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (www.vho.org/VffG.html).

Germar Rudolf ist erreichbar über Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, England, email: chp@vho.org.

Buchpublikationen: *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* (1993), *Das Rudolf Gutachten* (1993, ndl. 1994, fr. 1996. engl. 2001), *Wissenschaftlicher Erdrutsch durch das Rudolf Gutachten*, (1993, engl. 1994), *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine* (1994), *Der Fall Rudolf* (1994), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1994, engl. *Dissecting the Holocaust* 2000), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten* (1995), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte* (1996); seit Anfang 1997 Herausgeber und verantwortlicher Redakteur der *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, Großbritannien); darin diverse Beiträge (vgl. die Einträge in der Online-Datenbank: www.vho.org/i/a.html).

Anmerkungen

1 Eine detaillierte Beschreibung dieser Hinrichtung ist zu finden in Bill Krueger, »*Lawson's Final Moments*«, *The News & Observer*, Raleigh, North Carolina, 19.6.1994, S. A1.

2 *Newsweek*, 8.11.1993, S. 75; *The New York Times*, 6.10.1994, S. A20; Ebenda, 16.6.1994, S. A23.

3 Bettina Freitag, »*Henker warten nicht*«, *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, 13.3-19.3.1999, S. 3; Mannheimer Morgen, 5.3.1999.

4 *The News & Observer*, Raleigh (NC), 11.6.1994, S. 14A (nach dem Gefängniswärter normalerweise 10-14 min.).

5 C.T. Duffy, *88 Men and 2 Women*, Doubleday, New York 1962, S. 101 (13-15 min.); C.T. Duffy war fast 14 jahre lang Direktor des Gefängnisses von San Quentin. In dieser Zeit hat er die Hinrichtung von 88 Männern und 2 Frauen angeordnet. Die meisten davon wurden in der dort befindlichen Gaskammer hingerichtet.

6 Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, S. 13 (etwa 10 min. oder mehr); Amnesty International, *Botched Executions*, Fact Sheet December 1996, vertrieben von Amnesty International USA, 322 Eighth Avenue, New York, NY 10001-4808 (mehr als 7 min).

7 Diese Absätze basieren auf einem Beitrag von Conrad Grieb, »*Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel*«, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), S. 6ff (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Grieb1.html) (nachfolgend als *VffG* abgekürzt).

8 Bez. der technischen Vorgänge vgl.: F. A. Leuchter, *The Third Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1989 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report3/leuchter3.toc.html).

9 So der Titel eines Dokumentarfilmes von Errol Morris über Fred Leuchter, uraufgeführt im Januar 1999 während des Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah, USA): »*Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*«

10 Die folgenden Absätze wurden entnommen dem Beitrag von Mark Weber, »*Ein prüfender Blick in Amerikas „*Todesstrafen-Industrie*" bestätigt das Leuchter-Gutachten*«, *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), S. 226ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/3/Buecher3.html).

11 Stephen Trombley, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 8.

12 Ebenda, S. 98.

13 Ebenda, S. 102.

14 Ebenda, S. 13.

15 Zur Vergasung reichen 1-2 Vol.%, zur Explosion aber bedarf es 6 Vol.% und mehr, siehe dazu in Kapitel 5.3. mehr.

16 »*How to get rid of termites*«, *Life*, 22.12.1947, S. 31; vgl. *Liberty Bell*, 12/1994, S. 36f.

17 S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, S. 300.

18 dpa, »*Dilettantische Kammerjäger*«, *Kreiszeitung, Böblinger Bote*, 16.11.1995, S. 7. Trotz Recherchen war bisher nicht zu eruieren, um welches Giftgas es sich dabei handelte. Da Blausäure aber mit das giftigste und sich am schnellsten ausbreitende Gas ist, das bei Entwesungen zur Anwendung kommt, wäre der berichtete Schaden, selbst wenn es in diesem Fall nicht Blausäure war, mit Blausäure wahrscheinlich mindestens genauso groß gewesen. Eine Reihe weiterer Bespiele wurde von K. Naumann beschrieben: »*Die Blausäurevergiftung bei der Schädlingsbekämpfung*«, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1941, S. 36-45.

19 www.mankato.msus.edu/depts/reporter/reparchive/10_15_98/campuscope.html.

20 www.osha.gov/media/oshnews/may99/national-19990510.html; vgl. *The Plain Dealer*, 19.12.1999, S. 30A; *Nation – The Orange County Register*, 9.1.2000, News 11; Allan Elias wurde am 28.4.2000 zu 17 Jahren Haft verurteilt, APBnews.com, 29.4.2000, www.apbnews.com/safetycenter/business/2000/04/29/safetycrime0429_01.html und …/safetycrime0429_doc.html: Der Cyanid-haltige Schlamm im Tank enthielt Phosphorsäure, was die Entwicklung von Blausäuredämpfen fördert.

21 »*Un expert évoque la présence de gaz mortel dans la grotte*«, *Le Quotidien de la Réunion*, 25.6.1998.

22 G. Zimmermann (Hg.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, S. 120f., bezüglich des im August 1976 in der evangelischen Kirche von D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld aufgetretenen Schadensfalles. Dank gebührt Herrn W. Lüftl, Wien, der diesen Fund machte, sowie Herrn K. Fischer, Hochstadt a.M., der den Bauschadensfall als leitender Architekt ausbaden durfte und mir nähere Details schilderte. Nachdruck: E. Gauss (alias Germar Rudolf), »*„Holzschutz durch Blausäure-Begasung. Blaufärbung von Kalkzement-Innenputz“*«, in: ders. (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 401-404 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/17.html).

23 E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (Hg.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung* durch *Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, München 1995, S. 43-56. Ob die in dem Beitrag zitierten Beispiele möglicherweise alle über Umwege nur auf den oben zitierten Fall verweisen, muß zunächst offen bleiben. Carl Hermann Christmann berichtete von einem Fall eines Wirtschaftsgebäudes eines Klosters aus dem 18. Jahrhundert, das nach der Säkularisierung an einen Landwirt verkauft wurde, der es als Scheune nutzte. Vor etwa 20 Jahren baute ein Investor das schöne barocke Gebäude zu einem Ausflugs-Nobelrestaurant um. Der vorhandene Innenputz wurde repariert und weiß gestrichen. Nach einiger Zeit traten blaue Flecken im weißen Anstrich auf, die von dem herbeigerufenen Gutachter als Eisenblau identifiziert wurden. Der Gutachter vermutete, daß der frühere Eigentümer irgendwann zwischen 1920 und 1940 die Scheune mit Blausäure hatte begasen lassen, die dann 40-50 Jahre später die Flecken verursachte. Persönliche Mitteilung C.H. Christmann nach seiner Erinnerung, 13.7.1999, der leider die Quelle bisher nicht ausfindig machen konnte. Für Hinweise auf Literaturstellen zu diesem Fall wäre ich sehr dankbar.

24 In einem Fall führte die Begasung einer mit eisenfreier Kalkfarbe frisch gestrichenen Kirche zu dunklen Verfärbungen durch polymerisierende Blausäure (Azulminsäure): D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, »*Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte*«, *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), S. 108-114.

25 Bez. Hintergrund und Verlauf des Strafverfahrens vgl. R. Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1996 (online: www.zundelsite.org/german/lenski/lenskitoc.html); eine längere Zusammenstellung des gesamten Verfahrens: Barbara Kulaszka (Hg.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian »False News« Trial of Ernst Zündel - 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/dsmrd/dsmrdtoc.html).

26 F. A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 pp.; dt.: *Der erste Leuchter Report*, ebenda, 1988 (online: ihr.org/books/leuchter/leuchter.toc.html).

27 Teilweise entnommen Prof. Faurissons Beschreibung in »*Zum Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto, Teil 2. Vorgeschichte - Ablauf - Folgen*«, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(4) (1988), S. 4-10 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Faurisson36_4.html) (nachfolgend als *DGG* abgekürzt).

28 Vgl. *Journal of Historical Review* (nachfolgend als *JHR* abgekürzt), 12(4) (1992), S. 421-492 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/12/index.html#4).

29 Vgl. seine vier wichtigsten Werke: *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959; *Was nun, Odysseus?*, ebenda 1960; *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, H. Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965; *Was ist Wahrheit?*, Druffel, Leoni [8]1982; Engl.: *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, The Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 1978 (online: aaargh.vho.org/engl/PRdebunk1.html).

30 Vgl. seine wichtigsten Werke: *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm-Verlag, München 1962 (online: vho.org/D/sus); *Sündenböcke*, Verlag G. Fischer, München 1967; *NS-Verbrechen – Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*, ebenda 1968; *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, München 1979; *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, ebenda 1979 (online: vho.org/D/miae); *Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD*, ebenda 1980.

31 Vgl. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, California, [7]1985 (online: vho.org/GB/Books/thottc); »*Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der “Holocaust”-Kontroverse*«, *VffG*, 3(4) (1999), S. 393-410 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/4/Butz393-410.html).

[32] Vgl. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; Serge Thion (Hg.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*; La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/histo/SF1.html); deutsch: ders., *Historische Wahrheit oder Politische Wahrheit?*, Verlag der Freunde, Berlin 1994.

[33] Vgl. dazu neben den Darlegungen in den Werken von Anm. 32 auch R. Faurisson, »*"Es gab keine Gaskammern"*«, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978.

[34] R. Faurisson, »*Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite*«, *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), S. 15-35 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/RF7908xx2.html); vgl. Faurisson, »*The mechanics of gassing*«, *JHR*, 1(1) (1980) S. 23ff. (online: aaargh.vho.org/engl/FaurisArch/RF80spring.html); ders., »*The gas chambers of Auschwitz appear to be physically inconceivable*«, Ebenda, 2(4) (1981), S. 311ff. (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/2/4/Faurisson312-317.html)

[35] »*„Le problème des chambres à gaz" ou „la rumeur d'Auschwitz"*«, *Le Monde*, 29.12.1978, S. 8; vgl. »*The „problem of the gas chambers"*«, *JHR*, 1(2) (1980), S. 103 (online: ihr.org/jhr/v01/v01p103_Faurisson.html).

[36] Vgl. die Dokumentation der verschiedenen Artikel und Leserbriefe in R. Faurisson, *Mémoire…*, aaO. (Anm. 32), S. 71-101.

[37] *Le Monde*, 21.2.1979.

[38] An der Sorbonne vom 29.6.-2.7.1982 unter dem Titel »*Le national-socialisme et les Juifs*«; vgl. *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985; vom 11.-13. Dezember 1987 wurde an der Pariser Sorbonne ein zweites Kolloquium abgehalten; vgl. R. Faurisson, *Écrits révisionnistes*, Band 2, Selbstverlag, Vichy 1999, S. 733-750 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/RF871210.html).

[39] Als Konferenzprotokoll vgl.: Jäckel, E., J. Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

[40] Hier ist vor allem das 1979 erschienene Buch *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* von Wilhelm Stäglich (Grabert, Tübingen, online: vho.org/D/dam) zu erwähnen sowie die ab 1980 erschienenen umwälzenden Schriften von Walter N. Sanning über die jüdische Bevölkerungsstatistik: »*Die europäischen Juden. Eine technische Studie zur zahlenmäßigen Entwicklung im Zweiten Weltkrieg, Teil 1-4*«, *DGG* 28(1-4) (1980), S. 12-15; 17-21; 17-21; 25-31; ders., *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Sanning28_1.html bzw. vho.org/D/da).

[41] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983.

[42] Die wichtigsten darunter: J. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence, Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, B.C., Canada 1992 (online dauernd aktualisiert und erweitert: air-photo.com); Ernst Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993 (online: vho.org/D/vuez); ders. (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, aaO. (Anm. 22); Jürgen Graf, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand*, Guideon Burg, Basel 1992 (online: www.zundelsite.org/german/graf/Prueftoc.html); ders., *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, ebenda 1993; ders., *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Verlag Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994 (online: vho.org/D/atuadh); ders., *Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung*, ebenda 1995 (online: www.zundelsite.org/ezundel/german/graf/Graf_TOC.html); ders., *Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999 (online: vho.org/D/Riese); ders. und Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, ebenda 1998 (online: vho.org/D/Majdanek); dies., *Das KL Stutthof*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999 (online: vho.org/D/Stutthof); Gerd Honsik, *Freispruch für Hitler*, Burgenländischer Kulturverband, Wien 1988 (online: vho.org/D/ffh); ders., *Schelm und Scheusal*, Bright Rainbow, Madrid o.J. [1994]; Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (online: vho.org/D/rga); Carlo Mattogno, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico. Introduzione storiobibliografica alla storiografia revisionista*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; ders., *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; ders., *La risiera di San Sabba. un falso grossolano*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985; ders., *Auschwitz: Due false testimonianze*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; ders., *Auschwitz: Un caso di*

plagio, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986; ders., *Wellers e i »gasati« di Auschwitz*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1987; ders., *Auschwitz: Le confessioni di Höss*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1987; ders., *Come si falsificia la storia: Saul Friedländer e il »rapporto Gerstein«*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Padua 1988; ders., *»Medico ad Auchwitz«: Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Padua 1988; ders., *La soluzione finale. Problemi e polemiche*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1991; ders., *Auschwitz. La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1992; Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (online: vho.org/D/anf). Hat es vor dem Leuchter-Report im Prinzip nur drei revisionistische Periodika gegeben (*JHR*, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, *Historische Tatsache*, online vgl. vho.org/Archive.html#Journals), so sind es heute – abgesehen von allerlei Informationsdiensten und Rundbriefen – etwa acht: *JHR* (PO Box 2739, Newport Beach, CA 92659, USA; online: ihr.org/jhr), *VffG* (PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK; online: vho.org/VffG.html), *The Barnes Review* (130 Third Street SE, Washington, D.C. 20003, USA; online: www.barnesreview.org), *Révision* (11 rue d'Alembert, F-92130 Issy-les-Moulineaux), *L'Autre Histoire* (BP 3, F-35134 Coësme), *Revisionist History* (PO Box 849, Coeur d'Alene, Idaho 83816, USA; online: hoffman-info.com), *Akribea* (45/3 route de Vourles, F-69230 Saint-Genis-Laval; online: vho.org/F/j/Akribeia), *The Revisionist* (PO Box 439016, San Diego, CA 92143, online: codoh.org).

43 In Frankreich wurde 1990 das Gesetz Fabius-Gayssot erlassen, das die Leugnung aller NS-Verbrechen unter Strafe stellt, die vom alliierten Siegertribunal in Nürnberg anno 1946 „festgestellt" wurden. 1993 folgte Österreich mit einer Strafverschärfung (§3h Verbotsgesetz), 1994 Deutschland (§130 StGB neue Fassung), 1995 die Schweiz (§216bis StGB) und 1996 Spanien. Ein 1997 in Belgien eingeführtes ähnliches Gesetz wird zur Zeit noch nicht angewandt. Großbritannien diskutiert zur Zeit die Einführung eines solchen Gesetzes. Kanada und Australien haben eine „Menschenrechtskommission" geschaffen, die ohne legale Grundlage Revisionisten verfolgt.

44 J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, 12. Dezember 1988, I-X. Siehe auch Ergänzung dazu, vorliegend in undatierter Übersetzung, ohne Quellenangabe, sowie: ders. in: S. Shapiro (Hg.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

45 Vgl. dazu: W. Schuster, *»Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac«*, *DGG*, 39(2) (1991), S. 9-13 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Schuster39_2); sowie Paul Grubach, *»The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A response to Jean-Claude Pressac's critique«*, *JHR*, 12(4) (1992), S. 445ff. (online: ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p445_Grubach.html).

46 H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Schreiben an Bundesprüfstelle, München, 30.10.1989; ders., November 1989, jeweils erschienen in: U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache* Nr. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, S. 32 und 34.

47 Vgl. dazu meine gutachterliche Stellungnahme, wiedergegeben in: Henri Roques, Günter Annthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, S. 431-435 (online: vho.org/D/Deckert/C2.html).

48 W. Wegner, *»Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens«*, in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (Hg.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1990, S. 450-476 (online: vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, mit eingefügter Kritik von mir).

49 Vgl. dazu neben meinem Kommentar in Anm. 48: W. Häberle, *»Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten«*, *DGG*, 39(2) (1991), S. 13-17 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Haeberle39_2.html); Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Leuchter Report. Antwort auf eine Kritik*, History Buff Books and Video, Hamilton, Ontario, o.J. (1991) (online: vho.org/D/dlraaek).

50 In einem persönlichen Schreiben an mich hat er eingestanden, daß er gezwungen war, diesen Beitrag aufzunehmen, da das in den anderen Beiträgen stark revisionistisch ausgerichtete Buch ansonsten auf massiven Widerstand gestoßen wäre.

51 J. Bailer, *»Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers«*, in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.), Wien 1991, S. 47-52.

52 Vgl. E. Gauss (alias G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen*…, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 290-293; ders., »*Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage*«, *DGG*, 41(2) (1993), S. 16-24 (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2).

53 J. Bailer, in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, S. 112-118; vgl. hierzu meine Kritik »*Zur Kritik an „Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge"*«, in: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1996, S. 91-108 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Wahrheit.html).

54 G. Wellers, »*Der Leuchter-Bericht über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz*«, *Dachauer Hefte*, November 1991, *7(7)*, S. 230-241.

55 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, *Gutachten*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, 24. September 1990; teilweise veröffentlicht z.B. in: DGG, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/IDN39_2)

56 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) S. 17-27 (online: www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

57 G. Rudolf, »*Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?*«, in: *DGG* 43(1) (1995) S. 22-26 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html); auf den Punkt gebracht in ders., »*A fraudulent attempt to refute Mr. Death*«, online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Fraudulent.html.

58 G. Rudolf und J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, »*Briefwechsel*«, in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) S. 29-33; erneut abgedruckt in *Herbert Verbeke* (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 53), S. 86-90 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html#Briefwechsel).

59 B. Clair, »*Revisionistische Gutachten*«, *VffG*, 1(2) (1997), S. 102-104 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Clair2.html).

60 G. Rudolf, »*Zur Kritik am Rudolf Gutachten*«, ebenda, S. 104-108 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/2/RudGut2.html).

61 La Vielle Taupe/Pierre Guillaume, »*Rudolf Gutachten: „psychopathologisch und gefährlich". Über die Psychopathologie einer Erklärung*«, *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), S. 224f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Guillaume4.html).

62 Richard J. Green, »*The Chemistry of Auschwitz*«, 10.5.1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, und »*Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues*«, 25.3.1998, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/, wenn auch mit antifaschistisch-missionarischem Unterton.

63 Eine detailliertere Darstellung der Mängel dieses Beitrages erschien in den »*Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2*«, VffG 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/1/RudDas3.html); engl.: »*Some considerations about the „Gas Chambers" of Auschwitz and Birkenau*«, online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/Green.html

64 Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, »*Chemistry is not the Science*«, 2.5.1999, online: holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science. Etwa 40% des Beitrages befassen sich mit politischen Unterstellungen und Verdächtigungen. Zur Erwiderung darauf siehe G. Rudolf, »*Character Assasins*«, nur online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/CharacterAssassins.html.

65 *Pelt Report*, eingeführt im Zivilverfahren vor der Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

66 Vgl. G. Rudolf, »*Gutachter und Urteilsschelte*«, *VffG* 4(1) (2000), S. 33-50 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rudolf33-50.html); ausführlicher englisch online: vho.org/GB/Contributions/RudolfOnVanPelt.html und …/CritiqueGray.html.

67 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989; aus Zeitgründen konnte Pressac in diesem Buch nur perifer auf den Leuchter-Bericht eingehen.

68 *The Globe and Mail*, 18.9.1989, *Le Monde*, 19.9.1989, *Sunday Telegraph*, 24.9.1989; vgl. codoh.com/thoughtcrimes/8909FAUR.HTML.

69 »*David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum*« , VHS Video, verbreitet von CODOH, P.O. Box 439016, San Diego, CA 92143, USA (online: co-

doh.com/cole.ra (Tonmitschnitt)); Text-Kurzfassung: *JHR* 13(2) (1993), S. 11-13 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcgvcole.html (Auszug))

70 Die neue Reihe des IfZ konnten wir noch nicht analysieren, jedoch legen die Titel nahe, daß es sich dabei nur um Detailuntersuchungen handelt, nicht aber um einen Versuch, die Geschichte des Lagers selbst in Gänze zu erfassen: Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner, *Darstellungen und Quellen zur Geschichte von Auschwitz*, Bd 1: »*Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*«; Bd 2: »*„Musterstadt" Auschwitz: Germanisierungspolitik und Judenmord in Ostoberschlesien*«; Bd 3: »*IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*«; Bd 4: »*Ausbeutung, Vernichtung, Öffentlichkeit: Neue Studien zur nationalsozialistischen Lagerpolitik*«; K.G. Saur, München 2000.

71 *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag GmbH, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.

72 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR, Paris 1993, dt.: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994. Wenn nicht anders vermerkt, beziehen sich Verweise immer auf das französische Original.

73 Bezüglich Kritik an Pressacs erstem Buch (Anm. 67) vgl. R. Faurisson, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), S. 25ff.; ebenda, 11(2) (1991), S. 133ff. (online frz.: www.lebensraum.org/english/04.adobe.faurisson/pressac.pdf); F. A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991 (online: www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report4/leuchter4.toc.html); zur Kritik an Pressacs zweitem Buch (Anm. 72) siehe: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 42); zur prinzipielle Kritik an Pressacs Arbeitsweise vgl. G. Rudolf, »*Gutachten über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit der Bücher* Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers *und* Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz, la Machinerie du meurtre de masse *von Jean-Claude Pressac*«, in: W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell, London 1994 (online: vho.org/D/dfr/Fall.html#Gutachten); inzwischen wurde Pressac auch von jüdischer Seite massiv wegen unwissenschaftlicher Arbeitsweise angegriffen, vgl. *Rivarol*, 22.3.1996, S. 8 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/RF960322.html); ebenda, 12.4.1996, S. 4; vgl. auch die Kritik von Pierre Guillaume, *De la misère intellectuelle en milieu universitaire*, B.P. 9805, 75224 Paris cedex 05, 1995 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archVT/vt9309xx1.html).

74 Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996; vgl. die Rezension von Carlo Mattogno, "*Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren*", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), S. 25-33 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Mattogno25-33.html.

75 Siehe dazu das Urteil von Norman G. Finkelstein in Norman G. Finkelstein, Ruth Bettina Birn, *A Nation on Trial: The Goldhagen Thesis and Historical Truth*, Metropolitan Books, New York 1998; vgl. die Rezension von Richard Widmann, »*Holocaust-Literatur versus Holocaust-Wissenschaft*«, *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 311ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/4/Buecher4.html).

76 Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii (nachfolgend *TCIDK*); vgl. daneben auch die Akten im Gosudarstwenny Archiv Rossiskoy Federatsii.

77 Vgl. Manfred Köhler, »*Pressac und die deutsche Öffentlichkeit*«, in: Herbert Verbeke, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 19-30 (online: vho.org/D/anf/Koehler.html).

78 Im Dritten Reich sollen Haare ab einer bestimmten Schnittlänge einer Verwertung zugeführt worden sein, wozu sie gegebenenfalls zuvor entlaust wurden. (vgl. dazu: Schreiben des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes, Oranienburg, vom 6.8.1942, IMT-Dokument 511-USSR, zitiert nach: *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof*, Nürnberg 1949, S. 553f. Darin wird die Wiederverwertung von Häftlings-Schnitthaar ab 20 mm Schnittlänge befohlen. Wenn nach dem Kriege in Haaren Cyanide gefunden wurden, so kann dies eine Erklärung dafür sein. Keineswegs ist dies ein Beweis für Menschenvergasungen, wie von J. Bailer und Brigitte Baier-Galanda postulieren, aaO. (Anm. 51), ebenda und S. 36-40. Selbst bei einer anstehenden Hinrichtung wäre es einfacher und sinnreicher, den Menschen vor der Tötung die dann noch sauberen Haare abzuschneiden.

[79] Nachfolgende Ausführungen basieren im wesentlichen auf den Ausführungen von H.J. Nowak, »*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz*«, *VffG* 2(2) (1998), S. 87-105, hier S. 88-93 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html).

[80] O. von Schjerning, *Handbuch der Ärztlichen Erfahrungen im Weltkrieg 1914/1918*, Band VII Hygiene, J. A. Barth Verlag, Leipzig 1922, besonders S. 266ff: »*Sanierungsanstalten an der Reichsgrenze*«.

[81] Der Brockhaus verweist dabei auf das Werk: A. Schittenhelm, »*Flecktyphus*« in: *Handbuch der Inneren Medizin*, 2. Auflage, 1925).

[82] R. Wohlrab, »*Flecktyphusbekämpfung im Generalgouvernement*«, *Münchner Medizinische Wochenschrift*, 89(22) (1942), S. 483-488.

[83] W. Hagen, »*Krieg, Hunger und Pestilenz in Warschau 1939-1943*«, *Gesundheitswesen und Desinfektion*, 65(8) (1973), S. 115-127; ebenda, 65(9) (1973), S. 129-143.

[84] Friedrich Konrich, »*Über die Sanierungsanstalten der deutschen Kriegsgefangenenlager*«, *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 19.7.1941, S. 399-404.

[85] Wilhelm Stromberger, »*Was war die „Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz?*«, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 44(2) (1996), S. 24-25.

[86] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, Heft 2, Verlag Erich Deleiter, Berlin 1941, Umschlaginnenseite; vgl. F.P. Berg, »*Typhus and the Jews*«, *JHR*, 8(4) (1988), S. 433-481 (online: vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/8/4/Berg433-481.html).

[87] Vgl. dazu Wolfgang Lambrecht, Otto Karl, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B*, unveröffentlichtes Manuskript, bald im Internet unter vho.org/D/Beitraege(Zyklon.html veröffentlicht.

[88] Deutsche Reichsbahn Eisenbahnverkehrsordnung (EVO), Anlage C zu §54 EVO, *Vorschriften über die nur bedingt zur Beförderung zugelassenen Gegenstände vom 1. Okt. 1938*, S. 50:

> *»Die Blausäure muß durch einen von der Chemisch-Technischen Reichsanstalt nach Art und Menge anerkannten Zusatz, der zugleich ein Warnstoff sein kann, beständig gemacht sein.«*

[89] L. Gaßner, »*Die gesetzlichen Bestimmungen der Anwendung hochgiftiger gasförmiger Stoffe zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Deutschland*«, in *Handbuch des praktischen Desinfektors*, Th. Steinkopf, Dresden 1937, S. 185f. Die Tatsache, daß das KL Auschwitz Zyklon B ohne Geruchswarnstoff erhielt, ist daher nicht so ungewöhnlich, wie es in der Literatur bisweilen dargestellt und als »*kriminelles Indiz*« aufgebauscht wird. Auch die bekannte Ausnahmeregelung für die Waffen-SS bietet hierfür keinen Anlaß, bezog sie sich doch nur auf die geltenden Reichsvorschriften und Ausführungsbestimmungen, die die Anwendung von Zyklon B regelten, vgl. Deutsches Reich, »*Anwendung von hochgiftigen Stoffen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung durch die Waffen-SS*«, Rund-Erlaß des Reichsministers für Ernährung und Landwirtschaft vom 3.4.1941, zitiert nach *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 33 (1941), S. 126.

[90] Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpung, eine Tochterfirma der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG.

[91] Zur Firmengeschichte, vermischt mit Holocaust-Geschichtenschreibung, vgl. Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; weitaus fachkundiger und sachlicher: Wolfgang Lambrecht, Otto Karl, aaO. (Anm. 87).

[92] O. Hecht, »*Blausäuredurchgasungen zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*«, *Die Naturwissenschaften*, 16(2) (1928), S. 17-23.

[93] G. Peters, W. Ganter, »*Zur Frage der Abtötung des Kornkäfers mit Blausäure*«, *Zeitschrift für angewandte Entomologie*, 21(4) (1935), S. 547-559.

[94] G. Peters, »*Eine moderne Eisenbahn-Entwesungsanlage*«, *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 14(8) (1938) S. 98f.; vgl. F.P. Berg, aaO. (Anm. 111).

[95] Gerhard Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Ferdinand Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1933.

[96] Walter Dötzer, »*Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*«, in J. Mrugowsky (Hg.), *Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS*, Urban & Schwarzenberg, Berlin und Wien ^{2}1943.

[97] F.E. Haag, *Lagerhygiene, Taschenbuch des Truppenarztes*, Band VI, F. Lehmanns Verlag, München 1943.

[98] F. Puntigam, »*Die Durchgangslager der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung als Einrichtungen der Gesundheitsvorsorge*«, *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(2) (1944), S. 47-56.
[99] G. Peters, *Die hochwirksamen Gase und Dämpfe in der Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1942.
[100] DEGESCH, *Acht Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der DEGESCH*, 1942, S. 47; Dokument NI-9098 im Nürnberger Prozeß, Eigenschaftstabelle der von der DEGESCH verwendeten gasförmigen Insektizide/Rottizide.
[101] H. Kruse, *Leitfaden für die Ausbildung in der Desinfektion und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Muster-Schmidt, Göttingen 1948.
[102] H. Kliewe, *Leitfaden der Entseuchung und Entwesung*, F. Enke Verlag, Stuttgart 1951.
[103] F. Puntigam, H. Breymesser, E. Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943.
[104] G. Peters, »*Gefahrlose Anwendung der hochgiftigen Blausäure in Entlausungskammern*«, *Arbeitsschutz*, 5(III) (1942), S. 167 f.
[105] F. Puntigam, »*Raumlösungen von Entlausungsanlagen*«, *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(6) (1944), S. 139-180.
[106] E. Wüstinger, »*Vermehrter Einsatz von Blausäure-Entlausungskammern*«, *Gesundheitsingenieur*, 67(7) (1944), S. 179.
[107] Eine Zusammenfassung zum Thema neueren Datums ist erschienen von F.P. Berg, »*The German Delousing Chambers*«, *JHR*, 7(1) (1986), S. 73-94 (online: codoh.com/gcgv/gcdelouse.html); vgl. ebenso ders., aaO. (Anm. 86).
[108] *Entseuchungs- und Entwesungsvorschrift für die Wehrmacht*, H. Dv. 194, M. Dv. Nr. 277, L. Dv. 416, Reichsdruckerei, Berlin 1939.
[109] *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*, Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, Prag o.J.; Dokument NI-9912(1) im Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, wiedergegeben in Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 94-99.
[110] *Technische Regeln für Gefahrstoffe*, TRGS 512, Begasungen, BArbBl. Nr. 10/1989, S. 72, in: Kühn, Brett, *Merkblätter Gefährlicher Arbeitsstoffe*, ecomed, Landsberg 1990.
[111] Ludwig Gaßner, »*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*«, *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), S. 174ff.; vgl. F.P. Berg, aaO. (Anm. 86).
[112] *TCIDK* 502-1-26-117
[113] Bobrach, Heinz u.a., *Inventar archivalischer Quellen des NS-Staates*, hgg. vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Band 3/2, K. G. Saur, München 1995.
[114] Ebenda, Band 3/1, 1991. Bisher haben wir Kenntnis von ca. 110 000 Laboruntersuchungen. Viele belegende und aufschlußreiche Faksimile sind in den *Heften von Auschwitz* enthalten, Nr. 1 bis 19, Sondernummern, Verlag staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, seit 1959.
[115] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-46/46a.
[116] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-9/10.
[117] Nach Pressac seit 1941/42 in Betrieb, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 25.
[118] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm.72), S. 157
[119] *TCIDK* 502-1-333-145
[120] *TCIDK* 502-1-336-94
[121] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-37
[122] Gerhard Peters und W. Rasch, »*Die Blausäure als Entlausungsmittel in Begasungskammern*«, *Der praktische Desinfektor*, September 1941, S. 93-96.
[123] Gerhard Peters und E. Wüstinger, »*Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*«, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11 (1940), Sonderdruck. *TCIDK* 502-1-332-86/90. Eingang bei Neubauleitung Auschwitz: 3.7.1941.
[124] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-117/119)
[125] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-219
[126] *TCIDK* 502-1-233-33/38
[127] *TCIDK* 502-1-322-219
[128] *TCIDK* 502-1-322-31

[129] Einem Schreiben vom 23.3.1944 an die ZBL entnommen, *TCIDK* 502-1-332-175.
[130] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-28
[131] *TCIDK* 502-1-332-212
[132] *TCIDK* 502-1-149-135
[133] Vgl. dazu H.-J. Nowak, aaO. (Anm. 79); H. Lamker, »*Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2*", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 261-272 (online: …/1998/4/Lamker4.html)
[134] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 55-58, Pläne der Bauwerke 5a/b, S. 59 f. Außenaufnahmen. Der Änderungsplan Nr. 2540 zur Heißluftentlausung datiert vom 5.7.1943.
[135] Ebenda, S. 53.
[136] Die Massenangaben bei Zyklon B beziehen sich immer auf den HCN-Nettogehalt des Präparates.
[137] Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes, Britisches Militärgericht, Verfahren gegen B. Tesch et al., hier eidesstattliche Erklärung von A. Zaun, Hamburg 24.10.1945, Document No. NI-11 396; zitiert nach U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981, S. 62.
[138] Vgl. den Höss-Befehl zur Vermeidung von Vergiftungsunfällen bei Barackenentlausungen, wiedergegeben bei J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 201. Pro Baracke mit einem Volumen von ungefähr 40m×12m×3,5m > 1500 m^3, ergibt sich ein Bedarf von 15 kg Zyklon B, bei 100 Baracken im Lager Birkenau damit schon ein Bedarf von 1,5 Tonnen!
[139] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 123.
[140] Ebenda, S. 201.
[141] Ebenda, S. 126-128.
[142] Ebenda, S. 129.
[143] Ebenda, S. 151/153.
[144] Ebenda, S. 131f.
[145] D.D. Desjardin, »*My Visit to Auschwitz-Birkenau, May 30-31, 1996*«, Interview mit F. Piper, online: codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddausch.html.
[146] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 149; Foto des Daches von Krematorium I unmittelbar nach der Befreiung.
[147] Ebenda, S. 156.
[148] »*Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche*«, Schreiben des Luftschutzleiters Auschwitz, 26.8.1944, TCIDK 502-1-401; vgl. auch »*Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des alten Krematoriums als Luftschutzbunker für SS-Revier mit einem Operationsraum im K.L.Auschwitz O/S. BW 98M*«, TCIDK 502-2-147.
[149] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 159.
[150] Ebenda, S. 133; daneben: Bestätigung der Veränderungen zur teilweisen Wiederherstellung der Anlage im Schreiben des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz an Jole S. Hayward, Az I-8523/26/2120/ 91, vom 7.5.1991; B. Bailer-Galanda, *Informationen der Gesellschaft für politische Aufklärung*, Innsbruck Juni 1991, Nr. 29, S. 1, bezüglich Leuchters Aussagen zum Krematorium I: »*2. Er verwechselt museale Rekonstruktionen der Gaskammern, die dem Betrachter einen Eindruck der damaligen Geschehnisse vermitteln sollen, mit real funktionierenden Gaskammern.*«; Schreiben von Dr. Scheel, Auswärtiges Amt Bonn, 8.1.79, Aktenzeichen 214-E-Stuparek: »*Auch mir ist bekannt, daß es im Lager Auschwitz keine Gaskammern gegeben hat. Die Gaskammern befanden sich im ca. 3 km davon entfernten KZ Auschwitz-Birkenau.*«
[151] »*Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal*«, *L'Express*, 19.-25. Januar 1995; vgl. dazu auch die Ausführungen von Robert Faurisson: »*Sur Auschwitz, lentement, la vérité reprend ses droits*«, 4.2.1995 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/RF950204.html).
[152] Im Original: »*Tout y est faux*«
[153] AaO. (Anm. 74), S. 363f.
[154] Siehe dazu auch das Interview von D. Cole, aaO. (Anm 69).
[155] Eisenbeton ist nur dann haltbar, wenn das Eisen tief im Innern des Betons verborgen ist und dort durch das langanhaltende alkalische Milieu des Betons über Jahrzehnte vor Korrosion geschützt wird, denn Beton wird vom Kohlendioxid (CO_2) der Umgebung nur sehr langsam car-

bonatisiert, d.h. sein pH-Wert neutralisiert. Die Moniereisen der Decke im besprochenen Leichenkeller liegen recht nahe der Oberfläche, wo der pH-Wert recht schnell absinkt (d.h. weniger alkalisch wird), insbesondere wenn CO_2-haltiges Regenwasser durch den Beton dringt, vgl. den regenwasserdurchlässigen Riß in Abbildung 25.

156 Dem Autor liegt eine Grundriß-Skizze des 1939 erbauten Krematoriums des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen vor, das in Anlage und Dimension durchaus Ähnlichkeiten mit den Krematorien II und III aufweist, ohne daß es dort Massenmorde gegeben hätte. Ebenso sei zum Vergleich auf die Konstruktionsweise moderner Krematorien hingewiesen: H.-K. Boehlke, *Friedhofsbauten*, Callwey Verlag, München 1974, besonders der Krematoriumsplan S. 117, einschließlich Amtsarztzimmer; vgl. auch E. Neufert, *Bauentwurfslehre*, Ullstein Fachverlag, Frankfurt 1962, S. 423f.

157 Verfahren gegen die Baumeister W. Dejaco und F. Ertl, Aktenzeichen 20 Vr 6575/72, Hv 56/72, Wien, 18.1.-10.3.1972.

158 Vgl. die Darstellung in *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 24f. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Gaertner1.html)

159 Schreiber war Oberingenieur der Zweigniederlassung Kattowitz der Firma Huta, die die Krematorien in Birkenau errichtete. Vgl. *VffG* 4(1) (2000), S. 104 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Rademacher104f.html). Er starb im Jahr 1999.

160 Aussagen van Pelts in Errol Morris' Dokumentarfilm *Mr Death*, aaO. (Anm. 9), Zeitangabe in [min:sec:frame].

161 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 319-329. Pläne zu den Krematorien II und III.

162 Ebenda, S. 183, über die nichtkriminelle Planung der Krematorien II und III siehe besonders S. 264.

163 Vgl. Michael Gärtner und Werner Rademacher, »*Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)*«, *VffG* 2(1) (1998), S. 2-12 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html)

164 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 187, Kosten und Übersicht über die Bauweise der Krematorien II und III.

165 Urteil Gray, Verfahren Anm. 65, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84.

166 Zu Gray siehe vorhergehende Fußnote; J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 213, 218.

167 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 183f., 302f.; bez. der ursprünglichen Pläne von Walter Dejaco siehe J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 72), Dokument 9.

168 Diese Liste wurde folgendem Beitrag entnommen: Carlo Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 74), S. 29.

169 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 305.

170 Ebenda, S. 307.

171 Ebenda, S. 327.

172 Ebenda, S. 328.

173 *The Trial of Höss*, volume 11a, S. 88.

174 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 433ff.

175 Ebenda, S. 432.

176 Ebenda, S. 430.

177 Ebenda, S. 488.

178 Vgl. vorhergehende vier Fußnoten Pressacs; vgl. Urteil Gray, aaO. (Verfahren Anm. 65), §13.69, 13.82.

179 C. Mattogno, »*Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?*« *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 152-158 (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/2/Mattogno152-158.html).

180 *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oswiecimiu* (nachfolgend *APMO*), BW 30/34, S. 47; die Fa. Topf stellte Heißluftentwesungöfen her.

181 *APMO*, BW 30/34, S. 40.

182 *TCIDK*, 502-1-336 (Seitenzahl unlesbar).

183 *TCIDK*, 502-1-312, S. 8.

184 *TCIDK*, 502-1-316, S. 431, »*Zweitschrift*« in 502-1-323, S. 137.

185 Inventar der Übergabeverhandlung der »*Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage*« (Zentralsauna) vom 22. Januar 1944. *TCIDK*, 532-1-335, S. 3.

186 TCIDK, 502-1-316, S. 430.

187 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), 436ff.

188 Vgl. vorhergehende Fußnote Pressacs; vgl. Urteil Gray, aaO. (Verfahren Anm. 65), §13.84.

[189] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 49.
[190] Ebenda, S. 436. Im Inventarverzeichnis auf S. 430 erscheint nur im Krematorium II eine handschriftlich eingetragene gasdichte Tür.
[191] Ebenda, S. 227, 311, 312.
[192] H.J. Nowak, W. Rademacher, »*„Gasdichte" Türen in Auschwitz*«, *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 248-261 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/4/NowRad4.html).
[193] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.
[194] In Miklos Nyiszlis Buch *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993, wird auf S. 128 behauptet, daß die Gefangenen bei Luftangriffen in der Gaskammer Zuflucht suchten. Martin Gilberts *Auschwitz and the Allies* (Henry Holt & Co., New York 1981), S. 309, enthält die Aussage einer weiblichen Überlebenden, derzufolge sie zusammen mit vielen anderen weiblichen Ankömmlingen in einen dunklen Raum geführt worden sei, um dort während eines Luftangriffes zu bleiben. Das Interessanteste an dieser Aussage ist die Beschreibung, wie einige der Frauen während des Luftangriffs hysterisch wurden, da sie selbst glaubten, Giftgas einzuatmen. Einen weiteren Schluß, den man aus dieser Aussage ziehen kann, ist, daß die SS darum bemüht war, ihre Häftlinge vor Luftangriffen zu schützen, und daß es in Birkenau einige solcher Luftschutzräume, die normalerweise auch giftgassicher ausgerüstet waren, gegeben haben muß, was allerdings bisher völlig unbemerkt und ungewürdigt blieb (entnommen: S. Crowell, »*Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg*«, *VffG* 1(4) (1997), FN 4 online: vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Crowell4.html). Ein weiterer Überlebender berichtet, daß die Häftlinge im Jahr 1944 während alliierter Luftangriffe regelmäßig in Luftschutzbunker geführt worden seien: Colin Rushton, *Spectator in Hell. A British soldier's extraordinary story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill (Berkshire) 1998.
[195] Samuel Crowell, ebenda; vgl. auch neuere, umfassendere Beiträge über Luftschutzmaßnahmen in *VffG* 4(3+4) (2000), im Druck (online englisch: codoh.com/incon/inconbsinbirk.html).
[196] Die Lüftungskanäle des Leichenkellers 1 sind erkennbar in Plänen bei J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 224, 289; Kapitel über die Lüftungsanlage der Krematorien II und III: ebenda, S. 355ff.; Motorenstärke der Lüftungen für alle Räume der Krematorien II und III: ebenda, S. 374 und 377; Dimension der Lüftungsausgänge: ebenda, S. 234; Abbildung einer Lochblende der Lüftungsausgänge.
[197] Vgl. vorhergehende Fußnote Pressacs; eine ähnliche Meinung vertreten van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 208, sowie Urteil Gray, aaO. (Verfahren Anm. 65), §7.62.
[198] Vgl. dazu Carlo Mattogno, »*Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende*«, in: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 134f. (online: vho.org/D/anf/Mattogno.html). Die nachfolgenden Ausführungen richten sich streng nach Mattogno; detaillierter siehe dort.
[199] Rechnung Nr. 729 vom 27.5.1943. *APMO*, D-Z/Bau, nr. inw. 1967, S. 246f.; ebenda, 231f.: Rechnung Nr. 171 vom 22. Februar 1943 für das Krematorium II.
[200] Die Motoren hatten eine Nennleistung von 2 PS (etwa 1,5 KW). Die Leistungsangaben beziehen sich auf einen Gegendruck von 40 mm Wassersäule. Inkrementberechnungen zur Abschätzung der Lüftungsschachtwiderstände in den Kremas II & III nach Ingenieurshandbüchern haben gezeigt, daß der zu erwartende Gegendruck wahrscheinlich höher gewesen wäre (im Bereich von 50-60 mm WS), was vor allem an den primitiven Lochblenden mit vielen kleinen Löchern liegt, mit denen man die Lüftungsschlitze abdeckte. Wahrscheinlich wurden deshalb zwei Gebläse verwendet. Persönliche Mitteilung von Dipl.-Ing. Hans Lamker.
[201] J.-C. Pressac gibt die Leistung dieser Gebläse mit 8 000 m³/h an, ohne dies aber zu belegen (zusammen mit Robert van Pelt in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana Universty Press, Bloomington 1994, S. 210, 232). Womöglich hat er die Leistungen der beiden Gebläse einfach nur grob addiert, was aber unzulässig ist, denn die Gebläse arbeiteten ja nicht parallel, sondern hintereinander.
[202] W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, C. Marhold, Halle 1905, S. 104.
[203] Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstiger »*Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern*«, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 10/11 (1940), S. 191-196, hier S. 195.
[204] Vorheizung: J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 221, 223. Abbau der Wasserleitungen: ebenda, S. 286; für weitere Details in dieser Diskussion, die ebenso fruchtlos ist, da sie auf weiteren von Pressac herbeiphantasierten »*kriminellen Spuren*« basiert, vgl. generell H. Verbeke, aaO. (Anm. 42).

[205] Vgl. vorhergehende Fußnote Pressacs, insb. bez. der Wasserleitungen; eine ähnliche Meinung vertreten van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 296, sowie Urteil Gray, aaO. (Verfahren Anm. 65), §7.68.
[206] E. Neufert, aaO. (Anm. 156).
[207] TCIDK 502-1-26-21, 29.1.43.
[208] Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, aaO. (Anm. 74), S. 330.
[209] Aktenvermerk von Kirschnek vom 29 Januar 1943. *APMO*, BW 30/34, S. 105.
[210] Topf, Rechnung Nr. 171 vom 22. Februar 1943 bezüglich der Installation für die Ventilation des Krematorium II. TCIDK, 502-1-327, S. 25-25a. Vgl. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 198), S. 136-139.
[211] Vgl. ders., aaO. (Anm. 74), S. 31.
[212] *APMO*, Standort-Befehl, D-AuI-1, S. 46.
[213] Carlo Mattogno hat angekündigt, diese Dokumente in seiner in Vorbereitung befindlichen Studie, »*Sonderbehandlung ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato*« zu veröffentlichen.
[214] *APMO*, BW 30/34, S. 78.
[215] Die Lagerleitung numerierte die Krematorien im Lager Bikenau (Kriegsgefangenenlager, KGL), von I bis IV durch, überging also das alte, im Sommer 1943 stillgelegte Krematorium im Stammlager. Demnach ist das hier erwähnte »*Krematorium I* « nach unserer Zählung das Krematorium II in Birkenau.
[216] *APMO*, BW 30/40, S. 48.
[217] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 72), Abbildungsseite 28.
[218] Siehe die obigen zwei Anmerkungen bei Pressac; van Pelt, *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 200, 254.
[219] Akademischer Verein Hütte (Hg.), *Hütte*, Ernst und Sohn, Berlin [27]1942, S. 1087
[220] Werner Rademacher, »*Der Fall Lüftl*«, in Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 55ff. (online: vho.org/D/gzz/3.html); C. Mattogno, »*Die* »Gasprüfer*« von Auschwitz* «, *VffG* 2(1) (1998), S. 13-22 (online: vho.org/VffG/1998/1/Mattogno1.html).
[221] Alberto Cantagalli, *Nozioni teorico-pratiche per i conduttori di caldaie e generatori di vapore*, G. Lavagnolo Editore, Turin 1940, S. 308; entnommen C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 220), S. 19.
[222] Blausäure würde giftige Rückstände bilden. Es wurden die Gase Areginal und Cartox verwendet, vgl. G. Kunike, *Das ABC der Vorrats- und Hausschädlinge und ihre Bekämpfung*, Theodor Weicher, Berlin 1941, S. 53f.
[223] Für eine Zusammenfassung dieser Augenzeugenberichte siehe, G. Rudolf, »*Gutachter und Urteilsschelte*«, aaO. (Anm. 66), S. 34-37.
[224] AaO. (Anm. 67), Krematorium II, S. 340, ungefähr vom 9.-11.2.1943.
[225] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 454.
[226] Entnommen aus Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Band 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994, S. 168.
[227] Aus D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 398, und J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 335.
[228] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 341. Pressac behauptet dort zwar, daß dort Zyklon B-Einwurföffnungen seien, tatsächlich aber ist dort nichts zu sehen.
[229] Alliierte Luftaufnahme, National Archives Air Photo Library, Washington, D.C., RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, veröffentlicht von den CIA-Angestellten D.A. Brugioni und R.G. Poirier, *Le Monde Juif*, No. 97, Januar-März 1980, S. 2, angeblich in privater Verantwortung.
[230] R. Lenski, aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 356 ff., Aussage des Luftbildauswerters Kenneth R. Wilson, Seiten 8 927-8 941e des Prozeßprotokolls, vgl. B. Kulaszka (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 353f. Nach Wilson sind die Flecken auf den Aufnahmen vom 13.9.1944 nicht zu sehen.
[231] Die Abbildungen 42 wurde der Website Air Photo Evidence (air-photo.com/altered/altered.html) mit freundlicher Genehmigung von John C. Ball entnommen.
[232] J. Ball, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 48, Leichenkeller 1 des Krematorium II, Aufnahme vom 13. September 1944, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2.
[233] Die Manipulationen an diesem Bild reichen noch darüber hinaus, wie etwa eine eingezeichnete Häftlingsgruppe, die fälschlicherweise über das Dach einer Baracke marschiert! Vgl. J.C. Ball, ebenda, S. 42; ders., »*Luftbild-Beweise*« in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 235-248 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/11.html). Auf den angeblichen Originalfotos ist ferner zu erken-

nen, daß die Flecken auf den Leichenkellern 1 beider Krematorien (II + III) auch untereinander verschiedene Ausrichtungen besitzen; pers. Mitteilung J.C. Ball; vgl. dazu auch die neueste Veröffentlichung von Dino Brugnioni, *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Dulles (Virginia), 1999; vgl. die Rezension von Richard Widmann, »*Foto-Fälschung entlarvt!*«, *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 212f. (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/2/Widmann212-213.html).

234 Amtsgericht München, Az 451 Cs 112 Js 3326/90 und Az 432 Cs 113 Js 3619/90.

235 Siehe dazu auch das Schreiben des halboffiziellen Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, in dem mit Bezug auf Aussagen des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz die Rekonstruktion der Anlagen im Krematorium I dargestellt und der Zustand der originalen Ruinen der Krematorien in Birkenau kurz erwähnt wird: H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München, Schreiben vom 20.3.1992.

236 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 365f.

237 Ebenda, S. 483f.; *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 106.

238 Ich danke Herrn Dipl.-Bauingenieur Carl Hermann Christmann für diese Informationen.

239 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 354.

240 Die Decke wurde gegen Winter 1942/43 fertiggestellt, die Massenvernichtung begann angeblich im März 1943; vgl. J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 338f.

241 Bitte nicht ausprobieren, sie zurückzubiegen! Neuere Bilder zeigen, daß irgendwelche Rowdies offenbar zwei der drei Bewehrungsstangen bei einem ebensolchen Versuch abgebrochen haben. Einer davon war Fredrick Töben im Frühjahr 1996, wie er mir selbst mitteilte.

242 *Kurier*, 30.8.1992, S. 20: »*Wenn Felsen fallen*«.

243 *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 295.

244 Dino A. Brugioni, Robert G. Poirier, aaO. (Anm. 229), S. 15; vgl. G. Rudolf, »*Gutachter und Urteilsschelte*«, aaO. (Anm. 66), S. 39. Dank gebührt Fritz P. Berg für dieses Argument.

245 Plan erhalten von R. Faurisson. Der gleiche Plan befindet sich bei J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 401, allerdings in sehr schlechter Qualität.

246 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 379ff, Abschnitt über die Krematorien IV und V.

247 Ebenda, S. 384. Zur Abbildung der gasdichten Türen und Luken siehe S. 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500.

248 Ebenda, S. 386.

249 Pressac deutet ein Foto von Krematorium IV, ebenda, S. 417, als Beleg für seine These. Da es sich allerdings um eine Südseitenaufnahme handelt, der Korridor aber im Norden des Gebäudes liegt, handelt es sich bei der gezeigten Tür um den im Plan eingezeichneten Zugang zu einem der unbezeichneten Räume. Wenn er auf das im Hintergrund im Wald versteckte Krematorium V verweisen will, so kann man von diesem nicht ernsthaft etwas erkennen.

250 Ein Arztraum in Krematorien ist übrigens auch heute noch üblich, vgl. Anm. 156

251 J.-C. Pressac, *Le Monde Juif*, Nr. 107, Juli-September 1982, S. 91-131.

252 So auch Pressac in seinem neuen Buch, aaO. (Anm. 72), S. 67, 89.

253 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), Ebenda, S. 386.

254 Ebenda, S. 447.

255 Ebenda, S. 406, 442-455.

256 Man betrachte als prominentes Beispiel nur das KL Dachau, in dessen Krematoriumsgebäude sich auch eine Reihe Degesch-Kreislaufentlausungskammern befinden.

257 Ein Punkt übrigens, der nahelegt, daß bei Blausäurebegasungen grundsätzlich mit einer gewissen Explosionsgefahr gerechnet wurde, vgl. Abschnitt 5.3.

258 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 72), S. 89f., berichtet darüber, daß eine Entlüftungsanlage im Krematorium IV erst Ende Mai 1944 eingebaut worden sein sollte, sein Darstellungen dazu sind aber nicht haltbar, vgl. Germar Rudolf »*Die „Gaskammern" von Auschwitz und Majdanek*«, in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 258 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/12.html).

259 W. Rademacher, aaO. (Anm. 220), S. 57; J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 451.

260 Jedenfalls sind die Fenster derjenigen Häftlingsbaracken, die man heute in Auschwitz-Birkenau besichtigen kann, sehr schlampig in die Wandöffnung eingesetzt, so daß jede Menge Zugluft durch große Ritze hineindringt. Es ist allerdings fraglich, ob die Baracken authentisch sind.

261 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 456.

262 Ebenda, S. 390.
263 Ebenda, S. 161 ff.
264 R. Höss, in: M. Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958.
265 Urteil des sog. Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Aktenzeichen 50/4 Ks 2/63, S. 99.
266 Vernehmung des Zeugen R. Böck im sog. Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß, Az 4 Js 444/59, Blätter 6878 ff. Zitiert: Blatt 6881 f.
267 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 163.
268 Vgl. J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen*, aaO. (Anm. 42).
269 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 176.
270 Pfeiffer, Hansa Luftbild GmbH, Luftbildanalyse der alliierten Aufnahme vom 25.8.44 (Anm. 229), Schreiben vom 17.7.91.; J. Konieczny, *The Soviets, but not the Western Allies, should have bombed the Auschwitz camp*, Polish Historical Society, im Druck.
271 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 253.
272 *TCIDK* 520-1-24-77, 30.11.42; 520-1-24-33, 3.12.42; 520-1-332-46a, 9.1.43; 520-1-26-66, 9.4.43; 502-1-238-10, 30.9.43,
273 Der Einfachheit halber meint man mit Cyanid häufig nur den anionischen Teil der Cyanid-Salze, das Cyanid-Ion, CN^-.
274 Eisenblau ist der ISO-Name (ISO 2495) für Eisencyanid-Blaupigmente verschiedener Zusammensetzungen, die daneben bekannt sind unter den Namen: Berlinerblau, Turnbullsblau, Preußisch Blau, Vossen Blau®, Milori Blau, Pariser Blau, Französisch Blau, China Blau, Bronze Blau, Stahl Blau, Tinten Blau u.a.m.
275 Entnommen dem Buch Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek*, aaO. (Anm. 42), Fotos XIII, XIV, XIX (online: vho.org/D/Majdanek/MR.html); siehe auch das Bild in Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston1993, S. 138.
276 Entnommen dem Buch Ernst Gauss (Hg., alias G. Rudolf), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000, Farbseite, erhalten freundlicherweise von Carlo Mattogno.
277 Entnommen dem Buch von Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das KL Stutthof*, aaO. (Anm. 42), Foto 13 & 14 (online: vho.org/D/Stutthof).
278 W. Baker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, S. 301. Einige in diesem Zusammenhang weniger interessante Größen habe ich hier ausgelassen: Wärmekapazität flüssig (20,9°C): 2,625 J g^{-1} K^{-1} (Wasser=4,187 J g^{-1} K^{-1}); Dielektrizitätskonstante (20°C): 114 (Wasser=78,5); Verdampfungswärme: 28 kJ mol^{-1}; Verdampfungsentropie: 190 J mol^{-1} K^{-1}; Selbstentzündungstemperatur: 538°C; Flammpunkt: -17,8°C; bezüglich der Dielektrizitätskonstanten siehe: R.C. Weast (Hg.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66th Ed., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, E 40. Eigentlich ist Blausäure bei Normalbedingungen (1 atm, 25°C) kein Gas.
279 Hohe Polarität, geringe Molekularmasse, Möglichkeit zur Ausbildung von Wasserstoffbrükkenbindungen.
280 Konzentration ist die Anzahl von Teilen pro Volumen.
281 Durch Adsorptionseffekte in engen Hohlräumen erniedrigter Dampfdruck führt zu frühzeitiger Kondensation.
282 Üblicher Sprengstoff im Dynamit.
283 *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Band 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, München ^{3}1954, S. 629.
284 Willibald Schütz, »*Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel*«, *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz Nr. 6), Nr. 17/18 (1943), S. 198-207, hier S. 201.
285 14-16 Moleküle Kristallwasser hier ausgelassen; Zur Strukturaufklärung vgl.: E. Fluck, W. Kerler, W. Neuwirth, *Z. anorg. allg. Chem.*, 333 (1964), S. 235-247; J.F. Duncan, *J. Chem. Soc.* 1963, S. 1120-1125; H.J. Buser, D. Schwarzenbach, W. Peter, A. Ludi, *Inorg. Chem.* 16 (1977), S. 2704-2710: Berlinerblau-Einkristalle hoher Reinheit und Homogenität wurden u.a. durch langsame Oxidation einer $Fe^{II}_2[Fe^{II}(CN)_6]$-Lösung in konzentrierter (!) $HCl_{aq.}$ an Luft erreicht. Selbst bei molaren Mengen an Kalium werden nur rund 2% Einlagerungen beobachtet; M.B. Robin, *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1967), S. 337-342; *Gmelins Handbuch der Anorganischen Che-*

mie, 59 (Fe), B4, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1932, S. 670-732; R.E. Wilde, S.N. Ghosh, B.J. Marshall, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), S. 2512-2516; R.S. Saxena, *J. Ind. Chem. Soc.* 18 (1951), S. 703-709; A.K. Bhattacharya, *J. Ind. Chem. Soc.* 28 (1951), S. 221-224.

286 F. Krleza, M. Avlijas, G. Dokovic, *Glas. Hem. Tehnol. Bosne Hercegovine*, 23-24 (1977, Vol. Date 1976), S. 7-13.

287 Alternativ denkbar ist auch eine photolytische Zersetzung des $[Fe^{III}(CN)_6]^{3-}$ mittels UV-Strahlung. Da aber die Innenwände der betrachteten Räume keiner UV-Strahlung ausgesetzt sind, wird dieser Mechanismus hier ignoriert. Vgl. G. Stochel, Z. Stasicka, *Polyhedron* 4(11) (1985), S. 1887-1890; T. Ozeki, K. Matsumoto, S. Hikime, *Anal. Chem.* 56 (14) (1984), S. 2819-2822; L. Moggi, F. Bolletta, V. Balzani, F. Scandola, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 28 (1966), S. 2589-2598.

288 pH-Wert von 9-10 nach M.A. Alich, D.T. Haworth, M.F. Johnson, *J. Inorg. Nucl. Chem.* 29 (1967), S. 1637-1642. Spektroskopische Studien der Reaktion von Hexacyanoferrat(III) in Wasser und Ethanol. Eingesetzt wurden $3{,}3\times10^{-4}$ M $Fe(NO_3)_3$ mit einem Cyanid-Überschuß von ebenfalls $3{,}3\times10^{-4}$ mol l^{-1}. Bei pH-Werten um 10 wurde alles $Fe_2[Fe(CN)_6]$ innerhalb 48 Stunden in Eisenblau umgewandelt. Cyanat, das zu erwartende Oxidationsprodukt des CN^-, konnte allerdings nicht nachgewiesen werden. Womöglich wird dieses direkt weiter oxidiert bis zum CO_2. Geht man von diesem Mechanismus aus, so ergibt sich schon rein stöchiometrisch, daß ein alkalisches Milieu förderlich sein muß. Gestützt wird dieser Befund durch die bekannte Tatsache, daß Hexacyanoferrat(III) im alkalischen Medium ein starkes Oxidationsmittel ist und dort sogar dreiwertiges zu sechswertigem Chrom zu oxidieren vermag, mithin also CN^--Ionen sehr schnell oxidieren dürfte: J.C. Bailar, *Comprehensive Inorganic Chemistry*, Vol. 3, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1973, S. 1047. Ein zu alkalisches Medium würde aber die Komplexierung des Fe^{3+}-Ions durch Cyanid stören, das dann von OH^- verdrängt wird (es fällt dann $Fe(OH)_3$ aus) bzw. dieses kaum vom Eisen verdrängen kann.
Treibende Kraft der Reduktion des Fe^{3+} ist die energetisch wesentlich günstigere Lage des Hexacyanoferrats(II) gegenüber dem Hexacyanoferrat(III), vgl. dazu R.M. Izatt, G.D. Watt, C.H. Bartholomew, J.J. Christensen, *Inorg. Chem.* 9 (1970), S. 2019ff. Kalorimetrische Messungen bezüglich der Bildungsenthalpien von Eisenblau aus den unterschiedlichen Ausgangsstoffen (in Klammern) ergaben:

$$\Delta H(Fe^{2+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}) = -66{,}128 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1};\ \Delta H(Fe^{3+} + [Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}) = 2{,}197 \text{ kJ mol}^{-1}.$$

Aus diesem Grunde wird eine direkte Reduktion des unkomplexierten, d.h. nicht mit Cyanid umgebenen Fe^{3+} energetisch benachteiligt sein und ist daher hier vernachlässigbar.

289 Korrekt: Hexacyanoferrat(III).

290 $Fe_2O_{(3-x)}(OH)_{2x} \cdot y\ H_2O$

291 Zwar liegt das Gleichgewicht der Reaktion $Fe(OH)_3 + 6\ CN^- \rightleftharpoons [Fe(CN)_6]^{3-} + 3\ OH^-$ unter solchen Bedingungen stark auf der linken Seite. Das heißt aber bekanntlich nicht, daß sich nicht doch ein verschwindend geringer Teil an Eisen(III)-Cyanid bildet. Diese wird aber im Alkalischen bei Anwesenheit von überschüssigem Cyanid dem Gleichgewicht entzogen, indem es von letztem zum Eisen(II)-Cyanid reduziert wird, das im Alkalischen wesentlich stabiler ist als Eisen(III)-Cyanid: $K_S(Fe(OH)_2) = 4{,}79 \cdot 10^{-17}$ mol^3l^{-3}: R.C. Weast, aaO. (Anm. 278), B 222; vgl. dazu in Abschnitt 5.6.1. mehr.

292 Eigens durchgeführte Versuche zur Reaktion von Blausäure (etwa 4 g pro m^3 in Luft, 15°C, 75% rel. Luftfeuchte) mit an feuchten Papierstreifen anhaftendem $Fe(OH)_2$-$Fe(OH)_3$-Gemisch ergaben bei pH-Werten von 2 bis 3 innerhalb 30 min. keine Blaufärbung, da bei diesen Werten fast keine Blausäure zum reaktiven Cyanid dissoziiert (siehe Abschnitt 5.5.4.). Bei pH-Werten von 7 bis 9 trat eine deutlich sichtbare Blaufärbung wenige Minuten nach Probenzugabe ein. Bei höheren pH-Werten verlängerte sich die Zeit wieder, im unteren pH-Bereich (pH 10-11) womöglich, weil es Zeit in Anspruch nimmt, bis die CN^--Ionen die OH^--Ionen verdrängt haben, im höheren Bereich (>pH 11) zusätzlich, da die zu Beginn absorbierte Blausäure offenbar zuerst den pH-Wert absenken muß, bevor sich das Pigment bilden kann (siehe Abschnitt 5.6.1, pH-Sensibilität).
Die Versuche zeigen deutlich, daß undissoziierte, gasförmige oder als Gas gelöste Blausäure keine Reaktivität zeigt. Eine Zugabe von winzigen Mengen KCN zu einer schwefelsauren Fe^{2+}/Fe^{3+}-Lösung ergibt hingegen eine sofortige Ausfällung des Pigments. Offensichtlich setzt

sich das Cyanid schneller mit den Eisensalzen um, als es von der verdünnten Schwefelsäure protoniert, d.h zur Blausäure umgewandelt werden kann.

293 Wegen Irrelevanz wurden hier die in der ersten Ausgabe dieses Gutachtens (Anm. 42) diskutierten Punkte Adsorption und Dissoziation weggelassen.

294 mol ist eine Teilchenmengenbezeichnung. 1 mol = $6{,}023 \cdot 10^{23}$ Teilchen, definitionsgemäß die Anzahl von Atomen, die in 12 g Kohlenstoff enthalten sind.

295 Landolt-Börnstein, *Eigenschaften der Materie in ihren Aggregatzuständen*, Teil 2, Band b, Lösungsmittelgleichgewichte I, Springer, Berlin 1962, S. 1-158.

296 Der Einfluß soll darauf basieren, daß die Kohlensäure (H_2CO_3, pK_S= 6,37) das Cyanid-Ion (CN^-) aus dem Gleichgewicht drängt: 1. $CO_2 + H_2O \rightleftharpoons H_2CO_3$; 2. $CN^- + H_2CO_3 \rightleftharpoons HCN + HCO_3^-$. Da jedoch CO_2 nur schwer in Wasser löslich ist und zudem das Gleichgewicht der Reaktion $CO_2 + H_2O \rightleftharpoons H_2CO_3$ (Kohlensäure) praktisch vollständig auf der linken Seite liegt, ist die Konzentration von Kohlensäure in der Feuchtigkeit des Mauerwerkes selbst dann um Größenordnungen geringer als die der Blausäure, wenn der Gehalt an Kohlendioxid im betrachteten, mit Blausäure beaufschlagten Raum größer ist als der Gehalt an Blausäure. HCO_3^- (pK_S=10,25) schließlich ist eine schwächere Säure als HCN (pK_S=9,31) und würde daher von dieser verdrängt werden: $HCN + HCO_3^- \rightleftharpoons CN^- + CO_2 + H_2O$. Daher kann selbst ein recht hoher Kohlendioxidgehalt in der Luft das Adsorptionsverhalten von Blausäure im Mauerwerk kaum beeinflussen.

297 Vgl. die Ausführungen von J.C. Bailar über die massive Reduktionskraft von $Fe(CN)_6]^{3-}$ im alkalischen Milieu, aaO. (Anm. 288).

298 In unmittelbarer Nähe und jenseits des Gefrierpunktes des Wassers aber sinkt naturgemäß die Reaktivität wieder deutlich ab.

299 pK_s-Wert von HCN: 9,31; R.C. Weast (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 278), D 163.

300 Gültig für ideale Lösungen.

301 Die Hexacyanoferratsäuren sind sehr starke Säuren: J. Jordan, G.J. Ewing, *Inorg. Chem.* 1 (1962), S. 587-591. Ergebnisse der Analysen der Dissoziationskonstanten ergeben für das Hexacyanoferrat(III): $K_1^{III}>K_2^{III}>K_3^{III}>0{,}1$; Hexacyanoferrat(II): $K_1^{II}>K_2^{II}>0{,}1$; $K_3^{II}=6\cdot10^{-3}$; $K_4^{II}=6{,}7\cdot10^{-5}$. Damit ist das Hexacyanoferrat(III) bei pH=1 noch annähernd komplett dissoziiert, das Hexacyanoferrat(II) zweifach, ab pH=3 dreifach, ab pH=5 komplett.

302 Erst durch warme, verdünnte Schwefelsäure wird Blausäure freigesetzt, Salzsäure dagegen zeigt keine Wirkung: G.-O. Müller, *Lehrbuch der angewandten Chemie*, Bd. I, Hirzel, Leipzig 1986, S. 108.; das Pigment ist in konzentrierter Salzsäure allerdings reversibel löslich, d.h., das Pigment wird nicht zersetzt, sondern nur physikalisch in Lösung gebracht, es entweicht also keine Blausäure, vgl. H.J. Buser et al., Anm. 285; vgl. auch Abschnitt 7.2., Analysenmethode Cyanid-total nach DIN: danach wird das Pigment durch kochende $HCl_{aq.}$ zerstört. Aufschlämmungen von Eisenblau haben einen merklich sauren pH-Wert von etwa 4. Bei diesem leicht sauren Eigen-pH, wie er z.B. durch sauren Regen in Oberflächengewässern gebildet wird, ist das Eisenblau am stabilsten: H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, *Schriftenreihe Pigmente*, Nr. 77, Degussa AG, Frankfurt/Main 1990.

303 Eisen(III)-Hydroxid ist in diesem Bereich noch wesentlich schlechter löslich als Eisenblau; zur Löslichkeit von $F(OH)_3$ vgl. R.C. Weast, aaO. (Anm. 278), B 222: $K_S=2{,}67\cdot10^{-39}$ mol^4l^{-4}; genau genommen wird bei hohem pH-Wert nicht das Eisenblau insgesamt zerstört, sondern ihm zunächst nur das Fe^{3+} entzogen; zurück bleibt das basenresistentere $[Fe(CN)_6]^{4-}$, vgl. Anm. 291.

304 Vgl. die Untersuchungen von M.A. Alich et al., aaO. (Anm 288).

305 J.A. Sistino, in *Pigment Handbook*, Vol. 1, Wiley and Sons, New York 1974, S. 401-407; H. Beakes, *Paint Ind. Mag.* 69(11) (1954), S. 33f. Allgemein finden Mischungen aus Eisenblau und Phtalocyanblau Anwendungen, da beide allein keine befriedigende Langzeitstabilität besitzen; Degussa beschreibt deshalb die Kalkechtheit als »*nicht gut*« (H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, aaO. (Anm. 302), meint damit aber die Echtheit auf noch nicht carbonatisierten, alkalischen Verputzen und Betonen: H. Winkler, Degussa AG, Schreiben an den Autor vom 18.06.91. Bei eigenen Versuchen zur Auflösung frischer Eisenblaufällungen ergab sich ein Grenzwert von pH 10-11 für die Stabilität von Eisenblau.

[306] Diese Eigenschaft macht man sich in der russischen Industrie z.B. zur Passivierung von Stahlrohren gegen aggressive Abwässer zunutze, indem das im Abwasser enthaltene CN^- das Rohr innen mit einer unlöslichen Schutzschicht von Eisenblau überzieht: N.G. Chen, *J. Appl. Chem. USSR*, 74(1)(1974), S. 139-142. Das ist aber, nebenbei bemerkt, eine ziemliche Schweinerei, denn giftige Cyanide gehören einfach nicht ins Abwasser.

[307] DIN-Sicherheitsdatenblatt VOSSEN-Blau®, in: *Schriftenreihe Pigmente Nr. 50*, Degussa AG, Frankfurt 1985; vgl. H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, aaO. (Anm. 302). Nicht zuletzt sind Pigmente per definitionem in Lösungs- bzw. Bindemitteln praktisch unlösliche Farbmittel (DIN 55 943 und 55 945).

[308] Über die einfach als fehlerhaft zu beweisenden Untersuchungen von I.V. Tananaev, M.A. Glushkova, G.B. Seifer, *J. Inorg. Chem. USSR* 1956, *1*, S. 72ff., und F. Krleza et al., aaO. (Anm. 286), vgl. die Ausführungen in der ersten Auflage meines Gutachtens, R. Kammerer, A. Solms, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 46f.

[309] Vgl. dazu meine Ausführungen ebenda.

[310] Das sind 0,00000000000000000000001 g Eisenblau pro 1000g Wasser. (K_S etwa $6 \cdot 10^{-177}$ $mol^7 l^{-7}$)

[311] Vgl. dazu die Erläuterungen eines mit Farbzementen und -betonen handelnden Betriebes: Davis Colors, 3700 East Olympics Blvd., Los Angeles, CA 90023, www.coloredconcrete.com/davis/Tech/03470.html.

[312] Der Abschnitt »*Konkurrierende Liganden*« aus der Erstausgabe des Gutachtens (Anm. 42) wurde hier gestrichen, da im wesentlichen nur das Hydroxidion (OH^-) als Konkurrent zum Cyanidion in Betracht kommt. Dies wurde aber schon im Zusammenhang mit der Wirkung des pH-Wertes hinreichend beschrieben.

[313] Vgl. Winnacker-Küchler, *Chemische Technologie*, Band 2, Carl Hanser Verlag, München 1982, S. 197; H. Ferch, H. Schäfer, aaO. (Anm. 302); *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Band 13, Urban und Schwarzenberg, München ^{3}1962, S. 794; ebenda, Band 18, Verlag Chemie, Weinheim 1979, S. 623 ff.; H. Watanabe, *J. Jap. Soc. Col. Mat.*, 34 (1961), S. 5-8; L. Müller-Focken, *Farbe und Lack*, 84 (1987), S. 489-492.

[314] H. Tada, M. Kunio, H. Kawahara, *Jpn. Kokai Tokkyo Koho*, 1990, 3 S. Quelle nur als Abstract erhältlich.

[315] Etwas detailliertere Ausführungen über Mechanismen und Effekte sind der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens zu entnehmen, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 48.

[316] J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Trans. Inst. Met. Finish.*, 35 (1958), S. 353-384; ebenda, 59 (1981), S. 35-39.

[317] $K_4[Fe(CN)_6]_3$ bzw. $Fe(NO_3)_3$.

[318] In der Literatur ist diese Eisenblauprobe allerdings nicht wie die anderen als »*Prussian Blue*« aufgeführt, da es damals für andersartiges »*Turnbulls Blau*« oder »*ferrous ferricyanide*« gehalten wurde.

[319] Vgl. Ferch, H. Schäfer, aaO. (Anm. 302); S. Barbezat, *J. Réch. Cent. Nat. Réch. Sci.* 4 (1952), S. 184ff.; E. Gratzfeld, *Färg och Lack*, 3 (1957), S. 85-108; E. Herrmann, *Farbe und Lack*, 64 (1958), S. 130-135.

[320] D. Maier, K. Czurda, G. Gudehus, *Das Gas- und Wasserfach*, in: *Gas · Erdgas*, 130 (1989), S. 474-484.

[321] Interessant ist in diesem Zusammenhang eine Untersuchung zur Auswaschung löslicher Bestandteile aus in Gewässern stehendem Beton, die die hier gemachten Feststellungen stützen: H.A. El-Sayed, *Cement and Concrete Research*, 11 (1981), S. 351-362.

[322] Deutsche Tagespresse, z.B.: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (29.3.1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (30.3.1994).

[323] Vgl. W. Schlesiger, aaO. (Anm. 73), S. 21-24; G. Rudolf, »*Über die frei erfundene Expertenmeinung der „dpa“*«, *DGG* 42(2) (1994), S. 25f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/Rudolf42_2.html).

[324] Vgl. Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, München 1998, S. 64. Auf einen entsprechenden Hinweis auf die sachliche Unrichtigkeit der dortigen Ausführungen durch den Arbeitskreis für Zeitgeschichte und Politik (Schreiben Hans-Jürgen Witzsch vom 8.10.1998, Fürth) entgegnete das Ministerium wie folgt: »*Ihre Bestrebungen, die NS-Verbrechen zu leugnen bzw. zu relativieren, sind den Sicherheitsbehörden seit Jahren be-*

kannt. […] *Zu einer Diskussion über Gaskammern sehen wir keinen Anlaß.*« Schreiben des Dr. Weber vom Bayerischen Staatsministerium des Innern vom 13.10.1998, Az. IF1-1335.31-1. Dümmer geht's nimmer.

325 Näheres dazu in der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 42); S. 49f.

326 W.H. Duda, *Cement-Data-Book*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1976, S. 4ff., sowie eigene Analysen.

327 W. Czernin, *Zementchemie für Bauingenieure*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, S. 49f. Die Ursache dieses hohen Wertes liegt in der besonderen Chemie der Zementmörtel. Betone bzw. Zementmörtel erhalten ihre Festigkeit nämlich durch die Hydratation der Zementbestandteile Calciumoxid CaO (Branntkalk), Siliciumdioxid SiO_2 (Quarz), Eisen- und Aluminiumoxid Fe_2O_3/Al_2O_3 zu gemischten, feinfaserigen Calciumalumosilikat-Hydraten mit einem chemisch gebundenen Wasseranteil von rund 25 Gew.%, vgl. Verein Deutscher Zementwerke, *Zement Taschenbuch 1972/73*, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1972, S. 19ff. Detailliertere Ausführungen u.a. auch zum Porenvolumen und Porengrößenverteilungen vgl. in der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 50.

328 N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.

329 Im stark alkalischen Milieu wird Eisen durch eine feste Fe(OH)-Schicht passiviert. „Pfusch" am Bau, d.h. rostende Moniereisen und abplatzender Beton nach nur wenigen Jahren oder Jahrzehnten, verursacht durch einen zu niedrigen pH-Wert im Bereich der eingelagerten Moniereisen, werden hervorgerufen durch a) eine falsche Zusammensetzung des Betons (zu wenig Zement (billig) bzw. zu viel oder zu wenig Wasser (Inkompetenz)) oder b) durch zu nahe Anbringung der Moniereisen an der Oberfläche des Betons, wo der pH-Wert bereits nach wenigen Jahren oder Jahrzehnten stark abfällt; vgl. Anm. 326 und 327.

330 Vgl. K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Band 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, S. 37.

331 Ebenda, Band 2, 1981, S. 51f.

332 Grund: keine Ausbildung feinstkristalliner Alumosilicate mit hoher Oberfläche.

333 Im Mauerwerk entspricht das im wesentlichen der Neutralisation der Blausäure durch Calciumhydroxid $Ca(OH)_2$ zu Calciumcyanid $Ca(CN)_2$.

334 Stark feuchte Mörtel und Betone zeigen wegen der Protonendiffusion keine scharfe Carbonatisierungs-, d.h. pH-Grenze.

335 Aus dem CO_2 der Luft und dem $Ca(OH)_2$ des Mörtels.

336 L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), S. 798-813; ebenda, 109 (1929), S. 201-212.

337 Eine mögliche chemische Bindung der Blausäure kann die Methode gar nicht feststellen, da nur die später wieder ausgegaste Blausäure gemessen wurde. Zudem haben die Autoren nicht exakt beschrieben, welche Zusammensetzung ihre Proben hatten.

338 W.A. Uglow, *Z. Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 108 (1928), S. 108-123.

339 F. Puntigam, et al., aaO. (Anm. 103), S. 35ff.

340 τ ist die Zeit, nach der der Wert auf das 1/e-fache (0,368…) des Startwertes abgesunken ist.

341 Reversible Anlagerung des Cyanids an das Fe^{3+} des zelleigenen Atmungsenzyms Cytochromoxidase, dadurch Unterbrechung der Sauerstoffzufuhr der Zelle, wodurch die für die Zelle lebenswichtigen Oxidationsprozesse unterbunden werden.

342 Bindung an Schwefel (zum Rhodanid).

343 W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, S. 159f.

344 W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, S. 751f.

345 S. Moeschlin, *Klinik und Therapie der Vergiftung*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1986, S. 300.

346 H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, S. 445f.

347 ppm steht für englisch 'parts per million', Teilezahl pro Million Bezugsteile; hier entspricht ein ppm HCN 1 ml HCN pro m^3 (1 000 000 ml) Luft.

348 F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, S. 405; vgl. auch M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie*, 30. Erg.-Lfg. 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, S. 4ff.; angesichts des Alters der ersten zitierten Quelle, aber auch angesichts der Angaben in der umfangreichen, im Kapitel 4.2.2. zitierten Literatur ist die Behauptung Pressacs

auf S. 148 seines ersten Buches, aaO. (Anm. 67), völlig falsch, man habe damals die für Menschen tödliche Menge nicht gewußt. Es war damals auch schon bekannt, daß eine Aufnahme von HCN durch die Haut möglich war.

349 DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanid*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, S. 5f.

350 Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, München 1979, S. 124.

351 M. Daunderer, aaO. (Anm. 348), S. 15.

352 Unter Toxikologen bekannt als letale Dosis für 100% alle Opfer, LD_{100}.

353 F. A. Leuchter, Boston, FAX an H. Herrmann vom 20.4.1992 sowie mündliche Mitteilung von Herrn Leuchter.

354 Bei einem angenommenen Kammervolumen von 10 m^3 entsprechen 75 Liter HCN 0,75 Vol.-%, also etwas mehr als dem Doppeltem des von Leuchter genannten Endwertes.

355 R. Irmscher, »*Nochmals: „Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen"*«, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, S. 35f.; zur Entwicklungsgeschichte des Zyklon B vgl. Wolfgang Lambrecht, »*Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung*«, *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 2-5 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/Lambrecht1.html) sowie ders., O. Karl, aaO. (Anm. 87).

356 Ungeheizte Kellerräume haben naturgemäß sehr hohe relative Luftfeuchtigkeiten. Diese würde durch die darin eingesperrten Menschenmassen mit Sicherheit bei 100% liegen und zu ständigem Auskondensieren von Wasser an kalten Gegenständen führen.

357 Vgl. dazu die hervorragende Analyse von J. Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen*, aaO. (Anm. 42).

358 Urteil des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Aktenzeichen 50/4 Ks 2/63, S. 108ff.; vgl. I. Sagel-Grande, H.H. Fuchs, C.F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Band XXI, University Press, Amsterdam 1979, S. 434.

359 R. Butler, *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986, S. 236f.; vgl.: R. Faurisson, *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste* 1 (1987) S. 137-152; D. Irving, *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, S. 241-246.

360 R. Höss, in: M. Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1958.

361 Hier bezogen auf die Dachauer KL-Schauprozesse der US-Amerikaner, vgl. Rede vom US-Senat als Beobachter entsandten Senators J. McCarthy, Congressional Record-Senate No. 134, 26.VII. 1949, S. 10397ff., komplett abgedruckt in R. Tiemann, *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990, S. 269ff.; vgl. F. Oscar, *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950, S. 38 ff. R. Aschenauer, *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, München 1952, S. 13ff.; Freda Utley, *Kostspielige Rache*, H.H. Nölke-Verlag, Hamburg ^{7}1952, bes. S. 216ff.

362 Siehe dazu besonders die Artikel in: *New York Times*, 23., 25., 29.2., 6.3., 30.7., 7.10.1948, 7.1., 2., 5.3., 5.5.1949; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, 23.-26., 28., 29.2.1948, 12.3., 13.9.1949; *Our Sunday Visitor*, USA, 14.6.1959, 15; *Daily News*, Washington, 9.1.1949; *Sunday Pictorial*, Großbritannien, 23.1.1949.

363 W. Maser, *Das Exempel*, Blaue Aktuelle Reihe Band 9, Mut-Verlag, Asendorf 1986, besonders S. 35, 37 und 54; zum Prozeß im allgemeinen vgl. besonders A. von Knieriem, *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953.

364 Verfahren über National-Sozialistische Gewaltverbrechen.

365 Vgl. dazu Manfred Köhler (alias G. Rudolf), »*Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust*«, in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 61-98 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/4.html).

366 E. Kern, *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf, ^{2}1971; E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen…*, aaO. (Anm. 42; online: vho.org/D/vuez/v1.html); Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 42); auch: M. Köhler, aaO. (Anm. 365).

367 J. Mendelsohn, *The Holocaust*, Vol. 12, Garland, New York 1982, S. 113, Vernehmung von R. Höss, 2.4.1946.

368 J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949, S. 1584.

369 Eine eingehendere Untersuchung dazu erschien von Arnuf Neumaier, »*Der Treblinka-Holocaust*«, in E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 347-374 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/15.html).

[370] Intensive statistische Untersuchungen dazu wurden unternommen von: W.N. Sanning, aaO. (Anm. 40); W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, München 1991; vgl. G. Rudolf, »*Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich*«, in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 141-168 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/7.html).

[371] J. Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, Auschwitz 1973, S. 135 f.

[372] Vernehmung des Henryk Tauber vom 25.5.1945, Anlage 18, Band 11 des Höss-Verfahrens, zitiert nach J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 489f.; jedenfalls ist diese Aussage nicht untypisch, vgl. A. Neumaier, aaO. (Anm. 369).

[373] Zum Energiebedarf einer Leichenverbrennung generell und in den Krematorien von Auschwitz im besonderen vgl. C. Mattogno und F. Deana, »*Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz*«, in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 281-320 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/13.html).

[374] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 93ff., Kapitel über Bau- und Funktionsweise der in den damaligen deutschen Konzentrationslagern errichteten Kremierungsöfen.

[375] Ebenda, S. 469ff., über einige Aussagen der Zeugen C.S. Bendel, M. Nyiszli und H. Tauber; zur Kremierungstechnik vgl. auch C. Mattogno und F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 373).

[376] Vernehmung des Zeugen R. Böck im sog. Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß, Az 4 Js 444/59, Blätter 6878 ff. Zitiert: Blatt 6881 f.

[377] Vgl. J.C. Ball, aaO. (Anm. 42).

[378] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 161 ff.

[379] Vgl. Abschnitt 6.2.

[380] Brief des Staatsanwalt Dreßen, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung Baden-Württemberg, Ludwigsburg, Aktenzeichen 110 AR 916/89, 26.7.89 bzw. 11.10.89; vgl. das Buch Ernst Klee, Willy Dreßen, *Schöne Zeiten*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt 1988.

[381] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 124-128, 162, 174, 176f., 181, 229, 239, 379f., 459-502. Für weitere Zeugenaussagen siehe auch Anm. 371 und E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983, S. 194-239.

[382] *Focus* Nr. 17/1994, S. 118, 120.

[383] *Die Woche*, 7.10.1993, S. 8

[384] In: Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, S. 652. Herzlichen Dank für diesen Hinweis gebührt R. Faurisson.

[385] 2 000 nach C.S. Bendel, 3 000 nach M. Niyszli, siehe Anm. 375.

[386] Zur 1990 erfolgten offiziellen Korrektur der Opferzahl vgl. Werner Rademacher, »*Die Wandlungen der Totenzahl von Auschwitz*«, *VffG* 3(3) (1999), S. 256-267 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Rademacher256-267.html); Robert Faurisson: »*Wieviele Tote gab es in Auschwitz?*« *VffG* 3(3) (1999), S. 268-272 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/3/Faurisson268-272.html).

[387] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 125.

[388] Ebenda, S. 131f.

[389] Ebenda, S. 253

[390] Ebenda, S. 187.

[391] Ebenda, S. 384-390.

[392] Die Zeugen gehen von mehreren kg aus, vgl. J. Buszko (Hg.), *Auschwitz, Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warschau [2]1985, S. 118: 6 bis 12 kg; Leon Poliakov, *Harvest of Hate*, Greenwood Press, Westport, Conn., 1971, S. 205: 5-7 kg; eine Analyse von Zeugenangabe hat D. D. Desjardin durchgeführt: »*Kenneth Stern's Critique of* The Leuchter Report*: A Critical Analysis*«, online: codoh.com/newrevoices/nddd/ndddstern.html. Sie zieht jedoch die zögerliche Abgabe der Blausäure durch den Träger nicht in Betracht. Vgl. auch Desjardins Interview mit F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 145), in dem Piper von 6 kg pro 1 400 Menschen spricht.

[393] Bezüglich der Tötungszeiten siehe neben den Aussagen von R. Höss und R. Böck z.B.: Schwurgericht Hagen, Urteil vom 24.7.1970, Az. 11 Ks 1/70, S. 97 (5 Minuten); Final Trial Brief of the Prosecution, nach U. Walendy, *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, aaO. (Anm. 137), S. 47-50 (3 bis im Extremen 15 min); E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl et al., aaO. (Anm. 381), ubiquitär (sofort bis 10 min., seltener bis 20 min.); J. Buszko (Hg.), *Auschwitz,*

Nazi Extermination Camp, Interpress Publishers, Warschau [2]1985, in Zusammenarbeit mit dem Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, S. 114 + 118 (wenige Minuten); H.G. Adler, H. Langbein, E. Lingens-Reiner (Hg.), *Auschwitz*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Köln [3]1984, S. 66, 80 + 200 (wenige bis 10 Minuten); Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hg.), *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*, Band 1, Beltz Verlag, Weinheim 1987, S. 261ff. +294 (augenblicklich bis 10 min.); C. Vaillant-Couturier, *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Miltärgerichtshof Nürnberg (IMT)*, Band VI, S. 242 (5 bis 7 Minuten); M. Nyiszli in: G. Schoenberner (Hg.), *Wir haben es gesehen*, Fourier, Wiesbaden 1981, S. 250 (5 min.); C.S. Bendel in: H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Wien 1987, S. 221 (Ende der Opferschreie nach 2 min.); S. Broad in: B. Naumann, *Auschwitz*, Athenäum, Frankfurt/Main 1968, S. 217 (4 min.), nach 10-15 min Türöffnung: A. Rückerl, *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, [2]1984, S. 58f.; K. Hölbinger in: H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965, S. 73 (1 min.): R. Böck, ebenda, S. 74 (Nach Türschluß 10 min schreiende Opfer, anschließend Türöffnung); H. Stark, ebenda, S. 439 (10-15 min. schreiende Opfer); F. Müller, ebenda, S. 463 (8-10 min.); E. Pyš, ebenda, S. 748 (nach einigen Minuten Anschalten des Ventilators); K. Lill, ebenda, S. 750 (ein paar Sekunden nach Zyklon B-Einwurf ein Schrei, ein paar Minuten danach quoll Qualm aus dem Schornstein); Protokoll des Gutachtens von Prof. Dr. G. Jagschitz, 3.-5. Verhandlungstag der Strafsache Honsik, 29.4., 30.4., 4.5.1992, Az. 20e Vr 14184 und Hv 5720/90, Landgericht Wien, S. 443 (2-3 min); Dokument 3868-PS, IMT-Band 33, S. 275ff., zitiert nach L. Rosenthal, *»Endlösung der Judenfrage«, Massenmord oder »Gaskammerlüge«?*, Verlag Darmstädter Blätter, Darmstadt 1979 (2 bis ausnahmsweise bis zu 15 min); R. Höss, aaO. (Anm. 360) (30 min für Gesamtprozedur, einschließlich Lüftung); Hans Münch, in G. Rudolf, *»Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch«*, *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), S. 139-190 (2 bis im Winter 5 min) (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/RudMue3.html); Salmen Lewenthal, *Hefte von Auschwitz,* Sonderheft 1, *Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos,* Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, S. 155 (plötzliche Stille); Dov Paisikovic, in: Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz,* René Julliard, 1964, S. 159 ff. (3-4 min.), Franke-Gricksch Report, in: J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), p. 238 (eine Minute zum Töten, eine weitere, bis die Türen geöffnet wurden); Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg, Alfred Wetzler, Ref. M 20/153, Yad Vashem (nach War Refugee Board, »*German Extermination Camps - Auschwitz and Birkenau*«, in David S. Wyman (Hg.), *America and the Holocaust*, Bd. 12, Garland, New York/London 1990, S. 20 (Nach drei Minuten war jeder im Raum tot); Jerzy Tabeau, in: *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia* (10 min., zitiert nach Enrique Aynat, *Los protocolos de Auschwitz. i Una fuente historica?* Verlag Garcia Hispan, Alicante 1990); André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration,* Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours, 1946 (einige Augenblicke). Janda Weiss, in David E. Hackett, (Hg.), *The Buchenwald Report*, Beck, München 1997, S. 394 (3 min.). Falls längere Tötungszeiten in Zeugenaussagen vorkommen, so beziehen sie sich nicht auf die Krematorien II und III, sondern auf die Krematorien IV/V, die Bunker 1/2 oder das Krematorium I im Stammlager. Die Tötungen in den Krematorien II&III sollen also sehr schnell vonstatten gegangen sein.

394 504 m^3 des Kellers minus 75m^3 von 1 000 Personen.

395 Mindestens deshalb, weil die anfängliche Verdampfung der Blausäure zu einer unmittelbaren Auskondensierung der Umgebungsfeuchtigkeit auf dem Träger geführt hätte, wodurch die weitere Verdampfung von Blausäure quasi zusammengebrochen wäre, vgl. Abschnitt 6.2.

396 Ausführungen zur Frage, ob diese Menge überhaupt zur Verfügung gestanden hätte, erspare ich mir hier, da wir die Entlarvung der Absurditäten nicht auf die Spitze treiben wollen; vgl. dazu die Erstausgabe dieses Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 65f.

397 So etwa die These von G. Wellers, aaO. (Anm. 54); ähnlich in der Konsequenz, aufgrund der falschen These von der Anwendung geringer Zyklon B-Mengen: J. Bailer, aaO. (Anm. 51); W. Wegner, aaO. (Anm. 48).

398 Vgl. dazu meine detaillierten Ausführungen in der Erstausgabe, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 67ff.

399 Man erinnere sich nur an die S-Bahn oder den Linienbus, wo sich alles an der Tür staut, auch wenn weiter hinten Platz ist.

400 Vgl. dazu meine Ausführungen in »*Das üben wir jetzt bis zur Vergasung! „Wie Lämmer zur Schlachtbank" · Analyse eines Zeugenaussagen-Schemas*«, *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 165ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/2000/2/Rudolf165-167.html).

401 Vgl. dazu die Analyse einer ausführlichen Aussage des SS-Mannes Dr. Hans W. Münch: G. Rudolf, »*Auschwitz-Kronzeuge…*«, aaO. (Anm. 393).

402 Es ist dies eine einfache Differentialgleichung, vgl. die Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 71f.: Für die Konzentration zur Zeit t gilt: $c(t) = c_0 \cdot e^{-\tau \cdot t}$, wobei c_0 die Ausgangskonzentration darstellt und τ den Kehrwert der für einen Austausch benötigten Zeit.

403 Das Krematorium I wird hier bewußt ausgespart, da der dortige angebliche Massenmord ja inzwischen allgemein in Frage gestellt wird.

404 Eine vernünftige Anordnung wäre gewesen, die Zuluftöffnungen an der einen Seite des Raumes anzubringen und die Abluftöffnungen an der anderen.

405 Für diejenigen, die es nachrechnen wollen:

a. Gleichung für HCN-Abgabe vom Träger (in Bruchteilen):
   $A(t) = e^{-t/a}$
   - mit t = Zeit nach Beginn der HCN-Abgabe in Minuten
   - mit a = 43,5/min (um die von Irmscher für 15°C und niedrige Luftfeuchtigkeit angegebene Geschwindigkeit zu erreichen (Anm. 355))

b. Gleichung für die Reduktion des HCN-Gehalts durch Lüftung:
   $B(t) = e^{-t/b}$
   - mit b = notwendige Zeit zum einmaligen Luftaustausch des betrachteten Raumes.

c. Gleichung für den tatsächlichen HCN-Gehalt:
   i. Für die ersten 10 Minuten (keine Lüftung, nur HCN-Abgabe):
      $C1(t)=(1-A(t)) \cdot D$
      - mit D = e/f
      - mit e = Masse des eingeworfenen Zyklon B-HCN (in Gramm)
      - mit f = Volumen der Kammer = 430 m³ (Nettoraum, also ohne das Volumen der Opfer)
      - e wird so eingerichtet, daß nach 10 Minuten eine Konzentration von etwa 10g/m³ erreicht wird. Der Einfachheit halber habe ich 20 kg = 20,000 g gewählt.
   ii. Differentialgleichung für den tatsächlichen HCN-Gehalt für Zeiten nach 10 Minuten, also mit Lüftung, iterative gelöst in Ein-Minuten-Schritten:
      $C2(t+1)=C2(t) \cdot e^{-1/b}+(A(t))-A(t+1)) \cdot D$
      - wobei $(A(t))-A(t+1)) \cdot D$ die HCN-Menge ist, die mit jeder neuen Minute vom Träger abdampft.

406 Wer es dennoch nicht lassen kann, multipliziere die Werte aus Tabelle 7 mit Faktoren jenseits von 4 und vgl. dazu die Ausführungen in der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 73.

407 Vgl. dazu die Konzentrationsverläufe in Entwesungskammern in der Literatur: F. Puntigam et al., aaO. (Anm. 339), S. 35ff., L. Schwarz, aaO. (Anm. 336), G. Peters, aaO. (Anm. 104); wiedergegeben in der ersten Auflage meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 67.

408 Tatsächlich wäre eine täglich dreimalige Nutzung der Entlausungskammern der Bauwerke 5a und 5b aus Mangel an Zyklon B nicht möglich gewesen: Die dafür notwendige Menge an Zyklon B von insgesamt 24 bis 30 kg täglich oder ca. 9 bis 11 Tonnen jährlich entsprach ungefähr der gesamten Liefermenge an das Lager, vgl. Abschnitt 4.2.3.

409 Da man beim Umschalten von „Begasung" auf „Lüftung" den Kreuzungspunkt beider Gleichungen bestimmen muß, diese aber aus zwei Exponentialfunktion bestehen, die sich nicht analytisch nach t auflösen lassen, ist eine iterative Interpolation des Anfangswertes bei jedem ersten Begasungs- bzw. Lüftungsschritt nötig.

410 Die Ergebnisse der Simulation weichen erheblich von jenen ab, die ich in der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens veröffentlichte, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 54f. Das liegt daran, daß dort ein folgenschwerer Fehler gemacht wurde: Bei jedem Belüftungsschritt der Probe wurde die Zeit t auf Null zurückgesetzt, so daß die Probe in der Simulation immer derart massive ausgaste, als wäre sie zu 100% gesättigt. Tatsächlich muß aber mit der Zeit t begonnen werden, die dem

entsprechenden Sättigungsgrad entspricht; das gleiche gilt demensprechend auch für die Gasaufnahme.

411 Es gibt freilich auch Zeugen, die die Verwendung von Gasmasken behaupten. Von Schutzanzügen ist darin allerdings nirgends die Rede.

412 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 447

413 J. Bacques, *Der geplante Tod*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1989; ders., *Verschwiegene Schuld*, ebenda, 1995.

414 Hans Jürgen Nowak, aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 103; sowie zur medizinischen Versorgung: unveröffentlichte Forschungsergebnisse von C. Jordan (†) zum Fall G. Weise; vgl. ders., »*Politik und Rechtsprechung – Ein Fallbeispiel*«, in E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm 22), S. 111-139 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/6.html).

415 Vgl. dazu die Analyse von Fritz Berg in »*Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos*«, in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 321-345 (online: vho.org/D/gzz/14.html).

416 Ebenda; vgl. auch Conrad Grieb, »*Holocaust: Dieselabgase töten langsam*«, *VffG* 1(3) (1997), S. 134-137 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/Grieb3.html).

417 Das auch allein schon deshalb, weil man im Zusammenhang mit der Euthanasieaktion der etablierten Literatur zufolge auch schon auf CO zurückgegriffen hatte.

418 So ein Teil der Antwort von „Nizkor" (www2.ca.nizkor.org/features/qar/qar29.html) auf die Frage Nr. 29 »*Why did they use this instead of a gas more suitable for mass extermination?*« (www.zundelsite.org/english/debate/debatetoc.html) des Institute for Historical Review in: *66 Questions and Answers on the Holocaust*, IHR, Costa Mesa, o.J.

419 C. Mattogno (Rom) hat ebenfalls aus einigen Anlagen in Birkenau („Gaskammern" und Entlausungskammern) Proben entnommen und analysieren lassen, wobei die Ergebnisse mit denen von F.A. Leuchter und G. Rudolf übereinstimmen. C. Mattogno, Schreiben an den Autor, Rom 26.5.1992.

420 Bei folgender Adresse kann man das Videodokument der Untersuchungen Leuchters in Auschwitz beziehen: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 206 Carlton Street, Toronto Canada, M5A 2L1 (E-mail: ezundel@cts.com).

421 In drei Proben wurde auch der Eisengehalt mittels ICP-Spektrometer bestimmt. Die Werte lagen zwischen 6 und 7,5 g pro kg.

422 Bei diesem Verfahren wird die Probe 24 Stunden halbkonzentrierter Schwefelsäure ausgesetzt. Die entweichenden Gase werden lediglich durch Diffusion in einer KOH-Vorlage aufgefangen.

423 Austreiben der Blausäure durch einstündiges Kochen der Probe in wässriger HCl in leicht reduktivem Medium ($SnCl_2$), Austreibung im kontinuierlichen Luftstrom, Auffangen in wässriger KOH-Vorlage. Nachweis schließlich je nach Konzentration photo- oder titrimetrisch. Der Eisennachweis erfolgte auch hier mit dem ICP-Spektrometer.

424 F.A. Leuchter, Presseerklärung, Boston, 13. Februar 1990.

425 J. Bailer, aaO. (Anm. 51); ähnlich ders., in B. Bailer-Galanda, et al. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 53), S. 112-118

426 AaO. (44); J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 133.

427 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 53.

428 Schreiben des Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Instituts für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, an W. Wegner, o.D. (Winter 91/92), o.A. (unleserliche Unterschrift) unveröffentlicht.

429 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 514, Plan des Lagers Birkenau mit Barackennumerierung.

430 Denkbar ist hier auch eine Verunreinigung der unbegasten Probe während der Vorbereitung zur Analyse, etwa durch eine nicht ganz gesäuberte Kugelmühle, in der zuvor eine stark cyanidhaltige Probe gemahlen worden war. Die gute Reproduzierbarkeit kann daran liegen, daß im Ziegelstein kaum Carbonat enthalten ist, das als Störion gilt.

431 Ein Schelm, wer Schlechtes dabei denkt!

432 E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen…*, aaO. (Anm. 42), S. 163-170; 290-294.

433 Die erste Untersuchungsreihe von J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, wurde von diesen selbst nie publiziert. Nur die Revisionisten haben sie veröffentlicht, nachdem dieser Artikel im Jahr 1991 von Unbekannten aus dem Jan Sehn Institut herausgeschmuggelt

worden war, vgl. Anm. 55 ; bez. weiterer Ausführungen zu dieser „polnischen Wissenschaft“ siehe G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 57).

434 Ein Wort nur zu den von den Polen für ihre Begasungsversuche verwendeten HCN-CO_2-Gemische: Nach ihrer Ansicht beeinflußt CO_2 die Aufnahme von HCN im Mauerwerk negativ. Ihre eigenen Versuchsergebnisse sind aber widersprüchlich, und zudem liegen sie eben falsch, daß CO_2 die HCN-Aufnahme wesentlich beeinflussen könnte, vgl. Anm. 296, S. 231.

435 Diese Behauptungen spielten für den Ausgang des Verfahrens eine nicht zu unterschätzende Rolle, vgl. Urteil Gray, Verfahren Anm. 65, §13.79; vgl. Anm. 66.

436 *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 65), S. 307.

437 DIN 4108, Teil 3 bis 5, behandelt die Wasserdampfdiffusion in Baustoffen. Die wichtigste Kennziffer für Baustoffe ist der so genannte Diffusionswiderstandskoeffizient, eine dimensionslose Zahl, die angibt, um wieviel langsamer die Diffusion durch einen bestimmten Baustoff vor sich geht als durch eine ruhende Luftschicht gleicher Dicke. Diese Zahl gilt für den Dampf der Blausäure ebenso wie für Wasserdampf oder irgendein anderes Gas. Unter den etwa 100 Baustoffen, die in DIN 4108 Teil 4 aufgelistet sind, findet man für Kalk- und Zementputz einen Diffusionswiderstand von 15 bis 35, wobei der Widerstand mit dem Zementgehalt steigt, für Gipsputz von 10, für Ziegelmauerwerk von 5 bis 10, für Glaswollmatten von 1. Das heißt also, wenn ein Gas sich in ruhender Luft mit einer Geschwindigkeit von 1 cm pro Sekunde ausbreitet, dann braucht es 15 bis 25 Sekunden, um l cm tief in einen Kalk- oder Zementputz einzudringen, und 5 bis 10 Sekunden, um ebenso tief in Ziegelmauerwerk einzudringen (Dank an Herrn C.H.E. für diesen Hinweis). Siehe dazu auch die Analyse zur Porosität in der Erstausgabe meines Gutachtens, aaO. (Anm. 42), Kapitel 2.5. (online: vho.org/D/rga/zement.html).

438 Barbara Kulaszka, aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 363 (im Protokoll 33-9291).

439 Man mußte übrigens den gesamten Putz in der Kirche wieder abschlagen und erneuern, da es keine andere Möglichkeit gab, das Eisenblau loszuwerden. Pers. Mitteilung von Konrad Fischer, dem leitenden Architekten bei der damaligen Renovierung der Kirche.

440 Für die Gaskammern ist die Zeit zwischen März 1943 und Herbst 1944 „verbürgt“. Das Bauwerk 5a wurde im Herbst 1942 fertiggestellt (*TCIDK*, Dok. Nr. 502-1-214; nach 502-1-22-19 Fertigstellung schon am 20.6.1942), aber bereits im Sommer 1943 in eine Heißluftentwesungsanlage umgebaut (J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 67), S. 55-58; laut *TCIDK*, Dok. Nr. 502-1-24, Ausrüstung von BW 5a/b mit Heißluftentwesung bereits ab 1.11.1942).

441 Bei den „Gaskammern“ ergibt sich dies aus den behaupteten Opferzahlen von einigen Hunderttausend pro Kammer, bei den Entlausungsanlagen aus der maximal zur Verfügung stehenden Zahl von Tagen in einem $^3/_4$ Jahr (etwa 270 Tage).

442 Vgl. Abschnitte 6.1. und 6.3.1.3.

443 Das Krematorium II wurde im Februar/März fertiggestellt, wonach ab Mitte/Ende März mit den Vergasungen begonnen worden sein soll. Bezüglich der Entlausungsanlagen haben wir hier keine Daten, aber man wird davon ausgehen können, daß man das Gebäude nutzte, sobald es fertig war, wenngleich damit zu rechnen ist, daß die Entlausungskammern einige Zeit lang nicht genutzt werden konnten, denn zum Entlausen war es notwendig gewesen, nach dem Errichten des Bauwerkes zuerst die gesamte Ausrüstung einzubauen: Duschen, Umkleideräume, Sauna, Heizung etc. Ähnliches gilt freilich auch für die Krematorien/Leichenkeller.

444 Vgl. Abschnitte 6.3.2.2.f.

445 Vgl. Abschnitte 5.5.1., 5.5.3., 5.7.2.f.

446 Vgl. Abschnitte 5.5.2., 5.7.2.f.

447 So z.B. die Aussage von M. Buki im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß, H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, aaO. (Anm. 393), S. 96.

448 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 72), S. 148.

449 J.-C. Pressac, aaO., (Anm. 72), dt. Ausgabe S. 202.

450 Pressac ist im Schreiben derartiger Romane ein wahrer Meister. Die Hofhistoriker wollen entweder nicht merken oder sie ignorieren vorsätzlich, daß diese Märchen jeder dokumentarischen und materiellen Realität entbehren.

451 Vgl. hierzu auch meinen Beitrag »*Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung*«, in: Andreas Molau (Hg.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, Druffel-Verlag, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, S. 260-288.

452 Übrigens können sich die Eheleute an dieses zufällige Zusammentreffen naturgemäß genauso wenig erinnern wie an die zwei danach stattgefundenen Zusammenkünfte, bei denen ich immer nur als unbekannte, unwichtige Person zu einer größeren Ansammlung von Menschen stieß (Sommer 1991: Bei der Rückkehr von unserer Auschwitz-Reise begleite ich Karl Philipp, der mich nach Auschwitz chauffiert und mir dort assistiert hatte, bei einem Kurzbesuch anläßlich eines Empfangs zum 80. Geburtstag Remers. Herbst 1992: Gemeinsames Abendessen der Verteidigung nach meinem verhinderten Auftritt als Gutachter während des Prozesses gegen Remer). Erst bei der Reise des Stuttgarter Landgerichts nach Spanien zur Vernehmung des Ehepaars Remer im Januar 1995 im Zuge meines späteren Strafverfahrens aufgrund der Kommentare, die Remer meinem Gutachten beigefügt hatte, ohne mich zu fragen, haben mich die Eheleute Remer persönlich kennengelernt. Doch selbst damals in Spanien mußten sie erst fragen, wer ich denn sei (was mich ehrlich gesagt etwas überrascht hat).

453 H. Buchheim u.a., *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Walter, Freiburg 1964.

454 Der §244 Strafprozeßordnung ermöglicht es den Gerichten, Beweismittel wegen Offenkundigkeit oder gänzlicher Ungeeignetheit abzulehnen. Dies geschieht in Sachen „Holocaust" grundsätzlich, und zwar bewußt ohne Überprüfung der Frage, ob das angebotene Beweismittel tatsächlich ungeeignet ist oder ob es nicht möglicherweise in der Lage ist, die Offenkundigkeit aufzuheben, etwa indem sich herausstellt, daß es allem bisher Dargebotenem qualitativ überlegen ist. In Prozessen gegen Revisionisten und auch gegen angebliche Täter sind daher Entlastungsbeweise de facto ***verboten***. Dies ist durchaus juristisch gemeint, denn Strafverteidiger, die Revisionisten dadurch verteidigen wollen, indem sie unter Beweis zu stellen versuchen, daß die Revisionisten recht haben, werden seit 1997 selbst wegen derartiger Beweisanträge strafverfolgt, vgl. den Fall des Mannheimer Strafverteidigers Ludwig Bock in: Rudi Zornig, »*Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt*«, *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 208 (online: vho.org/VffG/1999/2/Zornig208.html). Dies ist ein klassisches Indiz von Schauprozessen.

455 Mein Zögern, in dieser Sache massiv gegen Remer vorzugehen, wurde später vom Gericht als Indiz für meine Komplizenschaft mit Remer gewertet.

456 Erneut abgedruckt in: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 53), S. 109-115 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Remer.html). Da ich diesen Kommentaren hier nicht noch mehr Publizität verschaffen möchte, verzichte ich auf einen erneuten Abdruck.

457 Bezahlt wurden mir lediglich die meisten der entstandenen Kosten.

458 Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 53), S. 59-63 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Webfehler.html).

459 *Die Zeit*, 31.12.1993, S. 51.

460 Bundesaußenminister Joschka Fischer in der *Süddeutschen Zeitung*, laut *Rheinischer Merkur*, 16.4.1999.

461 Richter Burkhardt Stein, Az. 4 Gs 173/95; vgl. H. Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 53), S. 49 (online: vho.org/D/Kardinal/Verbrannt.html); Joachim Hoffmann, »Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: *Gutachterliche Stellungnahme*«, *VffG* 1(3) (1997), S. 205ff. (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/3/Hoffmann3.html).

462 Meine Frau hat mich Anfang 1999 leider mit den Kindern verlassen und Anfang 2000 die Scheidung eingereicht, die dann im August 2000 wirksam wurde.

463 »*Objektive Selbstzerstörung*« *FAZ*, 15.8.1994, S. 21.

464 Dr. Ulrich Goll, Az. 4104 – III/185, 23.9.1996; vgl. dazu *DGG* 44(4) (1996), S. 9f. (online: vho.org/D/DGG/ IDN44_4.html); VHO, »*Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland*«, *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 34-37 (online: vho.org/VffG/1997/1/ VHOWiss1.html).

465 Vgl. Karl R. Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, Hoffmann & Campe, Hamburg [4]1984.

466 In Sachen Wilhelm Stäglich, aaO. (Anm. 40): BVerGE 1 BvR 408f./83, wiedergegeben in Wigbert Grabert, *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, S. 287ff.

DER AUSCHWITZ-MYTHOS

LEGENDE ODER WIRKLICHKEIT?

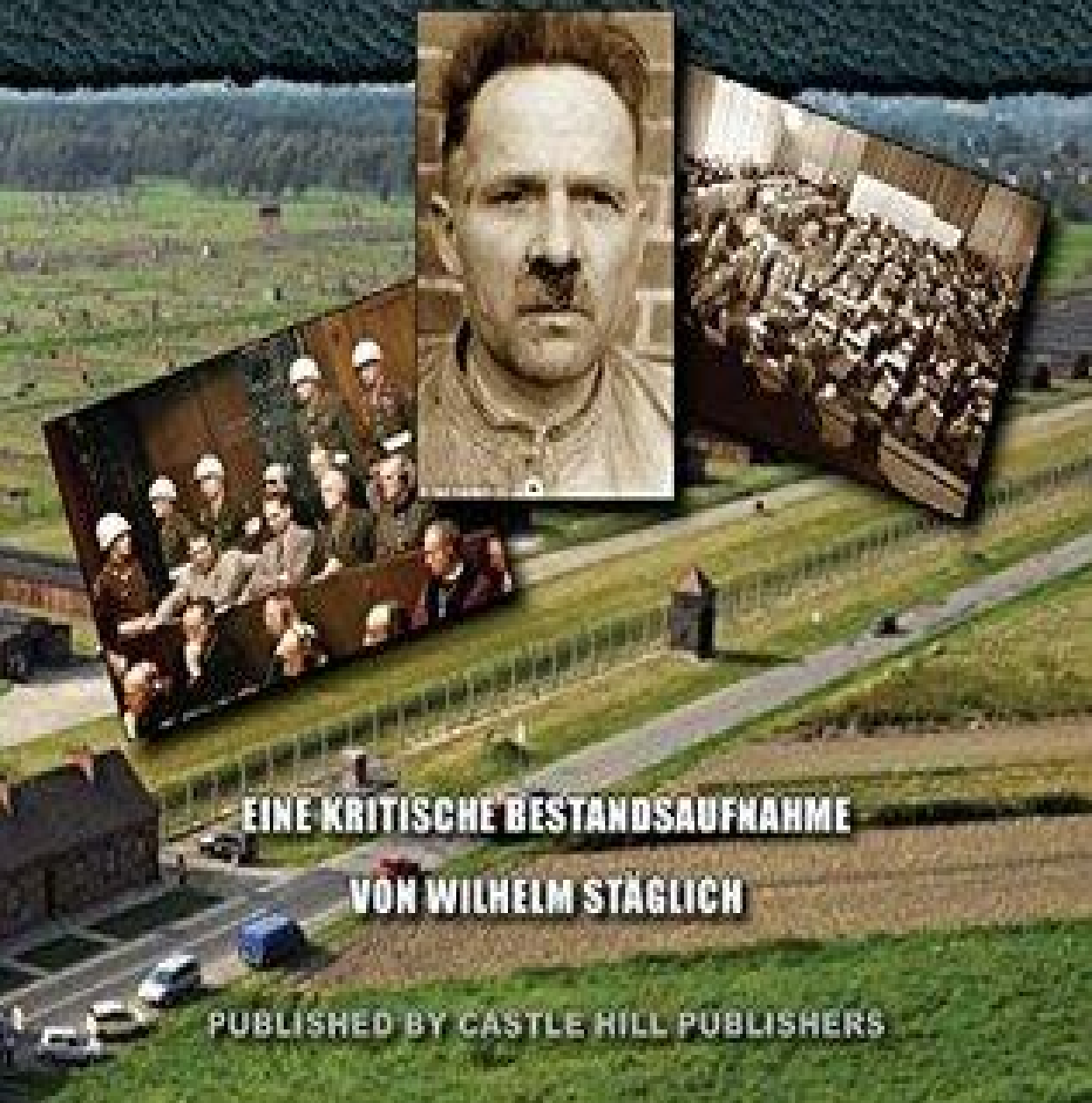

EINE KRITISCHE BESTANDSAUFNAHME

VON WILHELM STÄGLICH

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich

Der Auschwitz-Mythos

Legende oder Wirklichkeit ?
Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme

AAARGH VERLAG

Am Internet, 2003

1979 durch Grabert Verlag in Tübingen. ISBN 3-87847-042-8

Veröffentlichungen des Instituts für deutsche Nachkriegsgeschichte Band IX

Diesen Text stellt Ihnen AAARGH in 1998 für die wissenschaftliche Forschung, zu Bildungszwecken und verwandten Anwendungen zur Verfügung. AAARGH Internattionale Büro (Vereinigung langjähriger Konsumenten von Berichten über den Krieg und den Holokaust) ist per eMail zu erreichen unter "aaarghinternational@hotmail.com".

Inhaltsverzeichnis

VORWORT 5

Erstes Kapitel Einführung 7
I. DER AUSCHWITZ-MYTHOS: GEFAHR FÜR DIE VOLKSKRAFT 7
II. ENTSTEHUNG DES AUSCHWITZ-MYTHOS 8
III. DARSTELLUNG UND GRUNDLAGEN DES AUSCHWITZ-MYTHOS 11
1. Das "offizielle" Auschwitz-Bild 11
2. Die Grundlagen des "offiziellen" Auschwitz-Bildes 15
a) Dokumentarische Beweisführung 15
b) Erlebnisschilderungen der Nachkriegszeit 17
c) Gerichtsverfahren der Nachkriegszeit 18
Zweites Kapitel: Die zeitnahen Dokumente 21
I. GRUNDLEGENDE DOKUMENTE AUS DEUTSCHEN AKTEN 21
1. Der Göring-Erlaß vom 31. Juli 1941 21
2. Das "Wannsee-Protokoll" 25
3. Weitere Dokumente zu den Deportationen 39
4. Dokumente zum " Vernichtungslager" 40
5. Zusammenfassende Stellungnahme 48
II. REDEN UND SONSTIGE OFFENTLICHE ÄUSSERUNGEN FÜHRENDER POLITIKER DES DRITTEN REICHES 48
1.Vorbemerkungen 48
2. Adolf Hitler 50
3. Heinrich Himmler 52
4. Hans Frank 60
5. Alfred Rosenberg 64
6. Zusammenfassung 65
III. TAGEBÜCHER UND ANDERE ZEITNAHE AUFZEICHNUNGEN 66
1. Tagebücher und Briefe 66
2. Der Report des War Refugee Board (WRB) 71
3. "Vergrabene Handschriften" 74
IV. BILD-"DOKUMENTE" 77

Drittes Kapitel Zeugen und Erlebnisberichte 81
I. VORBEMERKUNGEN ZUR PROBLEMATIK 81
II. AUSCHWITZ IM SPIEGEL DER ZEUGENDARSTELLUNGEN 86
1. Schrifttum der ersten Nachkriegsjahre 86
2. Die "Kriegsverbrecher"-Prozesse der Alliierten 90
3. Weitere Entwicklung und "Absicherung" der Legende 106
4. Die "Todesfabriken von Birkenau" in der Darstellung der wichtigsten "Augenzeugenberichte" 122

III. Die krakauer Niederschriften des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß 138

Viertes Kapital: Der Auschwitz-Prozeß 153
I. GERICHTSVERFAHREN ALS GESCHICHTSQUELLE? -- ANSPRUCH UND WIRKLICHKEIT 153
II. DER AUSCHWITZ-PROZESS -- EIN SCHAUPROZESS? 161
A. Die Vorgeschichte 161
B. Die Durchführung des Prozesses 167
a) Gericht und Verhandlungsführung 170
b) Staatsanwaltschaft und Nebenklagevertreter 173
c) Die Verteidigung 173
d) Die Angeklagten 175
a) Die Sachverständigen 179
b) Urkunden 181
c) Augenschein 182
d) Die Zeugen 184
Anhang 194
Anhang I 195
Ein Schriftwechsel mit dem Institut für Zeitgeschichte 195
Anhang II 198
Verweigerung der Einsichtnahme in die Akten des Strafprozesses gegen Prof. Dr. Dr. J. P. Kremer 198
Anhang III 199
Verweigerung der Einsichtnahme in die Akten des ersten Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses 199
LITERATURHINWEISE 200
Anmerkungen 211

Den Deutschen zur Besinnung

VORWORT

"Auschwitz -- das war die Hölle!" Diese einem ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftling zugeschriebene Äußerung kennzeichnet bei aller Subjektivität gewiß nur unvollkommen die Gedanken und Gefühle, die mit dem Begriff "Auschwitz" heutzutage gemeinhin verbunden werden. "Auschwitz" -- so heißt es -- bedeutet mehr als tausendfaches Häftlingselend, wie es in allen Konzentrationslagern, die es bekanntlich nicht nur in Deutschland gab und gibt, zu finden war und ist. "Auschwitz" -- das ist zum Inbegriff für "millionenfachen Mord an Juden" aus fast allen Ländern Europas geworden. Jedermann "weiß" das, zumindest sollte er keine Zweifel daran äußern oder gar gegenteilige Erfahrungen mitteilen. Ein derart ketzerisches Verhalten könnte sich nämlich existenzvernichtend für ihn auswirken. Denn "Auschwitz" darf nach dem Willen der Herrschenden nicht anders gesehen werden.

Genau das aber ist es, was stutzig machen sollte. Die Wahrheit bedarf nicht des Zwanges? um als solche erkannt zu werden. Sie gewinnt ihre Überzeugungskraft aber auch nicht aus der bloßen Behauptung und deren ständiger Wiederholung. Vielmehr müssen nur ihre Grundlagen erkennbar und mit dem gesunden Menschenverstand erfaßbar sein -- dann setzt sie sich ganz von selbst durch.

Was liegt also näher, als einmal die Grundlagen für die Behauptung, "Auschwitz" sei die Stätte des größten und grausamsten Judenmordes der Menschheitsgeschichte gewesen, sichtbar zu machen? Fast jeder kennt ja die zum Tabu gewordene Behauptung, weiß aber gewöhnlich nicht? worauf sie sich gründet. Das konnte ich selbst bei jenen Richtern feststellen, die mir vor einigen Jahren für meinen in der Monatsschrift "Nation Europa" (Heft 10/1973) veröffentlichten Augenzeugenbericht über das Stammlager Auschwitz eine unverhältnismäßig harte "Strafe" zudiktierten, weil dieser nicht in das der Öffentlichkeit vorgestellte Auschwitz-Bild paßte.

Es lag mir damals übrigens durchaus fern, mit meinem Bericht die angebliche Judenvernichtung als solche in Frage zu stellen. Er war hierfür schon seinem Inhalt nach auch nur bedingt geeignet. Die Reaktion darauf [IX] öffnete mir allerdings erstmals die Augen darüber, welche Bedeutung dem Tabu "Auschwitz" von jenen Kräften beigemessen wird, die seit Jahrzehnten unser völkisches Schicksal bestimmen. Das erweckte in mir den unwiderstehlichen Drang, unabhängig von meinen eigenen Erfahrungen einmal den Zeitgeschichtlichen Quellen der Behauptung vom "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz" nachzugehen und mich damit

auseinanderzusetzen. Wie ich glaube, einer breiteren Öffentlichkeit bekannt gemacht zu werden.

Vorauszuschicken ist, daß "Auschwitz" entgegen allen landläufigen Vorstellungen kein einheitliches Lager unter zentraler Leitung war. Es bestand vielmehr aus einer Vielzahl von Einzellagern unterschiedlichster Größe mit teilweise weitgehender organisatorischer Selbstständigkeit. Das eigentlicher Lager Auschwitz -- das sog. Stammlager, auch Auschwitz I genannt -- lag etwa 2 km südlich der Kleinstadt Auschwitz in Oberschlesien. Das Zentrum der angeblichen Judenvernichtung soll sich allerdings nicht hier, sondern in dem ungefähr 3 km westlich der Stadt Auschwitz gelegenen Lager Birkenau -- heute auch als Auschwitz II bekannt -- befunden haben. Daneben gab es in der Auschwitz-Region noch eine ganze Reihe weiterer Lager, zum Teil mit Spezialaufgaben, wie das landwirtschaftlichen Versuchszwecken dienende Lager Raisko oder das für die Buna-Produktion eingerichtete Lager Monowitz. Sie alle standen nur in mehr oder weniger losem Zusammenhang mit dem Stammlager. Man wird es daher kaum als korrekt bezeichnen können, "Auschwitz" schlechthin als ein "Vernichtungslager" darzustellen, wie dies häufig -- vielleicht aus Unkenntnis -- geschieht. Im wesentlichen handelte es sich um ein Netz von Arbeitslagern für die Kriegswirtschaftsbetriebe des ostoberschlesischen Industriegebiets. Das im Mittelpunkt der Berichte über die "Judenvernichtung" stehende Lager Birkenau (Auschwitz II) diente vor allem der Zusammenfassung bestimmter Häftlingsgruppen -- so der Zigeuner oder von Frauen mit Kindern -- sowie der Aufnahme von Dauerkranken und aus sonstigen Gründen Arbeitsunfähigen, teilweise aber auch als Durchgangslager und anfänglich sogar als Kriegsgefangenenlager. Hier soll es seit dem Frühjahr 1943 mehrere Krematorien -- angeblich mit "Gaskammern" zur "Judenvernichtung" -- gegeben haben, während das ursprüngliche Lagerkrematorium im Stammlager Auschwitz im Juli 1943 stillgelegt worden war.

Die angebliche Judenvernichtungsfunktion des Lagers Birkenau ist der eigentliche Gegenstand dieser Untersuchung. Sie kann und soll mithin kein vollständiges Bild von "Auschwitz" geben. Das schließen schon meine begrenzten Möglichkeiten aus. Die Arbeit erhebt auch keinen Anspruch darauf, Geschichtsschau im Sinne Rankes zu sein, also zu zeigen, wie es denn nun in "Auschwitz" wirklich war. Vielmehr will sie nur die vorgelegten Beweise für die angebliche "Todesfabrik Auschwitz" vorstellen, prüfen und nach objektiven Maßstäben bewerten.

Das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München hat eine von mir erbetene Unterstützung leider nicht gewährt. Der Briefwechsel mit diesem Institut erscheint mir jedoch so aufschlußreich, daß ich ihn dem Leser nicht vorenthalten möchte (siehe Anhang I). Auch in einschlägige Prozeßakten erhielt ich keine Einsicht (siehe Anhang II und Anhang III), und ich mußte mich insoweit daher auf die entsprechenden Prozeßdokumentationen verlassen, soweit es sie gab.

Mir ist selbstverständlich bewußt, daß nicht "Auschwitz" allein mit der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Verbindung gebracht wird. Es nimmt in diesem Rahmen jedoch -- qualitativ und quantitativ -- eine so überragende Stellung ein, daß

nach meiner Überzeugung mit der "Todesfabrik Auschwitz" die These von der "planmäßigen Judenvernichtung, als solche steht oder fällt. Das rechtfertigt unter anderem die Beschränkung auf dieses Thema.

Zu bemerken bleibt, daß dies nicht die Arbeit eines Historikers, sondern eines zeitgeschichtlich interessierten Juristen ist. Die Beachtung wissenschaftlicher Grundsätze war für mich selbstverständlich. Es war auch nicht meine Absicht, zu polemisieren, sondern nur eine nüchterne Bestandsaufnahme zu machen und daraus die Folgerungen zu ziehen. Sollte an einigen Stellen der Arbeit ein anderer Eindruck entstehen, so möge der Leser sich fragen, ob das nicht zwangsläufig in der Natur der Sache liegt.

Hamburg, im Dezember 1978

Dr. jur. Wilhelm Stäglich

Erstes Kapitel

Einführung

I. DER AUSCHWITZ-MYTHOS:

GEFAHR FÜR DIE VOLKSKRAFT

[3] Nicht selten pflegten die Menschen zu allen Zeiten Opfer bestimmter Illusionen zu sein. Das ist auch heutzutage nicht anders. Eine der größten Illusionen unseres Zeitalters ist der wohl in den meisten Menschen wirkende Glaube, sie würden so umfassend, vollständig und vor allem auch zutreffend informiert, wie das noch zu keinem Zeitpunkt in der Geschichte der Menschheit der Fall war. Tatsächlich dürfte jedoch eher das Gegenteil richtig sein. Die Fülle der durch die modernen technischen Möglichkeiten der Nachrichtenübermittlung angebotenen Informationen steht im umgekehrten Verhältnis zu ihrem Informationswert, nicht zuletzt aber auch zum Wahrheitsgehalt der einzelnen Informationen. Diese Erfahrung hat wohl schon jeder gemacht, der einmal Meldungen der Massenmedien über ein bestimmtes Ereignis, dem er selbst beiwohnte, oder über eine bestimmte Frage, über die er selbst eigene einschlägige Kenntnisse besitzt, gegenüberstand und dabei feststellen mußte, daß vieles anders -- mitunter sogar wesentlich anders -- geschildert wurde, als er es selbst wußte.

Es ist hier nicht der Ort, die vielfältigen Ursachen hierfür zu untersuchen oder auch nur anzudeuten. Über eines sollte man sich allerdings ganz klar sein: alle Informationen mit politischem Bezug sind heute zweckgerichtet. Die vielzitierte Unabhängigkeit der Massenmedien ist eine schöne Sage, und von der den Menschen immer wieder suggerierten "Ausgewogenheit" der Meinungen kann dort am allerwenigsten die Rede sein, auch wenn scheinbar einmal gegensätzliche Meinungen zu Wort kommen. Das Ziel jener Kreise, die kraft ihrer ungeheuren Finanzmacht auch das Nachrichtenwesen weitgehend in der Hand haben1, bleibt

trotzdem gewahrt. Es besteht- auf eine kurze Formel gebracht- darin, die Menschen und Völker im Sinne ihrer Machtbestrebungen zu manipulieren. Und der Gipfel der propagandistischen Leistung ist -- wie Emil Maier-Dorn es so bildhaft ausgedrückt hat -- dann erreicht, wenn "die Millionen mit rasendem Eifer an jenen Ketten schmieden, die ihnen selber zugedacht sind"2. [4]

Ein bedrückendes Beispiel für dieses "Schmieden an den eigenen Ketten" sehen wir in dem manchmal fast fanatisch anmutenden Festhalten wohl der meisten Deutschen an einem ihnen eingeredeten Schuldkomplex wegen einer Zeit, in der das deutsche Volk es aus bitterster Notwendigkeit heraus unternahm, einen eigenständigen Weg in die Zukunft zu finden. Dieser anerzogene, einer realen Grundlage durchaus entbehrende Schuldkomplex setzt sich aus vielen Komponenten zusammen. Seine politische Wirkung zeigt sich darin, daß das deutsche Volk sich seit dem Zusammenbruch des Dritten Reiches im Jahre 1945 immer noch nicht wieder zu einer eigenen, selbstbewußten und allein den deutschen Interessen dienenden Politik hat aufraffen können. Denn hierzu gehört ein auf Selbstachtung gegründetes nationales Selbstbewußtsein. Dieses wird aber immer noch zunehmend vom deutschen Schuldkomplex überlagert, der im Grunde nur auf gezielt falschen Informationen über die deutsche Vergangenheit beruht. So konnte durch eine in der Weltgeschichte nach Art und Umfang bisher wohl einmalige Lügenpropaganda dem deutschen Volk zunächst unmerklich, dafür aber um so nachhaltiger, jede nationale Selbstachtung genommen werden, ohne die letztlich kein Volk politisch weiterleben kann. Wie der Einzelmensch in der Regel ohne ein gesundes Maß von Selbstbewußtsein nicht auskommt, so kann auch kein Volk auf die Dauer ohne ein auf nationaler Selbstachtung beruhendes Nationalbewußtsein als eigenständige politische Kraft existieren. Auch politische Propaganda im Gewande der Zeitgeschichte kann sich auf die Dauer für ein Volk tödlich auswirken.

Eine zentrale Stellung im Rahmen des erwähnten Schuldkomplexes nimmt der Begriff "Auschwitz" ein. Das ungefähr 50 km westlich von Krakau gelegene Auschwitz war während des Krieges eine Industriestadt mit etwa 12000 Einwohnern3, in deren näherer Umgebung mehrere Konzentrationslager (KL)

Die Anmerkungen sind zum Verständnis des Textes nicht unbedingt erforderlich. Sie enthalten im wesentlichen die Quellenbelege. Dem Leser, der sich mit dem Stoff gründlicher befassen mochte, sollen sie darüber hinaus ergänzende, vertiefende und weiterführende Hinweise geben.

1 Vor allem nach dem Ende des I. Weltkrieges wurde in zahlreichen Schriften und Vorträgen besonders eindringlich auf das oft makabre Wirken dieser so genannten "überstaatlichen Mächte" hingewiesen. Nach Beendigung des II. Weltkrieges verstummte die Diskussion hierüber bezeichnenderweise für lange Zeit. Bei den in den letzten Jahren in großer Zahl und verhältnismäßig hoher Auflage erschienenen Büchern zu diesem Sachverhalt -- etwa des Amerikaners Gary Allen -- hat man allerdings manchmal den Eindruck, daß sie unter Herausstellung von ohnehin meist bekannten Tatsachen nur dazu dienen sollen, von den eigentlichen Drahtziehern abzulenken. Möglicherweise haben sie ihr Erscheinen auch Rivalitätskämpfen untereinander konkurrierender Machtgruppen zu verdanken. Einen weitgespannten Überblick gibt das 1972 erschienene Werk von Gerhard Müller "Überstaatliche Machtpolitik im 20. Jahrhundert (2. erweiterte Auflage 1975).

2 Maier-Dorn, "Welt der Täuschung und Luge", Seite 8.

3 Reitlinger, "Die Endlösung", Seite 116.

eingerichtet wurden. Der Name dieser Stadt wurde im Verlauf der 60er Jahre -- insbesondere nach dem sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß (1963-1965) -- in Deutschland und in der Welt immer mehr zum Symbol für geplanten Völkermord, begangen vom deutschen am jüdischen Volk. In den im Bezirk von Auschwitz gelegenen KL sollen nämlich -- so sagt man -- Millionen von Juden planmäßig auf Befehl der Reichsführung getötet worden sein. Heute kann man schon geradezu von einem Auschwitz-Mythos sprechen, einem quasi-religiösen Glaubensdogma, mit dessen Hilfe sich das Weltjudentum gleichsam als Erlöser der Menschheit zu präsentieren versteht und eine Vorzugsstellung im Kreise der Völker beansprucht, während gleichzeitig das deutsche Volk als die Verkörperung des Bösen schlechthin vorgestellt wird. [5] Zweifel an diesem Dogma werden nicht geduldet, weithin auch schon gar nicht mehr geäußert. Überdies wird der Auschwitz-Mythos dazu benutzt, jede unbefangene und sachliche Diskussion über zeitgeschichtliche Fragen aus der Epoche des Dritten Reiches zu erschweren oder überhaupt zu verhindern. Denn gegenüber jeder Abweichung von dem insoweit "volkspädagogisch erwünschten Geschichtsbild" (Golo Mann)4 bedarf es nur des Stichworts "Auschwitz", um an der grundsätzlichen Verworfenheit des deutschen Volkes keinen Zweifel mehr zu lassen. Auf diese Weise wird jeder beliebige Aspekt der deutschen Vergangenheit in den Schatten von Auschwitz gestellt, des Symbols für das absolut Böse! -- Die Diskussion über das Dritte Reich ist damit gewöhnlich beendet, weil alles andere dann nur noch nebensächlich erscheint. Die Wiedergewinnung nationaler Selbstachtung aber wird so praktisch unmöglich gemacht5.

II. ENTSTEHUNG DES AUSCHWITZ-MYTHOS

Die überragende Stellung des Auschwitz-Mythos im Rahmen der Judenvernichtungslegende ist eigentlich kaum zu begreifen, wenn man seine Entwicklungsgeschichte verfolgt. Zwar hat Butz mit guten Gründen darauf hingewiesen, daß Auschwitz bereits im Jahre 1944 von den zionistischen Erfindern der Legende zum Zentrum der angeblichen Judenvernichtung auserkoren war, die diese Behauptung sogar mit einer amtlichen Veröffentlichung des War Refugee Board -- dem sogenannten WRB-Report -- zu untermauern wußten6. Der WRB-Report, über den im folgenden Kapitel noch ausführlicher zu sprechen sein wird, geriet jedoch nach dem Kriege zunächst weitgehend wieder in Vergessenheit. Statt

---

4 Vgl. Schrenck-Notzing, "Charakterwäsche", Seite 11.

5 Interessanterweise sieht der Engländer Richard Harwood in der Judenvernichtungslegende eine Gefahr für alle Völker. Er meint, es werde damit das Bewußtsein erzeugt, daß; Nationalismus zwangsläufig zum Völkermord führen müsse. Mit der Drohung "Auschwitz" werde praktisch das nationale Selbstbewußtsein eines jeden Volkes, die "einzige Garantie für Freiheit und Unabhängigkeit der Völker", unterdrückt und vernichtet. Vgl. "Did Six Million Really Die?", Seite 2; deutsche Ausgabe, Seiten 3-4.

6 Butz, "The Hoax...", Seiten 67ff.; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 82ff.

dessen konzentrierte sich die Gaskammer-Propaganda -- jedenfalls in Deutschland -- fast ausschließlich auf die ehemaligen reichsdeutschen KL. Sie standen im Mittelpunkt der Diskussion, und daran änderte auch die Tatsache nichts, daß das Internationale Militär-Tribunal von Nürnberg (IMT) in seinem Urteil gegen die sog. "Hauptkriegsverbrecher" -- gestützt auf ein Affidavit des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß vom 5. April 1946 -- die Behauptung aufgestellt hatte, "in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz" seien wenigstens 2,5 Millionen Juden ermordet worden 7. Der Grund hierfür ist vermutlich darin zu sehen, daß schon sehr bald nach dem Kriege zwischen den westlichen Alliierten und den Sowjets erhebliche Spannungen auftraten, die zu der bekannten Abgrenzung der beiderseitigen Machtbereiche führten (Eiserner Vorhang). [6] Teils aus diesen, teils aber wohl auch aus anderen Gründen erhielten die Alliierten keinen Einblick in die Auschwitz-Region. Der nach dem Kriege als Beamter des US-War-Department 17 Monate lang in Dachau stationierte amerikanische Rechtsanwalt Stephan S. Pinter stellte hierzu fest8:

> "Uns wurde erzählt, in Auschwitz habe es eine Gaskammer gegeben, doch da sich dieses in der russischen Besatzungszone befand, wurde uns eine Untersuchung nicht gestattet, weil die Russen dies nicht zuließen."

Dadurch entstand zweifellos eine gewisse Unsicherheit darüber, wie die Sowjets sich einmal zur Judenvernichtungslegende endgültig einstellen würden, zumal da Stalin selbst ein Judengegner gewesen sein soll.

So blieb denn der Begriff "Auschwitz" noch bis in die 50er Jahre hinein in der Öffentlichkeit so gut wie unbekannt. Jedenfalls aber hatte er damals noch nicht die zentrale Bedeutung, die ihm heute beigemessen wird. Wenn von der "Endlösung der Judenfrage" im Sinne der angeblich von der Führung des Dritten Reiches befohlenen physischen Ausrottung der europäischen Juden die Rede war, wurde kein Unterschied zwischen den einzelnen KL gemacht. Alle sollten gleichmäßigdiesem ungeheuerlichen Mordplan gedient haben, da -- wie man erklärte -- jedes KL eine oder mehrere Gaskammern gehabt habe, in denen die Juden mittels des Blausäuregases Zyklon B oder durch Kohlenmonoxydgas getötet -- vulgär gesprochen: "vergast" -- worden seien. Noch in der dritten Auflage (1960) seines als Standardwerk eingestuften Buches "Die Endlösung" schrieb z. B . der britische Jude Gerald Reitlinger, daß " jedes Konzentrationslager eine Gaskammer irgendeiner Art" bekommen habe9. Seine anschließende Bemerkung, daß die Benutzung der Gaskammern sich oft als "schwierig" herausgestellt habe, ist

---

7 IMT I, 282-283; XXXIII, 275--279, Dok. 3868-PS.

8 In der amerikanischen katholischen Wochenzeitung "Our Sunday Visitor" vom 14. Juni 1959. Vgl. Butz, "The Hoax . . .", Seite 47; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seite 53. Bei Roth "Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?" ist diese Erklärung noch ausführlicher wiedergegeben (aaO. Seite 111).

9 AaO. Seite 149. Der (irreführende) Untertitel dieses sog. Standardwerks lautet: "Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945"; die englische Originalausgabe erschien 1953 in dem Londoner Verlag Valentine, Mitchell & Co. Ltd. unter dem Titel "The Final Solution -- The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe".

allerdings wohl schon als eine Art Rückzugsgefecht zu werten. Denn inzwischen hatte sich selbst das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München -- vermutlich im Hinblick auf die Forschungsergebnisse des französischen Historikers Prof. Paul Rassinier zu folgender Mitteilung veranlaßt gesehen10:

> "Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und in Betrieb genommen . . . Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/42 und fand ausschließlich an einigen wenigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit entsprechenden technischen Einrichtungen versehenen Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt."

[7] Das war ein Rückzug auf der ganzen Linie, der um so sensationeller war, weil es neben einer Vielzahl von Zeugenaussagen über "Vergasungen" in Reichs-KL sogar "Geständnisse" einiger Kommandanten von im Reichsgebiet gelegenen KL gab, die das Vorhandensein von "Gaskammern" in ihren Lagern bestätigt hatten11. Dementsprechend hatte sich auch der britische Hauptankläger im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß, Sir Hartley Shawcross, zu der emphatischen Beschuldigung verstiegen12:

> "Das Morden wurde betrieben wie irgendeine Industrie der Massenproduktion, in den Gaskammern und Ofen von Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, von Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek und Oranienburg."

Während aber von Auschwitz und anderen KL in den ehemals von der deutschen Wehrmacht besetzten Ostgebieten bald nicht mehr gesprochen wurde, waren in der Folgezeit gerade die KL im Altreich zunehmend zum Gegenstand der Vernichtungslegende geworden. Das ließ sich nach der zitierten Erklärung eines führenden Mitarbeiters des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte jetzt nicht mehr halten.

Andererseits aber war es für die Urheber und Nutznießer der Judenvernichtungslegende geradezu lebensnotwendig, an der Behauptung festzuhalten, daß während des Krieges etwa 6 Millionen Juden der sogenannten "Endlösung" zum Opfer gefallen seien. Diente diese Behauptung doch nicht allein der bereits erwähnten politischen Niederhaltung des deutschen Volkes. Sie hatte sich daneben auch zu einer recht einträglichen Pfründe für die Gesamtheit der Judenschaft entwickelt. Denn die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl war Grundlage der

---

10 Leserbrief des damaligen Mitarbeiters und heutigen Direktors dieses Instituts, Prof. Dr. Martin Broszat, in der Wochenzeitung "Die Zeit" vom 19.8.1960 Seite l4. Vgl. Butz,"The Hoax...",Seite 47;"Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seite 53. Siehe hierzu auch Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seite 85, und Roth, "Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?", Seiten 19--23.

11 Hierauf hat unlängst auch der französische Universitätsprofessor Dr. Robert Faurisson in der Monatsschrift "Défense de l'Occident" (Juni 1978, Seite 35) nachdrücklich aufmerksam gemacht. Die "Berichte des Lagerkommandanten von Mauthausen, SS-Standartenführer Franz Ziereisa erschien sogar in Form einer Broschüre.

12 IMT XIX, 483. Siehe auch Heydecker/Leeb, "Der Nürnberger Prozeß", Seite 487, und "Bilanz der Tausend Jahre", Seite 455.

pauschalen "Wiedergutmachung", der sich die Bundesrepublik Deutschland zu Anfang der 50er Jahre dem Staat Israel und den jüdischen Weltorganisationen gegenüber neben individuellen Wiedergutmachungsleistungen unterworfen hatte und von Jahr zu Jahr weiter unterwirft13. Schon deshalb durfte diese Zahl trotz dem "Ausfall" der Reichs-KL als "Vernichtungslager" auf keinen Fall in Frage gestellt werden, obwohl auch sie inzwischen -- wenn auch aus anderen Gründen -- grundsätzlich angezweifelt worden war14.

So führte denn der "Ausfall" der KL im Altreich auf der einen und das unbedingte Festhalten an der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl auf der anderen Seite seit der zweiten Hälfte der 50er Jahre dazu, die "Vergasungen" ausschließlich in bestimmte "Vernichtungslager" zu verlegen, die sich ausnahmslos in den einst von der deutschen Wehrmacht besetzten polnischen Ostgebieten befanden. Hierbei wurde "Auschwitz" in den Mittelpunkt gerückt und zum angeblichen Zentrum der Judenvernichtung hochgespielt, weil es ohne Frage der größte Lagerkomplex gewesen war. [8] Insoweit bestand jetzt auch kein Grund zur Zurückhaltung mehr, weil die Polen inzwischen darangegangen waren, den ehemaligen Lagerkomplex zum "Auschwitz-Museum" auszubauen. Damit wurde zugleich signalisiert, daß auch die Sowjets an der Judenvernichtungslegende festhalten wollten, was nach Abschluß des großen Nürnberger IMT-Prozesses zunächst nicht ganz zweifelsfrei gewesen sein mag.

Die nunmehr einsetzende, immer aufdringlicher werdende Auschwitz-Propaganda hatte viel nachzuholen. "Vernichtungslager" in den besetzten polnischen Ostgebieten waren allerdings schon in dem sogenannten Gerstein-Bericht erwähnt worden, einem angeblich von einem gewissen SS-Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein verfaßten "Dokument", das indessen kaum jemand so recht ernst nehmen mochte und das nicht einmal das Nürnberger Tribunal im Prozeß gegen die sogenannten "Hauptkriegsverbrecher" als Beweisdokument zulassen wollte15. Von diesem

---

13 Vgl. hierzu Scheidl, "Der Staat Israel und die deutsche Wiedergutmachung" sowie "Deutschland und die Juden", Seiten 266-270; ferner J. G. Burg, "Schuld und Schicksal", Seiten 155-163. Die "Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung" vom 4. Juli 1975 bezifferte die bereits gezahlte Wiedergutmachung auf 50,1 Milliarden DM und wies darauf hin, daß die Gesamtsumme 85,5 Milliarden DM betragen werde.

14 So Z. B. schon sehr früh von Dr. Peter Kleist in seinem Buch "Auch Du warst dabei". Eine sehr gründliche Untersuchung anhand jüdischer Statistiken hat Rassinier in "Das Drama der Juden Europas" durchgeführt.

Meiner Ansicht nach kommt allen Feststellungen dieser Art nur wenig Bedeutung zu, weil es verläßliche Bevölkerungsstatistiken über das jüdische Volk nicht gibt. Überdies hat die entscheidende Frage nicht zu lauten, wieviele Juden wahrend des II. Weltkrieges ihr Leben lassen mußten, sondern wodurch sie gegebenenfalls umgekommen sind. Vgl. zur Frage der jüdischen Weltkriegsverluste auch Butz, "The Hoax...", Seiten 205-240; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 263-300.

15 IMT VI, 370 f. ,400 f. ,467. Das Nürnberger Tribunal nahm in seine amtliche Dokumentation bezeichnenderweise nicht den angeblich von Gerstein stammenden, in schlechtem Französisch verfaßten Bericht, sondern nur zwei dem Bericht beigefügte Rechnungen über Lieferungen von Zyklon B an die KL Oranienburg und Auschwitz auf: Dokument RF 350/1553-PS. Siehe IMT XXVII, 340--342.

"Dokument" kursieren mindestens drei Versionen, nämlich zwei französische Lesarten und eine deutsche Lesart, die allesamt an zahlreichen Stellen nicht unerheblich voneinander abweichen 16. Nach der ersten französischen Lesart von 1951 bestanden am 17. August 1942 folgende "Vernichtungslager"17:

"1. Belzec, an der Straße Lublin-Lvov. Tägliches Maximum 15000 Personen;

2. Sobibor (ich weiß nicht genau wo), 20000 Personen täglich;

3. Treblinka, etwa 120 km NNO von Warschau:

4. Majdanek bei Lublin (in Vorbereitung)."

Wie man sieht, taucht in dieser Aufzählung des angeblich gut unterrichteten Gerstein der Name "Auschwitz" noch gar nicht auf, obwohl die dortigen "Massenmorde" -- wie man heute sagt -- bereits im Frühjahr 1942 in zwei eigens zu diesem Zweck als "Gaskammern" hergerichteten Bauernhäusern begonnen haben sollen 18. Da Gerstein dem "Dokument" zufolge für die Beschaffung und Verteilung des angeblichen Vernichtungsgases Zyklon B verantwortlich gewesen sein soll, hätte er eigentlich auch das "Vernichtungslager" Auschwitz kennen

---

16 Vgl. Rothfels in "Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte", 1953, Seiten 177 ff. und Rassinier, " Das Drama der Juden Europas ", Seiten 71 ff. Zum Quellenwert des Gersteinberichts äußert sich ferner ausführlich Walendy in "Europa in Flammen", Band 1, Seiten 422-429, und Butz in "The Hoax...", Seiten 105 ff. ("Der Jahrhundertbetrug", Seiten 138-139), der auch eine englische Übersetzung der Nürnberger Anklagebehörde von diesem Bericht präsentiert ("The Hoax...", Seiten 25 1 ff.; rückübersetzt von Udo Walendy für die deutsche Ausgabe "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", siehe dort Seiten 311ff.).

Neuerdings hat Rückerl ("NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse", Seiten 14, 61-66) den Gerstein-Bericht durch die Behauptung zu rehabilitieren versucht, ein gewisser Professor Pfannenstiel habe Gerstein bei dessen Besuch der "Vernichtungslager" begleitet und dessen Bericht sinngemäß bestätigt. Pfannenstiel wird indessen etwaige Aussagen kaum freiwillig und unbeeinflußt gemacht haben. Wie aus einem mir vorliegenden Schreiben Pfannenstiels an Prof. Rassinier hervorgeht, distanzierte er sich diesem gegenüber eindeutig von dem angeblichen Bericht Gersteins. Pfannenstiel war damals wie auch schon wahrend des Krieges Professor der Hygiene an der Universität Marburg/Lahn. Es ist eigenartig, daß man diesen "Vergasungszeugen" erst heute, nachdem er vermutlich langst gestorben ist, der Öffentlichkeit präsentiert.

17 In der zweiten französischen Fassung fehlt diese Passage; vgl. Rassinier, "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seiten 113 ff. Die von Rothfels in "Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte" (1953) zitierte deutsche Parallelfassung und die von Butz wiedergegebene englische Fassung stimmen inhaltlich damit überein.

18 So z. B. die Rudolf Höß zugeschriebene Autobiographie "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 123,154ff. Vgl. auch Krausnick in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 416. Frühere Angaben in der Literatur sind allerdings widersprüchlich. Im WRB-Report wird insoweit von einer eigens zu diesem Zweck erst errichteten großen Baracke im "Birkenwald" gesprochen (aaO. Seite 9). Nach Reitlinger soll es sich dagegen um zwei umgebaute Scheunen gehandelt haben (aaO. Seite 166).

Eigenartigerweise erwähnt auch Bernd Naumann in seinem Prozeßbericht "Auschwitz" (aaO. Seite 9) in diesem Zusammenhang nur ein "zur provisorischen Gaskammer hergerichtetes Bauernhaus".

Man erkennt schon hieran, wie "genau" die Angaben zu dieser Kernfrage der angeblichen Judenvernichtung sind.

müssen. Allerdings wird Auschwitz am Schluß der von Butz vorgelegtenenglischen Fassung des Gerstein-Berichts neben Theresienstadt, Oranienburg, Dachau, Belsen und Mauthausen-Gusen als "Vernichtungslager" erwähnt19. Sie wurde in den von den Amerikanern in eigener Regie im Anschluß an den IMT-Prozeß gegen die "Hauptkriegsverbrecher" durchgeführten Gerichtsverfahren als "Beweismittel" verwertet.

Da Auschwitz indessen in der Folgezeit weitgehend wieder in der Versenkung verschwand, war in der Öffentlichkeit hierüber noch 10 Jahre [9] nach Kriegsende so gut wie nichts bekannt. Dies um so mehr, weil die Sowjets es während dieser Zeit niemandem erlaubten, den ehemaligen KL-Komplex zu besichtigen. Es kam hinzu, daß deutsche und österreichische Kriegsgefangene, die von den Sowjets dort mehrere Monate nach der deutschen Kapitulation vorübergehend festgehalten worden waren, auch in dem eigentlichen "Vernichtungslager" Birkenau keinerlei Spuren der angeblichen Massenverbrechen hatten feststellen können und darüber nach ihrer Entlassung berichteten20. Gewiß waren einige Trümmer der ehemaligen Krematorien zu sehen. Sie entsprachen jedoch schon in ihrem Ausmaß nicht den jetzt wieder auftauchenden Behauptungen über tägliche Massenvernichtungen von mehreren tausend Personen[21].

Gegen derartige Behauptungen läßt sich freilich schon einwenden, daß die Sowjets, wäre es wirklich so gewesen, das "Vernichtungslager" sicherlich sogleich den Journalisten der ganzen Welt vorgestellt und alle Spuren der angeblichen Massenverbrechen unter internationaler Kontrolle gesichert hätten. Die Frage, weshalb dies nicht geschehen ist, mag sich jeder selbst beantworten. Um so unverständlicher ist allerdings, daß die große Mehrheit der Deutschen trotzdem fast widerstandslos der etwa seit der Mitte der 50er Jahre neu einsetzenden Auschwitz-Propaganda erlegen ist, ohne auch nur zu fragen, welches denn die Beweise dafür seien, daß Auschwitz nun plötzlich das größte Massenvernichtungslager aller Zeiten gewesen sein sollte, in dem Juden angeblich millionenfach "vergast" worden waren. Des alten deutschen Sprichworts "Wer einmal lügt, dem glaubt man nicht,..." erinnert sich anscheinend kaum noch jemand, obwohl die nach kaum einem Jahrzehnt geplatzten Lügen über Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald usw. es doch nahelegen, ähnlichen Behauptungen über Auschwitz mit äußerstem Mißtrauen zu begegnen.

---

19 "The Hoax...", Seite 255; deutsche Ausgabe, Seite 317.

20 20) So z. B. der inzwischen verstorbene Vorsitzende der Deutsch-Völkischen Gemeinschaft (DVG) Jochen Floth im Extrablatt Nr. 2/1975 seiner Organisation (im Archiv des Verfassers). Weitere Zeugen aus dem Kreise ehemaliger Kriegsgefangener in Auschwitz sind in "Denk mit", Folge 3/1975 genannt (Seite 65 aaO.). Vgl. auch Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seite 59; Roth, "... der makaberste Betrug aller Zeiten...", Seiten 94 und 140.

21 Siehe hierzu Aretz aaO. Seiten 55ff.

Ein Krematorium soll Häftlingsberichten zufolge gegen Ende des Jahres 1944 durch einen Häftlingsaufstand zerstört worden sein. Vgl. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seiten 167,273 ff.,282 ff. und 385; ebenso Smolen aaO. Seite 81.

Sicherlich muß man berücksichtigen, daß vielen Deutschen mangels entsprechender breiterer Aufklärung wahrscheinlich bis zum heutigen Tage nicht klargeworden ist, wie unverschämt das deutsche Volk bereits über die im Reichsgebiet gelegenen KL belogen worden war. Unzählige glauben vermutlich immer noch an diese Lügen, weil weder von seiten der Regierung noch durch die Massenmedien das aufschlußreiche Eingeständnis des Historikers Dr. Broszat eine seiner Bedeutung angemessene Verbreitung erfuhr.

Indessen vermag das allein die Begründung und Verfestigung des Auschwitz-Mythos nicht zu erklären, weil nicht einmal jene Kreise unseres Volkes dagegen gefeit erscheinen, denen z.B. der Gaskammerschwindel von Dachau durchaus bekannt ist. Wer die Publikationen aus [10] nationaler Feder verfolgt, weiß, daß auch in ihnen der Begriff "Auschwitz" vielfach kritiklos als Synonym für "Völkermord" gebraucht wird22. Zum Teil mag das aus Gedankenlosigkeit geschehen, was allerdings auch unverzeihlich wäre. Teilweise steht aber auch hier bereits eine entsprechende Überzeugung dahinter, wie mir bei der Diskussion dieses Themas mit Redakteuren solcher Publikationen klar geworden ist. Als Begründung für diese Einstellung wird gewöhnlich auf die "Ergebnisse" des ersten Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses hingewiesen. So dürfte wohl der eigentliche Grund für die willige Annahme des Auschwitz-Mythos durch breite Bevölkerungskreise darin zu sehen sein, daß ein deutscher Richterspruch trotz mancher Angriffe auf die Justiz auch heute noch bedingungsloses Vertrauen genießt. Richterliche Objektivität und Autorität stehen im allgemeinen außerhalb jeder Diskussion. Ob das bei eindeutig politischen Gerichtsverfahren, wie dem sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß, angebracht ist, dazu wird im Verlaufe dieser Untersuchung noch manches zu sagen sein. An dieser Stelle soll vorerst nur festgestellt werden, daß es niemals die Aufgabe von Gerichten sein kann, verbindliche historische Feststellungen zu treffen, wenn dies auch mit Sicherheit für bestimmte Kreise der eigentliche Zweck der sogenannten NSG-Verfahren23 und insonderheit des Auschwitz-Prozesses gewesen ist.

Die eigenartige Entstehungsgeschichte des Auschwitz-Mythos und seine Bedeutung lassen es an der Zeit erscheinen, einmal systematisch die sachlichen Grundlagen der zum Mythos gewordenen Legende von den Auschwitzer Gaskammern aufzuspüren und näher unter die Lupe zu nehmen. Zwar haben andere -- insbesondere Rassinier und Butz -- insoweit schon bedeutende Erkenntnisse zutage gefördert. Da sie indessen das KL-Problem durchweg in seiner ganzen Breite zu behandeln suchten, konnten ihre Arbeiten hinsichtlich Auschwitz naturgemäß nicht erschöpfend sein und bedürfen daher der Ergänzung. Auch möchte ich den Mythos einmal von einem anderen Standpunkt aus betrachten, was ich im folgenden Abschnitt noch verdeutlichen werde.

---

22 So z.B. in der"Deutschen Wochen-Zeitung" (DWZ)Nr.29/1974 vom 19. 7.1974, Seite 3 ("Ein heißes Eisen"). Dieses Beispiel ist jedoch keineswegs ein Einzelfall.

23 NSG ist die Abkürzung für den Begriff "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen", mit dem man eine spezifische und angeblich in der Weltgeschichte einmalige Art von Verbrechen kennzeichnen mochte.

Bevor wir in die Einzelheiten gehen, wollen wir uns aber zunächst einen allgemeinen Überblick über das "offizielle" Auschwitz-Bild und seine Grundlagen verschaffen.

[11]

III. DARSTELLUNG UND GRUNDLAGEN DES AUSCHWITZ-MYTHOS

1. Das "offizielle" Auschwitz-Bild

Das Bild von Auschwitz, das heute im allgemeinen Bewußtsein lebt, vielfach allerdings noch von zweifelnder Ungewißheit begleitet24, verdankt seine Existenz zweifellos vor allem jener beharrlichen "Aufklärungsarbeit", die die Massenmedien Presse, Rundfunk und Fernsehen geleistet haben. Es ist nach einem bestimmten Klischee gezeichnet, das wie sich noch zeigen wird -- von recht obskurer Herkunft ist. Es wurde ergänzt und vertieft durch eine in den Einzelheiten widerspruchsvolle Literatur, die von persönlichen Erlebnisberichten und Darstellungen über begrenzte Sachkomplexe aus dem KL-Bereich bis zu Abhandlungen allgemeiner Art mit wissenschaftlichem Anspruch reicht. Diese sind freilich, gemessen an der Bedeutung der Sache, nicht nur verhältnismäßig selten, sondern auch in ihrer historischen Beweisführung ziemlich oberflächlich. Letzteres mag daran liegen, daß die Verfasser der maßgebenden Standardwerke auf diesem Gebiet -- wie Prof. Butz in seinem 1976 erschienenen Werk "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century" dargelegt hat -- keine Fachhistoriker und obendrein sämtlich Juden sind, womit die Einseitigkeit dieser Arbeiten hinreichend erklärt sein dürfte25.

Das offensichtlich fehlende Interesse der Historiker an dem Gegenstand dürfte im wesentlichen darauf beruhen, daß tatsächlich kein beamteter Historiker es ohne Gefahr des Verlustes seiner Stellung heute wagen könnte, dem propagierten und weltweit tabuisierten Auschwitz-Bild zu widersprechen oder es zumindest als fragwürdig hinzustellen, wie es angesichts der- wie wir noch sehen werden -- mehr als dürftigen "Beweise" hierfür wohl unvermeidbar wäre. Ein verantwortungsbewußter und auf seinen Ruf bedachter Historiker wird aber auch kaum bereit sein, dieses "offizielle" Auschwitz-Bild mit dem Gewicht seiner Autorität zu stützen. Wer setzt schon gern Ruf oder Stellung aufs Spiel?

---

24 Broszat in der Beilage B 19/76 zur Wochenzeitung "Das Parlament" vom 8. Mai 1976, Seiten 6-7, und "Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte", Heft 2/1976, Seiten 110-111.

25 AaO. Seiten 247-248; deutsche Ausgabe "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 307-308. Die einzige von Butz erwähnte Fachhistorikerin, Frau Davidowitsch, ist relativ unbekannt. Sie soll Butz zufolge Inhaberin eines Lehrstuhls für "Massenvernichtungsstudien" (Holocaust Studies) an der Yeshiva-Universität in New York sein. Deutsche Historiker werden von Butz in diesem Zusammenhang nicht erwähnt. Ihre "Leistungen" sind auch kaum nennenswert. Vgl. meine Schrift "Historiker oder Propagandisten?".

Eine besonders prägnante Zusammenfassung des durch Massenmedien und Literatur verbreiteten Auschwitz-Bildes, das auch das Frankfurter Schwurgericht im sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß vom ersten Prozeßtage an als in seinen Grundzügen unbestreitbar ansah, gibt uns Bernd Naumann auf den Seiten 9-11 seines Buches "Auschwitz -- Berichte über die Strafsache Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt". Er schreibt:

> [12] "Im Mai 1940 wird begonnen, das Lager einzurichten, sechzig Kilometer westlich von Krakau; Gewohnheitsverbrecher sollen eine Lagerhierarchie aufbauen. Am 14. Juni 1940 trifft der erste Transport polnischer Häftlinge ein. Zwölf Monate später beschließt Hitler die "Endlösung der Judenfrage", Auschwitz wird die Zentralstelle für den geplanten Massenmord. Himmler befiehlt den Ausbau des Lagers. Die von Stacheldraht umgebene Barackenstadt Birkenau entsteht, ein riesiges Gefängnis für hunderttausend Häftlinge fortan. Auschwitz II genannt, gegenüber dem Stammlager Auschwitz I.
>
> Am 3. September 1941, also über vier Monate vor der berüchtigten Wannsee-Konferenz, auf der Himmler Einzelheiten zur "Endlösung" vorträgt, werden in Auschwitz I etwa sechshundert Häftlinge zur Probe vergast. Das gleiche Schicksal erleiden im Januar 1942 oberschlesische Juden in einem zur provisorischen Gaskammer hergerichteten Bauernhaus des geschleiften Dorfes Birkenau, an dessen Stelle das Lager entstand. Zu dieser Zeit beginnt das "Endlösungsprogramm" Eichmanns schreckliche Wirklichkeit zu werden, in rascher Folge erreichen Transporte mit Gefangenen, vornehmlich jüdischen Glaubens, das Vernichtungslager.
>
> Am 4. Mai 1942 wird im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz zum erstenmal "selektiert" die ausgesuchten Personen werden vergast. Schon eine Woche später sollen die 1500 Männer, Frauen und Kinder eines ganzen Transportes, ohne das Lager je betreten zu haben, direkt nach der Ankunft durch Gas ermordet worden sein. Die Vernichtung der Juden Europas und der Angehörigen anderer "minderwertiger" Völker hat begonnen.
>
> Die Leichen werden in großen Gruben verbrannt, da das "Alte Krematorium" für diese Zwecke nicht ausreicht. Der beschleunigte Bau von vier großen Gaskammern und Krematorien wird angeordnet, am 28. Juni 1943 kann Sturmbannführer Bischoff, der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, melden, daß nach Fertigstellung des letzten Krematoriums die Verbrennungskapazität pro Tag 4756 Leichen umfasse. Wesentlich mehr Menschen können täglich ermordet werden: jede der beiden größeren Gaskammern faßt bis zu 3000 Personen. Die Verbrennung der Toten unter freiem Himmel wird also fortgesetzt, als zusätzlicher Brennstoff dient das abgeschöpfte Menschenfett. Der Gestank des verbrannten Fleisches legt sich kilometerweit über das Land. Dunkle, fette Rauchschwaden treiben durch den weiten Himmel.
>
> Gemordet wird in Auschwitz auf mancherlei Art. Die Häftlinge werden mit Phenoleinspritzungen getötet; willkürlich und nach summarischen

Todesurteilen erschossen; zu Tode gequält und geschlagen; bei sogenannten medizinischen Versuchen umgebracht. Die mörderischen Arbeitsbedingungen, die jeder Beschreibung spottenden hygienischen Verhältnisse, die unzureichende Ernährung, die völlige Entwürdigung des Menschen tun ein übriges; Entkräftung, Krankheit und Verzweiflung raffen Zehntausende dahin. Die Lebenserwartung eines nach Auschwitz Eingelieferten beträgt nur wenige Wochen.

[13] Zum allgemeinen Lagerkomplex gehören mehrere Außenlager, Arbeitslager, vor allem Monowitz (Auschwitz III), wo der IG-Farben-Konzern ein Buna-Werk errichtet hat, das aber die Gummiproduktion nie aufnimmt. Insgesamt werden etwa dreißig Werke der Rüstungsindustrie rund um Auschwitz angelegt und mit Häftlingen beschickt, die dort Sklavenarbeit zu verrichten haben. Auch in diesen Lagern, also unter den Augen der zivilen Verantwortlichen dieser Rüstungsbetriebe, sind Schwache und Kranke für den Gastod selektiert worden. Im Herbst 1944 kündet sich das Ende von Auschwitz an. Einem Häftlings-Sonderkommando, das im Krematorium IV zu arbeiten hat, gelingt es, dieses Krematorium zu zerstören. Der Aufstand wird blutig niedergeschlagen, fast alle Häftlinge werden erschossen, einigen gelingt die Flucht. Nach dieser Tat bleiben die Krematorien nur noch wenige Wochen in Betrieb, in den ersten Novembertagen werden auf Befehl von oben die Vergasungen eingestellt, die Mordmaschine wird angehalten. Man sprengt die Gaskammern, vernichtet Dokumente. Am 17. Januar 1945 beginnt die Evakuierung des Lagers, am 27. des gleichen Monats rücken sowjetische Truppen im "KL Auschwitz" ein. Fünftausend Kranke fühlen sich gerettet.

Fünftausend von über vierhunderttausend registrierten Häftlingen -- zwei Drittel Männer, ein Drittel Frauen --, die nach Auschwitz eingeliefert worden waren. 261000 starben im Lager oder wurden ermordet, die Zahl derer, die auf den "Evakuierungsmärschen" umkamen, ist nicht bekannt. Nicht bekannt ist auch die Zahl der Menschen, die ohne Registrierung ermordet, die direkt von der Eisenbahnrampe ins Gas geführt wurden. Der Lagerkommandant Höß gibt ihre Zahl am 15. April 1946 vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof in Nürnberg mit 2,5 Millionen an, doch schränkt er ein, er habe diese Angabe von Eichmann. In seinen Memoiren schreibt er, daß er die Zahl für viel zu hoch halte. Eichmann selbst, der sie gekannt haben sollte, schweigt zu dieser Frage in Jerusalem. Der im Auschwitz-Prozeß angeklagte Pery Broad hat in einem unmittelbar nach Kriegsende verfaßten Bericht von zwei bis drei Millionen Toten gesprochen. Die Schätzungen der Historiker schwanken zwischen einer Million und vier Millionen."

Soweit die Darstellung von Bernd Naumann, dem Prozeßberichterstatter der Frankfurter Allgemeinen Zeitung im Auschwitz-Prozeß!

Ich muß es mir versagen, hier ausführlich zu den zahlreichen, schon auf den ersten Blick unwahrscheinlich anmutenden Einzelbehauptungen des Journalisten Bernd Naumann Stellung zu nehmen. Soweit sie mit den angeblichen Massenvernichtungen zusammenhängen, werden sie an anderer Stelle dieser

Untersuchung im Zusammenhang mit den Beweisen hierfür behandelt werden. Hinweisen möchte ich allerdings darauf, daß hinsichtlich der angegebenen Daten, die offensichtlich den Eindruck besonderer Genauigkeit erwecken sollen, durchaus keine Einigkeit in der Literatur besteht. Auch hat Himmler bekanntlich nicht selbst an der [14] sog. Wannsee-Konferenz teilgenommen, bei der, laut dem sog. Wannsee-Protokoll, Heydrich den Vorsitz geführt haben soll26.

Da Gegenstand dieser Untersuchung ausschließlich die den Auschwitz-Mythos tragende These ist, Auschwitz sei eine Massenvernichtungsstätte zur Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes gewesen, sollen die vorstehend erwähnten und andere Unrichtigkeiten hier unerörtert bleiben. Im Rahmen dieser Arbeit sind nur die Behauptungen wesentlich, die der Ausrottungsthese überhaupt erst einen Anschein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu geben vermögen. Das aber sind ohne Frage allein die Behauptungen über die angeblichen Gaskammern, mit deren Hilfe die Tötung von Tausenden von Menschen auf einmal, und zwar innerhalb kürzester Zeit, möglich gewesen sein soll. Sie stehen im Mittelpunkt und bilden den eigentlichen Kern des auch sonst in der KL-Literatur und durch die Massenmedien der Öffentlichkeit vermittelten Auschwitz-Bildes.

Die von Naumann erwähnten weiteren Todesursachen -- Phenoleinspritzungen, willkürliche Erschießungen, Mißhandlungen, medizinische Versuche und erschwerte Lebensbedingungen -- waren, soweit es sie wirklich gegeben hat, als Mittel der Massenvernichtung im Sinne einer völligen Ausrottung der im deutschen Machtbereich befindlichen Juden ungeeignet. Ob dadurch tatsächlich -- wie Naumann behauptet -- Zehntausende dahingerafft wurden, kann deshalb dahinstehen, weil das den Gegenstand unserer Untersuchung nicht berührt und jedenfalls im Hinblick auf die behaupteten Millionenopfer eines angeblichen Völkermords aus rassischen Gründen keinerlei Bedeutung hätte. Einige kurze Bemerkungen hierzu erscheinen mir allerdings gleichwohl unerläßlich:

a) Bei den Tötungen durch Phenoleinspritzungen könnte es sich um Tötungen aus Euthanasiegründen gehandelt haben, über deren Berechtigung, jedenfalls in einem Krieg auf Leben und Tod, sich durchaus streiten läßt27. In diese Richtung weisen auch die Einlassungen des Angeklagten Klehr im Auschwitz-Prozeß. So sagte Klehr u. a. aus, die zur "Abspritzung" Ausgesonderten seien keine Kranken mehr gewesen, sondern schon halbe Tote28. Übrigens wäre dies ein Argument gegen die

---

26 So steht es jedenfalls in diesem angeblichen "Protokoll" (siehe weiter unten

Seiten 39ff). Neuerdings wird bezweifelt, daß Heydrich am 20. Januar 1942. dem angeblichen Tage der Wannsee-Konferenz, in Berlin sein konnte, weil er an eben diesem Tage mit gewissen Staatsgeschäften in Prag befaßt war. Vgl. Rothe aaO. Seiten 180ff.

27 Scheidl behandelt diese Frage ausführlich in "Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3, Seiten 227ff.

28 Naumann aaO. Seiten 82-91, hier insbesondere Seite 90; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seite 711. Selbst einige Beitrage in der "Anthologie" des Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitees Warschau, einem wissenschaftlich völlig wertlosen Propagandawerk, deuten darauf hin; vgl. z. B. aaO. Band 1. Teil 1, Seiten 3ff. und 38ff.

behauptete Existenz von Gaskammern in Auschwitz. Denn weshalb sollte man diese umständliche und für alle Beteiligten psychisch äußerst belastende Todesart gewählt haben, wenn tatsächlich Gaskammern als sicherlich humaneres Tötungsmittel zur Verfügung standen?

b) Standgerichtliche Erschießungen -- mit oder ohne Urteil -- waren unter den während des 2. Weltkrieges besonders in den besetzten [15] Ostgebieten herrschenden Verhältnissen (Partisanenunwesen) gewiß nichts ungewöhnliches. Sie mögen in Einzelfällen nicht gerechtfertigt gewesen sein. Unsere Kriegsgegner verfuhren indessen nicht anders, und zwar sogar noch nach dem Waffenstillstand, was vielen Deutschen heute noch aus eigenem Erleben bekannt ist. Was soll also der Hinweis auf Erschießungen in Auschwitz, deren "Willkürlichkeit" erst noch für jeden Einzelfall erwiesen werden müßte?

c) Mißhandlungen, noch dazu solche, die den Tod des Mißhandelten zur Folge haben, sind selbstverständlich schärfstens zu mißbilligen, soweit sie wirklich vorgekommen sind. Nach den Richtlinien Himmlers waren sie allerdings untersagt und mit Strafe bedroht29. Den KL-Kommandanten und Lagerärzten wurde die Erhaltung der Gesundheit und Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge zum obersten Gebot gemacht30. Auch darf nicht übersehen werden, daß Übergriffe der SS von den SS-Gerichten strengstens geahndet wurden. Wie der SS-Richter Morgen im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß aussagte, wurden wegen solcher Übergriffe etwa 200 Verurteilungen durch SS-Gerichte -- fünf davon gegen KL-Kommandanten -- ausgesprochen und in der Regel auch vollstreckt. Zwei KL-Kommandanten wurden auf Grund von Todesurteilen erschossen31.

d) Medizinische Versuche am lebenden Menschen können gewiß grausam sein, sind aber -- ebenso wie Tierversuche -- mitunter notwendig, um zu neuen medizinischen Erkenntnissen zu gelangen. In den KL bedurften sie einer Sondergenehmigung Himmlers32. Übrigens finden in den USA heute noch solche Versuche -- und zwar

---

29 Schnabel aaO. Seite 202. Vgl. ferner IMT, XLII, 517ff., 519 (Affidavit Gerlach) und IMT XLII, 551ff., 553 (Affidavit Morgen). Als Strafe durften körperliche Züchtigungen nur mit Genehmigung des Inspekteurs der KL bzw. der Amtsgruppe D des SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamtes (WVHA) verhängt werden und unterlagen ärztlicher Kontrolle; vgl. Schnabel aaO. Seiten 191-194 und Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3, Seiten 53ff.

30 Hierüber gibt es eine ganze Anzahl von Dokumenten. Vgl. z. B. die Weisung des WVHA vom 28. Dezember 1942 (Schnabel aaO. Seite 223). Ein besonders ausführlicher und bis in die kleinsten Einzelheiten gehender Befehl des Reichsführers SS Himmler an alle Lagerkommandanten vom 26. Oktober 1943 (unterzeichnet von SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl als Chef des WVHA) wurde unlängst in der "Deutsche Nationalzeitung" Nr. vom 12. August 1977 (Seite 1 ff.) veröffentlicht.

31 IMT XX, 533. Vgl. auch IMT XLII, 556 (Affidavit Morgen) und Scheidl "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3, Seite 56.

32 Vgl. Schnabel aaO. Seiten 271-272 (Sterilisationsversuche), 289-29() (Unterkühlungsversuche) und "Anthologie", Band I, Teil], Seiten 170ff.

Nach Möglichkeit wurden für solche Versuche zum Tode verurteilte Häftlinge ausgewählt; vgl. Mitscherlich aaO. Seiten 24 und 128f. sowie "Anthologie". Band I, Teil 1, Seiten 60ff.

Scheidl weist darauf hin, daß die medizinischen Versuche in den verschiedenen KL nichts mit der behaupteten Ausrottung der Juden zu tun hatten. Ihre Durchführung sei durch staatliche Vorschrift

nicht nur an zum Tode verurteilten Verbrechern -- statt, ohne daß hierbei hohe Regierungsstellen eingeschaltet werden33.

e) Ob es die von Naumann erwähnten mörderischen Lebensbedingungen in Auschwitz überhaupt jemals gegeben hat, ist äußerst fragwürdig. Zeitweise mag es so gewesen sein, insbesondere wenn Seuchen in den Lagern grassierten. Doch bezeugt Thies Christophersen in seiner Schrift "Die Auschwitz-Lüge" glaubwürdig, daß noch im 5. Kriegsjahr (1944) die Lebens- und Arbeitsbedingungen dort im allgemeinen erträglich, teilweise sogar gut waren34. Ich selbst bin bei meinen verschiedenen Besuchen des Stammlagers Auschwitz um die Mitte des Jahres 1944 keinen unterernährten Häftlingen begegnet. Die Behauptung Naumanns, die Lebenserwartung eines nach Auschwitz eingelieferten Häftlings habe nur wenige Wochen betragen, ist offensichtlich völlig aus der Luft gegriffen. Viele prominente Auschwitz-Häftlinge, darunter der [16] österreichische Volljude Benedikt Kautsky und der Hamburger CDU-Vorsitzende Erik Blumenfeld, haben jahrelang in Auschwitz gelebt und gearbeitet. Nach Angaben des ehemaligen israelischen Ministerpräsidenten Levi Eschkol leben heute allein in Israel "Zehntausende, wenn nicht sogar Hunderttausende" ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftlinge35.

Diese knappen Hinweise sollten der Darstellung Naumanns einiges von ihrer Dramatik nehmen. Doch ist es dies alles -- wie gesagt -- auch gar nicht, was den Namen Auschwitz in den letzten l0 bis 15 Jahren zu einem Mythos des Schreckens hat werden lassen. Vielmehr sind das allein die vielzitierten riesigen Vergasungsanlagen und Krematorien, die es in Birkenau seit dem Frühjahr 1943 gegeben haben soll. Gegenstand dieser Untersuchung soll daher im wesentlichen die

---

geregelt worden und habe einer Genehmigung bedurft. Ihre Ergebnisse seien laufend in der "Zeitschrift für die gesamte experimentelle Medizin" veröffentlicht worden. Vgl. "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3, Seiten 179ff.

Bei den in der polnischen "Anthologie" (aaO. Band I, Teil 1, Seiten 32 ff.) erwähnten medizinischen Versuchen handelt es sich jedenfalls zum Teil um reinste Greuelpropaganda, für die als Beleg allein das Urteil des amerikanischen Militärtribunals im Nürnberger Ärzte-Prozeß angeführt wird. Besonders typisch dafür ist die dem Lagerapotheker von Auschwitz angedichtete Greuelstory (Anthologie I, 1, Seiten 162-163), die auch im Frankfurter Auschwitzprozeß (1963-1965) wieder aufgewärmt wurde (vgl. Naumann aaO. Seite 82). Auch bei den mehr ins einzelne gehenden Darstellungen in "Anthologie", Band I, 2 und Band II,1 handelt es sich offensichtlich größtenteils um die Wiedergabe von Lagergeschwätz oder von Greuelpropaganda. Es ist bezeichnend, daß die mitgeteilten KL-Registrierungsnummern der einzelnen Autoren sehr niedrig sind, was darauf schließen läßt und vielfach auch aus den Berichten selbst hervorgeht, daß die Autoren mehrere Jahre im KL Auschwitz zugebracht haben. Andererseits wird behauptet, die Lebensdauer eines Auschwitz-Häftlings habe im Regelfall nur wenige Monate betragen ("Anthologie", Band II, Teil 1, Seite 7).

33 Reportage des Norddeutschen Rundfunks Hamburg, UKW 2, am 26. März 1974 um 7 Uhr 45. Siehe auch Heinz Roth, "Was geschah nach 1945?", Teil 2, Seite 40; Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3, Seiten 219ff., insbesondere Seiten 223-226; Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung vom 31. Mai 1974, Seite 7.

34 Vgl. auch die Aussagen von Dr. Morgen und Rudolf Höß im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß: IMT XX, 534-535 und IMT XI, 445-447.

35 Interview des Nachrichtenmagazins "Der Spiegel", zitiert von J. G. Burg in "Sündenböcke", Seite 231 und Roth in "Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?", Seite 118.

Frage sein, welche Beweise für diese Behauptung vorliegen und ob diese Beweise stichhaltig sind.

Nun gibt es freilich schon eine ganze Reihe von Überlegungen zu dem hier behandelten Gegenstand, die ohnehin Zweifel an der Existenz der Gaskammern rechtfertigen36. Sie werden jedoch offiziell nicht zur Kenntnis genommen, geschweige denn der Öffentlichkeit unterbreitet. Man pflegt vielmehr immer darauf zu verweisen, daß es sich bei den angeblichen Judenvergasungen um "gesicherte Erkenntnisse der Zeitgeschichte", also um "historische Tatsachen" handele, die als sog. "offenkundige Tatsachen" nicht einmal mehr in Gerichtsverfahren eines Beweises bedürften. So behauptet z. B. Langbein in seinem Buch ". . . wir haben es getan", daß die im Dritten Reich befohlenen und durchgeführten Massenmorde wissenschaftlich längst bewiesen seien. Wörtlich schreibt Langbein:

> "Vielleicht können die der Forschung zugänglichen und von ihr überprüften Unterlagen noch Zweifel über das eine oder das andere Detail offenlassen, keinesfalls aber über die großen Tötungsaktionen selbst, die damals vom Staat angeordnet und organisiert worden waren. Für die Wissenschaft sind die Fakten klar. Aber in der öffentlichen Meinung verzerren politische Leidenschaft und bedrücktes Gewissen das Bild" (aaO. Seite 8).

Mit solchen allgemeinen Wendungen brauchen wir uns indessen nicht abspeisen zu lassen. Wir haben es aber auch nicht nötig, zu beweisen, daß es keine Gaskammern gab. Wer das meint, stellt die Dinge auf den Kopf. Denn die -- juristisch gesprochen -- "formelle Beweislast" für die angeblichen Vergasungen, d. h. die Pflicht, den Nachweis hierfür zu erbringen, trifft ausschließlich jene Kreise, die Deutschland seit mehr als 30 Jahren lautstark und hartnäckig, mit massiver Unterstützung fast aller Massenmedien [17] und sogar "deutscher" Behörden und Gerichte, des Völkermords am jüdischen Volk bezichtigen.

Allerdings gibt es bei geschichtlichen Tatbeständen grundsätzlich keine "Beweislast" im juristischen Sinne. Der Historiker hat vielmehr Quellenforschung und Quellenkritik zu betreiben und danach das Geschichtsbild einer bestimmten Epoche darzustellen. Dennoch hat auch der Historiker zunächst die Zuverlässigkeit der herangezogenen Quellen zu prüfen, was -- wie ich meine -- bei dem hier in Betracht stehenden Gegenstand von den beamteten Historikern noch nicht einmal versucht worden ist. Der gewissenhafte Historiker wird ferner eine Quelle, die er als nicht zuverlässig oder sogar als falsch erkennt, bei seiner Arbeit auszuscheiden haben. Damit entfällt dann regelmäßig auch die Grundlage für die Behauptung, die

---

36 Ein wichtiges Indiz dafür, daß es im Bereich von Auschwitz keine "Gaskammern" gab, ist der Bericht einer Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes, die im September 1944 Auschwitz besuchte und dort keinerlei Beweise für dieses ihr zugetragene Gerücht finden konnte. Vgl. die von dieser Organisation nach dem Kriege herausgegebene Dokumentation "Die Tätigkeit des IKRK zugunsten der in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern inhaftierten Zivilpersonen (1939-1945)", Seiten 91-92, und meine Abhandlung hierüber in "Mensch und Maß", Folge 22/1975, Seiten 1021-1031.Vgl. ferner Harwood aaO. Seiten 24-26, deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 32-34. Auch die Untersuchung von Butz über das Schicksal der ungarischen Juden ist in diesem Zusammenhang wichtig: "The Hoax . . .", Seiten 133ff.; deutsche Ausgabe "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 173 ff

sich auf diese Quelle stützt, ebenso wie juristisch der fehlende Beweis für eine Behauptung diese gegenstandslos werden läßt. Wenn mit dieser Untersuchung also die für die angeblichen Judenvergasungen angebotenen Beweise einmal kritisch unter die Lupe genommen werden, so ist das ein Teil jener Grundlagenarbeit, die künftige Historiker erst noch zu leisten haben werden.

Da überdies die angeblichen Judenvergasungen seit Jahrzehnten dazu dienen, eine Art von Kriminalisierung des deutschen Volkes zu betreiben, scheint es mir durchaus angemessen, im Rahmen dieser Untersuchung von einer "Beweislast" zu sprechen. Sie kann angesichts der erwähnten Kriminalisierung der Deutschen zwanglos an strafrechtlichen Maßstäben orientiert werden. Im gesamten Strafrecht der westlichen Welt gilt aber der Grundsatz, daß dem Angeklagten seine Schuld nachgewiesen werden muß. Gelingt das nicht, so ist er als unschuldig anzusehen und zu behandeln. Selbst wenn seine Unschuld nicht zweifelsfrei feststeht, sondern sich nach Aufklärung aller Tatumstände nur Zweifel an seiner Schuld ergeben, ist er nach dem alten Grundsatz des römischen Rechts "in dubio pro reo" (im Zweifelsfalle für den Angeklagten) freizusprechen. Nichts anderes kann für das deutsche Volk vor dem Weltgericht der Geschichte gelten!

Es sei also hiermit noch einmal wiederholt:

Nicht wir, die kriminalisierten Deutschen, haben den Beweis zu führen, daß es keine Gaskammern gab, sondern unsere Ankläger haben deren Existenz nachzuweisen. Das ist bisher -- wie ich in den folgenden Kapiteln zeigen werde -- tatsächlich noch nicht geschehen, worüber uns Behauptungen wie die von Langbein nicht hinwegtäuschen dürfen. Wir bedürfen deshalb auch nicht irgendwelcher Entlastungsversuche, solange die Auschwitz-Mythologisten selbst den Beweis für ihre Thesen schuldig [18] sind. Es ist zu hoffen, daß das auch einige sonst wohlmeinende nationale Publizisten noch erfassen werden, die selbst schon die Vokabel "Auschwitz" als Synonym für "Völkermord" gebrauchen, weil -- wie mir einer dieser Herren auf meine Frage erklärte -- "das Gegenteil nicht zu beweisen" sei.

2. Die Grundlagen des "offiziellen" Auschwitz-Bildes

a) Dokumentarische Beweisführung

Ein hervorragender Rang als Geschichtsquelle kommt Dokumenten jeder Art zu. Sie liefern im allgemeinen die wichtigsten Unterlagen für die Darstellung bestimmter Ereignisse oder Vorgänge. Der Begriff "Dokument" wird nach dem allgemeinen Sprachgebrauch mit dem der Urkunde gleichgesetzt37. Urkunde ist im weitesten

37 Der Große Brockhaus, 3. Band (1957), Seite 304.

Sinne jeder Gegenstand, der irgendeinen menschlichen Gedanken verkörpert, im engeren Sinne allerdings nur der Gegenstand, der einen solchen Gedanken schriftlich zum Ausdruck bringt38, wie z. B. Zeugenprotokolle und schriftliche Erlebnisberichte.

Für unsere Untersuchung erscheint es zweckmäßig, den Begriff "Dokument" einer Einschränkung zu unterwerfen, die sich aus der Natur der Sache ergibt und auch der Bedeutung des Sachverhalts besser gerecht wird. Angesichts der Schwere des von den Auschwitz-Mythologisten erhobenen Vorwurfs einerseits und der -- wie Butz es ausdrückt39 -- geradezu hysterischen Weltstimmung andererseits, unter deren Einfluß die meisten Zeugenaussagen und Erlebnisberichte über die KL nach dem Kriege, nicht selten auch unter erpresserischem Druck, zustande kamen, erhalten naturgemäß jene Dokumente im weitesten Sinne erhöhte Bedeutung, die in engem zeitlichen Zusammenhang mit den behaupteten Ereignissen entstanden sind und die ich als "zeitnahe Dokumente" bezeichnen möchte. Sie bieten -- wenn überhaupt -- noch am ehesten Gewähr für einen objektiven Eindruck von dem wirklichen Geschehen, und zwar insbesondere dann, wenn sie im Rahmen dieses Geschehens zwangsläufig ihren Platz haben oder für dessen Ablauf sogar unentbehrlich waren. Dagegen sind die zahllosen Berichte über die Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz-Birkenau, wie sie in Erlebnisberichten, Zeugenaussagen der verschiedensten Nachkriegsprozesse und eidesstattlichen Erklärungen (Nürnberger Affidavits) niedergelegt sind, zweifellos unter Einwirkungen und Einflüssen unterschiedlichster Art zustande gekommen, die ihren Beweiswert mindern oder sogar ausschließen. [19]

Zur dokumentarischen Beweisführung wollen wir daher hier nur zeitnahe Dokumente jeder Art rechnen. Als solche kommen in Betracht: schriftliche Verlautbarungen -- insbesondere aus amtlichen Akten, aber auch privater Art -- über etwaige Vernichtungsaktionen, ferner Baupläne für die dazu erforderlichen Vernichtungsanlagen(Gaskammern und Krematorien), die Anlagen selbst, soweit sie erhalten sein sollten, oder deren Reste, etwaige Fotoaufnahmen von Anlagen oder Aktionen wie überhaupt alle Gegenstände aus jener Zeit, die uns irgendeinen Aufschluß über das behauptete Geschehen geben können.

Bei all jenen Dokumenten, die angeblich aus deutschen Akten stammen, erscheinen einige allgemeine Bemerkungen hinsichtlich ihrer Echtheit schon an dieser Stelle notwendig. Es dürfte nicht unbekannt sein, daß die alliierten Sieger deutsche Akten und Archive tonnenweise beschlagnahmten40 und bisher nur ausgewählte Teile davon an die Regierung der deutschen Bundesrepublik zurückerstatteten. Ob die DDR-Regierung von den Sowjets oder einem anderen Alliierten deutsche Akten zurückerhalten hat, ist mir nicht bekannt. Es ist kaum anzunehmen. Alle das KL-Geschehen betreffenden Aktenstücke waren aber Gegenstand der verschiedenen

---

38 Der Große Brockhaus, 12. Band (1957), Seite 26.

39 "The Hoax...", Seite 119; deutsche Ausgabe Seite 155.

40 Vgl. hierzu Maser aaO. Seiten 163ff., 173-174 sowie Anmerkungen 20 (Seite 633) und 23 (Seite 634).

von den Siegermächten, insbesondere den USA, veranstalteten Nürnberger "Kriegsverbrecher"prozesse und erhielten dort bestimmte Bezeichnungen nach Nummern und Buchstaben, mit denen sie meist in der einschlägigen Literatur zitiert werden. Nirgendwo findet sich jedoch ein Hinweis darauf, wo die betreffenden Originale aufbewahrt werden. Bestenfalls ist vermerkt, daß sich im Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München oder in sonst einem Archiv eine Fotokopie des Dokuments befinde. Sehr oft handelt es sich aber nicht einmal um eine Fotokopie des Originals, sondern einfach um "alliierte Abschriften vom Original" oder um eine Fotokopie dieser Abschriften. Wo sich die Originale der Nürnberger Dokumente -- so werden sie in der Literatur gewöhnlich bezeichnet -- heute befinden, weiß offenbar kein Mensch. Selbst sog. Wissenschaftler und Fachhistoriker kümmern sich anscheinend nicht darum. Ich selbst habe vergeblich versucht, wenigstens den Aufbewahrungsort des sog. Wannsee-Protokolls in Erfahrung zu bringen, das immer wieder als das wichtigste Schlüsseldokument zur Judenvernichtung hingestellt wird. Es ist mir nicht gelungen. Ob auch nur eines der Nürnberger Dokumente schon von unabhängigen Sachverständigen auf seine Echtheit hin untersucht wurde, ist durchaus fraglich. Sie sind -- wie Udo Walendy es ausdrückt -- "so gut wie unzugänglich gemacht" worden41.

Unter diesen Umständen müßten eigentlich gegen alle in der Literatur [20] zitierten Dokumente aus deutschen Akten grundsätzliche Bedenken hinsichtlich ihrer Authentizität, zumindest aber in bezug darauf erhoben werden, daß ihre sachgerechte Überprüfung durch unabhängige Historiker bisher unterblieben ist oder sogar überhaupt nicht möglich war. Denn daß eine solche Prüfung dieser Dokumente in den verschiedenen Nürnberger Gerichtsverfahren nicht erfolgte, bedarf wohl keiner besonderen Begründung. Trotzdem wollen wir für die Zwecke unserer Untersuchung zunächst davon ausgehen, daß alle zur Frage der Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz-Birkenau bisher zitierten Schriftdokumente aus deutschen Akten echt sind. Wo sich Zweifel an der Echtheit bereits aus ihrem Inhalt, ihrer Herkunft oder im Zusammenhang mit anderen Umständen ergeben, wird dies an entsprechender Stelle deutlich gemacht werden.

Der zeitgeschichtlich interessierte deutsche Leser kann die im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß verwendeten Dokumente im Wortlaut in den 42 Protokollbänden über

---

41 Siehe hierzu Walendy, "Die Methoden der Umerziehung´, Seiten 34ff. Besonders bemerkenswert ist die dort mitgeteilte Auskunft des Leiters des Staatsarchivs Nürnberg, daß seit nunmehr 30 Jahren "Wissenschaftler vieler Länder keinen Anlaß gesehen (haben), ausschließlich die schwerer zugänglichen Originale zu benutzen" (aaO. Seite 36, rechte Spalte). Ähnliche Erfahrungen wie Walendy machte ich selbst bei dem Versuch, den Aufbewahrungsort bestimmter Dokumente beim Staatsarchiv Nürnberg und beim Bundesarchiv Koblenz zu ermitteln. "Wissenschaftler" geben sich also bei der Untersuchung der sog. "Endlösung der Judenfrage" offenbar mit recht unzulänglichen Unterlagen zufrieden! Das allein macht schon die Fragwürdigkeit aller bisherigen Forschungen auf diesem Gebiet deutlich!

Die New Yorker jüdische Zeitung "Der Aufbau" berichtete allerdings in ihrer Ausgabe vom 23. Juni 1978 über eine Ausstellung der "Holocaust-Dokumente" durch das Nationalarchiv in Washington. Ähnliche Ausstellungen sind dem "Aufbau" zufolge in deutschen Schulen und Universitäten geplant. Ob wirklich Originaldokumente von echter Bedeutung ausgestellt wurden, erscheint mir zweifelhaft; bei den Ausstellungen in Deutschland wird es sich zeigen.

dieses Verfahren nachlesen, die in allen größeren Bibliotheken vorhanden sein dürften. Die Dokumente sind indessen auch dort nicht immer leicht ausfindig zu machen, da die einzelnen Bände kein Inhaltsverzeichnis haben und das Gesamtregister unvollständig ist. Doch werden in der Literatur Band und Seitenzahl meist richtig zitiert. Schwieriger ist an den Wortlaut der Dokumente heranzukommen, die erst in einem der Nachfolgeprozesse Gegenstand der Beweisführung waren42. Es gibt zwar auch eine sozusagen amtliche Zusammenstellung dieser Dokumente, die "Trials of War Criminals" (15 Bände); sie enthalten jedoch die Dokumente nur in englischer Übersetzung, der -- wie Butz meint -- nicht immer zu trauen ist. Überdies sind sie, wie selbst Reitlinger zugeben muß, weder dort noch anderswo vollständig und systematisch erfaßt. Mit Sicherheit sind aber alle wesentlichen Dokumente in die deutschsprachige Literatur zur "Endlösung" eingegangen; sie wird daher in erster Linie die Grundlage für unsere Untersuchung bilden. Dieses Verfahren erscheint mir in diesem Fall unbedenklich, weil es hier ja nicht darum geht, festzustellen, wie es in Auschwitz wirklich war, sondern lediglich zu prüfen, ob für die behaupteten Massenvernichtungen von Juden ausreichende Quellenbelege vorgewiesen werden können. Es kann davon ausgegangen werden, daß die "Zeitgeschichtler" in ihren Büchern keine Unterlage unberücksichtigt gelassen haben, die auch nur entfernt für ihre Behauptungen spricht. Im übrigen werden in allen diesen Werken immer wieder dieselben Dokumente, meist allerdings nur auszugsweise, zitiert und behandelt, die bereits in den Nürnberger Prozessen eine Rolle spielten.

Bei der Bedeutung, die einer geplanten Massenvernichtungsaktion [21] des behaupteten Ausmaßes zugekommen wäre, sollte man annehmen, daß entsprechende Dokumente aus jener Zeit besonders zahlreich sind. Die Vernichtung der Juden Europas, die seit Kriegsende von der Anti-Deutschland-Propaganda mit dem im Dritten Reich -- in anderem Zusammenhang -- gebrauchten Begriff "Endlösung der Judenfrage" identifiziert wird, hätte ohne Frage zu ihrer Durchführung einer umfassenden Planung und Vorbereitung bedurft, die sich insbesondere auch aktenmäßig bei den damit befaßten Behörden und Dienststellen hätte niederschlagen müssen. So erklärt denn auch Broszat, einer der Gutachter im sog. Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß und heute Direktor des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte in München, in seinem Vorwort zur angeblichen Autobiographie des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß, daß "Dokumente über Auschwitz und die Judenvernichtung nichts Neues" seien. Er tut also so, als ob die Auschwitz-Legende dokumentarisch bereits zuverlässig durch Dokumente belegt sei, wobei allerdings offen bleibt, wie weit Broszat den Begriff "Dokument" faßt. Vermutlich hat er, wie aus dem Zusammenhang seiner Äußerung mit der Höß-Biographie gefolgert werden kann, damit auch alle Nachkriegsaussagen und -berichte über Auschwitz im Auge gehabt. Denn zeitnahe Dokumente über eine planmäßige Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz-Birkenau sind wie sich noch zeigen wird -- tatsächlich so gut wie nicht vorhanden.

---

42 vgl. hierzu Reitlinger aaO. Seiten 611-615; Butz aaO. Seiten 19--20, deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 16-17.

Es wird immer wieder behauptet, das läge daran, daß dieses Vorhaben der Reichsführung strengster Geheimhaltung unterlegen habe und deshalb alle erforderlichen Befehle und Anordnungen mündlich ergangen seien. So ist z. B. bis heute bekanntlich kein schriftlicher Befehl Hitlers oder einer anderen hohen Reichsstelle aufgefunden worden, mit dem die physische Vernichtung aller im deutschen Machtbereich befindlichen Juden angeordnet wurde. Doch ergibt sich nach Meinung des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte "aus vielen Zeugnissen, daß er mündlich erteilt worden sein muß"43. Die von diesem Institut in seinen Gutachten im Auschwitz Prozeß hierzu gegebenen Hinweise sind indessen durchaus nicht zwingend. So sind die von dem Gutachter Helmut Krausnick in diesem Zusammenhang angeführten Memoiren von Himmlers Masseur Kersten inzwischen als objektiv unwahr, ja sogar als Fälschung bezeichnet worden. Da hinter dieser Meinung angesehene Historiker stehen, kann sie nicht ohne weiteres beiseite geschoben werden44. Der weitere Hinweis Krausnicks, die Einsatzgruppen des SD hätten auf Grund des sog. Kommissarbefehls Hitlers auch alle in ihrem Einsatzbereich angetroffenen Juden liquidiert45, ist, selbst wenn das stimmen

---

43 Aus einem Brief des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, zitiert nach Heinz Roth. "Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?", Seite 115.

44 So vor allem David Irving aaO. Seite III; siehe auch "Nation Europa", Nr. 8/1975, Seite 62.

Kersten, der nach dem Kriege allen Grund hatte, sich wegen seiner engen Beziehungen zu Heinrich Himmler zu "rehabilitieren", veröffentlichte erstmals 1952 Auszüge aus dem angeblich von ihm geführten Tagebuch unter dem Titel "Totenkopf und Treue". Zitiert wird meistens aus den 1956 in London erschienenen "Kersten Memoirs", die nach Kerstens eigenem Vorwort "nicht in jeder Einzelheit" mit "Totenkopf und Treue" sowie den daneben in holländischer und schwedischer Sprache veröffentlichten Tagebuchauszügen "korrespondieren". Sie enthalten u. a. -- wie ein Vergleich ergibt -- Weglassungen, aber auch Erweiterungen. Was Kersten über die angebliche Judenvernichtung weiß, will er aus Himmlers Mund erfahren haben, und zwar bereits am 11.11.1941 ("Totenkopf und Treue", Seite 149; "Kersten Memoirs", Seite 119)! Es ist indessen völlig unwahrscheinlich, daß Himmler ausgerechnet mit seinem Masseur ausführlich über eine Sache gesprochen haben sollte, die angeblich strengster Geheimhaltung unterlag und in der die entscheidenden Befehle eben aus diesem Grunde nur mündlich erteilt worden sein sollen.

Besgen (aaO. Seite 63) bringt eine weitere Einzelheit aus den angeblichen Tagebuchaufzeichnungen Kerstens, die in den beiden oben genannten Werken fehlt. Danach soll Kersten während eines Mittagessens im Speisesaal von einem neben ihm sitzenden, namentlich nicht genannten (!) SS-Obersturmbannführer detaillierte Angaben über die Judenvernichtung in den "Vernichtungslagern" erhalten haben. Diese Geschichte ist offensichtlich unglaubwürdig!

45 So auch Hans-Adolf Jacobsen in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 163ff. und Reitlinger aaO. Seite 91.

Krausnick selbst verweist darauf, daß nach einem schriftlichen Befehl Heydrichs an die vier höheren SS- und Polizeiführer vom 2. Juli 1941 durch die Einsatzgruppen außer den sowjetischen Kommissaren, Funktionären und sonstigen radikalen Elementen (Saboteure, Propagandisten, Heckenschützen, Attentäter usw.) nur Juden zu "exekutieren" waren, die Partei-- oder Staatsstellungen innehatten ("Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 364). Trotzdem -- so meint Krausnick (aaO. Seite 365) -- unterliege es keinem Zweifel, daß daneben eine mündliche Weisung bestanden habe, alle Juden zu erschießen. Das ist indessen nichts weiter als eine spekulative Annahme. Bekanntlich war es die Aufgabe der Einsatzgruppen, die im Rücken der deutschen Front operierenden Partisanenbanden rücksichtslos zu bekämpfen. Da die Juden naturgemäß alle auf seiten der Partisanen standen, mögen viele von ihnen -- zum Teil vielleicht sogar unschuldig -- aus diesem Grunde exekutiert worden sein. Mit "Völkermord" hatte das nichts zu tun. Vgl. hierzu auch Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 5, Seiten 64ff.; Harwood aaO. Seiten

sollte, noch kein Beweis für einen entsprechenden Befehl Hitlers oder Himmlers. [22] Dahingehende Aussagen aus den Nürnberger Prozessen sind ebenfalls kein Beweis, da es zu viele Beispiele dafür gibt, daß damals in größtem Umfang Aussagen durch psychische oder physische Folter erpreßt oder durch Versprechungen erkauft wurden46. Wenn trotzdem behauptet wird, der Kommissarbefehl habe den Befehl zur Vernichtung aller Juden umfaßt, nur sei dieser Teil des Befehls niemals schriftlich ausgefertigt worden, so ist das offensichtlich reine Spekulation. Gewissenhafte und objektive Historiker werden daher diese Behauptung nicht ohne weiteres übernehmen können. Selbst ein so einseitiger Hitler-Biograph wie Joachim C. Fest muß zugeben, daß "aus allen jenen Jahren, aus Tischgesprächen, aus Reden, Dokumenten oder Erinnerungen Beteiligter nicht ein einziger konkreter Hinweis auf die Vernichtungspraxis überliefert" worden ist (aaO., Seite 931).

Gegen die Annahme, daß ein Judenvernichtungsbefehl Hitlers oder Himmlers mündlich erging, spricht übrigens schon die Überlegung, daß trotz der bekannten deutschen Gründlichkeit und der schwerwiegenden Bedeutung des behaupteten Ausrottungsbefehls dieser bei keiner nachgeordneten Dienststelle in irgendeiner Form einen aktenmäßigen Niederschlag gefunden hat. Man sollte doch annehmen, daß in solchem Fall alle Beteiligten allein schon aus Gründen ihrer verantwortungsmäßigen Absicherung hierzu besonderen Anlaß gehabt hätten. Das dürfte um so mehr gelten, wenn der einstige Nürnberger Ankläger und jetzige Frankfurter Rechtsanwalt Dr. Robert M. W. Kempner, ein ehemaliger preußischer Oberregierungsrat jüdischer Abstammung, mit seiner Behauptung recht hätte, daß unzählige Dienststellen und Beamte des Dritten Reiches nicht nur von der Judenvernichtung gewußt hätten, sondern auch an ihr aktiv beteiligt gewesen seien47. Es kann auch kaum ein Zweifel daran bestehen, daß die Alliierten die von

---

11ff., deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 15ff.; Walendy, "Europa in Flammen", Band II, Seiten 389ff.; Aschenauer aaO.

Wir können im übrigen die Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppen unberücksichtigt lassen, obwohl sie durchweg ebenfalls mit der sog. "Endlösung" in Verbindung gebracht wird, weil sie den Komplex Auschwitz in keiner Weise berührt.

46 Vgl. hierzu Drittes Kapitel, Abschnitte I und II,2. Der Münchener Weihbischof Johannes Neuhausler, ehemaliger Dachauhäftling, hat zu dieser Frage in einem dem Münchener Rundfunk im Jahre 1948 gewährten Interview bemerkenswerte Ausführungen gemacht. Dieses Interview durfte damals bezeichnenderweise nicht gesendet werden! Es wurde erst am 6. Januar 1974 in der Münchener Katholischen Kirchenzeitung veröffentlicht. Die "Frankfurter Rundschau" vom 4. Januar 1974 berichtete ebenfalls hierüber.

Vgl. ferner Bardèche aaO. Seiten 14-16, 86-130; Utley aaO. Seiten 195ff., 215ff.; Harwood aaO. Seiten 10-13, deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 14-18; Butz aaO. Seiten 160 ff., deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 210 ff.; Heinz Roth, " Was geschah nach 1945?", Teil 2, Seiten 63f.,67ff.,84,95ff. Aufschlußreich hinsichtlich der damals praktizierten Vernehmungsmethoden ist auch die von Rechtsanwalt Eberhard Engelhardt mitgeteilte Aussage eines seinerzeit als Dolmetscher bei der US War Crimes Group eingesetzten Deutschen, Jost Walter Schneider ("Sieger-Tribunal", Seiten 65ff.).

47 Kempners haßerfüllte "Abrechnung" mit seinen einstigen Kollegen in seinem Buch "Eichmann und Komplizen" ist in ihrer Gesamttendenz erkennbar auf diese Behauptung abgestellt.

ihnen beschlagnahmten deutschen Akten sehr gründlich auf solche Dokumente hin durchsucht haben. Wenn trotzdem bis zum heutigen Tage kein einziges Schriftstück entdeckt werden konnte, das entsprechende Hinweise gibt, so läßt das mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit den Schluß zu, daß es Befehle der behaupteten Art nicht gegeben hat. Etwaige Judenvernichtungen, auch solche durch Gas, könnten dann allenfalls auf eigenmächtigen Handlungen untergeordneter Organe beruhen und schon aus diesem Grunde niemals den behaupteten Umfang angenommen haben; von einer "planmäßigen" Judenvernichtung könnte in diesem Fall ebenfalls keine Rede sein. Kein Wunder also, daß man hartnäckig trotz fehlender Beweise darauf beharrt, ein Führerbefehl zur Judenvernichtung müsse mündlich erteilt worden sein. Dieses "müsse" ersetzt jedoch den fehlenden Nachweis nicht. [23]

In diesem Zusammenhang wird auch immer wieder in der Literatur auf einen angeblichen Befehl Himmlers vom Herbst 1944 hingewiesen, mit dem die Einstellung der Judenvernichtung angeordnet worden sein soll. Daraus wird gefolgert, daß vorher ein entsprechender Vernichtungsbefehl ergangen sein müsse. Abgesehen davon, daß diese Schlußfolgerung nicht zwingend ist, wird dabei jedoch gewöhnlich verschwiegen, daß ein solcher Befehl bisher ebenfalls dokumentarisch nicht nachgewiesen werden konnte48.

Neben den äußerst seltenen zeitnahen Dokumenten, die unmittelbar auf Auschwitz Bezug haben, gibt es noch eine Reihe von Dokumenten, aus denen sich das

---

Poliakov/Wulf versuchen in ihrem Werk "Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener" diese These mit Dokumenten zu belegen, die insoweit jedoch keine bestimmten Hinweise geben und alles andere als überzeugend sind.

48 Die Geschichte von diesem Himmler-Befehl ist auch in die angeblichen Höß-Aufzeichnungen "Kommandant in Auschwitz" "eingearbeitet" worden (aaO. Seite 160).

Der Kommentator Broszat bemerkt hierzu in einer Fußnote, daß die "Tatsache als solche durch verschiedene Zeugenaussagen einwandfrei bestätigt" worden sei. Er beruft sich insoweit auf Reitlinger ("Die Endlösung", Seiten 516ff.). Dieser bezieht sich seinerseits auf den sog. Kasztner-Bericht (Reszö Kasztner, Bericht des Jüdischen Rettungskomitees aus Budapest. Genf 1945), der in diesem Punkt auf einer angeblichen Mitteilung des SS-Standartenführers Kurt Becher an Kasztner beruht. Becher bestätigte als Zeuge im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß die ihm zugeschriebenen Angaben, die seiner eigenen Entlastung offensichtlich dienlich waren; er wurde daraufhin nicht mehr behelligt. Vgl. IMT XI,370 und XXXIII, 68-70 (Nbg. Dokument 3762-PS, Affidavit Becher).

Von einer "einwandfreien" Bestätigung durch "verschiedene Zeugenaussagen" kann also nicht die Rede sein. Die einschlägige Schilderung in Alexander Weißbergs bekanntem Buch "Die Geschichte des Joël Brand" gründet sich ebenfalls nur auf Hörensagen. Bemerkenswert ist das Eingeständnis des Autors vom völligen Fehlen dokumentarischer Quellen für die von Hitler angeblich beabsichtigte Judenvernichtung. Sein Buch ist sonst als zeitgeschichtliche Quelle ziemlich wertlos. Zur Person Weißbergs siehe Anonymous. "The Myth of the Six Million", Seite 33. Zu Kastner und seinem Gewährsmann Becher äußert sich kritisch vor allem Rassinier in "Was ist Wahrheit?", Fußnote 29 auf Seite 94 und Seiten 232ff.

Reitlinger beruft sich außer auf Kasztner auch noch auf einen gewissen Miklos Nyiszli (aaO. Seiten 517-518), mit dessen Person wir uns an anderer Stelle noch eingehend beschäftigen werden. Dieser Gewährsmann ist jedoch noch fragwürdiger (vgl. Rassinier aaO. Seiten 242-245). Von Harwood wird Nyiszli als "a mythical and invented person" (eine märchenhafte und erfundene Person ! bezeichnet (aaO. Seite 20, deutsche Ausgabe Seite 26).

Übrigens gibt es auch ein Nürnberger Affidavit Kasztners: Dokument 2605-PS, IMT XXXI, 1--15.

Vorhaben einer planmäßigen Judenvernichtung mittelbar ergeben soll. Sie können hier nicht übergangen werden, wenn sie auch durchweg Auschwitz mit keinem Wort erwähnen. Für unsere Untersuchung sind sie nämlich insofern wichtig, als sie die Grundlage für die Behauptung bilden, die unstreitig ab 1941 durchgeführte Verschickung der Juden Europas (Deportation) in die KL der von der deutschen Wehrmacht besetzten Ostgebiete habe allein dem Zweck gedient, die Juden dort zu töten, und zwar insbesondere in den angeblichen Gaskammern von Birkenau, die das Zentrum der Mordaktion gewesen seien49. Auch Dokumente dieser Art sind indessen nicht eben zahlreich.

Alle zeitnahen Dokumente, die mittelbar oder unmittelbar die Frage berühren, ob planmäßige Judenvernichtungsaktionen in Auschwitz stattgefunden haben, werden wir im folgenden Kapitel einer näheren Betrachtung unterziehen.

b) Erlebnisschilderungen der Nachkriegszeit

Wesentlich zahlreicher als die zur Stützung der Auschwitz-Legende herangezogenen zeitnahen Dokumente sind die erst nach dem Krieg entstandenen Erlebnisberichte solcher Personen, die angeblich Einblick in die "Todesfabriken" hatten. Meist handelt es sich um ehemalige Auschwitzhäftlinge, doch werden auch Aussagen von Angehörigen des SS-Lagerpersonals vorgewiesen, die die Judenvernichtung in eigens zu diesem Zweck errichteten "Gaskammern" und Krematorien bestätigen, so vor allem die des bereits erwähnten ehemaligen Lagerkommandanten Rudolf Höß.

Eine besonders instruktive Zusammenstellung solcher Berichte enthält das von den ehemaligen KL-Häftlingen H. G. Adler, Hermann Langbein und Ella Lingens-Reiner herausgegebene Buch "Auschwitz-Zeugnisse und Berichte". Diese nur durch ein

---

49 Die Tatsache, daß die deportierten Juden in den besetzten Ostgebieten in großem Umfang zu kriegswichtigen Arbeiten eingesetzt wurden, mußten auch die Gutachter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß zugeben ("Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2~ Seiten 129-144,375-379,39s 426ff.).

Bis heute hält sich allerdings die Behauptung. man habe die Juden eben auch "durch Arbeit ausrotten" wollen. So spricht z.B. Adam ("Judenpolitik im ~. Reich", Seiten 285ff.) von "Ausschaltung durch Arbeit", weiß hierzu freilich auch nur das sog. Wannsee-Protokoll sowie eine Besprechungsnotiz des Justizministers Thierack anzuführen, in der an einer Stelle die Worte "Vernichtung durch Arbeit" gebraucht werden (vgl. IMT XXVI, 200ff., Nbg. Dokument 654-PS). Diese These widerlegt sich indessen selbst durch ihre völlige Unsinnigkeit. Man schlachtet nicht das Huhn, von dem man Eier haben will!

Wie sehr man an der Arbeitsleistung der KL-Häftlinge interessiert war und deshalb auch der Erhaltung ihrer Gesundheit und Arbeitskraft größte Aufmerksamkeit schenkte, wird an zahlreichen hierüber erhaltenen Dokumenten deutlich, deren Echtheit nicht bezweifelt werden kann. Sie sind mit der immer wieder beklagten mangelhaften Unterbringung, Ernährung und unmenschlichen Behandlung der Häftlinge ebenso unvereinbar wie mit dem angeblichen Plan der Reichsregierung bzw. Hitlers oder Himmlers, möglichst viele Juden möglichst schnell in den KL umzubringen. Vgl. oben Anmerkung 30; ferner Schnabel aaO. Seiten 204, 207, 210, 215, 216, 221, 227 und 235.

Vorwort von Hermann [24] Langbein erläuterte, im übrigen jedoch kommentarlose Zusammenstellung zahlreicher Berichte über Auschwitz sollte offenbar der psychologischen Vorbereitung des nach mehrjährigen Ermittlungen der Frankfurter Staatsanwaltschaft im Jahre 1963 eröffneten Auschwitz-Prozesses dienen; sie enthält auch Berichte solcher Personen, die später im Auschwitz-Prozeß als Zeugen der Anklage auftraten. Zum Teil wurden ihre Aussagen schon vor Prozeßbeginn im Rundfunk verbreitet. Eine ähnliche Berichtesammlung enthält das 1972 erschienene Buch von Hermann Langbein "Menschen in Auschwitz". Sie ist allerdings im Gegensatz zum vorgenannten Buch vom Autor weitgehend ergänzt und kommentiert.

Es gibt noch weitere Bücher, die sich ausschließlich mit Erlebnissen in Auschwitz beschäftigen, doch geben diese beiden Bücher meiner Meinung nach den umfassendsten Überblick über das, was über dieses angebliche Vernichtungslager alles berichtet wurde.

Die Beurteilung solcher Zeugenberichte, die übrigens nur in ganz wenigen Fällen genauere Angaben über die sog. Vergasungen oder die Gaskammern und Krematorien enthalten, führt uns an die Problematik der Zeugenaussage heran. Denn es dürfte nicht nur Juristen bekannt sein, daß keineswegs alles, was Zeugen aussagen, nun unbedingt der Wahrheit entsprechen muß. Doch soll diese Problematik hier zunächst nur angedeutet werden. Sie wird an anderer Stelle noch ausführlich zu erörtern sein.

Es liegt auf der Hand und ist wohl kaum zu bestreiten, daß so gut wie allen diesen Berichten nichts ferner lag als nüchterne Objektivität. Man kann dafür, soweit es sich um die Berichte von Häftlingen handelt, sogar ein gewisses Verständnis aufbringen. Denn schließlich läßt sich niemand gern seiner Freiheit berauben und wird daher im allgemeinen leicht geneigt sein, seinen ehemaligen Bewachern nur Böses anzudichten. Dies zumal dann, wenn man es, wie es nach dem Zusammenbruch des Reichs der Fall war, geradezu von ihm erwartet oder sogar fordert. Es darf nicht übersehen werden, daß alle Zeugen in der ersten Nachkriegszeit -- unter gewissen Umständen auch noch später -- mehr oder weniger starken einseitigen Einwirkungen und Einflüssen unterworfen waren, von denen sich die meisten Menschen kaum eine Vorstellung machen können50. Hinzu kommt das, was Rassinier den "Odysseuskomplex" nennt, nämlich der in der Psyche der meisten Menschen wohnende Hang zur Übertreibung eigener besonderer Erlebnisse im Bösen wie im Guten51. Schon auf Grund dieser wenigen naheliegenden Erwägungen kommt allen Nachkriegsberichten eine geringere Bedeutung zu als

---

50 Vgl. hierzu nochmals oben Anmerkung 46. Auch die vor deutschen Gerichten in den sog. NSG-Verfahren auftretenden Zeugen sind zweifellos weitgehend manipuliert. Für den Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß hat Laternser das ausführlich und überzeugend nachgewiesen ("Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 85-124). Vgl. auch Stäglich, "Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sog. NS-Gewaltverbrechen".

51 "Die Luge des Odysseus", Seiten 140-141, und "Was nun, Odysseus?", Seite 17. Vgl. auch Heinz Roth, ". . . der makaberste Betrug", Seite 38.

zeitnahen Dokumenten. [25] Sie müssen sich deshalb eine besonders kritische Betrachtung gefallen lassen.

Doch selbst, soweit Zeugen oder Verfasser von Erlebnisberichten den ehrlichen Willen gehabt haben sollten, nur die Wahrheit auszusagen, wären ihre Berichte mit kritischer Zurückhaltung zu werten. Denn nicht nur das Wahrnehmungsvermögen, sondern auch das Erinnerungsvermögen der Menschen ist in der Regel nicht besonders zuverlässig, wie jeder, wenn er ehrlich ist, schon häufig an sich selbst festgestellt haben wird. Die suggestive Wirkung der Greuelpropaganda, in deren Dienst nach 1945 alle Massenmedien gestellt wurden und der sie sich offenbar auch heute noch weitgehend verpflichtet fühlen, hat mit Sicherheit ein übriges getan, um auch gutwillige Berichterstatter und Zeugen zu Aussagen zu veranlassen, in denen Gehörtes mit Selbsterlebtem untrennbar vermischt oder sogar nur Gehörtes als eigenes Erleben weitergegeben wird. Hand in Hand damit dürfte eine gewisse gegenseitige Beeinflussung unter den ehemaligen KL-Genossen -- bewußt oder unbewußt stattgefunden haben52.

So kann man nur davor warnen, den Nachkriegsberichten über Auschwitz allzu großen Wert beizumessen. Kein verantwortungsbewußter Historiker wird sie jedenfalls für sich allein -- d. h. ohne das Hinzutreten von weiteren Umständen, die jede einzelne Aussage wenigstens in ihrem Kern als wahr erscheinen lassen -- als Quelle für die Judenvernichtung heranziehen können. Soweit es sich bei den Zeugen der behaupteten Vergasungen um Juden handelt, bleiben sie übrigens fast in jedem Fall die überzeugende Erklärung dafür schuldig, warum gerade sie von diesen Vernichtungsaktionen ausgenommen wurden.

c) Gerichtsverfahren der Nachkriegszeit

Eine besondere Rolle bei der Begründung und Festigung der Judenvernichtungslegende sollte mit Sicherheit den verschiedenen Nachkriegsprozessen gegen sog. NS-Verbrecher zukommen. Dies lag besonders nahe, weil bekannt ist, daß wohl den meisten Menschen gerade richterliche Feststellungen in hohem Maße vertrauenswürdig erscheinen. So versuchte man denn durch justizförmige Verfahren, wie sie mit den Nürnberger Prozessen der Alliierten ihren Anfang nahmen, jener Legende vom Mord an 6 Millionen Juden einen Anschein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen, indem durch Richterspruch diese "Tatsache" einfach "festgestellt" wurde. Und auch schon im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß war- wie bereits erwähnt wurde -- von Auschwitz die Rede. [26]

---

52 Das muß selbst der Leiter der Zentralstelle zur Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen, Oberstaatsanwalt Dr. Adalbert Rückerl, in seinem Buch "NS-Prozesse" (aaO. Seite 26) einräumen.

Hellwigs Hinweis auf die suggestiven Wirkungen der Greuelpropaganda im Ersten Weltkrieg (aaO. Seite 88f.) trifft auf die noch verstärkte Greuelpropaganda im und nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg nicht minder zu. Aufschlußreich ist insoweit auch Ponsonbys Schrift "Absichtliche Lugen in Kriegszeiten".

Indessen vermochten die verschiedenen Nürnberger Prozesse der alliierten Sieger die ihnen zugedachte Aufgabe entgegen den Erwartungen ihrer Urheber nicht zu leisten. Sie sind nicht nur in Deutschland unpopulär und in ihren Ergebnissen immer fragwürdig gewesen und geblieben53. Hierin mag mit ein Grund dafür liegen, daß der Name Auschwitz bis weit in die 50er Jahre hinein dem Durchschnittsbürger so gut wie unbekannt war, obwohl das IMT-Tribunal in seinem Urteil gegen die sogenannten Hauptkriegsverbrecher auch Auschwitz bereits als die Stätte millionenfachen Mordes -- in Anlehnung an das zweifellos erpreßte Höß-Affidavit54 -- hingestellt hatte.

Nachdem man jedoch dazu übergegangen war, in der laufenden Propaganda Auschwitz zum eigentlichen Mittelpunkt der Judenvernichtung zu machen, erschien es zweckmäßig, insoweit durch ein deutsches Gericht die entsprechenden Feststellungen wiederholen zu lassen. So kam es zu jenem makabren Verfahren gegen Mulka und andere vor dem Frankfurter Schwurgericht, das in die Justizgeschichte unter der Bezeichnung "Auschwitz-Prozeß" eingegangen ist. Dieser Prozeß, der der ihm zugemuteten Bedeutung entsprechend eine ganz ungewöhnliche Berücksichtigung in allen Massenmedien erhielt, ist freilich auf das Bewußtsein der Menschen -- insbesondere in Deutschland -- nicht ohne Einfluß geblieben. Er erweckte und festigte zweifellos in weiten Kreisen die Vorstellung von Auschwitz als einem Zentrum des Judenmordes im Dritten Reich, und das sogar - wie oben bereits erwähnt - im sogenannten "nationalen Lager".

Obwohl nun sowohl die verschiedenen Nürnberger Prozesse wie auch der Auschwitz-Prozeß von den Auschwitz-Mythologisten immer wieder ebenfalls als "Beweis" für die einstige Existenz der Birkenauer "Todesfabriken" herangezogen werden, bedürften sie grundsätzlich keiner besonderen Behandlung im Rahmen dieser Arbeit. Denn alle den richterlichen "Feststellungen" zugrunde liegenden Dokumente und Zeugenaussagen sind auch in der einschlägigen Literatur über Auschwitz schon berücksichtigt. Und ein Gerichtsverfahren ist nun einmal, wenn es schon als Beweis für zeitgeschichtliche Vorgänge dienen soll, nicht mehr wert als die Dokumente und Zeugenaussagen, mit deren Hilfe seine Ergebnisse erzielt wurden. Schon Rassinier hat bemerkt, daß nicht nur in der ganzen Literatur über die KL, sondern auch in den Nürnberger Prozessen kein Dokument beigebracht werden konnte, aus dem hervorgeht, daß in den deutschen KL auf Anordnung der Reichsregierung Gaskammern zum Zwecke der Massenvernichtung von Juden

---

53 Maurer in "Mensch und Maß", Folge 16/1977, Seiten 725ff.; Harwood, "Der Nürnberger Prozeß". Eine besonders gründliche Kritik aus heutiger Sicht enthalten die Beitrage in der Sammlung "Sieger -- Tribunal, Nürnberg 1945/46" (Referate und Arbeitsergebnisse des zeitgeschichtlichen Kongresses der Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik, Kassel 1976).

54 Siehe

hierzu unten Seiten 160ff.

Eine eingehende Analyse des Höß-Affidavits (Nbg. Dokument 3868-PS, IMT XXXIII, 275-279) hat Butz vorgelegt (aaO. Seiten 103ff., deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 135ff.).

eingerichtet wurden55 (55). Daran hat sich auch durch den Auschwitz-Prozeß nichts geändert. [27]

Gleichwohl erschien es mir zweckmäßig, wenigstens diesem Prozeß wegen der ihm beigemessenen "Beweiskraft", an die sicherlich nicht wenige Menschen glauben, ein besonderes Kapitel zu widmen. Es erschien mir aber auch wichtig, am Beispiel dieses mit einem Millionenaufwand geführten Strafprozesses zu zeigen, daß Prozesse dieser Art am allerwenigsten geeignet sind, der historischen Wahrheitsfindung zu dienen, sondern sie eher erschweren.

---

55 "Die Lüge des Odysseus", Seite 20.

Zweites Kapitel:

Die zeitnahen Dokumente

[31] Wenn wir nunmehr die zeitnahen Dokumente verschiedenster Art im einzelnen betrachten, werden wir sehen, daß daraus die gewünschten Schlüsse -- wenn überhaupt -- nur durch fragwürdige Interpretationen, Unterstellungen oder durch die Herstellung in Wirklichkeit nicht bestehender, mindestens aber zweifelhafter Zusammenhänge gezogen werden können und von den Auschwitz-Mythologisten natürlich auch gezogen werden. Mit anderen Worten: die Indizienkette ist nicht lückenlos, ja die einzelnen Indizien sind nicht einmal eindeutig56.

Eine solche Beweisführung ist dem Juristen unbegreiflich; auch für den Historiker dürfte sie unzulässig sein. So stellt denn auch der angesehene britische Historiker David Irving bezüglich der behaupteten Judenvergasungen unmißverständlich fest, daß die zur Verfügung stehenden Dokumente darüber keine Auskunft gäben und es dem Historiker nicht erlaubt sei, zu spekulieren57.

Anmerkungen [385] (Kapitel 2)

Die Anmerkungen sind zum Verständnis des Textes nicht unbedingt erforderlich. Sie enthalten im wesentlichen die Quellenbelege. Dem Leser, der sich mit dem Stoff gründlicher befassen mochte, sollen sie darüber hinaus ergänzende, vertiefende und weiterführende Hinweise geben.

56 Ein instruktives Beispiel für diese Methode der Geschichtsschreibung liefert uns Professor Walter Hofer mit seinem gezielt zum Bestseller gemachten Buch "Der Nationalsozialismus -- Dokumente 1933-1945".

Der Titel täuscht übrigens offensichtlich eine reine Dokumentensammlung vor, obwohl das in Wirklichkeit nicht der Fall ist. Das Buch enthält vielmehr neben einem für unser Thema wenig aufschlußreichen Anhang mit ausgewählten Dokumenten einen sehr umfangreichen Textteil, der die von den Umerziehern gewünschte Aussage liefert. Geschickt wird der Eindruck erweckt, als sei das im Textteil Gesagte durch die zum Teil sogar nur auszugsweise wiedergegebenen Dokumente einwandfrei belegt. Abgesehen davon, daß ein Teil der Dokumente als nicht authentisch oder gefälscht bezeichnet werden muß, kann ein kritischer Leser jedoch erkennen, daß das keineswegs der Fall ist.

Hinsichtlich der einzelnen Fakten der Auschwitz-Legende verweist Butz (Hoax, Seiten 100, 131; Jahrhundertbetrug, Seiten 131, 171 f.) zutreffend darauf, daß diese verschiedene Interpretationen (a dual interpretation of facts) zuließen. Er bezeichnet es als Notwendigkeit für die Urheber der Legende, solche mehrdeutigen (wahren) Tatsachen in ihre Vernichtungsgeschichte einzubauen, weil bei einem Betrug dieses Ausmaßes, wenn er glaubwürdig sein solle, nicht jede Einzelheit unwahr sein dürfe. Diese Beweisführung überzeugt allerdings nicht immer -- jedenfalls nicht für sich allein.

57 Vgl. "Hitler und seine Feldherren", Seite 277.

Im folgenden habe ich versucht, die Dokumente nach sachlichen Gesichtspunkten und nach ihrer Bedeutung aufzugliedern. Die Gaskammern von Birkenau werden nur in einigen wenigen zeitnahen Berichten angeblicher Augenzeugen ausdrücklich bestätigt. Diese sind jedoch derart fragwürdig und widersprüchlich, daß man sich nach dem Kriege kaum noch darauf zu berufen wagte oder nur Auszüge daraus veröffentlichte.

I. GRUNDLEGENDE DOKUMENTE AUS DEUTSCHEN AKTEN

1. Der Göring-Erlaß vom 31. Juli 1941

In fast allen Darstellungen zur Geschichte der angeblichen Judenausrottung wird als grundlegendes Dokument ein Erlaß des Reichsmarschalls Hermann Göring vom 31. Juli 1941 erwähnt, mit dem angeblich schon früher geplante und teilweise durchgeführte Vernichtungsaktionen nunmehr organisatorisch zusammengefaßt werden sollten. Vom Zeitpunkt dieses Erlasses ab wird in der Regel der Beginn der großen Vernichtungsaktionen, die in Auschwitz ihren Höhepunkt erreicht haben [32] sollen, datiert. Dieses Dokument wurde bereits im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß vorgelegt und hat folgenden Wortlaut58:

> "Der Reichsmarschall des Großdeutschen Reiches
>
> Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan
>
> Vorsitzender des Ministerrats für die Reichsverteidigung
>
> An den Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich
> Berlin
>
> Berlin, 31. 7.1941
>
> In Ergänzung der Ihnen bereits mit Erlaß vom 24. 1. 39 übertragenen Aufgabe, die Judenfrage in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung zuzuführen, beauftrage ich Sie hiermit, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa. Sofern hierbei die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen berührt werden, sind diese zu beteiligen.

---

58 Nbg. Dok. NG-2586/PS-710 (vgl. IMT IX, 575ff. und XXVI, 266-267). Das Dokument ist hier zitiert nach Krausnicks Gutachten im Auschwitz-Prozeß ("Anatomie des SS-Staates, Band 2, Seite 372). In Reimund Schnabels Dokumentensammlung "Macht ohne Moral" ist der Erlaß als Dokument 175 abgedruckt (aaO. Seite 496); er trägt dort allerdings das Datum "8. 7. 1941". Das Datum "31. 7. 1941" entspricht den Feststellungen im IMT-Prozeß.

> Ich beauftrage Sie weiter, mir in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Vorausmaßnahmen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen.
>
> gez. *Göring*"

Der Nürnberger Ankläger Robert M. W. Kempner meint hierzu mit schlichter Selbstverständlichkeit59:

> "Damit war Heydrich und seinen Mitarbeitern offiziell der verwaltete Mord übertragen worden."

Diese Bemerkung ist nun allerdings für den unbefangenen Leser des Dokuments erstaunlich. Denn über einen Mordplan sagt dieser Erlaß unmittelbar gewiß nichts aus. Nach seinem Wortlaut betraf er vielmehr Maßnahmen zur Auswanderung oder Evakuierung der Juden aus dem deutschen Einflußbereich in Europa, nicht dagegen deren physische Ausrottung oder Vernichtung. Diesen Sinn erhält das Dokument nur dann, wenn man den darin gebrauchten Ausdruck "Endlösung" entsprechend interpretiert, wie es denn auch durchweg geschieht60. Andreas Hillgruber bezeichnet gar in seiner Abhandlung über "Die Endlösung und das deutsche Ostimperium", die 1972 in den Vierteljahresheften für Zeitgeschichte erschien, die "Endlösung" im Sinne von Ausrottung aller Juden geradezu als Kernstück des rassenideologischen Programms des Nationalsozialismus61. Niemand von denen, die dem Begriff "Endlösung" [33] diese Bedeutung geben, macht sich indessen die Mühe, nachzuweisen, wann und bei welcher Gelegenheit diese angebliche Bedeutung des Begriffs festgelegt wurde und insbesondere durch wen das geschehen ist. Daß Heydrich, an den der Erlaß gerichtet war, schon lange vorher mit der Organisation der Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet befaßt war, wobei das von SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann geleitete Referat IV B 4 des Reichssicherheitshauptamts (RSHA) federführend war, wird in der einschlägigen Literatur allenfalls als Erleichterung der ihm nunmehr angeblich übertragenen Aufgabe der Vernichtung aller Juden angesehen62. Jeder sonstige Zusammenhang des Göring-Erlasses mit dieser Heydrich schon vorher übertragenen Aufgabe wird ignoriert. Verschiedentlich wird sogar behauptet, der Göring-Erlaß habe eigentlich

---

59 "Eichmann und Komplizen", Seite 98.

60 Vgl. z. B. Kempner aaO. Seite 5; Scheffler aaO. Seite 36; Hannah Arendt: "Eichmann in Jerusalem", Seiten 116f. Selbstredend wurde der Begriff "Endlösung" auch in der Anklageschrift des Generalstaatsanwalts Gideon Hausner im Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozeß in dieser Bedeutung verwendet (Servatius "Adolf Eichmann", Seite 7), dem das Gericht insoweit folgte. Überhaupt gibt es kein Gerichtsverfahren der Nachkriegszeit, weder vor ausländischen noch vor deutschen Gerichten, in dem der Begriff "Endlösung" nicht von vornherein und ohne jede nähere Nachprüfung in diesem Sinne verstanden worden wäre.

61 AaO. Seiten 133ff. Vgl. z.B. Henkys: "Die nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen", Seite 127.

62

nur noch formale Bedeutung gehabt, da die "Endlösung", die auf einem Befehl Hitlers an Himmler beruhe, im damaligen Zeitpunkt schon im Gange gewesen sei. Heydrich habe mit diesem "nur mehr formalen Akt" nur noch die Vollmacht zur Einschaltung auch "anderer, namentlich staatlicher Dienststellen" in die "Endlösung" erhalten63.

Man sieht, wie hier einfach drauflos spekuliert wird, indem ein bisher nicht nachweisbarer Befehl Hitlers mit dem willkürlich als "Judenvernichtung" interpretierten Begriff "Endlösung" verquickt und so der Eindruck erweckt wird, als habe ein nach Wortlaut und Inhalt völlig unverfänglicher Erlaß Görings die Qualität eines Beweismittels für geplanten Judenmord. Wie ausgerechnet Göring dazu kam, zu einem von Hitler an Himmler erteilten Mordbefehl gewissermaßen eine Durchführungsanweisung zu geben, bleibt das Geheimnis dieser Interpretierkünstler.

Dem Nürnberger Hauptankläger Jackson genügte übrigens der Erlaß in der vorliegenden Form offenbar noch nicht. Er versuchte jedenfalls bei der Rückübersetzung des Dokuments aus der der Anklagebehörde vorliegenden englischen Fassung neben anderen Veränderungen des Wortlauts das im ersten Absatz des Erlasses verwendete Wort "Gesamtlösung" durch "Endlösung" zu ersetzen, vermutlich, um das Dokument den Behauptungen der Anklage besser anzupassen. Diesem Versuch trat Göring jedoch energisch und erfolgreich entgegen64. Seither wird nur noch der von Göring anerkannte, oben wiedergegebene Wortlaut des Erlasses zitiert.

Der wahre Anlaß zur Herausgabe dieses Erlasses ergibt sich eindeutig und zweifelsfrei aus seinem ersten Absatz, wonach die von der Reichsregierung bisher nur den deutschen Juden gegenüber betriebene Politik [34] der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung nunmehr auf alle im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa ansässigen Juden ausgedehnt werden sollte. Sinngemäß paßt daher hier auch nur der Ausdruck "Gesamtlösung", da die bisherigen Maßnahmen gegen die Juden in Deutschland im Hinblick auf den inzwischen erweiterten Einflußbereich des deutschen Reiches nur noch als Teillösung gelten konnten. Eine nicht unwesentliche Rolle mag hierbei der Umstand gespielt haben, daß gerade die Juden in den während der Jahre 1940/41 von der deutschen Wehrmacht besetzten europäischen Ländern angesichts der zahlreichen provokatorischen und hetzerischen Aufrufe verschiedener Führer des Weltjudentums gegen das Reich65 ein nicht zu unterschätzendes Sicherheitsrisiko darstellten. Das legte zwangsläufig Evakuierungsmaßnahmen für alle europäischen

---

63 Buchheim in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 1, Seite 81; Krausnick ebd.. Band 2, Seite 372. Ebenso Adler; "Der verwaltete Mensch", Seiten 84f.

64 IMT IX, 575. Die Auseinandersetzung zwischen Göring und Jackson ist auch bei Härtle nachzulesen: "Freispruch für Deutschland", Seiten 170ff.

65 Die jüdische Hetze gegen das Reich setzte bereits vor der Machtergreifung Hitlers ein und wurde von 1933 ab verstärkt bis in den Krieg hinein fortgesetzt. Vgl. hierzu Heinz Roth: "Was hätten wir Väter wissen müssen?", Teil 2, Seiten 52ff. und 113; Härtle aaO. Seiten 244ff.

Juden in ein geeignetes Gebiet nahe, sofern nicht ihre Entfernung aus dem von Deutschland besetzten Raum durch Auswanderung möglich war.

Heydrich hatte mithin "in Ergänzung" der bereits erhaltenen Anweisungen die bisher schon betriebene Auswanderungs- und Evakuierungspolitik66 nunmehr auf europäischer Ebene unter Berücksichtigung aller neu hinzugetretenen Umstände weiterzuführen67. Insoweit brachte der Erlaß also sachlich wirklich nichts Neues, wenn man davon absieht, daß Heydrich gemäß Absatz 1 Satz 2 des Erlasses zusätzlich ermächtigt worden war, andere Zentralinstanzen an den zu treffenden Maßnahmen zu beteiligen, sofern deren Zuständigkeiten hiervon berührt wurden.

Da Heydrich weiter gehalten war, die Judenfrage -- wie bisher -- "einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechenden möglichst günstigen Lösung" zuzuführen, hatte er selbstverständlich gewissen Veränderungen der sachlichen Voraussetzungen und Möglichkeiten Rechnung zu tragen. Der zunächst vorrangig betriebenen Auswanderungspolitik hatte der Ausbruch des Krieges enge Grenzen gesetzt. Schon vorher hatten allerdings die in Betracht kommenden Einwanderungsländer der Aufnahme von Juden zunehmend ablehnend gegenübergestanden, eine Tatsache, die ihren sichtbaren Ausdruck auf der sogenannten Evian-Konferenz im Juli 1938 gefunden hatte; jeder der an dieser Konferenz teilnehmenden Staaten brachte Gründe dafür vor, daß er keine Juden aufnehmen bzw. nicht mehr aufnehmen könne68. Trotzdem war bis in den Krieg hinein die Auswanderungspolitik den sich bietenden Möglichkeiten entsprechend fortgesetzt worden, wie selbst die jüdische Autorin Hannah Arendt bestätigen muß. Erst im Herbst 1941 soll die Auswanderung durch Himmler verboten worden sein69. Doch scheint es hierbei zahlreiche Ausnahmen gegeben zu haben. Selbst noch für das Jahr 1944 hat [35] Jürgen Rohwer nachgewiesen, daß mehrere jüdische Auswanderungsschiffe Rumänien über das Schwarze Meer unter dem Schutz der deutschen Kriegsmarine verließen70. Das alles spricht zweifellos gegen den angeblichen Ausrottungsplan.

---

66 Vgl. hierzu Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 5 Seiten 23 ff. und Härtle aaO. Seiten 144 ff.

67 In diesem Sinne beurteilt sogar der sonst ebenfalls der Endlösungslegende verfallene Uwe Dietrich Adam (Judenpolitik im 3. Reich) diesen Erlaß (aaO., Seiten 308-309). Adler ("Der verwaltete Mensch", Vorwort, Seite XXVII) bezeichnet diesen in der Bewältigungsliteratur erstaunlichen Anflug von Sachlichkeit freilich als "ein wenig naiv“, ohne indessen selbst dem mehr als die üblichen verschwommenen und jeder Grundlage entbehrenden Behauptungen entgegensetzen zu können.

68 Aretz, "Hexeneinmaleins...", Seite 138; Instauration, Ausgabe Nov. 1977.

69 Hannah Arendt aaO. Seite 97; Krausnick, "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 373

70 Jürgen Rohwer, "Die Versenkung der jüdischen Flüchtlingstransporter Struma und Mefkure im Schwarzen Meer (Februar 1942, August 1944)". Vgl. auch Härtle aaO. Seiten 162-163. Die Auswanderungspolitik der Reichsregierung ist ausführlich behandelt bei Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands, Band 5, Seiten 23 ff. Vgl. auch Roth, "Was hätten wir Väter wissen müssen?", Teil 2, Seiten 138ff.

Rassinier weist anhand des Berichts des Komitees zur Rettung der ungarischen Juden von Dr. Reszo Kasztner (sog. Kasztner-Bericht) nach, daß die Judenauswanderung durch deutsche Dienststellen während des ganzen Krieges gefordert wurde ("Was nun, Odysseus?", Seiten 84ff.). Es wurden sogar Ausbildungslager zur Erlernung landwirtschaftlicher oder handwerklicher Fähigkeiten

Denn jeder ausgewanderte Jude ist ein lebender Zeuge und überzeugender Beweis dafür, daß eine physische Vernichtung des jüdischen Volkes nicht im Sinn der Reichsregierung lag.

Neben der Auswanderung war ebenfalls bereits vor dem Kriege -- übrigens nicht nur von deutscher Seite -- erwogen worden, alle Juden in einem bestimmten Territorium geschlossen anzusiedeln. Man nannte dieses Vorhaben auch Evakuierung. Konkret wurde von der deutschen Reichsregierung in Anlehnung an die Pläne des Begründers der zionistischen Bewegung, Theodor Herzl, erstmals im Jahre 1938 die Insel Madagaskar als Siedlungsgebiet für die Juden ins Auge gefaßt71. Dieser von den Vertretern der Vernichtungsthese nur ungern und meist als nicht ernst zu nehmend hingestellte Madagaskar-Plan72 trat nach der Niederwerfung Frankreichs im Westfeldzug in den Bereich des Möglichen, da Madagaskar französische Kolonie war. Es wurde wiederholt hierüber verhandelt; der Plan scheiterte jedoch schließlich am Widerstand der Vichy-Regierung73.

Andererseits standen aber jetzt durch die hinzugewonnenen Gebiete im Osten Europas neue Möglichkeiten für eine Evakuierung der deutschen und europäischen Juden zur Verfügung, an die auch Göring bei Herausgabe seines Erlasses gedacht haben mochte.

Das erklärt, warum Heydrich dem Erlaß zufolge (vgl. Absatz 2 aaO.) jetzt auch "in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Vorausmaßnahmen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage" vorzulegen hatte. Denn unter dem Begriff "Endlösung" wurde tatsächlich schon immer die geschlossene Ansiedlung der Juden in einem bestimmten Territorium verstanden. So schrieb bereits im Jahre 1933 der bekannte Rechtswissenschaftler Prof. Dr. Johann von Leers in seinem Buch "14 Jahre Judenrepublik" folgendes74:

> "Wir haben -- bei allem Radikalismus -- niemals den Kampf gegen das Judentum geführt, um das jüdische Volk zu vernichten, sondern um das deutsche Volk zu schützen. Auf eigener Erde und ohne den Willen und die Möglichkeit, die deutsche Entwicklung weiter zu stören, haben wir nur allen Grund, dem jüdischen Volke Erfolg für eine ehrliche Volkwerdung zu

---

für solche Juden eingerichtet, die sich zur Auswanderung nach Palästina bereiterklärt hatten (Scheidl, aaO. Seite 28).

71 Harwood aaO. Seiten 5-6, deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 6-7; Härtle aaO. Seite 165; Aretz aaO. Seite 150. Zur Entwicklung des Madagaskarplans ausführlich auch Scheidl. "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 5, Seiten 31 ff. Der Madagaskarplan als solcher ist im übrigen unbestritten. Schon vor den Bemühungen der Reichsregierung hatten sich die polnische und die französische Regierung mit einem ähnlichen Plan befaßt. Vgl. auch Reitlinger aaO. Seiten 86ff.

72 So Z. B. von Kempner aaO. Seite 107, der ihn ohne nähere Begründung als "Alibi" abzuwerten versucht.

73 Harwood aaO. Seite 5, deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 6-7.

74 AaO. Band 2 (Berlin 1933), Seite 126. Auch nach dem Parteiprogramm der NSDAP zielte der NS-Antisemitismus allein auf Rassentrennung, nicht auf physische Vernichtung der Juden ab; vgl. Sundermann. "Das Dritte Reich". Seite 212

> wünschen. Judenfeindschaft um ihrer selbst willen ist dumm und im letzten wirklich barbarisch. Unsere Judenfeindschaft ist begründet durch den Wunsch, unser eigenes Volk vor einer geistigen, [36] wirtschaftlichen und politischen Verknechtung durch das Judentum zu retten. Der Grundgedanke der Zionisten, das jüdische Volk unter Völkern auf eigenem Boden zu organisieren, ist, soweit sich damit keine Weltherrschaftsideen verbinden, gesund und berechtigt. Statt sich fruchtlos von Jahrhundert zu Jahrhundert das Judenproblem gegenseitig zuzuschieben, täten die europäischen Völker gut, eine wirkliche Loslösung des Judentums aus ihren Völkern und seine Unterbringung in einem ausreichenden und gesunden außereuropäischen Siedlungsgebiet zu organisieren."

So sah also ein profilierter Nationalsozialist die Judenfrage und niemand wird behaupten können, daß darin auch nur der Keim eines Plans zur Ausrottung der Juden zum Ausdruck gekommen wäre. Die Förderung des Madagaskarplans vor Beginn des Krieges und während der ersten Kriegsjahre beweist, daß diese Auffassung auch die Auffassung der Reichsregierung war. Die verschiedenen Versuche, diesen Plan als nicht ernst gemeint hinzustellen, entbehren jeder Grundlage.

Selbst der stets als besonders kompromißloser Befürworter der Judenvernichtung hingestellte Heydrich war ganz offensichtlich dieser Meinung. Am 24. 6. 1940 bat er Ribbentrop, ihn bei etwa "bevorstehenden Besprechungen, die sich mit der Endlösung der Judenfrage befassen", zu beteiligen. Wörtlich erklärte Heydrich damals75:

> "Das Gesamtproblem -- es handelt sich bereits um rund 3 1/4 Millionen Juden in den heute deutscher Hoheitsgewalt unterstehenden Gebieten -- kann durch Auswanderung nicht mehr gelöst werden; eine territoriale Endlösung wird daher notwendig. "

Und Himmler hatte in einer undatierten Denkschrift für Hitler, die aus dem Monat Mai 1940 stammen soll, wörtlich erklärt76:

> "Den Begriff Juden hoffe ich, durch die Möglichkeit einer großen Auswanderung sämtlicher Juden nach Afrika oder sonst in eine Kolonie völlig auslöschen zu sehen."

Übrigens lehnt Himmler in demselben Dokument bezeichnenderweise den Gedanken "der physischen Ausrottung eines Volkes aus innerer Überzeugung als ungermanisch und unmöglich" ausdrücklich ab. Hitler soll diese Denkschrift für

---

75 Beweisdokument Nr.464 aus dem Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozeß, hier zitiert nach Krausnick, "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 355. Adler (aaO Vorwort Seite XXVIII) sieht freilich auch hierin nur eine "Sprachregelung". Indessen kann der Terminus "Territoriale Endlösung" nicht nur sprachlich, sondern auch im Hinblick auf die ganze bisherige Behandlung des jüdischen Problems durch die deutsche Regierung kaum anders als im Sinne einer Ansiedlung der Juden in einem bestimmten Territorium verstanden werden.

76 Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte, Jahrg. 1957, Seite 197.

"sehr gut und richtig" befunden haben77. Er soll damals ebenfalls es als seine Absicht bezeichnet haben, "sämtliche Juden aus Europa zu evakuieren"78. Nach "Hitlers Tischgesprächen" von Dr. Henry Picker, deren Authentizität und sachliche Richtigkeit bisher von niemandem angezweifelt wurden, soll Hitler sich am 24. Juli 1942 noch für die Zeit nach dem Kriege zu dieser Absicht bekannt haben79. [37]

Mindestens die zitierte Äußerung Heydrichs, in der das Wort "Endlösung" ausdrücklich erscheint, zeigt, daß dieser Begriff mit der Aussiedelung der Juden in ein ihnen zuzuweisendes Territorium im Zusammenhang stand, wo sie als geschlossene Gemeinschaft in einem eigenen Staat leben sollten. Darin sah man, wie auch alle übrigen oben wiedergegebenen Aussagen führender Nationalsozialisten beweisen, in Wahrheit die endgültige Lösung der jüdischen Frage. Äußerungen von gleicher Klarheit, in denen der Begriff "Endlösung" direkt oder auch nur indirekt auf die Ausrottung aller Juden hinweist, gibt es nicht. Die Intentionen der nationalsozialistischen Machthaber entsprachen damit durchaus den zionistischen Forderungen nach einem eigenen Judenstaat, nur mit dem Unterschied, daß die zionistischen Bestrebungen ausschließlich auf Palästina ausgerichtet waren.

Übrigens wurde der Begriff "Endlösung" in diesem Sinne nachweisbar sogar noch nach der sog. Wannsee-Konferenz, auf der angeblich die Ausrottung aller Juden definitiv beschlossen und in Einzelheiten geregelt worden sein soll, in einem amtlichen Schreiben verwendet. Unter dem Datum 10.2. 1942 erging nämlich eine Anweisung des Leiters der Abteilung Deutschland III des Auswärtigen Amtes Rademacher, die in ihrem hier interessierenden Teil folgenden Wortlaut hatte80:

> "Der Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion hat inzwischen die Möglichkeit gegeben, andere Territorien für die Endlösung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Demgemäß hat der Führer entschieden, daß die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden sollen. Madagaskar braucht mithin nicht mehr für die Endlösung vorgesehen zu werden."

Es ist ganz klar, daß der Ausdruck Endlösung in diesem Zusammenhang nur als geschlossene Umsiedlung der Juden in ein bestimmtes Territorium verstanden werden kann. Wenn man insoweit -- wie z. B. Reitlinger -- von "Fiktion" oder "Tarnung" spricht, so beweist das mangels entsprechender dokumentarischer Anhaltspunkte nur die Einseitigkeit und Voreingenommenheit jener Schreiberlinge81.

---

77 Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte, Jahrg. 1957, Seite 194; vgl. hierzu auch Reitlinger aaO. Seite 41.

78 Krausnick in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 356.

79 Henry Picker, "Hitlers Tischgespräche", Seite 471. Vgl. auch Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 5, Seiten 32--33.

80 Nbg. Dok. NG-3933 (Wilhelmstraßen-Prozeß), hier zitiert nach Reitlinger aaO. Seite 89. Vgl. auch Harwood aaO. Seite 5, deutsche Ausg. Seite 7.

81 Einer der Richter im Wilhelmstraßen-Prozeß, Leon W. Powers, soll in seiner "dissenting opinion" -- wie Helmut Sundermann mitteilt ("Deutsche Notizen", Seiten 353-354, Fußnote) -- zum

Der Göring-Erlaß bietet also angesichts aller Umstände, aber auch seinem eindeutigen Wortlaut nach, nicht den geringsten Anhaltspunkt dafür, daß Heydrich durch diese Weisung "der verwaltete Mord" übertragen worden war, wie der jüdisch-amerikanische Ankläger von Nürnberg Robert M. W. Kempner es so überaus dramatisch formulierte (siehe oben Seite 22 [32]). Der erkennbare Zweck des Erlasses war vielmehr, die bisher schon betriebene Politik der Zurückdrängung des Judentums durch Auswanderung oder Evakuierung auf den gesamten deutschen [38] Einflußbereich in Europa auszudehnen und ihre Durchführung in einer Hand zusammenzufassen, nachdem durch die Kriegsentwicklung eine weitgehende Veränderung der Grundlagen und Möglichkeiten dieser Politik eingetreten war. Darüber hinaus sollte Heydrich einen Plan über Vorausmaßnahmen für die nach wie vor angestrebte "Endlösung der Judenfrage" vorlegen, unter der stets nur die Ansiedlung aller Juden in einem geschlossenen Territorium, dem Judenstaat Theodor Herzlos, verstanden wurde, nicht dagegen die physische Vernichtung des jüdischen Volkes. Letzteres ist eine zwar ständig wiederkehrende, dokumentarisch aber nicht nachweisbare Behauptung.

Nur am Rande sei in diesem Zusammenhang noch vermerkt, daß die Vernichtungsthese schon deshalb unsinnig erscheinen muß, weil dieReichsregierung zu keinem Zeitpunkt die Möglichkeit hatte, sie auch nur annähernd zu verwirklichen. Denn bei einer jüdischen Weltbevölkerung von fast 16 Millionen bei Kriegsbeginn82 betrug die Zahl der im deutschen Machtbereich zur Zeit seiner größten Ausdehnung lebenden Juden -- wie Harwood nachgewiesen hat -- nur rund 3 Millionen83. Übrigens teilte die New Yorker jüdische Zeitung "Der Aufbau" am 30. Juni 1965 mit, daß bis zum damaligen Zeitpunkt 3,375 Millionen Wiedergutmachungsanträge gestellt worden seien84. Ein Kommentar hierzu dürfte sich erübrigen.

Begriff "Endlösung" folgende Auffassung vertreten haben: "...Tatsache ist, daß -- als die ersten Maßnahmen gegen die Juden eingeleitet wurden -- der Ausdruck >Endlösung< üblich wurde. In den Anfangsstadien bedeutete >Endlösung< erzwungene Auswanderung. Eine Zeitlang bedeutete das Wort Deportierung der Juden nach Madagaskar. Als ein Ergebnis der Wannsee-Konferenz bedeutete >Endlösung< Deportierung in Arbeitslager im Osten. Außer für einige wenige Initiatoren bedeutete sie niemals Ausrottung..."

Diese Ansicht des Richters Powers war angesichts der damaligen Situation und Weltstimmung außerordentlich mutig. Der letzte Satz und die daran anschließenden Ausführungen des Richters, die Ausrottung sei unter größter Geheimhaltung erfolgt und über die ganze Angelegenheit seien nicht mehr als 100 Personen unterrichtet gewesen, war wohl ein notwendiges Zugeständnis an den Zeitgeist. Richter Powers urteilte in diesem Punkt -- wie Sundermann aaO. bemerkt -- ohne Beweismaterial. Die Hypothese, nicht mehr als 100 Personen hätten bei Massenvernichtungen des behaupteten Ausmaßes mitgewirkt, erscheint geradezu absurd.

82 Aretz aaO. Seite 25. Möglicherweise lag die Zahl sogar noch hoher, weil wie Rassinier mitteilt ("Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seiten 145,146) -- die jüdische Weltbevölkerung nach den Feststellungen von Dr. Arthur Ruppin, eines der namhaftesten jüdischen Statistiker, bereits im Jahre 1932 die Zahl von 15,8 Millionen erreicht haben soll.

83 Harwood aaO. Seite 6, deutsche Ausgabe Seite 8. Zur Unsinnigkeit der Ausrottungsthese siehe auch Scheidl aaO. Band 5, Seite 21f.

84 Harwood aaO. Seite 28, letzter Absatz, deutsche Ausgabe Seite 38. Vgl. hierzu auch Härtle in "Das Freie Forum", Ausgabe 4/1975, Seite 4.

2. Das "Wannsee-Protokoll"

Nächst dem Göring-Erlaß wird, sozusagen als Schlüsseldokument, für die Ausrottungsthese die Niederschrift einer Besprechung vorgewiesen, die am 20. Januar 1942 unter dem Vorsitz des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich, am Großen Wannsee Nr.56/58 stattgefunden haben soll. Teilnehmer dieser Konferenz waren eine Reihe von Staatssekretären und weitere hohe Beamte solcher Dienststellen, deren Zuständigkeit von der vorgesehenen Gesamtlösung der europäischen Judenfrage berührt wurde. Die gewöhnlich als "Wannsee-Protokoll" bezeichnete Niederschrift, die von dem Ankläger Robert M. W. Kempner im Nürnberger Wilhelmstraßen-Prozeß als Dokument NG-2586 vorgelegt wurde, hat folgenden Wortlaut85: (Faksimile übernommen aus Robert M. Kempner, Eichmann und Komplizen, Europa-Verlag, Zürich-Stuttgart-Wien, 1961.)

DAS WANNSEE-PROTOKOLL (nicht in Faksimile)

Das "Wannsee-Protokoll"

Geheime Reichsache!

[Stempel]

30 Ausfertigungen

16.Ausfertigung

Besprechungsprotokoll.

I. An der am 20.1.1942 in Berlin, Am Großen Wannsee Nr. 56/58. stattgefundenen Besprechung über die Endlösung der Judenfragenahmen teil:

Gauleiter Dr. Meyer und Reichsminister Dr. Leibbrandt

---

85 Das Dokument wird hier nach d er Faksimile-Wiedergabe in Kempners Buch "Eichmann und Komplizen" (Seite 133 ff.) wiedergegeben. Es ist in seinem vollen Wortlaut auch bei Schnabel ("Macht ohne Moral", Seiten 496ff., Dok.176) zu finden. Sonst wird es, soweit ich feststellen konnte, immer nur auszugsweise zitiert.

Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete
Staatssekretär Dr. Stuckart
Reichsministerium des Innern
Staatssekretär Neumann
Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan
Staatssekretär Dr. Freisler
Reichsjustizministerium
Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler
Amt des Generalgouverneurs
Unterstaatssekretär Luther
Auswärtiges Amt
SS-Oberführer Klopfer
Partei-Kanzlei
Ministerialdirektor Kritzinger
Reichskanzlei

D. III. 29. g. Rs.

- 2 -

SS-Gruppenführer Hofmann
Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt
SS-Gruppenführer Müller
SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann
Reichssicherheitshauptamt
SS-Oberführer Dr. Schöngarth
Sicherheitspolizei und SD
SS- Sturmbannführer Dr. Lange Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD für den Generalbezirk Lettland, als Vertreter des Befehlshabers der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD für das Reichskommissariat Ostland.
Sicherheitspolizei und SD

II. Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, SS-Obergruppenführer H e y d r i c h , teilte eingangs seine Bestellung zum Beauftragten für die Vorbereitung der Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage durch den Reichsmarschall mit und wies darauf hin, daß zu dieser Besprechung geladen wurde, um Klarheit in grundsätzlichen Fragen zu schaffen. Der Wunsch des Reichsmarschalls, ihm einen Entwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Belange im Hinblick auf die Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage zu übersenden, erfordert die vorherige gemeinsame Behandlung aller an diesen Fragen unmittelbar beteiligten Zentralinstanzen im Hinblick auf die Parallelisierung der Linienführung.

-3-

Die Federführung bei der Bearbeitung der Endlösung der Judenfrage liege ohne Rücksicht auf geographische Grenzen zentral beim Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei (Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD).

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD gab sodann einen kurzen Rückblick über den bisher geführten Kampf gegen diesen Gegner. Die wesentlichsten Momente bilden

a/ die Zurückdrängung der Juden aus den einzelnen Lebensgebieten des deutschen Volkes,

b/ die Zurückdrängung der Juden aus dem Lebensraum des deutschen Volkes.

Im Vollzug dieser Bestrebungen wurde als einzige vorläufige Lösungsmöglichkeit die Beschleunigung der Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet verstärkt und planmäßig in Angriff genommen.

Auf Anordnung des Reichsmarschalls wurde im Januar 1939 eine Reichszentrale für Jüdische Auswanderung errichtet, mit deren Leitung der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD betraut wurde. Sie hatte insbesondere die Aufgabe

a/ alle Maßnahmen zur Vorbereitung einer verstärkten Auswanderung der Juden zu treffen,

b/ den Auswanderungsstrom zu lenken.

c/ die Durchführung der Auswanderung im Einzelfall zu beschleunigen.

Das Aufgabenziel war, auf legale Weise den deutschen Lebensraum von Juden zu säubern.

- 4 -

Über die Nachteile, die eine solche Auswanderungsforcierung mit sich brachte, waren sich alle Stellen im klaren. Sie mußten jedoch angesichts des

Fehlens anderer Lösungsmöglichkeiten vorerst in Kauf genommen werden.

Die Auswanderungsarbeiten waren in der Folgezeit nicht nur ein deutsches Problem, sondern auch ein Problem, mit dem sich die Behörden der Ziel- bzw. Einwandererländer zu befassen hatten. Die finanziellen Schwierigkeiten, wie Erhöhung der Vorzeige- und Landungsgelder seitens der verschiedenen ausländischen Regierungen, fehlende Schiffsplätze, laufend verschärfte Einwanderungsbeschränkungen oder -sperren, erschwerten die Auswanderungsbestrebungen außerordentlich. Trotz dieser Schwierigkeiten wurden seit der Machtübernahme bis zum Stichtag 31.10.1941 insgesamt rund 537.000 Juden zur Auswanderung gebracht. Davon

vom 30.1.1933 aus dem Altreich rd. 360.000

vom 15.3.1938 aus der Ostmark rd. 147.000

vom 15.3.1939 aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren rd. 30.000

Die Finanzierung der Auswanderung erfolgte durch die Juden bzw. jüdisch-politischen Organisationen selbst. Um den Verbleib der verproletarisierten Juden zu vermeiden, wurde nach dem Grundsatz verfahren, daß die vermögenden Juden die Abwanderung der vermögenslosen Juden zu finanzieren haben; hier wurde, Je nach Vermögen gestaffelt, eine entsprechende Umlage bzw. Auswandererabgabe vorgeschrieben, die zur Bestreitung der finanziellen Obliegenheiten im Zuge der Abwanderung vermögensloser Juden verwandt wurde.

- 5 -

Neben dem Reichsmark-Aufkommen sind Devisen für Vorzeige- und Landungsgelder erforderlich gewesen. Um den deutschen Devisenschatz zu schonen, wurden die jüdischen Finanzinstitutionen des Auslandes durch die jüdischen Organisationen des Inlandesverhalten, für die Beitreibung entsprechender Devisenaufkommen Sorge zu tragen. Hier wurden durch diese ausländischen Juden im Schenkungswege bis zum 30.10.1941 insgesamt rund 9.500.000 Dollar zur Verfügung gestellt.

Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten.

III. Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten.

Diese Aktionen sind jedoch lediglich als Ausweichmöglichkeiten anzusprechen, doch werden hier bereits jene praktischen Erfahrungen gesammelt, die im Hinblick auf die kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage von wichtiger Bedeutung sind.

Im Zuge dieser Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage kommen rund 11 Millionen Juden in Betracht, die sich wie folgt auf die einzelnen Länder verteilen:

- 6 -

Land ---------- Zahl

A. Altreich 131.800

Ostmark 43.700

Ostgebiete 420.000

Generalgouvernement 2.284.000

Bialystok 400.000

Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren 74.000

Estland -- judenfrei --

Lettland 3.500

Litauen 34.000

Belgien 43.000

Dänemark 5.600

Frankreich / Besetztes Gebiet 165.000

----------Unbesetztes Gebiet 700.000

Griechenland 69.600

Niederlande 160.800

Norwegen 1.300

B. Bulgarien 48.000

England 330.000

Finnland 2.300

Irland 4.000

Italien einschl. Sardinien 58.000

----------Albanien 200

Kroatien 40.000

Portugal 3.000

Rumänien einschl. Bessarabien 342.000

Schweden 8.000

Schweiz 18.000

Serbien 10.000

Slowakei 88.000

Spanien 6.000

Türkei (europ. Teil) 55.500

Ungarn 742.800

UdSSR 5.000.000

----------Ukraine 2.994.684

----------Weißrußland ausschl. Bialystok 446.484

Zusammen: über 11.000.000

- 7 -

Bei den angegebenen Judenzahlen der verschiedenen ausländischen Staaten handelt es sich jedoch nur um Glaubensjuden, da die Begriffsbestimmungen der Juden nach rassischen Grundsätzen teilweise dort noch fehlen. Die Behandlung des Problems in den einzelnen Ländern wird im Hinblick auf die allgemeine Haltung und Auffassung auf gewisse Schwierigkeiten stoßen, besonders in Ungarn und Rumänien. So kann sich z.B. heute noch in Rumänien der Jude gegen Geld entsprechende Dokumente, die ihm eine fremde Staatsangehörigkeit amtlich bescheinigen, beschaffen.

Der Einfluß der Juden auf alle Gebiete in der UdSSR ist bekannt. Im europäischen Gebiet leben etwa 5 Millionen, im asiatischen Raum knapp 1/4 Million Juden.

Die berufsständische Aufgliederung der im europäischen Gebiet der UdSSR ansässigen Juden war etwa folgende:

In der Landwirtschart ---------- 9,1 %

als städtische Arbeiter ----------14,8 %

im Handel ----------20,0 %

als Staatsarbeiter angestellt ----------23,4 %

in den privaten Berufen -- Heilkunde, Presse, Theater, usw. ----------32,7 %

Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatzkommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.

- 8 -

Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte.)

Im Zuge der praktischen Durchführung der Endlösung wird Europa vom Westen nach Osten durchgekämmt. Das Reichsgebiet einschließlich Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren wird, allein schon aus Gründen der Wohnungsfrage und sonstigen sozial-politischen Notwendigkeiten, vorweggenommen werden müssen.

Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden.

Wichtige Voraussetzung, so führte SS-Obergruppenführer H e y d r i c h weiter aus, für die Durchführung der Evakuierung überhaupt, ist die genaue Festlegung des in Betracht kommenden Personenkreises.

Es ist beabsichtigt, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto -- vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt -- zu überstellen.

Neben diesen Altersklassen -- von den am 31.10.1941 sich im Altreich und der Ostmark befindlichen etwa 280.000 Juden sind etwa 30 X über 65 Jahre alt -- finden in den jüdischen Altersghettos weiterhin die schwerkriegsbeschädigten Juden und Juden mit Kriegsauszeichnungen (EK 1) Ausnahme. Mit dieser

- 9 -

zweckmäßigen Lösung werden mit einem Schlag die vielen Interventionen ausgeschaltet.

Der Beginn der einzelnen größeren Evakuierungsaktionen wird weitgehend von der militärischen Entwicklung abhängig sein. Bezüglich der Behandlung der Endlösung in den von uns besetzten und beeinflußten europäischen Gebieten wurde vorgeschlagen, daß die in Betracht kommenden Sachbearbeiter des Auswärtigen Amtes sich mit dem zuständigen Referenten der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD besprechen.

In der Slowakei und Kroatien ist die Angelegenheit nicht mehr allzu schwer, da die wesentlichsten Kernfragen in dieser Hinsicht dort bereits einer Lösung zugeführt wurden. In Rumänien hat die Regierung inzwischen ebenfalls einen Judenbeauftragten eingesetzt. Zur Regelung der Frage in Ungarn ist es erforderlich, in Zeitkürze einen Berater für Judenfragen der Ungarischen Regierung aufzuoktroyieren.

Hinsichtlich der Aufnahme der Vorbereitungen zur Regelung des Problems in Italien hält SS-Obergruppenführer H e y d r i c h eine Verbindung Polizei-Chef in diesen Belangen für angebracht.

Im besetzten und unbesetzten Frankreich wird die Erfassung der Juden zur Evakuierung aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach ohne große Schwierigkeiten vor sich gehen können.

Unterstaatssekretär L u t h e r teilte hierzu mit, daß bei tiefgehender Behandlung dieses Problems in einigen Ländern, so in den nordischen Staaten, Schwierigkeiten auftauchen werden, und es sich daher empfiehlt, diese Länder vorerst noch

- 10 -

zurückzustellen. In Anbetracht der hier in Frage kommenden geringen Judenzahlen bildet diese Zurückstellung ohnedies keine wesentliche Einschränkung.

Dafür sieht das Auswärtige Amt für den Südosten und Westen Europas keine großen Schwierigkeiten.

SS-Gruppenführer H o f m a n n beabsichtigt, einen Sachbearbeiter des Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamtes zur allgemeinen Orientierung dann nach Ungarn mitsenden zu wollen, wenn seitens des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD die Angelegenheit dort in Angriff genommen wird. Es wurde festgelegt, diesen Sachbearbeiter des Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamtes, der nicht aktiv werden soll, vorübergehend offiziell als Gehilfen zum Polizei-Attaché abzustellen.

IV. Im Zuge der Endlösungsvorhaben sollen die Nürnberger Gesetze gewissermaßen die Grundlage bilden, wobei Voraussetzung für die restlose Bereinigung des Problems auch die Lösung der Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen ist.

Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD erörtert im Hinblick auf ein Schreiben des Chefs der Reichskanzlei zunächst theoretisch die nachstehenden Punkte:

1) Behandlung der Mischlinge 1. Grades.

Mischlinge 1. Grades sind im Hinblick auf die Endlösung der Judenfrage den Juden gleichgestellt.

- 11 -

Von dieser Behandlung werden ausgenommen:

a) Mischlinge 1. Grades verheiratet mit Deutschblütigen, aus deren Ehe Kinder (Mischlinge 2. Grades) hervorgegangen sind. Diese Mischlinge 2. Grades sind im wesentlichen den Deutschen gleichgestellt.

b) Mischlinge 1. Grades, für die von den höchsten Instanzen der Partei und des Staates bisher auf irgendwelche Lebensgebieten Ausnahmegenehmigungen erteilt worden sind. Jeder Einzelfall muß überprüft werden, wobei nicht ausgeschlossen wird, daß die Entscheidung nochmals zu Ungunsten des Mischlings ausfällt.

Voraussetzungen einer Ausnahmebewilligung müssen stets grundsätzliche Verdienste des in Frage stehenden Mischlings selbst sein.(Nicht Verdienste des deutschblütigen Eltern- oder Eheteiles.)

Der von der Evakuierung auszunehmende Mischling 1. Grades wird -- um Jede Nachkommenschaft zu verhindern und das Mischlingsproblem endgültig zu bereinigen -- sterilisiert. Die Sterilisierung erfolgt freiwillig. Sie ist aber Voraussetzung des Verbleibens im Reich. Der sterilisierte ''Mischling'' ist in der Folgezeit von allen einengenden Bestimmungen, denen er bislang unterworfen ist, befreit.

2) Behandlung der Mischlinge 2. Grades.

Die Mischlinge 2. Grades werden grundsätzlich den Deutschblütigen zugeschlagen, mit Ausnahme folgender Fälle. in denen die Mischlinge 2. Grades den Juden gleichgestellt werden:

- 12 -

a) Herkunft des Mischlings 2. Grades aus einer Bastardehe (beide Teile Mischlinge).

b) Rassisch besonders ungünstiges Erscheinungsbild des Mischlings 2. Grades, das ihn schon äußerlich zu den Juden rechnet.

c) Besonders schlechte polizeiliche und politische Beurteilung des Mischlings 2. Grades, die erkennen läßt, daß er sich wie ein Jude fühlt und benimmt.

Auch in diesen Fällen sollen aber dann Ausnahmen nicht gemacht werden, wenn der Mischling 2. Grades deutschblütig verheiratet ist.

3) Ehen zwischen Volluden und Deutschblütigen.

Von Einzelfall zu Einzelfall muß hier entschieden werden, ob der Jüdische Teil evakuiert wird, oder ob er unter Berücksichtigung auf die Auswirkungen einer solchen Maßnahme auf die deutschen Verwandten dieser Mischehe einem Altersghetto überstellt wird.

4) Ehen zwischen Mischlingen 1. Grades und Deutschblütigen.

a) Ohne Kinder.

Sind aus der Ehe keine Kinder hervorgegangen, wird der Mischling 1. Grades evakuiert bzw. einem Altersghetto überstellt. {Gleiche Behandlung wie bei Ehen zwischen Volljuden und Deutschblütigen, Punkt 3.)

- 13 -

b) Mit Kindern.

Sind Kinder aus der Ehe hervorgegangen (Mischlinge 2. Grades), werden sie, wenn sie den Juden gleichgestellt werden, zusammen mit dem Mischling 1. Grades evakuiert bzw. einem Ghetto überstellt. Soweit diese Kinder Deutschen gleichgestellt werden (Regelfälle), sind sie von der Evakuierung auszunehmen und damit auch der Mischling 1. Grades.

5) Ehen zwischen Mischlingen 1. Grades und Mischlingen 1. Grades oder Juden.

Bei diesen Ehen (einschließlich der Kinder) werden alle Teile wie Juden behandelt und daher evakuiert bzw. einem Altersghettoüberstellt.

6) Ehen zwischen Mischlingen 1. Grades und Mischlingen 2. Grades.

Beide Eheteile werden ohne Rücksicht darauf, ob Kinder vorhanden sind oder nicht, evakuiert bzw. einem Altersghetto überstellt, da etwaige Kinder rassenmäßig in der Regel einen stärkeren jüdischen Bluteinschlag aufweisen, als die Jüdischen Mischlinge 2. Grades.

SS-Gruppenführer H o r m a n n steht auf dem Standpunkt, daß von der Sterilisierung weitgehend Gebrauch gemacht werden muß zumal der Misch-

- 14 -

ling vor die Wahl gestellt, ob er evakuiert oder sterilisiert werden soll, sich lieber der Sterilisierung unterziehen würde.

Staatssekretär Dr. S t u c k a r t stellt fest, daß die praktische Durchführung der eben mitgeteilten Lösungsmöglichkeiten zur Bereinigung der Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen in dieser Form eine unendliche Verwaltungsarbeit mit sich bringen würde. Um zum anderen auf alle Fälle auch den biologischen Tatsachen Rechnung zu tragen, schlug Staatssekretär Dr. S t u c k a r t vor, zur Zwangssterilisierung zu schreiten.

Zur Vereinfachung des Mischehenproblems müßten ferner Möglichkeiten überlegt werden mit dem Ziel, daß der Gesetzgeber etwa sagt; "Diese Ehen sind geschieden".

Bezüglich der Frage der Auswirkung der Judenevakuierung auf das Wirtschaftsleben erklärte Staatssekretär N e u m a n n , daß die in kriegswichtigen Betrieben im Arbeitseinsatz stehenden Juden derzeit, solange noch kein Ersatz zur Verfügung steht, nicht evakuiert werden könnten.

SS-Obergruppenführer H e y d r i c h wies darauf hin, daß diese Juden nach den von ihm genehmigten Richtlinien zur Durchführung der derzeit laufenden Evakuierungsaktionen ohnedies nicht evakuiert würden.

Staatssekretär Dr. B ü h 1 e r stellte fest, daß das Generalgouvernement es begrüßen würde, wenn mit der Endlösung dieser Frage im Generalgouvernement begonnenen würde, weil einmal hier das Transportproblem keine übergeordnete Rolle spielt

- 15 -

und arbeitseinsatzmäßige Gründe den Lauf dieser Aktion nicht behindern würden. Juden müßten so schnell wie möglich aus dem Gebiet des Generalgouvernements entfernt werden, weil gerade hier der Jude als Seuchenträger eine enorme Gefahr bedeutet und er zum anderen durch fortsetzten Schleichhandel die wirtschaftliche Struktur des Landes dauernd in Unordnung bringt. Von den in Frage kommenden etwa 2 2/2 Millionen Juden sei überdies die Mehrzahl der Fälle arbeitsunfähig.

Staatssekretär Dr. B ü h 1 e r stellt weiterhin fest, daß die Lösung der Judenfrage im Generalgouvernement federführend beim Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD liegt und seine Arbeiten durch die Behörden des Generalgouvernements unterstützt würden. Erhätte nur eine Bitte, die Judenfrage in diesem Gebiet so schnell wie möglich zu lösen.

Abschließend wurden die verschiedenen Arten der Lösungsmöglichkeiten besprochen, wobei sowohl seitens des Gauleiters Dr. M ey e r als auch seitens des Staatssekretärs Dr. B ü h l e r der Standpunkt vertreten wurde, gewisse vorbereitende Arbeiten im Zuge der Endlösung gleich in den betreffenden Gebieten selbst durchzuführen, wobei jedoch eine Beunruhigung der Bevölkerung vermieden werden müsse.

Mit der Bitte des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD an die Besprechungsteilnehmer, ihm bei der Durchführung de Lösungsarbeiten entsprechende Unterstützung zu gewähren, wurde die Besprechung geschlossen.

++++++++++++++++++++++

20 Januar 1942.

[54] Soweit das sog. "Wannsee-Protokoll", dessen vollständige Wiedergabe trotz seines Umfangs mir hier erforderlich erschien, damit dieses Dokument, dem allgemein größte Bedeutung beigemessen wird, sachgerecht beurteilt werden kann86.

Zunächst ist festzustellen, daß die Niederschrift tatsächlich kein Protokoll im eigentlichen Sinne ist. Nach Angaben des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, soll es sich nämlich um eine nachträgliche Niederschrift Eichmanns und seines Mitarbeiters Rolf Günther handeln87. Es mutet eigenartig an, daß trotzdem selbst wissenschaftlich vorgebildete Mitarbeiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte von einem Protokoll sprechen88. Denn unter einem Protokoll wird regelmäßig nur eine Niederschrift verstanden, die während eines bestimmten Vorganges (Prozeß, Konferenz o. ä.) gefertigt und von den dafür Verantwortlichen durch ihre Unterschrift als korrekte Wiedergabe dieses Vorganges bestätigt wurde. Nur ein solches Protokoll kann auch als einigermaßen beweiskräftig für den darin beurkundeten Vorgang gelten. Erst nachträglich aus der Erinnerung heraus gefertigte Niederschriften -- in der Behördensprache spricht man insoweit gewöhnlich von einem Aktenvermerk -- könnten dagegen allenfalls als Erinnerungsniederschriften bezeichnet werden. Ihnen kommt als Beweismittel im Hinblick auf Erinnerungsmängel oder Erinnerungslücken eine sehr eingeschränkte Bedeutung zu; in der Regel sind sie nur gemeinsam mit anderen Indizien beweiskräftig.

Es kann kaum einen Zweifel daran geben, daß die Bezeichnung dieser Wannsee-Niederschrift als "Protokolle“ den Eindruck erwecken soll, daß ihr Inhalt in jeder Hinsicht authentisch Auskunft gibt über Gegenstand, Ablauf und Ergebnisse der Wannsee-Konferenz. Jedenfalls wurde ihr diese Bedeutung beim Nürnberger Wilhelmstraßenprozeß ohne weiteres zuerkannt. Die Vertreter der Ausrottungsthese argumentieren seither selbstverständlich entsprechend. Doch erscheint es sogar fraglich, ob das Dokument in seiner vorliegenden Form überhaupt von Eichmann oder sonst einem Teilnehmer der Konferenz stammt, ob es also echt

---

86 Adler präsentiert noch ein weiteres Dokument, nämlich das Protokoll einer Besprechung auf der Prager Burg am 10. Oktober 1941, an der Heydrich, Karl Hermann Frank, Eichmann, Günther und vier weitere NS-Funktionäre teilgenommen haben sollen ("Der verwaltete Mensch", Seiten 87-88). Es handelte sich offensichtlich um eine Vorbesprechung zur Wannsee-Konferenz; von dem angeblichen Vorhaben einer planmäßigen Vernichtung der Juden ist darin mit keinem Wort die Rede, was Adler nicht hindert, es ebenfalls zu dieser Behauptung in Beziehung zu setzen.

87 Vgl. das bei Rothe ("Die Endlösung der Judenfrage", Seiten 194-195) zitierte Schreiben des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte vom 8. Januar 1974.

88 So z. B. Krausnick in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 392.

ist. Bedenken hinsichtlich seiner Echtheit ergeben sich schon aus der äußeren Form des Dokuments.

So hat bereits Professor Rassinier darauf aufmerksam gemacht, daß die Niederschrift keinen Stempel, kein Datum sowie keine Unterschrift trägt und außerdem in normaler Maschinenschrift auf nur kleinformatigem Papier vorliege89. Letzteres ist nun allerdings, solange das Original der Niederschrift nicht nachprüfbar ist, aus dem bei Kempner wiedergegebenen Faksimile nicht ohne weiteres zu entnehmen. An dieser Faksimile-Wiedergabe fällt jedoch besonders auf, daß im Kopfteil des [55] Dokuments weder die Dienststelle noch das Aktenzeichen erscheint. unter dem der Vorgang bei der ihn veranlassenden Dienststelle geführt wurde. Das widerspricht jeder behördlichen Gepflogenheit und ist um so unverständlicher, weil die Niederschrift durch Stempelaufdruck als "Geheime Reichssache" deklariert wurde. Man kann wohl, ohne sich zu irren, sagen, daß ein amtliches Schriftstück einer Reichsbehörde, das -- noch dazu unter der Kennzeichnung "Geheime Reichssache" -- nicht einmal Dienststelle und Aktenzeichen der Behörde erkennen läßt, außerordentlich fragwürdig ist. Zwar enthält das Schriftstück auf der ersten Seite unten rechts die Kennzeichnung D. III. 29. g. Rs., was offenbar eine Art Aktenzeichen andeuten soll. Doch ist eine solche Kennzeichnung amtlicher Schriftstücke im deutschen Behördenwesen nicht üblich.

Das alles ist höchst merkwürdig und läßt den Gedanken an eine Fälschung nicht abwegig erscheinen, zumal da es hierfür ja zahlreiche einschlägige Beispiele gibt90. Trotzdem hat offenbar noch kein beamteter deutscher Historiker sich die Mühe gemacht, das Original des "Protokolls" auf seine Echtheit hin zu überprüfen. Möglicherweise haben die Historiker es noch nicht einmal zu Gesicht bekommen; jedenfalls blieb eine dahingehende Frage Heinrich Härtles bei der Historiker-Konferenz zum 30. Jahrestag des Nürnberger Tribunals, die vom 13. bis 15. 3. 1975 in Washington tagte, unbeantwortet91. Auch im Auschwitz-Prozeß konnte der Gutachter Krausnick nur auf die beim Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München befindliche Fotokopie der Niederschrift verweisen92.

Gegen die Annahme, daß es sich bei diesem Dokument im ganzen um eine Fälschung handeln könnte, scheint allerdings der Umstand zu sprechen, daß der angebliche Ausrottungsplan darin nicht eindeutig formuliert wurde, wenn man dafür gerade mit diesem Dokument den Beweis führen wollte. Indessen könnte sich das daraus erklären, daß nach dem Zusammenbruch des Reichs zu viele Teilnehmer dieser Konferenz noch lebten, so daß man allzu krasse Falschaussagen über den

---

89 "Was ist Wahrheit", Seiten 91-92.

90 Man denke nur an den sog. Gerstein-Bericht; hierzu Udo Walendy in "Europa in Flammen", Band I, Seiten 422ff., und "Mensch und Maß", Folge 13 vom 9. Juli 1974. Ferner David Irving: "Hitler und seine Feldherren", Seiten III-IV. Auch die "Schlüsseldokumente" zur Kriegsschuldfrage sind hinsichtlich ihrer Echtheit fragwürdig, wie Udo Walendy nachgewiesen hat ("Wahrheit für Deutschland", Seiten 442ff.).

91 "Das Freie Forum", Ausgabe 4/l975, Seite 3.

92 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 392, Fußnote 189.

Ablauf der Konferenz nicht wagen konnte, sondern sich auf mehr oder weniger verschwommene Andeutungen über die angeblich vorgesehene Vernichtung aller Juden beschränken mußte. Sonst wäre die Niederschrift mit den Zeugenaussagen der überlebenden Teilnehmer der Wannsee-Konferenz überhaupt nicht mehr zu vereinbaren gewesen. Denn diese bestritten übereinstimmend, daß Gegenstand der damaligen Besprechungen die Ausrottung des europäischen Judentums gewesen sei. Sie konnten sich nur daran erinnern, daß über die Deportation der Juden zum Arbeitseinsatz in den besetzten Ostgebieten gesprochen wurde. Robert [56] M. W. Kempner behauptet zwar in seinem Buch "Eichmann und Komplizen", in dem er Auszüge aus den von ihm geführten Zeugenvernehmungen mitteilt, daß sie aus der Angst heraus, "mit dem Mordplan identifiziert zu werden", sich "aufs Leugnen verlegt" hätten93. Das allerdings ist eine bloße Behauptung, für deren Richtigkeit Kempner auch wieder nur auf das "Protokoll" verweisen kann. Bezeichnend ist übrigens die rüde und einschüchternde Vernehmungsweise, die Kempner -- selbst ehemaliger preußischer Regierungsrat -- nach den von ihm mitgeteilten und sicherlich noch "frisierten" Vernehmungsauszügen gegenüber ehemaligen hohen Reichsbeamten anwandte. Trotzdem gelang es ihm nicht, für seine Anklage in ihrem Kreis einen Kronzeugen zu finden.

Gegen die Annahme einer Fälschung im ganzen spricht weiter die Tatsache, daß die im Dokument enthaltenen Fakten weitgehend richtig sind, wenn auch die auf Seite 6 und 7 behandelten Judenzahlen sicherlich zu hoch gegriffen sind94. Doch braucht auch der Inhalt eines im ganzen gefälschten Dokuments nicht in jeder Hinsicht falsch zu sein. Etwaige Fälscher konnten sich zweifellos ohne Schwierigkeit über zahlreiche Punkte, die bei der Konferenz tatsächlich angesprochen wurden, die erforderliche Gewißheit verschaffen und ihre Fälschung darauf abstellen.

Doch mag die Frage, ob das Dokument im ganzen eine Fälschung ist, auf sich beruhen95. Jedenfalls halte ich es für sicher, daß Teilabschnitte des "Protokolls" für Nürnberger Gerichtszwecke und für die spätere Geschichtsschreibung erst nachträglich eingefügt, weggelassen oder verändert wurden. Daß das bei einem mit einer gewöhnlichen Schreibmaschine geschriebenen und nicht unterzeichneten

---

93 AaO. Seiten 151 ff. Vgl. auch die Aussage des Staatssekretärs Bühler, einer der Teilnehmer der Wannsee-Konferenz, im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß (IMT XII, 78--80), zitiert bei Rothe aaO. Seiten 145 ff.; Bühler bekundete u. a., es sei Hitlers Absicht gewesen, die Juden "im Nordosten Europas, in Rußland" anzusiedeln.

94 Das ist sogar die Meinung des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte in München; vgl. Rothe aaO. Seiten 194-195. Rothe sieht auch hierin einen Beweis für die Fälschung des Wannsee-Protokolls (aaO. Seiten 179-180).

95 Weitere Hinweise dafür, daß eine Fälschung des Protokolls im ganzen vorliegen könnte, gibt Rothe aaO. Seiten 178 ff. Sie erscheinen mir jedoch nicht alle überzeugend. Rothes Haupteinwand gegen die Authentizität des Protokolls, Heydrich sei am 20. Januar 1942 gar nicht in Berlin, sondern in Prag gewesen (Seiten 180, 184-185 aaO.) ist sicher von untergeordneter Bedeutung. Denn daran, daß die Wannsee-Konferenz tatsächlich stattgefunden hat, wenn auch möglicherweise nicht am 20. Januar 1942, kann kein Zweifel bestehen, weil das durch Teilnehmer der Konferenz bestätigt wurde. Ein Datierungsfehler im "Protokoll" wäre allerdings beispielhaft für die Unzuverlässigkeit von Erinnerungsniederschriften, sofern man nicht schon daraus eine Fälschung des gesamten Dokuments herleiten will.

Dokument ohne weiteres möglich ist, liegt auf der Hand. Denn ein Schriftstück, das keinen durch eine oder mehrere Unterschriften gekennzeichneten Abschluß enthält, kann sowohl beliebig ergänzt als auch in einzelnen Zwischenteilen verändert oder gekürzt werden. Ganze Absätze lassen sich unschwer einfügen oder ausmerzen, ohne daß dies auf den ersten Blick zu erkennen wäre. Eine Schreibmaschine mit einem dem Original entsprechenden Schriftbild wird sich für gewünschte Veränderungen leicht beschaffen oder auch besonders herstellen lassen. Nur unter Zuhilfenahme kriminalistischer Untersuchungsmethoden dürfte eine solche Fälschung einwandfrei aufzudecken sein, wenn sich nicht -- wie es beim Wannsee-Protokoll der Fall ist -- schon aus ihrem Inhalt heraus der entsprechende Nachweis führen läßt.

Trotz der bereits aus äußeren Gründen bestehenden Fragwürdigkeit der Niederschrift, die in ihrer ganzen Form nicht der deutschen amtlichen Praxis entspricht, hat es aber anscheinend bis heute noch niemand [57] unternommen, das "Dokument" wenigstens von seinem Inhalt her auf seine Authentizität hin zu untersuchen. Nicht einmal die hierzu berufenen "Historiker" des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte haben diese Frage in ihren für den Auschwitz-Prozeß erstatteten Gutachten aufgeworfen. Sie haben die Echtheit des "Dokuments" in seinem ganzen Inhalt einfach unterstellt und dann frisch drauflos interpretiert. Mit Wissenschaftlichkeit hat ein derartiges Vorgehen gewiß nichts zu tun, zumal da den Gutachtern die von dem französischen Historiker Paul Rassinier angemeldeten und begründeten Zweifel an der Echtheit des Dokuments nicht unbekannt gewesen sein können96. Wissenschaftlichkeit setzt zumindest voraus, daß man sich auch mit Gegenmeinungen auseinandersetzt und diese nicht einfach schweigend übergeht, wie jene es grundsätzlich handhaben, die die Judenvernichtung als Tatsache hinstellen.

Wenn man davon ausgeht, daß über den Ablauf der Wannsee-Konferenz tatsächlich eine amtliche Niederschrift gefertigt wurde, so ergibt eine kritische Betrachtung der von Kempner vorgelegten Niederschrift, daß sie zumindest teilweise nicht echt sein kann. Einige Abschnitte passen nicht in das Gesamtbild und können daher, wenn die Niederschrift als solche echt ist, nur nachträglich in diese eingefügt worden sein. Bei den Formulierungen anderer Abschnitte kann man sich nicht des Eindrucks erwehren, daß hier nachträgliche Veränderungen des ursprünglichen Textes vorgenommen wurden.

So soll Heydrich zufolge Abschnitt II der Niederschrift den Teilnehmern der Konferenz einen zusammenfassenden Rückblick auf die bisherigen Maßnahmen zur "Zurückdrängung"97 der Juden aus dem deutschen Lebensraum gegeben haben. Bei

---

96 So in Rassiniers Büchern "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seiten 91 f. und 117, und "Was nun, Odysseus?", Seiten 82ff.

97 Rassinier weist darauf hin, daß in den französischen Fassungen des "Protokolls" der Begriff "Zurückdrängung" mit "élimination" übersetzt wurde, was wiederum als "Vernichtung" kommentiert und in dieser Bedeutung auch in der deutschen Presse jahrelang kolportiert worden sei; vgl. "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seite 91, Fußnote 27.

der Wiedergabe seiner Ausführungen wird aber nur die Auswanderungspolitik erwähnt, nicht dagegen die vielfältigen Bemühungen der Reichsregierung, den Juden einen eigenen Staat in Madagaskar zu schaffen. Das ist besonders auffällig, wenn man bedenkt, daß der Plan der Schaffung eines Judenstaats in den Überlegungen deutscher Regierungsstellen mehrere Jahre hindurch eine hervorragende Rolle gespielt hatte und -- wie gezeigt wurde -- auch im damaligen Zeitpunkt noch keineswegs aufgegeben war (vgl. oben Seite 24 [37]). Heydrich wird daher bei seinem Rückblick auf die bisherige Judenpolitik gewiß nicht vergessen haben, diesen Plan ebenfalls zu erwähnen. Freilich könnte Eichmann, wenn die ursprüngliche Niederschrift tatsächlich von ihm stammen sollte, die Erwähnung dieses Plans vergessen haben. Das ist aber unwahrscheinlich, weil er selbst damit ja maßgebend befaßt war98. So erscheint es denn nicht ausgeschlossen, daß der den Madagaskarplan behandelnde Teil der ursprünglichen Niederschrift bei [58] deren "Bearbeitung" weggelassen wurde, um zu verhindern, daß die Identifizierung des mehrfach in der Niederschrift auftauchenden Begriffs "Endlösung" mit dem Plan eines Judenstaates offenbar wurde.

Ferner soll Heydrich seine rückblickenden Ausführungen mit dem Hinweis beschlossen haben, daß Himmler nunmehr die Auswanderung der Juden "im Hinblick ... auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens" verboten habe. Diese verschwommene Anspielung auf unbestimmte "Möglichkeiten" ist möglicherweise ebenfalls erst nachträglich in das Dokument hineingefälscht worden, um seine Interpretation als "Vernichtungsplan" zu erleichtern. Sollte Heydrich in diesem Zusammenhang wirklich nicht auch davon gesprochen haben, daß die Juden -- wie zahlreiche Dokumente beweisen -- für die im Osten vorgesehene Rüstungsindustrie dringend als Arbeitskräfte benötigt wurden?

Unter Abschnitt III der Niederschrift heißt es dann weiter, daß anstelle der Auswanderung nunmehr "als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit" die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten sei (Absatz 1 aaO.) und daß hierbei "bereits jene praktischen Erfahrungen gesammelt" würden, die im Hinblick auf die kommende "Endlösung der Judenfrage" von wichtiger Bedeutung seien (Absatz 2 aaO.). Berücksichtigt man, daß deutscherseits unter der "Endlösung" -- wie ausgeführt wurde niemals Ausrottung, sondern mindestens seit den Anfängen des Madagaskarplans stets nur die Ansiedlung der Juden in einem eigenständigen Judenstaat verstanden wurde, so erscheint diese Stelle der Niederschrift allerdings kaum auffällig oder bemerkenswert. Die geschlossene Ansiedlung der Juden in einem eigenen Staat warf natürlicherweise zahlreiche Probleme auf, deren Realisierbarkeit in den besetzten Ostgebieten z. B. bei der Einrichtung von Ghettos -- erprobt werden konnte. Trotzdem ist nicht von der Hand zu weisen, daß der zweite Absatz des Abschnitts III ("Diese Aktionen ..." bis "... von wichtiger Bedeutung sind.") nachträglich in das Dokument eingeschoben wurde, um unter Zuhilfenahme der üblichen Gleichsetzung des Begriffs "Endlösung" mit "planmäßiger Judenausrottung" die Vorstellung zu suggerieren, als sei hier die

---

98 Harwood aaO. Seite 5, deutsche Ausgabe Seite 7; vgl. auch Krausnick in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 355 und Reitlinger aaO. Seite 30,86.

Erprobung von verschiedenen Tötungsmöglichkeiten ins Auge gefaßt worden. So vermutet denn auch Krausnick in seinem Auschwitz-Gutachten "hinter dieser tarnenden Sprache" den Gedanken, "bei der Vernichtung von Teilen der deportierten Juden ... Experimente zu machen, die sich für die in großem Maßstab geplante Ausrottung verwerten ließen"99. Diese Ausführungen Krausnicks sind übrigens ein sehr anschauliches Beispiel für die auch sonst in der Literatur über die KL immer wieder anzutreffenden Unterstellungen, Vermutungen und [59] "praktischen" Kurzschlüsse, mit denen man die These von der geplanten Judenausrottung zu "beweisen" sucht. Bei Weglassung dieses Absatzes liest sich das Dokument jedenfalls wesentlich sinnvoller, zumal wenn man in diesem Zusammenhang die oben erwähnte Rademacher-Anweisung (vgl. Seite 24 [37]) heranzieht.

Alle diese Fragwürdigkeiten sind indessen nicht von ausschlaggebender Bedeutung, weil die Ausrottungsthese vor allem und so gut wie allgemein aus zwei anderen Absätzen des Dokuments hergeleitet wird, die gewöhnlich auch nur allein und außerhalb ihres Zusammenhangs zitiert werden. Insbesondere diese Passagen wirken, wenn man die Niederschrift im ganzen betrachtet, darin als Fremdkörper, so daß es sich zumindest bei diesem Teil der Niederschrift um eine Fälschung handelt.

Es erscheint zweckmäßig, sich die betreffenden beiden Absätze hier noch einmal besonders vor Augen zu halten. Sie finden sich auf den Seiten 7 und 8 der Niederschrift und lauten folgendermaßen:

> "Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen. unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.
>
> Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist.
>
> (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte.)"

Mit Ausnahme des ersten Satzes im ersten Absatz passen beide Absätze nicht in den Rahmen der übrigen Niederschrift, abgesehen von der inhaltlichen Unklarheit des zweiten Absatzes, der für die Niederschrift einer so wichtigen Besprechung zumindest ungewöhnlich ist. Gegen die Authentizität dieser Stelle der Niederschrift hat bereits Rassinier Bedenken erhoben100. Er behauptet, daß beide Absätze in der Niederschrift selbst nicht auf einander folgten und auch in der Presse der erste

---

99 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 393.

100 "Was nun, Odysseus?", Seite 82.

Absatz von dem zweiten Absatz durch Pünktchen getrennt wiedergegeben worden sei. Rassinier behauptet demnach nichts weniger, als daß die Stelle nicht vollständig wiedergegeben sei. Das Original des Wannsee-Protokolls scheint ihm allerdings auch nicht vorgelegen zu haben, da er sonst wohl den nach seiner Behauptung fehlenden Teil zitiert hätte. Ich selbst habe für diese Behauptung keine Bestätigung finden können. Sollte sie allerdings stimmen, so dürfte neben der von Kempner in Umlauf gebrachten Fassung der Niederschrift noch eine weitere abweichende [60] Fassung in Umlauf gebracht worden sein. Darüber hinaus meint Rassinier, die beiden Absätze seien nicht in demselben Stil verfaßt, stammten also nicht von demselben Verfasser. Das allerdings wird kaum nachzuweisen sein, wenn auch auffällt, daß der zweite Absatz sich insbesondere durch seine überaus schwülstige, verschwommene Sprache vom übrigen Inhalt des Dokuments deutlich abhebt. Im ganzen genommen können diese Argumente Rassiniers indessen noch nicht davon überzeugen, daß das Dokument an dieser Stelle manipuliert wurde.

Betrachtet man jedoch die beiden Absätze in dem Zusammenhang, in dem sie stehen, so ist unverkennbar, daß sie mit dem übrigen Text des Dokuments unvereinbar sind. Es ist daher auch nicht weiter verwunderlich, daß sie gewöhnlich aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen und für sich allein zitiert werden. Nur so können kritische Leser über den wahren Inhalt der Niederschrift getäuscht werden. Zweifellos liegt hier eine schwerwiegende Nachlässigkeit der Fälscher vor, die ihre in das Dokument hineingefälschte Aussage nicht sorgfältig genug mit dem übrigen Text abgestimmt haben.

Wenn es im ersten der beiden Absätze heißt, die Juden sollten "in großen Arbeitskolonnen ... straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt" werden, so ist dieser Satz unverständlich, weil vorher an keiner Stelle gesagt ist, welche Gebiete des Ostens damit gemeint sein könnten. Dieser Satz steht also in keinem Zusammenhang mit dem vorhergehenden Text. Zum andern stimmt er auch mit der damaligen Wirklichkeit nicht überein, weil tatsächlich kein einziger Fall bekannt ist, in dem Juden "straßenbauend" nach dem Osten evakuiert worden wären. Im Widerspruch hierzu steht ferner der erste Satz dieses Absatzes, wonach die Juden "in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen" sollten, was übrigens -- wie bereits mehrfach hervorgehoben wurde -- durch den Inhalt zahlreicher Dokumente über den Einbau der Juden in die Kriegswirtschaft bestätigt wird. Dieses Vorhaben schloß es aus, die arbeitsfähigen Juden zunächst durch die Strapazen der Überführung in die Ostgebiete zum größten Teil zu dezimieren und den verbleibenden Rest dann ebenfalls zu liquidieren. So jedenfalls werden die Worte "entsprechend behandelt" von den Vertretern der Ausrottungsthese übereinstimmend interpretiert, obwohl die Stelle zweifellos auch andere Auslegungen zuließe101.

---

101 So könnte "entsprechend behandelt" z. B. auch bedeuten, daß die als "natürliche Auslese" zu betrachtenden Juden zu gegebener Zeit eine besondere Forderung -- etwa ausbildungsmäßig -- erfahren sollten, damit sie bei ihrer Freilassung nach gewonnenem Krieg ihren Aufgaben als "Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaus" in dem deutscherseits angestrebten eigenständigen Judenstaat in jeder Hinsicht gewachsen sein würden.

Schon hieran wird die ganze Fragwürdigkeit dieser Stelle der Niederschrift deutlich. Vollends unverständlich werden die beiden in Betracht stehenden Absätze aber, wenn man den daran anschließenden Absatz auf Seite 8 der Niederschrift hinzunimmt. Er lautet wie folgt: [61]

> "Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden."

Ein "Transport" der Juden nach dem Osten, ist sicherlich etwas anderes als sie "straßenbauend" dorthin zu führen, wie wenige Absätze zuvor gesagt wird. Auch von einem Teilnehmer der Konferenz, dem Staatssekretär Bühler, wurde laut Seite 14 der Niederschrift das "Transportproblem" nochmals angesprochen, was nicht erforderlich gewesen wäre, wenn man die Juden straßenbauenderweise in die Ostgebiete führen wollte. Dieser Widerspruch ist unübersehbar und wäre bei einer in allen Teilen wirklich authentischen Niederschrift einer so wichtigen Konferenz undenkbar. Daraus ergibt sich zwingend, daß die immer wieder als Beweis angeführten beiden Absätze auf den Seiten 7 und 8 der Niederschrift nicht oder nicht in dieser Form in dem ursprünglichen, echten Dokument enthalten gewesen sein können, zumal die dort unterstellten Absichten sonst an keiner Stelle der Niederschrift Ausdruck gefunden haben. Insbesondere der Absatz, in dem von dem "allfällig endlich verbleibenden Restbestand" (welch' geschwollene Ausdrucksweise!) die Rede ist, erweckt schon wegen der unklaren Formulierung Zweifel an seiner Echtheit. Wenn nämlich, wie immer wieder -- insbesondere von Kempner -- behauptet wird, alle Teilnehmer der Konferenz wußten, daß hier über die Judenausrottung gesprochen wurde, dann ist unverständlich, warum Heydrich sich in dieser sphinxhaften Sprache ausdrückte. Albert Wucher allerdings erklärt die ganzen Fragwürdigkeiten des Dokuments so102:

> "Ganz schlüssig, wie die einfachste Lösung aussehen sollte, wurde man sich an diesem 20. Januar am Großen Wannsee noch nicht -- wenn man vom Chef des Sicherheitsdienstes und seinem Reichssicherheitshauptamt absieht."

Mit anderen Worten also: Nur Heydrich wußte, was er wollte, sagte es aber nicht. Was sollte dann aber die ganze Konferenz?

Im übrigen läßt sich auch hier wieder die Probe aufs Exempel machen, indem man die fragwürdigen Sätze aus der Niederschrift streicht. Läßt man nämlich den Abschnitt von "In großen Arbeitskolonnen ..." bis "(Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte.)" einfach weg, so fehlt keineswegs der Zusammenhang. Vielmehr liest sich die Niederschrift sogar erst danach sinnvoll, während der weggelassene Teil

---

Auch Butz (aaO. Seiten 212-214) verweist auf die verschiedenen Auslegungsmoglichkeiten dieser vielzitierten Stelle des Wannsee-"Protokolls", das wie er sogar ausdrücklich betont- ein unzweideutiger Beweis dafür sei, daß kein Vernichtungsprogramm existierte. Er halt das "Protokoll" für echt, wobei er offensichtlich die hier erörterten Ungereimtheiten dieses Beweisdokuments übersehen hat.

102 "Eichmanns gab es viele", Seite 109.

vorher offensichtlich den Zusammenhang störte. Der Wortlaut der Niederschrift von Seite 7 letzter Absatz bis zum dritten Absatz der Seite 8 einschließlich würde dann folgender sein: [62]

> "Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen nun im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen.
>
> Im Zuge der praktischen Durchführung der Endlösung wird Europa vom Westen nach Osten durchgekämmt. Das Reichsgebiet einschließlich Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren wird, allein schon aus Gründen der Wohnungsfrage und sonstigen sozial-politischen Notwendigkeiten, vorweggenommen werden müssen.
>
> Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sogenannte Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden. "

Nur in dieser Fassung steht die Niederschrift auch mit den zahlreichen Dokumenten aus jener Zeit im Einklang, in denen zum Ausdruck kommt, daß alle Häftlinge -- auch die Juden -- dringend für die Kriegswirtschaft benötigt wurden, die nach Eroberung der Ostgebiete zunehmend dorthin verlagert wurde. Es ist unmöglich, alle diese Dokumente hier im einzelnen zu behandeln103. Nur ein Dokument mag wegen seiner besonderen Zeitnähe und seines unverkennbaren Zusammenhangs mit der Wannsee-Konferenz besonders erwähnt werden. Es handelt sich um das auch bei Reitlinger erwähnte Nürnberger Dokument NI-500, ein Fernschreiben Himmlers an den damaligen Inspekteur der KL, SS-Gruppenführer Glücks, vom 26. Januar 1942, in dem es heißt104:

> "... Richten Sie sich darauf ein, in den nächsten 4 Wochen 100.000 männliche Juden und bis zu 50.000 Jüdinnen in die KL aufzunehmen. Große wirtschaftliche Aufgaben werden in den nächsten Wochen an die Konzentrationslager herantreten... "

Es wirkt reichlich verkrampft, wenn Reitlinger versucht, hieraus einen Gegensatz zwischen Himmler und Heydrich zu konstruieren, indem er Heydrich die Verantwortung für den Beginn der Ausrottung zuschiebt, während er Himmler als nur am Arbeitseinsatz der Juden interessiert hinstellt105. Ähnlich argumentiert Prof. Broszat vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte in seinem Auschwitz-Gutachten. Auch er wird offensichtlich nur schwer mit diesem Dokument fertig. Er meint, die arbeitsfähigen Juden seien von Himmler nur vorläufig von der vorgesehenen Vernichtung ausgenommen worden. Andererseits spricht er jedoch wieder von einem "Neben- und Gegeneinander der beiden Zwecke", nämlich der angeblich

---

103 Vgl. Anm. 49 zu Kapitel 1.

104 Reitlinger aaO. Seite 112; vgl. auch Broszat in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 130. In der Dokumentensammlung von Schnabel ist dieses Fernschreiben nicht enthalten.

105 AaO. Seiten 112, 113.

vorgesehenen Vernichtung aller Juden und ihrer Heranziehung zum Arbeitseinsatz106.

Folge

Das sind nun allerdings mehr als dürftige Erklärungsversuche eines unbestreitbaren Tatbestandes, der nicht in das Ausrottungskonzept [63] paßt. Selbst Krausnick muß in seinem Gutachten zum Auschwitz-Prozeß zugeben, daß auch Juden noch bis in das letzte Kriegsjahr hinein in der Rüstungsindustrie beschäftigt und aus den polnischen Lagern sogar noch 1944 "Zehntausende von Juden nach Deutschland verschleppt" wurden107. Wenn man von dem dramatischen Ausdruck "verschleppt" absieht, so entsprach das durchaus der Wirklichkeit, die es damals erforderte, Rüstungsarbeiter aus dem Osten wieder ins Reich abzuziehen. Man spürt bei all diesen "Erklärungen" förmlich die Verlegenheit, die allen Vertretern der Ausrottungsthese die zahlreichen Dokumente über den Arbeitseinsatz der Juden bereiten. Übrigens dürfte kaum zu bezweifeln sein, daß im letzten Kriegsjahr mit Sicherheit keine Juden mehr im deutschen Machtbereich gelebt hätten, wenn "Endlösung" wirklich die Vernichtung aller Juden bedeutet hätte.

Die Tatsache, daß die nach dem Osten deportierten Juden in der dortigen Kriegswirtschaft Verwendung finden sollten108, stimmt auch damit überein, daß Heydrich der Wannsee-Niederschrift zufolge weiter ausführte, es sei beabsichtigt, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto zu überstellen (Seite 8, vorletzter Absatz). Hätte man die Vernichtung aller Juden vorgehabt, so war es unverständlich, alte Juden hiervon auszunehmen und ihnen eine Vorzugsbehandlung zukommen zu lassen. Dies um so mehr, als man angeblich ohnehin an Massenexekutionen dachte, wobei es auf einige Tausend mehr oder weniger nicht angekommen wäre. Wenn man jedoch, woran kein Zweifel besteht, die Juden zum Arbeitseinsatz bringen wollte, so war es durchaus sinnvoll, Juden über 65 Jahre, von denen naturgemäß keine Leistungen mehr zu erwarten waren, hiervon auszunehmen. Daß diese Maßnahme auch für

---

106 AaO. Seite 130.

107 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 445-446; Broszat ebenda (Seiten 158-159) zitiert ein Dokument, demzufolge auf Befehl Hitlers im Mai 1944 200 000 Juden für kriegswichtige Aufgaben ins Reich zurückgeführt wurden.

108 Bezüglich Auschwitz heißt es beispielsweise in einem Fernschreiben des RSHA an seine Dienststellen in Den Haag, Paris, Brüssel und Metz vom 29. 4. 1943 (zitiert nach Schoenberner, "Wir haben es gesehen", Seite 241): "Das Lager Auschwitz hat... erneut darum gebeten, den zu evakuierenden Juden vor dem Abtransport in keiner Weise irgendwelche beunruhigenden Eröffnungen über die Art ihrer bevorstehenden Verwendung zu machen... Auschwitz muß mit Rücksicht auf die Durchführung dringendster Arbeitsvorhaben darauf Wert legen, die Übernahme der Transporte und ihre weitere Einteilung möglichst reibungslos durchführen zu können."

Dieses Dokument, das aus einer Zeit stammt, als in Auschwitz angeblich schon fast ein Jahr hindurch Juden "vergast" worden waren, zeigt, was die Juden in Auschwitz wirklich erwartete: "dringendste Arbeitsvorhaben". Doch Greuelpropaganda wurde damals offensichtlich schon in den Evakuierungsländern verbreitet!

schwerkriegsbeschädigte Juden und Träger von Kriegsauszeichnungen gelten sollte (Seite 8 letzter Absatz der Niederschrift), paßt ebenfalls nicht zu der der Wannsee-Konferenz angedichteten Vernichtungsplanung. Wenn weiter in der Niederschrift davon gesprochen wird, daß mit "dieser zweckmäßigen Lösung ... mit einem Schlag die vielen Interventionen ausgeschaltet" würden, so zeigt das deutlich, daß man wegen der evakuierten Juden im allgemeinen keine solchen Interventionen erwartete, insoweit also ein durchaus gutes Gewissen gehabt haben muß. Das wäre zweifellos nicht der Fall gewesen, wenn diese Evakuierungen zum Zwecke der Tötung der davon betroffenen Juden vorgenommen werden sollten. Dieser Teil der Niederschrift spricht also sogar ziemlich eindeutig **gegen** die Ausrottungsthese.

Die Vertreter der Ausrottungsthese -- wie z.B. der Auschwitz-Gutachter Krausnick -- können dem allen nur mit der Behauptung begegnen, [64] das seien eben "taktische Maßnahmen" gewesen. Krausnick weist überdies auf die "bezeichnende Unterscheidung" hin, die Heydrich der Niederschrift zufolge zwischen "evakuieren (d. h. zu töten)" und "einem Altersghetto überstellen" gemacht habe109. Diese Wortklauberei, bei der zudem der eine Begriff noch willkürlich als "töten" gedeutet wird, hat nun freilich mit Wissenschaftlichkeit gewiß nichts mehr zu tun.

Der weitere Inhalt des "Wannsee-Protokolls" steht mit der Ausrottungsthese offensichtlich in keinem Zusammenhang. Über die Zweckmäßigkeit oder die moralische Berechtigung der Behandlung des Mischlingsproblems, wie sie unter Abschnitt IV der Niederschrift abgehandelt wird, mag man streiten. Die uns hier allein interessierende Ausrottungsthese wird jedenfalls hiervon nicht berührt. Das gilt auch für den vorletzten Absatz der Niederschrift, der mitunter noch zu ihrer Stützung herangezogen wird, wobei man auch hier immer daran zu denken hat, daß das "Wannsee-Protokoll" grundsätzlich in seinem ganzen Inhalt fragwürdig bleibt.

Diesem vorletzten Absatz zufolge (Seite 15 der Niederschrift) wurde bei der Konferenz abschließend noch über "die verschiedenen Arten der Lösungsmöglichkeiten" gesprochen und dabei von einigen Teilnehmern der Standpunkt vertreten, "gewisse vorbereitende Arbeiten im Zuge der Endlösung gleich in den betreffenden Gebieten selbst durchzuführen, wobei jedoch eine Beunruhigung der Bevölkerung vermieden werden müsse". In diesem Zusammenhang wird natürlich wieder einmal das Wort "Endlösung" als Synonym für "Vernichtung" in Anspruch genommen, was es eben nicht war. Ferner werden die "Lösungsmöglichkeiten" als "Tötungsmöglichkeiten" interpretiert, wofür es keinen Anhaltspunkt gibt. Allerdings soll -- wie Krausnick in seinem Auschwitz-Gutachten behauptete -- Eichmann im Jerusalemer Prozeß den Ausdruck "Lösungsmöglichkeiten" selbst in dieser Weise interpretiert haben. Krausnick bleibt jedoch für diese -- unwahrscheinliche -- Behauptung jeden Beleg schuldig110.

---

109 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 395-396.

110 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 394-395.

Da sich aus dem vorhergehenden Absatz der Wannsee-Niederschrift ergibt, daß in diesem Stadium der Konferenz über die "Lösung der Judenfrage im Generalgouvernement" gesprochen wurde, wird man nicht fehlgehen in der Annahme, daß sich die "Lösungsmöglichkeiten" allein hierauf bezogen. Es wird sich also um die verschiedenen Möglichkeiten der vorgesehenen Evakuierung auch dieser Juden gehandelt haben. Daß die Bevölkerung der betroffenen Gebiete allein schon durch die Evakuierung als solche beunruhigt werden konnte, ist selbstverständlich und beweist in diesem Zusammenhang tatsächlich alles andere als das [65] behauptete Vernichtungsvorhaben. Die sich im Zuge der "Endlösung" ergebenden Probleme der Organisation des Zusammenlebens der Juden in einem gemeinsamen Staatswesen konnten zweckmäßigerweise schon bei der Evakuierung erprobt werden, indem man vorübergehend die Juden in einem Ghetto zusammenfaßte. So ist bekannt, daß das Warschauer Ghetto lange Zeit hindurch ein eigenes Gemeinwesen darstellte111.

Zusammenfassend kann festgesellt werden, daß das sog. Wannsee-Protokoll -- selbst wenn man es nicht als im ganzen gefälscht ansehen will -- neben zumindest inhaltlich echten Bestandteilen eine Reihe von Sätzen enthält, die in den Zusammenhang nicht hineinpassen und deshalb nachträglich in das Dokument hineingefälscht worden sein müssen. Daneben sind vermutlich einige echte Teile des Dokuments (z. B. Ausführungen über den Madagaskarplan) nachträglich daraus entfernt worden. Abgesehen hiervon bleibt das Dokument aber allein schon deshalb fragwürdig, weil seine Herkunft im Dunklen liegt, seine äußere Form in keiner Weise deutscher Behördenpraxis entspricht und das Original bisher noch nicht von unabhängigen Sachverständigen auf seine Echtheit hin überprüft werden konnte112. Damit ist das Dokument als Beweismittel jedenfalls insoweit ungeeignet, als dadurch die These von der geplanten Ausrottung aller im deutschen Machtbereich befindlichen Juden belegt werden soll. Hierfür bietet das Dokument selbst in seinem vorliegenden Inhalt keinen ausreichenden Anhaltspunkt. Denn von "Ausrottung" oder gar "Vergasung" der Juden ist in dem ganzen Dokument kein Wort zu finden, und die hierfür herangezogenen Teile der Niederschrift lassen sich auch anders interpretieren, sobald man nicht den Begriff "Endlösung" ohne weiteres für "Ausrottung" nimmt.

3. Weitere Dokumente zu den Deportationen

Die beim Göring-Erlaß und beim "Wannsee-Protokoll" angewandte Methode, Worte und Begriffe in ihrer Bedeutung willkürlich zu verändern und sie damit der Vernichtungsthese dienstbar zu machen, wird natürlich auf alle weiteren die Judendeportationen betreffenden Dokumente ausgedehnt. Denn kein einziges Dokument dieser Art enthält Hinweise auf den behaupteten Vernichtungsplan oder

---

111 Vgl. hierüber z. B . Burg, "Schuld und Schicksal", Seite 82 sowie Reitlinger, "Die Endlösung", Seiten 65ff.

112 Hierzu auch Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 5, Seiten 40ff.

gar auf die angeblichen Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Wäre es anders, dann brauchte man sich ja auch nicht der Methode der Wort- und Begriffsverfälschungen zu bedienen. Es erübrigt sich daher, auf alle diese weiteren Erlasse, Befehle, Fernschreiben usw. im einzelnen einzugehen. [66]

Aus ihrem Gesamtinhalt ist, soweit dieser zur Verfügung steht, ohne Schwierigkeit zu erkennen, daß sie mit einem Ausrottungsplan und seiner Durchführung tatsächlich nichts zu tun haben. Dagegen kommt in vielen dieser Dokumente wiederum klar zum Ausdruck, daß die deportierten Juden in die Kriegswirtschaft eingegliedert werden sollten113.

Neben den bereits erwähnten Begriffen "Endlösung" und "Evakuierung" werden regelmäßig noch die Begriffe "Judenumsiedlung", "Aussiedlung der Juden nach dem Osten" und selbstverständlich auch der Begriff "Deportation" in "Judenvernichtung" oder "Judenausrottung" umgedeutet, zumindest aber als Vorbereitung hierzu hingestellt. Hierbei wird immer wieder zur Rechtfertigung dieser Umdeutung behauptet, alle diese Begriffe seien nur "Tarnbezeichnungen" oder "Tarnworte" gewesen, mit denen man den wahren Tatbestand habe verschleiern wollen114. Mit diesem "Trick" -- anders läßt sich dieses sogar von "Wissenschaftlern" angewandte Verfahren kaum bezeichnen -- gelingt es natürlich leicht, jedem Dokument den gewünschten Sinn zu geben. Gewissenhafte und ernst zu nehmende Historiker werden sich indessen hiervon kaum beeindrucken lassen. Denn nirgendwo ist bisher ein dokumentarischer Beleg darüber zu finden, wann, bei welcher Gelegenheit, wo und von wem diese Begriffe als Tarnbezeichnungen für Mord festgelegt wurden. Diesen Nachweis sind selbst die Gutachter im Auschwitz-Prozeß schuldig geblieben, die es nicht verschmähten, ebenfalls von

---

113 Vgl. z. B. die bei Kempner ("Eichmann und Komplizen", Seiten 121-122, 186-192, 197-199) -- teilweise als Faksimile--wiedergegebenen Dokumente sowie Schnabel, "Macht ohne Moral", Seiten 487,506 und 514 (Dok. Nr. 172, 177, 182). Einige dieser Dokumente beziehen sich ausdrücklich auf Auschwitz als Arbeitslager.

In die Reihe dieser Dokumente gehört auch der oft erwähnte Korherr-Bericht, der entgegen einer weit verbreiteten Ansicht kein Wort von "Judenausrottung" enthält. Er war nichts weiter als eine statistische Aufstellung über die Entwicklung bzw. den Bestand des europäischen Judentums bis zum 31. Dezember 1942, die der SS-Statistiker Korherr seinerzeit für Himmler anzufertigen hatte. Das Dokument ist u. a. bei Poliakov/Wulf ("Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seiten 243-248) veröffentlicht. Korherr selbst verwahrte sich unlängst in einer Leserzuschrift an das Nachrichtenmagazin "Der Spiegel" (Nr. 31 vom 25. Juli 1977, Seite 12) gegen die Interpretation des Begriffs "Sonderbehandlung", die dem "Spiegel" zufolge der britische Historiker Irving in Verbindung mit dem Korherr-Bericht gebraucht haben soll. Korherr stellte in seinem Leserbrief hierzu fest: "Die Angabe, ich hätte dabei auch aufgeführt, daß über eine Million Juden in den Lagern des Generalgouvernements und des Warthegaus durch Sonderbehandlung gestorben seien, ist ebenfalls unzutreffend. Ich muß gegen das Wort >gestorben< in diesem Zusammenhang protestieren.

Es war gerade das Wort >Sonderbehandlung<, das mich zu der telefonischen Rückfrage beim RSHA veranlaßte, was dieses Wort zu bedeuten habe. Ich bekam die Antwort, es handele sich um Juden, die im Bezirk Lublin angesiedelt wurden. "

114 59) Vgl. z.B. Bracher, "Die deutsche Diktatur", Seiten 461, 467 oder Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seite 85.

dieser fragwürdigen Beweisführung Gebrauch zu machen115. Die sich hier aufdrängende Frage, woher denn die beteiligten Dienststellen eigentlich die wahre Bedeutung dieser "Tarnbezeichnungen" kannten, wird allgemein weder gestellt noch beantwortet.

Besonderer Erwähnung bedarf in diesem Zusammenhang noch der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung", der in einzelnen Dokumenten über die Verschickung der Juden in östliche KL auftaucht. Dieser Begriff ist nicht ohne weiteres verständlich. Er soll ebenfalls eine "Tarnbezeichnung" für Tötungen bzw. "Vergasungen" im Rahmen des angeblichen Judenvernichtungsprogramms gewesen sein. Auch hierfür gibt es indessen keine glaubwürdige Quelle. Was tatsächlich unter dieser Bezeichnung zu verstehen war, ist nicht so klar erkennbar wie bei den Begriffen "Endlösung", "Evakuierung" oder "Judenumsiedlung". Mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit hatte der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung", jeweils nach der heute im allgemeinen nicht mehr einwandfrei feststellbaren besonderen Situation, unterschiedliche Bedeutungen, die nur den jeweiligen damit befaßten Dienststellen bekannt waren116. Im Zusammenhang mit den Deportationen kann er z.B. "gesonderte Unterbringung" bedeutet [67] haben, für deren Anordnung durchaus zwingende Gründe vorgelegen haben können. Man denke nur an potentielle Seuchenträger unter den Deportierten. Von Auschwitz ist bekannt, daß es dort ein besonderes "Quarantänelager" gab117.

SS-Obergruppenführer Dr. Kaltenbrunner konnte im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß nachweisen, daß in bestimmten Fällen unter dem Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" die Unterbringung prominenter Häftlinge in Luxushotels mit bevorzugter Behandlung verstanden wurde118. Auch das KL Theresienstadt war ein Sonderlager für Vorzugshäftlinge, so vor allem auch für ältere und kriegsversehrte Juden, denen auf der Wannsee-Konferenz eine bevorzugte Unterbringung ohne Arbeitseinsatz zugestanden war. Im Mai 1945 stellte ein dorthin entsandter Delegierter des Komitees vom Internationalen Roten Kreuz in Genf in seinem Bericht ausdrücklich fest, daß in diesem KL kein einziger Jude gewaltsam durch deutsche Schuld ums Leben gekommen war119.

Das alles schließt freilich nicht aus, daß der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" in bestimmten Fällen -- so möglicherweise bei den Einsatzgruppen des SD -- auch die Bedeutung einer Exekution ohne vorhergehendes gerichtliches Urteil gehabt hat. Da

---

115 So z. B. Krausnick in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 373 und 393.

116 So auch Butz, "The Hoax...", Seiten 112-115; "Der Jahrhundertbetrug", 147-149.

117 Über dieses Lager gibt es eine "Chronik" des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftlings Otto Wolken, die in ihren Einzelheiten allerdings weitgehend ein Phantasieprodukt des Verfassers sein durfte; vgl. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner, "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte", Seiten 139--150. Im Lageplan des Auschwitz-Museums (vgl. Smolen, "Auschwitz 1940-1945",3. Umschlagseite) ist das Quarantänelager ausdrücklich bezeichnet.

118 IMT XI,374. Vgl. auch Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit", Seite 118 und Fußnote 59 ebendort.

119 "Die Tätigkeit des IKRK zugunsten der in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern inhaftierten Zivilpersonen (1939-1945)", Dritte Ausgabe 1947, Seite 132 (herausgegeben vom Internationalen Komitee vom Roten Kreuz in Genf).

die Liquidierung russischer Kommissare oder am Bandenkampf beteiligter oder jedenfalls der Beteiligung für schuldig gehaltener Juden und Nichtjuden teilweise in den in der Nähe gelegenen KL vorgenommen worden sein soll, kann der Begriff auch in diesem Bereich in Ausnahmefällen "Exekution" bedeutet haben120. Das hatte jedoch ganz zweifellos nichts mit einem angeblich geplanten Judenvernichtungsprogramm aus rassischen Gründen zu tun. Insbesondere gibt es bisher keinen dokumentarischen Beweis dafür, daß "Sonderbehandlung" im KL Birkenau mit Tod in den Gaskammern gleichzusetzen war, die sich angeblich dort befunden haben sollen.

4. Dokumente zum " Vernichtungslager"

Dokumente aus deutschen Akten, die eine Existenz sogenannter Gaskammern in Auschwitz unmittelbar bestätigen, gibt es nicht. Man hat daher versucht, aus anderen Dokumenten mittelbar das Vorhandensein von Gaskammern herzuleiten.

Vor allem wird in diesem Zusammenhang gewöhnlich auf solche Dokumente hingewiesen, die mit dem Bau von angeblich vier Krematorien in Auschwitz-Birkenau zusammenhängen. Damit wird dann regelmäßig die Behauptung verbunden, diese Krematorien seien ausschließlich zum Zwecke der Judenvernichtung gebaut worden und hätten -- eben aus [68] diesem Grunde -- auch "Gaskammern" gehabt. Indessen liefern die bisher vorgelegten Dokumente tatsächlich insoweit keinerlei Anhaltspunkte und geben auch sonst zu mancherlei Zweifeln Anlaß.

Bereits im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß gegen die sogenannten "Hauptkriegsverbrecher" führte der Vertreter der sowjetischen Anklagebehörde, Oberjustizrat Smirnow, in der Vormittagssitzung des 19. Februar 1946 aus, daß man in den Kanzleien des Lagers Auschwitz eine umfangreiche Korrespondenz mit der Erfurter Firma Topf & Söhne über die Konstruktion von "vier mächtigen Krematorien und Gaskammern" für das Konzentrationslager Birkenau gefunden habe; diese vier "Vernichtungsanstalten" seien zu Beginn des Jahres 1943 fertiggestellt worden. Allerdings legte er dem Tribunal hierzu nur ein angebliches Schreiben der Baufirma vor, in dem "Gaskammern" mit keinem Wort erwähnt werden. Von der erwähnten "umfangreichen Korrespondenz" hat man auch später nichts mehr gehört und gesehen. Das Dokument, auf das Smirnow sich für seine Behauptungen stützte, wurde von ihm wie folgt zitiert121:

"J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

---

120 Zur Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppen des SD siehe das Gutachten von Hans Adolf Jacobsen im Auschwitz-Prozeß: "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 163ff.

121 IMT VII,641. Das Dokument hat offenbar nicht -- wie sonst üblich -- eine Nummer erhalten, so daß es möglicherweise gar nicht vom Gericht als Beweisdokument anerkannt wurde.

12. Februar 1943

An das Zentralbauamt der SS und Polizei Auschwitz.

Betr.: Krematorien 2 und 3 für das Kriegsgefangenenlager.

Wir bestätigen den Empfang Ihres Telegramms vom 10. Februar folgenden Inhalts: >Wir bestätigen nochmals, daß wir Ihren Auftrag auf 5 Stück dreifacher Muschelofen erhalten haben, einschließlich zweier elektrischer Aufzüge für den Aufzug der Leichen und eines provisorischen Aufzuges. Ebenso wurde eine praktische Einrichtung zur Kohlenlieferung bestellt und ferner eine Vorrichtung zum Aschenabtransport. Sie müssen die vollständige Einrichtung für das Krematorium Nr. 3 liefern. Wir erwarten, daß Sie dafür Sorge tragen, daß alle Maschinen mit ihren Teilen unverzüglich zum Versand gebracht werden<."

Abgesehen davon, daß Birkenau damals kein Kriegsgefangenenlager war, erscheint der Wortlaut dieses Schreibens auch sonst unverständlich und verworren. Nimmt man den von Smirnow zitierten Text wörtlich, so sieht es so aus, als habe die Firma Topf & Söhne Krematoriumseinrichtungen beim Zentralbauamt bestellt. Es sollte aber wohl umgekehrt sein. Ferner kann man sich unter einem "dreifachen Muschelofen" ebenso wenig vorstellen wie unter einer "praktischen Einrichtung zur Kohlenlieferung". [69]

In dem von den Sowjets damals ebenfalls als "Beweismittel" vorgelegten "Bericht der Sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission vom 6. Mai 1945", mit dem wir uns an anderer Stelle noch eingehender befassen werden, wird das von Smirnow verlesene Schreiben mit etwas anderem Wortlaut wiedergegeben. Es heißt dort u. a. "5 dreiteilige Verbrennungsofen" und "brauchbare Einrichtung für die Beheizung mit Kohle" . Außerdem enthält dieser Text noch einen Schlußsatz, der in dem von Smirnow vorgetragenen Dokument fehlt. Er lautet: "Die Einrichtung muß am 10. April 1943 fertig sein"122.

Es liegt auf der Hand, daß dieses Dokument äußerst fragwürdig ist. Zudem war es -- trotz der gegenteiligen Versicherung Smirnows -- offenbar das einzige Dokument seiner Art, das die Sowjets damals vorlegen konnten. Die Verschiedenheit beider Fassungen ist ein Musterbeispiel für die "Genauigkeit" der Beweisführung in Nürnberg. Vor allem deshalb habe ich es hier erwähnt; denn sein Inhalt ist im Grunde nichtssagend. Es kann deshalb auch dahingestellt bleiben, ob es sich um eine miserable Fälschung der Sowjets oder nur um ungenaue bzw. fehlerhafte Rückübersetzungen aus dem zuvor ins Russische übersetzten Originaltext eines echten Dokuments handelte.

---

122 IMT XXXIX, 243; Nbg. Dok. 008-USSR.

Reitlinger erwähnt auf Seite 167 seriös Buches "Die Endlösung" einen weiteren Brief der Firma Topf & Söhne vom 12.2.1943 (ohne Angabe der Fundstelle), der möglicherweise mit dem von den Russen herangezogenen Brief identisch ist. Aus ihm soll hervorgehen, daß "jedes Krematorium 5 dreiteilige Ofen mit mechanischer Schüranlage, Aschengruben und Leichenaufzügen" hatte.

Es ist auch nicht sicher, ob der Nürnberger Gerichtshof dieses Dokument überhaupt als Beweismittel akzeptiert hat. In seinem Urteil stützte er die "Feststellung", in Birkenau seien Massenvernichtungen von Juden durch Gas vorgenommen worden, lediglich auf einige ebenfalls recht fragwürdige Zeugenaussagen, insbesondere die des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß. Auf sie wird in anderem Zusammenhang noch näher eingegangen werden.

Bemerkenswerter als dieses "Dokument" ist allerdings die Tatsache, daß Smirnow in der erwähnten Sitzung des Nürnberger Gerichtshofs im Anschluß an seine Verlesung wörtlich erklärte:

> "Ich lasse das nächste Dokument aus, das die >Bäder für besondere Zwecke< (Gaskammern) betrifft."

Er meinte mit wirklich erstaunlicher Naivität, dem Gericht sei hierüber schon genug bekannt, wovon -- wie im 1. Kapitel ausgeführt wurde damals gewiß nicht die Rede sein konnte. Bezeichnenderweise widersprachen die Richter dem nicht ! -- 123

Diese Zurückhaltung von "Fakten" über ein Konzentrationslager, das im sowjetischen Machtbereich lag und über das dem Gerichtshof bis dahin allenfalls aus Zeugenberichten etwas bekannt geworden sein konnte, ist erstaunlich. Hier war nun, wenn man Smirnow glauben durfte, [70] endlich einmal ein Dokument, das unmittelbar über die sagenhaften Gaskammern Auskunft gab. Es wurde aber nicht zum Gegenstand der Verhandlung gemacht und auch im späteren Urteil des Nürnberger Gerichtshofs nicht mehr erwähnt. War es so offensichtlich fragwürdig, daß man es nicht einmal den gewiß nicht besonders objektiven Richtern dieses Tribunals zu präsentieren wagte? Meines Wissens ist das "Dokument" auch in anderen Prozessen nicht mehr vorgelegt worden. Die der Äußerung von Smirnow zugrunde liegende Behauptung, die "Gaskammern" von Birkenau wie auch anderswo seien als Duschräume "getarnt" worden, hat sich freilich bis auf den heutigen Tag gehalten und wird bei passender Gelegenheit stets aufs neue hervorgeholt.

Zum Beweise dafür, daß die Krematorien in Birkenau baulich mit "Gaskammern" verbunden waren, wird in der Literatur oft ein Bericht der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz an den SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler Amtsgruppenchef C des SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamts in Berlin-Lichterfelde -- zitiert. Er ist vom 29. Januar 1943 datiert und vom Chef der Zentralbauleitung in Auschwitz, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, unterzeichnet. Es heißt darin124:

---

123 IMT VII, 641--642.

Im Bericht der Sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission sind diese "Bäder für besondere Zwecke" ohne Anführung eines entsprechenden Dokuments ebenfalls erwähnt: IMT XXXIX, 242.

124 Nbg. Dok NO-4473, hier zitiert nach Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner, "Auschwitz- Zeugnisse und Berichte", Seite 346, wo es in verkleinertem Faksimile-Druck wiedergegeben wird. Dort findet

> "Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Ofen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.
>
> Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, so daß voraussichtlich am 20. 2. 43 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist."

Dieses Dokument ist -- soweit ich sehe -- das einzige, in dem der Begriff "Vergasung" im Zusammenhang mit dem Krematoriumsbau auftaucht. Allerdings ist ihm nicht eindeutig zu entnehmen, ob der erwähnte "Vergasungskeller" überhaupt ein Teil des Krematoriums war oder ob er in einem anderen Gebäude lag. Die angeblichen Judenvergasungen sollen allen Berichten zufolge innerhalb der Krematorien stattgefunden haben. Da zudem von einem "Vergasungskeller" und nicht von einer "Gaskammer" die Rede ist, kann es sich eigentlich schon aus diesem Grunde nicht um einen der Räume gehandelt haben, die der Vernichtung von [71] Menschen gedient haben sollen und stets nur unter der Bezeichnung "Gaskammer" bekannt sind. Es ist insoweit bezeichnend, daß das Wort "Vergasungskeller" in der in den Nürnberger Prozessen verwendeten englischen Übersetzung des Dokuments -- wie Butz feststellte125 -- in "gas chamber" (Gaskammer) umgefälscht wurde! Kein Wunder also, daß es später auch in der deutschsprachigen Literatur entgegen dem eigentlichen Wortlaut in diesem Sinne interpretiert wurde und wird.

Welchem Zweck dieser Raum tatsächlich diente, dafür gibt Butz eine interessante Erklärung. Seinen Feststellungen nach werden seit jeher alle Krematoriumsofen -- sowohl die öl- wie auch die kohlebefeuerten gasbeheizt, indem man das Brennmaterial zunächst in einen gasförmigen Zustand bringt und erst dann der Feuerstelle zuführt. Der Raum, in dem das geschieht, ist der "Vergasungsraum" bzw. "Vergasungskeller". Er hat mithin nichts mit der "Vergasung" von Menschen zu tun126.

Es bietet sich aber auch die Erklärung an, daß mit diesem Raum ein Desinfektionsraum für Bekleidungs- und Ausrüstungsstücke gemeint war, die es in

---

sich eine gänzlich unmotivierte Unterstreichung des Wortes "Vergasungskeller", die möglicherweise im Original fehlt und von den Herausgebern des Buchs oder sonst jemand stammte der damit nachträglich auf das Vorhandensein von "Gaskammern" hinweisen wollte.

Im Auschwitz-Gutachten von Prof. Krausnick wird das Dokument nur auszugsweise zitiert: "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 417.

125 Butz, "The Hoax...", Seite 116; "Der Jahrhundertbetrug", Seiten 150-151.

126 Butz, "The Hoax... ", Seiten 120-121; "Der Jahrhundertbetrug", Seiten 159-160.

allen deutschen KL gab. Zu dieser sogenannten Entwesung wurde stets das angeblich auch zur Judenvernichtung bestimmte Blausäuregas Zyklon B verwendet.

Auf keinen Fall jedoch handelte es sich bei dem erwähnten "Vergasungskeller" um eine der sagenhaften "Gaskammern" zur Judenvernichtung. Denn diese waren -- soweit sie unter der Erde gelegen haben sollen127 -- mit den unterirdischen Leichenkellern der Krematorien identisch. Dem in Rede stehenden Dokument zufolge waren aber "Leichenkeller" und "Vergasungskeller" verschiedene Räume. Die Identität von "Leichenkeller" und "Gaskammer" ergibt ein Vergleich des im polnischen Auschwitz-Museum gezeigten Modells eines Krematoriums mit dem zugehörigen Bauplan, der allerdings der Öffentlichkeit bisher vorenthalten wurde und bis zum heutigen Tage im Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums "schlummert". Er ist dort unter der Nr. 519 archiviert. Durch glückliche Umstände bin ich in den Besitz einer Fotokopie dieses Bauplans der Krematorien II und III gelangt128. Ich werde darauf weiter unten noch einmal zurückkommen.

Da das soeben behandelte Dokument aus den Bauakten der Krematorien das einzige ist, das überhaupt den Begriff "Vergasung" enthält, läßt sich schon jetzt feststellen, daß es für die These, die "Gaskammern" seien Teile der Krematorien gewesen, keinen dokumentarischen Beleg gibt. Aber auch die weitere These der Auschwitz-Mythologisten, der Bau der Krematorien in Birkenau sei deshalb erforderlich geworden, weil anders die täglich in die Tausende gehenden Gasleichen nicht [72] hätten beseitigt werden können, findet in den Krematoriumsdokumenten keine Stütze. Es ist danach nicht nur fraglich, seit wann und wie lange die Birkenauer Krematorien -- oder das Birkenauer Krematorium? -- in Betrieb waren, sondern sie geben auch -- mit Ausnahme eines höchst zweifelhaften Dokuments -- keine Auskunft über die tatsächliche Verbrennungskapazität der einzelnen Krematorien. Hierüber lassen sich nur anhand gewisser Anhaltspunkte Vermutungen anstellen, die aber weit entfernt von den in der Literatur vielfach behaupteten Verbrennungskapazitäten sind.

---

127 Das soll dem Frankfurter Auschwitz-Urteil zufolge bei allen vier Krematorien in Birkenau der Fall gewesen sein. Nach der Literatur waren die "Gaskammern" von zwei Krematorien oberirdisch angelegt, wobei man sich nicht immer ganz einig ist, ob es sich hierbei um die kleineren oder die größeren Krematorien handelte: Vgl. einerseits z. B. Reitlinger ("Die Endlösung", Seite 167), andererseits Höß ("Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seite 160). Ebenso ist man sich über die Bezeichnung der Birkenauer Krematorien nicht einig: Die einen bezeichnen diese mit II bis V (wobei das alte Krematorium im Stammlager, das aber mit der Inbetriebnahme der Birkenauer Krematorien außer Betrieb gesetzt und als Luftschutzbunker für das SS-Krankenrevier ausgebaut wurde, als Nummer I gezählt wird), die anderen mit I bis IV.

Wie man sieht, ist alles völlig klar!

128 Ich schließe mich hier der Zählweise des Auschwitz-Museums an, die wohl als die offizielle gelten dürfte; danach waren Nr. II und III die größeren, IV und V die kleineren Krematorien

Eine Fotokopie des Bauplans der Krematorien IV und V aus dem Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums ist ebenfalls in meinem Besitz. Er zeigt, daß für diese Gebäude unterirdische Räume nicht vorgesehen waren. Dort kann sich also der "Vergasungskeller" nicht befunden haben.

Das im Auschwitz-Museum aufgestellte Modell eines Krematoriums mit unterirdischer "Gaskammer" ist verschiedentlich in der Literatur abgebildet, so z.B. bei Smolen ("Auschwitz 1940-1945", Seite 24).

Gewöhnlich wird behauptet, daß im Hinblick auf die angeblich im Jahre 1942 aufgenommene Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Gas im Winter 1942/43 vier Krematorien in Birkenau errichtet und im Frühjahr 1943 in Betrieb genommen worden seien. Diese Version wurde auch Höß in den Mund gelegt129. Sogar Rassinier und Scheidl haben sie unter Hinweis auf zwei Nürnberger Dokumente (NW4401 und NS4463) übernommen130. Sie erklären, daß die Krematoriumsofen für alle vier Krematorien am 3. bzw. 8. August 1942 bei der Firma Topf & Söhne in Auftrag gegeben, im Februar 1943 aufgestellt und am 1. Mai 1943 in Betrieb genommen worden seien. Die von ihnen erwähnten Dokumente habe ich nicht ausfindig machen können. Andere Dokumente widersprechen zum Teil dieser Darstellung.

Schon das oben besprochene Smirnow-Dokument vom 12. Februar 1943 stimmt damit nicht überein. In noch krasserem Widerspruch hierzu steht ein Kostenvoranschlag der Firma Topf und Söhne für einen an das KL Birkenau zu liefernden Krematoriumsofen, der das Datum vom 1. April 1943 trägt131. Denn ein Kostenvoranschlag wird regelmäßig vor der Auftragserteilung abgegeben. Der vorerwähnte Bericht der Zentralbauleitung vom 29. Januar 1943 läßt andererseits den Schluß zu, daß jedenfalls die Ofen für das Krematorium II bereits im Januar 1943 aufgestellt und in Betrieb genommen wurden, was freilich wiederum im Widerspruch zu den beiden vorgenannten Dokumenten steht. Und schließlich findet sich im Dokumentarwerk von Reinhard Kühnl das Faksimile eines Schreibens der Firma Topf & Söhne vom 10. April 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung in Auschwitz, demzufolge sich diese Firma bereit erklärte, "in letzter Zeit" entstandene Risse am "8-Muffelofen im Krematorium IV" zu beseitigen"132. Dieses Krematorium könnte also schon im März 1943 in Betrieb gewesen sein.

Letzteres findet anscheinend seine Bestätigung durch ein Dokument, das teilweise als Faksimile im Dokumentenanhang des Buchs "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte" von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner [73] reproduziert ist und auch im übrigen die gängige Version über die Inbetriebnahme der Birkenauer Krematorien zu bestätigen scheint. Es handelt sich um den Ausschnitt aus einer angeblichen "Aufstellung" der an die Standortverwaltung Auschwitz "übergebenen Bauwerke", in der die betriebsfertige Übergabe der Krematorien wie folgt festgestellt wird:

Krematorium IV am 22. März 1943,

---

129 Allerdings erst in den angeblich von ihm in polnischer Haft verfaßten Lebenserinnerungen: vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 160-161.

130 "Was ist Wahrheit", Seiten 93--94; "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 70--71, 99. Die angegebenen Dokumente habe ich nicht nachprüfen können.

131 Vgl. Schnabel, "Macht ohne Moral", Seite 351.

132 "Der deutsche Faschismus in Quellen und Dokumenten", Seite 395. Der Verfasser steht offenbar den Kommunisten nahe, wie seine Argumentation vermuten läßt. Obwohl Kühnl versichert, in der "Faschismusforschung" habe "die Wissenschaft mittlerweile enorme Fortschritte gemacht", bringt er jedenfalls zu dem hier behandelten Thema kaum etwas Neues.

Krematorium II am 31. März 1943,

Krematorium V am 4. April 1943,

Krematorium III am 25. Juni 1943.

Die Echtheit dieses Dokuments muß jedoch angezweifelt werden, solange seine Fundstelle unbekannt ist und nicht der vollständige Text mitgeteilt wird. Den einzigen Hinweis auf seinen Urheber gibt ein links oben aufgebrachter Stempelaufdruck "Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei (es folgen drei unleserliche Buchstaben) Auschwitz". Er stimmt mit der sonst üblichen Dienststellenbezeichnung "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz" offensichtlich nicht überein133.

Angesichts all dieser Widersprüche und Unklarheiten kommt selbst der gewiß unverdächtige Gerald Reitlinger in seinem Standardwerk "Die Endlösung" im Anschluß an die auszugsweise Wiedergabe des oben besprochenen Schreibens der Zentralbauleitung an den Amtsgruppenchef C in Berlin-Lichterfelde vom 29. Januar 1943 zu dem Ergebnis134:

> "In Wirklichkeit war das Krematorium Nr.2 erst am 13. März fertiggestellt. Am 13. Juni war es noch immer das einzige der vier Krematorien, das tatsächlich in Betrieb war, und die Zimmermannsarbeiten waren immer noch nicht beendet. Ein vom 6. November 1943 datierter Auftrag für junge Bäume, die eine grüne Zone zwischen den Krematorien und dem Lager bilden sollten, erwähnt nur Nummer 1 und 2. Erst im Mai des folgenden Jahres waren alle vier Krematorien in Tätigkeit."

Das wäre also im Mai des Jahres 1944 gewesen, ziemlich genau ein Jahr später, als heute offiziell behauptet wird.

Als Fazit all dieser Fragwürdigkeiten läßt sich nur feststellen, daß es wirklich zuverlässige Unterlagen über den Zeitpunkt der Fertigstellung der Birkenauer Krematorien bis zum heutigen Tage nicht gibt. Es ließe sich mit einigem Recht sogar

---

133 Vgl. aaO. Seite 347. Die Aufstellung steht in einem gewissen Widerspruch zu einem auf Seite 348 desselben Buchs wiedergegebenen Schreiben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 6. November 1943, das auch Reitlinger erwähnt (aaO. Seite 16p). Darin ist von einem Grüngürtel "für die Krematorien I und II" die Rede, die in der "Aufstellung" die Bezeichnungen II und III tragen. Sollte es damals schon -- noch dazu innerhalb der Zentralbauleitung selbst -- keine einheitlichen Bezeichnungen für die Birkenauer Krematorien gegeben haben? Das ist bei der fast sprichwörtlichen Genauigkeit deutscher Behörden kaum vorstellbar. Und wer pflanzt schon einen "Grüngürtel" ausgerechnet in den Wintermonaten?

Soweit die Krematorien in Birkenau übrigens wirklich schon ab Frühjahr 1943 in Betrieb gewesen sein sollten, waren sie jedenfalls nach dem sog. Kasztner-Bericht vom Herbst 1943 bis Mai 1944 wegen Reparaturarbeiten wieder Außer Betrieb gewesen. Vgl. Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seiten 105-106, 234; Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 71 und 99. Siehe auch Kasztners Nürnberger Affidavit PS-2605, IMT XXXI, 1 ff., 6.

134 AaO. Seite 167.

die Frage aufwerfen, ob es überhaupt jemals vier Krematorien in Birkenau gab. Eigenartigerweise zeigt das Buch des Alfred Kantor, eine 1972 erschienene Sammlung von Zeichnungen des ehemaligen Häftlings gleichen Namens aus dem Alltag verschiedener Konzentrationslager, bei allen Ansichten vom Lager [74] Birkenau immer nur ein Krematorium oder einen Krematoriumsschornstein. Ein Besucher von Birkenau, der das Lager ohne Führer besichtigte und an dessen Glaubwürdigkeit ich keinerlei Zweifel habe, berichtete mir, er habe nur die angeblichen Reste der Krematorien II und III gesehen; von den Krematorien IV und V sei keine Spur zu finden gewesen.

Auch über die Verbrennungskapazität der Birkenauer Anlagen gibt es keine zuverlässigen Unterlagen. Zwar wird in der Literatur immer wieder aus einem angeblichen Bericht des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, vom 28. Juni 1943 zitiert, demzufolge die einzelnen Krematorien folgende Verbrennungskapazität pro Tag (!) gehabt haben sollen:

I altes Krematorium (Stammlager) 340 Leichen

II neues Krematorium (Birkenau) 1440 Leichen

III neues Krematorium (Birkenau) 1440 Leichen

IV neues Krematorium (Birkenau) 768 Leichen

V neues Krematorium (Birkenau) 768 Leichen

Zusammen 4756 Leichen

Die Fundstelle für diesen Bericht wird nicht mitgeteilt. Man beruft sich in der Regel insoweit auf ein "Kalendarium von Danuta Czech"135. Diese Dame ist Kustos am polnischen Auschwitz-Museum136. Ob sie selbst einst Häftling in Auschwitz war, konnte ich ebenso wenig feststellen wie die Quelle für ihre Angaben.

Die angegebenen Verbrennungskapazitäten lassen sich nur als absurd bezeichnen. Die übertriebene "Genauigkeit" der Zahlenangaben -- bis auf die einzelne Leiche genau! -- dürften den angeblichen Bericht als reines Phantasieprodukt ausweisen. Denn bei der Leichenverbrennung in einem Krematorium handelt es sich um einen komplizierten technischen Vorgang, der von den verschiedensten Einflüssen abhängig ist, so daß die Verbrennungskapazität stets variiert.

Einen gewissen Anhalt für die Verbrennungskapazität der Krematorien kann vielleicht ein Brief der Firma Topf & Söhne an das KL Mauthausen geben, in dem sie mitteilt, daß in ihren "koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofen ... in ca. 10 Stunden 10 bis 35 Leichen zur Einäscherung gelangen" könnten. Diese

---

135 Vgl. z. B. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner, "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte", Seiten 367, 379-380.

136 "Hefte von Auschwitz" Nr. 11, Seite 5.

Zahl könne "täglich zur Einäscherung kommen, ohne den Ofen zu überlasten", auch wenn "Tag und Nacht Einäscherungen hintereinander vorgenommen" würden137.

Es ist anzunehmen, daß die von der Firma Topf & Söhne hergestellten Einäscherungsofen von einheitlicher Bauart waren und deshalb an das [75] KL Auschwitz die gleichen Ofen wie an Mauthausen und andere Lager geliefert wurden. Für die von ihr entwickelten Einäscherungsofen war ihr nämlich unter der Nummer 861731 ein deutsches Patent erteilt worden138. Lediglich in der Anzahl der Brennkammern werden sich die Öfen unterschieden haben, da anders die große Differenz der von ihr angegebenen Verbrennungskapazität nicht erklärbar wäre.

Geht man nun davon aus, daß es in Birkenau wirklich vier Krematorien gab und jedes Krematorium einen Ofen erhielt, der die angegebene Höchstzahl von 35 Leichen täglich einäschern konnte, so konnte die höchstmögliche Verbrennungskapazität für alle vier Krematorien allenfalls 4x35 Leichen täglich, insgesamt also 140 Leichen pro Tag betragen. Eine solche Verbrennungskapazität erscheint für einen Komplex wie Auschwitz, dessen einzelne Lager für die Aufnahme von insgesamt mehr als 100.000 Menschen vorgesehen waren139, nicht nngewöhnlich, zumal da dort wiederholt Seuchen und schwere Infektionskrankheiten grassierten, die zweifellos neben der normalen Sterblichkeit zahlreiche zusätzliche Todesopfer forderten. Wie Dr. Scheidl berichtet, soll es dort zu gewissen Zeiten 69 bis 177 Todesfälle täglich gegeben haben140.

Zugegebenermaßen ist dies eine rein theoretische Berechnung, die jedoch der Wirklichkeit näher kommen dürfte, als die absurden Zahlen aus dem angeblichen Bericht Bischoffs. Dies selbst dann, wenn man unterstellt, daß alle vier Krematorien zusammen -- wie ich einer mir vorliegenden offiziellen Mitteilung des Auschwitz-Museums vom 29. November 1977 entnehme -- 46 Brennkammern (Retorten) hatten. Hiervon geht auch Butz aus, der auf dieser Basis und unter Zugrundelegung einer Einäscherungsdauer von einer Stunde pro Leiche die Gesamtverbrennungskapazität mit 1058 Leichen täglich berechnet hat141.

---

137 Vgl. Schnabel, "Macht ohne Moral", Seite 346 (Dokument D 132).

138 Ein gegen den Inhaber der Firma nach dem Kriege in der BRD eingeleitetes staatsanwaltschaftliches Ermittlungsverfahren wurde im Jahre 1951 wieder eingestellt vgl. Roth, "Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?", Seite 63, und Aretz, "Hexeneinmaleins einer Lüge", Seite 62. Damit durfte feststehen, daß die Firma Topf & Söhne entgegen allen anderslautenden Behauptungen keine mit Gaskammern kombinierten Krematorien gebaut hat. Sonst wäre ihr Inhaber mit Sicherheit wegen Beihilfe zum Mord gerichtlich zur Verantwortung gezogen worden.

139 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 117. Der Bericht der Sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission spricht sogar von 180000 bis 250000 Häftlingen: IMT XXXIX, 243, 252.

140 "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seite 99; vgl. auch Roth, "Der makaberste Betrug...", Seite 107. Zum Zusammenhang zwischen den in Birkenau errichteten Krematorien und der dortigen aus verschiedenen Gründen sehr hohen Todesrate, die mit einem "Vernichtungsprogramm" nicht das geringste zu tun hatte, siehe Butz, "The Hoax...", Seiten 124ff. ("Der Jahrhundertbetrug", Seiten 164ff.).

141 "The Hoax...", Seite 118; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seite 154.

Tatsächlich ist auch das noch viel zu hoch, da selbst heute die Einäscherung einer Leiche in Krematorien modernster Bauart anderthalb bis zwei Stunden dauert142. Man kann nicht gut annehmen, daß mit der damaligen Krematoriumstechnik bessere Ergebnisse erzielt wurden.

Die Behauptung, die Krematorien von Birkenau seien nur im Hinblick auf die beabsichtigten Massenvergasungen errichtet worden, erweist sich nach alledem als völlig abwegig. Nur am Rande möchte ich noch erwähnen, daß nach der bereits erwähnten offiziellen Mitteilung des Auschwitz-Museums vom 29. November 1977 das Krematorium I (altes Krematorium im Stammlager Auschwitz) nur bis Juli 1943 in Betrieb war, so daß für Bischoff kein Anlaß bestand, es noch in seine angebliche Aufstellung über die Verbrennungskapazität der Krematorien vom 28. Juni 1943 mit aufzunehmen. [76]

Bemerkenswert ist übrigens, daß der Leiter des Zentralbauamts in Auschwitz, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, nach dem Kriege bis zu seinem Tod im Jahre 1950 unbehelligt blieb, obwohl er unter seinem richtigen Namen in Bremen lebte143. Er wurde weder als "Kriegsverbrecher" vor Gericht gestellt noch meines Wissens in irgendeinem gerichtlichen Verfahren als Zeuge gehört. Das mutet seltsam an, wenn man bedenkt, daß dieser Mann doch ein geradezu klassischer Zeuge für die Beschaffenheit der "Todesfabriken" in Birkenau sein mußte, da er den Bau der Krematorien verantwortlich geleitet hatte. Fürchtete man etwa, daß er anhand ihm noch zur Verfügung stehender Unterlagen die Gegenstandslosigkeit aller Behauptungen hierüber hätte nachweisen können? An seiner Stelle gab man sich in Nürnberg mit der Aussage eines gewissen Wolfgang Grosch zufrieden, der die Bauten, über die er berichtete, offensichtlich selbst nie gesehen hatte144.

Auffällig ist auch, daß in der gesamten Bewältigungsliteratur so gut wie nichts über die Baupläne der Krematorien zu finden ist. Lediglich Rassinier berichtet, daß im sogenannten Wilhelmstraßen-Prozeß und im Prozeß gegen die Naziorganisationen die Baupläne für die Krematorien II bis V vorgelegen hätten, die zeigten, daß es sich bei den angeblichen Gaskammern in Wirklichkeit um Leichenkeller und Baderäume gehandelt habe145. Diese Pläne sind seither nicht wieder aufgetaucht, woraus

---

142 Der große Brockhaus, 6. Band (1955), Seite 631; Roth, "Der makaberste Betrug...", Seite 106. Nach einer Mitteilung der Baubehörde Hamburg dauert die Einäscherung einer Leiche im Krematorium Ojendorf etwa anderthalb Stunden.

143 Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner, "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte". Seite 415.

Von Reitlinger ("Die Endlösung", Seiten 166-167) wird Bischoff im Zusammenhang mit dem Nbg. Dok. NO-4473 (vgl. oben Seite 70 dieser Arbeit) erwähnt; er führt Bischoff jedoch eigenartigerweise nicht in der Aufstellung der "für die Endlösung Verantwortlichen" auf (Anhang II aaO. Seiten 578ff.).

144 Nbg. Dok. NO-2154 (Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seite 136). Vgl. hierzu Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seiten 91-94.

145 Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seite 93; vgl. auch Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 60--61.

geschlossen werden könnte, daß die Behauptungen Rassiniers im wesentlichen richtig sind.

Daran, daß solche Pläne existierten, kann kein Zweifel bestehen, da bei der bekannten deutschen Gründlichkeit Bauwerke dieser Art bestimmt nicht planlos in Angriff genommen wurden. Tatsächlich werden Baupläne von den Krematorien -- wie ich bereits bemerkte (vgl. oben Seite 43 [71]) -- auch im Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums aufbewahrt, ohne sie der Öffentlichkeit zugänglich zu machen146. Statt dessen wird den Besuchern ein Modell von Krematorium II mit "Gaskammer" gezeigt, dem angeblich die "vor der Zerstörung geretteten technischen Pläne" zugrundeliegen sollen147.

Mir liegen -- wie schon erwähnt -- Kopien dieser Pläne vor. An ihrer Herkunft kann kein Zweifel bestehen, da sie den Stempel des Auschwitz-Museums tragen. Sie zeigen, daß das Modell in wichtigen Einzelheiten mit den Plänen nicht übereinstimmt. Überdies zeigen sie unzweifelhaft, daß in diesen Gebäuden nach der Bauplanung niemals so etwas wie eine "Gaskammer" vorgesehen war. Der als "Leichenkeller" eingezeichnete Raum, der bei den Krematorien II und III eine Größe von 7 m x 30 m = 210 m≤ erhalten sollte, wäre seiner Beschaffenheit nach für [77] die von "Augenzeugen" beschriebenen Vergasungen nicht geeignet gewesen, abgesehen davon, daß er auch größenmäßig nicht -- wie ja behauptet wird -- 2000 oder gar 3000 Menschen zugleich hätte aufnehmen können. Bei den Krematorien IV und V sollen den Angaben des Auschwitz-Museums zufolge 3 kleinere Räume mit einer Gesamtfläche von 236,78 m≤ als "Gaskammern" gedient haben, was schon von ihrer Anlage her unmöglich erscheint und wofür der Bauplan keinerlei Anhaltspunkte gibt. Bezeichnenderweise wurde hiervon auch kein "Modell" für die Besucher des Museums angefertigt, und in der gesamten Auschwitz-Literatur werden die "Gaskammern" der Krematorien IV und V nirgendwo näher beschrieben.

Ich muß es bei diesen kurzen Hinweisen bewenden lassen, weil ich mir mit dieser Arbeit zur Aufgabe gesetzt habe, die für die Auschwitz-Legende **vorgelegten** Beweise zu prüfen, nicht aber Dokumente. die -- aus welchen Gründen auch immer -- zurückgehalten werden und von denen es sicherlich noch mehr gibt. Die "Zeitgeschichtler" aber sollten sich diese Baupläne einmal genauer ansehen.

---

146 Ob diese Baupläne mit den von Rassinier erwähnten identisch sind, kann ich nicht beurteilen. Die darin angegebenen Maße stimmen mit den von Rassinier mitgeteilten Maßen nicht immer überein. Auch ist in dem mir vorliegenden Bauplan der Krematorien IV und V die Angabe "Badeanstalt" nicht enthalten. Indessen ist nicht ganz klar, ob Rassinier die Baupläne überhaupt im Original oder eine Kopie selbst gesehen hat. Er bezieht sich für seine Angaben auf die Zeitschrift "Revue d'histoire mondiale" (Paris, Oktober 1956, Seite 62) und auf die Nürnberger Verhandlungsprotokolle. Vgl. "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seiten 93-94.

Selbstverständlich muß auch offen bleiben, ob die Krematorien -- soweit sie tatsächlich errichtet wurden -- in jeder Hinsicht den Bauplanen entsprachen. Nach mir zugegangenen Berichten von Auschwitz-Besuchern weisen die angeblichen Fundamentreste der Krematorien II und III geringere Ausmaße auf, als nach dem Grundrißplan vorgesehen war. Es handelt sich dabei allerdings nur um Schätzungen.

147 Vgl. Smolen, "Auschwitz 1940-1945", Seiten 23-24.

Übrigens wird heute den Besuchern von Auschwitz noch eine "Gaskammer" gezeigt, und zwar im alten Krematorium des Stammlagers. Es handelt sich dabei aber -- wie der französische Wissenschaftler Prof. Robert Faurisson ermittelte148 -- um eine reine Rekonstruktion, was den Besuchern freilich verschwiegen wird. Mit der früheren Wirklichkeit hat dieser Nachbau nichts gemein. So bestand vor allem die angebliche "Gaskammer" ursprünglich aus mehreren Räumen, wie auch der noch vorhandene Grundrißplan ergibt. Der größere dieser Räume wird im Plan als Leichenhalle ausgewiesen, deren Notwendigkeit für ein Krematorium außer Frage stehen dürfte. Offenbar wird hier der gleiche Schwindel betrieben wie einst von den Amerikanern in Dachau! --

Da bei der Besetzung des Lagers Birkenau durch die Sowjets keine Krematorien mehr vorgefunden wurden149, wird man übrigens nie wissen, ob und gegebenenfalls wie die erwähnten Baupläne an Ort und Stelle zur Ausführung gekommen sind. Wir werden also wohl niemals Genaueres über die Krematorien von Birkenau erfahren. Eines allerdings läßt sich mit Sicherheit sagen: Der Versuch, aus der möglichen Existenz eines oder mehrerer Krematorien das Vorhandensein von Gaskammern herzuleiten, muß angesichts aller Umstände als mißlungen bezeichnet werden.

Fast noch haltloser erscheint der Versuch, Lieferungen des Blausäurepräparats Zyklon B an das KL Auschwitz als Beweis dafür anzuführen, daß es dort Gaskammern gegeben habe, in denen die nach [78] Auschwitz verschickten Juden mit Hilfe dieses höchst giftigen Gases getötet worden seien.

Schon in den Nürnberger Prozessen legten dir Anklagebehörden Rechnungen über solche Lieferungen als "Beweismittel" für "Vergasungen" vor. Eine dieser Rechnungen, die vom 13. März 1944 datiert ist, wird in Reimund Schnabels Buch "Macht ohne Moral" als Dokument 134 (Seite 356 aaO.) vorgestellt. Sie weist die Lieferung von 14 Kisten mit insgesamt 420 Büchsen Zyklon B (210 kg) an die "Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung" des KL Auschwitz aus150. Aufgabe dieser Abteilung war zweifellos -- wie überall -- die Desinfektion von Unterkünften sowie Bekleidungs- und Ausrüstungsstücken. Mit der Vernichtung von Menschen hatte sie nach Angaben des Angeklagten Breitwieser im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß nichts zu tun. Breitwieser war einige Zeit hindurch Leiter der genannten Abteilung, mußte es also wissen. Er wurde vom Auschwitz-Gericht freigesprochen!151 Es ist dies eine der vielen Ungereimtheiten dieses Verfahrens, wenn man bedenkt, daß Aufbewahrung und Anwendung des Zyklon B fraglos

---

148 Ich habe hierüber mit Prof. Faurisson einen umfangreichen Schriftwechsel geführt. Er nannte mir auch polnische Zeugen für seine Feststellungen, darunter 2 Angestellte des polnischen Auschwitz-Museums, deren Namen ich hier aus naheliegenden Gründen nicht preisgeben kann.

149 Bericht der Sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission: IMT XXXIX, 242. Vgl. auch Roth, "Der makaberste Betrug...", Seiten 108-110, und Aretz, "Hexeneinmaleins einer Luge", Seiten 55-65.

150 Siehe auch Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seite 111 (Faksimile).

151 Naumann, "Auschwitz", Seiten 69-72, 272.

Sache der Desinfekteure war. Ohne ihre Mitwirkung war also die Verwendung des Präparats zur "Vergasung" von Juden kaum möglich.

Rassinier weist auf die bekannte Tatsache hin, daß das Präparat Zyklon B bei der Reichswehr schon seit dem Jahre 1924 und während des 2. Weltkrieges bei allen Truppenteilen und in sämtlichen KL als Desinfektionsmittel benutzt wurde. Rechnungen über Zyklon B wurden z. B. auch für Lieferungen an die KL Oranienburg und Bergen-Belsen gefunden, wo es nachgewiesenermaßen keine Gaskammern zur Menschenvernichtung gab152.

Natürlich ist kaum zu bestreiten, daß dieses Desinfektionsmittel auch zur Vernichtung von Menschen hätte eingesetzt werden können. Das beweist aber noch nicht, daß das auch geschah. Schließlich wird auch niemand schon allein deswegen als Mörder bezeichnet werden können, weil er ein Beil besitzt, dessen Eignung als Mordwaffe außer Frage stehen dürfte. Niemand könnte eine solche Beschuldigung ernst nehmen. Doch um die Gaskammern von Birkenau zu beweisen, wird mangels echter Beweismittel kein noch so dummes Argument verschmäht. Hierzu finden sich selbst Wissenschaftler bereit.

So weist beispielsweise Professor Krausnick in einer Fußnote seines Auschwitzgutachtens auf ein weiteres Nürnberger Dokument hin, das tatsächlich so nichtssagend ist, daß es in der übrigen Literatur meist übergangen wird. Es handelt sich um einen angeblichen Auftrag der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz an die Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke [79] GmbH, ein SS-Industrieunternehmen bei Auschwitz, zur Herstellung von "drei gasdichten Türmen ... genau nach den Ausmaßen und der Art der bisher angelieferten Türme"153. Man fragt sich vergeblich, was diese "Türme" mit den angeblichen Gaskammern zu tun gehabt haben könnten, eine Frage, die Krausnick natürlich auch nicht beantwortet. Keiner der angeblichen Augenzeugen für die Gaskammern weiß jedenfalls von solchen Türmen zu berichten.

Ferner wird in diesem Auftragsschreiben vom 31. März 1943 an die Erledigung eines anderen Auftrags vom 6. März 1943 über Lieferung einer "Gastür 100/192 für Leichenkeller I des Krematoriums III" erinnert, "die genau nach Art und Maß der Kellertür des gegenüberliegenden Krematoriums II mit Guckloch aus doppeltem 8-mm-Glas mit Gummidichtung und Beschlag auszuführen ist".

Da hätten wir also das berühmte Guckloch, durch das die SS-Ärzte angeblich die korrekte "Vergasung" überwachten! Indessen beweist dieser Auftrag ebenfalls nichts. Gasdichte Türen für Kellerräume waren nämlich während der damaligen Zeit, in der jeder Kellerraum nebenher bekanntlich als Luftschutzraum dienen mußte, nichts Besonderes. Gucklöcher in diesen Türen sollten dem Lichteinfall dienen oder eine Beobachtungsmöglichkeit nach außen schaffen. Es dürfte ziemlich ausgeschlossen gewesen sein, durch derartige Gucklöcher von außen her den

---

152 Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seite 94; Roth, "Der makaberste Betrug...", Seiten 86ff.

153 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Seite 4 17, fußnote 226; Nbg. Dok. Nr. 4465.

gesamten Innenraum zu beobachten, zumal wenn man die stets behauptete Ausdehnung dieser Räume (Fassungsvermögen bis zu 3.000 Personen oder mehr) in Rechnung stellt. Luftschutzräume mußten stets nicht nur Sicherheit gegen die Sprengwirkung von Bomben bieten, sondern auch gasdicht sein. Man wird in diesem Zusammenhang auch berücksichtigen müssen, daß Birkenau sonst keine festen Bauwerke hatte und es sich daher anbot, die Kellerräume der Krematorien luftschutzsicher herzurichten. Bei den erwähnten "gasdichten Türmen" hat es sich möglicherweise ebenfalls um (oberirdische) Luftschutzbunker gehandelt.

In fast allen Dokumentationen über Auschwitz werden schließlich als "Beweismittel" für angebliche "Vergasungen" noch Dokumente angeführt, die ihrem Wortlaut nach nur routinemäßige Mitteilungen über Unterbringung und Verwendung von Häftlingen, ihre Verlegung in andere Lager und ähnliche Angaben enthalten. Dabei wird von den Kommentatoren dieser Dokumente unter Bezugnahme auf an und für sich unverfängliche Wendungen und Ausdrücke in den betreffenden Schriftstücken schlicht behauptet, daß damit in Wirklichkeit die "Vergasung" der jeweils erwähnten Häftlinge gemeint gewesen sei. Für diese [80] angebliche "Wirklichkeit" gibt es allerdings nicht den geringsten Anhaltspunkt. Nicht nur der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung", über den wir bereits sprachen (vgl. oben Seite 40 [66]), spielt in diesem Zusammenhang eine Rolle. In ähnlicher Weise werden z. B. auch Wendungen wie "gesondert untergebracht", die u.a. in einem Fernschreiben der Lagerkommandantur Auschwitz über einen eingetroffenen Judentransport zu finden ist154, als "in den Gaskammern ermordet" interpretiert. Oder im Begleittext zu einer "Überstellungsliste", der zufolge Häftlinge von Monowitz nach Birkenau verlegt wurden, wird von den Kommentatoren angegeben, die darin aufgeführten Personen seien zur Vergasung bestimmt worden, obwohl das Dokument selbst hierfür nicht den geringsten Hinweis liefert155.

Alle diese Umdeutungsversuche im Grunde nichtssagender oder in ihrem Wortlaut sogar absolut eindeutiger Dokumente spekulieren in unverschämtester Weise auf die Kritikunfähigkeit, Leichtgläubigkeit und durch jahrelange Gehirnwäsche bedingte Voreingenommenheit des Lesers. Als Beweismittel für die behaupteten "Vergasungen" sind solche Dokumente -- wie jeder noch Denkfähige zugeben muß -- offensichtlich vollkommen wertlos. Daran ändert auch die Tatsache nichts, daß sie teilweise schon in die Nürnberger Prozesse als "Beweismittel" eingeführt wurden, wie z. B. die vorerwähnte Überstellungsliste, die im sog. IG-Farben-Prozeß als Dokument NI-14997 Verwendung fand. Kein sich an die herkömmlichen wissenschaftlichen Methoden der Quellenforschung und Quellenkritik haltender Historiker wird indessen eine Beweisführung anerkennen, die auf Dokumenten beruht, welche allein durch völlig unbegründete Unterstellungen und willkürliche Kommentierung dem erwünschten Zweck dienstbar gemacht werden konnten. Es erübrigt sich daher, auf Dokumente dieser Art, ohne die allerdings keine Darstellung über die angebliche Judenvernichtung auskommt, noch weiter einzugehen.

154

155 Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seiten 354-355.

Das gilt auch für die in der Bewältigungsliteratur häufig ebenfalls als "Beweis" für angebliche Judenvergasungen erwähnten Aufstellungen über Kleidungsstücke oder Menschenhaare aus den KL156. Sie sollen -- so wird stets behauptet -- von "vergasten Häftlingen" stammen, obwohl dies keinem einzigen dieser Dokumente zu entnehmen ist. Verschwiegen wird dabei grundsätzlich, daß alle eingelieferten Häftlinge vor ihrer Aufnahme in das Lager aus Gründen der Hygiene kahlgeschoren und zum Duschen geführt wurden sowie danach einheitliche Häftlingskleidung erhielten. Ihre Zivilkleidung hatten sie vorher abzuliefern, wie es auch sonst in jeder Haftanstalt üblich ist. [81]

5. Zusammenfassende Stellungnahme

Unser Überblick über die aus deutschen Akten stammenden zeitnahen Dokumente hat gezeigt, daß es kein Dokument gibt, das in überzeugender Weise die Existenz von Gaskammern in Birkenau oder eine planmäßige Judenvernichtung überhaupt glaubwürdig erscheinen lassen könnte. Damit erweist sich auch, daß die erst jüngst aufgestellte Behauptung eines der übelsten Handlanger der Nürnberger Rachejustiz, des jüdisch-amerikanischen Anklägers Robert M. W. Kempner, die "historischen Feststellungen" über die Judenvernichtung beruhten "fast ausschließlich auf amtlichen deutschen Akten des Hitlerregimes, die eine bewährte Bürokratie sorgsam verwahrt" habe157, jeder Grundlage entbehrt. Sie widerspricht eindeutig den Tatsachen, die gerade Kempner wohlbekannt sein dürften. Das berühmte Wannsee-"Protokoll", das Kempner bei dieser seiner Äußerung im Auge gehabt haben mag, hat sich zumindest in seinem entscheidenden Teil als plumpe Fälschung erwiesen. Dabei mag die in letzter Zeit verschiedentlich geäußerte Vermutung, daß Kempner selbst für die Fälschung verantwortlich sei, da er ja bekanntlich dieses Dokument "aufgefunden" hat, auf sich beruhen. Ihre Richtigkeit wird sich kaum nachweisen lassen, wenn sie auch angesichts der sonstigen Praktiken des Herrn Kempner als Chefankläger des amerikanischen Militärgerichtshofs in Nürnberg nicht so ganz abwegig erscheint.

Das einzige Dokument, in dem ausdrücklich der Begriff "Vergasung" in Verbindung mit einem Raum benutzt wird (Nürnberger Dokument NO-4473; vgl. oben Seite 42 [70]), verdankt seine Interpretation als Beweismittel für das Vorhandensein einer "Gaskammer" in Auschwitz Birkenau -- wie Butz nachgewiesen hat -- einem Übersetzungsfehler: das Wort "Vergasungskeller" wurde mit "gas chamber (Gaskammer) " übersetzt (vgl. oben Seite 42 [71]). Daß selbst deutsche Wissenschaftler die entsprechende Fehlinterpretation übernahmen, zeugt davon,

---

156 Zwei typische Beispiele für Form und Inhalt solcher Dokumente, deren Echtheit außerordentlich fragwürdig ist, gibt Udo Walendy in "Die Methoden der Umerziehung" wieder (aaO. Seiten 34-36). Die Darstellung Walendys ist sehr instruktiv. Ich konnte bei der Suche nach Dokumenten im Staatsarchiv Nürnberg und Bundesarchiv Koblenz ähnliche Erfahrungen machen.

157 Kempner in der jüdischen deutschsprachigen Zeitung "Der Aufbau", New York, vom 14. November 1975, Seite 6.

wie weit hierzulande die historische Wissenschaft noch von einer unbefangenen und objektiven Betrachtung des unter dem Begriff "Auschwitz" zusammengefaßten Sachverhalts entfernt ist.

Nachdem somit feststeht, daß der Auschwitz-Mythos sich aus amtlichen deutschen Akten nicht herleiten läßt, wollen wir im folgenden sehen, welche sonstigen "Beweise" man für uns insoweit noch bereit hält.

[82]

II. REDEN UND SONSTIGE OFFENTLICHE ÄUSSERUNGEN FÜHRENDER POLITIKER DES DRITTEN REICHES

1.Vorbemerkungen

Sobald die Sprache auf die angebliche Judenausrottung kommt, werden als Beleg hierfür nicht selten Bruchstücke aus Reden führender Politiker des Dritten Reiches, insbesondere Hitlers oder Himmlers, zitiert. Die mehr oder weniger starken Worte solcher Redepassagen werden ohne weiteres für bare Münze ausgegeben und erhalten so ein Gewicht, das ihnen in Wirklichkeit nicht zukommt. Sie werden oft auch in einen falschen Zusammenhang gebracht, zumindest aber wird der Zusammenhang, in dem sie stehen, verschwiegen. Nicht anders verfährt man mit sonstigen -- schriftlichen oder mündlichen -- Äußerungen der damals maßgebenden Persönlichkeiten.

Vielfach handelte es sich -- so insbesondere bei Hitler -- aber auch nur um Reaktionen auf die zahlreichen Vernichtungsdrohungen maßgebender Vertreter der Alliierten und besonders des Weltjudentums gegen das deutsche Volk. Zu erinnern ist vor allem an den von dem amerikanischen Juden Theodore Nathan Kaufman, einem persönlichen Berater Roosevelts, entworfenen Plan, das deutsche Volk durch Sterilisation aller Männer und Frauen auszurotten. Er wurde von ihm in einem Buch mit dem bezeichnenden Titel "Germany must perish" niedergelegt158. Bekannter noch dürfte der Plan des amerikanischen Juden Morgenthau sein, der ebenfalls die Ausrottung der Deutschen durch wirtschaftliche Erdrosselung (Aushungerung) vorsah und den Roosevelt durch seine Unterschrift bereits gebilligt hatte159. Nicht zu vergessen sind ferner die Vernichtung eines großen Teils der

---

158 Hierzu Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit? ", Seiten 116, 237-241; Roth, "Was hätten wir Vater wissen müssen? ", Teil 2, Seiten 144-147; Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3, Seiten 200ff., und Band 5, Seiten 116ff. Im Verlag "Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten" erschien 1977 eine Übersetzung des Kaufman-Mordplans.

159 Es handelt sich nach den Worten Freda Utleys, einer der bekanntesten amerikanischen Publizistinnen, um den "größten Versuch des Volkermords der Neuzeit". Vgl. "Kostspielige Rache", Seiten 30-31. Zum Morgenthau-Plan siehe Keppler, "Tod über Deutschland -- Der Morgenthauplan"; Schrenck-Notzing, "Charakterwäsche", Seiten 78ff.; Hartle, "Amerikas Krieg

deutschen Zivilbevölkerung durch die Flächenbombardements alliierter Luftstreitkräfte, die auf einen Plan des britischen Juden Lindemann -- später als Lord Cherwell geadelt! -- beruhten160, sowie der Plan des sowjetischen "Völkerrechtlers" Trainine, der die Ausmerzung der gesamten geistigen Oberschicht Deutschlands zum Ziel hatte und im sog. Londoner Statut mündete, der "Rechtsgrundlage" für die Nürnberger Prozesse gegen die deutsche Führungsschicht161. Mit Ausnahme des Kaufman-Plans wurden alle diese Pläne auch in Angriff genommen. Wenn sie teilweise nur unvollkommen durchgeführt wurden, so waren dafür wohl mehr praktische als humanitäre Gründe ausschlaggebend.

Neben diesen sehr konkret gefaßten Vernichtungsplänen, denen auf deutscher Seite nichts Ähnliches gegenübersteht, gibt es zahlreiche [83] Äußerungen mehr allgemeiner Art, die aber in die gleiche Richtung zielten. Von ihnen sollen hier nur einige wenige angeführt werden.

Am bekanntesten dürften die Mordaufrufe von Stalins Propagandajuden Ilja Ehrenburg sein, der sich folgendermaßen äußerte162:

> "Wir sagen nicht mehr guten Morgen oder gute Nacht! Wir sagen morgens: >Töte den Deutschen<, und abends: >Töte den Deutschen!<
>
> Es geht jetzt nicht um Bücher, Liebe, Sterne, es geht jetzt nur um den einzigen Gedanken: die Deutschen zu töten. Sie alle zu töten. Sie zu vergraben... Es gibt nichts Schöneres für uns, als deutsche Leichen. Schlag den Deutschen tot! -- bittet Dich die alte Mutter. Schlag den Deutschen tot! -- so fleht Dich das Kind an. Deutsche sind keine Menschen, Deutsche sind zweibeinige Tiere, widerliche Wesen, Bestien. Sie haben keine Seele. Sie sind einzellige Lebewesen, seelenlose Mikroben, die mit Maschinen, Waffen und Minenwerfern ausgerüstet sind.
>
> Wenn Du einen Deutschen erschlagen hast, schlage noch einen anderen tot, es gibt für uns nichts Lustigeres als deutsche Leichen!"

Diese Mordhetze, die bekanntlich ihre Wirkung nicht verfehlte, wurde, was weniger bekannt ist, auch in englischer Sprache für die "Soldaten Christi" verbreitet163.

---

gegen Deutschland", Seiten 304ff.; Roth, "Was hätten wir Vater wissen müssen?", Teil 2, Seiten 148ff.

160 Vgl. Roth, "Was hätten wir Vater wissen müssen? ", Teil 2 , Seiten 96- 1 0 1; David Irving, "Der Untergang Dresdens". Eine umfassende Dokumentation über den Bombenkrieg gibt Rumpf in seinem Buch "Das war der Bombenkrieg".

161 Grimm, "Mit offenem Visier", Seiten 257-258; derselbe in "Nation Europa", Nr. 8/1956, Seite 35; Roth, "Was hätten wir Vater wissen müssen?", Teil 2, Seiten 153ff.

162 Zitiert nach Aretz aaO., Seite 340; vgl. auch Erich Kern, "Verbrechen am deutschen Volk", Seite 171.

163 So z. B. in dem im Verlag Alfred Knopf, New York, im Jahre 1944 erschienenen Buch "The Tempering of Russia", Seiten 352--353.

Allerdings wurden diese Mordaufrufe erst zu einem Zeitpunkt verfaßt, als das Kriegsgeschehen seinen Höhepunkt erreicht hatte. Schon lange vorher aber wurden in aller Welt Vernichtungsdrohungen gegen das deutsche Volk laut, die teilweise auch einige Bedeutung für die Frage der Kriegsschuld haben dürften164.

So erklärte bereits im Januar 1934 der Zionistenführer Wladimir Jabotinsky der jüdischen Zeitung "Tatscha Retsch":

> "Unsere jüdischen Interessen erfordern die endgültige Vernichtung Deutschlands, das deutsche Volk samt und sonders ist eine Gefahr für uns, deshalb ist es unmöglich, zuzulassen, daß Deutschland unter der gegenwärtigen Regierung mächtig wird."

Und der Herausgeber des "American Hebrew", New York, ein führender Zionist, sagte am 24. Mai 1934 zu dem amerikanischen Schriftsteller Mr. R. E. Edmondson, Oregon:

> "Wir sind dabei, einen Krieg über Deutschland zu bringen."

Am 16. April 1936 schrieb die jüdische Zeitung "The Youngstown Jewish Times" in Ohio:

> "Nach dem nächsten Krieg wird es nicht mehr ein Deutschland geben. Auf ein von Paris gegebenes Signal werden Frankreich und Belgien, sowie die Völker der Tschechoslowakei sich in Bewegung setzen, um den deutschen Koloß in einen tödlichen Zangengriff zu nehmen. Sie werden Preußen und Bayern voneinander trennen und das Leben in diesen Staaten zerschlagen."

[84] Die Trennungslinie verlief nach dem Kriege nur etwas anders und auch das Leben in Deutschland ist noch nicht erloschen, doch auf dem besten Wege dazu. Etwas allgemeiner formulierte den gleichen Gedanken wenig später der "American Hebrewa vom 30. April 1937:

> "Die Völker werden zu der notwendigen Einsicht kommen, daß Nazideutschland verdient, aus der Völkerfamilie ausgerottet zu werden."

Das war sehr deutlich gesprochen und paßte zu dem, was am 3. September 1939 die britische Zeitung "People" schrieb:

> "Der tolle Hund Europas, das deutsche Volk, ist wieder ausgebrochen. Er muß vernichtet werden."

Auch Churchill sprach von "Vernichtung", als er am selben Tage im britischen Unterhaus erklärte:

---

164 Sämtliche nachfolgenden Zitate stammen aus Friedrich Lenz' "Zauber um Dr. Schacht". Seiten 131-132, 149-150.

> "Dieser Krieg ist Englands Krieg. Sein Ziel ist die Vernichtung Deutschlands. . . . Vorwärts, Soldaten Christi!"

Und kein deutscher Staatsmann hat sich je einem anderen Volk gegenüber in der Weise geäußert, wie es der britische Haßapostel Lord Vansittart 1942 zur Rechtfertigung des britischen Bombenterrors tat:

> "Die einzigen guten Deutschen sind die toten Deutschen, darum herunter mit den Bomben."

Diese fielen dann -- wie beabsichtigt -- auch wahllos auf Greise, Frauen und Kinder. Vor diesem Hintergrund muß man die starken, vielfach auch rnißdeuteten oder hinsichtlich ihrer Authentizität sogar fragwürdigen Äußerungen von deutscher Seite sehen, auf die im Zusammenhang mit den angeblichen Judenmorden immer wieder hingewiesen wird. Sie waren meist nur die Antwort auf die Kübel von Haß und Vernichtungswillen, die -- nicht erst seit Kriegsbeginn -- über das deutsche Volk und seine Regierung ausgeschüttet wurden. Wie man in den Wald hineinruft, so schallt es heraus!

Im übrigen besteht ein himmelweiter Unterschied zwischen Worten und Taten. Die Vorkriegs-, Kriegs- und Nachkriegsgreueltaten der Gegner Deutschlands sind längst einwandfrei dokumentiert; sie waren für die Zeitgenossen sogar offenkundig165. Von den behaupteten Judenmorden läßt sich das nicht mit gleicher Sicherheit sagen. Gerade prominenteste Juden, Repräsentanten der jüdischen Geistes- und Führungselite, die doch bei einer wirklich geplanten Judenausrottung eigentlich als erste Opfer in Betracht gekommen wären, haben bezeichnenderweise Auschwitz überlebt!166 --

[85] Nach diesen notwendigen Vorbemerkungen wollen wir nun einen Blick auf die verhältnismäßig wenigen Zeugnisse angeblichen deutschen Vernichtungswillens aus

---

165 Daß die Nachgeborenen hiervon nichts oder doch nur wenig wissen. kommt daher, daß die Verbrechen der Alliierten bis zum heutigen Tage offiziell mit dem Mantel des Schweigens zugedeckt werden. Amtliche Dokumentationen über die Kriegsverbrechen der Alliierten werden möglichst unter Verschluß gehalten. Vgl. hierzu das aufschlußreiche Vorwort in Erich Kerns Buch "Verbrechen am deutschen Volk".

Aus jüngster Zeit dürften die Anstrengungen allgemein bekannt sein, die die Regierung der BRD unternahm, um die Veröffentlichung der Dokumentationen über das Schicksal der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in der Sowjetunion und anderen Feindländern zu unterbinden. Vgl. hierzu z.B. "Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung", Nr. 40/1974 vom 4. 10. 1974, Seite 1; "Das Ostpreußenblatt", Folge 43/1974 vom 26. 10. 1974, Seite 1; "Oldenburgische Volkszeitung" vom 10. 9. 1974.

166 Es sei hier nur z. B. an so bekannte Namen wie Benedikt Kautsky (österreichischer Sozialistenführer), Erik Blumenfeld (CDU-Bundestagsabgeordneter), Simon Wiesenthal (Leiter des sog. jüdischen Dokumentationszentrums in Wien) sowie bekannter Zeugen aus dem Auschwitz-Prozeß wie etwa Hermann Langbein (Generalsekretär des sog. Auschwitz-Komitees), Dr. Otto Wolken (Arzt in Wien) und den ehemaligen polnischen Ministerpräsidenten Cyrankiewicz erinnert, bei denen es sich um Volljuden oder jüdische Mischlinge handelt.

Ein ganz prominentes Beispiel ist auch das Mitglied des Budapester Judenrats. Dr. Reszö Kasztner, der erst nach dem Kriege in Israel (!) einem Attentat zum Opfer fiel.

dem Munde führender deutscher Persönlichkeiten werfen, die gewiß nicht über das hinausgingen, was von der Gegenseite zu hören war.

2. Adolf Hitler

Hitlerzitate werden meistens mit der Behauptung eingeleitet, Hitler habe bereits in seinem Buch "Mein Kampf" die Vernichtung der Juden mit Hilfe von Gas angekündigt. Man bezieht sich hierfür auf folgende Sätze aus dem Buch Adolf Hitlers167:

> "Hätte man zu Kriegsbeginn und während des Krieges einmal zwölf- oder fünfzehntausend dieser hebräischen Volksverderber so unter Giftgas gehalten, wie Hunderttausende unserer allerbesten Arbeiter aus allen Schichten und Berufen es im Felde erdulden mußten, dann wäre das Millionenopfer der Front nicht vergeblich gewesen. Im Gegenteil: Zwölftausend Schurken zur rechten Zeit beseitigt, hätte vielleicht einer Million ordentlicher, für die Zukunft wertvoller Deutscher das Leben gerettet."

Diese Sätze finden sich im 15. Kapitel des 2. Bandes von "Mein Kampf", das die Überschrift "Notwehr als Recht" trägt. Hitler greift darin den internationalen Marxismus an, der insbesondere in Deutschland vor allem von Juden geführt wurde. Er wendete sich jedoch keineswegs gegen das Judentum an sich und forderte schon gar nicht dessen allgemeine Ausrottung. Aus diesen 1925 geschriebenen Sätzen, die sich ausschließlich auf die Lage im 1. Weltkrieg bezogen, läßt sich also in keiner Weise eine allgemeine "Idee" Hitlers zur Vernichtung, ja ganz konkret zur "Vergasung" der Juden herleiten, wie z. B. Bracher es verallgemeinernd darstellt168. Man kann bei einer objektiven Interpretation dieser Aussage Hitlers nicht außer Betracht lassen, daß sie sich auf die Vergangenheit und überdies nur auf einen ganz bestimmten Tatbestand bezog. Allein aus Hitlers Sicht des deutschen Zusammenbruchs im 1. Weltkrieg und wohl auch aus seiner eigenen Erfahrung mit dem von den Engländern damals begonnenen Gaskrieg läßt sich diese Äußerung erklären169. Sie war nichts weiter als eine emotionelle Phrase, nicht dagegen der Keim eines Plans für die Zukunft, wie ja überhaupt das Buch "Mein Kampf" weniger programmatischen als propagandistischen Charakter hatte170 .

---

167 Zitiert aus "Mein Kampf", Seite 772.

168 Bracher aaO. Seite 461.

169 Bekanntlich erblindete Hitler vorübergehend durch die Einwirkung britischer Kampfgase. Vgl. "Mein Kampf", Seite 221.

170 Als Staatsmann nach der Machtübernahme hielt sich Hitler in mancherlei Hinsicht keineswegs an diese "Bibel des Nationalsozialismus", so z. B. in seinem Verhältnis zu Frankreich.

Es liegt nahe, in diesem Zusammenhang daran zu erinnern, daß der Jude Kurt Tucholsky für jene bürgerlichen Schichten, die seinen [86] Pazifismus nicht teilten, die folgenden menschenfreundlichen Wünsche bereithielt171:

> "Möge das Gas in die Spielstuben eurer Kinder schleichen. Mögen sie langsam umsinken, die Püppchen. Ich wünsche der Frau des Kirchenrats und des Chefredakteurs und der Mutter des Bildhauers und der Schwester des Bankiers, daß sie einen bitteren qualvollen Tod finden, alle zusammen."

Es soll hier gewiß nicht behauptet werden, Tucholsky habe den Gasmord am deutschen Volk gepredigt oder gar geplant. Doch wäre es interessant, zu erfahren, welche Erklärung jene, die Hitler auf Grund seiner oben zitierten Aussage als den Urheber angeblicher Gasmorde am jüdischen Volk hinstellen möchten, für diese weit drastischeren Sätze des Herrn Tucholsky haben.

Hitlers erste Äußerungen, in denen er in bezug auf "die Juden" oder "das Judentum" ganz allgemein und zugleich konkret von "Vernichtung" oder "Ausrottung" spricht, stammen aus dem Jahre 1939, einer Zeit also, zu der die Hetze des Weltjudentums gegen das deutsche Volk -- wie zu Beginn dieses Abschnitts gezeigt wurde -- längst bemerkenswerte Höhepunkte erreicht hatte. Vor allem wird auf Hitlers Reichstagsrede vom 30. Januar 1939 hingewiesen, in der er u.a. folgendes erklärte172:

> "Wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum innerhalb und außerhalb Europas gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen, dann wird das Ergebnis nicht die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums sein, sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa."

Daß diese Worte nichts weiter als eine Antwort auf die ständigen Kriegsdrohungen maßgebender zionistischer Kreise waren, ist unverkennbar. Sie sollten offensichtlich eine an die Adresse der zionistischen Kriegshetzer gerichtete Warnung sein. So meint denn auch Härtle, daß mit diesem Text allenfalls der unbedingte Friedenswille Hitlers bewiesen werden könne; dieser habe nicht den Krieg herbeiführen wollen, um die Juden ausrotten zu können, sondern er habe mit der Judenvernichtung gedroht, um einen Krieg zu verhindern173. Mit dem von ihm in diesem Zusammenhang gewählten Begriff "Vernichtung" paßte Hitler sich nur dem Wortschatz seiner zionistischen Gegner an. Will man diese nicht wörtlich nehmen, so kann man nicht ohne weiteres das Gegenteil bei Hitlers Äußerungen tun. Starke Worte gehörten -- wie gesagt -- zum unumgänglichen Vokabular damaliger Redner. Churchill und Roosevelt beispielsweise verhielten sich auch nicht anders.

---

171 "Die Weltbuhne", XXIII. Jahrgang, Nr. 30 vom 26. 7. 1927, Seiten 152-153; hier zitiert nach Aretz aaO. Seite 106.

172 Domarus, "Hitler -- Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945", Band 2. Seite 1058. Siehe auch Nürnb. Dok. PS-2663, IMT XXXI, 65.

173 Härtle, "Freispruch für Deutschland", Seite 164.

[87] Im übrigen zeigt aber auch der stets verschwiegene Zusammenhang, in dem die damaligen Ausführungen Hitlers standen, ziemlich eindeutig, daß dieser tatsächlich an nichts weniger dachte als an eine physische Ausrottung der Juden. Er setzte nämlich seine Rede wie folgt fort:

> "Denn die Zeit der propagandistischen Wehrlosigkeit der nichtjüdischen Völker ist zu Ende. Das nationalsozialistische Deutschland und das faschistische Italien besitzen jene Einrichtungen, die es gestatten, wenn notwendig, die Welt über das Wesen einer Frage aufzuklären, die vielen Völkern instinktiv bewußt, nur wissenschaftlich unklar ist.
>
> Augenblicklich mag das Judentum in gewissen Staaten seine Hetze betreiben unter dem Schutz einer dort in seinen Händen befindlichen Presse, des Films, der Rundfunkpropaganda, der Theater, der Literatur usw. Wenn es diesem Volk aber noch einmal gelingen sollte, die Millionenmassen der Völker in einen für diese gänzlich sinnlosen und nur jüdischen Interessen dienenden Kampf zu hetzen, dann wird sich die Wirksamkeit einer Aufklärung äußern, der in Deutschland allein schon in wenigen Jahren das Judentum restlos erlegen ist."

Hitler drohte also für den Fall eines neuen Weltkriegs mit nichts anderem als der politischen Ausschaltung des internationalen Zionismus durch eine wirksame Aufklärung der Völker über dessen Rolle. Er ging hierbei -- ob zu Recht oder zu Unrecht mag dahingestellt bleiben -- davon aus, daß die Erhaltung des Weltfriedens in erster Linie von der Haltung des Weltjudentums abhing, dessen Einfluß auf alle Regierungen außerordentlich stark war174.

Ähnliche Drohungen Hitlers erfolgten übrigens auch noch nach Kriegsbeginn. Auch sie werden in der Literatur als "Beweis" für den Vernichtungswillen Hitlers gegenüber dem jüdischen Volk angeführt. Tatsächlich sollten aber auch sie wohl eher das wiederholte Bemühen Hitlers, die westlichen Alliierten zum Einlenken zu bewegen, unterstützen.

So wird beispielsweise darauf hingewiesen, Hitler habe am 30. Januar 1941 dem gesamten Judentum Europas gedroht, daß es "im Falle eines neuen Weltkrieges seine Rolle ausgespielt" haben würde. Ferner soll Hitler in einer Rede vom 30. Januar 1942 geäußert haben, daß das Ergebnis des Krieges "die Vernichtung des Judentums in Europa" sein werde. Und am 24. Februar 1942 soll Hitler "prophezeit" haben, daß "durch diesen Krieg nicht die arische Menschheit vernichtet, sondern der Jude ausgerottet" werden würde175. Ähnlich äußerte sich Hitler in weiteren Reden, die zu zitieren wirklich nicht der Mühe lohnt.

---

174 Vgl. hierzu Henry Ford, "Der internationale Jude" und Gary Allen, "Die Insider". Wie aus den "Forrestal Diaries" (Seite 121 f.) hervorgeht, äußerte der britische Premier Chamberlain während des Krieges dem damaligen amerikanischen Botschafter Kennedy gegenüber folgendes: "Amerika und das Weltjudentum haben England in den Krieg gezwungen." (zitiert nach Hoggan, "Der erzwungene Krieg", Seite 687).

175 Sämtliche Zitate nach Adam, "Judenpolitik im 3. Reich", Seiten 304, 316; vgl. auch Domarus aaO. Band 2, Seiten 1663,1829 und 1844. Vgl. auch die Hinweise bei Krausnick aaO. Seite 447.

Das alles ist nämlich nicht besonders aufregend, wenn man es den vergleichbaren nicht weniger stark formulierten Verlautbarungen führen- [88] der Vertreter der alliierten Kriegsgegner Deutschlands und maßgebender Zionisten gegenüberstellt. Wie gesagt, man gebrauchte damals allgemein starke Worte gegenüber dem Gegner. Auch war die "Prophezeiung" Hitlers über die Ausrottung der Juden im Zeitpunkt der zitierten Reden keineswegs erfüllt; sie war es nicht einmal bei Beendigung des Krieges176. Vor allem aber findet sich in Hitlers Reden und sonstigen Äußerungen nicht ein einziger Hinweis auf die angebliche Rolle der KL und unter diesen insbesondere des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau als der Zentren der angeblich geplanten Massenvernichtung jüdischer Menschen.

Alle Behauptungen über Hitlers Judenvernichtungspolitik während des Krieges passen schließlich überhaupt nicht zu jener Äußerung, die Hitler gegen Ende des Krieges, nämlich am 13. 2. 1945, gemacht haben soll und die folgendermaßen lautet177:

> "Wenn ich den Krieg gewinne, so mache ich der jüdischen Herrschaft in der Welt ein Ende, ich versetze ihr den Todesstoß. Und wenn ich diesen Krieg verliere, so werden sie dieses Sieges nicht froh. Denn die Juden werden darüber den Kopf verlieren. Sie werden ihre Überheblichkeit bis zu einem solchen Grade steigern, daß sie selbst die Reaktion herausfordern."

Diese Äußerung ist überaus bemerkenswert. Denn zu diesem Zeitpunkt waren ja, wenn man der Umerziehungsliteratur folgt, die im deutschen Machtbereich befindlichen Juden weitgehend ausgerottet. Hitler plante jedoch nach dieser Äußerung lediglich, "der jüdischen Herrschaft in der Welt" ein Ende zu bereiten, was doch wohl etwas völlig anderes ist als die physische Vernichtung der Juden. Sie kann also selbst damals, als der Krieg sich dem Ende zuneigte, noch nicht Hitlers Ziel gewesen sein. Das zeigt auch der Wortlaut von Hitlers politischem Testament in der Form, die das Internationale Militär-Tribunal von Nürnberg veröffentlicht hat. Es heißt darin u.a.178:

> "Ich habe aber auch keinen Zweifel darüber gelassen, daß, wenn die Völker Europas wieder nur als Aktienpakete dieser internationalen Geld- und Finanzverschwörer angesehen werden, dann auch jenes Volk zur Verantwortung gezogen werden wird, das der eigentlich Schuldige an diesem mörderischen Ringen ist: das internationale Judentum! Ich habe weiter keinen darüber im Unklaren gelassen, daß dieses Mal nicht nur Millionen Kinder von Europäern der arischen Völker verhungern werden, nicht nur Millionen erwachsener Männer den Tod erleiden und nicht nur Hunderttausende an Frauen und Kindern in den Städten verbrannt und zu Tode bombardiert werden dürften, ohne daß der eigentlich Schuldige, wenn auch durch humanere Mittel, seine Schuld zu büßen hat."

---

176 Vgl. hierzu Butz aaO. Seiten 10 und 205 ff. (Jahrhundert-Betrug, Seiten 3 und 263ff.).

177 Zitiert nach Wucher, "Eichmanns gab es viele", Seite 253.

178 IMT XLI, 548-549

[89] Zweierlei ist daran bemerkenswert. Einmal ist es die Tatsache, daß Hitler offenbar selbst kurz vor seinem Tode von einer Massenvernichtung der Juden in "Vernichtungslagern" nichts wußte. Er hätte sein politisches Testament sonst sicherlich anders formuliert. Seiner Wesensart hätte es entsprochen, die damals angeblich bereits vollzogene Ausrottung der europäischen Juden triumphierend festzustellen, wenn sie wirklich stattgefunden hätte. Zum andern spricht Hitler nur davon, daß auch der "Schuldige an diesem mörderischen Ringen", das "internationale Judentum" -- also nicht "die Juden"179 -- einmal "zur Verantwortung gezogen" werde und "seine Schuld zu büßen" habe, wenn auch "durch humanere Mittel". Hitler dachte also selbst für den Fall, daß einmal die Möglichkeit hierzu bestehen sollte, offensichtlich nicht an eine physische Ausrottung der Juden, sondern lediglich an eine Art Bestrafung ihrer Führungsschicht, die er nach seinen eigenen Worten jedoch human gehandhabt wissen wollte. Diese Äußerung kann sich nur auf die Zeit nach einem vom ihm damals wohl noch erhofften deutschen Sieg beziehen. Sie ist also als Mahnung und Auftrag an seine Nachfolger zu verstehen.

3. Heinrich Himmler

Neben Hitler ist es vor allem Himmler, in dessen Reden man beweiskräftige Anhaltspunkte für den behaupteten Judenmord aus rassischen Gründen zu finden meint. Reden dieser Art oder entsprechende Auszüge daraus sind von den amerikanischen Historikern Bradley F. Smith und Agnes F. Peterson unter dem reißerischen Titel "Heinrich Himmler -- Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945" veröffentlicht und kommentiert worden. Natürlich ist es unsinnig, eine vor einem mehr oder weniger großen Kreis von Zuhörern gehaltene Rede als Geheimrede zu bezeichnen. Auch ist nicht bekannt, daß Himmler selbst jemals seine Reden so bezeichnet hätte. Doch erhoffte man sich von diesem Buchtitel wohl einen besseren Verkaufserfolg.

Nach den "Bemerkungen zur Edition" am Schluß des Buches (Seite 267) wurden die Reden in den von den USA erbeuteten Akten des "Persönlichen Stabes RFSS" aufgefunden. Sie sollen sich heute im Bundesarchiv Koblenz befinden und wurden vor ihrer Rückgabe in den USA auf Mikrofilm aufgenommen. Ob sie in jeder Hinsicht authentisch sind, muß jedoch bezweifelt werden.

Himmler entwickelte seine Reden gewöhnlich aus Notizen, die er selbst niederschrieb und die manchmal nicht mehr als ein Dutzend Worte enthielten. Unter den vorliegenden Dokumenten befinden sich [90] nach Angaben der Autoren Smith/Peterson nur vier oder fünf vollständig vorbereitete Texte. Um welche es sich dabei handelt, sagen die Autoren nicht. Himmlers Reden wurden allerdings mitstenographiert, seit Ende 1942 auch durch häufige -- nicht ständige -- Benutzung zweier Schallplattenaufnahmegeräte aufgezeichnet. Diese Geräte sollen aber

---

179 Das Testament wurde in der englischen Übersetzung insoweit falsch zitiert: vgl. Butz aaO. Seite 193. Die Rückübersetzung in "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug" ist leider auch ungenau.

schlecht gearbeitet und große Lücken in der Aufnahme hinterlassen haben. Ab 1943 wurde dem Untersturmführer Werner Alfred Venn die alleinige Verantwortung für die Herstellung und Aufbewahrung der Aufzeichnungen übertragen, während vorher die Verantwortlichkeit offenbar nicht klar geregelt war. Venn soll den Text der Reden, nachdem sie gehalten waren, in die Schreibmaschine geschrieben und teilweise korrigiert (!) haben, wobei er angeblich den Sinn "kaum oder überhaupt nicht" veränderte180.

Man kann sich gut vorstellen, welche Fehlerquellen beim Zustandekommen solcher "Dokumente" mitgewirkt haben mögen, abgesehen davon, daß auch bei der "Auswertung" der Akten des Persönlichen Stabes RFSS durch die amerikanischen Behörden mancherlei Manipulationsmöglichkeiten bestanden und wohl auch wahrgenommen wurden. Einzelne Reden Himmlers gehörten nämlich zum "Beweismaterial" des IMT im Prozeß gegen die sog. Hauptkriegsverbrecher181.

Von den Autoren Smith/Peterson wird weiter behauptet, Venn habe die von ihm schriftlich niedergelegten Redemanuskripte nachträglich d. h. nachdem die Reden gehalten waren -- an Himmler gesandt und dieser habe dann seinerseits noch "geringfügige Änderungen" vorgenommen182. Man fragt sich, welchen Sinn das wohl gehabt haben sollte. Denn da es sich ja um "Geheimreden" handelte, kam eine nachträgliche Veröffentlichung doch wohl nicht in Betracht. Außerdem muß bezweifelt werden, daß Himmler überhaupt die Zeit hatte, diese ihm angeblich nachträglich vorgelegten Redemanuskripte nochmals genau zu prüfen, zumal da ihm dies nutzlos erscheinen mußte, weil die Reden ja längst gehalten waren. Die Frage, woher die Autoren diese intimeren Einzelheiten wissen, muß ohnehin offen bleiben.

Trotz der grundsätzlichen Zweifel daran, ob die Himmler-Reden tatsächlich so gehalten wurden, wie sie seit dem Zusammenbruch des Reiches einer entrüsteten Weltöffentlichkeit dargeboten werden, sollen die zur Stützung der Judenmordthese stets wiederholten Passagen daraus hier ebenfalls behandelt werden. Zieht man sie doch fast immer auch zur Bekräftigung der angeblichen Gaskammermorde in Auschwitz heran, obwohl in ihnen ebenfalls keinerlei Hinweis auf Auschwitz oder ein anderes "Vernichtungslager" zu finden ist.

[91] Vor allem wird immer wieder eine von Himmler am 4. Oktober 1943 in Posen auf einer SS-Gruppenführertagung gehaltene Ansprache zitiert, mit der er im wesentlichen einen Gesamtüberblick über die Lage zu Beginn des 5. Kriegsjahres gab, dabei aber auch -- verhältnismäßig kurz -- auf die "Judenevakuierung" zu sprechen kam. So jedenfalls ist dieser Abschnitt der Rede im Wortlaut des Redemanuskripts, das als Beweisdokument PS-1919 dem Nürnberger Gerichtshof

---

180 Vgl. zu allem Smith/Peterson aaO. Seiten 251-252.

181 So vor allem seine Rede vor SS-Führern in Posen am 4. 10. 1943, IMT XXIX, 122ff.

Bei Smith/Peterson ist diese Rede übrigens nicht abgedruckt. Sie wird dort nur kurz in der Vorbemerkung zur 2. Posener Rede Himmlers (6. 10. 1943) und im Verzeichnis der Reden am Schluß des Buches erwähnt (vgl. Seiten 162, 273 aaO.).

182 Smith/Peterson aaO. Seite 252.

vorgelegt wurde, überschrieben. Himmler soll sich nach diesem Dokument hierzu folgendermaßen geäußert haben183:

> "Ich will hier vor Ihnen in aller Offenheit auch ein ganz schweres Kapitel erwähnen. Unter uns soll es einmal ganz offen ausgesprochen sein, und trotzdem werden wir in der Öffentlichkeit nie darüber reden... Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes. Es gehört zu den Dingen, die man leicht ausspricht. -- >Das jüdische Volk wird ausgerottet<, sagt ein jeder Parteigenosse,)ganz klar, steht in unserem Programm, Ausschaltung der Juden, Ausrottung, machen wir.< Und dann kommen sie alle an, die braven 80 Millionen Deutschen, und jeder hat seinen anständigen Juden. Es ist ja klar, die anderen sind Schweine, aber dieser eine ist ein prima Jude. Von allen, die so reden, hat keiner zugesehen, keiner hat es durchgestanden. Von euch werden die meisten wissen, was es heißt, wenn 100 Leichen beisammen liegen, wenn 500 daliegen oder wenn 1000 daliegen. Dies durchgehalten zu haben und dabei -- abgesehen von Ausnahmen menschlicher Schwächen -- anständig geblieben zu sein, das hat uns hart gemacht. Dies ist ein niemals geschriebenes und niemals zu schreibendes Ruhmesblatt unserer Geschichte, denn wir wissen, wie schwer wir uns täten, wenn wir heute noch in jeder Stadt -- bei den Bombenangriffen, bei den Lasten und bei den Entbehrungen des Krieges -- noch die Juden als Geheimsaboteure, Agitatoren und Hetzer hätten. Wir würden wahrscheinlich jetzt in das Stadium des Jahres 1916/17 gekommen sein, wenn die Juden noch im deutschen Volkskörper säßen.
>
> Die Reichtümer, die sie hatten, haben wir ihnen abgenommen. Ich habe einen strikten Befehl gegeben, den SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl durchgeführt hat, daß diese Reichtümer selbstverständlich restlos an das Reich abgeführt wurden. Wir haben uns nichts davon genommen. Einzelne, die sich verfehlt haben, werden gemäß einem von mir zu Anfang gegebenen Befehl bestraft, der androhte: Wer sich auch nur eine Mark davon nimmt, der ist des Todes. Eine Anzahl SS-Männer -- es sind nicht viele -- haben sich dagegen verfehlt und sie werden des Todes sein, gnadenlos. Wir hatten das moralische Recht, wir hatten die Pflicht gegenüber unserem Volk, dieses Volk, das uns umbringen wollte, umzubringen. Wir haben aber nicht das Recht, uns auch nur mit einem Pelz, mit einer Uhr, mit einer Mark oder mit einer Zigarette oder mit sonst etwas zu bereichern. Wir wollen nicht am Schluß weil wir einen Bazillus ausrotteten, an dem Bazillus krank werden und sterben Ich werde niemals zusehen, daß hier auch nur eine kleine Fäulnisstelle [92] entsteht oder sich festsetzt. Wo sie sich bilden sollte, werden wir sie gemeinsam ausbrennen. Insgesamt aber können wir sagen, daß wir diese schwerste Aufgabe in Liebe zu unserem Volk erfüllt haben. Und wir haben keinen Schaden in unserem Innern, in unserer Seele, in unserem Charakter daran genommen."

---

183 Es handelt sich um knapp 2 Seiten einer insgesamt 62 Seiten langen Ansprache: vgl. IMT XXIX, 122ff.

Das alles mag nun auf den unbefangenen Leser zwar recht schockierend wirken und den Eindruck erwecken, als habe Himmler damals tatsächlich von planmäßigem Judenmord aus grundsätzlichen Erwägungen gesprochen. Dem mit dem historischen Sachverhalt Vertrauten fällt es allerdings schwer, zu glauben, daß Himmler diese -- zum Teil völlig unsinnigen -- Äußerungen wirklich von sich gegeben haben soll. Zumindest ist anzunehmen, daß bestimmte Passagen dieses Redeabschnitts in dem Dokument fehlen, die für die Erkenntnis der Zusammenhänge wichtig wären. Denn im Grunde ist alles, was Himmler hier angeblich gesagt haben soll, zusammenhanglos und scheint auf durchaus unterschiedliche Tatbestände -- nämlich neben der Judenevakuierung auf die Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppen bei der Bandenbekämpfung oder der Niederschlagung einiger jüdischer Aufstände in Sobibor, Treblinka (Herbst 1943) und vor allem im Warschauer Ghetto (April/Mai 1943) -- Bezug zu haben. Daß es sich bei den von Himmler möglicherweise angesprochenen Exekutionen nicht um den behaupteten planmäßigen Judenmord größten Stils gehandelt haben kann, zeigen schon die von ihm genannten verhältnismäßig geringfügigen Zahlen, nämlich 100, 500 oder 1000 Leichen. Hinsichtlich der Gaskammermorde werden jedenfalls sonst wesentlich höhere Zahlen von Menschen genannt, die dadurch auf einmal umgekommen sein sollen.

Doch betrachten wir nun einige Einzelheiten dieser angeblichen Äußerungen Himmlers, die nicht nur für eine unvollständige Wiedergabe der damaligen Rede sprechen, sondern darüber hinaus auch den Verdacht einer Fälschung nahelegen.

So muß es vor allem Verwunderung erregen, daß Himmler die "Judenevakuierung" ohne weiteres als "Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes" definiert. Er hält sich damit nämlich haargenau an die oben bereits besprochene "Tarnsprache", die angeblich unter den mit der Judenvernichtung befaßten Stellen üblich gewesen sein soll, für deren Existenz es aber bisher keinerlei Beleg gibt. Sein damaliger Zuhörerkreis bestand jedoch mit Sicherheit nicht aus solchen SS-Führern, die mit der "geheimen Judenvernichtung", wenn man diese einmal als Tatsache annimmt, befaßt waren. Denn dann hätte Himmler sicherlich weitergehende Ausführungen gemacht und sich nicht auf Allgemeinplätze beschränkt. Unter diesen Umständen ist es aber unwahrscheinlich, daß Himmler sein [93] Zuhörergremium so plötzlich, unmittelbar und ohne jede Vorbereitung mit der angeblich wirklichen Bedeutung des Begriffs "Judenevakuierung" konfrontiert haben sollte, zumal da kein erkennbarer Anlaß hierzu bestand. Das würde auch der ständigen Behauptung widersprechen, die Judenvernichtung sei eine höchst geheimnisvolle Angelegenheit gewesen, die Hitler persönlich Himmler verantwortlich übertragen habe. Und Himmler sollte trotzdem vor einem größeren Gremium von Männern darüber gesprochen haben, die diese Dinge -- wenn sie wirklich geschahen -- kaum etwas angingen? Hier muß auch daran erinnert werden, daß im Anschluß an die Aussagen des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß stets behauptet wird, Himmler habe Höß den geheimen Führerbefehl zur Vernichtung aller Juden unter vier Augen übermittelt und ihm insoweit sogar ein absolutes Schweigegebot auferlegt184. Hierzu paßt es

184 "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 107, 120, 153; vgl. auch Krausnick in "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 415f.

offensichtlich nicht, daß Himmler in diesem Fall den Kreis der Mitwisser erheblich erweitert haben sollte, wenn er dabei auch nicht über Einzelheiten sprach. Diese Stelle der Rede kann daher kaum authentisch sein.

Ferner muß der angebliche Hinweis Himmlers darauf befremden, daß die "Ausrottung" der Juden ja im Parteiprogramm stehe. Denn im Programm der NSDAP war von Judenausrottung, auch dem Sinne nach, an keiner Stelle die Rede185, ganz abgesehen davon, daß entgegen Himmlers angeblicher Äußerung wohl auch kein vernünftiger Parteigenosse damals derartiges ernsthaft forderte. Es ist daher Himmler kaum zuzutrauen, daß er solchen Unsinn vor hohen SS-Führern ausbreitete, die das Parteiprogramm doch ebenfalls kannten. Diese angeblichen Ausführungen Himmlers können daher in das Redemanuskript nur nachträglich von jemandem eingefügt worden sein, der vom Programm der NSDAP keine Ahnung hatte.

Ebenso unsinnig erscheint es, wenn Himmler im zweiten Absatz dieses Redeabschnitts im Rahmen seiner Ausführungen zur Beschlagnahme der "Reichtümer" der evakuierten Juden davon spricht, daß "wir" das moralische Recht, ja die Pflicht gehabt hätten, die Juden "umzubringen". Dieser Satz wirkt an dieser Stelle offensichtlich als Fremdkörper. Da die in Deutschland und in den von der deutschen Wehrmacht besetzten Gebieten noch ansässigen Juden zweifellos ein Sicherheitsrisiko in dem von Himmler weiter oben angedeuteten Sinne waren186, war ihre Evakuierung und Zusammenfassung in Lagern oder Ghettos unter den Umständen des Krieges wohl notwendig, nicht aber ihre Ermordung, was das Wort "umbringen" ja ausdrückt. Man wird dem zwar entgegenhalten, daß in dieser Beziehung eben nicht die Gesetze der Logik [94] walteten, sondern der Rassenhaß

---

185 Das Judenproblem wird ausdrücklich nur im Punkt 4 des Parteiprogramms der NSDAP angesprochen. Es heißt darin: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein. "

Und weiter bestimmt hierzu Punkt 5: "Wer nicht Staatsbürger ist, soll nur als Gast in Deutschland leben können und muß unter Fremdengesetzgebung stehen."

Unter bestimmten Voraussetzungen wird schließlich noch in Punkt 7 die Ausweisung von Nicht-Staatsbürgern aus dem Reich proklamiert und daneben in Punkt 8 die Verhinderung der weiteren Einwanderung Nicht-Deutscher sowie die sofortige Ausweisung derjenigen Nicht-Deutschen gefordert, die seit dem 2. August 1914 in Deutschland eingewandert waren. Letzteres richtete sich eindeutig gegen die während und nach dem 1. Weltkrieg in großer Zahl in das Reich eingewanderten Ostjuden, die sich in vieler Hinsicht im Volke unbeliebt gemacht hatten.

Ferner ergibt sich mittelbar noch aus Punkt 23, daß Juden nicht im Pressewesen tätig sein durften, und Punkt 24 stellt u. a. fest, daß die Partei "den jüdischmaterialistischen Geist" bekämpfe.

Das war das ganze Judenprogramm der NSDAP. Unter dem Gesichtspunkt eines reinen Volksstaates, den die NSDAP ja anstrebte, waren dies gewiß keine unbilligen oder gar unmoralischen Forderungen. Von "Ausrottung der Juden" war jedenfalls nirgendwo im Parteiprogramm die Rede.

186 Daß dies die offizielle Ansicht der deutschen Behörden war, ergibt sich aus der Dokumentation des Genfer Roten Kreuzes über dessen Tätigkeit zugunsten der in den deutschen KL inhaftierten Zivilpersonen (Dritte Ausgabe,1947. Seite 15; 1974 in deutscher Sprache veröffentlicht vom Suchdienst Arolsen).

regierte. Doch muß auch dem wieder die Frage entgegengesetzt werden, weshalb Himmler dann diese Dinge so unbedenklich offengelegt haben sollte, während doch "offiziell" nur immer davon gesprochen wurde, daß die Juden in die Ostgebiete "evakuiert" worden seien. Zur Beantwortung dieser Frage dürfte nicht der Hinweis genügen, daß es sich hier um eine "Geheimrede" gehandelt habe.

Möglich ist, daß es sich bei den unter der Überschrift "Die Judenevakuierung" von Himmler angeblich gebrauchten Ausdrücken "Ausrottung" und "umbringen" um -- bewußte oder unbewußte -- Übersetzungsfehler handelt. Bewußte Übersetzungsfehler wurden bei einer US-Behörde in einem amtlichen Schriftstück bereits "produziert", als der US Präsident Roosevelt mit Eifer auf einen Krieg mit Japan zusteuerte, um durch diese "Hintertür" -- zwischen Deutschland und Japan bestanden Bündnisverpflichtungen -- die Teilnahme der USA am Krieg gegen Deutschland gegen den Willen des amerikanischen Volkes zu erzwingen187. Ferner hat Prof. Rassinier auf sinnentstellende Übersetzungen im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß aufmerksam gemacht. So erhielt der im sog. Wannsee-Protokoll verwendete Begriff "Zurückdrängung der Juden" durch entsprechende Übersetzung und Rückübersetzung die Bedeutung "Vernichtung". In einem anderen Fall wurde vom amerikanischen Generalankläger der Ausdruck "Ausrottung des Judentums" mit "Ausrottung der Juden" übersetzt, was selbstverständlich eine ganz andere Bedeutung ergibt. Denn beim Judentum handelt es sich -- wie Rassinier mit Recht bemerkt -- um eine "Idee" oder -- anders ausgedrückt -- um die gedankliche Vorstellung einer bestimmten gemeinsamen Geisteshaltung, wie es ähnlich auch für den Begriff "Christentum" gilt. Wenn man aber von der Ausrottung einer Idee spricht, so ist damit nicht die physische Vernichtung der Träger dieser Idee, hier also der einzelnen Juden gemeint. Jedenfalls kann man das nicht ohne weiteres annehmen. Nach Rassiniers Ansicht wurde im übrigen auch in der Posener Rede Himmlers der Begriff "Ausrottung" nicht im Sinne von "Vernichtung", sondern von "Ausschaltung" gebraucht188.

Wie immer es aber auch sein mag: das Beweisdokument PS-1919 muß jedenfalls hinsichtlich des oben zitierten Abschnitts als sehr fragwürdig angesehen werden. Es sind darin so konfuse, zusammenhanglose und zum Teil völlig unsinnige Aussagen aneinandergereiht, daß selbst in der Bewältigungsliteratur gewöhnlich nur einzelne Sätze daraus zitiert werden. Auch in den "Himmler-Geheimreden" der Autoren Smith/Peterson wird diese Rede nur kurz erwähnt. Sie bringen statt dessen eine zwei [95] Tage später -- am 6. Oktober 1943 -- ebenfalls in Posen gehaltene Rede Himmlers vor den Reichs- und Gauleitern der NSDAP in vollem Wortlaut. Darin finden sich ebenfalls Ausführungen zur "Judenfrage" und Smith/Peterson bemerken dazu, daß es sich "um die offenste und markanteste Textstelle über die Ausrottung

---

187 Es handelt sich um eine Weisung des japanischen Außenministers Togo an den japanischen US-Botschafter Nomura, die -- vom US-Geheimdienst aufgefangen -- von amerikanischen Dienststellen so entstellt übersetzt wurde, daß nur noch "Drohung und Hinterlist" daraus sprach. Vgl. hierzu "Damals -- Zeitschrift für geschichtliches Wissen", Heft 1/1976, Seiten 22-24.

188 "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seite 91, Fußnote 27.

der Juden" handele189. Tatsächlich enthält sie im wesentlichen die gleichen Gedankengänge wie die Ansprache vor den SS-Gruppenführern (Nbg. Dok. 1919-PS), nur daß sie geordneter erscheint und auch die groben Unsinnigkeiten der früheren Posener Rede nicht mehr darin auftauchen. Himmler soll diesem Redetext zufolge vor den Reichs- und Gauleitern folgendes zur Judenfrage ausgeführt haben190:

> "Ich darf hier in diesem Zusammenhang und in diesem allerengsten Kreise auf eine Frage hinweisen, die Sie, meine Parteigenossen, alle als selbstverständlich hingenommen haben, die aber für mich die schwerste Frage meines Lebens geworden ist, die Judenfrage. Sie alle nehmen es als selbstverständlich und erfreulich hin, daß in Ihrem Gau keine Juden mehr sind. Alle deutschen Menschen abgesehen von einzelnen Ausnahmen- sind sich auch darüber klar, daß wir den Bombenkrieg, die Belastungen des vierten und des vielleicht kommenden fünften und sechsten Kriegsjahres nicht ausgehalten hätten und nicht aushalten würden, wenn wir diese zersetzende Pest noch in unserem Volkskörper hätten. Der Satz >Die Juden müssen ausgerottet werden< mit seinen wenigen Worten, meine Herren, ist leicht ausgesprochen. Für den, der durchführen muß, was er fordert, ist es das Allerhärteste und Schwerste, was es gibt. Sehen Sie, natürlich sind es Juden, es ist ganz klar, es sind nur Juden, bedenken Sie aber selbst, wie viele auch Parteigenossen -- ihr berühmtes Gesuch an mich oder irgendeine Stelle gerichtet haben, in dem es hieß, daß alle Juden selbstverständlich Schweine seien, daß bloß der Soundso ein anständiger Jude sei, dem man nichts tun dürfe. Ich wage zu behaupten, daß es nach der Anzahl der Gesuche und der Anzahl der Meinungen in Deutschland mehr anständige Juden gegeben hat, als überhaupt nominell vorhanden waren. In Deutschland haben wir nämlich so viele Millionen Menschen, die ihren einen berühmten anständigen Juden haben, daß diese Zahl bereits größer ist als die Zahl der Juden. Ich will das bloß anführen, weil Sie aus dem Lebensbereich Ihres eigenen Gaues bei achtbaren und anständigen nationalsozialistischen Menschen feststellen können, daß auch von ihnen jeder einen anständigen Juden kennt.
>
> Ich bitte Sie, das, was ich Ihnen in diesem Kreise sage, wirklich nur zu hören und nie darüber zu sprechen. Es trat an uns die Frage heran: Wie ist es mit den Frauen und Kindern? -- Ich habe mich entschlossen, auch hier eine ganz klare Lösung zu finden. Ich hielt mich nämlich nicht für berechtigt, die Männer auszurotten sprich also, umzubringen oder umbringen zu lassen -- und die Rächer in Gestalt der Kinder für unsere Söhne und Enkel groß werden zu lassen. Es mußte der schwere Entschluß gefaßt werden, dieses Volk von der Erde verschwinden zu [96] lassen. Für die Organisation, die den Auftrag durchführen mußte, war es der schwerste, den wir bisher hatten. Er ist durchgeführt worden, ohne daß -- wie ich glaube sagen zu können -- unsere

---

189 AaO. Seite 301, Anmerkung 16.

190 Zitiert nach Smith/Peterson, Seiten 169-170.

Männer und unsere Führer einen Schaden an Geist und Seele erlitten hätten. Diese Gefahr lag sehr nahe. Der Weg zwischen den beiden hier bestehenden Möglichkeiten, entweder zu roh zu werden, herzlos zu werden und menschliches Leben nicht mehr zu achten oder weich zu werden und durchzudrehen bis zu Nervenzusammenbrüchen -- der Weg zwischen Scylla und Charybdis ist entsetzlich schmal.

Wir haben das ganze Vermögen, das wir bei den Juden beschlagnahmten -- es ging in unendliche Werte --, bis zum letzten Pfennig an den Reichswirtschaftsminister abgeführt. Ich habe mich immer auf den Standpunkt gestellt: Wir haben die Verpflichtung unserem Volke, unserer Rasse gegenüber, wenn wir den Krieg gewinnen wollen -- wir haben die Verpflichtung unserem Führer gegenüber, der nun in 2000 Jahren unserem Volk einmal geschenkt worden ist, hier nicht klein zu sein und hier konsequent zu sein. Wir haben aber nicht das Recht, auch nur einen Pfennig von dem beschlagnahmten Judenvermögen zu nehmen. Ich habe von vornherein festgesetzt, daß SS-Männer, auch wenn sie nur eine Mark davon nehmen, des Todes sind. Ich habe in den letzten Tagen deswegen einige, ich kann es ruhig sagen, es sind etwa ein Dutzend -- Todesurteile unterschrieben. Hier muß man hart sein, wenn nicht das Ganze darunter leiden soll. -- Ich habe mich für verpflichtet gehalten zu Ihnen als den obersten Willensträgern, als den obersten Würdenträgern der Partei, dieses politischen Ordens, dieses politischen Instruments des Führers, auch über diese Frage einmal ganz offen zu sprechen und zu sagen, wie es gewesen ist. -- Die Judenfrage in den von uns besetzten Ländern wird bis Ende dieses Jahres erledigt sein. Es werden nur Restbestände von einzelnen Juden übrig bleiben, die untergeschlüpft sind. Die Frage der mit nichtjüdischen Teilen verheirateten Juden und die Frage der Halbjuden werden sinngemäß und vernünftig untersucht, entschieden und dann gelöst.

Daß ich große Schwierigkeiten mit vielen wirtschaftlichen Einrichtungen hatte, werden Sie mir glauben. Ich habe in den Etappengebieten große Judenghettos ausgeräumt. In Warschau haben wir in einem Judenghetto vier Wochen Straßenkampf gehabt. Vier Wochen! Wir haben dort ungefähr 700 Bunker ausgehoben. Dieses ganze Ghetto machte also Pelzmäntel, Kleider und ähnliches. Wenn man früher dort hinlangen wollte, so hieß es: Halt! Sie stören die Kriegswirtschaft! Halt! Rüstungsbetrieb! -- Natürlich hat das mit Parteigenossen Speer gar nichts zu tun, Sie können gar nichts dazu. Es ist der Teil von angeblichen Rüstungsbetrieben, die der Parteigenosse Speer und ich in den nächsten Wochen und Monaten gemeinsam reinigen wollen. Das werden wir genau so unsentimental machen, wie im fünften Kriegsjahr alle Dinge unsentimental, aber mit großem Herzen für Deutschland gemacht werden müssen.

Damit möchte ich die Judenfrage abschließen. Sie wissen nun Bescheid, und Sie behalten es für sich. Man wird vielleicht in ganz später Zeit sich einmal überlegen können, ob man dem deutschen Volke etwas mehr darüber sagt. Ich glaube, es ist [97] besser, wir -- wir insgesamt -- haben das für unser Volk getragen, haben die Verantwortung auf uns genommen (die Verantwortung für

> eine Tat, nicht nur für eine Idee) und nehmen dann das Geheimnis mit in unser Grab."

Soweit diese Rede Himmlers, aus der auch immer wieder mit Vorliebe zitiert wird. Ich habe diesen Redeabschnitt im Gegensatz zur üblichen Gepflogenheit der Bewältigungsliteraten vollständig zitiert, damit die Zusammenhänge deutlicher werden. Wenn sie auch -- wie bereits erwähnt -- geschmeidiger als die frühere Posener Rede erscheint und vor allem nicht mit so offensichtlichen Unsinnigkeiten behaftet ist wie diese, so kann sie doch hinsichtlich ihrer inhaltlichen Tendenz nicht anders beurteilt werden. Es erscheint als unmöglich, daß Himmler mit diesen Ausführungen die Reichs- und Gauleiter über angeblich von ihm und der SS durchgeführten Völkermord informieren wollte.

Der erste Absatz des zitierten Redeabschnitts bezieht sich ebenso wie der dritte Absatz ganz eindeutig auf die Evakuierung der Juden aus dem Reich und den besetzten Ländern. Das gilt insbesondere auch für den letzten Teil des dritten Absatzes (nach dem Gedankenstrich). Hier finden sich übrigens Anklänge an das sog. Wannsee-Protokoll insofern, als dort die Frage der Mischehen und der jüdischen Mischlinge angesprochen wird. Da Himmler von "Restbeständen", die "untergeschlüpft" sind, spricht, kann nur die Evakuierung der Juden aus dem Reich und den besetzten europäischen Ländern gemeint gewesen sein, nicht aber das spätere Schicksal der evakuierten Juden in den Ghettos und Konzentrationslagern des Ostens. Denn dort war ein "Unterschlüpfen" nicht mehr möglich. Der Satz "Die Juden müssen ausgerottet werden" im ersten Absatz ist Unsinn und wahrscheinlich ein gewollter, in das Dokument hineingemogelter Übersetzungsfehler, soweit es sich um das Wort "ausgerottet" handelt. Denn von der angeblichen "Ausrottung" der Juden sprach zu dieser Zeit im Reich kein Mensch, so daß Himmler insoweit den Gauleitern und Reichsleitern wohl einige Erläuterungen hätte geben müssen. Andernfalls konnte er nur Verwunderung erregen und hätte mit Sicherheit von diesen "gestandenen" Parteiführern auch Widerspruch zu erwarten gehabt. Statt "ausgerottet" wird Himmler also wahrscheinlich "ausgeschaltet" oder etwas ähnliches gesagt haben.

Übrigens konnten sich zwei von mir befragte ehemalige Gauleiter nicht daran erinnern, von Himmler jemals wörtlich oder auch nur sinngemäß etwas über "diese Art von Lösung der Judenfrage" (Gauleiter Wahl) bzw. "etwas über das Problem eines Massenmordes an jüdischen Menschen" (Gauleiter Jordan) gehört zu haben191. Beide können sich allerdings an die Tagung in Posen am 6. Oktober 1943 nicht mehr im [98] einzelnen erinnern; Gauleiter Wahl hält es für möglich, daß er an ihr wegen einer Erkrankung nicht teilnahm. Er erklärte mir jedoch wörtlich:

> "Ich habe in 17 langen Jahren" -- solange war er Gauleiter -- "weder etwas gesehen noch gehört, was menschlich bzw. moralisch nicht zu vertreten gewesen wäre... Für so blöd halte ich Himmler nicht, daß er derartige Äußerungen, wenn er sie schon getan hätte, was ich nicht glaube, aufbewahrt

---

191 Briefwechsel im Besitz des Verfassers.

> hätte, daß sie nach dreißig Jahren von derartigen Winkel-Schriftstellern veröffentlicht werden konnten."

Letzteres ist in der Tat ein beachtlicher Gesichtspunkt, der insbesondere die Authentizität des letzten Absatzes von Himmlers Ausführungen zur Judenfrage zweifelhaft erscheinen läßt. Denn wie kann ein vernünftiger Mensch glauben, daß Himmler das "Geheimnis" mit ins Grab nehmen wollte und seinen Zuhörern dasselbe empfahl, nachträglich aber diese Worte für die Nachwelt schriftlich niederlegen ließ. Der wirkliche Verfasser dieser Zeilen muß die Welt -- augenscheinlich sogar mit einem gewissen Recht -- schon für sehr dumm gehalten haben!

Gauleiter Jordan teilte mir mit, während des Krieges nur davon gehört zu haben, daß "im Zusammenhange mit den taktischen Problemen des Kampfes gegen die Partisanen Exekutionen stattgefunden" hätten; das habe aber mit der sog. "Endlösung" nichts zu tun gehabt, sondern es seien "kriegsnotwendige Maßnahmen" gewesen. Dieser Gedanke wurde schon oben (Seite 54 [92]) im Rahmen der Beurteilung der bei der SS-Gruppenführertagung gehaltenen Rede Himmlers angesprochen. Daß er in jeder Beziehung für den zweiten Absatz des vorstehend zitierten Abschnitts aus der Posener Rede vom 6. Oktober 1943 gilt, der zum 1. Absatz offensichtlich in keinem Zusammenhang steht, scheint mir unbestreitbar zu sein. Das kann im übrigen durch einige spätere Reden Himmlers noch verdeutlicht und erhärtet werden (vgl. unten Seite 58 [99]).

Selbst wenn die beiden Gauleiter Wahl und Jordan bei der hier in Betracht stehenden Posener Rede Himmlers nicht zugegen gewesen sein sollten, so würden sie doch zweifellos auf anderem Wege von dem heute behaupteten Inhalt der Ausführungen Himmlers zur Judenfrage Kenntnis erhalten haben. Ihre Aussagen sind also in diesem Zusammenhang recht aufschlußreich. Sie beweisen m. E. zur Genüge, daß Himmler sich damals nicht im Sinne der heutigen Wiedergabe seiner Rede von 6. Oktober 1943 geäußert hat. Ein zu billiges Argument wäre es, diese beiden Zeitzeugen wegen ihrer früheren Stellung in der NSDAP für unglaubwürdig zu erklären, zumal da -- wie bereits ausgeführt wurde -- für Himmler keinerlei Anlaß bestand, vor einem Kreis von Unbeteiligten [99] über die angeblich geheime "Endlösung" zu sprechen, wenn es sie wirklich gegeben hätte.

Übrigens werden Teile dieser Rede im Auschwitz-Gutachten von Professor Krausnick, das ja wohl Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erhebt, wie folgt zitiert192:

> "Ich habe in den Etappengebieten große Judenghettos ausgeräumt... Die Judenfrage in den von uns besetzten Gebieten wird bis Ende dieses Jahres erledigt sein. Es werden nur Restbestände von einzelnen Juden übrigbleiben, die untergeschlüpft sind. Die Frage der mit nichtjüdischen Teilen verheirateten

---

192 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 446.

> Juden und die Frage der Halbjuden werden sinngemäß und vernünftig untersucht, entschieden und dann gelöst."

Der erste Satz dieses Zitats steht in der Dokumentation von Smith/Peterson im vierten Absatz als zweiter Satz193. Die bei Krausnick daran anschließende Bemerkung, daß die Judenfrage bis Ende des Jahres erledigt sein werde, folgt bei Smith/Peterson jedoch nicht wie bei Krausnick im Anschluß an diesen Satz; sie findet sich dort vielmehr schon vorher als Abschluß des dritten Absatzes der Ausführungen zur Judenfrage, also in ganz anderem Zusammenhang. Ich überlasse es dem Leser, über die sich daraus ergebenden verschiedenen Interpretationsmöglichkeiten einmal nachzudenken. Denn zweifellos erhalten die in Betracht stehenden Sätze jeweils nach ihrer Stellung im Gesamtgefüge der Ausführungen Himmlers zur Judenfrage einen ganz verschiedenen Sinn. Zumindest beweisen aber diese Abweichungen in angeblich wissenschaftlichen Publikationen, daß sogar Wissenschaftler nicht davor zurückschrecken, Sätze aus einem Originaldokument- sofern es sich wirklich um ein solches handelt -- nach ihrem Belieben einfach umzustellen. Wie nicht wissenschaftlich vorgebildete "Vergangenheitsbewältiger" -- und sie sind am zahlreichsten -- mit diesen und anderen historischen Quellen vielfach umgehen, davon soll hier gar nicht erst die Rede sein.

Bei dieser Sachlage wird kein unvoreingenommener Betrachter die überlieferten Himmler-Zitate noch für unbedingt zuverlässig halten können, abgesehen von allen sonstigen Bedenken, die -- wie oben gezeigt wurde -- gegen die Wiedergabe der Himmler-Reden bestehen.

Bei den vorstehend zitierten Reden läßt man es übrigens im allgemeinen bewenden. Trotzdem sollen aus dem Werk von Smith/Peterson hier noch einige weitere Redeauszüge mitgeteilt werden, weil sie mit Teilen der beiden Posener Reden korrespondieren, jedoch im Gegensatz hierzu eindeutiger erkennen lassen, daß Gegenstand der diesbezüglichen Ausführungen Himmlers der Partisanenkampf und Schwierigkeiten mit den bestehenden Judenghettos waren.

[100] So führte Himmler in einer Rede vor Befehlshabern der Kriegsmarine in Weimar am 16. Dezember 1943 aus194:

> "Wenn ich irgendwo gezwungen war, in einem Dorfe gegen Partisanen und gegen jüdische Kommissare vorgehen zu lassen -- ich spreche dies in diesem Kreise aus, als lediglich für diesen Kreis bestimmt --. so habe ich grundsätzlich den Befehl gegeben, auch die Weiber und Kinder dieser Partisanen und Kommissare umbringen zu lassen. Ich wäre ein Schwächling und ein Verbrecher an unseren Nachkommen, wenn ich die haßerfüllten Söhne dieser von uns im Kampfe von Mensch gegen Untermensch erledigten Untermenschen groß werden ließe. Glauben Sie mir: Dieser Befehl ist nicht so leicht gegeben und

---

193 Smith/Peterson, Seite 170.

194 Smith/Peterson, Seite 201.

wird nicht so einfach durchgeführt, wie er konsequent richtig gedacht und in der Aula ausgesprochen ist. Aber wir müssen immer mehr erkennen, in welch einem primitiven, ursprünglichen, natürlichen Rassenkampf wir uns befinden."

Ferner sagte Himmler in einer vor Generalen am 5. Mai 1944 in Sonthofen gehaltenen Rede u. a. folgendes195

"Wir sind alle Soldaten, ganz gleich, welchen Rock wir tragen. Sie mögen mir nachfühlen, wie schwer die Erfüllung dieses mir gegebenen soldatischen Befehls war, den ich befolgt und durchgeführt habe aus Gehorsam und aus vollster Überzeugung. Wenn Sie sagen: >Bei den Männern sehen wir das ein, nicht aber bei Kindern<, dann darf ich an das erinnern, was ich in meinen ersten Ausführungen sagte. In dieser Auseinandersetzung mit Asien müssen wir uns daran gewöhnen, die Spielregeln und die uns lieb gewordenen und uns viel näher liegenden Sitten vergangener europäischer Kriege zur Vergessenheit zu verdammen. Wir sind m. E. auch als Deutsche bei allen so tief aus unserer aller Herzen kommenden Gemütsregungen nicht berechtigt, die haßerfüllten Rächer groß werden zu lassen, damit dann unsere Kinder und unsere Enkel sich mit denen auseinandersetzen müssen, weil wir, die Väter oder Großväter, zu schwach und zu feige waren und ihnen das überließen."

In einer weiteren Rede vor Generalen in Sonthofen, die Himmler wenig später -- am 24. Mai 1944 -- hielt, heißt es wie folgt196:

"Ich glaube, meine Herren, daß Sie mich so weit kennen, daß ich kein blutrünstiger Mensch bin und kein Mann, der an irgend etwas Hartem, was er tun muß, Freude oder Spaß hat. Ich habe aber andererseits so gute Nerven und ein so großes Pflichtbewußtsein -- das darf ich für mich in Anspruch nehmen --, daß ich dann, wenn ich eine Sache als notwendig erkenne, sie kompromißlos durchführe. Ich habe mich nicht für berechtigt gehalten -- das betrifft nämlich die jüdischen Frauen und Kinder -, in den Kindern die Rächer groß werden zu lassen, die dann unsere Väter (sic!) und unsere Enkel umbringen. Das hätte ich für feige gehalten. Folglich wurde die Frage kompromißlos gelöst. Zur Zeit allerdings- es ist eigenartig in diesem Krieg -- führen wir zunächst 100.000, später noch einmal [101] 100.000 männlicher Juden aus Ungarn in Konzentrationslager ein, mit denen wir unterirdische Fabriken bauen. Von denen aber kommt nicht einer irgendwie in das Gesichtsfeld des deutschen Volkes. Eine Überzeugung aber habe ich, ich würde für die im Osten des Generalgouvernements aufgebaute Front schwarz sehen, wenn wir dort die Judenfrage nicht gelöst hätten, wenn also das Ghetto in Lublin noch bestünde und das Riesenghetto mit 500.000 Menschen in Warschau, dessen Bereinigung, meine Herren, uns im vorigen Jahr fünf Wochen Straßenkampf gekostet hat mit Panzerwagen und mit allen Waffen, wo wir inmitten dieses abgezäunten Ghettos rund 700 Häuserbunker gestürmt haben."

---

195 Smith/Peterson, Seite 202.

196 Smith/Peterson, Seite 203.

Und am 21. Juni 1944 erklärte Himmler schließlich wiederum vor einer Gruppe von Generalen in Sonthofen folgendes197:

> "Es ist gut, daß wir die Härte hatten, die Juden in unserem Bereich auszurotten. Fragen Sie nicht, wie schwer das war, sondern haben Sie als Soldaten -- ich möchte fast sagen -- Verständnis dafür, wie schwer ein solcher Befehl durchzuführen ist. Ziehen Sie aber auch bei kritischster Prüfung, nur als Soldaten für Deutschland denkend, den logischen Schluß, daß es notwendig war. Denn allein der Bombenkrieg wäre nicht durchzuhalten, wenn wir das jüdische Volk noch in unseren Städten gehabt hätten. Ich habe auch die Überzeugung, daß die Front bei Lemberg im Generalgouvernement nicht zu halten gewesen wäre, wenn wir die großen Ghettos in Lemberg, in Krakau, in Lublin und in Warschau noch gehabt hätten. Der Zeitpunkt, zu dem wir das letzte große Ghetto in Warschau ich nenne Ihnen ruhig die Zahl -- mit über 500.000 Juden in fünf Wochen Straßenkämpfen ausgeräumt haben im Sommer 1943, war gerade der letzte Zeitpunkt. Die Ghettos waren, so abgeschlossen sie auch gewesen sein mögen, die Zentralen jeder Partisanen- und jeder Bandenbewegung. Sie waren außerdem Vergiftungsherde für die Moral der Etappe...
>
> Ebenso will ich auch eine Frage, die sicherlich gedacht wird, gleich beantworten. Die Frage heißt: Ja, wissen Sie, daß Sie die erwachsenen Juden umbringen, das verstehe ich, aber die Frauen und Kinder...? -- Da muß ich Ihnen etwas sagen: Die Kinder werden eines Tages groß werden. Wollen wir so unanständig sein, daß wir sagen: nein, nein, dazu sind wir zu schwach, aber unsere Kinder können sich mit ihnen mal abgeben. Die sollen das auch einmal auskämpfen. Dann würde dieser jüdische Haß heute kleiner und später groß gewordener Rächer sich an unseren Kindern und Enkeln vergreifen, so daß sie noch einmal das gleiche Problem zu lösen hätten...
>
> Wie gesagt, in Warschau haben wir fünf Wochen Häuserkampf gehabt und 700 Bunker ausgeräumt, Kellerbunker, manchmal zwei übereinander. Wenn ein Häuserblock erledigt war, dann kamen sie plötzlich hinten wieder heraus. Der Jude hat immer Katakomben, Gänge, Kanäle. Das ist ein uraltes System. Er ist ein uralter Nomade. -- Es war, wie gesagt, der letzte Zeitpunkt, denn ich glaube nicht, daß die Front im Generalgouvernement so leicht zu halten gewesen wäre."

[102] Auch diese Redeauszüge, die bei Smith/Peterson ebenfalls nur als Auszüge der betreffenden Reden zitiert werden, können angesichts der augenscheinlichen Unzuverlässigkeit der zugrundeliegenden Dokumente nur unter größten Vorbehalten wiedergegeben werden. Indessen lassen sie im Gegensatz zu den beiden Posener Reden ziemlich klar erkennen, daß die Ausführungen Himmlers über Judenexekutionen stets mit dem Banden- und Partisanenunwesen der rückwärtigen Frontgebiete im Zusammenhang standen. Wo Himmler auch in diesen Reden ganz

---

197 Smith/Peterson, Seiten 203-205.

allgemein von der Lösung der Judenfrage oder der Ausrottung der Juden spricht, handelt es sich mit Sicherheit -- wie bei den Posener Reden -- um nachträglich eingebaute Sätze oder Manipulationen bei der Übersetzung und Rückübersetzung. Denn es ist einfach nicht vorstellbar, daß Himmler vor hohen Truppenführern den angeblichen Völkermord an den Juden aufgedeckt hätte, wenn dieser tatsächlich Wirklichkeit war.

Das unterschiedslose Vorgehen auch gegen Frauen und Kinder im Partisanenkampf war zweifellos eine brutale und rücksichtslose, völkerrechtlich und moralisch höchst anfechtbare Maßnahme, die zu rechtfertigen Himmler vor diesen Wehrmachtführern wahrscheinlich allen Anlaß hatte, da sie kaum verborgen blieb. Es kann aber nicht verschwiegen werden, daß sich auch Frauen und sogar Kinder häufig genug am Partisanenkampf beteiligten, wie jeder Ostfrontkämpfer weiß. Wenn angesichts dieser Umstände unterschiedslos hart durchgegriffen wurde, so geschah das also in erster Linie zur Sicherheit der kämpfenden Truppe und der Nachschubwege. Doch ist das kaum vergleichbar mit der ebenfalls unterschiedslosen Tötung deutscher Frauen und Kinder durch die zu diesem Zweck von Churchill befohlenen Flächenbombardements der Wohnviertel deutscher Städte, für die es keinerlei Rechtfertigung gibt198.

Wesentlich für unsere Untersuchung ist letztlich jedoch allein die Tatsache, daß keine der Reden Himmlers auch nur einen einzigen Hinweis auf die angeblichen Massenvergasungen in sog. Vernichtungslagern enthält. Auschwitz wird von Himmler an keiner Stelle der überlieferten Reden in diesem Sinne erwähnt. Statt dessen gibt die zweite Sonthofener Rede andeutungsweise einen ganz anderen Aufschluß über das Schicksal der ungarischen Juden, die im Frühjahr und Sommer 1944 nach Auschwitz transportiert wurden, um dort angeblich "vergast" zu werden. Sie waren als Arbeitskräfte für den Bau unterirdischer Fabriken bestimmt199.--

So kann man aus diesen überlieferten Äußerungen Himmlers allenfalls folgern, daß die zur Partisanenbekämpfung eingesetzten [103] Einsatzgruppen des SD von Himmler zu einem recht rigorosen Vorgehen gegen die in den Partisanengebieten

---

198 Zur Beteiligung von Frauen und Kindern am Bandenunwesen siehe auch die Dokumentation von Aschenauer "NS-Prozesse im Lichte der Zeitgeschichte", Seiten 32 und 99.

Die Zahlen der Luftkriegsopfer gingen mitunter in einer einzigen Bombennacht in die Zehn- oder gar Hunderttausende (Rumpf aaO. Seiten 107ff.). Die Opfer des Angriffs auf Dresden, der genau 14 Stunden und l0 Minuten währte, hat David Irving auf 135.000 Tote geschätzt. Amerikanische Schatzungen liegen bei 200.000 Toten und darüber. Vgl. hierzu Irving, "Der Untergang Dresdens", Seite 13.

199 Die auch vom Frankfurter Schwurgericht im sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß ohne nahere Untersuchung übernommene zionistische Lüge, in Auschwitz-Birkenau seien im Sommer 1944 etwa eine halbe Million ungarische Juden "vergast" worden, wurde jetzt erstmalig von dem amerikanischen Wissenschaftler Prof. Butz eingehend untersucht und anhand wichtiger Dokumente überzeugend widerlegt. Da ich es mir nur zur Aufgabe gemacht habe, die für die Vernichtungsthese angebotenen Beweismittel zu prufen, kann im Rahmen dieser Arbeit nur auf die Butz'sche Untersuchung hingewiesen werden. Vgl. "The Hoax of the Twentieth Century", Seiten 133-l71. "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 173-223.

angetroffene jüdische Bevölkerung angehalten wurden, wobei selbst Frauen und Kinder keine Schonung fanden. Es ist aber eine Tatsache, daß die jüdische Bevölkerung fast immer mit den Partisanen gemeinsame Sache machte. Es handelte sich also um eine Reaktion auf die heimtückische und völkerrechtswidrige Kampfführung eines hinterhältigen und überaus grausamen Gegners, die niemals als planmäßiger Völkermord eingestuft werden kann. Es mag in diesem Zusammenhang noch einmal daran erinnert werden, daß Himmler selbst in einer in den ersten Kriegsjahren verfaßten Denkschrift für Hitler den Gedanken der physischen Ausrottung eines Volkes als "ungermanisch und unmöglich" abgelehnt hatte (vgl. oben Seite 24 [36]).

4. Hans Frank

> "Wir haben den Kampf gegen das Judentum jahrelang geführt, und wir haben uns in Äußerungen ergangen -- und mein Tagebuch ist mir selbst als Zeuge gegenübergetreten --, die furchtbar sind... Tausend Jahre werden vergehen und diese Schuld von Deutschland nicht wegnehmen."

Diese Worte, die alle Behauptungen über die Judenausrottung anscheinend bestätigen, stammen von einem der bekanntesten Würdenträger des Dritten Reiches, dem seit Mitte der Zwanziger Jahre als Rechtsberater der NSDAP fungierenden Hans Frank, der nach der Machtübernahme mehrere hohe Ämter -- u. a. das des Präsidenten der Akademie für deutsches Recht -- bekleidete, bis er im Oktober 1939 Hitlers Generalgouverneur in Polen wurde. Er sprach sie im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß als Zeuge im Kreuzverhör. Seitdem wird diese Aussage Franks stets so oder sinngemäß zitiert und als wichtige Beweisstütze für den dem Dritten Reich angelasteten Völkermord an den Juden herangezogen200. Lagen doch die angeblichen Vernichtungslager -- auch Auschwitz -- auf polnischem Boden, eine Tatsache, die in Nürnberg dazu mißbraucht wurde, Frank die Verantwortung für diese Lager aufzubürden. Tatsächlich hatte Frank jedoch kaum direkte Einwirkungsmöglichkeiten auf die in seinem Amtsbereich liegenden Konzentrationslager, weil diese unmittelbar der SS unterstanden. Diesen Umstand übersieht man geflissentlich und legt um so mehr Gewicht auf sein so eindrucksvolles und dramatisches "Schuldbekenntnis". Er als Generalgouverneur "mußte es ja wissen" !

[104] Indessen wußte Frank -- wie seine Vernehmung vor dem IMT am 18. April 1946 ergab -- überhaupt nichts Konkretes über die sog. Judenausrottung. Ein Konzentrationslager hatte er lediglich einmal von innen gesehen, und zwar das im Reichsgebiet gelegene Lager Dachau. Die "Vernichtungslager" in seinem späteren

---

200 So z. B. bei G. M. Gilbert, "Nürnberger Tagebuch", Seite 268.

Amtsbereich kannte er nur dem Namen nach oder gar nicht. Insbesondere wußte er auch von den angeblichen "Vergasungen" nichts201.

Das allein schon nimmt seinem oben zitierten Ausspruch sehr viel von der ihm gewöhnlich beigemessenen Bedeutung. Doch weit schwerer noch wiegt die sich bei einer Gesamtbetrachtung der damaligen Aussage Franks ergebende Erkenntnis, daß diese so gut wie allgemein stets unvollständig zitiert wird und dadurch einen ganz anderen Sinn erhält. Frank erklärte nämlich seinerzeit auf die Frage seines Verteidigers, des Rechtsanwalts Dr. Seidl, ob er sich jemals irgendwie an der Vernichtung von Juden beteiligt habe, über die eingangs zitierten Sätze hinaus202

> "Ich sage ja; und zwar sage ich deshalb ja, weil ich unter dem Eindruck dieser fünf Monate der Verhandlung und vor allem unter dem Eindruck der Aussage des Zeugen Höß es mit meinem Gewissen nicht vereinbaren könnte, die Verantwortung dafür allein auf diese kleinen Menschen abzuwälzen. Ich habe niemals ein Judenvernichtungslager eingerichtet oder ihr Bestehen gefordert; aber wenn Adolf Hitler persönlich diese furchtbare Verantwortung auf sein Volk gewälzt hat, dann trifft sie auch mich; denn wir haben den Kampf gegen das Judentum jahrelang geführt, und wir haben uns in Äußerungen ergangen -- und mein Tagebuch ist mir selbst als Zeuge gegenübergetreten --, die furchtbar sind. Und ich habe daher die Pflicht, Ihre Frage in diesem Sinne und in diesem Zusammenhang mit Ja zu beantworten. Tausend Jahre werden vergehen und diese Schuld von Deutschland nicht wegnehmen."

Franks "Schuldgeständnis" beruhte also unbestreitbar auf einer Hypothese: Wenn Hitler persönlich diese furchtbare Verantwortung auf unser Volk gewälzt habe, dann treffe auch ihn -- Frank -- die Verantwortung hierfür. Überdies stand Frank hierbei nach seinen eigenen Worten "unter dem Eindruck dieser fünf Monate Verhandlung und vor allem... der Aussage des Zeugen Höß". Diese Worte erklären alles! Denn in Nürnberg wurde -- wie inzwischen durch zahlreiche Untersuchungen nachgewiesen werden konnte -- mit Hilfe psychologischer Tricks, fragwürdiger Dokumente und meineidiger Zeugen vor den Augen der Angeklagten ein Tatbestand aufgebaut, der wohl die meisten von ihnen auch Frank -- an die behaupteten Massenvergasungen glauben ließ. Jeder von ihnen betonte allerdings mit Überzeugung, selbst nichts davon gewußt zu haben203.

---

201 IMT XII, 7ff. Vgl. auch Reitlinger aaO. Seite 43.

Nicht einmal der polnische Historiker Stanislaw Pietrowski, dem sämtliche 38 Bände des sog. Tagebuchs von Hans Frank zur Auswertung zur Verfügung standen, konnte irgendeinen stichhaltigen Hinweis dafür liefern, daß Frank tieferen Einblick in die KL seines Amtsbereichs oder wesentliche Einwirkungsmöglichkeiten auf das Geschehen in diesen Lagern hatte (vgl. "Hans Franks Tagebuch", herausgegeben in deutscher Sprache 1963 in Warschau). Auschwitz lag zunächst (bis 1944) offenbar nicht einmal im Zuständigkeitsbereich Franks (vgl. Pietrowski aaO. Seiten 74-75).

202 IMT XII, 19. Im IMT-Urteil wird bezeichnenderweise nur der verstümmelte Wortlaut zitiert, vgl. IMT I, 278.

203 Heydecker/Leeb, "Der Nürnberger Prozeß", Seiten 489ff.

[105] Franks "Schuldgeständnis" beweist also überhaupt nichts. Er hat übrigens seinen Satz von der tausendjährigen Schuld revidiert, als er von den Massenaustreibungen durch Russen, Polen und Tschechen gehört hatte204. Vielleicht hatte er auch zunächst gehofft, seine Richter durch die zur Schau gestellte Übernahme von "Verantwortung" zu beeindrucken und für sich einzunehmen. Die Tagebuchaufzeichnungen des Gefängnispsychiaters Gilbert lassen darauf schließen. Doch erkannte er dann wohl endlich die Hoffnungslosigkeit eines solchen Unterfangens.

Neben dem "Schuldgeständnis" Franks, dem keinerlei faßbare Tatsachen zugrunde liegen, geistert noch sein sog. "Tagebuch", das ihm -- wie er es selbst ausdrückte -- "als Zeuge gegenübergetreten" ist, durch die Literatur. Doch abgesehen davon, daß diese "Quelle" ohnehin höchst fragwürdig ist, sagt auch sie über die "Todesfabrik Auschwitz" ebenso wenig aus wie die anderen bisher behandelten Dokumente.

Wenn das "Tagebuch" Franks bereits hier an dieser Stelle und nicht im folgenden Abschnitt unserer Untersuchung behandelt wird, so deswegen, weil es sich in Wahrheit gar nicht um ein Tagebuch im üblichen Sinne -- nämlich um persönliche tägliche Aufzeichnungen -- handelt. Frank hat, wie sein Verteidiger am 11. Juli 1946 vor dem IMT unwidersprochen ausführte, nicht eine Zeile dieses "Tagebuchs" selbst verfaßt205. Die in 38 Bänden mit mehr als 10.000 Seiten enthaltenen Aufzeichnungen sind lediglich die Niederschriften der Stenographen und Sekretäre Franks über die von ihm abgehaltenen Regierungssitzungen, Konferenzen, Empfänge usw., also über seine gesamte amtliche Tätigkeit als Generalgouverneur, sowie die -- manchmal nur sinngemäße Wiedergabe seiner Reden und Ansprachen, aus denen allerdings besonders gern zitiert wird. Es ist jedoch fraglich, ob Frank die in diesem "Tagebuch" niedergelegten Sätze überhaupt jemals selbst nachgelesen oder gar auf ihre Richtigkeit hin überprüft hat. Wenn Frank vor dem Nürnberger Gericht die "Echtheit" dieses "Tagebuchs" bestätigte, so räumte er damit nur ein, daß diese 38 Bände die offizielle Dokumentation über seine langjährige Amtstätigkeit im Generalgouvernement darstellten. Übrigens wurde auch nur eine Auswahl dieser Aufzeichnungen als Beweisdokument 2233-PS im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß vorgelegt206. Nach dem Prozeß wurden sämtliche Bände den polnischen Behörden überlassen. Sie sollen sich jetzt im Archiv des Justizministeriums in Warschau befinden. In Polen wurden sie "ausgewertet", und es erschien eine ausführliche Arbeit hierüber in polnischer Sprache von Stanislaus Pietrowski, der hiervon 1963 auch eine gekürzte deutsche Übersetzung unter dem Titel "Hans Franks Tagebuch" herausgab.

Auch Franks Stoßseufzer in seinen letzten Aufzeichnungen "Im Angesicht des Galgens" (Seite 304) -- ebenfalls erwähnt bei Pietrowski Seite 202 -: "Was ging nicht unter an Hoffnungen durch die Verbrechen von Auschwitz! Entsetzliches Los, allein dies zu bedenken." kann nur aus der damaligen psychologischen "Deformierung" der Angeklagten durch die Nürnberger Schauprozeßmethoden erklärt werden. Eine tatsächliche Beziehung hatte er nicht!

204 IMT XXII, 438

205 IMT XVIII, 156.

[106] Doch ersparen wir uns hierzu weitere Einzelheiten und betrachten statt dessen die Stellen in diesem Dokument, die gewöhnlich als Beleg für die angeblichen Judenausrottungen dienen. Sie sind angesichts des Umfanges des "Tagebuchs" nicht nur zahlenmäßig gering, sondern auch in ihrem Inhalt teilweise so substanzlos und verschwommen, daß ihnen tatsächlich keinerlei Bedeutung zukommt, zumal da -- wie erwähnt -- nicht einmal mehr festgestellt werden kann, inwieweit diese Aussagen wirklich auf den Generalgouverneur Hans Frank zurückgehen.

Die ausführlichste Wiedergabe von Zitaten zum Thema Judenmord findet sich übrigens nicht -- wie man meinen sollte -- bei Pietrowski, sondern in dem sog. Dokumentarwerk von Poliakov/Wulf "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden" (Seiten 180ff.). In vielen dieser Zitate bringt Frank nichts weiter zum Ausdruck, als daß die Juden im Generalgouvernement rücksichtslos zur Arbeitsleistung herangezogen werden müßten, eine Forderung, die man in einem totalen Krieg, wie er dem deutschen Volk aufgezwungen wurde, wohl kaum als unbillig oder gar unmenschlich bezeichnen kann. Diese Aussagen können hier unberücksichtigt bleiben, da sie unser Thema nicht berühren.

Als besonders wichtig und aufschlußreich wird regelmäßig die Ansprache Franks auf der Regierungssitzung in Krakau am 16. Dezember 1941 bezeichnet. Diese Ausführungen sollen daher hier so ausführlich wie möglich wiedergegeben werden. Sie lauten207:

> "Mit den Juden -- das will ich Ihnen auch ganz offen sagen -- muß so oder so Schluß gemacht werden... Ich weiß, es wird an vielen Maßnahmen, die jetzt im Reich gegenüber den Juden getroffen werden, Kritik geübt. Bewußt wird -- das geht aus den Stimmungsberichten hervor -- immer wieder versucht, von Grausamkeit, von Härte usw. zu sprechen. Ich möchte Sie bitten, einigen Sie sich mit mir zunächst, bevor ich weiterspreche, auf die Formel: Mitleid wollen wir grundsätzlich nur mit dem deutschen Volk haben, sonst mit niemandem auf der Welt. Ich muß auch als alter Nationalsozialist sagen: wenn die Judensippschaft in Europa den Krieg überleben würde, wir aber unser bestes Blut für die Erhaltung Europas geopfert hätten, dann würde dieser Krieg doch nur einen Teilerfolg darstellen. Ich werde daher den Juden gegenüber grundsätzlich nur von der Erwartung ausgehen, daß sie verschwinden. Sie müssen weg. Ich habe Verhandlungen zu dem Zweck angeknüpft, sie nach dem Osten abzuschieben. Im Januar findet über diese Frage eine große Besprechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Besprechung soll im Reichsicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen.
>
> Aber was soll mit den Juden geschehen? Glauben Sie, man wird sie im Ostland in Siedlungsdörfern unterbringen? Man hat uns in Berlin gesagt: Weshalb macht

---

206 IMT XXIX, 356-724.

207 IMT XXIX, 502-503.

> [107] man die Scherereien. Wir können im Ostland oder im Reichskommissariat auch nichts mit ihnen anfangen, liquidiert sie selber! Meine Herren, ich muß Sie bitten, sich gegen alle Mitleidserwägungen zu wappnen. Wir müssen die Juden vernichten, wo immer wir sie treffen und wo es irgend möglich ist, um das Gesamtgefüge des Reiches hier aufrechtzuerhalten. Jedenfalls müssen wir aber einen Weg finden, der zum Ziel führt und ich mache mir darüber meine Gedanken. Die Juden sind auch für uns außergewöhnlich schädliche Fresser. Wir haben im Generalgouvernement schätzungsweise 2,5, vielleicht mit den jüdisch Versippten und dem, was alles daran hängt, jetzt 3,5 Millionen Juden. Diese 3,5 Millionen Juden können wir nicht erschießen, wir können sie nicht vergiften, werden aber doch Eingriffe vornehmen können, die irgendwie zum Vernichtungserfolg führen, und zwar in Zusammenhang mit den vom Reich her zu besprechenden großen Maßnahmen. Das Generalgouvernement muß genau so judenfrei werden, wie es das Reich ist."

Beweiswert hinsichtlich der **Durchführung** der angeblichen Judenmorde -- insbesondere was Auschwitz anbelangt -- haben diese Ausführungen nicht. Deutlich wird daraus nur, daß jedenfalls zu diesem Zeitpunkt noch keinerlei Vernichtungsmaßnahmen eingeleitet worden waren. Frank hielt solche Maßnahmen wohl für möglich und stand ihnen auch unverkennbar zustimmend gegenüber. Das ist aber auch alles, was man aus dieser Ansprache entnehmen kann. Insbesondere ergibt sie auch, daß Frank selbst insoweit noch keinerlei Vorstellungen über die Durchführung der Vernichtung einer so großen Zahl von Juden hatte. Er erwartete allerdings Lösungen von der bevorstehenden "Besprechung in Berlin", bei der es sich vermutlich um die sog. Wannsee-Konferenz handelte. Diese beschränkte sich jedoch in ihren Ergebnissen, wie wir sahen, auf die Evakuierung der Juden Europas in die besetzten Ostgebiete, wo sie in geeigneter Weise zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden sollten.

Das ist der Tatbestand, der sicherlich kein gutes Licht auf Franks Charakter wirft, hinsichtlich der behaupteten Judenmorde aber nicht das geringste aussagt, es sei denn, man betrachtet die großspurigen Worte dieses Emporkömmlings, der sich im besetzten Polen wie ein König vorgekommen sein mag, schon als Ausdruck entsprechender Planungen. Dann ist jedoch zu berücksichtigen, daß Frank insoweit jedenfalls keinerlei Entscheidungsbefugnis hatte, wie selbst Krausnick in seinem Auschwitz-Gutachten feststellt208. So erscheint sein Gerede dem nüchternen Beobachter nur als ein spekulatives Wortgetöse, mit dem er sich selbst den Anstrich eines markigen und unerbittlichen Kämpfers gegen das Judentum geben wollte. Kein anderes Zeugnis aus jener Zeit läßt erkennen, daß die physische Vernichtung der Juden geplant war.

Daß Frank ein "Großmaul" war, der es liebte, sich als starken Mann [108] aufzuspielen und "harte Reden" zu führen, bestätigt übrigens eine sehr eingehende Analyse von Christoph Kleßmann in den Vierteljahresheften für Zeitgeschichte. Er bemerkt treffend: "Der Wortrausch übermannte ihn oft, und die ohnehin immer

---

208 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 421.

mehr verdünnte Substanz ging unter in einem Strom von Schwulst und Pathos, die bisweilen auch im zeitgenössischen Zuhörer ins Lächerliche umschlagen mußte." (aaO. Jahrgang 1971, Seite 256).

Kleßmann bescheinigt dem ehemaligen Generalgouverneur- sicherlich zu Recht -- auch mangelnden Wirklichkeitssinn: "Nicht immer deckten sich seine Taten mit seinen Reden, das gilt nicht nur für seine zynischen und hybriden Ausfälle, sondern auch für seine positiven Versprechungen und Pläne." (aaO. Seite 257)

Zieht man das in Betracht, so wird man auch den sonst noch im "Tagebuch" zu findenden Aussagen Franks kaum eine über ihren rhetorischen Effekt hinausgehende Bedeutung beimessen können. Sie mögen trotzdem der Vollständigkeit halber im folgenden ebenfalls in ihren wichtigsten Passagen so zitiert werden, wie sie im Dokumentarwerk von Poliakov/Wulf "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden" wiedergegeben sind.

So führte Frank in einer Rede am 20. Dezember 1941 anläßlich eines Festes der Ordnungspolizei u.a. aus: "Kameraden der Polizei! Als ihr von der Heimat Abschied nahmt, da mag manche besorgte Mutter, manche besorgte Gattin zu euch gesagt haben: Was, zu den Polen gehst du, wo es lauter Läuse und so viele Juden gibt? Man kann natürlich in einem Jahr nicht sämtliche Läuse und Juden hinaustreiben, das wird im Laufe der Zeit geschehen müssen." (aaO. Seite 180)

Ähnlich äußerte er sich bei einer Weihnachtsfeier des 1. Wachbataillons Krakau (I.R. 645) im selben Jahr209.

In einer Polizeisitzung am 25. Januar 1943 in Warschau stellte Frank sich gar als "Kriegsverbrecher Nr. 1" vor. Er sagte: "Wir wollen uns daran erinnern, daß wir alle miteinander, die wir hier versammelt sind, in der Kriegsverbrecherliste des Herrn Roosevelt figurieren. Ich habe die Ehre, Nummer 1 zu sein. Wir sind also sozusagen Komplizen im welthistorischen Sinne geworden." (aaO. Seite 185)

Wenn man das heute liest, bekommt man allerdings stärkste Zweifel an der Authentizität einer solchen Äußerung, die zu auffällig dem entspricht, was erst in den Nürnberger Prozessen breit ausgewalzt wurde. Normalerweise fiel es keiner führenden Persönlichkeit damals ein, derartiges von sich zu behaupten. Jedenfalls ist aber auch diese Äußerung viel zu unbestimmt, um auch nur den Anschein eines Beweises für die Auschwitz-Legende abgeben zu können.

[109] Dagegen entspricht folgende Passage aus einer Ansprache Franks vor Reichsrednern der NSDAP am 2. August 1943 wiederum durchaus seiner Neigung zur angeberischen Großsprecherei: "Die NSDAP wird den Juden bestimmt überleben. Hier haben wir mit 3 l/2 Millionen Juden begonnen, von ihnen sind nur noch wenige Arbeitskompanien vorhanden, alles ist -- sagen wir einmal -- ausgewandert." (aaO. Seite 185)

---

209 Vgl. Langbein, "Wir haben es getan", Seite 49.

Tatsache ist, daß es 3 1/2 Millionen Juden kaum im gesamten Machtbereich des Dritten Reiches gegeben hat, geschweige denn allein im Generalgouvernement. Und wenn Frank bei dieser Gelegenheit im Jahre 1943 noch von nur wenigen Arbeitskompanien gesprochen hatte, so teilte er vor Pressevertretern am 25. Januar 1944 in Berlin mit: "Juden haben wir im Generalgouvernement zur Zeit vielleicht noch 100000." (aaO. Seite 185)

Das war doch immerhin noch etwas mehr als nur "wenige Arbeitskompanien". Nichts zeigt deutlicher, was von Franks Angaben -- wenn diese Zitate überhaupt aus seinem Munde stammen -- zu halten war!

Zum Schluß noch eine Äußerung, die Frank dem "Tagebuch" zufolge anläßlich einer Arbeitstagung von Rednern der NSDAP am 4. März 1944 in Krakau gemacht haben soll und deren letzter Satz wohl in keiner Darstellung der Judenverfolgungim Dritten Reich fehlt. Bei dieser Gelegenheit soll der Generalgouverneur sich folgendermaßen ausgelassen haben:

> "Wenn heute da und dort ein Wehleidiger mit Tränen in den Augen den Juden nachtrauert und sagt: Ist das nicht grauenhaft, was mit den Juden gemacht worden ist, dann muß man den Betreffenden fragen, ob er heute noch derselben Meinung ist. Wenn wir heute diese 2 Millionen Juden in voller Aktivität, und auf der anderen Seite die wenigen deutschen Männer im Lande hätten, würden wir nicht mehr Herr der Lage sein. Die Juden sind eine Rasse, die ausgetilgt werden muß; wo immer wir nur einen erwischen, geht es mit ihm zu Ende." (aaO. Seite 185)

Abgesehen davon, daß Franks Zahlenangaben offensichtlich immer wieder voneinander abweichen, zeigt gerade der letzte Satz dieses Zitats wieder einmal nichts weiter als Franksche Prahlsucht und Wichtigtuerei. Denn Millionen von überlebenden Juden aus dem großdeutschen Machtbereich sind lebende Gegenbeispiele für diese Behauptung.

In seinem Buch "Im Angesicht des Galgens", das Frank in seiner Nürnberger Gefängniszelle verfaßte, beklagte er sich übrigens210:

> "Man hat auch nie... untersucht, ob ein wirklicher Kausalzusammenhang zwischen diesen gegen mich verwendeten Zitaten und dem wirklichen Geschehen [110] bestand. Ich behaupte und erkläre, daß ich nie in meinem Leben einen Mord begangen habe, daß die Tötungen aller Art in unmittelbarer... Befehlsbezogenheit Hitlers und Himmlers zu ihren Krügers-Globocniks geschehen sind. Das ist einfach die Wahrheit."

Im "Angesicht des Galgens" spricht man nicht so leicht die Unwahrheit. Hier kommt zweifellos Franks ganze Niedergeschlagenheit und Verzweiflung über das Fehlschlagen seiner Verteidigungstaktik zum Ausdruck, von der er sich zunächst

---

210 AaO. Seite 404. Vgl. auch Viertelsjahrhefte für Zeitgeschichte, 1971, Seiten 245, 260 (Fußnote 79).

offenbar viel versprochen hatte. Er äußerte sich jedenfalls nach seiner Vernehmung im Zeugenstand dem Gefängnispsychiater Gilbert gegenüber wie folgt211:

> "Ich hielt mein Versprechen, nicht wahr? Ich sagte, daß ich im Gegensatz zu den Leuten um den Führer, die nichts zu wissen schienen, wußte, was vor sich ging. Ich denke, es machte den Richtern wirklich Eindruck, wenn einer von uns ehrlich und offen ist und nicht versucht die Verantwortung abzuschieben. Glauben Sie nicht? Ich war wirklich erfreut darüber, wie meine Aufrichtigkeit sie beeindruckte."

Liest man diese Zeilen, so könnte man meinen, daß Frank über eine angeblich systematische Vernichtung der Juden in Auschwitz oder anderswo durchaus unterrichtet war. In Wirklichkeit kann davon keine Rede sein, da er nach seinen eigenen Worten "unter dem Eindruck dieser fünf Monate der Verhandlung und vor allem unter dem Eindruck der Aussagen des Zeugen Höß" stand. Darauf wurde oben bereits hingewiesen. Und wenn er bei dieser Vernehmung weiterhin äußerte, er habe "doch manches in den feindlichen und neutralen Zeitungen gelesen", so kann man -- wie damals Göring -- über diese geradezu naive Gutgläubigkeit nur trübsinnig den Kopf schütteln.

Und was Frank dann schließlich nach dem Scheitern seiner an einer eingebildeten "Aufrichtigkeit" orientierten Verteidigungstaktik in seinem Buch "Im Angesicht des Galgens" -- wie oben zitiert- niederlegte, war eben auch nur insofern die Wahrheit, als er darin nunmehr seine absolute Unschuld beteuerte. Denn die "Tötungen aller Art", an die er offenbar immer noch glaubte, bedürfen nach wie vor des Beweises, soweit man darunter den "planmäßigen Judenmord" verstehen will. Die Ansichten Franks hierüber, die maßgebend durch einen zweifellos nervenzermürbenden Schauprozeß geprägt waren, zählen insoweit nicht.

[111]

5. Alfred Rosenberg

Mit den vorstehenden Hinweisen ist die "Beweisführung" durch öffentliche Äußerungen führender Männer des Dritten Reiches zur angeblich planmäßigen Judenvernichtung an sich schon erschöpft. Lediglich der "Großinquisitor von Feindes Gnaden", der frühere preußische Oberregierungsrat und heutige Frankfurter Rechtsanwalt Robert M. Wassili Kempner, hat es versucht, auch noch den ehemaligen Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete, Alfred Rosenberg, als Gewährsmann von besonderem Gewicht für die Judenmord-Legende zu bemühen. Er verweist auf eine "bisher nicht veröffentlichte, von Rosenberg selbst gezeichnete Niederschrift" über eine Ansprache vor Presseleuten, die "niemand mitschreiben

---

211 "Nürnberger Tagebuch", Seite 269.

durfte". Danach soll Rosenberg am 18. November 1941 über die ihn in den besetzten Ostgebieten erwartenden Aufgaben u.a. folgendes gesagt haben212:

> "Im Osten leben etwa 6 Millionen Juden, und diese Frage kann nur gelöst werden in einer biologischen Ausmerzung des gesamten Judentums in Europa. Die Judenfrage ist für Deutschland erst gelöst, wenn der letzte Jude das deutsche Territorium verlassen hat, und für Europa, wenn kein Jude mehr bis zum Ural auf dem europäischen Kontinent steht... Wir haben deshalb vorzubeugen, daß nicht ein romantisches Geschlecht in Europa die Juden wieder aufnimmt. Und dazu ist es nötig, sie über den Ural zu drängen, oder sonst irgendwie zur Ausmerzung zu bringen."

Es ist erstaunlich, welche Einfälle Leute wie Kempner haben, wenn es darum geht, "Beweise" für ihre Judenmordthese herbeizuschaffen. Leider übersehen sie dabei in ihrem Eifer nur allzu oft Dinge, die ihrer Darstellung von vornherein den Anschein der Unglaubwürdigkeit geben müssen. Was sollte wohl eine Pressekonferenz für einen Sinn haben, bei der die Teilnehmer kein Wort mitschreiben und -- so muß die logische Folgerung wohl lauten -- auch nicht über das Gehörte berichten dürfen? Jeder noch halbwegs normal und unbefangen denkende Leser muß sich hier doch sagen, daß es eine solche Pressekonferenz nie gegeben haben kann. Die Fundstelle für seine "Entdeckung" hat Kempner natürlich nicht mitgeteilt.--

Wahrscheinlich handelt es sich bei diesem "Dokument" also wieder einmal um eine Fälschung. Dafür spricht insbesondere die bereits im ersten Satz auftauchende "magische Zahl" von 6 Millionen Juden, jener Zahl also, die seit den Nürnberger Prozessen die Grundlage der Judenmordlegende bildet. Da nach dieser Legende in den besetzten Ostgebieten 6 Millionen Juden ermordet worden sein sollen, so müssen dort [112] natürlich mindestens ebenso viele Juden gelebt haben. Indessen konnte davon im Zeitpunkt der angeblichen Äußerungen Rosenbergs nicht im entferntesten die Rede sein213. Darüber hinaus fällt die Unlogik des ersten Satzes auf, die einem Mann wie Rosenberg kaum zuzutrauen ist. Denn die Frage der im Osten lebenden Juden und die Lösung des gesamteuropäischen Judenproblems stehen in keinem unmittelbaren Zusammenhang. Hier werden in einem Satz zwei verschiedene Probleme miteinander vermengt. Die Sinnlosigkeit der ganzen Passage wird noch vergrößert, indem Rosenberg im zweiten Satz ohne jeden Übergang die deutsche Judenfrage anspricht, die damals bereits durch Auswanderung so gut wie gelöst war214. Die angeblichen Ausführungen Rosenbergs sind also nicht nur unlogisch, sondern sie zeugen auch von wenig Sachkenntnis.

---

212 Kempner, "Eichmann und Komplizen", Seiten 86-87.

213 Vgl. hierzu Reitlinger, "Die Endlösung", Seiten 557ff.; Härtle, "Freispruch für Deutschland", Seiten 184-186; Rassinier, "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seiten 113ff.; Harwood, "Did Six Millions Really Die?", Seiten 5ff., deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 7ff.; Butz, "The Hoax...", Seiten 205ff., und "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 263ff.

214 Von etwa 540.000 im Jahre 1933 in Deutschland lebenden Juden haben zwischen 1933 und 1939 ungefähr 300.000 das Land verlassen; vgl. Rassinier, "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seite 188, und Reitlinger, "Die Endlösung", Seite 560. Nach einem in den Nürnberger Prozessen

Doch sehen wir von diesen naheliegenden Überlegungen einmal ab und unterstellen, daß dieses "Dokument" tatsächlich echt ist. Rosenberg spricht darin von einer "biologischen Ausmerzung", was zweifellos nach dem gewöhnlichen deutschen Sprachgebrauch dieselbe Bedeutung wie "Tötung" hat. Doch versteht Rosenberg darunter offenbar gerade nicht die physische Ausrottung der Juden, sondern vielmehr ihre Verdrängung aus dem europäischen Lebensraum über den Ural hinaus. Das geht aus dem letzten Satz des Zitats hervor. Zwar ist die Gleichsetzung von "Ausmerzung" mit "Verdrängung" sprachlich ungewöhnlich; etwas anderes kann aber aus der Wiedergabe des angeblichen Rosenberg-Zitats -- sofern es überhaupt echt ist -- nicht herausgelesen werden. Vielleicht beruhte diese ungewöhnliche Wortwahl Rosenbergs darauf, daß er als Baltendeutscher einen deutschen Begriff nicht zutreffend erfaßt und deshalb falsch angewandt hatte. Ferner muß, da ein so fragwürdiger Gewährsmann wie Kempner das Dokument präsentiert, auch hier wieder an die Möglichkeit sinnentstellender Übersetzungsfehler gedacht werden (vgl. oben Seite 55 [94]). Möglicherweise hat also Rosenberg, wenn er seinerzeit vor Presseleuten überhaupt diese oder ähnliche Äußerungen von sich gegebenhaben sollte, jedenfalls den Ausdruck "Ausmerzung" gar nicht gebraucht. Letzte Klarheit könnte insoweit nur das Originaldokument geben. Doch dieses ist, wie fast alle wichtigen Dokumente zur angeblichen Judenvernichtung, nicht greifbar.

6. Zusammenfassung

Als Ergebnis dieses Abschnitts bleibt festzuhalten, daß auch die öffentlichen Äußerungen führender Männer des Dritten Reiches keinen [113] Hinweis auf die angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz-Birkenau geben. Sie bieten nicht einmal ausreichende Anhaltspunkte dafür, daß überhaupt ein Plan zur physischen Ausrottung aller im deutschen Machtbereich befindlichen Juden bestand oder daß Maßnahmen gegenüber den Juden erfolgten, die indirekt auf einen solchen Plan schließen lassen. Allenfalls den Äußerungen Himmlers, wenn sie in der überlieferten Form erfolgten, läßt sich entnehmen, daß in den besetzten Ostgebieten zahlreiche jüdische Menschen -- darunter Frauen und Kinder -- ohne justizförmige Verfahren liquidiert wurden. Doch geschah dies -- darüber kann es überhaupt keinen Zweifel geben -- im Rahmen eines mörderischen Partisanenkrieges, an dem sich erwiesenermaßen auch Frauen und Kinder beteiligten und durch den die deutsche Wehrmacht einige Hunderttausend heimtückisch aus dem Hinterhalt ermordete Soldaten verlor215.

---

vorgelegten Dokument NG-2586 (Bericht des deutschen Außenamtes) waren zwei Jahre später -- nämlich bis zum 31. Oktober 1941 -- bereits 537.000 Juden aus Deutschland ausgewandert: Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 5, Seite 28. Vgl. ferner Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seiten 243ff.

215 Härtle ("Freispruch für Deutschland", Seite 270) spricht von etwa 500.000 deutsche Soldaten, die nach russischen Erfolgsmeldungen durch sowjetische Partisanen ermordet wurden. Diese Zahl nannte auch der deutsche Abwehrchef Admiral Canaris.

Bezeichnend ist übrigens, daß es keine öffentlichen Äußerungen von Göring oder Goebbels gibt, die in diesem Zusammenhang herangezogen werden könnten, obwohl beide Hitler am nächsten gestanden haben dürften216.

[113]

III. TAGEBÜCHER UND ANDERE ZEITNAHE AUFZEICHNUNGEN

1. Tagebücher und Briefe

Eigenhändige schriftliche Aufzeichnungen von Zeitzeugen aus den Kriegsjahren, die etwas über Tötungen von Juden aussagen, sind seltener, als gewöhnlich angenommen wird. Nur spärlich werden in der Literatur Auszüge aus Tagebüchern oder Briefen zitiert, die zudem meist nicht nachprüfbar sind, weil die Originale in unzugänglichen Archiven aufbewahrt werden oder ihr Verbleib sogar unbekannt ist. Der rührige Auschwitz-Skribent Hermann Langbein, ein ehemaliger Kommunist und Auschwitz-Häftling, faßte die ihm wesentlich erscheinenden Auszüge aus solchen Zeitberichten im Jahre 1964 in einem kleinen Büchlein mit dem Titel "... wir haben es getan" zusammen. Er hat seine Arbeit "Skeptikern gewidmet" (Überschrift des ersten Abschnitts) und möchte damit -- wie er ausführt -- die immer wieder auftretenden Zweifel an den von der Führung des Dritten Reiches angeblich befohlenen und organisierten Judenmorden zerstreuen. Langatmig versucht er auf den ersten 16 Seiten der insgesamt nur 136 Seiten starken Schrift seinen Lesern klar [114] zu machen, daß solche Zweifel im Hinblick auf diese dokumentarischen Selbstzeugnisse von Zeitgenossen, die "an nationalsozialistischen Tötungsaktionen mitgewirkt haben" (Seite 11 aaO.), völlig abwegig seien. Man kann daher wohl unbedenklich davon ausgehen, daß Langbein keine insoweit wichtige Aufzeichnung unberücksichtigt gelassen hat, so daß seine Zusammenstellung eine geeignete Grundlage für unsere nachfolgende Untersuchung ist. Wir wollen sie deshalb näher betrachten und ihren Beweiswert prüfen.

Unerörtert können dabei die verschiedentlich wiedergegebenen Auszüge aus dem "Tagebuch" des Generalgouverneurs Hans Frank bleiben, da sie im vorhergehenden Abschnitt bereits erschöpfend behandelt wurden. Auch sind die aus dem Tagebuch des Referenten im Ministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete Otto Bräutigam zitierten Stellen für unsere Untersuchung unwichtig, weil sie -- neben der beiläufigen Erwähnung angeblich durch die deutsche Besatzungsmacht stillschweigend geduldeter Judenprogrome der litauischen Hilfspolizei -- tatsächlich

---

Über den Anteil der Juden am Partisanenkampf vgl. Härtle aaO. Seiten 271-273, der sich insoweit auf jüdische Quellen stützt. Siehe hierzu auch die Dokumentation von Aschenauer "NS-Prozesse im Lichte der Zeitgeschichte".

216 Die Goebbels-Reden wurden von Helmut Heiber herausgegeben und kommentiert (siehe Literaturverzeichnis). Die Reden Görings wurden bisher, soviel ich weiß, nicht veröffentlicht.

nur die Heranziehung der Juden zu kriegswichtigem Arbeitseinsatz im Osten bestätigen, dagegen nicht den geringsten Hinweis auf von deutscher Seite planmäßig durchgeführte Judenmorde geben. Von Auschwitz oder sonstigen "Vernichtungslagern" ist überhaupt nicht die Rede (aaO. Seiten 42-46).

Breiteren Raum nehmen ein Briefwechsel zwischen einem Gendarmeriewachtmeister Jacob und einem Generalleutnant Querner sowie Tagebuchaufzeichnungen des SS-Hauptscharführers Felix Landau ein (aaO. Seiten 50-54 und 56-71). Jacob und Querner waren offenbar von früher her als Nachbarn gut bekannt, was die Ungewöhnlichkeit dieses Briefwechsels erklären mag. Jacob wie Landau waren in den Partisanengebieten des Ostens eingesetzt. Soweit von ihnen die Liquidierung von Juden erwähnt wird, muß also davon ausgegangen werden, daß diese im Zuge der Bandenbekämpfung erfolgte, mit planmäßiger Judenausrottung aus rassischen Gründen also nichts zu tun hatte. Das kommt auch mehrfach in ihren Aufzeichnungen indirekt zum Ausdruck. Von "Vernichtungslagern", insbesondere von Auschwitz, ist an keiner Stelle die Rede. Langbein versucht zwar, mit seiner Kommentierung der Tagebuchauszüge des Landau den Eindruck zu erwecken, als habe dieser bei reinen Judenmordaktionen mitgewirkt (aaO. Seiten 72-73). Die Aufzeichnungen Landaus stammen jedoch aus der Zeit vom 3. Juli bis 2. August 1941, aus einer Zeit also, zu der noch nicht einmal die sog. Wannsee-Konferenz stattgefunden hatte, die üblicherweise als Ausgangspunkt planmäßiger Judenmorde bezeichnet wird. Bei Jacobs [115] Briefen ist unverkennbar, daß er seinem hochgestellten Bekannten imponieren wollte. Es ist daher nicht auszuschließen, daß er in manchem übertrieben hat. Hinweise auf einen angeblich von der deutschen Führung geplanten Völkermord an den im deutschen Machtbereich lebenden Juden sind mithin diesen Quellen ebenfalls nicht zu entnehmen.

Unergiebig für unsere Untersuchung ist auch der auszugsweise wiedergegebene Briefwechsel eines jungen Arztes, Dr. Fritz Mennecke mit seiner Frau Eva, aus der Zeit vom 20. Oktober 1940 bis 7. April 1943 (aaO. Seiten 19-38). Mit diesem Briefwechsel will Langbein die "Genesis der Judenausrottung" aufzeigen oder vielmehr das, was er dafür hält. Er spielt in seiner Kommentierung darauf an, daß Menneckes damalige Tätigkeit mit Euthanasiemaßnahmen in Zusammenhang gestanden habe, die später ohne eigentlichen Euthanasiegrund auch auf jüdische und andere Häftlinge in Konzentrationslagern ausgedehnt worden seien. Langbein spricht in diesem Zusammenhang sogar ausdrücklich von "Selektionen" zur Tötung durch Gas (aaO. Seiten 19, 21, 34). Die Briefe Menneckes, in denen er seiner Frau über Reihenuntersuchungen in Krankenanstalten und Konzentrationslagern berichtet, sagen indessen über den Zweck dieser Untersuchungen nichts aus. Auch Dr. Menneckes sehr allgemein gehaltenes "Schuldgeständnis" in der Untersuchungshaft (Brief vom 2. 11. 1946 an den Untersuchungsrichter: aaO. S. 19-20) gibt keinerlei Aufklärung über das, was an seiner Handlungsweise strafrechtlich relevant gewesen sein könnte. Es mag wie viele ähnliche Äußerungen jener Zeit -- Ausdruck einer unter den damaligen Verhältnissen verständlichen

Haftpsychose gewesen sein217. Auch diese Briefauszüge belegen mithin in keiner Weise das, was Langbein deutlich machen möchte. Skeptiker können sie gewiß nicht überzeugen.

Eine große Rolle spielen nicht nur bei Langbein, sondern auch sonst in der Literatur zur Judenverfolgung Auszüge aus dem angeblichen Tagebuch des Reichspropagandaministers Dr. Josef Goebbels. Langbein gibt die meist sehr unbestimmten und teilweise sogar widerspruchsvollen Aussagen aus diesem "Tagebuch" an verschiedenen Stellen seines Büchleins wieder, vermeidet also ihren Zusammenhang. An einer Stelle meint er, Goebbels sei natürlich klar gewesen, welches Schicksal den deportierten Juden in Auschwitz und anderen Vernichtungslagern bereitet worden sei (Seite 108 aaO.). Das läuft -- wie so oft bei ihm -- wieder einmal darauf hinaus, das, was eigentlich erst zu beweisen wäre, einfach durch den eigenen Kommentar zu ersetzen. Es ist das ein in der Bewältigungsliteratur häufig zu beobachtendes Verfahren, das in diesem Falle freilich im Widerspruch zu der allgemein verbreiteten Behauptung steht, [116] die angeblichen Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz seien so geheim gewesen, daß außer Hitler, Himmler, Eichmann, Höß und einem kleinen Kreis unmittelbar daran Beteiligter niemand davon gewußt habe. Wie sollte also Goebbels, der während des Krieges auch nur ganz selten Berlin verlassen und die Konzentrationslager im Osten kaum dem Namen nach gekannt hat, über die Vorgänge in diesen Lagern zuverlässige Kenntnis gehabt haben?

Langbein wußte übrigens mit Sicherheit, warum er die Goebbelszitate zur Frage der Judenbehandlung nur bruchstückhaft und regelmäßig mit einem Kommentar versehen an verschiedenen Stellen seiner Arbeit dem Leser unterbreitete. Denn eine zusammenhängende Darstellung wäre seiner Absicht, Skeptiker zu überzeugen, kaum dienlich gewesen. Es erscheint mir daher hier angebracht, bei der Wiedergabe der wenigen überhaupt in Betracht kommenden Tagebuchzitate dem verhältnismäßig objektiven Buch der Engländer Fraenkel/Manvell "Goebbels -- eine Biographie" zu folgen, wo die entsprechenden Niederschriften des Ministers in ihrer zeitlichen Aufeinanderfolge dem Leser vorgestellt werden. Nichts kann deutlicher zeigen, wie wenig Goebbels im Grunde über die Behandlung der Juden wußte. Ob diese Aufzeichnungen überhaupt von ihm stammen, mag dabei zunächst dahingestellt bleiben.

Auch Fraenkel/Manvell leiten die Tagebuchzitate allerdings mit folgendem Satz ein: "Daß Goebbels über den millionenfachen Mord an Juden nicht nur in allen Einzelheiten informiert war, sondern die Einrichtung von Vernichtungslagern begrüßte und geradezu forderte, ist durch sein Tagebuch erwiesen." (Seite 255 aaO.)

Der Leser mag selbst beurteilen, ob das so ist. Hier folgen die Zitate:

> "14. Februar 1942: Der Führer gibt noch mal seiner Meinung Ausdruck, daß er entschlossen ist, rücksichtslos mit den Juden in Europa aufzuräumen. Hier darf

---

217 Dr. Mennecke "verstarb" kurze Zeit danach in der Haft: Langbein aaO. Seite 239.

man keinerlei sentimentale Anwandlungen haben. Die Juden haben die Katastrophe, die sie heute erleben, verdient. Sie werden mit der Vernichtung unserer Feinde auch ihre eigene Vernichtung erleben... Diese klare judenfeindliche Haltung muß auch im eigenen Volke allen widerspenstigen Kreisen gegenüber durchgesetzt werden..." (Seite 256 aaO.)

Es ist klar, daß mit dem Ausdruck "Vernichtung" hier nicht die physische Vernichtung der Individuen gemeint sein kann. Denn auch mit "Vernichtung unserer Feinde" ist selbstverständlich nur der siegreiche Ausgang des Krieges gemeint, nicht aber die Tötung aller Kriegsgegner Deutschlands.

"7. März 1942: Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später [117] einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen. Jedenfalls wird es keine Ruhe in Europa geben, wenn nicht die Juden restlos im europäischen Gebiet ausgeschaltet werden..." (Seite 256 aaO.)

Die Eintragung vom 14. Februar wird hiermit noch verdeutlicht. Sie zeigt, daß der Madagaskar-Plan auch nach der Wannsee-Konferenz noch im Gespräch war.

"März 1942" -- Tagesdatum fehlt-: "... Wir sprechen zum Schluß noch über die Judenfrage. Hier bleibt der Führer nach wie vor unerbittlich. Die Juden müssen aus Europa heraus, wenn nötig, unter Anwendung der brutalsten Mittel." (Seiten 256/257 aaO.)

"27. März 1942:... Aus dem Generalgouvernement werden jetzt, bei Lublin beginnend, die Juden nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Es wird hier ein ziemlich barbarisches und nicht näher zu beschreibendes Verfahren angewandt, und von den Juden selbst bleibt nicht mehr viel übrig. Im großen und ganzen kann man wohl feststellen, daß 60 Prozent davon liquidiert werden müssen, während nur 40 Prozent in die Arbeit eingesetzt werden können. Der ehemalige Gauleiter von Wien, der diese Aktion durchführt, tut das mit ziemlicher Umsicht und auch mit einem Verfahren, das nicht allzu auffällig wirkt. An den Juden wird ein Strafgericht vollzogen, das zwar barbarisch ist, das sie aber vollauf verdient haben. Die Prophezeiung, die der Führer ihnen für die Herbeiführung eines neuen Weltkrieges mit auf den Weg gegeben hat, beginnt sich in furchtbarster Weise zu verwirklichen. Man darf in diesen Dingen keine Sentimentalität obwalten lassen. Die Juden würden, wenn wir uns ihrer nicht erwehren würden, uns vernichten. Es ist ein Kampf auf Leben und Tod zwischen der arischen Rasse und dem jüdischen Bazillus... Gott sei Dank haben wir jetzt während des Krieges eine ganze Reihe Möglichkeiten, die uns im Frieden verwehrt wären. Die müssen wir ausnützen..." (Seite 257 aaO.)

Diese Eintragung vom 27. März steht zu den vorhergehenden in so krassem Widerspruch, daß schon deshalb Zweifel an ihrer Echtheit auftauchen müssen. Indessen läßt auch sie nicht erkennen, daß Goebbels über Einzelheiten der angeblichen Liquidierung von 60 Prozent Juden im Bilde war. Möglicherweise ist er

insoweit einem Gerücht aufgesessen. Daß die Deportationen nach dem Osten hohe Opfer forderten, da in den Durchgangslagern und -Ghettos des Ostens häufig Seuchen herrschten und die Strapazen der Verschickung sicherlich nicht gering waren, ist wahrscheinlich. Mit Rassenmord hatte das jedoch nichts zu tun.

> "29. April 1942:... Mit den Juden macht man in allen besetzten Ostgebieten kurzen Prozeß. Zehntausende müssen daran glauben..." (Seite 257 aaO.)

[118] Was hiermit gemeint war, bleibt unklar. Soweit nicht die vorstehenden Erwägungen auch hier Platz greifen, könnte die Eintragung sich auf die Partisanenbekämpfung beziehen, da bekanntlich die meisten Banden im Hinterland der kämpfenden Front mit Juden durchsetzt waren oder sogar ganz aus Juden bestanden.

> "2. März 1943:... Wir schaffen nun die Juden endgültig aus Berlin hinaus. Sie sind am vergangenen Samstag schlagartig zusammengeschafft worden und werden nun in kürzester Frist nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Leider hat sich auch hier wieder herausgestellt, daß die besseren Kreise, insbesondere die Intellektuellen, unsere Judenpolitik nicht verstehen..." (Seiten 257/258 aaO.)

Soweit die Goebbels-Zitate. Fraenkel/Manvell ziehen daraus das Fazit, daß "diese und andere Äußerungen genügt haben würden, Goebbels vor jedem Gericht zu verurteilen." (Seite 258 aaO.) Sie hätten die "anderen" Äußerungen auch noch mitteilen müssen; diese jedenfalls rechtfertigen ihren Schluß nicht!

Wie schon angedeutet wurde, ist aber auch fraglich, ob die Tagebuchblätter vom 21. Januar 1942 bis 9. Dezember 1943, denen diese Zitate entnommen wurden, überhaupt echt sind. Langbein bemerkt hierzu lediglich, daß sie in den Trümmern der Berliner Reichskanzlei aufgefunden worden seien (Seite 13 aaO.). Über Finder und näheren Fundort schweigt er sich aus. Fraenkel/Manvell teilen ihren Lesern hierzu folgendes mit:

> "Daß diese Blätter aus dem Chaos des Zusammenbruchs gerettet werden konnten, ist einem Zufall zu verdanken. Goebbels verwandte für seine Aufzeichnungen ein ungewöhnlich schönes und starkes Büttenpapier, wie es der >Normalverbraucher< in jenen Kriegsjahren kaum noch kannte. Nach der Eroberung Berlins 1945 lagen rund siebentausend dieser Büttenblätter auf dem Hof des Propagandaministeriums herum. Russische Soldaten wollten die Papierstöße verbrennen, aber ein Lumpenhändler, von der Qualität des Büttenpapiers beeindruckt, sicherte sich die kostbare Mangelware und rettete damit die Kriegsaufzeichnungen des Ministers vor den Flammen. Es hat später viel Mühe gekostet, die teilweise schon angesengten Blätter zu sichten und zu ordnen. In den Jahren 1947/48 hat Louis P. Lochner das Material redigiert und die für den Historiker interessanten Teile veröffentlicht. Das Originalmanuskript liegt ebenso wie das Elberfelder Tagebuch in der Universitätsbibliothek Stanford in Kalifornien, eine Fotokopie sämtlicher Manuskriptblätter befindet sich im Münchener Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Goebbels hat sein Tagebuch in jenen Jahren nicht mehr selbst geschrieben,

> sondern einem seiner Mitarbeiter diktiert. Es war der Meisterstenograph Otte..." (Seite 251 aaO.) [119] "Goebbels hat sich übrigens nie die Zeit genommen, seine langen Diktate, wenn sie in Ottes sauberer Maschinenschrift vorlagen, noch einmal zu überarbeiten und zu feilen. So erklärt es sich, daß der Text viele Wiederholungen und stilistische Unebenheiten aufweist..." (Seite 252 aaO.)

Diese Geschichte ist in mancherlei Hinsicht merkwürdig. Wenig glaubhaft ist, daß russische Soldaten Aktenmaterial eines Reichsministeriums ungesichtet verbrennen wollten, es dann aber -- wohl aus Menschenfreundlichkeit? -- einem armen Lumpenhändler zur Verwertung überlassen haben sollen. Eigenartig ist auch, daß ausgerechnet ein Journalist das "Material redigiert und die für den Historiker interessanten Teile veröffentlicht" hat. Wie Lochner an diese Blätter überhaupt herangekommen ist, teilen Fraenkel/Manvell nicht mit. Er wird dazu aber schon irgendeine Geschichte erfunden haben, die indessen wohl nicht mitteilenswert erschien, weil sie möglicherweise noch unwahrscheinlicher war. Und natürlich ruht das "Originalmanuskript" -- wie zahlreiche Bestandteile ehemals deutscher Akten -- in den USA, wo es unbeschränkten Manipulationsmöglichkeiten ausgesetzt war und ist, nicht aber dort, wo es hingehört: in einem deutschen Archiv!--

Der ehemalige Goebbels-Adjutant Wilfred von Oven hatte übrigens diese Tagebuchblätter seinerzeit in einem für das Nachrichtenmagazin "Der Spiegel" abgegebenen Gutachten als echt bezeichnet. Er stützte seine damalige Ansicht u. a. darauf, daß die Schreibmaschine, mit der sie geschrieben waren, ungewöhnlich große Typen (fast 1 cm hoch) hatte. Eine solche Schreibmaschine aber hatte Goebbels ebenso wie Hitler benutzt. Außerdem schienen von Oven Inhalt, Stil und Diktion der ihm damals vorgelegten Fotokopien der Tagebuchblätter (aus der Zeit ab Juni 1943) voll und ganz der Art von Goebbels zu entsprechen218. Dabei hatte Herr von Oven jedoch von den hier in Rede stehenden Zitaten insbesondere dem vom 27. März 1942 -- keine Kenntnis, weil er eben hiervon keine Fotokopien der betreffenden Tagebuchblätter erhalten hatte. Wie mir Herr von Oven in einem persönlichen Schreiben vom 27. Dezember 1977 mitteilte, hätte er "eine solche Bestätigung sehr wahrscheinlich nicht gegeben", wenn er damals schon "die fraglichen Passagen gekannt" hätte. Herr von Oven hat in diesem Zusammenhang auf die Möglichkeit von Fälschungen einzelner Worte oder Passagen in maschinegeschriebenen Dokumenten hingewiesen219.

---

218 Vgl. auch "Nation Europa", Nr. 4/1975, Seiten 53ff.

Langbein verweist im Anhang seines hier behandelten Büchleins darauf, daß die darin verwendeten Goebbels-Zitate aus dem "Tagebuch" stammten, das "auszugsweise von Louis P. Lochner publiziert" worden sei (aaO. Seite 133).

219 Interessanterweise hat auch das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in einem mir vorliegenden Schreiben, das aus einem Schriftwechsel über dieses Goebbels-Tagebuch stammt, eingeräumt, daß man "einzelne Passagen fälschen" könne.

Inzwischen wurde bekanntlich von einem Hamburger Verlag der erste Band einer auf vier Bände veranschlagten Ausgabe der angeblich vollständigen Goebbels-Tagebücher auf den Markt gebracht. Ich konnte ihn nicht mehr für diese Arbeit auswerten. Auch diese Tagebücher wurden von einem

Doch wie es sich damit auch immer verhalten mag: zur Beantwortung der Frage, die den Gegenstand unserer Untersuchung bildet, können die von Fraenkel/Manvell und Langbein angeführten Goebbels-Zitate offensichtlich nichts beitragen. Soweit diese Autoren einen anderen [120] Eindruck zu vermitteln suchen, ist das schlichtweg irreführend. Weder Auschwitz noch sonst ein "Vernichtungslager" sind in diesen Tagebuchauszügen auch nur erwähnt.

In Langbeins Zusammenstellung angeblich beweiskräftiger Zeitberichte aus Tagebüchern und Briefen hat letztlich nur ein Kapitel unmittelbare Beziehung zum Gegenstand unserer Untersuchung. Es trägt die Überschrift "Der Herr Professor in Auschwitz" und behandelt die Tagebuchaufzeichnungen des vorübergehend in das Stammlager Auschwitz abkommandierten Professor Dr. med. Dr. phil. Johann Paul Kremer aus Münster. In diesem Kapitel wird mit ganz besonderer Fertigkeit die Methode geübt, durch eine an Zweckvorstellungen orientierte Kommentierung an und für sich nichtssagender Tagebuchnotizen unkritischen Lesern das gewünschte Horrorbild zu vermitteln, wobei Prof. Kremer gewissermaßen als der Typ des mit Gewissensskrupeln nicht belasteten Befehlsempfängers erscheint.

Das alles kostet freilich ziemliche Mühe und kann ebenfalls kaum überzeugen. Der größte Teil dieser Tagebuchaufzeichnungen betrifft ohnehin nur persönliche oder berufliche Belange des Professors, die mit Langbeins Anliegen, Skeptiker von der Vernichtungslegende zu überzeugen, nicht im mindesten etwas zu tun haben. Sie sollten wahrscheinlich nur als "Füllsel" für das ohnehin schmale Bändchen dienen.

Lediglich die Seiten 81 bis 93 beziehen sich auf Auschwitz, wo Prof. Kremer vom 30. August bis Mitte November 1942 als SS-Arzt Dienst getan hat. Er war also noch nicht einmal ein Vierteljahr dort.

Seinen Aufzeichnungen zufolge war Prof. Kremer nicht nur als Arzt mit medizinischen Untersuchungen befaßt, vielmehr nahm er auch an einzelnen "Exekutionen" (z.B. am 13. 10. und 15. 11. 1942) und an "Sonderaktionen" -- insgesamt 14 an der Zahl -- teil, die er einmal als "das schrecklichste der Schrecken" (Eintragung vom 5. 9. 1942) bezeichnet.

Langbein kommentiert (aaO. Seite 81), daß Kremer mit den erwähnten Sonderaktionen die "Selektionen" gemeint habe. Das mag stimmen, obwohl es den Aufzeichnungen nicht unmittelbar entnommen werden kann. Daß hierbei jedoch Gaskammeropfer ausgesondert wurden, ergibt wiederum nur Langbeins Kommentar, nicht aber das Tagebuch Prof. Kremers. Auch Rassinier beschreibt, daß die Selektionen stets Furcht und Schrecken unter den Häftlingen verbreiteten, weil jeder Angst gehabt habe, für die "Gaskammer" ausgesucht zu werden. Es

---

Journalisten "entdeckt", angeblich in "Archiven des Ostblocks". Wilfred von Oven hat sie eindeutig als Fälschung bezeichnet (Deutsche National-Zeitung, Nr. 39 vom 23. September 1977, Seite 1). Die Authentizität der auch in dieser Tagebuchausgabe teilweise wieder aufgetauchten Zitate aus der Lochner-Edition kann nach Ansicht von Ovens erst dann endgültig geklärt werden, wenn einer der drei Mikrofilme, die Goebbächlichsten Einzelheiten daraus hat Butz erschöpfend zusammengestellt: "The Hoax ... ", Seiten 90-92; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 116-119.

handelt sich dabei um eine offenbar überall in den Konzentrationslagern umgehende "Latrinenparole". Daß jedenfalls die Selektionen in Dora [121] und Buchenwald, wo Rassinier selbst inhaftiert war, nichts mit der Vergasung von Arbeitsunfähigen zu tun hatten, weist Rassinier nach220. Ob es sich in Auschwitz um "Auswahl zur Vergasung" handelte, geht aus den Aufzeichnungen Prof. Kremers nicht hervor. Das veranlaßt Langbein, den Zusammenhang der von Prof. Kremer erwähnten Sonderaktionen mit den "Gaskammern" durch eine Teilwiedergabe der Niederschrift herzustellen, die der Lagerkommandant Höß vor seinem Tode angeblich im Krakauer Gefängnis über diese Vorgänge verfaßt hat (Seiten 79-80 aaO.). Es wäre zweifellos naheliegender gewesen, wenn Langbein in diesem Zusammenhang seinen Lesern vermittelt hätte, was Kremer über die in seinem Tagebuch erwähnten Sonderaktionen in dem Strafverfahren ausgesagt hat, das gegen ihn nach seiner Rückkehr aus 10jähriger polnischer Haft vor einem deutschen Gericht in Münster wegen seiner Tätigkeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurde. Langbein hat diesem Prozeß sicherlich beigewohnt. Doch paßten Kremers damalige Erläuterungen wohl nicht in das von Langbein gezeichnete Bild. Mir selbst war es nicht möglich, Einsicht in die Prozeßakten zu erhalten221.

Von "Vergasungen" spricht in den ganzen Aufzeichnungen Prof. Kremers nur eine einzige Stelle. Es heißt dort nämlich unter dem Datum 1. 9. 1942: "Nachmittags bei der Vergasung eines Blocks mit Zyklon B gegen die Läuse."

Also wurde Zyklon B -- wie hierdurch wieder einmal bestätigt wird tatsächlich als Vernichtungsmittel gegen die Läuseplage benötigt und verwendet. Den Aufzeichnungen Kremers zufolge herrschten im Lager fast ständig Flecktyphusepidemien, an denen auch SS-Leute erkrankten (vgl. z.B. die Eintragung vom 3. 10. 1942, Seite 84 aaO.).

Am Schluß der für eine Bestätigung der Ausrottungsthese recht unergiebigen Aufzeichnungen Prof. Kremers bemerkt Langbein mit dem Unterton der Entrüstung: "In der langen Zeit seit der Rückkehr aus Auschwitz deutet keine Notiz darauf hin, daß die dortigen Erlebnisse bei dem Universitätsprofessor Spuren hinterlassen haben. Die wenigen Eintragungen, die sich auch nur entfernt auf dieses Thema beziehen, sind hier wiedergegeben." (Seite 104 aaO.)

Berücksichtigt man, daß die "wenigen Eintragungen" über Auschwitz zur Frage der angeblichen Massenvergasungen überhaupt nichts Konkretes, auch sonst aber keinerlei Hinweise auf an Häftlingen begangene Verbrechen anderer Art enthalten, so kann die von Langbein mehrfach verzeichnete Tatsache, daß der Aufenthalt Kremers in Auschwitz bei ihm offensichtlich keine besonderen Eindrücke hinterlassen hat, nur als Ausdruck eines guten Gewissens gelten. Langbeins Entrüstung darüber [122] ist also nicht recht verständlich. In dieser Ansicht kann man nur noch bestärkt werden, wenn man bei Langbein weiter liest: "Kremer freute sich sogar, als er erfuhr, daß die Behörden, die ihn zu richten hatten, in den Besitz

---

220

221

seines Tagebuchs gekommen waren; er hoffte, daß ihn diese Aufzeichnungen von jedem Verdacht reinwaschen würden." (Seite 127 aaO.)

Läßt sich ein gutes Gewissen wohl besser dokumentieren? Langbein allerdings versucht dieses Verhalten Kremers in einem seiner späteren Bücher damit zu erklären, daß selbst bei "intellektuell geschulten Menschen" eine "Verdrängung jeden Schuldbewußtseins" festgestellt werden könne222, eine Erklärung, die für die damalige Situation Professor Kremers aber wohl kaum in Betracht gezogen werden kann. Denn wenn das Tagebuch -- wie Langbein ja meint -- wirklich belastende Aufzeichnungen enthielt, dann konnte sich Prof. Kremer wohl kaum über dessen Auffindung freuen. Unterbewußte Verdrängungen unangenehmer oder belastender Erlebnisse kommen in jedem Fall bei aktuellem Anlaß sofort wieder hoch. Enthielt das Tagebuch jedoch nichts Derartiges, wovon Kremer offensichtlich selbst überzeugt war, dann mochte er sich freilich mit Recht darüber freuen, daß man es aufgefunden hatte.

Zusammenfassend kann festgestellt werden, daß Langbein mit dem in seinem Büchlein "... wir haben es getan" zusammengestellten Zitaten echte Skeptiker trotz oder vielmehr gerade wegen seiner sachwidrigen Kommentierungen kaum überzeugen kann. Eher wird die Skepsis vergrößert, wenn man bedenkt, zu welch fadenscheinigen Hilfsmitteln der Beweisführung dieser "Vorkämpfer" der Massenvernichtungsthese angesichts der nach seinen eigenen Worten noch weithin bestehenden Zweifel an den behaupteten Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz und anderen "Vernichtungslagern" seine Zuflucht nehmen muß. So hätte er besser auch nicht jenen Brief Himmlers an seinen Masseur Felix Kersten vom 21. März 1945 erwähnt, in dem Himmler diesem die Evakuierung von 2700 Juden in die Schweiz mitteilte und dabei darauf hinwies, daß damit der Weg fortgesetzt werde, den er und seine Mitarbeiter bereits vor dem Kriege bis in das Jahr 1940 hinein verfolgt hätten, bis "der Krieg und die mit ihm einsetzende Unvernunft in der Welt seine Durchführung unmöglich machten" (Seite 111 aaO.). Denn dieser Brief ist doch in Wirklichkeit nur eine weitere Bestätigung der eigentlichen Absichten der Reichsführung in der Judenfrage, die immer nur die Abschiebung der Juden aus Deutschland und Europa zum Ziel hatte, nicht aber deren physische Vernichtung. Langbein vermag diesem Schreiben nur die ironisch gemeinte Bemerkung entgegenzuhalten, daß Himmler doch "der [123] Schöpfer der Todesfabrik von Auschwitz" gewesen sei (Seite 112 aaO.). Das freilich wollte er ja eigentlich mit seinem Büchlein erst beweisen. Er hätte besser nach zwingenderen Beweisen Ausschau halten sollen!

2. Der Report des War Refugee Board (WRB)

In den USA erschien im November des Jahres 1944 eine Publikation des War Refugee Board, des US-amerikanischen Flüchtlingsamts, in der mehrere

---

222

"Augenzeugenberichte" über die "Vernichtungslager von Auschwitz und Birkenau" zusammengefaßt waren223. Sie erregten damals in der Welt erhebliches Aufsehen, stießen aber auch vielfach auf skeptischen Zweifel.

Teil No. 1 dieser Publikation trägt den Titel "The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia". Er beginnt mit den angeblichen Erlebnisschilderungen von zwei jungen slowakischen Juden, die nach ihrer Darstellung etwa zwei Jahre in diesen Lagern verbrachten, bis ihnen im April 1944 die Flucht aus Birkenau gelang. In Abschnitt I dieser Darstellung (Überschrift: Auschwitz and Birkenau) berichtet zunächst der eine der beiden über seine im April 1942 von dem Ort Sered aus erfolgte Verschickung nach Auschwitz und die unmittelbar daran anschließende Überführung nach Birkenau. Dieser Abschnitt ist insbesondere wegen der darin enthaltenen detaillierten Angaben über die Vergasungseinrichtungen und Krematorien von Birkenau wichtig und mit fast 26 Seiten auch der umfangreichste Bericht des Reports. Diese Aussagen über die legendäre "Todesfabrik" Birkenau beruhen übrigens auf den Feststellungen beider Gewährsmänner, wie im Vorwort des WRB mitgeteilt wird. Der zweite Jude wurde -- wie er im Abschnitt II der Darstellung (Überschrift: Majdanek) beschreibt (Seiten 26-33 aaO.) -- am 14. Juni 1942 von dem slowakischen Ort Novaky aus über die Lager Lublin-Majdanek am 27. Juni 1942 nach Auschwitz verschickt. In beiden Lagern wurde er nacheinander mit verschiedenen Arbeiten beschäftigt, bis er zu einem nicht näher bestimmten Zeitpunkt -- angeblich aus disziplinären Gründen -- nach Birkenau eingeliefert wurde, wo er mehr als 18 Monate bis zu seiner Flucht am 7. April 1944 verblieben sein will. Über diesen Aufenthalt in Birkenau läßt er sich hier nicht weiter aus. Im Abschnitt III des Teils No. 1 (ohne besondere Überschrift) wird schließlich der angebliche Bericht von zwei weiteren jungen Juden aus Birkenau wiedergegeben, die von dort am 27. Mai 1944 geflohen sein wollen. Dieser Bericht, der den Vorbemerkungen des WRB zufolge am 3. August 1944 in der Schweiz eintraf, schildert [124] neben einigen Gerüchten aus früherer Zeit im wesentlichen die Ereignisse in Birkenau zwischen dem 7. April und 27. Mai 1944 (Seiten 33-39), schließt also eigenartigerweise zeitlich nahtlos an die beiden vorhergehenden Berichte an.

Nach dem Vorwort des WRB geben die ersten beiden Berichte nur das wieder, "was ihre Verfasser gemeinsam erduldeten, hörten oder aus erster Hand erfuhren"; es seien darin "keine persönlichen Eindrücke oder Meinungen aufgezeichnet und nichts beruhe auf Hörensagen"224. Damit sollte offenbar die Glaubwürdigkeit gerade dieser Berichte besonders unterstrichen werden. Der aufmerksame Leser kann sich allerdings nur über die Widersprüchlichkeit bereits dieser Feststellung wundern.

Teil No.2 des Reports trägt den Titel "Transport" und umfaßt 19 Seiten. Er soll von einem nichtjüdischen polnischen Major stammen, dem nach Angaben des WRB einzigen Überlebenden einer Gruppe von 60 Häftlingen, die im März 1942 von

---

223

224

Krakau nach Auschwitz verlegt worden seien. Dieser Bericht gibt offensichtlich zum größten Teil Gerüchte wieder. So wird darin z. B . ausführlich unter der Überschrift "The Jews" (Abschnitt III) über Birkenau berichtet, obwohl der Verfasser nach seiner eigenen Darstellung in Auschwitz lebte und arbeitete. Der Stil dieses Berichts weist über weite Strecken hin fast romanhafte Züge auf. Der Verfasser will angeblich schon bei seiner Ankunft im März 1942 "gewußt" haben, daß Arbeitsunfähigkeit die Verurteilung zur "Liquidation durch Gas" bedeutete (Seite 4 aaO.). Falls der Bericht überhaupt echt ist, so zeigt wohl nichts deutlicher als diese Bemerkung, daß dieses auch sonst vielfach behauptete "Wissen" um die "Gaskammern" keineswegs auf eigener Erfahrung, sondern vielmehr auf Gerüchten beruhte. In und um Auschwitz sollen damals solche und ähnliche Gerüchte von interessierter Seite gezielt in Umlauf gesetzt worden sein225.

Alle Berichte des Reports wurden anonym veröffentlicht226, und zwar -- wie es heißt -- im Hinblick auf die persönliche Sicherheit der Verfasser. Daran änderte sich jedoch eigenartigerweise zunächst auch dann nichts. als dieser Grund nach dem Zusammenbruch des Reiches nicht mehr gegeben war. Keiner der angeblichen Berichtverfasser trat in den Nürnberger Prozessen als Zeuge auf. Erst im Verlaufe der 60er Jahre bekannten sich der in England lebende Chemiker Dr. Rudolf Vrba und der tschechoslowakische Beamte Alfred Wetzler als Verfasser der ersten beiden Berichte des Reports; beide traten später im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß (1963-1965) als Zeugen auf. Die Namen der anderen Juden und des nichtjüdischen polnischen Majors sind bis zum heutigen Tage unbekannt geblieben227.

[125] Es ist eine bemerkenswerte Tatsache, daß auch der Report selbst seit dem Ende des Krieges so gut wie verschollen ist. Er wurde weder in den verschiedenen Nürnberger Prozessen der alliierten Sieger noch in einem sonstigen Nachkriegsprozeß wegen Auschwitz als Beweisdokument verwertet. Auch eine weitere Verbreitung dieses Dokuments in der Öffentlichkeit erfolgte nach dem Kriege nicht mehr. Heute ist es kaum noch dem Namen nach bekannt228.

225

226

227 Vgl. hierzu im einzelnen Butz, "The Hoax ... ", Seiten 94-99; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 122-129. Das von Butz erwähnte Beweisdokument 022-L aus dem Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß war allerdings nur eine einzige Seite des WRB-Reports, nämlich eine Aufstellung der in Birkenau angeblich "vergasten" Juden (vgl. auch Butz aaO. Seite 207 bzw. 279). Die eigentlichen Berichte des Reports fehlen in den Protokollbänden. Sie blieben auch in den für den Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß (1963-1965) erstatteten Gutachten des Münchener Instituts für Zeitgeschichte unerwähnt. Die "Zeugen" Vrba und Wetzler waren damals hinsichtlich der Birkenau betreffenden Einzelheiten recht zurückhaltend, soweit sich das nach den vorliegenden Prozeßdokumentationen beurteilen läßt. Wetzler soll dem Gericht allerdings die englische Übersetzung eines angeblich von ihm und Vrba verfaßten "sechzigseitigen Protokolls" überreicht haben (vgl. Naumann, "Auschwitz", Seite 193). Es war mir leider unmöglich, festzustellen, ob oder inwieweit dieses "Protokoll" mit den Berichten von Vrba und Wetzler im WRB-Report übereinstimmt, die insgesamt nur 33 Schreibmaschinenseiten umfassen. Mein Antrag auf Einsichtnahme in die Prozeßakten wurde abgelehnt (vgl. Anhang III).

228 Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 73-74. Nicht einmal Rassinier scheint den Report gekannt zu haben, er erwähnt ihn jedenfalls an keiner Stelle seiner

Das alles ist um so erstaunlicher, als es sich bei den Verfassern der Berichte des Reports doch um Augenzeugen schrecklichster Geschehnisse handelt, die ihre Erlebnisse zu einer Zeit schriftlich niedergelegt hatten, als sie wegen der Nähe der beschriebenen Ereignisse noch frisch in ihrem Gedächtnis haften mußten. Was für Zeugen ließ man sich da insbesondere in Nürnberg entgehen! Alle anderen Berichte ähnlicher Art wurden erst sehr viel später veröffentlicht und ihre -- wirklichen oder angeblichen -- Verfasser weilen überdies nicht mehr unter den Lebenden.

Nur vereinzelt und auszugsweise zitiert man heute noch aus dem ersten Bericht des Reports von Vrba/Wetzler229, während die übrigen drei Berichte völlig in Vergessenheit geraten sind. Man übersieht dabei offensichtlich, daß auch diese Auszüge nicht immer mit der heutigen offiziellen Darstellung im Einklang stehen. Übrigens setzt sich Dr. Vrba selbst in seinem in den 60er Jahren verfaßten Erlebnisbuch "Ich kann nicht vergeben" mehrfach in Widerspruch zu seinem angeblich zusammen mit Wetzler verfaßten Report-Bericht, und zwar in sehr wesentlichen Punkten. Nach seiner eigenen Darstellung stieß dieser Bericht schon damals vielfach auf Unglauben230.

Die Frage, weshalb man wohl nach dem Kriege den im Report des WRB zusammengefaßten Berichten über Auschwitz-Birkenau so wenig Bedeutung beimaß, ist schnell beantwortet, wenn man ihren Inhalt kennt. Es sind darin nämlich neben einigen bekannten Tatsachen und zutreffenden Informationen für den Kenner der Materie so offensichtliche Unrichtigkeiten enthalten, daß sogar zweifelhaft ist, ob die Berichtverfasser überhaupt jemals in Auschwitz oder Birkenau waren. Dieser Eindruck wird auch nicht dadurch verwischt, daß insbesondere die Berichte von Vrba/Wetzler eine Fülle von detaillierten Zahlenangaben und anderen Informationen über die einzelnen nach Auschwitz-Birkenau verschickten Häftlingsgruppen und deren weitere Behandlung nach der Ankunft im KL aufweisen, die angeblich der Tatsache zu verdanken sind, daß die Berichtverfasser Schlüsselpositionen in der Lagerhierarchie einnahmen. Denn alle diese Angaben sind selbstverständlich nicht mehr nachprüfbar, müssen andererseits aber gerade wegen ihrer [126] übertrieben anmutenden "Genauigkeit" Mißtrauen erwecken. Denn es ist kaum vorstellbar, daß selbst ein Häftling der Lagerhierarchie einen so ins einzelne gehenden Einblick erlangen konnte, abgesehen davon, daß die Wiedergabe dieser Einzelheiten -- vor allem der Zahlen -- ein geradezu unwahrscheinlich entwickeltes Erinnerungsvermögen vorausgesetzt hätte. Vieles basiert zudem

---

Werke. Reitlinger gibt nur an drei Stellen seines Buchs "Die Endlösung" einige kurze und recht unbestimmte Hinweise (aaO. Seiten 121, 190 und 622).

229 So Z. B. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner in "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte", Seiten 243ff.

230 Vgl. aa O. Seiten 271 ff. Das bestätigte auch Wetzler im Auschwitz-Prozeß (Naumann aaO. Seite 193).

Das Internationale Rote Kreuz in Genf erhielt angeblich bereits im Juni 1944 eine Abschrift des Reports (Reitlinger aaO. Seite 622). Eine daraufhin im September 1944 nach Auschwitz entsandte Delegation konnte jedoch keine "Gaskammer" entdecken. Vgl. die IKRK-Dokumentation, Seiten 91-92, sowie meine Abhandlung hierüber in "Mensch und Maß", Folge 22/1975.

eindeutig auf Hörensagen, obwohl im Vorwort zu diesen Berichten das Gegenteil behauptet wird. Nicht zuletzt fallen aber dem kritischen Leser auch manche Widersprüche in nicht unwesentlichen Punkten auf.

Das alles läßt darauf schließen, daß WRB -- übrigens eine Dienststelle des Executive Office of the President in Washington, also eine Präsidialbehörde -- die Berichte entgegen seiner Versicherung ohne vorherige Prüfung herausgegeben hat. Man war wahrscheinlich froh, neben den bis dahin recht vagen Greuelberichten über die deutschen KL endlich einmal etwas Konkretes, ja sogar zahlenmäßig belegte "Tatsachen" vorweisen zu können. Die Begeisterung hierüber störte sicherlich das kritische Bewußtsein der damit befaßten Beamten, denen die Berichte -- wie es in der Einführung zum Report heißt -- von einem der europäischen Vertreter des WRB zugegangen waren. So konnte der US-Journalist Schuette in einem Schreiben an den für die Veröffentlichung des Reports verantwortlichen Kriegsminister Stimson mit Recht feststellen, diese Berichte seien so unglaublich, daß Stimson sie gar nicht gelesen haben könne. Er empfahl deshalb ihre Überprüfung231. Es ist also durchaus verständlich, daß man den Report amtlicherseits nach dem Kriege in der Versenkung verschwinden ließ232.

Es ist hier schon aus Platzgründen nicht möglich, die im Report des WRB enthaltenen Berichte mit all ihren Widersprüchen und Ungereimtheiten eingehend zu analysieren. Wir müssen uns insoweit auf einige wesentliche Gesichtspunkte beschränken.

So bezeichnen Vrba/Wetzler z. B. den Obersturmbannführer Höß als Lagerkommandanten auch noch für eine Zeit, als dieser schon längst nicht mehr in Auschwitz war (Teil No. 1, Seite 26). Höß wurde nämlich lange vor ihrer Flucht (April 1944) im November 1943 durch den Sturmbannführer Liebehenschel ersetzt, der wiederum Anfang 1944 durch den Sturmbannführer Baer als Kommandant abgelöst wurde233. Der mysteriöse Tod des letzteren im Frankfurter Untersuchungsgefängnis kurz vor Beginn des großen Auschwitz-Prozesses machte bekanntlich einen der wichtigsten Zeugen von Auschwitz für immer stumm, eine Tatsache, die zu mancherlei Spekulationen Anlaß gab234. Auch von den beiden

---

231 Der Wortlaut des Briefes ist bei Aretz aaO. Seiten 366-368 nachzulesen.

"' Butz vertritt die Ansicht, daß der WRB-Report durch amerikanische Behörden in Zusammenarbeit mit jüdischen Stellen künstlich fabriziert wurde, die darin enthaltenen Berichte also zumindest teilweise gar nicht von ehemaligen Birkenau-Häftlingen stammen. Er liefert dafür eine Reihe von beachtlichen Hinweisen, deren Nachprüfung mir allerdings nicht möglich war. Im Ergebnis bleibt es sich gleich, ob die Beamten des WRB und anderer Behörden sich täuschen ließen oder ob sie selbst an der Abfassung der Berichte beteiligt waren.

Über alle mit Herkunft und Bedeutung des WRB-Reports zusammenhängenden Fragen vgl. Butz, "The Hoax ...", Seiten 89-99, "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 114-129.

232

233 Reitlinger, "Die Endlösung", Seiten 484 und 515.

234 Vgl. Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 115-120) Aretz, "Hexeneinmaleins ...", Seite 58; Roth, "Der makaberste Betrug...", Seiten 132-136.

Juden, die die Berichte von Vrba/Wetzler im Report ergänzen, [127] werden die beiden letzten Kommandanten von Auschwitz mit keinem Wort erwähnt (Teil No. 1, III). In der Reihe der von ihnen genannten Kommandanten erscheint zutreffend nur der Name Höß; die übrigen waren Unterführer in Auschwitz oder Birkenau.

Auffallend wenig und widerspruchsvoll wird im Report über die äußeren Lagerverhältnisse berichtet, die Häftlingen, die dort angeblich jahrelang festgehalten wurden, doch besonders gut bekannt sein mußten. Die den Berichten beigefügten Grundrißskizzen von Auschwitz und Birkenau sowie die Beschreibung der Lager entsprechen nicht den Lagerplänen, die man heute vorweist235. Überhaupt nicht erwähnt wird die doch gewiß auffällige Tatsache, daß das Stammlager Auschwitz zum Teil aus alten Kasernengebäuden (Ziegelbauten) bestand, was auch in den Lagerplänen keinerlei Berücksichtigung findet. Im Lagerplan von Birkenau (Teil No.1, Seite 22) ist zwischen den Krematorien II und III eine Badeanstalt (bath) eingezeichnet, während sich dort nach den heute vorgewiesenen Plänen eine Kläranlage sowie das Bekleidungslager "Kanada" befunden haben sollen236. Vrba will zwar selbst beim Bekleidungskommando (clearance squad) gearbeitet haben (Teil No. 1, Seite 31); offensichtlich war ihm jedoch bei Abfassung seines Berichts nicht einmal der damals allgemein gebräuchliche Ausdruck "Kanada" für das Bekleidungslager bekannt. Er verwendet -- ebenso wie Wetzler -- diesen Ausdruck an keiner Stelle seines Berichts.

Ein besonders auffallender "Schnitzer" findet sich im Bericht des polnischen Majors. Dort wird an mehreren Stellen das Lager Birkenau mit dem Lager Rajsko gleichgesetzt, obwohl es sich um verschiedene Lager handelte, die in der Luftlinie etwa 5 km voneinander entfernt waren. Dieser "Gewährsmann" des WRB bezeichnet Rajsko als "the polish name", also den polnischen Ausdruck für Birkenau, was eindeutig im Widerspruch zu den Tatsachen steht (vgl. Teil No.2, Seiten 12 und 17).

An verschiedenen Stellen des ersten Berichts von Vrba/Wetzler ist von Judentransporten aus Lublin-Majdanek nach Auschwitz-Birkenau die Rede, die dort "im Birkenwald" vergast und verbrannt worden sein sollen (Teil No. 1, Seiten 10, 11 und 18). Da diese Transporte zum Teil schon im Mai/Juni 1942 erfolgt sein sollen, fragt man sich, weshalb diese Juden nicht gleich in den verschiedenen Lagern des Lubliner Bezirks vergast wurden, wo damals -- so wird jedenfalls behauptet -- schon perfekte Vergasungsanlagen bestanden. In Auschwitz-Birkenau begann man

---

235 Damit soll nicht gesagt sein, daß diese Lagerpläne in jeder Hinsicht stimmen; teilweise weichen auch sie untereinander ab.

236 Vgl. die bei Langbein ("Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 929-933) abgebildeten Pläne. Der bei Smolen (aaO. dritte Umschlagseite) abgebildete Plan stimmt weitgehend damit überein, nur fehlt darin die Kläranlage zwischen Krematorium III und "Kanada". Übereinstimmend erscheint in diesen Lagerplänen oberhalb des Bekleidungslagers "Kanada" eine "Sauna". Übrigens sind die Krematorien im WRB-Report mit I-IV bezeichnet, während sie in den Plänen von Langbein und Smolen die Bezeichnungen II-V tragen. Die Pläne Smolens dürften die zur Zeit "offiziellen" Pläne sein; sie stimmen auch mit den vom polnischen "Schutzrat" in "Stätten des Kampfes und des Martyriums 1939-1945" -- einer Art Reiseführer -- veröffentlichten Lagerplänen von Auschwitz und Birkenau überein.

nämlich nach heutiger offizieller Darstellung zu jener Zeit erst in behelfsmäßig hergerichteten "Bauernhäusern" erste Erfahrungen in der Judenvergasung zu sammeln237. Diese angeblich zu Gaskammern [128] hergerichteten Bauernhäuser werden wiederum in den verschiedenen Berichten des WRB-Reports nicht erwähnt. Vrba/Wetzler sprechen lediglich davon, daß bei einer in einem Birkenwald in der Nähe des Lagers Birkenau angelegten Leichenverbrennungsgrube eine große Baracke errichtet worden sei, wo die "Selektierten" etwa ab Mitte Mai 1942 vergast und anschließend in der Grube verbrannt worden seien (Teil No. 1. Seite 9).

So nehmen die Widersprüche kein Ende, und eine Darstellung schließt zwangsläufig die andere aus. Die Legende von den Massenverbrennungen mitten im Birkenwald hat übrigens trotz ihrer in die Augen springenden Unwahrscheinlichkeit den WRB-Report überdauert und wird in einigen nach dem Kriege erschienenen Häftlingserinnerungen wiederholt. Es ist eines der zahlreichen "Wunder", denen man in der KL-Literatur auf Schritt und Tritt begegnet, daß der Birkenwald bei diesem Riesenfeuer nicht abgebrannt ist. In der sorgsam redigierten Höß-Biographie, die wir später noch eingehend untersuchen werden, hat man übrigens die Verbrennungen der Gastoten nicht mehr in den Birkenwald verlegt!

Zum Schluß noch einige Worte zu den Krematorien und Gaskammern in Birkenau, der eigentlichen "Todesfabrik" der KL-Literatur. Der diese Anlagen betreffende Teil des WRB-Reports ist zweifellos am interessantesten, weil daraus die Unglaubwürdigkeit dieser Publikation am deutlichsten hervorgeht. Er soll jedoch des Zusammenhangs wegen erst im Rahmen der späteren Zeugenaussagen zu diesem Komplex behandelt werden. Hier nur einige kurze Bemerkungen über die Angaben zur Fertigstellung dieser Anlagen.

Das erste "moderne" Krematorium mit Vergasungsanstalt (gassing plant) wurde-wie Vrba/Wetzler berichten -- Ende Februar 1943 in Betrieb genommen (Teil No. 1, Seite 14). Über den Zeitpunkt der Errichtung weiterer Krematorien sagen beide nichts. Sie bemerken nur, daß gegenwärtig (at present) -- also zur Zeit ihrer Flucht im April 1944 -- vier Krematorien mit angebauten Gaskammern in Betrieb seien, die von ihnen sogar genau nach Aussehen und Wirkungsweise beschrieben werden. Auch eine Grundrißzeichnung einer solchen Anlage ist ihrem Bericht beigegeben (Teil No. 1, Seiten 14ff.).

Nach dem Bericht des polnischen Majors waren jedoch bereits im Herbst 1942 vier Krematorien fertiggestellt. Vergast wurde diesem "Zeugen" zufolge aber schon seit dem Frühjahr 1942 in großen "Spezialbaracken" (Teil No. 2, Seiten 12 und 13). Von der Verbrennungsgrube im Birkenwald weiß er überhaupt nichts.

[129] So bietet der WRB-Report nicht einmal in diesem wichtigen Punkt der Fertigstellung der angeblichen Gaskammern und Krematorien ein einheitliches Bild. Daß diesem Dokument keinerlei Beweiswert zukommt, wird schon daraus deutlich,

---

237 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 416; Reitlinger, "Die Endlösung", Seite 166. Reitlinger spricht allerdings von "Scheunen".

daß es weder in den Nürnberger Prozessen noch in irgendeinem der vor deutschen Gerichten durchgeführten Auschwitz-Prozesse als Beweismittel herangezogen wurde. Allerdings wurden Vrba und Wetzler als Zeugen im ersten großen Auschwitz-Prozeß vernommen. Der Report kam dabei freilich nicht zur Sprache. Auch legten sich beide nicht mehr so detailliert wie damals fest. Sie wurden auch vom Gericht nicht nach Einzelheiten der Krematorien und Gaskammern gefragt; insoweit lagen ja bereits "gesicherte Erkenntnisse der Zeitgeschichte" vor! Dieser schwere Verfahrensfehler wird im Rahmen der Darstellung des Auschwitz-Prozesses noch gesondert zu besprechen sein. Wenn heutzutage in weiten Kreisen gerade die "Ergebnisse" dieses Prozesses als "Beweis" für die Existenz von Gaskammern in Auschwitz-Birkenau angesehen werden238, an die vorher so recht niemand glauben mochte, so ist das angesichts der Art, wie die Beweiserhebung in jenem Verfahren gehandhabt wurde, ziemlich abwegig.

Daß man das von Vrba/Wetzler oder gar das von dem unbekannten polnischen Major übermittelte Bild von Auschwitz-Birkenau wegen seiner inneren Widersprüche und allzu krassen Unmöglichkeiten nicht vollständig in die Nachkriegsdarstellungen dieses Konzentrationslagers übernehmen konnte, leuchtet ein. Andererseits ist aber nicht zu verkennen, daß Grundsätzliches aus dieser ersten Greuellügensammlung- wie etwa die vier Krematorien mit ihren Spezial-Gaskammern -- sozusagen das Gerippe für das später konstruierte Auschwitz-Bild abgaben. Insofern zeigt gerade dieser Report besonders anschaulich die Genesis der Gaskammerlegenden und durfte deshalb hier nicht übergangen werden. Im Hinblick auf seinen sonstigen sachlichen Inhalt wurde er jedoch nicht ohne Grund "vergessen".

3. "Vergrabene Handschriften"

Im November 1953 -- so wird uns von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner in ihrem Buch "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte" versichert (Seite 94)239 -- wurde "in Auschwitz ein Heft ausgegraben, das Fragmente einer Chronik in jiddischer Sprache enthält". Weder der genauere Fundort dieser "Chronik" noch ihr Verfasser sind allerdings bekannt. In einer Anmerkung zu den in dem erwähnten Buch wiedergegebenen Auszügen aus dieser "Handschrift" wird lediglich mitgeteilt, daß [130] die Aufzeichnungen auf Grund von Hinweisen Überlebender "auf dem Lagergelände von Auschwitz" ausgegraben worden seien; das Original befinde sich im Jüdischen Historischen Institut in Warschau, welches die Aufzeichnungen in seinem Bulletin von Januar-Juni 1954 veröffentlicht habe. Die Autoren haben das

---

238 So insbesondere auch von "offizieller" Seite: vgl. die als Beilage B 19/76 der Wochenzeitung "Das Parlament" veröffentlichte Abhandlung von Mitarbeitern des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte (im wesentlichen identisch mit "Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte", Heft 2/1976, Seiten 105ff.). Hierzu meine Schrift "Das Institut für Zeitgeschichte -- eine Schwindelfirma? (Historiker oder Propagandisten?) " .

239 Vgl. auch Langbein, "Menschen in Auschwitz", Seite 222.

Original dieser handschriftlichen Chronik offenbar selbst nicht gesehen (vgl. Seite 396 aaO.), sondern lediglich aus dem Bulletin abgeschrieben.

Das Dokument ist vermutlich auch nicht von Wissenschaftlern außerhalb des sowjetischen Machtbereichs auf seine Echtheit geprüft worden was wir bei Dokumenten dieser Art immer wieder feststellen müssen. Die Autoren hätten sonst diese wichtige Tatsache sicherlich nicht unerwähnt gelassen. Diese jiddischsprachige Handschrift ist also eine höchst fragwürdige Urkunde, die man unabhängigen Forschern nicht offen zu präsentieren wagt, weil sie dann vermutlich sehr rasch als Fälschung erkannt werden könnte. Daß begründeter Anlaß besteht? Dokumenten aus dem sowjetischen Machtbereich mit äußerstem Mißtrauen zu begegnen, bestätigt erneut die unlängst in einem Prozeß vor dem Oberlandesgericht Frankfurt von dem Exilpolen Jan Pawlowski bezeugte Tatsache, daß z. B. im polnischen Innenministerium ein spezielles Referat existiert, zu dessen Aufgaben die Herstellung falscher Zeugnisse und Dokumente gehört240.

Doch schon aus den in dem Buch "Auschwitz" mitgeteilten Textstellen (vgl. Seiten 94-97 aaO.) der "Chronik" wird deutlich, daß es sich dabei nur um eine -- noch dazu recht plumpe -- Fälschung handeln kann. Sie schildern nämlichBegebenheiten, die nicht nur als völlig unmöglich erscheinen müssen, sondern die auch von dem Verfasser der "Handschrift" teilweise gar nicht wahrgenommen werden konnten.

So pflegte z. B. der Hauptscharführer Moll -- wie es an einer Stelle dieser Aufzeichnungen heißt -- vier Personen in einer Reihe hintereinander aufzustellen und dann alle mit einem Schuß auf einmal umzulegen, ein Kunststück, das an die wunderbaren Erzählungen des Barons von Münchhausen erinnert. Wer sich übrigens dabei "duckte", den soll Moll lebend ins Feuer geworfen haben. Das Schauerarsenal von Auschwitz wird damit um ein offenbar ständig zu diesem Zweck unterhaltenes offenes Feuer erweitert!

An anderer Stelle wird berichtet, daß bei der Vergasung einer Reihe von Polen und holländischen Juden ein polnisches Mädchen in der Gaskammer eine "flammende Ansprache" gehalten und "die anwesenden Juden" ermahnt habe, sie -- also die Polen -- zu rächen. Die Polen seien dann niedergekniet und hätten die polnische Nationalhymne gesungen. [131] Sie hätten mit tiefster Ergriffenheit ihre letzten Gefühle und die Hoffnung auf die Zukunft ihres Volkes ausgedrückt. Dann habe man gemeinsam (also mit den anwesenden Juden?) die Internationale gesungen. Die Häftlinge seien so "unter Gesang und in der Ekstase der Träume von einer Weltverbrüderung und einem besseren Morgen" gestorben.

Das ist nun wahrlich eine rührende Geschichte und eine geradezu feierliche "Vergasung"! Nur schade, daß sie so völlig unwahrscheinlich klingt und das "Sterben unter dem Gesang der Internationale" recht eindeutig die kommunistische Quelle dieser Geschichte verrät. Und daß ausgerechnet die Juden die Polen rächen

---

240 Rechtsanwalt Dr. Peter Gast in der "Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung". Nr. 136 vom 16. Juni 1975, Seite 7 (Leserbrief).

sollten, ist geradezu makaber, wenn man bedenkt, daß die Polen zu den schlimmsten Judenverfolgern der Geschichte gehören -- das Deutschland der 20er Jahre "verdankte" diesem Umstand im wesentlichen seine Ostjuden -- und daß noch nach dem deutschen Zusammenbruch im Jahre 1945 in Polen schwerste Judenpogrome stattfanden241. Im übrigen wurden der "Chronik" zufolge die Juden ja mit vergast. Wie sollten sie also Rache nehmen? Woher aber wußte der unbekannte Chronikverfasser überhaupt, was alles sich in der "Gaskammer" abspielte? Er war doch selbst nicht mit in der Kammer, oder sollte es sich bei dieser "Chronik" um einen Bericht aus dem Jenseits handeln? Man kann wirklich nur den Kopf schütteln über derart unverschämte Lügen, die dem deutschen Publikum in einer als zeitgeschichtliche Quellensammlung ausgegebenen Publikation mit unüberbietbarer Dreistigkeit vorgesetzt werden!

Das "Dokument" ist schließlich auch nicht frei von Widersprüchen. So wird darin berichtet, daß noch Ende 1944 ein Transport aus der Slowakei in die Gaskammer gebracht worden sei. Andererseits schließt das "Dokument" mit dem Datum des 26. November 1944, wobei der Verfasser zum Ausdruck bringt, daß er nun wohl auch vergast werden würde. Von dem Ende 1944 vergasten Transport kann er also erst nach seinem Tod erfahren haben. Also doch eine Stimme aus dem Jenseits?!

Ebenso steht das "Dokument" zu anderen Unterlagen und Zeugenaussagen im Widerspruch. Sein Verfasser behauptet nämlich, daß am 14. Oktober 1944 die Mauern des Krematoriums III "abgetragen" worden seien und daß man am 25. November 1944 mit dem "Abreißen der Mauern des Krematoriums I" begonnen habe; danach solle das Krematorium II "abgetragen" werden. Ein Motor, der "zum Auspumpen der Luft" gedient habe und "die Rohre" seien zuerst abmontiert und nach dem KL Mauthausen bzw. Groß Rosen geschickt worden. Wörtlich fährt der Bericht dann fort: "Da sie" -- also der Motor und die Rohre -- "nur für Vergasungen in größerem Umfang dienen und in den Krematorien [132] III und IV es solche Einrichtungen nicht gab, liegt der Verdacht nahe daß in den erwähnten Lagern die gleichen Vernichtungsanlagen für Juden errichtet werden."

In den Krematorien III und IV gab es also keine Vergasungseinrichtungen, wenn dieser Bericht stimmen sollte. In zahlreichen anderen Berichten der Nachkriegszeit und auch des im vorigen Abschnitt erwähnten WRB-Reports wird jedoch das Gegenteil behauptet. Ferner gibt es Berichte von "Zeugen" darüber, daß das KL Mauthausen schon lange vorher "Vergasungseinrichtungen" gehabt habe242. Heute steht allerdings zeitgeschichtlich unanfechtbar fest, daß nirgendwo in den KL des

---

241 Nach einer eidesstattlichen Erklärung des jüdischen Zeugen Zißmann sollen die Polen nach Abzug der deutschen Truppen 1945 etwa eine Million Juden ermordet haben: "Nation Europa" 8/1952, Seite 65; Roth, "Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?", Seiten 110-111.

242 Hierüber existiert die angebliche "Beichte des Lagerkommandanten von Mauthausen SS-Standartenführers Ziereis", ein offensichtlich durch die Folter erpreßtes oder gefälschtes "Dokument". Danach sollen in diesem Lager 1 bis 1 1/2 Millionen Häftlinge "durch Gas vernichtet" worden sein. Vgl. hierzu Roth, "Der makaberste Betrug ...", Seiten 97-98 und Rothe, "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage", Seiten 21-24. Reitlinger bezeichnet dieses "Geständnis" etwas schamhaft als "nicht sehr verläßlich" (aaO. Seite 538).

früheren Reichsgebiets, zu dem das KL Mauthausen gehörte, jemals "vergast" wurde.

Die Zeitangaben für die angebliche Zerstörung der Krematorien stimmen im übrigen nicht einmal mit dem überein, was darüber an anderer Stelle des Buches von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner gesagt wird. So soll Himmler nach der Zeittafel auf Seite 385 die Zerstörung der Gaskammern und Krematorien am 26. November 1944 befohlen haben. An diesem Tage wurde indessen -- wie oben bereits erwähnt -- die "Chronik" abgeschlossen. Ihr Verfasser muß also seherisch den Befehl Himmlers "vorausgeahnt" haben. Nach der von Langbein verfaßten Einleitung des Buches wurden alle Gaskammern und Krematorien Ende November "von der SS gesprengt", also nicht "abgerissen" oder "abgetragen", während nach einem Bericht von Primo Levi (Seite 163ff. aaO.) das aus Häftlingen bestehende Sonderkommando im November 1944 "eines der Krematorien in die Luft gesprengt" haben soll. Die Zeittafel im Anhang des Buches (Seite 385) verlegt dagegen diese Zerstörung eines Krematoriums durch Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos -- es soll sich um das Krematorium IV gehandelt haben -- auf den 7. Oktober 1944 und spricht statt von Sprengung von einer Vernichtung durch Inbrandsetzung. Beide Versionen verbindet ein gewisser Israel Gutmann, der behauptet, das Krematorium IV sei bei einem Aufstand des Sonderkommandos in Brand gesteckt und gesprengt worden; über den genauen Zeitpunkt schweigt er sich aus (Seite 273 aaO.). In einer kleinen Schrift von Kazimierz Smolen steht dagegen zu lesen, daß bei diesem -- auch hier nicht näher datierten -- Häftlingsaufstand das Krematorium IV in Brand gesetzt und das Krematorium III beschädigt worden sei243. Nach der gleichen Schrift wurden die Krematorien II und III erst am 20. Januar 1945 und in der Nacht vom 25. zum 26. Januar 1945 auch noch das Krematorium V durch SS-Männer gesprengt (Seite 99 aaO.). Der ehemalige Birkenau-Häftling Otto Wolken weiß dagegen in einem mit [133] dem 17. Januar 1945 beginnenden Bericht über die letzten Tage des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau nur von der Sprengung des Krematoriums V, die seiner Darstellung zufolge in der Nacht vom 23. zum 24. Januar 1945 erfolgt sein soll244. Eine völlig andere Version des ehemaligen SS-Mannes Pery Broad geht dahin, daß alle "Bauwerke, die zur Durchführung des größten Massenmordes der Menschheitsgeschichte gedient" hätten, im Januar 1945 wegen des Vorrückens der Russen gesprengt worden seien245.

So widerspricht alles einander und es bleibt nur der Eindruck, daß nicht allein die angeblich auf dem Gelände von Auschwitz "vergrabene Handschrift", sondern alle

---

243 "Auschwitz 1940-1945", Seite 81. Kasimierz Smolen ist Direktor des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums in Polen.

244 Mitteilungen der Internationalen Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer, Nr.5/1974, Seite 7. Der Bericht ist auch in der "Anthologie" des Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitees, Warschau, abgedruckt (aaO. Band I, Teil 1).

Zur Person Wolkens siehe Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 168-169.

245 Broad-Bericht, Seite 88.

diese Berichte äußerst fragwürdig sind. Dies um so mehr, als ein gewisser Bernhard Klieger uns darüber aufklärt, daß im Winter 1944/45 vier Krematorien mit den zugehörigen Gaskammern abgerissen, das Gelände eingeebnet und mit einer Grasnarbe bedeckt worden sei; lediglich das noch verbliebene fünfte Krematorium habe dem täglich anfallenden Bedarf gedient246. Gab es vielleicht überhaupt nur ein Krematorium? Denn das Anlegen einer "Grasnarbe" über dem Terrain, auf dem die Krematorien gestanden haben sollen, dürfte doch in jenen Wintermonaten kaum möglich gewesen sein.

Doch zurück zu unserer "Chronik", die noch weitere Rätsel aufgibt. Am Schluß dieser Aufzeichnung teilt ihr angeblicher Verfasser die Orte mit, an denen er die verschiedenen Niederschriften seines Berichts versteckt haben will. So soll eine davon "im Grab mit Knochen im Krematorium I" niedergelegt worden sein. Dieses Krematorium wurde jedoch seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge bereits vor Abschluß der "Chronik" nämlich am 25. November 1944 niedergerissen. Eine weitere Niederschrift soll " in einem Knochenhaufen" an der Südseite des Hofes vom Krematorium I lagern. Ferner will er Abschriften "unter der Asche im Krematorium II eingegraben" haben, das -- wie er vorher mitgeteilt hatte -- ebenfalls abgetragen werden sollte.

Das alles gibt erneut zu der Frage Anlaß, wo denn nun eigentlich diese vom Jüdischen Historischen Institut in Warschau veröffentlichte Aufzeichnung entdeckt wurde. Sie scheint jedenfalls bisher die einzige "Entdeckung" dieser Art zu sein. Die für die Niederschriften angegebenen "Verstecke" sind selbstverständlich ebenso mysteriös wie unglaubwürdig. Denn bei der Verbrennung von Leichen in einem Krematorium pflegen keine Knochenreste übrig zu bleiben. Auch läßt man Menschenasche gewöhnlich nicht im Krematorium liegen. Diese jederzeit veränderlichen Merkmale für die angeblichen "Verstecke" geben natürlich die Möglichkeit, an beliebigen Stellen des früheren KL-Geländes [134] weitere "Funde" zu machen, weil die genaue Lage der angeblichen Fundorte nicht mehr ermittelt werden kann. Vielleicht erfahren wir also bald mehr über die "noch fehlenden" Handschriften. Erste Ankündigungen in dieser Richtung finden sich bereits in dem Wiener Magazin "Profil" Nr. 22/1975. Dort schreibt ein gewisser Walfried Reismann 247:

> "Bisweilen werden vermoderte Handschriften gefunden, die von Häftlingen des Sonderkommandos (sie hatten die Krematorien und Gaskammern zu bedienen) in Flaschen, Einmachgläsern oder Konservenbüchsen als Dokumente für die Nachwelt vergraben worden sind. Die Auswertung dieser Schriften wird erst im Jahre 1980 ein erstes abgerundetes, wissenschaftlich begründetes Bild von Auschwitz-Birkenau ermöglichen..."

Bis zum Jahre 1980 wird es also noch dauern, obwohl die Fälscherwerkstätten vermutlich mit Hochdruck an diesen "Dokumenten" arbeiten, wobei die immer

---

246 Klieger, "Der Weg, den wir gingen", Seite 51f.

247 Zitiert nach "Denk mit!", Folge 3/1975, Seite 59.

schwerwiegender werdenden Einwände unabhängiger Wissenschaftler gegen die Existenz der angeblichen Gaskammern berücksichtigt werden müssen. So leicht wie noch vor wenigen Jahrzehnten kann man es sich heute damit nicht mehr machen. Man wird weiteren "Funden" von "vergrabenen Handschriften" jedenfalls mit größter Skepsis begegnen müssen.

IV. BILD-"DOKUMENTE"

Zahlreiche Werke über die antijüdischen Maßnahmen im Dritten Reich enthalten Fotografien zu diesem Thema. Allerdings sind Bilder von Auschwitz verhältnismäßig selten und überdies ohne die geringste Aussagekraft, soweit es darum geht, die "Vernichtungsfunktion" dieses KL zu beweisen. Am häufigsten werden das Eingangstor zum sog. Stammlager mit der den eigentlichen Zweck des Lagers andeutenden Inschrift "Arbeit macht frei" sowie Teile der Lagerumzäunung und Barackenbauten gezeigt, also Bilder, die in nichts auf ein "Vernichtungslager" hindeuten. Vergeblich hält man Ausschau nach Fotodokumenten, welche die widersprüchlichen Angaben über die "Gaskammern" und Krematorien aufklären bzw. deren einstige Existenz überhaupt belegen könnten.

Etwaige Fotografierverbote könnten diesen Mangel an Bilddokumenten kaum erklären. Denn erfahrungsgemäß reizen solche Verbote erst recht zum Fotografieren. Auch liegen Berichte darüber vor, daß Angehörige der angeblich vorzüglich organisierten Widerstandsbewegung in [135] Auschwitz heimlich fotografierten und solche Aufnahmen auch aus dem Lager schmuggelten. Es wird sogar berichtet, daß die Zentralbauleitung der SS selbst nach Fertigstellung der "Vernichtungsanlagen" Fotografien derselben im Vorraum eines Krematoriums ausgestellt habe, weil sie ungeheuer stolz auf diese ihre Leistung gewesen sei248. Auch diese Bilder sind verschwunden -- wenn es sie überhaupt jemals gab. Das vollständige Fehlen von Bildbeweisen für die "Vernichtungsanlagen" läßt sicherlich die Vermutung nicht abwegig erscheinen, daß es seinerzeit in Auschwitz außer einem oder mehreren Krematorien, wie sie auch in jeder Großstadt zur Einäscherung von Leichen benutzt werden, nichts zu fotografieren gab, was die Greuelgeschichten über Auschwitz erhärten könnte. Andernfalls hätte eine illegale Häftlingsorganisation doch wohl alles darangesetzt, entsprechende Bildbeweise zu schaffen und sicherzustellen.

Daß letzteres nicht nur eine haltlose Spekulation ist, beweist uns einer, der es wissen muß: der Direktor des polnischen Auschwitz-Museums Kasimierz Smolen. Aus seiner Broschüre "Auschwitz 1940-1945" erfahren wir nämlich gewissermaßen offiziell, daß Häftlinge in der Lage waren, in Auschwitz "illegal" zu fotografieren. Smolen berichtet (aaO. Seiten 24ff.), daß die "Widerstandsbewegung" im Jahre

---

248 Broad-Bericht, Seite 67. Broad behauptete dies auch in seiner eidesstattlichen Erklärung vom 20. Oktober 1947 (Nürnberger Dokument NI-11984), veröffentlicht von Schoenberner in "Wir haben es gesehen", Seiten 277-278.

1944 Bilder mit "Szenen vom Ablauf einer Vergasung" aus dem Lager geschickt habe, begleitet von einem "Zettel" mit folgender Mitteilung:

> "Dringend. Schickt schnellstens 2 Metall-Filmrollen für Fotoapparat 6 x 9. Es besteht eine Möglichkeit zu photographieren. Wir schicken Euch Aufnahmen aus Birkenau -- von der Vergasungsaktion. Eine Aufnahme stellt einen der Scheiterhaufen unter freiem Himmel dar, auf dem Leichen verbrannt werden, da die Krematorien nicht imstande sind, mit dem Verbrennen nachzukommen. Vor dem Scheiterhaufen liegen Leichen, die später auf diesen geworfen werden sollen. Die andere Aufnahme zeigt einen der Plätze im Wald, wo sich die Leute ausziehen, um angeblich ins Bad zu gehen. Statt dessen gehen sie zur Vergasung. Die Rollen schickt schnellstens! Die beigefügten Aufnahmen schickt sofort an Tell. -- Wir sind der Meinung, daß man die vergrößerten Fotos weitersenden soll."

Die beschriebenen Fotos sind höchstwahrscheinlich mit den beiden im Buch von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte" gezeigten Abbildungen identisch (aaO. Seiten 341-342). Sie tragen dort folgende Unterschriften:

> "Kommen die Ofen der Krematorien nicht nach, dann müssen die Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos die Leichen auf Scheiterhaufen verbrennen" (Seite 342 aaO.).
>
> [136] "Ist die Gaskammer noch nicht entlüftet, dann warten die nächsten Opfer in einem kleinen Wäldchen." (Seite 341 aaO.)

Besonders das Bild mit dem brennenden Scheiterhaufen und den Leichen im Vordergrund findet man häufiger in der einschlägigen Literatur. Walendy bezeichnet es als eine Fälschung249. Es liefert aber ohnehin allenfalls den Beweis dafür, daß irgendwo Leichen im Freien verbrannt wurden, wobei der Ort des Geschehens ungewiß bleibt, weil das Bild insoweit keinen Anhaltspunkt bietet. Vielfach mußten auch in unseren zerbombten Städten die Bombenopfer auf diese Weise beseitigt werden250. Das zweite Bild (Wartende Gaskammeropfer) läßt überhaupt keine Beziehung zu dem behaupteten Vorgang erkennen. Die Behauptung auf dem Begleitzettel der "Widerstandsbewegung", die Opfer hätten sich "im Wald" ausgezogen, steht übrigens im Widerspruch zu der sonst üblichen Behauptung, es habe neben den "Gaskammern" ebenso große "Auskleideräume" gegeben.

Außer diesen beiden Bildern werden auch sonst noch in der KL-Literatur Abbildungen als illegale Häftlingsfotos ausgegeben, womit man sich gleichzeitig der Mühe enthebt, genauere Auskunft über die Quelle des jeweiligen Bildes und den Fotografen geben zu müssen. Im übrigen sind sie durchweg ebenso wenig geeignet,

---

249 "Bild->Dokumente< für die Geschichtsschreibung?", Seiten 38-39. Siehe auch Walendy, "Europa in Flammen", Band II, Seiten 40-41 (Bildanhang).

250 Vgl. hierüber z.B. Irving, "Der Untergang Dresdens", Seite 255.

den einwandfreien Beweis für das angebliche "Vernichtungsprogramm" zu liefern. Wenn Häftlinge der "Widerstandsorganisation" wirklich die Möglichkeit hatten, zu fotografieren, so ist es völlig unverständlich, daß nicht einmal eine Außenaufnahme aller vier Krematorien von Birkenau existiert, die ja verhältnismäßig dicht beisammen gelegen haben sollen und mit ihren massiven hohen Kaminen weithin sichtbar gewesen sein müßten. Und wenn schon einzusehen wäre, daß illegal jedenfalls keine Innenaufnahme der sagenhaften "Gaskammern" gemacht werden konnte, so bleibt doch unbegreiflich, weshalb von den Häftlingen nicht wenigstens eines jener Krematorien fotografiert wurde, die eine "Gaskammer" als oberirdischen Anbau gehabt haben sollen251.

Im Auschwitz-Museum soll es Fotos von zwei verschiedenen Krematoriumstypen geben, das eine davon mit einem Kamin, das andere mit zwei Kaminen. In der einschlägigen Literatur habe ich diese Bilder nicht entdecken können. Warum hält man sie zurück? In einzelnen Büchern ist lediglich ein "Krematorium im Bau" abgebildet, angeblich auch ein illegales Häftlingsfoto252. Es zeigt ein teilweise fertiggestelltes Steingebäude mit einem kaminartigen Schornstein von nicht eben besonders großen Ausmaßen. Abgesehen davon, daß dieses Bauwerk schon rein größenmäßig nicht den allgemein über die Krematorien von Birkenau [137] erweckten Vorstellungen entspricht (feststellbar anhand der mit abgebildeten Personen), könnte es auch an jedem beliebigen anderen Ort aufgenommen worden sein. Es gibt nichts an diesem Bild, was Beziehungen zu Birkenau oder einem anderen KL erkennen ließe. Auch der Zeitpunkt der Aufnahme sowie alle sonstigen für die Beurteilung wichtigen Umstände werden -- wie üblich bei dieser Art von Bildern -- nicht mitgeteilt. Doch -- wie immer wieder betont werden muß -- ließe sich auch mit einem authentischen Krematoriumsfoto nicht der Beweis führen, daß in diesem Gebäude Menschen vor ihrer Einäscherung durch Gas getötet wurden.

Letzteres gilt selbstverständlich erst recht für die etwas zahlreicheren Abbildungen von Krematoriumsofen. Selbst hierbei aber wird gemogelt. So wird beispielsweise ein und dasselbe Bild eines Krematoriumsofens nach den Bildunterschriften einmal dem KL Dachau und einmal dem KL Birkenau zugeordnet253. Ein anderes Bild, das eine Reihe von etwa 5 nebeneinanderliegenden Einäscherungsofen zeigt, soll den Bildunterschriften der verschiedenen "Dokumentarwerke" zufolge einmal die "Verbrennungsofen" von Birkenau und einmal diejenigen von Majdanek darstellen254. Vergleiche dieser Art ließen sich noch fortsetzen, doch lohnt es sich

---

251 Daß es auch solche "Gaskammern" gab, wird jedenfalls behauptet: vgl. z.B. Reitlinger, "Die Endlösung", Seite 167, und die angeblich wichtigste Quelle, die dem ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß zugeschriebene Autobiographie "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seite 160.

252 Vgl. z. B. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner, "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte", Seite 335.

253 Walendy, "Bild->Dokumente< für die Geschichtsschreibung?", Seite 66, und "Europa in Flammen", Band II, Seite 52 des Bildanhangs.

254 Vgl. einerseits "Faschismus-Ghetto-Massenmord", S.364, und Schoenberner, "Der gelbe Stern", Seite 152, andererseits. "Der Spiegel", Nr. 18 vom 25. April 1977 (Seite 55) betitelt das Bild als "Krematorien von Majdanek", wohl im Hinblick auf den in Düsseldorf gerade laufenden Majdanek-Prozeß.

kaum. Denn diese und andere Fälschungsversuche mit Hilfe scheinbarer oder echter Fotos sind nichts Neues in der Greuelpropaganda255.

Ein besonderes Kapitel sind die Fotografien des alten Krematoriums imStammlager Auschwitz und seiner "Gaskammer". Denn dieses Gebäude mit seiner Inneneinrichtung wurde erst nach dem Kriege von den Polen in seinen jetzigen Zustand versetzt. Hiervon war bereits die Rede (vgl. oben Seite 46 [77]). Es wurde nach seiner Außerdienststellung im Juli 1943 in einen Luftschutzbunker mit Operationsraum für das daneben gelegene SS-Krankenrevier umgebaut, wobei der Krematoriumskamin abgerissen wurde. In meinem Besitz befindet sich ein nicht veröffentlichtes Foto, das das Gebäude von hinten zeigt. Darauf ist klar erkennbar, daß der neu errichtete Kamin mit dem Gebäude überhaupt nicht in Verbindung steht, also eine reine Attrappe ist! Daß es sich mit der "Gaskammer" nicht anders verhält, wurde bereits erwähnt.

Verschiedentlich sind in der Literatur auch Fotos der angeblichen Fundamentreste und anderer Trümmer von Krematorium II oder III abgebildet, die heute den Besuchern von Auschwitz als solche vorgeführt werden. Mit den Bildunterschriften wird dem Betrachter suggeriert, was er sich darunter vorzustellen hat, so z.B. "Birkenau, Ruine der Gaskammern und des Krematoriums II"256. Die abgebildeten [138] Fundamentreste können jedoch schon größenmäßig nicht die Reste einer oder gar mehrerer Gaskammern sein, deren jede ja ein Fassungsvermögen von 2000 bis 3000 Menschen gehabt haben soll257. Es ist nicht einmal mehr erkennbar, ob es sich dabei um die Reste eines Krematoriums handelt.

Wenn es in Birkenau einst wirklich vier Krematorien von den behaupteten riesigen Ausmaßen gegeben hätte, dann müßten hiervon auch entsprechend große Trümmerfelder übrig geblieben sein. Man sollte dann auch erwarten, daß die Sowjets nach der Besetzung des Lagers so viele Aufnahmen wie nur möglich von diesen steinernen Zeugen eines Vernichtungsprogramms machten, dem 12.000 bis 20.000 Menschen täglich (!) zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen. Doch Fotografien von solchen ausgedehnten Trümmerfeldern gibt es nicht.

Allerdings sprach im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß (1963- 1965) der russische Zeuge Professor Alexejew davon, daß sich noch Fotodokumente über Auschwitz in

---

255 Vgl. hierzu Walendy, "Bild->Dokumente< für die Geschichtsschreibung" und "Europa in Flammen", Bildanhang.

Bereits während des 1. Weltkrieges gab es bei den Alliierten ganze Behörden, die nichts anderes fabrizierten als Greuelbilder, Leichenbilder und durch Fotomontage zusammengestellte Leichenhaufen. Durch frei erfundene Unterschriften ließ sich damit jede angebliche Greueltat "beweisen". Vgl. hierzu Ponsonby, "Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten", Seite 173, und Grimm, "Mit offenem Visier", Seiten 248-249.

256 So Smolen in "Auschwitz 1940-1945", Seiten 96, 104.

257 Smolen spricht in seiner Schrift bezeichnenderweise nur noch von 2000 Menschen, die angeblich in einen Raum von 210 m2 hineingepfercht wurden, um sodann "vergast" zu werden (aaO. Seite 24). Demnach wären je 10 Menschen auf einen Quadratmeter gekommen. Kommentar überflüssig!

sowjetischen Archiven befinden sollen258. Hierbei handelt es sich aber vermutlich nur um die Fotografien, die die sowjetische Anklagebehörde seinerzeit in den Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß einführte und die dem Beweisdokument 2430-PS als Anlagen beigefügt waren259. Es ist jedenfalls nicht wahrscheinlich, daß die Sowjets damals oder später der Weltöffentlichkeit wichtige Fotodokumente über das angeblich größte "Vernichtungslager" vorenthalten haben könnten. Alle damals von den Sowjets vorgelegten Fotografien haben jedoch nicht den geringsten Beweiswert, wobei ich davon ausgehe, daß sie in den Protokollbänden des IMT vollständig wiedergegeben sind. Es befindet sich unter ihnen insbesondere kein einziges Bild von den in Birkenau vorgefundenen riesigen Trümmerfeldern -- wenn es sie gab. Es handelt sich im wesentlichen um Fotos der Baracken, der Lagerumzäunung, von Häftlingen260, angeblichen Leichenhaufen, Kleiderbündeln und anderen als Beweis für die angeblichen Massenvergasungen untauglichen Gegenständen. Dem Nürnberger Dokument 2430-PS ist zwar auch ein Foto von Krematoriumsofen beigegeben, das aber nicht von der sowjetischen, sondern von der französischen Anklagebehörde zum Prozeß beigesteuert wurde261. Es trägt lediglich die Unterschrift "Fours crematoires". Um Auschwitzer Krematoriumsofen handelt es sich dabei mit Sicherheit nicht, weil die Aufnahme sonst von den Sowjets vorgelegt worden wäre. Hierbei ist zu berücksichtigen, daß damals die Sowjets bekanntlich die einzige Siegermacht waren, die überhaupt beweiserhebliches Material über Auschwitz vorlegen konnte, da weder westliche Untersuchungskommissionen noch Journalisten seinerzeit im Lagergebiet von Auschwitz Nachforschungen anstellen oder Untersuchungen [139] durchführen durften. Die sowjetische Besatzungsmacht ließ das- wie bereits früher erwähnt wurde -- nicht zu (vgl. oben Seite 8 [6]).

---

258 Vgl. "Mensch und Maß", Folge 9/1971, Seiten 407-408; dort wird Bezug genommen auf einen Prozeßbericht von Bernd Naumann in der "Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung", Nr. 259 vom 6. November 1964.

259 IMT XXX, 359ff.

260 Bemerkenswert sind die abgebildeten "Kinderhäftlinge" (aaO. Seite 367), die recht gut genährt aussehen. Vgl. auch die einer sowjetischen Quelle entnommene Abbildung von "Kinderhäftlingen" in dem Mitteilungsblatt "Denk mit!", Folge 3/1975, Seiten 56-57. Damit dürften sich die Schauermärchen über den schrecklichen Hunger, den die Häftlinge in Auschwitz angeblich leiden mußten, von selbst erledigen. Denn wenn man schon Kinder, die nicht arbeiteten, zumindest ausreichend ernährte, ließ man die Arbeitshäftlinge wohl kaum hungern. Ich selbst kann bezeugen, daß ich bei verschiedenen unvorbereiteten Besuchen des Lagers Auschwitz im Jahre 1944 keinem unterernährten Häftling begegnet bin. Gleiches berichtet Thies Christophersen in seinem Bericht "Die Auschwitz-Lüge", dessen Lektüre Zweiflern dringend zu empfehlen ist. Fotos von unterernährten Häftlingen gibt es aus Lagern im Altreich; sie erklären sich daraus, daß in den letzten Kriegsmonaten wegen der pausenlosen Terrorangriffe der alliierten Luftwaffe auf das Reichsgebiet auch die Versorgung der KL mit Lebensmitteln nicht mehr in ausreichendem Maße sichergestellt werden konnte. Dieses Schicksal teilte mehr oder weniger die gesamte deutsche Zivilbevölkerung .

Übrigens sind die bei der Übernahme von Auschwitz durch die Sowjetarmee allem Anschein nach lebend angetroffenen "Kinderhäftlinge" ein gewichtiger Gegenbeweis zu der immer wieder -- so auch im Auschwitz-Prozeß -- aufgestellten Behauptung, Kinder seien mit ihren Müttern nach der Ankunft in Birkenau regelmäßig sofort "vergast" worden.

261 IMT XXX,425. Die Nürnberger Fotodokumente sind zum Teil -- so auch dieses -- in Aroneanu, "Konzentrationslager" (Nürnberger Dokument F-321) enthalten. Die abgebildeten

In diesem Zusammenhang erscheint es angebracht, darauf hinzuweisen, wie die deutsche Reichsregierung nach Entdeckung der Massengräber polnischer Offiziere bei Katyn verfuhr. Sie ermöglichte es damals anders als die Sowjets nach der Besetzung von Auschwitz -- Journalisten und Wissenschaftlern aus aller Welt, die Stätte dieses sowjetischen Verbrechens genau in Augenschein zu nehmen und Fotoaufnahmen davon zu machen. Warum verfuhren die Sowjets im Falle Auschwitz nicht ähnlich?

So ist es also um die Bildbeweise für die "Todesfabriken von Birkenau" schlecht bestellt. Dafür versucht man allerdings in allen einschlägigen Werken den "Beweis" für die Massenvergasungen indirekt dadurch zu führen, daß Fotografien von Schuhbergen, Menschenhaar in Tonnen und Ballen sowie großen Anhäufungen von Rasierpinseln, Ringen, Brillen und Zahnersatz vorgewiesen werden, die angeblich von den jüdischen Gastoten stammen sollen262. Walendy bezeichnet alle diese größtenteils erst lange nach Kriegsende veröffentlichten Abbildungen als fotografierte Zeichnungen, also als Fälschungen263. Doch sollen diese Gegenstände noch heute auf dem Gelände des früheren KL Auschwitz als Horrorsammlungen den Besuchern gezeigt werden. Der "Zahn der Zeit" macht ihnen offenbar nichts aus. Oder werden sie bei Bedarf jeweils erneuert? Wie immer es auch sein mag: mit solchen Bildern oder Schaustellungen läßt sich ebenso viel oder wenig beweisen, wie mit den ebenfalls oft gezeigten Bildern von Leichenbergen. Solange nämlich eine Beziehung der vorgezeigten Bilder oder Gegenstände zu den behaupteten Massenvergasungen nicht nachgewiesen werden kann, sind sie ohne jede Beweiskraft. Dieser Nachweis wurde aber bisher in keinem Fall geführt und kann jetzt -- mehr als 30 Jahre nach den angeblichen Ereignissen -- wohl kaum noch erbracht werden. Die Frage liegt nahe, weshalb die Sowjets nicht unmittelbar nach der Besetzung des Gebiets von Auschwitz für eine einwandfreie Sicherung von Beweisen für das behauptete Geschehen an Ort und Stelle unter Einschaltung unabhängiger Wissenschaftler und Journalisten Sorge trugen, sondern statt dessen das ehemalige KL-Gelände mehr als 10 Jahre hindurch hermetisch abriegelten. Sie werden gewußt haben, warum!--

Wir stehen damit am Ende dieses Kapitels. Die Betrachtung aller wesentlichen in der KL-Literatur angeführten zeitnahen Dokumente hat ergeben, daß keines von ihnen allein oder in Verbindung mit anderen Dokumenten auch nur Anhaltspunkte dafür enthält, daß in [140] Auschwitz-Birkenau -- wie ständig behauptet wird -- eine planmäßig betriebene Ausrottung der Juden durch Gas erfolgte. Es ist daher auch kein Wunder, daß man sich hierfür zusätzlich auf Zeugenberichte beruft, die

---

Krematoriumsofen könnten auch in jedem beliebigen Friedhofskrematorium aufgenommen worden sein.

262 Vgl. Schnabel, "Macht ohne Moral", Seiten 244,245,247,259,260; Mazur, "wir haben es nicht vergessen", Seiten 100-101. Auffällig ist, daß fast alle diese Fotos im IMT-Prozeß offenbar noch nicht vorgelegt werden konnten. Daraus mag jeder für sich seine Schlüsse ziehen.

263 "Bild->Dokumente< für die Geschichtsschreibung?", Seiten 57-64, und "Europa in Flammen", Band II, Bildanhang Seiten 42-50.

bezeichnenderweise fast ausschließlich erst nach dem Zusammenbruch des Reiches auftauchten. Mit ihnen wollen wir uns in den folgenden beiden Kapiteln beschäftigen.

Drittes Kapitel

Zeugen und Erlebnisberichte

[143]

I. VORBEMERKUNGEN ZUR PROBLEMATIK

Zeugenaussagen und Erlebnisberichte jeder Art sind regelmäßig von mannigfaltigen Faktoren abhängig, die ihren Wahrheitsgehalt mehr oder weniger stark beeinflussen. Neben der bekannten Tatsache, daß nicht nur das Erinnerungsvermögen der Menschen begrenzt ist, sondern auch ihre Fähigkeit, die sich vor ihren Augen abspielenden Geschehnisse richtig wahrzunehmen und wiederzugeben, werden ihre Aussagen in den meisten Fällen auch noch von Gefühlen und verschiedenen äußeren Einflüssen mitbestimmt, die eine von der Wirklichkeit abweichende oder sogar verfälschte Wiedergabe des Geschehens bewirken. Völlig wirklichkeitsgetreue und in jeder Hinsicht einwandfreie Erlebnisschilderungen gehören daher zu den Seltenheiten. In der Regel dürfte das Optimum einer Aussage schon erreicht sein, wenn das Geschehene wenigstens in seinem Kern richtig wiedergegeben wird264.

Es wäre wirklichkeitsfremd, wollte man bei den zahlreichenErlebnisschilderungen über die deutschen KL und besonders über das Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau etwas anderes annehmen. Im Gegenteil kommen bei ihnen noch außergewöhnliche Faktoren hinzu, die kritische Distanz gegenüber allen Aussagen solcher Art und genaueste Abwägung der mitgeteilten Einzelheiten geradezu aufnötigen. Wir müssen hier neben den allen Erlebnisschilderungen ohnehin anhaftenden Unsicherheiten bei jeder einzelnen Aussage noch mit besonderen Motivationen rechnen, die es angezeigt erscheinen lassen, diese Aussagen nicht -- wie es meist geschieht -- blindlings für in jeder Hinsicht wahr zu halten, sondern sie in ihren wesentlichen Teilen genauestens zu überprüfen.

Anmerkungen (Kapitel 3)

264 Recht anschaulich und mit vielen Beispielen hat Hellwig die allgemeine Problematik der Zeugenaussage in seinem Buch "Psychologie und Vernehmungstechnik bei Tatbestandsermittlungen" dargestellt.

Alle Berichte werden schon deshalb mit besonderer Vorsicht aufgenommen werden müssen, weil ihre Verfasser in der Regel in die Ereignisse in der einen oder anderen Weise selbst verwickelt gewesen sind. Es entspricht der Erfahrung, daß derartige Erlebniszeugen aus den verschiedensten Gründen ein Interesse daran haben, ihrem Standpunkt oder ihrer subjektiven Auffassung von dem Geschehen durch die Art der Wiedergabe des Erlebten Geltung zu verschaffen. Kommen noch, wie wohl bei den meisten ehemaligen KL-Häftlingen, Haß- und Rachegefühle [144] gegen ihre einstigen Bewacher sowie politische Motive hinzu, so wird man den wahren Kern in ihren Schilderungen sehr häufig mit der Lupe suchen müssen, sofern er nicht überhaupt fehlt265. Das gilt vor allem insoweit, als von Vergasungen und Gaskammern die Rede ist, also von dem Sachverhalt, der den eigentlichen Gegenstand unserer Untersuchung bildet.

Bei den meisten Schilderungen dieser Art haben wir es mit einer Gruppe von Zeugen zu tun, die zwar nicht selbst Gaskammern und Vergasungen gesehen haben, dennoch aber darüber berichten. Derartige "Zeugen vom Hörensagen" gibt es wie Sand am Meer. Soweit aus ihren Aussagen und Berichten schon hervorgeht, daß sie ihr "Wissen" nur aus zweiter oder gar dritter Hand bezogen haben, dürften diese "Zeugen" nicht nur für den Juristen, sondern auch für den Historiker wertlos sein. Gleichwohl sollen einige davon an geeigneter Stelle zitiert werden, um zu zeigen, mit welcher Bedenkenlosigkeit, um nicht zu sagen Unverschämtheit, hier Lagergerüchte (oder gar eigene Erfindung?) als Wahrheit ausgegeben wurden und werden, obwohl sie den Stempel der Unglaubwürdigkeit sozusagen auf der Stirn tragen.

Viele dieser Zeugen stellen das, was sie gar nicht selbst erlebt haben, trotzdem als eigenes Erleben dar. Wir haben es insoweit mit dem bereits erwähnten **Odysseuskomplex** zu tun, einem im allgemeinen harmlosen Hang zum "Aufschneiden", d. h. zur übertriebenen Darstellung eigener Erlebnisse. Der Begriff leitet sich von dem "großen Dulder" Odysseus her, jenem hellenischen Fürsten, dem es -- wie uns der antike Dichter Homer in seinem "Odyssee" genannten Werk berichtet -- infolge widrigster Umstände erst nach zehnjähriger Irrfahrt vergönnt war, vom Kampf um Troja heimzukehren. Die unwahrscheinlichen Begebenheiten der Irrfahrt dieser griechischen Sagengestalt, wie Homer sie uns darstellt, sind symbolhaft für den wohl den meisten Menschen innewohnenden Hang zur Übertreibung eigener leidvoller Erlebnisse. Dieser Hang ist menschlich verständlich. Artet die Übertreibung indessen zur glatten Lüge aus, wie es nachweisbar bei zahllosen KL-Erlebnissen der Fall ist, so kann sie nicht scharf genug verurteilt

---

265 Ponsonby bemerkt in seinem Buch "Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten" (Seiten 125f.) zu "Zeugenaussagen" über angebliche deutsche Greueltaten im 1. Weltkrieg mit Recht: "Bestenfalls sind menschliche Zeugenaussagen unzuverlässig, selbst bei gewöhnlichen Vorkommnissen, denen keine Bedeutung anhaftet. Wenn aber Vorurteil, Leidenschaft, Gefühl und sogenannter Patriotismus die Gemüter verwirren, wird eine persönliche Bestätigung völlig wertlos."

Damit wird eins der Probleme angesprochen, mit denen wir es auch bei Zeugenaussagen ehemaliger KL-Häftlinge regelmäßig zu tun haben. Bei jüdischen Zeugen dürfte der Faktor "Patriotismus" wohl eine Entsprechung in dem Bewußtsein der "Auserwähltheit des jüdischen Volkes" finden.

werden, zumal dann, wenn sie ohne sachliche Grundlage den Vorwurf des Massenmordes beinhaltet.

Ein eindrucksvolles Beispiel hierfür hat uns Rassinier mitgeteilt, der als französischer Widerstandskämpfer während des 2. Weltkrieges selbst fast zwei Jahre hindurch in den KL Buchenwald und Dora verbrachte. Trotz eigenen schweren Erlebens distanzierte er sich als der Wahrheit verpflichteter Historiker mit Abscheu von den, wie er es selbst nennt, maßlosen Übertreibungen in der KL-Literatur der Nachkriegszeit. Er [145] berichtet in diesem Zusammenhang u. a. von seinem ehemaligen Mithäftling, einem Abbe Renard, der in seinem Erlebnisbericht über Buchenwald folgendes niedergeschrieben hatte266: "Ich habe Tausende und Abertausende in die Duschen gehen sehen, aus denen anstelle des Wassers Erstickungsgase sich ergossen."

Von Rassinier Anfang 1947 darauf angesprochen, daß es doch in Buchenwald, wie jeder Häftling dieses Lagers wissen müsse, überhaupt keine Gaskammer gegeben habe, soll ihm jener erwidert haben3: "Einverstanden, aber dies ist doch nur eine literarische Wendung, und da diese Dinge doch irgendwo vorgekommen sind, ist es kaum von Bedeutung."

Wenn schon dieser "geistliche Herr", dem die Wahrheitsliebe doch eigentlich ein innerstes Anliegen hätte sein müssen, so schamlos leichtfertig mit der Wahrheit umging und eine ihm bewußte Lüge als "literarische Wendung" vertreten zu können glaubte, nur weil sie umlaufenden Gerüchten entgegenkam, was soll man dann erst von anderen "Vergasungszeugen" halten, die sich meist weder nach ihrem geistigen Niveau noch in ihrem moralischen Anspruch mit jenem Abbe messen können? So leicht wie er sind andere "Zeugen" freilich nicht immer als Lügner zu identifizieren. Gewöhnlich sind sie nur daran als Lügner zu erkennen, daß ihre Angaben nachweisbar nicht mit der Wirklichkeit übereinstimmen, weil sie technische, physikalische oder sonstige Unmöglichkeiten zum Inhalt haben. Nicht selten verwickeln sie sich auch selbst in Widersprüche, abgesehen davon, daß kaum eine dieser Aussagen in allen wesentlichen Punkten mit den anderen übereinstimmt. Wir werden das bei den hauptsächlichsten "Augenzeugen" noch im einzelnen feststellen.

In verschiedenen Nachkriegsprozessen sind Aussagen über Gaskammermorde in Auschwitz dadurch zustande gekommen, daß die Zeugen von entsprechenden Aussagen **die Gewährung von Vorteilen oder Nachteilen** erwarteten oder daß solche ihnen sogar in Aussicht gestellt worden waren. Erwiesen ist auch, daß nicht nur Zeugen, sondern auch Angeklagte in verschiedenster Weise unter Druck gesetzt wurden, um von ihnen eine ganz bestimmte Aussage zu erhalten. So war ein beliebtes Druckmittel der westlichen Anklagebehörden bei den sog. Kriegsverbrecherprozessen, Zeugen oder Angeklagten die Auslieferung an die Sowjetrussen oder Polen für den Fall anzudrohen, daß sie sich nicht zur

---

266 "Die Lüge des Odysseus", Seite 154; ebenso "Was nun, Odysseus?", Seite 27. Vgl. auch Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seite 86.

"Zusammenarbeit" mit den Anklägern bereit erklären sollten267. Selbst vor physischen Foltermethoden schreckte man damals nicht zurück268, wenn auch in allen diesen Prozessen wohl mehr die psychische Folter zur Erlangung der erwünschten Aussagen eine Rolle gespielt haben mag. [146] Hierunter ist eine Art seelischer Drangsalierung zu verstehen, die in einer verfeinerten Form -- notfalls unterstützt von Drogen -- unter der Bezeichnung **Gehirnwäsche** wohlbekannt ist. Die absolute Zuverlässigkeit einer solchen seelischen Beeinflussung ist seit langem erprobt und anerkannt269. In einer milderen, wenn auch nicht weniger wirksamen

---

267 Vgl. hierzu insbesondere die Arbeiten von Freda Utley ("Kostspielige Rache", Seiten 211 ff.) und Maurice Bardeche ("Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer", Seiten 88 ff.). Hinweise auch bei Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3. Seiten 138-141, sowie bei Roth, "Was geschah nach 1945?", Teil 2, Seiten 72-,4. Aufschlußreich ist ferner die von Rechtsanwalt Engelhardt bei dem zeitgeschichtlichen Kongreß der Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik 1976 mitgeteilte eidesstattliche Versicherung eines ehemaligen Dolmetschers bei der amerikanischen War Crimes Group in Dachau, Jost Walter Schneider: vgl. "Das Siegertribunal". Seiten 65-68.

Durch "Zusammenarbeit" mit den Anklagebehörden konnte sich vermutlich auch der ehemalige SS-Standartenführer Becher "freikaufen", der in seinem Affidavit die Judenvernichtung in "Gaskammern" als Tatsache hinstellte, ohne allerdings selbst jemals einem derartigen Vorgang beigewohnt zu haben. Siehe hierzu Rassinier, " Was ist Wahrheit? ", Seite 94, Fußnote 29. Gleiches dürfte für die Beamten des Auswärtigen Amtes von Thadden, Horst Wagner und andere gelten, wozu Butz sich ausführlich geäußert hat: "The Hoax...", Seiten 158ff.; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 207 ff.

Der ehemalige US-Ankläger von Nürnberg, Robert M. W. Kempner, machte erwiesenermaßen vom Mittel der Einschüchterung gegenüber Angeklagten und Zeugen gern Gebrauch: vgl. hierzu außer Butz aaO. auch Kern, "Deutschland im Abgrund", Seite 314, zitiert bei Heinz Roth, " Was geschah nach 1945 ? ", Teil 2. Seite 63. Siehe auch den Bericht "US-Ankläger Kempner schwer belastet" in "Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung" (DWZ) Nr. 8/1973 vom 23. 2. 1973.

Druck auf Angeklagte und Zeugen übten also nicht nur untergeordnete Organe aus. Im übrigen waren schon die ganzen Verhältnisse jener Zeit - selbst die Zeugen waren im sog. Zeugenflügel des Nürnberger Justizgebäudes inhaftiert für sich allein geeignet, nach mehr oder weniger langer Zeit jeden "kleinzukriegen", der in die Mühle dieser Schein- und Terrorjustiz geriet. Die damaligen Folterknechte selbst sind heute gewöhnlich "nicht auffindbar": DWZ Nr.47/1973 vom 23. 11. 1973. Zur Rechenschaft gezogen werden dürfen sie nach den zwischen der BRD und den Alliierten getroffenen Vereinbarungen ohnehin nicht mehr.

268 So vor allem im Malmedy-Prozeß, aber auch in anderen Verfahren (Bardeche aaO. Seiten 106ff.). Bezeichnend sind auch die von Alan Moorehead geschilderten Mißhandlungen bei den "Ermittlungen" im Belsen-Prozeß (vgl. Heinz Roth, "Was geschah nach 1945?", Teil 2, Seiten 70-71; ferner "Nation Europa", Heft 5/1968). Im Belsen-Prozeß wurden u.a. "Geständnisse" über Vergasungen in Auschwitz erpreßt, so z.B. von dem ehemaligen SS-Führer Kramer, der zeitweise Lagerführer in Auschwitz gewesen war (hierzu Butz aaO. Seiten 175-176 und 264-277; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 228-229, 331ff.).

Die Amerikaner sahen sich schließlich sogar genötigt, im Hinblick auf die in der amerikanischen Öffentlichkeit bekannt gewordenen fragwürdigen Ermittlungsmethoden der meist jüdischen "interrogators" eine Kommission zur Untersuchung dieser Vorgänge einzusetzen. Hierüber hat Freda Utley in "Kostspielige Rache" berichtet. Konsequenzen wurden aus den Ergebnissen der Untersuchung jedoch kaum gezogen.

Zu den Foltermethoden im Rahmen der Nürnberger Prozesse vgl. auch die Ausführungen von Harwood in "Did Six Million Really Die?", Seiten 10-12 (14-17 der deutschen Ausgabe) sowie Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 7 (Rachejustiz an Deutschland).

269 Ausführlich hat sich hierüber z. B . A. F. Marfeld in "Der Griff nach der Seele" geäußert (vgl. Seiten 80ff. aaO.).

Form dürfte sie auch bei nicht wenigen Angeklagten der sog. NSG-Verfahren deutscher Gerichte insofern von "Erfolg" gewesen sein, als diese Zugeständnisse machten, die ihre Grundlage nicht in eigenem Wissen und Erleben haben konnten. Hierauf wird im Kapitel über den sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß noch näher einzugehen sein.

Schließlich dürfen wir aber auch einen Umstand nicht übersehen. durch den selbst grundsätzlich wahrheitsliebende Menschen dazu gekommen sein könnten, Massenvergasungen von Juden im besten Glauben zu bezeugen. Gemeint ist das Phänomen der **Massensuggestion**, das ohne Frage zur Entstehung und Verfestigung der Gaskammerlegenden in erheblichem Umfang beigetragen hat.

Die Untersuchung der Bedeutung dieses Phänomens im Hinblick auf die behauptete Judenvernichtung in "Gaskammern" sog. Vernichtungslager wäre sicherlich eine lohnende Aufgabe für Psychologen und Soziologen. Denn selbst wenn Judenvernichtungen stattgefunden haben sollten, wäre es wirklichkeitsfremd, anzunehmen, daß massensuggestive Gesetzmäßigkeiten auf die Darstellung des Umfangs und der Art tatsächlich vorgekommener Tötungen von Juden keinerlei Einfluß gehabt haben könnten. Wahrscheinlich war dieser Einfluß sogar größer, als man es sich überhaupt vorstellen kann.

Auffälligerweise ist jedoch in der gesamten KL-Literatur -- wenn man von Rassiniers Werken einmal absieht -- kein Wort darüber zu finden. Auch die angeblich wissenschaftlich-soziologische Arbeit Eugen Kogons "Der SS-Staat" übergeht diesen Sachverhalt geflissentlich. Sie übertrifft sogar noch alle anderen Werke dieser Kategorie in der unkritischen Aneinanderreihung der unwahrscheinlichsten Gruselgeschichten über die KL. Der Verfasser verwendet nicht den geringsten Gedanken daran, ob oder inwieweit diese ihm mitgeteilten Geschichten nun wirklich auf eigenem Erleben beruhten, ob es sich um schlichte Lügen handelte oder ob sie etwa das Ergebnis massensuggestiver Einflüsse waren, die in Lagergerüchten oder sonstigen Umständen ihre Grundlage hatten. Man muß sich wundern, daß diese von wissenschaftlichen Grundsätzen weit entfernte Arbeit ihrem Verfasser -- wie es heißt -- sogar den Professorentitel eingebracht hat.

Berücksichtigt man freilich, daß die behauptete Judenvernichtung [147] dokumentarisch nicht nachweisbar ist, so erscheint das Bestreben, dieses Geschehen durch möglichst zahlreiche Berichte glaubhaft zu machen, nur allzu verständlich. Es kann allerdings nur dann erfolgreich sein, wenn alles vermieden wird, was bei der Wiedergabe solcher Geschichten deren Wahrheitsgehalt auch nur im geringsten in Frage stellen könnte. So gesehen ist es also durchaus logisch, wenn in der einschlägigen KL-Literatur jede kritische Beurteilung der entsprechenden Berichte und Zeugenaussagen fehlt, insbesondere auch die Möglichkeit des Mitwirkens massensuggestiver Einflüsse beim Zustandekommen solcher Aussagen regelmäßig verschwiegen wird. Denn die am Nachweis der Judenvernichtung interessierten Kreise sind sich mit Sicherheit dessen bewußt, daß die Herausstellung jener Gesichtspunkte der Anfang vom Ende der Sage von der "Endlösung" wäre.

Doch mag es sein, wie es will: Jedenfalls kann von wissenschaftlicher Objektivität keine Rede sein, wenn in zeitgeschichtlichen Abhandlungen über die Judenvernichtung bei der Wiedergabe entsprechender Zeugenaussagen dieses Problem, wie es die Regel ist, nicht einmal angesprochen wird. Im Rahmen dieser Arbeit kann es allerdings aus Platzgründen auch nur in seinen Umrissen angedeutet werden, um darzulegen, daß solche Erlebnisberichte für sich allein schon aus diesem Grunde nicht als einwandfreier Nachweis für irgendwelche Gaskammermorde in Auschwitz-Birkenau gelten können.

In der psychologischen Wissenschaft ist seit langem anerkannt, daß das Individuum besonders in der Masse hochgradig suggestibel ist. Dabei wird unter einer Suggestion das Hervorrufen bestimmter Empfindungen oder Wahrnehmungen -- neben der Anregung zu bestimmten Gedanken und Verhaltensweisen -- durch eine gezielte seelische Beeinflussung verstanden. Diese wird durch ausdrucksstarke Bilder und einprägsame Begriffe oder Schlagworte erleichtert, welche eine gefühlsbetonte Vorstellung auslösen und schließlich ichhaft erlebt werden270. Grundlage für Massensuggestionen sind häufig Gerüchte, wie sie besonders in geschlossenen Lagern entstehen271. Grundlage solcher Gerüchte können wiederum neben von außen in ein Lager hineingetragener Propaganda bestimmte Beobachtungen einzelner in den Lagern selbst sein, aus denen von der Wirklichkeit meist weit entfernte Schlüsse gezogen und dann von Mund zu Mund weitergegeben werden. Daß schließlich jeder Insasse des Lagers das Gerücht als Wahrheit

---

270 Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie, Band 12 (1971) Seite 228 (Stichwort: Masse) und Band 18 (1973), Seite 333 (Stichwort: Suggestion). Die Psychologen David und Rosa Katz weisen darauf hin, daß in der Lehre von der Massensuggestion viele Beispiele für historische Epi- und Endemien, die allein auf Grund von Gerüchten entstanden sind, bekannt seien (Handbuch der Psychologie, Seite 624). Der Hexenwahn des Mittelalters war zweifellos ebenfalls zum großen Teil massensuggestiv bedingt, wie überhaupt alle wahnhaften Geglaubtheiten, die eine größere Ausbreitung erlangen. Viele Anzeichen deuten darauf hin, daß es sich mit dem Glauben an die "Gaskammern" ähnlich verhielt und verhält.

271 Gerade hier entwickeln sich durch das Zusammenleben auf engstem Raum und das gemeinsame Schicksal besonders leicht jene Bedingungen, durch die bestimmte Vorstellungen oder Anschauungen sich mit der Schnelligkeit eines Steppenbrandes unter den zur Masse gewordenen Insassen solcher Lager ausbreiten, so daß ein auch noch so unwahrscheinliches Gerücht sehr bald in ihrer Phantasie den Charakter einer unbestreitbaren Tatsache annimmt. Insbesondere an Kogons Buch wird das deutlich; denn auch nicht eines der von ihm seitenweise kolportierten Greuelmärchen hat er selbst erlebt, und ihre offenkundige Unglaubwürdigkeit stört ihn offensichtlich nicht.

Dr. Scheidl ("Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 3, Seite 147) bezeichnet das Buch "Der SS-Staat" mit Recht als "Greuelsammlung" und "die größte Sammlung von Unrat, die je ein Deutscher über das deutsche Volk gegossen hat".

Doch ist Kogon überhaupt ein Deutscher? Ein sauberes Gewissen scheint er übrigens nicht zu haben, da er einer von Rassinier im Jahre 1960 vorgeschlagenen öffentlichen Diskussion über sein Buch aus dem Wege ging und Rassinier statt dessen mit dem Staatsanwalt bedrohte (vgl. "Was nun, Odysseus?", Seiten 35-54).

Nichtsdestoweniger hat das "Werk" dieses Pseudowissenschaftlers eine Auflage von mehreren hundertausend Exemplaren gehabt und wurde erst in den letzten Jahren sogar noch einmal neu aufgelegt. Es ist dies ein Beweis mehr dafür, daß es für die Massen -- wie Le Bon in seinem Werk "Psychologie der Massen" festgestellt hat (aaO. Seite 51) -- nichts Unwahrscheinliches gibt, sie vielmehr durch die wunderbaren und legendären Seiten der Ereignisse am stärksten ergriffen werden, da sie weder zur Überlegung noch zum logischen Denken fähig sind.

weitererzählt, verstärkt bei allen die dadurch hervorgerufene Vorstellung und läßt sie gewisse Beobachtungen und Wahrnehmungen in einer Richtung deuten, die tatsächlich mit der Wirklichkeit nichts mehr zu tun hat.

[148] Schon der Begründer der Lehre von der Massenpsychologie, der französische Arzt, Anthropologe und Psychologe Gustave Le Bon (1841-1931), hat in seinem grundlegenden Werk von der "Psychologie der Massen" in einem besonderen Abschnitt die Leichtgläubigkeit und Beeinflußbarkeit der Massen durch bestimmte Vorkommnisse und Gerüchte, die im Grunde nichts weiter als bildhafte Selbsttäuschungen sind, behandelt. Ihnen ist nach Le Bon der einer Masse zugehörige Gelehrte ebenso wie deren einfältigstes Glied unterworfen. Le Bon gebraucht in diesem Zusammenhang zwar nicht den Ausdruck "Massensuggestion". sondern er spricht von "Kollektivhalluzinationen, die alle klassischen Merkmale der Echtheit zu haben scheinen, da es sich hier um Erscheinungen handelt, die von Tausenden von Menschen festgestellt wurden." (aaO. Seite 27). Doch ist dies nichts weiter als ein Teilaspekt des Phänomens der Massensuggestion und genau der Tatbestand, den wir hier im Auge haben.

Allerdings kann von einer Masse, auf die dieses Gesetz der Massenpsychologie Anwendung findet, nicht schon bei jeder Ansammlung irgendwelcher einzelner die Rede sein. Vielmehr ist eine "psychologische Masse" -- wie Le Bon es nennt -- erst dann vorhanden, wenn sich unter bestimmten Umständen die Gefühle und Gedanken der einzelnen in dieselbe Richtung orientieren (aaO. Seiten 10-11). Eine Vielzahl von Menschen muß also -- anders ausgedrückt -- überwiegend durch die gleiche Aufmerksamkeitsrichtung verbunden sein272.

Genau diese Voraussetzungen sind aber dort gegeben, wo zahlreiche Menschen, die durch bestimmte äußere Ereignisse mehr oder weniger auch geistig miteinander verbunden sind, unter den gleichen Bedingungen in einem Lager festgehalten werden. Jeder von uns, der in einem Kriegsgefangenenlager war, weiß, wie leicht und rasch gewisse Gerüchte guter oder schlechter Art -- vom Landser drastisch "Latrinenparolen" genannt -- innerhalb des Lagers Verbreitung fanden und selbst dann, wenn sie unwahrscheinlich waren, geglaubt wurden. In den KL ist es mit Sicherheit ähnlich gewesen. Ob dabei der auslösende Faktor für die massensuggestive Ausbreitung von Lagerlegenden bestimmte Worte oder Aussprüche der Bewacher, gewisse Wahrnehmungen tatsächlicher Art, Rundfunkmeldungen ausländischer Sender oder andere Faktoren waren, bleibt sich gleich. Daß auch Meldungen ausländischer Sender unter den Häftlingen der KL Verbreitung fanden, ja von einzelnen Häftlingen sogar selbst abgehört werden konnten, ist übrigens vielfach bezeugt.

Besonders wirkungsvoll ist die gegenseitige Beeinflussung innerhalb einer "psychologischen Masse" natürlich dann, wenn das Gehörte oder [149] sonst mit den Sinnen Wahrgenommene bestimmten Vorstellungen entgegenkommt, die ohnehin schon allgemein geglaubt werden. So wissen wir heute nicht nur, daß die

---

272 Vgl. auch Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie, 12. Band (1971), Seite 228 zum Stichwort "Masse".

Geschichte von der Tötung der Juden in Gaskammern zielbewußt in die Lager eingeschleust wurde273, sondern daß die Grundlagen hierfür sogar schon gelegt wurden, bevor überhaupt die Masse der Juden in die KL eingewiesen worden war. Hierfür mögen an dieser Stelle einige bezeichnende Beispiele angeführt werden.

So erklärte der bekannte Zionistenführer Chaim Weizmann bereits im Jahre 1936 (!) folgendes274: "Es ist keine Übertreibung zu sagen, daß in diesem Teil der Welt sechs Millionen verurteilt sind, eingesperrt zu sein, wo man sie nicht wünscht, und für welche die Welt eingeteilt ist in Länder, wo sie nicht leben können, und Länder, in die sie nicht zugelassen werden."

Es war vom Dritten Reich die Rede und Weizmann spielte darauf an, daß kaum ein Land bereit war, die von der Reichsregierung betriebene Auswanderung der Juden zu unterstützten. Wie aber kam er ausgerechnet auf die -- man kann es schon so nennen -- magische Zahl von sechs Millionen Juden, obwohl damals nicht einmal mehr 500.000 Juden innerhalb der deutschen Grenzen lebten?

Im selben Jahr 1936 sprach der Jude Lion Feuchtwanger in seinem in Paris erschienenen Buch "Der gelbe Fleck" jeder Wahrheit zuwider davon, daß 500.000 deutsche Juden von der "Ausrottung bedroht" seien, obwohl zu jener Zeit -- von Übergriffen einzelner Fanatiker abgesehen -- kaum einem Juden ein Haar gekrümmt wurde. Eine unverhältnismäßig geringe Zahl von Juden, die in KL einsaß, befand sich dort aus politischen oder kriminellen Gründen. Allein aus rassischen Gründen kam vor dem Kriege kein einziger Jude in ein KL. Daß sich das nach dem Ausbruch des Krieges -- allerdings auch erst seit 1941 -- änderte, hatte seinen Grund darin, daß alle Juden, nach der von Chaim Weizmann für die Gesamtheit der Juden im September 1939 ausgesprochenen Kriegserklärung an das Reich, als potentielle Kriegsgegner Deutschlands angesehen werden mußten. Ähnlich verfuhren ja auch die US-Amerikaner mit den in den USA bei deren Kriegseintritt lebenden Japanern, und zwar auch solchen mit US-amerikanischer Staatsangehörigkeit. Man könnte sich also allenfalls darüber wundern, daß nicht bereits bei Kriegsbeginn im September 1939 alle noch innerhalb des Reichsgebiets lebenden Juden inhaftiert und in KL eingeliefert wurden. Regeln des Volkerrechts hätten dem nicht entgegengestanden.

Mit dem Beginn des Krieges wurde dann von der Feindpropaganda neben anderen Greuelmeldungen auch sehr bald die Behauptung in die [150] Welt gesetzt, daß die "Nazis" daran gingen, Juden mit Hilfe von Gas zu töten. So verbreitete ein gewisser Thomas Mann, den manche heute noch als "großen deutschen Dichter" verehren, in seinen Hetzreden über den US-amerikanischen Rundfunk unter anderem das Märchen, 16.000 französische Juden seien in einem Eisenbahnzug "auf offener Strecke" vergast worden, nachdem man den Zug "hermetisch verschlossen" habe. Thomas Mann bemerkte dazu, daß dies keineswegs nur ein Einzelfall sei; es liege

---

273 Butz aaO. Seiten 110-111; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seite 145.

274 So Berendsohn in seinem Vorwort zu Thomas Mann " Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage", Seite 18.

z.B. auch ein "genauer und authentischer Bericht... über die Tötung von nicht weniger als 11.000 polnischen Juden mit Giftgas" vor, die bei Konin im Distrikt Warschau ebenfalls "in luftdicht verschlossene Wagen gesteckt und binnen einer Viertelstunde in Leichen verwandelt" worden seien. Wie man das Kunststück zuwege brachte, einen Eisenbahnzug "hermetisch" bzw. "luftdicht" zu verschließen, erklärte der "Dichter" seinen Hörern nicht. Von diesen hermetisch verschlossenen Eisenbahnzügen war es dann nur noch ein kurzer Weg zu den stationären "Gaskammern" in den KL275.

Angesichts dieser bereits vor dem Kriege einsetzenden und nach Kriegsbeginn näher konkretisierten Behauptungen über eine geplante Ausrottung der Juden im deutschen Machtbereich kann man sich des Eindrucks kaum erwehren, daß die angebliche Ausrottung von 6 Millionen Juden ein schon von langer Hand vorbereiteter Propagandaschwindel zur Durchsetzung bestimmter Ziele des Weltjudentums war. Kein Wunder ist es jedenfalls, daß der in solcher Weise aufgeputschte Zeitgeist nach dem Kriege die Abgabe entsprechender Erlebnisberichte veranlaßte oder zumindest doch begünstigte, zumal man sich damit nur Vorteile verschaffen und überdies auch noch interessant machen konnte. Daß aber auch massensuggestiv beeinflußte Vorstellungen hierdurch verstärkt wurden, kann keinem Zweifel unterliegen.

Beispiele dafür, daß viele Schilderungen über angebliche Massenvergasungen in Birkenau ihre Ursache in einer propagandistisch begünstigten Massenhalluzination oder Massensuggestion gehabt haben könnten, sind leicht zu finden. Denn die solchen Berichten offensichtlich zugrunde liegenden Beobachtungen lassen sich zumeist auf ganz natürliche Weise erklären276.

So hat Butz die zahlreichen Aussagen über den angeblich über der Auschwitz-Region liegenden Leichen- und Verbrennungsgeruch, der gewöhnlich als ein geradezu unerträglicher Gestank geschildert wurde, auf die von der dort angesiedelten Buna-Industrie ausgehenden Dünste zurückgeführt277. Jeder, der

---

275 Alle Zitate aus der Rundfunkrede Thomas Manns vom 27. 9. 1942; vgl. "Sieben Manifeste...", Seite 48.

276 Bereits Le Bon hat für solche massensuggestiv aus an sich richtigen Beobachtungen erzeugten Vorstellungen ein instruktives Beispiel geliefert. Er berichtet, daß im Kriege von 1870/71 bei der Belagerung von Paris ein im obersten Stockwerk eines Hauses brennendes Wachslicht von den Massen für ein Zeichen gehalten worden sei, das man den Belagerern geben wollte. Zwei Sekunden Überlegung -- so meint Le Bon -- würden bewiesen haben, daß man unmöglich aus der Entfernung von mehreren Meilen ein solches Kerzenlicht sehen konnte; doch in der Phantasie einer Masse werde auch der einfachste Vorfall sofort zu einem entstellten Geschehnis ("Psychologie der Massen", Seite 26, Fußnote 1).

277 AaO. Seiten 118-120; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 155-158.

Daß die Geschichte von dem unerträglichen Gestank bereits in dem Nürnberger Affidavit von Rudolf Höß mit den angeblichen Judenvernichtungen in Zusammenhang gebracht wurde (Ziffer 7 aaO. am Ende), deutet zweifellos darauf hin, daß dieses "Dokument" seine Entstehung allein der alliierten Regie verdankte. Denn erstens wurden nicht ständig Leichen im Freien verbrannt und zweitens mußte Höß wissen, daß auch die von der chemischen Industrie ausgehenden Dünste nicht die allerbesten waren. Bei freiwilliger Abfassung seiner Erklärung hätte er diese also zumindest anders formuliert.

einmal in den Bereich chemischer Werke gekommen ist, wird bestätigen, daß der von ihnen ausgehende Gestank [151] oft nur schwer zu ertragen ist. Daß eine massensuggestiv beeinflußte Phantasie diesen Sachverhalt mit den von den Häftlingen allgemein geglaubten Massenvernichtungen in Zusammenhang brachte, ist zumindest nicht auszuschließen.

Ferner wird die Behauptung, daß die als nicht arbeitsfähig ausgesonderten Häftlinge in "Gaskammern" getötet worden seien, sich in Verbindung mit den von Thomas Mann und anderen278 in die Welt gesetzten Gerüchten aus der Beobachtung entwickelt haben, daß diese Leute "in Richtung der Birkenauer Krematorien" abtransportiert wurden. Denn in diesen Krematorien -- so hieß es -- hätten sich die "Gaskammern" befunden. Indessen war das Lager Birkenau ohnehin das Lager der Auschwitz-Region, in dem die Kranken und die aus sonstigen Gründen Arbeitsunfähigen zusammengefaßt wurden. In der Nähe der dortigen Krematorien lagen aber allen vorliegenden Lagerplänen zufolge auch der Häftlingskrankenbau und das Bekleidungslager (Kanada), außerdem aber auch eine Sauna bzw. Badeanstalt279. Was lag also näher, als die zur Aufnahme in das Lager Birkenau bestimmten arbeitsunfähigen Personen zunächst dorthin zu führen?

Eine ebenso natürliche Erklärung bietet sich für die verschiedentlich mitgeteilte Beobachtung an, daß Leichen aus dem Keller eines Krematoriums oder einem neben dem Krematorium liegenden Raum in den Verbrennungsraum des Krematoriums geschafft wurden. Es ist nämlich bekannt, daß die Sterblichkeit in den Auschwitzer Lagern mitunter insbesondere während der häufigen Fleckfieberepidemien -- sehr hoch war280. Man kann sich vorstellen, daß alle diese Toten nicht auf einmal eingeäschert werden konnten. Sie mußten deshalb bis zur Einäscherung in einem besonderen Raum niedergelegt werden. Das aber war der in verschiedenen Dokumenten erwähnte "Leichenkeller" des Krematoriums oder ein entsprechenden Zwecken dienender Anbau. So war das Herausschaffen von Leichen aus einem solchen Raum ein ganz natürlicher Vorgang. Doch mancher Häftling, der einen solchen Vorgang beobachtet hatte, mag daraus unter dem massensuggestiven Einfluß umlaufender Gerüchte im besten Glauben zu der Überzeugung gekommen sein, er sei Zeuge einer "Vergasung" gewesen.

---

278 Auch der SPD-Vorsitzende und ehemalige Bundeskanzler Willy Brandt soll bereits vor dem Jahre 1942 als Stockholmer Korrespondent des New Yorker Büros der Overseas News Agency Greuelberichte über Judenvernichtungen verfaßt haben. Dies meldete der Gießener Anzeiger vom 14.8. 1972 auf Grund einer DPA-Meldung aus New York, die Heinz Roth im Wortlaut in seiner Broschüre "...der makaberste Betrug" auf Seite 99 veröffentlicht hat.

279 Vgl. Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 929-932, und 408, Smolen, "Auschwitz 1940-1945", 3. Umschlagseite. Im Lagerplan des WRB-Reports (No. 1, Seite 22) ist zwischen den Krematorien II und III eine Badeanstalt (bath) eingezeichnet.

280 Vgl. hierüber Butz aaO. Seiten 125ff.; "Jahrhundert-Betrug", S. 165ff. Butz bringt zu den Todesraten in den Jahren 1942/43 auch amtliches Zahlenmaterial. Er führt die Tatsache, daß Krematorien gerade in Birkenau errichtet wurden, auf die in diesem zumeist mit Kranken und Arbeitsunfähigen belegten Lager besonders hohe Sterblichkeitsquote zurück. Daß ausreichende Einäscherungseinrichtungen bei einer Ansammlung so vieler Menschen und in Anbetracht ständig

Die Beispiele dieser Art ließen sich noch vermehren, doch mag es hierbei bewenden. Daß nicht einmal wissenschaftlich geschulte Menschen sich massensuggestiven Einwirkungen entziehen können, sobald sie Teil einer "psychologischen Masse" geworden sind, hat Le Bon in seinem oben erwähnten Werk ebenfalls klar gemacht. Auch Wissenschaftler nehmen hinsichtlich der Dinge, die außerhalb ihres Fachgebiets [152] liegen, als Glieder einer psychologischen Masse ohne weiteres deren Beeinflußbarkeit und Leichtgläubigkeit an (aaO. Seite 29). Es ist daher ein vergebliches Unterfangen, wenn Poliakov/Wulf in ihrem Buch "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden" den von ihnen ausgewählten Zeugenaussagen besonderes Gewicht durch die Versicherung zu geben suchen, sie hätten Wissenschaftler als Zeugen ausgewählt, weil bei ihnen "Beobachtung und intellektuelle Neugierde die Gefühle temperieren und in Schranken halten" (aaO. Seite 4)281. Ebensowenig kommt es darauf an, ob eine mehr oder minder große Anzahl von Zeugen übereinstimmend einen Vorgang bestätigt haben. Denn es liegt in der Natur der Sache, daß gerade die Einmütigkeit vieler Zeugen das Ergebnis einer Massensuggestion sein kann. Das wird insbesondere dann der Fall sein, wenn bestimmte Aussagen erkennbar nicht auf eigenen unmittelbaren sinnlichen Wahrnehmungen beruhen, sondern nur als Schlußfolgerungenaus objektiv mehrdeutigen Tatsachen und Umständen gezogen werden, wie wir es bei den oben angeführten Beispielsfällen gesehen haben.

Nicht allein das Phänomen der Massensuggestion, sondern überhaupt alle denkbaren Motivationen für die Berichte und Aussagen über Gaskammern und Vergasungen fanden im Zeitpunkt ihrer Abgabe eine ungewöhnliche Verstärkung durch die Zeitumstände. Eine aufgeputschte, vielleicht aber auch zielbewußt gesteuerte Weltpresse, jüdische Organisationen, Häftlingsvereinigungen und nicht zuletzt die Anklagebehörden und Ermittlungsorgane der alliierten Sieger setzten alles daran, möglichst viele negative Darstellungen des KL-Geschehens -- besonders über die angeblichen Judenvergasungen in den KL -- zutage zu fördern, gegenteilige Darstellungen jedoch mit allen ihnen zu Gebote stehenden Mitteln zu

---

grassierender Seuchen geschaffen werden mußten, war eine ganz natürliche und selbstverständliche Maßnahme.

281 Der bei Poliakov/Wulf zitierte Zeuge Marc Klein, angeblich ehemaliger Biologieprofessor der Universität Straßburg, ist ein besonders gutes Beispiel für die Wirkung der Massensuggestion. Er war nur im Stammlager Auschwitz und bildete sich seine Meinung auf Grund der umlaufenden Gerüchte und der Erzählungen eines von ihm selbst als "nicht voll zurechnungsfähig" bezeichneten Häftlings, der Lagerkapo in Birkenau war und den er ärztlich betreute (aaO. Seiten 253-256).

Ein weiterer Zeuge für Birkenau, Robert Levy, scheint ebenfalls nur Zeuge vom Hörensagen gewesen zu sein. Er faselt von "sechs Krematorien", die "Tag und Nacht brannten", ist jedoch sonst in der Schilderung von nachprüfbaren Einzelheiten auffallend zurückhaltend. Levy soll vor seiner Verschickung nach Auschwitz Assistent der Chirurgischen Klinik B an der Medizinischen Fakultät der Universität Straßburg gewesen sein (aaO. Seiten 264-266).

Klein und Levy sind die einzigen Zeugen für das angebliche "Vernichtungslager" Birkenau, die von Poliakov/Wulf zitiert werden, wenn man von dem ebenfalls in ihrem Buch wiedergegebenen Höß-Affidavit einmal absieht. Die heute allgemein als wichtigste Quelle für die angeblichen Massenvergasungen in Birkenau angesehenen Höß-Aufzeichnungen, die Höß bereits 1946/47 freiwillig im Krakauer Untersuchungsgefängnis gemacht haben soll, waren bei der Herausgabe ihres Buches (1955!) noch nicht veröffentlicht worden, ein sehr eigenartiger Umstand, mit dem wir uns später noch beschäftigen werden.

unterdrücken. Butz spricht insoweit mit Recht von einer "hysterisch aufgeladenen Atmosphäre", die heute kaum noch vorstellbar sei. So wurde z. B. ehemaligen KL-Häftlingen, die nicht bereit waren, belastende Aussagen zu machen, oder die sich sogar als Entlastungszeugen angeboten hatten, mit Entziehung oder Versagung der Haftentschädigungen, Kürzung der Lebensmittelrationen und ähnlichen Maßnahmen gedroht282. In gewissem Sinne besteht diese geradezu hysterische Stimmung gegenüber Aussagen, die nicht ins gewünschte Bild passen, auch heute noch fort, wie ich in dem gegen mich eingeleiteten Disziplinarverfahren wegen meines Auschwitz-Berichts deutlich spüren konnte.

Das alles ist freilich nur allzu verständlich. Hatten doch die Alliierten in dem mörderischen Ringen des 2. Weltkrieges selbst ungeheuerliche, bisher in der Weltgeschichte einmalige Kriegsverbrechen begangen. Ja, sie setzten ihre völkerrechtswidrigen Humanitätsverbrechen -- in [152] größtem Maßstab bei der Vertreibung von Millionen deutscher Menschen aus ihren angestammten Heimatgebieten -- noch fort, als sie sich in Nürnberg bereits anmaßten, deutsche "Kriegsverbrecher" in juristischen Scheinverfahren abzuurteilen. Was lag also näher, als die Deutschen mit der überdimensionalen Schuld des Völkermordes in den KL zu belasten und so nicht nur von dem eigenen schändlichen Tun abzulenken, sondern zugleich die Grundlagen für eine nachhaltige "Bestrafung" des gesamten deutschen Volkes durch dauernde politische Knebelung, Ausplünderung und finanzielle Tributleistungen zu schaffen?

Doch zurück zu den aufgezeigten möglichen Motivationen für Aussagen über Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Es läßt sich selbstverständlich bei den wenigsten dieser Aussagen eindeutig feststellen, ob oder inwieweit sie im einzelnen von solchen Motivationen bestimmt waren. Ebenso ist selbstverständlich, daß die vorstehenden Ausführungen die Möglichkeit des behaupteten Sachverhalts nicht ausschließen, insbesondere aber auch offen lassen, ob einzelne Aussagen darüber nicht doch der Wahrheit entsprechen. Auf der anderen Seite muß aber ebenso klar ausgesprochen werden, daß keine dieser Aussagen angesichts der vorstehend aufgezeigten zahlreichen Einflüsse und Einwirkungen ohne weiteres als wahr hingenommen werden kann. Es muß unter den gegebenen Umständen vielmehr damit gerechnet werden, daß selbst grundsätzlich mit dem Willen zu einer wahrheitsgemäßen Berichterstattung abgegebene Aussagen und Berichte aus den verschiedensten Gründen ein falsches Bild von der Wirklichkeit geben. Die sachliche Bewertung solcher Darstellungen erfordert daher die Anlegung eines strengen Maßstabs. Gerade für die Frage der planmäßigen Judenvernichtung, die -- wie wir gesehen haben -- durch zeitnahe Dokumente keine Beantwortung findet,

---

282 So brachte z. B. die in Hannover erscheinende "Abendpost" in ihrer Nr.34 vom 5. 6. 1947 folgende Notiz (zitiert nach Aretz aaO. Seite 85): "Den Entzug der Betreuung für alle zum Buchenwald-Prozeß vorgesehenen Zeugen, die irgendwelche für die SS-Wachmannschaften günstigen Aussagen machen, hat die Betreuungsstelle ehemaliger KZ-Angehöriger in Rheydt angekündigt."

Das war aber durchaus kein Einzelfall, wie der bereits erwähnten eidesstattlichen Versicherung des ehemaligen Besatzungsdolmetschers Jost Walter Schneider entnommen werden kann (vgl. oben Anmerkung 4).

müssen entsprechende Berichte, um glaubwürdig zu sein, jedenfalls einige wenige unabdingbare Mindestvoraussetzungen erfüllen. Wie jeder Jurist weiß, ist der Zeugenbeweis ohnehin das unzuverlässigste Beweismittel, das man sich vorstellen kann.

Als Beweismittel für die angeblichen Judenvergasungen scheiden selbstverständlich solche Berichte ohne weiteres aus, die keinerlei Einzelheiten darüber enthalten und sich -- wie es meistens der Fall ist -- nur auf ganz vage Behauptungen dieser Art beschränken. Denn solche allgemeinen Angaben sind ebenso wertlos wie Zeugnisse vom Hörensagen, weil sie nicht nachprüfbar sind. Ferner können allenfalls solche Aussagen Anspruch auf Glaubwürdigkeit erheben, die in sich selbst widerspruchsfrei sind und die auch nicht zu anderen Umständen und Tatsachen im Widerspruch stehen. Und schließlich darf eine Aussage, die [154] beweiskräftig sein will, nichts Unmögliches beinhalten, was manchem als Selbstverständlichkeit erscheinen mag, was aber -- wie wir noch sehen werden -- gerade bei den Berichten über die Birkenauer Krematorien und Gaskammern immer wieder der Fall ist.

Nach diesen einführenden Hinweisen wollen wir uns nun die Berichte über das angebliche Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau im einzelnen ansehen.

II. AUSCHWITZ IM SPIEGEL DER ZEUGENDARSTELLUNGEN

1. Schrifttum der ersten Nachkriegsjahre

Wenn im ersten Kapitel festgestellt wurde, daß der Begriff Auschwitz noch bis in die 50er Jahre hinein in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit so gut wie unbekannt gewesen sei (vgl. oben Seite 8 [6]), so bedeutet das nicht, daß nicht auch für Auschwitz schon damals -- wie für alle übrigen KL die Existenz von Gaskammern zur Massenvernichtung jüdischer Menschen behauptet worden wäre283. Nur stand Auschwitz damals noch nicht wie heute im Mittelpunkt der Vergasungslegenden. Auch vermied man es in jenen Jahren weitgehend, sich hinsichtlich der KL der

---

283 Die gegenteilige Behauptung Scheidls in Band 4 seiner "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands" -- auch zitiert bei Roth: "Der makaberste Betrug". Seite 93 -- dürfte kaum zutreffen. Vergasungsgerüchte kursierten ja schon in den Lagern selbst, wie Rassinier in seinen Büchern wiederholt betonte. Alle entsprechenden Berichte der damaligen Zeit beruhten jedoch nicht auf eigenem Erleben, sondern hatten ihre Grundlage erkennbar in den umlaufenden Lagergerüchten. Als Beispiel hierfür sei ein Vortrag eines gewissen Hans Ballmann erwähnt, der am 3. Juni 1945 in Calw gehalten und mit Genehmigung der Militärregierung als Broschüre gedruckt wurde. Ballmann war zwar nie selbst in Auschwitz, behauptete aber, dort seien Juden "in einen geschlossenen Baderaum gebracht" worden, wo statt des Badewassers "aus verschiedenen Röhren Gas" strömte (aaO. Seite 9). Das Gerücht, die angeblichen "Gaskammern" seien als Baderäume getarnt gewesen, wird uns noch häufiger begegnen. Es wurde übrigens auch der Delegation des Internationalen Komitees vom Roten Kreuz vorgetragen, als diese im September 1944 Auschwitz besuchte (IKRK-Dokumentation, Seite 92). Vgl. hierzu meine Abhandlung in "Mensch und Maß", Folge 22/1975, Seiten 1021ff.

Auschwitz-Region auf Einzelheiten festzulegen. Das war selbst in den Nürnberger "Kriegsverbrecherprozessen" nicht anders. In fast allen anderen ehemaligen deutschen KL zeigte man dagegen den schaudernden Besuchern mindestens einen Raum, der während der Zeit des Dritten Reiches angeblich als Gaskammer gedient hatte284. Hiergegen hatte sich allerdings schon 1959 in einer Zuschrift an eine amerikanische Zeitung der amerikanische Rechtsanwalt Stefan F. Pinter gewandt, indem er feststellte285:

> "Ich war nach dem Krieg 17 Monate in Dachau als US War Department Attorney und stelle fest, daß es in Dachau keine Gaskammern gegeben hat. Was den Besuchern und Besichtigern gezeigt und als Gaskammer beschrieben wurde, war ein Krematorium. Auch in keinem anderen Konzentrationslager in Deutschland gab es Gaskammern. Es wurde uns erzählt, daß es in Auschwitz eine Gaskammer gäbe, doch da dies in der russischen Besatzungszone lag, konnten wir dort keine Untersuchungen durchführen, weil die Russen das nicht erlaubt hätten..."

Die im Reichsgebiet vorgewiesenen "Gaskammern" waren also Schwindel, was heute auch unter Historikern unbestritten sein dürfte; über die im sowjetischen Machtbereich liegenden KL der Auschwitz-Region aber wußte man nichts Genaues und konnte die darüber [155] umlaufenden Gerüchte nicht nachprüfen. Daß selbst der sicherlich gut informierte amerikanische Besatzungsbeamte Pinter gerüchtweise nur "**eine** Gaskammer" in Auschwitz erwähnt, zeigt deutlich, daß Auschwitz damals noch keineswegs die Rolle in der antideutschen Propaganda spielte, die es heute als angebliches Zentrum der behaupteten Judenvernichtung hat.

So gibt es also aus den ersten Nachkriegsjahren verhältnismäßig wenige literarische Zeugnisse über Vergasungen in Auschwitz. Eines der ersten stammt von dem österreichischen Sozialistenführer und Volljuden Benedikt Kautsky, der seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge 7 Jahre in deutschen KL inhaftiert war, und zwar seit November 1942 im Stammlager Auschwitz und in Monowitz, das er "Auschwitz-Buna" nennt. Er blieb dort bis zur Evakuierung dieses Lagers im Januar 1945, ohne selbst jemals in die Gefahr gekommen zu sein, "vergast" zu werden. Das hinderte ihn indessen nicht, in seinem im Jahre 1946 in Zürich erschienenen Erinnerungsbuch "Teufel und Verdammte" eine Schilderung von "Vergasungen" in Birkenau zu geben, obwohl er niemals in Birkenau war. Doch will er "mit Dutzenden von Häftlingen" gesprochen haben, die "die Vergasungen und Verbrennungen selbst mit angesehen, und die dort in der einen oder anderen

---

284 So wurde z. B. auch den Delegierten des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes in Dachau eine "Gaskammer" gezeigt, als sie dieses Lager nach der Besetzung durch die Amerikaner besichtigten (vgl. IKRK-Dokumentation, Seite 152). Heute ist unbestritten, daß es in Dachau oder anderen KL des Altreichsgebiets niemals Tötungen durch Gas gegeben hat. Vgl. zur Gaskammerlegende von Dachau auch Erich Kern, "Meineid gegen Deutschland", Seiten 233-265.

285 Zitiert nach Härtle "Freispruch für Deutschland", Seite 198; vgl. auch Heinz Roth "Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher?", Seite 111, und Huscher, "Die Flossenbürg-Lüge", Seite 12. Pinters Stellungnahme soll auch in "American Mercury" Nr. 429 (Oktober 1959) veröffentlicht worden sein.

Funktion tätig gewesen sind" (aaO. Seite 273). Die Namen dieser Häftlinge hat er bezeichnenderweise nicht mitgeteilt. Auch bleibt er eine überzeugende Erklärung dafür schuldig, warum ausgerechnet er als Volljude nicht "vergast" wurde286.

Nach Kautskys Darstellung wurden die Opfer, nachdem sie sich in einem besonderen Raum hatten ausziehen müssen, in "einen anderen Raum zusammengepfercht, der gekachelt und mit Duschen an der Decke versehen war". Aus diesen Duschen sei dann aber kein Wasser, sondern Gas entströmt, und zwar "zumeist wohl Kohlenoxyd, so daß die Menschen in wenigen Minuten erstickten." Die Unglückseligen hätten während dieser Zeit geschrieen und gestöhnt, sich ineinander verkrampft und seien "mit blauen Lippen, mit Blutaustritten aus Mund, Nase, Ohren und Augen aufgefunden" worden. Die Gaskammer soll nach Kautsky bis zu 2.000 Menschen gefaßt haben. Das Maximum der "Tagesleistungen" habe bei 6.000 bis 8.000 Toten gelegen (aaO. Seiten 273-275).

Ich habe nur diese für den angeblichen Vergasungsvorgang wesentlichen Punkte aus seiner Darstellung herausgegriffen, die -- wie wir noch sehen werden -- von anderen Darstellungen und besonders von dem heute im allgemeinen als besonders zuverlässig angesehenen Höß-Bencht völlig abweichen und außerdem offensichtlich Unmögliches [156] enthalten. Gas, das aus einer Dusche an der Decke eines Raumes strömt, müßte schwerer als Luft sein, um die Opfer zu erreichen. Kohlenoxyd genauer gesagt: Kohlenmonoxydgas = CO -- ist jedoch leichter als Luft287. Es führt auch nicht schon nach wenigen Minuten zum Tode und Blutaustritte sind bisher noch bei keiner Kohlenmonoxydvergiftung beobachtet worden. Damit erweist sich der Bericht von Kautsky als reines Phantasieprodukt .

Ein weiteres sehr frühes "Zeugnis" über die Gaskammern von Birkenau enthält das schon erwähnte Buch von Eugen Kogon "Der SS-Staat"288. Kogon spricht darin von "fünf modernen Krematorien" in Birkenau und "vier in die Erde gebauten Gasbunkern mit einem Fassungsraum von durchschnittlich 1200 bis 1500 Menschen". Auch nach seiner Darstellung sahen die Gaskammern im Inneren "wie ein Bad" aus. Aus "Duschen" und "Ventilatorenpfeilern" strömte jedoch nicht -- wie bei Kautsky -- Kohlenmonoxyd, sondern "Blausäuregas", das den Opfern "langsam die Lungen zerriß" (aaO. Seiten 166-167).

---

286 Die verbreitete Behauptung, Kautsky habe in der ersten Auflage seines Buches "Teufel und Verdammte" geäußert, daß er während seiner siebenjährigen KL-Haft "in keinem Lager jemals eine Einrichtung wie eine Vergasungseinrichtung angetroffen habe" (so Scheidl in Band 4, Seite 53, seiner "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands"), geht vermutlich auf unzureichend fundierte Zeitungsmeldungen zurück. So beruft sich Heinz Roth, der diese angebliche Äußerung Kautskys ebenfalls in seinen Büchern wiederholt zitiert, außer auf Scheidl auch auf den Bericht eines Schweden namens Einar Aberg sowie auf die Hagener Zeitung "Deutscher Beobachter" vom 15.6.1961 (vgl. "Was geschah nach 1945?", Teil 1, Seite 88).

287 Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie, Band 10 (1970), Seite 332; ebenso "Der Große Brockhaus", Band 6 (1955), Seite 471.

288 Vgl. oben Seite 128--129 und Anmerkung 8 zu Kapitel 3.

Auch dieses Buch erschien bereits 1946 in erster Auflage. Kogons Darstellung, für die er sich auf einen jungen Juden namens Janda Weiß beruft, ist ebenso unmöglich wie die von Kautsky. Auch Blausäuregas ist leichter als Luft und kann daher nicht aus Duschen auf die Opfer herabströmen; es würde sie selbst unter Druck nie erreichen! Daß das Gas "die Lungen zerriß", klingt zwar sehr dramatisch, ist aber völliger Unsinn289. Und wie man sich die erwähnten Ventilatorenpfeiler vorzustellen hat, bleibt Kogons Geheimnis. Kogons Gewährsmann Janda Weiß ist selbstverständlich niemals persönlich in Erscheinung getreten. Kogon aber war selbst nie in Auschwitz, sondern -- wie Rassinier -- Buchenwaldhäftling. Sein Buch ist als Geschichtsquelle vollkommen wertlos, wenn auch die antideutsche Propaganda ihm diesen Rang immer wieder beizumessen versucht.

Als weitere einschlägige Publikation aus der zweiten Hälfte der 40er Jahre ist ein als wissenschaftliche Dokumentation aufgemachtes Buch von Eugene Aroneanu zu nennen, das den Titel "Konzentrationslager Tatsachenbericht über die an der Menschheit begangenen Verbrechen" trägt. Das genaue Erscheinungsjahr ist nicht feststellbar, doch wurde es laut Untertitel im Nürnberger IMT-Prozeß als "Dokument F 321" vorgelegt. Das "Dokument" erweist sich indessen als kaum verwertbar, und von "Wissenschaftlichkeit" kann bei dieser Zusammenstellung von Bruchstücken aus Berichten und Fotos, denen durchweg keinerlei Erläuterung beigegeben wurde, schon gar nicht die Rede sein. Die Verfasser der einzelnen Berichte sind meist nur namentlich bezeichnet, [157] während ihr Aufenthaltsort nicht genannt wird und nähere Angaben zur Person so gut wie immer fehlen. Sie sind also nicht identifizierbar; ihre Namen erscheinen in den Nürnberger Protokollbänden nicht, so daß offenbar keiner von ihnen als Zeuge persönlich gehört wurde. Überdies kann den Berichtsbruchstücken regelmäßig nicht entnommen werden, auf welches KL sie sich beziehen.

Unter diesen Umständen können die einzelnen Berichte über Judenvergasungen hier übergangen werden, soweit sie nicht eindeutig erkennen lassen, daß von Auschwitz die Rede ist. Das ist nur an einigen Stellen der "Dokumentation" der Fall290.

So wird aus einer nicht näher zu identifizierenden "Quelle" von "Probevergasungen" an russischen Kriegsgefangenen berichtet, die im Keller von Block XI des Stammlagers durchgeführt worden sein sollen. Hierüber gibt es auch in der Literatur der späteren Jahre mehrere Berichte, die allerdings in Einzelheiten voneinander

---

289 Bei dem nach heutiger Darstellung zur Tötung der Juden verwendeten Blausäuregas soll es sich um kristallisierte Blausäure -- sog. Cyanide, handelsförmig als "Zyklon B " bezeichnet -- gehandelt haben, die schon seit Jahrzehnten als Ungeziefervertilgungsmittel und Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel Verwendung findet. Vgl. hierzu Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie, Band 2 (1967), Seite 799, und "Der Große Brockhaus", Band 2 (1953), Seite 157. Zyklon B war nicht nur in allen KL, sondern auch bei der Wehrmacht zu Desinfektionszwecken in Gebrauch.

290 Vgl. zum folgenden den Abschnitt "Ausrottung" der Dokumentation (Seiten 90-104 aaO.). Kein Gerücht war offensichtlich unsinnig genug, um es nicht in dieser Sammlung unterzubringen. Da die meisten hier erwähnten Ereignisse nicht eindeutig lokalisiert sind, fragt man sich, worin eigentlich der Beweiswert dieser Dokumentation liegen sollte. Anscheinend hat aber nicht einmal das gewiß nicht zimperliche Nürnberger Tribunal auch nur eine dieser Aussagen berücksichtigt, wenn sie auch eine gewisse psychologische Wirkung auf die Richter gehabt haben mögen.

abweichen291. Wenn es sich nicht auch hierbei um ein bloßes Gerücht handelte, betraf dieser Vorgang möglicherweise die Exekution sowjetischer Kommissare auf Grund des sog. Kommissarbefehls. Es steht nämlich fest, daß solche Exekutionen vielfach in den KL vorgenommen wurden292. Ob dabei wirklich Gas verwendet wurde, kann dahingestellt bleiben, da es sich jedenfalls um einen einmaligen Vorgang handelte, der mit dem Gegenstand unserer Untersuchung nichts zu tun hat.

Über die eigentlichen Gaskammern in Birkenau bringt Aroneanu einen Auszug aus dem bereits im vorigen Kapitel erwähnten WRB-Report. Erstaunlich ist, daß er nicht den ausführlichen Bericht aus dem ersten Teil von Vrba/Wetzler zitiert, der zweifellos zur Grundlage aller späteren Darstellungen wurde. Statt dessen gibt er die dem bis heute unbekannt gebliebenen polnischen Major zugeschriebene Darstellung über die Gaskammern wieder, die im zweiten Teil des WRB-Reports enthalten ist. Das läßt vermuten, daß die "Dokumentation" von Aroneanu schon unmittelbar nach Kriegsende erschienen ist, als man sich noch nicht darüber im klaren war, welcher der beiden voneinander abweichenden Versionen der Vorzug zu geben sei. Auf den Inhalt dieser beiden Darstellungen aus dem WRB-Report komme ich an anderer Stelle noch zurück.

Aroneanus Berichtssammlung scheint übrigens auch die ursprüngliche Quelle für die später vielfach abgewandelte Geschichte einer Frau gewesen zu sein, die in Birkenau vor der Gaskammer einem SS-Führer die Pistole entrissen und ihn erschossen haben soll. Hier war es eine aus Belgien kommende "Israelitin von wunderbarer Schönheit", deren Kind [158] jener SS-Führer zuvor an einer "Zementmauer zerschmettert" hatte. Kogon dagegen erzählt diese Geschichte von einer italienischen Tänzerin, die auf Befehl der SS vor ihrer Vergasung "nackt vor dem Krematorium tanzen" mußte (aaO. Seite 167). Kogon weiß sogar den Namen des erschossenen SS-Führers, der so wenig acht auf seine Pistole hatte: es war der "Rapportführer Schillinger". Auch Karl Barthel wiederholt diese Legende in seinem Buch "Die Welt ohne Erbarmen". Ihm zufolge handelte es sich allerdings um eine "französische Schauspielerin", für deren "Mut" Barthel lobende Worte findet (aaO. Seite 129). Barthel war zwar selbst nur in Buchenwald, fand es aber wohl nötig, seinen eigenen Erlebnisbericht durch diese und andere ihm nur zugetragene Geschichten etwas interessanter zu gestalten. Bei anderen Autoren variiert die Legende dieser "Märtyrerin" noch weiter. Sie ist ein besonders instruktives Beispiel für die Phantasie ehemaliger KL-Häftlinge.

---

291 So z.B. bei Reitlinger aaO. Seite 162; Rozanski aaO. Seiten 42-43. Vgl. ferner Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seiten 25 und 31. Smolen berichtet dagegen, daß die "Probevergasung" im Kellergeschoß von Block II durchgeführt worden sei (aaO. Seiten 15-16). An anderer Stelle spricht er allerdings ebenfalls in diesem Zusammenhang von Block XI (aaO. Seite 67).

Daß auch in den angeblichen Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß hierüber berichtet wird, erscheint fast selbstverständlich; vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 122 und 155.

292 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 196,268-269,272-273. Auch in den Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß wird übrigens dieser Vorfall mit dem Kommissarbefehl in Zusammenhang gebracht: vgl. Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 122 und 155.

Und noch eine Geschichte aus diesem mit wissenschaftlichem Anspruch auftretenden Machwerk von Aroneanu möchte ich dem Leser nicht vorenthalten, weil darin einmal etwas eingehender der Vorgang der "Judenvernichtung" in Auschwitz geschildert wird. Als ihre Quelle wird ein "Bericht russischer Dienststellen" angegeben, was bemerkenswert genau ist. Es heißt darin (aaO. Seite 102):

> "800 bis 900 Meter von der Stelle, an der sich die Ofen befinden, steigen die Häftlinge in kleine auf Schienen laufende Wagen. Sie haben in Auschwitz verschiedene Dimensionen mit einem Fassungsvermögen von 10 bis 15 Menschen. Sobald er beladen ist, wird der Wagen auf einer schiefen Ebene in Bewegung gesetzt und fährt in voller Geschwindigkeit in einen Gang hinab. Am Ende des Ganges befindet sich eine Wand: Dahinter ist der Zugang zum Ofen. Sobald der Wagen an die Wand stößt, öffnet sie sich automatisch, der Wagen neigt sich um und wirft seine Ladung lebender Menschen in den Ofen. Danach folgt ein anderer mit einer anderen Gruppe und so weiter."

Das war also eine recht praktische Einrichtung zur Massenvernichtung, nur bleibt die liebste Erfindung jüdisch-bolschewistischer Greuelpropaganda -- die "Gaskammern" -- dabei auf der Strecke. Vor allem deshalb verschwand diese unmögliche Schauergeschichte dann wohl auch in der Versenkung. Kautsky meint übrigens, daß die verschiedentlich behauptete Verbrennung lebender Menschen in Krematoriumsofen schon deshalb äußerst unwahrscheinlich sei, weil die Öffnung dieser Öfen so eng gewesen sei, daß gerade eine oder zwei Leichen hineingeschoben werden könnten. Einen Lebenden hineinzustoßen, hätte entweder bedingt, ihn vorher zu fesseln, oder es hätte die Kräfte mehrerer Menschen in Anspruch genommen, im übrigen aber auch viel zu viel [159] Aufsehen erregt (aaO Seite 276). Außerdem konnte diese Methode die über Auschwitz verbreiteten Vernichtungszahlen nur noch unglaubwürdiger machen, als sie ohnehin schon sind. Einer der "Gewährsmänner" Aroneanus, Feigelsohn Raphael mit Namen, behauptete, daß "allein in Auschwitz 7 Millionen Menschen umgebracht" worden seien (aaO. Seite 110).

Diese Angabe wird nur wenig unterboten von Irene Gaucher, die in ihrer 1948 erschienenen Broschüre "Todeslager" berichtet, daß in Auschwitz 4 bis 6 Millionen Menschen umgekommen seien (aaO. Seite 48). Auch sie verliert sich bei der Darstellung von Auschwitz aber nicht in Einzelheiten, wie es fast stets das Kennzeichen jener ersten Berichte aus den Nachkriegsjahren ist. So teilt sie nur sehr allgemein mit, daß die "Hinrichtungsziffer" in Birkenau sich auf 10.000 bis 12.000 Personen pro Tag belaufen habe und der "Tod durch die Gaskammer" (also nur eine?) an der Tagesordnung gewesen sei; Kinder seien sogar "lebend in die Ofen geworfen" worden. In krassem Mißverhältnis zu den von Irene Gaucher behaupteten Todesziffern steht übrigens ihre Angabe, daß es in den fünf Krematorien von Auschwitz (einschließlich des alten Krematoriums) nur sechs Ofen (!) gegeben habe (aaO. Seite 48).

Eine "Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KL Auschwitz" veröffentlichte im Jahre 1948 ein gewisser Zenon Rozanski293. Es ist eine fast spannend zu nennende Erzählung mit Rede und Gegenrede, zu der der damalige Geschäftsführer des Hauptausschusses ehemaliger politischer Häftlinge in Hannover, Gerhard Grande, ein Vorwort geschrieben hat, was die dieser Schrift beigemessene Bedeutung unterstreichen dürfte. Er bestätigte darin als ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling die Darstellung des Autors als in jeder Hinsicht zutreffend. Man sollte daher annehmen, daß gerade in dieser Schrift Genaueres über die angeblichen Gaskammern und Krematorien von Birkenau zu finden sein müßte, zumal da die Strafkompanie in einer der Baracken des Abschnitts Ib von Birkenau untergebracht war, die sich in unmittelbarer Nähe des Krematoriums II befanden294. Doch davon wußte Rozanski offensichtlich nichts. Er erwähnt nur, daß der Lagerarzt Entreß295 zum Tod durch "Spritze" oder "Gaskammer" bestimmte (aaO. Seite 35). Das erscheint für jemanden, der -- wenigstens eine Zeitlang -- in unmittelbarer Nähe der "Todesfabriken" gelebt haben will, sehr zurückhaltend. Es läßt eigentlich nur den Schluß zu, daß es entweder diese "Todesfabriken" nicht gab oder Rozanski selbst niemals in Auschwitz-Birkenau war. Jedenfalls aber scheint mir diese Schrift zu zeigen, wie unsicher sogar noch im Jahre 1948 das "wissen" über die Gaskammern von Birkenau selbst bei jenen [160] Häftlingen war, die in deren Nähe gelebt haben wollen. Etwas eingehender berichtet Rozanski über die schon erwähnte angebliche Vergasung von Russen im "Bunker" des Stammlagers; allerdings war er auch dort nur beim Öffnen des "Bunkers" und Fortschaffen der Leichen dabei (aaO. Seiten 42-43). Doch ist es nicht ausgeschlossen, daß er auch insoweit nur vom Hörensagen berichtet hat296.

Die gleiche Unsicherheit gegenüber der Birkenauer Vergasungslegende ist in dem Erlebnisbericht der Ella Lingens-Reiner, die als Häftlingsärztin für das Frauenlager Birkenau eingesetzt war, zu spüren. Ihr Bericht ist leider nur in englischer Sprache unter dem Titel "Prisoners of Fear" -- ebenfalls im Jahre 1948 -- in einem Londoner Verlag erschienen. Lingens-Reiner bekennt darin, zunächst auch nur gerüchtweise von Vergasungen gehört zu haben. Doch habe sie schließlich alles selbst gesehen. Eines Nachts, als sie vor Hitze und Fliegen nicht habe schlafen können, seien immer

---

293 Bei Rozanski soll es sich um einen polnischen Offizier gehandelt haben, auf dessen Bericht sich Reitlinger mehrfach bezieht. Widersprüche werden schon aus Reitlingers Buch erkennbar. So schreibt er auf Seite 117, daß Rozanski Auschwitz aus einer Zeit beschrieben habe, als es "dort nur ein einziges Lager ohne Gaskammern" gegeben habe. Auf derselben Seite erwähnt er aber, daß Rozanskis Bericht im Juli 1942 ende, zu einer Zeit also, als im "Vernichtungslager" Birkenau schon am laufenden Band Juden vergast worden sein sollen. Auf Seite 351 schreibt Reitlinger unter Berufung auf Rozanskis Bericht dann wieder, daß schon 1942 invalide Häftlinge "für die Gaskammer ausgesucht" worden seien.

294 Vgl. den Lagerplan bei Smolen (dritte Umschlagseite).

295 SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Ferdinand Entreß war Lagerarzt in Auschwitz. Er wurde am 22. November 1947 in Krakau zum Tode verurteilt. Vgl. Reitlinger aaO. Seite 581. Nach anderer Darstellung wurde Entreß im Mai 1946 von einem amerikanischen Militärgericht zum Tode verurteilt und hingerichtet (Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seite 416).

296 Vgl. auch oben Seite 140 und Anmerkung 28. Die Zellen im Keller von Block XI wurden von den Häftlingen "Bunker" genannt (Smolen aaO. Seite 65).

wieder offene Loren (lorries) mit Frauen und Kindern beladen in Richtung der Krematorien gefahren. Kaum 15 Minuten später habe sie dann aus den Krematoriumsschornsteinen dicken Rauch aufsteigen sehen und den süßlichen Geruch der Leichenverbrennung gespürt. Eine Flamme sei 6 Fuß hoch -- das sind etwa 2 Meter -- aus dem Krematoriumsschornstein aufgestiegen und der Geruch von verbranntem Fett und Haaren sei unerträglich gewesen. Da habe sie "gewußt" daß der Massenmord wahr sei (aaO. Seiten 69-70).

An anderer Stelle berichtet sie dann noch über eine "Vergasung" in der "Baracke (hut) 25", die Platz für nur 500 Personen gehabt habe, in die jedoch 2000 Frauen hineingepfercht und sodann "vergast" worden seien; das habe ihr ein Mädchen der Lagerfeuerwehr erzählt (aaO. Seiten 84-85).

Das also ist das "Wissen" der Ella Lingens-Reiner, wobei man sich noch vergegenwärtigen muß, daß der Häftlingskrankenbau von Birkenau, wo sie tätig war, allen Lagerplänen zufolge in unmittelbarer Nähe der Krematorien lag, in denen sich auch die Gaskammern befunden haben sollen. Bei den von ihr geschilderten nächtlichen Beobachtungen fällt besonders auf, daß die Krematorien bereits 15 Minuten, nachdem die Loren mit den Frauen und Kindern vorübergefahren waren, zu arbeiten begannen. Die "Vergasung" samt den dazu gehörenden Vorbereitungen muß also in Windeseile vor sich gegangen sein. Die aus dem Krematoriumsschornstein schießende Flamme ist ebenso eine Unmöglichkeit wie der dabei angeblich aufgetretene Geruch verbrannten Fettes und Haares. Ein solches Krematorium ist reinste Phantasie! Hat Ella Lingens-Reiner nicht bewußt gelogen, so ist sie mit größter Wahrscheinlichkeit [161] das Opfer einer Massensuggestion geworden. Dafür spricht auch, daß sie die Geschichte von den 2000 in der Baracke 25 vergasten Frauen fast wie ein eigenes Erlebnis berichtet. Nach der Darstellung Smolens diente die Baracke 25 übrigens der Aufnahme von schwachen, erschöpften oder kranken weiblichen Häftlingen. Sie war also eine Art Krankenrevier, nicht dagegen ein Vergasungsraum. Warum hätte man aber auch eine solche Primitivvergasung vornehmen sollen, wo man doch in vier Krematorien angeblich perfekte "Gaskammern" hatte?

Wir sind nunmehr am Ende unseres Überblicks über die wichtigsten Veröffentlichungen aus den ersten Nachkriegsjahren, in denen mehr oder weniger ausführlich von Auschwitz als einem "Vernichtungslager" die Rede ist. Wie wir gesehen haben, liegen entweder ihre Quellen im Dunkeln, oder die einzelnen Aussagen beruhen erkennbar auf Gerüchten und voreiligen Schlußfolgerungen. Das alles zeigt, wie unsicher damals das Wissen über Auschwitz war, wenn man nicht schon hier den Schluß ziehen will, daß dieser KL-Komplex eben doch kein Zentrum der Judenvernichtung war. Denn dann hätte angesichts der Hunderttausende, die Auschwitz überlebten, eine Fülle von klaren und überzeugenden Berichten hierüber vorliegen müssen, nicht aber diese vagen, widerspruchsvollen und teilweise unsinnigen Aussagen, deren Herkunft zumeist nicht einmal feststellbar ist.

Seit 1948 war fast 10 Jahre hindurch von Auschwitz kaum noch etwas zu hören. Die 1951 in Frankreich veröffentlichten angeblichen Erinnerungen des Miklos Nyiszli, der 1944 in Birkenau als Arzt tätig gewesen sein soll, wurden zunächst

nicht ins Deutsche übersetzt297. Sie sollen an anderer Stelle noch behandelt werden. Ihre Authentizität ist höchst fragwürdig. Bevor wir uns weiter in der Auschwitz-Literatur umsehen, wollen wir nun jedoch noch einen Blick auf jene Aussagen werfen, die in den von den Siegern nach dem Zusammenbruch des Reichs durchgeführten Prozessen über Auschwitz gemacht wurden.

[161]

2. Die "Kriegsverbrecher"-Prozesse der Alliierten

Wenn wir uns auch aus bestimmten Gründen mit den Nachkriegsprozessen der alliierten Sieger nicht besonders beschäftigen wollten (vgl. Oben Seiten 18f [25f]), so ist es doch unvermeidlich, daß wir uns mit einigen Aussagen aus diesen Prozessen auseinandersetzen, auf die man sich mitunter beruft, wenn von "Auschwitz" die Rede ist. Es sind ausschließlich Aussagen aus den sog. Nürnberger Prozessen der Jahre 1945 bis 1949, und zwar vor allem aus dem von allen vier Siegermächten gemeinsam [162] durchgeführten Hauptprozeß gegen 24 Führungspersönlichkeiten des Dritten Reiches und 6 Einzelorganisationen, dem sog. IMT-Prozeß. Alle weiteren, von einzelnen Siegermächten veranstalteten Gerichtsverfahren gegen Deutsche haben für unser Thema kaum Bedeutung, weil sie mit dem KL Auschwitz nichts oder nur am Rande zu tun haben. Die Protokolle aus jenen Verfahren sind, soweit sie überhaupt noch existieren, kaum zugänglich. Ihre Bedeutungslosigkeit ist im übrigen schon daraus erkennbar, daß aus ihnen in der einschlägigen Literatur so gut wie überhaupt nichts zitiert wird. Aus jenen Nebenprozessen bekannt gewordene Aussagen über Auschwitz sind so allgemein gehalten, daß sie als Geschichtsquelle nicht verwertbar sind. Dies um so mehr, weil sie weniger der Wahrheitsfindung als der Prozeßtaktik dienten, wie Butz am Beispiel der Aussage des ehemaligen SS-Hauptsturmführers Josef Kramer im Bergen-Belsen-Prozeß deutlich gemacht hat298.

---

297 Nyiszli soll als Häftlingsarzt (Pathologe) von Mai 1944 bis zum 18.1. l 945 in Auschwitz gewesen sein, wo er für den SS-Arzt Dr. Mengele Leichen seziert haben soll. Angeblich wurden seine Erlebnisse von ihm schon vorher in Rumanien und Ungarn publiziert, wofür jedoch alle näheren Angaben fehlen. Vgl. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seiten 395-396.

298 Butz aaO. Seiten 175-1 76 und 264-277; "Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seite 228 und 331 ff. Kramer hatte zunächst in einer ausführlichen Aussage die Gaskammern und Massenvernichtungen in Auschwitz als Unwahrheit bezeichnet. In einem ergänzenden statement, das vermutlich nicht ganz freiwillig abgegeben wurde, "bekannte" er dann, daß es in Birkenau eine mit dem Krematorium verbundene Gaskammer gegeben habe, während er dort Lagerführer gewesen sei. Allerdings sei er laut besonderer Anordnung des Kommandanten Höß dafür nicht zuständig gewesen, obwohl sich diese Anlagen in dem von ihm geleiteten Lager befunden hätten. Da Kramer nach eigenen Angaben von Mai bis November 1944 Lagerführer von Birkenau war, steht diese Darstellung im Widerspruch zur Legende, demzufolge es damals in Birkenau vier Krematorien mit Gaskammern gegeben haben soll. Die Ermittler im Belsen-Prozeß waren hier entschieden zu eifrig vorgegangen. Sie hatten es offensichtlich versäumt, sich mit dem Inhalt der erwünschten Legende -- etwa anhand des WRB-Reports -- vertraut zu machen. Sie hielten es offenbar auch nicht für nötig, zunächst das Ergebnis der in Nürnberg stattfindenden Verfahren abzuwarten, die ja erst die "Beweise" für die durch die

Allerdings fand gegen die Führungsmannschaft und Angehörige des Wachpersonals von Auschwitz ein besonderer Prozeß in Polen statt, in dem überwiegend Todesurteile und schwere Haftstrafen verhängt wurden299. Die Protokolle jenes Verfahrens sind aber meines Wissens niemals in deutscher Übersetzung vorgelegt worden. Sie schlummern in irgendeinem Warschauer Archiv, und es sind daraus -- soweit ich sehe bisher nur einzelne, nicht besonders wichtige Bruchstücke von Aussagen in die Öffentlichkeit gelangt, was wiederum beweist, wie wenig Bedeutung ihnen im allgemeinen beigemessen wird300. Doch bedarf es hier kaum solcher Hinweise, da kein seriöser Historiker auf den Gedanken kommen dürfte, Aussagen aus einem unter kommunistischer Regie abgehaltenen Schauprozeß als Geschichtsquelle anzusehen. Da sich dies leider nicht mit der an sich ebenfalls gebotenen Selbstverständlichkeit für gewisse Aussagen aus den Nürnberger Prozessen feststellen läßt, sind wir gezwungen, uns mit ihnen etwas näher zu befassen.

Hierbei kommt uns zustatten, daß wir über den wichtigsten dieser Prozesse, den IMT-Prozeß gegen die sog. "Hauptkriegsverbrecher", auf Grund der 42 gedruckten Protokollbände verhältnismäßig gut Bescheid wissen. Bei einer Durchsicht dieser Protokolle müssen wir allerdings zu unserer Überraschung feststellen, daß das Internationale Militär-Tribunal bzw. die Anklagebehörden der vier am Prozeß beteiligten Siegermächte sich offensichtlich nicht einmal bemühten, die zweifellos wichtigsten Augenzeugen für das angebliche Vernichtungslager Auschwitz ausfindig zu machen. Gemeint sind hier die beiden Verfasser des ersten Berichts über Birkenau aus dem sog. WRB-Report, der mit seiner Darstellung der Gaskammern und Krematorien von Birkenau ursprünglich die [163] Grundlage für die Behauptung von Judenvernichtungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau abgegeben hatte, eine Rolle, die später -- wie wir noch sehen werden -- die angeblichen Aufzeichnungen

---

Propaganda bekannten "Naziverbrechen" liefern sollten. Der vor einem britischen Militärgericht stattfindende Belsen-Prozeß begann nämlich schon vor dem großen IMT-Prozeß und war bereits im November 1945, als der IMT-Prozeß gerade begann, abgeschlossen worden. Kramer wurde im Dezember 1945 gehängt und war damit eines der ersten Opfer der Rachejustiz der Sieger.

Kramer, der zuletzt Kommandant von Bergen-Belsen war, hätte sich ohne Schwierigkeit der Siegerjustiz entziehen können. Es spricht für sein gutes Gewissen, daß er den Engländern das von ihm geführte Lager korrekt übergab, obwohl er -- wie ein Teil der Wachmannschaft -- durchaus Gelegenheit zur Flucht gehabt hätte (vgl. den Bericht des ehemaligen Hauptmanns Nadolski in "Nation Europa" Nr. 5/1968).

299 Dieser Prozeß fand vom 24. November bis 22. Dezember 1947 vor dem Obersten Volkstribunal in Krakau statt (Rawicz in "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS". Seite 215, Fußnote 30), nachdem Rudolf Höß schon vorher in einem besonderen Verfahren von demselben Gericht zum Tode verurteilt und am 16. April 1947 im Lager Auschwitz gehängt worden war (vgl. Reitlinger aaO. Seite 584).

300 Insoweit ist z. B. auf die Fußnoten von Rawicz zum Tagebuch von Prof. Kremer hinzuweisen (KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS. Seiten 215 ff.). Ferner werden in "Faschismus-Ghetto-Massenmord" Auszüge aus der Aussage von Rudolf Höß vor dem polnischen Obersten Volkstribunal (Akten des Höß-Prozesses, Band XXI. Seite 3f.. 160-181) wiedergegeben, die wörtlich mit Teilen der Höß zugeschriebenen Aufzeichnungen "Kommandant in Auschwitz" übereinstimmen. Die Übereinstimmung ist ungewöhnlich, weil man schriftlich Niedergelegtes ja schließlich nicht auswendig lernt. Vgl. "Faschismus -- Ghetto-Massenmord" Seiten 374-377 einerseits und "Kommandant in Auschwitz" Seiten 153-156 und 162-163 andererseits.

des ehemaligen Kommandanten von Auschwitz Rudolf Höß übernehmen sollten. Nicht einmal der WRB-Report als solcher wurde -- abgesehen von einer darin enthaltenen höchst fragwürdigen Totenstatistik (vgl. oben Seite 71 [124] und Anmerkung 172 zu Kapitel 2) -- als Beweismittel zu den Prozeßakten genommen. Der Grund hierfür ist vermutlich darin zu sehen, daß der Report nicht nur in sich selbst widerspruchsvoll ist, sondern auch in einem gewissen Widerspruch zu einem "Dokument" stand, das die Sowjets zum Prozeß beisteuerten, dem "Bericht der Sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission" (Dokument 008-USSR), auf dessen Inhalt ich weiter unten noch zurückkommen werde.

Aber auch sonst bemühte man sich um wichtige "Augenzeugen" nicht, und das erscheint durchaus verständlich, wenn man bedenkt, wie widersprüchlich und zum Teil völlig unwahrscheinlich die damaligen Berichte über Auschwitz waren. Angesichts dieser Sachlage entschloß man sich vermutlich, nicht so sehr die Einzelheiten der angeblichen Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz, sondern vorerst nur die "Tatsache" als solche "festzustellen". Für die angeblichen "Gaskammern" im Altreichsgebiet hatte man ohnehin genügend einheitlich ausgerichtete "Zeugen" und konnte sich -- im Gegensatz zu Auschwitz -- die entsprechenden Räume selbst schaffen, damit Bevölkerung, Politiker und Journalisten den richtigen Anschauungsunterricht zu den "Ergebnissen" der Prozesse bekamen. Die "Vernichtungsanlagen" von Auschwitz bedurften unter diesen Umständen -- so dachte man wohl -- keiner näheren Erläuterung. Denn so, wie es überall war, mußte es selbstverständlich auch in Auschwitz gewesen sein, nur in viel größerem Maßstab! Darauf legte man sich bereits damals fest301.

Maßgebend für die auffällige Zurückhaltung des Tribunals bei der Aufklärung des Auschwitz-Sachverhalts waren vielleicht auch die unqualifizierten Aussagen von zwei Zeuginnen gleich zu Beginn der Beweisaufnahme. Denn diese ehemaligen weiblichen Birkenau-Häftlinge brachten Einzelheiten zur Sprache, die teils unglaubwürdig waren und teils nicht in den Rahmen der Legende paßten, wie sie durch den Hauptbericht des WRB-Reports vorgegeben war. Das konnte der Sache dieses Prozesses im ganzen wenig dienlich sein.

Da war zunächst als Zeugin der französischen Anklagebehörde die damalige französische Parlamentsabgeordnete Claude Vaillant-Couturier aufgetreten302. Sie verlegte "die" Gaskammer von Birkenau -- also [164] eine einzige ! -- in den Block 25, der nach dem Lagerplan von Smolen im Frauenlager (Abschnitt B Ia) von Birkenau lag, und zwar weit ab von den Krematorien, die nach der Legende mit den

---

301 Inkonsequenterweise unterläßt man die entsprechende Folgerung, nachdem sich herausgestellt hat, daß alle Gaskammergeschichten, die über die im Reich gelegenen KL verbreitet worden waren, Schwindel sind. Über den Gaskammerschwindel von Dachau vgl. die Abhandlung von Erich Kern in "Meineid gegen Deutschland" (aaO. Seiten 233 ff.). Nach einer von Kern zitierten Zeugenaussage sollen die Amerikaner im KL Dachau sogar vier neue, aber nicht gebrauchsfähigeKrematoriumsofen zur weiteren Aufbauschung der Lügen über dieses KL installiert haben (aaO. Seiten 26W262).

302 IMT VI, 228 ff.

Gaskammern verbunden gewesen sein sollen303. Auch Smolen bezeichnet diesen Block als "Todesblock", jedoch in dem Sinne, daß dort die unheilbar kranken, zur "Vergasung" bestimmten Häftlinge zunächst zusammengefaßt worden seien, bevor sie mit Lastwagen zu den Gaskammern der Krematorien gefahren wurden304. Wahrscheinlich handelte es sich bei dieser Baracke um eine Art Krankenrevier, wie es sie z. B. auch in jedem Lager des damaligen Reichsarbeitsdienstes gab.

An anderer Stelle ihrer Vernehmung führte die Zeugin aus305:

> "... als wir 1944 in dem Block der Näherinnen arbeiteten, lag unser Block, in dem wir wohnten, gegenüber der Ankunftsstelle der Züge. Man hatte das ganze Verfahren verbessert; anstatt die Auswahl bei der Ankunftsstelle vorzunehmen, brachte ein Abstellgeleise den Zug fast bis zur Gaskammer, der Zug hielt also etwa 100 Meter vor der Gaskammer. Das war genau vor unserem Block, aber natürlich durch zwei Reihen Stacheldraht getrennt."

Über die genaue Lage dieser "Gaskammer" ist damit zwar immer noch nichts gesagt, jedenfalls lag aber die hier von der Zeugin erwähnte "Gaskammer" offensichtlich nicht in einem der Krematorien, wie sonst stets behauptet wird. Denn nachdem sie die Vorgänge nach Ankunft eines Judentransports beschrieben hat, fährt die Zeugin fort306:

> "Diejenigen, die für die Gaskammern" -- es sind jetzt auf einmal mehrere! "ausgesucht worden waren, das heißt die alten Leute, Kinder und Mutter, wurden in ein... Gebäude aus roten Ziegeln gebracht, auf dem die Inschrift >Bad< stand. Dort hieß man sie sich ausziehen und gab ihnen ein Handtuch, bevor sie in das angebliche Duschzimmer geführt wurden... Nachdem die Leute ausgezogen waren, führte man sie in einen Raum, der wie ein Duschzimmer aussah, und durch ein Loch in der Decke wurden die Kapseln in den Raum hinabgeworfen. Durch ein Guckloch beobachtete ein SS-Mann die Wirkung. Nach ungefähr 5 bis 7 Minuten, wenn das Gas sein Werk getan hatte, gab er ein Signal zur Öffnung der Türe. Männer mit Gasmasken, es waren auch wieder Häftlinge, kamen herein und brachten die Leichen heraus. Sie haben uns erzählt, daß die Häftlinge vor ihrem Tod gelitten haben müssen, denn sie waren zu Trauben aneinander geklammert, so daß es schwer war, sie voneinander zu trennen..."

Ein "Gebäude aus roten Ziegeln" enthielt also die "Gaskammer" oder die "Gaskammern"; jeder mag selbst entscheiden, wie viele es denn nun waren. Das Gericht stellte ebenso wie der Ankläger insoweit keine Fragen und wird auch die übrigen Ausführungen dieser Zeugin mit gemischten Gefühlen angehört haben.

---

303 IMT VI, 234.

304 "Auschwitz 1940-1945". Seite 92. Smolen hat seine Behauptungen vermutlich dem Bericht von Kitty Hart entnommen (vgl. aaO. Seite 77).

305 IMT VI, 240.

306 IMT VI, 241.

Wohl unbeabsichtigt an ihrer [165] Darstellung ist der Eindruck, daß die Gaskammer doch recht klein gewesen sein muß, da sie von einem "Zimmer" und auch nur von einem "Loch in der Decke", durch das "Gaskapseln" eingeworfen wurden, spricht. Das alles paßt überhaupt nicht zu den gewöhnlich verbreiteten Darstellungen und den Millionenvergasungen, die Auschwitz seit dem Erscheinen des WRB-Reports damals schon angedichtet wurden.

Auch hinsichtlich der Zahl der Krematorien legte die Zeugin sich nicht fest und Ankläger Dubost wie auch das Gericht vermieden es hier ebenfalls, durch entsprechende Fragen Klarheit zu schaffen. Sie bemerkte nur recht allgemein, daß Auschwitz "acht Verbrennungsofen" gehabt habe, die allerdings "ab 1944 nicht mehr ausreichend" gewesen seien. Die Leichen seien deshalb von da ab auch in großen Gruben verbrannt worden, in denen zuvor "mit Benzin übergossenes Reisig" angezündet worden sei307.

Immerhin dachte diese Zeugin an den zur Leichenverbrennung erforderlichen Brennstoff, über den sonst bis auf den heutigen Tag kaum ein Wort verloren wird. An Phantasie fehlte es dieser Zeugin keinesfalls, wenn sie auch außer acht ließ, daß das Reich es sich jedenfalls im Jahre 1944 nicht mehr leisten konnte, Benzin zum Zwecke der Leichenverbrennung zu vergeuden. Und schließlich steigert sich die uferlose Redseligkeit der Zeugin, die wohl niemand erwartet hatte, ins Dramatische308:

> "Von unserem Block aus sahen wir ungefähr dreiviertel bis eine Stunden nach der Ankunft eines Transports hohe Flammen aus dem Verbrennungsofen emporschlagen und den Himmel durch die brennenden Gräben leuchten.
>
> Eines Nachts wurden wir durch furchtbare Schreie aufgeweckt. Am nächsten Tag haben wir von den Männern, die im Sonderkommando, dem Gaskommando, arbeiteten, erfahren, daß sie am Abend vorher lebendige Kinder in den Scheiterhaufen geworfen hätten, da nicht mehr genügend Gas vorhanden war."

Das war nun freilich -- für jeden erkennbar -- das reinste Gruselmärchen. Interessant wäre es gewesen, von der Zeugin Näheres über das Aussehen jener "Verbrennungsofen" zu erfahren, aus denen "hohe Flammen" emporschlugen. Auch ist nicht recht einzusehen, was die "brennenden Gräben" mit dem Verbrennungsofen zu tun hatten. Aber anscheinend wollte das damals niemand so genau wissen. Die Zeugin wurde auch hiernach nicht gefragt.

Es erscheint müßig, diese ganze offensichtlich auf Grund der verschiedensten Gerüchte frei erfundene Aussage im einzelnen noch weiter zu betrachten. Auf die am Schluß ihrer Vernehmung von dem Verteidiger Dr. Marx gestellte Frage nach ihrem vor dem Kriege ausgeübten [166] Beruf antwortete die Zeugin, sie sei

---

307 IMT VI, 242.

308 IMT VI, 242.

Journalistin gewesen309. Diese Antwort dürfte alles erklären. Denn Phantasie, Weitschweifigkeit und Unwahrhaftigkeit sind in diesem Beruf wie in keinem anderen anzutreffen, womit allerdings nicht gesagt sein soll, daß es nicht auch verantwortungsbewußte Journalisten gibt. Die Zeugin Vaillant-Couturier gehörte jedenfalls nicht dazu. Sie berichtete auch über "Vergasungen" im KL Ravensbrück in gleicher Ausführlichkeit, was ihre "Glaubwürdigkeit" gewissermaßen abrundet310.

Von der russischen Anklagebehörde wurde eine gewisse Severina Schmaglewskaja als Birkenau-Zeugin aufgeboten. Sie berichtete u.a., wie mit den in Birkenau ankommenden jüdischen Kindern verfahren wurde311. Wahrscheinlich glaubte sie, einen besonders wirksamen Beitrag zum Prozeß zu leisten, als sie erklärte:

> "Ich arbeitete sehr nahe am Eisenbahngeleise, das zum Krematorium führte. Manchmal kam ich morgens in die Nähe der deutschen Latrinen und von dort konnte ich sehen, wie die Transporte einliefen. Da habe ich beobachtet, daß zusammen mit ins Konzentrationslager eingelieferten Juden, auch viele Kinder ankamen, manchmal waren es Familien, und zwar Familien mit mehreren Kindern... Die Frauen aber, die Kinder auf den Armen trugen oder Kinderwagen schoben, und diejenigen, die erwachsene Kinder hatten, wurden zusammen mit diesen Kindern ins Krematorium geschickt. Die Kinder wurden vor den Krematorien von den Eltern getrennt und gesondert in die Gaskammern geführt.
>
> Zu der Zeit, als die meisten Juden in Gaskammern vernichtet wurden, wurde ein Befehl erlassen, die Kinder in die Ofen des Krematoriums oder in die Gräben um das Krematorium herum zu werfen, ohne sie vorher zu vergasen."

Diese letzte Behauptung hielt selbst der russische Anklagevertreter, Oberjustizrat Smirnow, offenbar für übertrieben. Doch auf seine entsprechende Frage bekräftigte die Zeugin nochmals:

> "Jawohl, die Kinder wurden lebend in den Graben geworfen. Das Geschrei dieser Kinder konnte man im ganzen Lager hören. Es ist schwer zu sagen, wieviele Kinder auf diese Weise umgekommen sind."

Damit machte sie ihre Aussage zweifellos nur noch unglaubwürdiger und widersprach auch dem bisherigen propagandistischen Bestreben, die ganze Judenvergasung als Geheimaktion hinzustellen. Denn es wäre wohl wenig sinnvoll gewesen, mit dem so provozierten Geschrei dieser Kinder die der Legende nach angestrebte Unauffälligkeit der ganzen Judenvernichtungsaktion in Frage zu stellen. Und wenn die Zeugin die dem Gerücht nach in einem Birkenwald außerhalb des Lagers befindlichen Verbrennungsgräben für Leichen jetzt "um das Krematorium

---

309 IMT VI, 255.

310 IMT VI, 250-251.

311 Zum folgenden vgl. IMT VIII, 350-352.

her- [167] um" plazierte, so mußte auch das als völlig unsinnig erscheinen und paßte nicht ins Bild.

Übrigens wurden -- wie ein sowjetisches Dokumentarfoto zeigt312 (vgl. Bildteil) -- bei der Besetzung von Auschwitz durch die Rote Armee auch zahlreiche "Kinderhäftlinge" befreit, die sich offensichtlich in einem so ausgezeichneten Ernährungszustand befanden, wie er bei deutschen Kindern in den zerbombten Städten des Reichs in den letzten Kriegsjahren kaum noch zu beobachten war. Ebenso ist die schon nahezu legendäre Anne Frank, die mit ihrer Familie im September 1944 nach Auschwitz kam, dort nicht "vergast" worden. Sie wurde vielmehr etwa einen Monat danach nach Bergen-Belsen verlegt313.

Man kann sich lebhaft vorstellen, wie peinlich solche überzogenen Zeugenaussagen mit ihren Widersprüchen und Ungereimtheiten dem Tribunal sein mußten. Mußten sie doch, wenn das so weiterging, die ganze so sorgsam aufgebaute Legende nicht nur fragwürdig erscheinen lassen, sondern sogar ins Lächerliche ziehen. So legte man denn danach auf solche Zeugen, von denen Einzelheiten über das "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz" zu erwarten waren, keinen Wert mehr. Es wurde dafür gesorgt, nur noch recht allgemein gehaltene Bestätigungen für die Judenvernichtungslegende zu erhalten.

Vor allem schien es Anklägern und Tribunal darauf anzukommen, "Beweise" dafür zu erhalten, daß Auschwitz als Zentrum der Judenvernichtung ausersehen war. Kaltenbrunner, der während der beiden letzten Kriegsjahre Chef des Reichssicherheitshauptamts (RSHA) gewesen war, weigerte sich allerdings hartnäckig, zuzugeben, von einem solchen Plan etwas gewußt zu haben. Er machte geltend, im wesentlichen nur für den in- und ausländischen Nachrichtendienst seines Amtes zuständig gewesen zu sein. Alle polizeilichen Exekutivmaßnahmen habe sich Himmler vorbehalten. Das KL Auschwitz habe er selbst niemals besucht314.

---

312 Dieses Foto stammt aus der Zeitschrift "Sowjetunion" Nr.3/1975 und ist in "Denk mit", Folge 3/1975, auf den Seiten 56-57 veröffentlicht.

313 Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seiten 9 und 384. Anne Frank starb vermutlich Anfang 1945 in Bergen-Belsen an einer der Seuchen, die dort während der letzten Kriegsmonate infolge Versorgungsschwierigkeiten und Überbelegung des Lagers mit Neuankömmlingen aus den KL der evakuierten Ostgebiete zahlreiche Opfer forderten. Vgl. zum KL Bergen-Belsen die Berichte des Amtsgerichtsrats von Briesen und des ehemaligen Hauptmanns Nadolski in "Nation Europa" Nr.5/1968; sie sind auch zitiert bei Heinz Roth, "Was geschah nach 1945". Teil 1, Seiten 57ff.

314 IMT XI 259ff., insbesondere 267-270.

Auch den amerikanischen Gefängnispsychologen Gilbert erklärte Kaltenbrunner zu den angeblichen Massenmorden in Auschwitz und anderen KL: "Ich gab weder Befehle noch führte ich sie aus. Sie haben keine Ahnung, wie geheim diese Dinge selbst vor mir gehalten wurden."

Auch Kaltenbrunner befolgte also die Taktik, die angeblichen Vernichtungsaktionen als solche nicht in Frage zu stellen. Übrigens sollen ihn die anderen Angeklagten, die größtenteils infolge der erhaltenen "Gehirnwäsche" an die Judenvernichtung glaubten, gemieden haben, weil sie sich nicht vorstellen konnten, daß er von den KL-Verbrechen als Chef des RSHA nichts gewußt haben sollte (Gilbert aaO. Seiten 248-251). Diese Schlußfolgerung ist logisch, wenn es diese Aktionen gegen

Ebenso unergiebig waren die Angaben des früheren Gestapo-Chefs aus dem Auschwitz benachbarten Kattowitz, des ehemaligen Oberregierungsrats Rudolf Mildner. Es besagt wenig, wenn er in einer eidesstattlichen Erklärung bestätigte, ihm seien im Lager Auschwitz "Vernichtungseinrichtungen" gezeigt worden315.

Auch ein Krematorium ist, wenn man so will, eine Vernichtungseinrichtung -- genauer gesagt: eine Einrichtung zur Einäscherung von Leichen, ohne daß damit etwas über deren Todesursachen gesagt ist. Jede größere Stadt der Welt besitzt mindestens eine solche Möglichkeit. Auch für den KL-Komplex Auschwitz mit seinen zahlreichen Lagern und [168] Hundertausenden von Häftlingen war eine solche Einrichtung daher nichts Ungewöhnliches, zumal da in der Auschwitz-Region ständig schwere Seuchen grassierten, die laufend ihre Opfer -- auch unter der SS und der Bevölkerung -- forderten. Obwohl in der ganzen Aussage Mildners kein Wort darüber zu finden ist, wird sie verschiedentlich dahin interpretiert, daß er die Gaskammern in Funktion gesehen habe316.

Zwei andere hochrangige ehemalige SS-Führer bestätigten dagegen dem Tribunal bereitwilligst die angeblich geplanten Judenvernichtungen und bezeichneten Auschwitz als den Mittelpunkt dieser Aktion. Es handelte sich um den ehemaligen SS-Obersturmbannführer Wilhelm Höttl, von dem bekanntlich auch die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl stammt317, und um den ehemaligen SS-Hauptsturmführer Dieter Wisliceny318. Beide waren Mitarbeiter des im Zeitpunkt des Prozesses untergetauchten SS-Obersturmbannführers Adolf Eichmann gewesen, dem damals

---

die Juden tatsächlich gab. Daß gerade Kaltenbrunner bestritt, etwas davon gewußt zu haben, war daher in seinem Falle taktisch wohl verfehlt. Es half ihm auch nichts. Er wurde vom Tribunal ebenfalls zum Tode verurteilt und am 16. Oktober 1946 gehängt.

315 IMT XI, 283; sein Affidavit PS-2376 (IMT XXX, 29W291) ist ebenfalls unergiebig. SS Standartenführer Dr. Rudolf Mildner wurde 1949 aus der Nürnberger Zeugenhaft entlassen. Er wurde selbst niemals vor Gericht gestellt. Vgl. Reitlinger aaO. Seite 588 und Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seite 419.

316 So z.B. Reitlinger aaO. Seite 123.

317 Vgl. Affidavit vom 26. November 1945, Dok. 2738-PS (IMT XXXI 85-87) und IMT XI, 255-257, 285ff. Höttls Aussagen beschränkten sich auf diese schriftlichen Erklärungen. Als Zeuge brauchte er vor dem Tribunal nicht persönlich zu erscheinen, vermutlich deshalb, weil er nach eigenen Angaben während des Krieges für die Alliierten gearbeitet hatte; vgl. Härtle, "Freispruch für Deutschland, Seiten 190-191.

318 Wisliceny sagte als Zeuge der Anklage vor dem Tribunal persönlich aus: IMT IV, 393ff. und 412ff.

Er erklärte sich wahrscheinlich zur Zusammenarbeit mit der Nürnberger Anklagebehörde bereit, um sich vor dem tschechischen Galgen zu retten. Nach eigenen Angaben war er für die Verschickung griechischer und ungarischer Juden nach Auschwitz verantwortlich, hatte dieses Lager jedoch selbst nie gesehen.

Während seiner Gefangenschaft in Preßburg soll er eine weitere vom 18. November 1946 datierte schriftliche Aussage verfaßt haben, die von Poliakov/Wulf in "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden" (Seiten 87ff.) veröffentlicht ist.

Wisliceny wurde im Juli 1948 in Preßburg zum Tode verurteilt (Reitlinger aaO. Seite 594).

Zur Bewertung von Wislicenys Angaben vgl. auch Servatius aaO. Seite 64.

wie heute eine Schlüsselrolle bei der angeblichen Judenvernichtung beigemessen wurde. Was Höttl und Wisliceny berichteten, wollten sie allerdings von Eichmann nur gehört haben. Da Eichmann selbst ihre Angaben, die in keinem Dokument eine Bestätigung finden, in seinem Jerusalemer Prozeß bis zuletzt bestritten hat, können sie nicht als beweiskräftig gelten319. Im IMT-Prozeß waren sie natürlich hochwillkommen. Es gehörte jedoch -- wie man heute weiß -- in allen Prozessen dieser Art zur Prozeßtaktik von Angeklagten und Zeugen, das Gericht dadurch günstig zu stimmen, daß man den vom Gericht als bereits feststehend angenommenen Grundtatbestand zwar nicht ableugnete, ja in vielen Fällen sogar bestätigte, die eigene Beteiligung daran aber bestritt oder doch zumindest im Sinne eines Befehlsnotstandes interpretierte. Die eigentliche Verantwortung schob man nach Möglichkeit jenen zu, die -- wie hier Eichmann -- unauffindbar oder schon tot waren. Diese Prozeßtaktik war bei der damaligen Hysterie zumeist die einzige Möglichkeit, sich selbst zu schützen; sie hatte freilich auch nicht in allen Fällen Erfolg. Aus diesem Grunde muß aber allen Aussagen aus jenen Prozessen schon von vornherein mit größter Skepsis begegnet werden320.

Nichts anderes kann für das Affidavit des Rechtsanwalts Werner Paulmann, eines ehemaligen SS-Richters in Kassel, gelten, das die ebenfalls nicht aus eigenem Wissen stammende Bekundung enthält, in Auschwitz seien, wenn auch erst sehr spät, Vergasungen bekannt geworden321. Er hielt sich damit auf der Linie seiner Kollegen Dr. Reinicke und Dr. Morgen, auf deren mehr in Einzelheiten gehendes Zeugnis wir weiter unten noch zu sprechen kommen.

Desgleichen gehört das Affidavit des ehemaligen [169] SS-Standartenführers Kurt Becher in die Reihe dieser Aussagen vom reinen Hörensagen. Er berichtete über die Aufhebung des angeblichen Vernichtungsbefehls durch Himmler, die er selbst bei Himmler "erwirkt" haben wollte. Die Selbstrettungsfunktion dieser Aussage ist zu offensichtlich, als daß man ihr irgendeine Bedeutung beimessen könnte. Becher war an Deportationen ungarischer Juden beteiligt, deren angebliche "Vergasung" in Auschwitz Butz in einem besonderen Kapitel seines Buchs überzeugend widerlegt hat.

Andere Gründe hatte es dagegen, wenn der einstige Leiter des Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes der SS (WVHA), SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, Judenvernichtungen bestätigte. Pohl hatte nämlich, wie der US-amerikanische Senator Joseph McCarthy am 20. Mai 1949 der amerikanischen

---

319 Eichmann befolgte in diesem Prozeß -- wie sich aus allen Darstellungen darüber ergibt -- die Taktik, die angeblichen Massenvernichtungen als solche nicht zu bestreiten, sondern nur die eigene Beteiligung daran in Abrede zu stellen. Vgl. z.B. Servatius, "Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann" und Nellessen. "Der Prozeß von Jerusalem". Daß er von Auschwitz kaum etwas gesehen hatte, bestätigt Hannah Arendt in ihrem Buch "Eichmann in Jerusalem", Seite 124. Nach eigenen Angaben hatte er nur einmal in Auschwitz einer Leichenverbrennung im Freien beigewohnt (Nellessen aaO. Seite 237). Über "Vernichtungsanlagen" in Auschwitz wußte Eichmann nichts zu sagen.

320 Hierzu auch Butz aaO. Seiten 174ff.; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 226ff. Ferner Maser, "Tribunal der Sieger", Seite 113.

321 Dok. SS-64, IMT XLII, 543ff., 548.

Presse mitteilte, die ihn selbst belastenden Erklärungen erst unterschrieben, nachdem er so lange gefoltert worden war, bis er seine "Schuld" bekannte322. Aus seinem Affidavit vom 15. Juli 1946 geht hervor, daß das von Reichsminister Funk geleitete Reichswirtschaftsministerium Textilien und Schmucksachen von in den KL getöteten Juden erhalten habe, und zwar in den Jahren 1941/42 auch aus dem "VernichtungslagerAuschwitz"323. Schon die Datierung dieser Vorgänge erweist ihre Unglaubwürdigkeit. Denn Judendeportationen nach Auschwitz erfolgten in größerem Umfang erst ab Frühjahr 1942. Die Wannsee-Konferenz, die der organisatorischen Vorbereitung der Judendeportationen in die besetzten Ostgebiete diente, fand im Januar 1942 statt. Doch war zur Zeit des IMT-Prozesses davon offenbar noch nichts bekannt. Das sog. Wannsee-Protokoll wurde von US-Ankläger Kempner erst im späteren Nürnberger Wilhelmstraßen-Prozeß vorgelegt. Entsprechend wird daher auch der Beginn der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen in Auschwitz frühestens in das Frühjahr 1942 datiert; vorher waren dort nur verhältnismäßig wenig Juden inhaftiert324.

Den Angeklagten des IMT-Prozesses wurde sogar ein Film vorgeführt, der zeigte, wie Amerikaner die von Pohl erwähnten Schmucksachen der getöteten Juden in einem Tresor der Reichsbank "entdeckten" und sicherstellten. Erst im Wilhelmstraßen-Prozeß kam heraus, daß dieser Film nichts weiter als ein Bluff der Amerikaner gewesen war; die Amerikaner hatten ihn selbst gedreht und auch die Requisiten -- Goldzähne und Schmuck der angeblich getöteten Juden -- zu diesem Zweck selbst in den Reichsbanktresor gelegt. Bis heute weiß niemand, wo sie diese Dinge zusammengestohlen hatten325.

---

322 Vgl. Harwood aaO. Seiten 10 und 12, deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 14 u. 17. Ebenso Maser, "N¸rnberg -- Tribunal der Sieger", Seite 176.

323 Dok 4045-PS, IMT XXXIV. 110.

324 Diese Datierung ergibt sich aus den heute als maßgeblich angesehenen Höß-Aufzeichnungen. Es soll sich im übrigen zunächst nur um kleinere Aktionen gehandelt haben; erst im Sommer 1942 hatten sich die Transporte nach Auschwitz "verdichtet" (vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 123 und 156).

Vgl. hierzu auch Reitlinger, aaO. Seiten 173ff.

325 In diesem Zusammenhang wird gelegentlich auch noch eine eidesstattliche Erklärung des Vizepräsidenten der Deutschen Reichsbank Emil Puhl zitiert, die die Anklagebehörde im IMT-Prozeß vorlegte (Dok. 3944-PS, IMT XXXIII, 570), so z. B. von Poliakov/Wulf in "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden" (Seiten 65-66) und von Neumann in "Ausflüchte unseres Gewissens (Seite 28, hier ohne Quellenangabe). Diese Erklärung war auch ein "Werk" Kempners. Puhl rückte bei seiner persönlichen Vernehmung vom wesentlichen Inhalt dieses Dokuments wieder ab, woraufhin er sich ebenfalls noch am selben Abend in einer Zelle des Nürnberger Gefängnisses wiederfand. Das wird natürlich bei Zitierung dieses Dokuments stets verschwiegen.

Vgl. zu allem Springer "Das Schwert auf der Waage", Seiten 175-179. In diesen nachgelassenen Aufzeichnungen des ebenfalls im IMT-Prozeß angeklagten ehemaligen Goebbels-Mitarbeiters Hans Fritzsche wird ein interessanter Überblick über den Prozeßablauf aus der Sicht der Angeklagten gegeben. Fritzsche meint zwar, nachdem er den üblen Filmtrick der amerikanischenAnklagebehörde und seine Entlarvung geschildert hat, es sei lediglich bewiesen worden, daß der "Goldschatz" nicht in Frankfurt lagerte; er sei jedoch "nach glaubhaften Angaben" in einem Ausweichquartier entdeckt und von dort ins Depot der Reichsbank geschafft worden. Von wem diese "glaubhaften Angaben"

Man ersieht auch daraus, was das "Geständnis" Pohls wert war, das damals der Belastung des Reichsministers Funk dienen sollte. Dieser [170] blieb freilich trotz dieser "Beweismittel" dabei, von all dem nichts gewußt zu haben, und wenigstens seine Mitangeklagten glaubten es ihm, wie Fritzsche berichtete62 [SIC]. Pohls Affidavit ist übrigens- was bemerkenswert ist -- von dem einstigen preußischen Oberregierungsrat und damaligen amerikanischen Anklagegehilfen Robert M. W. Kempner als Zeugen gegengezeichnet. Er ist bekannt dafür, Aussagen erpreßt zu haben326.

Mit Pohls "Geständnis" hatte man einen weiteren Scheinbeweis für den behaupteten Judenmord in der Hand, der damals nicht zu unterschätzen war. Denn Pohl als Leiter des WVHA war für die gesamten Verwaltungsangelegenheiten der KL zuständig, mithin auch für den Bau der Krematorien und der angeblich damit verbundenen Gaskammern. Den Rang einer Geschichtsquelle kann indessen auch dieses Zeugnis allen Umständen nach nicht haben.

Übrigens wurde Pohl von den SS-Zeugen Dr. Reinicke und Dr. Morgen -- offensichtlich der Wahrheit zuwider -- im IMT-Prozeß schwer belastet, vermutlich weil sie ihn für tot hielten und der damaligen Prozeßtaktik zufolge einen "Sündenbock" zu präsentieren suchten, dem man nichts mehr anhaben konnte. Indessen lebte Pohl noch, wurde aber gleichwohl nicht persönlich als Zeuge vorgeführt. Das Risiko, daß er sein schriftliches "Geständnis" widerrief und sich möglicherweise auch noch über die ihm zugefügten Mißhandlungen beschwerte, wollte die Anklagebehörde denn doch nicht eingehen. In dem nachfolgenden KL-Prozeß wurde Pohl von dem amerikanischen Militärgericht am 3. November 1947 zum Tode verurteilt. Auf wie schwachen Füßen dieses Urteil stand, zeigt die Tatsache, daß er erst am 8. Juni 1951 hingerichtet wurde327. Er gehörte zu den letzten Männern, die dem amerikanischen Henker ausgeliefert wurden.

---

stammen, sagt er allerdings nicht. Doch wer es nötig hat, zu unlauteren Mitteln der Beweisführung zu greifen, wird wissen warum.

Es handelt sich übrigens insoweit um keinen Einzelfall der Anwendung übelster Täuschungsmethoden durch die alliierten Sieger. Wir wissen noch von mindestens einem weiteren "Dokumentarfilm" der Amerikaner, mit dem sie die Erschießung angeblicher KL-Häftlinge in Dachau zu beweisen suchten. Tatsächlich stellte dieser Film und die daraus entnommenen Bilder die Erschießung der SS-Wachmannschaften und der deutschen Lazarettinsassen von Dachau durch amerikanische Soldaten nach der Besetzung des Lagers dar. Vgl. die Aussage des ehemaligen deutschen Feldwebels Hans Linberger in Erich Kerns Buch "Meineid gegen Deutschland", Seiten 244-246, und "Denk mit", Folge 3/1975, Seiten 50-51 (mit Foto aus der französischen Zeitschrift "Historia", Ausgabe April 1970 und entsprechendem Bericht). Höchstwahrscheinlich war dieser Filmstreifen auch Teil des KL-Films, der im IMT-Prozeß als "Beweismittel" vorgeführt wurde und nach Gilberts Bericht die meisten Angeklagten stark beeindruckte (Gilbert aaO. Seiten 50-52). Lediglich der "verrückte" Heß soll damals zu Göring bemerkt haben: "Ich glaube es nicht."

Bei Heinz Roth " Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher? " werden diese und weitere Täuschungsmanöver durch gestellte oder falsch deklarierte Filme beschrieben (aaO. Seiten 66-75).

326 Ausführlicher mit Kempners Werdegang und Methoden als amerikanischer Anklagevertreter befaßt sich Butz aaO. Seiten 160 161 und 163-169; "Der Jahrhundert-Betrug", Seiten 210ff.

327 Reitlinger aaO. Seite 588.

Wahrscheinlich mußte er sterben, um nicht mehr über das reden zu können, was er in der amerikanischen Haft hatte erdulden müssen328.

Ein besonders trübes Kapitel aus dem IMT-Prozeß ist die Vernehmung der ehemaligen SS-Richter Dr. Reinicke und Dr. Morgen, die zwar als Entlastungszeugen der als Organisation angeklagten SS aufgeboten waren, sich dabei aber zu historisch unhaltbaren Feststellungen hinführen ließen. Auch der SS-Verteidiger, Rechtsanwalt Dr. Pelckmann, spielte hierbei eine nicht gerade rühmliche Rolle.

So machte Dr. Pelckmann dem Zeugen Reinicke den unnötigen und völlig unangebrachten Vorhalt, daß vor dem Tribunal der Beweis für die Ermordung von Millionen Juden "in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz und anderswo" erbracht worden sei. In der damaligen Situation einem [171] solchen Vorhalt zu widersprechen, hätte dem Zeugen mit Sicherheit erhebliche Nachteile eingebracht. Er stellte deshalb erwartungsgemäß diesen vorgeblichen Tatbestand nicht in Abrede, bestätigte aber dem Verteidiger, was offensichtlich das Ziel der Verteidigung war, daß für die Judenmorde nicht die SS als Organisation, sondern nur ein kleiner Kreis von bestimmten Personen verantwortlich gewesen sei. Die SS-Gerichte hätten diese Vorkommnisse verfolgt, sobald sie davon erfahren hätten. So habe im Spätherbst 1944 ein weiblicher Schutzhäftling von Auschwitz namens Eleonora Hodis vor einem SS-Richter eine "grauenerregende Aussage" gemacht, die als "Grundlage eines Verfahrens gegen Höß und viele andere" habe dienen sollen. Infolge des Zusammenbruchs des Reichs seien diese Ermittlungen allerdings nicht mehr zum Abschluß gekommen329.

---

328 Es ist überhaupt auffällig, daß keiner von denen, die wirklich über Auschwitz oder die Behandlung der Judenfrage im Dritten Reich etwas wissen mußten, den Zusammenbruch lange überlebte. Sieht man von Eichmann und dem letzten Kommandanten von Auschwitz, SS-Sturmbannführer Richard Baer, die man erst später ausfindig machte, einmal ab, so starben die letzten von ihnen mit dem Abschluß der alliierten Siegerjustiz. Es waren Pohl und der ehemalige Befehlshaber der Einsatzgruppe D, SS-Gruppenführer Ohlendorf, die am gleichen Tage durch Henkershand in Landsberg sterben mußten.

Bemerkenswert ist insbesondere das Schicksal Himmlers, von dem Höß angeblich den Vernichtungsbefehl empfangen haben will. Himmler hatte sich freiwillig den Engländern gestellt und war von ihnen auch schon vernommen worden. Er soll sich dann, im Zimmer allein gelassen (!), mittels einer Giftkapsel selbst das Leben genommen haben.

Diese Geschichte ist mehr als unwahrscheinlich. Man kann sich schwer vorstellen, daß ein so prominenter Gefangener, der über alle Einzelheiten der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen wie kein zweiter unterrichtet sein und auch sonst wichtigste Kenntnisse über die Politik des Dritten Reiches haben mußte, auch nur eine Sekunde unbeobachtet sich selbst überlassen blieb. Ferner ist unverständlich, weshalb das Ergebnis seiner ersten Vernehmung niemals bekanntgegeben wurde. Daß Himmler sich selbst stellte, könnte ein Indiz für sein gutes Gewissen sein. So ist der Verdacht nicht von der Hand zu weisen, daß er aus dem Wege geräumt wurde, weil von ihm wirksamer Widerstand gegen die Vernichtungslegende zu erwarten war.

Ähnlich liegt der Fall des letzten Auschwitz-Kommandanten Baer, der im 4. Kapitel noch zu behandeln sein wird.

329 IMT XX, 473 ff. SS-Oberführer Günter Reinicke war Amtschef im Hauptamt SS-Gericht und Chefrichter des Obersten SS- und Polizeigerichts.

Das Stichwort "Eleonora Hodis" war wiederum vom Verteidiger gegeben worden, der seltsamerweise auf diese Zeugin, wie er dem Gericht erklärte, in einem in der Gerichtsbücherei stehenden Buch mit dem Titel "SS-Dachau" gestoßen war. Zumindest hätte nun sofort diese Zeugin zitiert werden müssen. Statt dessen unternahm der Gerichtsvorsitzende jedoch alle Anstrengungen, Zeugin und Buch aus dem Verfahren herauszuhalten. Es kam auch niemals zur Sprache, was denn nun im einzelnen der Inhalt der Aussage von Eleonora Hodis gewesen war, und das, obwohl diese Aussage von Reinicke mehrfach als "grauenerregend" bezeichnet wurde330.

Reinicke selbst, das kam während seiner Vernehmung immer deutlicher zum Ausdruck, kannte Einzelheiten über die angeblichen Massenvernichtungen in Auschwitz und anderswo überhaupt nicht und verwies insoweit immer wieder auf den ihm unterstellten SS-Richter Dr. Morgen, der mit "den Organen der... Massenvernichtung selbst gesprochen" und einen "tiefen Einblick in alle diese Dinge" gewonnen habe. Bemerkenswert ist übrigens, daß Reinicke auf die Frage, wann er zum ersten Mal von dem Vorhandensein *einer* (!) Gaskammer in Auschwitz erfahren habe, zur Antwort gab, das sei Ende Oktober/Anfang November 1944 gewesen331. Damals sollen nämlich, wie heute allgemein behauptet wird, die Vergasungen von Juden auf Befehl Himmlers bereits eingestellt gewesen sein (siehe oben Seite 17 [23] und Anmerkung 48 zu Kapitel 1).

Man geht wohl nicht fehl in der Annahme, daß die Aussage Reinickes das typische Beispiel einer mit der Verteidigung abgesprochenen Gefälligkeitsaussage war, die zugleich auch den eigenen Kopf des Zeugen retten sollte, der sich damit eine Art Widerstandsgloriole zulegte. Es ist [172] erschütternd, zu sehen, wie selbst hohe SS-Führer auf diese Weise letztlich dem Prozeßziel dienten, die angeblich einmaligen deutschen "Verbrechen" zu "beweisen". Vor dem Forum der Geschichte allerdings können Aussagen dieser Art keinerlei Bedeutung haben, weil sie erkennbar nur prozeßtaktischen Zwecken dienten und nachprüfbare Einzelheiten nicht enthalten332.

Ebenso wie Reinicke suchte der ehemalige SS-Richter Dr. Konrad Morgen die SS als Organisation zu "entlasten", indem er die auch von ihm eingeräumten Judenvernichtungen als Geheimaktionen auf das Schuldkonto bestimmter Einzelpersonen schob, die entweder nicht mehr zur Verantwortung gezogen werden konnten oder -- wie Rudolf Höß, der einstige Auschwitz-Kommandant -- bereits

---

330 IMT XX, 518 520.

331 IMT XX, 524.

332 Reinicke war zwar offiziell "Entlastungszeuge" für die SS, mußte aber bei dem mit der Verteidigung offenbar abgesprochenen Entlastungskonzept zwangsläufig letztlich zum Belastungszeugen werden. Immerhin enthält seine Aussage aber auch manches Positive über die SS und die KL. Er ist jedenfalls nicht zu vergleichen mit jenen "deutschen" Belastungszeugen, die sich freiwillig den Anklagebehörden zur Verfügung stellten und von denen Göring gesagt haben soll:

"Mir wird schlecht, wenn ich sehe, wie Deutsche ihre Seele an den Feind verkaufen!" (Gilbert aaO. Seite 115)

ein "Geständnis" abgelegt hatten. Er machte sogar einige Einzelangaben über die angeblichen "Todesfabriken" von Auschwitz, die indessen -- wie wir sehen werden -- die Dinge erst recht verwirrten und offensichtlich ebensowenig auf eigenen Feststellungen beruhten, wie seine Schilderungen über andere"Vernichtungslager", bei denen er wenigstens zugab, insoweit nur Gehörtes weiterzugeben333.

Von Morgen stammen zunächst zwei Affidavits. In seinem Affidavit SS-65 vom 13. Juli 1946 gab er Auskunft über die angebliche Technik des "Vernichtungssystems" auf Grund von Mitteilungen, die er von dem Reichsarzt SS, dem SS-Gruppenführer Grawitz, erhalten haben wollte334. In seinem Affidavit SS-67 vom 19. Juli 1946 legte er die "Verantwortlichkeiten" für den "Vernichtungsplan" dar, wobei er im einzelnen Hitler, Himmler, Höß und Eichmann nannte335. Auch insoweit berief er sich auf Angaben von Dr. Grawitz. Da dieser damals -- wie könnte es anders sein! -- bereits tot war, konnte er Morgens Aussagen weder bestätigen noch dementieren. Nach seinen Affidavits erscheint auch Morgen also zunächst nur als Zeuge vom Hörensagen. Das änderte sich indessen mit seiner persönlichen Vernehmung am 8. August 1946336, nachdem Reinicke ihn einen Tag zuvor als bestinformierten Zeugen für die Massenvernichtungen hingestellt hatte. Seine mündliche Aussage vor dem Tribunal entsprach inhaltsmäßig fast vollkommen seinen beiden Affidavits, die allerdings weniger ausführlich waren. Zwei wesentliche Abweichungen fallen jedoch auf. Einmal ließ Morgen bei seiner Vernehmung als Zeuge in keiner Weise mehr erkennen, daß er die meisten Einzelheiten von Dr. Grawitz hatte. Zum anderen hatte er in seinen Affidavits das Auschwitzer "Vernichtungslager" nicht näher lokalisiert, während er sich nun bei seiner mündlichen Aussage damit eindeutig festlegte, und zwar im Widerspruch zur Legende.

[173] Was Morgen im einzelnen zu dem Komplex "Todesfabriken von Auschwitz "bei seiner persönlichen Vernehmung zum besten gab, ist so aufschlußreich, daß es hier wenigstens auszugsweise wiedergegeben werden muß. Denn seine Angaben sind ein weiteres anschauliches Beispiel dafür, daß alles "Wissen" über die angeblichen Todesfabriken völlig aus der Luft gegriffen war. Dabei ist darauf

---

333 SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. Konrad Morgen war während des Krieges als Ermittlungsrichter der SS tätig. Vor dem Kriege war er Richter am Landgericht Stettin gewesen. Er praktiziert heute als Rechtsanwalt in Frankfurt/Main. Er brachte nach eigenen Angaben als SS-Richter 200 Fälle zur Aburteilung und verhaftete persönlich fünf KL-Kommandanten wegen bestimmter Verbrechen in den von ihnen geführten KL; zwei von ihnen wurden in den gegen sie durchgeführten SS-Gerichtsverfahren zum Tode verurteilt und erschossen.

Morgen erwies sich aus unerfindlichen Gründen in mancherlei Hinsicht dem Tribunal mit seinen Aussagen gefällig, indem er seine Ermittlungen teilweise so darstellte, als hätten sie sich auf die von der Anklage behaupteten planmäßigen Judenvernichtungen bezogen, was zweifellos nicht der Fall war (vgl. auch Langbein, "Menschen in Auschwitz", Seite 273). Die von ihm beigesteuerten Einzelheiten paßten allerdings, wie wir noch sehen werden, wieder einmal nicht ins Bild, soweit sie sich auf das "Vernichtungslager" Auschwitz bezogen.

334 IMT XLII, 551 ff.

335 IMT XLII, 563 ff.

336 IMT XX, 532ff.

hinzuweisen, daß Morgen neben Höß gern als einer der zuverlässigsten und glaubwürdigsten Zeugen für die Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz hingestellt wird.

Morgen erklärte dem Tribunal, daß er "Ende 1943 oder Anfang 1944" selbst in Auschwitz gewesen sei, um dort Ermittlungen gegen SS-Angehörigedurchzuführen. Was er damals bei der Ankunft eines Judentransports angeblich beobachtet hatte, schilderte er so337:

> "Es standen neben dem Ausladeplatz mehrere Lastkraftwagen und der betreffende Arzt stellte den Ankömmlingen anheim, diese Wagen zu benutzen. Er sagte aber, daß nur Kranke, alte Personen, Frauen mit Kindern davon Gebrauch machen dürften. Nun drängten sich diese Personen zu den ihnen bereitgestellten Fahrgelegenheiten. Er brauchte also nur noch die Personen zurückzuhalten, die er nicht zur Vernichtung schicken wollte. Diese Lastkraftwagen fuhren dann ab. Sie fuhren nicht in das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, sondern in eine andere Richtung, in das einige Kilometer entfernte Vernichtungslager Monowitz. Dieses Vernichtungslager bestand aus einer Reihe von Krematorien. Diese Krematorien waren von außen als solche nicht erkennbar. Man konnte sie für Groß-Badeeinrichtungen halten. Das wurde auch den Häftlingen bekanntgegeben. Diese Krematorien waren mit einem Stacheldrahtzaun umgeben und wurden innen bewacht durch die bereits erwähnten jüdischen Arbeitskommandos."

Obwohl Morgen das alles als eigene Beobachtung hinstellt, ist unverkennbar, daß er nur von anderen Gehörtes wiedergibt. Er kann jedenfalls den Weg, den die Lastkraftwagen nahmen, nicht selbst weiterverfolgt haben. Er hatte auch seine "Lektion" offensichtlich nicht genau gelernt. So schilderte er die sog. "Selektion" nach Ankunft eines Häftlingstransports -- er nennt sie übrigens im Gegensatz zum angeblichen Sprachgebrauch "Aussortierung nach Arbeitsfähigen und Arbeitsunfähigen" -- ganz anders als dies sonst geschieht, indem er die Häftlinge sich gewissermaßen selbst "selektieren" läßt. Vor allem aber bezeichnete er Monowitz und nicht Birkenau als das "Vernichtungslager", was in eindeutigem Widerspruch zur Legende stand. Und das war nicht etwa nur ein "Versprecher"! Morgen fuhr nämlich fort338:

> "Die Häftlinge, die abmarschierten in das Konzentrationslager, hatten keinen Hinweis dafür, wohin die anderen Häftlinge verbracht wurden. Das Vernichtungslager Monowitz lag weit von dem Konzentrationslager entfernt. Es befand [174] sich in einem weitläufigen Industriegelände und war als solches nicht zu erkennen, und überall am Horizont standen Schornsteine und es rauchte. Das Lager selbst war außen bewacht durch eine Spezialtruppe von Männern aus dem Baltikum, Esten, Litauern und Ukrainern. Die ganze technische Durchführung lag fast ausschließlich in den Händen der dazu

---

337 IMT XX, 550.

338 IMT XX, 551.

bestimmten Häftlinge selbst, die nur jeweils durch einen Unterführer bewacht wurden."

Während Morgen vollkommen richtig das Lager Monowitz als in einem weitläufigen Industriegelände gelegen beschreibt, bleibt er also dabei, daß hier das "Vernichtungslager" gewesen sei. Auch im weiteren Verlauf seiner Aussage spricht er noch mehrfach in diesem Zusammenhang von Monowitz, während der Name "Birkenau" bei ihm nicht ein einziges Mal auftaucht. Das ist mehr als merkwürdig. Allerdings mögen die seiner Aussage zufolge "überall am Horizont" rauchenden Schornsteine viel zur Entstehung der Gerüchte über die Massenvernichtungen von Juden beigetragen und möglicherweise nicht zuletzt bei Morgen selbst eine entsprechende Vorstellung erzeugt haben. Eigenes Wissen hierüber hatte er jedenfalls nicht. Seine Ausführungen lassen hieran keinen Zweifel. In Monowitz befand sich u. a. die neu errichtete Bunafabrik, die für die deutsche Kriegswirtschaft besonders wichtig war. Es ist daher durchaus möglich, daß dieser Teil des Lagergeländes noch besonders eingezäunt und bewacht war, wie Morgen es beschrieben hat.

Es ist eigenartig, daß der Zeuge Morgen vom Gericht nicht auf seinen "Irrtum" hingewiesen wurde, zumal da der ehemalige Auschwitzkommandant Höß bereits vorher unmißverständlich Birkenau als den Ort der Judenvernichtung bezeichnet hatte oder hatte bezeichnen müssen339. Man wollte die Dinge wohl nicht unnötig komplizieren und auch nicht weitere Widersprüche herausfordern. Deshalb wurde der Zeuge Morgen vermutlich auch nicht nach der Anzahl der Krematorien und Gaskammern befragt, über die er sich nicht geäußert hatte. Dabei wäre gerade die Klärung dieser Frage doch von erheblicher Bedeutung gewesen, zumal da auch Höß hierzu keine Angaben gemacht hatte. Doch in beiden Fällen lag das wohl durchaus im Sinne des Tribunals, das -- wie bereits gesagt -- angesichts der bestehenden Unsicherheiten offensichtlich bestrebt war, bei der "Feststellung" der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen nicht allzu sehr in die Einzelheiten zu gehen. Denn dann hätte die Gefahr bestanden, daß die ganze Vernichtungslegende schon damals unglaubwürdig erschienen wäre.

Morgen unterliefen noch weitere Irrtümer. So erwähnte er auf eine entsprechende Frage des Gerichtsvorsitzenden, daß zur Zeit seiner Ermittlungen in Auschwitz der SS-Standartenführer Höß "Kommandant [175] des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz in Personalunion mit dem Vernichtungslager Monowitz" gewesen sei340. Doch Höß war damals längst auf einen anderen Posten in Berlin versetzt worden; sein letzter Rang als Kommandant von Auschwitz war Obersturmbannführer341. Entweder wußte Morgen also über die

---

339 IMT XI, 438ff., 441.

340 IMT XX, 552.

341 Höß wurde mit Wirkung vom 10.11.1943 mit der Wahrung der Geschäfte des Amtschefs D I (Politische Abteilung der Inspektion der KL) des WVHA beauftragt. Vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seite 130 (Fußnote 3), Reitlinger aaO. Seite 584.

Befehlsverhältnisse in Auschwitz zur Zeit seines Besuchs -- Ende Dezember 1943/Anfang 1944 -- wirklich nicht Bescheid oder er verfuhr in diesem Fall nach der damals verbreiteten Praxis, nur jene zu belasten, die ohnehin verloren oder für das Tribunal nicht greifbar waren. Höß aber hatte ja bereits "gestanden", was Morgen sicher nicht unbekannt war342.

Morgen bestätigte übrigens auf Befragen von Rechtsanwalt Dr. Pelckmann, daß er die oben erwähnte Auschwitz-Insassin Eleonora Hodis eidlich vernommen habe und daß die in dem Buch "SS-Dachau" enthaltene Aussage dieser Zeugin mit dem Protokoll seiner Vernehmung übereinstimme343. Doch auch jetzt beschloß das Tribunal nicht, diese wichtige Augenzeugin persönlich zu hören oder wenigstens ihre schriftlich niedergelegte Aussage verlesen zu lassen. So erfahren wir aus den IMT-Protokollen nicht einmal, welchen Inhalt die Aussage der Hodis hatte; auch Morgen wurde nach Einzelheiten nicht gefragt. Dabei kann man als sicher davon ausgehen, daß den Richtern bekannt war, was Eleonora Hodis zu Protokoll gegeben hatte. Offiziell scheute man sich aber offensichtlich, weitere Einzelheiten über das "Vernichtungslager" zur Kenntnis zu nehmen und damit in das Verfahren einzuführen. Die Zeugen Vaillant-Couturier, Schmaglewskaja und nun wieder der gewissermaßen eine Kronzeugenfunktion ausübende Dr. Morgen hatten ja schon genug Verwirrung in dieser Sache gestiftet! In seinem Urteil ging das Tribunal bezeichnenderweise auf den eklatanten Widerspruch hinsichtlich des Orts der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen -- Birkenau oder Monowitz -- mit keinem Wort ein. --

Als Zeuge im späteren Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß korrigierte Morgen stillschweigend seine früheren Aussagen über den Standort der "Vernichtungsanlagen", die er vermutlich selbst nie gesehen hatte. Er verlegte sie nunmehr nach Birkenau und befand sich damit in Übereinstimmung mit der inzwischen sozusagen zu einer "historischen Tatsache" hochgespielten Version. Niemand -- auch nicht die Richter des Auschwitzprozesses -- wies ihn dabei auf den Widerspruch zu seinen früheren Angaben im IMT-Prozeß hin. Wir werden auf diesen Sachverhalt im 4. Kapitel noch einmal zurückkommen.

Nach einer brieflichen Mitteilung der Witwe des Kommandanten Höß an den Verfasser, war Höß ein halbes Jahr vor seiner Versetzung nach Berlin aus gesundheitlichen Gründen nicht mehr im Dienst. Mit den Birkenauer Krematorien kann er demnach kaum noch etwas zu tun gehabt haben, da das erste von ihnen frühestens im März 1943 in Betrieb genommen wurde (Reitlinger aaO. Seite 167).

342 Auch Morgen sollte der Verteidigung als Entlastungszeuge für die SS-Organisation dienen. Die Gesamttendenz seiner Aussage lief -- wie bei Reinicke darauf hinaus, die angeblichen Judenvernichtungen als Tatsache zu bestätigen, dabei aber immer wieder zu betonen, daß der "Kreis der Wisser um diese Dinge... ein außerordentlich begrenzter" gewesen sei. Doch was er zur Vernichtungslegende beisteuerte, entsprang offensichtlich allein seiner Phantasie. In seinem Affidavit SS-67 vom 19. Juli 1946 (IMT XLII,563 ff.) hatte er die Reihenfolge der Verantwortlichkeiten für die Judenvernichtung wie folgt bezeichnet: Hitler, Himmler, Eichmann, Höß bzw. andere KL-Kommandanten; das wollte er angeblich u. a. von dem Reichsarzt-SS Dr. Grawitz erfahren haben (vgl. oben Seite 172).

343 IMT XX, 560-561.

Wir kommen nun zu dem im Rahmen unserer Untersuchung wichtigsten Zeugen im IMT-Prozeß, dem ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten [176] Rudolf Höß. Wenn man sich heute auf Höß beruft, so zitiert man in der Regel nur noch aus den schriftlichen Aufzeichnungen, die dieser Mann nach seiner Auslieferung an Polen im Krakauer Gefängnis niedergelegt haben soll. Mit ihnen werden wir uns später noch ausführlich zu befassen haben344. Höß' frühere Zeugnisse aus den ersten Nachkriegsjahren werden dagegen -- wenigstens inhaltlich -- nicht mehr erwähnt. Das kommt natürlich nicht von ungefähr, sondern hängt mit Sicherheit damit zusammen, daß jene früheren Zeugnisse teils in den Einzelheiten recht verschwommen sind, teils aber sogar zu diesen Krakauer Aufzeichnungen im Widerspruch stehen. Im einzelnen handelt es sich hierbei um die folgenden Schriftdokumente345:

a) Die protokollarische Vernehmung von Rudolf Höß durch die britische Militärpolizei (Field Security Section) am 13./14. März 1946 nachdem diese ihn auf einem bei Flensburg gelegenen Bauernhof festgenommen hatte346;

b) sein Nürnberger Affidavit vom 5. April 1946, das als eines der wichtigsten Beweisstücke im IMT-Prozeß galt347;

c) Höß' Zeugenaussage vor dem IMT am 15. April 1946, bei der er das Affidavit ausdrücklich als richtig anerkannte -- oder wohl besser: anerkennen mußte348;

d) eine angeblich für den Nürnberger Gefängnispsychologen Dr. Gilbert angefertigte handschriftliche Aufzeichnung vom 24. April 1946349;

e) weitere Vernehmungsprotokolle vom 14. bis 22. Mai 1946 für einen der Nürnberger Nachfolgeprozesse; unmittelbar danach wurde Höß an Polen ausgeliefert350.

Eigenartigerweise sind die zur Zeit der Nürnberger Prozesse entstandenen Zeugnisse Rudolf Höß' nur teilweise in die Öffentlichkeit gelangt. Weder seine

---

344 Die Aufzeichnungen wurden erst im Jahre 1958 vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München, in Zusammenarbeit mit polnischen Regierungsstellen (!) herausgegeben. Prof. Dr. Martin Broszat schrieb eine Einleitung hierzu und versah das "Dokument" mit Fußnoten, die jedoch eine quellenkritische Wertung weitgehend vermissen lassen. Heute ist Prof. Broszat zum Leiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte aufgestiegen. -- Die "Aufzeichnungen" werden unter Abschnitt III dieses Kapitels noch gesondert abgehandelt.

345 Nach Broszat, Einleitung Seite 7-8 (Fußnote 1) zu den Höß-Aufzeichnungen "Kommandant in Auschwitz".

346 Nbg. Dok. NO-1210.

347 Nbg. Dok. 3868-PS, IMT XXXIII,275279; vgl. auch IMT XI,458-461 und Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seiten 127-130.

348 IMT XI, 438ff.

349 Gilbert aaO. Seiten 448-450.

350 Nbg. Dok. NI-035/037 und NI-039/041.

ersten Vernehmungen durch die britische Militärpolizei noch die Vernehmungsprotokolle aus der Zeit vom 14. bis 22. Mai 1946 sind inhaltlich bekannt geworden. In der einschlägigen Literatur werden sie zumeist nicht einmal erwähnt. Das kann sowohl daran liegen, daß sie sachlich unergiebig sind, als auch daran, daß man ihren Inhalt aus bestimmten Gründen nicht bekanntgeben mochte.

Höß selbst beschreibt die Durchführung seiner ersten Vernehmung durch britische Militärpolizei in seinen Krakauer Aufzeichnungen, die insoweit wohl authentisch sein dürften, wie folgt351:

> "Am 11. März (1946) 23 Uhr wurde ich verhaftet... Es wurde mir übel zugesetzt durch die Field-Security-Police. Ich wurde nach Heide geschleift, ausgerechnet in die Kaserne, in der ich von den Engländern acht Monate vorher entlassen worden war. Unter schlagenden Beweisen kam meine erste Vernehmung [177] zustande. Was in dem Protokoll drin steht, weiß ich nicht, obwohl ich es unterschrieben habe. Doch Alkohol und Peitsche waren auch für mich zu viel. Die Peitsche war meine eigene, die durch Zufall in das Gepäck meiner Frau geraten war. Kaum hat je mein Pferd einen Schlag damit bekommen, noch viel weniger Häftlinge."

Man kann sich gut vorstellen, wie diese "Vernehmung" verlaufen ist. Im britischen Weltreich gehörten bekanntlich "Zuckerbrot und Peitsche" zu den traditionellen Überzeugungsmitteln. Es ist daher durchaus glaubhaft, daß bei Höß "Alkohol und Peitsche" diese Funktion übernommen haben sollen. Was dabei herauskam, entsprach allerdings mit Sicherheit weniger der Wahrheit als vielmehr den durch eine haßerfüllte Greuelpropaganda geprägten Vorstellungen der Vernehmungsoffiziere.

Broszat behauptet nun freilich, daß das von Höß am 14. März 1946 um 2.30 Uhr nachts unterschriebene achtseitige maschinenschriftliche Protokoll dieser Vernehmung inhaltlich nirgends ersichtlich von dem abweiche, was Höß später in Nürnberg oder in Krakau ausgesagt bzw. niedergeschrieben habe352. Broszat erwähnt dies vermutlich, um darzutun, daß angesichts der angeblichen Übereinstimmung aller Höß zugeschriebenen Aussagen kein Zweifel an ihrer inhaltlichen Richtigkeit bestehen könne. Doch abgesehen davon, daß entgegen der Behauptung Broszats zwischen den Nürnberger Aussagen von Rudolf Höß und seinen angeblichen Krakauer Aufzeichnungen keineswegs in allen Punkten Übereinstimmung besteht, wäre eine solche Folgerung nicht schlüssig. Weit eher ließe sich aus etwaigen Übereinstimmungen das Gegenteil folgern. Es ist nämlich kaum zu bezweifeln, daß Höß mit dem ihm zwei Tage nach seiner Festnahme und nach einer mitternächtlichen "Vernehmung" vorgelegten "Protokoll" unter dem Eindruck der ihm zugefügten schweren Mißhandlungen und -- wahrscheinlich --

---

351 "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seite 145. Bei meinen Nachforschungen wurde mir von verschiedenen Seiten glaubwürdig bestätigt, daß Höß bei seiner ersten Vernehmung schwer mißhandelt wurde.

352 "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seite 145, Fußnote 1.

weiterer Drohungen ein Schriftstück unterschrieb, das er inhaltlich weder kannte noch verantworten konnte, das also mit der Wahrheit nichts, aber auch gar nichts zu tun hatte.

Doch auch später scheint sich an der Behandlung von Rudolf Höß nicht viel geändert zu haben, so daß er wahrscheinlich, als er in Nürnberg seine Aussagen machte, ein völlig gebrochener Mann war, von dem seine Peiniger jede gewünschte Aussage erhalten konnten. Das wird aus den weiteren Angaben von Höß in "Kommandant in Auschwitz" (Seite 145) deutlich. Es heißt dort:

> "Ich kam nach einigen Tagen nach Minden a.d. Weser, dem Hauptvernehmungsplatz der englischen Zone. Dort wurde mir noch mehr zugesetzt durch den 1- englischen Staatsanwalt, einen Major. Das Gefängnis entsprach dessen [178] Verhalten. Nach drei Wochen wurde ich überraschend rasiert, es wurden mir die Haare geschnitten und ich durfte mich auch waschen. Seit meiner Verhaftung waren meine Handschellen nicht geöffnet worden."

Aus dieser Zeit muß also das berühmte Affidavit stammen, das Höß am 5. April 1946 unterzeichnete. Nach drei Wochen hatte man ihn offenbar so weit, daß man ihn menschlicher behandeln und sogar als Zeugen in Nürnberg präsentieren konnte. Der Verteidiger Kaltenbrunners hatte ihn nämlich als Entlastungszeugen angefordert. Das war der Grund dafür, daß Höß nun plötzlich die Handschellen abgenommen wurden und er sich nach Wochen (!) sogar wieder waschen durfte. Doch hätte man seiner Anforderung als Zeuge wohl nicht stattgegeben und nur das erpreßte Affidavit vom 5. April 1946 vorgelegt, wenn die an Höß vollzogene "Gehirnwäsche" sich nicht als erfolgreich erwiesen hätte, so daß von seiner Aussage nichts mehr zu befürchten war. Das ließ man Höß natürlich nicht in seinen Erinnerungen schreiben. Auch über seinen Nürnberger Aufenthalt steht darin jedoch zu lesen, daß die dortigen Vernehmungen "nicht angenehm" gewesen seien -- "nicht etwa physisch, aber um so stärker psychisch", was Höß freilich den Erinnerungen zufolge seinen Vernehmern nicht verübeln zu können glaubte, weil "alles Juden" waren (aaO. Seite 146).

Bei allen diesen Zitaten aus den von Höß nach seiner Auslieferung an Polen im Krakauer Gefängnis verfaßten Aufzeichnungen muß man übrigens in Rechnung stellen, daß diese Aufzeichnungen mit Sicherheit von den Polen nachträglich "überarbeitet" wurden. Wir werden darauf noch ausführlich zurückkommen. Dabei sind die auf seine Vernehmungen vor der Auslieferung bezüglichen Stellen möglicherweise sogar noch entschärft worden. Wenn man diese schriftlichen Zeugnisse einer an Höß vorgenommenen Gehirnwäsche nicht gänzlich strich, so zweifellos deshalb, um den Aufzeichnungen insgesamt einen Anschein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu verschaffen. Denn da sie nach dem Willen ihrer Urheber ein "freiwillig" verfaßter Lebensbericht sein sollten, durften darin selbstverständlich Aussagen über einen Sachverhalt nicht fehlen, mit dessen späterem Bekanntwerden man immerhin rechnen mußte. Es wäre auch mehr als auffällig, wenn ausgerechnet Höß als ehemaliger Kommandant eines "berüchtigten" KL in der Haft der Sieger eine bessere Behandlung erfahren haben sollte, als anderes KL-Personal, das nach seiner Festnahme vielfältigen Mißhandlungen ausgesetzt war, wie zumindest in

Deutschland jedermann wußte. Außerdem mag es den polnisch-jüdischen "Redakteuren" der Aufzeichnungen nicht ungelegen gewesen sein, die Vernehmungsmethoden ihrer westlichen [179] "Freunde" auf diese Weise anzuprangern, während man sich selbst den Anschein absoluter Korrektheit gab. Wir werden das noch im einzelnen sehen.

So haben wir also in den sog. Höß-Aufzeichnungen eine zwar recht zurückhaltende und möglicherweise sogar zugunsten der Sieger "frisierte", im ganzen aber doch ziemlich eindeutige Bestätigung der physischen und psychischen Folter, wie sie damals gegenüber Zeugen und Angeklagten der alliierten Prozesse gegen Deutsche nicht gerade selten zur Anwendung kam353. Die inhaltliche Richtigkeit der Lebenserinnerungen ist insoweit nicht zu bezweifeln.

Im übrigen wird Höß auch -- ebenso wie andere -- mit der Zusage, er werde in Nürnberg nicht auf die Anklagebank kommen, wenn er seine Zeugenaussage den ersten erpreßten Aussagen entsprechend abgeben werde, zu jener Willfährigkeit gebracht worden sein, die er zur Überraschung, aber auch Bestürzung aller Angeklagten des IMT-Prozesses als Zeuge erkennen ließ. Mit einer Auslieferung an Polen hatte er wohl nicht gerechnet, da sein Verhalten in Nürnberg sonst kaum verständlich wäre. Möglicherweise wurden ihm insoweit gegebene Zusagen gebrochen.

So war es sicherlich nicht besonders schwer, Höß in Nürnberg im wesentlichen auf der Linie seiner ersten, gewaltsam erpreßten Aussagen zu halten. Die Folgerung, die Broszat aus möglichen Übereinstimmungen in allen seinen Aussagen ziehen will, ist wenig überzeugend. Trotz seiner vorhergehenden "Präparierung" wich Höß aber wohl vom Schema der ihm vorgeschriebenen Aussagen ab, als er bei seiner Vernehmung durch den Verteidiger Kaltenbrunners, Rechtsanwalt Dr. Kaufmann, zur Behandlung der Häftlinge in den KL -- auch in Auschwitz -- folgende Erläuterungen gab354:

> "Es war nicht so, daß man darauf ausging, möglichst viele Tote zu haben oder Häftlinge zu vernichten, sondern dem Reichsführer kam es immer wieder darauf an, möglichst jede Hand für die Rüstung einsetzen zu können."

Und weiter:

> "Mißhandlungen und Quälereien in den Konzentrationslagern... waren nicht, wie angenommen, Methode, sondern es waren Ausschreitungen einzelner Führer, Unterführer und Männer, die sich an den Häftlingen vergriffen."

---

353 Derartige Methoden waren bisher nur aus Nebenprozessen der Alliierten zuverlässig bekannt. Auf Grund der Forschungen Werner Masers ist es aber offenbar auch im Nürnberger Hauptprozeß, dem sog. IMT-Prozeß, nicht anders gewesen, der bis jetzt im allgemeinen als ein "fairer Prozeß" dargestellt wurde. Vgl. Maser, "Nürnberg-- Tribunal der Sieger", Seiten 72,80-82, 99-121. Vgl. hierzu auch Butz aaO. 189-190; deutsche Ausgabe S. 247-248.

354 IMT XI, 446.

Die jüdischen Häftlinge nahm Höß hiervon nicht aus. Auch sie wurden für die Kriegswirtschaft gebraucht; noch bis kurz vor dem Zusammenbruch des Reichs arbeiteten nachweisbar Hunderttausende von [180] Juden, teilweise von Auschwitz ins Reich zurücktransportiert, in der deutschen Rüstungsindustrie355. Und was die Mißhandlungen und Quälereien in den KL angeht, so vergaß Höß leider zu erwähnen, daß hierfür größtenteils Männer und Frauen der internen Häftlingsführung -- also Häftlinge -- verantwortlich waren, was der ehemalige KL-Häftling Rassinier insbesondere in seinem Buch "Die Lüge des Odysseus" schonungslos aufgedeckt hat. Übergriffe des SS-Personals wurden von den SS-Gerichten scharf geahndet, soweit sie zu deren Kenntnis gelangten. Eben aus diesem Grunde wurden ja auch die Ermittlungsrichter der SS -- wie z. B. Dr. Morgen -- in den KL tätig.

Doch diese Aussagen von Höß waren -- wie gesagt -- im "Programm" gewiß nicht vorgesehen. Im übrigen wurde die Vernehmung von Höß durch den Verteidiger Dr. Kaufmann bedauerlicherweise so geführt, daß die angebliche Massenvernichtung von Juden im KL Auschwitz -- für Höß erkennbar -- nicht in Zweifel gezogen wurde. Das mag der Verteidigung richtig erschienen sein, zahlte sich jedoch in keinem Falle aus und muß nachträglich nicht nur als verfehlt, sondern geradezu als unverantwortlich vor der Geschichte unseres Volkes angesehen werden. Hier wurde von der Verteidigung die Chance vertan, die Auschwitz-Legende bereits bei ihrer Grundlegung zu zerstören oder zumindest in Frage zu stellen, wozu der fehlende dokumentarische Nachweis und die widerspruchsvollen und weitgehend unmöglichen Zeugenaussagen doch genügend Gelegenheit geboten hätten. Höß wäre vielleicht zu einer wahrheitsgemäßen Aussage gebracht worden, wenn die Verteidigung ihre Fragen anders und sachgemäßer gestellt hätte. Statt dessen arbeitete der Verteidiger Dr. Kaufmann vielfach sogar mit Suggestivfragen, deren Antworten im Sinne der grundsätzlichen Behauptung der Anklage, in Auschwitz seien Millionen Juden "vergast" worden, ausfallen mußten. Er hielt sich hierbei offenbar an das Höß-Affidavit vom 5. April 1946, ohne zu bedenken, daß es den Umständen nach nur unter Zwang zustande gekommen sein konnte.

So hatte dann der Anklagevertreter Oberst Amen leichtes Spiel, den Zeugen Höß sehr schnell wieder auf die "riclhtige Linie" zu bringen. Er las ihm einfach die wesentlichsten Punkte seines Affidavits vor und Höß bestätigte gehorsam bei jeder Frage des Anklägers die "Richtigkeit" des Vorgelesenen mit einem knappen militärischen "Jawohl" oder einer ähnlichen kurzen Bejahung. Man hatte ihn gut "dressiert"! Die fast unglaubliche Tatsache, daß dieses Affidavit in englischer Sprache abgefaßt und von Höß in dieser Form unterschrieben wurde, veranlaßte allerdings schon Butz zu einigen sarkastischen Bemerkungen356. Es erscheint (181] indessen notwendig, hierauf noch etwas näher einzugehen, weil dieser Umstand grundsätzliche Bedeutung für die Bewertung dieses Dokuments als Beweismittel haben dürfte.

---

355 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 158-159 (Broszat) und 445-446 (Krausnick).

356 Butz aaO. S. 122-123; deutsche Ausgabe S. 163.

Im letzten Absatz des von Höß unterzeichneten Affidavits heißt es: "I understand English as it is written above. The above statements are true; this declaration is made by me voluntarily and without compulsion; after reading the statement, I have signed and executed the same at Nuernberg, Germany, on the fifth day of April 1946357."

Dieser Text beweist schon durch seinen Wortlaut, daß die Erklärung nicht von Höß selbst verfaßt, sondern ihm zur Unterschrift fertig vorgelegt wurde. Auch wenn Höß die englische Sprache einigermaßen beherrscht haben sollte, hätte er eine so wichtige Erklärung im übrigen wohl in seiner deutschen Muttersprache abgegeben, wenn er sie selbst formuliert hätte. So aber muß mit Fug und Recht sogar bezweifelt werden, daß Höß den Sinn dessen, was ihm da zur Unterschrift vorgelegt worden war, überhaupt erfaßte. Denn es ist mehr als fraglich, ob Höß hierfür ausreichende Kenntnisse in der englischen Sprache hatte. Sein persönlicher und beruflicher Werdegang, wie er von ihm selbst in seiner Krakauer Autobiographie geschildert wird, spricht dagegen. Auch die Authentizität dieser autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen dürfte außer Frage stehen, da sie -- wie sich aus mehreren Fußnoten Broszats hierzu in der Ausgabe des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte ergibt -- hinsichtlich des persönlichen Lebenslaufes von Rudolf Höß mit seiner SS-Personalakte übereinstimmen358.

Höß hatte seiner Autobiographie zufolge kein Abschlußzeugnis einer höheren Schule. Er besuchte allerdings nach vierjähriger Grundschulzeit für einige Jahre ein Gymnasium. Sein Vater hatte ihn für den Beruf eines Geistlichen bestimmt, und so ist anzunehmen, daß es sich um ein humanistisches Gymnasium handelte. Auf den humanistischen Gymnasien wird traditionell -- auch heute noch -- Latein als erste Fremdsprache gelehrt. Frühestens im dritten Schuljahr kommt eine moderne Fremdsprache hinzu. Im Südwesten des Reichs, wo Höß aufgewachsen und zur Schule gegangen ist, war das in der Regel Französisch; Englisch kam gewöhnlich erst später als Wahlfach hinzu. Höß hat selbst nichts darüber geschrieben, welche moderne Fremdsprache er auf dem Gymnasium erlernte. Selbst wenn dies aber Englisch gewesen sein sollte, so könnte er bestenfalls drei Jahre lang Unterricht in dieser Sprache genossen haben. Denn auf eigenen Wunsch und durch die Mithilfe eines ihm wohlgesonnenen Offiziers wurde er im Ersten Weltkrieg bereits mit 16 Jahren -- im Jahre 1916 -- Soldat. Drei Jahre Unterricht in der englischen Sprache auf [182] einem humanistischen Gymnasium, wo der Schwerpunkt des Unterrichts auf den alten Sprachen lag, konnten aber erfahrungsgemäß nicht ausreichen, um diese Sprache perfekt zu erlernen oder sie auch nur einigermaßen zu beherrschen. Anhaltspunkte dafür, daß Höß ein Sprachgenie gewesen sein könnte, sind nirgendwo ersichtlich. Auch setzte er nach dem Kriege seine schulische Ausbildung

---

357 "Ich verstehe Englisch, in welcher Sprache obenstehender Text niedergelegt ist. Die obigen Angaben sind wahr; diese Erklärung gab ich freiwillig und ohne Zwang ab. Nach Durchlesen der Angaben habe ich diese unterzeichnet und vollzogen in Nürnberg, Deutschland, am fünften Tage des April 1946. Rudolf Höß. "

358 Vgl. zum folgenden "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 23-53 mit den entsprechenden Fußnoten von Broszat.

nicht mehr fort. Er nahm statt dessen an den Kämpfen des Freikorps Roßbach im Baltikum, in Mecklenburg, im Ruhrgebiet und in Oberschlesien teil. 1923 wurde er wegen Beteiligung an einem Fememord zu 10 Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt. Auf Grund einer Amnestie 1928 wieder auf freien Fuß gesetzt, betätigte er sich fortan landwirtschaftlich. Als Mitglied der NSDAP seit 1922 trat er im Jahre 1933 der SS bei und war dann ab 1934 als Mitglied der aktiven SS ständig im KL-Dienst. Es erscheint nahezu ausgeschlossen, daß er in all diesen Jahren seit dem ersten Weltkrieg die englische Sprache perfekt erlernt oder bereits vorhandene Schulkenntnisse weiter ausgebaut hat. Eher ist anzunehmen, daß er etwaige Grundkenntnisse der englischen Sprache in jenen turbulenten Nachkriegsjahren wieder verlernt hat.

Hiernach muß zumindest bezweifelt werden, daß Höß genügend Englisch verstand, um das Affidavit vom 5. April 1946 selbst verfassen oder auch nur in seiner vollen Bedeutung verstehen zu können. Seine gegenteilige Versicherung, die selbstverständlich wie das gesamte Dokument nicht von seiner Hand stammte, entsprach nicht der Wahrheit. Sie kann den ganzen Umständen nach nur als ein makabrer Witz bezeichnet werden, ebenso wie die Behauptung, er habe seine Erklärungen in dem Affidavit "freiwillig und ohne Zwang" abgegeben. Dieses Dokument kann niemals den Rang einer zeitgeschichtlichen Quelle für sich in Anspruch nehmen. Der Verteidiger Adolf Eichmanns, Rechtsanwalt Dr. Servatius, bemerkte hierzu im Jerusalemer Prozeß sehr treffend359:

> "Die Angaben von Höß sind dadurch charakterisiert, daß er sich völlig unterworfen hat. Er schreibt bereits im Sprachgebrauch seiner Ankläger und bezeichnet seine Arbeitshäftlinge als Sklavenarbeiter.
>
> Er schwimmt nicht gegen den Strom und seine Aussage scheint dem angepaßt, was man von ihm erwartet..."

Es erscheint mir bei dieser Sachlage unnötig, das Höß-Affidavit und die übrigen Aussagen von Rudolf Höß vor dem IMT noch im einzelnen zu analysieren360. Seine Angaben sind in vielen Punkten fragwürdig, wie hier nur noch an einigen Beispielen verdeutlicht werden mag.

So erklärte Höß auf eine entsprechende Frage des Verteidigers Dr. Kaufmann, Himmler habe ihm bei Erteilung des Befehls zur [183] Judenvernichtung im Sommer 1941 auferlegt, hierüber "strengstes Stillschweigen gegenüber jedermann" zu wahren, und zwar auch gegenüber seinem direkten Vorgesetzten, dem Gruppenführer Glücks. Auf die weitere Frage, welche Stellung denn Glücks gehabt habe, antwortete Höß zutreffend, dieser sei damals "sozusagen der Inspekteur der KZ-Lager... und dem Reichsführer direkt unterstellt" gewesen361. Zwischen beiden

---

359 Servatius, "Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann", Seite 63.

360 Eine ausgezeichnete Analyse des Höß-Affidavits enthält das Buch von Butz, Seiten 103-132 aaO.; deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 135-163.

361 IMT XI, 440-441.

Aussagen besteht offensichtlich ein unauflösbarer Widerspruch. Denn wenn Glücks Inspekteur der KL war, konnte ihm die angebliche Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz und anderswo gar nicht verborgen bleiben. Der von Höß behauptete Himmler-Befehl war also unsinnig, und es ist unwahrscheinlich, daß Himmler derart Unsinniges befohlen haben könnte. Damit wird aber zugleich die ganze Geschichte von der unmittelbaren Befehlsgebung durch Himmler an Höß unglaubwürdig.

Weiter erklärte Höß unter Ziffer 4 seines Affidavits, daß die Massenhinrichtungen durch Gas in Auschwitz "im Laufe des Sommers 1941", d.h. unmittelbar nach der angeblichen Befehlserteilung, begonnen hätten, was wiederum eine Unmöglichkeit war, weil damals die Einrichtungen zur "Vergasung" noch gar nicht vorhanden gewesen sein konnten. Denn Höß informierte sich nach der angeblichen Befehlserteilung durch Himmler gemäß Ziffer 6 seines Affidavits nun zunächst einmal über die Möglichkeiten einer Massenvernichtung im KL Treblinka, wo seit Beginn des Jahres 1941 -- wie er vom dortigen Lagerkommandanten erfahren haben will -- 80.000 Juden durch Monoxydgas liquidiert worden sein sollten. Höß hielt das dem Affidavit zufolge "für nicht sehr wirksam" und fuhr dann fort: "Als ich daher das Vernichtungsgebäude in Auschwitz errichtete, nahm ich Zyklon B in Verwendung, eine kristallisierte Blausäure, die wir in die Todeskammer durch eine kleine Öffnung einwarfen."

Wann dieses Vernichtungsgebäude -- wie es in dem Affidavit genannt wird -- errichtet wurde, geht nicht daraus hervor. Jedenfalls war es aber bei der Befehlserteilung im Sommer 1941 noch nicht vorhanden, so daß auch mit den "Vergasungen" noch nicht in diesem Sommer begonnen worden sein konnte, wie man es wenige Absätze vorher Höß sagen ließ362. Interessant ist auch, daß hier nur von einem Vernichtungsgebäude die Rede ist, das überdies noch recht klein gewesen sein muß, da es nur "eine kleine Öffnung" zum Einwurf des Gases hatte. In seiner späteren Zeugenaussage vor dem IMT erwähnte Höß dann allerdings im Widerspruch hierzu "provisorische Anlagen" und "neu erbaute Krematorien" als Stätten der Vernichtung, ohne sich auf deren Anzahl festzulegen363.

Solche und andere Ungereimtheiten und Widersprüche durchziehen [184] die ganzen Aussagen von Höß in Nürnberg. Es muß deshalb als eine recht traurige Fehlleistung der Verteidigung angesehen werden, daß sie an keinem einzigen Punkt

---

362 Die Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen enthalten weitere unterschiedliche Angaben zum Beginn der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen in Auschwitz, die jedoch allesamt nach dem im Affidavit angegebenen Zeitpunkt (Sommer 1941) liegen. Vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 123, 154-155.

Fragwürdig ist auch der angebliche Treblinka-Besuch von Höß, zumindest hinsichtlich des im Affidavit angegebenen Zeitpunkts; vgl. Butz aaO. S. 104; deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 136-137.

363 IMT XI,442. Die berühmten beiden "Bauernhäuser", in denen die Vergasungen bis zur Fertigstellung der Krematorien vorgenommen worden sein sollen, tauchen erst in den Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen auf; vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 123,154-156. In der von Höß angeblich für den Gefängnispsychologen Gilbert im April 1946 verfaßten Erklärung ist nur von einem alten Bauernhaus als zusätzlichem Gasraum (neben vier Krematorien) die Rede. vgl. Gilbert aaO. Seiten 448-450.

einhakte, um die Unglaubwürdigkeit der Gesamtaussage darzutun. Es scheint fast so, als hätten die Verteidiger jedenfalls insoweit mit den Anklägern gemeinsame Sache gemacht, als es um die "Feststellung" der behaupteten Massenvernichtung von Millionen Juden ging.

Höß freilich glaubte vermutlich, sich die Stellung eines "Kronzeugen" erkaufen zu können, wenn er seine Aussagen entsprechend einrichtete100a. Möglicherweise hatte man ihm das sogar in Aussicht gestellt. Möglich ist aber auch, daß dieser Mann in seinem Willen so vollständig gebrochen war, daß er einfach aus Furcht vor weiteren Mißhandlungen und Quälereien alles sagte, was man von ihm verlangte. Das würde auch die Widersprüche in seinen Aussagen erklären, weil Höß ja von verschiedenen Personen vernommen wurde, deren jede der Legende ihr besonderes Kolorit zu geben versuchte.

Interessant ist in diesem Zusammenhang das psychologische Urteil Gilberts über Höß. Er schreibt in seinem "Nürnberger Tagebuch" auf Seite 253: "Er ist zu apathisch, als daß man noch an Reue glauben konnte, und auch die Aussicht, aufgehängt zu werden, scheint ihn nicht übermäßig zu beunruhigen. Er macht den Gesamteindruck eines Mannes der geistig normal ist, aber mit einer schizoiden Apathie, Gefühllosigkeit und einem Mangel an Einfühlungsvermögen, wie er kaum weniger extrem bei einem richtigen Schizophrenen auftritt."

In dieser Beschreibung konnte man durchaus das Bild eines Mannes sehen, der seelisch gebrochen ist und sich willenlos seinen Verfolgern unterworfen hat, wie auch der Verteidiger Eichmanns, Dr. Servatius, es im Jerusalemer Prozeß zum Ausdruck brachte. Die von Gilbert vermißte Beunruhigung wegen der Aussicht, aufgehängt zu werden, konnte allerdings ihre Ursache auch darin gehabt haben, daß man Höß im Falle der Zusammenarbeit mit der Anklagebehörde wenn nicht die Freiheit, so doch das Leben zugesagt hatte. Vielleicht spielten im Falle Höß auch beide Motivationen eine Rolle. Was aber sind die Aussagen eines solchen Mannes wert?

Bevor wir das Kapitel Höß an dieser Stelle vorläufig abschließen, bleiben noch einige Bemerkungen zu der handschriftlichen Aufzeichnung vom 24. April 1946 übrig, die Höß -- wie der amerikanische Gefängnispsychologe Gilbert behauptet -- für ihn nach seiner Anhörung als Zeuge niedergeschrieben haben soll. Höß soll ihm diese mit Bleistift (!) geschriebene Erklärung ausgehändigt haben, nachdem Gilbert ihm Görings [185] Zweifel an der technischen Durchführbarkeit der von Höß bei seinen verschiedenen Vernehmungen zugegebenen Massenmorde mitgeteilt hatte364.

Dieses "Dokument" ist hinsichtlich seiner Entstehung und in seinem Inhalt ebenfalls äußerst fragwürdig. Es ist zwar kaum anzunehmen, daß dieses

---

100a Nach englischem Recht bleibt der Kronzeuge -- also der seine Komplizen belastende Mittäter -- straffrei.

364 Gilbert aaO. Seite 448.

Schriftstück eine Fälschung Gilberts zu dem Zwecke ist, sein "Nürnberger Tagebuch" noch etwas interessanter zu gestalten. Doch wird Gilbert sicherlich Einfluß auf seinen Inhalt genommen haben365. Es ist jedenfalls bezeichnend, daß dieses "Dokument", in dem Höß erstmals Einzelheiten über die Durchführung der angeblichen Judenmorde in Auschwitz mitteilt, nicht in die Akten des IMT aufgenommen wurde. Es tauchte erst im Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozeß als Beweismittel auf und soll sich jetzt bei den Akten dieses Prozesses befinden. Broszat, dem diese Erklärung mit Sicherheit ebenfalls bekannt ist, führt sie bei Erwähnung der vorliegenden schriftlichen Höß-Aussagen in seiner Fußnote 1 zu Seite 8 des Buches "Kommandant in Auschwitz" nicht mit auf. Er weist dort nur auf Gilberts Aufzeichnungen über die Unterredungen hin, die dieser zwischen dem 9. und 16. April 1946 mit Höß in dessen Gefängniszelle hatte. Auch sonst wird die Höß-Erklärung vom 24. April 1946 -- soweit ich sehe -- in der einschlägigen Literatur völlig übergangen.

Die Nichtbeachtung dieses "Dokuments" -- insbesondere durch Broszat -- ist erklärlich. Steht es doch an verschiedenen Stellen im Widerspruch zu den vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte herausgegebenen und von dessen Direktor Broszat kommentierten Krakauer Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß, die trotz ihrer Fragwürdigkeit heute als die wichtigste zeitgeschichtliche Quelle für die behaupteten Judenmorde in Auschwitz-Birkenau ausgegeben werden. Weshalb man das Gilbert-Dokument trotzdem als Beweismittel im Jerusalemer Prozeß heranzog, ist unerklärlich, wenn man nicht in Rechnung stellt, daß in Prozessen dieser Art natürlich nur das aus den jeweiligen Dokumenten herangezogen wird, was zueinander paßt. Möglicherweise hatte man aber auch inzwischen die erforderlichen Übereinstimmungen geschaffen. Beide "Dokumente" waren ja mit Bleistift geschrieben. Bei dieser Feststellung mag es hier zunächst bewenden. Wir werden die erwähnten Widersprüche zwischen beiden "Dokumenten", wie sie sich aus dem "Nürnberger Tagebuch" und aus "Kommandant in Auschwitz" ergeben, noch weiter unten im Zusammenhang behandeln.

Übrigens ist auch Gilberts "Nürnberger Tagebuch" hinsichtlich dessen, was Höß gesagt haben soll, nicht widerspruchsfrei. So schreibt Gilbert [186] beispielsweise, daß Höß ihm am 9. April 1946 über den Vorgang der "Vergasung" u. a. berichtet habe, die Opfer seien ohne Widerstreben in die Gaskammern gegangen, weil sie geglaubt hätten, sie kamen zum Duschen; doch -- so wörtlich -- "statt des Wassers stellten wir Giftgas an" (aaO. Seite 243). Das Gas strömte also dieser Darstellung zufolge aus den Duschvorrichtungen, was wir auch schon aus anderen, Gilbert möglicherweise bekannten Berichten kennen. In der angeblichen Bleistift-Erklärung von Höß, wie Gilbert sie wiedergibt, heißt es jedoch (aaO. Seite 449): "Sobald der ganze Transport in der Kammer war, wurde die Tür zugemacht und gleichzeitig von oben, durch besondere Öffnungen, das Gas eingeworfen - es handelte sich um Zyklon B, eine kristallartige Blausäure, die sofort verdunstete, d. h. bei Berührung mit Sauerstoff sofort wirksam wurde."

---

365 So auch Rassinier, "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seite 54.

Solche Widersprüche in der Aussage ein- und desselben Mannes, der angeblich über den Vorgang der Vergasung ganz genau Bescheid wußte, sollten eigentlich zu denken geben366.

Mit einem "Beweisdokument" besonderer Art sollten im IMT-Prozeß die Sowjets aufwarten. Es handelt sich um den heute kaum noch bekannten "Bericht der Sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission vom 6. Mai 1945"367. Ihm lagen nach Angaben der Kommission sowohl in den einzelnen KL gefundene deutsche Dokumente und sonstiges "Material" als auch Aussagen zahlreicher Zeugen vor der Kommission zu Grunde. Der Bericht betrifft nicht nur den Auschwitz-Komplex, enthält aber wohl die umfassendste und vollständigste Darstellung hierzu, die es damals gab. Diese wiederum ist vor allem insofern bemerkenswert, als sie in wesentlichen Punkten -- so vor allem in der Beschreibung der angeblichen Vernichtungsanlagen von Auschwitz-Birkenau -- sowohl vom WRB-Report als auch von der heutigen Darstellung der "Todesfabriken" abweicht. Da die Sowjets vermutlich auf der Einführung dieses "Beweismittels" in den Prozeß bestanden, war auch dies möglicherweise einer der Gründe dafür, den WRB-Report in diesem Prozeß zur Vermeidung von schwerwiegenden Widersprüchen unter den Tisch fallen zu lassen. Im übrigen waren die Sowjets ja auch die einzigen, die damals Zugang zu den östlichen ehemaligen KL hatten, so daß ihrer Darstellung von Auschwitz schon deshalb das größere Gewicht zukommen mußte.

---

366 Für die Widersprüche könnte natürlich auch die Wiedergabe des Gehörten durch Gilbert ursächlich gewesen sein. Abgesehen hiervon war Gilbert von jeder Objektivität weit entfernt, wie verschiedene Bemerkungen in seinem Buch erkennen lassen. So gibt er an, den "Beweis für das Nazi-Barbarentum an Orten wie dem Dachauer Konzentrationslager" schon gesehen zu haben (aaO. Seite 9).

Gilberts Aufgabe als Gefängnispsychologe bestand vor allem darin, die Angeklagten und Zeugen unter Kontrolle zu halten, damit der Kommandant jederzeit "über ihre seelische Verfassung unterrichtet blieb" (aaO. Seite 9). Er hatte sie aber wohl überhaupt zu bespitzeln und im Sinne der Anklage zu "bearbeiten". Sein Rat wurde daher z.B. auch eingeholt, als es darum ging, eine neue Tischordnung für die Einnahme des Mittagessens der Angeklagten zu entwerfen (aaO. Seite 158).

Seine Methode der Ausforschung bestand nach seinen eigenen Worten "einfach aus zwangloser (!) Unterhaltung" (aaO. Seite 9). Als Psychologen mußte ihm aber eigentlich bewußt sein, daß unter den gegebenen Umständen niemals natürliche Reaktionen der Angeklagten zu erwarten waren.

Er machte sich übrigens nie Aufzeichnungen in ihrer Gegenwart, sondern erst nach dem Verlassen der Zelle, manchmal erst am Abend des betreffenden Tages. Dabei kann in seinem Kopf manches durcheinander geraten sein.

Über die Bemerkung Gilberts, die Angeklagten hätten ihm "unvermeidlich die eigenen Charaktere und Triebkräfte" enthüllt (aaO. Seite 10), kann man nur den Kopf schütteln. Zumindest liegt darin eine maßlose Überschätzung seiner Fähigkeiten als Psychologe. Klar zu Tage tritt das bei seiner falschen Einschätzung von Rudolf Heß (aa O. S .16- 17), die dieser -- wie Gilbert nicht verschweigt -- später selbst berichtigte (aaO. S. 57).

Zusammenfassend läßt sich sagen, daß Gilberts Aufzeichnungen nur mit großen Einschränkungen als Geschichtsquelle zu verwerten sind. Im wesentlichen dürften sie nur einen Beitrag zur damaligen Prozeßatmosphäre bieten.

367 Ngb. Dok. 008-USSR, IMT XXXIX, 241ff.

Auch dieser Bericht der sowjetischen Kriegsverbrechen-Kommission ist indessen später -- wie der WRB-Report -- in Vergessenheit geraten. Das ist kein Wunder, da seine phantasievollen Schilderungen außer mit einigen Aussagen nicht näher identifizierbarer "Zeugen" ersichtlich nicht belegt werden konnten, obgleich die Kommission selbst das [187] Gegenteil behauptete. Wenn es daher auch im Grunde müßig erscheint, sich mit diesem Bericht noch im einzelnen zu beschäftigen, so sollen doch hier zu Vergleichszwecken wenigstens seine wichtigsten Aussagen zu den angeblichen "Vernichtungsanlagen" herausgestellt werden. Alle Ausführungen über Auschwitz daraus wiederzugeben, wurde schon aus Platzgründen zu weit führen.

Der Bericht über Auschwitz beginnt damit, daß nach der Besetzung des ehemaligen KL-Geländes dort "Überreste von Krematorien und Gaskammern" gefunden worden seien, die "die Deutschen während des Rückzuges gesprengt" hätten (aaO. Seite 242). Angaben über Ausdehnung, Anordnung und Lage dieser baulichen "Überreste" werden im Bericht nicht gemacht. Auch wurden dem Tribunal entsprechende Fotos nicht vorgelegt, was doch eigentlich naheliegend gewesen wäre.

Weiter ist im Bericht die Rede davon, daß die Deutschen die "Gaskammern" als "Bad" für besondere Zwecke" bezeichnet hätten; die nichtsahnenden Opfer seien durch entsprechende Aufschriften getäuscht worden. Die Räume zur Vergasung hätten "in Kellern oder besonderen Gebäuden neben den Krematorien" gelegen. Außerdem habe es aber noch zwei abgesonderte "Bäder" gegeben, deren Leichen in besonderen Feuern im Freien verbrannt worden seien. Den "Beweis" für die Tötung von Menschen in diesen Räumen sah die Kommission durch die Auffindung zahlreicher Buchsen mit "Zyklon-Gift" als erbracht an (aaO. Seite 242). Es handelte sich dabei offenbar um das als Ungezieferbekämpfungsmittel verwendete Zyklon B. Die verschwommenen Angaben über die Vergasungsräume sind bemerkenswert.

Zu der Ausstattung der Krematorien machte die Kommission leichtsinnigerweise exaktere Angaben. Danach sollen die vier Krematorien in Birkenau insgesamt nur 12 "Verbrennungsofen" mit 46 "Retorten" gehabt haben. Diese angesichts der behaupteten Vernichtungszahlen geringe Zahl wird dann allerdings wieder durch die Behauptung wettgemacht, Daß "jede Retorte... drei bis fünf Leichen" habe aufnehmen können und zur Einäscherung einer Leiche nur "ungefähr 20 bis 30 Minuten" benötigt worden seien (aaO. Seite 244). Das ist eine Zeit, die heute nicht einmal in Krematorien modernster Bauart erreicht wird und nach dem Stand der damaligen Technik wohl unmöglich war. Nach zwei im Bericht zitierten Zeugenaussagen sollen die Krematorien II und III je 15 Verbrennungsofen und die Krematorien IV und V je 8 Verbrennungsofen gehabt haben. Auch hier also Widersprüche sogar im Bericht selbst, die der Kommission offenbar in ihrem Eifer gar nicht aufgefallen sind (aaO. Seite 245).

[188] Daß auch die uns schon bekannten aus den Krematoriumsschornsteinen schlagenden "hohen Flammen" in diesem Bericht nicht fehlen, ist beinahe selbstverständlich (aaO. Seite 251). Vielleicht lag hier sogar der Ursprung dieser

Sage. Trotz dieser Fehlkonstruktion erreichten diese Wunder-Krematorien nach dem Kommissionsbericht die folgenden Leistungen (aaO. Seite 261):

Krematorium I (Stammlager Auschwitz), das angeblich

24 Monate bestand, monatlich..... 9 000

Krematorium II während 19 Monaten monatlich....90 000

Krematorium III während 18 Monaten monatlich...90 000

Krematorium IV während 17 Monaten monatlich...45 000

Krematorium V während 18 Monaten monatlich....45 000

Leichenverbrennungen,

so daß insgesamt monatlich verbrannt wurden:.....279 000

Leichen. Unter Berücksichtigung weiterer Leichenverbrennungen im Freien sowie vorübergehender Ausfälle von Krematorien schätzte die Kommission, daß in Auschwitz-Birkenau insgesamt nicht weniger als 4 Millionen Menschen umgebracht worden seien.

Man beachte die "Genauigkeit" dieser Feststellungen, die erzielt wurde, obwohl nach dem Kommissionsbericht nur Trümmerreste der Krematorien zur Untersuchung zur Verfügung standen! Denn aus Zeugenaussagen lassen sich solche Feststellungen ja wohl nicht herleiten! und entsprechende Dokumente wurden mit Sicherheit nicht aufgefunden, da die Sowjets sie sonst vorgelegt hätten.

Selbstverständlich wurde auch keiner der Zeugen, auf die im Bericht Bezug genommen wurde, vor das Tribunal zitiert. Peinliche Widersprüche oder sogar Widerrufe wollte man sich wohl auch in diesem Zusammenhang ersparen. Der Bericht selbst ist -- daran kann seinem ganzen Inhalt nach keinerlei Zweifel aufkommen -- für Historiker vollkommen bedeutungslos. Schon die Tatsache, Daß er bereits am 6. Mai 1945 erstellt war, obwohl die Sowjets die Auschwitz-Region erst in der zweiten Hälfte des Monats Januar 1945 besetzt hatten, zeigt, daß er mehr Spekulationen -- um nicht zu sagen Lügen -- als sichere Feststellungen enthält.

Die wesentlichsten Zeugnisberichte aus dem Nürnberger Hauptprozeß wären damit behandelt. Sie könnten -- wie wir gesehen haben -- die Legende vom "VernichtungslagerAuschwitz" kaum glaubwürdiger machen, auch wenn sie dem Tribunal für eine entsprechende "Feststellung" ausreichten. Historiker werden jedoch mit anderen Maßstäben messen müssen als jene "Richter", die nicht nach der

Wahrheit suchten, sondern [189] nach Beweisen für "deutsche Verbrechen", an die sie von vornherein glaubten und wohl auch glauben mußten 368.

Die an diesen Prozeß anschließenden 12 Nachfolgeprozesse, an denen nur noch die Amerikaner beteiligt waren, erbrachten zum Auschwitzkomplex keine zusätzlichen Aussagen von einigem Gewicht, da diese sonst in die einschlägige Literatur Eingang gefunden hätten. Selbst Reitlinger, der auch diese Prozesse für sein Buch "Die Endlösung" weitgehend und wohl ziemlich erschöpfend ausgewertet hat, belegt die These vom "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz" im wesentlichen nur mit den Angaben von Rudolf Höß aus dem IMT-Prozeß, soweit er sich nicht auf Zeugenberichte außerhalb dieser Prozesse stützt.

Einen Zeugen aus dem gegen leitende Angestellte der IG-Farben Werke durchgeführten Verfahren wollen wir jedoch hier nicht übergehen, weil er uns auch später noch beschäftigen wird. Es handelt sich um einen gewissen Pery Broad, einen ehemaligen SS-Rottenführer aus der Politischen Abteilung des Stammlagers Auschwitz, eine recht undurchsichtige Figur. In englischer Kriegsgefangenschaft hatte er -- wie er als Angeklagter im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß bestätigte -- einen Bericht über das KL Auschwitz verfaßt, der ihm offenbar zu seiner baldigen Entlassung verhalf369. Was dieser Bericht, der eigenartigerweise über ein Jahrzehnt hindurch so gut wie unbekannt blieb, im einzelnen enthielt, läßt sich heute mit Sicherheit nicht mehr feststellen. Wir werden darauf noch an anderer Stelle zurückkommen. Vermutlich gaben die Engländer damals diesen Bericht an die Polen weiter? da sie Auschwitz trotz seiner Zugehörigkeit zum deutschen Reichsgebiet zu Polen rechneten. Die Polen hielten ihn dann wahrscheinlich zwecks weiterer "Bearbeitung" zunächst zurück, bevor sie ihn -- zur Zeit des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, der auch Broad auf der Anklagebank sah -- in Form einer gedruckten Broschüre an die Öffentlichkeit brachten. Inwieweit diese Broschüre mit dem Original übereinstimmt, ist zweifelhaft.

Von diesem Broad wurde nun im sog. IG-Farben-Prozeß zwar nicht der von ihm als Kriegsgefangener verfaßte Erlebnisbericht als Beweismittel verwertet, wohl aber eine eigens für diesen Prozeß abgegebene eidliche Erklärung im Umfang von sechs Seiten370. Ob Broad daneben auch persönlich als Zeuge gehört wurde, ist mir nicht bekannt.

In diesem Affidavit schildert Broad zunächst, wie er im Frühjahr 1942 vom Dienstgebäude der Politischen Abteilung aus eine "Vergasung" von etwa 200

---

368 Vgl. auch die Beiträge von Heinrich Härtle und Prof. Michael Connors in "Sieger-Tribunal" (Seiten 36ff., 97ff. aaO.).

369 Auch Rawicz, der diesen Bericht in seinem Buch "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS" veröffentlicht hat (aaO. S. 137ff.), ist recht einsilbig bei seinen Angaben zur Person dieses Mannes (vgl. S. 8-10 aaO.).

370 Nbg. Dok. NI-11984 (Fotokopie im Besitz des Verfassers). Das Dokument ist auszugsweise veröffentlicht von Gerhard Schoenberner in "Wir haben es gesehen", Seiten 277-280. Der Aufbewahrungsort des Originaldokuments ist natürlich -- wie bei fast allen Dokumenten solcher Art -- unbekannt.

Menschen im alten Krematorium von Auschwitz beobachtet habe. In Wirklichkeit hatte er -- wie seine Angaben erkennen lassen [190] nur gesehen, daß diese Menschen in den Hof des Krematoriums geführt wurden und daß sich zwei SS-Leute auf dem Dach des Krematoriums zu schaffen machten. Alles weitere beruht auf Vermutungen und Hörensagen, ebenso wie seine Angaben über den "Ende 1942" erfolgten Bau von "4 großen Krematorien, die mit Gaskammern verbunden waren", in Birkenau. Es erscheint fraglich, ob Broad selbst überhaupt jemals in Birkenau war. Im übrigen ist die Tendenz seiner damaligen Erklärung vor allem darauf angelegt, zu zeigen, daß einfach jeder, der in die Nähe von Auschwitz kam oder im Lagergelände beschäftigt war, von den Judenmorden in Auschwitz-Birkenau Kenntnis gehabt haben müsse. Broad erwähnt in diesem Zusammenhang ausdrücklich die beim Bau der "Vernichtungsanlagen" beschäftigten Zivilarbeiter, die Reisenden vorbeifahrender Eisenbahnzüge, das Begleitpersonal der Judentransportzüge (Ordnungspolizei und Bahnbeamte), das SS-Personal, die Häftlinge und nicht zuletzt auch die Bevölkerung der umliegenden Gegend. Denn der Schein von etwa 10 großen Brandstätten im Freien, wo -- so Broad -- "200--1000 Menschen jeweils auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt wurden", sei "mindestens in einem Umkreis von 30 km noch sichtbar" und ebenso weit der "unverkennbare Geruch von verbranntem Fleisch zu bemerken" gewesen371.

Es ist klar, daß diese ganze -- wie es eingangs heißt -- "freiwillig und ohne Zwang" abgegebene Erklärung der Belastung der angeklagten IG-Farben-Angestellten dienen sollte, die selbstverständlich nichts von diesen phantastischen Erscheinungen bemerkt hatten, weil es sie nicht gab. Das Broad-Affidavit wirkt schon durch seine übertriebene Darstellung unglaubwürdig, abgesehen davon, daß es zum ganz überwiegenden Teil offensichtlich nicht auf eigenen Beobachtungen Broads beruhen kann und lediglich Gerüchte wiedergibt.

In einem Punkt allerdings scheint mir dieses Affidavit von großer Wichtigkeit zu sein, wenn auch in einem anderen Sinn, als seine Urheber es sich vorgestellt hatten. Es heißt darin nämlich unter Ziffer 11: "Etwa 1944 wurde vom RSHA eine umfangreiche, von einer polnischen Widerstandsbewegung herausgegebene Schrift zur Stellungnahme durch Auschwitzer Stellen nach Auschwitz geschickt, die genaue Angaben über die Vergasung und alle sonstigen Vorgänge und Aktionen in Auschwitz enthielt."

---

371 Während man in der Literatur gewöhnlich die Geheimhaltung der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen als nahezu perfekt bezeichnet, wird andererseits auch wieder auf diese unmögliche Darstellung Broads Bezug genommen, so z. B . von Reitlinger, der schreibt, daß die an Auschwitz vorüberfahrenden "Reisenden sich zu den Zugfenstern zu drängen pflegten, um den Anblick der Krematorienschlote zu erhaschen" (aaO. Seite 116).

Ich selbst habe während meines Aufenthalts in der Gegend von Auschwitz (Juli bis September 1944) von all diesen Dingen weder etwas bemerkt noch aus Kreisen der dort ansässigen Bevölkerung etwas gehört. Auch in dem Bericht von Christophersen "Die Auschwitz-Lüge" ist für das Jahr 1944 von solchen Beobachtungen nichts erwähnt. Butz vertritt die Ansicht, daß der vor allem im Verlauf des NMT-Prozesses gegen Krauch und andere (IG-Farben-Prozeß) vielfach bezeugte "Gestank" von den Monowitzer Industrieanlagen gekommen sei; nur bei bestimmten Windrichtungen hätte man ihn auch in Auschwitz wahrnehmen können (aaO. Seiten 118-120; deutsche Ausgabe S. 155-158).

Hiermit wird -- sicherlich ungewollt -- zum Ausdruck gebracht, daß zentral befohlene, planmäßige Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau nicht stattgefunden haben können. Denn warum hätte sonst ausgerechnet das Reichssicherheitshauptamt, das angeblich durch die zentrale [191] Schlüsselfigur Eichmann diese Massenvernichtungen steuerte, eine Stellungnahme zu den in der Schrift behaupteten Vorgängen anfordern sollen? Wenn also überhaupt etwas von diesen Vorgängen der Wahrheit entsprach, dann kann es sich nur um eigenmächtige Übergriffe von Einzelpersonen oder Personengruppen im KL-Bereich Auschwitz gehandelt haben. Diese Stelle im Broad-Affidavit beweist eindeutig, daß von den vorgesetzten Kommandostellen sofort eingegriffen wurde, wenn irgendwelche Unregelmäßigkeiten in den KL zu ihrer Kenntnis gelangten. Wir wissen das auch aus den Aussagen der SS-Richter Dr. Reinicke und Dr. Morgen im IMT-Prozeß. Allerdings wurde Dr. Morgen seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge aus anderen Gründen mit Ermittlungen in Auschwitz beauftragt. Die in der Schrift der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung behaupteten Vorgänge dürften sich also damals als gegenstandslos erwiesen haben.

Übrigens wird es sich bei der von Broad erwähnten Schrift vermutlich um jene Berichtssammlung über die "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz und Birkenau" gehandelt haben, deren Entstehung heute noch im Dunkeln liegt und die damals vielen einflußreichen Stellen in der Welt -- so z. B. dem Vatikan und dem International en Roten Kreuz in Genf -- zugeleitet wurde, bevor sie im November 1944 auch in Washington als Report des War Refugee Board veröffentlicht wurde. Broad als Angehöriger der Politischen Abteilung des KL Auschwitz wird sie mit Sicherheit selbst gelesen haben, so daß damit auch klar wird, woraus er im wesentlichen sein "Wissen" schöpfte, soweit sein als Gefangener verfaßter Bericht und sein Nürnberger Affidavit überhaupt aus seiner Feder stammten.

Wir können damit die Reihe der zu unserer Untersuchung in Beziehung stehenden Aussagen aus den "Kriegsverbrecher"-Prozessen der Alliierten abschließen. Wenn man ein Fazit ziehen will, so kann es nur in der Feststellung bestehen, daß diese Prozesse Aussagen von einiger Bedeutung ebensowenig wie Dokumente zur angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz-Birkenau zutage gefördert haben. Die Zeugen machten durch ihre verschwommenen und vagen Angaben die Legende eher noch unglaubwürdiger, als sie es ohnehin schon war. Einen entscheidenden Stoß, der freilich von den Prozeßbeteiligten völlig ignoriert wurde, erhielt sie durch die widerspruchsvollen Angaben der beiden Hauptzeugen des IMT-Prozesses über den eigentlichen Ort der behaupteten Massenvernichtungen. Der ehemalige Kommandant Höß plazierte die Vernichtungsanlagen -- darin mit dem WRB-Report und der sich später entwickelnden "offiziellen" Darstellung übereinstimmend -- in Birkenau, während der ehemalige SS-Richter Dr. Morgen sie im Monowitzer [192] Industriegebiet ansiedelte. Beide Standorte liegen, wie jeder Karte entnommen

werden kann, viele Kilometer voneinander entfernt: der eine (Birkenau) etwa 3 km westlich, der andere (Monowitz) etwa 4-5 km ostwärts der Stadt Auschwitz372.

Kein Wunder also, daß es zunächst still um das "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz" wurde, als die Nürnberger Prozesse im Jahre 1949 ihren Abschluß gefunden hatten.

[192]

3. Weitere Entwicklung und "Absicherung" der Legende

Nur zögernd beginnt sich die Erinnerungsliteratur über Auschwitz in der zweiten Hälfte der 50er Jahre wieder zu regen. Eine neue Auschwitz-Welle setzte, wenn ich recht sehe, erst ein, nachdem die jüdische Ärztin Lucie Adelsberger im Herbst 1956 einen "Tatsachenbericht" über ihre Lagererlebnisse in Birkenau veröffentlicht hatte, der den schlichten Titel "Auschwitz" trägt. Ein angeblicher Leser des Berichts meint in seinem am Schluß des Büchleins abgedruckten Nachwort, er könne sich denken, daß "einer physisch es einfach nicht aushält, diese Blätter bis zu Ende zu lesen". Doch wer sich seinen gesunden Menschenverstand noch bewahrt hat, kann wohl das wenigste daraus für bare Münze nehmen, und nur die Schwülstigkeit der Darstellung mag manchmal Brechreiz verursachen.

Die Autorin war ihren Angaben zufolge ab Frühjahr 1943 in Birkenau als Ärztin für das Zigeunerlager eingesetzt. Dieses lag nach dem Lagerplan von Smolen in unmittelbarer Nähe des Lagerkrankenbaus, der selbst in der Nachbarschaft der Krematorien lag. Die Adelsberger hatte also sicherlich Gelegenheit, die "Todesfabriken" fortlaufend zu beobachten. Ihre Schilderungen lassen indessen erhebliche Zweifel daran aufkommen, ob sie tatsächlich an Ort und Stelle war. Sie unterscheiden sich kaum von den entsprechenden Berichten der ersten Nachkriegsjahre. Manches konnte sogar daraus abgeschrieben sein. Immerhin zeigt dieser "Tatsachenbericht", daß sofort alle Register gezogen wurden, als man daran ging, Auschwitz wieder ins Gespräch zu bringen. Ich möchte daher etwas ausführlicher daraus zitieren.

Obwohl es nachweisbar Beispiele für das Gegenteil gibt, behauptet die Adelsberger, daß in Auschwitz Alte, Schwache, Kranke und Arbeitsunfähige automatisch der "Selektion" verfielen, unter der sie die "Auswahl zur Vergasung mit nachfolgender Verbrennung" verstanden wissen will; ebenso sei mit allen Kindern bis zu 14 Jahren und ihren Müttern oder mit denen, die sich der Kinder angenommen hatten,

---

372 Butz erwähnt noch das Zeugnis eines ehemaligen SS-Arztes Dr. Münch aus dem IG-Farben-Prozeß, wonach die Krematorien und Gaskammern "einen oder anderthalb Kilometer südwestlich des Birkenau-Lagers, getarnt durch einen kleinen Wald", gelegen haben sollen (aaO. S. 183; deutsche Ausgabe S.235) . Das Tätigkeitsgebiet dieses Zeugen lag in dem Nebenlager Rajsko, etwa 4 km südsüdostwärts von Birkenau. Er wußte -- wie man sieht -- aus eigener Anschauung über die "Vernichtungsanlagen" überhaupt nichts. Er ist ein besonders markantes Beispiel für den Typ des "Gefälligkeitszeugen".

verfahren [193] worden (aaO. Seiten 81-82)373. Wem dies trotzdem noch glaubhaft erscheint, der mußte aber jedenfalls bei den nachfolgenden Sätzen zu der Erkenntnis kommen, daß die Autorin kaum ernst zu nehmen ist, wenn sie schreibt (aaO. Seite 82): "Offiziell durften wir nichts von Selektion wissen, auch wenn die Flammen vor unseren Augen bis zum Himmel schlugen, und wenn wir am Brandgeruch und am Qualm fast erstickten."

Halluzinationen, unkritische Wiedergabe von Gerüchten als eigene Erlebnisse oder bewußte Lüge, das ist die Frage, die bei solchen wirklichkeitsfernen Behauptungen immer wieder auftauchte374.

Doch steigert sich die Adelsberger noch in ihren Schauerphantasien, wenn sie über die angebliche Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden, von denen in der Zeit von Mai bis Juli 1944 täglich bis zu 14 000 Menschen -- so berichtet sie -- vergast und verbrannt worden sein sollen, die nachfolgende Schilderung gibt375:

> "Wir konnten alle Einzelheiten beobachten, denn damals war die Endstation der Bahn nicht mehr wie bei unserer Ankunft Auschwitz, sondern Birkenau oder richtiger Endstation >Krematorium<, denn sie war kaum 100 m von den beiden ersten Krematorien entfernt. (Der des öfteren besprochene Plan, die Bahn bis dicht an die Krematorien heranzuführen und eine Rolltreppe direkt zu den Vergasungsräumen zu bauen, kam nicht mehr zur Ausführung.)"

---

373 Bekannte Gegenbeispiele sind:

a) Anne Frank, die im September 1944 nach Birkenau kam und im Oktober 1944 von dort in das Lager Bergen-Belsen verlegt wurde, wo sie später im Verlauf einer Typhus-Epidemie verstorben sein soll (Adler/Langbein/LingensReiner, "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte", Seiten 9 und 384).

b) Die Mutter des bekannten österreichischen Sozialistenführers und Volljuden Benedikt Kautsky, die zufolge eines Berichts der sozialdemokratischen "Wiener Arbeiterzeitung" (Dezember 1945) im Alter von mehr als 80 Jahren Ende August 1944 nach Birkenau kam, dort -- weil krank -- sogar ein eigenes Zimmer erhielt und im Dezember 1944 trotz sorgfältigster Pflege eines natürlichen Todes starb (Wiedergabe des Berichts in "Nation Europa", Heft 5 -- Mai 1970, Seiten 41-43).

c) Sowjetisches Dokumentarfoto aus der Zeitschrift "Sowjetunion" Nr. 3/1975, Seiten 18-19 ("Denk mit", Folge 3/1975, Seiten 56 57). Vgl. auch Anmerkung 205 zu Seite 138.

d) Im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß traten Zeugen auf, die noch als Kinder nach Auschwitz gekommen waren.

Die Autorin hat offenbar auch nicht bemerkt, daß schon die Existenz eines Lagerkrankenbaus in Birkenau ihrer Darstellung widerspricht.

374 Die Krematorien von Birkenau waren solche modernster Bauart. Das wird jedenfalls stets behauptet; andernfalls würde man sich ja auch zu den Behauptungen über die Verbrennungskapazität dieser Anlagen in Widerspruch setzen. Bei einem modernen Krematorium soll aber der verwendete Brennstoff jene hohen Temperaturen innerhalb der Ofenkammern erzeugen, die zu einer möglichst raschen und vollständigen Verbrennung der Leichen erforderlich sind. Geht der Brennstoff in Form einer Flamme zum Schornstein hinaus, so geht damit der größte Teil der Verbrennungsenergie verloren. Kein Ingenieur wird einen solchen Krematoriumsofen konstruieren. Häftlinge, die solches behaupten, geben also entweder nur Gehörtes wieder oder sie lügen. Zur Krematoriumstechnik vgl. die aufschlußreichen Ausführungen von Butz (aaO. S. 120-121; deutsche Ausgabe S. 158-160).

375 Vgl. Adelsberger aaO. Seiten 103-106.

Es ist wirklich erstaunlich, welche hochmodernen Pläne man doch damals schon erwog, um den Weg zu den "Gaskammern" bequemer zu machen! Noch erstaunlicher erscheint es freilich, daß Frau Adelsberger offenbar Zugang zu den sicherlich geheimen Besprechungen der SS-Führung hatte, in denen diese Pläne gefaßt wurden. Am aller erstaunlichsten ist aber, daß es Menschen gibt, die der Autorin diesen und anderen Unsinn abnehmen; denn sonst wäre ihr "Tatsachenbericht" ja nicht gedruckt worden und stände nicht in fast jeder öffentlichen Bücherei ! Doch hören wir weiter:

> "Wir sahen, wie die Menschen mitten auf der Straße durch Birkenau standen, wo die Bahnlinie endete,... ein langer Zug von Menschen aller Altersstufen,... Und wenn sich dieser Zug nach Stunden des Wartens auf scharfes Kommando der SS in Bewegung setzte,... so verschwand er für einige Augenblicke hinter den Baumwipfeln, die die Wegbiegung hinter Birkenau umsäumten, und tauchte dann an der Seite wieder auf. Einzelne Trupps bogen ab zu den ersten Krematorien, machten dort halt und standen an wie die Menschen in Hungerländern vor einem Lebensmittelgeschäft oder wie bei einer Theaterpremiere und warteten auf Einlaß. Die übrigen zogen weiter auf der Straße nach Brescinke (die neben dem Zigeunerlager entlang führte), zwischen saftig grünen Wiesen [194] und gelbem Raps, mit den trippelnden Kindern und den Kinderwagen, nur wenig Staub aufwirbelnd im Gegensatz zu den vorbeisausenden Autos der SS, ein endloser Zug von Menschen."

Wenn man diese Schilderung mit dem von dem Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums Kazimierz Smolen in seinem Buch "Auschwitz 1944/1945" veröffentlichten Lagerplan von Birkenau vergleicht, muß man zu der Erkenntnis kommen, daß entweder dieser Lagerplan falsch ist oder daß die Adelsberger phantasiert. Man sollte aber doch wohl davon ausgehen dürfen, daß der Plan von Smolen wenigstens in etwa stimmt. Die Bahnlinie endete danach mitten zwischen den beiden ersten Krematorien. Das Zigeunerlager lag dem Plan zufolge zwischen Lagerkrankenbau und Männerlager, nicht aber an einer Straße nach "Brescinke", einem Ort, den es nicht gab. Vielleicht hat die Autorin hierbei an die polnische Bezeichnung für Birkenau -- Brzezinka -- gedacht; aber auch dann ist der von ihr beschriebene Weg anhand des Lagerplans nicht zu rekonstruieren.

Einen Gipfelpunkt des hier vor dem Leser ausgebreiteten Unsinns stellt aber die nachfolgende Beschreibung der Vernichtungsaktion dar, von der die Adelsberger tatsächlich -- wie sogleich klar werden wird nichts gesehen hat -- trotz ihrer anfänglichen Versicherung, sie habe " alle Einzelheiten beobachten" können. Sie berichtet:

> "Bei dem Wald von Brescinke entglitten sie unseren Blicken und nach einer knappen Stunde stiegen Flammen empor hinter dem Wald von Brescinke. An zwei Stellen kletterten sie hoch zum Himmel. Und vor den Krematorien, wo die Menschen angestanden, auf Einlaß in ihre Totenkammer gewartet hatten, war Leere und auch dort flammte die Glut, pünktlich eine Stunde nach Einlaß, durchscheinend durch die seitlichen Fenster, die sonst so harmlos und unverdächtig blinkten, und turmhoch züngelnd durch den Kamin. Fünf

> Riesenflammen loderten Tag und Nacht, und wenn sie am Verläschen waren, wanderten neue Menschen, um ihnen frischen Brennstoff zu geben, jenen gelbroten Feuern aus Holz und menschlicher Substanz. Der Himmel war rot von der Glut und die Sterne verblaßten dahinter. Die Luft war verpestet von dem süßlichen Hauch der Leichen und dem Geruch der brennenden Menschenleiber und der sengenden Haare und druckte mit Schwaden von Asche schwer und rauchig auf das Lager. Baal, der Feuergott der Assyrer, war ein Waisenknabe gegen Hitler, den Gott der Nazi. Und die Scheiterhaufen des Mittelalters waren armselige Stümperversuche gegen die Riesenfeuer, die in Auschwitz nach fabrikmäßiger (und nicht immer vollständiger) Vergasung am laufenden Band entfacht wurden. Wenn wir nachts aus dem Schlaf erwachten -- wir, die wir das sahen, und doch aßen und schliefen wie normale Menschen -- war der Block innen hell erleuchtet, beleckt von den Reflexen der Riesenglut. Und wenn ich aufstand und mich durch die [195] hintere Türe des Blocks schlich und auf das gegenüberliegende Krematorium, das zweite schaute, sah ich daneben die offenen Feuer im Freien, in die man die Kinderleiber schmiß, tote und auch lebende; hörte das Schreien der Kinder, sah, wie die Feuer mit den zarten Körpern spielten, und keine Metamorphose meines Seins, gleichviel in welcher Sphäre, wird dieses Gesicht aus meiner Seele je ausradieren. "

Hier wird alles, was schon bisher so an Gerüchten im Umlauf war, gewissermaßen zusammengefaßt: die "provisorischen" Vernichtungsaktionen im Wald von Birkenau, die Fließbandarbeit der neuen Krematorien und nicht zuletzt das Verbrennen lebendiger Kinder in offenen Feuern. Besonders letzteres nimmt sich ja in solchen Schilderungen immer gut aus und wird von den verschiedensten "Augenzeugen" -- sprich Märchenerzählern -- gutgläubigen Lesern immer wieder als Tatsache aufgetischt -- eine besonders schmutzige Spekulation auf die Gefühlsabhängigkeit der meisten Menschen. Wer genau liest, dem wird vielleicht aufgefallen sein, daß die nur mit "Holz und menschlicher Substanz" gespeisten Krematorien (!) schon "pünktlich eine Stunde nach Einlaß" zu arbeiten begannen. In dieser kurzen Zeit mußte also auch die "Vergasung" vor sich gegangen und mußten -- worüber die Autorin an anderer Stelle berichtet -- die Leichen geschoren und ihre Goldzähne gezogen worden sein (offenbar hatten alle Juden Goldzähne!). Doch das damit befaßte "Sonderkommando", ausgewählte "junge kräftige jüdische Männer", mußten das ja wohl schaffen. Nur am Rande sei noch vermerkt, daß es der Adelsberger zufolge in Birkenau sogar fünf Krematorien gegeben haben muß, da sie angeblich "fünf Riesenflammen" gesehen hat.

Es ist schon ein starker Tobak, den diese ehemalige Häftlingsärztin einem harmlosen und gutgläubigen deutschen Publikum da zumuten zu können glaubt. Doch hinderte das nicht, daß ihr Bericht in der Folgezeit sogar in sich wissenschaftlich gebenden Werken Beachtung gefunden hat, wobei man sich freilich stets wohlweislich hütete, die Autorin wörtlich zu zitieren, was bei jedem mit Verstand begabten Leser -- je nach Temperament -- wohl nur schallendes Gelächter oder resignierendes Kopfschütteln auslösen kann. Auch deshalb hielt ich es für angebracht, aus diesem Bericht, der übrigens beispielhaft für viele andere ist, einmal etwas ausführlicher zu zitieren.

Immerhin sprach man nach dieser "Pioniertat" der Adelsberger jetzt wieder von Auschwitz, und die Zahl der einschlägigen Berichte mehrte sich. Inzwischen waren ja auch die polnischen Kommunisten -- bei großzügiger Unterstützung durch deutsche Steuergelder -- mit der [196] Herrichtung des ehemaligen KL Auschwitz-Birkenau zum "Auschwitz-Museum" fertig geworden. Ebenso hatte man bald darauf die letzten Aufzeichnungen des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß, mit denen wir uns an anderer Stelle noch ausführlich befassen werden, für die Weltöffentlichkeit "aufbereitet". Im Jahre 1958 erschienen sie erstmalig in einer vom Münchener Institut für Zeitgeschichte herausgegebenen deutschen Fassung. So konnte das Spiel denn beginnen, das mit dem Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß, zu dem die Ermittlungen etwa zur gleichen Zeit aufgenommen werden, seinen Höhepunkt finden sollte.

Zwischenzeitlich -- im Jahre 1957 -- erschien allerdings noch ein bemerkenswertes Buch, das eine eigenartige Zwitterstellung innerhalb der Auschwitz-Literatur einnimmt: Bernhard Kliegers "Der Weg, den wir gingen". Bernhard Klieger ist ebenfalls Jude, einer der vielen, die offensichtlich selbst nicht wissen, weshalb sie der "Vergasung" entgingen. Jedenfalls hat auch er -- wie so viele andere -- keine überzeugende Erklärung dafür zur Hand. Doch das, was er über Auschwitz schreibt, ist erstaunlicherweise gar nicht so schlimm, wie man es von Büchern dieser Art normalerweise gewärtig sein muß. Seine im eigentlichen Sinne schweren Erlebnisse hatte er erst im Zusammenhang mit seiner Evakuierung von Auschwitz, was ihm gern geglaubt werden kann.

Über Auschwitz selbst -- das sog. Stammlager -- schreibt Klieger geradezu sensationelle Dinge, wenn man diesen seinen Bericht mit der gemeinhin üblichen Darstellung dieses Lagers vergleicht. Er spricht von gut eingerichteten Stuben, vorbildlichen Wasch- und Toilettenräumen, gepflasterten Straßen, Badebaracken und Desinfektionskammern, ja schließlich sogar ausdrücklich von einem "Luxuslager", so daß Häftlinge aus anderen KL, die nach Auschwitz verlegt worden waren, sehr erstaunt über die "modernen und gepflegten Bauten" gewesen seien (Seite 17 aaO.). Andererseits behauptet er allerdings auch wieder: die "durchschnittliche Aufenthaltsdauer eines Juden im Lager war drei Tage; dann kam er ins Krematorium oder auf den Scheiterhaufen" (Seite 26 aaO.). Er selbst ist freilich das lebende Gegenbeispiel für diese Behauptung, die überdies nicht auf eigenen Erfahrungen zu beruhen scheint, weil sie sich offenbar auf die Zeit vor seiner Ankunft in Auschwitz beziehen soll. Wie Klieger weiter mitteilt, änderte sich das aber zu Beginn des Jahres 1944 unter dem von anderen ehemaligen Häftlingen als Bestie in Menschengestalt geschilderten Obersturmführer Hößler. Unter ihm -- so Klieger -- "verlor das Lager seinen Charakter als K.Z. Für unsere Begriffe wurde es ein Sanatorium. Selbst das Schlagen hörte auf. Für uns Juden kam eine goldene Zeit und Hößler ging selbst so weit, eines Tages zu erklären, Daß

[197] er keinen Unterschied zwischen Juden und Reichsdeutschen mehr kenne." (Seite 31 aaO.)376.

Noch auf derselben Seite berichtet Klieger jedoch in einem gewissen Widerspruch hierzu, daß die "Vergasungen in Birkenau... ins Gigantische" gestiegen seien; 400 000 ungarische Juden seien "innerhalb weniger Wochen vernichtet" worden377. Trotzdem nahm Auschwitz -- wie es immer noch auf derselben Seite 31 weiter heißt -- "immer mehr einen fast jüdischen Charakter an, da man die Russen und Polen, auch viele Reichsdeutsche, wegtransportierte".

Das mag verstehen, wer will! Es gibt kaum einen vernünftigen Grund für die von Klieger geschilderte unterschiedliche Behandlung der Juden in Auschwitz und Birkenau, zumal da beide Lager der Oberaufsicht des Kommandanten von Auschwitz unterstanden378. An dieser gemeinsamen Oberaufsicht über beide Lager änderte sich nichts, als Höß Ende 1943 nach Berlin versetzt wurde. Auch hätten sich die Juden in Auschwitz wohl kaum -- um mit Klieger zu sprechen -- wie in einem "Luxuslager" gefühlt, wenn nur wenige Kilometer entfernt davon unter allgemeiner Kenntnis eine planmäßige Judenvernichtung betrieben worden wäre. Insgesamt gesehen muß man Kliegers Bericht also wohl als eine Mischung von Richtigem mit offensichtlich Falschem, mit Lagergerüchten oder nachträglich Gehörtem und Gelesenem ansehen379.

---

376 Diese Darstellung entspricht übrigens vollkommen dem Eindruck, den ich bei mehreren Besuchen des Lagers Auschwitz im Jahre 1944 erhielt und in meinem in "Nation Europa" Nr.10/1973 enthaltenen Bericht wiedergegeben habe. Allerdings habe ich mich nicht entfernt so überschwenglich geäußert wie der ehemalige jüdische Häftling Klieger.

Übrigens vermittelt auch Benedikt Kautsky in seinem Buch "Teufel und Verdammte" -- allerdings mit erkennbarer Zurückhaltung -- einen ähnlichen Eindruck, wenn er schreibt, daß die Häftlinge von Auschwitz seit 1942 und noch ausgeprägter seit Frühjahr 1943 unter Berücksichtigung ihrer beruflichen Vorbildung in den Arbeitseinsatz eingegliedert worden seien und zum Teil sogar mit Zivilarbeitern zusammengearbeitet hätten, was eine "Lockerung der Disziplin" mit sich gebracht habe (aaO. Seite 20). Und wörtlich führt er an anderer Stelle (Seite 47 aaO.) hierzu noch aus: "Für uns bedeutete das außerordentlich viel, abgesehen von dem schon angeführten Umstand, daß der Häftling die Möglichkeit erhielt, seiner Vorbildung gemäß beschäftigt zu werden, hörten die Mißhandlungen durch die SS fast vollständig auf, die durch die Kapos und Blockältesten gingen wesentlich zurück; ja, ich habe mehr als einen Fall erlebt, in dem die SS gegen Zivilarbeiter, die Häftlinge mißhandelten, mit Verwarnungen und Strafandrohungen einschritt."

Erinnert sei in diesem Zusammenhang nochmals daran, daß Kautsky Jude war und hier keineswegs nur die nichtjüdischen Häftlinge meinte.

377 Butz hat inzwischen anhand bisher unbekannter Quellen nachgewiesen. daß die angebliche Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden in Auschwitz-Birkenau nicht den Tatsachen entspricht. Diese weithin geglaubte Geschichte ist offenbar eine freie Erfindung zionistischer Kreise. Vgl. Butz aaO. Seiten 133-171; deutsche Ausgabe S. 173-223.

378 Dieses grundsätzliche Unterstellungsverhältnis wird nicht davon berührt, daß Birkenau ebenso wie die unter der Sammelbezeichnung Monowitz bekannten Außenlager für einen nicht genau bestimmbaren Zeitraum -- es gibt in der Literatur unterschiedliche Angaben hierüber -- eine gewisse organisatorische Selbständigkeit besaß. Vgl. Kaul, "Ärzte in Auschwitz", Seiten 55-56, und "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 414 (Krausnick).

379 Ein bezeichnendes Beispiel hierfür ist der Satz, mit dem Klieger seine Ausführungen über die Birkenauer Krematorien abschließt: "Weit im Umkreise erklangen die Hilfe- und Angstschreie der

Klieger weiß übrigens auch nichts von den verschiedentlich behaupteten Judenerschießungen und "Vergasungen" im alten Krematorium des Stammlagers, obwohl ihm diese als Insassen des Stammlagers doch kaum hatten verborgen bleiben können. Was er über die Krematorien und Gaskammern von Birkenau schreibt, braucht hier nicht im einzelnen aufgezeigt zu werden, da er eingestandenermaßen nie selbst dort war, insoweit also nur "Zeuge vom Hörensagen" ist. Immerhin sei vermerkt, daß auch er für Birkenau sogar fünf Krematorien "bezeugt", deren jedes eine Gaskammer gehabt habe. Hängt dieses vielfach verbreitete Gerücht vielleicht damit zusammen, daß die Zahl 5 die heilige Zahl des Judengottes Jehovah ist 380?

Es würde zu weit fuhren, wollten wir alle in der Folgezeit in immer größerer Zahl veröffentlichten Aussagen über Auschwitz im Rahmen dieser Arbeit auch nur skizzenhaft behandeln. Bei manchen von ihnen muß man sogar Zweifel daran bekommen, ob der Berichterstatter selbst jemals am Ort des Geschehens gewesen ist. Das gilt z. B. von dem zuerst in einem englischen Verlag erschienenen Bericht der Kitty Hart "Aber ich lebe"381, der den Eindruck völliger Ortsunkenntnis der Autorin vermittelt. Bemerkenswert daran ist übrigens, daß man sich den [198] Angaben der Hart zufolge in Auschwitz als Häftling offenbar ohne besondere Schwierigkeit von seinem Arbeitskommando drücken, sich in ein anderes Arbeitskommando einschmuggeln oder auch von einem Lagerteil in einen anderen gelangen und dort den Tag oder die Nacht über bleiben konnte. Kennzeichnend für diesen wie auch für die meisten anderen Berichte ist außerdem, daß -- sobald die Sprache auf die Gaskammern und Krematorien kommt -- für einen kritischen Leser schon von ihrem Inhalt her klar wird, daß die betreffenden "Beobachtungen" tatsächlich nur als Wiedergabe von Gerüchten eingestuft werden können. Bei Kitty Hart hört sich das so an, nachdem sie dem Leser mitgeteilt hat, daß ihre Wohnbaracke "sogar richtige Fenster mit einem Blick auf Gaskammern und Krematorien" gehabt habe382:

> "Ich hob den Kopf, und dort, keine fünfzig Meter entfernt, erblickte ich etwas, das mich traf wie ein Schlag. Ich hatte schon viel gesehen, aber niemals, niemals etwas wie dies. Wie hypnotisiert stand ich da und konnte mich nicht rühren."

Verzweifelten und wer sie hörte, wird sie wohl nie wieder aus den Ohren bekommen." (aaO. Seite 22).

Klieger selbst kann in Auschwitz derartiges wegen der zu großen Entfernung nicht gehört haben. Er hat das jedoch so geschickt umschrieben, daß ein flüchtiger oder unkritischer Leser den Eindruck gewinnen muß, Klieger sei insoweit Ohrenzeuge gewesen.

Immerhin bleibt Kliegers Bericht trotz allem eine wertvolle Quelle für die im Stammlager Auschwitz herrschenden Verhältnisse, wie er als Jude sie erlebt und empfunden hat.

380 Ein ehemaliger Birkenau-Häftling namens Robert Levy hat allerdings sogar sechs Krematorien für Birkenau "bezeugt"; vgl. Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seite 264.

381 Verlag Abelard-Schumann, London-New York-Toronto. Der englische Originaltitel lautet: I am alive!

382 Zum folgenden vgl. Hart aaO. Seiten 100-102.

Den hypnotischen Zustand glaubt man der Autorin gern; denn was folgt, sind die reinsten Halluzinationen:

> "Mit eigenen Augen wurde ich Zeuge eines Mordes, aber nicht der Ermordung eines Menschen, sondern Hunderter von Menschen, unschuldiger Menschen, die man, zumeist ahnungslos, in eine große Halle geführt hatte. Es war ein Anblick, den man nie vergessen konnte. Draußen an dem niedrigen Gebäude stand eine Leiter, die bis zu einer kleinen Luke reichte. Eine Gestalt in SS-Uniform stieg sie rasch hinauf. Oben zog sich der Mann eine Gasmaske und Handschuhe über, dann hielt er mit der einen Hand die Luke auf, zog einen Beutel aus der Tasche und schüttete dessen Inhalt, ein weißes Pulver, rasch hinein, worauf er die Luke sofort wieder schloß. Wie der Blitz war er wieder unten, warf die Leiter auf den Rasen und lief, wie von bösen Geistern verfolgt, davon.
>
> Im gleichen Augenblick war das entsetzliche Gebrüll zu hören, die verzweifelten Schreie erstickender Menschen... Nach ungefähr fünf bis acht Minuten waren alle tot..."

Nachdem sie dann noch die bekannten Geschichten über die Behandlung der "Gastoten" durch das sog. Sonderkommando wiedergegeben hat, schreibt sie weiter über die Verbrennung der Leichen in den Krematorien:

> "Rauch quoll aus den hohen Schornsteinen, und bald schossen züngelnde Flammen bis zu zwei Metern hoch in den Himmel. Der Rauch wurde immer dichter, dunkler und erstickender und hatte einen ganz eigenartigen Geruch, den Geruch verbrannter Leichen, vergleichbar vielleicht mit dem verbrannter Federn, aber dieser Gestank von verbranntem Fett und verbrannten Haaren war unerträglich. [199] Was wir in dem anderen Lager gehört hatten, war also tatsächlich wahr -- die Gerüchte waren nicht übertrieben. Hier waren die Todesfabriken. Als es Abend wurde, war der ganze Himmel rot, als glühe er."

Ich glaube, der Bericht dieser "Augenzeugin" bedarf keines besonderen Kommentars. Doch kann ich mir den Hinweis nicht ersparen, daß die Hart Röntgenaugen gehabt haben muß, da sie in die "große Halle" im Inneren des vor ihr liegenden Gebäudes schauen konnte. Ein stets wiederkehrender Widerspruch in Berichten dieser Art ist übrigens die angebliche Wahrnehmung des Geruchs von verbrannten Haaren, während gleichzeitig behauptet wird, daß den Leichen vor ihrer Verbrennung von den Männern des Sonderkommandos die Haare abgeschnitten worden seien.

Auch erscheint der Hinweis angebracht, daß phantasievolle Erzählungen dieser Art, die jede Wirklichkeitsbezogenheit vermissen lassen, keineswegs nur vereinzelt, sondern massenweise und in immer neuen Variationen in die Welt gesetzt wurden.

Demgegenüber gibt es nur verhältnismäßig wenige Aussagen über die angeblichen Massenvernichtungen in den "Gaskammern" und Krematorien von Auschwitz und Birkenau, die mit für die Nachprüfung verwertbaren Einzelheiten aufwarten. Solche

Aussagen allein sind aber für unsere Untersuchung von Bedeutung und wir wollen uns daher im folgenden auf die Literatur beschränken, in der sie enthalten sind. Wir werden diese Aussagen in einem besonderen Abschnitt in ihren wichtigsten Punkten miteinander vergleichen. Der schon im vorletzten Kriegsjahr in den USA herausgegebene Report des War Refugee Board, den wir bereits im allgemeinen betrachteten, gehört ebenfalls dazu, ja er bildet sozusagen das Gerüst der ganzen Legende. Bei einem solchen unmittelbaren Vergleich wird die ganze Unwirklichkeit und Widersprüchlichkeit der Legende am anschaulichsten zutage treten. Zuvor soll jedoch hier noch ein Gesamtüberblick über die weitere Entwicklung der Auschwitz-Szenerie seit dem Beginn der 60er Jahre gegeben werden, die vom gemeinsamen Bemühen der verschiedensten Kräfte getragen war, aus der Legende von Auschwitz eine historische Tatsache zu machen.

Als im Mai 1960 Adolf Eichmann, dem aus mancherlei Gründen seit den Nürnberger Prozessen eine Schlüsselrolle bei den angeblichen Judenvernichtungen angedichtet worden war, durch den israelischen Geheimdienst aus seiner Wahlheimat Argentinien nach Israel entfuhrt, dort vor Gericht gestellt und schließlich am 15. Dezember 1961 zum Tode verurteilt wurde, gab das natürlich der sich ausbreitenden Auschwitz-Literatur zusätzliche Impulse. Während des Eichmann-Prozesses [200] gab der in Argentinien lebende und dort mit Eichmann bekannt gewordene holländische Journalist Sassen, ein ehemaliger SS-Mann, der Legende neue Nahrung. Aus seiner Feder erschien nämlich im Herbst 1960 in dem amerikanischen Magazin Life eine Eichmann belastende Artikelserie, der -- Sassens Darstellung zufolge -- eine Reihe von Interviews zugrunde lag, die Eichmann Sassen gewahrt hatte; in gekürzter Form war Sassens Darstellung schon vorher im Juli 1960 in der deutschen Illustrierten "Stern" erschienen. Eichmann indessen bestritt die authentische Wiedergabe seiner Gespräche mit Sassen ebenso, wie die Authentizität der von Sassen der israelischen Anklagebehörde zur Verfügung gestellten schriftlichen Aufzeichnungen über diese Gespräche383. So muß auch diese Quelle als äußerst fragwürdig angesehen werden. Sie hat auch in der Auschwitz-Literatur der Folgezeit -- von knappen Hinweisen abgesehen -- kaum Eingang gefunden384. Ich habe vergeblich versucht, den vollständigen Wortlaut des Sassen-Berichts zu erhalten. Sassen hat mir auf Anfragen nicht geantwortet. Er war übrigens auch nicht als Zeuge vor dem Jerusalemer Gerichtshof erschienen.

---

383 Servatius aaO. Seite 68; Nellessen aaO. Seiten 153-156; Butz aaO. Seiten 184-186, deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 239-240; Arendt aaO. Seite 49.

384 Soweit ich feststellen konnte, geben lediglich Adler/Langbein/LingensReiner aus dem Manuskript des angeblich von Eichmann in Argentinien besprochenen Tonbandes einige Auszüge wieder, deren Echtheit nicht nachprüfbar ist und deshalb bezweifelt werden muß (vgl. "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte", Seiten 252f.). Soweit ihr Inhalt sich auf die angebliche Judenvernichtung bezieht, sind sie übrigens so vage und unbestimmt, daß sie schon deshalb als Beweismittel nicht in Betracht kommen können.

Daß der Sassen-Bericht nicht einmal im Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozeß als Beweismittel zugelassen wurde, ergeben die Ausführungen Hannah Arendts hierzu. Sie schreibt385:

> "Eichmann machte umfangreiche Notizen für das Interview, das auf Band aufgenommen und dann von Sassen mit beträchtlichen Ausschmückungen umgeschrieben wurde; der Staatsanwaltschaft gelang es auf bisher ungeklärte Weise, in den Besitz dieser wie anderer Notizen in Eichmanns Handschrift zu kommen und all dies wurde im Prozeß als Beweismaterial zugelassen, nicht dagegen der eigentliche Sassen-Bericht."

Doch die "Notizen" waren von Eichmann ebenfalls nicht autorisiert und die Tonbandaufnahmen existierten nicht mehr. Alle Eichmann zugeschriebenen Aufzeichnungen sollen sich heute im Nationalarchiv des Staates Israel befinden. Sie sind meines Wissens bisher der Öffentlichkeit nicht zugänglich gemacht worden. Dabei kann es wohl keinem Zweifel unterliegen, daß alle diese Aufzeichnungen ebenso wie der Sassen-Bericht -- wurden sie als beweiskräftig angesehen -- heute langst etwa die gleiche Bedeutung als "zeitgeschichtliche Quelle" erlangt hätten, wie z. B. die angeblichen Höß-Aufzeichnungen, mit denen wir uns noch besonders eingehend befassen wollen. Tatsächlich aber übergeht man sie in der Regel mit Schweigen. In den für den Auschwitz-Prozeß erstatteten Gutachten der Mitarbeiter des Münchener Instituts für Zeitgeschichte findet sich nicht einmal ein allgemeiner Hinweis darauf.

[201] Übrigens behauptet Robert Pendorf in seinem Buch "Mörder und Ermordete", Einblick in ein 30 Seiten starkes handschriftliches Manuskript Eichmanns sowie in zahlreiche von Eichmann mit Randbemerkungen versehene Bücher gehabt zu haben386. Seine "Unterlagen", aus denen er Zitate bringt, erscheinen indessen noch fragwürdiger als die von Sassen, zumal da Pendorf über ihren Fund- und Aufbewahrungsort sowie über die Art ihres Zustandekommens keinerlei Auskunft gibt.

Einige Bemerkungen zum Eichmann-Prozeß selbst mögen noch angeschlossen werden. Auch dieser Prozeß wurde selbstverständlich mit keinen Dokumenten oder Zeugenaussagen geführt, die über das hinausgingen, was bereits in den früheren Prozeßverfahren der Alliierten "aufgeklärt´ worden war. Auch in diesem Prozeß wurden -- wie Hannah Arendt mitteilt387 -- "in gewissem Umfang auf Hörensagen basierende Aussagen... als Beweismaterial zugelassen". Eichmanns Verteidigungskonzept bestand im wesentlichen darin, die Massenvernichtungen in Auschwitz und anderswo nicht abzustreiten, seine Verantwortung jedoch auf die Organisation der Transportzüge für die Judendeportationen in diese Lager zu beschränken, die er befehlsgemäß habe durchfuhren müssen. Von der angeblich durch Hitler angeordneten Massenvernichtung der Juden in den besetzten

---

385 "Eichmann in Jerusalem", Seite 283.

386 Vgl. das Vorwort Seite 7.

387 AaO. Seite 264; vgl. hierzu auch Servatius aaO. Seiten 62ff.

Ostgebieten wollte er erst etwa 6 bis 8 Wochen nach Beginn des Krieges mit der Sowjetunion durch Heydrich erfahren haben388. Eichmann paßte sich damit fast sklavisch der schon Höß in den Mund gelegten Version über den Zeitpunkt des angeblichen Führerbefehls zur Judenvernichtung an, für den sonst keinerlei Anhaltspunkte gegeben sind. Recht aufschlußreich für unser Thema ist Hannah Arendts Feststellung über Eichmanns angebliche Kenntnis von den Auschwitzer "Tötungsanlagen"389:

> "Zwar hatte er verschiedentlich das größte und berüchtigte Todeslager Auschwitz besucht, aber das KZ Auschwitz in Oberschlesien, das sich über eine Fläche von 40 qkm ausdehnte, war keineswegs nur ein Vernichtungslager. Es war ein Riesenunternehmen mit annähernd 100 000 Insassen der verschiedensten Kategorien, unter denen sich Nichtjuden und einfache Zwangsarbeiter befanden, die nicht für das Vergasungsprogramm vorgesehen waren. Als Besucher konnte man die Tötungsanlagen leicht umgehen, und Höß, mit dem Eichmann sich recht gut verstand, ersparte ihm den grausigen Anblick..."

Selbst die als Jüdin gewiß nicht vorurteilsfreie Hannah Arendt ist also offensichtlich davon überzeugt, daß Eichmann entgegen allen offiziellen Behauptungen Vernichtungsanlagen in Auschwitz nie gesehen hatte. Natürlich glaubt auch sie an die Existenz solcher Anlagen. Aber durch [202] Eichmanns Aussagen ist der Beweis hierfür auch nach ihrer Ansicht nicht erbracht.

Wir erinnern uns: Höttl und Wisliceny hatten im IMT-Prozeß noch alle Verantwortung auf den damals unauffindbaren Eichmann abgeladen. Eichmann wiederum stellte nunmehr den toten Heydrich, den einstigen Chef des RSHA, als seinen Informanten für die von ihm -- zwangsläufig -- eingeräumte Judenvernichtung heraus. In allen Prozessen dieser Art begegnet man mithin derselben Verteidigungstaktik gegenüber einer Behauptung der Ankläger, die zu bestreiten jedem, der in die Maschinerie solcher Schauprozesse gelangte, angesichts der diese Prozesse beherrschenden hysterischen Voreingenommenheit von Anklägern, Richtern und sogar auch Verteidigern hoffnungslos, wenn nicht unter Umständen sogar tödlich erscheinen mußte. Eine gewisse Aussicht, einigermaßen ungeschoren davon zu kommen, bestand in dieser Situation nur dann, wenn man die Judenvernichtung als solche zumindest nicht bestritt und das Konzept der Ankläger und Richter zur Grundlage der eigenen Verteidigung machte. So verfuhr auch Eichmann -- und wer wollte ihm das in seiner Lage verdenken?

Noch während des Eichmann-Prozesses wurde in Deutschland weiteren Kreisen ein "Augenzeuge" bekannt, dem in der Folgezeit größte Bedeutung beigemessen werden sollte, weil in den ihm zugeschriebenen Berichten sehr detaillierte Angaben über die Vernichtungsanlagen von Auschwitz-Birkenau zu finden sind. Gemeint ist der

---

388 Arendt aa O. Seite 116; Servatius aaO. Seiten 52 ff.; Nellessen aaO. Seiten 160ff.; Butz aaO. Seite 183, deutsche Ausgabe Seite 236.

389 "Eichmann in Jerusalem", Seite 124.

schon erwähnte Miklos Nyiszli, der eigenartigerweise -- wie Rassiniers Nachforschungen ergaben -- schon vor dem erstmaligen Erscheinen seines Erlebnisberichts in Frankreich zu Beginn der fünfziger Jahre nicht mehr am Leben gewesen sein kann. Möglicherweise hat es diesen "Augenzeugen" überhaupt nie gegeben390. Jedenfalls erschien ein angeblich von ihm verfaßter Bericht über Auschwitz im Jahre 1961 nun auch in der Münchener Boulevard-Illustrierten Quick. Doch stimmte diese Fassung -- wie wiederum Rassinier feststellte -- in manchen wesentlichen Punkten nicht mit der früheren französischen Fassung überein, was schon recht bedenklich stimmen muß391.

Der wesentlichste Teil des heute nicht mehr erhältlichen Gesamtberichts wurde schon ein Jahr später (1962) in zwei "Dokumentationen" erneut publiziert, nämlich von Gerhard Schoenberner in "Wir haben es gesehen..." (Seiten 248-251) und von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reinerin"Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte" (Seiten 84-89). Diese beiden Veröffentlichungen weichen ebenfalls in vielen Punkten voneinander ab, so daß mindestens drei verschiedene Versionen des angeblichen [203] Nyiszli-Berichts im Umlauf sind. Von der Wiedergabe eines echten Dokuments läßt sich hier also gewiß nicht sprechen, und man konnte den "Augenzeugen" Nyiszli mit Rücksicht hierauf eigentlich übergehen. Doch erscheint das nicht tunlich, weil dieser "Augenzeuge" in der einschlägigen Literatur immer wieder zitiert wird. Auch läßt sich am Beispiel dieses "Augenzeugen" vortrefflich zeigen, wie hierzulande "dokumentiert" wird, wenn es um Auschwitz geht.

Nun könnte man zwar der Meinung sein, daß die Abweichungen der beiden hier in Betracht stehenden Fassungen des Berichts auf ungenaue Übersetzungen verschiedener Übersetzer der französischen Fassung zurückzuführen seien. Doch abgesehen davon, daß das Originaldokument -- wenn es überhaupt eins gegeben hat -- offenbar verschollen ist, lassen die im folgenden gegenübergestellten deutschen Fassungen zur Genüge erkennen, daß die Abweichungen darin nicht allein auf mehr oder weniger freie Übersetzungen zurückgehen, sondern daß insoweit durchaus originelle "Schöpfungen" vorliegen müssen.

---

390 Vgl. Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seiten 242-245, und "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seiten 69-71.

Nach Angaben von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner (aaO. Seite 395) soll es sich bei Nyiszli um einen ungarischen Arzt gehandelt haben, der an der Universität Breslau zum Dr. med. promovierte. Er soll von dem SS-Arzt Dr. Mengele, für den er angeblich Leichen zu sezieren hatte, vor der Vergasung bewahrt und nach Rückkehr von Auschwitz in Rumänien zu einem nicht mitgeteilten Zeitpunkt verstorben sein.

391 "Drama der Juden Europas", Seite 64ff.; "Was nun, Odysseus?", Seite 79; "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seiten 88f., 242ff.

Die französische Fassung des Berichts erschien 1951 in der Zeitschrift "Les Temps Modernes", nachdem Nyiszlis Erlebnisse angeblich schon 1946 und 1947 in Rumänien und Ungarn publiziert worden waren (Adler/Langbein/LingensReiner aaO. Seite 396). Die Illustrierte "Quick" veröffentlichte den Bericht ab 15. Januar 1961 in Fortsetzungen (Rassinier, "Was ist Wahrheit?", Seite 243).

Da heißt es z. B. bei Schoenberner, daß die "fünfzehn Ofen... in eine Wand von roten Ziegeln eingelassen" seien (aaO. Seite 248), während bei Adler pp. zu lesen ist: "Die fünfzehn Verbrennungsofen sind mit roten Ziegeln verkleidet." (aaO. Seite 84). Einmal besteht also die ganze Wand aus roten Ziegeln, im anderen Fall sind die Verbrennungsofen nur mit roten Ziegeln "verkleidet", was offensichtlich etwas anderes ist.

Weiter führen bei Schoenberner "zehn oder zwölf Betonstufen in einen großen unterirdischen Raum" hinunter (aaO. Seite 249). Bei Adler pp. steht hingegen zu lesen, daß die Opfer "über zehn oder fünfzehn Betonstufen in eine große unterirdische Halle (gelangen), die bis zu dreitausend Menschen faßt. " (aaO. Seite 85). Der erste Nyiszli hat also nicht nur weniger Stufen gezählt, was nicht so gravierend wäre, sondern vor allem über das Fassungsvermögen jenes unterirdischen Raumes nichts verlauten lassen, was mitzuteilen sein "anderes Ich" offenbar keine Bedenken hatte.

Doch noch stärkere Unterschiede finden sich. So wird bei Schoenberner über das Innere des vorstehend erwähnten Raumes folgendes mitgeteilt: "Der Raum, in den die Ankommenden nun geführt werden, ist ungefähr zweihundert Meter lang, weißgekalkt und grell erleuchtet. In der Mitte des Saales stehen Säulenreihen. Um die Säulen herum und an den Wänden entlang stehen Bänke, über denen sich numerierte Kleiderhaken befinden." (aaO. Seite 249).

Bei Adler pp. lautet die entsprechende Stelle dagegen so: "In dem rund zweihundert Meter langen und grell erleuchteten Raum sind ein [204] gutes Dutzend Bankreihen aufgestellt. Über den Bänken sind Haken angebracht, von denen jeder eine Nummer trägt." (aaO. Seite 85)

Die Unterschiede sind offensichtlich. Vor allem fehlen in der zweiten Berichtsfassung die Säulen; dafür wird dort wieder die ungefähre Zahl der aufgestellten Bankreihen mitgeteilt, die freilich im Hinblick auf die dreitausend Menschen, für die dieser Raum ja vorgesehen ist, als recht gering erscheint. Über die Länge des Raumes besteht allerdings Einigkeit, während über seine Breite eigenartigerweise überhaupt nichts gesagt ist. Geht man davon aus, daß ja jedem der 3000 Opfer ein Kleiderhaken zur Verfügung gestanden haben soll und daß an den Längsseiten des Raumes bei der angegebenen Länge höchstens 800 bis 1000 Haken angebracht werden konnten, so kommt man zu dem bemerkenswerten Ergebnis, daß der Raum doppelt so breit wie lang gewesen sein muß. Ein offensichtlicher Nonsens, weil das der Logik widerspricht. Im übrigen haben die heute in Birkenau gezeigten Fundamente der angeblichen Auskleideräume der Krematorien II und III -- es sind die einzigen, von denen überhaupt noch Reste zu sehen sind -- schätzungsweise nur eine Länge von 25 bis 30 m und eine Breite von 4 bis 5 m. Das ergibt im Höchstfall einen Raum von 150 m≤. Er hätte rund 600 Menschen fassen können, wenn man auf den Quadratmeter je vier Menschen rechnet, was freilich für einen Auskleideraum auch schon eine viel zu dichte Besetzung wäre. Ein weiterer Kommentar hierzu dürfte überflüssig sein.

Nach "Vergasung" der insgesamt 3000 Menschen in einem benachbarten unterirdischen Raum, der die gleiche Größe wie der zuvor erwähnte "Auskleideraum" gehabt haben soll, wurden die Gastoten nach beiden Berichtsversionen in "vier großen Lastenaufzügen", deren jeder "zwanzig bis fünfundzwanzig Tote" aufnehmen konnte, in den Einäscherungssaal des Krematoriums hinaufbefördert. Sie wurden dort laut Schoenberner (aaO. Seite 252) "auf dafür angefertigten Rutschbahnen" vor die Ofen befördert bzw. laut Adler pp. (aaO. Seite 88) "auf der eigens dafür eingerichteten Bahn den Betonboden entlang" zu den Ofen "geschleift". Das aus Nasen, Mündern und Wunden der Leichen fließende Blut "vermischt sich mit dem fließenden Wasser in den Abflußrinnen, die im Betonboden eingelassen sind" (Schoenberner aaO. Seite 252). Bei Adler dagegen ist von Abflußrinnen keine Rede; hier mischt sich das Blut der Opfer "mit dem Wasser, das aus den Hähnen tropft" (aaO. Seite 88). Was für "Hähne" da gemeint sein konnten, bleibt der Phantasie des Lesers überlassen.

Lassen wir es bei diesem kurzen Einblick in diesen vielfach so wichtig genommenen "Augenzeugenbericht" zunächst bewenden, der nur eine [205] Vorstellung davon geben sollte, wie unterschiedlich "dokumentarische" Darstellungen selbst dann sein können, wenn sie angeblich von demselben Verfasser stammen. Hier kann man mit Recht wohl nur noch von "Dokumentationen der Lüge" sprechen392!

In diesem Zusammenhang dürfte es zweckmäßig sein, auch noch einen kurzen Gesamtüberblick über die eine der beiden eben behandelten dokumentarischen Publikationen zu geben, weil sie ausschließlich dem Auschwitz-Komplex gewidmet ist, nämlich das Buch "Auschwitz Zeugnisse und Berichte". Es wurde im Jahre 1962 von den ehemaligen Häftlingsprominenten H. G. Adler, Hermann Langbein und Ella Lingens-Reiner herausgegeben, wobei Langbein als sog. Generalsekretär eines in Wien angesiedelten sog. Auschwitz-Komitees wohl die wesentlichste Rolle spielte. Dieses Buch bietet gewissermaßen einen Querschnitt der bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt bekannten Berichte und Dokumente, die sich ausschließlich auf Auschwitz beziehen. Allerdings wurden darin die unmöglichsten Darstellungen, von denen wir einige ja schon kennenlernten, nicht ausgewertet. Trotzdem ist das Dargebotene -- wie schon der vorstehend angesprochene Nyiszli-Bericht zeigt -- immer noch fragwürdig genug.

Die Herausgeber preisen ihr Werk in einer einleitenden Betrachtung als "erste zusammenfassende Gesamtdarstellung" des Auschwitz-Komplexes an. Ihre Notwendigkeit begründen sie mit einigen bezeichnenden Sätzen, die bestätigen, daß man von Auschwitz bis zum Ende der 50er Jahre noch kaum etwas wußte und seine KL im Rahmen der 6-Millionen-Legende bis dahin eine durchaus untergeordnete Rolle spielten. Die Gründe hierfür wurden bereits an verschiedenen Stellen dieser Arbeit dargelegt. Sie sind natürlich für die Herausgeber ein Tabu, doch

---

392 Emil Aretz, dem der Quick-Bericht vorgelegen hat, hat in einer sehr beachtlichen Abhandlung in der Zeitschrift "Der Quell" (Folge 9/1961, Seiten 411 ff.) die in diesem Bericht enthaltenen Widersprüche und Unmöglichkeiten unter dem Titel "Das fragwürdige Auschwitz" systematisch behandelt und insbesondere auch mit den angeblichen Krakauer Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß verglichen.

den Tatbestand als solchen können sie nicht leugnen, denn sie schreiben (aaO. Seite 5): "Man spricht und schreibt seit einiger Zeit mehr über Auschwitz... Fast alle Bücher in deutscher Sprache zu diesem Thema es gibt nur wenige -- sind längst vergriffen. Fremdsprachiges wurde kaum übersetzt."

Aus diesem Grunde -- so wird weiter ausgeführt -- hätten die Herausgeber es übernommen, "aus den Berichten Überlebender und einigen ergänzenden Unterlagen ein Buch zusammenzustellen, damit zumindest ein gewisser Überblick aller Aspekte dieses Konzentrationslagers ermöglicht wird."

Eine ganze Anzahl der Berichte wurde übrigens eigens für dieses Buch verfaßt -- 15 Jahre nach dem Ende des 2. Weltkrieges!

Das Bild von Auschwitz, das fortan zu gelten hatte, wird dann von den [206] Herausgebern in der Einleitung zusammenfassend festgelegt. Damit sollte der Leser zweifellos entsprechend eingestimmt werden, so daß er die selbst in dieser ausgewählten Zusammenstellung von Berichten auftretenden Widersprüche nicht so ohne weiteres bemerkt. Im übrigen wird der Quellenwert des Buches dadurch gekennzeichnet, daß seine Herausgeber nach eigenem Eingeständnis "unwesentliche Irrtümer... stillschweigend tilgten" (aaO. Seite 14). Was unwesentlich war, bestimmten selbstverständlich sie allein. Gleichwohl gelang es ihnen offensichtlich nicht, alle Unebenheiten zu beseitigen. Das wird insbesondere an den Berichten von Höß, Nyiszli und Vrba/Wetzler über die Krematorien und Gaskammern von Birkenau deutlich, die unvereinbare Widersprüche aufweisen. Dadurch, daß diese Berichte nicht aufeinander folgen, vielmehr durch andere Berichte voneinander getrennt sind, wird der Durchschnittsleser aber -- wahrscheinlich erfolgreich -- hierüber hinweggetäuscht. Außer in diesen drei Berichten findet der Leser keinerlei Einzelheiten über die "Vernichtungsanlagen" in dem Buch; selbst in dem Abschnitt "Gaskammern und Krematorien" (Seiten 67-110 aaO.) wird er insoweit im wesentlichen mit Allgemeinplätzen abgespeist.

So haben die meisten in diesem Buch enthaltenen Aussagen kaum Substanz und lassen oft genug einzig und allein das Gerücht als Quelle der "Offenbarung" erkennbar werden. Nach allem, was wir schon wissen, ist es auch fast unnötig zu sagen, daß so gut wie nichts von dem, was die einzelnen Berichtsverfasser schildern, auch nur durch eines der im Anhang des Buchs wiedergegebenen Bilder und Dokumente belegt wird, obwohl die Herausgeber das eingangs versichern (aaO. Seite 14)393. Was die Berichte am meisten auszeichnet, ist zweifellos die Farbigkeit ihrer Darstellung. Vieles liest sich wie eine kleine Novelle oder wie ein Auszug aus einem Roman, was die Lektüre für Lieschen Müller und Karl

---

393 Ähnliches läßt sich für das Werk des "Historikers" Prof. Walter Hofer "Der Nationalsozialismus -- Dokumente 1933-1945" feststellen, das sogar in den Schulen als Unterrichtsmaterial verwendet wurde und vermutlich noch immer verwendet wird. Die Hauptaussagen des Textteils in diesem Buch werden durch die im Anhang vorgewiesenen Dokumente, die teilweise -- wie etwa der sog. Gerstein-Bericht -- nicht einmal authentisch sein dürften, nicht bestätigt, was freilich wohl nur ein kritischer Leser mit einem gewissen Einblick in die Materie erkennen kann. Um so unverantwortlicher erscheint die Verwendung dieses Buches als Schullektüre.

Jedermann sicherlich unterhaltsam macht, insbesondere dann, wenn es "gruselig" wird. Der zu Beginn dieses Kapitels erwähnte "Odysseuskomplex" scheint bei diesem Buch durchgehend Pate gestanden zu haben. Freilich muß angesichts dieses offenkundigen Phantasiereichtums davon ausgegangen werden, daß wohl die meisten Berichtsverfasser es mit der Wahrheit nicht allzu genau nahmen.

Zusammenfassend kann gesagt werden, daß aus dem ganzen Buch eigentlich nur zweierlei deutlich wird. Zum einen ist es die Tatsache, daß es offensichtlich nur verschwindend wenige Berichte angeblicher Augenzeugen über die technische Handhabung der täglichen Vernichtung von Tausenden von Juden, also über den Kerntatbestand der [207] Auschwitz-Legende, gibt. Wir hatten das schon früher festgestellt, und zu Beginn der 60er Jahre verhielt es sich damit -- wie dieses Buch dokumentiert -- nicht anders. Zum anderen aber zeigt der Inhalt des Buches dem kritischen Leser unübersehbar, daß alle Berichte mit Einzelheiten über die sog. Vernichtungsanlagen nicht nur unvereinbare Widersprüche, sondern darüber hinaus sehr oft puren Nonsens enthalten, der hinsichtlich ihrer Unglaubwürdigkeit keinen Zweifel mehr läßt. Für letzteres soll hier aus Platzgründen nur ein Beispiel angeführt werden, nämlich die Erzählung eines gewissen Jehuda Bacon, betitelt: "Mit der Neugier von Kindern" (aaO. Seiten 151-153).

Dieser "Augenzeuge", der behauptet, im Alter von 14 Jahren mit anderen Altersgenossen einem "Rollwagenkommando" in Auschwitz-Birkenau angehört zu haben, berichtet allen Ernstes das Folgende: "Wir brachten Decken und Wäsche, aber besonders auch Holz aus dem Krematorium, das sonst zum Verbrennen benutzt wurde, zum Heizen ins Lager." (aaO. Seite 152)

Nun wissen wir also endlich, warum die Krematorien von Birkenau in so sagenhaft kurzer Zeit Tausende von Leichen einäschern konnten. Die SS verwendete hierzu ein ganz neuartiges und überaus energiereiches Brennmaterial, nämlich Holz! Damit sind endlich alle Zweifel beseitigt, womit denn nun eigentlich die Krematorien betrieben wurden und weshalb in allen Berichten darüber zwar wortreich von den vielen täglichen Transportzügen die Rede ist, die Millionen Juden zur Vernichtung nach Auschwitz gebracht haben sollen, nicht aber von den mindestens ebenso zahlreichen zur Herbeischaffung des Brennmaterials erforderlichen Transportzügen. Das nach Bacons Bericht zur Beheizung der Krematoriumsofen verwendete Brennholz stand sicherlich an Ort und Stelle reichlich zur Verfügung!

Und solchen Unsinn schluckt nicht nur ein breites Leserpublikum, ohne stutzig zu werden, sondern auch deutsche Richter akzeptieren einen solchen Zeugen widerspruchslos. Denn dank der Tatsache, daß Jehuda Bacon -- wie so viele seiner Rassegenossen -- Birkenau überlebte, obwohl es -- wie er schreibt -- schon bei seiner Ankunft im Lager "ohnehin feststand´ daß wir alle vernichtet werden" (aaO. Seite 151), konnte er im sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß als Gaskammerzeuge auftreten.

Übrigens gab er bei dieser Gelegenheit als den Ort seiner Tätigkeit das Krematorium III an, während es in seinem Bericht das Krematorium II war (aaO. Seite 152)394.

Auch fast alle übrigen Autoren dieser Berichtsdokumentation waren später Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß. Sie konnten ihre Aussage teilweise [208] schon vorher über den Rundfunk verbreiten. So wurde schon vor Prozeßbeginn ein wesentlicher Teil der Beweisaufnahme in gewissem Sinne "koordiniert". Die Koordination war sicherlich nicht in jeder Hinsicht erfolgreich. Der eigentliche Zweck, den Auschwitz-Prozeß in Zusammenarbeit mit den Massenmedien psychologisch vorzubereiten, wurde jedoch zweifellos weitgehend erfüllt.

Wenden wir uns nun einem wichtigen Gewährsmann zu, der nicht nur in der eben behandelten Berichtssammlung von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner seinen Platz erhielt, sondern der auch gemeinsam mit einem britischen Journalisten während des Auschwitz-Prozesses 1964 ein eigenes Buch über seine Erlebnisse als KL-Häftling veröffentlichte. Es ist der heute in England lebende slowakische Jude Dr. Rudolf Vrba, dessen schon früher erwähntes Buch "Ich kann nicht vergeben" (vgl. Seite 72 [125]) wir im folgenden kurz betrachten wollen, bevor wir die für die Legende wesentlichen Einzelheiten daraus mit seinen früheren Angaben im WRB-Report und den Angaben anderer "Augenzeugen" vergleichen. Abgesehen von den sich daraus ergebenden Widersprüchen enthält nämlich sein Buch für sich allein schon zahlreiche Ungereimtheiten, Unmöglichkeiten und Widersprüche zu bekannten Tatsachen, so daß es sich lohnt, einen Blick darauf zu werfen, um diesen "Augenzeugen" in jeder Hinsicht richtig einschätzen zu können. Sein "Werk" ist schon der äußeren Form nach die reinste Märchenerzählung, eine Sammlung sehr spannend und meist in Dialogform erzählter Erlebnisse vom Zeitpunkt seiner Festnahme in der Slowakei ab bis hin zu seiner angeblichen Flucht aus Birkenau, die er gemeinsam mit seinem Mithäftling und angeblichen Mitautoren seines Berichts im WRB-Report im April 1944 bewerkstelligt haben will. Die romanhafte Form mag im wesentlichen seinem Mitarbeiter an dem Buch Alan Bestic zu verdanken sein. Immerhin ist aber auch kaum eines dieser der Welt nach rund anderthalb Jahrzehnten mitgeteilten Erlebnisse in dem ihm zugeschriebenen Bericht des WRB-Reports auch nur angedeutet.

---

394 Vgl. Naumann aaO. Seite 187 und Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO.; ferner Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 113.

Eine ausführliche Wiedergabe der Aussage dieses Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß findet sich bei Inge Deutschkron, "... denn ihrer war die Hölle!" (Seiten 61-66 aaO.). Daraus ergeben sich noch einige andere Wunderdinge. So z.B., daß das Krematorium -- also nicht die Gaskammer -- "unterirdisch" angelegt war (aaO. Seite 63) und daß das "Zyklon B" durch eine Luke auf dem Dach der Gaskammer in zwei "Käfige" von etwa 40 cm im Quadrat geschüttet wurde. Später erzählte dieser "Zeuge" dann wieder, daß die Gastoten "in einem Aufzug... in den ersten Stock" befördert wurden, wo sie "mit Waggons auf Gleisen in die Ofen gefahren" worden seien. Also lag das Krematorium doch nicht unterirdisch?

Wenn Bacon seine Aussage wirklich in der von Inge Deutschkron wiedergegebenen Form machte, muß man am Verstand der Richter zweifeln, die diesem Zeugen Glauben schenkten, jedenfalls aber sich diesen Unsinn bis zum Ende ruhig anhörten.

Alan Bestic findet im Vorwort des Buches lobende Worte für seinen Mitautor und "Helden" Vrba, über den er schreibt: "Er hat angestrengt und geduldig mit mir zusammengearbeitet. Ich möchte ihm meinen besonderen Dank für die unendliche Mühe aussprechen, die er sich in jeder Einzelheit gab; für die peinliche, fast fanatische Achtung, die er der Genauigkeit entgegenbrachte; und für den Mut, den diese kaltblütige Betrachtung zweier entsetzlicher Jahre verlangte." (aaO. Seite 8)

Schauen wir uns also einige Einzelheiten an, für deren Genauigkeit Vrba angeblich solche Mühe aufwendete.

[209] Da berichtet Vrba z. B. schon im ersten Kapitel in allen Einzelheiten über einen Besuch Himmlers in Birkenau, der im Januar 1943 stattgefunden haben soll (aaO. Seite 16-17). Tatsächlich war Himmler jedoch zuletzt am 17. Juli 1942 in Auschwitz-Birkenau395.

Bei diesem Besuch im Januar 1943 soll Himmler der Vergasung und Verbrennung von 3000 polnischen Juden "in dem neuen Krematorium" beigewohnt haben. Allen Quellen zufolge kann das erste Krematorium in Birkenau aber nicht vor Ende März 1943 fertig geworden sein396. An anderer Stelle seines Buches teilt Vrba mit, daß er im Verlaufe des Monats Dezember 1942 von Auschwitz nach Birkenau verlegt worden sei (aaO. Seiten 191-195). Schon damals will er auf dem Marsch nach Birkenau das Krematorium mit der aus dem Schornstein schlagenden "gelben Flamme" gesehen haben (aaO. Seite 195). Andererseits behauptet er im Gegensatz hierzu, am Bau des Krematoriums "als Sklavenarbeiter´ beteiligt gewesen zu sein (aaO. Seite 17). Einen gewissen Höhepunkt an "fanatischer Achtung" vor "Genauigkeit" erreicht Vrba jedoch zweifellos bei der Mitteilung, daß in den Gaskammern und Krematorien von Birkenau innerhalb von drei Jahren 2 1/2 Millionen Menschen vergast und verbrannt worden seien (aaO. Seite 16). Das würde bedeuten, daß die Krematorien noch bis Januar 1946 gearbeitet hätten, wenn das erste im Januar 1943 durch Himmler eingeweiht worden wäre (Vrba aaO. Seiten 16-17). Andernfalls hätte das erste Krematorium sogar schon im Herbst 1941 fertiggestellt sein müssen, da Himmler ja im Herbst 1944 die Einstellung der Judenvernichtung angeordnet haben soll (vgl. oben Seite 17 [23]). Übrigens sieht

---

395 Der deutsche Verleger bemerkt hierzu in einer Fußnote (Fußnote 1 zu Seiten 16-17 aaO.): "Ein Besuch Himmlers im Lager Auschwitz im Januar 1943 ist in der übrigen Literatur nicht belegt. Sicher ist, daß Himmler Auschwitz zweimal besucht hat. Der erste Besuch fand am 1. März 1941 statt, der zweite und offensichtlich letzte erfolgte am 17. und 18. Juli 1942. Mit der Schilderung dieses Besuchs beginnt Vrbas Aufzeichnung. Laut Höß "Kommandant in Auschwitz" schickte Himmler aber >verschiedentlich höhere Partei- und SS-Führer nach Auschwitz, damit sie sich die Vernichtung der Juden ansahen<. Möglicherweise handelt es sich hier also um den Besuch eines anderen höheren SS-Führers. "

Indessen ist das an den Haaren herbeigezogen, weil Vrba selbst beschreibt, daß er Himmler von seinem früheren Besuch her genau kannte, weil er ihm in kürzester Entfernung gegenüber gestanden habe (aaO. Seite 14). Außerdem handelte es sich nach Vrbas Schilderung um die Einweihung des ersten neuen Krematoriums, zu der eben gerade Himmler erwartet worden sei.

Wäre also die Erklärung, daß die ganze Schilderung Vrbas über die angebliche "Einweihung" des neuen Krematoriums im Beisein Himmlers erlogen ist, nicht viel einleuchtender?

396 Vgl. auch oben Seiten 38 - 39 [63-65].

Vrba seinem für das Jerusalemer Gericht verfertigten Affidavit zufolge (aaO. Seiten 310-313) eine Bestätigung für die Richtigkeit der von ihm genannten Zahl von 2 1/2 Millionen Vergasungstoten darin, daß auch Höß diese Zahl geschätzt habe, so daß sie beide "unabhängig voneinander" zum gleichen Ergebnis gekommen seien. Vermutlich bestand seine Genauigkeit im wesentlichen darin, das Höß-Affidavit von Nürnberg wenigstens in diesem Punkt "genau" zu kopieren!

Vrba erwähnt weiter der Wirklichkeit zuwider mehrmals, daß Höß noch im Jahre 1944 Kommandant von Auschwitz gewesen sei (aaO. Seiten 227 u.255) . Tatsächlich wurde Höß, im November 1943 nach Berlin versetzt397. Auch weiß Vrba nicht die Lagerabschnitte von Birkenau richtig zu bezeichnen, obwohl er dort länger als ein Jahr gelebt haben will. Denn er bezeichnet das Männerlager als Lager A und das sog. Theresienstädter Lager (Familienlager) als Lager B, die beide durch einen Zaun getrennt gewesen sein sollen (aaO. Seite 206). Nach Smolen [210] handelt es sich um die Lager B II b und B II d, zwischen denen sich aber noch das Ungarnlager B II c befand (siehe den Lageplan bei Smolen, 3. Umschlagseite). Das Männerlager (B II d) war vom Ungarnlager durch eine Straße getrennt. Alles was Vrba von einem Treffen am Lagerzaun mit einem Mädchen aus dem Theresienstädter Lager berichtet, ist also offensichtlich reinste Phantasie, weil Männerlager und Theresienstädter Lager gar nicht benachbart waren.

Nicht einmal die genaue Lage der Krematorien scheint Vrba bekannt gewesen zu sein, da er berichtet, daß eines Tages Lastwagen ins Lager gekommen seien, um die Insassen des Theresienstädter Lagers zur "Vergasung" abzuholen (aaO. Seite 222). Denn die Krematorien mit Gaskammern befanden sich nach dem Plan von Smolen in der Nähe dieses Lagers; man konnte sie bequem zu Fuß erreichen398. Andererseits arbeitete Vrba eigenen Angaben zufolge seit August 1942 beim sog. Kanada-Kommando, das unmittelbar neben den Krematorien III und IV stationiert war. Das steht wieder zu der bereits erwähnten Behauptung Vrbas im Widerspruch, er habe als "Sklavenarbeiter" am Bau des ersten Krematoriums mitgewirkt, denn das Kanada-Kommando hatte bekanntlich nur die Bekleidung der Häftlinge zu verwalten.

Das sind nur einige der Widersprüche und Ungereimtheiten, die das ganze Buch durchziehen und die nicht gerade für "Genauigkeit" des Autors Vrba sprechen. Doch soll dem Leser auch von der romanhaften Art der Schilderung hier eine Kostprobe gegeben werden, mit der das Bild von Auschwitz vom Autor selbst ad absurdum geführt wird.

Vrba konnte -- wie er berichtet -- mit den im Nebenlager untergebrachten Frauen ohne weiteres in Kontakt treten und freundete sich dabei mit einem wunderschönen

---

397 Vgl. Broszat in Fußnote 2 zu Seite 130 der Höß-Aufzeichnungen "Kommandant in Auschwitz" und Kaul, "Ärzte in Auschwitz", Seite 332. Siehe auch Anmerkung 78 zu diesem Kapitel.

398 Vrba spricht andererseits selbst davon, daß man vom Theresienstädter Lager aus das Krematorium -- er spricht hier nur von einem! -- habe sehen können (aaO. Seiten 209, 211) und daß der "Kindergarten" dieses Lagers "im Schatten des Krematoriums" gelegen habe (aaO. Seite 222). Er verstrickt sich offensichtlich in seinem eigenen Lügengestrüpp!

jungen Mädchen an. Aus diesem Kontakt ergab sich eines Abends in seinem Zimmer -- er bewohnte offenbar einen Einzelraum, da er ja Häftlingsfunktionär war -- die folgende Idylle (aaO. Seite 215):

> "Rudi, sagte sie leise, >sieh mich an<.
>
> Langsam wandte ich mich um und sah sie an. Sie kauerte nun auf dem Bett, und ich glaube, niemals etwas Schöneres gesehen zu haben. Ihr dunkelbraunes Haar fiel auf die Schultern herab. Ihre Augen waren verschleiert, aber sie lächelte noch immer, und ihr Mund war eine sanfte Aufforderung. Sie ließ sich zurücksinken, und die zarten Formen ihrer Brüste zeichneten sich schwach unter ihrer blaßblauen Bluse ab.
>
> Die Schranken, alle Schranken waren verschwunden. Ich beugte mich über sie, so dicht über sie, daß ihr Duft mich einhüllte, und dieses Mal war alle Verlegenheit verschwunden.
>
> [211] >Du riechst so schön< flüsterte ich töricht und verwirrt. >Warum riechst Du so schön?<
>
> Sie lachte auf. Es war ein ziemlich atemloses, leises Lachen. >Seife, mein Liebling< murmelte sie. >Nichts weiter als Seife. Aber warum redest Du so viel?< -- "

Soweit dieser Auszug. Natürlich sollte "Rudi" (der Verfasser Vrba) zum wesentlichen kommen. Und so kam es auch. Alles spielte sich in seinem Zimmer ab, wo die beiden Liebenden dann erst am nächsten Morgen recht spät von einer anderen Lagerinsassin geweckt wurden. Mancher Frontsoldat oder Rüstungsarbeiter einer der vielen nachts unter dem Bombenhagel der alliierten Terrorflieger liegenden deutschen Städte hätte sicher gern mit dem Auschwitz-Häftling Vrba getauscht! -- Indessen, so war es wohl wirklich nicht; allerdings führt keine Stelle des Buches uns drastischer vor Augen, daß dieser Vrba nichts weiter als ein notorischer Lügner ist, dem man nichts, aber auch gar nichts glauben kann. Die ihm offensichtlich liegende erotische Note kam übrigens schon vorher einmal zum Ausdruck, als er davon berichtete, wie er zusammen mit 79 anderen in einem Viehwagen zum KL Majdanek transportiert wurde (aaO. Seite 53). Obwohl die 80 Menschen noch Gepäck mit sich führten, war aber immer noch so viel Platz, daß einem "Brautpaar" ein "besonderer Schlafplatz" eingeräumt werden konnte, auf dem sie ihre Hochzeitsnacht vollzogen. "Ein gewisses Maß an Ungestörtheit" war ihnen dabei gesichert, -- so behauptet jedenfalls Vrba! Die schmierige Phantasie des Autors wird hier von seiner Dreistigkeit im Lügen noch übertroffen. 80 Menschen mit Gepäck dürften in einem Eisenbahnwaggon nicht einmal dann Platz finden, wenn sie eng gedrängt nebeneinander stehen wurden.

Dieser Dr. Vrba, der -- wie Butz mitteilt399 -- früher auch den Namen Rosenberg oder Rosenthal geführt haben soll, ist aber nicht nur durch sein eben besprochenes Buch sowie als einer der Autoren des WRB-Reports bekannt geworden. Er erschien auch als Zeuge im sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß, wo der Vorsitzende des Schwurgerichts ihn wegen seines guten Gedächtnisses besonders lobte. In seinem Urteil bescheinigte ihm das Gericht, daß er "einen ausgezeichneten und intelligenten Eindruck" gemacht habe (Seite 118 der Urteilsgründe). Nun, intelligenter als die Richter dieses Prozesses, die er offensichtlich vollendet zu täuschen verstand, wird er vielleicht gewesen sein. Daß seine Intelligenz jedoch stets mit dem Bemühen um Wahrheit gepaart war, wird man kaum behaupten können, wenn man sein Buch und den ihm zugeschriebenen Teil des WRB-Reports gelesen hat. Die Richter des Auschwitz-Prozesses hatten beides augenscheinlich nicht gelesen.

[212] Übrigens wurde dem Gericht von dem Zeugen Wetzler, dem angeblichen Mitverfasser von Vrbas Bericht im WRB-Report (vgl. oben Seite 71 [124]), bei seiner Vernehmung eine in englischer Sprache verfaßte Schrift übergeben, die seinen Angaben zufolge mit einem 60-seitigen "Protokoll" übereinstimmen sollte, das er und Vrba gemeinsam nach ihrer Flucht aus Auschwitz-Birkenau niedergeschrieben hätten400. Welchen Inhalt diese sonst in der Literatur nirgends erwähnte Schrift hatte, ob sie insbesondere mit dem Vrba/Wetzler zugeschriebenen Teil des WRB-Reports übereinstimmt, konnte ich nicht ermitteln. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner erwähnen ebenfalls einen "sehr umfangreichen Bericht", den Vrba und Wetzler nach ihrer Flucht verfaßt und "bei einer fünfstündigen Zusammenkunft" dem päpstlichen Nuntius übergeben hätten. Nicht viel später sei der Bericht an die jüdischen Organisationen in der Schweiz "gelangt", die ihn weitergeleitet hätten401. Dies wiederum stimmt nicht ganz überein mit Wetzlers Angaben als Zeuge, der behauptete, ein Rabbiner Weismandel habe ihr "Protokoll" nach Budapest geschmuggelt, von wo aus es in alle Welt, u. a. an den Papst, den amerikanischen Präsidenten und den schwedischen König geschickt worden sei. Vom WRB-Report erwähnte Wetzler bei seiner Vernehmung offenbar ebenso wie sein Genosse Vrba nichts. Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner erklären mit auffallender Zurückhaltung (aaO Seite 407) "Im November 1944 soll er (gemeint ist der Bericht; Kursiv-Hervorhebung vom Verfasser) vom War Refugee Board in englischer Sprache veröffentlicht worden sein."

Das alles erscheint, wie auch schon Butz bei der Behandlung des WRB-Reports feststellte, recht verworren und unklar402. Weshalb weder das 60-seitige Protokoll,

---

399 Hoax, Seite 96; deutsche Ausgabe Seite 125.

400 Naumann aaO., Seite 193; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß",1. Band, Seiten 122f., 125.

401 AaO. Seite 407. Dort wird auch darauf hingewiesen, daß dieser Bericht im Nürnberger Wilhelmstraßen-Prozeß als Dokument NG-2061 vorgelegt und in der Berichtssammlung von Silberschein "Judenausrottung in Polen" veröffentlicht worden sei.

Vgl. hierzu auch die teilweise abweichenden Angaben bei Reitlinger aaO. Seite 622.

402 Butz deutet an, daß Vrba/Wetzler als Berichtsverfasser nur vorgeschoben wurden, als Folge der Nachforschungen Reitlingers nach den bis dahin anonym gebliebenen Verfassern des Hauptberichts

dessen englische Übersetzung Wetzler dem Gericht überreichte, noch der WRB-Report Gegenstand der Verhandlung im Auschwitz-Prozeß wurden, kann man nur vermuten. Die mir vorliegende Kopie des Vrba/Wetzler-Berichts im WRB-Report umfaßt einschließlich der beigegebenen Aufstellungen und Pläne (vier Seiten) insgesamt nur 33 Seiten.

Im Auschwitz-Prozeß, der ebenso wie der Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozeß eine wichtige Funktion bei der "Absicherung" der Auschwitz-Legende und ihrer beabsichtigten Erhebung in den Rang einer geschichtlichen Tatsache zu erfüllen hatte, tauchte noch ein weiterer "dokumentarischer Bericht" auf, der sich nicht so ohne weiteres unter den Richtertisch kehren ließ, weil er offenbar von amtlicher polnischer Seite in den Prozeß eingeführt wurde. Derjenige, von dessen Hand er angeblich stammte, der ehemalige SS-Mann Broad (vgl. oben Seite 105 [189]), saß [213] mit auf der Anklagebank. Er wird selbst am meisten überrascht gewesen sein, daß dieser Bericht, mit dem er sich einst von den Engländern seine Freiheit erkauft hatte, nun nach so vielen Jahren des Verschollenseins plötzlich ins Licht der Öffentlichkeit trat und sich nunmehr gegen ihn kehren sollte. Vermutlich erinnerte er sich kaum noch an den Inhalt des einst von ihm Niedergeschriebenen. Indessen ist durchaus nicht sicher, ob das in den Prozeß eingeführte maschinenschriftliche Manuskript sich mit der von Broad verfaßten Urschrift deckte, die dem Gericht nicht vorlag. Broad selbst äußerte sich hierzu nicht. Allerdings stand mit der Abschrift dieses "Dokuments" natürlich sogleich auch ein Zeuge namens Winter zur Verfügung, der die Übereinstimmung der dem Gericht vorliegenden Abschrift mit der Urschrift bestätigte. Er erklärte dem Gericht, daß er jener englischen Einheit angehört habe, bei der Broad kurz nach dem Kriege aus freien Stücken seinen handschriftlichen Bericht über Auschwitz abgefaßt habe. Er -- Winter -- habe diesen Bericht selbst Wort für Wort mit der Schreibmaschine abgeschrieben. Zusätze oder Abstriche seien dabei von ihm nicht gemacht worden. Die dem Gericht vorliegende Abschrift entspreche "getreu dem Original".

Der ehemalige Vorgesetzte des Zeugen Winter, der gleichfalls als Zeuge vernommene van het Kaar, bestätigte das.

Beide Zeugen machten auf das Gericht -- so die Urteilsgründe- "einen ausgezeichneten und glaubwürdigen Eindruck", der Zeuge Winter vor allem deshalb, weil er "klar, knapp und präzise aussagte". Und abschließend heißt es sodann in den Urteilsgründen403: "Es besteht daher kein Zweifel, daß die verlesene Abschrift der handschriftlichen Urschrift entspricht."

---

im WRB-Report. Er hält den WRB-Report in allen seinen Teilen für eine Gemeinschaftsarbeit amerikanisch-jüdischer Organisationen.

Butz hat auch nachgewiesen, daß die von Vrba in seinem Buch im einzelnen geschilderten Umstände seiner Flucht aus Auschwitz-Birkenau nicht der Wahrheit entsprechen, was für sich allein schon geeignet ist, Vrbas Glaubwürdigkeit in Frage zu stellen.

Vgl. zu allem "Hoax", Seiten 89-99; deutsche Ausgabe, Seiten 114-129.

403 Seiten 88-89 der Urteilsgründe.

Über diese Art von Beweisführung kann man als Jurist nur den Kopf schütteln! Da wird also dem Gericht ein unbeglaubigtes und keinerlei Echtheitszeichen tragendes Maschinenmanuskript -- zugegebenermaßen nur die Abschrift einer nicht mehr vorhandenen Urschrift -- als "Dokument" präsentiert. Der Verbleib der Urschrift interessierte offenbar niemanden mehr, ausgenommen vielleicht den Angeklagten Broad selbst. Der aber hatte nicht danach zu fragen. Dann bestätigen zwei Zeugen -- vermutlich deutschsprechende Juden, die seinerzeit auf die deutschen Kriegsgefangenen losgelassen worden waren, um sie auf diese oder jene Art zu belastenden Aussagen zu "veranlassen" -- nach mehr als 15 Jahren "klar? knapp und präzise", daß dieses umfangreiche Maschinenmanuskript haargenau mit einem ihnen damals von dem Angeklagten Broad ausgehändigten handschriftlichen Bericht übereinstimme. Ob sie zuvor das gesamte Manuskript durchlesen konnten, ist [214] den Urteilsgründen nicht zu entnehmen und wohl auch unwahrscheinlich, da das eine verhältnismäßig lange Zeit erfordert hätte. Selbst wenn das aber der Fall gewesen wäre, so mußte man sich bei Anwendung auch nur eines Minimums an gesundem Menschenverstand sagen, daß die Zeugen den Gesamtinhalt des Originalberichts nach so vielen Jahren wohl kaum noch im Kopf haben konnten. Allenfalls konnten sie noch eine Vorstellung davon haben, daß der Bericht Negatives über Auschwitz enthielt. Sie konnten also tatsächlich die von ihnen geforderte Echtheitsbestätigung gar nicht mehr abgeben. Nicht nur die Feststellung einer wörtlichen, auch die einer nur sinngemäßen Übereinstimmung durfte nach mehr als einem Jahrzehnt zweifellos die Kräfte des menschlichen Gedächtnisses übersteigen. Ein solches Supergehirn können nicht einmal jüdische Zeugen haben, wenn man von ihnen auch schon allerhand Wunderdinge gewohnt ist. Das Gericht aber hatte auf Grund dieser Zeugenaussagen keinen Zweifel, daß die ihm vorliegende Abschrift der verschollenen handschriftlichen Urschrift entsprach! --

Was aber meinte eigentlich der Angeklagte Broad hierzu, der ja nun nach dieser "Beweisführung" als der alleinige Verfasser des Berichts in der dem Gericht vorliegenden inhaltlichen Form galt? Nun, er konnte natürlich nicht ableugnen, während seiner Gefangenschaft einen Bericht über Auschwitz verfaßt zu haben, der ihm damals zur Freiheit verhalf und ihn auch zunächst vor weiterer Verfolgung schützte404 . Doch distanzierte er sich von dessen Inhalt, soweit ihm dies möglich erschien. Ein Bestreiten des Gesamtinhalts konnte für ihn nicht in Frage kommen, da er es sich als Angeklagter nicht leisten konnte, Gericht und Staatsanwaltschaft

---

404 Wie im Auschwitz-Urteil festgestellt wurde, war Broad den Engländern auch behilflich bei der Ermittlung der in Auschwitz beschäftigt gewesenen Personen sowie überhaupt von "Kriegsverbrechern" (Seite 325 der Urteilsgründe).

Bei dieser Art der Zusammenarbeit mit dem Landesfeind war er übrigens kein Einzelfall. Wesentlich prominentere "Deutsche" als er verhielten sich ähnlich, um die eigene Haut zu retten. Butz erwähnt insoweit beispielhaft die Fälle Eberhard von Thadden und Horst Wagner, die beide als höhere Beamte des Auswärtigen Amtes mit der Judenfrage zu tun gehabt hatten (vgl. "Hoax" Seiten 158-159; deutsche Ausgabe S. 207-208). Allerdings führte eine solche Zusammenarbeit -- wie die Beispiele Höß und Pohl zeigen -- nicht immer zu dem erwarteten Erfolg. Es gab eben gewisse Gefälligkeitszeugen und sonstige "Mitarbeiter" der Alliierten, die man lieber für immer verschwinden ließ, nachdem sie ihre Dienste geleistet hatten. So war man vor späteren Überraschungen von dieser Seite am sichersten.

durch unnötige Widerspenstigkeit zu verärgern und sich dadurch die Aussicht auf eine möglichst geringe Strafe oder sogar einen Freispruch zu verscherzen405. So übte er denn bei seiner Stellungnahme erkennbare Zurückhaltung. Bei Bernd Naumann (aaO. Seite 142) liest sich das so: "Nach einigem Zögern gibt Broad zu, daß er der alleinige Verfasser dieses Berichts sei, schränkt jedoch ein, er könne sich nicht für den ganzen Inhalt verbürgen, da er manches auf Hörensagen geschrieben habe."

Es ist nicht mehr festzustellen, ob der Gerichtsvorsitzende ihn daraufhin gefragt hat, in welchen Teilen er denn den Bericht nicht mehr aufrechterhalten könne. Auch aus den Urteilsgründen ergibt sich das nicht. Sie vermerken die vorsichtige Distanzierung Broads nicht einmal. Das, was in diesem Bericht geschrieben stand, paßte ja auch zu gut zu einer ganzen Reihe von Zeugenaussagen und zu dem Bild von Auschwitz, von dem das Gericht wohl ausgehen mußte, wollten sich die Richter nicht [215] selbst Ärger einhandeln. So unterließ das Gericht es wahrscheinlich, insoweit in die Einzelheiten zu gehen und verlas den Bericht nur von vorn bis hinten, womit er in diesem Verfahren "Beweiskraft" erlangte. Und darauf allein kam es schließlich an!

Wie wenig Broad sich indessen mit den Einzelheiten des ihm zugeschriebenen Berichts identifizierte, wird aus dem Vorwort deutlich, das Jerzy Rawicz der ersten Auflage des vom Verlag "Auschwitz-Museum" nach Abschluß des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses als Broschüre herausgegebenen Broad-Berichts vorangestellt hat. Er führt darin u. a. folgendes aus (aaO. Seiten V-VI): "Broad spart in diesem Dokument nicht mit Worten scharfer Verdammung der verbrecherischen Tätigkeit des Menschenmords durch die SS... Während des Prozesses verurteilt Broad die SS-Verbrechen nicht mehr; im Gegenteil hält er sich solidarisch zu den übrigen Angeklagten, welche die Verbrechen ableugnen, sich nicht daran erinnern und keine Worte der Reue äußern... Jedoch konnte Broad, vom Vorsitzenden der Verhandlung direkt gefragt und durch die Fragen der Staatsanwaltschaft in die Enge getrieben, die Urheberschaft des Dokuments nicht leugnen."

So hat Broad also wahrscheinlich nur zugegeben, daß er seinerzeit einen Bericht für die englische Besatzungsmacht über Auschwitz verfaßte. Ob dieser aber mit der im Gerichtssaal verlesenen Abschrift deckungsgleich war, das konnte wohl selbst Broad nach so vielen Jahren nicht mehr bestätigen, auch wenn er es gewollt hätte. Um das festzustellen, hätte es der Vorlage des Originalberichts bedurft, von dem aber nicht einmal feststeht, ob er überhaupt noch existiert.

Es muß mithin davon ausgegangen werden, daß der Inhalt des eigentlichen ursprünglichen Broad-Berichts -- also der Urschrift -- nicht mehr feststellbar ist. Ob das damals von Broad schriftlich fixierte Bild von Auschwitz der Wirklichkeit entsprach, kann und braucht unter diesen Umständen nicht mehr untersucht zu

---

405 Broad wurde schließlich zu einer Gesamtstrafe von 4 Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt, auf die seine Untersuchungshaft von rund 2 I/2 Jahren angerechnet wurde. Vgl. Naumann aaO. Seiten 14,272. Zu Broads Einlassung im Prozeß vgl. auch Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 537ff.

werden. Korrekterweise kann also kein Historiker sich auf einen "Broad-Bericht" als Quelle beziehen. Die vom Verlag "Auschwitz-Museum" unter dieser Bezeichnung vertriebene Broschüre, die mit der im Auschwitz-Prozeß verwendeten angeblichen Abschrift des sog. Broad-Berichts übereinstimmen dürfte, muß jedoch bei näherer Überprüfung als Fälschung -- zumindest als Verfälschung des echten Berichts -- bezeichnet werden. Hierfür spricht schon die Tatsache, daß die darin geschilderten teilweise grauenhaften Einzelheiten sicherlich die Auslieferung Broads an Polen zur Folge gehabt hätten, wenn sie auch in der Urschrift gestanden hätten. Zwar ist an keiner Stelle ausdrücklich von einer Beteiligung des angeblichen Verfassers [216] Broad an den geschilderten Verbrechen die Rede, sie wird jedoch durch die Art der Darstellung indiziert, zumal Broad zugegebenermaßen Angehöriger der Politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz war.

Davon abgesehen finden sich in dem angeblichen Broad-Bericht selbst weitere Anhaltspunkte dafür, daß dieses "Dokument" eine Fälschung ist. Dieser Bericht macht vor allem schon in seiner Wortwahl nicht den Eindruck, daß er von einem ehemaligen SS-Mann stammen könnte. Auch ein SS-Mann, der sich von seinen ehemaligen Kameraden distanzieren wollte, hätte zweifellos in bezug auf seine Landsleute nicht von den "Deutschen", im Hinblick auf zum Tode verurteilte Polen aber von "Patrioten" und "Märtyrern" gesprochen, wie es in diesem Bericht geschieht (aaO. Seiten 13-16). Auch wurde er wohl kaum die Vokabel "vertierte SS-Bestien" für seine ehemaligen Kameraden verwandt haben, wie es hier Broad in den Mund gelegt wird (aaO. Seite 36). Diese und ähnliche Ausdrücke in dem angeblichen Broad-Bericht weisen unverkennbar auf polnische oder andersrassige Urheber hin. Hierfür spricht auch das teilweise sehr schlechte Deutsch des Berichts, der sogar Wortbildungen enthält, die es im deutschen Sprachschatz gar nicht gibt, wie z.B. "Erfindungsheit" oder "Brandmark" (vgl. aaO. Seiten 31 und 71; gemeint waren offenbar "Erfindungsgeist" und "Brandmal"). Um Druckfehler handelt es sich hier mit Sicherheit nicht, da diese Wortbildungen auch in der 1973 erschienenen Dokumentation des Verlags "Auschwitz-Museum" wiederkehren, die den Titel "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS" trägt und u. a. auch diesen angeblichen Broad-Bericht enthält (aaO. Seiten 161 und 188). Da der als "intelligent" bezeichnete Broad nicht nur eine gute Schulbildung genossen, sondern sogar an der technischen Hochschule Berlin bis zum Jahre 1941 studiert hatte406, sind ihm sprachliche Schnitzer dieser und anderer Art nicht zuzutrauen.

Für eine Fälschung spricht weiter, daß der Bericht in verschiedenen Stilarten verfaßt ist, die auf verschiedene Verfasser schließen lassen. Teilweise ist es ein mehr oder weniger gewandter Berichtsstil, teilweise dagegen Erzählungsstil, in dem auch die direkte Rede nicht fehlt. Dieser Unterschied ist so auffällig, daß man sich über die Unverfrorenheit wundern muß, mit der dieser Bericht als von **einer** Person stammend bezeichnet wird. In Wirklichkeit ist in ihn wahrscheinlich manche Passage aus einschlägiger polnischer Greuelliteratur hineinverarbeitet worden.

---

406 Naumann aaO., Seite 23; Rawicz im Vorwort zum "Broad-Bericht", Seiten VIII-IX.

Schließlich werden in dem Bericht auch Dinge erwähnt, die der angebliche Verfasser Broad weder selbst erlebt noch von anderen gehört haben kann. So wird auf Seite 46 bei der Schilderung einer Häftlingsflucht [217] berichtet, daß die Flüchtenden im Schutze des Qualms von einem Scheiterhaufens auf dem gerade Leichen verbrannt wurden, "in den dicht angrenzenden Wald gesprungen" seien, ihr Fehlen aber erst zwei Stunden später bemerkt worden sei (aaO. Seite 46). Da die Häftlinge -- wie weiter berichtet wird -- nicht wieder gefaßt werden konnten, stellt sich die Frage, woher der angebliche Erzähler gerade diese Einzelheiten wissen konnte. Auch über die "Widerstandsbewegung" im Lager berichtet er Dinge, die bei der SS nicht bekannt gewesen sein konnten, da es sonst mit dieser Bewegung aus gewesen wäre. Den Vogel schießt der Fälscher jedoch am Schluß seiner Geschichte ab, wo er über das Ende von Auschwitz u.a. folgendes schreibt (aaO. Seite 88): "Irgendwo in den Trümmern lag ein verbeulter Blechnapf, aus dem wohl einstmals ein Häftling seine Wassersuppe verzehrte. Mit ungelenker Hand war auf ihm ein auf tobender See tanzender Kahn eingeritzt. Darüber stand: >Don't forget the forlorn man<! Die Rückseite zeigte ein Flugzeug, auf dessen Tragflächen man den amerikanischen Stern erkannte und das gerade eine Bombe ausklinkte. Die Beschreibung des Bildes hieß: Vox dei !"

Das eigenartige Deutsch des letzten Satzes -- allenfalls sinnvoll wäre hier der Ausdruck "Beschriftung" -- deutet wieder einmal auf einen nicht-deutschen Verfasser des Berichts hin. Abgesehen davon fragt man sich aber auch hier, woher denn Broad von diesem "Fund", der dem Bericht zufolge erst nach der Räumung von Auschwitz gemacht worden sein kann, erfahren haben sollte.

Nach alledem ist der Schluß gerechtfertigt, daß dieser angebliche Broad-Bericht allenfalls in Teilen das Prädikat "echt" für sich in Anspruch nehmen kann. Dabei muß allerdings offen bleiben, welche Teile daraus echt sein konnten. Aber hierüber konnte wohl auch Broad nur noch mit Einschränkung Auskunft geben.

Es erscheint unter den gegebenen Umständen müßig, sich hier noch mit weiteren Einzelheiten des angeblichen Broad-Berichts zu befassen, wenn dieser auch verschiedentlich als wichtige zeitgeschichtliche Quelle hingestellt wird. Die darin enthaltenen Angaben über die behauptete Judenvernichtung werden wir noch im Zusammenhang der anderen Augenzeugenberichte hierüber kennenlernen. Die diesbezüglichen Aussagen des Broad-Berichts sind für unser Thema selbstverständlich ebenso von Bedeutung, wie die der sonstigen "Augenzeugen", denen wir in der einschlägigen Literatur begegnen.

Außer dem sog. Broad-Bericht hatte der Auschwitz-Prozeß, als er am 19. August 1965 mit der Verkündung des Urteils zu Ende ging, kaum [218] Neues an Aussagen über Auschwitz gebracht. Die in der Mehrzahl aus Israel und den Ostblockländern kommenden Zeugen hatten erwartungsgemäß das schon vor Prozeßbeginn durch Literatur und Massenmedien bekannte Bild von Auschwitz -- nicht immer ganz widerspruchsfrei -- bestätigt, sich über die Durchführung der angeblichen Massenvernichtungen durch Gas in Birkenau aber im allgemeinen mit auffallender

Zurückhaltung geäußert, so daß selbst ein Hermann Langbein in seinem Prozeßbericht nicht um die Feststellung herumkam407: "Nur sehr wenig von dem, was sich vor und in diesen großen Gebäuden des Lagers Auschwitz abgespielt hat, können heute Augenzeugen bekunden."

Er meinte damit die Krematorien von Birkenau, über deren Anzahl man sich bekanntlich nicht einmal einig ist.

Trotz diesem für die Zeitgeschichtsforschung im Grunde negativen Ergebnis des berühmten Auschwitz-Prozesses hat der Prozeß als solcher dem Auschwitz-Mythos zum entscheidenden Durchbruch verholfen408. Hatte doch nun ein deutsches Gericht in einem fast zwei Jahre währenden Verfahren das "festgestellt", was man bisher nur aus Büchern, Zeitungsberichten oder Fernseh- und Rundfunksendungen erfahren hatte. Diese Tatsache mußte schon für sich allein dem von Natur aus autoritätsgläubigen deutschen Durchschnittsbürger genügen, der ja von den rechtsfremden Aspekten, unter denen dieser Prozeß von Anbeginn stand, nichts wußte oder auch nur ahnte. Doch soll diese Problematik im folgenden Kapitel gesondert untersucht werden. Die über den Auschwitz-Prozeß erschienene Prozeßliteratur (Langbein, Naumann und Laternser) wird dabei berücksichtigt werden und einige zusätzliche Aufschlüsse geben.

Auch in den folgenden Jahren tauchten neue persönliche Erlebnisberichte über Auschwitz-Birkenau kaum noch auf. Das Buch von Hermann Langbein "Menschen in Auschwitz", das 1972 erschien, ist nichts weiter als ein aufgewärmter Aufguß längst bekannter Darstellungen in systematischer Aufbereitung, wobei der Autor teilweise auch eigenes persönliches Erleben mit eingeflochten hat. Doch ist das kaum der Rede wert, weil er als Schreiber des SS-Standortarztes in die uns interessierenden Verhältnisse in Birkenau ebenfalls keinen persönlichen Einblick hatte, was ihn indessen nicht davon abhält, Gerüchte darüber als Wahrheit wiederzugeben. Selbstverständlich zieht er insoweit vor allem auch Höß, Broad, Nyiszli und Vrba als "Quelle" heran, erwähnt aber eigenartigerweise den WRB-Report überhaupt nicht, nicht einmal in seinem Verzeichnis der unveröffentlichten Quellen am Schluß des Buches (Seiten 593-595).

---

407 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 88.

408 Daß man insoweit sogar im sog. "Nationalen Lager" die Flagge gestrichen hat, dafür ist das im Jahre 1975 in dem renommierten Druffel-Verlag erschienene Buch "Hier stehe ich..." ein Beispiel, in dem auf breitem Raum die Auschwitz-Legende ebenfalls als Tatsache hingestellt wird und lediglich noch Zweifel hinsichtlich der Zahl der "ermordeten Juden" geäußert werden. Der 1972 verstorbene Mitinhaber des Verlages Helmut Sündermann, dessen in den ersten Nachkriegsjahren im Nürnberger Gefängnis niedergelegte Lebenserinnerungen das Buch im wesentlichen enthält, soll auch der Verfasser des insoweit vor allem in Betracht kommenden Kapitels "Das Geheimnis der Endlösung" gewesen sein. Sündermann hat aber bis zu seinem Tode jedenfalls öffentlich niemals sich zur Unterstützung der Auschwitz-Legende hergegeben. Bezeichnenderweise sind in seinen 1965 erschienenen Tagebuchaufzeichnungen "Deutsche Notizen 1945/1965" keine Passagen enthalten, die mit den Ausführungen über Auschwitz in "Hier stehe ich..." vergleichbar wären oder sie gar stützen könnten.

[219] Überraschend an Langbeins Buch "Menschen in Auschwitz" ist zweierlei: Zum einen stellt er etwas fest, was bisher in der Auschwitz-Literatur geflissentlich übergangen wurde. Er schreibt nämlich (aaO. Seite 21): "Beschreiben Autoren Vorgänge, die sie nicht selbst beobachtet haben, dann sind Irrtümer verständlich; denn Gerüchte schmückten im Lager Ereignisse, die aus dem Alltag hervorstachen, mit Vorliebe aus. Kaum ein Autor konnte ihren Wahrheitsgehalt überprüfen..."

Offenbar glaubte Langbein, sich das jetzt leisten zu können, nachdem die Auschwitz-Legende durch ihre gerichtliche "Absegnung" im Auschwitz-Prozeß den Anschein einer "offenkundigen historischen Tatsache" erhalten hatte. So täuscht denn Langbein in der einleitenden "Rechtfertigung des Autors" zu seinem Buch eine gewisse kritische Distanz zu den beschriebenen Ereignissen vor, die tatsächlich aber gar nicht vorhanden ist und ihn auch nicht hindert, selbst Gerüchte wiederzugeben.

Zum andern erwähnt Langbein in diesem Buch Rassinier, den man bis dahin in der einschlägigen Literatur totzuschweigen versuchte. Allerdings führt er im Literaturverzeichnis von Rassiniers Werken nur eines ("Das Drama der Juden Europas") auf, die übrigen verschweigt auch er, obgleich sie zum Teil mehr Gewicht haben. Bezeichnend aber ist, wie Langbein sich mit dem wissenschaftlichen Revisionisten Rassinier auseinandergesetzt hat. Er schreibt (aaO. Seite 24): "Über Publikationen wie die von Paul Rassinier, ist kein Wort zu verlieren; wer wie er in Zweifel zieht, daß es überhaupt in Auschwitz Gaskammern gegeben hat und die Aufzeichnungen von Höß, in denen der Vergasungsvorgang genau beschrieben wird, durch die Behauptung zu entwerten sich bemüht, sie waren nur wie Hieroglyphen zu entziffern, stellt sich außerhalb jeder Kritik. Kein angeklagter SS-Angehöriger hat das Vorhandensein von Vergasungseinrichtungen in Auschwitz abzuleugnen versucht; die Schrift von Höß ist einwandfrei lesbar."

So bemerkenswert es ist, daß hier endlich in einem Werk der Bewältigungsliteratur von Rassinier wenigstens Kenntnis genommen wird, so einfach macht es sich der Autor mit seiner Kritik an Rassiniers Forschungsarbeiten, die ja wesentlich mehr Argumente enthalten. Zweifel an den Gaskammern sind also nicht statthaft und wer sie trotzdem äußert, über den ist "kein Wort zu verlieren"! So einfach ist das! -- Zu den Aussagen der Angeklagten im Auschwitz-Prozeß wird im 5. Kapitel noch einiges zu sagen sein. Insoweit hat Langbein nicht nur unzulässig verallgemeinert, sondern auch die Motivationen der Angeklagten und die Frage nach dem Wahrheitsgehalt ihrer Aussagen nicht [220] berücksichtigt. Das, was als die Handschrift von Höß ausgegeben wird, mag Rassinier als "Hieroglyphen" erschienen sein. Woher aber will Langbein wissen, wie die Originale der angeblichen Höß-Aufzeichnungen aussahen, wenn es sie überhaupt (noch) gibt?

Es mag aber noch seinen besonderen Grund haben, wenn Langbein so abwertend von Rassinier redet. Langbein gehörte nämlich als Schreiber des Standortarztes zur sog. Lagerprominenz (aaO. Seiten 18-19), über die Rassinier in einem seiner Bücher bemerkte409, daß sie "uns in bezug auf Nahrung und Bekleidung so schamlos

---

409 "Die Lüge des Odysseus", Seite 22

bestohlen, so übel behandelt, brutalisiert und uns derart geschlagen haben, daß man es nicht schildern kann, und die den Tod von 82 % -- so sagen die Statistiken -- von uns verursacht haben..."

Rassinier als ehemaliger KL-Häftling mußte es wissen, wenn auch die von ihm genannte statistische Zahl der Todesfälle noch andere Todesursachen einschließen wird, abgesehen davon, daß sie überhöht erscheint. Hatten vielleicht die Autoren von KL-Erlebnissen, die durchweg der Häftlingsprominenz angehörten, eigene Vergangenheit zu bewältigen und verbreiteten zionistische Greuelpropaganda deshalb um so lieber, weil sie damit von ihren eigenen Schandtaten ablenken konnten?--

Zum Abschluß dieses Überblicks sei nun noch ein Bericht besonderer Art erwähnt: das "Buch des Alfred Kantor". Es stellt nach Form und Inhalt eine Rarität dar, weil es sich nicht um einen Erlebnisbericht nach den bekannten Mustern handelt. Kantor war Häftling in verschiedenen KL, u. a. in Auschwitz-Birkenau, und hat das, was er dort erlebte, nach seiner Befreiung im DP-Lager Deggendorf auf Grund von in den einzelnen Lagern entworfenen Skizzen nachgezeichnet. Sein ebenfalls 1972 erschienenes Buch ist im wesentlichen nur eine Sammlung dieser nach dem Kriege entstandenen Aquarelle, die übrigens kaum das Prädikat "künstlerisch wertvoll" für sich in Anspruch nehmen können. Zu den einzelnen Bildern hat Kantor Anmerkungen verfaßt, die die jeweilige Darstellung erläutern.

Uns interessieren hier nur Kantors Darstellungen über Auschwitz-Birkenau. Das Bild, das Kantor mit seinem Buch von diesem angeblichen "Vernichtungslager" vermittelt, weicht auffallend von anderen Darstellungen ab. Wenn seine Zeichnungen wirklich unmittelbar nach seiner Befreiung 1945 entstanden sind, so ist das aufschlußreich genug, weil -- wie wir wissen -- damals durchaus noch kein gefestigtes Auschwitz-Bild bestand und die wichtigsten Darstellungen darüber erst viele Jahre später entstanden sind.

Gerade Kantors Buch könnte also, wenn sein Entstehungszeitpunkt [221] stimmt, jedenfalls einen Eindruck davon verschaffen, was es in Birkenau tatsächlich gab und was es *nicht* gab. Doch wenden wir uns den Einzelheiten zu.

Bemerkenswert ist vor allem, daß Kantor immer nur ein einziges Krematorium gezeichnet hat (vgl. aaO. Seiten 53, 54, 56-60, 63, 73). Um das alte Krematorium des Stammlagers Auschwitz kann es sich nicht handeln, da dieses ein Flachdach hatte, während Kantors Krematorium -- Überschrift: "World's biggest crematory" (größtes Krematorium der Welt) -- als "lange niedrige Fabrikanlage mit einer Fensterluke unter einem Dach mit hohem Giebel" beschrieben wird und gezeichnet ist (aaO. Seite 54 und Anmerkung hierzu). Kantor war im übrigen Birkenau-Häftling. In Birkenau aber sollen nach den heutigen offiziellen Lagerplänen vier solcher "Todesfabriken" dicht beieinander gestanden haben, so daß auf Kantors Zeichnungen eigentlich auch die anderen drei hätten erscheinen müssen, wenn es sie gab. Lediglich das Bild auf Seite 34 (Lageransicht von Birkenau) läßt am Horizont drei schwarze Rauchfahnen erkennen, die laut Überschrift "Rauchwolken der Krematorien" darstellen. Wollte Kantor damit die drei sonst bei ihm fehlenden

Krematorien ins Bild bringen? Vielleicht hat er es so gesehen; doch konnte es sich dabei auch um den Rauch von Industrieschornsteinen der benachbarten Industrieanlagen gehandelt haben. Gegenständlich kann Kantor all seinen Zeichnungen zufolge jedenfalls immer nur ein Krematorium gesehen haben.

Natürlich schlägt auch bei Kantor aus dem Krematoriumsschornstein eine "grelle Flamme", die "in krassem Gegensatz zu dem friedlich schlafenden Arbeitslager" stand (vgl. Anmerkung zu Bildseite 53 und Bildseiten 54, 60 und 74). Sie existierte mit Sicherheit nur in seiner Phantasie. Oder arbeitete er nachträglich Gehörtes -- bewußt oder unbewußt mit in seine Zeichnungen hinein? Diese Beobachtung bezeugt -- wie schon mehrfach erwähnt -- etwas Unmögliches.

Aber auch zur Lage der Gaskammer -- Kantor weiß anscheinend nur von einer einzigen! -- und der Einäscherungsofen hat er Erstaunliches zu vermelden. Sie lag zu ebener Erde im Krematorium, während die "Vorrichtungen" die 1000 Menschen in 15 Minuten verbrennen" konnten (also die Einäscherungsofen), sich im Keller des Krematoriumsgebäudes befanden. Die Gaskammer soll 250 m≤ groß gewesen sein, und es konnten darin "bis zu 2000 Leute auf einmal vergast" werden (Bildseiten 54-55 und Anmerkungen hierzu). Rechnen kann Kantor offensichtlich nicht, da in diesem Fall 8 Menschen auf einen Quadratmeter gekommen sein müßten, was unmöglich ist. Das Patent, 1000 Menschen in 15 Minuten [222] zu verbrennen, ist verloren gegangen. In einem modernen Krematorium benötigt man heute immer noch zur Verbrennung einer Leiche 1 1/2 bis 2 Stunden.

Einen eigenartigen Vorgang hat Kantor auf Bildseite 57 festgehalten: Leichen angeblich vergaster Häftlinge werden aus der offenen Tür der "Gaskammer" herausgeholt und auf einen LKW verladen. Warum eigentlich, wenn der Verbrennungsraum sich doch im Keller desselben Gebäudes befand?

Übrigens erhielten Kantor die Pakete seiner Schwester am Leben, die "einen Christen geheiratet" hatte und deshalb in Prag bleiben durfte; er erhielt einmal im Monat ein solches Nahrungsmittelpaket (Anmerkung zu Bildseite 70: Paketempfang). Es besteht kein Grund diese Angabe zu bezweifeln, die allerdings auch so gar nicht zu den sonst üblichen Darstellungen über Auschwitz paßt410.

Durch einen "Glücksfall" konnte Kantor Auschwitz noch zu einem Zeitpunkt verlassen, da es "sicher schien", daß er "vergast" werden würde. (Anmerkung zu Bildseite 75). Dieser etwas unsinnigen Bemerkung hatte Kantor schon in der Einleitung seines Buches vorausgeschickt, daß seine Mutter sowie seine Braut Eva in Auschwitz vergast worden seien. Er hat das zwar nicht selbst gesehen und es

---

410 Das Internationale Komitee vom Roten Kreuz hat in seiner 1947 in 3. Ausgabe erschienenen Dokumentation über seine Tätigkeit in den deutschen KL bestätigt, daß seit dem Jahre 1943 regelmäßig Pakete an die KL-Häftlinge versandt werden konnten (aaO. Seiten 16-17). Auch den Häftlingen von Auschwitz wurden solche Pakete, wie ein Delegierter des Roten Kreuzes nach einem Auschwitz-Besuch im September 1944 seinem in der Dokumentation enthaltenen Bericht zufolge feststellen konnte, geschickt und "vollständig ausgehändigt" (aaO. Seite 92). Vgl. auch die Abhandlung des Verf. "Das Internationale Komitee vom Roten Kreuz und die deutschen Konzentrationslager" in "Mensch und Maß", Folge 22/1975, Seite 1021ff., 1023.

zunächst auch nicht geglaubt, da es geheißen habe, beide seien nach Heydebreck verlegt worden, was wohl auch zutraf. Doch Kantor erläutert weiter, daß die SS es eben verstanden habe, "die Ausrottung der Juden zu einem verwirrenden, geheimnisvollen, Schritt für Schritt erfolgenden Prozeß zu machen", so daß auch keines der Opfer Kenntnis von dem vollständigen Plan der "Endlösung" gehabt habe. Das widerspricht nun allerdings wieder der gerade zitierten Mitteilung zu Bildseite 75, wonach Kantor selbst kurz vor seiner als "sicher" erscheinenden Vergasung in ein anderes Lager verlegt wurde; ihm war dieses Vorhaben mithin nicht verborgen geblieben. Doch wer in derartigen Schilderungen Logik sucht, wird damit fast immer scheitern.

Soviel zum Inhalt dieses Buches, soweit es Auschwitz-Birkenau betrifft. Sind auch Kantors Erläuterungen unverkennbar weitgehend fremdbeeinflußt, so könnte er doch das, was er gezeichnet hat, wirklich alles so gesehen haben, wenn man von der aus dem Krematoriumsschornstein schlagenden Flamme einmal absieht. Es könnte also tatsächlich auch in Birkenau nur ein Krematorium und nicht deren vier gegeben haben. Und es wurden vielleicht wirklich einmal Leichen aus diesem Krematorium herausgeschafft, auf Lastwagen verladen und dann im Freien verbrannt (Bildseite 58), weil die Todesrate einer der vielen [223] Flecktyphusepidemien im Gebiet von Auschwitz die Verbrennungskapazität des Krematoriums überschritt. Kantor mag diesen von ihm beobachteten Vorgang unter dem Einfluß von Lagergerüchten nur anders gedeutet und an eine gerade erfolgte "Vergasung" innerhalb des Krematoriums geglaubt haben. Wir hätten damit ein klassisches Beispiel für die massensuggestiv beeinflußte Entstehung von Vorstellungen vor uns, die mit der Wirklichkeit nichts zu tun hatten. So gesehen könnten Kantors 1945 entstandene Bilder weit eher der Wirklichkeit entsprechen, als alles andere, was später über Auschwitz-Birkenau zusammengeschwindelt wurde. Die Frage, weshalb dieses mit dem heutigen offiziellen Auschwitz-Bild in vielerlei Hinsicht nicht in Übereinstimmung zu bringende Buch trotzdem noch 1972 in Deutschland verlegt wurde, muß offen bleiben. Der Leser mag sich die Frage selbst beantworten.

Doch wenden wir uns jetzt jenen zu, die ganz genau zu wissen vorgeben, wie es in den "Todesfabriken" von Birkenau zuging. Der Vergleich ihrer Darstellungen wird die Frage nach deren Wahrheitsgehalt von selbst beantworten.

[223]

4. Die "Todesfabriken von Birkenau" in der Darstellung der wichtigsten "Augenzeugenberichte"

a) Vorbemerkungen

Fast jeder Zeuge, der über die angeblichen Judenvernichtungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau berichtet, will natürlich "Augenzeuge" gewesen sein. Die weitaus meisten von ihnen beschränken sich jedoch auf gänzlich vage Angaben hierüber, die erkennbar nur das eigene, im Grunde bescheidene Erleben aufwerten sollen. Es gibt

viele Abbé Renards mit ihrem Odysseuskomplex (vgl. oben S. 81f [144f]), wobei die Unwirklichkeit der von ihnen geschilderten Vorgänge gewöhnlich mit Händen zu greifen ist. So berichtete ein gewisser Sigismund Bendel, der dem "Sonderkommando" von Birkenau angehört haben will, z.B. über eine Verbrennung von Vergasungsopfern neben dem Krematorium IV (!)411:

> "Schwarzer dicker Rauch steigt aus den Gruben auf. All das geschieht so schnell und ist derart unvorstellbar, daß ich zu träumen glaube... Eine Stunde später ist alles wieder in Ordnung. Die Männer nehmen aus der Grube Asche, die sie anhäufen. Ein weiterer Transport wird zum Krematorium IV gebracht."

Bendel hat wohl wirklich geträumt! Denn daß innerhalb einer Stunde Leichen auf einem offenen Scheiterhaufen bis auf ein Häuflein Asche [224] verbrennen, ist ganz unmöglich. Selbst der unkritischste Leser mußte freilich weit eher auf den Gedanken kommen, daß Bendel -- schlicht gesagt -- lügt, wenn er in Bendels Aussage weiter liest: "Mit dem Fett, das von den Scheiterhaufen floß, hatten die Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos die Leichen zu tränken, damit sie besser brannten."

Solche und ähnliche "Augenzeugen" können wir ohne weiteres übergehen, selbst wenn sie in Werken, die sich "wissenschaftlich" geben, Erwähnung finden. Wir wollen im folgenden nur solche Darstellungen miteinander vergleichen, denen fast allgemein besondere Bedeutung beigemessen wird, nämlich die von Nyiszli, Broad und vor allem Höß. Ferner wollen wir in unseren Vergleich die Darstellungen aus dem WRB-Report einbeziehen, soweit sie die angeblichen Judenvergasungen in Birkenau zum Gegenstand haben. Denn der WRB-Report ist, wie schon wiederholt herausgestellt wurde, die Grundlage für die Legende. Das teilweise schon behandelte Buch von Vrba/Bestic kann in diesem Zusammenhang ebenfalls nicht unberücksichtigt bleiben, weil dessen Verfasser Dr. Vrba angeblich der wichtigste Gewährsmann des War Refugee Board war. In den Berichten dieser "Augenzeugen" finden wir auch die meisten Einzelheiten über den Gegenstand unserer Untersuchung. Daß die Autorenschaft bei allen diesen Darstellungen durchaus fragwürdig ist, wurde bereits früher betont. Die Prüfung und der Vergleich ihres sachlichen Inhalts wird diese Fragwürdigkeit noch unterstreichen. Damit wird endgültig offenbar werden, daß die angeblichen Augenzeugen ebensowenig wie die völlig unzulänglichen dokumentarischen "Beweise" die Auschwitz-Legende in den Rang einer historischen Tatsache zu erheben vermögen.

Der besseren Übersicht wegen sollen auf den folgenden Seiten die Anfänge der angeblichen Judenvernichtung und ihre spätere "Perfektionierung" in den neu erbauten Krematorien für sich betrachtet werden; einige Einzelheiten, die beide

---

411 Langbein, "Menschen in Auschwitz", Seite 221. Bendel bleibt übrigens die Erklärung dafür schuldig, wie er als angeblicher Angehöriger des Sonderkommandos seine Auschwitz-Haft überleben konnte. So gut wie allgemein wird nämlich in der Auschwitz-Literatur behauptet, die Angehörigen dieser Kommandos seien nach einer gewissen Zeit selbst liquidiert worden: vgl. z.B. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seite 126; Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seite 395; "Der Quell", Folge 9/1961, Seite 412; Adelsberger aaO. Seite 102.

Zeiträume gleichermaßen betreffen schließen sich an. Über die sog. "Selektionen" ist kein Wort zu verlieren, wenn auch das Broszat-Gutachten im Auschwitz-Prozeß den Eindruck zu erwecken versuchte, als habe es diesen Vorgang nur in Auschwitz gegeben412. Ich bezweifle sogar, daß es diesen Ausdruck damals bereits gab. Möglicherweise ist er erst bei der näheren Ausgestaltung der Auschwitz-Legende hinzugetreten; Höß gebrauchte ihn nämlich eigenartigerweise noch nicht, als er in Nürnberg seine Aussagen machte. Die Aufteilung ankommender Häftlingstransporte bei ihrer Ankunft im Lager nach augenscheinlichem Gesundheitszustand, Berufen und weiteren Merkmalen (z. B. Geschlecht, Alter usw.) gab es jedenfalls nicht nur in [225] Auschwitz. Sie war angesichts der Bedeutung, welche die KL zunehmend im Rahmen der Kriegswirtschaft einnahmen, notwendig und selbstverständlich. In keinem Fall ist sie ausreichendes Indiz für eine beabsichtigte Tötung auch nur eines Teils der "Selektierten"413.

Mit WRB 1 ist im folgenden der aus Teil No. 1 des WRB-Report stammende Bericht von Vrba/Wetzler (I aaO.) gemeint, während die Abkürzung WRB 2 den Bericht des angeblichen polnischen Majors aus Teil No. 2 des WRB-Reports bezeichnet (vgl. oben Seite 71f [123f]). Soweit Vrba zitiert wird, bezieht sich das nur auf sein mit Alan Bestic gemeinsam verfaßtes Buch "Ich kann nicht vergeben". Die Nyiszli-Zitate sind dem Buch "Auschwitz-Zeugnisse und Berichte" von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner entnommen; sie stimmen zumindest sinngemäß mit der Nyiszli-Version in Schoenberners Buch "Wir haben es gesehen" überein. Die früheren Nyiszli-Versionen mußten unberücksichtigt bleiben, weil sie mir nicht mehr zugänglich waren. Die Seitenzahlen des sog. Broad-Berichts beziehen sich auf die im Verlag "Auschwitz-Museum" veröffentlichte Broschüre "Aussage von Pery Broad, einem SS-Mann der politischen Abteilung im KL Auschwitz", die mit dem von Rawicz in "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS" veröffentlichten Broad-Bericht wortgetreu übereinstimmt. Bei Höß sind die verschiedenen von ihm stammenden oder ihm in den Mund gelegten Aussagen nebeneinander zu berücksichtigen. Daß man ausgerechnet diesen Mann, dessen angebliche oder wirkliche Aussagen sich in wesentlichen Punkten widersprechen, zum wichtigsten "Kronzeugen" hochstilisiert hat, kennzeichnet zugleich den Beweiswert der übrigen "Augenzeugen".

b) Beginn der "Vergasungen" und erste "Vernichtungsanlagen"

In seiner ersten uns bekannten schriftlichen Aussage, dem Nürnberger Affidavit vom 5. April 1946414, erklärte der erste Kommandant von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, folgendes (aaO. Ziff. 4): "Massenhinrichtungen durch Vergasung begannen im Laufe des Sommers 1941 und wurden bis zum Herbst 1944 fortgesetzt."

---

412 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seite 131.

413 Vgl. hierzu auch Butz aaO., Seite 110ff.; deutsche Ausgabe S. 142ff.

414 IMT XXXIII, 275-279. Das Dokument ist vollständig abgedruckt bei Butz aaO. Seiten 101-102; deutsche Ausgabe S.132-134. Eine -- teilweise ungenaue -- Übersetzung findet sich auch bei Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seiten 127-130.

Dieser damals von Höß mitgeteilte Zeitpunkt des Beginns der angeblichen Massenvergasungen betraf allein Auschwitz. Denn in der nämlichen Aussage gab Höß wenig später an, daß er "im Juni 1941" den Befehl hierzu erhalten habe und daß es zu jener Zeit "im Generalgouvernement schon drei weitere Vernichtungslager: Belczek, Treblinka und Wolzek"415 gegeben habe (aaO. Ziff. 6). In seiner angeblich im November 1946 im Krakauer Gefängnis abgeschlossenen Niederschrift "Die [226] Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz" sind seine Angaben dagegen wesentlich unbestimmter. Es heißt darin ("Kommandant in Auschwitz" - KiA, Seite 155): "Zu welcher Zeit nun die Judenvernichtung begann, vermag ich nicht mehr anzugeben. Wahrscheinlich noch im September 1941, vielleicht aber auch erst im Januar 1942."

Genauer konnte er sich dann wieder in seiner angeblich im Februar 1947 ebenfalls im Krakauer Gefängnis beendeten Autobiographie erinnern: die Judenvernichtung begann "im Frühjahr 1942" (KiA, Seite 123).

Diese Widersprüche werden nicht dadurch behoben, daß Höß an anderer Stelle seiner Krakauer Aufzeichnungen schildert, wie sein Stellvertreter, Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, erstmals das verwendete "Gas Zyklon B" an kriegsgefangenen russischen Kommissaren ausprobiert habe (KiA, Seiten 122, 155), denn er teilt hierfür keinen Zeitpunkt mit. Diese Vergasung soll in den "Arrestzellen des Blocks 11" erfolgt sein416; an einer "bald darauf" durchgeführten Vergasung von 900 Russen im Leichenraum des alten Krematoriums in Auschwitz will Höß selbst teilgenommen haben.

WRB 1 und 2, Vrba und Nyiszli wissen von diesen Russenvergasungen überhaupt nichts. Bei Nyiszli ist das verständlich, weil er erst im Mai 1944 nach Auschwitz gekommen sein soll417. Wetzler kam dagegen im April 1942 (WRB 1, Seite 1), Vrba im Juni 1942 (WRB 1, Seite 29; Vrba, Seite 88) und der polnische Major

---

415 Ein Vernichtungslager namens Wolzek ist -- soweit ich sehe -- in der KL-Literatur nicht verzeichnet.

416 Nach Smolen (aaO. Seite 15) soll das am 3. September 1941 gewesen sein. Smolen widerspricht sich jedoch damit selbst, weil er zwei Absätze zuvor mitteilt, daß der erste Transport sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener am 7. Oktober 1941 -- also erst mehr als einen Monat später -- in Auschwitz eingeliefert worden sei.

Rawicz nennt in seiner Fußnote 112 zu den Höß-Aufzeichnungen (KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS, Seite 92) ebenfalls das Datum 3. September 1941 und gibt eine bis in Einzelheiten gehende Schilderung des Vorgangs, allerdings ohne jede Quellenangabe.

Die Datierung des Vorgangs auf den 3. September 1941 findet sich auch in einem eigens für das Buch "Auschwitz -- Zeugnisse und Berichte" von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner verfaßten Bericht eines gewissen Tadeusz Paczula (aaO. Seite 25). Zu den reichlich obskuren Aussagen dieses Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß vgl. Bernd Naumann aaO. Seiten 131-133. Andere Zeugen waren insoweit vorsichtiger und nannten kein Datum, wenn sie auch den Vorfall als solchen bestätigten. Nach Reitlinger (aaO. Seite 162) soll diese erste Vergasung am 15. September 1941 stattgefunden haben.

Vgl. zum ganzen auch oben Seite 22 [157].

417 Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner aaO. Seite 395; siehe auch Aretz in "Der Quell", Folge 9/1961, Seite 411.

sogar schon im März 1942 (WRB 2, Seite 1) nach Auschwitz. Sie hätten daher zumindest gerüchteweise von diesen Russenvergasungen gehört haben müssen, wenn sie tatsächlich stattgefunden hätten. Denn Höß zufolge wurden dem KL Auschwitz erstmals "im Herbst 1941 " russische Kommissare und politische Funktionäre zur Liquidierung zugeführt (KiA, Seite 155), die aber anfangs durch Erschießen getötet worden sein sollen.

Broad, der -- wie er in seinem Affidavit vom 20. Oktober 1947 (Ziff.2 aaO.) erklärte -- am 8. April 1942 nach Auschwitz versetzt wurde, will im "Sommer 1942... erstmalig gerüchteweise von der Ermordung von Juden durch Gas in Auschwitz" gehört und dabei auch erfahren haben? "daß Russen durch Gas getötet wurden" (Affidavit Ziff. 4)418. An gleicher Stelle schildert er, daß er etwa um diese Zeit selbst von seinem Dienstgebäude aus die "Vergasung" von "etwa 200 Menschen" in dem "etwa 100 m entfernt liegenden Krematorium" habe beobachten können. Tatsächlich konnte er nach seiner Schilderung dieses Vorgangs nur sehen, daß die 200 Menschen -- ob es Juden oder Russen waren, sagt Broad nicht -- in den Hof des Krematoriums geführt wurden und daß sich [227] SS-Leute auf dem Dach des Krematoriums zu schaffen machten und dabei Gasmasken trugen; alles weitere sind erkennbar nur Schlußfolgerungen.

Über den Zeitpunkt des Beginns der angeblichen Vergasungen erhalten wir somit von keinem unserer "Augenzeugen" sichere Auskünfte. WRB 1 und 2 geben ungefähr den Zeitpunkt an, in dem erstmals Juden in größerem Umfang aus in Birkenau ankommenden Häftlingstransporten zur "Vergasung" ausgesondert wurden. Nach WRB 1 geschah das im Laufe des Monats Mai 1942 bei einem Transport von ungefähr 1600 französischen Juden, die bis auf 200 junge Mädchen und 400 Männer in dem nahegelegenen Birkenwald (Birch Forest) vergast und verbrannt worden seien (aaO. Seite 10)419. Nach WRB 2 begann die "Vernichtungskampagne (extermination campaign) im "Frühling 1942"; hier werden als erste Opfer polnische Juden genannt (aa O. Seite 12) . Zeitlich stimmt das sogar mit der letzten Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnung überein (siehe oben Seite 124 [226]), die möglicherweise insoweit auf den WRB-Report abgestimmt wurde; nur kamen Höß zufolge die ersten Judentransporte aus Oberschlesien (KiA, Seite 123) bzw. aus Ostoberschlesien (KiA, Seite 155), was nach polnischer Auffassung freilich polnisches Land war. WRB 1 erwähnt allerdings im Anschluß an die berichtete erste Massenvergasung französischer Juden, daß schon vorher viele Monate hindurch Tausende von polnischen Juden aus den verschiedenen Ghettos direkt in den "Birkenwald" gefahren worden seien, um dort vergast und verbrannt zu werden. Danach mußte also die "Vernichtungsanlage" im Birkenwald mindestens schon zu Beginn des Jahres 1942 oder sogar schon 1941 in Betrieb gewesen sein.

---

418 Im sog. Broad-Bericht findet sich hierüber ebenfalls nur eine ganz verschwommene Andeutung, die allerdings den Eindruck erweckt, als habe Broad die russischen Gastoten selbst gesehen (aaO. Seite 50).

419 In dem bei Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner (aaO. Seiten 243 ff.) wiedergegebenen Vrba/Wetzler-Bericht, der auch sonst vielfach von WRB 1 abweicht, wird die Ankunft und Vergasung dieses Transports in den Juni 1941 verlegt (aaO. Seite 247).

Sind schon die Angaben unserer "Augenzeugen" über den Beginn der Vergasungsaktionen und deren erste Opfer verwirrend genug, so sind doch ihre Beschreibungen vom Aussehen der ersten "Vernichtungsanlagen" noch weit widerspruchsvoller. Hier stimmt so gut wie nichts mehr überein.

WRB 1 spricht davon, daß im Birkenwald eine große Baracke errichtet worden sei, in der man die "Selektierten" vergast habe. Neben dieser Baracke habe ein mehrere Meter tiefer und etwa 15 Meter langer Graben (trench) gelegen, in dem die Gastoten anschließend verbrannt worden seien (aaO. Seiten 8 und 9).

Nach WRB 2 dagegen gab es im Birkenwald spezielle "Vergasungsbaracken" (special gassing barracks) -- also mehrere! -- in der Form "großer luftdichter Hallen" (...consisted of large halls, airtight,...). Sie besaßen eingebaute Ventilatoren, die je nach Bedarf geöffnet oder geschlossen [228] werden konnten. Im Innern waren die "Vergasungsbaracken", über deren genaue Anzahl unser Gewährsmann sich ausschweigt, wie Bäder eingerichtet, um "die Opfer zu täuschen und fügsamer zu machen" (aaO. Seite 13).

Auch die Beseitigung der Leichen schildert WRB 2 wesentlich anders: Sie seien bis zum Herbst 1942 in der Regel in Massengräbern beigesetzt worden . Das bereits bestehende alte Krematorium in Auschwitz sei nicht zur Verbrennung dieser Leichen benutzt worden. Da aber die nur mit einer dünnen Erdschicht bedeckten Leichen in den Massengräbern bald einen unerträglichen Gestank verursacht hätten, seien sie im Herbst 1942 wieder exhumiert und in den zu jener Zeit bereits fertiggestellten vier Krematorien in Birkenau eingeäschert worden. Daneben seien die unglücklichen Opfer zum Teil auch im Freien zu Haufen geschichtet und unter Verwendung von Benzin verbrannt worden. Die riesigen Aschenmengen seien in allen Richtungen über die Felder verstreut worden (aaO. Seite 13).

Ganz anders und -- wie auch sonst -- in sich selbst widersprüchlich sind die Angaben von Rudolf Höß. Sein Nürnberger Affidavit, das überhaupt bemerkenswert verschwommen ist, erwähnt provisorische Vernichtungsanlagenmit keinem Wort. Es vermittelt den Eindruck, als seien sogleich die regulären Vernichtungsanlagen mit "Gaskammern..., die 2000 Menschen auf einmal fassen konnten" (aaO. Ziff. 7) gebaut worden. An anderer Stelle des Affidavits verweist Höß auf "das Vernichtungsgebäude in Auschwitz" (aaO. Ziff. 6), ebenso wie er auch in Ziff. 10 aaO. nur von einer Vernichtungsanlage spricht. Das Affidavit erweckt mithin die Vorstellung, daß es in Auschwitz nur eine Vernichtungsanlage, allerdings mit mehreren Gaskammern, gab; provisorische Vergasungen in Behelfsanlagen fanden danach in Auschwitz nicht statt.

Wie bereits erwähnt (vgl. oben Seite 102 [183]), geriet Höß jedoch als Zeuge im Kreuzverhör am 15. April 1946420 in einen gewissen Gegensatz zum Inhalt seines Affidavits, was allerdings von keiner Seite -- nicht einmal von der Verteidigung -- beanstandet oder auch nur beachtet wurde. Er erklärte jetzt plötzlich, daß es vor

---

420 IMT XI, 438 ff.

dem Bau der Krematorien -- ihre Anzahl ließ Höß damals offen -- "provisorische Anlagen" gegeben habe, die "zuerst benutzt" worden seien; sie lagen nach Höß' damaliger Aussage "im Wald eingebettet und waren auch von weither nirgends einzusehen" . Nähere Angaben hierzu machte Höß nicht und sie wurden von ihm auch nicht verlangt. Es ist unklar, weshalb man Höß diese einigermaßen widersprüchliche Erweiterung der in seinem Affidavit enthaltenen Angaben nahegelegt hatte. Von selbst kann er nicht darauf gekommen sein, [229] weil dieser Sachverhalt zu offensichtlich ein Erzeugnis der Greuelpropaganda oder eine Ausgeburt der Häftlingsphantasie ist. Das zeigt schon seine vorstehend behandelte unterschiedliche Ausgestaltung im WRB-Report.

Erst in seinen Krakauer Aufzeichnungen hat Höß sich genauer zu den angeblich zunächst zur Judenvernichtung benutzten "provisorischen Anlagen" geäußert. Diese Darstellung war erkennbar um mehr Wirklichkeitsbezogenheit bemüht, als das zuvor verbreitete Häftlingsgeschwätz und die Darstellungen im WRB-Report. In der Folgezeit wurde sie deshalb die offizielle Version der "Zeitgeschichtler". In der Aufzeichnung "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz" ließ man Höß ausführlich berichten, wie er nach Erhalt des Ausrottungsbefehls durch Himmler gemeinsam mit Eichmann den Ort der ersten Vernichtungsanlage festlegte. Es heißt darin (KiA, Seite 154):

> "Wir hielten das Bauerngehöft an der Nord-West-Ecke des späteren Bau-Abschnittes III Birkenau für geeignet. Es war abgelegen, gegen Einsicht durch umliegende Waldstücke und Hecken geschützt und nicht zu weit von der Bahn entfernt. Die Leichen sollten auf dem angrenzenden Wiesenplan in tiefen langen Gruben untergebracht werden. An ein Verbrennen dachten wir zu diesem Zeitpunkt noch nicht. Wir errechneten, daß man in den dort vorhandenen Räumlichkeiten ungefähr 800 Menschen gleichzeitig nach Gasdichtmachung durch ein geeignetes Gas töten könne. Dies entsprach auch der späteren Kapazität. Den Zeitpunkt des Beginnes der Aktionen konnte mir Eichmann noch nicht sagen, da alles noch in Vorbereitung wäre und der RFSS noch nicht den Anfang befohlen hätte."

Dieser kurze Abschnitt enthält gleich drei Widersprüche zum Nürnberger Affidavit von Rudolf Höß. Nach diesem begannen die Vergasungen bereits im "Laufe des Sommers 1941 " (Ziff. 4 aaO.), also unmittelbar nach der Befehlserteilung durch den RFSS (Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler), das "Vernichtungsgebäude" wurde danach sogleich "errichtet" (Ziff. 6 aaO.) und von den "tiefen langen Gruben" zur Beerdigung der Leichen wußte Höß in Nürnberg überhaupt noch nichts. Da nunmehr laut Höß ein "Bauerngehöft" als erste Vernichtungsanlage ausersehen war, konnte diese selbstverständlich auch nicht mehr "im Birkenwald" liegen (WRB 1) bzw. "im Wald eingebettet" sein (Höß-Aussage vom 15. April 1946); für ein Bauergehöft wäre das zweifellos Ungewöhnlich. So formulierte man denn eleganter und einleuchtender, es sei "gegen Einsicht durch umliegende Waldstücke und Hecken geschützt" gewesen.

Nach der erwähnten Aufzeichnung wurde dann noch eine weitere [230] Vernichtungsanlage erforderlich, weil sich die Transporte mit zu vernichtenden

Juden während des Sommers 1942 verdichtet hätten. Höß schreibt darüber (oder man ließ es ihn schreiben) aaO. Seiten 156-157:

> "Es wurde das Bauerngehöft westlich der späteren Krematorien III und IV ausgewählt und hergerichtet. Zur Entkleidung waren beim Bunker I zwei und beim Bunker II drei Baracken entstanden. Der Bunker II war größer, erfaßte ca.1200 Personen. "

Bunker I und II war laut Höß die offizielle Bezeichnung für die beiden zu "Gaskammern" hergerichteten Bauernhäuser. Höß fahrt dann fort:

> "Noch im Sommer 1942 wurden die Leichen in die Massengräber gebracht. Erst gegen Ende des Sommers fingen wir an mit der Verbrennung; zuerst auf einem Holzstoß mit ca. 2000 Leichen, nachher in den Gruben mit den wieder freigelegten Leichen aus der früheren Zeit. Die Leichen wurden zuerst mit Ölrückständen, später mit Methanol übergossen. In den Gruben wurde fortgesetzt verbrannt, also Tag und Nacht. Ende November 1942 waren sämtliche Massengräber geräumt."

Damit waren so ungefähr alle umlaufenden Gerüchte über die angeblichen "provisorischen Vernichtungsanlagen" in die als wesentlichstes zeitgeschichtliches Dokument ausgegebenen "letzten Aufzeichnungen" des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß hineingearbeitet und in eine plausible Verbindung gebracht worden. Der zuletzt zitierte Auszug stand allerdings im Widerspruch zu jener Erklärung, die Höß am 24. April 1946 dem amerikanischen Gefängnispsychologen in Nürnberg, Dr. Gilbert, übergeben haben soll, die aber im IMT-Prozeß nicht weiter berücksichtigt wurde (vgl. oben Seiten 98, 102f [176, 184f]). Darin war von provisorischen Anlagen nicht die Rede; doch spricht Höß dort im Zusammenhang mit den Krematorien von Birkenau noch von einer "Freianlage -- d. h. ein altes Bauernhaus war fugendicht als Gasraum hergerichtet und konnte gleichzeitig etwa 1500 Menschen fassen. Die Verbrennung erfolgte in offenen Gruben mit Holz, und diese war eigentlich unbegrenzt, man konnte innerhalb 24 Stunden nach meiner Berechnung bis zu 8000 Menschen auf diese Art verbrennen."

Auch war der Brennstoff für die Leichenverbrennungen im Freien zufolge dieser älteren Höß-Aussage Holz und nicht Ölrückstände oder Methanol. Hatte man sich inzwischen davon überzeugt, daß mit Holz allein die behaupteten Verbrennungskapazitäten nie erreicht worden wären? Vorsichtshalber ist übrigens auch diese "Freianlage" in die späteren Höß-Aufzeichnungen eingearbeitet worden. Es heißt darin (KiA, Seiten 160-161):

> [231] "Die provisorische Anlage I wurde bei Beginn des Bauabschnittes III des Lagers Birkenau abgerissen. Die Anlage II, später als Freianlage oder Bunker V bezeichnet, war bis zuletzt in Betrieb, und zwar als Ausweichmöglichkeit bei Pannen in den Krematorien I bis IV. Bei Aktionen mit dichterer Zugfolge wurden die Vergasungen bei Tage in V durchgeführt, die nachts ankommenden Transporte in I bis IV. Die Verbrennungsmöglichkeit bei V war praktisch fast unbegrenzt, als noch Tag und Nacht verbrannt werden konnte."

Damit war die Verbindung zum Höß-Gilbert-Dokument hergestellt, in dem auch schon die völlig unsinnige Behauptung enthalten ist, die Verbrennungsmöglichkeit in den offenen Gruben sei unbegrenzt gewesen. Die Erfinder dieser Behauptung hatten offensichtlich keinerlei Vorstellung davon, wie schwierig und langwierig eine Leichenverbrennung im Freien selbst unter Zuhilfenahme mineralischer Brennstoffe ist, wenn man eine vollständige Vernichtung der menschlichen Körper bis auf Aschenreste erreichen will. Vor allem in -- wie nicht nur bei Höß, sondern auch sonst behauptet wird -- "tiefen" Gruben dürfte das unmöglich sein, weil bei diesem Verbrennungsverfahren eine ausreichende und gleichmäßige Sauerstoffzufuhr nicht gewährleistet wäre. Man mußte freilich zu dieser offensichtlichen Lüge greifen, wenn man die Höß in den Mund gelegten phantastischen Vernichtungszahlen auch nur einigermaßen glaubhaft erscheinen lassen wollte. Höß hatte in Nürnberg die Zahl der vergasten Juden auf 2 1/2 Millionen beziffert421. In seinen Krakauer Aufzeichnungen wird die Gesamtzahl der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer von Auschwitz auf 1,13 Millionen reduziert, was einem nüchternen Rechner immer noch als unmöglich erscheinen muß422.

Die Widersprüchlichkeit und wachsende "Genauigkeit" der Angaben von Rudolf Höß über die Anfänge der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in den verschiedenen Stadien seiner Aussagen, die schon bemerkenswert genug ist, wird noch übertroffen durch die ganz unübersehbaren Widersprüche zwischen dem Nürnberger Affidavit von Pery Broad und dem sog. Broad-Bericht. Diese beiden "Dokumente" sind miteinander völlig unvereinbar. Darüber hinaus steht der Broad-Bericht, der -- wie erwähnt -- erst im Jahre 1965 aus polnischer Quelle in die Öffentlichkeit gelangte, in wesentlichen Punkten auch im Widerspruch zu den Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen, obwohl er diesen -- oberflächlich betrachtet -- zu entsprechen scheint.

Wir haben bereits oben gesehen (Seite 124 [226]), daß Broad seinem Affidavit zufolge nur eine "Vergasung" im alten Krematorium aus der Ferne beobachtet haben will, und zwar aus einem Versteck heraus, das nur begrenzte Beobachtungsmöglichkeiten bot. Im Broad-Bericht dagegen [232] wird dieser angebliche Vorgang in allen Einzelheiten geschildert (aaO. Seiten 51-55). Es werden Namen beteiligter SS-Angehöriger genannt, der Inhalt von Gesprächen der Opfer sowie des beteiligten SS-Personals, das Aussehen der Opfer und der gesamte Vorgang ihrer Tötung werden so beschrieben, als habe Broad das alles aus nächster Nahe miterlebt. Jetzt weiß Broad plötzlich auch, daß die damals Vergasten alle "große gelbe Judensterne an der armseligen Kleidung" trugen, während er über ihre Volkszugehörigkeit in seinem Affidavit keine Angaben gemacht hatte. Laut Höß soll es sich allerdings -- wie wir uns erinnern -- bei den Opfern um kriegsgefangene Russen gehandelt haben. Ferner hat sich im Broad-Bericht die Zahl der Opfer

---

421 IMT XI, 458; XXXIII, 275.

422 "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 162-163.

Zur möglichen Verbrennungskapazität der von der Firma Topf & Söhne damals hergestellten Krematoriumsofen vgl. oben Seiten 74 f. Vgl. zu dieser Frage auch Butz, Hoax, Seite 118; deutsche Ausgabe S. 154.

vermehrt: aus den im Affidavit erwähnten 200 Menschen sind jetzt "drei bis vierhundert Menschen" geworden. In den Höß-Aufzeichnungen ist freilich sogar von 900 Russen die Rede, die damals im Krematorium durch Gas getötet worden seien, was "mehrere Tage" gedauert haben soll (KiA, Seiten 122, 155). Im Broad-Bericht heißt es dann abschließend, daß so die Judenvergasungen im Jahre 1942 begonnen hätten und an jedem Tag "Transport auf Transport" im Auschwitzer Krematorium verschwunden sei. Auch das steht im Widerspruch zum Broad-Affidavit. Darin hatte Broad lediglich erklärt, daß sich diese "Maßnahmen... im Jahre 1942 noch mehrere Male im Krematorium in Auschwitz wiederholt" hätten, ohne daß er das allerdings selbst beobachtet habe (Affidavit Ziff. 4).

Der größte Widerspruch klafft jedoch zwischen Höß-Aufzeichnungen und Broad-Bericht insofern, als nach letzterem die angeblichen Vergasungen in den "Bauernhäusern" von Birkenau erst im Jahre 1943 begannen, und zwar deshalb, weil -- so der Broad-Bericht -- die Kapazität des alten Krematoriums in Auschwitz einfach nicht mehr ausreichte423. Bis dahin diente dem Broad-Bericht zufolge ausschließlich das alte Krematorium in Auschwitz der Judenvernichtung, das Höß nur im Zusammenhang mit den Liquidierungen der sowjetischen Kommissare und Funktionäre erwähnt424.

Im Broad-Bericht wird auch eine wesentlich eingehendere -- zum Teil abweichende -- Schilderung von Lage, Aussehen und Gebrauch der provisorischen Vernichtungsanlagen von Birkenau gegeben (aaO. Seiten 56-64). Es handelte sich danach um "zwei hübsch und sauber aussehende Bauernhäuser... blendend weiß getüncht, mit gemütlichen Strohdächern bedeckt und heimischen Obstbäumen

---

423 Nach den angeblichen Höß-Niederschriften von Krakau begannen die Vernichtungen in den Bauernhäusern spätestens im Frühjahr 1942; vgl. oben Seite 124 [226].

424 "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 122, 155.

Broad schildert das alte Krematorium als ein "auf drei Seiten mit Erdanschüttungen" umgebenes "Steinbauwerk" mit einer "ebenen Betondecke" als Dach. Die Erdanschüttungen seien auf drei Seiten "mit Rasen, kleinen Bäumen und lieblichen Blumen bepflanzt" gewesen, so daß ein Fremder es "nicht so ohne weiteres entdecken" konnte. In die Decke der Leichenkammer seien außer dem "Exhauster" noch "sechs mit Deckeln verschlossene Luftlöcher eingebaut" worden. Vgl. Broad-Bericht, Seiten 26-28.

In den Höß-Aufzeichnungen ist zu lesen, daß "noch während des Entladens" des dort angeblich vergasten Russentransports "mehrere Löcher von oben durch die Erd- und Betondecke des Leichenraumes geschlagen" worden seien, durch die man das Gas "eingeworfen" habe ("Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 122, 155). Hier wird also der ganze Vorgang als rein provisorische Maßnahme dargestellt, während nach dem Broad-Bericht der Eindruck erweckt wird, als sei die Leichenhalle von vornherein als "Gaskammer" gebaut worden.

Natürlich fehlt im Broad-Bericht auch nicht die legendäre "mehrere Meter hohe Stichflamme", die der Krematoriumsschornstein ausstieß. Das Erstaunlichste an diesem Schornstein aber war, daß er -- so der Broad-Bericht, Seite 27 "in einigen Metern Entfernung" vom Krematoriumsgebäude stand und "durch eine unterirdische Zuleitung mit den vier Ofen verbunden" war, in denen "vier bis sechs Leichen gleichzeitig" verbrannt werden konnten. Wie sich der technische Hochschüler Broad den Rauchabzug über die unterirdische Zuleitung zum Schornstein vorstellte, verrät er nicht. Doch ist anzunehmen, daß auch diese phantastische Beschreibung gar nicht von seiner Hand stammt. Der Broad-Bericht wurde insoweit offenbar der "Rekonstruktion" des Kamins angepaßt (siehe oben Seite 78 [137]).

umgeben". Sie lagen "durch ein Wäldchen voneinander getrennt inmitten einer lieblichen Landschaft". Die Häuser hatten "keine Fenster und unverhältnismäßig viele und merkwürdig starke Türen mit Gummidichtungen und [233] Schraubverschlüssen" In ihrer Nähe waren mehrere "große Pferdestallbaracken" errichtet worden, wie sie im Birkenauer Lager als Häftlingsunterkünfte dienten. In ihnen mußten sich die Opfer entkleiden, bevor sie in die "Gaskammer" getrieben wurden. Nach der "Vergasung" wurden die Leichen auf "platte Lorenwagen" verladen und zu "irgendwelchen mit Reisigzäunen abgedeckten Gruben" gefahren, aus denen "immer und ewig Rauchwolken emporstiegen". "Spezialisten" schichteten in solch einer Grube "tausend und mehr Leichen" aufeinander, dazwischen kamen Holzschichten, und mit Methanol wurde dann die "Freilichtbühne" in Brand gesetzt.

Soweit der Broad-Bericht, der unzweifelhaft den Eindruck erweckt, als habe Broad das alles selbst gesehen. Aus dem Broad-Affidavit, dessen Echtheit wohl nicht zu bezweifeln ist, ergibt sich dagegen, daß Broad von diesen Dingen nur gehört hatte und Einzelheiten darüber nicht anzugeben wußte. Er erklärte darin (Ziff. 4, letzte Sätze): "Ich erfuhr durch SS-Leute, daß die Hauptmasse der für die Vergasung bestimmten Personen direkt nach Birkenau gebracht wurde, wo sich 2 als Gasbunker ausgebaute Bauernhäuser befanden. Das Fassungsvermögen dieser beiden provisorischen Gasbunker betrug 800 bis 1000 Personen."

An anderer Stelle des Affidavits (Ziff. 6) erwähnt Broad als teilweise eigene Beobachtung nur die "etwa 10 großen Brandstätten, wo 800-1000 Menschen jeweils auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt wurden", deren Feuerschein "mindestens in einem Umkreis von 30 km noch sichtbar" gewesen sei.

Es dürfte hiernach feststehen, daß der von polnischer Seite herausgegebene Broad-Bericht eine nachträgliche Erweiterung und Verfälschung der Angaben ist, die Broad ursprünglich den Engländern gegenüber gemacht hatte. Denn es ist völlig unwahrscheinlich, daß dieser ursprüngliche Broad-Bericht sachlich mehr enthielt, als das später in Nürnberg von Broad beschworene Affidavit. Daß es den "Bearbeitern" des Berichts, den Broad seinerzeit den Engländern lieferte, nicht gelungen ist, Widersprüche zu den Höß-Aufzeichnungen zu vermeiden, scheint mir eine der Pannen zu sein, die bei Fälschungen dieser Art immer wieder auftreten425. Von der Existenz des Broad-Affidavits aber wußten sie offenbar überhaupt nichts; sonst hätten sie ihre Manipulationen an dem Bericht vermutlich unterlassen.

---

425 Im Broad-Bericht ist auch im Gegensatz zu den Höß-Aufzeichnungen davon die Rede, daß sich im Hof von Block 11 zum Zwecke der Exekutionen "12 versenkbare Galgen" befunden hätten. Damit hatten die Fälscher sicherlich des Guten zuviel getan, sofern nicht das eine der Schwindeleien im Original-Broad-Bericht war, mit denen Broad sich die Gunst der Engländer erkaufen wollte. Jedenfalls wird in einer Anmerkung hierzu in der Berichts-Ausgabe des Auschwitz-Museums richtiggestellt, daß es in Auschwitz nur einen Galgen gegeben habe. Rawicz dagegen spricht in der Fußnote zu Seite 160 seiner Dokumentation "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS" davon, daß sich auf dem Hof von Block 11 "zwei tragbare Galgen" sowie "einige Pfähle, die ihrem Aussehen nach an Galgen erinnerten", befunden hätten.

[234]

c) Krematorien und "Gaskammern"

Nach der Darstellung in WRB 1 wurde Ende Februar 1943 in Birkenau "ein neues modernes Krematorium mit Vergasungsanlage... eingeweiht" (aaO. Seite 14). An gleicher Stelle wird weiter berichtet:

> "Das Vergasen und Verbrennen der Leichen im Birkenwald wurde eingestellt, nachdem die eigens hierfür erbauten vier Krematorien die ganze Arbeit übernommen hatten. Die große Grube wurde aufgefüllt, der Erdboden eingeebnet und die Asche wie zuvor als Dünger im Landarbeits-Lager von Heimense verwendet. Es ist daher heute unmöglich, noch Spuren des schrecklichen Massenmordes aufzufinden, der hier stattfand."426

Über die Zeitpunkte der Fertigstellung der nach der "Einweihung" des ersten Krematoriums in Betrieb genommenen weiteren drei Krematorien schweigt der Bericht sich vorsichtshalber aus. Wir bemerkten bereits die insoweit bestehende Unsicherheit, bei der sogar Zweifel hinsichtlich der tatsächlichen Anzahl der einst in Birkenau errichteten Krematoriumsgebäude aufkommen müssen (vgl. oben Seiten 22ff [72ff]). Doch ist die erstmals in WRB 1 aufgestellte Behauptung, es habe in Birkenau vier Krematorien mit Vergasungsanlagen gegeben, spätestens mit den angeblichen Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen zur offiziellen Version erhoben worden.

WRB 1 gibt auch von der Beschaffenheit der vier "Todesfabriken" erste Kunde. Sie werden wie folgt geschildert:

> "Gegenwärtig sind in Birkenau vier Krematorien in Betrieb, zwei größere, I und II, und zwei kleinere, III und IV. Die Krematorien I und II bestehen aus drei Teilen, nämlich: A, dem Ofenraum; B, der großen Halle; C, der Gaskammer. Aus dem Ofenraum erhebt sich ein hoher Schornstein, um den herum neun Ofen gruppiert sind, von denen jeder vier Öffnungen hat. Eine jede Öffnung kann drei normale Leichen auf einmal aufnehmen; nach anderthalb Stunden sind diese vollständig verbrannt. Das entspricht einer täglichen Kapazität von etwa 2000 Leichen. Neben dem Ofenraum befindet sich eine große >Empfangshalle< (reception hall), die den Eindruck eines Vorraums für eine Badeanstalt vermittelt. Sie faßt 2000 Menschen; offenbar gibt es eine Etage tiefer noch einen ähnlichen Warteraum (waiting room). Von dort führen eine Tür und einige Treppenstufen hinab in die sehr lange und schmale Gaskammer. Den Wänden

---

Man hat sich wieder einmal in seinem eigenen Lügengewebe verstrickt und versucht krampfhaft zu retten, was zu retten ist!

426 Mit "Heimense" ist wahrscheinlich das landwirtschaftliche Versuchslager Harmense bei Auschwitz gemeint.

In dem von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner veröffentlichen Vrba/Wetzler-Bericht (aaO. Seite 248) fehlt in diesem Zusammenhang die Erwähnung von vier Krematorien ebenso wie die Bemerkung, daß heute Spuren des Massenmordes im Birkenwald nicht mehr zu finden seien.

> dieser Gaskammer hat man ebenfalls das Aussehen von Eingängen zu Baderäumen gegeben, um die Opfer zu täuschen. Das Dach ist mit drei Klappen versehen, die von außen hermetisch verschlossen werden können. Ein Schienenstrang führt von der Gaskammer in den Ofenraum... (hier folgen Angaben zum Vorgang der Vergasung; d. Verf.)... Die Krematorien III und IV arbeiten nahezu nach demselben Prinzip, aber ihre Kapazität ist nur halb so groß. Die Gesamtkapazität der [235] vier Verbrennungs- und Vergasungsanlagen in Birkenau beträgt etwa 6000 täglich."

Diese Darstellung wird noch durch einen Grundrißplan der Gesamtanlage veranschaulicht (aaO. Seiten 14-16). Das Erstaunlichste daran ist der angeblich von der Gaskammer direkt in den Ofenraum führende Schienenstrang, auf dem -- wie es bei Schilderung der Durchführung einer "Vergasung" heißt (aaO. Seite 16) -- die Gastoten auf flachen Wagen (flat trucks) zu den Einäscherungsofen gefahren werden. Nach dem Grundrißplan führt der Schienenstrang mitten durch die Empfangshalle. Da indessen die Gaskammer tiefer gelegen und von diesem Raum durch mehrere Stufen getrennt war, bleibt völlig unklar, wie das bewerkstelligt wurde. Wir haben gesehen, daß spätere Schilderungen -- wie z. B . die von Nyiszli -- dieses Problem mit Hilfe von Lastenaufzügen lösten (vgl. oben S. 113 [204]), von denen im WRB-Report noch an keiner Stelle die Rede ist.

Auch sonst erscheint manches in dieser Darstellung fragwürdig und sogar unsinnig: Welche Funktion der unter dem Empfangsraum gelegene Warteraum gleicher Größe gehabt haben soll, bleibt ebenso offen, wie die auch mit Hilfe des Grundrißplans nicht zu beantwortende Frage, auf welche Weise die neun Ofen an den einzigen Schornstein in der Mitte des Ofenraumes angeschlossen waren. Für wenigstens vier der Öfen war nach der Zeichnung eine unmittelbare Anschlußmöglichkeit an den Schornstein nicht gegeben. Ferner ist die Verbrennungskapazität zweifellos zu hoch angesetzt, wenn man von der angeblichen Einäscherungsdauer und der Aufnahmefähigkeit der Ofen ausgeht und zusätzlich die unbedingt erforderlichen Vorbereitungs- und Reinigungszeiten in Rechnung stellt. Ungewiß bleibt auch, ob die Treppen zur Gaskammer vom Empfangsraum oder vom darunter liegenden Warteraum ausgingen. War letzterer ein Kellerraum oder lag er zu ebener Erde? Dem Empfangsraum und der Gaskammer das Aussehen von Vorräumen einer Badeanstalt zu geben, erscheint angesichts des durch beide Räume führenden Schienenstrangs unsinnig; beides paßt einfach nicht zusammen, wenn die Opfer getäuscht werden sollten.

Es ist bemerkenswert, daß einige dieser Unklarheiten durch den im Buch von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner veröffentlichten Vrba/ Wetzler-Bericht (aaO. Seiten 243ff) bereits ausgeräumt wurden. So fehlt der Satz, daß sich unter dem Empfangsraum -- in diesem Bericht "Vorbereitungshalle" genannt -- noch ein Warteraum von gleicher Größe befunden habe. Damit ist klargestellt, daß die Stufen vom Empfangsraum (Vorbereitungshalle) in die Gaskammer führten. Ferner wird darin ausdrücklich gesagt, daß der Schienenstrang von der Gaskammer [236] aus "durch die Halle" lief. Das Problem, wie dieser Schienenstrang von dem tiefer gelegenen Vergasungsraum aus in die höher gelegene "Vorbereitungshalle" geführt und wie er vor den ja zu täuschenden Opfern verborgen gehalten wurde, läßt

allerdings auch dieser redigierte Vrba/Wetzler-Bericht ungelöst. Die Täuschung der Opfer innerhalb der Gaskammer wird nur insofern etwas plausibler als im WRB 1 dargestellt, als es darin über die Gaskammer heißt (aaO. Seite 248): "Die Wände sind durch blinde Duschanlagen maskiert, so daß ein riesiger Waschraum vorgetäuscht wird."

WRB 1 stellt hingegen die Gaskammer auch nur als eine Art Vorraum zu den eigentlichen Baderäumen dar. Es ist notwendig, sich hierbei immer wieder zu vergegenwärtigen, daß beide Berichte angeblich von denselben Personen stammen. Ist es erforderlich, über ihre "Glaubwürdigkeit" auch nur noch ein Wort zu verlieren?

Nicht weniger unglaubwürdig ist freilich WRB 2, demzufolge die vier Krematorien in Birkenau bereits im Herbst 1942 betriebsbereit gewesen sein sollen (aaO. Seite 13). Über Aussehen und Beschaffenheit dieser Gebäude wird darin bezeichnenderweise nichts mitgeteilt. Aber es hat den Anschein, als ob die Krematorien des WRB 2 nur zur Einäscherung der Leichen dienten, während die Vergasungen weiterhin in den im vorigen Abschnitt erwähnten "besonderen Vergasungsbaracken" (vgl. oben Seite 125 [227]) erfolgt sein sollen. Es ist kaum zu begreifen, wie War Refugee Board dazu gekommen ist, derart widersprüchliche Berichte in einem einzigen Dokument zu vereinigen und in seinem Vorwort hierzu sogar zu erklären, diese Berichte gäben ein wahrheitsgetreues Bild von den "schrecklichen Ereignissen" in den "Vernichtungslagern" Auschwitz und Birkenau. Es ist jedoch gut zu verstehen, daß der WRB-Report insgesamt von der Bildfläche verschwinden mußte, als man später daran ging, dem Bild vom Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau wenigstens einigermaßen glaubwürdige und einheitliche Konturen zu verleihen.

Während die Größenmaße der Krematoriumsgebäude in WRB 1 und 2 nicht angegeben sind, teilt Vrba uns in seinem rund 20 Jahre danach erschienenen Buch mit, das "im Januar 1943" -- nach WRB 1 "Ende Februar 1943 " -- in Betrieb genommene Krematorium I sei etwa " 100 Meter lang und 50 Meter breit" gewesen, was einer Grundfläche von 500(Quadratmetern entspricht. Geht man davon aus, daß -- wie in der Regel behauptet wird -- je zwei der insgesamt vier Krematorien jeweils von gleicher Bauart waren (vgl. auch WRB 1, oben Seite 128 [234]) und daß die Krematorien I und II eine etwa doppelt so hohe Verbrennungskapazität hatten wie die kleineren Krematorien III und IV, so müßten letztere [237] ungefähr eine Grundfläche von je 2500 Quadratmetern bedeckt haben. Diese riesigen Ausmaße stehen jedoch in keinem Verhältnis zu den heute noch vorhandenen Fundamentresten (siehe oben Seite 113 [204]) oder den erwähnten Bauplänen. Da wir bereits an anderer Stelle gesehen haben, daß Vrba ein notorischer Lügner ist, brauchen wir uns hierüber nicht zu wundern. Im übrigen wird hier das ganze Dilemma der Gaskammer-Legende sichtbar: Einerseits steht die von Vrba behauptete Größe der Krematoriumsgebäude in offensichtlichem Widerspruch zur Wirklichkeit, andererseits aber lassen nur Gebäude von dieser Größenordnung das stets behauptete Fassungsvermögen der Gaskammern von 2000 bis 4000 Menschen gleichzeitig einigermaßen glaubwürdig erscheinen. Das

war wohl auch der Grund für Vrba, sich schließlich auf diese Größenordnung festzulegen.

Aus wohl den gleichen oder ähnlichen Erwägungen hat Vrba in seinem Nachkriegsbericht auch die Kapazität der Krematorien gegenüber seinen Angaben in WRB 1 gesteigert. Nach Vrba hatte das neue große Krematorium 14 Verbrennungsofen, von denen jeder drei Leichen gleichzeitig innerhalb von 20 Minuten einäschern konnte (aaO. Seiten 16-17). Das entspricht einer Verbrennungskapazität von 3024 Leichen innerhalb von 24 Stunden. Laut WRB 1 hatte dieses Krematorium dagegen -- wie wir uns erinnern -- 9 Ofen mit je 4 Öffnungen, deren jede ebenfalls drei Leichen gleichzeitig aufnehmen konnte. Trotzdem konnte die größere Aufnahmekapazität nur eine Verbrennungskapazität von 1728 Leichen innerhalb von 24 Stunden erbringen, da WRB 1 die Verbrennungsdauer für eine Leiche zutreffend auf etwa anderthalb Stunden bemißt427. Weshalb Vrba ausgerechnet von dieser einzigen glaubwürdigen Angabe in WRB 1 abrückte, fragt man sich vergeblich. Möglicherweise wollte er sich damit den inzwischen zum Rang einer historischen Quelle erhobenen Höß-Aufzeichnungen anpassen, in denen ebenfalls die Verbrennungsdauer für eine Leiche mit 20 Minuten angegeben wird428.

Außer diesen wenigen, teilweise WRB l widersprechenden Bemerkungen weiß Vrba dem Leser seines Buches über die Krematorien von Birkenau nichts mitzuteilen, die er doch -- angeblich -- in WRB 1 mit Wetzler zusammen so überaus genau beschrieb. Über Anlage und Aussehen der angeblichen Gaskammern schweigt er sich vollkommen aus.

Mehr und wiederum Neues darüber erfahren wir aber von unserem sagenhaften Gewährsmann Miklos Nyiszli. Er gibt folgende Beschreibung von den Krematorien und Gaskammern in Birkenau:

Der "Verbrennungssaal" ist "etwa hundertfünfzig Meter lang, ein heller Raum mit weißgetünchten Wänden und Betonboden". Die [238] Fenster haben "starke Eisengitter". Neben jedem der "fünfzehn Verbrennungsofen" befindet sich ein Ventilator. Diese 15 Ventilatoren sollen "das Feuer in den Ofen auf den erforderlichen Hitzegrad bringen". Mit dem Krematorium verbunden sind ein unterirdischer "Auskleideraum" und ein ebenso großer unterirdischer Vergasungsraum. Jeder dieser Räume faßt 3000 Menschen und ist 200 Meter lang (Angaben über ihre Breite fehlen); sie schließen unmittelbar aneinander an. Der Auskleideraum ist mit Bänken und Haken für die Bekleidung der Opfer versehen. In der Mitte des Vergasungsraumes stehen im Abstand von jeweils dreißig Metern "Säulen", die "vom Boden bis zur Decke" reichen. Es sind keine "Stützsäulen,

---

427 Die Rechnung berücksichtigt nicht die notwendigen Zwischenarbeiten wie z.B. das Heranschaffen der Leichen, das Wegschaffen der Asche, Reinigungsarbeiten u. a. m.

428 Vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seite 167. Diese Angabe ist völlig unrealistisch, weil nicht einmal heute die Einäscherung einer Leiche in dieser kurzen Zeit möglich ist, wie jeder Krematoriumsfachmann bestätigen wird. Höß wird das sicher auch gewußt haben; nur die "Redakteure" seiner Aufzeichnungen waren offensichtlich technische Laien.

sondern Eisenblechrohre, die überall durchlöchert sind". Sie stehen mit verschließbaren Öffnungen im Dach des Vergasungsraumes in Verbindung. Durch diese wird das Gas "Zyklon" eingeworfen; es entwickelt sich, "sobald es mit der Luft in Berührung kommt". Es "entweicht sofort durch die Löcher der Säulen und füllt den Raum unten in Sekundenschnelle". Zwanzig Minuten nach Einwurf des Gases werden "die elektrischen Entlüftungsapparate eingeschaltet, um die giftigen Gase zu vertreiben". In einem weiteren Raum, der seiner Funktion nach unmittelbar unter dem Verbrennungssaal liegen muß, befinden sich "vier große Lastenaufzüge", die jeweils 20 bis 25 Tote aufnehmen können und diese unmittelbar "hinauf in den Verbrennungssaal des Krematoriums" befördern. Insgesamt gab es vier solcher Krematorien mit Gaskammern, die "nahezu gleich groß" waren. Die Gastoten werden nach Abschneiden der Haare und Entfernung der Goldzähne durch das aus Häftlingen bestehende "Sonderkommando" jeweils zu Dritt "auf ein Schiebewerk aus Stahllamellen gelegt" und durch die sich "automatisch" öffnenden "schweren Eisentüren" der Ofen in den Brennraum geschoben, wo sie "innerhalb von zwanzig Minuten" verbrannt sind. Täglich können in den Krematorien "einige tausend Menschen verbrannt" werden429.

Soweit diese Nyiszli-Version, die völlig von dem in seiner Ausführlichkeit etwa vergleichbaren Bericht in WRB 1 abweicht. Ihr Verfasser war augenscheinlich bemüht, nicht allzu sehr in Widerspruch zur "offiziellen" Höß-Version zu geraten, wie sie in Höß' Krakauer Aufzeichnung " die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz" zu finden ist. Wohl deshalb ist sie in vielen entscheidenden Punkten -- Anordnung der Ofen, Lage der Gaskammer in bezug auf das jeweiligeKrematorium, Größe der Räumlichkeit usw. -- bewußt unklar gehalten. Daß sie seit der ersten Veröffentlichung von Nyiszli-Erinnerungen im Jahre 1951 Veränderungen durchgemacht hat, dürfte -- abgesehen von Rassiniers [239] Feststellungen -- wohl keinem Zweifel unterliegen. Sie ist deshalb als zeitgeschichtliche Quelle unbrauchbar, spiegelt jedoch eine gewisse Entwicklung der Auschwitz-Legende wider und ist zumindest unter diesem Aspekt interessant. Daß sie -- ebenso wie alle anderen Berichte von "Augenzeugen" -- krasse Unmöglichkeiten enthält, ist kaum zu übersehen. Die 15 Ventilatoren, die das Feuer in den Ofen "auf den erforderlichen Hitzegrad bringen" sollen, sind ein ebensolcher Unsinn wie die angebliche Verbrennungsdauer von 20 Minuten oder die den Vrba-Bericht sogar noch übertreffenden riesigen Ausmaße der Krematoriumsanlage. Doch da die Legende als solche technischer Unsinn ist, kommt man -- wie immer wieder feststellbar ist -- ohne Unsinnigkeiten in den Einzelheiten offenbar nicht aus. Die für den Einsatz des Gases völlig überflüssigen durchlöcherten Säulen im Vergasungsraum sind typisch für die phantasievolle Ausschmückung einer "Latrinenparole".

---

429 Alle Zitate nach Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner, Seiten 84-89. Die Darstellung bei Schoenberner ("Wir haben es gesehen", Seiten 248-252) ist sinngemäß etwa gleichlautend. Daß zwischen beiden Berichts-Versionen in zahlreichen Einzelheiten Abweichungen bestehen, die hier unberücksichtigt blieben, wurde bereits an anderer Stelle dargelegt (oben, Seiten 112f [203f].). Inwieweit Abweichungen gegenüber den in "Les Temps Modernes" und in der Illustrierten "Quick" veröffentlichten Nyiszli-Berichten bestehen, die ihrerseits wie Rassinier feststellte -- beide erheblich voneinander abweichen, konnte ich nicht mehr nachprüfen (vgl. auch oben Seite 112 [202]).

Wiederum eine andere Vorstellung von den "Todesfabriken" gibt uns der Broad-Bericht. Es heißt darin über die vier neuen Krematorien in Birkenau (aaO. Seite 67):

> "Zwei waren mit unterirdischen Gaskammern ausgestattet, in denen man je 4000 Menschen gleichzeitig töten konnte. An die beiden anderen, etwas kleineren Krematorien waren zwei dreiteilige Gaskammern zu ebener Erde angebaut worden. Außerdem befand sich in jeder dieser Mordfabriken eine gewaltige Halle, wo sich die >Ausgesiedelten< zu entkleiden hatten. Im Krematorium eins und zwei waren diese Hallen ebenfalls unterirdisch. Eine etwa zwei Meter breite Steintreppe führte hinab... Die Krematorien eins und zwei waren mit je fünfzehn Ofen für je vier bis fünf Leichen ausgestattet."

Während also WRB 1 und Vrba die Lage der Gaskammern noch im Ungewissen ließen und die letzte Nyiszli-Version alle Gaskammern und die zugehörigen Auskleideräume unter die Erde verlegte, sind nach diesem Broad-Bericht nun bei zwei Krematorien die Gaskammern und zugehörigen Auskleideräume unterirdisch angelegt, im übrigen aber oberirdisch an die Krematoriumsgebäude angebaut. Schon diese Unsicherheit und Widersprüchlichkeit der Angaben zur Lage der Gaskammern ist eigentlich Beweis genug dafür, daß sie nur in der Phantasie der "Augenzeugen" existierten.

Die im Broad-Bericht erwähnten 15 Ofen sollen übrigens nebeneinander gelegen haben (aaO. Seite 68), während sie nach WRB 1 -- wie wir uns erinnern -- um den einzigen Kamin herum gruppiert waren, Nyiszli äußert sich zur Anordnung der Ofen in den Krematorien nicht. War einer dieser "Augenzeugen" überhaupt jemals im Innern eines Birkenauer Krematoriums? Zumindest bei Broad muß das schon auf Grund [240] seines Nürnberger Affidavits vom 20. Oktober 1947 verneint werden. Denn nach dem Inhalt dieser Urkunde hatte Broad sein Wissen über Birkenau aus den Erzählungen anderer bezogen. Daß der Broad-Bericht etwas anderes vortäuscht, zeigt, daß er manipuliert wurde (vgl. auch oben Seite 128 [233]). Er läßt gewisse Annäherungen an die Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen erkennen, ohne freilich so sehr in die Einzelheiten zu gehen wie diese. Man muß sich dabei vergegenwärtigen, daß der Broad-Bericht in der vorliegenden Form erst nach den Höß-Aufzeichnungen entstanden sein kann, zu einer Zeit, als man die in diesem "Dokument" enthaltenen technischen Unmöglichkeiten wohl auch endlich bemerkt hatte.

Und damit wären wir bei dem -- wenn man den heutigen "Zeitgeschichtlern" folgt -- wichtigsten "Augenzeugen" für die Birkenauer "Todesfabriken", dem ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß, der bald nach Abschluß der mehr oder weniger von ihm im polnischen Kerker verfaßten Niederschriften an einem von seinen Kerkermeistern in Auschwitz errichteten Galgen starb.

Wie wir bereits wissen, hatte Höß weder in seinem Nürnberger Affidavit noch als Zeuge im IMT-Prozeß über die Krematorien und Gaskammern von Birkenau irgendwelche Einzelheiten mitgeteilt. Nicht einmal zur Anzahl dieser Baulichkeiten hatte er sich damals geäußert und war eigenartigerweise auch nicht danach gefragt worden.

Erst in dem oben (Seiten 102f [184 f]} schon behandelten Gilbert-Dokument machte Höß -- soweit dieses Dokument überhaupt von ihm stammt -- hierüber nähere Angaben. Danach soll es in Birkenau "2 große Krematorien" gegeben haben, die je "5 Doppelofen (mit Koks beheizt)" hatten. In jedem von ihnen hätten innerhalb von 24 Stunden bis zu 2000 Menschen verbrannt werden können. Daneben seien noch "2 kleinere Anlagen" in Betrieb gewesen, die "mit je 4 größeren Doppelofen etwa 1500 Menschen beseitigen" konnten, vermutlich ebenfalls innerhalb von 24 Stunden, obwohl das nicht ausdrücklich in der von Gilbert vorgelegten Erklärung steht. Die Gaskammern, über deren Anzahl und Lage im Gilbert-Dokument nichts gesagt wird, waren angeblich "als Bad hergerichtet, d.h. es waren überall Brausen und Leitungsröhren angebracht, Wasserablaufrinnen usw." Das Gas "Zyklon B" sei -- wie sich dieses Dokument wiederum sehr vage und unbestimmt ausdrückt -- "von oben, durch besondere Öffnungen" eingeworfen worden. In einem Gasraum hätten "bis zu 2500 Menschen getötet werden" können. Unter Einbeziehung der uns schon bekannten "Freianlage" (siehe oben Seite 126 [230]) war es dem Gilbert-Dokument zufolge möglich, "bis zu 10 000 [241] Menschen in 24 Stunden in diesen oben geschilderten Anlagen zu vernichten und zu beseitigen"430.

Auch das Gilbert-Dokument ist im ganzen noch bemerkenswert unklar und verschwommen, wenn Höß darin auch erstmals auf die angeblichen Gaskammern und Krematorien von Birkenau näher eingeht. Sein Inhalt ist teilweise sogar unlogisch, so daß man sich darüber wundern muß, daß dieses "Dokument" ausgerechnet von einem Psychologen der Öffentlichkeit vorgelegt wurde. Geht man davon aus, daß in jedem "Doppelofen" zwei Leichen verbrannt werden konnten, was ja normal sein dürfte, und daß die Einäscherung einer Leiche normalerweise 90 Minuten in Anspruch nimmt, so hätten in jedem der größeren Krematorien allenfalls bis zu 160 Leichen und in den "kleineren" Krematorien, die eigenartigerweise "größere" Doppelofen hatten, bis zu 128 Leichen innerhalb von 24 Stunden verbrannt werden können. Dabei sind die erforderlichen Vorbereitungs- und Reinigungszeiten noch nicht einmal in Rechnung gestellt. Wie Höß also unter "Anleitung" dieses Psychologen auf die angegebenen Verbrennungskapazitäten von 2000 bzw. 1500 Leichen innerhalb von 24 Stunden kommen konnte, ist unerfindlich. Nicht minder unlogisch und widersprüchlich ist die mitgeteilte Tötungskapazität für alle 4 Anlagen zusammen, ohne daß das hier im einzelnen noch ausgeführt werden soll.

Eine wesentlich weiter in die Einzelheiten gehende Schilderung über Gaskammern und Krematorien von Birkenau finden wir schließlich in der angeblich im November 1946 von Höß verfaßten Niederschrift "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz", wobei hier zunächst dahingestellt bleiben mag, inwieweit diese Niederschrift Höß überhaupt zugerechnet werden kann. Sie wird allerdings

---

430 Gilbert aaO. Seiten 448ff. Gilbert merkt an, daß sich das "Dokument"* eine mit Bleistift geschriebene (!) Erklärung, jetzt bei den Akten des Eichmann-Prozesses befinden soll. Jedenfalls wurde das "Dokument" damals vom Gericht als Beweismittel anerkannt; vgl. Nellessen aaO. Seite 232.

ungeachtet aller Widersprüche zu anderen "Quellen" und selbst zu früheren Behauptungen von Höß von den Aposteln der Vernichtungslegende als authentisch ausgegeben und als "maßgeblichstes Zeugnis" überhaupt angesehen431. Wir werden noch gesondert untersuchen, ob das wirklich gerechtfertigt ist.

Über den Gegenstand unserer Untersuchung ist in dieser angeblichen Höß-Niederschrift folgendes zu lesen (aaO. Seiten 160-161):

> "Die beiden großen Krematorien I und II wurden im Winter 1942/43 gebaut und im Frühjahr 1943 in Betrieb genommen. Sie hatten je fünf 3-Kammer-Ofen und konnten innerhalb 24 Stunden je ca. 2000 Leichen verbrennen... Die beiden Krematorien I und II hatten unterirdisch gelegene Auskleide- und Vergasungsräume, die be- und entlüftet werden konnten. Die Leichen wurden durch einen Aufzug nach den oben befindlichen Ofen gebracht. Die Vergasungsräume [242] faßten je 3000 Menschen, diese Zahlen wurden aber nie erreicht, da die einzelnen Transporte ja nie so stark waren.
>
> Die beiden kleineren Krematorien III und IV sollten nach der Berechnung durch die Bau-Firma Topf, Erfurt, je 1500 innerhalb 24 Stunden verbrennen können. Durch die kriegsbedingte Materialknappheit war die Bauleitung gezwungen, III und IV materialsparend zu bauen, daher die Auskleide- und Vergasungsräume oberirdisch und die Ofen in leichterer Bauart. Es stellte sich aber bald heraus, daß die leichtere Bauart der Ofen, je zwei 4-Kammer-Ofen, den Anforderungen nicht gewachsen waren. III fiel nach kurzer Zeit gänzlich aus und wurde später überhaupt nicht mehr benutzt. IV mußte wiederholt stillgelegt werden, da nach kurzer Verbrennungsdauer von vier bis sechs Wochen die Of en oder der Schornstein ausgebrannt waren. Meist wurden die Vergasten in Gruben hinter dem Krematorium IV verbrannt."

Die erwähnten Schäden am Krematorium IV finden eine gewisse Bestätigung durch das in der Dokumentensammlung von Kühnl wiedergegebene Schreiben der Fa. Topf & Söhne vom 10. April 1943, demzufolge diese Firma sich bereit erklärt hatte, die "in letzter Zeit" entstandenen Risse am "8-Muffelofen im Krematorium IV" zu beseitigen (aaO. Seite 395). Laut Höß hatte dieses Krematorium zwei "4-Kammer-Ofen", was wohl kaum dasselbe sein kann. Allerdings werden die Krematorien von Birkenau von Höß mit I bis IV bezeichnet, während sie heute in der Literatur fast allgemein die Nummern II bis V tragen, da I als Bezeichnung für das alte Krematorium in Auschwitz verwendet wird. Auch in der -- fragwürdigen -- Aufstellung der Bauleitung Auschwitz, die oben (Seite 43 [73]) bereits behandelt

---

431 So z. B. Rawicz in seinem Vorwort zu "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS" (Seite 15). Rawicz verweist darauf, daß das Höß-"Dokument" nicht nur "in Dutzenden von Arbeiten von Historikern, Juristen, Psychologen und Philosophen hervorgehoben", sondern auch "Gegenstand von Erwägungen der Gerichte" und Grundlage für die Anklagen gegen "Anstifter" und "Vollbringer" des "unvorstellbaren Verbrechens" gewesen sei. Das mag etwas übertrieben sein. Tatsache aber ist, daß die Höß-Aufzeichnungen im Auschwitz-Prozeß und in den in diesem Verfahren erstatteten Sachverständigengutachten einen hervorragenden Platz einnahmen; es war das einzige Dokument neben dem Broad-Bericht, mit dem man die These von der Judenvernichtung durch Gas in Auschwitz-Birkenau "belegen" konnte.

wurde, haben die Birkenauer Krematorien die römischen Zahlen II bis V erhalten. Höß könnte also nach heutiger Zählung das Krematorium V gemeint haben. Dieses wurde aber nach der erwähnten Aufstellung der Bauleitung am 4. April 1943 fertig, während die in dem Kühnl-Dokument angesprochenen Schäden bereits am 3. April -- also einen Tag vorher -- auftraten. Andererseits wieder wurde Krematorium IV -- so die Aufstellung der Bauleitung -- als erstes der vier Krematorien in Betrieb genommen. Wie aber paßt das mit der Behauptung von Höß zusammen, die kleineren Krematorien -- also III und IV bzw. IV und V -- hätten "materialsparend" gebaut werden müssen, wenn eines von ihnen tatsächlich schon vor den beiden großen Krematorien fertiggestellt war? Dann hätte die Materialknappheit sich doch erst recht bei diesen großen Krematorien auswirken müssen.

Wie man sieht, stimmt in diesen "Dokumenten" nichts überein. Man kann fast verzweifeln angesichts der sich bei genauem Studium der Materie immer wieder ergebenden Unklarheiten und Widersprüche.

Die Krakauer Höß-Niederschrift enthält aber auch bemerkenswerte [243] Abweichungen gegenüber dem Gilbert-Dokument. Dort hatten die größeren Krematorien "je 5 Doppelofen", hier dagegen sind daraus "fünf 3-Kammer-Ofen" geworden. Noch auffallender ist der Unterschied bei den kleineren Krematorien, die Höß zufolge einmal "je 4 größere Doppelofen" und einmal "je zwei 4-Kammer-Ofen" hatten, die obendrein noch von "leichterer Bauart" waren. Hinsichtlich der Verbrennungskapazitäten stimmen jedoch beide Dokumente überein. In der Krakauer Niederschrift werden sie dadurch glaubhaft zu machen versucht, daß die Dauer der Verbrennung einer Leiche -- wie bei Vrba und Nyiszli -- ausdrücklich mit 20 Minuten angegeben und ebenso behauptet wird, es hätten "bis zu drei Leichen in eine Ofenkammer gebracht" werden können (aaO. Seite 167). Die technische Unmöglichkeit dieser Verbrennungsdauer wurde bereits wiederholt herausgestellt.

Besonders Höß' widersprüchliche Aussagen über die Art der Krematoriumsofen, über die Höß doch mit Sicherheit genau unterrichtet war, zeigen deutlich, daß Höß -- wenn die Niederschriften überhaupt von seiner Hand stammten -- jeweils das erklärte, was man von ihm verlangte, nicht dagegen das, was er selbst wußte oder wissen mußte. Er hatte sich eben -- wie es Eichmann-Verteidiger Servatius ausdrückte (vgl. oben Seite 101 [182]) -- "völlig unterworfen". Denn andernfalls wären zumindest solche Widersprüche nicht möglich gewesen.

Erstmals wird in der Krakauer Niederschrift übrigens die genaue Lage der Birkenauer Krematorien mitgeteilt. Sie waren danach "am Ende der beiden großen Achsen des Lagers Birkenau errichtet worden" (aaO. Seite 161), was bemerkenswerterweise mit den von polnischer Seite vorgelegten Lagerplänen übereinstimmt. Sollte es wirklich ein Zufall sein, daß die Veröffentlichung der angeblichen Höß-Aufzeichnungen zeitlich ungefähr mit der Beendigung der

"Umgestaltung" des ehemaligen KL-Geländes zu einem "Auschwitz-Museum" zusammenfiel432?--

Noch eine interessante Besonderheit bietet die Krakauer Höß-Niederschrift hinsichtlich der "Gaskammern". Sie waren "mit Brausen und Wasserleitungsröhren versehen" und sollten "nach Einstellung der Vernichtungsaktionen" als "Badeanlagen benutzt werden" (aaO. Seiten 161 und 166). Es handelte sich also nach diesem Höß-Bericht nicht etwa nur um Attrappen von Badeanlagen, wie es sonst dargestellt wird. Hatte man auch in Birkenau echte Duschräume vorgefunden und diese erst nachträglich -- wie in vielen anderen Lagern -- der Wahrheit zuwider als "Gaskammern" deklariert? Es ist jedenfalls wenig glaubwürdig, daß echte Duschräume zunächst zu "Gaskammern" umfunktioniert worden sein sollen, anstatt sie bestimmungsgemäß zu nutzen433.

[244] Daß die Höß in den Mund gelegten Angaben über die Krematorien und Gaskammern von Birkenau auch sonst in vielen Punkten im Widerspruch zu den Angaben der übrigen "Augenzeugen" stehen, ist so offensichtlich, daß es nicht weiter erörtert zu werden braucht. Da sie in ihren wesentlichen Teilen überdies von der technischen Realität weit entfernt sind und damit schon dem gesunden Menschenverstand widersprechen, bleibt nur Verwunderung übrig über jene, die den Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen insoweit den Wert einer zeitgeschichtlichen Quelle von größter Bedeutung beimessen zu können glauben.

d) Weitere Einzelheiten

Es bleiben noch einige Einzelheiten zu betrachten, die in der Legende eine Rolle spielen. Eine der wichtigsten ist der nach vielen Zeugenaussagen in der Gegend von Auschwitz weithin wahrnehmbare unerträgliche Gestank, der von den Leichenverbrennungen im Freien ausgegangen sein soll. Er wird immer wieder als "Beweis" für die Judenvernichtungsaktionen in Auschwitz-Birkenau angeführt. Dabei wird übersehen, daß diese Behauptung mit der angeblich befohlenen Geheimhaltung der Judenvernichtung kaum zu vereinbaren ist.

Es ist bezeichnend und aufschlußreich, daß WRB 1 und 2 diesen unangenehmen Gestank noch mit keinem Wort erwähnen. Mit Sicherheit hängt das damit zusammen, daß -- wie Butz nachgewiesen hat (Hoax, Seiten 53-99; deutsche Ausgabe, S. 61-129) -- die KL Auschwitz und Birkenau erst sehr spät, nämlich im November 1944, offiziell in die alliierte Greuelpropaganda als "Vernichtungslager" aufgenommen wurden. Diese so späte "Erkenntnis" wäre völlig unverständlich gewesen, wenn die nach der Legende spätestens schon im Frühjahr 1942 begonnene

---

432 Laternser äußerte sehr zurückhaltend im Zusammenhang mit der von ihm abgelehnten Ortsbesichtigung im Auschwitz-Prozeß, daß die Widmung des Auschwitz-Geländes "zu musealen Zwecken... umfangreiche Wiederinstandsetzungen..., aber auch... tendenziöse Verdeutlichungen" vorausgesetzt habe. Vgl. "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 48 und 411.

433 Aus Rassiniers Erlebnisbericht "Die Lüge des Odysseus" geht hervor, daß die Häftlinge der KL immer wieder die überall in den Lagern vorhandenen Duschräume mit den umlaufenden Gerüchten über Tötungen durch Gas in Verbindung brachten (aaO. Seiten 120, 154, 191-192).

Judenvernichtung in diesen Lagern tatsächlich durch den sie angeblich begleitenden Gestank sozusagen offenkundig gewesen wäre.

Doch angesichts der sehr fragwürdigen Beweislage entschloß man sich schon in Nürnberg, diesen zusätzlichen "Beweis" für den behaupteten Massenmord -- wenn auch nur vorsichtig und zurückhaltend -- aufzugreifen. So ließ man denn Höß in seinem Affidavit vom 5. April 1946 folgendes erklären (aaO. Ziff. 7 am Ende)434:

> "Wir sollten diese Vernichtungen im Geheimen ausführen, aber der faule und Übelkeit erregende Gestank, der von der ununterbrochenen Körperverbrennung ausging, durchdrang die ganze Gegend, und alle Leute, die in den umliegenden Gemeinden lebten, wußten, daß in Auschwitz Vernichtungen im Gange waren."

[245] Diese Bekundung von Höß bezog sich ihrem Zusammenhang nach ausschließlich auf die Judenvernichtung. Als daher der Verteidiger Dr. Kaufmann Höß im Anschluß an die Verlesung des Affidavits fragte, ob er -- Höß -- ihm darin zustimme, daß aus dem von der Verbrennung von Leichen ausgehenden Gestank allein nicht auf die Vernichtung von Juden geschlossen werden könne, und Höß dies bejahte, brach der Vorsitzende des Tribunals die Vernehmung zu diesem Punkt abrupt ab. Denn Höß hatte sich damit zweifellos wieder einmal zu weit von dem ihm vorgeschriebenen Konzept entfernt. Es ist nämlich anzunehmen, daß im Verlaufe der im Gebiet von Auschwitz verschiedentlich grassierenden Typhusepidemien tatsächlich wiederholt in mehr oder weniger starkem Umfang Opfer dieser Epidemien im Freien auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt wurden, insbesondere als es in Birkenau noch kein Krematorium gab. Höß hatte das auf Befragen des Verteidigers Dr. Kauffmann zuvor sogar hinsichtlich solcher "Menschen, die auf normalem Wege in Auschwitz gestorben waren", bestätigt und sich eigentlich schon damit zur oben zitierten Erklärung seines Affidavits in einen gewissen Widerspruch gesetzt435.

In den Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen ist dann allerdings erneut ausdrücklich davon die Rede, daß der viele Kilometer weit wahrnehmbare Verbrennungsgeruch dazu geführt habe, daß "die ganze umwohnende Bevölkerung von den Juden-Verbrennungen sprach". Dieser Umstand sowie der Einspruch der Luftabwehr "gegen die weithin in der Luft sichtbaren nächtlichen Feuer" hätten schließlich zum Bau der vier Krematorien in Birkenau geführt (KiA, Seiten 159-160).

---

434 Zitiert nach Poliakov/Wulf, "Das Dritte Reich und die Juden", Seite 129; vgl. IMT XXXIII, 278 und Butz "Hoax". Seite 102; deutsche Ausgabe Seite 134.

435 IMT XI, 464. Ich selbst habe während meines etwa drei Monate dauernden Aufenthaltes in der Gegend von Auschwitz um die Mitte des Jahres 1944 und bei mehreren damals dem Stammlager abgestatteten Besuchen nicht das geringste von dem behaupteten Gestank wahrnehmen können. Vgl. hierzu auch Christophersen, "Die Auschwitz-Lüge", Seite 27.

Butz ("Hoax" Seiten 118ff.; deutsche Ausgabe S. l55ff.) vertritt die Auffassung, daß der von vielen Zeugen bestätigte Gestank seine Ursache in der bei Auschwitz angesiedelten Chemie-Industrie gehabt, mit Leichenverbrennungen also nichts zu tun gehabt habe. Doch lag das Industriegelände bei Monowitz etwa 9 km von Birkenau und etwa 6 km von Auschwitz entfernt, während der Gestank ja von Birkenau ausgegangen sein soll.

Damit war dem oben erwähnten Geheimhaltungsgedanken in gewissem Sinne Rechnung getragen, wenn es auch wenig später in derselben Höß-Niederschrift im Gegensatz hierzu wieder heißt, daß eine der provisorischen Vernichtungsanlagenals "Freianlage" neben den Krematorien weiterhin "bis zuletzt im Betrieb" gewesen sei (KiA, Seiten 160-161) Es fiel offensichtlich schwer, den behaupteten Geheimcharakter der angeblichen Judenvernichtung mit dem Wunsch, möglichst viele Zeugen hierfür präsentieren zu können, in Übereinstimmung zu bringen.

In dem sonst wenig Konkretes bietenden Broad-Affidavit steht dieser Wunsch, wie schon gezeigt wurde (vgl. oben Seite 105 [190]), eindeutig im Vordergrund, um eine Belastungsgrundlage für die damals vor dem Nürnberger Militär-Tribunal stehenden IG-Farben-Angestellten zu schaffen. Der Broad-Bericht, dem vermutlich diegleiche Funktion im Auschwitz-Prozeß zukommen sollte, weist in dieselbe Richtung. Zeugen für [246] den von den Leichenverbrennungen ausgehenden "Geruch" und den "nächtlichen Flammenschein" (aaO. Seite 64) waren danach selbstverständlich Zeugen für die Judenvernichtung in den angeblichen Gaskammern von Birkenau, eine Schlußfolgerung, deren Unlogik auf der Hand liegt.

Besonders wesentlich für die Beurteilung der Glaubwürdigkeit unserer "Augenzeugen" dürfte schließlich noch das sein, was sie über die "Vergasungen" als solche berichten. Auch hierüber liegen widersprüchliche Darstellungen vor, bei denen überdies an bestimmten Einzelheiten erkennbar ist, daß wir es hier mit reinen Phantasieprodukten zu tun haben.

Beginnen wir mit dem Hineinführen der Opfer in die angeblichen Gaskammern. Hierzu wird in WRB 1 behauptet, daß die Todeskandidaten "in dem engen Raum so zusammengedrängt wurden, daß sie nur Platz zum Stehen (only standing room)" gehabt hätten; öfters seien auch Schüsse abgefeuert worden, um die bereits in der Kammer Befindlichen zu veranlassen, sich noch enger zusammenzudrängen (aaO. Seite 16). Hiervon wissen die übrigen Berichte nichts. Höß sagt sogar ausdrücklich in der Niederschrift "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz", daß "der Vorgang sich schnell, ruhig und reibungslos abwickelte" (KiA, Seite 166). Wie anders hätten die Opfer sonst auch getäuscht werden können, was alle Berichte -- eigenartigerweise auch WRB 1 -- übereinstimmend feststellen?

Vor dem Einwurf des Gases in die Gaskammer wurde nach WRB 1 "eine kurze Zeit gewartet, vermutlich um den Raum auf eine gewisse Temperaturhöhe zu bringen". Danach erst seien SS-Männer mit Gasmasken aufs Dach gestiegen und hätten nach Öffnen der Luftklappen (traps) das Gas eingeworfen (aaO. Seite 16). Bei Nyiszli dagegen geschieht das sofort, nachdem die Türen zur Gaskammer verschlossen sind; die SS-Männer brauchen nach seiner Darstellung hierzu nur die über dem unterirdischen Vergasungsraum angelegte Rasenfläche zu betreten und die Deckel der dort im Abstand von dreißig Metern stehenden "Betonsockel"436 abzuheben, die den Abschluß der schon erwähnten durchlöcherten "Säulen" imVergasungsraum

---

436 AaO. Seite 86; in der Nyiszli-Version von Schoenberner heißt es: "Betonschornsteine" (aaO. Seite 250).

bilden. Und auch der nach heutiger Ansicht kompetenteste Zeuge Rudolf Höß teilt in seiner Krakauer Aufzeichnung "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz" mit, das Gas sei "sofort" nach dem Verschließen der Kammern "durch die bereitstehenden Desinfektoren in die Einwurfluken durch die Decke der Gaskammer in einen Luftschacht bis zum Boden geworfen" worden (KiA, Seite 166). Im Gilbert-Dokument spricht er sogar [247] davon, daß dies "gleichzeitig" mit dem Verschließen der Gaskammern geschehen sei. Bei Höß' Darstellung bleibt völlig unklar, wie die "Luftschächte" zum Einwurf des Gases beschaffen waren. Bei den beiden größeren Krematorien müßten sie durch den Verbrennungsraum geführt haben, da die Gaskammern dieser Krematorien seiner Schilderung zufolge unmittelbar darunter lagen (KiA, Seite 160). WRB 2, Vrba und Broad lassen sich zu diesen Fragen auf keine Einzelheiten ein437.

Auch über Art und Aussehen des verwendeten Gases ist man sich nicht ganz einig. Laut WRB 1 handelte es sich um ein als "Zyklon" bezeichnetes "Pulver", das in Konservenbüchsen mit der Aufschrift "Zum Gebrauch gegen Ungeziefer" enthalten war (aaO. Seite 16). WRB 2 dagegen spricht von "Hydrocyanid-Bomben" (hydrocyanic bombs), die durch die Ventilatoröffnungen (ventilation openings) eingeworfen worden seien (aaO. Seite 13). Ungewiß bleibt in beiden Fällen die Art des Gases wie auch seine Wirkungsweise. Die Anwendung des Gases in Form einer "Bombe" ist eine besonders amüsante Variante der Gaskammer-Legende.

Nyiszli bezeichnet das Gas schlicht als "Zyklon" und beschreibt es als eine "violette, bröckelige Masse", die sich in "grünen Blechdosen" befunden habe. Dies gilt jedoch nur für den Nyiszli von Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner (aaO. Seite 86). Der Nyiszli von Schoenberner erläutert im Widerspruch hierzu, daß es sich um "B-Chlor in Pulverform" gehandelt habe (aaO. Seite 250). Beide Nyiszlis sind sich nur darin einig, daß das "Zyklon" in gasförmigen Zustand übergeht, sobald es mit der Luft in Berührung kommt.

Auch Vrba ist bei der Kennzeichnung des Gases recht verschwommen und undeutlich, wenn er von "Zyklon-B-Kristallen" spricht, die ein "Wasserstoff-Cyanid-Gas" zur Entwicklung gebracht hätten, und zwar -- wie er meint -- "durch die Wärme der aneinandergedrängten Körper" (aaO. Seiten 18-19).

Broad spricht ebenfalls von "Zyklon-B" (Affidavit Ziffer 5), dessen Behältnisse, die er einmal aus der Nähe gesehen haben will, folgende Aufschrift getragen hätten: "Zyklon-B, Achtung Gift, nur durch geübtes Personal zu öffnen, zur Bekämpfung von Ungeziefer".

Damit wird erstmals herausgestellt, daß dieses schon lange vor dem Krieg als Ungeziefervertilgungsmittel eingesetzte Präparat auch zur Tötung der Juden in Gaskammern gedient habe. Im Broad-Bericht wird ergänzend ausgeführt, daß es

---

437 Auch in anderen Berichten, denen zufolge die Gaskammern unter den Krematoriumsräumen lagen, wird die Frage, wie die Einwurfsschächte verliefen, nie beantwortet. Vgl. z. B. die Darstellung der Gaskammern in der Aussage des Auschwitz-Prozeßzeugen Jehuda Bacon bei Deutschkron aaO. Seiten 64-65 Vgl. zu dieser Aussage auch Anmerkung 131 dieses Kapitels.

sich um "blaue, erbsengroße Körner" gehandelt habe, aus denen bei Entleerung der das Präparat enthaltenden "Blechbüchsen" das "Blausäuregas" entwichen sei (aaO. Seite 54)438

[248] Auf das Ungeziefervertilgungsmittel "Zyklon B" weisen auch die Aussagen von Rudolf Höß von Anfang an hin. Während er in seinem Affidavit vom 5. April 1946 den eigentlichen Verwendungszweck dieses dort zutreffend als "kristallisierte Blausäure" bezeichneten Präparats noch ebensowenig wie in seiner damaligen Zeugenaussage oder der für den Gefängnispsychologen Gilbert gefertigten Erklärung vom 24. April 1946 betonte, erwähnte er in den Krakauer Aufzeichnungen ausdrücklich, daß in Auschwitz "immer ein Vorrat dieser Gasbüchsen bei der Verwaltung" lagerte und daß "Cyclon B... zur Ungeziefervertilgung im Lager laufend gebraucht wurde" (KiA, Seiten 122 und 155). Letzteres ist nun freilich kaum zu bezweifeln, und es lag daher nahe, diesen Sachverhalt der Judenvernichtungslegende nutzbar zu machen, mag das auch noch so absurd erscheinen.

Die Dauer einer Vergasung ist den meisten Angaben zufolge recht kurz und beträgt nur wenige Minuten. Nach WRB 1 soll bereits nach drei Minuten der Tod eingetreten sein; WRB 2 enthält keine genaue Zeitangabe, erwähnt jedoch, daß die Türen der Gaskammer schon nach ungefähr zehn Minuten wieder geöffnet wurden (aaO. Seite 13). Broad spricht in seinem Affidavit davon, daß die von ihm beobachtete "Aktion" nach etwa fünf Minuten beendet gewesen sei (Ziff. 4 aaO.). Nach dem Broad-Bericht soll der die Vergasung leitende SS-Führer Grabner die Zeit "mit wissenschaftlichem Interesse" mittels des Sekundenzeigers seiner Armbanduhr auf genau vier Minuten festgestellt haben (aaO. Seite 54). Vrba enthält sich insoweit genauerer Angaben, und Nyiszli behauptet, das "Zyklon" töte "zuverlässig innerhalb fünf Minuten" (aaO. Seite 87; ebenso bei Schoenberner Seite 250).

In den Aussagen von Höß finden sich widersprüchliche Angaben auch zur Dauer des Vergasungsvorgangs. In seinem Nürnberger Affidavit vom 5. April 1946 (Ziffer 6) und der Gilbert ausgehändigten Erklärung stellte er fest, daß die Tötung mittels Zyklon B " je nach den klimatischen Verhältnissen" bzw. "je nach Witterung und Zahl der Eingeschlossenen" etwa drei bis fünfzehn Minuten gedauert habe. In seiner Krakauer Autobiographie berichtet er dagegen, daß bei der ersten Vergasung "in den Arrestzellen des Blocks 11 " der Tod "sofort nach Einwurf des Gases" eingetreten sei (KiA, Seite 122). Wenig später sagt er dann wieder im

---

438 Auf die suggestive Frage des Vorsitzenden im Auschwitz-Prozeß, daß es sich bei dem Zyklon B wohl um eine "körnige Masse" gehandelt habe, beschrieb der Angeklagte Arthur Breitwieser -- ehemaliger Leiter der Desinfektionsabteilung in Auschwitz -- das Präparat folgendermaßen (zitiert nach Naumann aaO. Seite 70): "Das Zyklon B war in kleinen, ungefähr Kilogramm-Büchsen. Im Anfang waren es Pappscheiben, so ähnlich wie Bierdeckel, immer leicht feucht und grau. Später waren es keine Pappdeckel mehr. Man kann es schlecht sagen -- man kann schlecht sagen wie Stärke, aber so ähnlich, bläulich weiß."

Breitwieser als Leiter der Desinfektionsabteilung müßte eigentlich das Aussehen des Zyklon B genau gekannt haben. Eigenartigerweise ist es so oder ähnlich sonst nirgendwo beschrieben.

Zusammenhang mit einer Vergasung im Alten Krematorium: "Wie lange diese Tötung gedauert hat, weiß ich nicht" (aaO.).

Erst in seiner -- zeitlich angeblich vor der Autobiographie entstandenen -- Niederschrift "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz" "erinnert" sich Höß ganz genau. Es heißt darin (aaO. Seiten 165-166):

> [249] "Die Erfahrung hat gezeigt, daß das Blausäurepräparat Cyclon B unbedingt sicher und schnell den Tod verursacht, insbesondere in trockenen und gasdichten Räumen mit voller Belegung und möglichst zahlreichen Gaseinwurfstellen. Ich habe nie erlebt, auch nie davon gehört, daß auch nur ein einziger Vergaster in Auschwitz beim öffnen der Gasräume eine halbe Stunde nach dem Einwurf des Gases noch am Leben war.
>
> ...Durch das Beobachtungsloch in der Tür konnte man sehen, daß die dem Einwurfsschacht am nächsten Stehenden sofort tot umfielen. Man kann sagen, daß ungefähr ein Drittel sofort tot war. Die anderen fingen an zu taumeln, zu schreien und nach Luft zu ringen. Das Schreien ging aber bald in ein Röcheln über, und in wenigen Minuten lagen alle. Nach spätestens 20 Minuten regte sich keiner mehr. Je nach Witterung, feucht oder trocken, kalt oder warm, weiter je nach Beschaffenheit des Gases, das nicht immer gleich war, nach Zusammensetzung des Transportes, viele Gesunde, Alte oder Kranke, Kinder, dauerte die Wirkung des Gases fünf bis zehn Minuten. Die Bewußtlosigkeit trat schon nach wenigen Minuten ein, je nach Entfernung von dem Einwurfschacht. Schreiende, Ältere, Kranke, Schwächliche und Kinder fielen schneller als die Gesunden und Jüngeren.
>
> Eine halbe Stunde nach dem Einwurf des Gases wurde die Tür geöffnet und die Entlüftungsanlage eingeschaltet..."

Es ist beachtlich, wie geschickt diese Passage über die Dauer des Gastodes abgefaßt ist. Wird damit doch allen Berichten dieser Art auch solchen, die von einem längeren Todeskampf der Opfer sprechen439 -- eine gewisse Glaubwürdigkeit verschafft. Daß diese Schilderung von Höß selbst stammt, ist allerdings kaum anzunehmen. Auch dürften Zweifel hinsichtlich der für die unterschiedliche

---

439 So sollen die Opfer laut Aussage eines ehemaligen SS-Mannes namens Böck -- zitiert bei Kaul aaO. Seite 245 -- noch etwa 8 bis 10 Minuten nach Einwurf des Gases unbeschreiblich geschrien haben.

Ganz anders beschrieb wiederum der Angeklagte Breitwieser im Auschwitz-Prozeß die Wirkung des Zyklon B. Laut Naumann (aaO. Seite 70) erklärte er bei seiner Vernehmung folgendes: "Das Zyklon B wirkte ja furchtbar schnell. Ich kann mich erinnern, der Unterscharführer Theurer hat einmal ein Haus betreten, das schon entwest war. Am Abend war es gelüftet worden, unten im Erdgeschoß, und am nächsten Morgen wollte Theurer die Fenster im ersten Stock öffnen. Er muß wohl noch Dämpfe eingeatmet haben, fiel sofort um und rollte bewußtlos die Treppe hinunter bis dahin, wo er frische Luft bekam. Wäre er anders gefallen, wäre er nicht mehr herausgekommen."

Nach Breitwiesers Aussage diente Zyklon B übrigens zur Entwesung von Räumen und zur Desinfektion von Kleidungsstücken; von seiner Verwendung zur Tötung von Menschen wußte er nichts -- und wurde freigesprochen!

Wirkungsdauer des Gases angegebenen Gründe durchaus angebracht sein. Sie sind auch kaum vereinbar mit dem, was Höß in seiner Autobiographie über die Wirkungsweise des Zyklon B berichtet hat. Darin heißt es nämlich (KiA, Seite 122):

> "Wie mir die Ärzte erklärten, wirkte die Blausäure lähmend auf die Lunge, die Wirkung wäre aber so plötzlich und so stark, daß es nicht zu den Erstickungserscheinungen wie z. B. durch Leuchtgas oder durch allgemeine Luftentziehung des Sauerstoffs führe."

Unvereinbare Widersprüche in den Aussagen der "Augenzeugen" treten auch bei der Beschreibung des Zustandes der Gastoten auf. Bezeichnenderweise verzichten allerdings die meisten Darstellungen insoweit auf nähere Angaben. Selbst im WRB-Report finden wir kein Wort darüber, obwohl man gerade von diesen angeblich unmittelbar beteiligten Gewährsleuten eigentlich Angaben hierzu erwartet hätte. [250] Selbstverständlich schweigt auch Vrba sich aus, und der sonst so redselige Broad beschränkt sich auf wenige recht allgemein gehaltene Äußerungen. So werden die russischen Gastoten im Broad-Bericht als "eigentümlich aufgedunsen und bläulich" aussehend beschrieben (aaO. Seite 50). Über das Aussehen der ersten vergasten Juden erfährt man dagegen in demselben Bericht folgendes (aaO. Seite 55):

> "Mit weit aufgerissenem Mund lehnen etwas in sich zusammengesackt die Leichen aneinander. An der Türe sind sie besonders eng aneinander gepreßt. Dorthin hatte sich in der Todesangst alles gedrängt, um sie zu sprengen... Es ist schwer, die ineinander verkrampften Leichen aus der Kammer zu zerren, weil durch das Gas die Glieder steif geworden sind..."

Selbst im Tod unterscheiden sich die Juden offenbar von den Russen!--

Eine sehr ausführliche, offensichtlich weitgehend phantasiebestimmte Beschreibung nicht nur des Aussehens, sondern auch des Todeskampfes der Vergasungsopfer enthält der Bericht des sagenhaften Miklos Nyiszli, in dem folgendes zu lesen ist:

> "Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draußen eingeworfene Zyklon entwickelt seine tödlichen Gase zunächst in Bodenhöhe. Die oberen Luftschichten erfaßt es erst nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas. Welch furchtbarer Kampf um zwei Minuten Lebensverlängerung...
>
> Ineinander verkrallt, mit zerkratzten Leibern, aus Nase und Mund blutend, liegen sie da. Ihre Köpfe sind blau angeschwollen und bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt. Trotzdem erkennen die Männer des Sonderkommandos häufig unter den Leichen ihre Angehörigen.

> Das Sonderkommando in seinen Gummistiefeln stellt sich rings um den Leichenberg auf und bespritzt ihn mit einem starken Wasserstrahl. Das muß sein, weil sich beim Gastod als letzte Reflexbewegung der Darm entleert. Jeder Tote ist beschmutzt.
>
> Nach dem >Baden< der Toten werden die verkrampften Leiber voneinander gelöst... Um die im Todeskampf zusammengeballten Fäuste werden Riemen geschnallt, an denen man die vom Wasser glitschigen Toten zum Fahrstuhl schleift."440

In der angeblichen Höß-Niederschrift "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz" wird das Aussehen der Gastoten dagegen so beschrieben:

[251] "Eine körperliche Veränderung konnte man nicht feststellen, weder Verkrampfung noch Verfärbung, erst nach längerem Liegen, also nach mehreren Stunden, zeigten sich an den Liegestellen die üblichen Totenflecken. Auch waren Verunreinigungen durch Kot selten. Verletzungen irgendwelcher Art wurden nicht festgestellt. Die Gesichter zeigten keinerlei Verzerrungen."441

Das ist ohne Frage das genaue Gegenteil der Schilderungen, die wir bei Broad und Nyiszli finden. Doch ist diese Darstellung zweifellos nicht weniger unglaubwürdig als jene. Insbesondere die von Nyiszli geschilderten Leichenberge sind eine ebensolche Unmöglichkeit wie die Behauptung von Höß, man habe körperliche Veränderungen an den Gastoten überhaupt nicht feststellen können. Da nämlich Blausäuregas und darum handelt es sich ja bei dem Zyklon B -- eine lähmende Wirkung hat sowie Angstgefühle, keuchende Atmung, Krämpfe und schließlich Bewußtlosigkeit auslöst442, könnten Menschen, die diesem Gas ausgesetzt werden, die von Nyiszli behaupteten Kraftakte wohl ebensowenig vollbringen wie es ausgeschlossen erscheinen muß, daß die durch solches Gas getöteten Leichen keinerlei Verkrampfungen gezeigt hätten, wie in der Krakauer Höß-Niederschrift behauptet wird.

e) Schlußfolgerungen

Wir stehen damit am Ende eines verwirrenden Sammelsuriums von so sagt man "authentischen" Zeugenaussagen über die "Todesfabriken" von Auschwitz-

---

440 AaO. Seiten 87-88; sinngemäß auch Schoenberner (aaO. Seiten 251-252), wo jedoch -- wie auch sonst -- Abweichungen im Wortlaut festzustellen sind.

Die blau angeschwollenen Köpfe (bei Schoenberner: "Gesichter") beruhen wohl auf phantasievollen Vorstellungen des Autors über das Gas Blausäure. Eine ähnliche Gedankenverbindung finden wir auch in anderen Berichten. So faselt der bereits erwähnte Böck davon, daß man nach Öffnung der Gaskammer "noch einen bläulichen Nebel über einem riesigen Knäuel Leichen schweben sehen" konnte (Kaul aaO. Seite 245; Hervorhebung vom Verf.).

441 AaO. Seite 166. Auch in seiner Autobiographie schreibt Höß (KiA, Seite 122): "Die Leichen waren aber durchwegs ohne jegliche Verkrampfung."

442 Der Große Brockhaus, 2. Band (1953), Seite 157; Stichwort: Blausäure. Brockhaus Enzyklopädie, 2. Band (1967), Seite 799, Stichwort: Blausäurevergiftung.

Birkenau. Die meisten dieser Aussagen werden allerdings heute kaum noch erwähnt, geschweige denn in ihrem Wortlaut zitiert. Denn damit würde man sich wohl nicht nur unglaubwürdig, sondern einfach lächerlich machen. So ist außer dem WRB-Report auch der einstige, noch in den Jahren bis zum Auschwitz-Prozeß nicht selten als "Starzeuge" herausgestellte Miklos Nyiszli, dessen physische Existenz fragwürdig ist, heutzutage so gut wie vergessen. Ebenso spricht man von Broad nicht mehr, obwohl es sich bei ihm um einen jener wenigen Zeugen handeln dürfte, der vermutlich noch lebt443. Das Buch des Dr. Vrba -- oder wie dieser dunkle Ehrenmann sonst heißen mag -- ist kaum noch in Bibliotheken aufzutreiben, abgesehen davon, daß es selbst während der Zeit des Auschwitz-Prozesses wenig Beachtung gefunden hat.

Zu ihrer Zeit haben freilich alle diese Zeugen -- Vrba jedenfalls als Mitverfasser von WRB 1 -- ihre Bedeutung gehabt. Mit ihrer Hilfe wurde die Legende aufgebaut und zu festigen versucht, bis schließlich der Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß gewissermaßen den Schlußstein setzte. Schon vor jenem Prozeß kam jedoch dem ehemaligen [252] Auschwitzkommandanten Rudolf Höß eine überragende Rolle als "Augenzeuge" zu; und das ist bis zum heutigen Tage so geblieben. Indessen handelt es sich bei ihm, wenn man seine verschiedenen Aussagen- oder das, was dafür ausgegeben wird! -- genauer betrachtet, keineswegs um einen sicheren oder besonders glaubwürdigen Gewährsmann. Denn seine Aussagen enthalten -- wie wir gesehen haben -- nicht nur technischen Unsinn, stehen nicht nur zu anderen Angaben im Widerspruch, sondern sie sind auch in sich selbst widersprüchlich und damit unglaubwürdig.

Am bemerkenswertesten an den Aussagen von Rudolf Höß ist die Tatsache, daß sie unverkennbar eine Entwicklung zu immer größerer "Genauigkeit" durchgemacht haben. Höß war vermutlich durch die ihm widerfahrene "Behandlung" seitens seiner jeweiligen Kerkermeister dahin gebracht worden, alles zu sagen, was man von ihm verlangte. Das aber hing mehr oder weniger von den durchaus unterschiedlichen Vorstellungen jener ab, die ihn zum Angelpunkt des ihnen vorschwebenden Auschwitz-Bildes zu machen suchten. So ist es auch mit Sicherheit kein Zufall, daß wir erst in den in Polen entstandenen Aufzeichnungen konkretere Angaben zu der behaupteten Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz-Birkenau finden. Denn seinen Nürnberger Inquisitoren waren die dortigen Verhältnisse überhaupt nicht oder nur unvollkommen bekannt. Die Sowjets und ihre polnischen Helfer konnten dagegen alle umlaufenden Gerüchte mit den vorgefundenen örtlichen und sachlichen Gegebenheiten einigermaßen in Übereinstimmung bringen oder diese im Laufe der Zeit den erwünschten "Angaben von Höß" anpassen.

Nichtsdestoweniger sind auch die Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen nicht frei von Widersprüchen, Ungereimtheiten und offenkundigen Unwahrheiten, wenn man sie mit der gebotenen Sorgfalt prüft. Sie erfüllen damit nicht die Anforderungen, die

---

443 Der 1921 geborene Broad wurde im Auschwitz-Prozeß 1965 zu einer Gesamtstrafe von vier Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt. Seinen jetzigen Aufenthaltsort konnte ich nicht ausfindig machen, da ich keine Einsichtnahme in die Auschwitz-Akten erhielt.

man an eine Zeugenaussage stellen muß, die den Rang einer historischen Quelle einnehmen soll. Daß man dies von den übrigen "Augenzeugen", deren Aussagen wir in diesem Abschnitt behandelten, erst recht nicht sagen kann, bedarf keiner weiteren Ausführungen.

Es ist aber verständlich, daß man sich heute in erster Linie oder sogar ausschließlich auf die angeblich von Rudolf Höß in Krakau verfaßten Niederschriften beruft, wenn es darum geht, die Massenvergasungen von Juden in Auschwitz-Birkenau quellenmäßig zu "belegen". Denn immerhin sind diese Aufzeichnungen in der 1958 vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München besorgten Fassung eines der wenigen Schriftdokumente, dem man seine Fragwürdigkeit nicht sofort ansieht. Sie bringen eine Fülle von Einzelheiten, von denen sogar das meiste der [253] Wahrheit entspricht oder doch entsprechen könnte, während die wenigen Seiten, auf die es für die Auschwitz-Legende ankommt, so "verpackt" sind, daß der unkritische Leser leicht geneigt ist, sie zumindest in ihrem Kern für wahr zu halten.

Es erscheint daher notwendig, daß wir uns mit der Authentizität und dem Aussagewert dieser "Geschichtsquelle" im folgenden Abschnitt noch besonders beschäftigen.

[253]

III. Die krakauer Niederschriften des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß

Die Niederschriften, die der einstige Auschwitz-Kommandant Rudolf Höß während seiner Gefangenschaft in Krakau verfaßte oder -- vorsichtiger ausgedrückt -- verfaßt haben soll, wurden der deutschen Öffentlichkeit durch das Münchener Institut für Zeitgeschichte im Jahre 1958 als Band 5 der Reihe "Quellen und Darstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte" vorgelegt, was allein schon die ihnen beigemessene Bedeutung kennzeichnen dürfte. Die Veröffentlichung, die unter dem Titel "Kommandant in Auschwitz -- Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß" erschienen ist, wurde vom derzeitigen Direktor des Instituts, Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, eingeleitet und kommentiert. Es handelt sich indessen bei diesen von Broszat in seiner Einleitung (aaO. Seite 13) als "wissenschaftliche Edition" bezeichneten Aufzeichnungen nur um eine Teilveröffentlichung der -- wie Broszat mitteilt -- im polnischen Justizministerium in Warschau aufbewahrten "Originale" (aaO. Seite 10), bei der überdies die "orthographischen und klaren syntaktischen Fehler sowie Höß' sehr eigenwillige Interpunktion" durch die Herausgeber "verbessert" wurden (aaO. Seite 13). Unsere Analyse kann notgedrungen im wesentlichen nur diese redigierte Ausgabe der Niederschriften berücksichtigen444.

---

444 Es handelt sich laut Broszat bei den Gesamtaufzeichnungen um 237 Blatt, die beiderseits beschrieben sind. Davon entfallen 114 Blatt auf die "Autobiographie" von Höß,. die den Titel "Meine Psyche, Werden, Leben und Erleben" trägt. Daneben sollen noch 34 gesonderte

Es ist fast unglaublich, mit welcher Leichtfertigkeit diese "Geschichtsquelle" der Öffentlichkeit von einem angeblich wissenschaftlich arbeitenden Institut als in jeder Hinsicht authentische Aussage von Rudolf Höß vorgestellt wurde. Zwar leitet Broszat die "Aufzeichnungen" mit der Frage ein, ob "die Niederschriften eines Mannes, der unvorstellbaren Massenmord befehligte, außer dem sensationellen Aufsehen, das sie erregen mögen, denn überhaupt irgendwelche Glaubhaftigkeit verdienen und als geschichtliches Zeugnis von Bedeutung sein" könnten (aaO. Seite 7). Doch zeigt allein schon diese Fragestellung die ganze [254] Unwissenschaftlichkeit, die bei der Herausgabe dieser auf der Grundlage von Fotokopien der angeblichen Originale veröffentlichten Niederschriften Pate gestanden hat. Denn damit wird als wahr vorausgesetzt, was selbst heute noch des Beweises bedarf und wofür seither gerade diese Niederschriften stets als wesentlichster -- meist sogar einziger -- Beleg von historischem Gewicht angeführt werden: die angebliche Vernichtung von Millionen Juden in den legendären Gaskammern und Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau!

Natürlich gab es -- wie wir gesehen haben -- bereits vorher eine ganze Reihe von Zeugenaussagen über Judenvernichtungen und deren Durchführung in Auschwitz-

---

Aufzeichnungen von seiner Hand über führende Personen des Dritten Reichs und bestimmte Sachkomplexe von unterschiedlichem Umfang existieren. Die Ausgabe des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte enthält nur die Autobiographie (vollständig, mit einigen angeblich unwesentlichen Auslassungen) sowie zwei weitere Aufzeichnungen mit dem Titel "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz" und "Der Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler", die Höß im Zusammenhang mit seinen Vernehmungen im November 1946 niedergeschrieben haben soll (vgl. zu allem Einleitung, Seiten 8-9)

Nach Mitteilung eines mir bekannten Wissenschaftlers, der Auschwitz im Jahre 1976 besuchte (siehe oben Seite 140 [256]), bestehen die Gesamtaufzeichnungen aus 500 numerierten, teilweise aber nicht vollständig beschriebenen Seiten; 15 Seiten davon fehlen überhaupt, ohne daß der Archivar über die Ursache des Fehlens Auskunft geben konnte. Die Zahl der einzelnen Blätter muß demnach entgegen den Angaben von Broszat mehr als 237 betragen. 39 -- und nicht 34 -- gesonderte Aufzeichnungen werden nach Angaben meines Gewährsmannes in ebenfalls numerierten einzelnen Mappen aufbewahrt. Hat Broszat sich geirrt oder sind die Aufzeichnungen, seit er sie 1 956 einsah, um einige vermehrt worden, während andererseits 15 Seiten "ausgesondert" wurden? --

Ob die bei der "wissenschaftlichen Edition" des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte ausgelassenen Stellen wirklich unwesentlich sind, wie Broszat meint, läßt sich nicht ohne weiteres beurteilen. Die letzten beiden Seiten der Einzelaufzeichnung "Die Endlösung..." sind in der französischen Ausgabe enthalten und wurden mir von dem französischen Universitätsprofessor Dr. Robert Faurisson (Universität Lyon II) zur Verfügung gestellt. Broszat selbst bezeichnet die darin enthaltenen Angaben in einer Fußnote (vgl. Seite 167 der deutschen Ausgabe) als "völlig abwegig", ohne daraus Konsequenzen für den übrigen Inhalt der Aufzeichnungen zu ziehen. Prof. Faurisson meint in seinem Begleitschreiben an mich, diese beiden Seiten würden das Buch "erledigt" haben, wenn Broszat sie mitveröffentlicht hätte.

Ob man noch von einer "wissenschaftlichen Edition" sprechen kann, wenn orthographische, syntaktische (Fehler im Satzbau) und Fehler in der Interpunktion einfach verbessert wurden, erscheint mir zweifelhaft. Wir sahen bereits beim Broad-Bericht, daß sich gerade daraus Hinweise auf die Hand von Fälschern ergeben können, die die deutsche Sprache nicht völlig beherrschen.

Im übrigen ist für das Bemühen der Herausgeber um "Wissenschaftlichkeit" bezeichnend, daß sie sich insoweit nicht nur für die Unterstützung polnischer Stellen, sondern auch bei Hermann Langbein vom Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitee in Wien bedankt haben, dessen eigene Veröffentlichungen weit entfernt von jeder Wissenschaftlichkeit sind (vgl. Einleitung, Seite 14 [13]).

Birkenau, einschließlich der früheren Angaben von Höß. Es gab für sie jedoch in keinem amtlichen Dokument irgendeine Bestätigung. Darüber hinaus war entweder ihre Unglaubwürdigkeit vom Inhalt der Aussage her offensichtlich oder sie waren derart unbestimmt und widersprüchlich, daß sie schon aus diesem Grunde nicht den an eine zeitgeschichtliche Quelle zu stellenden Anforderungen genügen konnten. Für einen objektiven Historiker konnten sie daher kaum Bedeutung haben. Der "unvorstellbare Massenmord" war also im Zeitpunkt der Herausgabe der Höß-Aufzeichnungen -- entgegen der von Broszat einleitend erweckten Vorstellung -- noch keineswegs eine gesicherte zeitgeschichtliche Tatsache. Deshalb ist auch die von Broszat an anderer Stelle seiner Einleitung (aaO. Seite 13) getroffene Feststellung. "Dokumente über Auschwitz und die Judenvernichtung" seien "nichts Neues", zumindest irreführend.

Wenn Broszat trotzdem in dem oben zitierten einleitenden Satz die Bedeutung der Höß-Aufzeichnungen unverkennbar herunterzuspielen versucht und -- zunächst einmal -- Zweifel an der Glaubwürdigkeit eines Mannes äußert, der "unvorstellbaren Massenmord befehligte", so kann man das nur als psychologischen Trick bezeichnen, mit dem unkritischen Lesern Objektivität und Gewissenhaftigkeit der Herausgeber der Aufzeichnungen vorgetäuscht werden sollen. Denn weder Broszat noch sonst einem Mitarbeiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte kann damals unbekannt gewesen sein, daß es für den Kern der Auschwitz-Legende -- die Judenvergasung -- weder einwandfreie dokumentarische Unterlagen noch glaubwürdige Zeugenaussagen gab, sofern man nicht die wissenschaftliche Qualifikation dieser Leute in Zweifel ziehen will. Wer sich kritisch mit den Aussagen dieses Instituts beschäftigt hat, weiß allerdings, daß es -- was seine führenden Vertreter nicht einmal leugnen -- dem Geschehen im Dritten Reich nicht unvoreingenommen gegenübersteht445. Broszats Bemühen, den Eindruck strengster Objektivität auf [255] Seiten der Herausgeber der Höß-Aufzeichnungen zu vermitteln, kann daher kaum ernst genommen werden. In Wahrheit war man wahrscheinlich froh, mit diesem "Dokument" endlich eine ausführliche und zeitnahe "Geschichtsquelle" zur Verfügung zu haben, die das "volkspädagogisch erwünschte Geschichtsbild" (Golo Mann) bestätigte. Das zeigte sich spätestens im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß, wo Broszat selbst als einer der Gutachter sich vornehmlich auf diese "Quelle" stützte und dem Gericht ihre Authentizität versicherte. Vor allem aber hat damals auch jener Gutachter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, der in seinem Gutachten speziell die Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz-Birkenau behandelte, nämlich Professor Krausnick, sich in seinen Darlegungen über die Birkenauer Gaskammern so gut wie ausschließlich auf die Höß-Aufzeichnungen bezogen446.

---

445 Vgl. hierzu Sündermann, "Das Dritte Reich". Seite 17. Der amerikanische Historiker Prof. David Hoggan hat darauf hingewiesen, daß das Institut für Zeitgeschichte finanzielle Unterstützung durch Rockefeller erhalte (vgl. "Der unnötige Krieg", Seite 275). Das würde zutreffendenfalls freilich vieles erklären

446 "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 415 416.

Broszat räumt freilich -- auch hier wieder "Wissenschaftlichkeit" vortäuschend -- in seiner Einleitung zu den Höß-Aufzeichnungen ein (aaO. Seite 7, 2. Absatz), es möge "ein gewisses Mißtrauen gegenüber der Echtheit eines Dokumentes bestehen, das in der Zelle eines polnischen Untersuchungsgefängnisses entstanden ist". Damit trifft er zweifellos den Kern der gegen diese Aufzeichnungen zu erhebenden Bedenken. Doch läßt er sich auf eine breitere Erörterung dieses Sachverhalts und der damit sich aufdrängenden Fragen gar nicht erst ein. So mußte denn die Prüfung, ob die Höß-Aufzeichnungen tatsächlich in jeder Hinsicht als echt angesehen werden können, bei ihrem Kommentator Broszat zur reinen Formsache werden. Sie wird mit einer für einen Fachhistoriker geradezu unglaublichen Oberflächlichkeit abgetan. Für Broszat und seine Mitherausgeber bestand offensichtlich von vornherein keinerlei Zweifel daran, daß jede Silbe der Höß-Aufzeichnungen originär von Höß stammt und insbesondere die darin enthaltene Darstellung der Judenvernichtung die reine Wahrheit ist.

Im wesentlichen weiß Broszat zur Echtheit der Aufzeichnungen auf etwa einer halben Seite der Einleitung lediglich folgendes zu sagen:

1. Die "formale Echtheit" der Aufzeichnungen stehe auf Grund "des klaren handschriftlichen Befundes" außer Frage.

2. Ihre inhaltliche Echtheit ergebe sich vor allem aus ihrer "inneren historischen und subjektiven Stimmigkeit".

3. Diese "Stimmigkeit" sei zugleich "sicheres Kriterium" dafür, daß es sich bei den Höß-Aufzeichnungen insgesamt um "freiwillig niedergeschriebene" nicht irgendwie beeinflußte oder manipulierte Aufzeichnungen" handelt. (Vgl. zu allem Seite 10 der Einleitung.)

Hierzu ist zu bemerken:

[256] Zu 1.: Broszat weist darauf hin, daß handschriftliche Zeugnisse von Höß aus früherer Zeit -- u. a. ein zweiseitiger handschriftlicher Lebenslauf vom 19. 6. 1936 in Höß' SS-Personalakte -- einen Handschriftenvergleich ermöglichten. Zur Frage, ob und von wem ein solcher Handschriftenvergleich vorgenommen wurde und ob er gegebenenfalls -- was mir unabdingbar erscheint -- anhand der "Originale" durchgeführt werden konnte, äußert Broszat sich nicht. Er teilt in diesem Zusammenhang lediglich mit, daß sich die "Originale" der Aufzeichnungen mit anderen in Polen verbliebenen deutschen Akten im polnischen Justizministerium in Warschau befänden und daß als Vorlage für die Edition des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte Fotokopien gedient hätten, die dem Institut "dank der freundlichen Vermittlung" polnischer Dienststellen überlassen worden seien. Broszat will diese "Originale" im November 1956 "an Ort und Stelle" eingesehen haben. Unter welchen Umständen diese "Einsichtnahme" vor sich ging und wieviel Zeit hierfür zur Verfügung stand, teilt Broszat ebenfalls nicht mit. Man muß aber wohl davon ausgehen, daß Broszat selbst damals keinen ausreichenden Handschriftenvergleich vornehmen konnte, zumal da er auch nicht die hierzu erforderlichen Fachkenntnisse haben dürfte. Ein zuverlässiger Handschriftenvergleich könnte selbstverständlich

nur durch neutrale Schriftsachverständige auf der Grundlage der "Original"-Aufzeichnungen -- nicht der Fotokopien! -- erfolgen. Hierzu ist es aber mit Sicherheit bislang nicht gekommen, weil Broszat andernfalls wohl darüber berichtet und auf die entsprechenden Gutachten verwiesen hätte.

Rassinier hat übrigens darauf aufmerksam gemacht, daß es unmöglich sei, das nach seinen Angaben im Auschwitz-Museum aufbewahrte "Dokument" an Ort und Stelle zu untersuchen, wenn man nicht gerade Kommunist sei447. Ein wissenschaftlich qualifizierter Auschwitz-Besucher (Historiker), der sich für die Höß-Niederschriften interessierte, hat mir das nach einem Besuch von Auschwitz im Jahre 1976 bestätigt. Es gelang ihm -- wie er mir brieflich versicherte -- nur unter Schwierigkeiten und Zuhilfenahme eines Tricks für etwa 20 Minuten Einblick in die "Originale" der Aufzeichnungen zu erhalten, die für kurze Zeit in Warschau gewesen seien und sich jetzt im Archiv des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums befänden448.

Auch den von Rassinier aaO. weiter mitgeteilten Umstand, daß die Höß-Aufzeichnungen mit Bleistift geschrieben seien, hat mein Gewährsmann bestätigt. Broszat hat diese wichtige Tatsache nicht einmal erwähnt. Sollte die Erklärung hierfür darin liegen, daß die zwischen den Seiten 24 und 25 der deutschen Ausgabe der Höß-Niederschriften [257] eingeschobene Faksimile-Wiedergabe der ersten Seite der Autobiographie von Rudolf Höß deutlich erkennen läßt, daß der Kopie eine Tintenschrift zugrunde lag? Hat man Broszat bei seinem Besuch in Warschau vielleicht auch Aufzeichnungen von Höß vorgelegt, die mit Tinte geschrieben waren?

Rassinier hat das Faksimile der Handschrift von Höß als Fälschung bezeichnet449. Das ist möglich. Wahrscheinlicher allerdings scheint es mir, daß das Faksimile die echte Höß-Handschrift zeigt, die dann als Modell für die Fälschung der mit Bleistift geschriebenen Aufzeichnungen gedient hat. Mit Bleistift ist eine Fälschung leichter zu bewerkstelligen. Jedenfalls dürfte aber unbestreitbar sein, daß "Originale" von Höß-Aufzeichnungen sowohl in Tintenschrift als auch in Bleistiftschrift vorliegen. Dem Institut für Zeitgeschichte wurden zumindest teilweise Fotokopien der Tintenschrift zur Verfügung gestellt, während die im Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums aufbewahrten angeblichen "Original"-Aufzeichnungen vollständig mit Bleistift geschrieben sind. Diese Aufzeichnungen waren und sind selbstverständlich

---

447 "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seiten 54-55, 59; "Was nun, Odysseus", Seite 61.

448 Brief vom l9. Januar 1977 im Archiv des Verfassers.

449 Aretz aaO. Seite 47.

Das Faksimile der Höß-Handschrift in "Kommandant in Auschwitz" (Seite 24 aaO.) zeigt übrigens eine lateinische Schrift, während ein von Albert Wucher (aaO. Seite 197) wiedergegebenes Faksimile eines handschriftlichen Lebenslaufes von Rudolf Höß, dessen Datierung nicht zu entziffern ist und bei dem es sich offensichtlich nicht um den von Broszat erwähnten zweiseitigen Lebenslauf vom 19.6.1936 (aaO. Seite 10, Fußnote l) handelt, aus deutschen Schriftzeichen besteht. Das äußere Schriftbild beider Handschriften erscheint zwar ähnlich, ob es von derselben Hand stammt, könnte aber wohl nur ein Graphologe beurteilen.

jeglicher Manipulation zugänglich. Man kann darin z. B. wegradieren und ändern, was einem nicht paßt, oder auch Ergänzungen einschieben. Nach Angaben meines Gewährsmannes sind bei den "Original"-Aufzeichnungen, die er im Auschwitz-Museum gesehen hat, Radierungen an verschiedenen Stellen erkennbar gewesen. Die Frage, von wem sie herrühren, muß offen bleiben.

Wie man sieht, ist hier so gut wie alles noch unklar. Die "formale Echtheit" der Höß-Aufzeichnungen, wie sie das Institut für Zeitgeschichte herausgegeben hat, ist keineswegs so zweifelsfrei, wie Broszat es hinzustellen versucht.

Zu 2.: Mit dem gelehrt klingenden Kauderwelsch von einer "inneren historischen und subjektiven Stimmigkeit" der Aufzeichnungen meint Broszat nichts anderes, als daß sie mit dem übereinstimmen, was man über Person und Werdegang von Rudolf Höß ohnehin weiß, daß sie aber auch vor allem dem entsprechen, was man schon immer über Auschwitz behauptet hatte und demzufolge auch von Höß zu hören wünschte. Auf letzteres kam es den Herausgebern besonders an, wie Broszats Einleitung an vielen Stellen erkennen läßt. Nun könnte man zwar hierin die von Historikern schon immer geübte Methode der Quellenkritik sehen, die selbstverständlich erforderlich ist, um den Wert einer historischen Quelle beurteilen zu können. Indessen sind die in diesem Zusammenhang von Broszat herangezogenen Vergleichstatsachen ihrerseits so fragwürdig, daß man hier schon von einem recht merkwürdigen [258] Echtheitsbeweis sprechen muß. Broszat belegt seine Feststellung nämlich im wesentlichen mit dem Hinweis, das viele Einzelheiten der Krakauer Niederschriften "durch die Protokolle der Nürnberger Vernehmungen oder in Dr. Gilberts Bericht über Höß weitgehend bestätigt" würden.

Dieser Vergleich vermag nicht zu überzeugen. Broszat zeigt damit zunächst nur, daß er die auffallenden Widersprüche zwischen den Krakauer Aufzeichnungen und den Nürnberger Protokollen sowie vor allem der von Gilbert präsentierten Höß-Aufzeichnung vom 9. April 1946, die Broszat bezeichnenderweise mit Schweigen übergeht, überhaupt nicht bemerkt hat oder nicht bemerken wollte. Abgesehen hiervon sind die eigenen Aufzeichnungen Gilberts über Höß höchst unzuverlässig. Gilbert machte sich bei seinen Gesprächen mit den Nürnberger Angeklagten und Zeugen -- wie er selbst mitteilt (aaO. Seite 9) -- nie Notizen, sondern schrieb das Gehörte erst nachträglich nieder. Außerdem war er selbst nicht unvoreingenommen, wie seine Bemerkung zeigt, er habe "den Beweis für das Nazi-Barbarentum an Orten wie dem Dachauer Konzentrationslager" schon gesehen (aaO. Seite 9). So war von ihm eine in jeder Hinsicht objektive Wiedergabe des von seinen Gesprächspartnern gesagten kaum zu erwarten, schon gar nicht aber bei einem Mann wie Höß. Und sicherlich nicht ganz zu Unrecht meint Rassinier, Gilbert habe Höß bei seinen Besuchen unter geschickter Ausnutzung der drohenden Auslieferung an die Sowjets suggeriert, was auszusagen nötig war, um der Auslieferung zu entgehen450. Denn sicherlich gehörte es zu Gilberts Aufgaben als amerikanischer Gefängnispsychologe, die seiner "Obhut" unterstehenden

---

450 "Drama der Juden Europas", Seite 54.

Angeklagten und Zeugen im Sinne der Anklage zu beeinflussen. Die Tätigkeit des Psychologen ist ein Teil der während solcher Schauprozeß-Verfahren üblicherweise vollzogenen "Gehirnwäsche". Auch Höß stand im Krakauer Gefängnis laufend unter der Kontrolle eines Psychiaters451.

Auch die Protokolle des Nürnberger IMT-Prozesses können, wie wir bereits in anderem Zusammenhang gesehen haben, nicht als zuverlässige Geschichtsquelle gelten oder auch nur als Vergleichsmaßstab für andere Dokumente, wie hier die Höß-Niederschriften, herangezogen werden. Denn die unter dem Nürnberger "Recht" produzierten Aussagen enthielten alles andere, nur nicht die zeitgeschichtliche Wahrheit. Darüber sind sich inzwischen alle objektiven und unvoreingenommenen Betrachter dieser Gerichtsfarce einig452. Daß Höß selbst nach seiner Gefangennahme der unmenschlichsten Behandlung ausgesetzt war und in jedem Stadium seiner Haft auf die verschiedenste Weise unter Druck gesetzt wurde, haben wir bereits erörtert (vgl. oben Seiten 98ff [176ff]).

[259] Nach alledem kann man nur zu der Feststellung kommen, daß Broszat als verantwortlicher Bearbeiter der Höß-Niederschriften nicht einmal im Ansatz eine Quellenkritik versucht hat, die man bei einer Geschichtsquelle dieser Bedeutung und dieser obskuren Herkunft von einem Fachhistoriker eigentlich hätte erwarten dürfen. Auch die von Broszat zum Text der Niederschriften verfaßten Fußnoten sind insoweit ohne jede Bedeutung, soweit sie den behaupteten Tatbestand der Judenvernichtungen betreffen.

Zu 3.: Wenn Broszat schließlich in der behaupteten "Stimmigkeit" der Aufzeichnungen zugleich ein "sicheres Kriterium" für deren Freiwilligkeit und Originalität zu sehen meint, so stellt er damit an den Begriff "sicheres Kriterium" als Historiker erstaunlich geringe Anforderungen. Weit eher ließe sich doch aus der Übereinstimmung der Aufzeichnungen mit dem Geschichtsbild, das uns die Sieger über die KL des Dritten Reiches mitbrachten und durch ihre Nürnberger Schauprozesse zu erhärten suchten, das Gegenteil folgern. Es gehört im übrigen schon eine reichliche Portion Naivität -- wenn nicht bewußte Ignoranz -- zu der Annahme, daß die polnischen Kommunisten mit Höß besonders menschlich umgegangen seien und keinerlei Einfluß auf den Inhalt seiner Niederschriften genommen oder dies wenigstens versucht haben könnten.

---

451 Broszat bestätigt das mit einer gewissen Zurückhaltung in seiner Einleitung (aaO. Seiten 10-11). Ebenso hebt Rawicz ausführlich die laufende Einwirkung des Psychologen Prof. Batawia auf Höß hervor, ohne darin freilich mehr zu sehen, als ein angeblich wissenschaftliches Interesse an der Persönlichkeit des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten; vgl. "Auschwitz in den Augen der SS". Seiten 16 ff.

452 Vgl. die verschiedenen Vorträge in- und ausländischer Wissenschaftler auf dem Jahreskongreß der Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik am 21. bis 23. Mai 1976 in der Dokumentation "Das Sieger-Tribunal". Nation Europa Verlag. Coburg. Aufschlußreich ist auch die Zusammenstellung von Zitaten zeitgenössischer Kritiker über die Nürnberger Prozesse in "Mensch und Maß", Folge 16/1977. Seiten 725 ff.

Höß schreibt auf Seite 147 seiner Autobiographie, daß man ihn habe "fertig" machen wollen, und es besteht kein Grund, an der Richtigkeit dieses Teils der Aufzeichnungen zu zweifeln. Wenn Höß dann allerdings weiter feststellt, daß dieses Vorhaben nur durch das Eingreifen der Staatsanwaltschaft verhindert worden sei, so hat er, wenn auch dieses zutrifft, die Situation, in der er sich befand, völlig verkannt. Und ebenso unterlag der zweifellos durch seine Behandlung in britisch-amerikanischer Haft charakterlich gebrochene Höß einem tragischen Irrtum, als er einige Zeilen weiter schrieb (wenn er es schrieb!):

> "Ich muß offen sagen, nie hätte ich erwartet, daß man mich so anständig und entgegenkommend in der polnischen Haft behandeln würde, wie es seit dem Einschreiten der Staatsanwaltschaft geschieht."

Denn wenn es sich wirklich so verhielt, dann hatte sich nur die Behandlungsmethode seiner Kerkermeister geändert. Es kann aber überhaupt keinen Zweifel daran geben, daß es diesen geschulten kommunistischen Inquisitoren damals allein darauf ankam, wie in allen im kommunistischen Machtbereich bekanntlich nicht seltenen Schauprozessen im Wege der "Gehirnwäsche" einen geständigen und reuigen [260] Angeklagten zu produzieren, den man möglichst auch noch zur Abgabe eines schriftlichen "Geständnisses" bewegen konnte.

Die sog. Gehirnwäsche, über deren Methoden bereits vielfältige Erfahrungen vorliegen, bedarf nicht der physischen Folter. Von dieser primitiven Beeinflussungsmöglichkeit war man schon damals weitgehend abgekommen. An ihre Stelle ist ein langsames "Garkochen" durch eine raffinierte seelische Beeinflussung getreten. Die Arten seelischer Drangsalierung sind dabei so mannigfaltig und von den jeweiligen Umständen abhängig, daß es zu weit führen würde, sie hier im einzelnen zu beschreiben. Im Vorbereitungsstadium wird das Opfer zunächst durch Erzeugung von Angst, lange Wartezeiten bis zum ersten Verhör und totale Isolation zermürbt. Dann geht man mit verschiedenen Mitteln daran, es davon zu überzeugen, daß es ein Verbrechen begangen hat, das praktisch als zweifelsfrei erwiesen gilt. Auch scheinbar menschliches Verstehen kann als Mittel dienen, das Opfer gefügig zu machen. Und stets wird bei der Gehirnwäsche in irgendeinem Zeitpunkt ein Psychologe eingeschaltet, dem es obliegt, die letzten seelischen Widerstände zu brechen und das Opfer nach Möglichkeit sogar zu einem schriftlichen "Geständnis" zu bewegen453.

Wir sahen bereits, daß auch bei Höß der Psychologe nicht fehlte, der wie Broszat es ausdrückt -- in Höß den "Gedanken gefördert" hat, "einen Lebensbericht über sich zu schreiben" (Einleitung Seite 10). Es ist denkbar, daß ihm dabei die belastenden Teile seiner Niederschriften mit den Mitteln psychologischer Beeinflussung -- also durch Drohungen, Versprechungen, Täuschungen usw. -- abgepreßt oder abgelistet wurden. Es gibt -- wie gesagt -- viele Methoden der Gehirnwäsche, und gerade die

---

453 Zum Begriff "Gehirnwäsche" siehe Brockhaus Enzyklopädie, 7. Band (1969). Seite 33. Eine besonders instruktive Darstellung der Vorgänge bei der Gehirnwäsche gibt uns A. F. Marfeld. aaO. Seiten 80ff.

Kommunisten waren schon damals auf Grund langer und intensiver Erfahrungen Meister darin.

Die Staatsanwaltschaft kann sich aber auch deshalb "anständig" gezeigt haben, um einwandfreie Schriftproben von Höß zu erhalten, die versierten Fälschern später als Vorlage dienen konnten. In diesem Fall brauchte Höß nicht einmal Belastendes selbst zu schreiben. Das ließ sich anhand gewonnener Schriftproben nachträglich ohne weiteres in etwa freiwillige Aufzeichnungen einfügen, besonders wenn diese -- wie hier mit Bleistift niedergeschrieben waren.

Broszat berührt eigenartigerweise alle diese auf der Hand liegenden Fragen überhaupt nicht. Er unterstellt völlig unkritisch einfach alles, was die Aufzeichnungen enthalten, als freiwillige, unbeeinflußte und auch nachträglich in keiner Weise manipulierte Aussage eines Mannes, der doch normalerweise keinen Grund gehabt hätte, sich so ausführlich zu [261] äußern, insbesondere nicht zu Dingen, die ihn selbst an den Galgen bringen mußten. Broszat deutet die angebliche Aussagewilligkeit von Höß als "eilfertig-eifrige Gewissenhaftigkeit eines Mannes, der immer nur im Dienst irgendwelcher Autoritäten steht, der stets seine Pflicht tut,... und deshalb auch bereitwillig sein eigenes Ich, ein erschreckend leeres Ich, dem Gericht in der Form einer Autobiographie übergibt, um *der Sache* zu dienen" (aaO. Seite 11). Doch ist das wenig überzeugend. Ein derart abstraktes und keinerlei Wertvorstellungen verpflichtetes Pflichtbewußtsein gibt es nicht. Broszat versucht hier aus leicht zu erratenden Gründen mit Hilfe einer illusionären Theorie die harte Wirklichkeit jener Zeit und die besondere Situation, in der Höß sich befand, zu vernebeln.

Nun schreibt allerdings Höß am Schluß seiner Autobiographie (aaO. Seite 151): "Freiwillig und ungezwungen habe ich dies alles niedergeschrieben. " Doch erscheint das im Hinblick auf die damaligen zeitlichen und örtlichen Verhältnisse geradezu als absurd. Den unvoreingenommenen Historiker müßte eigentlich gerade dieser Satz stutzig machen. In der Tat kann nämlich nichts deutlicher machen, daß auf die Niederschrift von anderer Seite Einfluß genommen wurde, da sonst kein Anlaß zu einem solchen "Bekenntnis" bestanden hätte. Wer schließt schon einen persönlichen Lebensbericht mit einer solchen Floskel ab?

Im übrigen liefert sogar die Autobiographie selbst den Beweis, daß Höß seine Niederschriften nicht im eigentlichen Sinne "freiwillig" fertigte. Man war insoweit bei der Redaktion offenbar nicht sorgfältig genug. Auf Seite 63 der Autobiographie -- also noch in jenem Teil, der im wesentlichen den persönlichen Werdegang von Höß enthält und daher weitgehend Höß' eigene Gedanken wiedergeben dürfte -- schreibt Höß nämlich: "Gerade in der jetzigen Haft vermisse ich so sehr die Arbeit. Wie dankbar bin ich für die aufgegebenen Schreibarbeiten, die mich voll und ganz ausfüllen."

Höß schrieb mithin nicht aus eigenem Antrieb, sondern die Schreibarbeiten waren ihm "aufgegeben"! Wie die Aufgabe im einzelnen lautete, wissen wir nicht und werden es wohl auch nie erfahren.

Mit den vorstehend zu 1. bis 3. behandelten Argumenten für die angebliche Echtheit der Höß-Niederschriften, die nicht einmal eine halbe Seite der insgesamt 15 Seiten umfassenden Einleitung ausmachen, begnügt sich Broszat. Es ist kaum anzunehmen, daß er oder einer seiner Mitarbeiter darüber hinaus noch etwas zur Feststellung der Echtheit unternommen haben; es wäre dem Leser gewiß mitgeteilt worden. Alles Weitere, insbesondere die die Einleitung abschließenden Ausführungen [262] über "Wesen und Bedeutung der autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen von Höß" (Seiten 13 bis 21 der Einleitung) ist leeres Wortgeklingel und Drumherumgerede, das trotz allem Bemühen des Kommentators Broszat die Fragwürdigkeit des Ganzen eher noch vergrößert. Auch fehlen zum Text der Aufzeichnungen in ihren entscheidenden Teilen -- also dort, wo Höß (oder ein Fälscher?) seine völlig unsinnigen Behauptungen über die technische Durchführung der angeblichen Vernichtungsaktionen aufstellt -- quellenkritische Anmerkungen gänzlich. Bei einer "wissenschaftlichen Edition" ist das ungewöhnlich. Berücksichtigt man alles dies, so erscheint die Feststellung Heinrich Härtles durchaus glaubhaft, daß Broszat "von der exakten Geschichtsforschung nicht für voll genommen" werde, seit er "die unglaubwürdigen angeblichen Aufzeichnungen des >Kommandanten von Auschwitz<, Höß, eingeleitet und kommentiert hat"454.

Zusammenfassend kann gesagt werden, daß nicht einmal Ansätze dafür erkennbar sind, daß die "Historiker" des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte dieses von ihnen herausgegebene "Dokument" nach herkömmlichen wissenschaftlichen Methoden auf seine Glaubwürdigkeit hin überprüft haben. Nicht einmal die formale Echtheit der angeblichen Höß-Niederschriften in der vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte vorgelegten Fassung kann als gesichert gelten. Als Geschichtsquelle können sie daher nur mit Einschränkung herangezogen werden. Soweit sie die angebliche Judenvernichtung behandeln, kommt ihnen -- insbesondere aus den schon im vorigen Abschnitt angeführten Gründen -- keinerlei Beweiskraft zu.

Damit könnte unsere Untersuchung über die Authentizität der Höß-Niederschriften abgeschlossen werden, da die offensichtlich mangelhafte Verifikation dieser "Geschichtsquelle" durch ihre Herausgeber im Grunde jedes weitere Wort überflüssig macht. Trotzdem möchte ich die Aufmerksamkeit des Lesers noch auf eine Reihe weiterer Gesichtspunkte lenken, die schon dem Laien erkennbar machen, daß die Höß-Niederschriften weitgehend manipuliert wurden. Ihre Überprüfung durch qualifizierte und unabhängige Fachwissenschaftler könnte hierzu sicherlich noch manchen zusätzlichen Beweis liefern. Doch man wird sie -- wie bisher -- nach Möglichkeit zu verhindern wissen.

In erster Linie drängt sich die Frage auf, weshalb denn eigentlich diese doch angeblich so wichtige Geschichtsquelle der Öffentlichkeit länger als ein Jahrzehnt vorenthalten wurde. Zwar berichtet uns Broszat in seiner Einleitung zur 1958

---

454 Härtle traf diese Feststellung in seinem Bericht über einen von ihm besuchten Historiker-Kongreß anläßlich des 30. Jahrestages des Nürnberger Tribunals. der vom 13. bis 15. März 1975 von der "Conference Group on German Politics" im Auditorium des Nationalarchivs in Washington stattfand und an dem auch Broszat teilnahm. Vgl. "Das Freie Forum", Mitteilungsblatt der Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik. Ausgabe 4/1975. Seiten 1ff.. hier Seite 3.

erschienenen Ausgabe des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, daß das "Außergewöhnliche dieser Quelle" die polnische "Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der nat.-soz. Verbrechen in [263] Polen" schon 1951 zu einer "ersten Veröffentlichung von Höß-Aufzeichnungen in polnischer Übersetzung" bewogen habe und daß nach dieser ersten Teilveröffentlichung eine vollständige Veröffentlichung der Aufzeichnungen -- ebenfalls in polnischer Sprache -- im Verlag des polnischen Justizministeriums in Warschau erschienen sei (aaO. Seite 11). Immerhin waren aber auch damals schon 4 bzw. 9 Jahre seit dem Tode von Rudolf Höß verstrichen, und es mutet mehr als seltsam an, daß man die angebliche Lebensbeichte eines solchen Mannes so lange zurückhielt, ganz abgesehen davon, daß man sie zunächst in einer Sprache herausbrachte, die er selbst nie gesprochen hatte.

Die beiden polnischen Ausgaben wurden überdies -- wie Broszat weiter mitteilt -- nur "einigen Fachleuten in Deutschland und dem westlichen Ausland bekannt" und sollen einen französischen Schriftsteller zu einer entsprechenden Romanhandlung inspiriert haben (aaO. Seiten 11-12) . Darüber kann man sich nur wundern. Denn wenn -- wie Broszat behauptet -- Fachleute in Deutschland bereits zu Beginn der 50er Jahre darüber unterrichtet gewesen sein sollen, daß Höß bei seinem Tode schriftliche Aufzeichnungen hinterlassen hatte, so ist kaum zu verstehen, warum sie sich nicht sogleich um diese wichtige Geschichtsquelle bemühten und deren Zuverlässigkeit zu ergründen suchten. Hierzu bestand doch um so mehr Veranlassung, als damals über das KL Auschwitz-Birkenau und seine angebliche Bedeutung noch weitgehende Unklarheit bestand. Auch hätten westliche Wissenschaftler seinerzeit sicherlich Übersetzungen in die Sprache ihres Landes veranlaßt, wenn sie wirklich zuverlässige Kunde von diesem außergewöhnlichen Dokument gehabt hätten. In Wirklichkeit scheint man also polnischerseits noch nicht an einer allzu großen Publizität dieser heute als so überaus bedeutungsvoll angesehenen Niederschriften interessiert gewesen zu sein.

Angesichts aller dieser Umstände könnte man auf den Gedanken kommen, daß gewisse an der Durchsetzung der Auschwitz-Legende interessierte Kreise zu jener Zeit erst noch versuchten, den Rahmen für das abzustecken, was einmal als "Lebensbeichte" des Rudolf Höß an die Weltöffentlichkeit gelangen sollte. Daß etwa gleichzeitig mit der ersten polnischen Teilveröffentlichung der von Broszat erwähnte französische Schriftsteller einen Höß-Roman mit dem Titel "La mort est mon métier" (Der Tod ist mein Beruf) verfaßte, sollte zu denken geben. Möglicherweise "befruchtete" man sich da gegenseitig, und das deutsche "Original" der Niederschriften wurde damals erst in seinen heute für besonders wichtig gehaltenen Teilen konzipiert und erarbeitet oder bearbeitet.

[264] Doch mag es sein, wie es will. Zumindest hätte man von den deutschen Herausgebern der Höß-Niederschriften Aufklärung darüber erwarten dürfen, warum die "Redaktion" der (wirklichen oder nur fingierten?) Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß in ihrer deutschen Originalsprache mehr als ein Jahrzehnt in Anspruch nahm. Daß diese Frage von ihnen nicht einmal angeschnitten wird, ist aufschlußreich genug. Die durch nichts begründete Zurückhaltung eines zweifellos bemerkenswerten Dokuments in seinem Urtext über einen Zeitraum von mehr als einem Jahrzehnt hinaus ist jedenfalls mit der Behauptung, es sei in jeder Hinsicht

authentisch und sogar das "maßgebendste Zeugnis" (Rawicz) für die angeblichen Judenvernichtungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau, kaum zu vereinbaren. Normalerweise hätte ein solches Dokument unmittelbar nach seiner Abfassung allen daran interessierten Fachwissenschaftlern zur Prüfung und Auswertung zugänglich gemacht werden müssen. Hierauf will man sich aber polnischerseits offenbar selbst heute noch nicht einlassen. So erscheint denn schon aus diesem Grunde die Vermutung nicht abwegig, daß die Höß-Niederschriften nicht nur weitgehend das Ergebnis einer kunstgerechten "Gehirnwäsche" waren, sondern daß sie darüber hinaus sogar noch nachträglich ergänzt oder teilweise verändert wurden. Eine andere Erklärung für die Tatsache, daß dieses Dokument erst so spät -- und immer noch nicht vollständig! -- auftauchte, ist kaum denkbar455.

Bei näherer Betrachtung des Gesamtinhalts der uns vorliegenden Aufzeichnungen erfährt diese These sogar eine gewisse Bestätigung. Man kann wohl davon ausgehen, daß jedenfalls die Autobiographie von Rudolf Höß insoweit echt ist, als sie den persönlichen Werdegang von Höß, seine höchstpersönlichen Vorstellungen, Überzeugungen und Gefühle sowie alle mit der angeblichen Judenvernichtung nicht im Zusammenhang stehenden dienstlichen Vorgänge widerspiegelt. Es wäre selbst für eine Gruppe von Fälschern viel zu mühsam und zeitraubend gewesen, alle diese Einzelheiten selbst zusammenzutragen und schriftlich niederzulegen. So ließ man Höß wohl schon aus diesem Grunde den größten Teil der Autobiographie selbst schreiben. Außerdem konnte man auf diese Weise eine umfangreiche Handschriftenprobe von Höß erhalten, mit deren Hilfe sich nicht nur sein Schriftbild, sondern auch was für Ergänzungen und Änderungen wichtig war -- sein Stil und seine Wortwahl ermitteln ließen. Hatte man aber diese Grundlagen, so war es für versierte Fälscher ein Leichtes, den erwünschten Inhalt zu manipulieren, soweit nicht Höß selbst schon auf Grund der an ihm vollzogenen Gehirnwäsche sich zu belastenden Aussagen bereitgefunden hatte.

[265] Dafür, daß es sich so und nicht anders verhält, gibt es in den Niederschriften eine ganze Reihe von Anhaltspunkten, die kaum einen anderen Schluß zulassen. Wir wollen uns auf den folgenden Seiten damit befassen, wobei vorauszuschicken ist, daß unsere Analyse keineswegs Anspruch auf Vollständigkeit erhebt. Sie muß sich schon aus Platzgründen auf die wichtigsten und augenfälligsten Punkte beschränken.

Betrachten wir die Autobiographie, so fällt vor allem auf, daß darin eigenartigerweise nur die angebliche Vernichtung der Juden in den ersten Behelfsanlagen, den -- wie es heißt -- zu Gaskammern umgebauten Bauernhäusern,

---

455 Dieser Meinung ist auch der französische Historiker Paul Rassinier. Er schreibt in "Was nun, Odysseus?". Seite 65: "Höchstwahrscheinlich hat Rudolf Höß in der Todeszelle sein Geständnis niedergeschrieben, worauf dann die polnischen Kommunisten hier und dort -- und recht ungeschickt -- Teile eingefügt haben, die den kommunistischen Behauptungen über die Ereignisse im Lager Auschwitz zwischen 1940 und 1943 entsprachen... Jedenfalls ist dies die einzig mögliche Erklärung sowohl für die lange Zeit, die sie gebraucht haben, um das Buch zu veröffentlichen (12 Jahre!), als auch für die inneren Widersprüche des Werkes. "

Vgl. auch Rassinier. "Die Lüge des Odysseus" (3. erw. Auflage. 1964). Seite 261.

geschildert wird. Über die Krematorien und Gaskammern, die später gebaut worden sein sollen, schreibt Höß in seiner Autobiographie überhaupt nichts. Das ist um so auffälliger, weil Höß bis Ende des Jahres 1943 Kommandant von Auschwitz war. Der angeblich im Winter 1942/43 begonnene Bau der Krematorien und deren Inbetriebnahme im Frühjahr 1943, was sicherlich mancherlei Probleme mit sich gebracht haben mußte, fiel also in seine Kommandantenzeit. Ebenso verliert Höß über die fast ständig in der Auschwitz-Region grassierenden Typhusepidemien, die Butz als den eigentlichen Grund für den Bau von großen Krematorien in Birkenau ansieht456, kein Wort. Höß übergeht also in seiner Autobiographie -- wenn man so will -- wichtigste Tatbestände aus der Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau, die er persönlich erlebt haben muß und die wahrscheinlich in mehr als einer Hinsicht problematisch waren.

Es kommt hinzu, daß der Abschnitt über die Judenvergasungen nur etwas über 9 Seiten des insgesamt 42 Seiten umfassenden Auschwitzabschnitts in der Autobiographie einnimmt (aaO. Seiten 120-130). Das ist recht wenig, wenn die Hauptbedeutung von Auschwitz-Birkenau wirklich darin bestanden haben sollte, alle im deutschen Machtbereich befindlichen Juden zu vernichten.

Ganz ausführlich behandelt Höß dagegen die Judenvernichtung in seiner angeblich schon einige Monate früher entstandenen gesonderten Abhandlung "Die Endlösung der Judenfrage im KL Auschwitz", auf die er jedoch in seiner Autobiographie an keiner Stelle Bezug nimmt. Hier äußert er sich insbesondere auch eingehend zu den angeblichen Vergasungen und Verbrennungen in den neuen Krematorien von Birkenau, mit denen wir uns bereits im vorigen Abschnitt beschäftigt haben. Diese Abhandlung ist vermutlich in ihrer Gesamtheit eine erst nach dem Tode von Höß entstandene Fälschung. Denn abgesehen von den darin enthaltenen Widersprüchen und Ungereimtheiten, auf die schon hingewiesen wurde, enthält sie den Kern der Greuelpropaganda sozusagen in einem [266] Guß. Sie macht ganz den Eindruck einer "Auftragsarbeit", die bemüht ist, die mit der Legende einhergehenden Widersprüche nach Möglichkeit auszugleichen oder doch zu verwischen, was freilich -- wie wir sahen -- nicht immer gelungen ist. Es ist schon bezeichnend genug, daß sie in der Sprache der Sieger mit dem Slogan der Greuelpropaganda "Endlösung der Judenfrage" betitelt ist, obwohl dokumentarisch bis heute nicht nachweisbar ist, daß der Begriff "Endlösung" jemals die Bedeutung von "Vernichtung" hatte.

Die Erklärung für diese eigenartige Behandlung der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in den Höß-Niederschriften erscheint recht einfach. Höß hatte mit Sicherheit in seiner Autobiographie auch einige Seiten über die in Auschwitz grassierenden Seuchen, den dadurch veranlaßten Bau der Krematorien und die damit verbundenen Probleme geschrieben. Das alles paßte natürlich nicht zur Legende, so daß man bei der "Redaktion" der Autobiographie diese Seiten entfernte und durch andere -- gefälschte -- ersetzte. Auf diesen etwas mehr als 9 Seiten ließ sich aber nicht alles, was man Höß zum Thema Judenvernichtung sagen lassen wollte, unterbringen,

---

456 "The Hoax...". Seiten 118 und 125ff.; deutsche Ausgabe. Seite 154, 164 ff.

weshalb man noch die gesonderte Abhandlung über die Endlösung fertigte und als schon vorher -- im November 1946 von Höß niedergeschriebene Aussage ausgab. Man vergaß dabei nur, in die von Höß im Februar 1947 abgeschlossene Autobiographie Bezugnahmen auf diese angeblich vorher entstandene Abhandlung aufzunehmen, was Höß sicher nicht versäumt hätte, wenn die Ausführungen über die Judenvernichtung in Autobiographie und dieser Abhandlung von ihm selbst niedergelegt worden wären.

Obwohl diese Erklärung am wahrscheinlichsten ist, ist selbstverständlich auch nicht auszuschließen, daß Höß die Aussagen über die Judenvernichtung unter Zwang selbst schrieb. Nur eines ist schon vom Inhalt der Aussagen her nicht möglich: daß sie aus Höß' eigenem Kopf stammten und der Wahrheit entsprechen. Abgesehen von den bereits im vorigen Abschnitt für die Unglaubwürdigkeit dieser Passagen angeführten Gründen gibt es noch einige weitere Hinweise darauf, daß es sich insoweit nicht um freiwillige, der Wahrheit entsprechende Aussagen von Höß handelt.

So spricht für eine nachträgliche Einfügung der etwa 9 Seiten umfassenden Passage über die behelfsmäßige Judenvernichtung in die Autobiographie der Umstand, daß damit das Auschwitzkapitel abgeschlossen wird, während sich diese Vorgänge 1942 -- also um die Mitte der Kommandantenzeit von Höß -- abgespielt haben sollen. Den Abschluß von Höß' Kommandantenzeit hätte eigentlich der Bericht über die [267] Inbetriebnahme der neuen Krematorien im Frühjahr und Sommer 1943 bilden müssen, wovon in der Autobiographie -- wie gesagt -- kein Wort zu finden ist. Vor diesem letzten Teil des Auschwitzkapitels spricht Höß die angebliche Judenvernichtung ausdrücklich nur an zwei Stellen an, die ebenfalls wahrscheinlich nachträglich eingeschoben oder entsprechend verändert wurden.

Auf Seite 110 der Autobiographie liest man hierzu folgendes:

> "Als der RFSS seinen ursprünglichen Juden-Vernichtungsbefehl von 1941, nach dem alle Juden ausnahmslos zu vernichten waren, dahin abänderte, daß die Arbeitsfähigen für die Rüstungsindustrie heranzuziehen seien, wurde Auschwitz Judenlager, ein Judensammellager in einem Ausmaß, das bis dahin nicht gekannt."

Höß hatte vorher von einem "Judenvernichtungsbefehl", auf den sich dieser Satz beziehen könnte, nichts erwähnt, so daß Broszat sich bemüßigt fühlt, in einer Fußnote insoweit auf die gesonderte Abhandlung über die "Endlösung" hinzuweisen. Höß hätte das vermutlich selbst getan, wenn er diese Abhandlung und jenen Satz auch selbst verfaßt hätte. Auch sonst paßt der zitierte Satz aber nicht recht in den Zusammenhang, so daß seine nachträgliche Einfügung wahrscheinlich ist. Bei einer Bleistiftschrift war das ohnehin kein Problem. Die Tatsache, daß am Schluß des Satzes das Hilfszeitwort fehlt, deutet im übrigen darauf hin, daß er von jemandem stammen muß, der der deutschen Sprache nur unvollkommen mächtig war. Der Stil von Höß ist das nicht!

Die gleiche Beobachtung können wir an anderer Stelle machen. Auf den Seiten 105-106 schildert Höß einen im Juli 1942 erfolgten Besuch Himmlers in Auschwitz, bei dem dieser sich u. a. das Zigeunerlager mit seinen überfüllten Wohn- und Krankenbaracken angesehen habe. Es heißt dann weiter wörtlich:

> "Er sah alles genau und wirklichkeitsgetreu -- und gab uns den Befehl, sie zu vernichten, nachdem die Arbeitsfähigen wie bei den Juden ausgesucht."

Auch hier also wieder das fehlende Hilfszeitwort am Schluß des Satzes, eine Sprachschluderei, die sonst in Höß' Aufzeichnungen über sein Leben nicht zu finden ist. Ferner hat dieser Satz ebenfalls in den vorangehenden Ausführungen keinen Bezugspunkt, soweit er die Juden betrifft. Über die Juden in Auschwitz beginnt Höß erst ab Seite 108 der Autobiographie zu sprechen, und auch dann wird zunächst noch mit keinem Wort angedeutet, daß sie ins Lager gebracht wurden, um dort liquidiert zu werden.

[268] Außer an diesen beiden Stellen, bei denen es sich also nur um nachträglich eingeschobene Passagen handeln kann, wird die angebliche Judenvernichtung im Auschwitzkapitel der Autobiographie -- wie bereits erwähnt -- nur am Schluß in einem geschlossenen Block im Umfang von etwa 9 Seiten -- beginnend mit Seite 120 und endend mit Seite 130 -- angesprochen. Zuvor schildert Höß die einzelnen Häftlingskategorien sowie deren Verhalten, nachdem er den schwierigen Aufbau des Lagers und seine Bedeutung als Arbeitslager eingehend herausgestellt hat. Er spricht auch viel von seinen Auffassungen über die Führung eines KL und die Behandlung der Häftlinge, wobei er immer wieder die Wichtigkeit einer *menschlichen* Behandlung zur Erhaltung und Förderung der Arbeitskraft und Arbeitsmoral der Häftlinge betont. Immer wieder beklagt er sich auch, daß er in dieser Zielsetzung von seinen Unterführern weitgehend nicht verstanden worden sei, ja daß sie sogar den -- wie Höß es nennt -- "Terror der inneren Gewalten" geduldet hätten, nämlich die Quälereien und Mißhandlungen von Häftlingen durch ihre eigene Häftlingshierarchie, die auch Rassinier aus eigener Erfahrung anschaulich in seinem Buch "Die Lüge des Odysseus" geschildert hat.

Wenn man das alles so liest, gewinnt man zunächst nur den Eindruck, daß Auschwitz ein riesiges Menschenreservoir für kriegswirtschaftliche Arbeiten, nicht aber -- wie es immer dargestellt wird -- ein Vernichtungslager für Juden gewesen ist. Dies um so mehr, als Höß auf Seite 120 schließlich gewissermaßen zusammenfassend ausdrücklich feststellt:

> "Nach dem Willen des RFSS waren die KL zur Rüstungsfertigung eingesetzt. Ihr war alles andere unterzuordnen."

Höß bekräftigt das sogar noch mit einigen weiteren Sätzen und meint u. a., daß auch er von dieser Notwendigkeit als einer der Voraussetzungen zur Erringung des

Endsiegs überzeugt gewesen sei; er habe geglaubt, dafür "arbeiten zu müssen, ja nichts versäumen zu dürfen"457.

Und erst jetzt kommt -- noch auf derselben Seite 120 -- ein auffallender Bruch in der Gesamtdarstellung. Der folgende Absatz beginnt nämlich mit dem in keinerlei Beziehung zum Vorhergehenden stehenden Satz:

> "Nach dem Willen des RFSS wurde Auschwitz die größte Menschen-Vernichtungsanlage aller Zeiten."

Es ist die Einleitung zu der nun folgenden Geschichte des Beginns der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen, die hier völlig den Eindruck eines Torsos hinterläßt. Im Anschluß daran berichtet Höß dann nur noch über seine Zeit als Amtschef des Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamts der Waffen-SS in Berlin und über das Kriegsende.

[269] Es wurde schon ausgeführt, daß diese 9 Seiten über die Judenvernichtung ursprünglich einen anderen Inhalt gehabt haben müssen und wahrscheinlich nachträglich an die Stelle des früheren Inhalts dieser Seiten gesetzt wurden (vgl. oben Seiten 144ff [265ff]). Zur vollständigen Darstellung der angeblichen Judenvernichtung reichten die zur Verfügung stehenden 9 Seiten offenbar nicht aus. Jedenfalls fällt dieser Teil der Autobiographie unverkennbar aus dem Rahmen der Gesamtdarstellung. Das wird bereits an der offensichtlichen Unvereinbarkeit der oben zitierten beiden Sätze deutlich, die fast unmittelbar aufeinander folgen. Der Fälscher war zwar am Anfang des Teilstücks über die Judenvernichtung ängstlich bemüht, die Ausdrucksweise von Höß ("Nach dem Willen des RFSS...") beizubehalten. Aber gerade das macht den Widerspruch besonders auffällig und eindrucksvoll. Denn der RFSS (Reichsführer-SS Himmler) wird kaum zwei völlig entgegengesetzte Willensentscheidungen getroffen haben.

---

457 Die durch viele Dokumente bewiesene Tatsache, daß Himmler am Arbeitseinsatz auch der Juden das größte Interesse hatte, wird in den Höß-Niederschriften an verschiedenen Stellen deutlich (vgl. z. B. Seiten 132, 134 und 158). Das führt zu mancherlei Widersprüchlichkeiten und kuriosen Passagen im (teilweise gefälschten) Text, die im einzelnen wiederzugeben hier zu weit führen würde. Sinngemäß wird die Sache so darzustellen versucht, als habe das WVHA stets nur den Einsatz möglichst vieler Juden in der Rüstungsindustrie im Auge gehabt, während das RSHA die Vernichtung aller Juden anstrebte. Zwischen beiden Dienststellen habe Himmler gestanden und niemals eine klare Entscheidung treffen können (vgl. hierzu auch die Sonderabhandlung "Der Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler". Seiten 167 ff. in "Kommandant in Auschwitz"). Da Himmler jedoch der Chef beider Dienststellen war, ist gänzlich unwahrscheinlich, daß er sich der einen oder anderen Dienststelle je nach seinen angeblich schwankenden Intentionen unterworfen haben sollte. Wenn irgendwo das Führerprinzip bis zum Exzeß praktiziert wurde, so war es innerhalb der Organisation der SS. Völlig zu Recht wird daher auch auf Seite 148 der Höß-Aufzeichnungen Himmler als der "krasseste Vertreter des Führerprinzips" bezeichnet. Am allerwenigsten verträgt sich die Darstellung über Himmlers Verhalten in der Judenfrage aber mit der Behauptung, Himmler habe Höß unter Wahrung größter Geheimhaltung den klaren Auftrag zur Vernichtung der Juden erteilt. Man fühlt förmlich, wie schwer die Fälscher mit der Tatsache fertig wurden, daß noch gegen Ende des Krieges Hunderttausende von Juden für die deutsche Rüstungsindustrie arbeiteten und -- auch aus Auschwitz -- beim Näherrücken der russischen Armeen zusammen mit den anderen Arbeitskräften in das Reichsgebiet evakuiert wurden.

Im weiteren Verlauf der Darstellung verstärkt sich dieser Eindruck noch. Denn was Höß dort über die Judenvernichtung sagt und wie er es sagt, das beweist keineswegs -- wie Broszat meint (Einleitung Seite 10) "die Urheberschaft des mit seinem Gegenstand wohlvertrauten Auschwitzer Kommandanten". Es ist vielmehr nichts weiter als wieder aufgewärmte Greuelküchenkost, wie sie in der ersten Nachkriegszeit in bezug auf *alle* deutschen KL einem bedauernswerten Publikum mit phantasieloser Gleichförmigkeit vorgesetzt wurde, ja mitunter sogar heute noch z.B. durch die jüngst erfolgte Neuauflage von Eugen Kogons Buch "Der SS-Staat" -- vorgesetzt wird. Die Höß zugeschriebene Schilderung stimmt mit solchen Darstellungen manchmal fast wörtlich überein, was über ihre einheitliche Herkunft kaum noch Zweifel offen läßt. Stil und Inhalt dieses Teils der Autobiographie lassen es ausgeschlossen erscheinen, daß er von dem sonst in seiner Darstellung so nüchtern und oft fast langweilig wirkenden Höß stammt. Rassinier spricht deshalb insoweit mit Recht von einer "Sammlung unkontrollierbarer Klatschgeschichten" und vergleicht dieses "Werk" ironisch mit dem "Roman der Portiersfrau"458. Einige Hinweise mögen das veranschaulichen.

So enthält diese Höß in den Mund gelegte Geschichtensammlung z. B . die bekannte Geschichte von Müttern, die vor dem Betreten der Gaskammer ihre Säuglinge unter Kleiderbündeln zu verstecken suchten, ein zwar unmögliches und unsinniges Bild, mit dem man sich aber wohl besondere Wirkungen auf die Gefühlswelt eines Durchschnittslesers versprach. Ferner erscheinen in der Darstellung auch jene Opfer, deren aufrechte Haltung beim Gang in die Gaskammer man Höß rühmen läßt, wie [270] etwa der "alte Mann", der vor seiner "Vergasung" den Deutschen Vergeltung verheißt und in vielen ähnlichen Geschichten -- manchmal ist es auch eine Frau -- immer wieder vorkommt. Daß diese Legenden im Widerspruch zu der Behauptung stehen, den Opfern sei bis zuletzt vorgetäuscht worden, daß sie zum Baden oder zur Desinfektion geführt würden, wird dabei stets übersehen. Natürlich läßt man Höß auch das Entfernen der Goldzähne und Abschneiden der Haare der Toten wie überhaupt die als besonders abscheulich und unverständlich bezeichnete Tätigkeit der jüdischen Sonderkommandos erwähnen: "wiederholt" entdeckten sie "nähere Angehörige unter den Leichen" (aaO. Seite 126). Auch hier ist wieder die schamlose Spekulation auf die Gefühlswelt gutgläubiger Leser unübersehbar. Das besonders beliebte Greuelmärchen vom Übergießen der brennenden Leichenhaufen mit dem dabei anfallenden Leichenfett bleibt selbstverständlich ebenfalls nicht unerwähnt, ein physikalisch und technisch unmöglicher Vorgang.

Bei dieser Darstellung der Tätigkeit des sogenannten Sonderkommandos ist den "Redakteuren" der Höß-Aufzeichnungen allerdings ein Fehler unterlaufen, der so schwerwiegend ist, daß sich damit die Judenvernichtungslegende sozusagen von selbst erledigt. Bei der Beschreibung des Herausschleppens der Leichen aus den "Gaskammern" durch die Männer des Sonderkommandos läßt man Höß nämlich wörtlich sagen: "Beim Leichenschleppen aßen sie oder rauchten." (aaO. Seite 126)

---

458 Vgl. "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seiten 53 ff.,63; "Was nun, Odysseus?", Seite 65.

Zeitlich geschah das unmittelbar im Anschluß an die "Vergasung". Es heißt hierzu an anderer Stelle der Aufzeichnungen: "Eine halbe Stunde nach dem Einwurf des Gases wurde die Tür geöffnet und die Entlüftungsanlage eingeschaltet. Es wurde *sofort* (Hervorhebung vom Verf.) mit dem Herausziehen der Leichen begonnen." (aaO. Seite 166)

Wir erfahren also -- mit anderen Worten --, daß das Sonderkommando seine Arbeit, die dieser Darstellung zufolge u. a. auch noch das Herausziehen der Goldzähne und Abschneiden der Haare der Gastoten umfaßte, bereits eine halbe Stunde nach dem Einwurf des Gases in die Kammern aufnahm, und zwar *ohne Gasmaske*! Denn die Männer des Sonderkommandos "aßen oder rauchten" dabei, was selbstverständlich mit Gasmaske nicht möglich gewesen wäre.

Damit aber wird die Lüge offenkundig! Dieser Geschichte fehlt jede Wirklichkeitsbezogenheit, weil sie einen im Hinblick auf die Wirkungsweise des Zyklon B ganz unmöglichen Vorgang beschreibt. Da sie indessen auch sonst in dieser oder ähnlicher Form Bestandteil der einschlägigen Greuelliteratur ist, mußte sie wohl zwangsläufig auch Höß in den Mund gelegt werden.

[271] Daß es in Wirklichkeit ganz unmöglich war, einen mit Zyklon B gesättigten Raum nach so kurzer Zeit ohne Gasmaske zu betreten und darin sogar noch zu arbeiten, wird einwandfrei durch zwei Dokumente bewiesen. Es handelt sich dabei um Unterlagen aus dem Arbeitsgebiet der Firma DEGESCH, die das Ungeziefervertilgungsmittel Zyklon B herstellte und vertrieb. Beide Dokumente wurden in dem Nürnberger Prozeß des amerikanischen Militärtribunals gegen Angehörige der IG-Farben-Industrie (Fall 6 der Nachfolgeprozesse) vorgelegt, ohne daß allerdings ihre die Gaskammerlegenden ad absurdum führende Bedeutung erkannt wurde. Seither sind sie "verschollen" und werden bezeichnenderweise in der einschlägigen Literatur mit keinem Wort mehr erwähnt. Ich verdanke ihre Kenntnis einem Hinweis des französischen Universitätsprofessors Dr. Robert Faurisson. Es gelang mir, Fotokopien dieser Dokumente im Staatsarchiv Nürnberg ausfindig zu machen und einzusehen. Ihr Inhalt muß im Hinblick auf die üblichen Darstellungen in der Greuelliteratur geradezu als sensationell bezeichnet werden.

Das eine dieser Dokumente (NI-9098) ist eine Broschüre der Firma DEGESCH, die 8 Vorträge aus dem Arbeitsgebiet dieser Firma enthält. Aus ihr ergibt sich vor allem, daß die "Lüftbarkeit" des Gases Zyklon B "wegen starken Haftvermögens des Gases an Oberflächen erschwert und langwierig" ist (aaO. Seite 47). Es muß demnach nicht nur an Gegenständen und in den durchgasten Räumen, sondern insbesondere auch an etwaigen Gasleichen selbst ziemlich dauerhaft gehaftet haben, so daß der Umgang mit solchen Leichen in jedem Fall das Tragen einer Gasmaske erfordert hätte.

Das andere Dokument (NI-9912) -- "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung" -- ist eine Gebrauchsanweisung für die Arbeit mit diesem Präparat. Es gibt die Entlüftungszeit für Zyklon B mit "mindestens 20 Stunden" an. Weiter geht daraus hervor, daß zur Arbeit mit Zyklon B bzw. in den damit durchgasten Räumen stets eine Gasmaske getragen werden muß, und zwar

sogar mit einem besonderen Spezialfilter. Für die Entlüftung der durchgasten Räume sind detaillierte Anweisungen einzuhalten; sie können keinesfalls "vor Ablauf von 21 Stunden nach Beginn der Lüftung" wieder ohne Gasmaske betreten werden. Eine beschleunigte Entlüftung ist also gar nicht möglich. In beiden Dokumenten wird im übrigen wiederholt nachdrücklich betont, daß der Umgang mit diesem Gas und die Entlüftung der damit durchgasten Räume speziell hierfür ausgebildetes Personal erfordert. Nirgendwo aber wird berichtet, daß jüdische Sonderkommandos jemals eine derartige Spezialausbildung erhalten hätten.

[272] Keinesfalls also konnte das Sonderkommando die "Gaskammer" bereits eine halbe Stunde nach Einwurf des Gases ohne Gasmaske betreten und dort all die Hantierungen vornehmen, die in den Höß-Aufzeichnungen und anderswo immer wieder geschildert werden. Kein "Augenzeuge", der Gegenteiliges berichtet, kann jemals einer "Vergasung" beigewohnt haben -- auch Höß nicht!--

Richten wir unseren Blick nun noch auf einige Ungereimtheiten in der Autobiographie und in der Abhandlung "Die Endlösung...", die das bisher Gesagte unterstreichen.

Jener Abhandlung zufolge soll Himmler bei Erteilung des Vernichtungsbefehls an Höß diesem auferlegt haben, hierüber "strengstes Stillschweigen" zu bewahren, auch seinen Vorgesetzten gegenüber (aaO. Seite 153). Höß hatte das schon bei seiner Anhörung als Zeuge in Nürnberg behauptet (vgl. oben Seite 101 [183]). In seiner Autobiographie läßt man Höß jedoch folgendes sagen (aaO. Seite 128):

> "Der RFSS schickte verschiedentlich höhere Partei- und SS-Führer nach Auschwitz, damit sie sich die Vernichtung der Juden ansahen. Alle waren davon tief beeindruckt... Stets wurde ich dabei gefragt, wie meine Männer diesen Vorgang dauernd mitansehen könnten, wie wir dies aushalten könnten."

Weiter geht aus der Schilderung der Judenvernichtungen in der Autobiographie klar hervor, daß an diesen Vorgängen zahlreiche, zum Teil namentlich genannte Unterführer und SS-Männer beteiligt waren.

Die offensichtlichen Abweichungen der Autobiographie von der bis dahin verfolgten Geheimhaltungsversion sind allein daraus zu erklären, daß nach der Hinrichtung von Höß ein weiterer Prozeß vor dem Obersten Volkstribunal in Krakau gegen zahlreiche Mitglieder des ehemaligen SS-Personals von Auschwitz stattfand, bei dem diese angeblichen Höß-Aussagen vermutlich eine wesentliche Rolle für die Verurteilungen spielten459.

Noch ein weiterer Widerspruch macht die nachträgliche Manipulation der Autobiographie deutlich. Während Höß in dem wahrscheinlich authentischen Teil dieser Aufzeichnung -- also vor Beginn seiner angeblichen Schilderung der

---

459 Der Prozeß wurde in der Zeit vom 24.11. bis 22. 12. 1947 gegen 40 ehemalige Mitglieder des Lagerpersonals von Auschwitz durchgeführt. Vgl. "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS", Seite 215, Fußnote 30, und Seite 288.

Judenvergasungen -- immer wieder betont, daß er sich persönlich um nichts anderes als den Auf- und Ausbau des Lagers habe kümmern können (vgl. z.B. Seiten 93, 119), läßt man ihn gegen Ende des Auschwitz-Kapitels (aaO. Seite 128) folgendes sagen:

> "Ich mußte, ob Tag oder Nacht, beim Heranschaffen, beim Verbrennen der Leichen zusehen, mußte das Zahnausbrechen, das Haarabschneiden, all das Grausige stundenlang mitansehen. Ich mußte selbst bei der grausigen, unheimlichen Gestank verbreitenden Ausgrabung der Massengräber und dem Verbrennen [273] stundenlang dabeistehen. Ich mußte auch durch das Guckloch des Gasraumes den Tod selbst ansehen, weil die Ärzte mich darauf aufmerksam machten. Ich mußte dies alles tun -- weil ich derjenige war, auf den alle sahen, weil ich allen zeigen mußte, daß ich nicht nur die Befehle erteilte, die Anordnungen traf, sondern auch bereit war, selbst überall dabei zu sein, wie ich es von den von mir dazu Kommandierten verlangen mußte."

Wieder einmal wird hier etwas geschildert, was mit den früheren Ausführungen von Höß nicht zu vereinbaren ist. Wenn Höß sich tatsächlich "Tag und Nacht" -- wie es hier behauptet wird -- um die angeblichen Judenvernichtungen hätte kümmern müssen, dann hätte er für das, was er vorher auf vielen Seiten seiner Autobiographie als seine Hauptaufgaben bezeichnet hatte, überhaupt keine Zeit gehabt.

Die Unglaubwürdigkeit des meiner Meinung nach nachträglich in die (echte) Autobiographie eingeschobenen Teils über die Judenvernichtung zeigt sich auch an einem auffallenden inneren Widerspruch. Höß erwähnt darin nämlich -- wie schon in Nürnberg -- den entsetzlichen Gestank, den die Judenvernichtung angeblich zur Folge hatte. In der Einzelabhandlung "Die Endlösung..." läßt man ihn gar behaupten, daß der Verbrennungsgeruch viele Kilometer weit über das Land gezogen sei, so daß "die ganze umwohnende Bevölkerung von den Juden-Verbrennungen sprach, trotz der Gegenpropaganda von seiten der Partei und den Verwaltungsdienststellen" (aaO. Seite 159). Dem Schluß des Auschwitz-Kapitels kann man jedoch entnehmen, daß Höß' Familie, insbesondere seine Frau, von all dem offenbar nichts bemerkte, obwohl die Kommandantenwohnung am Rande des Stammlagers lag. War ihr Geruchssinn etwa verkümmert? Höß sagt sogar am Schluß des Kapitels ausdrücklich, daß seine Frau von den Dingen, die ihn "bedrückten", "nie erfahren" habe (aaO. Seite 130). Das kann sich nur auf die angebliche Judenvernichtung beziehen, von der vorher die Rede war.

Übrigens hatte Höß als Zeuge in Nürnberg ausgesagt, er habe seiner Frau trotz der befohlenen Geheimhaltung von den Judenvernichtungen erzählt, nachdem diese durch Bemerkungen des damaligen Gauleiters von Oberschlesien darauf aufmerksam gemacht worden sei460. Wie aber hatte der Gauleiter trotz der angeordneten Geheimhaltung davon erfahren? Die Widersprüche nehmen kein Ende

---

460 IMT XI, 441

-- vermutlich deshalb, weil die Legende aus vielen verschiedenen Quellen gespeist wurde.

Einen groben Schnitzer leisteten die Fälscher sich damit, daß sie Höß einen Unterschied zwischen "oberschlesischen" und "deutschen" Juden machen ließen. In der Abhandlung "Die Endlösung..." (aaO. Seite 158) kann man hierzu folgendes lesen:

> [274] "Ursprünglich waren laut RFSS-Befehl alle durch die Dienststelle Eichmann nach Auschwitz transportierten Juden ausnahmslos zu vernichten. Dies geschah auch bei den Juden aus dem Gebiet Oberschlesien, aber schon bei den ersten Transporten deutscher Juden kam der Befehl, alle arbeitsfähigen Juden... auszusuchen und im Lager für Rüstungszwecke einzusetzen."

Auch bei der zahlenmäßigen Aufstellung auf Seite 162 aaO. werden die Juden aus "Oberschlesien" und aus "Deutschland" getrennt aufgeführt. Höß würde sich selbst gewiß nicht so ausgedrückt haben, da für ihn zweifellos Oberschlesien zu Deutschland gehörte; er war Teilnehmer der Freikorpskämpfe in Oberschlesien nach dem Ende des 1. Weltkrieges gewesen461. So weist diese Unterscheidung einwandfrei auf polnische Urheber hin, für die Oberschlesien selbstverständlich nicht deutsch, sondern polnisch war.

Auf einen bemerkenswerten Tatbestand macht uns dankenswerterweise doch schließlich noch Broszat aufmerksam. In seiner Fußnote 1 zu Seite 90 der Autobiographie teilt er u. a. mit, daß der SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Fritzsch -- bis Ende 1941 Erster Schutzhaftlagerführer in Auschwitz -- auf Drängen von Höß "wegen Unfähigkeit" versetzt worden sei. Fritzsch aber war jener SS-Führer, der nach Höß' angeblicher Darstellung in der Autobiographie (aaO. Seite 122) und in der Abhandlung "Die Endlösung..." (aaO. Seite 155) die Anwendung des Ungeziefervertilgungsmittels Zyklon B bei der Vernichtung von Menschen "aus eigener Initiative" erstmals praktiziert und somit gewissermaßen "erfunden" hatte. Zuvor hatte man -- wie aus den Höß-Niederschriften weiter hervorgeht -- lange vergeblich nach einem zur Massenvernichtung geeigneten Tötungsmittel gesucht (aaO. Seiten 122-123, 154-155). Hieran wird abermals deutlich, daß die ganze Vergasungsgeschichte unglaubwürdig ist. Wie hätte sonst ausgerechnet der unter dem Gesichtspunkt der beabsichtigten Judenvernichtung eigentlich fähigste Unterführer "wegen Unfähigkeit" abgeschoben werden können? Auch wegen der angeblich befohlenen Geheimhaltung der Massentötungen hätte eigentlich gerade Fritzsch logischerweise im Lager Auschwitz belassen werden müssen. Doch die Logik bleibt bei Darstellungen dieser Art häufig genug auf der Strecke, wie wir schon mehrfach bemerken konnten.

Abschließend sei noch darauf hingewiesen, daß Höß sich an vielen Stellen seiner Autobiographie als ein eher feinnerviger und durchaus menschlich fühlender

---

461 Vgl. Broszats Fußnote auf Seite 34 von "Kommandant in Auschwitz". Dasselbe ergibt sich aus dem von Albert Wucher (aaO. Seite 197) im Faksimile wiedergegebenen Lebenslauf von Rudolf Höß.

Lagerkommandant erweist, der verschiedentlich heftig die grobe Art und das Unverständnis seiner Unterführer für eine Hebung der Arbeitsmoral der Häftlinge beklagt, der vor allem aber auch Mißhandlungen und Quälereien der Häftlinge -- durch wen auch immer -- [275] ablehnt und mißbilligt. Das kommt am Schluß der Autobiographie noch einmal zusammenfassend in folgenden Sätzen zum Ausdruck (aaO. Seite 149):

> "Wie es zu den Greueln in den Konzentrationslagern kommen konnte, habe ich zur Genüge im Vorhergehenden und bei den Personenbeschreibungen dargelegt. Ich für meine Person habe sie nie gebilligt. Ich selbst habe nie einen Häftling mißhandelt oder gar getötet. Ich habe auch nie Mißhandlungen von Seiten meiner Untergebenen geduldet. Wenn ich jetzt im Laufe der Untersuchung hören muß, welch ungeheuerlichen Quälereien in Auschwitz und auch in anderen Lagern vorgekommen sind, so überläuft es mich kalt. Wohl wußte ich, daß in Auschwitz Häftlinge von der SS, von Zivilangestellten und nicht zum wenigsten von ihren eigenen Mithäftlingen mißhandelt wurden. Ich bin dagegen angegangen mit allen Mitteln, die mir zur Verfügung standen. Ich konnte es nicht unterbinden. "

So spricht gewiß kein Mann, der bei der Vernichtung von Millionen Menschen nicht nur dabei war, sondern sie sogar im einzelnen befahl und durchführte. Diese Ausführungen passen zwar in keiner Weise zu den wortreichen und phantasievollen Schilderungen der Judenvernichtungen, die ebenfalls von Höß stammen sollen, wohl aber zum übrigen Inhalt seiner Autobiographie und könnten daher durchaus echt sein. Sie hinterlassen den Eindruck, daß hier ein Mann etwas zu seiner Verteidigung niederschrieb, der sich völlig unschuldig fühlte. Denn gegenüber den angeblichen Vergasungsaktionen, wie sie in den Aufzeichnungen daneben dargestellt werden, wären diese Dinge doch überhaupt nicht ins Gewicht gefallen. Höß hätte mit Sicherheit kein Wort darüber verloren, wenn er der Massenmörder gewesen wäre, als der er im übrigen hingestellt wird.

Auch Broszat sind natürlich diese sich aus den Höß-Niederschriften insgesamt ergebenden Widersprüche im Persönlichkeitsbild von Rudolf Höß aufgefallen, und er gibt sich deshalb alle Mühe, sie psychologisch zu erklären. Doch überzeugt es nicht, wenn Broszat meint, daß "Massenmord nicht mit persönlicher Grausamkeit, mit teuflischem Sadismus, brutaler Roheit und sogenannter Vertiertheit gepaart zu sein" brauche (Einleitung Seite 14) und er dann fortfährt (aaO. Seiten 14-15):

> "Höß' Aufzeichnungen widerlegen diese allzu einfachen Vorstellungen radikal und offenbaren stattdessen als Porträt des Mannes, bei dem die Regie täglicher Judenvernichtung lag, einen Menschen, der alles in allem recht durchschnittlich geartet, keineswegs bösartig sondern im Gegenteil ordnungsliebend, pflichtbewußt, tierliebend und naturverbunden, ja auf seine Weise >innerlich< veranlagt und sogar ausgesprochen >moralisch< ist. Höß ist, mit einem Wort, das [276] exemplarische Beispiel dafür, daß dergleichen >Qualitäten< nicht vor Inhumanität bewahren, sondern pervertiert und in den Dienst des politischen Verbrechens gestellt werden können.

Letztlich versucht Broszat die angebliche Zwiespältigkeit im Seelenleben des Rudolf Höß mit einer Art "roboterhafter Pflichterfüllung" (Einl. S. 16), mit "Kadavergehorsam" (Einl. S. 17) oder der angeblich "allgemeinen Pervertierung des Gefühls und der Moralbegriffe" (Einl. S. 18) im Dritten Reich zu erklären. Mit solchen und ähnlichen Allgemeinplätzen lassen sich aber die unvereinbaren Gegensätzlichkeiten in den Krakauer Höß-Niederschriften nicht hinwegdiskutieren. Die einander ausschließenden Verhaltensweisen und das damit verbundene zwiespältige Persönlichkeitsbild des Auschwitz-Kommandanten in seinen uns vorgelegten Aufzeichnungen lassen nur die Erklärung zu, daß entweder die eine oder die andere Seite der Medaille nicht stimmt. Ein Teil der Aufzeichnungen wurde gefälscht oder seine schriftliche Fixierung Höß abgezwungen -- oder Höß hat aus irgendwelchen Gründen nicht immer die Wahrheit geschrieben.

Letzteres nimmt mit wenig einleuchtenden Gründen Rawicz an. Er meint, man dürfe Höß nicht ohne Vorbehalt glauben, was er über sich selbst schreibt. Dagegen glaubt Rawicz selbstverständlich alles das vorbehaltlos, was die Höß-Niederschriften über die Judenvernichtung enthalten462. Hierüber ließe sich vielleicht diskutieren, wenn dieser Teil der Niederschriften widerspruchsfrei, technisch möglich und auch sonst dem gesunden Menschenverstand einleuchtend wäre. Da jedoch gerade hiervon -- wie wir gesehen haben -- keine Rede sein kann, ist die Auffassung von Rawicz abwegig. Allenfalls könnte Höß sich wider besseres Wissen bereitgefunden haben, sich in seinen Aufzeichnungen zur Judenvernichtung zu "bekennen", um damit weiteren Quälereien seiner Kerkermeister zu entgehen. Die Widersprüche, den ganzen technischen Unsinn und sonstige Ungereimtheiten könnte er in diesem Fall deshalb niedergeschrieben haben, um späteren Historikern die Unglaubwürdigkeit der ganzen Geschichte offenkundig zu machen. Ich halte das jedoch aus mancherlei Gründen für unwahrscheinlich.

Wie bereits eingangs betont wurde, erhebt diese Analyse der Höß Niederschriften keineswegs Anspruch auf Vollständigkeit oder Endgültigkeit. Insbesondere einem Gesichtspunkt, der oben nur angedeutet wurde (Seite 140 [257], unter "Zu 1."), konnte hier nicht weiter nachgegangen werden: der Frage, welche "Original"-Fassungen der Höß-Niederschriften existieren und wodurch sie sich unterscheiden. Vergleicht man die in den Büchern von Rassinier -- vor allem in "Drama der Juden [277] Europas" -- angeführten Zitate aus der französischen Ausgabe der Höß-Niederschriften, so scheint es zwischen der deutschen und der französischen Fassung einige Unterschiede zu geben, die nicht allein in einer zu freien Übersetzung ihre Ursache haben können463. Es erscheint daher nicht ausgeschlossen, daß der französischen und der deutschen Ausgabe jeweils ein anderes "Original" zugrunde gelegen hat. Hierzu mag nochmals an die Tatsache erinnert werden, daß das heute im polnischen Auschwitz-Museum aufbewahrte "Original" mit Bleistift geschrieben wurde, während die Ausgabe des Instituts für

---

462 Vorwort Seite 18ff. zu "KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS".

463 Prof. Faurisson von der Universität Lyon II, der beide Fassungen studiert hat, spricht in seinem Brief vom 30. 3. 1977 an mich von "zahllosen" Unterschieden zwischen der deutschen und der französischen Fassung! Brief befindet sich im Archiv des Verfassers.

Zeitgeschichte, die unserer Analyse zugrunde lag, zumindest teilweise von einer Tintenschrift herrührt. Erinnert sei auch daran, daß schon von den Berichten anderer "Augenzeugen" der angeblichen Judenvernichtung -- z.B. von Nyiszli und Gerstein -- verschiedene Versionen in Umlauf gebracht wurden. Es wäre also keineswegs ungewöhnlich, wenn auch von den Höß-Niederschriften verschiedene Fassungen existieren würden.

Den Historikern stehen offenbar -- wie schon Rassinier schrieb464 noch herrliche Tage bevor!

---

464 "Das Drama der Juden Europas", Seite 55.

Viertes Kapital:

Der Auschwitz-Prozeß

I. GERICHTSVERFAHREN ALS GESCHICHTSQUELLE? -- ANSPRUCH UND WIRKLICHKEIT

[281] Als die Beweisaufnahme im sog. Auschwitz-Prozeß abgeschlossen war und das Verfahren sich mit den Plädoyers der Anklagebehörde, der Vertreter der Nebenklage und der Verteidigung seinem Ende zuneigte, erhielt das bis dahin vor der Öffentlichkeit nur mühsam gewahrte Bild von einem "ganz normalen Strafprozeß"465 einen sicherlich unbeabsichtigten, aber bezeichnenden Schönheitsfehler. Mit nur schlecht verhehlter Genugtuung erklärte nämlich der Nebenklagevertreter, Rechtsanwalt Henry Ormond, am Ende seines Plädoyers folgendes466:

> "Wenn die letzten Überlebenden der Hölle von Auschwitz nicht mehr Zeugnis ablegen könnten -- und darauf warte man in gewissen Kreisen --, dann werde Auschwitz in nicht zu ferner Zukunft nur noch eine Legende sein,... Ohne den jetzigen Prozeß, bei dem aus dem Munde der Überlebenden die Wahrheit

---

ANMERKUNGEN (Kapitel 4)

465 Der Vorsitzende Richter im Auschwitz-Prozeß, Senatspräsident Hofmeyer, betonte in seiner mündlichen Urteilsbegründung ausdrücklich, daß es sich "hier um einen normalen Strafprozeß" gehandelt habe und sah sich sogar veranlaßt, das ausführlich zu begründen. Nichts vermag wohl besser zu zeigen, daß an diesem Prozeß durchaus nicht alles "normal" war, da sonst kein Anlaß zu diesen Ausführungen bestanden hätte. Vgl. Bernd Naumann aaO. Seiten 274ff.

Auch Rückerl gibt sich in seinem Buch "NS-Prozesse" redliche Mühe, diese Prozesse als Verfahren wegen rein krimineller Handlungen hinzustellen und als solche zu rechtfertigen: aaO. Seiten 13ff.; vgl. auch ebenda den Beitrag von Artzt, Seiten 163-194.

466 Zitiert nach Bernd Naumann, aaO. Seiten 254.

> bekundet worden sei, hätten die Unbelehrbaren ihre Bagatellisierungsversuche fortgesetzt. Daß dies nun nicht mehr möglich sei, werde man neben der Bestrafung der Schuldigen als das große, das bleibende Verdienst dieses mustergültig geführten Prozesses ansehen können."

Das war entlarvend genug, wenn auch der nüchterne Beobachter jenes Prozesses von vornherein den Eindruck gewinnen mußte, daß dieser in erster Linie -- wenn nicht gar ausschließlich -- dem Ziel diente, einen damals in weitesten Kreisen immer noch als durchaus zweifelhaft angesehenen zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverhalt als "gerichtsnotorisch" festzustellen, um ihm damit eine historisch tragfähige Grundlage zu geben. Nun aber war dieser Hauptzweck des Verfahrens von einem Vertreter jener Kreise offen ausgesprochen worden, die hinter dem ganzen Justizschauspiel standen. Kein Wunder also, daß der bekannte Strafverteidiger Dr. Laternser in seinem Plädoyer für den Angeklagten Dr. Capesius diese und ähnliche Äußerungen anderer Prozeßbeteiligter eindeutig als rechtsfremd rügte467 und in seinem Schlußplädoyer vom 6. August 1965 sogar von einem "Schauprozeß" sprach, ein Vorwurf, der offenbar von anderen Verteidigern schon vorher erhoben worden war468. Wir werden [282] noch sehen, daß dieser Vorwurf durchaus nicht so abwegig war, wie es im Rahmen deutscher Gerichtsbarkeit zunächst scheinen mag.

Der Nebenklagevertreter Ormond blieb übrigens mit seiner öffentlich bekundeten Meinung über den Zweck des Auschwitz-Prozesses nicht lange allein. Auch der Generalsekretär des Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitees Hermann Langbein, der trotz seiner Inanspruchnahme als Zeuge ständiger Beobachter des Prozesses und an dessen Zustandekommen maßgebend beteiligt gewesen war, gab in der Schlußbetrachtung seiner zweibändigen Prozeßdokumentation ähnlichen Gedanken Raums469.

Er sieht in dem Gerichtsverfahren eine "Dokumentation über das größte Vernichtungslager Hitlers, gegen die keine sachlichen Einwendungen bestehen können", die "künftigen Historikern, vor allem aber der jungen Generation in Deutschland Möglichkeit zur Orientierung und Stoff zum Nachdenken bieten" solle. Und wörtlich schließt er diesen Gedanken mit dem für einen der Hintermänner des Auschwitz-Prozesses bemerkenswerten Eingeständnis ab:

> "Um diesem Zweck uneingeschränkt dienen zu können, war das Bild über das Vernichtungslager Auschwitz unter der Leitung deutscher Richter zusammenzustellen. "

---

467 Laternser, "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 263.

468 Laternser aaO. Seite 378.

469 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 907-908. Außerdem stellt Langbein schon in der Einleitung von Band 1 (aaO. S.9 ff.) die "starke politische Bedeutung" der NSG-Verfahren heraus.

Dementsprechend hat sich in letzter Zeit Robert M. W. Kempner, der ehemalige Ankläger des Militärtribunals von Nürnberg, für seine Behauptung, die "Vernichtung der Juden" sei durch ein "plan- und verwaltungsmäßiges Zusammenarbeiten sämtlicher Reichs- und Parteibehörden" erfolgt, nicht etwa auf inzwischen bekannt gewordene Forschungsergebnisse unabhängiger Historiker, sondern auf "Dokumente und Zeugenaussagen vor deutschen Gerichten" berufen, wobei er ausdrücklich den "Auschwitzprozeß in Frankfurt" erwähnt470.

Doch mag auch die Absicht, mit diesem Prozeß ein Stück Zeitgeschichte festzuschreiben, für den Ablauf des gesamten Verfahrens beherrschend gewesen sein und in der Gegenwart sogar weitgehend zu dem gewünschten Erfolg geführt haben, so wird sich -- auf die Dauer gesehen -- dieses Vorhaben gleichwohl als ein untauglicher Versuch erweisen. Denn letztlich ist und bleibt das Urteil der Historiker maßgebend für das, was einmal als historisch gesicherte Erkenntnis in die Geschichtswerke eingehen wird. Mythen werden kaum jemals zu historischen Tatsachen, und an dem im wesentlichen auf Legenden aufgebauten Auschwitzbild des Frankfurter Gerichtsverfahrens, mit dessen wichtigsten Grundlagen wir uns bereits in den vorhergehenden Kapiteln [283] beschäftigten, wird sich eine um die historische Wahrheit bemühte Geschichtswissenschaft mit Sicherheit nicht orientieren. Unvoreingenommene Historiker, die jener Zeit nicht mehr unmittelbar verhaftet und daher frei von Emotionen sein werden, werden wahrscheinlich nur noch den Kopf schütteln oder entsetzt sein, wenn sie die Haltlosigkeit der im Auschwitz-Prozeß verwendeten Dokumente feststellen sowie den ganzen Unsinn und die Widersprüchlichkeit der Zeugenaussagen erkennen werden. Nicht einmal Langbein ist es gelungen, seinen doch sicherlich sehr sorgfältig redigierten Prozeßbericht von solchen Widersprüchen und Ungereimtheiten freizuhalten.

Die eben angedeutete kritische Distanz, die eine seriöse Geschichtswissenschaft den Ergebnissen und Grundlagen des Auschwitz-Prozesses und ähnlicher Gerichtsverfahren sicherlich einmal entgegenbringen wird, ist freilich von beamteten Historikern der Gegenwart noch nicht zu erwarten. Andernfalls würden sie ihre berufliche Stellung aufs Spiel setzen. Das Grundrecht der Meinungsfreiheit ist insoweit -- jedenfalls für Beamte -- eingeschränkt. Das gilt für deutsche Historiker diesseits und selbstverständlich auch jenseits der innerdeutschen Grenze. Doch ist die Außerachtlassung jenes Tabus auch für ausländische Historiker nicht risikofrei, wie der französische Historiker Professor Paul Rassinier und letzthin auch der US-amerikanische Professor Arthur R. Butz erfahren mußten471. Der britische

---

470 In einem von der jüdischen Zeitung "Der Aufbau" (New York) vom 14. November 1975 veröffentlichten Artikel "Vor dreißig Jahren in Nürnberg" (aaO. Seite 6).

471 Rassinier mußte nach dem Erscheinen seines ersten Buches "Le Mensonge d'Ulysse" (Die Lüge des Odysseus) in Frankreich einen langwierigen Prozeß und persönliche Anfeindungen durchstehen, bis ihm endlich durch den Kassationshof in Lyon sein Recht auf Meinungsfreiheit zugestanden wurde.

Prof. Butz' Stellung als amerikanischer Universitätslehrer erschien längere Zeit hindurch gefährdet. Er wurde durch die jüdisch-amerikanische Presse schwer angegriffen. Der "Deutsche National-Zeitung" vom 13. Mai 1977 zufolge wurde auf ihn sogar ein Brandanschlag verübt, bei dem er jedoch unverletzt blieb (aaO. Seite 12).

Historiker der Universität London, der die Schrift "Did Six Million Really Die? " verfaßte, zog es vor, sich das Pseudonym Harwood zuzulegen. Und sehr treffend zeichnete jener amerikanische Historiker die Lage, der eine Studie mit dem Titel "The Myth of the Six Million" im Jahre 1969 als "Anonymous" herausgab. Er schrieb in der Einführung, daß die Notwendigkeit der Anonymität durch seine Stellung als "college professor" gegeben sei, was er auch zu bleiben beabsichtige, ebenso wie er auch eines Tages seine wohlverdiente Pension erhalten wolle472.

So schweigen denn heute Historiker, die noch ernst genommen werden wollen, zum Thema Judenvernichtung im Dritten Reich. Oder sie halten sich in dem durch die Nürnberger Prozesse und die vorhergehende Kriegspropaganda vorgezeichneten Rahmen und versuchen dem Klischeebild durch den Hinweis auf Prozesse wie den Auschwitz-Prozeß einen größeren Anschein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen. Hierfür ist die in Heft 2 der "Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte" des Jahrgangs 1976 veröffentlichte Abhandlung von Arndt/Scheffler "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in Nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern" ein vortreffliches Beispiel473. Daran ändert auch nichts die grundsätzlich [284] richtige Feststellung der Verfasser (aaO. Seite 115, Fußnote 20), daß "verantwortliche Geschichtsschreibung allein aufgrund von Gerichtsurteilen" nicht möglich sei. Denn sie haben sich selbst nicht daran gehalten, da sie sich z. B . hinsichtlich des Auschwitz-Komplexes im wesentlichen auf das Frankfurter Schwurgerichtsurteil und -- was auf dasselbe hinausläuft -- die durch dieses Urteil gewissermaßen sanktionierten Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen berufen, die neben den fragwürdigsten Zeugenaussagen vom Gericht vorbehaltlos als Beweis akzeptiert wurden, obwohl den Richtern nur Fotokopien davon vorlagen.

Daß die soeben zitierte Feststellung von Arndt/Scheffler kaum mehr als ein Lippenbekenntnis ist, zeigen im übrigen schon die Vorbemerkungen Broszats zu ihrer Abhandlung. Er weist nämlich darauf hin, daß "die Justiz der Bundesrepublik gerade im Bereich der Vernichtungslager mit ihrem umfangreichen, viele Jahre lang tätigen Ermittlungsapparat zur Aufklärung dieses nationalsozialistischen Verbrechenskomplexes vielfach mehr geleistet" habe, als es "den Historikern möglich gewesen wäre". Und es ist erst recht bezeichnend, daß Broszat -- wie seine weiteren Ausführungen ergeben -- eine Widerlegung der revisionistischen Literatur zur Frage der Judenvernichtung von der bevorstehenden Veröffentlichung der

---

472 AaO. Seiten 3-4. Es wird vermutet, daß sich hinter dem "Anonymous" ein bekannter amerikanischer Historiker verbirgt, der unerkannt bleiben wollte, weil er um seine Stellung als "college professor" bangte.

473 AaO. Seiten 106 -- 135. Diese Abhandlung ist inhaltsgleich (bis auf geringfügige Abweichungen) mit der als Beilage zur Wochenzeitung "Das Parlament" (B 19/76 vom 8. Mai 1976) erschienenen Veröffentlichung des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, die Gegenstand meiner Studie "Historiker oder Propagandisten?" war (Heft 2 der Schriftenreihe "Zur Aussprache", herausgegeben vom Deutschen Arbeitskreis Witten unter dem Titel "Das Institut für Zeitgeschichte -- eine Schwindelfirma?").

wesentlichsten Ergebnisse jener Gerichtsverfahren aus dem "Bereich der Vernichtungslager" erwartet474.

Damit wird freilich dem Institut für Zeitgeschichte, dessen Spezialgebiet ja gerade die Geschichte des Dritten Reiches ist und das unter der Leitung von Prof. Broszat steht, ein Armutszeugnis ausgestellt. Denn damit wird zugegeben, daß sich jene Historiker, die um den Nachweis der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen bemüht sind, mehr oder weniger auf die Ergebnisse der Strafprozesse gegen sog. NS-Gewaltverbrecher (NSG-Verfahren) angewiesen fühlen. Das ist um so bemerkenswerter, weil es zu den Binsenweisheiten gehören dürfte, daß die Feststellung historischer Sachverhalte *nicht* die Sache von Richtern ist, sondern ausschließlich in die Kompetenz der historischen Wissenschaft fällt. Die in den NSG-Verfahren tätigen Richter pflegen das auch meist zu betonen und ziehen deshalb zur Beurteilung des historischen Hintergrunds der Verfahren regelmäßig Sachverständige heran, auf deren Darlegungen sie sich mangels besseren Wissens bisher stets ohne weiteres verlassen haben. Bei den Sachverständigen aber handelt es sich, wie auch Broszat nicht unbekannt sein dürfte, gewöhnlich um Mitarbeiter jenes Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, dessen Direktor er zur Zeit ist. Es fällt schwer, hierüber keine Satire zu schreiben475.--

Da es jedoch nun einmal eine Tatsache ist, daß heutzutage die Justiz [285] sozusagen zum Eidhelfer für das gemacht wird, was man als "wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse" über die angebliche Judenvernichtung auszugeben pflegt, erscheint es erforderlich, hier kurz die Erkenntnismethoden zu beleuchten, die für die Arbeit des Historikers einerseits und für die Feststellungen in einem gerichtlichen Strafverfahren andererseits maßgebend sind. Beide Arbeitsweisen sind durchaus verschieden, und so wird auch kein vernünftiger Mensch erwarten, daß Richter im Rahmen eines Strafprozesses historische Sachverhalte endgültig und verbindlich aufzuklären in der Lage sind, ganz abgesehen davon, daß der Strafprozeß einem anderen Zweck zu dienen hat.

Die Methodik der Geschichtswissenschaft besteht im wesentlichen aus Quellenforschung, vergleichender Quellenkritik, Quellenbewertung und schließlich zusammenfassender Darstellung des sich aus den Quellen ergebenden Geschehens. Die wirklichkeitsgetreue Zusammenschau und Darstellung geschichtlicher Ereignisse ist erst möglich, wenn alle verfügbaren Quellen -- wie z. B. schriftliche Dokumente, zeitgenössische Berichte, gegenständliche Relikte usw. -- gesammelt, nach ihrer Bedeutung gesichtet, miteinander verglichen und schließlich unter Berücksichtigung aller wesentlichen bekannten Tatsachen und Umstände bewertet worden sind. Das alles erfordert viel Zeit und mitunter auch besondere Spezialkenntnisse, kann also niemals von einem Gericht im Rahmen eines Strafprozesses geleistet werden.

---

474 AaO. Seite 112. Eigenartigerweise erwähnt Broszat in diesem Zusammenhang nicht das "Vernichtungslager" Auschwitz.

475 Vgl. hierzu auch meine in der vorstehenden Anmerkung 9 erwähnte Studie.

Quellenforschung ist selbstverständlich eine unabdingbare Grundlage für die Geschichtswissenschaft. Sie war -- wie schon früher erwähnt wurde (vgl. oben S. 15-16 [19-20]) -- bisher kaum möglich, weil die beim Zusammenbruch des Reiches von den Alliierten geraubten deutschen Archivmaterialien bis zum heutigen Tage nicht vollständig zurückgegeben wurden und in der Regel nicht einmal der Aufbewahrungsort jener Dokumente bekannt ist, auf denen die alliierten Sieger in ihren gegen Deutsche durchgeführten Schauprozessen ihre Beschuldigungen aufbauten. Kein verantwortungsbewußter Historiker wird aber bei einem so schwerwiegenden Tatbestand wie der angeblichen Judenvernichtung darauf verzichten können, die diesem Vorwurf zugrunde liegenden Dokumente auch im Original zu prüfen, soweit sie ihm wesentlich erscheinen. Insbesondere aber wird sich die Quellenforschung noch auf solche Dokumente zu erstrecken haben, die bis heute zurückgehalten wurden. Denn das deutsche Archivmaterial wurde bisher nur unter dem Gesichtspunkt der Belastung Deutschlands gesichtet. Entlastende Dokumente kamen nur durch Zufall an die Öffentlichkeit.

Liegen alle wesentlichen Quellen offen, so ist im weiteren ihr [286] kritischer Vergleich und ihre Bewertung unerläßlich. Den heutigen Historikern ist der Vorwurf zu machen, daß sie den ihnen bekannt gewordenen Quellen gegenüber diese kritische Distanz so gut wie überhaupt nicht gewahrt haben. Gerade auf dem Gebiet der Geschichte ist es nicht selten, daß dem Forscher gefälschtes Material untergeschoben wird. Deshalb kann auf eine Prüfung sowohl der formalen als auch der inhaltlichen Echtheit einer Quelle niemals verzichtet werden. Nimmt man jedoch zeitgeschichtliche Werke über die Judenvernichtung zur Hand, so ist davon nichts zu spüren, wenn auch mitunter -- wie z. B. bei den Höß-Niederschriften -- so getan wird, als habe man sich über die Echtheit der Quelle Gedanken gemacht. Darüber hinaus lassen die wichtigsten der bekannten Quellen zur Judenvernichtung unterschiedliche Interpretationen zu. Hinsichtlich der Auschwitz-Legende hat Butz überzeugend nachgewiesen, daß fast jede Einzeltatsache eine doppelte Bedeutung hat, d. h. sowohl einen völlig normalen Vorgang bezeichnete, aber auch wenn man dies wollte -- im Sinne der Legende gedeutet werden konnte476 .

Bei jeder Quelle ist also nicht nur zu fragen, ob sie auch wirklich das ist, wofür sie sich ausgibt; es ist sehr oft auch noch die Frage zu stellen, ob sie wirklich das aussagt, was man glaubt oder in sie hineinlegen möchte. Die Beantwortung beider Fragen erfordert umfassende Untersuchungen, Vergleiche und manchmal komplizierte Gedankenoperationen. Bei Verneinung dieser Fragen, deren jede auch auf einen Teil der Quelle bezogen werden kann, liegt im ersten Falle Fälschung, im zweiten Irrtum vor.

Die zusammenfassende Darstellung schließlich kann nur das Ergebnis dieser methodischen Forschungen sein, die hier nur sehr vereinfacht angedeutet werden konnten477. Erst dabei darf der persönlichen Auffassung in gewissen Grenzen

---

476 Hoax, Seiten 100 132; deutsche Ausgabe S. 131-172.

477 Zur Methodik der Geschichtswissenschaft vgl. z. B. das Standardwerk von Ernst Bernheim, "Lehrbuch der historischen Methode", München-Leipzig, 1914.

Raum gegeben werden. Neudeutsche Historiker freilich -- das sei am Rande vermerkt -- pflegen umgekehrt vorzugehen, sobald das Dritte Reich in ihr Blickfeld gerät. Sie haben eine vorgefaßte, von der alliierten Umerziehung bestimmte Meinung, der sie Auswahl und Interpretation der Quellen unterordnen. Mit Geschichtswissenschaft hat das nichts zu tun.

Daß der Strafrichter weder von seiner Ausbildung her noch aus zeitlichen Gründen in der Lage ist, einen auch nur begrenzten zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverhalt in Anwendung der eben geschilderten historischen Methode zu klären und darzustellen, dürfte auf der Hand liegen. Seine Aufgabe ist grundsätzlich anderer Art als die des Historikers. Er hat einen zumeist eng begrenzten, strafrechtlich relevanten Tatbestand zu ermitteln und gegebenenfalls dem Gesetz entsprechend zu ahnden. Dabei [287] gilt bekanntlich der Grundsatz "in dubio pro reo", der bedeutet, daß im Zweifelsfalle zugunsten des Angeklagten entschieden werden muß. Anders ausgedrückt: der Richter braucht einen mit den gerichtlichen Beweismitteln nicht aufklärbaren Tatbestand nicht in bestimmter Weise festzustellen, während der Historiker sich nicht der Aufgabe entziehen kann, so lange zu forschen, bis er das vollständige und nach seiner Überzeugung wirkliche Bild eines historischen Zeitabschnitts vor sich liegen hat. Es ist daher barer Unsinn, zu behaupten, die Ergebnisse irgendeines gerichtlichen Verfahrens hätten "gesicherte Erkenntnisse der Zeitgeschichte" zu Tage gefördert, wie das z.B. hinsichtlich des Auschwitz-Prozesses immer wieder geschieht. Völlig unverständlich ist es aber, wenn sogar Historiker, wie die erwähnten Mitarbeiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, die Bestätigung ihrer Thesen in erster Linie in bestimmten Schwurgerichtsurteilen sehen. Das kann man nur mit Befremden zur Kenntnis nehmen.

Zur Aufklärung des Sachverhalts in einem Strafprozeß dient die Beweisaufnahme, die nach den Regeln der Strafprozeßordnung (StPO) erfolgt478. Dabei hat das Gericht den Sachverhalt von Amts wegen zu erforschen und ist nicht einmal an ein Geständnis des Angeklagten gebunden. Es hat die Beweisaufnahme auch grundsätzlich nur auf die Tatsachen und Beweismittel zu erstrecken, die für die Entscheidung des ihm vorliegenden Falles von Bedeutung sind (§ 244 Abs. 2 StPO). Natürlich kann hierbei unter Umständen eine Aufklärung des Tathintergrundes erforderlich werden, um z. B. die eventuell für die Strafzumessung bedeutsamen Motive des Täters kennen zu lernen. Immer hat aber die einzelne Tat und nicht etwa ein zeitgeschichtlicher Sachverhalt im Vordergrund zu stehen, was in den NSG-Verfahren häufig -- besonders bei der Anhörung von Zeugen oder Sachverständigen -- nicht beachtet wird. Werden in einem Strafverfahren einmal zeitgeschichtliche Feststellungen getroffen, so können diese aber jedenfalls nicht als endgültige Erkenntnisse im Sinne der historischen Wissenschaft gelten. Schon die in einem Strafverfahren zur Verfügung stehende Zeit reicht regelmäßig nicht aus, um

---

478 Auch die strafprozessuale Methode kann hier nur andeutungsweise dargestellt werden. Zur näheren Orientierung wird auf das einschlägige Schrifttum verwiesen, wie z. B. auf Prof. Eberhard Schmidts Lehrkommentar zur StPO und zum GVG (Gerichtsverfassungsgesetz).

Das alles wird unter Abschnitt II noch näher belegt werden.

einen zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverhalt mit der erforderlichen Gründlichkeit nach den oben kurz erörterten historischen Methoden zu klären, abgesehen davon, daß den Richtern die hierzu erforderliche Ausbildung fehlt479.

Nun ziehen allerdings die Gerichte gewöhnlich Sachverständige hinzu, soweit es nach Ansicht der Richter auf die Feststellung eines bestimmten zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverhalts ankommt. Auch der Sachverständige ist ein Beweismittel im Sinne der StPO. Gerade hieran wird [288] aber erkennbar, daß die Gerichte keineswegs den Historikern ihre Arbeit abnehmen. Unsere neudeutschen "Historiker" hindert das freilich nicht, sich in ihren Arbeiten weitgehend auf die Urteile von Schwurgerichten in NSG-Prozessen zu berufen, in denen sie selbst zuvor als "Sachverständige" aufgetreten waren. Die Ansicht, deutsche Gerichte hätten "gesicherte Erkenntnisse" über Durchführung und Umfang der angeblichen Judenvernichtung im Dritten Reich zu Tage gefördert, mag zu einem nicht unwesentlichen Teil darauf beruhen.

Und noch ein Hinweis erscheint in diesem Zusammenhang angebracht. Den Gerichten wie den Historikern stehen -- wie neuerdings aus der Arbeit von Arndt/Scheffler "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern" (vgl. oben Seite 154 [283]) wieder einmal deutlich wird -- keinerlei gegenständliche Anhaltspunkte für die angebliche Judenvernichtung zur Verfügung480. Wenn in den NSG-Prozessen zumeist trotzdem -- so auch im Auschwitz-Prozeß -- eine Ortsbesichtigung vorgenommen wird, so hat das also mit sachlicher Aufklärung kaum noch etwas zu tun. Eine bessere Fundierung des (wirklichen oder angeblichen) zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverhalts wird damit in keinem Fall erreicht.

Die Entdeckung der historischen Wahrheit in Strafprozessen wie den NSG-Verfahren muß aber nicht nur daran scheitern, daß der Zweck des Strafprozesses ein anderer ist und die darauf abgestellten richterlichen Erkenntnismethoden ungeeignet zur Aufklärung zeitgeschichtlicher Sachverhalte sind. Sie ist auch in der Regel unmöglich wegen der verschiedenen Interessenrichtungen der Prozeßbeteiligten, also des oder der Angeklagten, der Verteidiger, der Staatsanwälte und nicht zuletzt der Richter. Sie alle fördern durch ihr Zusammenwirken auf keinen Fall die Erkenntnis der historischen Wahrheit, sondern eher deren Verzerrung. So wird als Ergebnis des Verfahrens allenfalls eine Art von Prozeßwahrheit in bezug auf den historischen Hintergrund der dem einzelnen Angeklagten vorgeworfenen Handlung erreicht. Der Historiker mag Einzelheiten daraus nach sorgfältiger Überprüfung und nach gewissenhaftem Vergleich mit anderen Quellen brauchbar finden. Er würde jedoch seinen Ruf als Wissenschaftler aufs Spiel setzen, wenn er das in NSG-Verfahren gezeichnete historische Gesamtbild ohne weiteres als "gesicherte Erkenntnis" übernehmen würde. Denn **keinem** der Prozeßbeteiligten kommt es auf die Feststellung der historischen

---

479

480 Siehe die zusammenfassenden Feststellungen von Walendy in "Methoden der Umerziehung", Seiten 32-33.

Wahrheit an. Sie verfolgen **alle** nur ihre höchstpersönlichen Interessen oder Aufgaben, die der historischen Wahrheitsfindung durchaus nicht dienlich sind.

Der Angeklagte eines jeden Strafprozesses ist natürlicherweise [289] bestrebt, freigesprochen zu werden oder doch wenigstens mit einer möglichst geringen Strafe davonzukommen. Der schuldige Angeklagte versucht das durch Leugnen oder falsche Angaben zu erreichen. Reuige und geständige Übeltäter gehören zu den Seltenheiten der Kriminalgeschichte. Die Wahrheit spielt bei den Aussagen schuldiger Verbrecher meist überhaupt keine oder nur eine untergeordnete Rolle.

Doch auch der unschuldige Angeklagte bleibt durchaus nicht immer bei der Wahrheit, so z. B. wenn gewisse Indizien gegen ihn sprechen, die er durch ein falsches Alibi oder andere Unwahrheiten entkräften zu müssen glaubt.

Andererseits gibt es aber auch -- wie jeder Strafrechtspraktiker weiß zahlreiche Fälle in der Kriminalgeschichte, wo nachweisbar Unschuldige sich selbst eines Verbrechens bezichtigten, und zwar aus den verschiedensten Gründen481. Schon das erste deutsche Strafgesetzbuch, die Constitutio Criminalis Carolina von 1532, bestimmte deshalb in Artikel 54, daß der Richter den Angeschuldigten nach solchen Umständen fragen solle, die kein Unschuldiger wissen könne482. Mag dieser Bestimmung auch die Tatsache zugrunde gelegen haben, daß damals Geständnisse noch vielfach durch die Folter erpreßt wurden, so ist doch gleichwohl ihre Aufnahme in ein kaiserliches Strafgesetzbuch bemerkenswert. Ausschließlich psychologische Erkenntnisse werden jedoch vor rund 150 Jahren den damals berühmten Strafrechtslehrer Carl Joseph Anton Mittermaier zu der Forderung bewogen haben, daß auch Geständnisse auf ihren Wahrheitsgehalt hin überprüft werden müßten. Er führte hierzu in seinem Buch "Die Lehre vom Beweise im deutschen Strafprozeß" u. a. aus483:

> "Vorzüglich aber sucht der prüfende Verstand, der die höchste Wahrheit ausmitteln will, noch einen Überzeugungsgrund von der Wahrheit des Geständnisses darin, daß die eingestandenen Tatsachen auf andere Art sich ergeben und daß der Gestehende Umstände angibt, die außer dem Verbrecher niemand wissen kann, von denen man daher auch nicht begreifen könnte, wie sie ein Unschuldiger wissen sollte."

Heute ist in der forensischen Psychologie unbestritten, daß Geständnisse nicht immer, zumindest aber nicht in allen Punkten der Wahrheit entsprechen müssen. Die in NSG-Verfahren tätigen Richter kümmern sich allerdings kaum darum. Sie nehmen in der Regel jede Äußerung der Angeklagten die in den vorgezeichneten Rahmen paßt, geradezu mit Erleichterung entgegen, ohne sich über deren Wahrheitsgehalt auch nur die geringsten Gedanken zu machen.

---

481 Hierzu hat Hellwig (aaO. Seiten 50ff.) besonders instruktive Ausführungen gemacht.

482 Hellwig, aaO. Seite 71.

483 Zitiert nach Hellwig, aaO. Seite 72.

In den NSG-Verfahren ist der geschichtliche Hintergrund aus der [290] Sicht des Angeklagten, sei er nun schuldig oder nichtschuldig, im allgemeinen unwichtig. Er wird daher gerade insoweit um so leichter geneigt sein, es mit der Wahrheit -- falls er sie überhaupt kennt -- nicht besonders genau zu nehmen und das zu bestätigen, was man von ihm hören will. Das ist menschlich verständlich und wurde -- wie wir wissen -- auch in den Nachkriegsprozessen der Alliierten schon so gehandhabt484. Hinzu kommt, daß die Angeklagten der NSG-Verfahren angesichts aller Umstände von vornherein den Eindruck gewinnen müssen, daß es völlig zwecklos ist, die zumeist schon lange vor Prozeßbeginn in der Öffentlichkeit verbreiteten Darstellungen über Massenmorde an Juden, an denen sie beteiligt gewesen sein sollen, als solche zu bestreiten oder auch nur abzuschwächen. So muß es ihnen am zweckmäßigsten erscheinen, die behaupteten Morde nicht in Frage zu stellen, wohl aber ihre eigene Beteiligung daran. Ist ihr eigenes Alibi dann auch nur einigermaßen brauchbar, so dürfen sie des Wohlwollens der Richter sicher sein. Darin und in dem sich daraus ergebenden Freispruch liegt im allgemeinen das ausschließliche Interesse des Angeklagten.

Es kann nicht zweifelhaft sein, daß dieses Prozeßverhalten wohl der meisten Angeklagten in nicht wenigen Fällen sogar auf den Rat ihrer Verteidiger zurückzuführen ist. Bei diesen besteht naturgemäß die gleiche Interessenrichtung. Jeder Verteidiger ist selbstverständlich bestrebt für seinen Schützling mit allen Mitteln einen Freispruch oder doch wenigstens eine möglichst niedrige Strafe herauszuholen. Hierbei kommt es -- neben der Herausstellung aller entlastenden Tatsachen -- darauf an, das Gericht und vielleicht sogar die Staatsanwaltschaft dem Angeklagten günstig zu stimmen, auf jeden Fall aber eine Verärgerung dieser für die Entscheidung maßgebenden Justizorgane zu vermeiden. Laternser zufolge soll es im Auschwitz-Prozeß zumindest in einem Fall sogar vorgekommen sein, daß ein Verteidiger dem von ihm vertretenen Angeklagten geraten hatte, wider besseres Wissen ein Teilschuldgeständnis abzugeben, um dem Gericht "goldene Brücken" zu bauen485. Das muß nun allerdings geradezu als ungeheuerlich angesehen werden und ist mit den Standespflichten eines Rechtsanwalts auch wohl kaum zu vereinbaren. Es kann eigentlich nur damit erklärt werden, daß der betreffende Rechtsanwalt insgeheim selbst von der Schuld dieses Angeklagten überzeugt war. Daß aber wohl jeder Verteidiger in einem NSG-Verfahren aus den erwähnten Gründen den zeitgeschichtlichen Rahmen des Prozesses nicht in Frage stellen wird,

---

484 So gaben u.a. die KL-Kommandanten Ziereis (Mauthausen), Kramer (Bergen-Belsen) und Suhren (Ravensbrück) in ihren "Geständnissen" zu, daß es in den von ihnen geleiteten Lagern "Gaskammern" gegeben habe. Inzwischen steht unwiderlegbar fest, daß das nicht der Fall war.

Die Zeitung "Hannoversche Presse" berichtete in ihrer Ausgabe vom 4. 2. 1947 über den unter britischer Regie durchgeführten Prozeß gegen SS-Leute des KL Ravensbrück: "Selbst die Angeklagten gaben fast ausnahmslos zu, daß sie von dem Vorhandensein einer Gaskammer gewußt haben."

Das Frauen-KL Ravensbrück war nach den Feststellungen des Internationalen Komitees vom Roten Kreuz ein vorzüglich eingerichtetes und geleitetes Lager, in dem der im April 1945 dorthin entsandte Delegierte des Komitees auch nicht die Spur von einer "Gaskammer" entdecken konnte. Vgl. die IKRK-Dokumentation, Seiten 114-115.

485 "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 81.

dürfte selbstverständlich sein, zumal da die meisten von ihnen selbst von der Judenmordlegende überzeugt sein werden. Schon deshalb werden sie auf die Angeklagten entsprechend [291] einzuwirken versuchen. Ausnahmen bestätigen hier wie immer die Regel.

So hat also auch der Verteidiger in NSG-Prozessen im allgemeinen nicht das geringste Interesse an der Feststellung irgendeiner historischen Wahrheit. Er ist nicht einmal dazu verpflichtet, einen Beitrag zur Aufklärung jenes begrenzten Sachverhalts zu leisten, der dem von ihm vertretenen Angeklagten zum Vorwurf gemacht wird. Er kann und wird sich daher in seinem Vorbringen auf das beschränken, was seinem Mandanten günstig ist, diesem aber zumindest nicht schadet. Er wird auch die erhobenen Beweise ausschließlich zugunsten des Angeklagten würdigen. Auf jeden Fall kann es ihm völlig gleichgültig sein, wie es sich mit dem historischen Hintergrund der angeklagten Taten in Wirklichkeit verhält, sofern er nur nachweisen oder doch wenigstens Zweifel daran erwecken kann, daß der Angeklagte persönlich nicht daran beteiligt war. Denn dann müßte dieser jedenfalls nach dem prozeßrechtlichen Grundsatz "in dubio pro reo" freigesprochen werden. Diese die zeitgeschichtliche Wahrheit eher verdunkelnde Prozeßtaktik dürfte die Regel sein, da sie auch die wenigsten Schwierigkeiten bietet.

Umgekehrt liegt die Interessenrichtung bei der Staatsanwaltschaft. Ihr sollte allerdings -- wie dem Gericht -- in erster Linie die Wahrheitsfindung am Herzen liegen, wie es das geltende deutsche Strafprozeßrecht sogar fordert. Auch hören es deutsche Staatsanwälte nicht ungern, wenn man ihre Behörde als die "objektivste Behörde der Welt" bezeichnet. Nach § 160 Abs. 2 StPO ist die Staatsanwaltschaft nämlich verpflichtet, nicht nur die zur Belastung, sondern auch die der Entlastung des Beschuldigten dienenden Umstände zu ermitteln. Im Volk ist allerdings, wenn man sich umhört, eher der Glaube zu finden, daß der Staatsanwalt nur darauf ausgehe, die Verurteilung des Beschuldigten zu erreichen. Das ist nun freilich in dieser Allgemeinheit sicher nicht richtig. Doch gelten in den NSG-Verfahren ganz offensichtlich besondere Grundsätze, wie jeder, der einmal einem solchen Verfahren selbst beigewohnt hat, zugeben wird.

Diese Tatsache hat verschiedene Gründe. Selbstverständlich sind auch Staatsanwälte nicht von den zeitgeschichtlichen Vorurteilen frei, die der deutschen Öffentlichkeit durch jahrzehntelange Propaganda eingeimpft wurden. Damit aber ist bereits die Grundlage für eine höchst einseitige Beurteilung des einzelnen Beschuldigten gelegt. Auch darf nicht übersehen werden, daß der Staatsanwalt ein weisungsgebundener Beamter, also von den in diesem Staat wirksamen politischen Kräften abhängig ist. Deren Einstellung aber bedarf keiner Erläuterung. Sie [292] leben gewissermaßen von einer permanenten Verteufelung jenes Regimes, das sie nach dem Zusammenbruch des Reichs auf Anordnung der Besatzungsmächte ablösen durften. Daran hat sich im Verlauf der nachfolgenden Jahrzehnte nichts geändert. So meint sicherlich mancher in NSG-Verfahren tätige Staatsanwalt nicht ganz zu Unrecht, daß möglicherweise seine Beförderung mit davon abhängig sein könnte, ob es ihm gelingt, möglichst zahlreiche "NS-Verbrecher" zu "überführen". Es ist also in diesen Prozessen das vom Gesetz geforderte Bemühen, auch den Beschuldigten entlastende Umstände ausfindig zu machen und zur Geltung zu

bringen, auf Seiten der Staatsanwaltschaft erkennbar kaum vorhanden. In jedem Fall aber wird von den Staatsanwälten der zeitgeschichtliche Hintergrund der Verfahren widerspruchslos so akzeptiert, wie er von den Hintermännern dieser ausschließlich politisch inspirierten Prozesse festgelegt worden ist. Und damit kommen wir zu einer Besonderheit im Bereich der Staatsanwaltschaft, wie sie *nur* auf dem Gebiet der NSG-Verfahren zu finden ist.

Gemeint ist die Einrichtung der "Zentralen Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen" kurz "Zentrale Stelle" genannt -- in Ludwigsburg, die im Herbst 1958 auf Grund eines entsprechenden Beschlusses der Konferenz der Landesjustizminister und -senatoren der deutschen Bundesländer eingerichtet wurde und am 1. Dezember 1958 ihre Tätigkeit aufnahm. Nach den Angaben des derzeitigen Leiters dieser im föderativen Aufbau der Bundesrepublik Deutschland nicht recht einzuordnenden Dienststelle, des Oberstaatsanwalts Dr. Adalbert Rückerl, ist ihre Aufgabe die umfassende und systematische Aufklärung der sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen, d. h. der angeblich von den Einsatzgruppen des SD oder in den Konzentrationslagern begangenen Gewalttaten und Tötungsaktionen486. Der Charakter dieser unter starkem politischem Druck entstandenen Sonderstaatsanwaltschaft, die institutionell und funktionell auf rechtlich schwankendem Boden steht487, bedingt geradezu eine völlig einseitige

---

486 "NS-Prozesse", Seite 21.

487 Es würde zu weit führen, in diesem Zusammenhang die überwiegend politischen Motive zu behandeln, die in der zweiten Hälfte der 50er Jahre zu einer erneuten umfassenden und systematischen Verfolgung sog. NS-Verbrecher Anlaß gaben und die Rückerl in dem von ihm herausgegebenen Buch "NS-Prozesse" bei Erläuterung der Gründe für die Einrichtung der Zentralen Stelle natürlich nicht erwähnt. Es ist jedoch darauf hinzuweisen, daß die Verfassungsorgane der BRD sich unter politischem Druck sogar dazu bereit fanden, bestehendes Recht zu mißachten, um die weitere Verfolgung angeblicher NS-Gewaltverbrechen wirksam und nachhaltig gewährleisten zu können.

So weist Rückerl selbst darauf hin, daß die Zentrale Stelle geschaffen worden sei, weil "die für die örtlichen Staatsanwaltschaften und Gerichte bindenden Zuständigkeitsregeln der Strafprozeßordnung einer umfassenden und systematischen Aufklärung der Verbrechen hinderlich waren" (aaO. Seite 21). Das aber heißt nichts anderes, als daß die Justizminister der einzelnen Bundesländer sich souverän durch einfachen Beschluß über die gesetzlichen Zuständigkeitsregeln hinwegsetzten. Ein besonders schönes Beispiel "rechtsstaatlicher" Gesinnung ausgerechnet bei denen, die eigentlich zur Wahrung der Rechtsstaatlichkeit berufen wären.

Da ferner das eigens für sog. NS-Taten geschaffene Besatzungsrecht (insbesondere Kontrollratsgesetz Nr.10) nicht mehr angewendet, sondern die erneute Verfolgung scheinheilig als durch das deutsche Strafrecht geboten hingestellt wurde, ergab sich sehr bald auch die Notwendigkeit einer Manipulation der Verjährungsvorschriften. Viele der angeblich im Kriege -- insbesondere von Angehörigen der SS -- begangenen Taten drohten nämlich vor Abschluß der eingeleiteten Ermittlungen zu verjähren. Der deutsche Bundestag bestimmte deshalb durch ein Sondergesetz -- das Gesetz über die Berechnung strafrechtlicher Verjährungsfristen -- am 25. März 1965, daß die Verjährungsfrist für die sog. NS-Gewaltverbrechen erst am 1. Januar 1950 beginnen solle. Diese völlig willkürliche Hinausschiebung des Beginns der Verjährungsfrist und damit auch des Eintritts der Verjährung war aber nicht nur in der Fixierung des Zeitpunktes willkürlich; sie war es auch deshalb, weil sie sich nur auf sog. NS-Mordtaten, nicht dagegen auf "gewöhnliche" Morde bezog. Sie verstieß damit vor allem gegen den Gleichheitsgrundsatz (Artikel 3 Grundgesetz). Das Gesetz verstieß aber auch wegen seines rückwirkenden Charakters -- bei den Verjährungsvorschriften handelt es sich um materielles Recht -- gegen den Verfassungsgrundsatz "nulla poena sine lege" (keine Strafe ohne Gesetz), der in Artikel 103 Absatz 2 des Grundgesetzes seinen Ausdruck

"Aufklärung" der genannten Tatbestände, wie sich unschwer dem von Rückerl herausgegebenen Buch "NS-Prozesse" entnehmen läßt.

Da ist zunächst die Tatsache zu erwähnen, daß das "Dokumentenmaterial", aus dem die Staatsanwälte der Zentralen Stelle die sachlichen Grundlagen für die Anklageerhebung zusammenbasteln, vor allem aus den "Archiven" -- richtiger wäre wohl "Fälscherwerkstätten" -- des Ostblocks stammt488. Aber auch mit -- wie Rückerl es ausdrückt -- "zuständigen Stellen" westlicher Länder und "nicht zuletzt mit Israel" entwickelte sich eine "rege Zusammenarbeit". Von Mitarbeitern der Zentralen [293] Stelle wurden zahlreiche Reisen in diese Länder unternommen, um belastende Dokumente aufzuspüren489. Bezeichnend ist auch, daß ein Sachbearbeiter der Zentralen Stelle mit sichtlicher Zufriedenheit vermerkt, er habe "wichtige Beweismittel" in der Stadt Ludwigsburg selbst entdeckt: das 42 Bände umfassende Werk "Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher", das die Besatzungsmächte seinerzeit "großzügig an die deutsche Justiz bis hinab zu den Amtsgerichten" verteilt hätten490. Es handelt sich um die Nürnberger IMT-Protokolle, mit denen wir uns schon an verschiedenen Stellen dieser Arbeit auseinandersetzten.

So machte man sich also auf der Suche nach Belastungsmaterial vollständig von jenen Kräften abhängig, die ideologisch und finanziell daran interessiert waren und sind, dem deutschen Volk möglichst zahlreiche Verbrechen an anderen Völkern -- besonders den Juden -- anzuhängen. Eine große Hilfe sieht die Zentrale Stelle dabei in den Veröffentlichungen des jüdischen historischen Instituts in Warschau und des Instituts Yad Washem in Jerusalem491. Es ist unter diesen Umständen beinahe selbstverständlich, daß in Rückerls Buch auch die Nürnberger IMT-Prozesse gerechtfertigt werden492. Im Grunde arbeitet die Zentrale Stelle ja auch nach den damals von den alliierten Anklagebehörden entwickelten Methoden weiter. Wie zu jener Zeit auf der Grundlage der durch die Greuelpropaganda vorgegebenen Tatkomplexe die größte Menschenjagd der Weltgeschichte493 durchgeführt wurde, so suchten die Staatsanwälte der Zentralen Stelle zu Beginn ihrer Arbeit zunächst

---

gefunden hat (vgl. auch § 2 StGB). Das alles kam noch viel krasser zum Ausdruck, als der deutsche Bundestag im Jahre 1969 die Verjährungsvorschriften abermals rückwirkend manipulierte, indem er die Verjährungsfrist für "NS-Mordtaten" nunmehr von 20 auf 30 Jahre verlängerte. Damit war deren Verfolgung mindestens bis zum Jahre 1980 und darüber hinaus "gesichert", weil unter bestimmten Voraussetzungen eine Unterbrechung der 30jährigen Frist durch richterliche Handlungen möglich ist.

Vgl. zum ganzen auch Rückerl (aaO. Seiten 21-24), der die rechtliche Problematik der Verfolgung sog. NS-Taten allerdings nicht einmal andeutet.

488 Rückerl aaO. Seite 23.

489 Rückerl aaO. Seite 28.

490 Blank in "NS-Prozesse", Seite 46.

491 Blank in "NS-Prozesse", Seite 57.

492 So insbesondere von Artzt in seinem Beitrag "Zur Abgrenzung von Kriegsverbrechen und NS-Verbrechen"; "NS-Prozesse", Seiten 163ft.

493 Vgl. Heydecker/Leeb. "Der Nürnberger Prozeß", Seite 11.

in der entsprechenden Literatur nach Ansatzpunkten für ihre Ermittlungen und überprüften sodann systematisch alle Angehörigen der ehemaligen deutschen Dienststellen, die für die in der Literatur behaupteten Verbrechen in Betracht kamen494. Für ihre Menschenjagd standen ihnen z. B. im Jahre 1965 rund 200 Kriminalbeamte zur Verfügung, die in Sonderkommissionen zusammengefaßt hauptamtlich und ausschließlich dieser Tätigkeit oblagen495. Inzwischen wird sich die Zahl noch erhöht haben, so daß es kein Wunder ist, wenn die Aufklärungsquote bei den gegenwärtig begangenen Verbrechen beständig sinkt. Erst nach "Klärung des wesentlichen Sachverhalts" erfolgt die Abgabe der Sache an die eigentlich zuständige Staatsanwaltschaft, die sich natürlich an das Ergebnis des Vorermittlungsverfahrens gebunden fühlen muß. Die Frage der Zuständigkeit steht also nicht am Anfang, sondern am Ende der Ermittlungen496. Die Zugehörigkeit zu der in irgendeinem Teil der Greuelliteratur belasteten Organisation oder Dienststelle reicht als Tatverdacht zunächst vollkommen aus. Und sind erst einmal Namen bekannt, so finden sich selbstverständlich auch genügend Zeugen, die die betreffenden [294] Namensträger "einwandfrei" als Mörder an mindestens einigen Tausend Juden wiedererkennen und das sogar auf ihren Eid nehmen. Die von den Ermittlungsbeamten aufgenommenen Fotografien der "Mörder" unterstützen erforderlichenfalls das Gedächtnis der "Zeugen", das regelmäßig durch den Zeitablauf kaum getrübt ist497.

---

494 Offenbar werden dabei die sich aus Tendenzliteratur, Nürnberger Protokollen und "Urkunden", Berichten ausländischer "Kommissionen" usw. ergebenden "NS-Verbrechen" niemals auch nur im geringsten angezweifelt. Jedenfalls gibt es -- auch in Rückerls Buch -- keinen Anhaltspunkt in dieser Richtung. Für die Zentrale Stelle sind das alles ohne weiteres unbestreitbare "Tatsachen"; die Suche nach den "Tätern" ist das einzige Problem. Auch das entspricht haargenau dem Nürnberger Prozeßverfahren, wie es in Artikel 21 des Londoner Status vom 8. August 1945 niedergelegt war. Dort heißt es: "Der Gerichtshof soll nicht Beweis für allgemein bekannte Tatsachen fordern, sondern soll sie von Amts wegen zur Kenntnis nehmen;..."

495 Rückerl aaO. Seite 23.

496 Rückerl aaO. Seiten 21.25-26. Vgl. auch Blank in "NS-Prozesse". Seiten 43-46.

497 Mir liegt die Ablichtung eines umfangreichen Schreibens vor, das der "Leiter der Zentralstelle im Lande Nordrhein-Westfalen für die Bearbeitung von nationalsozialistischen Massenverbrechen in Konzentrationslagern bei dem Leitenden Oberstaatsanwalt in Köln" im Rahmen seiner Ermittlungen über das KL Sachsenhausen an alle potentiellen "Zeugen" unter der Geschäftsnummer 24 AR l /62 (Z) versandte. Der ganze Vorgang umfaßt weit über 100 Seiten und zeigt äußerst instruktiv, wie die Anschuldigungen gegen das SS-Personal des KL Sachsenhausen "gemanagt" wurden. Er dürfte beispielhaft für das Vorgehen der Zentralen Stelle und der mit ihr zusammenarbeitenden Dienststellen sein. In dem von Oberstaatsanwalt Dr. Gierlich unterzeichneten Schreiben wird der Adressat zunächst darauf hingewiesen, daß die Ermittlungen gegen die im KL Sachsenhausen eingesetzten SS-Leute "mit Sachberatung des Sachsenhausen-Komitees" (!) durchgeführt würden. Er wird sodann gebeten, Auskünfte über sein Erleben "im Sinne dieses Schreibens" zu geben (Seite l). Umfangreiche Namenslisten sind dem Schreiben beigefügt. Es heißt dazu auf Seite 4 des Schreibens: "Die Namen der Personen, wegen derer ich um Auskunft bitte, finden Sie in den Anlagen III, IV, V und VI. Wer von ihnen hat sich an den in Sachsenhausen begangenen Verbrechen beteiligt? Sollten Sie die Namen weiterer SS-Leute wissen, die Sie konkreter Straftaten bezichtigen können, bitte ich auch insoweit um Mitteilung,..."

Auf Seite 5 heißt es dann weiter: "In der Bildbeilage -- Seite 99ff. -- finden Sie Lichtbilder der hier verfolgten Personen; leider konnte nicht von allen Bilder beschafft werden; teils stammen die Bilder

Wiederholt kommt in Rückerls Buch auch zum Ausdruck, daß die Aneignung entsprechender zeitgeschichtlicher Kenntnisse für die Staatsanwälte der Zentralen Stelle ganz wesentlich war, weil -- so Rückerl -- "gerade bei der Beurteilung eines NS-Verbrechens... die Tat... in ihrem historischen Zusammenhang zu sehen" sei498. Was dabei dann herauskommt, wird besonders in dem Beitrag von Oberstaatsanwalt Manfred Blank deutlich. Er gibt unter anderem aus einem Urteil des Schwurgerichts Düsseldorf die Darstellung der "Gaskammern" von Treblinka wieder, die ihrerseits vermutlich auf entsprechende "Feststellungen" der Zentralen Stelle zurückgeht. Danach gab es dort "6 oder 10 Räume" dieser Art mit dem

---

auch aus einer Zeit, als die Beschuldigten noch nicht oder nicht mehr im Lager waren, teils handelt es sich um Bilder aus jüngster Zeit."

Doch damit nicht genug! Dem "Zeugen" wird auf den Seiten 7 ff, ausführlich erläutert, welche "Massenverbrechen" in Betracht kommen, so daß er sich darüber den Kopf nicht weiter zu zerbrechen braucht; er braucht nur auszuwählen unter dem Angebot, das u. a. folgende Hinweise enthält:

"Morde bei der Einlieferung der ersten größeren Judentransporte im Jahre 1938"

"Tötung des Bibelforschers August Dickmann, der am 15. 9. 1939 auf dem Appellplatz erschossen worden ist"

"Erschießung von 33 Polen am 9. November 1940"

"Erschießung russischer Kriegsgefangener im Herbst 1941 in der Genickschußanlage des Industriehofes"

"Wer war an der Vergasung russischer Gefangener in Gaswagen beteiligt?"

"Vergasung von Häftlingen. Wer hat die Anlage eingerichtet?" usw. usw.

Diese Angaben werden wohl von dem eingangs erwähnten "Sachsenhausen-Komitee" zusammengestellt worden sein, wobei besonders interessant ist, daß auch hier wieder "Vergasungen" ins Spiel gebracht wurden. Obwohl das Institut für Zeitgeschichte bereits im August 1960 festgestellt hatte, daß in keinem KL des "Altreichs" -- also auch nicht in Sachsenhausen -- "vergast" worden war, glaubten also die Staatsanwälte der Zentralen Stelle offensichtlich in den folgenden Jahren immer noch an diese Kriegslüge. Die Ermittlungen für den Sachsenhausen-Prozeß dauerten von 1962 bis 1970.

Abschließend wird der Adressat zwar darauf aufmerksam gemacht, daß nur "Mord, Mordversuch, Beihilfe und Vorbereitung zum Mord sowie Vergiftung mit Todesfolge, weiterhin die vorher zugesagte Begünstigung und das wissentliche Geschehenlassen vorgenannter Straftaten durch Vorgesetzte" noch nicht verjährt und damit verfolgbar seien, daß aber auch andere Beschuldigungen dankbar entgegengenommen würden. Wörtlich schreibt Oberstaatsanwalt Dr. Gierlich: "Gleichwohl ist es erforderlich, beispielsweise Mißhandlungen -- wenn auch nicht in allen Einzelheiten -- noch aufzuklären, weil sich aus ihnen vielleicht Anhaltspunkte für die Gesinnung bei einer in anderem Zusammenhang erfolgten Tötung ergeben; auch besteht die Möglichkeit, daß durch die Erwähnung weiterer Umstände sich die Mißhandlung als versuchter Mord darstellt." (Seite 11)

Damit war der Begleichung persönlicher Rechnungen unter Zuhilfenahme aller nur möglichen Lügen Tür und Tor geöffnet. Die "Gesinnung" des Herrn Oberstaatsanwalts bedarf keiner näheren Erläuterung.

Nicht übersehen werden darf hierbei, daß es sich bei der übergroßen Mehrzahl der Insassen reichsdeutscher KL um gewöhnliche Kriminelle handelte: Dr. Scheidl beziffert ihren Anteil auf 80 % ("Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands". Band 3, Seite 32)! Die "Qualität" dieser von deutschen Staatsanwälten so eindringlich um ihre Mitwirkung bei der "Rechtspflege" gebetenen "Zeugen" bedarf wohl keines Kommentars.

498 Rückerl aaO. Seite 32.

"ungefähren Maß von 8 x 4 x 2 Metern", die "je 400 bis 700 Menschen faßten"499. Abgesehen von der bemerkenswerten "Genauigkeit" dieser Feststellungen kann man, wenn man das liest, den Mitarbeitern der Zentralen Stelle ebenso wie den abschreibenden Richtern nur empfehlen, zunächst einmal den offenbar in der Schule versäumten Rechenunterricht nachzuholen, bevor sie noch einmal solche "Erkenntnisse" niederlegen. Denn wenn man in einen Raum von rund 32 m≤ Grundfläche und 2 m Höhe, der den angegebenen Maßen entsprechen würde, auch nur 400 Menschen pressen will, so kämen fast 13 Menschen auf den Quadratmeter: eine glatte Unmöglichkeit. Weitere ähnliche Beispiele für die Abwegigkeit und Unsinnigkeit der Arbeitsergebnisse der Zentralen Stelle könnten angeführt werden, doch mag es hierbei bewenden.

Bei der vorstehend skizzierten Arbeitsweise und Einstellung der Zentralen Stelle, die den Anklagevertretern in den einzelnen NSG-Prozessen die Unterlagen für ihre Anklage liefert, wäre es wirklichkeitsfremd, anzunehmen, daß auch nur ein einziger Staatsanwalt in einem solchen Prozeß einen sachdienlichen und historisch verwertbaren Beitrag zum zeitgeschichtlichen Hintergrund des Verfahrens leisten kann. Wegen ihrer bereits erwähnten Abhängigkeit und Weisungsgebundenheit werden diese Staatsanwälte auch kaum ein Verlangen danach verspüren und sich daher um so lieber ausschließlich auf das Material verlassen, das ihnen die Zentrale Stelle zur Verfügung gestellt hat.

Die Aufgabe der in NSG-Verfahren tätigen Richter schließlich besteht allein darin oder sollte doch ausschließlich darin bestehen, festzu- [295] stellen, ob der einzelne Angeklagte durch das ihm vorgeworfene Verhalten die Merkmale eines strafgesetzlichen Tatbestandes erfüllt hat und deshalb zu bestrafen ist. Auf eine Feststellung des gesamten zeitgeschichtlichen Hintergrundes kommt es dabei grundsätzlich überhaupt nicht an. Daß die Richter sich nicht immer daran halten, werden wir am Beispiel des Auschwitz-Prozesses noch sehen. Es wäre jedoch wiederum wirklichkeitsfremd, zu erwarten, daß sie sich trotz ihrer verfassungsmäßig garantierten Unabhängigkeit der "verordneten historischen Wahrheit", wie sie auch ihnen von der Zentralen Stelle -- unterstützt von einseitig festgelegten Zeugen und "Sachverständigen" -- geliefert wird, entziehen könnten. Auch Richter sind Menschen, die weder ihr Amt noch ihr berufliches Fortkommen aufs Spiel setzen wollen. Sehr oft tragen sie aber auch geistige Scheuklappen, da eine jahrzehntelange gezielte Diffamierung einer ganzen Epoche der deutschen Geschichte bei ihnen ebenfalls nicht ohne Wirkung geblieben ist.

Die vorstehenden Überlegungen zeigen, daß Strafprozesse zur Feststellung zeitgeschichtlicher Vorgänge und Zusammenhänge schon aus allgemeinen, in der Natur der Sache liegenden Gründen nicht geeignet sind. Bei weitgehend politisch bestimmten Strafprozessen wie den NSG-Verfahren gilt das natürlich erst recht. Denn es liegt auf der Hand, daß hier von den weisungsgebundenen Anklagebehörden nicht die historische Wahrheit, sondern eine "politische Wahrheit" angestrebt wird, der Angeklagte und Verteidiger aus

---

499 "NS-Prozesse", Seiten 47 48.

Selbsterhaltungsgründen kaum zu widersprechen wagen. Da ferner die Richter aus den verschiedensten Gründen zeitgeschichtlich sozusagen "vorprogrammiert" sind, ist mithin von solchen Prozessen -- selbst bei strengster und sorgfältigster Wahrung eines justizförmigen Ablaufs, worauf man in der Regel selbstverständlich Bedacht nimmt -- die Feststellung von für die historische Wissenschaft maßgebenden Sachverhalten nicht im geringsten zu erwarten. Im Gegenteil ist der zeitgeschichtliche Hintergrund dieser Strafprozesse schon lange vor Prozeßbeginn -- nicht zuletzt durch die Massenmedien vollkommen fixiert und beinhaltet bereits eine weitgehende Wahrscheinlichkeit der den Angeklagten gemachten Vorwürfe500. Mindestens aber dient er dazu, die besondere Verwerflichkeit der den Angeklagten zur Last gelegten Handlungen zu unterstreichen. Werden solche politisch bestimmten Strafprozesse wie die NSG-Verfahren aber ausschließlich oder doch überwiegend gerade wegen des zeitgeschichtlichen Hintergrunds durchgeführt, um diesen einer noch zweifelnden Öffentlichkeit als unumstößliche Wahrheit zu präsentieren und vielleicht sogar den bisher insoweit erfolglosen Historikern "Beweisunterlagen" [296] zuzuspielen, so geraten sie zweifellos in die Nähe eines Schauprozesses, bei dem der Angeklagte nur noch Mittel zum Zweck ist.

Unter einem Schauprozeß ist ein Gerichtsverfahren mit politischem Demonstrationseffekt vor einer breiten Öffentlichkeit zu verstehen. Gewöhnlich verbindet man den Begriff mit den politischen Säuberungen in der Sowjetunion während der 20er und 30er Jahre. Es ist jedoch falsch, ihn nur in diesem Sinne zu verstehen und allein auf kommunistische Herrschaftssysteme zu beziehen, wie das häufig geschieht. Ein Schauprozeß braucht nicht nur der Ausschaltung mißliebiger Personen zu dienen, er kann auch daneben oder ausschließlich den Zweck haben die Bevölkerung einzuschüchtern oder in einem bestimmten Sinn zu beeinflussen. Wesentlich an solchen Verfahren ist eben, daß mit ihnen an sich rechts- und justizfremde, in der Regel politische Zwecke in der Form eines vor breitester Öffentlichkeit durchgeführten äußerlich justizmäßigen Verfahrens verfolgt werden. Solche Prozesse haben zu allen Zeiten und unter den verschiedensten Regierungssystemen stattgefunden. Sehr häufig, doch keineswegs immer, sind sie durch im Wege der Folter oder Gehirnwäsche erpreßte Schuldgeständnisse der Angeklagten gekennzeichnet. Daß auch sogenannte demokratische Regierungen Schauprozesse zu inszenieren verstehen, haben die westlichen Alliierten nach dem 2. Weltkrieg auf deutschem Boden zur Genüge unter Beweis gestellt501.

---

500 Diese allgemein bekannte Tatsache braucht an sich nicht näher belegt zu werden. Trotzdem sei nochmals darauf hingewiesen, daß z. B. zahlreiche Zeugen für den Auschwitz-Prozeß bereits lange vor Prozeßbeginn in den öffentlichen Rundfunkanstalten zu Wort kamen. Die Angeklagten im Auschwitz-Prozeß wurden von vornherein in allen Massenmedien als "Bestien in Menschengestalt" hingestellt .

501 Zum Begriff "Schauprozeß" vgl. "Der Große Brockhaus". Band 10 (1956). Seite 332. und "Brockhaus Enzyklopädie", Band 16, Seite 582. Interessant ist, daß der Große Brockhaus u. a. auch noch "manche Spruchkammerverfahren und Kriegsverbrecherprozesse" nach 1945 als Beispiele für Schauprozesse anführt. Das hat bei gewissen Stellen offenbar Mißfallen erregt. Jedenfalls fehlt in der später erschienenen Brockhaus Enzyklopädie ein entsprechender Hinweis. Man ersieht daraus, wie perfekt die Meinungsbildung hierzulande gesteuert wird.

Die zu Beginn dieses Kapitels angeführten Zitate legen schon den Verdacht nahe, daß auch mit dem Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß nichts anderes als ein Schauprozeß beabsichtigt war. Ob die beteiligten Richter und Staatsanwälte sich dessen bewußt waren, ist dabei nicht entscheidend. Es soll hier nicht angezweifelt werden, daß sie alle subjektiv durchaus der Meinung gewesen sein mögen, an einem "ganz normalen Strafprozeß" mitzuwirken. Möglicherweise sind sie unbewußt zu rechtsfremden Zwecken mißbraucht worden. Das alles mag sein, wie es will. Die Frage jedoch, ob der Auschwitz-Prozeß zumindest den Charakter eines Schauprozesses hatte und einem solchen auch in seinen Wirkungen gleichkam, ist nicht unwichtig. Ihre Bejahung könnte der schon gewonnenen Erkenntnis, daß Strafprozesse wie die NSG-Verfahren als zeitgeschichtliche Erkenntnisquelle bedeutungslos sind, speziell für den Auschwitz-Prozeß weiteres Gewicht verleihen.

Wir wollen daher im folgenden Abschnitt noch im einzelnen untersuchen, wie dieser Prozeß durchgeführt wurde und welche Folgerungen daraus zu ziehen sind.

[297]

II. DER AUSCHWITZ-PROZESS -- EIN SCHAUPROZESS?

A. Die Vorgeschichte

Der in seiner Bedeutung wohl einmalige Auschwitz-Prozeß entwickelte sich aus einer fast banal zu nennenden Episode. Am 1. März 1958 erstattete ein ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling namens Adolf Rögner, der damals in der Strafanstalt Bruchsal einsaß, Strafanzeige gegen den früheren SS-Oberscharführer Wilhelm Boger wegen angeblich im KL Auschwitz begangener Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit. Der Darstellung von Bernd Naumann zufolge befand sich Rögner zur Zeit seiner Strafanzeige in Untersuchungshaft und war über die Beschlagnahme für ihn bestimmter Medikamente verärgert; seiner diesbezüglichen Beschwerde an die Staatsanwaltschaft Stuttgart soll er die Anzeige gegen Boger beigefügt haben502. Langbein dagegen bezeichnet den Anzeigeerstatter in seiner Dokumentation "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß" als Strafgefangenen. Er nennt einen unmittelbaren Anlaß für die Strafanzeige nicht und bemerkt lediglich, der Auschwitz-Prozeß sei also nur "durch einen Zufall ausgelöst" worden503.

Beide Erklärungen sind ziemlich unwahrscheinlich. Tatsächlich dürfte die Strafanzeige Rögners, die letztlich sehr weitreichende und noch über den Auschwitz-Prozeß hinausgehende Folgen haben sollte, weder auf einer Verärgerung Rögners noch auf einem reinen Zufall beruhen. Denn es gibt Anhaltspunkte dafür, daß gewisse Mächte im Hintergrund, die aus verschiedenen Gründen ein erhebliches

---

502 Naumann aaO. Seite 12.

503 Langbein: "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band l, Seite 21.

Interesse an einer andauernden und möglichst sogar noch erweiterten Verfolgung sog. NS-Gewaltverbrechen, hatten, Rögner als ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftling zu seiner Anzeige veranlaßten.

Schon der von Langbein mitgeteilte Inhalt der Strafanzeige Rögners läßt erkennen, daß dahinter eine interessierte Organisation stand. Denn sie enthält Tatsachen, die zu ermitteln die Möglichkeiten eines Einzelnen und noch dazu eines Gefängnisinsassen überschreiten mußte. So teilte Rögner darin u. a. mit, daß der von ihm angezeigte Boger im Jahre 1946 aus einem im "War Crimes Camp 29 Dachau" zusammengestellten "Auslieferungstransport nach Polen" geflüchtet sei und sich danach bis zum Jahre 1948 in Unterrath bei Schwäbisch Hall versteckt gehalten habe Auch den augenblicklichen Wohnort und Arbeitsplatz Bogers wußte Rögner anzugeben. Und wahrscheinlich zur Erklärung des Umstandes, daß die Anzeige erst jetzt erfolgte, leitete er seine Angaben mit dem Satz ein: "Ich habe nunmehr folgendes in Erfahrung gebracht."

[298] Insbesondere dieser Satz bestätigt, daß Rögner Hintermänner hatte, die ihn zu seiner Anzeige bestimmt hatten. Denn ein Untersuchungs- oder Strafgefangener kann nicht auf eigene Faust Ermittlungen über den Aufenthaltsort einer anderen Person und deren früheres Schicksal anstellen, ganz abgesehen davon, daß er in seiner Lage wohl andere Sorgen hat.

Aus der Anzeige wird aber zugleich auch ihre Quelle deutlich, weil Rögner hinsichtlich des Beweismaterials für seine Behauptungen auf drei Institutionen verweist: auf das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee in Wien, auf den Zentralrat der Juden in Düsseldorf-Benrath und schließlich noch auf das Archiv des polnischen Auschwitz-Museums. Der kleine Kriminelle Rögner würde von diesen Institutionen sicher nichts gewußt haben, wenn nicht diese oder jedenfalls eine von ihnen selbst an ihn herangetreten wären. Vermutlich war das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee mit seinem in der Anzeige namentlich erwähnten "Generalsekretär" Hermann Langbein insoweit federführend. Denn Langbein sollte von nun ab ohnehin einer der maßgebenden "Dirigenten" bei der Vorbereitung und Durchführung des Auschwitz-Prozesses werden. Jedenfalls erhielt das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee durch Rögner eine Abschrift der Anzeige504. Es ist übrigens wahrscheinlich, daß diese drei Institutionen ihrerseits wieder von einer übergeordneten jüdischen Zentrale gesteuert wurden. Das Internationale Judentum hat viele Arme505.--

Zweifellos wurde Rögner also von diesen Hintergrundkräften nur vorgeschoben, um die in den 50er Jahren beständig zurückgehende Verfolgung ehemaliger

---

504 Vgl. zum ganzen nochmals Langbein: "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1. Seiten 21-22.

505 Über die maßgebende Rolle, die der Jüdische Weltkongreß bei der Vorbereitung der "Kriegsverbrecher"-Prozesse spielte, berichtete kürzlich mit Genugtuung die "Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung" vom 16. Dezember 1977.

Vgl. hierzu auch "Deutsche National-Zeitung" vom 30. Dezember 1977. Seite 3.

Nationalsozialisten506 wieder in Schwung zu bringen. Er kann nicht aus eigener Initiative gehandelt haben, zumal da er nach dem sonstigen Inhalt seiner Anzeige offensichtlich selbst keine Kenntnis von bestimmten Verbrechen in Auschwitz hatte, wo er nach eigenen Angaben vom 6.Mai 1941 bis 16. Januar 1945 -- vermutlich als krimineller Gewohnheitsverbrecher -- festgehalten worden war. Seine gegen Boger erhobenen Beschuldigungen sind völlig vage und gänzlich unsubstantiiert. Dem entspricht es, daß dieser Adolf Rögner, den Langbein übrigens in seiner Prozeßdokumentation bemerkenswerterweise nur mit den Initialen A.R. bezeichnet, in keinem der Bücher über Auschwitz oder den Auschwitz-Prozeß als Zeuge für irgendein bestimmtes Verbrechen erwähnt wird.

Die Gründe, aus denen heraus die an einer weiteren NS-Verfolgung interessierten Kreise damals in dieser Weise aktiv wurden, sind rasch aufgezählt. Bald nach Beendigung der von den Besatzungsmächten mit [299] zum Teil unmenschlichsten Methoden durchgeführten "Kriegsverbrecher"-prozesse waren die angeblichen NS-Untaten im deutschen Volk schnell in Vergessenheit geraten. Die Mehrheit der Deutschen hatte ohnehin nicht recht daran geglaubt; zumindest bestanden hinsichtlich des behaupteten Umfangs der Judenvernichtung erhebliche Zweifel. Die nicht unbekannt gebliebenen Grausamkeiten der Alliierten gegenüber inhaftierten deutschen "Kriegsverbrechern", die barbarischen Strafen für niemals bewiesene Taten507 und nicht zuletzt die von "Deutschen" gegen Deutsche durchgeführten Spruchkammerverfahren (sog. Entnazifizierung), die in fast jede deutsche Familie eingriffen, hatten zudem in weiten Bevölkerungskreisen einen hohen Grad von Erbitterung, ja sogar Sympathie mit den Opfern dieser Rachejustiz ausgelöst. Man wollte von diesen Dingen einfach nichts mehr hören und sehen. So wurde die NS-Verfolgung von Tag zu Tag unpopulärer, und zwar um so mehr, weil auch die Zweifel an den Judenmorden wuchsen, als in der zweiten Hälfte der 50er Jahre nicht mehr bestritten werden konnte, daß die nach dem Zusammenbruch des Reichs vor allem in Dachau, aber auch in anderen ehemaligen KL vorgezeigten "Gaskammern" während der Zeit des Dritten Reiches niemals existiert hatten. Angesichts dieser Tatsache war es kein Wunder, daß sich sogar Stimmen meldeten, die auch die von Kanzler Adenauer eingeleitete finanzielle "Wiedergutmachung" an Israel beendet sehen wollten508.

Vor allem dieser zuletzt genannte Umstand war es wohl, der alle diejenigen unruhig werden ließ, die von der deutschen Niederlage und der Sechs-Millionen-Lüge profitierten und auch weiterhin profitieren wollten. Die politische und finanzielle

---

506 Vgl. hierzu Rückerl: "NS-Prozesse", Seiten 19-20, sowie die graphische Darstellung auf Seite 18 der Bundestagsdrucksache IV/3124 (Bericht des Bundesministers der Justiz vom 26. Februar 1965 an den Präsidenten des deutschen Bundestages betreffend die Verfolgung nationalsozialistischer Straftaten).

507 Nach Rückerl aaO. Seite 19 hatten die Militärgerichte in den drei westlichen Besatzungszonen in 806 Fällen auf Todesstrafe erkannt; 486 Todesurteile waren vollstreckt worden. Diese Angaben erscheinen eher zu niedrig als zu hoch. Über die im sowjetischen Machtbereich vollzogenen Todesurteile liegen mir Zahlenangaben nicht vor.

508 Über die Grundlagen und den Umfang der "Wiedergutmachung" siehe Scheidl: "Der Staat Israel und die deutsche Wiedergutmachung".

Erpreßbarkeit des deutschen Volkes drohte in Gefahr zu geraten. Man mußte deshalb nach Wegen suchen, beides zu erhalten. Alle Feinde Deutschlands, insbesondere aber das Weltjudentum, mußten sich hierzu aufgerufen fühlen.

Bei der fast sprichwörtlichen Autoritätsgläubigkeit der Deutschen lag es nahe, zu diesem Zweck nunmehr die deutsche Justiz massiv einzuschalten und ihre Gerichte zur neuerlichen Begründung eines Schuldkomplexes zu mißbrauchen. Die Justizbehörden hatten bislang keinen Anlaß gesehen, von sich aus angebliche NS-Untaten zu verfolgen. Sie wurden allenfalls auf Grund von Anzeigen gegen bestimmte Einzelpersonen tätig. Solche Prozesse hatten in der Regel nicht mehr und nicht weniger Publizität als normale Strafprozesse509. Außerdem war die Zuständigkeit deutscher Gerichte auf Vorkommnisse im ehemaligen Reichsgebiet beschränkt, solange die Alliierten selbst "Kriegsverbrecherprozesse" durchführten510. Da sich aber inzwischen herausgestellt [300] hatte, daß hier von nennenswerten Verbrechen kaum die Rede sein konnte, kam es nun darauf an, die angeblichen deutschen Greueltaten in den ehemals besetzten Ostgebieten um so mehr in das allgemeine Bewußtsein zu rücken, wenn man sich die deutsche Unterwürfigkeit erhalten wollte. Mit gewöhnlicher Greuelpropaganda allein, die sich schon weitgehend als trügerisch erwiesen hatte, war das aber nicht zu erreichen, was die maßgebenden Kreise offenbar sehr bald erkannten. Entsprechende Feststellungen deutscher Gerichte, die bei der Masse des Volks unbedingte Autorität genießen, mußten aber -- so kalkulierte man sicher nicht ganz zu Unrecht -- besonders tief ins Bewußtsein der Deutschen eindringen und immer noch bestehende Zweifel über Judenvergasungen und andere Unmenschlichkeiten endgültig ausräumen.

Sicherlich war es auch kein Zufall, daß die Ingangsetzung der deutschen Justizmaschinerie in ihrem ganzen Umfang zielstrebig erst im Jahre 1958 in Angriff genommen wurde. Zu jener Zeit war nämlich gerade das ehemalige KL Auschwitz besichtigungsreif geworden, jenes KL also, das nunmehr zum Zentrum der Judenvernichtungslegende werden sollte. Auch war es in diesem Jahr soweit, daß die angeblichen Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen in einer "wissenschaftlichen Edition" des Münchener Instituts für Zeitgeschichte der Öffentlichkeit präsentiert werden konnten. Besonders hiermit ließen sich bei den zeitgeschichtlich unbedarften deutschen Justizbehörden "brauchbare" Vorurteile erzeugen, da naturgemäß kein Staatsanwalt und kein Richter die wissenschaftliche Glaubwürdigkeit der teilweise im Professorenrang stehenden Mitarbeiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte anzuzweifeln wagte. Damit aber waren alle Grundlagen für den Beginn einer neuen Verfolgungswelle geschaffen.

---

509 Einen weiteren Bekanntheitsgrad hatte nur der sog. Ulmer Einsatzgruppenprozeß erlangt, der jedoch in seiner Bedeutung und seinem Umfang nach kaum mit den späteren NSG-Verfahren verglichen werden kann. In diesem Prozeß wurden mehrere SS-Leute wegen Beteiligung an der angeblichen "Ermordung" mehrerer tausend Juden im deutsch-litauischen Grenzgebiet zu langjährigen Freiheitsstrafen verurteilt.

510 Rückerl aaO. Seite 18.

Eine wichtige Frage bleibt noch zu beantworten, nämlich die, warum sich die Hintermänner der NS-Verfolgung zur Verwirklichung ihres Vorhabens ausgerechnet eines wiederholt vorbestraften Mannes bedienten, bei dem von vornherein damit gerechnet werden mußte, daß er mit seinen Beschuldigungen bei den Behörden wenig Glauben finden würde. Man hätte für seine Ziele sicherlich auch einen "seriöseren" Anzeigeerstatter einspannen oder die Anzeige sogar selbst erstatten können. So aber wurde die Angelegenheit -- wie zu erwarten war -- durch die zuständige Staatsanwaltschaft zunächst recht zurückhaltend behandelt und kaum etwas veranlaßt.

Indessen scheint gerade das zum Plan gehört zu haben. Um das zu erkennen, muß man sich nur vergegenwärtigen, was geschehen wäre, wenn die Staatsanwaltschaft die Anzeige Rögners sogleich ernst genommen [301] hätte. Es wäre dann nämlich zu einem gewöhnlichen Strafverfahren gegen Boger vor dem für ihn zuständigen Gericht gekommen, sofern sich die Beschuldigungen Rögners bei näherer Nachprüfung überhaupt als stichhaltig erwiesen hätten. Boger wäre dann vielleicht wegen einiger Mißhandlungen oder gar Tötungen von Häftlingen in Auschwitz verurteilt worden, und zwar in einem Prozeß, der auch wieder kaum mehr als örtliche Publizität erlangt haben würde. Der große weltweite Wirkungen ausstrahlende Auschwitz-Prozeß mit all seinen Folgewirkungen aber, auf den man hinarbeitete, wäre zweifellos ebenso ausgeblieben, wie die ganze sich daran anschließende Prozeßkette über die sog. "Vernichtungslager", die man mit diesem Prozeß überhaupt erst in Gang setzen wollte. Nur an einer umfassenden und zentral gelenkten Verfolgung der angeblichen NS-Gewaltverbrechen bei allergrößter Publizität konnten die Hintermänner der neuerlichen NS-Verfolgung ein Interesse haben. Denn allein damit konnten die erwünschten Wirkungen und Vorstellungen von der Unermeßlichkeit und Einmaligkeit deutscher Greueltaten im Bewußtsein breiterer Schichten des deutschen Volkes erzeugt und damit wiederum im Endergebnis die politische und finanzielle Erpreßbarkeit der Deutschen erhalten und womöglich noch gesteigert werden. Die übliche Behandlung der Strafanzeige, die man durch Benutzung eines von vornherein glaubwürdigen Anzeigeerstatters wohl ohne weiteres erreicht hätte, konnte also gar nicht im Sinne jener Mächte liegen, die sehr viel weitergehende Ziele hatten.

Die Erstattung einer umfassenderen und den gesamten Auschwitz-Komplex erfassenden Anzeige etwa durch das Wiener Auschwitz-Komitee oder eine vergleichbare Institution kam aus ähnlichen Gründen nicht in Betracht. Sie hätte zwar möglicherweise zu dem erwünschten größeren Prozeß geführt, zugleich aber auch die Drahtzieher bloßgestellt und damit vermutlich eine Abwehrreaktion im Volk heraufbeschworen Außerdem hätte die Glaubwürdigkeit des gesamten Verfahrens darunter leiden können. Diese war nämlich ohne Frage nur dann gewährleistet, wenn die Strafverfolgung in den Augen der Öffentlichkeit von den deutschen Justizbehörden selbst ausging.

Um dieses Ziel zu erreichen, mußte man also einen etwas verschlungenen Weg einschlagen. Die beabsichtigte Aktivierung der deutschen Justiz in größerem Rahmen und eine möglichst einheitlich gesteuerte Verfolgung der sog. NS-Gewaltverbrechen war selbstverständlich ohne die Einschaltung entsprechender

Organisationen nicht denkbar. Das aber ließ sich durch das anfängliche Vorschieben eines von vornherein unglaubwürdigen Strohmannes in der Gestalt des Häftlings Rögner [302] ohne größeres Aufsehen in der Öffentlichkeit verwirklichen. Denn das dadurch provozierte lasche und zögernde Vorgehen der staatsanwaltschaftlichen Ermittlungsbehörden gab vor allem dem Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitee und danach auch noch anderen Kräften außerhalb Deutschlands den erwünschten Anlaß, sich von der Öffentlichkeit unbemerkt und wie zufällig in die Ermittlungen einzuschalten und diese so auszuweiten, daß die Grundlage für einen Mammutprozeß gewährleistet war. Wie geschickt dabei das Auschwitz-Komitee durch seinen Generalsekretär Hermann Langbein vorging, offenbart uns Langbein selbst in seiner Prozeßdokumentation511. Seine selbstgefällige Geschwätzigkeit zeigt gewiß nicht alle Aspekte dieses Vorgehens und des dabei aufgewendeten politischen Drucks auf, spricht aber auch so schon für sich. Langbein trug gewiß maßgebend auch dazu bei, daß im Herbst 1958 die "Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen" in Ludwigsburg eingerichtet wurde, indem er bei seinen im Zusammenhang mit der schleppenden Behandlung von Rögners Anzeige eingeleiteten Kontakten zu den Justizbehörden bis hinauf zum Bundesjustizministerium die "Unfähigkeit" der zuständigen Ermittlungsorgane und die "unzulänglichen Voraussetzungen" für die ihnen zugemutete "Aufklärungsarbeit" eindringlich herausstellte. Diese Zentralisierung der staatsanwaltschaftlichen Ermittlungsarbeiten und ihre ständige Abstimmung mit den -- justizfremden -- "Zentralstellen" der ausländischen Drahtzieher dürfte überhaupt der wesentlichste Erfolg der durch Rögners Strafanzeige ausgelösten Aktion gewesen sein. Nun hatte man erreicht, was man erreichen wollte, und Langbein jubelt denn auch im Hinblick auf die gewandelte Atmosphäre im Bereich der deutschen Justiz: "Ein anderer Ton, ein neuer Geist!"512

Sein Internationales Auschwitz-Komitee in Wien und dessen Hintermänner waren damit zum eigentlichen Herrn des Ermittlungsverfahrens geworden, ein Erfolg, der nicht auf den Auschwitz-Prozeß beschränkt bleiben sollte.

Die Ermittlungen werden nun auch, wie es im Sinne der hintergründigen Drahtzieher der wiederaufgenommenen NS-Verfolgung liegt, auf das gesamte frühere NS-Personal des KL Auschwitz ausgedehnt. Nachdem Boger schon am 8. Oktober 1958 verhaftet worden war -- er sollte die Gefängniszelle nicht wieder verlassen! --, erfolgten im Zuge der vom Leiter der Zentralen Stelle Ludwigsburg beschworenen "vertrauensvollen Zusammenarbeit" mit dem Auschwitz-Komitee vom April 1959 ab laufend weitere Verhaftungen513. Rögner hatte seine Schuldigkeit getan und trat nicht weiter in Erscheinung.

---

511 Langbein: "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 22ff.

512 Langbein aaO. Seite 28.

513 Vgl. die Übersicht bei Bernd Naumann aaO. Seiten 14 f. und Langbein aaO. Seiten 29f.

[303] Ein Problem besonderer Art war allerdings noch zu lösen: die Zusammenfassung des gesamten Auschwitz-Komplexes bei einem einzigen Gericht. Denn der erwünschte Eindruck auf die Öffentlichkeit konnte nicht erzielt werden, wenn nur Einzeldelikte mehr oder weniger bedeutender SS-Angehörigervor verschiedenen, jeweils im Einzelfall gesetzlich zuständigen Gerichten verhandelt wurden. Um Auschwitz als ein Symbol für die Vernichtung von Millionen Juden fest im Bewußtsein der Menschen zu verankern, bedurfte es -- wie gesagt -- eines Mammutverfahrens vor einem besonderen Gericht, in dem das gesamte angebliche Geschehen in dem sog. "Vernichtungslager" umfassend "aufgedeckt" und in einer zusammenfassenden Darstellung des das Verfahren abschließenden Urteils niedergelegt wurde. Nur so war auch eine breite und einheitliche Publizität des in den Giftküchen der Greuelpropaganda längst vorbereiteten Auschwitz-Bildes erreichbar, das nur noch gerichtliche Absegnung benötigte, um weiteren Kreisen als unumstößliche "Wahrheit" zu erscheinen. Das aber stand vorläufig noch auf dem Spiel, da -- je nach dem Wohnsitz der einzelnen Beschuldigten -- verschiedene Staatsanwaltschaften und demzufolge auch verschiedene Gerichte zuständig waren. Denn die Zentrale Stelle Ludwigsburg hatte ja -- wie bereits gezeigt wurde (oben Seite 158 [292]) -- nur die Vorermittlungen zu führen. Eine einheitliche gerichtliche Zuständigkeit konnte durch sie nicht begründet werden.

Doch auch insoweit kam den Initiatoren des Auschwitz-Prozesses der "Zufall" zu Hilfe; jedenfalls behauptet das Langbein. Es ergab sich nämlich, daß dem Frankfurter Generalstaatsanwalt Fritz Bauer, einem nach dem Kriege aus der Emigration zurückgekehrten Juden, eines Tages ein "Päckchen angekohlter Dokumente" über angebliche Häftlingsermordungen in Auschwitz zugespielt wurde. Er soll diese Papiere dem Bundesgerichtshof vorgelegt haben, der daraufhin Frankfurt als zuständigen Gerichtsstand für den gesamten Auschwitz-Komplex bestimmt haben soll. Die erwähnten "Dokumente" waren von einem Journalisten in der Frankfurter Wohnung eines gewissen Emil Wulkan "zufällig entdeckt" worden, was schon recht eigenartig erscheint. Noch seltsamer mutet die Geschichte an, die Wulkan später den Justizbehörden über die Herkunft dieser "Dokumente" auftischte. Er erklärte nämlich, daß diese Papiere -- es handelte sich angeblich um Teile von Auschwitz-Akten, die die Namen von dort angeblich getöteten Häftlingen und von den an diesen "Morden" beteiligten SS-Angehörigen enthielten -- aus der Lessing-Loge in Breslau stammten, wo sie ein guter Freund von ihm in den ersten Maitagen des Jahres 1945 gefunden habe514.

[304] Das alles ist wenig glaubwürdig. Jedenfalls sucht man vergeblich nach einer Erklärung dafür, wie diese "Dokumente" aus dem Bereich des KL Auschwitz ausgerechnet in die Breslauer Lessing-Loge gekommen sein könnten -- wenn sie überhaupt echt sind. Doch lassen wir diese Frage auf sich beruhen. Viel wichtiger erscheint die weitere Frage, ob es wirklich nur die in Frankfurt plötzlich aufgetauchten Auschwitz-Akten waren, die für die angeblich vom Bundesgerichtshof angeordnete einheitliche Zuständigkeit der Frankfurter Justiz maßgebend sein konnten. Auch diese Frage läßt sich indessen ohne Kenntnis der

514 Langbein: "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 30f.; Naumann: "Auschwitz", Seite 13.

Akten nicht eindeutig klären. Zwar ist nach der Strafprozeßordnung die Möglichkeit gegeben, zusammenhängende Straftaten schon im Ermittlungsstadium in einem bestimmten Gerichtsbezirk zusammenzufassen, wobei Zweckmäßigkeitsgesichtspunkte ausschlaggebend sein sollen515. Es ließe sich jedoch von der Frage der Zweckmäßigkeit eines solchen Monsterprozesses, wie es der Auschwitz-Prozeß schließlich wurde, einmal abgesehen516 -- schon darüber streiten, ob die verschiedenen angeklagten Taten (Einzelmorde unterschiedlichster Ausführung, standrechtliche Exekutionen, medizinische Tötungen durch "Abspritzen" und die verschiedenen Teilnahmeformen bei den angeblichen Gaskammermorden) überhaupt als "zusammenhängende Straftaten" im Sinne der Strafprozeßordnung gelten konnten. Denn ein solcher Zusammenhang liegt nach § 3 aaO. nur vor, wenn entweder eine Person mehrerer strafbarer Handlungen beschuldigt wird (Tatmehrheit) oder wenn bei einer strafbaren Handlung mehrere Personen als Täter oder sonstige Tatbeteiligte in Betracht kommen (Tätermehrheit). Die Tatsache allein, daß "Dokumente" über Auschwitz in Frankfurt aufgefunden worden waren, konnte mithin für die Zuständigkeitsbestimmung gewiß nicht maßgebend sein.

So erscheint es den ganzen Umständen nach nicht abwegig, daß auch die Regelung der Zuständigkeitsfrage weniger auf rechtlichen Erwägungen als auf den in nicht erkennbarer Weise wirksam gewordenen Wünschen der Drahtzieher des Auschwitz-Verfahrens nach einem politischen Prozeß größten Umfanges beruhte. Mit der "zufälligen" Entdeckung mehr oder weniger obskurer "Dokumente" in Frankfurt wurde allerdings eine recht fragwürdige Grundlage hierfür geschaffen, wenn nicht diese wenig glaubwürdige Geschichte überhaupt nur zur Täuschung der Öffentlichkeit erfunden wurde.

---

515 Löwe-Rosenberg: "Strafprozeßordnung", 22. Auflage, Anmerkung 1,3 zu § 13 StPO.

516 Zu den Problemen, die ein Prozeß dieses Umfangs zwangsläufig mit sich bringen mußte, bemerkt Laternser in seinem Buch "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß" mit Recht u. a. folgendes: "Ein aus drei Berufs -- und sechs Laienrichtern bestehendes Schwurgericht kann einen in einer Beweisaufnahme von zwanzig Monaten Dauer aufgehäuften Prozeßstoff in der für die Beratung des Urteils zur Verfügung stehenden Zeit (gleichgültig, ob dies vier oder zehn Tage sind) mit der hierfür erforderlichen Gewissenhaftigkeit nicht beraten und damit so sorgfältig wie möglich beurteilen. Was Staatsanwaltschaft und eröffnende Strafkammer zur Beurteilung gestellt haben, übersteigt menschliche Fähigkeiten. Das Gericht befand sich in einer objektiv ausweglosen Lage, und damit stand auch die Gerechtigkeit... in einer nicht übersehbaren Gefahr.... Wie sollen sich... Richter nach der Vernehmung von über 350 Zeugen, deren erste bei der Urteilsberatung bis zu eineinhalb Jahren zurückgelegen haben, der besonderen Einzelheiten dieser Vernehmungen noch erinnern können, um darauf ein Urteil, ein möglicherweise existenzvernichtendes Urteil aufzubauen! Noch nicht einmal der Person des einzelnen Zeugen, von wenigen markanten Ausnahmen abgesehen, wird sich das Gericht erinnern, geschweige denn an die wichtigen Einzelheiten seiner Aussage, ob sie z. B. einen sicheren Eindruck gemacht hat oder ob sie unsicher war, was ihre Verwertung ausschließen müßte usw.... (aaO. Seiten 12-13).

Schon im Hinblick auf diese wenigen Gesichtspunkte muß die -- im Falle des Auschwitz-Prozesses aus Zuständigkeitsgründen keineswegs gebotene, sondern eher rechtlich fragwürdige -- Anhäufung eines solchen Prozeßstoffes in einem einzigen Prozeßverfahren als im höchsten Grade unzweckmäßig bezeichnet werden, weil sie die Rechtsfindung beeinträchtigt statt fördert. Nur den Veranstaltern von Schauprozessen können solche unangemessenen Dimensionen wünschenswert erscheinen.

Nachdem auf diesen nicht ganz durchsichtigen Wegen die Zusammenfassung der Auschwitzermittlungen bei einem schon bewährten "Nazi-Verfolger" in Gestalt des Frankfurter Generalstaatsanwalts Bauer gelungen war, wurden die weiteren Ermittlungen "in engem Kontakt mit [305] dem Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitee" mit Hochdruck betrieben517. Zwei Staatsanwälte wurden ausschließlich zu diesem Zweck bereitgestellt. Immer mehr Namen von ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen wurden in das Verfahren einbezogen, so daß der Auschwitz-Komplex einen immer größeren Umfang annahm. Das "Belastungsmaterial", das vom Auschwitz-Komitee und anderen interessierten Organisationen und Institutionen zur Verfügung gestellt wurde, floß reichlich und immer reichlicher. An die Frage, ob dieses Material echt war, scheinen die damit befaßten Staatsanwälte freilich kaum einen Gedanken verschwendet zu haben. Jedenfalls vermittelt Rückerls "Tätigkeitsbericht" über die Arbeit der Zentralen Stelle Ludwigsburg -- nämlich sein Buch "NS-Prozesse" -- diesen Eindruck für den Bereich dieser staatsanwaltschaftlichen Ermittlungsstelle. Es ist kaum anzunehmen, daß die Frankfurter Staatsanwälte etwa "gründlicher" vorgegangen sein könnten als ihre Kollegen von der Zentralen Stelle, die ja ohnehin auch die größere Kompetenz für sich in Anspruch nahmen. Übrigens stellte das Auschwitz-Komitee -- wie Langbein voller Stolz berichtet -- den Justizbehörden nicht nur "Dokumente" zur Verfügung, es vermittelte auch Verbindungen zu "Zeugen" in den Ländern, mit denen die Bundesrepublik damals noch keine diplomatischen Beziehungen unterhielt. Außerdem arrangierte Langbein Reisen für die Staatsanwälte und den Untersuchungsrichter nach Auschwitz, damit sie sich dort "Lokalkenntnisse" erwerben und "dokumentarische Unterlagen" studieren konnten.

Über die Intensität und Wirksamkeit der Unterstützung, die das Auschwitz-Komitee mit seinem Generalsekretär Hermann Langbein den deutschen Justizbehörden gewährte, gibt ein Schreiben des Oberstaatsanwalts Wolf an Hermann Langbein vom 12. Dezember 1959 Auskunft518. Darin wird diesem "Dank und Anerkennung. . . für die tatkräftige und wertvolle Unterstützung" ausgesprochen. Wörtlich heißt es in dem Brief dann weiter:

> "Bei der Vorbereitung des umfangreichen Verfahrens, das die noch unaufgeklärten Verbrechen von Auschwitz zum Gegenstand hat, haben Sie uns durch die verdienstvolle Sammlung und Bereitstellung wichtigen Urkundenmaterials und durch die Ermittlung zahlreicher Tatzeugen aus dem In- und Ausland unsere schwierige und verantwortungsvolle Aufgabe wesentlich erleichtert.
>
> Wir verstehen die Sorge und Unruhe der Überlebenden und hören die mahnende Stimme der Millionen stummer Opfer, für die Sie stellvertretend sprechen, alle noch auffindbaren Mörder von Auschwitz schnell und ausnahmslos in ihrer Anonymität aufzuspüren und der gerechten Bestrafung zuzuführen."

---

517 Vgl. zum folgenden Langbein: "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band l. Seiten 31ff.

518 Langbein aaO. Seiten 31-32.

[306] Für diese "Diener des Rechts" stand also -- und das ist vielleicht das Bemerkenswerteste an diesem unterwürfig-schwülstigen Schreiben -- von vornherein fest, daß Auschwitz "Millionen stummer Opfer" gefordert hatte. Dieses Schreiben ist ein bezeichnendes Beispiel für die Voreingenommenheit der Ermittlungsbehörden, zumal da darin anfänglich mit Recht die angeblichen Verbrechen von Auschwitz als noch "unaufgeklärt" bezeichnet werden, was wohl als Freud'sche Fehlleistung erklärbar ist. Daneben zeigt das Schreiben mit unüberbietbarer Deutlichkeit, wer der eigentliche Herr des Auschwitz-Verfahrens war.

Bei der Darstellung der Vorgeschichte des Auschwitz-Prozesses darf schließlich noch ein weiterer Punkt nicht vergessen werden: Die Behandlung der Beschuldigten im Ermittlungsverfahren. Fast jeder von ihnen wurde nach seiner Aufspürung in Untersuchungshaft genommen, obwohl die gesetzlichen Haftgründe -- Fluchtverdacht oder Verdunkelungsgefahr -- offensichtlich in keinem Fall gegeben waren. Denn wodurch hätte bei diesen um mehr als ein Jahrzehnt zurückliegenden Tatvorwürfen wohl die Aufklärung der angeblichen "Verbrechen" durch die Beschuldigten noch "verdunkelt" -- d.h. gefährdet -- werden können? Es handelte sich ohnehin bei den meisten von ihnen um ehemalige SS-Leute, die in der Lagerhierarchie nur untergeordnete Stellungen eingenommen hatten. Fluchtgefahr kam noch weniger in Betracht, da alle Beschuldigten in der Bundesrepublik ihre wirtschaftliche Existenz hatten und überdies in einem Alter standen, in dem man die körperlichen und seelischen Strapazen einer Flucht nicht mehr auf sich nimmt, zumal dann nicht, wenn man sich so phantastischen Vorwürfen ausgesetzt sieht, daß man sie zunächst wohl kaum ernst nehmen kann.

Die Inhaftnahme fast aller Beschuldigten kann daher nur damit erklärt werden, daß man sie "mürbe" machen wollte. Es bestand sicherlich vor allem ein Interesse daran, sie zu dem Eingeständnis zu bewegen, daß es in Auschwitz ein Vernichtungsprogramm gegeben hatte, das mit Hilfe von "Gaskammern" durchgeführt worden war. Es läßt sich auch insoweit ohne Kenntnis der Akten nicht feststellen, ob und wodurch dieses Ziel schon im Ermittlungsverfahren erreicht wurde. Daß es jedenfalls in gewissem Umfang erreicht wurde, zeigt das spätere Verhalten der Angeklagten im Prozeß selbst, worauf weiter unten noch eingegangen wird. Mancher der Angeklagten mag sich schon im Ermittlungsverfahren gutgläubig oder nicht -- dahin eingelassen haben, seinerzeit in Auschwitz von den angeblichen Judenvergasungen "gehört" zu haben, um sich so die Entlassung aus der Untersuchungshaft zu erkaufen. Das schien zunächst auch völlig ungefährlich, weil wohl kaum einer der Beschuldigten [307] daran dachte oder darauf hingewiesen wurde, daß ihm einmal schon die Teilnahme am Wachdienst oder an einer "Selektion" auf der Bahnrampe von Auschwitz-Birkenau als Beteiligung an den vorgeblichen Gaskammermorden ausgelegt werden würde.

Zu Beginn des Auschwitz-Prozesses befanden sich von den insgesamt 22 Angeklagten immer noch 9, also fast die Hälfte, in Untersuchungshaft. Für einige von ihnen dauerte sie nun bereits vier bis fünf Jahre und mehr, was als absolut ungewöhnlich bezeichnet werden muß. Während des Verfahrens wurden dann -- fast immer auf Grund von Zeugenaussagen -- nach und nach 8 weitere Angeklagte

wieder in Haft genommen. 2 Angeklagte schieden während des Verfahrens aus Gesundheitsgründen aus. Einer von ihnen starb wenige Monate darauf. Nur 3 Angeklagte blieben während der gesamten Verfahrensdauer auf freiem Fuß (Breitwieser, Schoberth und Dr. Schatz). Die meisten nicht in Haft befindlichen Angeklagten hatten übrigens hohe Kautionen -- bis zu 50 000 DM zu hinterlegen519. Es steht unter diesen Umständen ganz außer Frage, daß alle Angeklagten vom Beginn der Ermittlungen bis zum Ende des Verfahrens unter einem ungeheuren psychischen Druck gestanden haben müssen. Das aber ist genau die Situation, der Angeklagte in Schauprozessen stets ausgesetzt sind.

Besonders bemerkenswert ist das Schicksal des Hauptbeschuldigten und letzten Auschwitz-Kommandanten Richard Baer, der den Prozeßbeginn nicht mehr erleben sollte. Er wurde im Dezember 1960 in der Nähe von Hamburg verhaftet, wo er als Waldarbeiter lebte. Im Juni 1963 starb er unter mysteriösen Umständen in der Untersuchungshaft520.

Nach mehreren Quellen, die ihrerseits auf französische Presseberichte zurückgehen, hatte Baer sich in der Untersuchungshaft beharrlich geweigert, die Existenz von Gaskammern in seinem einstigen Kommandobereich zu bestätigen. Es wird weiter behauptet, daß Baer aus diesem Grunde durch Gift aus dem Wege geräumt wurde. Die Ursachen für den Tod des bis dahin nach Angaben seiner Ehefrau kerngesunden Mannes sind jedenfalls ungeklärt geblieben.

Langbein teilt lediglich mit, daß bei der Obduktion der Leiche keinerlei Anzeichen für einen unnatürlichen Tod festgestellt worden seien. Naumann zufolge soll Baer an "Kreislaufschwäche" gestorben sein. Eine bestimmte Krankheit, an der Baer gestorben sein könnte, ist also nicht bekannt geworden; denn Kreislaufschwäche ist nur ein Krankheitssymptom, das seinerseits wieder seine Ursachen gehabt haben muß. Es wäre mithin denkbar, daß die angebliche Kreislaufschwäche bei dem zuletzt als Waldarbeiter tätigen und daher zweifellos körperlich [308] robusten Mann durch die Behandlungsmethoden entstanden sein könnte, denen er in der Untersuchungshaft ausgesetzt war521. Das wäre gewiß schon schlimm genug. Die Geschichte wird jedoch noch weit geheimnisvoller, wenn wir dem

---

519 Langbein aaO. Seiten 36-38; Naumann aaO. Seiten 14-15.

520 Vgl. hierzu von ihm im Tagebuch erwähnten "Sonderaktionen" um "Vergasungen" von Juden gehandelt habe. Dasselbe berichtet Sehn in der Anthologie des Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitees (Band I, Teil 2, Seiten 22ff.). Diese polnische Quelle kann jedoch nicht als zuverlässig gelten. Nach der Darstellung Sehns über den Prozeß gegen Kremer in Münster (Anthologie aaO. Seiten 29ff.) rückte Kremer damals von seinen in Polen gemachten Aussagen wieder ab, wurde jedoch durch Zeugen "überführt".

167) "Menschen in Auschwitz", Seitund zum folgenden: Langbein aaO. Seite 33; Naumann aaO. Seite 14; Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 115-120; Heinz Roth, "Der makaberste Betrug", Seiten 132-137; Deutsche Wochenzeitung vom 19. Oktober 1963, Seite 3; Deutsche Hochschullehrerzeitung Nr. lll/1963.

521 Auch die Behandlung mit Drogen erscheint nicht ausgeschlossen. Man ist geneigt, derartige Methoden allein den Sowjets zuzutrauen. Doch führt Rassinier ein Beispiel dafür an, daß solches auch in westlichen Gefängnissen schon vorgekommen ist (vgl. "Drama der Juden Europas", Seite 41f.).

Obduktionsbefund des Instituts für Gerichtliche Medizin der Universität Frankfurt/Main entnehmen müssen, daß "die Einnahme eines nicht riechenden und nicht ätzenden Giftes... nicht ausgeschlossen" werden konnte522. Trotzdem wurde eine weitere Klärung der Todesursachen nicht versucht. Generalstaatsanwalt Bauer ließ vielmehr die Leiche bald danach einäschern. Ein Selbstmord Baers erscheint so gut wie ausgeschlossen, zumal da er nach Angaben seiner Ehefrau mit einem Freispruch rechnete. Er hätte in diesem Fall wohl auch kaum die Wache verständigt und einen Arzt verlangt, als ihn vor seinem Tod ein Unwohlsein überfiel.

Diese ganzen mysteriösen Vorgänge fanden übrigens in der Öffentlichkeit seinerzeit kaum Beachtung und wurden vermutlich sogar planmäßig unterdrückt. Wenn man sich vor Augen hält, wie sonst beim Tode eines Häftlings in deutschen Strafanstalten in Massenmedien, Parlamenten und anderen Gremien reagiert wird, kann man sich darüber nur wundern. Dies um so mehr, als es sich bei Baer ja um keinen beliebigen Untersuchungsgefangenen handelte, sondern um jenen Mann, dessen Aussage in dem bevorstehenden Prozeß größtes Gewicht zukommen mußte.

Der Verdacht, daß Baer -- wie behauptet wird -- von interessierter Seite durch Giftmord aus dem Wege geräumt wurde, ist unter diesen Umständen nicht gerade abwegig. Die Gründe hierfür sind naheliegend. Wenn überhaupt jemand, dann mußte Baer als letzter Kommandant von Auschwitz über die angeblichen Gaskammern Bescheid wissen. Dafür, daß er sich weigerte, der Gaskammerlegende die Autorität seines Zeugnisses zu verleihen, spricht die Tatsache, daß seine Aussagen im Ermittlungsverfahren nicht in der Hauptverhandlung verlesen wurden. Sie waren also für die Anklage negativ. Den Initiatoren des Auschwitz-Prozesses mußte es aber alles andere als gleichgültig sein, wie der Hauptangeklagte sich zum Kern der Behauptungen über Auschwitz äußerte. Wenn gerade er diesen Behauptungen entschieden widersprach und sie womöglich gar ad absurdum führen konnte, so hätte das für den angestrebten "Erfolg" des Auschwitz-Prozesses -- die zeitgeschichtliche Zementierung der Gaskammerlegende -- nur nachteilig sein und womöglich den ganzen Prozeß in ein anderes Fahrwasser bringen können. Es war nicht ausgeschlossen, daß seine Standhaftigkeit andere Prozeßbeteiligte beeindrucken und vor allem auf seine Mitangeklagten beispielhaft wirken [309] konnte. Ein standhafter Baer war also zumindest ein Hindernis für den von Seiten der Drahtzieher des Auschwitz-Prozesses erwünschten Prozeßablauf. Aus diesem Grunde erscheint auch die Behauptung nicht abwegig, daß allein die Weigerung Baers, sich der geforderten Sprachregelung für den Prozeß zu unterwerfen, dafür maßgebend gewesen sei, daß der Prozeß erst nach seinem Tod beginnen konnte523. Ob das richtig ist, mag dahinstehen. Tatsache ist jedenfalls, daß der Auschwitz-Prozeß ziemlich unmittelbar nach dem Tode Baers -- nach Meinung Laternsers

---

522 Der Nürnberger Rechtsanwalt Eberhard Engelhardt zitiert diesen Teil des Obduktionsbefundes in einem Schriftsatz an die Staatsanwaltschaft Frankfurt vom 12. November 1973 (Abschrift im Archiv des Verfassers) mit der Behauptung, Baer sei in der Untersuchungshaft vergiftet worden. Die Staatsanwaltschaft widersprach zwar der Vergiftungsthese, stellte aber den Obduktionsbefund nicht in Frage.

523 Scheidl aaO. Seite 120; Roth aaO. Seite 136.

überstürzt524 -- angesetzt wurde. Wie Langbein mitteilt, war die Voruntersuchung bereits am 19. Oktober 1962 abgeschlossen525, so daß schon damals der Eröffnung des Hauptverfahrens eigentlich nichts mehr im Wege stehen konnte -- es sei denn die "Starrköpfigkeit" Baers.

Wurde Baer also im Gefängnis ermordet? Wir wissen nicht erst seit der brutalen Entführung Eichmanns aus Argentinien, daß dem israelischen Geheimdienst alles zuzutrauen ist526. Da zudem Generalstaatsanwalt Bauer Zionist war -- ein Umstand, der die Zusammenfassung der Ermittlungen in seiner Hand eigentlich hätte verbieten sollen --, ist nicht auszuschließen, daß der mächtige Arm des Internationalen Judentums bis in die Gefängniszelle Baers hineinreichte. Doch muß diese Frage mangels sicherer Anhaltspunkte offen bleiben. Immerhin kann man aber wohl davon ausgehen, daß der plötzliche Tod Baers auf die übrigen Beschuldigten wie ein Schock gewirkt hat. Da ihnen seine Haltung nicht unbekannt geblieben sein kann, wird mancher von ihnen sein unerwartetes und mysteriöses Hinscheiden als Warnung aufgefaßt und dementsprechend sein eigenes weiteres Verhalten eingerichtet haben. Den Veranstaltern des Prozesses konnte das nur willkommen sein.

Nicht ohne Bedeutung für den Ablauf des Prozesses mußte schließlich auch die Besetzung des Gerichts sein. Diese ist zwar bei allen Gerichten geschäftsplanmäßig festgelegt, doch schließt das eine gewisse Einflußnahme schon deshalb nicht aus, weil der Geschäftsplan in der Regel nur für ein Jahr gilt. Naturgemäß muß gerade bei diesem Verfahren ein Interesse daran bestanden haben, es in die Hände von Richtern zu legen, von denen zu erwarten war, daß sie der erwünschten Behandlung des Sachverhalts keine besonderen Schwierigkeiten in den Weg legen würden. Insbesondere wird Generalstaatsanwalt Bauer als der verlängerte Arm der Initiatoren des Prozesses insoweit sicherlich seine konkreten Vorstellungen gehabt haben. Es ist daher interessant, von Laternser zu erfahren, daß seinerzeit zwischen den Behörden des Generalstaatsanwalts, des Landgerichtspräsidenten und dem mutmaßlichen Vorsitzenden des Schwurgerichts Besprechungen stattgefunden haben, die u.a. [310] den Prozeßbeginn und die damit zusammenhängende Besetzung des Gerichts zum Gegenstand hatten. Die im Hinblick auf vermutete Manipulationen bei der Besetzung des Gerichts gleich zu Beginn des Verfahrens erhobenen Verfahrensrügen Laternsers wies das Gericht erst in der Verhandlung

---

524 "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 23.

525 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 33.

526 Erinnert sei in diesem Zusammenhang an die Vergiftung von Tausenden SS-Leuten in einem Nürnberger Internierungslager, die wohl nur wegen ihres außergewöhnlich großen Umfangs nicht verheimlicht werden konnte. Doch sind diese und andere Untaten zionistischer Geheimorganisationen von jüdischer Seite später sogar veröffentlicht worden (Bar-Zohar: "Les Vengeurs" "Die Rächer"). Vgl. "Deutsche Wochenzeitung" vom 3. Januar 1969, Seite 16. Zur Giftmordaktion im Nürnberger Internierungslager erschien ein Augenzeugenbericht in der Deutschen National-Zeitung vom 25. Juni 1976 (Seite 11; Leserbrief von H. Lies, Hannover).

vom 3. Februar 1964 -- also mehr als einen Monat nach Prozeßbeginn -- zurück, ohne auf den damit verbundenen Beweisantrag einzugehen527.

Alles in allem genommen läßt die Vorgeschichte des Auschwitz-Prozesses kaum einen Zweifel daran, daß die hinter diesem Verfahren stehenden Kräfte und Mächte alles darauf angelegt hatten, einen ausgesprochenen Schauprozeß in Szene zu setzen528. Sieht man -- wie schon ausgeführt wurde -- das Wesentliche eines solchen Prozesses darin, daß nicht die objektive Rechtsfindung, sondern der politische Demonstrationseffekt im Vordergrund der prozessualen Bemühungen steht, so war hierfür bereits im Vorstadium des Verfahrens alles Erdenkliche geschehen: Die Zentralisierung der Ermittlungen ohne Rücksicht auf gesetzliche Zuständigkeiten, die Einflußnahme justizfremder und dem Auschwitz-Geschehen nicht neutral gegenüberstehender Kräfte auf die Vorbereitung des Prozesses, die Übertragung der Anklagebefugnis auf eine unter der Leitung eines bewährten Zionisten stehende Staatsanwaltschaft, Manipulationen bei der Zusammensetzung des Schwurgerichts und nicht zuletzt eine nach deutschem Recht zumindest ungewöhnliche Behandlung der Beschuldigten, die -- in Verbindung mit dem geheimnisvollen Tod des Hauptbeschuldigten in der Untersuchungshaft -- ihre Widerstandskraft beeinträchtigen mußte und zweifellos mit ursächlich für ihre teilweise zwielichtige Haltung in der Hauptverhandlung gewesen ist.

Steht somit das Vorhaben eines Schauprozesses außer Frage, so bleibt jetzt noch zu untersuchen, inwieweit die Durchführung des Verfahrens diesem Vorhaben tatsächlich entsprach.

B. Die Durchführung des Prozesses

Auch für jemanden, der dem unter dem Namen Auschwitz-Prozeß bekannt gewordenen Frankfurter Schwurgerichtsprozeß gegen Mulka und andere nicht beiwohnen konnte, bieten die Prozeßberichte von Naumann, Langbein und Laternser ein recht gutes Bild von dessen Verlauf. Während Bernd Naumann, der Prozeßberichterstatter der Frankfurter Allgemeinen Zeitung, in seinem unter dem Titel "Auschwitz" herausgegebenen Bericht den Ablauf des Verfahrens chronologisch [311] schildert, hat Hermann Langbein, der ebenfalls das Verfahren fast ununterbrochen beobachten konnte, seine zweibändige Prozeßdokumentation "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß" nach Sachkomplexen gegliedert und in deren Rahmen die angeblichen Verbrechen der einzelnen Angeklagten unter Heranziehung der entsprechenden Zeugenaussagen abgehandelt. Ergänzt wird das Bild durch den besonders aufschlußreichen Prozeßbericht des Verteidigers Laternser "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß".

---

527 Laternser: "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 26-27,403 ff., 406 ff. und 410.

528 Langbein zufolge hatte der Auschwitz-Prozeß nicht nur die persönlichen "Verbrechen" der Angeklagten, sondern "die moralische Situation der nationalsozialistischen Epoche" zum Gegenstand ("Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 10) und Bernd Naumann (aaO. Seite 7) hebt "seine ethische, seine gesellschaftspädagogische Bedeutung" hervor. Bedarf es überhaupt noch eines Beweises, daß dieser Prozeß zumindest als Schauprozeß verstanden wurde?

Auf der Grundlage dieser drei Prozeßdokumentationen wird im folgenden der Gang des Verfahrens untersucht529. Zu bemerken ist noch, daß Laternser sich vor allem der juristischen Seite des Verfahrens widmet, wohingegen die beiden anderen Berichterstatter sich als juristische Laien im wesentlichen auf die Wiedergabe der Aussagen von Angeklagten und Zeugen beschränken. Doch halten sie dabei ihre eigene Meinung nicht zurück, die selbstverständlich völlig auf dem Boden der Legende steht und offensichtlich auch auf die Auswahl des Wiedergegebenen nicht ohne Einfluß geblieben ist. Aber auch Laternser geht von keiner anderen Grundlage aus, wie nicht nur aus dem Vorwort seines Buches, sondern auch aus den darin abgedruckten Plädoyers hervorgeht. Um so wertvoller und unverdächtiger ist daher seine Kritik des Prozeßgeschehens, die im Rahmen der beiden anderen Darstellungen fast ganz fehlt.

Doch wenden wir uns nun den Einzelheiten zu.

1. Der äußere Rahmen des Prozesses

Der Auschwitz-Prozeß fand nicht im Gebäude des Frankfurter Landgerichts statt, weil dort angeblich kein geeigneter Verhandlungssaal zur Verfügung stand530. Im Hinblick auf die diesem Prozeß schon lange vor seinem Beginn zuteil gewordene ungewöhnliche Publizität mag das dem mit der Gerichtspraxis nicht Vertrauten zunächst als unumgängliche Notwendigkeit erscheinen. Man braucht nur daran zu denken, daß die gesamte Weltpresse von diesem Verfahren sprach und eine dementsprechend große Zahl von teilnehmenden Journalisten zu erwarten war. Von Anfang an war auch -- entsprechend der behaupteten "gesellschaftspädagogischen Bedeutung" des Prozesses (Naumann) -- die Zwangsteilnahme geschlossener Jugendgruppen, wie z. B. von Bundeswehreinheiten und Schulklassen, vorgesehen. Und schließlich war ohnehin ständig mit einem überaus starken Besuch der am Prozeß politisch interessierten Gruppen und Verbände zu rechnen.

[321] Das alles vermag indessen noch nicht die mit besonderen Kosten verbundene Anmietung von Verhandlungsräumen außerhalb des Gerichtsgebäudes zu rechtfertigen, zumal wenn man bedenkt, daß die zu erwartende hohe Frequentierung des Verfahrens offensichtlich künstlich gesteuert und einheitlich gelenkt wurde. Als Verhandlungsraum wurde anfänglich der Plenarsaal des Frankfurter

---

529 Es wäre mir lieb gewesen, einiges noch anhand der Prozeßakten vertiefen zu können. Meine Anträge auf Akteneinsicht wurden jedoch von der Staatsanwaltschaft Frankfurt und letztinstanzlich vom Hessischen Minister der Justiz abschlägig beschieden (siehe Anhang III). Eine Anfechtung dieser Entscheidungen vor den Verwaltungsgerichten wäre theoretisch zwar möglich gewesen, hätte aber mit Sicherheit zu einem mehrere Jahre dauernden Prozeß geführt, dessen Erfolgsaussichten angesichts der Tatsache, daß es um die Rechtmäßigkeit von Ermessensentscheidungen der Verwaltungsbehörden gegangen wäre, recht zweifelhaft gewesen wären. Ich habe deshalb von einer gerichtlichen Überprüfung der mir erteilten Verwaltungsbescheide Abstand genommen. Eine Vorstellung vom Charakter des Auschwitz-Prozesses und von seiner Bedeutung für künftige Historiker geben auch schon die von mir ausgewerteten Prozeßdokumentationen.

Das etwa 900 Seiten starke Auschwitz-Urteil stand mir während des gegen mich wegen meines Auschwitz-Berichts durchgeführten Disziplinarverfahrens für einige Tage zur Verfügung.

530 Laternser aaO. Seite 15; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 35.

Stadtparlaments, der sog. Römer, zweckentfremdet; ab 3. April 1964 fanden die Verhandlungen im Theatersaal des neu erbauten Gallushauses statt. Beide Räumlichkeiten genügten -- wie Laternser ausführlich darlegt531 -- nicht den forensischen Erfordernissen, was allein schon die Inanspruchnahme dieser Räume für einen Strafprozeß von dieser Bedeutung hätte ausschließen sollen.

Wenn auch die gesetzlich vorgesehene Öffentlichkeit der Verhandlung gerade in Strafprozessen gewährleistet sein muß, so ist sie doch normalerweise durch die im Gerichtsgebäude gegebenen Möglichkeiten begrenzt. Der Verhandlungsraum wird geschlossen, wenn die vorhandenen Sitzplätze besetzt sind. Mir ist kein Fall bekannt, wo in größeren Strafprozessen sonst noch Verhandlungen regelmäßig außerhalb des Gerichtsgebäudes stattfanden. Die ungewöhnlich hohe Zahl von Angeklagten und Verteidigern im Auschwitz-Prozeß dürfte ebenfalls den Auszug aus dem Gerichtsgebäude kaum gefordert haben. Denn jedes Gericht hat zumindest einen Verhandlungssaal, in dem sich bei einigem guten Willen selbst eine solche Zahl von Prozeßbeteiligten unterbringen läßt. Abgesehen hiervon hätte sich die Aufblähung des Prozesses vermeiden lassen, wenn man nicht einen höchst fragwürdigen gemeinsamen Gerichtsstand für alle Angeklagten hätte begründen wollen.

So kann man sich des Eindrucks nicht erwehren, daß schon die Wahl des Verhandlungsraumes vor allem unter dem Gesichtspunkt der Erzielung eines möglichst großen politischen Demonstrationseffektes erfolgte, der ja -- wie dargelegt wurde -- ein wesentlicher Bestandteil von Schauprozessen ist. Die Tatsache, daß die angemieteten Räume den forensischen Bedürfnissen nicht gerecht wurden, unterstreicht diesen Eindruck ganz besonders. Denn in keinem normalen Strafverfahren wird hierauf verzichtet. Wie Laternser ausgeführt hat, war u. a. die unbedingt erforderliche räumliche Trennung von Prozeßbeteiligten und Publikum nicht ausreichend gewährleistet, was häufig zu unerfreulichen Begleiterscheinungen führte. Auch traten -- jedenfalls zu Anfang des Prozesses Verständigungsschwierigkeiten unter den Prozeßbeteiligten auf, was an sich schon ein unmöglicher Zustand ist. Vor allem aber war die Verteidigung in beiden Verhandlungsräumendurch die Sitzordnung erheblich behindert, insbesondere bei der Zeugenbefragung.

[313] Es gibt noch einige weitere Umstände, die auf den Schauprozeßcharakter des Verfahrens hindeuten, soweit es sich um dessen äußeren Rahmen handelt. Wir wollen hierbei nicht so sehr an die Tatsache denken, daß der Prozeß schon sehr bald ausgerechnet in einen Theatersaal verlegt wurde, in dem das Gericht seinen Platz auf der Bühne hatte. Das war wohl eher eine unfreiwillige Entgleisung der Veranstalter dieser Justiztragödie, die man freilich auch als symbolisch ansehen könnte. Bemerkenswert aber ist, wie die Öffentlichkeit auf diesen Prozeß hingesteuert wurde, um das damit angestrebte Ziel zu erreichen, nämlich die

---

531 Laternser aaO. Seiten 15-22. Selbst Langbein beklagt einen Nachteil: Im Theatersaal des Gallushauses habe eine helle Glaswand hinter den Angeklagten den Zeugen die Identifizierung der Angeklagten erschwert ("Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 35)!

Begründung einer allgemeinen Überzeugung von der Unbestreitbarkeit des angeblich in Auschwitz begangenen unermeßlichen Völkermordverbrechens.

Zu nennen ist hier in erster Linie die offensichtlich einheitlich gelenkte und einseitig ausgerichtete "Arbeit" der Massenmedien. Selbstverständlich ist die Unterrichtung der Öffentlichkeit über bedeutende Strafprozesse eine legitime Aufgabe von Presse, Rundfunk und Fernsehen. Doch sollte hierbei stets auf eine objektive und unvoreingenommene Berichterstattung größter Wert gelegt werden, wie es im allgemeinen ja auch der Fall ist. Bis zum Erlaß des Urteils hat in einem Rechtsstaat der Angeklagte grundsätzlich als unschuldig zu gelten. In bezug auf den Auschwitz-Prozeß schien dieser Grundsatz indessen keine Gültigkeit zu haben. Sogar schon vor seinem Beginn wurde in allen Massenmedien über das angebliche Auschwitz-Geschehen und die Beteiligung der Angeklagten daran stets so berichtet, als ob es sich um längst bewiesene Tatsachen handele. Das ging teilweise so weit, daß die Angeklagten geradezu als "Bestien in Menschengestalt" hingestellt wurden, ohne daß diese sich dagegen wehren konnten. Zahlreiche Belastungszeugen erhielten bereits vor ihrer Vernehmung Gelegenheit, über Rundfunk, Fernsehen und Presse ihre angeblichen Erlebnisse in Auschwitz zu schildern; sie wurden damit praktisch auf eine bestimmte Aussage im Prozeß festgelegt532. Diese einseitige Berichterstattung änderte sich auch während des Verfahrens nicht; sie wurde eher noch intensiver und nachdrücklicher betrieben. Laternser spricht insoweit mit kaum angebrachter Zurückhaltung von einem "Druck" gewisser Massenmedien auf die Beteiligten in solchen "Verfahren politischer Art"533. Man kennt das bei Schauprozessen.

An dieser Meinungsmanipulation hatte natürlich das Gericht, das eher selbst unter diesem "Druck" der Massenmedien stand, keinen Anteil, wohl aber die Staatsanwaltschaft, die die Massenmedien fortlaufend entsprechend "informierte". Erinnert sei in diesem Zusammenhang nur [314] an Pressemeldungen, denen zufolge in Auschwitz allein während des Krieges 2 bis 4 Millionen Juden getötet worden sein sollten; sie gingen auf Presseerklärungen der Zentralen Stelle Ludwigsburg und der Frankfurter Staatsanwaltschaft zurück534.

---

532 Adler/Langbein/Lingens-Reiner haben in ihrem Buch "Auschwitz" bei zahlreichen darin wiedergegebenen Berichten späterer Zeugen im Auschwitz-Prozeß vermerkt, daß diese bereits vor Prozeßbeginn im Rundfunk gesendet wurden. Darüber hinaus wurden viele dieser Berichte dem Vorwort des Buches zufolge eigens für das Buch und damit wohl auch für den unmittelbar bevorstehenden Prozeß verfaßt. Bei so späten Erlebniszeugen kann man sich des Eindrucks nicht erwehren, daß sie im Hinblick auf den Auschwitz-Prozeß künstlich "aufgebaut" wurden. Recht aufschlußreich ist der Aufsatz "Zeugen für den Ankläger" in der "Allgemeinen Jüdischen Wochenzeitung" vom 16. 12. 1977.

Zahlreiche Zeugen beriefen sich bei ihren Aussagen ausdrücklich auf das, was sie in der Presse gelesen hatten! Vgl. Laternser aaO. Seite 95, Fußnote 2.

533 AaO. Seite 33. Vgl. auch Bernd Naumann aaO. Seiten 200-201.

534 Arthur Ehrhardt hat in der Beilage "Suchlicht" seiner Monatsschrift "Nation Europa" (Nr. 12/1961) sich ausführlich mit den von der Zentralen Stelle Ludwigsburg in Umlauf gesetzten Zahlen angeblich ermordeter Juden auseinandergesetzt. Es wurde gegen ihn daraufhin ein staatsanwaltschaftliches Ermittlungsverfahren eingeleitet. Nach einiger Zeit zog man es jedoch vor,

Gipfelpunkt dieser "Öffentlichkeitsarbeit" war eine während der noch schwebenden Hauptverhandlung am 18. November 1964 in der Frankfurter Paulskirche (!) eröffnete "Auschwitz-Ausstellung", die auf "Anregungen" des Generalsstaatsanwalts Bauer und der als Vertreter der Nebenkläger auftretenden Frankfurter Rechtsanwälte zurückging. Auf dieser Ausstellung wurden anfänglich sogar Bilder der Angeklagten mit Begleittext gezeigt, die erst auf Protest der Verteidiger wieder entfernt wurden. Eine Dienstaufsichtsbeschwerde des Verteidigers Laternser gegen den Generalstaatsanwalt Bauer wies der Hessische Minister der Justiz als unbegründet zurück. Laternser knüpft an die Schilderung dieser wahrhaft skandalösen Begebenheit nur lakonisch die Bemerkung: "Es galten für dieses Verfahren nicht die normalen Maßstäbe, obwohl es außer diesen keine anderen gibt."

Damit ist eigentlich schon alles gesagt!535--

Abschließend sei in diesem Zusammenhang nochmals auf die eingangs schon erwähnte Tatsache hingewiesen, daß während der ganzen Verfahrensdauer fortlaufend Schulklassen und anderen Jugendgruppen der Besuch des Prozesses ermöglicht wurde, was zweifellos auf höchste Anordnung hin geschah. Es kann kaum der Sinn dieser Maßnahmen gewesen sein, den jungen Menschen dadurch eine Anschauung von deutschem Rechtswesen zu ermöglichen. Dazu war wohl nichts weniger geeignet als dieser Prozeß, der -- abgesehen von seiner juristischen Handhabung -- bereits nach Anlage und Umfang zumindest nur einen unvollkommenen Einblick in die Rechtspraxis gestattete. Für die hintergründigen Ziele der Monsterschau war jedoch diese Prozeßkulisse nicht unerwünscht. Konnte doch so in die Herzen jener Generation ein dauerhafter Schuldkomplex eingepflanzt werden, die einmal die deutsche Zukunft gestalten sollte. Freudig werden denn auch diese Zwangsvorführungen Jugendlicher von Langbein begrüßt, der in diesem Zusammenhang wieder einmal den eigentlichen Zweck des Prozesses enthüllt, wenn er schreibt536:

> "Auch die Tatsache, daß im Zuschauerraum Tag für Tag Schulklassen außer zur Zeit der Schulferien und andere Gruppen von Jugendlichen dem Verfahren folgten, zeigt, daß **die zeitgeschichtliche Bedeutung des Prozesses** von vielen Verantwortlichen verstanden worden ist. Zeitweise mußten sich Schulen lange Wochen vorher anmelden, um einen freien Termin zu erhalten."

---

dieses Verfahren sang -- und klanglos wieder einzustellen. Ein in mehrfacher Hinsicht bezeichnender Vorgang!

535 Vgl. hierzu Laternser aaO. Seiten 94-95. Auch Naumann berichtet verhältnismäßig ausführlich über die Kontroverse zwischen Verteidigung und Staatsanwaltschaft, die hieraus entstand (aaO. Seiten 200f.).

536 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 49.

Laternser nennt die Beorderung von Schulklassen zu diesem Prozeß eine "höchst fragwürdige Erziehungsmethode" und verweist in diesem Zusammenhang auf § 175 Gerichtsverfassungsgesetz, wonach "unerwachsenen" Personen der Zutritt zu öffentlichen Verhandlungen untersagt werden kann (aaO. Seiten 39 40). Das Auschwitz-Gericht sah hierzu niemals einen Anlaß.

[315] Das paßt zu Langbeins schon vorher getroffener Feststellung, daß die Bedeutung des Prozesses "in erster Linie im Zeitgeschichtlichen, nicht aber im Juristischen" liege. Langbein als einer der maßgebenden Initiatoren des Auschwitz-Prozesses mußte es wissen!—

[315]

2. Die Prozeßbeteiligten

a) Gericht und Verhandlungsführung

Ob ein Strafprozeß wie der Auschwitz-Prozeß der ihm zugedachten Rolle eines Schauprozesses tatsächlich entspricht, hängt vor allem von den Richtern, insbesondere dem Vorsitzenden des Gerichts, ab537. Läßt sich der Vorsitzende bei seiner Verhandlungsführung ausschließlich von dem Gesichtspunkt leiten, nur die strafrechtlich erforderlichen Feststellungen zu treffen und alles zu vermeiden, was einem etwa erwünschten politischen Demonstrationseffekt dienen könnte, so ist damit eine solche Zielsetzung weitgehend, wenn nicht ganz, ausgeschaltet. Die Hauptverhandlung im Auschwitz-Prozeß zeigte leider ein anderes Bild, wobei dahingestellt bleiben kann, ob das dem Vorsitzenden und seinen Mitrichtern überhaupt zum Bewußtsein gekommen ist. Immerhin sah sich der Vorsitzende des Gerichts, Senatspräsident Hofmeyer, aber veranlaßt, in seiner mündlichen Urteilsbegründung ausdrücklich den von einigen Verteidigern erhobenen Vorwurf zurückzuweisen, daß es sich bei diesem Prozeß um einen "politischen Prozeß" und einen "Schauprozeß" gehandelt habe. Er meinte hierzu, der ganze Ablauf des Verfahrens habe jedem Teilnehmer gezeigt, daß "dieser Prozeß alles andere war als ein Schauprozeß, bei dem die Entscheidung von vornherein feststeht und das Verfahren selbst nichts anderes ist als eine Farce, um der Öffentlichkeit eine Schau zu geben."538 Diese Erklärung, die in den schriftlichen Urteilsgründen nicht wiederholt wurde, ist für sich allein schon bezeichnend genug. Es sollte nämlich eigentlich selbstverständlich sein und keiner besonderen Erwähnung bedürfen, daß

---

537 Das Frankfurter Schwurgericht setzte sich aus drei Berufsrichtern -- einschließlich des Vorsitzenden -- und sechs Geschworenen zusammen. Ferner wurden zur Verhandlung zwei Ergänzungsrichter und fünf Hilfsgeschworene hinzugezogen, um die Fortsetzung des Verfahrens bei Ausfall eines Richters oder Geschworenen sicherzustellen. Im einzelnen vgl. Laternser aaO. Seite 23-25.

Die Rolle der Geschworenen -- in der Mehrzahl Frauen -- kann hier unberücksichtigt bleiben. Sie waren in diesem Mammutprozeß hilflos den Berufsrichtern ausgeliefert. Laternser meint, sie seien gar nicht in der Lage gewesen, bei der Urteilsberatung "eine Richterstimme abzugeben" (aaO. Seite .S4). Daß sie zumindest ebenso wie die Berufsrichter unter dem "Druck" der Massenmedien standen, ist selbstverständlich.

538 Naumann aaO. Seiten 274-275 Bezeichnenderweise erwähnt Langbein diesen Teil der Urteilsbegründung in seiner Prozeßdokumentation nicht, obwohl er darin die mündlichen Urteilsgründe ebenfalls behandelt hat. Laternser hat sich darauf beschränkt, den Tenor des Auschwitz-Urteils mitzuteilen (aaO. Seiten 43S438).

es in einem Rechtsstaat Schauprozesse nicht gibt. Über einen solchen Vorwurf müßten also Richter, die sich insoweit nichts vorzuwerfen haben, erhaben sein.

Im übrigen ist eine "von vornherein feststehende Entscheidung" in dem Sinne, daß alle Angeklagten auch verurteilt werden, durchaus nicht das wesentliche Kennzeichen eines Schauprozesses, falls der Gerichts-Vorsitzende etwa das mit seiner Bemerkung gemeint haben sollte. Wäre es so, dann wären nämlich auch die Nürnberger [316] "Kriegsverbrecher"-Prozesse der Alliierten keine Schauprozesse gewesen, weil in diesen Verfahren -- wie im Auschwitz-Prozeß -- Angeklagte freigesprochen wurden. Entscheidend ist vielmehr, ob die sonst in einem Rechtsverfahren üblichen Regeln und Maßstäbe zugunsten eines politischen Demonstrationseffekts vernachlässigt oder gar überhaupt nicht beachtet werden, was selbstverständlich die Anwendung gewisser formaljuristischer Grundregeln nicht ausschließt. Denn auch Schauprozesse sollen ja nach Möglichkeit den **Anschein** von Rechtsanwendung erwecken.

Der Auschwitz-Prozeß war in seinem gesamten Ablauf erkennbar von dem Bestreben -- auch des Gerichts -- beherrscht, das politisch erwünschte Auschwitz-Bild als eine unanfechtbare historische Tatsache herauszustellen. Auschwitz galt auch für die Richter von vornherein als das Zentrum einer durch die deutsche Führung planmäßig vorbereiteten und durchgeführten Vernichtung von Millionen Juden. Alles prozessuale Bemühen zielte in erster Linie auf die Erhärtung dieser "Tatsache" und deren umfassende Darstellung für die Öffentlichkeit ab. Widerspruch hiergegen war anscheinend schon während der Verhandlungen undenkbar, eine Erscheinung, die ebenfalls zum Wesen aller Schauprozesse gehört. Bezeichnend ist insoweit Laternsers Feststellung, daß fast alle deutschen Zeugen einen "regelrecht eingeschüchterten Eindruck" machten539.

Allerdings soll der Vorsitzende des Schwurgerichts bei seiner mündlichen Urteilsbegründung erklärt haben, daß es nicht Aufgabe des Gerichts gewesen sei, dem in diesen Prozeß hineingetragenen Wunsch (!) nachzukommen, durch eine umfassende geschichtliche Darstellung des Zeitgeschehens "Vergangenheit zu bewältigen"; das Gericht habe allein "die Begründetheit der Anschuldigungen zu überprüfen" und nicht "andere Ziele anzustreben" gehabt540. Diese zweifellos richtige Ansicht hatte jedoch nur den Charakter einer Deklamation. Die Tatsachen sprechen eine andere Sprache. Das Gericht gab dem zeitgeschichtlichen Rahmen von Auschwitz -- wie wir noch im einzelnen sehen werden -- in verschiedenster Hinsicht breiten Raum, übernahm große Teile davon in die schriftlichen Urteilsgründe, obwohl das nicht erforderlich gewesen wäre, und machte sogar die (unbewiesene) Gaskammer-Legende zur Strafbarkeitsgrundlage für Handlungen der Angeklagten, die für sich allein keinerlei Beziehung zum strafrechtlichen Tatbestand des Mordes oder irgendeiner anderen strafbaren Handlung gehabt hätten. Es kann also keine Rede davon sein, daß das Gericht sich darauf beschränkte. "die

---

539 Laternser aaO. Seite 35.

540 Naumann aaO. Seite 274. Auch diese Ausführungen erwähnt Langbein nicht. Sie paßten vermutlich nicht in sein Konzept.

Begründetheit der Anschuldigungen zu überprüfen". Es hat -- genau genommen -- nicht einmal das getan! Damit aber gaben die Richter [317] dem Verfahren -- bewußt oder unbewußt -- tatsächlich den Charakter eines Schauprozesses.

Es mag sein, daß das Gericht und besonders sein Vorsitzender unter dem Einfluß der Massenmedien selbst davon überzeugt waren, daß Auschwitz ein "Vernichtungslager" gewesen war, in dem tatsächlich Millionen von Juden -- vorzugsweise durch Gas -- getötet wurden. Die Mediengläubigkeit selbst intelligenter Menschen ist eine leider immer wieder zu beobachtende Tatsache und geradezu ein Kennzeichen unserer modernen Zeit geworden. Ein kritischer Blick in die zeitgeschichtliche Literatur hätte freilich dem Gericht zumindest die Zweifelhaftigkeit dieser Propagandabehauptung vor Augen führen müssen. Doch zu einer gründlichen kritischen Auseinandersetzung mit dieser Materie fehlte den Richtern entweder die Zeit oder -- der Mut.

Es ist aber auch nicht auszuschließen, daß die Richter oder wenigstens der eine oder andere von ihnen trotz besseren Wissens oder einiger Zweifel es einfach nicht für opportun hielten, die Judenvernichtungslegende auch nur im geringsten anzutasten. Laternser hatte den Eindruck, daß der Vorsitzende sichtlich bestrebt war, auf keinen Fall nach außen hin einen "Fehler" zu begehen, der in der Presse negativ erörtert werden konnte"541. Gerichtlich geäußerte Zweifel an der Auschwitzlegende mit allen sich daraus ergebenden Konsequenzen wären fraglos ein solcher Fehler gewesen. Jeder mag sich selbst die Folgen solchen "Ketzertums" ausmalen.

Doch mag es gewesen sein, wie es will. Die sich aus dem "Vorurteil" des Gerichts ergebenden Folgen gaben dem Prozeß auf jeden Fall jenes Gepräge, das für die Richterbank eines Schauprozesses typisch ist und das in einer unsachlichen und voreingenommenen Verhandlungsführung ebenso seinen Ausdruck findet, wie in einer einseitigen und durchaus unzureichenden Beweiserhebung, die dem politischen Anspruch der Veranstalter des Verfahrens Rechnung trägt. Hierdurch und mit Hilfe der einer breiteren Öffentlichkeit immer wieder eingehämmerten "Ergebnisse" eines so geführten Prozesses wird dann auch zumeist das Ziel erreicht, dem zu dienen der Schauprozeß bestimmt war. Ob die Richter das wollen oder auch nur erkennen, ist letztlich gleichgültig.

Für die schauprozeßtypische Haltung des Auschwitz-Gerichts und insbesondere seines Vorsitzenden liefert das Buch von Laternser eine Fülle von Beispielen, von denen hier nur einige herausgestellt werden können542. Sie kommt sogar in den

---

541 AaO. Seite 28. Anlaß für diese Bemerkung Laternsers war die von ihm beklagte Anwendung verschiedener Maßstäbe durch das Gericht gegenüber Verteidigern und Angeklagten einerseits und der Anklagevertretung andererseits, die zweifellos aus einer gewissen Voreingenommenheit in der Sache selbst entsprang. Voreingenommenheit hat nicht selten ihre Grundlage in einer opportunistischen Haltung.

542 Vgl. Laternser aaO. Seiten 28-53, die speziell von der Verhandlungsführung im allgemeinen sprechen. Daneben enthalten auch die meisten anderen Abschnitte aus Laternsers Bericht einschlägige Beispiele.

Prozeßdokumentationen von Langbein und Naumann zum Ausdruck, obwohl das gewiß nicht die Absicht der Verfasser war.

[318] Bezeichnend für das "Prozeßklima" war schon die Bemerkung des Vorsitzenden im Anfangsstadium des Verfahrens, in diesem Prozeß komme dem "Hörensagen" eine "erhöhte Bedeutung" zu, weil seit den Ereignissen eine so lange Zeit verstrichen sei543. Das läßt einen Juristen aufhorchen, weil ein nur auf "Hörensagen" beruhendes Zeugnis in einem normalen Strafverfahren sofort zurückgewiesen werden würde. Denn zu den Grundregeln einer sorgfältigen Beweiserhebung gehört es, grundsätzlich nur das eigene Wissen eines Zeugen zu berücksichtigen. Der Vorsitzende des Schwurgerichts hielt es also offensichtlich nicht für nötig oder jedenfalls nicht für zweckmäßig, dieses Verfahren so wie ein normales Strafverfahren durchzuführen. Angesichts dieser bemerkenswerten "Großzügigkeit" bei der Sachverhaltsermittlung konnte natürlich jeder Zeuge das Blaue vom Himmel herunterlügen! Nur am Rande sei noch vermerkt, daß die vom Vorsitzenden gegebene Begründung für die Zulassung des Zeugnisses vom "Hörensagen" in diesem Prozeß geradezu unlogisch war. Jedem Rechtspraktiker ist bekannt, daß Zeugen nicht einmal **eigenes** Erleben nach einer Reihe von Jahren noch zutreffend wiedergeben können, sofern sie nach ihrer physischen und geistigen Veranlagung überhaupt hierzu imstande sind. Um wieviel mehr aber muß das gelten, wenn -- ohnehin voreingenommene -- Zeugen nach fast zwei Jahrzehnten nur Gehörtes berichten. Trotzdem hörten die Richter im Auschwitz-Prozeß sich stundenlang solches Lagergeschwätz an, sobald es in das erwünschte Auschwitz-Bild paßte, der "Schau" also dienlich war544.--

Die Behandlung der Zeugen durch das Gericht ließ jedes richterliche Gleichmaß vermissen und stand damit ebenfalls in einem auffallenden Gegensatz zu den Gepflogenheiten eines normalen Strafverfahrens. Alle Belastungszeugen -- sie kamen fast ausschließlich aus dem Ausland -- wurden mit größter Rücksicht und Zuvorkommenheit behandelt. Kaum einmal wagten es die Richter, ihre Angaben

---

543 Laternser aaO. Seite 29.

544 Über das "Zeugnis" vom Hörensagen ausführlich Hellwig in "Psychologie und Vernehmungstechnik bei Tatbestandsermittlungen" (Seiten 167-169). Hellwig weist in diesem Zusammenhang auf das lawinenhafte Anwachsen der Greuelbeschuldigungen im Ersten Weltkrieg hin, die auch Ponsonby in "Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten" (engl. Originaltitel: "Falsehood in War Time") anschaulich beschrieben hat. Maßgebende Vertreter der Alliierten haben längst zynisch bekannt, daß sie die Lüge als "legitimes" Mittel der Politik auch im 2. Weltkrieg und danach gebrauchten. Udo Walendy hat einen kleinen Teil dieser Äußerungen in "Die Methoden der Umerziehung" zusammengestellt. Trotzdem pflegt man diese Tatsache geflissentlich zu übersehen -- so auch im Auschwitz-Prozeß.

Butz behandelt an vielen Stellen seines Buches den Einfluß von Propaganda und Gerücht auf die Entstehung und Verbreitung der Vergasungslegende.

Die Erlebnisberichte von ehemaligen KL-Insassen leben in weitestem Umfang von der bloßen Wiedergabe von Lagergerüchten, wie in den meisten Fällen den Schilderungen selbst entnommen werden kann. Nicht einmal Rückerl (NS-Prozesse, Seite 26) kann bestreiten, daß sich nur allzuoft bei Zeugen selbst Erlebtes und nur Gehörtes "unentwirrbar vermengen". Der Vorsitzende des Auschwitz-Gerichts löste das Problem "elegant", indem er dem "Hörensagen" sogar "erhöhte Bedeutung" beimaß.

ausdrücklich in Zweifel zu ziehen, selbst wenn diese noch so phantastisch waren. Aussagen von Belastungszeugen wurden durch das Gericht grundsätzlich auch nicht anhand anderer Umstände überprüft, wie das in normalen Strafverfahren regelmäßig der Fall ist. Entsprechenden Versuchen der Verteidigung wurden vielmehr alle erdenkbaren prozessualen Schwierigkeiten in den Weg gelegt. Entlastenden Aussagen gegenüber legte das Gericht dagegen erkennbar größte Skepsis an den Tag. Zeugen der Verteidigung, die früher einmal selbst der SS angehört hatten, riskierten ihre eigene Verhaftung noch im Gerichtssaal, wenn sie nicht wenigstens ein Mindestmaß der vor diesem Gericht geübten "Sprachregelung" wahrten [319] oder wenn ihre Aussagen auch nur den geringsten Verdacht einer Teilnahme an den behaupteten Judenmorden aufkommen ließ. Demgegenüber hatten ausländische Belastungszeugen offenbar eine Art Freibrief. Sie konnten selbst dann wieder unbehelligt in ihre Heimatländer zurückreisen, wenn sie offensichtlich einen Meineid geleistet hatten oder selbst des Mordes an Mithäftlingen verdächtig waren545.

Unsachlichkeit und Voreingenommenheit des Gerichts kam aber ganz besonders in der allgemeinen Einstellung der Richter gegenüber den Angeklagten zum Ausdruck. Kennzeichnend hierfür war die zweifellos auch im Namen der übrigen Richter gemachte Bemerkung des Vorsitzenden in der Sitzung vom 23. Juli 1965, das Gericht wäre weitergekommen, wenn die Angeklagten vom ersten Tage an die reine Wahrheit gesagt hätten546. Das war eine fast unglaubliche pauschale Abwertung sämtlicher Angeklagten, die durch nichts begründet und mit dem in normalen Strafprozessen selbstverständlichen Gebot richterlicher Zurückhaltung kaum vereinbar war. Übrigens griff der Vorsitzende diesen Vorwurf in seiner mündlichen Urteilsbegründung nochmals auf, indem er meinte, die Angeklagten hätten keinen Anhaltspunkt für die Erforschung der Wahrheit gegeben, im wesentlichen geschwiegen und zum größten Teil die Unwahrheit gesagt. Er knüpfte daran die weitere Bemerkung, daß die Angeklagten sich unter diesen Umständen nicht beschwert fühlen könnten, wenn das Gericht in dem einen oder anderen Fall den Zeugen gefolgt sei; denn sie hätten es unterlassen, die Zeugenaussagen "mit der wahrheitsgemäßen Darstellung" zu berichtigen547. Das heißt nichts anderes, als daß das Gericht den Zeugen nicht etwa glaubte, weil ihre Darstellung glaubwürdig war, sondern weil die Angeklagten hierzu geschwiegen bzw. etwas anderes gesagt hatten, was ihr gutes Recht war. Man könnte es auch so formulieren: "Wahrheitsgemäß" war immer das, was das Gericht hören wollte.

Man wird dem vielleicht entgegenhalten, daß es auch in anderen Strafprozessen unsachliche und voreingenommene Richter gibt. Bei aller grundsätzlichen Richtigkeit dieses Einwandes muß man aber dennoch sagen, daß die einseitige Haltung des Auschwitz-Gerichts und insbesondere seines Vorsitzenden sich von unsachlichen richterlichen Entgleisungen in anderen Gerichtsverfahren nicht nur

---

545 Laternser aaO. Seiten 34-36, 38, 57-58, 85-110.

546 Laternser aaO. Seite 29.

547 Naumann aaO. Seiten 278-279.

umfangmäßig, sondern auch qualitativ erheblich unterschied. Diesen Eindruck gewinnt man aus allen Prozeßdokumentationen, also nicht allein aus dem Bericht Laternsers.

Bei dieser Sachlage erscheint es beinahe als selbstverständlich, daß der Gerichtsvorsitzende so gut wie nie bei gegen die Angeklagten oder [320] gegen Verteidiger gerichteten Zurufen und Anpöbeleien aus dem Publikum eingriff, daß er Verteidigern wie Angeklagten häufig das Wort abschnitt, sachdienliche Fragen der Verteidiger oder Angeklagten nicht zuließ und diese so schließlich dahin brachte, ihre prozessualen Rechte kaum noch wahrzunehmen. Für dieses Verfahren schienen wirklich andere Regeln zu gelten als in sonstigen Strafverfahren548.

Es kann unter diesen Umständen niemand wundern, daß die Verteidigung sich -- wie Laternser mehrfach zum Ausdruck gebracht hat549 -- durch die ganze Art der Prozeßführung nachhaltig behindert fühlte. Damit mag vielleicht zum Teil auch die eigenartige Tatsache zusammenhängen, daß Verteidiger und Angeklagte es zu keiner Zeit wagten, die Funktion von Auschwitz als "Vernichtungslager" oder die Existenz von Gaskammern in Auschwitz anzuzweifeln. Denn wenn Vorsitzender und richterliche Beisitzer -- wie alle Prozeßdokumentationen ausweisen -- schon durch ihre Fragen an Angeklagte und Zeugen insoweit eine deutliche Voreingenommenheit erkennen ließen, mußte es zwecklos, wenn nicht gar schädlich erscheinen, hiergegen anzugehen. Das Gericht erfüllte insoweit die ihm von den Hintermännern des Prozesses zugedachte Aufgabe vorbildlich.

Zusammenfassend läßt sich die durch die einseitige Haltung des Gerichts hervorgerufene schauprozeßtypische Prozeßatmosphäre kaum besser und zutreffender kennzeichnen als durch die Worte des profiliertesten Verteidigers, des Rechtsanwalts Dr. Laternser. Er stellte fest550:

> "In den größeren internationalen Strafprozessen, in denen ich mitgewirkt habe, hat es zu keiner Zeit -- auch nicht vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof in Nürnberg -- eine so gespannte Atmosphäre wie im Auschwitz-Prozeß gegeben. Jene Verfahren waren sämtlich von einen weitaus sachlicheren Atmosphäre getragen, obwohl sie kurz nach Beendigung der kriegerischen Ereignisse stattfanden."

Ein vernichtenderes Urteil über diesen Prozeß läßt sich nicht treffen, wenn man bedenkt, auf wie harte Kritik gerade die von Laternser hier vergleichsweise angesprochenen Siegerprozesse der Nachkriegszeit schon immer gestoßen sind, und zwar nicht zuletzt in den Siegerstaaten selbst. Heute wird kaum noch bestritten, daß es sich bei ihnen um reine Schauprozesse handelte.

---

548 Laternser aaO. Seiten 30-32.

549 Laternser aaO. Seiten 28-30, 32, 37-38, 44-48.

550 Laternser aaO. Seite 28.

Ein nicht weniger vernichtendes Urteil über den Vorsitzenden des Schwurgerichts fällte schon wenige Tage nach Prozeßbeginn eine Schweizer Zeitung, wenn sie schrieb, daß dieser Vorsitzende wohl "der beste Staatsanwalt im Saal" sei551.

[321] Dem braucht nichts mehr hinzugefügt zu werden, es sei denn die Feststellung, daß in einer solchen Prozeßatmosphäre ganz gewiß keine geschichtlichen Wahrheiten aufgedeckt werden.

b) Staatsanwaltschaft und Nebenklagevertreter

Die am Auschwitz-Prozeß beteiligten Staatsanwälte und Nebenklagevertreter552 trugen durch Überbetonung der politisch-zeitgeschichtlichen Seite des Verfahrens sehr wesentlich dazu bei, diesem den Charakter eines Schauprozesses zu verleihen. Für die Ankläger waren alle Angeklagten offenbar schon deshalb schuldig, weil sie im "Vernichtungslager" Auschwitz überhaupt Dienst verrichtet hatten. Eine Ausnahme machten sie nicht einmal bei dem in Auschwitz als Zahnarzt tätig gewesenen Angeklagten Dr. Schatz, obwohl nicht ein einziger Zeuge zur Belastung dieses Angeklagten aufgeboten werden konnte. Die Staatsanwaltschaft beantragte gegen ihn trotzdem lebenslanges Zuchthaus, während einer der Nebenklagevertreter sogar "30.000mal lebenslanges Zuchthaus" verlangte, ein Antrag, den Laternser mit Recht als "kurios" bezeichnete553.

Staatsanwälte und Nebenklagevertreter erwiesen sich also kaum als Diener des Rechts, was von den Nebenklagevertretern wohl ohnehin niemand erwartete, wohl aber als Handlanger und Repräsentanten jener politischen Kräfte, die von Anfang an einen Schauprozeß gewollt hatten. Es wurde bereits darauf hingewiesen (oben Seite 158 [291]), daß die Staatsanwaltschaft in politischen Prozessen ihre gemäß § 160 Abs. 2 StPO bestehende Pflicht, auch die zur Entlastung des Beschuldigten dienenden Umstände zu ermitteln, häufig genug vernachlässigt. Das liegt in der Natur der Sache, weil solche Prozesse stets auf höhere Weisung eingeleitet werden und es deshalb selbst einem sonst korrekten Staatsanwalt kaum ratsam erscheinen wird, den Zielvorstellungen seiner politischen Auftraggeber entgegen zu handeln. Der Auschwitz-Prozeß machte hiervon keine Ausnahme. Nur der jüngste Vertreter der Anklagebehörde, der Gerichtsassessor und spätere Staatsanwalt Wiese, soll es mitunter gewagt haben, auch Fragen zur Entlastung der Angeklagten zu stellen554. Im allgemeinen jedoch existierte für die Staatsanwaltschaft die Pflicht zur

---

551 Zitiert nach Laternser (aaO. Seite 33), der leider Titel und Ausgabe der betreffenden Zeitung, die wohl als "weißer Rabe" anzusehen ist, nicht nennt.

552 Die Staatsanwaltschaft wurde durch den 1. Staatsanwalt Großmann sowie die Staatsanwälte Kügler, Vogel und Wiese vertreten; letzterer war zu Beginn des Verfahrens noch Gerichtsassessor. Als Vertreter der Nebenkläger traten die Frankfurter Rechtsanwälte Ormond und Raabe sowie der SED-Anwalt Prof. Kaul aus der DDR auf. Vgl. Laternser aaO. Seiten 24, 56 und 63.

553 Laternser aaO. Seiten 59-60 und 259. Die Staatsanwaltschaft legte gegen den zwangsläufig erfolgten Freispruch des Angeklagten Dr. Schatz sogar noch Revision ein, die allerdings erfolglos blieb.

554 Laternser aaO. Seiten 32 und 56, Fußnote 1.

Ermittlung entlastender Umstände anscheinend nicht. Nicht einmal die meist sehr zweifelhafte Frage der Glaubwürdigkeit der Zeugen schien die Staatsanwaltschaft zu interessieren. Für sie galt -- wie Laternser meint -- als Faustregel, daß ausländische Zeugen stets die Wahrheit sagen, daß deutschen Zeugen nur mit größer Vorsicht zu begegnen ist [322] und daß die Aussagen früherer SS-Angehöriger in der Regel unglaubwürdig sind. Auch scheuten einzelne Staatsanwälte sich nicht, Verteidiger und Angeklagte persönlich und in teilweise beleidigender Form anzugreifen, was in einem normalen Strafverfahren undenkbar wäre. Sie konnten sich das leisten, weil der Vorsitzende derartige Verstöße gegen eine sachliche Amtsführung regelmäßig unbeachtet ließ und selbst ausdrücklichen Rügen der Verteidiger nicht immer Beachtung schenkte555. Es fällt nicht schwer, sich vorzustellen, wie diese Staatsanwälte die Angeklagten schon in dem sich über Jahre hinziehenden Ermittlungsverfahren seelisch zermürbt haben mögen. Die Wahrheitsfindung dürfte daher durch die Staatsanwaltschaft eher behindert als gefördert worden sein, was indessen völlig der Rolle der Ankläger in einem Schauprozeß entspricht.

Bei ihrem Bemühen, das politisch geforderte Bild von Auschwitz auf dem Rücken der Angeklagten zu entwickeln, wurde die Staatsanwaltschaft durch die sog. Nebenklagevertreter nachhaltig unterstützt. Für sie bestand freilich auch keine Rechtspflicht zur objektiven Wahrheitsfindung. Sie hatten nach ihrer Stellung im Prozeß lediglich die Vertretung der Angehörigen angeblicher Auschwitz-Opfer wahrzunehmen. Ihnen kam es offenbar -- wie Laternser hervorhebt -- besonders darauf an, in der Öffentlichkeit durch rechtlich unzutreffende Anträge unrichtige Vorstellungen über die Zahl der Opfer zu erwecken und damit Aufsehen zu erregen556. Der Nebenklagevertreter Kaul versuchte darüber hinaus wiederholt, im Gerichtssaal kommunistische Propaganda zu treiben und leitende Persönlichkeiten der westdeutschen Industrie mit dem KL Auschwitz in Verbindung zu bringen557. Allein schon die Tatsache, daß dieser Mann als profilierter Repräsentant eines kommunistischen Regimes überhaupt Gelegenheit erhielt, vor einem -- angeblich -- rechtsstaatlichen Gericht zu agieren, unterstreicht, daß der Auschwitz-Prozeß wirklich nichts weiter als ein Schauprozeß war.

c) Die Verteidigung

Die Verteidigung im Auschwitz-Prozeß bot leider kein geschlossenes Bild. Sie konnte sich kaum jemals zu einer gemeinsamen Haltung durchringen, wie Laternser mit einer gewissen Bitterkeit feststellt. Einige Verteidiger sollen seiner Darstellung nach sogar das gemeinsame Anwaltszimmer gemieden und es vorgezogen haben, sich in den Verhandlungspausen mit Staatsanwälten und Nebenklagevertretern zu

---

555 Laternser aaO. Seiten 56ff.

556 Laternser aaO. Seite 64.

Ob überhaupt und gegebenenfalls auf welche Weise geprüft wurde, ob die durch sie vertretenen Nebenkläger Angehörige in Auschwitz durch Mord verloren hatten, ist nicht bekannt.

557 Laternser aaO. Seiten 69-75.

unterhalten558. Vermutlich wollten sie damit eine gewisse Distanzierung von den durch [323] sie vertretenen Angeklagten zum Ausdruck bringen, obwohl dieses Verhalten auch anders gedeutet werden kann. Man kann sich aber vorstellen, wie deprimierend und entmutigend schon das äußere Verhalten der Verteidiger auf die Angeklagten gewirkt haben muß. Wenn sie im Verlauf der Verhandlungen, wie wir noch sehen werden, in Grundsatzfragen kaum Widerstand leisteten und nur ihre eigene Haut zu retten suchten, so ist das zum Teil wohl darauf zurückzuführen.

Weit schwerwiegender und bemerkenswerter ist freilich die sich aus allen Prozeßdokumentationen ergebende Tatsache, daß auch nicht einer der Verteidiger die Grundlage des Prozesses -- nämlich die Behauptung, Auschwitz sei ein "Vernichtungslager" gewesen -- in Frage gestellt hat. Vielleicht wären dazu einige zeitgeschichtliche Studien erforderlich gewesen, wenn auch angesichts der geradezu absurden Behauptungen, von denen die Vernichtungslegende lebt, eigentlich schon der berühmte gesunde Menschenverstand Zweifel hätte aufkommen lassen müssen. Offensichtlich verließen sich alle Verteidiger insoweit aber allein auf das von der Medienpropaganda verbreitete Auschwitzbild, obwohl man von ihnen in diesem nicht nur für die Angeklagten bedeutsamen Strafprozeß gerade hinsichtlich der zeitgeschichtlichen Grundlagen eigentlich ein Mindestmaß an selbstständiger Information und von eigenständigem Denken hätte erwarten sollen. Zumindest hätte man erwarten dürfen, daß aus den Reihen der Verteidigung der Antrag gestellt wurde, einen profilierten Vertreter der Gegenmeinung und besonders guten Kenner der KL-Materie, den französischen Historiker Prof. Paul Rassinier, als Sachverständigen -- etwa zur Frage der praktischen Durchführung der angeblichen "Vergasungen" oder der Echtheit der in diesem Prozeß eine gewisse Rolle spielenden Höß-Aufzeichnungen -- zu hören. Rassiniers wichtigste Bücher lagen bei Prozeßbeginn bereits in deutscher Sprache vor559. Da kein einziger Verteidiger hierzu den Mut fand, ist auch die Verteidigung in ihrer Gesamtheit nicht von dem Vorwurf frei, sich ebenfalls schauprozeßtypisch verhalten zu haben, indem sie den mit dem Prozeß verbundenen politischen Bestrebungen nicht mit den gebotenen Mitteln und der im Interesse unseres ganzen Volkes liegenden notwendigen Festigkeit entgegentrat. Offenbar konnte oder wollte kein Verteidiger die über das Verfahren hinausgehende Bedeutung dieses Prozesses erkennen und

---

558 Laternser aaO. Seite 76.

559 Prof. Paul Rassinier wollte als Berichterstatter der "Deutschen Wochenzeitung" am Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß teilnehmen. Der Frankfurter Landgerichtspräsident hatte ihm eine Eintrittskarte mit der Nummer 113 reservieren lassen. Man scheute sich jedoch offenbar, dieses makabre Justizschauspiel vor den Augen dieses kritischen Beobachters abrollen zu lassen. Als Rassinier nämlich am 18. Dezember 1963 über Saarbrücken nach Frankfurt reisen wollte, wurde er auf Weisung des Bundesinnenministeriums von deutschen Kriminalbeamten aus dem Zug geholt und als "unerwünschter Ausländer" (!) über die Grenze nach Frankreich abgeschoben. Seine Proteste beim damaligen Innenminister Höcherl und beim deutschen Botschafter in Paris wurden nicht einmal beantwortet. Vgl. "Deutsche Wochenzeitung" vom 4. August 1967.

Es fällt nicht schwer, sich vorzustellen, daß hinter diesem Vorgehen gegen einen Mann, der unserem Volk und der geschichtlichen Wahrheit unschätzbare Dienste geleistet hat, die jüdischen Drahtzieher des Auschwitz-Prozesses standen. Ihr schlechtes Gewissen konnte kaum deutlicher unter Beweis gestellt werden.

dementsprechend handeln. Jeder von ihnen sah seine Aufgabe allein darin, für "seinen" Angeklagten einen Freispruch oder doch wenigstens eine möglichst milde Bestrafung zu erreichen.

Das alles gilt leider auch für den standfestesten und deshalb nicht selten angegriffenen Verteidiger Dr. Laternser. Er versuchte zwar stets, [324] allen Beweiserhebungen, die über die angeblichen Tathandlungen der Angeklagten hinausgingen und erkennbar nur den politischen Bestrebungen des Prozesses dienen sollten, entgegenzutreten. Andererseits aber ließ er zu keiner Zeit einen Zweifel darüber, daß er die Sage vom "Vernichtungslager" und den "Gaskammern" für eine historische Tatsache hielt. Zu Beginn seines Grundsatzplädoyers stellte er in Übereinstimmung mit der Staatsanwaltschaft sogar ausdrücklich fest, daß es "noch niemals in der Geschichte eine Judenverfolgung von solch diabolischer Konsequenz und von solchem Ausmaß" gegeben habe wie "diejenige des nationalsozialistischen Regimes". Und er behauptete weiter, daß allein die Entwicklung der Kriegslage und "nicht etwa Einsicht oder ein sonst anzuerkennendes Motiv" ursächlich dafür gewesen sei, daß "Hitler und seine Komplicen die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden" nicht mehr hätten vollenden können560.

Ich bin mir nicht sicher, ob ein so kluger und erfahrener Jurist wie Laternser das wirklich selbst glaubte oder ob er sich nur aus prozeßtaktischen Gründen so verhielt. Für letzteres könnte u. a. sprechen, daß er von diesem Standpunkt aus ohne Rücksicht auf die Beweislage den Vorwurf zurückweisen konnte, die Angeklagten hätten bereits durch Teilnahme an einer "Selektion" sich der "Beihilfe zum Mord" schuldig gemacht, weil die dabei als "arbeitsunfähig" ausgesonderten Häftlinge jeweils unmittelbar danach "vergast" worden seien. Laternser hielt dem entgegen, daß Hitler die Tötung **aller** nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden befohlen habe, so daß durch die "Selektion" in Wahrheit ein Teil der ankommenden Juden vor der unmittelbaren Vernichtung bewahrt geblieben sei. Da die anderen auch ohne "Selektion" in die "Gaskammern" gekommen wären, könne die bloße Teilnahme an einer "Selektion" strafrechtlich keine Bedeutung haben561.

Abgesehen hiervon mag auch Laternser der Meinung gewesen sein, daß ein Angehen gegen die Vernichtungslegende hoffnungslos war und für die Angeklagten möglicherweise zusätzliche Nachteile mit sich bringen konnte. Wir kennen diese Einstellung schon aus den Nürnberger Prozessen; sie scheint aber überhaupt zum Wesen aller Schauprozesse zu gehören, auf deren politische Kernsubstanz sich die Angeklagten -- sei es auf Grund rationaler Überlegungen, sei es nach erfolgreicher Gehirnwäsche -- fast ausnahmslos einzustellen pflegen. Wenn ein Verteidiger sich entsprechend verhält, dem von ihm verteidigten Angeklagten diese Haltung vielleicht sogar selbst aufnötigt, so mag das in Einzelfällen dem Angeklagten durchaus nützlich sein. Moralisch freilich ist dieses Vorgehen jedenfalls dann nicht zu billigen, wenn es wider besseres Wissen erfolgt.

---

560 Vgl. Laternsers Grundsatzplädoyer in "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß" Seite 129, und Seite 9 des Vorworts aaO.

561 Laternser aaO. Seiten 185-191 (Grundsatzplädoyer) und 249-252 (Plädoyer für Dr. Frank).

[325]

d) Die Angeklagten

Bestreitet man die behaupteten Massenvergasungen von Juden in Auschwitz-Birkenau, so wird einem nicht selten erwidert, daß doch selbst die Angeklagten im Auschwitz-Prozeß diesen Tatbestand zugegeben hätten. Auch Langbein schreibt in seinem Buch "Menschen in Auschwitz" (Seiten 24-25): "Kein angeklagter SS-Angehöriger hat das Vorhandensein von Vergasungseinrichtungen in Auschwitz abzuleugnen versucht."

Nun vermag zwar diese Behauptung den immer noch fehlenden Beweis für die Existenz von "Gaskammern" in Birkenau nicht zu ersetzen. Sonst ließe sich mit ebenso viel Recht behaupten, es gebe Hexen, weil auch die Angeklagten mittelalterlicher Hexenprozesse -- zum Teil ohne Anwendung der Folter -- "geständig" waren562. Sie ist aber auch in dieser allgemeinen Formulierung irreführend. Die meisten der Angeklagten, an die überhaupt eine entsprechende Frage gerichtet wurde, erklärten, davon nur "gehört" zu haben. Lediglich zwei der Angeklagten (Stark und Hofmann) gaben zu, bei einzelnen "Vergasungen" beteiligt gewesen zu sein. Hierauf werde ich weiter unten noch zurückkommen. Ferner behauptete der Angeklagte Broad, eine "Vergasung" von Juden im alten Krematorium aus einem Versteck heraus beobachtet zu haben, eine Behauptung, deren Fragwürdigkeit schon im einzelnen nachgewiesen wurde (vgl. oben Seiten 105ff und 117ff [189ff und 212ff]). Eine ganze Reihe von Angeklagten (Boger, Schoberth, Bischoff, Scherpe, Neubert und Bednarek) äußerten sich jedoch zur Frage der Gaskammern nicht ausdrücklich, sofern die Prozeßdokumentationen insoweit vollständig sind. Vermutlich wurden sie auch nicht danach gefragt, weil die Anklagepunkte gegen sie anderer Art waren und zwei von ihnen schon in einem sehr frühen Stadium durch Tod (Bischoff) bzw. Krankheit (Neubert) aus dem Prozeß ausschieden. Hätte man sie gefragt, so würden sie allerdings die "Tatsache" der "Vergasungen" wohl ebenfalls nicht abgestritten haben.

Wenn Langbein in den einleitenden Betrachtungen zu seiner Prozeßdokumentation meint, daß nichts die Angeklagten habe daran hindern können, übertriebene

---

562 Vgl. Soldan/Heppe, "Geschichte der Hexenprozesse". Wenn die in diesen Prozessen abgegebenen Bekenntnisse der Angeschuldigten auch zum Teil als "freiwillig" frisiert wurden oder deshalb "freiwillig" erfolgten, um sich die Qualen der Tortur zu ersparen oder die mildere Strafe der Hinrichtung durch das Schwert zu verdienen (Soldan/Heppe aaO. Band 2, Seite 413), so gab es daneben doch auch noch andere Motive. Die "Hexe" Christina Plum in Köln klagte sich sogar selbst der "Hexerei" an. Vgl. "Damals", Heft 5/1977, Seiten 459ff., insbesondere Seiten 464 und 470.

Es dürfte im übrigen nicht abwegig sein, die psychischen Drangsalierungen, denen die Angeklagten des Auschwitz-Prozesses in der Untersuchungshaft und während des Verfahrens zweifellos ausgesetzt waren, für nicht weniger wirkungsvoll zu halten als die körperlichen Torturen des Mittelalters. Die Menschen sind heute im allgemeinen sehr viel sensibler und widerstandsunfähiger als zu jenen Zeiten.

Darstellungen zurückzuweisen und zu widerlegen563, so erscheint das aus seiner Sicht zwar verständlich, wird aber den tatsächlichen Verhältnissen in keiner Weise gerecht. Eine "Widerlegung" der Gaskammerlegende war von diesen geistig durchweg einfach konstruierten Menschen ohnehin nicht zu erwarten. Möglicherweise glaubten sie auch selbst an irgendwann einmal gehörte Gerüchte dieser Art. Vor allem aber mußten die gesamte Prozeßatmosphäre, die [325] Einstellung aller anderen Prozeßbeteiligten einschließlich ihrer eigenen Verteidiger und der seelische Druck, dem alle Angeklagten schon während des jahrelangen Ermittlungsverfahrens ausgesetzt waren, bei ihnen eine weitgehende Anpassung an die gegebenen und anscheinend unveränderbaren Verhältnisse fast zwangsläufig zur Folge haben. Insofern war auch ihr Verhalten schauprozeßtypisch.

Es ist in Schauprozessen die Regel, daß die Angeklagten hinsichtlich des Tatbestandes, um dessentwillen ein solcher Prozeß überhaupt inszeniert wird, "geständig" sind, wobei es gleichgültig ist, ob dies die Folge einer "Gehirnwäsche" ist oder darauf beruht, daß die Angeklagten hierin einen Vorteil für ihre Verteidigung sehen. Im Auschwitz-Prozeß war im allgemeinen wohl letzteres der Fall, wenn es auch bei einigen Angeklagten ihrem Verhalten nach nicht ausgeschlossen erscheint, daß sie Opfer einer psychischen Beeinflussung geworden waren, die sie selbst an die "Massenvergasungen" glauben ließ. Wir kennen dieses Phänomen schon aus den Nürnberger Prozessen.

Für die Frage, ob die Aussagen der Angeklagten im Auschwitz-Prozeß zeitgeschichtliche Bedeutung haben, kommt es indessen nicht auf die "Geständnisse" als solche, sondern auf deren Inhalt und Glaubwürdigkeit an. Auch das Geständnis eines Angeklagten bedarf, wie bereits ausgeführt wurde, grundsätzlich einer Überprüfung anhand aller bekannten Umstände und Tatsachen, die Schlußfolgerungen auf den Wahrheitsgehalt der Aussage zulassen. Die Richter im Auschwitz-Prozeß kamen ihrer richterlichen Aufklärungspflicht jedoch auch dort nicht nach, wo es unbedingt erforderlich gewesen wäre, nämlich im Falle der Aussagen von Stark und Hofmann über ihre angebliche Beteiligung an Vergasungsaktionen. Hier hätte angesichts der Bedeutung dieses Tatbestands einerseits und der weitgehenden Unbestimmtheit ihrer Angaben andererseits durch Zusatzfragen noch eine ganze Reihe wichtiger Einzelheiten geklärt werden müssen, die für die Glaubwürdigkeit der berichteten Vorgänge entscheidend gewesen wären. Solche Fragen wurden aber nicht gestellt, wenn man den Prozeßdokumentationen von Naumann und Langbein trauen darf. Das entspricht freilich der Vorstellung vom Auschwitz-Prozeß als einem Schauprozeß und war vom Standpunkt des Gerichts und der Anklagevertreter aus nur folgerichtig. Denn für die Richter wie für die Ankläger galten die "Judenvergasungen" ja von vornherein als nicht mehr beweisdürftige Tatsache, ein Vorurteil, dem sich -- wie gezeigt wurde -- selbst die Verteidiger beugten. Ob die Richter erkannten, daß ihre eigentliche Aufgabe in diesem Prozeß die "Absegnung" dieses "Tatbestandes" war, ist unerheblich. Der gerade in diesem [327] Zusammenhang besonders klar hervortretende Schauprozeßcharakter des Verfahrens blieb so oder so gewahrt.

---

563 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band l, Seite 10.

Es kann im übrigen kaum ein Zweifel daran bestehen, daß die Zugeständnisse der Angeklagten an ein allgemeines Glaubensdogma dem Bestreben entsprangen, Gericht und Staatsanwaltschaft nicht durch scheinbare Halsstarrigkeit zu verärgern. Es handelte sich mit Sicherheit nur um reine Gefälligkeitsaussagen, zu denen wahrscheinlich die Verteidiger sogar geraten hatten. Wenn ein Verteidiger es fertig brachte, einen der Angeklagten zu dem – wahrheitswidrigen -- Eingeständnis zu bewegen, er habe selbst Häftlinge erschossen564, so dürfte es noch weniger Schwierigkeiten bereitet haben, den Angeklagten klarzumachen, daß es nur ihrem Vorteil dienlich sein könne, die angeblichen "Judenvergasungen" wenigstens vom "Hörensagen" zu bestätigen oder eine gewisse, angeblich nicht besonders ins Gewicht fallende Beteiligung daran einzuräumen. Man kann von Menschen, die wie diese Angeklagten zum Teil jahrelang rechtswidrig in Untersuchungshaft festgehalten wurden, die unter der Leitung des jüdischen Generalstaatsanwalts Bauer möglicherweise einer "Gehirnwäsche" unterzogen worden waren, denen vielleicht auch der mysteriöse Tod ihres so wenig "geständnisfreudigen" Kommandanten Baer zu denken gegeben hatte, die sich dann schließlich in einer unverkennbar hysterischen Umgebung wiederfanden und nicht zuletzt eindeutig voreingenommenen Richtern gegenübersahen, wohl auch kaum etwas anderes erwarten als eine mehr oder weniger weitgehende Anpassung an das Prozeßdogma vom "Vernichtungslager".

Das alles ist ohne weiteres plausibel bei den Angeklagten, die ihr "Wissen" über die "Vergasungen" auf "Hörensagen" beschränkten, es gilt aber ebenso für jene Angeklagten, die eine -- wenn auch sehr eingeschränkte Beteiligung an den behaupteten Judenmorden zugaben. Es blieb ihnen nämlich kaum eine andere Wahl, wenn sie die Generallinie der Verteidigung, die Zweckbestimmung von Auschwitz als "Vernichtungslager" und die "Judenvergasungen" nicht in Frage zu stellen, nicht verlassen wollten. Die hierzu erforderliche charakterliche Stärke brachte keiner von ihnen auf.

Die Aussage des Angeklagten Stark ist allerdings -- genau genommen -- für unser Problem ohnehin bedeutungslos. Stark war nämlich nur bis November 1942 im Stammlager Auschwitz gewesen und hatte Birkenau überhaupt nicht kennengelernt. Zeugen wollten ihn bei einer "Vergasung" von Juden im alten Krematorium gesehen haben. Er gab an, vom Kommandanten Höß damals aufs Dach des Krematoriums geschickt [328] worden zu sein, um dort beim "Einschütten" von Zyklon B in die "Einfüllöffnungen" des Daches behilflich zu sein. Hierfür habe nur ein Mann vom Desinfektionskommando zur Verfügung gestanden. Bei den Opfern habe es sich um etwa 150 bis 200 Juden und Polen gehandelt, die wie man ihm gesagt habe -- standgerichtlich zum Tode verurteilt worden waren. Er habe den Befehl nicht verweigern können, weil der Kommandant, als er zögerte, gedroht habe, ihn selbst in die "Gaskammer" zu schicken565 .

---

564 Laternser aaO. Seite 81.

565 Naumann aaO. Seiten 54-55; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 438442.

Die Bedeutungslosigkeit dieser Aussage im Hinblick auf die Legende ist offensichtlich, weil es sich bei dem Vorgang -- wenn man den Angaben Starks folgt -- nicht um eine Judenvernichtung aus rassischen Gründen. sondern um die Vollziehung eines Standgerichtsurteils handelte, die möglicherweise durch Erschießen -- keinesfalls durch Gas! -- erfolgte. Die Angabe Starks, die Exekution sei durch Verwendung von Zyklon B vollzogen worden, ist unglaubwürdig. Sie muß auf Grund aller bekannten Umstände als Lüge bezeichnet werden.

Aus den bereits in anderem Zusammenhang behandelten Dokumenten NI-9098 und NI-9912 wissen wir, daß Zyklon B ein äußerst giftiges Gas war, daß es sofort wirkte, daß seine Anwendung eine besondere Ausbildung erforderte und daß schließlich die hierbei zu tragende Gasmaske sogar eines speziellen Filtereinsatzes bedurfte (vgl. oben Seite 148 [271]). Das alles ergab auch die Vernehmung des Angeklagten Breitwieser, der eine Zeit lang Leiter des Desinfektionskommandos in Auschwitz gewesen war566. Stark erwähnte indessen weder etwas davon, daß er auf diesem Gebiet überhaupt eine Ausbildung erhalten hatte, noch davon, daß er bei der beschriebenen Tätigkeit des Gaseinwurfs eine Gasmaske mit Spezialfilter trug. Da er seinen Angaben zufolge bei dieser "Aktion" zunächst ohnehin keine besonderen Aufgaben hatte, wäre es auch unwahrscheinlich gewesen, wenn er behauptet hätte, eine solche Gasmaske bei sich gehabt zu haben. Das Gericht überging diese naheliegenden Fragen -- vielleicht aus Unkenntnis der Materie, vielleicht aber auch absichtlich.

Überdies behauptete Stark auf Befragen des Gerichtsvorsitzenden, die Opfer in der "Gaskammer" hätten nach Einwurf des Gases noch etwa zehn bis fünfzehn Minuten geschrieen, was in Anbetracht der augenblicklichen Wirkung von Zyklon B unmöglich ist. Auf die Frage nach dem Aussehen der Gastoten vermochte er bezeichnenderweise keine präzise Antwort zu geben. Über die Aussagen dieses "Vergasungszeugen" ist nach alledem kein Wort weiter zu verlieren. Er erhandelte sich damit jedenfalls weitgehende Milde des Gerichts und kam mit 10 Jahren [329] "Jugendstrafe" davon, weil er zur Zeit der "Tat" noch nicht volljährig war und nach dem Urteil eines vom Gericht bemühten Sachverständigen damals auch noch nicht die entsprechende geistige Reife hatte567.

Der andere Angeklagte, der -- wie es in den Gründen des Auschwitz-Urteils heißt -- "nach anfänglichem Leugnen" eine gewisse Beteiligung an Judenvergasungen in einer Birkenauer "Gaskammer" einräumte, war der ehemalige Schutzhaftlagerführer von Auschwitz Franz Johann Hofmann. Er war von April bis September 1943 für das Zigeunerlagerin Birkenau verantwortlich568, zu einer Zeit also, als der Legende zufolge die "Vergasungen" in den "Gaskammern" der neu errichteten Krematorien gerade begonnen hatten. Hofmann mußte über diese Geschehnisse, wenn es sie

---

566 Naumann aaO. Seite 70; Anmerkung 176 zu Kapitel 3.

567 Naumann aaO. Seiten 238, 271, 280-281; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 883-885; Urteilsgründe Seiten 24g275.

568 Naumann aaO. Seite 25; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1. Seite 231; Urteilsgründe Seite 363.

wirklich gegeben hat, besonders gut unterrichtet sein, da er in Birkenau eine leitende Funktion innehatte und das seiner persönlichen Aufsicht unterstehende Zigeunerlager ganz in der Nähe der neuen Krematorien lag. Nichtsdestoweniger blieben seine Angaben hierzu vage und unbestimmt. Nach den übereinstimmenden Darstellungen von Naumann und Langbein lauteten sie im wesentlichen wie folgt569:

> "Da hat es Schläge und Prügel gegeben, mit denen die Judenkommandos die Häftlinge in die als Duschräume getarnten Gaskammern getrieben haben. Die Kommandos wurden dann ebenfalls vergast. Das war ja immer ein großer Wirrwarr, ich mußte sogar darauf achten, daß nicht Funktionshäftlinge mitvergast wurden. Ja, und manchmal haben wir dann auch mitgeschoben. Ja, was sollten wir denn machen? Es war uns ja befohlen worden!"

Das ist alles, was der Angeklagte Hofmann von "Vergasungen" und "Gaskammern" mitzuteilen wußte. Es ist gewiß nicht viel und hätte weitere Fragen geradezu herausfordern müssen. Seine Darstellung steht zudem im Widerspruch zu allen sonstigen Schilderungen, nach denen das Verbringen der Häftlinge in die "Gaskammern" stets in größter Ruhe vor sich gegangen sein soll, da man die "Opfer" über ihr angebliches Schicksal ja "täuschte" und nur zu diesem Zweck die "Gaskammern" als Duschräume "tarnte". Letzteres sagte auch Hofmann und führte damit seine Aussage selbst ad absurdum.

Das Gericht freilich bemerkte von all dem nichts oder wollte nichts davon bemerken. Es stellte die sich in diesem Zusammenhang aufdrängenden Fragen nicht. Und als Staatsanwalt Kügler sich nach Einzelheiten erkundigte, antwortete Hofmann wörtlich570: "Ich kann keine näheren Auskünfte geben."

Die Bedeutungslosigkeit seines "Geständnisses" als zeitgeschichtliche Quelle läßt sich kaum eindeutiger unterstreichen.

[330] Es bleibt die Frage nach den Motiven für Hofmanns Selbstbeschuldigung. Sicherlich blieb ihm im Hinblick auf seine einstige Stellung in Birkenau nur die Wahl, entweder wahrheitsgemäß zu erklären, in Birkenau "Gaskammern" nicht gesehen zu haben, oder in Übereinstimmung mit seinen Schicksalsgenossen deren Existenz anzuerkennen. Wenn er sich zu letzterem entschloß, so mußte das zwangsläufig seine irgendwie geartete Beteiligung an den "Vergasungen" einschließen, weil er nun einmal in Birkenau eine leitende Stellung bekleidete. Ihm mag das tragbar erschienen sein, wenn er seinen "Tatbeitrag" als möglichst geringfügig hinstellte. Dies um so mehr, da er sich den ganzen Umständen nach ausrechnen konnte, daß es zwecklos sein mußte, als einziger die wesentlichste Basis des ganzen Prozesses schlicht zu bestreiten, obwohl dies allein der Wahrheit entsprochen hätte.

---

569 Naumann aaO. Seite 64; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1. Seiten 240-241.

570 Zitiert nach Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seite 570.

Es gab für Hofmann aber noch ein besonderes Motiv dafür, sich der allgemeinen Sprachregelung in diesem Prozeß anzuschließen und nicht Gericht und Staatsanwaltschaft durch scheinbare Uneinsichtigkeit gegen sich einzunehmen. Hofmann war nämlich schon durch rechtskräftiges Urteil des Schwurgerichts München II am 19. Dezember 1961 zu einer lebenslangen Zuchthausstrafe verurteilt worden, die er seitdem verbüßte. Dieser Verurteilung lagen zwei Morde zugrunde, die Hofmann angeblich im KL Dachau begangen haben sollte. Offenbar war Hofmann seinerzeit das Opfer von "Berufszeugen" geworden, wie viele andere ehemalige SS-Männer auch, die in den KL Dienst tun mußten. Jedenfalls war in dieser Sache ein sog. Wiederaufnahmeverfahren eingeleitet worden, das zur Zeit des Auschwitz-Prozesses noch nicht abgeschlossen war571. Wenn Hofmann sich nun im Auschwitz-Prozeß wiederum eine lebenslange Freiheitsstrafe einhandelte, wäre der von ihm offenbar erwartete Erfolg des Wiederaufnahmeverfahrens nutzlos gewesen. Ihm mußte also daran liegen, im Auschwitz-Prozeß wenigstens mit einer zeitlich begrenzten Freiheitsstrafe davonzukommen, auf die bei einem Erfolg des Wiederaufnahmeverfahrens in der früheren Strafsache die bereits erlittene Haftzeit zur Anrechnung gebracht wurde. Das aber -- und diesen Rat werden ihm vermutlich seine Verteidiger gegeben haben -- war vor diesem Gericht und in diesem Verfahren nach menschlichem Ermessen nur dann zu erreichen, wenn Hofmann einerseits das Prozeßdogma nicht in Frage stellte und andererseits seine -- ohnehin vom Gericht nicht bezweifelte -- Beteiligung an den angeblichen Gaskammermorden so darstellte, daß er äußerstenfalls wegen Beihilfe zum Mord verurteilt werden konnte, was sich freilich später als Fehlrechnung erwies.

[330] So wurde Hofmann wahrscheinlich teils durch fremde Einwirkung, teils durch eigene Fehlkalkulation zu seinem falschen Geständnis getrieben. Dafür spricht auch sein Zornesausbruch, als der Gerichtsvorsitzende ihn zu weiteren Selbstbezichtigungen zu drängen versuchte. Er soll daraufhin -- wie Naumann und Langbein im wesentlichen übereinstimmend berichten572 -- "laut und aufbrausend" folgende Worte hervorgestoßen haben: "Wenn ich es noch mal zu tun hätte, dann würde ich gar nichts mehr sagen. Ein Verfahren nach dem anderen habe ich da am Hals. Wenn ich damals gewußt hätte, was mir da noch alles bevorstand, gar nichts mehr würde ich sagen. Überall schreit man nach Hofmann: das ist der Hofmann und das ist nicht der Hofmann, alles schreit, Hofmann hat schuld. Ich weiß überhaupt nicht, was man von mir will."

Das ist der Aufschrei eines Verzweifelten, nicht aber eines schuldbeladenen Mörders. Hofmann war augenscheinlich ein durch langjährige Verfolgung und Haft seelisch gebrochener Mann, der sich schon früher zu Aussagen hatte drängen lassen, die er wohl selbst nicht verantworten konnte. Möglicherweise wurden die neu ins Lager kommenden Häftlinge tatsächlich von Judenkommandos in der von Hofmann geschilderten Weise in bestimmte Räume getrieben -- nur handelte es sich nicht um "Gaskammern", sondern wirklich um Duschräume. Nichts war

---

571 Naumann aaO. Seite 25; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band l, Seite 231; Urteilsgründe Seite 364.

572 Naumann aaO. Seite 65; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1. Seite 233.

natürlicher, als neu in das Lager aufgenommene Häftlinge zunächst einer gründlichen Reinigung und eventuell auch Entlausung zu unterziehen573.

Zusammenfassend läßt sich sagen, daß kein einziger Angeklagter im Auschwitz-Prozeß die Existenz von "Gaskammern" in diesem Lager glaubwürdig bestätigt hat. Ihre diesbezüglichen Aussagen dienten erkennbar nur der Anpassung an eine gegebene Lage574, wobei manche Angeklagte freilich "des Guten zuviel" taten. Das ist nicht nur an den Aussagen von Stark und Hofmann, sondern auch noch an einigen weiteren Aussagen abzulesen, die deutlich zeigen, wie man sich um vermeintlicher Prozeßvorteile willen einem Dogma unterwarf und dabei in Einzelheiten verstrickte, die nicht dazu paßten.

So erklärte z. B. der Angeklagte Baretzki sein angebliches Wissen um die "Judenvergasung" durch die Behauptung, er sei von seinen Vorgesetzten darüber "belehrt" worden, daß die "Judenvernichtung notwendig" sei575. Da Baretzki -- auch nach den Feststellungen des Gerichts -- an den behaupteten "Vergasungen" nicht unmittelbar beteiligt war, sondern nur bei "Selektionen" mitgewirkt hatte, liegt die Unwahrheit seiner Behauptung auf der Hand. Denn allen Berichten zufolge gingen die eigentlichen "Vergasungen" unter strengster Geheimhaltung vor sich; der [332] Kreis der Mitwisser soll so klein wie möglich gehalten worden sein. Es ist daher völlig unwahrscheinlich, daß jemand, der wie Baretzki bei den "Selektionen" Wachdienst verrichtet hatte, von seinen Vorgesetzten über die Notwendigkeit der "Judenvernichtung" belehrt worden sein sollte. Baretzki ging hier mit seiner Unterwürfigkeit dem Gericht gegenüber einen Schritt zu weit. Man nahm es ihm natürlich nicht übel!

Ebenso unüberlegt und überdies unlogisch war die Einlassung des Angeklagten Dr. Schatz, dem die Teilnahme an "Selektionen" auf der Bahnrampe von Birkenau zum Vorwurf gemacht wurde, er habe "nie im Leben geglaubt", daß ihm "der Komplex >Rampe< einmal zum Verhängnis werden" würde576. Denn das konnte nichts anderes heißen, als daß er während seiner Tätigkeit in Auschwitz nichts von dem angeblichen Zweck der "Selektionen" als der Vorstufe für die "Vergasungen" gewußt hatte. Zuvor hatte er jedoch im Widerspruch hierzu, aber in

---

573 Vgl. Butz, "Hoax" Seiten 122 und 131; deutsche Ausgabe, Seiten 161 und 171. Rassinier hat verschiedentlich aus eigenem Erleben berichtet, wie groß die Angst der Häftlinge vor den notwendigen Reinigungsprozeduren war, weil sie auf Grund entsprechender Gerüchte in den betreffenden Räumen "Gaskammern" vermuteten; vgl. z.B. "Die Lüge des Odysseus", Seiten 120 und 154.

574 Das Phänomen der sog. Gefälligkeitsaussage -- manchmal um geringster Vorteile willen -- ist seit langem bekannt. Daß Fälle vorkommen, in denen Angeklagte ein Geständnis ablegen, "bloß um sich dem Richter gefällig zu machen und dadurch eine bessere Behandlung im Gefängnis oder sonst einen augenblicklichen Vorteil zu erlangen", hat schon der bekannte Strafrechtslehrer Paul Johann Anselm von Feuerbach in seinem Werk "Aktenmäßige Darstellung merkwürdiger Verbrechen" (Gießen 1829, Band 2, Seite 454) festgestellt. Vgl. Hellwig aaO. Seite 27. Jeder Strafrechtspraktiker weiß, daß so motivierte Aussagen keine Seltenheit sind.

575 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1. Seite 3 16: Naumann aaO. Seiten 175-176.

576 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seite 704.

Übereinstimmung mit der generellen Linie der Verteidigung behauptet, es sei damals "allgemein bekannt" gewesen, daß "Auschwitz ein Vernichtungslager war" und worum es "bei dem Selektionsdienst ging"577. So geriet auch bei diesem Angeklagten die Anpassung an die Prozeßsituation in einen offensichtlichen Gegensatz zur ihm bekannten Wahrheit, daß die Aufteilung der Neuankömmlingein Arbeitsfähige und Nichtarbeitsfähige mit irgendwelchen Mordaktionen nicht das Geringste zu tun hatte.

Am deutlichsten jedoch entlarvte der Angeklagte Hantl sein angebliches Wissen über "Vergasungen" als bloßes Zugeständnis an anscheinend unabdingbare prozessuale Gegebenheiten. Er behauptete nämlich nach vorheriger Distanzierung von den angeblichen Gaskammermorden in Auschwitz, er selbst habe noch gegen Ende des Krieges in Mauthausen Häftlingen, die "vergast" werden sollten, das Leben gerettet578. Sein "Wissen" über "Vergasungen" im KL Mauthausen entsprach offensichtlich seinem "Wissen" über "Vergasungen" in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Daß es in Mauthausen weder "Vergasungen" noch hierzu bestimmte "Gaskammern" gab, bestreitet heute nicht einmal mehr das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München. Es war auch schon während des Auschwitz-Prozesses bekannt. Wenn einer der Angeklagten gleichwohl unwidersprochen eine solche Aussage machen konnte, weil sie nun einmal zur Vergasungslegende paßte, so zeigte sich darin wieder einmal der Schauprozeßcharakter des Verfahrens. Es entsprach der Atmosphäre der gesamten Veranstaltung.

[333]

3. Die Beweisführung

Das Kernstück eines jeden Strafprozesses ist die Beweisaufnahme. Sie dient der Feststellung der tatsächlichen Grundlagen des Sachverhalts, der Gegenstand der Anklage ist. Das Gericht trifft diese Feststellungen mit Hilfe der nach der Strafprozeßordnung vorgesehenen Beweismittel, deren Handhabung im Auschwitz-Prozeß wir in diesem Abschnitt einer näheren Betrachtung unterziehen wollen.

Die gegen die Angeklagten des Auschwitz-Prozesses erhobenen Vorwürfe waren recht unterschiedlicher Art. Neben Mißhandlungen wurden einigen von ihnen Morde an einzelnen oder kleineren Gruppen von Häftlingen vorgeworfen, wozu beispielsweise auch die Teilnahme an Exekutionen auf Grund von Standgerichtsurteilen gehörte. Der Hauptvorwurf gegen fast alle Angeklagten bestand jedoch darin, in irgendeiner Weise bei den angeblichen Massenvergasungen von Juden mitgewirkt zu haben. Bei den meisten von ihnen erschöpfte sich dieser Vorwurf in der Behauptung, sie hätten sich an sog. "Selektionen" beteiligt, deren alleiniger Zweck die Aussonderung der Gaskammeropfer gewesen sei. Einige wurden auch beschuldigt, die zur "Vergasung" bestimmten Häftlinge zu den

---

577 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2. Seite 703.

578 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seite 774; Naumann aaO. Seite 95.

Gaskammern geführt oder sogar das Einwerfen von Zyklon B in die Gaskammern überwacht zu haben579.

Der Vorwurf, mittelbar oder unmittelbar an "Vergasungen" beteiligt gewesen zu sein, setzte natürlich voraus, daß es überhaupt "Gaskammern" gab. Wie wir im Verlauf dieser Untersuchung gesehen haben, ist aber gerade das bis zum heutigen Tage zweifelhaft geblieben. Genau dieser Punkt hätte also der sorgfältigsten Beweisführung bedurft. Das Gericht wie auch alle übrigen Prozeßbeteiligten behandelten die Frage jedoch von Anfang an im wesentlichen als längst durch die Zeitgeschichtsforschung geklärt. So wurden denn "Gaskammern" und "Vergasungen", sobald die Sprache darauf kam, trotz zahlreicher Widersprüche und Ungereimtheiten stets als unbestreitbare Tatsache hingenommen. Die Fragwürdigkeit ihrer sachlichen und technischen Voraussetzungen gab niemand Anlaß zum Zweifel. Auch die Angeklagten und Verteidiger hüteten sich, die zum Prozeßdogma erhobene Gaskammerlegende in Frage zu stellen, was hier nicht oft genug betont werden kann, weil dadurch überhaupt erst die völlig unzureichende Beweiserhebung ermöglicht, zumindest aber erleichtert wurde.

Es drängt sich in diesem Zusammenhang wieder einmal der Vergleich mit den Nürnberger Schauprozessen der Alliierten auf. Damals galt der Grundsatz, daß "allgemein bekannte Tatsachen" keines Beweises [334] bedürften, sondern vom Gericht "von Amts wegen zur Kenntnis zu nehmen" seien580. Diese Devise galt offensichtlich auch im Auschwitz-Prozeß. Denn selbstverständlich waren auch die legendären "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz auf Grund der an der zionistisch-bolschewistischen Greuelpropaganda ausgerichteten Umerziehung "allgemein bekannt" und zur "geschichtlichen Tatsache" gemacht worden. Auch die Richter im Auschwitz-Prozeß hatten sie also gewissermaßen "von Amts wegen" zur Kenntnis zu nehmen, wollten sie sich nicht selbst schwersten Nachteilen und Angriffen aussetzen. So beschränkte sich also die Beweisaufnahme insoweit darauf, in der Regel für sich allein wertneutrale d. h. auf kein Verbrechen hindeutende -- Handlungen der Angeklagten festzustellen, die ihr Gewicht nur dadurch erhielten, daß sie durch stillschweigende oder ausdrückliche Übereinstimmung der Prozeßbeteiligten zum wesentlichen Bestandteil imaginärer "Verbrechen" gemacht wurden. Die "Verbrechen" selbst wurden dagegen nicht oder nur unvollkommen unter Beweis gestellt.

Obwohl es unter diesen Umständen an sich müßig erscheint, noch im einzelnen darauf einzugehen, welcher Beweismittel sich das Auschwitz-Gericht bediente und wie es diese handhabte, sollen diese Fragen im folgenden doch kurz erörtert werden, weil dadurch der Schauprozeßcharakter des ganzen Prozesses zusätzlich verdeutlicht wird.

---

579 Naumann aaO. Seiten 16-35; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1 Seiten 163ff., 213ff., 231ff., 249ff., 258ff., 367ff., 435ff., 485ff., 509ff., 543ff., 561ff. und Band 2, Seiten 599ff., 643ff., 689ff., 701 ff., 709ff., 763ff., 773 ff., 785 ff., 793 ff.

580 Vgl. Artikel 21 des den Nachkriegsprozessen der Alliierten zugrunde liegenden Londoner Statuts vom 8. August 1945; zitiert z.B. bei Walendy, "Die Methoden der Umerziehung", Seite 10.

a) Die Sachverständigen

Sachverständige sind Beweismittel im Sinne der Strafprozeßordnung (vgl. §§ 72ff. StPO). Nach Langbeins Darstellung wurden im Auschwitz-Prozeß insgesamt 12 Sachverständigengutachten erstattet581. Zum Teil betrafen diese Gutachten Einzelfragen, die für unsere Untersuchung unwichtig sind. Als wichtigste Gutachten werden allgemein die der zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen angesehen. Sie wurden vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte nach Abschluß des Prozesses unter dem Titel "Anatomie des SS-Staates" (2 Bände) veröffentlicht. Diese Dokumentation enthält die folgenden Gutachten:

Dr. Hans Buchheim, "Die SS -- das Herrschaftsinstrument" und "Befehl und Gehorsam";

Dr. Martin Broszat, "Nationalsozialistische Konzentrationslager 1933-1945";

Dr. Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, "Kommissarbefehl und Massenexekutionen sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener";

Dr. Helmut Krausnick, "Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich".

[335] Laternser zufolge erstattete Dr. Broszat außerdem noch ein Gutachten über "NS-Polenpolitik", das in der Dokumentation des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte nicht enthalten ist582.

Schon an den Themen der Gutachten ist abzulesen, daß sie mit dem eigentlichen Gegenstand des Auschwitz-Prozesses und den angeblichen Taten der Angeklagten im allgemeinen recht wenig oder sogar überhaupt nichts zu tun hatten. Dieser Eindruck wird bestätigt, wenn man die Gutachten näher studiert. Vor allem die angeblichen "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz-Birkenau -- das Kernstück der Legende -- werden nur in dem insgesamt 165 Druckseiten langen Gutachten von Krausnick auf nicht ganz 4 Seiten ausführlicher behandelt. Der Gutachter stützte sich dabei im wesentlichen auf die Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen, die wir insoweit bereits als völlig unzuverlässig und offensichtlich gefälscht erkannten (vgl. oben Seiten 138 [253ff]). Laternser spricht deshalb völlig zu Recht von "Gutachten im luftleeren Raum" und "in Bezug auf das Prozeßgeschehen sachverständige Freiübungen"583.

---

581 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 43, und Band 2, Seiten 973-975, 980, 986.

Der vom sowjetzonalen Nebenklägervertreter Dr. Kaul gestellte Sachverständige Dr. Kuczinski wurde nach Erstattung seines Gutachtens über "Die Verflechtung von sicherheitspolizeilichen und wirtschaftlichen Interessen bei der Einrichtung und im Betrieb des KZ Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager" wegen Befangenheit abgelehnt; vgl. Laternser aaO., Seite 69 und Langbein aaO. Band 2, Seite 941. Hier wurde indessen nur scheinbar "Objektivität" demonstriert, da die übrigen zeitgeschichtlichen Gutachter gewiß nicht weniger "befangen" waren.

582 Laternser aaO. Seite 83. Auf den Inhalt der Sachverständigengutachten gehen weder Laternser noch Langbein näher ein. Bernd Naumann (aaO. Seiten 156-159) behandelt nur das Gutachten von Dr. Buchheim zur Frage des Befehlsnotstandes.

583 AaO. Seite 82.

Das Gericht aber hat zweifellos, als es sich diese Gutachten erstatten ließ, die Aufgabe des Sachverständigen in einem Strafprozeß verkannt.

Sachverständige sind nach deutschem Prozeßrecht Gehilfen des Richters, die lediglich die Aufgabe haben, diesem die besonderen Fachkenntnisse zu vermitteln, über die er selbst nicht verfügt, die aber für die richterliche Entscheidung unbedingt notwendig sind. Es kann sich dabei um technische, medizinische oder andere Sachfragen handeln, die sich im Verlauf des Verfahrens als für die Urteilsfindung unentbehrlich herausschälen. Sie müssen also in enger Beziehung zu dem konkreten Sachverhalt, der den Gegenstand des Verfahrens bildet, oder zur Person des Angeklagten stehen. Die an den Sachverständigen zu richtenden Fragen werden daher auch normalerweise vom Gericht eng umschrieben und meist auf bestimmte Punkte hin genau fixiert. "Allgemeinbildende Vorlesungen" über einen zum Gegenstand des strafrechtlichen Vorwurfs nicht in unmittelbarer Beziehung stehenden Sachkomplex -- wie die oben erwähnten Prozeßgutachten im Auschwitz-Prozeß -- verfehlen den prozessualen Zweck und sind daher abwegig. Das würde jedenfalls gelten, wenn dieser Prozeß wirklich nur ein normaler Strafprozeß gewesen wäre. Gerade das sollte er nach den Zielsetzungen seiner Urheber -- wie wir schon sahen -- ja aber nicht sein. So wird die Zulassung dieser Gutachten durch das Gericht nur dann verständlich, wenn man den Schauprozeßcharakter dieses Verfahrens, seine "gesellschaftspädagogische Bedeutung" (Naumann) in Rechnung stellt, der das Gericht auch und vor allem durch die Beweisaufnahme ersichtlich Genüge tun wollte. So [336] gesehen waren die Gutachten eine Art von Unterricht zur Zeitgeschichte aus erwünschter Sicht für Publikum und Presse, vielleicht auch für die Geschworenen und andere Prozeßbeteiligte, deren Anschauungen noch nicht allzu gefestigt erschienen.

Dabei wäre es von der Zielsetzung eines Strafprozesses aus durchaus wichtig gewesen, zu zahlreichen sich aus der Vernichtungslegende ergebenden Fragen Sachverständige zu hören, nicht zuletzt, um damit auch einen Eindruck von der Glaubwürdigkeit vieler Zeugen sowie einiger "Dokumente" zu gewinnen. Nur einige dieser Fragen seien hier herausgestellt:

In welcher Zeit wirkte das Gas Zyklon B und wie zeigte sich diese Wirkung?

Wie lange war das Gas in einem geschlossenen Raum wirksam (ohne Lüftung bzw. bei sofortiger Durchlüftung nach Anwendung)?

Konnten durchgaste Räume -- wie ja behauptet wird -- bereits eine halbe Stunde nach Anwendung des Gases Zyklon B ohne Gasmaske wieder betreten werden?

War es möglich, Leichen in einem Krematoriumsofen innerhalb von 20 Minuten vollständig zu verbrennen?

Lassen sich Krematoriumsofen Tag und Nacht hindurch ununterbrochen benutzen?

Ist es möglich, menschliche Leichen in mehrere Meter tiefen Gruben zu verbrennen und gegebenenfalls in welcher Zeit?

Hätte das Gericht allerdings diese und andere Fragen durch qualifizierte Sachverständige beantworten lassen, so wären aller Voraussicht nach viele Behauptungen der Anklage ebenso in sich zusammengefallen wie die meisten "Augenzeugen" der angeblichen Judenvernichtung als Lügner entlarvt worden wären. Die "Schau" wäre in diesem Fall nicht mehr gelaufen! Das Gericht konnte sich solche ketzerischen Fragen kaum leisten und die Sachverständigen stellten sie von sich aus ebenfalls nicht. Die Aufrechterhaltung der Vernichtungslegende war schließlich ihr Broterwerb584.

Wissenschaftliche Vertreter der Gegenposition wurden als Gutachte in diesem Verfahren selbstverständlich nicht herangezogen. Ein Mann wie der französische Historiker Prof. Paul Rassinier, der sich als ehemaliger Häftling der KL Buchenwald und Dora große Verdienste um die Aufhellung des tatsächlichen Geschehens in den KL erworben hatte, wurde im Auschwitz-Prozeß nicht einmal als Prozeßbeobachter zugelassen. Man fürchtete wohl seinen scharfen Verstand nicht minder wie seine spitze Feder585.

[337] Dabei hätte eigentlich nichts näher gelegen, als gerade ihn, der sich damals schon mehr als ein Jahrzehnt hindurch intensiv mit KL-Fragen wissenschaftlich befaßt hatte, ebenfalls als Gutachter heranzuziehen, soweit es überhaupt auf zeitgeschichtliche Aspekte ankam. Man kann diese offensichtliche und besonders weitgehende Ausschaltung von Sachverständigen, deren Gegenposition zur offiziellen Lehrmeinung bekannt war, einmal mehr als Indiz dafür nehmen, daß das Vernichtungsdogma in diesem Prozeß ein Tabu war, an dem nicht gerührt werden durfte. Das Gericht machte hiervon keine Ausnahme.

Zusammenfassend kann festgestellt werden, daß die Sachverständigen im Auschwitz-Prozeß weitgehend unter dem Gesichtspunkt ausgewählt worden waren, dem Prozeß den "richtigen" zeitgeschichtlichen Hintergrund für die beabsichtigte "Schau" zu liefern. Das Gericht setzte dem nicht nur keinen Widerstand entgegen, sondern förderte dieses Bestreben sogar. Die sehr umfangreichen Gutachten der zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen des im Dienste der "Umerziehung" stehenden Instituts für Zeitgeschichte dienten in keiner Weise Beweiszwecken, weil sie entweder überhaupt beweisunerheblich waren oder "Tatsachen" mit durchaus unzureichender Begründung bestätigten, von denen alle Prozeßbeteiligten -- vor allem auch das Gericht -- ohnehin als gegeben

---

584 Der amerikanische Historiker David Hoggan behauptet, das Institut werde von Rockefeller unterstützt: "Der Unnötige Krieg", Seite 275. Jedenfalls aber kann kaum ein Zweifel über die völlig einseitige "Ausrichtung" des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte bestehen. Das zeigen nicht nur seine einschlägigen Veröffentlichungen, sondern auch entsprechende Äußerungen von Mitarbeitern des Instituts. Vgl. hierzu Sündermann, "Das Dritte Reich" (erweiterte Auflage 1964), Seite 17. Siehe hierzu auch Walendy, "Methoden der Umerziehung", Seiten 30ff. und Stäglich, "Historiker oder Propagandisten?".

585 Rassiniers Arbeiten haben insbesondere deshalb Gewicht, weil sich in ihnen wissenschaftliche Redlichkeit mit eigenem KL-Erleben verbinden.

ausgingen586. Auf diese Weise wurde der Sachverständigenbeweis zu einem schauprozessualen Requisit herabgewürdigt.

b) Urkunden

Der Urkundenbeweis ist im allgemeinen das sicherste und zuverlässigste Beweismittel, soweit eine Urkunde zutreffende Aussagen über einen bestimmten Sachverhalt enthält und ihre Authentizität unzweifelhaft ist. Die Beweisführung erfolgt bei Schriftdokumenten durch Verlesung der Urkunde (§ 249 StPO). In strafprozessualer Hinsicht fallen unter den Begriff der Urkunde aber alle Sachen, die einen Gedanken zum Ausdruck bringen, gleichviel aus welchem Stoff sie bestehen oder in welcher Form oder mit welchem Mittel der Gedanke erkennbar gemacht ist587. Im Auschwitz-Prozeß spielten nur Schriftdokumente eine Rolle. Sie gingen nicht über das hinaus, was wir im Rahmen dieser Untersuchung schon kennengelernt haben, lieferten also ebenfalls keinen Beweis dafür, daß es in Auschwitz "Gaskammern" und "Vergasungen" gab. Es lohnt sich nicht, sie hier einer nochmaligen Betrachtung zu unterziehen. Nur einige ergänzendeBemerkungen sind erforderlich.

Wenn Langbein in seiner Prozeßdokumentation schreibt, im [338] Auschwitz-Prozeß sei "eine Fülle von Dokumenten" verlesen worden588, so soll damit zweifellos der Eindruck erweckt werden, daß die Auschwitzlegende durch diesen Prozeß auch dokumentarisch -- also in besonders zuverlässiger Form -- bestätigt worden sei. Davon kann indessen überhaupt keine Rede sein. Soweit Langbeins Bemerkung nicht schon quantitativ weit übertrieben ist, muß jedenfalls darauf hingewiesen werden, daß der überwiegende Teil der zur Verlesung gekommenen Dokumente bezüglich der Gaskammerfrage nur zweitrangige Bedeutung hatte, d. h. allenfalls mittelbar damit in Zusammenhang zu bringen war. Auch hat Langbein in seine Behauptung vermutlich die sehr zahlreichen Vernehmungsprotokolle abwesender oder verstorbener Zeugen einbegriffen. Die Verlesung derartiger Protokolle ersetzt unter bestimmten Bedingungen die persönliche Vernehmung der betreffenden Zeugen in der Hauptverhandlung, die die Regel ist. Sie beweist aber nur, daß ein bestimmter Zeuge über einen Sachverhalt eine bestimmte Aussage gemacht hat, nicht dagegen die Richtigkeit des von ihm bekundeten Sachverhalts. Solche Urkunden beweisen also die vom Zeugen behaupteten Tatsachen ebensowenig wie jede andere Zeugenaussage schon aus sich heraus. Tatsächlich ist ihr Beweiswert sogar noch geringer als der der unmittelbaren Zeugenaussage in der

---

586 Das gilt z. B. für die Frage, ob es einen Führerbefehl zur Judenvernichtung gab, ebenso wie für die Frage, ob das KL Auschwitz ein speziell für die angebliche Judenvernichtung eingerichtetes Lager war und ob es entsprechende Einrichtungen (Gaskammern) hatte. Die Sachverständigen gingen ohne weiteres hiervon aus, ohne dies durch einwandfreie Quellen belegen zu können. Vgl. hierzu nochmals die allgemeinen Ausführungen zur Fragwürdigkeit der von den sog. Zeitgeschichtlern bisher präsentierten Quellen zur Judenvernichtung (Erstes Kapitel III 2).

587 Löwe-Rosenberg, Anm. 3 zu § 249 StPO.

588 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 43.

Hauptverhandlung, weil der für die Glaubwürdigkeit der Aussage sehr wesentliche persönliche Eindruck von dem Zeugen fehlt.

In besonderem Maße gilt das vorstehend Gesagte für die vom Gericht angeordnete Verlesung von Vernehmungsprotokollen aus dem 1946 von der britischen Besatzungsmacht durchgeführten Belsen-Prozeß. Es handelte sich um die Aussagen des ehemaligen Birkenau-Kommandanten Josef Kramer sowie der Auschwitz-Ärzte Dr. Klein und Dr. Entreß589. Es ist fast unglaublich, aber wiederum kennzeichnend für den Auschwitz-Prozeß, daß ein deutsches Gericht noch im Jahre 1964/6n Vernehmungsprotokolle aus Militärgerichtsverfahren einer Besatzungsmacht als Beweismittel heranzog, obwohl doch kein Zweifel mehr daran bestehen konnte, daß die Angeklagten jener Verfahren weitgehend inhumanen und rechtlich fragwürdigen Behandlungsmethoden ausgesetzt waren. Soweit sie "Vergasungen" in Auschwitz bestätigten, waren ihre Aussagen erpreßt oder gefälscht. Keinesfalls können sie nach den ganzen Umständen, unter denen jene Prozesse stattfanden, als beweiskräftig angesehen werden590. Diese Art der "Beweiserhebung" hatte wieder einmal nichts mit Rechts- oder Wahrheitsfindung zu tun. Sie war nur in einem Schauprozeß möglich.--

Größte Bedeutung wurde dem sog. Broad-Bericht (vgl. oben Seiten [339] 105ff, 117ff [189ff, 212ff]), der vollständig zur Verlesung kam591, und den Krakauer Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß (vgl. oben Seiten 138ff [253ff]), die auszugsweise Gegenstand des Urkundenbeweises waren592, beigemessen. Von beiden Urkunden standen dem Gericht nur Fotokopien zur Verfügung. Wenn auch der Urkundenbeweis mit Hilfe von Fotokopien geführt werden kann593, so muß es bei der Fragwürdigkeit gerade dieser beiden Dokumente doch befremden, daß das Gericht sich in diesem Fall mit Fotokopien und einigen zusätzlichen Erklärungen zufrieden gab. Wie wir schon sahen, handelte es sich bei der Fotokopie des Broad-Berichts sogar nur um die Fotokopie einer Abschrift des handschriftlichen Originalberichts von Broad, deren Übereinstimmung mit dem Original nur durch höchst fragwürdige Zeugenaussagen "erhärtet" werden konnte (vgl. oben Seiten 117f [213f])594. Hinsichtlich der Höß-Aufzeichnungen begnügte sich das Gericht

---

589 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 949 und 983. Hinsichtlich der widersprüchlichen Aussagen Kramers vgl. nochmals Anm. 35 zu Kapitel 3.

590 Über die brutale Behandlung der gefangenen SS-Leute in Belsen durch die britischen Vernehmer existiert ein sehr anschaulicher Bericht eines britischen Journalisten, der in "Nation Europa", Nr. 5/1968 nachgedruckt wurde. Vgl. auch Heinz Roth, "Was geschah nach 1945?", Teil 2, Seiten 70-71.

591 Naumann aa O. Seiten 141 ff.; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band l, Seite 537. Vgl. auch Langbein aaO. Band 1, Seiten 87,105f.,120f.,133-135, 139, 146, 229f. und 358f.

592 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 949 und 952.

593 Löwe-Rosenberg. Anm. 4 zu § 249 StPO.

594 In den Gründen des Auschwitz-Urteils wird der Zeuge Rothmann, der Langbein zufolge (aaO. S.537) dem Gericht die später verlesene Fotokopie des Broad-Berichts überreichte, nicht erwähnt. Die Verlesung dieses "Dokuments" machte -- wie Langbein versichert (aaO. S.538) -- "einen nachhaltigen Eindruck auf alle". Nichts weiter war wohl auch beabsichtigt, da das "Dokument" konkrete "Verbrechen" der einzelnen Angeklagten nicht zum Gegenstand hatte.

damit, daß der Sachverständige Dr. Broszat "glaubhaft versicherte", die von ihm vorgelegten Fotokopien stimmten mit den in Polen unter Verschluß gehaltenen "Originalen" überein595. Darüber, ob die "Originalaufzeichnungen" echt waren, machte sich das Gericht offenbar überhaupt keine Gedanken596. Gerade hieran ist deutlich erkennbar, daß die Kernfrage des ganzen Prozesses nämlich dieangeblichen "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz -- in Wirklichkeit gar nicht Gegenstand der Beweiserhebung war, sondern -- wie bereits festgestellt wurde -- von vornherein als "geschichtliche Tatsache" hingenommen wurde. Andernfalls hätte man sich vor allem über die Echtheit der Höß-Aufzeichnungen Gedanken machen müssen, soweit sie für die Beurteilung dieser Frage von Bedeutung sein konnten. Ihr übriger Inhalt war im Rahmen des Prozesses unerheblich.

Die Verlesung dieser beiden "Dokumente", die über die Beteiligung der einzelnen Angeklagten an den angeblichen Judenmorden nichts aussagten, konnte mithin nur den Sinn haben, mit Hilfe entsprechender Presseberichte darüber Emotionen zu schüren und so in der Öffentlichkeit die Vorstellung von Auschwitz als dem größten "Vernichtungslager" noch zu verstärken. Sie waren also nicht eigentlich Beweismittel, sondern vielmehr ebenfalls schauprozessuale Demonstrationsmittel. Es ist bei Schauprozessen jeder Art nicht ungewöhnlich, daß in dieser oder ähnlicher Weise für die "Lehre", die durch sie erteilt werden soll "Stimmung gemacht" wird. Ein Gericht, das sich nur der Wahrheit und dem Recht verpflichtet fühlte, hätte diese nach Herkunft und Inhalt äußerst obskuren "Beweisurkunden" zumindest kritisch betrachtet. Das Auschwitz-Gericht stellte nicht einmal ihre formale Echtheit in Frage. --

[340]

c) Augenschein

Als "Augenschein" wird jede Art von Beweisaufnahme bezeichnet, die nicht als Zeugen-, Sachverständigen- oder Urkundenbeweis oder wie die Vernehmung des Beschuldigten gesetzlich besonders geregelt ist597. Hierzu gehören vor allem die Besichtigung des Tatorts, der Tatwerkzeuge oder anderer mit der Tat zusammenhängender Gegenstände, aber auch das Abhören von Tonbändern oder die Überprüfung von Lichtbildern, Ortsskizzen und ähnlichen Unterlagen über den Täter oder den Tathergang. Soweit damit der Täter zuverlässig identifiziert bzw.

---

595 Seite 87 der Gründe des Auschwitz-Urteils. Das vollständige Urteil wurde m. W. bisher nicht veröffentlicht. Eine Abschrift stand mir für einige Tage zur Verfügung.

596 Selbstverständlich bedeutet die Verlesung einer Urkunde und erst recht nicht der Fotokopie einer Urkunde, daß das Dokument auch echt ist. In jedem normalen Strafprozeß wäre bei derart fragwürdigen Urkunden wie den Höß-Aufzeichnungen ein Schriftsachverständiger hinzugezogen worden, der sich auch kaum mit der Prüfung einer Fotokopie begnügen würde. Nach einer Entscheidung des Oberlandesgerichts Braunschweig stellt ein Sachverständiger seine Sachkunde in Frage, wenn er sich allein auf Fotokopien verläßt, obwohl er die Originalschriften haben könnte (Neue Juristische Wochenschrift 1953, S .1035; Juristen-Zeitung 1953, S .515) . Vgl. auch Löwe-Rosenberg, Anm.5 a zu § 93 StPO.

597 Löwe-Rosenberg, Anm. 2 zu § 86 StPO.

der Tathergang zweifelsfrei rekonstruiert werden kann, was selbstverständlich die Authentizität oder die Originalität der jeweiliger, Augenscheinsobjekte voraussetzt, steht dieses Beweismittel in seiner Bedeutung dem Urkundenbeweis nicht nach.

Im Auschwitz-Prozeß beantragte der Nebenklagevertreter Rechtsanwalt Henry Ormond am 8. Juni 1964, dem 53. Verhandlungstag, die "Besichtigung des Tatortes Auschwitz" mit der Begründung, daß noch so gute Skizzen und Schaubilder nicht den persönlichen Eindruck von dem "Vernichtungslager" ersetzen könnten598. Hiermit spielte er offenbar auf die im Gerichtssaal ausgehängten Lagerpläne und das Abbild des Modells einer "Gaskammer" an, die das polnische Auschwitz-Museum für den Prozeß zur Verfügung gestellt hatte.

Die Einnahme des Augenscheins als Beweismittel kann aus prozessualen Gründen nur durch das vollbesetzte Gericht unter Teilnahme aller übrigen Prozeßbeteiligten erfolgen599. Hiergegen hatte das Schwurgericht offenbar gewisse Bedenken. Am 22. Oktober 1964 wurde jedenfalls der Beschluß des Gerichts verkündet, daß nur ein Mitglied des Richterkollegiums, Amtsgerichtsrat Hotz, im ehemaligen KL Auschwitz eine Ortsbesichtigung vornehmen solle, falls das durch staatliche Vereinbarungen zwischen Bonn und Warschau ermöglicht werde. Diese Ortsbesichtigung fand in der Zeit vom 14. bis 16. Dezember 1964 statt. Den übrigen Prozeßbeteiligten war die Teilnahme daran freigestellt worden; lediglich den 14 in Untersuchungshaft befindlichen Angeklagten wurde die Erlaubnis zur Reise nach Auschwitz von vornherein verweigert. Außer Amtsgerichtsrat Hotz nahmen alle vier Staatsanwälte sowie die drei Nebenklagevertreter daran teil. Dagegen fuhren nur 13 Verteidiger -- also nicht einmal die Hälfte der Verteidiger -- und von den sechs auf freiem Fuß befindlichen Angeklagten nur ein einziger – Dr. Lucas -- mit nach Auschwitz. Rechtsanwalt Laternser hatte sich von Anfang an sehr energisch gegen die beantragte Ortsbesichtigung [341] ausgesprochen und gewichtige Bedenken dagegen geltend gemacht. In seiner Stellungnahme vom 22. Juni 1964 wies er darauf hin, daß nach Ablauf von 20 Jahren nicht allein "die naturgemäßen Veränderungen ein völlig anderes Bild" ergeben müßten, sondern daß der zu besichtigende Ort auch "musealen Zwecken gewidmet" worden sei, die "umfangreiche Wiederinstandsetzungen" und "tendenziöse Verdeutlichungen" voraussetzten600.

So war es auch in der Tat. Wir haben schon gesehen, daß z. B. das alte Krematorium des Stammlagers Auschwitz erst nach dem Kriege von den Polen in seinen jetzigen Zustand versetzt wurde und erst damals auch die angebliche "Gaskammer" erhielt (vgl. oben Seite 46 [77]). Aber auch sonst unterlag die ehemalige Auschwitz-Region während ihrer etwa zehnjährigen Abschirmung gegenüber der Außenwelt mit Sicherheit zahlreichen jetzt nicht mehr kontrollierbaren Einwirkungen der sowjetischen Besatzungsmacht und der Polen.

---

598 Naumann aaO. Seite 149; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 41.

599 Löwe-Rosenberg, Anm. 6a zu § 86 StPO.

600 Naumann aaO. Seiten 149, 184, 186, 208-215; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 837ff.; Laternser aaO. Seiten 48-49, 411-413.

Es ist möglich, daß das Schwurgericht Frankfurt hiervon im einzelnen keine Kenntnis hatte. Es mußte aber doch nach Ablauf zweier Jahrzehnte damit rechnen, daß zwischenzeitliche Veränderungen einen zuverlässigen Augenscheinsbeweis nicht mehr zuließen, zumal da Rechtsanwalt Laternser ausdrücklich darauf hingewiesen hatte. Wenn es trotzdem zwar nicht den Augenschein als prozessuales Beweismittel, aber doch immerhin eine dem im wesentlichen gleichkommende Ortsbesichtigung durch ein Mitglied des Richterkollegiums beschloß, so war das zweifellos eine verfahrensrechtlich überflüssige und wahrscheinlich nur aus Opportunitätsgründen getroffene Maßnahme. Das über diese Ortsbesichtigung aufgenommene Protokoll wurde später in der Hauptverhandlung verlesen, womit der strafprozessual nicht korrekt vorgenommene Augenschein über den Umweg des Urkundenbeweises schließlich doch auch verfahrensrechtlich zur Wirkung kam.

Indessen war das Ergebnis der Ortsbesichtigung anscheinend so unbedeutend, daß es den finanziellen Aufwand für die Reise kaum gelohnt haben dürfte. Jedenfalls lassen die Urteilsgründe nicht erkennen, daß die Ortsbesichtigung für die Urteilsfindung unumgänglich war, was sie allein hätte rechtfertigen können. Allerdings wurde der Angeklagte Breitwieser im wesentlichen unter Hinweis auf das Ergebnis der Ortsbesichtigung freigesprochen, weil der einzige Belastungszeuge dieses Angeklagten dadurch widerlegt wurde. Dieser wollte nämlich den Angeklagten bei einer im sog. Bunker vorgenommenen "Vergasung" von Häftlingen beobachtet haben. Bei der Ortsbesichtigung wurde jedoch festgestellt, daß der Zeuge von seinem angegebenen Standort aus den [342] Angeklagten gar nicht hätte sehen können, weil zwischen diesem Standort und dem "Bunker" ein die Sicht versperrendes weiteres Gebäude lag. Gab es dieses Gebäude aber damals wirklich schon? Dem Zeugen hätte freilich bereits deshalb nicht geglaubt werden dürfen, weil er den Angeklagten Breitwieser aus einer Entfernung von 70 bis 80 Metern zur Nachtzeit (!) an der angegebenen Stelle erkannt zu haben behauptete601 .

Immerhin gab der Ortstermin den mitreisenden Journalisten reichlich Gelegenheit, durch gefühlvoll-dramatische Berichte den Schaueffekt des Prozesses nochmals in seinen Wirkungen zu steigern. Die Auslassungen von Bernd Naumann, die auch in der Frankfurter Allgemeinen Zeitung erschienen, sind nur ein Beispiel hierfür602. Und Langbein, der den "Lokalaugenschein" als "wichtiges Ereignis im Prozeßverlauf" bezeichnet, meint hierzu603:

> "Alle, die an ihm teilnahmen, hatten an Ort und Stelle starke, noch weit nachhaltiger wirkende Eindrücke empfangen, als es diejenigen sind, welche Aussagen und Dokumente vermitteln konnten. Richter Hotz, der als einziges Mitglied des Gerichts nach Polen fuhr, schaltete sich nach seiner Rückkehr

---

601 Naumann aaO. Seiten 71-72,116,283; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 787-789, 791-792, 898.

602 Naumann aaO. Seiten 210ff., der seiner Darstellung die pathetische Überschrift "Keine Spur mehr von Millionen Füßen" gegeben hat. Darin sollte wohl zugleich ein Hinweis auf die angebliche Opferzahl (2-4 Millionen!) liegen.

603 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 41.

> wesentlich aktiver in die Befragungen ein; und mancher Verteidiger ist in Auschwitz und Birkenau nachdenklich geworden."

Vielleicht ist das richtig. Sicherlich war es sogar der Zweck der ganzen Veranstaltung, wenigstens einige Verteidiger "weich" zu machen. Nur muß bezweifelt werden, daß die von den Beteiligten der Auschwitz-Reise gewonnenen Eindrücke der einstigen Wirklichkeit von Auschwitz entsprachen. Doch diese Frage wurde -- von den vorsichtigen Andeutungen Laternsers abgesehen -- niemals gestellt. Sie wäre eben nur in einem normalen Strafprozeß wichtig gewesen!--

Von ähnlicher Fragwürdigkeit wie die Ortsbesichtigung waren übrigens die bereits erwähnten, zum Zwecke des Augenscheins im Gerichtssaal ausgehängten Schaubilder. Die Frage, ob die Lagerpläne authentisch waren oder nach welchen Unterlagen das Gaskammermodell angefertigt worden war, wurde offenbar ebenfalls von niemandem gestellt. Die Herkunft dieser Augenscheinsobjekte aus dem polnischen Auschwitz-Museum ersetzte vermutlich den Echtheitsbeweis, obwohl daraus eher das Gegenteil hätte gefolgert werden müssen. Bezeichnend ist, daß das Gericht und seine Helfer -- wie Langbein mit törichter Genugtuung feststellt -- auf den Lagerplänen besser "zu Hause waren", als manche Zeugen, die Auschwitz als Häftlinge kennen gelernt hatten. Zur Erläuterung des Gaskammer-Modells stand dem Gericht nur ein einziger Zeuge zur Verfügung604. Selbstverständlich bestätigte er die Richtigkeit [343] der Darstellung; denn dazu hatte man ihn ja aus Polen nach Frankfurt zitiert. Langbein glaubt seine "Bedeutung" noch mit folgendem Satz unterstreichen zu müssen:

> "Erst seine Worte verliehen dem Modell volles Gewicht."

Zweckmäßiger wäre es wohl gewesen, dem Gericht auch die angeblichenUnterlagen für dieses Gaskammermodell zur Verfügung zu stellen oder den Hersteller des Modells als Zeugen über seine Konstruktionsgrundlagen berichten zu lassen. Doch auch daran dachte anscheinend niemand in diesem makabren Prozeß.--

d) Die Zeugen

Wie wir sahen, stand bei den bisher behandelten Beweismitteln der politische Demonstrationseffekte auf den es den Drahtziehern des Verfahrens entscheidend ankam, im Vordergrund. Zur Belastung oder Entlastung der einzelnen Angeklagten trugen sie kaum etwas bei. Insoweit kam es also im wesentlichen auf die Zeugenaussagen an, die indessen in diesem Verfahren noch weit problematischer waren, als das ohnehin schon in jedem Strafprozeß der Fall ist. Das Schwurgericht selbst beklagte in seinem Urteil die durchaus unzureichenden Erkenntnismöglichkeiten, indem es ausführte605:

---

604 Vgl. hierzu Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 35-36.

605 Seite 109 der Urteilsgründe.

> "Dem Gericht fehlten fast alle in einem normalen Mordprozeß zur Verfügung stehenden Erkenntnismöglichkeiten, um sich ein getreues Bild des tatsächlichen Geschehens im Zeitpunkt des Mordes zu verschaffen. Es fehlten die Leichen der Opfer, Obduktionsprotokolle, Gutachten von Sachverständigen über die Ursache des Todes und die Todesstunde, es fehlten Spuren der Täter, Mordwaffen usw. Eine Überprüfung der Zeugenaussagen war nur in seltenen Fällen möglich."

Dieses Bekenntnis spricht für sich und zeigt das ganze Dilemma des Prozesses in strafrechtlicher Hinsicht auf. Bemerkenswert ist die vom Gericht eingestandene Tatsache, daß es in Auschwitz keinerlei Spuren der sagenhaften "Gaskammern" gibt. Denn so muß man die allerdings etwas vage Wendung "es fehlten... Mordwaffen usw." wohl auffassen, wenn man daran denkt, daß den meisten Angeklagten gerade die Beteiligung an den angeblichen Gaskammermorden zur Last gelegt wurde. Doch diese hielt man ja ohnehin für eine unumstößliche geschichtliche Tatsache, so daß bei den darauf bezüglichen Zeugenaussagen selbst den Richtern eine Überprüfung offenbar entbehrlich erschien.

Die Vernehmung der insgesamt 409 Zeugen nahm mehr als ein volles Jahr in Anspruch. 248 von ihnen waren ehemalige Auschwitzhäftlinge, [344] 91 hatten der SS angehört und 70 gehörten keiner dieser beiden Gruppen an606. Selbstverständlich handelte es sich ganz überwiegend um Belastungszeugen; sie kamen sogar teilweise aus den Reihen der ehemaligen SS607. Entlastungszeugen waren von der Verteidigung -- ähnlich wie in den Nürnberger Prozessen -- nur unter größten Schwierigkeiten aufzutreiben. Waren solche Zeugen in den Ostblockländern ansässig, so erhielten sie in der Regel nicht die Ausreisegenehmigung, da die Justizbehörden dieser Länder -- wie Laternser in einigen Fällen nachweisen konnte -- sich die Entscheidung über ihre Unentbehrlichkeit im Prozeß durch das deutsche Gericht nicht aus der Hand nehmen ließen608. Konnten solche Zeugen aber doch ausreisen oder wurden sie in ihren Heimatländern vernommen, so konnte man sicher sein, daß sie inzwischen zu Belastungszeugen "umgedreht" worden

---

606 Vgl. den bei Langbein ("Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 937ff.) im einzelnen dargestellten zeitlichen Ablauf des Prozesses. Langbeins Dokumentation enthält 193 Häftlingsaussagen, 43 SS-Aussagen und 37 Aussagen von anderen Zeugen, wobei die Auswahl selbstverständlich einseitig im Sinne der Auschwitz-Legende getroffen wurde (aaO. Band 1, Seiten 15, 43-45).

607 Ein wichtiger SS-Zeuge war z. B. der ehemalige SS-Mann Richard Böck, der zur Fahrbereitschaft des Lagers Auschwitz als Kraftfahrer gehörte. Man zitiert seine zum Teil phantastischen Aussagen verschiedentlich in der einschlägigen Literatur, wobei sich mitunter auch Widersprüche ergeben: vgl. einerseits Kaul, "Ärzte in Auschwitz" (Seite 245) und andererseits Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß" (Band 1, Seite 74).

Erst unlängst wurde Böck auch wieder in einer Fernsehsendung vorgestellt, und zwar in einer englischen TV-Serie "World at War", die vom 3. deutschen Fernsehprogramm im Frühjahr 1978 unter dem Titel "Welt im Krieg" übernommen wurde. Nach einer Mitteilung des englischen Produzenten an den Verfasser vom 15. Juni 1978 ist Böck "Ehrenmitglied" der "Vereinigung ehemaliger Auschwitz-Insassen"!

608 "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 42 43, 111-112.

waren609. Deutsche Entlastungszeugen waren in ihren Aussagen naturgemäß äußerst zurückhaltend.

In diesem Zusammenhang soll uns nicht nochmals das bereits behandelte Problem der Zuverlässigkeit des Zeugenbeweises an sich beschäftigen (vgl. Drittes Kapitel, I; oben Seiten 81f [143f]). Es sei nur wiederholt, daß der Zeugenbeweis im allgemeinen das unzuverlässigste Beweismittel ist. Gerade deshalb bedarf jede Zeugenaussage grundsätzlich der Überprüfung anhand sicher bekannter Umstände. Das Auschwitz-Gericht aber hatte hierzu -- wie es selbst zugab -- kaum die Möglichkeit. Die Aussagen ausländischer Belastungszeugen wagte es anscheinend ohnehin nicht in Frage zu stellen. Laternser bemerkt hierzu610:

> "Sie (die Zeugen) erschienen vor Gericht, machten ihre Angaben -- deren Zustandekommen nicht nachprüfbar war -- und reisten wieder ab. Für ihre Aussagen trugen sie keinerlei praktische Verantwortung. Ein solches Verantwortungtragen-Müssen ist aber ein sehr wichtiger Faktor für die Beurteilung einer Aussage. Bei einer Reihe von Zeugen ergab sich nach der Meinung der Verteidigung der Eindruck, daß sie davon ausgingen, es komme bei diesen Angeklagten -- diesen >Bestien in Menschengestalt<, wie sie in einem großen Teil der Presse genannt wurden -- auf die Aussagen im einzelnen gar nicht mehr so genau an.
>
> Welche Mühe und welches Maß von Aufklärung wird in normalen Strafprozessen aufgewendet, um die Richtigkeit einer Aussage und ihr Werden nachzuprüfen! In dieser Richtung hat sich während des Auschwitzverfahrens nur die Verteidigung betätigt,... Es schien so, als ob die anderen Prozeßbeteiligten die Aussagen ausländischer Zeugen jeweils so hinnehmen wollten, wie sie gemacht worden waren. Und es entstand der Eindruck, die Staatsanwaltschaft wolle es auf alle Fälle verhindern, daß ausländische Zeugen einer genauen und ins einzelne gehenden Befragung ausgesetzt werden. Die Nebenklagevertreter vertraten die Interessen dieser Zeugen in ganz besonderem Maße. Leider gab das [345] Schwurgericht der überwiegenden Zahl der Einsprüche sowohl der Staatsanwaltschaft als auch der Nebenklagevertreter gegenüber Fragen der Verteidigung statt. Auf diese Weise waren die meisten Versuche der Verteidigung zur Erfolgslosigkeit verurteilt"

Wieder einmal muß festgestellt werden, daß diese Einstellung des Gerichts und der Anklagevertreter durchaus in das Bild eines Schauprozesses paßt, in dem nicht die Wahrheitsfindung, sondern der politische Demonstrationseffekt die Hauptsache ist.

Indessen galt das nicht immer nur für die ausländischen Zeugen. Auch inländischen Zeugen wurde nicht weiter "auf den Zahn gefühlt", wenn sie mit ihrer Aussage "richtig" lagen. Im umgekehrten Fall konnte es allerdings vorkommen, daß der

---

609 Diesen Eindruck vermittelt jedenfalls Langbeins Darstellung; vgl. "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 42-43.

610 "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 85-86.

Zeuge im Gerichtssaal verhaftet wurde611, was ausländischen Zeugen selbst bei erwiesenen Falschaussagen nicht passieren konnte. Das Gericht freilich versuchte in seinen Urteilsgründen diesen Eindruck dadurch zu verwischen, daß es die oben zitierte Passage über die Unzulänglichkeit seiner Erkenntnismöglichkeiten wie folgt fortsetzte:

> "Die Glaubwürdigkeit der Zeugen mußte daher besonders sorgfältig geprüft werden.... Soweit bei einzelnen Zeugen der Eindruck bestand, daß sie aus einer gewissen Geltungssucht oder sonstiger Veranlagung heraus zum Erzählen phantasievoller Geschichten neigten... hat das Gericht die Aussagen insgesamt nicht verwertet."

Das war indessen nur eine Floskel, um dem Leser des Urteils zu suggerieren, wie "genau" das Gericht alle Zeugenaussagen geprüft habe. Die Wirklichkeit sah nämlich anders aus. Auch solche Zeugen wurden vom Gericht als "glaubwürdig" akzeptiert, die den phantastischsten Unsinn erzählten. Das soll an einigen Beispielen belegt werden, die noch um weitere vermehrt werden könnten.

Zunächst sei hier nochmals der Zeuge Dr. Morgen erwähnt, mit dessen Person wir uns bereits im Rahmen des IMT-Prozesses beschäftigten. Er bekundete folgendes über einen "Ende 1943 oder Anfang 1944" stattgefundenen Besuch im "Vernichtungslager Birkenau"612:

> "In dem riesigen Krematorium war alles spiegelblank. Nichts hat darauf hingedeutet, daß dort noch eine Nacht zuvor Tausende Menschen vergast und verbrannt worden waren. Nichts von ihnen ist übrig geblieben, nicht einmal ein Stäubchen auf den Ofenarmaturen."

Wir erinnern uns, daß Morgen im, IMT-Prozeß Monowitz als das "Vernichtungslager" bezeichnet hatte (vgl. oben Seite 96f [173f]). [346] Inzwischen hatte er sich offensichtlich der gängigen Version angepaßt, was dem Gericht jedoch keinen Anlaß gab, seine Glaubwürdigkeit in Frage zu stellen. Doch auch im übrigen trägt seine Aussage den Stempel der Lüge. Denn daß Tausende von Menschen innerhalb einer Nacht so restlos vernichtet werden können, daß "nicht einmal ein Stäubchen auf den Ofenarmaturen" mehr davon Kunde gibt, ist schlechthin unmöglich.

---

611 So erging es z. B. dem deutschen Zeugen Walter, ehemaliger SS-Hauptscharführer in Auschwitz; erst nach "Berichtigung" seiner Aussage in der Haft wurde er wieder auf freien Fuß gesetzt. Vgl. Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 219-223, 314, und Band 2, Seiten 955, 981; Laternser aaO., Seiten 58-59, 110-111.

612 Zitiert nach Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 144; vgl. auch Naumann aaO. Seite 112.

Morgens Aussagen standen übrigens in keinerlei Zusammenhang mit irgendwelchen Handlungen der Angeklagten613). Er belastete keinen der Angeklagten direkt. Somit erscheint die Vermutung nicht unbegründet, daß seine Ladung nur im Interesse des Schauprozeßcharakters erfolgte, der diesem Prozeß zugedacht war.

Ein weiterer Zeuge, dessen Unglaubwürdigkeit sozusagen offenkundig ist, wenn man sich nur ein wenig mit der einschlägigen Literatur über Auschwitz befaßt hat, war der aus England angereiste Dr. Rudolf Vrba. Hinsichtlich der Person und der angeblichen Erlebnisse dieses Zeugen in Auschwitz sei auf die bisherigen Ausführungen verwiesen (vgl. oben Seiten 71ff, 115ff72 [123ff, 208ff]). Im Auschwitz-Prozeß ließ sich dieser Zeuge -- wenn man den vorliegenden Prozeßdokumentationen insoweit trauen darf -- auf verfängliche Einzelheiten nicht ein und wurde auch vom Gericht auf die Widersprüche und Ungereimtheiten in seinen früheren schriftlichen Zeugnissen nicht angesprochen. Vrba belastete vor allem den Angeklagten Mulka schwer, der allein auf Grund der Aussage dieses notorischen Lügners wieder in Haft genommen wurde, nachdem ihm erst wenige Monate zuvor in Anbetracht seiner angeschlagenen Gesundheit Haftverschonung gewährt worden war614. Auch diesen Erzähler "phantasievoller Geschichten" hielt das Gericht mithin für glaubwürdig. Es mag dahingestellt bleiben, ob die Richter die Glaubwürdigkeit dieses Zeugen nicht anzuzweifeln wagten oder ob sie nur seine literarischen Zeugnisse nicht kannten. Im letzteren Fall wäre ihnen allerdings der Vorwurf zu machen, sich auf diesen Prozeß nicht hinreichend vorbereitet zu haben

Ein besonders schönes Beispiel dafür, daß das Gericht jede auch noch so unsinnige Aussage widerspruchslos entgegennahm und dem betreffenden Zeugen trotzdem glaubte, ist der tschechische Zeuge Filip Müller. Er gehörte seiner Darstellung nach dem Sonderkommando für die Krematorien an. Vrba behauptet in seinem Buch "Ich kann nicht vergeben", Müller sei in einem der Krematorien als "Heizer" beschäftigt und in der Lage gewesen, anhand des Brennstoffverbrauchs die Zahl der verbrannten Leichen zu errechnen! (aaO. Seiten 200-201) Wunderbarerweise teilte Müller, der -- wiederum nach eigenen Angaben -- seit 1942 beim Sonderkommando für die Krematorien arbeitete, nicht das [347] übliche Schicksal der Angehörigen dieses Kommandos, die der Legende zufolge jeweils im Abstand von 3 bis 4 Monaten aus Geheimhaltungsgründen selbst "vergast und verbrannt" worden sein sollen. Eine überzeugende Erklärung für sein Überleben blieb er schuldig; im übrigen aber war er besonders redselig615.

---

613 Morgen berichtete über seine ehemalige Tätigkeit als SS-Richter, vor allem über die von ihm angeblich 1944/45 in Auschwitz durchgeführten Ermittlungen in Korruptionsfällen. Vgl. Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 143f., 243f., 335f. und Naumann aaO., Seiten 111-113.

614 Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 77f.,122-124,198; Naumann aaO. Seite 209.

615 Vgl. hierzu und zum folgenden Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 86f., 88-89, 91, 131-133, 424f., 459-463; Band 2, Seiten 499, 549, 569f., 698f.; Naumann aaO. Seiten 181-184.

So berichtete dieser verhinderte Märtyrer z. B. über zwei große Leichenverbrennungsgruben in der Nähe des Krematoriums IV, die er wie folgt beschrieb:

> "Die vierzig Meter langen und ungefähr sechs bis acht Meter breiten und zweieinhalb Meter tiefen Gruben hatten an den Enden Vertiefungen, in die das Menschenfett hineingeflossen ist. Mit diesem Fett mußten die Häftlinge die Leichen übergießen, damit sie besser brannten."

Weiter behauptete er, daß der "Chef des Krematoriums" Oberscharführer Moll lebende Kinder "in das kochende Leichenfett... hineingeworfen" habe. Auch wußte er über "Experimente" in den Krematorien zu berichten. So sei einmal "ein Buckliger in ein Faß mit verschiedenen Salzen und Säuren gesteckt worden, um sein Skelett zu gewinnen". Ferner hätten SS-Männer "den in den Krematorien Erschossenen Fleisch aus den Oberschenkeln geschnitten". Zu welchem Zweck das geschehen sein soll, wußte der "Zeuge" allerdings auch nicht.

Ein Kommentar hierzu erübrigt sich. Man muß sich nur darüber wundern, daß erfahrene Richter sich diesen ganzen -- z.T. physikalisch unmöglichen -- Unsinn überhaupt anhörten, anstatt sofort nach den ersten offensichtlichen Lügen auf die weitere Vernehmung eines solchen "Augenzeugen" zu verzichten. Darüber hinaus stützte das Gericht auf einige Aussagen dieses Mannes sogar die Verurteilung der Angeklagten Stark, Dr. Lucas und Dr. Frank616. Obwohl er ersichtlich "zum Erzählen phantasievoller Geschichten" neigte, hatte das Gericht also keine grundsätzlichen Zweifel hinsichtlich seiner Glaubwürdigkeit.

Schon auf Grund dieser wenigen Beispiele dürfte der Schluß gerechtfertigt sein, daß das Gericht die Glaubwürdigkeit der Zeugen wohl kaum so "besonders sorgfältig geprüft" hat, wie es mit dem oben zitierten Satz aus seinen Urteilsgründen glauben machen wollte. Es scheute sich offensichtlich, die Aussagen ausländischer Belastungszeugen auch nur im geringsten in Zweifel zu ziehen.

Das Gericht nahm dementsprechend auch in keiner Weise Notiz davon, daß wohl die meisten Zeugen in irgendeiner Hinsicht abhängig und ihre Aussagen weitgehend fremdbestimmt waren. Laternser hat das anhand zahlreicher Beispiele belegt617. Seine wohl gravierendste [348] Feststellung ist, daß es sogar "Informationsblätter des Auschwitz-Komitees" gab, die an alle Zeugen zu deren Orientierung versandt

---

616 Seiten 116, 254 und 472 der Gründe des Auschwitz-Urteils. Vgl. auch Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 884-885, 889 und 893.

617 "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 85-126.

Langbein ist in seiner Prozeßdokumentation eifrig bemüht, den Vorwurf der Zeugenbeeinflussung als ungerechtfertigt hinzustellen, zumindest aber ihn abzuschwächen. Er kommt jedoch auch nicht an der durch entsprechende Briefe bewiesenen Tatsache vorbei, daß z. B. die polnischen Zeugen vor ihrer Ausreise nach Deutschland aufgefordert wurden, sich zunächst mit dem Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitee in Warschau und der Hauptkommission zur Verfolgung von Naziverbrechen in Polen in Verbindung zu setzen. Vgl. "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 843ff., insbesondere 864-865.

wurden. Sie enthielten neben Angaben über die allgemeinen Lagerverhältnisse in Auschwitz und über die angeblichen Verbrechen der einzelnen Angeklagten auch deren Bilder sowie ihre persönlichen Lebensdaten und ihre Sitznummern im Verhandlungsraum618. Es ist fast unvorstellbar, paßt jedoch ins Bild eines Schauprozesses, daß das Gericht unter diesen Umständen dem angeblichen Wiedererkennen eines Angeklagten durch ehemalige Häftlinge überhaupt noch irgendeinen Wert beimessen konnte.

Die Tatsache, daß viele Aussagen trotz der weitgehenden "Vorbereitung" der Zeugen höchst widerspruchsvoll waren, soll hier nur am Rande erwähnt werden. Der interessierte Leser mag sich selbst hiervon anhand der vorliegenden Prozeßdokumentationen überzeugen, in die allerdings die auffälligsten Widersprüche vermutlich noch nicht einmal aufgenommen wurden. Insoweit ergab der Auschwitz-Prozeß kein anderes Bild, als es uns bereits aus der Literatur über Auschwitz bekannt geworden ist.

Sehr wichtig für die Beantwortung unserer Frage, ob der Auschwitz-Prozeß ein Schauprozeß war, ist jedoch die Feststellung, daß die meisten Zeugen sich nicht darauf beschränkten, zu den gegen die einzelnen Angeklagten erhobenen Vorwürfen etwas auszusagen. Sie ergingen sich vielmehr daneben auch in allgemeinen Schilderungen der Lagerverhältnisse oder eigener angeblicher Erlebnisse, die mit den konkreten Anklagepunkten nur wenig oder nichts zu tun hatten. Auch hier begegnen wir wieder dem beabsichtigten politischen Demonstrationseffekt, der auch in diesem Zusammenhang wieder allein durch den Gerichtsvorsitzenden ermöglicht oder sogar gefördert wurde. Denn er hätte als Verhandlungsleiter derartige Abschweifungen von vornherein unterbinden können und müssen619.

Daß auch dieser Teil der Beweisaufnahme dem Schauprozeßcharakter des gesamten Verfahrens Rechnung trug, zeigt wohl am eindeutigsten die Tatsache, daß die drei ersten Häftlingszeugen -- wie Langbein mit unverkennbarer Befriedigung vermerkt -- dem Gericht "nur einen allgemeinen Überblick" zu geben hatten. Es handelte sich um die Zeugen Wolken, Lingens-Reiner und den an der Vorbereitung des Auschwitz-Prozesses maßgeblich beteiligten Hermann Langbein selbst. Hierbei konnte z.B. der Zeuge Otto Wolken620 an zwei vollen Verhandlungstagen (!) dem Gericht neben der Schilderung angeblicher Lagerverhältnisse, die ersichtlich den Charakter von Auschwitz als einem [349] "Vernichtungslager" unterstreichen sollten, eine Aneinanderreihung bekannter und unbekannter, aber in keiner Weise nachprüfbarer Greuelgeschichten bieten, die zu den Vorwürfen gegenüber den

---

618 "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 91-93.

619 Vgl. hierzu Laternser aaO. Seite 34.

620 Wolken war ein in Wien approbierter Arzt. Er war seiner Darstellung zufolge nach Auschwitz "als Jude verschleppt" worden (Naumann aaO. Seite 98). Der österreichische Jurist und Historiker Dr. Scheidl behauptet hingegen, Wolken sei wegen des kriminellen Delikts der Notzucht und der Abtreibung ins KL eingeliefert worden; auch den Doktortitel habe man ihm aus diesem Grunde aberkannt. Vgl. Scheidl, "Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands", Band 4, Seiten 168-169 (unter Berufung auf die "Deutsche Wochenzeitung", vom 31.7. 1964, S. 4).

einzelnen Angeklagten in keinerlei Beziehung standen. Mit den Zeugen Lingens-Reiner und Langbein verhielt es sich ähnlich. Als der Verteidiger Laternser endlich bei dem "Zeugen" Langbein den vorsichtigen Versuch machte, dessen Aussage auf das für den Prozeß Wesentliche zu beschränken, tat der Gerichtsvorsitzende so, als habe er diese Mahnung nicht verstanden, und ließ den "Zeugen" weiter schwafeln621.

Insbesondere diese "allgemeinbildenden" Pauschalschilderungen vieler Zeugen, die jeden konkreten Bezugspunkt zu den angeblichen Taten der Angeklagten vermissen ließen, trugen dazu bei, dem Verfahren das Gepräge eines Schauprozesses zu geben. Denn wenn man die Aufgabe eines Schauprozesses zweifellos u. a. darin sehen kann, der Öffentlichkeit bestimmte Vorstellungen, Forderungen oder -- wie vor allem in den KL-Prozessen -- Schuldkomplexe durch ein schauartiges Prozeßgeschehen regelrecht einzuhämmern, dann ist für diesen Zweck wohl nichts besser geeignet als eine Vielzahl von den Durchschnittsbürger schon rein gefühlsmäßig beeindruckenden Aussagen angeblicher Augenzeugen für das, was man den Menschen nahebringen möchte. Und man kann sicher sein, daß das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee und ähnliche Organisationen unter diesem Gesichtspunkt für ein entsprechend geschultes Zeugenaufgebot gesorgt hatten, das in der deutschen Prozeßgeschichte damals wohl ohne Beispiel war. Für die Verbreitung der so gewonnenen Prozeßergebnisse auch bei denen, die nicht unmittelbar am Prozeßgeschehen teilnehmen konnten, sorgten die einheitlich gelenkten Massenmedien, die alles, was die "Zeugen" erzählten, ohne weiteres in den Rang von unbestreitbaren Tatsachen erhoben. Auf diese Weise bekam der Auschwitz-Prozeß dann auch jene umfassende "gesellschaftspädagogische Bedeutung", von der der Prozeßberichterstatter Naumann spricht.

Ob das durch die Zeugenaussagen vermittelte Auschwitz-Bild auch einmal -- wie Langbein meint622 -- "historisches Gewicht" haben wird und dem "Historiker von morgen Quellenmaterial liefern" kann, muß allerdings schon auf Grund des Bildes, das der seiner Grundeinstellung nach gewiß unverdächtige Verteidiger Laternser von der Handhabung des Zeugenbeweises entworfen hat, bezweifelt werden -- vom Inhalt der meisten Aussagen einmal ganz abgesehen.

Eine jeden Zweifel ausschließende Beschreibung vom Aussehen der "Gaskammern" und von der Durchführung der "Vergasungen" konnte [350] keiner der Zeugen geben. Das ist offenbar selbst dem "Experten" für die Gaskammerlegende Hermann Langbein aufgefallen. Denn er gibt im Hinblick auf die Birkenauer Krematorien zu623: "Nur sehr wenig von dem, was sich vor und in diesen größten Gebäuden des Lagers Auschwitz abgespielt hat, können heute Augenzeugen bekunden."

---

621 Laternser, "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seite 34. Vgl. zum ganzen auch Naumann aaO. Seiten 98-105, 107-110; ferner Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 39 und Band 2, Seiten 938-939 (zum Inhalt der Aussagen im einzelnen vgl. die im Namensregister aaO. angegebenen Seitenzahlen).

622 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seiten 10 und 12.

623 "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 1, Seite 88.

Mit anderen Worten also: Niemand von den Zeugen hatte wirklich umfassenden Einblick in jenen Gebäudekomplex, hinter dessen Mauern die Judenvernichtung angeblich vor sich gegangen sein soll. Der einzige Zeuge, der das vom Auschwitz-Museum zur Verfügung gestellte Modellbild einer Gaskammer "erläuterte" (vgl. oben Seite 184 [342]), ist gewiß kein Gegenbeweis. Langbein gibt bezeichnenderweise weder seinen Namen noch seine berufliche Tätigkeit preis, und Naumann erwähnt ihn überhaupt nicht. Vermutlich handelte es sich um einen Angestellten des Auschwitz-Museums, der auch nur dieses Modell kannte, das unzweifelhaft ein Phantasieprodukt war.

Wir sind damit am Ende unseres Überblicks über die Beweismittel des Auschwitz-Prozesses, die -- wie wir gesehen haben -- ebenfalls in weitestem Umfang der den Hintermännern des Prozesses erwünschten "Schau" dienstbar gemacht wurden. Daß diese "Schau" in der Öffentlichkeit ihre Wirkungen gehabt hat, ist unbestreitbar. Die Geschichte aller Schauprozesse zeigt jedoch, daß die damit verbundenen Auswirkungen immer nur zeitbedingt waren. Für den Auschwitz-Prozeß wird nichts anderes gelten. Daß das Auschwitz-Gericht selbst schon in seinem Urteil die Vergasungs-Legende auf Grund widersprüchlicher Zeugenaussagen ad absurdum geführt hat, wird sich im folgenden Abschnitt noch zeigen.

[350]

4. Das Urteil

Das Urteil im Auschwitz-Prozeß entsprach dem, was man erwarten muß, wenn ein gerichtliches Strafverfahren nicht nach den Regeln eines normalen Strafprozesses, sondern als Schauprozeß durchgeführt wird. Hier wurde nicht Gerechtigkeit geübt, sondern nur die Bilanz eines durch den Prozeß vermittelten Zerrbildes gezogen. Weniger die Schuldsprüche und die erkannten Strafen als vielmehr die Urteilsgründe erscheinen als das wesentliche Ergebnis dieses Verfahrens. Die Angeklagten waren eben nichts weiter als Statisten für ein Horrorbild, das mit diesem Prozeß der deutschen Öffentlichkeit und darüber hinaus der Welt als unumstößliche geschichtliche Tatsache eingeprägt werden sollte Damit wurde zugleich das Urteil über das deutsche Volk gesprochen, das -- wie es immer wieder heißt -- "Auschwitz zugelassen" hatte.

[351] Die Überzeugungskraft des im Rahmen der Urteilsgründe dargestellten Horrorbildes leidet allerdings schon daran, daß es in keinem Verhältnis zu den ausgesprochenen Verurteilungen steht. Drei der Angeklagten mußten sogar freigesprochen werden (Schoberth, Breitwieser und Dr. Schatz), weil die gegen sie produzierten "Beweise" selbst vor diesem Gericht für eine Verurteilung nicht ausreichten. Besonders bemerkenswert ist der Freispruch von Breitwieser, der eine Zeitlang Leiter der Desinfektionsabteilung in Auschwitz war, also jene Männer unter sich hatte, die angeblich das Zyklon B in die "Gaskammern" einzuwerfen hatten. Praktisch wird diese Behauptung durch den Freispruch Breitwiesers ad

absurdum geführt. Denn daß ihm -- auf Grund einer recht peinlichen Panne bei der Regie des Prozesses -- die persönliche Anwesenheit bei einer "Vergasung" nicht nachgewiesen werden konnte (vgl. oben Seite 183 [342]), hätte angesichts der Tatsache, daß er selbst der "Chef" der "Vergasungskommandos" war, doch eigentlich gar nicht ins Gewicht fallen dürfen. Vermutlich war dieser Freispruch also eine Art von "Freudscher Fehlleistung" des Gerichts624.

Elf der Angeklagten wurden nur zu zeitlich begrenzten Freiheitsstrafen verurteilt. Die meisten von ihnen brauchten nur noch einen Teil davon abzubüßen, weil die Untersuchungshaft auf die Strafen angerechnet wurde. Das führte in zwei Fällen sogar dazu, daß die Verurteilten (Hantl und Scherpe) sofort nach der Urteilsverkündung auf freien Fuß gesetzt wurden625. Es sieht fast so aus, als ob mit diesen Verurteilungen nur die Geltendmachung von Haftentschädigung vermieden werden sollte. Hantl gehörte übrigens zu jenen Angeklagten, die sich besonders "einsichtig" gezeigt hatten, da er nicht nur Auschwitz, sondern auch Mauthausen den Charakter eines "Vernichtungslagers" zugesprochen hatte (vgl. oben Seite 178 [332]).

Eine lebenslange Zuchthausstrafe erhielten lediglich sechs Angeklagte, und das waren nicht einmal die, die den Schuldsprüchen zufolge die meisten Menschen auf dem Gewissen haben sollten. Dieses eigenartige Ergebnis beruhte darauf, daß derjenige, der auch nur einen einzigen Mord begeht, ohne weiteres eine lebenslange Freiheitsstrafe verwirkt hat, während der Mordgehilfe nach der damaligen gesetzlichen Regelung eine geringere Strafe erhalten **konnte** -- nicht mußte626. So hatte der angeklagte Häftlingskapo Bednarek, der nach dem Urteilsspruch des Auschwitz-Gerichts vierzehn Mithäftlinge mit eigener Hand ermordet hatte, zwangsläufig eine lebenslange Zuchthausstrafe hinzunehmen, während z. B . der Angeklagte Dr. Lucas, den das Gericht "nur" der Beihilfe zum Mord an mindestens 4000 Menschen in den "Gaskammern" [352] von Birkenau für schuldig hielt, mit einer Gesamtzuchthausstrafe von drei Jahren und drei Monaten davonkam. Unter der Voraussetzung, daß diese Morde wirklich geschehen sind, wird kein vernünftiger Mensch den Unterschied im Strafmaß als gerecht ansehen können.

---

624 Wenn die angeblichen Judenvergasungen wirklich stattfanden, hätte Breitwieser strafrechtlich mindestens als Gehilfe oder sogar als Mittäter angesehen werden müssen, da er ja als Leiter des Desinfektionskommandos auch das Zyklon B zu verwalten hatte und deshalb über die Verwendung dieses Entwesungsmittels im Bilde sein mußte. Den Prozeßdokumentationen zufolge hatte Breitwieser diese Dienststellung schon zu der Zeit inne, als mit den angeblichen "Vergasungen" begonnen wurde (Oktober 1941). Der Einsatz von Zyklon B zu den behaupteten Tötungszwecken setzte eine entsprechende Schulung der Desinfektoren voraus, die nicht ohne Breitwiesers Wissen hätte stattfinden können .

Zu Breitwiesers Aussagen siehe Naumann aaO. Seiten 70ff. und Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 786ff., 791.

625 Naumann aaO. Seiten 272-273 und 279ff.; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 873ff., 900.

626 Diese Regelung gilt heute nicht mehr. Nach § 27 Abs.2 StGB, der an die Stelle des früheren § 49 StGB (Beihilfe) getreten ist, ist die Strafe des Gehilfen in jedem Fall nach den Grundsätzen der Strafmilderung zu ermäßigen (hierzu § 49 StGB neuer Fassung).

Indessen mag bei der Bestrafung des Dr. Lucas der Umstand eine Rolle gespielt haben, daß auch er während des gesamten Verfahrens gegenüber der Vernichtungsthese "Einsicht" zeigte. Ganz allgemein läßt aber die Bewertung der Beteiligung der Angeklagten an angeblichen Gaskammermorden größten Umfangs den Schluß zu, daß das Gericht sich -- zumindest unterbewußt -- insoweit unsicher fühlte und doch wohl einige Zweifel an der Tatsächlichkeit dieses Geschehens hatte. Hier werden die vom Rechtsstandpunkt aus bitteren Konsequenzen der während des ganzen Prozeßverlaufs gewahrten opportunistischen Haltung des Gerichts sichtbar627.

Doch wenden wir uns den Urteilsgründen zu.

Obwohl der Vorsitzende des Schwurgerichts noch in seiner mündlichen Urteilsbegründung hervorgehoben hatte, daß eine "geschichtliche Darstellung des Zeitgeschehens" nicht die eigentliche Aufgabe des Gerichts gewesen sei628, gerieten die schriftlichen Urteilsgründe ebenso wie die Hauptverhandlung weitgehend in den Bereich einer zeitgeschichtlichen Demonstration, anstatt sich ausschließlich auf die Feststellung strafwürdiger Verbrechen der Angeklagten zu beschränken, wie es in einem normalen Mordprozeß der Fall gewesen wäre. Sie entsprechen also vollkommen dem durch die ihrem Wesen entfremdete Beweisaufnahme vermittelten Bild, d.h. sie sind in weitem Umfang nicht sachbezogen, wirklichkeitsfern, widerspruchsvoll und zuweilen sogar unlogisch. Nicht zuletzt sind sie aber auch in ihren Schuldfeststellungen ebenso wenig überzeugend wie die vorerwähnten Strafaussprüche. In ihnen spiegelt sich gewissermaßen der schauprozeßtypische Ablauf des gesamten Verfahrens nochmals wider629.

Der erste Abschnitt der Urteilsgründe (S. 9-22) befaßt sich mit der "Einrichtung und Entwicklung der Konzentrationslager im NS-Staat" im allgemeinen, was ganz sicher mit dem Prozeßgegenstand nichts zu tun hat. Im zweiten Abschnitt (S. 23-89) wird dann das "Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" hinsichtlich seiner Anlage, seiner Organisation, der damaligen Lebensverhältnisse und ähnlicher damit zusammenhängende Dinge aus dem Lagerbereich in aller Ausführlichkeit behandelt, was allenfalls zu einem geringen Teil strafrechtlich von Bedeutung sein konnte. Alle diese Ausführungen waren allerdings unentbehrlich, um -- wie es der eigentliche

---

627 Vgl. zum Vorstehenden Naumann aaO. Seiten 270ff., 287, 289; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, S. 871 ff., 889 ff., 898 f. Bednarek, ein als politischer Schutzhäftling in Auschwitz inhaftierter Volksdeutscher aus Polen (Naumann aaO. S.35), gehörte vermutlich zu jenen Häftlingsfunktionären, die sich während ihrer Lagerzeit korrekt verhalten und es nach dem Kriege abgelehnt hatten, sich in den Dienst der Greuelpropaganda zu stellen. Andernfalls wäre er kaum auf die Anklagebank gekommen. Denn alle Häftlingskomitees -- auch das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee in Wien -- sind Schöpfungen der früheren Lagerhierarchie; wer in ihrem Sinne arbeitete, war vor Verfolgung sicher.

628 Naumann aaO. Seite 274.

629 Soweit im folgenden auf die Urteilsgründe Bezug genommen wird, sind die betreffenden Seitenzahlen in Klammern hinter dem Text eingefügt. Ich habe sie nach der Urteilsabschrift zitiert, die mir einige Tage zur Verfügung stand. Meines Wissens wurde das Urteil bisher weder ganz noch in Auszügen amtlich veröffentlicht. Siehe auch Anmerkungen 65 und 131 dieses Kapitels.

Zweck dieses Schauprozesses war -- die angebliche [353] Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz in den Rahmen eines "planmäßigen Mordprogramms" der nationalsozialistischen Reichsführung zu stellen. Weitere ergänzende "Feststellungen" dieser Art finden sich in den Abschnitten der Urteilsgründe, die sich mit den einzelnen Angeklagten und ihren angeblichen "Taten" befassen. So enthält z. B. der Abschnitt über den ehemaligen Lageradjutanten Mulka längere Darlegungen des Gerichts zur Bedeutung der sog. Selektionen, wie sie die Richter in Übereinstimmung mit der Greuelpropaganda verstanden, und über die Durchführung der sich angeblich daran anschließenden "Vergasungen jüdischer Menschen" (S. 95-101).

Es ist hier aus Platzgründen unmöglich, den ganzen in diesen allgemeinen "Feststellungen" des Gerichts enthaltenen Unsinn vollständig wiederzugeben. Nur einige prägnante Beispiele seien herausgegriffen.

Bei der Schilderung der allgemeinen Lebensverhältnisse in Auschwitz wird u.a. behauptet (S. 48): "In Birkenau und Umgebung gab es kein Trinkwasser. Alle Brunnen waren mit Kolibazillen verseucht."

Wäre es wirklich so gewesen, dann hätte wahrscheinlich kein Mensch auch nur einen Monat dort überleben können. Dennoch gibt es massenhaft ehemalige Häftlinge, die jahrelang in Birkenau festgehalten wurden. Einige von ihnen traten im Auschwitz-Prozeß als Zeugen auf, ohne daß dies dem Gericht zu denken gab630. Im übrigen lebte dort ja auch die SS-Wachmannschaft, die natürlich ebenfalls nicht ohne Trinkwasser auskam. Zumindest die Denkfaulheit der Richter, die das Urteil unterschrieben haben, ist damit offensichtlich.

Daß in Auschwitz ein Menschenleben nicht viel galt, zieht sich wie ein roter Faden durch die gesamten Urteilsgründe und wird oft genug ausdrücklich betont. Um so mehr überrascht es, daß das Gericht im zweiten Abschnitt seiner Urteilsgründe (S. 52) auch auf die vom Reichsführer SS Himmler aufgestellten "Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Häftlinge" eingeht, die für alle KL verbindlich waren. Es zitiert daraus u. a. die folgende ehrenwörtliche Verpflichtung, die jeder nach Auschwitz abkommandierte SS-Angehörige zu unterschreiben hatte:

> "Über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet der Führer. Kein Nationalsozialist ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu mißhandeln. Bestraft wird jeder Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten."

---

630 Die Sowjets fanden bei der Besetzung des Lagers Auschwitz, das im Januar 1945 gruppenweise evakuiert worden war, immer noch 4800 kranke und marschunfähige Häftlinge vor, die von der SS unter ärztlicher Betreuung dort zurückgelassen worden waren. Vgl. Anthologie, Band II, Teil 2, Seite 120. Über die letzten Tage in Auschwitz-Birkenau berichtet der ehemalige Häftlingsarzt Otto Wolken ebendort, Seiten 90ff. (Nachdruck in den Mitteilungen der Internationalen Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer -- F.I.R. -- Nr. 5/1974.)

Weiter wird in den Urteilsgründen darauf hingewiesen, daß schon für die Verhängung der Prügelstrafe die Genehmigung des Amtsgruppenchefs D im WVHA (Gruppenführer Glücks) erforderlich war und diese [354] obendrein nur im Beisein eines Arztes vollstreckt werden durfte, der den Delinquenten zuvor auf seinen Gesundheitszustand zu untersuchen hatte. Bei der höheren Führung -- so die Urteilsgründe (S. 52) -- habe es als selbstverständlich gegolten, daß kein SS-Mann einen Häftling schlagen oder stoßen, ja nicht einmal ihn berühren durfte.

Das alles erscheint bei einem angeblichen "Vernichtungslager" ziemlich widersinnig und erst im weiteren Verlauf der Urteilsgründe wird klar, weshalb das Gericht überhaupt auf diese Richtlinien des Reichsführers SS eingegangen ist, die so gar nicht in den sonstigen Rahmen des Urteils passen. Es benötigte sie nämlich zu einer einwandfreien Begründung des Schuldvorwurfs, wenn ein Angeklagter durch Zeugenaussagen "überführt" war, persönlich einen oder mehrere Häftlinge außerhalb des "normalen" Vernichtungsprogramms getötet zu haben. Der Mordvorsatz ließ sich dann trefflich und unwiderlegbar damit begründen, daß der Angeklagte nicht "auf Befehl", sondern sogar "gegen den Befehl" gehandelt habe631. Daß das ziemlich unwahrscheinlich ist, weil im Dritten Reich -- besonders in den Reihen der SS -- Disziplin und Gehorsam bekanntlich an der Spitze aller Werte standen und Verstöße hiergegen regelmäßig mit schärfsten Strafen geahndet wurden, störte das Gericht offenbar nicht im mindesten. Es stellte sogar verallgemeinernd fest, daß SS-Führer, SS-Unterführer und SS-Mannschaften in Auschwitz die Richtlinien für die Häftlingsbehandlung "ständig mißachtet" und "nicht selten" Häftlinge solange mißhandelt hätten, "bis sie starben" (S. 53); Diese die damalige Bedeutung eines Befehls völlig verkennende "Feststellung" des Gerichts gründete sich allein auf entsprechende Zeugenaussagen und Ansichten der zeitgeschichtlichen "Sachverständigen". So einfach war es im Auschwitz-Prozeß, sogar eine der Lügenpropaganda über Auschwitz entgegenstehende Tatsache zu einer Belastung für die Angeklagten umzufunktionieren! --

Ein besonders peinlicher Schnitzer ist dem Gericht auf den Seiten 99-100 der Urteilsgründe unterlaufen. Er gibt zugleich Zeugnis davon, wie wenig Gedanken sich die Richter über die Beschaffenheit der angeblichen "Gaskammern" gemacht haben. Auf Seite 99 stellte das Gericht nämlich fest, daß sich bei den "Krematorien I bis IV... die Entkleidungs- und Vergasungsräume unter der Erde und die Verbrennungsofen über der Erde" befunden hätten. Schon auf der nächsten Seite behauptet das Gericht dann weiter, bei den Krematorien III und IV sei das Zyklon B "durch ein kleines Seitenfenster" eingeworfen worden. Wie das bei einem unterirdisch gelegenen Raum möglich war, der ja keine Seitenfenster haben konnte, bleibt das Geheimnis des Gerichts. Es hatte hier [355] offensichtlich widersprüchliche Zeugenberichte miteinander verquickt, ohne weiter darüber nachzudenken. Die ganze Absurdität der Gaskammerlegende konnte kaum besser dokumentiert werden.

---

631 Vgl. die bei Naumann (aaO. Seite 289) wiedergegebene Formulierung aus der mündlichen Urteilsbegründung gegen Bednarek.

Wesentliche Grundlage für die allgemeinen Feststellungen des Gerichts über das "Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (Zweiter Abschnitt der Urteilsgründe) waren "die überzeugenden und fundierten Sachverständigengutachten", die Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen sowie der hierzu in vielen Einzelheiten im Widerspruch stehende Broad-Bericht (S. 85-89). Über Qualität und Inhalt der Sachverständigengutachten wurde bereits an anderer Stelle das Notwendige gesagt (vgl. oben Seiten 179-181 [334-337]). Ebenso kann zum Broad-Bericht und zu den Höß-Aufzeichnungen auf frühere Stellen dieser Arbeit verwiesen werden (oben Seiten 117-119 [212-217] bzw. 138-150 [253-277]), die zeigen, daß beide "Dokumente" nach Herkunft und Inhalt äußerst fragwürdig sind. Bemerkenswert ist jedoch der Versuch des Gerichts, die Höß-Aufzeichnungen aus der Sphäre des Zweifels herauszuheben, was ihm freilich nicht gelungen ist.

Abgesehen von der Echtheitsbestätigung Broszats (siehe oben Seite 182 [339]) hielten die Richter die angeblichen Erinnerungen des ehemaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten Höß insgesamt schon deshalb für echt, weil -- so die Urteilsgründe (S. 86) -- der Verfasser eine "mit den Verhältnissen in Auschwitz wohlvertraute Person" gewesen sein müsse, "die nicht nur einen Teilbereich des Lagers überschauen konnte, sondern einen Gesamtüberblick gehabt haben muß". Das mag im allgemeinen zutreffen, doch besagt diese Feststellung der Richter hinsichtlich der Teile der Aufzeichnungen, die die Judenvernichtung behandeln, nicht das Geringste. Gerade hierauf kommt es jedoch an. Höß' Angaben über die angebliche Judenvernichtung werden auch nicht durch den Hinweis des Gerichts glaubwürdiger, daß

> "Höß sich mit großem Eifer um Exaktheit und Sachlichkeit bemüht hat. Mit buchhalterischer Genauigkeit hat er die Einzelheiten geschildert. Da darüber hinaus seine Angaben in den Punkten, über die Zeugen gehört werden konnten, von diesen bestätigt worden sind, erschienen auch die anderen in den verlesenen Niederschriften geschilderten Tatsachen glaubhaft und zutreffend mit Ausnahme verschiedener Zeit- und Datumsangaben, bei denen sich eine gewisse Unsicherheit des Autors ergibt." (S. 87)

Zu den "Tatsachen", die das Gericht hiernach als "glaubhaft" und "zutreffend" ansah, gehörte u.a., daß in einem Birkenauer Verbrennungsofen drei Leichen auf einmal innerhalb von 20 Minuten restlos eingeäschert werden konnten, daß man einen mit Zyklon B durchgasten [356] Raum bereits nach einer halben Stunde ohne Gasmaske betreten konnte, daß Tausende von Leichen zugleich in großen Gruben ohne ständige Brenn- und Sauerstoffzufuhr verbrannt werden konnten und dergleichen Unsinn mehr. Hier noch von "Exaktheit", "Sachlichkeit" und "buchhalterischer Genauigkeit" zu sprechen, das zeugt von einer kaum mehr zu überbietenden Ignoranz und Leichtgläubigkeit des Gerichts wenn es nicht Opportunismus war. Und sollte wirklich keinem der Richter einmal der Gedanke gekommen sein, daß die Zeugen, die Einzelheiten der dem Kommandanten Höß zugeschriebenen Angaben bestätigten, die 1958 veröffentlichten Höß-Aufzeichnungen selbst schon gelesen und daraus ihr Wissen bezogen hatten? Schließlich entsprach das alles aber auch den seit Jahren und vor allem während des Prozeßverfahrens über die Massenmedien verbreiteten Darstellungen. Wie kann

man also ernsthaft aus solchen Übereinstimmungen auch nur die geringste Glaubwürdigkeit herleiten?

Abschließend sei nun noch ein Blick auf die "Verbrechen" geworfen, derentwegen die Angeklagten verurteilt wurden. Ihre Feststellung ist ja der Zweck eines Strafverfahrens, wenn auch der im Auschwitz-Prozeß betriebene Aufwand -- wie schon wiederholt betont wurde -- über diese eigentliche Aufgabe des Prozesses weit hinausging. Aber der Auschwitz-Prozeß war eben kein normaler Strafprozeß. Darüber dürfte nun wohl kein Zweifel mehr bestehen.

Einige Angeklagte wurden verurteilt, weil ihnen nach Ansicht des Gerichts vorsätzliche Tötung oder zum Tode führende Mißhandlungen einzelner Häftlinge nachgewiesen werden konnten. Möglicherweise war die eine oder andere dieser Verurteilungen sogar gerechtfertigt. Übergriffe solcher Art sind in den Gefangenenlagern aller kriegführenden Nationen vorgekommen und werden sich auch in Zukunft wohl nie ausschließen lassen. Mit dem eigentlichen Auschwitz-Problem, den angeblich von höchster Stelle befohlenen planmäßigen Judenmorden in Gaskammern, hatten diese Verurteilungen indessen nichts zu tun. Wir können sie daher übergehen. Allerdings sollte nicht unerwähnt bleiben, daß das Gericht auch Geiselerschießungen oder standgerichtliche Exekutionen als "Morde" wertete, und zwar bei den Angeklagten Boger (S. 244ff.). Stark (S. 246ff.), Hofmann (S. 366ff.) und Kaduk (S. 395-396).

Ein weiterer Tatkomplex war nach den Urteilsgründen das Töten von Häftlingen durch Phenolinjektionen ins Herz, was im Häftlingsjargon als "Abspritzen" bezeichnet wurde. Auch das könnte vorgekommen sein, doch unterließ das Gericht es, der Einlassung der betreffenden Angeklagten nachzugehen, es habe sich bei den Opfern um unheilbar [357] kranke Häftlinge -- nach einem Ausdruck des Angeklagten Klehr um "halbe Tote"632 -- gehandelt. Unter der Voraussetzung, daß das zutrifft, ließe sich sicherlich darüber streiten, ob solche Euthanasietötungen unter den damaligen Umständen wirklich als "Mord" angesehen werden können, zumal wenn zuvor -- woran selbst nach Häftlingsaussagen kein Zweifel bestehen kann -- erfolglos versucht worden war, die Arbeitsfähigkeit der Kranken durch medizinische Behandlung im Häftlingskrankenbau des Lagers wieder herzustellen. Auf jeden Fall aber hatten auch diese Akte, die zur Verurteilung der Angeklagten Klehr (S. 583ff.), Scherpe (S. 657ff.) und Hantl (S. 693ff.) führten, mit "Völkermord" nichts zu tun, der mit dem Gebrauch des Stichworts "Auschwitz" gewöhnlich gemeint ist.

Immerhin aber wurde 16 der 20 Angeklagten eine Beteiligung in der strafrechtlichen Form der Beihilfe an diesem vielzitierten "Völkermord" angelastet. Alle verurteilten Angeklagten -- mit Ausnahme des Häftlingskapos Bednarek -- wurden also entweder ausschließlich oder neben anderen Vergehen aus diesem Grunde bestraft. Wenn man sich allerdings ansieht, welche Handlungen der Angeklagten dem Gericht

---

632 Naumann aaO. Seite 90; Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seite 711.

als ausreichend zur Begründung dieses besonders schwerwiegenden Schuldspruchs erschienen, dann kann man wieder einmal nur staunen.

Diesen Verurteilungen lag die Annahme des Gerichts zugrunde, daß in bestimmten Räumlichkeiten des KL-Komplexes um Auschwitz Juden durch das Entwesungsmittel Zyklon B massenweise getötet wurden, und zwar regelmäßig unmittelbar nach sog. "Selektionen", ob diese nun im Lagerkrankenbau, einem sonstigen Teil des Lagers oder auf der Bahnrampe nach Ankunft eines neuen Häftlingstransports vorgenommen wurden. Das Gericht ging hierbei davon aus, daß alle Arbeitsunfähigen, wozu ohne weiteres "Frauen mit Kindern, alte Menschen, Krüppel, Kranke und Kinder unter 16 Jahren" gerechnet worden seien, unmittelbar in die "Gaskammern" geführt wurden. Als arbeitsfähig -- so die Urteilsgründe -- seien auf diese Weise aus den in Birkenau eintreffenden Transporten jeweils nur zwischen 10 und 15 %, selten mehr, niemals jedoch mehr als 25% der Ankommenden ausgesondert worden. Ab und zu sei es auch vorgekommen, daß ein Transport aus besonderen Gründen geschlossen "in das Gas geführt" wurde (S. 96-97).

Es muß hier nochmals betont werden, daß es sich bei dieser Urteilsgrundlage tatsächlich um nichts weiter als eine Annahme handelt. Denn daß einwandfreie und überzeugende Beweise für die Existenz von "Gaskammern" bislang fehlen und vom Gericht auch gar nicht gefordert wurden, hat der Verlauf unserer Untersuchung gezeigt. Auch die [358] Zahlenangaben des Gerichts entbehren jeder realen Unterlage. Sie beruhen ausschließlich auf spekulativen Annahmen der zeitgeschichtlichen Prozeßgutachter in Verbindung mit nicht weniger unsicheren Zeugenaussagen633.

Bei dieser Sachlage konnten nur die "Geständnisse" der Angeklagten Stark und Hofmann (hierzu oben Seiten 176 178 [327-330]) ihrer eigenen Verurteilung wegen Beteiligungan Judenvergasungen einen Anschein des Rechts geben, weil die von ihnen zugegebenen Handlungen in unmittelbarer Beziehung zu diesem nach wie vor zweifelhaften Tatbestand standen634. Alle übrigen Angeklagten hätten jedoch bei Anlegung normaler strafrechtlicher Maßstäbe freigesprochen werden müssen, soweit ihnen Beihilfe zu den angeblichen Gaskammermorden vorgeworfen worden

---

633 Die in "Anatomie des SS-Staates" enthaltenen Prozeßgutachten legen sich insoweit bezeichnenderweise nicht fest. Broszat gibt in der Fußnote 1 auf Seite 159 von "Kommandant in Auschwitz" einige Anhaltspunkte, muß jedoch selbst bekennen: "Eine genaue Klärung dürfte hier jedoch kaum zu erlangen sein."

Vgl. zu den angeblichen Opferzahlen Aretz, "Hexeneinmaleins einer Lüge". Dort wird insbesondere auch die Erörterung der jüdischen Verlustzahlen zwischen dem Vorsitzenden des Schwurgerichts und dem Gutachter Broszat im Auschwitz-Prozeß behandelt (S. 53-54 aaO.).

634 Hofmann erhielt wegen eines Einzelmordes und Teilnahme an mehreren "Vergasungen" eine lebenslange Zuchthausstrafe. Sein "Geständnis" hat sich aber offenbar gelohnt. Nach Angaben von Butz ("Der Jahrhundertbetrug", Seite 245) ist er inzwischen längst wieder auf freiem Fuß.

Stark, der zur Zeit seiner "Tat" erst 18 Jahre alt war und auf den noch das Jugendstrafrecht zur Anwendung kam, wurde zu 10 Jahren Jugendstrafe verurteilt. Auch er wird vermutlich vorzeitig entlassen worden sein.

war. Denn was man ihnen in diesem Zusammenhang zur Last legte, war einfach lächerlich. Doch wird darin um so mehr deutlich? wie wenig Substanz die ganze Gaskammerlegende tatsächlich hat.

Folgende Handlungen reichten nach Ansicht des Frankfurter Schwurgerichts zur Verurteilung dieser Angeklagten wegen "Beihilfe" zu den vom Gericht als Tatsache angenommenen Gaskammermorden aus635:

Entgegennahme und Weitergabe von Fernschreiben, die das Eintreffen von Häftlingstransporten ankündigten (Mulka und Höcker);

Beschaffung von Zyklon B für die Entwesungsabteilung des Lagers und Auftragserteilung für eine gasdichte Tür bei der Firma "Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH" (Mulka);

Führung der Oberaufsicht bei der Ankunft von Häftlingszügen an der Bahnrampe in Birkenau (Mulka);

Wachdienst an der Bahnrampe in Birkenau während der Ankunft von Häftlingszügen (Dylewski, Broad, Hofmann);

"Selektieren" von Häftlingen auf der Bahnrampe in Birkenau (Mulka, Boger, Dr. Frank, Dr. Lucas, Baretzki, Dr. Capesius, Klehr);

"Selektieren" im Häftlingskrankenbau oder in anderen Teilen des Lagers (Scherpe, Klehr, Hantl, Baretzki, Schlage, Kaduk, Boger).

Der heute in § 27 StGB geregelte Straftatbestand der Beihilfe war zur Zeit des Auschwitz-Prozesses in § 49 StGB enthalten. Nach dieser Bestimmung wurde als Gehilfe bestraft, wer dem Täter zur Begehung einer als Verbrechen oder Vergehen mit Strafe bedrohten Handlung durch Rat oder Tat wissentlich Hilfe geleistet hatte. Es ist nicht erforderlich, im Rahmen dieser Arbeit den rechtlichen Inhalt dieser Vorschrift in jeder Richtung auszuloten. Es genügt, hier in Übereinstimmung mit der herrschenden Meinung festzuhalten, daß Beihilfe stets nur die Unterstützung fremder Tat durch eine dazu wenigstens allgemein geeignete [359] Handlung und mit dem Vorsatz ist, die Verbrechensvollendung wirklich zu fördern. Das kann schon im Vorbereitungsstadium der Tat geschehen. Die Beihilfehandlung braucht für die Haupttat auch nicht in dem Sinne ursächlich zu sein, daß diese ohne sie nicht zur Ausführung kommen könnte. Sie muß aber geeignet sein, die Verwirklichung des Verbrechens zu *fördern*, bei sog. Erfolgsdelikten -- wie Mord -- also zur Erreichung des Erfolges in irgendeiner Weise ("durch Rat oder Tat") beizutragen. Das wiederum setzt voraus, daß die Haupttat selbst -- mindestens in Versuchsform -- begangen wurde. Die Beihilfe ist also -- wie es im Juristendeutsch heißt -- "akzessorisch", das bedeutet: von der Haupttat abhängig. Außerdem muß nicht nur der Täter, sondern auch der Gehilfe vorsätzlich handeln, mithin alle

---

635 Vgl. zum folgenden Naumann aaO. Seiten 279-289 und Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 873-899.

wesentlichen Merkmale der Haupttat erkennen; von den Einzelheiten der Ausführung braucht der Gehilfe allerdings keine bestimmten Vorstellungen zu haben. Hält er sein Tun für ungeeignet, die Tat zu fördern, den Erfolg also auch ohne sein eigenes Handeln für unvermeidlich, so fehlt regelmäßig der Vorsatz, da der Gehilfenvorsatz wie der Tätervorsatz auf die tatsächliche Verwirklichung des Verbrechens gerichtet sein muß636.

Setzt man diese in jedem normalen Strafprozeß anerkannten Voraussetzungen für eine Bestrafung wegen Beihilfe in Beziehung zu den vorerwähnten Handlungen der Angeklagten, so müßte auch ein Jurist ihre Einstufung als Beihilfe zu den angeblichen, im Einzelfall nicht einmal konkret bestimmten Gaskammermorden eigentlich für abwegig, mindestens aber für äußerst fragwürdig halten. Der juristische Laie wird über die strafrechtliche Beurteilung der "Tatbeiträge" der Angeklagten durch das Auschwitz-Gericht ohnehin nur den Kopf schütteln. Sollte die "Staatsräson" diese Urteilssprüche verlangt haben?

Offensichtlich abwegig war es, in der Annahme und Weiterleitung von Fernschreiben durch die Adjutanten des Lagerkommandanten, in der Beschaffung von Zyklon B und in dem Auftrag an die Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke GmbH zur Herstellung einer gasdichten Tür eine "Beihilfe zum Mord" zu sehen. Die büromäßige Behandlung der Fernschreiben über Häftlingstransporte hatte auf die Ankunft dieser Transporte und das weitere Schicksal der ankommenden Häftlinge nicht den geringsten Einfluß. Sie enthielten ja nicht einmal den Befehl zur Vergasung dieser Leute, der angeblich in allgemeiner Form schon vorher erteilt worden sein soll637. Selbst wenn man also von den Judenvergasungen als Tatsache ausgeht, war diese Tätigkeit der Lageradjutanten in keiner Weise geeignet, die "Verwirklichung des Verbrechens zu fördern", wie der Tatbestand der Beihilfe es voraussetzt. Ähnlich verhält es sich mit der [360] Beschaffung von Zyklon B für die "Abteilung Entwesung und Entseuchung" sowie der Auftragserteilung für eine gasdichte Tür. Denn das Zyklon B diente in Auschwitz wie in allen anderen KL und bei der

---

636 Vgl. zum ganzen die einschlägigen Kommentare zu § 49 StGB alter Fassung. Auf die oft schwierige Abgrenzung zwischen Mittäterschaft und Beihilfe einzugehen, ist hier nicht erforderlich. Denn die "Tathandlungen" der Angeklagten des Auschwitz-Prozesses waren -- wie gezeigt wurde -- vom angeblichen Mordgeschehen durchweg so weit entfernt, daß dieses Problem hier gar nicht auftauchen konnte.

637 Vgl. hierzu nochmals oben Seiten 16 ff [21 ff]. Für den Frankfurter Generalstaatsanwalt Dr. Fritz Bauer stellte sich die Situation im Hinblick hierauf "äußerst einfach" dar. Er schrieb in einer 1965 erschienenen Abhandlung (enthalten in der im Verlag H. Hammerschmidt erschienenen Sammlung "Zwanzig Jahre danach", München-Wien-Basel, 1965, Seiten 301-314) zur Schuldfrage folgendes: "Es existierte ein Befehl, Millionen Menschen in dem von den Nazis beherrschten Europa auszurotten. Auschwitz, Treblinka usw. waren Werkzeuge des Mordes. Wer an diese Mordmaschinerien Hand anlegte, wurde Mitschuldiger des Mordes, abgesehen davon, was er tat." (Zitiert nach Anthologie, Band I, Teil 2, S. 255)

Eine für einen so hohen Juristen im Inhalt und in der Diktion geradezu erschütternde Aussage, die für die geistige Einstellung dieses Mannes bezeichnend ist. Auf ein so niedriges Niveau mochte sich nicht einmal das ebenfalls von Vorurteilen beherrschte Auschwitz-Gericht begeben.

Wehrmacht zur Desinfektion von Räumen und Bekleidungsstücken638. Gasdichte Türen aber wurden während des Krieges allerorten in Luftschutzkellern und Bunkern eingebaut, die ganz gewiß nicht der Judenvernichtung dienten. Wenn das Gericht auch keinen Zweifel daran hatte, daß diese Tür "für eine Gaskammer bestimmt" war, so blieb es doch die Begründung für diese Annahme schuldig. Dem Auftragsschreiben zufolge war sie für den Leichenkeller des Krematoriums III bestimmt (siehe oben S. 47 [79]). Da mithin eine sichere Feststellung über die tatsächliche Verwendung des von Mulka beschafften Zyklon B und die von ihm in Auftrag gegebene Tür nicht möglich war, hätte insoweit zumindest nach dem strafrechtlichen Grundsatz "in dubio pro reo" (d.h. in Zweifelsfällen muß zugunsten des Angeklagten entschieden werden) Freispruch erfolgen müssen. Hier hat man wirklich den Eindruck, daß die beiden Adjutanten Mulka und Höcker unter allen Umständen verurteilt werden *mußten*, weil gerade ihr Freispruch einfach nicht ins Bild gepaßt und sicher beträchtliches Aufsehen erregt hätte.

Nicht minder abwegig erscheint es, daß das Gericht in dem "Selektieren" auf der Bahnrampe von Birkenau Beihilfehandlungen sah. Denn hierdurch wurde schon objektiv die angebliche Judenvergasung nicht im mindesten gefördert. Diese "Selektionen" dienten vielmehr -- wie Laternser als Verteidiger durchaus zutreffend argumentierte639 -- der Rettung eines Teils der Ankömmlinge, wenn man der Behauptung der Legende folgt, daß *alle* nach Auschwitz transportierten Juden nach einem grundsätzlichen Führerbefehl unmittelbar nach der Ankunft zu "vergasen" waren. Die Aussonderung der Arbeitsfähigen stand dann nämlich im Widerspruch zu diesem Befehl und rettete zweifellos diese Leute vor dem sicheren Tode. Es ist m. W. unbestritten und kommt auch in den Prozeßgutachten des Auschwitz-Prozesses zum Ausdruck, daß die in Abweichung von dem allgemeinen "Vernichtungsbefehl" erfolgende Zurückstellung der arbeitsfähigen Juden von der sofortigen "Vergasung" auf angeblich gegensätzliche Interessenrichtungen innerhalb der SS-Hierarchie zurückzuführen war640. Das Auschwitz-Gericht handelte ersichtlich unter einem gewissen "Zwang zur Verurteilung", wenn es bei dieser Sachlage einerseits die Legende akzeptierte, andererseits aber das "Selektieren" auf der Rampe gleichwohl als strafwürdige Beihilfe zum Mord wertete.

---

638 Im Rahmen der Legende mußte dem Entwesungsmittel Zyklon B deshalb eine Doppelrolle angedichtet werden. Vgl. hierüber Butz, "The Hoax...", Seiten 104-109; deutsche Ausgabe, Seiten 136-141.

639 Vgl. Ziffer 7 seines Plädoyers zu grundsätzlichen Fragen vom 10.6.1965 in "Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozeß", Seiten 185ff. Es ist interessant, festzustellen, daß das Schwurgericht Münster sich in dem gegen Kremer nach dessen Entlassung aus polnischer Haft durchgeführten Strafprozeß (vgl. oben Seite 70 [121]) ebenfalls schon auf diesen Standpunkt gestellt haben soll. Es sah Beihilfehandlungen Kremers nicht in dessen Teilnahme an Selektionen, sondern in der "Tatsache, daß er während der Sonderaktionen und bei den Gaskammern zum Schutz der desinfizierenden SS-ler tätig war" (Anthologie, Band I, Teil 2, Seite 48).

640 Reitlinger aaO., Seite 112; "Anatomie des SS-Staates", Band 2, Seiten 129ff. (Broszat) und 391ff. (Krausnick).

Rudolf Höß wurde eine entsprechende Aussage bezeichnenderweise erst in den Krakauer Aufzeichnungen in den Mund gelegt. Vgl. "Kommandant in Auschwitz", Seiten 158-159,167 ff. In Nürnberg hatte er noch nichts davon erwähnt.

Weniger fragwürdig erscheint zunächst die Verurteilung der [361] Angeklagten, die bei der Ankunft von Häftlingen nicht "selektierten", wohl aber Wachdienst an der Rampe versahen. Denn damit sollten Fluchtversuche verhindert werden, mit denen immer zu rechnen war. Diese Angeklagten bürgten also mit ihrer Tätigkeit dafür, daß niemand sich der "Vergasung" entziehen konnte. Dies selbstverständlich immer nur unter der Voraussetzung, daß die ankommenden Juden tatsächlich "vergast" werden sollten und auch das Wachpersonal davon Kenntnis hatte. Doch hiervon ging das Gericht -- wenn auch zu Unrecht -- ja aus. Trotzdem hätte es in diesem Zusammenhang auch noch prüfen müssen, ob die Angeklagten ihr Tun überhaupt für geeignet hielten, die angebliche Judenvergasung zu fördern, oder ob sie vielleicht der Meinung waren, daß die "Vergasungen" auf jeden Fall auch ohne ihr Zutun unvermeidlich waren. In diesem Fall hätten sie nämlich nach den oben dargelegten Grundsätzen für die Bestrafung der Beihilfe ebenfalls freigesprochen werden müssen, weil bei ihnen der Gehilfenvorsatz fehlte.

Alle vorstehenden Erwägungen zu den Tätigkeiten der Angeklagten im Rahmen der sog. "Selektionen" sind aber -- wie gesagt -- überhaupt nur dann sinnvoll und notwendig, wenn die "Selektionen" tatsächlich und in jedem einzelnen Fall "Vergasungen" der als arbeitsunfähig Ausgesonderten zur Folge hatten. In der Literatur gibt es Beispiele dafür, daß auch arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge ins Lager aufgenommen -- also nicht "vergast" -- wurden oder daß man sie in besondere Lager überstellte641. Das Auschwitz-Gericht vermochte nicht das Gegenteil festzustellen, sondern bestätigte dies in einem bestimmten Fall sogar. Es ging nämlich bei dem -- sonst schon schwer genug belasteten -- Angeklagten Kaduk davon aus, daß trotz seiner Mitwirkung bei mehreren Selektionen kranker Häftlinge im Lager insoweit keine Verurteilung erfolgen könne, weil "nicht zweifelsfrei erwiesen" sei, ob "die Selektierten tatsächlich vergast und nicht etwa in ein anderes Lager überstellt worden" seien (S. 391 f.)642. Es ist unverständlich, warum das Gericht diese Zweifel nur bei einigen Lagerselektionen hatte. Denn auch bei den Rampenselektionen konnte es in keinem einzigen Fall anhand konkreter Anhaltspunkte feststellen, ob die als arbeitsunfähig ausgesonderten Häftlinge wirklich "vergast" worden waren. Nicht einmal die genauen Zeitpunkte der jeweiligen Selektionen waren mit auch nur einiger Zuverlässigkeit zu ermitteln. Angesichts der allgemeinen Unsicherheit über das tatsächliche weitere Schicksal der "selektierten" Häftlinge hätten mithin Verurteilungen wegen dieses Sachverhalts schon im Hinblick auf die oben erwähnte akzessorische Natur der Beihilfe nicht erfolgen dürfen. Mindestens aber hätte auch hier nach dem Grundsatz "in dubio pro reo" [362] verfahren werden müssen. Mit dem Fall Kaduk führte das Gericht wieder einmal seine eigene Argumentation, derzufolge "Selektionen" zwangsläufig "Vergasung" bedeuteten, ad absurdum.

---

641 Siehe Anmerkung 110 zu Kapitel 3.

Vgl. hierzu auch Butz, "The Hoax...", Seiten 108ff.; deutsche Ausgabe Seiten 141ff.

642 Vgl. auch Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seite 878.

Nur am Rande sei noch vermerkt, daß die Unlogik des Gerichts auch bei den weitgehend willkürlich festgelegten Opferzahlen zum Ausdruck kommt. Denn einmal waren es 750, einmal 1000 und dann wieder sogar 2000 Menschen, die dem Urteil zufolge auf Grund von "Selektionen" in die "Gaskammern" wanderten. Ein vernünftiger Grund für diese unterschiedlichen Annahmen ist jedenfalls nicht erkennbar643.

Die Tatsache, daß das Auschwitz-Gericht in keinem einzigen Fall feststellen konnte, an welchen zeitlich genau bestimmten "Selektionen" die einzelnen Angeklagten tatsächlich mitgewirkt hatten und ob die dabei "Selektierten" auch wirklich "vergast" wurden, ist wohl der rechtlich anfechtbarste Punkt bei den deswegen erfolgten Verurteilungen. Abhängigkeit der Beihilfe von einer eindeutig und zweifelsfrei festgestellten Haupttat hätte diese Feststellungen in jedem Einzelfall unbedingt erfordert.

Dies führt uns zu der unbestreitbaren Schlußfolgerung. daß das Gericht insoweit allein auf Grund von Vermutungen entschieden hat. Diese Art der Urteilsfindung erinnert in peinlichster Weise an das in mittellalterlichen Hexenprozessen angewandte Verfahren. Auch damals wurde bekanntlich das eigentliche "Verbrechen" nur "vermutet", weil es im Grunde nicht beweisbar war. Selbst die angesehensten Juristen jener Zeit -- so z. B. Benedikt Carpzow -- vertraten die Ansicht, es könne bei "schwer nachweisbaren Verbrechen" von der Erhebung des objektiven Tatbestandes abgesehen werden, wenn für das Vorliegen dieses Tatbestandes die "Vermutung" spreche644. Die mittelalterlichen Richter befanden sich eben hinsichtlich der Beweisbarkeit von Teufelsbuhlschaft, Hexentanzplatz und ähnlichem Unsinn genau in der gleichen Lage wie unsere "aufgeklärte" Richterschaft des 20. Jahrhunderts hinsichtlich der "Gaskammern". Sie **mußten** daran glauben, sonst wären sie selbst auf dem Scheiterhaufen gelandet -- wie im übertragenen Sinne auch die Richter des Auschwitz-Gerichts.

[363] Wir stehen damit am Ende unserer Untersuchung. Ihre Ergebnisse lassen wohl kaum einen Zweifel daran, daß der Auschwitz-Mythos im Morast widerspruchsvoller Legendenbildung wurzelt, nicht aber in tatsächlichem Geschehen. Jedenfalls gibt es für letzteres bislang keinen einzigen Beleg von Bedeutung. Insbesondere die Hauptpfeiler der Legende vom "Vernichtungslager" Auschwitz, die Krakauer Höß-Aufzeichnungen et des Auschwitz-Prozeß, haben nicht als sich tragfähig erwiesen. Es bedarf nur noch des Mutes und der Redlichkeit der Historiker, dieses der Weltöffentlichkeit klar zu machen. Wenn meine Arbeit

---

643 Bei den Ungarntransporten ging das Gericht z.B. einmal von 1000 Gaskammeropfern je "Selektion" (bei Dr. Lucas) und dann wieder von 2000 Gaskammeropfern je "Selektion" (bei Dr. Capesius) aus, ohne diese unterschiedlichen Schätzungen näher zu begründen (Urteilsgründe S. 492, 580-581); vgl. auch Langbein, "Der Auschwitz-Prozeß", Band 2, Seiten 889-891. Allerdings hatte Dr. Lucas "Einsicht" gezeigt, während Dr. Capesius alles bestritten hatte. Das kam auch im Strafmaß zum Ausdruck: Dr. Lucas erhielt eine Freiheitsstrafe von nur 3 Jahren und 3 Monaten, Dr. Capesius dagegen eine solche von 9 Jahren.

644 Soldan/Heppe aaO. Band I, Seite 322; vgl. auch Seiten 195f. aaO.

den Ansporn hierzu geben würde, dann wären sie nicht umsonst geschrieben. Bis dahin mag sie allen Deutschen guten Willens sachliche und moralische Hilfestellung im Kampf gegen die Verunglimpfung deutscher Vergangenheit geben.

Anhang

Die nachfolgenden Dokumentationen sollen dem Leser eine Vorstellung davon geben, wie schwierig es ist, Einblick in die Grundlagen für die Behauptungen über das "Vernichtungslager Auschwitz" zu gewinnen. Offizielle Unterstützung für wissenschaftliche Forschungen auf diesem Gebiet erhält anscheinend nur derjenige, dessen Arbeitsergebnisse auf der vorgeschriebenen Linie zu liegen versprechen.

[367]

Anhang I

Ein Schriftwechsel mit dem Institut für Zeitgeschichte

Brief des Verfassers vom 14. 3. 1975 an das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München:

"Sehr geehrte Herren!

Zur Unterstützung meiner Bemühungen, Klarheit über die sog. "Endlösung der Judenfrage" zu gewinnen, bitte ich Sie höflich um möglichst baldige Beantwortung folgender Einzelfragen:

1.) Sind Dokumente darüber aufgefunden worden, ob und gegebenenfalls wann Hitler persönlich oder eine andere zentrale Reichsstelle die physische Vernichtung aller im deutschen Machtbereich befindlichen Juden angeordnet hat?

2.) Aus welchen Dokumenten ergibt sich, daß das KL Auschwitz als sog. Vernichtungslager bestimmt war?

3.) Welche Dokumente geben Aufschluß darüber, daß es in Birkenau bei Auschwitz sog. Gaskammern gab und wie diese beschaffen waren und funktionierten?

4.) Welche sonstigen Quellen sind für den Nachweis der unter Ziff. 1 bis 3 angeführten Fakten bekannt?

5.) Ist Ihnen bekannt, wieviele Juden insgesamt in Auschwitz und seinen Nebenlagern -- insbesondere in Birkenau -- während des 2. Weltkrieges umgekommen sind und wieviele hiervon durch sog. Vergasungen? Worauf werden etwaige Zahlenangaben gestützt?

6.) Wo können etwaige Dokumente oder sonstige Unterlagen über die vorstehenden Fragen eingesehen werden?

Ich wäre Ihnen außerdem dankbar, wenn Sie mir ein möglichst vollständiges Verzeichnis der Literatur über das KL Auschwitz --erforderlichenfalls gegen Unkostenerstattung -- zur Verfügung stellen könnten. Hochachtungsvoll !

Dr. Wilhelm Staglich

[368]

Brief des Verfassers vom 23. 4. 1975 an das Institut für Zeitgeschichte:

»Betr.: Mein Schreiben vom 14. März 1975; Gaskammern von Auschwitz.

Sehr geehrte Herren!

Mit dem o. a. Schreiben bat ich Sie um die Beantwortung einiger Fragen, für die Sie mir als kompetent bezeichnet wurden. Es hat indes den Anschein, daß meine Bitte Ihnen gewisse Schwierigkeiten macht. Jedenfalls habe ich bis heute weder eine Antwort noch eine Bestätigung über den Eingang meines Schreibens von Ihnen erhalten. Sollten die Schwierigkeiten der Beantwortung allein darin liegen, daß die Fülle der vorliegenden Dokumente usw. umfangreiche Arbeiten zur Beantwortung meines Briefes voraussetzt, so würde es mir notfalls auch genügen, wenn Sie mir die wichtigsten Dokumente und sonstigen Unterlagen bezeichnen könnten, die für Sie ja wohl sofort greifbar sein müßten. Ich würde dann nach deren Durcharbeitung erforderlichenfalls noch ergänzende Fragen stellen.

Auch bezüglich der erbetenen Literaturhinweise würde mir notfalls ein Verzeichnis der wichtigsten Literatur vorerst genügen.

In der Hoffnung, mich mit diesen wichtigen Fragen nicht vergeblich an Sie gewandt zu haben, begrüße ich Sie

Hochachtungsvoll

Dr. W. Stäglich

Brief des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte vom 25. 4. 1975 an den Verfasser:

»Betr.: Ihr Schreiben v. 14. 3. 1975

Sehr geehrter Herr Doktor Stäglich, als Anlage übersenden wir eine Auswahlbibliographie über das KL Auschwitz, die Hermann Langbein seinem 1972 im Europaverlag erschienenen Buch "Menschen in Auschwitz" beigegeben hat.

Wegen eines vollständigen Literaturverzeichnisses empfehlen wir eine Anfrage an die Deutsche Bibliothek Frankfurt in (6) Frankfurt am Main, Zeppelinallee 8.

Anhand der zahlreichen wissenschaftlichen Literatur können Sie sich [369] leicht selbst eine Grundinformation über den Gesamtkomplex der Endlösung der Judenfrage verschaffen.

Mit vorzüglicher Hochachtung i. A. (Dr. I. Arndt)

Brief des Verfassers vom 22. 5. 1975 an den Direktor des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte:

"Betr.: KL Auschwitz; meine Schreiben vom 14. 3. und 23. 4. 1975. Bezug: Ihre Antwort vom 25. 4. 1975 -- Ar/Hu.

Sehr geehrter Herr Professor!

Mit meinem Schreiben vom 14.3.1975 richtete ich an Ihr Institut genau präzisierte Fragen zur sog. "Endlösung" in Auschwitz. Am 23. 4. 1975 erinnerte ich an die Beantwortung meiner Anfrage.

Nach Rückkehr von einer längeren Auslandsreise fand ich hier die Antwort Ihres Mitarbeiters Dr. Arndt vor. Sie bestand im wesentlichen aus einer Ablichtung der dem Buch "Menschen in Auschwitz" von Hermann Langbein beigegebenen Bibliographie. Da diese für mich wertlos ist, schicke ich sie Ihrem Institut hiermit zurück.

Ich hatte zwar in meinem Schreiben vom 14. 3. 1975 nebenher auch Interesse für ein wissenschaftlich erstelltes Verzeichnis einschlägiger Literatur über Auschwitz bekundet. Langbein ist jedoch kein Wissenschaftler. Sein Buch "Menschen in Auschwitz" ist mir im übrigen ebenso bekannt wie ein wesentlicher Teil der in der Bibliographie hierzu erwähnten deutschsprachigen Literatur, von der auch wohl nur ein ganz kleiner Teil mit Einschränkung als wissenschaftlich gelten kann.

Der Hauptpunkt meiner Anfrage, nämlich die von mir gestellten Fragen, wurde von Dr. Arndt mit der Bemerkung abgetan, ich könne mir "anhand der zahlreichen wissenschaftlichen Literatur... leicht selbst eine Grundinformation über den Gesamtkomplex der Endlösung der Judenfrage verschaffen." Dieses versuche ich nun allerdings schon seit vielen Jahren, wobei die von mir Ihrem Institut gestellten Fragen bisher offen geblieben sind oder widersprüchlich beantwortet wurden. Daraus ergab sich der an Ihr Institut, das mir insoweit als genügend sachverständig bezeichnet wurde, gerichtete Wunsch, mir Dokumente oder andere einwandfreie Unterlagen zu diesen Fragenkomplexen bekannt zu geben.

Ich wäre Ihnen daher sehr verbunden, wenn Sie, sehr geehrter Herr Professor, nunmehr veranlassen könnten, daß meine Fragen so eindeutig beantwortet werden, wie sie von mir gestellt wurden.

Hochachtungsvoll!

Dr. W. Stäglich"

[370] Brief des Direktors des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte vom 10. 6. 1975 an den Verfasser:

"Sehr geehrter Herr Dr. Stäglich, auf Ihr Schreiben vom 22. 5. 1975 erlaube ich mir das Folgende zu bemerken:

Bei allen Bemühungen ist es unserem Institut leider nicht immer möglich, neben der Erfüllung seiner vorrangigen Forschungs-, Publikations- und anderen Aufgaben private Anfragen, selbst wenn sie von wissenschaftlichem Interesse geleitet sind, in dem Maße zu beantworten, wie das von den Anfragenden gewünscht wird. Das gilt vor allem dann, wenn, wie in Ihrem Schreiben vom 14.3.1975, vielschichtige Fragen gestellt sind, von denen jede einzelne eine Darlegung komplizierter Zusammenhänge erfordern würde und die sich keineswegs einfach durch Hinweis auf bestimmte Zeugnisse erledigen lassen. Viele Anfragende gehen insofern von einer irrigen Voraussetzung aus.

Ich bitte Sie zu verstehen, daß die zuständige Referentin Frau Dr. Arndt unter diesen Umständen sich auf Literaturhinweise beschränken mußte. Das Institut kann sich nicht von den jeweils Anfragenden Art und Umfang seiner Recherche und Studien vorschreiben lassen.

Mit vorzüglicher Hochachtung

(Prof. Dr. Martin Broszat)

Brief des Verfassers vom 24. 6. 1975 an das Institut für Zeitgeschichte:

"Betr.: Meine Anfrage vom 14. 3. 1975 zur "Endlösung der Judenfrage".

Bezug: Ihr Schreiben vom 10. 6. 1975--Br/Dsz.

Sehr geehrter Herr Professor Broszat!

Ihr Schreiben vom 10.6. 1975 war zwar angesichts der Ihnen von mir gegebenen Hinweise auf meine Bemühungen um Klarstellung eines zeitgeschichtlichen Tatbestandes, der immer wieder in allen Massenmedien trotz seiner Fragwürdigkeit als langst geklärt hingestellt wird, kaum die angemessene Antwort. Ich muß diese Antwort jedoch akzeptieren, da ich Sie selbstverständlich nicht zu der erbetenen Stellungnahme zwingen kann. Sie müssen sich aber darüber klar sein, daß ich aus der ausweichenden Haltung Ihres Instituts meine Schlüsse ziehe.

Ich habe keineswegs -- wie Sie meinen -- "vielschichtige Fragen" [371] gestellt, sondern ganz einfach nur nach den Dokumenten oder sonstigen Unterlagen für Behauptungen gefragt, die dem gesunden Menschenverstand unfaßbar erscheinen müssen und die hinsichtlich der technischen Durchführung der behaupteten Vorgänge sogar weitgehend unglaubwürdig sind. Ich vermag nicht einzusehen, weshalb die Beantwortung dieser Fragen "eine Darlegung komplizierter Zusammenhänge" erfordert. Denn entweder gibt es Dokumente -- und ich hätte mich mit Angabe der wichtigsten zufrieden gegeben (vgl. mein Schreiben vom 23.4. 1975) -- oder es gibt sie nicht. Ich kann daher Ihre erwähnte Formulierung nur als verschleiertes Eingeständnis dafür werten, daß es für diese ungeheuerlichen Behauptungen, die bekanntlich zuerst in der alliierten Kriegspropaganda auftauchten, bis heute keine eindeutigen und einwandfreien Quellen gibt. Zu dieser

Folgerung zwingt auch Ihr Hinweis, das Institut könne sich nicht "Art und Umfang seiner Recherchen und Studien vorschreiben lassen." Das war auch gar nicht mein Anliegen.

Der von Ihrer Mitarbeiterin in die Diskussion eingeführte Hermann Langbein -- ein aus vielen Gründen höchst zweifelhafter Gewährsmann -- schreibt in seinem "Skeptikern gewidmeten" Buch "...Wir haben es getan" (Europa Verlag, Wien 1964) auf Seite 8 u.a.:

"Für die Wissenschaft sind die Fakten klar".

Der Briefwechsel mit Ihrem Institut hat mir die Gewißheit gegeben, daß jedenfalls diese Behauptung nicht zutrifft.

Hochachtungsvoll !

Dr. W. Stäglich

Anhang II

Verweigerung der Einsichtnahme in die Akten des Strafprozesses gegen Prof. Dr. Dr. J. P. Kremer

Mit Schreiben vom 10. Juni 1976 bat ich den Präsidenten des Landgerichts Münster, im Rahmen einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit über das KL Auschwitz die Akten des dort gegen den zeitweiligen Auschwitzarzt Prof. Dr. Dr. Kremer durchgeführten Strafprozesses (Aktenzeichen 6d Js 473/58) einsehen zu dürfen. Auf Wunsch der Staatsanwaltschaft Münster erläuterte ich meinen Antrag mit Schreiben vom 9. Juli 1976 unter Hinweis auf Kremers Tagebuch. Wörtlich führte ich in diesem Schreiben unter anderem aus: "Da einzelne wesentliche Passagen dieses [372] Tagebuchs -- jedenfalls so, wie sie veröffentlicht wurden -- nicht eindeutig sind, erscheint mir die Feststellung wichtig, wie Kremer sich hierzu wenn überhaupt -- bei seinen Vernehmungen geäußert hat. Zum Zwecke dieser Feststellung erbitte ich die Akteneinsicht. Sollte sich auch das Original des Tagebuchs bei den Akten befinden, so wäre ich dankbar, wenn mir auch dieses zur Einsicht zur Verfügung stehen wurde."

Daraufhin hörte ich zunächst 2 Monate hindurch nichts mehr. Mit Schreiben vom 9. September 1976 erinnerte ich daher an die Entscheidung über meinen Antrag. Auch daraufhin erfolgte keinerlei Reaktion. Als auch meine nochmalige Erinnerung vom 10. November 1976 -- mehr als 6 Monate nach der Antragstellung! -- unbeantwortet geblieben war, erhob ich am 10. Dezember 1976 Dienstaufsichtsbeschwerde bei dem Herrn Generalstaatsanwalt in Hamm. Jetzt erst bequemte sich die Staatsanwaltschaft Münster zu der nachstehenden Antwort: "Die Akten können Ihnen zur Einsichtnahme nicht zur Verfügung gestellt werden, weil nach den geltenden Bestimmungen eine Einsichtnahme durch Privatpersonen grundsätzlich nicht gestattet ist (Nr. 195 Abs.4,191 Abs. 1 der Richtlinien für das Straf- und Bußgeldverfahren)."

In meiner Beschwerde hiergegen an den Generalstaatsanwalt in Hamm machte ich im wesentlichen folgendes geltend: "Die Staatsanwaltschaft hat ihre ablehnende Entscheidung lediglich darauf gestützt, daß nach den geltenden Bestimmungen eine Einsichtnahme durch Privatpersonen grundsätzlich nicht gestattet sei. Jeder Grundsatz läßt Ausnahmen zu. Ich hatte geltend gemacht, daß ich Einsichtnahme im Rahmen einer wissenschaftlichen Forschungsarbeit begehre und das auch mit Schreiben vom 9.7.1976, auf das ich mich beziehe, näher begründet. § 185 Abs. 3 der Richtlinien in ihrer ab 1. 1. 1977 geltenden Fassung trägt dem jetzt ausdrücklich Rechnung. Es heißt dort: >Für wissenschaftliche Vorhaben wird Akteneinsicht gewährt, wenn und soweit deren Bedeutung dies rechtfertigt und die Gewähr besteht, daß ein Mißbrauch der erlangten Kenntnisse nicht zu befürchten ist.< (zitiert nach Kleinknecht, StPO, 33. Aufl. 1977)

Ich meine, daß die Voraussetzungen in meinem Fall gegeben sind und Bedenken gegen die erbetene Akteneinsicht schon deshalb nicht bestehen dürften, da Herr Prof. Kremer inzwischen wahrscheinlich längst verstorben ist."

Der Herr Generalstaatsanwalt war nicht dieser Ansicht. Er entschied am 11. März 1977: "Nach § 185 Abs.5 RiStBV wird die Akteneinsicht Privatpersonen grundsätzlich versagt. Ausnahmsweise kann diesen für wissenschaftliche Vorhaben Einsicht gewährt werden, wenn die [373] Bedeutung der Arbeit es rechtfertigt und die Gewähr besteht, daß ein Mißbrauch der erlangten Erkenntnisse nicht zu befürchten ist (Nr. 185 Abs. 3 RiStBV).

Sie haben nicht nachgewiesen, daß Ihre Forschungsarbeit von wissenschaftlicher Bedeutung ist. Auch haben Sie keine Bescheinigung eines Instituts beibringen können, aus der sich die Bedeutung Ihrer Arbeit für die Zeitgeschichte ergibt. In Ihrem Schreiben vom 9.7.1976 an den Leitenden Oberstaatsanwalt in Münster haben Sie mitgeteilt, daß Ihre Arbeit auf privater Basis, also nicht im Auftrag eines Instituts oder einer Organisation gefertigt wird. Sie hatten sich auch noch nicht entschlossen, ob Sie Ihre Forschungsarbeit dem Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München anbieten wollten.

Ihr lediglich privates Interesse erfüllt jedoch die Voraussetzungen für die Gewährung einer Akteneinsicht nach Nr.185 RiStBV nicht. Ich muß Ihre Beschwerde daher zurückweisen."

Ein Kommentar hierzu erübrigt sich.

Anhang III

Verweigerung der Einsichtnahme in die Akten des ersten Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses

Mit Schreiben vom 10. Juni 1976 bat ich den Präsidenten des Landgerichts Frankfurt, im Rahmen einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit die Akten des ersten Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses (Strafsache 4 Ks 2/63 gegen Mulka und andere) einsehen zu dürfen. Auf Ansuchen der Staatsanwaltschaft Frankfurt vom 2. Juli 1976 begründete ich meinen Antrag noch ausführlich mit Schreiben vom 9. Juli 1976. Zwei Monate später -- am 9. September 1976 -- erinnerte ich an die noch ausstehende Entscheidung über meinen Antrag. Mir wurde daraufhin mit Schreiben der Staatsanwaltschaft vom 30. September 1976 mitgeteilt, daß mein Gesuch um Akteneinsicht dem Herrn Hessischen Minister der Justiz in Wiesbaden zur Entscheidung vorgelegt worden sei. Offensichtlich traute sich die Staatsanwaltschaft nicht, in dieser Sache selbst eine Entscheidung zu treffen, obwohl das in ihrer Zuständigkeit gelegen hätte!

Mit Schreiben vom 26. November 1976 lehnte der Hessische Minister der Justiz meinen Antrag unter Hinweis darauf ab, daß nach den " Richtlinien für das Strafverfahren" Privatpersonen und privaten Einrichtungen die Einsicht in Strafakten grundsätzlich zu versagen sei.

[374] Ich bat daraufhin mit Schreiben vom 10. Dezember 1976 um eine nochmalige Überprüfung dieser Entscheidung, wobei ich unter anderem folgendes ausführte: "Ich kann mir nicht vorstellen, daß die Rechtslage so eindeutig ist, wie Sie es in Ihrem Schreiben darstellen, da andernfalls schon die Staatsanwaltschaft Frankfurt über meinen Antrag hätte entscheiden können. Ich habe die Akteneinsicht nicht aus privaten Gründen als Privatmann, sondern im Rahmen einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit erbeten, die letztlich -- wie ich in meinem Schreiben vom 9.7. bereits andeutete -- der Allgemeinheit zugute kommen soll. Alle Welt beruft sich heute bei der Darstellung des Auschwitz-Komplexes auf die Ergebnisse des sog. Auschwitz-Prozesses. Es muß daher bei einer wissenschaftlichen Bearbeitung dieses zeitgeschichtlichen Themas doch auch einem Privatmann möglich sein, die Grundlagen der Prozeßergebnisse in seine Forschungsarbeit einzubeziehen. Es kann nicht der Sinn der von Ihnen angeführten Richtlinien sein, derartige Forschungsarbeiten zu behindern."

Meine Gegenvorstellung hatte jedoch keinen Erfolg. Seine erneute Ablehnung meines Antrags begründete der Minister wörtlich wie folgt: "Auch nach nochmaliger Überprüfung des Vorgangs sehe ich mich nicht in der Lage, Ihnen die gewünschte Akteneinsicht zu gewähren. Die Schutzinteressen der an dem Verfahren Beteiligten sind gegenüber Ihrem privaten Interesse an einer wissenschaftlichen Auswertung der bezeichneten Strafakten vorrangig."

Bleibt die Frage, wessen Interessen hier wovor geschützt werden müssen. Ob ein jüdischer Antragsteller wohl dieselbe oder eine ähnliche Antwort erhalten hätte? Ich wage das zu bezweifeln!

BUCHENDE

LITERATURHINWEISE

F. Wilhelm Stäglich

[Extract from the French edition of/ Extrait de l'édition française de l'ouvrage de Wilhelm Stäglich,Le Mythe d'Auschwitz étude critique, Paris, La Vieille Taupe, 1986, p. 467-75.]

ADAM, Uwe Dietrich : Judenpolitik im 3. Reich (" Politique du IIIe Reich envers les juifs "), Droste, Dusseldorf, 1972.

ADELSBERGER, Lucie : Auschwitz ein Tatsachenbericht (" Auschwitz- récit véridique "), Lettner, Berlin, 1956.

ADLER, H.G. : Der verwaltete Mensch (" L'homme administré "), J.C.B. Mohr (Paul Siebeck), Tübingen, 1974.

ADLER, LANGBEIN et LINGENS-RElNER : Auschwitz Zeugnisse und Berichte (" Auschwitz témoignages et rapports "), Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Francfort, 1962.

ANONYMOUS : The Myth of the Six Million (" Le mythe des six millions ") The Noontide Press, Los Angeles, 2e édition, 1974.

ARBEITSGEMEINSCHAFT " Das Licht " (Collectif ouvrier " La lumière ") : Berichte des Lagerkommandanten SS-Standartenfuhrer Franz Ziereis (" Confession du commandant de camp, le colonel SS Franz Ziereis ").

ARENDT, Hannah : Eichmann in Jerusalem (" Eichmann à Jérusalem "), Penguin, revised and enlarged edition, Londres [1965] " 1979.

ARETZ, Emil : Hexeneinmaleins einer Lüge (" Les aspects abracadabrants d'un mensonge "), Hohe Warte Franz von Bebenburg KG, Pahl (Haute-Bavière), 3e édition, 1973.

ARONEANU, Eugène : Konzentrationslager Ein Tatsachenbericht über die an der Menschheit begangenen Verbrechen ("Camps de concentration récit véridique des crimes commis contre l'humanité "), Arbeitsgemeinschaft " Das Licht " (Collectif ouvrier " La lumière ") En français : Camps de concentration, Office Français d'édition, Paris, s.d. [1946].

ASCHENAUER, Rudolf : NS-Prozesse im Lichte der Zeitgeschichte (" Procès contre les nazis, à la lumière de l'histoire contemporaine "), chez l'auteur, Munich.

BALLMANN, Hans : Im KZ (" Au camp de concentration "), Praktikus, Backnang/Wurtemberg, 1945.

BARDECHE, Maurice : Nuremberg ou les faux monnayeurs, Les Sept couleurs, Paris, 1950.

BARTHEL, Karl : Die Welt ohne Erbarmen (" Le monde sans pitié "), Greifen, Rudolstadt, 1946.

BERNHEIM, Ernst : Lehrbuch der historischen Methode (" Manuel de méthode historique "), Duncker et Humblot, Munich-Leipzig, 1914.

BESGEN, Achim : Der stille Befehl Medizinalrat Kersten, Himmler und das Dritte Reich (" L'ordre secret le Docteur Kersten, Himmler et le IIIe Reich "), Nymphenburg, Munich, 1960.

BRACHER, Karl Dietrich : Die deutsche Diktatur (" La dictature allemande "), Kiepenheuer et Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1969.

BROAD, Pery : Aussage von Pery Broad, einem SS-Mann der politischen Abteilung im KL Auschwits (" Déposition du SS Pery Broad, attaché au département politique du camp de concentration d'Auschwitz "), Panstwowe Muzeum W Oswiecimiu, Oswiecim 1969 (cité comme Rapport Broad).

BURG, J.G. : Sündenböcke (" Les boucs émissaires "), G. Fischer, Munich, 1967.

BURG, J.G. : NS-Verbrechen-Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens (" Procès de crimes nazis ou la mauvaise conscience "), G. Fischer, Munich, 1968.

BURG, J.G. : Schuld und Schicksal (" Culpabilité et destinée "), Damm, Munich, 1962.

BUTZ, Arthur R. : The Hoax of the Twentieth Century (" L'Imposture du siècle "), 2' éd., Institute for Historical Review, Torrance, California, [1976] 1983.

CHRISTOPHERSEN, Thies : Die Auschwitz-Lüge (" Le Mensonge d'Auschwitz "), " Kritik ", Mohrkirch, 1973.

COMITE INTERNATIONAL DE LA CROIX-ROUGE DE GENEVE : Documents sur l'activité du Comité international de la Croix-Rouge en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945), 2e édition, Genève, juin 1946.

DEUTSCHKRON, Inge : ...denn ihrer war die Hölle, Kinder in Ghettos und Lagern (" ... car leur sort fut l'enfer ; les enfants dans les ghettos et les camps "), Wissenschaft und Politik, Cologne, 1966.

DOMARUS, Max : Hitler-Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945 (" Discours et proclamations d'Hitler 1932-1945 "), 4 volumes, Schmidt, Neustadt a. d. Aisch, 1963.

FEST, Joachim C. : Hitler eine Biographie (" Hitler une biographie "). Ullstein, Francfort-Berlin-Vienne, 1973.

FORD, Henry : Der Internationale Jude (" Le Juif international "), Hammer, Leipzig, 1 922.

FRAENKEL et MANVELL : Goebbels eine Biographie (" Goebbels une biographie "), Kiepenheuer et Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1960.

FRANK, Hans : Im Angesicht des Galgens (" Face à la potence "), Friedrich Alfred Beck, Munich-Grafelfing, 1953 (voy. aussi Pietrowski).

GAUCHER, Irène : Todeslager (" Les camps de la mort "), Hermann Stratz, Sackingen, 1 948.

GILBERT, Gustave Mark : Nürnberger Tagebuch (" Journal de Nuremberg "), Fischer-Bucherei, Francfort, 1962 (voy. G.M. Gilbert, Le journal de Nuremberg, Flammarion, Paris, 1947).

GRIMM, Friedrich : Mit offenem Visier (" A visage découvert "), Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1961.

HART, Kitty : I am alive (" Je suis en vie "), Abelard-Schumann, Londres New York (trad. all, 1961).

HÄRTLE, Heinrich : Freispruch für Deutschland (" L'Allemagne acquittée ") K.W. Schutz, Göttingen, 1e éd., 1965.

HÄRTLE, Heinrich : Amerikas Krieg gegen Deutschland ("La Guerre américaine contre l'Allemagne"), K.W. Schutz, Göttingen, 1e éd., 1968.

HARWOOD, Richard : Did Six Million Really Die ? (" Y eut-il vraiment six millions de morts ? "), Historical Review Press, Grande-Bretagne, 1975.

HARWOOD, Richard : Der Nurnberger Prozess (" Le Procès de Nuremberg "), même éditeur que l'ouvrage précedent, 1977.

HEIBER, Helmut : Josef Goebbels-Reden (" Discours de J. Goebbels "), 2 volumes, Droste, Dusseldorf, 1971.

HELLWIG, Albert : Psychologie und Vernehmungstechnik bei Tatbestandsermittlungen (" Psychologie et technique des interrogatoires pour l'établissement des faits "), Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 4e édition, 1951.

HENRYS, Reinhard : Die Nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen. Geschichte und Gericht (" Les Crimes nazishistoire et jugement "), Kreuz, Stuttgart-Berlin, 1e éd., 1964.

HEYDECRER et LEEB : Der Nürnberger Prozess (" Le Procès de Nuremberg "), Kiepenheuer et Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1958.

HEYDECRER et LEEB : Bilanz der Tausend Jahre. Die Geschichte des Dritten Reiches im Spiegel der Nürnberger Prozesse (" Bilan du millénaireL'histoire du IIIe Reich à travers les procès de Nuremberg "), Wilhelm Heyne, Munich, 1975.

HITLER, Adolf : Mein Kampf (" Mon combat "), Franz Eher, Munich, 1938, 330e-334e éd.

HOFER, Walter : Der Nationalsozialismus-Dokumente 1933-1945 (" Le National-socialisme, Documents 1933-1945 "),

Fischer-Bucherei, Francfort-Hambourg.

HOGGAN, David L. : Der erzwungene Krieg (" La Guerre imposée "), Grabert, Tübingen, 1963, 10e éd., 1976.

HOGGAN, David L. : Der unnötige Krieg (" La Guerre inutile "), Grabert, Tübingen, 2e ed., 1977.

HUSCHER, Klaus : Die Flossenburg-Lüge (" Le Mensonge de Flossenburg "), Denk-Mit, Nürnberg.

INSTITUT FÜR ZEITGESCHICHTE (Munich) : Kommandant in Auschwitz Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höss, eingeleitet und kommentiert von Martin Broszat (" Commandant d'Auschwitz Notes autobiographiques de Rudolf Höss, introduction et notes de Martin Broszat "), Deutsche Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart, 1958 (voy., sans introduction ni notes de Broszat, Le Commandant d'Auschwitz parle, Julliard, 1959, réédit. Maspero, 1979).

IRVING, David : Hitler und seine Feldherren (" Hitler et ses généraux "), Ullstein, Berlin, 1975 Hitler's War, Vicking Press, New York, 1977.

IRVING, David : The Destruction of Dresden (" L'Anéantissement de Dresde "), William Rimber, 1963.

KARDEL, Henning : Adolf Hitler Begründer Israels (" Hitler fondateur d'Israël "), Mana, Genève, 1974.

KATZ, David et Rosa : Handbuch der Psychologie (" Manuel de psychologie ".), Benno Schwabe et C·, Bâle-Stuttgart, 2e éd., 1960.

KAUFMAN, Theodore Nathan : Germany must perish (" L'Allemagne doit périr "), traduction en allemand par le CercleOuvrier Allemand de Witten.

KAUL, Friedrich Karl : Ärzte in Auschwitz (" Médecins à Auschwitz "), Volk und Gesundheit, Berlin, 1968.

KAUTSKY, Benedikt : Teufel und Verdammte (" Diables et damnés "), Zürich, 1946.

KEMPNER, Robert M.W. : Eichmann und Komplizen (" Eichmann et ses complices "), Europa, Zurich-Stuttgart-Vienne, 1961.

KEPPLER, Kurt : Tod über Deutschland Der Morgenthauplan (" La Mort pour l'Allemagne le plan Morgenthau "), Grabert, Tübingen, 1971.

KERN, Erich : Meineid gegen Deutschland (" Parjure contre l'Allemagne ") K.W. Schutz KG, Pr. Oldendorf, 2e éd. 1971.

KERN, Erich : Verbrechen am deustchen Volk (" Crimes contre le peuple allemand "), même éditeur que l'ouvrage précédent, 1964.

KERSTEN, Felix : Totenkopf und Treue (" Tête de mort et fidélité "), Robert Mölich, Hambourg, 1952.

KERSTEN, Felix : The Kersten Memoirs (" Les Mémoires de Kersten "), Hutchinson et C·, Londres, 1956.

KLEIST, Peter : Auch Du warst dabei (" Toi aussi, tu y étais "), Kurt Vowinckel, Heidelberg, 1952.

KLIEGER, Bernhard : Der Weg, den wir gingen (" La Route que nous avons prise "), " Codac Juifs ", Bruxelles-Ixelles, 1e édition allemande, 1957.

KNOPF, Alfred : The Tempering of Russia (" Le Sursaut russe .), New York, 1944.

KOGON, Eugen : Der SS-Staat (" L'État SS "), Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Stuttgart, 1959, [1946]. Première édition francaise : L'Enfer organisé, La Jeune Parque, 1947. Deuxième éd. amputée : L'État SS, Le Seuil, 1970.

KÜHNL, Reinhard : Der deutsche Faschismus in Quellen und Dokumenten (" Le Fascisme allemand ; sources et documents ".), Pahl-Rugenstein, Cologne, 1957.

LANGBEIN, Hermann : Der Auschwitz-Prozess eine Dokumentation (" Le Procès d'Auschwitz documents "), Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Francfort, 1965 (2 vol.).

LANGBEIN, Hermann : ...wir haben es getan. Selbstzeugnisse in Tagebüchern und Briefen (" ...nous l'avons faittémoignages personnels à travers des journaux intimes et des lettres), Europa, Vienne, 1964.

LANGBEIN, Hermann : Menschen in Auschwitz, Europa, Vienne, 1972 (voy. édition francaise assez abrégée : Hommes et femmes à Auschwitz, Fayard, 1975).

LATERNSER, Hans : Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozess (" L'Autre Face du procès d'Auschwitz "), Seewald, Stuttgart, 1966.

LE BON, Gustave : Psychologie der Massen (" Psychologie des foules "), Alfred Kroner, Stuttgart, 1953.

LEERS, Johann von : 14 J'ahre Judenrepublik (" 14 années de république juive "), NS-Druck und Verlag, Berlin-Schöneberg, 1e éd., 1933.

LENZ, Friedrich : Zauber um Dr. Schacht (" Mystères autour du Dr Schacht ") chez l'auteur, Heidelberg, 1954.

LINGENS-RElNER " Ella : Prisoners of Fear (" Prisonniers de la peur "), Victor Gollancz, Londres, 1948.

LOEWE-ROSENBERG, Strafprozessordnung und Gerichtsverfassungsgesetz (" Code d'instruction criminelle et loi d'organisation judiciaire "), Walter de Gruyter, Berlin-New York, 22e éd., 1973.

MAIER-DORN, Emil : Welt der Tauschung und Lüge (" L'Empire de l'illusion et du mensonge "), chez l'auteur, Grossaitingen, 1e éd., 1974.

MANN, Thomas : Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage (" Sept manifestes sur la question juive "), Joseph Melzer, Darmstadt, 1966.

MARFELD, A.F. : Der Griff nach der Seele (" Attentat contre l'âme "), Argon, Berlin, 1962.

MASER, Werner : Nurnberg Tribunal der Sieger (" Nurembergtribunal des vainqueurs "), Econ, Dusseldorf, 1e éd., 1977.

MATTOGNO, Carlo : Il rapporto Gerstein/Anatomia di un falso, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone (Italie), 1985.

MATTOGNO, Carlo : Il mito dello sterminio ebraico/introduzione storico-bibliographica alla storiographia revisionista, même éditeur que le précédent, 1985.

MAZUR, Tadeusz : Wir haben es nicht vergessen (" Nous ne l'avons pas oublié "), Polonia, Varsovie, 1961.

MERLE, Robert, La Mort est mon métier, Gallimard, 1952.

MITSCHERLICH, Alexander : Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit (" Médecine inhumaine "), Fischer-Bucherei, Francfort et Hambourg, 1962.

MÜLLER, Gerhard : Überstaatliche Machtpolitik im 20 Jahrhundert (" Politique de puissance supra-nationale au 20e siècle "), Hohe Warte Franz von Bebenburg RG, Pohl (Haute-Bavière), 2e éd., 1975.

NAUMANN, Bernd : Auschwitz Bericht über die Strafsache Mulka und andere von dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt ("Auschwitz Rapport sur l'affaire Mulka et autres devant la Cour d'assises de Francfort "), Athenäum, Francfort, 1968 ; les citations sont extraites de l'édition Fischer, Francfort, 1968.

NELLESSEN, Bernd : Der Prozess von Jerusalem (" Le Proces de Jérusalem "), Econ, Dusseldorf, 1964.

NEUMANN, Robert : Ausflüchte unseres Gewissens (" Les faux-fuyants de notre conscience "), Verlag für Literatur und Zeitgeschehen, Hanovre, 1960.

OVEN, Wilfred von : Finale FuriosoMit Goebbels bis zum Ende (" Finale Furiosoavec Goebbels jusqu'au bout "), Grabert, Tübingen, 1974.

PICKER, Henry : Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier 1941/1942 (" Propos de table d'Hitler au quartier général du Führer en 1941/1942) Seewald, Stuttgart, 3e éd. augmentée, 1976.

PIETROWSKI, Stanislaw : Hans Franks Tagebuch (" Journal de Hans Frank "), Varsovie, 1963.

POLIAKOV et WULF : Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener (" Le IIIe Reich et ses serviteurs "), Arani, Berlin-Grunewald, 1956.

POLIAKOV et WULF : Das Dritte Reich und die Juden (" Le IIIe Reich et les juifs "), même éditeur que le précédent, 1955; voy. Le IIIe Reich et les juifs, Gallimard, 1951.

PONSONBY, Arthur : Les faussaires à l'_uvre en temps de guerre, Maison internationale d'Édition, Bruxelles, s.d. (éd. orig. 1928).

RASSINIER, Paul : Die Lüge des Odysseus, Karl-Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden, 1959 ; voy. Le Mensonge d'Ulysse, La Vieille Taupe, 6e éd., 1979.

RASSINIER Paul : Was nun Odysseus ?, même éditeur que le précédent, 1960 ; voy. Ulysse trahi par les siens, même éditeur que le précedent, 2e éd. augmentée, 1980.

RASSINIER, Paul : Was ist Wahrheit ?, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1963, 1968 ; voy. Le Véritable Procès Eichmann ou les vainqueurs incorrigibles, même éditeur que le précedent, 2e éd., 1983.

RASSINIER, Paul : Das Drama der Juden Europas, Hans Pfeiffer, Hanovre, 1965 ; voy. Le Drame des juifs européens, même éditeur que le précédent, 2e éd., 1984.

RAWICZ, Jercy (directeur de la publication) : KL Auschwitz in der Augen der SS (" Le Camp de concentration d'Auschwitz vu par les SS "), Musée d'État d'Auschwitz, 1973.

REITLINGER, Gerald : Die Endlösung (" La Solution finale "), Colloquium, Berlin, 3e éd., 1960 ; voy. The Final Solution, A.S. Barnes, New York, 1961 (éd. orig. 1953).

ROHWER, Jürgen : Die Versenkung der jüdischen Flüchtlingstransporter Struma und Merkure im Schwarzen Meer (Februar 1942, August 1944) (" Le Torpillage en Mer Noire des navires Struma et Merkure, transportant des réfugiés juifs (fevrier 1942, août 1944) "), Bernard et Graefe, Francfort, 1964.

ROQUES, Henri : Les " Confessions " de Kurt Gerstein/Étude comparative des différentes versions, édition critique, 2 vol., thèse, Université de Nantes, 15 juin 1985, chez l'auteur.

ROTH, Heinz : Wieso waren wir Väter Verbrecher ? (" Quel a eté notre crime, à nous les pères ? "), chez l'auteur, Odenhausen/Lumda, 1972.

ROTH, Heinz : Was hatten wir Väter wissen müssen ? (" Qu'aurions nous dû savoir, nous les pères ? "), chez l'auteur, 1973.

ROTH, Heinz : Was geschah nach 1945 ? (" Que s'est-il passé après 1945 ? "), 2e partie, chez l'auteur, 1972.

ROTH, Heinz : der makaberste Betrug aller Zeiten (" ... l'imposture la plus macabre de tous les temps "), chez l'auteur, 1974.

ROTHE, Wolf Dieter : Die Endlösung der Judenfrage (" La Solution finale de la question juive "), Bierbaum, Francfort, 1974.

ROZANSKI, Zenon : Mützen ab... Eine Reportage aus der Strafkompanie des KZ Auschwitz (" Otez vos casquettes... un reportage sur la compagnie disciplinaire du camp de concentration d'Auschwitz "), " Das andere Deutschland ", Hanovre,

1948.

RÜCKERL, Adalbert : NS-Prozesse (" Procès contre les Nazis "), C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe, 1972.

RÜCKERL, Adalbert : NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse (" Les Camps d'extermination nazis à la lumière des procès criminels allemands "), Deutscher Taschenbuch-Verlag, Munich, 1977.

RUMPF, Hans : Das war der Bombenkrieg (" Telle fut la guerre sous les bombes "), Gerhard Stalling, Oldenburg et Hambourg, 1961.

SCHEFFLER, Wolfgang : Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich (" Persécution des juifs sous le IIIe Reich "), Colloquium, Berlin, 1960.

SCHEIDL, Franz : Der Staat Israel und die deutsche Wiedergutmachung (" L'État d'Israël et les indemnisations allemandes "), chez l'auteur, Vienne, 2e éd., s.d.

SCHEIDL, Franz : Deutschland und die Juden (" L'Allemagne et les juifs "), chez l'auteur, Vienne, s.d.

SCHEIDL, Franz : Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands (" L'Allemagne au ban des nations ; histoire d'une proscription "), chez l'auteur, Vienne, s.d., 5 volumes.

SCHNABEL, Reimund : Macht ohne MoralEine Dokumentation uber die SS (" Le Pouvoir sans moraledocuments sur les SS "), Roderberg, Francfort, 1957.

SCHOENBERNER, Gerhard : Wir haben es gesehen (" Nous l'avons vu "), Rutten et Loening, Hambourg, 1962.

SCHOENBERNER, Gerhard : Der gelbe Stern Die Judenverfolgung in Europa 1933-1945 (" L'Étoile jauneLa persécution des juifs en Europe de 1933 à 1945 "), Rutten et Loening, Hambourg, 1960.

SCHRENCK-NOTZlNG, Caspar : Charakterwäsche (" Lavages de cerveau "), Seewald, Stuttgart, 1e éd., 1965.

SERVATIUS, Robert : Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann (" La Défense d'Adolf Eichmann "), F. Harrach KG, Bad Kreuznach, 1961.

SMITH Bradley F. et PETERSON Agnes F. : Heinrich Himmler Geheimreden 1933-1945 und andere Ansprachen (" H. Himmler discours secrets de 1933 à 1945 et autres allocutions "), Propyläen, Berlin, 1974.

SMOLEN, Kazimierz : Auschwitz 1940-1945, Musée d'Auschwitz, 2e éd., 1965.

SOLDAN et HEPPE : Geschichte der Hexenprozesse (" Histoire des procès de sorcellerie "), Müller et Kiepenheuer, Hanau, réimpression de la 3e édition de 1911, 2 volumes.

SPRINGER, Hildegard (Hanz Fritzsche) : Das Schwert auf der Waage (" Le Glaive sur la balance "), Kurt Vowinckel, Heidelberg, 1953.

STÄGLICH, Wilhelm : Das Institut für Zeitgeschichte eine Schwindelfirma ? (" L'Institut d'Histoire Contemporaineune officine de faux ? "), Cahier n· 2 de la Série Zur Aussprache (" Questions à débattre "), Deutscher Arbeitskreis, Witten, 1976.

STÄGLICH, Wilhelm : Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen (" La Justice ouest-allemande et les prétendus crimes nazis "), Deutscher Arbeitskreis, Witten, 1978.

SÜNDERMANN, Helmut : Das Dritte Reich Eine Richtigstellung in Umrissen (" Le IIIe Reich Esquisse d'une mise au point "), Druffel, Leoni am Stamberger See, 1964.

SÜNDERMANN, Helmut : Deutsche Notizen (" Notes sur l'Allemagne "), Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1965.

SÜNDERMANN, Helmut : Hier Stehe ich... (" Voici ce que j'ai à dire... "), Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1975.

UTLEY, Freda : Kostspielige Rache (" Vengeance coûteuse "), H. H. Nolke, Hambourg, 7e éd., 1952.

VRBA Rudolf, BESTIC Allan : I cannot forgive (" Je ne peux pardonner "), Grove, New York, 1964 ; voy. Ich kann nicht vergeben, Rutten et Loening, Munich, 1964.

WALENDY, Udo : Europa in Flammen (" L'Europe en flammes "),Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser, 1e éd., 1966, 2 volumes.

WALENDY, Udo : Bild" Dokumente " für die Geschichtsschreibung? (" Des "Documents" photographiques historiques ? "), même éditeur que le précédent, 1973.

WALENDY, Udo : Die Methoden der Umerziehung (" Les Méthodes de rééducation politique "), 1976 ou The Methods of Reeducation, 1979, même éditeur que le précédent.

WEISSBERG, Alexander : Die Geschichte de Joel Brand, Kiepenheuer et Witsch, Cologne-Berlin, 1956 ; voy. L'Histoire de Joël Brand, Le Seuil, 1957.

WUCHER, Albert : Eichmanns gab es viele (" Il y eut beaucoup d'Eichmann "), Droemer, Th. Knaur Succ., Munich Zurich, 1961.

Ouvrages collectifs et encyclopédies

Anthologie "Auschwitz ", éditée par le Comité International d'Auschwitz de Varsovie, 2 volumes en 5 parties, 1969 et 1970 (version allemande).

Anatomie des SS-Staates (" Anatomie de l'État SS "), 2 volumes contenant les rapports d'experts du procès d'Auschwitz, édités par l'Institut d'Histoire Contemporaine de Munich, Walter, Olten et Fribourg-en-Brisgau, 1965.

Brockhaus-Enzyklopädie, Wiesbaden.

Der Grosse Brockhaus, Wiesbaden.

Hefte von Auschwitz (" Cahiers d'Auschwitz --), publiés par le Musee d'État d'Oswiecim (à partir de 1959).

IMT (" International Military Tribunal ") : Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militargerichtshof Nürnberg (" Procès des Grands Criminels de guerre devant le Tribunal Militaire International de Nuremberg "), publié par le Secrétariat du Tribunal sous la juridiction des Autorités Alliées de Contrôle pour l'Allemagne, 1948, 42 volumes (les citations comportent des chiffres romains pour les numéros des volumes et des chiffres arabes pour les numéros des pages). [NDT : Il existe trois éditions : en anglais, en francais et en allemand. Dans le présent ouvrage, les références et les citations proviennent, sauf exceptions signalées en notes, du texte allemand.]

Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (" Institut Historique Juif de Varsovie-) (Publications de 1') : Faschismus Ghetto Massenmord, Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des Zweiten Weltkrieges (" FascismeGhettoMassacresDocuments relatifs à l'extermination et à la résistance des juifs en Pologne pendant la Seconde Guerre mondiale "), Rütten et Loening, Berlin, 1e éd., 1960.

WRB Report : US-War Refugee Board- German Extermination Camps Auschwitz and Birkenau (" Les camps d'extermination allemandsAuschwitz et Birkenau "), Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., novembre 1944.

Schutzrat für Kampf und Märtyrerdenkmäler : (" Commission pour la protection des monuments à la mémoire des combattants et des martyrs ") Stätten des Kampfes und des Martyriums 1939-1945 (" Lieux de combats et de martyre de 1939 à 1945 "), Sport y Touristyko, Varsovie, 1965.

Siegertribunal Nürnberg 1945-1946 (" Tribunal des vainqueurs de Nuremberg 1945-1946 ") : Referate und Arbeitsergebnisse des zeitgeschichtlichen Kongresses der Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik vom 21-23.5.1976 in Kassel (" Comptes-rendus et rapports des travaux du Congrès d'Histoire Contemporaine de la Sociéte pour un Journalisme Libre, du 21 au 23 mai 1976 à Cassel "), Nation Europa, Cobourg.

Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung du 4.7.1975 et du 16.12.1977.

Das Parlament du 8.5.1976 ; annexe B 19/76.

Das Ostpreussenblatt du 26.10.1974.

Défense de l'Occident de juin 1978.

Denk mit ! 3/1977.

Damals, 1/1976 et 5/1977.

Das freie Forum, 4/1975.

Der Aufbau (journal hébraïque en langue allemande, New York) du 14.11.1975 et du 23.6.1978.

Der Spiegel du 25.4.1977 et du 25.7.1977.

Der Quell, 9/1961 .

Deutsche Hochschullehrerzeitung, III/1963.

Deutsche National-Zeitung du 25.6.1976, du 12.8.1977, du 23.9.1977 et du 30.12.1977.

Deutsche Wochen-Zeitung du 19.10.1963, du 4.8.1967, du 3.1.1969, du 23.2 et du 23.11.1973, du 31.5.1974, du 19.7.1974, et du 4.10.1974.

Die Zeit du 19.8.1960 et du 14.11.1975.

Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung du 16.6.1975.

Frankfurter Rundschau du 4.1.1974.

Instauration (mensuel américain), novembre 1977.

Mensch und Mass, 9/1971, 22/1975, 16/1977.

Mitteilungen der Internationalen Föderation der Widerstandskämpfer, 5/1974.

Münchener Katholische Kirchenzeitung du 6.1.1974.

Nation Europa, 1/1952, 8/1956, 12/1961, 5/1968, 5/1970 et 4/1975.

Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte, années 1953, 1957, 1971 et 1976.

"Der Auschwitz-Mythos -- Legende oder Wirklichkeit -- Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme" von Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich. Es erschien in 1979 durch Grabert Verlag in Tübingen. ISBN 3-87847-042-8. Später, dieses Buch war verboten und zerstört in Deutschland. Aber Zensur ist unmöglich und auch sehr dumm. Dieses Buch ist noch einmal lebendig.

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 6

DER ERSTE HOLOCAUST

1891: "...sechs Millionen verfolgte und elende [jüdische] Unglückliche"
1900: "...6.000.000... leidende Argumente für den Zionismus."
1912: "Russland löscht nun... das Leben von 6.000.000 Juden aus"
1915: "...mehr als 6,000,000... Juden, deren Leben auf dem Spiel steht"
1916: "Fast sechs Millionen Juden sind ruiniert"
1919: "...sechs Millionen Juden... sind am verhungern"
1920: "Jüdische Kriegsopfer... sechs Millionen sehen Krankheit und Tod entgegen"
1926: "...über sechs Millionen Juden... systematisch entwürdigt"
1931: "sechs Millionen Juden vom Hunger bedroht"
1936: "...sechs Millionen Juden... weder tot noch lebendig"
1938: "...sechs Millionen Juden... kämpfen ums nackte Überleben"
1939: "...Krieg wäre die Vernichtung von sechs Millionen Juden"
1940: "sechs Millionen Juden in Europa zur Vernichtung verurteilt"

DER VERBLÜFFENDE URSPRUNG DER SECHS-MILLIONEN-ZAHL

DON HEDDESHEIMER

DER ERSTE HOLOCAUST

DER VERBLÜFFENDE URSPRUNG DER SECHS-MILLIONEN-ZAHL

Der Erste Holocaust

Der verblüffende Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl

Don Heddesheimer

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2. Auflage, April 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 6:
Don Heddesheimer:
Der Erste Holocaust: Der verblüffende Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2., erweiterte Auflage, April 2018
Die erste Auflage hatte den Untertitel *Jüdische Spendenkampagnen mit Holocaust-Behauptungen im Ersten Weltkrieg und danach.*

ISBN10: 1-59148-199-6 (Druckfassung)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-199-7 (Druckfassung)
ISSN: 2059-6073

Published by Castle Hill Publishers
Manufactured worldwide

© 2004, 2018 by Don Heddesheimer

Vertrieb: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman

Umschlag-Illustrationen: Porträts von eingen der Hauptakteure in diesem Drama: Vorderseite (von links nach rechts): Lenin, Zar Nicholas II, Stalin; Buchrücken: Deutscher Kaiser Wilhelm II; Rückseite: Hitler (rechts), der polnische Präsident Josef Pilsudski (hinter dem Strichcode), und klein um den Strichcode herum (gegen den Uhrzeigersinn von oben rechts): Stephen Wise sowie Paul, Felix und Max Warburg.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung **7**
Seit wann wissen wir "es"? 7
Sechs Millionen vor Hitler 17
Die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl in den Medien 33
Zusammenfassung 38

Kapitel 1: Aktivitäten vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg **41**

Kapitel 2: Aktivitäten während des Ersten Weltkrieges **57**

Kapitel 3: Nachkriegskampagnen **75**

Kapitel 4: Die Kampagnen von 1926 ..... **87**

Kapitel 5: Auf der Spur des Geldes **95**

Kapitel 6: Die Spur führt weiter **113**

Nachwort zur Ausgabe von 2018 ..... **127**
Liste von Bezügen auf "sechs Millionen Juden" in englischen Medien vor dem Nürnberger Tribunal seit 1850 129

Anhang **149**
1. Resources 149
2. Ausgewählte Buch- und Zeitungsauszüge 149
3. Dokumente 179

Bibliographie **197**

Namensverzeichnis **201**

Einleitung

Von Germar Rudolf

Seit wann wissen wir "es"?

Bekanntlich wurden im Zweiten Weltkrieg etwa sechs Millionen Juden durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland getötet – so sagt man uns jedenfalls. Dieser Völkermord wird heute allgemein als *der Holocaust* oder *die Shoah* bezeichnet. Aber woher können wir wissen, dass sechs Millionen Juden ihr Leben verloren? Und seit wann wissen wir das?

Während die erste Frage wohl durch demographische Forschungen über jüdische Verluste während des Zweiten Weltkrieges beantwortet werden kann, muss die zweite Frage an die Historiker gerichtet werden.

Zur Frage der demographischen Forschungen stellt sich beim näheren Hinsehen überraschenderweise heraus, dass Fachhistoriker bis lange nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg zu diesem Thema erklärt haben, dass wir eigentlich gar nicht so genau wissen, wie viele Juden im Holocaust umkamen. Als zum Beispiel 1979 der angesehene deutsche Historiker Dr. Martin Broszat, der damals einer der weltweit führenden Historiker zum Dritten Reich war, diesbezüglich während eines Prozesses gefragt wurde, erklärte er, dass die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl eher eine symbolische Zahl sei als eine, die von solider demographischer Forschung abgestützt sei.[1] Erst 1991 erschien in Deutschland bei einem renommierten Verlag eine größere Monographie, die sich dieser wichtigen Frage mit angemessenem Tiefgang zuwandte. Sie wurde von anerkannten Fachleuten unter der Regie von Dr. Wolfgang Benz verfasst, der damals Professor für Antisemitismusstudien in Berlin war.[2]

In der Tat war dieses Buch eine Reaktion auf eine "revisionistische" Studie von 1983, welche die Zuverlässigkeit der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl in Frage gestellt hatte.[3] In ihrem Versuch, diese böse revisionistische Studie zu widerlegen, hatten Benz und seine Kollegen Glück, denn ihre Forschung bestätigte, was schon immer bekannt war. Er fasst es auf Seite 17 dieses Buches zusammen, wo er schreibt:

> *"In der Gesamtbilanz ergibt das ein Minimum von 5,29 und ein Maximum von knapp über sechs Millionen* [jüdischen Opfern des Holocaust]*"*

---

1 Schwurgericht Frankfurt, 3. Mai 1979, Az. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

2 W. Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenburg, München 1991.

3 Walter N Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

Obwohl die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl also unter Fachleuten jahrzehntelang lediglich als eine symbolische Zahl angesehen wurde, hatte sie schon lange vor dem Erscheinen von Benz' Werk einen beinahe sakrosankten Status erreicht. Es sollte daher nicht überraschen, dass die massive soziale Ächtung und die Strafverfolgung, die jeder in Deutschland erlebt, der die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl anzweifelt, leugnet oder zu widerlegen trachtet, eine unsichtbare Richtschnur für diese Studie bildete.

In einem Versuch, jegliche Skepsis gegenüber ihrem "glücklichen" Fund zu unterdrücken, behauptet Benz allen Ernstes drei Seiten weiter (S. 20):

> *"Selbstverständlich hatte das Projekt auch nicht den Zweck, irgendwelche vorgegebenen Zahlen ('Sechs Millionen') zu beweisen."*

Aber ist das wirklich selbstverständlich, wenn man bedenkt, dass der Heilige Holocaust ohne jeden Zweifel das größte Tabu unserer Zeit darstellt? Tatsächlich macht ein solches unverlangtes Dementi skeptische Köpfe erst recht argwöhnisch.

In einer separaten Studie habe ich mir daher die Mühe gemacht, die von Benz und Kollegen erarbeiteten statistischen Daten zu jüdischen Bevölkerungsverlusten während des Zweiten Weltkriegs jenen gegenüber zu stellen, die Sanning in seiner ikonoklastischen revisionistischen Studie zusammengetragen hatte. Das Ergebnis weist daraufhin, dass Benz und seine Kollegen kräftig geschummelt haben, um zu ihrem Erwartungswert zu kommen.

Der größte Patzer von Benz und Kollegen besteht darin, jüdische Bevölkerungsverluste schlicht dadurch zu berechnen, dass sie eine Differenz bildeten zwischen der jeweiligen letzten Vorkriegs-Volkszählung und der ersten Nachkriegs-Volkszählung in jedem von ihnen untersuchten Land. Das es vor, während und nach dem Krieg zu massiven Bevölkerungsverschiebungen sowie zu drastischen Änderungen von Ländergrenzen kam, wird dabei sträflich vernachlässigt oder gar völlig ignoriert. Die Millionen von zusätzlichen Juden, die nach dem Krieg vor allem in den USA und Palästina bzw. Israel lebten, werden so von Benz als Holocaust-Opfer verbucht. Benz' Studie ist so voll von logischen, methodischen und systematischen Mängeln, dass ihre Ergebnisse abzulehnen sind.[4]

Aber wenn es wahr ist, dass wir über keine verlässliche demographische Studie verfügen, die zweifelsfrei zeigt, dass sechs Millionen Juden während des Zweiten Weltkrieges das Leben verloren, warum werden

---

[4] "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer: W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich", in Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf, Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994, S. 141-168.

wir dann mit dieser 6-Millionen-Zahl konfrontiert? Wo kommt diese Zahl her? Wann wurde diese Zahl zum ersten Mal vorgelegt?

Man geht üblicherweise davon aus, dass das 1945 und 1946 abgehaltene Internationale Militärtribunal in Nürnberg der Ursprung der Behauptung ist, sechs Millionen seien dem Holocaust zum Opfer gefallen. Tatsächlich haben zwei Zeugen während dieses Prozesses Behauptungen in dieser Hinsicht aufgestellt:

Da ist zunächst Wilhelm Höttl, rechts abgebildet. Höttl war ein deutscher Geheimdienstagent, dessen eidesstattliche Erklärung dem Gericht vorgelegt wurde.[5] Die Erklärung ist auf Deutsch, und seine entscheidende Passage lautet:

> *"*[Eichmann hat mir gesagt] *In den verschiedenen Vernichtungslagern seien etwa vier Millionen Juden getoetet worden, waehrend weitere zwei Millionen auf andere Weise den Tod fanden."*

In seiner 1997 erschienenen Autobiographie bestätigte Höttl, diese Zahl von Eichmann gehört zu haben.[6]

Der zweite Nürnberger Zeuge war Dieter Wisliceny. Während des Krieges war er ein deutscher Funktionär, der Adolf Eichmann bei der Aufgabe unterstützte, die Juden zu deportieren. Er trat während des Nürnberger Prozesses als Zeuge in den Zeugenstand. Dort sagte er unter anderem:[7]

> *"Er* [Adolf Eichmann] *sagte, er würde lachend ins Grab springen, denn das Gefühl, dass er 5 Millionen Menschen auf seinem Gewissen habe, sei für ihn eine Quelle außerordentlicher Befriedigung."*

Man beachte, dass Wisliceny die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl um eine Million verpasst.

Da Eichmann nach dem Krieg auf der Flucht war, ist spekuliert worden, er habe während der Nürnberger Prozesse als willkommener Sündenbock gedient. Eichmann wurde jedoch 15 Jahre später selbst vor Gericht gestellt, nachdem er 1961 von Agenten des Mossad aus seinem argentinischen Exil entführt worden war. Als er während dieser Verhandlung gefragt wurde, ob die Juden, die er deportieren ließ, wussten, was sie erwartete, machte er einige ziemlich erstaunliche Bemerkungen. Dieser Prozess wurde tatsächlich gefilmt, und das Filmmaterial ist online auf YouTube und anderswo einzusehen. Eichmann führte dazu aus:[8]

> *"Die Leute draußen, die haben das lange nicht gewusst. Ich selber wusste es ja auch nicht, ob diese Transporte zum Beispiel, wenn sie*

---

5 IMT-Dokument 2738-PS. IMT, Bd 31, S. 85f., hier S. 86.

6 Wilhelm Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Bublis, Koblenz 1997, S. 412f.

7 IMT, Bd. 4, S. 371.

8 Prozess gegen Adolf Eichmann, 96. Sitzung, Jerusalem, 13. Juli 1961; www.youtube.com/watch?v=8Ylq49Dumes; ab 2 Min. 35 Sek.

Das vorliegende Buch wurde in einen Dokumentarfilm umgesetzt, in dem viele der hier erwähnten Zeitungsausschnitte und Buchauszüge gezeigt werden sowie zusätzliches Material, das nicht in diesem Buch enthalten ist.

Der Film kann auf YouTube unter youtu.be/-qhF_bcHeXc angeschaut werden (oder man suche einfach nach dem Titel dieses Buches).
Sie können den Film ebenso in niedriger Auflösung herunterladen, um ihn auf ihrem Smartphone anzuschauen, oder in hoher Auflösung, um es am Computermonitor oder auf CD gebrannt im Fernsehen anzuschauen.

Besuchen Sie einfach www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com und wählen den Titel des Films von der Liste der Filme.

> *ins Generalgouvernement fuhren, dann wusste ich, dass ihnen überhaupt nichts passierte, solange Globocnik* [dort] *nicht gearbeitet hatte. Fuhren sie nach Auschwitz, so ist es ja klar, dass hier das Gros in die Arbeit überführt wurde. Auch mich hat man im Unklaren gelassen, wieviel oder wer etwa getötet wird. Ich habe mich allerdings auch nicht darum gekümmert, denn es ist nicht mein Aufgabenbereich gewesen. Es lässt sich nicht leugnen, dass ich durch die Tatsache meiner befohlenen Reisen nach dem Osten von den Sachen gewusst habe.“*

Wenn wir jedoch tiefer in die Materie schauen, ergibt sich ein etwas anderes Bild. Bei der Recherche für sein Buch *Nürnberg: Die letzte Schlacht* durchforstete der umstrittene britische Historiker David Irving viele Archive und persönliche Aufzeichnungen von Personen, die an diesen Prozessen beteiligt waren. Er fand heraus, dass sich der Mann, der den Prozess organisierte, der US-Oberstaatsanwalt Robert Jackson, im Juni 1945, also bevor der Prozess begann, mit drei Anwälten traf, die wichtige einflussreiche jüdische Organisationen vertraten. Jackson

wollte deren Ansicht zum bevorstehenden Prozess hören. Bezüglich der jüdischen Bevölkerungsverluste fragte Jackson sie geradeheraus:[9]

> *"Wie groß waren diese* [jüdischen] *Verluste?"*

Einer dieser Anwälte, Dr. Robinson, antwortete spontan:

> *"Sechs Millionen."*

Da jedoch das zu jener Zeit in Europa herrschende Chaos jegliche demographische Studien unmöglich machte, wundert man sich, wie er das wissen konnte.

Das Geheimnis vertieft sich, wenn wir weiter in die Vergangenheit zurückgehen. Schon im Dezember 1944, als die Alliierten drauf und dran waren, in Deutschland einzumarschieren, schrieb der sowjetische Propagandist Ilja Ehrenburg in der sowjetischen englischsprachigen Zeitung *Soviet War News* (22.12.1944, S. 4f.):

> *"In Gebieten, die sie besetzten, töteten die Deutschen alle Juden, von den Alten bis zu den Säuglingen in den Armen. Frage irgendeinen deutschen Gefangenen, warum seine Landsleute sechs Millionen unschuldige Menschen vernichtet haben, und er wird schlicht antworten: ‚Nun, sie waren Juden.'"*

Das ist nicht das einzige Mal, dass diese symbolische Zahl in dieser Propagandazeitung für englischsprachige Leser veröffentlicht wurde. Sie wurde in den Ausgaben vom 4. Januar und 15. März 1945 wiederholt, wo wir lesen:

> *"Die Welt weiß jetzt, dass Deutschland sechs Millionen Juden getötet hat."*

Diese Artikel wurden vom deutschen Historiker Dr. Joachim Hoffmann wiederentdeckt, der sie im Anhang zu seinem Buch *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg* reproduziert hat.[10] Hier stellt sich die gleiche Frage: Woher konnte Ehrenburg wissen, dass sechs Millionen getötet worden waren, bevor auch nur ein einziger alliierter Soldat deutschen Boden betreten hatte?

Über diese sechs Millionen "wusste" Ehrenburg tatsächlich schon viel früher Bescheid. Englischsprachige Zeitungen kündigten im November 1944 an, dass Ehrenburg ein Buch über behauptete deutsche Gräueltaten veröffentlichen würde. In einer Pressemitteilung der United

---

[9] David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point Publications, London 1996, S. 61f.; S. 99 in der Online-Fassung unter www.fpp.co.uk/books/Nuremberg/NUREMBERG.pdf; dt.: *Nürnberg – die letzte Schlacht: Hinter den Kulissen der Siegerjustiz*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1996, S. 86f.

[10] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Nachdruck, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 189, 402f. Deutsch: *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg, 1941-1945*, 5. Aufl., Herbig, München 1999, S. 391.

Press, wie sie im *Youngstown Vindicator* am 27. November 1944 veröffentlicht wurde, hieß es unter der Überschrift "Prints Volume On Atrocities Against Jews" ("Druckt Band über Gräuel an Juden"):

> *"Das deutsche Massaker an ungefähr sechs Millionen europäischen Juden."*

Der Artikel bezog sich auf ein von Ehrenburg verfasstes Buch (dort fehlerhaft "Ehrenborg" geschrieben), das angeblich bald erscheinen würde. Wenn man bedenkt, dass das Schreiben eines Buches Monate dauert, so muss diese Sechs-Millionen-Zahl schon lange vor dem November 1944 im Umlauf gewesen sein. Dieses Buch wurde damals in der Sowjetunion jedoch nicht veröffentlicht, womöglich weil Stalin die Rolle der Juden als Opfer der Deutschen nicht hervorheben wollte. Es erschien erst viele Jahre nach dem Krieg. Eine englische Ausgabe ist seit geraumer Zeit erhältlich.[11]

Dass die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl tatsächlich älter ist als der November 1944, kann man dem nächsten Autor entnehmen: Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, der für seine Bemühungen bekannt wurde, während des Krieges die slowakischen Juden vor ihrer seiner Ansicht nach sicheren Ausrottung zu bewahren. Wikipedia schreibt über ihn wie folgt:[12]

> *"Hauptsächlich durch Bestechung von Diplomaten konnte Weissmandl Briefe bzw. Telegramme an Personen schmuggeln, von denen er hoffte, dass sie helfen würden, die Juden Europas zu retten, indem er sie auf die fortschreitende Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums durch die Nazis aufmerksam machte. Es gelang ihm bekanntermaßen, Briefe an Winston Churchill und Franklin D. Roosevelt zu schicken, und er beauftragte einen Diplomaten, einen Brief für Papst Pius XII an den Vatikan zu liefern."*

Einer der bekanntesten von ihm versandten Briefe wird in diesem Zusammenhang oft zitiert. Er stammt vom 16. Mai 1944 und wurde angeblich geschrieben, während sich Weissmandl in einer Höhle in Polen versteckte. Die Webseite *Jewish Virtual Library*[13] zitiert Weissmandls Brief wie folgt:

> *"Ihr Mitjuden und Regierungsminister aller freien Länder, warum schweigt ihr zu diesem Gemetzel, in dem bisher sechs Millionen Ju-*

---

[11] Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily S. Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders throughout the Temporarily-Occupied Regions of the Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland during the War of 1941-1945*, Schocken Books, New York 1981; dies., *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, Taylor and Francis, London 2017.

[12] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chaim_Michael_Dov_Weissmandl

[13] www.jewishvirtuallibrary.org/jsource/Holocaust/hungary1.html

> *den ermordet wurden, und in dem jeden Tag Zehntausende ermordet werden?"*

Wieder sollten wir uns fragen: Wie könnte dieser Höhlenbewohner das wissen?

Weissmandl ist eine so große Persönlichkeit im Kampf um die Rettung der Juden während des Krieges, dass es über ihn sogar ein eigenes Buch gibt.[14] Eine der ersten etablierten Forschenden, die Weissmandl erwähnten, war die Holocaust-Historikerin Dr. Lucy Dawidowicz in ihrem Buch *Der Krieg gegen die Juden* aus dem Jahr 1975.[15]

Aber selbst der Mai 1944 ist nicht das Ende unserer Sechs-Millionen-Zeitreise. Wir springen nun ein weiteres Jahr rückwärts zum 15. Mai 1943. Damals veröffentlichte die australische Zeitung *The Advertiser* einen Artikel mit der Überschrift "Appell im Namen der Juden" ("Appeal on Behalf of the Jews"), worin "die Möglichkeit der vollständigen Vernichtung von sechs Millionen Juden" erwähnt wird. Dieser Artikel behauptet also nicht, dass sechs Millionen bereits ermordet wurden, sondern bloß, dass es möglich ist, dass dies in naher Zukunft "vom barbarischen Hunnen getan wird".

In eine ähnliche Richtung geht der nächste Artikel aus der *Canadian Jewish Review* vom Vortag (14.5.1943), verfasst von einem gewissen Rabbi Dr. Harry J. Stein. Unter der Überschrift "Kommentare" ("Commentaries") heißt es:

> *"Zwei Millionen Juden wurden schon getötet. Sechs Millionen in Mitteleuropa sind zum Tode verurteilt."*

Auch hier wird vorausgesagt, dass die Opferzahl bei Kriegsende sechs Millionen betragen könnte.

Mein drittes Zitat stammt aus der *Cumberland Evening Times* aus Cumberland, Maryland. Unter der Überschrift "Gives Background Picture of Nazis from Experience" ("Gibt Hintergrundbild von Nazis aus Erfahrung") wird dort den Lesern mitgeteilt, was die Nazis angeblich gerade taten:

> *"Gleich zu Beginn machten sich die Nazis daran, ganze Völker zu vernichten. Sie erwarteten, anfangs mindestens 6.000.000 Juden von der Erde zu fegen."*

Mein nächstes Zitat stammt von Seite 12 der *New York Times* vom 10. März 1943 unter der Überschrift "Hier sehen 40.000 Gedenken an Juden" ("40,000 Here View Memorial to Jews"), wo wir in ähnlicher Wei-

---

[14] Abraham Fuchs, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl, the Valian Holocaust Leader Who Battled Both Allied Indifference and Nazi Hatred*, Mesorah Publ., New York 1984.

[15] Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1935-45*, Penguin Books, Harmondsworth 1975.

se lesen, dass "2.000.000 Juden" bereits in Europa "getötet" wurden, und weiter unten lesen wir, dass "die noch zu tötenden […] vier Million jetzt planmäßig umgebracht" werden.

Noch einen Monat früher druckte Amerikas Zeitschrift mit der größten Leserschaft, *Reader's Digest*, in der Februar-Ausgabe einen Artikel des jüdischen Drehbuchautors und zionistischen Propagandisten Ben Hecht[16] ab unter der Überschrift "Erinnert Euch an uns!"[17] Dies war ein gekürzter Wiederabdruck des ersten Kapitels eines Artikels mit dem Titel "Die Ausrottung der Juden" ("The Extermination of the Jews"), der im gleichen Monat auf den Seiten 194 bis 198 in der Zeitschrift *The American Mercury* erschien.[18] Auf Seite 195 lesen wir dort (S. 108 in *Reader's Digest*):

> *"Von diesen 6.000.000 Juden wurde ein Drittel bereits von den Deutschen, Rumänen und Ungarn massakriert, und die konservativsten Statistiker schätzen, dass bis zum Ende des Krieges mindestens noch ein weiteres Drittel getötet worden sein wird."*

Nun gehen wir noch ein weiteres Jahr zurück und wenden uns Amerikas angesehenster Zeitung zu, der *New York Times*. Am 13. Dezember dieses Jahres veröffentlichte diese Zeitung einen Artikel über Aussagen mehrerer Rabbiner aus ganz New York ("Tardy War Report Held Aid to Faith", S. 21). Genau in der Mitte dieses Artikels ist die uns interessierende Passage. Es steht dort, Zitat:

> *"Bestätigte Berichte weisen auf 2.000.000 Juden hin, die bereits auf jede Weise teuflischer Barbarei abgeschlachtet worden sind, und auf Pläne für die völlige Vernichtung aller Juden, die den Nazis in die Hände fallen. Das Abschlachten eines Drittels der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Hitlers Herrschaftsbereich und das angedrohte Abschlachten aller ist ein Holocaust ohne Parallele!"*

Beachten Sie das Wort "Holocaust" hier. Eine Woche später berichtete die *New York Times* auf Seite 23:

> *"Was geschieht mit den 5.000.000 Juden im von Deutschland besetzten Europa, denen allen die Vernichtung droht* […].

---

16 Siehe seinen Eintrag in der Internet-Filmdatenbank IMDB: www.imdb.com/name/nm0372942.

17 Ben Hecht, "Who Will Speak fort he Jews? Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, Februar 1943, S. 108; gekürzter Nachdruck aus *The American Mercury*; siehe dazu auch die Darlegungen von Dean Irebodd in der 9. Folge des 4¼-stündigen Dokumentarfilms *One Third of the Holocaust* (*Ein Drittel des Holocaust*); http://codoh.com/library/document/534; oder http://holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1001

18 www.unz.org/Pub/AmMercury-1943feb-00194?View=PDF

> *Im Dezember 1942 gab das Außenministerium in Washington einige Zahlen bekannt, die zeigen, dass die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer, die seit 1939 im von der Achse kontrollierten Europa deportiert wurden und verstarben, nun die erschreckende Zahl von 2.000.000 erreicht hat und dass 5.000.000 die Gefahr der Vernichtung droht."*

Während der Kriegsjahre veröffentlichte die *New York Times* eine ganze Serie ziemlich aufschlussreicher Artikel zu diesen und eng damit verbundenen Fragen, die zuerst von Dr. Butz in seinem erstmals in englischer Sprache 1976 erschienenen Buch *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (*Der Jahrhundertbetrug*) analysiert wurden.[19] Butz schlussfolgert in seinem Buch:[20]

> *"Ein anderer Punkt, der hier festgehalten werden muss, ist der, dass die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl ihren Ursprung offenbar in der Propaganda von 1942-1943 hat."*

Butz zeigt dort zudem, dass die Urheber dieser Artikel jüdische zionistische Lobbygruppen waren, wie etwa der *World Jewish Congress* und der *American Jewish Congress*. Zunächst wurden ihre Behauptungen in Washington nicht ernst genommen, bis es Henry Morgenthau vom US-Finanzministerium schaffte, den Einfluss des US-Außenministeriums auf die offizielle US-Politik zurückzudrängen.[21]

Aber selbst Butz' weitsichtiger Ansatz war noch zu kurzsichtig, denn wir können noch eine ganze Weile weiter in der Zeit zurückgehen, ohne dass uns die Quellen über sechs Millionen leidende und sterbende Juden ausgehen.

Unter den uns interessierenden Artikeln wurde ein besonders relevanter von der *Palm Beach Post* am 25. Juni 1940 veröffentlicht, also dem Tag, an dem sich Frankreich der deutschen Wehrmacht ergab. Er trägt die Überschrift "Doom of European Jews is seen if Hitler wins" ("Untergang der europäischen Juden erwartet, falls Hitler siegt"), womit die Welt gegen Hitler aufgehetzt werden sollte, um zu verhindern, dass Frieden zu vernünftigen Bedingungen geschlossen wurde, wie es Deutschland damals anbot.

Der Vorsitzende des Jüdischen Weltkongresses Nahum Goldmann wird hier wie folgt zitiert: "6.000.000 Juden in Europa sind dem Untergang geweiht", falls die Welt mit Hitler Frieden schließt. Doch wie konnte Goldmann das wissen? Und warum sollte das überhaupt so gewesen sein, da es doch wohl die Fortsetzung des Krieges anstatt seiner

---

[19] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 107-123; *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, 2. Aufl., ebd., S. 110-127.

[20] Ebd., 2. deutsche Auflage, S. 118.

[21] Vgl. Butz, ebenda, Kapitel 3 "Washington und New York" seines Buches.

vorzeitigen Beendigung war, die angeblich den Holocaust ausgelöst hat. Aber wir werden dies hier nicht erörtern, weil uns das zu weit abbringen würde.

Der nächste Artikel auf unserer Zeitreise rückwärts stammt von Seite 27 der *New York Times* vom 15. Januar 1939, also fast neun Monate *vor* Ausbruch des Krieges. Unter der Überschrift "Masaryk wird für zionistische Sache arbeiten" ("Masaryk to Work for the Zionist Cause") finden wir gegen Ende dieses langen Artikels eine interessante Passage, wo ein Rabbi zitiert wird. Er hat seine eigenen Absichten, und zwar der Versuch, Unterstützung für die jüdische Auswanderung aus Europa zu bekommen. In diesem Zusammenhang sagte er, es sei "unmöglich, sechs Millionen Juden zu evakuieren". Wenig später wird ein gewisser Dr. Chaim Weizmann erwähnt, der diese Auswanderungsbemühungen unterstützt habe. Wir werden ihm auf unserer Zeitreise als nächstem begegnen.

Wir befinden uns jetzt im Jahr 1936. Damals untersuchte die von der britischen Regierung gebildete sogenannte Peel-Kommission die Ursachen der arabischen Unruhen in Palästina, das damals unter britischer Kontrolle stand. In diesem Zusammenhang wurden auch jüdische Führer gehört, von denen einige die Bildung eines jüdischen autonomen Gebiets in Palästina befürworteten oder gar einen unabhängigen Staat.

Der Abschlussbericht der Peel-Kommission aus dem Jahr 1937 kam zu folgendem Ergebnis:[22]

> *"Teilung eröffnet eine Möglichkeit, einen Weg durch* [diese Schwierigkeiten] *zu finden, eine Möglichkeit, eine Endlösung dieses* [jüdischen] *Problems zu erhalten, das den Erwartungen sowohl der Araber als auch der Juden gerecht wird, und die Verpflichtungen, die ihnen gegenüber vor zwanzig Jahren eingegangen wurden, im unter den gegenwärtigen Umständen größtmöglichen Umfang zu erfüllen."*

Wie wir heute aber wissen, ist damals daraus noch nichts geworden. Man beachte aber die Verwendung der Redewendung von der "Endlösung" dieses jüdischen Problems, die später von der deutschen Regierung übernommen wurde.

Was uns im gegenwärtigen Zusammenhang interessiert, ist die Aussage eines Zeugen, der 1936 während der Anhörung der Kommission aussagte: Dr. Chaim Weizmann. Hier ist ein Artikel aus der Londoner *Times* vom 26. November 1936 mit der Überschrift "Die Sache der Juden" ("The Jewish Case"), in dem über Weizmanns Aussage berichtet wird. Im vorliegenden Zusammenhang interessiert uns, dass der *Times* zufolge Weizmann damals meinte:

---

[22] http://david-collier.com/?page_id=603

> *"*[…] *in Osteuropa gebe es sechs Millionen unerwünschten Unglückliche, die dazu verurteilt seien, an Orten eingepfercht zu sein, wo sie nicht leben könnten. Sogar jene in Westeuropa seien jetzt bedroht. Zweitens sei da das Weltproblem, das durch die Anwesenheit dieser sechs Millionen zukunftslosen Menschen entstanden sei, deren Zustand eine Bedrohung für Europa sei. Eine Urkunde, die die Auswanderung nach Palästina erlaube, gälte als eine Urkunde der Freiheit."*

Hier lässt also der zukünftige erste Präsident des Staats Israel die Katze aus dem Sack: Jüdische Führer verfolgten zionistische Pläne, und sechs Millionen leidende Juden waren dafür ein willkommenes Argument.

Lassen Sie uns nun zwei Artikel aus den ersten Jahren von Hitlers Regierungszeit betrachten. Der erste entstammt der Seite 26 der *New York Times* vom 8. September 1935. In diesem Artikel mit der Überschrift "Kongress verteidigt polnische Juden" ("Congress Defends Polish Jews") geht es eigentlich hauptsächlich um Juden in Polen, aber er bietet, was wir suchen. Ich zitiere:

> *"*[…] *an der ersten Weltkonferenz des Bundes polnischer Juden nahmen sechzig Delegierte aus achtzehn Ländern teil, die 6.000.000 Juden repräsentieren."*

Während dieser Artikel nichts über leidende Juden enthält, ist das beim nächste Artikel anders. Er stammt vom 29. März 1933 und handelt von behaupteten Judenverfolgungen in Deutschland. Unter der Überschrift "Aldermen stimmen für Hitler Protest" ("Aldermen Vote Hitler Protest") heißt es dort auf Seite 9:

> Das Joint Distribution Committee sei *"nun tätig in Hilfs- und Wiederaufbauarbeiten in Osteuropa, wo es um 6.000.000 Juden geht. Die Arbeit dort erfolgt durch das Büro in Berlin."*

Dies bringt uns zum Hauptthema des vorliegenden Buches, denn das hier erwähnte Joint Distribution Committee hat sich schon viele Jahre vor Hitlers Machtergreifung in jüdischen Hilfsprojekten engagiert.

Sechs Millionen vor Hitler

Don Heddesheimer hat für dieses Buch umfangreiches Material gesammelt, das zeigt, dass die vor und während dem Zweiten Weltkrieg von zionistischen Organisationen in Gang gesetzte Propaganda nicht zum ersten Mal auftauchte. Tatsächlich handelt es sich lediglich um eine Wiederholung – oder gar Fortsetzung? – von Propaganda, die im Ersten

(!) Weltkrieg zunehmend verbreitet wurde und ihren ersten Höhepunkt nach 1920 erreichte. Schon damals wurde die Zahl von fünf bis sechs Millionen Juden, die durch den Tod bedroht seien, weitläufig veröffentlicht und als Mittel zum Zweck eingesetzt: nämlich für die unkritische Unterstützung jüdischer und zionistischer politischer Ziele.[23]

Bevor ich Sie auf Heddesheimers Buch loslasse, erlauben Sie mir bitte, unsere Sechs-Millionen-Zeitmaschine, die wir gerade für unsere Reise in die Vergangenheit benutzt haben, neu zu justieren. Ich darf Sie nun in eine fernere Vergangenheit bringen, als die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl anscheinend erstmalig benutzt wurde, wonach ich Sie vorwärts führen werde bis zu einem Punkt, wo ich das Mikrophone an Don übergeben kann.

Soweit ich es feststellen konnte, wurde die magische Zahl zum ersten Mal im Jahr 1850 erwähnt, und zwar in einem Buch, das von einer christlichen Gesellschaft veröffentlicht wurde, deren Ziel es war, Juden zum Christentum zu bekehren.[24] Auf Seite 216 dieses Buches finden wir einige statistische Zahlen über religiöse Zugehörigkeiten der Menschheit zu jener Zeit. Es wird dort behauptet, dass unter der Milliarde Menschen, die damals auf dem Planeten lebte, sechs Millionen Juden waren.

Die nächste mir bekannte Erwähnung stammt aus dem Jahr 1866 in einer weiteren christlichen Veröffentlichung, welches die Zahl von 1850 auf seiner Seite 677 wiederholt.[25]

Vermutlich mangels verlässlicher demografischer Daten tauchte diese Zahl später auch woanders auf, zum Beispiel in der *New York Times* vom 12. September 1869, wo wir unter der Überschrift "Sunday Notes" ("Sonntagsnotizen") mit Bezug auf eine neue jüdische Wochenzeitung lesen:[26]

> *"es leben zurzeit etwa 6.000.000 Israeliten, fast die Hälfte davon in Europa."*

---

[23] Don Heddesheimer veröffentlichte früher einen kürzeren Artikel über dieses Thema: "Der Erste Holocaust anno 1914-1927", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(2) (1999), S. 153-158; Engl.: "Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda", *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), S. 19-24.

[24] The British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (Hg.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Band V, Aylott & Jones, London, August 1850; https://books.google.com/books?id=1y8EAAAAQAAJ (nachgedruckt in *Christian Spectator*, 1850, S. 496).

[25] Brigham Young (Hg.), *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Bd. 28, Liverpool/London 1866; https://books.google.com/books?id=3m4tAAAAYAAJ.

[26] http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?res=9903E0D9123BE63BBC4A52DFBF668382679FDE

Dies wurde am 31. Oktober desselben Jahres in derselben Zeitung unter der Überschrift "Religiöse Nachrichten" ("Religious Intelligence") wiederholt.[27]

Zwanzig Jahre später, in einem Artikel der *New York Times* vom 10. Februar 1889, bei dem es tatsächlich um die Frage ging, "Wie viele Juden gibt es?", hatte sich diese Zahl immer noch nicht geändert.[28] Das lässt die Vermutung aufkommen, dass niemand wirklich die Juden zählte; sie schrieben diese Zahl bloß von dem ab, der sie zuerst veröffentlicht hatte, da es eine runde, sexy Zahl war.

Bevor wir uns spätere Jahre anschauen, müssen wir kurz betrachten, was sich damals im zaristischen Russland abspielte.

Am 13. März 1881 wurde der russische Zar Alexander II. von politischen Radikalen ermordet. Da viele politische Radikale damals in Russland Juden waren, flammten anschließend in Russland Pogrome gegen Juden auf, die mehr als ein Jahr andauerten. Obwohl unwahrscheinlich ist, dass die Zarenregierung dazu irgendetwas beitrug, wurden sie beschuldigt, nicht genug getan zu haben, um die Pogrome zu beenden.[29]

Die *New York Times* berichtete über diese Pogrome, so zum Beispiel in einem langen Artikel am 28. Januar 1882 mit der Schlagzeile "Russisch-jüdischer Schrecken. Eine neunmonatige Bilanz von Vergewaltigung, Mord und Gräueln" ("Russian Jewish Horrors. A Nine-Months Record of Rapine, Murder, and Outrage"), worin die Ereignisse der letzten neun Monate zusammengefasst wurden.

Am 22. April 1882 benutzte die gleiche Zeitung in einem Artikel mit der Schlagzeile "Russia and the Jews" ("Russland und die Juden") sogar ein Schlagwort im Zusammenhang mit den russischen Pogromen: "Vernichtung".

Der nächste Zar, Alexander III., war massiv gegen politische Reformen eingestellt und wollte die Uhr gar zurückdrehen, während die Welt um ihn herum erwartete, dass Russland liberaler wird. Insbesondere hatte er mit den Juden ein Hühnchen zu rupfen, denn diese setzten sich am eifrigsten für die Liberalisierung ein.

Im Mai 1882 verschärfte Zar Alexander III. die Wohn- und Berufsverbote für Juden in Russland. Mehrere Städte und Provinzen vertrieben daraufhin ihre Juden, weil sie fälschlicherweise glaubten, der Zar habe

---

27 http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?res=9903E2D91F38E63BBC4950DFB6678382679FDE

28 "How Many Jews Are There?"; http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archive-free/pdf?res=9D04E1D7153AE033A25753C1A9649C94689FD7CF
Um eine Aufblähung des Fußnotenapparates zu vermeiden, suche man nach zitierten Artikeln der New York Times unter http://spiderbites.nytimes.com/ sowie http://query.nytimes.com/search/sitesearch/#/*/.

29 John D. Klier, *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge University Press, 2011.

einen Ukas erlassen, der zufolge die Juden aus ganz Russland vertrieben werden würden. Infolge dessen begannen die Juden, zu Tausenden aus Russland auszuwandern.

Die *New York Times* berichtete stetig über diese andauernde Verfolgung der Juden in Russland, mit einem Höhepunkt im Jahr 1891 mittels zahlreicher Artikel, von denen der erste am 26. Januar unter der Überschrift "Russlands Christentum" ("Russia's Christianity") erschien, worin es hieß: "Russlands Bevölkerung von fünf bis sechs Millionen Juden", und weiter unten lesen wir über "etwa sechs Millionen verfolgte und elende Unglückliche".

Die Berichterstattung der *New York Times* über Juden in Russland gipfelte in einer Serie von 15 Artikeln von einem gewissen Herold Frederic, die sich von Anfang September bis Ende Dezember 1891 erstreckte;[30] fast alle wurden auf der Titelseite abgedruckt. Der erste trug den Titel "Russlands Krieg gegen die Juden", während alle nachfolgenden 14 Artikel die Überschrift "Eine Anklage gegen Russland" hatten.

Die zweite Folge dieser Serie vom 12. September gab als Gesamtzahl der in Russland lebenden Juden wieder eine Schätzung von 6.000.000 an:

> *"eine Gesamtzahl von sechs Millionen ist sicherlich annähernd richtig."*

Diese Zahl wurde in einem weiteren Artikel in der *New York Times* vom 15. März 1896 mit der Überschrift "Russia and Religious Liberty" ("Russland und religiöse Freiheit") wiederholt.

Während der Herrschaft von Zar Alexander dem III. wollte Russland seine Juden loswerden, doch kein Land wollte sie aufnehmen. In dieser ausweglosen Lage suchte die jüdische Lobby nach einer Lösung. Das war eine Situation, die sich etwa 50 Jahre später in Deutschland wiederholen würde.

1897 veröffentlichte Theodor Herzl sein heute berühmtes Buch *Der Judenstaat*, das der Zionistischen Bewegung einen enormen Schub gab. Jüdische Medien und Organisationen setzten sich zunehmend für die Auswanderung der Juden nach Palästina und für die Auferstehung Israels ein. So berichtete zum Beispiel die *New York Times* am 11. Juni 1900 über eine Massenversammlung von Zionisten in New York, bei der Rabbi Stephen Wise Folgendes ausgeführt habe ("Zionists's Mass Meeting", S. 7):

> *"Es gibt 6.000.000 lebende, blutende, leidende Argumente für den Zionismus."*

---

[30] Wenn nicht anders angegeben, alle auf S. 1 der *New York Times* von 1891: "Russia's War on the Jews", 6. Sept.; alle "An Indictment of Russia": 12. & 28. Sept.; 5., 12., 19. & 26. Okt.; 2. (S. 5), 9., 16., 23., 30. Nov.; 7., 14. & 21. Dez.

Obwohl Russland mit der Thronfolge von Zar Nikolaus II. anno 1894 begann, ernsthafte liberale Reformen durchzuführen, kam Russland nicht zur Ruhe. Vom 19. bis 21. April 1903 fand in der russischen Stadt Kischineff ein antijüdisches Pogrom statt. Am 16. Mai berichtete die *New York Times* über dieses Ereignis unter der Überschrift "Weitere Einzelheiten zum Kischineff-Massaker" ("More Details of the Kishineff Massacre"). Gegen Ende dieses langen Artikels lesen wir:

> *"Wir machen die russische Regierung für das Kishineff-Massaker verantwortlich. Wir sagen, sie steckt bis über beide Ohren in ihrer Schuld an diesem Holocaust."*

– Ja, da ist es, das unsäglich Wort! Ein Holocaust! Aber das ist noch nicht alles. Weiter unten lesen wir:

> *"Solange eine 'zivilisierte' Regierung fünf Millionen Menschen als eine gefährliche Plage brandmarkt, die langsam vernichtet werden muss, so lange werden sich seine niederträchtigeren Untertanen für gerechtfertigt halten, diesen Ausrottungsprozess mit Messern, Äxten und Beilen zu beschleunigen."*

Vernichtung, Ausrottung und Holocaust, all jene Schlagworte, die uns nur zu bekannt sind, tauchen hier bereits zusammen auf. Das einzige Defizit des Artikels ist, dass er die magische Zahl um eine Million verfehlt hat.

Im gleichen Sinne schrieb die *New York Times* am 20. Mai desselben Jahres unter der Überschrift "Wie dieses Land Russland betrachten sollte" ("How this Country Should Regard Russia"), und zwar erneut mit Bezug auf das Massaker von Kischineff:

> *"Dieser barbarische Holocaust…"*

Der Bann war gebrochen. Ein modisches Schlagwort war geprägt worden: Der Holocaust.

Am 10. November 1905 verwendete die *New York Times* dieses Schlagwort erneut in einem Artikel mit der Überschrift "Bittet Präsident zu handeln" ("Bags President to Act"). Der Hintergrund war der gescheiterte Versuch, den Zaren zu stürzen. Während dieser abgebrochenen Revolution misslang den politischen Radikalen, zumeist Sozialisten und Kommunisten, was ihnen 12 Jahre später gelingen sollte. Wie zuvor so wurde auch diese versuchte Revolution erneut durch eine unverhältnismäßig große Anzahl jüdischer Radikale durchgeführt sowie mit viel jüdischer Unterstützung auch aus dem Ausland. Die *New York Times* berichtete von diesem Putschversuch eher positiv.

Als den Revolutionären die Sache aus den Händen glitt, kam es wiederum zu Vergeltungs-Exzessen gegenüber Juden, was zu diesem erneuten Vorwurf eines "Holocausts" durch die *New York Times* führte.

Drei Tage später, am 13. November, lesen wir Folgendes in der *New York Times* auf Seite 1 unter der Überschrift "Carnegie spendet $10,000 für russische Nothilfe" ("Carnegie Gives $10,000 for Russian Relief"): "Juden" werden "ausgerottet", und dann auf Seite 4 in einem Artikel mit der Überschrift "Russische Kirche verurteilt" ("Russian Church Denounced"), in dem der russisch-orthodoxen Kirche vorgeworfen wird, für diese Pogrome angeblich verantwortlich zu sein, verwendet die *Times* das Wort "Holocaust" erneut in Bezug auf das Massaker von Kischineff. Es wird sogar behauptet, die russische Kirche habe "wiederholt erklärt, dass der Jude entweder bekehrt oder ausgerottet werden müsse."

Ich werde hier nicht prüfen, ob diese und ähnliche Behauptungen stimmen. Uns interessiert nur die Geschichte der magischen Zahl, und wenn wir schon mal dabei sind, sobald wir über ähnliche Schlagworte stolpern, so werde ich diese hier auch erwähnen.

Wie wir soeben gesehen haben, heizte sich die Lage bei Annäherung an den Ersten Weltkrieg zunehmend auf, und jüdische Lobbygruppen drängten auf ein jüdisches Heimatland. Ein Artikel aus der *New York Times* vom 20. Oktober 1904 unter der Überschrift "Zangwill hier, um jüdischen Kolonialplan zu unterstützen" ("Zangwill Here to Aid Jewish Colony Scheme") gibt sich der Illusion hin, Großbritannien würde den Juden eine Kolonie in Afrika übergeben. "Englands Landangebot in Südafrika", besagt der Untertitel, doch weiter unten hat sich das gelobte Land nach Ostafrika verlagert:

> *"Mr. Zangwill's mission is to arouse interest in the proposed scheme to colonize the Jews on a land that the British Government has offered to set aside for them in British East Africa."*
> *"Herrn Zangwills Mission ist es, Interesse an dem Plan zu wecken, die Juden in einem Land anzusiedeln, das die britische Regierung angeboten hat, für sie in britisch Ostafrika bereitzustellen."*

Weiter unten in diesem Artikel finden wir, wonach wir suchen, nämlich den Grund dafür, dass die Juden ein Heimatland gründen wollen: die unterdrückten "sechs Millionen Juden in Russland".

Wie bereits erwähnt unterstützte die *New York Times* die verhinderte russische Revolution von 1905. Ein Artikel vom 29. Januar 1905 unter der Überschrift "Womöglich Ende des Zionismus" ("End of Zionism, Maybe") unterstreicht diesen Punkt. Er wurde infolge von Unruhen geschrieben, die letztlich zu diesem gescheiterten Putsch führten. Ein jüdischer Prediger wird dort wie folgt zitiert:

> *"Ein freies und glückliches Russland mit seinen sechs Millionen Juden, würde möglicherweise das Ende des Zionismus bedeuten."*

Mit anderen Worten, eine Revolution, die Russland befreien würde, wäre für die Juden ein Glücksfall, denn dann müssten sie Russland nicht verlassen.

Nach der gescheiterten Revolution in Russland von 1905 veröffentlichte die *New York Times* weitere Berichte über sechs Millionen leidende Juden. Hier sind einige Beispiele:

In einem Bericht über den Rücktritt eines Spitzenfunktionärs der russisch-orthodoxen Kirche lesen wir am 1. November 1905 unter der Überschrift "Pobiedonostzeff tritt zurück" ("Pobiedonostzeff Resigns"):

> *"Von 1890 bis 1902 verursachte er die Vertreibung von sechs Millionen jüdischen Familien aus Russland."*

Wenn dem jedoch so wäre, dann wäre in Russland kein Jude mehr übriggeblieben. Aber wie dem auch sei, im vorliegenden Zusammenhang sind wir nur daran interessiert, dieser symbolischen Zahl nachzugehen.

Am 25. März 1906 lesen wir in derselben Zeitung unter der Überschrift "Dr. Paul Nathans Ansicht zum russischen Massaker" ("Dr. Paul Nathan's View of Russian Massacre"), dass "bestürzende Berichte über den Zustand und die Zukunft der sechs Millionen Juden in Russland" darauf hindeuten, dass "die ausgeklügelte Politik der russischen Regierung für die 'Lösung' der Judenfrage aus systematischer und mörderischer Ausrottung besteht."

Kennen wir diese Art der Rhetorik nicht von irgendwoher?

Fast fünf Jahre später, in einem Artikel vom 13. März 1910 über Juden, die aus Russland fliehen, lesen wir in derselben Zeitung unter der Überschrift "Viele Juden fliehen aus Russland" ("Many Jews Flee from Russia") noch einmal diese magische Anzahl von in Russland leidenden Juden, und erneut am 11. April 1910 über die "Traurige Notlage der russischen Juden" ("Russian Jews in Sad Plight"), wo "sechs Millionen Seelen" der "systematischen, unerbittlichen, leisen Zermürbung" unterworfen sind, was auch immer das heißt.

Am 31. Oktober 1911 erschien ein Artikel mit der Überschrift "Kirchen bitten Zar um Gerechtigkeit für Juden" ("Churches in Plea to Zar for Justice"). Darin berichtete die *New York Times* in der mittleren Spalte über eine verabschiedete Resolution, wo wir Folgendes lesen:

> *"Die sechs Millionen Juden Russlands sind das Ziel systematischer Unterdrückung und Verfolgung durch rechtsstaatliche Mittel."*

Mein letztes Vorkriegsbeispiel aus der *New York Times* stammt vom 10. Dezember 1911. Dies ist ein großer, ganzseitiger Artikel von einem gewissen Herman Bernstein mit der Überschrift "Schlimmster Zustand der Juden in Russland in seiner Geschichte".[31] Er ist den unterdrückten Ju-

[31] Herman Bernstein, "Condition of Jews in Russia Worst in Its History", Magazin, Teil 6, S. SM8

den in Russland gewidmet. In der Spalte ganz rechts befinden sich ganz unten die Schlagworte, nach denen wir suchen:

> *"Die russische Regierung,* […] *hat zahlreiche andere Methoden, mit denen sie die Unterdrückung der Juden steigert und mit denen sie die 6.000.000 Juden in ein wirtschaftlich erschöpftes Volk verwandelt – ein Volk ohne jedwede Rechte."*

Freilich war die *New York Times* sicher nicht das einzige Printmedium, das propagierte, dass sechs Millionen Juden von Russland verfolgt und ausgerottet wurden, aber sie war die prominenteste und renommierteste Quelle dafür. In ähnlicher Weise schrieb eine der angesehensten Veröffentlichung des amerikanischen Judentums, das *American Jewish Year Book*, auf Seite 308 seiner Ausgabe für die Jahre 1911-1912, Zitat:[32]

> *"Die Lage unserer* [jüdischen] *Glaubensbrüder in Russland wird immer erbärmlicher* […]*."*

und weiter unten:

> *"Russland hat seit 1890 einen vorsätzlichen Plan zur Vertreibung bzw. Vernichtung von sechs Millionen ihrer Leute eingeführt* […]*."*

Weiter oben in dieser Einleitung habe ich mehrere Artikel aus der *New York Times* aus den Jahren 1942 und 1943 zitiert, denn ich möchte gerne, dass der Leser nach der Lektüre des Buches zu diesen Seiten zurückkehrt und diese Artikel noch einmal liest. Er wird dann die Ähnlichkeit der Thematik bemerken. Aber er wird auch einen Unterschied bemerken:

Das nationalsozialistische Deutschland, dessen antijüdische Politik alle möglichen Anschuldigungen glaubhaft klingen ließ, gab für die zionistischen Lobbygruppen im Zweiten Weltkrieg ein sehr bequemes Ziel ab.

Vor, in und unmittelbar nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg war die Situation jedoch komplexer. Wie ich hier dargelegt habe und wie Heddesheimer mit noch mehr Einzelheiten zeigt, war in den Jahren vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg das zaristische Russland wegen seiner Judenpolitik, die von den meisten Zionisten als antijüdisch eingestuft wurde, das Hauptziel polemischer Angriffe.

Als die Niederlage des zaristischen Russland nach 1916/1917 offenbar wurde, wechselte die zionistische Propaganda ihr Angriffsziel auf Deutschland (vgl. S. 65f.), dessen Alliierter, das Osmanische Reich (die Türkei), geschlagen werden musste, um Palästina für zionistische Pläne zu "befreien" (und natürlich, um Milliarden von Dollar zu sichern, die man den Engländern und den Franzosen geliehen hatte). Solche propa-

---

[32] *American Jewish Year Book*, Bd. 13 (1911-1912), American Jewish Committee, New York 1912; www.ajcarchives.org/main.php?GroupingId=10044

gandistischen Anklagen gegen Deutschland hörten jedoch bei Kriegsende auf, weil Deutschland in jenen Jahren willens und in der Lage war, sich gegen solche Lügen-Propaganda zu wehren.

Nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg, als die zionistischen Palästina-Träume zunächst enttäuscht wurden aber durch das sowjetische Experiment in Russland neue Hoffnung aufgekommen waren, wurde zunächst kein bestimmtes Land ins Visier genommen, obwohl es ein perfektes Ziel gab: Polen.

Zwischen dem Ersten und dem Zweiten Weltkrieg war Polen eine Militärdiktatur, deren Politik es war, Druck auf alle nicht-polnischen Minderheiten auszuüben, die verschiedenen Arten von Verfolgung und Diskriminierung ausgesetzt wurden, um sie davon zu "überzeugen", dass sie auswandern sollten (etwa wie es Israel heutzutage in Palästina gegenüber Nichtjuden macht). Die Juden in Polen waren von dieser Behandlung nicht ausgenommen. Tatsächlich war der offizielle und inoffizielle polnische Antijudaismus so massiv, dass viele polnische Juden es bis Ende 1938 vorzogen, in Deutschland, also im Dritten Reich zu leben, statt in ihrem Heimatland zu bleiben.

Es gab folglich genug Anlass, Polen wegen seiner wilden antijüdischen Haltung massiv anzugreifen, so wie es Gründe gab, Deutschland anzugreifen, nachdem Adolf Hitler dort an die Macht gekommen war und Schritt für Schritt eine Politik durchsetzte, die zunehmend mit der in Polen vergleichbar war.

Obwohl gezeigt werden kann, dass die *New York Times* in vielen Artikeln Polen eine antijüdische Verfolgung vorwarf – während diese Zeitung im Wesentlichen zu den vergleichbaren Verfolgungen schwieg, unter denen die in Polen lebenden Deutschen, Litauer, Ruthenen, Ukrainer und Slowaken litten – konzentriert sich Heddesheimer nicht auf diesen Aspekt, weil sein Buch nicht das Leiden und die Verfolgung der Juden in Osteuropa zum Thema hat, sondern die Propaganda und das Geldsammeln in New York. Ich möchte daher die Aufmerksamkeit des Lesers auf einige Beispiele aus Artikeln in der *New York Times* lenken, in denen die antijüdische Verfolgung in Polen angesprochen wird.

Schon 1919 erschien ein Bericht über angebliche antijüdische Pogrome in Polen in der *New York Times*, aber mit einem sehr ironischen Unterton, weil man in den Redaktionsstuben offenbar die Wahrheit dieser Berichte anzweifelte:[33]

> *"Es ist darauf hingewiesen worden, dass einige dieser Berichte von deutschen Propagandisten stammen oder von ihnen übertrieben sein könnten mit dem offensichtlichen Ziel, Polen bei den Alliierten zu diskreditieren, in der Hoffnung, dass Deutschland hieraus Gewinn*

[33] "Pogroms in Poland", *New York Times*, 23. Mai 1919, S. 12.

> *ziehe. Deutschland könnte an der Verbreitung dieser Berichte mitgewirkt haben, es könnte sie erfunden haben, obwohl es ein grausamer Betrug wäre, so großen Menschenmengen um eines solchen Zieles willen ins Herz zu schneiden* […]*"*

Falsche Behauptungen über jüdisches Leiden wären in der Tat grausam, und es ist sicherlich nett, dies von der ursprünglichen Quelle zu hören. Es ist jedoch beunruhigend, wenn solche Anschuldigungen gegen die Falschen gerichtet werden, so wie in diesem Fall, wo die *New York Times* offenbar ihre Voreingenommenheit nicht unterdrücken konnte, potentiell den "bösen Deutschen" hinter allem zu sehen.

In manchen Artikeln, die während der 20er Jahre die Leiden des polnischen Judentums behandelten, wurden diese Härten interessanterweise als Folgen der allgemeinen Wirtschaftsprobleme in Polen nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg eingestuft, statt als Folge irgendeiner spezifisch anti-jüdischen Politik.[34] Andere Beiträge berichteten, insbesondere während der 30er Jahre, als die polnische Politik repressiver wurde, über antijüdische Verfolgungen, die einen öffentlichen Protest von Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum auslösten, dem Vorsitzenden des *American Jewish Congress*.[35] Darin machte er aber auch einige dramatisch übertriebene Behauptungen über das Leiden der Juden.[36]

> *"Das jüdische Volk in der ganzen Welt geht einem Vernichtungskrieg entgegen, erklärte Dr. Tenenbaum in einer Ansprache* […]*"*

Dies geschah etwa ein Jahr, bevor Adolf Hitler zum Kanzler von Deutschland gewählt wurde!

Obwohl Polen durch seine gegen Minderheiten gerichtete Politik im Allgemeinen und seine anti-jüdische Politik im Besonderen, die gleich nach der Staatsgründung 1918/1919 begann, zu einem perfekten Ziel für Kritik wurde, ist dieser Aspekt der polnischen Geschichte heute fast vergessen.

Wie wir heute wissen, erfolgte das größte Leiden der Menschheit zwischen den beiden Weltkriegen in der Sowjetunion, so dass man erwarten würde, dass die zionistischen Organisationen den Roten Terror als einen Hauptgrund für die behaupteten Leiden der Juden Osteuropas anführen würden. Aber dies geschah erst später. Der Grund hierfür kann aus einem Beispiel abgeleitet werden, das ein bezeichnendes Licht da-

---

[34] Z.B., "Jews of Poland Again Face Period of Want", *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, 28. Mai 1926, S. 8.

[35] "Tenenbaum quits Polish Group Here. Charges Anti-Semitic Policy Abroad in Resigning as Head of Good-Will Committee", *New York Times*, 20. November 1931, S. 26.

[36] "Racial Bias Viewed as Threat to Peace", *New York Times*, 22. Februar 1932, S. 20.

rauf wirft, wie die *New York Times* die Situation der Juden in der Sowjetunion einstufte.

Wenn wir verstehen wollen, was damals vor sich ging, brauchen wir eine kurze Zusammenfassung dieser Ereignisse. Seit dem kommunistischen Putsch Ende 1918 tobte in Russland ein brutaler Bürgerkrieg. Den kommunistischen "Roten" standen die konterrevolutionären "Weißen" gegenüber, deren Einheiten zumeist der Monarchie loyal gegenüberstanden.

Ethnische Juden, von denen die meisten seit Jahrzehnten aus verständlichen Gründen die glühendsten Feinde des Zarenregimes gewesen waren, dominierten viele der führenden Ränge der "Roten". Folglich wuchsen antijüdische Gefühle unter den "Weißen" und ihre Anhänger immens.

Dies resultierte in noch mehr antijüdischen Pogromen, doch waren die Juden diesmal bereit, sich zu wehren. So berichtete zum Beispiel die *New York Times* in einem Artikel vom 8. September 1919 auf Seite 6 unter der Überschrift "Ukrainische Juden erstreben Ende der Pogrome" ("Ukrainian Jews Aim to Stop Pogroms") über Massaker an Juden, die von antisemitischen Banden und konterrevolutionären Einheiten begangen wurden. Diesem Artikel zufolge waren bereits 127.000 Juden in Pogromen getötet worden, und es habe die Gefahr bestanden, dass die restlichen sechs Millionen als nächstes an der Reihe waren. Weiter unten werden diese Pogrome Massaker genannt, und gegen Ende heißt es:

> *"Die Tatsache, dass der Bevölkerung von sechs Millionen Seelen in der Ukraine und in Polen durch Worte und Taten klar gemacht wurde, dass sie vollständig ausgerottet werden."*

Am 20. Dezember 1922 berichtete die *New York Times* mit Stolz in einem Artikel mit der Überschrift "Südrussen stellen starke Armee auf" ("South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army"), wie die Juden in der jungen Sowjetunion eine eigene Miliz gebildet hatten, um gegen antijüdische Banden und konterrevolutionäre Aufständische zu kämpfen und "um das Leben und die Interessen von 5 Millionen ihrer Rasse zu schützen, die in Russland leben". Zu dieser Zeit, als die Sowjets den Bürgerkrieg gewonnen hatten, war eine solche Milizarmee nur mit Unterstützung oder zumindest stillschweigendem Einverständnis der sowjetischen Regierung möglich. Es gibt an der angegebenen Adresse ein weiteres, 22-minütiges Video auf YouTube mit dem Titel "Six Million Jews 1915-1938" ("Sechs Millionen Juden 1915-1938"), das ich sehr empfehlen kann.[37] Es präsentiert eine Reihe von Originalexemplaren von Zeitungen dieser Zeit und hebt kurz ähnliche Schlagworte hervor, wie wir sie hier aufspüren.

---

[37] https://youtu.be/Dda-0Q_XUhk.

Die beunruhigende Frage, die das aufwirft, ist: Unterstützten jüdische Gruppen in den USA die kommunistische Revolution in Russland? Tatsache ist, dass jüdische Interessengruppen in den USA im Jahr 1921 einen Zusammenbruch des kommunistischen Russlands fürchteten, da sie davon ausgingen, dass dies zu gigantischen Pogromen gegen die Juden in Russland führen würde.

Ein Artikel auf Seite 2 der *New York Times* vom 20. Juli 1921 unter der Überschrift "Bittet Amerika, 6.000.000 in Russland zu retten" ("Begs America Save 6,000,000 in Russia") bringt diese Angst bereits im Untertitel zum Ausdruck, der besagt, dass Massaker drohten, falls die Macht des Sowjetregimes schwinden sollte. Wir lesen dort:

> *"Russlands sechs Millionen Juden sehen sich einer Ausrottung durch Massaker gegenüber. Mit zunehmender Ausbreitung der Hungersnot wächst die konterrevolutionäre Bewegung, und die Kontrolle der Sowjets schwindet."*

Die Spendenkampagnen jüdischer Lobbygruppen in den USA waren deshalb nicht nur darauf gerichtet, mittellosen Juden zu helfen, sondern auch darauf, die US-Regierung zum Eingreifen zu drängen. Man sollte sich auch fragen, woher die Juden in Russland die Mittel hatten, um eine Armee von 500.000 jüdischen Soldaten zu organisieren und zu bewaffnen…

Interessanterweise wurde dieser Artikel von der *Chicago Daily Tribune* übernommen, die jedoch diesen Artikel am selben Tag mit einer irreführenden Schlagzeile abdruckte, die suggeriert, dass die Juden vor den Kommunisten flohen,[38] obwohl der Artikel selbst klarstellt, dass sie während dieses revolutionären Krieges nur eine Niederlage der Roten zu fürchten hatten.

Mit anderen Worten: Angesichts des Schreckens, den bewaffnete wie unbewaffnete Einheiten der sowjetischen Machthaber unter der Zivilbevölkerung der frühen Sowjetunion im Allgemeinen und in der Ukraine im Besonderen verbreiteten, muss angenommen werden, dass diese jüdische Armee ein wichtiger Faktor war, der diesen Terror *verursachte*, anstatt die Bevölkerung dagegen zu verteidigen. Und die *New York Times* stellte diesen wichtigen Teil des Roten Terrors als heroische, gerechtfertigte jüdische Selbstverteidigung dar. Man kann diese Haltung verstehen, wenn man sich vor Augen führt, dass viele zionistischen Juden die neue Sowjetunion als ein jüdisch dominiertes und kontrolliertes Experiment eines jüdisch geführten Landes einstuften, das frei von Antijudaismus war.[39]

---

[38] "Jews in Russia Flee in Terror from red Rebels", *Chicago Tribune*, 20. Juli 1921, S. 3; http://archives.chicagotribune.com/1921/07/20/page/3/.

[39] Vgl. dazu Sonja Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Berlin: Siedler, 1992; vgl. auch

Ein weiterer Punkt der Geschichte geht dem Geld nach, das bei diesen Spendenkampagnen eingesammelt wurde. Im fünften Kapitel spricht Heddesheimer diese Frage an. Die Literatur, die er zitiert, zeigt, dass jüdische Organisationen in der Tat etwas von diesem Geld dazu verwendeten, um der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Polen zu helfen. Aber sehr unschön ist, dass es auch dazu diente, Mittel zu beschaffen, um verschiedene Aktivitäten der jüdisch dominierten kommunistischen Revolution in Russland zu fördern oder, mit anderen Worten, um bewusst oder unbewusst den jüdisch-sowjetischen Holocaust gegen Christen in Russland, in der Ukraine und all den anderen Ländern der Sowjetunion zu bezahlen.

Im Gegensatz dazu zielte die zweite großangelegte zionistische Spenden- und Unterstützungskampagne während des Zweiten Weltkrieges auf die Schaffung des Staates Israels ab. Diese Propaganda hat bis heute nicht aufgehört, und zwar erstens, weil Israel ständig Bedarf für massive Unterstützung hat, wohingegen die Sowjetunion keine solche Unterstützung erhielt, nachdem sie unter Stalin weitgehend entjudaisiert worden war. Und zweitens, weil Deutschland nach dem Krieg völlig zusammenbrach und ihm niemals gestattet wurde, sich gegen diese zionistischen Propagandabehauptungen zu wehren. Ganz im Gegenteil: Es ist in Deutschland und in vielen anderen europäischen Ländern per Gesetz strafbar, diese Behauptungen in Zweifel zu ziehen.

In seinem letzten Kapitel untersucht Heddesheimer kurz, ob die Behauptungen über außerordentliche jüdische Leiden, die von zionistischen Lobbygruppen nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg aufgestellt wurden, auf Fakten beruhen. Litten Juden in Mittel- und Osteuropa mehr als die Durchschnittsbevölkerung in diesen Ländern, die nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg zusammengebrochen waren? Drohte oder erfolgte tatsächlich ein Holocaust in den Jahren zwischen 1915 und 1927? Unter Heranziehung zeitgenössischer jüdischer Bevölkerungsstatistiken führt Heddesheimer kurz aus, dass die jüdische Bevölkerung während des Ersten Weltkrieges und kurz danach weltweit viel schneller wuchs als andere religiöse und/oder ethnische Gruppen, die in den gleichen Ländern lebten. Dies sollte ausreichen, um die oben gestellten Fragen zu beantworten.

Man kann zudem wohl davon ausgehen, dass diese ersten Holocaust-Behauptungen, falls sie denn wahr gewesen wären, unsere Geschichts-

---

die neueren Untersuchungen von Johannes Rogalla von Bieberstein, *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Dresden: Edition Antaios, 2002; Alexander Solschenizyn, *Zweihundert Jahre zusammen. Die russisch-jüdische Geschichte 1795-1916*, München: Herbig, 2003; ebenso: Nikita Petrov, "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit", *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001).

bücher als "der erste Holocaust" beherrschen würden. Aber da dort nichts darüber zu finden ist, dürfen wir zu Recht annehmen, dass diese Propaganda unwahr ist.

Zum Abschluss des Abschnitts möchte ich noch kurz auf die Gründe des angeblichen jüdischen Leidens gemäß den beiden Holocaust-Propagandabehauptungen eingehen. Während als Hauptgrund für den (erfundenen) ersten Holocaust im Wesentlichen einfach Armut angegeben wird, waren angeblich Massenmord durch Gaskammern und Hinrichtungen die Mittel während des zweiten, des wirklichen Holocaust.

Obwohl Behauptungen über Gaskammern nicht Teil des Propagandaklischees nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg waren, ist hiervon eine Ausnahme bekannt, die durch den Londoner *Daily Telegraph* am 22. März 1916 auf S. 7 veröffentlicht wurde:

*"**GEWALTTATEN IN SERBIEN***

700.000 Opfer

VON UNSEREM EIGENEN KORRESPONDENTEN

ROM, Montag, (18.45 Uhr)

> *Die Regierungen der Alliierten haben Beweise und Dokumente gesichert, die in Kürze veröffentlicht werden und beweisen, dass Österreich und Bulgarien schrecklicher Verbrechen in Serbien schuldig sind, wo die begangenen Massaker schlimmer waren als diejenigen, die die Türkei in Armenien begangen hatte.*
>
> [...] *Frauen, Kinder und alte Männer wurden durch die Österreicher in Kirchen eingeschlossen und entweder mit dem Bajonett erstochen oder durch erstickendes Gas erstickt. In einer Kirche in Belgrad wurden auf diese Weise 3.000 Frauen, Kinder und alte Männer erstickt.* [...]*"*

Natürlich behauptet heute kein Historiker, dass die Österreicher oder irgendeiner ihrer Verbündeten jemals im Ersten Weltkrieg durch Giftgas Massenmorde in Serbien verübt haben. Dies war nichts anderes als Gräuelpropaganda, die von der britischen Regierung fabriziert und durch die Massenmedien eifrig weiterverbreitet wurde.

Aber vergleichen Sie dies mit einem Artikel, der im gleichen Londoner *Daily Telegraph* am 25. Juni 1942 auf S. 5 erschien, d.h. fünf Tage *bevor* die in jüdischem Besitz befindliche und jüdisch beherrschte *New York Times* zum ersten Mal über die angeblichen Massenmorde an Juden im deutsch beherrschten Europa berichtete:

"***DEUTSCHE ERMORDEN 700.000 JUDEN IN POLEN***

REISENDE GASKAMMERN

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

"Mehr als 700.000 polnische Juden wurden von den Deutschen im größten Massaker der Weltgeschichte abgeschlachtet. […]*"*

Freilich war diese Nachrichtenmeldung diesmal die ganze und unverblümte, unanzweifelbare Wahrheit! Und das glauben Sie besser, denn falls Sie das bezweifeln, kann Ihnen das Gefängnisstrafen einbringen, und zwar bis zu zehn Jahre in Österreich, bis zu fünf Jahre in Deutschland, Russland und Israel, bis zu drei Jahre in Italien, der Schweiz, Polen und Ungarn, und niedrigere Haftstrafen in vielen anderen Ländern…[40] Dies ist tatsächlich das einzige behauptete Ereignis der Menschheitsgeschichte, das durch Strafgesetze vor einer kritischen Untersuchung geschützt ist! Aber das ist nicht das Thema dieses Buchs.

Tatsache ist, dass mit dem Zusammenbruch Deutschlands 1945 die albtraumhaften Gaskammern, in denen die meisten der sechs Millionen Juden getötet wurden, die Opfer des Holocaust wurden, sprich der Nazis-Ausgabe der Endlösung der Judenfrage durch mörderische Ausrottung – man beachte, dass die Ähnlichkeit der hier verwendeten Begriffe mit anderen Ereignissen in der Vergangenheit rein zufällig ist – dass diese Gaskammern also der Vergangenheit angehörten und für immer verschwunden waren. Erledigt und vorbei!

Wenn Sie das glauben, so liegen Sie leider wieder falsch. Lassen Sie mich nur zwei Beispiele anführen aus einem Krieg, der fast 50 Jahre nach dem Beginn der zweiten Holocaust-Propaganda stattfand, im Jahre 1991. Es handelt sich dabei um Amerikas ersten Krieg gegen den Irak, um die irakischen Truppen aus dem Kuwait zu vertreiben. Die in New York erscheinende *Jewish Press*, die sich damals selbst als "die größte unabhängige anglo-jüdische Wochenzeitung" bezeichnete, schrieb auf ihrer Titelseite am 21. Februar 1991:

"IRAKIS HABEN GASKAMMERN FÜR ALLE JUDEN"

Oder man nehme die Überschriften auf der Titelseite der ersten Ausgabe des Jahres 1991 (12. Jahrgang) der Zeitschrift *Response*, einem vom jüdischen Simon-Wiesenthal-Zentrum in Los Angeles verlegten Periodikum mit einer verteilten Auflage von 381.065 Exemplaren:

"DEUTSCHE PRODUZIEREN ZYKLON B IM IRAK
(Iraks von Deutschen gebaute Gaskammer)"

Wenn Sie es nicht glauben wollen, so schlagen Sie den Anhang auf, S. 195f., wo wir die besagten Dokumente wiedergegeben haben.

Ich hoffe, dass Sie ein Gefühl dafür bekommen, was sich hier abspielt: 1900, 1916, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991…

1991 war freilich wiederum alles erfunden, wie auch die späteren Behauptungen vor Amerikas zweitem Krieg gegen den Irak im Jahr

[40] https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gesetze_gegen_Holocaustleugnung

2003, dass der Irak Massenvernichtungswaffen besitze oder bald besitzen würde – wobei diesmal allerdings die "Massenvernichtungswaffe" Gaskammer bzw. Zyklon B nicht erwähnt wurde. Aber wie Israels bekannte Tageszeitung *Ha'aretz* stolz verkündete:[41]

> *"Der Krieg im Irak wurde von 25 neokonservativen Intellektuellen ausgeheckt, die meisten davon Juden, die Präsident Bush drängen, den Gang der Geschichte zu ändern."*

Weil ja, wie wir alle wissen, die Juden in Israel einen präventiven Schutz vor einer Ausrottung mit Massenvernichtungswaffen verdienen – mit oder ohne Gaskammern und Zyklon B, ob diese Bedrohungen nun erfunden sind oder nicht…

Vielleicht sind also doch nicht alle Behauptungen bezüglich der Ereignisse zwischen 1941 und 1945 vollständig wahr? Vielleicht ist es doch möglich, dass gewissen Dinge verdreht, verzerrt, übertrieben, erfunden wurden? Vielleicht…

Wenn der geneigte Leser inzwischen die Möglichkeit eines Zweifels sieht, so kann ich ihn nur dazu einladen, die Argumente derer nachzulesen, die tatsächlich meinen, dass viele Dinge in Sachen "Holocaust" verdreht, verzerrt, übertrieben, erfunden wurden. Wenn Ihnen Heddesheimers Buch die Augen öffnet, wovon ich überzeugt bin, dann darf ich Sie herzlich dazu einladen, noch weitaus faszinierendere Enthüllungen zu entdecken, indem Sie sich am Ende dieses Buches über weitere Bücher hierzu zu informieren.

Ich glaube, dass Don Heddesheimers Buch einen sehr wichtigen Beitrag zu unserem Verständnis der Ursprünge der heutigen jüdischen Holocaust-Behauptungen darstellt. Diese Behauptungen sind weder primär angelsächsisch noch sowjet-kommunistisch. Die siegreichen Nationen des Zweiten Weltkrieges ergriffen sicher die Gelegenheit, derartige Propaganda auszunutzen und deren Ausmaß und Auswirkungen zu vergrößern. Aber die ursprünglichen Propagandabehauptungen sind jüdisch-zionistischer Natur und Teil eines Propagandamusters, das bis zum Ende des 19. Jahrhunderts zurückreicht. Und sie haben seit damals aufgrund ihres politischen Erfolges und dem Fehlen jedes Widerstandes ständig zugenommen.

Dieses Buch sollte uns auch an die alte Weisheit erinnern: die Wahrheit ist immer das erste Opfer eines jeden Krieges. Es ist überraschend, dass so viele Menschen diese Erfahrung zurückweisen, wenn es um den schlimmsten aller Kriege geht, den Zweiten Weltkrieg, in dem die

---

[41] Ari Shavit, "White man's burden", *Ha'aretz*, 7. April 2003; www.haaretz.com/1.4764706; siehe auch Stephen J. Sniegoski, "Der Krieg gegen den Irak" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 288-304.

Wahrheit so oft vergewaltigt und mit Füßen getreten wurde wie niemals zuvor in der Menschheitsgeschichte, was sich dann nach Kriegsende sogar noch steigerte. Ist es daher nicht auch wahrscheinlich, dass wir über diesen speziellen Krieg viel mehr angelogen wurden und werden als bezüglich anderer Kriege – des Ersten Weltkrieges, des Korea-Krieges, des Vietnam-Krieges und den zwei Kriegen gegen den Irak – von denen wir alle *wissen*, dass gelogen wurde?

Lassen Sie mich diesen Abschnitt mit einem Zitat aus Jonathan Goldbergs Buch *Jüdische Macht* (*Jewish Power*) ohne weiteren Kommentar abschließen:

> *"Nichts veranschaulichte den neuen Status der Juden deutlicher als die Reaktion des* [US-]*Senats auf die rumänischen Pogrome 1870. Die ersten Nachrichten, welche die USA erreichten, deuteten an, dass 'Tausende' bei Aufständen Ende Mai getötet worden seien. Protestkundgebungen wurden in Indianapolis, Louisville und einem halben Dutzend weiterer Städte abgehalten. Nachdem Simon Wolf eine heftige Lobbytätigkeit entfaltet hatte, wurde die Angelegenheit durch Senator Oliver Morton von Indiana der Senatsversammlung vorgelegt.*
>
> *Morton verlas eine Erklärung der jüdischen Kundgebung von Indianapolis und forderte vom Senatskomitee für auswärtige Beziehungen, etwas zu unternehmen. Der Vorsitzende des Komitees, der Republikanerführer von Massachusetts, Charles Sumner, erklärte der Kammer zurückhaltend, er 'neige zu der Ansicht, dass die Berichte* [über Massenmorde] *zumindest grob übertrieben' seien. In Erwiderung hierauf versicherte Senator Morton seinen Kollegen, seine Feststellung stamme von 'Ehrenmännern von höchster Glaubwürdigkeit und Stellung, die eine sehr große und zahlreiche Menschengruppe in Indianapolis and in Indiana verträten'. Das war anscheinend ausreichend. Der Senat wies das Komitee für auswärtige Beziehungen an, die Sache mit dem Außenministerium zusammen aufzugreifen. (Wie sich herausstellte, hatte Sumner recht gehabt: Die Zahl der Todesopferzahl der Aufstände betrug Null.)"*[42]

Die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl in den Medien

Im letzten Teil meiner Einleitung werden ich unser Thema breiter und allgemeiner angehen. Zu diesem Zweck habe ich drei Datenbanken ab-

[42] Jonathan J. Goldberg, *Jewish Power*, Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley, 1996, S. 98f.

gesucht, auf die online zugegriffen werden kann. Zunächst ist da die Datenbank für historische amerikanische Zeitungen der Library of Congress, die digitalisierte US-Zeitungen aus den Jahren 1836 bis 1922 enthält.[43] Ich habe diese Datenbank nach den Begriffen "six million Jews" ("sechs Millionen Juden") abgesucht, und zwar sowohl ausgeschrieben als auch als Zahl. Im ersten Fall wurden 71 Ergebnisse gefunden, und im zweiten 198.

Neugierig, wie ich war, habe ich die Datenbank zudem nach sieben, fünf, vier, drei, zwei und einer Million durchsucht. Die Ergebnisse sind in Klammern angegeben:

– 71 Ergebnisse mit "six million Jews"
  (7: 49; 5: 87; 4: 58; 3: 123; 2: 103; 1: 100)
– 198 Ergebnisse mit "6,000,000 Jews"
  (7: 149; 5: 273; 4: 198; 3: 260; 2: 205; 1: 425)

Es gibt also kein besonderes Übergewicht der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl. Wenn man sich jedoch die entsprechenden Zeitungsartikel anschaut, so stellt sich heraus, dass es nur bei den Einträgen von sieben, sechs und fünf Millionen hauptsächlich um Behauptungen zu leidenden bzw. von einer Ausrottung bedrohten Juden geht, wobei das Schwergewicht auf fünf und sechs Millionen liegt. Bei niedrigeren Zahlen geht es üblicherweise um banale Dinge, etwa wie viele Juden in New York, in den USA oder in einem anderen Land leben.

Die gleiche Art von Suche habe ich ebenso in der Datenbank der *New York Times* für Ausgaben von 1851 bis 1939 durchgeführt.[44] Diese Suche ergab nur vier Einträge für "sechs Millionen Juden" mit ausgeschriebener Zahl, und sechzehn Einträge mit Ziffern. Ergebnisse für andere runde Millionen-Zahlen sind wieder in Klammern aufgeführt, wobei hier dasselbe gilt wie zuvor:

– 4 Ergebnisse mit "six million Jews"
  (1851-1939; 7: 2; 5: 7; 4: 3: 9; 2: 2; 1: 4)
– 16 Ergebnisse mit "6,000,000 Jews"
  (1851-1939; 7: 7; 5: 26; 4: 12; 3: 45; 2: 27; 1: 37)

Ich habe überdies die Datenbank der *Chicago Tribune* durchsucht,[45] jedoch waren die Ergebnisse dort eher dürftig. Immerhin gehörte die *New York Times* Juden und wurde auch von solchen geführt, während das bei der *Chicago Tribune* nicht der Fall war. Dies mag den Unterschied erklären, obwohl auch die *Chicago Daily Tribune*, wie es damals hieß, gegen die Sechs-Millionen-Propaganda nicht immun war, wie ein Artikel auf Seite 19 der *Chicago Daily Tribune* vom 22. Oktober 1919 zeigt, wo wir unter der Überschrift "'Wehmütige Gesichter wenden sich

[43] http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/
[44] http://query.nytimes.com/search/sitesearch/#/*/
[45] http://archives.chicagotribune.com/

aus Fernost zu dir', ist jüdische Bitte hier" ("'Wistful Faces Turn to You from Far East,' Is Jewish Plea Here") lesen:

> *"Über 6.000.000 Juden leiden heute, wie kein Volk je zuvor gelitten hat."*

Falls Sie nun meinen, dass Don Heddesheimer und ich hier jede Menge Material vorgelegt habe, das vor dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs veröffentlicht wurde und worin auf sechs Millionen leidende, sterbende Juden Bezug genommen wird, dann liegen Sie falsch. Es gibt nämlich wesentlich mehr.

Die meines Wissens umfassendste Liste von Artikeln, Büchern und Redeausschnitten aus den Jahren zwischen 1900 und dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs hatte im Jahre 2016 sage und schreibe 278 Einträge.[46] Sie war einst frei unter der hier aufgeführten Internetadresse zugänglich, aber mittlerweile muss man beim Eigentümer angemeldet sein. Ich habe die Liste jedoch kopiert und im Anhang zu meinem Nachwort dieses Buches wiedergegeben.

Wenn Sie allerdings versuchen, einen Skeptiker zu überzeugen, wird diese Liste wahrscheinlich nicht genügen, denn schließlich kann jeder eine solche Liste zusammenstellen. In diesem Fall müssten Sie nicht nur die Quellenangaben vorweisen, sondern Reproduktionen der Zeitungsartikel selbst. Glücklicherweise wurde auch das bereits von einem sehr fleißigen Forscher gemacht. Das Ergebnis wurde als eBook mit dem Titel *Six Million Open Gates* veröffentlicht. Es kann kostenlos unter der angegebenen Adresse heruntergeladen werden.[47] Dieses Buch enthält Reproduktionen von 240 Zeitungs-, Zeitschriften und Buchauszügen aus den Jahren 1900 bis 1945. Wenn Sie also den jeweiligen Originaltext selbst sehen müssen, um es zu glauben, dann laden Sie einfach eine elektronische Kopie dieses Buches runter. Und täuschen Sie sich nicht: Auch diese Liste ist noch nicht vollständig!

Zu guter Letzt wollen wir einen wissenschaftlicheren, statistischen Ansatz für das vorliegende Problem wählen. Die weltweit größte Internet-Suchmaschine Google hat Millionen von Büchern online veröffentlicht. Man kann diese Datenbank dazu benutzen, um herauszufinden, wie oft ein bestimmter Begriff in Büchern auftritt, die einer bestimmten Zeitspanne zugeordnet sind, normalerweise das Datum der Veröffentlichung.[48]

---

[46] http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2012/02/145-references-to-6000000-jews-prior-to.html or http://goo.gl/h8auqj

[47] https://ia800308.us.archive.org/28/items/sixsixsix/book.pdf oder https://goo.gl/zJDjsi

[48] https://books.google.com/ngrams/

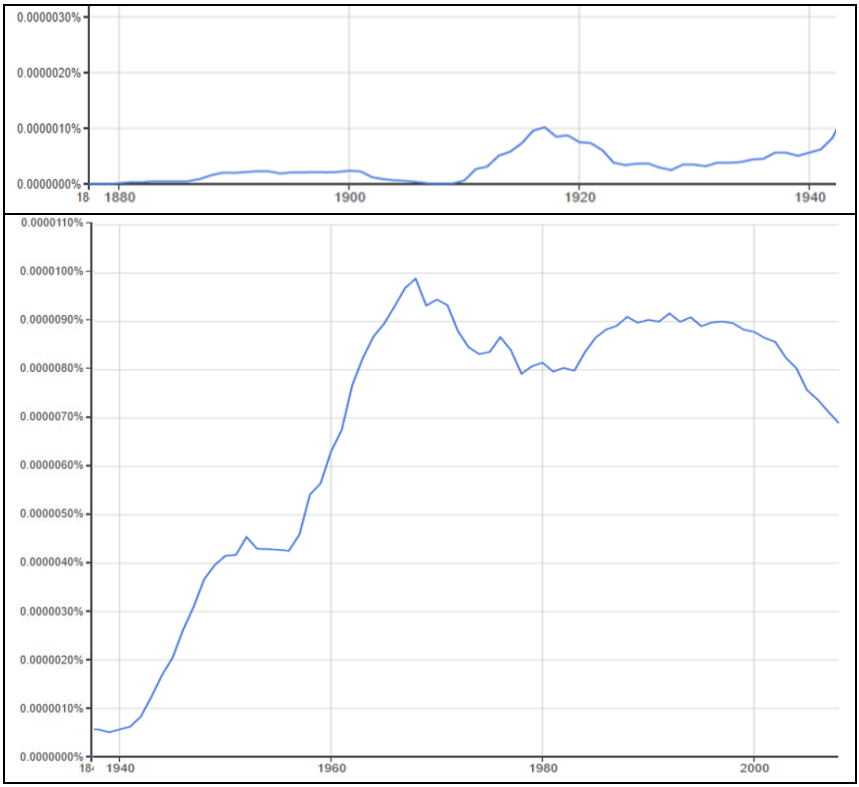

Grafik 1: Häufigkeit des Satzes "six million Jews" im Projekt Google Books.

Die erste Grafik zeigt das Suchergebnis für den englischen Begriff "six million Jews". Dieselbe Suche habe ich zudem mit der zweithäufigsten Mediensprache durchgeführt, sprich Deutsch. Die Ergebnisse für "6 Millionen Juden" ist der zweiten Grafik zu entnehmen.

Beide Grafiken zeigen ähnliche Tendenzen, obgleich die Spitzen in der deutschen Grafik ausgeprägter sind, womöglich weil es weniger Daten gibt. Jedenfalls sehen wir einen ersten Anstieg des Auftauchens dieses Begriffs aufgrund der Pogrome im Russland unter Zar Alexander III, dann ein steiler Anstieg kurz vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg mit einem ersten Höhepunkt während der Spendenkampagne der frühen 1920er Jahre, und einem weiteren, weniger ausgeprägter Maximum während der zweiten Phase der Kampagne Mitte und Ende der 1920er Jahre.

Sodann haben wir einen leichten Anstieg in den frühen Jahren von Nazi-Deutschland, ein weiterer langsamer Anstieg in den ersten Jahren des Zweiten Weltkriegs, gefolgt von einem steilen Anstieg nach Ausbruch des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges Mitte 1941.

Grafik 2: Häufigkeit des Satzes "6 Millionen Juden" im Projekt Google Books.

Die Kurve erreicht ein Maximum in den mittleren und späten 1940er Jahren aufgrund der Nürnberger Tribunale und ihre rechtlichen und medialen Folgen. Etwa 15 Jahre später gibt es einen weiteren scharfen Höhepunkt um die Zeit des Eichmann-Prozesses 1961 in Jerusalem, mit einem leichten Rückgang in der englischsprachigen Welt, jedoch einem ausgeprägteren Rückgang in der deutschen Mediensphäre, wahrscheinlich, weil die Deutschen noch nicht ganz im Einklang mit dem neuen Zeitgeist waren.

Der letzte Anstieg der Kurve zeigt, dass der Begriff "sechs Millionen Juden" zu einem Haushaltsbegriff geworden ist, wohingegen die spätere Abnahme wahrscheinlich nur darauf zurückzuführen ist, dass neuere Bücher aus Urheberrechtsgründen in der Google-Datenbank unterrepräsentiert sind.

Zusammenfassung

Den Begriff "sechs Millionen Juden" findet man in englischsprachigen Medienberichten, seit die jüdische Weltbevölkerung ungefähr sechs Millionen erreicht hatte, also seit Mitte des 19. Jahrhunderts.

Die antijüdischen Pogrome und rechtlichen Maßnahmen in Russland nach der Ermordung des Zaren Alexander II. 1881 machte "sechs Millionen Juden" zu einem Schlagwort. Begriffe wie "Ausrottung" und "Holocaust" traten in diesem Zusammenhang erstmals nahe der Wende vom 19. zum 20. Jahrhundert auf.

Während der gescheiterten kommunistischen Revolution von 1905 wurden diese Begriffe sogar zusammen mit einer angeblichen "Lösung der Judenfrage" benutzt als eine Politik der "mörderischen Vernichtung".

Der Erste Weltkrieg mit seiner anschließenden russischen bzw. kommunistischen Revolution, die bei vielen Juden in Russland und im Ausland sehr beliebt war, führte zu weiteren Schwierigkeiten für die Juden in Russland. Dies wiederum führte zu einer starken Zunahme der Verwendung dieser Schlagworte.

Spendenkampagnen in den USA für Juden in Osteuropa sorgten in den frühen und mittleren 1920er Jahren dafür, dass diese Begriffe wiederholt auftauchten.

Der Aufstieg des Nationalsozialismus in Deutschland führte von Anfang an zu einem stetigen Anstieg des Gebrauchs dieser Begriffe.

Wir schließen daraus, dass wir seit den 1880er Jahren wissen, dass "sechs Millionen Juden" mehr oder weniger ununterbrochen von einer Ausrottung in einem Holocaust bedroht waren.

Na und? So könnte man erwidern. Und was soll das beweisen? Nun, hier sind einige schwierige Fragen:

– Gab es 1882 einen "Kampf um die Vernichtung der Juden"?
– Entschied die russische Regierung 1903, dass Juden "vernichtet werden müssen", sodass sie einem "Vorgang der Vernichtung" in "diesem barbarischen Holocaust" unterzogen wurden?
– Gab es 1905 einen "Holocaust", in dem "Juden… ausgerottet werden müssen?"
– Bestand "die Politik der russischen Regierung" im Jahr 1906 darin, "die Judenfrage" durch "mörderische Ausrottung" zu lösen?
– Hatte Russland 1911 einen "Plan zur… Ausrottung von sechs Millionen" Juden angenommen?
– Gab es 1915 eine "russische Ausrottungskampagne" gegen die Juden? Starben "sechs Millionen" Juden 1919 in einem "drohenden Holocaust"?

– Waren “6.000.000 [jüdische] Seelen” drauf und dran, “völlig ausgerottet zu werden”?
– War es 1920 nötig, “sechs Millionen [Juden] vor der Ausrottung zu retten”?
– Sahen sich 1921 “Russlands 6.000.000 Juden… einer Ausrottung gegenüber”?
– War das “ganze [jüdische] Volk” 1926 “am sterben”?

Diese Fragen in so komprimierter Form zu stellen heißt, sie zu beantworten, denn wir habe es hier mit Übertreibung und Überspitzungen zu tun.

Tatsache ist, dass Holocaust- und Ausrottungsbehauptungen vor der kommunistischen Revolution Übertreibungen waren, die von der Lobby benutzt wurden, um

– die jüdische Einwanderung in die USA und in andere Länder zu erleichtern,
– eine jüdische nationale Heimstätte zu schaffen und
– ein “Regimewechsel” in Russland zu vollziehen.

Sobald dieser “Regimewechsel” in Russland am Ende des Ersten Weltkriegs vollzogen war, hörten Holocaust- und Ausrottungsbehauptungen nicht etwa auf, sondern wurden fortgesetzt. Diesmal dienten diese Übertreibungen dazu, um

– Finanzmittel zu sammeln zur Unterstützung jüdischer Gemeinden in Osteuropa,
– den Erfolg der zaristischen Konterrevolution zu verhindern und
– das junge kommunistische Regime in Russland effektiv zu stabilisieren.

Das Aufkommen des Dritten Reiches führte zur Wiederholung einiger dieser Muster: Holocaust- und Ausrottungsbehauptungen wurden zumindest bis zum Ausbruch des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges übertrieben, der seiner Natur nach ein konterrevolutionärer Krieg war. Diese Übertreibungen wurden von der Lobby erneut eingesetzt, um

– die jüdische Einwanderung in die USA und in andere Länder zu erleichtern,
– eine jüdische nationale Heimstätte in Palästina zu schaffen und
– ein “Regimewechsel” in Deutschland durchzusetzen.

Wir alle kennen das Ergebnis dieses Kampfes.

Lassen Sie mich am Ende dieser Einleitung die anfangs gestellte Frage erneut stellen: Seit wann wissen wir, dass sechs Millionen Juden im Holocaust gestorben sind? Um diese Frage zu beantworten, müssen wir zwei Dinge wissen:

1. Über welche sechs Millionen reden wir?
2. Welcher Holocaust?

Kapitel 1: Aktivitäten vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg

Das goldene Zeitalter der Zeitungen kam und verging. Vor dem Einfluss des Computers, bevor es Fernsehen und Radio gab, handelten politische Führer buchstäblich aufgrund dessen, was in den Zeitungen geschrieben wurde. Deren Berichte und Stellungnahmen wurden viel ernster genommen als heute. Wenn es eine weniger zynische und unschuldigere Zeit war, so war es auch eine Zeit einflussreicherer Zeitungen. Nur ein Beispiel. Einige Historiker bezichtigen die Hearst-Zeitungen, den spanisch-amerikanischen Krieg von 1898 ausgelöst zu haben. Obwohl Zeitungen auch heute noch wichtig sind, waren sie im letzten Teil des 19. und während der ersten Hälfte des 20. Jahrhunderts die vorrangigen Meinungsbildner.

Drei Kommentare der *New York Times*, die 1880 über die Deutschen und die Juden veröffentlicht wurden, waren ziemlich vorausschauend und sind ein geeigneter Ausgangspunkt. Ein Kommentar von 1880 lautete:[49]

> *"Der Krieg, der für einige Zeit zwischen den Deutschen und den Juden in Deutschland gewütet hat, scheint eher an Intensität zu gewinnen, anstatt nachzulassen. Er ist mehr als ein beliebtes Vorurteil, er ist eine nationale Leidenschaft, und die fähigsten, ehrenhaftesten und gebildetsten Männer nehmen auf beiden Seiten daran teil. Für uns hier erscheint es seltsam, dass so ein Wettkampf zwischen Rassen in einem Land stattfinden kann, das von so viel Intelligenz und intellektuellen Ansprüchen gekennzeichnet ist, zudem im Jahr 1880. Das Verbrechen der Juden wird offenbar hauptsächlich in ihrem wirtschaftlichen Wohlstand gesehen. In den Augen des Erfolglosen ist keine Sünde so groß wie der Erfolg. Es wird der Vorwurf erhoben, dass von den 600.000 Israeliten im Reich kaum welche in der Landwirtschaft oder in handwerklichen Berufen beschäftigt sind, dass sie aber den Handel kontrollieren, die Geldmärkte beherrschen und das Land mit ihrer Gier und ihrem Zins auffressen. Sie unterscheiden sich physisch nicht vom Rest der menschlichen Familie.* […] *Wenn die Juden in Deutschland arm wären, würden sie nicht angegriffen werden. Aber viele von ihnen sind sehr reich, und das ist ihr Vergehen."*

[49] *New York Times*, Leitartikel, 27. Februar 1880.

Zwei weitere Artikel aus dem Jahre 1880 über das gleiche Thema werden nachfolgend wiedergegeben:[50]

> *"THE* [New York] *TIMES hat mehr als einmal auf die Ungerechtigkeit und Unzweckmäßigkeit des Vorurteils hingewiesen, das Deutschland gegen die Juden hat, und dessen Ausmaß praktisch einer Verfolgung gleichkommt. Es gibt nicht viel mehr als 500.000 Juden im ganzen Reich, aber viele von ihnen leben in Preußen und haben die Animosität der Masse der Einwohner erregt, nicht nur durch ihren Wohlstand, sondern auch durch ihre intellektuelle Macht und ihren moralischen Einfluss wie auch durch die herausragenden Stellungen, die viele von ihnen einnehmen. Die gewöhnlichen Leute, die in der Regel nie erfolgreich und daher enttäuscht und unzufrieden sind, beschweren sich darüber, dass sich die Juden dem Militärdienst und den meisten Bürgerpflichten entziehen und dennoch Vorrechte und Privilegien im Übermaß genießen. Sie bekommen wahrscheinlich nichts, was sie nicht verdient haben, und der Aufschrei gegen sie ist Teil des unauslöschlichen Vorurteils, das die Habenichtse immer gegen die Wohlhabenden hegen und hegen werden. In keinem Land Europas fördern die Juden die Humanität und den kulturellen Fortschritt so aktiv wie in Deutschland. Der größere Teil der Professoren an den dortigen Universitäten waren und sind immer noch Juden, heißt es. Viele der ältesten Autoren, Journalisten, Komponisten, Künstler, Philosophen, Gelehrten, Weisen waren und sind weiterhin entweder von dieser begabten, vielfach verfolgten Rasse oder deren Nachkommen. NEANDER war jüdischer Herkunft wie auch GANS, und das gleiche kann von BERNARY, WEIL, BENFEY, STAHL, DERNBERG, VALENTIN, LAZARUS, HERZ und vielen anderen gesagt werden. Die Juden selbst sind natürlich über den Krieg, der gegen sie geführt wird, sehr aufgebracht und sagen mit Recht, dass sie so viel wie jeder Christ für die geistige, moralische und wirtschaftliche Entwicklung Deutschlands getan haben und dass die Verfolgung, der sie ausgesetzt sind, in beschämendem Widerspruch zu dem ansonsten toleranten und liberalen Geist der zweiten Hälfte des 19. Jahrhunderts steht. Als Repräsentanten der Literatur, der Musik und des Theaters verweisen sie mit Stolz auf HEINRICH HEINE, BÖRNE, ENSE, BERTHOLD AUERBACH, HENRIK HERTZ, JULES JANIN, MENDELSSOHN, HALEVY, MEYER-BEER, MOSCHELES, JOACHIM, ERNST, RUBINSTEIN, GRISI, GIUGLINI, CZILLAC, RACHEL, ROTT, DESSOIR. Wenn die deutschen Juden lediglich Geld angehäuft hätten und die Großkapitalisten und Bankiers geworden wären, die sie sind, wäre der*

[50] Ebenda, 9. Dezember 1880.

gegenwärtige Kreuzzug gegen sie weniger verwunderlich, als wenn man sich vor Augen führt, wie herausragend sie in allen Bereichen des Denkens und Lernens geworden sind. LEOPOLD ZUNZ sprach die Wahrheit, als er sagte: Wenn es im Leid Abstufungen gibt, hat Israel die höchste Stufe erreicht. Wenn die lange Dauer der Leiden adelt und die Geduld, mit der sie ertragen werden, dann schlagen die Juden die Hochgeborenen aller Länder. Wenn eine Literatur als reich eingestuft wird, die einige klassische Dramen aufweist, welcher Platz gebührt dann einer Tragödie, die 1.500 Jahre währt und die durch die Helden selbst verfasst und dargestellt wird?"

Und 10 Tage zuvor:[51]

"Die Verfolgung der Juden in Preußen, angeführt durch den Geistlichen STOECKER und Prof. TREITSCHKE, weist die neue Situation auf, dass die Juden in keiner Weise der christlichen Lehre zugeneigt sind, die andere Wange darzubieten, um geschlagen zu werden, nachdem sie auf die eine Wange geschlagen wurden. Wenn dem Korrespondenten der London Times Glauben geschenkt werden darf, hat vor kurzem ein jüdischer Freiwilliger seinen Leutnant wegen einer Beleidigung erschossen und ein jüdischer Reisender hat in einem öffentlichen Transportmittel einen Lehrer eines Gymnasiums mit dem Stock geschlagen. Ein jüdischer Student hat in Göttingen einen christlichen Kommilitonen in einem Duell getötet und ein jüdischer Händler hat einem christlichen Händler auf offenem Markt eine Ohrfeige gegeben. Die London Times macht klar, dass all diesen unseligen Vorfällen ein 'Gewaltakt seitens des christlichen Gegners vorausging'. Dies zeigt nur, dass im deutschen Juden mehr Kampfgeist steckt, als man erwartet, und wir nehmen an, dass seine Glaubensgenossen auf dieser Seite des Atlantiks eher darüber erfreut sind, dass er seinen Kampfgeist zeigt. Was die persönliche Courage anbelangt, ist es sehr dumm, von den Vorfahren her zu schließen, dass die Juden nicht ebenso mutig wie jede andere Rasse seien. Während unseres eigenen Bürgerkriegs gab es sehr viele bewaffnete Juden auf beiden Seiten, und mehr als einmal hat man ihre Tapferkeit kommentiert. Bei einigen der letzten Indianergefechte wurden die Verdienste eines Juden, der ein Freiwilliger war, von dessen vorgesetzten Offizier wegen des Mutes und der Tapferkeit besonders hervorgehoben. Gelegentlich gab es in unserer regulären Truppe Juden, die in allergrößtem Maße Feuerfresser waren. Capt. LEVY von der US-Marine war von dieser Art. Er war so sehr darauf erpicht, einen Mitmenschen auf dem Feld der Ehre zurückzulassen, dass er nie glücklicher war, als wenn er ein Duell mit Pistolen auf

[51] Ebenda, 29. November 1880, S. 4.

10 Schritte hatte. In der englischen Marine wurde von jüdischen Offizieren manche sehr mutige und kaltblütige Tat vollbracht. Wenn man freilich auf brutale und niedrigste tierische Instinkte blickt, zeigen die Annalen des Preisrings viele fähige jüdische Boxer, die vor 40 Jahren jedermanns Kopf schlugen oder jede Menge von Schlägen selbst einsteckten und damit gleichrangig mit den berühmtesten christlichen Boxern des alten Korinth einzustufen sind. Es ist also ein ziemlicher Fehler anzunehmen, ein Jude würde nicht kämpfen. Er wird nicht die Faust oder einen Stock benutzen, es sei denn, er wird einer eindeutigen Aggression ausgesetzt, aber wenn er sich im Recht wähnt, ist er ebenso heißblütig wie eine Person anderer Rasse. Wenn daher der Jude in Preußen zu einem Soldaten gemacht worden ist und den Angriffen der französischen Kavallerie widerstanden hat oder mit Berbern das Bajonett kreuzte, dann hat er einiges Vertrauen in seine eigene physische Kraft erworben und ist vor allem einige Selbstachtung im Hinblick auf seine Ehre gelehrt worden. Natürlich werden Faustkämpfe die Angelegenheit nicht regeln, aber ein gelegentliches Scharmützel im guten englischen Stil und eine Demonstration persönlichen Mutes seitens der Juden in Deutschland kann ihnen nicht schaden."

Die wohl erstaunlichste Konstante in den Artikeln des 19. Jahrhunderts ist nach meiner Erkenntnis die, dass sie alle vom selben Standpunkt aus geschrieben wurden, der heute in den Zeitungen abgedruckt wird. Hier ein weiterer Artikel aus den Jahren nach 1880, in dem ein Vertreter des *American Hebrew* interviewt wird und der einen weiteren Einblick in die Situation der Juden im kaiserlichen Deutschland gewährt:[52]

"Die Juden gehören zuvorderst zu den besten Bürgern Deutschlands. Sie machen nicht nur große Fortschritte im Bereich der geistigen Tätigkeiten, sondern sie steigen mehr und mehr von was man als niedrige Stufen der Industrie und des Handels bezeichnen kann auf höhere und beachtenswertere Stufen auf. Sie dringen in großer Zahl in die juristischen Berufe, sie sind sogar überproportional bei den Gerichten vertreten. Bei ihren juristischen Kollegen sind sie wegen ihrer Fähigkeiten und Ehrbarkeit hoch geachtet. Sie stoßen auf kein Hindernis, wenn sie sich bemühen, in die höchsten Positionen zu gelangen, die ihr Beruf bietet, es sei denn, dass die Regierung vorsichtig ist, nicht zu viele jüdische Richter in einem bestimmten Bezirk zu berufen, um Vorurteilen und Missstimmungen vorzubeugen, die durch Neid geweckt werden könnten. In gleicher Weise macht sich ihr Einfluss im medizinischen Bereich bemerkbar, und auf dem Gebiet der Wissenschaft ist ihre Position auffallend. An den

[52] "Herr Lasker on German Jews", *New York Times*, 26. August 1883.

Universitäten haben sie herausragende Stellungen inne und besetzen eine große Anzahl von Lehrstühlen. An den Universitäten gibt es viele Animositäten gegen die Juden. Obwohl zweifelsohne viele Juden in der deutschen Presse beschäftigt sind und dort bedeutende Stellungen in den Redaktionen führender Zeitungen einnehmen, so ist doch ihre Zahl und ihr Einfluss stark übertrieben worden. Sie beherrschen die Presse sicher nicht so sehr wie in Österreich."

1887 berichtete die *New York Times*, dass Londoner Juden im Schnitt mindestens 82 Pfund pro Person verdienten, wohingegen der Durchschnitt bei den Nichtjuden 35 Pfund betrug, d.h., dass die Juden zweieinhalb Mal reicher waren als die einheimische Bevölkerung. Die Zeitung schätzte auch, dass es für jüdische Männer in London eine zwanzigfach höhere Wahrscheinlichkeit gab, mehr als 10.000 Pfund jährlich zu verdienen, sowie eine siebzigfach höhere Wahrscheinlichkeit, mehr als 1.000 Pfund jährlich zu verdienen, und eine sechsfach höhere Wahrscheinlichkeit, mehr als 500 Pfund jährlich zu verdienen als die allgemeine Bevölkerung im Englischen Königreich.[53]

Es gab damals bemerkenswerte Extreme an Armut und Reichtum unter den Juden in London. Die Juden kümmerten sich um ihre eigenen Armen, und es gab keine Juden, die in Bezug auf ihren Unterhalt von staatlicher Hilfe oder nichtjüdischen karitativen Einrichtungen abhingen. Aber tatsächlich erhielt jeder dritte Jude in London Armenfürsorge, jeder zweite Jude gehörte zur Klasse der Armen und jede zweite jüdische Beerdigung war nach Angaben des Berichts des *Jewish Board of Guardians* von 1886 die eines Armen.[54]

Armenfürsorge hat in der jüdischen Gesellschaft eine lange Tradition. Viele glauben, dass die großen Propheten des Alten Testaments den direkten Zusammenhang zwischen wirtschaftlicher Unterdrückung und Mangel klarstellten. Nach ihrer Vorstellung war Armut grundsätzlich eine Folge sozialer und wirtschaftlicher Ausbeutung. Die Ursache des Mangels führten sie auf den ungerechten Vorteil zurück, den sich der Starke gegenüber dem Schwachen verschafft. Öffentliche Fürsorge entstand im Bereich der Synagogen. Zu früheren Zeiten gab es im Tempel selbst einen Raum, wo der Gläubige unbeobachtet für die jeweiligen Armen spendete. In alten Zeiten wurden Synagogen sogar als Orte des Obdachs und der Versorgung von Reisenden genutzt.[55] Etwas politischer formuliert sagte Theodor Herzl, der Vater des Zionismus:[56]

---

53 "Jews and Gentiles in London", *New York Times*, 20. Juni 1887

54 "Jewish Poverty and Wealth", *New York Times*, 30. Mai 1887.

55 Ephraim Frisch, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924. Ab Seite 62 führt das Buch die "Acht Stufen der Armenfürsorge" von Maimonides auf, "Portions of the Poor", Kapitel 10, Absatz 7-14, von der höchsten zur niedrigsten:

> *"In alten Zeiten hatte man die jüdische Armenfürsorge an verschiedenen Orten eingerichtet, im Wesentlichen um die Bedürfnisse derjenigen zu befriedigen, die von anderen Orten anreisten und durch Verfolgung vermögenslos geworden waren. Zu einem großen Teil bestand das Motiv in der Ungewissheit, dass der Fürsorgegeber von heute bald der Bettler von morgen werden könnte."*

Es gab eine Zusammengehörigkeit aufgrund von Unglück, wenn nicht gegenwärtig, dann möglicherweise in der Zukunft. Im Jahr nach Inkrafttreten der Sozialgesetzgebung von 1880 behielten die deutschen Juden Tausende ihrer eigenen Wohltätigkeitsorganisationen bei.[57]

Die *Alliance Israelite Universelle* wurde in Paris, Frankreich, gegründet. 1871 wurde die *Anglo-Jewish Association of London* gegründet, die mit dem *Board of Deputies of British Jews* kooperierte und hauptsächlich in dem Gebiet arbeitete, das heute als Naher Osten bezeichnet wird. Die Israelitische Allianz zu Wien mit Sitz in Wien wirkte hauptsächlich in der österreichischen Provinz Galizien, das heute ein Teil der Ukraine ist. Der *Hilfsverein der deutschen Juden* in Berlin wurde 1901 gegründet und befasste sich hauptsächlich mit Problemen der Migranten, die sich auf der Durchreise durch Deutschland befanden.

---

1. Den höchsten Grad der Wohltätigkeit erreicht jemand, der sich um einen Israeliten kümmert, der verarmte, und ihm eine Spende oder einen Kredit gibt oder mit ihm eine Partnerschaft eingeht oder Arbeit für ihn findet, so dass er nicht um Hilfe bitten muss.
2. Der zweithöchste Grad von Wohltätigkeitspenden bestand darin, dem Armen Fürsorge zukommen zu lassen, ohne dass dieser wusste, von wem er sie erhielt, wie etwa die Spende an einen öffentlichen Armenfonds, der von einer vertrauenswürdigen weisen Person verwaltet wird, die weiß, wie ordnungsgemäß vorgegangen werden muss.
3. Weiter in absteigender Reihenfolge vom höchstem zum geringsten Verdienst. Dem Armen Wohltätigkeit gewähren, wo man den Empfänger kennt, aber er kennt den Geber nicht, wie etwa erlesene weise Männer, die heimlich Geld an der Tür des Armen hinterlassen.
4. Spenden, wenn der Arme weiß, wer der Spender ist, aber der Spender weiß nicht, wer sein Geld erhielt.
5. Geben, ohne darum gebeten worden zu sein.
6. Geben, nachdem man darum gebeten wurde.
7. Weniger geben als sich geziemt, aber in einer angenehmen Art.
8. Die am wenigsten verdienstvolle Wohltätigkeit liegt vor, wenn man widerstrebend gibt.

Wenn man diese Liste durchliest, kann man sich ausmalen, wie ein solches Glaubenssystem für Spendensammler nützlich sein konnte, die führende Positionen in der jüdischen Gemeinde inne hatten.

[56] Theodor Herzl, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: *Zionist Organization of America*, 1920, S. 9.

[57] Ron Chernow, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993, S. 43.

1891 gründete Baron de Hirsch die *Jewish Colonization Association*, die schließlich 40 Millionen Dollar seines Geldes erhielt, um Juden in Osteuropa zu helfen und sie dazu zu ermuntern, Osteuropa zu verlassen und nach Amerika zu emigrieren.[58] Im 19. Jahrhundert gewährten europäische philanthropische Organisationen wie der *Baron de Hirsch Fund* und die *Alliance Israelite* Hilfe für jüdische Einwanderer in die USA. New York City soll angeblich mehr arme Juden gehabt haben als jede andere Stadt in Europa.

Die meisten der frühen jüdischen Amerika-Einwanderer waren deutscher Herkunft. Während sich viele als Geschäftsleute und Händler hervortaten, gab es auch einige politische Führer. Der erste jüdische Gouverneur war vermutlich Michael Hahn von Louisiana, der im Februar 1864 gewählt wurde und 1865 sein Amt niederlegte, um US-Senator zu werden. Edward S. Solomon wurde von Präsident Grant zum Gouverneur des Gebietes Washington ernannt (1870 – 1874). Andere frühe jüdische Gouverneure waren Franklin J. Moses von South Carolina, der in der Zeit nach dem Bürgerkrieg zwischen 1873 und 1875 wirkte, Alexander Moses von Idaho (1915-1919) und Simon Bamberger von Utah (1917-1921). 1931 wurde Julius Meier zum Gouverneur von Oregon und Arthur Seligman zum Gouverneur von New Mexico gewählt.

Die Gründung des Bankhauses Kuhn & Loeb veranschaulicht viele Fälle von wirtschaftlichem Aufstieg. Abraham Kuhn und Solomon Loeb waren Schwager, deutsch-jüdische Herrenausstatter, die mit dem Verkauf von Uniformen und Decken an den Norden während des amerikanischen Bürgerkriegs ein Vermögen erworben hatten und dann nach New York zogen, wo sie 1867 das Bankhaus Kuhn & Loeb gründeten.[59] Bald wurde Kuhn & Loeb de facto von Jakob Schiff geführt, einem gebürtigen Frankfurter, der in die Familie hineingeheiratet hatte, indem er Salomon Loebs Tochter Theresa ehelichte. Schiffs Vorfahrens waren mit den Rothschilds verbunden[60] und Schiff hatte vorher in Bankhäusern in Frankfurt, New York und bei der Warburg Bank in Hamburg[61] gearbeitet, bevor er ein Angebot von Solomon Loeb annahm, in die Vereinigten Staaten zurückzukehren, um Partner bei Kuhn & Loeb in New York zu werden. Schiff konzentrierte sich auf das, was damals der lukrativste Teil der Wall Street war: Die Finanzierung von Eisenbahnen.

Schiffs Tochter heiratete im Alter von 19 Jahren Felix Warburg aus der Hamburger Bankiersfamilie, wo Schiff vorher gearbeitet hatte. Paul

---

[58] Oscar Handlin, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964.

[59] R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 48.

[60] Ebenda, S. 46.

[61] Naomi W. Cohen, *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership*, Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999.

Warburg, einer von Felix' älteren Brüdern, heiratete Solomon Loebs jüngste Tochter aus dessen zweiter Ehe, zwanzig Jahre nachdem Loebs Tochter aus erster Ehe Schiff geheiratet hatte.[62] Jacob Schiff war somit nicht nur Felix Warburgs Schwiegervater, sondern auch Paul Warburgs Schwager, weil Pauls Frau Jacob Schiffs Halbschwester war.[62]

Paul wie auch Felix Warburg waren zu verschiedenen Zeiten sowohl im Bankhaus Kuhn & Loeb in New York als auch im Hamburger Bankhaus M. M. Warburg Partner, wobei letzteres durch einen älteren Bruder, Max Warburg, geleitet wurde. Paul Warburg arbeitete aktiv in beiden Banken, indem er etwa sechs Monate im Jahr in Hamburg verbrachte und den Rest des Jahres in New York, bevor er sich in New York niederließ und schließlich im Jahr 1911 US-Bürger wurde. Zur Verwunderung Vieler wurde Paul Warburg, der nie an einer amerikanischen Präsidentschaftswahl teilgenommen hatte, 1914 von Präsident Woodrow Wilson zur US-Notenbank berufen, dem Federal Reserve Board.

1903 war Jacob Schiff zu einer wichtigen Führungspersönlichkeit in der New Yorker Gemeinde geworden. Damals gab es angeblich in Russland ein Pogrom, das die halboffizielle Billigung der zaristischen Regierung hatte. Dies führte zu vielen öffentlichen Veranstaltungen in Städten überall in den Vereinigten Staaten. Tausende von Menschen unterzeichneten eine Protestnote, die Präsident Theodore Roosevelt der russischen Regierung übermittelte. Amerikanische Juden sammelten außerdem 100.000 Dollar für die Opfer. Dies führte zu einem Rückfluss von Fürsorgegeldern aus Amerika nach Europa. Im Herbst 1905 kam es in Russland zu allgemeinen Unruhen und zu Berichten über deren Niederschlagungen, was eine direkte Folge der Notlage aufgrund des Russisch-Japanischen Krieges sowie der Identifizierung einiger russischer Juden mit radikalen und reformistischen Ansichten war. Abermals wurden in den USA Protest-Demonstrationen durchgeführt, und diesmal sammelten amerikanische Juden 1.2 Millionen Dollar von Tausenden von Spendern. Jacob Schiff, Anführer der jüdischen Gemeinde in New York, die gegenüber dem russischen Zar aufgebracht war, setzte seine finanzielle Macht schamlos und unverhohlen gegen den Zaren ein. Schiff versuchte, Russland dadurch zu bestrafen, dass er den amerikanischen Geldmarkt für die russische Regierung abriegelte.

Ging es den Juden in Russland besser oder schlechter als dem durchschnittlichen Russen, der in diesem armen Land lebte? Unter dem Zaren wurden die Juden auf 10% der Plätze in den öffentlichen Grund- und Hauptschulen beschränkt, aber ihr Anteil an der Bevölkerung betrug nur 2%. Eine andere Statistik, die aus der russischen Volkszählung von 1897 stammt, besagt, dass 21,1% der allgemeinen russischen Bevölke-

---

[62] R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 46-56.

rung lesen konnten, wohingegen amtliche Regierungsstatistiken der Vereinigten Staaten aus jener Zeit angaben, dass russisch-jüdische Immigranten zu 74% lesen und schreiben konnten.

Schiff drängte damals Präsident Teddy Roosevelt, gegen Russland einen Pazifizierungs-Angriff nach dem Modell der amerikanischen Invasion 1898 in Kuba durchzuführen.[63] Schiff finanzierte Japan bei dessen Krieg 1904-1905 gegen Russland.[63] Einige der späteren Darlehen von Schiffs Kuhn & Loeb an Japan waren teilweise durch die Hamburger Warburg-Bank gezeichnet.[64]

Um den Zaren zu schwächen, unterschrieb Schiff das Multimillionen-Dollar-Darlehen an die japanische Regierung während des russisch-japanischen Krieges und zahlte für die Verteilung umstürzlerischer Literatur an russische Kriegsgefangene der Japaner. Viele Jahre später, im April 1917, erinnerte sich George Kennan, Autor von *Siberia and the Exile System* und ein Führer der *Friends of Russian Freedom*, an Schiffs Bemühungen und rühmte sie:[65]

> *"Sie waren reich an guten Ergebnissen, weil die Duma aufgrund der Unterstützung der Armee in die Lage versetzt wurde, die Regierung des Zaren zu stürzen, und Du halfst dabei, die Armee aufzuklären."*

Präsident Theodore Roosevelt war der Ansicht, er könne die Verhältnisse in Russland nicht ändern und wollte sich und die US-Regierung nicht durch nutzlose Versuche einer Intervention in eine peinliche Lage bringen. Die jüdische Führung war nicht damit zufrieden, dass die US-Regierung nicht reagierte. Schiff wollte, dass die USA Kanonenboote oder gewöhnliche Dampfschiffe nach Russland schickten, um die Flüchtlinge aufzunehmen. Präsident Roosevelt war "über den ständigen Druck pikiert, den die Juden auf ihn und das State Department ausübten."

Das *American Jewish Committee* wurde 1906 während dieser Entwicklungen gegründet. Schiff berichtete der konstituierenden Versammlung, dass er und seine Freunde ein Komitee benötigten, das mächtig aber diskret agierte, da er fürchtete, dem um 1890 herrschenden Verdacht Nahrung zu geben, die Juden kontrollierten unsichtbare Finanzimperien und lenkten insgeheim die Regierungen vieler Länder. Die Lobby-Techniken des *American Jewish Committee* beinhalteten "reichliche Geldspenden, öffentliche Vortragsreihen, ausgedehnte Verbreitung von Propaganda, sowie die Umwerbung von Politikern, indem man Demokraten gegen Republikaner ausspielt." Im Mittelpunkt dieser für

---

63 Ebenda, S. 100.

64 Judith S. Goldstein, *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure*, New York and London: Garland Publishing, 1990.

65 George Kennan, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970.

das Komitee typischen Strategie des Druckes hinter den Kulissen und der Hintertür-Diplomatie stehen die politischen und sozialen Kontakte seiner Führer zu hochrangigen Beamten und ausländischen Würdenträgern.[66] Adolf Ochs, damals Herausgeber der *New York Times*, war Mitglied des *American Jewish Committee*.[67] Die Autorin Judith Goldstein beschreibt das frühe *American Jewish Committee* in ihrem Buch als eine Oligarchie, stabil, zusammenhaltend und extrem gut mit Geldmitteln versehen. 1917 waren 10 der 15 Männer des Exekutivkomitees die ursprünglichen Mitglieder aus dem Jahr 1906, während sich die generelle Mitgliederzahl im ganzen Land von 57 auf 105 erhöht hatte.

Die 1906 verabschiedete Verfassung des *American Jewish Committee* stellte fest:

> *"Das Ziel dieses Komitees besteht darin, Eingriffe in die bürgerlichen und religiösen Rechte der Juden zu verhindern und die Folgen von Verfolgung zu lindern. Falls die Verweigerung oder Verletzung solcher Rechte droht oder tatsächlich erfolgt oder wenn irgendwo unglückliche Verhältnisse bestehen, die es erfordern, dass den Juden eine Entlastung verschafft wird, kann mit denjenigen, die mit der Situation vertraut sind, Korrespondenz aufgenommen werden, und wenn die Personen vor Ort sich in der Lage sehen, mit der Situation fertig zu werden, muss keine Maßnahme ergriffen werden. Wenn sie aber um Hilfe ersuchen, sollen Schritte ergriffen werden, um sie zu gewähren."*

Seine erste markante Aktion in der öffentlichen Arena war ein Kampf um die Aufhebung des russisch-amerikanischen Vertrags von 1832. Aufhebung bedeutet amtliche Kündigung, Rücknahme oder Annullierung. Das *American Jewish Committee* drängte auf die Aufhebung des Vertrags von 1832, um Russland dazu zu zwingen, die Freizügigkeit der Juden innerhalb Russlands und nach Amerika zu erlauben. Die Geschichte des ersten Kampfes des *American Jewish Committee* um die Gesetzgebung gibt wichtige Hintergrundinformationen, weil sie die beeindruckende Macht dieser Lobby-Gruppen schon zu Beginn des 20. Jahrhunderts zeigt, sowie die Tatsache, dass die heute immer noch benutzten Methoden zur Beeinflussung der öffentlichen Meinung schon seit langem bestehen. *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure* von Judith S. Goldstein ist ein ausgezeichnetes, sorgfältig recherchiertes Buch, das diese Periode im Detail behandelt, und der Verfasser stützt sich auf ihre Schlussfolgerungen im Hinblick auf Schiffs Verhalten im Konflikt mit

---

[66] Gregg Ivers, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and State*, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995, S. 36.

[67] Ebenda, S. 41.

der US-Regierung wegen deren Behandlung der vermuteten Verfolgungen von Schiffs Glaubensgenossen in Russland.

Schiff war ein reicher, in Deutschland geborener Jude, der eine New Yorker jüdische Gemeinschaft anführte, in der es eine Menge weniger begüterter Juden polnisch-russischer Herkunft gab. Diese osteuropäischen Juden wandten sich insbesondere gegen ein innerstaatliches Reisepass-System, das damals im zaristischen Russland existierte. Dieses interne Reisepass-System sollte die innere Sicherheit wahren und verhindern, dass Moskau und Leningrad überbevölkert würden, aber manche waren von dieser Beschränkung ausgenommen. Es war mit Sicherheit nicht so einschneidend wie das gegenwärtige israelische System der Reisepass-Restriktionen gegenüber den Palästinensern. Die Freizügigkeit vieler Nationalitäten, die innerhalb des zaristischen Reiches lebten, war eingeschränkt. Juden, die in Russland nicht von den Beschränkungen ausgenommen waren, durften innerhalb eines Gebietes leben und reisen, das etwa halb so groß war wie Westeuropa und sich vom Baltikum bis zum Schwarzen Meer erstreckte. Sie nannten dieses Gebiet die "Pale", und es wurde offiziell im Jahr 1915 aufgehoben, obwohl es in Mythos und Überlieferung bis heute weiterlebt. Innerhalb des Pale gab es größere Städte wie Odessa, Kiew und Minsk. In einer Zeit, in der viele Christen in Europa gleichsam darauf beschränkt waren, in einem kleinen Dorf oder auf einem einzelnen Bauernhof zu leben, erschien dies wie eine relativ großzügige Freiheit, aber diese Regulierung des Rechts auf Freizügigkeit war die Basis einer entschlossenen Kampagne auf beiden Seiten des Atlantiks. Seit der Ermordung von Alexander dem II. im Jahr 1881, die zumindest teilweise durch Gesia Gelfman, einer schwangeren jüdischen Frau, organisiert worden war, war die Situation der Juden, die im zaristischen Russland lebten, ständig schlechter geworden. Als Reaktion hierauf autorisierte der neue Zar die Bildung einer quasi geheimen nationalistischen Organisation, deren Mission darin bestand, Terroristen auszumerzen und den russischen Patriotismus zu schützen.[68]

Das Verlangen einer Volksgruppe, die Außenpolitik der Vereinigten Staaten gegenüber einem anderen Land wegen Privilegien zu kompromittieren, die das andere Land dieser Volksgruppe gewährte, schien vielen Amerikanern unvernünftig und selbstsüchtig. Diese Amerikaner sahen nicht ein, wie dies im amerikanischen nationalen Interesse liegen könnte. Präsident William Howard Taft war nicht bereit, Amerikas Russlandpolitik an den Bedürfnissen des russischen Judentums und den Wünschen einer ethnischen Minderheit zuhause auszurichten. Taft war

---

[68] Norman E. Saul, *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996, S. 241-243.

für das Präsidentenamt von Teddy Roosevelt handverlesen worden. Als ein prinzipientreuer und nachdenklicher Mann, der später als Oberster Richter des Obersten Gerichtshofes der USA diente, war Taft nicht so populär, wie es Teddy Roosevelt gewesen war. Während dieser Zeit der politischen Unruhe nutzte das *American Jewish Committee* schlau und forsch sein Netzwerk nationaler Kontakte und unterstützte Politiker wie Woodrow Wilson, die nach Stimmen für die Wahl von 1912 gierten.[69]

Louis Marshall war der Präsident und Hauptstratege des *American Jewish Committee*. Als Zeitgenosse und Alliierter der Familien Schiff und Warburg[70] leitete er das *American Jewish Committee* in einer raffinierten und kompromisslosen Kampagne, um die sog. "Aufhebungsbotschaft" an Politiker der Bundesstaaten und auf nationaler Ebene zu verbreiten. Das Komitee arbeitete offen und unverhohlen, um den Kongress und die Öffentlichkeit glauben zu machen, dass die Reisepassfrage nationale Rechte und Macht berühre, wobei die Juden nur zufällig Katalysator waren. Eine Serie von antirussischen Artikeln, die sich für die Aufhebung aussprachen, wurden für Zeitungen und Magazine im ganzen Land vorbereitet. Sie warfen *Associated Press* eine parteiische, unzuverlässige und antisemitische Berichterstattung vor. Sie versandten ferner 35.000 Kopien der Rede Marschalls vom Januar an die "Macher und Wortführer der öffentlichen Meinung in allen Teilen des Landes", an alle Zeitungen mit einer Verbreitung von über 2.200 Exemplaren und an Zeitungen in den Heimatstädten von Bundesrichtern, demokratischen und republikanischen Führungspersönlichkeiten, Bezirksstaatsanwälte und Kongressabgeordnete. Das *American Jewish Committee* schrieb an 50.000 Geistliche im ganzen Land und empfahl, den internen Reisepass-Streit innerhalb Russlands zum Gegenstand ihrer Predigten zu machen. Jüdische Organisationen und Personen beeinflussten ihnen nahestehende Organisationen, Gewerkschaften und Landesparlamente, um Aufhebungsresolutionen zu verabschieden. Landesparlamente in den Bundesstaaten Georgia, Montana, Illinois, Florida, Nevada und New York verabschiedeten alle ähnliche Resolutionen.

Schließlich veranstaltete das *American Jewish Committee* im Jahr 1911 in New York City

> *"*[…] *eine enorme Aufhebungs-Demonstration in New York City, bei der zwei Anwärter auf die Präsidentschaft auftraten, Woodrow Wilson und Champ Clark, sowie William Randolph Hearst, ein früheren Botschafter in Russland, und verschiedene Kongressabgeordnete."*

Es lastete eine Menge Druck auf dem damaligen Präsidenten Taft, der der Ansicht war, die Aufhebung würde die russisch-amerikanischen Be-

---

[69] J.S. Goldstein, aaO. (Anm. 64), S. 162.

[70] R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 164, 252.

ziehungen erheblich beeinträchtigen und Amerikas Einwanderungspolitik gefährden. US-Außenminister Knox sagte Präsident Taft, dass ein Abbruch normaler Beziehungen zu Russland, weil sich dieses zugunsten seiner Innenpolitik über die amerikanischen Juden hinwegsetzte, "unsere bisherige Einwanderungspolitik ad absurdum führen würde." Trotz Präsident Tafts Opposition zu einer Aufhebung übte das *American Jewish Committee* massiven Druck auf das US-Repräsentantenhaus aus, so dass dieses hierzu eine (juristisch nicht bindende) Resolution verabschiedete, und zwar mit 301 Stimmen gegen eine. Schiff brüstete sich, dass der Aufhebungs-Sieg "der größte Sieg für die Juden war, seitdem Napoleon ihnen die Bürgerrechte gewährt hatte."[71]

Es gibt noch weitere Beispiele für Lobbying zur Beeinflussung der Außenpolitik der USA zugunsten ihrer Glaubensgenossen vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg. 1906 unterwies US-Außenminister Elihu Root den amerikanischen Vertreter bei der Algeciras-Konferenz, auf der die europäischen Mächte über das wirtschaftliche und politische Schicksal Marokkos entschieden, Interesse an den Juden Marokkos zu bekunden. Roots Anweisungen beinhalteten einen Brief Schiffs, der die Verhältnisse der marokkanischen Juden beschrieb. Am Ende des Balkankriegs im Jahr 1912, in dem Bulgarien, Serbien und Griechenland die Türkei geschlagen hatten, beeinflusste das *American Jewish Committee* den neuen Inhaber des Präsidentenamtes Wilson, diplomatisch bei den Londoner Friedensverhandlungen wegen der Juden auf dem Balkan zu intervenieren, die zuvor unter der Herrschaft der ottomanischen Türken gelebt und Bürgerrechte genossen hatten.[71] Aber erst die Verurteilung eines Kindermörders im Staat Georgia aufgrund von Indizien versetzte die New Yorker jüdische Gemeinschaft in Aktion und lieferte den nötigen Anstoß für die Errichtung der größten jüdischen Bürgerrechtsorganisation in den Vereinigten Staaten.

B'nai B'rith, gegründet 1843, ist die größte und älteste jüdische Bruderloge in den Vereinigten Staaten. Ihr Name bedeutet Kinder des Bundes auf Hebräisch. 1913 errichtete die *B'nai B'rith* die *Anti-Defamation League* (Liga gegen Verleumdung) als Reaktion darauf, dass der Präsident der *B'nai B'rith* von Atlanta, Leo M. Frank, wegen Mordes an Mary Phagan verurteilt worden war, einer dreizehnjährigen Angestellten in einer Bleistiftfabrik, wo er Aufseher gewesen war. Es handelte sich um ein besonders grausiges Verbrechen. Das Opfer war über den mit Kohlenasche bedeckten Kellerboden mit dem Gesicht nach unten gezerrt worden, was Verletzungen in ihrem Gesicht verursacht hatte. Der Inhaber der Bestattungsfirma berichtete, dass der Strang, mit dem sie erdrosselt worden war, immer noch um ihren Hals hing, als er den Kör-

[71] J.S. Goldstein, aaO. (Anm. 64), S. 165-178.

per des kleinen Mädchens aufhob.[72] Der Angeklagte wurde vor einem ausschließlich aus Weißen bestehenden Schwurgericht angeklagt, das drei jüdische Mitglieder hatte. Bei dem Verfahren stützte sich die Anklage auf das Zeugnis eines schwarzen Hausmeisters, dem die Geschworenen Glauben schenkten. Frank wurde für schuldig befunden und zum Tode verurteilt. Der Oberste Gerichtshof von Georgia bestätigte das Urteil des erkennenden Gerichts und führte im diesbezüglichen Teil aus:[73]

> *"Das Beweismaterial zeigte seitens des Angeklagten ein Vorgehen, einen Plan, ein System oder Schema, unsittliche oder ehebrecherische Beziehungen zu einigen seiner Angestellten oder anderen Frauen in seinem Büro oder Geschäftsbetrieb zu unterhalten, in dem der Mord erfolgte. Es wurde nachgewiesen, dass im Besonderen einige dieser Handlungen nicht lange vor dem Mord vorgenommen wurden.* […] *Das Beweismaterial zeigte ein Motiv seitens des Angeklagten, das ihn verleitete, nach einer strafbaren Intimbeziehung mit dem getöteten Mädchen zu trachten und einen Mord zu begehen, als sie Widerstand leistete, um das Verbrechen zu vertuschen. Es gab nicht nur Beweise für das Vorgehen des Angeklagten mit anderen Frauen, sondern während des Verfahrens wurde weiterer Beweis beigebracht, der zeigte, dass er, entsprechend seiner allgemeinen Vorgehensweise Annäherungen gegenüber der Verstorbenen machte."*

Louis Marshall, Anführer des *American Jewish Committee*, wählte zunächst die Taktik, dahingehend Einfluss auf die Presse im Süden auszuüben, den Angeklagten freizusprechen. Als das nicht funktionierte, überzeugte er Adolf Ochs, den Herausgeber der *New York Times* und Mitglied des *American Jewish Committee*, seine Zeitung dazu zu verwenden, die "Ungerechtigkeiten" dieses Verfahrens publik zu machen. Aber er bestand auch darauf, dass Ochs nicht erwähnte, dass der Angeklagte Jude war, oder andeutete, dass Antisemitismus die Anklage beeinflusst habe.[74]

Der Angeklagte wurde durch die hochkarätige Anwaltskanzlei Rosser & Brandon aus Atlanta vertreten, die sich 1913 mit Slaton & Phillips zusammenschloss, im gleichen Jahr, in dem das Verfahren stattfand. John Slaton von der gleichen Anwaltskanzlei wurde Gouverneur von Georgia und wandelte das Todesurteil am 21. Juni 1915 in lebenslange Haft um. Wenngleich eine solche Umwandlung sicherlich im Ermessen

---

[72] Mary Phagan, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987.

[73] Frank v. State, Supreme Court of Georgia, 17. Februar 1914, *80 Southeastern Reporter 1st*, S. 1016-1044.

[74] G. Ivers, aaO. (Anm. 66), S. 41.

eines Gouverneurs liegt und moralisch vertretbar ist, wenn der Angeklagte keine vorherigen Verurteilungen hat, machte die Umwandlung politisch jedoch keinen Sinn. Die jüdischen Gruppen waren darüber nicht glücklich, weil sie behaupteten, dass Frank unschuldig sei und ein neues Verfahren wollten, das den Angeklagten entlasten sollte. Die Familie von Mary Phagan und ein großer Teil der Öffentlichkeit hielten die Umwandlung für einen Kuhhandel zwischen dem Gouverneur und seiner alten Anwaltskanzlei, die den Angeklagten vertrat.

Dann erfolgte ein vergleichbar schrecklicher Mord, als der Angeklagte aus seiner Gefängniszelle geführt und gelyncht wurde. Das Rechtssystem brach völlig zusammen und niemand wurde jemals festgenommen, angeklagt oder sonstwie für diesen zweiten Mord verantwortlich gemacht. Und es gab keinen Mangel an Personen, die behaupteten, für den Lynchmord verantwortlich gewesen zu sein. Welche geheimen organisierten Bewegungen waren in dieses Gangstertum verwickelt?

Wenn *B'nai B'rith* wirklich dachten, dass ihr Angeklagter unschuldig war, hätten sie dann nicht Druck ausgeübt, um sicherzustellen, dass seine Schlächter vor Gericht gestellt werden würden? Aber wenn einige Leute meinten, er sei tatsächlich schuldig, dann löste das Lynchen viele Probleme. Ein schuldiger Mann, der den Rest seines Lebens im Gefängnis verbringt, könnte sich dazu entschließen, im Verlauf der Zeit ein Geständnis abzulegen, in der Hoffnung, entlassen zu werden. Diesbezüglich kommt einem der Pollard-Spionage-Fall in Erinnerung. Wir wissen, wer Mary Phagan getötet hat. Die wirkliche Frage ist, warum sich niemand darum kümmerte, wer den Präsidenten der *B'nai B'rith* von Atlanta lynchte? Nicht nur, wer sich am Lynchen beteiligte, sondern auch, wer bei dessen Vertuschung eine Rolle spielte? Wer waren die Anstifter dieser mörderischen Behinderung der Justiz? Viele Jahrzehnte später, nachdem die meisten Zeugen tot waren, wurde er posthum begnadigt, was nicht dazu beitrug, seine Mörder zur Rechenschaft zu ziehen. Natürlich beruht eine Begnadigung gewöhnlich auf politischem Einfluss und hat nichts mit Schuld oder Unschuld zu tun.

Die Forderung nach Aufhebung des russisch-amerikanischen Vertrags von 1832, die öffentliche Finanzierung der Japaner im russisch-japanischen Krieg sowie die Übernahme der Verteidigung des verurteilten Mörders der kleinen Mary Phagan sind repräsentative Beispiele für Fälle, welche die organisierten jüdischen Lobbygruppen in den USA vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg zusammenschweißten. Wie zu sehen ist, hatten diese Gruppen ein großes Maß an Einfluss und Zugang zur Macht in der amerikanischen Politik zur Zeit des Ausbruches des Ersten Weltkrieges. Viel größer, als man sich heute allgemein bewusst ist.

Kapitel 2: Aktivitäten während des Ersten Weltkrieges

Bezüglich der wachsenden Bedeutung des *American Jewish Committee* erklärte 1931 ein zusammenfassender Bericht seines Sekretärs Joseph C. Hyman:[75]

> *"Obwohl klein in seinen Anfängen und obwohl es lediglich als vorläufiges Nothilfekomitee betrachtet wurde, hat sich die Organisation zur größten Hilfsagentur in der jüdischen Geschichte entwickelt. Ihre Hauptergebnisse bestanden in der physischen Errettung von Millionen osteuropäischer Juden."*

Eine andere Erklärung des *American Jewish Committee* war zurückhaltender:[76]

> *"Sobald der* [Erste] *Weltkrieg begann und es offensichtlich war, dass ein großer Teil des Krieges in dem Gebiet ausgefochten würde, in dem 6 oder 7 Millionen Juden lebten, insbesondere Polen, Russland und Galizien, gründeten viele honorige Menschen Organisationen, um Mittel für die Leidenden in den Kriegsgebieten zu sammeln."*

Die Geschichte über den Holocaust an bis zu 6 Millionen europäischen Juden begann nicht mit dem Zweiten Weltkrieg. Tatsächlich wurde ein sehr ähnliches Szenario mit etwas weniger bombastischen Begriffen im und nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg entfaltet. Nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg wurde die Behauptung verbreitet, dass fünf Millionen, über fünf Millionen, sogar sechs Millionen Juden in Europa krank seien oder in einem Holocaust aufgrund von Hunger, schrecklichen Epidemien und übler Verfolgung stürben. Die folgenden Ausführungen konzentrieren sich besonders auf die Geldsammel-Kampagnen im Ersten Weltkrieg. Diese ausgewählten Kampagnen durch größere jüdische Lobbygruppen haben historische Bedeutung sowohl für sich als auch in Bezug auf die Holocaust-Industrie nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg.

Holocaust ist ein Wort aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg. Der Begriff Holocaust wurde während des Ersten Weltkrieges und danach verwendet, um

---

[75] *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee von Joseph C. Hyman, Sekretär*, 22. März 1931.

[76] Felix M. Warburg, *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The *American Jewish Committee*, 1938, S. 14.

zu beschreiben, was in Europa vor sich ging bzw. was den Juden Europas während dieses Krieges und danach angeblich widerfuhr. Während die Geschichten, die man heute als "der Holocaust" bezeichnet, zur Zeit des Zweiten Weltkrieges und sogar noch jahrzehntelang danach nicht so bezeichnet wurden, wurde das Wort Holocaust schon während des Ersten Weltkrieges und danach verwendet. Man sprach vom Holocaust, von der größten Tragödie, die die Welt je gekannt hatte, und von der größten Not, welche die Welt je erfahren hat.

Bis 1917 forderte der Anführer der jüdischen Gemeinschaft in New York, Jacob Schiff, wiederholt ein Ende "dieses Holocaust".[77] 1919 gebrauchte das *American Hebrew* Magazin das Wort Holocaust zur Beschreibung des Schicksals des europäischen Judentums in einem Artikel, der unter dem Namen eines ehemaligen Gouverneurs des Staates New York geschrieben wurde.[78] Jehuda Bauer schrieb in *My Brother's Keeper* (*Der Hüter meines Bruders*), einer autorisierten Geschichte des *Joint Distribution Committee* of Jewish War Sufferers (Gemeinsames Komitee der jüdischen Kriegsopfer), dass[79]

> *"die Vernichtung des Judentums während des Zweiten Weltkrieges die Erinnerung an den ersten Holocaust des 20. Jahrhunderts im Gefolge des Ersten Weltkrieges ausgelöscht hat."*

Als "Holocaust an der Humanität" wurde der Erste Weltkrieg in *The Great Betrayal* (*Der große Betrug*) beschrieben, einem Buch, das zusammen mit Rabbi Stephen S. Wise verfasst und 1930 veröffentlicht wurde. *The Great Betrayal* ging davon aus, dass die Briten von den Versprechen abgerückt seien, die sie der jüdischen Führung im Ersten Weltkrieg in Bezug auf Palästina gemacht hatten. Dieses Buch beinhaltete ein Kapitel über Winston Churchills Meinung:[80]

> *"In der ganzen Welt war die zionistische Bewegung aktiv auf der Seite der Alliierten und in einem speziellen Sinne pro-britisch. Nirgends war diese Bewegung bemerkbarer als in den Vereinigten Staaten, und ein großer Teil unserer Hoffnungen beruhte auf der aktiven Teilnahme der Vereinigten Staaten an dem drohenden blutigen Kampf. Die fähigen Anführer der zionistischen Bewegung und ihrer weitverzweigten Glieder übten einen merklichen Einfluss auf die amerikanische Meinung aus und dieser Einfluss – wie der jüdische*

---

77 N. Cohen, aaO. (Anm. 61), S. 191.

78 Martin H. Glynn, "The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!", *The American Hebrew*, 31. Oktober 1919, S. 582f. vgl. Anhang, S. 194.

79 Yehuda Bauer, *My Brother's Keeper. A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.

80 Jacob de Haas, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930, S. 287.

Einfluss im Allgemeinen – wirkte ständig zu unseren Gunsten. Juden (sowohl Zionisten wie auch Nichtzionisten) sympathisierten mit den Alliierten und arbeiteten für den Erfolg Großbritanniens und für die enge Zusammenarbeit der Vereinigten Staaten mit Großbritannien.
Die Balfour-Erklärung darf deshalb nicht als ein Versprechen angesehen werden, das aus sentimentalen Motiven abgegeben wurde. Sie war eine pragmatische Maßnahme, die im Interesse einer gemeinsamen Sache in einem Moment getroffen wurde, in dem diese Sache keinen Faktor materieller oder moralischer Hilfe außer Acht lassen konnte."

The Price of Liberty (Der Preis der Freiheit) ist eine autorisierte Geschichte des *American Jewish Committee*, die 1948 veröffentlicht wurde, nachdem der Zweite Weltkrieg vorbei war. Es enthält ein Kapitel über den Ersten Weltkrieg mit dem Titel "Der Holocaust des Krieges". Dieses Kapitel erwähnt einige der Bemühungen, im Ersten Weltkrieg und danach Geldspenden zu sammeln und enthält das folgende Zitat:[81]

"Als die Armeen in einem verzweifelten Konflikt über die Grenzen von Polen, Galizien und Ostpreußen vor- und zurückrollten, überzog Terror, Verlassenheit und Tod die Zivilbevölkerung im Allgemeinen, am meisten aber die sieben Millionen Juden. Die christlichen Polen, Ukrainer und Deutschen erlitten die unvermeidbaren Härten, die jede Kriegführung mit sich bringt; aber die Juden, die schon von den Russen und Polen verdammt worden waren, begegneten einer konzentrierten Orgie von Hass, Blutdurst und Rache, die sie in einem großen Holocaust auszulöschen drohte."

Weniger als einen Monat nach den ersten Kriegserklärungen in Europa wurden Pläne in Angriff genommen, um Hilfe für die Juden zu organisieren, die in den vom Krieg betroffenen Gebieten lebten. Am 4. Oktober 1914 wurde das *Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War* (Zentralkomitee jüdischer Kriegsgeschädigter) gegründet, wobei Morris Engelman zum Schatzmeister gewählt wurde. Präsident Woodrow Wilson rief aus diesem Anlass einen Tag des Gebets aus. Am 14. Oktober 1914 berief Louis Marshall, Präsident des *American Jewish Committee*, eine Versammlung ein, deren Ergebnis die Gründung des *American Jewish Relief Committee* war, mit Louis Marshall als Vorsitzendem und Felix Warburg als Schatzmeister. Am 27. November 1914 organisierten das *American Jewish Relief Committee* und das *Central Relief Committee das Joint Distribution Committee*, wobei sie Felix M. Warburg zum Vorsitzenden ernannten.[82]

---

[81] Nathan Schachner, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The *American Jewish Committee*, 1948, S. 60, 287.

[82] Morris Engelman, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Fer-

Das *American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers*, das seine Förderer liebevoll als "das Joint" bezeichneten, wurde ebenfalls 1914 durch die Anführer des *American Jewish Committee* gegründet, und zwar als Reaktion auf:

> *"alarmierende Nachrichten, die die USA bezüglich 85.000 Juden in Palästina erreichten."*

Damals lebten in Palästina viele Juden, die von britischen Juden subventioniert wurden, deren Unterstützung allerdings unterbrochen wurde durch den Krieg zwischen Großbritannien und der Türkei, die damals Palästina kontrollierte.

Felix Marshall, der langjährige Präsident des *American Jewish Committee*, wurde der erste "Joint"-Präsident. Jacob Schiff machte seinen Schwiegersohn Felix Warburg zum ersten "Joint"-Schatzmeister. Am Neujahrstag 1915 organisierte Felix Warburg, Vorsitzender des *Joint Distribution Committee*, ein Zahlungs- oder Kreditbüro, das durch seine Sekretärin Harriet Lowenstein überwacht wurde. Im März jenes Jahres traf das *Central Relief Committee* mit Henry Morgenthau, Woodrow Wilsons Botschafter in der Türkei, Vorbereitungen, um Finanzmittel an Einrichtungen in Palästina zu übermitteln. Bald danach wurde Hilfe für Palästina, Griechenland, Ägypten und Syrien über den US-Botschafter in der Türkei geleitet. 1915 klagte Louis Marshall bei einer Zusammenkunft in New York im Namen des *American Jewish Relief Committee* zusammen mit Jacob Schiff und dem Kongressabgeordneten Meyer London über die Apathie gegenüber dem Leiden der Glaubensgenossen, wobei er erklärte, dass Millionen in schwerer Not seien, und an die Reichen appellierte zu spenden. Marshall sagte, es gäbe etwa 13 Millionen Juden in der Welt, von denen sich über 6 Millionen in Osteuropa befänden, wo der Krieg ausgefochten wurde. Marshall verlas auch einen Brief von Schiff, wonach man "private Berichte" erhalten habe, die die Verhältnisse in Russland, Palästina, Polen und Galizien zeigten, "deren schreckliche Natur man sich nicht ausmalen könne." Herr London sagte, dies sei die schlimmste Zeit in der jüdischen Geschichte, und Millionen Juden hingen von der Großzügigkeit wohlhabenderer Juden in den Vereinigten Staaten ab.[83]

Im Mai 1915 wurden Zertifikate mit den Faksimile-Unterschriften der Vorstände beider Komitees im Wert zwischen einem und fünf Dollar ausgegeben. Im September wurde der *Esras Torah-Fond* gegründet, um den armen Rabbis und *Zadikim* ("Gerechten") in Europa und Palästina zu helfen. Im Oktober erhielt die *Hebrew Immigrant Aid Society* (Hias)

---

ence Press, 1929.

[83] "Jews Indifference to War Aid Rebuked", *New York Times*, 14. Januar 1915, S. 3. Der vollständige Text wird im Anhang auf S. 150 wiedergegeben.

die Genehmigung von Deutschland und anderen Ländern in Mitteleuropa sowie die Zustimmung der Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten, um Vorkehrungen zu treffen, so dass die Verbindung zwischen Einwohnern der Vereinigten Staaten und ihren Verwandten in Osteuropa wieder aufgenommen werden konnte, wobei alle Briefe über Hias versandt wurden, die als internationales Postamt fungierte.

Am 21. Dezember 1915 wurden vom *American Jewish Relief Committee* in einer Versammlung in der Carnegie Hall in New York City 700.000 Dollar gesammelt. Am 28. Dezember wurde die *Business Men's League* mit Jacob Wertheim als Vorsitzenden gegründet, um die Zusammenarbeit von Geschäftsleuten in den gesamten Vereinigten Staaten zu gewährleisten. Am 6. Januar verabschiedete der Senat der Vereinigten Staaten einstimmig eine Resolution, die von Senator Martine von New Jersey vorgeschlagen worden war und einen speziellen jüdischen Hilfstag ausrief. Am 12. Januar wurde von Präsident Wilson eine Resolution unterzeichnet, durch die der 27. Januar 1916 als Hilfstag der jüdischen Notleidenden ausgerufen wurde, und zwar "aufgrund des Drängens von Freunden des jüdischen Volkes im Senat der Vereinigten Staaten."[84] Er wurde im ganzen Land beachtet, was zu Geldsammlungen von über 2 Millionen Dollar führte. Am 17. Februar besuchten Vertreter des *Central Committee for the Relief of Jews Suffering Through the War* und des *Women's Proclamation Committee* das Weiße Haus und wurden von Präsident Wilson empfangen, der eine Tafel annahm, die an den jüdischen Hilfstag erinnerte.[85]

Eine Bewegung wurde initiiert, die im Jahre 1916 zehn Millionen Dollar sammeln wollte, wobei Zeitungsleute ihre Mitwirkung zusagten. Engelman bemerkte in seiner chronologischen Zusammenfassung der ersten 15 Jahre des *Joint Distribution Committee*, die 1929 veröffentlicht wurde:

> *"Die Großzügigkeit der Öffentlichkeit wurde durch die herzliche Hilfe der gesamten amerikanischen und jüdischen Presse erheblich stimuliert."*

Während der gesamten frühen Holocaust-Geldsammelaktionen fehlten jegliche Kritik oder Nachforschungen durch die Medien. Die Presse wurde zu einer Art Jubelchor reduziert, nicht viel anders als die heutige eilfertige Freudigkeit der vierten Macht über die Aktionen Israels und der Holocaust-Industrie seit dem Zweiten Weltkrieg.

Ein Artikel der *New York Times* vom 22. Mai 1916 berichtete, dass an der Ostkriegsfront 700.000 Juden in Not seien:[86]

---

[84] Y. Bauer, aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 8.

[85] M. Engelman, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 9.

[86] "700,000 Jews in Need on the East War Front", *New York Times*, 22. Mai 1916, S.

> *"Von der regulären Gesamtzahl von 2.450.000 Juden in Polen, Litauen und Kurland sind 1.770.000 übriggeblieben, und davon befinden sich etwa 700.000 in dringlicher und beständiger Not. Etwa 455.000 hiervon sind in Polen und 50.000 hiervon sind Personen ohne Unterkunft, die sich in besonders schwieriger Lage befinden."*

Ein weiteres Projekt aus dem Jahre 1916 war ein Buch mit dem Titel *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* (Die Juden in der östlichen Kriegszone). Von diesem vom *American Jewish Committee* veröffentlichten Buch wurden 25.000 Exemplare an die geistigen Führer Amerikas und an die Meinungsmacher versandt, einschließlich Präsident Wilson, Mitglieder des Regierungskabinetts und des Kongresses, die Presse und Zeitschriften, einflussreiche Männer und Frauen überall.[87] Das Buch behauptete, dass Russland ein Gebiet gleichsam zu einer Strafsiedlung gemacht habe, wo sechs Millionen Menschen, deren Schuld lediglich in der Zugehörigkeit zum jüdischen Glauben bestehe, dazu gezwungen seien, ihr Leben im Schmutz und Elend zu fristen, unter ständigem Schrecken vor Massakern, den Launen von Polizeibeamten und einer korrupten Verwaltung ausgeliefert – kurz, ohne Rechte und gesellschaftlichem Rang:[88]

> *"Eine Art Gefängnis mit sechs Millionen Gefangenen, die von einer Armee korrupter und brutaler Aufseher bewacht wird."*

The Jews in the Eastern War Zone ist ein wichtiges Buch jener Zeit, weil die Worte dieses Buches ausgiebig von anderen Quellen genutzt wurden wie etwa der *New York Times*. Es ist auch heute wichtig, weil es zeigt, was das amerikanisch-jüdische Establishment den Menschen erzählte, bevor die Vereinigten Staaten in den Ersten Weltkrieg eintraten, wie die Lektüre der Einleitung sowie die Einleitung des Abschnitts über Russland zeigt.[89] Das Konzept dieses Buches beinhaltete das Thema, dass die Juden in Osteuropa ein einzigartiges Leiden durchmachten, dass dieses Leid bis zu einem gewissen Grade von niemand anderem durchlitten wurde, dass ihnen elementare Rechte vorenthalten wurden, die keinem anderen Volk vorenthalten wurden, und dass sie die Opfer von Verfolgungen waren, die von der Regierung unterstützt wurden. Es enthält sogar die Schlagworte "sechs Millionen" und "Vernichtung".

Das Buch beschreibt auch, warum das amerikanisch-jüdische Establishment dachte, dass die kurz zuvor erfolgte Beseitigung des Pale nur vorübergehend sei und widerwillig durch die Führung Russlands unter

---

11. Der vollständige Artikel wird im Anhang auf S. 152 wiedergegeben.

87 Nathan Schachner, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 63.

88 The *American Jewish Committee*, *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: The *American Jewish Committee*, 1916, S. 19f.

89 Ein längerer Auszug aus diesem Buch befindet sich im Anhang, S. 154.

Auflage ärgerlicher Beschränkungen gewährt wurde, in der Hoffnung, leichter an ausländische Kredite zu gelangen.[90]

Im Juli 1916 führten Felix und Paul Warburgs jüngerer Bruder Fritz Warburg, der während des Ersten Weltkrieges Vorsitzender des Hamburger Metallhandels war, geheime inoffizielle Friedensverhandlungen in Stockholm mit Alexander Protopopow, dem Vizepräsidenten der russischen Duma. Fritz erörterte einen Separatfrieden zwischen Deutschland und Russland, wobei Russland Teile des von Deutschland besetzten Polen erhalten würde.[91] Es gab 1916 mehrere erfolglose Friedensversuche zwischen Deutschland und Russland. Im Oktober 1916 trat Felix Warburg, der zugleich Vorsitzender des *Joint Jewish Distribution Committee* als auch Schatzmeister war, als Schatzmeister zurück und wurde durch Herbert Lehman ersetzt. Lehman ist bekannt als demokratischer Gouverneur von New York zwischen 1933 und 1942. Franklin Roosevelt bekleidete vor ihm dieses Amt von 1929 bis 1933. Obwohl Lehman noch nicht einmal ein Jahr als Schatzmeister wirkte, behielt er engen Kontakt zum "Joint" und führte die *Relief and Rehabilitation Administration* der Vereinten Nationen (UNRRA), die 1943 errichtet wurde und bis zur ihrer Ersetzung durch die Internationale Flüchtlingsorganisation im Jahr 1947 existierte.[92]

Der Ausbruch des Ersten Weltkrieges war für Amerikaner, die in Deutschland geboren worden waren, eine schwere Zeit. Die meisten wollten nicht, dass die Vereinigten Staaten in diesen europäischen Krieg hineingezogen würden, von dem sie glaubten, dass er für ihre neue Heimat kein Gewinn sein würde, sowie aus Gefühlsgründen. Am Anfang des Krieges erwog Jacob Schiff, dass Deutschland gewinnen würde und dass ein deutscher Sieg, der auch das Zarentum beenden würde, mit Abstand der wünschenswertere Ausgang sei. Schiffs Schwager bei der Firma Warburg in Hamburg unterstützten die deutschen Kriegsanstrengungen aktiv.[77] Obwohl die russische Invasion in Deutschland durch die deutsche Armee gestoppt wurde, indem Truppen von der Westfront verlegt worden waren, bewirkte dies eine Pattsituation im Westen. Als die Hoffnungen auf einen schnellen Sieg verflogen war und der Krieg sich in die Länge zog, nahmen die Ängste der Deutsch-Amerikaner noch zu.

Die Loyalität der Deutsch-Amerikaner wurde im Allgemeinen vom pro-britischen US-Establishment während der Zeit des Ersten Weltkrieges angezweifelt. Schiff wurde während der ersten beiden Jahre des Ersten Weltkrieges vorgeworfen, er sei für die Deutschen, weil er nicht wollte, dass Amerika in einem Krieg als Alliierter des Zaren kämpfte.

---

90 Ebenda, S. 21.

91 R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 178f.

92 Oscar Handlin, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 93.

Nach dem Sturz des Zaren Anfang 1917 unterstützte Schiff die Menschewiken finanziell und war für eine US-Intervention. Einen Monat nach der Revolution vom März 1917, die den Zaren in Russland entmachtet hatte, erklärten die Vereinigten Staaten Deutschland den Krieg und traten in den Ersten Weltkrieg ein.

Während Amerika noch neutral war,[93] überwies das "Joint" 19 Millionen Mark, um polnischen Juden durch die M.M. Warburg Privatbank in Hamburg zu helfen.[94] Nach Maßgabe von *Reports Received by the Joint*,[95] einer Veröffentlichung des *Joint Distribution Committee* von 1916, sandten sie Geld an das *Jewish Colonization Committee* in Petersburg, das durch örtliche Komitees in 142 Zentren in Russland arbeitete, von Alitir, Baku, Bessarabien, Irkutsk und Odessa bis Jaroslawl.[96] Es gehörte zur allgemeinen Politik des "Joint", innerhalb existierender jüdischer Organisationsstrukturen zu arbeiten, die in Europa bereits etabliert waren.

Nachdem Amerika in den Krieg eingetreten war, überwies das "Joint" über das neutrale Holland Geld in deutsch besetzte Gebiete. Ein Komitee wurde eingerichtet, das nahezu 2 Millionen Dollar aus den Vereinigten Staaten an niederländische diplomatische Vertretungen transferierte, die es anhand von Richtlinien verteilten, die sie von New York über Holland erhalten hatten. Im Mai 1917 interviewten Oscar Strauss, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Louis Marshall, Fulton R. Brylawski und Albert Lucas, Sekretär des *Joint Distribution Committee*, den Außenminister, und man arrangierte, dass Hilfsmittel in die deutsch besetzten Gebiete in Polen und Litauen über ein Komitee niederländischer Juden entsandt wurden, anstatt über das deutsche *Hilfskomitee*.[97]

Kurz bevor Amerika in den Ersten Weltkrieg eintrat, hatte die antideutsche Hasspropaganda in den Vereinigten Staaten in einem Ausmaß zugenommen, das viel schlimmer war als zu jeder anderen Zeit, einschließlich des Zweiten Weltkrieges. In vielen Orten war das Spielen der Musik Beethovens und anderer deutscher Komponisten verboten, ebenso der Deutschunterricht an öffentlichen Schulen. Es wird heute gern vergessen, wie Kaiser Wilhelm verleumdet und karikiert wurde. *Falsehood in Wartime*, ein Buch, das ein Mitglied des britischen Parlaments geschrieben hatte, gibt einige der gehässigen Geschichten wieder, die über die deutsche Kultur veröffentlicht worden waren. Es führt aus,

---

93 R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), Kapitel 13: "Iron Cross", S. 171-179.

94 Ebenda, S. 173.

95 Reports Received by the *Joint Distribution Committee* of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Vorsitzender; Albert Lucas, Sekretär. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tylden foundations, 1916.

96 Ebenda, S. 9.

97 M. Engelman, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 16.

dass Filme produziert wurden, die versuchten, Amerika in den Krieg hineinzuziehen, und dass in einem von ihnen zum Beispiel eine fremde Armee gezeigt wurde, die Dörfer niederbrannte, Frauen verschleppte, und ein scheußlicher, deutsch aussehender Bösewicht wurde gezeigt, wie er Pläne schmiedete und durchtrieben wie ein Mephisto die Augen verdrehte. Luthers *Eine feste Burg ist unser Gott* wurde mit "Hindenburg ist unser Gott" falsch übersetzt und Wagner wurde abschätzig mit Sousa verglichen.[98]

Rudyard Kipling verglich Deutsche in einem Artikel der *New York Times*, der im Folgenden abgedruckt wird,[99] mit Bazillen, und führte aus, dass der "Pestis Teutonicus" überall die Zivilisation gefährde:

> *"Eine Sache, die wir in unsere Dickschädel reinbekommen müssen, ist: wann immer der Deutsche – Mann oder Frau – eine geeignete Kultur bekommt, worin er gedeiht, dann bedeutet er oder sie Tod und Verlust für zivilisierte Menschen, genauso wie Bakterien irgendeiner Krankheit, die man sich vermehren lässt, Tod oder Verlust für die Menschheit bedeuten. Diese Auffassung beinhaltet nicht mehr Hass, Zorn oder Aufregung, als wenn man eine Spüle ausspült oder Öl auf Wasser gießt, um Stechmücken an der Vermehrung zu hindern. Für uns ist der Deutsche wie Typhus oder Pest – Pestis Teutonicus, wenn Sie so wollen. Aber bis wir diese grundlegende Tatsache in Friedenszeiten erfassen, werden wir immer Ausbrüchen der Antizivilisation ausgesetzt sein. Machen Sie sich dies mit allen in ihren Möglichkeiten liegenden Kräften klar.* […] *Wir müssen die Arbeit im Dienste der ganzen Menschheit und zur Rettung unserer Seelen zu Ende bringen. Wie ich sehe, hat Australien begonnen, den deutschen Handel einzuschränken. Das ist richtig. Wo ein Packen oder eine Kiste deutscher Ware in ein zivilisiertes Land kommt, besteht immer das Risiko, die Menschheit früher oder später einer Gefahr auszusetzen. Dies wurde vor den Augen der gesamten Menschheit in allen Ecken der Welt belegt.* […] *Wenn ich ein Deutscher wäre, würde ich mir über die Blindheit des Rests der Welt wirklich Sorgen machen, und nach ihren Zeitungen zu urteilen, sind sie in Massen besorgt. Aber ich vermute, es ist für sie und für uns noch immer ein langer Weg. Sie müssen für ein weiteres Jahr Siege erringen, wenn ihre Männer und ihr Geld dazu ausreichen. Sie werden wahrscheinlich mit einem tollen Sieg abschließen und dann werden diese 'verbündeten Narren' ihre Linien neu formieren und die*

---

98 Arthur Ponsonby, M.P., *Falsehood In Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929; dt: ders., *Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten*, Seeheim: Buchkreis für Gesinnung und Aufbau, 1967.

99 "Sees Germans as Germs", *New York Times*, 14. Mai 1916.

Scherben auflesen und sich anschicken, erneut geschlagen zu werden – sehr wahrscheinlich nicht weit davon, wo jetzt die Fronten verlaufen. Dann wird die Show mit einem bis zum Schluss siegreichen Deutschland enden und die Alliierten werden es methodisch in schöne harmlose Stückchen aufteilen. Vielleicht irre ich mich, aber so sehe ich es. Deutschland erringt all die Siege und die Alliierten gewinnen den Krieg."

Nachdem Amerika in den Krieg eintrat, wurden in Hollywood "echte Kriegsfilme" (sic) gedreht und verbreitet, und das Komitee für öffentliche Information beschäftigte ein immenses Heer von Sprechern und Pamphlet-Schreibern. Lügen wurden erfolgreich in Umlauf gebraucht, einschließlich der über vergiftete Bonbons, die von deutschen Flugzeugen für Kinder abgeworfen wurden, und über deutsche Soldaten, die Kindern vergiftete Süßigkeiten und Handgranaten gaben. Eine ganz besonders abscheuliche Lüge über deutsche Soldaten, die ein junges Mädchen kreuzigten, lag einem Kriegspropagandadrama *Duty to Civilization* (*Pflicht gegenüber der Zivilisation*) zugrunde, das den Segen von Präsident Wilson hatte.[100]

Gerade zu dieser Zeit brachte das *Provisional Zionist Committee*, dessen Vorsitzender Stephen S. Wise war, einen Zeitungsbericht mit dem Titel "Deutsche lassen Juden sterben. Frauen und Kinder in Warschau verhungern zu Tode". Darin wurde ausgeführt, dass "jüdische Mütter, Mütter mit Erbarmen, froh sind, ihre säugenden Babys sterben zu sehen, weil dann zumindest deren Leid ein Ende hat."[101]

Dieser Bericht ignoriert die Tatsachen, dass über Hamburg Hilfe nach Warschau gesendet worden war, während Amerika immer noch neutral war, und dass erst einen Monat vorher, im Mai 1917, "Joint"-Vertreter sowohl durch den US-Außenminister als auch durch deutsche Behörden Vorkehrungen trafen, um über ein Komitee niederländischer Juden Hilfsgelder an die deutsch besetzten Gebiete Polens und Litauens zu entsenden, wie bereits in diesem Kapitel angeführt wurde. Die Niederlande schafften es, während des ganzen Krieges neutral zu bleiben, und gewährten Kaiser Wilhelm II Asyl von seiner Abdankung an bis zu seinem Tode 1941.

Die Balfour-Erklärung trägt das Datum vom 2. November 1917, obwohl an den Formulierungen in der Deklaration schon über Jahre hinweg gearbeitet worden war. Z.B. wurden die Worte "nationale Heimstatt" anstatt "Nation" gewählt, um die Befürchtungen zu zerstreuen, dass die arabischen Moslems und die Christen, die dort bereits lebten,

---

[100] A. Ponsonby, aaO. (Anm. 98), S. 183-185.

[101] "Germans Let Jews Die. Women and Children in Warsaw Starving to Death", *New York Times*, 10. August 1917. Der vollständige Text wird im Anhang auf S. 153 wiedergegeben.

vertrieben würden. Lord Balfour vom britischen Auswärtigen Amt unterzeichnete und versandte an Lord Rothschild einen Brief mit den Worten:

> *"Ich habe große Freude, Ihnen seitens der Regierung Ihrer Majestät folgende Sympathie-Bekundung gegenüber den zionistisch-jüdischen Bestrebungen übermitteln zu können, die dem Kabinett vorgelegt und von diesem gebilligt wurde: 'Die Regierung Ihrer Majestät sieht die Errichtung einer nationalen Heimstatt für das jüdische Volk in Palästina mit Wohlwollen und wird ihr Bestes tun, um die Erreichung dieses Zieles zu erleichtern, wobei klar verstanden wird, dass nichts getan werden soll, was die Bürgerrechte und die religiösen Rechte bestehender nicht-jüdischer Gemeinschaften in Palästina oder die Rechte und den Status, den Juden in irgendeinem anderen Land genießen, beeinträchtigen könnte.' Ich wäre Ihnen dankbar, wenn Sie diese Erklärung der Zionistischen Föderation zur Kenntnis bringen würden."*

Einen Monat nach der Balfour-Erklärung im Dezember 1917 besetzte die britische Armee Jerusalem.

1918 führte Louis Marshall eine Kampagne an, um 20 Millionen Dollar für, wie sie sagten, die Millionen von hungernden Juden in den Kriegsgebieten zu sammeln.[102] Obwohl sie als "nicht glaubensgebunden" bezeichnet wurde, erklärte Felix Warburg, der Vorsitzende der Kampagne von 1918:[103]

> *"Diese Kampagne ist ausschließlich für die jüdische Zivilbevölkerung in Europa, Palästina und Kleinasien."*

Ebenfalls 1918 wurde der *American Jewish Congress* mit den ursprünglichen Zielen gegründet, "humanitäre Hilfe für europäische Juden zu gewähren, die unter dem Blutbad des Krieges gelitten haben, sowie den Staat Israel in Palästina wiederherzustellen."[66] Der *American Jewish Congress* betrachtete sich selbst als die Stimme der osteuropäischen Juden, mehr als das *American Jewish Committee*, dessen Mitglieder hauptsächlich deutsche Juden waren.

Rabbi Stephen S. Wise war die Hauptfigur des *American Jewish Congress* während seiner Gründungszeit.[104] Er war in Ungarn geboren worden, Sohn eines Rabbi und einer Porzellanerbin und Enkel von Joseph Hirsch Weisz, einem Großrabbi von Ungarn. Er wurde von seinen

---

[102] "No Sectarianism In Jewish Drive", *New York Times*, 15. September 1918.

[103] Broschüre mit dem Titel *A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People's Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman*, 29. Sept. 1919.

[104] G. Ivers, aaO. (Anm. 66), S. 51.

Eltern als kleines Kind 1875 nach New York gebracht, als sein Vater Rabbi einer Gemeinde in Brooklyn, New York, wurde. Wise junior wurde von seinem Vater und dem Prediger Dr. Gustav Gotheil im Talmudrecht unterwiesen. Er besuchte das College der Stadt New York und vollendete angeblich seine Studien im Ausland. Nachdem er in die Vereinigten Staaten zurückgekehrt war, wurde er im Alter von 20 Jahren zum Rabbi der Gemeinde B'nai Jeshurun in New York gewählt, wo er über fünf Jahre blieb. Kurz nach dem Juni des Jahres 1900 ging er nach Portland, Oregon, um eine Kongregation anzuführen, und kehrte dann nach New York zurück, wo er 1906 die Freie Synagoge gründete. Schon früh war Dr. Wise für seine progressiven Ideen zu allgemeinen Themen bekannt sowie als Exponent des Zionismus, einer Bewegung, die sich damals über die Wiederherstellung der jüdischen Nation Gedanken machte.[105]

Es ist überliefert, dass Wise bereits im Jahr 1900 einer zionistischen Versammlung mitteilte, dass "es 6.000.000 lebende, blutende, leidende Argumente zugunsten des Zionismus" gebe, wie in einem Artikel der *New York Times* berichtet wird.[106]

1906 hatte Dr. Wise die Freie Synagoge gegründet, eine unabhängige reformierte Synagoge in der West 81. Street in New York City. Über seine Predigten wurde gelegentlich in der *New York Times* berichtet. Im Jahr 1908 war der Neujahrsgottesdienst so überfüllt, dass für die überzählige Menge eine Ansprache von Eugene Lehman von der Yale Universität, dem Präsidenten der benachbarten Religionsschule, gehalten wurde.[107] Sein Ton war häufig ausgesprochen populistisch. In einer Predigt beschuldigte Wise die *Standard Oil Company* des Landesverrats und des moralischen Bankrotts.[108] Von der Carnegie Hall aus predigte er, dass gewisse Kritik ignoriert werden müsse, aber dass es eine Pflicht sei, "jedem Angriff auf Ehre, Rechtschaffenheit und Gerechtigkeit zu begegnen, uns unter den Menschen zu Königen und zu ritterlichen Verwaltern der Gerechtigkeit gegenüber der Menschheit im Ganzen zu machen."[109] In einer weiteren Predigt wandte er sich gegen 13 Richter des Staates New York, weil sie an einem Bankett zu Ehren eines früheren Anführers der *Tammany* (Führungskreis in der Demokratischen Partei) teilgenommen hatten. Er predigte gegen Ehen zwischen Juden und Christen.[110] Er sprach in einer *Seventh Avenue Methodisten-Kirche* unter

---

[105] "Dr. Wise To Go To Portland", *New York Times*, 3. August 1898, S. 1.

[106] "Rabbi Wise's Address", *New York Times*, 11. Juni 1900, S. 7. Für den ganzen Artikel vgl. Anhang, S. 149.

[107] "Throng at Free Synagogue", *New York Times*, 27. September 1908, S. 7.

[108] "Holds Oil Trust Guilty of Treason", *New York Times*, 12. Oktober 1908.

[109] "Dr. Wise On Attacks", *New York Times*, 12. März 1912.

[110] "Dr. Wise Against Intermarriage", *New York Times*, 4. Oktober 1909.

dem Patronat der Friedensgesellschaft, deren Präsident Andrew Carnegie war, wobei er den "Schmieren-Journalismus, der unser Land in den Krieg führen würde", angriff. Ein ausgezeichnetes Thema, sogar für die heutige Zeit! Wise engagierte sich auch zugunsten einer Gesetzesvorlage, die in der New Yorker Gesetzgebung anstand und Friedhöfe zugunsten des Allgemeinwohls besteuern und "auf Profit" untersuchen wollte.[111]

Eine Geschichte, die er gewöhnlich erzählte, war, dass ihn im Jahr 1914 der Bürgermeister von New York City anrief und am Telefon fragte:

> *"Dr. Wise, hier ist John Mitchell. Wo zum Teufel liegt Armenien?* […] *Einige Vertreter von Armenien kommen in wenigen Minuten in dieses Büro und ich weiß nicht, wo Armenien liegt und was diese Leute wollen."*

Wise sagte, er schlug vor, dass Mitchell einen guten Stenographen ans Telefon brachte und diktierte eine kurze Willkommens- und Gratulationsbotschaft an die Gentlemen aus Armenien.[112]

Im November 1918 wurde Wise zum Vorsitzenden einer Delegation gemacht, die für die *Zionist Organization of America* nach London sollte.[113] Nachdem Wise mit Lord Balfour, dem britischen Außenminister, konferiert hatte, war er im Januar 1919 in Paris, wo er mit Oberst House eine Unterredung führte und den Orden der Ehrenlegion als Anerkennung für seine herausragenden Dienste für die französische Sache erhielt. Als er gefragt wurde, ob es irgendeine Wahrscheinlichkeit für Grenzschwierigkeiten im Nahen Osten geben würde, sagte Dr. Wise:

> *"Nicht wenn Frankreich und Großbritannien in einem Geist handeln, wie man es von Freunden und Verbündeten erwartet – und wenn sie während der ganzen Konferenz nicht unangebrachte Regeln und fragwürdige Tatsachen, sondern diesen Geist berücksichtigen."*

Nach seiner Rückkehr in die Vereinigten Staaten traf sich Dr. Wise 1919 mit Präsident Wilson, der ein jüdisches Commonwealth in Palästina unter britischer Herrschaft billigte. Wise wurde am 13. März 1919 auf Seite eins der *New York Times* mit den Worten zitiert:[114]

> *"Der Wiederaufbau Zions wird die Wiedergutmachung des ganzen Christentums für das an den Juden begangene Unrecht sein."*

---

[111] "Would Tax Cemeteries", *New York Times*, 9. März 1913.

[112] Stephen S. Wise, *Challenging Years. The Autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam's Sons, 1949, S. 15.

[113] "Send Zionist Mission", *New York Times*, 29. November 1918.

[114] "President Gives Hope to Zionists", *New York Times*, 3. März 1919, S. 1. Der vollständige Artikel im Anhang, S. 161.

Anlass war ein Treffen zionistischer Führer, das von Wise und Präsident Wilson im Weißen Haus geleitet wurde, auf dem man Menschenrechtsgarantien für Juden in der ganzen Welt einschließlich Osteuropa und Palästina diskutierte. Danach sprachen Wise und andere Führer vor einer großen Zuhörerschaft in Washington D.C. über seine jüngsten Erfahrungen in Paris und deren Bezug zur Pariser Friedenskonferenz. Er sagte voraus, dass Großbritannien durch den Völkerbund ein Mandat über Palästina akzeptieren werde und dass die Juden an ihren rechtmäßigen Platz in der Welt zurückkehren würden.

Diese Artikel zeigen, dass die jüdische Lobby 1919 international, zielgerichtet und mächtig geworden war. Sie hatte freundschaftliche Beziehungen zu den Führern der siegreichen alliierten Regierungen und eine starke Stimme bei der Pariser Friedenskonferenz. Wise war eine wichtige Figur an der Spitze der *Zionist Organization of America* und später die treibende Kraft hinter dem *American Jewish Congress*. Wise traf sich mit Weltführern und erschien in deren Terminkalendern, wobei er die jüdische Führung hinsichtlich der Palästina-Frage repräsentierte. Chaim Weizmann, Vorsitzender des *British Zionist Committee* und zentrale Figur dieser Organisation bei der Pariser Friedenskonferenz, deutete an, dass die Alliierten und vor allem die Briten gegenüber der zionistischen Sache wohlwollend eingestellt waren. Während er Vertrauen und Zuversicht darüber zur Schau trug, dass sich das Mandat Palästinas durch den Völkerbund auf natürliche Weise in ein jüdisches Commonwealth entwickeln würde, sagte Weizmann:

> *"Der Völkerbund hat es möglich gemacht, einem jahrhundertealten Wunsch der jüdischen Rasse Ausdruck zu verleihen."*

Weizmann wird die berühmte Vorhersage aus den frühen 1920er Jahren zugeschrieben, dass Palästina "so jüdisch wie England englisch" werden würde.[115]

Ein Nachrichtenartikel zum Geldsammeln aus der Frühzeit des *American Jewish Congress* vom 20. Mai 1920 beinhaltete diese Botschaft:

> *"Der Fonds für jüdische Kriegsopfer in Mittel- und Osteuropa, wo sechs Millionen entsetzlichen Bedingungen des Hungers, der Krankheit und des Todes ins Auge blicken."*

Im zweiten Abschnitt sagt Dr. Wise:

> *"Wenn amerikanische Juden jetzt nicht denjenigen helfen, die ohne eigenes Verschulden leiden, wird die Verantwortung auf ihren Schultern ruhen, falls sie elend zugrunde gehen. Sicher wird kein amerikanischer Jude mit Selbstrespekt wünschen oder auch nur tolerieren, dass eine große Zahl jüdischer Menschen vernichtet wird."*

---

[115] S.S. Wise, aaO. (Anm. 112), S. 109.

Der Artikel listet viele große Beitragszahler auf, einschließlich einer 10.000-Dollar-Spende von Adolf Ochs, der damals Eigentümer der *New York Times* war.[116]

Wir konzentrieren uns nun auf Stephen S. Wise aufgrund seiner Rolle, den Vernichtungsberichten des Zweiten Weltkrieges bei den amerikanischen Massenmedien über die *New York Times* zum Durchbruch zu verhelfen. Ein Artikel der *New York Times* vom 25. November 1942, verfasst unter dem Namen James MacDonald, wird im US Memorial Museum in Washington D.C. ausgestellt. Er hat den Titel:

> *"Himmler-Programm tötet polnische Juden.* […] *Polnische Behörden veröffentlichen Daten – Dr. Wise erhält hier vom Außenministerium eine Bestätigung."*

Der erste Teil des Artikels basierte auf einem Bericht, den die polnische Exil-Regierung in London am 24. November herausgegeben hatte, obwohl angeblich Details des Berichts vorher in ungenannten palästinensischen Zeitungen gedruckt worden waren. Er besagte, dass Himmler im Juni 1942 Warschau besucht und befohlen habe, dass bis zum Ende des Jahres die Hälfte der Juden in Polen getötet werden sollte und dass dies derzeit in ganz Polen geschehe, vor allem in Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibor. Auschwitz wird nicht erwähnt.[117] Stephen S. Wise, noch immer Präsident des *American Jewish Congress* wie auch Vorsitzender des *World Jewish Congress*, ist die Quelle der zweiten Hälfte des Artikels "Wise erhält Bestätigung – prüft mit dem Außenministerium bezüglich der Vernichtungskampagne der Nazis." Wise sagte, dass er durch ungenannte, vom Außenministerium bestätigte Quellen erfahren habe, "dass etwa die Hälfte der vermutlich 4.000.000 Juden im von den Nazis besetzten Europa in einer Vernichtungskampagne getötet worden seien", und dass "der Plan von Herman Backe, Staatssekretär im Wirtschaftsministerium, entworfen und von Hitler bis zum Spätsommer umgesetzt wurde." Wise präsentierte ein detailliertes Memorandum über Gewalttaten, die in von deutschen, rumänischen, ungarischen und slowakischen Truppen besetzten Gebieten begangen worden seien, und fasste die zahlenmäßigen Auswirkungen der Kampagne auf die Juden, die in jedem Land lebten, zusammen. Ein Beispiel:

> *"Die Gesamtzahl der Juden in Polen sollte nach Abzug von etwa 500.000 Flüchtlingen in Russland etwa 2.800.000 betragen."*

---

[116] "Jewish War aid Gets $100,000 Gift", *New York Times* 7. Mai 1920, S. 11, vgl. Anhang, S. 184.

[117] Nach Arthur Butz, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 81, erschien Auschwitz in der alliierten Kriegspropaganda erst mit der Veröffentlichung einer Broschüre durch das War Refugee Board im November 1944. Es ist daher verständlich, dass Auschwitz in diesem Bericht von 1942 nicht erwähnt wird.

Ich möchte nicht sagen, dass die von Wise in dem Artikel angeführten Zahlen falsch waren, denn wenn jemand über die jüdische Bevölkerung im von Deutschland besetzten Europa des Jahres 1942 informiert war, dann sollte man annehmen, dass dies der Vorsitzende des *World Jewish Congress* gewesen sein müsste. Er würde eher die Zahlen aufblähen, was hier der Fall gewesen sein mag. Ein Beispiel ist die angebliche Anzahl von Juden in Polen. Da es vor 1918 keinen polnischen Staat gab, waren die Juden zuvor auch als Bürger anderer Länder, hauptsächlich Russlands, gezählt worden. 1939, als Stalin in Ostpolen einfiel, geschah dies unter dem Vorwand, die Minderheiten in dem Gebiet zu schützen, das zwei jahrzehntelang Polen gewesen war. Die Sowjetunion betrachtete die Juden unter ihrer Herrschaft als sowjetische Bürger, da sie vor 1918 russische Bürger gewesen waren. Ferner zogen viele sogenannte polnische Juden nach Ungarn, ein Land, das Wise aus seiner statistischen Analyse heraushielt. Dieser Artikel enthält mehrere Unstimmigkeiten und ist historisch nur bedeutsam wegen seines Zeitpunkts, nicht aber wegen seiner Genauigkeit.

Es gibt noch viele andere Artikel. Zum Beispiel befindet sich auf Seite 1 der *New York Times* vom 22. Juli 1942 ein Artikel, der die Texte der Grußbotschaften von Präsident Franklin Roosevelt und Premierminister Churchill an Dr. Wise enthält, die vage Aussagen über Gewalttaten machten.[118] Es gibt weitere solcher Beispiele. Entscheidend ist, dass Wise ein wichtiger Faktor war, um der Holocaust-Story des Zweiten Weltkrieges in den Massenmedien über die *New York Times* zum Durchbruch zu verhelfen, dass er damals auf eine über 40 Jahre lange aktive Beziehung zur *Times* zurückschauen konnte, und dass er zudem eine lange Vorgeschichte von Vernichtungsbehauptungen aufzuweisen hat, die bis vor den Ersten Weltkrieg zurückreicht. Dies macht Wises Aktivitäten während der Holocaust-Spendenaktionen der Ära des Ersten Weltkrieges um so bedeutender.

Einige andere Beispiele. In einer Predigt in der Carnegie Hall erklärte Wise, dass die Juden nicht an "den Christus des Dogmas" glauben könnten, "um gerettet oder sicher zu sein." Bezüglich Jesus Christus sagte Dr. Wise 1938:[119]

> *"Wir haben ihn nie abgelehnt. Er starb wie Millionen von Juden heute sterben."*

Es gibt mehrere Artikel über Wises Ansichten über Jesus. Einer beschwor die Juden, die historische Realität Jesu und die Natur seiner

---

[118] Ebenda, S. 93; Butz erörtert eine große Anzahl Zitate aus der *New York Times*, ebenda, S. 90-113.

[119] "Totalitarianism is Scored – Dr. Wise Declares Jews Cannot Believe in 'Christ of Dogma'", *New York Times* 18. April 1938, S. 15.

Handlungen anzuerkennen.[120] In einem anderen wollte Dr. Wise, dass die Christen aufhörten, die Juden zu missionieren, und dass christliche Geschichtsbücher nicht lehrten, dass die Juden versucht hatten, Jesus zu töten:

> *"Der christliche Lehrer sollte rückwärts lesen und versuchen, dem christlichen Kind klarzumachen, dass das alles vor langer Zeit geschah, dass wir nicht wissen, wo die Verantwortung liegt. Einige Juden gingen mit ihm, einige wandten sich gegen ihn. Aber seine Mutter war eine jüdische Frau."*

Wise schrieb in seiner Autobiographie *Challenging Years*:[121]

> *"Ich habe es als meine heilige Pflicht angesehen, wenn ich christliche Gruppen und Komitees ansprach, sie daran zu erinnern: Selbst wenn bewiesen werden könnte, was natürlich nicht der Fall ist* [so Wise], *dass Juden – und nur Juden – für die Kreuzigung verantwortlich waren, dass diejenigen, die sich seine Nachfolger nennen, es nicht wagen sollten, Jesu letzte Bitte bezüglich seiner Verfolger zu übersehen oder zu ignorieren."*

Wise dachte, dass Christen das Leben und die Lehren des Juden Jesus durch die Betonung seiner Auferstehung vernachlässigten und dass viele Juden Jesus den Juden nicht abgelehnt haben. Wise hielt es für unbestreitbar, dass "Jesus ein Jude war, nicht ein Christ." Wenn wir freilich dieser Logik bis zu ihrer letzten Absurdität folgen, dann sollte betont werden, dass Buddha als Hindu geboren wurde, dass Luther als Katholik geboren wurde und dass John Wesley als Anglikaner geboren und sogar in seinen anglikanischen Talaren begraben wurde. George Washington wurde als Engländer geboren und die Engländer haben den Engländer Washington nie abgelehnt. El Libertador Simon Bolivar wurde als Spanier geboren, u.s.w.

Wise sagte abermals in seiner 1949 veröffentlichten Biographie:[122]

> *"Es wird glaubwürdig und sogar nachprüfbar berichtet, dass sich in allen Verhandlungen über neutrale Mächte im letzten Kriegsjahr seitens der Vertreter des Nazi-Regimes 1944 die erste Forderung Hitlers nicht auf Gebiete oder Reparationen bezog, sondern auf die Auslieferung von Juden aus Ländern wie England und den Vereinigten Staaten an ihn."*

---

[120] "Jesus As A Reality – Rabbi Wise Thinks Jews Should Agree as to His Activities", *New York Times*, 25. April 1925; "*Jesus Lived, Dr. Wise Tells Jews*", ebd., 21. Dezember 1925.

[121] S.S. Wise, aaO. (Anm. 112), S. 282.

[122] Ebenda, S. 235f.

Man kommt nicht umhin, sich zu fragen, wieviel er von dem, was er sagte, tatsächlich glaubte, aber es ist möglich, dass er alles glaubte, was er sagte.

Fassen wir dieses Kapitel zusammen: am Beginn des Ersten Weltkrieges etablierte die Führung des *American Jewish Committee* das *American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee for Jewish War Sufferers*, angeblich, um Juden zu helfen, die in Palästina lebten. Es transferierte über jüdische Wohlfahrtsorganisationen in Deutschland Hilfe an Juden, die in Osteuropa lebten, bis Amerika dem Krieg beitrat, wonach weiterhin Hilfe durch die neutralen Niederlande übermittelt wurde mit Erlaubnis der deutschen und der amerikanischen Regierungen. Das Leiden jüdischer Zivilisten, die in Osteuropa lebten, wurde buchstäblich als Holocaust beschrieben, als ein einzigartiges Leiden, und regelmäßige Geldsammelaktionen wurden während des ganzen Krieges durchgeführt, um diesen Menschen zu helfen. Der 27. Januar 1916 wurde durch Präsident Wilson als *Jewish Sufferers Relief Day* (Hilfstag für jüdische Leidtragende) markiert, und ebenfalls im Jahr 1916 wurde ein einflussreiches Buch seitens des *American Jewish Committee* mit dem Titel *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones* (Die Juden in den östlichen Kriegsgebieten) veröffentlicht, das berichtete, dass den Juden Rechte vorenthalten würden, die man keinem anderen Volk vorenthalte, und welches die Worte “sechs Millionen” und “Vernichtung” gebrauchte, um ihre Verfolgung unter dem Zaren zu beschreiben. Die antideutsche Kriegspropaganda, die sich sowohl an Juden als auch an Nichtjuden in den Vereinigten Staaten wandte, erreichte einen Höchststand zur Zeit des Eintritts der USA in den Ersten Weltkrieg. Die Balfour-Erklärung wurde einen Monat vor dem Einmarsch der britischen Armee in Jerusalem verkündet. Der *American Jewish Congress* wurde gegründet und sowohl das *American Jewish Committee* als auch der *American Jewish Congress* entsandten Delegierte zur Pariser Friedenskonferenz, die Palästina unter britisches Mandat brachte.

Kapitel 3: Nachkriegskampagnen

"Die Juden hatten im Krieg am meisten zu leiden. 'Die aufeinanderfolgenden Schläge streitender Armeen haben dem europäischen Judentum fast das Rückgrat gebrochen und stürzten etwa 6.000.000 Seelen oder die Hälfte der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung in unglaublich tragische Armut, Hunger und Krankheit.'"

—Aus einer Erklärung von Felix Warburg,
Vorsitzender des *Joint Distribution Committee*, November 1919.[123]

"In Europa gibt es heute mehr als 5.000.000 Juden, die hungern oder kurz vor dem Verhungern sind, und viele sind im Griff einer virulenten Fleckfieber-Epidemie."[124]

Am 26. Oktober 1919 sprach Felix Warburg von Paris aus über Pläne, die Aktivitäten des *Joint Distribution Committee* von der Not- bzw. allgemeinen Hilfe auf Wiederaufbauhilfe umzustellen:[125]

"Die 30 Millionen Dollar, die seit dem Krieg von Amerika als Hilfe für jüdische Opfer der Kriegsprogramme gegeben wurde, sind gut verwendet worden und dienten dem Zweck, Leib und Seele von Millionen Unglücklicher zusammenzuhalten, die andernfalls gestorben wären.

Warburg erklärte: 'der große Bedarf an dringenden Nahrungshilfen, Bekleidung und Obdach besteht noch immer, aber wenn sich Europa erholt, wird der Bedarf an Geld für diesen Zweck nachlassen. Er lässt schon jetzt nach. Wir hoffen, dass wir 20 Millionen Dollar in einer amerikanischen Aktion bekommen, und wir verwenden vielleicht die Hälfte davon für sofortige Hilfen.

Die andere Hälfte wird als Kapital für eine Bank verwendet. Was die Juden und jeder andere in Europa brauchen, sind Rohstoffe, um wieder an die Arbeit gehen zu können. […] *Wir verhandelten mit Bankiers vor Ort im ganzen betroffenen Gebiet und sagten: 'Wir ge-*

[123] "Tells Sad Plight of Jews", *New York Times*, 12. November 1919, s. 7. Vgl. Anhang, S. 186.
[124] Leitartikel, *New York Times*, 21. April 1920, S. 8.
[125] Leitartikel, *New York Times*, 27. Oktober 1919, S. 3.

ben euch eine bestimmte Menge Geld, wenn ihr eine gleiche Menge als Darlehen ausgebt, um die Menschen wieder in ihren gewohnten Berufen zu etablieren.'
Wir wollen die Juden so weit wie möglich zu Handwerk und Landwirtschaft ermuntern und vom reinen Handel weghalten. Wir glauben, dass wir auf diese Weise viel tun können, um Rassenvorurteile zu beseitigen. Dieser Plan, Geld zu geringem Zins zu verleihen, kann ein großer Schritt in diese Richtung sein.
Ich sehe keinen Grund zur Annahme, dass die große Masse der Darlehen, die wir vergeben wollen, keinen Profit abwerfen. Selbstverständlich sind wir primär an den Juden interessiert, aber soweit wie möglich hoffen wir, Geschäfte zu machen – darum handelt es sich – und zwar auch mit Nichtjuden.'"

Nachdem er von seiner Paris-Reise nach New York zurückgekehrt war, berichtete Felix der *New York Times* in einem Artikel, dass die Juden die größten Leidtragenden des Krieges waren, "und etwa 6.000.000 Seelen, oder die Hälfte der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung, stürzten in unglaublich tragische Armut, Hunger und Krankheit."[126] Zur selben Zeit repräsentierte einer von Felix' älteren Brüdern, Max Warburg, Deutschland in ihrem Finanzkomitee bei der Friedenskonferenz von Versailles. Max führte die Warburg-Bank in Hamburg und spielte bei jeder größeren Reparationskonferenz 14 Jahre lang eine bedeutende Rolle, was ihm großen, wenn auch inoffiziellen Einfluss verschaffte. Während der Wiemarer Republik war Max Warburg im Zentralrat der Reichsbank und im Aufsichtsrat von 27 deutschen Firmen, einschließlich der I.G. Farben.

Vertreter des amerikanischen Roten Kreuzes und des *American Jewish Committee* arbeiteten in einem abgelegenen Gebiet Polens, nach einem weiteren Artikel von 1919:[127]

"Der Krieg hat 5.000.000 elende und hart getroffene Juden in Osteuropa hinterlassen. […] *Ihre Zahl wird jeden Tag weniger durch eine Serie der schrecklichsten Epidemien, die jemals über irgendein Gebiet der Welt hinwegfegte."*

Er schrieb dies einer unglücklichen geographischen Lage zu, die bewirke, dass die Juden "mehr als jeder andere Bevölkerungsteil an den Folgen des Kriegs" litt.

Felix Warburg hatte eine Sekretärin, Harriet Lowenstein, die im *Joint Distribution Committee* aktiv war. Sie ging für dieses nach Europa und kaufte der US-Armee massenhaft Waren ab. Als die Soldaten frag-

---

[126] *Felix M. Warburg Tells Sad Plight of Jews*", *New York Times*, 29. September 1919, S. 7. Für den vollständigen Artikel vgl. Anhang, S. 161.

[127] "Five Million Face Famine in Poland", *New York Times*, 3. Dezember 1919, S. 24. Für den vollständigen Artikel vgl. Anhang, S. 171.

ten, was sie mit den über 100.000 Kerzen tun wolle, die sie kaufte, sagte sie ihnen, dass die Kerzen die Ratten von den Toten in den schrecklichen Kellern fernhalten sollten, in denen so viele der elenden Juden in Polen lebten. Dies war, nach Lowenstein, absolut wahr.[128]

Dieser Artikel wurde offenbar Monate nach den Ereignissen geschrieben, vermutlich in New York, nachdem Fräulein Lowenstein von Europa zurückgekehrt war. Man könnte darüber spekulieren, wie diese Geschichte entstehen konnte. Womöglich wurde sie geschrieben, um Gerüchte unter den amerikanischen Soldaten zu erklären, dass es eine jüdische Frau mit vielen mächtigen Freunden gab, die jeden kreuz und quer durch Frankreich scheuchte und ganze Armeevorräte und -ausrüstungen zu Spottpreisen hamsterte. Es ist aber auch möglich, dass diese Geschichte lediglich geschrieben wurde, um Mitleid zu erheischen und um den Förderern des "Joint" zu demonstrieren, dass sie für ihr Geld einen angemessenen Wert erhielten. Das alles würde freilich die schlagfertige Antwort mit den Kerzen gegenüber den amerikanischen Soldaten nicht erklären. Natürlich war damals nur ein kleiner Prozentsatz der vielen Bedürftigen in der Welt jüdisch, genauso wie heute, obwohl der Staat Israel den Löwenanteil der gesamten US-Auslandshilfe erhält. Manche Dinge ändern sich eben nie.

Hier eine weitere beachtenswerte Meldung aus dem Jahre 1919. Der frühere US-Botschafter in der Türkei, Henry Morgenthau Sr., Vater von Henry Morgenthau Jr., berichtete nach seiner Rückkehr von einer offiziellen Mission in Polen, dass fünf bis zehn Millionen Menschen im kommenden Winter in Europa und dem Nahen Osten dem Hungertod entgegensahen. Dass es zu jener Zeit in Europa massiven Hunger gab, ist sicher wahr. Aber sein eigentliches Ziel war nicht einfach, über die "hungernden Millionen" zu sprechen.[129]

Die zentrale Aussage dieses Artikels ist ein Thema, das wir seither unzählige Male an unzähligen Stellen und auf so viele Weisen betont gesehen haben. Morgenthau verwendet ein jüdisches Massaker als universelles Symbol für alles Leid der Menschen, die Ungerechtigkeit erleben. Morgenthau nannte das jüdische Massaker bei Pinsk "ein vollständiger Ausdruck des Elends und des Unrechts, welches heute in so großen Teilen der Welt vorherrscht." Später bezeichnet er das Massaker als "Angstschrei einer schrecklich verfolgten Rasse; nach meinem Verständnis drückte es das Elend von Jahrhunderten aus, das Elend nicht nur der Juden, sondern auch der zahlreichen anderen Völker, die seit Jahrhunderten Gerechtigkeit gesucht und nicht gefunden haben." Dies

---

[128] "Spends $2,000,000 in one Bargain Hunt", *New York Times*, 26. Oktober 1919, Sektion 2, Seite 1. Für den vollständigen Artikel vgl. Anhang, S. 167.

[129] "Says Ten Millions Face Hunger Death", *New York Times*, 3. Dezember 1919, S. 19. Vollständiger Artikel im Anhang, S. 169.

ist ein früheres Beispiel für den Versuch, sich der christliche Botschaft zu bedienen, einen Versuch, den wir in der heutigen populären Kultur immer öfter wiederfinden.

Scholem Asch, ein bekannter Schriftsteller des Jiddischen, diente während des Ersten Weltkrieges dem *Joint Distribution Committee*. Als das "Joint" 1919 nach Litauen kam, ging er in dessen Auftrag dorthin.[130] Asch diente später dem prosowjetischen *American Committee of Jewish Writers and Scientists* (Amerikanisches Komitee jüdischer Schriftsteller und Wissenschaftler).[131] Drei Jahre *vor* dem Beginn des Zweiten Weltkrieges schrieb Asch über polnische Juden:[132]

> *"Die Menschen machten den Eindruck, als seien sie lebend begraben worden. Jeder zweite war unterernährt, Skelette aus Haut und Knochen, verkrüppelt, Kandidaten für das Grab."*

"In the Valley of Death" war ein fiktiver Artikel, den das *New York Times* Magazin 1943 veröffentlichte und den Asch geschrieben hatte, worin er von

> *"Gaskammern und Blutvergiftungsstationen"* schrieb, *"die auf dem Lande eingerichtet sind, wo Dampfschaufeln Gemeinschaftsgräber für die Opfer ausheben."*[133]

Am Ende des Ersten Weltkrieges gab es sicher hungernde Menschen in Europa. Es gab Millionen von hungernden Deutschen, Polen und Russen. Ferner starben 1918-1919 mehr Menschen an einer weltweiten Grippeepidemie als im Ersten Weltkrieg umkamen. Am Weihnachtstag 1919 erbat das *American Relief Committee for German Children*, zu dem Jacob Schiff und Paul Warburg gehörten, Spenden für hungernde deutsche Kinder durch die *Society of Friends*.

1920 erfolgte ein nicht gruppenbezogener Spendenaufruf mit dem Slogan: "Dieses Mal ist die Last zu gigantisch, um von Juden alleine getragen zu werden" vom Greater New York Appeal for Jewish War Sufferers. An diesem Spendenaufruf beteiligten sich viele prominente protestantische und katholische Geistliche, die spezielle Musterpredigten vorbereitet hatten, die am Sonntag bei allen Konfessionen in der Kirche gehalten werden sollten. Das *New York City Board of Education* kooperierte, so dass die Kinder in den öffentlichen Schulen die Geschichte vom Leid der Kinder in anderen Ländern hören konnten. Erneut konzentrierte sich der Appell auf Polen, und 10.000 aktive Freiwillige halfen in der New Yorker Kampagne. Dr. Boris B. Bogen, der vom

---

[130] Y. Bauer, aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 11.

[131] Arkady Vaksberg, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994, S. 118.

[132] Y. Bauer, aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 189.

[133] Sholem Asch, "In the Valley of Death", *New York Times*, 7. Februar 1943 S. 16.

Joint Distribution Committee nach Warschau entsandt worden war, lieferte diesen Bericht:[134]

> *"Hunger, kalte Lumpen, Verlassenheit, Krankheit, Tod – Sechs Millionen Menschen ohne Nahrung, Obdach, Kleidung oder medizinische Behandlung. Zu keiner Zeit während des Krieges gab es in irgendeinem Land, nicht einmal in Belgien oder in Nordfrankreich, eine kritischere Situation, einen größeren Bedarf, ein dringlicheres Verlangen nach Opfergaben, als jetzt in Ost- und Mitteleuropa. Sowohl die gegenwärtige als auch die künftige Existenz eines ganzen Volkes steht auf dem Spiel."*

Dieser Spendenaufruf des Jahres 1920 wurde durch mindestens zwei redaktionelle Artikel der *New York Times* unterstützt und gerechtfertigt. Einer mit dem Titel "A Work Of Mercy" behauptete, dass die Juden, die mutig für die alliierte Sache gekämpft hatten, keine Heimat hätten und immer noch litten, obwohl der Krieg beendet war. Er besagte:[135]

> *"Es gibt heute in Europa mehr als 5.000.000 Juden, die hungern oder am verhungern sind, und viele befinden sich in den Klauen einer virulenten Fleckfieber-Epidemie. Ein Appell wurde an die ganze Welt gerichtet."*

Ein anderer *Times* Kommentar mit der Überschrift "The Jewish War Sufferers" berichtete:[136]

> *"In Russland und in den benachbarten Ländern sind die Juden einer besonders üblen Verfolgung ausgesetzt, die mit dem Krieg nicht geendet hat. Ohne irgendeine eigene nationale Organisation haben sie keine zentrale Einrichtung, an die sie sich wenden können. Da sie in abgesonderten und im Allgemeinen verarmten Gemeinden leben, ist ihr Elend von einem Ausmaß, wie es andere Opfer nicht kennen. Es wird geschätzt, dass mehr als fünf Millionen gegenwärtig hungern oder vor dem Verhungern sind, und eine virulente Fleckfieberepidemie wütet unter ihnen und breitet sich bereits unter der benachbarten Bevölkerung aus."*

Obwohl offensichtlich nicht wahr oder zumindest stark übertrieben, wurden diese heute völlig vergessenen Berichte zu der Zeit, als sie verfasst wurden, durchaus ernst genommen. Bitte bedenken Sie, dass die Presse im Jahr 1920 über viel mehr Glaubwürdigkeit verfügte als heute.

---

[134] "Jews Ask Public to Aid War Victims", *New York Times*, 2. Mai 1920, S. 1. Für den ganzen Artikel vgl. Anhang S. 174.

[135] *New York Times*, 23. April 1920, S. 8. Für den ganzen Artikel vgl. Anhang, S. 171, wiedergegeben auf S. 184.

[136] "The Jewish War Sufferers", *New York Times*, 3. Mai 1920, S. 12. Für den ganzen Artikel vgl. Anhang, S. 177, wiedergegeben auf S. 179.

Am 10. September 1920 drückte Präsident Woodrow Wilson in einem Brief an Stephen S. Wise, der damals ausführender Vorsitzender des *Committee on Jewish Status* in Osteuropa war, Sympathie für die leidenden Juden in Osteuropa aus. Präsident Wilson erklärte:[137]

> *"Ich bin tief bewegt durch die von Ihnen übersandten Berichte über die Prüfungen und Leiden, die von Ihren Mitjuden in Osteuropa erduldet werden. Kein Amerikaner, ganz gleich welcher rassischen Abstammung oder religiösen Überzeugung, kann umhin, die tiefste Anteilnahme gegenüber den Juden Osteuropas zu empfinden, die nicht nur weiterhin die Last des Krieges tragen, sondern auch die Leiden, die unaufgeklärte und ungerechte Behandlung durch Regierungen und Völker mit sich bringt.* […] *Ich hoffe, dass diese Nationen, mit denen unser eigenes Land politischen Austausch pflegt, alles in ihrer Macht stehende tun zur Beendigung nicht nur der Rechtlosigkeit ihrer jüdischen Bevölkerung, wie es die Minderheitenklauseln des Friedensvertrags vorsehen, sondern auch aller Ungerechtigkeiten und Übel, die ihnen zugemutet werden."*

Der Friedensvertrag, auf den sich Präsident Wilson bezog, war natürlich der Versailler Vertrag und die Pariser Friedenskonferenz, die den Ersten Weltkrieg beendete.

Zu dieser Zeit wurde das American Jewish *Joint Distribution Committee* als der "unbestrittene Koloss der Überseehilfe" bezeichnet.[138] Das Exekutivkomitee der Gruppe traf sich in Felix' Büro bei Kuhn & Loeb oder im Rembrandt-Zimmer seines Anwesens, das nach den dort ausgestellten Rembrandt-Bildern benannt ist.

Bis 1921 waren Gesellschaften für zinslose Darlehen und andere Finanzinstitutionen eingerichtet und mit Mitteln von Fürsorgespenden versehen worden. Anstatt dass Einlagen nebst Zinsen zurückgezahlt werden mussten, brauchte man niemandem etwas zurückzahlen, wenn das Geld als Spende gegeben worden war. Man möchte meinen, es wären keine Zinsen verlangt worden. Aber wie ihre eigenen Unterlagen zeigen, berechnete das "Joint" erhebliche Zinsen, wie dieser Wortwechsel auf der Chicago Conference of the *American Jewish Relief Committee* von 1921 beweist:[139]

> *"Mr. Adolf Kraus: 'Ich möchte dem Sprecher eine Frage stellen. Ich habe Sie dahingehend verstanden, dass diese Banken, die das Geld als Darlehen auszahlen werden, anfangs nicht mehr Zinsen in Rech-*

---

[137] "President Urges Justice for Jews", *New York Times*, 12. September 1920.

[138] R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 246.

[139] Aufzeichnungen der Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee, die vom 24-25 September 1921 stattfand.

nung stellen werden, als wenn wir für die Betriebskosten dieser Banken aufkommen würden. Habe ich Sie richtig verstanden.'
Oberst Lehman: 'Ja.'
Mr. Kraus: 'Wenn sich die anfänglichen Kosten auf zehn Prozent belaufen, werden diesen Leuten dann zehn Prozent berechnet?'
Oberst Lehman: 'Ich habe gesagt, dass wir nicht zulassen werden, dass ihnen eine größere Summe in Rechnung gestellt wird, als nötig.'
Mr. Kraus: 'Sie beantworten meine Frage nicht.'
Oberst Lehman: 'Ja, ich werde sie beantworten. Ich habe gesagt, dass wir nicht erlauben werden, ihnen mehr in Rechnung zu stellen. Ich möchte nicht den Eindruck erwecken, dass wir ihnen nicht erlauben werden, so viel zu berechnen, wie nötig ist, um die Verwaltungsausgaben zu bestreiten. Mit anderen Worten, ich glaube, dass etwa 10 Prozent nötig sein werden, um die Verwaltungsausgaben zu decken.'
Mr. Kraus: 'Ich protestiere dagegen, diesen Leuten zehn Prozent Zinsen zu berechnen.'
Oberst Lehman: 'Ich möchte die Tatsache betonen, dass das Wiederaufbaukomitee, das Joint Distribution Committee, auf keinen Fall zehn Prozent oder in dieser Größenordnung berechnen wird. Das Wiederaufbaukomitee in Rumänien belastet den Verbund der Kooperative, was diese Darlehen auf zweieinhalb Prozent bringt. Man kann nicht erwarten, dass die Leute, denen wir das Geld geben, die ganzen Verwaltungskosten übernehmen. Sie sind bereit, ein Verlustrisiko wegen der Verwaltung zu übernehmen, aber wo die Verwaltungskosten sagen wir sechs bis acht Prozent betragen, kann man schwerlich erwarten, dass sie das selbst tragen. Ich sollte sagen, dass in Polen die Verwaltungskosten in diesem Bereich liegen, wohingegen das Joint Distribution Committee lediglich drei oder vier Prozent erhalten wird.'
Mr. Kraus: 'Welchen Unterschied macht es für den Mann, der den Zins bezahlt, ob die Bank in Rumänien den Zins erhält oder in Polen oder das Joint Distribution Committee? Nach meiner Meinung sollten die Zinsen, wenn überhaupt Zinsen berechnet werden, begrenzt sein, so dass die Betroffenen nicht mehr als fünf Prozent zahlen. Wenn wir Wohltätigkeit mit einer Zinsrate von 10 Prozent und mehr üben, dann sollten wir aufhören. Das ist überhaupt keine Wohltätigkeit.'
Oberst Lehman: 'Ich glaube nicht, dass Sie die wirtschaftlichen Gesetzmäßigkeiten im Hinblick auf die Verwendung von einer Million Dollar ändern können. Man kann sie bis zu einem gewissen Grade

ändern. Ich denke Dr. Bogan wird mir bestätigen, wenn ich sage, dass die Zinsrate in Polen viel höher als das ist.'
Dr. Bogen: 'In Polen werden die Gelder, die von Amerika kommen, für Wiederaufbauarbeit verwendet und dazu, dem polnischen Juden so zu helfen, dass er in der Lage ist, sich selbst zu helfen. In Polen ist die übliche Zinsrate 1 Prozent pro Woche oder 52 Prozent im Jahr. Die Juden in Polen möchten kein Geld ohne Zins ausleihen. Als ich ihnen sagte, dass wir ihnen Hilfe gewähren würden, sagten sie mir, dass sie Ihnen eine Anerkennung für all das senden wollten, was an Hilfe geleistet wurde.'
Der Vorsitzende: 'Vorbehaltlich der Zustimmung der Konferenz, möchte der Vorstand anregen, dass Fragen, die den Mitgliedern der Konferenz durch den Kopf gehen mögen, niedergeschrieben werden, und der Vorstand schlägt vor, dass die für eine Beantwortung der Fragen nötige Zeit anberaumt wird'"

Später hatte man die Ausrede, dass die Zinsraten in Polen aufgrund des gefallenen Wechselkurses (Inflation) in Polen hoch seien, aber da das Geld in Dollar gespendet worden war, der seinen Wert behielt, dürften die Wechselkursschwankungen keinen Einfluss haben.

Dann erörterte ein Dr. Rosenblatt von der Konferenz Pogrome und Kinder.[140] Dr. Rosenblatt sagte:

"Pogrome passieren täglich. Sie entstehen sporadisch und unsystematisch, in einer Woche an dem einen Ort und in der nächsten Woche an einem anderen Ort, und es gibt keine Macht auf Gottes Erde, die mit der Pogromsituation fertig wird. Ich möchte nicht, dass Sie mich falsch verstehen. Die russische Regierung versucht das Möglichste, um mit der Situation fertig zu werden, aber sie ist machtlos, weil diese Pogrome, diese Pogrom-Bewegung, diese kriminellen Machenschaften, um die Juden zu töten, eine gegen die sowjetische Regierung gerichtete Bewegung ist. Ein Pogrom durchzuführen ist für sie gleichbedeutend mit der Bekämpfung der Sowjetregierung, und deshalb ist das unlösbare Problem heute, wie man mit der Pogromsituation fertig wird. […]
Ich habe Szenen von spielenden Kindern gesehen. Was ist das Spiel der Kinder? Sie spielen Pogrome, eine Gruppe von 25 Kindern auf einer Seite und eine Gruppe von 25 Kindern auf der anderen Seite. Eine Gruppe organisiert das Pogrom und die andere Gruppe besteht aus Juden, die sich selbst retten müssen, und die Psychologie dieser Kinder, die geistige Verfassung dieser Kinder ist das Schrecklichste, was man sich denken kann."

[140] Ebenda, S. 40f.

Ein Herr Billikopf, der für drei Monate Kommissar des *Joint Distribution Committee* in Galizien, Litauen, und Polen war, drängte auf eine neue Spendenkampagne:[141]

> *"Ich befürworte eine neue und sofortige Spendenaktion als das erste und dringendste Ziel, das vor uns liegt. Ich weiß, dass die Worte 'Aktion' und 'Kampagne' abstoßend geworden sind – dass wir erschaudern, wenn wir an sie denken, aber ob sie abstoßend sind oder nicht, es gibt 60.000 jüdische Waisen, die ohne uns sterben werden!"*

Dr. Nathan Krass sprach über einige der negativen Gerüchte, die zur Zeit der Konferenz umgelaufen sein müssen. Dr. Krass bezeugte:[142]

> *"Ich habe oft den Ozean im Interesse des Joint Distribution Committee überquert. Ich bin durch ganz Amerika gereist und bin daher geübt, beide Seiten des Problems zu sehen. Ich sehe es aus der Sicht Europas; ich sehe es aus Amerikas Sicht. Ich sehe es durch Ihre Augen; ich sah es durch die Augen unserer Brüder dort. Ich bin froh, dass ich dieses Jahr in Europa war, weil so viele unserer reichen Juden Amerikas dieses Jahr Touristen waren. Ich traf sie in Karlsbad, ich traf sie in Marienbad; sie waren überall, und überall beschwerten sie sich, weil sie in so vielen dieser Kurorte die Juden Europas in Hotels leben und ihr Leben genießen sahen. Und weil diese wenigen Juden – die tausend, die sie in Karlsbad sahen, und die 800, die sie in Marienbad sahen, und die 500 in Wiesbaden – ihre Lei und ihre Lire aufgrund des Niedergangs des deutschen Wechselkurses in große Geldsummen in der Tschechoslowakei und in Deutschland umtauschen konnten, kamen diese amerikanisch-jüdischen Touristen zu der schnellen Schlussfolgerung, dass alle Juden in Europa reich und wohlhabend geworden seien und dass wir ihnen daher nicht länger helfen müssten, sondern wir sollten sie helfen lassen, sollten sie die Last von unseren Schultern nehmen lassen."*

Er führte weiter aus, dass er während seines Aufenthalts in Europa auch Waisenhäuser und Elend sah sowie hart arbeitende Mitarbeiter des "Joint". Unter anderem sprachen ebenfalls Felix Warburg und Henry Morgenthau auf dieser Konferenz.

Die Sammelaktionen wurden auf mehr oder weniger jährlicher Basis fortgesetzt. 1922 verurteilte ein Rabbi Joseph H. Hertz, Oberrabbi des britischen Empire, die Stille der Pogrome, die ihm zufolge in der Ukraine durchgeführt wurden. Er erklärte:[143]

---

[141] Ebenda, S. 56.

[142] Ebenda, S. 61.

[143] "British Chief Rabbi Condemns Silence on Pogroms Carried Out in Ukraine", *New York Times*, 9. Januar 1922, S. 19. Der gesamte Artikel im Anhang, S. 178.

> *"*[…] *1.000.000 Menschen wurden in drei Jahren abgeschlachtet. 3.000.000 Menschen in der Ukraine wurden dazu gezwungen, 'durch den Horror der Hölle zu gehen.'* […] *Er sagte, obwohl die Pogrome in der Ukraine geendet hätten, gäbe es in der Ukraine etwa 600.000 Kinder ohne Elternhaus, 150.000 Waisen, und 35.000 Vollwaisen, die an Kälte, Hunger und Krankheit sterben würden, es sei denn, jüdische Herzen blieben menschlich und eilten zur Rettung."*

Ein kurzer Nachrichtenartikel von 1922 "Juden übernehmen Nothilfe" berichtete, dass das jüdische *Joint Distribution Committee* die Arbeit der American Relief Administration übernehme, um den Hunger in sieben Bezirken der Ukraine zu überwinden.[144]

1923 berichtete das Jewish Relief Committee des *Joint Distribution Committee* von 1.165.290 umherstreunenden Kindern, die durch die Ukraine zögen. Sie stellten die weitere erstaunliche Behauptung auf, dass diese 1.165.290 umherstreunenden Kinder durch die Ukraine zogen, weil 3 Millionen zugesagte Dollar nicht gezahlt worden seien. Die *New York Times* berichtete, dass das Komitee behauptete:[145]

> *"Es besteht immer noch die Möglichkeit, diese 1.165.290 heimatlosen Kinder einzusammeln und sie vom Schicksal der Verwilderung zu bewahren. Es ist noch Zeit, sie vor den ersten Wintereinbrüchen in Russland, die soeben über die Hügel kriechen, wieder zu schnappen, aber dies wird jeden Dollar des Bargelds erfordern, das für das Hilfsprogramm zugesagt wurde und nun zurückgehalten wird. Es wird zu spät sein, es sei denn, das Geld ist sofort verfügbar."*

Manche Menschen sind geneigt zu glauben, dass auch Feuer sein muss, wo Rauch ist. Sogar dann, wenn der Rauch von Trockeneis stammt. Diese Menschen meinen, es müsse an häufig und gut genug erzählten Geschichten schon etwas dran sein, unabhängig davon, ob sich diese Berichte überprüfen lassen oder nicht. Aufgrund meiner Einstellung neige ich zum anderen Extrem. Zeige mir, dass jemand offensichtlich lügt, und ich werde mich wahrscheinlich daran erinnern, auch wenn derjenige versucht, die Wahrheit zu erzählen. Viel von dem bei diesen Sammelaktionen gesammelten Geld wurde dazu verwendet, vielen Menschen zu helfen, und man kann argumentieren, dass weniger Geld gesammelt worden wäre, wenn die Organisatoren die Situation nicht dramatisiert hätten, mit der Folge, dass weniger Menschen geholfen worden wäre. Auf der anderen Seite haben die eher zweifelhaften Be-

---

[144] "Jews Take Over Relief. Will Carry on Work of American Body in Ukraine", *New York Times*, 2. Juli 1922.

[145] "1,165,290 In Ukraine Verge On Savagery – Jewish Relief Committee Here Appeals for $3,000,000 to Aid Homeless Children", *New York Times*, 3. September 1923.

richte die Integrität dieser endlosen Aufrufe für karitative Spenden kompromittiert. Das nächste Kapitel behandelt die Sammelaktion von 1926, bei der Berichte von 5.000.000 hungernden europäischen Juden verbreitet wurden, um Banken in Polen sowie kibbutzartige Landwirtschaftskolonien in der Sowjetunion zu finanzieren. Dies war vielleicht der Höchststand der Geldsammel-Lügen, zumindest was die Jahre um 1920 anbelangt.

Kapitel 4: Die Kampagnen von 1926

"Es gibt Millionen von osteuropäischen Juden in Polen und eine gleiche Anzahl in anderen Ländern, die dahinsterben, und alle von ihnen werden verschwinden, es sei denn, wir stellen uns der Notlage, vergessen alles andere und eilen zur Rettung."

—Louis Marshall, Präsident, *American Jewish Committee*.[146]

"Es gibt 5.000.000 Juden in Mittel- und Osteuropa, die vor dem Hunger stehen. […] *Fünf Millionen Juden sind heute in schrecklicher Not – 2.225.000 in Russland, 2.225.000 in Polen, und 500.000 in Bessarabien, Litauen und in den umliegenden Ländern."*

—*The American Christian Fund*, 6. Dezember 1926[147]

Nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg leistete die amerikanische Öffentlichkeit großzügig Beiträge zu europäischen Hilfsbemühungen. Aber 1926 fand sich das "Joint" mit "einer jüdisch-amerikanischen Gemeinschaft konfrontiert, die gegen Unglücksaufrufe immer gleichgültiger wurde."[148]

Die Unterlagen des American Jewish *Joint Distribution Committee* zeigen einen Spendenrückgang von 1920 bis 1925, gefolgt von einem starken Anstieg im Jahr 1926. 1926 war auch das Jahr, in dem die unerhörtesten Geschichten über jüdisches Leiden der Jahre nach 1920 erdichtet wurden, Geschichten von fünf Millionen hungernden osteuropäischen Juden.

Am 26. April 1926 verkündete ein *New York Times*-Nachrichtenartikel auf Seite eins die Eröffnung dieser Geldsammelaktion bei drei gleichzeitigen Abendgesellschaften in New York City am vorherigen Abend, bei denen 2.200 Personen anwesend waren. Es wurde mitgeteilt, dass die größte Spende 400.000 Dollar betrug und von Felix Warburg stammte. Sprecher malten für die Gäste an den Tischen sowie für die größere Zuhörerschaft am Radio mit bewegten Worten Bilder[149]

---

[146] "Gifts of $3,700,000 Open Jewish Drive", *New York Times*, 26. April 26 1926, S. 1.

[147] "Cathedral Is Scene of Rally of Faiths for Jewish Relief", *New York Times*, 6. Dezember 1926, S. 1, 18; der erste Teil ist wiedergegeben auf S. 186.

[148] Y. Bauer, aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 18.

[149] "Gifts…", aaO. (Anm. 146), S. 1.

> *"von den mitleiderregenden Bedingungen, unter denen Millionen von Juden in Polen, Bessarabien, Russland und Rumänien als Folge der Nachkriegsdepression von Industrie und Wirtschaft leben, die noch die Not vergrößern, die der Krieg selbst hinterlassen hat.* […] *Die Sprecher appellierten an Amerika, diese Hälfte des Weltjudentums zu retten. Sie sagten, dass all das Leid und all die Verfolgung, der Juden in der Vergangenheit in der ganzen Welt ausgesetzt waren, nichts seien, verglichen mit dem Elend der Juden in Osteuropa heute,* […und dass] *Tausende gestorben seien aufgrund von Hunger und hungerbedingten Krankheiten wie Fleckfieber und Tuberkulose, und Hunderte Selbstmord begangen haben, weil sie ihr Schicksal für hoffnungslos hielten.*
> *Wenn Amerika nicht zur Rettung eile, so wurde verkündet, würden 1.000.000 Juden in Polen und weitere 1.000.000 Juden in anderen betroffenen Ländern durch Hunger und Pest ausgelöscht und einfach vom Angesicht der Erde verschwinden."*

Louis Marshall, Anführer des *American Jewish Committee*, führte aus:[150]

> *"Genau in diesem Moment gibt es buchstäblich Millionen von Männern, Frauen und Kindern, die stets ein makelloses Leben geführt haben und fleißig, emsig, verantwortungsbewusst, abstinent (zurückhaltend beim Essen und Trinken), sparsam sind und die ohne eigene Schuld an den Rand der Vernichtung gelangt sind, die der blanke Hunger heimsucht, die von Vorurteilen und Intoleranz bedroht und verfolgt werden und die aufgrund einer abscheulichen Gesetzgebung und bösartiger Anfeindung der Möglichkeit beraubt werden, sich ihren Lebensunterhalt zu verdienen. Die Szene der jüdischen Tragödie entfaltet sich in Polen und seinen Verwaltungsbezirken einschließlich Galizien, in Litauen, Lettland, Estland, Rumänien und Russland. Die Opfer sind die Juden dieser Länder, die mehr als 7.000.000 Seelen ausmachen. Sie sind aufgrund von Hunger und Krankheit und Sorge körperlich heruntergekommen, ausgelaugt, verbraucht, geschwächt. Ihre Augen sind niedergeschlagen. Es gibt kaum einen Schimmer der Hoffnung in ihren Herzen. Sie stehen am Rande der Verzweiflung, und viele von ihnen haben sich in sie ergeben, so dass man auf allen Seiten den Selbstmord der Verzweiflung wahrnimmt.* […] *All dies ist nach dem Ende des Krieges eingetreten, nachdem sie Hungersnöte durchstanden haben, nachdem sie zu Flüchtlingen waren, nachdem sie oftmals als Folge des Krieges den Versorger verloren haben, nachdem in einigen dieser Länder Pogrome stattfanden und Menschen kaltblütig ermordet*

[150] Ebenda, S. 10.

wurden, nachdem ihr ganzer Besitz verschwunden ist, nachdem ihnen ihr Vermögen weggenommen wurde, und all das ist noch nicht genug, sondern setzt sich, wie ich gerade beschrieben habe, weiter fort. Dies geschieht zu dieser Stunde, in diesem Moment, während ich spreche. Es gibt Millionen von osteuropäischen Juden in Polen und eine gleiche Anzahl in anderen Ländern, die dahinsterben, und sie alle werden vergehen, wenn wir nicht der Notlage entsprechend handeln, alles andere vergessen und zur Rettung eilen."

David A. Brown aus Detroit, Michigan, der nationale Vorstand dieser Aktion von 1926, sagte, dass[150]

"allein in Polen 900.000 Juden am Rande des Verhungerns waren und dass dies nahezu ein Drittel der gesamten jüdischen Bevölkerung in Polen war. Es hat unter den Juden allein in Polen mehr Selbstmorde gegeben, als dort jemals in fünf Jahrhunderten vorgekommen sind. […] *Die Wolken über Russland haben sich jedoch aufgelockert, da die russische Regierung erkannt hat, dass die Grundlage ihrer wirtschaftlichen Existenz von der Landwirtschaft abhängt. Es hat Hunderte von Millionen fruchtbarer Äcker. Russland hat dem privaten Landbesitz ein Ende bereitet, aber es erkennt das Recht eines jeden an, der auf dem Lande arbeiten will, sich mit landwirtschaftlicher Arbeit zu befassen, und es unterscheidet in dieser Hinsicht nicht zwischen Juden und Nichtjuden."*

Browns Botschaft, die bei den Zusammenkünften verlesen wurde, begann folgendermaßen:

"Noch nie in der Geschichte des jüdischen Volkes, die Jahrhunderte zurückreicht, hat es eine Situation wie diese gegeben, und noch nie zuvor in der Geschichte des jüdischen Volkes hat es eine Notlage dieses Ausmaßes gegeben."

Die *New York Times* zitierte Mr. Brown in einem Kommentar, der die Sammelaktion unterstützte, mit der Aussage, dass "der Lebensstandard der russischen Juden niedriger als derjenige der Menschen in Indien, China, Japan und Korea ist."[151] Dieser Kommentar nannte die Aktion

"das letzte Kapitel in der Geschichte der amerikanischen Hilfe für die betroffenen Bevölkerungsgruppen Europas, die mit Herbert Hoovers Werk in Belgien begann und die Form großer Summen angenommen hat, die für Kriegshilfe, Hungerhilfe und Wiederaufbau ausgegeben werden."

Die Sammelaktion des amerikanischen Hilfsfonds für die Juden Osteuropas von 1926 benutzte eine Korrespondentin namens Irma May, die

[151] "Arrives With Plea For Starving Jews – Miss May Relief Worker, Says 1,000,000 in Poland Alone Need Speedy Help", *New York Times*, 8. April 1926.

Funktelegramme von Warschau nach Washington sandte. Eines dieser Telegramme verkündete:[152]

> *"In Lodz* […] *zeigen Berichte eine bedrohliche Zunahme von Hysterie, Wahnsinn und Selbstmord innerhalb der letzten Monate. Schulen berichten über 65 Prozent Tuberkulose. 60 Prozent der Kinder überleben mit Tee und Brot, das von Schulen verteilt wird, denen die Schließung droht. Ausbrüche von Fleckfieber und anderen Hungerepidemien* [werden] *erwartet und keine Mittel* [sind] *dagegen verfügbar. Etwa 230.000 Juden* [sind] *dem Untergang geweiht, wenn nicht sofort Hilfe verfügbar* [gemacht wird]*."*

Eine weitere Funknachrichten von Ms. May beschrieb Verhältnisse in Rovno, Polen: "Verkauf des letzten Möbelstückes, um dem Gefängnis wegen nicht erfolgter Steuerzahlung zu entgehen."[153] Etwa 500.000 Menschen wohnten einer Kundgebung in New York City bei und unterstützten diese Sammelaktion von 1926, und Sprecher "verbreiteten die Botschaft des Leids von Millionen Juden im Ausland."[154] Das *Joint Distribution Committee* kabelte, dass[154]

> *"das jüdische Waisenhaus gezwungen sein wird zu schließen, wenn nicht erhebliche Hilfe schnell kommt.* […] *Tausende von Kindern würden auf die Straße gesetzt und ziellos, hoffnungslos, blind umherirren."*

Am 26. November betrieb in Washington D.C. eine Bewegung, die seltsamerweise als Nahost-Hilfsbewegung bezeichnete wurde, die Werbung von 50.000 christlichen Geistlichen für eine Organisation zur Rettung von 5.000.000 hungernde Juden in Ost- und Mitteleuropa. Sie behauptete, dass ein Drittel der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Not sei:[155]

> *"In einigen Teilen Europas liegt die Sterberate jüdischer Säuglinge bei fast 100 Prozent.* […]
> *Tausende Juden sterben gerade jetzt aufgrund von Mangel. Hunderttausende werden von dem qualvollsten Tod bedroht – dem Hunger. Wenn keine Hilfe erfolgt, werden 5.000.000 Juden verhungern. Das bedeutet nicht, dass sie sofort sterben, sondern allmählich, aufgrund Mangel an ausreichender Nahrung, und einige werden nächs-*

---

[152] Dem vorher zitierten Artikel zufolge fertigte Frau May eine Studie über die Bedingungen in jenen Ländern auf Anweisung von David A. Brown an, dem nationalen Vorsitzender der *United Jewish Campaign*.

[153] "Jews of Poland Again Face Period of Want", *New York Times Sunday Magazine*, 28. Mai 1926, S. 8.

[154] Leitartikel, *New York Times*, 3. Mai 1926 S. 6.

[155] "Will Aid Starving Jews–Protestant and Catholic Clergy to Back Near East Relief Movement", *New York Times*, 27. November 1926.

te Woche sterben, einige nächsten Monat und jeden darauffolgenden Monat, wenn nicht auf dem einen oder anderen Wege Hilfe kommt."

Am 6. Dezember 1926 gab es einen weiteren Artikel auf der ersten Seite der *New York Times* über eine Sammelaktion für die fünf Millionen hungernden Juden in Osteuropa. Die Titelzeile lautete: "Kathedrale ist Schauplatz einer Versammlung der Religionen für jüdische Hilfe." 1.500 Menschen wohnten der Massenversammlung bei und lauschten dem Oberkommandierenden der US-Streitkräfte im Ersten Weltkrieg, General John J. Pershing, der großzügige Spenden anmahnte, wie auch protestantischen und katholischen Wortführern sowie Louis Marshall, Anführer des *American Jewish Committee*. Der New Yorker Gouverneur und spätere Präsidentschaftskandidat Alfred Smith sowie der Richter des Obersten Gerichtshofes Arthur S. Tompkins sandten Unterstützungstelegramme. Eines der Themen, das von verschiedenen Sprechern betont wurde, war, dass die finanzielle Unterstützung der Juden Europas Rassismus, Hass und Voreingenommenheit in der ganzen Welt bekämpfen würde.

General Pershing sagte:

"Es fällt uns in unserem wohlhabenden Land schwer, uns vorzustellen, welches Leid diese armen Menschen in Übersee durchmachen. Dies ist eine Gelegenheit für alle Amerikaner, ob Christen oder was auch immer, unseren jüdischen Freunden zu zeigen, dass wir karitative Gefühle haben, und dass es in diesem großen Land keine Rassenvorurteil gibt. Meiner Meinung nach ist dies eine der großen Lektionen, die wir den Völkern Europas erteilen können, indem wir für diesen Fonds spenden."

Bischof Manning, der das Präsidium innehatte, wird wie folgt zitiert:

"Das Leben von 5.000.000 jüdischen Männern, Frauen und Kindern steht auf dem Spiel. Unsere jüdischen amerikanischen Landsleute senden ihren betroffenen Brüdern nobel ihre Hilfe. Aber die amerikanischen Juden können das nicht alles schaffen. Das Elend ist zu groß, als dass sie es allein beheben können. Und wir können nicht zulassen, dass sie alles alleine tun. Die Christen Amerikas müssen Anteil an diesem großen Werk des Mitleids nehmen. Der Ruf, der von diesen leidenden Müttern und hungernden Säuglingen kommt, ist der Ruf unserer ganzen Menschheit."

Louis Marshall, der schlaue Anführer des *American Jewish Committee*, sagte:

"Wir freuen uns, dass sich die christliche Gemeinschaft dazu entschlossen hat, uns dabei zu helfen, den Fonds zu vervollständigen. Das Telegramm, das wir erhielten und das diese Entscheidung be-

kannt gab, kam zu uns wie Manna in der Wildnis, wie der Tau des Himmels auf die ausgetrocknete Erde, nachdem die Juden in Amerika zwölf Jahre lang allein darum gerungen haben, ihre Brüder in Polen, Rumänien, Bessarabien und Russland am Leben zu erhalten, wo Pest, Krieg, Hunger und Massaker ihre tägliche Erfahrung war."

Der New Yorker Gouverneur Alfred Smith, der zwei Jahre später Präsidentschaftskandidat der Demokratischen Partei werden sollte, übersandte eine großzügige Spende und das folgende Telegramm, das den Zuhörern vorgelesen wurde:

"Dem American Christian Fund und dem Fonds für die gemeinsame jüdische Kampagne zur Hilfe für leidenden Juden in Osteuropa zu spenden, zeigt den wahren christlichen und amerikanischen Geist. Leiden verbindet uns in gemeinsamer Bruderschaft. Solche Taten fördern den guten Willen und verbessern Verständnis und Toleranz. Möge ihre Zusammenkunft zu greifbaren Ergebnissen führen."

Es wurde auch berichtet, dass der *American Christian Fund* einen Brief an 150.000 christliche Führungskräfte im ganzen Land versandt hatte, der sie darüber informierte, dass 5.000.000 Juden in Mittel- und Osteuropa einer Hungersnot entgegen sähen.

"Wir müssen uns darüber im klaren sein, dass die amerikanischen Juden sie nicht alle retten können. Wenn die Christen nicht helfen, werden viele sterben. Amerikanische Christen haben das Leid der Juden Mittel- und Osteuropas nie bemerkt und begriffen. Fünf Millionen Juden sind heute in verzweifelter Not – 2.225.000 in Russland, 2.225.000 in Polen, und 500.000 in Bessarabien, Litauen und den angrenzenden Ländern. Männer, Frauen und kleine Kinder leiden und sind dem Elend ausgesetzt – sie sind ständig hungrig.
Seit 1914 ritten 'die vier Apokalyptischen Reiter' grimmig über die halbe jüdische Weltbevölkerung – Kriegspest, Hunger und stets der Tod."

Ein redaktioneller Artikel der *New York Times*, der diese Sammelaktion unterstützte, berichtete, dass 62 Millionen Dollar gesammelt worden waren und dass man nun dabei sei, weitere 25 Millionen zu sammeln.[156]

Ist es nicht entlarvend, dass im Jahr 1926 auf Seite eins der *New York Times* berichtet wird, dass fünf Millionen Juden hungern, im Gegensatz zum Zweiten Weltkrieg, wo praktisch bis zu dessen Ende eine solche Berichterstattung nicht existent oder auf die hinteren Seiten und die Rubrik Religion verbannt war? 1926 haben wir fünfzehnhundert Menschen, die für die fünf Millionen hungernden Juden eine Lawine

[156] "Cathedral Is Scene", *New York Times*, 6. Dezember 1926, S. 1.

lostreten, Sammelaktionen im ganzen Land, Unterstützung durch bekannte Persönlichkeiten, einschließlich des Gouverneurs von New York, 500.000 Menschen, die Veranstaltungen in New York City besuchen, um diese Sammelaktion von 1926 zu unterstützen.[157] Man kann sich nur über die IMT-Ankläger und deren Mitarbeiter wundern, die in der Gegend von New York oder sonstwo aufwuchsen und diese früheren Kampagnen erlebt haben. Will man uns wirklich glauben machen, dass ein Untergang der Juden in Mittel- und Osteuropa in den Jahren nach 1920 durch enorme Geldsammelaktionen und eine Flut öffentlicher Anteilnahme und Unterstützung verhindert wurde und dass 20 Jahre später die gleichen Menschen in Ost- und Mitteleuropa getötet wurden, weil niemand ihr Schicksal kannte oder sich darum kümmerte? Man kann bestimmt nicht behaupten, dass damals niemand vom "Holocaust" des Jahres 1926 wusste, weil er mindestens zweimal auf der Titelseite der *New York Times* erwähnt wurde.

Entwickelten sich die Holocaust-Berichte von 1926 aus früheren Geldsammelaktionen und Verpflichtungen? War dies lediglich Teil einer karitativen Tradition? Wurden diese emotionalen Appelle, die mit der Furcht oder vielleicht dem religiösen Gefühl der Menschen spielten, erfunden, um viel Geld zu sammeln? Wir wissen, dass diese karitativen Sammelaktionen von internationalen Bankiers organisiert wurden, die auch Kriege, Revolutionen und Eisenbahnen finanziert hatten. Was sie nach eigenen Angaben tatsächlich mit diesem Geld taten, ist das Thema des nächsten Kapitels.

Doch zuerst noch einige weitere Nachrichten über Millionen leidender Juden. 1937 berief Samuel Untermeyer eine Konferenz im New Yorker Waldorf-Astoria Hotel ein, um zu berichten, dass mindestens 2.000.000 der etwas mehr als 3.000.000 Juden in Polen regelrecht am verhungern seien.[158]

> *"Eine ganze Nation von mehr als drei Millionen Seelen ist von der Auslöschung bedroht."*

1938 wurde "ein deprimierendes Bild der 6.000.000 Juden in Mitteleuropa, die des Schutzes oder wirtschaftlicher Möglichkeiten beraubt sind, die langsam Hungers sterben, ohne jede Hoffnung" durch Jacob Tarshis präsentiert, der bei seinen Radiozuhörern als der Lampenanzünder bekannt war und das American *Joint Distribution Committee* repräsentierte:[159]

---

[157] *New York Times*, 3. Mai 1926, S. 6.

[158] "Untermeyer Asks Aid For Jews In Poland – He Reports at an Emergency Meeting That 2,000,000 Are Virtually Starving to Death", *New York Times*, 6. Dezember 1937.

[159] "Jewish Teachers Chided By Isaacs", *New York Times*, 23. Februar 1938.

> *"'Die jüdische Tragödie begann, als Hitler 1933 an die Macht kam,' erklärte Herr Tarshis. 'Jetzt hat sich der Antisemitismus auf 13 europäische Nationen ausgedehnt und bedroht die Existenz von Millionen Juden.'"*

1940 sagte Dr. Nahum Goldman, Vorsitzender des Verwaltungskomitees des *World Jewish Congress*, in einem Interview im Hotel Astor:[160]

> *"Sechs Millionen Juden sind in Europa der Vernichtung preisgegeben, wenn der Sieg der Nazis endgültig sein sollte.* […] *Die Chancen für eine Massenauswanderung und Wiederansiedlung des europäischen Judentums scheinen gering zu sein, und europäische Juden sind der Gefahr physischer Vernichtung ausgesetzt. Sogar die 4.000.000 Juden unter sowjetischer Herrschaft sind im Falle eines endgültigen Nazi-Sieges nicht sicher, obwohl sie dort keiner rassischen Diskriminierung ausgesetzt sind."*

Man erkennt hier ein Muster emotionaler Appelle, die mit den Ängsten der Menschen spielen, um viel Geld zu sammeln. Und sie benötigten eine augenfällige Krise, um die Spender von der Notwendigkeit zu überzeugen, solch große Geldsummen zu spenden. Waren die Anführer, die diese Appelle machten, hinreichend berechnend und skrupellos, um Tatsachen zu erfinden? Könnten im Laufe der Zeit und mit genügend Übung Wunder fabriziert werden, die etablierten Quellen glaubwürdig erscheinen würden? Könnte die Glaubwürdigkeit dieser erfundenen Tatsachen unangreifbar werden, wenn diese Tag für Tag, generationenlang immer und immer wieder in diesen etablierten Quellen wiederholt und erweitert würden? Ich glaube, dass diese frühen Holocaust-Geldsammelaktionen einen wichtigen Schlüssel liefern, um das revisionistische Rätsel zu lösen.

---

[160] "Nazi Publicity Here Held Smoke Screen", *New York Times*, 25. Juni 1940, S. 4.

Kapitel 5: Auf der Spur des Geldes

Dieses Kapitel skizziert die sehr verwirrende Geschichte, wo in Russland das Geld landete, das in diesen Spendenaktionen gesammelt wurde, zumindest laut den veröffentlichten Quellen. Wir werden auch einige wichtige Punkte des historischen Hintergrunds behandeln und auf die politische Situation in der Sowjetunion Anfang des 20. Jahrhunderts eingehen, eine Zeit, die heute weitgehend vergessen ist oder mißverstanden wird. Die jährliche Ausgaben-Statistik des American Jewish *Joint Distribution Committee* zeigt die Beträge, die nach eigenen Angaben des "Joint" zwischen 1914 und 1934 für Nothilfe ausgegeben wurden. Es gab zwei Kategorien von Hilfen: Not- oder allgemeine Hilfe, die Suppenküchen, Kleidung, medizinische Notversorgung beinhaltete, sowie Förderungs- oder Wiederaufbauhilfe, die im Wesentlichen darin bestand, Fachschulen, Banken und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe zu errichten und zu betreiben. Am Ende des Ersten Weltkrieges spendeten die Menschen großzügig, aber in den Jahren nach 1920 ging das Spendenaufkommen Jahr für Jahr zurück. Wie im letzten Kapitel dargelegt, wurden die Spendensammler 1926 wirklich erfinderisch und vergrößerten erfolgreich das Spendenaufkommen. Die während des Krieges und in der unmittelbaren Zeit danach gesammelten Hilfsmittel wurden in die Nothilfe geleitet, die man auch als allgemeine Hilfe bezeichnete. Später wurde das meiste Geld für den Wiederaufbau oder die Förderhilfe ausgegeben. Bis zum Jahr 1926 wurden laut ihren eigenen Zahlen 81% des Geldes für Wiederaufbau ausgegeben, und 1927 sogar 86%.

Nach Angaben des Vorsitzenden David A. Brown gingen 1927 weniger als 20% der nach Polen entsandten Mittel tatsächlich in die Nothilfe. Der Rest ging an "Aufbau-Unternehmungen", wie die Errichtung genossenschaftlicher Banken in Polen, die Finanzierung von Kaufleuten und Künstlern, sowie der Förderung jüdischer Landwirtschaftssiedlungen.[161] Ebenfalls 1927 behauptete ein Max Steuer, der nach Europa gegangen war, um die Hilfsprogramme zu untersuchen, dass 40% des gesammelten Geldes "bei den Geldwechsel-Manipulationen der Bankiers verschwanden."

Herr Steuer zitierte einen Dr. Greenebaum, ein Mitglied des polnischen Parlaments, der sagte, dass bis vor kurzem, "nachdem das Geld

[161] Leitartikel, *New York Times*, 12. September 1927.

überwiesen worden war, die Wechselkurse auf der anderen Seite so manipuliert wurden, dass mindestens 40% des Geldes verbraucht waren, bevor auch nur ein Dollar an den Empfänger, für den er bestimmt war, ausgeteilt wurde."

Steuer erhob noch andere Vorwürfe, aber er stellte auch klar, dass er polnische Bankiers und nicht amerikanische Bankiers meinte.[162]

Wie zu erwarten war, bekam Steuer in der Presse einen scharfen Rüffel dafür, dass er die Aktionen des "Joint" in Frage stellte. Am Montag, den 12. September 1927, publizierte die *New York Times* den Kommentar:[163]

> *"Herr David A. Brown zitierte Zahlen, die darauf hindeuten, dass in Polen weniger als 20% der Mittel der Nothilfe zugute kamen. Der Rest wurde 'konstruktiven' Unternehmungen gewidmet. In einer vor kurzem erfolgten öffentlichen Stellungnahme vertrat Herr Henry Moskowitz die Auffassung, dass eine Untersuchung der Konten des Joint Distribution Committee belegen würde, dass in Polen der Großteil der Hilfsgelder in die Errichtung genossenschaftlicher Banken und anderer Agenturen floss, um kleine Kaufleute und Künstler zu finanzieren. Dies könnte sich übrigens auf das beziehen, was Herr Steuer vage – sehr vage – meinte, als er seine überraschenden Vorwürfe erhob, insbesondere sein Hinweis auf die Manipulation von Wechselkursen. Wenn amerikanische Dollar in polnische Zloty konvertiert wurden, um Bankkapital zu schaffen, ist es denkbar, dass aufgrund der Fluktuation des polnischen Wechselkurses einige Verluste eintraten."*

Die *Jewish Daily News* war direkter. Sie vertrat die Meinung, dass Herr Steuer schlicht sich selbst seiner Rolle als jüdischer Gemeinschaftsanführer enthoben habe.[164]

Die Vorgehensweise des Komitees wurden sowohl von Louis Marshall als auch von Felix Warburg verteidigt. Warburg bedauerte die große öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit und beharrte darauf, dass Steuer sich zu sehr auf Gerüchte verlassen habe und sein Anliegen durch die Zeitungen verfolge. Warburg führte weiter aus, dass Steuers Aussagen keinem guten Zweck gedient hätten und dass das Problem behoben worden sei.

Als Sprecher bei der Constructive Relief Conference im Oktober 1927 antwortete Felix Warburg, dass die Politik des *Joint Distribution Committee* auf einem tiefen Respekt vor dem Judentum der Alten Welt basiere und dass die europäischen Juden lange vor dem Krieg viele beachtliche nationale und internationale philanthropische Gesellschaften

---

[162] "Steuer Puts Blame on Polish Bankers", *New York Times, 7.* September 1927.
[163] Leitartikel, *New York Times,* 12. September 1927.
[164] "Warburg Assails Steuer's Charges", *New York Times,* 9. September 1927

ins Leben gerufen hätten. Er sagte, dass die Führerschaft des europäischen Judentums nie in Frage gestellt wurde und dass es die generelle Politik des "Joint" sei, seine Tätigkeit über die bestehenden jüdischen Organisationsstrukturen in Europa laufen zu lassen.[165] Es wird nicht berichtet, dass Warburg irgend etwas über die Hungerstatistiken sagte, die während der Geldsammelaktionen des Vorjahres genannt worden waren. Aber er vertrat die Meinung, dass 1919 und 1920 die schwärzesten Jahre in der modernen jüdischen Geschichte gewesen seien. Nach Angaben von Warburg führten in diesen beiden Jahren

> *"weitverbreitete Massaker und Pogrome zur Ermordung mehrerer hunderttausend Juden. Auf der anderen Seite sei es zu einem phänomenalen Wiederaufleben jüdischer Aktivitäten gekommen, begleitet von intensiven sozialen Bestrebungen, sowie einer Renaissance von Kultur- und Wirtschaftstheorien, die mit allseitigen Bewegungen für nationale Selbstbestimmung und Anerkennung der Rechte rassischer Minderheiten einhergingen."*

Warburg behauptete auch, dass es ukrainische Pogrome gegeben habe, bei denen nahezu 200.000 jüdische Männer, Frauen und Kinder durch Feuer und Schwert umgekommen seien, was eine der schwärzesten Seiten der Geschichte darstelle.[166]

Die Öffentlichkeit vergaß Steuers Kritik schnell. 1932 wurde Felix Warburg gleich nach dem Obersten Bundesrichter Louis Brandeis als zweiter in eine Ehrenliste der zehn führenden Juden der Vereinigten Staaten gewählt. Weiter gehörten zu diesen "Top 10" der Oberste Bundesrichter Justice Benjamin Cardozo und der Juraprofessor von Harvard, Felix Frankfurter, sowie *New York Times* Publizist Adolf Ochs und Rabbi Stephen Wise.[167]

Was für eine Art Mensch war Felix Warburg? Man beschrieb ihn als humorvoll, ein Mensch, der es verstand, mit vielen verschiedenen Arten von Menschen umzugehen. Obwohl er als Führungsperson vom New Yorker Establishment hoch respektiert und aufrichtig geschätzt wurde, war er kein Intellektueller. Ein Macher, kein Denker. Obwohl mit einer reichen Erbin verheiratet, hatte er offen zahlreiche Freundinnen. Er war eine Person, der nie etwas peinlich war, ausgestattet mit eisernem Mut sowie öffentlich glaubwürdig, unabhängig davon, ob er besonders wahrheitsgetreu war oder nicht. Der Haken bei Felix war, dass er das

---

[165] Bericht über die Aktivitäten des *Joint Distribution Committee*, Constructive Relief Conference, Chicago, IL, 22. – 23. Oktober 1927, S. 4.

[166] Ebenda, S. 9-11.

[167] *New York Times*, 31. Dezember 1932.

Leichtgewicht der Familie war und nicht intelligent genug für die Hamburger Bank.[168]

Für die Lektüre des nächsten Abschnitts ist es nur recht und billig, zunächst das Offensichtliche hervorzuheben, dass Felix Warburg für die meisten Menschen in der Öffentlichkeit ein außerordentlich wohlhabender republikanischer Bankier war. Wir nehmen an, dass er zunächst nichts mit SowjetRussland zu tun haben wollte. Für mich ist die Behauptung, Juden seien damals vom Kommunismus angezogen worden, etwa so fair wie die Behauptung, dass die Deutschen in den dreißiger Jahren des 20. Jahrhunderts vom Nationalsozialismus angezogen wurden. Es ist zudem eine Tatsache, dass die private karitative Organisation, die Warburg anführte, landwirtschaftliche Kolonien in der Sowjetunion unter der Behauptung finanzierte, dass Millionen von Juden Jahr für Jahr in der Sowjetunion hungerten.

Schon unter der Herrschaft des Zaren hatte man in Russland versucht, jüdische Landwirtschaftskolonien zu errichten. Vor der kommunistischen Revolution arbeiteten Chibbat Zion-Anhänger in ganz Russland. Diese sozialistische Bauernbewegung wurde finanziell von Baron Edmund de Rothschild unterstützt, der sie "meine Kolonien" nannte und Bevollmächtigte einsetzte, um sie zu beaufsichtigen. Dies bedeutete nicht, dass Baron Rothschild den Zaren mehr akzeptierte als Warburg vom Kommunismus angezogen wurde. Es ist möglich, dass sowohl Rothschild als auch Warburg meinten, sie könnten einen positiven und mäßigenden Einfluss auf diese jeweiligen Regime ausüben, indem sie mit ihnen eine Geschäftsbeziehung unterhielten. Oder sie könnten aus anderen Gründen engagiert gewesen sein, etwa um die Auswanderung aus Russland zu erleichtern oder um temporäre Siedlungen für Leute zu errichten, die später nach Palästina geschickt werden konnten.

Natürlich gibt es die offensichtlichen humanitären Gründe. Bei rückblickender Betrachtung erscheint jede Sympathie mit der marxistischen Ideologie unlogisch und unglaubwürdig. Aber wir müssen kurz einige der Schriftsteller und Denker erwähnen, deren Werke in dieser Zeit einflussreich waren und deren Ideen Persönlichkeiten und Meinungsmacher wie Rothschild und Warburg wie auch den niedrigsten Kommissar und GULag-Aufseher motiviert haben könnten. Sie sind heute weitgehend vergessen, wahrscheinlich aus dem guten Grund, dass sie vom Lauf der Geschichte nicht bestätigt wurden.

Ein hebräischer Romancier ermunterte seine Leser dazu, aufzuhören, Juden in einem theoretisch-religiösen Sinn zu sein, und zu Juden einer lebenden und sich entwickelnden Nation zu werden. Nachman Syrkin sagte voraus, dass die Juden die Welt erlösen würden, die sie gekreuzigt

---

[168] R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 289.

habe, und dass ihre Rolle in der Menschheitsgeschichte eine einzigartig auserwählte sei, die in der Zukunft durch Vermittlung des Zionismus das sozialistische Jahrtausend herbeiführen würde.[169] Syrkin sagte 1918, dass das jüdische Volk nicht aus Not dem Sozialismus anhänge, sondern weil die Revolution auf dem Berg Sinai verkündet worden sei.[170] Ein führender Rabbi aus Palästina, Abraham Kook, schrieb, dass eine konsequente Anwendung aller Gebote der Torah in sozialen und wirtschaftlichen Angelegenheiten nicht mit dem kapitalistischen System vereinbar sei. Moses Mendelssohn, der Begründer des jüdischen Rationalismus, behauptete:[171]

> *"Der Fortschritt der modernen Zivilisation wird inzwischen als eine Art 'Messias' für die Endlösung des jüdischen Problems angesehen."*

Dov Ber Borochow war ein führender Exponent des marxistischen Zionismus. 1905 schrieb er *Die nationale Frage und der Klassenkampf*, das von Juden, die damals in Russland lebten, viel gelesen wurde. Borochow, der im wissenschaftlichen, jargongefüllten, klobigen Stil der marxistischen Analyse schrieb,[172] behauptete, so wie der Klassenkampf um die materiellen Produktionsmittel geführt werde, so gebe es auch einen nationalen Kampf um "geistige" (Sprache, Gewohnheiten, Sitten) und territoriale Produktionsbedingungen. Borochow stellte die Hypothese auf, dass sich die normalerweise antagonistischen Klassen innerhalb einer eroberten oder unterdrückten Nationalität zusammenschlössen, um sich mit dem unterdrückten Proletariat zu identifizieren. Nach Borochow denken und handeln sogar die Oberklassen einer unterdrückten Nation wie ein unterdrücktes Proletariat, weil die Geschichte der ganzen Nation unterdrückt worden ist. Durch diese Verdrehung von marxistischem Kauderwelsch wurde der jüdische Nationalismus in eine progressive Bewegung zur nationalen Befreiung transformiert, indem der Klassenkampf in den Zionismus interpoliert wurde.

Die *New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia* erklärte Borochows Theorie folgendermaßen:[173]

> *"Borochows ideologischer Hauptbeitrag war seine marxistische Analyse der Wirtschaftsstruktur und der sozialen Lage des jüdischen Volkes, indem er auf die tatsächliche Unvermeidbarkeit der Land-*

---

[169] David J. Goldberg, *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996, S. 117.

[170] Enzo Traverso, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994, S. 51

[171] Nahum Sokolow, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, Bd. 1, London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919, S. xvii.

[172] D. Goldberg, aaO. (Anm. 169), S. 126.

[173] *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, siebte Ausgabe, 1992.

konzentration in Palästina als ein Mittel der beruflichen Umverteilung und Normalisierung hinwies."

Sokolows *Geschichte des Zionismus*, zuerst 1919 veröffentlicht, verzeichnet, dass während der kommunistischen Revolution von 1917 in Odessa, einem Hafen am Schwarzen Meer, ganze Bataillone zionistischer Soldaten hinter blauen und weißen Fahnen durch die Stadt marschierten, wobei sie ausriefen: "Freiheit in Russland, Land und Freiheit in Palästina". Hundertfünfzigtausend Männer folgten diesen Fahnen, und der Militärgouverneur von Odessa bestand darauf, ihnen öffentlich Reverenz zu erweisen.[174] Im Verlauf des russischen Bürgerkriegs zwischen den Roten und den Weißen stand die jüdische Bevölkerung massiv hinter der Roten Armee und ihre Intelligenzija wurde in den sowjetischen Staatsapparat rekrutiert.[175] Leon Trotzki akzeptierte als Anführer der Roten Armee im Jahr 1919 den Vorschlag von Paole Zion, dass man jüdische "nationale Bataillone" aufstelle, um die Verteidigung der jüdischen Bevölkerung zu organisieren und sie für das neue bolschewistische Regime zu gewinnen.[176] 1922 wurde berichtet, dass eine starke jüdische Armee, die zum Selbstschutz organisiert worden war, gut mit Gewehren, Munition und Maschinenpistolen ausgerüstet sei und 500.000 Mann umfasse. In einer Stadt namens Spalla führte die gut bewaffnete jüdische Freiwilligenarmee einen Guerillakrieg gegen eine Bande von einigen hundert Banditen, der damit endete, dass die Juden die Stadt einnahmen. Die Ordnung wurde sofort hergestellt und mehrere tausend ehemalige Stadtbewohner, die zwei oder drei Jahre vorher einer Serie von Massakern entkommen waren, begannen, aus allen Teilen Russlands und Rumäniens herbeizuströmen. Die jüdische Armee wurde von jungen zionistischen Gruppen gegründet und hatte daher sowohl religiöse als auch rassische Bedeutung.[177]

Ab 1924 wurden jüdische Kolonien mit einer Gesamtfläche von 6.070.500 Quadratkilometern auf der Krim, in den Distrikten Saporoschje, Cherson und Odessa, im Kaukasus und in Weißrussland gegründet. Ebenfalls 1924 wurde bei einem Mittagessen bei Kuhn & Loeb in New York ein Programm ausgearbeitet, um das *Joint Distribution Committee* in einige dieser Projekte einzubeziehen. Das *Joint Distribution Committee* begann, sowjetische jüdische Landwirtschaftssiedlungen in der Ukraine und auf der Krim mit einer Mischung aus gespendetem Geld, geliehenem Geld und sowjetischer Unterstützung zu finanzie-

---

[174] N. Sokolow, aaO. (Anm. 171), Bd. 2, S. 38.

[175] E. Traverso, aaO. (Anm. 170), S. 7.

[176] Zitiert von Joseph Nedava, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972, S. 114.

[177] "South Russian Jews Raise Strong Army – Organized for Self-Protection, It is Said to Number Now 500,000 Soldiers", *New York Times*, 20. Dezember 1922.

ren. Diese Siedlungen wurden eine bizarre Kreuzung aus karitativem Engagement durch die Park Avenue und marxistischer Landwirtschaft. Einige der von Agro-Joint gegründeten jüdischen Siedlungen waren zionistische Kolonien, die von Menschen besiedelt wurden, welche die Krim als Sprungbrett auf dem Weg nach Palästina benutzten. Dreizehn der Kolonien hatten hebräische Namen. Nach Statistiken aus Jehuda Bauers Buch *My Brother's Keeper*, das durch ein großzügiges Stipendium des *Joint Distribution Committee* finanziert worden war, gab es im Jahr 1928 auf der Krim 112 Agro-Joint Kolonien.[178] Die sowjetische Regierung stellte jedes Jahr 500.000 Rubel als Budget für die Agro-Joint-Siedlungen zur Verfügung.[179]

Die neue sowjetische Regierung betrachtete die Juden als ehemals unterdrückte Nationalität, die Anspruch auf ihre eigenen Gebiete habe. Im Einklang mit dem sowjetischen Prinzip der nationalen Autonomie wurden diese Gebiete als autonome jüdische Bezirke verwaltet. Schulen, Hochschulen, Gerichte, Polizeikräfte und der gesamte Regierungsapparat wurden auf Jiddisch geführt. Es gab ferner Theater, Publikationen, Filme, Radio und Vorlesungen. Jüdische Arbeiter wurden für die neuen Fabriken in ganz Russland rekrutiert. In Asien wurde nahe der Grenze zur Mandschurei das Gebiet von Biro-Bidschan, das so groß ist wie New Jersey, alsbald als Gebiet für ausschließlich jüdische Siedler erklärt. Nach 1920 und in der ersten Hälfte der 30er Jahre sowie vielleicht noch lange danach war es in der Sowjetunion ein Privileg, Jude zu sein. Es war eine Zeit staatlicher Protektion für russische Juden. Man stufte sie als treue Alliierte der Sowjetmacht ein und betraute sie daher mit den Führungspositionen in der Politik. Die sowjetische Regierung gab dem Jüdischen Theater ein erstklassiges Gebäude mitten in Moskau und große staatliche Zuschüsse für seine Arbeit, und seine schaffenden Künstler erhielten großzügig Titel und Medaillen, die ihnen Privilegien und materiellen Komfort innerhalb des Sowjetsystems garantierten.[180]

Im Frühling 1927 ging Felix Warburg in die Sowjetunion und reiste von Wladiwostok nach Moskau, wobei er behauptete, er habe 40 der Agro-Joint-Kolonien auf der Krim und in der Ukraine besichtigt. Warburgs Gruppe reiste im privaten Eisenbahnwaggon und besichtigte abgelegenere Gegenden mit zwei Limousinen mit Chauffeur. Felix legte den Grundstein für ein Felix-Warburg-Gymnasium und besuchte eine Siedlung mit dem Namen Felix Warburg Nr. 4 und 5.[181] Bei seiner

---

[178] Y. Bauer, aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 60.
[179] Ebenda, S. 65.
[180] E. Traverso, aaO. (Anm. 170), S. 155; Arkady Vaksberg, aaO. (Anm. 131), S. 52-63.
[181] R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 289-304.

Rückkehr berichtete er einer Versammlung bei einer Geldsammelaktion in Chicago:[182]

> *"Ich wünschte, Sie wären mit uns auf unserer Reise durch Russland gewesen. Gute Freunde hatten uns gewarnt, diese Reise nicht zu unternehmen, dass sie gefährlich sei, dass wir in ein Land gingen, wo alles überwacht würde und wir im Hinblick auf die Dinge, die wir sehen wollten, vorgekautes Essen bekommen würden. Nichts Derartiges ist passiert. In keinem Land, das wir besuchten, waren wir so frei von Formalitäten und wurde uns so viel Freiheit eingeräumt wie in Russland.* […] *Die Arbeit in Russland war ein großer Erfolg, nicht nur in gefühlsmäßiger Hinsicht, sondern auch in finanzieller Hinsicht. Es ist kaum zu glauben, dass ungeschulte Juden aus den Städten zu diesen Bauernhöfen gebracht wurden und im dritten Jahr ernstlich anfangen, die Kredite zurückzuzahlen, gewaltige Kredite, aber das ist die Wahrheit. Alles, was sie erhalten, wird von ihnen in einem Buch notiert. Wann immer sie in das Buch sehen, wissen sie, was sie der genossenschaftlichen Kreditgesellschaft schulden, und sie wissen, was sie den Juden Amerikas verdanken."*

Julius Rosenwald, der Eigentümer von Sears, war ein Großspender an die American Jewish Joint Agricultural Corporation, und eine Siedlung wurde nach ihm benannt.

Für die Kommunisten bestimmte das Blut und nicht die Religion das Judentum. In der Sowjetunion wurde Antisemitismus als ein Verbrechen gegen die jüdische Nationalität geahndet. Es war ein rassistisches Verbrechen. Die Kommunisten förderten, was sie als die "geistigen" Aspekte eines Volkes bezeichneten. Diese geistigen Eigenheiten waren Mythen, Volksgebräuche, Traditionen u.s.w., die nicht mit Religion verwechselt werden sollten, welche von den Kommunisten abgelehnt wurde. Während das Christentum, der Islam und der Judaismus als Religionen im kommunistischen System verfolgt wurden, bevorzugte man die Juden als eine in der Geschichte unterdrückte Nationalität, vergleichbar etwa den Georgiern oder Armeniern.

1928 ernannte das Zentralkomitee der kommunistischen Partei in Moskau ein Sonderkomitee, um den Antisemitismus zu bekämpfen. Das Programm des Sonderkomitees sah eine systematische Kampagne durch geschultes Personal vor und begann mit seiner Arbeit in der kommunistischen Partei und in Schulen, einschließlich Hochschulen. Die Kampagne gegen Antisemitismus wurde in Schulbücher eingebracht, in

---

[182] "After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia", Berichte von Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, und James H. Becker, Vorgetragen auf der *Constructive Relief Conference* des *Joint Distribution Committee* und der *United Jewish Campaign*, Chicago, 22-23. October 1927.

Filmvorführungen, in die Presse und die Literatur. Öffentliche Diskussionen über Antisemitismus wurden veranstaltet und Ausflüge zu den jüdischen Kolonien organisiert. Eine Aktion gegen Antisemitismus wurde auch in der Roten Armee durchgeführt sowie in den Gewerkschaften. Antisemitismus wurde ein Staatsverbrechen. Das Programm sah die höchsten Disziplinarstrafen vor und empfahl diese gegenüber allen, die antisemitischer Handlungen für schuldig befunden wurden, und insbesondere für diejenigen, die die jüdische Kolonisierungsarbeit ablehnten.[183]

Der Chef des Moskauer Staatstheaters und sieben weitere Beamte des Staatstheaters wurden wegen ihrer antisemitischen Vorgehensweise entlassen.[184] Eine Moskauer Meldung an *The Jewish Telegraph Agency* berichtete, dass vier "Pogromisten" zum Tode verurteilt worden seien und neun zu Gefängnisstrafen zwischen einem und zehn Jahren.[185] Während einer Konferenz zur Bekämpfung von Antisemitismus, die im Allrussischen Kommunistischen Klub stattfand, erklärte ein Moskauer Bezirksrichter, dass während der ersten zehn Monate des Jahres 1928 siebzig Personen in Moskau Disziplinarstrafen wegen antisemitischer Propaganda erhalten hätten.[186]

Der Kampf gegen Antisemitismus wurde in Weißrussland ein Wahlkampfthema.[187]

> *"Kommunisten, kämpft gegen Ignoranz, Alkoholismus und Antisemitismus, lautete ein in den Straßen aufgehängtes Plakat."*

In einem zweiten Bericht wurden zwei Bandenführer zum Tode verurteilt, die eines Angriffs auf die jüdische Kolonie Nr. 3 für schuldig befunden wurden. Zwei weitere Mitglieder der Bande wurden zu Gefängnisstrafen mit nachfolgender Verbannung verurteilt. Der Polizeipräsident und sein Assistent erhielten Gefängnisstrafen von 18 Monaten und der Vorsitzende des örtlichen Sowjet wurde zu einem Jahr Gefängnis verurteilt.[188]

Die kommunistische Presse berichtete, der Hauptgrund für Antisemitismus in den Industriegebieten sei auf den Einfluss der "Kulaken" (wohlhabendere Bauern) auf ehemalige Landarbeiter zurückzuführen, die jetzt in Fabriken arbeiteten. Ein Reporter von *The Jewish Telegra-*

---

183 "Communist Body Acts", *New York Times, 20.* Mai 1928.
184 "Russian Communists War on Anti-Semitism", *New York Times,* 13. Mai 1928.
185 "Death Decreed for Pogromists", *New York Times,* 8. Juli 1928.
186 "Moscow Anti-Semites Disciplined", *New York Times,* 14. Oktober 1928.
187 "War on Anti-Semitism Feature in Soviet Election Campaign", *New York Times,* 6. Januar 1929.
188 "Two to Die for Pogrom", *New York Times,* 3. September 1929.

phic Agency recherchierte und berichtete in einer Meldung aus Minsk:[189]

> *"Jüdische und nichtjüdische Arbeiter, die vom Korrespondenten interviewt wurden, stimmten darin überein, dass die Kulaken ihren Einfluss auf die neuen Fabrikarbeiter ausübten, um antisemitische Unruhen zu stiften, um so der sowjetischen Regierung Probleme zu bereiten. Die Kulaken sind besonders darüber erregt, dass die Regierung auf ihrem Plan der endgültigen Sozialisierung der Landwirtschaft besteht."*

In einem Schauprozess wurde acht Arbeitern einschließlich drei Mitgliedern der kommunistischen Partei vorgeworfen, ein jüdisches Arbeitermädchen gequält zu haben. Um die größtmögliche Publizität zu erreichen, wurde das Gerichtsverfahren in der größten verfügbaren Halle abgehalten und in ganz Russland publik gemacht. Der Präsident des Weißrussischen Gerichtshofs hatte den Vorsitz über die Richter, und der Hauptankläger der Weißrussischen Republik vertrat den Fall persönlich für den Staat. Der Präsident der Weißrussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften und der Dekan der juristischen Fakultät von Minsk erschienen ebenfalls als "Ankläger im Namen der öffentlichen Meinung". Um als Warnung für andere Delinquenten zu dienen, waren die Strafmaße sowjetischer Schauprozesse meist drakonisch. Der Anklage zufolge war das jüdische Mädchen zunächst grob verspottet und danach misshandelt worden. Man sagte ihr, sie würde in einen Ofen geworfen und danach wurde sie mit Wasser übergossen. Dann stolperte sie und fiel auf das Gesicht. Schließlich wurde ihr mit einem Holzschuh brutal auf das Fußgelenk geschlagen. Solches Rowdytum war unter Weißrussischen Arbeitern in dieser Zeit nur zu häufig. Ein fast genau gleicher Fall ereignete sich beinahe gleichzeitig in einer nahen Stadt in einer anderen Fabrik mit einem nichtjüdischen Mädchen als Opfer, aber das führte zu keinen staatlichen Maßnahmen.[190]

Warum hatte sich die bolschewistische Partei dazu entschlossen, in der weißrussischen Hauptstadt Minsk einen Polit-Schauprozess mit allem, was dazugehört, "gegen Antisemitismus" abzuhalten? Ein Hauptgrund war, wie in einem Bericht der *New York Times* über diesen Prozess angegeben wurde, dass die Wahlen zum Sowjet gerade begannen und die Kommunisten hofften, diese Wahlen nutzen zu können, um die Macht der Kulaken ein für allemal zu brechen. In Weißrussland hatte man vor kurzem den Kulaken viel Land weggenommen. Ein Teil davon wurde dazu verwendet, neue jüdische Landkolonien zu schaffen. Als

---

[189] "Holds Kulaks Responsible – Investigators Blame Wealthier Peasants for Russian Anti-Semitism", *New York Times*, 30. Dezember 30, 1928.

[190] "Anti-Semite Show Trial Opens at Minsk", *New York Times*, 20. Januar 1929.

Folge gab es in gewissem Umfang Einschüchterungen der neuen jüdischen Kolonisten. Die Kommunisten schlugen dann mit diesem Slogan zurück:[190]

> *"Aller Antisemitismus kommt von den Kulaken."*

Man hatte auch deshalb entschieden, diesen Fall mit der größtmöglichen Publizität durchzupeitschen, weil solche Handlungen in dieser Gegend oft vorkamen. Eine Zunahme hätte politisch gefährlich werden können in einer Atmosphäre der Unzufriedenheit, die durch eine schlechte Ernte, erdrückender Besteuerung der Dörfer sowie Warenmangel in den Städten hervorgerufen worden war. Sogar die offizielle "jüdische Abteilung" des Direktoriums der kommunistischen Partei in Moskau spielte Antisemitismus herunter, um nicht Feinden des Sowjetregimes und der antisozialistischen jüdische Presse im Ausland Gelegenheiten zu "fantastischer Pogrompropaganda" zu geben.[190]

Die acht Angeklagten wurden der "Konterrevolution" beschuldigt, obwohl die zur Last gelegten Tatsachen kaum eine solch schreckliche Anklage rechtfertigten. Der sowjetische Hauptankläger dieses Prozesses (Krylenko) wollte die Todesstrafe durch Erschießen für Täter erster Klasse, die der konterrevolutionären Aktivitäten schuldig befunden wurden, sowie Gefängnis auf unbestimmte Zeit für Täter zweiter Klasse. Er sagte:[190]

> *"Auf keinen Fall wird diesen der zweiten Klasse angehörenden Kriminellen erlaubt, nach Hause zurückzukehren. Nach ihrer Entlassung aus dem Gefängnis werden sie in die lebenslange Verbannung an entfernte Orte geschickt, um keinen Schaden mehr zu stiften."*

Der zentrale Punkt des Verfahrens war, ob die Angeklagten einer konterrevolutionären Handlung schuldig waren (Klasse 1). Der Richter versuchte, eine Verbindung zwischen den Handlungen der Angeklagten mit dem Einfluss der Kulaken und den NEP-Leuten herzustellen. NEP-Leute waren kleine Geschäftsleute, die sich unter Lenins Neuer Wirtschaftspolitik (NEP) nach der Hungerkatastrophe von 1921-1922 betätigen durften und später existenzvernichtend besteuert wurden. Die vier Hauptangeklagten wurden des Antisemitismus für schuldig befunden sowie der groben Behandlung ihrer Kollegin und erhielten Gefängnisstrafen.[191]

In einem weiteren Schauprozess vier Monate später erhielten 24 andere russische Arbeiter, denen Antisemitismus vorgeworfen wurde, Gefängnisstrafen. Das Verfahren rief große Aufmerksamkeit hervor. Hunderte von Menschen strömten in das Gericht, um die Entscheidung zu

---

[191] "Anti-Semites Sentenced. Several Russians Get Prison Terms for Treating Girl Roughly", *New York Times*, 22. Januar 1929.

hören, die um 5 Uhr morgens verkündet wurde. Zur gleichen Zeit sagte Anatole Lunatscharski, Kommissar für Erziehung, während eines Treffens in Moskau, er könne diejenigen verstehen, die gegen die sowjetische Regierung opponierten, aber er könne nicht verstehen, wie Anhänger des Kommunismus die Behauptung vertreten könnten, dass "Juden uns regieren".[192]

Der sowjetische Krieg gegen Antisemitismus erfolgte in der Zeit nach Lenins Tod 1924, als Josef Stalin um die Macht buhlte. Er war ein Mann, der sich ein Leben lang selbst als Internationalist und entschiedener Gegner des Antisemitismus bezeichnete. Stalins erbittertster Gegner, Leon Trotzki, nannte Stalin einen kleinen Angestellten, einen Ideen-Dieb, ängstlich und unintelligent, aber er sagte nirgends, dass Stalin von Antisemitismus motiviert gewesen sei.

Stalin, ein früherer Herausgeber der *Prawda*, gelangte erstmals in das Licht der Öffentlichkeit mit der Veröffentlichung seines Artikels "Marxismus und die nationale Frage" in der kommunistischen theoretischen Zeitschrift *Erleuchtung* im Jahre 1913, ein Jahr vor Ausbruch des Ersten Weltkrieges. Dieser Artikel behandelte die Frage, was Marxisten nach der Revolution mit all den nichtrussischen Nationalitäten tun sollten, die durch die Zaren erobert und zwangsweise zu einem Teil Russlands gemacht worden waren. Stalin befürwortete die Schaffung örtlich autonomer Regionen (Kolonien, Reservate) für die bis dahin unterdrückten Nationalitätengruppen, wo ihre Sprache, Volksgewohnheiten und Traditionen respektiert würden. In diesem politisch gehaltenen Artikel schrieb Stalin ausführlich über die jüdische Nationalität, indem er sie nicht als eine Nation beschrieb, sondern als etwas Mystisches, Unfassbares und Außerweltliches. Mit diesem Artikel wurde Stalin zur bolschewistischen Autorität in Bezug auf die Nationalitätenfrage. Lenin ernannte Stalin zum Kommissar für Nationalitätenfragen in der ersten bolschewistischen Regierung. Im April 1922 wurde Stalin auf Lenins Forderung in den neu geschaffenen Posten des Generalsekretärs der kommunistischen Partei gewählt.[193]

Weniger als ein Jahr, nachdem er der unangefochtene Diktator der Sowjetunion geworden war, wobei seine öffentlichen Aussagen als nationale Politik eingestuft wurden, machte Stalin seine berühmteste Erklärung über Antisemitismus. Stalin charakterisierte ihn als "das gefährlichste Relikt des Kannibalismus":[194]

---

[192] "Soviet Still Wars on Anti-Semitism", *New York Times*, 19. Mai 1929.

[193] Albert Resis (Hrsg.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993, S. 87.

[194] "Stalin Hits Anti-Semitism – Says It is 'Most Dangerous Survival of Cannibalism'", *New York Times*, 15. Januar 1931. Diese Aussage wurde in Moskau am Vortag gegenüber der Jewish Telegraphic Agency abgegeben.

> *"Nationaler und rassistischer Chauvinismus ist ein Überbleibsel jenes Hasses des Menschen auf Gebräuche, der für die Ära des Kannibalismus charakteristisch ist. Antisemitismus ist eine extreme Ausdrucksform des rassischen Chauvinismus und ist als solcher das gefährlichste Relikt des Kannibalismus. Er ist für den Ausbeuter nützlich, da er als Blitzableiter dient und es dem Kapitalismus ermöglicht, den Schlägen des Arbeiters auszuweichen.*
> *Er ist eine Gefahr für die Arbeiter, da er ein falscher Weg ist, der sie ins Dickicht und weg von der richtigen Straße führt. Kommunisten können nur unversöhnliche Feinde des Antisemitismus sein. In der Sowjetunion wird er streng verfolgt, und gewalttätige Antisemiten werden dem Gesetz zufolge mit dem Tode bestraft."*

Stalins "Kannibalismus"- und "Blitzableiter"-Analogien waren Richtschnur kommunistischer Orthodoxie. Karl Kautsky, ein Haupttheoretiker der Zweiten Marxistischen Internationalen, schrieb 1903, dass das zaristische Regime die Juden "als einen Blitzableiter während der Stürme benutzte, die sich über der Autokratie zusammenbrauen." Lenin hatte den Antisemitismus immer in der klarsten und unnachgiebigsten Form verurteilt. 1918 unterzeichnete er ein Dekret, das ihn als eine "tödliche Gefahr für die ganze Revolution und als Gefahr für die Arbeiter und die Bauern" bezeichnete. Engels sah den Kampf gegen den Antisemitismus als ein vorrangiges Ziel der internationalen Arbeiterbewegung und schrieb in der *Arbeiterzeitung*, der Tageszeitung der österreichischen Sozialisten, dass "wir den Juden viel verdanken. […] Marx war von reinem jüdischen Blut, Lassalle war Jude, sehr viele unserer besten Genossen sind Juden."[195] Und Karl Marx sagte:

> *"Der stärkste Gegensatz zwischen Jude und Christ ist religiöser Art. Wie löst man dieses Problem? Indem man die Religion abschafft."*

Marx sagte auch, dass sich der Mensch von der Religion politisch emanzipiere, indem er sie vom Bereich des öffentlichen Rechts ins Privatrecht verweise.[196]

Stalins Anhänger waren in der Regel hingebungsvolle, nicht besonders intellektuelle Parteigenossen, die nie außerhalb der Sowjetunion gewesen waren. Seine Gruppe verlieh der marxistischen Sozialtheorie eine steife, totalitäre Engstirnigkeit. Wenn sich die Theorien als nicht praktikabel erwiesen, versteifte man sich nur um so dogmatischer, brutaler und sogar mörderischer auf ihre Durchführung. Lazar Kaganowitsch war wahrscheinlich der größte und bestimmt der ausdauerndste

---

[195] E. Traverso, aaO. (Anm. 170), S. 26.

[196] Morris Stockhammer (Hrsg.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965, S. 121, 214. Beide Zitate stammen aus Marxens Artikel über die jüdische Frage.

Schlächter in der stalinistischen Ära. Gelegentlich gebrauchte er den Decknamen Koscherowitz[197] und war der für die ukrainische Hungersnot 1931-1932 Hauptverantwortliche. Es wurde sogar behauptet, dass Kaganowitsch der tatsächliche Herr des Kreml sei und Stalin lediglich eine Marionette.[198]

Die einzige englischsprachige Biographie über diesen Mörder von mehr als 20 Millionen Menschen wurde von Stuart Kahan geschrieben, einem amerikanischer Schriftsteller, dessen Tante Rosa Stalins dritte Frau war und der daher auch Neffe von Lazar Kaganowitsch ist, aber mehr darüber später. Kahan arbeitete als Journalist für die *New York Times*. In den 1980er Jahren besuchte und interviewte er Kaganowitsch, der inzwischen im Ruhestand war und in einem Moskauer Appartement wohnte. Es ist ein couragiertes Buch, das auf Interviews mit Familienmitgliedern basiert, vermischt mit Familiengeschichten und Überlieferungen, und somit eine faszinierende und höchst lesbare Biographie. Aber es schont die Familie und behandelt sogar Lazar Kaganowitsch relativ freundlich, soweit dies moralisch möglich ist. Obwohl die einzige verfügbare Biographie über diesen größten Massenmörder des 20. Jahrhunderts weitgehend positiv ausfällt, erstaunt es, dass dieses Buch überhaupt existiert.

Kahan schrieb, dass Kaganowitsch während des ersten Jahres des großen Terrors die Ermordung von nahezu einer halben Million Menschen überwachte, als Massensäuberungen wie ein ungebändigtes Untier durch das Land rasten.[199] Während er an der Macht war, wurden die Namen von acht Städten in Kaganowitsch umbenannt, zusätzlich zur Moskauer U-Bahn, die anfangs nach ihm benannt war. Die Tscheka wurde ihm übertragen (die später als GPU, dann als NKWD und noch später als KGB bezeichnet wurde), ein Spionagebüro, das eine politische Polizei des organisierten Terrors wurde. Stalin übertrug Kaganowitsch die Aufgabe, seine zweite Frau unter Beobachtung zu halten und über ihre Aktivitäten zu berichten. Nachdem sie Selbstmord begangen hatte, stellte Kaganowitsch Stalin seiner jüngeren Schwester Rosa vor, die Ärztin in einer Moskauer Klinik war, und innerhalb eines Jahres wurde Rosa Kaganowitsch Stalins dritte und letzte Frau.

Kaganowitschs ständiger Begleiter während dieser Zeit war ein gewisser Nikita Chruschtschow, der als Schabbes Goi in der Ukraine am Sabbat die Sabbatlichter angezündet und die Öfen für die hohen jüdi-

---

[197] Strobe Talbott (ed.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1974, S. 150.

[198] Walter Laqueur, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner's, 1990, S. 251.

[199] Stuart Kahan, *The Wolf of the Kremlin*, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987, S. 174.

schen Politiker angefacht hatte.[200] Chruschtschow schrieb in seiner Biographie, dass er Kaganowitsch zum ersten Mal 1917 als russischer Bauer traf und seine frühe Karriere Kaganowitsch verdankte. Kaganowitsch war Chruschtschows Vorgesetzter zwischen 1928 und 1938 und abermals zwischen 1946 und 1948.[201]

Kahan schrieb, dass es Kaganowitsch große Freude machte, 16 größere Dörfer der Kosaken nach Sibirien umsiedeln zu lassen, weil er die Kosaken dafür verantwortlich machte, die Juden unter den Zaren verfolgt zu haben.[202] Er beteiligte sich am Abriss der Christi-Erlöser-Kirche in Moskau zugunsten eines neuen Palastes der Sowjets. Das Heilige-Woche-Kloster wurde in ein Theater für Parteimitglieder umfunktioniert.[203]

> *"Die Menschen hatten Angst davor zu lachen. Es war, als sei eine große Decke über ihren Mund gehängt worden."*

Kahan gab einen interessanten Bericht über Stalins Tod, der möglicherweise stimmt. Nach Kahan verschrieb Stalins Frau Rosa Stalin nach dessen erstem Schlaganfall Tabletten mit dem Namen Dicumarol, ein Antikoagulationsmittel, das auch in Rattengift verwendet wird. Große Mengen sind tödlich, aber in kleinen Mengen eingenommen verzögert Dicumarol Blutgerinnsel und macht somit einen weiteren Schlaganfall weniger wahrscheinlich. Nach seinem ersten Schlaganfall nahm Stalin zweimal am Tag Dicumarol. Später vervierfachte Rosa heimlich die Dosis, was ihn schließlich vergiftete. Das Problem dieser Geschichte liegt darin, dass Kahan Molotow, Bulganin und andere aus dem inneren Kreis als Verschwörer bei Stalins Untergang einbezieht. Es ist nicht sehr wahrscheinlich, dass Stalin in seinem eigenen inneren Kreis keine Freunde hatte, aber diese Theorie schützt Rosa und Lazar Kaganowitsch vor der vollen Verantwortung.[204] Vielleicht wurde Stalin wirklich durch einen jüdischen Arzt getötet, nämlich seine Frau. Eine Autopsie könnte uns Klarheit verschaffen.

Schwer zu glaubende Geschichten über mordende Ärzte zirkulierten schon seit langem in der Sowjetunion. Eine frühere "Ärzteverschwörung" war eine der Entschuldigungen für den sowjetischen großen Terror der 1930er Jahre. In Kürze lautet diese frühere Geschichte und ihre sich daran anschließenden Konsequenzen folgendermaßen: 1934 planten Bucharin, Jagoda und andere "Rechte", die mit Trotzki in Verbindung standen, Stalin, Woroschilow, Kirow, Menschinsky, Molotow,

---

[200] Ebenda, S. 158.
[201] Strobe Talbott (ed.), aaO. (Anm. 197), S. 544f.
[202] S. Kahan, aaO. (Anm. 199), S. 158-165.
[203] Ebenda, S. 178.
[204] Ebenda, S. 257-265.

Kuibyschew, Kaganowitsch, Gorki sowie Schdanow umzubringen, also praktisch die ganze Sowjetführung. Dies sollte durch Ärzte bewerkstelligt werden, die langsam die Gesundheit dieser Führungskräfte ruinieren sollten. Wie von den Verschwörern angewiesen, gaben die Ärzte absichtlich schlechte Ratschläge und leisteten Fehlbehandlungen bei Krankheiten, insbesondere bei Herzgefäßerkrankungen. Dem Patienten wurden Injektionen und Stimulanzien verabreicht, die ihn heimlich töten sollten. Auf diese Weise wurde Menschinski umgebracht und Jagoda nahm seine Position in der Führung ein. Als sich der international bekannte Schriftsteller Gorki eine schwere Grippe zuzog und starb, ging schnell das Gerücht um, dass sein Arzt seinen Zustand absichtlich verschlechtert und so Gorki getötet habe. Bald sagte man, Trotzki habe befohlen, dass "Gorki physisch um jeden Preis ausgelöscht werden muss" aufgrund des Prestiges, das Gorki genoss, und weil er persönlich Stalin sehr ergeben war. Diese und ähnliche erdichtete "Verbrechen" wurden in drei Prozessen vor dem Militärtribunal des Obersten Gerichts der UdSSR behandelt und zwar im August 1936, Januar 1937 und März 1938, also auf dem Höhepunkt des großen Terrors.[205] Beim Verfahren von 1936 wurden Sinowjew und Kamenew aus dem Gefängnis geholt, wo sie Strafen aus früheren Verurteilungen absaßen. Die Anklage behauptete, dass sich zwischen Leon Trotzki auf der einen Seite und Alfred Rosenberg und Rudolf Hess vom nationalsozialistischen Deutschland auf der anderen Seite eine enge Beziehung entwickelt habe. Zum Ende des dritten Verfahrens 1938 wurden die tötenden Ärzte und andere Verschwörer verurteilt und durch ein Exekutionskommando erschossen.

Während des großen Terrors von 1936 bis 1938 billigte Stalin einen Plan für die summarische Erschießung von Zehntausenden von Menschen, indem er Richtzahlen für Erschießungen in den Bezirken festlegte. Es gab einen sozialistischen Wettstreit zwischen den Abteilungen des NKWD, die meisten Spione zu finden. N.I. Jeschow, Stalins Chef der Geheimpolizei auf dem Höhepunkt des großen Terrors, erzwang brutal wissentlich falsche Geständnisse von unschuldigen Menschen. Stalin unterzeichnete persönlich Todesurteile, einschließlich eines Dokuments mit 3.167 Hinrichtungen an einem Tag. Schließlich wurde Jeschow festgenommen, verurteilt und wegen des Verbrechens der "linken Überreaktion" erschossen und durch Beria ersetzt.[206] Die Bolschewisten der alten Garde wurden festgenommen und erschossen, ein Manöver, das durchaus bei manchen aus den Unterklassen populär gewesen sein mag,

---

[205] Albert E. Kahn, Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1946, S. 262 *et al*.

[206] John Arch Getty, Roberta T. Manning, (eds.), *Stalinist Terror. New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993. S. 14, 34, 42.

weil das Leid, das die Revolution dem russischen Volk zugefügt hatte, so viel Bitterkeit angesammelt hatte.[207]

Schließen wir dieses Kapitel mit einer Bemerkung über die sowjetische "Ärzteverschwörung" der 1950er Jahre. Laut Autor Kahan waren sechs der 15 angeklagten Ärzte Juden, aber die offizielle Mitteilung über die Festnahme berichtete nur neun der fünfzehn Namen, einschließlich aller sechs Judennamen. Es wurde daher gegenüber der Welt der Eindruck erweckt, als seien die meisten der Festgenommenen Juden gewesen, was typisch für die falschen Auffassungen ist, die bis zum heutigen Tage wiederholt werden. Zum Beispiel berichtet die online *Encarta Encyclopedia*:

> *"1953 wurden fünfzehn Ärzte, die meisten davon Juden, festgenommen und beschuldigt, hochrangige sowjetische Beamte auf Geheiß des Joint Distribution Committee, einer zionistischen Organisation, ermordet zu haben."*

Ein Schelm, wer Schlechtes dabei denkt.

[207] Walter Laqueur, aaO. (Anm. 198), S. 273f.

Kapitel 6: Die Spur führt weiter

Strahlende Berichte über die Aktivitäten in den sowjetischen Landwirtschaftskolonien des Joint erfolgten weiter bis in die frühen dreißiger Jahre. 1931 berichtete die *New York Times*:[208]

> *"Die wirtschaftliche Umformung des jüdischen Lebens in Russland grenzt beinahe an ein Wunder. Ungeachtet aller Schätzungen für die Zukunft, sind die bemerkenswerten Tatsachen nicht zu übersehen, die bei der Sitzung des Nationalitätenrats Mitte Januar in Moskau herauskamen, dass zu Beginn dieses Jahres 46,7 Prozent der jüdischen Bevölkerung in SowjetRussland Lohnempfänger waren, ein Prozentsatz, den bislang keine andere Nationalität in SowjetRussland erreicht hat, außerdem, dass 43% dieses neuen jüdischen Proletariats mit der Schwerindustrie in Zusammenhang standen, dass sich die ehemalige Dominanz im Schneider- und Kürschnergewerbe zu einem Vorherrschen in der Metallurgie gewandelt hat, dass die Zahl der Juden, die in der sowjetischen Metallindustrie arbeiten, nun die Zahl in allen anderen Gewerben übersteigt.* […] *Die Zahl jüdischer Männer ohne Rechte, weil sie Handel betreiben, wurde auf ein solches Minimum reduziert, dass sie nicht mehr zählt.* […] *Eine Nation, die praktisch nur aus Ladenbesitzern und Händlern bestand, wird vor unseren Augen in ein Volk von Land- und Industriearbeitern umgewandelt."*

Jehuda Bauer berichtet in *My Brother's Keeper*, dass ein Anführer des "Joint" die damalige brutale Vernichtung der Kulaken mit Kollegen und jüdischen Führern in Russland diskutiert hatte, bemerkt aber, dass unter den Kolonisten nur wenig Kulaken waren, und sie das deshalb kaum berühren würde.[209] Agro-Joint reagierte auf die sowjetische Zwangskollektivierungen, indem er bei örtlichen sowjetischen Regierungsbeamten und Vertretern der Kommunistischen Partei intervenierte, um rechtliche Beschränkungen so zu ändern, dass die Agro-Joint-Kolonien die Kollektivierungsmaßnahmen relativ gut überstanden.[210]

---

[208] William Zukerman, "Status of the Jews in Russia as transformed by the Revolution", *The New York Times*, 31. Mai 1931.
[209] Y. Bauer, aaO. (Anm. 79), S. 70.
[210] Ebenda, S. 74f.

Jüdische Arbeiter und Bauern auf der Krim und in der Ukraine ist ein Buch über die Aktivitäten der sowjetischen Agro-Joint-Kolonien, das von Evelyn Morrissey geschrieben wurde, einer langjährigen Mitarbeiterin des American Jewish *Joint Distribution Committee* und Assistenzschatzmeisterin von Agro-Joint. Es berichtet über einen einmonatigen Besuch in der Sowjetunion und eine Besichtigungsreise dieser landwirtschaftlichen Kolonien im Jahr 1935. Das Agro-Joint-Projekt in der Sowjetunion machte einige "Joint"-Angestellte zu Sympathisanten (Personen, die sich mit dem Anliegen der Kommunistischen Partei identifizieren, ohne Mitglied zu sein). Morrisseys Begleiter wurden wie Könige behandelt und mussten nicht Schlange stehen, um den einbalsamierten Leichnam Lenins zu sehen. Sie verbrachte den ersten Abend in der Staatsoper, machte dann eine Runde durch die Moskauer Museen sowie durch das gerade eröffnete prächtige Moskauer Lazar-Kaganowitsch-U-Bahnsystem. Ihr wurde erzählt, dass der Rote Platz nicht von den Kommunisten so benannt wurde, sondern wegen der öffentlichen Hinrichtungen so bezeichnet wurde, die dort in früheren Zeiten stattfanden. "Waren es Gemetzel von Iwan dem Schrecklichen, die ihm seinen Namen gaben?" fragte sich Morrissey. Sie sah Kirchen, die noch immer geöffnet waren, und Kirchen, die nun Museen oder Arbeiterklubs waren. Sie sah das Haus, in dem Stalin lebte. Sie besuchte Leningrad, Odessa und Kiew.

Dann besuchten Morrissey und ihre Begleiter die Agro-Joint-Kolonien. In einer Kolchose wurde ihnen gesagt, 1934 sei für sie ein gutes Jahr für Getreide gewesen, aber 1935 würde sogar noch besser sein.[211] (Man erinnere sich, dass über 7 Millionen Ukrainer zwischen 1933 – 1934 in einer künstlich erzeugten Hungersnot gestorben sind[212]). Sie berichtete, dass sie Gefangene gesehen habe, die auf den Feldern in den Steppen der Krim arbeiteten und unter recht guten Bedingungen lebten. Sie schrieb, dass "Unerwünschte, Konterrevolutionäre sowie Klassenfeinde in Russland" keine Pässe fürs Inland erhielten, so dass sie, wenn sie flohen, als Verurteilte keine Arbeit bekommen konnten. Diese Pässe mussten alle drei bis fünf Jahre erneuert werden, erklärte sie, und nur Arbeiter und Menschen, die das Sowjetsystem akzeptierten, erhielten Reisepässe. Das Buch fährt fort:[213]

---

[211] Evelyn Morrissey, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, Privately Printed, New York: Self-published, 1937, S. 38.

[212] Robert Conquest, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986; Robert Conquest u.a., *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984.

[213] E. Morrissey, aaO. (Anm. 211), S. 41.

> *"Dies, so wird erklärt, gibt eine sorgfältige Kontrolle über den Sowjetbürger. Wir haben viel über die Verhältnisse der Zwangs- und Gefängnisarbeiter und deren Schrecken gelesen, aber hier in diesen goldenen Sonnenblumenfeldern können wir uns nicht vorstellen, was dies bedeutet."*

Morrissey berichtete auch, dass die "sowjetische Regierung nicht nur aktiv bei dem Werk kooperiert, sondern offiziell die Führung übernommen hat, indem sie die Lösung der jüdischen Frage als ein Staatsproblem anerkennt." Sie erwähnte die laufende Regierungskampagne gegen den Antisemitismus, dass die Verbreitung antisemitischer Propaganda eine Straftat war, die durch Verbannung und Gefängnis bestraft wurde:

> *"Juden, sagte sie, genießen als Nationalität echte und absolute Gleichberechtigung mit dem Rest der Bevölkerung bezüglich Bürgerrechte, politischer und anderer Rechte. In den Agro-Joint-Kolonien genießen Juden kulturelle Autonomie. Jiddisch wird in den Schulen und Gerichten gesprochen, und die Juden geben so jüdische Tradition an die jüngere Generation weiter durch das jüdische Kommunalleben, das Studium der jüdischen Literatur etc."*

Eine von Joseph Hyman verfasste und 1939 veröffentlichte "Joint"-Publikation[214] berichtete, dass zu den Agro-Joint-Projekten landwirtschaftliche Siedlungen, Industrialisierung und andere Aktivitäten gehörten, sowohl für auf dem Land als auch für in der Stadt lebende Juden.[215]

> *"Ab einer bestimmten Entwicklungsstufe bei allen Agro-Joint-Projekten wurde die Arbeit von örtlichen Regierungsstellen in die Hand genommen und in die allgemeine Struktur des wirtschaftlichen und sozialen Lebens des Landes eingepasst und auf Kosten der Regierung in größerem Maßstab fortgeführt."*

Diese Veröffentlichung behauptete, dass das Landsiedlungsprojekt 250.000 Menschen in der Ukraine und der Krim ansiedelte und dass

> *"die Kollektive bis 1937 stark genug geworden waren, um neue Mitglieder ohne Hilfe von außen in die Kolonien aufzunehmen und um mehr Mittel für allgemeine Verbesserungen zur Verfügung zu stellen, wie die Elektrifizierung von Dörfern, Bewässerung, Wasserversorgung und andere Projekte."*

Agro-Joint unterhielt dreihundert Kreditgesellschaften, die von der Regierungsbank 1937 übernommen wurden, "die ihn in die Lage versetzte, in einem größeren Ausmaß weiterzuarbeiten, als es einer sozialen Wohltätigkeitsorganisation möglich gewesen wäre."

---

[214] Joseph C. Hyman, *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939.

[215] Ebenda, S. 31.

Die gleiche "Joint"-Veröffentlichung von 1939 erwähnte auch, dass andere Handels- und Landwirtschaftsschulen erfolgreich betrieben wurden, gelegentlich in Zusammenarbeit mit anderen jüdischen Organisationen wie etwa ORT[216] und der sowjetischen Regierung. Sie berichtete von der Schaffung von 63 medizinischen Gesellschaften, die erfolgreich gegen "Tuberkulose, Trachom, Pilzflechte und andere Krankheiten kämpften, die unter der verarmten jüdischen Bevölkerung grassierten." Dies belegt die Fähigkeit, während der 1920er und 1930er Jahre große Menschengruppen weit in der Sowjetunion umherbewegen zu können. Sie berichtete ferner, dass Agro-Joint 1937-1938 seine Aktivitäten beendete, "als sich herausstellte, dass die russischen Juden nicht mehr die Unterstützung auswärtiger Organisationen benötigten."[217]

Laut *The JDC Story*, die 1953 vom American Jewish *Joint Distribution Committee* veröffentlicht wurde, gab es bis 1936 215 Agro-Joint Kolonien mit 100.000 Menschen, die auf der Krim und in der Ukraine operierten:[218]

> *"In weniger als 15 Jahren half die Arbeit von Agro-Joint, einen großen Teil des russischen Judentums von einer niedergeschlagenen, fast hilflosen Ghetto-Bevölkerung in zuversichtliche und produktive Feld- und Fabrikarbeiter umzuwandeln.* […] *Ohne die volle Kooperation der russischen Regierung hätten diese Ziele nicht verwirklicht werden können, nach dieser 'Joint'-Quelle von 1953. Aber schließlich wurde JDC 1938 gebeten, seine Aktivitäten in Russland einzustellen, da die Regierung nach Angaben der Behörden nun in der Lage war, für ihre Bürger zu sorgen, ohne auf auswärtige Hilfe zurückzugreifen."*

In *My Brother's Keeper* nannte Jehuda Bauer die Ergebnisse dieser Kolonisierungsbemühungen "unklar" und sagte, dass die ganze Geschichte darüber, was mit Agro-Joint geschah, erst erzählt werden könne, wenn die Agro-Joint-Unterlagen in Russland gefunden und der Untersuchung durch Forscher zugänglich gemacht würden.[219]

Aber die sowjetischen Landwirtschaftskolonien wurden stets von den Siedlungen in Palästina überschattet. Schließlich war der "Joint"

---

[216] Organisation zur Förderung handwerklicher und landwirschaftlicher Fähigkeiten bei Juden in Russland (ORT), eine jüdische Fördergruppe, die 1880 im zaristischen Russland gegründet wurde. Die Verwaltungsbüros befinden sich in London, England.

[217] J.C. Hyman, aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 27-33.

[218] Moses A. Leavitt, *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish *Joint Distribution Committee*, Inc., 1953, S. 10.

[219] Y. Bauer, aaO. (Anm. 79), S 103f. Bauer bemerkt im Vorwort, dass er ein großzügiges Stipendium vom *Joint Distribution Committee* erhielt, um dieses Buch zu schreiben.

1914 gegründet worden, um Kolonisten in Palästina zu helfen. Viele Spendensammler, besonders in Wises *American Jewish Congress*, waren der Ansicht, dass die sowjetischen Kolonien bestenfalls eine Ablenkung vom zionistischen Ziel seien. Palästina war das beständigste Anliegen in den Spendenkampagnen des *Joint Distribution Committee* von 1914 bis nach 1920 und 1930, genau wie heute – für Israel.

Als 1914 die Feindseligkeiten zwischen dem Deutschen Reich, Österreich-Ungarn und den ottomanischen Türken auf der einen Seite und Großbritannien, Frankreich und dem zaristischen Russland auf der anderen Seite ausbrachen, war das, was damals Palästina genannt wurde, ein Teil des türkischen ottomanischen Reichs, wie bereits erwähnt. Die Vereinigten Staaten traten 1917 in den Krieg ein. Ebenfalls 1917 erfolgte der Balfour-Erklärung, und Großbritannien eroberte Palästina einschließlich Jerusalem. Nach der Einstellung der Feindseligkeiten erhielt Großbritannien auf der Pariser Friedenskonferenz das Mandat über Palästina.

Rabbi Wise erinnerte sich an ein Treffen, das er mit Lord Balfour im Dezember 1918 hatte. Wise schrieb:[220]

> *"Wir* [Wise und Balfour] *trafen uns wieder bei einem Dinner, das Lord Rothschild für König Feisal und den weltberühmten T.E. Lawrence gab. Feisal sah von Kopf bis Fuß wie ein östlicher Machthaber aus und sprach Arabisch. Lawrence übersetzte die Rede in einfaches musikalisches Englisch, eine ziemlich einfache Aufgabe, wenn man weiß, dass er wahrscheinlich die arabische Version für Seine Majestät geschrieben hatte."*

Bald nachdem Großbritannien dieses Mandat des Völkerbunds über Palästina erhalten hatte, wurde Winston Churchill Minister für Kolonien im Kabinett des britischen Premierministers Lloyd George. Er schien zu glauben, dass die Juden, die nach Palästina kamen, für die Araber, die in Palästina lebten, von Vorteil sein würden. Wie bereits in einem früheren Kapitel erwähnt, erzählte Churchill einer Delegation Moslems in Jerusalem, dass Palästina "eine", nicht "die" nationale Heimat der Juden sein würde. Anlässlich einer Rede im britischen Unterhaus am 4. Juli 1922 fragte Churchill rhetorisch:[221]

> *"Werden wir unsere Zusagen, die wir 1917 gegenüber den Zionisten abgaben, halten?* […] *Zusagen und Versprechen wurden während des Krieges abgegeben, und sie wurden nicht nur aufgrund von Verdiensten abgegeben, obwohl ich denke, dass die Verdienste beachtlich waren. Sie wurden abgegeben, weil man glaubte, dass sie für*

[220] S.S. Wise, aaO. (Anm. 112), S. 195f.

[221] Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988, S. 85.

uns in unserem Ringen, den Krieg zu gewinnen, wertvoll sein würden. Man dachte, dass die Unterstützung, die die Juden uns in der ganzen Welt geben konnten, vor allem in den Vereinigten Staaten und auch in Russland, ein echter spürbarer Vorteil sein würde."

Das Weißpapier Churchills vom Juli 1922, während er Kolonialminister war, schloss, dass die Befürchtungen, "was die Araber betrifft, teilweise auf übertriebenen Auslegungen der Bedeutung der [Balfour-]Erklärung basierten, die die Errichtung einer jüdischen nationalen Heimstätte in Palästina begrüßte. […] Es wurden unautorisierte Aussagen gemacht, denen zufolge das angestrebte Ziel die Schaffung eines vollständig jüdischen Palästinas sein würde. Es wurden Formulierungen verwendet, wie etwa, dass Palästina ebenso jüdisch werden müsse wie England englisch ist."[222] Vielleicht dachte Churchill, dass die Juden, die nach Palästina kamen, gute Palästinenser würden, so wie sie gute Engländer, gute Deutsche und gute Franzosen geworden waren.

Viele der Führungspersönlichkeiten jener Zeit sahen nicht, dass sich Palästina zu einem jüdischen Staat entwickelte. Max Warburg betrachtete Palästina als einen möglichen heiligen Ort, um den Geist wiederzubeleben, ein kulturelles Geschenk an die Menschheit.[223] Dementsprechend finanzierte Felix Warburg großzügig die Errichtung eines Instituts für jüdische Studien an der Hebräischen Universität. Lord Balfour war Präsident bei den Gründungszeremonien zur Eröffnung der Hebräischen Universität am 1. April 1925. Chaim Weizmann wurde ihr erster Präsident und Albert Einstein Vorsitzender des Akademischen Rates.[224] 1925 tat sich Felix Warburg mit Louis Marshall zusammen, um die Palestine Economic Corporation zu gründen, mit Felix als Ehrenvorsitzenden, um Investitionskapital in Handels- und Agrar-Projekte in Palästina zu kanalisieren. Felix' Phantastereien über eine von menschlichen Schwächen gereinigte klassenlose Gesellschaft, aus dort lebenden Landwirten und Künstlern, erinnert an die jüdischen Agro-Joint-Kolonien in Russland.[225] Diese Idee entstammte natürlich nicht Warburg, sondern viele dieser Ideen findet man in Theodor Herzls Schriften, besonders in seinem Roman *Altneuland*.[226]

Die eingeborenen Palästinenser waren über diese Veränderungen nicht glücklich, obwohl Briten und Zionisten versuchten, die Weltöffentlichkeit vom Gegenteil zu überzeugen. Am 23. August 1929 erfolgte

---

[222] J. de Haas, S.S. Wise, aaO. (Anm. 80), S. 173-176.
[223] R. Chernow, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 297.
[224] Ebenda, S. 252.
[225] Ebenda, S. 252 und 448.
[226] Theodor Herzl, *Old New Land*, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997; zuerst auf Deutsch als *Altneuland* circa 1900 veröffentlicht; letzte Auflage Wien, Basel, Stuttgart: Deutsch, 1962.

ein arabischer Aufstand gegen die jüdische Bevölkerung in Palästina. Fünf Tage nach diesem arabischen Aufstand wurde in Madison Square Garden in New York City eine Massenversammlung veranstaltet, bei der zweieinhalb Millionen Dollar gesammelt und ein Nothilfe-Fonds für jüdische Opfer des arabischen Aufstands geschaffen wurde, dessen Verteilung im September 1929 begann. Man bemühte die Propaganda, um zu zeigen, wie die jüdische Einwanderung nach Palästina den dort wohnenden Arabern zu Wohlstand verholfen habe. Eine Umfrage wurde durchgeführt, die zeigte, dass jüdische Unternehmen sowohl den Wert des arabischen Besitzes vervierfacht als auch die Kaufkraft der Araber erhöht hätten. Nach dieser Umfrage gehörten zu den Klassen, die durch die Juden negativ eingeschätzt wurden, arabische Arbeitgeber, die ihre Mitbürger durch billige Arbeit ausbeuteten, und Landbesitzer, die ihre Pächter ausnutzten.[227] Die Umfrage gab die Meinungen der palästinensischen Romanfigur Reschid Bey aus Herzls bekanntester Erzählung *Altneuland* wieder, der behauptete, dass alle von der jüdischen Expansion profitiert hätten, die Landbesitzer von höheren Landpreisen, die Landarbeiter von geordneter Beschäftigung und Sozialfürsorge.

Herzls populärer utopischer Phantasie-Roman *Altneuland* wurde 1899 geschrieben und spielt in der Zukunft (1923). In diesem Roman sagt ein Christ:[228]

> *"'Ihr seid eigentlich kurios, ihr Mohammedaner! Seht ihr denn diese Juden nicht als Eindringlinge an?'*
> *'Christ, wie sonderbar ist Ihre jetzige Rede!' antwortete der freundliche Reschid. 'Würden Sie den als einen Räuber betrachten, der Ihnen nichts nimmt, sondern etwas bringt? Die Juden haben uns bereichert, warum sollten wir ihnen zürnen? Sie leben mit uns wie Brüder, warum sollten wir sie nicht lieben?* […] *Sie müssen schon entschuldigen, aber Duldsamkeit habe ich im Abendlande nicht gelernt. Wir Mohammedaner haben uns von jeher besser als ihr Christen mit den Juden vertragen.'"*

Dies könnte für manche Wunschdenken gewesen sein, aber viele Juden ließen die Sorgen der bereits in Palästina lebenden Araber schlichtweg kalt.

Der "Joint" organisierte 1926 die *Palestine Economic Corporation*, die durch verschiedene Tochterfirmen wie etwa die *Central Bank of Cooperative Institutions*, die *Loan Bank Ltd.*, die *Palestine Mortgage and Credit Bank* Landwirten, Künstlern, Kleinhändlern und Fabrikanten

---

[227] "Survey Reveals that Jewish Immigration to Palestine Brings Prosperity to Arabs", *The New York Times*, 15. Juni 1930.

[228] Theodor Herzl, *Old New Land*, aaO. (Anm. 226), S. 124f. Der Text entstammt dem deutschen Original.

Kredite gab. Die *Palestine Water Company* und die *Bayside Land Corporation* wurden gegründet, und der "Joint" investierte ebenfalls in *Palestine Potash Ltd.*, *Palestine Hotels*, *Palestine Foundries* und *Metal Works*, *Agricultural Mortgage Company* und die *Palestine Electric Corporation*.[229]

Stephen S. Wise sagte 1931 folgendes über den Zionismus und die Probleme in Palästina:[230]

> *"Nur zwei Arten von Wesen glauben, dass der Zionismus nach Macht und Gewaltanwendung strebt. Zunächst jene nichtswürdigen arabischen Anführer, die sich nicht vorstellen können, dass man wirklich an die Waffen von Liebe und Frieden glauben kann, und die ebenso nichtswürdigen jüdischen Anführer, die nur das Schlechteste über ihr eigenes Volk denken, die mit einer Schwäche für eine überholte Philosophie aus dem 19. Jahrhundert und allen ihr eigenen Gegebenheiten darauf bestehen, dass die Wiederkehr jüdischen Lebens in Palästina Zwang, Gewalt und Krieg bedeute. Als ob Juden, die sogar unter ihresgleichen als Idealisten herausragen, dafür sorgen würden, dass jedes jahrhundertealte jüdische Ideal abgeschafft würde."*

Nach dem Ende des Ersten Weltkrieges gab es ein allgemeines Gefühl, dass etwas Großes passieren würde. Viele der Hoffnungen und vielleicht das Wunschdenken jener Zeit werden in einem Artikel der *New York Times* vom 28. August 1922 schön zusammengefasst, der auch die Rückkehr Jerusalems anspricht und vorhersagt, dass es die Hauptstadt des Weltfriedens werde:

> *"JUDEN DER WELT WERDEN VÖLKERBUND UNTERSTÜTZEN*
> *Dr. Sokolow berichtet dem Zionistischen Kongress, dass Jerusalem internationale Hauptstadt des Friedens sein wird.*
> *Arabische Entente vorhergesagt*
> *Dr. Weizmann überzeugt, Palästina kann nicht ohne die Mitwirkung des arabischen Volkes wiederaufgebaut werden.*
> *Karlsbad, 27. August (Jewish Telegraphic Agency) – 'Der Völkerbund ist eine jüdische Idee und Jerusalem wird eines Tages die Hauptstadt des Weltfriedens,' erklärte Dr. Nahum Sokolow, Vorsitzender des Zionistischen Exekutivausschusses auf einem Sondertreffen der Zionist Conference heute.*
> *'Der Völkerbund hat unsere Rechte auf unsere alte Heimat anerkannt,' fuhr Dr. Sokolow fort. 'Wir Juden in der ganzen Welt werden*

---

[229] J.C. Hyman, aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 39.

[230] "Rabbis Urge Faith As Key To Crisis", *The New York Times*, 21. September 1931, S. 36.

den Kampf des Völkerbundes zu unserem eigenen machen und werden nicht ruhen, bis der endgültige Sieg erreicht ist.' […]
Man beschloss auf dem Treffen, Grußbotschaften an Max Nordau, einen der ersten Nachfolger Herzls, Earl Balfour sowie Baron Edmond de Rothschild zu versenden, wobei der Letztgenannte der Gründer der ersten jüdischen Kolonie in Palästina ist.
[…] *George Halpern, Schatzmeister der Zionistischen Weltorganisation, behauptete, die Zionisten sollten sich auf die Kolonisierung und Einwanderung konzentrieren, anstatt auf kulturelle Aktivitäten.* […]*"*

Dr. Sokolow war der Autor der 1919 veröffentlichten *Geschichte des Zionismus* und damals sehr einflussreich sowohl bei der Bestimmung der Zielsetzung der Bewegung als auch bezüglich ihrer Naivität. Theodor Herzl war der Begründer der zionistischen Bewegung und bemerkenswert als religiöser Anführer, der selbst nicht religiös war. Max Nordau wurde von vielen als der geistige Erbe Herzls angesehen, und Chaim Weizmann war der charismatische ehemalige englische Chemieprofessor, der damals tatsächlich die zionistische Bewegung anführte. Felix Warburgs Nichte, Lola Hahn Warburg, war Weizmanns Geliebte.

In den 1920ern behauptete Theodor Herzls geistiger Erbe Max Nordau, dass Juden an der polnisch-russischen Grenze abgeschlachtet würden und dass 600.000 von Pogromen betroffene Juden sofort mit ihrem Besitz nach Palästina transferiert werden sollten. Nordau, so wird berichtet, prophezeite, dass ein Drittel dieser Juden verhungern würde, ein Drittel würde auswandern und dass das verbleibende Drittel schnell und endlich den jüdischen Staat erringen würde.[231]

Laut Nahum Sokolows *Geschichte des Zionismus* argumentierte die antizionistische Mendelssohnsche Schule wie folgt:[232]

"Der Fortschritt der modernen Zivilisation wurde allmählich als ein 'Messias' für die Endlösung des jüdischen Problems angesehen."

Diese Geschichte schildert, wie Berichte über Massaker an Juden in Polen im 15. Jahrhundert und über die Inquisition in Spanien, wo Juden lebendigen Leibes verbrannt wurden, öffentliche Sympathie auslösten, die zur Wiederaufnahme der Juden in England führte.[233] Sokolow schreibt folgendes über den Ersten Weltkrieg:[234]

"Unter all den Schlachtfeldern und Gräbern des Krieges ist kein einziges mit dem Schlachtfeld des jüdischen 'Ghettos' in Osteuropa vergleichbar. Millionen von Juden wateten durch Seen von Blut und

---

[231] Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999, S. 77.
[232] N. Sokolow, aaO. (Anm. 171), Bd. 1, S. xvii.
[233] Ebenda, Bd. 1, S. 32.
[234] Ebenda, Bd. 1, S. xxii.

Tränen. Städte und Dörfer sind mit ihrem Blut gefärbt worden. Die Juden haben ihren Handel, ihr Vermögen und sich selbst geopfert. Die Blüte der Männer wurde verloren oder verstümmelt. Die Quellen des Lebens wurden abgeschnitten, jedes Glied der Existenzkette gebrochen."

Ähnlich schrieb Sokolow über Theodor Herzl, den nicht religiösen Begründer der zionistischen Bewegung:[235]

"Herzl hatte sein erstes Pamphlet unter dem Einfluss der Dreyfus-Affäre geschrieben. Dieser Aufschrei von vor 20 Jahren gellt vereint mit den Schreien von Müttern, Frauen, Waisenkindern von den Scheiterhaufen und Ruinen, die in ihrer brutalen Realität die schlimmsten Schilderungen eines Jeremias weit hinter sich zurücklassen. Die Toten stehen aus ihren Gräbern auf, mit Blut bedeckt, in den Staub getreten mit dem feurigen Namen Gottes, die Shaddae auf ihren blassen Stirnen, und sie verlangen, gehört zu werden."

Wie wir sehen können, ist das Bild einer massiven, grellen Nachahmung der Kreuzigung seit langem in der Literatur präsent.

Ein weiteres Buch, das ebenfalls 1919 veröffentlicht wurde, *Der Jude zahlt. Ein Bericht über die Folgen des Krieges für die Juden Osteuropas und über die Art, in der Amerikaner versuchen, darauf zu reagieren*, gibt eine spirituelle Erklärung für diese karitativen Sammelaktionen:[236]

"Die Sprache des alten Israel in all ihren eloquenten und berührenden Modulationen wurde irgendwie prophetisch für diese hohe Stunde geformt. Der geschulte Organisator, der die jüdische Seele kennt, konnte sich an die heiligen Bücher wenden und darin zahllose Texte für seine Zwecke finden. Ein Viertel der Bibel berichtet über jüdischen Kampf und jüdisches Leid und strotzt von Perlen der Literatur über Aufrufe und Appelle an das Mitgefühl. Die Hälfte der jüdischen Fastentage und Feste erinnert an Exil und Unterdrückung und die drohende nationale Vernichtung."

---

[235] Ebenda, Bd. 2, S. 13.

[236] Marcus Eli Ravage, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919. Der Rest des Zitats lautet: "Der Passah-Gottesdienst beginnt mit einer Einladung an die Hungrigen und Beladenen, zu kommen und am Brot und dem Wohlstand ihrer erfolgreicheren Brüder teilzuhaben. Das Neujahrsfest und der Versöhnungstag sind im wesentlichen Tage der Buße, und in der jüdischen Tradition beginnt Buße immer mit Liebe und karitativer Fürsorge gegenüber dem Nächsten. Das Purimfest feiert die Erinnerung an einen Mann und an eine Frau, die für die Rettung des Volkes Israel vor der Vernichtung sorgten; und der neunte Abh ist eine Fastenzeit der Trauer über die Zerstörung des nationalen Lebens."

Bevölkerungsstatistiken, die in dieser Zeit veröffentlicht wurden, stützen die Behauptungen nicht, dass es während des Ersten Weltkrieges einen Holocaust an Juden gegeben habe. Ganz im Gegenteil, zwischen 1900 und 1920 hat sich nach Standardnachschlagewerken die jüdische Bevölkerung weltweit mehr als verdoppelt. Ein Nachschlagewerk, der *World Almanac* von 1900, gab damals eine jüdische Bevölkerung von 7.186.000 an, einschließlich 3,4 Millionen in Russland und 1,7 Millionen in der Habsburger Monarchie. Der *World Almanac* von 1920 bezifferte die jüdische Bevölkerung auf etwa 15 Millionen, einschließlich 10,9 Millionen in Europa und 3,5 Millionen in Nord- und Mittelamerika.

In derselben Periode von 20 Jahren, von 1900 bis 1920, wuchs die gesamte Weltbevölkerung um 25 Prozent von etwa 1,2 Milliarden im Jahr 1900 auf etwa 1,6 Milliarden 1920. Die christliche Weltbevölkerung wuchs von 477 Millionen im Jahr 1900 auf 576 Millionen und die moslemische Weltbevölkerung wuchs von 176 Millionen im Jahr 1900 auf 227 Millionen im Jahr 1920.[237]

Warum geben Statistiken das Wachstum der Weltbevölkerung und der Religionen des Rests der Welt von 1900 bis 1920 mit 20 bis 25 Prozent an, das der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung in den gleichen 20 Jahren aber mit einem Wachstum von über 100 Prozent? In genau dieser Zeit fanden laut den Propagandisten der Geldsammelaktionen für den "Holocaust" des Ersten Weltkrieges massive Hungersnöte, Pogrome und Verfolgungen statt. Das passt nicht zusammen, um es milde auszudrücken. Die gesamte Weltbevölkerung wuchs von 1900 bis 1920 um 25 Prozent. Wenn die jüdische Weltbevölkerung zwischen 1900 und 1920 in Wirklichkeit nur um 20 bis 25 Prozent zugenommen hätte, so würde dies die fehlenden fünfeinhalb Millionen am Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges erklären. Natürlich ist die Sache nicht so einfach. Der Knackpunkt liegt darin, dass die jüdische Weltbevölkerung nach Angaben der Standardnachschlagewerke, die während dieser Zeit veröffentlicht wurden, im ersten Teil des 20. Jahrhunderts viel schneller wuchs als die sie umgebende Bevölkerung.

Zudem gab es nach Angaben von Arno Mayer ein beachtenswertes Wachstum in England in dieser Zeit:[238]

> *"Mitte der 1880er Jahre hatte England nur 65.000 Juden, von denen 46.000 in London lebten. Drei Viertel von ihnen waren im Handel, Kommerz und akademischen Berufen beschäftigt, und die meisten von ihnen waren gut etabliert und relativ wohlhabend. Aber dann,*

[237] *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900; *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, ebenda, 1919.

[238] Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, S. 50.

während der nächsten 30 Jahre bis 1914, wuchs die jüdische Bevölkerung nahezu auf das Fünffache und betrug 300.000."

Es wird auch allgemein angenommen, dass etwa ein Drittel aller osteuropäischen Juden zwischen 1881 und 1914 ihr Heimatland verließ, um in die Vereinigten Staaten zu ziehen.[239] Der Zensus der Vereinigten Staaten von 1890 verzeichnete eine Bevölkerung von 130.000 Juden, jedoch belief sich die jüdische Bevölkerung von Nord- und Mittelamerika bis 1920 bei etwa 3.530.000.[240] Diese amerikanischen Zahlen scheinen annähernd mit der Realität im Einklang zu stehen. Es gab während des größten Teils dieser Zeit keine Restriktionen für die Einwanderung in die Vereinigten Staaten, und bis zu 3 Millionen Juden kamen aus Ländern Osteuropas, wo es Krieg und politische Instabilität gab. Schwer zu glauben ist die Behauptung, dass die Bevölkerung der osteuropäischen jüdischen Gemeinden von 1900 bis 1920 ebenfalls zunahmen, wo sie doch so viele ihrer jungen Männer in den Krieg und so viele Familien nach Amerika und Großbritannien geschickt hatten. Beim Vergleich der Zahlen muss man beachten, dass es vor 1918 kein modernes Polen, keine Tschechoslowakei und kein Jugoslawien gab.

1885 bezifferte das Bulletin der Geographischen Gesellschaft von Marseilles die Gesamtzahl der Juden auf der Welt auf 6.877.602 einschließlich 300.000 in Amerika und 5.407.603 in Europa. Von den europäischen Statistiken von 1885 ist die interessanteste Zahl jene für Russland, die mit 2.552.145 angegeben wird (weitere 70.000 wurden als im asiatischen Russland lebend aufgeführt und 14.000 in Turkestan und Afghanistan). Frankreich ist mit 70.000 aufgelistet.

Natürlich gab es 1885 kein Polen, weil es zwischen dem Habsburgerreich (1.648.708), dem Deutschen Reich (561.512) und Russland (2.552.145) aufgeteilt war.[241]

Conklins praktisches *Manual of Useful Information and World's Atlas*, veröffentlicht 1888, setzte die damalige jüdische Bevölkerung weltweit mit 7 Millionen an.[242]

Mindestens 6.000.000 war die Schätzung, vom Jewish Young Men's Club 1889 in Glasgow, England. Sie besagte ferner:[243]

"Es ist schmerzlich, zu hören, dass sie sich alle in einem Status politischer Knechtschaft befinden, abgesehen von einer halben Million."

---

[239] Zum Beispiel vgl. G. Ivers, aaO. (Anm. 66), S. 35.

[240] *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, aaO. (Anm. 237), beziffert die jüdische Bevölkerung von Nord- und Mittelamerika mit 3.530.000.

[241] "Statistics of the Jews", *The New York Times*, 17. Oktober 1885.

[242] *Conklin's Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888, S. 219.

[243] *The New York Times*, 10. Februar 1889.

Wir wollen dies alles rekapitulieren und sehen, wie es in das große Bild passt. Nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg werden durch die Intervention von Menschen aller Glaubensrichtungen bis zu sechs Millionen europäischer Juden vor der Vernichtung gerettet. Dies geschieht nur 20 Jahre, bevor dieselben Menschen fast alle in einer geheimen Kampagne ohne schriftliche Anweisungen und ohne Budget vernichtet werden, weil sich niemand darum kümmerte. 1920 und 1926 haben wir in den ganzen Vereinigten Staaten Veranstaltungen und Kampagnen mit Sammelaktionen für bis zu sechs Millionen hungernde europäische Juden, die als die größten Leidtragenden des, wie wir heute sagen, Ersten Weltkrieges und seiner Folgen bezeichnet werden. Sie hatten Organisationen mit Büros und Vertretern in ganz Europa, die Geld erhielten, das in den Vereinigten Staaten und anderswo von Organisationen gesammelt wurde, die seit dem Ersten Weltkrieg existiert haben und sogar heute noch existieren.

All diese Geldsammelgruppen haben bis zum heutigen Tag ständig gewirkt und sind immer noch tätig. Sie haben seit dem Ende des Ersten Weltkrieges beständig Geld gesammelt. Das *Joint Distribution Committee for the Relief of Jewish War Sufferers* erfreut sich immer noch besten Wohlergehens. Während dies geschrieben wird, hat es eine sehr aktive, gemäßigte, würdige Website. Außerdem wird der "Joint" hauptsächlich durch die amerikanischen *United Jewish Communities* (UJC) finanziert, die durch Kampagnen unterstützt werden, die von jüdischen Gemeinschaften in den ganzen USA durchgeführt werden. Nicht viel hat sich dort geändert. Es gibt angeblich in Brooklyn, New York, ein großes Lagergebäude voller alter Unterlagen des *Joint Distribution Committee*.

Die Warburg-Familie besitzt ein Museum in Großbritannien, das Lieblingsprojekt von Aby Warburg, dem ältesten Bruder von Felix und Max Warburg. Zur Zeit hat es im Internet eine großangelegte Seite. Es gibt dort eine Geschichtswebsite mit dem Namen "The Institute for Historical Research". Gehen Sie einfach zu einer Suchmaschine wie Google und geben Sie I.H.R. ein. Dann schauen Sie nach einer britischen Adresse.

Der Jüdische Weltkongress (*World Jewish Congress* – WTC) wurde 1936 vom *American Jewish Congress* gegründet, der laut seiner Website "jüdische Gemeinden in der ganzen Welt vereint". Der Sitz des *American Jewish Congress* befindet sich heute beim Stephen Wise Congress House in der East 48th Street in New York City. An der Spitze seiner Mitarbeiter in den USA steht ein Exekutiv-Direktor. Es gibt 15 regionale Büros in den Vereinigten Staaten, einen ständigen Vertreter in Washington D.C. sowie ein israelisches Büro in Jerusalem. Präsident Clinton sprach anlässlich eines Abendessens des *World Jewish Congress* am 11. September 2000 in New York zu Ehren von dessen Präsidenten Edgar

M. Bronfman. Bronfman war der Vorsitzende von Seagram's, das vor kurzem von Vivendi Universal geschluckt wurde, einem französischen Unterhaltungs- und Getränke-Mischkonzern. Bronfman wurde Medienmogul und ist gegenwärtig ein Vizepräsident von Vivendi.

Die amerikanischen Organisationen, die die karitativen Kampagnen nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg durchführten, waren auch vor und im Zweiten Weltkrieg voll aktiv. Aber das ist eine andere Geschichte, die künftig noch aus revisionistischer Sicht untersucht werden muss.

Nachwort zur Ausgabe von 2018

Von Germar Rudolf

Heddesheimers Buch, das anno 2003 zum ersten Mal erschien, sorgte sowohl unter Revisionisten wie auch bei der Holocaust-Orthodoxie für Aufsehen.

Revisionisten haben seither versucht, Heddesheimers Ansatz durch die Ausweitung auf andere US-Quellen sowie ausländisches Material zu erweitern. Die umfassendste dieser Bemühungen zur Zusammenstellung einer Liste von Quellen aus der Zeit vor dem Beginn des Internationalen Militärtribunals in Nürnberg (20. November 1945), in denen behauptet wird, sechs Millionen Juden seien in irgendeiner Weise bedroht oder schon ermordert, wurde im Internet veröffentlicht und enthielt 276 Quellen, bevor der allgemeine Zugriff auf diese Liste vom Eigentümer irghendwann anno 2016 gesperrt wurde.[244] Wenn man wie in der Einleitung zu diesem Buch beschrieben Mediendatenbanken und Archive systematisch absucht, so kann man zweifellose noch wesentlich mehr Quellen finden, die diese Sechs-Millionen-Zahl widergeben.

Um diese Liste in gedruckter Form zu bewahren, gebe ich sie am Ende dieses Nachworts in leicht aktualisierter Form wieder. (Darin enthaltene Personennamen wurden nicht ins Namensverzeichnis aufgenommen.)

Eine weitere Frucht von Heddesheimers Pionierarbeit sind Dokumentarfilme, die den Zuschauer über den verblüffenden Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl aufklären. Wenn man YouTube mit Begriffen wie "First Holocaust" oder "Six Million Jews" absucht, findet man zum Beispiel (stand vom 8. März 2018):

– "Remember the First Holocaust of the Jews – World War 1"
  youtu.be/BM-NpkkGvko (1 Min)
– "How do we know that six million Jews died in the Holocaust?"
  youtu.be/jQveQJ2OTOQ (11 Min.)
– "Six Million Jews 1915-1938 HD"
  youtu.be/Dda-0Q_XUhk (22 Min.)

Zuvorderst gibt es da freilich zudem den 65-minütigen Dokumentarfilm, den ich selbst auf der Grundlage des vorliegenden Buches erstellt habe und den es inzwischen auch in deutscher Sprache gibt. Nach der Lektüre dieses Buches werden Sie darin jedoch wenig Neues finden. Es

[244] http://winstonsmithministryoftruth.blogspot.com/2012/02/145-references-to-6000000-jews-prior-to.html.

mag jedoch geeignet sein, um Dritten das Thema nahezubringen, von denen sich die meisten weder je die Zeit nehmen noch die Mühe machen würden, ein ganzes Buch durchzuarbeiten:

- "Der Erste Holocaust: Der verblüffende Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl" youtu.be/-qhF_bcHeXc (1 Std. 5 Min.)
- "The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure" youtu.be/yBnMtkbWPCs (1 Std. 10 Min.)

Es hat auch einige kritische Bemerkungen zu Heddesheimers Buch gegeben. Sie weisen daraufhin, dass nichts Schlimmes daran sei, wenn eine ethnische bzw. religiöse Gruppe versuche, ihren Brüdern in Not zu helfen, wie es jüdische Organisationen in den USA bezüglich Juden taten, die entweder unter dem Zaren oder während des Ersten Weltrkriegs litten. Dem kann man sich anschließen, aber das ist nicht der Angelpunkt von Heddesheimers Studie.

Zudem wurde die Sowjetunion aus einer überwiegend jüdischen Revolution geboren, und ethnische Juden (so es so etwas gibt) dominierten die Sowjetunion in den frühen Jahren zu einem erstaulichen Grad. Antisemitismus wurde in der Sowjetunion sogar gleich nach ihrer Gründung zu einem Verbrechen erklärt, und wir sollten auch nicht vergessen, dass das von der Sowjetunion in ihren Anfangsjahren benutzte Symbol der sechszackige Stern war, nicht der fünzackige Stern, der erst später übernommen wurde. Daher können US-amerikanische jüdische Gruppen, die Gelder für jüdische Projekte in der Sowjetunion sammelten, kaum behaupten, dass dies getan wurde, um jüdisches Leiden abzuwenden. Derlei Unterstützung war bestens naiv und half faktisch, das Terrorregime der Sowjetunion während des ersten Jahrzehnts nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg zu stabilisieren.

Liste von Bezügen auf "sechs Millionen Juden" in englischen Medien vor dem Nürnberger Tribunal seit 1850

1. 1850 – British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (ed.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Vol. V, Aylott & Jones, London, August 1850, page 216: "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites" in the world (reprinted in the *Christian Spectator* 1850, page 496).
2. 1866 – Brigham Young, *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Vol. 28, London 1866, p. 677: "there are but about 6,000,000 Jews in the world"
3. 1869 – *The New York Times*, 12 September 1869, page 8: "there are now living about 6,000,000 Israelites, nearly one half of whom live in Europe." Repeated on 31 October 1869.
4. 1889 – *The New York Times*, 10 February 1889: "How Many Jews Are There? […] the lowest [estimate] that could be entertained, stated the number of the ubiquitous race at 6,000,000."
5. 1891 – *The New York Times*, 26 January 1891: "Russia's population of five million to six million Jews […] about six million persecuted and miserable wretches."
6. 1891 – Herold Frederic, "An Indictment of Russia," *The New York Times*, 12 September 1891: "as to the entire number of Jews in Russia […] a total of 6,000,000 is most nearly correct."
7. 1896 – "Russia and Religious Liberty," *The New York Times*, 15 March 1891: "the [Russian] Jews are 5,000,000 or 6,000,000."
8. 1900 – Stephen S. Wise, *New York Times*, 11 June 1900: "There are 6,000,000 living, bleeding, suffering arguments in favor of Zionism."
9. 1902 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 10th Edition, Vol. 25, 1902, page 482: "While there are in Russia and Rumania six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
10. 1902 – Samuel W. Goldstein, *New York Times*, 27 November 1902: "PLEA FOR ZIONISM… In answer I would say: Does Dr. Silverman represent the 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, 300,000 in Roumania and the 1,000,000 in Galicia?"
11. 1903 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 September 1903, page 6: "… six million downtrodden brethren."
12. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 February 1904, page 2: "… where five or six million people existed under persecution."
13. 1904 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 October 1904, page 1: "… the final and definite deliverance of the six millions of Russian, Roumanian and Galician Jews… transporting five or six million people over the sea."
14. 1904 – Israel Zangwill, *New York Times*, 20 October 1904: "The problem does not relate to the American Jews, but to the 6,000,000 in Russia. The Russian Government has consented to allow the Jews to leave,"
15. 1905 – *New York Times*, 29 January 1905: "[Rev Dr Harris] declared that a free and a happy Russia, with its 6,000,000 Jews, would possibly mean the end of Zionism, since the abolition of the autocracy would practically eliminate the causes that brought Zionism into existence."

16. 1905 – *New York Times*, 1 November 1905: "From 1890 to 1902 [Chief Procurator of the Holy Synod Pobiedonostzeff] caused 6,000,000 Jewish families to be expelled from Russia…"
17. 1906 – *New York Times*, 25 March 1906: "Startling reports the condition and future of Russia's 6,000,000 Jews were made on March 12 in Berlin to the annual meeting of the Central Jewish Relief League of Germany by Dr. Paul Nathan… He left St. Petersburg with the firm conviction that the Russian Government's studied policy for the 'solution' of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination."
18. 1907 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 October 1907, page 13: "… for six million people cannot emigrate.
19. 1908 – *Deseret Evening News*, 17 March 1908: "… poverty, starvation and disease are the afflictions which now beset the six million Jews in that country and Roumania."
20. 1908 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 7 August 1908: "… when six million Russian Jews are crying…"
21. 1910 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 February 1910: "SIX MILLION BABIES SAVED BY STRAUS."
22. 1910 – "Many Jews Flee from Russia," *The New York Times,* 13 March 1910: Russia's "Jewish population of roundly 6,000,000"
23. 1910 – "Russain Jews in Sad Plight," *The New York Times,* 11 April 1910: "the systematic, relentless, quiet grinding down of a people of more than 6,000,000 souls,"
24. 1911 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 11th Edition, Vol. 2, 1911, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
25. 1911 – Max Nordau speaking at the 1911 Zionist Congress. Ben Hecht, *Perfidy,* NY: Julian Messner, 1961, page 254: "But the same righteous Governments, who are so nobly, industriously active to establish the eternal peace, are preparing, by their own confession, complete annihilation for six million people,"
26. 1911 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 4 June 1911, page 15: "PRINCE, PRIEST AND PEASANT WAGE WAR AGAINST SIX MILLION JEWS"
27. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 18 August 1911, page 14: "Very soon a fervid Russian patriotism will reign in every Ghetto, and the melting-up of the race begin. But this absorption of the five or six million Jews…"
28. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18 August 1911, page 14: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
29. 1911 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 August 1911: "… six million Jews are still groaning under the most terrible yoke."
30. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 September 1911, page 3: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
31. 1911 – Max Nordau, *The Reform Advocate* (Chicago), 9 September 1911: "… the downfall of six million creatures… for no war has ever yet destroyed six million human lives."
32. 1911 – *New York Times*, 31 October 1911: "The 6,000,000 Jews of Russia are singled out for systematic oppression and for persecution due to process of law."
33. 1911 – "Condition of the Jews in Russia Worst in History," *New York Times,* 10 December 1911: "The Russian Government […] is making the 6,000,000 Jews a people economically exhausted—a people without any rights at all."
34. 1912 – *American Jewish Year Book* 5672 (23 Sep 1911 – 11 Sep 1912), page 308: "Russia has since 1890 adopted a deliberate plan to expel or exterminate six mil-

lions of its people for no other reason than that they refuse to become members of the Greek Church, but prefer to remain Jews."

35. 1912 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 January 1912: "… more than six million Jews reside in small towns and villages there is no Sabbath question."
36. 1912 – Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, *New York Tribune*, 11 September 1912, page 9: "Russia is now asphyxiating the Jews. It does not dare to offend the nations by blood spilling, so it is slowly, but surely grinding out the lives of 6,000,000 Jews."
37. 1913 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 18 October 1913, page 4: "There are six million Jews in Russia and the government is anxious to annihilate them by methods that provoke protests from the civilized world."
38. 1914 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 10 July 1914, page 9: "… where six million Jews are suffering…"
39. 1914 – *New York Times*, 2 December 1914, page 12: "APPEAL FOR AID FOR JEWS. … the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews… upon the Jewish people, more than nine millions of whom live in the countries at war and over six million of these in the actual war zone in Poland, Galicia and the whole of the Russian frontier."
40. 1915 – *New York Times*, 14 January 1915, page 3: "In the world today there are about 13,000,000 Jews, of whom more than 6,000,000 are in the heart of the war zone; Jews whose lives are at stake and who today are subjected to every manner of suffering and sorrow…"
41. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 19 March 1915: "How the casting of six million people into the deepest abyss of servitude and outlawry is to relieve tension we cannot understand."
42. 1915 – *The Sun* (N.Y.), 6 June 1915, section 5, page 1: "Six million Jews, one-half of the Jewish people throughout the world, are being persecuted, hounded, humiliated, tortured, starved. … six million Jews in Russia… are being tortured so mercilessly."
43. 1915 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 25 June 1915: "The annihilation of the six million Jews now congregated in the Russian domains goes on in a well-defined and systematic manner."
44. 1915 – Jacob de Hass, *The Boston Sunday Globe*, 26 September 1915, page 46: "Indeed the only point that all warring elements are agreed upon is that at the end of the holocaust the Jews and Palestine will be more closely related than at present."
45. 1915 – *New York Tribune*, 14 October 1915: "What the Turks are doing to Armenians is child's play compared to what Russia is doing to six million Jews, her own subjects."
46. 1915 – *The Mercury*, 4 December 1915: "… six millions of Russian and Polish Jews are to-day the most pitiable victims of that race hatred and that race fanaticism which have been the creed of Germany…"
47. 1916 – *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone*, The American Jewish Committee (ed.), 1916, pages 19f., 29, 47, 60, 66: "… where six million human beings guilty only of adherence to the Jewish faith are compelled to live out their lives in squalor and misery, in constant terror of massacre… estimated at six million or more… of these six million people… a kind of prison with six million inmates… The persons most affected, the six million Jews of Russia… The Jews are loyal and brave, and it is most inadvisable to pursue a policy which might convert six million subjects into enemies.… the six million Jews of Russia still continued… nearly three of the six million…"
48. 1916 – *Sausalito News* (CA), 22 January 1916, page 1: "… six million starving Polish Jews in the war stricken countries of Europe"
49. 1916 – *Oakland Tribune* (Cal.), 26+27 January 1916, page 1 (FRONT PAGE ADVERT 2 DAYS RUNNING): "The President of the United States—6,000,000

Starving, Homeless, People—Why should the President, by proclamation to the people of the nation, fix upon January 27th as the day for contributing towards the relief of over six million Jews located in the Far Eastern War Zone?"

50. 1916 – *The Tacoma Times*, 28 February 1916: "… there were 6,000,000 Jews in Europe absolutely without food or resources."
51. 1916 – *New York Times*, 28 February 1916: "Nearly six million Jews are ruined in the greatest moral and material misery; millions of them are refugees, dependent upon the good will of their brethren."
52. *Kalamazoo Gazette* (Kalamazoo, MI), Wednesday, 1 March 1916, page 1: "WAR MAY MOVE 6,000,000 JEWS … Nearly six million Jews are ruined."
53. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 3 March 1916, page 6: "Position of the Jews in Russia. The Jews in Russia, numbering about six million, are denied full political and civil rights and are economically oppressed."
54. 1916 – *New York Herald*, 5 March 1916, Section III, page 10: "Six million Jews, old men, women and little children, are suffering from the greatest calamity that has befallen Israel since the Egyptian bondage."
55. 1916 – *North Devon Journal*, 9 March 1916, page 7: "In Poland, in Southern and Western Russia, six million Jews resided when the War broke out. They lived there in the Pale of Settlement, in poverty, and were terribly overcrowded."
56. 1916 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette* (Ind.), 12 March 1916, page 34: "… six million Jews reported starving in the warring countries."
57. 1916 – *El Paso Herald*, 22 April 1916, page 5: "Six Million Jews Are Deprived Of Papers By Russian Censorship. … Six million Jews have been robbed of their newspapers."
58. 1916 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 4 August 1916: "… six million Jews …"
59. 1917 – *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 16 February 1917, page 2: "Six million Jews are living in lands where they are oppressed, exploited, crushed and robbed of every inalienable human right."
60. 1918 – *Fort Wayne News and Sentinel* (Ind.), 22 June 1918, page 1: "In the war zone of Europe there are six million Jews who have been the war's worst sufferers, …"
61. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1918, page 1: "Claims Palestine Has Room For Six Million… It is quite possible for Palestine to find room for five to six millions… 800,000 hectares will suffice to produce the food of six millions of people, …"
62. 1918 – *The Bakersfield Californian*, 30 July 1918, page 4: "… the six million starving Jews in Poland, Galicia and other stricken Eastern provinces…"
63. 1918 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 5 September 1918: "… Russia, where the bulk of the Jewish people to the number of well over six million still dwell, is a land of blood and midnight darkness."
64. 1918 – *The Columbus Jewish Chronicle*, 13 September 1918, page 1: "The report describes the havoc the war has caused among the six million Jews of Russia. Driven by the invading armies, the Jews have been compelled to flee from their homes;"
65. 1918 – *New York Times*, 18 October 1918, page 12: "Six million Souls Will Need Help to Resume Normal Life When War Is Ended. … Committee of American Jews Lays Plans for the Greatest Humanitarian Task in History. … 6,000,000 Jews Need Help."
66. 1919 – *The Bourbon News*, 1 April 1919, page 4: "… six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia who are dying of starvation, …"
67. 1919 – The *Corsicana Daily Sun*, 3 April 1919, page 5: "SIX MILLION ARE STARVING … It is estimated that there are six million Jewish women, children and aged men actually starving to death."

68. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 4 April 1919, page 3: "Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
69. 1919 – *The Watchman and Southron*, 5 April 1919: "Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life."
70. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 5 April 1919, page 5: "Six million Jews are dying of starvation."
71. 1919 – *The Galveston Daily News*, 6 April 1919, page 8: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
72. 1919 – *El Paso Herald*, 7 April 1919: "… to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror."
73. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 8 April 1919, page 15: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavoring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German terror."
74. 1919 – *The Corsicana Daily Sun*, 9 April 1919, page 8: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"
75. 1919 – *San Antonio Express*, 9 April 1919, page 12: "At no other time in the history of the Jewish people has the need been so great as now. Six million of our brothers and sisters are dying of starvation. The entire race is threatened with extinction."
76. 1919 – *Daily Kentucky New Era*, Wednesday, 9 April 1919, pages 4f.: "The American Jewish Relief Committee is endeavouring to save from starvation six million Jews who are the helpless victims of the German Terror."
77. 1919 – *The Wellington Leader* (Tex.), 11 April 1919, page 1: "We wish to call the attention of our people to the great drive that is on to raise funds for the relief of the six million Jews who are starving in the war ridden districts of the east."
78. 1919 – *The Corsicana, Semi-Weekly Light*, 11 April 1919, page 5: "THE AMERICAN JEWISH RELIEF COMMITTEE IS ENDEAVOURING TO SAVE FROM STARVATION SIX MILLION JEWS WHO ARE THE HELPLESS VICTIMS OF THE GERMAN TERROR"
79. 1919 – *The Daily Courier* (Pa.), 4 August 1919, section 2, page 1: "APPEALS TO AMERICA TO ACT QUICKLY IF LIVES OF SOME SIX MILLION JEWS ARE TO BE SAVED… The lives of some six million people are at stake."
80. 1919 – *The Fulton Patriot*, 3 September 1919, page 4: "WORLD JEWRY AT GREATEST CRISIS Leaders in America Striving to Save Race in Europe From Destruction. … All told, many million Christians and more than 6,000,000 Jews in countries other than the United States are being directly aided by American Jewish relief funds."
81. 1919 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1919, page 6: "127,000 Jews Have Been Killed and 6,000,000 Are in Peril. … 6,000,000 souls in Ukrainia and in Poland have received notice through action and by word that they are going to be completely exterminated – this fact stands before the whole world as the paramount issue of the present day."
82. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne News and Sentinel*, 17 September 1919, section 2, page 1: "… six million Jews are dying of starvation and where vast numbers of them—innocent victims of the ravages of war—wander homeless, and in rags."
83. 1919 – *Trenton Evening Times* (Trenton, N.J.), 28 September 1919, page 4: "Six Million Jews Reported Destitute in Eastern Europe."

84. 1919 – *Rushville Daily Republican*, 29 September 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
85. 1919 – *Tipton Tribune*, 29 September 1919, page 2: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
86. 1919 – *Fort Wayne Journal Gazette*, 1 October 1919, page 4: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
87. 1919 – *The Washington Democrat*, 2 October 1919, page 1: "The thought that as I walk the streets of this prosperous and happy town there are 6,000,000 people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When I read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or my religion. … Six million people perishing!"
88. 1919 – *The Colorado Springs Gazette*, 2 October 1919: "SIX MILLION JEWS FORM DAILY IN A BREAD LINE … Six million Jews, men, women and children, a number as great as the population of the state of Illinois including Chicago, form the bread line in Europe every day."
89. 1919 – *Janesville Daily Gazette* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 4: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
90. 1919 – *Sheboygan Press* (Wis.), 4 October 1919, page 2: "… the Feast Day of Rosh Hashonah. It was not a feast day for some six million starving Jews of Europe because every day for the past four years has been a fast day for them. … the five year fast that has been the lot of the 6,000,000 Jews in Europe."
91. 1919 – *The Pittsburgh Gazette Times* – 5 October 1919, section 6, page 16: "Still they live—these 6,000,000 helpless, starving, homeless people … JEWISH WAR RELIEF COMMITTEE"
92. 1919 – *The Fort Wayne Journal-Gazette* (Ind.), 6 October 1919, page 3: "With six million of their population in absolute want, they are unable alone to render sufficient aid… There are to-day to be found in the ten provinces of Russia, Poland and the fifteen provinces called the 'Pale of Settlement' six millions of these peaceful and law abiding people… We do not see with our eyes the evidences of want and degradation into which six million Jews have been thrown suddenly through no fault of their own."
93. 1919 – *Indiana Weekly Messenger*, 9 October 1919, page 1 & 4: "Life for six millions in the shadow of death! … Six millions mean what? … Six million souls, old men, old women, and little children in Poland, Lithuania, Russia, Palestine, Galicia, Turkey, Syria, Roumania, Greece, and Bulgaria are in imminent danger of starving to death this winter. … The responsibility of maintaining life in these six million sufferers rests upon every man and woman in the United States… Helping the Jews in their extremity is not helping the Bolsheviks," the speaker emphatically declared."
94. 1919 – *Schenectady Gazette*, 16 October 1919, page 15: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."

95. 1919 – *Titusville Herald*, 18 October 1919, page 4: "… Jewish Relief Fund… Contribute Today, the Last Day and Help Save From Death Six Millions of Starving People."
96. 1919 – *San Francisco Chronicle*, 19 October 1919, page 18: "6,000,000 JEWS IN BREAD LINE, STRAUS WRITES. More Than Third of Entire Race in World Reduced to Despair in Europe. … Six million Jews, out of the 16,000,000 in the world…"
97. 1919 – *Cape Vincent Eagle*, 23 October 1919: "… there are six million people in other lands without food, shelter or raiment is disturbing. … When read, as I have read all my life, of the persecution and slaughter of the Jews I am not proud of my own race or of my religion."
98. 1919 – Martin H. Glynn, "The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!" *The American Hebrew*, 31 October 1919, page 582: "From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help … Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. … In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand. Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life […] bigoted lust for Jewish blood. In this threatened holocaust of human life in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women. Six million men and women are dying … six million Jewish men and women are starring across the seas …"
99. 1919 – *The Evening Tribune Providence*, 31 October 1919, page 11: "In the midst of our campaign for the relief of the six million Jews of Eastern Europe…"
100. 1919 – *The Record* (Johnson City, N.Y.), 1 November 1919, page 8: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America for aid."
101. 1919 – *Beatrice Daily Sun* (Neb.), 8 November 1919, page 2: "The territory which Mr. Hoover visited is but a part of that in which 6,000,000 Jews, suffers of war and war's equally horrible after-math, stand helpless today, … The Need: SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS. Six million Jews in Poland, Lithuania, Galicia, Palestine, Turkey and Siberia are dying of starvation. … These six million despairing souls are totally dependent on American generosity for the bare necessities of life. The Object: $35,000,000 for 6,000,000 LIVES"
102. 1919 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 11 November 1919, page 2: "DISEASE AND STARVATION IN POLAND Lieut. Wright Tells of Half Starved People Clad in Rags BREAD OUT OF LEAVES Says 6,000,000 Face Death This Winter Unless Given Immediate Relief… 6,000,000 Face Death… Six million Jews in eastern Europe face death during the coming winter, …"
103. 1919 – Felix M. Warburg, *New York Times*, 12 November 1919: "The Jews were the worst sufferers in the war. The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth."
104. 1919 – *Gouverneur Free Press*, 12 November 1919: "Six Million Men and Women Are Dying… Won't You Help Them? … From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help… in six million human beings… In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate… Six million men and women are dying… Six million men and women are dying… Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas… Six million men and women of the race that helped do the greatest of the world's work are falling into the grave! … six million famished men and women now turn mute eyes of appeal…"

105. 1919 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 28 November 1919, page 15: "There are 6,000,000 Jews in Eastern Europe whom the war has left dependent upon us for aid."
106. 1919 – *Ironwood News Record* (Mich.), 6 December 1919, page 9: "For First Time in History of Race, Jews Are Asking Others For Help. … They are doing it because six million Jews in eastern and central Europe are actually in need of food at this moment. … The problem of 6,000,000 starving men, women and little children ought to be the problem of all humanity."
107. 1919 – *Lima News* (Ohio), 24 December 1919, page 3: "Today Six Million Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known In the History of the Race."
108. 1919 – *The Toledo News-Bee,* 27 December 1919: "Six Million Human Beings Are Suffering the Tortures of Disease, Hunger and Death… American Jewish Relief Committee"
109. 1920 – *Van Wert Daily Bulletin* (Ohio), 5 January 1920, page 3: "… Jewish relief work in Europe and Asia. There are six million Jews in the two continents who because of the war have been made destitute."
110. 1920 – *Manti Messenger* (Utah), 19 March 1920: "Just now some six million of Jews, eight hundred thousand of them just children, are in imminent danger of starvation in eastern Europe."
111. 1920 – *Tulsa Daily World*, 11 April 1920, section B, page 14: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race"
112. 1920 – *Utica Herald*-Dispatch, 20 April 1920, page 9: "Today 6,000,000 Jews Are Facing the Darkest Days Ever Known in the Long History of the Race."
113. 1920 – *New York Times*, 1 May 1920, page 8: "Just Another Drive, but the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer."
114. 1920 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1920, page 1: "… six million human beings, without food, shelter, clothing or medical treatment."
115. 1920 – *New York Times*, 3 May 1920, page 11: "Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe."
116. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 9: "… to save six million men and women in Eastern Europe from extermination by hunger and disease."
117. 1920 – *New York Times*, 5 May 1920, page 19: "Six million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us."
118. 1920 – *New York Times*, 7 May 1920: "… Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death."
119. 1920 – A poster tied to a lamppost in a photograph in the 1 June 1920 edition (Vol. 1, No. 3) of *Jewish Relief News*: "JEWISH WAR RELIEF CAMPAIGN (—) MAY 2 TO 9 (—) SIX MILLION STARVING SOULS"
120. 1920 – *Montgomery Advertiser* (Montgomery, AL), 29 June 1920, page 5: "Must They Pay the Price? Victims of the War—In the Path of Five Armies […] Six Million Jews have been pillaged, plundered, mal-treated, driven about the country like cattle."
121. 1920 – *Ogden Standard Examiner,* 8 August 1920, page 9: "PUSH DRIVE FOR JEWISH RELIEF … Mr. Bond declared today that there are six million jews [sic] in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
122. 1920 – *The Ogden Standard-Examiner*, 20 August 1920: "… there are six million Jews in eastern and central Europe whom the war has left dependent upon America."
123. 1920 – *New York Tribune*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews were made homeless by five years of foreign and domestic wars."
124. 1920 – *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, 29 August 1920: "Six million Jews had been made homeless, starving, naked and plague ridden by five years of foreign and domestic wars that swept Poland."

125. 1921 – *New York Times*, 20 July 1921, page 2: "BEGS AMERICA SAVE 6,000,000 IN RUSSIA. Russia's 6,000,000 Jews are facing extermination by massacre."
126. *The New York Call*, 2 January 2, 1922, page 2: "JEWS MEET HERE JAN. 15 TO PLAN CAMPAIGN FOR $6,000,000 FOR RELIEF"
127. 1922 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 22 March 1922, page 14: "The Jews in the immediate district for which the aid of the war sufferers' campaign is to be given numbered over six million. … Over 300,000 orphans, over 150,000 desecrated women, over six million wandering Jews walking, crawling in their misery, feeding on the bark of trees and on herbs that grow by the wayside."
128. 1925 – *Lawrence Journal-World* (Kansas), 29 June 1925, page 5: "Jewish National Fund Invests Almost $6,000,000 in Palestine"
129. 1926 – *Encyclopaedia Britannica*, 13th Edition, Vol. 1, 1926, page 145: "While there remain in Russia and Rumania over six millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded…"
130. 1926 – *Canadian Jewish Review*, 9 April 1926, page 4: "… the extreme need of 6,000,000 Jews in Russia and Poland, …"
131. 1926 – *New York Times*, 21 April 1926: "In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America! New York's Quota: $6,000,000 United Jewish Campaign of New York"
132. 1930 – *The Daily Times* (Pa.), 15 March 1930, page 5: "Will Raise $6,000,000 for Upbuilding Palestine and to Rehabilitate Jews of Eastern Europe"
133. 1931 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 28 December 1931, page 25: "SIX MILLION JEWS FACE STARVATION. … FEARS CRISIS AT HAND. … six million Jews in Eastern Europe face starvation, and even worse, during the coming winter."
134. 1932 – *Symphony of Six Million*, movie, 29 April 1932; directed by Gregory La Cava, written by Fannie Hurst (story), J. Walter Ruben, Bernard Schubert (screenplay), starring Ricardo Cortez.
135. 1933 – *New York Times*, 29 March 1933: The Joint Distribution Committee "is now active in relief and reconstructive work in Eastern Europe where 6,000,000 Jews are involved."
136. 1933 – *New York Times*, 1 June 1933, page 6: "Dr. Margoshes said he had received a letter from the poet at Zurich a few days ago, stating that she had 'run away from the holocaust…'"
137. 1933 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 21 September 1933: "At this period of human persecution and of human destruction, when life, especially Jewish life has ceased to be of any value in the cruel land of bloody Germany, when the lives of hundreds of thousands are tortured and hang in the balance – during this holocaust…"
138. 1935 – *New York Times*, 8 September 1935, page 26: "The preliminary session of the first world conference of the Federation of Polish Jews being attended by sixty delegates from eighteen countries representing 6,000,000 Jews…"
139. 1936 – Kabbalist & Zionist Jacob de Hass, B'nai B'rith Magazine *The National Jewish Monthly*, Volume 50, Number 6, March 1936.: "Six million Jews are affected by this omnipresent fear ('of another world war')"
140. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *Reden und Aufsätze 1901-1936*, Jüd. Bucherverlag Erwin Löwe, Berlin 1937, page 272-4: "It is no exaggeration to say that six million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted. … It is ultimately the fate of six million people!"
141. 1936 – *New York Times*, 31 May 1936, page 14: "AMERICANS APPEAL FOR JEWISH REFUGE." The petition, in expressing the opinion of enlightened Christian leadership in the United States, favoring a larger Jewish immigration into Palestine, stressed the intolerable sufferings of the millions of Jews in "the European holocaust. … to save these unfortunate millions from total annihilation…"

142. 1936 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 2 June 1936, page 3: "Great Britain has it within her power to throw open the gates of Palestine and let in the victimized and persecuted Jews escaping from the European holocaust."
143. 1936 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 8 August 1936, page 5: "Delegates of 32 Nations Represent six million Hebrews."
144. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, speech before the Peel Commission on Palestine, King David Hotel in Jerusalem, November 25, 1936: "If one goes further afield (in Europe), and takes the Jewries of Rumania, Latvia, Lithuania, Austria, ones see practically the same picture, and it is no exaggeration on my part to say that today six million — I am not speaking of the Jews in Persia and Morocco and such places, who are very inarticulate, one hears very little of them — in that part of the world are doomed to be pent up in places where they are not wanted, … These six million people to whom I have referred are condemned to live from hand to mouth. … it affects the fate of six million people."
145. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The (London) Times*, 26 November 1936: "While in Western Europe many individual Jews had happy homes, in Eastern Europe there were 6,000,000 unwanted unfortunates who were condemned to be penned up in places where they could not live. … the presence of these 6,000,000 people without a future whose condition was a threat to Europe."
146. 1936 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 11 December 1936, page 3: "… where six million Jews are in a position which is neither life nor death."
147. 1936 – *New York Post*, 11 December 1936, page 19: "JEWISH RELIEF BOARD TO HEAR LEHMAN SUDAY Gathering to consider the crisis confronting 6,000,000 Jews in Central and Eastern Europe, …"
148. 1937 – *Fitchburg Sentinel*, 17 February 1937, page 1 & 11: "Stating that "6,000,000 Jews in central Europe have neither life nor death because of extreme persecution," Mrs Emanuel Halpern of New York city, member of the national board of Hadassah urged… Today there are 6,000,000 million (sic) Jews in central Europe who have neither life nor death."
149. 1937 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 3 September 1937: "the position of the six million Jews of Central and Eastern Europe with whose existence the J.D.C." was "so vitally concerned."
150. 1937 – *Albany Evening News* (NY), 27 May 1937, page 6.: "The plight of six million Jews in Europe is an outstanding indictment against the ruthlessness of dictatorships that have seen fit to utilize uncivilized and thoroughly un-Christian methods in the persecution of minorities, in order to gain their personal and selfish attainments. It is our duty to try to alleviate the perilous conditions of the youth in Germany and Poland, and it is the duty of every Jew to assist in raising the quota that is allotted to use [recte: us]."
151. 1937 – Chaim Weizmann speech (4 August 37) at the World Zionist Conference, Switzerland, *The Manchester Guardian* (UK), 9 August 1937, page 13: "I told the Royal Commission [on Palestine, Nov 25, 1936] that the hopes of 6,000,000 Jews are centred on emigration. Then I was asked: 'But can you bring 6,000,000 to Palestine?' I replied: 'No. I am acquainted with the laws of physics and chemistry and I know the force of material factors. In our generation I divide the figure by three, and you can see in that the depth of the Jewish tragedy—two millions of youth, with their lives before them, who have lost the most elementary of rights, the right to work.' The old ones will pass, they will bear their fate or they will not. They are dust, economic and moral dust in a cruel world."
152. 1937 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 31 December 1937: "The number six million is often used to describe the Jewish population of Central and Eastern Europe."
153. 1938 – *New York Times*, 9 January 1938, page 12: "PERSECUTED JEWS SEEN ON INCREASE. 6,000,000 VICTIMS NOTED. … Five to six million in all are today the victims of governmental anti-Semitism…"

154. 1938 – *New York Times*, 23 February 1938, page 23: "A depressing picture of 6,000,000 Jews in Central Europe deprived of protection or economic opportunities, slowly dying of starvation, all hope gone… Now anti-Semitism has spread to thirteen European nations, and threatens the very existence of millions of Jews."
155. 1938 – *Sunday Times-Advertiser* (Trenton, N.J.), 20 March 1938: "The simple fact is that the fate of six million Jews in Poland, Roumania, Germany and Austria hangs in the balance."
156. 1938 – *The Jewish Criterion* (Pittsburgh), 1 April 1938, page 15: "I shall not comment upon the first except to remind you that six million Jews in Europe are struggling between life and death."
157. 1938 – *The Guardian*, 4 April 1938, page 11: "Six million Jews at this moment are trapped like rats…"
158. 1938 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1938: "The rising tide of anti-Semitism in Europe today, which has deprived more than 6,000,000 Jews and non-Aryans of a birthright…"
159. 1938 – Jacob Lestshinsky, "The Jews of Central Europe," in *Jewish Frontier*, Vol. 5, No. 6, June 1938, page 13: "EVERY NATION is morally compelled to face the bitter truth. This article is written not with the intent of bewailing our plight but in order to arrive at a factual calculation of the status of six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe and of the prospects that exist in the lands of immigration."
160. 1938 – *Port Arthur News*, 9 June 1938, page 1: "It is estimated that nearly six million Jews have been driven from their homes by ruthless oppressors and stripped not only of their property but their right to work for a living."
161. 1938 – *Rochester Democrat and Chronicle*, 16 June 1938, page 18: "Judge Lewis urged American members of the race to swing moral and financial powers into the channels of evacuating some 6,000,000 Jews to Palestine."
162. 1938 – *Turtle Mountain Star*, Rolla, North Dakota, 6 October 1938: "Five or six million Jews, uprooted by dictatorship and tossed about by economic storms, may have to depend upon the development of the Holy Land, under British mandate, as a solution to their difficulties. But they face the hostility of the Arabs living there, whose economic and religious interests conflict with theirs. … protects the settlers from the raiding Arabs. … The Arabs Are Coming! … The dreaded Mohammedan raiders have been sighted by a neighbor settler…"
163. 1938 – *The Times*, 22 November 1938: "Mass emigration of Jews to Palestine for two years and the formation of a Jewish national assembly was advocated by Sir John Haslam, M.P., in a message which he sent to a public meeting at the Kingsway Hall last night held by the New Zionist Organization. The message stated that the problem now involved some 6,000,000 Jews."
164. 1939 – *New York Times*, 15 January 1939, page 27: "Rabbi Silver wanted assistance to Jewish emigration safeguarded so that European governments would realize that 'it is impossible to evacuate 6,000,000 Jews.'"
165. 1939 – *The Binghampton Press*, 18 January 1939, page 8: "IRISH PLEA — Deputy Robert Briscoe, only Jewish member of the Irish Parliament, arrives in New York city to begin a campaign to enlist Americans in a plan for resettling approximately 6,000,000 Jews in Palestine."
166. 1939 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 27 January 1939: "Only six million Jews remain at the moment safe. But they will have to carry the burden."
167. 1939 – *The Daily Sentinel* (Rome, N.Y.), 31 January 1939, page 11: "Does Mr. X really believe that if Hitler gains control of Spain with the help of Franco, that life in Spain will be any different than it is today in Germany, Austria and Czechoslovakia where 6,000,000 Jews have been murdered, …"
168. 1939 – Chaim Weizmann, *The Palestine Post*, 14 February 1939: "The fate of six million people was in balance…"

169. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 17 February 1939, page 20: "The fate of six million people is in the balance. … They supported their stand with a declaration that Jews never needed unrestricted immigration to Palestine as much as at present, with 6,000,000 Jewish refugees seeking a haven."
170. 1939 – *The Evening Independent*, 22 February 1939, page 1: "6,000,000 Helpless. … there are six million Jews in Europe today fighting desperately against intolerance and despair. For them the support of the united appeal is crucial."
171. 1939 – *The Jewish Western Bulletin*, 3 March 1939: "SIX MILLION JEWS OVERSEAS FACING PERSECUTION, DISCRIMINATION AND ECONOMIC RUIN …"
172. 1939 –*The Advocate: America's Jewish Journal*. Vols. 95-98, 17 March 1939, page 47: "If the six million Jews that constitute the European scene were removed from the lands where they now dwell the forces of brutality and ruthlessness would still continue to operate."
173. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 4: "Not in Hitler's Hands, In Yours… The Fate Of Six Million European Jews"
174. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 7 April 1939, page 33: "… six million Jewish people who are in dire need today."
175. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 4: "Recent events in Central Europe have brought to 6,000,000 the total number of Jews in Central and Eastern European countries affected by anti-Semitic activities."
176. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 14 April 1939, page 6: "… whether our 6,000,000 fellow countrymen will live or die… More than a million refugees, starving, tortured, fear-dazed, have been dragged from their homes, separated from their families, expelled from their countries. Five million more, await with horror the moment this misery will strike them…"
177. 1939 – *Chester Times* (Pa.), 20 April 1939, page 6: "Six million Jews are the stepchildren of fate in Europe today."
178. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 April 1939, page 15: "… the distress and suffering of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe. … HAVE YOU DONE YOUR DUTY? THE UNITED JEWISH FUND NEEDS YOUR HELP FOR THE HELPLESS 6,000,000 IN EUROPE
179. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 April 1939, page 3: "… 6,000,000 fellow Jews who are in distress today."
180. 1939 – *The Niagara Falls Gazette*, 1 May 1939, page 15: "ITHACA RABBI SAYS FREE JEWS MUST AID HARASSED BRETHREN Six Million Jews Are Refugees, Members of B'nai B'rith Lodges Told. Three-eights of the world's Jewish population of 16,000,000 persons, or approximately 6,000,000 persons, are potential refugees. … Rabbi Fischoff declared that the 6,000,000 Jews or Christians of Jewish extraction are in real of imminent danger due to the spread of totalitarianism in the world."
181. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 5 May 1939, page 9: "PLIGHT OF 6,000,000 … The 6,000,000 European Jews …"
182. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 12 May 1939, page 7: "The year of 1939 is the year of the most critical struggle of 6,000,000 European Jews."
183. 1939 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 8 June 1939, page 6: "PLIGHT OF THE UNWANTED … A little more than a month ago Lord Winterton, chairman of the Evian Committee, declared that the potential problem concerned five or six million Jews."
184. 1939 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 30 June 1939, page 1: "The crisis which Jews of Europe are facing today envelops far more than six million souls."
185. 1939 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Vol. 2, No. 5, September-October 1939, page 3 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."

186. 1939 – *The Sentinel* (Chicago, IL), 12 October 1939.: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
187. 1939 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 13 October 1939, page 2: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
188. 1939 – Samuel Broncheck, *Syracuse Herald*-Journal, 30 October 1939, page 15: "… in Poland alone there are 6,000,000 Jews who are now subject to Hitler's persecution or Stalin's 'communizing.'"
189. 1939 – *The Southern Israelite*, 28 November 1939: "… the coming war would be the annihilation of the six million Jews in East and Central Europe."
190. 1940 – *Mason City Globe Gazette* (Iowa), 20 January 1940, page 16: "Mr. Tannenbaum stressed that Palestine offered the only solution to the six million Jews who are homeless, starving and sick in central and eastern Europe today."
191. 1940 – *The Southern Israelite*, 3 May 1940: "Almost six million Jews find themselves on the brink of starvation and extermination. Their only hope is the help which the Jews of America can extend to them. The success of the United Jewish Appeal will determine their fate."
192. 1940 – Robert W. Schiff, *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 17 May 1940, page 1: "Over six million Jews in Central and Eastern Europe are faced with great danger of annihilation as the result of the sweep of war and oppression."
193. 1940 – *New York Times*, 25 June 1940, page 4: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction, if the victory of Nazis should be final. … The chances for mass emigration and resettlement of European Jewry seem to be remote, and European Jews face the danger of physical annihilation. Even the 4,000,000 Jews under Soviet rule, although free from racial discrimination, are not safe in the event of a final Nazi victory."
194. 1940 – *Joplin News Herald* (Missouri), 25 June 1940, page 3: "Six million Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
195. 1940 – *The Palm Beach Post*, 25 June 1940: "Dr. Nahum Goldmann […] said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory '6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."
196. 1940 – *Ohio Jewish Chronicle*, 28 June 1940, page 1: "The lives of six million Jews have been uprooted by the psychopathic, political ambitions of totalitarian leaders."
197. 1940 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 July 1940, page 6: "Nor must we despair that six million Jews will forever lose trace of their historic heritage."
198. 1940 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 15 November 1940: "J.N.F. to Raise $6,000,000 for Palestine During Coming Year. … the Jewish National Fund of America voted to raise $6,000,000 for the holy land's war needs during the coming year."
199. 1941 – *Salt Lake Tribune*, 5 February 1941, page 2: "Nazis Prepare Blueprint Of All World Enslaved … Later, the survivors will all be sent to whatever 'reservation' the Nazis finally decide to set up—all six million of Europe's Jews."
200. 1941 – *New York Times*, 2 October 1941: "… as to avoid the likelihood of another holocaust."
201. 1941 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 28 November 1941: "6,000,000 Jews in Europe Look to America for Aid, Says Warburg. Fully six million Jews in Europe …"
202. 1942 – *The Jewish Spectator*, Volume 7, 1942, page 53: "Now, too, the unspeakable tragedy of almost six million Jews under nazi domination is not considered sufficiently important to be discussed."
203. 1942 – *The Palestine Post*, 1 November 1942: "The Chief Rabbi, who spoke on behalf of Empire Jewry and Jews of the United Nations, as well as of all six million Jews in Europe, said that the deliberate extinction of the whole house of Israel was being carried out by Hitler's sadists and quislings on a scale beyond compare even in the annals of Israel."

204. 1942 – *New York Times*, 13 December 1942, page 21: "Rabbi Israel Goldstein in Temple B'nai Jeshurun, Eighty-eighth Street, near Broadway, declared: "Authenticated reports point to 2,000,000 Jews who have already been slain by all manner of satanic barbarism, and plans for the total extermination of all Jews upon whom the Nazis can lay their hands. The slaughter of a third of the Jewish population in Hitler's domain and the threatened slaughter of all is a holocaust without parallel."
205. 1942 – *The Courier-Mail* (Brisbane), 19 December 1942: "GERMAN HORROR CRIMES; ALLIES PROMISE JUSTICE. Statements issued simultaneously in London, Washington and Moscow, told of German barbarity and of proof of the Nazi determination to exterminate Jews. … Hitler's decision to exterminate the Jews… It is estimated that there are between five and six million Jews in Occupied Europe… Nazi Slaughter House. … Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe."
206. 1942 – *Barrier Miner* (Australia), 23 December 1942: "Mr. Silverman suggested that Australia and Canada could each absorb 6,000,000 Jews. … MOST ARE DOOMED… The Jewish Congress declares that 2,000,000 Jews have been exterminated so far."
207. 1942 – *The Massacre of a People: What the Democracies Can Do*, 1943. The following article is an excerpt from "Let My People Go," a pamphlet written on Christmas Day 1942 in London: "Of the six million Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present Nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion—between one and two million—have been deliberately murdered by the Nazis and their satellites. … *Unless something effective is done*, within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead, …"
208. 1943 – American Zionist Emergency Council (as of 1970: American Zionist Movement) , *Palestine*, Volumes 1-5 (1943): "Jewish civilian casualties will be close to six million…"
209. 1943 – *Debates: House of Commons, official report*, volume 5, Canada, 1943: "I should like to read a bit from a pamphlet entitled "Let My People Go," written by Victor Gollancz: Of the 6,000,000 Jews or so who were living at the outbreak of the war in what is at present nazi-occupied Europe, a high proportion -say between one and two million- have been deliberately murdered by the nazis and their satellites. … within a very few months these six million Jews will all be dead…"
210. 1943 – *The Canberra Times*, 25 January 1943: "… Jews are being subjected as part of Hitler's plan to exterminate six million Jews in occupied Europe."
211. 1943 – *The (London) Times*, 25 January 1943: "They note further that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."
212. 1943 – *Lowell Sun* (Mass.), 26 January 1943, page 9: "Of these six million Jews, almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians and the most conservative of scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
213. 1943 – *The Guardian*, 27 January 1943, page 4: "A PROPOSAL TO SAVE THE JEWS… Some six million lives remained in imminent peril."
214. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 29 January 1943, page 1: "… Hitler really intended to exterminate 6,000,000 more human beings."
215. 1943 – *The Zionist Review*, 29 January 1943, page 3: "A statement calling on the Government to declare its readiness to co-operate in finding an immediate refuge for all Jewish refugees from death at the hands of the Nazis has been issued by the Archbishops of Canterbury (Dr. Temple), York (Dr. Garbett), and Wales (Dr. Green). … They note, further, that the extermination already carried out is part of the carrying into effect of Hitler's oft-repeated intention to exterminate the Jewish

people in Europe, which means in effect the extermination of some 6,000,000 persons in the territories over which Hitler's rule has been extended."

216. 1943 – *Hull Daily Mail*, 30 January 1943, page 3: "Mr Gollancz states that of the six million Jews living at the outbreak of war in the present Nazi-dominated areas, between one and two million have been deliberately murdered."
217. 1943 – *Contemporary Jewish Record*, Volume 6, No. 1, February 1943 (Published by the American Jewish Committee): "Suddenly, during the summer of 1942, world public opinion was shocked out of its lethargy by the realization that the Nazis had decreed the complete extinction of six million Jews and that a third of the victims had already perished."
218. 1943 – Ben Hecht, *Reader's Digest*, February 1943, page 108: "Of these 6,000,000 Jews almost a third have already been massacred by Germans, Rumanians and Hungarians, and the most conservative of the scorekeepers estimate that before the war ends at least another third will have been done to death."
219. 1943 – *Western Morning News* (Devon, UK), 5 February 1943, page 2: "There are some who hold that Hitler's set purpose is the extermination of the Jews in Occupied Europe, numbering about six millions. … We can neither accommodate six million Jews here nor dictate the attitude of other Governments."
220. 1943 – *New York Times*, 2 March 1943: "… appalling is the fact that those who proclaim the Four Freedoms have so far done very little to secure even the freedom to live for 6,000,000 of their Jewish fellow men by readiness to rescue those who might still escape Nazi torture and butchery."
221. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 14 March 1943, page 8: "Two millions of Jews have already been done to death. Six millions in mid-Europe are sentenced to die."
222. 1943 – Wallace R. Deuel, *Cumberland Evening Times*, 23 March 1943, page 1: "The Nazis set out in the beginning to destroy whole peoples. They expected to obliterate from the earth not less than 6,000,000 Jews as a beginning."
223. 1943 – *The Advertiser* (Adelaide, Australia), 15 May 1943: "… the possibility of the complete wiping out of six million Jews if something is not immediately done to secure a harbour of refuge."
224. 1943 – 21 July 1943, Ben Hecht's show *We Shall Not Die* staged at the Hollywood Bowl, California: "The Germans murdered 2,000,000 Jewish civilians without trouble; the Germans are murdering the surviving 4,000,000 Jewish civilians of Europe without trouble."
225. 1943 – *The Yorkshire Post and Leeds Mercury*, 7 December 1943, page 1.: "Hitler had pronounced a sentence of death on the 6,000,000 Jews of Europe. The Nazis had already murdered two millions by machine-gun and lethal chamber, by torture and hunger, and were now busy exterminating the third million."
226. 1943 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 13 August 1943, page 8: "Two million Jews out of Europe's six million have already been slaughtered by the Nazis; most of the remainder seem doomed, …"
227. 1943 – *Toledo Blade*, 27 August 1943: "3,000,000 Jews Left In Europe – 5,300,000 Reported To Have Perished. Europe's Jewish population has been reduced from 8,300,000 to 3,000,000 during the 10 years the Nazis have been in power, says the Institute of Jewish Affairs."
228. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 23 January 1944: "Only a handful of Polish Jews survived the extermination. They were now either with the partisans in the forests or living as Crypto-Jews. The death toll was six million, they declared."
229. 1944 – *The Polish Jewish Observer* (Section of *The City and East London Observer*), 4 February 1944, p. 1.: "6,000,000 JEWS SLAIN? THAT the [sic] appalling total of 6,000,000 Jews have been slaughtered in Poland was testified to by the two members of the Polish underground movement who have just arrived in Pales-

tine. […] The figure of 6,000,000 slain, it was said, included Jews deported to Poland from various European countries."

230. 1944 – *The Montreal Gazette*, 18 March 1944, page 11: "There must be insurance that the Germans, unrepentant as they were after the last war, do not prepare another holocaust."
231. 1944 – Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, in a letter dated May 15, 1944, addressed to the Zionist leadership in Palestine: "And you – our brothers in Palestine, in all the countries of freedom, and you, ministers of all the kingdom – how do you keep silent in the face of this great murder? Silent while thousand on thousands, reaching now to six million Jews, were murdered."
232. 1944 – Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl, 31 May 1944: "… heads of government and radio must announce what was done to our people in the slaughter house of Belzec, Malkinia (Treblinka), Sobibor, and Auschwitz. Till now six times a million Jews from Europe and Russia have been destroyed."
233. 1944 – Moshe Sharett, future Israeli PM, 15 June 1944. Quoted in a telegram (same day) from the British High Commissioner of Palestine to the Colonial Secretary in London (TNA Kew, T 161/1167): "Shertok derived the impression that enemy motives were mixed, and might be all or any of the following: (a) the purely realistic object of getting various commodities from us through the only medium of exchange available; (b) hope that by obtaining some credit in our eyes for not slaughtering 2,000,000 Jews they would get away with the fact that they had slaughtered 6,000,000 Jews already;"
234. 1944 – *United Electrical, Radio and Machine Workers of America Convention Proceedings*, 25-29 September 1944: "WHEREAS: History records no parallel to the bestial cruelties inflicted on the Jewish people of Europe by the Nazis and their satellites, whose coldly calculated program of extermination of all European Jews very nearly succeeded, almost six million Jews having been murdered in cold blood …"
235. 1944 – *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), 27 November 1944: "A five-volume 'black book' containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews is being prepared by the state publishing house."
236. 1944 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 28 November 1944, page 5: "Six Million Jews Listed Slaughtered. A five-volume 'black book' containing a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews was being prepared today by the State publishing house. … The work was under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg and the editorial board included Poet-Playwright Konstantin Simonov, Writer Vsevold [Vsevolod] Ivanov and Poetess Vera Imber."
237. 1944 – *The Leader*, 28 November 1944: "Russian 'Black Book' lists German crimes. The first volume of a five-volume Russian 'black book' recording the documentary form of the German massacre of approximately 6,000,000 European Jews has been completed by the Soviet state publishing house … The five-volume work is under the general editorship of Ilya Ehrenburg, noted Soviet writer and war correspondent, with an editorial board that includes poet-playwright Kanstantin [Konstantin] Simonov, writer Vsevold [Vsevolod] Ivanov and poetess Vera Imber. Editors of the work -which will be published in both Russian and English in press runs of hundreds of thousands of copies- estimate from data now available that the Germans killed between 5,000,000 and 6,000,000 Jews in Russia, Poland and western Europe. They believe an additional 500,000 now are being murdered in Hungary."
238. 1944 – *The Palestine Post*, 28 November 1944: "SIX MILLIONS MURDERED. The Soviet State Publishing House is preparing the publication of another "Black Book," a documentary record of the German massacre of approximately six million European Jews. … According to the Soviet editors, the Germans killed be-

tween five and six million Russian, Polish and Western European Jews, and an additional half million are being murdered in Hungary now."

239. 1944 – *The Jewish Criterion*, 1 December 1944: "… 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied territories since the outbreak of the war. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews…"
240. 1944 – President of the Chester Zionist Organization, Rabbi Naphtali Frishberg, *Chester Times* (Pa.), 2 December 1944, page 6: "With six million dead abroad, how can the Council on Judaism …"
241. 1944 – *Springfield Republican* (Springfield, Mass.), 4 December 1944, page 2: "6,000,000 JEWS DEAD, RESULT OF THE WAR … The war losses of world Jewish [sic], including those killed in action, now total more than 6,000,000, Dr Nahum Goldman told members of the executive committee of the New England division of the American Jewish congress today."
242. 1944 – Nahum Goldmann, *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 8 December 1944: "… apart from Jewish losses in combat service, 5,500,000 Jews have been killed in Germany and German-occupied tesritories [territories] since the outbreak of the awr [war]. These figures exceed the number anticipated even by the most pessimistic. … Yes, the Germans murdered close to six million Jews…"
243. 1944 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 22 December 1944: "In the regions they seized, Germans killed all Jews, from the old folks to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoners why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people…"
244. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 4 January 1945: "In regions they seized the Germans killed all the Jews from the old folk to infants in arms. Ask any German prisoner why his fellow countrymen annihilated six million innocent people and he will reply quite simply: 'Why, they were Jews.'"
245. 1945 – *New York Times*, 8 January 1945: "6,000,000 JEWS DEAD. The Jewish population in Europe has been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000. Of the 6,000,000 European Jews who have died, 5,000,000 had lived in the countries under Hitler's occupation."
246. 1945 – *New York Times*, 11 February 1945, page 10: "1,200,000 Jews survived of the 6,000,000 who had been under German rule during the war, and that most of them were eager to come to Palestine."
247. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 February 1945: "Dr. Joseph Schwartz, European director of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, estimated today that 500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews had escaped destruction by emigration and that only 1,000,000 to 1,500,000 of Europe's 6,000,000 Jews were now left on the Continent."
248. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Pravda*, 1 March 1945: "The world now knows that the Germans killed six million Jews. They killed all Jews – from infants at the breast to the aged."
249. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *Soviet War News*, 15 March 1945: "The world now knows that Germany has killed six million Jews."
250. 1945 – Joseph Thon, president of the National Organization of Polish Jews in America, 22 March 1945: "I accuse the whole German people that in the years 1939 to 1945 they slaughtered upward of 15,000,000 men, among which there were 6,000,000Jews. … The German people murdered, in cold blood, in excess of 6,000,000 European Jews, among them over 3,000,000 Polish Jews."
251. 1945 – Ilya Ehrenburg, *The Advertiser* (Adelaide), 27 March 1945: "… the Germans tortured the last handful of Jews. The Germans killed six million Jews -all the Jews of Poland, Hungary, the Ukraine, Lithuania, Byelo-Russia, West Europe and of course Germany."

252. 1945 – *Army News* (Darwin, Australia), 11 April 1945: "NAZIS HAVE MURDERED SIX MILLION JEWS. Of a population of 16 million Jews in the world before the war, more than six million had been murdered by the Nazis."
253. 1945 – *New York Post*, 21 April 1945, page 9: "The Nazi leaders felt they had nothing to fear. 'They murdered six million Jews, but nothing was done. In the words of the Czech delegate to the London War Crimes Commission,'"
254. 1945 – Stephen S. Wise, May 1945; Norman Finkelstein, *Friends Indeed: The Special Relationship of Israel and the United States*, Millbrook Press, Brookfield 1998, page 33: "The Christian world, and I include England, of course, in the Christian world, suffered six million of the people of Jesus of Nazareth to die in a most horrible manner. The Christian world owes the Jews some reparation."
255. 1945 – *New York Times*, 2 May 1945: "… estimated that only 1,000,000 of 6,000,000 Jews in Europe in 1939 were still alive."
256. 1945 – *The Pittsburgh Press*, 13 May 1945: "Nazis Destroy six million Jews. … Of the eight million Jews living in Germany and German occupied countries before the war, 6,200,000 have died from either execution, cruel treatment or starvation, according to latest figures compiled by Jewish welfare organisations here."
257. 1945 – *New York Times*, May 20 1945, page 7: "… seemingly endless streams of former 'slaves' from all parts of Europe and by the huge cantonments of liberated victims of Nazism. More than six million of them have been liberated …"
258. 1945 – Dr. Jacob Robinson (lawyer), 11(12) June 1945; David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996, pages 61f.: "How great were these losses, inquired [Robert H.] Jackson, seeking a figure to use at the coming trial. 'Six million,' responded Dr. Robinson, and indicated that the figure included Jews in all Nazi-occupied lands 'from the Channel to Stalingrad' … Jackson noted that day: 'I was particularly interested in knowing the source and reliability of his estimate as I know no authentic data on it.'"
259. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the (World) Zionist Organization, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on August 1st, 1945. "An Answer to Mr. Bevin by Chaim Weizmann" *Jewish Spectator*, Vol. X, No. 5, September 1945: "The Jewish people, with its six million victims in Europe,"
260. 1945 – David ben Gurion, speech in London at the World Zionist Congress on 2 August 1945. Footage viewable at criticalpast.com: "The six million slaughtered Jews."
261. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 3 August 1945, page 7: "This commission is gathering all materials, documents, and photographs illustrating the martyrology of Polish Jews and of the Jews of all Europe. This proves that the Germans murdered six million European Jews in Poland."
262. 1945 – Alexander L. Easterman, Political Secretary of the World Jewish Congress, letter to the head of the British war crimes trials Brigadier General Henry Shapcott, 8th August, 1945, in UK NA, WO 309/424, page 102B.: "As I inform you, the World Jewish Congress has been in relations with the United Nations War Crimes Commission and with various Governments on the question of the Jewish aspect of war crimes. In formal memoranda and in many discussions with these authorities, the Congress has expressed their views upon the specific character of the crimes committed against the Jews in Europe by the Nazi Government of Germany and their satellites, crimes which have culminated in the extermination, as a result of a calculated and planned conspiracy against the Jewish people, of some six million Jewish men, women and children."
263. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 10 August 1945, page 1: "while the Jews, who had lost 6,000,000 victims to Nazism in Europe,"
264. 1945 – *The Times* (London), 14 August 1945: "… some 6,000,000 men, women, and children – were put to death by the Nazis and their satellites."

265. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 21 August 1945, page 5: "Two-fifths of all Jewry-nearly 6,000,000 men, women and children-were butchered."
266. 1945 – *The Guardian*, 5 September 1945, page 8: "Altogether, it is estimated that six million Jews have been killed."
267. 1945 – *The Canberra Times*, 6 September 1945: "SIX MILLION JEWS KILLED BY GERMANS. Throughout the war the Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews, the number left in Europe being approximately 1,600,000 … most surviving Jews desired to emigrate to Palestine. The agency plans to send six groups of six men each to help Jews in German camps. … It is planned to erect a monument on the summit of Mount Scopus to commemorate the Jews who died. It will bear the names of all the 6,000,000, including soldiers, partisans and ghetto fighters. All the Jewish cultural documents and religious objects left in Central and Eastern Europe are to be collected in Palestine."
268. 1945 – *The Evening Post* (New Zealand), 6 September 1945, page 7: "The Germans killed 6,000,000 Jews during the war, said Mr. Eliahu Dobkin, head of the Jewish Agency's immigration department, on his return to Jerusalem from Central Europe."
269. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 43: "Almost 6,000,000 Jews were wiped out during these years,"
270. 1945 – *Jewish Western Bulletin*, 7 September 1945, page 47: "Throughout the world there is a growing indignation over the barbarism and the unspeakable cruelty of the mass murders of six million Jews by the Nazis,"
271. 1945 – *New York Times*, 17 September 1945: "Six million Jews have died as martyrs and their blood cries up from the ground."
272. 1945 – Dr. Joseph Tenenbaum President of the American Federation of Polish Jews, *The Jewish Criterion*, 21 September 1945, page 7: "Due to German atrocities and Allied neglect six million Jews have been slaughtered."
273. 1945 – American Zionist Emergency Council, *New York Post*, 27 September 1945: "It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for the extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler's alone. The Entire Christian world shares that responsibility."
274. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 28 September 1945, page 8: "We mourn six million dead adults, the aged, the young and the little Jewish children. We remember them."
275. 1945 – 30 September 1945. At a Zionist rally at Madison Square Gardens NYC, a huge banner approximately 50ft long and 2.5ft high, hung above the stage on which the speakers addressed the audience. The banner said: "AREN'T 6,000,000 JEWISH DEATHS ENOUGH?"
276. 1945 – *New York Post*, 1 October 1945, page 15: "While 'we waited patiently for the fulfillment of Great Britain's pledges to the Jewish people,' they said, 'six million Jews were killed in Europe. …' … Aren't 6,000,000 Jewish Dead Enough?"
277. 1945 – *The Evening Post*, 2 October 1945, page 7: "The 6,000,000 Jews who had been killed …"
278. 1945 – The Manhattan Zionist Club, *New York Post*, 3 October 1945, page 21: "For years we waited patiently for the fulfilment of Great Britain's pledges to the Jewish people, We waited in vain. In the meantime, six million Jews were killed in Europe,"
279. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Chronicle*, 5 October 1945, page 6: "You now propose to continue to keep these doors shut against our survivors, after six million of our people perished, for whose death your country [Britain] is not without blame."
280. 1945 – *The Chester Times*, 10 October 1945: "It was our very unhappy conviction all along that the responsibility for extinction of six million Jews in Europe was not Hitler's alone. The entire Christian world shares that responsibility."

281. 1945 – *The Observer*, 14 October 1945, page 5: "At the entrance to its office, a large poster asks the searching question: Six million Jews have been murdered—world, where is thy conscience?"
282. 1945 – *The Canadian Jewish Review*, 26 October 1945, page 12: "They look about and behold the tragic suffering of Israel during the past decade in which six million Jews perished and they see to see Israel as a defeated nation."
283. 1945 – *The Observer*, 2 November 1945, page 10: "The horror of the Middle Ages with all forms of torture was brought down upon European Israel with the result that six millions of Jews perished."
284. 1945 – *Lebanon Daily News* (Pa.), 9 November 1945, page 11: "Six million Jews have perished—victims of the Nazis"
285. 1945 – Peter Gay, *The Gateway* (Uni. of Alberta), 9 November 1945, page 2: "… six million Jews have been murdered and the few remaining ones are denied a haven …"
286. 1945 – Chaim Weizmann, president of the WZO, speech on 19 November 1945, at the convention of the Zionist Organization of America in Atlantic City. "Weizmann's Rebuke to Bevin," *The Jewish Chronicle*, November 30, 1945, p. 1.: "after the slaughter of six million Jews, the remnant of a million and a half implore the shelter of the Jewish homeland? What a sorry epitaph the new declaration of policy seeks to write over the graves of six million of our dead. The soil of Europe is saturated with their innocent blood."
287. 1945 – *The Indian Express* (Madras) – 19 Nov 1945, page 4: "The world will have no peace as long as Jews have no opportunity to determine their destiny in their own land. We know from bloody experience that mass murder of six million Jews was made possible only because of their homelessness and statelessness."

Anhang

1. Resources

The New York Times bietet freien Zugriff auf ihr Archiv für die Jahrgänge 1851 bis 1922 sowie 1987 bis zur Gegenwart (sowie aus irgendeinem Grund 1964), und gebührenpflichtigen Zugriff auf die restlichen Jahrgänge. Siehe unter http://spiderbites.nytimes.com/

The Chicago Tribune bietet freien Zugriff auf ihr Archiv unter http://archives.chicagotribune.com/

Der Suchmotor for historische amerikanische Zeitungen (Search Engine of Historic American Newspapers) der Library of Congress enthält digitalisierte Zeitungen der USA von 1789 bis 1963 (Stand März 2018): http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/

Zusätzlich dazu gibt es gebührenpflichtige Zeitungsarchive wie etwa www.newspapers.com.

2. Ausgewählte Buch- und Zeitungsauszüge

The New York Times

11. Juni 1900, S. 7

"Rabbi Wises Ansprache

Rabbi Wise sagte, auszugsweise:
"Der Tag wird nie kommen, an dem ich mich weniger um Zion kümmern werde, an dem es jemanden gibt, der sich mehr für die ruhmreichen Ideale des Zionismus einsetzt.
Zwei große Zusammenkünfte von Juden werden diese Nacht gehalten. In Chicago gibt es eine Konferenz karitativer Einrichtungen, die von Männern einberufen wurde, die sich um die Bedürfnisse der Armen kümmern. Sie haben sich zusammengefunden, um darauf zu achten, dass Unwürdigen nicht zu viel Fürsorge gewährt wird. Ihre Zielsetzung ist richtig. Aber unsere Wohltätigkeit umfasst mehr. Wir haben uns nicht zusammengetan, um darauf zu achten, dass der Jude nicht zu viel erhält, sondern, damit jeder Jude das Recht erhält zu leben.

Es gibt 6.000.000 lebende, blutende, leidende Argumente für den Zionismus. Sie kommen nicht, um zu betteln, sondern bitten um das, was höher steht als alle materiellen Dinge. Sie wollen den unauslöschlichen Durst nach dem Ideal befriedigt haben. Sie bitten darum, wieder die Boten von Recht, Gerechtigkeit und Humanität zu werden.

Ihre christlichen Freunde werden Sie achten, wenn Sie genug Selbstrespekt haben, sich um die eigenen Leute zu kümmern. Sagen Sie, dass Sie kein Jude sind, und Sie werden nichtsdestotrotz als ein Jude gehasst werden. Aber sagen Sie, dass Sie ein amerikanischer Jude sind und nach den besten Grundsätzen der Rasse streben, dann werden Sie respektiert und der zionistische Name wird geehrt.

Eines ist wahr im Hinblick auf Israel und Zion. Sie können erobern. Gott ist unser Anführer, und mit dem General der himmlischen Mächte als Anführer, wer wird da sagen, dass wir nicht dem Siege entgegengehen?

Bei den Spielen der alten Griechen war der Mann, der das Rennen gewann, nicht derjenige, der am schnellsten lief, sondern derjenige, der eine angezündete Fackel ins Ziel trug.

Wir Zionisten nehmen an einem Wettrennen teil mit der Fackel der Freiheit, der Fürsorge und der Gerechtigkeit in unseren Händen.

Das Rennen wird gewonnen, nicht weil wir die Schnellsten sind, sondern weil diese Fackel ein Licht für die Welt ist. Sie wird nie ausgelöscht.

Kommt, Brüder, die Fackel ist in euren Händen, lauft das Rennen, und möge euch Gott für immer den Sieg geben.”“

The New York Times

14. Januar 1915, S. 3:

“GLEICHGÜLTIGKEIT DER JUDEN GEGENÜBER KRIEGSHILFE GETADELT

Louis Marshall verurteilt Apathie gegenüber dem Leiden von Glaubensgenossen.

MILLIONEN IN SCHWERER NOT

Jacob H. Schiff, Meyer London und Dr. Enelow appellieren an die Reichen, zu spenden.

Louis Marshall bedauerte in einer Rede bei einem Treffen im Tempel Emanu-El letzte Nacht, was er als das Versäumnis der Juden Amerikas bezeichnete, vor allem der Juden New Yorks, sich die schwere Not vor Augen zu führen, die Millionen von Juden ergriffen hat, deren Heimat im Osten des europäischen Kriegsschauplatzes liegt.

Die Zusammenkunft wurde zugunsten des American Jewish Relief Committee abgehalten, dessen Präsident Mr. Marshall ist. Neben Mr. Marshall sprachen der gewählte Kongressabgeordnete Meyer London und der Rev. Dr. H.G. Enelow vom Tempel Emanu-El. Wie Mr. Marshall bedauerte jeder von ihnen die Tatsache, dass die Juden Amerikas ihren leidenden Glaubensgenossen nicht die nötige Hilfe gewähren. Dieses Thema wurde auch in einem Brief von Jacob H. Schiff betont, den Mr. Marshall vorlas.

"Es ist entmutigend für diejenigen, die so viel Zeit und Energie für diese Arbeit aufgewendet haben, dass Juden in New York, einer Stadt, die ein so großes jüdisches Zentrum ist, nur so wenig darauf reagieren. Mir scheint, dass die Menschen von der europäischen Katastrophe so benommen sind, dass sie nicht in der Lage sind zu erkennen, dass es ihre Pflicht ist, denjenigen zu helfen, die durch diese Not leiden.

In der Welt gibt es heute etwa 13.000.000 Juden, von denen mehr als 6.000.000 im Herzen des Kriegsgebiets leben; Juden, deren Leben auf dem Spiel steht und die heute jeder Art Leiden und Elend ausgesetzt sind, und die große amerikanische jüdische Gemeinschaft erfüllt nicht ihre Pflicht gegenüber diesen Notleidenden. In den Vereinigten Staaten gibt es zwischen 2.000.000 und 3.000.000 Juden, nahezu alle in der Lage, etwas zu tun, und dennoch haben wir nach Monaten der Arbeit nicht mehr als 300.000 Dollar zusammenbekommen. In New York gibt es mehr als eine Million Juden, manche von ihnen Menschen von großem Wohlstand, aber viele von ihnen scheinen zu denken, sie hätten ihre Pflicht erfüllt, wenn sie ein paar hundert Dollar gegeben haben.

Wir hören von Pogromen in Russland, in Polen, in Galizien, und wir sitzen hier teilnahmslos herum. In Palästina marschiert der Hunger durch das Land. Sollen wir uns hier selbstsüchtig wohlfühlen und sagen, wir würden gerne helfen, aber wir können es wegen der schlechten Zeiten nicht und denken, dass wir unsere Pflicht erfüllen? Nein, die Zeit ist für jeden Mann, jede Frau, und jedes Kind gekommen, seine Pflicht zu tun, und wir müssen diese Pflicht schnell erfüllen, andernfalls kann es in Hunderttausenden von Fällen zu spät sein."

An dieser Stelle verlas Mr. Marshall den Brief von Mr. Schiff. Mr. Schiff sagte, sein eigenes Interesse an diesem Werk sei enorm und es müsse jeden Juden ansprechen. Private Berichte, die er erhalten habe, sagte Mr. Schiff, zeigten die Verhältnisse in Russland, Palästina, Polen und Galizien, deren erschreckende Natur nicht beschrieben werden könne.

Er sagte, die Emanu-El Gemeinde sei die größte und wohlhabendste in den Vereinigten Staaten, und er hoffe, ihre Mitglieder würden im Verhältnis zu ihrem Vermögen spenden. Er schlug ferner ein Komitee vor, um bei der Gemeinde für einen Tempel-Emanu-El-Fond zu werben, und versprach, er werde einen Beitrag leisten. Mr. Marshall kleidete den Vorschlag in die Form eines Antrags, der einstimmig angenommen wurde. Mr. Marshall wird das Komitee bald ernennen.

Mr. London führte aus, dies sei "die schlimmste Zeit in der jüdischen Geschichte" und dass das Schicksal von Millionen jüdischer Menschen von der

Großzügigkeit wohlhabenderer Juden in den Vereinigten Staaten abhänge. Dr. Enelow unterstrich, was Mr. Marshall gesagt hatte, und fügte hinzu, dass niemals zuvor die Juden dieses Landes vor einer so großen Pflicht gestanden hätten."

The New York Times

22. Mai 1916, S. 11:

"700.000 Juden an der östlichen Kriegsfront in Not

Der Deutsch-Jüdische Hilfsverein, der versucht, ihnen zu helfen, braucht mehr Nahrungsmittel.

Ein Korrespondent von Associated Press aus Berlin sagte, "von der regulären Gesamtzahl von etwa 2.450.000 Juden in Polen, Litauen und Kurland sind 1.770.000 übriggeblieben und davon befinden sich etwa 700.000 in dringender und beständiger Not. Etwa 455.000 hiervon leben in Polen, und 50.000 von diesen sind Menschen, die keine Unterkunft haben und sich in besonders schwierigen Verhältnissen befinden. Die Zahl der Bedürftigen wächst von Monat zu Monat. Möglichkeiten, Geld zu verdienen, bestehen kaum, und Tausende, die noch von ihren Ersparnissen leben, werden diese früher oder später verbraucht haben und von Fürsorge abhängig werden.

Diese Schätzungen erscheinen im Jahresbericht des Deutsch-Jüdischen Hilfsvereins (German Hebrew Relief Association), der sich der Hilfe von Glaubensgenossen in den besetzten Gebieten an der Kriegsfront in Russland und Galizien angenommen hat. Die Summe von 500.000 Mark ist monatlich vonnöten, um die Not der Bedürftigsten der 700.000 Notleidenden zu lindern, und selbst diese Summe, die alles ist, was die Hilfsorganisation für die Arbeit der nächsten paar Monate zur Verfügung hat, kann kaum mehr tun, als sie vor dem Verhungern zu bewahren.

Mit dieser Summe werden 225 Städte und Dörfer in den besetzten Gebieten unterstützt. Die Großloge der B'nai B'rith in Deutschland hatte großen Anteil an der Hilfsarbeit, und mehr als eine halbe Million Mark kamen bisher aus Amerika. Bis heute wurden nahezu 2.250.000 Mark vom Hebräischen Notverein für Polen und Litauen ausgezahlt. Die Mittel reichten nicht aus, um etwa 10.000 Juden in Kurland Hilfe zu gewähren, wo die Not nicht so groß ist wie in den anderen Gebieten.

Diese Aktivitäten waren nur ein Teil der Arbeit des Notvereins. Genauso wichtig und sogar noch nachdrücklicher waren ihre Bemühungen als Vermittler zwischen den Bewohnern der besetzten Gebiete und der Außenwelt. Auf diesem Gebiet wurden keine Unterschiede in Bezug auf die Glaubenszugehörigkeit gemacht, es wurde Juden und Katholiken gleichermaßen geholfen. Am meisten nutzen amerikanische Verwandte und Freunde polnischer Notleidenden dieses

Werk. Bis jetzt gingen etwa 8.000.000 Mark aus Amerika für direkte Zahlungen ein, und der Hilfsverein bearbeitet monatlich 100.000 Briefe nach und von Amerika.
Eine geringfügige Verbesserung der Verhältnisse könnte sich aus der vor kurzem durchgesetzten Erlaubnis zur Auswanderung aus den besetzten Gebieten ergeben. Viele Familien haben bereits von der Erlaubnis Gebrauch gemacht, die meisten benutzen die aus Amerika geschickten Fahrkarten.""

The New York Times

10. August 1917

"Deutsche lassen Juden sterben. Frauen und Kinder in Warschau verhungern.

Das Provisorische Zionistische Komitee veröffentlichte letzte Nacht über das Nachrichtenbüro des nationalen Verteidigungskomitees des Bürgermeisters einen Brief, der die Verhältnisse der Juden in Warschau unter deutscher Herrschaft beschreibt. Der Name des Briefschreibers wird aus verständlichen Gründen nicht bekanntgegeben. Der Wahrheitsgehalt und die Authentizität des Briefes werden vom Zionist Committee attestiert, dessen Vorsitzender Dr. Stephen S. Wise und dessen Ehrenvorsitzender der Richter am Obersten Gerichtshof Louis D. Brandeis ist. Der Brief besagt in Auszügen: "Tod durch Verhungern ist eine reale Tatsache. Man kann es hier überall in jeder Straße erleben, bei jedem Schritt, in jedem Haus. Jüdische Mütter, Mütter des Erbarmens, freuen sich, ihre säugenden Kleinkinder sterben zu sehen; weil dann zumindest deren Leiden ein Ende hat.
Unsere wohlhabendsten Leute schneiden ihrer Tochter das Haar ab und verkaufen es, um in der Lage zu sein, unverzichtbare Dinge wie Brot für ihre sterbenden Kinder kaufen zu können. Vier und fünf Jahre alte Kinder sind so schwach geworden, dass sie wie Säuglinge auf dem Arm getragen werden müssen. Wenn Väter überhaupt vom Schlachtfeld zurückkommen, sehen sie von ihren fünf oder sechs Kindern, die sie zum Abschied küssten, als sie in den Krieg zogen, wahrscheinlich nur noch eines oder zwei oder auch mehr. Wie lange noch wird dieses Leiden andauern? Woher wird unsere Hilfe kommen? Eine Kommission wurde in die Schweiz entsandt, um unsere Suppenküchen zu erhalten; aber ich bezweifle den Erfolg ihrer Mission. Helft uns, helft uns! Wach auf, Amerika! Dies ist unsere einzige Hoffnung. Sollte uns Amerika nicht helfen, wird alles verloren sein.""

Juden in den östlichen Kriegsgebieten

Veröffentlicht vom *American Jewish Committee*, 1916, S. 7-21

"Einleitung

Von all den Menschen, die unter dem gegenwärtigen Krieg schwer leiden, trägt niemand eine größere Last als die Juden – an physischen und wirtschaftlichen Verlusten, an moralischen und geistigen Qualen.

Juden kämpfen heute in allen Armeen Europas gegeneinander. Allein Russland hat 350.000 jüdische Soldaten, Österreich hat über 50.000; insgesamt gibt es eine halbe Million Juden in den Reihen der kämpfenden Armeen.

Die Juden tragen die Hauptbürde der Kriegslasten, nicht nur auf dem Kampffeld, wo sie mit dem Rest der Welt leiden, sondern auch in ihren Heimen, wo sie durch ihre speziellen geographischen, politischen und wirtschaftlichen Verhältnisse für ein Leiden ausgesucht wurden, das nicht seinesgleichen hat.

Als der Krieg ausbrach, saß die Hälfte der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung in einer Ecke Osteuropas fest, ohne einen Zugang zu neutralen Ländern oder das Meer. Das russische Polen, wo über zwei Millionen Juden lebten, ragt besonders heraus. Im Süden davon liegt Galizien, die Grenzprovinz Österreichs. Hier lebten eine weitere Million Juden. Hinter dem russischen Polen liegen die fünfzehn russischen Provinzen, die zusammen mit Polen den Hauptbereich der jüdischen Siedlungen bilden. Hier lebten weitere vier Millionen Juden.

Auf diese Weise tragen sieben Millionen Juden – eine Bevölkerung, die die von Belgien um eine Million übertrifft – die Hauptlast des Krieges. Hinter ihnen lag das heilige Russland, das ihnen aufgrund der Maigesetze von 1881 verschlossen war. Vor ihnen lagen das feindliche Deutschland und Österreich. Im Süden lag das unfreundliche Rumänien. Sie wurden da, wo sie standen, überwältigt; und über ihren Leibern begegneten sich immer wieder die deutschen Armeen vom Westen, die russischen Armeen vom Osten und die österreichischen Armeen vom Süden. Zugegeben, alle Völker dieses Gebietes erlitten durch den Krieg Zerstörungen und Plünderungen, aber ihre Leiden waren auf keine Weise vergleichbar mit denen der Juden. Die widerstreitenden Armeen fanden es angebracht, es sich bis zu einem gewissen Grade nicht mit den Polen, Ukrainern und anderen Volksschichten in diesem Gebiet zu verderben. Diese erlitten nur die üblichen und unvermeidbaren Härten des Krieges. Aber die Juden waren ohne Freunde, ihre Religion verboten. In dieser mittelalterlichen Region kam der ganze religiöse Fanatismus der Russen und der Chauvinismus der Polen zum Ausbruch, verbunden mit dem Blutdurst, den der Krieg in allen Männern freigesetzt hat – all dieser wilde Hass vereinigte sich zu einer Sturzflut der Leidenschaft, welche sich über die Juden ergoss.

Hunderttausende wurden mit einem Tag Vorwarnung aus ihren Häusern vertrieben, die Glücklicheren in Viehwaggons eingeladen und abtransportiert – die Alten, die Kranken und Geistesgestörten, Männer, Frauen und Kinder, von einer Provinz in die andere kutschiert, wobei sie tagelang ohne Nahrung oder irgendwelche Hilfe auf Abstellgleisen standen – die weniger Glücklichen wur-

den in die Wälder und Sümpfe getrieben, wo sie verhungerten. Jüdische Städte wurden geplündert und gebrandschatzt. Hunderte von Juden wurden als Geißeln nach Deutschland, Österreich und Russland verbracht. Orgien der Lust und der Folter fanden öffentlich am hellichten Tage statt. Es gibt zahlreiche Dörfer, wo nicht eine einzige Frau unversehrt blieb. Frauen, alt und jung, wurden die Kleider vom Leib gerissen und an öffentlichen Plätzen festgebunden. Juden wurden lebendig in Synagogen verbrannt, in denen sie Schutz gesucht hatten. Tausende wurden unter dem geringsten Vorwand oder einfach aufgrund sinnloser Grausamkeit exekutiert.

Diese Juden haben im Gegensatz zu den Belgiern kein England, wohin sie fliehen könnten. Sie sind vom Mitgefühl der Außenwelt abgeschnitten. Sie haben nicht den Trost zu wissen, dass sie für ihren eigenen Herd kämpfen oder gar für militärischen Ruhm oder in der Hoffnung auf Schutz als mögliche Belohnung. Der einzige Gedanke, den sie hegen, ist, dass sie nach Abschluss der Kämpfe endlich die elementarsten Rechte erringen, die keinem anderen Volk vorenthalten werden, das Recht zu leben und sich frei im Land ihrer Geburt oder ihrer Wahl zu bewegen, ihre Kinder zu erziehen, sich den Unterhalt zu verdienen und Gott nach den Anforderungen ihres Gewissens zu dienen.

Russland

Nahezu die Hälfte der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung lebt in Russland, direkt im Bereich der Kampfhandlungen, in Städten zusammengedrängt, die die ersten Angriffsziele darstellen. Die schreckliche Lage der Juden Russlands in normalen Zeiten ist wohlbekannt. Es war ihnen verboten, außerhalb des erweiterten Ghettos zu leben, das als das Siedlungsgebiet bekannt ist. Sie wurden mit besonderen Steuern belegt und sogar der geringen Bildungsprivilegien beraubt, die der Rest der Bevölkerung genießt. Geplagt von einer korrupten Polizei sowie einer feindseligen Regierung und einer missgünstigen Bevölkerung – kurz, wirtschaftlich benachteiligt und politisch entrechtet – war ihre Lage äußerstes Elend. Es war die offen geäußerte Politik der Reaktionäre, die Russland beherrschten, die jüdische Frage dadurch zu lösen, dass man das Land von den Juden befreite. "Ein Drittel wird zur griechisch-orthodoxen Kirche übergehen, ein Drittel wird nach Amerika auswandern und ein Drittel wird in Russland verhungern." – so hieß es. Einige entsagten tatsächlich ihrem Glauben, Zehntausende verhungerten in Russland und Hunderttausende emigrierten nach Amerika.

Loyalität der russischen Juden

Dann kam der Krieg. Die Juden sahen darin eine Gelegenheit, der christlichen Bevölkerung zu zeigen, dass sie trotz all der Verfolgungen in der Vergangenheit bereit waren, das Leben in einem vereinten und wiedergeborenen Russland neu zu beginnen. Tausende von jungen jüdischen Männern, die gezwungen worden waren, Russland zu verlassen, um eine Ausbildung zu erlangen, die ihnen ihr eigenes Land vorenthielt, kehrten freiwillig zu den Fahnen zurück, obwohl sie

wussten, dass sie keine Hoffnung auf Ämter und Beförderung hatten. Auf dem Schlachtfeld zeigten die jüdischen Soldaten Mut und Verstand, was ihnen den Respekt ihrer Kampfgenossen einbrachte wie auch das sehr begehrte St. Georgskreuz, das für herausragende Leistungen vor dem Feinde verliehen wurde. Während dessen eröffneten und bemannten die zu Hause Gebliebenen für verwundete Soldaten Lazarette, ohne nach Rasse oder Glauben zu fragen, spendeten großzügig für alle öffentlichen Fonds und setzten sich selbst und ihr Vermögen für die russische Sache ein.

Es schien zunächst, als ob die langersehnte Einheit mit dem russischen Volk verwirklicht würde. Aber bald stellte sich heraus, dass die Ketten, welche die Juden Russlands an ihre Vergangenheit banden, nicht gesprengt werden konnten. Kräfte, über die sie beim besten Willen nicht Herr werden konnten, verurteilten sie zur größten Tragödie ihrer Geschichte. Das Siedlungsgebiet, in dem sie lebten, war ursprünglich und von der Bevölkerung her polnisch. Polen und Juden waren beide Opfer des russischen Unterdrückers, aber anstatt dass sie das gemeinsame Band des Leidens vereinte, trennten sie religiöse und rassische Unterschiede und vor allem Meinungsverschiedenheiten, die von den russischen Herrschern absichtlich geschürt wurden, bis sie sich zu unkontrollierbarem Hass steigerten.

Russische Greuel

Direkt vor dem Krieg hatte der Kampf seine bitterste Form angenommen – es wurde ein unbarmherziger Boykott gegen die Juden geführt. Als der Krieg ausbrach, änderte sich über Nacht der politische Status der Polen. Sowohl die russische als auch die deutsche Armee wollte es sich mit der polnischen Bevölkerung nicht verderben. Viele Polen nutzten die Gelegenheit, um persönliche Animositäten, religiöse Bigotterie oder chauvinistischen Größenwahn zu befriedigen, indem sie die Juden als Spione und Verräter mal gegenüber der einen Seite, mal gegenüber der anderen denunzierten. In Deutschland wurde das Motiv der Angriffe in gewissem Umfang aufgedeckt und die Lügen wurden widerlegt. Aber in Russland fanden sie fruchtbaren Boden. Der russische Militärapparat hatte durch die Deutschen eine Niederlage erlitten. Um sich selbst in den Augen des eigenen Volkes zu entlasten, benutzte die militärische Kamarilla eifrig den Vorwand, der ihnen von den Polen so bereitwillig geliefert worden war, und luden die Last ihres Missgeschicks auf die Schultern der hilflosen Juden ab. Männer, Frauen, sogar Kinder wurden ohne den Hauch eines Beweises oder die Berücksichtigung von Formalien exekutiert. Geschichten über jüdischen Verrat, welche die Polen erfunden hatten, wurden als wahr akzeptiert und durch die russische Presse und Nachrichtenaushänge lokaler Verwaltungen weit verbreitet; aber wenn offizielle Nachforschungen diese Geschichten in jeder Hinsicht als falsch entlarvten, wurde die Veröffentlichung der Widerlegung durch die Zensur erschwert. Die Behörden gaben den Truppen freie Hand zu plündern und zu wüten und ermunterten sie sogar durch die Veröffentlichung von Befehlen, die offiziell alle Juden als Spione und Verräter abstempelten. Das Ergebnis war eine Reihe von Gewalttaten, die sogar für Russland

einmalig waren. Eine Million Juden wurden in größter Armut aus ihren Wohnungen vertrieben.

Protest des liberalen Russland

Alle liberalen Elemente Russlands protestierten gegen diese Vernichtungskampagne, waren aber angesichts der Militärregierung machtlos. Hunderte von Gebietskörperschaften, Handels- und Berufsorganisationen, Schriftsteller, Publizisten und Priester appellierten an die Zivilregierung, den Juden Gleichberechtigung zuzugestehen oder zumindest die Politik der Verfolgung zu beenden. Diese Gedenkreden geben zusammen mit den Reden in der Duma eine Fülle von Beweismaterial aus nicht-jüdischen Quellen, die die russische Regierung in den Augen der Welt verurteilen muss.

Galizien

Während der zehn Monate dauernden russischen Besetzung Galiziens litten die Juden dieses Gebiets sogar noch mehr als die Juden, die im russischen Siedlungsgebiet lebten. Denn hier waren die Juden den Feinden ausgeliefert, und es bedurfte keines Vorwands, um sie zu misshandeln. Die Ruthenen und Polen, die das Land besetzten, waren freundlich gegenüber Russland eingestellt, das ihnen Unabhängigkeit und Macht versprach. Dagegen konnte Russland nichts von den Juden Galiziens erwarten, da sie bereits Rechte und Besitztümer besaßen, die den Juden Russlands nicht gewährt waren, und die Last der russischen Invasion fiel gnadenlos auf sie. Hier wurden Tausende russisch-jüdische Soldaten gezwungen, bei dem Versuch ihr Leben zu lassen, den freien Juden Galiziens jene Sklaverei aufzuerlegen, der in Russland zu entkommen sie selbst bestrebt waren. Sie mussten die Entweihung der Synagogen durch ihre russischen Waffenbrüder erleben sowie die Vergewaltigung jüdischer Frauen und das Massaker an unschuldigen und hilflosen Zivilisten ihres eigenen Glaubens.

Rumänien

Obwohl Rumänien noch nicht Kriegspartei ist, wurden einige Juden dieses Landes durch den Krieg schwer betroffen. Im Juli 1915 erließ der Innenminister eine allgemeine Anweisung, wonach die Juden aus den Städten an der österreichisch-ungarischen Grenze in das Landesinnere vertrieben wurden. Obwohl später behauptet wurde, diese Anweisung sei erlassen worden, um jüdische Getreidespekulanten aus der Bukowina an ihren Geschäften zu hindern, wurden viele Juden, die seit Generationen in den Grenzstädten wohnten, summarisch vertrieben.

Diese Regierungsaktion wurde von der liberalen Presse schwer kritisiert wie auch von der Liga ansässiger Juden, die ein Memorandum an den König richtete. Die Anweisung wurde schließlich zurückgenommen.

Unabhängig davon, ob die gegenwärtige Situation auf dem Balkan zum Beitritt Rumäniens zu den kriegführenden Nationen führt oder nicht, besteht kein

Zweifel, dass nach Ende der Feindseligkeiten die Frage der Behandlung der Juden durch Rumänien wieder behandelt werden sollte.

Palästina

Beim Ausbruch des Krieges gab es in Palästina nach verlässlichen Schätzungen etwa 100.000 Juden, von denen einige wirtschaftlich unabhängige Landwirte waren, deren große Mehrheit aber betagte Pilger waren, die von ihren Verwandten sowie von gutwilligen Spenden ihrer frommen Glaubensgenossen in Europa lebten. Der Krieg schnitt sie vollständig sowohl von den Märkten Europas als auch von ihren Verwandten und Freunden ab. Nahezu die gesamte jüdische Bevölkerung war so der Armut überantwortet. Ihre Lage wurde außerdem verschärft, als die Türkei als Alliierter der Achsenmächte in den Krieg eintrat und die Angehörigen feindlicher Staaten hart behandelte. Etwa 8.000 Juden, die sich weigerten, türkische Untertanen zu werden, wurden entweder des Landes verwiesen oder gingen freiwillig.

Juden in anderen kriegführenden Staaten

In allen Ländern, in denen die Juden bisher Freiheit genossen, gab es während dieses Krieges kein spezielles jüdisches Problem. Die Juden haben sich vollständig mit ihren Geburts- oder Wahlländern identifiziert und teilten die Prüfungen und Ruhmestaten der Völker, unter die ihr Los gefallen war.

In England stellte die jüdische Bevölkerung nach von Lord Rothschild angestellten Schätzungen mehr als ihren Anteil an Rekruten der britischen Armee, wobei ihr Anteil von 17.000 etwa achteinhalb Prozent der gesamten jüdischen Bevölkerung ausmachte, im Vergleich zu den sechs Prozent der nichtjüdischen Bevölkerung. Der Gerichtspräsident des Obergerichts, Baron Reading, ein Jude, mobilisierte die finanziellen Ressourcen des Landes und wurde darum gebeten, die englisch-französische Kommission anzuführen, welche den 500.000.000 Dollarkredit aushandelte, der in den Vereinigten Staaten erlangt wurde. Lord Rothschild ist Schatzmeister der Rot-Kreuz-Organisation. Hon. Herbert Samuels ist Mitglied des Koalitionskabinetts. Ein jüdisches Bataillon, das von palästinensischen Flüchtlingen organisiert wurde, leistete den Alliierten außerordentliche Dienste auf der Gallipoli-Halbinsel. Viele Auszeichnungen, einschließlich Verleihungen des Viktoria-Kreuzes und Beförderungen, werden jede Woche in der englisch-jüdischen Presse bekanntgegeben.

In Deutschland haben die Juden, obwohl sie sozial nicht völlig gleichgestellt waren, ihren vollen Anteil an den Kriegslasten getragen. Herrn Ballin, dem Chef der Handelsmarine, wurde die Aufgabe übertragen, die nationale Nahrungsmittelversorgung zu organisieren, und andere Juden sind in führender Position in allen Bereichen der industriellen Mobilisierung des Landes zu finden. In Frankreich und Italien, Österreich-Ungarn und der Türkei findet man Juden in den Regierungskabinetten, als Befehlshaber über die Truppen im Feld und an herausragender Stelle als Verantwortliche für die medizinische Versorgung der Armeen.

Auf diese Weise hat der gegenwärtige Krieg wieder die große Wahrheit gezeigt, dass die Juden sowohl in Zeiten des Kampfes als auch in Friedenszeiten von allerhöchstem Vorteil für die Nationen sind, die sie als unabdingbaren Bestandteil ihrer Bevölkerung akzeptieren und ihnen erlauben, sich frei zu entfalten. Dagegen wird eine autokratische Regierung, die ihr Volk durch den Anblick einer ungeschützten Minderheit verdirbt, der alle Menschenrechte vorenthalten werden, stets selbst die Reaktion zu spüren bekommen, und die moralische Verfassung der Nation wird darunter leiden.[245]

Russland

Russland bekam den Großteil seiner jüdischen Bevölkerung durch die Teilungen Polens von 1773 bis 1795. Russland war zu jener Zeit sowohl von der Einstellung als auch von der Organisation her stark mittelalterlich geprägt und behandelte die Juden mit der außergewöhnlichen Härte, die das mittelalterliche Prinzip und die mittelalterliche Politik sowohl duldeten als auch verlangten. Indem die Juden auf die Provinzen begrenzt wurden, wo sie zur Zeit der Teilungen gerade lebten, schuf Russland ein Ghetto, das größer war als alle sonst im Mittelalter bekannten, und durch interne Beschränkungen des Aufenthaltsrechts und der Freizügigkeit wurde das Ghetto gleichsam in eine Strafkolonie verwandelt, wo sechs Millionen Menschen, die nur der Zugehörigkeit zum jüdischen Glauben schuldig waren, gezwungen sind, ihr Leben in Schmutz und Elend zu fristen, wobei sie ständigem Terror durch Massaker ausgesetzt sind sowie der Launen der Polizei und einer korrupten Verwaltung – kurz, ohne Rechte und sozialen Status.

Nur zweimal während des letzten Jahrhunderts wurden Anstrengungen unternommen, die Verhältnisse der Juden in Russland zu verbessern; und jedem Intervall der Erleichterung folgte eine Periode größerer und grausamerer Repression. Die erste erfolgte unter der Regierung Alexanders II., aber seine Ermordung 1881 führte zur vollständigen Beherrschung Russlands durch die Elemente der Reaktion, die sofort die Verfolgungspolitik erneuerte. Die "Maigesetze" von Ignatieff (1882), welche die Juden bis zum heutigen Tage bedrängen, waren das unmittelbare Ergebnis dieses Regimes. Die zweite Periode, die mit der erfolglosen Revolution von 1904-1905 zusammenhing, wurde von einer Pogrom-Politik unerhörter Strenge abgelöst, die bis zum Ausbruch des gegenwärtigen Krieges anhielt.

Die Pale-Siedlung

Zu Beginn des Krieges wurde die Zahl der Juden im Russischen Reich auf sechs Millionen oder mehr geschätzt, was glatt die Hälfte der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung ausmachte. 95 Prozent dieser sechs Millionen Menschen wurden per Gesetz auf ein begrenztes Gebiet Russlands beschränkt, das Pale genannt

---

[245] Eine Anmerkung zu nicht abgedruckten Informationsquellen behauptet unglaublicherweise, die russische Regierung habe nichts von dem dementiert, was in diesem Bericht behauptet wurde.

wird und aus den 15 Regierungsbezirken West- und SüdwestRusslands besteht sowie aus den zehn Regierungsbezirken Polens, wobei ein Großteil dieses Gebietes nun unter deutscher Besatzung steht. Tatsächlich wurde aber der Aufenthalt im Pale weiter in solchem Umfang beschränkt, dass die Juden vom Territorium her nur in einem Zweitausendstel des russischen Reiches leben durften. Kein Jude durfte aus dem Pale heraus, es sei denn, er gehörte zu einer der wenigen privilegierten Klassen. Einige halbprivilegierten Juden konnten vielleicht mit viel Mühe spezielle Reisepässe für eine befristete Aufenthaltsdauer außerhalb des Pale erhalten; aber die große Mehrheit konnte nie auch nur dieses Privileg erlangen. Eine enorme Anzahl von Gesetzen mit besonderen Beschränkungen verwandelte das Pale in eine Art Gefängnis von sechs Millionen Insassen, das durch eine Armee korrupter und brutaler Aufseher bewacht wurden.

Die kürzlich erfolgte Aufgabe des Pale

Im August 1915 gab der Ministerrat einen Erlass heraus, der es den Juden der Kriegsgebiete erlaubte, in das Innere Russlands zu ziehen. Das wurde in manchen Kreisen gleichsam als Aufgabe des Pale eingestuft, wobei diese Interpretation hauptsächlich auf die breite Publizität zurückzuführen ist, die der Maßnahme durch die russische Regierung zuteil wurde. Aber die offiziellen und sonstigen Beweise zeigen klar, dass dies alles andere als ein großzügiger Akt einer liberalen Regierung gegenüber einem unterdrückten Volk ist, sondern in Wahrheit nur eine vorübergehende Anordung, die hauptsächlich durch militärische Notwendigkeiten diktiert wurde sowie teilweise durch die Notwendigkeit einer ausländischen Anleihe; es ist klar, dass sie nur notgedrungen gewährt wurde und mit bitteren Beschränkungen, die dazu dienten, die unterdrückte Stellung der Juden hervorzuheben, und dass der Erlass in der Praxis nach Gutdünken der örtlichen Behörden ignoriert oder umgangen wird. Sie wird dazu verwendet – wenn das nicht gar der Hauptzweck war – die Weltmeinung in die Irre zu führen.”

The New York Times

3. März 1919, S. 1

"PRÄSIDENT GIBT DEN ZIONISTEN HOFFNUNG

sagt Delegation; er befürwortet Plan für ein jüdisches Commonwealth in Palästina.

DR. WISE VERTEIDIGT ENGLAND – Sagt auf Massenversammlung, Völkerbund bedeutet Gerechtigkeit für die schwächsten Völker der Welt.

Sonderbericht an die New York Times. – Washington, 2. März 1919.

Die Befürwortung der Pläne zionistischer Führer, ein nationales jüdisches Commonwealth in Palästina zu schaffen, wurde heute abend von Präsident Wilson gegenüber einer Delegation repräsentativer amerikanischer jüdischer Führer erklärt, die im Weißen Haus eine Stunde lang mit dem Präsidenten über den internationalen Status der Juden in der Welt konferierten. Die Delegation wurde von Rabbi Stephen Samuel Wise aus New York angeführt. Außerdem gehörten dazu Richter Julian W. Mack, Chicago, Louis Marshall, New York, und Bernard J. Richards, New York, Mitglieder der Delegation zur Pariser Friedenskonferenz, die vor kurzem durch den American Jewish Congress ernannt wurden.

Hier das Versprechen, das der Präsident gegenüber der Delegation gab:

"Was Ihre Vorstellungen in Bezug auf Palästina betrifft, habe ich schon vorher meine persönliche Befürwortung gegenüber der Erklärung der britischen Regierung zum Ausdruck gebracht im Hinblick auf die Bestrebungen und historischen Ansprüche des jüdischen Volkes bezüglich Palästinas. Ich bin darüber hinaus davon überzeugt, dass die alliierten Nationen mit der vollen Zustimmung unserer Regierung und unseres Volkes darin übereinstimmen, dass in Palästina die Grundlage für ein jüdisches Commonwealth gelegt werden soll."

Die Delegation übergab dem Präsidenten eine Denkschrift, die den gegenwärtigen Status der Juden in Osteuropa beschrieb sowie die Auswirkungen, die die Schaffung neuer und großer Staaten – Polen, die Tschechoslowakei und Jugoslawien – für sie haben. Die Delegation legte ferner die vom American Jewish Congress im letzten Dezember in Philadelphia verabschiedete Resolution vor, welche die Garantien benennt, die zur Sicherung der fundamentalen Menschenrechte der Juden in der ganzen Welt für notwendig erachtet werden.

Nach der Konferenz führten die Delegierten aus, dass sie den Präsidenten immer "wie üblich empfanden, wohlwollend gegenüber dem unbestreitbaren Prinzip des Rechts des jüdischen Volks, überall gleichberechtigt zu sein."

Versammlung begrüßt Wilsons Worte

Nachdem sie das Weiße Haus verlassen hatten, gingen Rabbi Wise und Richter Mack auf eine Massenversammlung im Auditorium der Central High School,

dem größten Versammlungsraum in Washington (D.C.). Dreitausend Menschen drängten sich darin zusammen, aber viele fanden keinen Einlass.
Rabbi Wise sprach von den Bestrebungen und Hoffnungen der amerikanischen Juden und der Juden in der ganzen Welt, berichtete von seinem kürzlichen Besuch in Paris und dessen Bezug zur Friedenskonferenz und erörterte den Völkerbund. Er sagte voraus, dass dieser Teil des endgültigen Friedensvertrags werde. Nachdem er die Einstellung des Präsidenten zu der zionistischen Bewegung bekannt gegeben und unter der größten Begeisterung zitiert hatte, was gesagt worden war, rief Rabbi Wise aus:
"Ich glaube, England sollte die Mandatsmacht für den Völkerbund über das zu errichtende jüdische nationale Commonwealth in Palästina sein, und ich mache hier und jetzt die Voraussage, dass Großbritannien das Mandat über Palästina annehmen wird. Wer behauptet, dass England im Hinblick auf Palästina nur seine Dominions ausdehnen möchte, irrt über Großbritannien und verleumdet es. Ich weiß, wovon ich spreche, wenn ich nach meinem letzten Besuch in Paris und London versichere, dass England nie ein Mandat über Palästina akzeptieren wird, es sei denn als Reaktion auf ein Mandat des Völkerbunds, und wenn England tatsächlich so ein Mandat akzeptiert, wird das bedeuten, dass die jüdischen Menschen auf der Welt wieder ihren rechtmäßigen Platz in der Welt erlangt haben.
Die Bildung des Völkerbunds bedeutet zweierlei. Sie bedeutet Gerechtigkeit von den größten Nationen her und Gerechtigkeit gegenüber den schwächsten Völkern der Welt. Ich bin vor einigen der gewichtigen Argumente gegen den Völkerbund beinahe erschrocken, die ich während der letzten paar Tagen gehört habe. Man sagt uns, wenn wir Frieden wollen, müssten wir uns lediglich aus Europa zurückziehen und Europa die Sache allein ausfechten lassen ohne Gründung irgendeines Völkerbundes.
Wir haben das schon einmal versucht. Wir versuchten das seit August 1914, bis wir im April 1917 in den Krieg eintraten, als wir uns darüber klar werden mussten, dass auch die Freiheit Amerikas bedroht war, wenn die Freiheit der Welt beeinträchtigt wurde. Wir würden morgen unter den gleichen Verhältnissen wieder in den Krieg eintreten, wenn wir allerdings morgen die gleichen Verhältnisse hätten, so würden wir im Lichte der jüngsten Geschichte etwas früher in den Krieg eintreten.
Die wirkliche Frage ist nun, ob wir einen Völkerbund gründen werden, ob wir da, wo wir sind, bleiben werden und helfen, den Frieden der Welt zu erhalten, oder ob wir hierher zurückkommen und dann zurückkehren müssen, um wieder Krieg zu führen. Anstatt wieder dorthin zu gehen, um Krieg zu führen, lasst uns dort bleiben und den Frieden erhalten. Ich prophezeie hier und jetzt, dass die Friedenskonferenz nicht vertagt wird, ohne Vorkehrungen für einen Völkerbund zu treffen. Ich wage nicht zu sagen, ob wir ein Mandat unter dem Völkerbund anstreben sollten. Aber ich bin als Amerikaner nicht bereit zu sagen, dass wir alle Vorteile, die ein Völkerbund mit sich bringt, akzeptieren sollten ohne die Bereitschaft, unseren Verpflichtungen durch einen solchen Bund nachzukommen."

Amerika und Armenien

"Wenn sich der Völkerbund an Amerika wenden und auf Armenien zeigen würde, das verwundet, gebrochen und hilflos ist, und uns bitten würde, Armenien aufzurichten und seine Wunden bis zu dem Tag zu pflegen, an dem es in der Lage ist, alleine zu existieren, so glaube ich fest, dass Amerika so ein Mandat annehmen würde."

Rabbi Wise sagte, die Juden der Welt hätten Amerika und den Alliierten für die Wiedererschaffung des jüdischen Commonwealth in Palästina zu danken. Es sei nicht seine Vorstellung, dass alle Juden nach Palästina gehen könnten oder würden. Palästina, sagte er, habe nicht genügend Platz für das gesamte weltweite Judentum.

"Vielleicht," sagte er "werden wenig mehr als ein Viertel der Juden der Welt in der Lage sein, dort hinzugehen. Wenn für die Juden eine nationale Heimstätte in Palästina errichtet ist, wird es eine Heimat für die heimatlosen, benachteiligten und enterbten Juden sein sowie ein strahlendes Zentrum des Lichts und der Inspiration für alle Juden der Welt. ***Der Wiedererrichtung Zions wird die Reparationsleistung der gesamten Christenheit für das an den Juden begangene Unrecht sein.****"* [Hervorhebung hinzugefügt]

Dr. Wise wandte sich gegen die Schlussfolgerung im Zusammenhang mit der andauernden Untersuchung, dass russische Bolschewiken und russische Juden synonym seien.

Der Bolschewismus, sagte er, sei kein jüdisches Phänomen. Zugegeben, eine große Zahl von Juden habe bei den Bolschewiken Ämter inne. Es müsse aber berücksichtigt werden, dass zu diesen nach Russland zurückgekehrten Juden viele der "beinahe gekreuzigten Verbannten" gehörten. Er versicherte unter Berufung auf Kerenski, dass 80 bis 95 Prozent der Millionen Juden gegen den Bolschewismus seien, wie sie es auch sein sollten.

"Ich halte es für ein großes Unrecht gegenüber einem ganzen Volk, vom Bolschewismus und den russischen Juden so zu sprechen, als handle es sich um austauschbare Begriffe," fuhr Dr. Wise fort. "Obwohl eine Handvoll der bolschewistischen Anführer abtrünnige Verstoßene sein mögen, sind die großen Führer der russischen Juden gegen den Bolschewismus. Müssen alle Juden verdammt werden, weil einige Juden verdammenswert sind? Ich denke nicht, dass dies der richtige christliche oder amerikanische Weg ist. Das russische Judentum und die Hälfte des Weltjudentums sind für eine gewisse Zeit angeschlagen. Die Verantwortung bleibt beim amerikanischen Judentum."

Die vier Mitglieder der von Rabbi Wise angeführten Delegation, die bald nach Paris aufbrechen werden, kamen heute morgen in Washington an und verbrachten den größten Teil des Tages in einer Besprechung mit Louis D. Brandeis, dem Richter am Obersten Gerichtshofs der Vereinigten Staaten, der die zionistische Bewegung sehr aktiv unterstützt hat."

"Washington, 2. März 1919 (Associated Press.)

Bei seiner Ansprache in der Washingtoner High School diesen Abend erklärte Dr. Wise mit Bezug auf ein unveröffentlichtes Dokument in den Unterlagen des

Senatskomitees, das angeblich eine Liste von Juden in Indien, Russland und anderswo enthält, die von der deutschen Regierung als Agenten benutzt wurden, um in diesen Ländern soziale Unruhen hervorzurufen, dass die Informationen in diesem Dokument unzutreffend seien. Er bezeichnete deren Urheber als "entweder einen Verrückten oder einen widerlichen und verächtlichen Schurken.""

"AKTION DER KONFERENZ BEFRIEDIGT ZIONISTEN

Dr. Weissman [sic.] *sagt, Palästina werde die ersten Früchte des Völkerbundes sehen.*
Von Walter Duranty.
Sonderdepesche an THE NEW YORK TIMES.
Paris, 28. Februar. – "Wir sind sehr zufrieden mit der Aufnahme der zionistischen Ansprüche durch die Friedenskonferenz," sagte Dr. [Chaim] *Weissman* [sic], *Vorsitzender des British Zionist Committee, der die Zentralfigur der Organisation in Paris war. "Die wichtigsten alliierten Staatsmänner haben gegenüber den zionistischen Zielen Sympathie bekundet, und die gestrige Anhörung besiegelte die förmliche Anerkennung der Konferenz als einer Körperschaft.*
Wir haben die volle Anerkennung des historischen Anspruchs des jüdischen Volkes auf Palästina erhalten sowie des Rechts der Juden, ihre nationale Heimstatt dort wiederzuerrichten. Mit nationaler Heimstatt meine ich die Schaffung solcher Verhältnisse, dass große Mengen Juden nach Palästina reisen können, um sich dort auf Basis einer Selbstversorgung niederzulassen, sowie ihre eigenen Schulen, Universitäten und andere Institutionen zu gründen – kurz, eine Verwaltung aufzubauen, die unser Programm durchführt und schließlich Palästina so jüdisch macht, wie Amerika amerikanisch ist.
Gegenwärtig ist das die Grenze der zionistischen Bestrebungen. Es versteht sich, dass die sofortige Bildung eines jüdischen Staates oder Commonwealth nicht erwogen wird. Heute und sicher auch für einige Jahre in der Zukunft werden jüdische Siedler in Palästina tatsächlich eine erhebliche Minderheit darstellen im Verhältnis zu den nichtjüdischen Bewohnern des Landes. Es kommt nicht in Frage, dass diese Minderheit ihren Willen der Mehrheit aufzwingt. Unsere Position wird das erste große Experiment des Mandatssystems des Völkerbundes sein, durch das Menschen, die noch nicht reif sind, eine unabhängige Regierung zu bilden, schrittweise hierzu gelangen unter der Anleitung der Großmächte.
Wir haben darum gebeten, dass die Briten hierzu ernannt werden. Über Jahrhunderte waren die Juden unter den Nationen der Welt verstreut, und wir wissen, wer unsere Freunde sind. An erster Stelle stehen die englischsprechenden Völker, die wie die Juden auf der Basis der Bibel erzogen wurden. Wir erwählten Großbritannien, teilweise aufgrund von Zweifeln darüber, ob die Vereinigten Staaten bereit wären, Verpflichtungen im Nahen Osten zu übernehmen, teilweise angesichts geographischer Überlegungen und wegen der großen und vielfältigen Erfahrung Großbritanniens mit allen Arten von Rassen und Verfassungen. Unter seiner Leitung wird ganz Palästina – von der Provinz Libanon

bis zur ägyptischen Grenze und vom Meer bis zur Hedschas-Eisenbahn – jüdischen Siedlungen offenstehen, die sich automatisch zu einem autonomen jüdischen Commonwealth entwickeln werden.
Auf diese Weise hat es der Völkerbund ermöglicht, dem jahrhundertealten Wunsch der jüdischen Rasse Ausdruck zu verleihen. Überall sind Juden überzeugte Befürworter des Völkerbundes und schulden Präsident Wilson für seine Unterstützung der Prinzipien, durch die unsere Rückkehr in unsere angestammte Heimat herbeigeführt wird, viel Dank.
Wir haben darum gebeten, dass Großbritannien Palästina eine geeignete politische Verwaltung und angemessene wirtschaftliche Rahmenbedingungen gibt, dass es jüdische Einwanderung und Siedlungen auf dem Land fördert und die Zusammenarbeit mit einem jüdischen Rat sucht, der die Juden Palästinas repräsentiert. Großbritannien wird Konzessionen zugunsten Palästinas an diesen Rat vergeben mit der Bestimmung, dass es dem Rat nicht verboten ist, daraus privaten Profit zu schlagen.
Schließlich sind wir darin übereingekommen, die ursprüngliche Forderung der britischen Regierung wie folgt zu akzeptieren:
Es versteht sich von selbst, dass nichts unternommen wird, was die zivilen und religiösen Rechte vorhandener nichtjüdischer Gemeinschaften in Palästina oder die Rechte und den politischen Status von Juden, die in anderen Ländern leben, beeinträchtigen könnte.
Sie sehen, unsere Ziele sind bis jetzt bescheiden und bedacht. Später wird eine unabhängige Regierung Palästinas die natürliche Folge der neuen Bedingungen und Verhältnisse sein.""

The New York Times

29. September 1919, S. 7

"FELIX M. WARBURG BERICHTET ÜBER DAS TRAURIGE LOS DER JUDEN.

Felix M. Warburg sagt, sie waren im Krieg die größten Leidtragenden.
Felix M. Warburg, Vorsitzender des Joint Distribution Committee des amerikanischen Fonds für jüdische Kriegsleidende, der vor einigen Tagen von einer Reise nach Europa für diese Organisation zurückkehrte, machte gestern einige seiner Ergebnisse publik.
"Die aufeinanderfolgenden Schläge der streitenden Armeen haben dem europäischen Judentum das Rückgrat gebrochen," sagte er, "und stürzten etwa 6.000.000 Seelen oder die Hälfte der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung in unglaublich tragische Armut, Hunger und Krankheit.
Die jüdischen Menschen in ganz Osteuropa haben aufgrund eines reinen Zufalls der Geographie unter dem Krieg mehr gelitten als irgendeine andere Be-

völkerungsgruppe. Die potentielle Vitalität und die Fähigkeit zur Selbsthilfe, die diesen Menschen nach den letzten fünf Jahren verbleibt, ist für mich erstaunlich."

Die Menschen sind von der Hilfe, die sie von Amerika erhalten, tief bewegt, sagte Mr. Warburg, aber es wäre fatal, die Nothilfe jetzt zu reduzieren, während Millionen in tragischer Not sind. Die 30.000.000 Dollar, die von diesem Komitee ausgegeben wurden, sagte er, haben mehr als eine Million Kinder ernährt und gekleidet, und dies hat die Hoffnung von fünf Millionen Eltern und Älteren erneuert.

"Mehr als vier Jahre lang," sagte er, "wurde der Krieg an der Ostfront weitgehend in den dichtbevölkerten Zentren der jüdischen Bevölkerung ausgefochten. Eine gerade Nord-Süd-Linie von Riga im Baltikum bis Saloniki an der Ägäis geht durch jede wichtige Kampfzone des östlichen Kriegsgebiets und jedes Zentrum der jüdischen Bevölkerung. Nach der vernichtenden Katastrophe der vergangenen Jahre ist es zu viel, wenn man erwartet, dass diese Juden innerhalb von nur zwölf Monaten Selbstversorger werden."

Mr. Warburg macht sich Sorgen über das bald beginnende Programm hinsichtlich der Unterbrechung der Nothilfe. Dieser Plan, sagte er, sieht die Gründung einer Wiederaufbau-Gesellschaft mit einem Kapital von 10.000.000 Dollar vor. "Diese Organisation," sagte er, "würde Aufbauhilfe für Juden im Ausland in Form von Darlehen und Krediten zu symbolischen Zinssätzen ermöglichen. Der Wert dieser Art von Hilfe als Ersatz für reine karitative Hilfe ist offenkundig."

Andere Hilfsprojekte, die von Mr. Warburg empfohlen wurden, beinhalten die Errichtung einer Transportgesellschaft, um Geld und Pakete von Juden in diesem Land an Verwandte und Freunde im Ausland zu schicken; die Verteilung von Brennmaterial im Wert von 120.000 Dollar in den Teilen Polens, wo das Elend am größten ist; den Kauf von Stoffen im Wert von 300.000 Dollar, durch die arbeitslose Arbeiter Polens Rohmaterial bekommen, sowie einen Plan, die jüdischen Familien zusammenzuführen, die Verwandte in den Vereinigten Staaten haben, und jene, die im Ausland getrennt wurden."

The New York Times

26. Oktober 1919, Abschnitt 2, Seite 1

"2 MILLIONEN DOLLAR BEI SCHNÄPPCHENJAGD AUSGEGEBEN

Miss Lowenstein berichtet von ihren Einkäufen für 4.000.000 hungernde Juden in Osteuropa.

ARMEE FÜHRT IHRE BESTELLUNGEN AUS

Käufe reichen von Schiffszwieback bis zu genagelten Stiefeln – Seife ist der erste große Bedarf, der gedeckt wird.

Eine dreiwöchige Einkaufstour, bei der sie 2.000.000 Dollar für eine "Familie" von 4.000.000 Menschen ausgab, ist der Rekord von Harriet B. Lowenstein, einer Vertreterin des Joint Distribution Committee des amerikanischen Fonds für jüdische Kriegsopfer, die kürzlich aus Osteuropa zurückkehrte. In einer Erklärung, die das Komitee gestern herausgab, hieß es, dass die Käufe von Miss Lowenstein das Leben der Juden Osteuropas schier gerettet haben, die am verhungern waren.

Miss Lowenstein ließ sich kein Schnäppchen entgehen, das vom Auflösungsbüro der US-Armee angeboten wurde, von Schiffszwieback bis zu genagelten Stiefeln sowie von Seife bis zu Motorlastwagen! Bei ihrer Ankunft in Paris traf sie Lewis Strauss, den Sekretär von Herbert Hoover, und erfuhr von den schrecklichen Lebensbedingungen in den europäischen Ländern. Aus Polen erhielt sie die Bitte, 2.000.000 Dollar für 4.000.000 im Elend vegetierende Juden auszugeben.

"Ich wusste nicht, was ich besorgen sollte," sagte Miss Lowenstein, "und ich wusste nicht, wo ich es besorgen sollte. Alles, was ich wusste, war, dass es erledigt werden musste. Zum Glück waren Louis Marshall, Vorsitzender der jüdischen Delegation für die Friedenskonferenz, und Dr. Cyrus Adler immer noch da, als ich nach Paris kam. Sie nahmen mich mit, um Richter Parker aus Texas zu treffen, der im Auflösungsbüro der US-Armee war."

"Hat die Armee etwas zu verkaufen?" fragten wir ihn.

Nun ja, sie hat einige Dinge hier und da, sagte er.

"Könnten wir das sehen?" fragten wir. "Wir müssen sofort mehrere Zugwaggons nach Polen losschicken."

Es stellte sich heraus, dass die Sachen nicht in Paris waren. Um ihre Schnäppchen zu bekommen, musste Miss Lowenstein in ganz Frankreich eine Serie von Schlussverkäufen besuchen, wenn man so will. Die Bestandslager der US-Armee waren ihre Einkaufsläden. Ihre Einkaufstour konnte sie für Olivenöl nach Bordeaux, wegen Decken nach Tours und wegen Medizin nach Toule führen – aber was für Bequemlichkeiten kann ein Schnäppchenjäger schon erwarten?

"Das erste, was ich tat," sagte sie, "war, einen Armeewagen zu leihen und nach Gievres zu eilen, das, wie man mir sagte, ein Zentrum ihrer Auflösungskommission war. In den drei Tagen und drei Nächten, die ich dort verbrachte, kaufte ich genug Material, um 39 Lastwagen zu füllen, die mir von der Armee und der Auflösungskommission aus Gefälligkeit geliehen wurden.

Das erste, was ich kaufte, war eine Menge Seife. Keiner hatte mir das befohlen, aber wir hatten Berichte über den Schmutz und über Krankheiten in Polen, und es schien mir, dass Seife ein Luxus war, ohne den wir nicht auskommen konnten. Die Männer sagten, sie dachten, ich würde wohl ganz Polen schrubben, als sie meinen Frachtwagen voll mit Seife sahen.

Es gab Tausende von Fleckfieberfällen in Polen unter den elenden Juden, und ich wollte Betten versenden, aber ich wusste, dass das unmöglich war, da wir nur soviel Platz auf den Schiffen bekommen konnten, wie Mr. Hoover für uns bereitstellen konnte. Daher dachte ich, dass es das Beste wäre, drei Wagenladungen Armeedecken zu senden. 80.000 Leinentücher und 150.000 Kissenbezüge. Ich schaffte es, 1000 Liegen und 1000 Matratzen hineinzupacken, ohne gestoppt zu werden."

Miss Lowenstein fand all diese Dinge nicht etwa für sie in Gievres bereitgelegt. Sie musste Frankreich lange danach absuchen. Dann, als ihre Sachen in das Boot gepackt waren, hörte sie, dass in Toule Medizin bereitgestellt würde, und sie eilte dorthin, um sie zu kaufen.

"Medizin war eine Sache, von der ich praktisch überhaupt nichts wusste," sagte sie. "So kaufte ich einfach die Dinge, von denen ich dachte, dass Frauen mit gesundem Menschenverstand sie gebrauchen würden, ohne Ärzte und Krankenschwestern – Chinin, Abführmittel, Fleckfieber-Desinfektionsmittel, Betäubungsmittel (ich hatte gehört, dass in Polen ständig Operationen durchgeführt wurden ohne irgend etwas Derartiges) und einfache Sachen dieser Art. Ich kaufte auch 20 chirurgische Ausrüstungen, die Sorte, die man auf dem Schlachtfeld benutzte, und eine große Menge 95-prozentigen reinen Alkohol zu 72 Cent die Gallone – ein weiteres Schnäppchen, wie jeder, der hier gekauft hat, wissen muss. Dann, weil ich wusste, dass die Kinder an Unterernährung litten und die jüdischen Jugendlichen die meisten Fette wegen ihrer Religion nicht essen konnten, kaufte ich all das reine Olivenöl, das die Armee hatte, zu 1,75 Dollar die Gallone."

Während der ganzen Zeit half die Armee Miss Lowenstein bei ihren Schnäppchen, so als seien sie echte Verkäufer und sie eine echte Käuferin mit einer großen Bestellung. Durch ihre Hilfe war Miss Lowenstein in der Lage, 400.000 Pfund Schiffszwieback für die hungrigste Region der Welt zu bekommen, das desolate Gebiet östlich des Bug, wo Tausende jüdische Kinder am verhungern waren. Das Hilfspersonal sagt, dass dieses von den Infanteristen verschmähte Essen das Leben von vielen jungen Menschen dort rettete. Zusammen mit diesem Zwieback versandte Miss Lowenstein etwa einen Wagen voll Kondensmilch.

"Ich war mir klar, dass die jüdischen Menschen dieser Länder kaum einen Schimmer Hoffnung mehr hatten," erklärte sie. "Ich hatte gehört, dass Väter zusahen, wie ihre Kinder verhungerten, und dass Mütter ihre Säuglinge tot ent-

lang den Straßen zurücklassen mussten, die sie als zurückkehrende Flüchtlinge entlang trotteten. Und ich wusste, dass es den geschlagenen jüdischen Menschen Polens erscheinen musste, als gäbe es für sie nicht einmal mehr den Trost der Religion, da sie die Kerzen nicht bekommen konnten, die sie ihrem Glauben gemäß am Sabbat anstecken mussten, wenn sie ihren Segen sprechen. So kaufte ich so viele Kerzen und Streichhölzer, wie ich konnte – mindestens 100 000 Stück. "Was machen sie mit so vielen Kerzen?" fragten die Armeeangehörigen, und weil ich ihnen keine sentimentale Erklärung geben wollte, sagte ich ihnen, die Kerzen sollten die Ratten von den Toten in den schrecklichen Kellern fernhalten, in denen so viele der elenden Juden in Polen leben. Dies war auch absolut zutreffend, aber mein Hauptgrund war der andere.
Miss Lowenstein folgte ihren Schnäppchen nach Osteuropa, wo sie die Befriedigung hatte zu sehen, wie viel Gutes sie bewirkten. Aber es blieb die Unzufriedenheit darüber zu wissen, dass noch weitere Hilfsgüter im Wert von Millionen Dollar benötigt würden, wenn die jüdische Rasse gerettet werden sollte.
"Ohne Zweifel werden Hunderttausende Juden in Osteuropa in diesem Winter sterben, wenn die Vereinigten Staaten ihnen nicht zu Hilfe eilten," sagte Miss Lowenstein. "Wichtiger als Essen und Medizin ist die Tatsache, dass die American Relief Administration, das Rote Kreuz und die amerikanischen jüdischen Hilfsorganisationen diesen Menschen einen Hoffnungsschimmer gegeben haben nach der Dunkelheit der fünf Kriegsjahre und des Hungers. Wenn diese Hoffnung sie jetzt verlässt, werden sie sterben.""

The New York Times

3. Dezember 1919, S. 19

"10 MILLIONEN DROHT DER HUNGERTOD

Morgenthau drängt Amerika zu versuchen, sterbende Nationen der Alten Welt zu retten

Beschreibt Szenen, die er gesehen hat

Ex-Botschafter überzeugt, nichts als ein Wunder könne großes Grauen abwenden, das der Winter bringt.
Washington, 2. Dezember – Auf einer Ansprache gestern Abend hier sagte Henry Morgenthau, ehemaliger amerikanischer Botschafter in der Türkei, dass "nichts auf der Welt außer einem Wunder den Tod von 5.000.000 bis 10.000.000 Menschen durch Kälte und Hunger in Europa und dem Nahen Osten in diesem Winter verhindern kann."
Viele hochstehende Beamte waren in dem Publikum, das Mr. Morgenthau zuhörte, der vor kurzem in dieses Land von einer offiziellen Mission nach Polen zurückgekehrt war.

"Ich wünschte, ich könnte eine Szene passend beschreiben, die ich in Pinsk im letzten August sah," sagte Mr. Morgenthau. "Sie hat mich seitdem ständig verfolgt und veranschaulicht vollständig das Elend und das Unrecht, das heute einen so großen Teil der Welt beherrscht. Einige Monate vor meiner Ankunft hatte sich ein besonders grausames jüdisches Massaker ereignet.

Ein polnischer Offizier hatte mit Truppen eine Versammlungshalle betreten, wo die führenden jüdischen Einwohner zusammengekommen waren, nahm sie fest und brachte sie eilig auf den öffentlichen Platz. Er nahm 35 Männer, stellte sie an einer Kathedrale im schummrigen Licht eines Automobilscheinwerfers auf und erschoss sie kaltblütig. Eine vage Anklage war erhoben worden, dass diese Männer Bolschewiken seien, aber sie bekamen kein Verfahren, und tatsächlich stellte sich der Vorwurf nachträglich als unwahr heraus.

Am nächsten Morgen kehrten die Truppen zur Szene der Exekution zurück und fanden, dass drei der Opfer noch immer atmeten; diese erledigten sie mit Schüssen, und alle 35 Leichen wurden in ein Loch in einem alten jüdischen Friedhof geworfen, ohne ein anständiges Begräbnis, religiöse Zeremonien oder eine Kennzeichnung der Gräber zu ermöglichen.

Ein Geschehen, das einen erschauern lässt, wahrhaftig, aber kein besonders schreckliches Ereignis im Vergleich zu den Verbrechen, die in Mitteleuropa, auf dem Balkan und in Kleinasien in den letzten fünf Jahren begangen werden. Das Leben von nur 35 Juden wurde geopfert, aber innerhalb von nur wenigen Monaten wurde nahezu eine Million Armenier unter erheblich schlimmeren Verhältnissen vernichtet. Ich möchte Ihnen vor allem von einer Szene berichten, die ich während meines Besuches sah.

Bis dahin hatte man nicht einem einzigen Juden erlaubt, diesen Friedhof zu besuchen. Aber mir wurde erlaubt, den Schauplatz dieses Martyriums zu besichtigen, und als ich hineinging, kam auch eine große Menge Juden herein, die mir gefolgt war. Sobald sie die Grabstätte ihrer Verwandten erreichten, warfen sie sich als eine Masse auf den Boden und begannen eine Klage, die immer noch in meinen Ohren gellt. Es war der Angstschrei einer schrecklich verfolgten Rasse, für mich drückte er das Elend von Jahrhunderten aus, und zwar nicht nur das Elend der Juden, sondern auch der zahlreichen anderen Menschen, die lange Zeit nach Gerechtigkeit gesucht und sie nicht gefunden haben.

Am gleichen Abend besuchte ich den Gottesdienst in der Synagoge. In diesem Gebäude war eine Menge von mehr als 5000 zusammengekommen, um ihren Schmerz über den Verlust ihrer Anführer zum Ausdruck zu bringen. Diese große Anzahl Männer, Frauen und Kinder schrie, bis es schien, dass die Himmel bersten würden. Ich hatte im Alten Testament von solchen Massenbekundungen der Agonie gelesen, aber hier wurde ich zum ersten Mal gewahr, wie sich der kollektive Schmerz einer verfolgten Gemeinschaft ausdrückt. Für mich blieb es eine bewegende Erinnerung und ein Symbol für den Hilferuf, der von einem großen Teil Europas ausgeht."

Abschließend sagte Mr. Morgenthau: "Sie können tagelang in Osteuropa reisen und sehen kein Gesicht, das nicht wirklich ausgelaugt ist, und keine Augen, die nicht leer und fast ausdruckslos aufgrund des Nahrungsmangels sind.

In diesem Moment ist das größte Problem, vor dem das amerikanische Volk steht, folgendes: Sollen wir abseits stehen, während Europa in Agonie taumelt und sich auflöst, oder sollen wir uns unserer Pflicht stellen und die Möglichkeit ergreifen, diese leidenden Völker zu retten? Emerson sagte, dass 'Amerika Gottes letzten Versuch darstelle, die Menschheit zu retten.' Es sieht wirklich so aus, als ob die Zeit gekommen ist, in der wir diese Prophezeiung erfüllen.
Diese Gelegenheit appelliert an die geschichtliche Vorstellung. Die Probleme Armeniens sind direkt mit der Entwicklung der Vereinigten Staaten verbunden. Es war die türkische Eroberung Kleinasiens und Konstantinopels, welche den jahrhundertealten Handelsweg nach Osten absperrte und daher zu einer Suche nach der Ostroute führte, die in der Entdeckung Amerikas gipfelte. Es wäre historisch gesehen nur gerecht, wenn dieses neue Land nicht nur das, was von den Armeniern verblieben ist, retten würde, sondern auch die anderen hoffnungslosen Völker Ost- und Mitteleuropas. All die Menschen sind wirklich Brüder.
Der große Anstoß muss von dieser Seite des Atlantiks kommen. Ich habe bereits gesagt, dass Europa heute einer Auflösung entgegengeht, die der ähnelt, als das römische Reich niederging. Aber die Weltsituation heute weist einen großen Unterschied zu der Lage vor fast zweitausend Jahren auf. Das römische Reich ging aufgrund seiner eigenen Laster und Niederlagen nieder, es fiel, weil es keine Kraft von außen gab, die zu Hilfe kam.""

The New York Times

3. Dezember 1919, S. 24

"Fünf Millionen droht Hunger in Polen

American Jewish Relief und Rot-Kreuz-Verbände kämpfen gegen Krankheit und Hunger.
Viele Kinder verkrüppelt. Neue Krankheit macht Kriegsflüchtlinge blind – Hohe Zahl an Fleckfieber-Opfern.
Laut einer Erklärung, die gestern vom Komitee der Amerikanisch-Jüdischen Nothilfe aufgrund von Nachforschungen durch das Amerikanische Rote Kreuz und Helfer der Amerikanisch-Jüdischen Nothilfe veröffentlicht wurde, sind fünf Millionen Menschen östlich des Bug im neuen Polen am verhungern. Das große Gebiet, aus dem es fünf Jahre lang praktisch keine Nachrichten gab, wurde vor kurzem von Vertretern des amerikanischen Roten Kreuzes und des Amerikanisch-Jüdischen Nothilfe-Komitees besucht.
"Der Krieg hat 5.000.000 elende und geschlagene Juden in Osteuropa hinterlassen," lautet die Erklärung, "eine Zahl, die so groß ist, wie die gesamte Bevölkerung von New York City, absolut hilflos, oftmals krank, in jedem Fall hungrig und unversorgt.

Östlich des Bug leben diese Leute in zerstörten Häusern, in Ställen alter Scheunen, auf für Flüchtlingsfamilien gebauten Plattformen ohne Dach, eine Familie pro Plattform, in alten Frachtwagen, in Löchern im Boden oder unter freiem Himmel. Sie sind geschwächt von vielen Wochen des teilweisen Hungerns, weil sie fünf Jahre lang ohne richtige Mahlzeiten gelebt haben. Sie sind noch immer vom Schrecken des Krieges geschlagen. Ihre Zahl wird jeden Tag durch eine Reihe der schrecklichsten Epidemien dezimiert, die jemals über irgendein Gebiet der Welt hinwegfegte.

Fleckfieber, Cholera und Pocken wüten in den Gebieten östlich des Bug. Über die tatsächliche Zahl der in Polen mit Fleckfieber Infizierten wurde noch keine Schätzung vorgenommen, aber sie ist wahrscheinlich größer als in Sibirien, wo das amerikanische Rote Kreuz 100.000 Fälle feststellte. Schmutz und Unterernährung sind die zwei großen Ursachen der Krankheitsepidemie.

In ganz Polen kann man Kinder im Alter von 8 bis 10 Jahren finden, die nicht größer sind als gewöhnlich halb so alte Kinder. Zwei von drei Kindern überleben ihr erstes Lebensjahr nicht. Das durchschnittliche Kind im Gebiet östlich des Bug hat nie Milch gekostet, nicht einmal Muttermilch. Mitarbeiter des amerikanischen Roten Kreuzes sagen, dass eine ungewöhnlich große Zahl Kinder wegen der Unterernährung ihrer Mütter blind geboren wird. Ermittler des Amerikanisch-Jüdischen Hilfswerkes entdeckten eine neue Augenkrankheit, die Tausende von Kindern befallen hat, mit ständigem Blinzeln beginnt und mit völliger Blindheit endet, als Folge langandauernden Hungers, der die Augenmuskeln beeinträchtigt.

In dem Kampf gegen Krankheiten, der östlich des Bugs stattfindet, setzt das amerikanische Rote Kreuz außer auf Medizin und Ärzte vor allem auf Bemühungen, Reinlichkeit einzuführen. Die Mitarbeiter des Amerikanisch-Jüdischen Hilfswerks führen ihren Kampf gegen den Hunger mit Suppenküchen und Milchausgabestellen sowie mit Kinderhilfsbüros, die überall in dem großen Gebiet eingerichtet wurden.

Wenn all die Menschen im Gebiet östlich des Bug sofort richtig ernährt werden könnten, würde die Krankheit bald verschwinden, sagen Ärzte in der betroffenen Region. Wenn sie die Lumpen, die sie seit Kriegsbeginn getragen haben, durch frische Kleidung ersetzen könnten, würden die Epidemien aufhören, sich auszubreiten. Wenn ihre Lebensbereiche bewohnbar und gesäubert werden könnten, würde es nicht mehr wie heute das trostloseste Stück Land der Welt sein. Auf diese Ziele hin arbeiten die zwei großen Organisationen Hand in Hand, die eine von Nichtjuden und die andere von Juden geleitet, wobei Glaubensunterschiede angesichts der großen Not vergessen sind.”“

The New York Times

21. April 1920, Leitartikel, S. 8

"EIN WERK DER BARMHERZIGKEIT

Bisher haben die Juden ihre eigenen philanthropischen Werke finanziert, und zwar mit einer Großzügigkeit und Geschicklichkeit, die allgemein anerkannt wird. Im Interesse ihrer Religionsangehörigen, die immer noch in den kriegsgeschüttelten Gebieten Europas leiden, suchen sie nun zum ersten Mal Hilfe von außen.

Es war leicht, mit dem Schicksal Belgiens und Serbiens zu sympathisieren. Das Gebiet einer Nation war überfallen worden und ihre Bürger organisierten einen gemeinsamen Widerstand. Die Juden haben kein Vaterland, können sich nicht für eine gemeinsame Verteidigung zusammenschließen. Aber von Anfang an kämpften sie, wo auch immer der Ruf ertönte, und sie kämpften mutig für die Sache der Alliierten. Inzwischen litt das Volk in weit zerstreuten Gebieten wie vielleicht kein anderes Volk, und in vielen Gebieten hat ihr Leiden den Krieg überdauert.

In Europa gibt es heute mehr als 5.000.000 Juden, die hungern oder im Begriff sind, zu verhungern, und viele sind von einer virulenten Fleckfieber-Epidemie ergriffen. Ein Appell wurde an die ganze Welt gerichtet. Die Quote für New York City beträgt 7.500.000 Dollar. Die Aktion wird in der Woche vom 2. bis 9. Mai stattfinden und ganz auf den Prinzipien des Mitgefühls und menschlicher Gemeinsamkeit basieren."

The New York Times

2. Mai 1920, Abschnitt 2, Seite 1

"JUDEN BITTEN ÖFFENTLICHKEIT UM HILFE FÜR KRIEGSOPFER

Konfessionsübergreifender Aufruf für 7.500.000 Dollar Spende beginnt heute mit Predigten in allen Kirchen.

POLENS ELEND ERSCHRECKEND

Kampagne wird von 10.000 aktiven Mitarbeitern in den fünf Bezirken vorangetrieben.

Ein hungerndes Kind auf dem Auktionsblock, eine Mutter im Vordergrund bittet um Hilfe, der Tod lauert mit ausgestreckten Armen in der Nähe, und die Bildunterschrift "Soll der Tod der Meistbietende sein?"

Mit dieser bildlichen Darstellung der Nöte geschlagener Völker in den kriegsverwüsteten Gebieten Mittel- und Osteuropas werden die New Yorker heute überall konfrontiert. Hinter dieser Darstellung steht eine Organisation, die sich jedes Mittel zunutze machen will, um den Menschen dieser Stadt die Notwendigkeit klarzumachen, zu den 7.500.000 Dollar beizutragen, die in dieser Woche vom New Yorker Appell für jüdische Kriegsopfer gesammelt werden.

Dieser Fond beträgt nur ein Zehntel des Betrages, der im ganzen Land gezeichnet werden muss, wenn ein Unglück für ganze Völker abgewendet werden soll. Die umfassende Natur der Not, die Männer, Frauen und Kinder erfasst hat, die nicht nur der reinen Lebensnotwendigkeiten beraubt sind, sondern auch aller Möglichkeiten, sich wieder selbst ohne äußere Hilfe auf die Füße zu bringen, hat führende Juden aus New York und der Nation dazu veranlasst, sich an die Öffentlichkeit um Hilfe zu wenden, unabhängig von der Glaubenszugehörigkeit. Bisher haben die Juden selbst viele Millionen beigesteuert, die vom Joint Distribution Committee durch Hilfsorganisationen aller Länder ausgegeben wurden, unabhängig von der Religionszugehörigkeit der in Not Befindlichen. Dieses Mal ist die Last zu gigantisch, um von den Juden allein getragen zu werden.

Millionen durch Krieg ruiniert

Dr. Boris B. Bogen aus dieser Stadt, der jetzt in Warschau als Chef der First Relief Unit weilt und vom Joint Distribution Committee ins Ausland geschickt wurde, hat an das Spendenkomitee ein Bild der aktuellen Verhältnisse übermittelt, das typisch für mehrere Länder ist. Dr. Bogen schreibt:

"Hunger, kalte Lumpen, Elend, Krankheit, Tod – Sechs Millionen Menschen ohne Nahrung, Unterkunft, Kleidung oder medizinische Versorgung in einst fruchtbaren Ländern, die durch lange Jahre des Krieges oder seiner Folgen zerstört wurden und jetzt nur noch Wüsten sind!

Dies ist in einigen Worten die gegenwärtige Situation in all den Ländern, die während des großen Konflikts als der östliche Kriegsschauplatz bezeichnet wurden.
Weder kann mit Worten übermittelt werden, noch lässt sich ein Bild zeichnen, das den bequemen, wohlhabenden, glücklichen New Yorkern, die inmitten ihrer Familien und Freunde sind und in ihren Autos fahren und jeden Luxus genießen, das absolute, erniedrigende, hoffnungslose Elend nahebringen kann, dem sich die Bevölkerung dieser Länder gegenübersieht, eine Bevölkerung, die in etwa der von New York City selbst entspricht.
Wenn Sie versuchen wollen, sich die Situation vorzustellen, zu vergegenwärtigen, dann stellen Sie sich selbst an die Ecke der 5. Avenue und der 42. Straße.
Die einst geschäftige Allee ist gänzlich leergefegt. Vorbei sind die schönen Karossen, ihre juwelengeschmückten Benutzer und livrierten Chauffeure. Die Gehwege sind nicht mehr mit einer strömenden Menge adrett gekleideter Männer und Frauen angefüllt. Die Straße ist ganz still. Lachen und lebhaftes Gerede sind nicht mehr zu hören.
Stattdessen lehnen sich alte Männer haltsuchend an die Gebäude. Mütter mit sterbenden Säuglingen, die vergebens an ihren Brüsten saugen, sitzen am Gehweg. Die Blüte dessen, was einst junge Männer und junge Frauen der Stadt waren, ist nicht mehr zu sehen, denn sie liegen elend zu Tausenden und Zehntausenden in den überfüllten Krankenhäusern, niedergestreckt durch den Hauch einer Pest."

Zu schwach, um nach Brot zu rufen

"Kleine Kinder mit ausgezehrtem und angeschwollenem Körper klammern sich an die Lumpen ihrer Mütter, zu schwach gar, um nach Brot zu rufen, das man nicht bekommen kann.
Ein bitterer Wind fegt von Norden durch die Allee. Ein Mann – seine Lumpen können nicht als Kleidung bezeichnete werden – mit blauem und ausgemergelten Gesicht blickt Sie mit erloschenen Augen an. Sie erkennen ihn zunächst nicht. Dann dämmert Ihnen, dass Sie dieses Gesicht früher schon einmal gesehen haben. Es ist das Gesicht eines Freundes, eines Mannes, der vor nur wenigen kurzen Monaten wohlhabend war, ein Bankier, ebenso wohlhabend, wohlgenährt und gutgekleidet, wie Sie es nun sind. Er streckt Ihnen die Arme entgegen und fällt Ihnen zu Füßen. Sie bücken sich, um ihn hochzuheben. Er ist tot! Der Hunger hat ihn getötet.
Die Szene ist nicht übertrieben, nicht überzeichnet. Sie hat in genau diesem Moment ihre genaue Entsprechung in Hunderten von Städten, Gemeinden und Dörfern in ganz Mittel- und Osteuropa. Der Ruf ergeht von einem Menschenwesen an den anderen, von denen, die weniger als nichts haben, an diejenigen, die viel haben. Es ist der Ruf der Menschlichkeit.
"Zu keiner Zeit während des Krieges gab es in irgendeinem Land, weder in Belgien, noch in Nordfrankreich, eine kritischere Situation, eine größere Not, eine eindringlichere Bitte um Opfer und Hilfe, als jetzt von Mittel- und Osteuropa kommt. Sowohl die gegenwärtige wie auch die zukünftige Existenz eines ganzen Volkes steht auf dem Spiel."

Die Kampagne erhält die aktive Förderung und Unterstützung von Erzbischof Patrick J. Hayes von der römisch-katholischen Kirche, Bischof Luther B. Burch von der episkopalischen Kirche, Bischof Luther B. Wilson, Präsident der Äußeren Mission der methodistisch-episkopalischen Kirche, Miss Evangeline Booth, Kommandant der Heilsarmee.

Zu den Mitgliedern des Exekutivkomitees gehören Cleveland H. Dodge, Schatzmeister des Komitees für Hilfe im Nahen Osten, Präsident Nicholas Murray Butler von der Columbia Universität, George Gordon Battle, Otto T. Bannard, John G. Ager, der Rev. Dr. David J. Burrell, Robert Grier Cooke, Paul G. Cravath, Francis D. Gallatin, Charles H. Sabin, Präsident der Guaranty Trust company; der ehemalige Generalstaatsanwalt George W. Wickersham, Richter Joseph F. Mulqueen, Richter William H. Widhams und Alfred E. Marling.

Der Appell wird den Menschen in New York auf vielfältige Weise nachdrücklich nahegebracht. Heute ist Kirchensonntag, und es wird spezielle Predigten in den Kirchen aller Glaubensrichtungen geben. Der Rev. Dr. S. Parkes Cadman hat eine Musterpredigt für protestantische Kirchen vorgefertigt. Generalvikar Joseph F. Mooney hat eine Botschaft an die römisch-katholischen Kirchen geschrieben und Dr. Nathan Stern, Rabbi der West End Synagoge, hat einen Appell angefertigt, der bei den jüdischen Kongregationen verlesen wird.

Kinder in den öffentlichen Schulen sollen, von der Schulkommission veranlasst, die Leidensgeschichte der Kinder in anderen Ländern hören. In Theatern, Kinos. Clubs, Hotels und Restaurants, kurz, wo immer Menschen zusammenkommen, werden ihnen die Zustände klargemacht, um deren Linderung sie gebeten werden.

Es wird geschätzt, dass sich nicht weniger als 10.000 aktive Mitarbeiter in den fünf Stadtbezirken der Sache verschrieben haben. Die Durchführung der Kampagne ist in drei Teile gegliedert: Die Organisierung von Handel und Industrie, so dass in der Stadt nicht ein einziges Geschäft oder ein einziger Berufsstand übersehen wurde; die Frauen-Abteilung, die 3.000 Frauenarbeiter umfasst, unter der Führung von Mrs. I. Unterberg, Mrs. Samuel C. Lampert und Mrs. S. S. Prince, welche die Stadt in Distrikte eingeteilt hat. Die Frauen organisierten die Schulen und Kirchen und werden einen direkten Appell an die Familien und an die Ladenbesitzer der Nachbarschaft richten. Das dritte System umfasst die Stadtbezirke, jeder Stadtbezirk, Manhattan, die Bronx, Brooklyn, Queens und Richmond, hat eine eigene Organisation."

The New York Times

3. Mai 1920, Leitartikel, S. 12

"DIE JÜDISCHEN KRIEGSGESCHÄDIGTEN

Der überkonfessionelle Charakter der Aktion für die jüdischen Kriegsgeschädigten wurde in dem Appell betont, der gestern ihren formellen Beginn markierte. Evangeline Booth von der Heilsarmee, Bischof Burch, Erzbischof Hayes und viele andere Repräsentanten christlicher Kirchen haben einen Begleitbrief unterschrieben. Eine Erklärung über die Art der Krise wurde vom Rev. Dr. S. Parker Cadman verfasst und an jeden protestantischen Pfarrer in der Stadt gesandt, um als Grundlage für eine Bekanntmachung von der Kanzel zu dienen. Eine ähnliche Erklärung für die katholischen Kirchen wurde von Msgr. Joseph F. Mooney versandt.

Bisher haben die Juden ihre eigenen Wohltätigkeitsorganisationen finanziert, und zwar mit einer Großzügigkeit und einem Geschick, die allgemein anerkannt werden. Die gegenwärtige Not übersteigt die Möglichkeiten einer einzelnen Glaubensgemeinschaft und entspringt einer Katastrophe, welche die gesamte Welt bedroht. In Russland und den Nachbarländern wurden die Juden einer besonders bösartigen Verfolgung ausgesetzt, die nicht mit dem Krieg endete. Ohne eine eigene nationale Organisation haben sie keine zentrale Stelle, an die sie sich wenden könnten. Da sie in abgesonderten und im Allgemeinen verarmten Gemeinden leben, übersteigt ihr Elend das Leiden anderer. Man nimmt an, dass gegenwärtig mehr als fünf Millionen hungern oder am verhungern sind, und eine schlimme Fleckfieberepidemie wütet unter ihnen und breitet sich bereits unter der benachbarten Bevölkerung aus. Die Stärke wie auch das Ausmaß des gegenwärtigen Leidens sowie die Bedrohung, die es für ganz Europa bildet, stellen eine Situation dar, die direkt die Öffentlichkeit aller Rassen und Glaubensrichtungen angeht.

New York City soll einen Anteil von 7.500.000 Dollar beschaffen. Beim American Joint Distribution Committee sind Professor Harry Fisher von Chicago, Professor Israel Friedlander, Max Pine und Maurice Kass. Bei ihrer Arbeit der Verteilung von Lebensmitteln und medizinischer Hilfe über die Ghettos von Mitteleuropa müssen sie ohne Schutz durch die Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten vorgehen, die keine diplomatischen Beziehungen zu SowjetRussland unterhält. Umfangreiche Vorsichtsmaßnahmen werden jedoch ergriffen, um sicherzustellen, dass die Mittel für den vorgesehenen Zweck verwendet werden. Es ist eine Arbeit der Barmherzigkeit, die einen besonderen Appell sowohl an das Herz als auch an die Interessen der gesamten Menschheit richtet."

The New York Times

9. Januar 1922, S. 19

"BRITISCHER OBERRABBINER VERURTEILT SCHWEIGEN ZU DEN IN DER UKRAINE ERFOLGTEN POGROMEN

London, 8. Januar (Associated Press)
—Bei der zweiten Jahreskonferenz der Vereinigung ukrainischer Juden richtete der Rev. Joseph H. Hertz, Oberrabbiner des Britischen Empires, die Aufmerksamkeit auf die "erstaunliche Tatsache in der Moralgeschichte der heutigen Menschheit, dass eine der schwärzesten Seiten in den Annalen des Menschen gerade abgeschlossen wurde und dass die Welt dennoch nahezu nichts über den unaussprechlichen Schrecken und die endlosen Verbrechen weiß, die gegen das jüdische Volk begangen wurden."
Dr. Hertz erklärte, dass 1.000.000 Menschen abgeschlachtet wurden und dass 3.000.000 Personen in der Ukraine drei Jahre lang gezwungen wurden, "den Schrecken der Hölle zu durchleben", und dass von diesen Tatsachen kaum ein Wort in den Zeitungen erschienen sei.
Dr. Hertz fuhr fort, die jüdische Gemeinschaft habe nicht die Stimme erhoben, wie sie es hätte tun sollen, und es sei beschämend, die Apathie und Hartherzigkeit zu entdecken, mit der bestimmte Teile des Judentums diesem Unglück begegnet seien. Er beschrieb detailliert einige der Verbrechen, die begangen worden waren.
Er sagte, obwohl die Pogrome in der Ukraine aufgehört hätten, gäbe es etwa 600.000 Kinder ohne Heim, 150.000 Halbwaisen und 35.000 Vollwaisenkinder in der Ukraine, die an Kälte, Hunger oder Krankheit sterben würden, wenn nicht jüdische Herzen menschlich blieben und zur Hilfe eilten."

3. Dokumente

Shall Death be the Highest Bidder?

What Will YOU Give?

(Drawing by Boardman Robinson)

Your help is needed to save the lives of six million people in Eastern and Central Europe.

They are *destitute* of food, clothing, shelter, medicine—*of everything on which life depends.*

You have the power to give them life.

Their fate is in your hands.

What will you give?

Send your contribution to Paul Baerwald, Treas.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND

Otto A. Rosalsky, Chairman

To be administered by the
JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE
Felix M. Warburg, Chairman

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of $1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on Wednesday, May 5th

This advertisement paid for by the M. Braun Corporation, 174 Church Street

New York Times, 3. Mai 1920, S. 11

THE APPEAL—

To Save Six million Men and Women in Eastern Europe from Extermination by Hunger and Disease.

THE FACTS—

"It is proper, for me in my official capacity to certify to the men and women of New York that the appalling conditions which have been related to them and of which they have formed very varying realizations are true beyond the power of words to convey adequately."

BAINBRIDGE COLBY, Secretary of State.

THE RESPONSE—

THUS FAR

TWO HAVE GIVEN $100,000—Jacob H. Schiff and Felix M. Warburg.

ONE HAS GIVEN $60,000—The Lamport Company.

ONE HAS GIVEN $50,000—Harry B. Rosen.

ONE HAS GIVEN $30,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Hofheimer.

THREE HAVE GIVEN $25,000—Mr. and Mrs. Schatzkin and Son, Jefferson Seligman and Mrs. Felix M. Warburg.

SEVEN HAVE GIVEN $20,000—Col. Michael R. Friedsam, Louis Marshall, Samuel and Harry Sachs, Reuben Sadowsky, Jacob Sperber, Weinstein Bros., Inc., and Jacob Wertheim.

ONE HAS GIVEN $15,000—Mr. and Mrs. Nathan J. Miller.

NINETEEN HAVE GIVEN $10,000—Max Aronson, Blauner Brothers, I. Gilman, Col. and Mrs. H. A. Guinzburg, Mr. and Mrs. D. M. Hyman, Kreeger Brothers, S. Liebowitz & Son, Arthur Lehman, Herbert Lehman, Mr. and Mrs. Carl M. Loeb, Lubell Brothers, Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Norman, A. E. Rothstein, H. B. Rubin, Lewis J. Selznick, Mr. and Mrs. Henry C. Siegel, Mr. and Mrs. Paul M. Warburg, J. Friedman & Co., Schwartz & Jaffee.

(This is the first list. Additional lists will appear from day to day.)

THE OBLIGATION—

It is the duty of every person in New York to give the utmost he can spare to relieve the greatest need the world has ever known.

Send Your Check To

Paul Baerwald, Treasurer
389 Fifth Ave.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND
OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman.

To Be Administered By

THE JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE
FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman.

This advertisement is paid for by M. Lowenstein & Sons
40 West 23rd Street

New York Times, *5. Mai 1920, S. 9*

"Just Another Drive," But the Lives of 6,000,000 Human Beings Wait Upon the Answer

Just another drive—just another campaign—just another effort to alleviate human misery, to save the lives of men, women and children.

Campaigns are an old story in New York.

But to 6,000,000 men, women and children, HUNGER IS AN OLDER STORY, AND NAKEDNESS, HOMELESSNESS, DISEASE AND DEATH HAVE ALSO CEASED TO BE NOVEL.

At no time during the war, in any land, not even in Belgium or Northern France was there a situation more critical—a need more great—a demand for sacrifice and help more insistent than now comes to us from Eastern and Central Europe.

There is but ONE WAY in which the lives of the people of these lands are to be saved.

There is but ONE PLACE in all the world to which they may look for help.

This is the reason for the NON-SECTARIAN APPEAL to be made in New York next week in behalf of the Sufferers from Famine, Disease and Destitution in the War-Ridden Lands.

If typhus fever and the other innumerable consequences of hundreds of thousands of human beings starving are not checked in time, SOME REVERBERATION OF THIS THUNDEROUS CALAMITY WILL REACH OUR SHORES JUST AS SURELY AS EACH EPIDEMIC OF INFLUENZA IN EUROPE HAS ULTIMATELY FOUND ITS WAY ACROSS THE ATLANTIC OCEAN.

Will YOU GIVE to save a life, or

"Shall Death Be the Highest Bidder?"

We hope you will not wait to be asked to give in person, but will send your check NOW to

PAUL BAERWALD, TREASURER, 389 FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman

GREATER NEW YORK FUND

TO BE ADMINISTERED BY THE

JOINT DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE

Executive Committee:

J. O. ADLER, JOHN G. AGAR, ROBERT ADAMSON, PAUL BAERWALD, OTTO T. BANNARD, EVANGELINE BOOTH, BISHOP CHARLES S. BURCH, NICHOLAS MURRAY BUTLER, GEORGE GORDON BATTLE, DAVID M. BRESSLER, REV. DR. DAVID J. BURRELL, HENRY DWIGHT CHAPIN, BIRD S. COLER, MARTIN CONBOY, ROBERT GRIER COOKE, CHARLES L. CRAIG, PAUL D. CRAVATH, CLEVELAND H. DODGE, SAMUEL DORF, JULIUS J. DUKAS, GEORGE R. DYER, WILLIAM H. EDWARDS, ABRAM I. ELKUS, R. E. ENRIGHT, HARRY FISCHEL, WILLIAM FOX, WALTER E. FREW, LEE K. FRANKEL, DANIEL CHESTER FRENCH, COLONEL MICHAEL B. FRIEDSAM, FRANCIS D. GALLATIN, HOWARD S. GANS, I. EDWIN GOLDWASSER, MEYER GILLIS, CHARLES HARTMAN, GUSTAVE HARTMAN, RT. REV. PATRICK J. HAYES, NATHAN HOFHEIMER, EMANUEL HERTZ, ALEXANDER KAHN, SAMUEL S. KOENIG, REV. DR. NATHAN KRASS, SAMUEL KRIDEL, ARTHUR M. LAMPORT, SAMUEL C. LAMPORT, ARTHUR LEHMAN, HERBERT H. LEHMAN, MAX LEVY, SOLOMON LIEBESKIND, EDWARD LAZANSKY, MEYER LONDON, HARRIET B. LOWENSTEIN, REV. DR. J. L. MAGNES, M. F. MARGOLIES, ALFRED E. MARLING, LOUIS MARSHALL, JACOB MILCH, HENRY MORGENTHAU, JOSEPH F. MULQUEEN, CARL PFORZHEIMER, PERCY R. PYNE, OTTO A. ROSALSKY, HENRY H. ROSENFELT, A. E. ROTHSTEIN, SAMUEL ROTHENBERG, CHARLES H. SABIN, REUBEN SADOWSKY, LEON SANDERS, S. SCHATZKIN, JACOB H. SCHIFF, HARRIS L. SELIG, HENRY C. SIEGEL, LEWIS J. SELZNICK, JACOB SPERBER, WILLIAM SIROVICH, PIERRE A. SIEGELSTEIN, JEFFERSON SELIGMAN, NATHAN STRAUS, OSCAR S. STRAUS, JACOB S. STRAHL, HENRY L. STIMSON, MAX D. STEUER, CYRUS L. SULZBERGER, B. C. VLADECK, WM. H. WADHAMS, FELIX M. WARBURG, JACOB WERTHEIM, GEORGE W. WICKERSHAM, REV. DR. STEPHEN S. WISE, JOSEPH H. WISE, B. ZUCKERMAN, SAUL ADOLPH, MORRIS ROTHENBERG.

THIS ADVERTISEMENT IS PAID FOR BY DEERING, MILLIKEN & COMPANY, 79-83 LEONARD STREET

Contributions to this Fund in amounts of $1,000 and more will be acknowledged in these columns beginning on Tuesday, May 5th

New York Times, *1. Mai 1920, S. 8*

TO THE TEXTILE INDUSTRY

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUN

To be administered by the
Joint Distribution Committee

'or relief of Sufferers from Famine, Disease, Destitutic

IN THE WAR RIDDEN COUNTRIES

FELIX M. WARBURG, Chairman

TEXTILE DIVISION HEADQUARTERS
274-276 Church Street, New York City.
Phone 4218 Franklin.

Six Million starving, fever-stricken sufferers in war-torn Europe appeal to us for he
They are destitute of food, shelter, clothing, medicine—of everything on which life
ends.
Their fate is in your hands!
You have the power to give them life!
HOW MUCH WILL YOU GIVE?

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

CHARLES L. BERNHEIMER, Bear Mills Mfg. Co.
CHARLES COHEN, M. Braun Corporation.
E. S. CRUTTENDEN, M. C. D. Borden & Sons.
WILLIAM H. EVANS, Leslie, Evans & Co.
GEORGE EYPPER, Deering, Milliken & Co.
LINCOLN GRANT, Wellington, Sears & Co.
SAM C. LAMPORT, Lamport Mfrs. Supply Co.
LEON LOWENSTEIN, Chairman, M. Lowenstein & Sons, Inc.
JAMES McKENZIE, Levi-Strauss & Co. San Francisco, Cal.
JEAN MYRICK, Myrick & Rice.
JACQUES C. NORDEMAN, C. H. Pope & Co., Inc.
R. E. REEVES, Hunter Mfg. & Comm. Co.
CLINTON REMINGTON, C. V. Remington, Fall River, Mass.
A. E. ROTHSTEIN, A. E. Rothstein, Inc.
SIDNEY H. SCHEUER, Louis Lowinson & Co.
MAX SCHWARZ, Max Schwarz, Inc.
GEORGE SEIDMAN, M. Heineman & Co.
BERNARD SEMEL.
T. W. SLOCUM, Minot, Hooper & Co.
MEYER STERN, Jacob S. Bernheimer.
JOSEPH L. STEINAN, J. L. Steinan, Inc.
HARRY STRAUSS.
MAX WILNER, Henry Glass & Co.

DETACH HERE

n consideration of relief to be given to the WORLD WAR SUFFERERS, to be administered by the JOI
DISTRIBUTION COMMITTEE, I hereby pledge the sum of Dollars ($)
ayable: Optional entire amount at once or 50% July 1, 1920, and 50% on or before January 5, 1921.
o not write in this space.

DATE	C. S.	L.	AMOUNT

Signed.....

Worker.....

Checks Received with Pledge $.....

Cash Received with Pledge $.....

Please make checks Payable to PAUL BAERWALD, Treasurer.

GREATER NEW YORK NON-SECTARIAN FUND
TEXTILE DIVISION.
274 Church Street, New York City.

New York Times, *5. Mai 1920, S. 19*

"In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America!"

This is the cry that comes from the Jews of Europe to the Jews of America

"Make them understand that we are dying! Make them understand that a whole people is dying!

Dying for lack of food!
Dying for lack of medical help!
Dying for lack of shelter!

"Make them understand that hundreds upon hundreds are killing themselves because their suffering and the suffering of their loved ones has made life unbearable.

"Make them understand that millions of Jews are trapped in Europe and there is no hope except the Jews of America help.

"We solemnly declare to the Jews of America that never in the history of the Jewish people, dating back for centuries, was there a situation like this, and never before in the history of the Jewish people was there any emergency as great as this.

"Time and again the Jews of America have saved us from death. And now, from the depths of our despair, we plead with you again to help us quickly or we perish."

Extract from a letter received from one of the leading Jews in Europe to David A. Brown, National Chairman, United Jewish Campaign for $15,000,000.

Jews of New York, you have the opportunity and privilege of saving these, your people, by subscribing as never before during the Campaign about to be conducted.

Every Jew worthy of the name will want to carry his full share of this great responsibility.

Every Jew will want to give answer to the cry that comes from Europe.

"In Heaven's Name, Arouse the Jews of America!"

New York's Quota

$6,000,000

United Jewish Campaign of New York

April 25th to May 9th — Headquarters: Biltmore Hotel

FELIX M. WARBURG, Hon. Chairman
WILLIAM FOX, Chairman
DAVID A. BROWN, Natl. Chairman
PAUL BAERWALD, Treasurer
LOUIS MARSHALL, Hon. Chairman
JONAH J. GOLDSTEIN, Vice-Chairman
DAVID M. BRESSLER, Vice-Chairman
H. A. GUINZBURG, Asso. Treasurer
HERBERT H. LEHMAN, Chairman, Reconstruction Comm.
OTTO A. ROSALSKY, Chairman, Advisory Council

New York Times, *21. April 1926*

JEWISH WAR AID GETS $100,000 GIFT

Nathan Straus Tells Sympathy for Coreligionists in Europe.

DAY'S TOTAL IS $416,000

LaGuardia Promises Workers Aldermanic Committee to Help Drive.

The fund for Jewish war sufferers in Central and Eastern Europe, where six millions face horrifying conditions of famine, disease and death, was enriched yesterday by a contribution of $100,000 from Nathan Straus, Rabbi Stephen S. Wise announced the gift at yesterday afternoon's gathering in the Hotel Biltmore of workers seeking to raise New York's $7,500,000 quota of the $35,000,000 sought throughout the nation. The announcement brought the men and women there cheering to their feet.

"If American Jews now fail to help those who suffer through no fault of their own, Mr. Straus has said to me," Dr. Wise told the meeting, "the blame will rest upon their own heads should they miserably perish. Surely no self-respecting American Jew will wish, or even will suffer, the extinction of large numbers of Jewish people to come to pass."

Mr. Straus, responding to the applause, said that he had been unable to sleep at night because of the sufferings of his coreligionists in Europe and that despite his contributions to aid them he felt that he had not done his duty.

Other large contributions announced yesterday, the total for the day being $416,000, were:

New York Times

7. Mai 1920, S. 11

YORK TIMES, WEDNESDAY, APRIL

from ill-judged proposals of interference, mind their own business and let the Irish in Ireland mind theirs and settle it, if they can settle it, to their hearts' desire.

A WORK OF MERCY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own philanthropies, and with a liberality and skill which has been universally recognized. In behalf of those of their religion who are still suffering in the war-ridden districts of Europe they are now for the first time seeking outside aid.

With the fate of Belgium and Serbia it was easy to sympathize. A nation's territory was invaded and its citizens were making a united stand. The Jews have no fatherland, no means of uniting in the common defense. Yet from the outset, wherever the call came, they fought, and fought bravely, for the allied cause. Meantime, in widely scattered lands the folk at home suffered as perhaps those of no other people, and their suffering has in many localities long outlasted the war.

In Europe there are today more than 5,000,000 Jews who are starving or on the verge of starvation, and many are in the grip of a virulent typhus epidemic. An appeal has been issued throughout the world. The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. The drive will occupy the week of May 2-9, and will be based wholly upon the principle of sympathy and a common humanity.

nomination, Mr. HOOVER. He is also expected to carry Indiana and Illinois, or at least to have a large vote from those States. He is running as a stanch supporter of the Administration, but his own personality and his excellent record as Governor put him ahead of some other candidates who are doing the same thing.

Since Cox is assured of Ohio's vote, additional emphasis is given to the fact that the new industrial voters are not of the radical type, for Cox as Governor showed no favor to riot or any sort of extreme radicalism. Noticeable again, for the same reason, is the warm reception given to General WOOD by the workingmen's audiences to whom he has spoken, for in that respect he stands where Governor Cox does. There is this difference, that in the Republican Party General WOOD stands for opposition to the State machine, which is backing Senator HARDING, and anti-machine sentiment may have much to do with his reception. In other words, he may be reaping just the same kind of support which outside of Detroit went to Senator JOHNSON in Michigan. JOHNSON's support in Detroit was radical, but up-State the anti-machine vote cut a considerable figure.

TOPICS OF THE TIMES.

Rejected All the Proposals

In declaring unacceptable—by which was meant unworthy of consideration—every one of the sixty-seven proposals for a war memorial that came from the pub-

21. April 1920, S. 8

Harlem...2,100 Seventh Av., near 125th St.
Bronx.....2,914 Third Avenue
Washington Heights.....3,525 Broadway
Brooklyn.....401 Fulton Street
Staten Island.....93 Stuyv. Pl., New Brighton
Queens....317 Fulton Street, Jamaica, L. I.
Elizabeth.....250 Morris Avenue
Hoboken.....61 Second Street
Jersey City.....80 Montgomery Street
Newark.....810 Broad Street
Paterson.....18 Park Avenue
WASHINGTON.....Riggs Building
CHICAGO.....1302-1304 Tribune Building
ST. LOUIS.....613 Globe-Democrat Building
DETROIT.....408 Ford Building
SAN FRANCISCO.....742 Market Street
LONDON.....12 Salisbury Square, E. C.
PARIS....Au Matin, 6 Boulevard Poissonnière

SUBSCRIPTION RATES.

TWO CENTS in Greater New York. Three Cents within 200 miles. Four Cents elsewhere. Sunday, Five Cents in Manhattan, Bronx, and Brooklyn; Ten Cents elsewhere.

East of Mississippi River: One Year.	Six Months.	One Month.
DAILY & SUNDAY....$11.00	$6.00	$1.00
One week, 35c.		
DAILY only..... 9.00	4.50	.85
One week, 30c.		
SUNDAY only..... 4.00	2.25	.40
SUNDAY only, Canada 6.00	3.25	.55

For all points west of the Mississippi River add $1 per year for daily or daily and Sunday editions.

FOREIGN RATES.

DAILY & SUNDAY....	$26.00	$13.30	$2.40
DAILY only.....	17.40	8.90	1.45
SUNDAY only.....	9.75	5.12	.85

Binder, Picture Edition, $1.75; Magazine, $1.25.
THE ANNALIST (Mondays), per year, $5; Canada, $5.50; other countries, $6. Binder for 52 issues (one vol.), $1.25.
TIMES BOOK REVIEW (Weekly), per year, $1; Canada, $1.50; other countries, $2.
TIMES MID-WEEK PICTORIAL (Thursdays), 1 year, $3; Canada, $6; other countries, $6.50. Binder for 52 issues, $1.25.
THE NEW YORK TIMES CURRENT HISTORY, Illustrated Monthly Magazine, one year, $4 (foreign, $5). Per copy, 35c.
Entered as second-class mail matter.
THE NEW YORK TIMES INDEX. Quarterly—Full Cloth, per copy, $2; per year, $8.
THE NEW YORK TIMES WAR VOLUMES—20 volumes in the set—illustrated—Cloth, $70; three-quarter leather, $90; full leather, $120—encyclopedic history European War.

The Associated Press is exclusively entitled to the use for republication of all news dispatches credited to it or not otherwise credited in this paper, and also the local news of spontaneous origin published herein.
All rights of republication of all other matter herein are also reserved.

MR. PENROSE NOMINATES.

Senator PENROSE, it is good to see, has more than recovered his health. He was never in better form or spirits. He bubbles with grave humor. He vests his words with artless candor. His earlier favorite, Senator HARDING, has disappointed expectations perhaps never too serious. Senator JOHNSON, deliciously described by Mr. QUAY's cleverest pupil as "from some points of view a radical," has shown altogether too much capability of turning an encouraged side-show into an unpermitted main tent. It was time to make another feint or diversion, to light some more false fires.

So, on the day the Knox peace resolution is reported favorably from the Senate Foreign Affairs Committee, Mr. PENROSE speaks. "The primaries "do not seem to have developed any "paramount candidates. If we are "asked to take up a candidate of the "type of the Governor of Illinois, we "have a right immediately to turn in

THE JEWISH WAR SUFFERERS.

The non-sectarian character of the drive in behalf of the Jewish war sufferers was emphasized in the appeal which marked its formal beginning yesterday. An accompanying letter was signed by EVANGELINE BOOTH of the Salvation Army, Bishop BURCH, Archbishop HAYES and many other representatives of Christian churches. A statement of the nature of the crisis was prepared by the Rev. Dr. S. PARKES CADMAN and sent to every Protestant minister in the city to serve as a basis for an announcement from the pulpit. A similar statement for the Catholic churches was sent out by Mgr. JOSEPH F. MOONEY.

Hitherto the Jews have financed their own charities, and with a liberality and skill that have been universally recognized. The present need transcends the means of any single sect and centres in a catastrophe which threatens the entire world. In Russia and the neighboring countries the Jews have been subject to a particularly malignant persecution which has not ended with the war. Without any national organization of their own, they have no central organization to appeal to. Living in segregated and generally impoverished communities, their misery is cumulative to an extent unknown among other sufferers. It is estimated that more than five millions are actually starving or on the verge of starvation, and a virulent typhus epidemic is raging among them and is already spreading among the neighboring populations. Both in the intensity and the extent of present suffering and in the menace it holds out for all Europe, the situation is one which directly concerns the public-spirited of all races and creeds.

The quota of New York City is $7,500,000. On the American Joint Distribution Committee are Professor HARRY FISHER of Chicago, Professor ISRAEL FRIEDLANDER, MAX PINE and MAURICE KASS. In their work of distributing food and medical aid through the ghettos of Central Europe they are obliged to proceed without the protection of the Government of the United States, which has no diplomatic relations with Soviet Russia. Ample precautions will be taken, however, to make sure that the supplies will be used for the purposes in hand. It is a work of mercy that makes a peculiar appeal to both the hearts and

is that our domestic situation cannot be treated apart from the world situation. In an economic sense we are married to "abroad" for better or worse, without hope of divorce. It is a pity that the Federal Reserve lacks the learning and experience of Mr. WARBURG, and the temptation to suggest his return is great. And yet there is an embarrassment in considering intrusting our home finance to any one of foreign extraction. In proportion as he was a man of Mr. WARBURG's fine qualities there would be a danger that the fear of being thought prejudiced by transatlantic affiliations might influence his decisions rather against them, through excess of precaution against prejudice in their favor. The British Ambassador protected himself against this suspicion by excepting his own country from his remarks. If Mr. WARBURG is of the same opinion, the agreement is no proof that foreign sympathies prejudice them both, but that in truth world economics are indivisible parts of a single whole.

A DUTY PERFORMED.

There can never be a more placid and safer "May Day": no attempt on the life of any prosecutor, or Judge, or legislator, or capitalist, not even a gesture of violence by emissary or agent of a foreign or American radical organization, but it may well be that nothing happened because the police power had been forewarned and was ready to the last man. Did Attorney General PALMER and the Secret Service take the threats and exhortations and propaganda of the internationalists too seriously and raise an unnecessary alarm? The sufficient answer is that last June, when attempts were made by the "Reds" to blow up the house of the Attorney General himself in Washington and Judge NOTT's house in this city was actually shattered by a bomb—there were explosions designed to kill officials in other cities—the Secret Service was not on the alert, had discovered nothing, anticipated no concerted outbreak, and the police were not prepared to protect either life or property. The miscreants, fanatics and crackbrains who do such things cannot be taken too seriously. Against them the authorities should always be on guard, and at no time more watchfully than on May Day, when the mad dog of "internationalism" froths at the mouth. The day is rightly a fes-

New York Times, *3. Mai 1920, Leitartikel, S. 12*

TELLS SAD PLIGHT OF JEWS.

Felix M. Warburg Says They Were the Worst Sufferers in War.

Felix M. Warburg, Chairman of the Joint Distribution Committee of American Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, who returned several days ago from a trip to Europe for that organization, made public yesterday some of his findings.

"The successive blows of contending armies have all but broken the back of European Jewry," he said, "and have reduced to tragically unbelievable poverty, starvation and disease about 6,000,000 souls, or half the Jewish population of the earth.

"The Jewish people throughout Eastern Europe, by sheer accident of geography, have suffered more from the war than any other element of the population. The potential vitality and the capacity for self-help that remains to these people after the last five years is amazing to me."

The people are deeply moved by the help given them by America, Mr. Warburg said, but it would be fatal to lessen the emergency aid now while millions are in tragic need. The $30,000,000 spent by his committee, he said, has fed and clothed more than a million children and has renewed the hope of five million parents and elders.

"For more than four years," he said, "the war on the Eastern front was fought largely in the congested centres of Jewish population. A straight north and south line from Riga, on the Baltic, to Salonika, on the Aegean Sea, will touch every important battle area of the Eastern war zone and every centre of Jewish population. After the cataclysm of the last few years it is too much to expect this Jewry to become self-sustaining in a short twelve-month."

Mr. Warburg is concerned over the program soon to be started for the discontinuance of emergency relief. This plan, he said, calls for the formation of a $10,000,000 reconstruction corporation.

"This organization," he said, "would afford facilities for constructive aid to Jews abroad in the way of loans and credit at nominal interest rates. The value of this sort of assistance as a substitute for pure charity is apparent."

Other relief projects recommended by Mr. Warburg include the establishment of an express company to forward money and packages from Jews in this country to relatives and friends abroad; the distribution of $120,000 worth of fuel in sections of Poland where destitution is greatest; the purchase of $300,000 worth of cloth in the bolt whereby unemployed workmen of Poland may get raw material, and a plan to reunite those Jewish families that have relatives in the United States and those who have become separated abroad.

New York Times

12. November 1919, S. 7.

CATHEDRAL IS SCENE OF RALLY OF FAITHS FOR JEWISH RELIEF

Service at St. John's, First of Its Kind, Brings Pleas of "Good-Will; No Bigotry."

1,500 ATTEND IN THE STORM

Hear Gen. Pershing Urge That There Should Be "No Race Prejudice in This Country."

GOV. SMITH SENDS MESSAGE

Advocates "Better Understanding and Tolerance"—Collection Taken, but Total Not Announced.

Speaking at a joint Protestant-Catholic-Jewish mass meeting in the Protestant Episcopal Cathedral of St. John the Divine for the benefit of millions of destitute Jews in Eastern Europe, General John J. Pershing asserted last night that what America needs is "a spirit of good will" and urged generous contributions to the Jewish relief fund to show Europe that there was "no such thing as race

6. Dezember 1926, S. 1.

From The Literary Digest for December 4, 1926

In Mercy
"Draw Out Thy Soul to the Hungry"

FROM THE WRECKAGE OF AN OLD STABLE three little children stare out at the investigator. Their small bodies are partly covered with rags, their bare feet are in the mud. The eldest, eight years, calls aloud, and from inside the ruin comes a woman, also partially clad in rags. She is young, but looks old. Her face is haggard with pain and despair. It is mother. Father will soon return from his vain search for work and food—it is always so—and will lie for a while on the mud floor of the stable, while mother and the three little ones will huddle together on the "bed," a heap of straw and parts of grain sacks. There is nothing else in this "home" but a crude little stove with two or three black pots, all empty. Starvation has been waiting; it will not much longer wait.

FIVE MILLIONS ARE LIKE THIS! Five million men, women, and children in Russia, Poland, Bessarabia, Lithuania and near-by countries are facing the long winter that is already upon them, destitute, starving, with no adequate relief in sight.

Almost the population of Greater New York, you will say. Yes; but this mighty tale of destitution is not told of New York, it is not told of America. Here there may be poverty, suffering—but not of the kind that ends in starvation, death.

In these days of world-changes of vast figures, we have learned to think in millions. But five million starving people — no, that is unthinkable. Try to imagine it, if you can! The heart breaks before the first flash of the real picture reaches us. Not the author of the "Christmas Carol," not the poet who wrote of the divine quality of mercy, could weave upon the loom of their genius such profound epics of human misery as those that reach us in this oncoming season of Christmas from the stricken Jews of Russia and Poland. Fact, stark unmitigated fact, is sometimes harder to measure, of more dramatic import, than the sublimest work of the imagination. So it is in these stories of starvation. One bows before the lengthening chronicle.

For twelve years it has gone on, until half the Jews of the world, smitten by the pestilence and famine that have been their portion ever since that memorable doomsday of war in 1914, have reached the very limits of human suffering. Echoes of it come to us in the reports from those who are trying to assuage this agony of a mighty race from whose heart, be it remembered, shone forth the Sun of Christianity.

Can any man or woman in this land of abundance read of such distress and then eat without choking, unless he or she has *shared* to the utmost of ability? Can any father or mother gather a happy, laughing family together around the home table and forget these freezing, starving multitudes stumbling through the storm-swept countrysides of Europe in search for food or huddling among the rags and straw of a rotting stable?

In God's name, pity the little children, innocent of any wrong, helpless before the great mystery of starvation and death! They are as much entitled to daily food and tender care as the children of our own homes. But they are always hungry, and ragged, and sorrowful, and afraid.

And pity the mothers, who with hopeless agony tearing at their hearts must see their little ones look at them with the gaunt eyes of starvation, and hear their pitiful appeals for food, with nothing to give them, no soothing comfort in the pain and terror of the long days and nights.

Quick compassion is needed; delay means death for scores of thousands who might be saved. Something *heroic* in giving is needed, something impelled by the spirit of a love that knows no barrier of race or creed, but is stirred by human suffering and is glad to give life and joy in place of death and bitterness.

Here, in this smiling land of comfort, where your home is safe, and your loved ones dwell in the midst of plenty, the moans of anguish from helpless women and children come to you across the sea and call to all that is heroic and generous in your heart.

"Whoso hath this world's good and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him"—ah, but this does not mean *you*. Your heart is warm with compassion and your hand will be open wide with help *now* for these millions of hungry and afflicted people of Eastern Europe, whose homes are gone, whose livelihood has been taken away, and whose paths of life are filled with terror.

And as you hear their cry and respond with generous gifts, the ancient blessings in the words of Isaiah, are renewed for you:

"If thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall the Lord guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not."

How splendidly you have given to satisfy the hungry in other years! And now your hearts must respond again. What are a few paltry miles of distance! They can not separate you from that famine-stricken land. They can not shut out from your vision those hunger-pinched faces and outstretched hands. If you withhold your gifts now, thousands of these people will surely die. Out of the bounty God has given you let a generous portion be blest both to you and to these needy ones by giving it quickly with a glad heart.

So far, the Jews of America have been strongest to help. In the twelve years that have passed they have collected and sent to these sufferers in Europe through their Distribution Committees something over sixty-two millions of dollars. A great sum—but it is only a small part of what is needed. Distributed among those five million destitute Jews during the last twelve years, it means an average of about one dollar a year for each person. More is needed. Christian America must realize its debt to these victims of war, persecution and political injustice, and do its utmost to help.

None know this better than THE LITERARY DIGEST. During the last twelve years this magazine has appealed repeatedly for help in behalf of those left destitute by the war. Always the response has been quick, generous from the Jews of America. It was so when, in the early days of the war, THE LITERARY DIGEST called upon Americans to save the Belgians from starvation, and hundreds of thousands of dollars poured in from subscribers, and again when it called for relief for the starving and terrified Armenians with similar results. Again it was so when THE LITERARY DIGEST, in October, 1920, appealed in behalf of three and a half million children who were starving in Europe, and as a result the Child-Feeding Fund of $33,000,000 was raised. From no one came a more generous response than from the Jews, notwithstanding the immense burden of charitable relief they were even then carrying in behalf of the destitute of their own race. So it is that in this poignant crisis, into which the Jew of Russia and Poland and adjacent countries has been forced through no fault of his own, the urge to help reaches us as a splendid opportunity not only to follow the warmest instincts of our common humanity, but to pay as well a debt of gratitude to a great race that has played so splendid a part in all the finest activities of our civilization.

THE LITERARY DIGEST never appeals to its readers to respond to any call unless it has already realized its own duty to give, and therefore, before you read this page, our subscription for $5,000 has been delivered to the Committee for relief of these destitute Jews in Eastern Europe. In the past we have proved the generosity of our readers—and to-day, appealing again to them in a cause that is urgent and dire in its need, we believe the response will be as glad, spontaneous and practical as ever. Official Committees are working in their respective areas throughout the country. You can easily locate them. Contribute through them, and do not delay.

New York Times, *4. Dezember 1926*

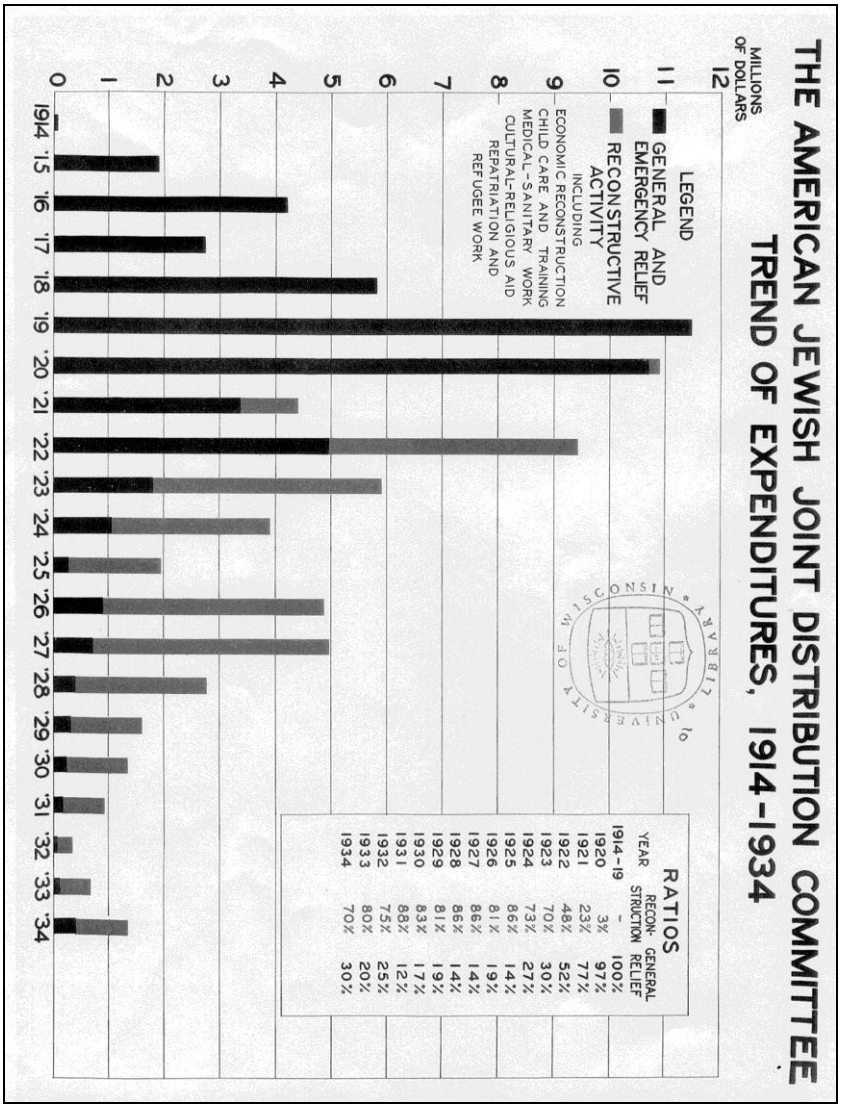

Resume of Activities of the *Joint Distribution Committee* for Lessing J. Rosenwald from Felix M. Warburg, *21. November 1935*

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, S. 7*

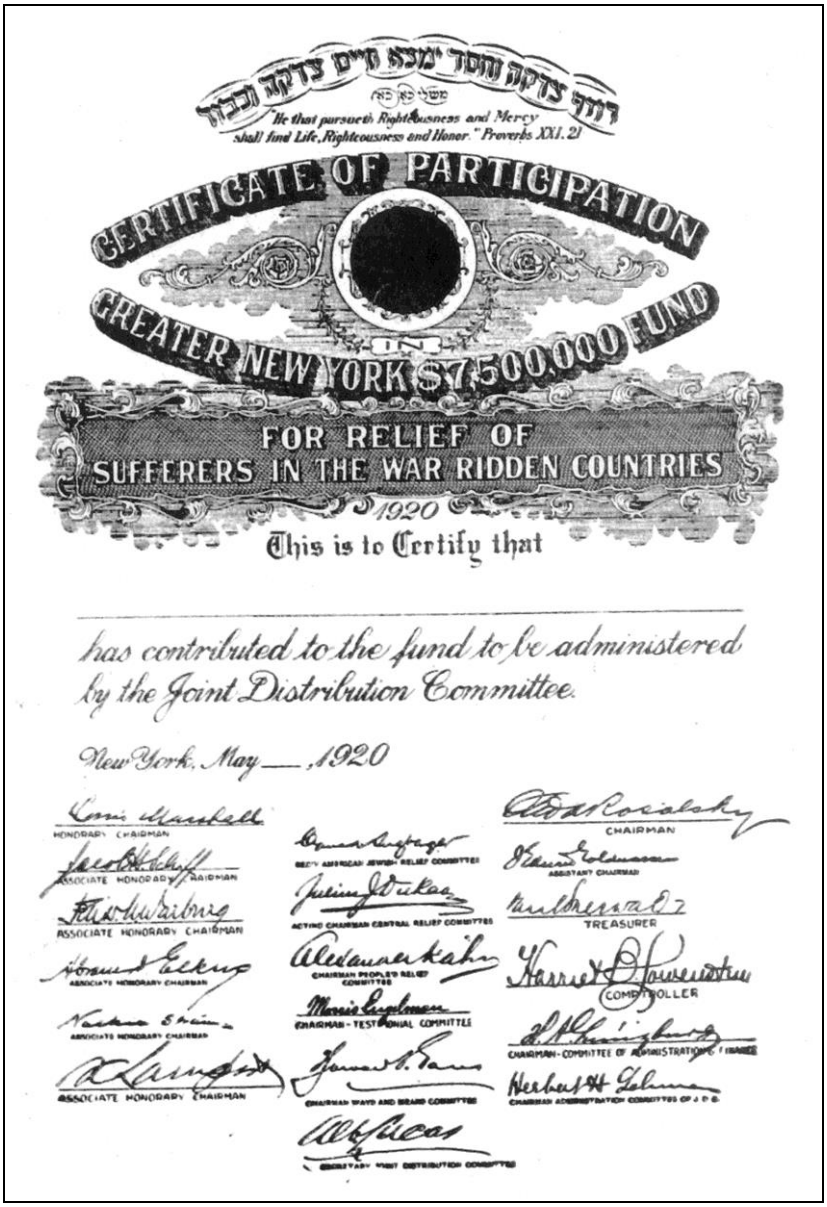

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, S. 23*

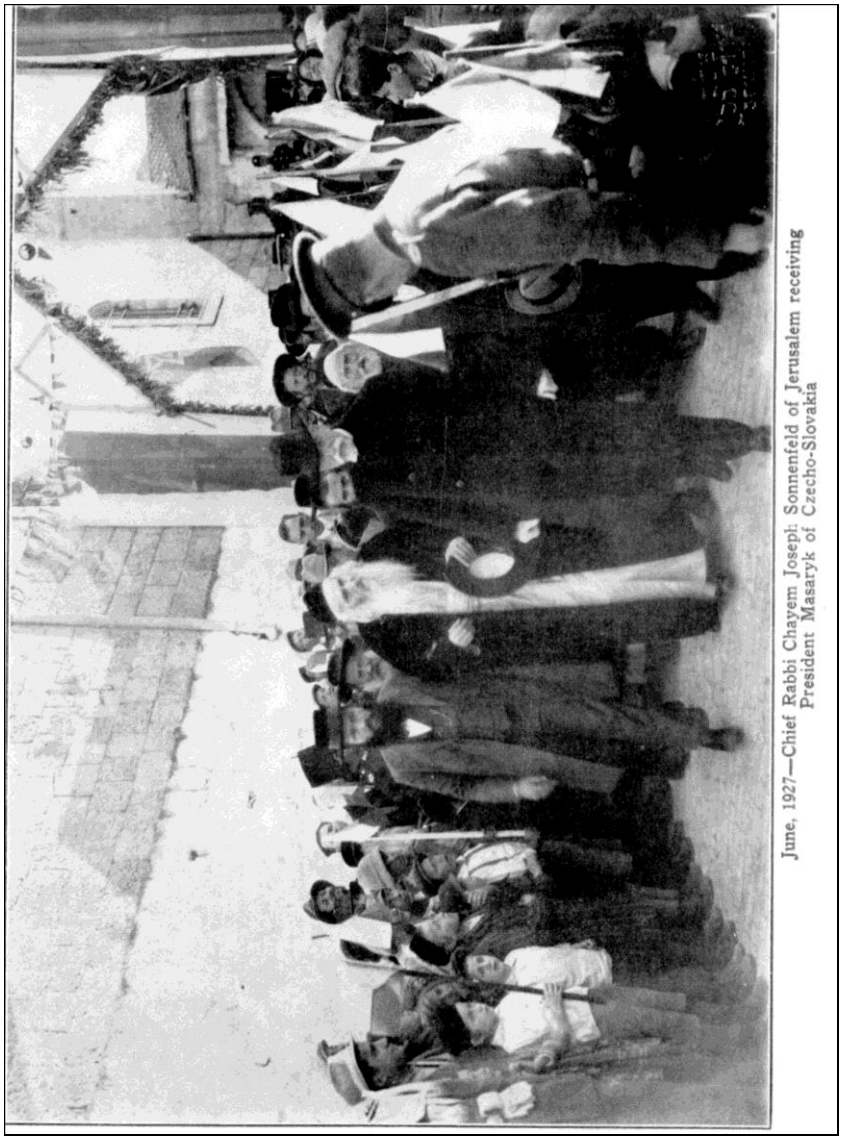

June, 1927—Chief Rabbi Chayem Joseph Sonnenfeld of Jerusalem receiving President Masaryk of Czecho-Slovakia

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, S. 35*

Photo taken at opening of $10,000,000 drive in 1916, when pledge of co-operation of newspaper men was given. Generosity of the public was greatly stimulated by the whole-hearted helpfulness of the entire American and Jewish press. Arthur L. Malkenson, by publishing contributions daily in the Jewish Morning Journal, and the late Chayem Malitz, the most able Jewish writer of his time, greatly facilitated the work of the committee.

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, S. 10*

April 28. Photograph taken in the garden of Mr. Felix M. Warburg's residence in Jerusalem, Palestine.

Morris Engelman, Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry, *New York: Ference Press, 1929, S. 39*
Von rechts nach links: Felix Warburg von Kuhn & Loeb, New York, und zugleich Vorsitzender des Joint Distribution Committee; Max Warburg von der Warburg-Bank in Hamburg; Dr. Cyrus Adler, Mitglied des Exekutivausschusses des Joint Distribution Committee; Rev. H. Pereira Mendes; Morris Engelman, Mitglied des Exekutivausschusses des JDC.

582 THE AMERICAN HEBREW October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(*Former Governor of the State of N. Y.*)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should away the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the nicetics of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestian globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

WHITHER?

"Aus Übersee rufen sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen um Hilfe […] sechs Millionen Menschen. […] Sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen sterben […] im drohenden Holocaust des menschlichen Lebens […] sechs Millionen ausgehungerte Männer und Frauen. Sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen sterben […]"

The American Hebrew, *31. Oktober 1919, S. 582f.*

Martin H. Glynn war zwischen dem 17. Oktober 1913 und dem 31. Dezember 1914 zeitweise Gouverneur des Staates New York.

ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6.45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

"Verlässlichen Informationen zufolge wurden mehr als 700.000 Menschen Opfer der Österreicher und Bulgaren. […] Frauen, Kinder und alte Männer wurden von den Österreichern in den Kirchen eingesperrt und entweder mit dem Bajonett erstochen oder durch Atemgiftgase erstickt."

The Daily Telegraph, *March 22, 1916, p. 7*

GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

The Daily Telegraph, *25. Juni 25 1943, S. 5*

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel

The JEWISH PRESS

75¢

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

The Jewish Press, *21. February 1991*

"Deutsche stellen Zyklon B im Irak her […]
(Iraks von Deutschen gebaute Gaskammer)"
Response*, 12. Jg., Nr. 1, Frühling 1991*

Bibliographie

Die vielen zitierten Zeitungsartikel sind hier nicht aufgelistet.

– *American Jewish Committee, The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, New York: Selbstverlag, 1916
– *American Jewish Relief Committee, Proceedings of Chicago Conference of the American Jewish Relief Committee held on September 24-25, 1921*
– *American Jewish Year Book*, Bd. 13 (1911-1912), New York: American Jewish Committee, 1912
– Yehuda Bauer, *My Brother's Keeper. A History of the American Joint Distribution Committee 1929-1939*, Philadelphia: The Jewish Publication Society of America, 1974.
– Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, München: Oldenbourg, 1991
– Walter A. Berendsohn to Thomas Mann, *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Darmstadt: Jos. Melzer Verlag, 1966
– Johannes Rogalla von Bieberstein, *Jüdischer Bolschewismus: Mythos und Realität*, Dresden: Edition Antaios, 2002
– Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement*, Washington, D.C.: Dialog Press, 1999
– Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Brighton: Historical Review Press, 1976; 4. Aufl., Uckfield. Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; dt.: *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, Richmond: Historical Review Press, 1977; 2. Aufl.: Uckfield. Castle Hill Publishers, 2015
– Ron Chernow, *The Warburgs – The Twentieth Century Odyssey of a Remarkable Jewish Family*, New York: Random House, 1993
– Naomi W. Cohen, *Jacob H. Schiff, A Study in American Jewish Leadership* Hanover, NH: Brandeis University Press, University Press of New England, 1999
– *Conklin's Universal Handbook for Ready Reference*, Chicago: Laird & Lee, 1888
– Robert Conquest, *Harvest of Sorrow. Soviet collectivization and the terror-famine*, London: Hutchinson, 1986
– Robert Conquest *et al.*, *The Man-made famine in Ukraine*, Washington: American Enterprise Institute for Public Policy Research, 1984
– Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1935-45*, Harmondsworth: Penguin Books, 1975
– Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily S. Grossman, *The Black Book: The Ruthless Murder of Jews by German-Fascist Invaders throughout the Temporarily-Occupied Regions of the Soviet Union and in the Death Camps of Poland during the War of 1941-1945*, New York: Schocken Books 1981; dies., *The Complete Black Book of Russian Jewry*, London: Taylor and Francis 2017.
– Morris Engelman, *Fifteen Years of Effort on Behalf of World Jewry*, New York: Ference Press, 1929
– Ephraim Frisch, *An Historical Survey of Jewish Philanthropy*, New York: Macmillan and Company, 1924
– Abraham Fuchs, *The Unheeded Cry: The Gripping Story of Rabbi Chaim Michael Dov Weissmandl, the Valian Holocaust Leader Who Battled Both Allied Indifference and Nazi Hatred*, New York: Mesorah Publ., 1984
– Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1994
– John Arch Getty, Roberta T. Manning, (Hg.), *Stalinist Terror. New Perspectives*, Cambridge/New York: Cambridge University Press, 1993
– David J. Goldberg, *To the Promised Land – A History of Zionist Thought*, London/New York: Penguin Books, 1996
– Jonathan Jeremy Goldberg, *Jewish Power*, Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley 1996

– Judith S. Goldstein, *The Politics of Ethnic Pressure*, New York and London: Garland Publishing, 1990
– Jacob de Haas, Stephen S. Wise, *The Great Betrayal*, New York: Brentano's Publishers, 1930
– Oscar Handlin, *A Continuing Task. The American Joint Jewish Distribution Committee 1914-1964*, New York: Random House, 1964
– Ben Hecht, "Who Will Speak fort he Jews? Remember Us," *Reader's Digest*, Februar 1943
– Don Heddesheimer, "Holocaust Number One – Fundraising and Propaganda", *The Barnes Review*, 3(2) (1997), S. 19-24; dt.: "Der Erste Holocaust anno 1914-1927", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), S. 153-158
– Theodor Herzl, *Old New Land*, Princeton, NJ: M. Wiener, 1997; dt.: *Altneuland*, Wien, Basel, Stuttgart: Deutsch, 1962
– Theodor Herzl, *The Tragedy of Jewish Immigration*, New York: *Zionist Organization of America*, 1920
– Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, München: Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, 1995; 5. Aufl., München: Herbig 1999; englisch: *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Nachdruck, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015
– Wilhelm Höttl, *Einsatz für das Reich*, Koblenz: Bublis, 1997
– Joseph C. Hyman, *The Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee (J.D.C.), A Summary Report, Submitted to the Council of the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee by Joseph C. Hyman, Secretary*, 22.3.1931
– Joseph C. Hyman, *Twenty Five Years of American Aid To Jews Overseas. A Record of the Joint Distribution Committee*, New York, 1939
– David Irving, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996
– David Irving, *Nürnberg – die letzte Schlacht: Hinter den Kulissen der Siegerjustiz*, Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1996
– Gregg Ivers, *To Build A Wall. The American Jews and the Separation of Church and State*, Charlottesville: University Press of Virginia, 1995
– Robert John, *Behind the Balfour Declaration*, Costa Mesa, CA: Institute for Historical Review, 1988
– *Joint Distribution Committee, Report on the Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee, Constructive Relief Conference*, Chicago, IL, 22.-23.10.1927
– Stuart Kahan, *The Wolf of the Kremlin*, New York: William Morrow and Company, Inc., 1987
– Albert E. Kahn, Michael Sayers, *The Great Conspiracy – The Secret War Against Soviet Russia*, Boston: Little, Brown, and Company, 1946
– George Kennan, *Siberia and the exile system*, New York: Russell & Russell, 1970
– John D. Klier, *Russians, Jews, and the Pogroms of 1881-1882*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2011
– Walter Laqueur, *Stalin – The Glasnost Revelations*, New York: Scribner's, 1990
– Moses A. Leavitt, *The JDC Story. Highlights of JDC Activities 1914-1952*, New York: American Jewish *Joint Distribution Committee*, Inc., 1953
– Sonja Margolina, *Das Ende der Lügen*, Berlin: Siedler, 1992
– Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did The Heavens Not Darken?*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988
– Evelyn Morrissey, *Jewish Workers and Farmers in the Crimea and Ukraine*, New York: Sebstverlag, 1937
– Joseph Nedava, *Trotsky and the Jews*, Philadelphia: Jewish Publication Society of America, 1972
– *The New Standard Jewish Encyclopedia*, 7. Aufl., 1992
– Nikita Petrov, "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit", *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001)
– Mary Phagan, *The Murder of Little Mary Phagan*, Far Hills, NJ: New Horizon Press, 1987

– Arthur Ponsonby, *Falsehood In Wartime-Propaganda: Lies of the First World War*, New York: E.P. Dutton, 1929; dt.: *Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten*, Seeheim: Buchkreis für Gesinnung und Aufbau, 1967.
– Marcus Eli Ravage, *The Jew Pays. A narrative of the consequences of the war to the Jews of eastern Europe, and of the manner in which Americans have attempted to meet them*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1919
– Albert Resis (Hg.), *Molotov Remembers, Conversations with Felix Chuev*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee Inc., 1993
– Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, James H. Becker, "*After Three Years, The Progress of the Jewish Farm Colonies in Russia*", Berichte von Dr. Joseph A. Rosen, Felix M. Warburg, und James H. Becker, vor der Constructive Relief Konferenz des *Joint Distribution Committee* und der United Jewish Campaign, Chicago, 22.-23.10.1927
– Walter N. Sanning, *Die Auflösung de osteuropäischen Judentums*, Tübingen: Grabert Verlag, 1983
– Norman E. Saul, *Concord and Conflict. The United States and Russia, 1867-1914*, Lawrence, KS: University Press of Kansas, 1996
– Nathan Schachner, *The Price of Liberty. A History of The American Jewish Committee*, New York: The *American Jewish Committee*, 1948
– Stephen J. Sniegoski, "Der Krieg gegen den Irak", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 288-304
– Alexander Solschenizyn, *Zweihundert Jahre zusammen. Die russisch-jüdische Geschichte 1795-1916*, München: Herbig, 2003
– Nahum Sokolow, *History of Zionism 1600-1918*, 2 Bd., London/New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1919
– Morris Stockhammer (Hg.), *Karl Marx Dictionary*, New York: Philosophical Library, 1965
– Strobe Talbott (Hg.), *Khrushchev Remembers – The Last Testament*, Boston: Little Brown and Company, 1974
– Enzo Traverso, *The Marxists and the Jewish Question*, New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1994
– Arkady Vaksberg, *Stalin Against the Jews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1994
– Felix M. Warburg, *A Biographical Sketch*, New York: The *American Jewish Committee*, 1938
– Felix M. Warburg, *A Message from Felix M. Warburg, Chairman, Jewish War Relief 1918 Campaign, New York City, Conducted by the American Jewish Relief Committee – Louis Marshall, Chairman; Central Relief Committee – Leon Kamaiky, Chairman; People's Relief Committee – Alexander Kahn, Chairman*; Broschüre, 29.9.1919
– Felix M. Warburg, *Resume of Activities of the Joint Distribution Committee for Lessing J. Rosenwald*, 21.11.1935
– Felix M. Warburg, Albert Lucas, *Reports Received by the Joint Distribution Committee of Funds for Jewish War Sufferers, Felix M. Warburg, Chairman; Albert Lucas Secretary*. New York Public Library 746677 Astor, Lenox and Tylden Foundations, 1916
– Stephen S. Wise, *Challenging Years. The autobiography of Stephen Wise*, New York: Putnam's Sons, 1949
– The British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (Hg.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Band V, London: Aylott & Jones, August 1850
– *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1900*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1900
– *The World Almanac and Encyclopedia 1920*, New York: The Press Publishing Co., 1919
– Brigham Young (Hg.), *The Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, Bd. 28, Liverpool/London 1866

Namensverzeichnis

Es wurden nur Namen natürlicher Personen aufgenommen. Einträge aus Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —
Adler, Cyrus: 167, 193
Ager, John G.: 176
Asch, Sholem: 78
Auerbach, Berthold: 42

— B —
Backe, Herman: 71
Balfour, Arthur James: 59, 66-69, 74, 117, 118, 121
Ballin: 158
Bamberger, Simon: 47
Bannard, Otto T.: 176
Battle, George Gordon: 176
Bauer, Jehuda: 58, *61*, *78*, *87*, 101, 113, 116
Becker, James H.: *102*
ben Gurion, David: 146
Benfey: 42
Benz, Wolfgang: 7, 8
Beria, Lawrenti P.: 110
Bernary: 42
Bernstein, Herman: 23
Bevin: 146, 148
Bey, Reschid: 119
Billikopf: 83
Black, Edwin: *121*
Boerne: 42
Bogen, Boris B.: 78, 82, 174
Bolivar, Simon: 73
Booth, Evangeline: 176, 177
Borochow, Dov Ber: 99
Brandeis, Louis D.: 97, 153, 163
Briscoe, Robert: 139
Bronfman, Edgar M.: 126
Broszat, Martin: 7
Brown, David A.: 89, 95, 96
Brylawski, Fulton R.: 64
Bucharin, Nikolai: 109
Buddha: 73
Bulganin: 109
Burch, Luther B.: 176, 177
Burrell, David J.: 176
Butler, Nicholas Murray: 176
Butz, Arthur R.: 15, *71*, *72*

— C —
Cadman, S. Parker: 176, 177
Cardozo, Benjamin: 97
Carnegie, Andrew: 22, 69
Chernow, Ron: *46-48*, *52*, *63*, *64*, *80*, *98*, *101*, *118*
Chruschtschow, Nikita: 108, 109
Churchill, Winston S.: 12, 58, 72, 117, 118
Clark, Champ: 52
Clinton, William J.B.: 125
Cohen, Naomi W.: *47*, *58*
Conquest, Robert: *114*
Cooke, Robert Grier: 176
Cortez, Ricardo: 137
Cravath, Paul G.: 176
Czillac: 42

— D —
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 13
de Hass, Jacob: 131
Dernberg: 42
Dessoir: 42
Deuel, Wallace R.: 143
Dodge, Cleveland H.: 176
Dreyfus, Alfred: 122
Duranty, Walter: 164

— E —
Easterman, Alexander L.: 146
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 11, 12, 144, 145
Eichmann, Adolf: 9, 37
Einstein, Albert: 118
Enelow, H.G.: 150-152
Engelman, Morris: 59, 61, *64*, 189-193
Engels, Friedrich: 107
Ense: 42
Ernst: 42

— F —
Feisal, König: 117
Finkelstein, Norman H.: 146
Fischoff, Rabbi: 140
Fisher, Harry: 177
Franco, Francisco: 139
Frank, Leo M.: 53-55
Frankfurter, Felix: 97
Frederic, Herold: 20, 129
Friedlander, Israel: 177
Frisch, Ephraim: *45*
Frishberg, Naphtali: 145
Fuchs, Abraham: *13*

— G —
Gallatin, Francis D.: 176
Gans: 42
Garbett, Dr.: 142
Gay, Peter: 148
Gelfman, Gesia: 51
George, Lloyd: 117
Getty, John Arch: *110*
Giuglini: 42
Globocnik, Odilo: 10
Glynn, Martin H.: *58*, 135, 194
Goldberg, David J: *99*

Goldberg, Jonathan J.: 33
Goldmann, Nahum: 15, 94, 141, 145
Goldstein, Israel: 142
Goldstein, Judith: *49*, 50, *52*, *53*
Goldstein, Samuel W.: 129
Gollancz, Victor: 142, 143
Gorki: 110
Gotheil, Gustav: 68
Green, Dr.: 142
Greenebaum: 95
Grisi: 42
Grossmann, Wasily S.: *12*

— H —
Haas, Jacob de: *58*, *118*
Hahn Warburg, Lola: 121
Hahn, Michael: 47
Halevy: 42
Halpern, Emanuel: 138
Halpern, George: 121
Handlin, Oscar: *47*, *63*
Harris, M.H.: 129
Haslam, John: 139
Hayes, Patrick J.: 176, 177
Hearst, William Randolph: 41, 52
Hecht, Ben: 14, 130, 143
Heddesheimer, Don: 17, 18, 24, 25, 29, 32, 35, 127, 128
Heine, Heinrich: 42
Hertz, Henrik: 42
Hertz, Joseph H.: 83, 178
Herz: 42
Herzl, Theodor: 20, 45, *46*, 118, 119, 121, 122
Hess, Rudolf: 110
Himmler, Heinrich: 71
Hirsch, Baron de: 47
Hitler, Adolf: 14, 15, 17, 25, 26, 71, 73, 94, 139-143, 145, 147
Hoffmann, Joachim: 11
Hohenzollern, Wilhelm II. von: 64, 66
Hoover, Herbert: 89, 167, 168
Höttl, Wilhelm: 9
House, Edward Mandell: 69
Hurst, Fannie: 137
Hyman, Joseph C.: 57, 115, *116*, *120*

— I —
Ignatieff: 159
Imber, Vera: 144
Irebodd, Dean: *14*
Irving, David: 10, *11*, 146
Ivanov, Vsevolod: 144
Ivers, Gregg: *50*, *54*, *67*, *124*
Iwan der Schreckliche: 114

— J —
Jackson, Robert H.: 10, 11, 146
Jagoda, Genrich: 109, 110
Janin, Jules: 42
Jeremia: 122
Jeschow, N.I.: 110
Jesus: *73*
Joachim: 42
John, Robert: *117*

— K —
Kaganowitsch Stalin, Rosa: 108, 109
Kaganowitsch, Lazar: 107-110, 114
Kahan, Stuart: 108, 109, 111
Kahn, Albert E.: *110*
Kahn, Alexander: *67*
Kamaiky, Leon: *67*
Kamenew: 110
Kass, Maurice: 177
Kautsky, Karl: 107
Kennan, George: 49
Kerenski: 163
Kipling, Rudyard: 65
Kirow: 109
Klier, John D.: 19
Knox, US-Außenminister: 53
Kook, Abraham: 99
Koscherowitz: 108, siehe Kaganowitsch, Lazar
Krass, Nathan: 83
Kraus, Adolf: 80, 81
Krylenko, sowjetischer Chefankläger: 105
Kuhn, Abraham: 47-49, 80, 100, 193
Kuibyschew: 110

— L —
La Cava, Gregory: 137
Lampert, Samuel C.: 176
Lasker: *44*
Lassalle, Friedrich: 107
Lawrence, Thomas E.: 117
Lazarus: 42
Leavitt, Moses A.: *116*
Lehman, Eugene: 68
Lehman, Herbert: 63, 81
Lenin, Wladimir I.: 105-107, 114
Lestshinsky, Jacob: 139
Levy: 43
Loeb, Solomon: 47-49, 80, 100, 193
Loeb, Theresa: 47
London, Meyer: 60, 150, 151
Lowenstein, Harriet: 60, 76, 77, 167-169
Lucas, Albert: 64
Lunatscharski, Anatole: 106
Luther, Martin: 65, 73

— M —
MacDonald, James: 71
Mack, Julian W.: 161
Maimonides: *45*
Manning, Bishop: 91
Manning, Roberta T.: *110*
Margolina, Sonja: *28*
Marling, Alfred E.: 176
Marshall, Felix: 60
Marshall, Louis: 52, 54, 59, 60, 64, 67, 87, 88, 91, 96, 118, 150-152, 161, 167
Martine, Senator: 61

Marx, Karl: 107
Masaryk, Tomáš G.: 16
May, Irma: 89, 90
Mayer, Arno: 123
Meier, Julius: 47
Mendelssohn, Moses: 99, 121
Mendelssohn-Bartholdy: 42
Mendes, H. Pereira: 193
Menschinsky: 109
Meyer-Beer: 42
Mitchell, John: 69
Molotow, Wiatscheslaw: *106*, 109
Mooney, Joseph F.: 176, 177
Morgenthau, Henry, Jr.: 15, 77
Morgenthau, Henry, Sr.: 60, 64, 77, 83, 169, 170
Morrissey, Evelyn: 114, 115
Morton, Oliver: 33
Moscheles: 42
Moses, Alexander: 47
Moses, Franklin J.: 47
Moskowitz, Henry: 96
Mulqueen, Joseph F.: 176

— N —
Napoleon: 53
Nathan, Paul: 23, 130
Neander, Johann August Wilhelm: 42
Nedava, Joseph: *100*
Nordau, Max: 121, 130

— O —
Ochs, Adolf: 50, 54, 71, 97

— P —
Papst Pius XII: 12
Parker, Richter: 167
Pershing, John J.: 91
Petrov, Nikita: *29*
Phagan, Mary: 53, *54*, 55
Pine, Max: 177
Pobiedonostzeff, Konstantin P.: 23, 130
Pollard, Jonathan: 55
Ponsonby, Arthur: *65*, *66*
Prince, S.S.: 176
Protopopow, Alexander: 63

— R —
Rachel: 42
Ravage, Marcus Eli: *122*
Reading, Baron: 158
Resis, Albert: *106*
Richards, Bernard J.: 161
Robinson, Jacob: 11, 146
Romanow, Alexander II., Zar: 19, 38, 51, 159
Romanow, Alexander III., Zar: 19, 20, 36
Romanow, Nikolaus II., Zar: 21
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 12, 63, 72
Roosevelt, Theodore: 48, 49, 52
Root, Elihu: 53
Rosen, Joseph A.: *102*
Rosenberg, Alfred: 110
Rosenblatt: 82
Rosenwald, Julius: 102, 188
Rothschild, Baron Edmund de: 67, 98, 117, 121, 158
Rothschild, Familie: 47
Rott: 42
Ruben, J. Walter: 137
Rubinstein: 42
Rudolf, Germar: 7, *8*, 127

— S —
Sabin, Charles H.: 176
Samuels, Herbert: 158
Sanning, Walter N: *7*, *8*
Saul, Norman E.: *51*
Sayers, Michael: *110*
Schachner, Nathan: *59*, *62*
Schdanow: 110
Schiff, Familie: 52
Schiff, Jacob: 47-51, 53, 58, 60, 63, 64, 78, 150, 151
Schiff, Robert W.: 141
Schubert, Bernard: 137
Schwartz, Joseph: 145
Seligman, Arthur: 47
Shapcott, Henry: 146
Sharett, Moshe: 144
Shavit, Ari: *32*
Shertok, Moshe: 144
Silverman, Dr.: 129, 142
Simonov, Konstantin: 144
Sinowjew: 110
Slaton, John: 54
Smith, Alfred: 91, 92
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: *32*
Sokolow, Nahum: *99*, 100, 120-122
Solomon, Edward S.: 47
Solschenizyn, Alexander: *29*
Sousa, John Philip: 65
Stahl: 42
Stalin, Josef: 29, 72, *78*, 106-110, 114
Stein, Harry J.: 13
Stern, Nathan: 176
Steuer, Max: 95-97
Stöcker: 43
Stockhammer, Morris: *107*
Strauss, Lewis: 167
Strauss, Oscar: 64
Sumner, Charles: 33
Syrkin, Nachman: 98, 99

— T —
Taft, William Howard: 51, 52, 53
Talbott, Strobe: *108*, *109*
Tannenbaum: 141
Tarshis, Jacob: 93, 94
Temple, Dr.: 142
Tenenbaum, Joseph: 26, 147
Tompkins, Arthur S.: 91
Traverso, Enzo: *99-101*, *107*
Treitschke, Heinrich von: 43
Trotzki, Leon: 100, 106, 109, 110

— U —
Unterberg, I.: 176
Untermeyer, Samuel: 93

— V —
Vaksberg, Arkady: *78*, *101*
Valentin: 42
von Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla: *29*

— W —
Wagner, Richard: 65
Walter Laqueur: *108*, *111*
Warburg, Aby: 125
Warburg, Familie: *46*, 52, 125
Warburg, Felix M.: 47, 48, *57*, 59, 60, 63, *64*, 67, 75, 76, 83, 87, 96-98, 101, *102*, 118, 121, 125, 135, 141, 165, 166, 188, 193
Warburg, Fritz: 63
Warburg, Max: 48, 76, 118, 125, 193
Warburg, Paul: 48, 63, 78
Washington, George: 73
Weil: 42
Weissmandl, Chaim M.D.: 12, 13, 144
Weisz, Joseph Hirsch: 67
Weizmann, Chaim: 16, 70, 118, 120, 121, 137-139, 146, 148, 164
Wertheim, Jacob: 61
Wesley, John: 73
Wickersham, George W.: 176
Widhams, William H.: 176
Wilson, Luther B.: 176
Wilson, Woodrow: 48, 52, 53, 59-62, 66, 69, 70, 74, 80, 161, 165
Winterton, Edward Turnour, Lord: 140
Wise, Stephen S.: 20, 58, 66-73, 80, 97, 117, *118*, 120, 125, 129, 131, 146, 149, 153, 161-163
Wisliceny, Dieter: 9
Wolf, Simon: 33
Woroschilow, Kliment J.: 109

— Y —
Young, Brigham: *18*, 129

— Z —
Zangwill, Israel: 22, 129
Zukerman, William: *113*
Zunz, Leopold: 43

Der Holocaust
Die Argumente

Jürgen Graf

Published by Castle Hill Publishers

Der Holocaust: Die Argumente

Jürgen Graf

Der Holocaust

Die Argumente

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
4. Auflage, Februar 2017

Jürgen Graf:
Der Holocaust: Die Argumente
Uckfield, UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Vierte, leicht korrigierte Auflage, Februar 2017

ISBN10: 1-59148-167-8 (Druckfassung)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-167-6 (Druckfassung)

Manufactured worldwide

© by Jürgen Graf 2011, 2012, 2017

Gesetzt in Times New Roman.

https://shop.codoh.com/book/23/23

Falls diese Seite nicht erreichbar ist, versuchen Sie es mit einem Anonymisierungsdienst.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Vorwort **9**
1. Die Anklage **10**
1.1. Was die Menschheit seit 1945 glaubt 10
1.2. Einen "Holocaust" gab es nur an den Juden! 13
1.3. Der Holocaust als Religion 14
2. Die Funktion des Holocaust in der Welt nach 1945 ..... **15**
2.1. Gründung des Staates Israel und Entrechtung der Palästinenser 15
2.2. Immunität der Juden vor Kritik 16
2.3. Moralische Ächtung des deutschen Volkes 18
2.4. Blockierung einer sachlichen Diskussion über den Nationalsozialismus 18
2.5. Ächtung eines jeden Nationalismus außer des jüdischen 19
3. Die Revisionisten **19**
3.1. Was sagen die Revisionisten? 19
3.2. Ein ehemaliger Buchenwald-Häftling als Begründer des Revisionismus 20
3.3. Die Medienkampagnen gegen den Revisionismus 21
3.4. Staatsanwälte und Richter als Kettenhunde des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes 22
4. Was wirklich geschah **24**
4.1. Bis 1941: Die Reichsregierung fördert die jüdische Auswanderung 24
4.2. Die Massendeportationen in die besetzten Ostgebiete 25
4.3. Die Deportationen in die Konzentrationslager 31
4.4. Die Erschießungen an der Ostfront 34
4.5. Fazit 34
5. Wer einmal lügt… **35**
5.1. Die Opferzahl von Auschwitz 35
5.2. Die Opferzahl von Majdanek 36
5.3. Seife aus Judenfett 37
5.4. Die Methoden der Judenvernichtung 38
5.5. Die Gaskammern in den westlichen Lagern 41
6. Die Holocaust-Historiker und die Dokumente **43**
6.1. Die Ausgangslage 43
6.2. Die vergebliche Suche nach dem Führerbefehl 44
6.3. Der Mythos von der Tarnsprache 45
6.4. Die "kriminellen Indizien" Jean-Claude Pressacs 46
6.5. Der "Vergasungskeller"-Brief 47

6.6. Zitate von NS-Größen als Beweis für den Holocaust 48
6.6.1. Die Passage aus Mein Kampf über die "hebräischen Volksverderber" 48
6.6.2. Eine ominöse Passage aus dem Tagebuch des Propagandaministers Josef Goebbels 49
6.6.3. Die beiden Himmler-Reden vom Oktober 1943 50
6.7. Das Tagebuch des Dr. Johann Paul Kremer..... 51
6.8. Dokumente, die der Ausrottungsthese widersprechen 53
6.8.1. Dokumente über die Deportation der Juden zur Zwangsarbeit..... 53
6.8.2. Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz..... 54
6.8.3. Arbeitsunfähige und Kranke in Auschwitz 55
7. Die Prozesse..... 57
7.1. Der Nürnberger Prozess..... 57
7.2. Nachkriegsprozesse unter anglo-amerikanischer Regie..... 59
7.3. Die Prozesse gegen das Personal der "Vernichtungslager" in der BRD 60
8. Zur Problematik der Zeugenaussagen..... 63
8.1. Die Schwindler "Benjamin Wilkomirski" und Elie Wiesel..... 64
8.2. Der "Todesengel von Auschwitz" oder wie man aus dem Nichts ein Monstrum schafft..... 66
8.3. Das Debakel des Kronzeugen Rudolf Vrba beim ersten Zündel-Prozess (1985) 68
9. Tatort: Auschwitz-Birkenau..... 70
9.1. Die Ausgangslage 70
9.2. Die Tatwaffe Zyklon B oder wie eine Lüge ihre Widerlegung in sich trägt..... 71
9.3. Die drei zentralen Unmöglichkeiten der Zeugenaussagen über die angebliche Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz..... 74
9.3.1. Entfernung der Leichen nach undenkbar kurzer Lüftung der Gaskammern 74
9.3.2. Einwurf von Zyklon B-Granulaten durch nicht vorhandene Löcher in der Decke der "Gaskammern"..... 76
9.3.3. Unmöglich kurze Kremierungszeiten 77
10. Auschwitz: Die wissenschaftlichen Untersuchungen..... 78
10.1. Das Leuchter-Gutachten 78
10.2. Das Rudolf-Gutachten 79
10.3. Carlo Mattognos Studie über die Krematorien 80
11. Majdanek..... 82
12. Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt"..... 84
12.1. Drei augenscheinliche Absurditäten des offiziellen Bildes von Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka..... 85

12.1.1. Anzahl und Größe der Gaskammern 85
12.1.2. Tatwaffe Dieselmotor 86
12.1.3. Die Leichenbeseitigung 87
12.2. Die Versetzung von "Euthanasie"-Personal in die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt 87
12.3. Belzec 88
12.3.1. Die Schlüsselzeugen Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder 88
12.3.2. Die archäologischen Untersuchungen auf dem ehemaligen Lagergelände (1997-1999) 90
12.4. Sobibor 92
12.4.1. Das offizielle Sobibor-Bild 92
12.4.2. Die forensischen Untersuchungen auf dem Lagergelände (2000/2001) 93
12.5. Treblinka 95
12.5.1. Der überflüssige Dieselmotor 96
12.5.2. Holzbedarf und Verbrennungsasche 98
13. Die Gaswagen 99
14. Die Judenerschießungen an der Ostfront 102
14.1. Die Einsatzgruppen 102
14.2. Babi Jar 103
14.3. Das Fehlen materieller Spuren 103
14.4. Die mythische "Aktion 1005" 104
14.5. Greise und Kinder in den Ghettos der besetzten Ostgebiete 105
15. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer 106
15.1. Die Ausgangslage 106
15.2. Die Sechsmillionenzahl 108
15.3. Walter Sanning und Wolfgang Benz 109
15.4. Die einzelnen Opferkategorien 110
15.4.1. In Konzentrations- und Arbeitslagern umgekommene Juden 110
15.4.2. Die sonstigen Opferkategorien 112
16. Schlussblende 113
16.1. Wunder am Fließband 113
16.2. Der unsichtbare Elefant 116
16.3. Der Totalbankrott der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung 118

Vorwort

Unter dem Titel *Der Holocaust: Die Argumente* erschien anno 1996 aus meiner Feder eine Schrift, die den damaligen Stand der revisionistischen Erkenntnisse zusammenfasste. Dank der großen Fortschritte der revisionistischen Forschungsarbeit in den letzten anderthalb Jahrzehnten ist dieser Text mittlerweile völlig überholt, so dass sich eine grundlegende Überarbeitung aufdrängte.

Aus Sicherheitsgründen beschloss ich, die revidierte Fassung des Buchs unter dem Pseudonym Alexander Calder zu schreiben. Inzwischen sehe ich hierfür keine Notwendigkeit mehr, so dass die Neuauflage unter meinem wirklichen Namen erscheinen kann. Sie bietet einen Überblick über den heutigen Stand der revisionistischen Forschung. Wer zusätzliche Informationen zu diesem Thema wünscht, findet in diesem Buch eine Fülle von Hinweisen auf weiterführende Literatur.

Jürgen Graf
3. Februar 2017

1. Die Anklage

1.1. Was die Menschheit seit 1945 glaubt

Seit 1945 glaubt die Menschheit zu wissen, dass während des Zweiten Weltkriegs, als Deutschland im Kampf gegen die meisten anderen großen Staaten der Erde stand, etwas unsagbar Entsetzliches, in seiner Grausamkeit Einzigartiges geschehen ist.

In der Tat sind während jenes Völkerringens und unmittelbar danach ungeheuerliche Verbrechen begangen worden:

– *Der gnadenlose, systematische Bombenterror der Anglo-Amerikaner gegen deutsche und japanische Städte.*
  Zum ersten Mal in der Geschichte der zivilisierten Welt strebte eine Kriegspartei offen und unverhüllt danach, eine möglichst große Anzahl von Menschen, darunter Greise, Frauen und Kinder, ohne jegliche militärische Notwendigkeit zu töten und möglichst viel Kulturgut zu vernichten. In Dresden wurden im Februar 1945, als der Krieg längst entschieden war, in einer einzigen Nacht rund 250.000 Menschen lebendig verbrannt oder unter den Trümmern ihrer Häuser begraben.[1] Im August desselben Jahres warfen die USA dann Atombomben auf ein bereits kapitulationswilliges Japan ab.

– *Die größte Vertreibungsaktion der Menschheitsgeschichte.*
  Zwischen 1944 und 1949 wurden ca. 15 Millionen Deutsche unter so unmenschlichen Umständen, wie sie Europa seit dem Dreißigjährigen Krieg nicht mehr gesehen hatte, aus ihrer Heimat verjagt, wo ihre Vorfahren während vieler Generationen friedlich gelebt hatten. Eine ungeheuer große Zahl von ihnen fand bei der Vertreibung

[1] Im Tagesbefehl Nr. 47 der Dresdener Ordnungspolizei hieß es: "Bis zum 20. 3. abends wurden 202.040 Tote, überwiegend Frauen und Kinder, geborgen. Es ist damit zu rechnen, dass die Zahl auf 250.000 Tote ansteigen wird." Seit einiger Zeit geben gewisse Historiker die Opferzahl mit 25.000 an. Dem ist entgegenzuhalten, dass die Einwohnerzahl Dresdens durch Flüchtlinge aus dem Osten auf über eine Million angeschwollen war und die Innenstadt infolge des Terrorbombardements vollkommen ausbrannte. Die propagandistische Ziffer von 25.000 Toten würde bedeuten, dass nur jeder vierzigste Bewohner Dresdens ums Leben kam, was eine völlige Unmöglichkeit darstellt. Die nationalsozialistische Regierung bemühte sich übrigens, das Ausmaß der Katastrophe zu vertuschen, um eine landesweite Panik zu vermeiden.

durch Massaker, Kälte, Erschöpfung, Hunger und Krankheiten den Tod.[2]

Und dennoch – um all diese Schrecken geht es kaum je, wenn von den Grausamkeiten des Zweiten Weltkriegs die Rede ist. Wenn man von *dem* einzigartigen, jede Vorstellungskraft übersteigenden Verbrechen jener Jahre spricht, denkt jeder sogleich, dass es sich um den Völkermord der Deutschen an den Juden handelt.

– Eine Zahl: Sechs Millionen
– Ein Ort: Auschwitz
– Eine Tätergruppe: Die Nazis
– Eine neue, grauenvolle Tatwaffe: Gaskammern (stationär oder mobil)

Mit diesen Stichworten – sechs Millionen, Auschwitz, Nazis, Gaskammern, Gaswagen – ist das absolut Böse für jedermann ersichtlich gekennzeichnet. Und da jeder anständige Mensch das Böse verabscheuen muss, glauben unzählige rechtschaffene Leute in aller Welt, jene hassen oder ihnen zumindest misstrauen zu müssen, welche für diese Schandtat verantwortlich waren – die Deutschen, die zeitweise fast geschlossen hinter Hitler und der NS-Regierung standen.

Nicht minder logisch scheint es da, dass den Opfern dieses absoluten Bösen, den Juden, ein Maximum an Anteilnahme und Respekt gebührt. Dazu gehört selbstverständlich auch der Anstand, von diesen Bedauernswerten, die so unsagbar viel gelitten haben, nicht noch Beweise für ihre unsagbaren Leiden zu verlangen. Jeder anständige Mensch wird, wenn er die ungeheuerliche Geschichte von der fabrikmäßigen Ausrottung eines ganzen Volkes hört, ohne kleinliche Hinterfragung der Fakten ergriffen ausrufen: Nie wieder!

Für diese fabrikmäßige Ausrottung verwendet man den Begriff "Holocaust", der vom griechischen Wort für "Brandopfer" herrührt ("olos" = ganz, "kaein" = verbrennen). Der von den Juden selbst bevorzugte Ausdruck lautet "Shoa" (hebräisch für "Katastrophe").

Mit den Begriffen "Holocaust" und "Shoa" verbindet sich eine Anklage gegen das deutsche Volk und seine von 1933 bis 1945 herrschende Regierung – eine Anklage, wie sie in dieser Schwere weder zuvor noch später je gegen ein anderes Volk oder eine andere Regierung erhoben worden ist. Sie lautet wie folgt:

Mitten im 20. Jahrhundert, im Herzen Europas, haben die Deutschen in einem Zeitraum von drei Jahren (Herbst 1941 bis Herbst 1944) fünf

[2] Siehe z. B. Alfred Maurice de Zayas, *Anmerkungen zur Vertreibung,* Stuttgart 1986; Rolf-Josef Eibicht (Hg.), *Der Völkermord an den Deutschen. 50 Jahre Vertreibung*, Tübingen 1995.

bis sechs Millionen jüdische Männer, Frauen und Kinder ermordet. Laut einem im Jahre 2011 erschienenen Sammelband wurde die Mehrzahl der Opfer vergast: 3,7 Millionen.[3] Die Massenmorde fanden vorwiegend in sechs auf polnischem Gebiet liegenden Vernichtungslagern statt: Auschwitz, Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka und Chelmno. In Chelmno dienten Gaswagen als Mordwaffe, in den anderen fünf Lagern stationäre Gaskammern. Die Leichen der Opfer wurden teils in Krematorien, teils unter freiem Himmel verbrannt.

Zwei dieser sechs Lager, Auschwitz und Majdanek, erfüllten eine Doppelfunktion als Arbeitslager und Tötungszentren. Die dort eingelieferten jüdischen Häftlinge wurden (in Auschwitz von Februar 1942 bis Oktober 1944, in Majdanek von September 1942 bis Oktober 1943) einer Selektion unterworfen; anschließend wurden die Arbeitsfähigen zur Zwangsarbeit abkommandiert und die Arbeitsunfähigen sofort unregistriert vergast. Hingegen waren Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka und Chelmno reine Mordfabriken, wo bis auf eine Handvoll "Arbeitsjuden", die man zur Aufrechterhaltung des Lagerbetriebs benötigte und provisorisch verschonte, alle Juden unverzüglich mit Giftgas getötet wurden.

Zusätzlich haben die Deutschen in den besetzten Ostgebieten mindestens zwei Millionen Juden zu einem geringen Teil in Gaswagen, größtenteils jedoch durch Massenerschießungen liquidiert. Diese Massaker wurden überwiegend durch eine spezielle Mördertruppe verübt – die Einsatzgruppen.

Dazu kommen noch eine halbe Million oder mehr Juden, die in Arbeitslagern und Ghettos als Folge von schlechter Behandlung, Krankheiten, Unterernährung und Entkräftung starben. Sie gehören zwar auch zu den annähernd sechs Millionen Opfern, doch war ihr Tod nicht das Ergebnis einer gezielten Ausrottungspolitik; auch sehr viele nichtjüdische Häftlinge starben aus den gleichen Gründen. Obgleich diese Juden eigentlich nicht als "Holocaust-Opfer" eingestuft werden können, werden sie der Einfachheit halber zu diesen gezählt.

Moralisch gesehen, so hämmern uns die Medien seit Jahrzehnten ein, lässt sich der Holocaust mit keiner anderen Gräueltat der Geschichte vergleichen. Gut, Stalin mag noch mehr Menschen auf dem Gewissen haben als Hitler, doch niemals hat er befohlen, ein ganzes Volk auszutilgen.

Lea Rosh und Eberhard Jäckel schreiben:[4]

---

3 Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Berlin 2011, S. 9.

4 Lea Rosh, Eberhard Jäckel, *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Hamburg 1991, S. 11.

"Der Mord an den europäischen Juden war einzigartig. Nie zuvor hatte ein Staat beschlossen, eine von ihm bestimmte Menschengruppe einschließlich der Alten, der Frauen, der Kinder und der Säuglinge ohne jegliche Prüfung der einzelnen Fälle möglichst restlos zu töten, und hatte diesen Beschluss mit sämtlichen Machtmitteln in die Tat umgesetzt, indem er die Angehörigen dieser Gruppe nicht nur tötete, wo immer er sie ergreifen konnte, sondern, zumeist über große Entfernungen, in eigens zum Zweck der Tötung geschaffene Einrichtungen verbrachte. Massenmorde hatte es zuvor gegeben, aber keinen Massenmord dieser Art."

1.2. Einen "Holocaust" gab es nur an den Juden!

Neben der Judenvernichtung werden den Nationalsozialisten noch andere fürchterliche Verbrechen vorgeworfen, doch für diese wird die Bezeichnung "Holocaust" nicht verwendet.

Immer wieder behaupten die Medien, die Deutschen hätten während des Zweiten Weltkriegs 500.000 Zigeuner ermordet. Beweise hierfür werden allerdings nie vorgelegt. Bereits 1985 hatte der rechtsgerichtete Publizist Udo Walendy nachgewiesen, dass die Zahl von 500.000 ausgerotteten Zigeunern fern jeder Realität ist.[5] Zwölf Jahre später räumte der Mainstream-Historiker Michael Zimmermann ein:[6]

"Nur durch ausgiebiges Aktenstudium ließ sich herausfinden, daß die Zahl der ermordeten Sinti und Roma offenbar weit unter den in der Öffentlichkeit kursierenden liegt: 50.000 statt 500.000."

Doch auch hier sind noch zwei Fragezeichen am Platz: Das erste hinter der neuen Zahl von 50.000 und das zweite hinter dem Wort "ermordet", denn die in Auschwitz und anderen Lagern umgekommenen Zigeuner starben wie ihre Mithäftlinge ganz überwiegend an Seuchen, welche die Deutschen trotz aller Bemühungen nicht unter Kontrolle brachten. Zimmermanns Eingeständnis hinderte den damaligen Bundespräsidenten Roman Herzog freilich nicht daran, einen Monat später die "Ermordung von 500.000 Zigeunern durch die Nazis" als "Barbarei ungeheuren Ausmaßes" zu geißeln.[7]

---

5 Udo Walendy, "Zigeuner bewältigen eine halbe Million", in: *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 23, Vlotho 1985.

6 *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 13. Februar 1997, S. 7; vgl. Michael Zimmermann. *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet.* Essen 1989.

7 Bulletin des Presse- und Informationsdienstes der Bundesregierung, 19. März 1997, Nr. 234.

Dennoch ist der angebliche Zigeuner-Genozid nicht annähernd so tief ins Bewusstsein der Öffentlichkeit eingedrungen wie der Holocaust an den Juden. Auch die den Nationalsozialisten zur Last gelegten Massenmorde an Homosexuellen, Zeugen Jehovas etc. werden nur gelegentlich und beiläufig erwähnt. Diesen Opfergruppen ist es nie wirklich gelungen, das Interesse von Medien und Politik für ihr vermeintliches Vernichtungsschicksal zu gewinnen, was zweifellos an ihrem geringen politischen und wirtschaftlichen Einfluss liegt.

1.3. Der Holocaust als Religion

Von dem französisch-jüdischen Regisseur Claude Lanzmann stammt folgender, ungemein aufschlussreicher Ausspruch:[8]

> *"Wenn Auschwitz etwas anderes ist als ein Schrecken der Geschichte, wenn es sich der 'Banalität des Bösen' entzieht, dann erbebt das Christentum in seinen Grundfesten. Christus ist der Sohn Gottes, der bis zum Ende des Menschenmöglichen gegangen ist, wo er die entsetzlichsten Leiden erduldet hat.* […] *Wenn Auschwitz wahr ist, dann gibt es ein menschliches Leiden, das sich mit jenem Christi überhaupt nicht auf eine Stufe stellen lässt.* […] *In diesem Fall ist Christus falsch, und nicht von ihm wird das Heil kommen.* […] *Wenn nun Auschwitz weitaus extremer ist als die Apokalypse, weitaus schreckerregender als das, was Johannes in der Apokalypse erzählt (denn die Apokalypse ist beschreibbar und erinnert sogar an ein großes, hollywoodähnliches Spektakel, während Auschwitz unaussprechlich und undarstellbar ist), dann ist das Buch der Apokalypse falsch, und das Evangelium desgleichen. Auschwitz ist die Widerlegung Christi."*

Wenn "Auschwitz" wahr sei, werde das Heil nicht von Christus kommen, meint Lanzmann also – von wem kommt es dann? Ganz offenbar vom Judentum, das durch Auschwitz zum kollektiven Messias geworden ist. Den Gegenpol zu diesem Messias bildet das "fabrikmäßig mordende NS-Regime" als Verkörperung des Bösen schlechthin.

Dass der heutige Holocaust-Glaube eine waschechte Religion – oder besser gesagt Gegenreligion – ist, haben schon etliche Autoren hervorgehoben, am klarsten der Italiener Gianantonio Valli.[9] Dieser Glaube hat seine Kreuzigung (das jüdische Volk, das Opferlamm, das von den

[8] *Les temps modernes*, Paris, Dezember 1993, S. 132f.

[9] Gianantonio Valli, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*, Genua 2007.

Nazis geschlachtet wird); er hat seine Priester (die Holocaust-Historiker); er hat seine Tempel (die diversen Holocaust-Museen und Gedenkstätten), seine Pilgerorte wie Auschwitz und Dachau, seine Heiligen wie Anne Frank, seine Propheten (die Holocaust-Überlebenden, deren Aussagen unfehlbar sind und nicht kritisch überprüft werden dürfen), seine Inquisition (die Medien, die streng über die Holocaust-Orthodoxie wachen), seine Exkommunikationen (gegen revisionistische Ketzer wie Bischof Richard Williamson wird der Bannfluch verhängt), seinen weltlichen Arm (die Gerichte, welche die Revisionisten zu Bußen und Gefängnisstrafen verurteilen), sowie schließlich seine Gläubigen, die breiten Massen.

2. Die Funktion des Holocaust in der Welt nach 1945

Die politischen Konsequenzen des Holocaust waren und sind gewaltig. Betrachten wir die wichtigsten davon:

2.1. Gründung des Staates Israel und Entrechtung der Palästinenser

Ohne den Holocaust hätte die Welt der Errichtung des Staates Israel im Jahre 1948 wohl kaum zugestimmt, denn damals lief gerade die Entkolonialisierung an. Die Briten hatten Indien bereits in die Unabhängigkeit entlassen. Dutzende asiatischer und afrikanischer Territorien waren bestrebt, die weiße Vorherrschaft abzuschütteln. Während sich andere Mächte anschickten, ihren Kolonien Unabhängigkeit zu gewähren, durften die Zionisten in Palästina ein anachronistisches Kolonialunternehmen starten, und dies mit dem Segen sowohl der USA als auch der UdSSR. Dabei gingen sie mit größter Brutalität vor. Im Dorf Deir Yassin zum Beispiel wurden am 9. April 1948 sämtliche 254 Bewohner von Mitgliedern der Terrororganisation Irgun niedergemetzelt (deren Führer war der spätere Premierminister und Friedensnobelpreisträger Menachem Begin). Dieser Massenmord sowie eine Reihe anderer, weniger bekannt gewordener Massaker führten dazu, dass rund die Hälfte der

palästinensischen Bevölkerung in die Nachbarstaaten Israel floh – womit der Terror sein Ziel erreicht hatte. Man stelle sich vor, die Deutschen hätten nach der Eroberung Frankreichs im Jahre 1940 die Hälfte des französischen Volkes aus seiner Heimat vertrieben!

Die zurückgebliebenen Palästinenser sehen sich seit über sechs Jahrzehnten einer unbarmherzigen Repression ausgesetzt. Am 14. August 1993 schrieb der jüdische Journalist Joel Greenberg in der *New York Times*, jeden Monat würden in Israel 500 bis 600 Palästinenser gefoltert.[10] Dass die Palästinenser in den seit 1967 von Israel besetzten Gebieten härter unterdrückt werden als seinerseits die südafrikanischen Schwarzen unter dem Apartheid-Regime, haben viele Beobachter festgehalten, darunter der frühere US-Präsident Jimmy Carter.[11]

Der Staat, der die Menschenrechte so krass verletzt, hat allein bis zum Ende des Jahre 1992 von der BRD nach offiziellen Angaben umgerechnet ca. 43 Milliarden Euro "Wiedergutmachung" erhalten,[12] und dazu kamen und kommen Tributzahlungen in Form von Waren. Nahum Goldmann, langjähriger Vorsitzender des jüdischen Weltkongresses, schreibt in seinem Buch *Das jüdische Paradox*:[13]

> *"Ohne die deutschen Wiedergutmachungszahlungen, die in den ersten zehn Jahren nach der Gründung des Staates Israel einsetzten, besäße der Staat kaum die Hälfte seiner heutigen Infrastruktur; alle Züge, alle Schiffe, alle Elektrizitätswerke sowie ein Großteil der Industrie sind deutschen Ursprungs."*

2.2. Immunität der Juden vor Kritik

Vor 1945 war Kritik an Juden ebenso selbstverständlich zulässig wie an anderen Völkern; seither ist sie es nicht mehr. Während jüdische Errungenschaften auf wissenschaftlichem oder kulturellem Gebiet stets gebührend gewürdigt werden, verhindert eine lückenlose Medienzensur jede Berichterstattung über die höchst unrühmliche Rolle, die Juden beispielsweise im Kommunismus gespielt haben oder in der internationalen Kriminalität bis heute spielen.

---

10 Zitiert nach David Duke, *Jewish Supremacism*, Los Angeles 2003, S. 235.
11 *Haaretz* (englische Ausgabe), 11. Dezember 2006.
12 85,4 Milliarden DM laut *Der Spiegel*, Nr. 18/1992.
13 Nahum Goldmann, *Das jüdische Paradox*, Hamburg 1978, S. 171.

Dass die bolschewistische Oktoberrevolution weitgehend von Juden geführt wurde, war zum damaligen Zeitpunkt wohlbekannt. Kein Geringerer als Winston Churchill schrieb im Jahre 1920:[14]

> *"Von den Tagen von Spartacus-Weishaupt über jene von Karl Marx bis hin zu Trotzki (Russland), Bela Kun (Ungarn), Rosa Luxemburg (Deutschland) und Emma Goldman (USA) ist diese weltweite Verschwörung zum Sturz der Zivilisation und zur Umgestaltung der Gesellschaft auf der Grundlage der Stagnation, des boshaften Neides und einer unmöglichen Gleichheit unablässig gewachsen.* […] *Und nun hat diese Gruppierung außergewöhnlicher Persönlichkeiten aus der Unterwelt der großen Städte Europas und Amerikas das russische Volk beim Schopf gepackt und sich praktisch zu dem unangefochtenen Herrscher dieses Riesenreichs emporgeschwungen. Die Rolle, welche diese internationalen und größtenteils atheistischen Juden bei der Schaffung des Bolschewismus und der Durchführung der Russischen Revolution gespielt haben, lässt sich kaum überschätzen."*

Im zweiten Band des *Archipel Gulag* präsentiert Alexander Solschenizyn Fotos der sechs führenden Architekten des sowjetischen Konzentrationslagersystems, in dem Millionen von Menschen starben. Ihre Namen lauteten Aron Solz, Naftalij Frenkel, Jakow Rappoport, Matwej Berman, Lasar Kogan und Genrich Jagoda.[15] Alle sechs waren Juden. Hiervon weiß der heutige Durchschnittsbürger, dem die Medien "Auschwitz" Tag für Tag servieren, natürlich nichts.

Ebenso wenig weiß der Durchschnittsbürger, von welchen Leuten das gefährlichste Verbrecherkartell der Welt geführt wird. In einem Buch, das er *Die Russen-Mafia* nennen musste (denn hätte er es *Die Juden-Mafia* genannt, wäre er in einem deutschen Gefängnis gelandet), schreibt Jürgen Roth über die Drahtzieher des Drogenhandels:[16]

> *"Das Kokain gehört einem überwiegend aus israelischen Staatsangehörigen – teils russischer Herkunft – bestehenden Drogenring mit Stützpunkten in Kolumbien, Antwerpen, Amsterdam, Tel Aviv, Moskau und St. Petersburg.* […] *Moshe Ben-Ari, Ricardo Franchini und Rachmiel Brandwain gelten als die mächtigsten Bosse der Exilrussenmafia in Europa und den USA."*

Obgleich Roth viele Namen in seinem Buch schwärzen musste, geht aus dem Zusammenhang hervor, dass die Führung der "russischen" Ma-

---

14 *Illustrated Sunday Herald*, 8. Februar 1920.

15 Alexander Solschenizyn, *Der Archipel Gulag*, Bern 1974, S. 79.

16 Jürgen Roth, *Die Russen-Mafia*, Hamburg 1996, S. 263, 269.

fia fast ausschließlich aus Juden besteht. Am 2. September 1994 schrieb die israelische Zeitung *Maariv*:

> *"Ein Grund für die wachsende Macht der Juden im Drogen-Waschgeschäft ist das Rückkehrrecht mit seinen bequemen Möglichkeiten, nach Israel zu entkommen."*

Womit eine weitere Finanzierungsquelle des zionistischen Staates angedeutet sein dürfte…

2.3. Moralische Ächtung des deutschen Volkes

Seit 1945 ist das deutsche Volk mit dem Schandfleck einer unsäglichen Tat behaftet, die ihm jede Wiedergewinnung einer gesunden Selbstachtung unmöglich macht. Patriotismus ist in der BRD verpönt; Selbstbezichtigung und Selbsthass sind groß in Mode. Führende Intellektuelle, darunter Günter Grass, haben die Wiedervereinigung seinerseits ausdrücklich mit dem Hinweis auf Auschwitz bekämpft.[17]

Das Aufgehen Deutschlands in der EU, einem von einer anonymen Bürokratie beherrschten Staatsgebilde, wird von allen im Bundestag vertretenen Parteien entschieden befürwortet. Nach der Abschaffung Deutschlands als Staat soll langfristig auch das deutsche Volk verschwinden. Erreicht werden soll dies durch die Senkung der einheimischen Geburtenrate mittels familienfeindlicher Gesetze und Förderung der Abtreibung sowie durch die massive Ankurbelung der Einwanderung von Menschen fremder Kulturen und Rassen.

2.4. Blockierung einer sachlichen Diskussion über den Nationalsozialismus

Es ist heute ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, sachlich über den Nationalsozialismus mit seinen Licht- und Schattenseiten zu diskutieren. Jeder Hinweis auf die Errungenschaften des NS-Systems, beispielsweise die Beseitigung der Arbeitslosigkeit und den nach Adolf Hitlers Machtübernahme einsetzenden wirtschaftlichen und gesellschaftlichen Aufschwung, wird sogleich mit "Auschwitz" abgeblockt.

---

[17] Günter Grass, *Schreiben nach Auschwitz*, Neuwied 1990.

2.5. Ächtung eines jeden Nationalismus außer des jüdischen

Richtete sich die Auschwitz-Keule anfangs lediglich gegen die Deutschen, so wird sie heute gegen alle weißen Völker geschwungen. Das Argumentationsmuster sieht etwa wie folgt aus:

Während Hitler die Juden zu Millionen abschlachtete, sah die Welt untätig zu. Weder die Westmächte noch die Sowjets, weder das Rote Kreuz noch der Vatikan haben den Völkermord gebrandmarkt und versucht, die Juden zu retten, obgleich sie genau wussten, was die Nazis taten. Folglich ist die gesamte weiße Welt am Holocaust mitschuldig.

Weil damals die Judenvernichtung widerstandslos hingenommen wurde, müssen alle Weißen heute Buße tun und allen Asylsuchenden und Wirtschaftsflüchtlingen aus fremden Ländern Aufnahme gewähren. Würden wir sie in ihre Heimat zurückschicken, liefen sie ja Gefahr, verfolgt zu werden oder Hunger zu leiden, und dann würden wir schon wieder schuldig!

Jeder Nationalismus (außer dem jüdischen natürlich!) ist brandgefährlich, da er leicht zum Rassismus führt und so die Gefahr eines neuen Holocaust in sich birgt. Nationalist ist aber schon jeder, der die Masseneinwanderung muslimischer und nichtweißer Menschen nach Europa und Nordamerika ablehnt.

In der Praxis führt der Holocaust also dazu, dass die weißen und christlichen Nationen kein Recht auf Wahrung ihrer Identität mehr haben. Sie haben die moralische Pflicht, sich widerstandslos von Einwanderermassen überrollen und verdrängen zu lassen. Was, Sie widersprechen? Sind Sie etwa ein NAZI?

3. Die Revisionisten

3.1. Was sagen die Revisionisten?

Jeder weiß heute, dass es eine Gruppe von Menschen gibt, welche das offizielle Bild vom Schicksal der Juden im Dritten Reich radikal in Frage stellen. Diese Menschen bezeichnen sich als “Revisionisten”. Von den Medien werden sie mit dümmlichen Schimpfwörtern wie “Ausch-

witz-Leugner" oder "Negationisten" bedacht und kurzerhand mit "Rechtsextremisten" in einen Topf geworfen.

Würde man den Durchschnittsbürger fragen, was diese Revisionisten eigentlich behaupten und worauf sich ihre Behauptungen stützen, wüsste er darauf nichts zu antworten. Die kontrollierten Medien haben nämlich strikte Anweisung, nichts über die revisionistischen Argumente verlauten zu lassen. Dank dem Internet sind diese allerdings heute jedem zugänglich, der mit einem Computer umgehen kann; auf der Website www.vho.org finden sich Hunderte revisionistischer Bücher und Artikel, die naturgemäß von sehr unterschiedlichem Niveau sind. Doch tun die Mediencliquen und die Establishment-Historiker so, als gäbe es diese Literatur nicht.

Viele Menschen meinen, die Revisionisten stellten die Judenverfolgungen im Dritten Reich oder gar die Existenz der Konzentrationslager in Abrede. Dies ist natürlich abwegig. Die Revisionisten bestreiten folgende drei zentralen Punkte des offiziellen Holocaust-Bildes:

– dass es einen Plan zur physischen Vernichtung der Juden gab;
– dass "Vernichtungslager" existierten, in denen Juden in Gaskammern oder Gaswagen umgebracht wurden;
– dass infolge der NS-Politik fünf bis sechs Millionen starben.

Diese drei Punkte hängen miteinander zusammen, wonach der Frage nach der Existenz der Gaskammern und Gaswagen die zentrale Rolle zukommt. Wenn es diese nicht gab, wird die Ziffer von fünf bis sechs Millionen jüdischen Opfern unmöglich, weil man von dieser Ziffer dann die Vergasten (deren Zahl orthodoxen Historikern zufolge 3,7 Millionen betrug[3]) davon abziehen muss. Auch einen systematischen, fabrikmäßigen Völkermord kann es ohne diese Tötungsinstrumente nicht gegeben haben, weil den Nationalsozialisten dann die Tatwaffe abhanden gekommen ist.

3.2. Ein ehemaliger Buchenwald-Häftling als Begründer des Revisionismus

Als Begründer des Revisionismus kann der Franzose Paul Rassinier gelten, ein Sozialist und Widerstandskämpfer. 1943 wurde er von der Gestapo verhaftet, gefoltert und nach Buchenwald deportiert, von wo aus er später in ein anderes Lager, Dora-Mittelbau, kam. In seinem 1950 erschienenen Buch *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* ("Die Lüge des Odysseus") prangerte Rassinier die maßlos übertriebenen Schilderungen

ehemaliger Häftlinge über die deutschen Lager an. Im Verlauf jahrelanger Recherchen kam er schließlich zum Schluss, Vergasungen hätten entweder gar nicht oder allenfalls als Werk vereinzelter Verrückter stattgefunden. Drei Jahre vor seinem Tod, im Jahre 1964, schrieb Rassinier:[18]

> *"Jedes Mal, wenn man mir im Verlauf der letzten 15 Jahre mitgeteilt hatte, irgendwo im nicht sowjetisch besetzten Europa gebe es einen Zeugen, der behaupte, selbst Vergasungen miterlebt zu haben, begab ich mich unverzüglich dorthin, um mir seine Aussagen anzuhören. Doch jedes Mal endete das Ganze auf die gleiche Weise. Mit meinem Dossier in der Hand stellte ich dem Zeugen eine Reihe präziser Fragen, auf die er nur mit ganz offenkundigen Lügen antworten konnte, so dass er schließlich zugeben musste, die behaupteten Geschehnisse nicht selbst gesehen, sondern lediglich die Aussagen eines guten Freundes wiedergegeben zu haben, der während der Haft umgekommen sei und dessen Aufrichtigkeit er nicht in Frage stellen könne. So habe ich Tausende und Abertausende von Kilometern durch ganz Europa zurückgelegt."*

3.3. Die Medienkampagnen gegen den Revisionismus

Betrachten wir die Medienkampagne gegen den Revisionismus, so fallen uns etliche Merkwürdigkeiten auf. Den Revisionisten wird jede Glaubwürdigkeit abgesprochen; beispielsweise werden sie mit jenen verglichen, die behaupten, die Sonne drehe sich um die Erde. Demnach wären sie schlicht und einfach Verrückte. Doch weshalb ignoriert man sie dann nicht, genauso wie man jene ignoriert, die tatsächlich glauben, die Sonne drehe sich um die Erde?

Eigentümlicherweise scheinen diese Verrückten für das in der westlichen Welt herrschende System überaus gefährlich zu sein, obwohl keiner von ihnen je Gewalt angewendet hat. Im Zusammenhang mit der Verurteilung des NPD-Chefs und Revisionisten Günter Deckert schrieb ein Patrick Bahners am 15. August 1994 in der *Frankfurter Allgemeinen Zeitung*:

> *"Wenn Deckerts Auffassung zum Holocaust richtig wäre, wäre die Bundesrepublik auf eine Lüge gegründet. Jede Präsidentenrede, jede Schweigeminute, jedes Geschichtsbuch wäre gelogen. Indem er den*

[18] Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Paris 1964, S. 79.

Judenmord leugnet, bestreitet er der Bundesrepublik ihre Legitimität."

Wie kann eine Handvoll Spinner die Grundlagen der Bundesrepublik gefährden? Nein, meine Damen und Herren Journalistinnen und Journalisten, an eurer Argumentation ist etwas oberfaul! Entweder sind die Revisionisten Wirrköpfe – und dann könnt ihr euch die Druckerschwärze für eure Hetzkampagnen sparen –, oder sie sind für das in der BRD und anderswo im Westen herrschende System in der Tat brandgefährlich, und dann sind sie eben keine Wirrköpfe! Beides zugleich geht nicht! Ihr müsst euch für die eine oder andere Version entscheiden!

3.4. Staatsanwälte und Richter als Kettenhunde des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes

Vollends verdächtig wird die Sache dadurch, dass das "Leugnen" (der richtige Ausdruck wäre natürlich "Bestreiten") des Holocaust in einer wachsenden Anzahl europäischer Staaten strafrechtlich verfolgt wird.[19] Als bisher letztes Land hat Ungarn Anfang 2010 ein Holocaust-Gesetz verabschiedet, das bisher allerdings nicht angewendet wurde.

Grundlage für die Verfolgung des Revisionismus in Frankreich bildet seit 1990 das "Gayssot-Gesetz", dem zufolge sich strafbar macht, wer eine vom Internationalen Militärtribunal in Nürnberg geahndete Handlung bestreitet. Das Urteil des Nürnberger Siegergerichts ist also in Frankreich als unfehlbar kanonisiert worden! Die französischen Gerichte beschränken sich üblicherweise darauf, die angeklagten Revisionisten mit astronomischen Bußen zu ruinieren oder Gefängnisstrafen auf Bewährung gegen sie zu verhängen. Der bisher einzige Franzose, der wegen "Holocaust-Leugnung" hinter Gitter kam, ist der Chemieingenieur und Vater von acht Kindern Vincent Reynouard, der wegen einer sechzehnseitigen revisionistischen Broschüre mit dem Titel *Holocauste? Ce qu'on vous cache* ("Holocaust? Was man Ihnen vorenthält") zu einem Jahr Gefängnis verurteilt wurde und davon neun Monate (Juli 2010 bis April 2011) absaß.

In Österreich dient das "Verbotsgesetz gegen nationalsozialistische Wiederbetätigung" als Instrument zur Unterdrückung der Revisionisten, denen theoretisch bis zu 20 Jahren Freiheitsstrafe drohen. So weit gehen die österreichischen Gerichte allerdings nicht: Der revisionistische

[19] Vgl. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gesetze_gegen_Holocaustleugnung

Schriftsteller Gerd Honsik wurde anno 2008 zu "nur" fünf Jahren Freiheitsentzug verurteilt; im Berufungsverfahren wurde die Strafe auf vier Jahre verringert, aber bei einem neuen Prozess im Jahre 2010 kamen weitere zwei Jahre dazu. Der revisionistische Diplom-Ingenieur Wolfgang Fröhlich erhielt anno 2008 eine sechseinhalbjährige Gefängnisstrafe. An diesen Terrorurteilen haben unsere Medien-Heuchler, die für iranische und chinesische Dissidenten so gerne ihre Stimme erheben, natürlich nicht das Geringste auszusetzen!

In der BRD werden Revisionisten nach Paragraph 130 des Strafgesetzbuchs ("Volksverhetzung"), Paragraph 131 ("Aufstachelung zum Rassenhass") sowie Paragraph 189 ("Verunglimpfung des Andenkens Verstorbener") verfolgt. Der Lehrer Günter Deckert kam im "freiesten Staat der deutschen Geschichte" wegen seiner revisionistischen Auffassungen für fünf Jahre hinter Gitter, der Publizist Udo Walendy für 27 Monate, der Graphiker Ernst Zündel für fünf Jahre (nachdem er zuvor zwei Jahre lang unter unmenschlichen Bedingungen in kanadischer Untersuchungshaft gesessen hatte), der Chemiker Germar Rudolf für 40 Monate, die Anwältin Sylvia Stolz für dreieinhalb Jahre. Der Rechtsanwalt Horst Mahler wurde wegen Revisionismus sowie Kritik am Judentum zu insgesamt sage und schreibe zwölfeinhalb Jahren Gefängnis verurteilt! Widerfährt einem Regimekritiker in China Vergleichbares, so geht sogleich ein Aufschrei durch die "freie Welt".

Ein besonders empörender Aspekt der Revisionistenprozesse ist, dass den Angeklagten und ihren Anwälten jede Möglichkeit, die Richtigkeit ihrer Thesen zu beweisen, mit dem Hinweis auf die "Offenkundigkeit" des Holocaust verwehrt wird. Versuchen sie es dennoch, etwa indem sie Beweisanträge für ihre Behauptungen stellen, so werden sie deswegen ebenfalls strafverfolgt! Vor den Gerichten der mittelalterlichen Inquisition durften sich die angeklagten Ketzer dagegen ungehindert verteidigen!

Dass man den Revisionisten nichts anderes entgegenzusetzen hat als primitiven polizeistaatlichen Terror, verleiht den Zweifeln an der Richtigkeit des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes natürlich Auftrieb, denn welche Wahrheit bedarf zu ihrer Stützung eines Gesetzes?

4. Was wirklich geschah

Um zu erfahren, welche Seite recht hat oder der Wahrheit zumindest näher kommt, müssen wir zunächst die zeitgenössischen deutschen Dokumente untersuchen.

4.1. Bis 1941: Die Reichsregierung fördert die jüdische Auswanderung

Die Judenpolitik der NSDAP zielte von Anfang an konsequent darauf ab, den jüdischen Einfluss in Deutschland zu beschneiden und möglichst viele deutsche Juden zur Auswanderung zu bewegen. Ersterem Ziel dienten die zahlreichen ab 1933 erlassenen Gesetze, die den Anteil der Juden an Anwälten, Ärzten etc. mittels Höchstquoten begrenzten und die wirtschaftlichen und politischen Rechte der Juden einengten. Dies geschah bis 1938 ohne Gewaltanwendung. Bis zur Kristallnacht vom 9. November 1938 kam kein Jude wegen seiner Abstammung in ein Lager. Wenn Juden in ein Konzentrationslager (KL) eingeliefert wurden, dann darum, weil sie militante politische Gegner der NS-Regierung (oder Kriminelle) waren.

Um die jüdische Auswanderung zu fördern, arbeiteten die Nationalsozialisten eng mit zionistischen Organisationen zusammen, die an der Auswanderung deutscher Juden nach Palästina interessiert waren. Diese Zusammenarbeit ist von etlichen Autoren wie Edwin Black,[20] Francis Nicosia[21] und Ingrid Weckert[22] dokumentiert worden.

Da die Briten die jüdische Einwanderung nach Palästina behinderten, verlief diese sehr schleppend, und die meisten Juden bevorzugten ohnehin andere Einwanderungsländer, etwa die USA. Doch auch diese legten der jüdischen Immigration Steine in den Weg.

Am 26. August 1938, fünf Monate nach dem Anschluss Österreichs, wurde in Wien eine "Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung" unter der Führung Adolf Eichmanns gegründet. Am 11. Februar 1939 folgte die Gründung einer – von Reinhard Heydrich geleiteten – "Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung" in Berlin,[23] und am 15. Juli 1939, nach der Schaffung des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, erhielt Eichmann

[20] Edwin Black, *The Transfer Agreement*, New York/London 1994.
[21] Francis Nicosia, *Hitler und der Zionismus*, Leoni 1989.
[22] Ingrid Weckert, *Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich*, 3. Aufl., Uckfield 2015.
[23] Nürnberger Dokument NG-2586-A.

von Göring den Befehl, auch in Prag eine solche Zentralstelle einzurichten.[24]

Mit dem Polenfeldzug geriet eine große Zahl polnischer Juden unter deutsche Herrschaft, so dass sich die "Judenfrage" nun nicht mehr durch Auswanderung lösen ließ. Am 24. Juni 1940 schrieb Heydrich an Außenminister Joachim Ribbentrop:[25]

> *"Seit Übernahme der Aufgabe durch meine Dienststelle am 1. Januar 1939 sind bisher über 200.000 Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet ausgewandert. Das Gesamtproblem – es handelt sich bereits um rund 3 1/4 Millionen Juden in den heute deutscher Hoheitsgewalt unterstellten Gebieten – kann aber durch Auswanderung nicht mehr gelöst werden. Eine territoriale Endlösung wird also notwendig."*

Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" war also territorialer Natur!

4.2. Die Massendeportationen in die besetzten Ostgebiete

Zunächst erwog die nationalsozialistische Führungsspitze die Verwirklichung des bereits 1885 von dem preußischen Politiker Paul Lagarde entworfenen und nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg von antijüdischen Kreisen mehrerer europäischer Länder aufgegriffenen Madagaskar-Plans, der die Umsiedlung der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar vorsah.[26] Doch ließ sich dieser Plan nicht verwirklichen, denn es fehlte an Schiffen und die Briten kontrollierten die Seewege. Stattdessen sollten die Juden nun via das Generalgouvernement in die besetzten sowjetischen Ostgebiete abgeschoben werden. Der neue Kurs der NS-Judenpolitik wurde den höheren Parteichargen während der Wannseekonferenz vom 20. Januar 1942 bekanntgegeben. Im Konferenzprotokoll hieß es unter anderem:[27]

> *"Auf Anordnung des Reichsmarschalls* [Göring] *wurde im Januar 1939 eine Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung errichtet, mit deren Leitung der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD* [Heydrich] *betraut wurde.* […] *Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und*

[24] Hans G. Adler, *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage"*, Bonn 1958, S. 8.

[25] Nürnberger Dokument T-173.

[26] Zum Madagaskar-Plan siehe Magnus Brechtkens, *"Madagaskar für die Juden". Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, München 1998; sowie Hans Jansen, *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, München 1997.

[27] Nürnberger Dokument NG-2586-G.

> *Chef der Deutschen Polizei* [Himmler] *im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung der Juden verboten. Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten."*

Dem hartnäckigen Mythos, wonach auf der Wannsee-Konferenz die Ausrottung der Juden beschlossen worden sein soll, hat der israelische Historiker Yehuda Bauer bereits 1992 den Gnadenstoß versetzt; er schrieb damals:[28]

> *"Die Öffentlichkeit wiederholt nach wie vor unermüdlich die alberne Geschichte, am Wannsee sei die Vernichtung der Juden beschlossen worden."*

Am 10. Februar 1942 hielt Fritz Rademacher, Leiter der jüdischen Abteilung im Außenministerium, in einem Schreiben an den Gesandten Harald Bielfeld fest:[29]

> *"Im August 1940 übergab ich Ihnen für Ihre Akten den von meinem Referat entworfenen Plan zur Endlösung der Judenfrage, wozu die Insel Madagaskar von Frankreich im Friedensvertrag gefordert, die praktische Durchführung der Aufgabe aber dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt übertragen werden sollte.* […] *Der Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion hat inzwischen die Möglichkeit gegeben, andere Territorien für die Endlösung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Demgemäß hat der Führer entschieden, daß die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden. Madagaskar braucht somit nicht mehr für die Endlösung vorgesehen zu werden."*

Die ersten Deportationen in den Osten hatten bereits drei Monate zuvor stattgefunden, im November 1941. Für den Zeitraum von 8. November 1941 bis zum 28. November 1942 sind 66 Transporte belegt, mit denen insgesamt mindestens 66.210 deutsche, österreichische und tschechische Juden in die Ostgebiete überstellt wurden. Von diesen Transporten gelangten 40 nach Weißrussland, 23 nach Lettland, zwei nach Litauen und einer nach Estland.[30] Einer der ersten Holocaust-Historiker, der britisch-jüdische Autor Gerald Reitlinger, geht in seinem Buch *Die Endlö-*

---

28 *Canadian Jewish News*, 20. Januar 1992.

29 Nürnberger Dokument 5770.

30 Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Hastings 2010, S. 275.

sung ausführlich auf diese Deportationen ein.[31] Vom Standpunkt der offiziellen Geschichtsversion aus sind sie völlig unerklärlich, denn dieser zufolge wurden ab Dezember 1941 sechs Vernichtungslager in Betrieb genommen. Im Oktober und November 1942, als die letzten dieser Transporte erfolgten, liefen laut den Holocaust-Historikern alle sechs Vernichtungslager auf Hochtouren. Warum wurden diese 66 Transporte also in die Ostgebiete statt in eine dieser Tötungsanlagen geschickt? Auf elementare Fragen dieser Art vermögen die Holocaust-Historiker keine Antwort zu geben.

Eine um das Vielfache größere Zahl von Juden wurden nicht direkt, sondern nach einem kurzen Aufenthalt in Durchgangslagern, die mit den erforderlichen Wasch- und Entlausungsanlagen sowie mit Baracken zur Speicherung der den Deportierten abgenommenen Habe ausgerüstet waren, in die Ostgebiete abgeschoben. Diese Durchgangslager waren:

– Chelmno (zu deutsch Kulmhof) nordwestlich von Lodz (damals Litzmannstadt) im Warthegau, einem vor dem Krieg polnischen und nach der Zerschlagung des polnischen Staates von Deutschland annektierten Gebiet.
– Die im Osten des Generalgouvernements gelegenen Lager Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka.

Laut der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung waren diese Lager "reine Vernichtungslager". Der Ausdruck "Vernichtungslager" entstammt allerdings dem Propagandavokabular der Alliierten und findet sich in keinem deutschen Dokument der Kriegszeit. Die erhaltenen Unterlagen widerlegen die orthodoxe These von "Vernichtungslagern" eindeutig:

– Am 17. März 1942 verfasste Fritz Reuter, ein Angestellter im Amt des Generalgouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin, einen Vermerk, in dem er Bezug auf eine am Vortag mit dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Hermann Höfle, dem Beauftragten für die Judenumsiedlung im Lubliner Distrikt, geführte Unterredung nahm; er schrieb u. a.:[32]

  > *"Abschließend erklärte er* [Höfle]*, er könne täglich 4 – 5 Transporte zu 1.000 Juden mit der Zielstation Belzec aufnehmen. Diese Juden kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkehren."*

– Am 28. Juli 1942 schrieb Albert Ganzenmüller von der Reichsbahn an Himmlers Adjutant, SS-Obergruppenführer Karl Wolff:[33]

---

31 Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas*, Berlin 1983, S. 100ff.

32 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Faschismus, Ghetto, Massenmord*, Frankfurt a. M. 1960, S. 269ff.

33 Nürnberger Dokument NO-2207.

> *"Seit dem 22. 7. fährt täglich ein Zug mit je 5.000 Juden von Warschau über Malkinia nach Treblinka."*

Am 13. August antwortete Wolff:

> *"Mit besonderer Freude habe ich von Ihrer Mitteilung Kenntnis genommen, daß nun schon seit 14 Tagen täglich ein Zug mit je 5.000 Angehörigen des auserwählten Volkes nach Treblinka fährt und wir doch auf diese Weise in die Lage versetzt sind, diese Bevölkerungsbewegung in einem beschleunigten Tempo durchzuführen."*

– Am 5. Juli 1943 ordnete Himmler in einem Rundschreiben an das SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt und sieben andere Adressaten an:[34]

> *"Das Durchgangslager Sobibor im Distrikt Lublin ist in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln. In dem Konzentrationslager ist eine Entlaborierungsstation für Beutemunition einzurichten."*

Die Holocaust-Historiker erklären solche für sie genierliche Dokumente damit, dass sich die NS-Führer selbst in ihrer geheimen Korrespondenz einer "Tarnsprache" bedient hätten, in der "Durchgangslager" ein Deckwort für "Vernichtungslager", "Bevölkerungsbewegung" ein Deckwort für "Tötung" und "über die Grenze kommen" ein Deckwort für "ausgerottet werden" war!

Aufschluss über das Ausmaß der Deportationen vermittelt ein Schlüsseldokument, der sogenannte Korherr-Bericht vom April 1943, laut dem bis Ende 1942 insgesamt 1.274.166 Juden "durch die Lager im Generalgouvernement" sowie 145.301 Juden "durch die Lager im Warthegau" "durchgeschleust" worden waren.[35] Ein erst im Jahre 2001 bekannt gewordenes Dokument, der "Höfle-Funkspruch", bestätigt die Gesamtzahl von 1.274.166 bis Ende 1942 in die "Lager im Generalgouvernement" gelangten Juden und liefert Aufschluss darüber, dass von diesen Deportierten 24.733 nach "L." (Lublin-Majdanek), 434.508 nach "B." (Belzec), 101.370 nach "S." (Sobibor) sowie 713.555 nach "T." (Treblinka) geschickt worden waren.[36] Dies beweist, dass das als regu-

---

[34] Nürnberger Dokument NO-482. Später nahm Himmler seine Anordnung zurück, Sobibor in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln.

[35] Nürnberger Dokument NO-5194, S. 9ff. Da es im Warthegau nur ein Durchgangslager gab (Chelmno), ist davon auszugehen, dass Korherr den Plural "durch die Lager im Warthegau" fälschlich verwendet hat, in Anlehnung an die vorhergehende Formulierung "durch die Lager im Generalgouvernement".

[36] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A new document on the deportation and murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942", *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001.

läres Konzentrationslager gegründete Lager Lublin-Majdanek zeitweise eine Zusatzfunktion als Durchgangslager besaß.

Während Chelmno und Belzec Ende 1942 geschlossen wurden, bestanden Treblinka und Sobibor noch bis zum Herbst 1943. 1943 gelangten maximal 86.000 Juden nach Treblinka[37] und maximal 69.000 nach Sobibor.[38] Schließlich diente auch Auschwitz parallel zu seiner Funktion als Arbeits- und Internierungslager zumindest zeitweilig als Durchgangslager. Die Zahl der von Auschwitz in die Ostgebiete überstellten Juden belief sich auf ca. 354.000.[39]

In ihrem Buch *Sobibor. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit* präsentieren Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues und Carlo Mattogno eine große Zahl von Belegen für die Anwesenheit französischer, belgischer und niederländischer Juden in den besetzten Ostgebieten. Laut der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung sollen jedoch keine Juden aus diesen Ländern in die Ostgebiete gelangt sein.[40] Die drei Autoren stellen die Hypothese auf, dass die Sowjetregierung jenen westlichen Juden, welche die harten Bedingungen des Krieges überlebten, nach ihrer Befreiung von der deutschen Herrschaft die Heimkehr aus politischen Gründen verwehrt hat.[41]

Wir begnügen uns hier mit zwei Beispielen für die Anwesenheit westlicher Juden in Gebieten, wohin sie laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung niemals gelangen konnten:

Herman Kruk, ein jüdischer Bibliothekar aus dem litauischen Wilna, vermerkte am 16. April 1943 in seinem Tagebuch, dass Gerüchten zufolge 19.000 niederländische Juden in der litauischen Kleinstadt Vievis eingetroffen waren, wo es ein Arbeitslager gab. Am 30. April erwähnte er eine große Zahl von Details, die beweisen, dass es sich keineswegs um Gerüchte handelte: Am Bahnhof von Wilna stünden Waggons mit Besitzgegenständen holländischer Juden; in den Schubladen habe die Lokalbevölkerung holländische Dokumente gefunden.[42] Es ist nicht der geringste Grund ersichtlich, weshalb Kruk diese Geschichte hätte erfinden sollen.

---

37 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 428.

38 Jules Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibor*, Amsterdam 2008, S. 267.

39 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 431.

40 Mit Ausnahme eines Transports französischer Juden nach Kaunas und Tallinn im Mai 1944. S. Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978; das Buch hat keine Seitennummerierung.

41 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 452-457.

42 Herman Kruk, *The last days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicle from the Vilnius Ghetto and the camps 1939-1941*, New Haven/New York 2002. (Übersetzung des jiddischen Originals.)

Im April 1944 vermeldete die kommunistische französische Untergrundzeitung *Notre Voix* Folgendes:[43]

> *"Dankeschön! Eine Nachricht, die alle Juden Frankreichs freuen wird, wurde von Radio Moskau verbreitet. Wer von uns hat keinen Bruder, keine Schwester, keinen Verwandten unter den aus Paris Deportierten? Und wer wird keine tiefe Freude empfinden, wenn er daran denkt, dass 8.000 Pariser Juden von der glorreichen Roten Armee vom Tode gerettet worden sind? Einer von ihnen berichtete Radio Moskau, wie er vom Tode bewahrt wurde, ebenso wie 8.000 andere Pariser Juden. Sie befanden sich alle in der Ukraine, als die letzte sowjetische Offensive einsetzte, und die SS-Banditen wollten sie erschießen, bevor sie das Land verließen. Da sie aber wussten, welches Geschick ihnen zugedacht war, und weil sie erfahren hatten, dass die Sowjettruppen nicht mehr fern waren, beschlossen die deportierten Juden zu flüchten. Sie wurden sofort von der Roten Armee in Empfang genommen und befinden sich gegenwärtig allesamt in der UdSSR."*

Da auch in diesem Fall nicht der allergeringste Grund zu ersehen ist, weshalb sich das Untergrundblatt diese Geschichte aus den Fingern hätte saugen sollen (propagandistische Motive entfallen hier, da die Anwesenheit französischer Juden in der Ukraine nicht propagandistisch auszuschlachten war), betrachten wir diesen Artikel ebenso wie das Tagebuch Herman Kruks als ungemein starkes Indiz dafür, dass angeblich in Auschwitz oder Sobibor "vergaste" französische Juden von dort aus in die Ostgebiete geschickt wurde. Dies bestätigt die revisionistische These, wonach Sobibor ein Transitlager war und Auschwitz neben seiner Funktion als Arbeitslager auch diejenige eines Durchgangslagers besaß. Irgendwelche Hinweise darauf, dass zumindest ein Teil dieser holländischen und französischen Juden je in ihre Heimat zurückgekehrt ist, liegen nicht vor. Dies spricht für die Richtigkeit der von Graf, Kues und Mattogno aufgestellten These, dass die Sowjets den deportierten westlichen Juden die Heimkehr verwehrt haben.

Seit dem Erscheinen dieses Buchs hat der schwedische Forscher Thomas Kues weiteres Material zum Thema der angeblich "in Vernichtungslager vergasten" westlichen Juden in den besetzten Ostgebieten gesammelt.[44] Nach und nach berauben die Revisionisten die orthodoxen

---

43 Adam Raisky, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950, S. 170. Ablichtung bei Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, Band 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale", Berchem 2003.

44 T. Kues, "Evidence for the Evidence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories", www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2010/volume_2/number_4.

Historiker somit ihres letzten brauchbaren Arguments: Was ist denn aus den verschwundenen Juden geworden, wenn sie nicht vergast worden sind?

4.3. Die Deportationen in die Konzentrationslager

Parallel zur Abschiebung der Juden in die Ostgebiete verfolgte die NS-Judenpolitik ab Anfang 1942 ein zweites Ziel: Die Ausbeutung der jüdischen Arbeitskraft. Ende Januar 1942 schrieb Himmler an KL-Inspektor Richard Glücks:[45]

> *"Richten Sie sich darauf ein, in den nächsten vier Wochen 100.000 männliche Juden und bis zu 50.000 Jüdinnen in die Konzentrationslager aufzunehmen. Große wirtschaftliche Aufträge und Aufgaben werden in den nächsten Wochen an die Konzentrationslager herantreten."*

Am 30. April 1942 hielt SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, Leiter des SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, in einem Schreiben an Himmler fest:[46]

> *"Der Krieg hat eine sichtbare Strukturänderung der Konzentrationslager gebracht und ihre Aufgabe hinsichtlich des Häftlingseinsatzes grundlegend verändert. Die Vermehrung von Häftlingen nur aus Sicherheits-, erzieherischen oder vorbeugenden Gründen allein steht nicht mehr im Vordergrund. Das Schwergewicht hat sich nach der wirtschaftlichen Seite hin verlagert. Die Mobilisierung aller Häftlingsarbeitskräfte (Rüstungssteigerung) und später für Friedensaufgaben schiebt sich immer mehr in den Vordergrund."*

Am 15. September 1942 trafen sich Reichsminister Albert Speer und Oswald Pohl zu einer Unterredung. Am Tag danach erstellte Pohl zu Händen Himmlers einen Bericht über das Treffen, in dem es unter anderem hieß:[47]

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer will* […] *kurzfristig den Einsatz von zunächst 50.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden in geschlossenen vorhandenen Betrieben mit vorhandenen Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten gewährleisten. Die für diesen Zweck notwendigen Arbeitskräfte werden wir in erster Linie in Auschwitz aus der Ostwanderung abschöpfen.* […]

---

45 Nürnberger Dokument NO-500.

46 Nürnberger Dokument R-129.

47 Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/14, S. 131-133.

Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen."

Der Sinn dieser Sätze ist eindeutig: Von den nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden musste ein Teil die "Ostwanderung" unterbrechen und in Auschwitz Rüstungsarbeiten leisten; die anderen wurden sofort in die Ostgebiete abgeschoben. In der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wurden diese nach Osten weitergeleiteten Juden zu "in Auschwitz unregistriert Vergasten".

Die meiste Zeit über war die Sterblichkeit in den Lagern erschreckend hoch. Ein Großteil der Todesfälle ging auf Krankheiten zurück. Besonders gefürchtet war das Fleckfieber, das von der Laus übertragen wird. Zu deren Bekämpfung wurde vor allem das blausäurehaltige Insektizid Zyklon B verwendet.

In Auschwitz, dem größten KL, wütete das Fleckfieber im Sommer und Herbst 1942 besonders mörderisch. Ihren Höhepunkt erreichte die Epidemie zwischen dem 7. und dem 11. September, als im Schnitt 375 Häftlinge täglich starben. Bis in die erste Januarhälfte gelang es, die Sterblichkeit auf 107 Tote täglich zu verringern, doch bis Mitte März stieg sie wieder auf 298 Todesfälle pro Tag an.[48]

Die vor allem auf Krankheiten, aber auch auf schlechte Verpflegung und Bekleidung zurückzuführende extrem hohe Sterblichkeit in den Konzentrationslagern beeinträchtigte deren wirtschaftliche Effizienz natürlich aufs schwerste. Am 28. Dezember 1942 ordnete KL-Inspektor Glücks in einem Rundschreiben an alle Lagerkommandanten an:[49]

"Die ersten Lagerärzte haben sich mit allen ihnen zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln dafür einzusetzen, daß die Sterblichkeitsziffern in den einzelnen Lagern herabgehen. […] *Die Lagerärzte haben mehr als bisher die Ernährung der Häftlinge zu überwachen.* […] *Der Reichsführer SS hat befohlen, daß die Sterblichkeit unbedingt geringer werden muß."*

Dieser Befehl blieb kein toter Buchstabe: Acht Monate später war die Sterblichkeit in den Lagern um mehr als 80% gesunken.[50]

Am 26. Oktober 1943 hielt Oswald Pohl in einer Direktive an sämtliche KL-Kommandanten fest:[51]

---

48 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, München 1994, S. 193ff.

49 Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archiv der Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – Nationaldenkmal), Warschau, NTN, 94, S. 142f.; wiederholt mit anderen Worten am 20.1.1943, Nürnberger Dokument NO-1523.

50 Nürnberger Dokument PS-1469.

51 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IB-8, S. 53.

> *"In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein, ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung, und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure, Führer des Versorgungsdienstes und Ärzte haben sich auf die Gesundhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken."*

In den westlichen Lagern, wo die hygienischen Verhältnisse besser waren als im Osten, blieben die Todesraten bis Ende 1944 relativ niedrig, doch dann begann ein Massensterben, das bis Kriegsende Zehntausende von Opfern forderte. Angesichts des Vormarsches der Roten Armee wurden die östlichen Lager evakuiert und ihre Insassen nach Westen überstellt. In den überfüllten Lagern brachen Seuchen aus, die man nicht mehr unter Kontrolle brachte. Durch die alliierten Terrorbombardements brach die deutsche Infrastruktur zusammen, so dass Essen und Medikamente nicht mehr in die Lager gelangten. Der amerikanische Flieger Chuck Yeager schreibt in seinen Memoiren, sein Geschwader habe den Auftrag erhalten, alles zu beschießen, was sich bewege, denn:[52]

> *"Deutschland ließ sich nicht so einfach in unschuldige Zivilisten und Militärs unterteilen. Der Bauer auf seinem Kartoffelacker ernährte ja deutsche Truppen."*

Besonders furchtbare Verhältnisse fanden die einrückenden britischen Truppen im April 1945 in Bergen-Belsen vor, wo sie Tausende von unbestatteten Leichen und wandelnden Gerippen antrafen. Diese Fotos müssen in der Propaganda bis heute als Beweis für den Holocaust herhalten. Was waren die Fakten?

Der Kommandant von Bergen-Belsen, Josef Kramer, hatte heftig dagegen protestiert, dass seinem überfüllten Lager immer neue Häftlinge zugewiesen wurden, doch vergebens. In Belsen breitete sich das Fleckfieber aus, und der Seuchentod hielt reiche Ernte. Kramer hätte sich rechtzeitig absetzen können, wartete jedoch das Eintreffen der Briten ab und übergab ihnen das Lager. Hierfür bezahlte er teuer. Er wurde in der Presse als "Bestie von Belsen" angeprangert und hingerichtet.

Auch in den anderen westlichen Lagern starb ein unverhältnismäßig großer Teil der Opfer in den letzten Kriegsmonaten. In Dachau kamen nach den Dokumenten der Lagerverwaltung von Anfang 1940 bis Ende 1944 insgesamt 12.060 Häftlinge um, in den ersten vier Monaten des

---

52 Chuck Yeager, *Yeager. An Autobiographie*, New York 1985, S. 79.

Jahres 1945 hingegen 15.389.[53] Noch nach der Befreiung des Lagers durch die Amerikaner fanden über 2.000 Menschen den Tod.

Da der Holocaust, also die behauptete systematische Judenvernichtung, bereits Ende Oktober 1944 eingestellt worden sein soll, taugt das Massensterben in den westlichen Lagern in keiner Hinsicht als Beweis für die Ausrottungsthese, ganz abgesehen davon, dass Juden in all diesen Lagern außer Bergen-Belsen nur eine Minderheit der Häftlinge ausmachten. Diese Tragödie war die Folge des deutschen Zusammenbruchs und hatte mit einer Ausrottungspolitik nichts zu tun – sehr im Gegensatz zum alliierten Bombenkrieg gegen die deutsche und japanische Zivilbevölkerung. Allein die Zerstörung einer kleinen Stadt wie Pforzheim forderte an einem einzigen Tag, dem 23. Februar 1945, 17.600 Tote[54] – mehr, als in Dachau in 1.827 Tagen (fünf Jahren) umgekommen waren.

4.4. Die Erschießungen an der Ostfront

Keinem Revisionisten fiele es ein zu bestreiten, dass viele Juden an der Ostfront erschossen worden sind, doch was "viele" bedeutet, lässt sich mangels zuverlässiger Dokumente nicht klären. (Auf die "Einsatzberichte", die angeblich einen gigantischen Massenmord beweisen, kommen wir später zurück.) Diese Erschießungen waren in erster Linie eine brutale und unverhältnismäßige Reaktion auf den völkerrechtswidrigen Partisanenkrieg, den die Sowjets hinter den deutschen Linien entfacht hatten und bei dem Juden eine verglichen an ihrem Anteil an der sowjetischen Bevölkerung unverhältnismäßig große Rolle spielten.

4.5. Fazit

Die Juden haben während des Zweiten Weltkriegs aufs schwerste gelitten und mussten einen hohen Blutzoll entrichten. Doch in jedem Krieg leiden und sterben Menschen. Die 250.000 in Dresden in einer einzigen Nacht lebendig verbrannten oder unter Trümmern erstickten Menschen haben gelitten, ebenso wie die vielen hunderttausend Russen, die von 1941 bis 1944 im belagerten Leningrad verhungerten, und die 180.000 Polen, die bei der Niederschlagung des Warschauer Aufstandes starben.

---

53 Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das in Dachau?*, Dachau 1981, S. 27.

54 http:/de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Luftangriff_auf_Pforzheim_am_23._Februar_1945.

War das jüdische Leiden nun "einzigartig", wie die Medien, die Politiker und die Hofhistoriker unermüdlich behaupten? Um diese Frage beantworten zu können, müssen wir uns nun der Beweislage für den behaupteten "Holocaust" zuwenden.

5. Wer einmal lügt…

Nehmen wir die von den orthodoxen Historikern im Verlauf der Jahrzehnte über den Holocaust aufgestellten Behauptungen und die von ihnen genannten Opferzahlen unter die Lupe, so stellen wir fest, dass da ein heilloser Wirrwarr herrscht und sich die offizielle Version immer wieder geändert hat – so wie in George Orwells Jahrhundertroman *1984* die Fakten von der Partei immer wieder umgeschrieben werden. Hier einige markante Beispiele:

5.1. Die Opferzahl von Auschwitz

Beginnen wir mit der Todesstatistik von Auschwitz. Im größten NS-Konzentrationslager starben:

– 9 Millionen Menschen laut dem 1955 gedrehten Film *Nuit et Brouillard*;
– 5 Millionen Menschen, davon über 4,5 Millionen Juden, laut *Le Monde* vom 20. April 1978;
– 4 Millionen Menschen laut einem beim Nürnberger Prozess vorgelegten sowjetischen Dokument;[55]
– 3,5 Millionen Vergaste und "viele" eines anderen Todes Gestorbene laut dem französisch-jüdischen Filmregisseur Claude Lanzmann;[56]
– 3 Millionen Menschen, davon 2,5 Millionen Vergaste, allein bis Ende November 1943 laut dem ersten Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höss;[57]
– 2 Millionen Juden laut der amerikanisch-jüdischen Historikerin Lucy Dawidowicz;[58]
– 1,25 Millionen Menschen, davon 1 Million Juden, laut dem amerikanisch-jüdischen Historiker Raul Hilberg;[59]

[55] Nürnberger Dokument URSS-008.
[56] Vorwort C. Lanzmanns zu F. Müller, *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz*, Paris 1980, S. 12.
[57] Nürnberger Dokument PS-3868.
[58] L. Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews*, London 1990, S. 191.

– 1,1 Millionen Menschen laut dem ehemaligen Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums Franciszek Piper;[60]
– 1 bis 1,5 Millionen Menschen laut dem französischen Forscher Jean-Claude Pressac im Jahre 1989;[61]
– 800.000 bis 900.000 Menschen laut dem britisch-jüdischen Historiker Gerald Reitlinger;[62]
– 775.000 bis 800.000 Menschen, davon 630.000 vergaste Juden, laut Jean-Claude Pressac im Jahre 1993;[63]
– 630.000 bis 710.000 Menschen, davon 470.000 bis 550.000 vergaste Juden, laut Jean-Claude Pressac im Jahre 1994;;[64]
– 510.000 Menschen, darunter 356.000 Vergaste, laut dem ehemaligen *Spiegel*-Chefredakteur Fritjof Meyer im Jahre 2002.[65]

Man sieht, dass die Zahlen kontinuierlich nach unten revidiert werden – allerdings ohne dass sich dadurch an der Gesamtzahl von 5 bis 6 Millionen Holocaust-Opfern auch nur das Geringste ändert!

Auf die wirkliche Opferzahl von Auschwitz werden wir später eingehen.

5.2. Die Opferzahl von Majdanek

Im Konzentrationslager Majdanek bei Lublin starben:
– 1,7 Millionen Menschen laut dem Urteil des Sondergerichts Lublin beim Prozess gegen ehemalige Lagerfunktionäre (Dezember 1944);[66]
– 1,5 Millionen Menschen laut dem beim Nürnberger Prozess als Beweisstück eingereichten Bericht einer polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission;[67]
– 360.000 Menschen laut dem polnischen Richter Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz (1948);[68]

---

59 R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Frankfurt a.M. 1997, S. 946.
60 F. Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Oświęcim 1993.
61 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, New York 1989, S. 553.
62 G. Reitlinger, aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 524.
63 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, Paris 1993, S. 148.
64 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 48), S. 202.
65 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002.
66 *Sentencja Wyroku. Specialny sąd karny w Lublinie,* Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. XX-1, S. 100.
67 IMT, Band VII, S. 590. (Zitiert wird hier grundsätzlich die englische Ausgabe)
68 Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Nr. 4 (1948).

– 235.000 Menschen laut dem polnischen Majdanek-Historiker Czesław Rajca (1992);[69]
– Mindestens 200.000 Menschen, davon mindestens 60.000 Juden, laut dem Urteil beim Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess (1981);[70]
– 78.000 Menschen, davon 59.000 Juden, laut dem Leiter der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, Tomasz Kranz (2005).[71]

Wie der Schweizer Revisionist Jürgen Graf nachgewiesen hat, ist auch die von Kranz genannte Zahl noch um mindestens 28.000 zu hoch.[72]

5.3. Seife aus Judenfett

Beim Nürnberger Prozess wurde von den Sowjets behauptet, die Deutschen hätten aus dem Fett Ermordeter Seife hergestellt.[73] Diese Schauermär geisterte jahrzehntelang durch die Weltpresse. Mit dichterischer Meisterschaft war sie bereits 1946 von Simon Wiesenthal ausgeschmückt worden:[74]

> *"In der letzten Märzwoche* [1946] *brachte die rumänische Presse eine einzigartige Nachricht: In der kleinen rumänischen Stadt Folti–ceni hat man mit der gesamten Feierlichkeit und regulären Bestattungszeremonie auf dem jüdischen Friedhof 20 Kisten Seife zu Grabe getragen.* […] *Auf den Kisten stand die Bezeichnung RIF – 'Rein jüdisches Fett'. Ende 1942 fiel zum ersten Mal das schreckliche Wort 'Transport für Seife'. Es war im Generalgouvernement, und die Fabrik war in Galizien, in Belzec. In dieser Fabrik wurden seit April 1942 bis Mai 1943 900.000 Juden als Rohstoff verwendet.* […] *Für die kulturelle Welt ist das Vergnügen vielleicht unbegreifbar, mit welchem die Nazis und ihre Frauen im Generalgouvernement diese Seife betrachteten. In jedem Stück Seife sahen sie einen Juden, den man hineingezaubert und dadurch verhindert hatte, einen zweiten Freud, Einstein oder Ehrlich aufwachsen zu lassen."*

1990 gab ein israelischer "Holocaust-Experte" namens Shmul Krakowski zu, dass die Judenfettseife eine Legende war.[75]

---

69 Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku", *Zeszyty Majdanka* XIV, 1992, S. 219.
70 Bezirksgericht Düsseldorf, Urteil Hackmann u. a., XVII 1/75.
71 Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XXIII (2005).
72 http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html.
73 IMT, Band VII, S. 597-600.
74 *Der neue Weg*, Wien, Nr. 1718, 1946.
75 *Daily Telegraph*, 25. April 1990.

5.4. Die Methoden der Judenvernichtung

Laut der heutigen Holocaust-Version, wie sie z. B. in der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* dargelegt wird, wurden die angeblichen Massenmorde in den "östlichen Vernichtungslagern" mit Motorabgasen begangen. In Auschwitz (sowie Majdanek) soll das Pestizid Zyklon B, das dort wie in anderen Lagern anerkanntermaßen zur Bekämpfung der fleckfieberübertragenden Laus eingesetzt wurde, eine zusätzliche Funktion als Tötungsmittel bei der Judenvernichtung erfüllt haben.

Betrachtet man nun die während des Krieges und unmittelbar danach entstandenen Zeugenaussagen, so stellt man fest, dass sie sich radikal von der heutigen Version unterscheiden. Für Belzec nannten die meisten Zeugen die Tötungsmethode elektrischer Strom; die Morde wurden wahlweise in einer Scheune oder in einem unterirdischen Wasserbecken begangen. Letzteres schilderte der ungarische Jude Stefan Szende wie folgt:[76]

> *"Die Menschenmühle umfaßt einen Raum von etwa 7 km Durchmesser.* […] *Die mit Juden vollbelasteten Züge fuhren durch einen Tunnel in die unterirdischen Räume der Hinrichtungsstätte ein.* […] *Die nackten Juden wurden in riesige Hallen gebracht. Mehrere tausend Menschen auf einmal konnten diese Hallen fassen. Der Boden dieser Hallen mit den Tausenden von Juden wurde in ein darunter liegendes Wasserbassin gesenkt, doch nur so weit, daß die Menschen auf der Metallplatte nicht ganz unter Wasser kamen. Wenn alle Juden auf der Metallplatte schon bis über die Hüften im Wasser standen, wurde elektrischer Starkstrom durch das Wasser geleitet. Nach wenigen Augenblicken waren alle Juden, Tausende auf einmal, tot. Dann hob sich der Metallboden aus dem Wasser. Auf ihm lagen die Leichen der Ermordeten. Eine andere Stromleitung wurde eingeschaltet, und die Metallplatte wurde zu einem Krematoriumssarg, heißglühend, bis alle Leichen zu Asche verbrannt waren.* […] *Die einzelnen Züge brachten drei- bis fünftausend, manchmal auch mehr Juden. Es gab Tage, an denen die Linie nach Belzec zwanzig oder mehr solcher Züge beförderte. Die moderne Technik in nazistischer Regie triumphierte. Das Problem, wie man Millionen Menschen hinrichten kann, war gelöst."*

Laut einem anderen Belzec-Schlüsselzeugen, dem nichtjüdischen Polen Jan Karski, wurden die Juden in Züge gepfercht, deren Boden mit unge-

[76] S. Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Zürich 1945, S. 290ff.

löschtem Kalk bedeckt war; dieser fraß den Eingeschlossenen bei lebendigem Leib das Fleisch von den Knochen.[77]

Für Sobibor nannten die wichtigsten Zeugen als Tatwaffe Chlor oder eine nicht näher definierte "schwarze Flüssigkeit", die sich durch Löcher in der Decke in die Todeskammer ergoss. Laut den meisten Zeugen besaß die Gaskammer einen aufklappbaren Boden, durch den die Leichen wahlweise in eine Grube oder in einen Waggon fielen.[78]

Gehen wir zu Treblinka über. Am 15. November 1942, knapp vier Monate nach der Eröffnung des Lagers, verbreitete die Untergrundorganisation des Warschauer Ghettos einen langen Bericht, laut dem dort zwei Millionen Juden mit heißem Dampf verbrüht worden waren.[79] Nachdem die Rote Armee die Gegend um Treblinka im August 1944 erobert hatte, behauptete eine sowjetische Kommission, die Deutschen hätten in Treblinka drei Millionen Menschen erstickt, indem sie sie in Kammern sperrten und aus diesen die Luft herauspumpten.[80] Während des Nürnberger Prozesses griff die polnische Regierung auf die Dampfkammer-Version zurück. Sie legte ein Dokument vor, in dem es hieß, in Treblinka seien "mehrere hunderttausend Menschen" mit Dampf ermordet worden.[81]

Die Umstellung auf Gaskammern erfolgte 1946/1947. Da es vollkommen unglaubhaft war, dass in drei Lagern, die ein und derselben Verwaltung unterstanden, eine Vielzahl wild divergierender Mordmethoden zur Anwendung gelangt war, wurden all die eben erwähnten Versionen in die Rumpelkammer der Geschichte verbannt und durch Motorabgaskammern ersetzt. Den Anstoß zu dieser Version hatte das Geständnis eines SS-Mannes namens Kurt Gerstein gegeben, der in Belzec einer Vergasung mittels eines Dieselmotors beigewohnt haben wollte (siehe Kapitel 12.3.1.).

Fast ebenso aufschlussreich ist der Fall Auschwitz. Im Zeitraum vom 24. Oktober 1941 bis zum 7. Juli 1944 verfasste die polnische Widerstandsbewegung insgesamt 32 Berichte über dieses Lager, das als Vernichtungszentrum dargestellt wurde. Als Mordmethoden wurden Kampfgase, ein Phantasie-Gas namens "Kreuzolit", "elektrische Bäder" sowie ein "pneumatischer Hammer" erwähnt; von Zyklon B war nie die

---

77 J. Karsi, *Story of a Secret State*, Boston 1944, S. 339-351.

78 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30).

79 K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce,* Band XIX, Warschau 1968, S. 136ff.

80 Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-115-9, S, 108.

81 Nürnberger Dokument PS-3311.

Rede. Die Gaskammern befanden sich diesen Berichten zufolge nicht in den Krematorien, wie später behauptet wurde, sondern in "Häusern in einem Wald".[82]

Am 17. Mai 1944 nahm die heutige Auschwitz-Version Gestalt an. Damals veröffentlichte die jüdische Organisation "Weltzentrale des Hechaluz" in Genf einen Artikel mit dem Titel "Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau". Bei den Verfassern des "Tatsachenberichts" handelte es sich um zwei anderthalb Monate zuvor aus Auschwitz geflohene slowakische Juden, Rudolf Vrba und Alfred Wetzler. Im November 1944 erschien in Washington eine englische Übersetzung, die als "WBR [War Refugee Board] Report" in die Geschichte eingegangen ist.[83] Die Beschreibung der Krematorien war fehlerhaft, woraus zu schließen ist, dass Vrba und Wetzler diese niemals von innen gesehen hatten.[84]

Am 2. Februar 1945, eine Woche nach der Befreiung des Lagers, erschien in der *Prawda* ein Artikel des jüdischen Journalisten Boris Polevoi mit dem Titel "Das Todeskombinat in Auschwitz". Polevoi berichtete von einem Fließband, auf dem jeweils Hunderte von Menschen mit elektrischem Strom getötet worden seien (eine Geschichte, die gleich wieder in der Versenkung verschwand). Gaskammern hatte Polevoi zwar auch entdeckt, aber am falschen Ort – im östlichen Lagersektor, wo sie seither niemand mehr lokalisiert hat. Dieser Irrtum wurde jedoch schon bald korrigiert: Vor einer polnischen Kommission traten die ehemaligen jüdischen Auschwitz-Häftlinge Henryk Tauber, Shlama Dragon und Henryk Mandelstam auf, die bezeugten, dass in den Krematorien von Auschwitz Massenmorde mit Zyklon B verübt worden seien. Am 24. Mai 1945 gab Tauber die Gesamtopferzahl des Lagers mit vier Millionen an.[85] An dieser exorbitanten Ziffer hielt die polnische Geschichtsschreibung bis Anfang der neunziger Jahre des 20. Jahrhunderts fest. Seither gibt es zwei offizielle Opferzahlen, die sich um 400.000 unterscheiden: Auf den neuen Gedenksteinen in Birkenau ist von 1,5 Millionen Opfern die Rede, während der damalige Leiter der wissenschaftlichen Abteilung des Auschwitz-Museums, Franciszek Piper, 1993 von 1,1 Millionen Opfern sprach[60] – was, wie wir bald se-

---

82 Enrique Aynat, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 8, Nr. 2, 2004, S. 150-166.

83 Archiv des staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums, RO, Band XXa, S. 26, 27.

84 Siehe hierzu Enrique Aynat, *Los "protocolos de Auschwitz" – ¿Una fuente histórica?*, Alicante 1990.

85 Akten des Höss-Prozesses, Band 11, S. 130.

hen werden, immer noch eine Übertreibung um ca. das Achtfache darstellte.

5.5. Die Gaskammern in den westlichen Lagern

In der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit unterschieden die Ankläger Deutschlands noch nicht zwischen "Vernichtungslagern" und "normalen Konzentrationslagern". Damals hieß es, praktisch jedes Lager habe eine Gaskammer gehabt und sei somit zumindest ein kleines Vernichtungslager gewesen. Beim Nürnberger Prozess sagte der britische Chefankläger Sir Hartley Shawcross:[86]

> *"Das Morden wurde betrieben wie irgendeine Industrie der Massenproduktion, in den Gaskammern und Öfen von Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, von Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek und Oranienburg."*

Ebenfalls in Nürnberg gab der tschechische Arzt und ehemalige Dachau-Häftling Dr. Franz Blaha Folgendes zu Protokoll:[87]

> *"Die Gaskammer wurde im Jahre 1944 vollendet, und ich wurde von Dr. Rascher gerufen, um die ersten Opfer zu untersuchen. Von den 8-9 Personen, die in der Kammer waren, waren drei noch am Leben, und die anderen schienen tot zu sein. Ihre Augen waren rot, und ihre Gesichter aufgedunsen."*

Eine anschauliche Schilderung der Gaskammern von Buchenwald lieferte der französische Augenzeuge Charles Hauter:[88]

> *"Die rasche Durchführung der Ausrottung erforderte eine spezielle Art der Industrialisierung. Die Gaskammern entsprachen diesen Anforderungen auf verschiedenartigste Weise. Manche, raffiniert konstruierte, wurden von Säulen aus durchlässigem Material gestützt, in denen sich das Gas bildete und dann durch die Wände drang. Andere waren von einfacherer Struktur, aber alle sahen prunkvoll aus. Man konnte leicht erkennen, dass die Architekten sie mit Vergnügen gebaut und sie lange geplant hatten, wobei sie alle ihre ästhetischen Fähigkeiten spielen ließen. Sie waren der einzige liebevoll konstruierte Teil des Lagers."*

---

86 IMT, Band XIX, S. 434.
87 IMT, Band V, S. 172.
88 Zitiert nach P. Vidal-Naquet, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, Paris 1991, S. 28.

Ähnliche Aussagen gab es über fast jedes Konzentrationslager. Es gab auch Tätergeständnisse. Franz Ziereis, Kommandant von Mauthausen, der bei der Befreiung des Lagers durch zwei Bauchschüsse verletzt worden war, "gestand" beispielsweise auf dem Sterbebett, dass auf Schloss Hartheim bei Linz eine bis anderthalb Millionen Menschen vergast worden waren:[89]

> *"SS-Gruppenführer Glücks hat die Anordnung gegeben, schwache Häftlinge als geisteskrank zu erklären und sie in einer großen Anlage mit Gas umzubringen. Dort wurden ungefähr 1 bis 1,5 Millionen umgebracht. Diese Stelle heißt Hartheim und liegt 10 km von Linz in der Richtung nach Passau."*

Anderthalb Jahrzehnte später, am 19. August 1960, hielt Martin Broszat, damaliger Mitarbeiter und späterer Direktor des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, in einem Leserbrief an die Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* fest:

> *"Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden.* […] *Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Gas begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit Hilfe entsprechender technischer Einrichtungen versehener Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischem Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt: In Auschwitz, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec."*

Somit gab Broszat zu, dass sämtliche Zeugenaussagen über Menschenvergasungen in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen und Buchenwald erlogen gewesen waren. Ob es in Lagern wie Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen und Mauthausen zu Vergasungen kleineren Umfangs gekommen war (Massenvergasungen hatte er ja ausgeschlossen), ließ Broszat offen. Bis zum heutigen Tag sind sich die Holocaust-Historiker über diese Frage nicht einig. Während Raul Hilberg in seinem Standardwerk *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* pragmatisch auf diese kleinen Gaskammern verzichtet, wird deren Existenz z. B in dem Sammelband *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*[3] weiter hartnäckig behauptet, obwohl sie wegen der geringen behaupteten Opferzahlen für den Holocaust gar nicht nötig wären. Der Grund hierfür liegt auf der Hand: Würden diese Historiker einräumen, dass alle Zeugenaussagen über Vergasungen in Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen etc. falsch waren, so würde ein kritisch denkender Mensch womöglich

[89] S. Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, Wien 1946, S. 7, 8.

fragen, weshalb denn die Zeugenaussagen über Vergasungen in Auschwitz, Treblinka, Sobibor etc. glaubwürdiger sein sollten!

Welcher Qualität das Beweismaterial für diese Gaskammern ist, lässt sich anschaulich am Fall Sachsenhausen aufzeigen. Nachdem die Rote Armee das Lager befreit hatte, kamen sowjetische "Experten" zum Schluss, dort habe es eine Gaskammer von 2,75 m × 3 m Größe gegeben.[90] Der ehemalige Sachsenhausen-Kommandant Anton Kaindl gestand beim Prozess gegen das Lagerpersonal:[91]

> *"Ich hatte im März 1943 die Gaskammern* [Plural!] *als Massenvernichtungsstätte eingeführt."*

Gab es nun eine Gaskammer oder mehrere? Und wie konnte ein Raum von 2,75 m × 3 m Größe als "Massenvernichtungsstätte" dienen? Solche erzwungenen Geständnisse sind das Papier nicht wert, auf dem sie stehen.

Laut den sowjetischen "Experten" hatte in Sachsenhausen Zyklon A als Tötungsmittel gedient. Allerdings war Zyklon A während des Zweiten Weltkriegs längst nicht mehr in Gebrauch; es war bereits durch den Versailler Vertrag verboten und vollständig von dem Nachfolgeprodukt Zyklon B abgelöst worden.[92]

Das Gebäude, in der sich die "Gaskammer" sowie eine "Genickschussanlage" befunden haben sollen, wurde 1953 von der Kasernierten Volkspolizei der DDR gesprengt.[93] Eigentlich merkwürdig, dass die antifaschistische DDR die Beweise für die schlimmsten Verbrechen der Nazis in Sachsenhausen vernichtet hat, nicht wahr? Offenbar wollte man damals in Ostberlin vermeiden, dass sich jemand die "Tötungsstätten" etwas gar zu genau ansah.

6. Die Holocaust-Historiker und die Dokumente

6.1. Die Ausgangslage

Wenn während des Zweiten Weltkriegs wirklich ein systematischer Völkermord an mehreren Millionen Juden stattfand, dann bedurfte es

---

90 Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-104-3, S. 2-4.

91 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt a.M. 1983, S. 255.

92 G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 44.

93 Ebenda, S. 276.

hierzu einer aufwendigen Organisation, in die Tausende von Menschen verwickelt sein mussten. Eine Operation dieser Tragweite konnte unmöglich ohne eine Vielzahl schriftlicher Anweisungen erfolgen. Man würde demnach erwarten, eine wahre Flut dokumentarischer Belege über Planung und Durchführung der Judenausrottung vorzufinden – doch weit gefehlt! Der erste Holocaust-Historiker, der französische Jude Léon Poliakov, hielt bereits 1950 unmissverständlich fest:[94]

> *"Die Judenausrottung bleibt, sowohl hinsichtlich ihrer Konzeption als auch in vielen anderen Punkten, in Dunkel gehüllt.* […] *Kein Dokument ist übriggeblieben; vielleicht hat auch gar nie eines existiert."*

Diese Aussage bedarf bis heute keiner Revision.

6.2. Die vergebliche Suche nach dem Führerbefehl

Es braucht kaum betont zu werden, dass ein hypothetischer Befehl zur physischen Ausrottung der Juden einzig und allein von Adolf Hitler persönlich hätte erteilt werden können; weder Himmler noch Heydrich noch Göring wären befugt gewesen, einen so folgenschweren Entscheid zu fällen. Da ein solcher Befehl niemals vorgefunden wurde, spekulieren die orthodoxen Historiker seit Jahrzehnten endlos darüber, wann er wohl ergangen sein könnte. Zur Klärung dieser Frage wurden zwei internationale Kolloquien einberufen, 1982 in Paris und 1984 in Stuttgart. Bei der Lektüre der Sammelbände, in denen die betreffenden Vorträge abgedruckt sind,[95] stellt man fest, dass es praktisch für jeden Referenten Ehrensache war, bezüglich des Datums, an dem der Entscheid zur Judenvernichtung gefallen sein soll, eine eigene These aufzustellen. All diese Thesen hängen jedoch völlig in der Luft, da sie durch keinerlei Dokumente abgestützt werden.

In der Tat ist die Lage der orthodoxen Historiker aussichtslos. Laut der offiziellen Holocaust-Version wurde das erste "Vernichtungslager", Chelmno, bereits Ende 1941 in Betrieb genommen, was natürlich heißt, dass damals bereits eine Ausrottungspolitik bestanden haben muss. (Die Vorstellung, irgendein lokaler Kommandant habe auf eigene Faust ein Vernichtungslager errichten können, ist zu abwegig, um eine Erörterung

---

94 L. Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Paris, Ausgabe von 1986, S. 124.

95 Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales (Hg.), *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif,* Paris 1985; E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (Hg.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Stuttgart 1985.

zu verdienen.) Doch unmittelbar nach der Eröffnung von Chelmno, im Januar 1942, setzt eine Flut von Dokumenten über den Einsatz von Juden in der Kriegswirtschaft ein – und diese brauchte lebendige Juden, keine vergasten.

6.3. Der Mythos von der Tarnsprache

Da sich die Holocaust-Historiker unmöglich mit Zeugenaussagen begnügen können, sind sie gezwungen, zumindest eine gewisse Anzahl von Dokumenten vorzulegen, die den Gaskammervölkermord angeblich beweisen. Dabei greifen sie zu einem Trick, der bereits beim Nürnberger Prozess Anwendung fand. Carlo Mattogno charakterisiert ihn wie folgt:[96]

> *"Die Nürnberger Inquisitoren schufen jene absurde Deutungsmethode, die es ermöglicht, in jedes beliebige Dokument etwas hinein zu interpretieren, das dort nicht steht. Ausgangslage dieser Deutungsmethode ist das – unbegründete und willkürliche – Axiom, dass die NS-Behörden sogar in den geheimsten Dokumenten eine Art Tarnsprache benutzt hätten, deren Schlüssel die Nürnberger Inquisitoren natürlich entdeckt zu haben behaupteten. So erfolgte die systematische Fehldeutung von an und sich unverfänglichen Dokumenten im Sinne der Ausrottungsthese."*

Das bekannteste Beispiel einer solch willkürlichen Interpretation ist der Begriff "Endlösung der Judenfrage", den die orthodoxen Historiker als Synonym für "Vernichtung" deuten, obgleich aus den zeitgenössischen Dokumenten klar hervorgeht, dass die "Endlösung" territorialer Natur war. Dass Wörter wie "Auswanderung" und "Evakuierung" missbräuchlich als Tarnbegriffe für "Tötung" interpretiert werden, haben wir bereits hervorgehoben. Tendenziös gedeutet werden von den orthodoxen Historikern auch Wörter, die mit "Sonder-" beginnen ("Sonderbehandlung", "Sonderaktion", "Sondermaßnahmen"). Diese konnten in der Tat in manchen Fällen Synonyme für "Hinrichtung" sein,[97] doch konnte "Sonderbehandlung" auch die Unterbringung hochgestellter Persönlichkeiten aus Feindstaaten unter fürstlichen Bedingungen und ihre Versorgung mit Zusatzkost bedeuten.[98] Zum Thema "Sonderbehand-

---

96 C. Mattogno, *La soluzione finale*, Padua 1991, S. 64f.

97 Laut einem Erlass des RSHA war als Bestrafung für fremde Zivilarbeiter bei schweren Verbrechen die "Sonderbehandlung durch den Strang" angeordnet. 3040-PS.

98 IMT, Band 11, S. 338ff.

lung in Auschwitz" hat C. Mattogno eigens ein Buch verfasst, in dem er eine Reihe von Dokumenten aus Auschwitz präsentiert, in denen dieser Begriff erscheint. Er weist nach, dass die mit "Sonder-" beginnenden Wörter in keinem einzigen Fall eine kriminelle Bedeutung hatten und in vielen Fällen hygienische Maßnahmen bezeichneten.[99]

6.4. Die "kriminellen Indizien" Jean-Claude Pressacs

Als einziger Vertreter der Ausrottungsthese hat der französische Forscher Jean-Claude Pressac ernsthaft versucht, die Realität der Judenvergasungen anhand von Dokumenten nachzuweisen. Unter dem irreführenden Titel *Auschwitz: Technique and Operations of the Gas Chambers* veröffentlichte Pressac 1989 ein ungeheuer umfangreiches Buch über Auschwitz, das für die Wissenschaft von größtem Wert ist, weil darin zahlreiche wichtige Dokumente abgelichtet werden.[61] Ein Buch von nur rund einem Zehntel dessen Umfangs mit dem Titel *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz* folgte vier Jahre später.[63,48] Pressac räumte zwar ein, keinen direkten Beweis für die Existenz von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung entdeckt zu haben, führte jedoch in beiden Büchern eine Anzahl von Dokumenten der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz an, die seiner Ansicht nach "kriminelle Indizien" enthielten. Hierunter verstand er angebliche "Schnitzer" der Bauleitung, die ungeachtet des angeblich strengen Verbots, die Vergasungen zu erwähnen, in ihren Dokumenten Hinweise auf diese hinterlassen habe. Mehrere revisionistische Forscher – Robert Faurisson, Serge Thion, Germar Rudolf und Carlo Mattogno – haben Pressacs Argumente ausführlich analysiert und widerlegt.[100] Wir begnügen uns hier mit einem einzigen "kriminellen Indiz".

Am 31. März 1943 erwähnte Karl Bischoff, Leiter der Bauleitung von Auschwitz, die Bestellung einer gasdichten Tür mit Guckloch.[101] Für den Laien ist dies ein schlagender Beweis für Menschenvergasungen: Warum, wird er fragen, brauchte die Tür einer Entlausungskammer bloß ein Guckloch? Die Antwort findet sich in einer "Dienstanweisung

---

99 C. Mattogno, *"Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Hastings 2003/Uckfield 2016.

100 R. Faurisson, "Bricolages et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J. C. Pressac", *Revue d'histoire révisionniste*, Nr. 3, November 1990; G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz. Nackte Fakten*, Uckfield 2016; Carlo Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Ucfield 2015.

101 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 61), S. 436.

für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im KL Mauthausen, Unterkunft Gusen",[102] laut der ein in dieser Kammer arbeitender Mann ständig von einem zweiten Mann zu beobachten war, damit ihm letzterer im Falle einer Vergiftung Hilfe leisten konnte. Ironischerweise bildete Pressac in seinem ersten Buch an mehreren Stellen Türen von Entwesungskammern mit Gucklöchern ab,[103] was dem Verdacht Auftrieb verlieh, er habe sich als trojanisches Pferd der Revisionisten ins feindliche Lager eingeschlichen, um dieses subtil zu diskreditieren.

Nach dem Erscheinen seines zweiten Buches kritisierte Pressac die orthodoxe Holocaust-Version mit zunehmender Schärfe. In einem Interview reduzierte er die Gesamtopferzahl der Lager Chelmno, Majdanek, Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka auf 510.000 – etwas über ein Viertel der von den Holocaust-Historikern postulierten Zahl – und sagte, die "offizielle Darstellung des Konzentrationslagersystems" sei "dem Untergang geweiht".[104] So fiel Pressac in Ungnade. Als er 2003 im Alter von erst 59 Jahren starb, erwähnten die Medien, die ihn ein Jahrzehnt zuvor als Widerleger des Revisionismus gefeiert hatten, sein Ableben mit keinem Wort, und die einzigen Nachrufe auf ihn stammten paradoxerweise von drei Revisionisten – Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf.[105]

6.5. Der "Vergasungskeller"-Brief

Am 29. Januar 1943 stellte der Chef der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, Karl Bischoff, dem SS-Brigadeführer Hans Kammler ein Schreiben zu, in dem er u. a. ausführte:[106]

> *"Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Dies ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann."*

---

102 Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen, Wien, Archiv M9a.

103 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 61), S. 425, 486, 500.

104 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, S. 641, 657.

105 *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 7, Nr. 3&4 (2003), S. 406-415.

106 Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, BW 30/34. S. 100.

Für die Holocaust-Historiker beweist dieses Schreiben, dass der Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II von Birkenau als Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen geplant war. Diese These wurde von Jean-Claude Pressac in seinem großen Werk *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chamber*s scharf kritisiert:[107]

> *"Die lediglich auf dem Brief vom 29. Januar 1943 beruhende Behauptung, der Ausdruck 'Vergasungskeller' habe sich auf eine Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen bezogen, die im Leichenkeller 1 des Krematorium II eingerichtet worden sei, war verantwortungslos, denn sogar wenn 'Gaskammer' stimmte, gab es keinen Beweis dafür, dass sie zur Tötung von Menschen diente."*

Selbst Pressac räumt also ein, dass dieser Brief keinen Beweis für die Existenz einer Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen im Krematorium II darstellt. Carlo Mattogno erklärt den Brief vor dem Hintergrund der Fleckfieberepidemie, die den Hauptgrund für die erschreckend hohe Sterblichkeit in Auschwitz darstellte. Unter Berufung auf eine Reihe von Dokumenten vertritt Mattogno die These, die SS habe geplant, im Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II eine provisorische Entlausungskammer einzurichten.[108] Dieses Projekt wurde niemals verwirklicht.

6.6. Zitate von NS-Größen als Beweis für den Holocaust

In Ermangelung dokumentarischer Belege für die Existenz einer Ausrottungspolitik verweisen die offiziellen Historiker immer wieder auf Aussprüche von Hitler, Goebbels, Himmler und anderen NS-Größen, in denen den Juden mit Vernichtung gedroht wird. Hier die bekanntesten davon.

6.6.1. Die Passage aus *Mein Kampf* über die "hebräischen Volksverderber"

In *Mein Kampf* schrieb Adolf Hitler:[109]

> *"Hätte man zu Kriegsbeginn und während des Krieges einmal zwölf- oder fünfzehntausend dieser hebräischen Volksverderber so unter Giftgas gehalten, wie Hunderttausende unserer allerbesten deutschen Arbeiter aus allen Schichten und Berufen es im Felde erdul-*

[107] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 61), S. 142.
[108] Carlo Mattogno, *Le camere a gas di Auschwitz*, effepi, Genua 2010, S. 47ff.
[109] Adolf Hitler, *Mein Kampf*, München 1933, S. 772.

den mussten, dann wäre das Millionenopfer der Front nicht vergeblich gewesen."

Um diese Stelle richtig zu deuten, muss man Hitlers Biographie kennen. Er war 1918 durch einen Gasangriff zeitweise erblindet, und der Gaskrieg stellte für ihn ein Trauma dar. Wie alle radikalen deutschen Nationalisten machte Hitler die (größtenteils jüdischen) marxistischen Führer, die Wehrkraftzersetzung betrieben hatten, für die Niederlage Deutschlands verantwortlich. Der ominöse Satz bedeutet also: "Hätte man die jüdisch-marxistischen Führer, statt sie im Hinterland agitieren lassen, an die Front geschickt, wo sie wie alle anderen Soldaten Giftgasangriffen ausgesetzt gewesen wären, hätten wir den Krieg nicht verloren." Dass Hitler nicht die Ausrottung der Juden in ihrer Gesamtheit gefordert haben kann, geht schon aus der Zahl "zwölf- bis fünfzehntausend" hervor.

Indem die orthodoxen Historiker diese Stelle als Beweis für einen später angeblich erfolgten Gaskammer-Völkermord deuten, verstricken sie sich in einen unlösbaren Widerspruch. Einerseits machen sie geltend, die NS-Führung habe keine Dokumente über die Judenausrottung erstellt, um ihre Verbrechen zu vertuschen, anderseits behaupten sie, Hitler habe seine Völkermordpläne aller Welt schon im Voraus kundgetan!

6.6.2. Eine ominöse Passage aus dem Tagebuch des Propagandaministers Josef Goebbels

Für den 27. März 1942 findet sich in den Tagebüchern des NS-Propagandaministers Josef Goebbels ein Eintrag, dem zufolge an den Juden "ein ziemlich barbarisches und hier nicht näher zu beschreibendes Verfahren" angewendet werde. 60% der Juden würden liquidiert, während nur 40% zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden könnten.[110] Wir sehen keinen Grund, die Echtheit dieser Passage zu bezweifeln, verweisen aber auf den Eintrag vom 7. März 1942, in dem Goebbels schreibt, die Juden müssten zunächst einmal im Osten konzentriert werden; eventuell könne man ihnen ja nach dem Krieg eine Insel wie Madagaskar zuweisen. Diese Eintragung steht in krassem Widerspruch zu der 20 Tage später erfolgten. Goebbels, ein unversöhnlicher Judengegner, könnte sich bei der Niederschrift dieser Passage in einen immer schärferen Hass auf die Juden hineingesteigert und dabei Phantasien zu Papier gebracht haben, die nicht zu seiner früheren Anmerkung passen. Deshalb ist diese Stelle

[110] Ralf-Georg Reuters, *Goebbels. Tagebücher*, Band IV, München 1991.

kein Beweis für eine tatsächlich erfolgte systematische Judenvernichtung, sondern allenfalls ein Indiz für eine solche – ein Indiz freilich, dem eine Unmenge von Gegenbeweisen entgegensteht.

6.6.3. Die beiden Himmler-Reden vom Oktober 1943

Sehr oft wird in der Holocaust-Literatur aus zwei blutrünstigen Reden zitiert, die der Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler im Oktober 1943 in Posen gehalten haben soll. In seiner ersten Ansprache sagte er vor SS-Führern angeblich Folgendes:[111]

> *"Ich will hier vor Ihnen in aller Offenheit auch ein ganz schweres Kapitel erwähnen. Unter uns soll es einmal ganz offen ausgesprochen sein, und trotzdem werden wir in der Öffentlichkeit nie darüber reden.* […] *Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes. Es gehört zu den Dingen, die man leicht ausspricht: 'Das jüdische Volk wird ausgerottet', sagt ein jeder Parteigenosse, 'ganz klar, steht in unserem Programm, Ausschaltung der Juden, Ausrottung, machen wir.'* […] *Wir hatten das moralische Recht, wir hatten die Pflicht gegenüber unserem Volk, dieses Volk, das uns umbringen wollte, umzubringen."*

Eine Originalfassung existiert nicht; Himmler ließ den Text der Geheim-Rede später angeblich mit Schreibmaschine niederschreiben – für wen? Für die Nachwelt, damit sie endlich einmal einen handfesten Beweis für den Holocaust vor sich hatte? Wie der britische Historiker David Irving erwähnt, sind kritische, d. h. der Holocaustthese dienliche Passagen offenbar später eingefügt worden, wie sich aus den verschiedenen Zeileneinrückungen auf den betreffenden Seiten ersehen lässt.[112] Von dieser Rede gibt es eine Schallplattenaufnahme von sehr schlechter Qualität; unseres Wissens ist niemals überprüft worden, ob da wirklich Himmler spricht.

An dem hier zitierten Text fallen folgende Merkwürdigkeiten auf:

- Himmler setzt die "Evakuierung" der Juden mit ihrer "Ausrottung" gleich und vermengt dadurch zwei verschiedene Begriffe.
- Im Parteiprogramm der NSDAP stand nichts von der Ausrottung der Juden; darin wurde lediglich festgehalten, dass kein Jude Volksgenosse sein könne.
- Himmler spricht von der Judenausrottung, als sei diese bereits abgeschlossen. Dabei lebten damals im von Deutschland beherrschten

[111] PS-1919, IMT, Band 29, S. 145f.
[112] David Irving, *Hitlers Krieg*, München 1986. S. 252.

> Europa Millionen von Juden. Den ungarischen war zu jenem Zeitpunkt noch kein Haar gekrümmt worden; von den Juden Frankreichs blieben bis Kriegsende 75% von der Deportation verschont.[113]

Übrigens hatte Himmler am 23. November 1942 bei einer Ansprache in Bad Tölz gesagt:[114]

> *"Völlig gewandelt hat sich auch die Judenfrage in Europa.* […] *Der Jude ist aus Deutschland ausgesiedelt; er lebt heute im Osten und arbeitet an unseren Straßen, Bahnen etc. Dieser Prozeß ist konsequent, aber ohne Grausamkeit durchgeführt worden."*

Wenn die Holocaust-Historiker die Himmler-Reden in Posen als "Beweis" für die Judenvernichtung anführen, können die Revisionisten ebenso gut seine Ansprache in Bad Tölz als "Beweis" dafür ins Feld führen, dass die Juden nach Russland ausgesiedelt wurden – was in Übereinklang mit den zeitgenössischen deutschen Dokumenten steht.

Eine ausführliche Diskussion solcher Zitate Himmlers und anderer nationalsozialistischer Spitzenpolitiker findet sich in Germar Rudolfs *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*.[115]

6.7. Das Tagebuch des Dr. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer, Medizinprofessor an der Universität Münster, wurde als Stellvertreter für einen erkrankten Arzt für den Zeitraum vom 30. August bis zum 18. November 1942 nach Auschwitz beordert, wo er ein Tagebuch führte.[116] Einige Auszüge aus letzterem werden in der Holocaust-Literatur als Beweise für einen Massenmord an Juden in Auschwitz interpretiert:

> *"2. Sept. Zum 1. Mal draußen bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen. Im Vergleich hierzu erscheint das Dante'sche Inferno fast wie eine Komödie. Nicht umsonst wird Auschwitz das Lager der Vernichtung genannt.*
>
> *12. Oktober:* […] *in der Nacht noch bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland (1600 Personen). Schauerliche Scenen vor dem letzten Bunker. Das war die 10. Sonderaktion* […].

---

113 Serge Klarsfeld, aaO. (Anm. 40).

114 Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (Hg.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Frankfurt a. M. 1974, S. 200.

115 Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Hastings 2005, S. 347-357.

116 Auszüge aus dem Tagebuch Kremers sind in Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Oświęcim 1973, S. 201-286 abgedruckt.

18. Oktober: Bei naßkaltem Wetter heute Sonntagmorgen bei der 11. Sonderaktion (Holland) zugegen. Gräßliche Scenen bei drei Frauen, die um das nackte Leben flehen."

Mit den "Sonderaktionen", argumentierten die Holocaust-Historiker, sei die Vergasung eben eingetroffener Judentransporte gemeint gewesen, und bei dem "letzten Bunker" habe es sich um das zweite von zwei damals angeblich als Gaskammern genutzten Bauernhäusern außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau gehandelt.

Dem französischen Forscher Robert Faurisson kommt das Verdienst zu, Kremers Tagebucheinträge als erster vor dem Hintergrund der damals in Auschwitz wütenden furchtbaren Fleckfieberepidemie gedeutet zu haben, die an manchen Tagen bis zu 300 Opfer forderte.[117] Unter diesen Umständen konnte man Auschwitz durchaus das "Lager der Vernichtung" nennen.

Mit dem "letzten Bunker" konnte keinesfalls das zweite der beiden (rund 650 m voneinander entfernten) Bauernhäuser gemeint sein, denn in diesem Fall hätte Kremer natürlich vom "zweiten Bunker" gesprochen.

Bei den drei Frauen, die "um das nackte Leben flehten", handelte es sich nach der Deutung Faurissons um zum Tode Verurteilte. Es kam in der Tat vor, dass man solche zur Hinrichtung in ein Lager schickte, doch liefert C. Mattogno in seinem erwähnten Buch *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz* hier eine Interpretation, die wahrscheinlicher anmutet. An der Südostseite des Lagers Auschwitz I gab es elf Blöcke, von denen der letzte als Gefängnis diente. Manchmal wurden nachts angekommene Transporte hier eingesperrt, ehe man sie am nächsten Morgen registrierte und ins Lager aufnahm. Diese Prozedur mag sehr wohl bei einigen Frauen Todesangst ausgelöst haben. Dass die drei Frauen getötet worden seien, behauptet Kremer wohlverstanden nicht.

Nach seinem Dienst in Auschwitz wurde Kremer nach Münster zurückgeschickt (vermutlich damit er vor Kollegen und Studenten ausplaudern konnte, wozu er in Auschwitz Beihilfe geleistet hatte…). Beim Krakauer Prozess gegen Angehörige der Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz (1948) deutete er seine Tagebucheinträge im Sinne der Anklage und wurde dafür belohnt: Das ursprünglich gegen ihn verhängte Todesurteil wurde umgewandelt, und 1958 kam er frei. Beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess (1963-1965) saß der mittlerweile 80-jährige abermals auf der Anklagebank und bestätigte wiederum, dass er in Au-

[117] Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*, Paris 1980.

schwitz Vergasungen beigewohnt hatte. Er wurde zu vier Jahren Haft verurteilt, die er aber im Hinblick auf die bereits in Polen verbüßte Strafe nicht abzusitzen brauchte. Hätte er "verstockt geleugnet", so wäre er mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilt worden und im Gefängnis gestorben. Dazu hatte er keine Lust.

6.8. Dokumente, die der Ausrottungsthese widersprechen

6.8.1. Dokumente über die Deportation der Juden zur Zwangsarbeit

Diese Dokumente setzen Anfang 1942 ein. Einige haben wir bereits zitiert; hier noch zwei weitere, besonders aussagekräftige. Am 21. August 1942 hielt Martin Luther, ein Beamter des Auswärtigen Amtes, in einem Memorandum fest:[118]

> *"Auf Grund der* […] *erwähnten Führeranweisung wurde mit der Evakuierung der Juden aus Deutschland begonnen. Es lag nahe, gleich die jüdischen Staatsangehörigen der Länder mitzuerfassen, die ebenfalls Judenmaßnahmen ergriffen hatten.* […] *Die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften zu decken. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt trat daher auf Weisung des Reichsführers SS an das Auswärtige Amt heran, die slowakische Regierung zu bitten, 20.000 junge, kräftige slowakische Juden aus der Slowakei zur Abschiebung nach Osten zur Verfügung zu stellen."*

Am 9. Mai 1944, als der Legende zufolge eben die Ausrottung der ungarischen Juden in Auschwitz-Birkenau anlief, schrieb Himmler an den Chef des SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes:[119]

> *"Der Führer hat befohlen, daß zur Bewachung der 200.000 Juden, die der Reichsführer SS in die Konzentrationslager des Reiches überführt, um sie bei den großen Bauten der OT* [Organisation Todt] *und sonstigen kriegswichtigen Aufgaben einzusetzen, 10.000 Mann mit Offizieren und Unteroffizieren überstellt werden."*

---

118 Nürnberger Dokument NG-2586.

119 Nürnberger Dokument NO-5689.

6.8.2. Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz

Zu den Eckpfeilern des offiziellen Auschwitz-Bildes gehört die Behauptung, nach dem Eintreffen im Lager seien die arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge (Kinder, Greise, Schwache und Kranke) aussortiert und sogleich unregistriert in Gaskammern ermordet worden, während man die Arbeitstauglichen in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen habe. Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz widerlegen dies kategorisch.

Anfang 1945 fand die Rote Armee im KL Groß-Rosen 80 Sterbebücher aus Auschwitz vor.[120] Jedes davon umfasste 1.500 Seiten; auf jeder Seite war ein Sterbefall verzeichnet, wobei der Name, die Häftlingskategorie, die Todesursache und das Sterbedatum des betreffenden Gefangenen vermerkt waren. 1990 machte die Sowjetregierung dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz 46 dieser 80 Bücher zugänglich. Sie umfassen, mit einigen Lücken, den Zeitraum von Ende Juli 1941 bis Dezember 1943 und enthalten insgesamt 68.751 Namen (bei einigen Büchern waren die 1.500 Seiten nicht vollständig ausgenutzt worden). Die Sterbebücher für das Schlüsseljahr 1944, in dem die angeblichen Vergasungen in Auschwitz ihren Höhepunkt erreicht haben sollen, werden von den Russen bis zum heutigen Tage zurückbehalten. Die Anzahl der in den 80 Sterbebüchern verzeichneten Auschwitz-Opfer muss also zwischen 119.000 und 120.000 betragen haben. Allerdings ist die Gesamtopferzahl des Lagers höher, denn erstens starb schon vor Ende Juli 1941, als mit der Erstellung der Sterbebücher begonnen wurde, eine gewisse Anzahl von Häftlingen, und zweitens wurden die insgesamt 8.320 verstorbenen sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in einem anderen Verzeichnis registriert, dem sogenannten Leichenhallenbuch.[121] Anhand der erhaltenen Dokumente hat C. Mattogno eine Gesamtopferzahl von ca. 135.500 errechnet.[122]

1995 wurden die Daten der Sterbebücher veröffentlicht.[123] Träfen die Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zu, so dürften darin keine Namen von Kindern und alten Menschen stehen, da diese ja unregistriert vergast worden sein sollen. Eine Auswertung der Bücher ergibt jedoch, dass sich unter den Verstorbenen zwei Häftlinge von über 90 Jahren, 73 Häftlinge von 80 bis 90 Jahren, 482 Häftlinge von 70 bis

[120] Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-149-189, S. 36, 40.

[121] Archiwum Glównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau, NTN 92, S. 118-135.

[122] C. Mattogno, "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 7, Nr. 1 (2003), S. 21-27.

[123] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, München 1995.

80 Jahren, 2.083 Häftlinge von 60 bis 70 Jahren sowie 2.584 Kinder von bis zu 10 Jahren befanden.[124] Dass Greise und Kinder überhaupt deportiert wurden, lag daran, dass die Deutschen Familien nicht trennen wollten.

Die einzigen Häftlingskategorien, unter denen es alte Menschen und Kinder in nennenswerter Zahl gab, waren Juden und Zigeuner. (Unter den anderen Häftlingsgruppen – politische Gefangene, Kriegsgefangene, Kriminelle, Asoziale, Homosexuelle und Zeugen Jehovas – wird es keine bzw. nur sehr wenige Häftlinge dieser Alterskategorien gegeben haben.)

Hierzu ein Fallbeispiel. Die am 20. September 1874 geborene tschechische Jüdin Minna Grossova, die am 19. Oktober nach Treblinka und von dort aus nach Auschwitz deportiert worden war, starb am 30. Dezember 1943 in letzterem Lager.[125] Der Logik der Holocaust-Historiker zufolge hatte die alte Frau also zunächst das "reine Vernichtungslager Treblinka" überlebt, wo alle Juden einschließlich der arbeitsfähigen auf der Stelle vergast worden sein sollen, und dann noch die "Selektion zur Aussonderung der Arbeitsuntauglichen für die Gaskammern" in Auschwitz! Vom Standpunkt der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung aus ist ihr Schicksal absolut unerklärlich, und obwohl sie zwar ein Extremfall ist, so ist sie dennoch kein Einzelfall.

6.8.3. Arbeitsunfähige und Kranke in Auschwitz

In der Urteilsbegründung beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess (1963-1965) heißt es:[126]

> *"Im KL Auschwitz wurden in großem Umfang auch im Lager befindliche kranke Häftlinge, insbesondere Juden, die man als arbeitsunfähig ansah, getötet.* […] *Im Häftlingskrankenbau wurden fast täglich von den Häftlingen, die sich krank gemeldet hatten und dem Lagerarzt nach einer Untersuchung durch einen Häftlingsarzt vorgeführt wurden, diejenigen ausgesondert, die der Lagerarzt als arbeitsunfähig ansah. Anschließend wurden sie durch Phenolinjektionen getötet."*

Die zeitgenössischen Dokumente verweisen diese Behauptungen ins Reich der Fabel. Zunächst einmal war die Zahl der Arbeitsuntauglichen in Auschwitz-Birkenau stets recht hoch. Beispielsweise waren am 31.

---

124 G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 115), S. 272.

125 *Terezinská pamětní kníha*, Melantrich 1995, S. 393.

126 C. F. Rüters u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen NS-Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Band XXII, Amsterdam 1981, S. 416ff.

Dezember 1943 von insgesamt 85.298 Häftlingen nicht weniger als 19.699, also ca. 23%, offiziell arbeitsunfähig.[127] Einen vernichtenden Schlag versetzt der offiziellen Auschwitz-Version jedoch vor allem die umfangreiche Dokumentation über die medizinische Behandlung der Häftlinge. Zu diesem Thema hat C. Mattogno ein Buch verfasst, das zur Zeit nur auf Italienisch vorliegt.[128] Hier einige Beispiele:

– Am 20. März 1943 hielt der SS-Arzt Dr. Wirth in einem Rechenschaftsbericht an den Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höss fest:[129]

  "Nach Besprechung mit dem Kommandanten ist für den KGL[130]*-Bauabschnitt 2 für die Berechnung der erforderlichen Krankenbetten eine Belegstärke von 45.000 Häftlinge zugrunde zu legen. Dementsprechend werden bei einer durchschnittlichen Krankenziffer von 10% Liegekranken 4.500 Betten benötigt."*

– Am 9. Dezember 1943 – also zwei Monate nach den in der Holocaust-Literatur unermüdlich zitierten Himmler-Reden in Posen! – schrieb KL-Inspektor R. Glücks in einem Rundbrief an die Kommandanten sämtlicher Lager einschließlich Auschwitz:[131]

  "Im Einvernehmen mit dem RSHA[132] *ordne ich an, daß jüdische Häftlinge bei dringenden Operationen in das nächstgelegene Krankenhaus überstellt werden dürfen. Die Überstellung darf nur erfolgen, wenn die durchzuführende Operation von einem jüdischen Arzt, der gleichfalls überstellt werden muß, durchgeführt wird."*

  Fünf Tage später ließ Höss nach Absprache mit dem RSHA eine Erklärung folgen, laut der die Operation auch von einem nichtjüdischen Häftlingsarzt durchgeführt werden durfte, wenn kein jüdischer verfügbar war.

– Am 27. Juli 1944, also zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo in Auschwitz-Birkenau angeblich eben erst Hunderttausende ungarischer Juden vergast worden waren, erstellte die Lagerleitung eine "Statistik über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte ungarische Juden", aus der

---

127 Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau, NTN, 134, S. 277ff.

128 C. Mattogno, *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, Uckfield 2016.

129 Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Vojenny Arkhiv, Moskau, 502-1-261, S. 111ff.

130 Kriegsgefangenenlager. Dies war die offizielle Bezeichnung des Lagersektors Birkenau.

131 Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau, NTN, 94, S. 143.

132 Reichssicherheitshauptamt.

hervorging, dass in den vorhergehenden zwei Monaten 3.138 ungarische Juden medizinisch behandelt worden waren, davon 1.426 chirurgische Fälle.[133]

Apropos chirurgische Fälle: Wie der polnische Historiker Henryk Świebocki mitteilt, wurden in Auschwitz im Zeitraum vom 10. September 1942 bis zum 23. Februar 1944 insgesamt 11.246 Operationen durchgeführt.[134] Der Sammelband, in dem sich Świebockis Artikel befindet, heißt sinnigerweise *Auschwitz. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers*. In einem *Vernichtungslager* wurden also binnen 17 Monaten 11.246 Häftlinge operiert! Selbstverständlich schlucken die Holocaust-Historiker auch diese Kröte, ohne mit der Wimper zu zucken.

7. Die Prozesse

Da es für den Holocaust weder dokumentarische noch forensische Belege gibt, beauftragten die Siegermächte des Zweiten Weltkriegs, und später ihre deutschen Vasallen, Strafgerichte damit, Beweise für die Fata Morgana eines millionenfachen Völkermordes in Gaskammern herbeizuzaubern, der nicht die geringsten Spuren hinterlassen hatte.

7.1. Der Nürnberger Prozess

Dass beim Nürnberger Prozess so gut wie alle rechtsstaatlichen Normen außer Kraft gesetzt wurden (ein besonders krasser Rechtsbruch war die Anwendung einer rückwirkenden Gesetzgebung), ist von vielen Autoren so ausführlich dokumentiert worden,[135] dass wir es uns schenken können, auf dieses Thema einzugehen. Stattdessen wollen wir einige der Anschuldigungen unter die Lupe nehmen, die in Nürnberg gegen die Besiegten vorgebracht wurden.

---

133 Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-108-21, S. 76.

134 Henryk Świebocki, "Widerstand", in: *Auschwitz. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers*, Oświęcim 1999, S. 330.

135 Siehe z. B. Werner Maser, *Nürnberg. Tribunal der Sieger*, Düsseldorf 1977; David Irving, *Nürnberg: Die letzte Schlacht*, Tübingen 1996; Peter Dehoust, *Heuchler, Henker, Halunken: Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, Coburg 1996; Richard Lobsien, *Siegertribunal. Die Nürnberger Prozesse 1945-1948*, Kiel 2005.

Gemäß den sowjetischen Anklägern hatten die Deutschen

- in Auschwitz vier Millionen[136] und in Majdanek anderthalb Millionen Menschen[137] ermordet;
- im KL Sachsenhausen 840.000 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene mit pedalbetriebenen Hinterkopfzertrümmerungsmaschinen umgebracht und die Leichen anschließend in vier mobilen Krematorien verbrannt;[138]
- Sowjetbürger gezwungen, auf Bäume zu klettern, und diese Bäume anschließend von anderen Sowjetbürgern umsägen lassen, so dass die Kletterer getötet wurden;[139]
- aus der Haut ermordeter Häftlinge Sättel, Reithosen, Handschuhe, Hausschuhe und Damenhandtaschen hergestellt;[140]
- Gefangene zum Klang von Musik gefoltert und erschossen, nachdem sie Komponisten gezwungen hatten, zu diesem Anlass einen "Todestango" zu komponieren.[141]

Laut dem amerikanischen Chefankläger Jackson hatten die Deutschen "in der Nähe von Auschwitz" folgendes Experiment durchgeführt:[142]

> *"In einem kleinen provisorischen Dorf, das für diesen Zweck vorübergehend aufgebaut wurde, brachte man 20.000 Juden unter. Mit Hilfe des neu erfundenen Zerstörungsstoffes wurden diese 20.000 Menschen fast augenblicklich vernichtet, und zwar derartig, dass auch nicht das Geringste von ihnen übrig blieb."*

Auf die Idee, diesen ungemein wirksamen "Zerstörungsstoff" statt nur zur Ermordung von Juden auch zur Bekämpfung der Alliierten einzusetzen, waren die dummen Nazis offenbar nicht gekommen.

Angesichts dieser Art von "Beweisführung" äußerte sich der Präsident des obersten amerikanischen Gerichtshof, Harlan Fiske Stone, angewidert wie folgt:[143]

> *"Jackson ist gegangen, um in Nürnberg seine hochrangige Lynchjustiz durchzuführen. Es ist mir egal, was er mit den Nazis macht, aber ich hasse die falsche Behauptung, er leite ein Gericht und führe ein Verfahren nach rechtsstaatlichen Regeln durch. Dieser Betrug*

---

136 Dokument USSR-008.
137 IMT, Band VII, S. 590.
138 IMT, Band VII, S. 586.
139 IMT, Band VII, S. 582.
140 IMT, Band XXXII, S. 258, 259, 261, 263, 265, Band III, S. 515; Band XXX, S. 352, 355; Band VI, S. 311; Band V, S. 171.
141 IMT, Band VII, S. 451.
142 IMT, Band XVI, S. 529.
143 A. T. Mason, *Harlan Fiske Stone, Pillar of the Law*, New York 1956, S. 716.

ist ein wenig zu selbstgerecht, um meinen altmodischen Idealen zu entsprechen."

7.2. Nachkriegsprozesse unter anglo-amerikanischer Regie

Parallel zum Nürnberger Prozess führten Amerikaner und Briten eine große Zahl von Verfahren gegen Deutsche durch, bei denen regelmäßig gefoltert wurde. Wie eine US-Untersuchungskommission später enthüllte, hatten die amerikanischen Verhörspezialisten Geständnisse durch Prügel, Ausreißen der Fingernägel, Ausschlagen der Zähne, Zerquetschen der Hoden und andere barbarische Foltermethoden erzwungen.[144]

Josef Kramer, ehemaliger Kommandant des KL Bergen-Belsen, wurde von den Briten so gequält, dass er um einen raschen Tod bettelte.[145] Rudolf Höss, erster Kommandant von Auschwitz, wurde im März 1946 von einem britischen Folterteam unter der Leitung des Juden Bernard Clarke aufgespürt. Nach einer dreitägigen Prügelorgie[146] gestand er, dass in Auschwitz allein bis Ende November 1943 zweieinhalb Millionen Menschen vergast worden und weitere 500.000 an Hunger und Krankheit gestorben seien.[147] (Laut F. Piper vom Auschwitz-Museum wurden während der ganzen Zeit der Existenz des KL Auschwitz 1,3 Millionen Häftlinge dort *eingeliefert*;[60] wie C. Mattogno nachgewiesen hat, ist auch diese Zahl noch um wenigstens 200.000 überhöht.[122]) – Nach seinem Geständnis wurde Höss an Polen ausgeliefert, wo ihm seine Kerkermeister vor seiner Hinrichtung im April 1947 noch seine "autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" diktierten, die seither als zentrales Beweisstück für den Holocaust dienen.[148]

Ungefähr zur selben Zeit wurden Bruno Tesch, Leiter der Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), sowie sein Assistent Karl Weinbacher von den Briten in Hamburg vor Gericht gestellt. Die Anklage lautete auf Beihilfe zum Völkermord durch die Lieferung

---

144 E. van Roden, "American Atrocities in Germany", *The Progressive*, Februar 1949.

145 M. Belgion, *Victor's Justice*, Hinsdale (Illinois) 1949, S. 80ff., 90.

146 Zur Folterung von Höss siehe Rupert Butler, *Legions of Death*, 1983, S. 235ff., sowie Robert Faurisson, "How the British obtained the confession of Rudolf Höss", *Journal of Historical Review*, Volume 7, Nr. 4 (Winter 1986-1987).

147 Nürnberger Dokument 3868-PS.

148 Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höss*, München 1981.

von Zyklon B nach Auschwitz. Als Belastungszeuge trat der rumänische Jude und ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Charles Sigismund Bendel auf. Er sagte unter Eid aus, im Juni 1944 seien Tag für Tag 25.000 Menschen vergast worden, und die Deutschen hätten aus den Mündern der Ermordeten Zahngold im Gesamtgewicht von 17 Tonnen gerissen (was bedeutet hätte, dass jeder der "vier Millionen Ermordeten" mehr als vier Gramm Gold im Mund trug). Nachdem Bendel behauptet hatte, in den Krematorien I und II von Birkenau[149] seien in zwei je 10 m langen, 4 m breiten und 1,6 m hohen Gaskammern pro Vergasungsvorgang jeweils 1.000 Menschen ermordet worden, kam es zwischen ihm und Teschs Anwalt Kurt Zippel zu folgendem Wortwechsel:[150]

> *Z: "Sie sagten, die Gaskammern seien 10 × 4 × 1,6 m groß gewesen, stimmt das?"*
> *B: "Ja."*
> *Z: "Das sind doch 64 Kubikmeter, nicht wahr?"*
> *B: "Ich bin nicht ganz sicher. Das ist nicht meine Stärke."*
> *Z: "Wie ist es möglich, 1.000 Menschen in einem Raum von 64 Quadratmetern unterzubringen?"*
> *B: "Das muss man sich tatsächlich fragen. Es kann nur mit der deutschen Methode geschafft werden."*
> *Z: "Wollen Sie ernsthaft behaupten, man könne 10 Personen auf einem halben Kubikmeter unterbringen?"*
> *B: "Die vier Millionen in Auschwitz vergasten Menschen legen Zeugnis davon ab."*

Der Justizmord an Bruno Tesch und Karl Weinbacher wurde am 16. Mai 1946 vollstreckt. Somit war der Einsatz von Zyklon B zum Massenmord "aktenkundig" geworden.

7.3. Die Prozesse gegen das Personal der "Vernichtungslager" in der BRD

Raul Hilbergs dreibändiges Riesenwerk *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* enthält mehrere tausend Fußnoten. Während Hilberg in den Kapiteln, die sich mit den Judendeportationen auseinandersetzen, eine Unzahl zeitgenössischer deutscher Dokumente zitiert, stützt er sich bei der Schilderung der angeblichen Massentötungen in "Vernichtungsla-

[149] In der heutigen Geschichtsschreibung als Krematorien II und III bezeichnet; Krematorium I lag im Stammlager Auschwitz 1 und wurde im Juli 1943 außer Betrieb genommen.

[150] Nürnberger Dokument NI-11953.

gern" ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen und Tätergeständnisse, die größtenteils bei Prozessen abgegeben wurden. Hilbergs wichtigste Quelle ist hier Adalbert Rückerls Dokumentation *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*,[151] die 41mal angeführt wird.[152] Deutlicher könnte kaum veranschaulicht werden, dass die Beweise für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in NS-Konzentrationslagern lange nach Kriegsende von der BRD-"Justiz" fabriziert worden sind.

Der Grund dafür, dass alle BRD-Regierungen, mochten sie nun von der CDU/CSU oder von der SPD geführt werden, so eifrig bestrebt waren, ihr eigenes Volk mit einem millionenfachen Mord in chemischen Schlachthäusern zu belasten, lag keineswegs ausschließlich in dem – zweifellos unerhört starken – Druck seitens der USA, Israels und der zionistischen Organisationen. Die Vertreter des "demokratischen" Systems, dem ja der Schönheitsfehler anhaftete, dass es der westlichen Hälfte Deutschlands von seinen Eroberern aufgezwungen worden war (so wie der Kommunismus der östlichen Hälfte aufgenötigt worden war), wollten ihr Volk umerziehen, indem sie ihm immer wieder die Verwerflichkeit des NS-Regimes vor Augen führten. Hierbei kam den Prozessen gegen "Naziverbrecher" eine entscheidende Rolle zu. Nicht umsonst wurden bei jedem dieser Prozesse unzählige Schulklassen durch den Gerichtssaal geschleust. Hiermit sollte der deutschen Jugend der erwünschte Abscheu vor den angeblichen Untaten der Generation ihrer Eltern und Großeltern eingeflößt werden.

Eine hervorragende Analyse des wichtigsten dieser Prozesse, des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses (1963-1965), hat Wilhelm Stäglich in seinem Buch *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*[153] vorgenommen.

Das Problem für die Gerichte lag natürlich darin, dass es keinerlei dokumentarischen Belege für die Existenz von "Vernichtungslagern" mit Gaskammern (oder im Falle Chelmno Gaswagen) gibt. Ebenso wenig sind irgendwelche Sachbeweise vorhanden. Im Urteil beim Auschwitz-Prozess wurde unumwunden zugegeben, dass "fast alle in einem normalen Mordprozess zur Verfügung stehenden Erkenntnismöglichkeiten" fehlten, insbesondere "die Leichen der Opfer, Obduktionsprotokolle, Gutachten von Sachverständigen über die Ursache des Todes und

---

151 A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Frankfurt a. M. 1977.

152 Siehe hierzu Jürgen Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust"*, Hastings 1999.

153 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythus*, Tübingen 1979; erweiterte Neuauflage, Uckfield 2015.

die Todesstunde, Spuren der Täter, Mordwaffen usw."[154] Kein Gericht hat je auch nur den geringsten Versuch unternommen, solche konkreten Spuren des behaupteten Massenmordes zu finden.

Somit blieben als "Beweismittel" einzig und allein Zeugenaussagen und Tätergeständnisse. An ehemaligen, meist jüdischen KL-Häftlingen, die vor Hass auf ihre früheren Unterdrücker brannten und freudig bereit waren, diesen die grauenhaftesten Untaten anzudichten, fehlte es nie. Zu befürchten hatten diese Falschzeugen nicht das Geringste; kein einziger von ihnen wurde je wegen Meineides belangt.

Es ist eine Tatsache, dass die allermeisten Angeklagten bei diesen Prozessen die Existenz der Gaskammern anerkannt oder zumindest nicht bestritten haben. Hierfür gab es einen sehr einfachen Grund. Hätte ein Angeklagter dies getan, so hätte er sich in eine hoffnungslose Lage manövriert; sein "verstocktes Leugnen" wäre ihm strafverschärfend angerechnet worden. So beschränkten sich fast alle Beschuldigten darauf, ihre persönliche Beteiligung an den angeblichen Massenmorden zu bestreiten oder sich allenfalls auf Befehlsnotstand zu berufen. Diese kooperative Haltung wurde von den Gerichten oft honoriert. Beispielsweise wurden beim Sobibor-Prozess in Hagen (1965/1966) fünf Angeklagte, von denen jedem Beihilfe zum Mord in zwischen 15.000 und 79.000 Fällen vorgeworfen worden war, lediglich zu zeitlich begrenzten Freiheitsstrafen von zwischen vier und acht Jahren verurteilt; der wegen Beihilfe zum Mord an mindestens 150.000 Menschen angeklagte Erich Lachmann wurde sogar freigesprochen.[155]

Verurteilungen zu lebenslanger Haft gab es zwar auch, doch durften die betreffenden Angeklagten auf Begnadigung hoffen, wenn sie die verlangte Reue heuchelten. Dies galt beispielsweise für den in Hagen wegen Beihilfe zum Mord an mindestens 150.000 Menschen sowie einiger angeblich eigenhändig begangener Morde zu lebenslanger Freiheitsstrafe verurteilten Karl Frenzel, der 1981 nach sechzehnjähriger Haft begnadigt wurde und die letzten 15 Jahre seines Lebens als freier Mann verbrachte.[156] Der Entscheid, Frenzel dauerhafte Haftverschonung zu gewähren, fiel, nachdem er in einem *stern*-Gespräch mit dem ehemaligen Sobibor-Häftling T. Blatt[157] gebührende Zerknirschung über die Geschehnisse in Sobibor bekundet und somit sein Scherflein zur Zementierung des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes beigetragen hatte.

---

154 Aktenzeichen 50/4 Ks 2/63.

155 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 234ff.

156 Ebenda, S. 486ff.

157 Ulrich Völklein, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge", *stern*, 22. März 1984.

Dass die deutsche Justiz vor keiner Niedertracht zurückschreckt, um den Holocaust zu "beweisen", zeigt nicht zuletzt das Terrorurteil gegen den greisen John Demjanjuk, der im Mai 2011 in München zu fünf Jahren Haft verurteilt wurde, weil er angeblich während einer Zeit, in der in Sobibor 27.900 holländische Juden vergast worden sein sollen, in jenem Lager als Wachmann Dienst getan hatte.

Wegen angeblicher Verbrechen in Treblinka hatte Demjanjuk, ein früherer amerikanischer Staatsbürger, von 1986 bis 1993 in Israel im Gefängnis gesessen. Fünf jüdische Zeugen hatten ihn als "Iwan den Schrecklichen" identifiziert, einen Ukrainer, dem zur Last gelegt wurde, die "Gaskammern von Treblinka" bedient und zusätzlich alle erdenklichen Scheußlichkeiten begangen zu haben. Aufgrund dieser Zeugenaussagen wurde Demjanjuk zum Tod durch den Strang verurteilt, doch in letzter Instanz sprach ihn das oberste Gericht Israels frei, weil sich die Zeugen "geirrt" hätten.[158] 2009 wurde der inzwischen 89-jährige Mann dann von den USA an die BRD ausgeliefert. Einziges Beweisstück gegen ihn war ein Dienstausweis aus Sobibor, den ein Experte freilich schon 1987 als grobe Fälschung entlarvt hatte.[159] Das Gericht sah sich außerstande, Demjanjuk irgendeines konkreten Verbrechens anzuklagen; keiner der noch lebenden früheren Sobibor-Häftlinge hatte behauptet, ihn wiedererkannt zu haben. Dennoch wurde er verurteilt.

So wurde, und wird, im "freiesten Staat der deutschen Geschichte" Recht gesprochen. Heute schickt dieselbe korrupte Justiz, welche die "Beweise" für den Holocaust fabriziert hat, Revisionisten mit der Begründung ins Gefängnis, bei zahlreichen Prozessen sei bewiesen worden, dass der Holocaust eine gesicherte historische Tatsache sei!

8. Zur Problematik der Zeugenaussagen

Jacques Baynac, ein antirevisionistischer französischer Historiker, schrieb 1996:[160]

---

158 Hans-Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, Viöl 1987. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Hastings 2002.

159 Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Berg 1987.

160 J. Baynac, "Fautes de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat" (Mangels beweiskräftiger Dokumente über die Gaskammern drücken sich die Historiker vor der Debatte), *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 3. September 1996.

> *"Für den wissenschaftlichen Historiker stellt eine Zeugenaussage nicht wirklich Geschichte dar. Sie ist ein Objekt der Geschichte. Und eine Zeugenaussage wiegt nicht schwer; viele Zeugenaussagen wiegen nicht viel schwerer, wenn kein solides Dokument sie abstützt. Das Postulat der wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung, so könnte man ohne große Übertreibung sagen, lautet: Kein(e) Papier(e), keine nachgewiesenen Tatsachen.* […] *Entweder man gibt den Vorrang des Archivs auf, und in diesem Fall muss man die Geschichte als Wissenschaft disqualifizieren, um sie sogleich als Kunst einzustufen. Oder aber man behält den Vorrang des Archivs bei, und in diesem Fall muss man zugeben, dass der Mangel an Spuren das Unvermögen nach sich zieht, die Existenz der Menschentötungsgaskammern direkt zu beweisen."*

Anhand einiger leicht überprüfbarer Beispiele wollen wir nun zeigen, wie unzuverlässig eine auf Zeugenaussagen beruhende Geschichtsdarstellung ist.

8.1. Die Schwindler "Benjamin Wilkomirski" und Elie Wiesel

Aus der Feder eines Schweizers namens Bruno Dössekker, der sich "Benjamin Wilkomirski" nannte, erschien 1995 ein Buch mit dem Titel *Bruchstücke*.[161] Der Verfasser behauptete, 1939 als Kind einer jüdischen Familie in Riga geboren worden zu sein. Nach ihrem Einmarsch in Lettland hätten ihn die Deutschen nach Majdanek und anschließend nach Auschwitz deportiert, wo er die Hölle auf Erden durchgemacht habe. Nach dem Krieg sei er von einer schweizerischen Familie adoptiert worden.

Bruchstücke wurde in zahlreiche Sprachen übersetzt und weltweit als besonders erschütterndes Zeugnis des Holocaust gepriesen. Doch 1998 veröffentlichte die Zürcher *Weltwoche* einen Artikel des Juden Daniel Ganzfried, der das Buch nach allen Regeln der Kunst demontierte.[162] "Wilkomirski" war als unehelicher Sohn einer Yvette Grosjean 1941 in der Schweiz geboren worden; Majdanek und Auschwitz hatte er erst lange nach dem Krieg als Tourist kennengelernt. Dass "Wilkomirski" diese demütigende Entlarvung hinnehmen musste, ging zweifellos darauf zurück, dass er Nichtjude ist und sich die Rolle eines jüdischen

[161] Benjamin Wilkomirski, *Bruchstücke*, Berlin 1995.
[162] Daniel Ganzfried, "Die geliehene Holocaust-Biographie", *Weltwoche*, 27. August 1998.

Holocaust-Überlebenden angemaßt hatte – vom jüdischen Standpunkt aus ein unverzeihlicher Frevel. Deshalb wurde beschlossen, den Betrüger zum Abschuss freizugeben und mit der Vollstreckung einen Juden zu beauftragen.

Ein weit prominenterer Zeuge als "Wilkomirski" ist der bekannteste aller "Holocaust"-Überlebenden, Elie Wiesel. In seinem Buch *Legends of our time* hatte dieser 1968 geschrieben:[163]

> *"Jeder Jude sollte irgendwo in seinem Herzen eine Zone des Hasses bewahren, des gesunden und männlichen Hasses gegen alles das, was der Deutsche verkörpert und was im Wesen des Deutschen liegt. Alles andere wäre Verrat an unseren Toten."*

Dieser Elie Wiesel erhielt den Friedensnobelpreis u. a. auf Antrag von 83 Abgeordneten des Deutschen Bundestages zugesprochen. Die Preisverleihung, so die Parlamentarier, wäre eine große Ermutigung für all jene, die sich aktiv für die Versöhnung einsetzten.[164]

In seinem 1958 erschienenen Buch *La Nuit* beteuerte Wiesel, in Auschwitz Folgendes erlebt zu haben:[165]

> *"Nicht weit von uns entfernt loderten Flammen aus einer Grube hervor, riesenhafte Flammen. Man verbrannte dort irgendetwas. Ein Lastwagen fuhr ans Loch heran und schüttete seine Ladung hinein. Es waren kleine Kinder, Babys! Ja, ich hatte es gesehen, mit meinen eigenen Augen."*

Wiesels Buch ist von vielen Revisionisten als Beispiel für die Unzuverlässigkeit von Zeugenaussagen zitiert worden, doch dass nicht nur die Schauergeschichte von den lebendig verbrannten Babys, sondern Wiesels ganzer Aufenthalt in Auschwitz eine reine Erfindung ist, hat erst C. Mattogno im Jahre 2010 nachgewiesen.[166]

Der 1928 geborene Wiesel behauptet in *La Nuit*, 1944 aus der siebenbürgischen Stadt Máramarossziget nach Auschwitz deportiert worden zu sein, wo man ihm die Häftlingsnummer A-7713 eintätowiert habe. Seinen zweiten Tag in Auschwitz schildert er als "schönen Apriltag". Die Judendeportation aus Máramarossziget erfolgte jedoch nicht im April, sondern am 28. Mai 1944, und die Häftlingsnummer A-7713 wurde einem anno 1913 geboren jüdischen Häftling namens Lazar Wie-

---

163 Zitiert nach Robert Faurisson, *A prominent false witness Elie Wiesel*, Broschüre ohne Jahresangabe; www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF861017.html; www.ihr.org/leaflets/wiesel.shtml.

164 *The Week in Germany*, 31. Januar 1986, zitiert nach R. Faurisson, ebenda.

165 Elie Wiesel, *La Nuit*, Editions de Minuit, Paris 1958, S. 57ff.

166 revblog.codoh.com/2010/02/elie-wiesel-the-most-authoritative-living-witness-of-the-shoah/.

sel zugeteilt. (Dass sich Elie Wiesel stets hartnäckig geweigert hat, seine Tätowierung zu zeigen, kommt einem Schuldbekenntnis gleich.) Elie Wiesels Schilderung von Auschwitz ist so verschwommen, dass es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit ist, irgendeinen Sektor des Lagers wiederzuerkennen, und wo er konkrete Vorgänge im Detail beschreibt, begeht er einen groben Fehler nach dem anderen.

Die Entlarvung des Betrügers "Wilkomirski" konnte die Holocaust-Lobby noch verkraften. Eine Demaskierung des Betrügers Wiesel wäre für sie jedoch eine ungeheuerliche Katastrophe, weil die Glaubwürdigkeit von Holocaust-Zeugen hierdurch unwiderruflich erschüttert würde. Deshalb werden die gleichgeschalteten Medien diesen frechsten aller Holocaust-Lügner bis zuletzt eisern decken.

8.2. Der "Todesengel von Auschwitz" oder wie man aus dem Nichts ein Monstrum schafft

In der Auschwitz-Mythologie nimmt der "Todesengel" Dr. med. Josef Mengele einen Ehrenplatz ein. Er führte an der Rampe von Birkenau Selektionen für die Gaskammern durch und pfiff dazu Mozart- und Wagnermelodien. Er verätzte die Augen von Zigeunerhäftlingen mit Säure, um zu erforschen, ob sie dann blau würden.[167] Er hatte in seinem Laboratorium Dutzende menschlicher Augen wie Schmetterlinge auf Nadeln an die Wände gespießt.[168] Er nähte Zwillingskinder mit dem Rücken aneinander, damit sie siamesische Zwillinge würden.[169] Unzählige ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftlinge schildern in ihren Memoiren, wie sie bei der Selektion durch Dr. Mengele dem Tod nur um ein Haar entkamen.

Erfinder der Mengele-Legende war der ungarische Jude und ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Dr. Miklos Nyiszli, der in einem 1947 in Ungarn erschienenen und später in mehrere westliche Sprachen übersetzten Buch behauptet, in Auschwitz Mengeles Assistent gewesen zu sein.[170] Laut diesem Nyiszli wurden in Auschwitz Tag für Tag 20.000 Menschen in den Krematorien vergast und weitere 6.000 in einem Wald

---

[167] *Ciné-Revue*, Belgien, 18. Oktober 1984.

[168] J.-P. Langelier, "Les jumeau-cobayes d'Auschwitz témoignent à Jerusalem", *Le Monde*, 10./11. Februar 1986, S. 4.

[169] *La Montagne*, 5. Februar 1985, S. 8.

[170] Miklos Nyiszli, *Auschwitz. A doctor's eyewitness account*, New York 1961.

erschossen oder lebendig verbrannt. Zählt man seine Opferzahlen zusammen, so kommt man auf mindestens 18 Millionen.[171]

Ein "Nazi-Jäger", der Jude Efraim Zuroff, wundert sich darüber, dass Dr. Mengele "bei der Befragung ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftlinge in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit keinesfalls als das Ungeheuer erschien, als das er heute dargestellt wird". Die Befragungen seien überraschend gewesen, weil daraus "deutlich zu sehen war, dass der Mengele von 1985, der zum Symbol des Bösen und zur Personifizierung der Perversion der Wissenschaft geworden war, im Jahre 1947 diesen Ruf nicht hatte".[172] Einen Kommentar hierzu schenken wir uns.

Wie man einer Internet-Biographie entnehmen kann, wanderte Dr. Mengele nach dem Krieg nach Argentinien aus. 1957 machte er Urlaub in der Schweiz und beantragte unter eigenem Namen einen neuen deutschen Pass, der ihm anstandslos ausgehändigt wurde. Erst nach der Entführung Adolf Eichmanns im Jahre 1960 begann er sich in Argentinien unsicher zu fühlen; er wanderte nach Paraguay und später nach Brasilien aus, wo er 1979 beim Baden ertrank.[173]

Wie die polnische Historikerin Helena Kubica mitteilt, hatte Mengele in Auschwitz einen Kindergarten für Zigeunerkinder gegründet:[174]

> *"Die als Kindergarten genutzten Baracken waren in einem etwas besseren Zustand als die restlichen, mit farbigen Bildern geschmückt, die Märchenszenen darstellten.* […] *Das Gelände hinter Baracke 31 wurde umzäunt; dort richtete man einen Kinderspielplatz mit Sandkasten, Karussell, Schaukeln und Turngeräten ein."*

Dies, so H. Kubica, habe "Propagandazwecken" gedient. Für wen diese Propaganda wohl bestimmt gewesen sein mag (Journalisten wurden natürlich nicht nach Auschwitz eingeladen!), teilt sie ihren Lesern nicht mit. Zu solch lächerlichen Erklärungen müssen die Hofhistoriker notgedrungen greifen, um ihre monströsen Phantasien zu rechtfertigen.

---

171 Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Würenlos 1994, "Zeugenaussage 27, Miklos Nyiszli".

172 E. Zuroff, *Beruf; Nazijäger*, Freiburg 1996, S. 127-129.

173 www.dhm.de/lemo/biografie/biografie-josef-mengele.html.

174 H. Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen in Auschwitz", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 20/1997, S. 381.

8.3. Das Debakel des Kronzeugen Rudolf Vrba beim ersten Zündel-Prozess (1985)

1985 fand in Kanada ein Prozess gegen den deutschen Revisionisten Ernst Zündel statt, der aufgrund eines archaischen Gesetzes wegen "Verbreitung falscher Nachrichten" angeklagt war. Das Verfahren endete mit einer Verurteilung Zündels zu 18 Monaten Haft. Drei Jahre später wurde die Strafe im Berufungsverfahren auf 15 Monate verringert; 1992 sprach der oberste kanadische Gerichtshof Zündel frei und erklärte das Gesetz, das als Grundlage für seine Verurteilung gedient hatte, für verfassungswidrig.[175]

Beim ersten Prozess trat als Zeuge der Anklage der bereits erwähnte slowakischstämmige Jude Rudolf Vrba in den Zeugenstand. In seinem 1944 gemeinsam mit Alfred Wetzler verfassten Bericht[176] hatte er u. a. behauptet, im März 1943 sei in Birkenau das erste Krematorium in Anwesenheit hoher Funktionäre mit der Vergasung von 8.000 Juden eingeweiht worden. 1964 schrieb Vrba ein Buch mit dem Titel *I cannot forgive*, in dem er die Eröffnung des ersten Birkenauer Krematoriums unverständlicherweise auf den Januar 1943 datierte, obgleich sie tatsächlich im März erfolgt war. Diesmal begnügte er sich mit 3.000 bei diesem Festakt Vergasten, behauptete dafür aber, der Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler habe dem Massenmord persönlich beigewohnt.[177] (Dass Himmler Auschwitz zum letzten Mal im Juli 1942 aufgesucht hat, störte Vrba offenbar nicht im Geringsten!) Nachdem Vrba in den Zeugenstand getreten war, wurde er von Zündels Anwalt Douglas Christie erbarmungslos ins Kreuzverhör genommen:[178]

> *"Christie: Ich möchte Sie fragen, ob Sie sagen wollen, dass Sie ihn* [Himmler] *tatsächlich im Januar 1943 haben ankommen sehen, oder ist dies nur…*
> *Vrba: Im September 1943 oder im Januar?*
> *Christie: Nun, im Buch steht, im Januar 1943.*
> *Vrba: Nein, ich sah ihn im Juli 1943 und dann einmal 1943* [sic].
> *Christie: Hier steht aber Januar 1943.*
> *Vrba: Dann liegt ein Irrtum vor.*
> *Christie: Ein Irrtum?*

---

175 Robert Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2. Aufl., Uckfield 2010; Barbara Kulaszka, *Did six million really die?*, Toronto 1992.

176 Siehe Kapitel 5.4.

177 Rudolf Vrba, *I cannot forgive*, Toronto 1964, S. 10ff.

178 Protokoll des ersten Zündel-Prozesses, Toronto; http://codoh.com/media/files/1985ZündelTrialTranscript.pdf.

Vrba: Ja.
Christie: Aber Sie sahen ihn bei dieser Gelegenheit ankommen?
Vrba: Beim ersten Mal sah ich ihn ankommen. […] *Er kam aus Höflichkeit einen Schritt näher.* […] *Beim zweiten Mal aber sah ich ihn in einem Auto, dem gleichen wie beim ersten Mal. Er fuhr einen schwarzen Mercedes und war von all den Schranzen umschwärmt, die ihn zu begleiten pflegten. Ich sah ihn nur etwa aus 600 Yard Entfernung, und ich hörte, er sei es, aber er kam diesmal nicht zu mir, um mir die Hand zu schütteln und sich vorzustellen. Vielleicht war er es wirklich, vielleicht war es nur ein Stellvertreter, und ich glaube nicht, dass das einen großen Unterschied macht.* […]
Christie: Und Sie erzählen diesem Gericht, dass Sie Heinrich Himmler tatsächlich gesehen haben, wie er durch die Tür einer Gaskammer spähte, nicht wahr?
Vrba: Nein, ich habe nicht behauptet, ich sei anwesend gewesen, als er durch die Gaskammertür spähte, aber ich habe eine Geschichte zusammengesetzt, die ich viele Male von verschiedenen Leuten gehört habe. […]
Christie: Aber in Ihrem Buch schreiben Sie doch, Sie hätten das alles gesehen, und Sie erwähnen nicht, dass Sie die berichtete Geschichte von anderen gehört haben.
Vrba: In diesem besonderen Fall habe ich erzählt, was ich von anderen hörte."

Vrba beharrte darauf, mit eigenen Augen gesehen zu haben, wie 150.000 französische Juden in den Krematorien von Birkenau verschwanden, worauf ihn Christie darauf aufmerksam machte, dass nach Serge Klarsfelds Standardwerk *Le mémorial de la déportation des juifs de France* insgesamt 75.721 Juden aus Frankreich deportiert worden waren (und nicht alle nach Auschwitz).[40]

Das Debakel des Erzlügners Vrba hat der Glaubwürdigkeit von "Gaskammerzeugen" einen fürchterlichen Schlag versetzt.

9. Tatort: Auschwitz-Birkenau

9.1. Die Ausgangslage

Laut den Holocaust-Historikern war Auschwitz-Birkenau von Februar 1942 bis Oktober 1944 ein Vernichtungslager für Juden. Robert Jan van Pelt, der seit dem Tod J.-C. Pressacs als führender Auschwitz-Fachmann der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung gilt, gibt die Zahl der im größten NS-Konzentrationslager Vergasten mit ca. 950.000 an.[179] Die behaupteten Massenvergasungen sollen sich in folgenden Gebäuden zugetragen haben:

– Von Februar bis Juni 1942 in der als Gaskammer genutzten Leichenhalle des Krematorium I im Stammlager Auschwitz I.
– Von Juni 1942 bis März oder April 1943 in zwei außerhalb der Lagerumzäunung gelegenen Bauernhäusern in Birkenau, zwei Kilometer westlich des Stammlagers. In der Holocaust-Literatur werden diese Bauernhäuser als "Bunker" bezeichnet.
– Ab März 1943 in den Krematorien II bis V von Birkenau. In den Krematorien II und III soll jeweils einer der zwei halbunterirdischen Leichenkeller als Gaskammer gedient haben, in den Krematorien IV und V einige auf den Bauplänen nicht gekennzeichnete Räume.
– Die größte Zahl von Opfern soll im Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II den Tod gefunden haben. 2002 behauptete Robert Jan van Pelt, in diesem – 210 Quadratmeter großen – Raum seien 500.000 Juden ermordet worden.[180] Neun Jahre später reduzierte van Pelt die Zahl der im Krematorium II getöteten Juden auf "mehr als 300.000";[181] einen Grund für seine Verringerung der Opferzahl um knapp 200.000 gab er nicht an.

Zum Vergleich: Während des gesamten Zweiten Weltkriegs sind an allen Fronten 291.557 amerikanische Soldaten gefallen.[182] Ein Kommentar erübrigt sich wohl.

---

179 Robert Jan van Pelt, "Auschwitz", in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 216.
180 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002, S. 68, 458, 469.
181 R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 179), S. 216.
182 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/United_States_military_casualties_of_war.

9.2. Die Tatwaffe Zyklon B oder wie eine Lüge ihre Widerlegung in sich trägt

Als Tatwaffe soll in Auschwitz das Pestizid Zyklon B gedient haben, das seit den zwanziger Jahren des 20. Jahrhunderts von der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (Degesch) produziert wurde. Bei diesem Produkt handelt es sich um auf Gipskörnern oder Pappscheiben aufgesaugte flüssige Blausäure, die in luftdicht verschlossenen Büchsen geliefert wurde. Nach der Öffnung der Büchse entwich die Blausäure aus der Trägersubstanz, und zwar sehr langsam (dies war aus zwei Gründen notwendig: erstens weil die Nissen der Läuse dem Gift über lange Zeit ausgesetzt sein mussten, und zweitens um die Sicherheit der Desinfektoren zu gewährleisten, welche die Granulate ausstreuten). Je höher die Temperatur war, desto rascher erfolgte die Verdampfung.

Im Jahre 1942 wurde eine Reihe von Experimenten durchgeführt, bei denen die Verdampfungsgeschwindigkeit der Blausäure getestet wurde.[183] Bei einer Temperatur von 15°C und der Verwendung von Gipskörnern sah das Ergebnis wie folgt aus: Nach einer Stunde waren 57% der Blausäure verdampft, nach zwei Stunden 96,4%, nach drei Stunden 100%. Verwendete man als Trägersubstanz Pappscheiben, verdampften – ebenfalls bei 15°C – nach einer Stunde 77,0%, nach zwei Stunden 96,8% und nach drei Stunden 100% der Blausäure.

Aufschluss über die praktische Durchführung einer Begasung vermittelt eine 1942 vom Gesundheitsamt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren in Prag hergestellte Broschüre mit dem Titel *Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)*, die beim Nürnberger Prozess merkwürdigerweise als Dokument der Anklage vorgelegt wurde,[184] obschon ihr Inhalt sämtliche Zeugenaussagen über Menschenvergasungen mit Zyklon B ad absurdum führt. Laut diesem Dokument war eine Begasung von mindestens zwei ausgebildeten Desinfektoren durchzuführen, die Gasmasken mit Spezialfiltern tragen mussten. Die betreffenden Räume waren möglichst sorgfältig abzudichten und mussten nach der Ausdampfung der Blausäure mindestens 20 Stunden gelüftet werden. Anschließend an die Lüftung musste mit einem Gasrestnachweisgerät überprüft wurden, ob sich noch Blausäure in dem Raum befand.

---

[183] R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen", in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Nr. 34, 1942, S. 35-37.

[184] NI-9912.

Zur Beschleunigung des Begasungsprozesses verwendeten die Deutschen vielerorts, auch in manchen Konzentrationslagern, die sogenannten Degesch-Entlausungskammern, in denen die zu entwesenden Kleider an einem Gestell aufgehängt wurden. Die Zyklon B-Dose wurde von außen mittels eines Mechanismus geöffnet, und es wurde erhitzte Luft in die Kammer geblasen, die ein rascheres Verdampfen der Blausäure sowie deren Zirkulation innerhalb der Kammer gewährleistete.[185] Obwohl man diese Kammern durchaus für die Tötung von Menschen hätte verwenden können, ist dies in der Holocaust-Literatur nie behauptet worden; es gibt keine einzige diesbezügliche Zeugenaussage.

Folgen wir den Augenzeugenberichten und Tätergeständnissen, verliefen die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen in Auschwitz wie folgt: Ein SS-Mann schüttete Zyklongranulate durch Öffnungen in der Decke der mit Opfern vollgestopften Gaskammern. Der Tod der Eingeschlossenen trat sehr rasch ein, worauf ein aus jüdischen Häftlingen bestehendes "Sonderkommando" die Leichen aus der Gaskammer entfernte und zu den Verbrennungsöfen schleppte.

Als erster revisionistischer Forscher gelangte der Franzose Prof. Robert Faurisson zur Überzeugung, dass eine kritische Untersuchung der angeblichen Vergasungen in Auschwitz bei der Tatwaffe beginnen müsse. Er verglich die in der offiziellen Geschichtsversion als Gaskammern bezeichneten Räume in Auschwitz mit jenen Gaskammern, in denen von 1924 bis 1999 in einigen US-Bundesstaaten Kriminelle mit Blausäure hingerichtet wurden. Eine Exekution mit diesem Gift war ein komplizierter und gefährlicher Vorgang. Der Todeskandidat wurde auf einem Sessel festgeschnallt, worauf der (außerhalb der Kammer stehende) Scharfrichter durch einen Mechanismus eine Kugel mit Zyanwasserstoff in einen Behälter mit Schwefelsäure einführte. Hierdurch wurden tödliche Blausäuredämpfe freigesetzt. Nach ca. 45 Sekunden wurde der Häftling bewusstlos, und der Tod trat in acht bis zehn Minuten ein. Anschließend wurde die Gaskammer 15 Minuten gelüftet. Weitere 30 Minuten später betraten ein Arzt und zwei Helfer mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske den Raum und entfernten die Leiche.[186]

Faurisson verglich diese Prozedur mit der Schilderung des ersten Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höss, laut dem das Sonderkommando eine halbe Stunde nach dem Tod der Opfer in eine mit Leichen voll-

---

185 Ludwig Gassner, "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung", in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66 (15), 1943.

186 Eine ausführliche Beschreibung der US-Gaskammern findet sich bei Serge Thion, *Vérité Historique ou vérité politique?*, Paris 1980; vgl. auch F. Leuchter, R. Faussion, G. Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Uckfield 2014, S.243-277.

gestopfte Gaskammer eindrang – und zwar ohne Gasmasken, denn wie Höss berichtete, aßen und rauchten die Angehörigen des Kommandos beim Leichenschleppen. Faurisson folgerte hieraus, dass die Sonderkommandoleute schon beim ersten Einsatz gestorben wären. Er kam ferner zu dem Schluss, dass Massenvergasungen mit Zyklon B in den ungenügend abgedichteten Räumen von Auschwitz flugs zu einer chemischen Katastrophe für das ganze Lager geführt hätten. Am 29. Dezember 1978 sowie am 16. Januar 1979 gelang es Faurisson, in *Le Monde* zwei Artikel unterzubringen, in dem er diese Argumente darlegte.[187] Als Reaktion darauf veröffentlichten 32 französische Intellektuelle am 21. Februar 1979 in derselben Zeitung folgende dogmatische Erklärung:

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein solcher Massenmord technisch möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat."*

Um die überwältigende Absurdität der Geschichte von Massenvergasungen mit Zyklon B zu demonstrieren, reicht es im Grunde, auf einen Artikel hinzuweisen, der 1998 in einer US-Zeitung erschien, und diesen dann mit der Aussage eines Auschwitz-Schlüsselzeugen zu vergleichen. 1998 beging ein Student im Bundesstaat Iowa durch die orale Einnahme von Blausäure Selbstmord. Nicht weniger als neun Personen, die seine Leiche berührt hatten, erlitten mehr oder weniger schwere Vergiftungen; die der Leiche entweichenden Blausäuredämpfe riefen bei ihnen Kopfschmerzen und Schwindel hervor.[188] Man vergleiche hiermit folgende Aussage des slowakischen Juden Filip Müller über seinen ersten Einsatz als Sonderkommandomann in der Gaskammer von Auschwitz I, wo er nach einer Vergasung die Leichen der Ermordeten ausziehen musste:[189]

> *"Mein Blick fiel auf einen halbgeöffneten Koffer, in dem ich Lebensmittel entdeckte, die wohl als Reiseproviant hatten dienen sollen.* [Die Opfer hatten also Koffer in die Gaskammer mitnehmen dürfen!] *Mit der einen Hand tat ich so, als wäre ich damit beschäftigt, einen Toten auszuziehen; mit der anderen durchwühlte ich den Koffer. Während ich Käsedreiecke und einen Mohnkuchen aus dem Koffer grapschte, spähte ich ständig zur Tür, um nicht von Stark überrascht zu werden. Mit meinen blutverschmierten und ver-*

[187] Robert Faurisson, "Le problème des chambres à gaz" ou "La rumeur d'Auschwitz", *Le Monde*, 29. Dezember 1978; R. Faurisson, "Droit de réponse", *Le Monde*, 16. Januar 1979; beide Artikel finden sich bei R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes* (1974-1998), Privatausgabe, Vichy 2004, S. 123, 133.

[188] *Mankato Observer*, Minnesota State University, 10. Oktober 1998.

[189] Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, Frankfurt am Main 1979, S. 24f.

schmutzten Händen brach ich den Kuchen auseinander und schlang ihn gierig wie ein Raubtier herunter."

Da Müller den Kuchen, den er in einer blausäuregesättigten Gaskammer gefunden hatte, unmöglich mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske heruntergeschlungen haben kann, muss man folgern, dass er blausäureresistent war!

9.3. Die drei zentralen Unmöglichkeiten der Zeugenaussagen über die angebliche Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz

In einem 1994 erschienenen Buch hat der Revisionist J. Graf 30 Aussagen von Schlüsselzeugen über die angebliche Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz vollständig oder teilweise zitiert und analysiert.[171] Die Zeugenaussagen wimmeln von Unmöglichkeiten und Absurditäten, die ihnen jede Glaubwürdigkeit rauben. Wir begnügen uns hier mit den drei zentralen Unmöglichkeiten.

9.3.1. Entfernung der Leichen nach undenkbar kurzer Lüftung der Gaskammern

Folgt man den Zeugen, so erfolgten die Öffnung der Gaskammertür und die Entfernung der Leichen schon sehr bald nach dem Tod der Opfer (die Angaben reichen von "sofort" bis "nach einer halben Stunde"). Hierzu zwei Beispiele:

Rudolf Höss:[190]

"Es brauchte 3 bis 15 Minuten, je nach den klimatischen Bedingungen, um die Menschen in der Todeskammer zu töten. Wir wussten, wann die Menschen tot waren, weil ihre Schreie aufhörten. Wir warteten gewöhnlich eine halbe Stunde, bevor wir die Tür öffneten und die Leichen entfernten."

Charles-Sigismund Bendel:[191]

"Man hörte Schreie und Rufe, und sie [die Opfer] *begannen miteinander zu kämpfen, wobei sie gegen die Wände hämmerten. Dies dauerte zwei Minuten, und dann herrschte vollkommenes Schweigen. Fünf Minuten später wurden die Türen geöffnet, doch es war noch*

[190] Nürnberger Dokument PS-3868.

[191] Raymond Phillips (ed.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and 44 others (The Belsen Trial)*, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1949, S. 132.

weitere 20 Minuten lang ganz unmöglich, sie [die Kammer] *zu betreten. Dann machte sich das Sonderkommando an die Arbeit."*

Diesen Schilderungen fehlt jeder Wirklichkeitsbezug. Da es wie erwähnt mindestens zwei Stunden dauerte, bis der größte Teil der Blausäure das Trägergranulat verlassen hatte, hätte man auf jeden Fall so lange warten müssen, bis man überhaupt mit der Ventilierung beginnen konnte. Vor Ablauf dieser Zeit wäre eine Lüftung völlig nutzlos gewesen, weil die unter den Leichen der Vergasten liegenden Gipskörner laufend neues Gas abgesondert hätten. Die Sonderkommandoleute hätten also mehrere Stunden warten müssen, bis sie – mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske – die Gaskammer hätten betreten können.

Noch ein Wort zur Lüftung der "Gaskammern". Während die von der Degesch entwickelten Entlausungskammern ein effizientes Ventilationssystem mit 72 Luftumwälzungen pro Stunde besaßen,[192] wies die angebliche Haupttötungsstätte des Dritten Reiches, der Leichenkeller 1 des Krematorium II von Birkenau, eine Lüftung auf, die lediglich 9,5 Luftumwälzungen pro Stunde bewerkstelligen konnte.[193] Laut einem Standardwerk über Krematorien benötigte eine Leichenhalle eine Ventilation mit mindestens fünf, bei starker Beanspruchung eine solche mit zehn Luftumwälzungen pro Stunde.[194] Da die Leichenhallen und Leichenkeller von Auschwitz-Birkenau infolge der extrem hohen Sterblichkeit in der Tat stark beansprucht wurden, entsprach die Kapazität der Ventilation des Leichenkellers 1 also genau dem, was zu erwarten war. Wären die Deutschen je auf die Idee verfallen, Massenmorde mit Zyklon B begehen zu wollen, so hätten sie ihre Gaskammern natürlich mit einem ebenso wirksamen Ventilationssystem ausgerüstet wie ihre Entlausungskammern.

Den Höhepunkt der Absurdität bilden die angeblichen Vergasungen in den Bauernhäusern ("Bunkern") von Birkenau sowie in den Krematorien IV und V, denn die dort angeblich als Gaskammern genutzten Räume wiesen *überhaupt keine* mechanische Lüftung auf.[195] Die Holocaust-Historiker schlucken natürlich auch diese Kröte anstandslos – sie haben einen robusten Magen.

---

192 "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäurekammern", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11, 1940, S. 19ff.

193 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, D-Z/Bau, nr.inw. 1967, S. 246f.

194 W. Heepke, *Die Leichenverbrennungs-Anstalten*, Halle 1905, S. 104.

195 G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 211.

9.3.2. Einwurf von Zyklon B-Granulaten durch nicht vorhandene Löcher in der Decke der "Gaskammern"

Das Krematorium I im Stammlager Auschwitz, dessen rund 80 Quadratmeter große Leichenhalle von Februar bis Juni 1942 als Gaskammer gedient haben soll, lag gegenüber dem Lagerlazarett. Den (sehr wenigen) Zeugen zufolge kletterte ein SS-Mann bei Vergasungen auf das Dach der Gaskammer und schüttete Zyklon B-Granulate durch die Einwurflöcher. Dies hätte bedeutet, dass Ärzte und Patienten das Staatsgeheimnis Nr. 1 des Dritten Reiches, die Judenvernichtung, mehrere Monate lang täglich live hätten verfolgen können!

Wie viele Einwurflöcher gab es nun auf dem Dach dieser "Gaskammer?"

- *Ein Loch* laut dem ehemaligen Lagerkommandanten Rudolf Höss.[196]
- *Zwei Löcher* laut dem jüdischen Zeugen Alter Shmul Faynzlberg.[197] Da die Tötungen in der Leichenhalle des Krematorium I Faynzlberg zufolge nicht durch Vergasen, sondern durch Erschießen erfolgten, begreift man allerdings nicht so recht, wozu diese Löcher überhaupt nötig waren.
- *Sechs Löcher* laut Filip Müller[198] sowie nach einem in britischer Kriegsgefangenschaft abgefassten Bericht des SS-Mannes Pery Broad.[199] Dafür, dass er die Judenausrottung in Auschwitz gestanden und das damals eben im Entstehen begriffene Auschwitz-Bild zementiert hatte, wurde Broad reicher Lohn zuteil: Er kam schon 1947 frei, während viele seiner ehemaligen Kameraden am Galgen endeten.

Wer das Lager Auschwitz besucht, findet auf dem Dach der Leichenhalle des Krematorium I allerdings weder ein Loch noch zwei oder sechs Löcher, sondern *vier* Löcher vor! Dass diese erst nach dem Krieg durch die Decke gebrochen wurden, geht aus folgenden Tatsachen hervor: Hätten die Deutschen diese Löcher angebracht, so hätten sie diese natürlich gleichmäßig über die Decke verteilt, um eine gleichmäßige Verteilung des Gases in der Kammer zu gewährleisten. Doch wie den Bauplänen zu entnehmen ist, bestand der heute als "Gaskammer" präsentierte Raum ursprünglich aus zwei durch eine Zwischenwand getrennten

---

196 Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau, NTN, 105, S. 110, 111.

197 "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft 1, Oświęcim 1972, S. 45f.

198 F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 189), S. 62.

199 J. Bezwińska, D. Czech (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 116), S. 122.

Räumen, der Leichenhalle und einem Waschraum. (In der Tat findet der Besucher in der "Gaskammer" heute noch die Abflussrohre zweier Toiletten vor!) Um die "Gaskammer" größer und schauerlicher zu machen, wurde die Zwischenwand nach dem Krieg entfernt. Die Verteilung der Löcher ist in der Tat gleichmäßig, aber nur auf die neue, vergrößerte "Gaskammer" bezogen; in Bezug auf den Originalzustand des Raumes ist sie völlig unlogisch.[200]

Im Falle von Auschwitz I ist der Betrug so offenkundig, dass der französische Jude und Antirevisionist Eric Connan bereits 1996 schrieb, daran sei "alles falsch".[201]

Auch im Leichenkeller I des Krematoriums II, in dem laut Prof. van Pelt "mindestens 300.000", wenn nicht gar 500.000 Juden vergast worden waren, wurden die angeblichen Einwurflöcher erst nach dem Krieg durch die Decke gebrochen. Anstelle der von den Zeugen geschilderten vier runden Löcher sieht man dort heute nur zwei Löcher von unregelmäßiger Form, die beide an den Rändern Meißelspuren aufweisen; in einem davon sind die Bewehrungseisen des Stahlbetons nicht entfernt, sondern einfach nach hinten umgebogen worden.[202] Somit konnten die Zyklongranulate nicht wie behauptet in den Leichenkeller eingeführt werden. Daher konnte dieser nicht als Gaskammer dienen, und folglich konnte dort niemand vergast werden.

9.3.3. Unmöglich kurze Kremierungszeiten

1975 ermittelte eine Gruppe englischer Kremierungsspezialisten die zur Einäscherung einer Leiche in der Muffel eines Verbrennungsofens erforderliche Mindestzeit. Sie kam zum Schluss, dass diese im Schnitt 63 Minuten beträgt.[203] Dies reicht vollkommen aus, um die Aussagen der Zeugen über die Dauer der Einäscherungen in Auschwitz ins Reich der Fabel zu verweisen. So behauptete der slowakische Jude Dov Paisikovic, die Einäscherung eines Leichnams habe in Auschwitz vier Minuten (!) in Anspruch genommen.[204] Rudolf Höss schrieb in seinen "autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen", die ihm die Polen im Krakauer Gefängnis in die Feder diktierten, die fünf Dreimuffelöfen der Krematorien II

---

200 G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 115), S. 265.

201 Eric Connan, "Auschwitz. La mémoire du mal", *L'Express*, 19.-25. Januar 1996.

202 Zu den Einzelheiten siehe Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Hastings 2001, S. 78-93; G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 115), S. 249ff., sowie Carlo Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 6, Nr. 3, 2002, S. 284-304.

203 "Factors which affect the process of cremation", *Annual Cremation Conference Report*, Cremation Society of Britain 1975.

204 Léon Poliakov, *Auschwitz*, Paris 1964, S. 159.

und III von Birkenau hätten innerhalb von 24 Stunden je 2.000 Leichen in Asche verwandeln können.[205] Da die Öfen regelmäßig gereinigt werden mussten, konnten sie maximal 20 Stunden pro Tag in Betrieb sein. Setzt man pro Muffel und Leiche eine Stunde Verbrennungszeit an, so ergibt sich hieraus, dass die 15 Muffeln innerhalb von 20 Stunden insgesamt 300 Leichen verbrennen konnten. Die von Höss genannte Zahl ist also um das annähernd Siebenfache übertrieben.

Ebenso wie die von den Zeugen genannten unmöglich kurzen Lüftungszeiten der Gaskammern lassen sich auch ihre absurden Behauptungen zur Dauer der Kremierungen ohne weiteres erklären. In der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit, als diese Zeugenaussagen entstanden, war von vier Millionen Auschwitz-Opfern die Rede, was bedeutete, dass in Auschwitz unaufhörlich im Rekordtempo vergast und verbrannt worden sein musste! Auch diese Lügen tragen also ihre Widerlegung in sich.

10. Auschwitz: Die wissenschaftlichen Untersuchungen

10.1. Das Leuchter-Gutachten

1988 fand in Toronto der Revisionsprozess gegen Ernst Zündel statt (siehe Kapitel 8.3.). Während des Verfahrens beauftragten Zündel und Faurisson den Ingenieur Fred Leuchter, der für die Wartung der damals noch in einigen US-Staaten benutzten Hinrichtungsgaskammern zuständig war, mit der Erstellung eines Gutachtens über die als Gaskammern bezeichneten Räume in Auschwitz I, Birkenau und Majdanek. Mit einer kleinen Mannschaft flog Leuchter im Februar 1988 nach Polen und erstellte anschließend die erste technische Expertise über die "Tatorte" beim "größten Massenmord der Geschichte".[206] Seine Schlussfolgerungen umfassten drei Punkte:

- Die "Gaskammern" waren nicht als solche geplant und konnten nicht als solche verwendet werden.
- Die Kapazität der Krematorien hätte nur zur Einäscherung eines Bruchteils der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer ausgereicht.

[205] M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 148), S. 164.

[206] Fred Leuchter, *An engineering report on the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Toronto 1988; vgl. F. Leuchter u.a., aaO. (Anm. 186), S. 15-149.

– Die (nicht von Leuchter selbst, sondern vom Chemiker Dr. James Roth vorgenommenen) Analysen von Gemäuerproben aus den "Gaskammern" ergab keine oder nur verschwindend geringe Zyanidmengen, während in einem Kontrollmuster aus einer Entlausungskammer ein enorm hoher Zyanidwert ermittelt wurde. (Zyanide können durch die Einwirkung von Blausäure, dem Wirkstoff in Zyklon B, auf Gemäuer entstehen.)

Der Leuchter-Bericht hatte unleugbar etliche Schwachstellen, auf die auch revisionistische Forscher hingewiesen haben,[207] doch war seine Eisbrecherfunktion kaum zu überschätzen.

10.2. Das Rudolf-Gutachten

Der Diplom-Chemiker Germar Rudolf hat das Leuchter-Gutachten in einer ausführlichen Expertise verifiziert.[202] Er kam zu dem Ergebnis, dass die bezeugten Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz aus bautechnischen und chemischen Gründen nicht stattgefunden haben können:

– Die angeblichen Zykloneinwurflöcher fehlten zur "Tatzeit". Man konnte die Granulate nicht auf die von Zeugen geschilderte Weise einführen.
– Blausäure reagiert mit einigen Substanzen im Mauerwerk. Die stabilste dieser Verbindungen ist das Farbpigment Eisenblau oder Berlinerblau, dem die Säure ihren Namen verdankt. Eisenblau ist außerordentlich stabil und zerfällt erst in ähnlich langen Zeiträumen wie das Mauerwerk selbst. Hätten in den "Gaskammern" Massenvergasungen stattgefunden, so müsste das Eisenblau in ähnlich großen Mengen nachzuweisen sein, wie man sie im Gemäuer der Entwesungskammern findet. Doch finden sich in den "Gaskammern" lediglich nicht reproduzierbare Zyanidwerte nahe der Nachweisgrenze.
– Das Lieblingsargument, das die Vertreter der Gaskammergeschichte gegen dieses Gutachten ins Feld führen, lautet, die Opfer hätten vor ihrem Tod die gesamte Blausäure durch die Atmung aufgenommen. Doch wie erwähnt sonderten die Granulate ihr Gift über zwei Stun-

[207] Leuchter gab beispielsweise die Kapazität der Krematorien zu niedrig an und behauptete irrtümlicherweise pauschal, die "Gaskammern" hätten kein Lüftungssystem besessen. Fehlerhaft war auch seine These, wegen der Explosivität von Blausäure hätte man Gaskammern nicht im selben Gebäude wie Verbrennungsöfen einrichten können; diese Gefahr hätte nur beim Einsatz extrem hoher Blausäuremengen bestanden. Siehe neben F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, ebenda, auch Carlo Mattogno, *Holocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Padua 1996, S. 212ff.

den lang ab, und den Zeugen zufolge waren alle Opfer nach spätestens einer halben Stunde tot. Haben die Leichen noch anderthalb Stunden lang Blausäure eingeatmet?

Auf die anderen Argumente seiner Gegner hat Rudolf in der zweiten Auflage seines Gutachtens selbst geantwortet, so dass wir uns hier damit begnügen können, auf letzteres zu verweisen.

10.3. Carlo Mattognos Studie über die Krematorien

Abgesehen von einem Massengrab mit 536 Leichen[208] wurden in Auschwitz nach der Befreiung keine Massengräber vorgefunden. Die Leichen der im Lager ums Leben Gekommenen müssen also verbrannt worden sein. Dies gilt für die eines "natürlichen Todes" Gestorbenen[209] ebenso wie für die hypothetischen Vergasten. Unter diesen Umständen ist die Frage nach der Kapazität der Krematorien von entscheidender Bedeutung.

Die bisher einzige wissenschaftliche Studie zu diesem Thema hat Carlo Mattogno in Zusammenarbeit mit Franco Deana erstellt.[210] Anhand der erhaltenen Dokumentation über die ab März 1943 in Betrieb genommenen vier Krematorien von Birkenau, deren Kapazität und Betriebszeit genau bekannt ist, gelangte er zu dem Schluss, diese hätten theoretisch 620.000 Leichen verbrennen können. Diese hohe Kapazität verleiht auf den ersten Blick dem Verdacht Auftrieb, die SS habe in der Tat einen Massenmord geplant. Hiergegen sprechen allerdings folgende grundlegende Fakten:

Am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 stattete Himmler Auschwitz einen Besuch ab und befahl, die Aufnahmefähigkeit des Lagers auf 200.000 Häftlinge zu steigern. Damals wütete in Auschwitz der Fleckfieber. Da das Auftreten solcher Seuchen auch bei der angepeilten Lagerstärke nicht auszuschließen war und das Krematorium im Stammlager Auschwitz I eine für solche Situationen zu geringe Kapazität aufwies, wurden gleich vier Krematorien in Auftrag gegeben, die dann im Lagersektor Birkenau errichtet wurden.

---

208 Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-108-21.

209 Wir setzen diesen Ausdruck in Anführungszeichen, weil auch diese Menschen nicht gestorben wären, wenn man sie nicht in ein immer wieder von Seuchen heimgesuchtes Lager geschickt hätte.

210 Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, Uckfield 2015; gekürzt: ders., "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Chicago 2003, S. 373-412.

Um die Zahl der maximal möglichen Kremierungen zu ermitteln, gilt es nicht nur der Kapazität der Krematorien, sondern auch den zur Verfügung stehenden Quantitäten von Koks Rechnung zu tragen. Die Kokslieferungen nach Auschwitz sind von Februar 1942 bis Oktober 1943 lückenlos dokumentiert; ihre Gesamtmenge belief sich auf 1.032,5 Tonnen.[211] Unter Annahme eines durchschnittlichen Koksbedarfs von 20 kg zur Einäscherung eines Leichnams konnte man hiermit 51.625 Leichen verbrennen – was recht genau der Zahl der laut den Sterbebüchern während dieses Zeitraums verstorbenen Häftlinge entsprach. Die einzige mögliche Schlussfolgerung ist, dass die Lagerleitung nur die Einäscherung der im Lager gestorbenen registrierten Häftlinge und keine Einäscherung Hunderttausender von Vergasten plante.

Ein weiterer wichtiger Faktor ist die Tatsache, dass das feuerfeste Mauerwerk der Krematorien nie ausgewechselt wurde (hätte eine solche Auswechselung stattgefunden, so fänden sich in der Dokumentation über die Krematorien zahlreiche Hinweise darauf). Die Firma Topf, welche die Krematorien von Auschwitz herstellte, gab die maximale Zahl von Verbrennungen, die ohne Auswechselung des Mauerwerks möglich war, mit 3.000 pro Muffel an, was 50% über der damaligen Norm lag. Dementsprechend konnten die 46 Muffeln der fünf Krematorien von Auschwitz I und Birkenau höchstens 138.000 Leichen verbrennen. Hält man sich vor Augen, dass die Zahl der im Lager Gestorbenen nach den Dokumenten bei rund 135.000 liegt, so rundet sich das Bild ab.

Zu erwägen ist natürlich die Möglichkeit von Verbrennungen unter freiem Himmel. Solche gab es mit Sicherheit, denn im Herbst 1942, vor der Errichtung der Krematorien von Birkenau, lag die Sterblichkeit in Auschwitz an manchen Tagen bei über 300 Toten, und das Krematorium des Stammlagers konnte maximal 120 Leichen pro Tag einäschern. Der entscheidende Zeitraum ist aber die Periode von Mitte Mai bis Mitte Juli 1944, als in Birkenau Hunderttausende ungarischer Juden vergast worden sein sollen. Den Zeugen zufolge wurden die Leichen größtenteils in riesigen Gräben verbrannt. Während dieses Zeitraums wurde Birkenau mehrmals von alliierten Aufklärungsflugzeugen fotografiert. Um die Auswertung dieser Aufnahmen hat sich vor allem der Kanadier John Ball verdient gemacht.[212] Auf keiner einzigen davon sind diese flammenden Gräben zu sehen. Am wichtigsten ist die Aufnahme vom

---

[211] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, D-AUI-4, Segregator 22, 22a.

[212] John Ball, "Luftbild-Beweise", in Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Tübingen 1994, S. 235-248; ders., *Air Photo Evidence*, 2. Aufl., Uckfield 2015.

31. Mai 1944. Sie lässt nichts von dem erkennen, was die Zeugen gesehen haben wollen: Keine Menschenschlangen vor den Krematorien, keine lodernden Feuer, keinen rauchgeschwärzten Himmel.

Zum Abschluss sei hier noch auf ein Dokument hingewiesen, das in der Holocaust-Literatur oft zitiert wird, um die sagenhafte Kapazität der Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau zu beweisen. Es handelt sich um einen vom 28. Juni 1943 stammenden Brief des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz, Bischof, dem zufolge die Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau insgesamt 4.756 Leichen täglich einzuäschern vermochten.[213] Diese Kapazität liegt um mehr als das Vierfache über der tatsächlichen theoretischen Maximalkapazität. Aus diesem Grund vertritt Manfred Gerner die Ansicht, bei diesem Dokument handle es sich um eine Fälschung.[214] C. Mattogno nimmt hingegen an, dass das Schreiben echt ist, aber von einer inkompetenten Person erstellt wurde.[215] Letzten Endes ist die Frage nach der Echtheit nicht einmal sonderlich wichtig: Wenn in einem Dokument steht, ein Volkswagen Käfer könne eine Geschwindigkeit von 800 Stundenkilometern erreichen, so ist diese Behauptung unabhängig von der Authentizität des betreffenden Dokuments schlicht abwegig.

11. Majdanek

Bei unseren Ausführungen zu Majdanek stützen wir uns hauptsächlich auf die bisher einzige seriöse Monographie zu diesem Lager, das von Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno verfasste Buch *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie.*[216]

Das am Rande der ostpolnischen Stadt Lublin gelegene KL Majdanek bestand von Oktober 1941 bis Juli 1944. Aufgrund der bis Herbst 1943 miserablen hygienischen Bedingungen (die Stadtverwaltung von Lublin hatte den Anschluss des Lagers an die städtische Wasserleitung verboten, um Wasserknappheit in der Stadt zu verhindern) grassierten in Majdanek allerlei Epidemien, mit dem Ergebnis, dass es zeitweise

[213] Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 502-1-314, S. 14a.

[214] Manfred Gerner, "Schlüsseldokument ist Fälschung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2. Jg., Nr. 3, 1998, S. 166-174.

[215] C. Mattogno, "Schlüsseldokument – eine alternative Interpretation", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4. Jg., Nr. 1, 2000, S. 51-56.

[216] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Aufl., Hastings 2004.

die weitaus höchsten Todesraten aller Lager aufwies. Im August 1943 belief sich die monatliche Sterblichkeit bei den männlichen Häftlingen auf sage und schreibe 7,67%, bei den weiblichen Häftlingen auf 4,41%.[217]

Ende 1943 wurde Majdanek in ein Krankenlager umgewandelt, aus dem Patienten aus vielen anderen KLs eintrafen, darunter auch aus Auschwitz. (Wozu diese unnützen Transporte Arbeitsunfähiger von einem "Todeslager" ins andere?) Eine Ausrottung dieser Kranken wird allerdings von niemandem behauptet, wohl aber sollen die Deutschen in Majdanek am 4. November 1943 18.000 und in zweien seiner Nebenlager weitere 24.000 Rüstungsarbeiter (!) erschossen haben. Der einzige "Beweis" für diesen angeblichen Massenmord an dringend benötigten Arbeitskräften sind wie üblich Zeugenaussagen und erpresste Geständnisse der Tatverdächtigen.[218]

Hatten die Sowjets beim Nürnberger Prozess noch 1,5 Millionen in Majdanek umgekommene Häftlinge geltend gemacht, so reduzierten die polnischen Historiker die Todesziffern im Verlauf der Jahrzehnte immer mehr, und im Jahre 2005 sprach der Leiter der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, Tomasz Kranz, noch von 78.000 Opfern des Lagers (siehe Kapitel 5.2.). Zum Vergleich: In ihrer erwähnten Studie hatten Graf und Mattogno sieben Jahre zuvor eine Opferzahl von 42.200 errechnet.

Auch die Zahl der angeblichen Gaskammern des Lubliner Lagers wurde von Kranz nach unten revidiert. Im August 1944 hatte eine polnisch-sowjetische Kommission "ermittelt", dass es in Majdanek sechs Gaskammern gegeben hatte. Später fügten die Polen noch eine siebte Gaskammer hinzu. Von diesen sieben Kammern anerkennt Kranz heute nur noch drei.[219] Wie im Fall der Opferzahl unternimmt er offenbar auch im Fall der Gaskammern einen verzweifelten Versuch, unnützen Ballast abzuwerfen und von der Legende vom Vernichtungslager zu retten, was noch zu retten ist.

Die drei Gaskammern, an denen Kranz festhält, waren waschechte Zyklon B-Entlausungskammern, was sich sowohl der erhaltenen Dokumentation als auch der starken Blaufärbung der Wände entnehmen lässt.[220] Dass sich diese Räume aus bautechnischen Gründen nicht zur Tötung von Menschen eigneten, hat Mattogno in dem von ihm gemeinsam mit Graf verfassten Buch ausführlich nachgewiesen.

---

217 Nürnberger Dokument PS-1469.

218 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 216), Kapitel 9.

219 T. Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek", in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 221ff.

220 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 216), Kapitel 6.

Allein schon die Tatsache, dass aus Majdanek nach offiziellen polnischen Quellen 20.000 Häftlinge entlassen wurden,[221] versetzt dem Mythos vom Vernichtungslager den Todesstoß. Da das Gebäude, in dem sich die Gaskammern befunden haben sollen, in Sichtweite der Häftlinge lag, hätten sich Vergasungen keinen Augenblick lang geheim halten lassen. Die freigelassenen Häftlinge hätten über den Massenmord gesprochen, und die Nachricht davon hätte sich wie ein Lauffeuer über ganz Polen und über dessen Grenzen hinaus verbreitet. Dies hätte ganz gewiss nicht im Interesse der Deutschen gelegen!

Im Fall Majdanek liegt der Bankrott der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung so klar auf der Hand, dass er sich nicht mehr vertuschen lässt.

12. Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt"

Laut den erhaltenen Dokumenten bestand das Ziel der sogenannten "Aktion Reinhardt" (auch "Reinhard" geschrieben[222]) in der Umsiedlung der Juden aus dem Generalgouvernement und der Beschlagnahmung ihres Eigentums. Die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker behaupten allerdings, "Aktion Reinhard(t)" sei eine Tarnbezeichnung für den Mord an mehr als anderthalb Millionen Juden in den drei in Ostpolen gelegenen "Vernichtungslagern" Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka gewesen.

---

221 Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek. Lubielski obóz koncentracyjny*, Lublin 1996, S. 32.

222 Dass in den deutschen Dokumenten sowohl die Schreibweise "Aktion Reinhard" als auch die Schreibweise "Aktion Reinhardt" vorkommt, hat unter den Historikern zu einem Streit darüber geführt, ob diese Aktion zu Ehren des im Juni 1942 an den Folgen eines Attentats gestorbenen Reinhard Heydrich oder nach einem Sekretär im Finanzministerium namens Fritz Reinhardt benannt wurde.

12.1. Drei augenscheinliche Absurditäten des offiziellen Bildes von Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka

Einem aufmerksamen Beobachter, der die orthodoxe historische Literatur über Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka liest, fallen drei augenscheinliche Absurditäten auf:

12.1.1. Anzahl und Größe der Gaskammern

Als erstes der drei "östlichen Vernichtungslager" soll Belzec im März 1942 in Betrieb genommen worden sein. Dort soll laut dem Schlüsselzeugen Stanislaw Kozak, der beim Aufbau des Lagers mitgearbeitet hatte, ein Vergasungsgebäude von 12 m × 8 m Größe bestanden haben, in dem sich drei je 8 m lange und 4 m breite Gaskammern befanden.[223] Die Gesamtnutzfläche betrug also 96 Quadratmeter. (Wozu es gut gewesen sein soll, das Gebäude in drei Kammern zu unterteilen und den Vergasungsprozess so zu erschweren, wird nicht recht klar.) Doch als die SS merkte, dass die Nutzfläche zu klein war, riss sie dieses Gebäude im Juli 1942 ab und ersetzte es durch ein neues, welches 6 Gaskammern von je 4 m × 5 m Größe aufwies,[224] so dass die Nutzfläche auf immerhin 120 Quadratmeter anwuchs. Wären die SS-Männer nicht so dumm gewesen, das erste Gebäude abzureißen, hätten ihnen sogar stattliche (120 + 96 =) 216 Quadratmeter zur Verfügung gestanden.

Um die unzureichende Tötungskapazität von Belzec wettzumachen, nahm die SS – immer der offiziellen Geschichtsversion zufolge – Anfang Mai 1942 mit Sobibor ein zweites Vernichtungslager in Betrieb. Auch hier gab es ein Vergasungsgebäude mit drei Gaskammern von je 4 m × 4 m Größe.[225] Wiederum wurde der SS klar, dass die Fläche der Gaskammern zu gering war, und sie erweiterte das Vergasungsgebäude durch das Hinzufügen von drei weiteren, ebenfalls je 4 m × 4 m großen Kammern.[226]

Da auch die Tötungskapazität von Sobibor nicht ausreichte, wurde am 23. Juli 1942 ein drittes "Vernichtungslager", Treblinka, eröffnet, nachdem die SS auch dort ein Vergasungsgebäude mit drei Kammern von jeweils 4 m × 4 m Größe errichtet hatte.[227] Ein weiteres Mal erwies sich diese Nutzfläche als unzureichend, weshalb man Ende August mit

---

223 Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg, 252/59, Band I, S. 1129f.
224 Adalbert Rückerl, aaO. (Anm. 151), S. 133.
225 Ebenda, S. 163.
226 Ebenda, S. 173.
227 Ebenda, S. 203.

der Errichtung eines zweiten, größeren Gebäudes begann, das 10 Gaskammern von jeweils 8 m × 4 m Größe enthielt und Anfang Oktober fertig war.[228] Im Grunde genommen wäre dieses zweite Vergasungsgebäude aber gar nicht nötig gewesen, denn in den 70 Tagen zwischen dem 23. Juli und dem 30. September 1942 waren laut dem als führender Treblinka-Spezialist geltenden israelischen Historiker Yitzhak Arad nicht weniger als 491.000 Juden (also über 7.000 pro Tag!) in den drei insgesamt 48 Quadratmeter großen Kammern des alten Vergasungsgebäudes umgebracht worden. Von Oktober 1942, als das neue Gebäude fertig erstellt war, bis August 1943, als die Vergasungen eingestellt wurden, kamen dann "nur" noch 390.000 Opfer (also ca. 1.300 pro Tag).[229]

Wofür halten die Holocaust-Historiker ihre Leser eigentlich?

12.1.2. Tatwaffe Dieselmotor

In Belzec und Treblinka soll als Tatwaffe ein Dieselmotor gedient haben.[230] Wie der Ingenieur Friedrich P. Berg in einer sehr fundierten Studie[231] nachgewiesen hat, eignen sich Dieselabgase wegen ihres geringen Kohlenmonoxid- und hohen Sauerstoffgehalts denkbar schlecht zur Tötung von Menschen.

Während man mit einem Benzinmotor leicht einen Kohlenmonoxidgehalt von sieben oder mehr Prozent pro Kubikmeter Luft produzieren kann, ist dies mit einem Dieselmotor auch dann nicht möglich, wenn man ihn permanent unter Volllast laufen lässt. Weshalb benutzte die SS unter diesen Umständen keine Benzinmotoren? Noch weit effizienter als diese wären allerdings die (nicht mit den mythischen Gaswagen zu verwechselnden!) Generatorgasfahrzeuge gewesen, die als Treibstoff Holz verwendeten. Diese Fahrzeuge gab es während des Zweiten Weltkriegs zu Hunderttausenden. Ihre Generatorgase enthielten bis zu 35% Kohlenmonoxid, was sehr rasch tödlich wirkt. Der Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge zum Massenmord ist jedoch niemals behauptet worden. Stattdessen sollen die Deutschen die ineffiziente Tötungsmethode Dieselabgase verwendet haben, obwohl deren relative Ungefährlichkeit gut bekannt war. Nicht umsonst wurden seit 1928 in den deutschen

---

228 Ebenda, S. 204.

229 Ausgehend von mindestens 300 Tagen; Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, S. 392-397.

230 E. Jäckel, P. Longerich, J. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Berlin 1993, S. 176, 1428.

231 F. P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers. Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder", in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Chicago 2003, S. 435-469.

Bergwerken ausschließlich Dieselmotoren eingesetzt, da man deren Abgase ohne Gefahr für die Bergleute in die Stollen ablassen konnte.[232]

Für Sobibor nennen einige Zeugen als Tatwaffe ebenfalls einen Dieselmotor, aber der Schlüsselzeuge Erich Fuchs spricht von einem Benzinmotor und fügt hinzu, in der Gaskammer habe ein Chemiker die Gaskonzentration gemessen.[233] Falls dies stimmt, muss der Chemiker zwangsläufig zu dem Schluss gelangt sein, dass ein Benzinmotor weit besser zum Morden taugt als ein Dieselmotor – warum wurde dann zweieinhalb Monate später in Treblinka angeblich abermals ein Dieselmotor eingesetzt?

12.1.3. Die Leichenbeseitigung

Alle Historiker sind sich darüber einig, dass es in Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka keine Krematorien gab. Während normale Konzentrationslager wie Dachau und Buchenwald, für die keine Massentötungen behauptet werden, mit Krematorien ausgestattet waren, soll die SS in drei "reinen Vernichtungslagern", wo sie hundertmal nötiger gewesen wären, auf solche verzichtet haben, so dass die (angeblich) anderthalb Millionen Leichen unter freiem Himmel verbrannt werden mussten!

12.2. Die Versetzung von "Euthanasie"-Personal in die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt

Zwischen Herbst 1939 und August 1941 wurden in Deutschland in fünf "Euthanasie"-Anstalten[234] Zehntausende von Geisteskranken getötet. Nachdem der katholische Bischof Clemens Galen und der evangelische Bischof Theophil Wurm gegen diese Praxis protestiert hatten, wurden die Tötungen eingestellt. Ein auffallend großer Teil des Personals der ehemaligen "Euthanasie"-Anstalten wurde 1942 nach Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka versetzt. Für die orthodoxen Historiker ist dies ein weiteres Indiz dafür, dass diese Lager reine Tötungsstätten waren. In ihrem 2010 erschienenen Buch über Sobibor präsentieren Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues und Carlo Mattogno eine alternative These:

Unter den durch diese drei Lager geschleusten Juden muss es zwangsläufig eine gewisse Anzahl Geisteskranke, Schwerkranke sowie

[232] H. H. Müller, H. Werkmeister, "Grubensicherheit der Dieselmotoren", in: *Glückauf*, 23. 8. 1930, S. 1145.

[233] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 236.

[234] Grafeneck, Pirna-Sonnenstein, Hartheim, Bernburg, Hadamar.

an ansteckenden Krankheiten Leidende gegeben haben. Vom nationalsozialistischen Standpunkt aus wäre es sinnlos gewesen, diese gemeinsam mit den anderen Juden in die Ostgebiete umzusiedeln. Deshalb wurden Männer mit einschlägiger Erfahrung in die Reinhardt-Lager geschickt, wo sie diese Kranken aus der Masse der Deportierten aussonderten und ihnen einen fragwürdigen "Gnadentod" bescherten.[235]

12.3. Belzec

Das Lager Belzec lag ca. einen Kilometer von der gleichnamigen Kleinstadt entfernt, in Galizien unweit der ukrainischen Grenze. Es war von Mitte März bis Ende November 1942 in Betrieb. In der Holocaust-Literatur werden für Belzec üblicherweise 600.000 Opfer geltend gemacht, doch aus dem erst 2001 entdeckten Höfle-Funkspruch[236] geht hervor, dass bis Ende 1942 insgesamt 434.508 Menschen in jenes Lager deportiert worden waren, was zugleich der Gesamtzahl der dorthin gelangten Häftlinge entspricht. Laut den Holocaust-Historikern haben weniger als zehn davon überlebt.

12.3.1. Die Schlüsselzeugen Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder

Wie bereits erwähnt wurden in den ersten Berichten über Belzec als Tötungsmethoden Starkstrom oder ungelöschter Kalk genannt (siehe Kapitel 5.4.). Solche Aussagen kehrt die orthodoxe Holocaust-Literatur geflissentlich unter den Teppich, doch die Behauptungen der beiden Schlüsselzeugen Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder sind nicht minder irrsinnig.

Gerstein, ein geistesgestörter SS-Mann, geriet im April 1945 in französische Kriegsgefangenschaft, wo er seinen berühmten "Bericht"[237] verfasste. Laut diesem waren 20 bis 25 Millionen Menschen vergast worden. In Belzec hatte die SS Gerstein zufolge 700 bis 800 Opfer in eine 25 Quadratmeter große Kammer gepfercht, was bedeutet, dass auf einem Quadratmeter 28 bis 32 Personen zu stehen kamen. In der Nähe der Gaskammer hatte Gerstein einen 35 bis 40 m hohen Berg aus Schuhen Ermordeter gesehen. Im Juli 1945 beging Gerstein im Gefängnis Selbstmord durch Erhängen; so lautet zumindest die offizielle Version.

---

235 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 330-345.
236 Siehe Kapitel 4.2.
237 Nürnberger Dokument PS-1553.

Zwei revisionistische Forscher, Henri Roques und Carlo Mattogno, haben den Gerstein-Bericht eingehend analysiert und seine völlige Wertlosigkeit als historische Quelle nachgewiesen.[238] Nichtsdestoweniger wird diese aberwitzige Zeugenaussage in der Holocaust-Literatur weiterhin unermüdlich zitiert.

Nicht besser ist es um den zweiten Belzec-Schlüsselzeugen bestellt, den polnischen Juden Rudolf Reder, der im August 1942 nach Belzec kam. Obwohl Jahrgang 1881 (d.h. damals 61 Jahre alt), wurde er seinen Aussagen nach als einziger von 5.000 Angehörigen seines Transports verschont und als Arbeitsjude beim Ausheben von Massengräbern eingesetzt. Die Totengräber wurden Tag für Tag einer Selektion unterzogen; wer zu erschöpft wirkte, wurde erschossen und durch einen anderen ersetzt. Reder war drei Monate lang in Belzec, was bedeutet, dass der 61-jährige 90 Selektionen überlebt haben muss. Die SS-Leute schildert er als "mitleidlose Monster, die mit sadistischer Wollust die entsetzlichsten Gräueltaten begingen". Eines Tages schickten die mitleidlosen Monster Reder gemeinsam mit einem SS-Mann auf Einkaufstour. Der SS-Mann schlief ein, und Reder konnte fliehen.[239] Die Zahl der Belzec-Opfer gab er gegenüber einem sowjetischen Staatsanwalt im September 1944 mit drei Millionen an.[240]

In dem 2011 erschienenen Sammelband *Neue Forschungen zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* versucht ein Achim Trunk, den Zeugen Reder zur "zuverlässigen Quelle" hochzustilisieren, weil er als Tatwaffe im Gegensatz zu Gerstein keinen Dieselmotor, sondern einen Benzinmotor nennt.[241] Dies stimmt zwar, doch leider "vergisst" Trunk, Reders Aussage zu zitieren. Vor dem polnischen Richter Jan Sehm hatte dieser am 29. Dezember 1945 Folgendes zu Protokoll gegeben:[242]

> *"Die Leichen, die sich in den Kammern befanden, zeigten keinerlei unnatürliche Färbung. Sie hatten das Aussehen lebender Menschen, meistens waren die Augen der Leichen offen. Die Luft in den Kammern war nach ihrer Öffnung rein, durchsichtig und geruchlos. Insbesondere spürte man dort keinen Rauch und keine Verbrennungs-*

---

238 Henri Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Leoni 1986. C. Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Monfalcone 1985.

239 Rudolf Reder, *Belżec,* Krakau 1946.

240 Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-149-99, S. 18.

241 G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. .34f.

242 Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, Warschau, OKBZN Krakau, 111, S. 4-4a; siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, *Belzec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten,* Hastings 2004, S. 43f.

gase vom Motor. Diese Gase wurden vom Motor direkt nach außen und nicht in die Kammern hinein geleitet."

Die Abgase des Benzinmotors wurden also ins Freie geleitet! Wozu war der Motor dann gut, und woran sind die Opfer gestorben?

12.3.2. Die archäologischen Untersuchungen auf dem ehemaligen Lagergelände (1997-1999)

Laut der offiziellen Belzec-Version wurden die Leichen der Opfer in Massengräbern beigesetzt, doch kurz nach dem Ende der Vergasungen, Mitte Dezember 1942, sollen die Deutschen damit begonnen haben, die Gräber zu öffnen und die 434.000 (früher sprach man von 600.000) Leichen zu verbrennen. Asche und Knochenreste sollen sie in die offenen Gräber geschüttet und diese dann wieder geschlossen haben. An die immensen Schwierigkeiten, welche die Verbrennung von 434.000 Leichen im Winter mit sich gebracht hätte, verschwenden die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker keinen Gedanken.

Von 1997 bis 1999 führte Andrzej Kola, Archäologieprofessor an der Universität Thorn, auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers forensische Untersuchungen durch, deren Ergebnisse anno 2000 auf polnisch und englisch veröffentlichte wurden.[243] Kola und sein Team nahmen mit einem 6 Meter langen Bohrer, der durch ein Zusatzstück auf 8 Meter verlängert werden sollte, insgesamt 2.227 Bohrungen vor und entnahmen jedem Bohrloch Bodenproben. In 236 Proben wurden menschliche Überreste vorgefunden, und es wurden auch einige unverbrannte Leichen entdeckt. Insgesamt ortete Kola 33 von ihm als "*Massengräber*" bezeichnete Gruben, die teils eine unregelmäßige Form aufwiesen und kunterbunt über das ganze Lager verstreut waren. Selbstverständlich hätte kein Lagerkommandant Massengräber dermaßen vernunftwidrig angelegt.

Das Gesamtvolumen der "Massengräber" belief sich auf 21.310 Kubikmeter. Setzt man ein Drittel Kinderleichen an, so kann ein Massengrab bei dichtestmöglicher Beschickung acht Leichen pro Kubikmeter fassen. Von dieser Höchstzahl geht Mattogno bei seiner Analyse des Kola-Berichts[244] aus. Theoretisch hätten die "Massengräber" dann (21.310 × 8 =) 170.480 Leichen fassen können. In diesem Fall kämen die Revisionisten natürlich nicht umhin, zuzugeben, dass Belzec ein

[243] Andrzej Kola, *Belzec. The Nazi Death Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Excavations*, Warschau/Washington 2000.

[244] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 242), Kapitel 4.

Vernichtungslager war, denn in einem Lager, das nur achteinhalb Monate in Betrieb war, konnten nie und nimmer so viele Menschen eines "natürlichen" Todes sterben. Andererseits hätte Belzec auch dann kein *reines* Vernichtungslager sein können, da dann immerhin (434.508 – 170.480 =) 264.018 Häftlinge das Lager lebend verlassen hätten.

Dem stehen folgende Fakten gegenüber:

– In 10 der 33 Gruben wurden Leichen vorgefunden, und zwar "in der Regel in den untersten Teilen". Die dickste Leichenschicht maß 75 cm, während die Gruben in der Regel 4 bis 5 m tief waren.
– In den restlichen 23 Gruben fand man lediglich kleine Mengen Menschenasche und Knochensplitter.
– Bereits am 11. April 1946 hatte eine polnische Untersuchungskommission festgehalten, dass die Bewohner der Gegend um Belzec das Lagergelände aufgegraben hatten in der Hoffnung, Wertsachen zu finden.[245] Dadurch stürzten die Trennwände zwischen den Gruben ein, und deren Volumen wurde vergrößert. Dies liefert auch eine Erklärung für die befremdliche Form vieler "Massengräber".

Das einzige forensisch vernünftige Vorgehen hätte natürlich darin bestanden, sämtliche Gruben zu öffnen, doch genau dies taten Kola und sein Team nicht. Sie griffen nur an jenen Stellen zur Schaufel, wo die Bohrungen das Vorhandensein von Gebäuderesten aufgezeigt hatten (schließlich wollten sie die beiden Gaskammergebäude finden). Der Grund hierfür ist offensichtlich: Die anhand der Bohrungen ermittelten menschlichen Überreste sind viel zu gering, um die These vom "reinen Vernichtungslager" zu stützen.

Dass überhaupt Leichen und Leichenreste vorgefunden wurden, war aus folgenden Gründen zu erwarten gewesen:

– Im Jahre 1940 bestand auf dem Gelände des späteren "Vernichtungslagers" (richtig: Durchgangslagers) Belzec ein äußerst unmenschlich geführtes Arbeitslager.[246]
– Im September 1942 kam es in einem überfüllten Deportationszug nach Belzec zu einer Massenpanik, die zum Tod von ca. 2.000 Insassen führte. Die Toten wurden in Belzec vergraben.[247]
– Während des Aufenthalts im Durchgangslager müssen dort zwangsläufig Häftlinge gestorben sein.

Obwohl sich "Euthanasie"-Maßnahmen in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" nicht dokumentarisch nachweisen lassen, spricht alles für ih-

---

245 A. Kola, aaO. (Anm. 243), S. 65.
246 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 242), S. 117ff.
247 Ebenda, S. 120f.

re Realität. Wenn man von der Hypothese ausgeht, dass 2% der 434.000 nach Belzec deportierten Juden dort der "Euthanasie" unterzogen wurden, entspräche dies bereits mehr als 8.000 Toten.

Mattogno meint, das Lager Belzec habe "mit Sicherheit mehrere tausend, möglicherweise sogar einige zehntausend" Menschenleben gefordert.[248] Eine solche Opferzahl ließe sich sehr gut mit den in den Gruben gefundenen menschlichen Überresten vereinbaren.

Abgerundet wird das Bild dadurch, dass es Kola nicht gelang, Überreste der beiden von den "Augenzeugen" geschilderten Vergasungsgebäude zu finden. Der englische Forscher Robin O'Neil, der sich zeitweise an den Ausgrabungen beteiligt hatte, räumt freimütig ein:[249]

> *"Wir fanden keine Spur der Vergasungsbaracken, weder aus der ersten noch aus der zweiten Phase des Aufbaus des Lagers."*

Ohne Vergasungsbaracken konnte aber in Belzec niemand vergast werden!

12.4. Sobibor

Zu Sobibor liegt seit 2010 eine über fünfhundertseitige Monographie von Graf, Kues und Mattogno vor.[30] Seitens der Verfechter des orthodoxen Holocaust-Bildes gibt es zu diesem Lager nur ein einziges ernstzunehmendes Werk, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor* von Jules Schelvis.[250]

12.4.1. Das offizielle Sobibor-Bild

Für Sobibor wurde jahrzehntelang eine Opferzahl von 250.000 behauptet, doch nach dem Bekanntwerden des Höfle-Funkspruchs, laut dem bis Ende 1942 insgesamt 101.370 Deportierte nach Sobibor gelangten, reduzierte J. Schelvis die Gesamtopferzahl auf 170.000.

Laut der offiziellen Version gab es in Sobibor drei Lagersektoren. In Sektor I lagen die Wohnbaracken der SS-Leute und der Arbeitsjuden sowie Werkstätten. In Sektor II mussten die Juden ihren Besitz abgeben und sich vollständig entkleiden, worauf sie eine 150 m lange stacheldrahtumrankte Allee durchschritten, die in den Sektor III mündete. Bei diesem handelte es sich um das "eigentliche Vernichtungslager" mit

---

248 Ebenda, S. 108.

249 Robin O'Neil, "Belzec – The forgotten Death Camp", in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28 (2) (1998-1999), S. 55.

250 Berlin 1998.

dem Gaskammergebäude und den Massengräbern. Bis Oktober 1942 sollen die (bis dahin ca. 80.000) Leichen vergraben worden sein. Von da an soll die SS die Leichen der neu Vergasten sofort auf Scheiterhaufen eingeäschert und parallel dazu die Massengräber geleert und die alten Leichen verbrannt haben.

Am 14. Oktober 1943 brach in Sobibor ein (dokumentarisch belegter) Aufstand aus, bei dem einigen hundert Juden die Flucht gelang. Bald darauf wurde das Lager geschlossen.

1947 entschied eine polnische Untersuchungskommission, dass es in Sobibor ein aus Zement gefertigtes Vergasungsgebäude mit "wahrscheinlich" fünf Kammern gegeben hatte, die insgesamt ca. 500 Menschen fassen konnten.[251] Dokumentarische oder materielle Beweise hierfür existierten ebenso wenig wie dementsprechende Zeugenaussagen. Die Kommission hatte dieses Gebäude in Anlehnung an den Gerstein-Bericht über Belzec erfunden, in dem ebenfalls ein in mehrere Kammern unterteiltes Vergasungsgebäude erwähnt wird, weil sie offenbar der Ansicht war, die von den Sobibor-Zeugen genannten Tötungsmethoden (Chlor bzw. eine mysteriöse schwarze Flüssigkeit) seien allzu einfältig. Auch das Gericht beim Sobibor-Prozess in Hagen ging von der Existenz eines solchen Bauwerks aus, das allerdings nicht fünf, sondern anfangs drei und später sechs Kammern aufgewiesen haben soll (siehe Kapitel 12.1.1.).

12.4.2. Die forensischen Untersuchungen auf dem Lagergelände (2000/2001)

In den Jahren 2000 und 2001 führte Prof. Kola in Sobibor forensische Untersuchungen durch, wobei er sich derselben Methode bediente wie in Belzec. Die Ergebnisse fasste er in einem Artikel zusammen,[252] der jedoch nicht die geringste Beachtung fand. Erst neun Jahre später wurde er von den Autoren der eingangs erwähnten revisionistischen Monographie[253] ins Deutsche und Englische übersetzt.

Kola ortete insgesamt sechs Massengräber mit einem Gesamtvolumen von 14.718 Kubikmetern. Dies hätte zur Beisetzung jener rund 80.000 Menschen, die bis Oktober 1942 ermordet worden sein sollen, ohne weiteres ausgereicht. Doch gilt es Folgendes zu berücksichtigen:

---

251 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Posen 1947, S. 52.

252 A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne byłego terenu obozu zagłady żydów w Sobiborze", in: *Prześłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 4 (21) 2001, S. 115-122.

253 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), Kapitel 4.

– Im Arbeitslager Treblinka I, unweit des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers Treblinka II, öffneten die Sowjets im August 1944 drei Massengräber mit einem Volumen von insgesamt 320 Kubikmetern, welche die Leichen von insgesamt 305 Leichen verstorbener Häftlinge enthielten.[254] Die Beschickungsdichte betrug also nicht einmal eine Leiche pro Kubikmeter. Nichts spricht dagegen, dass es in Sobibor ähnlich war.
– Wie in Belzec wurde auch in Sobibor das Lagergelände nach Kriegsende von Schatzsuchern aufgegraben. Laut dem ehemaligen Sobibor-Häftling T. Blatt waren diese Wühler "ungefähr zehn Jahre lang" aktiv.[255] Hierdurch wurde das Volumen des gestörten, als Massengräber ausgelegten Erdreichs natürlich vergrößert.
– Wie in Belzec unterließ es Kola auch in Sobibor, die Gräber zu öffnen. Der Grund kann wiederum nur darin gelegen haben, dass die bei den Bohrungen ermittelten menschlichen Überreste viel zu gering waren, um die These vom "reinen Vernichtungslager" zu stützen.
– Obwohl das "reine Todeslager" nur knapp vier Hektar groß war, gelang es Kola nicht, das Vergasungsgebäude zu finden (was angesichts der Tatsache, dass dieses 1947 von einer Kommission erfunden worden war, nicht sonderlich überrascht).

Im Oktober 2007 setzte ein neues Team, bestehend aus den israelischen Archäologen Isaac Gilead und Yoram Haimi sowie dem polnischen Archäologen Wojciech Mazurek, die wilde Jagd nach dem Vergasungsgebäude fort – vergeblich.[256] Da es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit ist, dass vier hochqualifizierte Fachleute, denen unbegrenzt viel Zeit und die modernsten technischen Hilfsmittel zur Verfügung stehen, auf einer Fläche von kaum vier Hektar die Überreste eines ca. 18 Meter langen und 9 Meter breiten Gebäudes nicht finden, lautet der einzige mögliche Schluss, dass es dieses Gebäude nicht gab und folglich niemand vergast werden konnte.

Anstelle des Gaskammergebäudes fand A. Kola im Gebiet, wo sich der Lagersektor III befunden haben soll, Überreste von Bauwerken, die kein Zeuge je erwähnt hat, darunter eine Baracke mit einem großen Kohlenlager. Vom revisionistischen Standpunkt aus lässt sich dieses Gebäude ohne weiteres als Entwesungskammer deuten, in der die Kleider der Deportierten vor ihrer Weiterfahrt nach Osten mit heißer Luft

[254] Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-115-11, S. 1-3.
[255] Richard Rashke, *Escape from Sobibor*, 1982, S. 345.
[256] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centers", *Present Pasts*, Band I, 2009.

von Ungeziefer befreit wurden. Ferner entdeckte Kola die Überreste einer 60 bis 80 Meter langen und sechs Meter breiten Holzbaracke, in der unzählige Gebrauchsgegenstände und Toilettenartikel (darunter Haarspangen) vorgefunden wurden. Diese Baracke stellt die Holocaust-Historiker vor unlösbare Probleme. Wie kommt es, dass ein so riesiges Gebäude von keinem Zeugen je erwähnt wurde? Woher stammten die Gebrauchsgegenstände? Den Häftlingen können sie nicht gehört haben, da diese den Todessektor III ja vollkommen nackt betreten mussten, und die Unterkünfte der SS-Männer lagen im Sektor I – ganz abgesehen davon, dass sie schwerlich Haarspangen benötigten. In die revisionistische These vom Durchgangslager fügt sich dieses Gebäude hingegen problemlos ein.

12.5. Treblinka

Im dritten Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt", Treblinka, sollen von Ende Juli 1942 bis August 1943 laut der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* 870.000 Juden vergast worden sein.[257] Anfang März 1943 (also fünf Monate später als in Sobibor und zweieinhalb Monate später als in Belzec!) soll die SS mit dem Öffnen der Massengräber und dem Verbrennen der Leichen begonnen haben.

Im Gegensatz zu Belzec und Sobibor wurden in Treblinka bisher keine detaillierten archäologischen Untersuchungen vorgenommen bzw. veröffentlicht. Allerdings hatte der polnische Richter Z. Łukaszkiewicz im November 1945 auf dem Lagergelände einige Grabungen durchgeführt, bei denen aber nur eine geringe Zahl menschlicher Überreste vorgefunden wurde.[258]

Auf die radikalen technischen Unmöglichkeiten der offiziellen Treblinka-Version haben insbesondere Udo Walendy,[259] Arnulf Neumaier[260] und Carlo Mattogno[261] hingewiesen. Wir begnügen uns hier damit, zwei besonders grelle Absurditäten hervorzuheben:

---

257 E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.) aaO. (Anm. 230), S. 1430.

258 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 158), Kapitel III.

259 Udo Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka", in: *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 44, Vlotho 1990.

260 Arnulf Neumaier, "Der Treblinka-Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 347-374.

261 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 158), Kapitel IV.

12.5.1. Der überflüssige Dieselmotor

Laut dem Urteil des Schwurgerichts Düsseldorf vom 3. September 1965 maßen die Gaskammern der ersten Tötungsanlage von Treblinka jeweils 4 m × 4 m × 2,60 m, insgesamt also 16 Quadratmeter bzw. 41,6 Kubikmeter, und konnten jeweils 200 bis 350 Menschen fassen. (Demnach hatten nach diesen famosen Juristen bis zu 22 Personen auf einem Quadratmeter Platz!) Die Gaskammern der zweiten Tötungsanlage waren gemäß demselben Gericht 8 m × 4 m × 2 m, also 32 Quadratmeter bzw. 64 Kubikmeter groß und fassten je 400 bis 700 Opfer (also ebenfalls bis zu 22 pro Quadratmeter!).[262] Wir gehen bei den folgenden Berechnungen von der theoretisch möglichen Höchstzahl von 10 Menschen pro Quadratmeter aus, und nehmen an, dass keine Frischluft in die Kammern gelangen konnte.[263] Wie lange hätte es dann gedauert, bis die Opfer die verfügbare Atemluft aufgebraucht hätten und an Sauerstoffmangel gestorben wären?

Die Zeit, während der ein Aufenthalt in einem Luftschutzbunker oder einem sonstigen abgedichteten Raum möglich ist, lässt sich nach folgender Formel berechnen:

$$t = v/(20 \cdot p) \cdot (10 - 0{,}4) = 0{,}48 \cdot v/p$$

Hierbei steht t für die Zeit, v für das Volumen und p für die Anzahl der Personen. Die Zahl 20 bezeichnet die von einer Person in einer Stunde ausgeatmeten Liter Kohlendioxid, und der Wert 0,4 bezieht sich auf die pro Kubikmeter Luft vorhandenen Liter Kohlendioxid. Schließlich steht die Zahl 10 für die höchstmögliche zulässige Konzentration von Kohlendioxid (Liter pro Kubikmeter) im Raum.

Ein Erwachsener atmet normalerweise 4% Kohlendioxid aus. Dieses Gas ist zwar nicht giftig, führt jedoch oberhalb einer gewissen Konzentration zum Erstickungstod. Ein stehender Erwachsener atmet im Schnitt 8 Liter Luft pro Minute ein und verbrennt dabei 0,360 Liter Sauerstoff; bei heftigem Atmen steigt sein Sauerstoffverbrauch auf 0,65 Liter pro Minute an, und die im gleichen Zeitraum eingeatmete Luft wächst auf 14 Liter an. Experten zufolge werden beim Atmen auf 5 Teile Sauerstoff 4 Teile Kohlendioxid produziert.[264] Demnach erzeugt der

---

262 A. Rückerl, aaO. (Anm. 151), S. 226.

263 Die Kammern mussten, falls Motorenabgase in sie geleitet wurden, Öffnungen haben, um die Bildung eines Überdrucks zu verhindern. Daher konnten sie nicht hermetisch abgeschlossen sein – auch wenn Zeugen dies bisweilen behauptet haben.

264 Alle Daten aus F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, S. 26ff., 29.

Mensch bei ruhigem Atmen (0,36 · 4/5=) 0,288 Liter und bei heftigem Atmen (0,65 · 4/5=) 0,520 Liter Kohlendioxid pro Minute.

Zwei Spezialisten schreiben:[265]

> *"Von 8-10%, entsprechend 144 bis 180 mg pro Liter an, tritt schnell Bewußtlosigkeit ein, und der Tod erfolgt durch Atemstillstand."*

Somit führt eine Kohlendioxidkonzentration von 10% innerhalb weniger Minuten zum Tode, zumal parallel auch der Sauerstoffgehalt der Luft auf 8,5% abgesunken ist. Setzt man einen Kinderanteil von einem Drittel unter den hypothetischen Gaskammer-Insassen und das Durchschnittsgewicht der Opfer mit 55 kg an (ca. 55 Liter), und geht man davon aus, dass die Furcht und der Stress bei den Eingeschlossenen zu einem beschleunigten Atemtempo führt, so kann man von einem durchschnittlichen Kohlendioxidvolumen von 0,300 Liter pro Person (0,400 Liter pro Erwachsenen und entsprechend weniger pro Kind) ausgehen. Dies ergibt folgendes Bild:

Vergasungsanlage 1:

Das von den 160 Opfern eingenommene Volumen betrug (160 × 55) ÷ 1000 =) 8,8 m^3; somit waren (41,6 – 8,8 =) 32,8 m^3 Luft verfügbar. In einer Minute produzierten die Opfer (160 × 0,3 =) ca. 48 Liter oder 0,048 m^3 Kohlendioxid. Die tödliche Konzentration liegt bei 10% Kohlendioxid, was (32,8 × 0,1 =) 3,28 m^3 oder 3.280 Litern entspricht. Sie kam somit in (3.280 ÷ 48 =) ca. 68 Minuten zustande.

Vergasungsanlage 2:

Die Anzahl der Opfer pro Gaskammer beträgt (32 × 10 =) 320. Das von den Körpern der 320 Opfer eingenommene Volumen betrug (320 × 55 ÷ 1000 =) 17,6 m^3; somit war ein freies Volumen von (64 – 17,6 =) 46,4 m^3 verfügbar. In einer Minute produzierten die Opfer (320 × 0,3 =) ca. 96 Liter oder 0,096 m^3 Kohlendioxid. Die tödliche Konzentration von 10% Kohlendioxid, nämlich (46,4 × 0,1 =) 4,64 m^3 oder 4.640 Liter, wurde demnach in (4.640 ÷ 96 =) ca. 48 Minuten erreicht.

Resümieren wir: In den Kammern des ersten Vergasungsgebäudes wären die Opfer nach 68 Minuten, in jenen des zweiten Gebäudes nach 48 Minuten erstickt. Ironischerweise wäre ihr Leben durch das Hineinleiten von Abgasen eines leerlaufenden Dieselmotors nicht etwa verkürzt, sondern verlängert worden, weil diese Abgase nur wenig Kohlenmono-

[265] Ebenda, S. 219.

xid, aber ca. 16% Sauerstoff enthalten, was zum Überleben ausreicht. Doch selbst wenn man den Motor manipuliert hätte, um einen niedrigeren Sauerstoffanteil zu erzielen, wäre das Ergebnis kaum besser gewesen. In einem britischen Tierversuch stellte sich nämlich heraus, dass es selbst unter den denkbar ungünstigsten Bedingungen viele Stunden dauerte, bis alle Versuchstiere starben.[266]

Es wäre daher in jedem Fall einfacher gewesen, die Leute schlicht zu ersticken, als sie mit Dieselabgasen zu vergiften. Wozu war der Dieselmotor also gut?

12.5.2. Holzbedarf und Verbrennungsasche

Bei seiner Berechnung des zur Verbrennung von 870.000 Leichen erforderlichen Holzbedarfs setzt Mattogno für einen Leichnam ein Durchschnittsgewicht von 45 kg an, da die Opfer zunächst vergraben worden sein sollen und in den Gräbern naturgemäß dehydriert wären. Gestützt auf von ihm selbst durchgeführte Verbrennungsexperimente ging er in seinem von ihm gemeinsam mit Graf verfassten Buch über Treblinka von einem Holzbedarf von 160 kg für die Verbrennung von 45 kg organischer Substanz aus.[267] Bei diesen Versuchen verwendete er Trockenholz.

Zur Einäscherung von 870.000 Leichen hätte man unter diesen Umständen 139.200 Tonnen Holz benötigt. Laut dem ehemaligen Treblinka-Häftling Richard Glazar waren im Lager aber lediglich 25 Holzfäller tätig.[268] Da die Verbrennungsaktion 122 Tage gedauert haben soll, hätten diese 25 Mann tagtäglich ca. 1.140 Tonnen Holz besorgen müssen, wozu sie zuerst die Bäume fällen, zersägen und ins Lager hätten schaffen müssen! Die abgeholzte Waldfläche hätte ungefähr 2,7 Quadratkilometer eingenommen, aber die im Mai und November 1944 über Treblinka hergestellten Luftaufnahmen lassen am nördlichen und östlichen Rand des Lagers dichten Wald erkennen; auf dem Lagergelände selbst war mindestens ein Hektar bewaldet.[269] Woher kam also das Brennholz?

Die 870.000 Leichen hätten knapp 2.000 Tonnen Asche hinterlassen, wozu noch ungefähr 11.000 Tonnen Holzasche gekommen wären. In

---

266 R.E. Pattle, H. Stretch, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair, J.A.G. Edginton, "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions," *British Journal of Industrial Medicine*, Jg. 14 (1957), S. 47-55.

267 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 158), Kapitel IV, 12.

268 Richard Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Frankfurt 1992, S. 126.

269 U. Walendy, *Der Fall Treblinka*, aaO., S. 32,

dieser Asche wären Millionen Fragmente unverbrannter Knochenteile zurückgeblieben. Hätten die Sowjets oder die Polen auch nur einen Teil dieser Aschenmenge und dieser menschlichen Überreste vorgefunden, hätten sie sogleich eine internationale Expertenkommission eingeladen, so wie es die Deutschen 1943 nach der Entdeckung der Massengräber von Katyn und Winnitza getan hatten. Nichts dergleichen geschah.

Nachdem einige antirevisionistische Autoren Mattognos Berechnungsgrundlage kritisiert hatten, überprüfte er diese, wobei er alle relevanten Faktoren berücksichtigte: Das Durchschnittsgewicht der Deportierten, den Prozentsatz der Kinder unter den hypothetischen Opfern, den Zustand der (größtenteils mageren und in Zersetzung begriffenen) Leichen. Zu einer radikalen Revision seiner ursprünglichen These zwang ihn vor allem der Umstand, dass das Brennholz in den "östlichen Vernichtungslagern" nicht von außen herbeigeschafft, sondern von Holzfällerkommandos aus den nahen Wäldern gewonnen worden sein soll und grünes Holz einen sehr viel geringeren Brennwert besitzt als trockenes. Aufgrund dieser Fakten ging Mattogno in dem zusammen mit Graf und Kues verfassten Buch über Sobibor von einem wesentlich höheren durchschnittlichen Holzbedarf von 300 kg für die Verbrennung einer Leiche aus.[270] Dies bedeutet, dass die oben genannten Werte realistischerweise fast um das Zweifache erhöht werden müssen!

13. Die Gaswagen

Unter anderem als Vergeltung für die von deutscher Seite erfolgte Enthüllung des Massakers an polnischen Offizieren in Katyn führten die Sowjets im Juli 1943 in Krasnodar und im Dezember 1943 in Charkow Schauprozesse gegen sowjetische Kollaborateure und deutsche Soldaten durch, denen vorgeworfen wurde, Menschen in Gaswagen ermordet zu haben. Somit waren die seit Ende 1941 kursierenden Gerüchte über den Einsatz von Gaswagen zur Menschentötung juristisch abgesegnet. Laut den Holocaust-Historikern wurden solche Fahrzeuge außer an der Ostfront auch in Serbien sowie in dem nordwestlich von Lodz gelegenen "Vernichtungslager" Chelmno eingesetzt.

In dem 2011 erschienenen Sammelband *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* wird die Gesamtzahl der in

[270] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 166-189.

Gaswagen umgebrachten Juden auf S. 9 mit 700.000[271] und auf S. 24 mit 500.000[272] angegeben. Von diesem sollen 250.000 in der UdSSR[272] und 152.477 in Chelmno[273] den Tod gefunden haben; wo die restlichen knapp 100.000 bis knapp 300.000 Gaswagen-Opfer zu verzeichnen waren, geruhen die Autoren des Sammelbandes ihren Lesern nicht mitzuteilen. Der Grund für diese im Vergleich zu der traditionellen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung stark überhöhten Zahlen liegt auf der Hand: Die behaupteten Massentötungen in stationären Gaskammern werden von den Revisionisten nicht nur mit historischen, sondern auch mit technischen Argumenten in Frage gestellt. Andererseits ist es unbestreitbar möglich, Menschen im Kastenaufbau eines Wagens durch ins Innere geleitete Motorabgase zu töten, so dass sich die Gaswagengeschichte rein technisch nicht widerlegen lässt. Deshalb haben die an der Aufrechterhaltung der Vergasungslüge interessierten Kreise alles Interesse daran, den Anteil der "Gaswagenopfer" an den "Vergasungsopfern" möglichst hoch zu gewichten.

Wie Ingrid Weckert,[274] Pierre Marais[275] und Santiago Alvarez[276] dargelegt haben, sieht die Beweislage wie folgt aus:

– Es wurde niemals ein solches Fahrzeug vorgefunden.
– Technische Pläne für den Bau solcher Fahrzeuge gibt es ebenso wenig wie Fotos.[277]
– Die Zeugenangaben über Aussehen, Größe, Funktionsweise und Eigenschaften der angeblichen Gaswagen sind in kaum überbietbarer Weise widersprüchlich und technisch oft völlig unsinnig.
– Als dokumentarische Belege werden im Wesentlichen zwei Dokumente präsentiert, die sich leicht als groteske Fälschungen nachweisen lassen.

Das erste dieser beiden Dokumente ist ein angeblicher Brief des RSHA an die Autofirma Gaubschat. Das Schreiben beginnt wie folgt:[278]

---

271 G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 9.
272 Ebenda, S. 24 (Fußnote 4).
273 Ebenda, S. 183.
274 Ingrid Weckert, "Die Gaswagen. Eine kritische Würdigung der Beweislage", in E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 169-191.
275 Pierre Marais, *Les camions à gas en question*, Paris 1994.
276 Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans*, Washington, DC, 2011.
277 Gerald Fleming lichtet in seinem Buch *Hitler und die Endlösung* (Wiesbaden/München 1982) das Bild eines angeblichen Gaswagens ab. Doch hat der (antirevisionistische) Forscher Jerzy Halberstadt darauf hingewiesen, dass das betreffende Fahrzeug Ende 1945 auf einem Fabrikgelände in der Stadt Kolo vorgefunden und von einer polnischen Untersuchungskommission als Möbelwagen identifiziert worden war. Vormals http://dss.ucsd.edu/-lzamosc/chelm00htm, aber jetzt entfernt.
278 Bundesarchiv Koblenz, R 58/871.

> *"Berlin, den 5. Juni 1942.*
> *Einzigste Ausfertigung.*
> *Betrifft: Technische Abänderungen an den im Betrieb eingesetzten und an den sich in Herstellung befindlichen Spezialwagen.*
> *Seit Dezember 1941 wurden beispielsweise mit 3 eingesetzten Wagen 97.000 verarbeitet, ohne dass Mängel an den Fahrzeugen auftraten."*

Ebenso wenig wie das Wort "einzigst" in der deutschen Sprache existiert, beginnt kein halbwegs normaler Mensch einen Brief mit "beispielsweise". Und was, bitteschön, wurde da "verarbeitet"?

Obwohl laut diesem merkwürdigen Brief an den Fahrzeugen keine Mängel aufgetreten waren, wird anschließend eine Reihe technischer Verbesserungen vorgeschlagen, darunter als erste folgende:

> *"Um ein schnelles Einströmen des CO unter Vermeidung von Überdruck zu ermöglichen, sind an der oberen Rückwand zwei offene Schlitze von 10 x 1 cm an lichter Seite anzubringen. Dieselben sind mit leicht beweglichen Scharnierklappen zu versehen, damit ein Ausgleich des evtl. eintretenden Überdruckes selbsttätig erfolgt."*

Dies kann nur bedeuten, dass die Wagen bisher nicht mit solchen Schlitzen versehen waren. Doch pumpt man Abgase in einen geschlossenen Kastenaufbau, setzt der Motor entweder bald aus, oder der Kastenaufbau hält dem Druck nicht stand und bricht auseinander. In beiden Fällen hätte man in diesen Wagen nicht einmal 97 Menschen vergasen können, geschweige denn 97.000.

Nicht minder lächerlich ist das zweite "Beweisstück", ein Brief, den ein SS-Untersturmführer Becker im Mai 1942 an Obersturmbannführer Walter Rauff, den Leiter der Abteilung II D (technische Fragen) im RSHA geschrieben haben soll.[279] Gleich zu Beginn wird dort erwähnt, dass die Gaswagen nur bei trockenem Wetter fahren können und bei Regen sofort ausfallen. (Die Deutschen haben also die einzigen Automobile der Geschichte, die bei Regen nicht einsatzfähig waren, ausgerechnet an die Ostfront geschickt!) Des Weiteren schildert der Verfasser des Briefes, wie er andere Deutsche bestechen musste, um die benötigten Ersatzteile für diese Wagen zu bekommen! Dass in dem Schreiben ausdrücklich vom "Vergasen" die Rede ist, steht übrigens in krassem Widerspruch zur These, dass sich die SS in Dokumenten über die Judenvernichtung stets einer Tarnsprache bedient habe.

---

[279] PS-501.

Mit den Gaswagen verabschiedet sich auch das "Vernichtungslager Chelmno", in dem die Tötungen ausschließlich in solchen Fahrzeugen erfolgt sein sollen, aus der realen Geschichte. Über dieses Lager hat Carlo Mattogno eine Studie verfasst.[280] Unter anderem wird dort auf archäologische Untersuchungen hingewiesen, die 1986 und 1987 auf dem ehemaligen Lagergelände durchgeführt wurden, deren Ergebnisse jedoch nicht publik gemacht wurden, weil sie das Bild vom "Vernichtungslager" in keiner Hinsicht stützten. Des Weiteren liefert Mattogno den Beweis dafür, dass auch Chelmno wie die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt" als Durchgangslager diente.

14. Die Judenerschießungen an der Ostfront

14.1. Die Einsatzgruppen

Nach dem Beginn des Ostfeldzugs wurden vier Einsatzgruppen gebildet, deren Hauptaufgabe in der Bekämpfung der hinter der Front operierenden Partisanen bestand. Folgen wir der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, so töteten die Einsatzgruppen in den besetzten sowjetischen Territorien allein bis zum Frühling 1943 1,25 Millionen Juden.[281] Eine noch weit höhere Zahl – 2,2 Millionen – nennen Krausnick und Wilhelm in einem als Standardwerk zu diesem Thema geltenden Buch.[282] Neben den Einsatzgruppen sollen auch die Wehrmacht, die SS, die Polizeieinheiten sowie die mit den Deutschen verbündeten Rumänen an der Ostfront viele hunderttausend Juden umgebracht haben, so dass die Gesamtzahl der sowjetjüdischen Opfer nach der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion zwischen knapp zwei und knapp drei Millionen liegt.

Zum Beweis für diesen behaupteten gigantischen Massenmord verweisen die Holocaust-Historiker auf die sogenannten "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR", welche die Einsatzgruppen dem RSHA in Berlin zustellten und in denen zahlreiche Massaker mit manchmal fünfstelligen Opferzahlen geschildert werden. Die Berichte umfassen insgesamt 2.900 maschinengeschriebene Seiten; jeder davon wurde in einer Mindestauf-

[280] C. Mattogno, *Chełmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*, Uckfield 2014.
[281] E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.) aaO. (Anm. 230), S. 397.
[282] H. Krausnick, H. H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, Stuttgart 1981, S. 621.

lage von 30 Exemplaren verbreitet.[283] Dass die Deutschen dermaßen belastende Dokumente massiv verbreitet haben sollen, verwundert in höchstem Grade.

14.2. Babi Jar

In den Ereignismeldungen wird auch die Liquidierung von 33.711 Juden bei Kiew erwähnt.[284] In Babi Jar unweit der ukrainischen Hauptstadt sollen die Deutschen am 29. September 1941 zur Vergeltung für Sprengstoffanschläge der Widerstandsbewegung alle in der Stadt verbliebenen Juden umgebracht haben. Von den Zeugen wurden folgende Tötungsmethoden genannt: Erschießen mit Gewehren, Erschießen mit Maschinengewehren, Erstechen mit Bajonetten, Begraben bei lebendigem Leib, Injektionen, Minen, Handgranaten, Felsbrocken, Gaswagen, Zerquetschen mit Panzern, Ertränken im Dnjepr. Die Zahl der Opfer belief sich nach den Zeugenaussagen auf bis zu 300.000.[285] Im September 1943, als die Rote Armee bedrohlich nahe an Kiew herangerückt war, sollen die Leichen ausgegraben und spurlos verbrannt worden sein. Am 28. September soll diese Arbeit abgeschlossen gewesen sein. Doch zwei Tage zuvor wurde Babi Jar von der Luftwaffe fotografiert. Das betreffende Bild lässt nichts von dem erkennen, was die Zeugen gesehen haben wollen – keine Gräber, keine Scheiterhaufen, keine Menschenansammlungen, keine Fahrzeuge.[286]

Somit ist das Massaker von Babi Jar – zumindest in den behaupteten Dimensionen – als Schwindel entlarvt. Kein anderer den Deutschen vorgeworfene Massenmord an der Ostfront soll so viele Opfer gefordert haben; kein anderer wurde propagandistisch so massiv ausgeschlachtet. Unter diesen Umständen sind die gesamten Einsatzgruppenberichte von Anfang an suspekt.

14.3. Das Fehlen materieller Spuren

Ein zwingendes Argument gegen den behaupteten Umfang der Judenerschießungen im Osten ist vor allem das Fehlen materieller Spuren.

[283] Ebenda, S. 655.
[284] Ereignismeldung 106 vom 7. Oktober 1941. Nürnberger Dokument R-102.
[285] Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Jar. Kritische Fragen und Anmerkungen", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 375-399.
[286] John Ball, "Luftbildbeweise", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 238f.

Nachdem die Deutschen in Katyn die Leichen von 4.143 von den Sowjets erschossenen polnischen Offizieren gefunden hatten, beriefen sie eine internationale Kommission ein und erstellten eine ausführliche Dokumentation.[287] Dasselbe taten sie, nachdem sie im ukrainischen Winnitza die sterblichen Überreste von 9.432 Ukrainern entdeckt hatten, die vor dem Krieg vom NKWD ermordet worden waren.[288] Berichte über entsprechend große Massengräber mit Opfern der Deutschen wurden von den Sowjets niemals vorgelegt, obwohl sie durchaus Ausgrabungen durchführten und forensische Gutachten erstellten. Im Konzentrationslager Salaspils bei Riga wurden beispielsweise 574 Leichen exhumiert,[289] was die Sowjetpropagandisten allerdings nicht daran hinderte, zu behaupten, dort seien 101.000 Menschen ermordet worden.[290] Heutige Salaspils-Spezialisten wie der Lette Hinrihs Strods und die Deutschen A. Angrick und P. Klein geben die Zahl der im Lager Umgekommenen mit 2.000 bis 3.000 an.[291] Falls dies stimmt, hatten die Sowjets die Opferzahl um das dreiunddreißig- bis fünfzigfache übertrieben!

14.4. Die mythische "Aktion 1005"

Das Fehlen riesiger Massengräber mit den Leichen ermordeter Juden erklären die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker damit, dass Himmler dem SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel den Auftrag erteilt habe, sämtliche Massengräber im Osten zu öffnen und die Leichen zu verbrennen. Diese Operation soll den Namen "Aktion 1005" getragen haben.[292] In der Tat hat Blobel in amerikanischer Gefangenschaft zwei entsprechende Geständnisse abgelegt.[293] Mit welchen Mitteln solche Geständnisse erzwungen wurden, haben wir bereits gesehen (siehe Kapitel 7.2.).

In der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[294] findet sich eine Karte des Gebietes, auf dem sich die "Aktion 1005" zugetragen haben soll. Es misst in West-Ost-Richtung 1.300 km und in Nord-Süd-Richtung 1.500 km! Auf diesem gigantischen Territorium sollen Blobel und seine Männer

---

287 Auswärtiges Amt, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.
288 Auswärtiges Amt, *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winnitza*, Berlin 1944.
289 Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-93-21, S. 15-18.
290 *Wikipedia*-Eintrag zu "Salaspils", russische Fassung.
291 Ebd., deutsche Fassung.
292 Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 158), Kapitel VII, 4.
293 NO-3842. NO-3947.
294 E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.) aaO. (Anm. 230), S. 10.

also unzählige Massengräber geöffnet und die Leichen von knapp zwei bis knapp drei Millionen Juden beseitigt haben – und dies binnen kurzer Zeit und ohne dokumentarische oder materielle Spuren zu hinterlassen! Man muss schon ein orthodoxer Holocaust-Historiker sein, um diesen Unsinn zu glauben. Selbst wenn den Blobel-Leuten ein solches Kunststück gelungen wäre, hätten die Sowjets die ehemaligen Massengräber ohne weiteres anhand von Luftaufnahmen lokalisieren können, und an den Tatorten hätten sie Myriaden von Knochenresten sowie gewaltige Mengen von Holz- und Verbrennungsasche vorgefunden – ganz abgesehen von den abgeholzten Waldflächen in der Nähe der Gräber. Dass die ganze Geschichte von der "Aktion 1005" ausschließlich auf "Augenzeugenberichten" und "Tätergeständnisse" sowie auf Gerichtsakten fußt, bei denen solche Zeugenaussagen und Geständnisse das einzige Beweismaterial bildeten, geht aus dem anno 2008 erschienenen Buch eines Jens Hoffmann eindeutig hervor.[295]

14.5. Greise und Kinder in den Ghettos der besetzten Ostgebiete

Mangels beweiskräftiger Dokumente enthalten wir uns jeglicher Spekulationen über die Zahl der an der Ostfront erschossenen Juden und begnügen uns damit, anhand einiger Beispiele nachzuweisen, dass die Deutschen auch dort keine Politik der systematischen Judenvernichtung betrieben haben:

– Am 5. Juni 1942 lebten im Ghetto von Brest (Weißrussland) ungefähr 9.000 Juden, darunter 932 Menschen von über 65 Jahren (der älteste war 92 Jahre alt) sowie mehr als 500 Kinder von unter 16 Jahren.[296]
– In einem unbekannten Monat des Jahres 1943 hielten sich im Ghetto von Minsk (Weißrussland) 225 Kinder von unter 16 Jahren sowie einige Menschen von bis zu 86 Jahren auf.[297]
– Ende Mai 1942 lebten im Ghetto von Wilna (Litauen) viele alte Menschen, darunter die 1852 geborene Chana Stamleriene, ferner 3.693 Kinder von unter 16 Jahren.[298] Laut einem Holocaust-Sammel-

[295] Jens Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." 'Aktion 1005.' Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*, Hamburg 2008.
[296] Raisa Tschernoglasova, *Трагедия евреев Белоруси в 1941-1944 годах* (Die Tragödie der Juden Weißrusslands in den Jahren 1941-1944); Minsk 1997, S. 274f.
[297] *Judenfrei! Свободно от евреев*, Minsk 1999, S. 289ff.
[298] *Vilnius Ghetto. List of prisoners*, Band 1, Vilnius 1996.

band wurden "im ersten Jahr der Existenz des Ghettos über 20 Schulen gegründet. Im Oktober 1942 gingen zwischen 1.500 und 1.800 Kinder an diese Schulen, und im April 1943 wurde der Unterricht obligatorisch".[299]

– Im Sommer und Herbst 1944 wurden zahlreiche Juden aus Lettland und Litauen ins KL Stutthof östlich von Danzig überstellt.[300] Am 26. Juli 1944 trafen 1.983 meist litauische Juden in Stutthof ein. 850 von ihnen zählten weniger als 15 Jahre,[301] was bedeutet, dass die ältesten von ihnen 12 Jahre alt gewesen waren, als die Deutschen Litauen im Sommer 1941 eroberten.

15. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer

15.1. Die Ausgangslage

Als "jüdische Opfer der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgung" definieren wir:

– Alle von den Deutschen oder ihren Helfern getöteten Juden;
– Alle in Konzentrations-, Arbeits- und Durchgangslagern sowie bei Überstellungen umgekommenen Juden, unabhängig von ihrer Todesursache.

Hingegen stufen wir Juden, deren Tod nichts mit ihrer Abstammung oder Religion zu tun hatte – z.B. im Kampf gefallene jüdische Partisanen oder Soldaten der Alliierten oder bei der Beschießung oder Belagerung von Städten umgekommene jüdische Zivilisten – ebenso wenig als "Opfer der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgung" ein wie Juden, die von den Sowjets angesichts des deutschen Vormarsches nach Osten evakuiert wurden und während der Evakuierung oder an ihren Bestimmungsorten starben. Im Gegensatz zu uns rechnet der 1991 erschienene Sammelband *Dimension des Völkermords*[302] auch diese Kategorien von Juden zu den "Holocaust-Opfern".

---

299 J. Glatstein, I. Knox, S. Marghoses (Hg)., *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, New York 1968, S. 90ff.

300 Siehe hierzu Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Uckfield 2016.

301 Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IIC-3.

302 Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Berlin 1991.

Einen Grenzfall stellen die Ghettos dar, in denen nach den Berechnungen des schwedischen Forschers Thomas Kues einige hunderttausende Juden starben.[303] Da ein erheblicher Teil dieser Menschen auch unter normalen Umständen den Tod gefunden hätte, geht es nicht an, sie pauschal als "Opfer des Nationalsozialismus" einzustufen, doch trugen die mangelhafte Ernährung sowie die Überfüllung der Ghettos, die zwangsläufig zum Ausbruch von Epidemien führten, natürlich zu der hohen Sterblichkeit bei.

Ein oberflächlicher Beobachter würde vielleicht annehmen, die Opferzahl ließe sich einfach durch einen Vergleich der jüdischen Vor- und Nachkriegsbevölkerung in den während des Krieges vom Deutschen Reich kontrollierten Ländern ermitteln, doch wäre dies aus zwei Gründen fehlerhaft:

Erstens würde hierbei die unmittelbar nach dem Krieg einsetzende Massenauswanderung europäischer Juden nach Übersee (Palästina, USA, Lateinamerika etc.) nicht berücksichtigt. Eine Vorstellung vom Ausmaß dieser Emigration vermittelt ein im Jahre 1978 in den USA erschienener Zeitungsartikel, in dem Folgendes zu lesen war:[304]

> *"Einst lebten die Steinbergs in einem kleinen jüdischen Dorf in Polen. Das war vor Hitlers Todeslagern. Nun hat sich eine mächtige Gruppe von über 200 Überlebenden und ihren Nachfahren hier gefunden, um gemeinsam an einer speziellen viertägigen Feier teilzunehmen.* […] *Verwandte kamen am Donnerstag aus Kanada, Frankreich, England, Argentinien, Kolumbien, Israel und aus wenigstens 13 Städten der USA."*

Zweitens trüge eine solche Berechnungsgrundlage der Tatsache nicht Rechnung, dass eine außerordentlich große Zahl sowjetischer und osteuropäischer Juden nach 1945 aus den Statistiken verschwand. Die Umwälzungen des Krieges beschleunigten die Assimilierung der Ostjuden drastisch; ein rasch wachsender Teil von ihnen übte ihre Religion nicht mehr aus und unterschied sich in Bezug auf Kleidung, Haartracht etc. nicht mehr von ihrer Umwelt. Bei sowjetischen Volkszählungen konnte jedermann die Nationalität, der er sich zugehörig fühlte, selbst wählen, so dass sich viele Juden als "Russen", "Ukrainer" etc. registrieren ließen. Wie groß die Anzahl dieser aus den Statistiken verschwundenen Juden ist, lässt sich nicht in Erfahrung bringen. Allein schon aus

---

303 Mitteilung von T. Kues an den Verfasser. Kues stützt sich hier auf eine im Entstehen begriffene Studie.

304 *State Time*, Baton Rouge (Louisiana), 24. November 1978, zitiert nach S. Thion, aaO. (Anm. 186), S. 325f.

diesem Grund ist es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer auch nur annähernd zu ermitteln. Wie wir bald sehen werden, gibt es hierfür noch andere Gründe.

15.2. Die Sechsmillionenzahl

Die Zahl von sechs Millionen jüdischen Opfern beruht zunächst einmal auf den Aussagen zweier Nationalsozialisten der mittleren Garnitur, Dieter Wisliceny und Wilhelm Höttl. Wisliceny, ehemaliger Gestapo-Chef von Pressburg (Bratislava), legte sein Geständnis zunächst beim Internationalen Militärtribunal in Nürnberg und dann in tschechischer Haft ab. Da solche Geständnisse mit allen möglichen Mitteln, darunter Folter, erpresst werden konnten, ist ihr Wert natürlich gleich null. Wilhelm Höttl, ehemaliger Mitarbeiter Adolf Eichmanns in der Abteilung für Judenfragen im RSHA, wollte die Sechsmillionenzahl angeblich von Eichmann gehört haben.[305] Letzterer war damals unauffindbar, und Höttl nutzte die Chance, sich bei den Siegern in ein günstiges Licht zu setzen, indem er die NS-Regierung möglichst schwer belastete. Dies wurde ihm honoriert: Er kam nie auf die Anklagebank. Eichmann wurde 1960 von israelischen Agenten aus seinem argentinischen Exil entführt und 1962 nach einem Schauprozess, bei dem er bestritt, Höttl gegenüber jemals eine solche Zahl genannt zu haben,[306] hingerichtet.

Gehen wir in den Mai 1942 zurück, so erfahren wir verwundert, dass Nahum Goldmann, späterer Präsident des Jüdischen Weltkongresses, damals verkündete, von den "acht Millionen Juden in Hitlers Herrschaftsbereich" – eine stark übertriebene Zahl – würden nur zwei bis drei Millionen überleben.[307] Damals soll der Holocaust eben erst begonnen haben – woher kannte Goldmann die spätere Opferzahl?

Unsere Verblüffung nimmt ungeahnte Ausmaße an, wenn wir zu einem am 31. Oktober 1919 in der Zeitung *The American Hebrew* erschienenen Artikel greifen. Dort ist von einem "Holocaust" (sic!) in Osteuropa die Rede, der "sechs Millionen jüdischer Männer, Frauen und Kinder" bedrohe. Die Sechsmillionenzahl erscheint nicht weniger als siebenmal. Don Heddesheimer hat gezeigt, dass die Zahl von 6 Millionen leidenden oder vom Tod bedrohten Juden in jüdischen Medien

[305] IMT, Band XXXI, S. 85-87.
[306] Rudolf Aschenauer, *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Leoni 1980, S. 460f., 473ff., 494.
[307] M. Gilbert, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten*, München 1982, S. 44.

seit Ende des 19. Jahrhunderts immer wieder aufgetaucht ist.[308] Einen Kommentar hierzu schenken wir uns.

15.3. Walter Sanning und Wolfgang Benz

Erstaunlicherweise gibt es bis heute erst zwei Studien, welche die Frage nach den jüdischen Bevölkerungsverlusten im Zweiten Weltkrieg eingehend behandeln. 1983 veröffentlichte der Revisionist Walter Sanning ein Buch mit dem Titel *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*,[309] das fast ausschließlich auf jüdischen Quellen beruhte und die Zahl der jüdischen Verfolgungsopfer auf rund 300.000 bezifferte. Acht Jahre später konterten die Vertreter des orthodoxen Geschichtsbildes mit dem bereits erwähnten, von Wolfgang Benz herausgegebenen Sammelband *Dimension des Völkermords*, laut dem die Zahl der Holocaust-Opfer zwischen 5,29 und 6,01 Millionen lag.[302] Bezeichnenderweise setzten sich Benz und seine Mitautoren jedoch nicht mit Sannings Buch auseinander und erwähnten dieses lediglich abfällig in einer Fußnote![310]

Sannings Beweisführung bietet in etlichen Punkten Anlass zur Kritik. Der Autor ignoriert das wichtigste Dokument der Kriegszeit über die Judendeportationen, den Korherr-Bericht, und stützt sich stark auf die Erklärungen des sowjetjüdischen Propagandisten David Bergelson, dem zufolge 80% der sowjetischen Juden vor dem Eintreffen der deutschen Truppen evakuiert worden waren. Der wirkliche Prozentsatz dürfte bedeutend niedriger gewesen sein. Sannings Gesamtopferzahl von 300.000 jüdischen Opfern ist mit Sicherheit viel zu niedrig, denn allein in Konzentrations- und Arbeitslagern kamen, wie wir bald sehen werden, bis zu 350.000 Juden um. Hervorragende Arbeit leistet Sanning hingegen bei der Berechnung der jüdischen Nachkriegsemigration. Er weist nach, dass ab 1945 über anderthalb Millionen europäische Juden nach Übersee emigriert sind.

Wenden wir uns dem Benz-Sammelband zu. Um die in der Holocaust-Literatur postulierte Zahl jüdischer Opfer zu erhärten, machen sich die Autoren zahlreicher dreister Betrügereien schuldig, die Germar

---

308 Don Heddesheimer, *Der Erste Holocaust*, Hastings 2003.

309 Walter Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Tübingen 1983.

310 W. Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, aaO., S. 558.

Rudolf in einem Vergleich der Werke von Sanning und Benz aufgezeigt hat:[311]

– Während des Zweiten Weltkriegs und danach wechselten viele osteuropäische Territorien ihren Besitzer. Juden, die in diesen Gebieten tatsächlich oder angeblich umkamen, werden von Benz und seinem Team oft doppelt gezählt, als Bürger von Staat A und von Staat B. Insgesamt weist Rudolf 533.193 solcher Doppelzählungen nach.
– Im Kampf gefallene Rotarmisten und Partisanen sowie Opfer sowjetischer Deportationen gelten bei Benz als Holocaust-Opfer.
– Die polnische Vorkriegsbevölkerung wird um mehrere Hunderttausend zu hoch angesetzt.
– So etwas wie eine jüdische Auswanderung nach dem Krieg gab es für Benz und seine Leute praktisch nicht. Jeder Jude, der nach dem Krieg nicht mehr an seinem alten Wohnsitz lebte, war für sie von den Deutschen ermordet worden.

15.4. Die einzelnen Opferkategorien

15.4.1. In Konzentrations- und Arbeitslagern umgekommene Juden

Die Zahl der in Konzentrations- und Arbeitslagern umgekommenen Juden lässt sich zumindest der Größenordnung nach ermitteln. Durch eine Fügung des Schicksals verfügen wir für die sieben größten KL über teils sehr genaue, teils relativ genaue statistische Unterlagen, die folgendes Bild über die Zahl der dort umgekommenen (jüdischen und nichtjüdischen) Häftlinge ergeben:

[311] Germar Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W. N. Sanning im Vergleich", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 141-168.

Auschwitz:	ca. 135.500[122]
Mauthausen:	86.195[312]
Majdanek:	42.200[313] – 50.000[314]
Buchenwald:	33.462[315]
Dachau:	27.839[53]
Stutthof:	26.100[316]
Sachsenhausen:	20.575[317]

Dies ergibt eine Gesamtzahl von ca. 379.000 bis 387.000 Toten.

Für Mauthausen, Buchenwald und Dachau übernehmen wir die Zahlen der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung, da wir dieser hier keine Übertreibungen nachweisen können. Hingegen übertreiben die orthodoxen Historiker die Opferzahlen für die restlichen vier Lager in unterschiedlich großem Ausmaß; hier haben wir die erforderlichen Korrekturen vorgenommen.

Für die restlichen sieben Lager (Flossenbürg, Groß-Rosen, Dora-Mittelbau, Bergen-Belsen, Neuengamme, Natzweiler und Ravensbrück) besitzen wir keine vollständigen Unterlagen. Hier stehen uns lediglich die unvollständigen Daten zur Verfügung, die das Sonderstandesamt Arolsen veröffentlicht hat. Laut einer im Jahre 1991 von Arolsen versandten Broschüre waren für diese Lager insgesamt 53.445 Todesfälle registriert,[318] doch Arolsen verzeichnet lediglich Fälle, bei denen die Opfer mit Vor- und Familiennamen bekannt sind. Dokumente, aus denen nur die Anzahl der während eines gewissen Zeitraums in einem bestimmten Lager verstorbenen Häftlinge hervorgeht, werden nicht berücksichtigt.

Vergleicht man die Zahlen Arolsens für die sieben größten Lager mit den wirklichen, so stellt man fest, dass sie ziemlich genau die Hälfte letzterer betragen. Geht man von der Hypothese aus, dass dies auch bei den restlichen sieben Lagern der Fall war, ergeben sich für diese insgesamt ca. 107.000 Opfer.[319] Addiert man diese Zahl zu derjenigen der in

---

312 Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Wien 1980, S. 156ff.

313 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 216), Kapitel 4.

314 T. Kranz behauptet, in Majdanek seien 78.000 Häftlinge umgekommen. Diese Zahl ist um mindestens 28.000 übertrieben, so dass die Höchstzahl 50.000 beträgt; siehe Kapitel 5.2.

315 Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat*, München 1946.

316 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 300), Kapitel III, 5.

317 C. Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und ‚Vernichtungsaktionen'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Nr. 2, 2003, S. 173-185.

318 Flossenbürg: 18.334; Groß-Rosen: 10.950; Dora-Mittelbau: 7.467; Bergen-Belsen: 6.853; Neuengamme: 5,780; Natzweiler: 4.431; Ravensbrück: 3.640.

319 J. Graf, "National Socialist Concentration Camps. Legend and Reality" in: G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 210), S.

den sieben größten KLs Umgekommenen, kommt man auf 479.000 bis 494.000 Sterbefälle.

Den Anteil der Juden an den gestorbenen KL-Häftlingen können wir nicht genau bestimmen, da wir hierzu keine Unterlagen besitzen. In Auschwitz dürfte er etwa die Hälfte ausgemacht haben, in Majdanek betrug er ziemlich genau zwei Drittel, in Stutthof die große Mehrheit. In allen westlichen Lagern außer Bergen-Belsen machten Juden lediglich eine Minderheit der Häftlinge und Opfer aus.

Wir gehen von der Hypothese aus, dass ca. die Hälfte der in den Lagern umgekommenen Menschen Juden waren, und kommen somit auf eine geschätzte Zahl von 240.000 bis 247.000 jüdischen Opfern der Konzentrationslager.

Zusätzlich zu den offiziellen Konzentrationslagern gab es im Osten eine große Zahl jüdischer Arbeitslager. Raul Hilberg behauptet ohne Quellenangabe, in diesen Lagern seien insgesamt 100.000 Juden umgekommen.[320] Wenn wir diese Zahl als Arbeitshypothese akzeptieren, gelangen wir auf insgesamt 340.000 bis 347.000 (oder aufgerundet 350.000) in Konzentrations- und Arbeitslagern gestorbene Juden. Dies ist mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit die Maximalzahl.

15.4.2. Die sonstigen Opferkategorien

Hinsichtlich der übrigen Opferkategorien tappen wir im Dunkeln. In Ermangelung zuverlässiger Dokumente können wir keine Zahl an der Ostfront erschossener Juden nennen. Ebenso wenig kennen wir die Anzahl der Juden, die in den Durchgangslagern Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka – oder bereits auf dem Weg dorthin – den Tod fanden. Schließlich wissen wir nicht, ein wie großer Teil der in die Ostgebiete umgesiedelten Juden dort starb, während diese Territorien noch deutscher Kontrolle unterstanden. Die Zahl der in den Ghettos Verstorbenen kennen wir nur der Größenordnung nach, und wir wissen nicht, für einen wie großen Teil der betreffenden Todesfälle die deutsche Politik unmittelbar verantwortlich war. Aus all diesen Gründen verzichten wir auf eine Schätzung der jüdischen Gesamtverluste. Wir sind aber der Ansicht, dass die Opferzahl nicht unter einer Million liegt – von dieser Zahl ging der revisionistische Pionier Paul Rassinier einst aus.

[320] R. Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 1299.

16. Schlussblende

16.1. Wunder am Fließband

"Allein schon die Tatsache, dass es 'unzählige Überlebende' der 'Vernichtungslager' gibt, widerspricht der These, dass die Deutschen während Jahren Juden in Lager schickten, um sie dort zu vernichten. Nun stimmt es ja, dass jeder dieser Überlebenden sich als durch ein Wunder gerettet betrachtet, und da viele von ihnen von einem 'Vernichtungslager' ins andere geschickt wurden, potenzieren sich die Wunder da auf wundersame Weise. Doch wenn wir Monat für Monat aus Büchern, Zeitungen und dem Fernsehen erführen, dass in Lourdes wieder ein neues Wunder geschehen ist, würden die Leser und Fernsehzuschauer mit Recht immer skeptischer. Wunder am Fließband sind eben keine Wunder mehr, sondern nur noch Erscheinungsformen eines normalen Naturgesetzes. Bei den durch ein Wunder geretteten jüdischen Häftlingen der deutschen Lager verhält es sich nun seltsamerweise so, dass man an das Wunder ihrer Errettung um so inbrünstiger glaubt, je mehr sich diese Wunder häufen. Tatsache ist, dass es sich bei diesen Lagern um Konzentrations-, Arbeits- und Durchgangslager handelte; deswegen ist es nur natürlich, dass noch heute, ein halbes Jahrhundert nach ihrer Internierung, ehemalige KZ-Häftlinge wie Simon Wiesenthal, Simone Veil, Samuel Pisar, Elie Wiesel, Henri Krasucki und unzählige andere, die sich mit dem Titel 'Überlebende' schmücken, quicklebendig sind. Sie sind keine Kronzeugen des 'Holocaust', sondern lebende Beweise dafür, dass es keinen 'Holocaust' gab."

Robert Faurisson (1993)[321]

1968 erschien in Warschau den Bericht eines Samuel Zylbersztain, der nicht weniger als zehn Lager überlebt hatte: Das "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka, das "Vernichtungslager" Majdanek und dazu noch acht Arbeitslager.[322] Entweder hatten es die Nationalsozialisten, die laut den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern ja beschlossen hatten, die Juden "ohne Prüfung einzelner Fälle möglichst restlos zu töten" (Lea Rosh und Eberhard Jäckel; siehe Kapitel 1.1.), nicht fertig gebracht, Zylbersztain in zehn Lagern umzubringen, oder sie hatten die ihnen von den ortho-

[321] R. Faurisson, Einleitung zu J. Graf, *Der Holocaust-Schwindel*, Basel 1993, S. XII.

[322] S. Zylbersztain, "Pamiętnik więźnia 10 obozów", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warschau 1968.

doxen Historikern unterstellte Absicht von Anfang an nie gehegt. Letzteres mutet bedeutend wahrscheinlicher an.

Der österreichische Jude und Linkssozialist Benedikt Kautsky verbrachte den ganzen Krieg in Lagern: Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz und nochmals Buchenwald. Nach seiner Befreiung schrieb er ein Buch mit dem Titel *Teufel und Verdammte*.[323] Der spätere israelische Holocaust-Historiker Israel Gutmann nahm 1943 am Aufstand im Warschauer Ghetto teil, wurde nach seiner Gefangennahme nach Majdanek geschickt und kam von dort aus in die Lager Mauthausen und Guskirchen.[324] Von einem anderen jüdischen Widerstandskämpfer, Arno Lustiger, berichtete die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* am 27. April 1995, er sei "ein Überlebender der Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager". In welchen Vernichtungslagern Lustiger gewesen war, verriet das Blatt nicht, doch jedenfalls kann er in keinem einzigen davon vernichtet worden sein, denn ein halbes Jahrhundert nach Kriegsende war er noch am Leben.

Selbst das sehr tragische Schicksal der Familie Frank und ihrer gemeinsam mit ihr im August 1944 von Amsterdam nach Auschwitz deportierten Freunde lässt sich nicht mit der offiziellen These vereinbaren. Von den acht Angehörigen der Gruppe überlebte lediglich Anne Franks Vater Otto. Die Internet-Enzyklopädie *Wikipedia* vermittelt Aufschluss über das Schicksal der restlichen sieben Gruppenmitglieder; hier die Todesorte und -daten:[325]

Hermann van Pels:	Auschwitz, September oder Oktober 1944;[326]
Fritz Pfeffer:	Neuengamme, 20. Dezember 1944;
Edith Frank:	Auschwitz, 6. Januar 1945;
Anne Frank:	Bergen-Belsen, Anfang März 1945;
Margot Frank:	Bergen-Belsen, Anfang März 1945;
Auguste van Pels:	Nebenlager von Buchenwald, 9. April 1945;
Peter van Pels:	Mauthausen, 5. Mai 1945.

Da die angeblichen Vergasungen in Auschwitz Ende Oktober 1944 eingestellt worden sein sollen, ist Hermann van Pels der einzige Angehörige der Gruppe, der laut der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung überhaupt hätte vergast werden können. Fünf der Umgekommenen waren von Auschwitz in westliche Lager überstellt worden und starben dort in den

323 Benedikt Kautsky, *Teufel und Verdammte*, Zürich 1946.
324 *Nordwest-Zeitung*, Oldenburg, 13. April 1994.
325 https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anne_Frank.
326 Laut manchen Quellen starb H. van Pels im September 1944, nach den Angaben Otto Franks im Oktober; ebd.

letzten Kriegsmonaten, als die Todesraten infolge des deutschen Zusammenbruchs katastrophal anwuchsen und Zehntausende von Häftlingen von Seuchen dahingerafft wurden.

Um ihr Überleben mit der Holocaust-Geschichte in Übereinklang zu bringen, behaupteten viele ehemalige jüdische Deportierte, ihre Rettung einem Wunder zu verdanken. Hier ein Beispiel:[327]

> *"Als elfjähriger Häftlingsjunge wurde Moshe Peer mindestens sechsmal in die Gaskammer des Konzentrationslagers Bergen-Belsen geschickt. Er überlebte jedes Mal und beobachtete dabei mit Grauen, wie die mit ihm in die Gaskammer gebrachten Männer und Frauen um ihn herum vergast zusammenfielen und starben. Bis zum heutigen Tage weiß Peer nicht, wie er die Vergasungen überleben konnte."*

Wir wissen es auch nicht, zumal es in Bergen-Belsen sogar laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung gar keine Gaskammer gab.

Sechs oder mehr Wunder benötigten zum Überleben auch die Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos von Auschwitz, denn[328]

> *"die Bezeichnung 'Sonderkommando' erhielten* […] *jüdische Häftlingseinheiten in Vernichtungslagern, die an den Gaskammern und in den Krematorien zu arbeiten hatten.* […] *Die Angehörigen wurden in Abständen von einigen Monaten umgebracht und durch neue ersetzt."*

Nichtsdestoweniger überlebten die Männer vom Sonderkommando, die größtenteils bereits 1942 nach Auschwitz deportiert worden waren, in hellen Scharen: Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon, Abraham Dragon, Milton Buki, Alter Szmul Faynzlberg, Dov Paiskovic, Filip Müller, Josef Sackar, Jacov Gabai, Shaul Chasan, Eliezer Eisenschmidt, Leon Cohen…[329] Wenn aber einmal ein Sonderkommandomann doch nicht überlebte, fand er vor seinem Hinschied immerhin noch Zeit, eine Botschaft an die Nachwelt zu verfassen, in einer Flasche zu verstauen und diese zu vergraben, damit man sie dann viele Jahre später entdeckte. Dies tat etwa jener "unbekannte Autor", der Folgendes zu berichten wusste:[330]

> *"Eine gewisse junge Polin hielt in der Gaskammer, vor allen nackt ausgezogenen Anwesenden, eine ganz kurze, aber feurige Rede, worin sie die Naziverbrechen und die Bedrückung brandmarkte und*

---

327 *The Gazette*, Montreal, 5. August 1993.

328 E. Jäckel u.a. (Hg.) aaO. (Anm. 230), S. 1337.

329 J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 171); Gideon Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos*, Köln 1995.

330 "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens…", aaO. (Anm. 197), S. 115ff.

folgendermaßen schloß: 'Wir werden jetzt nicht sterben, uns wird die Geschichte unseres Volkes verewigen, unser Wollen und unser Geist werden leben und aufblühen, das deutsche Volk wird so teuer für unser Blut bezahlen, wie wir es uns nur vorstellen können.' […] *Darauf knieten die Polen auf der Erde nieder und sprachen feierlich ein Gebet.* […] *Mit tiefbewegter Herzlichkeit drückten sie auf diese Weise ihre letzten Gefühle und ihre Hoffnung sowie den Glauben an die Zukunft ihres Volkes aus. Dann sangen sie noch gemeinsam die Internationale. Während des Gesanges kam das Auto des Roten Kreuzes angefahren, das Gas wurde in die Kammer geworfen, und alle gaben den Geist unter Gesang und Extase auf, von der Verbrüderung und Verbesserung der Welt träumend.* […] *Und da steht ein kleines Mädchen von fünf Jahren und zieht sein einjähriges Brüderchen aus. Einer aus dem Kommando nähert sich, um es zu entkleiden. Das Mädchen ruft laut: 'Weg du jüdischer Mörder! Lege deine mit jüdischem Blut befleckte Hand nicht auf mein schönes Brüderchen! Ich bin jetzt sein gutes Mütterchen, und es wird in meinen Armen sterben.* […] *Hauptscharführer Moll stellte die Leute zu Vieren und einen nach dem anderen in gerader Linie auf, und mit einer Schußserie durchschoß er sie alle."*

Was werden künftige Generationen über eine Zeit sagen, in der solcherlei geglaubt wurde?

16.2. Der unsichtbare Elefant

Mit der Frage, was die Alliierten, der Vatikan und das Internationale Komitee des Roten Kreuzes (IKRK) während des Krieges vom Schicksal der Juden wussten, haben sich unter den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern vor allem Martin Gilbert[307] und Walter Laqueur[331] auseinandergesetzt.

Ab 1942 kursierten in jüdischen Zeitungen unzählige Berichte über die Vernichtung der Juden. Doch wurden die Schreckensgeschichten über Dampfkammern, Gaskammern, Gaswagen, Kalkwagen und elektrische Hinrichtungsanlagen in Scheunen oder unterirdischen Wasserbecken von den alliierten Regierungen ebenso wenig geglaubt wie vom IKRK oder vom Vatikan.[332] Noch im August 1943, als der offiziellen

[331] W. Laqueur, *Was niemand wissen wollte*, Frankfurt/Berlin/Wien 1982.

[332] Zur Reaktion des Papstes auf die Gerüchte über die Ausrottung der Juden siehe Robert Faurisson, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Genua 2002.

Geschichtsversion zufolge bereits mehrere Millionen Juden ermordet worden waren, forderte US-Außenminister Cordell Hull den US-Botschafter in Moskau telegraphisch auf, aus dem Entwurf einer gesamtalliierten Erklärung über "deutsche Verbrechen in Polen" jeden Hinweis auf Gaskammern zu tilgen, da deren Existenz nicht bewiesen sei.[333]

M. Gilbert schreibt, das "Geheimnis der Gaskammern von Auschwitz-Birkenau" sei "bis zur dritten Juniwoche 1944 gewahrt" worden.[334] Doch hätte sich in Auschwitz tatsächlich eine Massenvernichtung zugetragen, hätte die Welt binnen kürzester Zeit davon erfahren:

– In Auschwitz wirkten nicht weniger als 46 zivile Firmen an diversen Projekten mit.[335] Diese zivilen Firmen setzten rund 1.300 freie Arbeiter ein, die Seite an Seite mit den Häftlingen tätig waren.[335]
– Aus Auschwitz wurden mindestens 192.300 Häftlinge in andere Lager überstellt.[336]
– Die Zahl der aus Auschwitz Freigelassenen war recht hoch. Die offizielle polnische Geschichtsschreibung spricht zwar nur von 1.549 Freilassungen,[337] doch war die wirkliche Zahl sehr viel höher. In Birkenau gab es nämlich eine spezielle Häftlingskategorie, die "Erziehungshäftlinge", die wegen Verletzung ihrer Arbeitsverträge oder unerlaubten Verlassens ihres Arbeitsplatzes zu einer Maximalstrafe von 56 Tagen Haft verurteilt wurden.[338]

Selbstverständlich hätte sich die Kunde von Massenvergasungen unter diesen Umständen wie ein Lauffeuer verbreitet. Binnen Wochen hätte man in Washington und London davon erfahren, und die Alliierten hätten Millionen von Flugblättern über Deutschland abgeworfen, um das deutsche Volk über die Verbrechen seiner Regierung aufzuklären. Nichts dergleichen geschah.

Ab Ende 1943 wurde Auschwitz wiederholt von alliierten Aufklärungsflugzeugen fotografiert. Hätten die Luftaufnahmen Hinweise auf Massenmorde ergeben, so hätten die Anglo-Amerikaner die einzige Eisenbahnlinie, die im Frühling 1944 noch zwischen Ungarn und Auschwitz existierte, durch ihre Bomber zerstören lassen und die ungarischen Juden hierdurch vor der Deportation nach Auschwitz bewahrt. Sie taten es nicht.

---

333 W. Laqueur, aaO. (Anm. 331), S. 237.
334 M. Gilbert, aaO. (Anm. 307), S. 398.
335 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 100), S. 644f.
336 Ebenda, S. 647.
337 Irene Strzelecka, "Entlassungen aus dem KL Auschwitz und Entlassungsquarantäne", in: *Studien…*, aaO. (Anm. 134), Band II, S. 524.
338 Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Vojenny Arkhiv, Moskau, 1323-2-140, S. 1, 2.

Gilbert und Laqueur gelangen zu dem folgenden Schluss:

– Massenmorde in Auschwitz ließen sich nicht lange geheim halten.
– Die Alliierten, der Vatikan und das IKRK verhielten sich so, als wüssten sie nichts von Massenmorden in Auschwitz.

Die einzig mögliche Folgerung aus diesen nackten Fakten zieht der amerikanische Revisionist Arthur Butz:[339]

> *"Ich sehe keinen Elefanten in meinem Keller. Wenn es in meinem Keller einen Elefanten gäbe, würde ich ihn ganz bestimmt sehen. Also gibt es in meinem Keller keinen Elefanten."*

16.3. Der Totalbankrott der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung

Nichts könnte den Totalbankrott der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung drastischer veranschaulichen als der im Jahre 2011 erschienene Sammelband *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass seit dem 1983 publizierten Vorgängerband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* mindestens 60 Monographien und Artikel zu diesem Thema erschienen sind,[340] treten die Holocaust-Historiker auf der Stelle. Ein Vergleich ihrer "neuen Studien" mit dem 28 Jahre zuvor veröffentlichten Vorgängerband ergibt, dass auch weiterhin immer nur dieselben unbewiesenen und in vielen Fällen technisch unmöglichen Behauptungen aufgestellt werden, die sich weder auf Dokumente noch auf Sachbeweise, sondern ausschließlich auf "Tätergeständnisse" und Augenzeugenberichte stützen.

Obwohl der Sammelband großmäulig ankündigt, die "Geschichtsrevisionisten", welche "die Grundregeln der Geschichtswissenschaft [angeblich] missachten und Geschichte selektiv darstellen", zu entlarven und "Anregungen und Konzepte zum Umgang mit revisionistischen Leugnungen" zu präsentieren,[341] findet die versprochene Auseinandersetzung mit dem Revisionismus nicht statt. So erwähnt beispielsweise ein Dieter Pohl in seinem Artikel "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der Aktion Reinhardt"[342] die neun bzw. sieben Jahre zuvor er-

---

339 Arthur Butz, "Historischer Hintergrund und Perspektive in der Holocaust-Kontroverse", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3. Jg., Nr. 4, 1999, S. 391-410.

340 G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. XVII.

341 Ebenda, S. XIf.

342 Ebenda, S. 185-195.

schienenen revisionistischen Monographien über Treblinka[158] und Belzec[242] mit keinem Sterbenswort. Er weiß warum.

Der einzige Autor, der immerhin den Versuch unternimmt, das eine oder andere chemische oder technische Argument der Revisionisten zu widerlegen, ist Achim Trunk, Verfasser eines Artikels zum Thema "Die todbringenden Gase",[343] doch erleidet er dabei kläglich Schiffbruch, denn in seiner Antwort auf den Sammelband entkräftet Carlo Mattogno Trunks Einwände mit größter Leichtigkeit.[344]

Kurz und gut: Die Verfechter der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion haben ausgespielt. Nur dank Gehirnwäsche, Zensur und polizeistaatlichem Terror vermag sich die Lüge vom Holocaust noch zu halten.

Vorderhand.

---

[343] G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 23-49.

[344] C. Mattogno, *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Uckfield 2011.

Robert Lenski

Der Holocaust vor Gericht

Der Prozeß gegen Ernst Zündel

CHP

Der Holocaust vor Gericht:

Der Prozeß gegen Ernst Zündel

von

Robert Lenski

SAMISDAT PUBLISHERS 1993

Übersetzt aus dem Englischen:
Pia Causa

Überarbeitet von
Angelika Richter-Bach

Copyright 1990 by Robert Lenski. Alle Rechte vorbehalten. Kein Teil dieses Buches darf ohne schriftliche Genehmigung des Verlages in irgendwelcher Form vervielfältigt oder verbreitet werden. Ausgenommen sind kurze Zitate in Artikeln und Buchbesprechungen.

Wissenschaftler und Forscher, denen an Einsichtnahme in die Protokolle gelegen ist, wenden sich an:

SAMISDAT PUBLISHERS LTD.
206 Carlton Street
Toronto, Ontario
Kanada
M5A 2L1
Tel: 001-416-922-9850
Fax: 001-416-922-8614

Anmerkungen des Verfassers

In Kapitel 2 bis 10 dieses Buches wird der Leser oft auf Abschnitte stoßen, die aus dem Namen des Sprechers, einem Doppelpunkt und einem Zitat ohne Anführungszeichen bestehen.

Zum Beispiel:
Biedermann: Verschiedene Fachleute wurden zu Rate gezogen.

Diese Abschnitte sind wörtlich oder fast wörtlich aus den offiziellen Prozeßprotokollen übernommen. Gelegentlich sind geringfügige Änderungen in Fällen vorgenommen worden, wenn der Sprecher Englisch als Zweitsprache benutzte. Wenn also diese Darstellung gewählt wurde, kann immer ein direktes Zitat angenommen werden.

Ferner sind alle derartigen Zitate vollständig. Wenn nur ein Teil der vom Sprecher vor Gericht gemachten Aussage wiedergegeben wird, dann werden entweder Anführungszeichen oder eine Umschreibung benutzt. Hätte Biedermann im obigen Beispiel tatsächlich drei Sätze gesprochen, von denen nur einer wiedergegeben ist, wäre die Darstellung folgendermaßen:

"Verschiedene Fachleute wurden zu Rate gezogen", sagte Biedermann. Karte der wichtigsten Konzentrationslager [picture of camps here] Es ist ein unglaublicher Zufall, daß alle sogenannten "Vernichtungslager" im von Kommunisten kontrollierten Gebiet waren.

Einleitung

Wer hätte nicht davon gehört, daß Adolf Hitlers nationalsozialistisches Regime während des 2.Weltkriegs sechs Millionen Juden umbrachte? Nicht so bekannt ist die Tatsache, daß seit einigen Jahren eine kleine, aber sehr hartnäckige Gruppe von Menschen, die sich "Revisionisten" nennen, das scheinbar Unbestreitbare bestreitet. Sie beharrt darauf, daß der

Holocaust - die systematische Vernichtung von sechs Millionen Juden, der meisten davon in Gaskammern - ein Mythos ist. Diese Leute werden von den Medien nur wenig beachtet, und wenn doch, gewöhnlich als Spinner oder Antisemiten abgetan.

Kanadas bekanntester und leidenschaftlichster Revisionist ist Ernst Zündel, ein kontaktfreudiger, tatkräftiger Einwanderer aus dem deutschen Schwarzwald. Wegen der Veröffentlichung eines schmalen Büchleins mit dem Titel Did Six Million Really Die? [Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?] wurde Zündel unter dem Vorwurf der Verbreitung von "Falschmeldungen" vor Gericht gestellt. Was man auch von Zündel und seinen Ansichten halten mag - vieles von dem, was seine Zeugen und Verteidiger 1988 während des "Holocaust-Prozesses" in Toronto vorbrachten, kann nicht von der Hand gewiesen werden. Zweck dieses Buches ist es, dieser Aussage und der Diskussion um sie in einer fairen Weise Gehör zu verschaffen, so wie sie es verdienen.

Dieses Buch erzählt die Geschichte des Zündel-Prozesses 1988 - eines Ereignisses, das beunruhigende Fragen aufwirft in bezug auf unser Verständnis dessen, was vielleicht das emotionsgeladenste Kapitel der Geschichte ist, und es spricht außerdem darüber, inwieweit Redefreiheit in einer demokratischen Gesellschaft eingeschränkt werden darf.

Es ist wichtig zu erkennen, daß diejenigen, welche die Holocaustgeschichte zurückweisen, nicht die große Zahl der in die Konzentrationslager und Ghettos deportierten Juden bestreiten oder die Tatsache, daß viele Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs ums Leben kamen. Jeder ernsthafte Revisionist erkennt an, daß die europäischen Juden während der Hitlerjahre eine Katastrophe erlitten. Sie wurden rücksichtslos entwurzelt, aus ihren Wohnungen vertrieben und in schrecklich überfüllte Ghettos und Konzentrationslager gepfercht, wo viele von ihnen umkamen. Man nahm ihnen ihr Eigentum und ihre Rechte.

Während sie all dies einräumten, gaben die Männer und Frauen, die für Zündel aussagten, Gründe für die Zurückweisung der Vorstellung, daß es ein deutsches Programm zur Vernichtung der Juden gegeben hätte, und für ihre Zweifel an den Berichten über Massentötungen in Gaskammern.

Zum Beispiel sagte der Bostoner Techniker Fred Leuchter, als in Amerika führender Experte für Gaskammern, am 20. und 21. April 1988 über seine

detaillierten Vor-Ort-Untersuchungen an den "Vergasungseinrichtungen" in Auschwitz I, Birkenau (Auschwitz II) und Maidanek (Lublin) aus - angeblich drei von Hitlers berüchtigtsten Vernichtungszentren. Leuchter sagte dem Gericht, daß die angeblichen "Gaskammern" in diesen Lagern unmöglich zur Tötung vonMenschen benutzt worden sein könnten.

Leuchter und ein zweiter Zeuge, Ivan Lagacé, stellten auch fest, daß die Krematorien in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Maidanek niemals dazu hätten benutzt werden können, die Anzahl Leichen zu verbrennen, die in der Holocaust-Literatur behauptet wird. Lagacé leitet das modernste Krematorium in Calgary, Kanada.

Professor Robert Faurisson, der führende französische revisionistische Historiker, schrieb über Leuchters äußerst gewissenhafte Aussage: "Ich bin übrzeugt, daß ich während dieser zwei Tage Augenzeuge des Todes des Gaskammer-Mythos wurde."(1)

Und der britische Erfolgsautor und Historiker David Irving nannte Leuchters technischen Bericht über seine Untersuchungen ein "niederschmetterndes" Argument, das ihn in seiner immer stärker werdenden Überzeugung bestätigte, daß Teile der orthodoxen Holocaust-Literatur schwerwiegenden Zweifeln unterliegen.(2)

Einige Beobachter der zwei Zündelprozesse interessieren sich mehr für ihre Bedeutung in bezug auf die freie Meinungsäußerung. Diese wurde in Kanada zu einem lebhaft diskutierten Thema, als 1970 das Parlament unter Mißachtung der Warnungen vieler führender Redakteure und Verleger einen neuen Paragraphen des Strafgesetzes verabschiedete, durch den "das Erzeugen von Haß gegen irgendeine erkennbare Gruppe" zum einklagbaren Tatbestand gemacht wurde. Erkennbare Gruppen, so stellte sich heraus, umfassen nicht solche angeblich "gesicherte" Gruppen wie Weiße, Christen, Angelsachsen und Deutsche. Das Ergebnis war von klügeren Köpfen als denen in Ottawa vorausgesehen worden: es war die Schaffung von zwei Klassen kanadischer Bürger mit voneinander weit abweichenden Rechten. Diese Entwicklung ähnelt derjenigen, die durch die "Affirmative Action" oder die Verordnungen rassischer Quoten durch amerikanische Gerichte zustandegebracht worden ist.

Tatsächlich wurde Zündel nie nach dem Gesetz "gegen Gruppenhaß" verfolgt, obwohl es gegen andere Kanadier angewendet worden ist. Die an

seiner Kaltstellung interessierten Kreise nahmen stattdessen Zuflucht zu einem obskuren anachronistischen Paragraphen des Strafgesetzbuches, der lautet: "Jeder, der vorsätzlich eine Äußerung, Darstellung oder Meldung veröffentlicht, von der er weiß, daß sie falsch ist, und die einem öffentlichen Interesse schadet oder wahrscheinlich schadet, ist eines strafbaren Vergehens schuldig und kann mit 2 Jahren Gefängnis bestraft werden."

Die "Falschmeldung", für die Zündel angeklagt wurde, war eine 28-seitige Broschüre mit dem Titel Did Six Million Really Die? [Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?]. Der Autor war ein Engländer, Richard Verrall; unter dem Pseudonym Richard E. Harwood erschien die Broschüre zunächst 1974 in England und erfuhr eine weite Verbreitung im Untergrund sowie zahlreiche Übersetzungen. Zündel fügte der kanadischen Ausgabe vier Seiten Einführung und ebenfalls eigene abschließende Bemerkungen hinzu.

Die Schrift von Harwood ist ein frühes, flüchtig geschriebenes revisionistisches Werk, das eine Anzahl ziemlich offensichtlicher Fehler enthält. Sabina Citron, einer Aktivisin der Canadian Holocaust Remembrance Association (Kanadische Vereinigung für das Gedenken an den Holocaust) erschien eine Privatklage wegen "Falschmeldung" als der sicherste Weg, über Zündel zu siegen. Klagen unter dem "Gruppenhaß"-Gesetz erfordern die Genehmigung des Oberstaatsanwalts der Provinz, welche nicht zu erhalten war, möglicherweise, weil Harwood nichts an "Haß" enthält.

Der Ursprung des "Falschmeldungs" -Gesetzes ist ein altes englisches Vergehen mit der Bezeichnung 'De Scandalis Magnatum', das zuerst im Jahre 1275 in den Gesetzbüchern erschien und von den englischen Gesetzgebern bis 1888 nicht gestrichen wurde. Im 13. Jahrhundert fühlten sich die vornehmen Leute von den Bauern verhöhnt, wenn diese umhergingen und unflätige Balladen und Verse vortrugen. Obgleich dies das einzige Ventil war, durch welches die einfachen Leute gegen ihr Schicksal protestieren konnten, fand die Oberschicht es unerträglich. Als Kanadas gegenwärtiges Strafgesetz 1892 erlassen wurde, schlüpfte das "Falschmeldungs" -Gesetz irgendwie mit in die Gesetzbücher hinein.(1) Anklagen aufgrund dieses Überbleibsels aus feudaler Zeit sind äußerst selten vorgekommen. Im Jahre 1907 wurde ein Kaufmann amerikanischer Abstammung in Alberta angeklagt, weil er in seiner Reklame behauptet hatte, Kanada sei unfreundlich seinen früheren Landsleuten, den

Amerikanern, gegenüber. Das war offenbar eine schlimme Lüge, befand das Gericht, und verurteilte ihn. 1951 und 1970 führten Anklagen unter Paragraph 177 (damals 166) zu Freisprüchen.(2)

Citron reichte ihre Privatklage gegen Zündel am 18. November 1983 ein. Später, unter ständiger Anstachelung durch jüdische Kreise, übernahm die Provinz Ontario den Fall.

Was dann Anfang 1985 folgte, wird weithin der Große Holocaust-Prozeß genannt. Obwohl Zündel schuldig gesprochen und zu 15 Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt wurde, konnte er sich gewissermaßen als Sieger zeigen, was ihm die kanadischen Medien auch grollend zugestanden. Seinen 22 Verteidigungszeugen, zu denen ein halbes Dutzend führende Revisionisten gehörten, war es möglich, wissenschaftliche Kritik am Holocaust einem Millionenpublikum täglich zu Gehör zu bringen. Kanadas Reporter und ihre Redakteure und Herausgeber, beim Berichten über ein laufendes Verfahren an traditionelle Anstandsregeln und gesetzliche Beschränkungen gebunden, beschrieben die revisionistischen Aussagen jeden Tag verhältnismäßig unparteiisch. Als der Prozeß schließlich endete, gab es bei den kanadischen Juden Ausbrüche ganzer Salven von verletzenden Beschimpfungen gegen die kanadischen Medien. Sie hätten, so wurde behauptet, "einer Parade von Spinnern aus der ganzen Welt" ein ernsthaftes Forum geboten, das diese nicht verdienten.

Die gesamte Folgewirkung dieser abgekarteten Anschuldigung, aus der Ansprachen und "Workshops" erwuchsen, wurde erst im Januar1987 sichtbar, als ein Ausschuß von fünf Richtern des Berufungsgerichts Ontario (des Obersten Gerichts der Provinz) diesen Schuldspruch verwarf, wobei im ersten Zündelprozeß unterlaufene Rechtsirrtümer zitiert wurden. Da das Oberste Kanadische Gericht die Entscheidung des Ausschusses bestätigte, wurde durch den Generalstaatsanwalt von Ontario, Ian Scott, eine Wiederaufnahme angeordnet. An diesem Punkt begannen die meisten der großen jüdischen Organisationen in Kanada, die Medien an ihre angeblichen Sünden bei dem Prozeß von 1985 zu erinnern. Sie forderten, daß man den "Spinnern" und "Haßschürern" nicht noch einmal einen Auftritt bieten dürfte. Jüdische Überlebende des Holocaust sowie ihre Nachkommen könnten dieses "Trauma" nicht ertragen, wiederum Schlagzeilen zu sehen, die ihr Zeugnis und ihr Leiden teilweise in Frage stellten.

Der zweite Zündelprozeß Anfang 1988 erhielt wesentlich weniger Publizität als der erste. Jüdischen "Empfindlichkeiten" wurden weit mehr Gewicht zugesprochen als dem Recht anderer Bürger, informiert zu werden. Die Zensoren obsiegten.

Redakteure, die durch ärgerliche Briefe und Anrufe gedrängt wurden, ihre flüchtige Berichterstattung zu erklären, griffen auf das Standardargument zurück, daß der Fall Zündel "schon Schnee von gestern" sei. Doch die Dokumente beweisen etwas anderes. Die revisionistischen Aussagen im zweiten Verfahren, zumeist von neuen Zeugen vorgebracht, waren noch erschütternder als die im ersten. Außerdem konnten die früher gemachten eigenen Aussagen der Redakteure bezüglich des auf sie ausgeübten Druckes nicht rückgängig gemacht werden.

Die Anhänger einer selektiven Redefreiheit bekamen ihren Willen in doppelter Hinsicht. Zündel wurde auf ihre Anstiftung hin angeklagt, und die allgemeine Presse blieb fast still. Nur die Canadian Jewish News berichtete im Einzelnen über den Fall. Nur Juden konnten vermeiden, im Dunkeln gehalten zu werden. Ausgerechnet an dieser Stelle gab es offenbar weniger Rücksicht auf "traumatisierte jüdische Überlebende". Aufs Neue schuldig gesprochen und verurteilt, verkündete Zündel doch wiederum einen Sieg. Obwohl die Zensur viele Kanadier hinderte, über die oft verblüffenden Aussagen zu Zündels Gunsten zu erfahren, blieb doch das Protokoll des Verfahrens als bleibendes öffentliches Dokument erhalten.

Nach dem Prozeß traf Fred Leuchter zwei einfache Feststellungen, die klarmachen, daß es letztendlich Zündel war, der sich trotz des gegen ihn gerichteten Urteilsspruchs durchsetzte. Ein wichtiges Argument gegen die Anklage Zündels war die Frage, wie irgendjemand annehmen konnte, daß er bei der Veröffentlichung der Harwoodschrift "gewußt" haben sollte, daß diese falsch sei. Ist es denn für irgendjemanden, Richter oder Geschworene, möglich, in einen anderen hineinzuschauen? Die forensische Erforschng von Auschwitz, Birkenau und Maidanek durch eine Arbeitsgruppe von fünf Personen unter Anwendung geeigneter physikalischer, chemischer und biologischer Techniken wurde gänzlich auf Zündels Veranlassung und Kosten unternommen. Hätte Zündel tatsächlich seine eigene Behauptung bezweifelt, daß die Gaskammergeschichte falsch sei, wäre er dann auf den Gedanken verfallen, die Dienste Amerikas erster Autorität für Gaskammern - eines Mannes, der anfangs noch fest von der Gaskammer-

Story überzeugt war - in Anspruch zu nehmen, um die Realität der Vergasungen zu überprüfen? Leuchter war erstaunt über Zündels Aufrichtigkeit und Selbstsicherheit, ihn zu engagieren, und über das Mißtrauen des Richters und der Geschworenen, die bis zum Ende sich weigerten, Zündel ehrliche Motive zuzugestehen.

Leuchters zweiter Punkt war seine Antwort an einen Revisionisten, der ihn fragte: "Kann denn die andere Seite nicht ihren 'eigenen' Ingenieur engagieren, um die angeblichen Vergasungseinrichtungen zu studieren und die gegenteilige Erklärung unter Eid abzugeben?" Leuchters Antwort kam ohne Zögern: "Jeder Ingenieur, der so etwas tun würde, beginge beruflich Selbstmord."

Die Gesetze der Physik und Chemie sind für Deutsche nicht außer Kraft gesetzt - nicht einmal für Nazideutsche. Diese Tatsache ist schon früher von Revisionisten herausgestellt worden, insbesondere von Ingenieuren, die derartige Fabeln wie die "Fontänen von Blut", die laut Elie Wiesel über den jüdischen Massengräbern hochgestiegen sein sollen, widerlegen.(1) Dies wurde von Leuchter hinsichtlich der Gaskammern getan. Die Natur hat ihre Gesetze und Regeln, und die Gaskammern passen einfach nicht dazu.

Kanada ist heute eine Nation am Scheidewege. Mächtige Eliten haben angeordnet, daß eine wachsende Zahl von Büchern, Zeitschriften und Flugschriften zu einem ständig breiterwerdenden Spektrum politischer, literarischer, religiöser und historischer Gegenstände für den Normalbürger unzugänglich gemacht werden müssen. Diese Zensur kommt zu einer Zeit, da die Nation beispiellosen Entscheidungen bezüglich ihrer politischen, wirtschaftlichen und kulturellen Zukunft gegenübersteht.

Die Kanadier stehen u.a. vor der Entscheidung, ob der Holocaust eine zentrale Rolle in ihrem öffentlichen Leben spielen soll. Wie in den Vereinigten Staaten, sind Holocaust-Studium und -Zeremonie und -Anbetung in phänomenalem Aufschwung begriffen mit halboffiziellen Gottesdienstordnungen, die von Regierungsagenturen und halbamtlichen Körperschaften gleichermaßen aktiv gefördert werden. In seinem Buch Propaganda warnt der französische Sozialphilosoph Jacques Ellul vor der Ansteckungskraft, die Handlungen auf Wissen und Glauben ausüben können:

Handlungen machen die Wirkung der Propaganda unumkehrbar. Wer gehorsam einer Propaganda gegenüber handelt, kann nie wieder zurück. Er muß wegen seines Handelns in der Vergangenheit jetzt an die Propaganda glauben. Er muß von ihr seine Rechtfertigung und seine Autorität beziehen, ohne die sein Handeln ihm absurd und unrecht erscheinen würde, was unerträglich wäre. Er muß in der von der Propaganda gewiesenen Richtung weitergehen, weil Handeln weiteres Handeln verlangt.(1)

Nachdenkliche Revisionisten haben die Frage gestellt: kann ein Gouverneur oder Bürgermeister oder hoher Beamter, der die "Vergasungen" neunmal in der Öffentlichkeit beweint hat, jemals wieder von seinem Bekenntnis abrücken?

Ellul würde es bezweifeln. Handeln, sagt er, bis zu einem gewissen Punkt fortgeschritten, macht Glauben überflüssig.

Kanada ist heute ein Land, in dem die meisten Ausdrucksformen von Holocaustrevisionismus unter Verbot stehen. Die Zensoren lehnen es ab, den Andersgläubigen in angemessenem Forum auf gleichberechtigter Ebene zu begegnen. Anstatt die von den Leuchters, Lagacés, Faurissons und Irvings aufgeworfenen Probleme anzusprechen, haben sie den Revisionismus in einen kostspieligen Rechtskampf um sein Überleben gezwungen.

Der Torontoer Verleger Ernst Zündel war und bleibt der Brennpunkt dieses außergewöhnlichen kanadischen Kampfes, der ein Vorbote für die Vereinigten Staaten sein mag. Zündels zweite Berufung soll zwischen dem 18. und dem 20. September 1989 vor dem Obersten Gericht von Ontario gehört werden. Danach wird der Fall fast sicher beim Obersten Gerichtshof von Kanada weiterlaufen.(1)

Eines ist sicher: Wie auch immer die Juristen und die Richter über den Fall Zündel und den Fall des Revisionismus entscheiden werden - die Ingenieure, die Techniker und die verbündeten Historiker werden nicht nachgeben, sondern ihren eigenen "Gerichtshof" einberufen.

Kapitel 1
Inquisition in Toronto

Anfang des sechzehnten Jahrhunderts spielte sich in Deutschland eine Auseinandersetzung ab, die in der Geschichte als der "Bücherkrieg" bekanntgeworden ist. Auf der einen Seite stand Johann Reuchlin, ein gläubiger Katholik und prominenter europäischer Humanist, Pionier der christlichen Studien des Hebräischen. Er glaubte, daß der Talmud und andere jüdische Bücher von christlichen Gelehrten, die oft den Inhalt kaum kannten, nicht verbrannt werden dürften. Im Gegensatz zu Reuchlin standen der Dominikanerorden und Johann Pfefferkorn, ein zum Christentum übergetretener Jude.

1513 erklärten sich mehrere europäische Universitäten gegen Reuchlin, und der dominikanische Inquisitor strengte in Mainz einen Häresieprozeß an. Eine Verurteilung schien sicher, was die Verbrennung von Reuchlins eigenem Buch Defensio contra Calumniatores [Verteidigung gegen die Verleumder] zur Folge gehabt hätte. Glücklicherweise griff der Erzbischof der Stadt zu Reuchlins Gunsten ein, und 1516 unterstützte ihn dann eine päpstliche Kommission auf eindrucksvolle Weise gegen seine sogenannten "obskur-antistischen" Feinde.

Unser eigenes Jahrhundert ist von verschiedenen Wellen der Bücherverbrennung nicht verschont geblieben - vielleicht am bemerkenswertesten in Deutschland nach dem Mai 1945.(1) In der sowjetischen Besatzungszone wurde 1946 ein "Index" herausgegeben, der 14.000 verbotene Bücher und andere Veröffentlichungen enthielt. 1947 wurden dieser Liste 5.000 Titel hinzugefügt und weitere 10.000 im Jahre 1948. Nur eine kleine Minderheit der vernichteten Titel war in seiner Orientierung nationalsozialistisch. Nicht minder verboten waren volkstümliche deutsche Geschichtswerke aus dem 19. Jahrhundert und ein großer Kreis anderen Materials. Die groß angelegte Plünderung deutscher Bibliotheken, privater und auch öffentlicher, war Teil eines großen Programms, das die Ausrottung bestehender deutscher Institutionen zum Ziel hatte, von denen viele jahrhunderte alt waren - von historischen Gesellschaften zu Studentenverbänden und Kaninchenzüchtervereinen. Dieses Program wurde von den Westalliierten fast ebenso fanatisch

durchgeführt wie von den Sowjets, und zwar mit der Rechtfertigung, daß 95% der Deutschen Hitler irgendwann einmal unterstützt hatten.

"Deutschland im Jahre Null"war ein Schlagwort, das gleich nach dem Krieg überall in Mitteleuropa zu hören war. Über Nacht wurde die Ehrerbietung für die Vorfahren und das Geschichtsbewußtsein, wovon Deutschland 12 Jahre lang erfüllt gewesen war, durch eine Gesellschaft ersetzt, die systematisch von allen Bindungen an die Vergangenheit abgeschnitten wurde. Unzählige Denkmäler wurden gesprengt, Bildwerke zerschlagen und Gemälde verbrannt - viele davon waren solche, die lange vor Hitlers Machtergreifung 1933 entstanden waren.

Ende 1946 schrieb Victor Gollancz im Manchester Guardian: "Der Bücherhunger in Deutschland ist furchtbar. Es heißt, wenn ein Buchhändler in seiner Auslage ein Buch über einen unbekannten indochinesischen Dialekt zeigen würde... würde sich eine Schlange bilden, so lang wie die Schlangen nach Brot, die ich in Düsseldorf sah."

Die Bücher, die in Deutschland Ende der 40er Jahre verbrannt wurden, sind, mit gewissen Ausnahmen, niemals ersetzt worden. In anderen Worten, der Geist der Bücherverbrennungen ist noch wach. Nur der Antrieb ist verschwunden.(1) Aber die Schwarzwaldstadt Pforzheim, Geburtsstadt von Johann Reuchlin, dem Beschützer geschmähter Bücher, hat einen weiteren Kämpfer gegen die Inquisition unserer Tage hervorgebracht.

Ernst Zündel wurde in unmittelbarer Nähe der "Goldstadt"am 24. April 1939 in einem alten Bauernhaus geboren, das seit der Zeit Reuchlins seiner Familie gehört. Als ältestes Haus im Tal hat es seit jeher das Interesse vorbeiwandernder Künstler erregt; aber im Frühjahr 1945 gab es keine Wanderer, denn die Kriegsfront fegte damals unbarmherzig über Baden hinweg. Viele von Zündels ersten Erinnerungen sind von Bombenangriffen und Bordwaffenbeschuß geprägt. Er erinnert sich an das endlose Dröhnen der alliierten Flugzeuge auf dem Wege nach Nürnberg, München oder Stuttgart und an den immer näherkommenden Donner der Artillerie. Als dann die letzten deutschen Soldaten an ihrem Haus vorbeizogen, sammelte Zündels Mutter ihre damals fünf kleinen Kinder, ihre Ziegen, Hühner und Kaninchen um sich und flüchtete mit ihnen in den nahen Wald. Die Kinder spähten durch die Zweige und sahen französische Truppen bei der

Verfolgung der Deutschen schnell vorüberziehen. Und bald war der Krieg dann aus.

Etwas früher jedoch gab es eine Nacht (23./24. Februar), die Zündel niemals vergessen wird - als das "Goldene Pforzheim"mit Phosphorbomben eingedeckt wurde und im Feuersturm verging. Obwohl das Haus der Zündels 20 Kilometer von der Stadt entfernt lag, loderte der Himmel über ihnen hell im Feuerschein, und die umstehenden riesigen Tannen beugten sich in Richtung auf die Stadt wie im Sturm. Der Feuerofen Pforzheim sog Sauerstoff aus der ganzen umliegenden Gegend in sich hinein. Zündel, noch keine 6 Jahr alt, sah gebannt, wie Millionen von Blättern und Zweigen von einem gewaltig heulenden und donnernden Orkan himmelwärts gerissen wurden.

Ein Bericht des Kriegsministeriums in Washington vom Oktober 1945 beschreibt die Nacht vom 27. auf den 28. Juli 1943 in Hamburg, aber er könnte auch Pforzheim oder hundert andere deutsche Städte beschreiben: Hochexplosive Bomben und Luftminen zerstörten die Häuser und rissen riesige Krater in Straßen und Höfe, vernichteten die Beleuchtung und die Energieleitungen... und öffneten die Gas- und Wasserrohre... Gleichzeitig brachen Feuer durch Brandbomben aus, die sich in kurzer Zeit insbesondere in den dichtbewohnten Stadtgebieten ausbreiteten. So standen innerhalb weniger Minuten ganze Häuserblöcke in Flammen, und die Straßen waren wegen des Feuers unpassierbar. Die Hitze nahm schnell zu und verursachte Wind, der bald die Stärke und Wirkung eines Taifuns erreichte. Dieser Sturm wehte zunächst in Richtung auf das Feuer und breitete sich später nach allen Seiten aus. Auf den öffentlichen Plätzen riß er Bäume ab, brennende Äste schossen durch die Luft, Bäume aller Größen wurden entwurzelt. Der "Feuersturm"drückte Haustüren ein, und Flammen krochen in die Eingänge und Treppenhäuser. Es war ein Blizzard mit roten Schneeflocken. Wissenschaftlich gesehen, ist ein Feuersturm eine Masse frischer Luft, die in die Brandzone einbricht, um die aufsteigende überhitzte Luft zu ersetzen.(1)

Zwischen zehn- und zwanzigtausend Menschen starben in Pforzheim während dieser einen Nacht - in einer kleinen Stadt mit weniger als hunderttausend Einwohnern, fast ohne Schwerindustrie, die seit dem achtzehnten Jahrhundert der Mittelpunkt der deutschen Schmuck- und Uhrenindustrie war.

Der Bericht des Kriegsministeriums über Hamburg läßt ahnen, auf welche Weise viele Pforzheimer gestorben sein müssen: "Hunderte von Menschen sah man aus den Luftschutzräumen kommen, nachdem dort die Hitze unerträglich geworden war. Sie rannten über die Straßen und brachen dann ganz langsam zusammen - wie jemand, der aufs Äußerste erschöpft ist. Sie konnten dann nicht mehr aufstehen."(2) Melita Maschmann gibt in ihren Erinnerungen an den Phosphorangriff im August 1944 auf Darmstadt, bei dem 15.000 Menschen umkamen, weitere Hinweise: "Es gab nirgendwo ein Haus, das nicht zur lodernden Fackel geworden war. Über dem Flammenmeer raste ein glühender Feuersturm durch die Stadt, und wenn er Menschen auf ihrer Flucht erfaßte, ließ er sie in Sekundenschnelle zur Größe eines Kinderkörpers zusammenschrumpfen; am nächsten Tag lagen sie überall in den Straßen - kaum verbrannt, jedoch wie mumifizierte Kinder."(1,2)

Am Tage nach der Zerstörung Pforzheims wurde Zündels Mutter zum Dienst als Rotkreuzhelferin gerufen. "Sie kam völlig verändert durch all den Schrecken zurück, den sie gesehen hatte", so Zündel in einem Bericht über seine frühen Jahre.(3) "Die schöne Stadt, die wir so gut kannten, war in Schutt und Ruinen verwandelt worden."

Dann kam die Kapitulation mit Vergewaltigungen und Plünderung überall. Es gab sinnlose Grausamkeiten selbst gegen Kinder und Tiere. Zündels Vater, der als Sanitäter an der Ostfront Dienst getan hatte, erlebte im amerikanischen Kriegsgefangenenlager Darmstadt schreckliche Entbehrungen. Einmal lebten die Männer vier Wochen lang im Freien, ohne jeglichen Unterschlupf, und ernährten sich von Würmern und Käfern. Viele von den Besatzungssoldaten in Zündels Gegend waren Marokkaner, Algerier und andere französische Kolonialtruppen, deren Raubgier erst etwas nachließ, als sie mit weißen französischen Offizieren in ein offenes Feuergefecht geraten waren und man ihnen ihre Waffen weggenommen hatte. Die erste Bekanntmachung der Besatzungsregierung bestimmte, daß alle Radios an einer zentralen Stelle abgeliefert werden mußten, von wo sie als Beute nach Frankreich geschickt wurden. Später wurden alle goldenen Uhren beschlagnahmt. Auch alle Schußwaffen und Kameras wurden abverlangt - auf Nichtbefolgung stand die Todesstrafe. Es war ein schweres Vergehen, alliierte Untaten zu photographieren oder sonstwie festzuhalten.

In jener Zeit unterlag Deutschland einer Spielart des Morgenthauplans, die massenhaftes Verhungernlassen nach Kriegsende als Mittel der Unterjochung vorsah. Eine Zeitlang wurden durch die französischen Lebensmittelkarten jedem Deutschen 850 Kalorien pro Tag zugestanden - im Vergleich dazu ist das heute von den Vereinten Nationen festgesetzte Minimum von 2.000 Tageskalorien zu sehen und die 1.750 Kalorien, die für die Insassen von Dachau und anderen Konzentrationslagern vorgeschrieben waren. Die französischen Behörden forderten in Südwestdeutschland die Ablieferung sämtlicher Saatkartoffeln, und die Bauern mußten dem nachkommen. Das bedeutete andauernden Hunger für die heranwachsenden Kinder, wozu dann noch die massiven Schäden und Krankheiten durch Eiweißmangel kamen. "Wir sahen alle wie Kinder aus Bangladesch und Biafra aus", sagte Zündel.(1)

Endlich kam Zündels Vater heim - ein völlig gebrochener Mann. Wie Millionen andere deutsche Männer sollte er nie wieder die innere Kraft gewinnen, um seinen Kindern einfach "seine Sicht" der Dinge zu zeigen, vielmehr stand er teilnahmslos dabei, wenn sie Geschichten über die Teufeleien der Deutschen nach Hause brachten.

Der junge Zündel skizzierte und zeichnete auf jedem Stück Papier, das er finden konnte. Sein offensichtliches künstlerisches Talent brachte ihn bald zu einem Begabungstest in Pforzheim, wo eine Reihe Prüfungen das Resultat ergab: "Universell begabt - kann alles machen."Aber an den Besuch einer Hochschule oder an eine künstlerische Ausbildung war im Nachkriegsdeutschland nicht zu denken. So wurde Zündel mit 14 Jahren Lehrling im graphischen Gewerbe, wobei er je 48-Stunden-Woche 5 Mark verdiente. Nach 3 Jahren kam er dann mit einem anständigen Verdienst ins Angestelltenverhältnis, ging dann jedoch bald nach Osnabrück, in Norddeutschland, wo die Möglichkeiten damals besser waren. Erst jetzt lernte er Hochdeutsch sprechen, denn sein badischer Dialekt war für die Niedersachsen kaum verständlich.

Es war eine Zeit voll großem Optimismus, und die englischsprachigen Länder der Welt - Kanada, die USA, Australien, Neuseeland, Südafrika - waren ausschließlich an weißen Einwanderern interessiert. Die Zeitungen in Europa waren voll attraktiver Angebote aus diesen Ländern, und die Prospekte aus Kanada erinnerten Zündel an den Schwarzwald. Besonders gefiel ihm, daß es in Kanada keine Wehrpflicht gab, denn Zündel war damals, genau wie sein Vater, Pazifist, und ist das bis heute geblieben. Drei

Monate nach seiner Ankunft gewährte ihm Kanada Einwandererstatus, und bald schlug er Wurzeln in Toronto, das damals eine bemerkenswert elegante Stadt voll freundlicher, hilfsbereiter Menschen war. Zündels Heimweh schwand bald. Er hatte als Graphiker Erfolg, lernte Janick, einen franko-kanadischen Rotschopf kennen, die seine Frau wurde. Mit ihren Söhnen Pierre und Hans waren die Zündels nun eine durch und durch dreisprachige Familie. Später, während seiner neun Jahre in Montreal, schloß Zündel Freundschaft mit Adrien Arcand, einem älteren Herrn, der ihm seinen Minderwertigkeitskomplex als Deutscher abgewöhnte. Mit seinem fließenden Deutsch und seiner riesigen Bibliothek voll alter deutscher Bücher überzeugte ihn Arcand (der für manche einmal der "Hitler Kanadas"gewesen war), daß die deutschen Sünden übertrieben wurden und im übrigen natürliche Folgen von früheren, gegen Deutschland begangenen Sünden waren - Sünden, von denen Zündel bis dahin kaum ein Wort erfahren hatte.

"Es war ein Franko-Kanadier, der mich zum Deutschen machte", sagte Zündel.(1)

Sich seiner Bildungslücken bewußt, belegte Zündel Kurse an der Sir George William University (jetzt Concordia) in Montreal, reiste viel im Ausland und bildete sich als erstklassiger Redner aus.

Ende der 60er Jahre war Zündel eine bekannte Figur in der kanadischen Politik. Er bewarb sich um die Führung der einflußreichen Liberal Party - und das mit 28 Jahren - wobei er recht erfolgreich war. Er sprach von der heraufkommenden "Dritten Macht"in der kanadischen Gesellschaft - der europäischen Neueinwanderer, die weder britischer noch französischer Abstammung waren. Dieser Standpunkt machte ihn für die Massenmedien interessant, und er wurde überallhin zu Vorträgen eingeladen. Ein anderes politisches Ziel Zündels war für manche weniger angenehm: das war, die Diffamierung der Deutschen durch die Medien zu beenden, die desto mehr zuzunehmen schien, je weiter 1945 zurücklag.

Anfang der Siebziger Jahre verkörperte Ernst Zündel eine kanadische Erfolgs-"Story". Er war ein glücklicher Familienvater (jetzt wieder in Toronto), aktiv in Politik und Kultur, mit einem großen, gutgehenden graphischen Betrieb. Er hatte auch schon mehr als 700 seiner eigenen Gemälde in der ganzen Welt verkauft und begehrte Preise sowohl für Schöne als auch für graphische Kunstwerke gewonnen. Und doch blieb er

unruhig und unbefriedigt wegen der steigenden Verleumdungsflut gegen alles Deutsche. Für Zündel war das "geistiger Völkermord", obwohl die Medien dieses Thema, das ihm ein besonders wichtiges Anliegen war, nur höchst selten aufgriffen.

Mit Blick nach Rußland glaubte Zündel eine Lösung zu sehen: Die Bewegung der Samisdat oder Untergrundpresse, die den Menschen, allen durch das Establishment aufgebauten Hindernissen zum Trotz, Wahrheit brachte. So wurde in Toronto die Samisdat Publishers Ltd. gegründet, und bald schon kam das erste Buch von der Presse: Es war Auschwitz: Truth or Lie? [Auschwitz: Wahrheit oder Lüge?], die englische Übersetzung eines Werkes von Thies Christophersen, eines deutschen Diplomlandwirts, der fast das ganze Jahr 1944 in dem riesigen Lagerkomplex Auschwitz stationiert gewesen war. Christophersen hatte dort einmal Gerüchte gehört, daß Menschen in Gruben verbrannt würden - nie jedoch war die Rede von Gaskammern -, und er ging mit dem Fahrrad auf Erkundung. Er bekam ungehindert Zutritt zu Birkenau und den anderen Auschwitzer Lagern, aber das Unheimlichste, das er dort vorfand, waren Krematorien, die wegen der hohen Zahl an Todesfällen durch Krankheiten gebraucht wurden.

Sein Auschwitzbuch war das ehrliche Zeugnis einer Einzelperson - nichts mehr aber auch nichts weniger. Aber von manchen Leuten wurde Christophersen und andere wie er unbesehen als schamlose Lügner gebrandmarkt. Solche Leute pflegen das Wort eines Deutschen sofort dann abzuwerten, wenn es tatsächlich oder scheinbar dem eines Juden widerspricht. "Die Wurzeln des Vorurteils reichen ehr tief, und sie nähren sich nicht immer aus Unterschieden der Hautfarbe", sagte Zündel einmal. Im Hinblick auf den Ruf der Ehrlichkeit germanischer Völker meinte Zündel, sie sollten doch Gelegenheit bekommen, ihre Sicht der Dinge darzustellen und dieser Gehör zu verschaffen.

Der Gründer von Samisdat hatte keine Lust, viel Zeit zu verschwenden, und bald ging er von Büchern vorwiegend auf Broschüren, Informationsbriefe, Radio-Gesprächsrunden und ähnliches über. Zehntausende von Tonkassetten über politische und historische Themen wurden gratis an einflußreiche Persönlichkeiten in Dutzenden von Ländern verschickt. Nur ein kleiner Teil dieses Materials erhob den Anspruch, wissenschaftlich begründet zu sein; das meiste war polemischer Natur, absichtlich darauf ausgerichtet, dem propagandistischen Angriff der

Gegenseite Halt zu gebieten. Die Elie Wiesels und Raul Hilbergs pflegen sich niemals für die obszönen Filme, erfundenen Comics und blutrünstigen Geschichten zu entschuldigen, die auf ihrer Seite des Holocaust-Zaunes gedeihen. Zündel sah deshalb keine Ursache, sich für die weitaus zahmere Art und Weise zu rechtfertigen, in der er das Holocaustfieber ausnutzte.

1978 wurde die Fernsehserie "Holocaust"über ganz Nordamerika ausgestrahlt. Ihr Erscheinen war ein Wendepunkt für Zündel und viele andere, eine deutlich wahrnehmbare "Steigerung der Lügenhaftigkeit und Bösartigkeit jüdischer Darstellung des Verhaltens des deutschen Volkes", wie Michael A. Hoffman II es ausgedrückt hat. Zündel antwortete auf den Film "Holocaust" mit der Gründung der Gruppe Concerned Parents of German Descent [Besorgte Eltern deutscher Abstammung], einer Aktivistengruppe, die die Aufmerksamkeit der kanadischen Medien auf sich zog und, was in Hoffmans Augen noch wichtiger war, diesen Deutsch-Kanadiern, die mit Plakaten auf die Straße gingen und die terroristischen Drohungen der JDL (Jewish Defense League, der Jüdischen Verteidigungsliga) erduldeten, erste tastende Schritte auf dem Wege zur Rückgewinnung ihrer Menschenwürde und ihres Selbstbewußtseins ermöglichte.(1)

1981 veranlaßten Zündels zahlreiche Literaturaussendungen nach Westdeutschland die Bonner Regierung, in einer Kurzschlußreaktion 2.000 Wohnungen seiner Sympathisanten durchsuchen zu lassen, sein deutsches Bankkonto zu beschlagnahmen und ihn "der Verbreitung von Haßpropaganda" zu bezichtigen. Obwohl das Stuttgarter Landgericht ihn im August 1982 freisprach und dem Staat alle Gerichtskosten und die Rückgabe aller gesperrten Guthaben auferlegte, trug die Hysterie, die durch die juristische Stigmatisierung und den dazugehörigen Rufmord in den Medien aufkam, dazu bei, Zündels Ansätze zu einem Gespräch mit einigermaßen aufgeschlossenen kanadischen Juden im Keim zu ersticken.

"Hysterie" ist keine Übertreibung. Am 31. Mai 1981 versammelte sich ein Aufgebot von 1.500 wütenden Juden vor Zündels Wohn- und Geschäftshaus in der Carlton Street 206. Zwei Stunden lang sperrten sie den Verkehr auf einer wichtigen Durchgangsstraße in Toronto und drohten, das "Zündelhaus" zu plündern. Ungefähr zur gleichen Zeit wurde ein verheerender Boykott gegen Zündels Werbe- und Graphikfirmen organisiert, obwohl beide mit Samisdat nicht in Verbindung standen.

Während die Verfahren in Westdeutschland gegen ihn liefen und der Boykott ihn wirtschaftlich fertigmachte, traf Zündel im November 1981 ein dritter Schlag. Die Holocaust-Aktivistin Sabina Citron brachte den kanadischen Postminister André Ouellet dazu, Samisdat das Recht auf Postversand und Postempfang zu nehmen. Erst im Dezember 1982, nach einem Jahr anstrengenden juristischen Tauziehens, wurde diese Lebensader wiederhergestellt. Zündel gewann!

Während dies geschah, wurde Druck auf den kanadischen Zoll ausgeübt, ein breites Sortiment von importierten Büchern und Zeitschriften zu beschlagnahmen, die unbequeme geschichtliche, politische und religiöse Ansichten vertraten. Die Royal Canadian Mounted Police (die Königliche Kanadische Berittene Polizei) folgte dem Zug der Zeit und beschlagnahmte 25 Exemplare eines revisionistischen Geschichtsbuches, die für Studenten des Red Deer College in Alberta bestimmt waren. Professor Gary Botting hatte seiner Klasse das Buch The Hoax of the Twentieth Century [Der Jahrhundertbetrug], den Untergrund-Bestseller von Dr. Arthur Butz, gegeben, der die Realität von Massendeportationen, Konzentrationslagern und Krematorien der Nazis bestätigt, aber energisch das Vorhandensein sowohl von "Gaskammern"als auch einer Politik zur Vernichtung der Juden bestreitet. Botting war kein Naziverehrer. Sein Vater war in Belsen gestorben, aber er wollte seine Studenten mit gegensätzlichen Standpunkten konfrontieren. Die Butz-Bücher wurden eingestampft.

1983 bauten Zündel und der Kameramann Jürgen Neumann ihre Videoarbeit aus, wobei am bemerkenswertesten eine Serie von Bändern war, auf denen führende Holocaust-Revisionisten eingehend über ihre Feststellungen befragt wurden.

In dieser Zeit las ein Reporter von der Canadian Broadcasting Corporation (Kanadische Rundfunkgesellschaft) mit Namen Steve Peabody die Samisdatschrift Did Six Million Really Die? [Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?]. Wie in der Einleitung schon angemerkt wurde, ist dieses Frühwerk des Holocaust-Revisionismus, das zuerst 1974 in Großbritannien veröffentlicht wurde, mit einer beträchtlichen Zahl von Fehlern belastet. Peabody ging mit der Schrift zu Sabina Citron und schlug vor, Zündel deswegen vor Gericht zu ziehen. Im November 1983 reichte Citron eine Privatklage gegen Zündel unter Paragraph 177 des Kanadischen Strafgesetzbuches ein.

Ein erstes Verhör fand am 28. Dezember statt. Dies war der erste von mehreren Anlässen, bei denen sich Zündel und seine Freunde ihren Weg in ein Gerichtsgebäude durch kreischende, boxende, tretende und spuckende Rowdies von der Jüdischen Verteidigungsliga (JDL) bahnen mußten. An diesem Tag setzte der Mob innerhalb des Gerichtsgebäudes, ungehindert durch die Polizei, seine Angriffe fort. Bei dem Zwischenfall wurden Zündel und einer seiner Helfer zu Boden geschlagen. Am Abend sahen die Kanadier im Fernsehen, wie auf Zündels niedergeschlagenen Helfer eingetreten wurde, was von einer Stimme begleitet wurde, die rief, "Er tritt einen Juden, er tritt einen Juden!"Aber die Reporter machten keinen Versuch, die Situation zu klären.

Hätte die Polizei Zündel und seine Leute abgeschirmt, dann hätten diese wiederholten Angriffe niemals geschehen können. Sie hörten erst auf, als Zündel und seine Männer sich Schutzhelme besorgten und lernten, in der Öffentlichkeit in einer geschlossenen Front aufzutreten.

Zündels wichtigstes Vorverhör fand im Juni 1984 statt. Die stärkste Waffe der Verteidigung war Professor Robert Faurisson, der Führer des französischen Revisionismus. Sein Gegenspieler war Professor Raul Hilberg, ein Politikwissenschaftler und Autor des 1.274-Seiten-Werkes The Destruction of the European Jews [Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden]. Anwesend waren Reporter aus der ganzen Welt, die in einigen Fällen durch Zündels intensive und einfallsreiche Öffentlichkeitsarbeit mobilisiert worden waren. Ebenfalls anwesend waren revisionistische Wissenschaftler aus fast einem Dutzend Ländern, welche nach den Worten von Michael A. Hoffman II "das labyrinthähnliche viktorianische Haus von Zündel in eine kleine Universität verbotener Gedanken und unterdrückter Information verwandelten."(1)

Ein weiterer umstrittener Kanadier, der im Sommer 1984 ebenfalls sein Vorverhör hatte, heißt James Keegstra, ein (früherer) Bürgermeister, (früherer) Geschichtslehrer, ein Laienprediger und hervorragender Mechaniker, der unter der Anklage der "Anstachelung zum Gruppenhaß" stand, weil er einer Generation von Oberschülern beide Seiten des "jüdischen Problems"gelehrt hatte sowie eine Philosophie von Ausgewogenheit und Maß, wie sie die alten Griechen formuliert und als "Goldenen Schnitt" zusammengefaßt haben.(1) Zündel und ein Kollege reisten nach Alberta, und sie waren vom Auftreten von Keegstras Anwalt Douglas Christie vor Gericht beeindruckt, ebenso wie von der sorgfältigen

juristischen Ermittlungsarbeit seiner Assistentin Keltie Zubko. Innerhalb einiger Monate übernahm Christie, der eine führende Rolle für die Sache des westkanadischen Separatismus spielt, auch Zündels Verteidigung.

Der große Holocaustprozeß begann am Montag, dem 7. Januar 1985, einem Tag, den man als Markstein der Rechtsgeschichte und der politischen Geschichte Nordamerikas(2) bezeichnen darf. Manche haben es "Kanadas Jahrhundertprozeß" genannt, teils wegen der starken öffentlichen Beachtung, aber mehr noch deswegen, weil im Grunde, wie es Rechtsanwalt Douglas Christie ausdrückte, "mehr auf dem Spiele steht als in jedem anderen Prozeß wahrscheinlich in der ganzen Geschichte Kanadas."Christie sagte den Geschworenen in seinem Abschlußplädoyer ungefähr 50 Tage später: "Ihr Zwölf habt mehr Macht in euren Händen zum Guten und zum Bösen als alle anderen zwölf Menschen, die mir je begegnet sind. Eine klare Antwort von euch... wird einer Entwicklung ein Ende setzen, die, wenn sie weiterläuft, zur Zerstörung jeglicher Freiheit in unserer Gesellschaft führen wird."3

Die meisten Mitglieder der jüdischen Gemeinde Kanadas erwarteten einen leichten Sieg. Sie bekamen den ersten von vielen Dämpfern bereits am 11. Januar, als die Aussage des Auschwitz-Überlebenden Arnold Friedman bei der ersten intensiven Befragung, die dieser je erlebt hatte, zu Staub zerfiel.

Unter Eid hatte Friedman dem Staatsanwalt Peter Griffiths unwahrscheinliche Geschichten erzählt. Über vier Meter hohe Flammen seien aus den Krematoriums-Schornsteinen geschossen, Qualm und Gestank von brennendem Menschenfleisch habe wochenlang andauernd über dem Lager gehangen, man habe an der Farbe des Rauches und der Flammen aus dem Schornstein erkennen können, ob gerade magere polnische oder fette ungarische Juden vergast und verbrannt wurden. Christie hielt Friedman das Patent für die von Topf & Söhne in Erfurt konstruierten Krematorien vor, das bewies, daß diese, wie alle Krematorien, nicht in der Lage waren, Flammen, Rauch oder Gerüche von sich zu geben. Er zeigte Friedman Texte aus Lexika des vorigen Jahrhunderts, welche feststellen, daß selbst damals aus Krematoriumsschornsteinen keine Gerüche und kein Rauch kamen.

Als seine Geschichte im Kreuzverhör zerbröckelte, gab Friedman Christie gegenüber schließlich zu: "Es könnte dafür auch eine andere Erklärung [als Vergasungen] gegeben haben. Wenn ich Sie zu der Zeit gehört hätte, als ich

[im Lager] anderen Leuten zuhörte - mag sein, daß ich auf Sie gehört hätte. Aber zu jener Zeit hörte ich eben auf die anderen."

Die anderen "Augenzeugen der Vergasungen"für die Anklage - Ignatz Fulop, Chester Tomaszewski, Dennis Urstein und Henry Leader - kamen im Kreuzverhör ebenfalls ins Schwanken. Sogar der entschiedenste Holocaust-Überlebende, Rudolf Vrba, heute Professor in Britisch-Columbien, gab schließlich nach.

Vrba sagte aus, daß er drei Jahre in den Konzentrationslagern Maidanek und Auschwitz war, bevor er zusammen mit Fred Wetzler im April 1944 entkam und sich zum Judenrat der Slowakei durchschlug. Nach seiner Ankunft, sagte Vrba, diktierte er einen Bericht, der als Grundlage für den berühmten "War Refugee Board Report"(Bericht der Behörde für Kriegsflüchtlinge), veröffentlicht im November 1944, diente. Zwanzig Jahre später sagte Vrba beim Frankfurter Auschwitzprozeß aus und veröffentlichte eine Autobiographie durch den Ghostwriter Alan Bestic unter dem Titel I Cannot Forgive [Ich kann nicht vergeben]. Bestic trug ein Vorwort unter seinem eigenen Namen bei, in dem er Vrbas "bemerkenswerte Sorgfalt in jedem Detail"pries und seinen "gewissenhaften und fast fanatischen Respekt vor Genauigkeit." Man muß sagen, daß fast vier Jahrzehnte lang Vrbas graphische Darstellungen der Massenvergasungen als Eckstein der "vernichtungsgläubigen"Position dienten.

In einer neueren Abhandlung, von der nachfolgend ein Auszug wiedergegeben wird, brachte der französische Geschichtsrevisionist Faurisson vor, daß Vrbas Image auf Sand gebaut ist:

Alles lief gut für den Zeugen bis zu dem Tag, als er 1985 beim Zündelprozeß in ein gnadenloses Kreuzverhör geriet. Da erwies er sich als Betrüger. Es wurde enthüllt, daß er in seinem Bericht von 1944 die Zahl und die Lage der "Gaskammern"und der Krematorien vollständig erfunden hatte. Wie es scheint, hatte Vrba dank spezieller Gedächtnistechniken und seiner bemerkenswerten Gabe, überall gleichzeitig sein zu können, berechnet, daß im Zeitraum von 24 Monaten (von April 1942 bis April 1944) die Deutschen allein in Birkenau (d. h. Auschwitz II) 1.765.000 Juden "vergast"hätten, einschließlich 150.000 Juden aus Frankreich. Aber 1978 mußte Serge Klarsfeld in seinem Memorial for the Deportation of the Jews from France zwangsläufig folgern, daß während der ganzen Kriegszeit die

Deutschen eine Gesamtzahl von 75.721 Juden aus Frankreich in die Konzentrationslager deportiert hatten. Am meisten fällt ins Gewicht, daß die Zahl von 1.765.000 in Birkenau "vergaster"Juden in einem Dokument (L-022) beim Nürnberger Prozeß verwendet wurde. Von allen Seiten durch Zündels Anwalt angegriffen, sah der Betrüger keine andere Möglichkeit mehr, als auf Lateinisch die Licentia poetarum - die dichterische Freiheit - für sich in Anspruch zu nehmen, in anderen Worten, das Recht zum Erfinden von Begebenheiten. Sein Buch ist gerade auf Französisch erschienen. Es wird als "verfasst von Rudolf Vrba, in Zusammenarbeit mit Alan Bestic"beschrieben; es enthält nicht mehr das enthusiastische Vorwort von Alan Bestic; die kurze Einleitung von Emile Copfermann sagt aus, daß "mit Zustimmung von Rudolf Vrba die beiden in der englischen Ausgabe enthaltenen Anhänge entfernt worden sind."Es wird nichts darüber gesagt, daß diese beiden Anhänge 1985 beim Prozeß in Toronto für Vrba ernsthafte Schwierigkeiten verursacht haben.(1)

Der Starzeuge bei dem großen Holocaustprozeß war, wie schon im Vorverhör, Raul Hilberg. Unter der Anleitung von Staatsanwalt Peter Griffiths beschrieb der Professor der Universität Vermont verschiedene Fehler in der Harwood-Schrift. Sein eigener schwacher Punkt trat im Kreuzverhör in Erscheinung. Hilberg selbst versteht sich eher als "Ausleger von Dokumenten" denn als "gerichtlicher Ermittler", wodurch erklärlich wird, daß er bis 1979 wartete, bis er erstmalig an einer kurzen Führung durch ein deutsches Konzentrationslager teilnahm - das heißt, 18 Jahre nach der Veröffentlichung seiner "maßgeblichen"Studie über den Holocaust. Wie Revisionisten es sehen, steht bei vielen von Hilbergs "Interpretationen"das Problem im Raum, daß sie eine vorgefaßte These mit zweideutigem Material untermauern, das dann sehr anders aussieht, wenn man es im Lichte grundlegender forensischer Untersuchungen betrachtet, die an den Orten der angeblichen Vernichtung durchgeführt wurden.

Hilbergs Buch erwähnt wiederholt den SS-Führer Kurt Gerstein als einen wichtigen Zeugen der "Vergasungen". Wie Christie jedoch beim Kreuzverhör herausarbeitete, sind Gersteins "Bekenntnisse"als Ganzes gesehen völlig unsinnig. Hilberg sucht sich die am glaubwürdigsten erscheinenden Abschnitte heraus, informiert aber den Leser nie über die Tatsache dieser Auswahl.

Unter dem Druck der Fragen nach wissenschaftlichen Beweisen irgendwelcher Art über Gaskammern irgendwo in den von den Nazis

besetzten Gebieten gab Hilberg freimütig die Antwort, "Damit kann ich nicht dienen."Robert Faurisson formulierte eine revisionistische Antwort auf Hilbergs Aussage in Toronto:

Er war gezwungen zuzugeben, daß es für das, was er die Politik der Judenvernichtung nennt, weder einen Plan noch eine zentrale Organisation noch ein Budget noch eine überwachung gab. Er mußte auch zugeben, daß die Alliierten seit 1945 keinerlei Sachverständigengutachten über das "Werkzeug des Verbrechens"angefertigt haben, das die Existenz von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung zeigt. Kein Autopsiebericht hat erwiesen, daß auch nur ein Gefangener durch Giftgas getötet wurde. Hilberg behauptete, daß Hitler den Befehl zur Judenvernichtung gegeben hat und daß Himmler am 25. November 1944... Befehl zur Einstellung der Vernichtung erteilt hatte, aber Hilberg konnte diese Befehle nicht vorlegen. Die Verteidigung fragte ihn, ob er in der neuen Ausgabe seines Buches die Behauptung der Existenz dieser Hitlerbefehle aufrechterhalte.(1)

Hilberg verhielt sich ausweichend. "Ich sage nicht, daß ich diese Feststellung korrigieren muß", erwiderte er; jedoch, wie Faurisson es zeigt, hat er sie tatsächlich korrigiert.

In der neuen Ausgabe (mit einem Vorwort vom September 1984) hat Hilberg systematisch jede Erwähnung eines Befehls durch Hitler beseitigt (siehe in diesem Zusammenhang die Besprechung durch Christopher Browning, "The Revised Hilberg"[Der revidierte Hilberg], Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual 1986, Seite 294.) Als er von der Verteidigung gefragt wurde, wie die Deutschen ohne Plan in der Lage gewesen wären, ein so gigantisches Unternehmen wie die Vernichtung von Millionen Juden auszuführen, antwortete Hilberg, daß bei verschiedenen Unternehmungen der Nazis "ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen von Absichten, eine Übereinstimmung, ein Gedankenlesen durch eine weitreichende Bürokratie gegeben war."(1)

Zu Beginn des Monats Februar 1985 riefen Zündels Verteidiger Faurisson als ersten Zeugen auf. Er war dadurch behindert, daß ihm der Richter Hugh Locke nicht gestattete, Dias, Modelle, Pläne und Photographien von Auschwitz zu zeigen oder mittels chemischer, kartographischer oder architektonischer Fakten zu argumentieren. Wie die meisten führenden Revisionisten, hatte Faurisson unzählige Stunden an physikalische Studien des Holocaust verwandt und dabei eine Vielzahl offensichtlicher

Widersprüche und Unmöglichkeiten in den "vernichtungsgläubigen"Thesen aufgedeckt. 25 Jahre Forschung haben ihn überzeugt, daß zu keiner Zeit in irgendeinem deutschen Lager Gaskammern zur Menschentötung existiert haben. Die einzige wissenschaftliche Analyse einer vorgeblichen Gaskammer nach dem Kriege wurde durch einen französischen Arzt erstellt, der Leichen aus dem Konzentrationslager Stutthof-Natzweiler im Elsaß untersuchte und Schabeproben von den Wänden nahm. Er fand keinen Nachweis von Gas, und sein Bericht verschwand später aus den französischen Archiven.

Faurisson hatte berechnet, daß zwischen 200.000 und 350.000 Juden insgesamt in den deutschen Lagern starben, die meisten während der letzten Monate des Krieges durch alliierte Bombenangriffe, Epidemien und den Zusammenbruch der Versorgung. Erschießungen durch die nationalsozialistischen "Einsatzgruppen"in der Sowjetunion waren eine andere Sache. Faurisson hatte sie noch nicht in allen Einzelheiten studiert und wollte keine Meinungsäußerung bezüglich der Anzahl der Opfer wagen. Aber er war bereit, Nürnberg einen großen Hexenprozeß zu nennen, wo, wie in mittelalterlicher Zeit, Hexen unter dem Druck entsprechend harter Maßnahmen sich zur Hexerei bekannten, weil sie keine andere Wahl hatten. Auf der Grundlage seiner eigenen schrecklichen Erfahrungen als französischer Professor, der keinesfalls ein Nazi war, es aber wagte, den Holocaust anzuzweifeln, ist er zu dieser Einsicht gekommen:

Es ist nicht überraschend, daß ein Nazioffizier jede Melodie zu singen bereit war, die seine Wächter zu hören wünschten, wenn die Alternative war, daß seine Frau mit den Kindern nach Rußland geschickt werden würde [wie oft gedroht wurde]... Viele Leute, die über Folter sprechen, wissen nicht, was das ist. Ich weiß sehr gut, wie die Leute unter Druck gesetzt wurden. Ich habe nie eine deutsche Uniform getragen, ich habe nie jemanden getötet, doch ist mein Leben unmöglich... Das Leben von Revisionisten und ihren Familien wird unerträglich gemacht durch jene, die es nicht erlauben wollen, daß die Geschichtsschreibung in Frage gestellt wird.

"Ein Nazi ist ein Mensch, ein Kommunist ist ein Mensch, ein Jude ist ein Mensch, und ich bin ein Mensch", sagte Faurisson. Aber er sei nicht als solcher behandelt worden. Jahre der Verunglimpfung brachten ihn in schmerzliche Versuchung, den Kampf aufzugeben. Er gestand, daß es

Zeiten gegeben hätte, in denen er wünschte, nie etwas über den Holocaust gehört zu haben.

Insgesamt 22 Zeugen traten im Jahre 1985 zugunsten Zündels auf. Mehrere der wichtigeren - Dr. Russell Barton, Dr. Gary Botting, Thies Christophersen, Ditlieb Felderer und Udo Walendy wie auch Dr. Faurisson - sagten wiederum beim Zündelprozeß 1988 aus und werden in den folgenden Kapiteln besprochen. Andere nicht weniger wichtige wie Dr. William B. Lindsey, leitender Forschungschemiker bei DuPont, brachten Fakten, die 1988 durch Aussagen neuer Zeugen wie Fred Leuchter und des analytischen Chemikers Dr. James Roth erhärtet wurden.(1)

Am 25. Februar 1985 gab Christie dem Gericht eine temperamentvolle Zusammenfassung. Er fragte, wie irgendjemand vorgeben könne, in Zündels Kopf hineinsehen und wissen zu können, wie es Paragraph 177 fordert, daß er "absichtlich"über den Holocaust lüge. Indem er das Argument einen Schritt weiterführte, fragte Christie, ob es für die "Menschen nicht möglich ist, etwas abzulehnen und auch ablehnen zu dürfen, wenn sie selbst nicht vollkommen sicher sind, daß sie recht haben."

In 25 Jahren aktiven Schreibens hat Zündel niemals Gewalt irgendwelcher Art als Lösung vorgeschlagen. Ja, er hat in einem Rundschreiben 1981 einmal gesagt, daß das Recht "aus dem Gewehrlauf komme", aber es war dies eine Umschreibung eines Ausspruches des Vorsitzenden Mao, dem anläßlich seines Todes im kanadischen Parlament eine Lobrede gehalten worden ist.

In Christies Rede gab es brillante Wendungen:

"Alles im Leben hat zwei Seiten", sagte er, "und oft noch viel mehr als zwei, und niemand, mag er noch so gut informiert oder sachverständig sein, hat alle Wahrheit für sich oder wird sie jemals haben."

"Wenn man nicht die Freiheit hat, anderer Meinung zu sein, dann gibt es entweder Gewalt oder es tritt Stille ein, wovon weder das eine noch das andere der Tradition unseres Landes entspricht und in der Zukunft notwendig ist."

"Gewalt bedeutet das Ende der öffentlichen Wahrheit."

"Es gibt eine Kraft in diesem Lande", sagte Christie, "die nicht über den Holocaust nachdenken will und auch nicht wünscht, daß irgend jemand hier draußen darüber nachdenkt. Diese Kraft hat entschieden, daß, wer falsche Fragen stellt, verfolgt und öffentlich gedemütigt wird."

"Wie meinen Sie, daß Veränderungen in der Gesellschaft stattfinden? Glauben Sie, daß sich die Gesellschaft insgesamt und auf einmal entschließt zu sagen, "Oh, die Erde ist ja gar nicht flach, wie wir es bisher meinten,... Fragen Sie Galilei, wie schwer das war. Er war ein Ketzer, dessen Ansichten denjenigen von 99 Prozent der Bevölkerung völlig entgegengesetzt waren. Aber wer hatte recht?"

"Kein Zeuge der Anklage braucht um seinen Arbeitsplatz zu fürchten, um seine Sicherheit, seine Familie - aber stimmt das auch für die Zeugen der Verteidigung?... Ich kann Ihnen die Opfer nennen, die gebracht werden... Durch die richtige Entscheidung von Ihrer Seite wird diese Furcht verringert."

Als er vom "Siegerrecht"in einem totalen Krieg sprach, fragte Christie, "Können wir jetzt mit etwas weniger Leidenschaft in die Vergangenheit zurückblicken, mit etwas weniger Verachtung für unsere Gegner?" Niemand - nicht Harwood, nicht Zündel, noch irgendeiner der Zeugen der Verteidigung - niemand hat gesagt, die Juden hätten nicht gelitten. "Sie litten fürchterlich, unentschuldbar. Wenn auch nur ein einziger jüdischer Mensch sterben mußte, war das ein Verbrechen, wenn irgend ein Mensch, ob nun jüdisch oder nicht, sterben mußte, war das ein Verbrechen. Aber darum geht es ja nicht."

Darf man die Worte eines jüdischen "Überlebenden" niemals bezweifeln? Sogar Rudolf Vrba, erklärte Christie, "ist nicht Gott", aber wenn alle Schlüsselfragen gestellt wurden - was bekam man gewöhnlich zur Antwort? "Hysterie, Gefühle und Appelle an Emotionen, mögen sie auch noch so gerechtfertigt sein. Aber wenn wir mit Tatsachen umgehen, müssen wir auch bei Tatsachen bleiben."

"Neunzig Prozent der Zitate in der Harwoodschrift sind bewiesen und akzeptiert. Zehn Prozent sind unbewiesen. Das ist alles."

"Die Menschen wollen das Recht haben, diese Fragen zu stellen, und es gibt Leute, die den anderen dieses Recht verweigern wollen - auch das Recht,

dasjenige auch zu verbreiten, was sie selbst herausfinden. Ich betrachte das als eine sehr verdächtige Situation - und ich meine, Sie sollten das auch so sehen. Wenn irgendeine Gruppe einen Einzelnen mundtot machen will, sollte man unbedingt fragen, warum das geschieht."

"Wenn diese Schrift recht hat, wie der Angeklagte es sagt, sollte sie frei gehört werden, sollte frei darüber nachgedacht und sie frei kritisiert werden. Und wenn sie nicht wahr ist, warum muß man sie fürchten?"

"Lassen wir die Freiheit das Problem des Hasses und der Intoleranz lösen - andernfalls wird der menschliche Geist, der Wahrheit sucht, und der letzte Wahrheit bei Gott sucht, von der Furcht, seine tiefsten Empfindungen auszusprechen, verkrüppelt."

"Dieser Gerichtshof wird nicht gebildet als ein Ort, wo die Dinge der Welt zu debattieren sind, sondern als ein Ort, wo das Verhalten des Einzelnen erforscht wird."

"Wenn Sie Ihre Erwägungen abgeschlossen haben", mahnte Christie die Geschworenen, "wird Ihr Land aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach für die Dauer Ihrer und meiner Lebenszeit durch die Entscheidung verändert werden, die Sie hier über die ernstesten Fragen fällen, denen jeder Bürger in einer freien Gesellschaft sich gegenübersieht."(1)

All diese Beredsamkeit war nutzlos, weil Richter Hugh Lockes Ermahnungen an die Geschworenen das letzte war, was sie hörten, ehe sie sich zur Beratung zurückzogen. Und er riet ihnen im wesentlichen, das meiste von dem außer acht zu lassen, was Christie gesagt hatte. Der Zündelprozeß hätte nichts mit Redefreiheit zu tun. Der Schuldspruch der Geschworenen würde keine Auswirkungen auf den künftigen Weg der kanadischen Gesellschaft haben, sondern lediglich auf das Schicksal eines einzelnen Mannes.

Am 28. Februar 1985 wurde Zündel wegen Verstoßes gegen Paragraph 177 des Strafgesetzbuches verurteilt. Die Canadian Association for Free Expression, CAFE (Kanadische Vereinigung für Redefreiheit), erklärte diesen Tag zum "Schwarzen Donnerstag"in Kanadas Geschichte und vermerkte in ihrem Frühjahrsbericht: "Was der eine Haß nennt, ist dem anderen seine feste Meinung. Oft, wenn Minderheiten über 'Haßliteratur'

Klage führen, verleumden sie damit nur solche Äußerungen, die Kritik an ihnen üben."(1)

Richter Lockes Entscheidung wurde erst am 25. März verkündet. In dieser Zwischenzeit erlebte die kanadische Gesellschaft einen Ausbruch roher Schmähungen wie kaum jemals zuvor. Wie Kirk Makin, der ehrliche Prozeßberichte für die Torontoer Zeitung Globe and Mail schrieb, später schilderte, waren die wütenden Ausbrüche schon am 7. Januar erfolgt, "nur Stunden, nachdem die ersten Berichte über den Prozeß erschienen... Ihre anhaltendste Beschwerde war, daß der Prozeß überhaupt in der Zeitung behandelt worden war."(2)

Die kanadischen Medien hielten diese Beschimpfungen fast acht Wochen lang zurück. In welchem Grad ihre Berichte über den Prozeß durch das Vorwissen über das, was dann kam, belastet waren, wird niemals bekanntwerden. Sicherlich gibt es Anhaltspunkte dafür. Jeffrey Dvorkin, ein leitender Nachrichtenredakteur bei der CBC (Canadian Broadcasting Corporation / Kanadischer Rundfunk), sagte, er wisse von einem Reporter bei einer großen Tageszeitung in Toronto, den man vom Zündelprozeß weggezogen hatte, nachdem er seinen Redakteuren erzählt hatte, der Angeklagte "hätte womöglich recht." Dvorkin berichtete auch, daß die CBC während des Prozesses dreizehn "Sympathiemeldungen zum Holocaust"ausgestrahlt hätte (Verfluchung Dr. Mengeles, Beweinung von Raul Wallenberg und Auswalzen anderer bekannter Themen), wobei Zündels Entlastungszeugen jeweils "in den rechten Zusammenhang"(1) gebracht wurden. Bei keinem der Zündelprozesse wurden die Geschworenen abgeschottet und angewiesen, sich des Fernsehens zu enthalten. Das zu tun, "würde ihre Intelligenz kränken", behauptete Richter Ron Thomas im zweiten Prozeß.

Der Damm brach, als das Urteil gegen Zündel verlesen wurde. Ein in diesen Tagen erschienener Bericht drückte das so aus:

Die Presse von Toronto war im Januar und Februar ein Wunder an Fairness. Aber am 3. März wurde sie zur Gänze von einem anderen Ton ergriffen. Vorbei mit den neutralen Formulierungen der Gerichtsreporter. An deren Stelle traten Dutzende von galligen Artikeln, die Zündel als "geistesgestört... krank... verrückt... eigenbrötlerisch... ansteckend... eine Pest... haßerfüllt... giftig... Pack... Abschaum... von Haß, Niederlage und Schuld verzerrt..."verdammten.

Die Schlagzeilen vom 4. März zeigten lebhaft, wo in Kanada der Ton angegeben wird. Ein Artikel berichtete über die spezielle Journalistenkonferenz unter dem Vorsitz von Julian Sher, einem jüdischem CBC-Produzenten, der eine Radiodokumentation über Zündel schrieb. "Wenn die Gerichte Zündel eine Plattform gaben", sagte Sher, "dann gaben ihm dafür die Medien das Megaphon."In solchen Fällen, fuhr er fort, gelten "nicht die grundsätzlichen Regeln der Fairness": "Wir brauchen nicht immer beide Seiten zu zeigen, wenn eine Sache keine zwei Seiten hat."(1,2)

Kirk Makin erinnert sich, was geschah, als nach dem Prozeß eine Abordnung jüdischer Führer sich mit leitenden Redakteuren der Globe and Mail zur Besprechung der Berichterstattung traf.

"Der Stadtredakteur Colin MacKenzie versprach, eine 'faire und ausgewogene Berichterstattung' für alle derartigen Prozesse sicherzustellen. 'Das ist es, was wir befürchten,' war die Antwort des Delegationsleiters."(3) Kurze Zeit später wurde MacKenzie bei einem jüdischen "Medienworkshop"in Ottawa gründlich durch die Mangel gedreht und zu dem Versprechen veranlaßt, seine Zeitung "in Zukunft wesentlich sensibler"vorgehen zu lassen."(4,5)

Staatsanwalt Peter Griffiths stand anscheinend unter dem Einfluß der jüdischen Wut, als er in einem kurzen Vortrag vor dem Gericht am 25. März anführte, daß die Verteidigung Zündels der kanadischen Judenheit die gleiche qualvolle Prüfung auferlegt hätte, wie sie "Vergewaltigungsopfer"in der Regel auszustehen haben. Richter Locke verstärkte dieses Argument noch, als er eine Strafe von 15 Monaten Gefängnis und 3 Jahren Bewährung verhängte, mit der Behauptung, die Bestrafung spiegele die gröbliche Beleidigung wider, die alle Kanadier empfänden.

Lockes Strafe verbot Zündel auch während der ganzen Frist, über den Holocaust zu sprechen. Ein Leitartikel der Globe and Mail vom 27. März nannte dies einen "verblüffenden juristischen Akt, einen Bewohner Kanadas mundtot zu machen. Er verbietet einem Mann, eine Meinung über den 2. Weltkrieg öffentlich auszudrücken, inbegriffen vieler anderer Themen, die in mittelbarer Beziehung zum Holocaust stehen könnten... Griffiths sagte, daß falsche Rede - nicht freie Rede - zur Debatte stünde. Es gibt keine Redefreiheit ohne die Möglichkeit auch der falschen Rede."Der

Leitartikel hätte hinzufügen können, daß Zündel wahrscheinlich der erste Kanadier war, der ins Gefängnis kam, weil er eine falsche Meinung hatte.

Als er seine Strafe antrat, trug Zündel ein 3,60 Meter großes Kreuz mit der Aufschrift "Redefreiheit". Die Mehrheit der Kanadier sah diese Szene im Fernsehen, und sie machte einen dauernden, beunruhigenden Eindruck auf viele. Bei dieser Gelegenheit und bei vielen anderen hat Zündels Talent für Publizität selbst seine schlimmsten Feinde aufmerken lassen.

Aber Richter Locke lag falsch mit seiner Behauptung, daß alle Kanadier Zündels Verurteilung wünschten. Im Frühjahr 1985 waren die Sendungen des kanadischen Rundfunks und Fernsehens mit telefonischer Hörerbeteiligung voll von herzlichen Ausdrücken der Unterstützung für Zündel. Die Leserbriefe in der liberalen Vancouver Sun zeigten gleichermaßen klar, wie entrüstet viele gutinformierte Bürger waren. Peter Worthington, hochgeschätzter Kolumnist für die Financial Post Toronto, war einer der vielen prominenten Journalisten, die dem Ausdruck verliehen:

Was in dem Roman "1984"dem Winston Smith passierte, geschah Ernst Zündel im Jahr 1985... Zündel ist zu einem symbolischen Ziel kollektiven Hasses gemacht worden... Es geht um die Freiheit zu glauben, zu sprechen, zu denken, und das hat nichts mit "Wahrheit"zu tun, weil immer der, der regiert und der die Geschichte schreibt, bestimmt, was Wahrheit ist.(1)

Der Verband Kanadischer Anwälte lud unter Mißachtung des Drucks von seiten B'nai B'rith ein Jahr später Douglas Christie ein, bei einer Jahresversammlung einen Vortrag zu halten. Im November 1985 hörten 200 junge Liberale beim Forum für Redefreiheit in Britisch-Columbien hingerissen Christies Vortrag zu und spendeten ihm lauten Beifall. Das einflußreiche Handbuch Country Reports On Human Rights Practices for 1985 [Länderberichte über die Behandlung der Menschenrechte 1985] des U.S. Außenministeriums brachte die Fälle Zündel und Keegstra unter der Rubrik "Redefreiheit". Und Zündel entsprach mit Sicherheit der Definition "Gewissensgefangener" von Amnesty International als jemand, der "wegen seines Glaubens in Haft gehalten wird, vorausgesetzt, daß er weder Gewalt angewandt noch befürwortet hat."

Es ist klar, daß Locke sich über die allgemeine kanadische und internationale Stimmung täuschte. Und ebenso klar hatte Peter Griffiths ein

weitverbreitetes Gefühl jüdischer Wut wahrgenommen. In der Folge von Zündels Verurteilung haben sich zum mindesten mehrere jüdische Kommentatoren allfälligen Anklagen wegen "Haß"ausgesetzt - sofern man annimmt, daß sich einmal wieder ein Klima der Gleichbehandlung der Volksgruppen durchsetzt:

Barbara Amiel, eine landesweit bekannte jüdische Kolumnistin beim Maclean,s Magazin, stellte in der Ausgabe vom 15. April fest: "Was ist mit Zündel, dem Menschen?... Was muß es für Zündel, der als deutsches Kind am Ende des 2. Weltkriegs aufwuchs, bedeutet haben, daß ihm jeder Radiosender, jede Zeitung und jedes Geschichtsbuch vorhielt, daß er von einer Rasse gräßlicher, blutiger Mörder abstamme? Aber so ist es ja tatsächlich."

Der jüdische Professor Henri G. Franq behauptete in seinem Buch Hitler's Holocaust, daß Zündel von seiner Mutter mit Seife aus Judenfett gewaschen worden wäre.(1)

Die Verteidiger Zündels versuchten, solche Beschimpfungen zu übersehen und sich auf die vor ihnen liegende überwältigende Aufgabe, die Vorbereitung der Berufung, zu konzentrieren. Dies bedeutete zunächst, ein sehr kostspieliges, doch flüchtig geschriebenes Prozeßprotokoll von ungefähr 5.000 Seiten zu erwerben, es auf grobe Fehler hin zu kontrollieren, die teilweise korrigierten Exemplare an die verschiedenen Zeugen zu versenden, welche dann weniger augenfällige stenographische Fehler in ihrer eigenen Aussage aufspürten, und dann diese doppelt korrigierten Seiten Zeile für Zeile auf Berufungsmaterial durchzukämmen. Aus dieser Sisyphusarbeit ging ein Appellant's Factum genanntes Dokument hervor, das die Prozeßfakten und Zündels Berufungsgründe darlegte. Diese Gründe wurden aus dem Vergleich der gerichtlichen Verstöße, die sich aus dem Protokoll ergaben, mit den höheren Anforderungen des kanadischen Prozeßrechts entwickelt.

Die Mannschaft um Zündel vollbrachte ein Wunder. Das Protokoll in seiner Originalform war übersät mit tausenden von Fehlern - Auslassungen, Zusätzen, Rechtschreibfehlern, falscher Numerierung und grammatikalischen Fehlern. Oft war der Sinn entstellt. "Ein Berufungsrichter", sagte Zündel zu dieser Zeit, "muß Gedanken lesen können, um zu entscheiden, was wirklich während der Verhandlung gesagt worden ist." Aus diesem kolossalen Durcheinander gingen

schließlich 23 fest gebundene Bände akkurat korrigierten Protokolls hervor zuzüglich 64 oder 65 besonders zusammengetragener und gebundener Mappen mit all den juristischen Vorgängen und "Autoritäten", auf die sich die Berufung Zündels stützen würde, und das Factum.

Zu argumentativen Zwecken ordnete das Factum die zahlreichen Berufungsgründe in acht grundsätzliche Kategorien:

1. Rechtsgrundlage
2. Einwand gegen das Verfahren
3. Rechtswidrige Beweiszulassung
4. Rechtswidriger Beweisausschluß
5. Richterliche Befangenheit
6. Irreleitung der Geschworenen betreffs Fakten
7. Irreleitung der Geschworenen betreffs Gesetzen
8. Unstimmige Urteile.

Die erste Berufungskategorie argumentierte damit, daß das "Falschmeldungs"-Gesetz (Paragraph 177) eine unangemessene Begrenzung der Redefreiheit bedeutet, wie sie in der Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms von 1982 garantiert ist.

Die zweite Kategorie argumentierte damit, daß eine feindselige Propaganda möglicherweise die zukünftigen Geschworenen beeinflußt hätte, aus welchem Grunde es der Verteidigung hätte gestattet werden sollen, diese eingehend zu befragen und einzelne gegebenenfalls auszuschließen.

Die dritten und vierten Kategorien argumentierten damit, daß Richter Locke Gerüchte und andere rechtswidrige Beweise zugelassen hatte, währenddessen er Modelle, Photos, Bücher in deutscher Sprache und anderes Material, welches der Beklagte als Beitrag zur Bildung einer ehrlichen Meinung hatte vorlegen wollen, ausschloß.

Die fünfte Kategorie führte 116 angebliche Beispiele für unfaires Verhalten von Richter Locke an.

Die sechsten und siebenten Kategorien beschrieben, wie Richter Locke mittels Ausübung von Druck auf die Geschworenen und bei anderer

Gelegenheit sowohl das Ergebnis der Aussagen im Prozeß als auch das diesbezügliche kanadische Recht verfehlte.

Die achte Kategorie merkte an, daß Zündel wegen einer Beschuldigung - der Veröffentlichung von Did Six Million Really Die? - verurteilt wurde, während er durch dasselbe Geschworenengericht von einer anderen, ähnlichen Anklage freigesprochen wurde - wegen des Verfassens und der Veröffentlichung einer vierseitigen Flugschrift, The West, War and Islam [Der Westen, Krieg und Islam], die wegen der Manipulation der westlichen Ansichten über den Islam Klage führt.

Viele einzelne Punkte im Factum sind von Interesse. Zum Beispiel stellt Punkt 19 fest, "Das einzige Beweismittel, anhand dessen das Gericht die Geschworenen zum Nachdenken und zu einer Schlußfolgerung auf Unehrlichkeit aufforderte, war eine Äußerung des Beklagten, aus der man dessen Bewunderung für Adolf Hitler folgern konnte, sowie bestimmte politische Meinungen. Die durch den Beklagten während seiner Beweisführung gemachten Einschränkungen wurden durch den Ankläger bei seiner Ansprache an die Geschworenen übergangen."

Punkt 20 merkt an, "Die Verteidigung legte alles Quellenmaterial vor, von dem die in Did Six Million Really Die? gemachten Angaben ausgehen, und diese wurden vom Gericht als zu 90 Prozent einwandfrei akzeptiert."

Punkt 37 sagt aus, "Der ehrenwerte Richter lehnte es ab, die ursprüngliche Klägerin [Sabina Citron] zum Kreuzverhör zu laden und sie zur Person zu befragen, obwohl sie beim Vorverhör ausgesagt hatte."

Punkt 83 bringt vor, daß Paragraph 2(b) der Canadian Charter of Rights and Freedoms (Kanadischen Charta für Rechte und Freiheiten) die Freiheit des "Ausdrucks"(expression) gestattet, und nicht die "Freiheit des wahren Ausdrucks, wie er als dem öffentlichen Interesse gemäß erscheint."

Punkt 266 sagt, "Es zeigte sich bei niemandem eine Beeinträchtigung irgendwelcher Art, noch wurde irgendein rassischer oder sozialer Schaden vor Gericht nachgewiesen."

Punkt 272 geht weiter und beanstandet, daß "kein Beweis erbracht ist, daß irgendjemand Did Six Million Really Die? gelesen hatte, bevor die Anklage erhoben wurde."

Ein besonderer Ausschuß von fünf Richtern des Berufungsgerichts in Ontario - des obersten Gerichts der Provinz - hörte die Berufung zwischen dem 22. und 26. September 1986 an. Normalerweise hören drei Richter einen solchen Fall. Es wurde schnell offenbar, daß diese Richter vorsichtiger waren als Hugh Locke, über den Robert Faurisson geschrieben hatte: "Ich habe in meinem Leben an vielen Prozessen teilgenommen, auch an einigen in Frankreich während der 'Säuberungen' nach dem 2. Weltkrieg. Niemals bin ich einem so parteiischen, selbstherrlichen und gewaltsamen Richter wie Richter Hugh Locke begegnet. Das angelsächsische Recht bietet viel mehr Garantien als das französische, aber es genügt ein Mann, um das beste System zu verdrehen. Richter Locke war so ein Mann."(1) Die Berufungsrichter schüttelten oft in Abscheu den Kopf, als Douglas Christie an die Rechtsüberschreitungen durch Locke erinnerte. Die Anklage ihrerseits betonte das Argument, daß durch "absoluten"Schutz der Redefreiheit diese "trivialisiert"und den Juden ihre Würde bestritten werde.

Gegen Ende der Woche baten die Richter den Chefankläger Douglas Hunt plötzlich, die einzelnen Abschnitte der Harwoodschrift zu zitieren, die die Anklage als falsch betrachtete - etwas, was Richter Locke nie getan hatte.

Die am nächsten Morgen vorgelegte Aufstellung bestand vorwiegend aus Ausflüchten, an Auslegungen und Deutungen angehängt, mit Einstreuungen von unzweifelhaft irrtümlichen Tatsachenbehauptungen.

In seinem Schlußplädoyer erinnerte Christie die Berufungsrichter daran, daß das Gericht keinen Beweis von Zündels "Schuldbewußtsein"vorgewiesen hatte (das heißt, den Beweis seines Wissens, daß er log!), jedoch die Geschworenen mit der Behauptung angeheizt hatte, daß Zündels Freispruch zu einem neuen Holocaust führen könnte.

Am 23. Januar 1987 stellte das Berufungsgericht von Ontario einstimmig und nachdrücklich fest, daß Zündel 1985 seiner Rechte beraubt worden war. Der 125 Seiten starke Beschluß belastete Richter Locke mit vier Hauptfehlern: Zulassung einer möglicherweise voreingenommenen Auswahl von Geschworenen; Ausschluß von wesentlichem Beweismaterial der Verteidigung; Zulassung von unrechtmäßigem Beweismaterial der Anklage; Begehung von zahlreichen Rechtsirrtümern. Leider fanden die

Richter nicht, daß das kanadische "Falschmeldungs"-Gesetz im Widerspruch zu Paragraph 2(b) der Charter of Rights and Freedoms stehe.

Im wesentlichen wurden Richter Locke Fehler nach den Gruppen 2, 3, 4 und 7 der Factum-Liste angelastet. Der Berufungsgerichtshof beschloß, Christies Argumente in Gruppe 6, die zum Kern des Holocaust-Revisionismus vordrangen, zu übergehen.

"Das ist unglaublich, unfaßlich", sagte Helen Smolack von der Canadian Holocaust Remembrance Association (Kanadische Vereinigung für das Gedenken an den Holocaust), als sie von der erfolgreichen Berufung erfuhr. "Zündel hat bereits volles Gehör bekommen."

Ontarios neuer Staatsanwalt Ian Scott hatte nun drei Möglichkeiten: die Sache fallenzulassen, einen neuen Prozeß zu beginnen oder Berufung beim Obersten Gericht von Kanada einzulegen. Scott wählte die Berufung. Am 7. April prüfte der Oberste Gerichtshof den Fall und hielt am 4. Juni an der Aufhebung des Urteils fest. Innerhalb von wenigen Stunden nach dieser Entscheidung verlangte Scott einen neuen Zündel-Prozeß. Fast ebenso schnell gingen Warnsignale hoch, daß dabei ein halbgeheimes Verfahren herauskommen könnte. Scott selbst sagte den versammelten Journalisten, daß der Erfolg des zweiten Prozesses teilweise davon abhänge, ob man Zündel wiederum ein öffentliches Forum verschaffen werde, was dann an ihnen liegen würde. "Es wird", sagte er, "eure, der Presse Sache sein, zu bestimmen, inwieweit er Publizität bekommt. Ich bin zuversichtlich, daß die Presse in der üblichen Art und Weise das Richtige tun wird."(1)

Plötzlich hingen Kanadas Aussichten auf Freiheit in einem ungesunden Maße von der Anständigkeit einiger weniger Männer ab - nämlich von Kanadas führenden Schriftleitern. Auf das Schlimmste vorbereitet, rief Zündel "Zensurbrecher"auf, sie sollten zu ihm nach Toronto kommen.

"Dringendst gesucht!" riefen seine Rundschreiben:

Kompetente Übersetzer und Dolmetscher, vorzugsweise mit Prozeßerfahrung...

Einen fähigen Offsetdrucker, bereit, nachts an unseren Holocaust-Prozeßnachrichten zu arbeiten...

Einen Computersetzer und Operator, um nachts an der Zeitung zu arbeiten, ebenso an Satz und Laserdruck von Handzetteln und Flugblättern...

Erfahrene Video- und Standphotographen zum Aufnehmen unserer Demonstrationen und Auftritte vor Gericht...

Fahrer, Wachmänner, Leibwächter, Demonstranten, Flugblattverteiler, Leute für Reklametafelwerbung, Köche, Tellerwäscher, Bedienung, Leute für Botengänge und zum Einkäufemachen, Reinigungs- und Reparaturpersonal usw.

Mit der Auffindung von Daten in Bibliotheken vertraute Ermittler, die die Auswertung von Nachschlagewerken und das Ablichten und Ordnen des Materials beherrschen...

Organisatoren, die Übung in der Anleitung von Menschen unterschiedlicher Volkszugehörigkeit haben.

Die revisionistische Gemeinschaftsarbeit von 1985 mußte für den Prozeß, dessen Beginn auf den 4. Januar 1988 festgelegt war, verdoppelt werden. Zündel rief auch in Frage kommende Prozeßzeugen für viele Sachgebiete auf: Fachleute für Leichenhallen, Kremierungen und Hinrichtungen; Kriegsteilnehmer am Weltkrieg auf beiden Seiten und zivile Zeugen der Auseinandersetzung; Personen, die Entlausungsverfahren und Giftgas kennen, und so weiter und so weiter. Zündel verglich sich mit "einem Feldkommandanten im Kriege, der um genügend Truppen betteln muß, um die bevorstehende Schlacht zu gewinnen."

Meine Siege können nur in direktem Verhältnis zu meinen Mitteln stehen. Die Gewinne, die der zweite große Holocaustprozeß bringen wird, stehen in unmittelbarem Verhältnis zu der Geldmenge, die für diesen Prozeß zur Verfügung steht...

Wenn Prozesse wie dieser verlorengehen, werden alle Konfessionen, alle Parteien und alle einzelne Menschen dem Dogma des Holocaust unterworfen. Er wird kein Mittelfeld geben, keine Neutralität... Wie Orwell in 1984 prophezeite, wird es nicht ausreichen, den Mund zu halten; von jedem wird ein lautstarker Lippendienst verlangt werden.

Als sich das Jahr 1987 verabschiedete, mochte den Passanten das Zündelhaus in der 206 Carlton Street Torontos ruhig erscheinen. Aber der Schein trog. Aus ganz Nordamerika kamen die Zensurbrecher in Scharen, opferten Zeit und Geld in der Hoffnung, den Forderungen des neuen Jahres gerechtzuwerden.

Kapitel 2
Ein Zeuge auf dem Papier

Der volle Terminkalender beim Distriktgericht von Ontario bewirkte, daß der Zeitpunkt der Eröffnung des zweiten Zündelprozesses auf den 18. Januar verschoben wurde. Beide Parteien waren sehr besorgt, denn niemand konnte sicher sein, ob die kanadischen Medien eine vollkommene oder teilweise Nachrichtensperre verhängen oder doch vielleicht dem Druck der großen jüdischen Organisationen trotzen und Zündel den gleichen Grad an Aufmerksamkeit widmen würden wie 1985.

Ken MacQueen von der Southam News fing die Stimmung in einem Artikel ein, der in ganz Kanada vielfach abgedruckt wurde. "Am Morgen des 19. Januar", begann er, "wird es sich zeigen, wie es mit der Berichterstattung aussieht. Ein untersetzter Mann mit schütterem Haar, Ernst Zündel, wird erfahren, ob es ihm gelungen ist, sich noch einmal in den Blickpunkt der Nation zu rücken."

MacQueen gab dann einen einseitig gefärbten Bericht über das Verhalten der kanadischen Medien vor drei Jahren:

Es gab keine Gaskammern in Nazideutschland, besagten die Medienberichte über den Prozeß. Es gab dort Schwimmbecken und Tanzveranstaltungen. Es gab in den Lagern gut ausgestattete Küchen. Die Wachen waren höflich, und die jüdischen Frauen hatten ihren Spaß...

Während der 7 Prozeßwochen 1985 mußte man es flüchtigen Zuschauern und Prozeßbesuchern nachsehen, wenn sie meinten, ihre Geschichtslehrer hätten sie belogen:

"Auschwitz als Fälschung bezeichnet", hieß es in einer Schlagzeile der Toronto Sun, "Das Nazilager hatte Schwimmbad und Tanzsaal'."(1)

Diese wenigen Sätze verdienen sorgfältige Prüfung, weil praktisch dieselben nörgelnden Ausdrücke in unzähligen kanadischen Büchern und Artikeln erschienen sind. Die stillschweigende Folgerung ist stets, daß diese speziellen Berichte und Schlagzeilen (von Schwimmbad, Tanzvergnügen, Ballsälen usw.) zu denen gehörten, welche die verbreitete

Vorstellung von der deutschen Judenpolitik am meisten gefährdeten. Revisionisten bestehen darauf, daß in Wirklichkeit gerade das Gegenteil stimmt. Diese Gerüchte taten genau dem am wenigsten Abbruch - sie waren am nützlichsten - und wurden deshalb wieder und wieder angeführt. Sie scheinen zu weit hergeholt, um glaubhaft zu sein und spielen unmittelbar denen in die Hände, die Revisionisten "Spinner" nennen.

Die Wahrheit ist, sagen die Revisionisten, daß es solche Erholungseinrichtungen in dem ausgedehnten und vielseitigen Auschwitzkomplex tatsächlich gegeben hat. Eine wichtige Wahrheit ist die, daß solche sensationelle Aussagen nur einen winzigen Teil der Zeugenaussagen in beiden Zündelprozessen ausmachten und daß die Medien sie von Anfang an unverhältnismäßig hochgespielt haben. Nachdem sie schon in den Anfangsberichten so vorgegangen waren, sorgten sie später vollends für eine Verdrehung, indem sie in ihrer Berichterstattung nach dem Prozeß diese speziellen Schlagworte stark herausstellten.

So werden "Strohmänner" Schritt für Schritt aufgebaut, und das schlimmste ist, daß Reporter, die neu an die Berichterstattung über einen solchen Fall herankommen, später keine Ahnung von den vorangegangenen Entstellungen haben. Es könnte lehrreich sein, die endlosen, beinahe fröhlichen Mediennotizen über das "Auschwitzer Schwimmbad" mit der praktisch vollständigen Vertuschung von Fred Leuchters fundierter wissenschaftlicher Untersuchung an den angeblichen Vergasungseinrichtungen zu vergleichen.

Nicht alle Betrachtungen MacQueens über den bevor-stehenden Prozeß waren so abwegig. An einer Stelle zitierte er die Toronto Globe and Mail mit ihrem Gerichtsreporter Kirk Makin, der "keine Entschuldigungen" für seine breitangelegte Prozeßberichterstattung von 1985 anbot:

Eine Menge Leute damals und auch jetzt wieder fragten, "Warum konnten Sie ihn nicht einfach Nazi nennen? Warum konnten Sie nicht einfach einen Absatz unter diesen lächerlichen Behauptungen einfügen, der besagte, daß sechs Millionen zwischen 1941 und 1945 umgebracht wurden und damit Schluß?"

"Die verstehen anscheinend nicht", sagte Makin, "daß der Prozeß gerade darum ging, ob die Geschichte stimmt oder nicht. Das war das ganze Problem."(2)

Das zu sagen, erforderte Mut, weil viele prominente kanadische Juden versucht haben, den Blickpunkt des Falles Zündel auf das Problem der Redefreiheit einzuengen, während andere es empörend fanden, den "Holocaust selbst" vor Gericht zu stellen. Makin, beim ersten Prozeß der wichtigste Reporter, lehnte das ab.

Die Auseinandersetzung über die Geschichtsschreibung hatte auch im zweiten Prozeß eine große Bedeutung, aber 1988 gelang es Zündel nicht, "das Ohr der Nation" zu erreichen, nicht der ganzen Nation jedenfalls. Der Ablauf des Prozesses spielte den Zensoren direkt in die Hände, mit den Verfahrensfragen während der ersten zwei Wochen und einer langsam erst mit dem Auftreten der Belastungszeugen sich aufbauenden Spannung. Es dauerte sechs Wochen, die Pausen eingerechnet, bis der Verteidiger Christie am 1. März seine Eröffnungsansprache an die Geschworenen richtete, und es wurde dann Ende April, ehe die dramatischste Beweisführung vorgetragen werden konnte.

Mitte Februar lieferten Reporter wie Beth Graham quasi-offizielle Meldungen über den zweiten Zündelprozeß. "Zündels Felle schwimmen weg" ["Zundel's soap box has shrunk"] lautete ihre Überschrift vom 19. 2. für einen Artikel voller Anmerkungen, die zur eigenen Rechtfertigung führender kanadischer Journalisten dienten.(3) Geoffrey Stevens, leitender Redakteur der Toronto Globe and Mail, betonte: "Wir spielen es absichtlich herunter, weil wir nicht viel Neuigkeitswert darin sehen." Ray Timson, Chefredakteur des Toronto Star, bemerkte: "In der ersten Runde war es ein einzigartiger Prozeß... Aber der Richter ließ diesmal gleich zu Anfang den Dampf heraus, indem er den HolocaustI als gerichtsbekanntes Ereignis' bezeichnete.(11) John Owen, Nachrichten-Chefredakteur beim CBC Fernsehen, versprach: "Wenn es irgendwo etwas Dramatisches zu berichten gibt, werden wir dortsein." Der Vorgang, sagte er, sei nur noch von regionaler Bedeutung. John Downing, Herausgeber des Boulevardblattes Toronto Sun, ließ es damit bewenden, Zündel "Dreck" zu nennen. Er sagte, "Ich verabscheue den Mann zutiefst. Er ist ein Spinner."

Ungefähr zu dieser Zeit, am 14. Februar, beklagte sich der Kolumnist Doug Collins von der North Shore News, Vancouver, der hungrig nach

Information war, daß der zweite Zündelprozeß so heruntergespielt werde und gab den tatsächlichen Grund dafür an: den jüdischen Druck auf die Medien. Das war für einen gewissen Professor Werner Cohn Anlaß, beim Presserat in Vancouver Klage wegen Antisemitismus einzubringen. Collins antwortete, indem er in Erinnerung rief, was Ken MacQueen in dem vorerwähnten Artikel in der Southam News geschrieben hatte: "Führende Mitglieder der jüdischen Gemeinde haben die großen Nachrichtenmedien in Toronto aufgesucht und flehentlich gebeten, über den neuen Prozeß anders zu berichten." Aus dem Artikel von MacQueen hatte Collins auch den jüdischen Führer Alan Shefman mit dessen Ermahnung zitiert: "Dies ist eine außergewöhnliche Geschichte, die wohl auch eine außergewöhnliche Berichterstattung verdient."

"Er meinte nicht, es sollte mehr berichtet werden", erklärte Collins, der seine Leser ebenfalls auf die klare Darstellung der planmäßigen jüdischen Druckausübung hinwies, die aus einem Aufsatz der Canadian Jewish News vom 7.1. zu ersehen war.

Professor Cohn schrieb an die wichtigsten Nachrichtenredakteure von Toronto und fragte sie geradeheraus, ob tatsächlich jüdischer Druck sie veranlaßt hätte, die zweite Runde um Zündel herunterzuspielen. Nein, nein - so versicherten sie ihm eilfertig - all die jüdischen Abordnungen hätten mit den daraufhin erfolgten Entscheidungen zu der Zündel-Berichterstattung überhaupt nichts zu tun. Professor Cohn hielt Collins diese Versicherungen als eine Art "Beweis" vor.(4)

1985 lief der Medienzirkus um Zündel sieben Wochen lang. Der von 1988 dauerte nur einen oder zwei Tage, um dann durch künstlich erzeugte Ablenkungsmanöver in den Medien ersetzt zu werden. Es gab in der Tat im Januar verhältnismäßig wenig Neues zu berichten, da die gegnerischen Anwälte mit verschiedenen Anträgen und Vorlagen umgingen.

Am 29. Januar traf Richter Ron Thomas mehrere wichtige Verfügungen. Vor allem willigte er ein, den Holocaust als "gerichtsnotorisch" anzuerkennen, das heißt, die Geschworenen (nach ihrer Eintragung in die Geschworenenliste) darüber aufzuklären, daß kein "vernünftiger" Mensch die Massentötung der Juden durch die Nazis bestreiten könne. Im angelsächsischen Recht muß alles bewiesen werden - außer dem, was offenkundig ist - normalerweise in der Art von: "Tag folgt auf Nacht" oder "Ottawa ist die Hauptstadt von Kanada", wobei eine Partei den Richter

gebeten haben muß, es als "gerichtsbekannt" anzuerkennen. Eine solche Anerkennung ist für den Holocaust schon einmal, bei einem Gericht in Los Angeles, erfolgt, und Richter Thomas stimmte der Nachfrage von Staatsanwalt John Pearson zu. Wie Robert Faurisson angemerkt hat, muß der Begriff "Holocaust" erst einmal geklärt werden:

Wahrscheinlich hätte der Richter, ohne das Eingreifen der Verteidigung, den Holocaust so definieren können, wie er 1945-46 definiert werden konnte. Zu jener Zeit konnte der "Völkermord an den Juden" (das Wort "Holocaust" wurde noch nicht benutzt) als die befohlene und geplante Vernichtung von sechs Millionen Juden, insbesondere durch die Verwendung von Gaskammern, beschrieben werden.

Das Problem für die Anklage bestand darin, daß die Verteidigung den Richter davon in Kenntnis gesetzt hatte, daß sich seit 1945-46 selbst bei den Anhängern der Ausrottungsthese unter den Historikern die Vorstellung, die sie sich von der Vernictung der Juden machen, grundlegend gewandelt hat. Zuallererst sprechen sie nicht mehr von einer Vernichtung, sondern von einer versuchten Vernichtung. Dann haben sie schließlich eingeräumt, daß niemand auch nur eine Spur von einem Befehl dazu finden konnte, die Juden zu vernichten. Schliesslich wurde die Zahl sechs Millionen als eine "symbolische" erklärt, und es hat viele Widersprüche hinsichtlich des "Problems der Gaskammern" gegeben.

Richter Ron Thomas entschloß sich, vorsichtig zu sein, und nach einer Denkpause entschied er sich für die folgende Definition: Der Holocaust war "die Vernichtung und/oder der Mord an einer großen Anzahl Juden" durch den Nationalsozialismus. Wir finden keinerlei Spur mehr von einem Vernichtungsbefehl oder einem Vernichtungsplan oder "Gaskammern" oder sechs Millionen Juden oder auch nur Millionen Juden.(5)

Welche Auswirkungen die Annahme der "Gerichtsbekanntheit" auf die Prozeßführung und das Urteil hatte, ist eine immer noch vielumstrittene Frage. Wie wir gesehen haben, wurde die "Gerichtsbekanntheit" von dem Prozeßredakteur Ray Timson benutzt, um die Prozeß-Berichterstattung durch die Behauptung zu beschneiden, "der Richter ließ diesmal den Dampf aus der Sache", indem er den Holocaust als Gegebenheit bestätigte. Andererseits notierte John F. Burns in der New York Times (30. März), "Man hatte gehofft, daß der Spielraum für Zündels Zeugen [durch die "Gerichtsbekanntheit"] eingeschränkt werden würde. Aber in den letzten

Wochen trat eine Prozession von Zündel-Sympathisanten auf, viele von ihnen Amerikaner, die im Zeugenstand bemüht waren zu zeigen, daß Zündel begründeterweise die Wahrhaftigkeit des Völkermordes bezweifelt haben könnte."(6)Nach dem Prozeß schrieb Harold Levy im Toronto Star: "Obwohl Thomas die Geschworenen belehrt hatte, davon Kenntnis zu nehmen, daß der Holocaust tatsächlich stattgefunden hat, gestattete er Christie, Beweise für das Gegenteil aufzurufen, um Zündels Glauben zu untermauern, daß die von ihm veröffentlichten Behauptungen der Wahrheit entsprächen."(7) Irwin Cotler, ein Professor der Rechte von der McGill Universität, meinte, die "Gerichtsbekanntheit" habe die Dinge verändert, indem dadurch das 1985 noch gültige Argument der Verteidigung, der Holocaust sei eine bestreitbare Behauptung, nicht mehr existierte. "Das Ergebnis war", sagte er, "daß Zündel vor Gericht stand, nicht der Holocaust."(8)

Sowohl Zündel als auch Christie waren der Ansicht, daß mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit die Verordnung der Gerichtsbekanntheit ihrer Sache einen tödlichen Schlag versetzt hatte. Die meisten gewissenhaften Beobachter der Gegenseite glaubten das auch. Eine Folge davon war, daß der Grad der Spannung im Gerichssaal und in seinem Umfeld jäh absank. Die bisherige Begleitung des Beklagten durch mehrere uniformierte Polizisten in der Umgebung des Gerichtsgebäudes entfiel jetzt.

Christie, der auf eine bessere Lage bei der Berufung hoffte, wollte den kostspieligen und mühseligen Kampf beenden. Aber Zündel überzeugte seinen Anwalt davon, bei der Stange zu bleiben, und das aus mehreren Gründen:

. Er wollte "ein geschichtliches Mal setzen", indem er wichtige revisionistische Aussagen in die amtlichen Protokolle hineinbrachte, was innerhalb eines kurzen Berufungsverfahrens nicht möglich sein würde.

. Er meinte, daß ein schnelles Aufgeben bei den Berufungsrichtern eine falsche Vorstellung erzeugen würde und sie dann die Entschlossenheit des Beklagten und anderer Leute seiner Art unterschätzen könnten.

. Er wollte den nordamerikanischen Nonkonformisten ein positives, kämpferisch ausgerichtetes Modell schaffen, nach dem sie sich orientieren konnten.

Während sie weiterstritten, vermieden Zündel und Christie es jedoch, ihre wahre Lagebeurteilung vor Abschluß des Prozesses bekanntwerden zu lassen. Ihre eigene Moral war unangefochten, doch die ihrer Mitkämpfer war eine unbekannte Größe.

Wie schon erwähnt, gab Richter Thomas am 29. Januar einige wichtige Vorschriften heraus. Über die Einräumung der "Gerichtsbekanntheit" für den Holocaust hinaus gestattete er die Verlesung der gesamten Aussage des Professors Hilberg aus dem Jahre 1985 vor den Geschworenen des Jahres 1988; zweitens gestattete er der Anklage, mehrere umstrittene Beweisstücke zu Zündels politischen Überzeugungen einzuführen. Drittens lehnte er ein anderes solches Beweisstück ab; viertens lehnte er vorläufig die Vorführung des 1945 hergestellten alliierten Propagandafilms Nazi Concentration Camps ab; und fünftens erlaubte er der Verteidigung, Geschworene von Fall zu Fall wegen ethnischer oder politischer Voreingenommenheit abzulehnen.

Nahm man diese Vorschriften als einzelne, erhob sich das Problem Hilberg, weil der Professor alle dringenden Bitten, wiederum auszusagen, zurückgewiesen hatte. Er hatte zwei Gründe genannt: seinen vollen Terminkalender als Lehrer und Autor und sein Widerstreben, sich von Douglas Christie wiederum ins Kreuzverhör nehmen zu lassen, der, dessen war Hilberg sicher, jede Möglichkeit ausnutzen würde, um Widersprüche in seinen Aussagen während der beiden Verhandlungen aufzuzeigen. Als Nicht-Kanadier konnte Hilberg nicht zum Erscheinen gezwungen werden. Der Staatsanwalt, dem es an Zeugen fehlte, bat um Erlaubnis, den Geschworenen Hilbergs ganze Aussage von 1985 vorzulesen. Die Verteidigung verwahrte sich dagegen ohne Erfolg, indem sie Beispiele dafür anführte, was sie in Hilbergs Aussage als Meineid betrachtete.

Die Staatsanwaltschaft setzte sich, mit einer Ausnahme, auch damit durch, unwesentliche Beweisstücke aus Zündels Vergangenheit als vorgebliche Mittel zu benutzen, um sein Motiv aufzudecken, aus dem er in der Zeit um 1980 die Harwoodschrift veröffentlicht hatte. Dabei ging es um zwei Aussagen: Ausdrücke bedingter Unterstützung für Adolf Hitler und den Nationalsozialismus - um damit zu zeigen, daß er zur Lüge greifen würde, um diese zu entlasten; Äußerungen des Glaubens an UFO-Basen der Nazis mit der Absicht, dadurch zu beweisen, daß er bedenkenlos Tatsachen verfälschen würde, um sich öffentlich hervorzutun.

Zündels UFO-Heft von Anfang 1970 hatte ihm tatsächlich ein außerordentlich großes, wenn auch oft amüsiertes Publikum eingebracht. Wiederholte Neuauflagen gingen schnell weg, und der Autor erhielt im ganzen Land eine Menge Sendezeit, von der er zur Verbreitung einer allgemeineren pro-deutschen Botschaft Gebrauch machte.

Indem er diese alten persönlichen Belastungen hervorbrachte, suchte John Pearson den Geschworenen Einblick in Zündels Geisteshaltung zu geben, obwohl seine eigenen an die Geschworenen gerichteten Eingangsbemerkungen das Zugeständnis enthielten, "daß es natürlich unmöglich ist, unmittelbar in einen Menschen hineinzuschauen und zu entscheiden, was er wirklich glaubt." Richter Thomas mußte die Geschworenen wiederholt daran erinnern, daß Zündel ausschließlich wegen der Veröffentlichung von angeblichen "Falschmeldungen" in Did Six Million Really Die? vor Gericht stand und nicht wegen irgendeiner Identifizierung mit nationalsozialistischem Gedankengut oder UFO-Theorien in der Vergangenheit.

In der Zeitschrift Elder Statesman verteidigte der Kolumnist Doug Collins Zündels Recht, Hitler zu bewundern und fragte:

Was ist schon dabei? Pierre Trudeau war ein offener Bewunderer des berühmten Killers Mao Tse-tungJ und küßte Castro in Kuba.

Wenn Zündel ein offener Bewunderer Stalins gewesen wäre und Stalins Mord an Millionen geleugnet hätte, würde es keinen Prozeß geben, ganz gleich, welche Klagen auch immer erhoben worden wären;(13) und wenn doch, dann wäre der Gerichtssaal angefüllt gewesen mit Journalisten und Akademikern, voller Eifer, ein gutes Wort für die Redefreiheit einzulegen.(K)

Ein typisches Geschworenengericht umfaßt keine zwölf Mitglieder - oder nicht einmal ein einziges - mit der Logik und der Ausgewogenheit von Doug Collins. Manche Beobachter meinen, daß Zündel hier tödlich getroffen worden ist, ungeachtet der endlosen Beteuerungen von Thomas wie auch von Pearson, daß "Zündel nicht wegen seiner Überzeugung oder seiner Meinung" verfolgt werde. Denn, wie Pearson betonte, hätte Zündel die Harwoodschrift "in dem Bewußtsein veröffentlicht, daß sie falsch sei, um seinen Glauben zu pflegen und zu bewahren, daß Hitler recht hatte."

Eine vergleichbare Rechtssituation könnte so beschrieben werden:

1. Kommunistenfreundliche Ansichten werden geschützt.

2. Es wird bei Gericht vorgebracht, daß ein Kommunist oder Sympathisant unbedingt Geschichtslügen erzählt, um seine Ansichten "zu pflegen und zu bewahren".

3. Solche Lügen zu erzählen, ist ein klagbares Vergehen.

Es spricht für die New York Times, daß sie (am 30. März) ihren Lesern alle Heuchelei ersparte nd sagte, daß Kanada Zündel seiner Überzeugung wegen vor Gericht stellte.

Die Verteidigung konnte sich bei den anderen Vorschriften von Richter Thomas durchsetzen.

Der von der U.S.-Army 1945 hergestellte Film Nazi Concentration Camps, der den Geschworenen 1985 gezeigt worden war, wurde vorläufig (und später endgültig) abgelehnt. Das war auch richtig, denn die Szenen, wo Haufen von ausgemergelten Leichen von den Befreiern mit Bulldozern in Gruben geschoben wurden, stimmen tatsächlich vollkommen mit der These der Harwoodschrift überein, die, fern davon, das Geschehen zu leugnen, ausführlich darlegt, wie die alliierte Propaganda die Ursache und das Wesen all dieses Schreckens verfälschte. Richter Thomas räumte bereitwillig ein, daß die Geschworenen über das, was sie sehen würden, möglicherweise wilde Spekulationen anstellen und vielleicht zu der Meinung gelangen könnten, dies seien "Vergasungsopfer" (genau wie es die Zuschauer in den vierziger Jahren getan hatten).

Richter Thomas gewährte der Verteidigung auch das Recht, potentielle Geschworene eingehend über ihre Voreingenommenheit Deutschen gegenüber und über ihre Mitgliedschaft in Gruppen wie B'nai B'rith zu befragen.

Am Vormittag des Montag, 1. Februar, begann diese Befragung, die "Prozeßaufruf" (challenge for cause) genannt wird, und die ersten zwei Geschworenen wurden schließlich gewählt. Neun weitere wurden am Nachmittag ausgesucht und der letzte am Dienstag, dem 2. Februar

vormittags gewählt. In dem Verfahren wurden mehr als 40 zur Wahl stehende Geschworene befragt.

Nachdem einige juristische Angelegenheiten geklärt waren, bat Richter Thomas den Beisitzer, die Geschworenen hereinzurufen. Er erklärte ihnen ihre Pflichten und ließ dann John Pearson seine Eröffnungsbemerkungen abgeben. Pearson legte dar, daß "die Staatsanwaltschaft in diesem Fall vier Punkte zweifelsfrei beweisen muß, ehe eine Verurteilung erfolgen kann" - nämlich:

1. Daß Ernst Zündel die Schrift Did Six Million Really Die? veröffentlicht hat.

2. Daß die Schrift "Tatsachenbehauptungen und nicht Meinungsäußerungen enthält."

3. Daß die Tatsachenbehauptungen falsch sind "und daß Ernst Zündel dies wußte, als er die Schrift veröffentlichte."

4. Daß diese unwahren Behauptungen geeignet sind, "das öffentliche Interesse im Bereich der rassischen und gesellschaftlichen Toleranz zu stören und zu verletzen."

Am folgenden Morgen, am 3. Februar, gab Richter Thomas den Geschworenen die "Gerichtsbekanntheit" des Holocaust kund. Der Staatsanwalt rief dann seinen ersten Zeugen, Sergeant John Luby von der Polizei in Toronto, der den Rest des Tages damit verbrachte, zu zwei Broschüren und einem Tonband Anmerkungen zu machen. Diese wurden mit der Absicht vorgelegt, die Geschworenen davon zu übrzeugen, daß Zündel ein politisches Motiv hatte, über den Holocaust zu lügen, bevor er Harwood veröffentlichte. Die Verteidigung brachte später vor, daß diese Taktik eine unerlaubte Ausnutzung politischer Vorurteile sei.

Donnerstag, der 4. Februar, war weitgehend Verfahrensfragen und einem Kreuzverhör des Sergeanten Luby gewidmet sowie sehr kurzen Auftritten von zwei anderen Zeugen der Anklage, die im Zusammenhang mit dem Material des Ser-geanten Luby aussagten. Zu später Stunde erklärte der Richter den Geschworenen das "ungewöhnliche" Verfahren, das hinsichtlich Raul Hilberg (des "Zeugen auf dem Papier") zu verfolgen sei, und gestattete Pearson, mit dem lauten Verlesen der Zeugenaussage des

Professors aus dem Jahre 1985 zu beginnen. Diese ermüdende Prozedur zog sich über den ganzen Freitag und den Montag hin und endete erst am Dienstag, dem 9. Februar. Da die Anklage 1988 nur zwei wichtige Zeugen neu aufrief, verdienen die Höhepunkte von Hilbergs "wiederholten" Aussage eine Betrachtung.

Bei der Befragung durch den Staatsanwalt Peter Griffiths sagte Hilberg, er habe mit dem Studium des Holocaust 1948 begonnen, und "ich glaubte, damit ganz allein zu sein." Später erfuhr er, daß Léon Poliakow in Frankreich und Gerald Reitlinger in England schon mit eigenen Arbeiten begonnen hatten.

Hilberg bestritt Harwoods Feststellungen, daß "es kein einziges Dokument darüber gibt, daß die Deutschen den absichtlichen Mord an Juden vorhatten oder ausführten": "Meine Interpretation von deutschen Aufzeichnungen lautet, daß es tatsächlich hunderte von Dokumenten gibt, die unmittelbar von todbringenden Unternehmungen handeln, darüber berichten und Zahlen sowie Einzelheiten nennen."

Es ist wahr, sagte Hilberg, daß der Ausdruck "Endlösung" schon alt ist und einmal "Auswanderung" bedeutete, "das hieß bis 1941 nicht Tötung."

Griffiths zitierte aus Harwoods Schrift: "Überdies war die Mehrzahl der Zeugen [in Nürnberg] auch Juden." ("Auch", weil im Text gerade festgestellt wurde, daß "nicht einmal 10 Prozent der am amerikanischen Gerichtshof in Nürnberg beschäftigten Amerikaner tatsächlich gebürtige Amerikaner waren.") Griffiths fragte Hilberg, "Wurde die Mehrzahl der Zeugen als Juden identifiziert?"

"Nein, durchaus nicht", sagte Hilberg, "in keiner Weise habe ich sie als eine Mehrheit im Bewußtsein."

Griffiths zitierte Harwood: "Kein lebender authentischer Augenzeuge diese Vergasungen ist jemals vorgestellt und für glaubwürdig erklärt worden."

"Ich würde sagen, es gibt eine gewissse Anzahl Zeugen", sagte Hilberg, "keine sehr große, aber eine beträchtliche."

Hilberg bestritt heftig Harwoods jüdische Demographie. "Woher wissen wir, wieviele [polnische Juden] in die Sowjetunion entkommen sind?"

fragte Hilberg zu einem Punkt. "Wir wissen das nicht unmittelbar. Wir haben keine Zahlen von der UdSSR. Wir haben nur die Angaben, die nach dem Kriege gesammelt worden sind und solche von Juden, welche entkommen sind und zurückkehren konntn." "Juden," sagte Hilberg, "erhielten die Möglichkeit zurückzukehren", obwohl diejenigen, die das taten, selten in Polen blieben.

Hilberg zitierte den SS-Offizier Jürgen Stroop, der sagte, daß 1942 310.000 Warschauer Ghettojuden nach Treblinka befördert wurden, das, nach Hilbergs Worten, "eine reine Tötungseinrichtung war."

Griffiths fragte Hilberg, "welche Rolle haben die Eisenbahnfahrpläne bei Ihrem Studium der Sache gespielt?" Eine "sehr wichtige Rolle", war die Antwort, denn, "obwohl es nicht sehr viele von diesen Eisenbahnfahrplänen gibt, zeigen sie eine Menge" über die deutsche Strategie, die Lager in die Nähe der jüdischen Bevölkerungszentren zu legen. "Diese Eisenbahnpläne machen klar, daß die beförderten Deportierten gezählt werden mußten aus dem einfachen Grund, weil für jeden einzelnen bezahlt werden mußte."

Aufgefordert, die durch den revisionistischen Vorkämpfer Paul Rassinier angewandte Vorgehensweise zu beschreiben, sagte Hilberg, "Mit einem Wort - Fälschung." Seine Zahlen waren "aus der Luft gegriffen." Rassinier hatte bekanntlich eine Schätzung von 896.892 jüdischen Todesfällen in der Kriegszeit abgegeben, die er auf Hilberg zurückführte, aber keinerlei auch nur ähnliche Zahlenangabe gemacht hatte. Hilberg schätzt heute die Zahl auf ungefähr 5.100.000.

Auf die Frage, "wieviele akademische Fachleute sich heute mit der Holocaustfrage befassen", schätzte Hilberg "mehrere Dutzend hochgebildete Forscher", mit der stärksten Gruppe "heute wahrscheinlich" in Westdeutschland.

Die abschließende Frage im Hauptverhör war, "Sind Sie Mitglied irgendeiner Verschwörung oder eines Täuschungsmanövers mit dem Zweck, den Umfang des tragischen Ausmaßes der Judenvernichtung zu verfälschen?" Nachdem Hilberg das verneinte, war es Zeit für Douglas Christie, mit dem Kreuzverhör zu beginnen. Griffiths' Befragung nimmt gerade über hundert Seiten des Prozeßprotokolls ein; Christies braucht fast 650 Seiten.

Darüber befragt, ob er jemals verschiedene Nazilager besucht habe, erklärte Hilberg, daß er 1979 (das heißt 18 Jahre nach dem Erscheinen seines wichtigsten Buches über den Holocaust) einen Tag in Auschwitz und in Treblinka zugebracht hätte. Untertreibend bemerkte er, "wenn Sie mir Gebäudepläne, Photos und Diagramme zeigen, habe ich nicht die gleiche Kompetenz, wie ich sie hinsichtlich in Worte gefaßter Dokumente besäße."

Dann nahm Christie Hilberg einige Zeit zum Warschauer Ghetto und zum sogenannten "Stroop-Bericht" (Dokument 1061 PS in Nürnberg) ins Kreuzverhör. Christie verglich die Liquidation des Ghettos mit anderen brutalen Episoden, bei denen Armeen Guerillastreitkräfte unter der Anwendung von Kriegsgesetzen niederschlugen. Hilberg merkte die äußerst einseitigen Verlustziffern an, und Christie gab zurück, daß nach der Kapitulation Deutschland gedroht wurde, daß für jeden getöteten Amerikaner 50 Deutsche erschossen werden würden. Hilberg sagte, diese Dinge seien ihm nicht bekannt.

Christie und Hilberg diskutierten die Bedeutung des deutschen Wortes "vernichten". Hilberg bestand darauf, es sei "nicht zweideutig", es bedeute "austilgen" (annihilate), während Christie ihm die Sinnbedeutung "ausschalten" (eliminate) zordnete, die Übersetzung, die in Nürnberg bevorzugt wurde. Sie stritten dann darüber, ob "liquidieren" in der Bedeutung von "umsiedeln" stehen kann.

Hilberg: Mit "liquidieren" meine ich die physische Beseiti-gung von allem in diesem Ghetto. Nicht nur von Menschen, sondern auch Firmen, deren Maschinen, alles.

Christie: Also Umsiedlung (relocating) von allem ist das, was Sie unter "Liquidieren des Ghettos" verstehen.

Hilberg: Maschinen sollten erhalten bleiben. Facharbeiter wurden anfangs zu einem gewissen Grad geschont. Alle anderen wurden vernichtet.

Christie: Vernichtet.

Hilberg: Ja.

Christie: Der Ausdruck, den Sie aus dem Bericht herauslesen, ist "umgesiedelt" - richtig?

Hilberg: Das ist richtig. Ja, das ist richtig -

Christie: Nun, das besagt nicht, das bedeutet nicht die Absicht zu vernichten. Oder für Sie doch?

Hilberg: Doch. Das ist der Unterschied zwischen uns, sehen Sie, denn ich habe tausende von deutschen Dokumenten gelesen und Sie nicht.

Christie: Gewiß. Und Sie sind der Meinung, daß "umsiedeln" in der deutschen Sprache "vernichten" bedeutet.

Hilberg: Nein, nein.

Christie: Nein?

Hilberg: Es bedeutet Umsiedeln in bestimmtem Zusammenhang.

Christie: Und allein Sie kennen den Zusammenhang?

"Nicht ich allein kenne den Zusammenhang", sagte Hilberg.

Nach weiterem Hin- und Herzerren betreffs der Bedeutung und der Folgerungen des Stroop-Berichtes wandten sich Christie und Hilberg der Frage zu, ob je ein Befehl zur Judenvernichtung existiert hat. Christie zitierte Hilbergs Buch, in dem behauptet wird, es habe zwei solche Befehle von Hitler gegeben. Hilberg erklärte, dies seien mündliche Befehle gewesen, und daß wir heute nur deren "Widerspiegelungen" in den Worten und Taten anderer haben: "Niemand kennt den genauen Wortlaut." Der Befehl vom Frühjahr 1941, wie er von Alfred Jodl weitergegeben wurde, besagte "Vernichtung der jüdisch-bolschewistischen Kommissare", mit einem Bindestrich dazwischen, soweit Hilberg sich erinnern konnte.

Christie: Und Sie verstehen das in der Bedeutung, jüdische Menschen und bolschewistische Kommissare zu vernichten. Richtig?

Hilberg: So ist es.

Es ist ein komplexes Problem, räumte der Professor ein.

Christie legte Hilberg einen Artikel vor, betitelt "The Holocaust in Perspective", der ihn als Diskussionsteilnehmer beschrieb, welcher eine Frage aus der Zuhörerschaft aufgriff. Dort hatte Hilberg von "nicht gerade einem [Vernichtungs]-Plan, der ausgeführt wurde", gesprochen, sondern von einem "unglaublichen Zusammentreffen von Absichten, einer Übereinstimmung, ein Gedankenlesen durch eine weitreichende Bürokratie."

"Ich habe das gesagt", bemerkte Hilberg. "Ich sagte nicht, daß es keine Befehle gab."

"Sie sagten, es wäre ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen von Absichten gewesen", sagte Christie.

Hilberg: Ja.

Christie: Bedeutet das die Existenz eines Befehls?

Hilberg: Es schließt die Existenz eines Befehls nicht aus.

Christie: Übereinstimung, Gedankenlesen durch eine weitreichende Bürokratie. Bedeutet das für Sie die Existenz eines Befehls?

Hilberg: Wenn ein Befehl mündlich erteilt oder weitergegeben wird, und besonders, wenn der Wortlaut so ist, daß der den Befehl Erteilende sich auf das Verständnis der Untergebenen verläßt, dann wird es sehr wichtig für den Untergebenen, tatsächlich auch zu verstehen, und so zu verstehen, wie es von ihm erwartet wird. Und das habe ich gesagt.

Christie: Gab es einen Befehl oder gab es keinen?

Hilberg: Ich glaube, es gab einen Befehl von Hitler.

Christie las aus Hilbergs Buch vor. "Kurz nachdem die Kriegshandlungen in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten begonnen hatten, erteilte Hitler seinen zweiten Befehl." Er fragte dann den Verfasser: "Nun, wo ist der zweite Befehl?"

Hilberg: "Das Problem mit diesem speziellen Befehl ist das gleiche wie mit dem ersten. Er ist mündlich gegeben worden."

Christie: Mündlich?

Hilberg: Und es gibt Leute, die sagen, nein, es gab überhaupt keinen einzelnen Befehl. Es gab eine Reihe von Befehlen, die an verschiedene Leute zu verschiedenen Zeiten gegeben wurden. Das ist eine Sache, über die sich die Historiker auseinandersetzen, und zu diesem Zweck hat man Kongresse und auch Zweitauflagen von Büchern.

Christie: Aha. Also müssen Sie die Aussage in der zweiten Auflage richtigstellen, nicht wahr?

"Nein", sagte Hilberg, "ich sage nicht, daß ich diese Aussage richtigstellen muß."

Christie: Diese Aussage ist hier offenbar nicht durch Ihre heutigen Worte eingeschränkt - dies ist eine Meinungsangelegenheit, eine Streitfrage, und andere mögen anderer Ansicht sein. Sie sagt aus, "Hitler erteilte seinen zweiten Befehl." Keine weitere Erläuterung, nicht wahr?

Hilberg: Nein, es steht kein Wort zur näheren Bestimmung da.

Durch Christie gedrängt, Hitlers zweiten Befehl vorzulegen, erklärte Hilberg, daß "bestimmte Dinge bis zu einem gewissen Punkt und nicht weiter gezeigt werden können."

Christie: Können Sie überhaupt etwas als Beweis für die Existenz eines zweiten Hitlerbefehls vorweisen, und wenn ja, was ist es?

"Ich sage nicht, daß ich bei allem bleibe, was ich in diesem Buch geschrieben habe", sagte Hilberg. "Ich bin berechtigt, meine Ansichten über etwas zu ändern, was ich tue."

Christie: Und ist Mr. Harwood auch berechtigt, seine Auffassung zu ändern?

Hilberg: Er darf seine Ansicht ändern, aber ich spreche über das, was ich damals für eine wesentliche Weisung Hitlers hielt, wie sie von Göring an Heydrich am 31. Juli 1941 vermerkt ist.

Christie brachte vor, daß Görings Brief nur von einer jüdischen Umsiedlung in den Osten sprach.

"Also", sagte Hilberg, "das Wort 'Umsiedlung' wurde in den Aufzeichnungen deutscher Schriftstücke während des 2. Weltkriegs auf den Vorgang der Verschickung von Menschen in die Tötungszentren bezogen."

Etwas später zitierte Christie Hilberg aus einem Interview, das dieser Le Nouvelle Observateur gegeben hatte: "Ich würde sagen, daß in gewisser Weise Faurisson und andere... uns einen guten Dienst geleistet haben. Sie haben Fragen aufgeworfen, die in ihrer Auswirkung die Historiker zu neuer Forschungsarbeit veranlassen. Die Historiker müssen mehr Informationen heranschaffen, um die Dokumente nochmals zu durchleuchten und die Erkenntnis dessen, was tatsächlich geschehen ist, wesentlich zu vertiefen."

Manche Revisionisten hätten ihn beleidigt, sagte Hilberg, aber Faurisson "schrieb mir einmal einen sehr netten Brief."

Indem er an Paul Rassiniers großen Fehler erinnerte, Hilbergs Zahl von 896.892 im Krieg gestorbenen Juden zu zitieren, fragte Christie: "Sie glauben, er versuchte, die Dinge zu verdrehen?"

"Ja", sagte Hilberg.

Christie fragte, ob die während des 2. Weltkriegs und danach in die USA eingereisten Juden als solche gezählt worden seien. Nein, sagte Hilberg.

Später fragte Christie Hilberg, woher er wüßte, daß alle polnischen Juden, die in der Sowjetunion überlebt haben, nach dem Kriege nach Polen zurückgekehrt seien.

Hilberg: Wir wissen durchaus etwas über die jüdische Bevölkerung in der Sowjetunion aus späteren Volkszählungsergebnissen der Sowjetunion.

Christie: "Geben sich alle Sowjetjuden als Juden zu erkennen?"

"Nun", sagte Hilberg, "das ist eine interessante, vieldiskutierte Frage." Er räumte die Vielschichtigkeit dieses Themas ein.

Christie warf die Frage danach auf, daß sich Hilberg weitgehend auf die verrückten Nachkriegsaufzeichnungen des SS-Offiziers Kurt Gerstein gestützt hat. Hilberg gab zu, daß einige der Dinge, die Gerstein über Auschwitz und Belzec sagte, "reiner Unsinn" seien, betonte aber, daß er nur Gersteins vernünftige Hinweise herausgesucht hätte. Als ein Beispiel von Gersteins Verrücktheit erwähnte Christie dessen Behauptung, daß in den Gaskammern manchmal 800 Menschen auf einer Fläche von fünf mal fünf Metern zusammengedrängt worden seien. "Nun", sagte Hilberg, "ich habe eine Berechnung angestellt, und es ist erstaunlich, wieviele Leute hineingepfercht werden können..."

Hilberg betonte später, daß die Deutschen am Eingang der Gaskammer niemals eine Zählung machten. Er unterstrich auch, daß andere Zeugen der Vergasungen in Belzec bei den Prozessen in den sechziger Jahren "wiederholt ausgesagt" hätten. Christie erwähnte Gersteins Behauptung, Menschen seien in Behälter gesetzt worden, die man dann unter Druckluft gesetzt habe, und Hilberg räumte ein, "dies ist weit hergeholt."

Als nächstes griff Christie dann die Frage nach Lagerkommandanten wie Rudolf Höß von Auschwitz und Franz Ziereis von Mauthausen auf, die bei ihren Vernehmungen gefoltert wurden. Hilberg bemerkte, daß nach einem Bericht Ziereis bei einem Fluchtversuch niedergeschossen worden sei, und nannte die Frage, ob man ihn, als er im Sterben lag, hätte vernehmen sollen, "im wesentlichen ein medizinisches Problem." Christie erwähnte die Behauptung von Ziereis, daß eine Million Menschen oder mehr im Schloß Hartheim bei Linz getötet worden seien und fragte Hilberg, ob er das glaube. Einige sind dort vergast worden, erwiderte dieser: das sei seitdem "wieder und wieder und wieder" bestätigt worden. Hartheim war eine der sechs Euthanasieanstalten, wo "schätzungs-weise 80.000" getötet wurden.

Solche wilde Zahlenangaben waren nicht selten, sagte Christie, nicht selten war auch die Folter, mit der sie erlangt wurden, und ebenso die Dokumente, welche die Folter beschreiben. "Wer wurde gefoltert, und durch wen?" fragte Hilberg, und so begann Christie Namen prominenter deutscher Opfer zu nennen, die Hilberg alle als ihm bekannt bezeichnete,

obwohl er von der Behauptung der Folterung nchts wußte. Er sagte, er würde sich gern die Dokumente ansehen.

Christie meinte, daß ein überbetontes Sichverlassen auf Dokumente eher als Schulweisheit (scholasticism) denn als Erfahrungswissen (empiricism) aufgefaßt werden könnte, und fragte Hilberg: "Kennen Sie auch nur einen wissenschaftlichen Bericht, der beweist, daß ein einziger Ort als Gaskammer benutzt worden ist? Wenn ja, dann nennen Sie ihn bitte."

Aufgefordert, dies näher zu erklären, sagte Christie, "mit wissenschaftlicher Bericht' meine ich einen Bericht von jemandem, der von sich sagt, Wissenschaftler zu sein und der die materiellen Beweise geprüft hat."

"Um was zu beweisen?" fragte Hilberg, bevor er sagte: "Ich weiß wirklich nicht, was ich sagen soll. Es ist tatsächlich selten, daß ich das nicht weiß, aber -"

Wegen des materiellen Beweises gedrängt, sagte Hilberg: "Ich kann nur feststellen, daß es Luftaufnahmen gegeben hat, die analysiert wurden. Vielleicht ist das nicht Ihre Definition von Wissenschaft. Es gab gleichzeitig auch Dokumente über die tödliche Wirkung des verwendeten Gases." Es gab Berichte über den sicheren Gebrauch von Gasmasken und so weiter.

"Ist das alles, was Sie zur Antwort haben?" fragte Christie.

"Wenn Sie wollen, daß ich über die Sache nachdenke", sagte Hilberg, "kann ich sicherlich andere Beispiele hervorzaubern, aber ich kann mit Ihrer Frage noch immer nichts Rechtes anfangen."

Indem er den drei Jahre späteren Leuchterbericht vorwegnahm, bemerkte Christie, "Ich nehme an, es ist durchaus möglich zu bestimmen, ob Blausäure (Cyan-wasserstoff) in Gasform in Kontakt mit Stein oder Ziegel oder Mörtel oder anderem Material im Mauerwerk gekommen ist." Hilberg sagte, er wisse nichts von einer solchen Studie.

Christie: Nun, ist es nicht wahr, daß der Toxikologe Professor René Fabre im Jahre 1945 gebeten wurde, Leichen von Menschen zu untersuchen, die in Stutthof-Natzweiler, fünf Kilometer von Straßburg im Elsaß, angeblich vergast worden sein sollen? Er nahm Schabeproben von einem Wagen und

der angeblichen Gaskammer selbst, wo Josef Kramer, wie angegeben wurde, Menschen vergast hatte; und die Ergebnisse lauteten so, daß bei der Analyse kein Gift nachweisbar war.

Hilberg: Ich kenne diesen Bericht nicht.

Christie fragte dann, ob nach dem Krieg irgendwo irgendwelche Autopsien an Leichen ausgeführt worden seien, um den Beweis von Vergasungen zu führen. Nein, sagte Hilberg.

Christie erwähnte Berichte über "Vernichtungen" von Juden in Deutschland, die schon von 1933 stammen. Hilberg sagte, dies sei "eine Art Rhetorik", keine "Falschmeldung".

Christie bemerkte, daß Harlan Fiske Stone, Erster Richter der Vereinigten Staaten, die Nürnberger Prozesse als eine "Lynchaktion hohen Ranges" bezeichnet hatte. Hilberg nannte Stone "altmodisch", räumte aber ein, daß die Prozesse "in Justizkreisen viel Diskussion verursacht hätten."

Der Ausbruch des Krieges und Deutschlands Niederlage waren Voraussetzungen dafür, um die Anklage wegen "Verbrechen gegen die Menschheit" fest zu begründen, sagte Hilberg. "Das Opfer mußte seiner Nationalität nach einem Lande angehören, das im Krieg gegen Deutschland gewesen war oder... es mußte auf dem Boden einer gegen Deutschland kriegführenden Macht getötet worden sein."

Christie fragte Hilberg, ob er die Simpson van Roden-Kommission kenne, die die Folterung von Deutschen während des Prozesses in Dachau erforschte. Der amerikanische Richter Edward L. van Roden hate festgestellt: "Alle außer zwei von den Deutschen, deren Fälle wir untersuchten, waren durch Tritte in die Geschlechtsteile auf die Dauer gesundheitlich geschädigt worden." Diese Berichte wurde 1949 weithin verbreitet, aber Hilberg kannte sie nicht.

Christie ließ Hilberg den Abschnitt der Harwoodschrift unter dem Titel "Geständnisse unter der Folter" ansehen und forderte ihn auf, "Zeigen Sie mir eine Behauptung, die falsch ist." Hilberg sagte, ihm fehle die Kenntnis, um das zu beantworten.

Christie: Ich sage Ihnen ganz eindeutig, daß jede einzelne Behauptung auf dieser Seite der Wahrheit entspricht. Bestreiten Sie das?

Hilberg: Mag sein, mag auch nicht sein.

Christie: Vorhin haben Sie gesagt, es sei phantasievoll.

Hilberg: Es erscheint mir immer noch phantasievoll.

Dazu gedrängt, "eine einzige Lüge" in diesem Abschnitt zu beweisen, konnte Hilberg nicht eine benennen. Später brachte er vor, daß die Nürnberger Prozesse in "einer völlig anderen Atmosphäre" als frühere Verfahren, wie die um Dachau und Malmedy, abliefen.

Christie: Würden Sie zustimmen, daß viele berühmte Zeitgenossen der Nürnberger Prozesse diese als ein Zerrbild der Rechtsprechung angesehen haben?

Hilberg: Wieviele sind "viele"? Zwei? Drei?

Später zeigte ihm Christie das Buch Doenitz at Nuremberg: A Reappraisal [Dönitz in Nürnberg: Eine Neubeurteilung], das unterschriebene Aussagen von Dutzenden führender Persönlichkeiten Amerikas und der Welt enthält. "Ist dies ein neues Buch?" fragte Hilberg nach dem bekannten Werk von Keith Thompson, erschienen 1976.

Manche von Hilbergs Antworten begründeten stark die Vermutung, daß Informationen aus anderen als offiziellen Quellen in seinen Augen unzureichend waren. Als Christie ihm das vorhielt, verneinte er es.

Christie fragte Hilberg, ob seines Wissens in Nürnberg einzelnen Angeklagten gedroht worden wäre, sie an die Sowjets auszuliefern, "wenn sie den Vernehmern nicht bestimmte Dinge sagten." Hilberg hatte davon nichts gehört, gestattete sich jedoch, die Meinung zu äußern, "Es ist eine offene Frage, ob das eine erlaubte oder eine unerlaubte Methode der Vernehmung ist."

Charles F. Wennerstrum, der vorsitzende amerikanische Richter bei dem Nürnberger Prozeß gegen die deutschen Generale, hatte laut über die "verfehlten" und "rachsüchtigen" Verfahren geklagt. Zum Beispiel

berichtete er der Chicago Tribune, wie die Anklage bestrebt war, Auszüge aus Dokumenten vorzulegen, ohne diese insgesamt der Verteidigung zugänglich zu machen. Hilberg stimmte dieser speziellen Beanstandung völlig bei, fügte jedoch hinzu, daß "Wennerstrums Aussage, die Ankläger seien Juden, nicht gerade für seine Klugheit spräche."

Hilberg wollte nicht zustimmen, daß die Zahl von vier Millionen Toten in Auschwitz, die von den Sowjets stammt, "eine Propagandazahl ist. Es könnte Unvermögen sein." Es könnte sein, daß sie "nicht richtig gezählt haben."

Christie brachte vor, daß objektive Beobachter keinen Zugang zu den Lagern im Osten hatten, und daß ausschließlich diese Lager deswegen immer noch "Vernichtungsstätten" genannt werden. Hilberg bestritt dies und sagte, die Westmächte hätten "die Masse" der deutschen Dokumente erbeutet, beerkte jedoch, "Ich weiß von keinen Forschern aus dem Westen, die frühzeitig in Auschwitz oder in einem der Lager im Osten gewesen sind."

Christie: Würden Sie mir zustimmen, daß die gesamten alliierten Feststellungen in den westlichen Lagern keinen Beweis für auch nur eine einzige Gaskammer erbrachten?

"Nun", sagte Hilberg, "ich glaube wirklich, ich würde Natzweiler und ein anderes Lager ausnehmen, da sie beide in alliierter Hand waren und sehr kleine Gaskammern zur Beseitigung, zur Tötung einer geringen Anzahl von Menschen benutzten."

Die Prozeßgegner verbrachten dann einige Zeit damit, die verschiedenen Aussagen von Rudolf Höß durchzugehen, dem Kommandanten von Auschwitz, der, nachdem ihm die Niederschrift von zweifelhaften Erinnerungen gestattet worden war, gehenkt wurde. Christie merkte einmal an, daß Hilberg die Notizen von Höß nur "insoweit benutzte, als sie bestätigten, was Sie glaubten." "Nein", sagte Hilberg nachdrücklich. "Insoweit sie andere Informationen bestätigten oder durch andere Informationen bestätigt wurden."

Darüber befragt, wie viele Menschen in Auschwitz auf einmal in einem einzelnen Raum vergast werden konnten, schien Hilberg sich an die Schätzung der Zahl 1.400 zu erinnern. Aber er bestritt Schätzungen von bis

zu 60.000 täglichen Opfern für das ganze Lager und sagte, "die tägliche Höchstkapazität lag wahrscheinlich unter 20.000." In bezug auf die Verbrennung der Leichen durch die fünf neuen Krematorien in den Jahren 1942-43 hielt er sich an sein Buch, das von einer Kapazität von "ungefähr 12.000 Leichen je Tag" spricht.

Christie griff die Frage des Buches Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers [Augenzeuge Auschwitz: Drei Jahre in den Gaskammern] von Filip Müller, einem jüdischen Überlebenden des Holocaust, auf. Er beschrieb Hilberg verschiedene Episoden aus dem Buch und meinte, sie seien "romanhaft", aus anderen Holocaustbüchern abgeschrieben, und so weiter. "Ich habe dieses Buch Seite für Seite durchgelesen", sagte Hilberg, "und ich finde schwerlich einen Fehler... Es ist bemerkenswert."

Christie las Hilberg eine Schilderung vor, bei der Müller in einer Gaskammer unter den Opfern steht und sie alle über ihr Schicksal sprechen. Hilberg beharrte, "Ich kann mir nicht vorstellen, daß eine solche Schilderung erfunden ist."

Christie las Hilberg auch einen Abschnitt aus dessen eigenem Buch vor, wo es hieß, "Die meisten in Birkenau [Auschwitz II] Ankommenden sahen große Flammen aus den Schornsteinen schlagen..."

Glauben Sie immer noch, daß das wahr ist, wollte Christie wissen. Als Hilberg bejahte, stellte Christie fest, daß Krematoriumsschornsteine "keine Flammen ausspeien", und, wenn sie es täten, bald zerstört sein würden. Hilberg zitierte Elie Wiesel als jemanden, der die lodernden Flammen gesehen hätte.

Christie wandte sich einem weithin bekannten Memorandum zu, das Dr. Martin Luther vom deutschen Außenministerium am 21. August 1942 geschrieben hatte, und las den letzten Absatz daraus vor: "Die beabsichtigten Verschickungen sind ein weiterer Schritt auf demWege zur Endlösung und im Hinblick auf andere Länder (Ungarn) sehr wichtig. Die Verschickung ins Generalgouvernement ist eine vorläufige Maßnahme. Die Juden werden, sobald die technischen Voraussetzungen dafür vorhanden sind, in die besetzten Ostgebiete weiterbefördert. Ich bitte deshalb um Genehmigung, die Verhandlung unter diesen Voraussetzungen und in

Überein-stimmung mit den getroffenen Maßnahmen fortzusetzen. gez. Luther."

Hilberg beschrieb dies als die Zusammenfassung einer abgeschlossenen deutschen Politik, als "Geschichte": "Ein Gesichtspunkt dieser Politik war die zeitweilige Unterbringung der deutschen Juden in Ghettos in Polen, so lange, bis Gaskammern errichtet waren, um sie zur Vergasung in Empfang zu nehmen." Hilberg erklärte auch: "Es zeigt sich, daß 'Umsiedlung über die Grenze', gemeint ist die Grenze des Generalgouvernements zu den Ostgebieten, ein anderer Ausdruck für Belzec und Treblinka war, die an dieser Grenze lagen."

Christie wies auf die Zusammenstellung einer Zahl von 26.674 nach dem Kriege von deutschen politischen Führern abgegebenen Erklärungen hin, in denen sie alle verneinten, während des Krieges Kenntnis von Vernichtungslagern gehabt zu haben. Hilberg tat dies als "im wesentlichen ein Verteidigungsdokument für Naziführer" ab.(L)

Als Christie Hilberg nachdrücklich fragte, ob aus dem Nürnberger Protokoll Teile gestrichen worden wären, räumte der letztere ein, dies sei statthaft, "wenn auf Antrag des Präsidenten des Tribunals diese Teile für gänzlich unwesentlich gehalten wurden." Christie zeigte Hilberg dann das Protokoll vom 26. April 1946, in dem Richter Robert H. Jackson bat, die Aussage des Angeklagten Julius Streicher betreffs seiner Folterung aus dem Protokoll zu streichen, und diesem Antrag wurde stattgegeben.(M)

Christie kam zurück auf die Frage eines Hitlerbefehls. Hilberg blieb dabei, "Es gibt in Dokumenten eine Erwähnung von Hitlers Befehl."

Christie: Es liegen Aussagen von Leuten vor -

Hilberg: Nein, nein, nein. Es gibt Dokumente. Ich wiederhole, es gibt Dokumente. Sogar in der Wannsee Konferenz findet man Bezüge darauf. "Ich selbst habe die Wannsee Konferenz übersetzt, und da steht es drinnen."

Christie: Und wir haben das schon früher durchgenommen, und es ist keinerlei Hinweis auf die Vernichtung darin.

Hilberg: Es enthält einen Bezug insofern, als Heydrich von der Entwicklung der Politik bis hin zur Endlösung spricht und in Verbindung damit einen bestimmte Bezug auf Hitler nimmt.

Christie: Ach so. Was Sie meinen, ist die Bezugnahme auf Hitler und die Endlösung. "Es war kein tiefes, dunkles Geheimnis, daß es einen Hinweis auf die Endlösung gab", sagte Christie, "weil Luther sich darauf bezog und weil sie in anderen Begriffen definiert wurde, als Sie es definieren würden."

Zugegeben, sagte Hilberg, es gab "eine Menge Unklarheit" in den Köpfen mancher deutscher Beamten bezüglich des für die Juden vorgesehenen Schicksals, "sogar noch nach dem März 1942."

Christie kam zu dem Kapitel "Bekenntnisse unter der Folter" bei Harwood zurück und fragte Hilberg, ob er "auch nur eine einzige einfache Darstellung darin" als falsch identifizieren könnte.

Hilberg konzentrierte sich auf den vorletzten Absatz:

Die "amerikanischen" Befrager, verantwortlich [für die Vernehmung im Dachauprozeß] und später als Ankläger in den Prozessen fungierend, waren Lt. Colonel Burton F. Ellis (Chef des Ausschusses für Kriegsverbrechen) und seine Assistenten, Capt. Raphael Shumacker, Lt. Robert E. Byrne, Lt. William R. Perl, Mr. Morris Ellowitz, Mr. Harry Thon und Mr. Kirschbaum. Der juristische Berater des Gerichts war Col. A.H. Rosenfeld. Der Leser wird an den Namen sofort merken, daß die Mehrzahl dieser Leute "aus rassischen Gründen" voreingenommen war - in den Worten des Richters Wennerstrum - das heißt, sie waren Juden, und sie hätten deshalb niemals in eine solche Untersuchung einbezogen werden dürfen.

"Ist es eine falsche Annahme", fragte Christie, "oder ist das eine falsche Darstellung?"

Hilberg: Ich meine, es ist natürlich eine falsche Darstellung.

"Sie sagen, Wennerstrum hatte unrecht, oder er war im Irrtum, oder er log", sagte Christie.

Hilberg: Ja.

Christie: Jedenfalls hat er das tatsächlich gesagt.

Hilberg: Kein Zweifel. Ich habe das früher schon bezeugt.

Christie: Also sagen Sie nicht, daß es überhaupt eine falsche Darstellung ist. "Kein Zweifel", sagte Christie, "Wennerstrum glaubte das, und er war dort."

Hilberg: Was er auch glaubte, er sagte das.

Christie: Ja, er sagte tatsächlich diese Worte.

Hilberg: Ja.

Christie: Also würden Sie sagen, Wennerstrum hatte unrecht, und Sie sollten Wennerstrum nicht zitieren, wenn er unrecht hat. Ist das richtig?

Hilberg: Ich würde sagen, daß Wennerstrum unrecht hat, und darum kann ich ihm nicht beipflichten, daß dies inhaltlich richtig ist.

Christie: Ich verstehe. Aber es besteht kein Zweifel, daß Wennerstrum dies sagte.

Hilberg: Zweifellos. "Ich glaube nicht, daß dies einfach eine Ansichtssache ist. Es ist eine sachliche Frage, ob diese Leute Juden waren oder nicht."

Nach weiterem Herumdebattieren um dieses Thema sagte Hilberg plötzlich: "Warum gebe ich Ihnen in diesem Punkt nicht einfach recht?"

Christie: In welchem Punkt?

Hilberg: In dem Punkt, daß dieser Abschnitt völlig korrekt ist, in jeder Beziehung.

Christie: Danke. Können Sie auf dieser Seite sonst noch etwas sehen, was falsch ist?

"Nein", sagte Hilberg.

Christie erwähnte Harwoods Bezeichnung von Olga Lengyels Five Chimneys: The Story of Auschwitz [Fünf Schornsteine: Die Geschichte von Auschwitz] als "wilde Phantasien" in Anbetracht ihrer Schätzungen der 17.280 Kremierungen und 8.000 Verbrennungen in Gruben je "24-Stunden-Schicht". Nur eine halbe Stunde, hatte die Lengyel geschrieben, war nötig, um "menschliches Fleisch in Asche zu verwandeln."

"Offenbar brachte sie Hörensagen mit hinein", sagte Hilberg.

Kurz darauf dankte Christie Hilberg, und Peter Griffiths nahm eine kurze Überprüfung des Zeugen vor. Seine erste Frage war, "Haben Sie je ein deutsches oder anderes Dokument gesehen, das Sie dazu veranlaßt hätte, Ihre Meinung bezüglich des Holocaust zu ändern?"

"Nein, durchaus nicht", sagte Hilberg.

Griffiths fragte, ob es "seit Ihrer ersten Auflage im Jahre 1961 irgendetwas gab, was eine weitere Bestätigung [der Gerstein- Berichte] lieferte?"

"O ja", antwortete Hilberg. In den 60er Jahren hatte die westdeutsche Regierung "versucht, jeden einzelnen Überlebenden der deutschen Wachmannschaften" von Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibor zu finden, und "jeder einzelne wurde verhört. Ihre Aussagen wurden protokolliert, und ich habe die Protokolle durchgearbeitet."

Griffiths schloß mit der Frage ab, ob Hilberg irgendwelche nicht wissenschaftliche Berichte "über das Geschehen in den Gaskammern" habe. Hilberg bejahte, und Griffiths fragte, "Welche deutschen Quellen mit Beschreibungen dieses Geschehens haben Sie?"

Hilberg: Es gibt Korrespondenz mit Bezug auf den Bau der Gaskammern. Weiterhin - und ich spreche wieder von Dokumentationen - gibt es einen ausgedehnten Schriftverkehr über die Lieferung von Gas, manchmal unter dem Stichwort "Materialien zur Behandlung der Judenfrage", und dies ist ein typisches Beispiel für Unterlagen, auf denen man das Gesamtbild des Geschehens aufbauen kann.

Die Verteidigung war mit Sicherheit gespannt, was nun folgen würde, aber Griffiths sagte unvermittelt: "Danke, Herr Doktor. Ich habe keine weiteren Fragen."

Im Gerichtssaal von 1988 war jeder erleichtert, als die Verlesung dieser Zeugenaussage von 1985 endlich vorüber war. Richter Ron Thomas faßte dann den kürzlichen Schriftverkehr zwischen John Pearson und Hilberg zusammen, in dem der letztere es wiederholt abgelehnt hatte, aufs neue zu erscheinen. Der Richter bemerkte, daß Hilberg als Ersatz insbesondere Professor Christopher Browning vom Department of History (Lehrstuhl für Geschichte) der Pacific Lutheran University, Tacoma, Washington, empfohlen hätte.

Browning würde die ganze folgende Woche vor Gericht erscheinen, aber der Rest dieser Woche - es war jetzt ungefähr 16 Uhr am Dienstag, 9. Februar - würde der Aussage von Charles Biedermann, einem gutaussehenden 37jährigen Schweizer mit Wohnsitz in Arolsen / Hessen, vorbehalten sein, wo er Direktor des Internationalen Suchdienstes ist. Der Internationale Suchdienst (International Tracing Service, ITS) ist eine Einrichtung, die laut der Bonner Vereinbarung von 1955 der Leitung und Verwaltung des Internationalen Komitees vom Roten Kreuz (ICRC) in Genf unterstellt wurde, dessen Delegierter Biedermann ist. Der ITS hat vier Aufgaben: Sammlung, Zusammenstellung, Verwaltung und Auswertung von Dokumenten über frühere Verfolgte des nationalsozialistischen Regimes. Diese Dokumente gehören faktisch den 10 Regierungen, die das Aufsichtsgremium des ITS bilden und zu denen die Vereinigten Staaten, Westdeutschland und Israel gehören.

Die Bonner Vereinbarung von 1955 sieht vor, daß nur die früheren Verfolgten selbst und ihre juristischen Nachfolger sowie akkreditierte Vertreter der 10 Signatarregierungen Zugang zu den umfangreichen Dokumentensammlungen haben sollen. Dies erlaubt ihnen, Rentenansprüche und andere Vergünstigungen geltend zu machen. Jede Anfrage geht zunächst an eine zentrale Datenkartei, die etwa 44 Millionen Daten über 14 Millionen Personen enthält.

Der Grund dafür, daß die Anklage Biedermann als Zeugen rief, war die Behauptung, die Harwoodschrift habe die Position des ICRC hinsichtlich des Holocaust wesentlich falsch dargestellt.

Eine zeitlang befragten die gegnerischen Anwälte Biedermann im voir dire - das heißt in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen - so daß Richter Thomas zu einer Entscheidung gelangen konnte, auf welche Gebiete er die Angaben

seiner "sachverständigen Zeugenaussage"(N) begrenzen sollte. Unter den Tatsachen, die Pearson bei seiner Befragung ermittelte, waren die folgenden. Der erste Besuch des ICRC in Auschwitz erfolgte im September 1944, aber den Delegierten wurde nur erlaubt, wenig von Auschwitz I und gar nichts vom Hauptlager Birkenau (Auschwitz II) zu sehen. Das ICRC hat niemals eines der angeblichen Vernichtungslager betreten und kam erst in den letzten Kriegsmonaten zu einer freien Überprüfung einzelner Konzentrationslager. Die Unterscheidung, die das ICRC zwischen "Konzentrations-" und "Vernichtungs-"lagern trifft, beruht auf der Tatsache, daß die in letztere eingelieferten Menschen bei ihrer Ankunft nicht registriert wurden.

Christie, der beim voir dire ein Kreuzverhör vornahm, fragte, "würde es richtig sein zu sagen, daß das ICRC während des Krieges keine Beweise für die Existenz von Vernichtungslagern gefunden hat?"

Biedermann stellte fest, daß das ICRC "offiziell nur Dinge zu Protokoll nimmt, die von ihm gesehen und geprüft werden konnten. In diesem Sinne haben wir tatsächlich keinen Beweis." Aber, fügte er hinzu, "zum Beispiel erwähnte der Delegierte [der 1944 nach Auschwitz ging] in seinem anschließenden Bericht an das ICRC, daß einer der Häftingsvertreter ihn gefragt hätte, ob er irgendetwas über die Duschräume wisse. Das war eine Andeutung, die er erhielt, aber selbst hatte er nichts gesehen. Das ist die einzige Information, die wir haben - die wir zu der Zeit überhaupt hatten."

"Die wichtige Frage ist hier", bemerkte Pearson zu Richter Thomas, "warum Herr Biedermanns Aussage hier angeboten wird?"

Soll sie die Wahrhaftigkeit der Dokumentation des ICRC belegen? Ich bemerke ergebenst, nein. Er ist hier, um zu bezeugen, daß das ICRC keine Aufzeichnungen hat, welche die Tatsachenbehauptungen in der Harwoodschrift stützen. Er ist vom ICRC bevollmächtigt, hierherzukommen. Er ist die bestgeeignete Person, um hierherzukommen, weil er der Treuhänder derjenigen Dokumente ist, auf die sich die Schrift vorgeblich stützt, um zu zeigen, daß diese Dokumente ihre These untermauern. So, wie ich es sehe, kann er herkommen und sagen, "unsere Dokumente sagen das nicht aus. Unsere Dokumente könnten das überhaupt nicht sagen, weil wir keine Dokumente über die Vernichtungslager haben außer Aufzeichnungen der Bahn, die zeigen, daß

Menschen per Bahntransport in die Lager kamen", und sonst gibt es keine Aufzeichnungen darüber.

"Die Anklage vertritt den Standpunkt", betonte Pearson, daß die Frage, "ob die Aussage dieser Aufzeichnungen wahr ist oder nicht... unerheblich für unsere Zwecke ist."

"Haben Sie die Absicht, sich noch weiter mit diesem Zeugen zu befassen?" fragte der Richter.

"Dieser Zeuge ist kein Historiker", sagte Pearson, daher werde er sich an die Dokumente des ICRC halten.

Als diese Dinge endlich abgeschlossen waren und die Geschworenen hereingerufen wurden, war es nach 15 Uhr am Mittwoch, dem 10. Februar.

Pearson legte Biedermann eine Reihe von Sätzen Harwoods vor, die er irreführend nannte - zum Beispiel seine Zitierung des Revisionisten Thies Christophersen: "Es gab keine Geheimnisse in Auschwitz. Im September 1944 kam eine Kommission des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes zur Inspektion ins Lager. Sie war speziell am Lager Birkenau interessiert, obwohl wir auch in Raisko(O) viele Inspektionen hatten."

Ja, stimmte Biedermann zu, das ICRC war an Birkenau sehr interessiert, jedoch "weil sie nicht hineinkamen, gibt es keine Aufzeichnungen."

Wiederum las Pearson aus Harwood vor: "Der im weiteren Text untersuchte Bericht des Roten Kreuzes beweist schlüssig, daß während der ganzen Kriegszeit die Lager gut verwaltet wurden. Die arbeitenden Häftlinge erhielten selbst während der Jahre 1943 und 1944 tägliche Zuteilungen von nicht weniger als 2.750 Kalorien, also mehr als das Doppelte der durchschnittlichen Ration für einen Zivilisten im besetzten Deutschland der Jahre nach 1945."

Ja, sagte Biedermann, die ICRC-Berichte zeigen, daß manche deutsche Lager während des Krieges gut verwaltet wurden - nämlich die Kriegsgefangenenlager. Sie zeigen nicht, daß die Konzentrationslager gut verwaltet waren. Was die Tagesrationen betrifft, "kann ich nur feststellen, daß in Besuchsberichten aus diesen Lagern die Versorgung in Kalorien sicher von Bedeutung war und deswegen genannt worden wäre. Der

zweite Teil jedoch bezüglich des Vergleichs mit der durchschnittlichen Zuteilung für Zivilisten, diese Art von Vergleich wurde nicht angestellt."

Was Pakete anging, bemerkte Biedermann, daß Kriegsgefangene diese den ganzen Krieg hindurch empfangen konnten, "weil ihre Namen bekannt waren", während Zivilhäftlinge dies im allgemeinen nicht konnten. Er merkte an, daß von 1939 an das ICRC versuchte, "Verbindung mit den Menschen aufzunehmen, die nicht den Schutz der Genfer Konvention genossen", und daß erst im Februar 1945 die SS einwilligte, darüber zu reden.

Auf der letzten Seite seiner Schrift sagt Harwood, daß "eine andere neutrale Schweizer Quelle, die Zürcher Tat (vom 19. Januar 1955), in einer Übersicht der Verluste des 2. Weltkriegs, basierend auf den Zahlen des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes, die Ziffer der Opfer durch politische, rassische und religiöse Verfolgung, die zwischen 1939 und 1945 in Gefängnissen und Konzentrationslagern starben, mit 300.000 angab, wovon nicht alle Juden waren, und diese Zahl scheint die genaueste Angabe zu sein."

Pearson ließ Biedermann aus dem Quellendokument lesen, dessen Schätzung von 300.000 sich lediglich auf Deutsche bezog, die gestorben sind, "einschließlich deutscher Juden." Auch war kein Bezug auf das ICRC genommen.

Wenn manche von Pearsons Fragen Harwoods Ungenauigkeit oder sein Sichverlassen auf Sekundärquellen zutage brachten, so enthüllten manche Fragen von Christie Biedermanns Unwissenheit.

Christie fragte, ob er "irgendwelche deutsche Dokumente hätte, die während des Krieges den von Ihnen verwendeten Ausdruck gebrauchten, nämlich Vernichtungslager'." Biedermann sagte, "Ich habe etwas im Kopf, das ich im Augenblick nicht beweisen kann." Während der nächsten Verhandlungspause rief er in Europa an, und als ihm Christie die Frage wiederum stellte, war die Antwort "Nein".

Christie fragte, ob das ICRC "während des Krieges neutral" gewesen sei, was Biedermann prompt bejahte. "Interessierte es sich für die Aufklärung von Grausamkeiten?" - Ja.

Warum, fragte Christie, "verweigerte es sich dann der Einladung des Deutschen Roten Kreuzes", das Massaker im Wald von Katyn durch die Sowjets an polnischen Offizieren zu untersuchen oder Zeuge bei der Exhumierung der Leichen zu sein? Das war für Biedermann neu.

Dem ITS-Direktor war bekannt, daß es Serge Klarsfeld gestattet worden war, in seinen Dokumenten zu forschen (und daß man dem darum bittenden Robert Faurisson den Zutritt verweigert hatte). Allerdings war es ihm neu, daß, in Christies Worten, "[Klarsfeld] bei der Durchsicht der Dokumente in Arolsen zu der Erkenntnis kam, daß es ganze Transporte angeblich vergaster Juden nie gegeben hatte."

Christie fragte Biedermann, ob er wüßte, daß 15 Millionen Deutsche aus ihrer angestammten Heimat in Polen und der Tschechoslowakei sowie in anderen Ländern nach dem Kriege vertrieben worden sind. Biedermann war durch diesen Hinweis offensichtlich verwirrt.

Biedermann: Ja, das ist mir bekannt. Aber ich kenne die Zahl nicht, aber ein große Zahl wurde gefangen, ja.

Christie: Hat das Rote Kreuz diese Zahl je untersucht?

Biedermann: Ich habe vorhin erklärt, Rußland - Rußland hat die Genfer Konvention nicht ratifiziert.

Christie: Nicht in Rußland - ich spreche über ihre Vertreibung aus ihren Heimatgebieten nach Mittel- und Westdeutschland.

Biedermann: Ich kenne die einzelnen Artikel der Genfer Konvention nicht im Detail. Ich will keine Antworten geben, die nicht überprüfbar sind, aber es gibt die Vorschriften des Kriegsrechts, und eine von ihnen - eine von ihnen besagte, wie Kriegsgefangene zu behandeln sind. Was ich daraus zitieren kann, ist zum Beispiel, daß Offiziere nicht wie Soldaten zur Arbeit gezwungen werden können -

"Verzeihung", sagte Christie, "ich sprach nur von Verschleppten, nicht von Soldaten."

Christie deutete Biedermann an, daß "das ICRC gelegentlich unter eine Art politischen Druck gerät, um seinen Ruf zu wahren, meinen Sie nicht?"

"Nein", sagte Biedermann.

Als ein Beispiel führte Christie den großen Bericht des ICRC von 1948 an, als "Kriegsverbrechen gegen die Deutschen den Delegierten bekannt waren, darüber aber nicht berichtet wurde, weil das sehr unpopulär gewesen wäre. Haben Sie irgendwelche Kenntnis davon?"

Biedermann war wieder äußerst verwirrt, oder er tat so. Er nahm an, es gehe Christie um die Beanstandung alliierter Bombenangriffe, die das Eintreffe21 verhinderte! Sich offenbar klarwerdend, wie weit weg vom Thema er war, sagte er hilflos: "Ich weiß nicht, was Sie meinen, Verbrechen."

Christie zitierte einen ICRC-Band, veröffentlicht 1975P, der Auszüge des Berichts des zwischen 27. April und 2. Mai 1945 in Dachau anwesenden Delegierten Victor Maurer enthielt. Er erwähnte die mythische "Dachauer Gaskammer", übersah aber den Mord an 500 deutschen Wachen, die von amerikanischen GIs mit Maschinengewehren niedergemäht wurden.

"Das ist mir unbekannt", sagte der hohe Beamte des Roten Kreuzes.

Christie zeigte Biedermann ein Exemplar des Buches von Howard A. Buechner, Dachau: Hour of the Avenger [Dachau: Die Stunde des Rächers], und darin ein Bild eines sich ergebenden Deutschen mit einer Rot-Kreuz-Fahne.

Biedermann erwähnte, daß der Rektor der Genfer Universität - als "neutraler Dritter", als "Außenseiter" - ausgewählt wurde, um die ICRC-Archive zu überprüfen und die Geschichte des Roten Kreuzes der Jahre 1933 bis 1945 zu "revidieren".

Christie: Lassen Sie mich das so sehen, daß das ICRC bestrebt ist, sich nicht in die Lage zu bringen, vorgeworfen zu bekommen, nicht genug getan zu haben und dem nationalsozialistischen System in seinem früheren dreibändigen Bericht aus dem Jahre 1948 mit zuviel Sympathie gegenübergetreten zu sein. Ist das nicht richtig?

Wieder war Biedermann mächtig verwirrt und antwortete: "Meines Wissens ist es gerade andersherum. Das ICRC ist bei vielen Gelegenheiten

angegriffen worden, weil es nicht genug getan hat, besonders für die zivilen Verfolgten in den Konzentrationslagern, und das ist einer der Gründe unter vielen anderen, warum wir zeigen wollen, daß wir zu der Zeit alles getan haben, was wir konnten."

Christie, der sich wohl fragte, ob er dabei sei, einen Pfadfinder zu vernehmen, sagte, "Ich halte es für naheliegend, daß die von Ihnen erwähnten Vorwürfe vom Jüdischen Weltkongreß erhoben werden und Sie diesen Vorwürfen lieber mit einem neuen Bericht begegnen wollen, als am Ende in die Lage wie jemand wie Kurt Waldheim zu geraten. Ist das nicht wahr?"

Christies frühere Diplomatie wurde hier durch Biedermann gegen ihn gebraucht: "Sie haben selbst gesagt, daß das ICRC neutral ist."

Biedermann fuhr fort: "Wenn wir angegriffen werden, müssen wir die vollständige Wahrheit herausfinden, und wir versuchen alles, um das zu tun. Wo die Vorwürfe herkommen, das spielt keine Rolle."

"Lassen Sie mich behaupten", sagte Christie, "daß man 1948 klarer wußte, was dort geschah, als man es 1988 weiß. Würden Sie dem zustimmen?"

"Nein", sagte Biedermann.

Christie: Ich gebe Ihnen zu überlegen, daß 1988 mehr Druck auf das ICRC ausgeübt wird, weil der Wunsch, den Holocaust zu betonen, stärker ist, als das 1948 der Fall war. Und daher der Druck, die Berichte von 1948 zu korrigieren. Ist das nicht wahr?

"Ich kann das nicht ausschließen", sagte Biedermann, erklärte dann aber, ein wie unumgänglicher und umfassender Vorgang historischer Revisionismus ist.

Kurz bevor Biedermann den Zeugenstand verließ, erwähnte Christie beiläufig den B'nai B'rith, erhielt eine verblüffte Antwort und fragte, "Sie wissen nicht, was der B'nai B'rith ist?"

Biedermann: Nein.

Christie: Wissen Sie, was der Jüdische Weltkongreß ist?

Biedermann: Ja, davon habe ich gehört.

Christie: Ich kann Ihnen sagen, daß von dort aus dem Internationalen Komitee vom Roten Kreuz von Zeit zu Zeit Vorhaltungen gemacht werden.

Biedermann: Sie meinen Besuche?

Christie: Vorhaltungen. Ich meine damit Gespräche, bei denen sie Ihnen sagten, was sie von Ihrer Organisation halten.

Biedermann sagte, er würde von solchen Bemerkungen erfahren, wenn sie sein Arbeitsgebiet, den ITS, beträfen.

Wenn Unwissenheit eine durchgehende Tendenz in Biedermanns Aussagen war, so waren Selbstzufriedenheit und Geheimniskrämerei zwei weitere.

Christie schleppte ein zweibändiges Werk an, das Gedenkbuch, das mit Hilfe des ITS zusammengestellt worden ist. Er schlug auf gut Glück eine Seite auf und stellte fest, daß hinter jedem Namen "vermißt" oder "unbekannt" vermerkt war. Und so auf der nächsten Seite, und wieder und wieder.

Christie: Ganz schön viele Seiten, meinen Sie nicht auch?

Biedermann: Ja.

Christie: Nun gut. Was hat der ITS unternommen, um diese Namen bei den Sowjetbehörden zu überprüfen?

Biedermann: Wir haben das bei den Sowjetbehörden nicht überprüft.

Christie: Was ist unternommen worden, um diese Informationen beispielsweise den statistischen Behörden [Department of Vital Statistics] der kanadischen Provinzen zum Vergleich vorzulegen?

"Wir hatten dazu keinen Auftrag und kein Mandat", erklärte Biedermann. Das Buch sei von einer westdeutschen regierungsamtlichen Stelle

herausgegeben worden, und er konnte nicht sagen, auf welche Weise die Angaben überprüft wurden.

Christie: Haben Sie irgendwann einmal Ihre Listen vermißter Personen mit irgendwelchen Registern anderer Länder, wie der Sowjetunion, der Vereinigten Staaten oder Kanadas verglichen?

Das wäre die Aufgabe verschiedener nationaler Gesellschaften des Roten Kreuzes, erläuterte Biedermann. Später merkte er an, daß das ITS die individuellen Sterbedokumente von Dachau und Buchenwald besitze, "Zahlen aber nicht geschätzt habe."

Christie: Diese Listen wurden während des Krieges aufgestellt?

Biedermann: Das ist richtig.

Christie: Also kann man diese Zahlen als weitgehend gesichert ansehen?

Biedermann: Ja, das ist richtig.

Christie: Und diese Zahlen beruhen auf deutschen Aufzeichnungen?

Biedermann: Ich habe nie über Zahlen gesprochen. Ich sagte nur, wir haben die Todesfälle, aber wir haben sie nicht gezählt.

Christie: Aber Sie haben die Gesamtlisten.

Biedermann: Das ist es, was ich sagte, ja.

Christie: Warum haben Sie sie nicht gezählt?

"Wir haben andere Arbeit zu tun", sagte Biedermann. Er erklärte, daß die Dokumente allein von Dachau "eine ganze Halle füllen würden. Es würde unsere Kapazität und Geldmittel überfordern, alle Archive durchzuarbeiten und zusammenzustellen. Die Zeit, die wir für Bearbeitung eines einzigen Antrags benötigen, beträgt wegen des Mangels an Personal und Geld siebeneinhalb Monate... Im Interesse der ehemaligen Verfolgten müssen wir das Zählen hintanstellen."

Vorher hatte Biedermann einmal erwähnt, wie ein Gericht in Düsseldof erklärt hätte, daß in Treblinka 900.000 Menschen gestorben seien. Christie wollte logischerweise wissen, "welcher Beweis für diese Zahl" vorgewiesen werde.

Biedermann: Verschiedene Fachleute wurden zu Rate gezogen.

Christie: Mhm. Haben Sie überhaupt Transportlisten für dieses Lager?

Biedermann: Ja, eine bestimmt.

Christie: Wie viele Namen stehen auf der Liste?

Biedermann: Das kann ich nicht sagen.

Christie: Wie viele Seiten hat die Liste?

Biedermann: Kann ich nicht sagen.

Christie: Warum können Sie das nicht sagen?

Biedermann: Wir haben [in Arolson] ungefähr 70 Kilometer Dokumente, die etwa vier Tonnen wiegen, Blatt für Blatt. Viel mehr als vier Tonnen. Es ist völlig unmöglich, über einzelne Dokumente Auskunft zu geben.

Christie: Nun, ich frage nicht nach 70 Kilometern oder vier Tonnen. Wonach ich fragte, ist eine einzige Transportliste, bin ich -

Richter Thomas: Ich glaube nicht, daß man den Zeugen verlocken sollte, eine solche Frage zu beantworten.

Christie: Wenn er mir sagte, daß eine Liste 70 Kilometer lang ist und vier Tonnen wiegt, kann er mir das vielleicht sagen, aber ich habe eine -

Richter Thomas: Sie sollten es besser wissen, als solche Fragen zu stellen. Wir sind nicht hier, um einem interessanten Gespräch zwischen Ihnen und dem Zeugen zuzuhören. Er ist hier, um Fragen zu beantworten.

Christie: Nun, ich habe Fragen gestellt.

Richter Thomas: Sie tun das unter meiner Anleitung.

Biedermann erklärte schließlich, daß er die Treblinka-Liste niemals gesehen habe - (es war ein "Umleitungs"-Transport von Auschwitz) - aber er habe keinen Grund, Zweifel an seinem Kollegen zu hegen, der sie benutzt hatte.

"Warum sollte es Historikern nicht erlaubt sein, Einblick in diese Listen zu nehmen?" fragte Christie.

Biedermann: Weil die 10 Regierungen [welche die Bonner Vereinbarung von 1955 unterzeichneten], dies so entschieden haben.

"Ich nehme an, die Archive werden nicht in irgendeiner Weise in Computern gespeichert?" erkundigte sich Christie später.

"Zwei bekannte Firmen" waren da, um dieses Problem zu begutachten, sagte Biedermann. "Sie mußten das Handtuch werfen, weil das zentrale Namensregister allein mehr als 44 Millionen Einträge hat(Q), die nicht einfach nach einem alphabetischen System in den Computer gegeben werden könnten, weil wir ein alphabetisch-phonetisches System haben. Zum Beispiel Sch, Sz und S sind ein Buchstabe - so kann ein Name in unterschiedlicher Schreibweise auftreten. Die Computereingabe würde 10 Jahre dauern", sagte Biedermann, und der ITS entschied, ohne sie auszukommen, außer für Arbeitsgebiete wie die Buchhaltung.

Der ITS hat Kopien von nur drei der 39 oder 40 "Totenbücher" von Auschwitz. Die Originale sind alle in Moskau. Als Christie Biedermann fragte, ob er versucht hätte, die restlichen zu bekommen, war die Antwort ausnahmsweise positiv: "Wir verhandeln augenblicklich darüber."

Aber die Angelegenheit der Auschwitzer Totenbücher warf auch ein Licht auf die geheimniskrämerische Seite des Internationalen Suchdienstes.

Christie fragte, ob Außenstehende die beim ITS vorliegenden drei Bände der Totenbücher prüfen könnten. "Nein", sagte Biedermann.

Wie viele Namen in jedem Buch stünden? Biedermann enthielt sich einer Schätzung.

Christie wollte gerne wissen, was geschehen würde, sollte Moskau die anderen Totenbücher zur Prüfung freigeben: "Wenn die Zählung der Häflinge oder Forschungen dieser Art zu teuer sind, würden Sie doch empfehlen, die Archive der Geschichtsforschung zugänglich zu machen, nicht wahr?"

Biedermann: Ich verstehe die Frage nicht.

Christie: Nun gut, wie ich es sehe ist das einzige Hindernis für die Geschichtsforschung die Begrenzungen, die durch das ICRC für die Verwendung der Aufzeichnungen gesetzt sind.

"Nein", sagte Biedermann, "Sie haben mich mißverstanden." Es ist das Abkommen von 1955.

Christie: Also gut. Das Bonner Abkommen verhindert, daß sonst irgendjemand herausfindet, was in diesen Unterlagen steht?

Biedermann: Die Bonner Vereinbarung formulierte ausdrücklich, daß die Archive nur im Interesse der ehemaligen Verfolgten selbst oder ihren Rechtsnachfolgern auszuwerten sind. Das ist der Wortlaut.

Später versicherte Biedermann nachdrücklich, "Das ICRC erhielt die strikte Anweisung, keine Statistiken aufzustellen", und nochmals: "Ich habe den klaren Auftrag, keine Statistiken aufzustellen."

Christie fragte, ob es einem Anwalt der Verteidigung erlaubt werde, die ITS-Aufzeichnungen einzusehen.

Biedermann: Wenn er über eine der 10 in der Internationalen Kommission zusammengeschlossenen Regierungen zu uns kommt, dann ist das möglich.

Christie: Und wann immer die israelische Regierung Zutritt wünscht, so ist ihr das gestattet.

Biedermann: Solche Anträge werden bei uns geprüft. Wenn ein berechtigtes Interesse vorliegt, erhalten sie die Genehmigung.

Christie: Nun, wenn die israelische Regierung Zutritt verlangt, ist sie dann nicht automatisch berechtigt?

Sie könne "Antrag stellen", sagte Biedermann.

Wissen Sie von irgendeinem israelischen Antrag, der abgewiesen wurde? war die Frage von Christie.

"Es ist mir nicht bekannt", sagte Biedermann.

Christie fragte dann nach dem halbgeheimen Jahresbericht des ITS. Biedermann bestätigte, daß seit 1979 der zweite und dritte Teil (von drei Teilen) für die Öffentlichkeit nicht mehr verfügbar ist. Wie Christie feststellte, kann auch das ICRC sich geheimnisvoll gebärden: "Ich setze voraus, Herr Zeuge, der einzige Weg fest-zustellen, ob der veröffentlichte Teil [des Berichtes eines Delegierten] der vollständige Bericht ist, würde es sein, Einblick in das archivierte Original zu nehmen."

Biedermann: Das ist richtig.

Aber der vollständige Bericht wird als vertraulich behandelt? fragte Christie.

Biedermann: Ja.

Christie: Und den Delegierten ist nicht gestattet, den Inhalt ihrer Berichte der Öffentlichkeit zu enthüllen?

Biedermann: Das ist richtig.

Christie: Außer durch die offiziellen Publikationen des ICRC?

Biedermann: Das ist korrekt.

Christie: Und es wäre eine ernsthafte Pflichtverletzung, wenn ein Delegierter den Inhalt des Berichtes auf andere Weise enthüllte?

Biedermann: Das ist richtig.

Ein Alarm ertönte im Gerichtssaal. Der stets schlagfertige Christie witzelte, "Ich weiß nicht, ob ich das als Omen nehmen soll, Euer Ehren."

Richter Thomas: Ich versichere Ihnen, daß dies nicht meine Regie ist.

Christie: Ich könnte verstehen, wenn es so wäre, Euer Ehren.

Einmal, so scheint es, wurde das ICRC selbst im Dunkel gehalten. "Würden Sie mir zustimmen", fragte Christie, "daß, wennVernichtungen von nichtregistrierten Häftlingen in den Lagern vor sich gingen, das Internationale Rote Kreuz zahlreiche Kontakte in Europa gehabt hätte, um darüber etwas zu erfahren?"

Biedermann: Wir haben immer versucht, das zu tun, aber wir haben zu jener Zeit nie irgendwelche Bestätigungen erhalten.

Christie: Gab es aus all den Berichten des Roten Kreuzes irgendeinen Hinweis, daß während des Krieges Gaskammern benutzt wurden?

Biedermann: Nein, soweit ich weiß, nicht.

"Gut", sagte Christie, "wenn das ICRC Informationen über die Vernichtung von Juden in Gaskammern erhalten hätte, so hätte es diese mit größter Sicherheit an die jüdischen Organisationen, mit denen es zu tun hatte, weitergegeben, nicht wahr?"

"Ich kann das nicht beantworten", sagte Biedermann.

Nicht alles um den ITS herum ist geheim. "Soweit ich sehe", sagte Christie, "ist Arolsen von einigen Leuten zur historischen Forschung genutzt worden."

Sicherlich, sagte Biedermann.

Aber als Christie später nahelegte, daß die Zugangsberechtigung von den vermuteten Absichten des Chronisten abhänge, verneinte Biedermann das.

Ein Großteil von Biedermanns Kreuzverhör durch Christie bestand aus der Vorlage von Zitaten aus der Harwoodschrift, die auf Publikationen des Roten Kreuzes beruhen, um Biedermann zu der Bestätigung zu

veranlassen, daß die Zitate tatsächlich korrekt sind. Als Pearson zum Nachverhör kam, ließ er Biedermann aufzeigen, daß eine ganze Reihe dieser Zitate mit Auslassungspunkten (...) endeten, und das, was im Original anstelle der Pünktchen stand, dasjenige einschränkte, was Harwood zitiert hatte.

"Das ist richtig" und "Kann ich nicht sagen" waren zwei Antworten, die Biedermann oft auf den Lippen hatte. Aber Douglas Christie fand es manchmal schwierig, wenn er die letztere hörte. Bedeutete das "Kann ich nicht sagen" nun Unwissenheit, Selbstgefälligkeit oder Geheimtuerei des Zeugen oder seiner Institution? Jeder dieser Charakterzüge kennzeichnete einen großen Teil von Biedermanns Aussagen.

Die schlechte Erfahrung des Professor Faurisson mit dem ITS veranlaßte ihn, dessen Politik im Rivarol etwas anders als Biedermann zu zeichnen:

Von 1978 an begann der Internationale Suchdienst, um jede revisionistische Forschung zu verhindern, seine Türen für Historiker und Forscher zu verschließen mit Ausnahme solcher, die eine besondere Zugangsberechtigung durch eine der 10 Regierungen (einschließlich der israelischen) haben, welche die Tätigkeit des Internationalen Suchdienstes überwachen. Von da an war es dem Internationalen Suchdienst verboten, statistische Auswertungen, wie er sie bisher angefertigt hatte, über die Zahl der Toten in den verschiedenen agern zu erstellen. Die bisherigen jährlichen Tätigkeitsberichte konnten fortan nicht mehr der Öffentlichkeit vorgelegt werden - bis auf ihr erstes Drittel, das nichts von Interesse für den Forscher enthielt.

Faurisson stellte fest, daß der ITS "einen ungeheuren Reichtum an Informationen" über das Schicksal von Opfern des Nationalsozialismus besitzt und schloß, "ich glaube, daß es Arolsen ist, wo man, wenn man wollte, die richtige Zahl der im Krieg gestorbenen Juden ermitteln könnte."(10)

Kapitel 3
Professor Browning

Der wichtigste Zeuge der Anklage, Professor Christopher Browning, trat am Montag, dem 15. Februar in den Zeugenstand. John Pearson und Douglas Christie befragten den schlaksigen, braunhaarigen Geschichtsprofessor von der Pacific Lutheran University in einer voir dire-Sitzung (unter Abwesenheit der Geschworenen), um Richter Thomas Gelegenheit zu geben, seine fachlichen Qualifikationen und den Rahmen der zulässigen Zeugenaussage zu bestimmen.

Pearson stellte rasch fest, daß Browning, 43 Jahre alt, den Holocaust 17 Jahre lang studiert und zwei wichtige Bücher zu dem Thema geschrieben hatte: The Final Solution and the German Foreign Office [Die Endlösung und das deutsche Außenministerium], 1978, und Fateful Months: Essays on the Emergence of the Final Solution [Schicksalhafte Monate: Essays über die Entstehung der Endlösung], 1985. Darüber hinaus, sagte der Zeuge, werde eine 24-bändige Encyclopaedia of the Holocaust [Enzyklopädie des Holocaust], die man jetzt in Israel vorbereitet, einen Band über die nationalsozialistische Judenpolitik enthalten, den er redigieren und weitgehend auch schreiben wird.

Christie befragte Browning eingehender. "Ist es Ihre Meinung", erkundigte er sich, "daß alle Behauptungen über den Holocaust wahr sind?"

Als Browning verneinte, fragte ihn Christie, wie man die Grenze zwischen gesicherten Fakten und zulässigen Unterschieden in der Auslegung bestimmen könnte.

"Ich glaube, es ist eine begründete historische Tatsache, daß es eine Politik der Nazis zur Vernichtung der Juden gegeben hat", sagte Browning, "und ich glaube, es ist eine zulässige wissenschaftliche Streitfrage, ob es ungefähr fünf Millionen oder sechs Millionen Opfer gegeben hat."

Christie: Was gibt Ihnen das Recht, eine Meinung darüber zu äußern, wo die Grenzen einer zulässigen wissenschaftlichen Auseinandersetzung liegen?

Meine Arbeit als berufsmäßiger Historiker, sagte Browning. "Es gibt da bestimmte Regeln, woher Beweise genommen werden können, um gewisse Arten von Feststellungen zu treffen."

Die Leute haben unterschiedliche Ansichten darüber, wo die Grenze zu ziehen ist, aber "meine Sicht der Harwoodschrift ist die, daß... in Bezug auf alles, was ich davon gesehen und studiert habe, diese Schrift wohl jenseits der annehmbaren Linie liegt."

"Da ich viele Beweise gesehen habe", sagte Browning, "und nachdem ich mit vielen Historikern auf diesem Gebiet gearbeitet habe... glaube ich, ein gutes Organ dafür zu haben, zu merken, wo einer sich wirklich anstrengt, alles nur Mögliche herauszufinden..."

Die Historiker arbeiten mit vier Arten von Beweismaterial, sagte Browning: mit Dokumenten, Augenzeugenberichten, materiellen Beweisen und Indizien.

Unter Bezugnahme auf Beweiserhebungen in Nachkriegsprozessen fragte Christie: "Sind Sie sicher, daß... es keine Gewaltanwendung gegen die Beschuldigten gegeben hat?"

Browning: Ich sehe nicht, daß auf diese Leute Druck ausgeübt worden ist.

"Haben Sie irgendein Konzentrationslager untersucht?" fragte Christie.

"Ich meine", sagte Browning, "daß dies ein historisches Feld ist, wo der materielle Beweis die am wenigsten befriedigende Beweisart ist, die wir haben..."

Christie fragte nach dem gegenwärtigen Stand der Holocaustdiskussion in der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung.

"Die Diskussion dreht sich darum", sagte Browning, "ob die Politik 1941 entstanden ist oder sich gewissermaßen herausgebildet hat. Ich glaube nicht, daß irgendjemand abstreitet, daß es an manchen Punkten eine solche Politik gab."

Christie: Sie kommen sicherlich nicht mit einem Dokument hier vor Gericht, das diese Politik erklärt, nicht wahr?

Nein, sagte Browning, aber das, was gesagt worden ist und das, was dann geschah, macht "klar, daß die Dokumente logischerweise auf Vernichtung hindeuten."

Christie: Sie weisen kein Material zurück, von wem es auch kommen mag?

Browning: Ich bin immer an neuem Beweismaterial in Form von neuen Dokumenten, die ich noch nicht gesehen habe, interessiert... und an materiellen Beweisen, wenn solche angeboten werden. Ja, den Rest meines Lebens werde ich auf der Suche nach neuem Beweismaterial sein.

"Meiner Ansicht nach", befand Richter Thomas, "ist der Staatsanwalt berechtigt, Dr. Browning als Experten zur Zeugenaussage zu berufen, um aus seiner Sicht Beweise zur Politik des nationalsozialistischen Regimes von Adolf Hitler gegenüber den Juden Europas vorzutragen."

Die Geschworenen kamen zurück, und Thomas wies darauf hin, daß die Beweise eines "Gutachters" zulässige Meinungen und Hörensagen einschließen. "Wie bei jedem anderen Zeugen", sagte er, "können Sie in einem späteren Stadium, wenn Sie Ihre Erwägungen anstellen, jeden Teil der Zeugenaussage akzeptieren - wie Sie wollen, alles, etwas, oder gar nichts." Die Bedeutung, die dem zugemessen wird, "ist von Ihnen und Ihnen allein zu entscheiden."

Pearson fragte Browning: "Haben Sie die Harwoodschrift durchgesehen, so wie ich Sie gebeten habe?"

Ja, sagte Browning, und die beiden verbrachten den Rest des Montags damit, acht der schwerwiegenden Ungenauigkeiten durchzugehen, die Browning, wie er sagte, in Did Six Million Really Die? gefunden hatte.

Die erste davon war Harwoods Behauptung, daß die deutschen Juden, die vor 1939 emigrierten, alle einen "erheblichen Teil" ihrer Vermögenswerte mitnehmen konnten. Browning bestritt dies, indem er kurz "die Reihe von

Maßnahmen" beschrieb, die von den Nationalsozialisten ergriffen wurden, um "Juden ihres Eigentums zu berauben".

Der zweite Punkt in Brownings Liste von Harwoods Fehlern war dessen Behauptung, der Plan, europäische Juden nach Madagaskar zu verschicken, sei "eine Hauptstütze des nationalsozialistischen Parteiprogramms vor 1933" gewesen; die Franzosen hätten die Verhandlungen über den Plan 1940 beendet; und es wäre eine "nationale Heimstätte für die Juden" ins Auge gefaßt worden.

"Das erste Mal... daß Madagaskar von einem Naziführer erwähnt wurde, war 1938", sagte Browning. Der Plan wäre den Franzosen, deren Kolonie Madagaskar war, aufgedrängt worden. Und die Insel wäre eine "Art übergroßes Konzentrationslager" unter SS-Aufsicht geworden, aus dem niemand hätte entkommen können. Die Idee wurde fallengelassen, weil die Briten die Seeherrschaft behielten.

Eine dritte Falschdarstellung durch Harwood, sagte Browning, war die Behandlung der Besprechung vom 17. April 1943 zwischen Hitler und Miklós Horthy, dem ungarischen Staatschef. Hitler hatte die Auslieferung von 100.000 ungarischen Juden zur Mithilfe beim deutschen Flugzeugbau verlangt. Harwood zufolge "fand dies zu einer Zeit statt, als angeblich die Deutschen die Juden schon zu vernichten suchten, wogegen Hitlers Forderung jedoch klar zeigt, daß es ihm vor allem darum ging, seine Arbeitskräfte zu vermehren."

Browning wies darauf hin, daß während des Gesprächs Hitler die Juden "Parasiten" genannt hatte, die Europa den Bolschewismus aufschwatzen wollten. Die Lösung sei dann in Polen gefunden worden. Dort mußten die Juden, die nicht arbeiten wollten oder konnten, "umkommen". Hitlers bevorzugte Zielsetzung für die Juden, sagte Browning, war eindeutig nicht Arbeit, sondern Vernichtung.

Vierter Punkt auf Brownings Liste war Harwoods Behauptung, daß Joseph Goebbels Anfang 1942 einer Konzentration der Juden "im Osten" oder einer Verschickung nach Madagaskar den Vorzug gab und dies in einer Denkschrift vom 7. März niedergelegt hatte. Worauf Harwood sich bezog, sagte Browning, waren die sogenannten "Goebbels-Tagebücher", deren Eintrag vom 27. März davon sprach, daß die Judenevakuierung nach dem

Osten "ziemlich barbarisch" sei und schließlich zur Liquidierung von vielleicht 60 Prozent des polnischen Judentums führe. "Wenn wir die Juden nicht bekämpften", hatte Goebbels geschrieben, "würden sie uns vernichten." Den furchtbaren Urteilsspruch hätten sie "voll verdient" für die Verursachung eines neuen Weltkriegs.

Eine fünfte Falschdarstellung durch Harwood, sagte Browning, war seine Verwirrung und Verdrehung der jüdischen Bevölkerungsstatistiken in Europa während der dreißiger und vierziger Jahre. Browning beschrieb drei Studien, welche die Deutschen selbst in diesem Gebiet erstellt hatten. Im Gegensatz zu Harwood deuteten diese an, daß die Tötung von sechs Millionen Juden innerhalb der Möglichkeiten der Nazis lag.

Im Sommer 1940 versuchte das deutsche Außenministerium, die Zahl der Juden in Europa zu erfahren, und zwar im Zusammenhang mit dem Madagaskarplan. Ein Professor Burgdorfer stellte eine Schätzung von 9,8 bis 10,7 Millionen an.

Ebenfalls im Sommer 1940 berechnete die SS, wiederum im Gedanken an Madagaskar, daß ungefähr vier Millionen Juden unter deutscher Kontrolle waren, was damals nicht Ostpolen, die Sowjetunion, Ungarn und einige andere wichtige Gebiete einschloß.

Schließlich wurde zur Zeit der Wannsee Konferenz, im Januar 1942, eine Schätzung über 11 Millionen Juden in Europa aufgestellt, doch fand Browning "einige klare Irrtümer" darin, die zu einer "Aufblähung" der Zahl führten.

"Meiner Meinung nach", sagte Browning, "überschätzt Harwood fortgesetzt die Zahl der Juden, die aus Europa ausgewandert waren, und er zieht sie von der Ausgangszahl ab, die zu niedrig ist, weil sie Rußland nicht einschließt, und kommt so zu einer Zahl, die nicht realistisch ist."

Fehler Nummer sechs auf Brownings Liste war Harwoods Behauptung, daß "die ersten Anklagen gegen die Deutschen wegen des Massenmordes an Juden in Europa während des Krieges durch den polnischen Juden Rafael Lemkin in seinem Buch Axis Rule in Occupied Europe [Herrschaft der Achse im besetzten Europa], veröffentlicht in New York im Jahre 1943,

vorgebracht wurden... Sein Buch behauptete, daß die Nazis Millionen von Juden vernichtet hätten, vielleicht sogar sechs Millionen."

Pearson zeigte Browning die Seite 307 des Lemkinschen Buches, wo berichtet wird, daß 3,03 Millionen Juden bis dahin gestorben wären, von denen 1,7 Millionen ermordet wurden.

Pearson fragte Browning dann, ob er von Beschuldig-ungen wisse, die noch vor Lemkin erhoben worden waren.

Ja, sagte Browning, die Gemeinsame Alliierte Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942 beschuldigte die Deutschen einer "kaltblütigen Vernichtung" der europäischen Juden. Sie wurde im britischen Unterhaus verlesen und in einer Fußnote durch Lemkin selbst erwähnt.

Eine siebente Falschdarstellung durch Harwood, sagte Browning, betraf die verschiedenen Berichte des SS-Offiziers Kurt Gerstein, der kurz vor seinem Tode 1945 Vernichtungsaktionen in Belzec und Treblinka beschrieb. Harwood hatte darauf hingewiesen, daß Gerstein "absolut keine Glaubwürdigkeit" habe, sagte Browning, jedoch hätte er, um diese Stellungnahme abzustützen, zwei Dinge inkorrekt berichtet. Er hatte gesagt, Gersteins Schwester sei erblich geisteskrank gewesen und Wilhelm Dibelius, der evangelische Bischof von Berlin, "hätte Gersteins Denkschrift als nicht vertrauenswürdig angeprangert." Wenn man an die Quelle ginge, die Harwood selbst angegeben hatte, sagte Browning, finde man, daß es Gersteins Schwägerin war, die geisteskrank war, und daß Dibelius Gerstein zuverlässig und vertrauenswürdig genannt hatte.

Die achte angebliche Verfehlung von Harwood war seine Behauptung, daß "es kein einziges Dokument gibt, das beweist, daß die Deutschen den vorsätzlichen Mord an Juden beabsichtigten oder ausführten."

"Auf welche Dokumente würden Sie sich stützen?" fragte Pearson.

Eines, sagte Browning, würde ein Auszug mit Datum vom 16. Dezember 1941 aus den offiziellen Tagebüchern von Hans Frank sein, dem deutschen Generalgouverneur im besetzten Polen. Frank hatte geschrieben, die Deutschen "opferten ihr bestes Blut für die Erhaltung Europas", also wäre

es nicht gerecht, "wenn das Judenpack den Krieg überleben sollte... Sie müssen gehen. Ich habe Verhandlungen mit dem Ziel angebahnt, sie nach Osten abzuschieben. Im Januar wird eine große Konferenz zu dieser Frage in Berlin stattfinden, zu der ich den Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler schicken werde."

"Wir müssen die Juden vernichten, wo immer wir sie finden", fuhr Frank fort, "um die gesamte Struktur des Reiches zu erhalten." Die betreffende Konferenz wurde im Berliner Vorort Wannsee am 20. Januar 1942 abgehalten, sagte Browning, und sie ist "meiner Meinung nach... der Wendepunkt, an dem die Ministerialbürokratie... in Berlin in den Plan zur physischen Vernichtung der europäischen Juden eingeweiht wurde."

Es war nun fast 17 Uhr, also wurden die Geschworenen entlassen. Richter Thomas fragte Pearson, ob irgendwelche Überlebende des Holocaust für die Anklage aussagen würden.

Nein, sagte Pearson, Browning würde der letzte Zeuge der Anklage sein.1

Am Dienstag, 16. Februar, nahm Pearson seine Hauptvernehmung von Browning wieder auf und erinnerte den Zeugen an Harwoods Behauptung, es "existiere kein einziges Dokument", das beweist, daß die Deutschen Juden ermordeten oder den Judenmord beabsichtigten, und an seine eigenen Aussagen über das Tagebuch von Hans Frank sowie das Protokoll der Wannsee Konferenz.

Pearson: Welches war nach Ihrer Ansicht der Stand der Politik der Nazis gegenüber den Juden bei Abschluß der Wannsee Konferenz?

Damals, sagte Browning, "hatte der Plan, die europäischen Juden zu ermorden, Form angenommen."

Pearson: Und wie war der Gang der Ereignisse, die der Wannsee Konferenz folgten?

Etwas zurückgreifend, sagte Browning, "Zwei Vernichtungslager waren im Herbst 1941 im Bau." Chelmno und Auschwitz führten einige Vergasungen sogar schon kurz vor der Wannsee Konferenz durch. Belzec wurde im

März 1942, Sobibor im Mai und Treblinka im Juli eröffnet. "Gegen Ende 1942 waren die meisten polnischen Juden getötet."

Pearson kam auf das Tagebuch von Hans Frank zurück und ließ Browning aus dem Eintrag vom 19. Dezember 1942 vorlesen, wo der Generalgouverneur von Polen den Arbeitskräftemangel wegen des fortgesetzten Verlustes an Juden beklagte.

Dann wandte sich Pearson einem dritten Dokument zu, einer langen Ansprache, die Heinrich Himmler vor SS-Führern in Posen am 4. Oktober 1943 hielt. Browning wurde gebeten, den Abschnitt zu verlesen, der von Himmler mit "Jüdische Evakuierung" betitelt war und durch den Übersetzer der Nationalarchive die Überschrift "Die Abschiebung der Juden" ("The Clearing Out of the Jews") erhalten hatte.

"Die meisten von Ihnen", sagte Himmler, "werden wissen, was es bedeutet, wenn 100 Leichen nebeneinander liegen oder 500 oder 1.000. Das durchgestanden zu haben und gleichzeitig... anständig geblieben zu sein, das ist es, was uns hartgemacht hat."

Pearson las dann aus Harwood: "Versuche, nach 'ver-schleierten Anspielungen' auf Völkermord in Reden wie der von Himmler in Posen 1943 zu fahnden, sind ganz hoffnungslos."

"Wo ist die Rede jetzt zu finden?" fragte Pearson.

Es gibt eine gute Tonaufnahme. Das Original ist im Bundesarchiv in Koblenz, sagte Browning.

Pearson wandte sich als nächstes Harwoods Abhandlung über die Einsatzgruppen in der besetzten Sowjetunion zu, die, Browning zufolge, eine neunte Falschdarstellung bedeutete.

Die Harwoodschrift richtete ihr Augenmerk auf die Nürnberger Anklage von 1947, die behauptete, daß die vier Einsatzgruppen nicht weniger als eine Million Juden in der Sowjetunion getötet hatten, nur weil sie Juden waren. Für Harwood war das "eine Art von 'Sechs Millionen in

Kleinformat'", die sich seitdem als die "ungeheuerlichste Übertreibung und Fälschung" herausgestellt hatte.

Harwood geht auch auf Gerald Reitlingers Behandlung dieses Themas ein: "Reitlinger erörtert Hitlers Befehl zur Liquidation der kommunistischen Kommissare vom Juli 1941. Es schließt daraus, daß diese Anordnung vom mündlichen Befehl Hitlers an die Einsatzgruppen begleitet war, alle Sowjetjuden zu liquidieren. Wenn diese Annahme überhaupt auf etwas begründet ist, dann wahrscheinlich auf die (wertlose) Notiz von Wisliceny..."

Browning sagte in Erwiderung darauf, daß "Historiker, die ich gelesen und Dokumentationen, die ich gesehen habe, darauf hinweisen, daß die Zahl von einer Million das Minimum ist." Was Reitlinger betrifft, so beziehe sich sein Kapitel über den Gegenstand "zu keiner Zeit auf die Niederschrift von Wisliceny".1 Reitlinger, "wie andere Historiker, fußt eher auf einer Reihe von Dokumenten, die wir als Einsatzgruppenberichte bezeichnen." Diese wurden in Berlin als Nachrichten aus dem Feld zusammengestellt. Die Hinrichtungszahlen wurden zusammengezählt, zusammengestellt und dann als Rundschreiben an die SS-Führer herausgegeben.

Pearson ließ Browning Stellen von Auszügen dieser Berichte vorlesen, einschließlich des sogenannten "Stahlecker-Berichts", der vom Kommandeur der Einsatzgruppe A, Franz Stahlecker, als Übersicht seiner Aktionen in der Jahresmitte 1941 angefertigt wurde. Die gemeldeten Exekutionen beliefen sich auf -zig und hunderte von Tausenden.

Pearson kam auf einen Satz von Harwood zurück: "Es ist der Mühe wert zu wiederholen, daß diese Verluste während des Partisanenkrieges entstanden, der an der Ostfront wütete, und daß die sowjetischen Terroristen behaupteten, das Fünffache dieser Zahl an deutschen Soldaten getötet zu haben."

Um das zurückzuweisen, ließ Pearson Browning die verhältnismäßig geringen eigenen Verluste aufzeigen, welche die Deutschen während dieser Zeit der Massenexekutionen von Juden und Partisanen meldeten.

Nach einer kurzen Pause kam Browning zum Punkt zehn seiner Kritik an Harwood, der "schrecklich quälenden" Schilderung in dessen Schrift vom

Warschauer Ghettoaufstand, wo nicht nur die Zahl der jüdischen Toten untertrieben, sondern auch behauptet wurde, die Juden seien die Aggressoren gewesen und die Nazis hätten nur in Notwehr gehandelt. Die Deportationen aus dem Ghetto vor dem Aufstand seien nicht "friedlich" gewesen, so wie Harwood es angibt: Die Deutschen selbst hätten über tausende von jüdischen Todesfällen aufgrund von Schußwunden berichtet.

Eine verhältnismäßig nebensächliche Beanstandung Brownings betraf Harwoods möglicherweise irreführenden Gebrauch des Zitats des Historikers Colin Cross: "In seinem neuen Buch Adolf Hitler (London 1973)" - so schrieb Harwood - "bemerkt Colin Cross, der zu vielen Problemen dieser Epoche mehr Intelligenz aufbringt als das heute üblich ist, in scharfsinniger Weise, daß das 'Herumschieben von Millionen Juden in Europa und ihre Ermordung in einer Zeit zweifelloser Notlage im Krieg von einem rationalen Standpunkt gesehen nutzlos war' (Seite 307). Das ist ganz richtig, und an diesem Punkt dürfen wir wohl in Frage stellen, ob ein solcher Unsinn wahrscheinlich ist und ob dieser überhaupt möglich war."

Pearson ließ Browning die Sätze in dem Buch von Cross vorlesen, welche auf die von Harwood angeführten folgen: "Hitler glaubte, es sei eine Säuberungsaktion und ein Akt 'der Vergeltung'. In Wirklichkeit zeigte er, wie weit Aberglaube in der hohen Politik des 20. Jahrhunderts noch eine Rolle spielen kann."

Browning las auch von einer Seite vor, auf der Cross die Psychologie hinter dem "unpersönlichen" Töten in der Gaskammer mit dem "Massenterror des Bombenkrieges" gleichsetzte: "Die Flieger, die den Feuersturm in Hamburg auslösten, taten das unpersönlich; sie hätten es als widerwärtig empfunden, Männer, Frauen und Kinder mit bloßen Händen ins Feuer zu werfen."

Punkt zwölf auf Brownings Mängelliste war Harwoods Entlastung Adolf Eichmanns. "Bis zu seiner illegalen Entführung durch die Israelis im Mai 1960", schrieb Harwood, "und der damit einhergehenden Welle internationaler Propaganda waren es nur Wenige, die je von ihm gehört hatten. Er war in Wirklichkeit eine verhältnismäßig unwichtige Person..."

Nun gut, sagte Browning, Harwood bezieht sich ständig auf ein Buch von Gerald Reitlinger, das lange vor 1960 erschien - und dieses Buch spricht

andauernd von Eichmann. Dieser, sagte Browning, "ist zweifellos eine zentrale Figur beim Holocaust, und man hat das vor 1960 gewußt." Es war Eichmann, der die Deportation der Juden Europas in die deutschen Lager organisierte.

Pearson las wiederum aus Harwood vor: "Seltsamerweise sind die angeblichen 'Memoiren' von Adolf Eichmann plötzlich in der Zeit seiner Entführung nach Israel erschienen. Sie sollen kurz vor seiner Gefangennahme von Eichmann an einen Journalisten in Argentinien gegeben worden sein - ein merkwürdiges Zusammentreffen."

Eichmanns Interviewer, sagte Browning, war ein früherer SS-Mann mit Namen Sassen. "Es war kein Zufall, weil es in Wahrheit Sassens Versuch war, das Material an Verlage zu verhökern, was teilweise die israelische Polizei auf die Tatsache aufmerksam machte, daß Eichmann am Leben war und so zu seiner Verhaftung verhalf."

Pearson: Nun, welche Erkenntnisse liefert Eichmanns Aussage dem Historiker?

Es ist, sagte Browning, "die ausführlichste Aussage irgendeiner Einzelperson, die mit dem Holocaust zu tun gehabt hat." Eichmann hatte ungefähr "fünf Berichte über seine Aktionen während dieses Zeitabschnitts gegeben."

1. Materialien, die Sassen in Argentinien gesammelt hatte.
2. Das Polizeiverhör in Jerusalem.
3. Die Memoiren, die Eichmann in seiner Zelle in Jerusalem schrieb.
4. Seine Aussage vor dem Gericht in Jerusalem.
5. Einige handschriftliche Notizen, die Eichmann seinem Anwalt Dr. Servatius gab.

"In jedem Bericht, den Eichmann macht", sagte Browning, "erwähnt er, daß er in das Amt Reinhard Heydrichs gerufen worden sei und daß man ihm geradeheraus gesagt hätte, es sei Führerbefehl, daß alle Juden Europas physisch vernichtet werden sollten."

Eichmann berichtete auch über den Besuch in verschiedenen Vernichtungseinrichtungen und über die Abfassung des Protokolls der Wannsee Konferenz. "Was Eichmann wirklich aufregte", sagte Browning, waren die in den Memoiren von Rudolf Höß, dem Kommandanten von Auschwitz, gegen ihn erhobenen Beschuldigungen. Dieser belastete Eichmann damit, in die Entscheidung, in Auschwitz Gaskammern zu bauen und in andere Unternehmungen verwickelt gewesen zu sein, für die Eichmann jede Verantwortung ablehnte.

Brownings dreizehnter Vorwurf gegen Harwood war dessen Behauptung, daß keine jüdischen Überlebenden des Holocaust je angegeben hätten, einem der Sonderkommandos angehört zu haben, die angeblich sowohl vor als auch nach der Tat mit den Vergasungsopfern umzugehen hatten.

Die Wahrheit, sagte Browning, war, daß ein Jude mit Namen Filip Müller das Buch Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers [Augenzeuge Auschwitz: Drei Jahre in den Gaskammern] geschrieben hatte, "in dem er sehr ins Einzelne gehend seine Erlebnisse" als einer der Männer beschreibt, "die Leichen aus den Gaskammern zogen und die in den Gaskammern selbst arbeiteten." Browning benannte auch zwei andere solche Juden: Rudolf Reder, "der tatsächlich bezeugte, daß er Leichen aus der Gaskammer in Belzec geholt hat", und einen Mann mit Namen Podchlebnik, der sagte, er hätte etwas ähnliches in Chelmno gemacht.

Weiterhin, sagte Browning, hat eine größere Zahl von Leuten behauptet, sie seien Zeugen von Vergasungen gewesen, einschließlich "ungefähr 18 von Chelmno."

Pearson wiederholte eine Darstellung von Harwood: "Doch ist niemals ein lebender authentischer Augenzeuge dieser Vergasungen vorgestellt worden."

Christie korrigierte ihn: "Vorgestellt und für glaubwürdig erklärt worden."

"Ja", stimmte Richter Thomas zu.

"Wir wollen das auseinanderhalten", sagte Pearson.

Die "Bestätigung", fand Browning, erfolgte in Form der Zeugenaussagen der verschiedenen Überlebenden und der Wachmänner vor Gericht.

Der vierzehnte und letzte der angeblichen Fehler bei Harwood, den Browning beleuchtete, war die Behauptung, nach dem Krieg hätten westliche Beobachter keine Erlaubnis erhalten, die Lager im Bereich der sowjetischen Besatzungsmacht zu besichtigen, weshalb die Vernichtungsbehauptungen sich allmählich von den gut bekannten Orten wie Dachau und Buchenwald auf die unbekannten Lager in Polen verschoben.

Browning bot ein Gegenbeispiel an. Eine kleine Gruppe westlicher Journalisten hatten Erlaubnis bekommen, Maidanek zu besichtigen, das am 27. August 1944 unversehrt von den Sowjets besetzt worden war. Unter ihnen war der Reporter William Lawrence von der New York Times, der (mit Datum vom 30. August) einen Aufmacher mit dem Untertitel "Vermutlich 1.500.000 Opfer in riesiger Todesfabrik" produzierte. Browning las den Geschworenen den Artikel von Lawrence vor. Er beschrieb seinen Besuch an einem Ort, dem Wald von Krempitski, wo "die Behörden mehr als 300.000 Leichen vermuten." Lawrence berichtete, die Deutschen hätten in Maidanek bis zu 20.000 Gefangene am Tag hingerichtet und die Leichen innerhalb von 10 bis 12 Minuten verbrannt. Manchmal seien die Opfer lebend ins Feuer geworfen worden.

Das Motiv der Deutschen? Der New York Times zufolge ging es nicht nur um die Vernichtung, sondern darum, "an Bekleidung für die deutsche Bevölkerung zu gelangen."

Lawrence schloß: "Ich bin bei vielen Ermittlungen über Greuel in der Sowjetunion zugegen gewesen, habe aber niemals so vollkommene Beweise vorgefunden, die so klar jede Angabe derer untermauern, welche die deutschen Verbrechen untersuchen. Nachdem ich Maidanek gesehen habe, bin ich bereit, jeden Bericht über deutsche Greuel zu glauben, wie roh, grausam und verkommen auch immer sie erscheinen mögen."

Browning unterließ es, die Geschworenen zu unterrichten, daß führende "Vernichtungsgläubige" wie Raul Hilberg jetzt behaupten, daß in Maidanek nur 50.000 Juden während mehrerer Jahre gestorben sind. Aber er erklärte

stattdessen, daß "sowohl die Russen als auch Lawrence falsch mit ihrer Annahme liegen, die Leute seien vor ihrer Vergasung gebadet worden."

Christie begann sein Kreuzverhör, indem er Browning fragte, ob es sein Gewissen belaste, in einem Prozeß auszusagen, der in den Vereinigten Staaten verfassungswidrig sein würde.

Nein, sagte der Amerikaner, er sei sich sicher, daß Kanada "einem Beschuldigten sein angemessenes Verfahren garantiere."

Browning gehört zu den Beratern einer Zeitschrift mit dem Titel The Simon Wiesenthal Center Annual [Jahrbuch des Simon Wiesenthal-Zentrums]. Er wies Christies Behauptung zurück, es handele sich dabei um ein vorwiegend politisches und erst an zweiter Stelle wissenschaftliches Blatt.

Christie fragte Browning, ob er in der Geschichte von einer Wiedergutmachung wisse, die umfangreicher ist als die von Westdeutschland an Israel gezahlte. Der Professor antwortete, er halte es für "sehr wahrscheinlich", daß die nach dem Krieg zwischen Frankreich und Preußen gezahlte Wiedergutmachung, nach heutiger Kaufkraft gerechnet, annähernd gleich hoch war.

Christie befragte Browning über Hilbergs geänderte Einstellung zur Existenz eines Hitlerschen Vernichtungsbefehls, und er las laut aus Brownings Artikel "The Revised Hilberg" ("Der revidierte Hilberg"): "In der neuen Auflage sind alle Hinweise auf eine Entscheidung oder einen Befehl Hitlers zur Endlösung systematisch getilgt worden."

Mit Sicherheit hat Hilberg hier seine Ansicht geändert, sagte Browning. "Darum gibt man überarbeitete neue Auflagen heraus."

Von sich selbst sagte Browning, "Ich habe... vorgeschlagen, daß wir es als eine Reihe von Anregungen und Signalen zu betrachten haben, die nicht notwendigerweise ausdrückliche, exakte, präzise Befehle gewesen sind, sondern eine Übertragung seiner [Hitlers] Hoffnung auf die Untergebenen, daß sie nun fortschreiten werden zu einer neuen Stufe, zu etwas Radikalerem... ein eher formloser Vorgang."

Christie warf ein, daß Browning selbst nie ein Konzentrationslager erforscht oder auch nur eine der angeblichen Gaskammern überprüft habe. Browning bestätigte beide Feststellungen.

Bei Ihrer Beweisführung, sagte Christie, sagen Sie oft "Nazis dies" und "Nazis das", aber in Ihren Schriften sind es öfter "die Deutschen".

Browning stimmte zu, daß "man gewiß nicht über den Holocaust sprechen kann, ohne auf Deutschland zu blicken, nicht nur auf die Nazis."

Christie fragte Browning, ob er mit der Meinung einig gehe, daß der Holocaust "beispiellos und unvergleichlich" sei.

Browning sagte, er "zögere immer, solche Begriffe zu gebrauchen" für Ereignisse, die sowohl einzigartig als mit anderen vergleichbar seien. Er erwähnte die Massaker an den Armeniern in der Türkei und den "Mord am eigenen Volk" in Kambodscha.1

Browning sagte vom Holocaust, "es gab Vergasungen, es gab Erschießungen, es gab Todesfälle wegen der Lebensbedingungen, denen die Leute ausgesetzt waren."

Aber, setzte er auf Christies Fragen hinzu, er könne kein Dokument vorlegen, das den Befehl zum Beginn oder zur Beendigung von Vergasungen erteilte; auch keinen Organisationsplan für die Aktion; ebenfalls keinen Finanzierungsplan dafür. Es gab jedoch "einige Dokumente zu den Kosten der Deportation" und bezüglich "des abgenommenen Eigentums".

Christie fragte, ob es irgendwelche "Gutachten gebe, welche die Verwendung entweder von Gaswagen oder Gaskammern" zu Tötungszwecken untermauern.

Browning erwähnte Albert Widmann, einen Chemiker am Kriminaltechnischen Institut, der im Herbst 1939 den Auftrag erhielt, Kohlenmonoxid als Gas für das Euthanasieprogramm zu erproben.

"Mein Interesse richtet sich auf die sogenannten Vernichtungslager", sagte Christie.

Wir haben Aussagen von Augenzeugen, sagte Browning, daß ein Chemiker des Kriminaltechnischen Instituts den Kohlenmonoxidgehalt innerhalb eines Gaswagens maß, der für Chelmno bestimmt war. Der Wagen wurde auch mit 40 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen darin mit tödlichem Ergebnis erprobt. "Ich habe keinen schriftlichen Bericht über diesen Versuch gesehen."

Nach deutschem Gesetz, sagte Browning, "ist es mir nicht gestattet, die Namen derjenigen zu nennen", die aussagten, daß sie Zeugen dieser Vorkommnisse waren. Die Gerichtsverhandlung in Hannover ergab die Zeugenaussagen von Helmut H. und Theodor L.

Christie drängte Browning, sich darüber zu äußern, ob diese Männer tatsächlich vor Gericht ausgesagt hätten.

"Es waren dies Erklärungen vor dem Prozeß", sagte Browning. Er war nicht sicher, ob sie tatsächlich vor Gericht ausgesagt hatten.

"Können Sie mir sagen", fragte Christie, "ob es irgend-einen Autopsiebericht über einen in einem Konzentrationslager mit Zyklon-B Getöteten gibt?"

Nicht, soweit ich weiß, sagte Browning.

"Können Sie einen solchen Zeugen [der Vergasungen] nennen, der seine Aussage bei einem Prozeß im Kreuzverhör aufrechterhalten hat?" fragte Christie.

"Ich vermute", sagte Browning, daß Filip Müller im Auschwitzprozeß und Rudolf Reder im Eichmannprozeß ins Kreuzverhör genommen worden sein dürften.

Christie erwähnte die "beschworenen eidesstattlichen Aussagen" nach dem Kriege mit dem Ergebnis, daß "tausende von Menschen [in Dachau] vergast worden sind", und fragte, "Halten Sie das für glaubwürdig?"

Browning sagte, er habe in Dachau nicht geforscht.

Christie hielt Browning vor, daß der britische Ankläger behauptet hatte, es habe in Dachau, Buchenwald und Oranienburg Vergasungen gegeben.

Nun, sagte Browning, in Nürnberg "hat es viele unterschiedliche Anklagen gegeben."

Christie: Haben Sie selbst irgendwelche Prüfungen der Echtheit irgendwelcher der heute hier erwähnten Dokumente vorgenommen oder wissen Sie sonst jemanden, der das getan hat?

Browning sagte, er habe "viele der Originale" in der Hand gehabt, wußte aber nicht von wissenschaftlichen Untersuchungen das Alter des Papiers usw. betreffend.

Wer hat das Wannsee Protokoll unterschrieben? fragte Christie.

Es war ohne Unterschrift, sagte Browning, aber ein Einleitungsschreiben trug Heydrichs Unterschrift.

Sind Ihnen, fragte Christie, die schlechten Bedingungen bekannt, denen Adolf Eichmann während des langen Zeitraums seiner Verhöre unterworfen war?

Browning schien nicht im Bilde zu sein, und so erwähnte Christie die tagelangen Sitzungen unter ständiger elektrischer Beleuchtung, ohne daß Eichmann je die Tageszeit wußte, und seine Verwirrung im Zeugenstand hinsichtlich der Frage, ob er etwas nur gelesen hatte oder ob er sich selbst daran erinnerte.

Browning ging darauf nicht ein, und so wandte sich Christie den wissenschaftlichen Gesichtspunkten zu.

Browning stimmte bei, daß eine akademische Ausbildung keine notwendige Voraussetzung ist, um solide Forschungsarbeit zum Holocaust

zu leisten. Er merkte auch an, daß Raul Hilberg, ein Autodidakt auf diesem Gebiet, noch im Jahre 1961 Schwierigkeiten gehabt hätte, einen Verlag für sein "klassisches Werk zur Theorie der Vernichtung", The Destruction of the European Jews [Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden], zu finden.

Nach einer kurzen Pause und in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen erhob Pearson Einspruch gegen Christies Behauptung Browning gegenüber, daß ein Prozeß wie der gegen Zündel in den Vereinigten Staaten nicht möglich sein würde. Er erhob speziell deswegen Einspruch, weil Christie den Fall Zündel vor dem Berufungsgericht von Ontario vorgebracht und vom Richterausschuß erfahren hatte, daß die Redefreiheit auch in den USA nicht unbedingt gegeben sei.

Christie räumte ein, daß amerikanische Gerichte die Redefreiheit nicht als absoluten Wert bezeichnet hätten, sagte aber, "soweit ich sehe, gibt es im amerikanischen Recht keinen Paragraphen 177." Harwood war in den USA veröffentlicht, aber niemals verfolgt worden. Sein Hauptziel, sagte Christie, sei, Brownings "Gewissenslage" bei seiner Aussage in einem Verfahren wie diesem herauszufinden.

Pearson bat Richter Thomas, die Geschworenen wiederum ins Bild zu setzen, "daß die Redefreiheit nicht Gegenstand dieses Prozesses ist."

Jetzt nicht, sagte Thomas.

Die Geschworenen kamen wieder herein, und Christie fragte Browning, "ob es ihm schon aufgegangen wäre, daß das Thema Holocaust sehr nützlich für den Staat Israel ist."

"Das ist nicht mein Fachgebiet", sagte Browning, aber er denke schon, daß manche Israelis den Holocaust politisch ausnutzen. "Ich mag es nicht, wenn man ihn in dieser Weise gebraucht."

Ob der Holocaust nicht zu einem großen Geschäft geworden wäre? fragte Christie.

Das war in seinem Fall keine motivierende Kraft, erklärte Browning. Der Holocaust-Boom hatte Mitte der siebziger Jahre angefangen. "Ich kam 1971

da hinein... Der Rat meines Professors war, Sie können sicherlich hingehen und das für eine Doktorarbeit nehmen, aber Sie sollten sich darüber klar sein, daß die Sache keine Zukunft hat."

Als Halbdeutscher, sagte Browning mit einiger Leidenschaft, "nehme er Christies Unterstellung übel", er sei irgendwie antideutsch.

Christie fragte Browning, ob er meine, daß von Hitler ein Befehl zur Vernichtung ergangen sei.

"Im Frühjahr 1941", sagte Browning, "gab es etwas, was ich als Signale oder Anregungen an seine Umgebung bezeichnen würde, daß er die Vorbereitung für Maßnahmen wünschte, die zur Ermordung von Juden in Rußland führten."

Christie: Es gab einen speziellen Befehl zum Töten von jüdischen bolschewistischen Kommissaren, nicht wahr?

Ja, sagte Browning, obwohl die Worte, die zur Bezeichnung dieses Ziels benutzt wurden, etwas anders gelautet haben dürften.

Christie kam dann auf die Art von Hilbergs Umgang mit dem Thema zurück. Hatte nicht Brownings Aufsatz "The Revised Hilberg" ("Der revidierte Hilberg") festgestellt, "Laut Hilbergs neuer Auflage wurden keine Entscheidungen getroffen und keine Befehle gegeben"?

Ja, sagte Browning, "um anzudeuten... daß er in einem anderen Wortlaut auszudrücken versucht, was vorging."

"Hilberg", sagte Browning, "glaubt nicht, daß es eine vorbedachte Aktion gewesen ist. Wie er sagt, kam der Gedanke 1941 auf." Infolgedessen kann es keinen "Plan oder Entwurf" vor diesem Zeitpunkt gegeben haben.

Christie fragte Browning, ob er auch der Meinung sei, daß Hilberg seine zweite Auflage "bei der Darstellung des entscheidungsbildenden Vorgangs und Hitlers Rolle darin" wesentlich abegändert hätte.

Ja, sagte Browning, "verglichen mit den anderen Änderungen... ist dies die größte Veränderung, die er in dem Buch vorgenommen hat." Doch die Zeitfolge ist die gleiche geblieben. "Er sieht die Entstehung der Endlösung immer noch als zwei Phasen, als einen Vorgang der Entscheidungsfindung im Frühjahr [1941] für Rußland und einen weiteren im Sommer [für Europa]..."

Christie erwähnte Brownings Einspruch gegen Harwoods Verwendung des Zitats von Colin Cross und fragte, "Harwood sagt nicht, daß Colin Cross seiner These zustimmt, nicht wahr?"

Browning: Ich habe aus dem einen Absatz schon diesen Eindruck gewonnen.

Christie beharrte darauf, daß Harwood Anführungszeichen und eine Seitenanmerkung richtig gebraucht hatte, und Browning räumte ein, "es mag sein, daß Sie in diesem Punkt recht haben."

Christie brachte später vor, der Holocaust hätte geholfen, die Allianz der Westmächte mit den Sowjets zu rechtfertigen, die so viele Länder "versklavt" hätten.

Browning wies den Gedanken zurück, daß der Holocaust "ein Faktor in den Kriegsentscheidungen jener Zeit" gewesen sei.

Gab es nicht die Möglichkeit eines "Separatfriedens" zwischen Großbritannien und Deutschland", fragte Christie. Gab es nicht eine deutsche Bereitschaft, über einen Frieden im Westen zu verhandeln?

Browning schien mit diesem Thema nicht vertraut zu sein.

"Stimmen Sie zu", fragte Christie, "daß Raul Hilberg nicht gerade sehr ehrlich war, als er 1985, nachdem er sein Buch schon überarbeitet hatte, aussagte, er hätte zwischen seiner ersten und zweiten Auflage seine Einstellung nicht geändert?"

"Es würde von dem Grad der Änderung abhängen, von der Sie sprechen", antwortete Browning.

Christie versprach, die Angelegenheit weiter zu verfolgen, und das Gericht vertagte sich.

Die Verhandlung wurde am Mittwoch, dem 17. Februar fortgesetzt, wobei Christie Browning bat, mit ihm darin übereinzukommen, daß die Harwood-Schrift die Deportation von Juden in Konzentrationslager und Ghettos sowie die Tötungen durch Einsatzgruppen und so weiter nicht in Frage stellt - sondern tatsächlich drei Dinge leugnet: daß eine Zahl von sechs Millionen Juden getötet worden sei, daß ein Vernichtungsplan oder eine Vernichtungspolitik bestand und daß zum Mord an Menschen eingerichtete Gaskammern zu diesen Tötungen verwendet wurden.

Browning nahm diesen Vorschlag nicht völlig an. Harwood, sagte er, habe nicht nur das Bestehen eines Plans zur Judentötung geleugnet, sondern auch den Akt des "absichtlichen Mordes". Es gab "keine Dokumente", hätte Harwood gesagt, die andeuten, daß "die Deutschen den absichtlichen Mord an Juden vorhatten oder diesen ausführten."

Der "Mordplan" und der Mord selbst waren "zwei verschiedene Dinge", stimmte Richter Thomas zu.

Christie beharrte: der Vernichtungsplan wurde geleugnet, die Methode des Vergasens wurde geleugnet, und die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl wurde geleugnet. "Aber", sagte er, "ich denke, die Einsatzgruppen werden wegen der Zahlen erwähnt?"

Ja, sagte Browning, aber "ich würde sagen, daß ein sehr wichtiges Element des Holocaust bei Harwood durch die Art und Weise geleugnet wird, wie er die Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppen darstellt, und ich würde sagen, darin liegt ein großer Unterschied zwischen meiner Ansicht und der Ihren."

Richtig, sagte Christie, aber "Sie haben nicht einen einzigen Beweis, daß jene [Einsatzgruppen]-Dokumente [wissenschaftlich] als authentisch bestätigt worden sind, nicht wahr?"

"Ich weiß nicht", sagte Browning, ob "solche Prüfungen vorgenommen worden sind", aber die Berichte sind in Gerichtsfällen gebraucht worden,

wo Anwälte vermutlich "das Kreuzverhör anwandten und Fragen dieser Art stellen konnten." Browning gab jedoch zu, er kenne nur Sekundärquellen auf diesem Gebiet.

Christie fragte Browning, ob die "Nicktheorie" seine Idee gewesen sei - oder, genauer gesagt, die Worte, "es genügte ein Kopfnicken Adolf Hitlers".

"Ich habe diesen Satz tatsächlich geprägt", sagte Browning.

Christie: Also, Professor Browning, ist das Protokoll der Wannsee Konferenz zusammen mit den Eintragungen in das Tagebuch von Hans Frank der schlagendste Beweis für den Vernichtungsplan; würde das so stimmen?

Browning: Ja.

Christie: Und Sie wissen von keinem Budget für diesen Zweck?

Browning: Nein.

Und, sagte Christie, "kein Beweis für einen Kontrollapparat außer vielleicht geschönten Umschreibungen" wie "Verschwiegenheit" und "Eingebung"?

"Ich ziehe den Schluß", sagte Browning, "daß sie [Himmler und Heydrich] irgendwann im Juli [1941] tatsächlich von dem überzeugt waren, was Hitler wirklich von ihnen wollte, so daß sie auf mehreren Linien vorgingen, und daß man die Ergebnisse davon auf vielen verschiedenen Ebenen sehen kann."

"In der Frage, wann und wie die Entscheidungen getroffen wurden", sagte Browning, "habe ich nur festgestellt, daß es unterschiedliche Erklärungsmöglichkeiten gibt, weil die Beweislage nicht klar ist und vernünftige Menschen dies tatsächlich so oder so beurteilen können."

Christie: Gut, Sie sagen "wann" und "wie", aber ich gebe Ihnen zu bedenken, daß ein vernünftiger Mensch auch mit Ihnen darüber uneinig sein kann, ob eine solche Entscheidung getroffen oder übermittelt worden ist?

Browning: Tatsächlich, Martin Broszat und Hans Mommsen haben dargelegt, daß es in Wirklichkeit gar keine Entscheidung Hitlers gegeben habe, daß es eine Angelegenheit örtlicher Initiativen war, die sich in einer Art Schneeballsystem zu einem großen Vernichtungsprogramm auswuchsen. Ja, sogar darin, würde ich sagen, kann man durchaus unterschiedlicher Meinung sein.

Aber, sagte Christie, "würden Sie vernünftigen Menschen zugestehen, darüber unterschiedlicher Ansicht zu sein, ob es tatsächlich überhaupt Vergasungen gegeben hat oder nicht?"

Ja, sagte Browning, wenn die Beweise "überzeugend erscheinen." Aber Harwood arbeitet durch "Leugnen von Beweisen, die ich gesehen habe."

Christie kam auf Hilbergs Zeugenaussage von 1985 darüber zurück, ob es einen Befehl Hitlers gegeben hat oder nicht, und hielt Browning diesen Wortwechsel vor:

Frage: Gab es Ihrer Meinung nach einen Befehl Hitlers zur Judenvernichtung?

Antwort: Das ist meine Meinung, meine Folgerung.

Frage: Nun, gestern sagten Sie uns doch, Sie seien sehr sicher, daß es einen Befehl gegeben hat.

Antwort: Ja.

Pearson bat Christie, etwas weiterzulesen.

Frage: Ist es ein ausdrücklicher Befehl?

Antwort: Also, das ist natürlich eine andere Sache. Die Form des Befehls, sagte Hilberg, ist eine vielumstrittene Frage.

Christie zitierte dann Hilbergs Bezugnahme auf den Holocaust bei einer anderen Gelegenheit, als er davon sprach, es sei "nicht eben... ein Plan gewesen, der auszuführen war, sondern vielmehr ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen von Absichten, eine Übereinstimmung, Gedankenlesen durch eine weitreichende Bürokratie."

Browning sagte, daß er selbst sich weniger als Hilberg auf "einen fast selbsttätigen bürokratischen Vorgang" konzentriere, sondern eher auf "die Art von Initiativen und Signalen von Hitler, die von seinen Untergebenen als Befehle verstanden wurden." Hilbergs Formulierung "Gedankenlesen durch eine weitreichende Bürokratie" war, wie Browning es darstellte, ein "bildlicher Ausdruck", eine "Sprachfigur, um anzudeuten, daß es eben keiner größeren Konferenz bedurfte."

"Ich würde zustimmen", sagte Browning, "daß Dokumente auf unterschiedliche Weise gelesen werden können", aber Harwood neigte dazu, "nicht einmal die Existenz verschiedener Dokumente anzuerkennen."

Christie kam auf das Tagebuch von Hans Frank zurück und fragte Browning, ob es fair gewesen sei, einige kurze Auszüge daraus als "Beweis für Franks Einverständnis und Absicht" zu zitieren.

"Franks Absicht und Einverständnis schwankten sehr hin und her", sagte Browning. Er war ein "sehr schwankender Charakter," eine "flatterhafte Persönlichkeit", die zwischen einer sachlichen und einer radikalen Einstellung den Juden gegenüber hin und her taumelte. Browning legte dar, daß die von ihm vorgelesenen Auszüge "eine ehrliche Darstellung von Franks Denken" zu jener Zeit waren.

Die beiden Männer diskutierten eine zeitlang über Hans Frank und den Unterschied zwischen den verschiedenen Teilen seines Tagebuchs, seiner Aussage in Nürnberg und anderen Nachkriegsnotizen vor seiner Hinrichtung. Browning merkte an, daß er das Nürnberger Protokoll nicht gelesen hätte, aber "viel" aus dem 43-bändigen Tagebuch von 11-12.000 Seiten.

Der Hauptstreitpunkt war, was Frank von der angeblichen Vernichtungspolitik gewußt hat, und wann er es wußte. Christie fand es bemerkenswert, daß der Generalgouverneur von Polen am 18. April 1946

bezeugen konnte: "Als ich 1944 aus der ausländischen Presse die ersten Einzelheiten über die Dinge erfuhr, die vor sich gingen, war meine erste Reaktion: 'Jetzt wissen wir Bescheid.'" (Browning hatte ausgesagt, daß die meisten polnischen Juden schon 1942 umgebracht worden waren.)

"Ich denke", sagte Browning, "wir bringen die Begriffe 'genaue Kenntnisse über die Todeslager' und 'Wissen von einer allgemeinen Vernichtungspolitik' durcheinander." Browning meinte, Frank habe über die letztere schon früher Bescheid gewußt.

Christie betonte Franks Ehrlichkeit und seinen Sinn für moralische Verantwortung. Anstatt sein Tagebuch ganz oder teilweise zu vernichten, hatte er es freiwillig dem amerikanischen Offizier übergeben, der ihn festnahm. Später beanstandete er, daß die Anklage in Nürnberg sein Tagebuch falsch darstellte und Dinge aus dem Zusammenhang riß.

Browning erinnerte sich, daß Frank in Nürnberg in übertriebener Weise "sowohl von seiner Schuld sprach... und sie andererseits verneinte."

"Ich gebe Ihnen zu bedenken", sagte Christie, "daß er, wie viele von den Nürnberger Angeklagten", von seiner Schuld teilweise durch "außergerichtliche" Mittel überzeugt wurde.

Browning sagte, er wisse nichts über Folter in Nürnberg.

Einige der Nürnberger Angeklagten hatten behauptet, gefoltert worden zu sein, sagte Christie, aber ihre Beschwerden waren aus dem Protokoll gestrichen worden, und "wir wissen davon, weil in der Presse darüber berichtet wurde."

"Ich habe eine Erwähnung davon gesehen", sagte Browning, "aber ich bin dem nicht nachgegangen."

Christie: Alles, was geeignet sein könnte, die eventuelle Unschuld der Angeklagten zu zeigen, sind Sie geneigt zu vernachlässigen; ist das nicht so?

Browning sagte, er lege größten Wert auf Angaben, die von den Beschuldigten zu einer Zeit gemacht wurden, als ihre eigene Schuld oder Unschuld nicht in Frage stand, weil sie "natürlich sehr stark begründete Interessen hatten."

"Glauben Sie etwa, daß die Zeugen der Anklage in Nürnberg nicht auch berechtigte Interessen hatten?" fragte Christie. "Sie glauben diesen, aber nicht den Beklagten?"

"Ich möchte dazu keine umfassende Erklärung abgeben", sagte Browning. Etwas später merkte Browning an, daß "Frank bei vielen Gelegenheiten für ein sozusagen gemäßigtes Vorgehen" stand, wenn es um das Gewinnen von Kooperation bei den Polen ging. Zu anderen Zeiten war er radikal.

Es war ein Partisanenkrieg im Gange, sagte Christie, in dem wenig oder gar kein Unterschied zwischen deutschen Zivilisten und Soldaten gemacht wurde.

Ja, sagte Browning, aber hauptsächlich gegen Ende des Krieges, wogegen Franks radikale Äußerungen hauptsächlich in der Anfangsphase erfolgten.

Christie stellte fest, daß es sogar schon 1940 heftigen polnischen Widerstand gegeben hatte, und darum versprach Browning, am nächsten Tag die Protokolle einer Konferenz der deutschen Besatzungsregierung vom Mai 1940 mitzu-bringen, so daß sie den Zusammenhang gemeinsam prüfen könnten.1

Christie legte wiederum dar, daß "das Wannsee Protokoll tatsächlich ein Entwurf für die Ausbeutung der jüdischen Arbeitskraft im Osten ist, so wie es sich selbst auch darstellt."

Browning stimmte damit nicht überein.

Christie fragte wegen Krematorien nach, und Browning stellte fest, "daß die Beseitigung der meisten Leichen nicht in Krematorien stattfand. Oft benutzten die Lager Verbrennungsgruben."

Ja, sagte Christie, darum sind die Photos der Luftaufklärung von 1944 über Auschwitz so wichtig. Auf keinem von ihnen findet man auch nur eine Spur vom Rauch der angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben oder von den Krematorien, die "angeblich Qualm ausstießen."

Browning: Man müßte die Datierung der Photos anschauen und sie mit den Ankunftsdaten der Transporte vergleichen.

Nach einer Mittagspause legte Christie noch einiges aus Hilbergs Aussage von 1985 über den Hitlerbefehl vor.

Frage: Also müßten Sie doch die Aussage [d.h. die Behauptung, es habe einen Führerbefehl gegeben] in Ihrer zweiten Auflage richtigstellen, nicht wahr?

Antwort: Nein, ich sage nicht, daß ich diese Aussage richtigstellen muß, aber es gibt natürlich Verbesserungen in der zweiten Auflage..

Christie las dann Browning einen Satz aus seinem Artikel "The Revised Hilberg" vor: "In der neuen Auflage sind alle Hinweise auf eine Entscheidung Hitlers oder einen Befehl Hitlers für die Endlösung im Text systematisch getilgt..."

"Es wäre nicht richtig zu sagen, daß es keine Korrektur gab... nicht wahr?" fragte Christie.

"Das kommt darauf an", sagte Browning, "wie Professor Hilberg Ihre Frage verstanden hat."

Christie: Wäre es nicht ehrlicher gewesen, das zu sagen, was Sie gesagt haben, nämlich, daß in der neuen Auflage alle Hinweise im Text auf die Entscheidung Hitlers oder einen Befehl für die Endlösung systematisch entfernt worden sind? Das wäre die Wahrheit gewesen, oder nicht?

"Das wäre die Wahrheit gewesen", sagte Browning. "Hätte er das gesagt, hätte es mit dem übereingestimmt, was ich gesagt habe. Ich weiß nicht, was er sich damals dabei gedacht hat."

Aber, setzte Browning hinzu, "Hilberg fährt in seinem revidierten Buch fort mit dem Zusatz, daß Hitler die zentrale Figur ist und daß seine Absichten, Wünsche und Kommentare dies im gewissen Sinn erkennbar werden lassen."

Christie: Ich möchte Ihnen nahelegen, daß ein Autor mit den Kenntnissen von Dr. Hilberg drei Monate vor Erscheinen seines Buches wahrscheinlich weiß, was in der zweiten Auflage stehen wird, nicht wahr?

Das Buch "wird sicherlich in Manuskriptform vorgelegen haben", sagte Browning, "wahrscheinlich schon als mehr."

"Lassen Sie mich voraussetzen", sagte Christie, "daß in dieser ganzen Diskussion sehr wichtig ist, was Hitler wußte oder nicht wußte, weil wir hier über eine Diktatur sprechen, in welcher der Diktator wahrscheinlich die Pläne macht. Ist diese Feststellung richtig?"

Browning: Nein, ich glaube nicht, daß wir gesagt haben, er machte die Pläne. Ich habe gesagt, daß er gewissermaßen das Richtungszeichen gibt und andere danach die Pläne machen.

Kann man nicht sagen, fragte Christie, daß die These von Harwood "von der Tatsache gestützt ist, daß man keine Entscheidung des Diktators vorweisen kann?"

Mit Sicherheit, sagte Browning, war das Fehlen jeglicher genauen Mitteilung genutzt worden, um diese Behauptung zu entwickeln. "Wir können keine bestimmte Sitzung oder bestimmte Formulierungen vorweisen. Wir kennen diese nicht." Man gerät in den Bereich von "Wahrscheinlichkeiten", wo immer es um die Frage nach dem Hitlerbefehl geht.

Wenn die Behauptung so schwerwiegend ist, fragte Christie, sollte da ein vernünftiger Mensch nicht "einen Beweis außerhalb jedes erkennbaren Zweifels" verlangen?

Ja, sagte Browning, die Dokumentation ist viel umfangreicher, wenn man die Vernichtung im Gegensatz zu Hitlers Befehl sieht. Da ist man dann in der Lage, "außerhalb jedes erkennbaren Zweifels" zu bleiben.

Browning erklärte, wie Hilberg sich durch eine sehr große Zahl von "sehr wenig bekannten" Dokumenten deutscher Organisationen verschiedener Ebenen hindurchgearbeitet hat, und "was er immer und immer wieder sieht, ist ein Stab von Beamten, die ohne ausdrücklichen Befehl arbeiten - viel Initiative, viel Bereitwilligkeit." Browning selbst hatte das Wort "selbsttätig" gebraucht, um "Hilbergs Vorstellung von so vielerlei Aktivitäten auszudrücken."

Christie brachte vor, daß die deutsche Bezeichnung "Endlösung" nicht immer "Vernichtung" bedeutete, und Browning stimmte dem zu.

Christie: Können Sie uns sagen, wie die SS und andere Leute, die vermutlich den Plan ausführten, in der Lage waren, den Bedeutungsunterschied zu bestimmen, wenn ein Wort innerhalb ein und derselben Aktion einfach mit zwei unterschiedlichen Bedeutungen besetzt wurde - das heißt, Verschickung nach Osten - und das ohne Wörterbuch?

"Ich würde sagen", erwiderte Browning, "daß sie die Bedeutung aus dem politischen Zusammenhang herleiten würden."

Christie: In Ordnung. Also sind diese Leute angeblich mit einem politischen Wahrnehmungsvermögen begabt, das keine schriftlichen Erklärungen fordert, wenn das Wort einmal nur "Auswanderung" und das andermal schlichtweg "Vernichtung" bedeutet. Verstehe ich Sie so richtig?

Browning: Der Ausdruck wechselt in der Bedeutung.

Christie: Aber wir haben keine Dokumente, um den Bedeutungswechsel in irgendeiner buchstäblichen Form zu erklären, um all diesen Leuten zum Verständnis zu verhelfen.

Browning: Es gibt keine Tabelle als Wörterschlüssel, die verschickt wurde, um zu sagen, das und das bedeutet jetzt etwas anderes.

Browning legte nahe, daß ein Beispiel die Dinge klarer machen würde. Im Herbst des Jahres 1941 hatten die Deutschen in Serbien mit Partisanen zu kämpfen. "Als der Partisanenkrieg zunahm, baten sie [Berlin] um Verstärkungen. Es wurde ihnen gesagt, sie könnten keine bekommen, sie sollten stattdessen härtesten Terror einsetzen; so wird die Vergeltung dann zu etwas, das ein Beispiel setzen soll, das die anderen abschreckt, und sie fangen an, mehr Leute zu erschießen."

Mit der Zeit wurden dann ungefähr hundert Geiseln für jeden Deutschen erschossen, der außerhalb der regulären Kriegshandlungen getötet worden war. Bald konnte diese Rate nicht erfüllt werden, und die Deutschen fingen an, stattdessen die "vollkommen überflüssige" jüdische Bevölkerung hinzurichten, die ohnehin schon eingesperrt worden war.

Später erwähnte Browning einen Gaswagen, der ins besetzte Jugoslawien geschickt worden sei, und Christie fragte ihn: "Haben Sie irgendwelche Kenntnis von Gaswagen zur Entlausung, die von den deutschen Truppen zur fraglichen Zeit zu anderen Zwecken benutzt worden sind? Desinfektionswagen für Kleider, um Läuse zu töten?"

Browning sagte, er nehme an, daß es solche Dinge gegeben habe, er hätte aber nie einen Plan für einen solchen Gaswagen gesehen.

Christie: Ich meine, wenn Sie nach Dachau gehen, können Sie die Entlausungskammern, wie sie benutzt wurden, sehen. Sie haben ein Heißluftsystem und andere Einrichtungen.

"Ich war in Dachau", sagte Browning, erinnere mich aber nicht, so etwas gesehen zu haben.

Christie: Sie haben für Ihren Artikel über Serbien umfangreiche Forschungen im jugoslawischen Militärarchiv angestellt; ist das richtig?

Ja, sagte Browning, aber "das meiste Dokumentationsmaterial kommt aus anderen Quellen."

Nun ja, sagte Christie, Tito und die kommunistischen Partisanen bildeten in Jugoslawien die Regierung. "Haben Sie den Verdacht, daß er etwas

voreingenommen und vielleicht ein wenig gewaltsam war in der Art und Weise, wie diese Unterlagen behandelt und hergestellt wurden?"

"Ich wüßte nicht", sagte Browning, "daß bei dem Material, das ich in Belgrad bekam, etwas von Bedeutung war."

Browning hatte nie den Plan eines Gaswagens gesehen, also fragte Christie ihn, ob er einmal ein Photo vom Inneren eines solchen Wagens gesehen hätte.

Nein, sagte Browning.

Christie: Sie haben ein Photo in einem Ihrer Bücher.

Browning: Das ist eine Außenaufnahme, ein Photo, das die Polen, glaube ich, an Yad Vashem [das israelische Holocaustzentrum] geschickt haben. Ich weiß nicht mit Sicherheit, daß es ein Gaswagen ist. Sie haben es eben als Gaswagen bezeichnet.

Christie: Sie haben es als Gaswagen ausgegeben, nicht wahr?

Browning: Es ist in dem Buch.

Christie erwähnte einen Artikel von Browning, in dem "sieben verschiedene Versionen" zusammengestellt werden, wann, wie und von wem die angeblichen Vernichtungsentscheidungen getroffen worden sind.

Die betreffenden Historiker reichen von Lucy Dawidowicz bis David Irving. Browning beschrieb die Ansichten des ersteren dahingehend, daß Hitler spätestens Mitte der 20er Jahre wußte, daß er die Juden umbringen wollte, und die des letzteren so, daß "Hitler keine Entscheidung getroffen hat und nichts wußte."

Also, sagte Browning, alles läuft nicht auf "den Entscheidungsprozeß an der Spitze" hinaus, für den wir nur "kärgliche Dokumente" haben, sondern auf "die Dokumentation der Ausführung", wofür wir "viel mehr feste Anhaltspunkte besitzen."

Christie: Ich möchte es so ausdrücken, daß Sie sich in eine Grauzone in der Mitte begeben, weil im oberen Bereich gar nichts ist und Sie den Boden nicht sehen können: das sind die Konzentrationslager, wo, wie Sie meinen, die Dinge geschehen sind.

"Es gibt nicht viel anzuschauen", sagte Browning, in den Vernichtungslagern in Polen.

Christie: Nun, Sir, es gibt sehr viel zu sehen in Auschwitz - nur sind Sie nie dortgewesen.

Auch nicht in Maidanek, setzte Browning hinzu, weil "die Zeugenaussagen, mit denen ich gearbeitet habe, mir sehr glaubwürdig erschienen."

Christie las aus einem Artikel von Browning vor, der als Erwiderung an den angesehenen Historiker Martin Broszat geschrieben wurde. "Broszat", schrieb Browning, "stört das Fehlen eines Anhaltspunktes für einen ausdrücklichen Befehl Hitlers zur totalen Vernichtung sowohl in den Vernehmungen nach dem Kriege als auch in den erhaltengebliebenen Tagebüchern von Göring, Ribbentrop, Frank und Goebbels."

Also, sagte Christie, nehmen die Tagebücher von Goebbels und Frank nach Broszats Sicht keinen Bezug auf einen Hitlerbefehl.

Richtig, sagte Browning, aber "ich habe versucht, in meinem Artikel einige Beweise zusammenzustellen, um zu zeigen, daß dieser Bezug doch nicht so vollkommen fehlt, wie Broszat gemeint hat."

Die verbleibenden Minuten der Aussage dieses Tages waren Brownings erster Kritik an Harwood vorbehalten. Christie war bestrebt zu zeigen, daß Browning nicht wirklich wußte, welchen Teil ihres Eigentums die auswandernden deutschen Juden in den 30er Jahren mitnehmen durften. Nach einiger Diskussion um Beschränkungen, die damals von der deutschen Regierung angeordnet waren, und die zwölf Tricks der Juden, diese zu umgehen (wie Hilberg sie beschreibt), gab Browning zu, "Ich kenne das Größenverhältnis nicht."

Am nächsten Vormittag, Donnerstag, 18. Februar, verlangte Christie, das Verfahren für ungültig zu erklären. Er behauptete, die Übersetzerin des Gerichts, Helga Haines, hätte den Verhandlungsablauf mit zwei Geschworenen in der Caféteria besprochen. Die Haines leugnete das. Richter Thomas dankte Christie, ihm die Sache zur Kenntnis gebracht zu haben, entschied aber, daß er ohne klareren Beweis für eine Unkorrektheit nichts unternehmen könne.

Kurz vor Mittag trat Christopher Browning zum vierten Tag seiner Aussage in den Zeugenstand. Christie begann mit der Frage, was er bezüglich des Tagebuchs von Hans Frank über den Zusammenhang mit dessen harschen Eintragungen aus dem Mai 1940 herausgefunden hätte.

Browning bat, seine frühere Aussage richtigzustellen. Eine Partisanentätigkeit und die Drohung damit war tatsächlich "ein Grund" für Frank und die Deutschen für ihre Aktionen zu jener Zeit gewesen.

In Erwiderung darauf sagte Christie, er wolle hinzufügen, daß "es schon 1939 heftige Gewalt gegen... Volksdeutsche in den polnischen Gebieten gab", was, "wie weithin berichtet wurde... der Grund für den deutschen Angriff selbst gewesen ist."

Browning: Das gehörte sicherlich zur deutschen Propaganda.

Browning erkannte jedoch "mindestens einen schweren Zwischenfall in einer Stadt" an.

Christie: Nun, lassen Sie mich erwähnen, daß es da das sogenannte Weißbuch gibt. Ist Ihnen das bekannt?

Browning: Ich habe von dem Titel gehört.

Christie: Ja, und das ist eine Serie angeblicher Dokumente, nicht wahr?

Browning: Mit Bezug auf den Kriegsausbruch.

Christie: Ja, und es beschreibt mit einzelnen Fällen, Namen, Daten und Umständen das, was zum mindesten laut Angabe der Deutschen, den Volksdeutschen auf polnischem Gebiet angetan worden ist, nicht wahr?

"Ja", sagte Browning, "diese Behauptungen wurden aufgestellt."

Christie: Und erinnern Sie sich, die Behauptungen des Weißbuchs angeschaut zu haben?

Browning: Ich habe mir das Weißbuch nicht angesehen.

"Würden Sie zugeben", fragte Christie, "daß Sie alle Beweise in Betracht ziehen sollten, selbst wenn Sie diese 'deutsche Propaganda' nennen, um zu entscheiden, ob es Einfluß auf Franks Gemütszustand gehabt haben könnte, als er das schrieb, was nach Ihren Worten eine Niederschrift über die Judenvernichtung war? Würden Sie sagen, daß dies einem Historiker angemessen ist?"

"Ich habe mich immer bemüht, neue Beweise zu suchen", sagte Browning. Christie: Wie kamen Sie zu dem Schluß, daß dies deutsche Propaganda war, ohne jemals das Buch gesehen zu haben?

Browning: Auf der Grundlage von Sekundärliteratur.

"Dürfte ich Ihnen die Primärliteratur zeigen, die veröffentlichten Dokumente?" fragte Christie. "Würden Sie die erkennen?"

"Nein", sagte Browning, "ich habe sie noch nie gesehen."

Sollte nicht das Weißbuch dem deutschen Volk erklären, warum man nach Polen einmarschiert war? fragte Christie.

Ich nehme das an, sagte Browning.

Christie: Da Ihr Ziel als Historiker es doch wohl ist, bei einer Erörterung beide Seiten zu hören, vielleicht sogar in einem Streitfall über beide Seiten zu berichten, etwa auch, warum Völker Krieg führen - würden Sie nicht

meinen, daß eine Beschäftigung mit dem deutschen Weißbuch, das ja den deutschen Kriegsgrund erklären will, für einen Historiker eine wichtige Sache wäre, um zu einer ausgewogenen Erkenntnis des Problems zu gelangen?1

"Es ist ein Dokument unter vielen", sagte Browning.

Gut, sagte Christie. "Wissen Sie von irgendeinem anderen deutschen Dokument neben dem Weißbuch, das die offiziellen deutschen Gründe für den Angriff auf Polen vorbringt?"

Nützlicher, sagte Browning, wären inoffizielle deutsche Dokumente, die den entscheidungsbildenden Vorgang enthüllen, ohne ihn rechtfertigen zu wollen.

Christie: Würden Sie nicht sagen, Sir, daß die gesamten Nürnberger Prozesse eine offizielle Stellungnahme zugunsten der Alliierten waren und vielleicht das Etikett "Propaganda" auch auf sie passen könnte?

Ich bin nicht in der Lage, das zu beantworten, sagte Browning.

Christie erwähnte "eine Quelle, welche in die in Nürnberg offiziell ausgedrückten Gedanken eingeschaltet war", nämlich das "War Refugee Board" (Amt für Kriegsflüchtlinge) unter Rudolf Vrba. Dieser behauptete, in Auschwitz seien 150.000 französische Juden zwischen April 1942 und April 1944 vergast worden. Christie fragte Browning, ob es ihn störe, als Historiker störe, daß Serge Klarsfeld kürzlich gezeigt hat, daß nur 75.000 französische Juden überhaupt jemals deportiert wurden.

Nein, sagte Browning, trotz Nürnberg hatte der Vrba-Bericht niemals die "Ausstrahlung des Offiziellen." Er räumte ein, daß "die Zahl der französischen Juden um die Hälfte verringert worden ist."

"Sie haben unrecht", sagte Christie. Klarsfeld hat nie gesagt, daß alle 75.000 französischen jüdischen Deportierten vergast wurden oder auch nur gestorben sind.1

Ich nehme es zurück, sagte Browning.

Christie rief Brownings Augenmerk auf den ersten Satz in Harwoods Einleitung: "In den folgenden Kapiteln hat der Autor, wie er glaubt, unabweisbare Belege zusammengestellt..." [Hervorhebung durch den Herausgeber.]

Browning stimmte Christie bei, daß Harwood "seine Meinung äußerte."

"Ja", sagte Christie, "und er spricht über die Gesamtheit seiner folgenden Kapitel, nicht wahr?"

Browning stimmte zu, daß es "Kapitel" in Mehrzahl waren. Er stimmte auch zu, daß Ausdrücke wie "...der Autor hat, wie er glaubt..." in seinem eigenen Werk, wie dem eines jeden Historikers, erscheinen.

"Lassen Sie mich annehmen", sagte Christie, "Sie selbst schreiben im Grunde Meinungen, die durch Beweisstücke belegt werden."

Stimmt, sagte Browning, aber es gibt "verschiedene Grade von Sicherheit" bezüglich Beweisen. Er erwähnte ein Dokument, das er früher gezeigt hatte und stellte fest, "ich meine nicht, daß wir dies hier ansehen und einfach sagen, das ist eine Frage der Deutung..."

Christie: Sir, gebrauchten Sie nicht eben den Ausdruck "Ich meine nicht"?

Browning: Ich gebrauchte den Ausdruck "Ich meine nicht."

Christie: Weil Sie wiederum Ihre Meinung ausdrückten.

Browning: Ich drückte meine Meinung aus.

Christie: Und ich habe nichts dagegen einzuwenden; aber was ich sage, ist, wenn Sie Dinge als Tatsachen hinstellen und sofern Sie keine einschlägige, persönliche Erfahrung haben, dann müssen Sie oft, vielleicht immer, zugeben, daß selbst das, was Sie als geschichtliche Tatsache hinstellen, eben bloß Ihre Meinung bleibt.

"Ich denke", sagte Browning, "es gibt verschiedene Grade von Wahrscheinlichkeit."

"Wiederum... Ihre Meinung, nicht wahr?"

Ja, sagte Browning.

Christie: Und ich lege Ihnen nahe, daß Sie bei Ihrer Formulierung von verschiedenen Meinungen zur Geschichte selbst manches an Beweisen außerachtlassen, weil Sie es eben Propaganda nennen.

Ich werde niemals alles Beweismaterial von Bedeutung lesen, sagte Browning, "weil eine Frage zur nächsten hinführt."

Befragt wegen der zweifelhaften Zeugenaussage des Auschwitzkommandanten Rudolf Höß, äußerte Browning: "Wenn ich mir die Aussage eines Einzelnen ansehe, dann stelle ich eine Reihe von Fragen dazu. Wird die Aussage durch dokumentarische Beweise erhärtet? Wird sie durch Augenzeugen bestätigt? Ist sie in sich selbst folgerichtig? Ist sie einleuchtend? Liegt sie im Eigeninteresse? Es ist eine ganze Reihe von Fragen, die man stellt..." Und, setzte er hinzu, man kann eine Aussage teilweise akzeptieren und den Rest zurückweisen.

Christie: Wissen Sie, daß es Höß, als er, in polnischen Händen befindlich, seine Memoiren schrieb, gestattet wurde, über seine Folterung durch die Briten zu schreiben? Wissen Sie das?

Browning: Er schreibt natürlich nicht über polnische Folter, wenn er in polnischen Händen ist.

Christie: Nein. Sowas nennt man Diplomatie, nicht wahr?

"Was halten Sie von einem Augenzeugen wie Rudolf Vrba?" fragte Christie. "Betrachten Sie ihn als glaubwürdig?"

Ja, sagte Browning, "insofern er abgestützt wird" durch andere Augenzeugen.

Christie erwähnte die Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz aus der Kriegszeit, und Browning räumte ein, daß die einzige davon, die er gesehen hatte, an der Wand eines Museums in Israel hing.

Christie und Browning diskutierten die vier Arten von historischem Beweismaterial, die letzterer zuvor angeführt hatte. Browning bemerkte, "Ich fange nicht bei der Schlußfolgerung an und suche erst dann den Beweis heraus. Nein, ich glaube nicht, daß dies die richtige Reihenfolge ist."

Christie: Ich bleibe aber dabei, daß Sie dies tatsächlich bei einer Anzahl von Punkten so gemacht haben, und ich werde Ihnen zeigen, wo das war, so daß wir nicht im luftleeren Raum herumreden müssen. Ich behaupte, daß Sie zum Beispiel bei Ihrer ganzen Forschung niemals hingegangen sind und mit den Verteidigern irgendwelcher dieser Angeklagten gesprochen haben, um zu erfahren, wie jene die Vorgänge von ihrer Seite aus sehen. Ist das nicht wahr?

Browning: Ich habe nie mit einem Anwalt der Verteidigung gesprochen.

Christie: Aber Sie werden sicherlich mit Anklägern im [westdeutschen] Zentralbüro und mit Anklagebehörden in Deutschland gesprochen haben, oder nicht?

Browning: Ich bin mit ihnen zusammengekommen, ja.

Christie: Und Sie haben von ihnen Dokumente bezogen, nicht wahr?

Browning: Ich habe Dokumente bezogen, ja.

Christie: Haben Sie jemals den Anwalt der Verteidigung nach Dokumenten gefragt?

Browning: Nein, das habe ich nicht.

"Häufig habe ich bemerkt", sagte Christie, "daß Sie in Ihren Arbeiten Zeugenaussagen erwähnten." Sind Sie sicher, fragte er, "daß Sie in den

betreffenden Fällen die Kreuzverhöre der Zeugen studiert haben, um zu sehen, ob diese ihre Aussagen unter dem Kreuzverhör aufrechterhielten?"

Halten Sie sich vor Augen, sagte Browning, daß die Verhandlungsprotokolle dieser europäischen Verfahren nicht zu bekommen sind. "Ich versuche das Urteil in Betracht zu ziehen, das die angebotenen Beweise zusammenfaßt..."

"Wissen Sie nicht", fragte Christie, "von Prozessen in Deutschland, wo, wenn die Zeugen nicht zur Zufriedenheit aussagten, sie verhaftet und selbst angeklagt wurden", so in den Prozessen in Frankfurt?

Browning wußte nichts von solchen Vorkommnissen.

Ist das materielle Beweismaterial wichtig? fragte Christie.

Ja, es ist auch eine Art von Beweis, antwortete Browning.

"Ich gebe Ihnen zu bedenken", sagte Christie, "daß Luftbilder von Auschwitz bei mehr als 30 Gelegenheiten im Jahre 1944 aufgenommen wurden."

Browning war es nicht klar gewesen, daß diese Zahl annähernd so hoch war.

"Kennen Sie auch", fragte Christie, "all die Berichte von Überlebenden über Rauch und Flammen, die aus den Schornsteinen von Krematorien hervorschießen?"

Ja, sagte Browning.

Christie: Und Sie sind sich doch im Klaren darüber, daß die Luftaufnahmen durch ihre Existenz die Berichte der Leute widerlegen, die behaupten, daß aus den Schornsteinen der Krematorien Rauch und Flammen schossen oder überhaupt Rauch aus den Schornsteinen kam?

Browning: Ich weiß das nicht.

Christie: Sie wissen das nicht. Empfinden Sie Neugier auf diese Dinge? Browning: Es wäre eine weitere Linie, die man verfolgen könnte.

"Ist es nicht wahr", fragte Christie, "daß Ihre frühere Bezugnahme auf die Tagebücher von Frank nur einen ganz kleinen Teil der insgesamt verfügbaren Information über Hans Frank darstellen?"

Ja, sagte Browning. "Jeder, der über Hans Frank schreibt, wird eine Auswahl treffen."

Und in Nürnberg, fragte Christie, war es da nicht die Anklage, "welche die Kontrolle über die deutschen Dokumente hatte und entschied, wer was bekam?"

Browning sagte, er wisse das nicht.

Christie las Browning einen Teil von Hans Franks "letzten überlieferten Worten" vor, gesprochen vor dem Nürnberger Tribunal am 31. August 1946: "Es gibt noch eine Aussage von mir, die ich richtigstellen muß. Im Zeugenstand sagte ich, daß tausend Jahre nicht ausreichen würden, um die Schuld zu tilgen, die durch Hitlers Vorgehen während des Krieges über unser Volk gekommen ist. Jede mögliche Schuld, die sich unser Volk zugezogen hat, ist heute schon vollkommen ausgelöscht, nicht nur wegen des Verhaltens unserer Kriegsgegner unserem Volk und seinen Soldaten gegenüber, das zu erwähnen man in diesem Prozeß sorgfältig vermieden hat, sondern auch durch die Massenverbrechen furchtbarster Art, die, wie ich nun erfahren habe, gegen Deutsche durch Russen, Polen, Tschechen und speziell in Ostpreußen begangen wurden und noch begangen werden... Wer wird je über diese Verbrechen gegen das deutsche Volk richten? Ich beende meine abschließende Erklärung in der sicheren Hoffnung, daß aus allen Schrecken des Krieges... sich vielleicht doch ein Frieden erheben wird, an dessen Segnungen auch unser Volk teilhaben kann, aber es ist Gottes ewige Gerechtigkeit, in der ich unser Volk sicher bewahrt hoffe und der allein ich mich voll Vertrauen unterwerfe."

Nun, sagte Browning, Frank muß also doch die Realität der massiven deutschen Greuel während des Krieges akzeptiert haben, "oder wogegen

sollten sonst die massiven alliierten Greuel nach dem Kriege aufgewogen werden?"

Nach einer Mittagspause wies Christie auf den religiösen Charakter von "Franks letzter Äußerung" hin.

Browning stimmte zu, daß Frank gesagt hatte, "Ich möchte keinerlei verborgene Schuld hinterlassen."

Christie merkte dann an, daß Frank "keinerlei Wissen über ein Vernichtungsprogramm erkennen ließ."

Auch Juden wurden nicht erwähnt, sagte Browning. "Er geht nicht ins Einzelne." Christie sprach noch kurz Brownings Behauptung an, daß der Madagaskarplan zur jüdischen Auswanderung keine "Hauptstütze" des nationalsozialistischen Parteiprogramms vor 1933 war.

Browning sagte, er habe einen Hinweis auf eine Schrift aus dieser frühen Zeit gesehen, die Madagaskar befürwortete, aber er blieb bei dem, was er gesagt hatte.

Vielleicht, sagte Christie, war das nur ein "Mißverständnis... in bezug auf das, was Sie mit 'Hauptstütze' meinen."

"Haupt-" ist ein weiterer "relativer Begriff", stimmte Browning zu.

Browning erwähnte später den Eintrag in Goebbels, Tagebuch vom 27. März 1942 als Beweis für "die Entwicklung der zweiten Phase" des Holocaust (unter Einschluß nicht-sowjetischer Juden); also fragte Christie Browning, ob er wüßte, wie die Tagebücher ans Licht gekommen waren.

"Ich weiß nicht", sagte Browning, "daß verschiedene Teilstücke an unterschiedlichen Orten gefunden worden sind."

Ja, sagte Christie, "maschinengeschriebene Seiten, die ein Trödler gefunden hat" - und andere nach dem Kriege.

Christie brachte vor, daß Holocaust-Rechtgläubigkeit "eine Form von Verschwörungstheorie" sei, weil "ohne einen Vernichtungsplan man diese Dinge kaum hätte zufällig geschehen lassen können." Also war es wirklich ein "geheimer Plan, und ich sage Ihnen, daß dies also eine Verschwörungstheorie ist."

Als Browning das zurückwies, bat ihn Christie, "irgend ein anderes Ereignis in der Geschichte" mit einer so großen Wirkung zu nennen, bei dem Beweise in so hohem Maße fehlen.

Nun, sagte Browning, "ich meine, wir wissen viel weniger über" Vorkommnisse wie Kambodscha, Stalins Säuberungen, die erzwungene Hungersnot in der Ukraine.

"Haben Sie irgendwo Beweise für eine Million Leichen?" fragte Christie.

Sie wurden alle verbrannt, sagte Browning.

Warum, fragte Christie, finden wir dann in der Literatur keine Belege für die riesigen Kohlenmengen, die da benötigt wurden?

Browning: Die meisten Leichen wurden in Gruben verbrannt. Ich habe keine Dokumente Brennstoff betreffend gesehen.

Christie: Nein. Ich mache Sie darauf aufmerksam, daß wir auch keine Dokumente haben, die aussagen, warum die großen Mengen dieses Gases Zyklon-B, die zur Vernichtung von Millionen Menschen nötig gewesen sein sollen, die gleichen Mengen waren, die nach Orten wie Oranienburg und anderen deutschen Konzentrationslagern geschickt wurden, wo es keine Gaskammern gab.

Oranienburg könnte das Gas an andere Lager weitergeliefert haben, sagte Browning.

Christie fragte Browning, ob er die Aussage von jemandem wie Kurt Gerstein glaube, "der Ihnen erzählte, 25 Millionen Menschen seien vergast und Kleider 7 Stockwerke hoch gestapelt worden."

Browning sagte, er glaube nicht, Gerstein jemals zitiert zu haben, aber "angesichts dessen, was sich, wie ich weiß, im letzten Verfahren mit Hilberg ergab... sollte ich es benutzen, würde ich vorsichtige Einschränkungen dabei machen."

Christie: Aber es wäre nicht fair und intellektuell ehrlich, den Lesern jene Teile vorzuenthalten, wenn man einen sogenannten Augenzeugen der Öffentlichkeit vorführt, um deren Meinung zu bilden, nicht wahr?

"Wenn, wie in diesem Falle", sagte Browning, "etwas strittig geworden ist, dann sollten Historiker diese Streitfrage gewiß ansprechen."

Zurückkommend auf Harwoods Erwähnung der Goebbels-Tagebücher, wandte Christie ein, "Also redigierte er in einer Weise, die Sie für unehrlich halten. Er redigiert in einer Weise, die seine Behauptung unterstützt, jedoch manche andere Beweise vernachlässigt, die dazugehören würden. Ist das richtig?"

Absolut, sagte Browning. Er zitierte den Eintrag vom 7. März, läßt jedoch den vom 27. März weg, der besagt, daß "ungefähr 60 Prozent der Juden liquidiert werden müssen."

Das steht im Zusammenhang mit ihrer Evakuierung unter harten Bedingungen nach Osten, sagte Christie. "Über eine Vernichtung steht da nichts."

"Ich würde den passiven Akzent hier nicht setzen, den Sie da hineinbringen", sagte Browning. "Ich glaube, der Vermerk, wie ich ihn lese, deutet viel klarer auf eine Aktivität hin."

"Ist es nicht wahr", fragte Christie, "daß Goebbels ein Jahr später eine Rede hielt", in der er noch immer sagte, "Wenn eines Tages irgendwo ein jüdischer Staat geschaffen wird [und so weiter]...?"

Es würde davon abhängen, sagte Browning, zu wem er sprach.

Christie sprach dann die Frage der Echtheit der Tagebücher an. Sie waren durch verschiedene Hände gegangen, und Revisionisten hatten angedeutet,

wie einfach es ist, maschinengeschriebene Seiten dazwischenzuschieben. Die Originalausgabe trug sogar einen Stempel, der aussagte, daß die US-Regierung "die Authentizität dieses Manuskripts weder garantiert noch ablehnt".

Browning war diese Angelegenheit unbekannt.

Christie wandte sich dann als nächstem Harwoods Umgang mit jüdischen Bevölkerungsstatistiken zu. Die folgenden Wortwechsel spiegeln die Vielschichtigkeit dieses Themas, wobei der letztere davon die Art und Weise ihres Ablaufs kennzeichnet:

Browning hatte Gerald Reitlinger gegen Harwood in der Frage der jüdischen Emigration aus Polen zitiert. Christie merkte an, daß Harwood gesagt hatte: "Schätzungsweise 500.000 Juden wanderten vor Kriegsausbruch aus", während Reitlinger sagte, 700.000 verließen "Vorkriegspolen" und fragte Browning, ob nach dieser Lesart Harwoods "500.000 nicht tatsächlich eine eher niedrige Zahl wäre."

"Nein", erklärte Browning. "'Vor Kriegsausbruch' ist eine Zeitangabe. 'Vorkriegspolen' ist ein geographischer Begriff, der die Grenzen bezeichnet, von denen die Rede ist."

Christie: Würden Sie mit mir einiggehen, daß mit Recht Verwirrung entstehen könnte, wenn jemand Vorkriegspolen als zeitlichen und nicht als geographischen Begriff ansieht?

"Ich meine, das ist nicht so verwirrend", sagte Browning.

Christie führte Brownings Meinung an, welche dieser in einem 1987 gehaltenen Vortrag geäußert hatte, daß "Geschichte wahrscheinlich die ungenaueste von allen Gesellschaftswissenschaften ist." Er legte dann dar, daß ein so komplexes Thema wie der Holocaust es mit sich bringt, daß "man mit Schlüssen, Verdachtsmomenten, Wahrscheinlichkeit und Schätzungen umgeht und daß im Wesentlichen alles Meinung ist."

"Geschichte schließt das ein", sagte Browning, "aber ich würde nicht sagen, daß dies alles ist."

Die Verhandlung wurde am Freitag, 19. Februar wieder aufgenommen. Christie erinnerte Browning an eine Frage, die er ihm während des kurzen Kreuzverhörs am Montag wegen seiner beruflichen Qualifikation gestellt hatte. Die Frage ging darum, wen er als Autoritäten auf dem Gebiet der historischen Methodologie betrachte. Browning hatte Fritz Stern und E.H. Carr benannt.

Christie legte ein Exemplar von Carrs What is History? [Was ist Geschichte] vor und ließ sich bestätigen, daß Browning das Werk kannte.

Er las dann aus Seite 23 vor, wo Carr sagte: "Studieren Sie den Historiker, bevor Sie die Fakten studieren... was für Bienen hat er unter der Haube (d.h. welche fixe Ideen hat er)?"

Christie legte nahe, daß "wohl der Großteil Ihrer Arbeit aus Quellen publiziert ist, die Eigeninteressen verfolgen", aber Browning wies das zurück.

Christie kam zurück auf Carr: "Wenn Sie ein Geschichtswerk lesen, dann achten Sie immer auf das Summen. Wenn Sie kein Summen wahrnehmen, dann sind Sie entweder taub oder Ihr Historiker ist ein lahmer Hund."

Das steht so drin, bestätigte Browning.

Christie (vorlesend): Die Fakten liegen in Wirklichkeit nicht wie die Fische beim Händler auf dem Tisch. Sie sind vielmehr wie Fische, die im großen und manchmal unzugänglichen Ozean umherschwimmen, und was der Historiker einfängt, wird manchmal Glückssache sein, hauptsächlich aber davon abhängen, welchen Teil des Ozeans er sich zum Fischen aussucht und welches Gerät er dazu wählt. Diese zwei Faktoren können natürlich von der Art Fische bestimmt sein, die er fangen möchte. Im Großen und Ganzen wird der Historiker die Fakten bekommen, die er haben will.

Ich sagte gestern, daß Geschichtsschreibung auch Auswählen bedeutet, vermerkte Browning, aber die Fakten auf die richtigen Prüfstände zu bringen, beugt der Versuchung vor, sie zu erfinden.

Christie wandte sich der Seite 29 bei Carr zu und las: "Wenn er einmal innehält und überlegt, was er eigentlich beim Nachdenken und Schreiben tut, dann weiß jeder schaffende Historiker, daß er ständig damit beschäftigt ist, die Fakten seiner Interpretation anzupassen und die Interpretation seinen Fakten. Es ist unmöglich, einem von beiden den Vorrang zu geben."

"Ich denke, Sir", sagte Christie, "das ist eine richtige Erklärung dessen, was wirklich und ehrlicherweise vor sich geht, wenn ein Historiker versucht, Sinn aus dem unendlichen Meer von Fakten zu bekommen, aus dem er zu wählen hat. Ist das nicht wahr?"

"Ich würde es nicht so ausdrücken, daß man Fakten seiner Interpretation anpaßt", sagte Browning.

Christie erwähnte Hilbergs Aussage zu den Darstellungen von Gerstein, und Browning räumte ein, "Ich bin dem Gerstein-Bericht gegenüber sicherlich viel sensibler geworden, als ich das gelesen habe."

Christie gab dann zu bedenken, daß "eine wichtige Zone von Ihnen und Dr. Hilberg vielleicht nicht erforscht worden ist. Das ist die Prüfung der angeblichen Tatorte daraufhin, ob die von Ihnen als mit der Wirklichkeit vereinbar bezeichneten Augenzeugenberichte aufgrund der dortigen materiellen Gegebenheiten tatsächlich überhaupt entstehen konnten. Wenn es ein Feld gibt, das bei Ihrer Arbeit fehlt, dann ist es der Augenschein an Ort und Stelle. Würden Sie das bestätigen?"

Browning: Ich habe schon gesagt, daß ich keine Tatortprüfungen vorgenommen habe. Ich habe auch dargelegt, daß an den meisten dieser Orte nichts mehr zur materiellen Prüfung vorhanden ist.

Christie: Nun, das ist Ihre Darstellung, ohne daß Sie das einmal angeschaut haben, nicht wahr?

"Das ist richtig", sagte Browning. "Ich bin nicht in die Lager gegangen."

Wenn man die Harwood-Schrift und The Hoax of the Twentieth Century [Der Jahrhundertbetrug] von Dr. Arthur Butz gelesen hat, sagte Christie, "würden Sie dann bejahen... daß die revisionistische Betrachtungsweise des

Holocaust mehr auf den materiellen Beweis... in diesen Lagern schaut und versucht, wissenschaftliche Analyse auf die Augenzeugenberichte anzuwenden, um zu sehen, ob diese Dinge materiell möglich sind?"

Browning sagte, er gebe zum mindesten zu, daß der Revisionismus dem materiellen Beweis mehr Aufmerksamkeit zuwende.

Christie legte Browning dar, daß unter all seinen Beweisstücken die Berichte der Einsatzgruppen die einzigen seien, die Zahlenangaben über ermordete Juden machen.

"Das sind die, welche Zahlen ermordeter Juden nennen", sagte Browning.

Also, bemerkte Christie, würden diese Berichte Ihr "einziger klarer Beweis dafür sein, was bei Harwood völlig falsch sein soll."

Die anderen Beweise bedeuten einen Vernichtungsplan oder beziehen sich darauf, sagte Browning.

Ja, sagte Christie, und "diese bringen gar nichts zum Ausdruck, was mit toten jüdischen Menschen zu tun hat?"

"Das ist richtig", sagte Browning.

Von Christie aufgefordert, das auf den Punkt zu bringen, was an der Behandlung der Einsatzgruppenberichte durch Harwood falsch sei, sagte Browning, "Das Wesentliche ist, daß er es als Märchen hinstellt, daß viele hunderttausende von Juden in Rußland erschossen worden sind."

Harwood schätzt 100.000, sagte Christie. Er gab Browning den Hinweis, "Sie haben Harwoods Quellen zu diesem Punkt nicht beachtet und sie nicht alle überprüft."

"Ich habe die Dokumente wohl geprüft", sagte Browning, wenn auch nicht R.T. Pagets Buch über den Prozeß gegen General von Manstein.

"Sie hätten das aber wirklich tun sollen", versetzte Christie. "Ich stelle Ihnen gegenüber die Behauptung auf, Sir, daß die einzige Gelegenheit, bei der diese Dokumente jemals vor Gericht überprüft worden sind, und das ungefähr unserem Standpunkt entsprechend, das einzige Mal, daß die Sieger nicht Richter waren und nicht deutsche Anwälte die Verteidiger - das war im Falle Manstein... Ist das nicht wahr?"

"Es hat viele Nachkriegsprozesse mit Deutschen gegeben", sagte Browning. Christie: Allerdings. Aber im Manstein-Prozeß wurden zum ersten Mal in der Geschichte diese Berichte, die Sie angeführt haben, in Zweifel gezogen und überprüft. Wissen Sie das?

"Ich glaube, die Einsatzgruppenberichte sind gültig", sagte Browning. Christie hielt das Buch von Paget hoch und sagte, "Dies ist ein Buch von einem Verteidiger, von einem der Leute, die Sie bisher nie zugezogen haben. Richtig?"

Browning: Ich habe Mr. Paget nie zugezogen.

Christie: Auch keinen anderen von den Anwälten der Verteidigung in diesen Fällen, soweit ich gesehen habe; ist das nicht wahr?

Browning: Das ist wahr.

"Haben Sie irgendein von einem Verteidiger verfaßtes Buch gelesen?" fragte Christie.

"Nicht, daß ich wüßte", sagte Browning.

Christie las aus Pagets Kritik der Einsatzgruppenberichte vor, wo dieser verschiedene Gründe dafür nennt, warum er die Zahlen der innerhalb kurzer Zeitspannen angeblich Hingerichteten als weit außerhalb des Möglichen befindet. "In einem Fall", schrieb Paget, "konnten wir die Zahlen überprüfen. Der SD [Sicherheitsdienst] behauptete, er habe in Simferopol im November und Dezember 1941 10.000 Juden getötet. Er meldete Simferopol judenfrei. Mit Hilfe einer Reihe von Quervergleichen waren wir in der Lage festzustellen, daß die Judenexekution in Simferopol an einem einzigen Tag, am 16. November, stattgefunden hatte. In Simferopol war

nur eine Kompanie SD. Die in Frage kommende Zahl kann nicht höher als 300 gewesen sein. Diese 300 waren wahrscheinlich nicht ausschließlich Juden... Der Fall Simferopol wurde in der Öffentlichkeit ziemlich ausgeschlachtet... Dadurch bekamen wir eine große Zahl von Briefen und konnten mehrere Zeugen aufrufen, die bei jüdischen Familien in Quartier gewesen waren und sprachen auch mit der... Synagoge und dem jüdischen Markt... Es wurde tatsächlich klar, daß die jüdische Gemeinde in Simferopol ganz offen weiterbestanden hatte. Obwohl mehrere unserer Zeugen Gerüchte über die Ausschreitungen des SD gegen die Juden in Simferopol gehört hatten, war mit Sicherheit erkennbar, daß sich die jüdische Gemeinde keiner besonderen Gefährdung bewußt war."

Paget und seine Mitarbeiter fanden in den Einsatzgruppenberichten viele Widersprüche und schlossen, daß "mindestens eine Null von den behaupteten Hinrichtungszahlen weggestrichen werden muß."

Streicht man eine Null von einer Million, bekommt man 100.000, sagte Christie. "Also glaubt Harwood offensichtlich Paget" eher als den Einsatzgruppenberichten.

"Offensichtlich", sagte Browning.

Wenn also, sagte Christie, jemand Harwood oder Paget als dessen Quelle anzweifelt, dann kann er "herausfinden, wo die Prozeßprotokolle sind" und "Primärfoschung" betreiben.

Christie wandte sich dem Thema der Gaswagen zu, und Browning hob hervor, daß der Schriftverkehr, den er in dieser Angelegenheit gesehen hatte, "keinen Anhaltspunkt dafür gibt, daß sie zu Desinfektionszwecken dienten."

Christie kam auf Harwoods Behauptung zurück, daß "kein lebender authentischer Augenzeuge für diese Vergasungen jemals vorgestellt und für glaubwürdig erklärt worden ist."

Was ist mit "für glaubwürdig erklären" gemeint? fragte Browning. "Ich kenne keine Institution, die ein Abzeichen als Gütesiegel für Zeugen ausgibt", aber es gab gerichtliche Vorgänge.

Christie fragte nach Filip Müllers Aussage beim Auschwitzprozeß in Frankfurt, und Browning räumte ein, er wisse nicht, ob Müller ins Kreuzverhör genommen worden war oder ob die Zeugenaussage, die er vorgelesen hatte, tatsächlich schon vor dem Prozeß niedergelegt wurde.

"Was gibt es an sonstigen authentischen lebenden Zeugen?" fragte Christie. "Ist irgendeiner kreuzverhört, überprüft worden?"

Browning erwähnte eine Anzahl von Nachkriegsprozessen und sagte, "Ich kann mir nicht vorstellen, daß es in all diesen Prozessen kein Kreuzverhör gegeben hätte."

Dann erinnerte sich Browning an den Prozeß gegen John Demjanjuk 1987 in Jerusalem und sagte, er glaube, Demjanjuks Anwalt hätte "die Augenzeugen von Treblinka ganz hart ins Kreuzverhör genommen."

Es mag sein, sagte Christie, aber worüber wurden sie verhört?

"Kreuzverhört, ob dies der Mann sei", sagte Browning.

Genau, sagte Christie, der dann vorbrachte, daß "Sie wissen und ich weiß", daß Verteidiger in Holocaustprozessen die Chancen ihrer Mandanten niemals dadurch in Gefahr bringen, daß sie Überlebende bezüglich der Realität der Gaskammern als solche ins Kreuzverhör nehmen. Der Glaube ist "zu geheiligt", um das zuzulassen.

"Halt, einen Moment", sagte Richter Thomas. "Wir wissen nicht, was in diesem Prozeß vorging." Der Zeuge, fuhr er fort, war nicht in der Lage, "etwas darüber zu sagen, was eine kluge und vorsichtige Verteidigertaktik in einem Prozeß in einem anderen Teil der Welt wäre."

Christie erwähnte die monatelangen Verhöre von Adolf Eichmann, bei denen das Licht oft rund um die Uhr brannte und fragte Browning, "Sind Sie darüber im Bilde, daß man ihm sagte, wenn er sich kooperativ zeigte, man ihm einen fairen Prozeß machen und einen Verteidiger stellen werde?"

Browning wies darauf hin, daß Selbstmordgefahr bestand und sagte, "Ich weiß nicht, daß man ihm so etwas nahegelegt hat."

Christie befragte Browning dann über Richard Baer, den letzten Kommandanten von Auschwitz, der im Dezember 1960 verhaftet worden war und der starb, bevor sein Fall zur Verhandlung kam.

Browning sagte, ihm sei nichts bekannt darüber, daß Baer "sich hartnäckig geweigert hatte, die Existenz von Gaskammern in den von ihm geführten Lagern zu bestätigen", oder daß seine Autopsie zeigte, daß die "Einnahme eines geruchlosen und nichtätzenden Giftes als Ursache seines Todes in der Haft nicht ausgeschlossen werden konnte."

Christie wandte sich als nächstes dem Fall eines SS-Führers mit Namen Walter zu, der in den 60er Jahren im Auschwitzprozeß aussagte und "erst freigelassen wurde, als er seine Aussage korrigierte", um sie mit der "vernichtungsgläubigen" These in Einklang zu bringen.

Browning wußte davon nichts.

Nach einer Pause stellte Christie Browning einige Fragen über die Gemeinsame Alliierte Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942. Im besonderen fand er es ungewöhnlich, daß diese Behauptung über eine deutsche Vernichtungspolitik keine Erwähnung von Gaskammern enthielt.

"Soweit ich weiß", sagte Browning, "waren die Alliierten äußerst besorgt, keine Behauptungen aufzustellen, die unglaubwürdig erscheinen könnten, und sie waren äußerst vorsichtig, irgendetwas im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust propagandistisch auszuwerten. Darum brauchte es einige Monate zwischen dem Sommer und dem Dezember 1942, um zu einer Vereinbarung zu gelangen, auch nur eine Erklärung über das Bestehen einer Vernichtungspolitik abzugeben."

Christie: Geben Sie zu, daß der britische Nachrichtendienst zwischen dem Zeitpunkt der Erklärung und einem späteren Zeitpunkt am 30. August 1943 erkannte, daß es keine Gaskammern gab?

Browning: Ich weiß nichts davon.

Zu diesem Zeitpunkt, erklärte Christie, telegrafierte der U.S. Staatssekretär Cordell Hull dem sowjetischen Bot-schafter: "Es liegen keine ausreichenden Beweise vor, um [in einer Erklärung über deutsche Verbrechen in Polen] die Behauptung bezüglich Vernichtung in Gaskammern zu rechtfertigen." Die britische Regierung, sagte Hull, habe dringend die Streichung aller solcher Verlautbarungen gefordert.

Browning deutete das als alliierte Furcht, die Propagandaexzesse des 1. Weltkriegs zu wiederholen, als Greuelgeschichten nicht immer von Tatsachen untermauert werden konnten.

Christie: Wie wissen Sie, daß die britische Regierung nicht tatsächlich durch Überflüge aufgeklärt hatte, durch Spione, die in Osteuropa waren? Woher wissen Sie, daß sie sich nicht im Bilde darüber waren, daß ihre Einstellung... falsch war?

Es ist klar, sagte Browning, "daß sie die Gaskammern zum erstenmal in einem Dokument vom August 1943 hereingenommen hatte." Man war sehr vorsichtig.

Christie fragte Browning, wieviele Juden seiner Schätzung nach bis August 1943 vergast worden waren.

Ungefähr zwei Millionen, sagte Browning.

Christie: Und Sie wollen uns erzählen, daß bis August 1943 zwei Millionen "zu Tode gebracht" waren und der britische Nachrichtendienst mit seinen hervorragenden Fähigkeiten nichts davon wußte und die amerikanische Regierung drängte, nichts davon zu erwähnen, weil es nicht genügend Beweise gab?

Die Alliierten, sagte Browning, hatten nach dem 1. Weltkrieg eine "Politik vollständiger Glaubwürdigkeit" entwickelt.

Christie fragte Browning, "Würde Sie es überraschen, daß man im Konzentrationslager Ravensbrück drei Deutsche hinrichtete oder sie

Selbstmord begingen, bevor sie hingerichtet wurden, weil sie angeklagt waren, Gaskammern betrieben zu haben?"

Browning war dieser Fall unbekannt.

Mit Bezug auf Kurt Gerstein fragte Christie, "Ist Ihnen bekannt, daß er behauptete, die Menschen in den drei Lagern [Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka] seien mit einem alten Dieselmotor in jedem Lager vergast worden?"

"Ich erinnere mich zum mindesten", sagte Browning, "daß dieser Motor ihnen in Belzec große Schwierigkeiten beim Anlassen gemacht hat."

Christie: Ist Ihnen die Tatsache bekannt, daß Diesel-Motoren kein Kohlenmonoxid in ausreichender Menge abgeben, um damit Menschen zu töten?

"Ich bin kein Chemiker", sagte Browning, "und ich habe nicht die wissenschaftlichen Voraussetzungen, um das zu beantworten." Gerstein stellte wilde Behauptungen auf, während er in einem "hochgradigen Schockzustand" war.

Christie: In vier Niederschriften von Gerstein wird gesagt, daß in Auschwitz Millionen von Kindern mit Arsensäure getötet wurden, die man ihnen unter die Nase hielt.

"Davon weiß ich nichts", sagte Browning.

Christie fragte Browning, wen er als geeignet betrachte, die Darstellungen von Gerstein "abzusichern".

Browning gab mehrere Namen an, einschließlich den von Rudolf Reder, eines Überlebenden von Belzec.

Christie erwähnte, daß Reder Gersteins Belzec-Bericht abgeschrieben hätte und "er noch mehr übertrieb als Gerstein es schon tat."

Browning sagte, die Aussage von Reder, die er gesehen habe, "schien nicht übertrieben zu sein."

Christie warf ein, daß, wenn Harwood sagte, "kein einziges Dokument" weise das Bestehen eines deutschen Vernichtungsplans nach, dann meinte er ein einzelnes Dokument allein.

Browning lehnte es ab, auf Christies Wortklauberei einzugehen, sagte jedoch, daß Himmlers Posener Rede "das Dokument sei, das es am deutlichsten aussagt."

Christie wies darauf hin, daß sowohl das Protokoll als auch die Tonaufnahme bezüglich ihrer Echtheit schon in Frage gestellt worden sind, so daß Browning sich die letztere wohl einmal anhören sollte.

"Es würde", sagte Browning, "sicherlich etwas für meinen künftigen Terminkalender sein."

Christie fragte Browning, wieviele Augenzeugen der Vergasung seiner Meinung nach "vorgestellt und für glaubwürdig erklärt" worden seien.

"Ich habe keine bestimmte Zahl", sagte Browning, aber er gab einige Namen aus den zwei Lagern an, deren Prozesse er im Detail studiert hatte - Belzec und Chelmno.

Haben Sie die Auswirkungen irgendwelcher Kreuzverhöre auf die Zeugen geprüft? fragte Christie.

Nein, sagte Browning, aber als Historiker kann man Augenzeugenberichte studieren, indem man sie in anderer Weise Prüfungen auf Zuverlässigkeit und Stimmigkeit unterwirft. Browning gestattete sich die Meinung, daß "die Aussage von Oberhauser [über Belzec] sehr vorsichtig war."

In Kreuzverhör von Christie gestand Browning, daß Oberhauser ein Angeklagter war, der verurteilt wurde, und, "ich glaube, eine kurze Strafe bekam, weil die Untersuchungshaft angerechnet wurde und er... entlassen wurde."

Christie erfuhr dann, daß Oberhausers Aussage über Belzec im Hinblick auf den Zeitabschnitt, der ihn nicht belasten konnte, recht gründlich war, jedoch "sehr zurückhaltend" im Hinblick auf die "speziellen Vorkommnisse, deretwegen er vor Gericht stand."

Also, fragte Christie, "spielte er seine Verwicklung in die Sache herunter, bekannte aber die Wahrhaftigkeit des Vernichtungsglaubens. So müßte die Sache doch ungefähr stimmen?"

"Er wird immer äußerst wortkarg", sagte Browning, "auf dem Gebiet, wofür er unter Anklage steht."

Über Oberhausers "scheinbare Unehrlichkeit" befragt, stimmte Browning zu, daß andere Historiker "die Aussage anders bewerten könnten, als ich es tat."

Christie und Browning waren unterschiedlicher Meinung über die Wahrhaftigkeit von Filip Müllers Gruselgeschichten über die Auschwitzer Gaskammern. Christie fand sie "einfach nicht mit der Vernunft vereinbar", während Browning meinte, "um den Holocaust gibt es viel Dinge, welche die Vorstellungskraft übersteigen."

Ein Beispiel, das Christie anführte, war Müllers Behauptung, daß "Gefangenen Muskeln abgeschnitten wurden, die, in Eimer geworfen, diese Eimer hochspringen ließen."

Browning sah sich den Text an und sagte, der Ausdruck sei "herumspringen", im Sinne von "sich seitwärts bewegen" oder durch das Zusammenziehen "vibrieren". Es ist "sicherlich möglich", sagte er.

Nun, sagte Christie, "ich nehme an, Sie haben eine Neigung, solche Geschichten zu glauben..."

Es hängt von der Geschichte ab, sagte Browning, "und wovon sie zusätzlich untermauert wird."

Christie: Wenn es also genügend Leute gäbe, die lächerliche Sachen sagen, dann würden Sie ihnen alles glauben?

Nicht notwendigerweise, sagte Browning. Man muß auch die Glaubwürdigkeit in Betracht ziehen und zusätzlich das Eigeninteresse sowie andere Faktoren.

Browning sagte, es gebe keinen Anhaltspunkt in Müllers Buch, daß der ein "Geschichtenerzähler sei", also fragte Christie ihn, was er über "einen anderen berühmten Überlebenden" wisse - Rudolf Vrba.

Vrba, sagte Browning, "hat zugegeben, daß das, was er geschrieben hat, literarische Züge besitzt."

Oh, sagte Christie, Sie müssen das Protokoll seines Kreuzverhörs durch mich von 1985 gelesen haben.

Nein, sagte Browning, "ich habe nur darüber gehört."

"Sind Sie sich darüber im Klaren", fragte Christie, "daß er in seinem Buch I Cannot Forgive [Ich kann nicht vergeben] die Behauptung aufstellt, es sage die Wahrheit und sei ein sehr genauer Bericht?"

Nein, sagte Browning, ich habe das Buch nicht gelesen.

"Würden Sie sagen", fragte Christie, "daß jemand, der Müllers Geschichte nicht glaubt, unaufrichtig sein müßte?"

Nein, sagte Browning, aber die Behauptung von Harwood war, daß "niemand aufgetreten ist und behauptet hat, er habe Vergasungen gesehen", und Müller habe dies doch getan, und er "wurde dem Gericht in Frankfurt vorgestellt."

Browning gestand zu, daß er "nur ein sehr kurzes Bruchstück" von Müllers Zeugenaussage während des Prozesses oder von vorher gesehen hatte und sich nicht erinnerte, was er gesagt hatte.

Als nächstes prüfte Christie Brownings letzte Beanstandung im Zusammenhang mit der Harwoodschrift, wobei es um die Behauptung

darin ging, daß von den Sowjets keine westlichen Beobachter zugelassen wurden, um die angeblichen Vernichtungslager in Polen zu besichtigen. Er legte einen im Jahre 1959 veröffentlichten Brief vor, den Harwood zitiert hatte und der von Stephen F. Pinter geschrieben war, einem Rechtsanwalt beim U.S. War Department (U.S. Kriegsministerium), der nach dem Krieg sechs Jahre lang bei den Besatzungsstreitkräften in Deutschland und Österreich gewesen war. Pinter, der im Zuge seiner Arbeit Tausende von Juden befragt hatte, war überzeugt, daß weniger als eine Million Juden während des 2. Weltkrieges getötet wurden. In seinem Brief war auch vermerkt, daß Auschwitz für Leute aus dem Westen gesperrt war.

Christie räumte ein, daß Pinter und Harwood den eintägigen Besuch von ausgewählten Reportern in Maidanek im August 1944 übersehen hatten, fragte Browning jedoch, "Wissen Sie, daß die östlichen Lager bei anderer Gelegenheit offen waren?"

Nein, sagte Browning, der darauf hinwies, daß Pinter nur Auschwitz gemeint hatte.

Christie hob Browning gegenüber hervor, daß der New York Times-Artikel über Maidanek, den er am Dienstag vorgelesen hatte, 1,5 Millionen Tote erwähnte, wogegen Hilberg jetzt von 50.000 sprach.

Christie gab zu, daß die damalige Mitteilung "sehr skizzenhaft und übertrieben war."1

Christie las Browning einen Brief mit Datum vom 29. Februar 1944 vor, den das britische Informationsministerium an die höhere britische Geistlichkeit und an die BBC (Britischen Rundfunk) geschickt hatte. Er begann mit einem Hinweis auf die gelegentliche "Pflicht" eines Bürgers, ein "Auge zuzudrücken wegen der Eigenarten derer, die mit uns verbündet sind." Das Problem war das bösartige Verhalten der Roten Armee, das man schon früher in Gebieten wie den Baltischen Ländern erlebt hatte und das nun im Begriff war, sich quer durch Mitteleuropa wiederum zu ereignen. "Wir können die Bolschewiken nicht reformieren", hieß es in dem Brief; auch Leugnen würde die britische öffentliche Meinung nicht überzeugen, da sie es besser wisse. Die "einzige Alternative" war, "die Aufmerksamkeit der Öffentlichkeit von der ganzen Sache abzulenken. Die Erfahrung hat gezeigt, daß die beste Ablenkung gegen den Feind gerichtete

Greuelpropaganda ist... Ihre Mitarbeit wird deshalb ernstlich erbeten, um die Aufmerksamkeit der Öffentlichkeit von den Taten der Roten Armee abzulenken durch Ihre rückhaltlose Unterstützung von verschiedenen Beschuldigungen gegen die Deutschen und die Japaner, welche durch das Ministerium in Umlauf gesetzt wurden oder noch gesetzt werden. Ihr Ausdruck des Glaubens an solche Dinge dürfte auch andere überzeugen. Ich bin, Sir, Ihr gehorsamer Diener, H. Hewitt, Zweiter Sekretär."

"Danke für den Hinweis", sagte Browning. Er bestätigte, daß er solche Mosaiksteine an Information, die er während dieser zwei Wochen in Toronto erfahren hatte, in sein Gesamtbild des Holocaust einfügen werde.

Christie: Raul Hilberg wird mit der Feststellung zitiert, daß Holocaust-Revisionisten wie Robert Faurisson gute Dienste erwiesen hätten, indem sie Fragen aufwarfen, die in ihrer Auswirkung Historiker zu neuer Forschung verpflichteten. Sind Sie mit dieser Feststellung einverstanden?

"Ja", sagte Browning, "es läßt Fragen entstehen." Er bejahte, daß der ehrliche Wissenschaftler offen für neues Beweismaterial sein sollte.

Das ist recht, meinte Christie. "Stimmt es, daß Robert Faurisson am 13. Dezember 1987 in der Sorbonne auf Sie zukam und versuchte, Ihnen ein Papier zu überreichen?"

Browning sagte, er hätte schon ein Exemplar des Papiers gehabt und fügte hinzu, "Ich glaube nicht, daß ich zu der Zeit sicher wußte, daß es Dr. Faurisson war."

Pearson begann seine knappe Nachvernehmung von Browning, indem er den Professor einen kurzen Auszug aus E.H. Carr vorlesen ließ, der darstellte, daß die "Pflichten eines Historikers" den Versuch umfassen, "alle bekannten und erreichbaren, für das Thema bedeutungsvollen Tatsachen ins Bild zu bringen."

Pearson erfuhr durch Browning, daß, während die Enthüllung der Fälschung der Hitlertagebücher "fast sofort" eintrat, die Tagebücher von Hans Frank und Goebbels seit den 40er Jahren in großem Umfang benutzt

worden waren, und zwar, nach dem Wissensstand von Browning, ohne den wissenschaftlichen Vorwurf, sie seien gefälscht.

Pearson wandte sich den Einsatzgruppen zu. Er ließ Browning ausgewählte Passagen aus dem Buch von R.T. Paget vorlesen, die ein etwas anderes Licht auf das Holocaust-Gesamtbild des Verteidigers warfen. "Niemand wird jemals wissen, was wirklich geschehen ist", schrieb Paget. "Ich glaube, daß der SS-Führer Otto Ohlendorf mutmaßlich die Wahrheit sprach, als er sagte, daß er vor dem Feldzug direkt von Himmler mündliche Befehle bekam, die Juden in der Ukraine auszurotten, und daß es wahrscheinlich auch wahr ist, daß diese Befehle so geheim waren, daß nur einige Offiziere der Einsatzkommandos davon wußten. Ich glaube, daß Ohlendorf anfangs die Absicht hatte, seine Befehle auszuführen, bald aber einsah, daß die Aufgabe die Möglichkeiten seines Kommandos weit überstieg." Das Hauptproblem war psychologisch, sagte Paget, und er war überzeugt, daß Ohlendorf seine Vernichtungszahlen stark übertrieben hat. Paget glaubte auch, daß die "Vernichtungslager" geschaffen worden waren, um die psychologische Barriere der Massentötung von Angesicht zu Angesicht zu umgehen.

Pearson: Also wenn Sie hingegangen wären und mit Mr. Paget, von Mansteins Verteidiger, gesprochen hätten, würde das Ihre Anschauung über diese Ereignisse verändert haben?

Browning: Was die Frage betrifft, ob es einen Plan gegeben hat, um durch die Einsatzgruppen die Juden Rußlands zu ermorden, nein.

Der Zeuge wurde entlassen, und Richter Thomas erinnerte die Geschworenen, daß das Gericht in der nächsten Woche nicht tagen werde.

Kapitel 4
Zurück nach Auschwitz-Belgen

Als das Gericht am Montag, 29. Februar, wieder zusammentrat, konnte Douglas Christie seine Eröffnungsansprache an die Geschworenen nicht halten. Der Tag wurde ganz von dem unsauberen Problem einer Geschworenen, Sylvia Sadowyj, beherrscht, die ihr eidlich gegebenes Versprechen gebrochen hatte, gewissen Vorschriften nachzukommen. Eine von diesen Vorschriften lautete, daß sie während des Verfahrens zu Nicht-Geschworenen nicht über den Prozeß zu sprechen habe. Offensichtlich sprach sie aber doch darüber mit einer jungen jüdischen Anwältin namens Barbara Miller und ging so weit zu sagen, Douglas Christie sei ein "sagenhafter Kreuzverhörer". Die Miller meldete den Vorfall, und sie, die Sadowyj, und eine dritte Person, die einen Teil des Gesprächs mitgehört hatte, wurden einem internen Verhör durch das Gericht unterzogen.

Richter Thomas entschied, daß die Sadowyj wegen Unfähigkeit entlassen werden würde und daß mit elf Geschworenen fortzufahren sei. Diese Anordnung, getroffen am folgenden Vormittag des 1. März, hinterließ bei vielen ein ungutes Gefühl. Christie stellte in einem Antrag auf Verfahrensfehler fest:

"Es hinterläßt bei uns einen bestimmten Eindruck, daß mehr dahinter steckt als unmittelbar sichtbar wird. Ich glaube nicht, daß wir jemals ganz dahinterkommen werden, und mit Bestimmtheit ist mein Mandant wegen der Art, wie sich alles entwickelt hat, verunsichert."

Richter Thomas sagte, er habe Verständnis für Zündels Gefühle, bemerkte aber, "Wenn Sie nicht sagen können... Barbara Miller betreibe eine Verschwörung -"

"Nun, dafür gibt es keinen Beweis", räumte Christie ein. "Es mag ein unbegründetes ungutes Gefühl sein..."

Eine andere Aufgabe im Zusammenhang mit dem "Reinemachen", um einen Ausdruck von Richter Thomas zu benutzen, beschäftigte das Gericht einen großen Teil des restlichen Dienstags.

William Cunliffe von den Nationalarchiven in Washington D.C. wurde von der Anklage aufgerufen, den alliierten Propagandafilm "Nazi Concentration Camps" zu diskutieren, der beim Zündelprozeß 1985 gezeigt worden war und den die Verfügung von Richter Thomas vom 29. Januar nicht völlig ausgeschlossen hatte. John Pearson hoffte noch, den Film ohne Ton zeigen zu können, da das Berufungsgericht verfügt hatte, daß nur der Kommentar, weil mit "Hörensagen" durchsetzt, als Beweismittel unzulässig sei. Die stillen Leichenhaufen würden auf diese Weise zum großen Finale der Anklage werden. Nachdem Pearson und Christie William Cunliffe über den Hintergrund des Films befragt hatten, gab Richter Thomas, wie schon früher, seine Anordnung gegen dessen "Auswirkung im Sinne eines Vorurteils", welche die Geschworenen veranlassen könnte, über das Gesehene wilde Spekulationen anzustellen.1

Es war jetzt etwa 15.30 Uhr, als die Geschworenen zurückkamen, um Christies Worte zur Eröffnung anzuhören. Es gebe drei Gründe, sagte er, aus denen sie Zündel nicht verurteilen sollten.

"Der erste ist, daß das bei Harwood Geschriebene ausschließlich Meinungsäußerung ist..." Er werde Beweise bringen, um zu zeigen, daß "historische Tatsache im wesentlichen Meinung ist."

Zum Zweiten, "wenn man es als Tatsache betrachtet, ist es wahr."

Drittens, "der Beklagte bezweifelt es nicht und hat keinen Grund, es zu bezweifeln", und "das Wesentliche dieses Falles... ist, daß der Beklagte unzweifelhaft wissen muß, daß es jenseits angemessenen Zweifels falsch ist."

"Viele von den Autoren, die Harwood erwähnt, werden als Zeugen vor Ihnen erscheinen", kündigte Christie an. Diese und andere Zeugen würden die Informationen vorlegen, welche Zündel vor seiner Veröffentlichung der Harwoodschrift zu sehen bekommen hatte. Grundlegende These der Schrift, fuhr Christie fort, ist dies: "Daß es keine sechs Millionen gab... keine Gaskammern... und keine offizielle Vernichtungspolitik."

Am Vormittag des Mittwochs, 2. März, trat der erste Verteidigungszeuge in den Stand. Es war Ditlieb Felderer, ein koboldhafter, beherzter Schwede der ersten Generation, drahtig und mittelgroß. Christie erfuhr, daß Felderer, 46 Jahre alt, in einem Vorort von Stockholm wohnt, 1979 zum erstenmal auf Zündel stieß und am Holocaust durch Forschungen, die er für die Zeugen Jehovas betrieb, Interesse bekam. In fast jedes Nazilager waren auch Zeugen Jehovas gesteckt worden und hatten ein purpurrotes Abzeichen bekommen. Sie wurden auch in Kanada und in vielen anderen Ländern eingesperrt, fügte Felderer hinzu.

Jahrelang wurde behauptet, 60.000 Zeugen Jehovas seien durch die Nazis getötet worden, doch Felderer bestimmte durch eingehende Arbeiten in den Archiven die wirkliche Zahl als ungefähr 200. Diese Feststellung war zunächst sehr unpopulär, aber in einem kürzlich herausgekommenen Jahrbuch gab die Sekte selbst an, daß tatsächlich nicht mehr als 203 ihrer Mitglieder während des Dritten Reiches hingerichtet wurden und keins von diesen vergast worden ist.

Der Frage nachgehend, was Zündel wußte und wann er es wußte, erkundigte sich Christie bei Felderer, ob er bei ihren Zusammentreffen sein Wissen über diesen Gegenstand dem Beklagten mitgeteilt hätte.

Ja, sagte Felderer, und fügte hinzu, daß die Revision der Aufzeichnung der Zeugen Jehovas durch diese selbst "in dieser Sache wesentlich" sei, weil sie "keine politischen Eigeninteressen" haben.

Felderer bekam zuerst Interesse am Holocaust, als er 13 Jahre alt war, befaßte sich aber erst näher damit, nachdem ihm im Jahre 1976 jemand anonym die Harwoodschrift zugeschickt hatte. Er fing bald an, die Lager zu besuchen, beginnend mit Dachau, und entschloß sich, Harwood zu übersetzen und eine schwedische Ausgabe herauszubringen. Wie bei jedem Buch in Schweden, bedeutete das, ein Exemplar dem Justizminister zur Genehmigung vorzulegen. Es wurde genehmigt, und nach mehr als zehn Jahren der Herausgabe und bei Weiterverbreitung konnte Felderer berichten, daß es niemals irgendwelche "Beanstandungen oder Verfolgungen" gegen das Buch in seinem Lande gegeben habe.

Als Felderer seine Holocaust-Forschung begann, war es typisch für ihn, daß er "alle Dokumente haben wollte, die irgendwie zu bekommen waren"

- Pläne von Gaskammern und Krematoriumsöfen und anderen Einrichtungen. Als Zeuge Jehovas war es ihm auch möglich, viele Glaubensbrüder eingehend zu befragen, die in den Lagern festgehalten worden waren. Die Kleinarbeit bei dieser Forschung war ungeheuer umfangreich. Innerhalb der Lager gab es auch eine Menge Herumkriecherei in schmutzigen Schächten, Rohrleitungen und anderen engen Räumen, wobei in verbotenen Zonen Risiken in Kauf genommen werden mußten. Felderer korrespondierte mit Martin Broszat und anderen führenden "vernichtungsgläubigen" Historikern und tauschte seinen Schriftwechsel mit Zündel aus. Anfangs waren die Leute ihm gegenüber freundlich.

Felderer entwarf ein praktisches Indexsystem für seine große Holocaustbücherei. Die Angabe 527:182 bezeichnete Buch Nr. 527, Seite 182. Er stöberte in der gängigen Literatur auf der Suche nach sehr speziellen Angaben über Türen, Schächte, Wände, Schornsteine und andere Bauteile verschiedener angeblicher Gaskammern. Meistens fand er Lücken und Widersprüchlichkeiten.

Ferner war er in Chelmno, Belzec, Treblinka, Sobibor, Auschwitz, Birkenau, Groß-Rosen, Stutthof, Maidanek und vielen kleineren polnischen Lagern. Er nahm ungefähr 30.000 Photos auf. Er fuhr mit dem Wagen und lernte die Umgebung ebenso kennen wie die umwohnenden Bauern. Viele sprachen ausgezeichnet Deutsch. Sie und die Einwohner von Auschwitz erzählten ihm ihre Erinnerungen aus den Kriegsjahren.

Felderer baute langsam Beziehungen zu den Wächtern und Verwaltungsleuten des Auschwitzmuseums auf und machte Tonbandinterviews mit Beamten wie Dr. Tadeusz Szymanski, damals Direktor der Asservatensammlung. Er schickte die Tonbänder und seine anderen Ergebnisse sofort an Zündel, den sie aufs Äußerste interessierten. Die Verwaltungsleute luden Felderer ein, ihre Archive zu studieren und viele gesperrte Gebäude zu erforschen. Es war nicht mehr nötig, sich herumzuschleichen. Felderer war begeistert, viele revisionistische Werke in der Auschwitzer Bibliothek vorzufinden. Szymanskis Nachfolger als Direktor der Asservaten in Auschwitz ist oder war Fransiscus Piper, den Felderer als besonders beschlagen, zeitweise sehr freimütig und persönlich, kennenlernte.

Als Felderer Zündel 1979 zum ersten Mal traf, zeigte er ihm Dias aus den verschiedenen Lagern, und so bat Christie den Zeugen, dasselbe für das Gericht zu tun. Die 300 Dias, die Felderer ausgewählt hatte, gehörten alle zu denen, die Zündel 1979 gesehen hatte, und Felderer beschränkte seinen Bericht auf das, was er auch damals gesagt hatte.

1985 hatte Richter Hugh Locke Felderer verboten, seine Dias zu zeigen, aber das Berufungsgericht von Ontario verfügte, daß dieser Ausschluß unrechtmäßig gewesen sei. Die Geschworenen von 1988 würden mehr Glück haben.

Die meisten von Felderers Dias zeigten die als Auschwitz I und Auschwitz II oder Birkenau bekannten Lager. Manchmal war Infrarotfilm verwendet worden, um Veränderungen an Gebäuden zu entdecken, deren es viele gab. Meßlatten und Höhenmaße gehörten zu den weiteren nützlichen Hilfsmitteln.

In beiden großen Auschwitz Lagern, sagte Felderer, erzählten die Führer den Besuchern, daß fast alles so geblieben sei, wie es die Sowjets bei der Befreiung im Januar 1945 vorgefunden hätten. Als Felderer dann die verschiedenen Museumsbeamten besser kennenlernte, machte er Gebrauch von einer zunehmenden Zahl nachzuweisender Veränderungen, um diese Behauptungen auf die Probe zu stellen. Allmählich gaben bestimmte Beamte, besonders Piper, Felderer gegenüber einige der Veränderungen zu, aber sie beharrten darauf, daß diese vorgenommen worden seien, um den Touristen diese Dinge klarer darstellen zu können. Obwohl Felderer Notizen und Tonbänder von diesen Eingeständnissen hat, konnte er beobachten, daß die Führer nach seiner Kenntnis den Besuchern noch heute sagen, daß alles so wie vorgefunden geblieben sei.

Typisch für viele spätere Erfahrungen, die er in Auschwitz I machte, war Felderers erste Bekanntschaft mit einem der größten Gebäude des Lagers. Er fragte den Führer, warum dieses große Gebäude nicht zur Besichtigungstour gehörte. "Oh, das ist kein wichtiges Gebäude", sagte der Führer. Als wegen der Größe des Gebäudes nachgefragt wurde, antwortete der Führer, dies sei der Ort gewesen, wohin Lagerabfälle gebracht wurden. Später schlich sich Felderer hinein und fand einen typischen Theatersaal mit Bühne und Bogengängen. Er erfuhr später, dies sei nicht gerade ein

großes Geheimnis, aber eine von den vielen Tatsachen in dem Lager, welche die Masse der gewöhnlichen Touristen nicht wissen sollten.

Als Felderer im Zeugenstand das ansehnliche Umfeld des Theaters beschrieb und hinzusetzte, daß Auschwitz I noch heute "der schönste Teil der ganzen Stadt Auschwitz" sei, sah sich Christie veranlaßt, Richter Thomas um Ruhe im Zuschauerraum zu bitten. Der Richter kam dem nach und verkündete, "Wenn dies jemand als ärgerlich, unerfreulich oder seinem Gefühl zuwider empfindet, dann steht ihm natürlich frei, zu gehen."

Kurz danach erhielten die Geschworenen 15 Minuten Pause, und der Richter stellte fest, "Ich muß die Zuschauer bitten, sich zu vergewissern, ob sie emotional und physisch in der Lage sind, diesem Verfahren beizuwohnen... Wenn das der Fall ist, haben Sie die Güte, ruhig zu bleiben."

Felderers Zeugenaussage gab den Holocaustgläubigen viel Anlaß zum Murren und Stöhnen. Höhepunkte seiner Diavorführung von Auschwitz I waren das Lagerschwimmbad, das Theater, das Bordell, das "Geheimmuseum", die "Schwarze Wand" und die vielen Veränderungen im Krematorium und in der angeblichen Gaskammer.

· Das Schwimmbad ist sogar auf einigen alliierten Luftaufnahmen aus der Kriegszeit sichtbar. Es steht auch in Beziehung mit den Berichten in Büchern überlebender Häftlinge, wo Wasserballspiele beschrieben werden. Als Felderer Piper sagte, "Das Schwimmbad muß doch für die SS-Männer gewesen sein", erwiderte Piper, nein, die schwammen woanders, dieses Becken war für die Ertüchtigung und Erholung von Patienten unter den Internierten bestimmt.

· Lagerbewohner gaben Theaterstücke füreinander in dem großen Theater von Auschwitz I. Klaviere standen zur Verfügung, und es gab ein Häftlingsorchester.

· Das Lagerbordell war dort, wo sich jetzt die Museumsbücherei befindet.

· In Block 25 ist das von Felderer so genannte "Geheime Museum" mit Gegenständen, die sehen zu dürfen er mehrmals eine Sondererlaubnis erhielt. Felderer war neugierig zu erfahren, warum die Gasmaske, zum Beispiel, nicht öffentlich im Hauptmuseum gezeigt wurde. Die Antwort, die er 1979 Zündel übermittelte, war, daß man den Besuchern nicht zum Bewußtsein bringen wollte, daß die Vergasung ein komplizierter Vorgang ist, der viele technische Probleme mit sich bringt, weil sie dann anfangen würden, sich Gedanken zu machen und schwierige Fragen zu stellen.

· Die "Schwarze Wand" oder "Todesmauer" von Auschwitz, zwischen den Blöcken 10 und 11 gelegen, ist ein Ort, wo angeblich 20.000 Gefangene erschossen worden sind. Felderer war überrascht, eine Mauer von nur einer Backsteindicke vorzufinden, die nach zwei oder drei Salven pulverisiert gewesen wäre, und die keine Einschußspuren in diesem Bereich hatte. Er hat nie eine befriedigende Erklärung hierfür bekommen.

· Felderer prüfte genau das Krematorium und die angebliche Gaskammer, wo er Dutzende von schwerwiegenden Anomalien entdeckte:

Mehrere der wichtigsten Lagergebäude waren sehr nahe an der angeblichen Massentötungseinrichtung gelegen. Ein SS-Lazarett für die Wachen und die Verwaltungsleute war 25 oder 30 Meter davon entfernt.

Die beiden Gaskammertüren waren dünne Holzdinger mit einfachen Griffen und Schlössern, alles sehr zerbrechlich. Die Holocaustliteratur hatte sie stabil, aus Eisen und luftdicht genannt. Beide Türen öffnen nach innen, was bei den Leichenhaufen, die nach der Beschreibung im Innern lagen, die größten Schwierigkeiten gegeben hätte. Ein Guckloch in einer Tür, das in der vernichtungsgläubigen Literatur eine große Rolle spielt, wo der Lagerkommandant und andere erfreut das Sterben ihrer Opfer beobachteten, ist ganz widersinnig direkt an einer Wand gegenüber, ohne Blickfeld in den Raum, angebracht. Die andere Tür hat eine große Glasscheibe.

Die vier Öffnungen auf dem Dach, durch welche angeblich das Zyklon-B eingeworfen wurde, waren ebenfalls minderwertige, rohe Mörtellöcher mit hölzernen Deckeln. In der Literatur werden sie als luftdicht beschrieben. "Man entdeckt diese Sachen nur, wenn man aufs Dach steigt", sagte Felderer. "Ich muß noch sagen, daß, als ich das erstemal auf dem Dach war,

Herr Smolen, der Direktor [des Museums], der sein Büro dort nebenan hat, mich fortzujagen versuchte..."

Ähnlich unfunktionell waren die Anlagen zur Leichenverbrennung. Der große freistehende Schornstein, so eindrucksvoll für die Touristen, hat keine Verbindung zu den Krematoriumsöfen.

Felderer ging einigen von diesen Rätseln auf den Grund. Die roh durchgeschlagenen Dachöffnungen, so "wenig zusammenstimmend mit dem wissenschaftlichen Know-how der Deutschen", waren, wie Fransiscus Piper zugab, ungefähr 1947 hergestellt worden. Ebenso die vier Öfen, die man jetzt im Krematorium vorfindet. Dr. Tadeusz Szymanski erzählte Felderer, den riesigen Schornstein hätte man aus Gründen "der Symbolik" danebengestellt. Kein Rauchkanal oder Zugrohr verbindet ihn mit den Öfen. Felderer brachte es fertig, die authentischen Krematoriumsöfen in Auschwitz I aufzuspüren und diese sowie das tatsächliche Zugrohr auszumessen und zu photographieren. Er zog aus vielen Gründen den Schluß, daß die angebliche Gaskammer tatsächlich eine Leichenhalle war, wie das auch alle ursprünglichen deutschen Dokumente und Pläne zeigten.

Christie: Gab es jemals irgendwelche Andeutungen von der Seite der Lagerbehörden Ihnen gegenüber, daß dieses ganze Gebäude neu aufgebaut werden mußte?

Felderer: Nun, nach vielen, vielen Besuchen, Gesprächen und Diskussionen mit ihnen... gaben sie an, daß dieses Gebäude in verschiedenen Stufen neu erstellt worden ist...

Christie: Fragten Sie sie, warum es neu erbaut werden mußte, wenn doch ein authentisches Gebäude da war?

Felderer: Nun, natürlich war ihr Argument... daß sie den Touristen mit verschiedenen Änderungen an dem Gebäude behilflich sein mußten.

Felderer fragte verschiedene Beamte, wie es sein könnte, daß beim Sterben von so vielen Menschen in der Kammer "kein einziger jemals versucht hat, wenigstens das Fenster einzuschlagen", und die "übliche Antwort" war, "Ach, das hat uns noch niemand gefragt."

Felderer projizierte ein Dia mit einem Krematoriumsofen: "Sehen Sie, die Touristen haben immer diese Blumen hingelegt... sie bringen Kerzen mit, und sie stellen die Kerzen da hin." Er hatte Zündel darauf hingewiesen, daß "die durchdringende religiöse Atmosphäre" in den polnischen Lagern heute "eine der Ursachen ist, daß die Leute keine Fragen stellen." Richter Thomas belehrte den Zeugen, daß er nichts mehr über "die Blumen und die Religion" zu hören wünschte.

Das Thema "Blumen" kam später wieder zur Sprache, als Felderer seine Unterhaltung mit einer polnischen Frau beschrieb, die während des Krieges Sekretärin beim Bürgermeister von Auschwitz gewesen war. Als er die Gaskammer in Auschwitz I erwähnte, schien sie ungehalten zu sein und sagte, "Also da müssen Sie sich völlig irren. Es war in Birkenau [das weiter von der Stadt entfernt ist]. Es geschah nicht hier." Die Frau beschrieb ein idyllisches Auschwitz I mit "Blumen an den Wänden und Vogelkäfigen", und die Gehwege mit farbigen Platten belegt - ein "Stammlager", auf das die SS stolz war.

Dr. Szymanski erzählte Felderer, daß die Asche der in Auschwitz Kremierten an die nächsten Angehörigen geschickt wurde.

Zeugen Jehovas, die in Auschwitz I stationiert gewesen waren, erzählten ihm, hinunter zum Solafluß zum Schwimmen und Beerenpflücken gegangen zu sein.

Beim Umhergehen in den Baracken hatte Felderer viele einzelne Stuben, Schlafzimmer und eine Fülle von Wäschereieinrichtungen gesehen. Bei der riesigen Lagerküche gab es Wassertoiletten, einen zu jener Zeit in Polen unbekannten Luxus.

Als Felderer seine Aufmerksamkeit dem größten Lager Auschwitz II oder Birkenau zuwandte, wurden die Anspielungen auf "Gemütlichkeit" in seinem Bericht seltener. Er erwähnte Häftlinge, die Fußball spielten und ins Kino gingen, aber sonst nicht viel.

Doch waren wichtige Feststellungen der Erwähnung wert. Die Gedenkmauer von Birkenau spricht noch von vier Millionen Toten in den

Lagern des Auschwitzkomplexes, wogegen Hilberg nur eine Million behauptet.1 Die vier großen Krematoriumsgebäude mit den Nummern II bis V enthalten Anomalien ähnlich dem Krematorium I im Stammlager. Man braucht dort eher einen Detektiv als einen Historiker, hatte Felderer, wie er sich erinnerte, Zündel erzählt.

Wie bei Auschwitz I sollen einige Glanzpunkte aus Felderers Diavorführung von Birkenau hier erwähnt werden:

· Ein großer Teil der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer des Lagers wurde, wie behauptet wird, in großen offenen Gruben verbrannt. Doch Felderer machte mindestens 30 Reisen nach Birkenau zu jeder Jahreszeit und über mehrere Jahre, brachte "Monate und Monate" in dem Gebiet zu und fand den Grundwasserspiegel unveränderlich nah der Erdoberfläche. In anderen Worten, Birkenau ist eine sumpfige Flußniederung, wo jede Vertiefung sich sofort mit Wasser füllt, wie andere Besucher ebenfalls festgestellt haben.

· Wohin kamen die angeblichen Tonnen menschlicher Asche? In einen Teich, wurde Felderer gesagt, und die Geschworenen bekamen ein Dia von dem betreffenden Gewässer zu sehen. Als Felderer einem Führer ankündigte, daß er etwas von der Asche hochholen und zur Analyse mit nach Schweden nehmen wolle, war die Antwort sofort: Nein, nein, tun Sie das nicht. "Dies ist nur ein symbolischer Ort." Felderer sagte zu Christie: "So sind eine Menge Dinge, die sie dort haben - wenn man sie festnagelt - symbolisch..."

· Im Spätjahr 1943 wurde das größte Gebäude in Birkenau fertiggestellt. Das war die neue Sauna, anders auch bekannt als die Hauptentlausung. Darin sind mehrere Desinfektionskammern, noch heute intakt, wo man die Art raffinierter luftdichter Türen und Dichtungen sehen kann, wie sie in so offensichtlicher Weise bei den angeblichen Gaskammern für Menschen fehlen. Hier kann man auch die originalen Rollwagen auf Schienen sehen, die die verlauste Kleidung in die Desinfektionskammer hinein und auf der anderen Seite entlaust wieder herausbrachten. Das Problem, sagte Felderer, ist, daß dies eins der "geheimen Gebäude" in Birkenau ist und es "sehr sehr wenig erwähnt" wird. Es hat keinen öffentlichen Zugang. Felderer glaubte, er habe eine Anlage zur Wasserbevorratung und einen Platz lokalisiert, wo den Häftlingen die Haare geschnitten wurden, aber er hätte Pläne nötig

gehabt, um mehr zu erfahren. Der Auschwitzdirektor Smolen versprach diese "vor vielen Jahren, aber ich warte bis heute darauf."

· Felderer hatte immer ein Auge auf den gewissen blauen Rückstand, der überall da zurückbleibt, wo Zyklon-B reichlich angewandt worden ist. Er fand ihn in den verschiedenen Desinfektionsbereichen rund um Birkenau, nicht aber in den angeblichen Gaskammern. Krematorium II zum Beispiel "ist absolut frei von jeder blauen Verfärbung... Ich suchte deshalb innerhalb dieser Gaskammer1 tagelang und versuchte, in alle Ritzen zu kommen."

· Wie in Auschwitz I machte Felderer seine bis ins Einzelne gehenden Beobachtungen in den angeblichen Einrichtungen zur Vergasung/Kremierung. In diesem Fall waren die Gebäude in verschiedenen Stadien des fortgeschrittenen Verfalls. Er zog versuchsweise den Schluß, daß die Krematorien IV und V "Orte zum Verbrennen von Abfall" waren und vielleicht zum Aufheizen von Wasser im Lager dienten. Sein Problem war dort, daß die Beamten "die Bremsen anzogen und Pläne und... Informationen nicht herausgaben", die er benötigte.

Die Krematorien II und III waren zum Verbrennen von Leichen da, allerdings nicht zum Verbrennen in "Minutenschnelle" laut der "offiziellen Version". Die angrenzenden Gaskammern waren tatsächlich Leichenhallen, wie in den Bauplänen vermerkt, was auch wegen ihrer zur Kühlung beitragenden Lage im Untergrund sinnvoll war. Das Dach der Leichenhalle im Krematorium II war besonders aufschlußreich, mit Öffnungen, die unverkennbar "nach dem Kriege ausgemeißelt worden waren, um die Theorie zu stützen", daß daraufstehende SS-Männer Zyklon-B ins Innere geworfen hätten. Mit Sicherheit entsprach die gegenwärtige Anordnung der Öffnungen nicht jener, die man auf Luftbildern aus der Kriegszeit findet oder nicht einmal derjenigen an dem Modell im Auschwitzmuseum. Felderer wies Zündel auf all diese Dinge hin, auch auf das Fehlen von Vorrichtungen zur Lüftung und zum Abführen des Giftgases; auf die Gefahr einer Explosion durch die große Nähe des Zyklon-B zu den hohen Temperaturen der Krematoriumsöfen; und auf noch andere Zusammenhänge.

In Birkenau, wie in Auschwitz I, sagte Felderer, wird den Touristen heute stets noch erzählt, daß das, was sie sehen, "noch genauso ist wie zu der Zeit, als die Sowjets das Lager befreiten."

Eine von Felderer bevorzugte Methode bei seinem Bestreben, die offizielle Desinformation zu umgehen, war es, in seinen Wagen zu steigen, in die Stadt Auschwitz zu fahren, an Türen zu klopfen, Leute zu finden, die während des Krieges in den verschiedenen Lagern waren, sie für ein paar Stunden dorthin mitzunehmen, "sie erklären zu lassen, was sie glaubten" und dann in die Stadt zurückzukehren, um "ein paar neue Leute zusammenzuholen."

Eine weitere Methode Felderers war die Dendro-chronologie, das Zählen von Jahresringen an Bäumen, um das Alter von lebenden Bäumen festzustellen. Entgegen den Berichten, daß die Deutschen ihre Krematorien wohlüberlegt durch das Anpflanzen von Bäumen verbargen, bewies Felderer, daß die Bäume jünger waren. Nebenbei, sagte er dem Gericht, "war es für mich offensichtlich, daß die Pappel nicht der richtige Baum ist, um etwas zu verstecken", man benutzt sie in Schweden, um Krematorien zu schmücken.

Felderer hatte sich gerade dem Lager Maidanek (Lublin) zugewandt, als das Gericht sich vertagte. Er setzte seine Diavorführung am Morgen des Dienstag, 3. März, fort. Ein interessanter Hinweis betraf einen Raum mit Duschköpfen in Maidanek, der, wie Touristenführer ihm erzählten, vor 1966 "als Gaskammer vorgeführt wurde". Allgemein ähnelten Felderers Aussagen bezüglich der Entlausungskammern, angeblichen Gaskammern und Krematoriumsöfen in Maidanek denen, die er zu Auschwitz I und II gegeben hatte.

Als nächstes fuhr der Zeuge fort mit Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibor, die er alle ungefähr 30mal besucht hatte. An diesen Orten ist heute sehr wenig zu sehen, und Felderer brachte nur einige Dias mit, die sich weitgehend auf seine dendrochronologischen Versuche beschränkten. Von Treblinka und Sobibor zeigte er, daß die Waldanpflanzung, die man den Deutschen zur Verdeckung ihrer Verbrechen zuschrieb, auf Ende der 60er Jahre zu datieren ist. In Belzec stellte sich der Hausmeister als örtlicher Förster heraus, der "mir erzählte, daß hier eigentlich garnichts feststehe, auch nicht, daß da überhaupt jemals ein Lager gewesen ist."

Nach Abschluß seiner Diavorführung wurde Felderer von Christie über andere Dinge befragt. Er erzählte, in Polen Flugblätter verteilt zu haben,

die wahrheitsgemäß das Massaker an polnischen Offizieren in Katyn den Sowjets zuschrieben. Dafür wurde er 1980 von der Geheimpolizei verhaftet und in Danzig fast drei Wochen lang eingesperrt. Drei Jahre später war Felderer wiederum in Haft, diesmal in Schweden. Sein "Verbrechen", wofür er eine 10monatige Strafe erhielt, war der Versand von satirischen Broschüren über den Holocaust. Ernst Zündel gehörte zu jenen, die Felderer gesagt hatten, daß die Broschüren geschmacklos und der Sache eher schädlich seien. Felderer wurde nach Paragraph 168 des schwedischen Strafgesetzes angeklagt, der das Ausdrücken von Verachtung gegen eine bestimmte Gruppe verbietet.

Felderer ging wegen einer Satire ins Gefängnis. Vier Jahre vorher griff ihn eine politische Gruppe in seiner eigenen Wohnung an, schlug ihm eine Eisenstange über den Kopf und nahm ihn kurze Zeit als Geisel. Die Angreifer wurden jedoch nach ihrer Verurteilung nicht eingesperrt.

Wiederholte Hungerstreiks verschafften Felderer das Recht, Schreibzeug in seiner Zelle zu haben.

Über seinen familiären Hintergrund befragt, gab Felderer an, daß seine Mutter während des 2. Weltkriegs an verschiedenen Orten interniert war. Sie wurde beschuldigt, jüdischer Abstammung zu sein. Ende des Krieges entkamen die Felderers nach Italien und lebten dort bis 1949. Später erlangten sie in Schweden Flüchtlingsstatus.

"Sind Sie Mitglied einer Naziverschwörung zur Rehabilitation Adolf Hitlers?" fragte Christie.

"Nun", sagte Felderer, "ich bin der Meinung, daß der Nazismus tot ist." Ihn wiederzuerwecken, wäre so sinnvoll, wie zu versuchen, die Wikinger wieder beleben zu wollen.

Richter Thomas vertagte das Gericht schon zu früher Stunde. In einem Gespräch mit Christie und Pearson, nachdem die Geschworenen sich zurückgezogen hatten, stellte er nachdrücklich fest, daß "die Frage nach Herrn Zündels Geisteshaltung und ehrlicher Überzeugung [als er Harwood veröffentlichte] eigentlich nur von ihm selbst beantwortet werden kann." (Das Thema war aufgekommen wegen Thomas, unklaren Bemerkungen den Geschworenen gegenüber in bezug auf die Bedeutung des Tonbandes,

das Christie von Zündels Befragung Felderers aus dem Jahre 1980 vorgespielt hatte.)

Die Geschworenen kamen am Vormittag des Freitag, 4. März, zurück, und Richter Thomas versuchte klarzustellen, was er am vergangenen Nachmittag gesagt hatte. Das Tonband mit der Befragung Felderers durch Zündel, sagte er, "betrifft die Geisteshaltung von Ernst Zündel, weil... die Anklage festzustellen hat, ob der Beklagte, als er die Schrift veröffentlichte, wußte, daß sie falsch war..." Also, schloß er, sind Sie berechtigt, "das Tonband nicht in bezug auf die Wahrheit seines Inhalts zu beurteilen, sondern wegen der Geisteshaltung des Beklagten."

Der scheinbare Widerspruch zu seiner Bemerkung vom vorherigen Nachmittag - "nur von ihm selbst zu beantworten" - blieb ohne Anmerkung durch die beiden Anwälte.

Pearson begann sein Kreuzverhör. Bei Beantwortung einer Frage bemerkte Felderer, daß in gewisser Hinsicht er es gewesen ist, der Zündel in Sache Holocaust "bekehrte".

Danach befragt, was seiner Kenntnis nach Zündel im Jahre 1979 geglaubt hätte, konnte Felderer nur sagen, "er war auf der Suche, wie ich es auch war."

Als Pearson eingehendere Fragen danach stellte, was Zündel wußte und wann er es wußte, war die Antwort immer wieder "da müssen Sie ihn fragen." Mit seinen oft abschweifenden und indirekten Antworten konnte Felderer einem Ankläger schnell leidwerden.

"Machen wir weiter", sagte Pearson. "1979 wußten Sie und Zündel, daß in den westdeutschen Prozessen der 60er Jahre acht SS-Funktionäre über Auschwitz ausgesagt hatten und keiner von ihnen ableugnete, daß die Gaskammern in Birkenau zur Judenvernichtung benutzt wurden. Das wußten Sie doch, nicht wahr?"

Felderers Antwort war typisch abschweifend: "Nun, ich erzählte Ernst 1979, daß es einen Prozeß mit SS-Leuten gegeben hat, wo sie vor Gericht aussagten, daß sie mit Fahrrädern in den Gaskammern gefahren seien und

sich auf diese Weise zwischen den Vergasungen vergnügt hätten, und daß der Fußboden abschüssig war, damit er sich für diesen Sport besser eignete, und 1980 nahm ich mein Fahrrad mit, so daß meine Frau ein Photo von mir mit dem Fahrrad in der Gaskammer machen konnte, um den Unsinn dieser Prozesse anschaulich zu machen. Ich meine, in diesen Prozessen werden die lächerlichsten Dinge gesagt, so daß jeder denkende Mensch, der den Zusammenhang herstellen kann, weiß, was da vorgeht. Sind diese Leute denn in einer Verfassung wie bei den Hexenprozessen, die wir früher in Schweden hatten, wo Menschen zugaben, daß sie mit dem Teufel Geschlechtsverkehr hatten und Schwedens berühmteste Richter ihnen zuhörten, es als die Wahrheit aufnahmen, und die armen Frauen wurden dafür auf dem Scheiterhaufen verbrannt."

Felderer fragte bald, "Warum sind diese Prozesse heute so geheim? Warum ist es so, daß, wenn ich an die westdeutsche Regierung schreibe und sie um die Adressen dieser Leute bitte, sie diese Adressen nie herausgibt? Dann - woher kommt es, daß sogar, wenn ich mir die Adressen der Leute selbst besorgt habe, diese mir eine andere Geschichte erzählen als das, was in den Zeitungen geschrieben wurde?... Für mich ist es offensichtlich, daß der Fall hier ähnlich liegt wie bei den Hexenprozessen."

"Ich meine", sagte Pearson später, "daß Sie hingingen und Photos aufnahmen, um Ihre Theorie abzustützen."

"Das stimmt nicht", sagte Felderer.

Nachdem Pearson Felderers fehlende akademische Bildung festgestellt hatte, bemerkte dieser, "Jesus hatte keinen theologischen Grad, hat aber eine Menge Anhänger."

Pearson merkte an, daß Felderer in viele Gebäude in Auschwitz und Maidanek "einbrechen" mußte. "Ich habe nie, niemals auch nur ein Fenster an diesen Orten zerbrochen", sagte Felderer.

Polen ist ein autoritärer Staat, meinte Pearson. Man hätte Sie jederzeit ausweisen können, wenn man das gewollt hätte.

Felderer: Sie hätten sehr viel machen können, aber ich bin ein schrecklich netter Kerl, wenn ich einmal so richtig auf die Pauke haue, und dann schämten sie sich, glaube ich, das zu tun. Meine Frau hat sehr schnell eine ganze Menge Polnisch gelernt, und die Polen sind im Großen und Ganzen sehr menschliche Leute. Sie sind freundlich, sie sind gastfrei, und oft hört man von ihnen: Sehen Sie, ich habe hier einen politischen Auftrag. Was ich persönlich tue oder was meine persönlichen Gefühle sind, das kann ich nicht immer ausdrücken. Man muß diese Leute verstehen. Sie sind oft in einem Netz gefangen, das ihnen selbst garnicht recht ist.

Pearson: Ist es nicht möglich, daß sie einfach dachten, daß Sie etwas lästig wären und man sie nicht ganz ernst nehmen könnte, und, obwohl Sie ihnen lästig waren, sie einfach nicht richtig darauf achteten, was Sie die 300mal [sic!], die Sie in Auschwitz waren, eigentlich alles taten. Ist die Geschichte nicht wahrscheinlich so, Herr Felderer?

"Das ist sehr unwahrscheinlich", sagte Felderer. Am Anfang wurde er ziemlich schikaniert und hatte große Schwierigkeiten, die Genehmigung zum Photographieren zu bekommen. Und doch war er "der einzige, der tiefergehende Gespräche" mit Smolen, Piper und anderen Beamten hatte. "Ich glaube, sie respektierten mich", sagte er, "und sie wußten, wenn ich ihnen einen Fehler zeigte, den sie in ihren Büchern hatten,... he, dieser Bursche weiß mehr als viele von uns."

"Wissen Sie", forderte ihn Pearson heraus, "was der Ausdruck 'einen Strohmann aufstellen' bedeutet?" Hatte er das nicht vor den Geschworenen getan, indem er Auschwitz I hervorhob? "Ich halte Ihnen vor Augen", sagte Pearson, "daß niemand je behauptet hat, daß eine große Anzahl von Juden in Auschwitz I vernichtet worden ist."

Falsch, sagte Felderer. Ein Führer in Auschwitz I hatte gesagt, 6.000 Menschen auf einmal seien dort vergast worden, und, seines Wissens, erzählen sie den Besuchern heute noch dieselben Sachen.

Pearson fragte Felderer, wann das Theater in Auschwitz I gebaut worden sei und erklärte, daß das Lager vor dem Kriege eine Kaserne der polnischen Armee gewesen wäre. Felderer stimmte zu und bemerkte, daß es davor dem österreichischen Militär gehört hätte.

Pearson: Und es ist gut möglich, daß der Theatersaal von den Österreichern gebaut worden ist, nicht wahr, damit sie dort ihre Musik machen konnten. Ist das richtig?

"Alles ist möglich", sagte Felderer, aber wenn das der Fall war, warum hatten die Auschwitzer Behörden davon niemals gesprochen? Sie würden "sehr gern eine solche Erklärung gegeben haben."

Das Schwimmbecken, dessen war sich Felderer ganz sicher, war von den Deutschen erbaut worden. In ganz Polen hatten ihm die Leute erzählt, daß, wenn die Deutschen in eine Stadt kamen, oft das erste, was sie taten, war, ein modernes Schwimmbad zu bauen.

Pearson: Ich meine, Sir, daß die Behörden in Auschwitz auf dem Standpunkt stehen, daß jeder, der annimmt, die Konzentrationslager der Nazis hätten Schwimmbäder und Tanzsäle für die Häftlinge besessen, einen solchen Mangel an Wirklichkeitssinn zeigt, daß es sich nicht lohnt, einem solchen Menschen Fragen zu beantworten.

Felderer: Da liegen Sie vollkommen falsch, weil ich es war, der mit Herrn Piper sprach und ihm sagte, schauen Sie her, Herr Piper, Sie können mir doch nicht erzählen, daß in einem Todeslager die Deutschen so etwas bauten oder die Häftlinge da schön herumschwimmen konnten. Dieses Schwimmbad, das wir hier haben, war doch offenbar für die SS-Männer, und Piper schaute mich an, als sei ich nicht ganz gescheit und sagte, o nein, nein, nein. Dieses Schwimmbad hier wurde von den Häftlingen benutzt, und er war es, der mich in diesem Punkt berichtigte.

Werden Sie wenigstens zugeben, fragte Pearson, daß "behauptet wird, der Platz in Auschwitz, wo hauptsächlich Juden vergast wurden, sei Birkenau gewesen?" Nein, sagte Felderer, man hört darüber unterschiedliche Versionen.

Pearson las ausführlich aus dem berühmten CIA1-Bericht von 1979 über Luftbilder aus der Kriegszeit vor, dessen Titel lautete, "The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex" ("Überprüfung des Holocaust: Eine rückblickende Analyse des Vernichtungskomplexes Auschwitz-Birkenau"). Als die

Vorlesung beendet war, sagte Felderer, der Bericht habe so viele Löcher wie ein Schwamm.

Der Artikel stellte fest, daß die Gesamtzahl der Toten "schätzungsweise zwei bis dreieinhalb Millionen" betrage. Es wurde darin behauptet, daß Birkenau "dazu bestimmt war, die Vernichtungszentrale für das tschechische und polnische Volk zu sein." Weiterhin wurde behauptet, daß auf den Luftbildern vom 25. August 1944 "Vernichtungsvorgänge in Birkenau festgehalten seien." Es erschien die widersinnige Aussage: "Im Januar 1945 sahen sich die Nazis der Niederlage an allen Fronten gegenüber und versuchten verzweifelt, alle Spuren des Vernichtungsprogramms zu beseitigen. Als die Gefangenen nicht evakuiert werden konnten..." (Hervorhebung durch den Autor dieses Buches.)

Der CIA-Bericht hatte für Felderer so viele Fragen aufgeworfen, daß er dessen Verfassern sofort eine Auflistung davon schickte. Er bekam einen Brief der Abteilung Öffentlichkeitsarbeit der CIA mit Datum vom 4. Oktober 1979 mit der Feststellung, "das Auschwitzprojekt wurde zur Gänze in der Freizeit der Verfasser angefertigt, nicht in ihrer Arbeitszeit, und ihre Möglichkeiten, Einzelheiten davon zu verfolgen, sind sehr begrenzt... Es tut mir leid, daß wir Ihnen nicht weiter behilflich sein können."

Während seiner Hauptbefragung durch Christie hatte Felderer dargelegt, daß die berühmten "Selektionen" von Juden auf der Ankunftsrampe in Birkenau nur Frauen (und männliche Kinder) betraf, die auf eine Seite geschickt wurden. Männer gingen zur anderen Seite. Pearson wollte jetzt von ihm wissen, warum SS-Ärzte gebraucht wurden, um nach Geschlechtern zu selektieren.

Felderer wechselte die Stellung. Es war "eine Inspektion, um zu sehen, ob die Gefangenen gesund waren", erwiderte er.

Also, fragte Pearson, wenn es sich "nur darum handelte, die Männer von den Frauen zu trennen... das hätte jeder tun können?"

Felderer: Aber darum handelte es sich bei den Selektionen nicht. Selektionen waren nicht das, was die Vernichtungsgläubigen über die Selektionen behaupten.

Pearson: Einen Augenblick, Herr Felderer. Sie sagen, die Vernichtungsgläubigen behaupten, daß der Selektionsvorgang die Männer von den Frauen trennte?

Felderer: Nun, die Vernichtungsläubigen sagen das bisweilen auch, ja, daß es eine Trennung zwischen Männern und Frauen gab, daß sie manchmal -

Pearson: Vielleicht habe ich Sie gestern mißverstanden, weil ich dachte, Sie hätten uns erzählt, daß die Frauen von den Männern getrennt wurden und Sie stimmen mir heute vielleicht zu, daß dazu auch ein einfaches Schild ausgereicht hätte; das hätte doch auch ein Gefreiter machen können? Dazu brauchten sie doch keinen SS-Arzt, nur um die Männer von den Frauen zu trennen? Darin sind Sie doch wohl einig mit mir, nicht wahr?

Stets völlig unnachgiebig, erwiderte Felderer "Nein." Er erklärte dann, daß einige Augenzeugenberichte beschrieben, wie manche Männer "verzweifelt" versuchten, sich bei den Frauen einzureihen.

Also wurde ein Arzt gebraucht, um diese Ausbrüche zu verhindern, legte Pearson nahe.

"Man brauchte einen Arzt", sagte Felderer, "um zu bestimmen... ob die Leute, ihrem Äußeren nach zu urteilen, ärztliche Behandlung benötigten." Um die Ausbreitung von Krankheiten einzudämmen, war eine visuelle Überprüfung von Nutzen. "Und ich muß sagen", setzte Felderer hinzu, daß "ich den Arztbericht veröffentlicht habe", der den Vorgang der visuellen Überprüfung durch die Ärzte auf der Rampe in Birkenau genau beschreibt.

Und so setzte sich das Duell ohne Ergebnis fort.

Der letzte am Freitag von Pearson aufgeworfene Punkt betraf ein antijüdisches Flugblatt wegen dessen Verbreitung in Polen Felderer beschuldigt worden war. Felderer stritt die Beschuldigung energisch ab. Nachdem die Geschworenen entlassen waren, beklagte sich Christie bei Richter Thomas, daß der gleiche Vorwurf gegen Felderer im Zündelprozeß 1985 erhoben worden war, wo er dies gleichfalls abgestritten hatte. "Wenn

der Staatsanwalt diese Flugblätter hat", sollte er sie vorlegen, sagte Christie. "Die Geschworenen bekommen den Eindruck, als ob etwas daran wäre."

Richter Thomas merkte an, daß "man beim Kreuzverhör berechtigt ist, Andeutungen zu bringen, und Sie haben ganz recht, man kommt dann zu einem gewissen Punkt, an dem die Andeutungen abgestützt werden müssen, oder es muß den Geschworenen gesagt werden, sie sollten diese Andeutungen ganz außerachtlassen." Aber der Zeuge hatte nachdrücklich verneint, und "der Staatsanwalt hat beim 'Nein' zu bleiben."

Der größte Teil des Vormittags am Montag, 7. März, war mehreren ziemlich geschmacklosen Satiren gewidmet, die Felderer früher einmal verteilt hatte. Pearson ließ ihn diejenige ausführlich vorlesen, für die er ins Gefängnis gekommen war.

Ein anderes Flugblatt erwähnte Felderers "schwere seelische und körperliche Folterung" durch schwedische Behörden. "Was soll das bedeuten?" fragte Pearson.

"Ich wurde in einen zwei mal drei Meter großen Bunker gesperrt", erklärte Felderer, "wo mir in keiner Form zu schreiben erlaubt wurde, wo man mir meine Uhr verweigerte, wo ich nicht wußte, ob es Tag oder Nacht war, wo ich ständig durch ein paar Verrückte wachgehalten wurde, die ihr Radio laufen ließen, und als ich mich darüber beklagte, wurde der Lärm nur noch verstärkt." Die Behörden, so erinnerte er sich, hatten gesagt, "Wir werden Herrn Felderer ein für allemal fertigmachen."

Pearson wollte wissen, "welchen Akten körperlicher Folter" der Zeuge in Schweden unterworfen worden sei. Felderer sagte, er wäre durch die Behörden auf den Kopf geschlagen "und im Gefängnis mehrmals geschlagen" worden. Er sah sich auch gezwungen, dreimal in Hungerstreik zu treten, um zu seinen normalen Gefangenenrechten zu kommen.

Dasselbe Flugblatt erwähnte, daß Felderer "in eine psychiatrische Abteilung für Kriminelle zwangseingewiesen und einer Reihe von medizinischen Versuchen unterworfen worden sei..."

Darüber durch Pearson befragt, verglich Felderer diese Behandlung in Schweden mit der von Abweichlern in der Sowjetunion: "Wenn Argumente und Gründe nicht verfangen... erklärt man den Menschen für verrückt..." Felderer sagte, die Hintergrundinformation in seinem Flugblatt stammte aus den Forschungen von Roland Huntford über die Mißhandlung von Dissidenten in Schweden.

Pearson stellte eine abschließende Frage: "Könnten Sie akzeptieren, Herr Felderer, daß die schwedischen Behörden Sie für krank hielten und meinten, daß Sie Hilfe brauchten?"

Nein, sagte Felderer, seine Untersuchungsbefunde bestätigten seine geistige Gesundheit. "Ich meine, das ist mehr, als Sie beweisen können", setzte er hinzu.

Während einer kurzen zusätzlichen Befragung stellte Christie fest, daß Felderer, entgegen der Behauptung der Staatsanwaltschaft, weit davon entfernt war, vom Holocaust "besessen" zu sein und er seit 1985 das Interesse daran weitgehend verloren hatte.

"Was war Ihr Hauptinteresse während der letzten drei Jahre?" fragte Christie.

Meine Lehrtätigkeit für Musik und Tanz und der Verkauf von Liedern, sagte Felderer.

Nachdem einige gerichtsinterne Einzelheiten besprochen waren, rief die Verteidigung ihren zweiten Zeugen auf, Thies Christophersen, einen Deutschen, der vom Januar bis Dezember 1944 als Zivilangestellter der Wehrmacht in Auschwitz stationiert gewesen war und der später über seine Erlebnisse ein Buch schrieb.

Christies Fragen riefen bei Christophersen Antworten hervor, die im Allgemeinen ebenso knapp waren wie die von Felderer abschweifend. Christophersen erklärte, daß der Anlaß für seinen Aufenthalt in Raisko, einem Zweiglager von Auschwitz I und II, die Zucht von russischem Löwenzahn war.1

Die englische Übersetzung von Christophersens Auschwitzbuch wurde zuerst durch Zündel veröffentlicht, nachdem die beiden sich 1973 in Deutschland kennengelernt hatten.

Christie projizierte Photos aus Christophersens Buch auf eine Leinwand. Eines davon, bemerkte er, "zeigt arbeitende Frauen."

"Ja", sagte Christophersen, "das sind die Frauen von Birkenau."

Wie weit von Birkenau waren die Felder?

Es waren von Birkenau nach Raisko zwei Kilometer, sagte Christophersen, und weitere zwei Kilometer von Raisko zu den Feldern.

Er hatte die Bilder aufgenommen, er war für die Arbeit der Frauen verantwortlich, er hatte frei mit ihnen gesprochen und hatte gute Beziehungen zu ihnen, auch hatte er sie selbst in Birkenau ausgesucht. Ebenfalls arbeiteten in Raisko Männer von Auschwitz I und weibliche Häftlinge, die in Raisko wohnten, sowie zivile Beschäftigte. Dr. Cäsar war der Lagerführer. Die Frauen, die verschiedenen Nationalitäten angehörten und von denen vielleicht die Hälfte Jüdinnen waren, arbeiteten am Tag acht Stunden unter SS-Bewachung.

Christophersen erklärte, daß er am Anfang des Krieges verwundet worden war und auf diese Weise auf die landwirtschaftliche Station kam. Er hatte 1943 geheiratet, und seine Frau besuchte ihn oft in seiner Wohnung in Auschwitz.

Russische Agronomen arbeiteten mit ihm in Raisko zusammen. Als Transportmittel gab es im Lager normalerweise nur einen Pferdewagen, weil das Benzin knapp war.

Christophersen wehrte sich gegen die Bezeichnung "Gefangene". "Sie waren Internierte", erklärte er, obwohl "unter ihnen auch einige Kriminelle waren."

Die Internierten in Raisko waren recht gut untergebracht, mit einem Schrank für jeden einzelnen, mit fließendem kalten und warmen Wasser,

Duschen, Wäschewechsel jede Woche und Bettwäsche alle zwei Wochen. "In Birkenau war es nicht ganz so... Ich glaube nicht, daß dort jeder einen Schrank für sich hatte."

Christophersen schätzte, daß er Birkenau im Lauf des Jahres 1944 um die 20mal besucht hat, um Arbeiter oder Materialien zu bekommen.

Die Internierten, die in Raisko lebten, bekamen Post und Pakete. Bei Mißhandlungen wurden die Wachen durch den Lagerkommandanten "streng bestraft".

Christie: Hatten die Gefangenen die Möglichkeit, sich zu beschweren?

Christophersen: Ja, es gab einen Befehl, der vom Kommandanten Höß stammte und der von seinem Nachfolger [Arthur] Liebehenschel übernommen wurde. Demzufolge konnten die Internierten den Kommandanten zu jeder Zeit ansprechen.

Christie: Wußten Sie von dieser Anordnung?

Ja, sagte Christophersen, und die Internierten wußten es auch, weil es an einer Anschlagtafel stand.

Christie: Haben Sie selbst irgendwelche Beschwerden oder Klagen von den Gefangenen gehört?

Christophersen: Es gab wirklich keine Beschwerden. Es waren lediglich Bitten.

Christie: Welche Art von Bitten bekamen Sie von den Gefangenen in Raisko, oder eben den Internierten?

Christophersen: Das größte Vergnügen, das ich den Internierten bereiten konnte, war, wenn ich ihnen erlaubte, Beeren und Pilze zu suchen oder im Fluß Sola schwimmen zu gehen.

Christie: Wenn Sie nach Birkenau gingen, sahen Sie da Krematorien?

Christophersen: Ja, ich wußte, daß sie dort waren, und ich sah sie auch.

Christie fragte den Zeugen, ob er jemals "Rauch oder Flammen aus dem Schornstein dieser Krematorien schießen sah", und ob er "den Gestank brennender Leichen" gerochen hätte.

Niemals - war die Antwort auf beide Fragen.

Christophersen trug bei seinen Besuchen Offiziersuniform und konnte in Birkenau hingehen, wo er wollte.

Er wußte sehr wohl von den Epidemien in Auschwitz. Sein Chef, Dr. Cäsar, hatte durch eine solche Epidemie seine Frau verloren.

Christie: Haben Sie jemals von Gaskammern gehört, als Sie in Birkenau oder Raisko arbeiteten?

Christophersen: Über Gaskammern habe ich erst nach dem Krieg gehört.

Auch über Grausamkeiten irgendwelcher Art hatte Christophersen während seines Jahres in Auschwitz-Raisko nichts erfahren.

Gab es Gerüchte über schlimme Vorkommnisse? fragte Christie.

Ja, sein polnisches Dienstmädchen hatte erwähnt, daß Leichen verbrannt würden, aber "sie konnte mir keine Einzelheiten sagen." So setzte sich Christophersen auf sein Fahrrad und fuhr rund um Birkenau und darüber hinaus; er sah sich jede Feuerstelle an, ohne irgendetwas Böses zu finden. Er bemerkte, daß der normale Grundwasserspiegel in Birkenau knapp unter der Erdoberfläche war.

Christie: Wann haben Sie Ihr Buch geschrieben?

Christophersen: Ich schrieb mein Buch 1972 und veröffentlichte es, glaube ich, 1973.

Christie: Warum haben Sie diese Dinge nicht früher veröffentlicht?

Christophersen: Das ist eine gute Frage.

Christie: Haben Sie die Sache mit Ihrem Vorgesetzten besprochen, bevor Sie es veröffentlichten?

Christophersen: Ja, das war es eben. Sie dachten, es sei noch zu früh, hatten Angst vor Vergeltungsmaßnahmen und glaubten, ich würde auch unter solchen Repressalien zu leiden haben.

Christophersen veröffentlichte unerschrocken sein Buch unter dem Titel Die Auschwitzlüge mit seinem vollen Namen und Titel, Anschrift und Telefonnummer. Er bekam tausende von Briefen und Anrufen, manche verleumderisch und andere zustimmend. Einige Schreiber "behaupteten, alles über Vergasungen zu wissen", und Christophersen stellte besondere Bemühungen an, um sie zu befragen.

Obwohl Christophersen wegen seines Auschwitzbuches nie gerichtlich belangt wurde, zog man ihn wegen anderer Schriften vor Gericht, die angeblich die Würde der Bundesrepublik Deutschland verletzten. Zu Kaisers Zeiten hätte ein vergleichbares Vergehen im Höchstfall eine 14tägige Strafe eingetragen. Christophersens Widerspenstigkeit als Halbwüchsiger im Dritten Reich hatte ihn einmal, 1935, auf drei Tage ins Gefängnis gebracht. 1985, im Alter von 67 Jahren, verschaffte ihm seine Dreistigkeit eine anderthalbjährige Strafe, von der er ein Jahr absaß. "Früher war es gewöhnlich so, daß die beleidigte Person klagen mußte. Heute ist das nicht mehr nötig, sofern die beleidigte Person jüdisch ist."

Christie fragte den Zeugen, wie es in den drei Lagern, die er genau gekannt hatte, bei seinem Weggang im Dezember 1944 ausgesehen hätte. Das am besten geführte war Raisko, sagte Christophersen: "Es war einfach ein Musterlager."

Christophersen besuchte die allwöchentlichen Sonntagskonzerte in Auschwitz I, die von einem Häftlingsorchester aus Berufsmusikern gegeben wurde. Bei seinen eigenen Arbeitern waren "eine Menge Akademiker."

Christie: Wie oft haben Sie mit Ernst Zündel über Ihre Erlebnisse in Auschwitz gesprochen?

Christophersen: Er hat mich zweimal in Deutschland besucht, und ich war einmal 1969 hier.1

Die Auschwitzlüge wurde in Spanisch, Französisch, Niederländisch, Dänisch, Portugiesisch und möglicherweise noch andere Sprachen übersetzt, einschließlich Englisch. Christophersen hatte viele von seinen Photos aus dem Jahre 1944 bei dem Luftangriff auf Dresden verloren, dem er "mit zwei Koffern entkommen war."

Die Harwood-Schrift "erscheint mir glaubwürdig", sagte Christophersen, und er hatte geholfen, sie zu verbreiten. Aber er hatte "absolut keine politischen Ambitionen. Ich habe nie welche gehabt, aber ich lege unbedingten Wert darauf, meine Meinung zugunsten von Verfolgten und unterdrückten Völkern und Minderheiten zu äußern. Heute werden die Juden nicht mehr verfolgt. Heute wird Ernst Zündel verfolgt, und darum gehört Herrn Ernst Zündel meine ganze Sympathie."

Christophersen hatte sich mit seinen jüdischen Arbeitern in Raisko gut verstanden. Weder er noch die SS-Wachen behandelten sie anders als die übrigen Internierten, wohl aber behandelten sie die Zeugen Jehovas besonders gut und ließen sie unbewacht.

Christophersen hatte die Möglichkeit, auf seinen Ausflügen nach Birkenau mit den dortigen Häftlingen zu sprechen, und es wurde ihm nie verboten, mit seinen zivilen Kollegen in Raisko über Birkenau zu reden. Er hatte das Rote Kreuz in Raisko gesehen, wahrscheinlich im September 1944, und er hatte gehört, daß die Leute aus Genf kamen. Kranke Gefangene, bemerkte er, kamen zur Arbeit zurück, nachdem sie eine zeitlang das Bett gehütet hatten.

Der Chef der Auschwitzer Hygieneabteilung war Dr. Josef Mengele, und Christophersen hörte im Sommer 1944 einen wissenschaftlichen Vortrag von ihm.

Christie: Gab es in Raisko jüdische Gefangene?

Christophersen: Ja, sicher.

Christie: Haben Sie jemals gesehen, daß ein SS-Mann einen von Ihren Arbeitern mißhandelte?

Christophersen: Einmal habe ich das gesehen.

Christie: Was haben Sie gesehen?

Christophersen: Daß ein SS-Mann einen Arbeiter in den Hintern trat.

Christie: Und was taten Sie?

Christophersen: Ich stellte den Namen des Mannes fest und meldete ihn dem Kommandanten.

In Birkenau und in den anderen Lagern wurde Sport getrieben, und es kam manchmal zur Annäherung zwischen Lagerpersonal und Internierten. Ein in Raisko beschäftigter Zivilrusse heiratete eine Internierte und erreichte dadurch deren Entlassung.

Christie: Meinen Sie, daß in Birkenau die Situation die gleiche war?

Christophersen: Nein.

Christie: Warum nicht?

"Da müssen Sie den Kommandanten von Birkenau fragen", sagte Christophersen. "Ich hatte einen freundlichen, menschlichen Chef", und Dr. Cäsar, Obersturmführer, wurde später von den Polen mindestens zwei Jahre inhaftiert und gut behandelt.

Christophersen gab später Cäsar sein Auschwitz-Manuskript zu lesen.

Christie: Können Sie Ihr Buch über Auschwitz jetzt in Westdeutschland veröffentlichen?

Nein, sagte der Verfasser, aber "man kann es in jeder Buchhandlung kaufen", weil es im Katalog nicht als verboten vermerkt ist. Also kann ein Westdeutscher es aus der Schweiz oder aus Dänemark beziehen, obwohl es 1977 indiziert worden ist. Die Begründung des Verbots, erklärte Christophersen, war, "die Ableugnung der Massenvergasung sei eine Beleidigung der Überlebenden."

Christie stellte eine abschließende Frage: "Ist es in Deutschland möglich, über Ihre Erlebnisse in der Öffentlichkeit zu sprechen?"

Christophersen: Nach dem 21. Strafrechtsänderungsgesetz ist das nicht mehr möglich.

Nach einer kurzen Pause verblieb Pearson am 7. März noch ungefähr eine halbe Stunde für sein Kreuzverhör.

Er erfuhr, daß Christophersen seit 1986 in Dänemark gelebt hat, weil es dort keine Beschränkungen für die Veröffentlichung gibt, und daß er viele Jahre nach dem 2. Weltkrieg einen Bauernhof in Schleswig-Holstein betrieb.

Christophersen sagte, er glaube, mit Zündel zum erstenmal im Jahre 1973 gesprochen zu haben und meinte, es sei "möglich", daß der Beklagte zu jener Zeit die Wirklichkeit der Gaskammern verneint hätte.

Pearson: Leugnen Sie, daß es in Auschwitz für irgendwelche Zwecke Gaskammern gegeben hat?

Christophersen: Ich habe bis jetzt niemanden gefunden, der mir Genaues über die Gaskammern sagten konnte, obwohl ich alle Anstrengungen in dieser Richtung gemacht habe.

Pearson las Christophersen aus Seite 20 seines Buches vor: "Im September 1944 gab es um Auschwitz keine Geheimnisse. Eine Kommission des Roten Kreuzes kam zur Kontrolle des Lagers, war aber mehr am Lager Birkenau

interessiert. Wir hatten auch viele Kontrollen in Raisko, aber die Leute, die kamen, richteten ihr Augenmerk mehr auf die Pflanzenzucht."

Ja, sagte Christophersen, das sei richtig. "Heute versucht das Internationale Rote Kreuz in Genf, das abzuleugnen. Man behauptet dort, daß die Delegierten im September 1944 nur in das Büro des Kommandanten [in Auschwitz I] gelassen wurden. Das ist einfach nicht wahr. Ich habe selbst gesehen, wie die Fahrzeuge vom Internationalen Roten Kreuz nach Birkenau fuhren..."

Minuten später vertagte Richter Thomas das Gericht.

Pearson nahm sein Kreuzverhör am Vormittag des Dienstag, 8. März, wieder auf. Er bat Christophersen, sich an seine Zeugenaussage zu erinnern, die er im ersten Zündelprozeß 1985 gegeben hatte. Hatte er nicht im Einzelnen gesagt, daß er vielleicht "fünf, sechs oder siebenmal" nach Birkenau gegangen sei?

Ja, räumte Christophersen ein, aber als er bei diesem Prozeß 20 Besuche schätzte, hätte er auch Aufenthalte in dem unmittelbar an Birkenau grenzenden Betrieb mitgezählt, wo Flugzeuge zerlegt wurden.

Weiterhin, sagte Pearson, war nicht 1985 er gefragt worden, "Haben Sie jemals ein Krematorium in Birkenau gesehen", und hatte geantwortet, "Nein, aber ich wußte, daß es eines gab"?

Christophersen bestritt das Protokoll und erinnerte sich an die Frage, "Haben Sie ein Krematorium zur Leichenverbrennung gesehen?" Und die richtige Antwort wäre gewesen, "Nur von außen." Ob es sich um das Krematorium II, III, IV oder V handelte, konnte er nicht sagen.

Später führte Pearson ein Zitat in der Harwood-Schrift an, das aus Christophersens Buch stammte, das es wiederum Teufel und Verdammte zuschrieb, einem Buch von Benedikt Kautsky, einem hervorragenden österreichischen jüdischen Sozialisten: "Ich war in den großen deutschen Konzentrationslagern. Ich muß jedoch die Wahrheit festhalten, daß ich in keinem Lager jemals so etwas wie einer Gaskammer begegnet bin."

Nach einer Menge Verwirrung aufgrund der Tatsache, daß der Zeuge und sein Vernehmer unterschiedliche Ausgaben des Buches von Christophersen zuzogen, wurde dem Zeugen ein Exemplar des Buches von Kautsky zur genauen Durchsicht übergeben. Christie bat, das Buch anschauen zu dürfen und stellte rasch fest, daß es die Ausgabe Kautskys von 1948 war, während Harwood die Ausgabe von 1946 angeführt hatte. "Ziemlich oft", bemerkte er, "ändern spätere Auflagen ihren Text, und deswegen gebe ich zu bedenken, daß es irreführend wäre, sich zur Sicherung eines Zitats von 1946 auf eine Ausgabe von 1948 zu beziehen. Es kann dasselbe sein, es könnte auch nicht dasselbe sein..."

Da niemand ein Exemplar des Kautsky-Buches von 1946 greifbar hatte, gestattete Richter Thomas Pearson fortzufahren. Christophersen, meinte er, würde jede Widersprüchlichkeit merken.

Pearson ließ Christophersen einen Absatz auf Seite 316 des Kautsky-Buches aus dem Jahre 1948 lesen. Die Wiedergabe des Gerichtsdolmetschers war (Rückübersetzung): "Ich möchte hier eine kurze Beschreibung der Gaskammern anfügen, die ich tatsächlich nicht selbst gesehen habe, die mir aber von so vielen unterschiedlichen Seiten in glaubhafter Weise beschrieben wurden, daß ich mich nicht scheue, hier eine Beschreibung abzugeben."

"Ich meine", sagte Pearson, "es war irreführend von Ihnen, nur das halbe Zitat wiederzugeben."

Christophersen gab zu, daß er das seltene Buch von Kautsky nie vorher in irgendeiner Ausgabe gesehen hatte, trotz "großer Bemühungen", ein Exemplar zu bekommen. Das Zitat hatte er aus einer gewöhnlich zuverlässigen Quelle. Die Wahrheit war, sagte er, daß "ich über Kautsky überhaupt nichts weiß."

Pearson ging dann zu Seite 11 der englischen Übersetzung von Christophersens Auschwitz-Buch über, wo auf einen "unterdrückten Bericht des Roten Kreuzes" Bezug genommen wird. Unter einer Abbildung des Berichts war eine angebliche "Zusammenfassung" desselben. Christophersen räumte ein, diese geschrieben zu haben und stimmte mit Pearson überein, daß sie ungenau war. Aber er bestand darauf, der Fehler sei "gering", und er wurde in späteren deutschen Ausgaben berichtigt.

Pearson: Hatten Sie Schwierigkeiten, den Bericht vom Roten Kreuz zu bekommen?

Christophersen: Nein.

Pearson: Was meinen Sie dann mit "unterdrückt"?

Christophersen: Ich meine damit, daß der Bericht nicht vollständig ist.

Pearson meinte, das, was Christophersen geschrieben hatte, ware nicht tatsächlich eine "Zusammenfassung" des Berichts, da er viel eigene Vorstellung mit hineingebracht hatte, aber Christophersen sagte hartnäckig, es sei doch eine. Am wichtigsten war, daß Christophersens "Synopsis" behauptete, daß der Auschwitz-Delegierte des Roten Kreuzes 1944 Birkenau kontrolliert hätte.

Christophersen: Er behauptet, er sei nur an der Tür des Kommandanten gewesen, aber das ist nicht wahr. Die Delegation war im Lager Raisko und auch in Birkenau.

Pearson: Also sind Sie mit dem, was der Rotkreuzdelegierte in dem Bericht sagt, nicht einverstanden?

Christophersen: Es gibt einen ins Einzelne gehenden Bericht, wo dies ausgelassen worden ist.

Pearson: Ich meine, Sir, in Ihrer Übersicht haben Sie versucht, den Eindruck zu erwecken, der Delegierte des Roten Kreuzes habe gesagt, er hätte eine sorgfältige Kontrolle vorgenommen. Ist das nicht wahr?

Ja, sagte Christophersen. "Und ich behaupte, der Rotkreuzdelegierte hatte nicht den Mut, die Wahrheit zu sagen."

Pearson und Christophersen lasen aus dem veröffentlichten Bericht des Delegierten vom ICRC (Internationales Komitee vom Roten Kreuz) über seinen Besuch beim Kommandanten von Auschwitz im September 1944.

Wie in Oranienburg, erklärte er, waren die deutschen Beamten "gleichzeitig freundlich und zurückhaltend... Man kann buchstäblich die Angst spüren, auch nur die geringste Information herauszugeben." Unter den befragten Internierten erwähnte einer, ein älterer britischer Kriegsgefangener, Gerüchte von Vergasungen in "einem sehr modernen Duschraum." Aber es gab keine Bestätigung dafür. "Es war unmöglich, irgendetwas zu beweisen." Der Bericht endete mit einer positiven Note: "Wir glauben, daß alles, was hingeschickt wird, den Internierten vollständig ausgehändigt wird."

Der Rotkreuzbericht, sagte Christophersen, "drückt eine Meinung aus. Es ist kein Bericht über Tatsachen."

Pearson kritisierte dann die Behandlung jüdischer Statistiken durch Christophersen: wie Harwood, hatte er sich auf wichtige Quellen wie das American Jewish Committee (15,7 Millionen Juden 1938) und die New York Times (18,7 Millionen Juden 1948) gestützt, ohne jedoch zu berücksichtigen, daß solche Quellen Fehler machen und gegen andere Daten geprüft werden müssen.

Christophersen hatte auch eine Zahl von 200.000 jüdischen Gesamttoten während des 2. Weltkriegs angeführt und schrieb diese den Vereinten Nationen zu. Er gab Pearson zu, daß seine Quelle für diese Zahl aus zweiter Hand sei, erklärte aber, daß er und andere deswegen an die U.N. geschrieben hätten, ohne eine Antwort zu bekommen.

Nach einer Mittagspause fragte Pearson den Zeugen, ob er in Birkenau je Fahrzeuge des Roten Kreuzes gesehen hätte. Nein, sagte Christophersen, aber er hatte sie dorthin unterwegs gesehen, und er hatte im Offizierskasino über den Besuch gehört.

Über die ihm unterstellten jüdischen Arbeiter erlaubte sich Christophersen später die Bemerkung, "ich wußte, sie waren vollständig unschuldige Menschen."

Er empfand die Internierung der Juden als "notwendig", weil das internationale Judentum Deutschland den Krieg erklärt hatte, aber er würde nicht wagen, sie "gerechtfertigt" zu nennen. Der ganze Krieg, sagte er, war nicht gerecht.

Pearson sprach Christophersen auf seine Erzählung über eine Fahrradtour zu den Verbrennungseinrichtungen von Birkenau an. War er nicht in Wirklichkeit in Bielitz gewesen, 30 Kilometer entfernt? "Nein", sagte Christophersen, "ich sagte nur in Richtung Bielitz."

Pearson befragte Christophersen über seine Vortragsreise durch Nordamerika im August und September 1979. War nicht einer der Förderer der amerikanische nationalsozialistische Führer Matt Koehl gewesen? Und hatte er in seinem Vortrag in New York nicht den Ausbruch des 2. Weltkrieges Churchill, Roosevelt und, zu einem minderen Grad, Stalin angelastet? Christophersen gab kein Anzeichen, das zu verneinen. Er sah es als seine "Pflicht", sagte er, sich selbst und seine Generation zu "rechtfertigen und zu entlasten."

Christie begann sein Nachverhör mit der Bitte an Christophersen, die Angelegenheit um seine Fahrradtour zu klären. Der Zeuge erläuterte, er sei um den ganzen Lagerkomplex von Auschwitz herumgefahren, einschließlich Birkenau, Auschwitz I und andere Anlagen wie einen Industriebetrieb "in Richtung Bielitz."

Christie: Nun, es ist nahegelegt worden, daß Sie Sympathien mit der nationalsozialistischen Bewegung haben. Gibt Ihnen das das Recht zu lügen?

"Nein", sagte Christophersen.

Zu den "Motiven" befragt, aus denen er zur Zeugenaussage gekommen war, erklärte Christophersen, er sei überzeugt, "all diese Gaskammergeschichten sind ein Schwindel."

Christie: In den Fragen der Anklagevertreter liegt die Meinung zugrunde, daß Ihre Liebe und Treue zu Adolf Hitler so gefühlsbestimmt ist, daß Sie nicht die Wahrheit sagen können. Ist das wahr?

Christophersen antwortete, indem er sagte, er gehöre nicht zu denen, die heute "Hosianna" rufen und morgen "Kreuziget ihn". "Wer die Zeit Hitlers

mit Überzeugung durchlebte und wer die Begeisterung erlebt hat, die uns damals beherrschte, wird, wenn er ehrlich ist, diese Epoche nie vergessen."

Christie: Nun, beim Kreuzverhör und all den Versuchen, Sie mit Adolf Hitler in Verbindung zu bringen, hat Ihnen der Staatsanwalt die Frage nicht gestellt, aber ich will Sie doch fragen - würden Sie hierherkommen und für Adolf Hitler Lügen erzählen?

"Nein", sagte Christophersen.

"Das waren meine Fragen", sagte Christie.

Nach einer kurzen Pause ging die Verhandlung um 16 Uhr weiter. Bevor die Geschworenen wieder hereingerufen wurden, erklärte Christie, wer seine nächsten Zeugen sein würden: gewöhnliche Kanadier, die Harwood gelesen und danach ihre Meinung geändert hatten.

Paragraph 177 des Strafgesetzbuches verlangte von der Anklage zu beweisen, daß Zündels angebliche "Falschmeldung" dazu geneigt war, "ein öffentliches Interesse zu verletzen und zu schädigen", doch hatte sich die Anklage "nicht ein einziges Mal bemüht", hierzu einen Beweis anzuführen. Währenddessen hatte Pearson durch die Betonung der nationalsozialistischen Sympathien Christophersens bei den Geschworenen den Eindruck erzeugt, daß nur "böswillige Fanatiker" die revisionistische Sicht des Holocaust aufrechterhielten. Das war irrig, wie auch die Vorstellung, das Lesen der Schrift und das Überzeugtwerden durch Harwood würde einen in einen zweiten Thies Christophersen verwandeln. Im Gegenteil, gewöhnliche Kanadier lasen die Schrift, wurden neugierig und informierten sich weiter, wie Christie zeigen wollte. Die Verteidigung brachte nicht vor, Harwood sei "das letzte Wort zu allem". Die Schrift war "eine sehr frühe und sehr wahrscheinlich mit Fehlern durchsetzte Niederschrift", wie Christie einräumte, aber sie hatte den erlösenden Wert, "die Menschen zum Weiterfragen anzuregen."

Richter Thomas war deutlich beeindruckt von Christies Richtung der Beweisführung und etwas betroffen davon, daß die Anklage tatsächlich niemals die Aufmerksamkeit eines Zeugen auf die Frage der gesellschaftlichen Auswirkung von Harwood gerichtet hatte. Pearson warf ein, daß nach Ansicht der Anklage "die Schrift selbst in diesem Punkt

unmittelbarer Beweis ist." Er meinte, sie verurteile sich selbst durch ihren unvernünftigen Standpunkt.

Richter Thomas sagte, er wünsche über die Sache nachzudenken, und weitere Argumente zu diesem Punkt am Morgen zu hören. Er vertagte das Gericht.

Am nächsten Morgen, am Mittwoch, 9. März, bat Christie, "die gestern abend beantragte Fortsetzung zu verschieben", weil andere Zeugen eingetroffen waren und erst untergebracht werden sollten. Thomas willigte ein, und so bat Christie, Dr. Russell Barton, einen in England ausgebildeten, jetzt bei New York lebenden Psychiater, aufzurufen. Barton, ein kleiner, zierlicher, feingliedriger Mann mit weißem Haar würde, wie schon beim Zündelprozeß 1985, wiederum als Augenzeuge für Bergen-Belsen nach der Befreiung sowie als Experte für solche Erscheinungen wie Gehirnwäsche und Massenhysterie aussagen.

Nachdem Barton durch Thomas akzeptiert und vereidigt war, las ihm Christie den Teil der Harwoodschrift (nachstehender Text) vor, der ihn betraf. Er wurde in Abschnitten verlesen, wobei Barton jedesmal bestätigte, daß sowohl seine Niederschrift als auch seine Erinnerungen richtig zum Ausdruck kamen.

Eine überraschend ehrliche Bewertung der Situation von Belsen im Jahre 1945 erschien in Purnells History of the Second World War [Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkriegs] (Band 7, Nr. 15) von Dr. Russell Barton, jetzt Vorsteher und beratender Psychiater am Severalls Hospital, Essex, der einen Monat als Medizinstudent nach dem Krieg in dem Lager zubrachte. Sein Bericht veranschaulicht lebhaft die wahren Ursachen der Sterblichkeit, die gegen Ende des Krieges in jenen Lagern auftrat, und wie es dort zu diesen extremen Verhältnissen kam. Dr. Barton erklärt, daß Brigadier Glyn Hughes, der britische Sanitätsoffizier, der 1945 den Befehl in Belsen übernahm, "nicht glaubte, daß es in dem Lager zu irgendwelchen Greueln gekommen war" - trotz Disziplin und harter Arbeit. "Die meisten", schreibt Dr. Barton, "haben den Zustand der Häftlinge vorsätzlicher Absicht von seiten der Deutschen zugeschrieben... Lagerinsassen waren darauf bedacht, Beispiele von Brutalität und Venachlässigung anzuführen, und auf Besuch kommende Journalisten aus verschiedenen Ländern deuteten die Situation entsprechend den Bedürfnissen der Propaganda in ihrer Heimat aus."

Jedoch macht es Dr. Barton ganz klar, daß die Bedingungen von Hunger und Krankheit unter den Umständen unvermeidlich waren, und daß sie nur während der Monate des Jahres 1945 gegeben waren. "Aus Gesprächen mit den Gefangenen ergab sich, daß die Verhältnisse in dem Lager bis zum Spätjahr 1944 nicht allzu schlecht waren. Die Baracken lagen unter Fichten, und jede war mit Toiletten, Waschbecken, Duschen und Heizöfen ausgestattet." Die Ursache für den Mangel an Nahrungsmitteln wird auch erklärt. "Deutsche Sanitätsoffiziere sagten mir, daß es während einiger Monate zunehmend schwierig gewesen war, Lebensmittel ins Lager zu befördern. Alles, was sich auf den Autobahnen bewegte, wurde bombardiert... Ich war überrascht, Aufzeichnungen vorzufinden, die zwei oder drei Jahre zurückgingen, über große Nahrungsmittelmengen, die täglich zur Verteilung durch die Küche verarbeitet wurden. Zu jener Zeit wuchs bei mir die Überzeugung, daß, entgegen der verbreiteten Meinung, es niemals eine Politik des absichtlichen Aushungerns gegeben hat. Das wurde durch die große Zahl gutgenährter Insassen bestätigt. Warum litten dann so viele Menschen an Unterernährung?... Die Hauptursachen für den Zustand von Belsen waren Krankheit, starke Überfüllung durch die Zentralverwaltung, Mangel an Disziplin und Ordnung in den Baracken und fehlende Versorgung mit Nahrung, Wasser und Medikamenten." Der Mangel an Ordnung, der zu Unruhen bei der Essensverteilung führte, wurde durch britisches Maschinengewehrfeuer und Machtdemonstrationen mit Hilfe von britischen Panzern unterdrückt, die im Lager umherfuhren.

Abgesehen von den unter diesen Umständen unvermeidlichen Todesfällen, schätzte Glyn Hughes, daß um die "1.000 durch die Freundlichkeit englischer Soldaten umkamen, die ihnen ihre eigenen Essensrationen und Schokolade gaben." Als ein Mann, der in Belsen war, steht Dr. Barton offenbar der Falschheit der Lagermythologie sehr bewußt gegenüber, und er zieht den Schluß: "Wenn man versucht, die Ursachen der in Belsen vorgefundenen Verhältnisse zu erforschen, muß man durch den ungeheuren optischen Aufwand alarmiert werden, der zu Propagandazwecken getrieben wird und der Massen von verhungerten Leichen vorführt." Solche Bedingungen "naiverweise in Begriffen von 'gut' und 'böse' zu behandeln, heißt, die ursächlichen Faktoren zu übersehen..."

Christie verwendete einige Zeit dazu, Bartons eindrucksvollen Lebenslauf zu betrachten und kehrte dann zu Bergen-Belsen zurück. Barton war dort am 2. Mai 1945 als eben 22 Jahre alt gewordener Medizinstudent angekommen. Die britische Armee hatte das Gebiet am 15. April eingenommen. Wie fast jeder andere, dachte Barton, er beträte ein Lager, wo die Menschen "rücksichtslos ausgerottet und absichtlich dem Hungertod preisgegeben worden waren." Er empfand "Empörung" gegen jene, welche diesen "schrecklichen Alptraum" von toten und sterbenden Häftlingen verursacht hatten.

In den ersten Wochen der britischen Verwaltung starben bis zu 500 Häftlinge je Tag trotz aller Bemühungen um sie. Barton kam bald zu der Erkenntnis, daß die Todesziffer unter seinen Händen um ein vielfaches höher war als jede, die es unter den Deutschen vor den chaotischen Endwochen des Krieges gegeben hatte.

Barton sagte, er hätte Belsen wohl am 1. Juni verlassen. An seinem ersten Tag dort wollte er gern wissen, warum manche Insassen "recht mollig" aussahen, während die meisten schrecklich ausgemergelt waren. Während des Monats im Lager erfuhr er, daß sich eine "schreckliche innere Tyrannei" gegen Ende 1944 entwickelt hatte, wobei eine Minderheit von Häftlingen den Großteil der knappen Nahrung für sich nahm. Dieser Verlust der Ordnung trat ein, weil Belsen für 3.000 gebaut worden war und etwa 50.000 zusätzliche Bewohner zu der Zeit in das Lager gepfercht wurden. Das Personal, das die Dinge vorher gut geführt hatte, litt schwer unter der starken Überfüllung, die sich ergab, als die Internierten verschiedener Lager im Osten wählen konnten, ob sie sich von den Sowjets befreien lassen oder mit den Nazis den Rückzug nach Deutschland antreten wollten. Zehntausende zogen es vor, bei den Nazis zu bleiben. In seiner Rolle als inoffizieller Ernährungsmediziner des Lagers untersuchte Barton die Küche und fand acht 450-Kilo-Kessel und anderes leistungsfähiges Küchengerät nebst bis ins einzelne gehenden Aufzeichnungen der Verpflegung, die über mehrere Jahre (vor dem Zusammenbruch) gekocht und ausgegeben worden war. Einige der Insassen waren jüdische Ärzte, die "mir erzählten, daß Belsen bis Herbst 1944 gar nicht schlecht gewesen war."

Barton sprach über diese Dinge mit Dr. Meiklejohn, dem Befehlshaber des britischen Roten Kreuzes. "Er meinte, es sei das Beste, in diesen Dingen

nicht zu tief zu graben" und meinte, Bartons Ansichten "würden mich nicht sehr beliebt machen."

Christie: Und haben sie Sie beliebt gemacht?

Barton: Nein, im Gegenteil.

Barton störte auch die Propagandafilmerei, deren Zeuge er in Belsen war, mit von den Briten vorgespielten falschen Schreckensszenen. "Es schien die Aufrichtigkeit zu fehlen, mit dieser Lage so umzugehen, wie sie wirklich war..."

"Warum", fragte Christie, "haben Sie den Aufsatz veröffentlicht, der in Purnells Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkriegs stand?"

"Ich wurde gebeten, das zu tun", sagte Barton. "Ich war nicht besonders interessiert daran." Aber er tat, "was ich für das Richtige hielt, es ohne Furcht und Tadel niederzuschreiben."

Christie: Nachdem Sie die Folgen erlebt haben, würden Sie über das Thema in der gleichen Weise wieder schreiben?

Barton: Nicht zur Veröffentlichung während meiner Lebzeit, nein.

Die Times in London hatte eine "aufhetzende" Überschrift über die Besprechung seines Artikels gesetzt, und bald war eine "ziemlich heiße und wütende" Debatte im Gange. Bei einer "talk-show" sagte ein Gast über ihn, "Dieser Mann hat 15.000 Juden umgebracht." Bis heute, wenn er in Mordprozessen oder ähnlichem aussagt, werden seine Ansichten über Belsen hervorgekehrt mit der Absicht, ihn schlechtzumachen. "Es ist im letzten Jahr... in Buffalo geschehen", sagte Barton.

"Was ist Typhus tatsächlich?" fragte Christie.

Barton erklärte, daß die Krankheit, die 1945 unheilbar war, die Wirkung hat, die Menschen auszuzehren und total zu erschöpfen.

Christie ließ Barton dann die Gehirnwäsche erklären und seine Ansicht, daß in Nazideutschland viele Menschen der Gehirnwäsche unterlagen. Der Psychiater meinte auch, daß manche von denen, die 1945 in die deutschen Lager kamen, durch die Alliierten eine Gehirnwäsche erhalten hätten.

Bekamen die Deutschen nochmals eine Gehirnwäsche, nachdem der Krieg zu Ende war? fragte Christie.

"Ja", sagte Barton. "Ich glaube, der Druck auf sie war ungeheuer."

Christie: Können unter Bedingungen einer Gehirnwäsche falsche Geständnisse erzielt werden?

Barton: Ja. Ich glaube nicht, daß ich alles über Gehirnwäsche gesagt habe, weil in einem Verwaltungsapparat die Bedrohung der Ruhegelder, der Ersparnisse, ihrer Arbeitsplätze und so weiter nur ein weiteres System von Zwangsmaßnahmen ist, und ich glaube, man muß einer Denkrichtung folgen, gerade wie es unter der Naziherrschaft war. Ich meine, das deutsche Volk wurde überprüft1 und mußte einer neuen Denkrichtung folgen, und ich meine, das war auch für das deutsche Volk eine Tragödie.

"Was", fragte Christie, "war Ihre Absicht, als Sie in dieser Weise über Bergen-Belsen schrieben?"

"Einfach mein Zeugnis zu geben", sagte Barton, über "das, was ich tatsächlich gesehen hatte... Es war einfach nicht das, was es zu sein schien. Es war ein furchtbarer Ausbruch von Typhus. Es war der Tod von, ich glaube, 30.000 Men-schen."

"Gab es unter Ihren Kollegen eine gängige Überzeugung hinsichtlich Deutschlands?" fragte Christie.

Ja, sagte Barton. "Daß alle Deutschen schlechte Menschen wären."

"Fanden Sie, daß ihre Überzeugung ihre Bereitschaft beeinträchtigte, das zu glauben, was Sie sagten?" fragte Christie.

Ja, sagte Barton.

Nun war Pearson an der Reihe, Fragen zu stellen.

Er brachte Barton rasch dazu, sich ausführlich über die nationalsozialistische Einstellung und Politik den Juden gegenüber zu verbreiten, und Christie legte gegen diese Geschichtsstunde Verwahrung ein. Richter Thomas ordnete an, daß, weil Barton "seinem Land in der Zeit des Zweiten Weltkrieges diente" und "dabei war", seine Ansichten über die mitteleuropäische Geschichte zulässige "persönliche Kenntnis" darstellten.

Mit unbeabsichtigter Ironie fragte Pearson schließlich den Doktor, "Nun, Sie können uns nur von Bergen-Belsen berichten, ist das richtig?"

Barton: Das ist alles, worüber ich Ihnen berichten kann, ja.

Pearson gab ihm zu bedenken, daß Belsen bis 1944 eins der angenehmeren deutschen Lager war, weil seine Internierten oft gleichsam als Geiseln zum Austausch bei den Alliierten gegen Waren oder gegen Leute, die die Deutschen haben wollten, gehalten wurden.

Pearson: Und es ist doch vernünftig, nicht wahr, Dr. Barton, daß man Leute, die man eintauschen will, in verhältnismäßig gutem Zustand hält?

Ja, sagte Barton.

Nach der Vormittagspause stellte Pearson Barton einige Fragen über "die Verwendung der Propaganda, um Rassenhaß zu erzeugen." Barton stimmte zu, daß ein Glaube an die "zionistische Verschwörung" ein Beispiel von "Übertragung" wäre, das heißt, "anderen Menschen Dinge zuzuschreiben, die einer sich selbst versagt."1

Später meinte Barton (wenn auch in etwas anderen Worten), daß für eine große, hellhäutige Schwedin "es ganz verrückt ist", die Heirat mit einem afrikanischen Pygmäen abzulehnen, weil "keiner weiß, was für Gene jemand hat." Bartons kleiner Vortrag über das Thema Rasse erreichte den Höhepunkt mit der Behauptung: "Man muß sich vergegenwärtigen, daß viele Menschen eine [rassische] Verwandtschaft mit anderen empfinden, die irrational ist und die schädlich und zerstörerisch sein kann... und ich

glaube, nur dadurch, daß wir diese grundlegende Tierhaftigkeit verstehen lernen, [die danach strebt,] mit seinesgleichen zusammenzusein... können wir aus diesem Morast, diesem Unheil, dieser gefühlsmäßigen Pest herauskommen."

Pearson brandmarkte dann die natürliche Anziehung von Gleich und Gleich als einen "niederen Instinkt", und Barton antwortete, indem er die konstruktive Grundkraft der Entwicklung als "irreführende Leidenschaft" bezichtigte, die man fühlen könne, der zufolge man aber nicht handeln sollte.

Diese Akte der Huldigung für die gegenwärtige "herkömmliche Weisheit" waren besonders interessant im Lichte der Tatsache, daß Barton eben erst eine Frage Christies bezüglich der Gehirnwäsche mit der Behauptung beantwortet hatte, er gehöre zu den am wenigsten beeinflußbaren zehn Prozent der Bevölkerung.

Manchmal während seiner Hauptvernehmung mißverstand Dr. Barton die Stoßrichtung der ihm von Pearson gestellten Fragen. Zum Beispiel fragte der Ankläger: "Nun, wenn der Gesichtspunkt, den Sie zu übermitteln versuchen, der ist, daß Hitler rechthatte, würden Sie mir zustimmen, daß eine der Hürden, die Sie nehmen müßten, die Tatsache ist, daß Hitler Millionen Juden vernichtet hat?"

Aus dem Zusammenhang hätte es klar sein sollen, daß dies nicht auf Bartons Ansichten bezogen war, aber er schien verwirrt und antwortete: "Nun, als allererstes möchte ich ganz klarmachen, daß ich nicht glaube, daß Hitler rechthatte" - ein Punkt, den keiner im Gerichtssaal Grund hatte zu bezweifeln.

Man muß dem Doktor zugestehen, daß er auch einige erhellende Anmerkungen machte. Man muß eine Sache von allen Seiten betrachten, meinte er, "weil es gewöhnlich die Sieger sind, welche die Geschichte schreiben, und die Besiegten müssen akzeptieren, was auch immer ihnen auferlegt wird. Herbert Butterfield hat in England über diesen Sachverhalt mehrere Bücher geschrieben."

Ein beunruhigender Gesichtspunkt von Bartons Kreuzverhör war der Umstand, daß Douglas Christie, normalerweise immer hellwach und

sprungbereit, anscheinend - erstmalig in seiner Laufbahn - ein Schläfchen hielt.

Anfangs hatte Barton ausdrücklich gesagt, er kenne die These der Harwoodschrift nicht, weil er diese nie gelesen hatte. Später stellte Pearson dem Zeugen jedoch zunehmend unpassende Fragen.

Pearson: Würden Sie verstehen, daß jemand, der als Insasse eines Konzentrationslagers der Nazis im Zweiten Weltkrieg hindurch gelitten hat, durch Harwood wohl erzürnt ist?

Ja, sagte Barton.

Pearson: Ich bin der Ansicht, daß die Vorstellung, daß der Tod von Millionen Juden Rassendiskussionen nachhaltig beeinträchtigt, eine der Thesen dieser Schrift ist, Dr. Barton, sind Sie einverstanden?

Barton gab eine undeutliche Antwort, aber Christie hätte wohl gegen diese Frage Einspruch erheben sollen.

An einem anderen Punkt im Kreuzverhör wechselten Pearson und Barton unwissentlich Worte von feinem satirischen Gehalt.

"Jeder stimmt zu, daß es geschehen ist", sagte Pearson. "Ja", sagte Barton. Mag sein, daß man über das "wie" unterschiedlicher Ansicht ist, sagte Pearson, aber "alle sind sich einig, daß es geschehen ist, nicht wahr?" "Ich stimme zu", sagte Barton.

Aber was war "es" worüber sich alle einige waren? Barton selbst hatte gerade gesagt, er akzeptiere nicht die Vorstellung von einer deutschen Politik zur Vernichtung der Juden, was mit einer der drei wesentlichen Behauptungen der Revisionisten übereinstimmte.

Später, während der Nachvernehmung des Zeugen, versuchte Christie, aus der Dummheit mit dem "es" etwas für sich herauszuholen, aber es fehlte ihm die Dreistigkeit, damit durchzudringen.

"Mein gelehrter Kollege", begann Christie, "sagte Ihnen, jedermann ist sich einig, daß es geschehen ist... Er hat Ihnen das so dargestellt, nicht wahr?"

Barton: Ja.

Christie: Und Sie stimmten ihm zu?

Barton: Ja.

Christie: Ich frage Sie, wie wissen Sie, daß jedermann sich einig darüber ist, daß es geschehen ist?

Barton: Ich bin nicht - wie soll ich - ?

Christie: Wie wissen Sie, daß jedermann zustimmt? Offenbar tut Harwood das nicht.

Barton: Ich weiß nicht.

Richter Thomas: Er hat nicht gesagt, daß jeder zustimmt. Er sagte, das sei seine Meinung.

"Ach so", sagte Christie. "Entschuldigung."

Natürlich hatte der Richter unrecht. Barton hatte vorher zweimal bestätigt, daß "jedermann einig ist", daß "es" geschehen sei. Darüber hinaus hatte er mit Christie hinsichtlich seiner Bestätigungen zu Beginn eben dieses Wortwechsels übereingestimmt!

Christie begann sein Nachverhör, indem er Barton fragte, "Gibt es irgendeine Möglichkeit, daß der Holocaust, wie er heute dargestellt wird, zu einer Sache von Gefühlen gemacht worden sein könnte und wir durch Gehirnwäsche dazu gebracht werden, unwahre Dinge im Zusammenhang damit zu glauben?"

"Größere Geister as ich haben den Holocaust betrachtet", sagte Barton - der dann Elie Wiesel als einen Gegner der Gefühlshascherei um den Holocaust anführte.

Christie - wahrscheinlich innerlich zusammenfahrend - erwähnte wiederum das Wort "Gehirnwäsche", und Barton entgegnete, daß "es scheint, daß man dabeisei, ein Dogma aufzurichten." Vielleicht würden jüngere Leute "gefühlsmäßig statt verstandesmäßig engagiert."

"Gibt es irgendein Gegenmittel zur Gehirnwäsche?" fragte Christie zweimal.

Bei erster Gelegenheit zitierte Barton den Rat des chinesischen Philosophen Mencius zu "Anständigkeit und Mitgefühl". Beim zweitenmal antwortete er, "Ich glaube, wir sollten lernen, daß die wichtigste Fähigkeit, die wir als menschliche Wesen haben, diejenige zu zweifeln ist und uns nicht einspannen zu lassen." Insbesondere, wenn wir über jemanden etwas Schlechtes hören, sollten wir zunächst mit Zurückhaltung reagieren.

Da Barton Pearson gesagt hatte, daß er an den Tod von sechs Millionen Juden unter den Nazis glaube, fragte ihn Christie, woher er dieses Wissen hätte.

"Aus den Bevölkerungsstudien", sagte Barton.

Hatte er solche Studien selbst gesehen?

Nein.

Wo hatte er die Information dann her?

Aus den "Artikeln", die er gelesen hatte.

Barton beendete seine Aussage mit mehreren soliden Antworten.

Christie fragte, ob er je Einwände dagegen erhoben hätte, durch Harwood oder sonst jemanden zitiert zu werden.

Nein, sagte Barton.

Ist es ein gesundes Verhalten, "in allen Fragen nonkonform" zu sein? fragte Christie.

Absolut, sagte Barton.

Sollten historische Auseinandersetzungen vor Gericht gelöst werden?

Nein, sagte Barton.

Werden sich die Menschen ihrer Gehirnwäsche nachher bewußt?

"Gewöhnlich nicht", sagte Barton.

Können Sie sich eine historische Zahl denken, die öfter als Sechs Millionen genannt wird, fragte Christie, oder ein Ereignis, das öfter besprochen wird als der Holocaust?

Nein, sagte Barton.

"Hat diese Diskussion mit der Zeit zu- oder abgenommen?" fragte Christie.

"Sie hat zugenommen", sagte Barton.

Christie: Mein Kollege hat Ihnen angedeutet, daß Juden durch die Harwood-Schrift erzürnt würden. Sind dadurch auch Sie erzürnt worden?

"Nein", sagte Barton. "Sehen Sie, ich meine, diese Diskussion ist notwendig... ich glaube, ich kann nicht abtun, was ein anderer vor mir gedacht hat..."

Christie: Sind Leute durch Ihre Schriften erzürnt worden?

Barton: Manche ja.

Christie: Hätte das ein Grund für Sie sein sollen, nicht zu schreiben?

Nein, sagte Barton.

"Mein Kollege", sagte Christie, "nahm mehrmals Bezug auf die Notwendigkeit, Diskussionen über Rassenfragen zu verhindern, so daß es niemals wieder geschehen würde, oder mit ähnlichen Worten... Was ist... nach Ihrer Meinung als Psychiater der bessere Weg, mit diesen Themen umzugehen, als sie zu unterdrücken?"

"Erörterung", sagte Barton. "Das heißt, sie müssen auf den Tisch und diskutiert werden. Man kann auf die Dauer nichts wirklich unterdrücken. Wenn man das tut, laufen die Dinge politisch falsch."

Christie: Glauben Sie, daß es je möglich ist, eine objektiv wahrheitsgemäße Geschichte der Ereignisse zu bekommen, wenn Sie an Ihre eigenen Erlebnisse in Bergen-Belsen denken?

Barton: Nein, ich glaube nicht, aber ich meine, das entbindet uns nicht von der Pflicht, den Versuch zu machen, objektiv zu einer wahrhaftigen Überzeugung zu gelangen. Ich glaube, Wahrheit erfordert an erster Stelle Mut.

So endete die Zeugenaussage von Russell Barton.

Als die Verhandlung am Nachmittag fortgesetzt wurde, kam der vierte Zeuge der Verteidigung, Dr. Kuang Fann, in den Zeugenstand. Mit seinem wilden grauen Haar und der Cordjacke hatte Fann das Äußere eines der Marxisten, die einst in Berkeley gelehrt haben. Als Sprachphilosoph war es seine Rolle, den Geschworenen dabei zu helfen, Tatsachenerklärungen und Meinungsäußerungen in der Harwoodschrift zu unterscheiden, da die letzteren nach Paragraph 177 des Strafgesetzbuches nicht einklagbar sind.

"Wie würden Sie", fragte Christie, "Harwood unter dem Gesichtspunkt der Sprachphilosophie einordnen?"

"Die ganze Schrift sollte man offensichtlich als politische Meinungsäußerung einordnen", sagte Fann. "Sie scheint offenbar eine politische Betrachtung zu sein." Die Seiten mit dem Vorwort und dem Nachwort, die Zündel hinzugefügt hatte, seien "reine politische Meinungsäußerung", ohne Tatsachenbehauptungen, deren Wahrheitsgehalt nach der einen oder der anderen Seite überprüft werden könnte. Was den Hauptteil der Schrift betrifft, sagte Fann, "so enthält sie Tatsachenbehauptungen, die der Verfasser für wahr hält", und einige, die man beweisen oder widerlegen kann, doch "es ist politische Meinung." Eine Methode, das zu entscheiden, war die Bewertung des "gesellschaftlichen Zusammenhangs" seines Stils und der Art der Veröffentlichung als Teil einer "politischen Bewegung."

"Sie ist typisch für eine politische Betrachtung", sagte der in Taiwan geborene Professor der Universität York, "nicht schlechter und nicht besser als die meisten politischen Betrachtungen", die er gesehen hatte.

Während des Kreuzverhörs vermerkte Pearson, daß nicht nur der Name Richard E. Harwood ein Pseudonym ist, sondern eine Anmerkung am Ende der Schrift die Daten des Verfassers falsch darstellt. Fann stimmte zu, daß das, "was dort geschrieben wurde, zur Irreführung des Lesers dienen sollte", und äußerte, daß im Text andere Beispiele von falschen Behauptungen zu finden seien. Er wies ebenfalls auf verschiedene logische Fehler bei Harwood hin, wobei er hinzusetzte, daß die "meisten politischen Schriften voll davon sind" und erklärte, daß er mit der These der Schrift überhaupt nicht übereinstimme.

Während des Nachverhörs äußerte Fann, daß die logischen Fehlschlüsse, die bei Harwood stellenweise auftauchen, nicht nur "charakteristisch für die meisten politischen Schriften" seien, sondern auch "in manchen wissenschaftlichen Schriften" zu finden sind. Kurz hierauf übernahm ein irritierter Richter Thomas die Befragung Fanns von Christie. Er war verstimmt, weil er gedacht hatte, Fann würde den Geschworenen helfen, bestimmte Tatsachenerklärungen von Meinungsäußerungen zu unterscheiden. Stattdessen erklärte Fann einfach das ganze Werk als Meinungsäußerung, wobei er einräumte, daß wahre sowie falsche Tatsachenschilderungen im Gesamten zu finden seien. Der entscheidende Wortwechsel lief dann folgendermaßen:

"Soweit es mich betrifft", sagte Fann, "könnten alle hier behaupteten Tatsachen falsch sein. Doch ist diese ganze Schrift eine politische Meinungsäußerung, deren Herausgabe erlaubt sein sollte, und ich stehe hier für einen Grundsatz der Meinungsfreiheit."

Thomas: Der Grund, aus dem Sie hergekommen sind - wir können der Sache ruhig auf den Grund gehen - ist, daß Sie meinen, die Leute sollten alles sagen können, was sie wollen.

Fann: Nicht alles, aber dies hier ist nach meinem Empfinden innerhalb des Bereiches der Meinungsäußerung.

Danke, sagte der Richter barsch, bevor er Fann bat, zurückzutreten, und eine Pause anordnete. Später, in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen, bedauerte er seine Entscheidung, Fann aussagen zu lassen: "Das Berufungsgericht hat klar festgestellt, daß die Meinungsäußerung nicht in den Bereich der Klage fällt. Aber das Berufungsgericht hat auch die Behauptung zurückgewiesen, daß diese Schrift eine Meinungsäußerung sei und als solche den Schutz der Charter der Rechte und Freiheiten des Sichäußerns [Charter of Rights and Freedoms of expression] genieße." Thomas kündigte an, er werde die Problematik von Fanns Aussage bei der Belehrung der Geschworenen am Ende des Prozesses erklären.1

Es war jetzt 16 Uhr, und Christie sagte, er wolle nun als nächstes bestimmte "vernünftige Leute" aus allen möglichen Kreisen aufrufen, die Harwoods und Zündels Grundeinstellung dem Holocaust gegenüber teilten.

Richter Thomas stimmte zu, daß das Berufungsgericht erläutert hätte, daß "Unvernunft" ein "Beweismittel dazu sei, um die Folgerung zu stützen, daß Zündels Überzeugung nicht ehrlich wäre."

Der Aufruf dieser Zeugen geschah nicht mit der Absicht, "zu sagen, es habe keinen Massenmord an Juden durch die Nazis gegeben", versicherte Christie dem Richter. Die Aussage würde nicht "mit der Verfügung Euer Ehren in Gegensatz geraten, welches die Tatsachen der Geschichte sind."

Ungeachtet der Überzeugung der Leute, sagte Thomas, hängt "Vernunftgemäßheit" letztendlich davon ab, "ob etwas wahr oder unwahr ist."

Christie entgegnete, "Nun, ich möchte zu bedenken geben, daß religiöse Meinungen zum Beispiel von denen, die daran glauben, für wahr gehalten werden, aber sie sind überhaupt nicht notwendigerweise wahr."

"Der Anklage", brachte Christie vor, "war es gestattet, angebliche Neigungen des Beklagten zum Nationalsozialismus in [nicht mit der Klage in Zusammenhang stehenden] Veröffentlichungen" zu zeigen, um nahezulegen, daß er Ursachen gehabt habe, zu lügen. Daher sollte die Verteidigung "berechtigt sein zu zeigen, daß viele Menschen, welche diese Meinung vertreten... nicht das ihm zugeschriebene politische Motiv haben."

Pearson gab zurück, daß die Geisteshaltung nur des Beklagten von Bedeutung wäre.

"Ich werde meine Verfügung am Morgen bekanntgeben", sagte Thomas.

Aber es sollte nicht sein. Anschließend an das lang-anhaltende Aufeinanderprallen von Meinungen am Vormittag des Donnerstag, 10. März, sagte der Richter, "Ich werde mir diese Sache vorbehalten."

Pearson hatte behauptet, "Toleranz sei eine Geisteshaltung", und so brauchte er nicht nachzuweisen, daß "die Menschen zu intoleranten Handlungen bewegt würden", indem sie Harwood lesen. Er sagte auch, daß das Hereinbringen von vernünftigen Leuten aus der allgemeinen Öffentlichkeit bedeute, "die Funktion der Geschworenen an sich zu reißen", die "vom Gesetz als Widerspiegelung der Gemeinschaft" gewollt sind.

Richter Thomas führte das Urteil von 1985 in der Sache Towne Cinema Theatres and the Queen an, einem Prozeß in Fragen der Sittlichkeit, dessen Zusammenfassung aussagte, "Die Probe auf die Gemeinverträglichkeit ist eine Probe auf die Duldsamkeit, nicht darauf, was die Kanadier als für sich selbst zum Anschauen geeignet halten, sondern, was Kanadier anderen Kanadiern nicht zu sehen zumuten würden..." In anderen Worten, erklärte Thomas, "die Bedeutung der Toleranz muß nicht vom Gesichtspunkt des

Einzelnen, der sagt, 'Was gut für mich ist'... neu festgelegt werden, sondern vom Gesichtspunkt dessen, was Kanadier anderen Kanadiern nicht zu sehen zumuten würden."

Christie antwortete zuerst Pearson: "Rassische Duldsamkeit ist ein Ausdruck entweder von Tat oder Wort. Sie ist nicht allein eine Geisteshaltung. Es muß etwas dasein, was das Vorhandensein von rassischer und gesellschaftlicher Toleranz beweist." Vielleicht könnte "Duldsamkeit des Einzelnen" auf eine "Geisteshaltung" reduziert werden, aber Begriffe wie rassische und gesellschaftliche Toleranz sagen mehr aus.

Bezüglich Pearsons Argument gegen die "Übernahme der Funktion der Geschworenen" fragte Christie, "Wenn es keine solche Wirkung [feindselige Taten oder Ausdrücke] gibt, wie können wir wissen, was die Lektüre von Harwood außerhalb des Raums der Geschworenen bewirken könnte, womit wir uns jedoch wohl zu befassen haben... wenn wir keine Menschen haben, die dort draußen in der Welt das Buch gelesen haben, und die Anklage hat nie jemanden davon aufgerufen." Stattdessen legte die Anklage eine Masse vorurteilsbelasteten Materials vor - (Felderer war einmal in psychiatrischer Behandlung, Christophersen hatte Hitler zweimal gesehen und war beeindruckt, usw.) - um die Geschworenen zu gefühlsmäßigen Reaktionen zu bringen. "Eine sehr wirkungsvolle Methode", sagte Christie, "aber sie hat nichts zu tun mit dem, was bei einem Menschen die Reaktion sein würde, der, bevor die Anklage erhoben ist und bevor der ganze juristische Vorgang anläuft, diese Schrift ohne Druck und ohne geistige Vorbelastung liest."

George Orwell hätte an einigen der Wortwechsel, die nun folgten, Geschmack gefunden. Christie merkte an, daß, "wenn rassische und gesellschaftliche Duldsamkeit" nur eine "Geisteshaltung" bedeuteten, dann "haben wir hier nichts vorliegen als ein Gedankenverbrechen (thought crime)."

Richter Thomas: Nun, es ist nicht nur eine Geisteshaltung, weil eine Geisteshaltung Taten hervorbringt. Es ist ganz alltäglich, daß das Antriebssystem der Menschen auf ihre Geisteshaltung antwortet. Das ist eine Grundwahrheit. Wenn einer keine Geisteshaltung hat, dann sind seine Handlungen die eines Automaten.

Christie bestand wiederum darauf, daß folgerichtig "es den objektiven Beweis einer Wirkung geben muß." Aber, fuhr er fort, wenn er auf die "Geisteshaltung" festgenagelt werden müsse, dann sollte es ihm zum mindesten erlaubt werden zu zeigen, daß das Lesen von Harwood keine so "schädliche Wirkung" auf normale Kanadier außerhalb eines Gerichtssaals hätte.

Richter Thomas: Das Berufungsgericht sagt, die Aufrechterhaltung rassischer und sozialer Duldsamkeit sei klarerweise eine Angelegenheit des öffentlichen Interesses. Nun, das ist alles, was Sie da an Unterstützung haben können.

Christie: Wenn Sie nur zu sagen wissen, daß das öffentliche Interesse die Gemeinverträglichkeit ist, dann bin ich verpflichtet, den Beweis zu führen, daß, wenn Sie die Gemeinverträglichkeit nicht erreichen, Sie diesen Gedanken nicht vermitteln können. Aber Sie haben das nicht gesagt. Ich lege Ihnen einfach nahe, daß es einen bestimmten Bruch in einer bestimmten Geisteshaltung geben muß, der hier irgendwo durch die Öffentlichkeit erzeugt worden ist, ganz gleich, wie.

Thomas erwiderte: "Aber es heißt nicht 'möglicherweise Schaden verursachen an der Geisteshaltung einer vernünftigen Person im Hinblick auf rassische und gesellschaftliche Duld-samkeit'. Es heißt 'öffentliches Interesse'. Öffentliches Interesse ist die Allgemeinheit..."

Das Vermächtnis des angelsächsischen Individualismus steckte an diesem Vormittag in Toronto einige gerichtliche Hiebe ein. Aber an dieser Stelle entschied Thomas, er wolle sich seinen Beschluß "vorbehalten".

Christie kritisierte dann die brüske Behandlung des vorigen Zeugen der Verteidigung, Dr. Fann, durch den Richter. Er merkte beiläufig an, wie Fann gesagt hatte, er teile die herkömmliche Vorstellung, daß ein Schriftsteller glaubt, was er sagt, und "nicht die Annahme der Täuschung" seitens der Anklage. Thomas beharrte, "Es gibt keine Annahme irgend-welcher Art."

Etwas später sagte der Richter im Effekt, daß er hinsichtlich der Meinungsfreiheit nur Anordnungen folgte. "Das Berufungsgericht hat das Gesetz vorgegeben, und ich muß die Geschworenen pflichtgemäß anhalten,

das Gesetz zu beachten. Wenn diese Anklage bewiesen wird, tritt die Meinungsfreiheit beiseite. Das ist kein Gesetz, das ich mache. Es ist vom Berufungsgericht."

Am Nachmittag hörte das Gericht die Aussage des vorgeschlagenen fünften Zeugen der Verteidigung, Jürgen Neumann, beim voir dire. Neumann, ein junger Video-Kameramann, sagte, er sei mit Zündel seit 1979 in enger Verbindung, habe ihn aber nie etwas Heuchlerisches über die Harwood-Schrift sagen gehört. Zündel war angeblichen Fehlern in der Harwoodschrift, auf die er hingewiesen wurde, unverzüglich nachgegangen. Er war "einer der ehrlichsten Menschen", die Neumann kannte.

Der Zeuge hatte einmal versucht, Sol Littman, einen Judenführer in Toronto, wegen "Falschmeldung" anzuklagen, aber der Richter hatte "ein Verfahren verweigert." Er und andere hatte häufig Demonstrationen veranstaltet, weil die egalitäre Elite (ein interessantes Oxymoron) "offenbar nie etwas von ihrer Gleichheit an uns abgeben wollte."

Im Kreuzverhör wurde Neumann gefragt, was er von den Grundsätzen der nationalsozialistischen Partei hielte. Es war eine andere Zeit und ein anderes Land und ohne Bedeutung für das heutige Kanada, sagte Neumann.

Richter Thomas ließ Neumanns Aussage zu, gestattete ihm jedoch nicht, ein durch ihn 1981 aufgenommenes zweistündiges Videoband von Zündel und anderen Revisionisten vorzuführen.

Nach Rückkehr der Geschworenen wurde Neumann wiederum von Christie und Pearson befragt. Der letztere meinte ihm gegenüber, das, was er, Neumann, "antideutsche Propaganda" nannte, sei in Wirklichkeit "anti-Nazi", und daß "eins der Hauptopfer des Naziregimes das deutsche Volk war", aber in beiden Punkten wollte Neumann nicht zustimmen. Als Christie sein kurzes Nachverhör begann, war seine erste Frage, "Warum sind Sie nicht einverstanden, daß es Ihrer Erfahrung nach anti-Nazipropaganda ist?" Neumann sagte, daß er vor langer Zeit einmal gemeint hätte, die Propaganda sei nur anti-Nazi, aber er war seither von harter Wirklichkeit empfindlich gemacht worden durch die wiederholte Gegenüberstellung mit schrill antideutschem Material wie der Film "The

Wall" ("Die Mauer"), wo die brutalen Schinder "immer nur Deutsche, Deutsche, Deutsche sind."

Neumanns Aussage endete damit, daß er wiederum Zündels Aufrichtigkeit betonte.

Der Morgen des Freitag, 11. März, brachte den Verteidigungszeugen Nummer 6 in den Stand. Es war Bradley Smith, der freundliche, in mittleren Jahren stehende Direktor der Medienabteilung des kalifornischen Institute for Historical Review (IHR, Institut für Prüfung der Geschichte). Der sprungbereite Verstand von Smith behielt die Oberhand trotz einer sehr starken "Schanghai-Grippe", die in Toronto grassierte, insbesondere auch in der Carlton Street 206. Der kränkelnde Smith schaffte es, mit John Pearson fertigzuwerden und war damit einer der wenigen Zeugen, die dazu in der Lage waren.

Smith begann damit, die Zählung zu beschreiben, die er zusammen mit anderen mit dem Inhalt von Zündels privater Bibliothek angestellt hatten. Es waren insgesamt fünf- bis sechstausend Bücher. Unter den englischsprachigen gab es 246 über den Holocaust, von denen 193 im wesentlichen der vernichtungsgläubigen und 53 der revisionistischen Linie folgten. Unter den deutschsprachigen gab es 31 über den Holocaust, von denen 20 "vernichtungsgläubig" und 11 revisionistisch waren. Es gab auch sieben Bücher über Holocaustrevisionismus auf Französisch und sechs auf Spanisch.

Smith merkte auch an, daß unter 95 größeren im Journal of Historical Review des IHR veröffentlichten Aufsätzen 54, oder mehr als die Hälfte, sich nicht mit dem Thema Holocaust befaßten.

Das Ziel dieser Übungen war es zu zeigen, daß weder Zündel noch die mit dem IHR verbundenen Leute von Holocaust "besessen" sind. Sowohl Richter Thomas als auch der Ankläger Pearson neigten dazu, dieses Wort in einem verurteilenden Sinn zu gebrauchen.1

Pearson begann das Kreuzverhör von Smith in der offenkundigen Annahme, er könne den Zeugen mit wilden Behauptungen kleinkriegen.

Historischer Revisionismus sei insgesamt "rechtmäßig", meinte er, aber Holocaustrevisionismus habe "nichts mit der objektiven Betrachtung historischer Tatsachen zu tun."

Jeder, der die sorgfältigen Zergliederungen von einigen der wilderen Holocaustbehauptungen durch Smith gelesen hat, wird nachfühlen, was dieser in dem Augenblick über seinen Vernehmer empfunden haben muß. Er antwortete mit seiner gewohnten Zurückhaltung: "Wenn Sie über einen bestimmten Fall zu sprechen wünschen, werde ich mit Ihnen darüber reden, wenn Sie aber nur allgemeine Behauptungen wie diese aufstellen wollen, sehe ich keine Möglichkeit, Ihnen zu antworten oder zu entgegnen."

Bald fragte Pearson, ob der und der "den Holocaust geleugnet hätte". Nun, sagte Smith, "er verneint den Teil davon, der verneinbar ist."

"Der Ausdruck 'Leugnung des Holocaust' ist irreführend", meinte Smith - es sei tatsächlich eine Phrase aus dem "newspeak".1

Bedienten sich nicht Neonazis des Holocaustrevisionismus, um Juden anzugreifen? fragte Pearson den politisch liberalen Smith, der seine Antwort bereit hatte: "Gäbe es nicht soviel Betrug und Falschheit in der orthodoxen Anschauung des Holocaust, dann wären antijüdische Einzelne und Organisationen nicht in der Lage, die Juden deswegen anzugreifen. Ich sage, statt die Bücher zu unterdrücken, sollte die Antwort sein, daß die Gemeinschaft der Wissenschaftler zusammentritt und die historischen Schriften über dieses Ergebnis prüft und säubert, weil Betrug und Falschheit aus der Holocaustgeschichte hervorwachsen wie Eiter und Krebs, und natürlich kann jeder, der auf die Juden einschlagen will, diese Bücher nehmen und sagen, 'Schaut her, jüdische Lügen, jüdische Lügen,'. Ich sage, säubert die Literatur, und dann werden diese Leute nicht in der Lage sein, sie gegen die Juden zu verwenden."

Nach einer Pause kam Pearson zu seinem Thema "Besessenheit mit dem Holocaust" zurück.

Hatte Smith nicht gesagt, bei ungefähr 50 Prozent der Arbeit des IHR gehe es um Gegenstände außerhalb des Holocaust?

Ja, sagte Smith.

Pearson, der unterstellte, daß das, was viele Juden "das zentrale Geschichtsereignis" nennen, ein geheiligtes Reservat sei, in dem Nichtjuden nichts verloren haben, brachte dann vor, was seinem anscheinend knechtischen Geist1 ein Grund zur Verdammung war: "Und ich meine, daß 50 Prozent der Arbeit des IHR sich mit der Leugnung des Holocaust befaßt. Ist das nicht richtig?"

Smith hatte schon wiederholt den Ausdruck "Leugnung des Holocaust" als "irreführend" zurückgewiesen und antwortete hier sorgfältig, "Also nochmals, ich würde sagen, daß um die 50 Prozent dieser Artikel davon handeln, Betrug und Bestechung in der orthodoxen Holocaustgeschichte aufzudecken, weil sie die Tragödie, welche die Juden im 2. Weltkrieg erlitten haben, nicht leugnen - hören Sie - nicht leugnen. Deshalb verstehe ich nicht, warum es jüdischen Extremisten so an den Nerv geht, wenn ihre eigene Geschichte bereinigt wird, denn wenn die Revisionisten ihre Arbeit getan haben, dann bleibt da immer noch die Tragödie der Juden."

Als ein Beispiel schreienden Holocaustbetrugs führte Smith die Phantasien von Elie Wiesel an, der "behauptete, daß nach der Hinrichtung von Juden in der Ukraine von ihren Leichen noch Monate nach den Erschießungen Fontänen von Blut aus den Gräbern in die Luft schossen. Nun, ich kann das auf zweierlei Art ansehen. Ich kann entweder annehmen, Mr. Wiesel glaubt es, dann hat er natürlich nicht gerade alle Tassen im Schrank, oder ich kann es so ansehen, daß er falsche Informationen herausgibt. Man muß kein Fachmann der Hydrologie sein, um heutzutage zu erkennen, daß auch jüdische Leichen nicht monatelang nach ihrer Beerdigung noch Fontänen von Blut aus ihren Gräbern abgeben können. Nun liegt der Betrug nicht allein in dem ursprünglichen Bericht, sondern der Betrug setzt sich fort in der fehlenden Bereitschaft unserer Wissenschaftler und der Presse, ihn zu solchen Dingen zu befragen. Dies ist ein Beispiel."

"Was, behaupten Sie, ist der Zweck dieses Betrugs?" fragte Pearson.

Zu einem Teil, sagte Smith, war es einfach "ein Ausdruck der Feigheit dieser Berufssparte der Lobby gegenüber, welche die Geschichte um den Holocaust betreibt."

Was für eine Lobby ist das? fragte Pearson.

Smith: "All diese Organisationen und Leute, die ein historisches Ereignis als etwas behandeln, worüber kein Zweifel ausgedrückt werden kann." (Hier und sonstwo hoffte Pearson wohl, daß Smith eine "jüdische Lobby" erwähnen und sich damit voll zu der "lunatic fringe" - zu den verrückten Außenseitern - stellen würde.)

Später äußerte Pearson Smith gegenüber, daß David Irving "im Grunde ein Journalist ist, nicht wahr?"

Smith: Nein, das ist er nicht. Er ist Historiker, und er ist der meistgelesene Historiker der Britischen Inseln.

Pearson: Und er verneint nicht, daß Millionen Juden gestorben sind, nicht wahr?

Smith: Mr. Irving zieht es vor, diese Frage noch nicht zu diskutieren. Wenn er es einmal tut, wird man sich noch wundern.

Noch später kam Smith zu folgendem Punkt: "Es ist interessant, warum die Leute so übereifrig sind, jüdischen überlebenden Augenzeugen zu glauben und so große Angst haben, deutsche überlebende Augenzeugen zu Wort kommen zu lassen. Es gibt da einen richtigen Angstkomplex, und der kommt von dem Tabu, der über der ganzen Sache liegt."

Pearson schloß sein Kreuzverhör mit Fragen ab, die formuliert waren, um die Kameradschaft zwischen dem IHR und den Zündelisten in Kanada anrüchig erscheinen zu lassen. "Sie müssen daran denken", erwiderte Smith, "daß der Staatsapparat mit all seinem Geld, mit all den Steuergeldern Ihre Verfolgung von Ernst Zündel unterstützt, und Ernst Zündel... selbst Geld auftreiben muß. Es ist ein Wunder, daß er es überhaupt konnte. Ich bewundere ihn dafür, daß er in der Lage war, genug Geld zu beschaffen, um offenbar diese Angelegenheiten durchzustehen, die bezwecken, ihn finanziell und in anderer Weise zu ruinieren."

Nach einem kurzen Nachverhör durch Christie wurde der Zeuge entlassen, und das Gericht vertagte sich vor 13 Uhr für diesen Tag und zu seiner langen "Märzpause".

Kapitel 5
Mark Weber und andere

Am Dienstag, 22. März, ging der Prozeß weiter mit der kurzen Aussage von Bernard Kneuper, einem 67jährigen Texaner, der einen Tag nach der Befreiung durch die Amerikaner nach Dachau kam. Das war am Sonntag, 29. April 1945. Kneuper war der 42. Infanteriedivision (deren Kommando er aber nicht unterstand) der U.S. Army als Vernehmer für deutsche Kriegsgefangene zugeteilt. Am 29. April waren Kneuper und zwei Kameraden noch außerhalb von Dachau und "versuchten, Tausende von Gefangenen zu sortieren"("Wir bekamen zu der Zeit gewöhnlich pro Tag vielleicht 3.000"), als jemand sagte, "Barney, wir haben hier zwei Gefangene, die eine interessante Geschichte zu erzählen haben."

Diese beiden waren Überlebende des Massakers an 520 deutschen Soldaten, die sich ergeben hatten, das von Amerikanern einige Stunden vorher in Dachau begangen worden war. Die Opfer waren keine SS-Angehörigen, erklärte Kneuper, auch waren die meisten von ihnen bis zu den letzten Tagen des Krieges noch keine Wachen in Dachau gewesen. Die wirklichen Wachen hatten sich großenteils davongemacht, als Deutschland zusammenbrach, und so fingen die Feldgendarmen versprengte Soldaten und kleine Gruppen ein und befahlen ihnen, Dachau zu bewachen. Dies waren Männer, die in der deutschen Wehrmacht gedient hatten, sagte Kneuper, aber sie "hatten Befehl, ihre Uniform zu wechseln und die Uniformen der Wachen anzuziehen."Als die Amerikaner sie in Reihen aufstellten und mit Maschinengewehren niedermähten, ließen die beiden Überlebenden, die in einer der hinteren Reihen standen, Tote über sich fallen. "Sie blieben einfach still liegen... und blieben so am Leben. Und offenbar liefen sie dann weg, und irgendeine Einheit unserer Division las sie auf und brachte sie zum Sammelpunkt."

Das nahe München war zu "einer Hölle"geworden, sagte Kneuper. "Die Deutschen, die DPs, jeder plünderte die Lagerhäuser, die Geschäfte, Leute liefen durch die Straßen, auch jugoslawische Partisanen, alle Sorten von - tatsächlich alle Arten von Menschen, die alle am Durchdrehen waren."

Am Montag nachmittag, am 30. April, wagten sich Kneuper und ein Kamerad in einem Jeep nach Dachau. Sie sahen viele ehemalige Häftlinge.

"Es sah aus, als wären sie genauso stramm und abgehärtet und in genauso guter Verfassung wie die deutschen Soldaten, zum Beispiel die beiden Wachen."

Christie: Wie wurden die Deutschen im Allgemeinen zu der Zeit von den Alliierten behandelt?

Kneuper: Nun, natürlich wurden sie wegen all der Kriegspropaganda sehr schlecht behandelt. Aber es war unterschiedlich. Manche Leute waren eklig zu ihnen, auch manche GIs, und manche waren freundlich.

Im Kreuzverhör wurde Kneuper gefragt, was er mit der Information gemacht habe, die ihm die beiden deutschen Überlebenden gegeben hatten. Es war ein Offizier in seiner Gruppe, erklärte er, der die Berichte schrieb, "und ich weiß nicht, was er schrieb."

Pearson: Hat es Ihnen keinen Schock versetzt, als Sie diese Mitteilung bekamen, Sir?

Kneuper: Ja, das kann man sagen... Wissen Sie, es war ein Massaker.

Pearson: Sie haben nichts getan, um das weiterzuverfolgen?

"Ich war Techniker", erklärte Kneuper.

Pearson beharrte: "Vielleicht wissen Sie doch, er könnte eine sehr gründliche Untersuchung gemacht haben und dahintergekommen sein, daß dies einfach nur Geschichten waren, nicht wahr?"

Kneuper konnte nur sagen, "Ich bezweifle das."1

Der nächste im Zeugenstand war Mark Weber, dessen Aussage fünf Tage in Anspruch nehmen würde. Christie und Pearson begannen damit, ihn kurz über seinen wissenschaftlichen Hintergrund zu befragen. Als ausgebildeter Historiker hatte der 36jährige Weber seit 1979 den Holocaust gründlich studiert, und Richter Thomas ordnete bald an, er könne - normalerweise nicht zulässige - "Meinungsaussagen"als anerkannter "Experte"in der Angelegenheit machen.

Christie fragte Weber nach den Einsatzgruppen-berichten in der deutschbesetzten Sowjetunion, und der letztere erklärte, Raul Hilberg und die meisten "vernichtungs-gläubigen"Historiker "wählen aus diesen Berichten... die Teile aus, die sie zur Begründung ihrer Geschichten brauchen können. Wie ich bei genauer Prüfung der Einsatzgruppenberichte gefunden habe... wenn man sie als Ganzen betrachtet und im Zusammenhang sieht, dann beweisen sie nicht die Holocaust-Vernichtungsgeschichte."

"Warum ist das so?"fragte Christie.

"Es gibt mehrere Gründe", sagte Weber. Zum ersten machen es die deutschen Aufzeichungen klar, daß die Erschießungen von Juden "aus bestimmten Sicherheitsgründen oder als Vergeltung oder aus anderen bestimmten Gründen erfolgten, nicht einfach, weil die Leute Juden waren."Ferner hatten andere die Berichte durchforscht und, wie Weber, gefunden, "Daß die Zahlen der nach diesen Berichten angeblich erschossenen Juden stark übertrieben sind..." Weber verglich sie mit den übertriebenen von den Amerikanern in Vietnam gemeldeten Totenzahlen. Er vermerkte den Fall von Otto Ohlendorf, der zur Einsatzgruppe D in Südrußland gehörte, und der in Nürnberg behauptete, seine Einheit hätte 90.000 Juden in einem Jahr getötet. "Ohlendorf war Zeuge der Anklage, und er tat sein Bestes, mit den Alliierten zusammenzuarbeiten, wohl in der Hoffnung, seine Haut retten zu können. Allerdings drehten die Alliierten zu seiner großen Überraschung den Spieß um und machten ihm wegen seiner Tätigkeit als Kommandeur der Einsatzgruppe den Prozeß."

Christie: War das vor oder nach seiner Aussage für sie?

"Das war nach seiner Aussage für sie", sagte Weber, "und dann änderte er diese Geschichte ab und sagte aus, daß die Zahlen der getöteten Juden stark übertrieben seien."

Am Ende wurde Ohlendorf hingerichtet.

Christie erwähnte Raul Hilberg, und Weber erklärte, daß dieser in gewissem Sinn auch "ein Revisionist"sei. Er und andere, "die an die Holocaustlegende glauben, haben die Geschichte im Lauf der Jahre in vieler, vieler Hinsicht abgeändert."Als Beispiel führte Weber den Rabbi Stephen Wise an, der als Präsident des World Jewish Congress während

des 2. Weltkriegs "wiederholt erklärte, daß die Deutschen aus den Leichen der von ihnen getöteten Juden Seifenstücke herstellten, und diese Geschichte wurde auch in Nürnberg und seither in der Presse viele, viele Male wiederholt..."Die Anti-Defamation League von B'nai B'rith stellte die Behauptung noch 1987 in einer Broschüre auf, obwohl "kein angesehener Historiker sie heute noch akzeptiert."

Weber beschrieb eine "sehr übliche Verteidigungsstrategie"in Nürnberg und bei anderen Nachkriegsprozessen: "Der Anwalt pflegte vorzubringen, daß... es ein schreckliches Vernichtungsprogramm gab, aber mein spezieller Mandant war daran nicht beteiligt, und das macht man so, um nicht vor der unmöglichen Aufgabe zu stehen, die ganze Holocaust-Vernichtungsgeschichte in Frage zu stellen, an der mit fast religiöser Inbrunst festgehalten wird..."

Christie: Wissen Sie, ob irgendwelche von den Nürnberger Angeklagten die Vernichtung zugegeben haben?

Weber erwiderte, daß jeder einzelne Angeklagte leugnete, von einem Programm zur Judenvernichtung während des Krieges gewußt zu haben.

Christie: Was die Einsatzgruppenberichte angeht, beweisen sie Ihrer Meinung nach einen Plan zur Vernichtung der Juden in Rußland?

"Die Berichte", sagte Weber, "wenn man sie als Ganzes und kritisch liest, zeigen, glaube ich, daß die deutsche Regierung keine Politik betrieb, die Juden als solche zu vernichten."

Die schwere Zwangslage, vor der die Deutschen in Rußland standen, muß im Zusammenhang verstanden werden, sagte Weber. Gleich bei ihrem Einmarsch im Juni 1941 "rief die Sowjetregierung sofort alle Bürger der Sowjetunion zum Partisanenkrieg auf."Immer in der Geschichte "ist Guerillakriegführung, die eine Form von Terrorismus ist, mit Gegenterror begegnet worden."Weber führte die PLO als ein zeitgenössisches Beispiel an, was im Gerichtssaal Lärm erzeugte und Richter Thomas veranlaßte, die Geschworenen hinauszuschicken. Thomas nannte den Hinweis von Weber einen "Versuch, das Verfahren anzuschwärzen."Ein Vergleich mit dem Vietnamkrieg wäre statthaft, sagte er, aber "die gegenwärtige Situation in Israel"sei eine verbotene Zone.

Während der 20minütigen Pause, die nun folgte, versammelte sich eine Schar Juden um Weber und verhöhnte ihn mit Schimpfnamen wie "Lügner"und "Neonazi". Ein Jude rief "Gott soll Sie erschlagen", während ein anderer meinte, "Er sieht ja sogar aus wie Hitler."

Das "Lügner"-Gemurmel und das grobe Lärmen hatten schon angefangen, als Weber seine Aussage begann. Später sagte eine alte Jüdin dem Zeugen, "Man sollte Sie mit Judenseife waschen."

Als das Gericht fortfuhr, tadelte Richter Thomas mehrere jüdische Zuschauer wegen des "Geplänkels", das "in meiner Abwesenheit"vor sich gegangen war.

Christie befragte Weber wegen des Protokolls der Wannsee Konferenz im Januar 1942: "Deutet es einen Plan für die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden an?"

"Nein, das tut es nicht", sagte Weber, der hinzusetzte, daß die bedeutenden westdeutschen Historiker Martin Broszat und Hans Mommsen in den zurückliegenden Jahren zu derselben Erkenntnis gekommen waren. Weber ging dann einen Schritt weiter und sagte, "Ich glaube, daß dies tatsächlich der Beweis ist, daß es keine deutsche Politik gab, die Juden Europas während des Zweiten Weltkriegs zu vernichten."Lese man das Wannsee Protokoll als Ganzes und "im Zusammenhang mit anderen deutschen Dokumenten jener Zeit", werde es "sehr klar", daß "es deutsche Politik während des Krieges war, die Juden Europas nach dem Osten zu verschicken... und dann nach dem Krieg... an einige Orte außerhalb Europas..."

Kurz nach der Wannsee Konferenz, sagte Weber, hielt Reinhard Heydrich, der die Konferenz einberufen hatte und ihr Vorsitzender gewesen war, in Prag vor hohen deutschen Funktionären eine Rede, "in der er auf die deutsche Politik einging und sagte, die Juden Europas würden in Lager in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten kommen und dann, nach dem Krieg, insgesamt nach außerhalb von Europa verbracht werden."

Ferner, sagte der Zeuge, hatte Hitler lange nach der Wannsee Konferenz am 24. Juli 1942 und an anderen Tagen in privaten Unterhaltungen von der "Verschickung"der Juden gesprochen. Weber führte auch eine Denkschrift von Martin Luther vom deutschen Außenministerium an, der "sehr wohl in

der Lage war, Bescheid zu wissen."Unter dem Datum vom 21. August 1942 beschrieb er die deutsche Deportationspolitik.

"Übrigens", sagte Weber, "es kommt oft vor, daß diejenigen, die an die Holocaust-Vernichtungslegende glauben, Dokumente dieser Art so ausdeuten, daß es zu dem paßt, was ich für ihre vorgefaßte Meinung halte, in anderen Worten, daß sie das Beweismaterial maßzuschneidern versuchen."

Christie fragte, ob es noch andere Informationsquellen gebe, auf die Weber sich für sein Verständnis der Wannsee-Konferenz stütze.

Ja, sagte Weber. "Wir haben die nach dem Krieg gemachten Aussagen derer, die bei der Wannsee Konferenz anwesend waren, und sie sind recht einstimmig in ihrer Aussage, daß die Konferenz nicht stattfand, um ein Vernichtungsprogramm aufzustellen."

Christie wandte sich als nächstes den Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz aus der Kriegszeit zu, die von allierten Aufklärern stammten und von der CIA erst im Jahre 1979 freigegeben worden waren. Das war zu der Zeit eine wichtige Meldung, und ihre äußerst voreingenommene Behandlung, sagte Weber, war für ihn der erste Anstoß, selbst den Holocaust zu erforschen. Die Photos, erklärte er, waren "aufs Geratewohl genau während des Zeitabschnitts aufgenommen worden, als angeblich die Vernichtungsmaschinerie in Auschwitz auf höchsten Touren lief", doch keins von ihnen zeigte hervorquellenden Rauch und Flammen, wie sie die meisten der vorgeblichen "Augenzeugen der Vergasung"als ständig vorhanden beschrieben. "Was mich überraschte", sagte Weber, war, daß Elie Wiesel und andere "nichtsdestoweniger sich dieser Luftaufnahmen bemächtigten, um zu behaupten, die Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten hätte gewußt, daß man dabei war, die Juden zu vernichten... und sich selbstzufrieden weigerte, etwas dagegen zu tun..."Weber erwähnte dies gegenüber dem Direktor der Abteilung für modernes Militärwesen bei den Nationalarchiven in Washington D.C. und erfuhr, daß auch er der Meinung war, daß die CIA-Photos "kraß fehlinterpretiert wurden."

Nach seiner Bewertung der These der Harwood-Schrift insgesamt befragt, nannte Weber sie genau, trotz darin enthaltener Fehler. Danach befragt, ob er das Werk von Paul Rassinier, dem französischen Vorläufer des Revisionismus, auf den sich Harwood stark gestützt hatte, "glaubwürdig"

finde, sagte Weber "insgesamt ja."Er beeilte sich hinzuzusetzen, daß der Revisionismus einen langen Weg hinter sich habe, seit diese Männer tätig gewesen waren.

Nach einer Mittagspause erklärte Weber den Zweck der Einsatzgruppen: "Sie sollten vor der Bildung einer regelrechten Zivilverwaltung eine Art von 'ganz vorläufiger' Ordnung und Sicherheit in den besetzten Sowjetgebieten hinter der Front zuwegebringen."

"Wir wissen", sagte er, "aus vielen jüdischen Quellen und aus deutschen Aufzeichnungen, daß die große Mehrheit der in diesem Gebiet lebenden Juden floh oder durch die Sowjetbehörden 1941 evakuiert wurde..."Er glaubte, daß die Zahl der Zurückgebliebenen "nicht höher sein konnte"als eine bis anderthalb Millionen. Von dieser Zahl wurden von den Einsatzgruppen zwischen 200.000 und "allerhöchstens 800.000"erschossen.1

Viele verschiedene Quellen sind der Meinung, daß die Opferzahl der sowjetischen Juden durch Erschießungen "stark übertrieben"wurde, und Weber nannte mehrere von diesen: die Angeklagten Paul Blobel und Gustav Nosske von den Einsatzgruppen; die Historiker Gerald Reitlinger, Werner Maser und Tom Bower; den Journalisten William Shirer; und selbst Otto Ohlendorf, als es ihm klarwurde, daß es vor Gericht auch für ihn um sein Leben ging.

Was ist die Geschichte von Babi Yar? fragte Christie.

Weber: Das ist wahrscheinlich der aufsehenerregendste und am stärksten erinnerliche Fall einer Judenerschießung in den besetzten Sowjetgebieten. Babi Yar ist eine Schlucht außerhalb von Kiew, der Hauptstadt der Ukraine.

Der Zeuge gab seine Gründe an zu glauben, daß viel weniger als die gemeldeten 33.000 Juden dort erschossen worden sind. Er erwähnte dann das "wichtige"Dokument über die Aufgaben der Einsatzgruppen vom 2. Juli 1941, das in den letzten Jahren zutage gefördert wurde. Es war ein Befehl von Heydrich an die SS-Führung im besetzten Sowjetgebiet, der "ausdrücklich sagt, daß die einzigen Juden, die als solche unverzüglich zu erschießen seien... jüdische Funktionäre der kommunistischen Partei und innerhalb der Sowjetregierung"waren.

Christie begann dann das langatmige Unternehmen, Harwood fast Zeile für Zeile zu lesen und Webers Erläuterungen dazu zu hören. Der Zeuge war völlig offen, da er wiederholt auf Ausführungen hinwies, die er für ganz oder teilweise unrichtig hielt.

Die Verhandlung wurde oft durch Webers großes Wissen bereichert. (Er hatte sich für diesen Teil seiner Befragung keine Notizen mitgebracht.) Die "wesentliche Vernichtungslegende", sagte er, "kam zuerst im Herbst 1942 zustande", stark durch den Rabbi Stephen Wise und den World Jewish Congress gefördert. Von diesen angestachelt, gaben die Haupt-Alliierten im Dezember 1942 eine Erklärung heraus, die Deutschen seien dabei, die Juden zu vernichten - jedoch "ist es sehr wichtig, sich vor Augen zu halten... daß die amerikanischen und britischen Beamten, die während dieser Zeit für das Schicksal der europäischen Juden verantwortlich waren, ihren Oberen privat sagten, daß es keine Anzeichen gab, daß ein solches Vernichtungsprogramm in der Durchführung sei, und sie drängten darauf, daß diese Erklärung nicht herausgegeben werde..."

"Es gibt eine Grundlage für die Holocaustlegende", sagte Weber später. "Man kann nicht alles in Bausch und Bogen abtun."Harwood überdehnte die Dinge, wenn er die gängige Holocaustgeschichte "das kolossalste Romanwerk"nannte, weil es "sehr klar ist, daß die Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg, wie andere Völker auch, eine große Katastrophe erlitten."Es war auch nicht richtig, sagte Weber, den Holocaust als "riesenhaften Schwindel zu bezeichnen, von den Juden veranstaltet, um an Geld für den Staat Israel zu kommen."Eine Anzahl von Regierungen und ethnischen Gruppen auf der ganzen Welt zogen direkt oder indirekt Vorteile aus der Aufrechterhaltung der unverdünnten Holocaustlegende. Das drückende Problem war, daß gewisse Juden wie Menachem Begin das ganze deutsche Volk bis ans Ende der Zeiten für schuldig erklärten, während andere, wie Elie Wiesel - der Friedensnobelpreisträger - die Juden tatsächlich aufgerufen hatte, die heutigen Deutschen zu hassen.

Christie trug Weber diesen Satz von Harwood vor: "Es ist sehr bezeichnend, daß gewisse Juden in den 30er Jahren sehr schnell bei der Hand waren, diese deutsche Politik der Benachteiligung im Innern als gleichbedeutend mit der Vernichtung selbst darzustellen."

Das ist richtig, sagte Weber. Leon Feuchtwanger zum Beispiel, ein prominenter Schriftsteller, der ein kommunistischer Jude war, hatte 1936

ein Vorwort zu einem Buch geschrieben, das der Hitlerregierung die Ausführung der Vernichtung zu jener Zeit unterstellte. Tatsächlich, sagte Weber, lag vor dem November 1938 die Zahl der Internierten in den Konzentrationslagern kaum über 20.000 bei einer Bevölkerung von 60 Millionen. Niemals während dieser Zeit wurden Juden "als Juden"interniert. Die erste Verschickung von Juden geschah zwei Jahre nach Kriegsausbruch nach Riga im Oktober 1941. Harwood hatte "im Wesentlichen"recht mit der Darlegung, daß die Vereinigten Staaten und Kanada die meisten von ihren japanischen Fremden und Bürgern schon interniert hatten, bevor die Deutschen "die gleichen Sicherheitsmaßnahmen gegen die Juden Europas anwandten."

Christie und Weber besprachen die Photos, die für die Geschworenen ausgestellt wurden, und die während des Krieges in Auschwitz II oder Monowitz aufgenommen waren. Das war ein ausgedehnter Industriekomplex, wo in Auschwitz I, II und III wohnende Gefangene sich üblicherweise mit britischen und anderen Kriegsgefangenen und mit Zivilarbeitern aus allen Teilen Europas mischten.

Was ist die Bedeutung von Monowitz? fragte Christie.

Nun, sagte Weber, "es ist schwierig, die Tatsache zu vereinbaren, daß Gefangene von Birkenau-Auschwitz II, das angeblich das hauptsächliche Vernichtungszentrum war, die Erlaubnis hatten, sich frei innerhalb von Auschwitz III zu bewegen, wo es eine große Zahl von Zivilarbeitern gab und Leute von außerhalb ständig aus und ein gingen..."Es wäre, sagte er, fast unmöglich gewesen, die Massenvergasungen vor der Welt geheimzuhalten, weil die Arbeiter aus Monowitz regelmäßig überallhin reisten.

Christie befragte Weber über die Erwähnung eines Gesprächs vom 17. April 1943 zwischen Hitler und dem ungarischen Führer Horthy durch Harwood, bei dem der deutsche Führer um die Freilassung von 100.000 ungarischen Juden bat, die in der Jagdflugzeugfertigung der Luftwaffe arbeiten sollten.

"Diese Darstellung ist richtig", sagte Weber.

"Wissen Sie, was mit den Wachen in Mauthausen und Buchenwald geschah?" fragte Christie.

Sie wurden alle miteinander getötet, als die Amerikaner diese Lager befreiten, wie in Dachau, sagte Weber.

Nach einer kurzen Pause wandte sich Christie der Angelegenheit von Hellmut Diwald zu, einem Geschichtsprofessor an der Universität in Erlangen, und seinem Buch Geschichte der Deutschen.

"Dieses Buch", erklärte Weber, "ist ein vollständiger Überblick der deutschen Geschichte", in dem der Verfasser einige allgemein bestehende Annahmen über den Holocaust in Frage stellte. "Diwald schrieb in seinem Buch, daß die Medienkampagne zum Holocaust zu einem großen Teil aus Verdrehungen besteht, aus Falschdarstellungen und Lügen, die dazu angetan sind, das deutsche Volk moralisch zu disqualifizieren und zu degradieren... Er sagte, wir wissen, daß vieles von den Geschichten darüber, was mit den Juden geschah, über die angebliche diesbezügliche deutsche Politik während des Krieges, nicht wahr ist... Er wies auch darauf hin, daß die deutsche Politik der 'Endlösung' eine Politik der Verschickung nach dem Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz war, und er schloß dieses Kapitel, indem er sagte... daß ungeachtet all der Literatur, die zu diesem Thema geschrieben worden ist, die zentralen und wichtigsten Fragen danach, was mit den Juden während des Krieges geschehen ist, noch nicht klar sind..."

Die Folge war, daß viele tausend Exemplare des 760seitigen Buches beschlagnahmt und eingestampft wurden. Der Abschnitt Holocaust wurde dann ohne Diwalds Erlaubnis neu geschrieben und eine neue Auflage hergestellt. Der Zeuge unterstrich, daß Diwald "ein sehr angesehener, prominenter und geehrter Professor ist."

Die Harwood-Schrift zitiert aus der Denkschrift von Rademacher vom 10. Februar 1942, in der die Verschickung von Juden nach dem Osten gefordert wird, und Christie fragte Weber nach deren Bedeutung. Hier haben wir, sagte der, "ein weiteres deutsches Dokument, das zusammen mit einer Anzahl anderer Dokumente bestätigt, wie die deutsche Politik gegenüber den Juden während des Krieges war, und diese Dokumente waren alle in sich schlüssig. Ich kann in dieser Hinsicht sogar noch etwas hinzufügen. Als die Alliierten 1945 die Macht in Deutschland übernahmen, beschlagnahmten sie eine enorme Menge von Dokumenten mit Bezug auf die deutsche Judenpolitik während des Krieges, und unter diesen

Tausenden und Tausenden an Dokumenten ist nicht eins, das auf eine Vernichtungspolitik oder ein entsprechendes Programm hinweist..."

Christie erwähnte die Betonung des Eintrags vom 27. März 1942 in die Goebbelstagebücher durch Christopher Browning. Ja, sagte Weber, der Eintrag wird "weithin angeführt, um die Vernichtungsthese aufrechtzuerhalten", aber "er ist nicht in Übereinstimmung mit anderen Einträgen in das Tagebuch"wie dem vom 7. März und anderen Einträgen späteren Datums.

Christie fragte, ob die Tagebücher echt seien.

"Nun", sagte Weber, "es gibt große Zweifel an der Echtheit"der Tagebücher insgesamt. "Wir haben keine wirkliche Möglichkeit, die Echtheit zu prüfen, und die U.S. Regierung versichert... am Buchbeginn... daß sie keine Verantwortung für die Richtigkeit der Tagebücher als Ganzes übernehmen kann."Weber betonte nochmals, daß der Inhalt des Eintrags vom 27. März "nicht in Übereinstimmung"mit sowohl früheren als auch späteren Einträgen wäre.

Weber stimmte bereitwillig zu, daß Harwoods Abschnitt zu jüdischen Statistiken schwach sei, betonte aber die äußerst große Schwierigkeit dieses Themas. Wir wissen sehr wohl, sagte er, daß die große Mehrheit der Juden in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten "1941 von den Sowjets deportiert wurde oder floh"und so niemals unter deutsche Herrschaft kam.

Christie erwähnte Harwoods Behauptung, daß "die erste Anklage gegen Deutsche wegen Massenmordes an Juden"durch Rafael Lemkin 1943 erhoben wurde.

"Das ist keine wahre Darstellung", sagte Weber. Die ersten "größeren" Anschuldigungen waren im August oder September 1942 vom World Jewish Congress gekommen.

Nachdem die umstrittenen Gerstein-Erklärungen kurz besprochen worden waren, las Christie Weber folgenden Vermerk von Harwood vor: "Es sollte geradeheraus betont werden, daß kein einziges Dokument existiert, das beweist, daß die Deutschen vorhatten, die Juden absichtlich zu ermorden oder daß sie dies tatsächlich ausführten."

"Normalerweise", sagte Weber, "sagt ein Historiker nicht, daß irgendein einzelnes Dokument irgendetwas beweist. Man kann sagen, es begründet oder macht glaubhaft oder unterstützt eine vorgegebene Vorstellung, aber ich muß nochmals sagen, das ist eine Art Überbewertung oder eine irreführende Ausdrucksweise, weil kein Dokument oder keine Darstellung alles beweisen kann."Aber Harwoods Meinung war im wesentlichen richtig, wenn er an "deutsche amtliche Dokumente"dachte. Hätte er "Dokumente aller Art, einschließlich eidesstattlicher Erklärungen... nach dem Krieg" eingeschlossen, dann wäre das falsch gewesen.

So endete die Zeugenaussage dieses Tages.

Webers Hauptvernehmung setzte sich am Mittwoch, 23. März fort. Christie befragte ihn über die Statistiken der Einsatzgruppen. Hilberg, sagte Weber, gab eine Schätzung von 1,3 Millionen jüdischen Toten auf sowjetischem Gebiet ab, was interessant war, weil die Berichte der Deutschen selbst 2,2 Millionen Tote meldeten. "In der Folgerung"hieß das, daß es Hilberg klar war, die Zahlen der Einsatzgruppen wären stark übertrieben, "aber er sagt das nicht wirklich. Das ist recht typisch für seine Arbeitsweise."Also unterschied sich Webers Einstellung größtenteils dadurch von der Hilbergs, daß er die Übertreibung als weit größer befand, aber auch dadurch, daß er das Problem deutlich machte.

Der Zeuge brachte mehrere deutsche Befehle zur Sprache, die eine Verminderung der Todesraten in den Konzentrationslagern bezweckten. 1942 erlitt Birkenau eine Typhusepidemie. "Himmler war davon sehr betroffen"und befahl den Lagerkommandanten dort und sonstwo, äußerste Maßnahmen zu ergreifen, um die Todesfälle zu verringern. Richard Glücks, der Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager, gab am 20. Januar 1943 einen ähnlichen Befehl aus. "Alle Mittel", hieß es darin, "müssen genutzt werden, um die Todesrate in den Lagern zu senken."

Christie fragte, ob "irgendwelche von den Deutschen während des Krieges erstellte Dokumente auf irgendwelche Vernichtungsaktionen hinweisen."

Keines weist auf ein Vernichtungsprogramm oder eine entsprechende Politik hin, sagte Weber, aber die Berichte der Einsatzgruppen "sprachen tatsächlich in verschiedenen Zusammenhängen von Judenerschießungen, und dies sind die wichtigsten Dokumente, welche von denen, die an die Holocaust Geschichte glauben, als Beweis vorgewiesen werden. Wenn es

um ein Vernichtungsprogramm geht, gibt es keine derartigen Dokumente, und es gibt auch keine Dokumente über Vernichtungen in Gaskammern oder in Konzentrationslagern."

Es bleibt, setzte Weber hinzu, ein weitverbreiteter Glaube an mündliche Befehle, aber das ist in Veränderung begriffen. Die neue und größerwerdende Schule der "Funktionalisten des Holocaust"sei zu dem Schluß gekommen, "daß es möglicherweise gar keinen Befehl irgendwelcher Art gegeben haben könne", sondern nur einen Völkermord aus freien Stücken ohne jedes offizielle Zutun.

Was ist über die Angaben von Rudolf Höß, dem Kommandanten von Auschwitz, zu sagen? fragte Christie.

Seine eidesstattliche Erklärung vom April 1946 werde noch viel zitiert, sagte Weber, sie wäre jedoch "ganz unstimmig mit der Holocaust-Story", wie sie heute erzählt wird. Höß erwähnte ein fiktives Vernichtungslager, von dem seither nie jemand gehört hat.

Er sagte, es sei ihm im Sommer 1941 befohlen worden, Juden zu vernichten, für welchen Zeitpunkt heute niemand etwas von einem Befehl wissen will. Schließlich erklärte Höß, Juden wären in Treblinka schon im Sommer 1941 getötet worden, was heute niemand behauptet. Die Hauptbedeutung davon war für Weber, daß viele "Vernichtungsgläubige"ihre Geschichte abänderten, ohne die "Folgerungen aus diesen Veränderungen"anzuerkennen. Typischerweise hielten sie an dem Affidavit von Höß fest und machten sich Quellen zueigen, die damit nicht zusammenstimmen.

Noch eine andere Tatsache machte die Erklärungen von Höß für Weber fragwürdig. Der Kommandant war von den Briten, um dieses Geständnis hervorzubringen, gefoltert worden, wie es "im ziemlich blutigen Detail"in dem Buch Legions of Death [Legionen des Todes] von Rupert Butler beschrieben wird.

Weber sagte, er fände Harwoods Bericht über die Wannsee Konferenz "im wesentlichen richtig."Deren Zweck war, in Webers Worten, "innerhalb einer Reihe von deutschen Dienststellen... die Politik der Verschickung der Juden nach dem Osten zu koordinieren."

Christie las aus Harwood vor: "Das völlige Fehlen dokumentarischen Beweismaterials für das Vorhandensein eines Vernichtungsplans hat zu der Gepflogenheit geführt, diejenigen Dokumente, die tatsächlich vorliegen, neu auszulegen."

"Das ist wahr", sagte Weber.

Christie wies darauf hin, wie sehr durch Browning und andere bestimmte Umschreibungen betont wurden und fragte, ob man je so etwas wie ein Schlüsselverzeichnis gefunden hätte, das den Deutschen ermöglicht hätte, solche verborgene Bedeutungen zu entziffern. Nein, sagte Weber, Browning und seinesgleichen "argumentieren nach rückwärts. Sie fangen mit ihrer Voraussetzung an und versuchen, die Fakten oder das Beweismaterial für die Voraussetzung passend zu machen anstatt so vorzugehen, wie ein Historiker es tun sollte."

Christie las aus Harwood: "Die Deutschen hatten eine außerordentlich ausgeprägte Neigung, sorgfältig alles bis in die Einzelheiten auf dem Papier festzuhalten..."

Sehr wahr, sagte Weber, "der Umfang der deutschen Aufzeichnungen ist schwindelerregend."

Christie fragte Weber, ob ihm Himmlers Posener Rede vom Oktober 1943 bekannt sei.

Ja, sagte Weber, sie werde für "eins der wichtigsten Beweisstücke für ein deutsches Vernichtungsprogramm gehalten."

Christie fragte, ob irgendwelche andere Reden von Himmler Klarheit brächten.

Ja, sagte Weber, Himmler hatte gegen Ende 1943 mehrere ähnliche Reden gehalten, "und in seiner Rede am 16. Dezember 1943 vor Marineoffizieren in Weimar gibt es einen Abschnitt, der dem oftmals angeführten aus der Posener Rede sehr, sehr ähnlich ist, und wo Himmler klarmacht, was er mit den sogenannten belastenden Sätzen aus der Posener Rede tatsächlich mehr oder weniger meinte. Und was er sagte, war, er verfolge eine Politik, daß, wenn Juden in den sowjetischen Ostgebieten erschossen würden, die an Partisanenaktionen oder anderen illegalen Aktionen beteiligt gewesen

oder die Sowjetkommissare waren, er dann allgemein die Frauen und Kinder dieser Juden mit erschießen ließ. Und ich meine, das ist es, worauf Himmler in Posen Bezug nimmt."Aber das war keine Aufforderung, die Juden Europas zu vernichten.

Christie erkundigte sich dann nach der Lage an der Ostfront zu jener Zeit.

Es war "der brutalste Krieg in der Geschichte der Neuzeit", sagte Weber, und "es gab auf keiner Seite Gnade."Deshalb "ist es sehr irreführend, ist es unrechtmäßig, ist es falsch, ist es nicht richtig... davon zu sprechen, was mit den Juden geschah... ohne eine klare Einsicht in die schrecklichen Verhältnisse und das furchtbare Gesicht des Kampfes, der sich damals in jenem Raum abspielte."Andere Völker haben ebenfalls abscheulich gelitten. Nur ein winziger Teil der damals an der Ostfront in Gefangenschaft geratenen deutschen Soldaten zum Beispiel ist zurückgekommen.

Christie erwähnte, wie der Vorstellung der Sechs-Millionen-Legende "in Nürnberg das Ansehen einer gerichtsbekannten Tatsache verliehen wurde."

"Ja", sagte Weber, "das ist ein sehr wichtiger Gesichtspunkt. Artikel 21 der Nürnberger Prozeßcharter verfügte, daß jedes amtliche Dokument von jeder der alliierten Regierungen... als gültiges Beweismaterial akzeptiert werden mußte..."Manche "blutrünstige Geschichten", von den Sowjets hervorgebracht, kamen damit in allgemeinen Umlauf. Es gab kein dem Nürnberger Tribunal übergeordnetes Berufungsgericht. Auf der anderen Seite irrte Harwood, wenn er schrieb, die Anwälte der Verteidigung hätten in Nürnberg Anklagezeugen nicht ins Kreuzverhör nehmen dürfen.

Die Anklage habe erklärt, sagte Christie, daß Angaben über Folterungen nur auf Malmedy oder andere Prozesse zutrafen, aber nicht auf Nürnberg selbst.

Nun, sagte Weber, Julius Streicher und Oswald Pohl waren Angeklagte in Nürnberg, und sie sind gefoltert worden. Aber Weber räumte auch Harwoods Neigung ein, die bei den verschiedenen Prozessen herrschenden Gesamtsituationen durcheinanderzubringen.

Eines der Nürnberger Verfahren betraf Otto Ohlendorf und andere Angeklagte der Einsatzgruppen. Harwood nannte sie "vier

Sondereinheiten... deren Aufgabe es war, Partisanen und kommunistische Kommissare zu erledigen."

Nein, sagte Weber, "ihre Aufgabe ging viel weiter als das." Partisanenbekämpfung und Jagd auf Kommissare "war nicht ihre Haupttätigkeit."Sie waren die grundlegende vorläufige Sicherheits- und Spionageabwehreinheit für die besetzten Ostgebiete. Harwood ist bezüglich dieses Themas überholt, und für den Revisionismus kommt hierdurch jetzt ein "viel stärkerer"Anhaltspunkt zur Auswirkung.

Christie erwähnte den englischen Juristen F.J.P. Veale, dessen Bücher darlegen, daß die an der Ostfront kämpfenden Deutschen schwerlich zwischen Partisanen und Zivilisten unterscheiden konnten, weil, wie Harwood es ausdrückt, "jeder russische Zivilist, der seinen Status als Zivilist behalten und sich nicht als Terrorist betätigen wollte, damit rechnen mußte, von seinen Landsleuten als Verräter hingerichtet zu werden."

Ja, sagte Weber, Veale hat darüber geschrieben.

Und, fragte Christie, hat Veale nicht geschrieben, "es gibt keine Frage, daß ihr [der Einsatzgruppen] Befehl lautete, Terror mit Terror zu bekämpfen?"

Weber erinnerte sich nicht an dieses bestimmte Zitat, aber er unterstrich die Empörung von Veale und vielen anderen Beobachtern wegen "des groben Messens mit zweierlei Maß"durch die Alliierten, die den Partisanen jeden Vorwurf wegen ihrer Greueltaten ersparten, eben weil sie auf der Seite der Sieger waren.

Christie: Wissen Sie, wer Richter Konrad Morgen war?

Ja, sagte Weber, "Richter Konrad Morgen war in der SS ein wichtiger Funktionär, der... von Heinrich Himmler den Befehl bekam, Fällen von Bestechung und ungesetzlichem Handeln, einschließlich Mord, in den Konzentrationslagern nachzugehen. Die SS hatte ihren eigenen inneren Polizeiapparat, ihr eigenes inneres Gerichtswesen, und Richter Konrad Morgen war der wichtigste Funktionär in dieser Arbeitsgruppe. Er baute zahlreiche Anklagen gegen SS-Funktionäre wegen Bestechung, Mord und anderen Verbrechen auf, worauf eine große Anzahl von Strafen verhängt wurden."

Der Kommandant von Buchenwald, Karl Koch, gehörte zu den Hingerichteten, sagte Weber. Er und Christie würden am nächsten Tag weiter über Morgen reden.

Nach einer Mittagspause kam Weber auf das sogenannte Müllerdokument zu sprechen, das kürzlich zutagegefördert wurde, das "zeigt, daß die alliierten Regierungen Untersuchungen zu den Vergasungsbehauptungen in Lagern in Deutschland selbst und in Österreich angestellt haben... und zu dem Schluß kamen, daß es in keinem dieser Lager Vergasungen gab, und daß Aussagen über Vergasungen in diesen Lagern auf zwei Grundlagen erfolgten: zum ersten aufgrund falscher Angaben der Häftlinge... und zum zweiten... durch Folterung früherer SS-Wachen..."Dieses Dokument, ein im Oktober 1948 durch die damals unter alliierter Kontrolle stehende österreichische Militärpolizei herausgegebener Befehl, würde am nächsten Tag und noch später (11./12. April) durch Emil Lachout besprochen werden, der aus Wien kam, um darüber auszusagen.

Weber sprach über das Erstaunen der meisten Nürnberger Angeklagten, wenn Behauptungen über ein Programm zur Judenvernichtung aufgestellt wurden, und er zeigte, wie ihr Verhalten dieser Legende gegenüber ihr Schicksal mitentschied. Er verglich die Fälle von Albert Speer und Rudolf Heß. Als Minister für Bewaffnung und Munition hatte Speer eine außerordentliche Rolle "beim Inganghalten der deutschen Kriegsmaschine" bis zum Ende gespielt, erhielt jedoch nur eine 20jährige Strafe, auf die Honorare für Bücher und Filme ebenso folgten wie der Beifall vieler Moralisten, denn er zog es vor, deutsche Verbrechen anzuklagen und gleichzeitig zu behaupten, persönlich gar nichts zu wissen. Auf der anderen Seite hatte der unbußfertige Rudolf Heß bei seinem Friedensflug nach England im Mai 1941 sein Leben eingesetzt und erhielt doch eine lebenslängliche Strafe, die er großenteils in Einzelhaft verbrachte. Er starb schließlich 1987 unter fragwürdigen Umständen.

Christie las aus der Harwoodschrift: "Kein lebender authentischer Augenzeuge dieser 'Vergasungen' ist jemals vorgestellt und für glaubwürdig erklärt worden."

Weber stimmte zu, daß die Berichte der Zeugen nicht für glaubwürdig erklärt worden waren.

Christie fragte den Zeugen, ob er mit den Vergasungsgeschichten einverstanden sei.

Nein, gab Weber zurück, "weil sie nicht mit anderen Beweisen, die wir haben, übereinstimmen."Er vermerkte, daß "wir ähnliche Aussagen von Leuten haben, die angeben, Zeugen von Vergasungen in solchen Lagern gewesen zu sein, von denen jetzt selbst durch Vernichtungsgläubige eingeräumt wird, daß es dort keine Vergasungen gegeben hat... Wir haben auch Aussagen von wahrscheinlich gleich hohem Beweiswert, daß Menschen nicht durch Vergasung, sondern durch tödliche Dampfeinwirkung umgebracht wurden oder durch Tötung mit elektrischem Strom oder durch Ersticken und so weiter. Diese Art von Aussagen von Überlebenden ist bekanntermaßen unzuverlässig."

Weber fand es auch im Lichte der ungeheuerlichen Behauptungen bemerkenswert, daß oft langjährige Häftlinge aus Birkenau und aus anderen politischen Lagern entlassen wurden. Darüber hinaus wurden gegen Ende des Krieges viele Tausende, Juden und Nichtjuden, von Auschwitz nach Deutschland verbracht.

Gleichermaßen seltsam war die geballte Fluchtbewegung der Juden aus dem nunmehr kommunistischen Polen nach Deutschland kurz nach Kriegsende. Weber erinnerte sich an eine Anfrage im britischen Unterhaus von 1946, die besagte, daß so viele Juden jetzt Osteuropa verließen und sich anderswohin wandten, daß dies auf einen "zweiten Exodus"der Juden hinauslief.

Nach einer Pause ging Weber auf das Thema Treblinka ein. Er sagte, daß das angebliche Vernichtungslager "normalerweise als ein völlig geheimes Vernichtungszentrum dargestellt wird, Treblinka jedoch tatsächlich kein Geheimlager war. Seine Existenz wurde in einer... offiziellen Bekanntmachung der deutschen Regierung 1941 in Polen angekündigt... Diejenigen, welche die Holocaust-Vernichtungslegende vertreten, räumen manchmal ein, daß es in Treblinka tatsächlich ein öffentlich bekanntes Arbeitslager gab, meinen aber, daß es aber ganz nahe dabei noch ein anderes Lager Treblinka gab, das angeblich das Vernichtungslager war. Aber die Erzählungen über dieses Vernichtungslager sind untereinander widersprüchlich."

Beim Nürnberger Hauptverfahren führte die U.S. Anklage das Dokument PS-3311 ein, laut dem behauptet wurde, in Treblinka seien die Juden durch Dampf getötet worden. "Zusätzlich dazu", sagte Weber, "sagte ein Jude, Samuel Rajzman, der an einer Häftlingsrevolte in Treblinka im August 1943 teilgenommen hatte, vor einem U.S. Kongreßausschuß, daß Juden in dem Lager umgebracht wurden... indem man sie erstickte."

Eine dritte Quelle von Mitteilungen über Treblinka war The Black Book of Polish Jewry [Das Schwarzbuch der polnischen Juden], veröffentlicht in New York 19461, das aussagte, Juden seien auf drei Arten getötet worden: "durch Giftgas, sagten sie, durch Dampf, aber sie sagten, die 'am meisten verbreitete Methode' sei gewesen, mit großen Spezialpumpen alle Luft aus den Kammern zu holen."

Im Nürnberger Prozeß gegen Oswald Pohl sagte der amerikanische Richter Michael Musmanno, daß in Treblinka der Tod durch Gas, durch Dampf und durch elektrischen Strom verhängt wurde. Heute hat man natürlich alle Behauptungen außer der von der Vergasung fallengelassen.

Zu der Besprechung des Tagebuchs der Anne Frank bei Harwood kommend, gestand Weber ernsthafte Fehler zu. Das Tagebuch sei auf keinen Fall ein völliger Betrug. Aber auch die ursprüngliche revisionistische Stellungnahme zu dem Tagebuch sei kein Schwindel, wie mehrere amtliche Feststellungen erwiesen hätten: "Vor einer Anzahl Jahren wurde in einem deutschen Gerichtsverfahren nachgewiesen, daß das ganze Tagebuch in der gleichen Handschrift geschrieben war, und wieder einige Jahre später fand eine amtliche deutsche Regierungsstelle, das Bundeskriminalamt, daß Teile des Tagebuchs mit einer Kugelschreibertinte geschrieben sind, die es in der Zeit des Zweiten Weltkriegs nicht gab, was dazu führte, daß eine Anzahl Personen die Behauptung aufstellte, das Tagebuch sei deshalb nicht echt oder mindestens Teile davon könnten nicht echt sein. Seit der Zeit hat das Anne-Frank-Zentrum in Amsterdam, das an der Echtheit des gesamten Tagebuchs der Anne Frank festhält, befunden, daß die mit Kugelschreiber geschriebenen Teile nur geringfügig sind und durch jemand anderen eingefügt wurden, daß das Tagebuch aber im Wesentlichen einwandfrei ist, wobei ich jedoch der Meinung bin, daß man schon Grund hat, die Echtheit des Tagebuchs der Anne Frank in Frage zu stellen."

"Es ist ein bearbeitetes, revidiertes, lektoriertes Buch, das kein spontanes Tagebuch ist", sagte Weber, eine Tatsache, die Anne Franks Vater, Otto Frank, vor seinem Tod und auch andere eingestanden haben.

Nachdem Weber noch einige mehr oder weniger positive Berichte früherer Häftlinge über das Leben in den Konzentrationslagern erwähnt und andere Themen flüchtig berührt hatte, vertagte Richter Thomas das Gericht.

Der Zeuge trat am Donnerstag, 24. März, wieder vor die Schranken, und Christie legte ihm sofort einen Satz von Harwood vor: "Es ist wahr, daß im Jahre 1945 die alliierte Propaganda tatsächlich behauptete, daß alle Konzentrationslager, insbesondere die in Deutschland selbst, Todeslager waren, allerdings nicht auf lange Dauer."

Der Satz, sagte Weber, war im Wesentlichen "bis mindestens 1960 richtig, bei manchen Leuten"sogar noch länger. Heutzutage nennt niemand ernsthafterweise die Lager in Deutschland und Österreich "Todeslager". Die Vernichtungslegende "hat sich zur Gänze auf sechs Lager verschoben, auf nur sechs."

Weber benutzte die Gelegenheit, um aus dem Müller-Dokument von 1948 vorzulesen: "Die alliierten Untersuchungskommissionen haben bis jetzt ermittelt, daß in den folgenden Konzentrationslagern keine Menschen durch Giftgas getötet wurden:... Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbürg, Groß-Rosen, Mauthausen und Nebenlager, Natzweiler, Nordhausen, Niederhagen, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt... In diesen Fällen kann bewiesen werden, daß Geständnisse durch Folter erzwungen wurden und Augenzeugenberichte falsch waren."

Weber fuhr fort und sagte, "Die Veröffentlichung dieses Dokuments verursacht seit kurzem in Österreich eine Sensation, aber seine Echtheit ist nicht in Frage gestellt worden."Emil Lachout, der Beamte, der es 1948 gegengezeichnet und vor kurzem an die Öffentlichkeit gebracht hat, "ist nur dafür kritisiert worden, ein so peinliches Dokument herauszustellen."

Später kritisierte Weber die manchmal absichtlich herbeigeführte Verwechslung von zwei ausgesprochen verschiedenen Dingen: Gaskammern und Krematorien. Das Ergebnis, wie man es "sehr oft" in volkstümlicher Holocaust-Literatur zu sehen bekommt, ist die "Erwähnung von sogenannten Gasöfen, was ein unsinniger Ausdruck ist."

"Die berühmtesten Krematorien", erklärte Weber, "sind die von Auschwitz, und die Aufzeichnungen beweisen klar, daß... sie als Antwort auf eine große Typhusepidemie im Lager gebaut wurden... Der Grundwasserspiegel in Auschwitz war hoch, und es war sehr riskant für die Gesundheit im Lager, die im Lager Verstorbenen, sowohl Gefangene als auch deutsche Wachen und ihre Angehörigen, zu begraben..."

Weber führte Dachau als klassischen Fall von nicht-anerkanntem Holocaust-Revisionismus an. "Kurz nach dem Krieg wurde dort... eine Tafel angebracht, die verkündete, daß in diesem Lager 230.000 Menschen starben und hier verbrannt wurden..."Heute, sagte Weber, wird die Zahl der Toten in Dachau mit ungefähr 20.000 genannt, und Harwood hatte ganz recht mit der Anmerkung, "die große Mehrheit davon starb an Typhus und Unterernährung allein in den letzten Monaten des Krieges."

Auch in anderen Lagern ist die angebliche Zahl der Opfer "über die Jahre deutlich zurückgegangen, obgleich normalerweise oder sehr oft der Öffentlichkeit nicht gesagt wird... daß die Zahlen geändert wurden. Man stellt einfach neue Zahlen vor, ohne zu erklären, warum die alten nicht mehr stimmen."

Weber schätzte, daß die jüdischen Gesamtverluste während des 2. Weltkriegs im Bereich von einer bis anderthalb Millionen liegen.

Christie fragte wiederum nach Dr. Konrad Morgen, dem SS-Untersuchungsrichter, der am 7. August 1946 beim Nürnberger Hauptprozeß aussagte.

"Es ist wichtig zu betonen", sagte Weber, daß Morgen jetzt ein "angesehener Anwalt in Frankfurt/Main"und Anti-Nazi ist. Morgen sagte in Nürnberg aus, daß er auf Himmlers Befehl um 800 Fälle von angeblichen Straftaten von SS-Leuten untersuchte. Er ließ die Kommandanten von fünf Konzentrationslagern verhaften. Der Kommandant von Buchenwald, Karl Koch, wurde erschossen, weil er Insassen um ihr Geld betrogen und dann getötet hatte. Der Chefarzt des Lagers, Dr. Hoven, wurde vom SS-Gericht zum Tode verurteilt, erhielt wegen des Ärztemangels jedoch einen Aufschub. Nach dem Krieg stellten die Amerikaner Hoven nochmals vor Gericht und vollzogen die zuerst von ihren Gegnern verhängte Strafe.

"Übrigens", setzte Weber hinzu, "sagte Konrad Morgen auch in Nürnberg über die Verhältnisse in Buchenwald aus, und sein Zeugnis war sehr erstaunlich. Er hatte Anlaß zu glauben oder hatte gehört, daß die... Bedingungen schlecht waren, aber er wohnte einige Zeit in Buchenwald und... war sehr überrascht zu finden, daß die Gefangenen gesund, normal ernährt, sonnengebräunt und an der Arbeit waren... Er sagte, der dortige Kommandant hätte das Ziel, den Gefangenen ein menschenwürdiges Leben zu ermöglichen. Sie hatten regelmäßigen Postdienst... eine große Lagerbücherei... Varietés, Kino, Sportwettkämpfe und selbst ein Bordell. Fast alle anderen Konzentrationslager waren Buchenwald ähnlich [sagte Morgen]."

Morgen hatte auch von Tötungen in Auschwitz gehört, war aber, wie er in Nürnberg bezeugte, "nicht in der Lage, diesen Vorwurf voll aufzuklären."Er glaubte, die Tötungen geschähen in Monowitz oder Auschwitz III und nicht in den beiden Lagern, denen man heute glaubt Vergasungseinrichtungen zuschreiben zu sollen.

Christie las bei Harwood: "Im Allgemeinen bezeugen Hunderte von eidesstattlichen Erklärungen von Nürnberg die in den Konzentrationslagern vorherrschenden menschlichen Verhältnisse, aber die Betonung wurde ständig auf jene gelegt, die die deutsche Verwaltung in schlechtes Licht setzten und zu Propagandazwecken benutzt werden konnten."

Weber sagte, er wisse nicht, ob es "Hunderte von eidesstattlichen Erklärungen gäbe, aber es gäbe viele."Er stimmte zu, daß "die Anklage sicherlich... versuchte, solche Aussagen hervorzuheben, welche die deutsche Verwaltung in möglichst schlechtem Licht erscheinen ließen."

Harwood war davon ausgegangen, daß jüdische Aussagen besonders zur Übertreibung neigten, "während aus politischen Gründen internierte Angehörige anderer Völker... im Allgemeinen eine ausgeglichenere Darstellung gaben."

Weber teilte diese Meinung und führte vier Beispiele für seine Ansicht auf.

· Der jüdische Historiker Samuel Gringauz unterstrich den ausgeprägten Mangel an Objektivität jüdischer Überlebender in einem Artikel, der in einer Ausgabe der New Yorker Zeitschrift Jewish Social Studies von 1950

gebracht wurde. "So erhebt sich die Frage", schloß Gringauz, "ob Teilnehmer an einer derart welterschütternden Epoche überhaupt deren Geschichtsschreiber sein können und ob die Zeit schon gekommen ist, da gültiges historisches Urteil, frei von Parteilichkeit, Rachsucht und versteckten Motiven, möglich ist."

· Die Jerusalem Post vom 17. August 1986 zitierte Shmuel Krakowski, den Direktor von Israels wichtigsten Holocaustarchiven, mit seiner Aussage, daß mehr als die Hälfte der Zeugnisse von Überlebenden in seinen Unterlagen "unzuverlässig"seien. Viele ältere Juden hätten Informationen aus zweiter Hand übernommen und "ihre Phantasie mit sich durchgehen lassen", sagte die Post.

· In seinem Buch The Final Solution [Die Endlösung] nimmt der Historiker Gerald Reitlinger auf die Bereitschaft jüdischer Holocaust-Überlebender Bezug, ihre Erzählungen zu übertreiben.

· Die französische jüdische Historikerin Olga Wormser-Migot wies darauf hin, sagte Weber, daß "viele jüdische Häftlinge in den Konzentrationslagern Geschichten über Gaskammern erfanden", um vorzugeben, daß sie genauso schwer gelitten hatten wie andere Juden in anderen Lagern.

Christie bat Weber, sich zu Harwoods Beschreibung "der letzten fürchterlichen Monate"des Krieges 1945 zu äußern, die "ausgemergelte menschliche Wesen und Haufen von Leichen mit sich brachten, die von den Propagandisten mit Wonne vorgeführt werden..."

Das sei richtig, sagte Weber. Die abscheulichen Bilder, aufgenommen in Belsen, Nordhausen und sonstwo im April 1945, "werden üblicherweise als Beleg dafür vorgezeigt, wie teuflisch die Deutschen waren, welche diese Konzentrationslager betrieben. In Wirklichkeit sind die Bilder sehr irreführ-end... Sie zeigen Menschen, die nicht Opfer irgendeines deutschen Programms oder einer Politik wurden, sondern vielmehr indirekte Opfer des Krieges. Wenn diese abgemagerten Menschen auf den Photographien in der Tat von den Deutschen hätten umgebracht werden sollen, wären sie schon lange zuvor getötet worden."

Weber stellte die ausgemergelten Insassen von Belsen (unbeabsichtigte Opfer), die die Deutschen (und später die Briten) am Leben gehalten

hatten, bis sie mit dem Aussehen von Skeletten starben, den zivilen Opfern von Dresden und anderen deutschen Städten gegenüber, die bei alliierten Terrorangriffen mit Vorbedacht getötet wurden. "Sie sind buchstäblich dem Holocaust überantwortet worden", sagte Weber. "Das Wort 'Holocaust' bedeutet 'verbrannt zu werden', wogegen die Menschen auf den Photos, die wir alle von den Konzentrationslagern im Westen kennen, nicht buchstäblich verbrannt wurden."

Christie befragte Weber über Paul Rassinier, den französischen Vorkämpfer des Revisionismus, auf den Harwood stark aufbaute. Weber bedauerte Rassiniers Schwächen, betonte aber seine Zuverlässigkeit bei Gegenständen, von denen er Kenntnis aus erster Hand hatte, wie die Lager von Buchenwald und Dora. Beim ersten Nürnberger Prozeß, sagte Weber, hatten die französischen Ankläger behauptet (und er zitierte), "Alles war 1944 in Buchenwald bis zur kleinsten Einzelheit geplant. Sie hatten sogar das Eisenbahngeleis verlängert, so daß die Deportierten direkt in die Gaskammern geleitet werden konnten. Bestimmte Gaskammern hatten einen kippbaren Fußboden und führten die Leichen direkt in einen Raum mit dem Krematoriumsofen."Der britische Hauptankläger hatte in seinem Schlußplädoyer Buchenwald ebenfalls ein Lager genannt, "wo Mord in den Gaskammern und den Öfen wie eine industrielle Massenproduktion betrieben wurde."

Jean-Paul Renard war ein französischer Priester und früherer Insasse von Buchenwald, der ein Buch über seine Erlebnisse schrieb, aus dem Weber zitierte: "Ich sah Tausende und Tausende von Menschen in die Duschräume gehen. Statt Wasser wird erstickendes Gas über sie ausgeschüttet." Rassinier, sein Mithäftling, stellte ihn deswegen zur Rede, und Renard gestand, "Richtig, aber das ist nur eine Sprachfigur, und da es diese Dinge irgendwo gegeben hat, ist es nicht wichtig."

Nach einer Pause beschrieb Weber Rassiniers Bemühungen, tatsächliche Zeugen von Vergasungen aufzuspüren. Er fand eine solche Person, einen Deutschen, der nicht namentlich genannt sein wollte, aber er sagte, daß die Vergasungen, die er gesehen hatte, "in sehr kleinem Umfang ausgeführt wurden... durch Einzelne, die das in Polen für sich allein machten."

Während der langen Zeit seiner Nachforschungen kam Rassinier mehr und mehr zu der Überzeugung, daß die Vergasungen ein Mythos waren. Er wurde sich klar darüber, daß die Verfasser von Büchern, die die Deutschen

mit dem Verbrechen belasteten, nie in der Lage waren, einen "lebenden authentischen Zeugen"des Vorgangs zu beschaffen. Weber sagte, daß er in diesen Punkten mit der Harwoodschrift übereinstimme.

Als Christie Weber nach dessen eigener Meinung fragte, erwiderte der, "Ich meine, es gibt noch etwas Zweifel"über die Sache. "Ich will damit sagen, ich glaube nicht, daß sie wirklich vergasten, aber ich glaube, die Frage muß noch mehr erforscht werden, weil wir nicht absolut sicher sind, aber wir haben festgestellt, daß die meisten oder viele von diesen Behauptungen nicht wahr sind, und ich denke, die Erforschung muß weitergehen."

Später kam Weber zu Hitlers "Tischgesprächen"vom Juli 1942 zurück, als dieser "seine Entschlossenheit betont hatte, nach dem Krieg alle Juden aus Europa zu entfernen, und er sagte, daß Europa an den Juden aus wirtschaftlichen Gründen interessiert ist, jedoch Europa sie in eigenem Interesse ausscheiden muß, und wenn nur aus dem Grunde, daß die Juden rassisch härter sind..."

Weber bot auch ein interessantes Zitat eines jüdischen Professors in Australien an, W.D. Rubinstein, der im September 1979 schrieb: "Wenn es gelingt, den Holocaust als 'zionistisches Mythos' aufzuzeigen, zerbricht die stärkste Waffe in Israels Propaganda."

Weber griff scharf sowohl Harwoods als auch Rassiniers Tendenz an, die angeblichen jüdischen finanziellen Interessen bei der Aufrechterhaltung der Holocaust-Legende überzubetonen.

Der jüdische Autor Jacobo Timerman sei der Wahrheit näher gewesen, als er klagte, der Holocaust wäre zu einer "bürgerlichen Religion"für die amerikanischen Juden geworden. Ja, riesige deutsche Wiedergutmachungsleistungen an Israel und an jüdische Einzelpersonen in aller Welt seien ein bedeutender Faktor, aber weit kritischer, meinte Weber, sei die Verbreitung "der Vorstellung, daß, wenn ein so zivilisiertes Volk... wie die Deutschen zu mörderischen Nazis werden kann und die Juden umbringt, dann sollte man sehr wachsam und mißtrauisch gegen alle Völker sein, aus welchem Grund eben die Juden nur auf sich selbst vertrauen könnten. Ich glaube, daß die Geschichte weithin benutzt wird, um den Solidaritätssinn unter den Juden zu stärken."1

Zum Thema Reparationen erwähnte Weber die Luxemburger Vereinbarung von 1953 zwischen Israel, Westdeutschland und einer speziellen internationalen jüdischen Organisation, die als Claims Conference [Konferenz für Ansprüche] bekannt ist. Rassinier hatte die treffende Feststellung gemacht, sagte Weber, daß "das eigentliche Wesen [der Wiedergutmachungsvereinbarungen] von der Voraussetzung ausgeht, daß die Juden der Welt nicht von den Regierungen vertreten werden, deren Bürger sie zufällig sind, sondern vielmehr vom Staat Israel, dessen Bürger die meisten Juden nicht sind, und durch eine spezielle internationale Körperschaft mit Namen Claims Conference. Das Luxemburger Abkommen hat keine Parallele in der diplomatischen oder der internationalen Geschichte..."

Weber stand Harwoods Behandlung jüdischer Statistiken kritisch gegenüber, einem Komplex, der "wirklich aller-genaueste Betrachtung verdient. Unglücklicherweise wäre einer der besten Orte [um diese Frage zu erforschen] wahr-cheinlich das Zentrum in Arolsen [d.h. Biedermanns Internationaler Suchdienst]", wo Revisionisten unwillkommen sind.

Christie fragte Weber nach seiner Meinung zu Harwoods Behauptung, daß "insgesamt 2.050.000 deutsche Zivilisten bei alliierten Luftangriffen und durch die Zwangsvertreibung nach dem Krieg getötet worden sind.""Die gewöhnlich angenommene Zahl", sagte Weber, "ist ungefähr eine halbe Million deutsche Ziviltote durch die alliierten Luftangriffe und... um die zwei Millionen"während der brutalen Zwangsvertreibung von ungefähr 14 Millionen Deutschen aus Ostpreußen, Pommern, Schlesien, dem Sudetenland und anderen alten deutschen Gebieten. Wenn man die Toten aus den Kampfhandlungen hinzurechnet, sagte Weber, meinte er, daß es "keine Frage sein könne, daß während des Zweiten Weltkriegs weit mehr Deutsche starben als Juden."

Weber erinnerte das Gericht daran, daß die europäischen Juden, die aus Altersgründen und durch andere Ursachen zwischen 1941 und 1945 starben, jetzt als Opfer Hitlers gezählt werden. Viele wären durch alliierte Bomben und Tieffliegerbeschuß gestorben. "Einer der dramatischsten Fälle betraf zwei Schiffe voller Häftlinge aus Konzentrationslagern in Norddeutschland am Kriegsende, die von britischen Flugzeugen versenkt wurden. Um die 10.000 starben dabei."

Nach einer Mittagspause bat Christie Weber, "das Heft von Harwood als Quelle geschichtlicher Information zu bewerten."

"Es will kein wissenschaftliches Geschichtswerk sein", sagte Weber. "Das Heft ist ein journalistischer und polemischer Bericht", dessen Verfasser niemals voraussetzte, daß es "denselben Maßstäben harter Prüfung unterworfen"würde wie ein ernsthaftes wissenschaftliches Werk. "Sein Hauptwert liegt darin, daß es zu weiterer Diskussion und zum Nachdenken und Meinungsstreit ermutigt..."

Weber zog zu Harwoods Gunsten einen Vergleich mit William Shirers journalistischem und von Fehlern wimmelnden The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich [Aufstieg und Sturz des Dritten Reiches] und mit den beiden Holocaust-Schriften, die vor kurzem von der Jewish Anti-Defamation League (ADL, Jüdischen Anti-Verleumdungsliga) vom B'nai B'rith herausgegeben wurden, die zahlreiche groteske Entstellungen von Tatsachen enthielten.

John Pearson erhob Einspruch gegen dieses Vorgehen bei der Befragung, und Richter Thomas stimmte ihm bei: "Diese Beweisführung hat mit der Anklage nichts zu tun und wird nicht zugelassen."

Christie stellte ein paar weitere Fragen und überließ den Zeugen dann Pearson zum Kreuzverhör.

Pearson begann mit der Frage, ob Weber vorgebracht habe, daß Harwood, obgleich "im Allgemeinen genau", "irre-führende und falsche Darstellungen" enthielt.

"Ja", sagte Weber.

Pearson trug vor, daß ein Beispiel für Harwoods Fehler dessen Behauptung wäre, daß "die erste Beschuldigung gegen die Deutschen wegen Massenmordes an den Juden"in einem Buch von Rafael Lemkin 1943 erhoben worden sei.

Weber räumte ein, daß Harwood sich hinsichtlich der Ersterwähnung durch Lemkin und bei den von Lemkin angegeben Zahlen irrte, hob aber hervor, daß diese Fehler von Paul Rassinier abgeleitet waren, der Harwoods Hauptquelle in Sachen Revisionismus gewesen war.

Indem er die Frage der Herkunft beiseite ließ, sagte Pearson, "ich meine, das ist absichtliche Falschheit", um Lemkin zu entstellen.

"Ich würde da nicht zustimmen", sagte Weber. "Ich weiß, daß der Verfasser dieses Heftes nur wenig Geld zur Verfügung hatte, um es rasch herzustellen. Er wußte und erwartete nicht, daß es irgendwo auch nur annähernd diese Wirkung haben würde, und diejenigen, die ihn zum Schreiben des Büchleins angeregt hatten, erwarteten das ebensowenig. Der Mann, der es schrieb, Richard Verrall, ist kein Geschichtsfachmann. Er verließ sich auf Quellen zweiter Hand, und soweit ich es aus Kenntnis seiner Person weiß, ziehe ich den Schluß, daß er nicht böswillig oder absichtlich falsche Tatsachenbehauptungen aufgestellt hat."

Weiterhin, sagte Weber, "war Verrall sehr froh, von anderen zu erfahren, wann immer Fehler in seiner Schrift aufgezeigt wurden. Er wollte Fehler in den nachfolgenden Auflagen richtiggestellt haben... und manche sind tatsächlich in späteren Auflagen richtiggestellt worden."

Weber verdeutlichte seine Darstellung, daß Verrall "kein Geschichtsspezialist"sei, indem er sagte, "er hatte ein spezialisiertes Interesse an den politischen und diplomatischen Gesichtspunkten des Zweiten Weltkriegs."Ferner war er mit der Londoner Universität verbunden, die er mit hoher Auszeichnung absolviert hatte. Also war der biographische Klappentext am Ende der Schrift im Grunde genommen richtig.

Weber hatte vorgebracht, daß an Harwood / Verrall, dem als Journalist eine sehr knappe Frist gegeben war, ein niedrigerer Anspruch bezüglich Genauigkeit gestellt werden sollte als an einen Historiker. Pearson fragte Weber, ob er auch Rassinier dieses Zugeständnis mache.

Weber gab zu, daß ihn Rassiniers "sachliche Fehler störten", weshalb er ohne Prüfung seiner Quellen "von dem, was er schreibt, nichts akzeptiert habe", außer Erlebnisse aus erster Hand.

"Würden Sie mir zustimmen", fragte Pearson, "daß die einzige vernünftige Schlußfolgerung ist, daß Rassinier absichtlich verfälscht hat, was Lemkin sagte?"

Nein, sagte Weber, "der Fehler hinsichtlich Rafael Lemkins ist kein wesentlicher Fehler. Er ist nicht wesentlich für das, was Rassinier vorbringt."

"Also wie machte er denn den Fehler?"fragte Pearson.

Vielleicht, sagte Weber, verließ er sich auf einen Zeitungsbericht oder andere sekundäre Berichte über Lemkins Arbeit.

Pearson: Würden Sie mir beipflichten, daß ein vernünftiger und fähiger Historiker eine Quelle prüft, bevor er sie zitiert?

Ja, sagte Weber.

Also, fragte Pearson, entweder war Rassinier unfähig oder er fälschte absichtlich, oder ist das nicht so.

"Es gibt noch eine andere Möglichkeit", sagte Weber. "Er könnte versucht haben zu prüfen und konnte es nicht."

Der "große Wert"von Rassiniers Arbeit, unterstrich Weber, "liegt, glaube ich, hauptsächlich darin, was er selbst über seine eigenen persönlichen Erfahrungen in den Lagern Buchenwald und Dora berichtet."

Pearson: Bestreitet Rassinier den Holocaust?

"Nochmals", sagte Weber, "diese Wortwahl ist tendenziös und voreingenommen."Rassinier, sagte er, hätte den Schluß gezogen, daß bis zu 1,2 Millionen Juden durch eine Vielzahl von Ursachen während des Zweiten Weltkriegs gestorben seien.

Pearson fragte nochmals wegen Harwood nach, und Weber betonte, daß, "obwohl seine Schrift im Wesentlichen journalistisch aufgemacht ist, gibt er doch Quellen an... für vieles von dem, was er sagt, und das will besagen, daß er den Leser einlädt, diesen Quellen nachzugehen."Im Gegensatz dazu, sagte Weber, geben die vorhin erwähnten Broschüren der ADL keinerlei Quellen an.

Sind Sie nicht der Meinung, fragte Pearson, daß "jeder, der auf diesem Gebiet einigermaßen Bescheid weiß, die Gemeinsame Alliierte Erklärung [vom Dezember 1942] kennt?"

Nun ja, sagte Weber, "Ich wette, daß, wenn Sie in einen anderen Verhandlungssaal hier im Gerichtsgebäude gehen, Sie kaum jemanden finden werden, der darüber etwas weiß."

"Die Frage", sagte Pearson, "war nach jemandem, der 'einigermaßen Bescheid weiß'."

"Ich möchte sagen", sagte Weber mit Nachdruck, "daß es in Kanada viele Leute mit Doktorgrad in Geschichte gibt, selbst in moderner europäischer Geschichte, die über die Alliierte Erklärung vom Dezember 1942 nicht im Bilde sind."

Pearson fragte Weber, ob es wahr sei, daß er "recht eingehende Studien"zur Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppen angestellt hätte.

Ja, sagte Weber.

Und, fragte Pearson, Sie sagten uns, daß zwischen 200.000 und 800.000 Juden getötet wurden?

"Lassen Sie mich das genauer sagen", gab Weber zurück. Die Schätzung betrifft Todesfälle aus allen Ursachen und würde also zum Beispiel große Zahlen von Juden umfassen, die im besetzten Gebiet der Sowjetunion durch Ukrainer und andere Volksgruppen getötet worden sind.

Pearson: Hatte Mr. Christie Sie nicht nach den Einsatzgruppen gefragt, als Sie diese Antwort gaben?

Weber: Ja, und ich habe dabei zu hastig gesprochen.

Weber war nicht einig mit Harwoods Schätzung von 100.000 im besetzten Teil der Sowjetunion getöteten Juden und meinte, daß 200.000 Verstorbene und Getötete eine eher stimmende Mindestzahl seien.1

Pearson: Und ich gehe davon aus, daß, wenn Sie einräumen, 800.000 Juden könnten getötet worden sein, es Ihre Ansicht ist, daß, wenn die

Einsatzgruppen Juden umbrachten, dies nicht zur Politik des Nazi-Regimes gehörte?

Weber versuchte, seine Ansicht zu klären. Das Vorgehen der Einsatzgruppen hatte das Ziel, Juden nicht deswegen zu töten, "einfach weil sie Juden waren", und doch wurden aus einer Vielfalt von Gründen viele Juden erschossen - aus Gründen der Sicherheit, der Vergeltung und anderen. Wenn zum Beispiel ein Jude ohne gelbes Abzeichen außerhalb eines Ghettos angetroffen wurde, war das ein Anlaß zu seiner Hinrichtung.

"Ich werde nicht all das reinwaschen, was geschehen ist", sagte Weber. "Ich werde nur so genau sein, wie ich kann."

Pearson: Wenn einer als Nichtjude irgendwo angetroffen wurde, wo er nicht sein durfte, wurde er auch erschossen?

Weber: Nun, er wurde nicht erschossen, aber er wurde wahrscheinlich bestraft.

Pearson: Nun gut. Also ist der Grund, warum einer erschossen wird, der, daß er Jude ist. Ist das nicht die Schlußfolgerung, Sir?

Weber: Sehen Sie, in diesem Fall würde diese Person erschossen, weil sie ein Jude im verbotenen Bereich war. Das ist wahr.

Pearson: Das war die Politik, nicht wahr?

Weber: Das war die Politik, ja.

Weber erklärte, daß seine Einstellung zu dieser Frage darauf begründet sei, "welches die Befehle für die Einsatzgruppen waren, und auf ihren Berichten."

Pearson erwähnte Babi Yar, die Schlucht vor Kiew, wo im Laufe von zwei Tagen von den Deutschen Tausende von Juden erschossen worden sind. "Gab es bei Babi Yar ein Gefecht?"fragte er.

Nein, sagte Weber, aber "es hatte in Kiew eine Schlacht gegeben."

"Würden Sie mir beistimmen", fragte Pearson, "daß, wenn Sie die Einsatzgruppenberichte selbst betrachten, die Zahl der als erschossen gemeldeten Juden die der als erschossen gemeldeten Partisanen weit übersteigt?"

"Das ist richtig", sagte Weber.

Wenn diese jüdischen Todesziffern übertrieben sind, fragte Pearson, könnte nicht der Grund dafür "der Versuch sein, sich bei Vorgesetzten Ansehen zu verschaffen?"

"Das ist eine einleuchtende Annahme", sagte Weber.

Pearson: Nun, Sie sagen, Ohlendorfs Aussage bei seinem eigenen Verfahren sei wichtig gewesen und hätte eine ganz andere Geschichte offengelegt als diejenige, die sich aus seiner Zeugenaussage in Nürnberg beim Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher ergab. Das haben Sie doch im Grunde gesagt.

Weber: Das ist richtig.

Pearson fing an, aus dem Kreuzverhör Ohlendorfs bei dessen eigenem Prozeß vorzulesen.

Der Ankläger, Mr. Heath, bat Ohlendorf, eine Schätzung der Mindestzahl der unter seinem Kommando durch die Einsatzgruppe D Erschossenen abzugeben.

Ohlendorf sagte, er könne keinerlei Zahlen nennen, er werde jedoch wiederholen, was er bei der direkten Vernehmung gesagt hatte - daß die in dem offiziellen Bericht genannten Zahlen um mindestens die Hälfte übertrieben waren.

"Haben Sie", fragte Heath, "die Berichte nach Berlin übertrieben?"

Nein, sagte Ohlendorf, "aber ich mußte mich auf das verlassen, was mir berichtet wurde", also auch auf solche Berichte deutscher Kommandos, die von Rumänen getötete Juden ihren eigenen Zahlen hinzurechneten.

Ohlendorf fand es schwierig, viele verschiedene Beispiele von Übertreibungen anzuführen.

"Es sollte Ihnen doch möglich sein, uns eine Mindestzahl zu nennen", sagte Heath.

Ohlendorf: Ich kann nur wiederholen, was ich nun schon seit zweiundeinhalb Jahren sage, daß nach meinem besten Wissen durch meine Einsatzkommandos 90.000 Leute gemeldet wurden. Wieviele von diesen tatsächlich getötet worden sind, weiß ich nicht und kann ich auch wirklich nicht sagen.

Heath befragte Ohlendorf dann über Richtlinien aus Berlin zwei kleine Judengruppen in Südrußland betreffend - die Karaiten und die Krimschaks.

Ohlendorf bestätigte, daß es den Befehl gegeben hatte, die Krimschaks zu töten, weil sie jüdischen Blutes waren, jedoch die Karaiten zu schonen, weil sie nur jüdischen Glaubens waren.

Bekundete diese Unterscheidung nicht einen deutschen Plan, die jüdische Rasse zu vernichten? fragte Heath.

Der Befehl, sagte Ohlendorf, betraf die Sowjetjuden als "Träger des Bolschewismus", aber "es war mir nicht bekannt, daß die Juden in ganz Europa damals getötet wurden."Im Gegenteil; er hatte gewußt, daß der Plan die jüdische Auswanderung aus Europa begünstigte.

Heath: Sagen Sie uns, wie die Befehle, unter denen Sie 1941 in Rußland handelten, sich von denen unterschieden, unter denen sich 1939 die Judentötungen in Polen abspielten?

In Polen sei es eine Sache der Tötung von Einzelnen gewesen, sagte Ohlendorf, während in Rußland "die Tötung aller Juden befohlen worden war."

Pearson hielt ein, um Weber zu fragen, ob es seine Ansicht sei, es habe "keine Politik der Judentötung in Rußland gegeben"?

Weber führte an, daß Ohlendorfs Bezugnahme auf den "sogenannten ‚Führerbefehl,"ein Versuch war, "seine Aktionen zu rechtfertigen", und daß "wir von bestehenden Befehlen und so weiter wissen, was die Aufgaben der Einsatzgruppen waren."Es war bezeichnend, daß eine große Anzahl von Juden in den Gebieten, die angeblich von einem Vernichtungsbefehl betroffen waren, am Leben geblieben sind. Noch bemerkenswerter war die Tatsache, daß 1944 und 1945 "die Deutschen unbestreitbar große Massen von Juden aus dem früher besetzten Gebiet der Sowjetunion zurück nach Deutschland evakuierten ... besonders aus Lettland und Litauen."

"Niemand", sagt Weber, "ist jemals in der Lage gewesen, irgendeinen Beweis für einen solchen Führerbefehl zu finden, und nochmals: ich behaupte, man muß Ohlendorfs Aussage hier im Zusammenhang mit seinen Motiven betrachten, die von seinem verzweifelten Versuch bestimmt waren, sein Leben zu retten."

Pearson: Ohlendorf sagte nicht, er habe den Führerbefehl unmittelbar von Hitler bekommen, nicht wahr?

Weber: Nein.

Pearson: Er sagt, er habe ihn gemeinsam mit anderen Kommandeuren von Einsatzgruppen, wie Bruno Streckenbach, von Himmler bekommen, nicht?

Weber: Ja, das ist richtig.

Das Gericht vertagte sich und trat am nächsten Tag, Freitag, dem 25. März, wieder zusammen.

Pearson kam auf die Frage von Harwoods Unvoreingenommenheit zurück und brachte Weber dazu, daß er einräumte, die Schrift enthielte "Falschdarstellungen".

Die Harwood-Broschüre ist "kein wissenschaftlicher, ruhiger, leidenschaftsloser Bericht", sagte Weber, aber dann auch, "Ich glaube nicht... daß Raul Hilbergs Buch sachlich ist", obgleich "er mehr Beweismaterial hinzugezogen hat."

"Ist es nicht falsch", sagte Pearson, "zu sagen, Lemkin hätte 'A' gesagt, wenn man nicht weiß, was er eigentlich sagte, weil man das gar nicht geprüft hat?"

Weber räumte ein, daß dies "schlampig"war, sagte aber, Harwood habe sich auf eine Quelle zweiter Hand verlassen, ohne diese vollständig zu überprüfen.

Nun, sagte Pearson, wenn Paul Rassinier diese Quelle war, ging sein Irrtum nicht "über bloße Schlampigkeit"hinaus?

"Wie ich gestern schon sagte", erwiderte Weber, "wir wissen nicht, warum Rassinier diesen Fehler machte. Er dürfte sich auf noch eine andere Quelle verlassen haben, die er und andere für maßgebend hielten und die er nicht vollständig prüfen konnte. Wir wissen das nicht. So etwas geschieht bei der Geschichtsschreibung und im Journalismus oft. Es gibt zahllose Beispiele dafür."Zum Beispiel hatte das Magazin Newsweek ungeachtet seiner weitreichenden Mittel zur Nachprüfung und Wahrheitsfindung eine riesenhafte Werbekampagne für die unechten "Hitler-Tagebücher" vom Stapel gelassen.

Also würden Sie Harwood entschuldigen, weil andere die gleiche Art von Fehlern machen? meinte Pearson.

"Nein", sagte Weber, "ich bedauere diese Art von Flüchtigkeit, und im Fall Newsweek ist es, glaube ich, eine noch viel tadelnswertere Schlamperei, weil sie dort weit mehr Mittel zur Verfügung hatten, um diese Nachforschungen zu betreiben..."

Weber redete an dieser Stelle wahrscheinlich gegen eine Mauer an. Jeder, der, wie Pearson, sein Leben lang stets die starke Unterstützung institutioneller Einrichtungen zu seiner Verfügung gehabt hat, würde es schwierig finden, ganz zu begreifen, was Weber meinte.

Pearson stellte dann eine Reihe unrealistischer und irreführender Fragen: "Würden Sie nicht mit mir übereinstimmen, daß der Leser das Recht hat zu erwarten, daß ein Autor oder Verleger kein Werk mit verfälschten Quellen herausgibt?"fragte er. "Werden Sie mir einräumen, daß der Leser ernstlich durch ein Werk irregeführt worden ist, das andeutet, daß die

hinzugezogenen Quellen dies sagen, wenn sie in Wirklichkeit genau das Gegenteil ausdrücken?"

Die Gehirne von Weber und Christie liefen auf vollen Touren:

Wann war es erwiesen worden, daß Harwood überhaupt etwas gefälscht hatte?

Traf nicht das caveat emptor (der Käufer muß sich vorsehen) genauso auf Leser zu wie auf andere Verbraucher?

Konnte Pearson sich wirklich auf alle Quellen bei Harwood berufen oder hatte er lediglich eine im Auge?

Pearson stieß weiter vor: "Ich meine, Sir, daß, wenn man einem Leser gesagt hat, die Quellen behaupten dies und dies, und sie sagen tatsächlich das Gegenteil, dann ist der Leser doch das Opfer eines Betrugs geworden?"

"Nun", sagte Weber, "ich möchte hier doch mit aller Vorsicht den Hinweis anbringen, daß die Quellen nicht, wie Sie es ausdrücken, genau das Gegenteil aussagen. Die Fehler, die es bei Harwood gibt, sind fast immer eher unwesentliche Fehler... wie die Frage, ob Rafael Lemkin den ersten Bericht über die Vernichtung gab oder ob ein paar Monate früher die Alliierten die ersten waren... Das ist nicht genau das Entgegengesetzte. Es ist ein Unterschied nach Graden."

"Vielleicht kommen wir später noch auf ein paar andere Unterschiede", meinte Pearson.

Weber bestätigte Pearson dann, daß er sein Studium des Holocaust im Frühjahr 1979 begonnen hatte.

Pearson: Wie lange brauchten Sie, um so weit zu kommen, daß Sie sich als Historiker sicher genug fühlten, um zu einigen Erkenntnissen über das Thema Holocaust zu gelangen?

"Ich würde sagen", antwortete Weber, "daß es mehrere Monate dauerte, bis ich zu der Auffassung kam, daß die Vernichtungsgeschichte um den Holocaust im Wesentlichen nicht wahr ist."

Pearson stellte die gleiche Frage ein zweitesmal und entlockte eine etwas andere Antwort - "irgendwann um" den Sommer 1980.

Pearson kehrte dann zu der Aussage von Otto Ohlendorf zurück.

An einer Stelle hatte Heath, der Nürnberger Ankläger, gefragt, "Sie wollen doch nicht sagen, daß die Leute, die Sie töteten, erst die Sicherheit gefährden mußten, um getötet zu werden, oder doch?"

Ohlendorf: Im Sinne des Führerbefehls, ja.

Heath: Also, wir wollen nicht sagen im Sinne des Führerbefehls. Lassen Sie uns über die Wirklichkeit reden. Haben die Leute, die Sie umbrachten, tatsächlich die Sicherheit auf irgendeine denkbare Weise gefährdet?

Zu der Zeit, sagte Ohlendorf, nein, nicht alle davon. Aber der Führerbefehl schaute in die Zukunft.

Pearson las Weber dann einen Auszug aus Ohlendorfs direktem Verhör durch dessen eigenen Anwalt vor.

Der Anwalt fragte, "Wie erklären Sie den Abscheu, mit dem die ganze Welt die Vernichtungsaktionen im Osten betrachtete?"

"Zum einen", erwiderte Ohlendorf, "wurden die Taten im Osten so an die Öffentlichkeit gebracht, als seien sie gesonderte Ausschreitungen durch die SS gewesen. Man nahm sie aus dem Zusammenhang und machte die SS allein verantwortlich. In Wirklichkeit waren diese Hinrichtungen im Osten eine Folge des totalen Krieges..."

Ohlendorf setzte hinzu, "die Tatsache, daß einzelne Männer Zivilisten von Angesicht zu Angesicht töteten, wird als schrecklich angesehen und als besonders schauerlich dargestellt, weil der Befehl, diese Menschen zu töten, klar gegeben war; aber ich kann eine Tat, die es möglich macht, durch Knopfdruck eine viel größere Zahl Zivilisten zu töten, Männer, Frauen und Kinder, und sie sogar über Generationen zu schädigen, moralisch keineswegs besser beurteilen als jene Handlungen einzelner Leute, die dem gleichen Zweck dienten, nämlich, das Ziel des Krieges zu erreichen, und die deshalb Einzelpersonen erschießen mußten. Ich glaube,

die Zeit wird kommen, welche diese moralischen Unterschiede im Zusammenhang mit Hinrichtungen zu Kriegszwecken beseitigen wird."

Ohlendorf erklärte auch, daß die Auseinandersetzung, im Zuge derer die Einsatzgruppen ihre erbarmungslosen Tötungen ausführten, nicht 1941 begann, sondern 1917, als der Bolschewismus Rußland eroberte. Erst später würde das wahre Urteil der Geschichte "über die verschiedenen Phasen dieser Auseinandersetzung"gesprochen werden.

Pearson kam dann auf das Kreuzverhör Ohlendorfs durch Heath zurück. Wurden die Kinder auch getötet? erkundigte sich Heath.

Die Befehle waren dieselben, sagte Ohlendorf. Ihr Zweck war "dauerhafte Sicherheit."Dann erklärte er, "Ich habe eine Hinrichtung von Kindern nicht selbst gesehen, obwohl ich bei drei Massenhinrichtungen zugegen war."Und er setzte hinzu, "aber ich habe sehr viele Kinder gesehen, die in diesem Krieg durch Luftangriffe, für die Sicherheit anderer Nationen, getötet worden sind..."

Weber gestand zu, daß Ohlendorfs Aussage "schrecklich zu lesen"sei. Aber "die Bewertung dieser Aussage muß zuerst auf der Grundlage der Umstände erfolgen... und dann, zum Zweiten, im Lichte von anderem verfügbaren Beweismaterial."

Die offiziellen deutschen Berichte aus der Kriegszeit sind bemerkenswert offen, meinte Weber. "Wir haben umfangreiche Berichte der Einsatzgruppen über ihre Tätigkeit."Da dies der Fall ist, warum gibt es "keinen Beweis für einen Führerbefehl zur Vernichtung außerhalb dieser Aussage?"Tatsächlich, sagte Weber, haben wir doch schriftliche Befehle, wie den von Heydrich unter dem 4. Juli 1941, der genau erklärt, welches die Pflichten der Einsatzgruppen waren, und da steht nichts über Vernichtung.

"Also", sagte Weber, "wenn Ohlendorfs Aussage richtig ist und es eine deutsche Politik gab, die Juden in Rußland zu töten", warum wurden "jahrelang"große Ghettos in Minsk und anderen Städten unterhalten? Warum wurden deutsche Juden bis 1944 in die Sowjetunion verschickt, als die Einsatzgruppen aufgelöst waren? Warum wurden in vielen Fällen sowjetische Juden zur Arbeit nach Deutschland gebracht?

Ohlendorfs Aussage darüber, daß am falschen Ort angetroffene Juden erschossen wurden, sagte Weber, erinnert an die amerikanische Politik der "free fire zones"(Gebiete mit Schießbefehl) im Vietnamkrieg. Vietnamesische Zivilisten in feindlichen Gebieten wurden zusammengetrieben und in "strategischen Dörfern"festgesetzt, was ein schönfärberischer Ausdruck für Internierungslager ist. Dann wurde jeder, der außerhalb der Dörfer angetroffen wurde, zwangsläufig erschossen.

"Meine Überzeugung", sagte Weber, ist es, daß diese Hirichtungen im 2. Weltkrieg etwa ähnlicher Art gewesen sind, "und ich glaube, das kommt auch in den Berichten der Einsatzgruppen selbst zum Ausdruck."Aber Ohlendorf versuchte, die Sache einigermaßen in Übereinstimmung mit dem hinzustellen, "worauf die Alliierten bestanden und was sie vermutlich im ersten Nürnberger Prozeß als Tatsache aufgebaut hatten, und... er versuchte, das alles durch die Berufung auf einen eingebildeten Führerbefehl zu rechtfertigen, für den wir keinen wirklichen Beweis haben."

Pearson wandte sich Harwoods Behauptung zu, Ohlendorf hätte 1948 darauf beharrt, eine frühere Erklärung "sei unter Folterung aus ihm herausgeholt worden."

"Nach meinem besten Wissen", sagte Weber, ist das nicht richtig.

Pearson las dann aus einem Abschnitt im Urteil des amerikanischen Militärtribunals vor, das überschrieben ist, "The Magnitude of the (Einsatzgruppen) Enterprise"["Der Umfang des Unternehmens der Einsatzgruppen"]. Es stimmte implizit mit einer früheren Erklärung des Internationalen Militärtribunals überein, daß zwei Millionen Juden getötet worden wären.

Hatte also, fragte Pearson, Harwood nicht unrecht, solche Zahlen "absurd" zu nennen und zu sagen, daß man ihnen von seiten des "amerikanischen Tribunals, das gegen Ohlendorf verhandelte und ihn verurteilte, keine Glaubwürdigkeit zubilligte?"

Wiederum stimmte Weber zu, daß Harwood im Irrtum war.

Selbst dann, setzte Weber hinzu, "wird die Tatsache, daß... diese Zahlen nicht richtig sind, heute von jedem bei diesem Thema maßgeblichen

Historiker akzeptiert... Raul Hilberg behauptet, daß in diesem Gebiet nicht zwei Millionen, sondern eine Million Juden getötet wurden. Nun, ich glaube nicht, daß er damit recht hat, aber hier kommt es darauf an, daß er nicht akzeptiert, was das Internationale Tribunal sagte, und er die in den Einsatzgruppenberichten genannten Zahlen nicht akzeptiert, wie das die besten Fachleute für dieses spezielle Thema ebenfalls nicht tun..."

Pearson deutete an, daß Harwoods Irrtum bezüglich dessen, was das amerikanische Nürnberger Tribunal gesagt hatte, "eine absichtlich falsche Erklärung"gewesen sei.

Weber räumte ein, dies sei sicherlich "ein ernster Fehler"gewesen, aber da er Richard Verrall und die Umstände der Entstehung seiner Schrift kannte, glaubte er, daß solche Fehler "nicht in betrügerischer oder böswilliger Absicht gemacht wurden."Verrall, sagte er, "baute fast vollständig auf Quellen aus zweiter Hand."

Pearson ging zu dem Buch von R.T. Paget über das Verfahren gegen Erich von Manstein über, und Weber erwähnte die Gegenprüfung, die Paget, wie er sagte, im Fall von Simferopol auf der Krim angestellt hatte, die ans Licht brachte, daß höchstens 300 Juden dort erschossen worden sind und nicht 10.000, wie in dem Bericht der Einsatzgruppen angegeben.

Pearson: Haben Sie mit Paget Verbindung aufgenommen, um herauszufinden, wie er zu seiner Erkenntnis gekommen ist?

Weber: Nein, das habe ich nicht.

Pearson: Also haben Sie sich letzten Endes auf das verlassen, was Mansteins Anwalt sagte?

Weber: Nein, das ist nicht richtig. Ich verlasse mich auf das, was er sagte in Beziehung zu dem, was viele andere zum selben Thema auch gesagt und geschrieben haben. Das, was Paget sowohl in diesem besonderen Fall als auch im Allgemeinen schreibt, stimmt damit überein, was jeder Historiker, von dem ich weiß, daß er diese Frage bis in ihre Einzelheiten studiert hat, im Grunde darüber zu sagen hat, nämlich, daß diese Zahlen stark übertrieben sind.

Pearson fragte, ob das Hauptbeweisstück gegen Manstein in diesem Zusammenhang sein Befehl vom 20. November 1941 war, mit der Anweisung an seine Armee, mit den Einsatzgruppen zusammenzuarbeiten.

Weber stimmte zu, daß dies so gewesen sei.

Pearson: Ich gebe Ihnen zu bedenken, Sir, daß dieser Befehl im Grunde die gleiche Erklärung gab, wie wir sie in Ohlendorfs Aussage in seinem eigenen Prozeß gefunden haben. Ist das nicht richtig?

Nun, sagte Weber, es gab sicherlich "dieses weitverbreitete Gefühl, das von Manstein und anderen ausgedrückt wurde, daß die Juden eine gefährliche, ruchlose Bande seien. Sie wurden hart, sehr hart behandelt. Ich bestreite das nicht."

Richter Thomas: Ich denke, die Frage an Sie lautete: War dieser von Manstein 1941 gegebene Befehl in Übereinstimmung mit der Aussage von Ohlendorf?

Weber: Er ist in gewissem Sinn damit übereinstimmend.

Nach einer kurzen Pause las Pearson aus dem Befehl von Manstein, der in einem Teil lautete, "Das jüdisch-bolschewistische System muß ein für allemal vernichtet werden. Es darf niemals wieder in unseren europäischen Lebensraum eindringen."

Würden Sie zustimmen, fragte Pearson, daß dieser Befehl im Wesentlichen mit Ohlendorfs Aussage übereinstimmt?

Nein, sagte Weber. "Dieser Befehl nimmt ausdrücklich auf das Bezug, was hier das jüdisch-bolschewistische System genannt wird. Er besagt nicht, daß das Judentum vernichtet werden muß, was im Wesentlichen Ohlendorf in seinen Angaben ausspricht... Es ist nur die Rede von einer Vernichtung ihres Systems... und in Übereinstimmung damit... lebte eine große Anzahl Juden weiterhin unter deutscher Herrschaft im besetzten sowjetischen Gebiet. Tatsächlich wurden Befehle ausgegeben, weil zu viele Juden bei der deutschen Wehrmacht beschäftigt waren. Selbst nach der Ausgabe des Manstein-Befehls wissen wir auch... von Fällen, daß deutsche

Soldaten wegen des Tötens von Juden mit der Todesstrafe belegt wurden..."

Pearson schien an diesem Punkt die Taktik zu wechseln, indem er fragte: "Und wahrscheinlich deswegen, meine ich, wurde Manstein nicht verurteilt, weil das Gericht nicht davon überzeugt war, daß er und die Wehrmacht erkannten, was die Einsatzgruppen vorhatten und es auch nicht davon überzeugt war, daß dieser Befehl ein ausdrücklicher Befehl zur Vernichtung der Juden war?"

Pearson ging dann zum Verfahren gegen Oswald Pohl über, den Obersten Verwaltungsführer der deutschen Konzentrationslager.

Weber vermerkte, Pohl habe gesagt, er sei schwerer Folter unterworfen worden, fügte aber hinzu, daß er ohne seine Akten die Quelle dafür nicht nennen könne.1

Nach der Mittagspause kam Pearson zurück auf den Satz von Harwood: "Die Anklage vertrat eifrig diese Behauptung, doch Pohl gelang es, sie abzuweisen"- nämlich die Behauptung, Pohl hätte zugegeben, in Auschwitz Gaskammern gesehen zu haben.

Hatte Harwood recht oder nicht mit Pohls "gelungener Abweisung"seines Geständnisses? fragte Pearson.

Weber schwankte, und Christie hielt es für denkbar, daß Pohls Zurückweisung vielleicht nach dem Prozeß gekommen sei. Das klang für Weber einleuchtend, der aber unsicher blieb und zögernd sagte: "Nachdem er verurteilt war und bevor er hingerichtet wurde, gab Pohl eine Erklärung ab, er sei gefoltert worden, und seine Aussage in dieser Hinsicht... sei tatsächlich nicht wahr. Und es tut mir leid... ich erinnere mich wirklich nicht an meine Quelle dafür."

Weber betonte später, daß Pohls (später widerrufene) Aussage gelautet hatte, daß "diese Gaskammern nur in Auschwitz waren."

Pearson kam nun auf Konrad Morgen zu sprechen, den mit der Prüfung der Verhältnisse in den Konzentrationslagern beauftragten SS-Führer. Pearson las aus dem Nachkriegsgeständnis von Morgen vor, welches das Bestehen von fünf Vernichtungslagern erwähnte.

Eines von diesen fünf, sagte Weber, war das Lager Monowitz oder Auschwitz III, von dem heute niemand behauptet, es sei zur Vernichtung verwendet worden. Und Morgen hatte nicht einfach den Namen mit Birkenau (Auschwitz II) verwechselt, was aus seiner genauen Beschreibung von Monowitz zu beweisen ist. "Er spricht über Monowitz, und das ist vollkommen klar."

"Warum", fragte Pearson, "sollte Morgen über die Vernichtungslager Lügen verbreiten?"

"Er könnte falsch unterrichtet gewesen sein", sagte Weber.

Was auch interessant ist, vermerkte Weber, ist, daß Morgen, als er Gerüchte über Vernichtungen hörte, Himmler um Genehmigung bat, der Sache nachzugehen, einschließlich der Frage, ob die Aktionen auf irgendwelchen Befehlen beruhten. Himmler gab ihm Grünes Licht. Morgen überzeugte sich, daß es keinen Vernichtungsbefehl gab, und daß jede solche Tätigkeit ohne irgendwelche Genehmigung und ohne jeden Befehl von Himmler ausgeführt wurde.

Da er keinerlei Befehle vorfand, entschloß sich Morgen, wie er später dann aussagte, stattdessen "direkte Schritte gegen Rudolf Höß", den Kommandanten von Auschwitz, einzuleiten. Aber es war zu spät. Die russische Front hatte das Lagergelände erreicht.

"Was hierdurch bekundet wird", schloß Weber, "ist, daß es keinen Befehl zur Judenvernichtung gab."

"Sie wollen sagen", meinte Richter Thomas, "daß es keinen Befehl gab, den Morgen im Reichssicherheitshauptamt finden konnte."

Nein, sagte Weber, er hat eine vollständige Nachforschung durchgeführt. Um es zusammenzufassen: Morgen war durch Aussagen beunruhigt, die von Auschwitz kamen, also befragte er seine Vorgesetzten deswegen, und diese Vorgesetzten "ermutigten ihn, sich weiter damit zu befassen. Es wurde eine weitere Untersuchung angestellt, man fand keinen Beweis für irgendwelche Befehle, und seine Vorgesetzten veranlaßten ihn dann, hinzugehen und diese Geschichten oder Behauptungen über Massenmord

weiter zu untersuchen."Das Vorrücken der russischen Front verhinderte das. "Das sagt er in seiner Zeugenaussage."

Pearson fragte Weber dann nach seiner Meinung über die Beschaffenheit von fünf Lagern: Maidanek, Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec und Chelmno.

Maidanek, sagte Weber, war ein großes Konzentrationslager und Industriewerk, wie Auschwitz.

Sobibor, wie Izbica und einige andere Orte, war ein ziemlich kleines Durchgangslager.

Die Beschaffenheit von Belzec und Chelmno blieb unklar, weil das Beweismaterial sehr beschränkt war. "Heute können diejenigen, welche die Vernichtungslegende aufrechterhalten, nicht einmal sagen, wo Chelmno angeblich war."

Pearson legte ein Dokument aus Nürnberg vor mit dem Titel "Lösung der Judenfrage in Galizien", verfaßt durch einen SS-Funktionär mit Namen Katzmann, und bat Weber, es zu beschreiben.

"Es ist ein sehr schreckliches Dokument", sagte Weber, "das sich mit dem Zusammentreiben von Juden in Galizien"1943 befaßt. Die Übersetzung, vermerkte er, "enthält einige Fehler."

Stimmen Sie mir zu, wenn ich meine, fragte Pearson, "daß hier der Absender des Berichts im Grunde die Schwierigkeiten bei der Räumung Galiziens von Juden schildert?"

Ja, sagte Weber, der auch zugab, daß der Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung"in diesem Dokument bedeutete, daß die betreffende Gruppe von Juden getötet werden sollte. Aber, fügte er hinzu, "Sonderbehandlung"hatte in anderen Zusammenhängen andere Bedeutungen.

Weber argumentierte, daß viele der galizischen Juden tatsächlich an verschiedene Orte umgesiedelt wurden. Pearson wies auf einen Massenselbstmord durch Gift von 3.000 Juden im Ghetto von Lemberg [Lvov] hin und fragte Weber, "Sollte das eine Vermeidung der Umsiedlung bezwecken?"

Nein, sagte Weber, "Ich denke, sie haben Gift genommen, wahrscheinlich um dem Umgebrachtwerden zu entgehen."

Pearson fragte Weber, ob Sobibor, Belzec und Treblinka eingeebnet wurden, und wenn ja, warum das geschah.

"Wir wissen nicht, warum", sagte Weber. "Wir wissen nicht einmal, ob die Deutschen es taten. Wir wissen nur, daß die Lager nach dem Krieg nicht mehr da waren."

Pearson wandte sich der Wannsee Konferenz zu und fragte, ob Eichmann 1961 nicht ausgesagt habe, der Zweck der Konferenz sei gewesen, "den Plan für die Vernichtung der Juden endgültig festzulegen."

"Er behauptete das", sagte Weber. "Er war übrigens der einzige, der bei dieser Konferenz war und diese Behauptung aufstellte."

Log er? fragte Pearson.

"Ich glaube, er log", sagte Weber, "und ich glaube, er versuchte, sein Leben zu retten. Ich glaube, er sagte so viel er konnte, was mit der Vernichtungsgeschichte übereinstimmte, die ja absolut als Tatsache akzeptiert war, um seine eigene Verteidigung so glaubhaft wie möglich zu machen. Was hier wichtig ist... ist, daß eine Anzahl glaubwürdiger Historiker, welche die Vernichtungsgeschichte um den Holocaust unterstützen, jetzt einräumen, daß die Wannsee-Konferenz keine Konferenz war, die irgendeine Judenvernichtung zum Ziel hatte."

Pearson: Wenn Eichmann sein Leben retten wollte, konnte er dann nicht vernünftigerweise eher sagen, "Warten Sie, in Wannsee ging es nicht um das Umbringen der Juden, es ging darum, sie nach Osten zu verschieben?"

"Das wäre Wahnsinn gewesen", sagte Weber. "Er wäre dann nicht glaubwürdig gewesen. So kam er, glaube ich, um sein Leben zu retten, zu der Einstellung zu sagen, o ja, es gab da dieses große Vernichtungsprogramm, aber aus verschiedenen Gründen kann man mich nicht als den dafür Verantwortlichen betrachten."

Weber setzte hinzu, "daß andere Zeugen als Eichmann sowohl in Nürnberg als auch anderswo ausgesagt haben, daß die Wannsee Konferenz keine Konferenz über die Vernichtung gewesen ist."

Pearson befragte Weber über den britischen Historiker David Irving: "Sie werden mir darin zustimmen, daß Irving nicht leugnet, daß als Folge der deutschen Politik Millionen Juden getötet worden sind?"

Nun, sagte Weber, ganz abgesehen von Irvings Einstellung, "bin ich beim Studium dieses Themas viel mehr von einem 'Vernichtungsgläubigen' wie Raul Hilberg als von David Irving beeinflußt worden."

"Wir werden jetzt ins Wochenende gehen,"sagte Richter Thomas.

Das Gericht nahm die Verhandlung am Montag, 28. März wieder auf, und Pearson begann damit, daß er Weber einen Artikel, den dieser 1978 für eine pro-Weiße amerikanische Zeitschrift geschrieben hatte, zur Gänze vorlesen ließ. Diese autobiographische Abhandlung beschrieb in der Abfolge Webers Jahre des liberalen Optimismus in den Sechzigern, seine kurze Wendung hin zum Marxismus, seine Arbeit in einer Kampagne, um für verhungernde Biafraner Geld aufzutreiben, seine Arbeitsjahre in Bonn, seine Lehrtätigkeit an einer Höheren Schule in Ghana, ein Jahr der Ernüchterung im rassisch geteilten Chicago, seine Rückkehr an die Schule in München und Indiana, und schließlich seine Ankunft in Washington, D.C., wo er (für kurze Zeit) zu der pro-Weißen National Alliance unter Dr. William Pierce stieß.

Der Aufsatz, den Weber seit Jahren nicht einmal mehr gesehen hatte, war angefüllt mit Beobachtungen über den Rassenkonflikt in Amerika und sonstwo, die maßvoll und ohne Rechtfertigung formuliert waren. In Westafrika, hatte Weber geschrieben, hatte er die "rassische und kulturelle Einheit"der weißen Menschen beobachten können, die instinktiv zusammenhielten. Er hatte auch die "gemeinsamen Verhaltensmerkmale"zu würdigen gelernt, welche die Schwarzen auf zwei Kontinenten in bezug auf "Arbeit, Familie, Musik, Sex, Trinken und Eigentum"teilten.

Ist das nicht "eine rassistische Feststellung?"fragte Pearson.

Sie ist wahr, sagte Weber, der Pearson fragte, was er mit "rassistisch"meinte.

"Überlassen Sie das Fragenstellen bitte mir", meinte Pearson.

In Chicago, hatte Weber geschrieben, "fing ich zuerst an, die Wichtigkeit der jüdischen Frage zu erfassen."

Darum gebeten, den Ausdruck "jüdische Frage"zu erklären, sagte Weber, diese habe zwei Gesichtspunkte: das Verhältnis zwischen Juden und Nichtjuden und die Rolle der Juden in der Gesellschaft.

Gut, sagte Pearson, und wo liegt ihre "Bedeutung"?

"In der Gesellschaft, in der ich aufwuchs", erklärte Weber, "gibt es eine andauernde Auseinandersetzung in Zeitungen und Zeitschriften und unter Politikern und vielen Menschen über die Rolle der Juden... Dies ist etwas, worüber jüdische Führer selbst sehr oft sprechen."Das trifft nicht nur auf Amerika zu, sagte Weber, sondern "auf jede Gesellschaft, in der es Juden gibt."Und er stimmte zu, daß das Thema wichtig ist.

"Ich denke", sagte Weber, "daß, wie zahlreiche jüdische Autoren aufgezeigt haben, zur Zeit eine Auseinandersetzung im Gange ist zwischen, oh, Loyalität unter Juden ihrer eigenen kulturellen und rassischen oder völkischen Gruppe gegenüber und der Loyalität gegenüber der größeren Gesellschaft, in der sie leben, und ich glaube, das ist eine Sache, über die ständig gesprochen wird, sogar kürzlich hier in den Zeitungen von Toronto."

Webers Artikel hatte erwähnt, wie die Juden die rassische Integration anderer fördern, während sie selbst ihrer Assimilation Widerstand leisten.

Ist diese Behauptung nicht "antijüdisch"? fragte Pearson.

Nicht mehr, sagte Weber, als viele Dinge, die Juden über andere Gruppen schreiben. "Ich sehe diese Feststellung... bei weitem nicht als so antijüdisch an wie Elie Wiesels Aufruf zum Haß gegen Deutsche, einfach, weil sie Deutsche sind, als antideutsch, und es gibt viele solche Äußerungen wie diese."1

Webers Artikel beschrieb die ernsten Probleme, die in Europa durch das Einströmen von Farbigen und die nachhaltig fallende Geburtsrate der Weißen entstehen.

Ist das keine "rassistische Erklärung"? fragte Pearson.

Nein, sagte Weber. "Ich glaube, das ist eine Feststellung von Tatsachen."

Webers Artikel sprach von den "neuen Lügen und der Mythenbildung"in der amerikanischen Geschichte, wobei "verschiedene unbedeutende Schwarze... zu unverdienter Berühmtheit emporgehoben"und die heroischen Opfer von Weißen übersehen oder kritisiert werden. Ein Studium der Geschichte, hatte Weber geschrieben, zeigt überzeugend den Niedergang, welcher auf Rassenmischung folgt.

Ist das keine "rassistische Erklärung"? fragte Pearson.

"Durchaus nicht", antwortete Weber.

"Sie sehen es nicht als rassistisch an", wenn man Dekadenz mit Rassenvermischung verknüpft? fragte Pearson.

Weber: Bitte, könnten Sie mir sagen, was Sie mit rassistisch meinen?

Pearson: Sir, was ich meine, ist ohne Belang.

Der Ankläger hatte völlig verfehlt, was gemeint war. Weber hatte nicht gefragt, was dieser über einen Gegenstand dachte (was Weber bestimmt nicht kümmerte), sondern was er mit einem von ihm benutzten Wort meinte. Pearsons Antwort war sehr wichtig, weil "rassistisch"eine breite Palette von manchmal entgegengesetzten Bedeutungen hat.

Christie warf ein: "Wenn der Begriff unklar ist, dann sollte er geklärt werden."

Das war praktisch das letzte, was Pearson, Richter Thomas oder andere Mitglieder des Klubs der Etablierten von Toronto geklärt haben wollten,1 also sprang Thomas ein, indem er sagte: "Wenn er nicht in der Lage ist, die Frage zu beantworten, dann kann er es eben nicht."

Weber las weiter: "Meine 'Bekehrung', die sich über mehrere Jahre erstreckte, war auf die Ablehnung von zwei grundlegenden liberalen Prinzipien hinausgelaufen: die angeborene Gleichheit der Menschen; und menschliches materielles Wohlergehen und Glück als das höchste gesellschaftliche Gut..."

Pearson stellte sich dann bloß - durch seine Frage, "Sie sind durch Dr. Pierce bekehrt worden, nicht wahr?"

Weber konnte nur auf die Anführungszeichen hinweisen, die er absichtlich um das Wort "Bekehrung"gesetzt hatte und auf die lange Liste intensiver persönlicher Erfahrungen auf drei Kontinenten während einer Zeitspanne von mehr als 15 Jahren, über die er fast eine Stunde vorgelesen hatte.

Lesen Sie weiter, sagte Pearson.

Weber: "Jedoch ehrte ich weiterhin mehrere von den älteren liberalen Werten: Hingabe an die Wahrheit, ganz gleich, wohin dies führt; soziale und individuelle Gerechtigkeit innerhalb der Gemeinschaft; Schutz und Förderung werteschaffender Arbeit; Ablehnung eines unkontrollierten und unverantwortlichen Kapitalismus."

Pearson blieb dabei, auf eine "Rassenideologie"anzuspielen, und Weber versuchte geduldig, durch seine Antworten zu erklären, daß die Bewahrung der Unverletztheit des Bestehenden einfach nichts mit dem Begriff der "Ideologie"zu tun hat.

"Praktisch jeder amerikanische Präsident bis in die moderne Ära hinein war in dem Sinn, wie Sie es meinen, ein Rassist, nehme ich an", sagte Weber. "Die Ansichten über Rasse, die Abraham Lincoln äußerte, oder Theodore Roosevelt, sind weit betonter als alles, was ich jemals zu dem Thema kundgetan habe."

Pearson nahm die Harwoodschrift und las: "Wenn in Großbritannien nicht etwas geschieht, um die Einwanderung und Einschmelzung der Afrikaner und Asiaten in unser Land aufzuhalten, stehen wir in naher Zukunft, ganz abgesehen von Blutvergießen durch Rassenkonflikte, einer biologischen Veränderung und Zerstörung des britischen Volkes gegenüber, wie dieses seit der Ankunft der Sachsen hier bestanden hat."

Es schien Pearson sehr zu beunruhigen, daß jemand den Himmel blau genannt oder gesagt hatte, es gebe zweierlei Geschlechter.

Mit bewundernswerter Selbstbeherrschung ging Weber direkt auf den Hauptpunkt zu:

"Ich glaube, es ist sehr wichtig zu erkennen, daß Harwood ein Thema aufgegriffen hat, das in Wirklichkeit zweitrangig ist. Es gibt viele Persönlichkeiten, die den Revisionismus unterstützen und die es völlig ablehnen", sich für die Erhaltung von Rassen zu interessieren. "Die Themen", beharrte er, "haben wirklich nichts miteinander zu tun."

"Die revisionistische Bewegung", sagte Weber, "ist überhaupt keine rassistische Bewegung. Sie umfaßt Menschen mit allen möglichen rassischen, politischen, ideologischen und religiösen Ansichten."

"Um zur Sache zu kommen", sagte Pearson, "als Sie 'bekehrt' wurden, wie Sie das ausdrückten, fingen Sie Ihr Holocauststudium an. Ist das richtig?"

"Mr. Pearson", sagte der Zeuge, "zu der Zeit, als ich diesen Artikel schrieb [1978], glaubte ich im wesentlichen an die Vernichtungsgeschichte um den Holocaust."

Erzählten Sie uns nicht, fragte Pearson, daß "Sie es erst im Sommer 1980 zu verneinen wagten, daß sich der Holocaust ereignet hätte?"

Nun, sagte Weber, im Sommer 1979 "empfand ich... daß zum mindesten gewisse Teile... nicht wahr seien."

Diese Antwort war gänzlich in Übereinstimmung mindestens mit der ersten und wahrscheinlich auch der zweiten von beiden Antworten, die Weber vorher gegeben hatte,1 aber Pearson stürzte sich darauf, als habe er eine Unstimmigkeit entdeckt.

Pearson zeigte Weber einen Aufsatz, den er für The Spotlight vom 24. Dezember 1979 geschrieben hatte und meinte, dies wäre "eine öffentliche vollständige Leugnung des Holocaust."

"Es war ein sich fortsetzender Vorgang", sagte Weber, und der Aufsatz war nur auf bestimmte Gesichtspunkte der Holocaust-Geschichte ausgerichtet.

Pearson zeigte Weber einen antizionistischen Artikel, den dieser im Jahre 1982 geschrieben hatte und fragte, ob er leugne, daß er "antijüdisch"sei.

"Zionismus ist jüdischer Nationalismus, Mr. Pearson", erklärte Weber. "Er ist eine Anschauung, daß die Juden der Welt nicht nur eine religiöse, sondern eine nationale Gruppe sind, und ich glaube, daß diese Ideologie... für die Juden gefährlich gewesen ist und letztlich noch sein wird, und ich glaube, daß ein Mensch sehr wohl die Ansicht vertreten kann, wie ich es tue, daß Antizionist zu sein tatsächlich heißt, eine pro-jüdische Position einzunehmen."

Christie begann sein Nachverhör Webers, indem er ihn über das Nürnberger Dokument mit dem Titel "Lösung der Judenfrage in Galizien"befragte, das der Staatsanwalt während des Kreuzverhörs vorgelegt hatte.

Weber erwähnte, daß Galizien ein kleines Gebiet in Osteuropa, bekannt wegen seiner Armut, ist.

Christie fragte, was das Dokument, datiert vom Juni 1943, über die angeblich bei den Juden beschlagnahmten Goldmengen sagte.

Die Nürnberger Übersetzung des Dokuments, sagte Weber, behauptet, daß den galizischen Juden ungefähr 29,5 Tonnen Bruchgold abgenommen wurden, zuzüglich 7,5 Tonnen Zahngold, 90,7 Tonnen Goldmünzen und so weiter. Die Gesamtmenge an reinem Gold war etwa 140,7 Tonnen, im Wert von zweiundeinerhalben Milliarde Dollar in heutigem kanadischem Geld.

"Ich glaube, diese Zahl ist wild übertrieben", sagte Weber. "Um sie ins Verhältnis zu setzen: die Gesamtmenge des im letzten Jahr in ganz Kanada in ungefähr 25 Minen gewonnenen Goldes lag bei 75 Tonnen."

Diese Zahlen zeigen, daß das galizische Dokument entweder "stark übertrieben"oder "nicht echt"war, sagte Weber. Und dasselbe könnte man über "viele andere"angeblich deutsche Dokumente aus der Zeit sagen.

Bei Ihrem Kreuzverhör, sagte Christie, erklärten Sie, daß Oswald Pohl gefoltert wurde. Haben Sie jetzt Ihren Beweis dafür gefunden?

Ja, sagte Weber. Pohl, der deutsche Beauftragte für die Konzentrationslager, verfaßte unter dem Datum vom 1. Juni 1948 eine Erklärung, in der er beschrieb, wie er zwei Jahre vorher durch britische Soldaten wiederholt brutal geschlagen worden war. Pohl stand im Rang eines Generals, also war seine Behandlung "vollkommen ungesetzlich"im Verhältnis zu internationalen Abmachungen.

Während 60 oder 80 Verhören wurde Pohl auch seelisch gefoltert und lügenhafterweise beschuldigt, 30 Millionen Menschen umgebracht zu haben - um seinen Widerstand zu brechen.

Weber zitierte Pohl: "Weil ich kein seelischer Dickhäuter bin, waren diese diabolischen Einschüchterungsversuche nicht ohne Wirkung, und die Vernehmer erreichten, was sie wollten: nicht die Wahrheit zu erfahren, sondern vielmehr Geständnisse, die ihren Zwecken dienten."

Pohl hatte während dieses Zeitabschnitts keinen Zugang zu einem Anwalt oder anderer Hilfe und wurde nie wegen irgendetwas formell angeklagt.

Bei seinem darauffolgenden Prozeß gebrauchte der amerikanische Ankläger falsche eidesstattliche Erklärungen, die Pohl zu unterschreiben gezwungen wurde.

In seiner Aussage, sagte Weber, erklärte Pohl, daß die Zahl derer, die aus allen Ursachen in sämtlichen deutschen Konzentrations- und Arbeitslagern zwischen 1933 und 1945 starben, zwischen 200.000 und 250.000 lagen. Epidemien und dem allgemeinen Zusammenbruch kurz vor Kriegsende war die große Mehrzahl dieser Toten zuzuschreiben.

Können Sie erklären, fragte Christie, warum der Teil von Pohls offizieller Aussage, den die Anklage verlesen hat, trotz seiner Ausführlichkeit falsch sein könnte?

In Nürnberg, sagte Weber, sind eine Anzahl Aussagen gemacht worden, die später sogar durch konformistische Historiker als falsch nachgewiesen worden sind. "Ich glaube, es sind ganz klare Beweise dafür vorhanden, daß Pohl und andere oft Erklärungen abgegeben haben, die sehr verdammend zu sein schienen... um eben unter allen Umständen glaubwürdig zu werden."

Können Sie dem, fragte Christie, was bisher über Konrad Morgens Aussage berichtet worden ist, noch etwas hinzufügen?

Ja, sagte Weber. Es ist äußerst wichtig, daß man berücksichtigt, daß Morgen ausgesagt hatte, "nach seinem besten Wissen hat es kein deutsches Programm und keine Politik zur Vernichtung der Juden in Europa gegeben, und kaum jemand in Deutschland war zu jener Zeit besser imstande, die Wahrheit darüber zu wissen, als Konrad Morgen."

"Es ist nicht überraschend", sagte Weber, "daß Morgen diese Geschichte [über in Auschwitz III oder Monowitz vergaste Juden] geglaubt haben könnte, weil offensichtlich die meisten Lagerinsassen in Monowitz das gleiche glaubten, und wahrscheinlich begründete Morgen seinen Glauben auf das, was ihm erzählt wurde..."Wie der britische Kriegsgefangene in Monowitz, Charles Coward, nach dem Krieg aussagte, warfen die Briten über dem Gebiet Flugblätter ab, die jedermann bekanntgaben, daß die Vergasungen im Gang seien. Es gab auch Radiosendungen des gleichen Inhalts, die zur Folge hatten, daß jeder in Auschwitz darüber sprach.

Der Staatsanwalt meinte, Sie hätten sich mit dem Revisionismus aus Geldinteresse befaßt, bemerkte Christie.

Diese Annahme, sagte Weber, "ist sowohl lächerlich als auch verächtlich. Tatsache ist, daß viele von denen, die revisionistische Ansichten unterstützen, infolge dieser Unterstützung ungeheuer gelitten haben. Ein wichtiger jüdischer Revisionist, ein Mann mit Namen J.G. Burg, wurde zum Beispiel durch Rowdies zusammengeschlagen, als er auf einem Münchner Friedhof am Grab seiner Frau betete. Wilhelm Stäglich, einem westdeutschen Historiker, wurde die Pension gekürzt und der Doktortitel aberkannt, weil er sich über das Thema Holocaust aufgrund seiner eigenen Erfahrungen und seiner eigenen Studien geäußert hatte. Professor Robert Faurisson, ein anderer hervorragender revisionistischer Historiker, wurde mehrmals zusammengeschlagen und durch mächtige und einflußreiche Organisationen wiederholt vor Gericht gezogen. Sein Familienleben wurde in Unruhe versetzt. Ich selbst habe zahlreiche Todesdrohungen aufgrund meiner Veröffentlichungen zu dem Thema bekommen."

Die Anklage hat ebenfalls gemeint, sagte Christie, "Sie hätten in irgendeiner Weise auch geleugnet, daß der Holocaust jemals geschehen ist. Sind Sie damit einverstanden?"

"Nein", sagte Weber, "das ist eine irreführende und ungenaue Auslegung."

Christie fragte Weber, ob irgendwelche Holocausthistoriker viel Gewicht auf das galizische Dokument als Beweis für die Judenvernichtung legen.

Nein, sagte Weber, "In der Tat glaube ich... daß das Dokument nicht mit der Vernichtungsgeschichte vom Holocaust übereinstimmt... weil es in dem Dokument an verschiedenen Stellen Bezüge auf sehr harte und brutale Maßnahmen gegen Juden gibt, aber diese werden hier alle an bestimmte Begründungen geknüpft."Ferner unterstreichen Teile des Dokuments die Notwendigkeit "guter Bekleidung, Unterbringung und medizinischer Fürsorge für die Juden in den Lagern."

Richter Thomas hatte eine eigene Frage: "Liege ich richtig, wenn ich mich erinnere, daß die Echtheit [des galizischen Dokuments] nie in Zweifel gezogen worden ist?"

"Manches von dem Inhalt ist offensichtlich unrichtig", sagte Weber, aber "ich selbst habe die Echtheit des Dokuments nicht in Frage gestellt."

Nach einer Essenspause trat der neunte Zeuge für die Verteidigung Zündels in den Stand. Es war Maria Van Herwaarden, eine Kanadierin, die in Birkenau (Auschwitz II) und später in Auschwitz I zwischen Dezember 1942 und dem deutschen Abzug im Januar 1945 interniert gewesen war.

Bei der Befragung durch Douglas Christie erklärte die Zeugin, sie sei 1942 mit 20 Jahren Landarbeiterin in Oberösterreich gewesen, als man sie am 16. Juni verhaftete, weil sie sexuelle Beziehungen mit einem Zwangsarbeiter feindlicher Nationalität gehabt hatte. Im Oktober wurde ein Kind geboren und zu Marias Eltern gegeben. Im Dezember wurde sie nach Auschwitz gebracht, um ihre Strafe abzubüßen.

Während der Zugfahrt von Wien nach Auschwitz wurde Maria Van Herwaarden und den 20 anderen Frauen in dem Waggon von einer Zigeunerin unter ihnen erzählt, sie würden sofort nach Ankunft vergast werden. In Auschwitz sagte jemand der Gruppe, sie müßten ein kaltes Duschbad nehmen.

Christie: Wie war Ihnen zumute, als Sie in den Duschraum gingen?

Van Herwaarden: Zuerst hatte ich schreckliche Angst, weil sie gesagt hatten, es würde Gas von oben herabkommen, aber es war nur Wasser.

Die jüdischen Häftlinge in Birkenau wurden wie die anderen behandelt, sagte die Zeugin, und sie setzte später hinzu: "Sie hatten schöne Arbeit. Sie waren Blockälteste, und sie arbeiteten im Büro oder als Ärzte."

Frau Van Herwaarden verrichtete Landarbeit in einer Baumpflanzung, wo das Essen und die anderen Bedingungen verhältnismäßig gut waren.

Christie: Haben Sie Gefangene im Lager sterben sehen?

Van Herwaarden: Sehr viele. Sehr, sehr viele. Und auch Menschen, die sich am elektrischen Zaun selbst das Leben nahmen.

Christie: Haben Sie gesehen, daß Gefangene durch irgend jemanden im Lager getötet wurden?

Van Herwaarden: Nein, nie. Niemals. Aber viele, viele tote Menschen. Durch Krankheiten. Die hohe Todesrate kam vom Fleckfieber. "Es war nichts dagegen zu machen. Wir konnten nichts tun."

Im Januar 1945 kam der Abzug aus Auschwitz, mit den Juden und allen.

Christie: Haben Sie irgendein Anzeichen von Massenmord gesehen, einem Massaker an Juden in großem Stil?

Van Herwaarden: Nie.

Christie stellte der Zeugin mehrere Zitate von Christophersen vor, die in der Harwoodschrift erscheinen, darunter: "Während meiner ganzen Zeit in Auschwitz habe ich nie den geringsten Beweis von Massenvergasungen beobachtet."

"Nie", bestätigte Maria Van Herwaarden, obwohl es Gerüchte gab.

Christie: Haben Sie jetzt Schwierigkeiten damit, daß Ihnen die Leute nicht glauben wollen, was Sie in Auschwitz-Birkenau gesehen haben?

In Kanada ja, sagte die Zeugin (die außerhalb des Gerichts vom Unglauben ihrer eigenen Familienangehörigen berichtet hatte).

"Können Sie aus dem, was Sie gesehen haben", fragte Christie, "auf eine Judenvernichtung schließen?"

Van Herwaarden: Ich habe nichts derartiges gesehen.

John Pearson beschränkte sein Kreuzverhör auf einige nebensächliche Fragen, darunter am Schluß, "Sie sagten uns, Birkenau sei sehr groß gewesen?"

"Ja", sagte Frau Van Herwaarden.

Der nächste Verteidigungszeuge war Tiudar Rudolph, ein 77jähriger Volksdeutscher aus Lodz in Polen. Rudolphs Äußeres erinnert in etwa an Friedrich den Großen. Er begann 1927 für jüdische Firmen zu arbeiten und spricht Jiddisch, Polnisch und Deutsch fließend. Sein Schicksal nahm Anfang August 1939 eine tragische Wendung, als er und Tausende andere in Polen lebende Volksdeutsche ohne Anklage verhaftet und in polnische Konzentrationslager gebracht wurden. Dies geschah Wochen vor dem Ausbruch des Krieges zwischen Deutschland und Polen und fast zwei Jahre vor der großangelegten deutschen Internierung der Juden. Rudolph flüchtete nach einigen Tagen und entkam nach Deutschland. Er kam kurz nach der deutschen Besetzung Polens nach Lodz zurück und nahm dort eine Arbeit als Dolmetscher beim Sicherheitsdienst (SD) an.

Rudolph erklärte, er habe Zündel im Jahre 1969 getroffen und die Ereignisse seines Lebens oft mit ihm besprochen, und zwar persönlich sowie brieflich. Christie brachte während Rudolphs Zeugenaussage immer wieder die Rede auf diese Tatsache, denn das, was Rudolph ihm schon damals gesagt hatte, übte direkten Einfluß auf Zündels "Geisteshaltung"aus, als er um 1981 die Harwood-Schrift herausgab.

Ein wichtiges Ereignis trat im Herbst 1941 ein, als Rudolph, der nun in Krakau bei seinem Freund und Vorgesetzten Major Liska arbeitete, einen Bericht für Hans Frank, den Generalgouverneur im deutschbesetzten Polen, anfertigte. Der Bericht handelte von neun oder zehn Tagen, während derer eine Abordnung des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes aus Genf Maidanek und andere Lager "ungehindert" besichtigt hatten. Viele

Exemplare dieses Berichtes wurden an deutsche Verwaltungsstellen versandt, und Rudolph bedauerte schmerzlich, nicht eines davon behalten zu haben. Seit dem Krieg hatte er mehrere Briefe nach Genf geschrieben und das ICRC gefragt, warum es diese wichtige Besichtigungstour von 1941 niemals in seinen offiziellen Berichten erwähnt hätte. Er bekam nie eine Antwort.

Christie fragte Rudolph, ob er wegen der angeblichen Judenvernichtungen in Birkenau irgendwelche Überlegungen angestellt hätte.

"Es ist eine absolute Lüge", sagte Rudolph.

Rudolph sprach anerkennend über die Chronik des Lodzer Ghettos, einen täglichen Bericht der jüdischen Ghettoverwaltung, den Rudolph sofort gekauft und gelesen hatte, als er 1965 in Polen erschienen war. "Er ist eine Bestätigung dessen, was ich selbst erlebt habe und sehr wertvoll, weil die Juden über alles Tagebuch führten, was täglich passierte, und dem Historiker sagt es die Wahrheit."

Die Deutschen, sagte Rudolph, machten aus dem Lodzer Ghetto ein großes Arbeitslager. Dort stellten fleißige Juden die Stahlhelme für die deutschen Soldaten her. Diejenigen, die arbeiten wollten, wurden nicht in die Konzentrationslager geschickt.

Die jüdischen chemischen und metallurgischen Werkstätten im Lodzer Ghetto waren 1940 "für zwei Jahre ausgebucht". "So viele Aufträge hatten sie. Die Schneiderwerkstätten waren immer in Betrieb, und die von den Schreinern auch."

Nach einer Pause begann Pearson ein kurzes Kreuzverhör. Er hatte eine Schlüsselfrage, die Rudolph nicht befriedigend beantworten konnte. Da Rudolph 1942 deutscher Soldat geworden war und auch in Nordafrika gekämpft hatte - wie konnte er da viel über die Geschichte des Lodzer Ghettos wissen, da er doch ganz woanders gewesen war? Rudolph bestand darauf, an den Vorgängen um das Ghetto sehr interessiert gewesen zu sein - ("ich kannte dort jeden Juden") - doch konnte er nur wenige Hinweise auf Wissen aus erster Hand für die Zeit nach 1942 geben.

Der Prozeß wurde am Morgen des nächsten Tages, Dienstag, 29. März, fortgesetzt. Christie bat um Erlaubnis, einen Gutachterzeugen, den

Beratenden Geologen John C. Ball aus Britisch Columbien, aufzurufen, der seit Anfang der 70er Jahre Luftbilder zur Bestimmung der Mineralvorkommen für Kunden ausgewertet hatte. Im November 1987 besorgte Ball auf Veranlassung von Zündel im Staatsarchiv in Washington D.C. Luftaufnahmen von Birkenau aus der Kriegszeit und überprüfte sie in seinem Büro in Vancouver. Er richtete seine Aufmerksamkeit vor allem auf die Dächer der Krematoriumsgebäude einschließlich derer, die als Gaskammern angesehen werden und suchte nach physikalischen Hinweisen auf Vorgänge in Verbindung mit dem Holocaust.

Ball wurde letzten Endes von Richter Thomas als Zeuge abgelehnt, nachdem man ihn im voir dire vernommen hatte. Thomas bejahte, daß die Luftaufnahmen als Beweismittel der Verteidigung geeignet seien, zog jedoch nach einigen Überlegungen den Schluß, daß Ball nicht ausreichend fachlich qualifiziert sei, um dieser Aufgabe gerechtzuwerden.

Ball hatte das bemerkenswerte Pech, nicht nur von Pearson ins Kreuzverhör genommen zu werden, sondern inoffiziell auch von einem Richter, der einräumte, daß er früher einmal einen Prozeß geführt hatte, in dem zwei Monate lang die Photographie aus der Luft bis in alle Einzelheiten besprochen worden war. Bevor er das zugab, trieb Thomas jedoch sein Spiel mit Ball (und dem übrigen Gericht), indem er ihn plötzlich mit Fragen eindeckte, wie "Haben Sie schon einmal ein Horizontmodell formuliert oder vorgelegt? In der horizontalen Ebene?"und "Haben Sie eine computergestützte vertikale Ebene mit Hilfe der Photogrammetrie entwickelt?"Diese technische Befragung war so raffiniert und selbstsicher, daß es aussah, als habe Toronto einen unentdeckten Leonardo da Vinci in der Richterrobe, bis Thomas dann mit seiner Erklärung herauskam.

Als Christie versuchte, seinen Zeugen zu retten, warf er ein Paket möglicher Fragen nach dem anderen ab, bis für den armen Ball kaum mehr etwas zu sagen übrigblieb. Zum Beispiel hatte Ball die Korrespondenz zwischen hohen amerikanischen Stellen aus dem Jahr 1944 studiert, als gelegentlich die Rede davon gewesen war, die Bahnlinien nach Auschwitz zu bombardieren und über die Vorgänge in dem Lager viel spekuliert wurde. Pearson beanstandete, daß Ball das Expertenwissen fehlte, um die strategischen Überlegungen der Alliierten zu diskutieren, und an diesem Punkt und sonstwo versprach Christie, er werde über diesen Gegenstand keine Beweisführung anstrengen.

Die Grenzen für Balls Aussagen wurden immer mehr eingeengt. Christie konnte seinen Zeugen nicht retten. Richter Thomas trumpfte mit seinem Wissen auf und beschäftigte sich ganz besonders damit, daß Ball mehrere Male geäußert hatte, daß "seiner Ansicht nach ein Mikro-Stereoskop und ein Stereoskop das gleiche ist. Es ist nicht das gleiche."

Jedoch der springende Punkt von Balls vorgesehener Aussage war mit bloßem Auge wahrzunehmen und betraf die am 25. August und 13. September aufgenommenen Luftbilder. An dem ersten Datum sind vier sehr niedrige Objekte auf dem Dach von Leichenkeller II (der eine Gaskammer sein soll) sehr klar zu erkennen, während sie 19 Tage später verschwunden sind. Diese Widersprüchlichkeit führte zum Verdacht einer möglichen Fälschung durch Hinzufügen von etwas zu dem Photo vom 25. August (eine Vermutung, die Christie ebenfalls abbrach, indem er auf eine Weiterverfolgung verzichtete).

Fälschung oder nicht, legte Christie dar, die Photos in der Serie "deuten doch jedenfalls an, daß etwas an der Darstellung, Menschen seien an diesem Ort vernichtet worden, nicht stimmen kann."Ball, sagte er, "könnte auch bezeugen, daß aus den sichtbaren Schornsteinen... beider Krematorien kein Rauch kommt, und zwar zu allen Zeitpunkten", das heißt am 4. April, 31. Mai, 9. und 12. August und zu den anderen Daten.

Für Christie war, abgesehen von dem fehlenden Rauch, wiederum die Hauptfrage, "was befindet sich zu verschiedenen Zeitpunkten auf dem Dach von Leichenkeller II? Selbst mit bloßem Auge ist auf dem Photo vom September klar zu erkennen, daß es auf dem Dach von Leichenkeller II nichts in der Art eines Schachtes oder Auslasses gibt, und auf dem Photo vom 25. August sind da einige Gegenstände zu sehen... Die Geschworenen können sich das selbst anschauen."

"Das will besagen", bemerkte Christie, "daß die Leichenkeller nicht das sein dürften, als was sie in der Literatur dargestellt werden, nämlich Gaskammern. Natürlich... werden andere Beweise vorgelegt... daß es eine Ableitung für das Gas geben muß", so daß die Leichen ohne Gefahr für das Personal herausgebracht werden können.

Die Argumentationskette ist gut, sagte Richter Thomas, aber es werde noch ein richtiger Fachmann benötigt, um die Photos den Geschworenen

vorzustellen. Er traf also seine Verfügung gegen Ball und entließ das Gericht in die Mittagspause.

Kurz nach 14 Uhr trat Ernest Nielson in den Zeugenstand, um über Zündels "Geisteshaltung"zur Zeit seiner Veröffentlichung der Harwood-Schrift auszusagen. Nielson hatte an der Universität Toronto als Techniker in der Chemischen Fakultät gearbeitet. 1977 hatte er einen Briefwechsel mit dem Nürnberger Angeklagten Albert Speer und flog nach Heidelberg, um ihn dort aufzusuchen. Die von ihm gestellte Hauptfrage war, "Gab es in Auschwitz Gaskammern?"Speer antwortete, er habe bis zu den Nürnberger Prozessen nie etwas von Gaskammern gehört.

1979 nahm Nielson an einem Holocaust-Kursus von Professor Kornberg an der Universität Toronto teil, bei dem dieser erklärte, daß ein Befehl zur Vernichtung der europäischen Juden 1942 herausgekommen sei, und der dann die Kursteilnehmer aufforderte, Fragen dazu zu stellen. Nielson fragte Kornberg nach Beweismaterial und geriet in ein Streitgespräch. "Am Ende sagte Professor Kornberg, die Voraussetzung zu diesem Kurs sei die Tatsache, daß durch die Nazis sechs Millionen Juden umgebracht worden seien, und wer das nicht akzeptiere, den wünsche er nicht in dem Kurs zu haben."

Christie: Haben Sie das mit Herrn Zündel besprochen?

Nielson: Natürlich habe ich das getan.

Christie: Und was geschah dann? Wurden Sie aus dem Kurs entfernt?

Nielson: Nun, es kam bei einem Teil der anderen Studenten eine drohende Haltung auf, und ich glaube, ich hätte eine blutige Nase riskiert, wenn ich mich da noch gezeigt hätte.

Christie: Sie haben sich also nicht mehr gezeigt?

Nielson: Nein.

1980 schrieb sich Nielson an einem weiteren Holocaust-Kursus ein. Er versuchte, keinen Streit zu erzeugen, geriet aber eines Tages doch in eine Diskussion mit Professor Michael R. Marrus, "und ich glaube, ich kann mit Recht sagen, daß er mich herausforderte. Es artete zu einem Streit aus, und

er sagte, Mr. Nielson, Sie verlassen diesen Kurs. Wir wollen Sie nicht haben."

Nielson berichtete sein Problem dem Präsidenten der Universität und bat Zündel um Hilfe, und bald war "ungefähr ein Dutzend Briefe"hin und her gegangen. Darunter war ein Offener Brief vom 10. November 1980 an Professor William J. Callahan, den Vorsitzenden der Historischen Fakultät der Universität Toronto. Von Nielson unterschrieben, war er teilweise von Zündel entworfen. Christie las dem Gericht den Brief vor und ließ Nielson Erläuterungen über die Herkunft der verschiedenen Abschnitte geben.

Der Brief began mit dem Ansprechen von Callahans Entscheidung, sich hinter Marrus zu stellen und Nielson aus dem Kurs entfernen zu lassen. "Ich habe niemals", so brachte er vor, "die Fähigkeiten des Vortragenden in Frage gestellt, und jede Behauptung seinerseits, ich hätte das getan, muß als ein Versuch gesehen werden, die Richtung unserer Nachforschungen weg von den Tatsachen hin zu persönlichen Fragen zu verschieben..."Nielson erklärte, warum er den größten Teil der Kursmaterialien als "zionistische Anstiftung zum Haß gegen Deutsche"ansehe und sich selbst als "Opfer einer offenen ethnischen Diskriminierung."Er fragte, ob das "Verbieten von Fragen"nicht "Indoktrination anstelle von Bildung"darstelle und verlangte zu erfahren, warum seine Lehrer "nicht willens und nicht fähig seien, dokumentarische Beweise für das angebliche Vernichtungsprogramm zu erbringen.""Verspielte nicht" die Universität Toronto "ihren Kredit in der Öffentlichkeit" und "arbeitete sie nicht der Einheit Kanadas entgegen", indem sie es erlaubte, daß "unverantwortliches und hetzerisches"Kursmaterial verbreitet werde?

Nielson schloß seinen Brief mit mehreren "dringenden Vorschlägen". Der Holocaustkurs sollte durch "das Einbeziehen von wirklicher Dokumentation ausgebaut werden"; "romanhafte persönliche Erzählungen und Berichte nach dem Hörensagen"sollten als unhistorisch und allzu gefühlsmäßig fallengelassen werden. Hinzugenommen werden sollten sachbezogene Werke von Revisionisten. Voreingenommenheiten von Personen und Gruppen sollte bei der Auswahl des Lehrkörpers für dieses Thema berücksichtigt werden. Nicht alle Lehrer für den Holocaust sollten Juden sein.

Nielson empfahl auch ein Holocaust-Symposium, bei dem Sprecher "den Studenten beide Seiten dieses äußerst wichtigen Themas vorstellen könnten."

Angesichts der Drohungen, die er von "zionistisch orientierten Studenten und der Fakultät"erhalten hatte, forderte Nielson persönlichen Schutz auf dem Universitätsgelände. Andernfalls, kündigte er an, werde er sich private Schutzleute mieten.

Bei einem kurzen Kreuzverhör erfragte Pearson, daß Callahan zwei Tage später geantwortet hatte, und daß Nielson die Sache wegen Krankheit und Arbeitsbelastung nicht bis zum Schluß verfolgt hatte. Aber, setzte Nielson hinzu, er würde sie heute auskämpfen.

Pearson meinte, Zündels Eingreifen in die Auseinandersetzung hätte ausschließlich Reklamezwecke gehabt, und er fragte, ob "das Ableugnen des Holocaust nicht die Art und Weise sei, wie Herr Zündel öffentliches Aufsehen erregt."

Bestimmt bekommt er Aufmerksamkeit, entgegnete Nielson, aber das Streben nach historischer Wahrheit sei nichtsdestoweniger sein Ziel. "Haben Sie schon einmal gehört, daß man ein Pferd mit einem Zaunpfahl schlägt, um es aufmerksam zu machen?"

Kapitel 6
Was ist Wahrheit?

Am Dienstag, 29. März, kurz vor 16 Uhr, trat der 80jährige Joseph G. Burg als zwölfter anerkannter Zeuge für Zündels Verteidigung in den Stand. Volljüdischer Herkunft, mit Trotzki-Bart und dem Aussehen eines Rabbi aus dem neunzehnten Jahrhundert, bot Burg sein Zeugnis an, um zu helfen, Zündels "Geisteshaltung" zu der Zeit aufzuzeigen, in der er die Harwoodschrift herausgab. Die beiden Männer standen damals schon in Verbindung miteinander, vor allem mit Bezug auf Burgs eigene, den Holocaust von seinem Podest ziehenden Bücher, mit deren Veröffentlichung in Westdeutschland er im Jahre 1960 begonnen hatte.

Im Herbst 1945, sagte Burg, hatte die Neugierde ihn nach Auschwitz getrieben. In der Folge hatte er mit Hunderten von Leuten gesprochen, die während des Krieges dort gewesen waren.

Christie: Deuten Sie in Ihren Büchern und in Ihrem Schriftverkehr an, ob es in Auschwitz, Maidanek oder in anderen deutschen Vernichtungslagern Gaskammern gab?

Burg stellte Christies Ausdrucksweise richtig: "Es gab überhaupt keine 'Vernichtungslager'." Während des Krieges hatte Burg in einem unter rumänischer Verwaltung stehenden Bezirk gelebt, der den Juden des Gebietes vorbehalten war. Sie waren kollektiv "verbannt" worden, weil viele von ihnen "die Rote Armee begrüßt" hatten.

"Es war für uns viel schlimmer als in einem Konzentrationslager", betonte Burg. "Die deutschen Behörden kümmerten sich um die Lagerhäftlinge... wir waren uns selbst überlassen."

Christie: Als Sie Auschwitz im Herbst 1945 besuchten, sahen Sie sich dort im besonderen nach Gaskammern um?

Ja, sagte Burg, "obwohl zu der Zeit die Geschichte vom Vergasen nicht in Mode war. Noch nicht. Aber ich schaute mich danach um. Ich suchte danach, fand aber nichts."

Christie: Und fanden Sie 1945 irgendeinen Beweis für Gaskammern in Maidanek?

Burg: Ja.

Christie: Und was waren diese Gaskammern in Maidanek?

Burg: Sie waren dazu da, Läuse, Flöhe und so weiter zu beseitigen, Insekten, die Epidemien verursachen.

Die Deutschen waren Super-Bürokraten, sagte Burg. "Es kann nicht sein, daß nach all diesen Jahren kein Dokument zu finden ist."

"Ich sprach mit Hunderten von Leuten, die die Krematorien warteten und bedienten", fuhr er fort. "Aber Leute, die Gaskammern bedient hatten, waren unmöglich zu finden..." Die Literatur war durchweg "vollkommen widersprüchlich. Warum? Weil alles Schwindel ist."

Christie: Erscheint Ihnen Zündel aufrichtig bei seinen Nachforschungen über das Thema?

Burg: Er sagte mir, er betrachte es als seine Lebensaufgabe, sein Volk zu verteidigen, weil es verleumdet wird.

Christie: Und meinen Sie auch, daß sein Volk verleumdet wird?

Burg: Ja.

Christie: Und haben Sie diesen Ansichten in Ihren Büchern Ausdruck gegeben?

Burg: Wieder und wieder.

Christie: Haben Sie wegen Ihrer Ansichten zu leiden?

"Ja, natürlich", sagte Burg - aber Richter Thomas ließ die Frage nicht zu.

Christie fragte Burg, was er Zündel darüber erzählt habe, wie es zu dem gelben Stern kam, den die Juden trugen.

Burg entgegnete, daß der Direktor der zionistischen Bewegung dies schon 1933 verlangt hatte. Die Anordnung wurde schließlich 1938 entgegen den Wünschen von Göring und Goebbels getroffen. Die Zionisten "verstanden sie nicht als Kränkung, sondern vielmehr als eine heroische Geste. Etwa wie die SS ihre Swastika trug."

Burg legte dar, daß er und Zündel oft über Deutschlands gewaltige Reparationen an Israel und an das Judentum gesprochen hatten und über die Wirkung der Holocaustpropaganda auf die deutsch-jüdischen Beziehungen. Die Situation würde sich "einige weitere Generationen lang fortsetzen", hatte er vorausgesagt. Burg war befriedigt, Zündel beigebracht zu haben, statt Jude "Zionist" zu sagen.

Der Zeuge beschrieb sein Zusammentreffen mit Ilja Ehrenburg, dem berühmten sowjetischen jüdischen Schriftsteller und Propagandisten bei den Nürnberger Prozessen. Ehrenburg hatte Auschwitz nach dem Kriege zusammen mit einem anderen prominenten Juden, einem Verleger, der dort mehrere Jahre interniert gewesen war, untersucht. Burg fragte beide Männer, ob sie irgend einen Hinweis auf Vergasungen gesehen hätten, und beide antworteten verneinend.

Kurz nachdem Burg angegeben hatte, er habe Harwood in der deutschen Fassung gelesen, vertagte Richter Thomas die Verhandlung.

Die Zeugenbefragung ging am nächsten Morgen, am Mittwoch, 30. März, weiter. Christie fragte Burg, was er Zündel über die "Kollaboration" zwischen Nazi- und zionistischen Funktionären erzählt hätte.

Burg verbesserte Christies Wortwahl. In diesem Zusammenhang schrieb und sprach er ausschließlich über "Zusammenarbeit", da es "Kollaboration" grundsätzlich unter Gegnern gibt. Nicht nur David Ben-Gurion, sondern "fast alle anerkannten Zionistenführer kamen aus Palästina nach Deutschland, um in der jüdischen Frage zusammenzuarbeiten..."

Das Haupt des Zionismus zur Zeit von Hitlers Machtübernahme war Dr. Leo Baeck, und Burg zitierte ihn mit seiner Erklärung, daß die Interessen des Judentums und des deutschen Nationalsozialismus "identisch" seien. Ein anderer deutscher Zionistenführer, Dr. Siegfried Moses, "gab eine ähnliche Erklärung ab." Aber die Welt war damals in mehr als einem Sinn

von unserer heutigen sehr verschieden. Die Zionisten hatten, Burg zufolge, nur einen Anteil von 1,5 Prozent bei den deutschen Juden.1

Die Zionisten, sagte Burg, arbeiteten ständig daran, alle Länder außer Palästina davon abzuhalten, überhaupt Juden aufzunehmen. Die Nazis ihrerseits kümmerten sich nur selten darum, wohin die Juden gingen. Aber neun Jahre der Zusammenarbeit zwischen Nazis und Zionisten "gingen 1942 zuende, als... der Sieg über Deutschland selbst für den Dümmsten erkennbar wurde."

"Die Wahrheit kommt langsam heraus", sagte Burg - und er fürchte die Folgen.

Burg erwähnte sein Buch Schuld und Schicksal, erschienen 1962, das Zündel vor Jahren gelesen hatte. "Er sagte mir einmal, daß er dank diesem Buch zu dem wurde, was er nun ist, ein Kämpfer für die Wahrheit, ein Kämpfer gegen die falsche Anklage gegen sein Volk."

Viele Zionisten von 1930, sagte Burg, waren der Meinung, daß nur Deutschland ihnen zu einem jüdischen Staat verhelfen könnte. Sie "benutzten die Mehrheit der Juden... für ihre Zwecke." In Lodz wurde ein Modellghetto geschaffen, mit jüdischem Geld und mit jüdischen Briefmarken. "Dank der Berliner Regierung verwirklichten wir ein Israel im Kleinen." Natürlich ermordeten Deutsche "hier und da" Juden in brutaler Weise. "Alle diese Dinge kann man heute nicht sagen..."

Burg hoffte, durch sein Beispiel zu zeigen, daß nicht alle Juden die Deutschen als schuldige Nation betrachten. Er bewunderte Zündels Mut. "Wenn es weitere zwei oder drei Zündels gäbe", rief er, "wäre es auch für uns Juden besser."

Burg erwähnte den Fall von Dr. Benedikt Kautsky, einem prominenten sozialistischen Juden, der drei Jahre in Birkenau zubrachte. Auch seine Mutter war dort. Sie war um die 80, wurde krank und erhielt "Sonderbehandlung" - was in ihrem Falle besonders gutes Essen und Pflege bedeutete. Sie starb trotzdem. Nach dem Krieg kam Kautsky nach Wien zurück, sagte Burg, um eine "Arbeiterzeitung" herauszugeben, die "die Wahrheit brachte". Er veröffentlichte auch ein Buch Teufel und Verdammte (1946), das die Wahrheit über die angebliche Judenvernichtung erzählte.

"Die ganze Auflage wurde verbrannt. Anderthalb Jahre später gab er eine zweite Auflage heraus. Nun ja, er brachte da ein paar Änderungen an..."

Die Schilderung der Vergasungen, sagte Burg, "kommt aus einem kranken Hirn."

Christie fragte den Zeugen, was er Zündel über "Befragungen jüdischer Arbeiter von Sonderkommandos in den Lagerkrematorien" gesagt hätte.

Klarerweise, sagte Burg, hatte jedes große Lager Krematorien. Die Arbeit dort war schwer und schwierig, und die Internierten, die dort (freiwillig) arbeiteten, gehörten zu den Gesundesten. Später "wurde die Erfindung gemacht, daß jedes Krematorium eine Gaskammer war." Manche behaupteten, "daß lebende Juden zum Verbrennen hineingestoßen wurden. Ich möchte einen Juden sehen, der solche Angaben in einem Prozeß gemacht hat. Man sollte ihn zwingen, das unter rabbinischem Ritus mit aufgesetztem Käppchen zu beschwören, ohne Gegenwart von Christusbildern, mit einer hebräischen Bibel, unter Anwesenheit eines Rabbi oder eines frommen religiösen Juden. Dann sollte er einen Eid schwören, daß er so etwas gesehen hat. Dann würden die falschen Eide, die falschen Darstellungen, die krankhaften Schilderungen um 99,5 Prozent weniger werden. Weil ein oberflächlicher Eid für einen Juden nicht bindend und nicht moralisch verbindlich ist. Reicht diese Antwort aus?"

Burg schätzte, daß er mit 30 oder 40 Arbeitern von Sonderkommandos über das Thema der Gaskammern gesprochen hatte. Er bemerkte auch, daß er "an Dutzenden von Diskussionsabenden" in Westdeutschland teilgenommen hätte.

Burgs Antworten, oft abschweifend und indirekt, wie diejenigen von Felderer, wurden mehr und mehr so, je weiter der Tag fortschritt. Pearson fing an, dies zu beanstanden, und Christie schien mit ihm zu fühlen.

Während seiner letzten Minuten im Zeugenstand erging sich Burg in einem Monolog über eine große Verschwörung. "Es handelte sich um die Errichtung des Staates Israel", sagte er. Die großen jüdischen Banker wollten nicht selbst nach Israel gehen, setzte er hinzu, "aber sie helfen ihrem Land auf ihre eigene Weise... sie spielen ein doppeltes Spiel..." Sie halfen, das Hitlerregime zu unterstützen. Manche hatten gesagt, sie

würden das europäische Judentum opfern, wenn dadurch Israel zustandekäme.

John Pearson entschied, den Zeugen nicht ins Kreuzverhör zu nehmen.

Der nächste im Zeugenstand war Gary Botting. Der Gegensatz in Stil und Inhalt konnte kaum größer sein. Botting, ein Mittvierziger, war elegant gekleidet, intellektuell, über einen unwahrscheinlichen Intelligenzquotienten verfügend.

Burg war ein gutmeinender Exzentriker, der in Europa umhergestreift war. Der in Oxford geborene Botting dagegen hatte einen Werdegang, der im Florenz des 15. Jahrhunderts Aufsehen erregt hätte. Als er Christies Eröffnungsfragen beantwortete, erwähnte der noch jugendlich aussehende Botting bemerkenswerte Leistungen in Rechtswesen, Journalismus, Philosophie, Literatur, Geschichte, Gesellschafts- und Naturwissenschaften, Öffentlichkeits- und Medienarbeit, Film, Computerwesen, Schriftleitung und Verlag, Hochschulverwaltung und Religion.

Botting, der auch beim Zündelprozeß 1985 ausgesagt hatte, dürfte in der kanadischen Bewegung für Meinungsfreiheit in den kommenden Jahren eine große Rolle spielen. Hier in der Verhandlung würde er seinen Beitrag auf eine Analyse der Harwoodschrift Zeile für Zeile hinsichtlich der Frage, ob Tatsachenschilderung oder Meinungsäußerung, beschränken. Richter Thomas verwarnte Christie, den Zeugen nicht über das Thema Meinungsfreiheit sprechen zu lassen.

Nachdem sie Burg in seinen Abschweifungen gefolgt waren, waren die Anwesenden erleichtert, klare Wortwechsel wie den folgenden zu hören, der sich im Kreuzverhör Bottings durch Pearson wegen der fachlichen Qualifikationen des ersteren ergab.

Pearson: Der Zweck literarischer Kritik... ist es, ein literarisches Werk zu analysieren und die Botschaft zu bestimmen, die der Verfasser durch das Buch übermitteln will. Würden Sie dem zustimmen?

Botting: Das wäre eine sehr enge Interpretation der Literaturkritik. Nein. Sie ist viel mehr als das. Sie ist auch eine Untersuchung, wie die Worte zusammenpassen, die Nuancen der Sprache, die Dichtkunst, wenn Sie so wollen. Aber die streitbare Botschaft ist ebenfalls Teil davon, und sicherlich

sind rhetorische Mittel, die dem Schriftsteller helfen, die Botschaft auf geeignetste und wirksamste Weise zu befördern, alles Anliegen der Literaturanalyse.

Botting sagte aus, er habe die Harwood-Schrift in fünf Typen von Sätzen zerlegt. Den ersten Typ nannte er "nähere Bestimmungen des Autors oder des Verlegers." Ein Beispiel hierfür wäre, "In den zwei folgenden Kapiteln hat der Verfasser, wie er glaubt..." Die letzten drei Worte bewerten den Rest.

Der zweite Satztyp waren selbständige Zitate oder Darstellungen, die aus anderen Büchern oder Quellen übernommen waren, zusammen mit "Allgemeinwissen", wofür eine Zitierung kaum nötig war.

Die dritte Kategorie waren ungestützte, undokumentierte Tatsachenberichte.

Die vierte waren "Meinungen und Einmischungen des Verfassers", das heißt, "wenn der Verfasser etwas behauptet und plötzlich etwas anmerkt, was offensichtlich aus seiner eigenen Meinung stammt."

Die fünfte Kategorie waren rhetorische Mittel, einschließlich rhetorischer Fragen, auf die der Autor nicht wirklich eine Antwort erwartet.

Botting hatte sein Exemplar der Harwood-Schrift in fünf Farben markiert, um die fünf Typen von Sätzen auf einen Blick zu zeigen. In der Praxis der weiteren Zeugenbefragung wurden die fünf Kategorien oft auf nur zwei vermindert - Darstellungen von Tatsachen und Darstellungen von Meinungen - schon um den Vorgang beschleunigen zu helfen.

Einige Beispiele sollen Bottings Vorgehensweise erklären.

Am Anfang erscheint bei Harwood ein kurzer Absatz mit dem Titel "Abschreckung von Nationalismus". Darin beschreibt der Autor die weitreichenden Auswirkungen der Sechs-Millionen-Behauptung "auf die Völker Großbritanniens und Europas."

"Sie ist ganz bedenkenlos benutzt worden", las Christie aus dem Text vor, "um von jeder Form des Nationalismus abzuschrecken."

"Meinung", sagte Botting.

Christie: Der nächste Satz geht weiter, "Sollten die Völker Großbritanniens oder anderer europäischer Länder versuchen, ihren Patriotismus, ihre nationale Ganzheit in einem Zeitalter, in dem der Bestand von Nationalstaaten an sich bedroht ist, zu behaupten, werden sie sofort als Neonazis gebrandmarkt." Als was würden Sie den Satz einstufen?

Botting: Als eine Kombination von Allgemeinwissen und Rhetorik.

Christie: Es heißt hier, "Weil natürlich Nazismus Nationalismus war und wir alle wissen, was dann geschah - sechs Millionen Juden wurden vernichtet!"

Botting: Das ist ganz klar eine rhetorische Erklärung. "Wir alle wissen, was dann geschah, sechs Millionen Juden wurden vernichtet" ist eine Art von farbigem Kommentar, um seine Behauptung zu unterstreichen...

Das erste Kapitel von Harwood trägt die Überschrift "Deutsche Judenpolitik vor dem Krieg".

Christie fing an, daraus vorzulesen, "Das Deutschland Adolf Hitlers hat zu Recht oder zu Unrecht die Juden als nicht gesetzestreues und habsüchtiges Element in der Gemeinschaft gesehen, auch als eine Kraft des Verfalls in Deutschlands kulturellem Leben."

"Allgemeinwissen", sagte Botting.

Christie fuhr fort: "Dies wurde für besonders ungesund gehalten, weil die Juden in der Weimarer Zeit zu einer bemerkenswerten Machtstellung innerhalb des Volkes aufgestiegen waren, besonders im Rechtswesen, Finanzwesen und in den Massenmedien, obwohl sie nur fünf Prozent1 der Bevölkerung ausmachten."

Er fragte dann den Zeugen: "Worte wie 'ungesund', 'bemerkenswert','Machtstellung' und 'Einfluß' - was sagen sie über den Satz aus?"

Nun, sagte Botting, "er spricht über die Art und Weise, wie die Welt damals sich selbst sah... und, wissen Sie, ich sehe diesen ganzen Absatz als eine recht ehrliche Geschichtsbetrachtung."

Christie ging zum nächsten Abschnitt über: "Es steht hier nicht zur Debatte, ob diese Haltung der Deutschen den Juden gegenüber richtig war oder nicht oder ob ihre gesetzgeberischen Maßnahmen gegen sie gerecht oder ungerecht waren."

Botting: Bis zu diesem Punkt eine Positionsbestimmung des Autors [d.h. eine Darstellung nach Kategorie 1].

Aus dem zweiten Kapitel las Christie, "Es ist nicht sehr bekannt, daß das Weltjudentum im Zweiten Weltkrieg sich selbst zur kriegführenden Partei erklärte und es deshalb aufgrund internationaler Gesetze für die Deutschen eine mehr als ausreichende Rechtsgrundlage gab, die jüdische Bevölkerung als Feindmacht zu internieren."

"Wie ordnen Sie diesen Satz ein?" fragte er.

Botting: Dies ist ein sehr vielschichtiger Satz. Wissen Sie, es erscheint vernünftig, davon auszugehen, daß dies nicht sehr bekannt ist, aber dann gibt er genau in der Mitte eine Meinungsdarstellung, daß aufgrund dieser nicht sehr bekannten Tatsache eine mehr als ausreichende Rechtsgrundlage besteht. Also ist es eine Verbindung von Tatsache und Meinung.

Und so setzte sich die Zeugenaussage auf anstrengende Art und Weise über den Rest des Tages fort.

Christie und Botting nahmen ihre Untersuchung über Harwood am folgenden Tag, Dienstag, dem 31. März, wieder auf.

Die Vielschichtigkeit eines großen Teils dieser Zeugenaussage kommt in einem Wortwechsel zum Ausdruck, der sich kurz vor der Mittagspause abspielte. Es handelte sich um Harwoods Auseinandersetzung mit Anne Frank.

Christie las: "Die Wahrheit über das Tagebuch der Anne Frank wurde zuerst 1959 durch die schwedische Zeitung Fria Ord ans Licht gebracht."

"Die Suche nach Wahrheit ist immer eine subjektive Angelegenheit", sagte Botting. "Man kann daraus vermuten, daß dies Meinungsäußerung ist."

Pearson erhob Einspruch: "Ich weiß nicht, was diesen Zeugen dazu befähigt zu sagen, daß die Suche nach Wahrheit immer ein subjektives Unternehmen ist."

"Nun", sagte Richter Thomas zu Pearson, "ich glaube, Sie werden sich hiermit im Kreuzverhör befassen müssen, weil es für mich offensichtlich ist, daß es hier eine grundlegende Meinungsverschiedenheit gibt."

"Nun", fuhr Thomas fort, sich dem Zeugen zuwendend, "ob die Suche nach Wahrheit subjektiv ist oder nicht - was der Staatsanwalt sagt, ist, daß die Darstellung von dem Verfasser als Tatsachenbehauptung vorgebracht wird. Sie sind damit offenbar nicht einverstanden."

Botting: Ja, so ist es.

Richter Thomas: Könnten Sie mir sagen, warum?

"Wir geraten in eine Frage der Erkenntnistheorie und grundsätzlichen Philosophie", sagte Botting, "wir geraten in die kartesianische Analyse und eine ganze Reihe von Dingen, die klarerweise ungeeignet sind, um sie vor Gericht zu erörtern."

Richter Thomas: Ich meine, wir müssen es hierbei belassen, Mr. Pearson.

Pearson: Euer Ehren, was ich im Lichte der letzten Antwort zu bedenken gebe, ist, daß der Zeuge nicht länger berechtigt ist zu tun, was er seit Beginn seiner Zeugenaussage zu tun vorgibt, das heißt, zwischen Tatsache und Meinung zu unterscheiden, da er jetzt gesagt hat, wie ich seine Antwort verstehe - daß es so etwas wie eine Tatsache nicht gibt.

Christie meinte, daß "mein Kollege bis später warten sollte, um den Zeugen zu beleidigen", worauf Pearson erwiderte, "ich wollte Professor Botting keineswegs beleidigen."

Richter Thomas teilte Pearson mit, daß es - später - seine Sache sein werde, Bottings Auffassung der Wahrheit "den Geschworenen deutlich zu

machen, und die Geschworenen können dann der Aussage die Bedeutung zumessen, die sie für richtig halten."

Später betonte Christie die sich häufig wiederholenden Behauptungen Harwoods, welche lauten, "dies ist eine historische Tatsache" oder "dies ist die Wahrheit". "Bedeutet das", fragte er, "hier wird erklärt, es sei eine Tatsachenbehauptung?"

Botting erwiderte, "Es ist die Meinung des Verfassers... seine subjektive Weltsicht."

Christie bat den Zeugen, die Harwood-Schrift als Ganzes einzuordnen.

Botting: Es ist im Grunde eine polemische Abhandlung ziemlich allgemeiner Art, wie man sie eher im neunzehnten als im zwanzigsten Jahrhundert als üblich kannte. Wir könnten an vergleichbare Werke anderer Schriftsteller denken, worunter George Orwell als ein hauptsächlicher Vertreter gehört, die in ähnlicher Weise geschrieben haben. Es sind rhetorische Elemente enthalten, es ist aufklärerisch gemeint...

Christie: Wie würden Sie es hinsichtlich Tatsache und Meinung abgrenzen?

Botting: Oh, in bezug auf Tatsache und Meinung ist es offensichtlich eine Meinungsäußerung.

Christie fragte, was das Endergebnis sein würde, wenn man "alle herausgelesenen Tatsachen" gesammelt hätte.

Es würde etwas sein, was "einer Enzyklopädie oder einem Wörterbuch sehr gleicht", sagte Botting. Meinung sei "das Wesentliche" des Buches.

Das Gericht wurde bis Dienstag, 5. April vertagt. Am Vormittag bat Christie Botting, sich von der Literaturkritik kurz der "Textkritik" zuzuwenden und die verschiedenen Ausgaben Harwoods zu analysieren - die britische, die kanadische und die amerikanische - betreffs ihrer Reihenfolge.

Botting konnte leicht zeigen, daß die britische Ausgabe zuerst herausgekommen war. Ein sicherer Hinweis waren die Photos in dem Buch. "Es gibt [in der amerikanischen Ausgabe] einige [bildliche] Details,

die es in der kanadischen nicht gibt, und es gibt in der kanadischen Ausgabe manche Einzelheiten, die in der amerikanischen nicht enthalten sind, aber alle Details dieser beiden Ausgaben sind in der britischen vorhanden."

Pearson begann sein Kreuzverhör, indem er Botting nahelegte, daß die Trennung von Tatsache und Meinung eine Sache des gesunden Menschenverstands sei und von den meisten Menschen im täglichen Leben vollzogen werde.

Nein, sagte Botting, "der Durchschnittsmensch gibt sich mit solcher Art von Analyse herzlich wenig ab."

Pearson wandte sich einer Reihe von bestimmten Punkten in Bottings Harwood-Analyse zu, die er als zweifelhaft befand. Es waren Darstellungen, die Botting "Meinung" genannt hatte, die aber nach Pearsons Dafürhalten als "Fakten" gesehen werden sollten.

"Eine Schlußfolgerung", konterte Botting, "kann nur so stark sein wie das Material, das man hineingegeben hat. Das will heißen, wenn in einer ganzen Reihe von verschiedenen Prämissen, die in ein Argument eingehen, eine Meinung ist, dann ist die sich ergebende Schlußfolgerung auch eine Meinung."

In einem Beispiel las Pearson aus Harwood vor, daß soundsoviele Juden aus nichtpolnischen Gebieten Europas während eines bestimmten Zeitraums ausgewandert seien. "Ich lege nahe, Sir, daß das eine Tatsachenbehauptung sein soll."

"Tatsache ist, daß dies Meinung ist", sagte Botting. Die einzelnen Zahlen mögen Tatsachen sein, aber die Analyse macht das Ganze zu einer Meinung.

Pearson: Also das ist doch folgendermaßen. Wenn ich sage, Bill hat zwei Katzen, ist das eine Tatsachenfeststellung. Wenn ich sage, Jane hat zwei Katzen, so ist das eine Tatsachenfeststellung. Wenn ich sage, Bill und Jane haben vier Katzen, ist das, Ihrer Ansicht nach, eine Meinungsäußerung. Ist es das, was Sie sagen wollen?

Botting: Es ist so gut wie die vorgegebene Voraussetzung. Wenn es zum Beispiel auch Sam mit seinen Katzen gibt und Joe mit seinen, und sie werden im Zusammenhang mit dem, was Sie sagen, nicht erwähnt, und sie haben doch irgendwie damit zu tun, dann ist die von Ihnen gezogene Schlußfolgerung, es gebe in dem Zimmer, sagen wir, vier Katzen, materiell vom Faktum abweichend. Es ist eine Meinung, die -

Pearson: Lassen Sie uns bei meiner Folgerung bleiben, die besagt, daß Bill und Jane vier Katzen haben. Sie sagen also, daß das eine Meinungsäußerung und nicht eine Tatsachenfeststellung ist?

Botting: Ich sage, wenn Sie wissen, Sie haben alle Ihre Grundlagen abgesichert, das heißt, daß es nur zwei Katzen von einer Person gibt und zwei Katzen von einer anderen Person, so daß Sie vier Katzen haben, und Sie auch erklären, daß es nirgendwo in dem Raum andere Katzen gibt, dann können Sie effektiv schließen, daß dies eine Tatsache ist. Aber der Vorgang, eine solche Analyse zu machen, ist gewöhnlich abhängig von jedem einzelnen Detail, das gegeben ist. Wenn eine einzige Prämisse fehlt, oder wenn auch nur eine Prämisse eigentlich eine Meinungsäußerung ist, dann muß die Schlußfolgerung eine "Meinung" sein.

Pearson vermerkte, "Wir sprechen über das, was er hier im Schilde führt... dem Leser den Eindruck zu geben, daß er alle Möglichkeiten berücksichtigt hat, und die betreffende Zahl bleibt bestehen."

"Er mag schon glauben, er habe alle Grundlagen berücksichtigt", sagte Botting, ohne das wirklich getan zu haben. "Und darum ist diese Erklärung nichts anderes als Meinung."

Pearson brachte ein weiteres statistisches Beispiel von Harwood zur Sprache, und Botting bemerkte, "Man kann fünfzehnhundert verschiedene Ziffern nehmen, und es kann irgendwo eine 'Meinung' dazwischenstecken, oder eine nicht schlüssige Ziffer, und am Ende ist es dann eben nur 'Meinung'. Nun, wenn Sie rechnen, wenn Sie zum Beispiel eine Spalte Zahlen zusammenzählen, und angenommen, Sie haben richtig gerechnet, dann kommen Sie am Ende zu einer Tatsache, aber nur unter dieser Bedingung. Wenn sie eine Reihe Zahlen haben, bei der ein Betrag unbestimmt ist, dann muß die letzte Zahl, die Schlußfolgerung, eine Unbestimmte sei... und das wird dann zu einer 'Meinung'."

Bedeutet es keinen Unterschied, fragte Pearson, daß Harwood "behauptet, ein Experte zu sein"? Und wenn seine Schrift ihn als "Schriftsteller und Spezialisten für die politischen und diplomatischen Aspekte des Zweiten Weltkriegs an der Universität London" ausgibt, geschieht das nicht "in der Absicht, den Eindruck zu erwecken, er sei ein Professor?"

Nein, sagte Botting, es kann "sehr wohl" bedeuten, er sei ein Student an der Universität London.

"Nun", sagte Pearson, "wir haben Ihre Beweise."

Pearson zog nun ein anderes Beispiel heran, das Botting als 'Meinung' bezeichnet hatte, und bemerkte: "Ich denke, daß der Gebrauch von Ausdrücken wie 'Beweis' und 'tatsächlich' dazu dienen soll, dem Leser den Eindruck zu vermitteln, er bekomme nicht Meinungsäußerungen, sondern Fakten und tatsächlich Beweise, und das ist ein Versuch des Autors, die Darstellungen als Tatsachen zu kennzeichnen. Ist das nicht richtig? Werden nicht darum diese Worte benutzt?"

Botting: Es ist ein rhetorisches Ausdrucksmittel, das eingesetzt wird, um die subjektive Schlußfolgerung zu verstärken, zu der er gekommen ist.

Pearson erreichte schließlich einen Teilrückzieher Bottings in bezug auf folgenden Satz Harwoods: "Das völlige Fehlen dokumentarischer Beweise, um das Bestehen eines Vernichtungsplans zu stützen, hat dazu geführt, daß man die tatsächlich erhalten gebliebenen Dokumente neu ausdeutet."

"Es ist eine Tatsachenerklärung", tat Pearson dar, "die besagt, daß ein völliger Mangel an dokumentarischen Beweisen besteht."

Botting bejahte, daß der erste Teil dieses Satzes, den er im Ganzen gesehen vorher 'Meinung' genannt hatte, ganz klar 'Tatsache' war.

Pearson: Und ist das nicht eine durch diese ganze Schrift hindurch ständig wiederkehrende Tendenz, daß wir innerhalb von Sätzen Tatsachenausdrücke vorfinden?

"Das ist richtig", sagte Botting.

Pearson erzielte auch einen Teilrückzieher Bottings mit seinem nächsten Beispiel, das den letzteren veranlaßte, zu warnen: "Ich möchte feststellen, daß ich fast drei Viertel dieser Schrift als Fakten identifiziert habe oder als Tatsachen, die Aussagen unterstützen, die von mir als Meinungen identifiziert worden sind."

Pearson bejahte.

Botting: Sie haben sich von Anfang an auf die verhältnismäßig wenigen Gebiete beschränkt, die ich als Meinungsäußerungen identifiziert habe.

Pearson stimmte wiederum zu, aber dann erklärte Botting, die Meinungsäußerungen seien bei Harwood trotzdem "das Fleisch oder das Wesentliche des gesamten Schriftstücks."

Nach einer Pause zu Mittag bat Pearson Botting, Harwood nun einmal insgesamt in seiner Wirkung auf die Öffentlichkeit zu betrachten.

Im neunzehnten Jahrhundert, sagte Botting, vor dem Aufkommen der elektronischen Medien, "gab es eine stärkere Neigung, Schriften von Hand zu Hand weiterzugeben." Der zu Polemik tendierende Stil der Harwood-Schrift gliche seiner Meinung nach manchen der Aufsätze von Männern wie Carlyle und Macaulay. "Ich möchte Ihnen darin zustimmen, daß dies keine journalistische Arbeit ist", sagte Botting, "es ist eine polemische Arbeit."

Pearson merkte an, daß Harwood in seiner Einführung schrieb, "der Autor hat, wie er glaubt, unwiderlegbaren Beweis erbracht [et cetera]..." Würden Sie zustimmen, fragte er Botting, "daß die Absicht, die hinter diesem Satz steht, die ist, den Leser zu überzeugen, daß der Verfasser Beweise bringen wird - nicht nur seine Meinungen?"

Botting: Er sagt, er glaube, unwiderlegbaren Beweis erbracht zu haben.

"Was das von ihm Erreichte angeht", sagte Botting, "die Leute täuschen sich sehr oft... über den Grad des von ihnen Erreichten."

Aber, sagte Pearson, würde nicht der "durchschnittliche Leser... berechtigt sein, sich den Satz anzusehen und zu sagen, 'In Ordnung, was der hier vorbringt, ist nicht nur eine Meinungsäußerung. Er bringt Beweise.'?"

"Nein", sagte Botting, "es ist sehr klar seine Meinung, und ich glaube, der normale Leser könnte es, wenn alles mit ihm stimmt, nicht anders sehen."

Pearson wandte sich dem letzten Satz der Einleitung zu, wo Harwood davon spricht, er "leiste eine Menge sorgfältiger Forschungsarbeit in dieser Frage."

Das ist ebenfalls eine subjektive Erklärung, sagte Botting. Was für den einen tiefgründige Forschung ist, das ist dem anderen nur oberflächliches Darüberweglesen. "Es könnte sein, daß er unter seinen Verhältnissen viel Forschungsarbeit geleistet hat. Wir spalten hier Haare. Die ganze Angelegenheit ist Meinungssache."

"Dies sind im Grunde rhetorische Mittel", sagte Botting, von einer Art, die für polemische Schriften normal ist und allgemein akzeptiert wird.

Pearson verwahrte sich dann gegen Harwoods Satz, "Das Ziel der folgenden Seiten ist es, die Wahrheit zu sagen."

"Noch einmal", sage Botting, "was ist Wahrheit? Ich sage das nicht leichtfertig... Es läuft auf eine Bilanz der Wahrscheinlichkeiten hinaus, und er meint, daß diese Bilanz eher zu einem Ergebnis zu seinen Gunsten als zugunsten der Kritiker, die vor ihm schrieben, führt. Wenn irgendetwas mit dieser Schrift nicht stimmt, so kommt das nicht von der Meinung, sondern von den Tatsachen her." Und "das", setzte er hinzu, "ist es nach meiner ganz respektvollen Ansicht, worauf Sie sich konzentrieren sollten."

Pearson: Und jede Überzeugungswirkung, die die Schrift hat, beruht auf ihren Fakten, nicht auf seiner Meinung, nicht wahr?

"Das überzeugende Element", sagte Botting, "ist aus drei unterschiedlichen Dingen gemischt", aus der Genauigkeit der Fakten, den rhetorischen und anderen schriftstellerischen Fähigkeiten des Verfassers und "an erster Stelle" der Meinungsäußerung, "auf Fakten beruhend."

Beim Nachverhör fragte Christie Botting, "was ist der Zweck eines polemischen Werkes?"

Eine Seite darzustellen, sagte Botting. "Die Wurzel des Wortes 'Polemik' ist 'Pol', das heißt, entgegengesetzte Standpunkte."

Wie oft, fragte Christie, werden polemische Werke "in krassem Widerspruch zu allgemein akzeptierten Ansichten stehen?"

"Schon das Wort besagt, daß dies oft der Fall sein muß", antwortete Botting. "Ich glaube nicht, daß Geschichte mehr ist als eine Sammlung von Meinungen, die durch verschiedene Geister hindurchgefiltert wurden."

Bottings Aussage endete, und das Gericht zog sich für kurze Zeit zurück. Dann kam der vierzehnte Verteidigungszeuge. Es war Ivan Lagacé, Direktor im Bestattungswesen und Krematoriumsleiter und -betreiber aus Calgary, Alberta. Lagacé hatte seit 1976 mehr als 1.000 Kremierungen vorgenommen. Er hatte mit Opfern von Bränden, Unfällen und Krankheit zu tun gehabt und jeden Grad körperlichen Verfalls zu sehen bekommen. Sein Studium der Holocaust-Literatur, einschließlich der Krematorienpläne von Birkenau, hatte Lagacé dazu gebracht, viele von den Angaben der "Vernichtungsgläubigen" in Zweifel zu ziehen.

Pearson zweifelte die Bedeutung der Erfahrungen und Schlußfolgerungen von Lagacé in bezug auf Zündels "Geistes-haltung bei Veröffentlichung der Schrift" an und unterstellte, daß "es sich in Wirklichkeit wiederum um einen Versuch handele, sich mit der Verfügung der Gerichtsbekanntheit anzulegen." Aber Richter Thomas sagte, "Ich glaube, der Beweis ist bedeutsam, vorausgesetzt, daß die Person geeignet ist, den Beweis zu liefern." Also begannen Christie und Pearson eine kurze Befragung von Lagacé wegen seiner Qualifikationen.

Lagacé setzte dann die Grundprinzipien eines Verbrennungsvorganges auseinander, und warum das moderne Krematorium sich nur wenig von einem der 80er Jahre des vorigen Jahrhunderts unterscheidet. Christie bat dann, "den Zeugen als Gutachter für die praktischen Gesichtspunkte der Kremierung anbieten zu dürfen", wie beispielsweise "den Zeitaufwand und die nötigen Temperaturen betreffend." Richter Thomas behielt sich vor, ob er Lagacé als "Experten" zulassen könne, dem es erlaubt sein würde, Meinungen zu äußern, gab ihm im Übrigen aber Grünes Licht.1

Christie zeigte Lagacé eine Graphik der wichtigsten Vorgänge in einer Retorte oder einem Ofen. Zuerst, erklärte der Zeuge, kommt die

Hauptbrennkammer, wo die sterblichen Überreste eingelegt und Temperaturen von bis zu 1230°C erzeugt werden. "Von dort gehen die Gase durch eine Feuerluke, eine kleine Öffnung an der Rückseite, und werden in die sogenannte Mischkammer geführt." Dort werden in "einer Reihe von Windungen" Luftturbulenzen erzeugt. Frischer Sauerstoff wird zugeführt, und ein zweiter Brenner bringt "die totale Verbrennung" bei 870°C oder weniger zustande. Alle verbleibenden Teilchen werden durch einen starken Zug in den Kamin hochgesaugt, jedoch mittels eines örtlichen Vakuum-Druckabfalls dann zum Niedersinken in eine Absatzkammer gebracht. Von diesem Punkt an hat man nur "saubere Heißluft", die aus dem Schornstein entweicht.

Wenn die Temperaturen zu hoch steigen, gibt es Probleme. Die Refraktorplatte kann äußerst stark abblättern oder "splittern", was dann zu "Refraktorversagen" und zu Brandgefahr führt.

Das Krematorium von Lagacé ist ungefähr das heißeste und schnellste von Nordamerika, doch selbst dort kann die Leiche eines erwachsenen Mannes in nicht weniger als mindestens anderthalb Stunden verbrannt werden.

Die Refraktionsfliese auf dem Fußboden verschleißt besonders schnell, deshalb "muß man sie äußerst vorsichtig behandeln", sagte Lagacé. Ihre Lebensdauer entspricht nur 1.500 Kremierungen. Die Wand- und Deckenfliese ist gut für 3.000, während für die Nachbrennkammer etwa 2.000 angesetzt werden. Wenn die Fliese ersetzt wird, benötigt man eine Abkühlungsphase von 48 Stunden, "und dann geht man eben hinein, bricht die... Verfliesung... heraus und mauert eine neue hinein."

Es gibt keine Möglichkeit, den normalen Krematoriumskreislauf zu beschleunigen, sagte Lagacé. "Man kann nicht einfach eine [Leiche] nach der anderen bewältigen." Der schnellste Takt wäre 1∏ Stunden Kremierung, 1 Stunde Abkühlung, 1∏ Stunden Kremierung, 2 Stunden Abkühlung, 1∏ Stunden Kremierung, 2 Stunden Abkühlung für ein Maximum von drei Leichen je normalen Arbeitstag. Läßt man es schneller oder bei höherer Temperatur laufen, wird das nicht nur starkes Abblättern der Refraktionsfliesen bewirken, sondern auch Brüche der speziellen Isolierziegel dahinter. Man kann auch nicht einfach die nächste Leiche einführen, bevor die Temperatur herunter ist, ohne den Bedienungsmann zu gefährden.

Selbst mit "mindestens zwei Stunden Abkühlzeit", sagte Lagacé, "kann man das nicht 24 Stunden am Tag, rund um die Uhr, Tag für Tag, machen. Die Auskleidung würde das nicht aushalten."

An diesem Punkt vertagte Richter Thomas das Gericht.

Am nächsten Morgen, Mittwoch, dem 6. April, kam Ivan Lagacé mit einem speziellen Isolierziegel - sehr leicht, sehr spröde, und gut für 1425°C - den er den Geschworenen in die Hand gab. "Wenn ich den Ziegel überhitze", sagte er, "würde er der Länge nach ungefähr in der Mitte durchbrechen." Die metallene Konstruktion, die das Ziegelwerk hält, würde sich durch die Hitze bald verbiegen.

Der Zeuge hatte weitere wichtige Hinweise zu geben.

Ältere Krematorien, wie jene in Birkenau, waren kohlegefeuert und mußten geschürt werden. Wenn die Kohle einmal brannte, konnte der Bediener nicht einfach einen Gas- oder Ölbrenner abschalten und so zu einer ziemlich schnellen Kühlung kommen. Der Kremierungskreislauf wäre unvermeidlich länger gewesen.

Lagacé erwähnte auch die "Einfahrperiode", die für das Einbringen von neuen Refraktionsfliesen nötig war und die diesen ermöglicht auszutrocknen. Während eines solchen Zeitraums von 25 Tagen ist nur eine Kremierung je Tag sicher auszuführen. "Wenn man das überschreitet, gibt es mit Sicherheit Refraktorversagen."

Lagacé erklärte dann einige Berechnungen, die er nach dem Studium der Pläne für die 46 Retorten in Birkenau-Auschwitz II angestellt hatte.

Christie fragte ihn, wie diese im Vergleich zu seinem eigenen Krematorium seien.

"Nun", sagte Lagacé, "als ich mir diese [Birkenauer] Pläne zum erstenmal anschaute, war ich erstaunt." Die Spezifikationen waren fast identisch mit seiner eigenen Retorte, einschließlich dem ungewöhnlich hohen Abzug von 13,70 m. Auf der Grundlage der Nachbrenner-Konstruktion, setzte er hinzu, "ist es offensichtlich, daß sie an die Wirkungen auf die Umwelt gedacht haben. Es würde keinen Rauch und keinen Geruch geben."

Lagacé schätzte, daß die 46 Retorten in Birkenau täglich ungefähr 184 Leichen bewältigen konnten, oder je vier.

Aber, fragte Christie, was ist mit Raul Hilbergs Schätzung von 4.400 Kremierungen pro Tag in Birkenau?

"Nun", sagte Lagacé, "meiner Meinung nach ist das absurd. Es ist außerhalb des Realen."

Christie fragte, ob ein 24-Stunden-Betrieb die Leistung erhöhen würde.

Ganz im Gegenteil, beharrte Lagacé, es würde "die Lebensdauer des Refraktors verringern" und kostspielige Verzögerungen erzeugen.

Christie las Lagacé aus Hilbergs Bericht über einen Zeitraum von 1944 vor, als diesem zufolge 10.000 Juden pro Tag in Birkenau vergast wurden und fragte wieder, ob die 46 Retorten täglich 4.400 Opfer hätten kremieren können.

Lagacé: Es wäre lächerlich, so etwas zu behaupten.

Lagacé fuhr fort mit der Anmerkung, daß die Auschwitzer Öfen in Dreiergruppen gebaut waren, was die Baukosten senkte, aber auch bedeutete, daß alle drei stillstanden, wenn an einem der Öfen irgend etwas zu reparieren war.

"Nun", fragte Christie, "haben Sie die Überreste von Menschen gesehen, die bei Gebäudebränden umgekommen sind?"

"Ich habe mit vielen solchen Fällen zu tun gehabt", sagte Lagacé.

Christie: Verbrennen die Menschen vollständig, die nicht in abgeschlossenen Räumen wie diesen Retorten verbrannt sind?

Nein, sagte Lagacé, die Haut ist gewöhnlich verkohlt, und die Glieder können verbrannt sein, "aber der Rumpf ist schwer zu kremieren und braucht hohe Temperaturen über einen längeren Zeitraum."

Christie erwähnte, daß in der Vernichtungsliteratur 2.000 Vergasungen auf einmal beschrieben werden und bat Lagacé, aufgrund seiner Erfahrung als

Leichenbestatter zu erklären, "was mit den Leichen geschieht... innerhalb von ein oder zwei Tagen nach Eintritt des Todes, wenn sie in großer Nähe zu anderen Leichen verbleiben?"

Es tritt Verfall ein, sagte Lagacé, denn "was nach dem Tod eintritt, ist ein Temperaturanstieg in dem Körper", den man Algorfieber nennt. Der Zellstoffwechsel funktioniert noch, aber die Muskeln können von der Energie keinen Gebrauch mehr machen. "Das Blut gerinnt und fördert durch die Wärme den Verfall, und die sämtlichen Abwehrkräfte des Körpers sind abgestellt, und alle Bakterien und Viren, die im menschlichen Körper vorhanden sind, haben freie Bahn für ihr Zerstörungswerk."

Das erste Anzeichen des Verfalls tritt gewöhnlich im Dickdarm auf. Bakterien vermehren sich dort und entweichen bald, indem sie Gas und Aufblähungen verursachen. Ein Bein kann seinen Umfang leicht vervierfachen. "Gewebegas ist übrigens hoch ansteckend. Es kann von Leiche zu Leiche übertragen werden..."

Christie fragte nach Typhusopfern, und Lagacé erklärte, daß in Kanada die Gesundheitsbehörden normalerweise eine unmittelbare Verbrennung anordnen. Eine Beerdigung würde einen "hermetisch abgeschlossenen Behälter" erfordern.

Christie erwähnte die angeblichen "Verbrennungsgruben" von Auschwitz und fragte nach deren Brennstoffbedarf. In einer Retorte, erklärte Lagacé, "sind die Ziegel rotglühend" und strahlen eine große Menge Hitze zurück. An der freien Luft erfordert die Verbrennung einer Leiche "viel mehr Brennstoff."

Sie haben über dreieinhalb Jahre tausend Kremierungen durchgeführt, sagte Christie. Was halten Sie von Olga Lengyels Schätzung, daß in Birkenau jeden Tag 24.000 Leichen bewältigt wurden?

Sie war "unverantwortlich", sagte Lagacé. Kanada hat Pläne für Katastrophenfälle, wo man mit riesigen Menschenmassen rechnet, aber "an so etwas können wir gar nicht denken. Unvorstellbar!"

Christie fragte, ob sich die Krematoriumstechnik "in bemerkenswerter Weise" zwischen damals in Birkenau und heute in Calgary verändert hätte.

Nur durch das Hinzukommen eines Naturgasbrenners, sagte Lagacé. "Ich kann das Gas zum Kühlen abstellen. Mit Kohle ist das sehr umständlich", da würde eine Kühlzeit länger werden.

Man konnte John Pearson um seine Lage nicht beneiden, als er sein Kreuzverhör begann. Konnte er ein Kaninchen aus dem Hut zaubern? Das konnte er nicht, so versuchte er es mit drei Stinktieren.

Zuerst kam ein mathematisches Ablenkungsmanöver. Wäre es nicht wahr, fragte er Lagacé, daß Calgary mit 650.000 Einwohnern sechs Retorten habe oder etwa eine je 100.000?

Ja, sagte Lagacé.

Also, eiferte Pearson, würden nicht 100.000 mal die 46 Retorten in Birkenau 4,6 Millionen ergeben?

Ja, sagte Lagacé.

Als zweite Ablenkung hielt Pearson Lagacé die offensichtliche Tatsache vor, daß er niemals unter Bedingungen kremiert hätte, wo Kostenbeschränkung, Arbeitsschutz und Befolgung von Vorschriften in bezug auf die Zahl der Leichen keine Rolle spielten. "Das ist für Sie nicht real, nicht wahr?" fragte Pearson.

"Ja, Sir, das allerdings", sagte Lagacé.

Mit seinem Ablenkungsmanöver Nr. 3 übertraf sich Pearson selbst.

In Ordnung, sagte er. Ist es nicht wahr, daß Einrichtungen wie Hochöfen in Stahlwerken kontinuierlich arbeiten?

Lagacé war mit diesem Gebiet nicht vertraut.

Eine Minute später war Pearsons kurzes Kreuzverhör vorüber. Christie brachte drei Käfige herein und brachte die Stinktiere sofort unter Kontrolle.

"Hat es in Calgary in letzter Zeit viele Typhusepidemien gegeben?" fragte er.

"Nein", sagte Lagacé.1

Christie fragte dann, was in einem Krematorium bei Vernachlässigung der Vorschriften bezüglich Zeit und Sicherheit geschehen würde.

"Er hat uns das schon gesagt", griff Richter Thomas ungeduldig ein.

Das nächste kleine Eingreifen des Richters brachte ihm einen Strahl von Pearsons drittem Stinktier ein.

Christie: Nun, ähneln die Pläne, die Sie von den Krematorien in Auschwitz-Birkenau gesehen haben, in irgendeiner Weise einem Hochofen?

Lagacé: O nein. Ich habe keine Ahnung, wie ein Hochofen konstruiert ist.

Richter Thomas: Einen Augenblick. Es hat keine Andeutung davon gegeben, daß sie einem Hochofen ähneln.

Christie: Ach, ich dachte, es hätte so eine Andeutung gegeben, aber ich bitte um Entschuldigung.

Richter Thomas: Er wollte einfach erfahren, ob er etwas über die Konstruktionsmerkmale wisse, Mechanik, Theorie und Praxis von Hochöfen für den 24-Stunden-Betrieb.

Christie: Ja.

Richter Thomas: Er wußte nichts.

Christie: In Ordnung.

Christie kam zum Stinktier Nr. 2 zurück und sagte dem Zeugen: "Nun, mein Kollege hat Sie gefragt, inwieweit Ihre Motive beim Betreiben Ihrer Anlage wirtschaftlicher Art sind... Ich möchte wissen, on Ihrer Erfahrung nach die Kapazität beim Kremieren irgendwie von Ihren Motiven beeinflußt ist."

Nein, sagte Lagacé.

Der nächste Zeuge war Ingenieur Hans Schröder, der seit etwa 14 Jahren gut mit Zündel bekannt war und, wie andere Zeugen, über die "Geisteshaltung" des Beklagten bezüglich des Holocaust in der Zeit, als er die Harwoodschrift herausgab, aussagte.

Die bemerkenswertesten Äußerungen während dieses kurzen Auftritts kamen von Pearson. Schröder hatte gerade erklärt, daß er Zündel drei- oder viermal die Woche gesehen habe, und Christie hatte nach Zündels "Aufrichtigkeit" gefragt, was den Holocaust anginge. Pearson meldete Einspruch an und sagte, "Ich sehe nicht ein, wie dieser Zeuge uns erzählen kann, was in Herrn Zündels Kopf vorgeht. Allerhöchstens könnte er berichten, welchen Eindruck er hatte, und deshalb sprechen wir hier über Schlüsse, die der Zeuge zieht... Es ist tatsächlich eine Meinungsaussage in bezug auf Herrn Zündels Ehrlichkeit."

Richter Thomas verwarf diesen Einwand schnell, aber viele Leute im Gerichtssaal empfanden diesen Widersinn einer Anklage, wenn sie vorgab zu wissen, was in einem Menschen vor acht Jahren vorgegangen war, und daß dies auch 11 Geschworene wissen könnten, dieselbe Anklage jedoch behauptete, ein enger persönlicher Freund dieses Mannes hätte es nicht wissen können.

In seiner Aussage vermerkte Schröder, Zündels wichtigstes Motiv sei es gewesen, "die Wahrheit über den Holocaust herauszubringen"; daß Zündel "versucht, das Thema von verschiedenen Seiten zu studieren;" und daß er im privaten Bereich dasselbe darüber sagt wie in der Öffentlichkeit. Beim Kreuzverhör erwähnte Schröder Zündels Versuche, mit kanadischen Juden guten Willens Verbindung aufzunehmen.

Der nächste im Zeugenstand war Udo Walendy, ein produktiver Autor geschichtlicher und naturwissenschaftlicher Themen mit dem Examen von 1956 der Deutschen Hochschule für Politik in Berlin. Mit seinen weißen Haaren und dem energischen Kinn würde sich Walendy als streitbarer Zeuge erweisen.

Walendys erstes Buch über den Zweiten Weltkrieg Wahrheit für Deutschland wurde 1964 veröffentlicht und vom Bonner Außenministerium als Nachschlagewerk für seine Botschaften in allen Ländern bestellt. Diese Untersuchung über die Kriegsursachen wurde jedoch 1979 als jugendgefährdende Schrift auf die Bonner Schwarze Liste

"indizierter" Bücher gesetzt. Walendys Berufung dagegen ist durch das Oberste Verwaltungsgericht noch nicht entschieden worden.

1966 und 1967 erschienen zwei Bände von Walendys Europa in Flammen, 1939 bis 1945, die 180 Seiten der Behandlung der Juden durch die Deutschen widmeten. Kurz darauf begann Walendy, mit Zündel Briefe zu wechseln. "Der Hauptpunkt unserer Gespräche", erzählte er Christie durch einen Dolmetscher, war die unangemessene Geschichtsschreibung über den Zweiten Weltkrieg, nicht die Vorgänge selbst.

1977 veröffentlichte Walendy das Buch Gefälschte Kriegsverbrechen verleumden das deutsche Volk, einen reichbebilderten Band, worin gefälschte und ungefälschte Ausführungen von Photos angeblicher Greuel verglichen werden. Ein anderes wichtiges Buch ist Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß. Eine der Tatsachen, die darin herausgestellt werden, ist die, daß keiner der Ingenieure, die während des Krieges in dem großen Auschwitzer IG-Farben-Werk arbeiteten, vor Mai 1945 etwas von einer Judenvernichtung gehört hatten. Auch den heute berüchtigten Ausdruck "Selektion" im Zusammenhang mit den im Lager ankommenden Internierten hatten sie nicht gehört.

Walendy sagte auch aus, er habe die Schrift Starben wirklich sechs Millionen? im Februar 1975 zum erstenmal gesehen und im September desselben Jahres mit der Verbreitung begonnen. Vier Jahre später traf er Zündel zum erstenmal.

Die erste Beschlagnahme der Harwood-Schrift in Deutschland erfolgte erst 1983, als Walendy Exemplare davon über die Grenze mitnehmen wollte. Er ging vor Gericht und bekam sie zurück. 1984 wurden weitere Exemplare beschlagnahmt. Walendy ging wiederum vor Gericht und bekam sie zurück. Die dritte Beschlagnahme erfolgte 1985. Diesmal hatte ein höheres deutsches Gericht gerade in einem Fall gegen Revisionisten verfügt, daß die Leugnung des Bestehens eines deutschen Vernichtungsprogramms eine "Beleidigung der Juden" und daher ungesetzlich sei. "Ich ging wieder vor Gericht", sagte Walendy, "und bekam diesmal den Rat, keinen weiteren Prozeß anzustrengen, weil... ich keine Aussicht hätte, diesen zu gewinnen. Ich nahm den Rat an und verzichtete auf das Recht, die Schrift weiterhin zu verbreiten."

1977 schrieb Walendy ein kleines Buch mit dem Titel Die Nürnberger Prozesse: Methode und Bedeutung, bei dessen Veröffentlichung er selbst den Decknamen Richard Harwood annahm (wie das mehrere revisionistische Verfasser schon getan haben). Die große internationale Verbreitung der Harwood-Schrift garantierte ihm einen ausgedehnteren Markt für seine Botschaft. Walendy besprach die Nürnberger Prozesse und das Londoner Abkommen vom 8. August 1945, das die rechtliche Grundlage für die Prozesse bildete. Absatz 21 der Londoner Statute "legte fest, daß die Richter in Nürnberg allgemein bekannte Tatsachen anzuerkennen hatten, die sie im Einzelnen nicht überprüfen durften... Diese sogenannten allgemein bekannten Tatsachen schlossen sämtliche amtliche Dokumente aller [alliierten] Regierungen ein, die bei den Nürnberger Gerichtshöfen vorgelegt wurden." Jedes sowjetische "Dokument" zum Beispiel erhielt automatisch den Nürnberger Stempel und die Nürnberger Nummer, und viele dieser "bloßen Papierfetzen" fanden bald den Weg in die zeitkonformistischen Geschichtsbücher, kritiklos darin aufgenommen,

Das Londoner Abkommen legte die juristischen Grundrechte des besetzten Deutschlands fest. Es verkündete, daß es einen "Hauptprozeß" (in Nürnberg) geben werde und alle "Folgeprozesse (in Nürnberg oder sonstwo) sich nach den für den Hauptprozeß verfügten Maßregeln zu richten haben würden." Selbst heute, sagte Walendy, dürfen westdeutsche Gerichte nicht "von den rechtlichen Grundsätzen und Richtlinien des Nürnberger Haupttribunals abweichen."

Walendy berichtete über seinen Besuch in den Hauptarchiven in Koblenz und Nürnberg, wo er nach den Originalen einiger verdächtiger Dokumente suchte. Es wurde ihm gesagt, deren Verbleib sei unbekannt, und es bestünden davon keine Faksimiles. In vielen Fällen gab es nur "maschinengeschriebene Kopien, und Kopien dieser maschinengeschriebenen Kopien."

Der Zeuge betonte immer, wenn er danach gefragt wurde, daß er und der Beklagte über diese Dinge vor 1981 gesprochen hätten.

Nach der Mittagspause ließ Christie Walendy seine Historischen Tatsachen, eine Serie von revisionistischen Schriften, beschreiben. Die deutsche Ausgabe von Did Six Million Really Die? [Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?] bleibt Historische Tatsache Nr. 1, obwohl es nicht mehr

verbreitet wird. Ein anderes Heft, Historische Tatsache Nr. 7, trägt den Titel Der moderne Index.

Christie: Was meinen Sie mit dem Wort "Index"?

Walendy: "Index" ist ein Wort aus dem Mittelalter, als man verbotene Bücher auf eine Liste setzte und sie dann nicht mehr verkauft werden durften, und der "moderne Index" bedeutet, daß Bücher auf der Liste nicht mehr an junge Leute, sondern nur an Erwachsene verkauft werden dürfen, aber sie können auch nicht öffentlich angeboten und nicht durch die Post versandt werden. In Westdeutschland versucht man, sie durch den Index aus dem Bewußtsein der Öffentlichkeit verschwinden zu lassen.

In der Zeit seiner Zeugenaussage bereitete Walendy Historische Tatsache Nr. 35 über die Wannsee-Konferenz zur Veröffentlichung vor. 1981, als Zündel die Harwood-Schrift in Kanada herausgab, bestand die Serie aus 11 Heften.

Christie fragte, ob Walendy persönlich glaubte, daß es einen deutschen Plan zur Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums gegeben hätte.

Nein, sagte Walendy, es gebe zu viele Widersprüche und "technische Unmöglichkeiten" in dieser Sache.

Pearson erhob Einspruch gegen Walendys "Meinungsbeweis", und Christie erwiderte, "Ich dachte, es sei stillschweigend vereinbart", daß die Fragen und Antworten Dinge beträfen, die Walendy mit dem Beklagten besprochen hatte.

Gut, sagte Richter Thomas, Sie müssen jetzt nicht vor jede Ihrer Fragen setzen "Haben Sie das mit Herrn Zündel besprochen?", aber Sie sollten hin und wieder diesen Grundsatz berühren. "Wir haben Regeln... Ich möchte nicht, daß die Geschworenen den Eindruck bekommen, daß diese Beweisführung erhoben wird, damit sie ihren eigenen Wahrheitsbeweis erbringt."

Christie wandte sich den zahlreichen Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz zu, die 1944 von den Alliierten gemacht und 1979 freigegeben wurden, und andererseits Walendys Historische Tatsache Nr. 9, mit deren Titel die Frage gestellt wurde, Holocaust nun unterirdisch?

"Können Sie uns sagen", fragte Christie, "was Sie auf dem Deckblatt Ihrer Veröffentlichung zeigen?"

Walendy: Es ist eine Ausschnittvergrößerung aus den Photos der amerikanischen Luftwaffe, welche zwei Krematorien in Auschwitz-Birkenau zeigt und auch mehrere Baracken, und diese Vergrößerungen lassen nicht erkennen, daß es bei den Krematorien irgendwelche Rauchentwicklung gibt. Es waren keine ausgegrabenen Flächen [Gruben] zu sehen. Dort wurden angeblich Menschen begraben und verbrannt. Es wird hier in dem Heft auch gezeigt, daß die Amerikaner 1944 das ganze Gelände alle 10 Tage aus 6.000 Meter Höhe photographierten, und nicht auf einem einzigen von diesen Photos ist Rauch zu sehen, der aus den Krematorien kommt, und auch der Bereich um die Krematorien zeigt nicht, was angeblich dort zu sehen war, und seit der Zeit [1979] gibt es mehr und mehr Behauptungen, daß der Holocaust sich unterirdisch abgespielt hat und man oberirdisch nichts davon sehen konnte.

Etwa um 16 Uhr wurden die Geschworenen für diesen Tag entlassen, so daß Christie und Pearson Walendy in einem voir dire befragen konnten. Christie hatte das Ziel, Walendys Anerkennung als expertenähnlichen Zeugen zu erreichen, damit er seine Meinung zu geschichtlichen Sachverhalten vorbringen könnte, über die er persönlich ja auch geschrieben hatte.

Die Befragung im voir dire dauerte bis zur Vertagung des Gerichts und wurde auch am nächsten Morgen noch fortgesetzt. Es war dann Donnerstag, der 7. April, und die Befragung endete erst nach der Mittagspause mit einer Verfügung von Richter Thomas zu Walendys Gunsten. "Ich schlage vor", sagte er, "den Geschworenen mitzuteilen, daß er kein Experte im Sinne eines akademischen Grades ist, daß er aber als Schriftsteller... sehr eingehend das Thema Holocaust bearbeitet hat und in Verbindung damit seine Meinung vorbringen darf."

"Wie üblich", verwies er nachdrücklich, "ist die Bedeutung, welche diesen Beweisen zugemessen wird, durch die Geschworenen zu bestimmen."

Walendy machte während des voir dire mehrere interessante Anmerkungen. Eine davon betraf die Behauptung, daß die Deutschen in der Zeit des 2. Weltkriegs eine halbe Million Zigeuner ermordet hätten.

Walendy stellte fest, daß diese Geschichte ganz plötzlich um 1972 entstanden war, ohne daß es dafür irgendwelche tatsächliche Grundlagen gab, und daß die Herkunft dieser Geschichte leicht zu verfolgen sei.

Die Befreiung von Auschwitz durch die Sowjets im Januar 1945 war ein anderes Thema, das Walendy, der fließend Russisch spricht, erforscht hatte. Am 2. Februar 1945 brachte die Prawda einen Artikel, worin berichtet wurde, wie die Deutschen in Auschwitz Millionen Juden mittels eines elektrischen Fließbandsystems umgebracht hätten. Über Vergasungen und Gaskammern wurde nicht das Geringste gesagt.

Christie fragte Walendy, "Sind Sie wegen irgend welcher Veröffentlichungen in Deutschland jemals verfolgt worden?"

Nein, sagte Walendy, obgleich er sein Recht, Harwood zu verbreiten, ja aufgegeben hätte.

Christie: Betreiben Sie überhaupt noch Forschungen?

"Ja, natürlich", sagte Walendy. "Das muß ich schon, zum Beispiel im Zusammenhang mit dem Thema Zigeuner... nach der Veröffentlichung meiner Ausgabe dazu [Historische Tatsache Nr. 23] gab es eine Öffentliche Debatte im Bundestag, den Mord an 500.000 Zigeunern betreffend. Bundeskanzler Kohl selbst hatte diese Behauptung aufgestellt. Ich wandte mich sofort an das Kanzleramt, um nach dokumentarischen Belegen für diese Behauptung zu fragen und betonte ausdrücklich, daß, wenn ich mich in meinen Darlegungen geirrt hätte, ich durchaus bereit sei, meine Meinung zu ändern. Ich bat ganz gezielt, mir einen Nachweis dieser Art zukommen zu lassen. Ich bekam keine Antwort. Ich brachte wiederholt die gleiche Bitte vor. Wiederum blieb ich ohne Antwort, und darum erhob ich Klage gegen Kanzler Kohl wegen Verleumdung des Volkes und Bruch seines Amtseides, Schaden vom deutschen Volk abzuwenden."

Christie fragte Walendy, wieviel er lesen müsse.

Walendy: Es gibt eine unglaublich Menge, mindestens einen Stapel Bücher jede Woche.

Pearson, der Walendy zum voir dire ins Kreuzverhör nahm, fragte, "Ist es Ihnen nicht in den Sinn gekommen, Sir, daß Kanzler Kohl zum Beispiel Sie

nicht ernst nimmt und es nicht für der Mühe wert hält, Ihre Briefe zu beantworten?"

Walendy: Mit Rücksicht auf die vielen Beweise und Behauptungen, meine ich, ist es unverantwortlich von Kanzler Kohl, eine solche Veröffentlichung von meiner Seite nicht anzufechten.

Wenn dieses Spiel mit "man hat Sie nicht ernstgenommen" vielen im Gerichtssaal recht gut bekannt vorkam, so traf das auch auf Pearsons Nadelstiche gegen Walendy wegen Mangel an Fachwissen auf verschiedenen Gebieten zu.

"Würden Sie zugeben", fragte er, "daß Sie keine formelle Ausbildung in der Auswertung von Photographien haben?"

Walendy: Wenn es richtig ist, daß man sich deshalb keine Meinungsbildung erlauben kann, dann weiß ich nicht, warum man hier in Kanada von Geschworenen erwartet, über Sachfragen zu entscheiden, wenn sie ihrerseits zu dem Thema mit Sicherheit noch weniger Erfahrung haben.

Walendy bemerkte, daß er vor Veröffentlichung des Buches über gefälschte Photos "mit berufenen Fachleuten zusammensaß und mich beriet." Wir besprachen "jede Einzelheit", sagte er.

Pearson bedrängte Walendy mit einem vom 5. Juni 1942 datierten Dokument bezüglich einer Notiz von Willy Just an Walter Rauff, das "rechtgläubige" Historiker als ihr bestes Beweisstück für die Tötung von Juden in "Gaswagen" anführen.

"Es trägt doch am Schluß die Unterschrift, nicht wahr?" fragte er.

Walendy: Ja, jeder kann eine Unterschrift machen, das ist auch kein Problem. Aber wenn man ein solches Dokument aufgliedert, ist es wichtig, einen Überblick über die ganzen Akten in diesem Zusammenhang zu haben, um die greifbaren Beweise über die technischen Gegebenheiten am Ort und eine zusätzliche Bestätigung des Inhalts eines solchen Briefes zu erhalten.

Pearson: Und ich werde Ihnen einige Fragen stellen, um herauszufinden, worauf Sie sich stützen, wenn Sie das alles als Fälschung erklären, in Ordnung? Es ist offenbar mit Just unterschrieben, nicht wahr?

Ja, sagte Walendy.

"Sie haben keine formelle Ausbildung in Handschriftanalysen, oder doch?"

Nein, sagte Walendy.

Und Walter Rauff, der Empfänger, ging nach dem Krieg nach Chile, nicht wahr?

Ja, sagte Walendy.

Und in Chile wurde Rauff durch westdeutsche Ermittler verhört, nicht wahr?

"Das ist bisher noch nicht an die Öffentlichkeit gekommen", sagte Walendy.

Pearson: Leugnen Sie, daß die Befragung von Rauff im Bundesarchiv ist?

Walendy: Ich habe das nicht geprüft, weil es mir nicht bekannt war. Das war mir nicht bekannt.

Pearson: Gut. Also wissen Sie es nicht.

Walendy: Nein.

Pearson ließ Walendy aus der Notiz lesen, die aussagte, "97.000 wurden in den drei Fahrzeugen behandelt."

"Diese Notiz wurde nicht abgesandt", beharrte Walendy.

"Sir", sagte Pearson, "jetzt fassen Sie mir einmal zusammen, worauf Sie sich [in Ihrem Buch] stützen, um zu behaupten, daß es ein gefälschtes Dokument ist."

"Es gibt keine zusätzlichen Bestätigungen", sagte Walendy. "Im Inhalt... stecken eine Unmenge technischer Unmöglichkeiten."

Pearson: "Sind Sie Fachmann in Kraftfahrzeugtechnik, Sir?"

Alles, was man tun kann, sagte Walendy, ist, sich vor der Veröffentlichung von Fachleuten beraten zu lassen. "Die Kommentare, die ich bezüglich dieses angeblichen Dokuments gemacht habe, sind bisher unbestritten geblieben."

Pearson: Also noch einmal, weil niemand bestreitet, was Sie gesagt haben, halten Sie das für den Wahrheitsbeweis.

Walendy: Nein, aber es liegt bei den Leuten, die anderer Meinung sind, mich öffentlich unmöglich zu machen, wie sie es ihrem Wissen entsprechend ja dann tun könnten. Und wenn sie das nicht tun, habe nicht ich das zu verantworten.

Pearson kam dann wieder auf Walendys mangelndes photographisches Fachwissen zurück.

Walendy erwiderte darauf: "Nach meiner ersten Veröffentlichung dieser [angeblich gefälschten] Photographien veranlaßte der deutsche Ankläger eine Studie darüber, ob meine Behauptungen richtig oder falsch seien, und er begab sich dazu sogar nach Tel Aviv. Eine amtliche Antwort erging dann an das Büro des Anklägers, daß hier tatsächlich gefälschte Photos vorlägen. In diesem Zusammenhang erscheint mir das wichtiger als meine Ausbildung."

Pearson erhob Einwendungen dagegen, daß Walendy zum Holocaust "Meinungsbeweise" vortrug. "Als er wegen einer solchen Erklärung unter Druck gesetzt wurde, brachte der Beweis es zutage, daß er keine wirkliche Grundlage hat, um diese Meinung zu äußern..."

Nun, sagte Richter Thomas, sein Standpunkt ist nicht "allgemein populär", aber "er ist zu einem gewissen Grad ein anerkannter Autor... Es mag sein, daß er nicht sehr weitgehende Anerkennung findet, weil in Westdeutschland dieses Thema keine Förderung erfährt."

"Es ist eine schwierige Entscheidung", fuhr der Richter fort, aber innerhalb der Gemeinde der Revisionisten "wird Walendy als Fachmann gesehen." Mit Sicherheit könnten die Geschworenen selbst beurteilen, was die

Meinung des Mannes wert wäre. "Dieser Mann ist in seinem engeren Bereich offensichtlich ein fruchtbarer Schriftsteller, und ich behaupte nicht, daß ihn dies zu einem Fachmann im allgemein üblichen Sinn macht, aber wegen der eigentlichen Natur dieses Themas ist ein gewisser Teil davon im Untergrund, ein gewisser Teil wird von der großen Mehrheit der Menschen in Nordamerika abgelehnt und auch mancherorts in Europa. Das ist eine anerkannte Tatsache. So hat er es auf jeden Fall mit gewissen Zwängen zu tun, die auf ihm lasten."

Ihr Kreuzverhör, sagte der Richter zu Pearson, wird den Geschworenen helfen, sich ins Bild zu setzen. Sehen Sie die Sache positiv an, schlug er vor. Manche Zeugen der Verteidigung haben die Schrift von Harwood als "leichtsinnig... eine streitbare Stilübung... abgelehnt. Dieser Mann betrachtet es als ein wissenschaftliches Werk. Dieser Mann sieht die Darstellung der Tatsachen für wichtig an."

Nach der Mittagspause ordnete Thomas an, daß Walendy "Meinungsbeweise" zum Holocaust liefern könnte. Dann kamen die Geschworenen zurück, und Christie nahm seine Hauptvernehmung wieder auf.

Christie befragte Walendy über seine Meinung zu den Einsatzgruppen. Stimmte er Harwood darin bei, daß die Zahl der von diesen Gruppen tatsächlich ausgeführten Hinrichtungen näher bei 100.000 als bei einer Million lag?

"Eine Meinung bezüglich der Zahl", sagte Walendy, "ist einfach nicht möglich." Aber das verfügbare Beweismaterial hat "viele Schwächen." Die Zahlen, die man hört, sind hauptsächlich von den "sogenannten Einsatzgruppenberichten" abgeleitet, aber diese wurden "angeblich in Berlin geschrieben" und lieferten kaum irgendwelche Einzelheiten, "abgesehen von den Zahlen." Weiterhin "haben die Sowjets nicht in einem einzigen Fall" bei der Aufklärung mitgewirkt. Zum Beispiel gibt es "kein einziges Massengrab", das die Sowjets gefunden und zusammen mit internationalen Beobachtern untersucht haben.

Christie kam auf die Befreiung von Auschwitz zu sprechen. Walendy erklärte, die Sowjets hätten am 7. Mai 1945 angefangen, von Vergasungen zu sprechen. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt druckte die Prawda einen sowjetischen

Bericht über das Lager ab, der vom Nürnberger Tribunal auch "ohne irgendwelche Prüfung akzeptiert wurde."

Christie: Gibt der Bericht vom 7. Mai 1945 einen Hinweis darauf, wie lange es dauert, eine menschliche Leiche zu verbrennen?

Walendy: An drei verschiedenen Stellen geben die Sowjets drei unterschiedliche Zeitspannen an. Auf der einen Seite sagen sie, eine Leiche sei in fünf Minuten verbrannt worden. An einer anderen Stelle sagen sie sieben bis acht Minuten, und an einem dritten Ort erklären sie, eine Leiche sei in neun Minuten verbrannt worden, aber das ist technisch unmöglich.

Christie: Stellen die Sowjets noch andere Behauptungen auf, die Sie für technisch unmöglich halten?

Walendy: Die Sowjets behaupteten zum Beispiel in ihrem Bericht, die ganze Vernichtung in Auschwitz sei nicht gegen die Juden, sondern gegen die europäischen Völker gerichtet gewesen, und daß Hitler die neue Ordnung in Europa aufrichten wollte, indem er die europäischen Völker umbrachte.

Christie: Glauben Sie das?

Natürlich nicht, sagte Walendy.

Christie und Walendy sprachen über Sefton Delmer, den Chef der britischen Desinformation und Schwarzen Propaganda, der bis 1947 fortfuhr, mit Londons "offizieller Genehmigung" die Deutschen zu verleumden. Delmer beschrieb seine schmutzige Tätigkeit später in seinem Buch Die Deutschen und ich (1962), das, laut Walendy, bei den deutschen Revisionisten zu einer "Sensation" wurde. Mit seinen engen Verbindungen zu führenden britischen Persönlichkeiten und seiner Vertrautheit mit Deutschland vor dem Kriege war Delmer für diese Aufgabe in idealer Weise geeignet, und seine Fälschungen hatten "ungehinderten Zugang" zu den deutschen Archiven, wo sie manchmal schließlich als echte Dokumente anerkannt wurden. Das Londoner Abkommen, demzufolge alle von den alliierten Regierungen vorgelegten "Dokumente" auf Treu und Glauben gutzuheißen waren, trug zur Annahme der Fälschungen in Nürnberg bei, sagte Walendy. Von dort gingen sie dann geradewegs in die Geschichtsbücher ein.

Christie: Waren in Ihren Augen die Nürnberger Prozesse fair und unparteiisch?

Walendy: Nein. Es wurde für die Nürnberger Prozesse ein besonderes neues Gesetz erlassen. Alle anderen Gesetze wurden für ungültig erklärt, und dieses neue Gesetz wurde in einer politischen Vereinbarung zwischen den Hauptmächten formuliert - der Sowjetunion, Amerika, Frankreich und England.

Dies waren die Kontrollratsgesetze, die, zusammen mit dem Londoner Abkommen, erklärten, daß "Kriegsverbrechen nur von den Deutschen oder den Feinden der Alliierten begangen worden sein könnten. Es wurde ebenfalls erklärt, daß die Militärtribunale nicht an die normalen Beweisregeln gebunden seien." Kreuzverhöre von Zeugen der Anklage wurden erlaubt, wurden aber "manchmal behindert." Die Sieger ordneten an, "was historische Tatsachen waren und was nicht." Amerikanische Richter, wie Richter Powell, beanstandeten Fälle von Folterungen.

Christie: Haben Sie die Dokumente der Wannsee Konferenz untersucht und sich eine Meinung darüber gebildet?

Ja, sagte Walendy. "Diese [angeblichen] Protokolle sind in einem so schlechten Stil geschrieben, daß ein solches Protokoll unmöglich von einem Deutschen formuliert worden sein kann. Es treten Widersprüche und Fehler hinsichtlich des Inhalts auf. Auch hat keine einzige der bei der Konferenz anwesenden Personen das Protokoll... bestätigt."

Die Wannsee Konferenz befaßte sich mit der Verbringung der Juden in "verschiedene Arbeitslager und Ghettos", sagte Walendy, "aber nicht zu Zwecken der Vernichtung." Sie "stieß jedoch auf beträchtlichen Widerstand", mit dem Ergebnis, daß Hitler im Mai 1942 "diese Transporte stoppte." Es wird behauptet, sie seien weitergelaufen, aber "die Lage wird hier unklar."

Christie kam auf die Zigeuner zurück. Die Behauptung des Völkermords ist "vollständig erdichtet", sagte Walendy, und sie wurde offenbar in England um 1972 aufgebracht. Das erste Buch darüber enthielt keinen Beweis für die Behauptung. Das zweite Buch führte als "Beweis" das erste Buch an. "Es erschien ein Buch nach dem anderen, so daß wir heute einen

ganzen Stoß davon haben. Keins davon liefert irgendeinen Beweis. Es werden nur Behauptungen aufgestellt, und einer schreibt vom anderen ab."

Einige Minuten später vertagte Richter Thomas das Gericht.

Am nächsten Morgen, Freitag, 8. April, schloß Christie sein Verhör ab, indem er Walendy fragte, wie er die Echtheit eines Dokuments bestimme.

"Es gibt eine sehr klare Methode des Vorgehens", erklärte Walendy. Man sieht auf die Form und auf die Herkunft - "eine Prüfung des Papiers, des Zusammenhangs mit der Akte und die Untersuchung des zeitlichen Zusammenhangs." Man schaue auch direkt auf den Inhalt.

Walendy führte als Beispiel zwei Fälle von Veränderung der Maschinenschrift mitten im Dokument an, von denen einer ein Dokument betraf, das als "Beweisstück AA" beim gegenwärtigen Prozeß archiviert war.

Pearson begann sein Kreuzverhör, indem er Walendy wiederholt nahelegte, er sei "dem nationalsozialistischen Regime treu geblieben."

"Für mich", antwortet Walendy, "war es nie eine Frage der Treue zum Nationalsozialismus", sondern immer eine Frage der Aufklärung historischer Tatsachen. "Ich stehe auch dem Nationalsozialismus skeptisch gegenüber", sagte er. Pearson deutete auf die 50er Jahre hin, als die ersten Bücher über den Holocaust erschienen, und sagte zu Walendy: "Ich glaube, daß die meisten Deutschen mit ihrem neuen Leben vorankommen" und all das hinter sich lassen wollten.

Walendy: Das war durchaus nicht der Fall. Wir waren in einem geistigen Aufbruch. Wir hatten unser Wissen aus der nationalsozialistischen Zeit und standen nun vollkommen neuen Eröffnungen gegenüber, so daß wir viel mehr Stoff durchzuarbeiten hatten als andere Menschen, die nicht durch einen politischen Umbruch gegangen waren.

Walendy war 18, als der Krieg endete. Pearson meinte, er habe als junger Mann gelernt, die Juden seien "Lügner und Betrüger."

Es ist schwierig für einen gebildeten Menschen im Nordamerika der 80er Jahre zu begreifen, daß die Europäer in der Zeit von 1939 bis 1945 - sowohl

in Deutschland als auch anderswo - auch noch andere Dinge als die Juden und jüdische Angelegenheiten im Kopf hatten. Es ist, als ob man einem Eskimo klarmachen wollte, daß die Afrikaner nicht jeden Tag über Eis nachdenken. Walendy gab die Antwort, die hunderte von älteren Deutschen immer wieder gegeben haben: daß dies "überhaupt kein Thema war, weil wir mit ganz anderen Dingen beschäftigt waren."

Pearson fragte als nächstes nach Hitlers Buch Mein Kampf, und hier war Walendys Antwort viel weniger angemessen. "Man kann darin keinen Haß gegen die Juden sehen", beharrte er.

Die Harwoodschrift hat Ihnen gefallen, weil sie "wissenschaftlich" war, nicht wahr? fragte Pearson.

Ja, sagte Walendy, und "weil ein Engländer sie geschrieben hatte."

Pearson: Und sie ist nicht nur Meinungsäußerung?

Nein, sagte Walendy, sie enthält Tatsachen.

Etwas später fragte Pearson, "Sie wissen, daß es in Deutschland ein Gesetz gegen die Verleumdung von Minderheiten gibt, nicht wahr?"

"Ja", sagte Walendy, "aber das Gesetz schützt eine ganz bestimmte Bevölkerungsgruppe... Die ganze deutsche Bevölkerung kann von morgens bis abends verleumdet werden. Nur eine bestimmte Gruppe darf nicht verleumdet werden."

Walendy erklärte, das Gesetz - Paragraph 183 des deutschen Strafgesetzbuches - stamme aus dem Jahr 1949 während der Besatzungszeit, stehe jedoch im Widerspruch mit dem Gleichheitsgrundsatz des deutschen Grundgesetzes.

"Es ist also Ihre Einstellung", fragte Pearson, "daß die gegenwärtige Regierung der westdeutschen Republik keine legitime Regierung ist?"

Sie ist legitim, sagte Walendy, "aber das will nicht besagen, daß sie alles richtig macht."

Nach einer Pause grub Pearson in dem 1976 in Südafrika als Antwort auf Harwood herausgegebenen Buch Six Million Did Die [Sechs Millionen starben wirklich]. Ja, sagte Walendy, ich habe es 1979 auf den Seiten 34 bis 36 der Historischen Tatsache Nr. 5 kurz besprochen.

Pearson: Ich weise Sie darauf hin, daß die Autoren Suzman und Diamond in Six Million Did Die eine ausführliche Untersuchung von Did Six Million Really Die? anstellen. Sie zeigen auf, daß Zitate aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen worden sind.

Christie: Euer Ehren, wenn mein Herr Kollege Suzman und Diamond als Zeugen aufrufen wird, dann ist er berechtigt, dies als Wahrheit zu behaupten. Andernfalls führt er hier Beweise an, die er in seinem eigenen Fall nicht eingesetzt hat. Kündigt er an, diese Leute im Gegenzug aufzurufen?

"Lassen Sie uns das überprüfen", sagte Richter Thomas. Der Zeuge hat eine Kritik zu diesem Buche geschrieben und sie mit dem Beklagten besprochen. "Der Staatsanwalt nimmt den Zeugen jetzt ins Kreuzverhör... und versucht, von ihm zu erfahren, was sie damals über die Behauptung gesagt haben. Klarerweise stellt er es in diesem Stadium nicht als Wahrheit hin. Er trägt es als Tatsache vor, daß es in dem Buch vorkommt... Ihr Einspruch ist abgewiesen. Machen Sie weiter."

Pearson: Suzman und Diamond zählen auf, was sie bei Harwood unehrliche Methoden nennen, nicht wahr? Sie haben eine Überschrift "Die unehrlichen Methoden des Verfassers", und sie sagen, "Harwood baut auf dem Bericht des Internationalen Komitees vom Roten Kreuz auf, den er als fast einzigartig in seiner Ehrlichkeit und Objektivität beschreibt, unterdrückt jedoch absichtlich viele Textteile daraus, die seine eigenen Behauptungen Lügen strafen. Er führt auch bestimmte Statistiken aus einer Schweizer Quelle an, verfälscht jedoch die Zahlen und schreibt diese verfälschten Zahlen dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz zu." Suzman und Diamond sagen das, nicht wahr?

Ja, sagte Walendy.

Pearson stellte Walendy sieben ähnliche Zitate vor, auf welche der letztere jedesmal mit "Ja" antwortete.

Als die Runde Nummer Neun anfing, unterbrach Christie: "An einem bestimmten Punkt möchte ich bemerken, daß das, was er hier macht, gar nichts mit einer zielgerichteten Befragung des Zeugen zu tun hat, um dessen Einstellung oder dessen Kritik zu dieser Abhandlung zu offenbaren. Tatsächlich läuft dies indirekt auf den Versuch hinaus, auf die Wahrhaftigkeit des Inhalts abzuheben, was ich als ein unzulässiges Verfahren im Kreuzverhör bezeichnen möchte."

Sie haben meine Verfügung gehört, sagte Richter Thomas. An einem bestimmen Punkt, setzte er hinzu, würde der Staatsanwalt, "nehme ich an", innehalten, um den Zeugen zu fragen, ob er all dies mit dem Beklagten besprochen hätte.

"Gut, ich würde gern eine Frage dazu hören", sagte Christie.

"Er wird es auf etwas beziehen müssen", sagte Thomas. "Er ist nicht verpflichtet, jeden Satz auf etwas zu beziehen."

"Einverstanden", sagte Christie, "aber er hat so viele Passagen gelesen, Euer Ehren." Vielleicht wird es sich später alles als unerheblich herausstellen.

"Nun, dieser Zeuge hat eine Kritik darüber [über Six Million Did Die] geschrieben", sagte Thomas. "Er hat den Text gelesen, und zweifellos werden wir herausfinden, was er mit Herrn Zündel besprochen hat. Fahren Sie fort."

Nachdem Walendy noch neunmal "ja" gesagt hatte, insgesamt also 17mal, gab er seiner Meinung Ausdruck, Six Million Did Die sei eine "sehr einseitige Darstellung" der Harwoodschrift.

Die Mittagspause folgte, und dann regte Pearson an, daß Six Million Did Die im Prozeß vorgestellt werden sollte. Thomas behielt sich seine Entscheidung vor.1

Pearson fragte Walendy, ob er und Zündel das Buch von Suzman und Diamond miteinander besprochen hätten.

Ja, sagte Walendy, wurde dann aber unsicher und schwankend, als er wegen Einzelheiten bedrängt wurde.

Pearson wandte sich der Gemeinsamen Alliierten Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942 zu, mit der die Judenvernichtung behauptet wurde, und fragte Walendy, ob dies nicht seine Behauptung entkräfte, daß die Alliierten während des Krieges nichts über die Angelegenheit wußten.

Nein, sagte Walendy. Dies ist keine Darstellung auf der Grundlage von Wissen, sondern "eine Propagandaerklärung", um das Kriegsfieber anzuheizen. "Es war genau der Zeitpunkt, als der strategische Luftkrieg gegen die deutsche Zivilbevölkerung verschärft wurde, aber... es wurden niemals Gründe dafür angegeben..."

Nach einer Pause ließ Pearson Walendy seine zweiseitige Antwort auf Six Million Did Die [Sechs Millionen starben wirklich] vorlesen, die in Historische Tatsache Nr. 5 erscheint. Diese Erwiderung vermerkt drei "Vorwürfe oder Behauptungen" gegen Harwood, und Walendy brachte alle der Reihe nach vor.

Der erste Vorwurf: "Harwood ist ein Pseudonym." Richtig, lautete Walendys Antwort, aber das ändert nichts an den Tatsachen.

Der zweite Vorwurf: "Harwood verläßt sich auf aus dem Zusammenhang genommene Zitate und läßt widersprüchliche Abschnitte aus." Walendys Erwiderung: "Niemand kann Geschichte schreiben, ohne sich einem derartigen Vorwurf auszusetzen." Er führte ein Beispiel an, wo er Harwood für eindeutig unschuldig hielt.

Der dritte Vorwurf: "Harwood fälscht Statistiken." Dieses war der einzige Kritikpunkt, mit dem sich Walendy längere Zeit befaßte. "Alle jüdischen Nachkriegsstatistiken sind unzuverlässig", erklärte er. Er gab mehrere Beispiele dafür, daß die südafrikanischen Verfasser selbst Statistiken fehlerhaft verwendet hatten:

Zum Ersten wurden alle jüdischen Menschenverluste während dieser Jahre ohne weiteres den Deutschen angelastet und natürliche Ursachen, Kriegseinwirkungen, feindselige Handlungen der Osteuropäer und anderes außer acht gelassen. Walendy merkte auch an, daß ein Rabbi Benjamin Schultz 1954 vor einem Untersuchungsausschuß des amerikanischen Repräsentantenhauses erklärt hatte, daß "während des 2. Weltkrieges 3,3 Millionen Juden auf sowjetischem Gebiet spurlos verschwunden sind..." und daß die Sowjets während des Krieges selbst

erklärt haben, daß um die 80% ihrer Juden vor den eindringenden Deutschen evakuiert worden seien.

Zum Zweiten wandte Walendy ein, daß die südafrikanischen Verfasser "die amtlichen sowjetischen Mitteilungen als unbeschränkt der Wahrheit entsprechend ansehen."

In der Schrift von Walendy ist die dritte Beanstandung der Statistiken in Six Million Did Die auf die unkritische Verwendung von deutschen Angaben aus der Kriegszeit gerichtet: "Sie ziehen den Einspruch von Dr. Richard Korherr im Spiegel (Nummer 31, 1977, Seite 12) nicht in Betracht, der... hier abgedruckt ist." Korherrs Brief hatte mit dem Vermerk geendet: "Die Darstellung, ich hätte auch angegeben, daß in den Lagern [im besetzten Polen] mehr als eine Million Juden durch 'Sonderbehandlung' gestorben seien, ist ebenfalls nicht richtig. Ich muß gegen das Wort 'gestorben' in diesem Zusammenhang Einspruch erheben."

"Es war ganz gezielt das Wort 'Sonderbehandlung', das mich veranlaßte, das Reichssicherheitshauptamt anzurufen und zu fragen, was dieses Wort bedeutete. Ich bekam die Antwort: Es handelt sich um Juden, die im Distrikt Lublin anzusiedeln waren. Gezeichnet Dr. Richard Korherr."

Walendys Schrift führt in sehr allgemeinen Wendungen ebenfalls Klage darüber, daß die südafrikanischen Autoren eine ausreichende Dokumentation "des Todes von sechs Millionen" und auch eine Beweisführung über diejenige der Chefankläger in Nürnberg und beim Eichmannprozeß hinaus unterlassen hatten.

Als Walendy seine Lesung beendet hatte, fragte Pearson: "Ist das Ihre Antwort auf Suzman und Diamonds 137 Seiten starkes Buch?"

Nun, sagte Walendy, seinerzeit [1979] war nur die erste Auflage davon zu haben.

Das Gericht wurde vertagt und kam am Montag, 11. April, vormittags wieder zusammen. John Pearson widmete den größten Teil seines restlichen Kreuzverhörs dem Thema der Gaswagen und befragte Walendy dann kurz zur Wannsee Konferenz, zum Eichmannprozeß und der Verwendung von Walendys eigenen Schriften durch Harwood.

Pearson fing damit an, daß er unterstellte, Walendy hätte in der vergangenen Woche ausgesagt, daß die angebliche Gaswagen-Notiz von Willy Just an Walter Rauff "nur ein mit Maschine beschriebenes Stück Papier, wahrscheinlich mit dem Stempel 'Geheim'... ohne Unterschrift war." Walendy sagte, "da muß ein Mißverständnis vorliegen", weil es ganz bestimmt "mehrere Stücke Papier" waren, wahrscheinlich auch mit einer Unterschrift. In jedem Fall, sagte Walendy, "ich habe dieses Dokument in Nr. 5 von Historischen Tatsachen wissenschaftlich analysiert."

Pearson zeigte Walendy ein Buch mit einer Photographie des Dokuments, auf dem man die Unterschrift "Just" sehen konnte. Er ließ Walendy dann Teile des Dokuments vorlesen und eine Deutung dazu geben. Walendy bemerkte, es gehe aus nichts hervor, daß die 97.000 Einheiten, die als "behandelt" beschrieben wurden, Menschen gewesen sind, aber der wichtigste Punkt war für ihn, daß die angebliche Notiz "so viel technischen Unsinn enthält, daß... ein Wissenschaftler dies nicht als echtes Dokument betrachten würde." Weiterhin, sagte Walendy, gäbe es keinen "aktenmäßigen Zusammenhang" des Dokuments.

Walendy schlug vor, Pearson sollte Sefton Delmers Buch Die Deutschen und ich lesen, worin "der Verfasser bis ins Einzelne beschrieben hat", wie er Dokumente "so genau wie möglich" fälschte.

"Wollen Sie damit sagen", fragte Pearson, "daß Sefton Delmer in einem seiner Bücher an irgendeiner Stelle zugibt, daß er Dokumente, die dann im Nürnberger Prozeß verwendet wurden, gefälscht hätte?"

"Er sagt das mit großer Bestimmtheit", bestätigte Walendy.

"Um sicherzugehen", sagte Pearson, was ist mit den beiden Interviews, die der Empfänger der Notiz, Walter Rauff, 1964 in Chile gegeben hat?

"Ich kenne den Inhalt dieser Berichte nicht", gestand Walendy ein.

Pearson bemerkte, Rauff sei im Mai 1984 gestorben, und Walendy fragte, wann sein Buch über die "Vernichtungslegende", auf das Pearson hingewiesen hatte, erschienen sei. Pearson sagte 1985, und Walendy erwiderte, "Das ist ein typischer Fall, wo einem Toten etwas in den Mund gelegt wird... und das war eine der typischen Methoden Sefton Delmers..."

Streiten Sie ab, fragte Pearson, daß Rauff 1964 in Chile interviewt wurde?

"Wenn dieses angebliche Interview 1985 veröffentlicht wurde", sagte Walendy, "dann möchte ich im Augenblick kein Urteil darüber abgeben."

Pearson formulierte das Gaswagen-Dokument so um, als hätte es darin geheißen, "97.000 Menschen sind erfolgreich vergast worden", und Christie erhob Einspruch gegen diese Umformulierung, weil das Dokument nicht von "Menschen" sprach. Richter Thomas ließ den Einspruch nicht zu, und Pearson formulierte erneut "97.000 Menschen".

"Machen Sie bitte genaue Angaben", sagte Pearson. "Was weist dies Ihrer Meinung nach als Fälschung aus?"

Walendy setzte zu einer technischen Antwort an, und Pearson fiel ihm nun ins Wort, indem er fragte, "Sind Sie Kraftfahrzeugingenieur, Herr Walendy?"

Walendy bat um Erlaubnis, "meine Kommentare über die technische Frage" vorlesen zu dürfen, und Richter Thomas räumte das ein.

Als er die Vorlesung seiner hochtechnischen Kritik der Gaswagen-Denkschrift vorgelesen hatte, brachte Walendy vor, daß "Leute wie Suzman und Diamond es schon lange zu ihrer Aufgabe gemacht haben sollten, sich mit diesen Fragen bis ins Einzelne zu befassen. Wenn sie das nicht getan haben... kann ich nur den Schluß ziehen, daß sie dazu nicht in der Lage sind."

Walendy endete damit, daß er sehr nachdrücklich seine Behauptung betonte, das angebliche Dokument sei nicht von Just an Rauff gegangen - "es ist überhaupt nicht geschickt worden."

Pearson kam auf die Wannsee Konferenz und Adolf Eichmanns Aussage darüber zu sprechen. "Sie werden mir zustimmen", gab Pearson zu bedenken, "daß Eichmann in Jerusalem bezeugte, die Wannsee Konferenz habe das Ziel gehabt, die Ausführung der Vernichtung der Juden Europas zu besprechen."

"Sie müssen Eichmanns Gesamtsituation in dem Prozeß sehen", sagte Walendy. "Er war kein freier Mann." Hätte es sich bei der

Wannseekonferenz um die Vernichtung gehandelt, fügte Walendy hinzu, "wären alle Teilnehmer daran als Kriegsverbrecher behandelt worden. Das war jedoch nicht der Fall - mit Ausnahme von Dr. [Wilhelm] Stuckart, dem einige andere Dinge vorgeworfen wurden."

Was, fragte Pearson, hätte es Eichmann genützt, in Jerusalem zu lügen und "es als Tatsache hinzustellen, daß er an einer Konferenz zur Judenvernichtung teilgenommen habe"?

Sehen Sie sich einmal die sowjetischen Schauprozesse in den Dreißiger Jahren an, sagte Walendy. Es ist gar nichts Ungewöhnliches daran, daß Leute unter derart enormem Druck einfach alles zugeben.

Ich kann nicht beweisen, daß Eichmann gefoltert wurde, sagte Walendy. "Ich kann nur beweisen, daß das, was er angeblich in Jerusalem gesagt hat, jedem historischen Befund widerspricht."

Pearson zeigte als nächstes, daß Harwood bei der Behandlung von Walendys Buch über gefälschte Greuelphotos einiges falsch verstanden hatte. Das störte Walendy nicht; er sagte, die Leser könnten die angegebenen Quellen selbst nachprüfen.

Christies kurzes Nachverhör begann damit, daß Walendy die Archivnummern der westdeutschen Untersuchung seines Buches über gefälschte Greuelphotos vorlegte. "In dieser Akte", sagte er, "ist der Bericht aus Tel Aviv [der zum mindesten einige der Fälschungen einräumte] enthalten." Es geschah nichts, setzte er hinzu, "und die Untersuchung wurde in aller Stille beendet."

Christie fragte Walendy, warum seiner Meinung nach die Deutschen "die Schuld für die Geschehnisse des 2. Weltkrieges anerkennen."

Weil die Besatzungsmächte, sagte Walendy, "dafür gesorgt haben, daß alle deutschen Behörden nur mit Leuten besetzt wurden... mit denen sie einverstanden sein konnten", und dieser Zustand hat sich seither fortgesetzt. Die Nachkriegsjahre waren eine Zeit, in der "niemand öffentlich auftreten und seine Meinung zugunsten der anderen Seite sagen konnte."

Der nächste Zeuge der Verteidigung war Emil Lachout, ein großgewachsener Österreicher mit gutem Auftreten, der mit Hilfe eines Gerichtsdolmetschers aussagte. Lachout hatte die Kopie eines Dokuments mit Datum vom 1. Oktober 1948 vom Militärpolizeilichen Dienst, einer österreichischen Einrichtung, die nach dem Krieg für die vier Besatzungsmächte tätig war, mitgebracht. Dieses Dokument, ein Rundschreiben, gab die Erklärung ab, daß genaue alliierte Nachforschungen ergeben hätten, in den im Dokument genannten 13 deutschen und österreichischen Konzentrationslagern hätten keine Vergasungen stattgefunden und frühere Internierte, die das Gegenteil behaupteten, seien wegen Falschaussage strafrechtlich zu verfolgen.

Lachout erklärte, der Militärpolizeiliche Dienst habe die Aufgabe gehabt, die Besatzungsmächte zu begleiten, wenn diese österreichische und andere Zivilisten verhafteten und verhörten. Das war wegen vorgekommener Fälle von Folterung und anderer Mißgriffe und wegen des alliierten Interesses nötig geworden, rechtmäßiges Verhalten zu demonstrieren.

Als Pearson die Bedeutsamkeit von Lachouts Aussage in Frage stellte, erklärte Christie, daß es bis etwa 1960 weit verbreitete Behauptungen gegeben hätte, in Dachau und anderen Konzentrationslagern außerhalb Polen sei vergast worden. In der Harwoodschrift war dies ebenfalls erwähnt. Doch die Untersuchung, an der Lachout beteiligt gewesen war, hatte die Frage schon 1948 geklärt.

Lachout berichtete, er sei an den Untersuchungen nur im Bereich von Mauthausen und dessen Nebenlagern beteiligt gewesen.

Warum, fragte Christie, war die Alliierte Kommission für Kriegsverbrechen, welche die Untersuchung leitete, gebildet worden?

Weil Fälle von Folterung und Falschaussage vorgekommen waren, sagte Lachout, "und die Alliierten nicht wollten, daß sich solche Dinge fortsetzten."

Die österreichischen Beobachter bei der Kommission waren der damalige Leutnant Lachout und ein Major Müller. Lachout bezeugte Müllers Unterschrift auf dem Dokument von 1948 und brachte es 1987 wieder ans Licht der Öffentlichkeit, als er in Wien als Zeuge zu zwei Prozessen geladen wurde.

"Wurde jemand wegen falscher Aussage im Zusammenhang mit dem Müller-Lachout-Dokument angeklagt?" fragte Christie.

"Nein", sagte Lachout. "Sobald die betreffenden früheren Internierten davon hörten, zogen sie ihre Aussagen zurück."

Christie: Was wurde später aus der Kommission für Kriegsverbrechen?

Lachout: Sie wurde ein Jahr später aufgelöst und trat dann noch in einzelnen Fällen zusammen.

Lachout arbeitete weiter auf militärpolizeilichem Gebiet.

Die Geschworenen erhielten für den Rest des Tages frei, und Christie, Pearson und der Richter verbrachten fast eine Stunde damit, auszuhandeln, ob bestimmte, bislang schon angeführte Dokumente den Status formeller Prozeßakten erhalten sollten, so daß die Geschworenen sie zur Durchsicht bekommen würden.

Hinsichtlich des Heftes Six Million Did Die brachte Pearson die Vorstellung einer "absichtlichen Blindheit" von seiten Zündels ins Gespräch und las aus dem Urteil des Berufungsgerichts von 1987 vor: "Das Vergehen der wissentlichen Verbreitung von Unwahrheiten nach Paragraph 177 des Strafgesetzbuches setzt jedoch den Beweis eines tatsächlichen Bewußtseins der Falschheit der betreffenden Aussage voraus. Fahrlässigkeit in bezug auf die Wahrheit oder Unwahrheit einer Aussage ist nicht ausreichend. Absichtliche Blindheit ist selbstverständlich tatsächlichem Wissen gleichzusetzen."

Pearson las aus der von einem gewissen Richter MacIntyre gelegentlich einer anderen Entscheidung getroffenen Begriffsbestimmung der "absichtlichen Blindheit" vor: "Absichtliche Blindheit liegt vor, wenn eine Person die Notwendigkeit einer Rückfrage erkennt, diese aber unterläßt, weil sie die Wahrheit nicht wissen will. Sie zieht darum also vor, unwissend zu bleiben."

Pearson zufolge hatten die Berufungsrichter verfügt, daß "absichtliche Blindheit" im ersten Zündelprozeß hätte geltend gemacht werden können, wenn nur die Geschworenen darüber Bescheid gewußt hätten. Nach

Pearsons Meinung zeigte die Aussage von Ude Walendy, daß Zündel über das Vorhandensein des Buches Six Million Did Die schon einige Zeit vor der Veröffentlichung der Harwood-Schrift gewußt haben mußte.

Richter Thomas stimmte zu, daß Zündel "zwei Jahre hatte, sich mit dem Bericht [von Suzman und Diamond] zu befassen", bevor er Harwood herausgab.

"Ich möchte hier vorbringen", sagte Pearson, "es geht über absichtliche Blindheit hinaus... Ich meine, es steht den Geschworenen zu, den Schluß zu ziehen... daß Zündel hinging und Suzman und Diamond las und es darum überhaupt keine absichtliche Blindheit war - er war sich völlig klar über die Unwahrheit dessen, was er behauptete."

"Ich habe eine kurze Antwort", sagte Christie. Alles, was Pearson sagt, setzt voraus, daß Six Million Did Die wahr ist.

"Das könnte der Trugschluß in der ganzen Beweisführung sein", pflichtete Richter Thomas bei.

"Wenn die Anklage die Wahrheit davon beweisen will", sagte Christie, "rufen Sie Suzman und Diamond her."

Thomas entschied, "es zu überschlafen", ob er Six Million Did Die dem Gericht vorlegen wollte. Was die Erwähnung von absichtlicher Blindheit in Zündels Fall den Geschworenen gegenüber betraf, sagte er, "ich muß mir das noch sehr genau überlegen."

Die Verhandlung wurde am Dienstag, dem 12. April, fortgesetzt, und Richter Thomas ordnete hinsichtlich Six Million Did Die an, "Ich habe beschlossen, daß es dem Gericht vorgestellt werden soll mit dem Vorbehalt, daß natürlich die Geschworenen darüber aufgeklärt werden müssen, daß die Schrift nicht wegen der Wahrheit ihres Inhalts ins Prozeßarchiv aufgenommen wird, sondern daß es lediglich um die Geisteshaltung des Beklagten in Beziehung zu der Aussage von Herrn Walendy geht sowie auch um die Gesamtmeinung über Herrn Walendy und die Bedeutung, welche die Geschworenen seiner Aussage zumessen wollen. Er hat ausführlich über seine Antwort auf die Kritik durch die Autoren der Gegenseite ausgesagt, und es ist nur recht und billig, daß die Geschworenen die Schrift zusammen mit einem Auszug des von Herrn

Walendy in Historische Tatsachen Nr. 5 geschriebenen Artikels erhalten, der zur Kritik der Verfasser an Harwood Stellung nimmt."

Die Geschworenen kamen zurück, und Thomas ermahnte sie, "Sie können von dieser Schrift in beschränktem Maße insofern Gebrauch machen, um die geistige Verfassung des Beklagten einzuschätzen... Sie ist auch geeignet, Ihnen eine Einschätzung des Wertes der Antworten von Herr Walendy zu vermitteln..."

Emil Lachout kam in den Zeugenstand zurück, Christie schloß seine Befragung ab, und Pearson begann mit dem Kreuzverhör.

"Waren Sie selbst schon in Mauthausen?" fragte Pearson.

"Oft", antwortete Lachout.

Was ist mit dem Schloß Hartheim dort in der Nähe, fragte Pearson, wo, wie man sagt, Menschen im Zuge des deutschen Euthanasieprogramms vergast worden sind?

Ich habe diese Geschichten auch gehört, sagte Lachout.

"Also", sagte Pearson, "Sie geben doch zu, daß in dem Rundschreiben von 1948, auf das Sie hingewiesen haben,Hartheim nicht zu den Lagern ohne Vergasungen gehörte?"

"Hartheim war kein Konzentrationslager", bemerkte Lachout.

Wo ist das Original des von Major Müller unterschriebenen Dokuments? fragte Pearson.

Bei der österreichischen Regierung, erwiderte Lachout.

Pearson: Nun, die Untersuchungen wurden durch die Alliierten angestellt, ist das richtig?

Lachout: Ja, wir waren nur ihre Helfer.

"Klar", sagte Pearson. "Einer der Gründe, warum Sie hinzugezogen wurden, war der, sicherzustellen, daß kein von den Untersuchern befragter Zivilist gezwungen wurde?"

"Das ist richtig", sagte Lachout. "Im Hinblick auf gewisse Beschwerden" wollten die Alliierten "sich decken".

Pearson: War das während der Malmedy-Prozesse?

Nein, sagte Lachout. "Es war das Ergebnis dieser Prozesse."

Bei der Nachvernehmung fragte Christie Lachout, "Haben Sie persönlich bei Ihren Nachforschungen außer in Bezug auf Malmedy Angaben über Folterungen gehört?"

Ja, sagte Lachout, der dann sein grundsätzliches Arbeitsverfahren erklärte: "Die Gefangenen, die durch die Alliierte Kommission vorgeführt wurden, sprachen erst privat mit mir. Als erstes war es meine Aufgabe, bei diesen mißhandelten Personen das Eis zu brechen, um sie zu genauen Erklärungen zu veranlassen. Manchmal wagten die Männer nicht zu sprechen, weil sie auch einen alliierten Offizier im Raum vermuteten. Meine Beobachtungen ergaben ganz klar und offensichtlich, daß diese Leute gefoltert worden waren."

Bevor Professor Faurisson als nächster Zeuge aufgerufen wurde, legte das Gericht eine Pause ein.

Kapitel 7
Professor Faurisson

Professor Robert Faurisson blieb eine volle Woche im Zeugenstand - von Dienstag, dem 12. bis zum 19. April.

Aber seine Gegenwart war während des ganzen Prozesses spürbar, vor allem während Douglas Christies Kreuzverhör von Christopher Browning und anderen Zeugen der Anklage. Es waren lange Vorbereitungssitzungen nötig, um Fragefolgen auszuarbeiten, worin die Stärken des Revisionismus und die Schwächen des Vernichtungsglaubens zum Ausdruck gebracht werden konnten, und Dr. Faurisson war durchwegs Christies vertrautester Berater während solcher Sitzungen. Als es schließlich für ihn an der Zeit war, selbst in den Zeugenstand zu treten, lag eine erwartungsvolle Spannung über dem Gerichtssaal, die nur noch übertroffen wurde, als 10 Tage später der britische Historiker David Irving überraschend auftrat.

Richter Thomas verfügte, daß Faurisson in Gegenwart der Geschworenen auf seine Fachqualifikationen geprüft werden sollte, und Christie begann mit der Darstellung von dessen hervorragender akademischer Laufbahn. Faurisson, politisch ein Liberaler, wurde 1929 bei London als Sohn eines französischen Vaters und einer schottischen Mutter geboren, besuchte die Sorbonne in Paris und erhielt 1956 seine "Agrégation des Lettres" (wissenschaftliche Zulassung als Professor), den höchsten akademischen Grad in Frankreich. Während seiner Lehrtätigkeit an der Sorbonne zwischen 1969 und 1974 verdiente sich Faurisson ein "Doctorat d'état", sozusagen den höchsten nationalen Doktorgrad. Faurisson spezialisierte sich auf die Bewertung von literarischen Texten und Dokumenten und erwarb sich weitreichende Anerkennung auf diesem Gebiet. Währenddessen fing er schon 1960 an, unabhängig den Holocaust zu studieren. Um 1974 wurde seine Forschung intensiver, als Faurisson sich Einblick in die Primärdokumente aus Archiven verschaffte.

1978 war Faurisson meritierter beigeordneter Professor für französische Literatur an der Universität Lyon. Es war das Jahr, in dem er seine Folgerungen zum Holocaust erstmals weithin bekanntgab. Das Ergebnis waren gewaltsame Demonstrationen auf dem Universitätsgelände durch

Außenstehende, die seine Laufbahn als Hochschullehrer 1979 zu einem offenbar endgültigen Abschluß brachten.

Christie beendete seine Befragung, indem er mehrere von Faurissons revisionistischen Veröffentlichungen erwähnte, sowie seine Gutachteraussage vor dem Gericht in Toronto 1985.

John Pearson nahm Faurissons Mangel an formeller Ausbildung speziell zum Thema Holocaust und auf Gebieten wie Chemie und Ingenieurwesen ins Visier. Er erklärte, daß der Richter 1985 in Toronto verfügt hatte, Faurisson sei kein Experte in Sachen Gaskammer, aber Richter Thomas griff mit der Bemerkung ein, daß darüber der Zeuge nicht zu sprechen habe.

Thomas befand, daß Faurisson, wie Raul Hilberg, Meinungsaussagen zu dem Thema der deutschen Politik gegenüber den Juden in der Zeit des 2. Weltkriegs anbieten könne.

Christie fuhr fort und fragte Faurisson nach seiner Meinung zu den Schriften Did Six Million Really Die? und Six Million Did Die. Es überraschte niemanden, daß er die erstere als recht sorgfältige Arbeit, die letztere als "Schund" bezeichnete.

Christie bat dann Faurisson, seinen berühmten "Satz der 60 Worte" über den Holocaust vorzutragen, der in Frankreich große Beachtung gefunden hatte. Die englische Version, die Faurisson dem Gericht vorsprach, hatte etwas weniger als 60 Worte: "Die angeblichen Hitlerschen Gaskammern und der behauptete Völkermord an den Juden bilden ein und dieselbe Geschichtslüge, die den Weg zu einem riesigen politischen und finanziellen Betrug eröffnete, dessen Hauptnutznießer der Staat Israel und der internationale Zionismus sind und dessen Hauptopfer das deutsche Volk ist - nicht jedoch seine Führer - und das ganze palästinensische Volk."

"Die meiste Zeit", sagte Faurisson, "hörte ich folgende vereinfachte Zusammenfassung: 'Faurisson sagte, die Juden lügen, um Geld zu machen', was jedoch absolut nicht das ist, was ich gesagt habe."

Faurisson erwähnte seine und seiner Familie "leidenschaftlich" antideutschen Gefühle vor dem 8. Mai 1945, dem Tag des Kriegsendes. Danach kam sein Einfühlungsvermögen zur Wirkung. "Ich erinnere mich

sehr gut daran, daß mein Haß gegen Deutschland plötzlich nachließ, und als ich die Kirchenglocken das Kriegsende verkünden hörte, dachte ich auf einmal, es ist großartig für mich, aber was ist mit dem deutschen Volk? Es muß schrecklich für sie sein."

Faurisson erlitt 1960 oder 1961 einen Schock, als er den in der Zeit vom 19. August 1960 veröffentlichten Brief des deutschen Historikers Martin Broszat las, der feststellte, daß es in Dachau, Buchenwald und den sonstigen Lagern in Deutschland keine Vergasungen gegeben habe. Er spürte sofort, daß es hier weiterzuforschen galt und begann, an Spezialisten zu schreiben, auch an den französischen Revisionisten Paul Rassinier.

Faurisson kann nicht mit Bestimmtheit sagen, in welchem Jahr er "absolut sicher" wurde, daß in Deutschland niemals Gaskammern zur Menschentötung verwendet wurden, aber glaubt, es sei 1974 gewesen. Schon zu diesem frühen Zeitpunkt veröffentlichte er einen kurzen revisionistischen Aufsatz, und seine Schwierigkeiten nahmen ihren Anfang, aber erst 1978 entwickelte sich die wirkliche Auseinandersetzung um Faurisson. Es gab viele Demonstrationen gegen ihn, und er wurde "viele Male geschlagen".

Christie: Wurden Sie in dieser Zeit, '78, '79, irgendwie unter Anklage gestellt?

Faurisson: Oh, ich hatte viele, viele Verfahren gegen mich, viele Prozesse, ja.

"Geschichtsfälschung" war eine der Anklagen, aber 10 Jahre danach hat sich die Lage in Frankreich ungeheuer geklärt: "Ich möchte nicht sagen, daß der Holocaust-Revisionismus Allgemeingut ist - bestimmt nicht... aber in intellektuellen Kreisen, würde ich sagen, ist der Mythos von der Judenvernichtung ein schwindender Mythos, was für mich als Revisionist bedeutet, daß ich gleichzeitig sehr glücklich und sehr besorgt bin. Sehr glücklich, weil ich den Fortschritt sehe, und sehr besorgt, weil ich ganz genau weiß, daß die Lage für mich immer gefährlicher wird."

Christie fragte, ob die französischen Gerichte in letzter Zeit eine amtliche Verlautbarung zum Bestehen einer Auseinandersetzung über dieses Thema herausgegeben hätten.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, am 16. Dezember 1987 hatte der Oberste Pariser Gerichtshof befunden, "die bloße Verlautbarung von Thesen, wie sie in Monsieur Pierre Guillaumes [revisionistischer] Zeitung entwickelt werden und die Auseinandersetzung, die sich daraus zwangsläufig ergibt, sind, abgesehen von jeder Verantwortlichkeit einer dritten Partei gegenüber, der freien Äußerung von Gedanken und Meinungen sowie einer öffentlichen Debatte unter Historikern unterworfen. Bei einem derartigen Stand der Dinge ist das Gericht nicht gehalten, über eine Diskussion dieser Art Kontrolle auszuüben."

Pierre Guillaume ist Verleger Faurissons und der Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste. Die erste Ausgabe dieser neuen Zeitschrift erschien zufällig im Mai 1987 an den französischen Kiosken zu der Zeit des Lyoner Kriegsverbrecherprozesses gegen Klaus Barbie. Ein Richter in Paris, der besorgt war wegen ihrer aufrührerischen Ausstrahlung, verbot die Verbreitung der Zeitschrift außerhalb des Bezugs durch Abonnement. Am 22. Oktober 1987 beantragte Guillaume eine Beendigung des Verbots, die am 16. Dezember gewährt wurde.

Pearson erhob Einspruch dagegen, daß Faurisson hier offensichtlich eine Meinung zu einer Rechtsfrage äußerte. Richter Thomas erklärte dazu, daß dies tatsächlich Faurissons "eigene persönliche Meinung zu einem Rechtsurteil sei, das seine eigene Existenz betreffe."

Nach der Mittagspause zeigte Christie einige von Faurisson vorbereitete Dias, die sein grundlegendes Bild von der angeblichen Vernichtung zusammenfaßten und zeigten, wie es sich von dem seiner Gegner unterscheidet. Auf dem ersten Bild las man in Fettdruck "Angebliche Vernichtung der Juden - kein Befehl, kein Plan, kein Haushalt, keine Waffe, keine Leiche." Christie ließ den Zeugen kurz erklären, was er damit meinte.

Im Hinblick auf "keine Leiche" erklärte Faurisson, daß am Ende des Krieges von den Amerikanern, Briten, Franzosen und Sowjets viele Autopsieberichte angefertigt wurden, doch die Opfer wurden nie als vergast beschrieben. Dr. René Fabre, Dekan der pharmakologischen Fakultät in Paris, wurde gebeten, einen Bericht über die angebliche Gaskammer in Stutthof-Natzweiler im Elsaß und über die angeblichen Leichen jener Vergasten zu erstellen. Er kam zu der Erkenntnis, daß es "dort keine Spur" des tödlichen Cyanwasserstoffs (HCN) gab, weder in den

Leichen noch in den Schabeproben von der angeblichen Gaskammer, noch im Schutt davon. Doch Fabres Bericht verschwand. Wir wissen darüber heute nur aus einem anderen Bericht von drei Ärzten, der ihn beschreibt.

Wieviele Juden, glauben Sie, sind gestorben? fragte Christie.

Die Zahl Sechs Millionen ist nur "symbolisch", sagte Faurisson, und merkte an, daß dieses Wort von dem Historiker Martin Broszat stammt. Wir haben keine Ahnung von der genauen Zahl, fuhr Faurisson fort, "aber ich glaube, es ist möglich, eine Antwort zu finden." Drei Schlüsselpunkte auf der Suche nach einer Antwort sollten sein:

1. Die "phantastischen Archive" des Internationalen Suchdienstes in Arolsen.

2. Die zurückgehaltenen Dokumente im Besitz der Regierungen der Sowjetunion und Polens, einschließlich der von den Deutschen zusammengestellten amtlichen Auschwitzer Todeslisten.

3. Die Namen von Millionen Juden, die während der letzten Jahrzehnte Wiedergutmachungszahlungen bekommen haben.

Ein weiteres Dia von Faurisson stellte die Frage: "Was geschah wirklich mit den Juden?" - Der Professor stellte eine Reihe von Verfolgungsmaßnahmen zusammen: Verschleppung, Internierung, Konzentration in Ghettos, Zwangsarbeit, Krankheit, Hinrichtungen als Geiseln, Vergeltungsmaßnahmen, Massaker. Aber wenn wir fragen, fuhr er fort, was den Deutschen während des Krieges und nachher wirklich geschah, kommen wir zu der gleichen Aufzählung, abgesehen von den Ghettos.

Gibt es irgendwelche Photos von Gaskammern? fragte Christie.

Nein, sagte Faurisson. Tatsächlich erklärte das Magazin Le Nouvel Observateur am 26. April 1983, daß es keine gibt. Dies war ein Widerruf, weil es kurz zuvor ein Photo veröffentlicht hatte, das angeblich eine Gaskammer in Maidanek zeigte.

Christie fragte nach dem Tribunal in Nürnberg, und Faurisson erklärte, daß nirgendwo in dem umfangreichen Protokoll irgendjemand bezüglich der Verfahren beim Vergasen ins Kreuzverhör genommen worden ist. "Was ich

einen Zeugen nenne", sagte Faurisson, "ist nicht jemand, der da herkommt und sagt, 'Ich bin ein Zeuge', sondern jemand, der über das, was er behauptet, ins Kreuzverhör genommen worden ist."

Der Nürnberger Prozeß, sagte Faurisson, war "wie ein Boxkampf. Am Ende des Kampfes gibt es einen Sieger, und der Besiegte liegt am Boden, und der Sieger sagt zu dem Besiegten, 'Glaub nur nicht, daß wir schon miteinander fertig sind. Wir sind nicht fertig. Laß mir nur ein bißchen Zeit mich umzuziehen und die Richterrobe anzulegen, und dann werde ich über dich richten.'"

Die Alliierten nannten es "Internationalen Militärgerichtshof", sagte Faurisson, aber es "war nicht international, nicht militärisch und, meiner Ansicht nach, auch kein Gerichtshof."

Das Leben ist voll von schönfärberischen Ausdrücken, sagte Faurisson, aber "ich kenne keine solchen in einem deutschen Dokument, die man im Sinne von 'Vernichtung' deuten könnte. Zum Beispiel 'Sonderbehandlung'... Manch-mal bedeutet das Hinrichtung, manchmal auch das Gegenteil, gute Behandlung, gutes Essen... Man muß sich also den Zusammenhang anschauen."

Christie fragte nach dem Protokoll der Wannsee Konferenz. Faurisson erklärte, er könne nicht sagen, ob das Dokument echt ist, da dies nicht sein Fach sei. Aber, fügte er hinzu, "wenn dieses Dokument echt ist, besagt es durchaus nicht 'Vernichtung', wenn man es sorgfältig liest."

Christie las aus der Harwood-Schrift: "Ob zu Recht oder zu Unrecht, das Deutschland Adolf Hitlers betrachtete die Juden als unzuverlässiges und habgieriges Element innerhalb der völkischen Gemeinschaft und auch als eine Quelle des Verfalls im kulturellen Leben Deutschlands." Ist das als historische Feststellung richtig? fragte er Faurisson.

Der Konflikt, der zwischen den Juden und dem nation-alsozialistischen Deutschland entstand, war, sagte Faurisson, "wie eine Art Krieg." Wer die meiste Verantwortung für die Ausuferung der Feindseligkeit trug, konnte er nicht sagen.

Faurisson führte aus, er habe Ernst Zündel 1979 bei einer Tagung des Institute for Historical Review (Institut für Prüfung der Geschichte) in

Kalifornien kennengelernt, und seitdem sei er häufig mit ihm in Verbindung gewesen. Bei der IHR-Konferenz ließ er Zündel sogar seinen Vortrag über das Thema "Die Mechanik des Vergasens" vorlesen, weil die englische Aussprache des Kanadiers viel besser als seine war. Weil er kein Fachmann bezüglich Gas, Giften und anderer einschlägiger technischer Dinge sei, sagte Faurisson, hatte er sich eingehend mit Spezialisten dieser Sachgebiete beraten, ehe er den Artikel über die "Mechanik" herausgab.

Faurissons bekannteste Abhandlung hat den Titel "Das 'Problem der Gaskammern'". Der Titel stammt von einer Kapitelüberschrift aus einem von Olga Wormser-Migot, einer franko-jüdischen Historikerin, geschriebenen Buch. Als das Buch Ende der 60er Jahre erschien, sah es Faurisson auf Informationen über Gaskammern durch. Jedoch, erinnert er sich, "ich fand bis Seite 541 nichts." Die Autorin sprach von "einem Problem der Gaskammern", weil es Bezeugungen darüber aus Lagern wie Ravensbrück und Sachsenhausen gibt, wo man den Glauben an ihre Existenz jetzt nicht mehr aufrechterhalten kann. Aber, setzte Faurisson hinzu, "sie sagte überhaupt nichts über Auschwitz, weil nach ihrer Auffassung Auschwitz ganz offensichtlich Gaskammern und Vergasungseinrichtungen hatte. Aber da stand dieser Ausdruck 'Problem', und ich weiß, daß die Dame schrecklichen Ärger wegen ihrer Veröffentlichung hatte."

1974 schrieb Faurisson an Martin Broszat und fragte ihn, was der Unterschied sei zwischen den jetzt unglaubwürdig gewordenen Zeugenaussagen über Vergasungen in Dachau, Buchenwald und anderen westlichen Lagern und den noch aufrechterhaltenen Bezeugungen zu Auschwitz und den anderen Lagern im Osten. "Er antwortete mir mit einem sehr groben Brief und meinte, ich stünde unter dem Einfluß des Rechtsextremismus. Ich schrieb also nochmals und sagte, davon sei doch keine Rede, bitte, antworten Sie mir, und er sagte - ich habe den Brief hier - ich kann die (Fang)frage über das komplizierte Problem der Gaskammern nicht beantworten." Das war 1974, und es bedeutete... daß dieses Problem... so kompliziert war, daß er nicht einmal diese sehr einfachen Fragen beantworten konnte."

Christie befragte Faurisson über einen Artikel, den er 1982 über das Tagebuch der Anne Frank veröffentlichte. Der Artikel versuchte aufzuzeigen, daß Anne Frank zuzeiten eine sehr ausgereifte Handschrift hatte, aber dann, vier Monate später, ein kindliches Gekrakel produzierte.

Faurissons Nachforschungen brachten ihn nach Basel, wo er sich zwei Tage lang mit Anne Franks Vater unterhielt. Otto Frank sagte ihm schließlich, "Dr. Faurisson, ich stimme Ihnen hundertprozentig zu. All diese Dinge [d.h. Widersprüchlichkeiten, die Faurisson bezüglich der angeblichen Lebensführung der Franks in ihrem Versteck feststellte] sind theoretisch, wissenschaftlich unmöglich, aber es war so."

Faurisson versuchte vergeblich, eine Handschriftprobe von Otto Frank zu bekommen, aber der Mann benutzte immer eine Schreibmaschine.

Zwei deutsche gerichtliche Auseinandersetzungen um das Tagebuch waren interessant. Ein Gericht zog den Schluß, daß alles in dem Manuskript von derselben Hand stammte. Ein anderes stellte fest, daß ein Teil des Manuskripts mit Kugelschreibertinte geschrieben war, die es erst ab etwa 1950 gab.

Was David Irving anging, erinnerte sich Faurisson an das Angebot des Historikers, tausend Pfund an jeden zu zahlen, der einen Hitlerbefehl zur Judenvernichtung vorlegen könne. Da Irving weiterhin daran glaubte, daß hinter einer derartigen Vernichtung Himmler stand und daß dieser im Herbst 1944 befohlen hatte, damit einzuhalten, hatte Faurisson seinerseits Irving herausgefordert, indem er ihm 1.000 francs dafür bot, "ihm den Himmlerbefehl zu zeigen, den es nie gegeben hat." Das Dokument, das für den Befehl ausgegeben wurde, hat, sagte Faurisson, "tatsächlich nichts zu tun" mit dem Anhalten oder dem Beginn einer Vernichtung.

Faurisson erklärte seinen Begriff eines "Papierhistorikers", der völlig "unstofflich" arbeitet. Als Beispiel führte er das Alte Rom an, wovon "uns berichtet wird... man hätte da eine Demokratie gehabt. Man kann an die Demokratie in Rom glauben, aber wenn man nach Rom geht und das Forum sieht, wie winzig es ist, versteht man, daß diese Demokratie nur eine Art Aristokratie gewesen sein kann. Also muß man hingehen und sich die Orte ansehen." Genau so, "wenn Sie von Gaskammern in Auschwitz reden, dann gehen Sie hin und sehen sich den Platz an."

Christie erwartete einen eventuellen Einspruch des Staatsanwaltes, deswegen nämlich, weil Faurisson mit seiner Betonung auf die westlichen Konzentrationslager als Orte, in denen nachgewiesenermaßen nicht vergast worden ist, einen "Strohmann" aufbaute. Vielleicht würde die Anklage

sagen, es habe nie "deutliche Behauptungen" hinsichtlich dieser Orte gegeben.

Nun, sagte Faurisson, es gab "so viele Behauptungen" über Vergasen in westlichen Lagern - sogar Geständnisse von den Lagerkommandanten. Die Implikationen sind umwerfend. "Das bedeutet... wir müssen [mit Vergasungen] sehr vorsichtig sein." Den Aussagen muß man sich mit äußerster Behutsamkeit nähern. "Zeigen Sie mir bitte den Unterschied", sagte Faurisson, zwischen den Geständnissen über Vergasungsvorgänge in Ravensbrück und solchen in Auschwitz. "Ich sehe keinen Unterschied."

Ich bin dennoch bereit zu glauben, beharrte Faurisson, "aber geben Sie mir die Grundlage dazu." Das Gericht machte dann eine Pause.

Christie bat Faurisson, die Fehler zu nennen, die er in der Harwoodschrift gefunden hatte. Faurisson erwähnte mehrere, meist geringfügige, sagte jedoch, es gebe keinen Grund, Harwoods guten Glauben anzuzweifeln. Er und seine Studenten im Fach Text- und Dokumentenkritik hatten einmal die als "Textpathologie" bekannte Methode angewandt, die beispielsweise das Problem untersucht, warum wir tatsächlich so viele Fehler machen, und wie wir sie machen, und so weiter. Wendet man diese bewährte Methode auf Harwoods Fehler an, kann man erkennen, daß kein absichtlicher Betrug im Spiel war.

Faurisson berichtete über seinen Briefwechsel mit Harwood im Jahre 1975 und die Aufgeschlossenheit des letzteren neuen Mitteilungen gegenüber.

"Anstatt [Harwood] immer zu kritisieren", sagte Faurisson, sollte man das sehen, was er zu diesem frühen Zeitpunkt schon richtig darstellte. Unter den 14 von Faurisson angeführten Beispielen war Harwoods Auffassung, daß die Wannsee Konferenz nichts über Vernichtung aussagte. 1974 war das eine seltene Ansicht, heute wird sie nach und nach von vielen akzeptiert. Harwood stellte auch die Gaskammern in Frage, sagte Faurisson, und heute fangen mehr und mehr Juden an, dasselbe zu tun, unter ihnen Marc Ascione und Ida Zajdel, die kürzlich an das französische Magazin Article Thirty-one ihre Ansicht schrieb, daß die Gaskammern von SS-Offizieren in ihren Geständnissen nach dem Krieg als "Zeitbombe gegen die Juden" erfunden worden seien. Es sind Fortschritte gemacht worden, sagte Faurisson. Am 26. April 1983 erklärte ein französisches Gericht, daß - wie Faurisson es ausdrückte - "jeder Franzose das Recht hat zu sagen, daß

es diese Gaskammern niemals gegeben hat - trotz aller Aussagen, die das Gegenteil anführen." Die Verfügung vom 16. Dezember 1987 war ebenfalls positiv, obwohl jüdische Organisationen dagegen Berufung einlegten.

Christie bat Faurisson, die Veränderungen in den Gerichtsverfügungen zum Holocaust seit 1945 zusammenzufassen, indem er zuerst die "Erklärung der Gerichtsbekanntheit" des laufenden Verfahrens erwähnte. Faurisson las die Anmerkungen von Richter Thomas aus dem Protokoll vor, einschließlich des Satzes "Ich habe noch keinen Fall von irgendwelcher Bedeutung in der Weltgeschichte seit dem Zweiten Weltkrieg vor Augen bekommen, in dem ein vernünftiger Mensch behauptet hätte, der Holocaust habe nicht stattgefunden." (Dann entschuldigte sich Faurisson bei dem Richter, daß er Christie ihm nicht schon früher den Hinweis geben ließ, daß das französische Urteil vom 16. Dezember 1987 tatsächlich bestätigte, über das Thema gäbe es eine Debatte.)

Pearson erhob Einspruch dagegen, daß Faurisson Anmerkungen brachte, die der Richter beim voir dire geäußert hatte. Richter Thomas zog es vor, das Gericht für heute zu vertagen, so daß die Frage am nächsten Morgen in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen behandelt werden konnte.

Als die Geschworenen gegangen waren, brachte Pearson (wiederum) vor, daß Christies Befragung einen "schlecht verhüllten Versuch darstellte, die angeordnete Erklärung der Gerichtsbekanntheit anzugreifen."

Richter Thomas bekundete, daß Faurisson "nicht gesagt hat, ob er eine Abgrenzung macht" bezüglich 'keine Vergasungen' oder darüber hinaus 'überhaupt keine Vernichtung'. Er warnte Christie, daß, sollte der Zeuge diese letztere Stellung beziehen, er "die Geschworenen anweisen werde, das nicht zu beachten."

Das Bestehen eines Planes zur Vernichtung stehe auch auf dem Programm, sagte Christie.

Ja, stimmte Thomas zu, und "ich habe sorgfältig vermieden", das in meine Erklärung zur Gerichtsbekanntheit des Holocaust aufzunehmen.

Die Verhandlung ging am Mittwoch, dem 13. April weiter, wobei Richter Thomas Christie hitzig kritisierte, weil er Faurisson hatte "Teile von meiner beim voir dire vor Prozeßbeginn mit den Geschworenen gegebenen

Anordnung lesen lassen. Offenbar haben Sie das eingefädelt. Was haben Sie damit bezweckt?"

Christie bestritt energisch, davon gewußt zu haben, daß Faurisson aus der voir dire-Version der Erklärung lesen würde. Er hatte gedacht, der Zeuge würde aus der Version vorlesen, die den Geschworenen später ausgehändigt worden war. Auf jeden Fall waren die beiden Protokollteile fast identisch. Ein Schaden war also nicht entstanden.

Richter Thomas: Was haben Sie überhaupt damit bezweckt, dieses Beweisstück heranzuziehen?

Nicht die Verfügung zu kritisieren, sagte Christie, sondern deren Analyse, um zu zeigen, wie sich die offizielle Definition des Holocaust im Laufe der Jahre verändert hat.

Also, sagte Thomas, "ich dulde keinen versteckten Versuch, die Anordnung des Gerichts anzugreifen." Um sicherzugehen, lassen Sie mich in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen hören, welche Aussage Faurisson zu diesem Punkt machen wollte.

Christie befragte Faurisson dann im voir dire darüber, was letzterer den "sinkenden Mythos" des Holocaust genannt hatte. Faurisson begann mit einer Bitte um Entschuldigung dem Gericht gegenüber, daß er die Bedeutung des Vermerks voir dire auf den ihm übergebenen Protokollen nicht verstanden hätte.

Faurisson besprach die Veränderungen, die es in der Diskussion um den Holocaust im Laufe der Jahre gegeben hat. Zum Beispiel die Position der Funktionalisten, die die angebliche Vernichtung eine Reihe von "Improvisationen" nennen, wäre 1960 "unmöglich" gewesen.

Pearson trug vor, daß diese Art von Zeugenaussage "ohne Bedeutung für auch nur eine der Frage sei, über welche die Geschworenen zu entscheiden haben." Faurisson übe sich in "Wortklauberei". Selbst die Funktionalisten, beharrte Pearson (fragwürdigerweise), erkennen an, daß es eine Vernichtungspolitik gegeben hat.

Pearson gab zu bedenken, daß die Erklärung der Gerichtsbekanntheit von Thomas den Holocaust in einer Weise definierte, die "weit hinter der

Definition zurückbleibt, die zeitkonforme Historiker geben würden. Das geschah, so meine ich, um der Verteidigung zu ermöglichen", verschiedene Themen zu erörtern. Nun mißbrauche die Verteidigung den ihr zugestandenen Spielraum.

Das ist richtig, sagte Richter Thomas. "Ich nehme an, daß [meine Gerichtserklärung] tatsächlich eine Definition [des Holocaust] war, jedoch stand sie im Zusammenhang mit diesem Verfahren... Ich hätte weitergehen können, habe jedoch darauf verzichtet."

Christie: Nun gut, wie ich Sie verstehe, ist es die rechtliche Definition einer Tatsache, die vernünftigerweise unbestreitbar ist, und deshalb können logischerweise alle Erklärungen, die darüber hinausgehen, von vernünftigen Menschen bestritten werden.

"Das ist richtig", räumte Richter Thomas ein. Jedoch, beharrte er, wird der Zeuge "meine Anordnungen nicht umformulieren und sie für seine Zwecke zergliedern." Er kann seine Beweise über den Wandel des Verständnisses des Holocaust seit 1945 vortragen, aber er darf meine Verfügung nicht als eine Art Standard für das Jahr 1988 benutzen.

Die Geschworenen kamen zurück, und Christie nahm die Hauptvernehmung wieder auf. Sind die Gaskammern ein wichtiger Teil der Holocaustlegende gewesen? fragte er.

"Ganz wesentlich", sagte Faurisson, "weil man sich kein systematisches Verbrechen ohne eine systematische Waffe vorstellen kann. Wenn man die systematische Waffe nicht hat, ist es schwierig zu verstehen, daß es ein systematisches Verbrechen ohne Vorbild gegeben hat... Es wurde uns gesagt, daß die Deutschen, indem sie ein Verbrechen erfanden, auch eine neue Waffe dafür erfanden. Das war die Gaskammer."

Bis vor kurzem, sagte Faurisson, wurde uns erzählt, daß Vergasungen "an sechs Orten in Polen" vorgekommen seien. Nun sind durch einige zeitkonforme Historiker Zweifel an den Vergasungen in Auschwitz I und Maidanek aufgekommen.

Eine weitere von Faurisson beschriebene Veränderung war die schrumpfende Zahl der angeblichen Opfer von Auschwitz. Ende 1945 schrieb Jacques Billiet, der Direktor des französischen Informationsdienstes

über Kriegsverbrechen, ein Buch, in dem eine Schätzung von acht Millionen Toten in dem Lager aufgestellt wurde (obgleich auch Zahlenangaben von sieben Millionen und vier Millionen auftauchten). Ein offizieller Bericht der Sowjets vom Mai 1945, der in Nürnberg verwendet wurde, schätzte die Zahl der Toten in Auschwitz auf vier Millionen. Er hatte damals den gleichen rechtlichen Status wie heute eine "Erklärung der Gerichtsbekanntheit" als Verfügung zum Holocaust. Gegenwärtig ist Hilbergs Schätzung von einer Million toter Juden in Auschwitz ("er sagt über die anderen Toten überhaupt nichts") im Bereich des Üblichen, sagte Faurisson. Der Historiker Léon Poliakov, ein französischer Jude, hat vor kurzem von seiner eigenen Auschwitz-Schätzung eine Million gekappt, offenbar ohne von der Gesamtzahl etwas nachzulassen.

Christie fragte nach dem Tagebuch der Anne Frank. Faurisson gestand zu, Harwood habe in dieser Hinsicht Fehler gemacht, sagte aber, er habe für eine gute Sache schlechte Argumente eingesetzt - nämlich die Behauptung, das Tagebuch sei Betrug. Am 20. Mai 1980 gab das westdeutsche Bundeskriminalamt einen Bericht an das Bezirksgericht Hamburg mit seinem amtlichen Fachgutachten über das Tagebuch. Die technische Analyse des Manuskripts zeigte, daß Teile des Tagebuchs nach 1951 geändert oder hinzugesetzt worden sind, was das ganze Werk zweifelhaft werden ließ. Faurisson erklärte auch, daß in den 60er Jahren andere deutsche Experten feststellten, die Handschrift in demselben Buch sei dieselbe.

Christie bat Faurisson, "seine Anmerkungen zu der Aussage von Raul Hilberg vor diesem Gericht abzugeben, daß es keine Veränderungen zwischen der ersten und der zweiten Auflage seines Buches gegeben hat. Ist das Ihrer Meinung nach wahr?"

Richter Thomas schaltete sich mit der Bemerkung ein, daß Faurisson sich auf Hilbergs Buch konzentrieren solle, denn "wie er Dr. Hilbergs Aussage im vorigen Prozeß deutet... das hat hier keine Bedeutung." Die Geschworenen hätten diese Aussage in ihrer Gesamtheit gehört und könnten ihre eigenen Schlüsse ziehen.

Christie ließ Faurisson von Seite 177 der ersten Auflage des Buches von Hilberg vorlesen: "Wie kam es zu dem Stadium des Mordens? Grundsätzlich haben wir es mit zwei Entscheidungen Hitlers zu tun. Ein Befehl wurde im Frühjahr 1941 gegeben, während die Invasion der UdSSR

geplant wurde. Er sah vor, daß kleine Einheiten der SS und der Polizei... alle jüdischen Einwohner auf der Stelle töten sollten... Kurz nachdem die Maßnahmen in den besetzten Ostgebieten begonnen hatten, erteilte Hitler seinen zweiten Befehl. Diese Entscheidung verurteilte den Rest des europäischen Judentums..."

Christie: Hält Hilberg in seinen späteren Veröffentlichungen seine Behauptung über das Bestehen solcher Befehle aufrecht?

Faurisson: Da gibt es keinen Befehl mehr. In seiner zweiten Auflage hat er das völlig verändert, was doch der Mittelpunkt seiner ganzen These ist.

Ich bewundere Hilberg wegen seines Fleißes, sagte Faurisson, aber er ist "ein bißchen metaphysisch. Zum Beispiel findet man in seinem dicken Buch kein einziges Photo. Man bekommt nicht die geringste Vorstellung, wie eine Gaskammer aussehen könnte. Es gibt absolut keine Beschreibung davon."

Ist Hilbergs Arbeit unparteiisch? fragte Christie.

Nein, sagte Faurisson. In der Aprilausgabe 1987 von Midstream schrieb der israelische Historiker Yehuda Bauer (in Faurissons Worten): "Hilbergs ganzes Werk ist von brennendem Haß gegen den Nazismus angefüllt und von einer tiefgegründeten Identifikation mit den Opfern." Das hatte Bauer als Kompliment gemeint, bemerkte Faurisson, und setzte hinzu: "Ich kritisiere Hilberg nicht deswegen, aber ich meine, es stimmt."

Christie versuchte, Faurissons allgemeine Ansicht über Hilbergs Aussage von 1985 zu erfahren, aber Richter Thomas' Einschränkung dessen, was er zu sagen befugt war, hemmte den Zeugen so sehr, daß er verwirrt wurde, und kurz darauf ordnete Thomas eine Pause an.

Später ließ Christie Faurisson die berühmte Anmerkung Hilbergs über "gedankenlesende" Bürokraten vortragen: "Was 1941 anfing, war ein nicht vorgeplanter Vernichtungsvorgang, der von keiner Stelle zentral organisiert war. Es gab keine Planung, und es gab keinen Haushalt für Vernichtungsmaßnahmen. Sie [die Maßnahmen] wurden Schritt für Schritt getroffen, jedesmal ein Schritt. So kam etwas zustande, was nicht eigentlich ein auszuführender Plan war, sondern ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen

von Absichten, eine Übereinstimmung, ein Gedankenlesen durch eine weitreichende Bürokratie."

Hilbergs Anmerkungen, die er bei einer Konferenz über den Holocaust machte, wurden in Newsday am 23. Februar 1983 von George DeWan berichtet. Sie verblüfften Faurisson, der dann einen Revisionisten suchte, der an der Konferenz teilgenommen hatte, und ihn in der Person von Dr. Robert John fand, der gleichermaßen überrascht gewesen war. Hilberg war hier über die Aussage "kein Befehl" hinausgegangen, meinte Faurisson, und hatte gesagt "keine Organisation". Die Tötungsmaßnahmen seien unabhängig voneinander, durch örtliche Initiative, ergriffen worden. Faurisson: "Ich kenne keinen Bürokraten, der seine Arbeit so handhabt... besonders in einem Land wie Deutschland."

Christie befragte Faurisson über den dreibändigen Bericht vom Roten Kreuz aus dem Jahre 1948, und ob dieser irgendwo auf das Vorhandensein von Gaskammern Bezug nehme.

"Es gibt keine Erwähnung von Gaskammern", sagte Faurisson, "in den gesamten Archiven des Internationalen Komitees vom Roten Kreuz, solange der Krieg nicht zuende war" und soweit sie veröffentlicht sind, aber nach dem Krieg gab es darin folgendes über das Lager Ravensbrück in der Nähe von Berlin: "Als ich das Lager verließ [schrieb der Delegierte des Roten Kreuzes], hätte ich beinahe [den Lagerkommandanten] Suhren gebeten, mir die Gaskammern und das Krematorium zu zeigen, ließ es aber sein. Etwas später, im Mai [1945], traf ich eine zerlumpte Frau auf der Straße in Berlin... sie erzählte mir, sie sei zu Fuß aus Ravensbrück gekommen... Als sie wegen 'dieser SS-Schweine' tobte, bat ich sie, mir zu sagen, wo das Krematorium und die Gaskammer gewesen seien. 'Unter dem großen Platz', antwortete sie, aber wir wissen jetzt, daß es in Ravensbrück keine Gaskammer gab."

Noch 1973, sagte Faurisson, schrieb Germaine Tillion ein Buch unter dem Titel Ravensbrück, worin dort geschehene Vergasungen behauptet wurden, aber das ist eine Ausnahme. Meine Frage, sagte Faurisson, ist immer die folgende gewesen: "Wo war diese Gaskammer in Ravensbrück? Und die Antwort ist keine Antwort."

Christie fragte, ob in dem dreibändigen Rot-Kreuz-Bericht von 1948 die weitverbreiteten anti-deutschen Greueltaten der vorangegangenen Jahre Erwähnung gefunden hätten.

"Nicht, daß ich wüßte", entgegnete Faurisson. Und während Frankreichs "Blutigem Sommer" 1944 gab es Vorfälle wie den in der Stadt Annecy, wo 80 deutsche Kriegsgefangene hingerichtet wurden, obwohl sich das Rote Kreuz bemühte, das zu verhindern. "Also nehme ich an, daß es einen Bericht darüber gibt, aber er ist unveröffentlicht geblieben."

Pearson erhob Einspruch, weil diese Befragungslinie unerheblich sei.

Richter Thomas lehnte den Einspruch ab, nachdem Christie auseinandergesetzt hatte, seine Fragen beabsichtigten zu zeigen, daß das Rote Kreuz "durchaus in der Lage war, in gefälliger Weise gefärbte Berichte herauszugeben."

Christie fragte nach dem Internationalen Suchdienst in Arolsen, und Faurissons Antworten wichen etwas von denen ab, die Charles Biedermann früher gegeben hatte. Bis 1978, sagte Faurisson, konnte man die sogenannte Historische Abteilung in Arolsen aufsuchen und dort forschen. Um diese Zeit "beschloß der Internationale Suchdienst, alles zuzumachen, zum Beispiel auch seinen Jahresbericht... der sehr wertvoll war", sowohl wegen seiner Statistiken als auch wegen seiner Beschreibungen deutscher Dokumente. "Jetzt muß man, um in Arolsen arbeiten zu dürfen, die Genehmigung seiner Regierung haben." Biedermann hatte natürlich ausgesagt, die Nutzung von Arolsen sei stets vertraglich eingeschränkt gewesen, jedoch erklärte Faurisson, die Durchführung sei lax gewesen, ehe die Revisionisten auf den Plan getreten seien.

Was ist mit den Tagebüchern von Hans Frank? fragte Christie.

Hans Frank "wurde von zwei amerikanischen Soldaten gefoltert und versuchte, sich umzubringen", sagte Faurisson. Beim Nürnberger Prozeß erklärte er sich nicht schuldig, "und dann stellten sie ihm Rudolf Höß gegenüber, und als der aussagte, war Hans Frank vollkommen erdrückt. Er glaubte, was Höß über Auschwitz sagte, über diese Millionen ermordeter Menschen."

Frank gab dann seine Erklärung ab, daß Deutschland tausend Jahre lang schuldig sei, blieb aber dabei, er habe niemals von der Vernichtung gehört, obwohl sein Amtssitz als Besatzungsregierung in Krakau nur 50 oder 60 Kilometer von Auschwitz entfernt lag.

Es ist kein Beweis für irgendein Vernichtungsprogramm in den 11.500 sehr aufrichtigen Seiten der Frank-Tagebücher zu finden, sagte Faurisson. Als Frank Gerüchte über Belzec hörte, ging er dorthin und fand nur arbeitende Juden vor.

Was ist Ihre Deutung der Wannsee Konferenz? fragte Christie.

Faurisson las einen kritischen Abschnitt aus dem Wannseeprotokoll vor: "Ein Großteil [der Juden unter Zwangsarbeitsregime] wird durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen. Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, wird entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als eine Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrungen der Geschichte.)"

"Also wird es eine Freilassung, eine Befreiung geben", sagte Faurisson.

Christie: Bedeuten diese Worte denn jetzt für die funktionalistischen Historiker einen Vernichtungsplan?

"Ich glaube, das ist nicht mehr der Fall", sagte Faurisson.

Christie: Übersetzen die Historiker normalerweise die Worte "bei Freilassung", oder hat es manche Historiker gegeben, die diese Worte unübersetzt ließen?

Faurisson: Viele Historiker haben "bei Freilassung" nicht übersetzt und "siehe die Erfahrungen der Geschichte" nicht angegeben, und selbst im fünften Band des NMT oder Nuremberg Military Trial [Nürnberger Militärprozeß], zusammengestellt von den Amerikanern, findet man in der englischen Fassung nicht die Worte "nach Freilassung" und auch keine drei Punkte. Da ist gar nichts. "Nach Freilassung" ist weggelassen.

Sind Historiker, die es unterlassen, materielle Forschung zu betreiben, "in gewisser Weise unzulänglich"? fragte Christie.

Dr. Brownings mangelnde Neugierde ist "außerordentlich", sagte Faurisson. Die metaphysischen Historiker beantworten Fragen nach materiellen Beweisen immer mit den Worten "Aber wir haben Zeugenaussagen." Sicher haben wir die, sagte Faurisson, sogar für Orte wie Ravensbrück!

Faurisson erinnerte sich an den ersten Tag, an dem er 1964 ein Holocaustarchiv besuchte. "Ich ging ins Jüdische Dokumentationszentrum in Paris, und ich hatte nur eine Frage an den Archivar. Ich sagte, ich wollte ein Photo von einer Gaskammer, und er antwortet mir sofort, 'Wissen Sie, wir haben viele Bücher über die Gaskammern', was völlig falsch ist. 'Wir haben viele Zeugenaussagen, wir haben Geständnisse!' Ich sagte, ja, aber ich suche ein Photo, nur eins, keine zwei. Er sagte, 'aber wir haben Zeugenaussagen!' Ich sagte, nein, ich brauche ein Photo, und er fragte dann eine Dame, ich erinnere mich an den Namen, Frau Imbert. Er sagte, 'dieser Herr möchte ein Photo von einer Gaskammer', und die Dame sagte mechanisch, 'Wir haben Zeugenaussagen', und er sagte, 'Nein, keine Zeugenaussage, er möchte ein Photo'. 'Gut, setzen Sie sich', und ich wartete 60 Minuten, und was sie mir brachten, war zum Beispiel die falsche Gaskammer von Dachau und solche Sachen."

"Wir müssen anschauliche materielle Darstellungen geben", erklärte Faurisson, "besonders, wenn es um so schwer faßliche, so schwierig verständliche Dinge geht wie die Gaskammern."

Christie fragte nach Gaswagen, und Faurisson stellte fest: "Ich habe niemals ein Photo von einem angeblich zur Tötung von Menschen bestimmten Gaswagen gefunden, kein Dokument, keinen Plan, keine Zeichnung, nichts technisches. Als man mich in Frankreich wegen Geschichtsfälschung anklagte... versuchten sie, Beweise für alles heranzuschaffen, und sie brachten mir als Beweis für den Gaswagen zwei ärmliche kleine Skizzen" von einem Internierten, kindlich in ihrer Einfachheit.

Nach Mittag und vor Rückkehr der Geschworenen zeigte Christie dem Gericht einen Brief vom Bundesarchiv Freiburg an einen westdeutschen Strafverteidiger. Er begann: "Sehr geehrter Herr Rieger, es konnten in unserem Militärarchiv keine Dokumente bezüglich Gaswagen gefunden

werden. Es gibt lediglich hin und wieder einiges Material über die sogenannten Entgiftungswagen, siehe Anlagen."

Leider stand der Brief, den der Rechtsanwalt Jürgen Rieger an das Archiv geschickt hatte, nicht zur Verfügung, so daß der Zusammenhang der Antwort nicht gänzlich klar war. Richter Thomas ordnete an, daß auf diesen Schriftwechsel kein Bezug genommen werden sollte, während Christie Faurisson über die Anlagen bezüglich der deutschen "Entgiftungswagen" befragte.

Die Geschworenen kamen zurück, und Christie sagte: "Vor dem Essen, Herr Zeuge, sprachen wir über das Thema der Gaswagen, und Sie deuteten an, daß es Ihrer Meinung nach irgendeine Quelle für diese Annahme geben dürfte."

Das ist richtig, sagte Faurisson.

Die zwei Männer lasen die Unterlagen aus Freiburg und sahen die Photos durch, die alle von den Wagen handelten, die zur Entgiftung von deutschen Uniformen, Lederzeug und so weiter dienten. "Meine Vermutung", sagte Faurisson, ist die, daß der Mythos von den Gaswagen zum Menschenmord sich aus der Tatsache entwickelt hat, daß die Deutschen in Wirklichkeit diese Gaswagen verwendeten, die mit Mord nichts zu tun hatten.

Christie fragte dann Faurisson nach seiner Meinung über Auschwitz und Maidanek, die beiden Lager, die er im Einzelnen studiert hatte.

Faurisson erklärte, daß Browning damit unrecht gehabt habe zu sagen, die Auschwitzer Gaskammern seien zerstört. "Millionen von Touristen" haben das Krematorium I gesehen, von dem ein Raum als echte Gaskammer vorgestellt wird. Browning hatte auch ausgesagt, daß "Maidanek das einzige Lager ist, in dem es die ursprünglichen Gaskammern noch gibt." Tatsächlich, sagte Faurisson, waren in Maidanek "gleich nach dem Krieg die Gaskammern nicht dort, wo die Touristen sie heute sehen." Was jetzt als harmloser Duschraum bezeichnet wird, war damals die Gaskammer. Heute ist es die frühere Desinfektionskammer, die man "Gaskammer zur Menschentötung" nennt.1

Faurisson stellte fest, daß es unmöglich ist, eine Masse von 2.000 Vergasungsopfern in 15 Öfen schnell zu verbrennen. Nach anderthalb Stunden bleiben noch 1.985 Leichen zur Beseitigung übrig, während schon wieder weitere Menschen nachkommen, um vergast zu werden. Auch haftet das Zyklon-B überall an, und "man kann es nicht so einfach loswerden."

Browning hatte ausgesagt, er habe einige deutsche Lager nur in der Absicht besucht, ihre Gedenkstätten kennenzulernen. Faurisson erhob Bedenken gegen einen Historiker, der da hinkommt, "als sei es ein heiliger Ort. Er muß sich der Sache mit wissenschaftlichem Geist nähern. Er muß versuchen zu sehen, was wirklich ist."

Faurisson setzte an Browning auch noch aus, daß er über die in Nürnberg abgegebenen eidesstattlichen Erklärungen, Tausende seien in Dachau vergast worden, nichts wußte. Dr. Blaha zum Beispiel, Direktor eines tschechoslowakischen Krankenhauses, schwor am 9. Januar 1946, es habe in Dachau eine Gaskammer gegeben, und er persönlich hätte einige Opfer untersucht.

Wie sind Filip Müllers Augenzeugenberichte über die Gaskammern von Birkenau (Auschwitz II) zu beurteilen? fragte Christie.

Faurisson merkte dazu an, daß Hermann Langbein, ein Auschwitz-Internierter, ein Buch geschrieben hat, in dem er über Müller sprach. Langbein notierte, Müller laste einem Mann namens Stark die Vergasungen von Menschen in Auschwitz I an, und daß es sich später erwiesen habe, daß Stark zu der Zeit überhaupt nicht dort war. Der Verteidiger beim Auschwitzprozeß, der von Langbein zitiert wird, sagte, dies mache Müllers Aussage "von A bis Z" zweifelhaft.

Tatsächlich, sagte Faurisson, hat Müller das Buch Eyewitness Auschwitz: Three Years in the Gas Chambers [Augenzeuge Auschwitz: Drei Jahre in den Gaskammern] nicht geschrieben. Dieser "dumme Roman" voller Sexorgien stammt von einem gewissen Helmut Freitag als Ghostwriter.

Christie: Könnten Sie Ihre Meinung bezüglich der Genauigkeit von Dr. Browning einmal zusammenfassen?

"Es ist nicht ausgesprochen eine Frage der Genauigkeit", erklärte Faurisson. "Ich meine, er sollte nachprüfen, was die Zeugen sagen", eine Vorgehensweise, die damit anfängt, daß man sorgfältig liest, um die offenkundigen Unmöglichkeiten auszuscheiden.

Faurisson setzte hinzu, daß Browning "die Verteidiger heranziehen sollte... Zum Beispiel hätte er, wie ich es auch tat, an Dr. Servatius schreiben können, den Verteidiger von Eichmann... Ich fragte Dr. Servatius, wie kommt es, daß Sie keinerlei Fragen nach den Gaskammern stellten, und er sagte, wir hatten beschlossen, das nicht zu berühren, sondern zu sagen, daß Eichmann damit nichts zu tun gehabt hat, und es ist klassisch in all diesen Prozessen - der Verteidiger kann nicht etwas verteidigen, was unmöglich erscheint. Es sieht unmöglich aus, zu sagen, die Gaskammern gab es nicht, also war die Taktik dieser Leute - und ich kann das beweisen - dies ganz außer acht zu lassen. Genau wie bei den Hexenprozessen, als die Leute angeklagt wurden, mit dem Teufel zusammengekommen zu sein, da pflegten sie nicht zu sagen... daß es den Teufel nicht gebe. Das wäre das Ende gewesen. Nein. Die Taktik war zu sagen, o ja, der Teufel war da oben auf dem Berg. Ich war unten. Und mit Auschwitz ist es genau dasselbe... Sie sagten nicht die ganze Wahrheit. Aber wie konnten sie das auch? Keiner will ins heiße Wasser oder sogar ins kochende Wasser geraten."

Christie wandte sich dem Thema Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich zu, der Verfasser des Buches Der Auschwitz-Mythos (1979) ist, wegen dem er nach einem aus dem Jahre 1938 stammenden Gesetz seiner Doktorwürde entkleidet worden war.

Faurisson beschrieb Stäglichs Berichte über Richard Baer, den dritten Kommandanten von Auschwitz, der unter verdächtigen Bedingungen unmittelbar vor dem großen Auschwitzprozeß in den 60er Jahren starb. Stäglich schrieb, daß Baer sich geweigert habe, das Vorhandensein von Gaskammern zuzugeben, so daß der Prozeß nicht begonnen werden konnte, Baer dann aber passenderweise starb und der Prozeß seinen Anfang nahm.

Nach einer Pause und in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen erhob Pearson Einspruch gegen das, was er als eine Überdehnung der Ausnahmeverfügung hinsichtlich Hörensagen durch Faurisson nannte. Als vom Gericht zugelassener Experte sei er frei, seine Meinung auszusagen, trug Pearson vor, jedoch nur, wenn seine Quellen "von der Art wären, daß

ein fähiger und verantwortlicher Historiker sich darauf beziehen könnte." Das Buch von Stäglich sei dazu nicht geeignet.

Nun, sagte Christie, "es ist schwierig, tatsächlich wohl unmöglich, zu sagen, wer ein Historiker ist und wer nicht."

Die Antwort von Richter Thomas war zweideutig. Einerseits sagte er, daß, wenn man "Dr. Faurisson es gestatte, Walendy oder Stäglich oder sonstwen zu zitieren, um sich eine Meinung zu bilden, das wirklich hieße, den Begriff von einer Quelle zu überdehnen, wie sie gutberufene Historiker im normalen Verlauf ihrer Arbeit heranziehen würden." Aber Thomas trug eine gewisse Unklarheit in die Auseinandersetzung herein, indem er auch sagte, es könne einer keinen Expertenstatus beanspruchen, wenn er sich allzuviel auf Sekundärquellen als solche verließe - ungeachtet deren Art und Wert. Dann wiederum erkannte Thomas an: "Ich bin mir im klaren, daß Dr. Faurisson auf diesem Gebiet Beträchtliches als Autor und Forscher geleistet hat."

Am Ende war nicht völlig klar, wo die Beanstandung bei Thomas eigentlich lag. Da er dies offenbar erkannte, schloß er, "Ich habe keinen Einwand dagegen, wenn er auf diese spezielle Sache Bezug nimmt [Stäglichs Abhandlung über Richard Baer]." Aber er warnte doch davor, daß die Geschworenen jedem Zeugen mehr oder weniger Gewicht zumessen könnten und daß er, als der Richter, den Geschworenen Hinweise in dieser Richtung geben werde.

Die Geschworenen kamen wieder herein, und Christie befragte Faurisson zu Westdeutschlands Wiedergutmachungszahlungen. Faurisson erwähnte die sogenannten BEG Gesetze (Bundesentschädigungsgesetze), im Rahmen derer 4.393.365 Ansprüche zwischen 1953 und 1983 gestellt worden seien. Bis 1983 seien Zahlungen in Höhe von insgesamt 56,2 Milliarden DM geleistet worden, und 40 Prozent der Entschädigten befänden sich in Israel.

Christie wandte sich plötzlich der Aussage von Christopher Browning über den Artikel vom 30. August 1944 in der New York Times über Maidanek zu.

"Mein Kommentar", sagte Faurisson, "ist, daß ich überrascht bin, daß ein Historiker eine solche Geschichte zu verwenden bereit ist. Sie ist reine Propaganda." Im Lager Maidanek war eine Schuhfabrik, was zum

mindesten etwas von den riesigen Schuhbergen erklärt. Was die Stapel von Brillen und anderen persönlichen Gegenständen angeht, ist es bekannt, daß während des Krieges in Deutschland alles wiederverwertet wurde. In Maidanek starben Tausende, und es ist kaum überraschend, daß die Sachen sich stapelten. Browning hatte gelesen, daß in Maidanek 1,5 Millionen Menschen starben, ohne daß er anmerkte, daß selbst Raul Hilberg heute die Zahl der dort gestorbenen Juden auf lediglich 50.000 schätzt. Browning hatte auch gelesen, daß Leichen innerhalb von 10 bis 12 Minuten verbrannt wurden, was er hätte besser wissen müssen. "Nach einem Krieg", sagte Faurisson, "sollte die Propaganda aufhören, und man sollte an die Arbeit gehen."

Christie ließ Faurisson dann eine Analyse der Anti-Harwood-Schrift Six Million Did Die in Angriff nehmen.

In dem ganzen Buch, sagte Faurisson, finden wir Bezüge auf einen Vernichtungsplan - zum Beispiel "eine absichtliche Angelegenheit, ein Zweck, Ziel, die jüdische Rasse zu vertilgen, Pläne wurden gemacht, Bedachtsamkeit, Programm, Politik, ausgeführt, gewollt, absichtlich und methodisch, Politik zur Vernichtung, Vernichtungsplan, geplante und logische Zerstörung, absichtsvolle Vernichtung, und so weiter."

Tatsächlich, sagte Faurisson, "hat es diesen Plan nie gegeben." Die Verfasser Suzman und Diamond behaupten, daß er bestand, und verlassen sich dabei auf Zeugenaussagen. "Es sind immer Zeugenaussagen."

Christie fragte nach der Besprechung von Dachau in der Broschüre.

Faurisson erläuterte deren Aufbau auf zwei ins Einzelne gehende, jedoch unglaubwürdig gewordene Untersuchungsberichte über die "Dachauer Gaskammer". Dies war ein Raum von ca. 6 x 6m mit Platz für ungefähr 100 Opfer, der "alle Merkmale eines gewöhnlichen Duschraums mit etwa 50 Duschköpfen hatte." Über dem Eingang war ein Schild "Brausebad". Die Duschen versprühten angeblich Giftgas, das durch "komplizierte Sperren und Gasrohre kam, die in den Raum führten." Es gab da ein gläsernes Guckloch, durch das der Kontrolleur die Opfer sterben sehen konnte. Auf Seite 122 verbreiteten Suzman und Diamond sogar ein Photo mit dem Text "Opfer der Dachauer Gaskammer liegen bis unter die Decke gestapelt im Krematorium."

Christie projizierte dieses Photo und auch ein von Faurisson in Dachau aufgenommenes, worauf eine offizielle Tafel mit der Inschrift zu sehen ist: "Gaskammer, als Duschraum getarnt - war nie in Betrieb."

Faurisson trat mit den Dachauer Behörden in Briefwechsel und fragte an: "Warum nennen Sie den Raum Gaskammer, und welches ist die Geschichte dieser Gaskammer? Und die Geschichte, die wir glauben müssen, ist diese: die Deutschen fingen mit dem Bau dieses Raumes, genannt Gaskammer, im Jahr 1942 an, aber 1945 hatten sie den kleinen Raum noch nicht fertigbekommen, weil die Häftlinge es verhinderten."

Faurisson erinnerte daran, daß 1.500 Häftlinge in den Wochen nach der Befreiung durch die Amerikaner in Dachau starben, im Vergleich zu nur 1.100, die während des ganzen Jahres 1943 dort starben. Wie in Belsen und sonstwo, waren die erschreckenden Verhältnisse dem totalen Zusammenbruch Deutschlands zuzuschreiben und nicht den Leuten, die für das Lager verantwortlich waren.

Im Gespräch mit der Dachauer Behörde, sagte Faurisson, versuchte er, eine Erklärung darüber zu bekommen, woran es "fehlte", um eine Gaskammer fertigzubauen. "Sagen Sie mir, was man brauchte, um eine Gaskammer zu vervollständigen, und könnten Sie mir ein Fachgutachten zeigen, weil ich nicht verstehe..." Aber diese Dinge wurden ihm nicht klargestellt.

Im Gegensatz zu Suzman und Diamond behauptet die Dachauer Behörde heute, dort sei niemand vergast worden, sagte Faurisson. "Und was so beunruhigend ist, das ist die Tatsache, daß wir so viele Zeugenaussagen und Beschreibungen über das Vergasen in Dachau haben."

Das Gericht wurde vertagt und kam am nächsten Tag, Donnerstag, dem 14. April, wieder zusammen. Bevor die Geschworenen eintraten, erhob Christie Einspruch dagegen, daß die Geschworenen eine besonders abgeschriebene englische Übersetzung von Udo Walendys Erwiderung auf Six Million Did Die ausgehändigt bekamen. "Ich gebe zu bedenken", sagte er, "daß hierdurch diesem Beweisstück ein unangemessenes Gewicht vermittelt und ihm eine Form verschafft wird, wie sie für das andere Beweismaterial nicht zur Verfügung steht."

Pearson gab zurück, "Mr. Christies Einspruch würde sich gut ausnehmen", wenn dies ein "unbedeutender" Teil der Zeugenaussage wäre, aber

tatsächlich "geht es hier an den eigentlichen Kern des Themas, worüber die Geschworenen zu entscheiden haben." Richter Thomas ließ die Übersetzung als Gegenstand der Einsichtnahme zu.

Christie setzte seine Hauptvernehmung fort, indem er einige deutsche Pläne der Krematorien in Birkenau (Auschwitz II) projizierte und Faurisson darüber befragte. Der Zeuge erklärte, wie die angeblich zu Vergasenden den Raum betraten, der in den Plänen als Leichenkeller II bezeichnet war, ihre Kleider ablegten und durch einen kleinen Gang zum Leichenkeller I gingen, um vergast zu werden. Faurisson betonte, daß erst um 1979 die Welt zu erfahren begann, daß "Leichenkeller" tatsächlich die Bezeichnung war, welche die Deutschen für diese Räume gebrauchten, und daß die verspätete Aufklärung überhaupt nur erfolgte, weil er sorgfältig die deutschen Pläne beschaffte, identifizierte und veröffentlichte. Er begann die Aktion mit kleinen Negativen, die er im Chaos der Archive des Auschwitzmuseums vergraben vorfand.

Christie: Sagen Historiker wie Raul Hilberg, wie viele Menschen vermutlich vergast worden sind?

Er und andere sind nicht genau, sagte Faurisson. Aber Bücher im Auschwitzmuseum sagen aus, daß 2.000 in eine Gaskammer gingen, und auch das Geständnis von Rudolf Höß gibt diese Zahl an. Jedoch gibt es "viele materielle Unmöglichkeiten" in dieser Berechnung. Nach anderthalb Stunden, wenn 15 Leichen kremiert waren und der "nächste Schub" Opfer fertig zum Vergasen war, was geschah dann mit den restlichen 1.985 Leichen? Und wenn wir Höß glauben, betrat das jüdische Sonderkommando die Gaskammer unmittelbar nach dem Vorgang, manchmal essend und rauchend, was bedeutet, daß sie keine Gasmasken trugen. Weiterhin ist Zyklon-B ein sehr schwer auszublasendes Gas, weil es an Oberflächen stark haftet.

Christie fragte Faurisson, ob er Ernst Zündel einmal gesagt hätte, wozu seiner Meinung nach die Leichenkeller I und II benutzt worden waren.

Gewiß, sagte Faurisson. "Klassische Leichenhallen." Die großen Krematoriumsgebäude in Auschwitz II wurden erst 1943 eröffnet, als Reaktion auf die großen Epidemien 1942. "Und wir wissen, daß die Pläne von den Deutschen überhaupt nicht geheimgehalten wurden." Im Gegenteil, sie waren "sehr stolz" auf diese Bauwerke, und wir haben zum

Beispiel einen "großartigen Plan" von dem großen Leichenkeller in Sachsenhausen mit 200 Plätzen, um nach einer Epidemie oder anderen Katastrophe hier Leichen zu lagern.

Sind diese deutschen Pläne unerhältlich? fragte Christie.

Nicht mehr, seit ich einige davon im August 1979 an die Öffentlichkeit gebracht habe, sagte Faurisson. Jetzt sind andere veröffentlicht worden. Davor allerdings waren die meisten Pläne unbekannt. Faurisson berichtete von den großen Unannehmlichkeiten, die er mit der Bürokratie im Auschwitzmuseum erlebte, als er aus einigen vergessenen kleinen Negativen große, allgemein zugängliche Pläne machte.

Christie befragte Faurisson dann wegen zweier Pläne, die das gesamte Lager Birkenau zeigten. Einer davon stammt aus einem 1980 in Warschau erschienenen Buch und stimmt, sagte der Zeuge, mit allen anderen ihm bekannten Plänen überein. Der zweite kam aus dem Auschwitz-Album, einem bekannten Buch, zuerst 1981 oder 1982 herausgegeben, das fast 200 Photos von dem Lager enthält. In dem letzteren Plan, sagte Faurisson, gibt es einen "Trick".

Er erklärte das dann. Die Vernichtungsgläubigen sagen, daß die zur Vergasung selektierten Frauen und Kinder zu den Krematorium II und III genannten Gebäuden geführt wurden. Faurisson glaubte, sie seien zu dem großen Bad/Sauna-Komplex des Lagers geführt worden, und zwar eine Straße entlang, die zwischen den Krematorien II und III hindurch verlief. "Der Trick", erklärte Faurisson, ist der, daß sie auf dem Lagerplan im Auschwitz-Album "die Straße auf dem Weg zur großen Sauna verkürzten", was dann so aussieht, als endete sie als Sackgasse bei den Krematorien.

"Es gibt noch andere Tricks in demselben Buch", sagte Faurisson. Zum Beispiel der wohlbekannte Fußballplatz für die Internierten neben den Krematorien II und III ist nicht als solcher bezeichnet, weil die Leser es kaum glaubhaft finden würden, daß in der Nachbarschaft von Vergasungen Sport getrieben wurde.

Christie fragte Faurisson nach dem Buch Under Two Dictators [Als Gefangene bei Stalin und Hitler] von Margarete Buber-Neumann (London 1949). Harwood hatte die Buber als Überlebende angeführt, die darauf hingewiesen hatte, daß die deutschen Lager nicht immer so schlimm

waren, wie sie gewöhnlich dargestellt werden. Suzman und Diamond griffen Harwood deswegen an, indem sie schrieben: "Irgendwie scheinen die nachfolgenden Passagen im Buch der Buber Harwoods Aufmerksamkeit entgangen zu sein." Dann kam dieses Zitat: "Im Winter 1941/42 begann in Ravensbrück die Vernichtung der Gefangenen durch Gas."

Faurisson sagte dazu, daß "kein angesehener Historiker" heute sagt, irgend jemand sei in Ravensbrück vergast worden. Weiter: "Die Buber dürfte der einzige Mensch sein, der von 1941-42 spricht. Während die anderen sagen, daß es ganz am Ende des Krieges, Anfang '45, war." Mit anderen Worten: "Harwood hatte recht, das nicht zu zitieren."

Faurisson fuhr damit fort, daß er sagte, die Buber hätte auf Seite 304 ihres Buches zugegeben, nicht zu wissen, ob es in Ravensbrück tatsächlich eine Gaskammer gegeben hätte. Vielleicht, schrieb sie, wären mobile Gaswagen benutzt worden. "Es ist ein seltsamer Widerspruch", bemerkte er, "daß jemand von einer Gaskammer spricht, dann über mehrere, plötzlich aber sagt, 'Ich weiß es nicht', aber ich habe das schon manches Mal gesehen... Die Leute widersprechen sich völlig."

Also, fragte Christie, in Anbetracht der Tatsache, daß Suzman und Diamond Harwood vorwerfen, eine Bezugnahme bei Buber zu übersehen, "können Sie erklären, warum sie selbst nicht auf die Seite 304 zu sprechen kommen?"

Weil das eine Widersprüchlichkeit erzeugen würde, sagte Faurisson.

Suzman und Diamond waren besonders scharf auf Harwood wegen seiner "selektiven Zitierung" des britischen Historikers Colin Cross, wodurch nach ihren Worten "die Ansichten des Verfassers vollkommen verzerrt werden." Christie befragte Faurisson darüber, und dieser verteidigte Harwood: "Wenn ich einen Holocaustgläubigen zitiere, nehme ich manchmal ein oder zwei Sätze und sage nicht jedesmal dazu, 'Aber Sie müssen bedenken, der Mann glaubt an die Judenvernichtung'."

Das kleine Buch von Suzman und Diamond enthält zum mindesten zwei erschreckende Photos von Leichenhaufen in Bergen-Belsen. Sie sind sehr irreführend, sagte Faurisson. Sie scheinen die im Lager übliche Vernichtung zu zeigen, wobei tatsächlich die Abbildung der Planierraupe,

die "zynisch" Leichen in eine Grube schiebt, so abgeschnitten ist, daß man den britischen Soldaten am Steuer nicht sehen kann. "Es ist Tatsache", sagte Faurisson, daß die Leute dieses Photo nach dem Krieg sahen und dachten, "oh, da haben wir den Beweis, daß Hitler die Menschen vernichtet hat."

Faurisson erhob auch Einwendungen gegen die Behandlung von Paul Rassinier in Six Million Did Die. Suzman und Diamond hatten vermerkt, daß 1964 in Frankreich ein Artikel erschienen war, der behauptete, Rassinier mache gemeinsame Sache mit Neonazis, wogegen Rassinier wegen Verleumdung rechtlich vorging. Die Klage wurde abgewiesen, und Rassinier mußte die Kosten tragen, aber, so fragte Faurisson, was wurde damit bewiesen? Wer die Gaskammer in Frage stellt, wurde und wird auch jetzt noch automatisch ein Nazi genannt. Die Wahrheit ist, daß Rassinier während des 2. Weltkriegs ein echter Widerständler war - einer der wenigen in Frankreich - und er hat in den Lagern Buchenwald und Dora sehr gelitten. "Er kam in einem entsetzlichen Gesundheitszustand zurück und entschloß sich, ein Buch über seine Erlebnisse zu schreiben, und ich meine, er spricht in seinem Buch sehr nachdrücklich über die Schrecken dieser Konzentrationslager, aber gleichzeitig sagt er, selbst wenn einer so viel zu leiden hatte, habe er kein Recht zu lügen, und wir müssen bei dem, was in den Lagern geschehen ist, zwischen Wahrheit und Lüge unterscheiden. Er sagte, wir sollten es nicht machen wie Homers Held Odysseus, der sehr viel litt, und als er heimkehrte, anstatt die Wahrheit zu sagen, alles noch vervielfachte und unglaubliche Geschichten erzählte."

Von Anfang an, sagte Faurisson, hatte Rassinier wegen der Gaskammern Zweifel. Diese wuchsen, als er schwindelhafte Aussagen über Vergasungen in Buchenwald hörte.

Faurisson war wegen des folgenden Satzes bei Suzman und Diamond aufgebracht: "Abgesehen von der Aufnahme zweifelhafter Schmähschreiber, wie sie in keiner anerkannten Bibliographie zu dem Thema Platz finden, führt Harwood als Autoritäten den völlig unglaubwürdig gewordenen Senator Joseph McCarthy, einen gewissen Harry Elmer Barnes, den Übersetzer von Rassinier und dergleichen Leute an." Am aufreizendsten war der Zusatz "ein gewisser" vor dem Namen von Harry Elmer Barnes, eines großen Historikers und Sozialwissenschaftlers unseres Jahrhunderts. Selbst die New York Times fühlte sich verpflichtet, am 28. August 1968 einen vierspaltigen Nachruf für Barnes zu bringen, obwohl sie heuchlerisch als "dem umstrittenen Historiker, Soziologen,

Vollzugswissenschaftler und Journalisten der 20er und 30er Jahre" von ihm sprach, als ob Barnes nicht bis in die 60er Jahre tätig (und umstritten) geblieben wäre. Faurisson las den ganzen Nachruf vor, zu dem auch folgender Abschnitt gehörte: "Dr. Barnes unterstützte das New Deal von Präsident Franklin D. Roosevelt als Amerikas letzte Alternative gegen Faschismus und Kommunismus, aber er stellte sich gegen Amerikas Eintritt in den 2. Weltkrieg mit der Begründung, daß das Land seine Energien einsetzen sollte, um das Hochkommen eigener Diktatoren zu verhindern. Er schrieb: 'Ich bestehe perverserweise auf der wunderlichen Praktik, amerikanische Interessen denen von Großbritannien, Deutschland, Indochina und Patagonien voranzusetzen'."

Faurisson las auch aus einem Artikel vor, den Barnes im Rampart Journal vom Sommer 1967 veröffentlichte: "Ein Versuch, die Frage der Judenvernichtung in sachkundiger, sachlicher und wahrhaftiger Weise zu erforschen, wird heute als weit anstößiger und beklagenswerter betrachtet als... Franklin Roosevelt mit der Verantwortung für den Krieg zu belasten. Es ist mit Sicherheit das gewagteste Unternehmen, auf das ein Geschichts- oder Bevölkerungswissenschaftler sich heutzutage einlassen könnte."

Christie befragte Faurisson über Suzman und Dia monds Umgang mit dem Buch von Arthur Butz The Hoax of the Twentieth Century [Der Jahrhundertbetrug] und der Zeuge bemerkte, "ausnahmsweise sind die beiden Verfasser hier sehr vorsichtig... Es ist äußerst schwierig, Butz anzugreifen. Selbst in Frankreich sagte Pierre Vidal-Naquet über meine Arbeit, sie sei wirklich garnichts, daß Butz jedoch sehr gefährlich sei."

Als Christie Faurisson bat, den Standpunkt von Butz zusammenzufassen, erhob Pearson Einspruch und sagte, der Zeuge solle seine Aussage auf Gespräche zwischen Butz und Zündel beschränken, die er mitgehört habe. Richter Thomas stimmte zu, und das Gericht machte eine Pause.

Sich weiter mit Six Million Did Die befassend, fragte Christie Faurisson nach der Anmerkung des Buches zu den Nürnberger Prozessen.

"Eine andere Meinung zu Nürnberg ist durchaus möglich", sagte Faurisson, besonders, wenn man sich der Artikel 19 und 21 des Abkommens erinnert, dem zufolge das Tribunal tätig war. Artikel 19 sagte aus, "Das Tribunal wird nicht durch technische Beweisvorschriften gebunden sein." Artikel 21 erklärt, "Das Tribunal benötigt keinen Beweis für allgemein bekannte

Tatsachen, wird jedoch gerichtlich Kenntnis davon nehmen." Also machten die Richter und Ankläger "nicht einmal den Versuch, die Existenz irgendeiner Gaskammer zu beweisen." Ferner "gab es in Nürnberg keine Berufung, und die Dokumente wurden durch die Anklage ausgesucht."

Faurisson las aus Six Million Did Die vor: "Harwood behauptet weiter, daß die unechten Behauptungen zur Abstützung des Mythos um die Sechs Millionen ausnahmslos von früheren deutschen Funktionären kamen, die man der Folter unterworfen hatte oder denen Milde zugesichert worden war. Diese lächerlichen Behauptungen werden durch zwei sehr hervorragende Anwälte zurückgewiesen, die mit dem Nürnberger Prozeß sehr eingehend befaßt waren, nämlich Lord Shawcross, damals Oberstaatsanwalt für Großbritannien und Erster Anwalt der Anklage für das Vereinigte Königreich, und Lord Elwyn-Jones, dem gegenwärtigen Lord High Chancellor von Großbritannien und Mitglied der Anwaltschaft für die Anklage durch das Vereinigte Königreich."

"Meine Stellungnahme", sagte Faurisson, "ist die, daß es mich nicht überrascht, daß Ankläger die Behauptung zurückweisen, es habe Folterungen gegeben... Aber wir wissen nicht, mit was für Argumenten sie das zurückgewiesen haben." Faurisson nannte dann ein halbes Dutzend wohlbekannter deutscher Opfer von Folterungen nach dem Krieg, einschließlich SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Kramer, Kommandant von Belsen, der über Nacht von den Engländern "in einen Kühlschrank gesteckt" und "herumgestoßen" wurde.

Zum Bestehen eines Vernichtungsplans fragte Christie Faurisson, ob die Verfasser Suzman und Diamond in ihrem Buch irgendwo erwähnt hätten, daß diese Anschauung auch von einigen zeitkonformen Historikern angegriffen werde.

Nein, sagte Faurisson. Ferner führte die Broschüre aus dem Nürnberger Urteil vom 1. Oktober 1946 an, "daß eine besondere Abteilung der Gestapo unter Adolf Eichmann als Chef der Abteilung B4 [im Sommer 1941] gebildet wurde, um die Politik [der Judenvernichtung] auszuführen."

Christie: Was ist Ihre Ansicht zu dieser Feststellung?

"Völlig falsch", sagte Faurisson. Es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, und ich habe nie einen Historiker behaupten gehört, daß die Deutschen ein spezielles Amt zur Vernichtung der Juden geschaffen hätten.

Faurisson klagte auch über ein von Suzman und Diamond benutztes Zitat aus dem Geständnis von Rudolf Höß, das auszugsweise so lautete: "Kinder im zarten Alter wurden [in Auschwitz] ausnahmslos vernichtet, da sie wegen ihrer Jugend nicht arbeiten konnten."1

Vollkommen falsch, sagte Faurisson. "Wir haben viele Beweise dafür, daß in Auschwitz Kinder geboren wurden", so in einem Buch mit dem Titel The Anthology of Auschwitz [Auschwitzer Anthologie], das zuerst in Polen 1969 erschienen ist. Faurisson sagte, er kenne die französische Ausgabe, die den Bericht einer Hebamme in Auschwitz enthält. Er las einen Teil dieses Berichts dem Gericht vor: "Die Frauen gebaren auf den Heizungsrohren. Ich half auf diese Art mehr als 3.000 Kindern auf die Welt. Trotz des furchtbaren Schmutzes, trotz Ungeziefer und Ratten, trotz Infektionskrankheiten und anderer unbeschreiblicher Schrecknisse geschahen dort außerordentliche Dinge, die unglaublich, aber wahr sind. Eines Tages bat mich der Lagerarzt um einen Bericht über Infektionen bei schwangeren Frauen und über die Sterblichkeit bei Müttern und Neugeborenen und Säuglingen. Ich berichtete ihm, daß ich weder bei den Müttern noch bei den neugeborenen Babys auch nur einen einzigen Todesfall gehabt hätte. Der Lagerarzt schaute mich ungläubig an und sagte mir, daß sie selbst in den besten Frauenstationen in Deutschland sich nicht so guter Ergebnisse rühmen könnten."

Am Ende von Six Million Did Die, sagte Faurisson, "haben wir ein Photo, das zeigt, daß die Kinder in Auschwitz nicht getötet wurden." Es stammt aus dem bekannten sowjetischen Film über die Befreiung von Auschwitz am 27. Januar 1945. Wir wissen auch, daß es allein in Buchenwald am Kriegsende 1.000 jüdische Kinder gab, die von Auschwitz evakuiert worden waren.

Christie: Nun, wenn Suzman und Diamond diese Worte anführen, "Kinder im zarten Alter wurden ausnahmslos vernichtet", schränkten sie das denn an irgendeiner Stelle ein, indem sie sagten, es gibt Beweise [z.B. in ihrem eigenen Buch], daß Kinder nicht vernichtet wurden?

Nein, sagte Faurisson, und das Gericht ging zu Tisch.

Später wies Faurisson darauf hin, daß am 18. Januar 1945 die Deutschen die meisten Internierten aus Auschwitz evakuierten, jedoch gezwungen waren, ungefähr 8.500 zurückzulassen, von denen viele Kinder waren.

Christie wandte sich dann einem Abschnitt von Six Million Did Die unter dem Titel "Andere Prozesse wegen Kriegsverbrechen" zu. Faurisson erwähnte, was Suzman und Diamond über den sogenannten Fall Zyklon-B oder Bruno Tesch schrieben: "Der gesamte Vergasungsvorgang in Auschwitz ist bis ins einzelne von deutschen Augenzeugen beschrieben worden. Zwei von den drei Angeklagten wurden zum Tode verurteilt und gehenkt." Faurisson erklärte dazu, daß "diese zwei [gehenkten] Leute geleugnet hatten, irgend etwas über die Verwendung von Zyklon-B zu Tötungszwecken gewußt zu haben."

In ihrem Büchlein beschäftigten sich Suzman und Diamond etwas später noch mit dem interessanten englischen Zivilgerichtsverfahren von 1964 Dering gegen Uris et.al.. Sie nannten es "den Beweis der unmenschlichen medizinischen Versuche, ausgeführt an jüdischen Häftlingen in Auschwitz" und erklärten, daß der Kläger Dering behauptete, er sei in dem Buch Exodus von Leon Uris verleumdet worden, worauf er nach dem Urteil der Geschworenen einen halben Penny Schadenersatz gewann.

Faurisson erinnerte sich, in den 60er Jahren das Buch Auschwitz in England von zwei britischen Rechtsanwälten gelesen zu haben, das von dem Prozeß handelte. Wladislaw Dering war ein polnischer Chirurg, der in Auschwitz gearbeitet hatte und durch Uris beschuldigt worden war, 17.000 weibliche Internierte ohne Betäubung operiert zu haben. Suzman und Diamond verzichteten jedoch darauf, diese Zahl zu nennen, weil, wie Faurisson es schilderte, sie im Laufe des Prozesses auf zunächst "eine große Zahl", dann auf "130 Leute, Männer sowie Frauen" und dann auf "vielleicht fünf Personen" und schließlich auf "vielleicht zwei oder drei Fälle, die nicht ganz klar waren", zusammenschmolz. Das Zusammenschmelzen der Zahl wurde stark dadurch erleichtert, daß Dering vom Auschwitzmuseum die Liste der operativen Eingriffe besorgen konnte, sagte Faurisson, der auch anmerkte, daß "die Deutschen alles schriftlich festhielten... Wir müssen uns vor Augen halten, daß in Auschwitz bei einem natürlichen Todesfall 21 Unterschriften, bei einem Selbstmord oder sonstiger unnatürlicher Todesursache mehr als 30 Unterschriften" auf einer Sterbeurkunde angebracht wurden.

Woher bekommen Sie solche Zahlenangaben? fragte Christie.

Vom Internationalen Auschwitzkomitee, wie es in The Anthology of Auschwitz veröffentlicht ist, antwortete Faurisson.

Der Dering-Prozeß ist sehr wichtig, fuhr Faurisson fort. "Tag für Tag ließen sie Namen [von angeblichen Opfern] ausstreichen." Beim Erreichen der Zahl von fünfen "entdeckten sie, daß selbst diese Operationen nicht ohne Narkose gemacht worden waren, sondern mit einer damals neuen Art von Narkose über das Rückenmark. Es ist eine Teilanaesthesie."

Und wo kommt diese Information her? fragte Christie.

Aus Auschwitz in England, sagte Faurisson.

Die Geschworenen sprachen Dering einen Halfpenny zu, doch der Richter ließ ihn nichtsdestoweniger für den Prozeß zahlen. Dering sagte, "Meine Ehre ist gerettet, aber ich bin finanziell zugrundegerichtet." Bald darauf starb er an Krebs.

Die schmutzige Arbeit von Leon Uris war noch nicht beendet: Er schrieb dann ein Schauspiel über den Prozeß mit dem Titel Queen's Bench 7 und erfand dafür einen Sohn von Dering, der dem Prozeß zusah und anfing, sich wegen der Vergangenheit seines Vaters zu schämen. Er verzichtete jedoch darauf, den Namen "Dering" zu verwenden.

Insgesamt, sagte Faurisson, "ist es ganz klar, daß [anfangs] jeder bereit war zu glauben, daß es in Auschwitz möglich war, 17.000 Menschen so etwas anzutun."

Wird das, was Sie uns gesagt haben, bei Suzman und Diamond irgendwo angeführt? fragte Christie.

Nein, sagte Faurisson. "Sie verschleiern die Tatsache, daß der Vorwurf [durch Uris] absolut schrecklich war." Ohne die Operationsliste von Auschwitz, setzte er hinzu, wäre der größte Teil der Beschuldigung auf immer bestehen geblieben.

Christie fragte nach dem Prozeß von 1970 gegen Franz Stangl, den Kommandanten von Sobibor und später Treblinka. Jeder, den das Dunkel um Treblinka beschäftigt, sollte Gitta Serenys Into that Darkness [In jenes Dunkel hinein] (1974) lesen, sagte Faurisson. Er nahm mit Frau Sereny Verbindung auf und fragte: "Wie kommt es, daß Sie offenbar nie eine Frage nach den Gaskammern stellten? Wo sind diese genau in Treblinka? Wer hat sie tatsächlich bedient? Sie geben uns sehr undeutliche Einzelheiten darüber. Wie kommt es, daß Sie Franz Stangl die Frage nicht gestellt haben?" Und, "Sie können es glauben oder nicht", sagte Faurisson, "sie erzählte mir, 'Ich habe daran nicht gedacht.'"

Ein anderer interessanter Fall war der Maidanekprozeß, sagte Faurisson, der fünf Jahre dauerte und während dessen Laufzeit die angebliche Zahl der Todesopfer von 1,5 Millionen auf 50.000 fiel.

Bei der Besprechung des Eichmannprozesses in Jerusalem führen Suzman und Diamond den Verteidiger Dr. Servatius an, der gesagt habe, er habe die Aussagen über Vergasungen nie in Frage gestellt, weil "das Leiden für mich zu geheiligt war, um es anzugreifen." Das "erste Mal in meinem Leben", sagte Faurisson, "daß ich Auschwitzzeugen wirklich im Kreuzverhör sah -"

Pearson schnitt ihm das Wort ab: "Nun, Euer Ehren, ich glaube, ich werde Einspruch gegen diese Frage erheben müssen."

Richter Thomas entließ die Geschworenen, und Faurisson beendete seinen Satz in der zu erwarten gewesenen Weise: "Das erste Mal, daß ich einen Auschwitzzeugen im Kreuzverhör über die Verfahren bei der Vergasung sah... war 1985 in Toronto."

Pearson trug vor, es sei unzulässig, in der Beweisführung eine Aussage aus dem vorhergegangenen Verfahren gegen Zündel heranzuziehen.

"Er wird das nicht tun", pflichtete Thomas bei und rief die Geschworenen wieder herein.

Christie ging auf Suzman und Diamonds Darstellung der Wannsee Konferenz ein. Faurisson erläuterte ihre Bezugnahme auf "verschiedene in Rede stehende Vernichtungsmethoden" in Wannsee und beurteilte dies als "vollkommen falsch". Hätte es irgendeine solche Debatte gegeben, würde

die funktionalistische Einstellung zum Holocaust (d.h., daß er örtlich und mit einfachen Mitteln ausgeführt wurde) jetzt nicht eine so starke Anhängerschaft gewinnen.

Später führten Suzman und Diamond den amerikanischen Historiker John Toland an, der über Dr. Konrad Morgen schrieb, er habe "die meisten der Todeslager auf dem Höhepunkt ihrer Tätigkeit eingehend überprüft" und habe "zu den wenigen gut unterrichteten und zuverlässigen deutschen Zeugen" des Holocaust gehört. Wirklich! sagte Faurisson. Morgen hatte nach dem Krieg ganz klar ausgesagt, daß die Auschwitz-Vergasungen und Vernichtungen in Monowitz (Auschwitz III) vor sich gingen. Nicht weniger verwirrend war die Tatsache, daß er in den 60er Jahren wiederum beim Auschwitzprozeß in Frankfurt aussagte und den Ort der Tötungen nach Birkenau (Auschwitz II) verlegte, ohne daß ihn deshalb jemand zur Rede gestellt hätte.

An einem Punkt zitieren Suzman und Diamond Ernst Nolte. Faurisson beschrieb die vor kurzem erfolgte Bekehrung des deutschen Geschichtswissenschaftlers zum "Ersatzrevisionismus", wofür er eine Bombe ins Auto gelegt bekam. Nolte sagt noch immer, die Deutschen hätten Gaskammern gehabt, hat sich aber von den meisten anderen Betrachtungsweisen des Holocaust zurückgezogen. In einem französischen Buch von René Schwok aus dem Jahre 1987 wird Nolte vorgeworfen, er befinde sich unter dem Einfluß von Faurisson. "Er ist jetzt ein vollkommener Funktionalist", sagte Faurisson, der dann hinzufügte: "Ich möchte wissen, wer noch ein wirklicher Intentionalist1 ist außer vielleicht Eberhard Jäckel."

Suzman und Diamond zitierten zur Verteidigung ihrer Vernichtungsthese ausführlich den deutschen Minister für Waffen und Munition, Albert Speer, aber Faurisson ließ hieraus die Luft ab, indem er darauf hinwies, daß Speer in seinen Büchern sagt, er habe nicht aus erster Hand von der Vernichtung gewußt, sondern nur die Aussagen anderer nach dem Krieg angenommen.

Christie: Gibt es irgendwelche Möglichkeit, daß diese Hinrichtung von sechs Millionen Menschen ohne Wissen Speers vor sich gegangen sein könnte?

"Es erscheint mir vollkommen unmöglich", sagte Faurisson. Speer war es ja besonders um die Arbeitsleistung der Internierten zu tun. "Das Deutschland von Albert Speer" war ein "außerordentlich straff organisiertes Gebiet."

Wieviel die Alliierten wußten oder zu wissen glaubten und wann sie es wußten, ist ein "für den Historiker sehr interessantes Problem", sagte Faurisson. Walter Laqueur, Martin Gilbert und David S. Wyman haben alle "wesentliche" Bücher in englischer Sprache darüber geschrieben. In Frankreich besprach kürzlich eine jüdische Historikerin ein französisches Buch mit dem Titel Wer wußte was und kam zu dem Schluß, "Wir müssen zugeben, daß [während des Krieges] niemand [von der Vernichtung] in diesem Sinne wußte [im Sinne sicheren Wissens]." Walter Laqueur, sagte Faurisson, hat Nazideutschland ein fast durchsichtiges Land genannt. Die geheimen deutschen Codes wurden schnell dechiffriert, und die Alliierten erfuhren über Massaker an Juden in Polen und Rußland, "aber es gibt nichts über Gaskammern in den deutschen Mitteilungen, nichts."

Bemerkenswerterweise zitieren Suzman und Diamond in ausführlicher Weise einen alten Bericht über Treblinka (Dokument PS-3311 in Nürnberg), der vom Verdampfen von Juden in "13 Dampfkammern" dort spricht. Kein Historiker glaubt das heute, sagte Faurisson, aber in Six Million Did Die steht es, ohne Zweifel und Erläuterungen.

Suzman und Diamond führen ebenfalls die altersgraue Behauptung des Auschwitz-Überlebenden Rudolf Vrba an, daß in dem Lager zwischen April 1942 und April 1944 1.765.000 Juden vergast worden seien. Faurisson erklärte, daß Vrba mit Hilfe von besonderen, von ihm selbst erfundenen Gedächtnistechniken zu dieser Zahl gekommen ist. Ein Teil des Problems mit der Zahl, fuhr er fort, war, daß Vrba sagte, es seien 150.000 französische Juden darunter gewesen. Wir wissen aber heute, daß aus Frankreich während des ganzen Krieges nur 75.781 Juden nach allen Lagern deportiert worden sind, von denen viele lebend zurückkamen.

Der 14. Dezember 1945 ist ein ganz bedeutender Tag in der Geschichte des Holocaust, sagte Faurisson. Es war zu diesem Datum, glaubt er, daß man die Zahl von Sechs Millionen toten Juden zum erstenmal hörte. Major William F. Walsh, der amerikanische Ankläger in Nürnberg, nahm Bezug auf die eidesstattliche Erklärung von Dr. Wilhelm Höttl, die den folgenden bei Suzman und Diamond zitierten Satz enthielt: "Annähernd vier

Millionen Juden sind in den verschiedenen Konzentrationslagern getötet worden, während weitere zwei Millionen auf andere Weise umkamen, wovon die Mehrzahl durch Einsatzkommandos der Sicherheitspolizei während des Feldzugs in Rußland erschossen wurden."

Es stimmt nicht, daß Höttl dies jemals selbst gesagt hat, legte Faurisson dar. Dieser sagte lediglich, Eichmann habe ihm das erzählt. Als Walsh bei der Morgensitzung von sechs Millionen vorlas, reagierte der deutsche Verteidiger nicht. Aber "am frühen Nachmittag... sagte Dr. Kauffmann, der Verteidiger von [Dr. Ernst] Kaltenbrunner: 'Euer Ehren, ich habe die Geschichte von den sechs Millionen gehört. Sie ist so schwerwiegend, daß ich diesen Höttl zur Aussage hierhaben möchte.'" Das wäre leicht zu bewerkstelligen gewesen, denn Höttl war in Nürnberg im Gefängnis. Aber der Ankläger Walsh stand auf und sagte, "Nein, Euer Ehren, ich meinte das nicht ernst."

Die tragische Folge war, daß "Höttl nicht gerufen wurde, die Zahl Sechs Millionen aber blieb."

Wegen seiner ständigen Bezugnahmen auf einen "absichtlichen" und "methodischen" deutschen Plan zur Vernichtung stempelte Faurisson Six Million Did Die als "ein Buch zur Gehirnwäsche" ab.

Was sagen Sie zum Prozeß gegen Otto Ohlendorf und die Einsatzgruppen? fragte Christie.

Sie werden zunehmend berühmt, erwiderte Faurisson, da einige Historiker "jetzt versuchen, damit die Gaskammern zu ersetzen." Glücklicherweise gibt es eine Gegenströmung, wie es aus einem langen Aufsatz hervorgeht, der kürzlich in der Zeitschrift Holocaust and Genocide Studies [Studien zu Holocaust und Völkermord] erschienen ist. Der Verfasser war Yaacovnyah Lozowick, Doktorand an der Hebräischen Universität in Jerusalem, und seine Grundidee ist, daß wir nun viele Dinge, die im Zusammenhang mit den Einsatzgruppen früher noch akzeptiert wurden, überprüfen müssen. Lozo-wick erinnert uns, sagte Faurisson, daß "an vielen Orten, wohin die Einsatzgruppen kamen, die Juden in Ghettos oder Städten überlebten."

"Es scheint, daß für diesen Autor", sagte Faurisson, "alles in dieser Angelegenheit zur Infragestellung offensteht, und es scheint, die wesentliche Begründung dazu ist dies: Diese berühmten [Einsatzgruppen]-

Berichte sind einfach die in Berlin verfaßten und nicht die im Feld geschriebenen."

Pearson wendete ein, daß "ganz gleich, was jetzt über Ohlendorf gesagt wird, das nichts an dem ändert, was Ohlendorf [bald nach dem Krieg] gesagt hat, und Six Million Did Die führt an, was Ohlendorf sagte. Wenn mein Herr Kollege jetzt Beweise beibringt, daß Ohlendorf diese Dinge tatsächlich nicht gesagt hat, dann hätte das Bedeutung hinsichtlich Six Million Did Die."

Richter Thomas ließ Faurisson fortfahren. Der springende Punkt, sagte der Zeuge, ist, "daß sich eine Art Revisionismus um die Einsatzgruppen zu entwickeln beginnt."

Was ist zu dem angeblichen Gegenbefehl Himmlers zu sagen, daß die Vernichtung anzuhalten sei? fragte Christie.

Es hat ihn nie gegeben, sagte Faurisson. Hilbergs erste Auflage (1961) erwähnte ihn auf Seite 631: "Im November 1944 entschied Himmler, daß nach allen praktischen Gesichtspunkten die Judenfrage gelöst sei. Am 25. dieses Monats befahl er den Abbau der Tötungseinrichtungen." Hilbergs Fußnote lautete: "Eidesstattliche Erklärung von Kurt Becher, 8. März 1946, PS-3762." Das Problem, sagte Faurisson, ist, daß die Erklärung von Becher mit dem Thema nichts zu tun hat.

Der SS-Führer Dieter Wisliceny sagte in Nürnberg aus, daß ein Führerbefehl, die Juden zu vernichten, bis zu Himmlers Gegenbefehl in Kraft blieb, und Suzman und Diamond zitierten Wislicenys Erklärung, aber, sagte Faurisson, die Historiker akzeptieren sie nicht mehr. Wisliceny ist in Nürnberg wegen der Vernichtung nie ins Kreuzverhör gekommen, und nach Faurissons Meinung, "Ohne Kreuzverhör - kein Zeuge."

"Das gerät ins Spekulative", protestierte Richter Thomas, "er hat keinerlei Kenntnis davon, warum jemand kein Kreuzverhör vorgenommen hat."

Christie und Thomas fingen an, sich ineinander zu verstricken, und der Richter schickte die Geschworenen weg.

"Ihre Fragen", beanstandete Thomas, "drehten sich im Wesentlichen um Prozeßtaktiken. Dieser Zeuge hat damit nichts zu tun. Er hat uns schon

wieder und wieder gesagt, daß darüber [d.h. über die Vernichtungsbehauptungen] kein Kreuzverhör stattfand. Er stellte Vermutungen über die Gründe dazu an. Sie [die Verteidiger] hatten Angst; sie waren dies; sie waren das. Wie kann er das eigentlich wissen?"

Meine wirkliche Absicht, sagte Christie, war es, seine Meinung als Historiker über den Wert der Beweise zu erfragen, die nicht im Kreuzverhör geprüft sind.

Ich werde das nicht zulassen, sagte Thomas, und rief die Geschworenen wieder herein.

Christie fragte als nächstes nach der eidesstattlichen Erklärung des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß (vom 5. April 1946).

"Diese Erklärung ist absolut wertlos", behauptete Faurisson, wegen ihrer schwerwiegenden Fehler. Doch Suzman und Diamond schreiben, "Der Zeuge [Höß] wurde schließlich von Dr. [Kurt] Kauffmann nachverhört und ebenfalls von Dr. [Otto] Pannenbecker (Anwalt des Angeklagten Wilhelm Frick) befragt. Es gab keine Andeutung, daß seine vorherige eidesstattliche Erklärung nicht frei und freiwillig gegeben worden war, und wiederum wurde der wesentliche Inhalt seiner Aussage bezüglich der Massenvernichtungen in keiner Weise in Frage gestellt."

Christie: Ist das eine wahre Darstellung?

Ja, sagte Faurisson, sie ist wahr in dem Sinne, daß das Zeugnis von Höß in Nürnberg nicht in Frage gestellt wurde, aber diese Tatsache wird von Suzman und Diamond als Beweis seiner Gültigkeit vorgebracht. In Wirklichkeit stellen die heutigen Historiker einige der Dinge, die Höß sagte, sehr wohl in Frage, und auch die Art und Weise, wie seine Alliierten Gefangenenwärter ihn dazu brachten, es zu sagen.

Faurisson beschrieb, wie Höß es einmal gelungen war, einem deutschen Mitkriegsgefangenen über die Methoden der Alliierten zu erzählen, aus ihm Geständnisse herauszuholen. Der Kriegsgefangene brachte diese Mitteilung später der Witwe von Höß.

Pearson und Thomas erhoben Einwände gegen die Fragwürdigkeit der Quelle, also verglich Christie das mit dem Zeugnis von Leuten wie Filip

Müller. Der Unterschied ist, sagte Thomas, daß man sich auf Müller als Augenzeuge "verließ", wogegen der deutsche Kriegsgefangene, der mit Höß sprach, nur etwas gehört hatte. Er vertagte dann das Gericht.

Faurisson kam am Freitag, 15. April, wieder in den Zeugenstand. Er und Christie näherten sich dem Schluß von Six Million Did Die. Er verbrachte die ersten Minuten damit, einige ziemlich rätselhafte angebliche Greuelphotos auf der Rückseite der Broschüre zu besprechen. Die meisten Bildunterschriften lieferten nichts Greifbares, um damit die Herkunft der Photos bestimmen zu können, und Faurisson bezeichnete sie als vom Standpunkt des Historikers gesehen wertlos.

Eine Bildunterschrift zitierte Eliyahu Rosenberg, einen Zeugen im Prozeß gegen John Demjanjuk in Jerusalem 1987. Rosenberg ist dafür bekannt, daß er 1946 beschworen hat, "Iwan der Schreckliche" sei in Treblinka mit einer Schaufel erschlagen worden, und daß er dann 41 Jahre später auf seinen Eid nahm, daß sein damaliges Zeugnis wertlos sei, weil es ihm nun klar würde, daß Demjanjuk "Iwan der Schreckliche" sei. Pearson erhob Einspruch dagegen, daß Faurisson die Glaubwürdigkeit von Rosenbergs Aussage in Frage stellte, und Thomas unterstützte ihn dabei.

Ein weiteres Photo zeigte angeblich Elie Wiesel und einige andere Überlebende in Belsen kurz nach der Befreiung in Pritschenbetten liegend. Faurisson erklärte, einige Vernichtungsgläubige hätten gesagt, daß diese Szene aus Auschwitz stammt, andere meinten, aus Buchenwald.

Eine Bildunterschrift lautete "Opfer der Dachauer Gaskammern liegen bis unter die Decke gestapelt..." Es mag sich wirklich um Leichen handeln, sagte Faurisson, aber sie waren nicht vergast. Zwischen 1934 und 1945, trug er vor, gingen genau 206.206 Menschen durch das Lager Dachau, und 32.000 oder genau 15% starben dort. Die Encyclopaedia Judaica sagte aus, daß 80 bis 90 Prozent der Dachauer Internierten Juden waren.1

Zwischen Juni 1940 und August 1944 hatte Deutschland den größten Teil Frankreichs besetzt, sagte Faurisson. In Frankreich gab es um die 350.000 Juden, von denen lediglich 75.721 deportiert wurden.

Christie las laut aus Faurissons kurzem Artikel "Die Mechanik der Vergasung" vor, den Ernst Zündel für ihn bei der Konferenz des "Institute for Historical Review" 1979 vorgetragen hatte. "Ich war schockiert", als ich

die Tatsache erfuhr, schrieb Faurisson. "Und nun werden Sie Ihrerseits auch schockiert sein." Die Widersprüche in den verschiedenen Zeugenaussagen zur Vergasung waren in dem Artikel zusammengestellt und dazu die grundlegenden technischen Gegebenheiten von Zyklon-B, Kremierung, der Ventilation von Gasen und dergleichen.

Faurissons Artikel beschrieb die unglaublich komplizierte Technik, die bei Vergasungen in den Vereinigten Staaten eine Rolle spielt und zog den Schluß: "Eine Vergasung ist nicht mit einfachen Mitteln zu bewerkstelligen. Wenn die Deutschen beschlossen hätten, Millionen Menschen zu vergasen, wäre eine gründliche Überholung einer riesigen Maschinerie absolut erforderlich gewesen. Ein allgemeiner Befehl, Richtlinien, Studien, Anordnungen und Pläne wären mit Sicherheit nötig gewesen. Solche Unterlagen sind aber niemals gefunden worden. Besprechungen von Experten wären notwendig gewesen, von Architekten, Chemikern, Ärzten und Fachleuten von einer Vielzahl technischer Gebiete. Auszahlung und Zuteilung von Geldmitteln wären erforderlich gewesen. Wäre das in einem Staat wie dem Dritten Reich vor sich gegangen, wäre mit Sicherheit eine Unzahl von Beweisen noch heute erhalten. Wir kennen zum Beispiel bis auf den Pfennig genau die Kosten für den Zwinger in Auschwitz und für die Lorbeerbäume, die für die Baumschulen bestellt wurden."

Die voneinander abweichenden Zeugenaussagen über Vergasungen durch Deutschland stimmen an einem Punkt überein, schrieb Faurisson: "Die für die Entfernung der Leichen aus der Gaskammer zuständige Mannschaft betrat den Raum 'unmittelbar' oder 'einige Augenblicke' nach dem Tode der Opfer. Ich behaupte, daß allein dieser Punkt den Eckstein des Beweises der Falschheit bildet, weil dies eine physikalische Unmöglichkeit ist."

Christie fragte Faurisson, ob es eine allgemeine Diskussion seines Artikels gegeben habe.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, und "ich erinnere mich genau an das, was Ernst Zündel mir darüber erzählte." Zündel habe sehr begeistert gesagt, Faurisson müsse seine Nachforschungen bis in die amerikanischen Gaskammern hinein fortsetzen und einen Fachmann auf dem Gebiet finden, denn dies halte er für den Schlüssel zur Lösung. Zündels Begeisterung führte Faurisson ein paar Tage später zu der Gaskammer in Baltimore, Maryland, wo er Photos aufnahm und die Konstruktion untersuchte. Die Bilder wurden 1980 in

einem französischen Buch von Serge Thion veröffentlicht, dessen Titel auf deutsch Historische Wahrheit oder politische Wahrheit? lauten würde.

Christie fragte Faurisson, ob er Zündel seine Erkenntnisse aus Baltimore mitgeteilt hätte.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, und "seit der Zeit hatte er eine 'fixe Idee' zu dem Thema."

Bei seinen Treffen mit Spezialisten für Hinrichtungen und Kremierung, sagte Faurisson, fand er manchmal Männer vor, die vollendet wissenschaftlich waren, bis das Thema Holocaust aufkam, dann aber sofort auf "magisch" umschalteten. Er und Zündel hatten über den "Pawlowschen Hund" gesprochen, der in jeder menschlichen Brust wohne, und über seine häufige Aktivierung durch den Holocaust. Auf einmal "gibt es keine Physik mehr, keine Chemie, kein Naturgesetz. Alles ist vollkommene Magie." Man muß nicht allzu schlau sein, um es zu durchschauen, man muß nur "aufwachen. Das ist alles."

Tödliche Vergasungen sind eine sehr vielschichtige Sache, sagte Faurisson, und darum endete 1924 der erste Versuch damit in Carson City, Nevada, fast in einer Katastrophe. Zündel, als "sehr praktischer Mensch", sah sogleich, daß man das Holocaustproblem lösen könnte, indem man drei Türen miteinander verglich: eine angebliche Gaskammertür von Auschwitz (sehr gebrechlich), eine Tür von einer Entlausungskammer von Auschwitz (sehr stabil), und die Gaskammertür von Baltimore (noch stabiler).

Christie befragte Faurisson über die westdeutsche Wiedergutmachung an Israel und an die Juden in aller Welt. Faurisson sagte, er stimme mit vielen Juden darin überein, daß der Holocaust politisch ausgenutzt werde. Die zentrale Figur in der Wiedergutmachungsfrage war Nahum Goldmann, der frühere Präsident des Jüdischen Weltkongresses, der in seinem Buch The Jewish Paradox [Das jüdische Paradox] sehr offen darüber sprach. Er nannte die gezahlten "astronomischen Summen" eine "außerordentliche Neuerung" in den internationalen Beziehungen und schrieb: "Ohne die deutsche Wiedergutmachung... hätte der Staat Israel nicht die Hälfte seiner gegenwärtigen [1978] Infrastruktur; jede Eisenbahn in Israel ist deutsch, die Schiffe sind deutsch ebenso wie die Elektrizität, ein großer Teil der Industrie... ohne die gezahlten persönlichen Pensionen der Überlebenden zu erwähnen..."

Halten Sie diese Zahlungen für gerechtfertigt? fragte Christie.

Faurisson: Ich möchte darüber keine Meinung äußern, aber ich bin bereit, eine Meinung über die Art und Weise kundzutun, wie die Zahlungen erlangt wurden.

Wenn Sie Das jüdische Paradox lesen, sagte Faurisson, dann erkennen sie, daß Goldmann nicht über gewöhnliche "Erpressung" erhaben war. In den 50er Jahren hieß der Bundeskanzler von Österreich Raab. Goldmann forderte ihn auf zu zahlen, aber Raab beharrte darauf, "Wir waren auch Opfer Deutschlands." So drohte Goldmann, das größte Filmtheater Wiens zu mieten und jeden Tag den Film von der Begrüßung der Nazis durch die Wiener im Jahr 1938 zu zeigen... "Gut", sagte Raab, "Sie werden Ihr Geld bekommen." Später, als Goldmann mehr Geld brauchte, pflegte er wiederum zu Raab zu gehen und seine Drohung zu wiederholen. "Es war eine richtige Erpressung", sagte Faurisson.

Christie: Sagen Sie, ist Ihnen bekannt, wer Michel de Boüard ist?

Ja, sagte Faurisson, ein führender französischer Historiker, der einmal in Mauthausen interniert war. 1954 schrieb er eine wissenschaftliche Abhandlung über das Lager, in der zweimal eine Gaskammer erwähnt wurde. Aber im August 1986 sagte er in einem Interview mit der Zeitschrift Ouest-France: "Als die Zeit des Nachdenkens gekommen war, sagte ich mir: wo eigentlich bist du zu der Überzeugung gekommen, daß es in Mauthausen eine Gaskammer gab? Das kann nicht während meiner Zeit im Lager gewesen sein, denn weder ich noch sonst jemand hat den Verdacht gehabt, es gäbe dort eine. Dies muß deshalb ein 'Gepäckstück' sein, das ich nach dem Krieg aufgelesen habe... In meinem Text - obwohl ich die Gewohnheit habe, die meisten meiner Angaben mit Verweisen abzustützen - gab es keine Dokumentarquelle für die Gaskammer..."

De Boüard war Präsident der Vereinigung französischer Deportierter, doch trat er im Mai 1985 zurück. Nach dem Grund dazu befragt, sagte er, "Ich fand mich hin- und hergerissen zwischen meinem Gewissen als Historiker und den damit verbundenen Pflichten und andererseits meiner Mitgliedschaft in einer Gruppe von Kameraden, die ich sehr liebe, die sich aber weigern, mit der Deportation als historische Tatsache im Einklang mit vernünftigen historischen Methoden umzugehen. Ich werde von dem

Gedanken verfolgt, daß in 100 oder sogar schon 50 Jahren die Historiker sich fragen werden bezüglich dieses speziellen Aspektes des 2. Weltkriegs, den das Konzentrationslagersystem darstellt, und was sie dann vorfinden werden. Die Aufzeichnungen sind bis ins Innerste faul. Einerseits eine ganze Menge Phantasien, Ungenauigkeiten, hartnäckig wiederholt (insbesondere, was die Zahlen betrifft), unstimmige Mixturen, Verallgemeinerungen und, auf der anderen Seite, sehr trockene, kritische Studien, welche die Geistlosigkeit jener Übertreibungen kraß deutlich werden lassen. Ich fürchte, daß diese künftigen Historiker dann sagen könnten, daß die Deportation, wenn einmal alles gesagt und getan ist, ein Mythos gewesen sein muß. Da liegt die Gefahr. Das verfolgt mich."

"Den Leuten in Frankreich gehen jetzt die Augen auf", sagte Faurisson, der 1986 mit de Boüard gesprochen hatte.

Faurisson meinte, daß der wichtige Teil von de Boüards Darlegung der Satz war: "Die Aufzeichnungen sind bis ins Innerste faul."

Richter Thomas gefiel diese Richtung der Beweisführung nicht, und er schickte die Geschworenen hinaus.

Christie: Ich möchte gern, daß dem Zeugen gestattet wird, seine Meinung darüber bekanntzugeben, wer es denn ist, der "Phantasien, Ungenauigkeiten, unstimmige Mixturen, Verallgemeinerungen hartnäckig wiederholt", und auf der anderen Seite frage ich nach Dr. Faurissons Meinung, wer die "sehr trockenen, kritischen Studien, die die Geistlosigkeit jener Übertreibungen deutlich werden lassen", denn eigentlich betreibt. Das ist meine Absicht.

Richter Thomas beanstandete, daß es "dem Zeugen erlaubt wird, ohne jede Kontrolle vorzugehen", und er sollte nicht sagen, welch "ein ehrlicher, guter Mann, ein Mann der Wissenschaft", de Boüard sei.

Als die Geschworenen zurückkamen, verfolgte Christie bei seiner Befragung eine neue Linie. Würden Sie "uns Ihre Gesamtmeinung" zu den Schriften von Harwood und denen von Suzman und Diamond geben? bat er Faurisson.

"Harwood ist offensichtlich für Laienleser bestimmt", sagte Faurisson. Aber es ist "ein sehr gutes Buch", in der Tat "prophetisch", und es "macht

Geschichte." Das Gegenbuch ist, "was ich Schund nenne." Raul Hilberg "hätte das Buch niemals unterschreiben können", weil es "darin so viele Sachen gibt, die nicht in Übereinstimmung mit ihm sind."

Wurde über diese Bücher auf der IHR [Institute for Historical Review] Konferenz im Jahre 1979 gesprochen? fragte Christie.

"Ich erinnere mich an kein Gespräch", sagte Faurisson.

Christie: Hat Ernst Zündel Ihnen gegenüber irgendwann einmal einen Zweifel an seinem Glauben an den Revisionismus angedeutet?

Faurisson: Nie.

Christie: Könnten Sie uns sagen, welche Schwierigkeiten Sie als Revisionist gehabt haben?

Eine Menge Schwierigkeiten verschiedener Art, sagte Faurisson. Zum Beispiel "wurde ich dreimal verurteilt, 1981, 1982 und 1983", sowohl in Straf- wie auch Zivilverfahren.1

1981 verklagte der französische "vernichtungsgläubige" Historiker Léon Poliakov Faurisson und seinen Verleger Pierre Guillaume wegen Verunglimpfung, weil Faurisson geschrieben hatte: "Im Bewußtsein der Ernsthaftigkeit meiner Anklage erkläre ich, daß ich in der Lage bin zu beweisen, daß Léon Poliakov ein Manipulator von Texten und sogar ein Fälscher von Texten ist." Die 'Geständnisse' des Kurt Gerstein und des Professor Johann Paul Kremer waren es, deren Manipulation Poliakov vorgeworfen wurde. Zum Beispiel hatte Poliakov die Bodenfläche der "Gaskammer von Belzec", die angeblich zur Vergasung von 700 bis 800 Menschen auf einmal benutzt wurde, von Gersteins widersinnigen 25m2 auf eher glaubhafte 93m2 abgeändert.

"Es gab so viel Falsches", bezeugte Faurisson. "Ich habe seine Manipulationen auf insgesamt sechs Seiten zusammengetragen, aber Carlo Mattogno, der Italiener, hat kürzlich etwas über Léon Poliakov herausgebracht, und er ging wirklich bis in die Einzelheiten und zeigte, daß Poliakov Fehler und Manipulationen begangen hatte... und zwar mehr als 400mal in sehr kurzen Texten."

Faurisson las einen Teil des Urteils der französischen unteren Gerichtsinstanz vor, die erklärte, daß "Monsieur Poliakov bei manchen Einzelheiten gegen wissenschaftliche Exaktheit verstoßen haben könnte", aber darauf bestand, Faurisson habe keinerlei Recht, ihn deshalb zu verurteilen, weil Poliakov "durch einen leidenschaftlichen und rechtmäßigen Wunsch angeregt war, die Öffentlichkeit zu unterrichten."

Die Verunglimpfungsklage ging bis zum höchsten Gericht in Berufung, sagte Faurisson, ohne die geringste Veränderung im Ergebnis. Krankheit hinderte ihn, zu den Anhörungen im Berufungsgericht zu kommen.1

Ein weiteres Strafverfahren wurde gegen Faurisson angestrengt, nachdem er über Radio Europe-1, einen französischen Inlandssender, am 17. Dezember 1980 gesprochen hatte. Das französische Recht hatte Faurisson "das Recht der Erwiderung" auf am Tage zuvor über den Sender gegen ihn gerichtete Angriffe durch Jean Pierre-Bloch, Präsident der Aktivistengruppe LICRA (Internationale Liga gegen Rassismus und Antisemitismus), eingeräumt. Über den Rundfunk verlas Faurisson mit Sorgfalt seinen berühmten "Satz der 60 Worte" zum Holocaust, der lautete: "Die angeblichen Hitlerschen Gaskammern und der behauptete Völkermord an den Juden bilden ein und dieselbe Geschichtslüge, die den Weg zu einem riesigen politischen und finanziellen Betrug eröffnete, dessen Hauptnutznießer der Staat Israel und der internationale Zionismus sind und dessen Hauptopfer das deutsche Volk ist - nicht jedoch seine Führer - und das ganze palästinensische Volk."

Faurisson setzte vor den Satz seine Warnung: "Paßt auf! Keines dieser Worte wurde mir von irgendwelcher politischen Sympathie oder Antipathie eingegeben."

Die LICRA und die mit ihr verbundenen Organisationen brachten eine Klage wegen Rassendiskriminierung vor (eine geringfügige Klage) und wegen Anstachelung zum Rassenhaß (ein schwerwiegender Vorwurf). Der Richter in der unteren Instanz, Monsieur Cablé, war derselbe, der die erste Runde im Fall Poliakov gehört hatte - beide Male in einer Atmosphäre, die Faurisson und andere Revisionisten abscheulich voreingenommen fanden. Im Fall um Radio Europe-1 meldeten sich zwei von Faurissons jüdischen Anhängern, Claude Karnoouh und Jacob Assous, zur Verteidigung seiner Thesen zu Wort.

Die französischen Kläger stellten Faurisson insofern falsch dar, als dieser angeblich im Radio behauptet hätte, die Juden lögen mit Bedacht in bezug auf die vermeintliche Vernichtung, um an Geld zu kommen. Dem Gericht in Toronto gegenüber betonte Faurisson, daß sein Satz von einer "historischen Lüge" spräche, die "keine gewöhnliche Lüge ist. Es bedeutet, daß ich die Leute nicht als Lügner behandele, ich behandele sie als Opfer einer Lüge."

Faurisson erwähnte, daß ihm die Zahlung einer unerhörten Summe von etwa 3.600.000 francs auferlegt wurde; jedoch wurde Berufung eingelegt und die Strafe auf mehrere tausend francs vermindert.

Das Zivilverfahren gegen Faurisson war, wie er in seinem Artikel "Revisionismus in Frankreich vor Gericht" es ausdrückte, der "wichtigste" von den dreien. Darin wurden die wichtigsten Fragen sorgfältig untersucht - waren die Gaskammern ein Betrug, oder war der Betrüger vielmehr Dr. Faurisson? "Die Antwort", schrieb Faurisson, "ist ganz klar, und kein Mißverständnis ist möglich. Nie - ich wiederhole, nie - hat ein Gericht mich wegen Geschichtsfälschung oder einem ähnlichen Vergehen verurteilt..."1

Die Zivilklage wurde von neun Minderheiten-Gruppen in der Folge von Faurissons revisionistischem Aufsatz in Le Monde vom 19. Januar 1978 und seinen beiden kurzen Entgegnungen vom 16. Januar und 29. März 1979 auf die einsetzende Kritik hin erhoben. Faurisson wurde wegen "persönlicher Schäden" angeklagt, die durch seine angebliche "Geschichtsfälschung" in seiner Eigenschaft als Wissenschaftler verursacht worden seien.

Die untere Instanz erließ das Schuldurteil gegen ihn am 8. Juli 1981. Faurisson wurde wegen Mangel an Seriosität und wegen Betreibens eines intellektuellen Spiels angeklagt, in dem er "alles leugnete". Die Richter meinten auch, er hätte mehr Zeit verstreichen lassen sollen, so daß die Leute sich wegen des Themas "2. Weltkrieg" hätten beruhigen können.

Die Berufung wurde in der ersten Kammer des Pariser Berufungsgerichts bei drei Sitzungen am 13. und 14. Dezember 1982 und am 15. Februar 1983 vorgebracht, und zwar in dem selben eindrucksvollen Saal, in dem einst Marschall Pétain vor Gericht gestanden hatte. Faurisson hat die Taktik seiner Seite derart beschrieben, daß "wir immer und immer wieder sagten, das, was wir von der Gegenseite wollten, wäre wirklich sehr wenig: (1) daß

sie den Richtern einen, auch nur einen Beweis einer einzigen Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen vorlegten; (2) daß sie ein, auch nur ein Beispiel für eine Fälschung meinerseits liefern sollten."

Die Richter und alle im Gerichtssaal warteten gespannt auf den Beweis und das Beispiel. Stattdessen bekamen sie in der Hauptsache Theatralik zu hören, wie von Bernard Jouanneau, dem Staranwalt der LICRA, der sich Faurisson zuwandte und ausrief: "Monsieur Faurisson, Sie verfolgen mich bis in den Schlaf hinein!" Jouanneau begann seine Ansprache so: "Faurisson! Ah! Wiederum Faurisson! Zuhause fragen mich meine Kinder: 'Wann wirst du aufhören, von Faurisson zu reden?'" Jouanneau sprach zwei Stunden lang, aber er machte keinen Versuch, das geforderte eine Beispiel von Faurissons Fälschung heranzuschaffen. Er versuchte wohl, mehrere Beweise für das Vorhandensein einer Gaskammer zu bringen, wobei er jedesmal klagend sagte: "Ja, ich weiß. Sie werden mir sagen, das sei kein wirklicher Beweis." Zum Schluß verließ Jouanneau den Gerichtssaal und brach in Tränen aus.

Die Kläger konnten nicht einen Zeugen finden, der bereit war auszusagen, Gaskammern gesehen zu haben, nicht einmal Filip Müller, der heute in Mannheim wohnt und der es ablehnte, auch nur eine schriftliche eidesstattliche Aussage zu geben. Im letzten Augenblick bekam die LICRA eine zweifelhafte schriftliche Aussage von einem gewissen Alter Schmuel Fajnzylberg, einem militant kommunistischen atheistischen Juden, der behauptete, 1942 bis 1945 in Auschwitz zu einem der Sonderkommandos gehört zu haben.

Am 15. Februar 1983 trug die Oberstaatsanwältin Madame Flipo, die das neue sozialistische Justizministerium repräsentierte, ihren Fall vor, wobei alles Herz und nichts Kopf war, indem sie wiederholt gefühlvolle Szenen ähnlich wie Willy Brandts Kniefall in Warschau aufführte.

Der Schuldspruch des Berufungsgerichts, der am 26. April 1983 erging, war tatsächlich ein großer Sieg für Faurisson. Er legte, wie Faurisson dem Gericht in Toronto sagte, dar, daß der Beklagte ein "ernsthafter Sucher in der Gaskammerfrage" sei, und er räumte ein, daß es keinen Beweis von Leichtfertigkeit, Nachlässigkeit, Lüge oder Übergehen von Tatsachen auf seiten des Beklagten gebe. Der Urteilsspruch zog den Schluß, daß die Bewertung von Faurissons Werk "allein" bei den Historikern und bei der Öffentlichkeit liegen. "Und dies", sagte Faurisson, "ist das erste Mal, daß

[Wissenschaftler] durch ein Gericht ermächtigt worden sind zu sagen, daß es die Gaskammern gegeben hat, nicht gegeben hat, vielleicht nicht gegeben hat. Es ist eine Art von Garantie für einen französischen Bürger."1

Faurisson erwähnte auch kurz das Urteil vom 16. Dezember 1987, das seinem Verleger, Pierre Guillaume, das Recht gab, den normalen Vertrieb seiner revisionistischen Zeitschrift wiederaufzunehmen. Das war wichtig, sagte Faurisson, weil es das Bestehen eines historischen Streits über das Thema Holocaust anerkannte.

Haben Sie eine Veränderung in der Einstellung der "Historikergilde" zum Revisionismus bemerkt? fragte Christie.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, "eine dem Revisionismus günstige Veränderung." Verschiedene Juden gehörten zu denen, die "sich zu meinen Gunsten aktiv eingeschaltet haben", manche ausschließlich im Sinne der Redefreiheit (vor allem Noam Chomsky), aber die meisten zur Unterstützung der These selbst. Ich bin nicht antijüdisch, sagte Faurisson, nicht einmal antizionistisch.

Warum sagen Sie hier aus? fragte Christie.

Weil es meine Pflicht ist, sagte Faurisson.

Kurz nach der Mittagspause begann John Pearson sein Kreuzverhör mit Robert Faurisson.

"Möchten Sie mir zustimmen", fragte Pearson, "daß Ihre Theorien für einen Bewunderer Hitlers nützlich sein würden?"

Meine Pflicht ist Genauigkeit, sagte Faurisson, "und ich selbst nenne es nicht 'die Wahrheit'. Ich versuche, genau zu sein. Das ist das einzige, was ich zu tun versuche." In Frankreich sagen wir, "Ganz gleich, ob es Peter oder Paul paßt." Viele Leute in Frankreich sind zu mir gekommen und haben gesagt, "Oh, ich danke Ihnen, Dr. Faurisson, Sie haben das für Gott getan, oder, Sie sind ein Atheist, weil Sie gegen eine Religion kämpfen, gegen die Religion des Holocaust. Der nächste könnte sagen, danke, weil es gegen England oder 'für Deutschland' ist, oder für die Rechte oder für die Linke."

Haben Sie nicht, fragte Pearson, in Washington D.C. 1979 einen Vortrag gehalten, wo Neonazis anwesend waren?

"Ich bin bereit", sagte Faurisson, "in diesem Fall überall einen Vortrag zu halten. Ich frage die Leute nicht... zeigen Sie mir Ihre Karte..." Ich fühlte mich "sehr ungemütlich", als ich "zwei Jungen mit einem Hakenkreuz sah."

Lassen Sie uns Ihre Prozesse behandeln, sagte Pearson. Dann fing eine entsetzlich verworrene Diskussion an, die den Rest des Freitag Nachmittags andauerte. Der Ankläger und der Zeuge schienen oft nicht in der Lage zu sein, sich auf Übersetzungen und unterschiedliche Bedeutungen zu einigen.

Bei der Sache Poliakov, sagte Faurisson, betonte das Gericht, das Bedeutsamste sei, daß Poliakov "durch einen leidenschaftlichen und rechtmäßigen Wunsch motiviert war." Es war sehr beunruhigend, verurteilt zu werden, sagte der Zeuge, "aber ich bin dennoch ein glücklicher Mensch", weil "sie nicht fähig sind, all diese hervorragenden Leute, einen einzigen Beweis für die Existenz einer einzigen Gaskammer zu erbringen. Ich will ja keine zwei Beweise..."

Pearson kehrte zurück zu dem Verfahren wegen des "Satzes der 60 Worte", den Faurisson über Radio Europe-1 verlesen hatte. Nun, fragte er, haben Sie an der Sendung Spaß gehabt?

Überhaupt nicht, antwortete Faurisson. Ich wurde dazu gezwungen, weil "ich von Monsieur Jean Pierre-Bloch schwer angegriffen wurde, der sagte, ich werde von den Arabern für Lügen bezahlt."

Wie konnten Ihre "60 Worte" eine Antwort auf die Behauptung von Pierre-Bloch sein? fragte Pearson.

"Pierre-Bloch sagte ständig, ich leugnete die Konzentrationslager, die Krematorien und so weiter", sagte Faurisson, "so daß ich meinen Standpunkt ganz klar machen mußte, und ich sagte, was ich als Geschichtslüge betrachte, und wie die Frage an mich immer wieder lautet: Gut, es ist eine Lüge, aber warum, für wen, gegen wen? Ich muß da doch eine Erklärung geben... Wenn ich sage, daß die Hauptnutznießer die und die sind und das Hauptopfer der und der, so ist das ein Werturteil."

Pearson fragte Faurisson, ob dies die Handlungsweise war, für die er eine zur Bewährung ausgesetzte dreimonatige Gefängnisstrafe erhalten hatte, und der Zeuge sagte Ja.

Und wurden Sie auch zu 5.000 francs Geldstrafe verurteilt und mußten Sie 4.000 francs Schadenersatz zahlen und 2.000 francs Kosten? fragte Pearson.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, und noch viel mehr. "Und es ist noch nicht zu Ende."

Richter Thomas: Haben Sie noch nicht alles bezahlt?

Faurisson: Absolut nicht. Ich kann Ihnen sagen, daß, als ich im Januar hier war... der Gerichtsvollzieher zu mir nach Haus kam und von meiner Frau die Zahlung verlangte. Sie zahlte nicht. Er sollte unsere Möbel pfänden. Meine Frau mußte ihre Mutter um Geld bitten, um zu zahlen.

Zu einer Zeit im Jahr 1981, sagte Faurisson vor Erregung gewürgt und mit zitternden Lippen, waren meine Frau und ich gezwungen, ein Jahr lang wie arme Leute zu leben, um Pfändungen zu vermeiden.

"Es hat Folgen, wenn man das Gesetz bricht, nicht wahr?" fragte Pearson kalt.

Sich dem Fall der Le Monde zuwendend - der Zivilklage - legte Pearson nahe, Faurisson wäre wegen Geschichtsfälschung "in seiner Eigenschaft als Wissenschaftler" auf Schadenersatz verklagt worden.

Nein, sagte Faurisson, jeder konnte verklagt werden.

Pearson: Für welche Arbeit wurden Sie bezahlt?

"Für gar keine", sagte Faurisson, "und das ist der springende Punkt. Mein Anwalt sagte, Sie haben nicht das Recht, dieses Gesetz gegen Faurisson anzuwenden. Er wurde nicht bezahlt. Niemand hat ihm für irgendetwas einen Auftrag gegeben. Er hat keinen franc bekommen." Und das Tribunal beurteilte mich nicht auf dieser Grundlage. Ich wurde am 26. April 1983 dafür verurteilt, "Leuten Leiden verursacht zu haben", aber der Urteilsspruch sagte, daß ich ernsthaft und ehrlich sei, mit der Andeutung, daß jeder Bürger Frankreichs jetzt die Gaskammern in Frage stellen dürfe.

Aber die Presse unterließ es in ihren Berichten über das Berufungsurteil, diesen Kernsatz zu erwähnen.

Pearson las einen Teil dessen vor, was der Richter im ersten Le Monde-Prozeß gesagt hatte: "Monsieur Faurisson, ein französischer Wissenschaftler, versagt gegenüber seinen Verpflichtungen zu Vorsicht, sachlicher Umsicht und intellektueller Neutralität, die den Forscher, der er sein will, binden."

Sehr wahr, sagte Faurisson, aber das Berufungsgericht sagte ganz einfach "wir stimmen dem nicht zu."

Pearson las aus dem Urteil des Berufungsgerichts: "Faurissons logisches Vorgehen dient in der Tat dazu zu zeigen... daß die Existenz der Gaskammern, so wie sie seit 1945 gewöhnlich beschrieben worden sind, sich als absolut unmöglich erweist, was in sich ausreichen würde, um sämtliche bestehende Zeugenaussagen zu entwerten oder sie zum mindesten verdächtig zu machen. Es ist nicht Sache des Gerichts, sich über die Rechtmäßigkeit einer solchen Methode oder über die Bedeutung der von Monsieur Faurisson vorgebrachten Argumente im Gesamten zu äußern. Auch ist es unter Berücksichtigung der von ihm geleisteten Forschungsarbeit für das Gericht in keiner Weise zulässig zu erklären, daß Monsieur Faurisson leichtfertig oder fahrlässig die Zeugenaussagen außer acht gelassen oder absichtlich vorgezogen hat, sie zu ignorieren... Deshalb bleibt der Wert der Schlußfolgerungen, die Monsieur Faurisson verteidigt, allein der Beurteilung der Fachleute, der Historiker und der Öffentlichkeit überlassen."

Ein anderer Teil des Urteils des Berufungsgerichts klagte Faurisson an, "sich jede Gelegenheit zunutze zu machen, das verbrecherische Wesen der Deportation abzumildern." Pearson fing an, diesen Abschnitt vorzulesen, aber Faurisson begann, gegen die fehlerhafte Übersetzung Einwendungen vorzubringen, und Christie solche wegen rechtlicher Fragen.

Als die Erregung sich schließlich legte, las Pearson das Folgende aus dem Urteil des Berufungsgerichts vor: "Monsieur Faurisson, der entsetzt ist über das, was er die Religion des Holocaust nennt, hat nie ein Wort gefunden, um seinen Respekt vor den Opfern auszudrücken, indem er seine Leser an die Realität der rassischen Verfolgung, der Massendeportation erinnert, die den Tod von mehreren Millionen Menschen, ob Juden oder nicht,

verursachte. So daß... [sein Werk] bei einem Versuch eine Rolle spielen könnte, die Naziverbrecher insgesamt zu entlasten."

Ich will das beantworten, sagte Faurisson, wenn Sie meine richtige Übersetzung akzeptieren werden, die eher lautet "könnte aussehen wie ein Versuch" als "könnte bei einem Versuch eine Rolle spielen."

Das leuchtet schon ein, sagte Pearson.

Schön, sagte Faurisson. "Man muß sich den Text genau ansehen, denn er lautet 'es könnte aussehen wie', aber für wen könnte es so aussehen? Das ist die Frage, und natürlich weiß ich sehr gut, daß manche Leute sagen werden, Faurisson sagt das, weil er die Nazi-Kriegsverbrecher entlasten will. Natürlich weiß ich das. Ich glaube, das Gericht hat ganz recht, das zu sagen, aber lassen Sie mich Ihnen sagen, daß es vollkommen falsch ist zu erklären, ich hätte nie ein Wort gefunden, um meinen Respekt vor den Opfern zu zeigen, denn ich habe meinen Respekt gezeigt."

Pearson: Also sagen Sie, daß ein anderes Gericht etwas falsch gesehen hat bezüglich dessen, was Ihre Absichten sind. Ist das richtig?

"Absicht ist etwas anderes", sagte Faurisson. Dies ist ein offenkundiger Fehler, weil ich meinen Respekt erwiesen habe.

Pearson führte das Urteil des Berufungsgerichts an, das gegenüber Faurisson sagte, daß "die allgemeine Öffentlichkeit dazu gebracht wird, das Leiden geringzuschätzen, wenn nicht sogar in Zweifel zu ziehen." Ferner seien Faurissons Stellungnahmen von einer Art, geeignet, "leidenschaftlich aggressive Reaktionen gegen diejenigen hervorzurufen, die sich dadurch implizit einer Lüge bezichtigt fühlen..."

"Einer Geschichtslüge", stellte Faurisson richtig.

Pearson kam zu Faurissons Verfahren gegen Jean Pierre-Bloch zurück, von denen es, wie der Zeuge erwähnte, "viele" gegeben habe. Nachdem das Gericht im Fall der "60 Worte" verfügt hatte, daß Faurissons Gegner diesen nicht als Fälscher behandeln durften, sie jedoch "guten Glaubens" waren, trompetete Pierre-Bloch in seiner Zeitung Le Droit de Vivre [Das Recht zum Leben] das Urteil hinaus, und Faurisson erinnerte sich, "danach sah ich überall, daß ich wiederum ein Fälscher war, und andauernd waren

zwei Waffen auf mich gerichtet. Eine ist immerzu der gute Glaube meiner Gegner. Sie haben unrecht, aber sie haben es guten Glaubens getan. Und die andere Waffe ist die öffentliche Ordnung. Faurisson hat das Recht, dies und jenes zu sagen, aber er stört die öffentliche Ordnung, also müssen wir ihn bestrafen. So sind da zwei Pistolen, eine die öffentliche Ordnung des Staates, und die andere Pistole ist der gute Glaube meiner Gegner."

Der Abtausch zwischen Zeuge und Ankläger wurde dann ganz wirr, und Richter Thomas entschied, daß es am Platze sei, ins Wochenende zu gehen, so daß Faurisson die Übersetzungen der Urteile durchsehen könnte, die noch zu besprechen wären.

Die Dinge waren am Montag, 18. April, übersichtlicher. Pearson machte klar, daß die drei französischen Urteile, die er durchgehen werde, diejenigen vom 16. Januar 1985, vom 16. Dezember 1987 und vom 28. Januar 1988 seien.

Das erste betraf eine Klage, die Faurisson gegen Jean Pierre-Bloch wegen öffentlicher Verleumdung einer Privatperson führte. Das Berufungsgericht entlastete den Beklagten und wies Faurissons Schadenersatzklage zurück.

Faurisson hatte vor allem gegen ein Kapitel in Pierre-Blochs Memoiren Einwendungen erhoben, das sich um dessen Tätigkeit als Präsident der LICRA handelte. Pierre-Bloch schrieb, daß "wir uns gegen Fälscher wenden", wie Professor Faurisson einer sei, der die Gaskammern leugnete und derart die LICRA moralisch verletzte. Es war das Wort "Fälscher", gegen das er insbesondere Einspruch erhob, sagte Faurisson.

Und der Urteilsspruch des Gerichts, vermerkte Pearson, prüfte nach, wessen Pierre-Bloch Sie beschuldigte, und ein Punkt dabei war Ihre Behauptung über Radio Europe-1 am 17. Dezember 1980, daß "die Lüge über die Gaskammern und der angebliche Völkermord an den Juden einen riesenhaften politischen und finanziellen Schwindel darstellen, der dem Staat Israel und dem internationalen Zionismus zugute kommt..." Nun, "das sind Ihre 60 Worte, nicht wahr?"

Nein, sagte der Zeuge. "Das ist Faurisson, wie ihn Monsieur Pierre-Bloch zitiert."

Faurisson hob hervor, daß das Gericht verfügt hatte, er sei nicht nur kein "Fälscher" im "streng rechtlichen Sinn", sondern nicht einmal in "übertragener Bedeutung".

Jedoch blieb das Gericht dabei, Ihre Klage abzuweisen, sagte Pearson.

"Aus welchem Grund?" fragte Faurisson.

Darauf kommen wir noch, sagte Pearson. "Wenn wir jetzt mit dem Gerichtsurteil fortfahren, erkläre ich, daß Ihre Arbeit gesellschaftliche und rassische Intoleranz erzeugt, weil sie negative Reaktionen gegen die Juden hervorruft."

"Aber 'zum Hervorrufen neigend' ist nicht dasselbe wie 'hervorrufen'", belehrte ihn Faurisson.

"Und das Gericht entscheidet", sagte Pearson, "der Zweck, die Öffentlichkeit zu unterrichten, erscheint dem Gericht hinreichend ernsthaft und rechtmäßig, um die [von Pierre-Bloch] dazu verwendeten Mittel zu rechtfertigen."

Ja, sagte Faurisson. Das Gericht räumt ein, daß es eine Verleumdung ist, mich einen Fälscher zu nennen. "Das ist ganz klar." Pierre-Blochs eigener Titel in seiner Schrift hatte gelautet: "Verleumdung, jedoch guten Glaubens." Und danach "behandelten sie mich alle als Fälscher", weil sie durch ihren "guten Glauben" geschützt waren. Das und das Argument der Störung der öffentlichen Ruhe "sind die zwei auf mich gerichteten Pistolen."

Pearson ging dann weiter zu der Entscheidung des Obersten Gerichts von Paris (das unterhalb des Berufungsgerichts steht) vom 16. Dezember 1987. Er erklärte, daß diese Entscheidung nur bewirkte, daß die gerichtliche Verfügung vom 25. Mai 1987 gegen Pierre Guillaumes neue revisionistische Zeitung aufgehoben werde, weil die Umstände sie nicht mehr rechtfertigten.

Es war nicht ganz so einfach, sagte Faurisson. "In Frankreich gab es einen Aufstand gegen diese Verurteilung. Ich habe Artikel, die es ein 'kriminelles Urteil' nennen. Es wäre in Kanada unmöglich. Es wäre eine Mißachtung des Gerichts."

Aber, sagte Pearson, Pierre Guillaume strebte nicht allein die Aufhebung des Verbots an, sondern wollte Schadenersatz von den acht Organisationen, die das Verbot beantragt hatten.

Faurisson: Das wird einer immer verlangen, wenn er fälschlich verurteilt und bestraft worden ist. Er sucht eine Wiedergutmachung, aber die Revisionisten erlangen immer nur einen franc. Wenn sie bestraft werden, sind es immer Tausende von francs... Und wenn sie gewinnen, ist es ein franc. Das wird sich ändern.

Aber Guillaume bekam noch nicht einmal einen franc, sagte Pearson.

Faurisson war sich dessen nicht sicher, sagte aber: "Es war ein außerordentlicher Sieg... Besonders, als das Gericht sagte, es gebe jetzt in Frankreich eine offene Aussprache unter Historikern. Das ist das erste Mal, daß ich als Historiker behandelt werde. Ich mache mir selbst nichts daraus, aber sie sagen, ich sei ein Historiker."

Pearson las dann aus dem Urteil vom 16. Dezember, das vermerkte, daß das Verbot vom 25. Mai den Zeitpunkt der Freigabe von Guillaumes Zeitung berücksichtigt hatte. Dieser fiel mit dem Prozeß von Klaus Barbie in Lyon zusammen und wurde als "Provokation empfunden... die möglicherweise zur gegenwärtigen Zeit gewaltsame Störungen und Reaktionen nach sich ziehen könnte." Aber, fuhr das Urteil fort, die Umstände hätten sich geändert, und jetzt fallen die Zeitung "und die sich daraus ergebende Auseinandersetzung... unter die freie Äußerung von Gedanken und Meinungen und bilden eine Angelegenheit der öffentlichen Erörterung unter Historikern, so daß das Gericht keine Kontrolle über ein solches Streitgespräch auszuüben hat."

Faurisson: Das ist es, was diese vernünftigen und mutigen Richter sagten. Sie hätten auch etwas ganz anderes sagen können. Sie hätten sagen können, sie meinten, daß dies weiterhin ein heikles Problem bleibe, und die Revisionisten haben kein Recht, irgendetwas zu veröffentlichen. Sie hätten das sagen können. Sie sagten aber genau das Gegenteil.

"Wir müssen dies alles in den Zusammenhang bringen, Mr. Pearson", sagte Faurisson, "und sehen, wie die französischen Gerichte '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, bis '87 reagierten. Am Anfang, 1979, wissen Sie, daß ein Gericht entschied,

ich hätte nicht einmal das Recht, das Wort Gaskammer in Anführungszeichen zu setzen? Das Wort Gaskammer in Anführungszeichen zu setzen, hieße, Respektlosigkeit zu zeigen und die öffentliche und moralische Ordnung in Frankreich zu stören. Können Sie sich das vorstellen? Und dann, 1983, sagten sie - gut. Er hat das Recht zu sagen, es hat die Gaskammern nicht gegeben, aber mehr darf er nicht sagen."

Heute, sagte Faurisson, können wir weiter gehen, aber wir müssen immer noch "sehr vorsichtig, wie auf Eiern gehen. Wenn man etwas so sagt, daß es als beleidigend angesehen werden könnte, wird man dafür bestraft."

Lassen Sie uns zu dem Urteil vom 28. Januar 1988 kommen, sagte Pearson.

Ich erhebe Einspruch, sagte Christie. Dieses Urteil erging gegen den französischen Präsidentschaftskandidaten Jean-Marie Le Pen und "hat überhaupt nichts mit diesem Verfahren zu tun."

Nun, sagte Pearson, dieser Zeuge hat sich in seiner Hauptvernehmung des lang und breit über Angelegenheiten französischen Rechts und französischer öffentlicher Meinung ausgelassen.

Fahren Sie fort, sagte Richter Thomas.

Pearson: Der Fall Le Pen ist Ihnen bekannt, nicht wahr?

"Vollkommen", sagte Faurisson.

Le Pen wurde zu einer landesweiten Fernsehsendung eingeladen, um seine Meinung zum Revisionismus darzulegen, sagte Pearson.

Faurisson: Die Frage war - ganz unvermittelt - haben Sie Faurisson und Roques gelesen?1

Le Pens Antwort, sagte Faurisson, war nein, es sollte aber alles offen zur Erörterung sein. Weiter befragt, "aber was ist mit den Gaskammern?", nannte Le Pen die Frage, wie die Juden getötet wurden, ein "Detail" des 2. Weltkrieges - eine Wortwahl, mit der, wie Faurisson sagte, er genau wie das Gericht nicht einverstanden war.

Pearson las einen Teil des Urteils des Berufungsgerichts von Versailles: "Überlebende rassischer Verfolgungen und ihre Familien - die Verteidigung deren gemeinsamer Interessen die Pflicht des Beklagten ist - haben einen ernsten Verstoß gegen ihr Recht auf treues Gedenken, auf Respekt, Mitgefühl, Ehrfurcht und Verehrung gesehen; vorausgesetzt, daß diese Störung offensichtlich unrechtmäßig von dem Augenblick an ist, in dem die strittige Anmerkung - die so grundlegende Werte wie das Gedenken an die Opfer des Völkermordes, Ehrung der Toten und die achtenswürdige Überzeugung einer praktisch einmütigen öffentlichen Meinung angreift - ausgesprochen wurde, indem ein solcher Kommentar in einer Radiosendung einer breiten Hörerschaft vorgetragen wurde . . . und daß dies außerhalb des Rahmens einer streng historischen Auseinandersetzung liegt."

Ich meine, sagte Pearson, daß das Versailler Gericht die öffentliche Meinung zu diesem Thema "praktisch ungeteilt" nannte und sagte, daß Le Pens Anmerkungen "außerhalb des Rahmens einer streng historischen Auseinandersetzung lagen."

Faurisson: Das Gericht sagte das, ja.

Und der Beklagte behauptete, las Pearson, daß die Be-deutung seiner Worte "durch die Medien entstellt wurde."

Pearson: Mein Standpunkt, Dr. Faurisson, ist der, daß all diese Gerichtsentscheidungen dahingehend zusammengefaßt werden können, daß in Frankreich Sie und jedermann ohne rechtliche Einschränkungen Meinungen zur Geschichte äußern können; wenn Sie jedoch öffentliche Erklärungen abgeben, die ein Gemeininteresse schädigen könnten, so etwa im Sinne gesellschaftlicher oder rassischer Duldsamkeit, dann verstoßen Sie gegen das Gesetz.

Faurisson war nicht einverstanden, also bat Pearson ihn, die Urteile zusammenzufassen.

Faurisson sagte, er könnte kein logisches Muster darin entdecken. Manchmal, wie im Dezember 1987, "sagt ein Gericht, wir hätten unbedingt das Recht zu sagen, die Gaskammer... hätte nicht existiert." Zu anderen Gelegenheiten, wie im Januar 1988, konzentrierte sich ein Gericht auf das

"Störungspotential", ein Wort, das in dem kurzen Urteil gegen Le Pen achtmal vorkam.

Als Faurisson erwähnte, daß er 1979 allein wegen seiner Stellungnahme zu den Gaskammern von seiner Lehrtätigkeit entbunden wurde, schien Pearson überrascht. Sicherlich war das der ganze Grund, sagte Faurisson. Die Universität Lyon konnte, nach mehreren Übergriffen, nicht für seine Sicherheit garantieren. "Zum letztenmal passierte das [eine Schlägerei] in der Sorbonne, und Monsieur [Pierre] Vidal-Naquet war dort. Er sagte, ich sei ein Dreck. Mr. Browning war dort und spendete ihm Beifall. Nun, ich kritisiere ihn nicht. Es ist seine Meinung. Tatsächlich, weil ich sagte, es hat keine Gaskammern gegeben, deshalb kam ich in diese Schwierigkeiten. Ganz klar, es ist vollkommen offensichtlich. Aber nun ist der Präsident meiner Universität sehr in Verlegenheit, weil er ganz klar sieht, ebenso wie man es überall in den intellektuellen Kreisen Frankreichs sieht, daß bezüglich der Gaskammern gar nichts mehr feststeht."

Das Versailler Berufungs-Gericht sagte etwas anderes, bemerkte Pearson.

"Ich stimme damit nicht überein", sagte Faurisson, und Frankreich habe in der Frage nicht abgestimmt.

Pearson: Sie kommen nur mit dem französischen Gesetz in Konflikt, wenn Sie die jüdische Gemeinde eines Riesen-schwindels bezichtigen.

Aber ich sagte nur "Zionisten", entgegnete Faurisson. Des weiteren werfe ich ihnen deswegen nicht einmal etwas vor. "In jedem Land, Sir, haben Sie eine Geschichtslüge... Völker gründen notwendigerweise auf Legenden, auf Mythen... Die Franzosen haben alle Arten von Legenden..." Mein "Satz der 60 Worte" erwähnt nur die Hauptopfer der Holocaust-Legende, sagte Faurisson. "Zu den Nebenopfern gehört, wie ich sagte, die junge jüdische Generation, die in dieser schrecklichen Holocaust-Religion erzogen wird. Ich finde das furchtbar... ein Kind zu erziehen, indem man ihm erzählt, daß Kinder wie es selbst in Himmlers Schlachthäusern von einem der sogenannten zivilisierten Völker - dem deutschen - systematisch umgebracht worden seien. Was für Kinder ziehen Sie da auf? Mit was für Augen sehen sie auf andere Völker, wenn sie glauben, daß eine der zivisiliertesten Nationen das getan hat...? Ich würde mein Kind nicht so aufziehen... Ich meine, daß diese Leute auch Opfer sind... Und darum habe ich Juden auf meiner Seite..."

Der Revisionismus ist in Frankreich eine "Bewegung der Linken", und Le Pen "ist einfach auf den fahrenden Zug gesprungen", sagte Faurisson. "Er hat sich dabei wehgetan und deshalb fünf Tage später mehr oder weniger widerrufen. Jedesmal, wenn ich eine hochgestellte Persönlichkeit für den Revisionismus Stellung nehmen sehe, schaue ich auf die Uhr und warte, wie lange sie bis zum Widerruf braucht."

"Erst vor kurzem", sagte Faurisson, tat Le Pen "etwas viel Schwerwiegenderes... Er sagte, dieser Krieg muß aufhören, und daß wir nicht mehr sagen können... daß Deutschland im Krieg schlimmer war als die anderen. Und er sagte noch etwas: daß das künftige Europa nicht das Europa von Simone Weil und Julien Benda sein soll. Menschen, die etwas von der Geschichte wissen, sind im Bilde, daß Julien Benda der Mann ist, der 1938 schrieb, daß, wenn er durch einen Knopfdruck alle Deutschen umbringen könnte, er es tun würde."

Pearson fragte Faurisson, ob er ableugne, daß Paul Rassinier geschrieben habe, daß kommunistische Internierte für viele Todesfälle in den Konzentrationslagern verantwortlich gewesen wären.

Natürlich nicht, sagte Faurisson. Tatsächlich wurde Rassiniers Stellungnahme durch ein Pariser Gericht im Dezember 1986 nachvollzogen, das bestätigte, daß Marcel Paul und seine kommunistische Bande "die wirklichen Herren" im Lager Buchenwald gewesen sind. Das war ein "außerordentliches Urteil von großer historischer Bedeutung", sagte Faurisson.

"Lassen Sie uns weitergehen", sagte Pearson. "Sie behaupten, die allgemein akzeptierte Sicht des Holocaust habe sich seit 1946 verändert." Lassen Sie uns das Urteil des Nürnberger Tribunals betrachten und schauen, "um wieviel" sich die Dinge geändert haben. Pearsons Methode erwies sich als ein Hin- und Herspringen zwischen Dingen, die in Nürnberg gesagt wurden, und solchen, die Raul Hilberg in seiner zweiten Buchauflage von 1985 bringt.

Das Nürnberger Urteil sagte, daß im Sommer 1941 Pläne für die "Endlösung" gemacht wurden und eine besondere Abteilung der Gestapo unter Eichmann aufgestellt wurde, "um diese Politik auszuführen." Pearson legte dar, daß Hilberg 40 Jahre danach "im Wesentlichen die gleiche

Meinung vertritt", und las aus Hilberg vor: "Heydrich tat nun den nächsten Schritt. Er beauftragte seinen Fachmann in Judenfragen, Adolf Eichmann, eine Vollmacht zu entwerfen, die es ihm erlauben würde, auf europaweite Basis gegen das Judentum vorzugehen. In sorgfältig gewählter Bürokratensprache wurde der Entwurf, nicht mehr als drei Sätze lang, fertig zur Unterschrift Göring vorgelegt. Der von Göring am 31. Juli 1941 unterzeichnete Text lautete folgendermaßen."

Stimmen Sie zu, daß Hilberg dies sagt? fragte Pearson.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, "und dann führt [Hilberg] den berühmten Brief Görings [an Heydrich] vom 31. Juli 1941 an, in dem es heißt... 'In Ergänzung der Ihrer bereits in der Richtlinie vom 24. Januar 1939 übertragenen Aufgabe, durch Emigration oder Evakuierung eine Lösung der Judenfrage so vorteilhaft wie bei den Zeitumständen möglich herbeizuführen, beauftrage ich Sie hierdurch damit, alle organisatorischen, führungsmäßigen und materiellen Maßnahmen zur vollständigen Lösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußbereich Europas zu treffen.'"

Pearson: Und ich erkläre Ihnen, daß dies eindeutig besagt: zusätzlich zu der Aufgabe der Evakuierung und Emigration, die ich Ihnen schon erteilt habe, trage ich Ihnen jetzt eine vollständige Lösung der Judenfrage in der deutschen Einflußsphäre auf. Das ist es, was dort gesagt wird.

"Nein", sagte Faurisson. "Niemals kann diesem Brief Görings die Bedeutung einer Anordnung zur Vernichtung unterlegt werden. Niemals. Es gäbe dann heute keinen Streit zwischen Funktionalisten und Intentionalisten."

"Wollen wir uns mit Hilberg beschäftigen", sagte Pearson. "Euer Ehren, ich bin berechtigt, diesen Zeugen zum Wortlaut des Textes zu befragen, dazu, was Hilbergs Einstellung ist, und ihn, wie ich ergebenst feststellen möchte, nicht in bedeutungslosen Aussagen anderer Leute herumgraben zu lassen."

Richter Thomas pflichtete Pearson bei, bemerkte aber nicht, daß der Ankläger eben im Hinblick auf den Brief von Göring - und nicht auf irgendeinen Text von Hilberg - zu Faurisson gesagt hatte, "Ich meine doch, es ist klar, daß dies bedeutet..." Das heißt, er forderte Faurisson auf, sich direkt zu Göring zu äußern, nicht zu Hilbergs Auslegung.

Pearson stellte seine Frage in neuer Form. "Also, Professor Hilberg ist der Meinung, denke ich, daß, wenn er sagt, Heydrich hätte die Aufgabe zusätzlich oder in Ergänzung zu dem Auftrag der Emigration oder Evakuierung erhalten, nämlich Pläne zu einer vollständigen Lösung zu machen, daß dies etwas mehr heißen soll als einfach nur über Emigration und Evakuierung zu sprechen."

"Ich weiß nicht", sagte Faurisson. "Es ist nicht klar. Er gibt einen Bestandteil an, dieser Brief von Göring, und er meint, daß er anhand dieses Bestandteils zeigen kann, daß es im Anschluß daran etwas geben wird, was er Vernichtung nennt."

"Der Punkt, Sir", sagte Pearson, ist der, daß Hilberg diese Notiz von Göring an Heydrich als "einen wichtigen Teil der Entscheidung" ansieht. Schauen Sie sich Hilbergs nächsten Satz an: "Mit dem Empfang dieses Briefes hielt Heydrich die Zügel für den Vernichtungsvorgang in den Händen. Er würde bald in der Lage sein, seine Vollmacht zu gebrauchen."

"Ich bin einverstanden, daß er das sagt, ohne auch nur einen Augenblick lang den Nachweis zu führen", sagte Faurisson. "Ich habe nicht den geringsten Nachweis [für die letzteren Sätze]."

"Welcher Absatz der Notiz ist als letzter angeführt?" fragte Pearson. "Das ist Göring an Heydrich: 'Ich beauftrage Sie außerdem damit, mir in allernächster Zeit einen Gesamtplan der organisatorischen, führungsmäßigen und materiellen Mittel für die Vorbereitungen um die angestrebte Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen.'"

"Ja", sagte Faurisson. "Wir hatten die Emigration und die Evakuierung schon in Deutschland selbst. Und jetzt, nach der Notiz, geschieht das gleiche in Europa... Das hat nichts mit Vernichtung zu tun."

Pearson ging zu dem über, was Hilberg im Anschluß an den Auszug über Heydrichs Vollmacht geschrieben hatte: "Jahrelang hatte der Verwaltungsapparat seine Initiativen und seine räuberischen Aktionen Schritt für Schritt vorgenommen. Im Laufe der Entwicklung hatte sich eine Richtung und ein Handlungsmuster herausgebildet. Um die Mitte des Jahres 1941 war die Trennlinie erreicht. Jenseits davon lag ein Feld für Aktionen, wie sie bisher ohne Beispiel waren, uneingeschränkt von den in der Vergangenheit noch gesetzten Grenzen."

"Ich gestehe Ihnen zu", sagte Pearson, "das Wort 'Plan' wird nicht gebraucht, aber ich glaube, daß er es offensichtlich damit meint."

Faurisson: Ja, aber die einfache Tatsache, daß er es nicht gebraucht, ist interessant. Es ist nicht mehr der bejahende Hilberg. Es ist ein Mann, der von derartig vagen Dingen spricht. Er wandelt sich.

"Ich sehe hier zwei Punkte", sagte Pearson. Zum ersten stellt das Nürnberger Tribunal "eine klare Verbindung zwischen der Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppen und dem Plan zur Vernichtung der europäischen Juden her, und [zum zweiten] ist das in völliger Übereinstimmung mit der heutigen Einstellung der Historiker."

Faurisson: Aber ohne Plan.

Pearson: Sir, Sie treiben Wortklauberei.

"Ich klaube keine Worte", sagte Faurisson. "In Nürnberg hatten wir etwas ganz Klares. Es gab einen Plan... Und jetzt, was haben wir?" Hilbergs Formel "kein Plan, kein Budget, ein unglaubliches Zusammenspiel von Gedanken."

"Ich meine aber doch", sagte Pearson, daß, "wenn Sie herausfinden wollen, was einer über einen derart komplizierten Zeitabschnitt wirklich denkt, dann sehen Sie sich sein dreibändiges Werk an" und nicht ein "Interview", das er gegeben hat.

Nun, sagte Faurisson, als Hilberg 1985 der Text vorgelegt wurde - nicht aus einem Interview, sondern von einer Konferenz - stimmte er ihm zu. Das Problem ist, daß Hilbergs Buch oft "sehr vage" ist, aber bei der Konferenz war er "ziemlich präzise". "Wenn ich wissen will, was dieser Mann wirklich glaubt, wende ich mich woanders hin [nicht an dieses Buch], und ich prüfe nach. Darum haben wir Dr. Hilberg gebeten, sich klar auszudrücken. Dr. Hilberg war 1985 vollständig klar. Kein Plan, kein Budget, aber zu dieser Zeit hielt er daran fest, daß es einen Befehl gab."

Pearson: Sagen Sie, deutet das Nürnberger Urteil auf einen bestimmten Befehl hin?

Ich sehe keine Erwähnung eines Befehls an dieser Stelle des Protokolls, sagte Faurisson. "Aber ich sehe Plan, Plan, Plan." Und "nicht ein Historiker unter den Vernichtungsgläubigen könnte dies heute sagen. Es ist nicht nur für einen [Hilberg] unmöglich, sondern für viele andere."

So sagen Sie immer wieder, sagte Pearson. Lassen Sie uns sehen, was das Nürnberger Tribunal über den Stroop-Bericht gesagt hat, der von der Räumung des Warschauer Ghettos handelte. Wie Hilberg, sagte Pearson, meinte das Tribunal, der Bericht gäbe das Bild einer geplanten Vernichtung wieder.

Nun, sagte das Tribunal das nicht tatsächlich? fragte Pearson.

"Sicherlich", erwiderte Faurisson.

Pearson: Und meine Frage an Sie lautet, ist es nicht die allgemein akzeptierte Ansicht der Historiker, daß durch den Stroopbericht das System oder der Plan [der Vernichtung] erwiesen oder veranschaulicht wird?

"Nicht erwiesen", sagte Faurisson.

Pearson: Nun, Sir, ich lege Ihnen nahe, daß jeder vernünftige Mensch, der den Stroopbericht liest und sieht, bis zu welchem Grad das Warschauer Ghetto geräumt wurde, [dem Nürnberger Gericht] zustimmt, daß er den geplanten und systematischen Charakter der Judenverfolgung veranschaulicht.

Faurisson versuchte zu antworten, doch wurde ihm das Wort abgeschnitten. Christie erhob Einspruch, und Pearson beschuldigte den Zeugen, "fortgesetzt zu versuchen, vom Thema abzuweichen."

"Ein Teil des Problems ist", sagte Richter Thomas zu Pearson, "daß wir ständig vom Nürnberger Urteil zu Hilberg und wieder zurück springen." Lassen Sie uns eine Zeitlang bei Nürnberg bleiben und herausarbeiten, was dort gesagt wurde.

Pearson folgte dem Rat und begann vorzulesen, was das Nürnberger Tribunal über den Stroop-Bericht sagte. "Der geplante und systematische Charakter der Judenverfolgungen wird am besten durch den

Originalbericht des SS-Brigade-führers Stroop veranschaulicht, der mit der Zerstörung des Warschauer Ghettos beauftragt war, die 1943 vollzogen wurde." Der Stroop-Bericht wurde dann ausführlich zitiert, und Pearson las auch dieses Zitat: "Der von den Juden und Banden geleistete Widerstand konnte nur durch nachdrückliche Tag- und Nachtaktionen der Truppe gebrochen werden. Der Reichsführer-SS befahl deshalb am 23. April 1943 die Säuberung des Ghettos mit äußerster Rücksichtslosigkeit und gnadenloser Härte [usw.]." Das Nürnberger Tribunal merkte dann an, daß Stroop die "Ausmerzung" von 56.065 Menschen im Warschauer Ghetto aufgezeichnet hatte.

Pearson las dann weiter, wie das Nürnberger Urteil sich mit einer allgemeinen Zusammenfassung der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Europa beschäftigte. "Schläge, Hunger, Folter, Mord waren allgemeine Erscheinungen", sagte ein Satz, und so lautete der Tonfall durchweg.

Pearson fragte, ob es dies war, was das Nürnberger Urteil aussagte, und Faurisson bejahte bereitwillig.

Dann sprach Pearson das Thema von Rudolf Höß an, dem Auschwitz-Kommandanten, und Faurisson wies darauf hin, daß dessen zweifelhafte Autobiographie erst 1958 veröffentlicht wurde. Der Herausgeber, Martin Broszat, "schnitt die völlig verrückten Teile heraus... und wir wissen das, weil die Polen 1972... die durch Herrn Broszat unterdrückten Teile veröffentlichten."

Pearson fragte, ob Faurisson die Autobiographie eine "Fälschung" nenne, und letzterer antwortete, "Ich sage, daß dies unter Aufsicht seiner polnischen kommunistischen Gefängniswärter geschrieben worden ist."

Das Kapitel über die Gaskammern ist "völlig widersinnig", sagte Faurisson.

Pearson: Ihnen gefällt das Kapitel über die Gaskammern nicht, aber das Kapitel, wo er über seine Mißhandlung durch die Briten schreibt, das gefällt Ihnen, also akzeptieren Sie das?

"Nein", sagte Faurisson. "Da das alles unter Aufsicht der Polen gemacht wurde, interessiert mich allein die Tatsache, daß er dies sagt."

Pearson: Und Sie werden mit mir übereinstimmen, daß er in Nürnberg niemals behauptet hat, von seinen Gefängniswärtern mißhandelt worden zu sein. Sind Sie einverstanden?

Ja, sagte Faurisson.

Pearson: Nun, Sie haben gesagt, daß seine Aussage in Nürnberg offensichtliche Fehler enthält?

Ja, sagte Faurisson.

Und doch, sagte Pearson, "erzählten Sie uns in Ihrer Aussage, daß Hans Frank, der Generalgouverneur von Polen, alles glaubte, was Höß sagte und von dessen Aussage so überwältigt war, daß er die Schuld für etwas zugab, was er nicht getan hatte. Haben Sie uns das nicht gesagt?"

Faurisson: Ich sagte nicht, daß Frank alles zugegeben hat, sondern daß er gesagt habe, es hätte eine Vernichtung gegeben.

"Wir wollen das untersuchen", sagte Pearson. Waren nicht die "offensichtlichen Fehler bei Höß, die Sie, Dr. Faurisson, gefunden haben", auch für Hans Frank offenbar?

"Das ist eine gute Frage", sagte Faurisson. "Wie kommt es, daß die Deutschen für diese Dinge keine Antenne hatten? Wie kommt das? Oder vielleicht hatten sie eine, weil... Mr. Gilbert, der Psychologe im Nürnberger Gefängnis war, uns berichtete, daß zum Beispiel Göring es nicht glaubte, das aber nicht sagte [daß er es nicht glaube]."

Eine vernünftigere Erklärung, regte Pearson an, ist die, daß Hans Frank die Fehler in der Aussage von Höß nur unbedeutend fand.

Nun, sagte Faurisson, wir wissen, daß Frank selbst nach Belzec fuhr, um nach Beweisen für eine Vernichtung zu suchen, und keine fand. Aber, da er Pearsons großes Anliegen verstand, bot Faurisson die folgende Erklärung an: "Frank war ein Mensch, der durch die Niederlage vollständig überwältigt war, durch die Tatsache, daß er gefoltert worden war, und auch durch das, was Höß gesagt hatte, und das alles ist so gefühlsbeladen, daß ich es nur so verstehen kann. Ich war selbst einmal fast bereit zu sagen, daß es die Gaskammern gegeben hat. Ich kann Ihnen sagen, daß ich im

September 1979 beinahe einen Brief geschrieben hätte, der besagte, 'Gut, es gab sie', weil man einfach den Druck loswerden will und bereit ist - ein Geständnis, Sir, ist das Ergebnis einer Gegenüberstellung mit dem, der Sie besiegt hat. Man muß sehen, wer bei einem Verhör die Peitsche in der Hand hält. Das ist die Frage!"

"Ich bin sicher", sagte Faurisson, "daß er zu der Zeit fähig war, alles zu sagen, dieser Hans Frank... Er war nicht der einzige Deutsche, der sich derart verhielt. Der völlig katholisch wurde [usw.]... Was bedeutet es, wenn ein Mensch dermaßen verzweifelt ist?"

Pearson: Was es bedeutet - er weiß, daß Zahltag ist und daß Höß ausgesagt hat, und sie wissen, was in Auschwitz los war.

Nun, sagte Faurisson, "das ist Ihre Deutung." Die wichtigeren Geständnisse zur Vergasung enthielten "chemische Unmöglichkeiten", aber den geschlagenen Deutschen fehlte die "technische Kenntnis", um sie zurückzuweisen.

Pearson: Was für technische Ausbildung haben Sie, Dr. Faurisson?

"Ich habe mein Bestes versucht", sagte Faurisson. Ich habe mit vielen Fachleuten gesprochen.

Ja, sagte Pearson, und manche sagten Ihnen, sie glaubten an den Holocaust.

"Was Sie tun sollten", sagte Faurisson, "um zu beweisen, daß ich unrecht habe, ist, einen amerikanischen Gaskammer-Spezialisten herkommen und aussagen zu lassen." (Faurisson wußte genau, daß Fred Leuchter als Zeuge bereitstand.)

Nach einer Mittagspause sagte Pearson, er werde Raul Hilbergs Bericht über den "Vorgang lesen, der zur Entscheidung über die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden führte", und zwar aus der zweiten Auflage von The Destruction of the European Jews [Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden], 1985: "Jahrelang hatte der Verwaltungsapparat seine Initiativen und seine räuberischen Aktionen Schritt für Schritt vorgenommen. Im Laufe der Entwicklung hatte sich eine Richtung und ein Handlungsmuster herausgebildet. Um die Mitte des Jahres 1941 war die Trennlinie erreicht. Jenseits davon lag ein Feld für Aktionen, wie sie bisher ohne Beispiel

waren, uneingeschränkt von den in der Vergangenheit noch gesetzten Grenzen. Mehr und mehr von den Teilnehmern daran waren dabei zu begreifen, was nun geschehen könnte. Der hervorragende Kristallisationspunkt war die Rolle von Adolf Hitler selbst."

"Das ist für das Buch typisch", rief Faurisson, der anfing, viele von den Worten und Sätzen kritisch zu analysieren. Die Teilnehmer waren "dabei zu begreifen, was nun geschehen könnte", wiederholte er. "Was bedeutet das, 'zu begreifen, was nun geschehen könnte'?... 'Hervorragender Kristallisationspunkt'... Das ist typisch für die Art von Ausdrücken, wie sie Hilberg früher nicht gebraucht hat."

Sagen Sie, fragte Pearson, daß es die deutsche Politik oder der Plan war, "alle Juden während des Krieges in Übergangslagern zusammenzufassen, wenn man nicht die Absicht hatte, bis zum Kriegsende etwas mit ihnen zu tun?"

Nein, sagte Faurisson, in Übergangslagern, Ghettos, Arbeitslagern und an anderen Orten. Hitlers erklärte Politik war es, die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Krieg zu verschieben.

Wenn die Politik darin bestand, die Juden nach dem Osten zu verschicken, fragte Pearson, warum wurden dann viele galizische Juden nach Auschwitz und Treblinka, also nach Westen, geschickt?

Es ging nicht immer nach Osten, sagte Faurisson. Große Massen ungarischer Juden wurden nach Westen in deutsche und österreichische Fabriken geschickt.

Pearson las aus Hilberg vor: "Dann eines Tages gegen Ende des Sommers wurde Eichmann ins Amt Heydrichs gerufen, wo der RSH [Reichssicherheitshauptamt]-Chef ihm sagte: 'Ich komme eben vom Reichsführer. Der Führer hat jetzt die physische Vernichtung der Juden angeordnet.'" Nun, fragte Pearson, "ist das nicht ein ziemlich spezifischer Befehl?"

Ja, sagte Faurisson. "Das ist die Stelle, an der Mr. Browning ganz recht hatte, wenn er sagte, daß Hilberg in seiner neuen Auflage jede Erwähnung eines Befehls systematisch getilgt hätte... und einen Befehl nur noch ein einziges Mal erwähnte, in einer Fußnote. Es ist die Fußnote 30, Seite 402."

Trotz alledem, es ist doch bei Hilberg ein Hinweis auf einen Befehl? fragte Pearson.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, aber diese "schüchterne kleine Erwähnung" eines Befehls wird in eine Fußnote gesetzt, weil Hilberg selbst Zweifel daran hat. Er schreibt, daß "Eichmann [anderswo] einleuchtender darlegte", daß Hitlers Befehl später kam. Auf jeden Fall, sagte Faurisson, muß man dies mit Hilbergs erster Ausgabe vergleichen, und "man wird sehen, daß zwischen Hilberg Nummer eins und Hilberg Nummer zwei eine Welt liegt."

Pearson: Auf wen sollte man sich Ihres Erachtens verlassen außer auf Eichmann und Höß, die beiden Leute, die Wissen aus erster Hand hatten und an den Vorgängen beteiligt waren?

"Zeigen Sie mir einen Beweis", sagte Faurisson. "Sagen Sie mir nicht, Herr Eichmann oder Herr Soundso haben das gesagt usw. Nein. All das würde in eine phantastische Apparatur zur Judenvernichtung verwandelt worden sein. Man hätte einen richtigen Haushaltsplan gebraucht in einem Land, das im Krieg steht... Man mußte eine Entscheidung treffen. Man mußte sagen, die Züge müssen so und so sein, die Kohle, die wir brauchen, muß da und da sein usw. usw. Theorie des Kopfnickens, was heißt denn das? Der von Berlin nickt mit dem Kopf, und der andere nickt zurück, und alle nicken? Diese Bürokraten?"

"Wir wollen wieder zurück", sagte Pearson, zu den Tribunalen von Nürnberg. Die haben in ihren Urteilen niemals behauptet, daß es in Dachau Massenvergasungen gab, nicht wahr?

Nein, sagte Faurisson, aber nichtsdestoweniger gab es "viele Zeugenaussagen" und sogar einen "amtlichen Bericht" über Vergasungen in Dachau.

Richter Thomas hatte eine Frage: "Hat das Urteil des Internationalen Militärtribunals behauptet, es habe in den Konzentrationslagern in Deutschland irgendwelche Vergasungen gegeben?"

"In dem Urteil nicht", antwortete Faurisson.

Pearson führte dann ein deutsches Buch von 1983 an, dessen Titel lautete Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas (von Kogon, Langbein und anderen), worin Revisionisten beschuldigt wurden, absichtlich die "Verwirrung auszunutzen", die in früheren Berichten über Dachau herrscht.

Also, sagte Faurisson, diese Verfasser "haben noch die Unverfrorenheit zu sagen, es hätte in Dachau eine [ungebrauchte] Gaskammer gegeben. Wo ist der Beweis?" Und natürlich erwähnte ich auch die verlogenen Geständnisse über Vergasungen in Ravensbrück und Sachsenhausen.

Pearson: Würden Sie mir zustimmen, daß im Zusammenhang mit Dachau einige Nazis wegen Schlägereien, Aushungerung und anderer Arten von Gefangenenmißhandlung hingerichtet worden sind, jedoch nicht wegen Vergasungen? Ist das im Zusammenhang mit Dachau nicht so?

Ja, mit Dachau, sagte Faurisson. "Aber was ist mit den anderen?"

Pearson wechselte das Thema und befragte Faurisson über seine Auseinandersetzung mit Irving über die Rolle Himmlers. Faurisson erklärte, ihre einzige Meinungsverschiedenheit betreffe das Bestehen eines Himmlerbefehls von 1944, die Vernichtung anzuhalten, den Faurisson verneinte.

Nach einer Pause sahen sich Pearson und Faurisson das Nürnberger Dokument NO-1611 an, eine von Himmler unterzeichnete Denkschrift mit Datum vom 9. Oktober 1942, welche die allmähliche Ablösung von jüdischen Arbeitskräften durch Polen in polnischen Fabriken verlangte. Das Ziel war, die Juden in großen bei Konzentrationslagern liegenden Fabriken in Ostpolen zu konzentrieren und "eines Tages" diese Juden "in Übereinstimmung mit dem Wunsch des Führers" "verschwinden" zu lassen.

Faurisson gab seine Erklärung: "Das bedeutet nicht, daß die Juden sterben oder umgebracht werden sollen." Das Ziel war "völlige Trennung".

Pearson brachte als nächstes Himmlers Posener Rede vom 4. Oktober 1943 auf den Tisch, wo er von der "Entfernung der Juden, der Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse" sprach.

"Große Worte", sagte Faurisson. Inzwischen lief die Verschickung von 200.000 ungarischen Juden zur Arbeit in deutschen Rüstungsfabriken. "Das nannte er 'Vernichtung'." Das war eine typische "Phraseologie von Kriegern, wie man sie überall findet." "Churchill sagte solche Dinge auch über die Deutschen."

"'Wir müssen fanatisch sein.' Das ist die Bedeutung", schloß der Zeuge.

Pearson fragte, ob es einen Befehl Hitlers an Himmler gäbe, "die Juden in Übergangslager zu verbringen."

"Nicht, daß ich davon wüßte", sagte Faurisson.

Pearson: Gibt es einen Haushaltsplan, den Sie uns zeigen können, mit dem Geld für den Transport von Juden in Übergangslager bereitgestellt wird?

Ja, sagte Faurisson. Man kann in Hilbergs Buch einen Bericht über die Abstellung von Sonderzügen nach Auschwitz finden. "Wir haben jede Einzelheit darüber."

Pearson: Hilberg sagt, dies sei der Beweis, daß die Juden zur Vergasung nach Auschwitz geschickt wurden, nicht wahr?

Das ist richtig, sagte Faurisson.

Pearson: Wie viele Millionen Juden wurden verschickt?

Faurisson: Wir wissen es nicht, und wir sollten es doch wissen.

Pearson: Also setze ich voraus, daß es keinen Plan für diesen Deportationsvorgang gibt, der aber nach Ihrer Meinung doch ablief?

Nun, sagte Faurisson, es gibt "viele Pläne für dies und das." Zum Beispiel waren die polnischen Juden an ungefähr 1.000 Orten ansässig, "und die Deutschen entschieden, sie an 55 Orte zu verlegen. Und wir haben eine Anzahl Dokumente darüber."

Pearson: Und all das fand ohne Befehl von Hitler statt?

"Ja", sagte Faurisson. "Der Befehl lautete, sie nach Osten zu schicken."

Wenn Hilberg Eichmann zitiert, sagte Faurisson, dann haben wir "kein Dokument, gar nichts. Aber wir haben alles zur Deportation der Juden. Alles. Und zur Vernichtung - nichts."

In den Archiven in Koblenz, sagte Faurisson, liegen Milliarden von Akten allein vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt, das angeblich für die Deportation und die Vernichtung zuständig war. 1986 fragte ich Dr. Henke, den Spezialisten dafür, ob es tatsächlich Milliarden seien, und er bejahte das. "Meine nächste Frage war, 'Wieviele Dokumente haben Sie darunter, die sich auf Vergasungen beziehen?' - Keine."

Pearson kam auf das Protokoll der Wannsee Konferenz zurück und diskutierte seine Bedeutung mit Faurisson. Der Zeuge beharrte darauf, daß "der Text ganz klar aussagt, daß sie [die Juden, welche die Zwangsarbeit überstanden] freigelassen werden würden."

Pearson und Faurisson stritten dann mehrere Minuten lang über die eidesstattliche Erklärung des SS-Führers Kurt Becher und was diese über den angeblichen Himmlerbefehl vom 25. November 1944 zur Beendigung der Vernichtung aussagte. Pearson vermerkte die Bestätigung, die der in Nürnberg angeklagte Ernst Kaltenbrunner für die Erklärung von Becher abgab und den Verdienst, den er dafür in Anspruch nahm, beim Zustandekommen des Befehls zum Anhalten der Vernichtung mitgewirkt zu haben.

Pearson legte dann das Heft Six Million Did Die [Sechs Millionen starben wirklich] vor und behauptete, das Abschneiden der Ränder von Photos aus Belsen und sonstwoher sei nicht mit der Absicht zu täuschen geschehen.

Faurisson meinte, es sei doch Absicht dahinter. "Wir haben viele Bücher über den Holocaust, wo man diese Praktiken findet."

An anderer Stelle in Six Million Did Die wurde Harwood beschuldigt, gesagt zu haben, die Ankläger im Eichmann-Prozeß "hätten absichtlich die Zahl Sechs Millionen zu erwähnen vermieden." Pearson hielt Faurisson die ersten beim Prozeß durch den Ankläger Gideon Hausner gesprochenen Worte vor: "Wenn ich hier vor Ihnen stehe, Richter von Israel, um die Anklage gegen Adolf Eichmann zu erheben, dann stehe ich nicht allein. Mit mir an diesem Ort und zu dieser Stunde stehen sechs Millionen Ankläger."

Faurisson gab Harwoods Irrtum zu.

Pearson: Nun, Harwood sagt auch, der Holocaust sei eine Erfindung der Nachkriegspropaganda. Das ist falsch, nicht wahr?

Ich neige dazu, ihm zuzustimmen, sagte Faurisson. "Er ist eher eine Nachkriegs- als eine Kriegspropaganda. Die Leute, die das Gerücht über die Vernichtung verbreiteten, versuchten das zu tun, und wirklich nicht sehr erfolgreich, doch der Erfolg kam dann im März, April, Mai 1945, als Dachau, Buchenwald und Belsen entdeckt wurden. Also bin ich auch der Ansicht, daß es... eher etwas aus der Nachkriegszeit ist als aus dem Krieg selbst."

Aber die Gemeinsame Alliierte Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942 nannte Polen ein "Nazi-Schlachthaus", sagte Pearson.

Ja, bestätigte Faurisson, wir hatten "solche Sachen" den ganzen Krieg über. "Das bedeutet keine Gaskammer. Es bedeutet nichts Bestimmtes. Wenn den Alliierten etwas wie eine physische Vernichtung in Gaskammern bekannt gewesen wäre, hätten sie sich anders verhalten, als sie das in Wirklichkeit taten." Faurisson erwähnte ein französisches Buch von Annette Wieworka, das zugibt, es habe während des Krieges tatsächlich niemand etwas Bestimmtes über eine Vernichtung gewußt.

Das Gericht wurde vertagt und am Dienstag, 19. April fortgesetzt. Pearson bat, drei Gegenstände als Beweisstücke aufzunehmen: die Himmler-Notiz vom 9. Oktober 1942, das Urteil des Internationalen Militärtribunals von Nürnberg, das er und Faurisson durchgesprochen hatten, und die Seiten 393-407 von Hilbergs Buch, die sich mit der Entscheidungsbildung hinter der "Endlösung" befanden. Er beantragte, daß die letzteren zwei Gegenstände als eine Vorlage zusammengefaßt würden, um den Geschworenen zu helfen, "Faurissons Aussage einzuschätzen, daß die allgemeingültige Betrachtungsweise des Holocaust sich verändert hätte."

Trotz Christies Einspruch gegen Himmlers Notiz als eine Art von "Hörensagen" nahm Richter Thomas sie während der nächsten Verhandlungspause als Beweisstück an. Aber er wies die beiden anderen vorgeschlagenen Beweismittel zurück.

Pearson las Faurisson etwas aus dessen vorausgegangener Aussage über Dachau vor. Bei der Befragung durch Christie hatte er gesagt, daß der Encyclopaedia Judaica zufolge 80 bis 90 Prozent der Überlebenden von Dachau Juden gewesen seien. Pearson las aus der Enzyklopädie vor: "Die genaue Zahl der in Dachau Getöteten ist unbekannt; es waren mindestens 40.000, von denen 80 bis 90 Prozent Juden waren."

Faurisson schien von zwei Dingen gefesselt zu sein, über die Pearson ihn zu befragen nicht interessiert war: Die Unterscheidung zwischen "starben" und "getötet", und der Widerspruch zwischen "mehr als 40.000" Toten in Dachau, 32.000 Toten und der weit niedrigeren Zahlen, die man heute nennt. Infolgedessen konnte Pearson - mochte er es noch so versuchen - Faurisson nie dazu bewegen anzuerkennen, daß der Satz in der Enzyklopädie "80 bis 90 Prozent waren Juden" nicht auf die Dachauer Überlebenden bezogen war, wie er ausgesagt hatte, sondern nur auf die "getöteten Menschen".

Pearson hatte dann einen weiteren nicht endenwollenden Wortstreit mit Faurisson, aber diesmal räumte der Zeuge schließlich ein, "Sie haben recht, ich habe unrecht." Das Streitgespräch handelte sich um das, was Suzman und Diamond in Six Million Did Die über die Wannsee Konferenz schrieben und Faurissons Aussage darüber, was sie schrieben. Pearson las aus diesem Wortwechsel:

Christie: Gibt es irgendwo im Protokoll der Wannsee-Konferenz eine Bezugnahme auf unterschiedliche Vernichtungsmethoden?

Faurisson: Nein.

Nun, fragte Pearson, haben Suzman und Diamond tatsächlich geschrieben, daß es in dem Protokoll eine Bezugnahme auf "verschiedene Vernichtungsmethoden" gegeben hat? Oder haben sie lediglich geschrieben, "Eichmann gab in seinem Prozeß zu..."?

Faurisson schien das nicht richtig zu verstehen: "Im Wannseeprotokoll haben wir keine Spur" von dieser Bezugnahme auf dieses Gespräch über Vernichtung, sagte er.

Sir, sagte Pearson, alles, was Suzman und Diamond geschrieben haben, ist, daß "Eichmann in seinem Prozeß zugab..."

Plötzlich fiel der Groschen, und Faurisson gestand sein Mißverständnis ein.

Nachdem deutsche Wiedergutmachungsleistungen kurz besprochen wurden, brachte Pearson Faurissons Korrespondenz mit Richard Harwood Mitte der 70er Jahre zur Sprache. Faurisson sagte, daß "der mögliche Fehler", der ihm am schwerwiegendsten erschien, die Behauptung Harwoods war, Hilberg sei die Erwähnung einer Zahl von weniger als 1 Million jüdischer Toter im 2. Weltkrieg zuzuschreiben.

Was Harwoods rechtsextreme politische Einstellung anginge, sagte Faurisson: "Ich bin daran nicht interessiert. Ich höre jedem zu."

Christie begann sein Nachverhör mit der Erwähnung, daß "die Anklage zwei Protokolle oder Urteilskopien vorgelegt hat, die Sie betreffen und eins betreffend Monsieur Le Pen." Er fragte dann: "In wie viele Verfahren sind Sie verwickelt gewesen?"

Faurisson: Ich meine, in sieben.

Christie: Wie viele haben Sie gewonnen?

Faurisson: Vier.

Christie: Und wie viele haben Sie verloren?

Faurisson: Drei.

Christie: Haben sie alle thematisch mit dem zusammengehangen, was Sie hinsichtlich der Vernichtungstheorie herausgefunden haben?

Faurisson: Ja.

Richter Thomas beendete das Frage-und-Antwort-Spiel, indem er sagte: "Sie hatten in der Hauptvernehmung Gelegenheit, diese Sache zu behandeln, die auch Gegenstand des Kreuzverhörs hätte sein können. Sie haben die Rechtsfälle herangezogen, die Sie für wichtig hielten."

Christie wandte sich dem Urteil des Internationalen Militärtribunals von Nürnberg zu und fragte Faurisson, ob es darin Passagen gebe, die Pearson

nicht verlesen hatte, die jedoch den Unterschied in der Betrachtung des Holocaust damals und heute deutlich machten.

Ja, sagte Faurisson, und nannte einige. Dann erwähnte Christie, daß das Urteil keine Hinweise auf Vergasungen in Dachau enthielt.

Das ist wahr, sagte Faurisson, aber "sie haben [bei der Beweisaufnahme] vielfach über Vergasungen in Dachau gesprochen." Im Urteil erwähnten sie nur Auschwitz und Treblinka als zwei Beispiele für Lager, in denen Vergasungen vorkamen. "Aber für die Angeklagten, für jeden beim Nürnberger Prozeß Anwesenden, hatte es eine Gaskammer und Vergasungen in Dachau gegeben."

Christie ließ Faurisson einige Auszüge von den ersten Seiten der Hilberg-Auflage von 1985 lesen. Aus Seite 53: "Der Vernichtungsvorgang entwickelte sich nach einem bestimmten Muster. Er ging jedoch nicht von einem grundlegenden Plan aus." Von Seite 55: "Obwohl ein spezielles Amt sogar eine übergeordnete Funktion bei der Ausführung einer bestimmten Maßnahme ausgeübt haben mag, war der gesamte Vorgang von keiner einzelnen Organisation geleitet oder koordiniert." Von Seite 62 als Schlußfolgerung aus Hilbergs Einleitung: "Die Vernichtung der Juden war demnach das Werk eines ausgedehnten Verwaltungsapparats. Dieser Apparat ging Schritt für Schritt vor... Es wurde keine spezielle Dienststelle gebildet und kein spezieller Haushaltsplan aufgestellt, um die Juden Europas zu vernichten. Jede Organisation hatte bei dem Vorgang eine gewisse Rolle, und jede mußte die Mittel finden, um ihre Aufgabe zu erfüllen."

Christie erwähnte den Brief von Göring an Heydrich vom 31. Juli 1941, den die Anklage für "den Beweis für einen Vernichtungsplan" hielt und bat dann Faurisson, aus Christopher Brownings Buch Fateful Months [Schicksalhafte Monate] vorzulesen.

Faurisson las: "Die Bedeutung dieses Dokuments ist umstritten. Die meisten Historiker haben angenommen, daß es auf ein Vernichtungsprogramm hinweise. Abweichend davon haben Broszat und [Uwe Dietrich] Adem es im Sinne eines 'umfassenden Programms für die Deportation der Juden' nach Rußland gedeutet und als einen Versuch Heydrichs, seine Position im Zuständigkeitsbereich betreffs der Erfüllung dieser Aufgabe zu stärken."

Faurisson schien sich daran zu erinnern, daß Browning an einer anderen Stelle noch weitergegangen war und den Brief von Göring "unbedeutend" genannt hatte.

Während der letzten Minuten von Faurissons Aussage ging er Teile von Eichmanns Bezeugungen aus Jerusalem durch, speziell zur Wannsee Konferenz. Faurisson erklärte, Eichmann habe gesagt, die Diskussion über Vernichtungsmethoden habe während des zwanglosen Teils der Konferenz stattgefunden, und Giftgas sei nicht erwähnt worden. Faurisson sprach auch Eichmanns Aussage über die Vernichtungsgebäude in Auschwitz an, wo dieser sich verwirrt hatte und sich nicht erinnern konnte, ob er die Dinge gesehen oder einfach darüber gelesen oder gehört hatte. Eichmanns Unsicherheit überraschte Faurisson nicht, weil jener in seiner Gefängniszelle nur Bücher wie das von Poliakov lesen durfte.

Kapitel 8
Fred Leuchter und sein Bericht

Als Professor Faurisson seine Sachen zusammenpackte, rief Douglas Christie als seinen nächsten Zeugen Bill Armontrout, den stämmigen, seine Worte sorgfältig wählenden Aufsichtsbeamten der Strafanstalt des Staates Missouri auf. Armontrouts Beruf läßt ihn mehr als die Hälfte seiner Zeit in Gerichtssälen zubringen, und seine Erfahrung war in Toronto zu spüren.

Christie förderte schnell zutage, daß Armontrout für die Leitung von Hinrichtungen in Missouri verantwortlich ist, die traditionell mit Cyanwasserstoffgas (HCN-Gas) ausgeführt werden. Obwohl während Armontrouts Amtszeit in Missouri keine Exekution stattgefunden hat, war er Zeuge von zwei Hinrichtungen in anderen Staaten und assistierte bei einer weiteren.1

Armontrout beschrieb dem Gericht mit Hilfe von Dias den unglaublich vielschichtigen Vorgang einer tödlichen Vergasung. Er bemerkte, daß in Missouri 38 Leute "unmittelbar daran beteiligt sind", während mehr als 200 indirekt daran teilnehmen.

Die Gaskammer in Missouri mißt 1,80 x 3,00m und hat Stahlwände sowie luftdicht schließende Türen. Oben in der Kammer befindet sich eine Abzugsvorrichtung mit einem starken Ventilator, der benutzt wird, um das Gas in einen 12,20m hohen Abzugskamin nach oben zu blasen. Armontrout sagte, er würde niemals eine Hinrichtung ohne einen derart hohen Abzugskamin versuchen. Sogar beim Vorhandensein eines solchen Kamins müssen die Posten von zwei in der Nähe befindlichen Türmen ihre Plätze verlassen, während das Gas ausgeblasen wird.

Christie: Wie lange würde es ohne diesen Ventilator dauern, bis die Kammer gasfrei ist?

Armontrout: Ich habe keine Ahnung. Ich glaube, man müßte dann den ganzen Bereich räumen, die Ventile aufmachen und hoffen, daß genug Zug da ist, um das Gas herauszubekommen, aber ich weiß das nicht. Es würde viele, viele Stunden dauern.

Bei dem in Missouri üblichen System wird unter den Verurteilten ein Eimer mit Wasser und Schwefelsäure gestellt, in den durch einen Hebel 37 Cyanidkugeln (ungefähr 450g) hineingekippt werden. Die Lösung wird warmgehalten, erklärte Armontrout, so daß die Kugeln "schnell ausgasen".

Christie fragte, wie schnell der Tod eintritt, und Armontrout sagte, er habe die Zeit bei der letzten von ihm beobachteten Vergasung einmal festgehalten. "Ich zählte von der Zeit an, als ich den Hebel fallen hörte, und ich zählte bis Zehn und sah, daß seine Augen glasig wurden. Bei Achtundfünfzig war der Mann meiner Meinung nach tot. Jedoch dauerte es nach dem EKG 13 Minuten, bevor der Arzt ihn für tot erklärte."

Die Kammer in Missouri enthält vier Ammoniakbehälter, um das Cyanidgas zu neutralisieren. "Das Ammoniak tritt ein, wenn man den Reinigungsvorgang, das Austreiben des Gases, in Gang setzt." Der Ventilator läuft ungefähr eine Stunde, und dann gehen zwei Beamte mit Gummianzügen und Atemmasken (wie sie Feuerwehrmänner in verrauchten Räumen gebrauchen) in die Gaskammer, nehmen den Eimer mit der Lösung heraus, spritzen den Verurteilten ab, wobei "besondere Sorgfalt auf die Haare und die Kleidung verwendet wird." Schließlich wird die ganze Kammer mit kaltem Wasser ausgespritzt.

Armontrout betonte, daß mindestens einmal jeden Monat Übungen stattfinden, und dann eine Woche lang jeden Abend, wenn eine Hinrichtung bevorsteht. Der Staat legt den genauen Zeitpunkt auf eine Minute nach Mitternacht, und im Laufe der vorhergehenden 20 Stunden wird das System "vielen Prüfungen" unterzogen. Um die Sicherheit der Mitarbeiter der Anstalt zu gewährleisten, wird der Vorgang exakt organisiert.

Christie fragte den Beamten, wie er eine Vergasung in einem 30m langen und 7m breiten Raum handhaben würde. Armontrouts Reaktion ließ sein Widerstreben erkennen, an eine solche Möglichkeit überhaupt zu denken. "Ich glaube, das wäre gefährlich", sagte er, "wenn das Gas so freiwerden würde. Ohne richtige Lüftung... würde das gefährlich werden." (Hervorhebung durch den Verfasser.)

Nach einer Pause fragte Christie, "Könnten Sie mir sagen, Mr. Armontrout, ob es möglich ist, den Raum einige Minuten nach der tödlichen Vergasung zu betreten und dabei zu essen und zu rauchen?"

Pearson sagte, er erhebe Einspruch gegen die Frage, sofern der Zeuge die Antwort nicht auf seine eigene Gaskammer begrenze, in welchem Fall, sagte er, die Antwort "irrelevant" wäre.

Armontrout beschränkte sich und sagte, "es wäre in der Kammer von Missouri nicht ratsam."

Christie fragte Armontrout, ob er im Verlauf seiner Arbeit Fachleute für den Betrieb, die Wartung und die Konstruktion der Gaskammer heranziehe.

Ja, sagte der Wärter, aber es gibt auf diesem Gebiet nur einen Berater in den Vereinigten Staaten.

"Und wer ist das?" fragte Christie.

"Fred Leuchter."

Pearsons Kreuzverhör war kurz. "Würden Sie zustimmen", fragte er Armontrout, "daß Sie tatsächlich zwei Aufgaben haben? Die erste ist es, den Verurteilten so human wie möglich hinzurichten, und die zweite Aufgabe, die Sicherheit aller anderen so gut wie irgend möglich zu gewährleisten?"

Armontrout bejahte, und Pearson fragte, "Würden Sie in der Lage sein, etwas dazu zu sagen, wenn ich meine, daß Cyanwasserstoff einen Menschen entweder tötet oder schnell aus dem Körper ausgeschieden wird?"

"Ich weiß wohl", sagte Armontrout, "daß es eine Erste-Hilfe-Packung gibt, die es ermöglicht, jemanden, der keine große Dosis bekommen hat, durchzubringen."

Pearson meinte, daß, während 300 Teile HCN auf eine Million Teile Luft für den Menschen tödlich sind, im Falle der Aufnahme "ausschließlich" durch die Haut die tödliche Dosis bei 20.000 Teilen HCN je Million Teilen Luft liegt. Armontrout sagte, das sei ihm nicht bekannt.

Nach einer Pause wurde als nächster Zeuge der Verteidigung Kenneth Roy Wilson vereidigt und von Christie in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen wegen seiner Fachkenntnisse befragt. Wilson, ein frischer, sommersprossiger Mittvierziger mit forschem rotblonden Bürstenhaarschnitt, sagte, daß er 1969 einen akademischen Grad der Universität Toronto als Master of Applied Science der Bildmeßtechnik (Photogrammetrie) erworben habe. Im folgenden Jahr hatte er einen eigenen Betrieb eröffnet, Anaphoto Services, der seither Firmen berät, die sich mit dem Zeichnen von Landkarten befassen.

Wilson beschrieb einige von den komplizierten "Triangulierungsgeräten" und andere Ausrüstung, die er für seine Arbeit benutzt, wie den "Meßbogen", ein winziger Lichtstrahl von einem vierzigtausendstel Millimeter Durchmesser zum Ausmessen von photographischen Abbildungen. Unter optimalen Bedingungen, sagte Wilson, könne er auf Luftbildern Abstände bis hinunter zu einigen Tausendstel Millimetern messen. Seit 1970 ist er "weitgehend mit Prüfungen und Gutachten zu Luftbildern beschäftigt."

Pearson lehnte es ab, Wilson zu seiner Qualifikation zu befragen, äußerte aber sein Bedenken wegen der Erheblichkeit seiner Aussage.

Richter Thomas stimmte zu, daß ein "gewisser Umriß" der Aussage in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen benötigt würde, um über die Zulässigkeit zu entscheiden.

Christie erwähnte drei Objekte, die Wilson auf den Luftbildern von Auschwitz genau geprüft hatte, welche durch alliierte Flieger aufgenommen wurden. Es lagen starke Vergrößerungen davon vor, die durch die Verteidigung für 2.200 Dollar von den Nationalarchiven erworben worden waren. Diese drei Objekte waren das Schwimmbad in Auschwitz I; die zwischen den Krematorien II und III in Birkenau (Auschwitz II) verlaufende Straße; und insbesondere die Dächer der Leichenkeller (angebliche Gaskammern) der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau. Die Photos der Leichenkeller stammten vom 25. August und 13. September 1944 und waren als die wichtigsten in der Reihe zu betrachten.

Pearson blieb unbefriedigt: "Ich möchte wissen, was er über diese Dinge sagen wird, und ich gebe respektvoll zu bedenken, daß ich berechtigt bin,

das zu erfahren, bevor er aussagt, für den Fall, daß er nach meinem Ermessen sein Fachgebiet überschreitet..."

Dies ist "eine heikle Aussage", stimmte Richter Thomas zu, und "ich möchte sicher sein", daß alles statthaft ist.

"Ich kann nicht alles voraussagen, was der Zeuge beitragen wird", sagte Christie, "aber soviel ich weiß, hat er auf dem Bild vom 25. August 1944 sichtbare Flecken ohne Erhöhung gefunden. Er hat nicht erkannt, woher diese Flecken kommen, aber... es sind keine Schatten, seiner Meinung nach. Und auf dem Bild vom 13. September... von denselben Objekten, sieht er keine solche Flecken."

Was bedeutet das? fragte Pearson.

Nun, sagte Richter Thomas, "man kann das in Zusammenhang mit Felderers Aussage bringen. Felderer hatte gewisse Gespräche mit Herrn Zündel. Felderer ist dort, vorsichtig gesagt, häufig gewesen", und er hat einige von diesen Dingen untersucht. "Welche Bedeutung man dem zuschreiben kann, das ist eine andere Frage."

Die Geschworenen kamen zurück, und Christie, nachdem er Wilsons Qualifikationen geprüft hatte, legte ihm eine Reihe von vergrößerten Luftaufnahmen vor, über die meisten von denen als "weniger wichtig" hinweggegangen wurde.

Die ersten wichtigen Photos mit den Nummern 3055 und 3060 und datiert vom 31. Mai 1944 zeigten die Krematorien II und III in Birkenau. Wilson sagte, er hätte die Dächer der Leichenkeller untersucht und herausgefunden, daß die dunklen Flecken darauf flach - ohne irgendwelche Erhöhung - waren.

Das nächste wichtige Photo mit der Nummer 3183 und mit Datum vom 25. August 1944 zeigte, was laut Wilson "ein Schwimmbad in Auschwitz I sein könnte."

Das nächste Photo 3185, ebenfalls vom 25. August 1944, zeigte die Krematorien II und III in Birkenau. Christie wies darauf hin, daß "man dort mit bloßem Auge auf dem Dach des Leichenkellers in einer geraden Linie

über die Mitte vier dunkle Flecken sehen konnte. Haben Sie die angesehen?"

Ja, sagte Wilson, und es sind keine Schatten, und sie haben auch keine Erhöhungen. Er nannte sie "Flecken", konnte aber nicht erkennen, was es war.

Haben Sie beim Prüfen der Dächer der Leichenkeller sowohl bei Krematorium II als auch III "irgendetwas wie eine Erhöhung entdeckt?"

Nein, sagte Wilson, und fügte hinzu, daß in diesem Fall der Grad der Auflösung im Bereich von einem Meter läge.

Christie ging dann weiter zu Photo Nummer 6V2 vom 13. September 1944. Wilson erklärte, daß die drei Wochen früher auf den Dächern der Leichenkeller noch sichtbaren Flecken nun nicht mehr da seien, mit einer möglichen Ausnahme. Wiederum war keine Erhöhung festzustellen.

Christie: Konnten Sie auf irgendwelchen dieser Aufnahmen etwas von einem Schwimmbad in Auschwitz feststellen?

Wilson: Ich habe auf einigen Photos etwas gesehen, was wie ein Schwimmbad aussieht. Auf einer Aufnahme sah es so aus, als wären da Sprungbretter.

Christie schloß mit der Frage ab, ob eine Straße zwischen den Krematorien II und III durchginge.

Ja, sagte Wilson, es gab eine Straße, wie "jeder auf den Photos sehen" könne.

Pearson begann sein Kreuzverhör, indem er Wilson darauf aufmerksam machte, er werde die Leichenkeller "Gaskammern" nennen. Er fragte dann nach den Flecken auf dem Dach, die auf dem Photo vom 31. Mai 1944 zu sehen waren. "Würden Sie mir zugeben, daß diese Flecken gleichbedeutend sind mit Öffnungen in die Gaskammernn führend?"

Nein, sagte Wilson. "Mein Eindruck ist, daß dort Verfärbungen auf der Betonfläche sind."

Und waren diese Flecken am 25. August immer noch da? fragte Pearson.

Ja, sagte Wilson.

Pearson stellte fest, daß das Photo vom 25. August im Maßstab 1:10.000 war, während das vom 13. September 1:12.000 war. Das könnte einen geringfügigen Einfluß auf die Bildqualität haben, sagte Wilson.

Pearson zeigte Wilson dann einen Bericht der karto-graphischen Abteilung der Nationalarchive, der in bezug auf das Photo 6V2 vom 13. September aussagte: "Bildqualität durchschnittlich. Auftreten von Rauch und Dunst durch Bombardierung." Für das Photo vom 25. August wurde die Abbildungsqualität jedoch "gut" genannt.

Das ist eine "subjektive Bewertung", sagte Wilson. "Wenn ich meine Notizen ansehe, dann habe ich bei diesem Bild vom 13. September nichts von Rauch oder Dunst vermerkt, und ich habe es für recht gut gehalten."

Wegen des Schwimmbads befragt, sagte Wilson, er meinte, außer den Sprungbrettern auch Wasser zu sehen.

Pearson: Verstehe ich richtig, daß diese Photos nicht besonders geeignet sind, um die Höhe von Gegenständen zu bestimmen?

Wilsons Antwort war technisch: im Hinblick auf "die Geometrie im Zusammenhang mit Stereo" waren sie nicht sehr geeignet, aber "sie sind sehr brauchbar, um die Erhöhung mittels der von diesen Gegenständen geworfenen Schatten zu bestimmen." Einige von den Erhöhungen, die er für die mit den Krematoriumsöfen verbundenen Kamine (die nicht auf den Dächern der Leichenkeller sind) berechnet hatte, "stimmen recht gut", sagte Wilson.

Damit endete Pearsons Befragung, es gab kein Nachverhör, und das Gericht wurde vertagt.

Die Nacht vom 19. auf 20. April verlief im "Zündelhaus" hektisch. Manche der Mitarbeiter gingen um eins oder um zwei morgens in Bett, aber einige arbeiteten bis zur Morgendämmerung und darüber hinaus weiter. Der Leuchterbericht über die angeblichen Gaskammern mußte am nächsten Vormittag dem Gericht vorgelegt werden, und so waren Professor

Faurisson, der pensionierte Forschungschemiker William B. Lindsey, Rechtsanwältin Barbara Kulaszka und andere verbissen beim Setzen, Drucken und Vergleichen. Es gab rechtliche Fragen zu besprechen, da es in keiner Weise gesichert war, daß der Bericht, ja selbst nur die Aussage von Leuchter, durch das Gericht zugelassen werden würde.

Um 7.30 Uhr eilten zwei der Nachtarbeiter zu einer Buchbinderei, um die Papiere in die erforderliche Form bringen zu lassen. Um 9 Uhr kamen sie mit 10 oder 20 gebundenen Kopien des Leuchterberichts zurück - gerade rechtzeitig, um zum Gericht zu gehen. Die ganze Mannschaft war rechtschaffen müde und besorgt, als die Verhandlung um 10.04 Uhr am Mittwoch, 20. April, eröffnet wurde.

Richter Thomas: Ja, Sir?

Christie: Ich denke, Euer Ehren, Sie erwarteten von mir die Ankündigung des nächsten Zeugen.

Richter Thomas: Ja.

Christie: Ich habe mich für heute morgen für Mr. Fred Leuchter entschieden. Er wurde von dem Vollzugsbeamten Bill Armontrout schon als die Person erwähnt, die ihn bezüglich Gaskammern berät.

Richter Thomas: O ja.

Christie erinnerte das Gericht daran, daß Leuchter die einzige Person ist, die von den amerikanischen Behörden im Zusammenhang mit tödlichen Vergasungen durch Cyan-wasserstoff zu Rate gezogen wird.

Richter Thomas: Was wird das Wesentliche der Aussage sein?

"Er wurde von Herrn Zündel beauftragt, nach Polen zu gehen", erklärte Christie. Dort hat er die angeblichen Gaskammern gründlich untersucht, um ihre Eignung festzustellen, das auszuführen, was die übliche Holocaustliteratur ihnen zuschreibt. "Ich habe gestern abend einen Bericht über seine Feststellungen bekommen. Nun, eigentlich bekam ich ihn heute morgen. Ich möchte ihn als Experten für Wartung, Konstruktion und Betrieb von Hinrichtungsgaskammern auf Basis von Cyanwasserstoff vorstellen, und ich möchte sein Urteil darüber haben, ob die Einrichtungen

in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Maidanek seinen Feststellungen und seiner Ansicht zufolge, nach einer gründlichen Untersuchung und Vermessung..., in der Lage waren, den behaupteten Zwecken zu dienen."

Nachdem Exemplare des Leuchterberichts an Pearson und Richter Thomas übergeben waren, begann Christie Leuchter im voir dire über seine Qualifikation zu befragen. Der Zeuge war in seinem Auftreten ganz Ingenieur, machte Überlegungspausen vor jeder Antwort (der einzige Zeuge, der das tat), und sprach dann langsam und sorgfältig.

Leuchters Erfahrung ist eindrucksvoll. Auf dem Gebiet der Apparaturen für Hinrichtungen allein kann er für sich buchen:

Das erste und einzige Prüfverfahren für den Elektrischen Stuhl entwickelt zu haben.

Entwurf und Konstruktion des ersten Apparats für tödliche Injektionen im Bundesstaat New Jersey.

Entwurf und Bau der in Delaware verwendeten Galgen.

Der einzige Berater in der Welt für Hinrichtungsgaskammern zu sein.

Umkonstruktion und Änderung verschiedener elektrischer Systeme zur Hinrichtung, für die er völlig neue Apparaturen herstellte.

Überwachung und Unterstützung bei Exekutionen.

Leuchter besitzt auch eine medizinische Forschungszulassung, die ihm gestattet, Medikamente bei sich zu tragen und zu verabreichen, und er ist gegenwärtig dabei, eine Vorrichtung zur Pulsüberwachung zu konstruieren. Er besitzt Patente auf optischem Gebiet, in der Codierung, Navigation, für das Feldmesserwesen und bei geodätischen Instrumenten.Selbstverständlich ist Leuchter auf dem Laufenden bezüglich aller Literatur über Cyanwasserstoff, seiner Anwendung und Risiken.

Beim Kreuzverhör erfuhr Pearson, daß Zündel sich Anfang Februar 1988 Leuchters Diensten versicherte. Vor seiner siebentägigen Vor-Ort-Untersuchung in Polen bereitete sich Leuchter durch die Lektüre ausgewählter einschlägiger Schriften über den Holocaust vor: einen großen

Teil von Raul Hilbergs The Destruction of the European Jews; einen Artikel von Dr. William B. Lindsey mit dem Titel "Zyklon-B, Auschwitz and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch" ("Zyklon-B, Auschwitz und der Prozeß um Dr. Bruno Tesch"); einen Artikel von Friedrich P. Berg, überschrieben "The German Delousing Chambers" ("Die deutschen Entlausungskammern"); ein Dokument aus Nürnberg, das sich mit dem normalen Gebrauch von Zyklon-B vor dem Krieg befaßt; einige Nachkriegsdokumente von den Firmen DuPont und DEGESCH, ebenfalls über die normale Verwendung von Zyklon-B; und eine Anzahl Pläne und Dokumente aus den Museumsbeständen von Auschwitz, Birkenau und Maidanek.

Pearson fragte Leuchter, ob er zustimme, daß, wenn jemand durch den Cyanwasserstoff nicht getötet werde, dieser vom Körper schnell ausgeschieden werde.

Leuchter: Wohl nicht so schnell, wie Sie vielleicht denken. Abhängig von der Dosierung, würde das wahrscheinlich mehrere Tage oder mehrere Wochen dauern.

Pearson meinte, daß ein Toxikologe die "geeignete Person" sein würde, eine Beratung über die Wirkung durch Cyanwasserstoff zu liefern, aber daß Leuchter in seinem Bericht über den Gegenstand Meinungen äußerte.

"Nicht auf der Grundlage der Toxikologie", sagte Leuchter. "Die von mir geäußerten Ansichten kann ich wohl aufgrund meiner Qualifikation vertreten."

In Ihrem Bericht, sagte Pearson, drücken Sie auch Meinungen dazu aus, wie viele Menschen auf einem bestimmten Raum vergast werden können. Was erlaubt es Ihnen, diese Berechnungen anzustellen?

"Ausreichende Luftzirkulation" wird für einen solchen Vorgang benötigt, sagte Leuchter, "und das liegt innerhalb meines Fachgebiets." Es ist nicht nur die Frage, das Giftgas anschließend auszutreiben, sondern auch das Gas hineinzubringen und den Raum damit zu füllen.

Pearson: Und Sie versuchen, Ihre Erfahrung auf Ereignisse zu übertragen, die vor einer Anzahl von Jahren unter sehr anderen Bedingungen vor sich gegangen sind. Ist das nicht so?

Leuchter: Nein, das tue ich nicht.

Nun, fragte Pearson, vertritt Hilberg irgendwo die Ansicht, daß sich die Deutschen um eine schnelle, humane Vergasung kümmerten oder um die Sicherheit des Personals das die Kammern auszuräumen hatte?

Nein, sagte Leuchter, aber "er spricht sehr wohl über die Zeit, die für die Hinrichtung benötigt wurde", und das "mit einer bestimmten Gaskammer und mit einer bestimmten Zahl Menschen darin." Und, sagte Leuchter, "es ist ganz streng genommen eine technische Überlegung und eine Überlegung des Luftumlaufs, zu bestimmen, wie lange es dauert, um die gasgesättigte Luft in der ganzen Kammer zu verteilen."

"Zuerst", sagte Leuchter, "muß der Ingenieur die Luft in der ganzen Kammer verteilen. Dann erst kann der Toxikologe bestimmen, wie lange es bis zum Tode des einzelnen Menschen dauert."

"In Ihrem Bericht", sagte Pearson, geben Sie zu, daß "die Historiker sagen, wir haben es mit Einrichtungen zu tun, bei denen Sicherheit und Humanität keine Rolle spielten."

Leuchter: Entschuldigen Sie, Herr Staatsanwalt, es gibt Grade von Sicherheit, und die Betreiber einer Einrichtung mögen sich nicht für einzelne Leute interessieren, die gerade die Arbeiten machen oder in dem Gebäude sind, aber der einfache Zwang zu gewisser Sicherheit geht weit darüber hinaus. Er betrifft auch Leute in anderen Gebäuden, im gesamten Gelände um das das Gas enthaltende Gebäude. Und die Sicherheit dieser Menschen muß auch in Betracht gezogen werden, wenn man nicht das ganze Gelände räumt.

"Welche Erfahrung haben Sie mit der Planung von Krematorien?" fragte Pearson.

Leuchter: Bevor ich nach Polen ging und im Anschluß an die Reise habe ich mich über die Konstruktion und den Betrieb von Krematorien gründlich ins Bild gesetzt. Ich ließ mich von einer Anzahl von Herstellern von Krematorien beraten, erhielt Angaben von diesen Herstellern bezüglich Vorrichtungen, die zum Kremieren verwendet werden und besuchte auch zwei Krematorien und beobachtete den gesamten Vorgang mehrere Male, also die Kremierung einer Anzahl von Leichen vom Einlegen der Leichen

in die Retorte bis zum Zermahlen der Knochen und zum Einfüllen der Asche in die Urne.

Pearson: Und ich meine, Sir, daß dies Ihnen nicht tatsächlich das Fachwissen vermittelt, um Meinungen und Schlüsse in bezug auf Krematorien abzugeben.

Leuchter: Nur bis zu dem Maße, Sir, daß es üblicherweise von einem Ingenieur, der es mit einem bestimmten Problem zu tun hat, erwartet wird, daß er dieses Problem untersucht und die Vorgänge im Zusammenhang mit diesem Problem erforscht.

Pearson: Wenn jemand zu Ihnen käme, Sir, und sagte, Sie sollen mir ein Krematorium entwerfen, würden Sie sich in der Lage sehen, den Auftrag anzunehmen?

Leuchter: Das würde ich, ja.

Pearson: Als Ergebnis von dem, was Sie seit Februar gelernt haben?

Leuchter: Als Ergebnis von dem, was ich gelernt habe sowie zusätzlicher Informationen, die ich mir besorgen würde. Dies ist das Kennzeichen eines Ingenieurs. Es ist seine Fähigkeit zu bestimmen, was getan werden muß, dann die Aufgabe ins Werk zu setzen und auszuführen.

Ihr Bericht, sagte Pearson, erklärt, daß "keine der Einrichtungen in Maidanek zu Hinrichtungszwecken geeignet ist oder geeignet war." Nun, "welche Kriterien haben Sie hinzugezogen, um zu diesem Schluß zu kommen?"

Wenn Sie Zeit haben, den Bericht zu studieren, sagte Leuchter, werden Sie sehen, daß die Kriterien sorgfältig beschrieben sind, "aber im Wesentlichen verstoßen all die Einrichtungen in Maidanek gegen die Grundanforderungen für die richtige Konstruktion einer Gaskammer." Zum Beispiel gibt es dort nicht einmal eine Vorrichtung, um Gas oder Zyklon-B Kugeln in die Kammer einzuführen. "Wenn wir einen Behälter haben, in den wir Personen hineinsetzen wollen, und wir machen die Türen dicht, dann haben wir die Leute innerhalb dieses Behälters eingeschlossen, und wir brauchen irgendeinen Weg, auf dem wir das Gas oder den Gasträger in den Behälter hineinbringen. Dafür besteht hier

jedoch überhaupt keine Möglichkeit. Es gibt keine Löcher, es gibt keine Dachöffnungen, es gibt keine - es gibt überhaupt nichts in diesen Kammern."

Pearson: Wie wissen Sie, daß das jetzige Gebäude dort auch 1944 war?

Leuchter: Weil die Museumsbeamten behaupten - und ich muß mich nach dem richten, was sie gesagt haben - daß das Gebäude heute genauso ist, wie es damals als Gaskammer benutzt wurde.

"Also gut, Mr. Pearson", sagte Richter Thomas, "ich möchte eine halbe Stunde Zeit, um den Bericht zu lesen."

Nach Wiederaufnahme des Verhörs befragte Pearson Leuchter über seine wissenschaftliche Methodik, ins-besondere hinsichtlich dem, "was Sie forensische Proben" nennen.

"Forensische Proben", sagte Leuchter, "sind Materialstücke, in diesem Fall Ziegel und Mörtel, die aus den verschiedenen [angeblichen] Vergasungsorten in Polen entnommen wurden", und die "forensisch" genannt werden wegen ihrer vorgesehenen Verwendung zu Prozeßzwecken.

"Welche Art Fragen haben Sie den Museumsbehören gestellt?" fragte Pearson.

Leuchter: Wir befragten sie im Zusammenhang mit den bestehenden Bauwerken, ob dort Veränderungen angebracht worden sind oder nicht, und wir baten auch um Originalzeichnungen und Pläne von einigen dieser Einrichtungen und erhielten solche auch.

Sehe ich es richtig, fragte Pearson, daß Sie die Proben nahmen, um zu bestimmen, ob Spuren von Cyanwasserstoff dort zurückgeblieben sind?

Leuchter sagte Ja, und Pearson fragte: "Wie lange hält sich Cyanwasserstoff in Mörtel?"

Es ist abhängig, sagte Leuchter, von der Lage und der chemischen Beschaffenheit des Materials, mit dem es in Berührung ist, aber die

Antwort lautet "irgendwo zwischen mehreren Tagen und zwei oder drei Wochen."

Pearson: Können Sie mir dann einmal erklären, was Sie sich von der Probenentnahme versprochen haben?

Leuchter: Ja. Der Zweck der Probenentnahme war es, Cyanidrückstände in dem Material zu bestimmen. Es würde nicht Cyanwasserstoff-Rückstand sein. Wir suchten nach Cyanid, das sich mit anderen Elementen am Ort verbunden hatte.

Pearson: Ich verstehe. Und wie lange halten sich solche Cyanidspuren?

Leuchter: Wenn sie mit den richtigen Elementen verbunden sind, tausende von Jahren lang.

Pearson: Und von welchen Elementen sprechen Sie?

Leuchter: In diesem Falle vor allem von Eisen.

Pearson fragte, ob die zurückgebliebene Menge Cyanid etwas mit der ursprünglich in die Örtlichkeit eingebrachten Menge zu tun hätte, und Leuchter bejahte das.

Wie haben Sie den Cyanidgehalt in Ihren Proben gemessen? fragte Pearson.

Ich habe die Proben persönlich zur Firma Alpha Laboratories in der Nähe von Boston gebracht, sagte Leuchter, wo diese auf ihren Gehalt an Cyanid und Eisen, gemessen in Milligramm pro Kilogramm, untersucht wurden.

Die meisten Muster waren beim Test auf Cyanid negativ, und Pearson fragte, was das bedeute.1

Leuchter: Es heißt, daß an den Örtlichkeiten, von denen diese Proben genommen wurden, höchstwahrscheinlich niemals Cyanid anwesend war.

Pearson: Warum sagen Sie das?

Leuchter: Weil alle untersuchten Stellen einen hohen Eisengehalt in den Ziegelsteinen und dem Mörtel hatten, und wenn Cyanid oder

Cyanwasserstoff anwesend gewesen wäre, wäre dieses Eisen eine Verbindung eingegangen und hätte eine Verbindung Eisenhexacyanoferrat [Berliner-Blau, Preußisch-Blau]2 gebildet, das in dem Ziegel / Mörtelmaterial gegenwärtig gewesen wäre.

Pearson: Wie lange Zeit wäre es enthalten geblieben?

Leuchter: Wahrscheinlich mehrere tausend Jahre, und vielleicht länger.

Was ist mit der Kontrollprobe in Ihrem Bericht? fragte Pearson. Warum sagen Sie, diese käme von einem Platz in Birkenau (Auschwitz II), "der angeblich zur Entlausung genutzt wurde"?

Leuchter: Ich gründe diese Behauptung auf die Tatsache, daß alle Lagerpläne und auch die amtlichen Museumsverwalter darauf hinweisen, daß dies die Entlausungsanstalt war.

Pearson bot seine eigene Zusammenfassung von Leuchters Schlußfolgerungen an: Weil die Cyanidspuren, die in den angeblichen Vergasungseinrichtungen gefunden wurden, "nicht so groß" sind wie die aus der bekannten Entlausungsanstalt, kann man den Schluß ziehen, daß in den ersteren keine Vergasungen stattgefunden haben.

Der Punkt, sagte Leuchter, ist nicht, daß die Cyanidspuren in den angeblichen Vergasungseinrichtungen "etwas geringer" sind, sondern daß sie "unbedeutend oder Null sind. Die meisten Proben aus den angeblichen Gaskammerbereichen wiesen überhaupt keine Spuren auf. Bei den wenigen, die überhaupt etwas hatten, lagen die Werte kaum über der Nachweisgrenze. Also reden wir nicht über eine Situation, in der es mehr oder weniger gab. Wir sprechen über 'nichts und etwas', und da, wo 'etwas' ist, hatten wir eine hohe Konzentration. Wir hatten eintausendundfünfzig Milligramm pro Kilogramm, und das höchste, was wir sonstwo entdeckten, waren sieben Milligramm je Kilogramm."

Pearson fragte, wie Leuchter die Örtlichkeiten bestimmt hätte, von denen er Proben nahm. Leuchter erklärte, er hätte damit begonnen, den Plan der angeblichen Gaskammern zu studieren und einige Proben zu nehmen, um die wichtigsten Bereiche grob zu berücksichtigen. Er konzentrierte sich dann auf Bereiche, wo sich Cyanwasserstoff am wahrscheinlichsten während und nach dem Vergasungsvorgang anreichern und anfangen

würde, sich zunehmend mit Eisen zu verbinden, so wie in den Winkeln zwischen Fußboden und Säulen.

Pearson fragte, ob die Kontrollprobe aus der Entlausungskammer aus einem Bereich mit sichtbarer Blauverfärbung stamme.

Ja, sagte Leuchter, die Verfärbung wurde analysiert, und es wurde bestätigt, daß es Pigmente von Preußisch-Blau oder Eisenhexacyanoferrat waren.

Pearson fragte, ob die Cyanidspuren, die in einigen der anderen Proben gefunden worden waren, dem Chemiker erlauben würden, die Konzentration von Cyanwasserstoff zu bestimmen, die es einmal in diesen Bereichen gegeben hat.

"Das wäre nicht möglich", sagte Leuchter.

Wie können Sie also, fragte Pearson, den Schluß ziehen, daß die Kammern nie benutzt worden sind, um Menschen zu töten?

Weil, sagte Leuchter, die Holocaustliteratur uns berichtet, daß "die fraglichen Einrichtungen angeblich bei niedrigen Temperaturen betrieben wurden. Wir wissen, daß es in diesem Fall eine beträchtliche Kondensation von flüssigem Cyanwasserstoff an den Wänden, Fußböden und Decken dieser Räume gegeben hätte."

Aber, fragte Pearson, würde nicht die große Zahl menschlicher Körper in dem abgeschlossenen Raum sowie die Nähe der Krematoriumsöfen genug Wärme geliefert haben, um die Situation zu verändern?

Nein, sagte Leuchter. "Die Einrichtungen wurden angeblich bei -18°C und vielleicht darunter betrieben. Die Zeiten des angeblichen Betriebs reichten sehr wohl in den Winter hinein." Was die angebliche Nähe der Öfen angeht, so ist das ein anderer "Wahnsinns"-Faktor, sagte Leuchter. Cyanwasserstoff (HCN)-Gas ist bei einer Konzentration von 6.000 Teilen auf eine Million Teile Luft explosiv. In den Kammern kam das Gas angeblich von Zyklon-B, einem chemisch nicht reagierenden Material, in das das Gas hineingepreßt wird und das als Träger dafür dient. Wird dies der Luft ausgesetzt, wird das Gas frei, und es wird in der unmittelbaren Umgebung sofort eine hohe Konzentration von HCN eintreten. "Das

bewirkt eine äußerst gefährliche Situation, bei der ich mich nicht einmal in der Nähe des Gebäudes aufhalten möchte, wenn jemand Zyklon-B gebraucht und das Krematorium in Betrieb ist."

Pearson: Sie haben Ihre Schlüsse auf die Voraussetzung aufgebaut, daß es in Birkenau keine Lüftung gab?

Leuchter: Teilweise.

Pearson: Haben Sie in Rechnung gestellt, daß nach Aussage von Professor Hilberg starke Ventilatoren in diesen Bereichen eingebaut waren?

Christie erhob Einspruch gegen die Frage, und Pearson sagte, er sei bereit, die Seite aus Hilbergs Aussage von 1985 vorzulegen mit dem Vermerk der Kenntnis von "Schriftverkehr, der nachweist, daß in allen vier Einrichtungen von Auschwitz sehr starke Ventilatoren eingebaut worden waren."

Richter Thomas fragte, ob dieser Hinweis in der neuen Auflage von Hilbergs Buch (1985) erschiene, und Pearson sagte, er wüßte das nicht.

Ob die Angabe in der Aussage von Hilberg oder seinem Buch auftaucht oder nicht, sagte Thomas, diese Frage ist berechtigt. Der anwesende Zeuge hat gesagt, daß seine Aussage teilweise auf der Annahme aufgebaut ist, es hätte in Birkenau keine Lüftung gegeben.

Während jemand das Protokoll besorgt, sagte Pearson, "können wir vielleicht die Frage untersuchen, welche Wirkung die Lüftung haben würde."

Pearson: Das Vorhandensein eines Ventilators wird sich darauf auswirken, in welchem Umfang Spuren [von Cyanid] später noch vorhanden sind. Ist das richtig?

"Das ist sehr wahr", sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Nun, im Hinblick auf die Entlausungskammer, wenn es da überhau t keine Lüftung gab, können wir hohe Werte für die Cyanidspuren erwarten, nicht wahr?

"Wahrscheinlich", sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Meinen Sie, daß in 45 Jahren jemand hohe Cyanids uren in Ihren Gaskammern finden wird?

Nein, sagte Leuchter.

Also, meinte Pearson, wenn ein Lüftungssystem so gut wie einwandfrei arbeitet, können wir erwarten, keine Cyanidspuren zu finden.

Falsch, sagte Leuchter. Selbst mit einem vollkommenen Lüftungssystem, bestehend aus einem Einlaß und einem Auslaß, würde man doch einen "sehr hohen" Cyanidwert bekommen.

Pearsons nächste Fragen zeigten erhebliche Verwirrung an, und Leuchter klärte schließlich das Geheimnis auf. Sehen Sie, sagte er, es ist "nicht allein das Lüftungssystem, wodurch der Ablauf bestimmt wird. Es ist die Vorwärmung der hereinkommenden Luft, die eine Kondensation innerhalb der Kammer und im Lüftungssystem selbst verhindert."

Pearson legte dann ein deutsches Buch vor, in dem ein angeblich aus der Kriegszeit stammender Brief erschien, der die Fertigstellung von drei Krematorien in Auschwitz am 26. Juni 1943 besprach, die demnach die Kremierungskapazität des Lagers auf 5.000 Leichen in einem 24-Stunden-Zyklus bringen sollte.

Leuchter sagte, das Dokument sei ihm unbekannt, und Pearson bemerkte, daß das deutsche Buch, das es wiedergibt, in einer Fußnote von Hilbergs Buch erwähnt wurde.

Pearson wandte sich dann einer Aussage zu, die Raul Hilberg beim ersten Zündelprozeß am 7. Januar 1985 abgegeben hatte. Hilberg sagte, er hätte einigen Schriftverkehr, der von "sehr starken Ventilatoren" handelte, die in den Krematoriumsgebäuden in Auschwitz II installiert wurden. "Motoren", sagte er, "würden in einem Bauplan natürlich nicht erscheinen."

Pearson: Glauben Sie nicht, daß es Ihnen beim Aufstellen Ihres Berichts geholfen hätte, Professor Hilbergs Zeugnis in diesem Punkt mit einzubeziehen?

Leuchter: Nicht unbedingt, weil ich an den Ort selbst gegangen bin.

Pearson: Glauben Sie nicht, daß es wahrscheinlich ist, daß Lüftermotoren in Sicherheit gebracht worden sind, daß sie ausgebaut wurden, bevor das Gebäude zerstört wurde?

Leuchter: Ich glaube das nicht.

"Ich meine, Sie stellen da nur Vermutungen an", sagte Pearson.

"Nein", sagte Leuchter. "Der größte Teil des Gebäudes von Krematorium II steht noch. Obwohl die Decke heruntergebrochen ist, ist das meiste von der Einrichtung und alles Baumaterial noch vorhanden. Es gibt keine Löcher, es gibt keine vorgesehenen Durchlässe, Ventilatoren, Flügelräder oder ähnliches. Krematorium III ist nicht vollständig da, aber ich kann aus der Erfahrung und von der Prüfung und Untersuchung im Krematorium II sagen, es gab überhaupt keine Ventilatoren in dem Gebäude."

Also hätte Ihnen der Schriftverkehr über die Ventilatoren keine Hilfe gegeben? fragte Pearson.

"Das ist richtig", sagte Leuchter.

Nun, sagte Pearson, ist nicht die Schlußfolgerung Ihres Berichts auf das Fehlen von Cyanidspuren in den Proben begründet?

"Teilweise", sagte Leuchter. Nach dem Prozentsatz befragt, nannte er 10 Prozent.

"Worauf stützen Sie Ihre Schlußfolgerungen sonst noch?" fragte Pearson.

Ich verlasse mich zu 20 bis 30 Prozent auf meine Erfahrung mit Gaskammern, sagte Leuchter, und die anderen 50 bis 60 Prozent werden allgemeinem Wissen über "gute Ingenieurstechnik im Sinne von Bauwesen, Lüftungstechnik, Installation, lufttechnische Anlagen und mechanische Ausstattungen, die dazu dienen, Gas oder Gasträger in ein Bauwerk einzubringen", zugeschrieben.

Pearson fragte Leuchter, ob er in seinem Bericht voraussetze, daß die gegenwärtigen Anlagen in den drei Lagern die gleichen wären wie während des Krieges, und Leuchter sagte Ja.

Beim Nachverhör fragte Christie Leuchter, ob er das Dach des Leichenkellers beim Krematorium II auf Löcher für Ventilatoren untersucht hätte.

Ja, sagte Leuchter, das Dach ist intakt und ohne Ventilatoröffnungen.

Christie erkundigte sich dann nach Innenwänden, und Leuchter erklärte, daß in einer Gaskammer diese mit Epoxyd-harz oder einer anderen Versiegelung beschichtet werden müssen. Diejenigen im Leichenkeller bei Krematorium II sind aus "rohem, unversiegeltem Ziegel und Mörtel" und waren nie gestrichen worden.

Richter Thomas hatte eine Frage: "Nun, Sie sagen, es sind keine Lüftungslöcher im Dach von Krematorium II?"

Leuchter: Weder in dem Dach, an den Seiten noch sonstwo. Ich habe eine spezielle Untersuchung auf Lüftungsmöglichkeiten gemacht, Euer Ehren.

Christie trug vor, daß Leuchter gesetzmäßig berechtigt sei, nicht nur über solche technische Dinge auszusagen, die er aufgrund von Erfahrungen aus erster Hand verstand, sondern auch über Informationen, die er aus dem Studium der Arbeit anderer bezogen hatte. Er führte verschiedene rechtliche Autoritäten an, die soweit gingen zu sagen, daß "Fachleute zum Erlangen ihrer Erkenntnisse das Recht und sogar die Pflicht haben, sich auf die Arbeit anderer auf ihrem Gebiet zu beziehen." Christie setzte hinzu, daß "die Analyse, die Leuchter erarbeitet hat, der Anklage gewiß zugänglich ist, sie ist ins Einzelne gehend, sie ist treffend. Er hat seine Quellen angezeigt und aufgeführt." Wenn die Anklage wünscht, "diese Meinung durch Beweismaterial zu widerlegen... dann ist sie natürlich berechtigt, das zu tun." Was die Kritik anbelangt, daß "Leuchter nicht alle Geschichtsbücher zu dem Thema gelesen hat", so wäre das "vielleicht erheblich in bezug auf die Bewertung, nicht aber in bezug auf die Zulässigkeit seiner Aussage..."

Richter Thomas kreiste auf die Hauptfrage ein, bezüglich derer er "überzeugt" werden mußte: "Innerhalb welcher Grenzen kann dieser Mann

aussagen?" In fast beleidigendem Ton sagte der Richter, "Gewiß würden Sie einem Henker nicht erlauben, in dieses Gericht zu kommen und mit uns eine Diskussion über Bauwerke anzufangen. Das wäre absurd."

"Der Zeuge", sagte Christie geduldig, "wurde lediglich gebeten, die unbewiesene Annahme zu prüfen, die aus einer Reihe von vorgegebenen Fakten besteht... die ihm in der Form von Mitteilungen durch Hilberg und von den staatlichen Museen, wo diese Einrichtungen sind, gestellt wurden."

"Alles, um was ich bitte", sagte Christie, "ist das Recht, diesen Bericht, der seine Meinung darstellt, zu den Akten zu nehmen -"

Richter Thomas: Einen Augenblick. Einen Augenblick. Das ist eine völlig andere Sache. Der Bericht kommt nicht zu den Akten. Sie können das gleich vergessen.

Der Zeuge "kann im Zeugenstand aussagen... wenn ich ihm das gestatte", sagte Thomas, "innerhalb des engen Rahmens, innerhalb dessen er nach seiner Qualifikation etwas zu sagen hat. Das heißt, wenn er überhaupt aussagt. Aber ich werde diesen Bericht gewiß nicht zu den Akten nehmen lassen. Sie würden in einem Zivilverfahren damit auch nicht durchkommen, außer mit besonderer Einwilligung, und schon gar nicht in diesem Fall."

Hören Sie, sagte Thomas, "in Zivilverfahren... habe ich ständig mit Ingenieursgutachten zu tun. Das macht sie nicht zulässig, weil sie vorgefertigte Berichte sind. Sie kommen in den Zeugenstand, sie werden als Experten anerkannt, und sie sagen aus. Wenn der Richter mit der Einwilligung beider Seiten ihre Berichte annimmt, um dem Gericht zu helfen, ist das eine andere Sache."

"Zulässigkeit", schloß er, "ist durch die Beweisvorschriften und durch das Beweisgesetz bestimmt."

"Ich muß den Staatsanwalt noch dazu hören", sagte Thomas. Aber wenn der Zeuge anfängt, "uns etwas über das Eindringen dieses giftigen Gases in den Körper zu erzählen", oder uns andere Berichte aus zweiter Hand zu geben, dann wird das abgestellt.

Thomas war ebenfalls besorgt um Leuchters Voraussetzung, daß die von ihm 1988 untersuchten Gebäude im Wesentlichen dieselben waren wie die, die während des Krieges bestanden hatten. "Wir sahen gewisse Photos von Herrn Felderer, die zeigten, daß das Dach von Krematorium II [in Birkenau], wie ich mich erinnere, in recht schlechtem Zustand war."

Wir haben auch Leuchters Photos, sagte Christie. "Die zeigen dasselbe Dach. Es ist in keiner Weise in gutem Zustand, aber es ist vollständig... Es fehlen keine Stücke daraus, und die Armierung hält es zusammen. Wenn der Staatsanwalt die grundlegenden Voraussetzungen beseitigen will... es steht ihm frei... Wenn Sie jemanden haben, der sagt, das Gas wurde durch eine hohle Säule mit durchlöcherten Wänden eingeführt, und Sie gehen hin und untersuchen diese Betonsäulen, und sie sind nicht hohl, dann ist das eine einfache Tatsache..."

Richter Thomas: Sie sprechen von Maidanek.

Christie: Tatsächlich spreche ich von der gleichen Sache in Birkenau, wo oft behau pet wird, das Zyklon-B sei durch gelochte Säulen in der Raummitte eingeschüttet worden.

Christie bemerkte, daß die Verteidigung mehr als 30.000 Dollar für die Leuchterstudie bezahlt hätte, und Richter Thomas erwiderte schnell, "Ich werde mich nicht davon beeinflussen lassen, ob er eine Menge Geld dafür bezahlt hat oder nicht."1

Nach einer Essenspause bemerkte Christie, Browning hätte eine Meinung über Gaswagen geäußert und Hilberg über Gaskammern, und "ihre Sachkenntnisse auf diesem Gebiet sind mit den von diesem Zeugen nicht zu vergleichen. Dieses ist der einzige Zeuge mit einschlägiger Sachkenntnis, den man möglicherweise heranziehen könnte, und man sollte ihm erlauben, seine Meinungen zu äußern."

Pearson trug vor, daß die Schrift von Harwood, die den Geschworenen zur Entscheidung vorlag, das Bestehen der Gaskammern nicht auf der Grundlage von Studien über Cyanidspuren verneinte, sondern vielmehr durch Leugnung, daß die Aussagen von Augenzeugen bestätigt worden wären. Leuchter sollte deshalb darauf beschränkt werden, über moderne amerikanische Gaskammern auszusagen.

Pearson war besonders dagegen, daß Leuchter über die Probenentnahme aussagte. Wie konnte er wissen, wo er sie zu entnehmen hatte? Und warum gab es nur eine Kontrollprobe?

Richter Thomas begann zuzustimmen, daß Leuchter daran zu hindern sei, seine Proben zu besprechen, als Christie zu Hilfe kam.

"Wir haben ein Videoband von der Probenentnahme", sagte er. "Dies ist kein geheimnisvoller Vorgang. Es wird überall so gemacht. Wissenschaftler entnehmen Proben. Wenn wir zeigen, wo und wie sie genommen wurden, wer könnte sich dann beschweren?"

"Das ist alles neu für mich", sagte der Richter. "Jetzt wird mir gesagt, es gibt ein Videoband... Aber, was ist das Endergebnis von all dem?"

Das Videoband, sagte Christie, "zeigt, wo und wie die Proben genommen wurden... wie sie in Plastikbeutel gelegt wurden, und der Zeuge kann sagen, wie sie bezeichnet wurden, und wie er sie beförderte, wie sie in seiner Obhut blieben, und wie er sie unmittelbar zu einem zuverlässigen chemischen Analysenlabor brachte."

Richter Thomas erklärte, der Chemiker, der die Analyse tatsächlich ausgeführt hatte, müßte aussagen.

Pearson trug dann vor, daß Leuchter bei seiner Aussage über das, was er in den drei Lagern gesehen hatte, nicht weiter gehen sollte, als "zu sagen, daß, hätte er die Einrichtung zu konstruieren, dies nicht die Art sein würde, es zu machen."

Richter Thomas vermerkte, daß Leuchter in seinem Bericht erklärte, "es habe niemals Vergasungen" in den Einrichtungen gegeben und meinte, "aus dem, was ich gehört habe, ist er nicht in der Lage, diese Meinung von sich zu geben." Andererseits, "glaube ich, ist er wohl imstande, aus seinem Wissen zu sagen, diese Einrichtungen seien nicht geeignet."

Pearson sagte, selbst damit hätte er ein Problem, weil Leuchter eine Person mit Erfahrung "nur auf einem kleinen Gebiet" sei.

"Was meinen Sie zu seiner Aussage bezüglich Krematorien?" fragte Thomas.

"Er hat überhaupt keine Fachkenntnis", sagte Pearson, und Thomas stimmte zu.

Leuchter kann uns erzählen, verfügte Thomas, "ob diese Anlagen, wie er sie sah, und wie sie aus den Plänen hervorgehen, für Gaskammern geeignet waren. Aber er wird sich nicht mit Krematorien und allem anderen befassen."1 Ferner "wird es keine Bezugnahme auf diesen Leuchterbericht geben."

Die Geschworenen wurden hereingerufen, und Christie befragte den Zeugen nach seinem Werdegang und nach seiner kürzlichen Polenreise im Auftrag von Ernst Zündel. Leuchter erwähnte, daß seine Frau Carolyn und drei Helfer ihn auf der Reise begleiteten. Diese Helfer waren der Kameramann Jürgen Neumann, der Dolmetscher Tiudar Rudolph und der Technische Zeichner Howard Miller.

Christie und Leuchter beschäftigten sich mit Dingen wie Luftumwälzung und Ventilation, Raummaße und so weiter, ähnlich wie sie diese schon früher beim voir dire besprochen hatten. Aber es kamen auch neue Themen hinzu. Zum Beispiel erwähnte Leuchter, daß in Auschwitz I die angebliche Gaskammer im Krematorium I zwei Wasserabläufe hat, die "mit dem Hauptkanalsystem des Lagers verbunden sind, wie auch die gesamten übrigen Installationen. Einer der wichtigsten Gesichtspunkte dieser Erkenntnis ist der, daß, wäre dieser Bereich als Gaskammer benutzt worden, Cyanwasserstoffgas sich in dem Wasser innerhalb des Kanalsystems gelöst und weiter vermischt hätte, um unter Umständen in all den vielen Leitungen irgendwo auszugasen. Es würde soweit kommen, daß das Gas aus jedem Ablauf für Regenwasser und möglicherweise jedem Ausguß und jeder Toilette im Lager kommen würde, also wäre eine sehr gefährliche Situation entstanden, hätte man diesen Raum als Gaskammer verwendet."

Derselbe Leichenkeller, sagte Leuchter, hat auf dem Dach auch quadratische Schächte mit hölzernen, nicht abgedichteten Einfassungen. "Als wir dort waren, waren diese kurz vorher erneuert worden. Der Zweck dieser Dinge war, den Bereich zu belüften, da die Anlage tatsächlich eine Leichenhalle war, wo die Toten vor der Kremierung gelagert wurden."

Christie fragte Leuchter nach der offiziellen Erklärung für die Funktion der Dachschächte. Sie dienten dazu, um Zyklon-B auf die Opfer zu werfen, war die Antwort.

Nehmen Sie bitte aus Ihrer Kenntnis über Cyanwasserstoffgas zu der Ausführbarkeit dessen Stellung, sagte Christie.

Leuchter: Zyklon-B war ein besonderes Präparat von Cyanwasserstoffgas, bei dem das Gas durch Druck in Teilchen von Kalk oder Holzbrei gepreßt wurde, und diese Teilchen dienten als Träger für das Gas und konnten bei Wärmezufuhr oder bei Lufteinwirkung das Gas in den Bereich freigeben, wo es benutzt werden sollte. Nun, was voraussichtlich geschehen wäre, ist, daß das Gas, also das Granulat, durch die vier Schächte in den Bereich des Leichenkellers geworfen wurde, der angeblich die Gaskammer war. Einer dieser Schächte ist über dem Waschraum. Er war überhaupt nicht in dem angenommenen Gaskammerbereich. Der Bereich dieses Gebäudes ist äußerst kalt und feucht, wie das zu erwarten ist, weil es ja tatsächlich eine Leichenhalle war. Eins der Haupterfordernisse, um das Cyanwasserstoffgas aus dem Zyklon-B auszutreiben, ist erhöhte Temperatur. Man muß es erwärmen, um das in Gang zu setzen. Man muß über 26°C heizen.

Wenn die Temperatur reichlich unter 26°C liegt, sagte Leuchter, wird das Gas sehr langsam freigesetzt.

"Der Kammerbereich selbst", sagte Leuchter, "hatte kein Entlüftungssystem, um das Gas oder die Luft entfernen zu können. Er hatte einfach drei Luken im Dach, und wenn man annimmt, daß dieser Raum als Gaskammer genutzt wurde, hätte es nahezu eine Woche gebraucht, ihn so auszulüften, bevor jemand hineingehen und irgendetwas oder irgendjemanden dort herausholen konnte."

Ein anderes Problem mit der angeblichen Gaskammer, sagte Leuchter, ist es, daß "der gesamte das Gas enthaltende Bereich innen und außen mit Teer oder Pech hätte bestrichen werden müssen, um allfälligen Austritt von Gas zu verhindern." Das war das "normale" Verfahren bei deutschen Entlausungskammern. Ein anderes Problem ist, daß die Dachluken kaum über Erdhöhe und weit unter der Höhe der umliegenden Gebäude sind. Wenn das Gas entwich, "wäre es unzweifelhaft hinüber in die Fenster des

SS-Lazaretts und anderer Gebäude in unmittelbarer Nähe gezogen und hätte wahrscheinlich Todesfälle verursacht."

Pearson erhob Einspruch dagegen, daß der Zeuge wie ein Toxikologe sprach, und Richter Thomas nannte Leuchters Anmerkungen "grobe Vermutungen. Es ist gefährlich; weiter geht diese Sache nicht."

Nachdem Leuchter seine vielen Gründe aufgezählt hatte zu glauben, daß die Leichenkammer im Krematorium I in Auschwitz I "damals und heute nicht als Vergasungsvorrichtung zum Vergasen von Menschen benutzt werden könnte", ließ ihn Christie zu der Leichenhalle im Krematorium II in Birkenau (Auschwitz II) übergehen.

Leuchter legte eine Zeichnung der Gebäude vor, und Christie fragte, was "Dachöffnung (4)" bedeutete.

Leuchter: Es ist eine Anmerkung auf der Zeichnung, und es sind da vier Punkte, die andeuten, daß auf den Zeichnungen angeblich bei den markierten Stellen Dachöffnungen hätten sein sollen.

Aber, sagte Leuchter, er hätte das (heruntergebrochene, doch intakte) Dach der Leichenhalle sowohl innen wie außen untersucht, und festgestellt, daß es keine Schächte oder Öffnungen darin gab.

"Was", fragte Christie, "ist nötig, um einen Bereich dieser Art nach Einwirkung einer tödlichen Dosis Cyanwasserstoff zu lüften?"

Für eine einfache Belüftung bei normalen Strömungsverhältnissen, sagte Leuchter, sollten im Dach irgendwelche Öffnungen sein. Aber dann würde man "mehr als eine Woche zur Lüftung benötigen."

Es gab "absolut keine Möglichkeit, Luft hinein-" oder aus der Leichenkammer herauszubringen, da sie nur eine einzige Tür hatte. "Da es keine anderen Öffnungen gab, hätte es nicht einmal Sinn gehabt, ein Absauggebläse hineinzustellen."

Leuchter sagte, er sei hinter allem hergewesen, "was auf den Gebrauch von Cyanwasserstoffgas in der Anlage hingedeutet hätte." Aber er sah keine Anzeichen von Blauverfärbung oder irgendeiner Art von Lüftung oder Versiegelung, und er zog deshalb den Schluß, daß der Bau niemals für die

Vergasung von Menschen benutzt worden sein konnte. Jeder, der das versucht hätte, "hätte wahrscheinlich sein Leben eingebüßt."

Was die angeblichen "hohlen Säulen" in der Leichenhalle bei Krematorium II angeht, die den Angaben zufolge "zum Einführen des Gases" gebraucht wurden, so waren sie alle "aus solidem Stahlbeton", sagte Leuchter.

Christie fragte Leuchter nach seiner Berechnung der Menge Cyanwasserstoff, die für den Betrieb einer solchen Gaskammer gebraucht worden wäre. Ausgehend von einer Grundfläche von 230m2 und einem Rauminhalt von 565m3 und einer Störung der Luftzirkulation durch je 278 Vergasungsopfer, war die Antwort "ungefähr 5 amerikanische Pfund [ca. 2.300g] Cyanwasserstoff je Vorgang."

Pearson erhob Einspruch gegen Leuchters Höchstzahl von 278 Opfern je Vorgang, und Christie erläuterte, daß jeder Gegenstand - "ein Mensch, eine Säule oder ein Möbelstück" - den Luftstrom behindert, und Ingenieure solche Berechnungen routinemäßig anstellen.

Christie stellte dann die wichtige Frage, ob die Anlage "irgendeine Möglichkeit hätte, den Fußboden zu heizen, um das Gas zum Verdampfen zu bringen?"

Leuchter: Nein, es gab in keiner dieser Einrichtungen eine Heizmöglichkeit, und Heizung wird für zwei Zwecke benötigt. Zum ersten treibt sie das Gas aus dem Granulat und ermöglicht die Vermischung mit der Luft. Zweitens und fast genauso wichtig ist die Tatsache, daß wir bei niedrigeren Temperaturen an den Wänden, am Fußboden und an der Decke Kondensation bekommen. Wenn Cyanwasserstoff zu einer Flüssigkeit kondensiert, wird es vom Stein und vom Mörtel aufgesogen, wodurch der Raum für jeden sehr gefährlich werden dürfte, der käme, um die Leichen herauszuholen.

Christie fragte Leuchter, welche Temperatur im Krematorium I bei seinem Besuch im Februar geherrscht hätte, und der Zeuge sagte -11 bis -12°C. Unter solchen Verhältnissen "würde das Gas mehrere Stunden brauchen, um sich von den Zyklon-B-Kügelchen zu lösen und sich im Raum zu verbreiten." Und die Holocaust-Literatur beschreibt genau, daß die Vergasungen im Winter weitergingen.

Christie: Konnten Sie feststellen, ob die Innenwände überhaupt jemals gestrichen worden sind?

Leuchter: Ja. Die Innenwände sind nie gestrichen, geteert oder verpicht worden.

Zum Krematorium III erklärte Leuchter, es sei ein "Spiegelbild" von Krematorium II.

Christie nahm Bezug auf die "vier Punkte für die angeblichen Dachschächte" auf den Plänen für den Leichenkeller des Krematorium II und fragte Leuchter, ob er irgendeinen "Beweis für die Löcher im Dach" gefunden hätte.

Leuchter: Ich konnte an diesem Ort keine Feststellungen treffen, weil das Flachdach zerbrochen und viel davon weggeschafft war.

"Aus genau den gleichen Gründen" wie an den anderen Plätzen, sagte Leuchter, bestand kein Grund zu der Annahme, daß im Krematorium III Vergasungen stattgefunden haben könnten.

Die Krematorien IV und V in Birkenau, die vor langer Zeit dem Erdboden gleichgemacht worden sind, waren scheinbar ebenfalls "Spiegelbilder" voneinander, sagte Leuchter, obwohl er bei der Untersuchung ihrer Fundamente feststellte, daß die Anordnung der Innenräume unterschiedlich war. Beim Studium von Materialien aus dem Auschwitzmuseum fand Leuchter, daß die angeblichen Gaskammern in diesen Gebäuden keine Deckenschächte hatten, sondern "vermutlich Schlitze in den Wänden, die zum Einwerfen des Zyklon-B-Materials verwendet wurden" - nach Leuchters Meinung eine besonders lächerliche angebliche Konstruktion. "Wir fanden überhaupt keinerlei Anzeichen für ein Heizungssystem in diesen Gebäuden oder davon, daß diese jemals abgedichtet wurden. Wir fanden in dem Gebäude überhaupt keinen Nachweis eines Lüftungssystems... oder Anzeichen für einen Abzugskamin. Aber nochmals: Ich muß betonen, daß es die Gebäude nicht mehr gab, und wir mußten uns fast völlig auf die Zeichnungen und Pläne verlassen, die uns vorlagen."

Leuchter gab seine Berechnungen der für einen Vorgang nötigen Menge Zyklon-B mit drei und dreiviertel amerikanischen Pfund [ca. 1.700g] für

Krematorium IV und zehn und einviertel amerikanische Pfund [ca. 4.650g] für Krematorium V an.

Er unterstrich, daß die vier primitiven Dachöffnungen an der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I in Auschwitz I der einzige von ihm entdeckte Beweis für irgendein Lüftungssystem an einem der angeblichen Vergasungsorte in Auschwitz I oder II gewesen war.

Christie zeigte einige von Leuchter aufgenommene Photos der angeblichen "Verbrennungsgruben" in Auschwitz II und befragte ihn darüber.1

Leuchter: Das Bemerkenswerteste an all diesen Gruben war, daß der Wasserspiegel einen halben Meter unter der Erdoberfläche lag. Nun beschreibt der größte Teil der Literatur diese Gruben mit einer Tiefe von 1,80m oder mehr, und die meisten Gruben, die wir sahen, waren ziemlich klein, mit Ausnahme von zweien ... Aber auf jeden Fall steht das Wasser darin ziemlich hoch, und es gibt keinen Grund zu der Annahme, daß sich dies geändert hat, weil das ganze Schrifttum aussagt, daß diese Anlagen auf einem Sumpf erbaut worden sind, und ich habe gehört, daß die Ableitung des Regenwassers in diesem Gelände eine der technischen Meisterleistungen jener Zeit war. Auf jeden Fall steht das Wasser einen halben Meter unter der Erdoberfläche, und es ist nicht möglich, Leichen unter Wasser zu verbrennen.

Weitere Photos von Leuchter zeigten das Saunagebäude in Auschwitz II mit der Dampfentlausungskammer aus Stahl und mit voller Abdichtung. Verlauste Kleider und Bettwäsche gingen an Bügeln hängend auf einer Seite hinein, wurden gedämpft und kamen an der anderen Seite wieder heraus. Die Konstruktion, sagte Leuchter, ähnelte anderen deutschen Entlausungskammern, in denen Zyklon-B benutzt wurde.

Von Auschwitz fuhr die Leuchtergruppe weiter zum früheren Lager Maidanek, wo zwei Bereiche für sie besonders interessant waren: das angebliche kombinierte Krematorium/Gaskammer-Gebäude, und die einstmals paarweise verbundenen als "Bad und Desinfektion 1" bekannten Bauten. Die letzteren, sagte Leuchter, "enthielten eine Entlausungskammer, und das war, der gängigen Holocaustliteratur und der Information vor Ort zufolge, eine Versuchsgaskammer."

Bei der Kombination Krematorium / Gaskammer, sagte Leuchter, lautet die von der Museumsleitung erzählte Geschichte, daß "kurz vor dem Ende des 2. Weltkriegs das gesamte Gebäude zerstört wurde. Sie sagen nicht wie, aber der ganze Komplex wurde dem Erdboden gleichgemacht mit Ausnahme der Krematoriumsöfen. Dann, nach dem Krieg, wurde die Anlage nach Plänen wieder aufgebaut, die es den Museumsbeamten zufolge damals noch gab, die sie aber jetzt nicht mehr haben und von denen sie nicht wissen, wohin sie verschwunden sind." Bei der ersten Untersuchung, sagte Leuchter, sieht dieser Bau wie das übrige Maidanek aus, aus Ziegelstein, Mörtel und Holz. Eine nähere Prüfung zeigt, daß es "alles vorgefertigter Beton ist, vorgespannter Beton, gegossener Beton, mit Stahlarmierungen und -Profilen, und dann wurde das Gebäude mit Holz verschalt, um es so wie das Original aussehen zu lassen."

Ein sehr kleiner Teil des Gebäudes wird als Gaskammer vorgestellt, sagte Leuchter. "Die Gaskammer hat zwei nicht gasdicht verschließbare Türen und ein nicht gasdicht verschließbares Fenster, welches unmittelbar in den Krematoriumsbereich führt, was, wenn sie benutzt worden wären, eine Explosion durch das aus der Kammer dringende Gas verursacht hätte."

Richter Thomas verlangte eine Pause, und stellte dann, in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen, die Zulässigkeit der Aussage in Frage, da das angebliche Krematoriums / Gaskammergebäude in Maidanek ein Nachbau ist.

Als die Geschworenen zurückkamen, wandte sich Christie bald dem anderen Schlüsselbereich in Maidanek zu: dem als "Bad und Desinfektion 1" bekannten Gebäudepaar. Das erste Gebäude, sagte Leuchter, umfaßt einen grob gesagt L-förmigen Komplex von ungefähr 75m2 mit ungestrichenen verputzten Wänden und Decken, der angeblich eine Gaskammer gewesen ist. Die zwei Löcher in der Decke dienten angeblich als Einwurfstutzen für Zyklon-B. Über dem Dach gibt es keinen Abzug, sagte Leuchter, und die Löcher "waren offenbar nur einfache Öffnungen", sehr ähnlich denen im Krematorium I in Auschwitz I. Es gibt auch zwei Rohre mit 30cm Durchmesser, bemerkte Leuchter, aber "die Lage dieser Rohre ist seltsam. Sie sind Teil eines Lüftungssystems, und sie verlaufen in einen anderen Bereich hinaus, wohin ich nicht gelangen konnte, aber die zwei Rohre... liegen viel zu dicht beieinander, um in dem Raum einen richtigen Luftumlauf zu ergeben. Normalerweise, wenn es um Luftzirkulation geht, setzen wir ein Rohr, den Einlaß, an ein Ende und den Auslaß ans andere Ende des Raums... Normalerweise ist einer hoch und

der andere niedrig, und sie sind so weit wie möglich auseinander, um einen vollständigen Luftaustausch zu gewährleisten. Diese beiden Rohre sind... weniger als sechzig Zentimeter auseinander."

Leuchter zog den Schluß, daß dieser Raum niemals als Gaskammer benutzt worden sein kann. Ihn zu entgasen, hätte mehr als eine Woche gebraucht, es gab keine Versiegelung, und "der Raum ist immer kalt und feucht und bietet keine Möglichkeit, das Gas umzuwälzen."

Das zweite Gebäude bei "Bad und Desinfektion 1", ein einstöckiger Backsteinbau, ist, sagte Leuchter, mit dem ersteren durch "eine sehr leichte Holzkonstruktion verbunden, die man in diesen Lagern gewöhnlich einen Laubengang nennt." Er enthielt angeblich "zwei Versuchsgaskammern".

Christie: Nun, haben Sie diesen Bau im Einzelnen untersucht?

Ja, sagte Leuchter. "Wir haben genaue Messungen der Apparaturen in dem Bau und auch von dem Gebäude selbst gemacht."

Richter Thomas hatte eine Frage wegen der von Leuchter und seinem Zeichner Howard Miller angefertigten Pläne: "Woher haben Sie die Bezeichnungen darauf, 'Entlausungskammer'? Wer hat diese Worte gewählt?"

Leuchter: Ich wählte sie auf der Grundlage von dem, was es meines Erachtens ist, Euer Ehren. Es ist - die ganze Anlage wurde [von der Museumsbehörde] als "Versuchsgaskammer" bezeichnet.

Richter Thomas: Warum haben Sie dieses Wort nicht benutzt?

Leuchter: Weil ich nicht glaube, daß es eine Gaskammer war.

Christie: Und warum sind Sie zu dieser Erkenntnis gekommen?

Nun, sagte Leuchter, ich habe diesen Bereich tatsächlich mit "CO-Entlausungskammer #1" bezeichnet. Das "CO" steht für Kohlenmonoxid, das Gas, mit dem experimentiert wurde - "wahrscheinlich zu Entlausungszwecken." Der Bau enthält auch eine zweite, kleinere "CO-Entlausungskammer #2" und eine nicht zugängliche Kammer.

Die große "CO-Entlausungskammer", sagte Leuchter, hat an den zwei gegenüberliegenden Seiten abgedichtete Türen in Stahlrahmen und mit Gucklöchern aus schwerem Glas. In einer Tür ist ein "chemischer Testzylinder eingebaut, der eine chemische Testflüssigkeit enthielt, welche die Farbe je nach den Gasverhältnissen in der Anlage veränderte."

Die kleinere "CO-Entlausungskammer" hat eine gleichartige Tür einschließlich des chemischen Testzylinders.

"Außerhalb, auf der Mauer, welche diese beiden angeblichen Gaskammern trennt, war eine Kabine, die angeblich von einem SS-Offizier benutzt wurde." Er "soll die Ventile an den beiden angeblichen Kohlenmonoxidflaschen geöffnet haben, die das Gas durch ein Röhrensystem in diese zwei Kammern lieferten."

Leuchter merkte an, daß zur tödlichen Vergasung eines Menschen mit Kohlenmonoxid innerhalb einer halben Stunde 60.000 Teile Kohlenmonoxid je eine Million Teile Luft erforderlich sind. Das Einlassen von soviel CO in einen Raum dieser Größe würde einen Kompressor erforderlich machen, der den Raum unter einen Druck von ca. 30.000 kg/m2 setzen würde. "Die Leute würden wahrscheinlich die vorhandene Luft verbrauchen, bevor man genug Gas in die Kammer pumpen könnte, und sie würden genau genommen wegen Sauerstoffmangels ersticken."

Christie: Und würde der Raum den Überdruck halten?

"Wahrscheinlich nicht", sagte Leuchter, und er nannte verschiedene Stellen, wo der Raum vermutlich undicht gewesen wäre.

Obgleich Leuchter die kleinere Kammer als "CO-Entlausungskammer #2" bezeichnete, sagte er aus, "man sollte zusätzlich erwähnen, daß Kammer 2 angeblich mit Zyklon-B betrieben worden ist. Es ist jedoch eine unvollendete Öffnung im Dach, durch die das Gas in die Kammer befördert worden sein soll. Das Problem ist, daß der Kasten oder das Viereck in der Decke ist, aber nie... durch den Betondeckel des Daches durchgebrochen wurde." Belüftung wäre auch ein Problem gewesen, weil die Tür die einzige Raumöffnung in der kleineren Kammer ist.

Was die größere Kammer angeht, so hat sie die zwei Türen, "aber keinerlei Öffnungen in der Decke... Außerdem an die Gebäudeseite angebracht ist

ein Überdach, unter dem eine Gebläseheizung steht, die mittels Rohren an die größere Kammer angeschlossen ist. Nun sind der Einlaß und die Auslässe dieser Gebläseheizung aber viel zu dicht beieinander, um einen vernünftigen Luftumlauf zu ergeben."

Christie: Also haben Sie sich als Schlußfolgerung eine Meinung gebildet, inwieweit diese beiden Räume als Gaskammern zur Tötung von Menschen gedient haben könnten?

Ja, sagte Leuchter, und diese Meinung beruhte nicht nur auf dem, was ich innerhalb des Gebäudes sah, sondern auch auf einer gefährlichen Anlage außerhalb, einem tiefliegenden Gehweg aus Beton rund um den Bau, ungefähr 75cm tiefer gelegen als die umgebende Erdoberfläche. Da esinnerhalb oder außerhalb des Gebäudes keine Abdichtungen gab, würde das Cyanwasserstoffgas "unvermeidlich durch das Mauerwerk dringen und durch das Fundament nach außen kommen" und sich mit dem Wasser vermengen, das sich auf dem Gehweg sammelt. "Das freigesetzte Gas würde aus dem Wasser verdampfen und aus der ganzen Anlage eine mögliche Todesfalle für jeden machen, der sich dem Gebäude auf einige Entfernung nähert."

Christie: Was war Ihre Erkenntnis im Hinblick auf all diese Anlagen in Maidanek?

Keine von ihnen ist als Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen verwendet worden, sagte Leuchter, "und jeder, der den Versuch dazu gemacht hätte, hätte wahrscheinlich sein eigenes Leben und das anderer in dem Bereich gefährdet." Leuchter erwähnte, daß die Baracken und der Haupt-Appellplatz in Maidanek jenseits der Straße fast gegenüber von diesen beiden Einrichtungen lagen.

Christie ging dann mit Leuchter einige Photos von Auschwitz durch und fragte, "Waren die Pläne, die Sie anschauten, Originale oder nicht?"

Für Krematorium I in Auschwitz I, ja, sagte Leuchter, es waren Kopien der Originalpläne. Für die Krematorien II bis V in Auschwitz II waren es schematische Zeichnungen und Grundrisse.

Es war fast 17 Uhr, und die Geschworenen wurden entlassen.

Nun, sagte Richter Thomas, in Maidanek war die Kombination Krematorium / Gaskammer scheinbar eine "Rekonstruktion".

Es scheint so, sagte Christie, obwohl ich mich erinnere, daß Dr. Browning "an einer Stelle sagte, [daß Maidanek] die einzige Originalanlage sei."

"Richtig", sagte Thomas, "ich erinnere mich, daß er dies gesagt hat, und das hat mich verwirrt. Also meine ich, Sie sollten das bis morgen prüfen..."

Am nächsten Morgen, am Donnerstag, 21. April, bat Christie um Rückgabe der Exemplare des Leuchterberichts an ihn, da sie als Beweismaterial nicht zugelassen worden waren. Richter Thomas meinte, der Bericht sollte als Anlage mit Buchstabenmarkierung abgelegt werden, für den Fall, daß das Berufungsgericht mit der Verfügung seiner Zulässigkeit nicht einverstanden sein würde.1

Pearson sagte, "Ich möchte mein Exemplar behalten... ich habe Anmerkungen hineingeschrieben. Wenn es etwas kostet, wird die Anklage Mr. Leuchter bezahlen."

Thomas stimmte zu, daß es der Anklage erlaubt sein sollte, es für das Kreuzverhör zu benutzen.

"Es ist nicht Eigentum der Staatsanwaltschaft", protestierte Christie. "Ich möchte es jetzt zurückhaben."

"Es wird zurückgegeben, wenn er damit fertig ist", sagte der Richter.

Die Geschworenen traten ein, und Christie begann die Befragung Leuchters.

Nun, sagte Christie, Hilberg hat gesagt, 2.000 Menschen hätten die 225m2 große Leichenhalle in Krematorium II in Auschwitz II betreten, "und Zyklon-B wurde durch die Öffnungen geschüttet, die Sie dort nicht vorgefunden haben." Das macht ungefähr 34 x 34 cm für jeden Menschen. "Könnten Sie erklären, was dann geschehen sein dürfte?"

Leuchter: Wenn ich voraussetze, daß es eine Möglichkeit gab, das Zyklon-B-Material in die Kammer hineinzubringen, wozu aber dort keine Möglichkeit besteht -

Richter Thomas: Also einen Augenblick mal. Die Pläne besagten, daß dort Löcher waren, und Ihnen ist eine hypothetische Frage gestellt worden. Beantworten Sie nur diese.

Christie beanstandete das, und Thomas sagte: "Ich wünsche, daß er Ihre Frage beantwortet, und Sie haben vorausgesetzt, daß es Löcher gab. Er änderte dann die Voraussetzung und sagte, natürlich waren da keine Löcher, und ich wäre dankbar, wenn Sie Ihren Zeugen anweisen würden, Ihre Fragen zu beantworten."

"Gut", sagte Christie, "mein Einspruch ist im Protokoll."

Leuchter kam dann über das Lochproblem hinaus zur Frage der Luftzirkulation. Mit den vielen in den großen Raum gepferchten Menschen, sagte er, würde es "fünf bis acht Stunden dauern, bis das Gas den Raum völlig durchdringt und die Menschen tötet."

Um das Verhandlungsprotokoll für Berufungsrichter und künftige Studierende klarer zu machen, führte Christie Leuchter dann allmählich zurück durch all die Zeichnungen, Lagerpläne und Photogra hien, die sie am Vortag miteinander untersucht hatten. Diese wurden sorgfältig etikettiert und als Prozeßunterlagen vereinnahmt.

Zwei der Photos waren im Saunagebäude in Birkenau (Auschwitz II) aufgenommen und zeigten die charakteristische blaue Verfärbung, die Zyklon-B und Eisen auf den Wänden dessen hinterlassen haben, was die Lagerbehörden "Entlausungsanstalt Nummer 1" nennen.

Es gab sieben Photos vom Krematorium I in Auschwitz I. Eins zeigte einen Ofen, eins die angebliche Gaskammer und eins das Dach. Zwei weitere zeigten innere und äußere Abflüsse als Teile des Entwässerungssystems im Lager. Zwei andere veranschaulichten die sehr große Nähe der Öfen zu der angeblichen Gaskammer und des gesamten Gebäudes zum SS-Lazarett - "einige wenige Meter davon", wie Leuchter sagte.

Als nächstes kamen Photos von Birkenau - von den Krematorien II und III, von den angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben und (wiederum) von der Sauna und der Entlausungsanstalt Nummer 1.

Die neun Photos von Maidanek waren alle vom zweiten interessierenden Bereich, von den zwei Bauwerken mit dem Verbindungsgang (die oft als ein Gebäude bezeichnet werden) und die als "Bad und Desinfektion 1" bekannt sind.

Das erste dieser Gebäude enthält das, was angeblich eine herkömmliche Gaskammer war, sagte Leuchter, was er aber für eine Entlausungseinrichtung hielt. Ein Photo der Kammer, vom Zeugen aufgenommen, zeigte die blauen Flecken, die Cyanwasserstoff in Verbindung mit Eisen hinterläßt.

Das zweite Gebäude oder Rückgebäude, sagte Leuchter, enthält die beiden angeblichen Versuchsgaskammern. Die Kabine, die angeblich von dem SS-Funktionär besetzt war, war nicht gegen von den Kammern austretendes Gas geschützt, sagte Leuchter. In der größeren der beiden Kammern kann blaue Verfärbung vorgefunden werden, was "verwirrend" ist, weil "es keine Möglichkeit gab, dort Zyklon-B oder Cyanwasserstoffgas einzubringen, und dies ist auch die Anlage, die den tieferliegenden Gehweg hatte, wo das Gas ausgetreten wäre... und sie zu einer sicheren Todesfalle für jeden gemacht hätte, der sich dem Gebäude von irgendeiner Seite näherte."

Christie zeigte das letzte Photo. Leuchter erklärte, das sei das "Schwimmbad für die Häftlinge" in Auschwitz I, um die Bezeichnung von "der Haupthinweistafel im Lager" zu benutzen.

Als Sie die forensischen Proben von den "Alpha Laboratories" zurückbekamen, fragte Christie, mit wem haben Sie dann die Analyse durchgesprochen?

Mit Scott McLean, dem Laborleiter, und mit James Roth, dem Chefchemiker, sagte Leuchter.

Christie: Nun, vor der Zeit, zu der Sie um die Durchführung dieser Untersuchung gebeten wurden, hatten Sie da irgendwelche Kontakte oder Beziehungen zu der revisionistischen Sicht des Holocaust?

Leuchter: Das hatte ich nicht.

Christie: Und hatten Sie zum Holocaust irgendwelche Überlegungen angestellt?

Leuchter: Nur im Geschichtsunterricht während der Schulzeit.

Christie: Und hatten Sie irgendwelche besondere Anschauungen in dieser Sache?

Leuchter: Ich nahm an, daß das, was ich in der Schule gelernt hatte, richtig sei, und daß es Gaskammern gegeben hat und viele Millionen darin gestorben sind.

Christie: Und als Ergebnis Ihrer Untersuchungen dieser Einrichtungen haben sich Ihre -

Richter Thomas: Also, er wird hierüber keine Meinungsaussagen machen. Fahren Sie fort.

Christie: Nun, ich wollte ihn fragen, ob seine Meinung revisionistische Schriften betreffend sich geändert hätte.

"Er wird sich dazu nicht äußern", sagte Thomas.

Christie: Und haben Sie persönlich irgendetwas an revisionistischen Schriften geprüft, um festzustellen, ob das eine richtige Analyse der angeblichen Gaskammern ist?

Leuchter: Das habe ich.

Christie: Und was ist Ihre Schlußfolgerung hinsichtlich dieser Information?

Richter Thomas: Ich habe in diesem Zusammenhang schon eine Anordnung getroffen.

Was war Ihre Absicht, als Sie revisionistisches Quellenmaterial untersuchten? fragte Christie.

Ich schaute mir beide Seiten an, sagte Leuchter, "um die Informationen, die ich in Polen bekommen habe, zu ergänzen und um festzustellen, was gesagt worden war und was tatsächlich wahr ist."

"Das ist nicht die Aufgabe des Zeugen", erklärte Thomas. "Er ist nicht hier, um das Gericht darüber ins Bild zu setzen, ob seine Beobachtungen mit einer gewissen Literatur übereinstimmen oder nicht."

Nun, sagte Christie, "hat sich Ihre Ansicht im Vergleich zu dem, was Sie vorher glaubten, geändert?"

Leuchter: Sie hat sich geändert.

Richter Thomas: Also, ich habe hierüber schon eine Verfügung erlassen.

Christie: Kann er nicht sagen, wie seine Meinung sich geändert hat?

Richter Thomas: Meine Damen und Herren, Sie werden sich für zwanzig Minuten zurückziehen.

Die Geschworenen gingen, und Richter Thomas verwarnte Christie, sich der Anordnung zu fügen, "andernfalls werde ich Sie wegen Mißachtung des Gerichts belangen."

Nach einer Pause stellte Christie einige weitere Fragen an Leuchter und überließ ihn dann Pearson.

Nachdem er Leuchter zu seinen Qualifikationen befragt hatte, fragte Pearson ihn, ob er zustimmen würde, daß Cyanwasserstoff für Menschen bei 300 Teilen je Million Teile Luft tödlich sei.

Ja, sagte Leuchter, über einen Zeitraum von 10 bis 15 Minuten, während 150 Teile innerhalb einer halben Stunde tödlich sind.

Aber in den Vereinigten Staaten, warf Pearson ein, werden bei Hinrichtungen 3.200 Teile je Million eingesetzt.

Ja, sagte Leuchter, und das wirkt dann in ungefähr vier Minuten.

Pearson: Also gut. Wissen Sie, daß 1942 und 1943 an den Auschwitzkom lex 19,5 Tonnen Zyklon-B geliefert worden sind?

Leuchter: Ich habe diese Zahlen gesehen. Ich weiß nicht, ob das wahr ist.

Warum, fragte Pearson dann, machen Sie Ihre Berechnungen für die Gaskammern auf der Grundlage von einem Opfer auf 0,8m2? Woher nehmen Sie diese Zahl?

Leuchter: Der benötigte Raum wird durch die erforderliche Luftzirkulation bestimmt, und diese Größen werden normalerweise von allen lufttechnischen Ingenieuren auf der ganzen Welt verwendet.

Aber, sagte Pearson, "wenn Sie an der Zeit, welche die Luft zum Umlauf braucht... nicht wirklich interessiert sind, ist das nicht so wichtig. Stimmen Sie dem zu?"

"Mit Einschränkung", sagte Leuchter.

Wenn man bei Exekutionen in den USA 3.200 Teile HCN je eine Million Teile Luft nimmt, also "das Zehnfache der tödlichen Dosis", geschieht das nicht im Wesentlichen aus Gründen der Humanität?

Ja, sagte Leuchter.

Als Sie im Zusammenhang mit Ihren Untersuchungen Hilbergs Buch lasen, fragte Pearson, "haben Sie da in den Quellen geforscht, auf die in den Fußnoten... hingewiesen wird?"

"Ich habe zusätzliche Forschung betrieben", sagte Leuchter, aber "ich erinnere mich nicht, wo ich die Zitate herbekam."

Pearson befragte Leuchter über Maidanek und kam auf die Gucklöcher in den Türen der angeblichen Versuchsgaskammern zu sprechen. Wenn das eine Anlage zum Entlausen von Kleidern ist, fragte er, braucht man dann wirklich ein Guckloch?

"Es könnte sein", sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Warum?

Leuchter: Ich weiß nicht, was derjenige, der die Anlage betreibt, mit dem Guckloch macht, aber jemand meinte, es wäre nötig, ein Guckloch [peephole] in der Tür zu haben.

Pearson: People, what people? [Leute, welche Leute?] - Ich dachte, Sie sagten, es wäre für Kleider?

Leuchter: Das ist richtig. Jemand muß es betreiben, und Leute betreiben Anlagen.

Pearson: Also meinen Sie, daß Leute in den Kleidern waren, während sie entlaust wurden?

Leuchter: Nein, Herr Staatsanwalt. Ich meine, daß Leute die Anlage betrieben.1

Pearson: Also, dieses Guckloch -

Leuchter: Ja?

Pearson: Ging es da hinein, wo Leute die Anlage betrieben oder ging es in die Kammer selbst?

Leuchter: Nun, ich nehme an, man konnte hinein- und heraussehen. Es war kein Vergrößerungsglas. Es war keine Linse. Es war nur ein Stück mit Abdichtung eingesetztes Glas. Man konnte in jede Richtung durch die Tür sehen.

Leuchter betonte, daß "die einzige Möglichkeit, Zyklon-B in den Raum einzubringen, war, es von Hand auf den Fußboden zu legen und die Tür zuzumachen. So wurde es sehr deutlich, daß es keine Hinrichtungskammer sein konnte, weil niemand in einer Kammer stehen wird, während jemand mit einer Gasmaske Giftgasgranulat auf den Boden legt und dann weggeht."

"Waren Sie dort, Sir?" fragte Pearson.

"Das war ich nicht, Herr Staatsanwalt", sagte Leuchter.

"Und Sie können sich nicht vorstellen, daß jemand nur eben die Tür aufmacht und Zyklon-B-Granulat hineinwirft?"

"Nein, das kann ich nicht."

Pearson erkundigte sich dann nach dem Kanalsystem in Auschwitz I. Kannte Leuchter wirklich das Alter der Abflüsse in der angeblichen Gaskammer?

Ja, sagte Leuchter. Ein Plan der Anlage mit Datum vom September 1944, als kleinere Umbauten gemacht wurden, zeigte die Abflüsse als damals schon bestehend.

Pearson: Kann man Abflüsse verstopfen, Sir?

Ja, sagte Leuchter, aber dazu muß man Beton hineinschütten, und dann kann der Abfluß nie wieder aufgemacht werden.

Im Hinblick auf Birkenau, sagte Pearson, gehe ich davon aus, daß Ihre Feststellungen auf zwei Grundlagen beruhen: die Vergasungsanlage "wäre gefährlich im Gebrauch gewesen" und "sie wäre nicht wirksam gewesen."

"Da gibt es noch einen dritten Grund", sagte Leuchter. Das Krematorium II "wäre unmöglich zu gebrauchen gewesen, weil es kein Mittel gab, das Gas in die Kammer zu bekommen."

Pearson: Habe ich recht mit der Feststellung, daß Ihre Folgerungen auf der Annahme beruhen, daß die Gaskammern nicht richtig belüftet waren?

Belüftung war ein großes Problem, sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Und sind Ihre Folgerungen auch auf der Voraussetzung aufgebaut, daß die Anlagen keine wirksame Verteilung des Cyanwasserstoffs erlauben würden?

Teilweise, sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Ich verstehe. Nun, um Zyklon-B zu verdampfen, müssen Sie Temperaturen von 26°C haben. Ist das richtig?

"26,3°C", sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Haben Sie die Wärme berechnet, die von 15 rund um die Uhr arbeitenden Krematoriumsöfen an die Luft abgegeben wird?

Leuchter meinte, er sehe nicht, wie das damit zusammenhinge, und Pearson fragte dann: "Haben Sie die Wärmemenge berechnet, die durch 2.000 in einen Raum von 225m2 hineingequetsche Menschen erzeugt wird?"

Nein, sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Geben Sie zu, daß Wärme erzeugt wird?

Leuchter: Gewiß nicht genügend Wärme, um das Zyklon-B zu verdampfen.

Pearson: Wieviel Wärme würde es erzeugen?

"Man könnte vielleicht einen Temperaturanstieg von 10 bis 15°C erzielen", sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Ich nehme an, daß eine Anlage unter der Erde eine gute Isolierung hat. Würden Sie mir da zustimmen?

Ja, sagte Leuchter. Aber "was hat denn die von den Öfen erzeugte Hitze mit der unterirdischen Anlage zu tun, die auch noch gut isoliert ist?"

Pearson: Wie weit waren die Öfen von der Anlage entfernt?

Die Öfen lagen 4 bis 6 Meter höher, aber auch in einem anderen Flügel des Gebäudes, sagte Leuchter. "Die Gesamtentfernung auf einer Diagonale ist bis zum nächsten Ofen vielleicht 15 bis 18 Meter."

Pearson wechselte das Thema. "Professor Hilberg sagte, es sei nach Birkenau ein Lüftungssystem geliefert worden, und stimmen Sie mir zu, daß das eine wichtige Überlegung ist - "

Leuchter: Professor Hilberg mag sagen, daß eins geliefert worden ist. Ich weiß das nicht, aber ich kann sagen, daß keins dort war und keins eingebaut war.

Pearson: Hat man Sie [seitens der Verteidigung] auf Dr. Hilbergs Aussage hingewiesen, wo dieser sagt, daß dort starke Ventilatoren eingebaut worden sind?

Sie haben mich das schon vorher gefragt, sagte Leuchter.

Richter Thomas: Er hat das nicht in der Gegenwart der Geschworenen gefragt.

Entschuldigung, sagte Leuchter. Nein, das ist nicht geschehen.

Pearson fragte Leuchter, ob er sich erinnere, in Hilbergs Buch auf Seite 885 über einen Brief vom 29. Januar 1943 gelesen zu haben, der von der bevorstehenden Fertigstellung des Krematoriums in Birkenau handelte. Hilberg schrieb über "die anstehende Lieferung von Topf [und Söhne, Erfurt] des Lüftungssystems für den Leichenkeller."

"Topf lieferte Krematoriumsausrüstungen", sagte Leuchter. "Dieses Lüftungssystem war tatsächlich das Gebläse für den Ofen. Es hatte nichts mit Lüftung im Bereich der angeblichen Gaskammer zu tun."

Haben Sie sich den von Hilberg angeführten Brief angesehen? fragte Pearson.

Nein, sagte Leuchter.

Also holte Pearson den Band V des IMT-Verfahrens in Nürnberg hervor, dessen Seiten 619-20 eine englische Übersetzung des Dokuments NO-4473 enthalten, überschrieben: "Betreff: Krematorium II, Bauzustand." In der englischen Übersetzung sprach es von "dem Keller, als Leichenhalle verwendet" und von "der Gaskammer" in einem Absatz und vom "Einbau der Belüftung und Ventilation" im nächsten.

Pearson: Und darauf stützt sich Professor Hilberg bei seiner Schlußfolgerung, daß Lüftungssysteme eingebaut wurden. Richtig?

Leuchter: Ich glaube nicht, daß es das aussagt. Es sagt nichts über Lüftungssysteme, die im Leichenkeller eingebaut werden. Es ist nicht einmal im selben Absatz.

Pearson: Also, Euer Ehren, ich meine, daß dies eine Anlage werden sollte, und die Geschworenen können dann ihre eigene Entscheidung in dieser Hinsicht über das treffen, was es aussagt.

Richter Thomas machte es zur Anlage 153.

Pearson: Würden Sie beistimmen, daß man für die Vernichtung von Insekten eine viel höhere Konzentration von Cyanwasserstoff braucht als für die Tötung von Menschen?

Leuchter wußte über diese Frage nicht Bescheid, und Pearson zeigte ihm Beweismaterial, daß Insekten und Nager widerstandsfähiger gegen die Chemikalie sind.

Pearson und Leuchter besprachen dann die Explosionsgefahr bei Cyanwasserstoff, wobei der Ankläger meinte, diese sei fast Null.

Wenn so viele Menschen in die Gaskammer gepfercht gewesen sind, fragte Pearson, hat man dann nicht bei dem verkleinerten Luftvolumen die tödliche Konzentration von HCN schneller erreicht?

Nein, sagte Leuchter. "Man wird den Cyanwasserstoff am Boden haben... und es wird da hängenbleiben, weil der Raum mit festen Körpern gefüllt ist. Und es würde Stunden brauchen, bis das Gas von der einen Seite des Raumes jemanden auf der anderen Seite erreichen kann."

Pearson: Nun gut. Wenn die Menschen in dem Raum unruhig werden und laufen oder sich bewegen, soweit sie das können, wird das nicht das Gas in Umlauf bringen?

Leuchter: Zweitausend Menschen in dem Raum könnten sich nicht bewegen. Ich bin nicht einmal sicher, ob man die Tür hinter ihnen zumachen könnte.

Pearson: Würden Sie mir einräumen, daß der menschliche Körper reagiert, wenn er dem Cyanwasserstoff ausgesetzt wird?

Ja, sagte Leuchter.

Pearson: Man fängt zu schlucken an, man atmet mehr, weil weniger Sauerstoff im Blut ist. Und es erhöht die Aufnahme von Cyanid in den Körper, wenn man das tut, nicht wahr?

Ja, sagte Leuchter.

Pearson stellte einige weitere medizinische Fragen, und Christie begann dann sein Nachverhör mit der Frage, "welchen Grad von Luftbewegung" man in einem Raum von 225m2 erzielen kann, der mit 2.000 Menschen vollgepackt ist.

"Überhaupt keinen", sagte Leuchter.

Mit Bezug auf den Brief vom 29. Januar 1943 zu dem fast fertiggestellten Krematorium in Birkenau sagte Christie: "Ich möchte, daß die Anklage die deutsche Originalfassung vorlegt, weil, soweit ich weiß, die Übersetzung unrichtig ist."

"Ich habe die deutsche Fassung nicht", sagte Pearson.

Wir wollen zum Essen gehen, sagte Richter Thomas. Dann können wir den Gerichtsdolmetscher herholen und uns in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen mit der Sache beschäftigen.

Als die Verhandlung wieder aufgenommen wurde, war der Dolmetscher da, aber die Grundfrage war nicht gelöst. Niemand im Saal hatte ein Exemplar der deutschen Originalfassung des Briefes.

Wir werden auf die Sache zurückkommen, wenn wir vom Nationalarchiv eine Kopie haben, sagte Richter Thomas.

Christie brachte vor, daß auf jeden Fall das Dokument nicht zur Anlage gemacht werden sollte, jedoch verfügte Thomas, daß dies zulässig sei: "Dieses Dokument ist bei Hilberg in einer Fußnote erwähnt, und es ist Teil der Information, die für den Zeugen verfügbar war, und ich meine, es steht der Anklage frei, sagen zu können: 'Also wenn Mr. Leuchter die Fußnote gelesen und in der Sache wirklich nachgeforscht hätte, wäre er vielleicht nicht so schnell zu seiner Schlußfolgerung gekommen.' Ich sage nicht, daß dies ein überwältigendes Argument ist. Ich sage, das steht der Anklage frei, und es wird also für diesen Zweck zu den Akten genommen, nicht um der Wahrheit seines Inhalts willen sondern, wie üblich, als ein Dokument, das einem Experten zu Forschungszwecken zur Verfügung stand, und er hat doch Teile von Hilberg gelesen... Es ist eins jener Dokumente, von denen ich den Geschworenen sagen muß, es ist nicht wegen seines

Wahrheitsgehalts zulässig, sondern es wird zugelassen, weil es als Fußnote in einem Buch erscheint, in einem Absatz, in einem Bereich des Textes, der von der Einzelperson gelesen wurde. Und vielleicht hätte er eine andere Ansicht, wenn er das angesehen hätte."

Christie führte dann seine Nachvernehmung Leuchters zu Ende.

Wenn die Abflüsse der Leichenhalle in Krematorium I verstopft worden wären, fragte er, "wie wäre dann das zum Waschen der Leichen nötige Wasser abgeflossen?"

Das Wasser "würde auf dem Fußboden bleiben und aus der Tür gefegt werden", sagte Leuchter.

Im Hinblick auf den Brief vom 29. Januar 1943 fragte Christie, "haben Sie festgestellt, daß das zur Lieferung anstehende Lüftungssystem etwas mit dem Leichenkeller zu tun hatte?"

Nein, sagte Leuchter. "Das Dokument schien auszusagen, daß es ein Gebläsesystem für den Ofen im Krematorium war." Ferner "weiß ich, daß es Tatsache ist, daß es im Leichenkeller kein Lüftungssystem irgendwelcher Art gab und daß in der Baukonstruktion dafür nichts vorgesehen war."

Christie und Richter Thomas dankten Leuchter, und der nächste Zeuge wurde vereidigt. Es war Dr. James Roth, der Laborleiter der Alpha Analytical Laboratories in Ashland, Massachusetts.

Die Anwesenheit von Roth war ein weiterer Beweis für die Beharrlichkeit der Verteidigungsmannschaft. Am Tag zuvor hatte Richter Thomas klargestellt, daß nur der Chemiker, der Leuchters forensische Proben tatsächlich analysiert hatte, darüber aussagen könne. Als Leuchter nach Hause kam, rief er sofort Scott McLean, den Direktor von Alpha Labs, an. Erst in diesem Moment erfuhr man bei Alpha Labs von der ungewöhnlichen Herkunft der Proben, die bei ihnen untersucht worden waren.

McLean sagte Leuchter, er werde feststellen, wer die Analysen gefertigt hatte und dann zurückrufen. Nach einer Viertelstunde teilte er mit, daß sein Chefchemiker, James Roth, die Arbeit gemacht hätte und zur Aussage bereit wäre, jedoch nur für ein Honorar von 200 US-Dollar je Stunde - vom

Zeitpunkt seiner Abfahrt bis zur Rückkehr! Zündel schluckte schwer und akzeptierte den Preis, der sich schließlich auf 2.600 US-Dollar oder 3.200 kanadische Dollar belief. Weitere Anstrengungen mußten gemacht werden, um so kurzfristig einen Platz im Flugzeug zu bekommen und die rasche Abholung vom Flughafen zu organisieren. Alles lief glatt, und Roth kam noch 10 Minuten zu früh beim Gericht an.

Im Zeugenstand händigte Christie Roth einen Bericht aus. Der Zeuge erklärte, er sei unter seiner direkten Aufsicht erstellt worden.

Roth erläuterte dann die Untersuchungen, die er für Leuchter ausgeführt hatte. Zweiunddreißig Proben (31 von Ziegel- und eine von Dichtungsmaterial) wurden auf ihren Cyanidgehalt chemisch analysiert, und drei von ihnen wurden auch auf ihren Eisengehalt untersucht. Der Eisengehalt stellte sich "bei allen drei Proben als im Wesentlichen gleich heraus", während der Cyanidgehalt in Probe Nr. 32, dem Kontrollmuster, weit größer war. Die Mindestkonzentration für Cyanid, die in Roths Labor nachgewiesen wurde, war ein Milligramm je Kilogramm Material. In 18 der Proben wurde diese Nachweisgrenze nicht erreicht.

Während der Analyse fügten die Chemiker von Alpha Labs den Proben manchmal bekannte Mengen Cyanid zu, um die Genauigkeit ihrer Ergebnisse zu überprüfen. Sie machten auch manchmal eine Zweitanalyse von einer vorliegenden Probe.

Dreizehn von den 31 aus den angeblichen Gaskammern in Auschwitz I und Birkenau genommenen Proben zeigten Konzentrationen an Cyanid zwischen 1,1 und 7,9 Milligramm je Kilogramm Material. Im Vergleich zeigte das Kontrollmuster aus der Birkenauer Entlausungskammer (Nr. 32) 1.050 Milligramm Cyanid je Kilogramm Material. Christie zeigte dann, mit Erlaubnis des Richters, die gewaltige Unstimmigkeit, die durch die Graphik im Leuchterbericht deutlich gemacht wird. Die Graphik wurde als Anlage Nr. 154 des Verfahrens aufgenommen.

"Was ist Preußisch Blau?" fragte Christie.

"Das ist ein Eisencyanid", sagte Roth. "Wenn Eisen bei Anwesenheit von Cyanwasserstoff vorhanden ist, so wird man eine Reaktion zwischen dem Cyanwasserstoff und dem Eisen bekommen", die dann Preußisch Blau ergibt.

Christie: Und ist dann dieses Preußisch Blau etwas, was man einfach abwaschen kann?

Roth: Im Allgemeinen, nein. Es ist eine sehr feste Verbindung. Es bleibt lange Zeit erhalten.

Christie: Wenn sie es mit einem porösen Material wie Ziegel oder Mörtel zu tun haben und bedeutende Mengen Eisen darin enthalten sind, was wird der Cyanwasserstoff ergeben, der damit in Kontakt kommt?

Aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach, sagte Roth, wird es diese Reaktion geben, und es wird sich Preußisch Blau (Eis-encyanid) bilden.

Christie: Und wie tief wird es in die porösen Stoffe eindringen?

Ziemlich tief, sagte Roth, wenn nicht vielleicht die Bildung einer Oberfläche durch das Preußisch Blau selbst sein weiteres Eindringen behindert.

Roth gab dann die Eisengehalte der drei Proben an, die er geprüft hatte: 7.580 Milligramm Eisen je Kilogramm Material für Probe 9; 6.280 Milligramm je Kilogramm für Probe 29; 6.170 Milligramm je Kilogramm für Probe 32, die Kontrollprobe.

Christie: Sind die beiden anderen [Nichtkontroll]-Proben bezüglich ihrer Reaktionsfähigkeit sehr verschieden?

Roth: Nein, das sind sie nicht.

Christie: Setzt man die Gegenwart von Eisen in gleicher oder praktisch gleicher Menge voraus, könnten Sie mir sagen, was aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach mit den Proben 29 und 9 geschehen würde, wenn sie jeden Tag, sagen wir zwei Jahre lang, Luft mit 300 Teilen Cyanwasserstoff je Million ausgesetzt werden?

Roth: Ich würde erwarten, eine Eisen-Cyanidverbindung zu sehen, die sich gebildet hat.

Christie: Und könnten Sie mir beschreiben, unter welchen Umständen das nicht geschehen und eine solche Reaktion nicht eintreten würde?

Roth: Nun, einmal wäre da das Fehlen von Wasser. Diese Reaktionen - sie müssen in vielen Fällen in Wasser oder mit umgebendem Wasserdampf stattfinden. Nun ist die Wahrscheinlichkeit groß, daß bei normaler Temperatur und in Räumen mit normaler Feuchtigkeit genug Nässe vorhanden ist, damit diese Art Reaktion ablaufen kann.

Christie: Also in einem normalen Raum mit normaler Feuchtigkeit, bei diesen Eisenmengen in der Wand, und Cyanwasserstoff in Mengen von 300 Teilen oder mehr je Million, bei täglicher Einwirkung während zwei Jahren oder selbst nur während zwei Wochen - da würden Sie die Bildung von Preußisch Blau erwarten, ist das richtig?

Ja, sagte Roth, "ich würde erwarten, feststellbare Mengen von Preußisch Blau zu finden." Wenn nicht durch Augenschein feststellbar, dann wenigstens chemisch. "Diese Art Reaktion ist akkumulativ. In anderen Worten, wenn es reagiert, geht es nicht mehr weg. Es bleibt..."

"Gibt es eine Grenze", fragte Christie, "bis zu der die Reaktion läuft?"

Ja, sagte Roth, an dem Punkt, wo alles Eisen auf der offenliegenden Oberfläche reagiert hat.

Christie: Nun, welches ist im Zusammenhang mit diesen Analysen die allfällige Fehlermöglichkeit?

Die Fehlermöglichkeit bei chemischen Analysen ist gewöhnlich weniger als plus oder minus 15 Prozent, sagte Roth. Aber der "Fehler bei der Probenentnahme, durch die Art, wie das Untersuchungsmuster, das wir tatsächlich analysieren, genommen wird, ist wahrscheinlich viel größer."

Wie, fragte Christie, könnte Preußisch Blau oder Eisenhexacyanoferrat von einer porösen Oberfläche wie Ziegelstein entfernt werden?

Roth: Durch Sandstrahlen oder Abschleifen der Oberfläche. Der andere Weg wäre eine chemische Entfernung.

Christie: Und was würde man benötigen, um die Chemikalie zu entfernen?

Roth: Im Wesentlichen eine starke Säure.

Wie leicht wäre das? fragte Christie.

"Es ist schwierig, an porösen Oberflächen zu arbeiten", erklärte Roth, "wegen der Tatsache, daß dieP igmentbildung in die Tiefe gegangen ist."

Als Pearson das Kreuzverhör begann, schien er verwirrt, also gab Roth eine kurze Lektion in Chemie. Wenn Kohlenstoff und Stickstoff sich verbinden, um Cyan (CN) zu bilden, ist eine negative Ladung vorhanden. Um elektrische Neutralität und relative Stabilität herzustellen, muß das CN mit etwas wie Wasserstoff oder Eisen reagieren, welche positiv geladen sind.

Pearson: Nun, Sie haben diese Proben nicht gezogen, nicht wahr?

Roth: Nein, Sir.

Pearson: Sie hatten keinerlei Kontrolle über die Proben?

Roth: Nein, Sir.

Pearson: Stimmen Sie mir zu, daß, wenn Sie versuchen, zwei Dinge miteinander zu vergleichen, das wichtigste wissenschaftliche Prinzip ist, von allem Kontrollproben zu haben, um sich gegen alles zu sichern?

"Das ist richtig", sagte Roth.

Pearson: Würden Sie mir zustimmen, daß, wenn ein Platz mit Dynamit zerstört und die Oberfläche weggesprengt wird, man so die Oberfläche mit dem Preußisch Blau wegbekommen kann?

Nun, sagte Roth, wenn es möglich ist, eine flache Oberfläche wie die einer Wand zu nehmen, "und anstatt sie nach außen zu sprengen, sie abzuschleifen und nur die Oberfläche zu entfernen und das restliche Material zu belassen", dann ist die Antwort Ja.

Pearson: Nun, ich meine nicht, daß Sie vorsätzlich hingehen und das tun wollen, aber wenn Sie tatsächlich den Bau hochsprengen, und bei der

Exlosion die Oberfläche - Sie stimmen mir doch zu, daß bei einer Explosion die Oberfläche eines Backsteins abspringt?

Die Backsteine werden zerbrechen, sagte Roth. "Wenn das dann eine Entfernung der Oberfläche sein soll, ja."

Beim Nachverhör fragte Christie Roth, ob die in den Ziegelproben gefundenen Eisenmengen, die er untersucht hatte, innerhalb der normalen Größenordnung lagen.

Ja, sagte Roth, der hinzusetzte, daß "rote Backsteine wegen des Eisens rot sind. Aber selbst in weißen Backsteinen sind diese Mengen Eisen enthalten."

Heute vertagte sich das Gericht früh. Zündels bester Fahrer brauste mit höchstzulässiger Geschwindigkeit mit Roth zum Flughafen.

Kapitel 9
David Irving

Schon frühzeitig am Morgen des Freitag, 22. April, bildete sich eine Menschenschlange vor dem Gerichtssaal 4-6.

Douglas Christie hatte dem Gericht mitgeteilt, daß sein letzter Zeuge zur Aussage antreten werde, und viele setzten voraus, es sei Ernst Zündel gemeint. Kurz vor 10 Uhr wurde eine jüdische Schulklasse vorbei an der Schlange zu den Sitzplätzen geführt. Als die Türen zum Verhandlungssaal aufgingen, kamen die Zündelanhänger und einige jüdische Stammbesucher herein, die seit Stunden geduldig gewartet hatten und bestanden darauf, bleiben zu können. Es gab laute Auseinandersetzungen und eine gespannte Situation. Richter Thomas wies die Schüler an, ihre Plätze zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Es zeigte sich dann, daß der Schlußzeuge nicht Zündel war, der von seinem Recht Gebrauch machte, keine Zeugenaussage zu seiner eigenen Verteidigung zu machen. Wie er später in einem Rundschreiben an seinen Freundeskreis erklärte, "wollte ich, daß die Geschworenen sich nicht auf meine Person konzentrierten, sondern auf die geschichtlichen Tatsachen." An seiner Stelle war letzter Zeuge der britische Historiker David Irving, von dem John Pearson früher während des Prozesses achtungsvoll als einem Historiker gesprochen hatte, der die Holocaust-Geschichte noch akzeptiere.

Irving machte zu jener Zeit Urlaub in Florida, und Zündel rief ihn an, um ihn über den Leuchterbericht ins Bild zu setzen. Die beiden waren seit 1985 von Zeit zu Zeit in Verbindung gewesen, als Irving unverbindlich zugestimmt hatte, eventuell künftig für Zündel auszusagen. Irving flog sogleich nach Toronto und las über Nacht den Bericht. Tief beeindruckt übernahm er die Rolle des Zeugen.

In diesen Tagen, am 22., 25. und 26. April, wird es wohl kaum einen Teilnehmer am Zündelprozeß gegeben haben, der nicht ständig im Bann dieser Vorgänge gewesen wäre. Schon über ein Tonband gewinnt David Irving die Aufmerksamkeit seiner Zuhörer, die er zu fesseln versteht. In eigener Person ist er noch weit eindrucksvoller. Ernst Zündel meinte

später, Irving sei im Gerichtssaal nach vorn geschritten "wie eine Gestalt aus einem griechischen Drama." Er sprach mit dem klaren Tonfall der englischen Oberschicht und dabei mit der Geschwindigkeit eines Maschinengewehrs, durch die der Gerichtsreporter zeitweise überfordert war.

Der Kolumnist John Nobull hat geschrieben, "In einem Volk von Meinungslosen ragt David Irving als ein Mann heraus. Er ist ein großer, starkgebauter Bursche mit dunklem Haar und grauen Augen und ähnelt sehr seinem Vater, der Marineoffizier war. In einer früheren Epoche der englischen Geschichte mag er sich um nichts gesorgt haben, aber er ist nun seit dreißig Jahren ein Rechter, und Erfahrung hat ihn wachsam werden lassen. Tatsächlich, sein Eintritt in einen Raum voller Menschen läßt an einen in sich ruhenden Schwergewichtsboxer denken..."1 Douglas Christie hat den gleichen athletischen Körperbau und die gleiche gewaltige Stimme. Als David Irving braungebrannt, aber ohne geeigneten Anzug nach Toronto kam, lieh er sich einen von Christie aus, der tadellos paßte. (Der Schlips war aus Zündels Schrank.)

Richter Thomas ordnete an, daß Christie und Pearson in Gegenwart der Geschworenen Irving hinsichtlich seiner Eignung als Fachmann prüfen konnten.

Christie begann damit, einige von Irvings beinahe 30 Büchern der Reihe nach vorzuzeigen und ihn kurze Anmerkungen dazu machen zu lassen.

Er fing mit dem ersten Buch an, das Irving geschrieben hat. Erschienen ist es 1961 in der Schweiz, sein Titel lautet Deutschlands Städte starben nicht.

Irvings erstes berühmtes Buch war Der Untergang Dresdens (1963), "eine Untersuchung", sagte Irving, "über den britischen und amerikanischen Luftangriff... bei dem über 100.000 Menschen in einem Zeitraum von 12 Stunden getötet wurden."

Noch bekannter wurde die zweibändige politische und militärische Biographie Adolf Hitlers, Hitlers Weg zum Krieg 1933-39 und Hitlers Krieg 1939-45, veröffentlicht Mitte der 70er Jahre, die, wie Irving sagte, "mir als Historiker seither eine Menge Schwierigkeiten eingetragen hat."

Für die Hitlerbiographie waren 10 Jahre Archivforschung nötig, genau wie für Churchill,s War [Churchills Krieg], "eine zweibändige Biographie, die mir ebenfalls nichts als Ärger brachte."

Zwischendurch fand Irving noch Zeit, verschiedene wichtige Tagebücher, Erinnerungen und Dokumente aus dem Deutschen ins Englische zu übertragen. Sein Buch Breach of Security war tatsächlich "das Dokument, das die deutschen Kabelanzapfer und Codebrecher während der zwölf Monate vor Kriegsausbruch hergestellt hatten. Es beruht völlig auf dem, was der deutsche Geheimdienst beim Abhören der Telefone der Berliner britischen Botschaft und der anderen Botschaftstelefone erfuhr."

Nachdem es 1967 herausgegeben wurde, war Breach of Security, sagte Irving, "der Anfang davon, daß ich den anderen Historikern die Fetzen um die Ohren schlug", indem er klarstellte, was für eine Art Kriegsgeschichte sie ohne Dokumente wie dieses schreiben müssten.

Als Christie ihn nach seiner Arbeit über Hitler fragte, erklärte Irving, "zehn Jahre lang habe ich Hitlers Leben durchforscht, und zwar ausschließlich auf der Grundlage von Originalaufzeichnungen. Ich halte nichts davon, die Bücher anderer Leute zu kaufen oder darin über Adolf Hitler zu lesen. Wir können leicht davon ausgehen, daß -zig oder hunderte von Tonnen Bücher existieren. Ich glaube, es ist leichter, in die Archive zu gehen und die Dokumente nachzusehen. So kommt man darum herum, anderer Leute Vorurteile zu schlucken."

Irving nannte "die drei Kriterien, die ein Dokument für einen Historiker annehmbar machen", wie der "große englische Historiker Hugh Trevor-Roper sie formulierte." Zum ersten - ist es echt? Zum zweiten, "war derjenige, der das Dokument verfaßte, in der Lage zu wissen, worüber er schrieb?" Und drittens muß der Historiker fragen, "Warum wurde dieses Dokument hergestellt?" Die Leute erzeugen oft Dokumente, um sich selbst zu decken.

Irving sagte, er "habe in seinen Regalen über 20 laufende Meter Originaldokumentenmaterial über Hitler aufgebaut, die wahrscheinlich kein anderer Historiker jemals gesehen hat. Ich überzeugte Hitlers Mitarbeiter, mir ihre privaten Unterlagen anzuvertrauen, die sie vorher noch niemandem gezeigt hatten. Ich baute auch eine Kartei mit zehn oder fünfzehntausend Karten auf, mit denen ich Tag für Tag genau verfolgen

kann, was Hitler gerade tat, beinahe wie ein Tagebuch. Das bedeutet ein nützliches Werkzeug, um jedes Dokument zu überprüfen. Jedes Dokument, das mir in die Hände kam, mußte in das Kartensystem passen. War das nicht der Fall, mußte damit etwas nicht stimmen."

Sind Sie mit deutschen Dokumenten im allgemeinen vertraut? fragte Christie.

Das kann ich wohl sagen, gab Irving zurück. Deutsche Dokumente haben ein bestimmtes Aussehen, einen bestimmten Geruch, einen bestimmten Griff. Die Dinge sind in einer gewissen Weise ausgedrückt. Irving beschrieb die wissenschaftlichen Prüfungen, an deren Ausführung bei bestimmten Dokumenten er mitgearbeitet hatte.

Was für eine Gesamtmeinung haben Sie sich über den sogenannten Holocaust und Hitlers Wissen davon gebildet? fragte Christie.

"Als ich das Konzept der Hitlerbiographie abschloß", sagte Irving, "war mir klar, daß, weil ich sie nach originalen Hitlerschen Primärquellen geschrieben hatte, ich als Autor nichts vom Holocaust wußte. Ich hatte keine Dokumente über irgendeine Verflechtung Hitlers mit dem Holocaust gefunden, was für mich beunruhigend war. Also faßte ich nach... Ich konnte nicht glauben was ich sah, nämlich die Tatsache, daß es keinerlei Dokumente dazu gab, daß der Holocaust überhaupt jemals geschehen war... Das war sehr beunruhigend für mich, und es war sogar noch beunruhigender für meinen literarischen Agenten, der mich vor den Folgen warnte, die es haben mußte, ein derartiges Buch über Hitler zu veröffentlichen."

Christie lud den Staatsanwalt zum Kreuzverhör ein und erklärte, er böte Irving als Experten für die Geschichte des 2. Weltkriegs an, im besonderen für das Gebiet der Aufzeichnungen des deutschen Oberkommandos, deutscher Dokumente im allgemeinen, historischer Archive und Methodik, sowie der Dokumente in bezug auf Adolf Hitler. Er setzte hinzu, er wünsche Irving zum Leuchterbericht zu befragen.

Pearson fragte Irving, ob er seinen Lebensunterhalt mit dem Schreiben "umstrittener Geschichtsbücher" verdiene.

Irving stimmte zu, daß "viele davon umstritten sind. Nicht ich erzeuge den Streit, das tun die Medien."

Pearson: Und ich nehme an, das Umstrittensein von Büchern ist gut für den Verkauf, nicht wahr?

"Ganz im Gegenteil, Sir", sagte Irving. Mein literarischer Agent sagte mir, durch das Abstreiten von Hitlers Rolle beim Holocaust "würden wir das Geschäft mit der Sunday Times, das Geschäft mit Reader's Digest, das Geschäft mit dem Book-of-the-Month-Club verlieren, und wir könnten das Buch in den USA nicht als Paperback verkaufen. Wir verlören ungefähr eine Million Dollar. Umstrittensein ist nicht unbedingt gut."

Würden Sie nicht sagen, fragte Pearson, daß das kürzliche Verbot des Buches Spy Catcher [Spionenfänger] in Großbritannien "gut für den Verkauf war?"

Irving: Ein Verbot an sich ist nicht gut für den Verkauf. Man muß auf bestimmte Art und Weise verboten werden.

"Sie kämpfen um die Beachtung durch die Medien, nicht wahr?" fragte Pearson.

Richtig, sagte Irving. "In England werden jedes Jahr 58.000 neue Bücher verlegt, und nur 1.000 werden überhaupt einmal besprochen."

Pearson: Würden Sie mir bestätigen, daß Sie akademische Historiker verachten?

Irving: Ich verachte sie aus ganz bestimmten Gründen. Nicht alle akademischen Historiker, aber die große Mehrheit von ihnen.

Pearson las Irving aus einer Besprechung des deutschen Historikers Martin Broszat über sein Hitler-Buch vor: "Er ist übermäßig bereit", schrieb Broszat, "Echtheit mit sachlicher Richtigkeit gleichzusetzen... und scheint oft ungenügend an vielschichtigen historischen Bezügen und Problemen der Lehre interessiert, welche über das bloße Festhalten geschichtlicher Tatsachen hinausgehen, jedoch für ihre Bewertung wesentlich sind."

"Was er sagt", versetzte Irving, "ist, daß ich nicht gelernt habe, zwischen den Zeilen zu lesen, wie das die akademischen Historiker gelernt haben."

Pearson befragte Irving über seine Behandlung des Holocaust in Hitler's War [Hitlers Krieg].

"In der Einleitung", sagte Irving, "mache ich klar, daß ich Deutschland gegen Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs als einen Führerstaat ohne Führer betrachte. Er hatte über alles, was vorging, die Kontrolle verloren, und ich werde es nicht derart vereinfachen, daß ich sage, das eben war es ganz schlicht, was man jetzt den Holocaust nennt. Was auch immer vorging - es gibt keinen Beweis, daß Hitler es wußte. Es gibt nicht genug Beweismaterial, um ein englisches Friedensgericht zu überzeugen, und es sollte mit Sicherheit auch einen Historiker nicht überzeugen."

"Nehmen Sie zurück", fragte Pearson, "was Sie in Hitler's War über die Tätigkeit von Himmler, Heydrich und Frank geschrieben haben?"

"Ich müßte wissen, welcher Abschnitt genau gemeint ist", sagte Irving.

Was Churchill,s War angeht, sagte Pearson, lautet da die These nicht im wesentlichen, daß "Churchill einen Krieg wollte, weil er wußte, er würde in Friedenszeiten nicht gewählt werden, und daß er während des Krieges vieles in einem alkoholischen Dämmerzustand tat?"

"Ich meine, das ist eine ziemlich treffende Darstellung", sagte Irving.

Richter Thomas hieß Irving dann als Fachzeugen gut, der Meinungsaussagen zum 2. Weltkrieg machen konnte, hielt jedoch die Erlaubnis Christie gegenüber, ihn zum Leuchterbericht befragen zu können, bis zur weiteren Diskussion dieses Gegenstands in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen zurück.

Christie nahm seine Befragung wieder auf. Haben Sie Harwood gelesen? fragte er.

Ja, sagte Irving, "vor zwei Tagen, als mir per Kurier ein Exemplar nach Florida geschickt wurde mit der Bitte, es im Hinblick auf diese Verhandlung zu lesen. Und ich las es mit großem Interesse, und ich muß sagen, ich bin von der Qualität der vorgetragenen Aussagen beeindruckt.

Die Schrift hat offensichtliche Fehler. Sie verwendet Quellen, auf die ich persönlich nicht zurückgreifen würde. Die ganze Quellenlage ist anders. Dies hier ist völlig auf Sekundärliteratur aufgebaut, auf Bücher von anderen, einschließlich einiger Fachleute, während ich keine Bücher verwende. Ich halte mich ausschließlich an die Archive. Aber unabhängig davon ist dieser Verfasser zu Schlußfolgerungen gekommen und hat Fragen logischer Art gestellt, zu denen ich auf völlig anderem Weg ebenfalls gelangt war."

"Der Wert einer Broschüre wie dieser", sagte Irving, "ist, daß sie die Leute anregt, Fragen zu stellen", wie das auch Hitler's War tat. Der heutige Historikerstreit in Deutschland ist "gänzlich Ergebnis meines umstrittenen Buches über Hitler. Bis 1977 stellten die deutschen Historiker nie die offensichtlichen Fragen. Dies ist der Wertgehalt der Schrift, den ich gefunden habe... Aber ich wiederhole nochmals, daß sie Fehler enthält und auch manche Meinungen, denen ich persönlich nicht beistimmen würde."

Was ist Ihre eigene Meinung über den Holocaust? fragte Christie. Sind sechs Millionen Juden als Ergebnis einer offiziellen deutschen Politik vernichtet worden?

"Wir [Historiker]", sagte Irving, "kennen nicht... den geringsten dokumentarischen Beweis, daß es irgendeine solche deutsche Politik gegeben hat. Und ich sollte diesen kennen, da ich mich 10 Jahre lang durch die Archive des deutschen Oberkommandos hindurchgearbeitet und mit Hitlers Mitarbeitern gesprochen habe. Es gibt ihn nicht."

Was die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl angeht, so stammt sie wahrscheinlich aus einem Interview mit Robert H. Jackson, dem Obersten amerikanischen Richter in Nürnberg.

Christie fragte Irving, ob er irgendeine Meinung betreffs der Zahl der während des 2. Weltkriegs in allen deutschen Lagern gestorbenen Juden hätte.

"Ich habe Meinungen", sagte Irving, aber sie bewegen sich nur in "statistischen Größenordnungen" und "im Bereich von Wahrscheinlichkeiten." Sicherlich 100.000 oder mehr, aber mit Sicherheit weniger als sechs Millionen. "Aber", setzte Irving hinzu, "es sollte nicht nötig sein, über Wahrscheinlichkeiten zu sprechen. Alle anderen

Verbrechen Hitlers sind in statistischen Einzelheiten in den Archiven dokumentiert. Dies wird als das größte Verbrechen von allen angesehen, und doch gibt es keine Dokumente - warum müssen wir da also nachgrübeln?"

"Gibt es dokumentarische Beweise zur Stützung der Deportationspolitik?" fragte Christie.

"Ohne jeden Zweifel", antwortete Irving. Die Dokumente sind vorhanden, und "sie sind ganz klar auf Hitlers Befehl bezogen."

Fanden Sie "irgendwelche Befehle zur Vernichtung der Juden" in den Archiven irgendeines Landes? fragte Christie.

"In gar keiner Weise", sagte Irving. Und die Briten haben die verschlüsselten Nachrichten der SS gelesen.

Was ist zu Himmler, Heydrich, Frank und den anderen Nazioberen zu sagen? fragte Christie.

"Es gibt keine ausdrücklichen Befehle", sagte Irving, "und hier fangen die akademischen Historiker an, uns aufzufordern, zwischen den Zeilen zu lesen und Phantasieübersetzungen für bestimmte Worte zu finden, und ich kann mich solchen Methoden einfach nicht anschließen. Ich möchte für ein so großes Verbrechen wie dieses ausgesprochene Beweise haben."

Was man tatsächlich findet, sagte Irving, sind Dokumente, die in die andere Richtung zeigen. Zum Beispiel rief Hans Lammers, der eine Art deutscher Premierminister war, im Frühjahr 1942 den Staatssekretär im deutschen Justizministerium an, der von diesem Gespräch eine Notiz machte. Lammers sagte, Hitler habe wiederholt geäußert, er wünsche die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Krieg zu verschieben. Dieses Dokument, sagte Irving, "wurde in Nürnberg versteckt" und ist erst kürzlich wieder aufgetaucht. Es "verlangt manche Erklärungen, und es gehört zu der Art von Dokumenten, durch die [akademische] Historiker in Verlegenheit gebracht werden."

Wie bewerten Sie die Einsatzgruppenberichte? fragte Christie.

"Hier", erwiderte Irving, "müssen wir das dritte von Trevor-Ropers Kriterien in Betracht ziehen... Warum existiert dieses Dokument? Ein Mann ist draußen im Feld hinter der russischen Front, macht seinen Dienst bei der SS, und man fragt ihn, wie er vorankommt, und er legt dann einen Bericht mit Zahlen vor, und er wird darauf aus sein zu zeigen, daß er seine Arbeit gut macht. Statistiken wie diese sind ohne Bedeutung."

Christie zeigte Irving als nächstes das Dokument mit dem Titel "Lösung der Judenfrage in Galizien."

Irving bemerkte dessen Dokumentennummer L-18 und sagte, "Ich bin sehr vorsichtig bei allen Nürnberger Dokumenten, die die Bezeichnung L tragen." Viele haben sich als Fälschungen erwiesen, sagte er, "fabriziert für die Nürnberger Prozesse." Er hatte ein Buch zu dem Thema geschrieben, Nuremberg: The Last Battle [Nürnberg: Die letzte Schlacht]. "Die Serie L war eine kleine Dokumentensammlung, die in Nürnberg verwendet wurde und die durch Journalisten hergestellte Dokumente erhielt. Sie waren durch sorgfältig ausgewählte Quellen zweiter Hand übermittelt worden."

Christie bat Irving, sich das galizische Dokument anzusehen und "die Maschinenschrift und die verschiedenen Teile des Dokuments zu beachten, um zu überlegen, ob sie tatsächlich eine zusammenhängende Serie bilden. Sie werden die Seitennummerierung bemerken."

Pearson erhob Einspruch, weil Irving gesagt hatte, er kenne das galizische Dokument nicht, und Richter Thomas bat Christie "fortzufahren."

Christie: Nun, haben Sie in irgendwelchen Archiven jemals irgendwelche Beweise gefunden, die die Existenz von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung untermauern?

"Keinerlei", sagte Irving.

Christie: Gestern legte der Staatsanwalt einen Brief von jemandem in Auschwitz vor, der sich auf die Krematoriengebäude bezog, und das dort gebrauchte Wort war "Vergas-ungskeller." Kennen Sie das Dokument?

Irving: Ich kenne die deutsche Sprache, und ich kenne auch dieses Dokument. Kein Deutscher hätte diesen Ausdruck für eine Gaskammer benutzt. "Gaskammer" ist natürlich ein ganz gebräuchlicher Begriff, weil

die Amerikaner zu der Zeit Gaskammern zu legalen Hinrichtungen benutzten, aber kein Deutscher hätte das Wort "gas chamber" mit "Vergasungskeller" übersetzt. Sie haben ein völlig passendes deutsches Wort dafür.

Das Wort, sagte Irving, ist "Gaskammer."

Christie erwähnte Martin Broszats Besprechung seines Buches Hitler's War, aus dem Pearson vorgelesen hatte.

Irving erklärte, daß es "persönliche Gereiztheiten zwischen mir und dem Professor... gegeben habe wegen einer gewissen jungen Dame" und, was wichtiger war, über die Tatsache, "daß ich enthüllte, daß Dokumente [veröffentlicht durch das Institut für Zeitgeschichte, das Broszat leitet] Fälschungen waren. Das Tagebuch von General Engel erwies sich als auf Nachkriegspapier geschrieben, doch das Institut ließ sich nicht abhalten und gab das Tagebuch heraus, wohl wissend, daß damit die Geschichtsschreibung auf Jahrzehnte verseucht werden würde."

Christie: Und ist das Tagebuch jetzt als Fälschung anerkannt worden?

Irving: Es ist jetzt als Fälschung anerkannt, und doch veröffentlicht das Institut von Dr. Broszat es weiter.

Christie fragte nach der jetzt berühmt gewordenen Ansprache von Himmler in Posen vom Oktober 1943 vor SS-Führern. Irving fand es "sehr seltsam", daß in der Aufzeichnung die zwei Seiten, auf denen Himmlers Sprache am brutalsten wurde, mit der Maschine neu geschrieben waren, und zwar "von einer anderen Sekretärin auf einer anderen Maschine mit anderem Kohlepapier", und mit "bleistiftgeschriebener neuer Seitennummerierung versehen" waren. Aus diesem Grund "halte ich das Dokument für verdächtig."

Nach der Wannsee Konferenz befragt, bemerkte Irving, "Sie müssen die gesamte Archivablage ansehen, in der dieses Dokument ist. Dann können Sie sich klarwerden, was dieses Dokument eigentlich bedeutet." Mehrere der Konferenzteilnehmer hatten später darüber ausgesagt, und "sicherlich hatte keiner von ihnen den Gedanken, daß... dabei über die Liquidierung von Juden die Rede gewesen war."

Christie: Kennen Sie Görings Brief an Heydrich vom Juli 1941?

Ja, sagte Irving, und es sei sehr zweifelhaft, daß Göring sich auch nur die Mühe genommen hätte, das zu lesen, was tatsächlich nur ein Vorgang in einem Haufen von Dokumenten war, den Heydrich ihm zur Unterschrift auf den Tisch gelegt hatte.

Irving bestätigte, daß keiner der eben besprochenen Gegenstände einen Hinweis auf irgendeinen Plan zur Vernichtung der europäischen Juden gab, und sagte, es sei "höchst unwahrscheinlich", daß solche Dokumente auftauchen würden. "Es ist sehr schwierig, das Nichtvorhandensein von etwas zu beweisen, zu sagen, daß Dokumente nicht existieren, aber ich will sagen, wenn es Dokumente gäbe, dann hätte ich sie unterdessen gefunden..."

Ist es wahrscheinlich, fragte Christie, "daß ein Unternehmen vom Umfang der Vernichtung der Juden Europas durchgeführt werden konnte... ohne das Bestehen von ausdrücklichen Befehlen und Plänen?"

Kaum, sagte Irving, und es fehlen "nicht nur Befehle, sondern jede schriftliche Bezugnahme darauf." "Ich muß sagen, daß der deutsche Zivilbeamte der Kriegszeit im Grunde eher ein feiger Hund war, und er hätte nichts getan, was er als verbrecherisch ansah, ohne ein ihn deckendes Dokument vorweisen zu können." Darum, sagte Irving, "gibt es Briefe mit Himmlers Hinweis, daß wir die Juden auf Befehl des Führers verschicken. Das war die Reichweite des Führerbefehls, und das war, meiner Meinung nach, die Reichweite der Endlösung... Für Hitlers andere Verbrechen, dafür gibt es Dokumente. Die Euthanasie, der Befehl, britische Kommandos zu töten, die Befehle, amerikanische Flieger zu lynchen, die Befehle, die männliche Bevölkerung Stalingrads zu töten, wann immer es besetzt wurde. Hitlers andere Verbrechen, einfache Verbrechen, dafür gibt es Dokumente dort, wo man sie erwartungsgemäß finden kann. Für das größte Verbrechen allerdings gibt es kein Dokument."

Weiter, sagte Irving, "auf diese Befehle wäre in zahllosen Akten ministerieller Verwaltungsstellen Bezug genommen worden. So wäre es unmöglich gewesen, daß diese Dokumente am Kriegsende vernichtet worden wären. Es hätte immer irgendwo Kopien davon gegeben."

Bedeutet das deutsche Wort "Ausrottung" Vernichtung oder etwas weniger Genaues? fragte Christie.

Heute, sagte Irving, bezeichnet es fraglos Mord. In den Dokumenten der 30er und 40er Jahre war das nicht so. "Im Munde Adolf Hitlers ist das Wort 'Ausrottung' nicht einmal in der Bedeutung von Mord gebraucht worden, und ich habe über dieses besondere Problem der Sprachbedeutung eine Studie gemacht." Irving gab zwei Beispiele an und sagte: "Ich fordere jeden heraus... das Wort zu finden... wo es von Hitler in der Bedeutung von 'Mord' benutzt wurde."

Christie fragte Irving, ob, seiner Meinung nach, der Holocaust "hinreichend erforscht worden sei, um sein Ausmaß und seine Bedeutung genau zu bestimmen."

"Ich denke", sagte Irving, "es hat praktisch überhaupt keine Forschung zum Holocaust gegeben. Wenn wir uns vor Augen halten, daß Herr Zündel, der Beklagte in diesem Prozeß, der erste war, der sich der Mühe unterzogen hat, die Luftbilder der deutschen Konzentrationslager zu beschaffen, die Art konkreter Beweise also, die jedermann zu verlangen berechtigt ist, wenn er eine Untersuchung ausführt, so zeigt sich, wie nachlässig die anderen gewesen sind." Und dasselbe könnte zu Zündels gerichtstechnischer Untersuchung der Tatorte gesagt werden.

Gibt es in wichtigen Geschichtsbüchern sachliche Fehler? fragte Christie.

Sicher, sagte Irving. "Die Standardwerke wie Allan Bullocks Hitler: A Study in Tyranny [Hitler: Eine Studie über Tyrannei] sind mit Fehlern durchsetzt", aber sie werden wieder und wieder neu aufgelegt.

Christie und Irving besprachen die Mißhandlung der wichtigen Nürnberger Angeklagten wie der SS-Generale Ohlendorf und Pohl, und des Feldmarschalls Erhard Milch. Zum Beispiel wurde Milch mit schwerer Bestrafung gedroht, wenn er nicht gegen seinen Luftwaffenvorgesetzten, Göring, einen Meineid leistete. Er weigerte sich und erhielt Lebens-länglich. "Es gibt eine ganze Kette von Beispielen der Anwendung von Zwang gegen Gefangene in Nürnberg", sagte Irving.

In den frühen 60er Jahren hatte Irving von den Nationalarchiven in Washington "eine vollständige Ablichtung der Befragungskommission

Simpson [Simpson Commission of Inquires] erhalten, welche das amerikanische Justizministerium nach Europa schickte, um die Behauptungen zu überprüfen, amerikanische Beamte mißhandelten deutsche Verteidigungszeugen."

Christie: Und haben Sie sich durch die Untersuchung dieses Dokuments eine bestimmte Meinung gebildet?

Irving: Ich habe mir die Meinung gebildet, daß man in Zukunft sehr, sehr vorsichtig sein sollte, ehe man ungeprüft die durch Zeugen der Verteidigung oder der Anklage beschworenen Aussagen der Nürnberger Prozesse für bare Münze nimmt.

Wieviel von dem sachlichen Inhalt der Harwood-Schrift ist richtig? fragte Christie.

"Ich würde über 90 Prozent schätzen", sagte Irving.

Christie fragte Irving, ob er die Tagebücher von Hans Frank kenne.

Sehr gut, sagte Irving. Da Frank Generalgouverneur des besetzten Polens war, würde man erwarten, dort manche Bezugnahme auf die Gaskammern oder Vernichtungen zu finden. "Aber keine ausdrückliche Bezugnahme" konnte gefunden werden.

Haben Sie, fragte Christie, Hitlers Reaktion untersucht, als die großen Industriewerke von Auschwitz überrannt wurden?

Ja, sagte Irving, die Stenographen nahmen jedes Wort auf, das er im Hauptquartier sprach. Als General Heinz Guderian ihn davon unterrichtete, sagte er nur "oh ja."

"Nun", sagte Irving, "wenn Hitler gewußt hätte... was angeblich dort vor sich ging, hätte er bestimmt irgend etwas gesagt wie 'nun, hoffentlich haben sie alle Spuren beseitigt' oder 'finden werden die dort überhaupt nichts!' Alles, was er sagte, war 'oh ja', und er wandte sich dann etwas anderem zu. Das ist die Art von Hinweis, die man hat. Blätter im Wind. Insgesamt gibt das ein ganz anderes Bild."

Wie, fragte Christie, wurden die Zeugen der Anklage und der Verteidigung in Nürnberg behandelt?

Die Zeugen der Anklage, sagte Irving, wurden "verschwenderisch beköstigt", in den besten Hotels untergebracht und gut bezahlt. Es wurden ihnen gute Stellungen versprochen.

"Die Zeugen der Verteidigung wurden in jeder Hinsicht schlecht behandelt." Sie bekamen schlechtes Essen, wurden in kalten, fensterlosen Zellen in einer Vollzugsanstalt für Verbrecher untergebracht und seelischem sowie körperlichem Zwang ausgesetzt. Selbst Robert H. Jackson, der amerikanische Hauptankläger in Nürnberg, war wegen dieses Vorgehens beschämt, wie man aus seinem privaten Tagebuch erfährt, zu dem Irving bevorzugten Zugang gefunden hat.

Konnte die Anklage den Zugang zu Dokumenten in Nürnberg kontrollieren? fragte Christie.

Oh ja, bestätigte Irving. "Die Anklage bekam alle Dokumente zu ihren eigenen Zwecken, und der Verteidigung wurde es dann gestattet, ihr Vorgehen ganz auf der Dokumentensammlung der Anklage aufzubauen. Die Behörden in Nürnberg machten eine Sammlung von Dokumenten durch die Verteidigung unmöglich. Dieser wurde nur ein sehr beschränkter Zugang zu den Dokumenten gestattet, die ausschließlich für Zwecke der Anklage gesammelt worden waren."

Halten Sie, fragte Christie, die Informationen aus dem Eichmann-Prozeß für die Historiker wertvoll?

Das war ungefähr 20 Jahre nach der Wannsee Konferenz, sagte Irving, und nach einer solchen Zeitspanne kann ein Zeuge oft nicht mehr auseinanderhalten, woran er sich erinnert und was er gelesen hat oder erzählt bekam.

Irvings Urteil über das (abgeänderte) Tagebuch der Anne Frank war: "Vollständig wertlos" als Geschichtsdokument.

Wie beliebt war Hitler in Deutschland? fragte Christie.

Im April 1938, sagte Irving, gab es eine "vollkommen echte Volksabstimmung", in der 48 Millionen Deutsche für Hitler stimmten und ungefähr 200.000 gegen ihn. "Es gibt nicht den entferntesten Beweis, daß der Volksentscheid in irgendeiner Weise verfälscht war."

Und hat Churchill Hitler gelobt? fragte Christie.

Bei einer Gelegenheit, im September 1937, sagte Irving, schrieb er im Londoner Evening Standard, daß, wenn Großbritannien jemals einmal niederbrechen sollte, so wie Deutschland gefallen war, er hoffte, daß es einen Führer desselben Formats finden würde.

Christie: Gibt es ein Dokument mit der Bezeichnung "Tischgespräche" von Heinrich Heim?

Ja, sagte Irving, es war eine tägliche, einigermaßen wörtliche Aufzeichnung von Hitlers Unterhaltungen beim Essen. Irving hatte mit Heim persönlich gesprochen. In den "Tischgesprächen" nahm Hitler "wiederholt Bezug auf seine Pläne mit den Juden nach dem Kriege."

"Hat es bei Ihren Nachforschungen", fragte Christie, "überhaupt irgendeine Andeutung greifbarer Beweise für Zahlen von Getöteten gegeben?"

"Gewisse Zahlen für gewisse einzelne Tragödien", sagte Irving, und er nannte drei bestimmte und dokumentierte von den Deutschen begangene Greueltaten. "Jedoch", gab er den deutlichen Hinweis, diese Ereignisse "werden immer und immer wieder als Beispiele für das, was damals geschah, vorgestellt."

Wir wissen, sagte Christie, daß die Briten die deutschen Geheimcodes knackten. "Haben Sie die Wirkung dessen auf die ganze Holocaust-Frage erforscht?" fragte Christie.

Ja, sagte Irving. Der springende Punkt ist der, daß wir über ein Unternehmen zur Beseitigung von Millionen gewußt hätten. Was wir anstelle davon im britischen Öffentlichen Archiv haben, ist der Beweis von "Versuchen, eine Aktion der Schwarzen Propaganda mit der Behauptung zu starten, die Deutschen verwendeten Gaskammern."

Was geschieht, wenn man den Holocaust in Frage stellt? kam nun die Frage von Christie.

"Nachdem ich Hitler's War geschrieben hatte", sagte Irving, "wurde mir von einem Herrn mit einem Vorschlaghammer die Haustür eingeschlagen. Ich wurde von als Telefonmechaniker verkleideten Leuten angegriffen, die sich als Angehörige einer jüdischen Organisation in Großbritannien herausstellten."

Nach einer Mittagspause befragten Christie und Pearson Irving in Abwesenheit der Geschworenen über den Leuchter-Bericht.

Irving zollte dem Dokument uneingeschränktes Lob. Künftige Holocaust-Historiker könnten sich nicht erlauben, darüber hinwegzugehen, sagte er. Der Leuchter-Bericht bestehe Trevor-Ropers drei Prüfungen: authentisch zu sein; "von jemandem geschrieben zu sein, der Bescheid weiß"; und "für einen stichhaltigen Zweck geschrieben worden zu sein."

"Ich bin sehr beeindruckt", sagte Irving, "durch die wissenschaftliche Art der Darstellung", und "als Historiker bin ich ziemlich beschämt, daß es mir nie in den Sinn gekommen ist, eine derartige Untersuchung zu machen."

Pearson bat um Erklärung von Trevor-Ropers drittem Punkt.

Klarerweise, sagte Irving, ist der Leuchterbericht als Dokument der Verteidigung entstanden. Deshalb werde sein gestattet war. Irving erklärte in seiner Erwiderung, daß bis zum zweiten Zündel-Prozeß niemand die Ergebnisse einer ins einzelne gehenden materiellen Untersuchung der "sogenannten Todeslager" veröffentlicht habe.

Pearson begann mit seinem Kreuzverhör Irvings, indem er ihn eingehend darüber befragte, wie er wissen könne, daß Göring das Dokument zur Judenfrage, das er am 31. Juli 1941 für Heydrich unterschrieb, nie gelesen hatte.

Görings Tagebuch zeigt, sagte Irving, daß die beiden Männer nur 10 Minuten lang zusammen waren und dabei andere Dinge behandelt wurden. Göring hatte es eilig, zum Bahnhof zu kommen, "seine Frau abzuholen, die er drei Monate nicht gesehen hatte." Ferner sei das Dokument "ein Stück 'bürokratischen Papierkrams'", ohne Wichtigkeit trotz

der großen Bedeutung, die manche ihm später beigemessen haben. In Nürnberg erinnerte sich Göring nicht daran.

Göring war Chef der Deutschen Luftwaffe, Preußischer Minister des Inneren, Preußischer Ministerpräsident, Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan, Reichsjägermeister und Inhaber vieler anderer Ämter, sagte Irving. Er hatte einen üppigen Lebensstil. Soll ich noch weitermachen?

"Wir haben 70 Bände voll nahezu wortgetreuer Aufzeichnungen von Görings Konferenzen aus der Kriegszeit, also sind wir ganz gut im Bilde über die Art, wie sein Verstand arbeitete. Wenn sich jemand die Mühe macht, das zu lesen. Aber sie sind in der fremden Sprache, und die Leute nehmen sich die Zeit nicht."

Alles, was die Denkschrift bewirkte, war, sagte Irving, die deutsche Judenpolitik zu einer Zeit, als neue sowjetische Gebiete besetzt wurden, nach Osten auszuweiten.

Was ist mit Eichmann und der Wannsee Konferenz? fragte Pearson.

Eichmann "war in Jerusalem unter beträchtlichem körperlichen und seelischem Zwang", sagte Irving. Es sei auch der große Zeitabstand von den Ereignissen in Rechnung zu stellen. "Die Fülle anderer Dokumente vorausgesetzt", die wir über Wannsee haben, warum nicht auf diesen widersprüchlichen Beweis verzichten, der unter fragwürdigen Bedingungen entstanden ist? Andere Wannsee-Teilnehmer waren unmittelbar nach dem Krieg "bis in alle Einzelheiten vernommen worden." Die Aussage von Eichmann sei "verseucht, für den Historiker gefährlich zu lesen..."

Die zwei oder drei verschiedenen Fassungen des Protokolls der Wannsee Konferenz, die in unterschiedlichen Akten aufbewahrt werden, ergeben "keinen ausdrücklichen Bezug auf die Vernichtung der Juden Europas", sagte Irving, und, was noch wichtiger ist, "irgendwelche anderen Dokumente in den Akten tun das auch nicht. Wir können Dokumente nicht aus dem Zusammenhang herausnehmen."

"Wäre Adolf Eichmann 1945 sehr ausführlich durch amerikanische oder britische Vernehmer befragt worden, hätte das einen wesentlich größeren Beweiswert für einen Historiker gehabt", sagte Irving.

Richter Thomas vertagte das Gericht dann über das Wochenende.

Am Montag, 25. April, nahm John Pearson sein Kreuzverhör wieder auf und stellte David Irving einige allgemeine Fragen über seine Bücher, seine Meinungen über andere Historiker und so weiter.

Empfinden Sie Verachtung für Hugh Trevor-Roper? fragte er.

"Nicht im geringsten", antwortete Irving. "Ich verdanke ihm viel."

Verachten Sie Raul Hilberg? fragte Pearson.

"Nicht im geringsten", sagte Irving. "Nochmals - er ist einer der wenigen akademischen Historiker, die ihre Schularbeiten gemacht haben."

Pearson wandte sich Irvings Ansichten bezüglich des Holocaust zu, wie sie in dessen Einleitung zu Hitler's War dargestellt sind. "Was meinen Sie", fragte Pearson, "mit dem 'blutigen und sinnlosen Massaker an den Juden'?"

Irving: Es gab eine sehr große Zahl von Massakern, die man nur als blutig und sinnlos bezeichnen kann, an Juden und anderen völkischen Minderheiten im besetzten Europa des 2. Weltkriegs.

Fans von David Irving werden sich erinnern, daß Hitler's War grundsätzlich die herkömmliche Betrachtungsweise des Holocaust unterstützte, abgesehen von der Darstellung des Mangels an einem Beweis, daß Hitler bis kurz vor Kriegsende irgendetwas davon wußte. (Auf der anderen Seite wurde Hitlers "verfassungsmäßige Verantwortlichkeit" für das, was hinter seinem Rücken geschah, in dem Buch und erneut durch Irvings Aussage im Zündel-Prozeß betont.) An dieser und an anderen Stellen seiner Aussage erklärte Irving Pearson gegenüber: "Ich bin einen weiten Weg gegangen" seit Mitte der 70er Jahre, bis ich zu meinen heutigen Ansichten über den Holocaust kam.

"Am Freitag", erinnerte Irving, "nannte ich Ihnen aus dem Gedächtnis ein Dokument vom Frühjahr 1942, in dem Hitler vom Chef der Reichskanzlei [Hans Lammers] mit seiner Aussage angeführt wird, die Lösung der Judenfrage solle bis nach dem Krieg verschoben werden. Nun, man kann es nicht auf beide Arten haben. Dieses Dokument ist ein echtes Dokument."

Pearson: Gut, Sir, ich denke, Sie wollten es eben in der Einleitung unbedingt so stehen haben, daß Sie dem Leser sagen, Sie würden ihm beweisen, daß Hitler keine persönliche Kenntnis von der Judenvernichtung hatte.

Richtig, sagte Irving.

Pearson: Sagen Sie hier nun, daß Sie ein Buch geschrieben haben, um zu beweisen, daß Hitler nicht für etwas verantwortlich ist, was niemals geschehen ist?

Irving: Nein, ich habe nicht die Absicht gehabt, ein Buch zu schreiben, das überhaupt etwas beweist. Ich hatte die Absicht, eine Biographie von Hitler zu schreiben, die auf möglichst genauen Dokumenten beruht.

"Mit Sicherheit", sagte Irving, "ist es fraglich, ob Hitler jemals wußte, daß die Endlösung im Gang war, was immer die Endlösung gewesen sein mag."

"Zu der Zeit, als ich jene... Einleitung schrieb", sagte Irving, "glaubte ich. Ich glaubte alles, was ich über die Vernichtungslager gehört hatte. Ich war nicht dabei, die Vernichtungslager zu erforschen. Ich war dabei, Hitler zu erforschen."

Pearson: Aber Ihre Meinung änderte sich?

Irving: Meine Meinung hat sich jetzt geändert.

Pearson: Sie glauben es nicht mehr?

Irving: Ich habe jetzt angefangen, daran zu zweifeln. Ich verstehe es jetzt als eine Frage, die zur Debatte offensteht.

"Gewiß bin ich durch das, was ich in den letzten paar Tagen gelesen habe", sagte Irving, "in dieser Sichtweise der Dinge mehr und mehr bestärkt worden."

Pearson kam auf Hitler's War zurück und las Irvings Bericht darüber vor, wie Hitler am 30. November 1941 befohlen hatte, "daß es 'keine Liquidation' von Juden zu geben habe."

"Sind Sie damit einverstanden", fragte Pearson, wenn ich sage, daß "dieser Befehl der Angelpunkt Ihrer ganzen Argumentation in Hitler's War ist?"

Irving: Nein, Sir. Ich bin mir bewußt, daß die Zeitungen versuchen, dies als Angelpunkt festzumachen. Tatsächlich ist das ein weniger wichtiger Punkt in einer Reihe von etwa 10 Dokumenten, beginnend 1923, 1924 und weiter bis 1944. Das sind die einzigen Dokumente, die Hitler in kennzeichnender Weise mit dem verknüpfen, was mit den Juden geschah, und in jedem dieser Dokumente hebt Hitler die Hand, um das Geschehen anzuhalten. Das ist nur einer dieser Punkte, und ich muß hier sagen... daß das Wort "die" vor dem Wort "Juden" falsch ist. Es ist ein bestimmter Transport von Juden von Berlin nach Riga, die zu der Zeit am 30. November 1941 schon einige Stunden tot waren. Dies war einer der gewissen grausamen Übergriffe.

Irving erläuterte, "Sie werden in Geschichtsbüchern keine Bezüge auf so etwas finden, weil sie es nicht einpassen können. Sie geben vor, daß es diese Dokumente nicht gibt."

Aber, sagte Pearson, wenn keine Vernichtung vor sich ging, "warum hätte Hitler diese Befehle geben müssen?"

Ich leugne nicht, sagte Irving, daß es "eine Anzahl von Massakern und Grausamkeiten gegeben hat."

Pearson: Also gut. Würden Sie zustimmen, daß Himmler und Heydrich von dem "blutigen und sinnlosen" Massaker, das ablief, Kenntnis hatten?

Irving: Soweit ich das erkennen kann, ja.

Irving erkannte auch an, daß Himmler "die Macht hatte, das Räderwerk [des Tötens] selbst in Gang zu setzen."

"Also könnten wir nicht sagen", fragte Pearson, daß "Himmler die Politik in die Tat umsetzte?"

"Ich glaube nicht", sagte Irving, "daß es eine über das ganze Reich sich erstreckende Politik zur Tötung der Juden gab."

Pearson zitierte aus Hitler,s War, wo Irving "meine eigene Hypothese" so beschreibt: "Die Tötungen hatten teilweise einen ad-hoc Charakter... der Weg aus einem Dilemma, der von den mittleren Behörden in den von den Nazis überrannten Ostgebieten gewählt wurde, und teilweise eine zynische Extrapolation von Hitlers antisemitischen Erlässen durch die zentralen Führungsstellen der SS. Hitler hatte zweifellos angeordnet, daß die Juden Europas nach dem Osten zurückgejagt werden sollten... Teilweise im Zusammenwirken miteinander, teilweise unabhängig voneinander, liquidierten die Nazidienststellen die Deportierten einfach beim Eintreffen der Züge, mit dem Verstreichen der Monate immer methodischer und immer organisierter."

Widerrufen Sie das? fragte Pearson.

Teilweise, sagte Irving. "Zu der Zeit glaubte ich, daß es eine zunehmend methodische Liquidierung gegeben habe. Das ist etwas, was ich jetzt zunehmend geneigt bin zu bezweifeln, weil... ich noch immer keinen Beweis dafür gesehen habe, daß es so war."

"Ich habe keine Eigeninteressen", sagte Irving. "Wenn jemand mit einem Dokument kommen würde, das beweist, daß ich hierin unrecht habe, dann würde ich akzeptieren, daß ich im Irrtum bin... Es ist nicht das Ergebnis, es ist die Art und Weise, wie man das Spiel spielt, selbst in der Geschichtsschreibung..."

Irving erinnerte an sein berühmtes Angebot auf tausend Pfund in bar an jeden, der "ein einziges Dokument finden kann, das zeigt, daß Hitler wußte, was geschah. Der Holocaust, was immer das war. Sie können nicht einmal das."

In Hitler's War, sagte Irving, werden Hitlers Verbrechen "im einzelnen mehr herausgestellt als in jeder anderen Hitlerbiographie."

Leugnen Sie, fragte Pearson, daß Hitler für die Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppen verantwortlich war?

"Das ist eine völlig andere Sache als das, was wir heute allgemein als Holocaust betrachten", sagte Irving. "Es war eine Greueltat. Man kann es nicht anders beschreiben."

"Und führen die Befehle [für die Einsatzgruppen] nicht schließlich bis zu Himmler hinauf?" fragte Pearson.

Indirekt glaube ich das schon, erwiderte Irving.

Und gingen Sie nicht von Himmler weiter zu Hitler? fragte Pearson.

"Wenn Sie das Stück Papier finden könnten", sagte Irving, dann "werden Sie ein reicher Mann. Sie würden dann die Belohnung bekommen."

In Ihrem Buch, sagte Pearson, führen Sie eine Notiz von Himmler für Hitler an, worin über 300.000 Juden als vernichtet bezeichnet wurden.

Richtig, sagte Irving, sie ist vom Oktober 1942 datiert. "Es ist ein seltenes Dokument. Es ragte über den Wolken der anderen Archive wie der Kilimandscharo - man fragt sich, was es da zu suchen hat... ich bin unglücklich darüber, weil es ein so ungewöhnlich alleinstehendes Dokument ist."

Pearson: Also räumen Sie ein, daß es Einheiten der Sicherheitspolizei gab, die große Zahlen von Juden hinter der Kampffront in Rußland vernichteten, aber Sie geben nicht zu, daß dies Teil einer offiziellen Politik zur Vernichtung der Juden gewesen ist. Ist es das, was Sie sagen?

Irving: Das erste will ich zugestehen. Es gab diese Operationen. Ich räume aber nicht ein, daß sie Teil einer allgemeinen deutschen Staatspolitik waren, die Juden zu vernichten.

Pearson: Weil Hitler davon wissen mußte, damit sie Teil davon sein konnten?

Irving: Nein, weil es keinen dokumentarischen Beweis zur Stützung der zweiten Behauptung gibt.

Pearson las aus Hitler's War vor: "Im Oktober 1943, als Himmler einer Zuhörerschaft aus SS-Generalen und Gauleitern eröffnete, daß die Juden

Europas praktisch vernichtet seien, verbot Hitler immer noch die Liquidationen."

Richtig, sagte Irving. "Das fällt unter die Kategorie 'Zu der Zeit glaubte ich'."

Wenn man Himmlers Reden nochmals liest, sagte Irving, findet man, daß er freimütig zugibt, daß jüdische Männer, Frauen und Kinder bei Liquidierungsaktionen getötet worden waren, "aber dies bleibt natürlich hinter dem zurück, was ich in dem Satz sage, daß die Juden Europas praktisch vernichtet worden waren."

Sie haben Ihre Ansicht geändert? fragte Pearson.

Irving: Das ist richtig. Ich würde das bestimmt nicht noch einmal schreiben.

Richter Thomas: Und wann haben Sie Ihre Meinung darüber geändert?

Irving: Als ich gewahr wurde, daß der Holocaust insgesamt ins Kreuzfeuer geriet und daß die Historiker der Welt nicht in der Lage waren, ihn wirksam zu verteidigen.

Pearson versuchte, Irving auf ein Datum festzulegen, aber der Zeuge blieb dabei, daß seine Meinungsänderung "allmählich eingetreten sei", im Laufe des letzten Jahrzehnts.

Das Thema von Konrad Morgens Aufklärung von Übergriffen in den Konzentrationslagern wurde aufgeworfen. Irving erwähnte seine eigene Korrespondenz mit Morgen und die Tatsache, daß Ernst Kaltenbrunner, der Gestapochef, "behauptete, daß, als Morgen ihm den Bericht über die Greuel machte... er, Kaltenbrunner, zu Hitler gegangen sei, der befahl, daß die Übergriffe aufzuhören hätten."

Nichtsdestoweniger, sagte Irving, "ich meine, es war sehr schuldhaft von Hitler", daß "er so wenig darauf achtete", was mit den Juden geschah.

Würden Sie nicht bejahen, fragte Pearson, daß Himmler und Martin Bormann "sehr daran interessiert waren, dafür zu sorgen, daß die Wünsche des Führers verwirklicht wurden?"

"Das ist richtig", sagte Irving. "Himmler und Bormann [pflegten gewöhnlich zu schreiben], 'auf der Grundlage des Führerbefehls haben wir das getan', und das eben fehlt in diesem Falle."

Pearson las aus Hitler's War über einen Bericht zu einer Exekution von 20 bis 30 Polen vor, einschließlich von Kindern, den "ein Sanitätsoffizier in freimütiger Weise an Hitler persönlich richtete."

"Würden Sie mir zustimmen, Sir", fragte Pearson, "daß ein SS-Major laut dem Bericht hier ein Massaker unter Nichtkombattanten verübt hat?"

Irving: Ja, selbstverständlich, und ich möchte auch auf die Qualität der dokumentarischen Beweise aufmerksam machen, die es im Zusammenhang mit Verbrechen kleineren Umfangs gibt. Hier handelt es sich um 20 bis 30 Polen, die niedergemetzelt wurden, ein kleiner Übergriff. Warum haben wir keine Dokumente von gleichem Beweiswert für die ungeheuerlichen Verbrechen?

Pearson fuhr fort, aus Hitler's War zu lesen. Irving hatte einen Brief vom 25. Oktober 1941 aus den SS-Akten erwähnt, der angab, Eichmann habe einen Vorschlag gebilligt, deportierte Juden in Riga in mobilen Gaswagen zu töten.

Irving bemerkte: "Ohne nach 10 Jahren im Licht der heute zur Verfügung stehenden Informationen noch einmal einen Blick auf den Brief geworfen zu haben, würde ich zu dem stehen, was ich dort geschrieben habe."

Pearson setzte seine Vorlesung fort: "Diese anfangs aus dem Augenblick entstandene Operation bekam Schwung. Bald wurden die Juden aus dem Lodzer Ghetto [und aus dem Wartheland] weiter nach Osten in das Vernichtungslager Chelmno verschickt. Dabei handelte es sich um insgesamt 152.000 Juden, und Chelmno begann am 8. Dezember mit der Vernichtung."

Irving sagte, "Ich glaube, es muß klargestellt werden, daß wir nicht über 152.000 Juden sprechen, die vernichtet wurden. Ich sage lediglich, das ist eine Zahl, die in dem Dokument steht, und daß Chelmno sicherlich mit der Tötung von Juden befaßt war."

Pearson fragte nach dem Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung", und Irving bemerkte, "Wir müssen mit dem Wort 'Sonderbehandlung' sehr vorsichtig sein, weil es zu der Art von Wörtern gehört, die in verschiedenen Mündern und in verschiedenen Dokumenten unterschiedliche Dinge bedeuten."

Pearson: In Churchill,s War sagen Sie, daß der Holocaust nie geschah?

In Band zwei, sagte Irving, "kommen wir zu einigen sehr interessanten Dokumenten in den britischen Archiven, die zeigen, wie der britische Geheimdienst einen Propagandafeldzug gegen Deutschland auf der Grundlage erfundener Behauptungen über Gaskammern vorschlägt..."

Irving beschrieb die Gemeinsame Alliierte Erklärung vom Dezember 1942 als "Propagandaerklärung", die "wahrscheinlich sehr wenig Aufmerksamkeit auf sich zog."

Als Sie Hitler's War schrieben, fragte Pearson, "glaubten Sie da, daß sich die Wannsee Konferenz mit Auswanderung und nicht mit Vernichtung befaßte?"

"Ich versuchte, in diesem Buch nicht allzu streitbar zu sein", sagte Irving. "Ich hatte schon Schwierigkeiten mit dem Buch, so wie es war... Wenn ich versucht hätte, polemisch zu sein und gesagt hätte, [die Wannsee Konferenz] sei [nur] deshalb berüchtigt, weil die Historiker [ihre Bedeutung] vollkommen falsch verstanden haben", hätte mein Verleger mich "sehr zu Recht" zurückgepfiffen.

Verstehe ich richtig, daß Sie sagen, fragte Pearson, "Sie wußten [1977], daß die Historiker [die Wannsee Konferenz] falsch verstanden hatten?"

Ja, sagte Irving.

Pearson: Aber Sie meinten nicht, daß es klug von Ihnen wäre, darauf hinzuweisen, wie sie alle es falsch verstanden hätten?

"Ich denke", sagte Irving, "ich habe in Hitler's War mit Absicht einen nüchternen Ton angeschlagen."

Pearson las aus dem Buch über Hans Frank vor, der im Dezember 1941 irritiert war über die Neigung Berlins, mehr von den aus Westeuropa

deportierten Juden im Osten abzuladen. "Liquidiert sie selbst!" hatte er protestiert.

Widerrufen Sie das? fragte Pearson.

"Das ist ein großartiges Beweisstück", sagte Irving, "das zeigt, wie die Tragödie geschah. Jemand, der an Ort und Stelle ganz für sich selbst eine Entscheidung trifft." Die Juden "wurden [Leuten] aufgeladen, die sie nicht wollten. Genau wie wir in England sie nicht wollten, wie sie auch die Amerikaner nicht wollten."

"Das Bemerkenswerteste", sagte Irving, "ist es, daß dies die einzige ausdrückliche Bezugnahme in Hans Franks Tagebüchern auf die sich abspielende Tragödie ist. Die Tagebücher insgesamt nehmen jedoch viele Meter Regalfläche ein."

Pearson las aus Hitler's War, wo Irving geschrieben hatte, "Ich kann die Ansicht von Dr. Kubovy aus... Tel Aviv... nicht akzeptieren, daß 'es keine von Hitler, Himmler oder Heydrich unterschriebenen Dokumente gibt, die von der Vernichtung der Juden sprechen'." Irving hatte sowohl auf eine Notiz von Himmler, datiert vom 30. November 1941, als auch auf ein Telefongespräch vom 20. April 1942 hingewiesen.

"Ich nehme nun an, daß Sie jetzt mit Dr. Kubovy übereinstimmen?" sagte Pearson.

Nein, sagte Irving, er nehme dennoch an Kubovys Erklärung Anstoß.

Dann lassen Sie uns Harwood anschauen, sagte Pearson, der schreibt: "Dr. Kubovy erkannte an, daß kein einziger Vernichtungsbefehl von Hitler, Himmler, Heydrich oder Göring existiert."

Also, fragte Pearson, wenn Kubovy unrecht hat, muß Harwood nicht auch unrecht haben?

Nein, sagte Irving, weil ich Kubovy direkt zitiere und seine Bedeutung richtig erfaßt habe, während Harwood ihn unrichtig umformuliert hat. Harwood hat recht, wenn er davon spricht, daß es "keinen Befehl" gab, aber unrecht, wenn er das Wort "Befehl" Kubovys Darstellung zuordnet.

Kubovy sagte nur "kein Dokument", und das ist falsch, weil Himmler "über die Judenvernichtung im Sinn von 'keine Vernichtung' spricht."

Es war Ihre Ansicht in Hitler's War, sagte Pearson, daß es ein Dokument gibt, in dem Himmler von Vernichtung spricht. "Ist das noch Ihre Ansicht?"

Irving: Das ist noch meine Meinung in dem Sinn, daß Himmler sagt, 'keine Vernichtung'. Es spricht davon in negativem Sinn.

Habe ich recht, wenn ich sage, fragte Pearson, daß die Hauptthese von Hitler's War "gewesen ist, daß Hitler nichts von der Massenvernichtung der Juden wußte?"

Irving: Nicht ganz richtig. Andersherum. Es gibt keinen Beweis, daß er tatsächlich wußte, was vor sich ging, was auch immer das war.

Pearson: Aber jetzt ist Ihre Einstellung die, daß das alles bedeutungslos ist, weil überhaupt nichts vor sich ging. Ist es das, was Sie sagen?

Es gibt keinen Beweis, sagte Irving, daß "es" vor sich ging.

Würden Sie zustimmen, sagte Pearson, daß Raul Hilberg in seinem Buch eine Chronik der Vernichtung aufgestellt hat?

Irving: Ich meine, daß Professor Hilberg letzten Endes auch zu einer Änderung seines Glaubens kommen wird.

Pearson las weiter aus Hitler's War. "In einem Anfang März 1942 umlaufenden Papier gab Heydrichs Amt den Ministerien Bescheid, daß die 11 Millionen Juden Europas einstweilen im Osten konzentriert werden sollten, und nach dem Krieg dürfte ihnen ein abgelegenes Gebiet wie Madagaskar als nationale Heimstätte zugewiesen werden. So die offizielle Version."

"Wessen offizielle Version?" fragte Pearson.

"Wie sie aus den [deutschen] Archiven hervorgeht", sagte Irving.

Pearson las weiter: "Die tatsächliche Aktion lief auf andere Art weiter. Beginnend im März und April, wurden die europäischen Juden gesammelt

[und deportiert]... Nach Ankunft in Auschwitz und Treblinka wurden 4 von 10 arbeitsfähig erklärt, der Rest wurde unter äußerster Geheimhaltung vernichtet."

"Nun", fragte Pearson, "woher haben Sie die Zahl 'vier aus jeweils zehn'?"

Aus einem Dokument, sagte Irving - "einem angeblichen Augenzeugenbericht ohne Unterschrift" aus der US-Mission in Berlin.

Pearson: Und jetzt nehmen Sie zurück, was Sie in Ihrem Buch geschrieben haben?

Irving: Ich bin jetzt unsicher, weil ich nun verstehe, daß die Gesamtheit der Geschichte von dem, was in Auschwitz und den anderen Lagern geschah, umstritten ist, und mit dem ganzen Wissen von den Streitfragen im Hinterkopf habe ich die Augen um so offener gehalten, als ich die Archive nochmals in der Hoffnung durchging, ein Dokument zu finden, das die Streitfrage löst.

Also glauben Sie jetzt nicht an die akzeptierte Lesart der Ereignisse? fragte Pearson.

Irving: Selbst in diesem Buch [Hitler's War] zweifelte ich daran, wie diese Tragödie geschehen sein soll.

"Was meinten Sie", fragte Pearson, "als Sie schrieben, 'der Rest wurde unter äußerster Geheimhaltung vernichtet'?"

Irving: Ich ging von der Tatsache aus, daß, abgesehen von diesem einen Dokument, das ich in den Archiven der amerikanischen Regierung in Berlin gesehen habe, es keinen ähnlichen beweiskräftigen Beleg für das Bestehen eines solchen Vernichtungsprogramms gab.

Pearson las aus Hitler's War darüber vor, wie "jeden Tag nach dem 22. Juli 1942 eine Zugladung mit fünftausend Juden Warschau in Richtung auf das Vernichtungszentrum Treblinka verließ."

"Würden Sie nicht zustimmen", fragte er, "daß wir von einer systematischen Ausleerung von Ländern mit dem Zweck sprechen können, die Juden in die Vernichtungszentren zu schicken?"

Heute, sagte Irving, "wäre ich geneigt, in Frage zu stellen, was ich dort... schrieb. Wir wissen, daß an jedem Tag nach dem 22. Juli 1942 eine Zugladung mit 5.000 Juden Warschau verließ, weil es ein Dokument gibt, das genau dies aussagt, und mein Buch setzt die Worte 'nach Treblinka' hinzu, die tatsächlich im Dokument drinstehen, aber es werden nicht die Worte 'ins Vernichtungszentrum' gebraucht, die ich einsetzte, um meinen Lesern zu helfen, aber jetzt auf der Grundlage meines Wissens von 1988 muß ich leider sagen, ich würde diese Worte nicht mehr gebrauchen."

Verneinen Sie, daß Treblinka ein Vernichtungszentrum gewesen ist? fragte Pearson.

"Ich habe keinen glaubhaften Beweis dafür gesehen, daß es dies war", sagte Irving.

Haben Sie Ihre Leser 1977 irregeführt, damit Hitler's War verkäuflich sein würde? fragte Pearson.

Irving: Ich sah 1977 keine Veranlassung, die damals bestehende Version nicht zu glauben, daß Treblinka, Maidanek und Auschwitz Todeslager waren.

Pearson las aus Hitler's War: "Spätestens im August 1942 kam die Mordmaschine in Schwung - mit solcher Raffinesse und teuflischem Scharfsinn, daß von Himmler bis zu den früheren Advokaten, welche die Vernichtungslager leiteten, vielleicht nur 70 Männer über die Wahrheit Bescheid wußten."

Dieses Datum, sagte Irving, ist von den "vertraulichen Schriftstücken des Generals Karl Wolff aus der Nachkriegszeit abgeleitet, der Himmlers persönlicher Adjutant und Verbindungsoffizier zu Hitler war" und der eine Zusammenkunft beschrieb, die er im August 1942 mit Himmler hatte.

Pearson: Also glauben Sie jetzt, daß Wolff nicht recht hatte?

Irving: In der Zeit [1942] hatte Wolff selbst keine Kenntnis davon, daß die Mordmaschine in Betrieb war.

Pearson: Sie glauben jetzt, daß Wolff log, als er sagte, Himmler habe diese Dinge gesagt?

"Nein", sagte Irving, "es ist möglich, daß Wolff es mißdeutet hat."

Wenn man jetzt in Irvings Aussage vorgreift, so findet man, daß er die Dinge später klarstellte: "Wolff berichtete 1952 in einer vertraulichen Denkschrift an das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München, er habe dieses Gespräch mit Himmler gehabt, und er habe nach dem Krieg lediglich vermutet, dies habe eine Bezugnahme [Himmlers] auf das gewesen sein müssen, was wir heute den Holocaust nennen."

Aber, sagte Irving, "[Wolff] gab nie zu, daß er während des Krieges davon gewußt hatte. Ich erwähne besonders, daß es einige Dokumente gibt, die stark andeuten, daß er während des Krieges von ungefähr dieser Zeit an tatsächlich davon wußte. Aber bestimmt hat er in seiner Aussage als Zeuge nie zugegeben, daß er über die Massenvernichtung von Juden gewußt habe, auch wurde das Gegenteil nie bewiesen, denn er wurde dafür nie bestraft."

Pearson legte nahe, daß Irving den Holocaust leugne, und der Zeuge antwortete darauf, "Ich stelle nicht in Abrede, daß der Holocaust in einem gewissen Grade geschehen ist. Ich sage, es hat eine lange Reihe unzusammenhängender Greueltaten gegeben."

Nach der Mittagspause erklärte Pearson Irving gegenüber, daß, "wenn Himmler und andere Funktionäre im Bilde waren, daß es geschah, es als damalige offizielle Politik betrachtet werden müsse, denn sie waren diejenigen, die im Naziregime die Politik machten."

"Ich denke", sagte Irving, "diese Erklärung entstammt einem Mangel an Kenntnis des Führerprinzips, das in einem Führerstaat wie Nazideutschland besteht. Politik ist nur, was vom Führer selbst festgelegt ist."

Aber, fragte Pearson, war es nicht die "Spielregel" in Nazideutschland, "den Willen des Führers vorwegzunehmen"?

Irving: Ich glaube, Sie haben das Wesentliche genau erfaßt.

Pearson fragte dann den Zeugen, ob er in Hitler's War nicht den Schluß gezogen hätte, daß Himmler die ihm übertragene Macht dazu gebrauchte, um die Juden zu vernichten?

Irving: Ich würde das Wort "gebrauchte" in "mißbrauchte" abändern, und dann würde ich Ihre Feststellung akzeptieren. Himmler mißbrauchte seine Befugnisse, um große Zahlen von Juden und anderen Staatsfeinden auszurotten zu einer Zeit, als es aus Hitlers Erklärungen klar hervorging, daß Hitler anstatt dessen die geographische Lösung wollte.

Irving betonte, daß zu keiner Zeit, "weder mündlich noch schriftlich", Hitler an Himmler den Auftrag gab, "eine Massenvernichtung von Juden, in welchem Maßstab auch immer, auszuführen."

Pearson: [Aber] Sie sagen doch, daß später im Kriege - darauf werden wir noch zu sprechen kommen - Hitler tatsächlich herausfand, was Himmler tat, nicht wahr?

Irving: Es gibt ein oder zwei Dokumente aus der Zeit nach dem Krieg - ich betone, nach dem Krieg - die andeuten, daß dies möglicherweise geschah.

Ich sage in meinem Buch tatsächlich, sagte Irving, daß "nach dem Oktober 1943 Hitler keine wirkliche Rechtfertigung dafür hatte, nichts zu wissen."

Gut, sagte Pearson, zwischen damals und dem April 1945 "hat Hitler Himmler von seinen Aufgaben entbunden oder ihn auf andere Weise bestraft und zurechtgewiesen?"

Irving: Da er bei Hitler in großem Ansehen stand, wurde ihm sein Kommando belassen.

Nun, sagte Pearson, haben wir nicht zwei voneinander unabhängige Quellen aus der Nachkriegszeit, die Aussagen von SS-Major Dieter Wisliceny und die von Adolf Eichmann - "und ich gebe zu, daß dies eine Aussage aufgrund von Hörensagen ist" - daß Hitler "die physische Vernichtung der Juden befahl"?

Ja, sagte Irving, aber ihre Aussagen "widersprechen einander." Wisliceny sagte, Eichmann habe ihm einen von Himmler unterzeichneten Brief gezeigt, der aussagte, "der Führer hat entschieden..." Eichmann sagte, er

habe nie einen solchen schriftlichen Befehl von Himmler bekommen, sondern nur Wisliceny erzählt, daß Heydrich ihm mündlich berichtet habe.

Pearson erwähnte einen Bericht Nummer 51, datiert vom 1. Dezember 1942 vor, als "Helfer von Partisanen und als Verdächtige" 363.211 sowjetische Juden in den letzten drei Monaten als hingerichtet bezeichnete.

"Ich kann nur wiederholen, was ich vorhin gesagt habe", sagte Irving, "dies war ein so außergewöhnliches Dokument, die Zahl war so ungewöhnlich, daß dies eine Angelegenheit ist, über die man nur den Kopf schütteln kann und nach der man weitere Fragen stellen muß... Man könnte vielleicht im Kriegstagebuch des deutschen Oberkommandos oder in einer von den anderen gleichlaufenden Quellen nach einem Bezug darauf suchen, um die gleichen Zahlen angeführt zu finden. Es würde ausreichen, um mich dem Dokument gegenüber mißtrauisch werden zu lassen, weil es eine so außergewöhnliche Zahl ist und... da fast wie ein nachträglicher Einfall eingefügt ist - eine Zahl, die 20 oder 30mal größer ist als jede andere Zahl auf der Seite."

Sie fragten nach einer gleichlaufenden Quelle, sagte Pearson, "aber wer sonst [außer der Sicherheitspolizei] wird da [hinter der Front] in der Nähe sein, um über diese Dinge zu berichten?"

Wahrscheinlich, sagte Irving, würden "wir Briten es abgefangen haben, weil wir zu der Zeit den deutschen SS-Code lasen... Das ist nur ein Beispiel."

"Dieses Dokument ist ein ausgesprochenes Waisenkind", sagte Irving. "Es ist ganz allein, ohne Eltern... Als Historiker muß ich fragen, warum da auf einmal diese riesenhafte Zahl in diesem Bericht eingesetzt wurde, wenn alle anderen Berichte dieser Reihe keine solche Zahl enthielten. Ich möchte das wissen. Es erzeugt Fragen in meinem Kopf, und ich fühle mich ungemütlich damit."

"An wen geht der Bericht?" fragte Pearson.

An Himmler, sagte Irving. "Himmlers Tagebuch ist leider in den Händen der Israelis. Es ist ein bemerkenswerter Punkt, daß die israelische Regierung es Historikern nicht gestattet, von Heinrich Himmlers privatem Tagebuch Gebrauch zu machen. Wenn Heinrich Himmlers privates

Tagebuch Beweise dafür enthielte, daß es einen Holocaust gegeben hat, wie er von Ihnen verstanden wird, oder daß Ihre Auslegung dieser Dokumente richtig ist, dann bin ich sicher, daß die Israelis die ersten wären, das Tagebuch freizugeben und es verfügbar zu machen. Aber sie tun es nicht."

Pearson: Ist das nicht ein wenig reine Mutmaßung, Sir?

Nein, sagte Irving, "ich meine, es ist eine sehr vernunftgemäße Annahme..."

Pearson las aus Hitler's War: "Es gibt weitere erhellende Bezüge auf das 'jüdische Problem' in Himmlers Akten aus dieser Zeit. Am 2. Oktober 1942 schrieb er an Pohl, [SS-General Odilo] Globocnik und Wolff über seine Entschlossenheit, die Juden aus ihrem geschützten Status innerhalb wichtiger Rüstungsbetriebe in Polen ebenfalls herauszuziehen." Irving führte Himmler mit dessen Aussage an, daß "in Übereinstimmung mit dem Wunsche des Führers" diese arbeitenden Juden eines Tages "verschwinden" müßten.

Haben Sie das nicht in Ihr Buch genommen, fragte Pearson, weil es der Vorstellung entgegenkam, Himmler hätte hinter der Vernichtung gestanden?

Ich habe es hineingenommen, sagte Irving, "weil ich den Historikern helfen wollte, die ihre Aufgabe nicht erfüllten, und ich lieferte ihnen Dokumente, die sie vorher nie gesehen hatten." Himmler wählte seine Worte sehr vorsichtig, und ich habe sie genau wiederholt, so daß andere Historiker "Gelegenheit haben würden, sich selbst zu überlegen, wie sie diese Worte auslegen wollten, und ich habe es weitgehend vermieden, selbst Folgerungen zu ziehen."

Pearson bemerkte, wie Irving in Hitler's War auf drei Gelegenheiten hingewiesen hatte, zu denen Himmler oder seine Dienststelle an andere Nazis westliche Pressenachrichten oder -notizen verschickte, in denen die Vernichtung der Juden behauptet wurde. Bei zwei Gelegenheiten hatte in dem Begleitschreiben dazu einfach etwas Neutrales gestanden, wie etwa "zu Ihrer Kenntnis." Bei der dritten Gelegenheit hatte Himmler angemerkt: "Wenn ich mir das Ausmaß der jüdischen Bevölkerungsbewegung vor Augen halte, dann bin ich nicht überrascht, daß solche Gerüchte irgendwo in der Welt auftauchen. Wir beide wissen, daß es bei den Juden, die arbeiten, eine hohe Sterbeziffer gibt... Sie haben sofort umfassende

Untersuchungen anzustellen, um herauszufinden, ob es in irgendeiner Weise Verfehlungen gegeben hat, wie die - zweifellos unwahren - in der ganzen Welt verbreiteten Gerüchte behaupten. Alle derartigen Übergriffe sind mir unter dem Ehrenwort der SS zu berichten."

Irving hatte in Hitler's War den Schluß gezogen, "dieser Brief war der reinste Humbug", wenn man "Himmlers mildes Verhalten" bei den beiden anderen Gelegenheiten in Betracht zog.

1988 verhielt sich Irving anders. Da ohne jeden Zweifel Greueltaten begangen worden waren, schrieb Himmler wahrscheinlich seine Notiz "sofort untersuchen!" an deren Empfänger, Gestapochef Heinrich Müller, um zu sagen, "Nehmen Sie dies zu Ihren Akten, Müller. Sie könnten es nötig haben." Dies ist wiederum Mutmaßung, sagte Irving.

Pearson wandte sich der Besprechung von Dr. Richard Korherrs statistischem Bericht von 1943 über die "Endlösung der Judenfrage in Europa" in Irvings Buch zu.

"Es ist ein sehr fragwürdiges Dokument", sagte Irving. "Es wurde beim Nürnberger Prozeß nur teilweise eingeführt. Der Beweis... der zeigt, daß durch Himmler oder durch andere daran herumgefälscht worden ist... wurde bei den Beweisvorlagen in Nürnberg fortgelassen."

Wie Hitler's War dargelegt hatte, war Himmler "ärgerlich", weil das Dokument von einer großen Zahl Juden sprach, die in den polnischen Lagern einer "Sonderbehandlung" unterzogen wurden.

Nun, sagte Pearson, dieser Ausdruck bedeutet "Liquidierung."

Das ist "eine mögliche Deutung", sagte Irving, obwohl Dr. Korherr selbst sie in einem langen Brief an den Spiegel ablehnte, "wobei er sagte, er hätte genug davon, daß sein Bericht ständig als Beweis dafür angeführt werde, daß es einen Massenmord an den Juden gegeben habe. Der Bericht, den er geschrieben hatte, war eine einfache statistische Meldung, und in keinem Teil davon hatte er auf die Massentötung großer Zahlen von Juden Bezug genommen."

Aber Sie geben doch zu, fragte Pearson, daß es im Jahr 1977 "ganz klar Ihre Überzeugung war", daß der Korherr-Bericht "Liquidierung" bedeutete?

Ja, sagte Irving, aber "ich muß den Zusatz machen, daß der Verfasser des Berichts selbst sagt, dies sei ein unzutreffender Vorwurf gegen seinen eigenen Bericht."

Die Unsicherheit hier, sagte Irving, ist ein Grund, warum ich eine hohe "Obergrenze" für die Zahl der im Zweiten Weltkrieg getöteten Juden angegeben habe. Wenn dieses Dokument stimmt, wenn "Sonderbehandlung" hier die Bedeutung von "Liquidierung" hat, und wenn "Korherr nach dem Krieg log", dann sind offenbar viel mehr Juden getötet worden!

Pearson las in Hitler's War über mehrere Briefe, die 1943 bei Dr. Hans Lammers angekommen waren und "in denen behauptet wurde, daß in Polen die Juden methodisch vernichtet werden. Bei den Nürnberger Kriegsverbrecherprozessen erklärte Lammers, daß er diese Berichte überprüft habe, indem er Himmler fragte. 'Himmler [sagte Lammers] verneinte, daß irgendwelche genehmigte Tötungen vor sich gingen und sagte mir - unter Bezugnahme auf die Befehle des Führers - "ich muß die Juden aussiedeln und bei solchen Aussiedlungen... gibt es offenbar Todesfälle. Abgesehen davon werden die Leute in Lagern im Osten untergebracht." Und er holte eine Menge Bilder und Alben und zeigte mir, wie die Juden in den Lagern zur Arbeit angestellt wurden...'"

Log Himmler Lammers nicht an? fragte Pearson.

"Es ist etwas vage", sagte Irving. "Himmler leugnete, daß überhaupt 'genehmigte Tötungen' geschahen... was meinte er damit?"

Pearson und Irving besprachen diese Unterredung von 1943 und damit im Zusammenhang stehenden Schriftverkehr zwischen Hitler, Joachim von Ribbentrop, dem deutschen Außenminister, und dem ungarischen Reichsverweser Nikolaus von Horthy über das Schicksal der Juden Ungarns.

"Ich meine, es war Admiral Horthy ziemlich klar", sagte Pearson, "daß das, was in Deutschland und sonstwo, wo die Nazis herrschten, vorging, rassischer Völkermord war."

Irving: Ich meine nicht, daß diese Auslegung einerseits durch das deutsche Dokument bestätigt wird, wenn man es als Ganzes liest, oder durch die gesamte ungarische Fassung desselben Gesprächs.

Pearson kehrte zum Thema von Himmlers Posener Rede zurück und deren Behandlung bei Richard Harwood, der schrieb: "Versuche, 'verschleierte Anspielungen' auf einen Völkermord in Ansprachen wie derjenigen von Himmler vor seinen SS-Obergruppenführern 1943 in Posen zu finden... sind ganz hoffnungslos."

Würden Sie nicht einräumen, fragte Pearson, daß "wir zum mindesten eine 'verschleierte Anspielung' auf Völkermord gefunden haben?"

Irving: Ich meine, die genaue Anspielung ist da... wo Himmler sagt: "Die harte Entscheidung hat getroffen werden müssen, um diese Rasse von der Erde verschwinden zu lassen."

Pearson: Und Sie hatten keinerlei Schwierigkeit, eine Anspielung auf rassischen Völkermord zu finden, nicht wahr?

Irving: Nein, Sir.

Doch blieb Irving dabei, daß er "unglücklich in bezug auf die Echtheit" dieses Dokuments sei, "wegen der bemerkenswerten Tatsache, daß genau an diesem Punkt die Maschinentypen wechselten, eine Seite durch einen anderen Schreiber eingefügt zu sein scheint, die Numerierung von einer maschinengeschriebenen Seitennummer am Kopf zu einer bleistiftgeschriebenen Zahl am Kopf wechselt, und weil es verschiedene andere Merkmale im Bereich dieser Rede gibt, die mich stutzig machen."

"Diese [Harwood] Broschüre", sagte Irving, "hatte mit ihrer Behauptung unrecht, diese Rede [von Himmler], wie sie uns Historikern bekannt ist, enthielte keine Anspielungen auf Völkermord." Andererseits "ist an der Rede, wie sie den Historikern bekannt ist, ganz klar an dieser Stelle herumgefälscht worden..."

"Dies ist ein ganz anderes Blatt", sagte Irving, "das in ein im Übrigen einheitliches Manuskript eingefügt worden ist. Ich bin der einzige Mensch, der sich die Mühe gemacht hat, das maschinengeschriebene Original anzusehen."

Himmlers Satz "die harte Entscheidung hat getroffen werden müssen, um diese Rasse von der Erde verschwinden zu lassen", erscheint zufällig auf "dieser recht verdächtigen Seite", sagte Irving. Und "nirgendwo sonst in allen anderen Reden von Himmler... erscheint dieser Passus. Er ist einmalig."

Ich bestreite nicht, daß er diese Worte gesprochen haben könnte, sagte Irving, "aber sie wurden aus einem bestimmten Grund gesprochen, weil diese Seite aus irgendeinem Grund herausgenommen, neu geschrieben und eingelegt worden ist, ausgerechnet diese Seite von allen anderen Seiten, und er hat diese Erklärung nirgendwo sonst gegeben, wenn er fast gleichlautende Ansprachen vor ähnlichen Zuhörerkreisen hielt."

Pearson: Beginnt er seine Bemerkungen über die Juden nicht damit, daß er sagt: "Ich werde jetzt ein Thema behandeln, über das in der Öffentlichkeit nicht gesprochen werden darf", da es "eine Sache ist, die unter uns bleiben muß"?

Ja, sagte Irving, aber es gibt "diese Art von warnendem Hinweis in sehr vielen Reden. Ich glaube, es sind so um die 10 oder 15 Reden, die er zwischen 1942 und Juni 1944 vor dieser gleichen Art hochrangiger Zuhörerschaft hielt, wo er sehr oft diese gleiche Angelegenheit aufwirft, woran ihm gelegen ist mit dieser berühmten Aufgabe, das Germanentum im Osten zu festigen. Aber dieses ist das einzige Mal, wo er diese Art von Erklärung abgibt, und es ist die einzige [Stelle, an der] an diesem Protokoll herumgemacht worden ist."

Pearson: Sprach er über rassischen Völkermord oder sprach er nicht darüber?

Irving: Er spricht darüber - aber kann seine Erklärung für bare Münze genommen werden? Weil dies das einzige Mal ist, daß er es sagt. Dies ist das einzige Mal, daß an dieser speziellen Seite in seiner [Standard]-Rede etwas geändert worden ist. Dies ist die Art sehr ins einzelne gehender gerichtswissenschaftlicher Prüfung, wie sie bei wichtigen Reden wie dieser angewandt werden muß.

Pearson: Sagte [Himmler] nicht den Leuten, die wußten, was geschehen war, daß sie keine Gewissensbisse haben sollten, weil das, was sie taten, ihnen in der Zukunft Schutz geben würde?

Das ist richtig, sagte Irving, und zitierte wiederum "die harte Entscheidung mußte getroffen werden..." Aber dann setzte er hinzu, "und doch hat er die Entscheidung nicht getroffen, weil genau zu dieser Zeit Millionen und Millionen von Juden in den Klauen der Nazis sind und sie dennoch überleben... Und ich bin froh um jeden Einzelnen. Also sagte er hier offenbar, 'Ich traf die harte Entscheidung, diese Rasse von der Erde verschwinden zu lassen', und er tat das dennoch nicht."

Pearson fragte, ob Irving in Hitler,s War nicht gesagt habe, Himmler sei "daran interessiert gewesen, alle Juden Ungarns zu töten, eine 'Endlösung' also"?

Irving: Dies ist für die Zeit, als ich das Buch schrieb, richtig.

Sind Sie nicht mehr der Meinung? fragte Pearson.

1944 versuchte Himmler, sagte Irving, ungarische Juden gegen Lastwagen, Geld und andere Güter zu tauschen. "Wenn es ihm rein um die rassische Lösung gegangen wäre, jeden Juden vom Antlitz der Erde zu entfernen, dann ließ er den Eimer an verschiedenen Stellen löcherig werden."

Pearson las ein Zitat von Hitler's War, das aus der Himmlerrede vom 5. Mai 1944 über seine "kompromißlose" Lösung des jüdischen Problems entnommen war. "Sie können sich vorstellen", sagte Himmler den ihm zuhörenden Gener-alen, "was ich bei der Ausführung dieses mir erteilten soldat-ischen Befehls empfand, aber ich habe ihn gehorsam befolgt..." Pearson las Irvings Bemerkung dazu: "Nie vorher und nie danach spielte Himmler auf einen Führerbefehl an; aber es besteht Grund zu bezweifeln, daß er diesen Abschnitt seinem Führer zu zeigen wagte."

Irving wies auf seine Fußnote hin: "Das Blatt, das diesen schwerwiegenden Satz enthält - denn nur Hitler hatte die Macht, Himmler einen 'soldatischen' Befehl zu geben - war offenkundig neu getippt und zu einem späteren Zeitpunkt in das Manuskript eingefügt, wie die andersartige Einrückung zeigt."

"Ein weiteres Beispiel", sagte Irving, "eines Dokuments, an dem gefälscht worden ist."

Pearson kam als nächstes zu Himmlers Rede vor Generalen am 24. Mai 1944, die wiederum feststellte, daß die Judenfrage "kompromißlos" gelöst würde.

Irving vermerkte, daß Hitler's War ausgesagt hatte: "Himmlers Ansprache deutete wiederum an, daß jüdische Frauen und Kinder ebenfalls liquidiert wurden." Und daß seine Fußnote hinzusetzte: "Diese Seite allein wurde auch neu geschrieben und möglicherweise zu einem späteren Zeitpunkt in das Protokoll eingefügt."

"Das ist es, was ich meine", sagte Irving, "wenn ich sage, daß diese Protokolle der Himmlerreden sehr seltsam sind. Jedesmal, wenn es eine wirkliche Bezugnahme auf Tötungen gibt, ist die Seite neu geschrieben worden."

Pearson las dann einen Teil von Hitlers Rede vor denselben Generalen am 26. Mai 1944 vor, die in Hitler's War erschienen ist. "Meine lieben Generale", hatte er gesagt, "wir sind in einem Kampf auf Leben und Tod. Wenn unsere Feinde in diesem Kampf siegen, wird das deutsche Volk ausgerottet werden... Heute werden Brand- und andere Bomben auf unsere Städte geworfen, obwohl der Feind weiß, daß er nur Frauen und Kinder trifft. Sie nehmen gewöhnliche Personenzüge unter MG-Feuer oder Bauern, die auf dem Felde arbeiten. In einer Stadt wie Hamburg starben in einer Nacht 40.000 Frauen und Kinder, sie verbrannten... Güte hier wie sonstwo wäre ungefähr die größte Grausamkeit unserem eigenen Volk gegenüber. Wenn die Juden mich schon eben hassen, dann will ich wenigstens einen Vorteil von diesem Hass haben. Der Vorteil daraus ist dieser: Wir haben jetzt ein sauber organisiertes Volk, in das niemand von außen eingreifen kann."

Bald darauf wurde das Gericht vertagt. Es trat am Morgen des nächsten Tages, Dienstag, 26. April, wieder zusammen.

Nach einer Auseinandersetzung über die Bedeutung der Sprache, die in einigen anderen Reden von Himmler und im Protokoll der Wannsee Konferenz gebraucht wurde, kamen Pearson und Irving darauf zurück, wie letzterer sich mit dem Admiral Horthy befaßt hatte.

Pearson las aus Hitler's War: "Aber nun kam Himmlers gräßliches Geheimnis heraus, denn zwei slowakische Juden waren aus dem Vernichtungslager Auschwitz entkommen, und ihre grausigen Enthüllungen wurden in zwei angesehenen Schweizer Zeitungen im Juli 1944 veröffentlicht. Horthy weigerte sich, die Juden von Budapest zu verschicken; stattdessen kündigte er an, ein General werde am 21. Juli Hitler einen Brief bringen."

Der Bericht der beiden slowakischen Juden [Vrba und Wetzler] sei sehr gut bekannt, sagte Irving, "aber es ist mir jetzt klar, daß der Bericht in mancherlei Hinsicht in Frage zu stellen ist."

Irving stimmte zu, daß "Horthy sicherlich glaubte, es ginge etwas vor sich, das er nicht guthieß."

Und, fragte Pearson, war nicht der Anlaß seiner Sorge das, was die beiden slowakischen Juden berichtet hatten?

"Das ist wahr", sagte Irving.

Nun, fragte Pearson, wer hat Sie darauf hingewiesen, daß der Bericht fehlerhaft sein könnte?

"Ich kann mich nicht erinnern", sagte Irving. "Bei der Information stand aber auf keinen Fall eine politische Absicht im Hintergrund."

Meinen Sie, fragte Pearson, "daß Admiral Horthy nicht wußte, was in Polen vor sich ging?"

Irving: Nun, wie Sie nach der Lektüre von Hitler's War wissen, lautet meine Behauptung, daß selbst Adolf Hitler nicht in jeder Beziehung Bescheid wußte, was in Europa geschah.

Pearson: Was die Greuel an den Juden betrifft, ist es nicht die These von Hitler's War, daß Himmler dahinterstand und nicht Hitler?

Irving: Daß es an Heinrich Himmler hängenblieb.

Pearson: Und haben Sie Ihre Beurteilung Himmlers in dieser Beziehung geändert?

Irving: Nein, das habe ich nicht.

Pearson las Irving vor, was Harwood über den SS-Richter Dr. Konrad Morgen und seine Nachforschungen über Unregelmäßigkeiten in den Konzentrationslagern schrieb. Als er damit fertig war, fragte er Irving, "Würden Sie zustimmen... daß dies keine aufrichtige Zusammenfassung von Konrad Morgens Aussage ist?"

"Soweit ich mich erinnere", sagte Irving, "ist es eine annehmbare Wiedergabe von Morgens Bekundungen, von Einzelheiten abgesehen."

Irving: Gewiß war der Eindruck, den ich von Morgens Aussage hatte, daß er das Gefühl gehabt haben muß, in einen Pfuhl von SS-Schlechtigkeiten auf dem Niveau der Lager hineingezogen zu werden. Er fand, daß die außerordentlichsten Dinge geschahen, und daß es bei den Höhergestellten viel Widerstreben gab, ihm weitere Nachforschungen zu erlauben, und er stieß auf die übliche Art von Obstruktionspolitik. Er war offenbar ein sehr ungewöhnlicher Untersuchungsrichter, der mit Leib und Seele bei der Sache war. Nachdem ich das gesagt habe, möchte ich noch einmal betonen, daß dieser Abschnitt ziemlich gut das wiedergibt, was der Bericht von Konrad Morgen im wesentlichen darstellt.

Pearson las dann einen langen Auszug aus Hitler's War über Morgens Untersuchungen. "Ende 1943", hatte Irving geschrieben, "hatte [Morgen] erkannt, daß in zwei Lagern - Auschwitz und Lublin [Maidanek] - ein systematischer Massenmord vor sich ging. Der Kommandant von Lublin, ein früherer Stuttgarter Rechtsanwalt namens Wirth, sagte ihm, 'sie seien dabei, die Juden nach dem Befehl des Führers zu vernichten', und er leitete insgesamt vier Vernichtungslager in [Ost] Polen, einschließlich Maidanek." Ein untersuchender Richter wurde geschickt, um "die Akten des Reichssicherheitshauptamts selbst durchzusehen... fand jedoch, daß kein allgemeiner Befehl zu dem Massaker jemals angekommen oder herausgegeben worden war. Morgen selbst war Ziel fortwährender Angriffe; die Baracke seiner Mitarbeiter wurde eines Nachts mit allen Akten darin niedergebrannt, aber er kämpfte weiter und legte schließlich Kaltenbrunner seine Ergebnisse vor." Kaltenbrunner schickte den Bericht an Hitler weiter, der dann Himmler und Pohl zu sich rief, "um über ihre

Aktionen Rechenschaft zu geben... Hitler gab Kaltenbrunner sein Wort, als sie sich mit Handschlag verabschiedeten, er werde dem Massaker ein sofortiges Ende setzen." Als Hitler die alliierten Berichte über 1,5 Millionen in Maidanek Getötete hörte, "verwarf er das ärgerlich als Propaganda."

Ja, sagte Irving, ich habe das 1977 geschrieben und "ich glaube nicht, daß ich eine Zeile davon ändern möchte. Ich meine, ich habe alle nötigen Sicherungen eingebaut, um auf die offenbaren Unzulänglichkeiten der Aussage hinzuweisen."

Morgen, so erklärte Irving, kam nie in die angeblichen Vernichtungslager. "Und Hitler selbst tat [Maidanek] ärgerlich als alliierte Propaganda ab." Maidanek wurde "zusammen mit einer Anzahl sehr schwerwiegender ähnlicher Behauptungen von der britischen psychologischen Kriegsführung auf Anweisung des britischen Secret Service [Geheimdienst] aufgezogen..."

Nun, fragte Pearson, stimmen Sie zu, "daß es [von Harwood] aufrichtig gewesen wäre, in seiner Zusammenfassung die Tatsache zu berücksichtigen, daß Morgens Untersuchungen ihn selbst zu dem Schluß veranlaßt hatten, in Polen funktionierten sechs Lager als Vernichtungsstätten?"

Irving: Ich meine, der Verfasser der Broschüre hätte das erwähnen und dann die Behauptung überprüfen sollen.

"Haben Sie irgendeine Veranlassung", fragte Pearson, "die Wahrhaftigkeit dessen zu bezweifeln, was Morgen Ihnen gesagt hat?"

"Er ist heute ein sehr angesehener Anwalt", sagte Irving, "und mit Sicherheit würde er seine Erklärungen in der heutigen Bundesrepublik Deutschland durch vorsichtige Formulierungen entschärfen."

Wir wollen noch eine andere Stelle in Hitler's War ansehen, sagte Pearson. Das Kriegsende. Amerikanische Truppen sind im Begriff, Buchenwald einzunehmen, und Hitler wird gefragt, was mit den Gefangenen geschehen soll. Evakuiert sie oder liquidiert sie, antwortete er.

"Ich kann dazu einiges sagen", erwiderte Irving. "Dies war eine Mitteilung, die ich von dem SS-Oberst Otto Günsche", Hitlers persönlichem

Adjutanten und Leibwächter, bekam. Ich fragte ihn, wann die Tötung von Juden oder Konzentrationslagerhäftlingen in Hitlers Hauptquartier besprochen worden sei, und er sagte, "Mr. Irving, ich erinnere mich nur an eine Episode." Ganz am Ende des Krieges, berichtete Günsche, sagte Hitler zu Himmler, "Stellen Sie sicher, daß alle Gefangenen [in Buchenwald] liquidiert werden, bevor die Amerikaner das Lager einnehmen, wenn sie nicht evakuiert werden können." Zwei oder drei Jahre später stellte Irving Günsche dieselbe Frage, "als Probe, um zu sehen, ob sich seine Erinnerung verändert hätte." Der einzige Unterschied war eine zusätzliche Wendung, die er Hitler in den Mund legte: "Ich möchte nicht daran denken, daß diese Verbrecher auf die deutsche Bevölkerung in der Umgebung losgelassen werden."

Pearson versuchte, Irving über das deutsche Buch Ich, Adolf Eichmann zu befragen, das auf dessen Memoiren begründet ist, aber Christie protestierte, weil der Zeuge das Buch nicht kenne, und Irving setzte hinzu, er sei auch mit Eichmanns Aussage in Jerusalem nicht vertraut. Richter Thomas verfügte, Pearson solle auf das Buch keinen Bezug nehmen.

Pearson wandte sich Hitlers politischem Testament zu, das dieser kurz vor seinem Selbstmord diktiert hatte. Irving wies darauf hin, daß es davon sieben Versionen gebe, und daß die von Pearson benutzte nicht "von Hitler unterzeichnet oder ins Reine geschrieben war, [obgleich] ich seine Echtheit nicht in Zweifel ziehen werde."

Pearson bat Irving, zwei Abschnitte aus dem sechsseitigen Dokument zu übersetzen und vorzulesen. Dort nahm Hitler auf seine Friedensangebote an Großbritannien Bezug, die verächtlich zurückgewiesen worden waren, und schloß: "Auch ließ ich niemanden im Zweifel darüber, daß, wenn die Nationen Europas wieder einmal als nichts besseres als nur ein Bündel Aktien und Anteile in den Händen dieser internationalen Goldhändler und Finanzverschwörer angesehen werden sollten, dann dieses Volk ebenfalls zur Abrechnung gerufen würde. Die Rasse, die die wirklich Schuldigen an diesem mörderischen Kampf stellt: Die Juden!... Nicht nur Millionen erwachsener Männer würden den Tod erleiden, und nicht nur Hunderttausende von Frauen und Kindern würden in den Städten verbrennen, ohne daß die wirklich Schuldigen die Strafe bezahlen müssen. Wenn auch durch weit menschlichere Mittel..."

"Er wird nicht deutlich", bemerkte Irving.

Pearson: Ist es nicht möglich, daß er gesagt haben könnte, daß es weniger qualvoll ist, vergast als durch Bombardierung verbrannt zu werden?

Da Sie es erwähnen, sagte Irving: Ich habe Sir Arthur Harris, Oberkommandierenden des Bomberkommandos der Royal Air Force [der britischen Luftwaffe] im Jahr 1962 interviewt, "und ich fragte ihn, warum er Auschwitz nicht bombardiert habe. Seine Antwort war, 'Mr. Irving, wenn ich Gefangener in einem Konzentrationslager wäre, würde ich es vorziehen, durch Gas zu sterben, als von einer Brandbombe lebendig verbrannt zu werden', was im Europa der 40er Jahre das Schicksal von zwei Millionen Menschen war."

Also nahm Hitler nicht auch auf Gas Bezug? fragte Pearson.

Irving: Nein, Hitlers Worte waren tatsächlich, daß er vorausgesagt habe, er würde die Juden die Strafe zahlen lassen, jedoch in einer weitaus humaneren Art und Weise als es die Millionen, die bei den Luftangriffen starben, erleiden mußten.

Der Unterschied, sagte Irving, ist, daß "Harris über Vergasung spricht und Hitler nicht über Vergasung spricht."

Haben Sie die Erinnerungen des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß gelesen? fragte Pearson.

Nein, sagte Irving, ich betrachte sie als "sehr suspekt."

Welche Art von Zwang wurde Höß gegenüber angewendet? fragte Pearson.

"Ich werde nicht ins Einzelne gehen", sagte Irving, "weil ich es aus meinem Gedächtnis von vor 20 Jahren nehmen müßte."

Nach einer Pause legte Pearson ein Nürnberger Dokument mit Datum vom 29. Januar 1943 vor, das sich auf den Bauzustand von Krematorium II in Birkenau (Auschwitz II) bezog. Irving wies auf die zweifelhafte englische Übersetzung des Wortes "Vergasungskeller" als "gas chamber" hin, wobei die wahrscheinlichere Bedeutung ein kleinerer Raum im Untergeschoß

(oder sogar ein Abstellraum) im Zusammenhang mit dem Vorgang der Vergasung wie bei einer ölgefeuerten Heizung war.

"Wenn ein Deutscher den Begriff 'gas chamber' zu beschreiben hätte", sagte Irving, "würde er nicht 'Vergasungskeller' schreiben. Er würde 'Gasungskeller' schreiben." (Irving war erschöpft und wollte offensichtlich 'Gaskammer' sagen - das Wort, das er schon früher in seiner Aussage benutzt hatte. Siehe Seite 511.)

Pearson holte Hugh Trevor-Ropers Besprechung von Hitler's War hervor und las einige kritische Teile daraus vor. Trevor-Roper hatte vorgebracht, daß das deutsche amtliche Schweigen über den Holocaust sich in der Tatsache widerspiegelte, daß "Hitlers berüchtigter Kommissarbefehl (dessen Echtheit Mr. Irving nicht bestreitet) in dokumentarischer Form nicht überlebt hat."

Es ist richtig, daß ich den Kommissarbefehl nicht bestreite, sagte Irving, aber "meiner Meinung nach hat Trevor-Roper unrecht. Der Kommissarbefehl liegt in den Akten des deutschen Oberkommandos, von Hitler dem General Alfred Jodl diktiert."

Pearson: Ist das der Befehl, durch den die jüdischen Kommissare liquidiert werden sollten?

Irving: Es waren nicht ganz genau die jüdischen Kommissare gemeint. Alle sowjetischen Kommissare, die nach meinem Verständnis hauptsächlich Juden waren, sollten auf dem Gefechtsfeld liquidiert werden.

Pearson: Bolschewistische Kommissare mit einem Schuß Judenblut ist vielleicht genauer?

Irving: Ich bin nicht sicher wegen des richtigen Ausdrucks. Bestimmt alle Kommissare, von denen die Nazis wußten, daß sie Juden waren.

Pearson: Das war der Befehl, unter dem die Einsatzgruppen wirkten?

Irving: Das ist richtig.

Pearson las noch weiter aus Trevor-Ropers Be-sprechung: "Ein Historiker darf jedoch nicht nur die amtlichen Dokumente lesen, er muß auch dahinterschauen."

Irving: Und er tut in dem Aufsatz praktisch das, was Sie nun drei Tage lang getan haben - das heißt, zwischen den Zeilen lesen, weil es keinen Beweis gibt. Nach 40 Jahren haben wir das Recht, Beweise zu erwarten.

Pearson kam zu Trevor-Roper zurück: "Hat Himmler nicht immer darauf bestanden, daß die SS auf unbedingtem Gehorsam dem Führer gegenüber begründet war? Er nahm für die Aktion ausdrücklich Hitlers Autorität in Anspruch..."

"Ich möchte das in Frage stellen", sagte Irving. In den Reden in Posen und anderswo "sagt Himmler, 'Darum muß ich diese schwere Entscheidung treffen', und ich unterstreiche diese Tatsache in dem Buch als weiteren Beweis dafür, daß Himmler weitgehend aus eigener Initiative handelt, wenn er diese unzusammenhängenden Greueltaten ausführt."

Etwa ab Oktober 1943, fragte Pearson, "gab Himmler da nicht Hinweise auf die Tatsache, daß er auf Befehl handelte?"

Irving: Nicht ausdrücklich mit Bezug auf das, was Sie Völkermord nennen. Er sagte gelegentlich, "Sie können verstehen, wie schwer es für uns war, diesen uns gegebenen soldatischen Befehl auszuführen." Und er gebrauchte diese Arten von Weitschweifigkeiten, geht aber nicht ins Einzelne, und das ist die Tragödie. Überall in diesen Zehntausenden von Tonnen an Dokumenten gibt es keine ins einzelne gehende Zeile, die uns helfen würde.

Pearson las aus Trevor-Roper: "Die Vernichtung war kein Privatgeheimnis der SS. Sie war wohlbekannt, obwohl sie am Hofe Hitlers nicht besprochen wurde. Göring, Goebbels, Keitel zeigten, daß sie es wußten."

Irving war nicht dieser Ansicht. "Göring zeigte keinerlei Kenntnis von Völkermord, wie Sie ihn beschreiben. Goebbels zeigte begrenzte Kenntnis davon in seinen Tagebüchern, aber jetzt, da die gesamten Tagebücher verfügbar geworden sind... sehen wir, daß seine Unwissenheit genauso umfassend war, wie es bei uns allen der Fall ist. Keitel scheint weitgehend im Dunkeln geblieben zu sein. Ich weiß von keinen Dokumenten, die

zeigen, daß Keitel Kenntnis über die Entwicklung von etwas hatte, was Sie als Völkermord oder den Holocaust bezeichnen."

Pearson las aus dem Tagebuch von Goebbels die Eintragung vom 27. März 1942 über den "Krieg bis zum Tode" zwischen Ariern und Juden vor.

"Dies ist typisch Goebbels, wie er den Mund vollnimmt", sagte Irving. "Wir brauchen etwas weitaus Deutlicheres als das, und gewiß haben wir nach 40 Jahren ein Recht darauf, und das beim Vorhandensein von Zehntausenden von Tonnen an Dokumenten. Sie stehen uns alle zur Verfügung, und Sie können uns nicht helfen."

Pearson las Trevor-Ropers Beanstandung vor, daß Irving Hitlers Befehl an Himmler vom 30. November 1941, einen Judentransport zu schonen, als allgemeinen Befehl, alle Juden zu verschonen, mißdeutet habe. Irving räumte ein, daß Trevor-Ropers Kritik an diesem Punkt berechtigt war. Aber, setzte er hinzu, dieser Befehl war bloß "Teil einer Beweiskette... Sie haben uns eben den Tagebucheintrag von Goebbels am 27. März 1942 zitiert, zu dem ich sagte, Goebbels habe den Mund vollgenommen. Genau gleichzeitig mit dem Dokument und viel beweiskräftiger ist ein Anruf des Chefs der Reichskanzlei [Lammers] beim Justizminister, in dem gesagt wird, und ich zitiere: 'Der Führer hat wiederholt geäußert, er wolle die Judenfrage verschieben, bis der Krieg vorbei ist'. Wie kommen Sie damit zurecht, Mr. Pearson?"

Pearson wandte sich Irvings Buch Churchill's War zu, dessen erster Band 1987 herausgegeben wurde. Räumen Sie ein, fragte er, daß Sie hier darstellen, daß Churchill während seiner "wilden Jahre" dem Einfluß jüdischer Geldverleiher unterlag?

Irving erwiderte, "Das ist annähernd eine Seite von ungefähr 300, welche diesen Zeitabschnitt beschreiben." Ich war in verschiedenen Archiven - tschechischen, israelischen, französischen - und "ich baute dann ein Bild davon auf, woher Mr. Churchill Geld bekommen hat, was ich als zu Winston Churchills Biographie passend erachte."

Pearson: Und Sie sagen dann, daß der Krieg anfängt und Hitler Churchill Friedensvorschläge macht und Churchill ablehnt.

Irving: Nicht ganz so einfach. Hitler hatte sehr viele Friedensangebote gemacht, gewöhnlich dann, wenn er einen großen militärischen Sieg errungen hatte, und Winston Churchill stellte, insbesondere von Juni 1940 an, die Ablehnung solcher Friedensangebote durch verschiedene Mittel sicher. Es war für ihn äußerst wichtig, das zu tun, weil zu jener Zeit die Hälfte des britischen Volkes Frieden wollte, und zwar insbesondere die arbeitenden Schichten; und wenn im Sommer 1940 der Friede ausgebrochen wäre, wäre es mit Winston Churchill als Premierminister vorbeigewesen; also wendete er verschiedene Techniken an, um den Krieg zu verlängern.

Pearson fragte Irving, ob es nicht Teil seiner These sei, daß die Juden auf Churchill Druck ausübten, sich den Friedensvorschlägen zu widersetzen.

"Diese Ansicht habe ich in dem Buch nicht ausgedrückt", sagte Irving, "aber im Band 2, der jetzt gerade hergestellt wird, kommen wir tatsächlich auf das außergewöhnliche Treffen zwischen Chaim Weizmann", dem Oberzionisten, und Churchill im September 1941 zu sprechen, "als Churchill sehr begierig war, die Vereinigten Staaten in seinen Krieg hineinzuziehen." Irving hatte in Israel bevorzugten Zugang zu den Papieren von Weizmann erhalten und in dessen eigener Handschrift folgendes gelesen: "Es ist uns gelungen, die Vereinigten Staaten in den Ersten Weltkrieg zu ziehen, und wenn Sie im Zusammenhang mit Palästina und den jüdischen Streitkräften tun, was wir verlangen, dann können wir die Juden in den Vereinigten Staaten soweit bekommen, daß sie die USA auch diesmal hineinschleppen."

Pearson: Und Sie behaupten, daß Churchill den größten Teil seines Krieges in angetrunkenem Zustand führte?

"Ich würde so weit nicht gehen", sagte Irving, aber sehr häufig war Churchill bei wichtigen Konferenzen berauscht, wie es die Tagebücher anderer Konferenzteilnehmer enthüllen. Zum Beispiel war er am 6. Juli 1944 betrunken, zu der Gelegenheit, als er "den verbrecherischen Befehl herausgab, den Giftgaskrieg gegen die deutschen Städte in Gang zu bringen."

"Auch Roosevelt bezeichnete Churchill als 'diesen betrunkenen Vagabunden'", sagte Irving.

Also, meinte Pearson, in "vielerlei Hinsicht" haben Sie eine Churchill-Biographie geschrieben, die auch von Hitler stammen könnte?

Irving: Ich bin nicht überrascht, daß sowohl Hitler als auch ich auf dieselbe Grundwahrheit stießen. Hitler selbst sagte, daß auch eine blinde Henne manchmal ein Korn findet.

Pearson las aus einem Leitartikel vor, den Irving 1959 für eine Universitätszeitung geschrieben hatte.

Die Carnival Times war ein satirisches Magazin, erklärte Irving, wie der Titel schon andeutet. Ich hoffe, Sie lesen nicht auch aus dem nächsten Artikel mit der Überschrift "Christopher Robin und die Tatsachen" vor. "Wenn Sie nichts Neueres als 30 Jahre alte Sachen haben, um mich madig zu machen, dann spricht das bezüglich dieses Falles für sich."

Pearson ging auf einen Briefwechsel zwischen Irving und dem Historiker Gerald Fleming über, der im Jewish Chronicle, London, Ende 1983 erschienen war. Fleming hatte die Rede kritisiert, die Irving kurz vorher im Institute for Historical Review gehalten hatte, und Irvings Entgegnung lautete: "Ich habe eine vollständige Aufnahme meines Vortrags, der von dem Ungarnaufstand 1956 handelte. In der darauf folgenden Diskussion über den Holocaust machte ich klar, daß die Nazis zweifelsohne viele Millionen Juden ermordeten, eine Ansicht, die von jenem Publikum nicht gern gehört wurde."

Meines Erachtens, sagte Pearson, "waren Sie sehr deutlich, als Sie sagten, daß die Nazis zweifelsohne viele Millionen Juden tatsächlich ermordet haben. Das ist eine recht eindeutige Erklärung, oder nicht?"

Wenn man "Hunderttausende" für "Millionen" einsetzt, sagte Irving, wäre ich mit dem Brief immer noch im Grunde einverstanden.

Nach einer Pause stellte Pearson Irvings Einstellung zu mehreren kurzen Auszügen aus der Harwood-Schrift fest.

Im Hinblick auf Behauptungen eines Holocaust-"Betrugs" bemerkte Irving: "Ich bin bereit, es für wahr zu halten, daß die jüdische Gemeinschaft als Gesamtheit an den Holocaust glaubt. Wenn das so ist, dann ist das kein absichtlicher Betrug."

Pearson las aus Anmerkungen vor, die Trevor-Roper vor einigen Jahren zur Harwood-Schrift geschrieben hatte: "Meine Beurteilung dazu ist die, daß hinter einer vorgetäuschten Sachlichkeit im Ausdruck es tatsächlich eine verantwortungslose und tendenziöse Publikation ist, die materielle Beweise umgeht und ausgewählte Halbwahrheiten und Verdrehungen zum alleinigen Zweck antisemitischer Propaganda vorstellt."

Irving: Ich würde dazu sagen, daß ich Trevor-Ropers Urteil schätze, und wie jeder andere Historiker ist er berechtigt, seine eigene Meinung zu haben. Sie ändert nichts an meiner Bewertung dieser Broschüre, weil, wie ich am Freitag erklärt habe, es meine Bewertung war, daß sie in nützlicher Weise zur Anregung dient, um die Leute zum Denken und Nachdenken zu bringen und möglicherweise sogar dazu, ihre vorgefaßten Meinungen zu revidieren.

Man kann kaum in irgendeiner Form andere Meinungen erwarten, sagte Irving, von "den Historikern der herrschenden Kreise wie Professor Hugh Trevor-Roper, die im Gefüge der britischen Universitäten eine sehr wichtige, teils politische Stellung besetzen."

Christie begann mit seinem Nachverhör von Irving, indem er ihn fragte, ob er als Historiker eine wissenschaftliche "Stimmenanalyse" der Tonbandaufnahme von Himmlers Posener Rede für nutzbringend halten würde.

Ja, sagte Irving, "Stimmenspektrogramme" wären in Kriminalfällen angefertigt worden, und sicherlich sollte so etwas von einer Rede mit diesem historischen Gewicht gemacht werden.

Könnten Sie uns die Einzelheiten Ihres Schriftverkehrs mit Raul Hilberg mitteilen? fragte Christie.

Irving: Ich habe einen Brief zu dem sogenannten Holocaust an eine Anzahl maßgebender jüdischer Personen geschrieben, als ich mit meiner Hitlerbiographie in einer kritischen Phase war, in der ich nichts an Beweisen hatte finden können, was Hitler mit dem verknüpfte, was ich damals als das tatsächliche Geschehen ansah, und ich fragte jede dieser jüdischen Persönlichkeiten... ob sie mir mit den Beweisen dienen könnte, die ich suchte. Hilberg sagte mir im Laufe dieses Schriftverkehrs mit ihm,

der vielleicht zwei oder drei Briefe und Rückantworten umfaßte, er sei unabhängig zur gleichen Schlußfolgerung gekommen wie ich, daß sehr wahrscheinlich Adolf Hitler selbst mit dem, was vor sich gegangen war, nichts zu tun gehabt habe.

Das war um 1970, sagte Irving.

Christie: Und was war seither das bedeutungsvollste Beweisstück, das Ihre Meinung in dieser Sache gebildet hat?

Zu der Frage "was wußte Hitler?", sagte Irving, war es wahrscheinlich das Dokument in den Akten des deutschen Justizministeriums vom Frühjahr 1942, das aussagte, daß Hitler die "Endlösung" verschoben haben wollte, bis der Krieg zu Ende war. "Auf der anderen Seite, zu der Frage, ob in Auschwitz selbst eine Massenvernichtung geschehen ist, muß ich sagen, daß das bedeutungsvollste Beweisstück dasjenige ist, was mir nach meiner Ankunft am Donnerstag hier in Toronto gezeigt wurde, das Dokument, über das ich hier wohl nicht die Freiheit habe zu sprechen."

Richter Thomas schickte ärgerlich die Geschworenen hinaus und wies Christie darauf hin, daß Irving während der Hauptvernehmung auf den Leuchter-Bericht angespielt hatte und er diesen nicht wieder zur Sprache bringen sollte. Ferner sagte Thomas, "Ich habe angeordnet, daß... er hier nicht befugt ist, den Beweis darüber zu führen, ob dieser Bericht von Wert für die Geschichte der Menschheit ist."

Christie richtete Irvings Aufmerksamkeit später auf seine Beschreibung von Himmlers Brief vom 30. November 1942, den er in Hitlers War als "reinsten Unsinn" hinstellte.

"Im Lichte unseres heutigen Wissens", fragte er, würden Sie "es für richtig halten, diese Beurteilung neu zu fassen?"

"Meine Formulierung 'reinster Unsinn'", sagte Irving, "beruhte auf meinem Glauben im Jahr 1977... Ich würde diesen Ausdruck nicht mit soviel Überzeugung benutzen, wenn ich es heute schriebe. Ich würde es abschwächen, und ich würde es einschränken, indem ich sage, daß, hätte es Greueltaten in der heute behaupteten Größenordnung gegeben, es dann für Himmler reinster Unsinn gewesen wäre, einen derart formulierten Brief zu schreiben."

Christie dankte Irving und sagte, "Für die Verteidigung wäre es das gewesen."

Richter Thomas schlug einen Zeitplan vor, nach dem die zwei Anwälte, beginnend am Montag, zu den Geschworenen sprechen sollten, und seine eigene Belehrung der Geschworenen würde dann am Montag danach einsetzen. Alle waren offenbar einverstanden, und so entließ er die Geschworenen für die nächsten sechs Tage.

Christie, Pearson und Thomas vereinbarten, am Freitag wieder zusammenzukommen, um den Stellenwert verschiedener Beweisvorlagen und die betreffenden Verfahrensfragen zu besprechen, auch, was das Wesentliche in der Position der beiden Anwälte sein würde.

"Ich möchte es nur klarstellen", sagte Thomas, so daß ich Ihre Positionen dann eindeutig ausdrücken kann. "Ich will keinen Entwurf Ihres Schlußworts an die Geschworenen", betonte er, "nur... den Umriß, innerhalb dessen gewisse Gesetzesdinge in die Hände der Geschworenen gelegt werden sollten."

Am Freitag, 29. April, bat Pearson Richter Thomas, die Geschworenen daran zu erinnern, daß "die Meinungsfreiheit hier nicht Thema der Verhandlung ist", und außerdem, seine Anordnung über die Gerichtsbekanntheit in dem Sinne zu wiederholen, daß der Holocaust schlichtweg eine feststehende Tatsache sei. Er bat auch, daß der Satz der Rechtslehre, daß "absichtliche Blindheit tatsächlich Wissen ist", auf Zündel anzuwenden sei und legte dar, die Harwoodschrift sei falsch sowohl "als Ganzes" (ihre These) als auch in Teilen (viele der einzelnen Tatsachen).

Pearson führte aus, daß, "wenn die Geschworenen beschließen, daß [die Harwood-Schrift] eine Meinungsäußerung ist, der Staatsanwalt zu bedenken gibt, daß sie auch erwägen können, ob diese Meinung auf so viel Falschem beruht, daß es sich um Verletzung der gesellschaftlichen und rassischen Duldsamkeit handelt, wogegen sich [der Paragraph 177] wendet." Eine Meinungsäußerung würde nicht unter Paragraph 177 fallen, räumte er ein, "aber wenn man eine Meinung durch Behauptung falscher Tatsachen unterstützt, und diese falschen Behauptungen Schaden an öffentlichen Interessen erzeugen", dann würde der Paragraph greifen.

Zum Thema der absichtlichen Blindheit brachte Christie vor, daß dies "nur bei Tatsachen Bedeutung haben kann, nicht... bei einer anderen Meinung, und es gibt im Beweismaterial [der Anklage] nichts, das Tatsachen begründet, weder von seiten der Gutachter noch durch das Vorbringen der Broschüre Six Million Did Die."

"Wenn sie Suzman und Diamond [die Verfasser von Six Million Did Die] hätten herrufen wollen", sagte Christie, "und beweisen, daß das darin Vorgebrachte Tatsache ist oder wenn sie durch ihren Gutachter auf die Broschüre Bezug genommen und einen Teil des Inhalts als Tatsache hätten klarstellen wollen, so hätten sie das ja tun können, aber es ist nicht geschehen."

Richter Thomas merkte an, daß eine Schwierigkeit, die absichtliche Blindheit in dem Verfahren anzusprechen, darin bestand, daß, "wenn dieser Grundsatz angewandt wird, allgemein gesprochen das Gericht in die Lage kommt, den Schluß ziehen zu müssen, daß ein Beklagter es unterlassen hat, sich kundig zu machen. Nun wissen wir hier nicht, was vor sich gegangen ist [da der Beklagte es ablehnte, selbst auszusagen]."

Thomas befand auch: "Es ist ebenfalls eine grundlegende Voraussetzung oder Bedingung, die der Anwendung des Grundsatzes vorauszugehen hat, daß, wenn der Beklagte sich kundig gemacht hat, er notwendigerweise auf die Wahrheit gestoßen wäre. Daher, wenn die Umstände ihn zur Nachfrage verpflichteten, muß er nicht nachgefragt haben, sonst hätte er doch die Wahrheit gewußt und die Tat nicht begangen. Das ist es im Wesentlichen, was es mit 'absichtlicher Blindheit' auf sich hat. Es will besagen, die Wahrheit wäre offensichtlich gewesen, wenn er sie hätte finden wollen."

Wiederum hob Thomas hervor: "Die Tatsachenbehauptung muß so offenkundig falsch sein, daß bei einer Prüfung jedweden vorhandenen sie stützenden Materials... jede Nachprüfung zur Wahrheit gelangen würde, nicht zu einer strittigen Erklärung, sondern zur Wahrheit."

Pearson räumte ein, daß die Broschüre Six Million Did Die nicht wegen "der Wahrheit ihres Inhalts" in das Verfahren eingeführt wurde, sondern lediglich als eine Quelle der Information, auf die sich ein Fachzeuge (Walendy) gestützt hatte und über die Zündel wahrscheinlich im Bilde gewesen war. Das einfache Wissen, daß Suzman und Diamond ihre Einwendungen gegen Harwood angeführt hatten, hätte Zündel

veranlassen sollen, wegen Harwood grundsätzlich nachzufragen, legte Pearson dar, und solche Nachfragen hätten ihn zur Erkenntnis der Wahrheit bezüglich Harwoods Fehlerhaftigkeit geführt.

"Wie können wir wissen", fragte Thomas, "daß die Nachfrage die Wahrheit zutage gebracht hätte, wenn wir keine unabhängigen Beweise zur Abstützung" der grundlegenden Behauptungen gegen Harwood haben, die in Six Million Did Die dargestellt werden? "Nun", räumte er ein, "wir haben tatsächlich einige unabhängige Beweise für manche dieser Behauptungen."

"Ich glaube, ich verstehe, was Sie vorbringen", war der letzte Kommentar von Thomas in der Sache, und er dankte den Anwälten für ihre Mitarbeit.1

Kapitel 10
Plädoyers, Urteil, Nachwirkungen

Am Vormittag des Montags, 2. Mai, war es an der Zeit für Douglas Christie, das Wort an die Geschworenen zu richten. Erst bat jedoch Richter Thomas, Ernst Zündel an seinen alten Platz auf der Anklagebank zurückzukehren, den er vor den Zeugenaussagen innegehabt hatte.

Christie begann damit, daß er laut die Anklage verlas: "Ernst Zündel ist angeklagt, daß er um das Jahr 1981... eine Darstellung oder einen Bericht veröffentlicht hat, nämlich die Schrift Did Six Million Really Die?, von der er weiß, daß sie falsch ist und geeignet, dem öffentlichen Interesse und der gesellschaftlichen und rassischen Duldsamkeit Schaden zuzufügen."

"Darstellung" und "Bericht" stehen hier im Singular, stellte Christie fest, also muß es sich um die These des Buches insgesamt handeln, die eine Meinungsäußerung ist und deshalb "dem Paragraphen 177 gar nicht unterliegt." Ferner, sagte Christie, lautet die Anklage unkorrekterweise "daß er weiß, daß sie falsch ist", wogegen sie, nach dem Gesetz, "wußte" lauten sollte, da die Zeit von 1981 gemeint ist.

Christie vermerkte, daß Pearson in seiner Eröffnungsansprache gesagt hatte, "Natürlich ist es unmöglich, unmittelbar in das Herz eines Mannes zu sehen, um zu entscheiden, was er wirklich glaubt." Dann, zur Überraschung von vielen, sagte er: "Es ist durchaus nicht unmöglich. Insbesondere, weil er in seiner Veröffentlichung selbst erklärt, was er glaubt." Christie erinnerte die Geschworenen an die Erklärungen im Vorwort und Nachwort, die Zündel seiner kanadischen Ausgabe der Harwood-Schrift beigefügt hatte. Diese setzten sehr klar auseinander, was Zündel zur Zeit der Veröffentlichung glaubte, doch die Anklage zog es vor, dies zu übersehen. "Sie tun das, weil es ihnen überhaupt nicht hilft, das zu sehen, was offenbar ist. Und was ist offenbar? Die erklärten Absichten eines Menschen sind der beste Beweis. Wenn ich Ihnen sage, dies und das glaube ich, warum sollten Sie dann mutmaßen, daß ich lüge?"

In der Harwoodschrift, merkte Christie an, sagte Zündel das Folgende:

· Zionismus ist eine politische, nicht eine rassische Bewegung.

· Es gibt antizionistische Juden, die er als seine Freunde betrachtet.

· Zionisten benutzen den Buchstaben des Gesetzes, um die Wahrheit über den Holocaust zu unterdrücken.

· Das wirkliche Thema ist nicht Antisemitismus, sondern Wahrheit und das Recht zum Reden und Fragen. ("Ich spreche nicht über Meinungsfreiheit", setzte Christie hinzu, "ich darf nicht darüber sprechen [aber Zündel durfte es].")

· Er verteidigt die Deutschen gegen Haßpropaganda.

· "Die Wahrheit", schrieb Zündel, "hat Zwang nicht nötig. Diejenigen, die es vorziehen, die Wahrheit zu mißachten, werden nicht durch das Gesetz bestraft - sie bestrafen sich selbst."

Christie erläuterte, daß Zündels Darlegungen in der Harwood-Schrift allein gegen die Bedrohung mit Anklagen wegen "Haßpropaganda" gerichtet sind, und daß "er kein einziges Mal auch nur daran gedacht hat, daß es Unwahrheiten sein könnten."

Zündel verbirgt nichts, sagte Christie. Er veröffentlicht seinen Namen, seine Anschrift und Telefonnummer. Er veranlaßt seine Freunde und Kollegen dazu, "unter großem Aufwand an Zeit und Kosten hierherzukommen, um in den Zeugenstand zu treten und zu bestätigen", was sie mit ihm besprochen haben.

"Es liegt ganz klar Schwarz auf Weiß vor Ihnen", sagte Christie. "Kein Wunder, daß man Sie glauben machen will, 'wir können nicht ins Herz eines Menschen sehen.' Weil alles im Umfeld der Handlungen des Beklagten zur Zeit der Veröffentlichung auf die Tatsache hinweist, daß er daran glaubte, es sei die Wahrheit."

Die Anklage, sagte Christie, beachtet das alles nicht und führte die Geschworenen um Jahre zurück vor die Zeit, als Zündel Harwood herausgab, spielt ein Tonband ab, legt zwei Bücher über andere Themen vor. Sie können nicht einmal die Verbindung zwischen Zündel und einem der Bücher beweisen. "Dies ist ein unverhohlener Appell an das Vorurteil

und hat nichts mit der Frage zu tun, ob er Did Six Million Really Die? glaubt oder nicht."

An einem Punkt, so Christie, "schien das Gericht [d.h. Richter Thomas] Dr. Fann lächerlich zu machen, weil dieser sagte, wir setzen voraus, daß Menschen das glauben, was sie in einer politischen Schrift aussagen. Von welchen Voraussetzungen sollen wir denn ausgehen? Daß jeder ein Lügner ist, wenn er nicht das Gegenteil beweisen kann? Mir ist es gleich, welche politische Überzeugungen einer hat, ich würde jedenfalls nicht mit der Annahme beginnen, daß er nicht wirklich daran glaubt. Ich könnte mich dann ja nicht danach richten, was ein Mensch sagt. Ich würde nicht mit der Vermutung anfangen, daß ich sicher bin, er sei ein Lügner und er meine nicht wirklich das, was er sagt. Könnten Sie sich vorstellen, so im Leben zurechtzukommen?"1

Die Anklage, sagte Christie, behauptete, sie könne durch einfache Folgerung aus seinen politischen Ansichten den Schluß ziehen, daß Zündel wußte, Harwood sei falsch. "Welchen Nachweis haben sie dazu geführt?" fragte er. Keinen! "Das Beharren auf politischen Überzeugungen beweist nicht, daß einer weiß, daß sie falsch sind, was auch immer die Überzeugungen sein mögen."

"Richter Thomas", sagte Christie, "wird Ihnen vortragen, was, wie er meint, für vernünftige Menschen zu bestreiten nicht vernünftig ist. Aber es wird nicht die Sechs Millionen betreffen, es wird nicht die Gaskammern betreffen, und es wird keinen offiziellen Plan betreffen. Darum geht es ja im Grunde in diesem Buch. Diese drei Punkte sind Meinungssache und können unter vernünftigen Menschen diskutiert werden. Das bedeutet nicht, die jüdische Tragödie des Massenmordes an einigen Juden durch einige Nazis während des 2. Weltkriegs zu bestreiten, was Ihnen das Gericht als Tatsache hinstellen wird. Die Anordnung der Gerichtsbekanntheit geht nur bis zu diesem Punkt."

"Die Verteidigung", sagte Christie, "behauptet, die Anklage habe versäumt, die nötigen Bestandteile des Vergehens nachzuweisen, mit dem Ernst Zündel belastet wird. Mehr ist nicht dabei. Die ganze Anklage ist in Wirklichkeit auf Gefühlsduselei und versuchten Rufmord und Meinungen aufgebaut. Dadurch werden keine Tatsachen bewiesen."

Sehen Sie sich Dr. Raul Hilberg an, sagte Christie, den "Papierzeugen" der Anklage. Er "hat ein paar sehr interessante Gründe genannt", wegen derer er nicht wieder zur Aussage herkam. Er war besorgt wegen "scheinbarer Widersprüche" zwischen seinem Zeugnis von 1985 und dem, "was er jetzt wohl sagen würde." Erinnern Sie sich an David Irvings Aussage, Hilberg habe ihm in den frühen 70er Jahren gesagt, er sei auch der Überzeugung, Hitler sei an der Endlösung nicht unmittelbar beteiligt gewesen. So, sagte Christie, "ist es verständlich, daß er sich nicht befragen lassen wollte, denn, als er früher hier war, sagte er, er habe seine Einstellung nicht geändert. Er hatte schon das Buch geschrieben, das drei Monate nach seiner Zeugenaussage erschien. In dem Buch weist Dr. Browning darauf hin, daß die schwerwiegendste Änderung den Befehl von Adolf Hitler und dessen Bedeutung [betraf]."

Der "zentrale Punkt" hier, sagte Christie, ist der, "ob es eine offizielle Politik der Nazis zur Judenvernichtung gab." In seiner Aussage von 1985 "bekräftigte Dr. Hilberg wieder und wieder, daß es einen Befehl von Hitler gegeben habe." Christie las mehrere Beispiele dafür aus dem Protokoll vor.

Christie legte nahe, die Geschworenen möchten Hilbergs Neigung zu Ausflüchten dem Beispiel von David Irving gegenüberstellen, "der kam, um zu sagen, er habe seine Ansicht geändert und der sich willig dem Kreuzverhör der Anklage über seine früheren Schriften unterwarf... Er war Mannes genug zuzugeben, daß er seine Meinung über die Holocaust-Geschichte geändert hat."

Christie stellte Hilbergs irreführende Behandlung des Gerstein-Berichts dar, nämlich das zu zitieren, was glaubhaft ist, und über den Rest hinwegzugehen, ohne aber den Leser hierauf aufmerksam zu machen. "Können Sie sich vorstellen", fragte er, "was der Staatsanwalt sagen würde, wenn Harwood das getan hätte?" Hilberg "nimmt für sich in Anspruch, das Fachwissen zu haben, um zu entscheiden, über welche Teile des Gerstein-Berichts der Leser etwas erfahren sollte. Ist das nicht dieselbe große Sünde, derer, folgt man der Anklage, Harwood sich schuldig gemacht hat?"

"Was wäre, wenn Harwood auf Teilen eines Dokuments aufbaute und den anderen, widersprechenden Teil des Dokuments außerachtließe?" fragte Christie. "Er würde angeklagt, ungerechtfertigterweise etwas herausgegriffen zu haben. Ich sage, daß dies alles Meinung ist, und man kann sich seine Meinung auf jede denkbare Weise bilden, solange man den

Vorgang dieser Meinungsbildung in einer nachvollziehbaren Weise deutlich macht."

Irving forschte schon in den frühen 60er Jahren wegen der Folterungen in Nürnberg, während Hilberg noch nie etwas von dem Simpson-van-Roden-Commission-Bericht gehört hat. "Tatsache ist, daß alles, was zur Stützung der These von Did Six Million Really Die? zu finden ist, von Dr. Hilberg als etwas Phantastisches betrachtet wird, selbst wenn er dazu keine Nachforschungen angestellt hat." In bezug auf einen Abschnitt von Harwood - "Geständnisse unter der Folter" - unter Druck gesetzt, auch nur eine einzige falsche Behauptung zu finden, sah sich Hilberg schließlich gezwungen, die Waffen zu strecken.

Christie zählte einige der anderen schwachen Punkte in Hilbergs Aussage auf, wie die Berichte von den "aus den Schornsteinen schlagenden Flammen" in Birkenau (Ausch-witz II), an die Hilberg, wie er sagte, glaubt, weil "Tausende" behaupteten, sie gesehen zu haben. Aber, bemerkte Christie, an vielen Tagen waren von den Lagern Luftaufnahmen gemacht worden, und sie zeigten nie Rauch oder Flammen.

Christie wandte sich dann dem zweiten wichtigen Zeugen der Anklage zu, Charles Biedermann vom Internationalen Suchdienst, der "keinerlei Beweis vom Tod überhaupt irgendwelcher Juden vorbrachte. Er legte eine Seite eines angeblichen Eisenbahnfahrplans vor, auf dem alle Namen bis auf einen gelöscht waren. Er sagte, er habe kein Recht, andere Aufzeichnungen offenzulegen. Er sagte, alle anderen Personen, die nicht mit Namen verzeichnet und nicht anderswo erwähnt sind, seien vergast worden. Er hat eine Kopie von drei Totenbüchern aus dem Auschwitzmuseum, aber 39 oder 40 dieser Bücher von Auschwitz bleiben in Moskau.1 Er konnte uns nicht sagen, wieviele Namen auf jeder Seite stehen oder wieviele Seiten in jedem Buch sind.2 Er versteckt sich immer hinter 70 Kilometer von Aufzeichnungen, aber er sagt, niemand könne dort Forschung betreiben - also sind die Archive tatsächlich versiegelt... Wir sind jetzt im Jahr 1988, und ich halte Ihnen vor Augen, daß es keinen sehr guten Grund gibt, warum solche Aufzeichnungen nicht zu bekommen sein sollten, wenn keine gezielte Absicht besteht, sie zu verbergen."

"Hier ist der Mann mit all den Schriftstücken", sagte Christie, "und er weiß nicht, wieviele Menschen - falls überhaupt welche - nach Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec kamen."

"Biedermann hat natürlich Beweise für Deportationen", sagte Christie, "aber keinen Beweis für Vernichtungen." Er sagt, daß im Jahr 1944 Juden Ungarn mit Visum verlassen konnten, was im Widerspruch zu Browning steht, der sagte, niemand konnte nach 1941 hinaus.

Harwood hat neunzehnmal den Bericht des Roten Kreuzes zitiert, sagte Christie, und Biedermann bestätigte, daß 18 Zitate richtig waren.

"[Biedermann] legte das Papier mit dem Namen Nathan Bogulawski vor", sagte Christie. "Der Name war auf einer Liste, die er mitbrachte. Er kann nicht sagen, ob sie echt ist oder nicht. Sie war in seinem Büro von irgendeiner handgeschriebenen Liste abgetippt worden. Wir wissen bis zum heutigen Tag nicht, was mit diesem Menschen geschehen ist! Hat er überlebt, oder hat er nicht überlebt? Gehörte er zu den Unregistrierten oder zu den Registrierten? Was ist seine Geschichte? Nun, sie wollen uns das nicht sagen. Das ICRC [Internationale Komitee vom Roten Kreuz] hat eindeutige Anweisungen gegeben, keine Statistiken herzustellen. Warum? Warum? - Kann eine Statistik einem Menschen Schaden zufügen?"

"Wenn er gekommen ist, um über angebliche Vernichtung auszusagen", sagte Christie von Biedermann, "hätte er doch in der Lage sein sollen, wenigstens eine Liste eines Transportes in ein einziges Vernichtungslager vorzuzeigen. Doch letzten Endes weiß ich nicht, wozu er überhaupt hergekommen ist."

Der dritte wichtige Zeuge der Anklage war Dr. Christopher Browning, bemerkte Christie. "Er gab wiederholt Sekundärquellen an, und ich hoffe, es gibt keine Kritik an Harwood oder sonst einem Zeugen wegen des Gebrauchs von Quellen zweiter Hand, weil es ganz eindeutig wahr ist, daß Dr. Browning für so gut wie alles, was er hier sagte, solche Quellen verwendet. Ich sage nicht, daß er deswegen ein Verbrecher ist, sondern was ich sage, ist einfach, daß auch niemand anderer zum Verbrecher wird, wenn er dasselbe tut."

Christie ging Brownings Verbindung zu verschiedenen Einrichtungen durch und brachte zum Ausdruck, "Er ist wirklich in einer Lage, wo er, gelinde gesagt, zu einem gewissen Grade von seinen Beziehungen beeinflußt wird. Seine gesamte akademische Karriere dreht sich um den

Holocaust, und er sprach selbst davon als von einem unverhofften Glücksfall."

Christie erinnerte die Geschworenen an den großen Streit unter europäischen Historikern in bezug auf die Frage, ob es tatsächlich einen Plan zur Judenvernichtung gegeben habe oder nicht. Geht man von der Tatsache dieses Streits aus, setzte er hinzu, so ist die Folgerung, daß "es keinen unfehlbaren Glauben mehr daran gibt, daß die Wannsee Konferenz, die Tagebücher von Hans Frank oder Himmlers Posener Rede den Plan für die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden beweisen. Wenn das doch der Fall wäre, gäbe es keine Debatte unter diesen anerkannten Historikern."

Wenn Browning über Kopfnicken und andere Signale von Hitler spricht, sagte Christie, "läuft das darauf hinaus zu fragen, wieviel Engel auf einer Nadelspitze tanzen können." Browning sagte, der Holocaust war geplant und methodisch, aber "er kann keinen Beweis für den Plan vorlegen. Er kann kein Dokument vorlegen, das Vergasungen in irgendeiner Weise erwähnt."

Hören Sie sich die Sprache von Browning an, sagte Christie: "Ich habe bewiesen"; "dies ist eine Beurteilung meinerseits"; "in meiner Schrift ziehe ich den Schluß"; und so weiter. "Er redet offensichtlich über Meinungen."

"Ist es nicht nett", fragte Christie, daß Browning es einem "vernünftigen Menschen" gestattet, hinsichtlich des "wann" und "wie" der Entschlußfassung zum Holocaust unterschiedlicher Meinung zu sein? - Aber er "verweigert uns das Recht" hinsichtlich des "ob" - "zu glauben, daß es keine Politik" der Vernichtung gegeben hat. "Browning gibt zu, daß es eine Reihe von Befehlen für einzelne Aktionen gab, aber nicht auch nur ein einziges umfassendes Dokument, das die Tötung von Juden befiehlt. Er gibt ebenfalls zu, daß diese Einzelbefehle zur Judentötung im Rahmen von Vergeltungsmaßnahmen lagen."

Browning, sagte Christie, "hat nie mit jemandem gesprochen, der während des Krieges im Auftrag deutscher Behörden in Birkenau war... Er spricht mit Sicherheit nur für eine Seite der ganzen Sache... Es ist interessant, daß er nur eine einzige der Luftaufnahmen gesehen hat, die während des Krieges von den Alliierten von Auschwitz und Birkenau aufgenommen worden sind, und diese eine hing an einer Museumswand. Er hatte nie mit

einem der Verteidigungsanwälte bei den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen gesprochen."

Christie erwähnte, daß Pearson beim Nachverhör herausbrachte, daß der Verteidiger R.T. Paget gewiß im wesentlichen mit der Holocaust-Geschichte übereinstimmte. Aber das war genau wie im Fall von Dr. Russell Barton, sagte Christie. Sowohl Paget als auch Barton wiesen den Teil der Holocaust-Geschichte, mit dem sie persönliche Erfahrung hatten, entschieden zurück, akzeptierten jedoch den gesamten Rest. "Es ist sicherer, das zu tun", sagte Christie.

Brownings Beanstandung von Harwood, sagte Christie, ging dahin, daß "die meisten Menschen ihre Sache so vorbringen, daß der Beweis und die darauf beruhende Beweisführung vom Leser erkannt werden können. Nun, das ist hier der Fall, und wenn Fehler vorhanden sind, können sie gefunden werden, weil Harwood seine Quellen nennt."

Browning hatte Harwood auch beschuldigt, er leugne das Vorhandensein von Beweisen, obwohl er diese kenne, und stellte deshalb seine Seriosität und Ehrlichkeit in Frage. Nun, sagte Christie, diese Beschuldigung könnte man auch gegen Browning richten, "weil es eine Menge gibt, die er auch nicht wußte. Heißt das, man kann nicht eine ehrliche Meinung haben, wenn man nicht alles weiß?"

Browning hatte zugegeben, sagte Christie, daß zeitgeistkonforme Holocaust-Historiker ihre Forschung niemals unter die Frage "Ist es geschehen?" stellen. Er gestand auch zu, daß revisionistische Historiker den materiellen Beweisen mehr Aufmerksamkeit widmen und daß sie wichtige Fragen aufwerfen, denen andere dann auch nachgehen müssen.

"Browning ist nicht der Meinung", sagte Christie, "daß nicht ein einziges Dokument vorhanden ist, das die deutsche Absicht beweist, den beabsichtigten Mord an Juden zu vollziehen. Er sagte, das Tagebuch von Hans Frank beweise das. Niemand sonst stimmt damit überein. Ich glaube nicht, daß Hilberg dies gesagt hat. Ich glaube nicht, daß irgendein Historiker das gesagt hat, aber er sagte es eben. Als ihm aufgezeigt wurde, daß das [in dem Tagebuch] Gesagte widersprüchlich ist... nimmt Dr. Browning einfach seine Teile heraus und hält daran fest." In Nürnberg verneinte Frank jedes Wissen über eine Vernichtungspolitik, aber Browning hatte diese Aussage nicht gelesen und gab zu, daß deren

Studium "sehr wohl" an seiner vorherigen Aussage etwas ändern könnte. Am Ende, führte Christie aus, hatte Browning bestätigt, "daß er nicht glaube, daß es [in den Tagebüchern von Frank] einen bestimmten ihm bekannten Bezug auf Gaskammern oder irgendeine Vernichtungsmethode gebe."

Brownings Antworten zu Verbrennungsgruben und dergleichen zeigten, daß er "nichts über praktische Dinge weiß", sagte Christie. Bezug nehmend auf Felderers Dias von dem Sumpfland um Birkenau, Leuchters Photos von wassergefüllten angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben und die Aussage von Lagacé, daß Leichen selbst bei großen Gebäudebränden nicht vollständig verbrennen, sagte Christie: "Ich stehe dafür, daß Sie eher Anlaß haben zu glauben, was materiell und wirklich und nachprüfbar ist, und daß solche Beweise wirklich Zweifel an der Richtigkeit von Dr. Brownings Aussage aufkommen lassen."

Es gibt so viel, was Browning nicht weiß, rief Christie. Er "erzählt uns von Gaswagen", hat aber nie einen Plan oder eine Innenaufnahme davon gesehen. Was die angebliche Außenaufnahme davon angeht, die er in seinem Buch hat, da gab er zu, "Ich weiß nicht ganz sicher, daß es ein Gaswagen ist. Es ist das, was sie [die Israelis] als Gaswagen bezeichneten."

Browning leistete die meiste seiner Forschungsarbeit über Gaswagen in den Archiven in Freiburg in Westdeutschland, sagte Christie. Er räumte jedoch ein, er wisse nichts über die von den Deutschen zu Desinfektionszwecken benutzten Gaswagen, wenn auch die Dokumente darüber in denselben Archiven sind. "Wie gründlich ist diese Forschung?"

Die Einsatzgruppen sind ein "Randthema" in diesem Prozeß, sagte Christie. Aber Harwood konnte nicht angelastet werden, das falsch berichtet zu haben, was Paget geschrieben hatte. "Die Tatsache, daß Harwood nicht vorbrachte, daß Paget an die... Gaskammern... glaubte, ist unerheblich. Der Zweck dieser Beweisführung war zu zeigen, was Paget bei seiner eigenen Forschung zu dem eigentlichen Thema, das ihn betraf, gefunden hatte."

Christie fuhr nach der Mittagspause fort: Browning, sagte er, hatte Paget nie gelesen. Als Pearson Browning nachvernahm, hatte er den Teil aus Pagets Buch vorgelesen, der die Gaskammern bestätigte. "Dieser Teil ist für die Anklage wichtig. Sehen Sie, Gerüchte sind viel wichtiger als persönliches Wissen."

Die überlebenden Augenzeugen, die Browning vorbrachte, waren Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller und Rudolf Reder. "Befragt, wie er sie als glaubwürdig erweist", sagte Christie, erwähnt er Stichproben zur Zuverlässigkeit. "Ich nehme an, das heißt, wenn er 10 übertriebene Geschichten hätte, würde er sie alle als wahr befinden, anstatt sie mit der Frage 'Kann das tatsächlich geschehen?' auf den Prüfstand zu nehmen. Wenn sie alle miteinander übereinstimmen, nun gut, das macht sie glaubhaft. Ich meine, das ist das Fazit seiner Aussage."

Nach dem Durchgehen einer langen Reihe von schwachen Punkten in Brownings Aussage erklärte Christie "die Theorie der Verteidigung", die, einfach ausgedrückt, die folgende war: "Wenn es Meinungsäußerung ist, dann müssen Sie auf Freispruch erkennen." Der wirkliche Zweck des §177, legte Christie dar, war es, Leute davon abzuhalten, Dinge in die Welt zu setzen wie: "Das hiesige Atomkraftwerk ist im Begriff zu schmelzen", was Panik erzeugen würde.

Es war bezeichnend, sagte Christie, daß, als der Anklagevertreter den Eingangssatz der Harwood-Schrift laut verlas, er die Worte "wie er glaubt" ausließ. Pearson hätte sagen sollen, "In den folgenden Kapiteln hat der Verfasser, wie er glaubt, unwiderlegliches Beweismaterial dafür zusammengestellt, daß die Behauptung, sechs Millionen Juden seien während des Zweiten Weltkriegs in unmittelbarer Folge einer offiziellen deutschen Vernichtungspolitik gestorben, ausgesprochen unbegründet ist." Und natürlich hat Harwood nie vorgegeben, er wolle in diesem Streitfall beide Seiten darstellen.

Die Verteidigung, sagte Christie, zog zwei Sprachfachleute hinzu, um klarzumachen, daß Harwoods Schrift eine Meinungsäußerung wäre. Die Verteidigung zog Geschichtsfachleute hinzu, um klarzustellen, daß Geschichte "im Grunde Meinungssache" ist. Diese gleichen Geschichts-experten bezeugten, daß die bei Harwood erörterten Tatsachen im Wesentlichen wahr sind, trotz gelegentlicher Irrtümer. Die Verteidigung zog auch technische Fachleute hinzu, um die Unmöglichkeiten innerhalb der gängigen Vernichtungsstory klarzumachen.

Die Anklage lieferte keinen unmittelbaren Beweis dafür, daß Zündel 1981 wußte, Did Six Million Really Die? sei falsch, oder daß er heute wisse, es sei

falsch. "Alle sich aus den Umständen ergebenden Beweise deuten darauf hin, daß der Beklagte glaubt, es sei wahr."

Die Anklage muß auch beweisen, daß die Schrift "dazu geeignet ist, Schaden anzurichten", bemerkte Christie. "Sie hat nicht bewiesen und kann nicht beweisen, daß dies der Fall ist." Sie hat nicht einmal bewiesen, daß irgend jemand die Schrift erhalten hat. Die Anklage hat niemals "eine einzige gesellschaftliche Wirkung dieser Veröffentlichung" vorgewiesen. Wenn man die verflossene Zeitspanne von sieben Jahren berücksichtigt, "wie wahrscheinlich ist eine solche Auswirkung, wenn in dieser Zeit nichts zu bemerken ist? Es ist überhaupt nicht wahrscheinlich." Die Beschuldigung ist einfach "lächerlich".

Die Verteidigung hatte der Schrift als "herausfordernde Meinungsäußerung" einen "Wert an sich" zugemessen, sagte Christie, obwohl "Meinung keinen Wert braucht, um rechtmäßig zu sein." Ein international angesehener Historiker, David Irving, hatte unter Eid ausgesagt, daß er die von Harwood vorgebrachten Beweise als "seines Erachtens bedeutsam" ansehe. Was konnte man von einem Buch noch mehr erwarten?

Christie bot dann eine breite Zusammenstellung von Aussagen zur Verteidigung an, von denen einige besonders herausragende hier erwähnt werden sollen.

Der erste Zeuge der Verteidigung, Ditlieb Felderer, war, wie Christie sagte, der "Typ eines Experten aus eigener Kraft... der die 'heiligen Kühe' herausfordert." Es stellte sich heraus, daß fast alles, was Felderer Zündel vor beinahe 10 Jahren über die Blauverfärbung der dem Zyklon-B ausgesetzten Materialien gesagt hatte, "absolut richtig" war. Ein promovierter Chemiker, Dr. Roth, hatte alles bestätigt. Felderer fand die Blauverfärbung in Auschwitz dort, wo gemäß den Angaben Läuse vergast worden waren, aber nicht dort, wo angeblich Menschen vergast wurden. "Das kann nicht einfach übergangen werden." Wie wird die Anklage damit fertigwerden? sann Christie nach. "Es lächerlich machen? Ich weiß nicht."

Die Anklage nannte Felderer "besessen", sagte Christie. Aber wie steht es mit Raul Hilberg, der 40 Jahre lang ununterbrochen den Holocaust erforscht hat? Die Anklage nannte ihn "mit Leib und Seele bei seiner Arbeit."

Bei Felderers Kreuzverhör verlas die Anklage als Beweis vieles aus der Broschüre der CIA [Central Intelligence Agency- US-Geheimdienst] über die alliierten Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz. Warum? fragte Christie, wenn man davon ausgeht, daß der Text dieser Broschüre auf Sekundärquellen beruhte und in Widerspruch stand mit der Aussage der Photos, und wenn man berücksichtigt, daß es der Zeuge völlig ablehnte, sich dem anzuschließen. Teile wurden ausführlich verlesen, ohne dem Zeugen auch nur eine Frage zu stellen. Was ging da vor? "Solche Dinge kamen im Prozeß immer wieder vor... Das hatte mit dem Zeugen gar nichts zu tun. Man versuchte, im Kreuzverhör Aussagen von Leuten zu bekommen, die man nicht als Zeugen aufrufen will... Mit solchen Techniken schiebt man in die Aussage etwas hinein, was niemals Gegenstand des Kreuzverhörs ist. Es wird auch überhaupt nicht wirklich beeidet. Es ist kein Wahrheitsbeweis. Ich bin sicher, daß das Gericht Ihnen sagen wird, daß man einen großen Unterschied machen muß zwischen dem, was von einem Zeugen hier aufgrund von Kenntnissen aus erster Hand und eigenen Beobachtungen unter Eid ausgesagt wird und was diesem Zeugen aus anderer Quelle zugeordnet wird... Der Text des CIA-Berichts bringt uns keinen Beweis seiner Wahrhaftigkeit."

Der nächste Zeuge war Thies Christophersen. Er berichtete uns das, sagte Christie, was er Zündel vor Jahren erzählt hatte, was er mit eigenen Augen während des Jahres gesehen hatte, das er in Auschwitz verbrachte. Ja, er bewunderte Hitler. Das hatten fast alle Deutschen getan, wie Irvings Aussage verdeutlichte, aber das machte sie nicht alle zu Lügnern. Beim Nachverhör hatte Christophersen gesagt, jeder gewöhnliche Verbrecher habe ein Recht, sich zu verteidigen, und "ich will das gleiche Recht für mein Volk, das als Verbrecher hingestellt wird."

Christie warnte davor, daß die Anklage in ihrem Plädoyer "sich auf Phantasien einlassen" könnte solcherart, daß die "Wiederauferstehung Hitlers wahrscheinlich oder beabsichtigt sei", aber "ich möchte Sie bitten, sich da eines Besseren zu besinnen." Dieser Zeuge, ein älterer Deutscher, hat Hitler gegenüber, dem er zweimal begegnet ist, positive Gefühle, und "das ist seine Sache. Das macht ihn nicht zum Lügner." Er ist "klarerweise aufrichtig" in Bezug auf das, was er persönlich um Auschwitz herum gesehen hat, und seine Ansichten werden natürlich die ehrlichen Ansichten des Beklagten beeinflußt haben.

Der Zeuge Dr. Russell Barton sagte aus, daß Harwoods Bericht über seine Schriften einwandfrei war, sagte Christie. Vom Zuschauen bei Gebeten und aus anderen Anhaltspunkten wußte Barton, daß im Mai 1945 etwa die Hälfte der Internierten in Bergen-Belsen Juden waren. Und die große Mehrheit dieser Internierten war gegen Kriegsende aus den polnischen Lagern zurück nach Deutschland transportiert worden, oft freiwillig, weil sie das einer "Befreiung" durch die Sowjets vorzogen. Was bedeutete dies alles hinsichtlich eines Planes zur Judenausrottung?

Auf die Bitte hin, eine Anmerkung zur öffentlichen Diskussion über den Holocaust, rassische Spannungen und andere heikle Dinge zu machen, blieb Barton als Psychiater bei der Ansicht, daß Erörterung besser sei als Unterdrückung.

Natürlich ließ Barton erkennen, daß er vieles von der gängigen Holocaust-Geschichte akzeptierte. Das sei verständlich, meinte Christie. Er hatte einen "sehr couragierten Standpunkt eingenommen, seine Einsichten" zu Belsen zu veröffentlichen und dafür über Jahre hin "einen sehr hohen Preis gezahlt." "Sie können eine Ursache sehen, warum er nichts Umstrittenes mehr sagen möchte, aber warum sollte er auch? Er weiß nicht, was in Polen vor sich ging. Er ist willens zu akzeptieren, was die Anklage darüber sagt."

Dr. Kuang Fann bezeugte, daß die Harwood-Schrift ein typisches polemisches Werk, eine Streitschrift, ein Stück politische Meinung ist. Wenn Sie Fann glauben, warnte Christie, oder selbst, wenn Sie "den geringsten begründeten Zweifel" haben, daß er doch rechthaben könnte, dann haben Sie keine andere Wahl, als Zündel freizusprechen. "Denken Sie daran."

Mark Weber war ein Hauptzeuge, der Harwood Zeile für Zeile durchleuchtete. Christie erinnerte die Geschworenen an einige von Webers Anmerkungen. Es gab keine deutsche Politik, die Juden zu vernichten und kein einziges Dokument, um das Gegenteil aufzuzeigen, was im Lichte des Umfangs des angeblichen Programms und der Zahl der erhalten gebliebenen deutschen Aufzeichnungen "alarmierend" war. Es gab nicht einmal eine deutsche Politik, die Juden in der besetzten Sowjetunion durch die Einsatzgruppen zu vernichten, trotz dem, was Otto Ohlendorf bei seinem eigenen Prozeß fälschlich über einen Hitlerbefehl gesagt hatte. Nur die Vernichtung des bolschewistischen Systems war verlangt worden. Mehrere angeblich wichtige Beweisstücke für die deutsche

Vernichtungspolitik waren nicht das, was sie auf den ersten Blick scheinen mochten: Himmlers Posener Rede, Heydrichs Vergeltungsbefehl vom 4. Juli 1941 und Görings "Endlösungs"-Brief an Heydrich. Dem galizischen Dokument mit seinen wilden Übertreibungen über beschlagnahmtes Gold war klarerweise nicht zu trauen, und diese spiegelten andere Übertreibungen in sonstigen deutschen Berichten wider. Konrad Morgens Mutmaßungen über Auschwitz konnte man nicht trauen, da die von ihm vernommenen Gerüchte das Lager in Monowitz (Auschwitz III) betrafen. Die Aussagen von Oswald Pohl und vielen anderen deutschen Angeklagten konnte man nicht für bare Münze nehmen, weil diese gefoltert worden waren, was, wie Christie bemerkte, "wieder und wieder von anderen Zeugen bestätigt worden ist", einschließlich David Irving. Was Harwoods Fehler angeht, hatte Weber betont, daß die meisten, wie derjenige, die erste Erwähnung der Judenvernichtung Rafael Lemkin zuzuschreiben, sehr belanglos und weder für Harwoods These noch für das Werk seines Ratgebers Paul Rassinier entscheidend waren.

Die Nebenzeugin Maria Van Herwaarden hatte ausgesagt, daß sie während ihrer Internierung in Birkenau keine Anzeichen von Judenvernichtung entdecken konnte. Als sie schließlich im Januar 1945 von dort weggebracht wurde, war sie auf dem Transport nach Deutschland mit Juden zusammen. Ihre Geschichte war völlig überein-stimmend mit der von Thies Christophersen.

Ein weiterer Nebenzeuge war Tiudar Rudolph, der bei der deutschen Sicherheitspolizei im besetzten Lodz [Litzmannstadt] gearbeitet hatte. Aufgrund seiner Erfahrungen, führte Christie aus, erzählte er Zündel, die angebliche Vernichtung sei eine "ausgemachte Lüge". Sie hatten lange Gespräche darüber. Versetzen Sie sich an Zündels Stelle, sagte Christie. "Sie haben jemanden kennengelernt, der dort war, und der sagte Ihnen, es ist eine absolute Lüge, daß die Juden vernichtet wurden. Ich meine, das ist ein Grund, warum dieser Mann, Ernst Zündel, ehrlich an dem Glauben festhalten konnte, daß es keine Vernichtung gegeben hat... [Rudolph] besprach mit Zündel die technischen Unmöglichkeiten der Vergasung und Kremierung von sechs Millionen Juden."

Joseph Burg war ein weiterer Zeuge, der zu der Zeit in Europa war, sagte Christie, "eine ausgezeichnete Quelle von Wissen aus erster Hand", der Zündel sagte, warum er den Holocaust für einen Schwindel hielt. Hier war ein Jude, der Auschwitz schon 1945 persönlich erforscht hat, doch die

Anklage lehnte es ab, ihn ins Kreuzverhör zu nehmen. "Er ist, vermute ich, unter ihrer Würde", sagte Christie. "Es wurden keine anderen Juden zu dieser Verhandlung geholt, um irgend etwas Gegenteiliges zu bestätigen."

Christie nahm seine Ansprache vor den Geschworenen am Dienstag, 3. Mai, mit einer Besprechung von Dr. Gary Bottings Zeugenaussage wieder auf. Botting hatte festgestellt, sagte Christie, daß, "wenn Autoren den Ausdruck 'die Wahrheit' benutzen, sie sich für das stark machen, was sie nach ihrer Meinung für die Wahrheit halten. Wir alle beanspruchen die Wahrheit für unsere eigenen Meinungen. Ich denke, das ist ein allgemeines Verhalten von jedem, der an eine Meinung glaubt. Wir alle denken, es ist die Wahrheit und wir sagen, es ist die Wahrheit, aber es ist dennoch unsere Meinung, wenn man der Sache auf den Grund geht."

Botting betonte, daß "die Meinungsanteile der Broschüre ihr wesentliches sind", und zeigte, daß die Fakten bei Harwood ohne die zugehörige Meinung keine Bedeutung haben. "Erklärungen wie die, daß Bischof Dibelius Gerstein nicht vertrauenswürdig nannte, oder die, daß seine Schwägerin, nicht seine Schwester, geisteskrank gewesen sei, sind wirklich ohne Belang, wenn man sie für sich allein nimmt. Man gehe an eine Straßenecke und wiederhole sie vor einem Unbekannten und sehe nach ihrer Wirkung, selbst wenn sie falsch wären! Ohne eine von ihnen abgeleitete Meinung sind sie wirklich bedeutungslos. Sie können Teil einer Meinung sein... aber für sich genommen haben sie keinerlei Wirkung."

Christie besprach dann die Aussage von Ivan Lagacé, der "als Person mit einem gewissen Stand an praktischem Wissen über einige reale Dinge" als Zeuge angeboten worden war. Die Welt hat sich in 45 Jahren nicht so viel verändert, sagte Christie. "Temperaturen, menschliche Körper, Zeiten für die Kremierung sind reale Dinge", die die gleichen bleiben. Wie Lagacé gesagt hatte, hat sich der grundlegende Vorgang der Kremierung während des letzten Jahrhunderts nicht verändert.

Harwood hatte geschrieben, daß die Verbrennung von Millionen in einigen Lagern, wie sie in der strenggläubigen Holocaust-Literatur beschrieben wird, unmöglich war, und Lagacé hatte bewiesen, daß er recht hatte. Die Anklage konnte nur versuchen, ins Feld zu führen, daß die Deutschen sich nicht um die Sicherheit der jüdischen Arbeiter der Sonderkommandos kümmerten, was die Luftvergiftung und so weiter anging, aber Lagacé zeigte, daß die Verbrennungsleistung nicht wesentlich erhöht werden

kann, ohne daß das Krematorium versagt und das Gebäude abbrennt. Und, betonte Christie, es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, daß irgendein Krematorium in Auschwitz jemals in Brand geraten ist. Offenbar beachteten die Nazis alle üblichen Sicherheitsmaßregeln. So könnten sie nicht mehr als etwa 200 Leichen je Tag mit ihren Einrichtungen in Birkenau kremiert haben und nicht 4.000 je Tag, wie Hilberg das behauptet.

Als Schlußfolgerung, sagte Christie, "sind die Behauptungen der Vernichtungsthese unmöglich... Das ist wichtig, denn, wenn der Leitsatz von Did Six Million Really Die? als wahr erwiesen wird... oder wenn es begründete Zweifel gibt, ob er falsch ist oder nicht, dann muß dieser Zweifelsfall zugunsten des Beklagten aufgelöst werden."

Bei der kurzen Besprechung der Aussage von Hans Schröder machte Christie, ein gläubiger Katholik, eine interessante Bemerkung: "Es mag sein, daß Herr Zündel ein Mensch mit einem Vorurteil ist... Wir nähern uns der Religion mit einem Vorurteil - wir nennen das Glauben. Heißt das, daß wir unaufrichtig in unserem Glauben sind? Nein, es bedeutet, wir sind normal, wir sind menschlich..."

Christie kam als nächstem zu Udo Walendy, dem Pearson im Zeugenstand gesagt hatte, "Sehen Sie, Harwood konnte nicht einmal Sie richtig zitieren..." Aber, fragte Christie, wie ernst konnte Harwoods Fehldarstellung Walendys gewesen sein, wenn Walendy selbst eine deutsche Übersetzung der Schrift veröffentlichte? Vielleicht hat Walendy den Irrtum nicht einmal erkannt; wie wenig wahrscheinlich war dann, daß Harwood oder Zündel ihn erkennen konnten?

"Walendy hat niemals irgendwelche Fehler in der Broschüre mit Zündel besprochen, weil er meinte, sie seien nicht wichtig", sagte Christie, der beipflichtete, daß "die Fehler bei Harwood keine Bedeutung für die These selbst haben."

Das Wort "wissenschaftlich" wurde durch Walendy beim Beschreiben der Harwood-Broschüre "zu Tode geritten", sagte Christie. Nach Christies Auffassung meinte Walendy "logisch": er wandte "gesunden Menschenverstand" auf den Holocaust an. Obwohl vielleicht in den Augen des Gerichts kein Experte, baute Walendy stark auf die Hilfe von Experten.

Walendy hatte viele interessante Anmerkungen über Auschwitz gemacht. Zum Beispiel hatten die Sowjets, als sie das Lager befreiten, verkündet, daß dort Millionen mit einem "elektrischen Transportband-System" umgebracht worden wären. Die "zweite Prawda-Geschichte" erzählte von Leichenverbrennungen innerhalb weniger Minuten.

In seinem Kommentar in der kanadischen Ausgabe von Harwood zitierte Zündel Walendy als eine Quelle, auf die er sich persönlich gestützt hatte. Die Anklage stellte nie fest, daß Zündel die Anti-Harwood-Broschüre Six Million Did Die kannte, sondern nur, daß er Walendys kurze Erwiderung darauf besprochen hatte.

Nach einer kurzgefaßten Besprechung von Emil Lachouts Aussage kam Christie zu derjenigen von Dr. Robert Faurisson, einer weiteren Persönlichkeit, die Zündel als unmittelbare Informationsquelle benannt hatte. Christie bat die Geschworenen, das anzusehen, was Faurisson in den 70er Jahren über Gaskammern und Krematorien geschrieben habe und was Leuchter und Lagacé heute unter Eid sagten: "Es ist dasselbe." Wie Harwood, sagte Christie, leugnete Faurisson "in keiner Weise eine jüdische Tragödie während des 2. Weltkriegs." Im Gegenteil, er legte eine Liste der harten Maßnahmen gegen die Juden an. Aber die Liste enthielt nicht den "Glauben an sechs Millionen Tote oder einen offiziellen Plan oder Gaskammern."

Christie verwendete einige Zeit darauf, Fehler und irreführende Darstellungen von Suzman und Diamond in Six Million Did Die zu besprechen, wie Faurisson sie aufgezählt hatte. Die Behauptungen der Schrift entbehren allgemein der Erläuterung. Zum Beispiel erwähnt sie "Dampfkammern" in Treblinka, gibt aber nicht an, daß diesen weithin kein Glauben geschenkt wird. Sie erwähnt das Geständnis von Rudolf Höß, jedoch nicht die heute zweifelnde Haltung der Historiker dazu. Sie erwähnt Gaskammern an Orten wie Dachau und Ravensbrück, nicht aber die späteren Beweise dagegen. "Es ist ganz klar", sagte Christie, "daß Six Million Did Die das ist, was Dr. Faurisson es genannt hat - es ist Schund."

Es gibt keinen Beweis, sagte Christie, ob Zündel bezüglich Six Million Did Die jemals nachgefragt hat, aber, setzte er hinzu, "ich würde meinen, daß ein vernünftiger Mensch mit dem Wissen, das ihm damals zur Verfügung stand, nicht nachfragen mußte."

Christie faßte die Aussagen Bill Armontrouts und Kenneth Wilsons zusammen und kam dann zu Fred Leuchter. Er erinnerte die Geschworenen, daß es für die Verteidigung nicht notwendig sei, über einen angemessenen Zweifel hinaus zu beweisen, daß Leuchter recht habe. Es sei lediglich zu beweisen, daß ein angemessener Zweifel an der gängigen Holocaust-Geschichte bestehe, etwas, was Leuchter, indem er sie "vollkommen unmöglich" nannte, ohne Frage getan hatte. Und natürlich war selbst dieser Minimalbeweis nur dann nötig, wenn die Harwood-Schrift im Wesentlichen als "Tatsachenbehauptung" beurteilt wurde.

Die Anklage, sagte Christie, hatte Leuchter (und Lagacé) damit geantwortet, daß sie meinte, die Deutschen hätten sich nicht um die Sicherheit gesorgt. "Aber ein sehr sicherer Betrieb war selbstverständlich nötig für einen Vorgang, der angeblich ständig wiederholt wurde."

"Leuchter muß kein Holocaustexperte sein, um diesen Behauptungen nachzugehen", sagte Christie. "Er braucht nur zu wissen, was behauptet wird und wie das Behauptete angeblich ausgeführt wurde, und er muß die Vorrichtungen sehen, womit es angeblich ausgeführt worden ist." Er vollzog "die erste wissenschaftliche Untersuchung vor Ort dessen, was angeblich das größte Verbrechen der Geschichte ist."

"Das Beweismaterial von Leuchter hat einen Anteil Chemie", sagte Christie, was ihn zu der Aussage von Dr. James Roth führte, der "sehr klar bezeugte, daß wiederholte Anwendungen von Cyanwasserstoff in Verbindung mit Eisen in Ziegelstein oder Mörtel unvermeidlich Preußisch Blau erzeugt, die Cyanwasserstoffverbindung mit Eisen."

"Der Unterschied zwischen 6 und 1.050 ist ein massiver Unterschied", sagte Christie, der beweist, wo in Auschwitz Zyklon-B benutzt wurde und wo nicht. "Dieser Beweis wird durch die Anklage in keinerlei seriöser Weise angezweifelt. Er ist unwiderlegbar."

Christie zeigte den Geschworenen nochmals die Graphik von Roth1. "Das", erklärte er, "ist der bestmöglichste Beweis, um zu zeigen", daß Harwoods These richtig ist. Doch der Beklagte braucht nur "einen berechtigten Zweifel bezüglich des Gegenstands zu erzeugen, und dann müssen Sie auf Freispruch erkennen."

Der letzte Zeuge war David Irving. "Nun", sagte Christie, "David Irvings Ansichten von 1977 unterscheiden sich von denen von 1988. Meiner Ansicht nach ist das kein Zeichen von Unzulänglichkeit. Es ist ein Zeichen von Ehrlichkeit, daß Meinungen sich ändern und Glauben sich ändert, weil die Information sich ändert."

Irving hatte sehr anerkennend von der Harwood-Schrift gesprochen und dabei gesagt, "er sei von der Qualität der Argumente überrascht", habe sie wertvoll gefunden, um Menschen anzuregen, wichtige Frage zu stellen, und hielt sie überdies zu 90 Prozent für sachlich richtig. Irving erklärte auch, daß es "praktisch keine Erforschung des Holocaust gegeben habe." Eine wirkliche Vernichtung hätte "zahllose Bezüge in den Akten" erzeugt, behauptete er.

Nach einer Mittagspause erklärte Christie: "Niemand kann es als im öffentlichen Interesse liegend ansehen, Meinungen oder Wahrheiten zu verschweigen und stillzuhalten, weil andernfalls gewaltsame Reaktionen bei denen hervorgerufen werden könnten, die auf Lügen beharren."

War der Paragraph 177 des Strafgesetzbuches das Produkt der Furcht der kanadischen Gesellschaft vor einer vernunftwidrigen, gewalttätigen Minderheit? "Wenn das der Fall wäre, könnte jede Minderheit, die bereit zu gewaltsamem Handeln gegen eine von ihr ungeliebte Meinung ist, durch die Autorität der Gerichte die Macht des Staates dazu einspannen, ihren Willen als öffentliches Interesse durchzusetzen."

"Ich fordere Sie dringend auf zu überlegen", sagte Christie, "daß an dem Tag, da das öffentliche Interesse an gesellschaftlicher und rassischer Duldsamkeit als Verbot der Kritik an Minderheiten ausgedeutet wird, jeder sinnvolle Austausch von Gedanken innerhalb der Gesellschaft zu Ende sein wird."

"Ich habe die Haltung der Verteidigung im Hinblick auf die Beweise in diesem Verfahren zusammengefaßt", sagte Christie. "Nun möchte ich kurz unsere Stellungnahme dazu erklären, wie Sie diese Beweise bewerten sollten." Wir haben durchweg vorgetragen, daß "das Wesen dieser These Meinungsäußerung ist", und "kein Beweis dem wirklich widersprochen hat."

Meinungsäußerungen fangen nicht immer an mit: "Ich glaube, daß..." Die Feststellung, "Joseph Stalin brachte nicht wirklich sechs Millionen Ukrainer um", ist tatsächlich eine Meinungsäußerung.

Eine "Darstellung" - um ein Wort zu gebrauchen, wie es in Paragraph 177 und in Zündels Anklage vorkommt - ist jedoch "ein vorgeblicher Bericht von Ereignissen aus erster Hand und kann daher wahr oder falsch sein." Die Harwood-Schrift ist keine "Darstellung".

"Die Geschichte als etwas anderes denn als Meinung zu betrachten, sie als Tatsachen anzusehen, die im juristischen Sinn auf Wahrheit oder Unwahrheit zu prüfen sind, heißt den Versuch zu machen, eine amtliche Geschichte aufzubauen, so wie es in der Sowjetunion geschieht, wo jedesmal neue Geschichtsbücher geschrieben werden müssen, wenn ein neuer Mann an die Macht kommt. Manche Leute würden das gerne sehen."

"Einige Tatsachen, auf denen eine Meinung beruht, mögen wahr sein und andere falsch oder ungenau, aber die Meinung kann dennoch ehrlich vertreten werden und für die Sache dennoch gültig sein."

Die Anklage gebrauchte oft ad hominem-Argumente1 gegen den Beklagten, sagte Christie. Diese "Verleumdungskampagne" barg die Absicht, ein Motiv zu unterstellen, über den Holocaust Lügen aufzubringen. Aber das war "Unsinn". "Wenn ein Mann seine Frau liebt, wird er dann mehr oder weniger wahrscheinlich Böses über sie glauben? Sicherlich weniger wahrscheinlich. Weil ein Mann Kommunist ist, wird er mehr oder weniger geneigt sein zu glauben, Stalin habe sechs Millionen Ukrainer umgebracht? Er wird mit Sicherheit weniger Neigung dazu haben wegen eines Vorurteils, weil er von dem, an das er glaubt, Gutes glauben möchte... Wenn behauptet oder... nahegelegt wird, der Beklagte sei ein Verehrer von Adolf Hitler, so ist das in keiner Weise ein Beweis, daß er deshalb an das Böse glaube und darüber lüge." Christie setzte hinzu, daß Zündels Vorurteil zugunsten Hitlers oder des Nationalsozialismus von der Anklage nicht einmal bewiesen worden wäre.

Zündel hatte geradeheraus seine Einstellung zum Holocaust dargelegt, sagte Christie. "Die Anklage scheint von uns zu erwarten, daß wir hinter das Offensichtliche schauen, das Offensichtliche übersehen, glauben, es gebe da finstere Motive und Absichten, wo für das alles kein Beweis vorhanden ist. Man bittet Sie fast darum zu sagen, er sei schlecht, selbst

wenn nichts [an ihm] anders erscheint als nur gut." Wäre Zündel ein Kommunist, würde das nicht bedeuten, er sei ein Lügner, aber die Anklage "versucht, ihn gleichsam in eine Hakenkreuzfahne zu wickeln, damit Sie auf seinen angeblichen Glauben reagieren. Was die Anklage auf gar keine Art beweisen kann und tatsächlich auch nicht beweist, ist, daß er nicht glaubt, was er zu glauben angibt."

"Die Anklage", betonte Christie, "sagt, [der Beklagte] stehe nicht wegen seines Glaubens vor Gericht, und ich erwidere darauf, es sollte ihm deshalb geglaubt werden, wenn er sagt, er sei wirklich überzeugt von dem, was er glaubt. Alles, was bei einem normalen Menschen absolute Überzeugung beweisen würde, scheint der Anklage zum Beweis zu dienen, daß Ernst Zündel keine solche Überzeugung hat. Ich meine, sie kann das nur tun oder zu tun versuchen, indem sie an feindselige Gefühle appelliert... gegen Überzeugungen, die mein Kollege so klar als 'nazistisch' bezeichnet."

Die Anklage brachte wiederholt vor, daß "Neonazis" Gebrauch von revisionistischen Erkenntnissen machen könnten. "Die Wahrheit sollte jedermann offenstehen", sagte Christie, "unabhängig von der politischen Einstellung. Lassen Sie die Würfel fallen, wohin sie fallen mögen. Es ist nicht richtig, etwas als falsch anzusehen, weil jemand mit einer Ihnen unbequemen politischen Ansicht davon Gebrauch machen könnte."

Ferner, sagte Christie, "ist der Holocaust zu einer wichtigen Waffe der Propaganda geworden, und es ist politisch gefährlich, auch nur vernünftige Fragen danach zu stellen." Darum "sollte das Recht auf Diskussion gefestigt werden."

Die Anklage hatte "absichtliche Blindheit" bei Zündel als gegeben betrachtet, sagte Christie, aber das "setzt voraus, daß die Anklage die Wahrheit entweder in der Broschüre Six Million Did Die oder in Gestalt der Aussage eines anderen besitzt, entweder derjenigen von Dr. Hilberg oder von Dr. Browning. Alles, was sie tatsächlich in jeder dieser drei Quellen hat, ist jeweils eine weitere Meinung."

Keiner der Zeugen der Verteidigung hat Intoleranz gezeigt, sagte Christie. Keiner sagte: "Seht her, die ganze Welt muß meine Meinung annehmen." Felderer wenigstens sagte genau das Gegenteil - daß es ihm ziemlich egal sei, was die anderen dächten.

Wie oft während dieses Prozesses, fragte Christie, "hat die Anklage sich mit den Seiten, dem Vor- und Nachwort in Did Six Million Really Die? beschäftigt, die Ernst Zündel geschrieben hat?" Sehr selten, doch sie hat unterstellt, daß "ein Mann, der seine Überzeugung erklärt... nicht wirklich glaubt, was er zu glauben angibt, und dann sagen sie, er werde nicht... wegen seiner Überzeugung verfolgt, sondern [wegen] Unglaubens, weil er nicht wirklich glaubt, was zu glauben er angibt. Für mich hat das mit Vernunft nichts zu tun, und die Beweise, meine ich, stützen es nicht."

In seinem Nachwort zu Harwood schrieb Zündel, "Das ist die Wahrheit." "Die Anklage", sagte Christie, "muß jenseits eines begründeten Zweifels beweisen, daß es nicht nur nicht die Wahrheit ist, sondern darüber hinaus, daß er es selbst nicht glaubte, und weiter, daß er wußte, es sei falsch. Sie muß das beweisen."

"Es lag an der Anklage, die Falschheit der These von Did Six Million Really Die? zu beweisen", sagte Christie. Wie ist sie damit umgegangen? Sie las einen "Haufen Papiere" vor, die vom letzten Prozeß übriggeblieben waren. "Ich vermute, das würde Hilberg heute nicht unter Eid aussagen." Die Anklage hat einen anderen "Papierhistoriker" aufgebaut, Christopher Browning. Und sie holten "einen Wächter von kilometerlangen Akten, der sagte, daß nicht eins der Zitate des Roten Kreuzes in Did Six Million Really Die? unrichtig war, obgleich das Rote Kreuz mit dessen These nicht übereinstimmt."

"Und was brachte die Anklage nicht zutage?" fragte Christie. Technische oder forensische [gerichtstechnische] Beweise irgendwelcher Art. Überlebende wie Joseph Burg und Maria Van Herwaarden oder andere Zeugen aus der Kriegszeit wie Barton, Christophersen, Kneuper und Rudolph. Einen wichtigen Historiker wie David Irving. Fachleute für Sprache wie Fann und Botting. Wirkliche Beweise zur Geisteshaltung des Beklagten zur Zeit der Veröffentlichung. Einen Hinweis, daß irgend jemand die Harwood-Schrift tatsächlich von Zündel bekommen hat, viel weniger, daß sie als Bedrohung des öffentlichen Interesses eingeschätzt wurde.

Die Verteidigung andererseits "stellte Leute vor, die an die Dinge mit dem gesunden Verstand des normalen Menschen herangehen und nicht eingeschüchtert sind" durch akademische Autorität.

Manche Tatsachenbehauptungen bei Harwood sind zweifellos falsch, sagte Christie, aber das ist normal. "Es ist nur die These selbst, die Schlußfolgerung, die auf irgendeine Weise von Bedeutung oder umstritten ist."

Lassen Sie uns auf die Intelligenz von gewöhnlichen kanadischen Bürgern vertrauen, sagte Christie. Ist Harwood wirklich ein Problem für sie? "Oder ist diese Broschüre eben nur ein Problem für diejenige, die vom Holocaust als von einer Idee profitieren, die eine historische Tragödie in politischen Vorteil umzumünzen versuchen? Wenn ja, müssen Sie dann deren Interesse als öffentliches Interesse betrachten?" Die Gefahr besteht, daß die Gesellschaft zu "einem Schlachtfeld für spezielle Interessengruppen wird, von denen jede sagt, sie vertrete das öffentliche Interesse, und von denen jede darauf aus ist, die Meinung anderer zu verdammen."

Christie bemerkte, Faurisson habe gesagt, revisionistische Befunde verursachten in Frankreich einige Unruhe. "Er spricht nicht von Kanada... Es ist kein Stückchen Beweis da für irgendeine Unruhe durch Did Six Million Really Die? in Kanada während der letzten sieben Jahre seit dessen angeblicher Verbreitung. Wenn irgendwelche Unruhe zu befürchten wäre, wäre sie unterdessen bereits aufgekommen und die Anklage wäre in der Lage gewesen, es zu beweisen... Nicht einer Person, nicht einer Sache ist Schaden zugefügt worden, und wenn nach sieben Jahren nichts geschehen ist - wer kann ehrlicherweise sagen, daß dies noch wahrscheinlich ist?"

"Die Anklage hat versäumt zu beweisen, was das Gesetz fordert", sagte Christie. "Sie hat versäumt, die These als Tatsache und nicht als Meinung zu erweisen. Sie hat versäumt zu beweisen, daß die Tatsachen [welche die Meinung stützen] falsch sind. Sie hat versäumt zu beweisen, daß der Beklagte wußte, sie seien falsch, als er sie veröffentlichte. Sie hat versäumt zu beweisen, daß irgend jemand die Schrift 1981 [oder später] erhalten hat. Sie hat versäumt zu beweisen, daß sie geeignet ist, dem öffentlichen Interesse bezüglich rassischer und sozialer Toleranz zu schaden. Sie hat versäumt zu beweisen, daß irgendeine Tatsache aus der Broschüre, welche die Meinungsbildung fördert, für sich alleingenommen rassische und soziale Unduldsamkeit verursacht hätte. Ein angemessener Zweifel, irgendeinen dieser Punkte betreffend, würde ein Grund zum Freispruch sein. Wenn Sie einen vernünftigen Zweifel hinsichtlich auch nur eines dieser Punkte haben, müssen Sie den Beklagten freisprechen."

Nachdem es ihm mißlungen war, all diese Punkte zu beweisen - was würde der Anklagevertreter in seinem Plädoyer tun? Christie legte nahe, er werde wahrscheinlich aus den Worten der Verteidigungszeugen in voreingenommener Weise etwas heraussuchen und dies anführen, "eben genau das" tun, was man Harwood vorwarf getan zu haben. "Ich sage nicht, daß die Anklage, indem sie das tut, in irgendeiner Weise unehrlich ist oder irgendeine verbrecherische Absicht dabei hat. Ich gebe nur zu bedenken, daß beim Argumentieren jeweils die gegnerische Stellungnahme selektiv gezeichnet wird, und das ist ganz logisch. Sie werden, nehme ich an, aus Teilchen und Stücken von dem, was Zeugen der Verteidigung gesagt haben, eine Beweisführung dafür zusammenflicken, daß Teile von Did Six Million Really Die? unrichtig seien."

Was auch immer seine Fehler sind, sagte Christie, Harwood hat wenigstens nie behauptet, daß, wer nicht mit ihm übereinstimmt, kriminell sei. Für ihn war das eine akademische Debatte. Zündels Gegner hatten es zu etwas "weit Ernsterem" gemacht.

Sie sind die Richter über die Tatsachen, sagte Christie den Geschworenen. "Niemand wird je wissen, wie Sie diese bestimmen, denn nach dem Gesetz kann Sie niemand fragen, wie Sie zu der Entscheidung gekommen sind."

"Sie werden die Regeln von Seiner Ehren bekommen", sagte Christie. Denken Sie daran, daß Ihr persönliches Gewissen durch den Eid gebunden ist. "Niemand hat einen kollektiven Eid geleistet." Sie müssen "Ihren eigenen Erkenntnissen treu sein" von dem, "was Sie vor Gericht und nirgend sonstwo gesehen haben." Denken Sie auch daran, daß "nur, wenn Geschworene wie Sie genug Logik, gesunden Menschenverstand und Anständigkeit besitzen, um das Gesetz unparteiisch und korrekt anzuwenden und den Beklagten nicht schuldig zu finden, diese Art von lächerlicher Übung, Menschen wegen ihrer Meinung vor Gericht zu stellen, ein Ende finden wird."

Am nächsten Vormittag, am Mittwoch, dem 4. Mai, hielt John Pearson sein Plädoyer vor den Geschworenen. Er begann damit, diese zu erinnern, daß sie "jenseits angemessenen Zweifels davon überzeugt sein müßten", (1) daß Zündel die Schrift Did Six Million Really Die? mit Vorsatz veröffentlichte; (2) daß die Schrift eher "eine Tatsachenbehauptung als eine Meinungsäußerung ist"; (3) daß die Tatsache falsch ist; (4) daß der Beklagte bei der Veröffentlichung wußte, daß sie falsch ist; und (5) daß diese "wahr-

scheinlich dem öffentlichen Interesse bezüglich sozialer und rassischer Toleranz schadet."

"Dies sind die Streitfragen in diesem Verfahren", sagte Pearson. "Obwohl Sie es aus der Art und Weise, wie die Verteidigung geführt wurde, nicht entnehmen könnten, ist es nicht der Holocaust, der hier vor Gericht steht. Die Gaskammern von Birkenau stehen hier nicht vor Gericht... Die sogenannte revisionistische Bewegung steht hier nicht vor Gericht. Kurz gesagt, die Geschichte steht hier nicht vor Gericht. Was vor Gericht steht, ist diese Schrift und Ernst Zündels Geisteshaltung. Den ganzen Prozeß hindurch scheint die Verteidigung entweder dies aus den Augen verloren oder es vorgezogen zu haben, belanglose Fragen aufzuwerfen in der Hoffnung, die wirklichen Gegenstände des Falls zu verdunkeln und vermeiden zu können."

Pearson bestand darauf, daß es angemessen sei, Zündels politische Überzeugungen zu überprüfen. "Er wird nicht seiner Überzeugungen wegen verfolgt, sondern für das Verbrechen, zu dem ihn - wie Sie entscheiden können - seine Überzeugungen ihn geführt haben."

Christie, sagte Pearson, hatte zu unrecht beanstandet, daß kein Beweis geführt wurde, daß irgend jemand die Harwood-Schrift erhalten hatte. Das Gesetz forderte nur den Beweis, daß Zündel sie veröffentlichte, und dieser wurde erbracht.

Die nächste Streitfrage handelte sich um 'Tatsache' oder 'Meinung'. "Glauben Sie", fragte Pearson, "daß Dr. Bottings Meinung durch seine Ansicht beeinflußt war, daß es so etwas wie Tatsache nicht gibt, daß alles nur Meinung ist?" Die zentrale These der Harwood-Schrift "wird nicht als Meinung... vorgestellt... sondern als Tatsache."1

Christie trug vor, daß Paragraph 177 nur "von Erklärungen handelt, die die Darstellung von gegenwärtigen Tatsachen betreffen. Lassen Sie uns diese Unterstellung kurz prüfen! Er sagt, daß, wenn ich eine falsche Erklärung veröffentliche, das Kernkraftwerk in Pickering schmelze, ich unter den Paragraphen des Strafgesetzbuches falle... Sicher behauptet Mr. Christie nicht, daß es denselben Paragraphen des Strafgesetzes nicht auch verletzt, wenn ich eine falsche Darstellung veröffentliche, daß das Kernkraftwerk vorigen Monat geschmolzen sei und wir jetzt durch radioaktiven Niederschlag vergiftet werden... Die Schrift erklärt nicht, daß dieser von

jüdischen Menschen verübte gigantische Betrug ein historisches Ereignis ist. Sie behauptet, der Schwindel werde fortgesetzt und werde noch einige Zeit weitergehen. In dieser Beziehung gibt die Schrift eine Tatsachenerklärung hinsichtlich eines angeblichen Geschehens in der Gegenwart."

Tatsache oder Meinung? fragte Pearson. Harwood selbst sagte, "was er beabsichtigt herauszustellen, sei nicht nur seine Meinung, sondern 'der unwiderlegliche Beweis, daß die Behauptung, sechs Millionen Juden wären während des Zweiten Weltkriegs als direktes Ergebnis einer offiziellen deutschen Vernichtungspolitik gestorben, ausgesprochen unbegründet ist'."

"Lassen Sie uns dann diesem unwiderleglichen Beweis zuwenden, weil die dritte Streitfrage, die Sie anzusprechen haben, lautet, ob Did Six Million Really Die? falsch ist."

"Christie hat einen Strohmann aufgebaut", sagte Pearson, "indem er vorbrachte, daß die Anklage Schlampigkeit kriminalisieren wolle." Die Harwood-Schrift "enthält nicht nur einige Flüchtigkeitsfehler. Sie ist eine große Lüge, auf vielen kleinen Lügen aufgebaut. Sie ist nicht wegen einiger Nachlässigkeiten falsch, sie ist falsch, weil sie mit Vorsatz fabriziert worden ist, um einen falschen Eindruck zu erzeugen und falsche Informationen zu vermitteln... Sie ist in der Tat ein schlau ausgedachtes Denkmal der Lügenhaftigkeit."

Pearson besprach dann die falschen Darstellungen bei Harwood, welche "die Anklage als bedeutsam erachtet." Dabei behauptete er wieder und wieder, Harwood habe seine Leser irrezuführen versucht.

Manches bei Pearsons Jagd nach Fehlern war Haarspalterei. Manches, im anderen Extrem, war eine breite Meinungsverschiedenheit über historische Darstellungen. Der Rest der Kritik fiel in das Mittelfeld von Beweisen, das der Annahme oder der Ablehnung leichter zugänglich ist.

Ein Beispiel von Haarspalterei war Pearsons andau-ernde Betonung von Harwoods fälschlicher Behauptung, daß Raphael Lemkin, ein polnischer Jude, der erste gewesen sei, der die Deutschen der Judenvernichtung bezichtigt und behauptet habe, bis 1943 wären sechs Millionen umgekommen.

Harwood, sagte Pearson, "möchte den Eindruck hervorrufen, daß dieser Holocaust-Mythos durch Juden erzeugt worden ist, daß er auf unaufrichtige Erklärungen von Juden begründet ist, aber das ist nicht wahr. Die Gemeinsame Alliierte Erklärung wurde im Unterhaus in England und in Washington verlesen. Es war eine öffentliche Erklärung durch die Alliierten. Selbst der Verteidigungszeuge Weber erklärte, daß dieser Abschnitt keine wahrheitsgemäße Darstellung ist, daß jeder Gutinformierte weiß, daß die Alliierten 1942 erklärten, sie hielten die Nazis des Völkermords an den Juden für schuldig."

Tatsächlich lautete Webers Aussage genau, daß es Juden und jüdische Organisationen waren, die 1942 die meisten der Darstellungen über eine Vernichtung vorbrachten, und die die alliierten Regierungen bedrängten, diese Darstellungen trotz des entgegengesetzten Rates ihrer eigenen Spezialisten zu akzeptieren. (Weber hielt auch daran fest, daß viele gut-informierte Leute nichts über die alliierte Erklärung von 1942 wußten.) Auf diese Weise einen kleinen Fehler bei Harwood (Lemkins Urheberschaft) in den Brennpunkt rückend, beging Pearson selbst einen weit ernsteren Fehler (Webers Aussage).

Pearson wandte sich dann einem anderen Fehler Harwoods zu - der Angelegenheit um die Bewertung von Kurt Gersteins Glaubwürdigkeit als Zeuge durch Bischof Dibelius. Dibelius hatte Gerstein "vertrauenswürdig" genannt. Harwood hatte daraus "nicht vertrauenswürdig" gemacht, jedoch genau seine Quelle genannt. Pearson brandmarkte dies als "absichtliche Fälschung" und sagte: "Professor Faurisson meinte, dies könne ein 'ehrlicher Fehler' gewesen sein. Nun, ich meine, alles, was dieser Beweis kann, ist zu zeigen, wie weit Professor Faurisson geht, um einen revisionistischen Kollegen zu verteidigen."

Unter den Vorwürfen, die Pearson gegen einzelne Punkte bei Harwood vorbrachte, waren folgende die ernstesten:

1. Statistiken. Harwood wurde beschuldigt, die europäischen Bevölkerungszahlen der Juden sowohl von vor als von nach dem Kriege zu manipulieren.

2. Der Eichmannprozeß. Harwood, sagte Pearson, erklärte, der israelische Ankläger habe "geflissentlich vermieden, die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl zu

erwähnen. Was ist die Wahrheit? Professor Faurisson räumte ein, daß der Ankläger tatsächlich über die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl sprach..." Eichmanns Witwe hieß seine Memoiren gut, die mit seiner Prozeßaussage über eine Vernichtung übereinstimmten. Im Angesicht des sicheren Todes hätte Eichmann gewiß die Wahrheit gesagt.

3. Die Nürnberger Prozesse. Harwood "gab an, der Verteidigung sei es nicht gestattet worden, Zeugen der Anklage ins Kreuzverhör zu nehmen." Aber Hilberg und Weber stimmten überein, daß das unrichtig sei. Harwood erklärte, die Mehrheit des Anklagepersonals und der Zeugen seien Juden gewesen, aber "Hilberg hat Ihnen gesagt, das sei falsch." Und Harwood "deutete an, daß man von Anfang an von der Schuld ausging", was falsch ist, da "einige Naziführer entlastet wurden."

4. Zugang zu den östlichen Lagern. Harwood erklärte, die Lager seien verboten gewesen, doch in Maidanek wurde im August 1944 eine Gruppe westlicher Journalisten herumgeführt.

5. Die Einsatzgruppen. "In diesem Abschnitt [von Harwood] haben wir drei Hauptthemen", sagte Pearson: "Erstens, daß es keine statistische Grundlage für die den Einsatzgruppen zugeschriebenen Tötungen gäbe. Zweitens, daß das amerikanische Tribunal, das gegen Ohlendorf verhandelte, seiner Aussage keinen Glauben schenkte, und drittens, daß die Einsatzgruppen in ihrer Tätigkeit gerechtfertigt waren, weil sie unter Feind-Angriff standen." Die statistische Basis gibt es in den Einsatzgruppenberichten, sagte Pearson, die Harwood nie erwähnt. "Mark Weber gab zu, als man ihm das Prozeßprotokoll zeigte, daß das gegen Ohlendorf verhandelnde amerikanische Tribunal seine Aussage nicht zurückwies. Tatsächlich akzeptierte es diese und bejahte, daß die im ersten Prozeß von Ohlendorf als Zeuge genannte Zahl von ihm später als Angeklagter bestätigt wurde. Bezüglich "Angriff" zeigt der Himmlerbericht vom 20. Dezember 1942, daß die Zahl der getöteten Juden in keinem Verhältnis zu den deutschen Verlusten stand.

6. Widerruf von Zeugenaussagen. Harwood behauptete, Oswald Pohl habe sein "falsches Geständnis, er habe in Auschwitz eine Gaskammer gesehen, erfolgreich widerrufen", und daß General Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski 1959 "öffentlich seine Nürnberger Aussage [gegen Himmler] vor einem westdeutschen Gericht widerrief." Pearson erinnerte die Geschworenen daran, daß Weber gesagt hatte, er habe "intensiv gesucht" und keinen

Beweis für den letzteren Widerruf gefunden. Pearson argumentierte auch (contra Weber), daß kein Widerruf von Pohl existierte.

7. Zitate von Gerald Reitlinger und Raul Hilberg. Harwood hat beide Historiker schwerwiegend mißverstanden, sagte Pearson. Er behauptete, daß Reitlingers Annahme, Hitler habe mündlich eine Vernichtung befohlen, "wahrscheinlich auf der wertlosen Erklärung von [Dieter] Wisliceny beruht", und er führte eine Schätzung von Hilberg an, der die Zahl jüdischer Toter in der Kriegszeit bei 900.000 ansetzt. Pearson erinnerte die Geschworenen, daß "es in Reitlingers Fußnoten keinen Bezug auf die Erklärung Wislicenys gibt. Professor Browning hat Ihnen das gezeigt. Reitlinger verläßt sich, wie andere Historiker, auf die Einsatzgruppenberichte." Was die Schätzung von Hilberg betrifft, so sollten es mehr als fünf Millionen jüdische Tote gewesen sein. Harwoods dortiger Fehler könnte Paul Rassinier zugeschrieben werden.

8. Zeugen der Vergasungen. "Die Schrift behauptet", sagte Pearson, "daß kein Jude sich gemeldet und angegeben hat, er sei Mitglied eines Sonderkommandos gewesen, also sei die ganze Sache günstigerweise unbeweisbar. Nun, Sie haben von Professor Browning gehört, daß sich Juden gemeldet und gesagt haben, sie seien beim Sonderkommando gewesen. Sie haben in anderen Verfahren ausgesagt..." Browning sagte ebenfalls aus, daß andere Zeugen der Vergasung "bei Prozessen in Westdeutschland aufgetreten sind."

9. Das Warschauer Ghetto. Harwood behauptete, die Räumung sei friedlich gewesen und habe zur Wiederansiedlung geführt. Aber, sagte Pearson, Hilberg und Browning legten Beweise vor, daß sie brutal war und geradeswegs in die Vernichtungslager führte.

10. Das Tagebuch der Anne Frank. Der Zeuge Weber berichtete Ihnen, sagte Pearson, daß er, nachdem er Suzman und Diamonds Six Million Did Die gelesen hatte, zu der Überzeugung kam, daß dieser Teil der Harwood-Schrift wesentlich falsch sei. Der Romancier Meyer Levin ist nie dafür bezahlt worden, daß er den Dialog in dem Tagebuch schrieb, wie Harwood nach einer schwedischen Quelle behauptete.

11. Schätzung aus Die Tat. Im Jahr 1955 schätze diese Zürcher Zeitung, daß ungefähr 300.000 Menschen in Lagern in Deutschland gestorben seien. Aber die Schlüsselworte "in Deutschland" wurden in der Harwood-Schrift

weggelassen, womit, sagte Pearson, ein "völlig falscher Eindruck erzeugt wurde."

Pearson belastete Harwood auch damit, wichtige Informationen an verschiedenen Stellen "unterdrückt" zu haben, insbesondere in den Fällen der Tagebücher von Goebbels und Konrad Morgen. Harwood nahm Bezug auf eine "Denkschrift" von Goebbels vom 7. März 1942, die die Verschickung der Juden nach Madagaskar begünstigte, und gab als Quelle das Buch Dr. Goebbels von Manvell und Fränkl an. In diesem Band, sagte Pearson, ist der nächste Punkt Goebbels' Tagebucheintrag vom 27. März 1942, wo er "das völlig Entgegengesetzte sagt", daß "60 Prozent der polnischen Juden liquidiert werden." Im Fall von Konrad Morgen, sagte Pearson, "gab David Irving zu, daß der Verfasser von Did Six Million Really Die? hätte erwähnen sollen, Morgens Ermittlungen haben ihm zu dem Schluß geführt, daß sechs Lager in Polen als Vernichtungslager in Betrieb waren."

Pearson warf Harwood des weiteren vor, er wende gelegentlich die "unaufrichtige Technik" an, "Äpfel und Birnen durcheinanderzubringen." Vor allem geschehe dies, wenn er versuchte, "den Malmedyprozeß und die Auseinandersetzung darum mit den Nürnberger Prozessen zu vermengen", und wo er Berichte des Roten Kreuzes über deutsche Kriegsgefangenenlager und über deutsche Konzentrationslager durcheinanderbringe.

Und schließlich, brachte Pearson vor, stellten die Zeugen der Verteidigung manchmal Behauptungen auf, ohne seiner Ansicht nach ausreichende Beweise zur Bekräftigung sichtbar zu machen - insbesondere zu der Folterung und Mißhandlung von Zeugen der Verteidigung in Nürnberg und zu der Unzuverlässigkeit der Einsatzgruppenberichte.

An verschiedenen Punkten seines Plädoyers sagte Pearson Falsches. Er warf Harwood vor, von "politischem Zionismus" als "einem Hauptprogrammpunkt der Nazipolitik" zu sprechen. Er erwähnte, Browning habe "vier Dokumente" zitiert, um die Vernichtung nachzuweisen, nannte aber nur drei. Und er behauptete, daß Russell Bartons Ausführungen "aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen" gewesen seien, um die revisionistische These zu unterstützen.

Und was sei mit dem strittigen Punkt, daß Harwood nur einen Teil von dem anführte, was der Historiker Colin Cross geschrieben hatte? Christie hatte es eine rechtmäßige und übliche Argumentationsmethode genannt, sagte Pearson, und "behauptet, ich würde das auch tun. Gut, er hat recht, ich bin auf [Teile von] Aussagen einiger Zeugen der Verteidigung eingegangen. Ich denke, Seine Ehren werden Ihnen sagen, daß Sie berechtigt sind, die ganze Aussage eines Zeugen, etwas von der Aussage eines Zeugen oder gar nichts von der Aussage eines Zeugen zu akzeptieren."

Aber es gibt hier einen Unterschied, sagte Pearson. "Sie haben die Aussagen der Verteidigungszeugen gehört. Sie kennen ihre Gesamtthese. Sie sind in der Lage zu entscheiden, ob ihre Aussage so verwendet werden soll, wie ich sagte. Der Leser von Harwood ist dazu nicht in der Lage, wenn er nicht hingeht und das Buch Adolf Hitler von Colin Cross liest, und ich meine, der Durchschnittsleser wird das nicht tun."

Pearson legte dar, daß es nur zwei Stellen in der Schrift gibt, "die sich wirklich eingehend mit dem Thema Gaskammern beschäftigen", und sie stützen sich auf die Aussage von Paul Rassinier, jedoch tun sie es nicht genau. "So wird das ganze Beweismaterial zu den Gaskammern, das in diesem Prozeß angeboten wurde, in der Harwood-Schrift nicht behandelt. Es stand Ernst Zündel nicht zur Verfügung, als er diese Schrift veröffentlichte. Den Leuchter-Bericht gab es... bis zu diesem Jahr noch nicht.1 Aber die Verteidigung hat in dieser Verhandlung viel Zeit mit dem Thema der Gaskammern verbracht. Also werde ich es ansprechen, obwohl ich meine, daß es tatsächlich belanglos in bezug auf die Fragen ist, die Sie zu entscheiden haben."

Pearsons Bericht über Leuchters Erkenntnisse war durch Unvollständigkeit und Ungenauigkeit entstellt. Er begann damit, daß er sagte, Leuchters Ergebnisse "beruhten auf zwei Erkenntnissen...": daß er "keine Möglichkeit festgestellt habe, die Zyklon-B Kristalle bis auf ihre Verdampfungstemperatur zu erwärmen" und daß "die Explosionsgefahr groß war". Die Wärme betreffend erklärte Pearson unrichtigerweise, daß Leuchter "im Kreuzverhör zugegeben habe, er habe nicht die Wärme berücksichtigt, die durch 15 in der Nähe stehende, 24 Stunden am Tag arbeitende Krematoriumsöfen erzeugt wurde, die Wärme, die durch eine große Zahl in die Kammer gepferchte Menschen entstand, und die Möglichkeit einer anderen Wärmequelle wie einen in die Kammer

eingeführten heißen Backstein." In seiner Aussage versäumte Leuchter es, die Frage der örtlichen Wärmequelle direkt anzusprechen, aber er wies tatsächlich sowohl die Theorie der Ofenwärme als auch diejenige der Körperwärme zurück.

Laut Pearson "gab [Leuchter] zu, nicht zu wissen, daß große Mengen Zyklon-B nach Auschwitz gingen."

Tatsächlich lief der Wortwechsel folgendermaßen ab:

Pearson: Wissen Sie, daß 1942 und 1943 an den Auschwitz-komplex 19,5 Tonnen Zyklon-B geliefert worden sind?

Leuchter: Ich habe diese Zahlen gesehen. Ich weiß nicht, ob das wahr ist.

Ein Dokument, das "beschafft und Leuchter gezeigt wurde", hatte Bezug auf Lüftungseinrichtungen, die für die Gaskammern von Krematorium II ankamen. Deswegen, urteilte Pearson, "hält Mr. Leuchters Aussage, daß er keine Spur von Lüftungseinrichtungen1 gesehen hat, nicht stand."

Die Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz ansprechend, sagte Pearson, denken Sie daran, daß der ursprüngliche Bericht der CIA doch den Schluß zog, daß diese Flecken auf den Dächern "Öffnungen" seien.

Und was James Roth betraf, er hatte keine Kontrolle über die Proben, die er analysierte, und "ich meine, er war auch der Ansicht, daß der Vorgang der Probenentnahme... unwissenschaftlich war."2

Also, schloß Pearson, "meine ich, daß die Beweise der Verteidigung zu den Gaskammern viel Lärm um nichts bedeuteten. Sie kamen von einem Mann, der sich dieser Angelegenheit nicht mehr gewachsen sah..."

"Noch einmal", sagte Pearson, "was wir hier vor uns haben, ist ein Beispiel revisionistischer Taktik: Vergessen wir einfach Did Six Million Really Die?. Beschäftigen wir uns doch nicht mit den falschen Dingen darin! Versuchen wir, den Fall in einen Prozeß um die Gaskammern umzumodeln! - Darum geht es hier aber nicht."

Nach dem Essen kam Pearson zum nächsten Punkt Ernst Zündels Geisteshaltung zur Zeit seiner Veröffentlichung. "Mr. Christie trug vor, daß

die Anklage nicht zur Kenntnis nehmen wollte, was Ernst Zündel in der Broschüre geschrieben hatte. Nun, wir kommen da zu... der Erklärung: 'Nachdem ich ursprünglich an das Holocaustdogma geglaubt hatte, ist es jetzt meine Erkenntnis, daß es ein solches Vernichtungsprogramm niemals gegeben hat.' Wodurch hat sich seine Meinung geändert? Es ist interessant, daß fast jeder wichtige Zeuge der Verteidigung den Verdienst für Zündels Bekehrung in Anspruch nehmen wollte,1 aber fanden Sie, daß die Zeugen Felderer, Faurisson, Burg, Christophersen und Walendy überzeugend waren? Konnten sie Ihre Meinung verändern?"

"Wohin", fragte Pearson, "wendet sich ein Mensch, der Hitler und seine rassistische Politik rechtfertigen will? Herr Zündel wandte sich an das Institute for Historical Review", eine Gruppe, die "ihre Botschaft des Hasses unter einem verlogenen Anstrich scheinakademischer Achtbarkeit verbirgt."

Udo Walendy sagte aus, verkündete Pearson, daß er und Zündel Suzman und Diamonds Kritik an Harwood besprochen hätten. "Ich meine, es steht Ihnen nach den Beweisen, die wir gehört haben, offen, zu finden, daß Ernst Zündel von der Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review 1979 zurückkam und wußte, daß Did Six Million Really Die? falsch war, und er gab es mit dem Wissen heraus, daß es falsch war, weil er das öffentliche Aufsehen wollte, das es ihm bringen würde."

Schließlich, sagte Pearson, müssen Sie sich fragen, ob die Harwoodschrift "dazu geeignet ist, dem öffentlichen Interesse hinsichtlich der gesellschaftlichen und rassischen Duldsamkeit Schaden zu tun. Ich halte es für eine gute Möglichkeit, diesen Punkt zu beurteilen, indem man das betrachtet, was [Harwood] versucht hat zu erreichen, weil es in Did Six Million Really Die? unter der Überschrift 'Das verdrängte Rassenproblem' erscheint."

Pearson las Harwoods Behauptung vor, daß der Holocaust "nicht nur dazu benutzt wird, um den Grundsatz der Nation und des Nationalstolzes zu untergraben, sondern er auch den Bestand der Rasse selbst bedroht. Er wird über den Häuptern des Pöbels geschwungen gerade wie die Drohung mit Höllenfeuer und Verdammnis im Mittelalter. Viele Länder der angelsächsischen Welt, insbesondere Britannien und Amerika, sehen sich heute der schwersten Gefährdung in ihrer Geschichte gegenüber, der Gefahr durch die fremden Rassen in ihrer Mitte. Wenn in Britannien nicht

etwas geschieht, um die Einwanderung und Einschmelzung von Afrikanern und Asiaten in unser Land aufzuhalten, stehen wir in naher Zukunft, ganz abgesehen von Blutvergießen durch Rassenkonflikte, vor einer biologischen Veränderung und Zerstörung des britischen Volkes, wie es seit der Ankunft der Sachsen hier bestanden hat. Kurz gesagt, sind wir vom unwiderruflichen Verlust unserer europäischen Kultur und unseres rassischen Erbes bedroht. Aber was geschieht, wenn jemand vom Rassenproblem, von seinen biologischen und politischen Auswirkungen zu sprechen wagt?"

"Auschwitz" wird ihm vors Gesicht gehalten, war Harwoods Antwort.1

Das Ziel von Did Six Million Really Die?, folgerte Pearson, ist es, eine "rationale Diskussion über das Rassenproblem" und die "Notwendigkeit der Bewahrung rassischer Unversehrtheit" in Gang zu bringen.

Das war eine absichtlich eingeengte Wiedergabe des Zieles der Schrift, der Pearson die Note der Bösartigkeit verlieh.1

"Nun, wir wissen", sagte Pearson, "daß Professor Faurissons '60 Worte', die, wie ich meine, der zentralen These von Did Six Million Really Die? sehr ähnlich sind, in Frankreich Unruhe erzeugt haben." Offensichtlich also ein weiterer Punkt zur Verdammung.

Denken Sie daran, was der Psychiater Russell Barton uns sagte, erinnerte Pearson. Die nationalsozialistische Propaganda versuchte, "Toleranz zu einem Schimpfwort zu machen. Ich sage Ihnen, daß dies das Ziel von Six Million Did Die ist, Toleranz zu einem Schimpfwort zu machen, und ich meine, die Anklage hat über jeden angemessenen Zweifel hinaus klargestellt, daß dieses Buch geeignet ist, rassische und gesellschaftliche Intoleranz zu verursachen, wenn nichts dagegen getan wird."1

Dies, sagte Pearson, "sind die fünf Punkte, welche die Anklage in diesem Prozeß als die wichtigsten vorträgt... Ich danke Ihnen für Ihre Aufmerksamkeit."

Danke, sagte Richter Thomas und entließ die Geschworenen für die nächsten sechs Tage.

Die Verhandlung wurde am Dienstag, 10. Mai, wieder aufgenommen, und Richter Thomas belehrte die Geschworenen. Die Aufgabe, Schuld nachzuweisen, ermahnte er sie, "liegt unverrückbar bei der Staatsanwaltschaft... Wenn Sie angemessene Bedenken dagegen haben, daß der Beklagte im Sinne der Anklage schuldig ist, dann haben Sie die Pflicht, im Zweifel für ihn zu entscheiden und ihn nichtschuldig zu sprechen."

In seiner besten Don-Quichotte-Pose mahnte Thomas dann: "Ihre Erkenntnisse der Tatsachen müssen allein und ausschließlich auf den hier im Gerichtssaal hervorgebrachten Beweisen beruhen."

"Als dieser Prozeß begann", sagte Thomas, "wies ich Sie auf die Tatsache der Gerichtsbekanntheit hin. Ich wies Sie dem Gesetz entsprechend darauf hin, daß der Massenmord und die Judenvernichtung in Europa durch die Nazis während des Zweiten Weltkriegs eine historische Tatsache ist, die so allgemein bekannt ist, daß sie unter vernünftigen Menschen keiner Diskussion bedarf... Die Anklagebehörde hat dies nicht zu beweisen. Im Lichte dieses Hinweises sollten Sie das Beweismaterial dieses Prozesses und die Ihnen vorliegenden Punkte prüfen."

"Sie sind die alleinigen Richter", sagte Thomas, über die Wahrhaftigkeit und Glaubwürdigkeit der Zeugen. Was die Beweise betrifft, so denken Sie daran, daß nur die Gutachterzeugen - Browning, Fann, Weber, Botting, Lagacé, Walendy, Faurisson, Wilson, Leuchter, Roth und Irving1 - ihre Meinung als Wahrheitsbeweis beitragen können. Meinungsaussage von Nicht-Gutachtern "ist nicht maßgeblich für die Wahrheit des Gesagten. Diese Beweise erfahren eine sehr begrenzte Verwendung. Wenn diese Meinungen der beklagten Person vor der Veröffentlichung der Schrift bekanntgewesen sind... dann sind Sie berechtigt, von diesen Beweisen Gebrauch zu machen, um die Geisteshaltung des Beklagten zu der betreffenden Zeit zu beurteilen."

Fachhistoriker sind berechtigt, sich auch auf Hörensagen zu stützen, um sich ihre Schlußfolgerung zu bilden, erklärte Thomas. "Vieles von dem in diesen Prozeßakten befindlichen dokumentarischen Material beruht auf Hörensagen... Diese Dokumente sind in bezug auf die Wahrhaftigkeit ihres Inhalts hier nicht zulässig, ungeachtet der Tatsache, daß sie aus der Zeit des Ereignisses stammen und von beteiligten Personen hergestellt worden sind... Sie stehen jedoch für Ihre Überlegungen hinsichtlich der Qualität des

Quellenmaterials zur Verfügung, das von dem Gutachter entweder überprüft [oder außer acht gelassen] worden ist..."

"Ihre Aufgabe", sagte Thomas, "ist es, das Gewicht festzulegen, das den Ansichten eines bestimmten Historikers beizumessen ist." Einige der bedenkenswerten Faktoren sind: "die Qualität der Forschung und des Quellenmaterials; der Umfang der Forschung und ihre Dauer; jedes erkennbar werdende Vorurteil; jedes Motiv, das man den Zeugen unterstellen könnte;" Vernunft; Professionalismus.

"Die Meinungsfreiheit ist [in Kanada] durch die Charter of Rights and Freedoms [Charta der Rechte und Freiheiten] gewährleistet", erklärte der Richter, aber "sie ist nicht absolut. Es bestehen verschiedene Gründe, warum die Meinungsfreiheit garantiert werden sollte. Es wird gesagt, daß die Meinungsfreiheit der beste Weg ist, um durch den freien Austausch von Ideen zur Wahrheit zu gelangen. Ein weiterer Grund besteht darin, daß der freie Ausdruck von Meinungen wesentlich ist für das Funktionieren einer parlamentarischen Demokratie. Zum Dritten fördert sie die Selbstverwirklichung, Fortentwicklung, Begriffsbestimmung und Verkündung der Identität von Einzelnen und Gruppen. Das wissentliche Verbreiten von Unwahrheiten ist das Gegenteil einer Wahrheitssuche durch freien Gedankenaustausch."

Thomas warnte die Geschworenen: "Wenn Sie einen vernünftigen Zweifel über irgendeines der wesentlichen Elemente des Vergehens haben, dann müssen Sie diesen Zweifel dem Beklagten zugutehalten und ihn für nicht schuldig befinden."

Thomas begann einige Fakten im Streit über den Holocaust zu besprechen und hob die Meinung der Anklage hervor, daß der Verteidigungszeuge Udo Walendy "keinen Zweifel an dem zu haben schien, was [die Harwoodschrift] vermittelte. Er sagte, daß die Bedeutung der Serie Historische Tatsachen, wovon Harwood die 'Historische Tatsache Nr. 1' ist, in den darin enthaltenen Tatsachen und nicht in den Meinungen liegt."

Indem er sich selbst zu dem Thema äußerte, sagte Thomas: "Obwohl es in der Schrift einige Punkte oder Abschnitte gibt, die, für sich betrachtet, als Meinungsäußerungen gelten mögen, verweise ich Sie darauf, daß es Ihnen freisteht zu befinden, daß die Schrift insgesamt es als Tatsache behauptet,

die Juden seien während des Naziregimes nicht infolge der Regierungspolitik vernichtet worden..."

"Welches ist die Stellung der Verteidigung hierzu?" Zunächst, sagte Thomas, nennt sie das Meinungsäußerung. Zum zweiten sagt sie, wenn es als Tatsachenäußerung angesehen werden muß, dann ist es eine wahre Tatsache.

Dr. Fann und Dr. Botting nennen beide Harwood eine Meinungsäußerung, sagte Thomas. Fann "geht von der ziemlich merkwürdigen Voraussetzung aus, daß einer glaubt, was er schreibt." Botting "sagte, daß die Verfasser gewöhnlich 'Meinung' im Sinn haben, wenn sie das Wort 'Wahrheit' benützen... Er sagte Ihnen, daß [bei Harwood] das überzeugendste Element Meinung wäre, die vorgibt, auf Tatsachen begründet zu sein."

Wie Pearson schien auch Richter Thomas durch Bottings Zeugenaussage verwirrt. An einer Stelle sagte er, Botting habe gefunden, Harwood "enthalte zu zwei Dritteln Tatsachen." Augenblicke später sagte er: "[Die Anklage fragt], glauben Sie, [Bottings] Ansicht [über Harwood] sei von seiner Behauptung beeinflußt gewesen, daß es so etwas wie Tatsachen nicht gibt, daß alles Meinung ist?"

Die Verteidigung behauptet, sagte Thomas, daß Fred Leuchter "begründete Zweifel" an den Gaskammern erweckt hat. "Er sagt, daß dieser Beweis unanfechtbar bleibt... und daß die durch die Verteidigung vorgestellten Beweise einer wissenschaftlichen Prüfung denkbar nahekommen... und daß Sie angesichts dieser Beweise zum allermindesten angemessene Zweifel daran haben sollten, daß es Gaskammern gegeben hat. Er baut auch auf die diesbezüglichen Beweise von Faurisson und Felderer in bezug auf das von ihnen Vorgebrachte auf."

Der Richter wiederholte wortgetreu die fehlerhafte Behauptung der Anklage, Leuchter habe seine Folgerungen über die Gaskammern auf lediglich "zwei Erkenntnissen" aufgebaut - die Explosionsgefahr und das Fehlen eines Mittels zum Erwärmen der Zyklon-B Kristalle. Er wiederholte auch die irreführende Behauptung Pearsons, daß "[Leuchter] im Kreuzverhör zugegeben habe, er hätte nicht die durch 15 nahegelegene rund um die Uhr arbeitende Krematoriumsöfen und die durch eine große Zahl in die Kammer gepferchter Menschen erzeugte Wärme in Rechnung gestellt."

Thomas betonte das Beweisstück 155 aus der Verhandlung, das Dokument zu der erwähnten Lieferung eines Lüftungssystems an Birkenau, dessen Echtheit David Irving nicht bestritten hatte. Es nahm Bezug auf "Vergasung", behauptete Thomas.

Während langer Zeitabschnitte las Thomas im Wesentlichen aus Pearsons Plädoyer vor. Gelegentlich ging er auch kurz auf Christies Plädoyer über.

"In der Schlußfolgerung", sagte (oder las) Thomas, trug die Anklage vor, daß "die Beweise der Verteidigung zu den Gaskammern viel Lärm um nichts waren. Sie kamen von einem Mann, der sich dieser Angelegenheit nicht mehr gewachsen sah..."

"Über diese Frage der Gaskammern", sagte Thomas, "hat es, beginnend mit dem Internationalen Militärtribunal 1945, auf der Welt zahlreiche Prozesse gegeben... und es ist vor diesem Gericht kein Beweis geführt worden, Ihnen zu zeigen, daß zu irgendeiner Zeit in der Vergangenheit irgend jemand behauptet hat, Gaskammern hätte es nicht gegeben."

Thomas erinnerte die Geschworenen an Faurissons Aussage über sein Schreiben an Eichmanns Anwalt Servatius mit der Frage, warum er die Existenz der Gaskammern nicht zur Debatte stellte. "Und es wurde uns erzählt, Eichmanns Anwalt habe ihm mitgeteilt, daß er sich entschieden hätte, diese Haltung nicht einzunehmen. Es war eine überlegte Prozeßtaktik, die Technik der Vergasung nicht zur Diskussion zu stellen, sondern die Rolle von Adolf Eichmann bei den Vergasungen stark herunterzuspielen. Dieser Brief wurde natürlich niemals vorgelegt. Ich würde meinen, daß er für Dr. Faurisson ein sehr wertvolles Dokument sein müßte. Er ist nicht beim Beweismaterial."

Bei der Aussage von Ivan Lagacé, sagte Thomas, "haben Sie da irgendeinen Beweis erfahren, als er den Vorgang der Kremierung besprach... über Belüftungssysteme in der Retorte? Alles, was Sie an Beweis hörten, war, daß Luft zur Abkühlung des Vorgangs in die Retorte gepumpt wird." Hatte die Verteidigung also recht mit der Behauptung, daß die Belüftungseinrichtung (Beweisstück 155) zur Lieferung nach Birkenau für das Krematorium bestimmt war? Dieses Beweisstück gilt im Gerichtsverfahren als "Hörensagen", warnte Thomas, "ist aber ein

Dokument, das ein vernünftiger, ernstzunehmender Historiker sehr wohl zur Meinungsbildung heranziehen dürfte."

Nach einer Pause faßte Thomas Teile von Faurissons Aussage zusammen. "Er sagt, daß zweifellos die Juden tatsächlich gelitten haben, das Leiden sich jedoch auf Verfolgungen beschränkte, auf Internierung während des Krieges, Verschickung in Durchgangslager, Konzentrationslager, Arbeitslager, Ghettos, wo es Krankheiten gab, Geiselerschießungen, Vergeltungsaktionen und Massaker. Für ihn hieß die 'Endlösung' Emigration und Deportation." Faurisson erkannte nur einige wenige Fehler in der Harwood-Schrift an.

"Sie haben im Gerichtssaal die Schrift die ganze Zeit über bei sich gehabt", sagte Thomas, "und Mr. Pearson faßte in seiner Ansprache manche der bemerkenswerten falschen Tatsachenbehauptungen für Sie zusammen." (Hier versäumte Thomas zu sagen, die angeblich falschen...". Einige Augenblicke vorher, in einem ganz ähnlichen Satz, hatte er das Wort "angeblich" eingefügt.)

David Irvings Stellung ist "etwas verschieden" von der einiger Verteidigungszeugen, erklärte Thomas. "Sie werden sich erinnern - im Zeugenstand deutete er an, daß er jetzt, offenbar infolge der Untersuchung von Leuchter, gern einen Beweis für Gaskammern sehen würde, obgleich er in keiner seiner Schriften jemals die Existenz von Gaskammern oder die Tatsache, daß es eine systematische Judenvernichtung gegeben hat, in Frage stellte. Jetzt sagt er in diesem Zeugen-stand zwar nicht, er habe seine Ansicht geändert, meine aber, die Frage sei offen... Nun, diese Aussage kommt von David Irving, einem Mann, der in der Lage gewesen ist, an seinen Büchern handfest zu verdienen...Diese Aussage wurde Ihnen von einem Mann gemacht, der 1983 und davor schon 1979 einen Vortrag im Institute for Historical Review hielt, wo er den Holocaust niemals in Frage stellte..."

Der Verteidigungszeuge Thies Christophersen war in Raisko, einem Zweiglager von Auschwitz, stationiert, sagte Thomas, aber er ging nie nach Birkenau oder, "soweit ich mich an die Aussage erinnere... nach Auschwitz selbst hinein."

Der Zeuge der Anklage Raul Hilberg "untersuchte die Eisenbahnfahrpläne", sagte Thomas, "und ich bin sicher, daß dieses

Beweismaterial für Ihre Überlegungen sehr wichtig ist." Es war "klar, daß die Transportierten gezählt werden mußten, weil die Reichsbahn für jede beförderte Person bezahlt werden mußte. Hunderttausende von Menschen wurden nach Treblinka und Sobibor, kleinen Dörfern, geschickt, und die Züge kamen leer zurück." Hilberg hatte geschätzt, daß rund fünf Millionen Juden im Holocaust gestorben sind.

"Mit Dr. Browning wurde die Harwood-Schrift durchgenommen", sagte Thomas, "und er besprach seine Gründe mit Ihnen, warum er bestimmte Tatsachenbehauptungen in der Schrift für falsch hielt." Auch Browning "erkennt an, daß es kein Dokument gibt, das den Befehl zum Beginn der Vergasungen gibt, und soweit er im Bilde ist, gab es kein Dokument, welches das Ende der Vergasungen anordnete, ein Dokument mit dem Organisationsplan oder dem Plan des Vergasungsvorgangs, und es gibt keinen einzigen Bericht über die Geldmittel für die 'Endlösung' und keinen Autopsiebericht über irgendeinen mit Zyklon-B getöteten Menschen. Er sagte, er wisse von keinem Dokument, das die Beendigung der Vergasungen befiehlt. Ihm war offensichtlich das Dokument von 1944 nicht bekannt, das von David Irving Himmler zugeschrieben wird und über das Robert Faurisson einen Artikel schrieb, mit dem er David Irving im Hinblick auf die Echtheit dieses Dokuments zur Rede stellt..."

Browning und Hilberg waren unterschiedlicher Meinung, erläuterte Thomas, wegen des Ausmaßes von Hitlers Verwicklung in den Holocaust. "Browning vertritt die Ansicht, daß Hilbergs Deutung zu sehr auf einen fast selbstlaufenden bürokratischen Vorgang festgelegt ist."

"Nun", sagte Thomas, "kommen wir zu dem, was ich Ihnen als das wesentliche Element Ihrer Erwägungen vor Augen halte, daß nämlich die Tatsachenbehauptung nach dem Wissen der Person, die sie veröffentlicht hat, falsch sein muß."

"Es ist wahr, daß der Angeklagte nicht wegen seiner Überzeugungen vor Gericht steht... Jedoch steht es Ihnen frei zu befinden, daß, wenn der Beklagte an den Nationalsozialismus glaubte... er wissentlich Unwahrheiten veröffentlichen würde, um seine Überzeugungen zu nähren und zu schützen."

Thomas wandte sich der Broschüre von Suzman und Diamond Six Million Did Die zu. "Sie werden sich erinnern, wie diese in unser Verfahren

hereinkam", sagte er. Udo Walendy erwähnte seine Kritik daran als Bestandteil seiner Schrift Historische Tatsachen Nr. 5. "Er sagte Ihnen, daß er seine Kritik... mit Zündel in Los Angeles bei der IHR-Konferenz besprochen hat." Nun, gab Thomas zu bedenken, "Sie können von Six Million Did Die nicht um der Wahrhaftigkeit seines Inhalts willen Gebrauch machen. Es ist hier von begrenztem Wert, es hat mit der Harwood-Veröffentlichung zu tun. Ich weise Sie nochmals darauf hin, daß die Verfasser von Six Million Did Die [Suzman und Diamond] nicht vor diesem Gericht gestanden haben. Sie wurden nicht befragt, und deshalb ist ihr Buch Hörensagen. Es hat eine begrenzte Bedeutung, und diese Bedeutung ist, daß Walendy, der hauptsächliche Verbreiter der Harwood-Schrift in Deutschland, sich seiner sehr beachtlichen Kritik [an Harwood] bewußt gewesen ist. Er reagierte darauf und machte Zündel auf diese Kritik aufmerksam... Nun, er sagte Zündel auch, daß an Six Million Did Die nichts irgendwie Bedeutsames sei... Aber es ist ein Umstand, den Sie in Betracht ziehen können, wenn Sie irgendeinen der anderen Beweise abwägen, die auf die Geisteshaltung des Beklagten gerichtet sind... Die Anklage verficht die Auffassung, daß Ihnen die Erkenntnis offensteht, der Beklagte sei von der [IHR Konferenz] mit der begründeten Annahme zurückgekommen, daß Did Six Million Really Die? falsch ist und er es trotzdem veröffentlichte, weil er das öffentliche Aufsehen wollte, das ihm dies bringen würde. Dies ist also die Stellungnahme der Anklage."

Wenn Sie einen "vernünftigen Zweifel haben", daß der Beklagte "ehrlich glaubte", Harwood sei wahr, dann müssen Sie ihn freisprechen, sagte Thomas. "Nun wird nicht vorausgesetzt, daß dieser Glaube, um ehrliche Überzeugung zu sein, auch unbedingt vernünftig sein muß. Die Unvernunft des Glaubens ist nur ein Faktor, der zu bedenken ist. In anderen Worten, er ist nur ein Punkt des Beweises, um eine Folgerung zu unterstützen, daß die Überzeugung nicht ehrlich ist. Ich werde das auf andere Weise erklären. Je unvernünftiger eine Überzeugung, desto leichter ist der Schluß zu ziehen, daß die Überzeugung nicht ehrlich ist."

Thomas kam kurz auf die Stellungnahme der Verteidigung zurück. Christie, sagte er, argumentiere damit, daß es "keine zuverlässigen Beweise gibt... daß der Beklagte wußte, Harwood sei falsch oder daß er jetzt weiß, er sei falsch. Es gibt keinen unmittelbaren Beweis, sagt er, und alle Umstände sprechen nach seinen Einlassungen dafür, daß der Beklagte an die Wahrhaftigkeit der Schrift glaubt. Er sagt, das Verhalten des Beklagten vor

der Veröffentlichung deute auf ernsthaftes Studium und Nachforschen bei anderen Leuten bezüglich des strittigen Gegenstandes hin."

"Die nächste zu erörternde Frage", sagte Thomas, ist die, ob die Harwoodschrift "geeignet ist, dem öffentlichen Interesse bezüglich gesellschaftlicher und rassischer Duldsamkeit Schaden zuzufügen... Es kann keinen Zweifel geben, meine ich, daß die Aufrechterhaltung von rassischer und religiöser Duldsamkeit in Kanada im öffentlichen Interesse liegt. Welche Bedeutung hat das Wort 'Schaden' in diesem Zusammenhang? Es bedeutet einfach wortwörtlich Schaden, oder Verletzung. In anderen Worten, geeignet, um Schäden oder Verletzungen am öffentlichen Interesse bezüglich gesellschaftlicher oder rassischer Duldsamkeit zu verursachen."

Thomas erinnerte an die Darlegung der Anklage, daß der Inhalt der Harwood-Schrift sich selbst das Urteil spreche, indem es vor "der biologischen Veränderung des britischen Volkes, wie es bestanden hat... seit der Ankunft der Sachsen" warnte usw. Das sich selbst verurteilende Ziel der Harwood-Schrift war, Pearson zufolge, eine "vernunftbestimmte Auseinandersetzung" über die Frage der rassischen Erhaltung in Gang zu bringen. Ferner, sagte Thomas, stellte der Staatsanwalt heraus, daß Faurissons revisionistische These in Frankreich "Unruhe" hervorgerufen habe, und "Haß und Unduldsamkeit kennen keine nationalen Grenzen."

Thomas erwähnte dann Christies Antwort, die Harwood-Schrift habe "wesentlichen Wert als eine herausfordernde Meinungsäußerung. Er bringt vor,1 daß das öffentliche Interesse bezüglich sozialer und rassischer Toleranz besser vor Schaden bewahrt wird, wenn Ideen, die revisionistisch sind, wie er sie nennt, frei und offen ausgetragen werden, und er sagt, Meinungen solle man dulden."

Thomas wies Christies Aufruf zur Offenheit sofort ab mit den Worten: "Ich habe Ihnen bereits gesagt, was das Gesetz hinsichtlich der Meinungsfreiheit ist und welches Verhältnis zu diesem speziellen Thema besteht."

Er kam dann auf Christies Stellungnahme zurück: "Toleranz, sagte er, wird durch Vorbild gelehrt und erworben und nicht durch Intoleranz neuen und unangepaßten Ideen gegenüber." Christie hatte davor gewarnt, ein "Wahrheitsministerium" zu schaffen, sagte Thomas, und gefragt: "Ist diese

Broschüre [Harwood] nur ein Problem derer, die vom Holocaust als Idee profitieren und die eine historische Tragödie in politischen Vorteil umsetzen?"

Zum Abschluß sagte Thomas, "die möglichen Urteile in diesem Fall sind 'schuldig' oder 'nicht schuldig'." Ohne einstimmige Entscheidung würde ein neuer Prozeß nötig.

"Ihre Beratungen sind geheim", gab der Richter zu bedenken. "Sie können mit niemandem besprochen werden. Sie haben Anspruch auf absolute Abgeschlossenheit, und zu keiner Zeit können Ihre Überlegungen der Öffentlichkeit oder irgendeiner einzelnen Person gegenüber offengelegt werden. In Kanada haben wir eine von jener der Vereinigten Staaten sehr verschiedene Vorgehensweise. Niemand kann Sie über irgend etwas befragen, was mit Ihren Erwägungen zu tun hat. Das Geschworenenzimmer ist ein geheiligter Raum, für Ihre Beratungen, die künftig nirgendwo Gegenstand von Mutmaßungen, Enthüllungen und Erörterungen sein dürfen. Ich sage ganz eindeutig, daß es für jedermann ein strafbares Vergehen ist, Ihre Erwägungen zu enthüllen, wie es auch für jedermann gilt, der versucht, Ihre Beratungen auszuforschen."

Ziehen Sie die möglichen Folgen Ihres Urteils nicht in Betracht, sagte Thomas. "Die Konsequenzen eines Urteils sind für Ihre Überlegungen vollkommen unerheblich."

"Ich werde im Gerichtsgebäude sein", sagte Thomas, "und stehe zur Verfügung, wenn Sie Fragen haben." Fassen Sie diese schriftlich, und im Allgemeinen werde ich die Sache dann mit den Anwälten besprechen, bevor ich antworte. "Wir werden alle hier sein."

Es war 13.44 Uhr, als die Geschworenen den Saal verließen, um ihre Beratungen zu beginnen.

Nach einer kurzen Pause hörte sich Thomas Christies Einsprüche gegen die Belehrung der Geschworenen an und wies die meisten davon schnell ab. Der erste Einspruch begann: "Die Belehrung als Ganzes war gegen die Verteidigung voreingenommen und hat einige der wichtigen Beweise des Falles vollständig verdreht." Christie führte dann verschiedene Beispiele angeblicher Falschdarstellung an.

Ein Beispiel war die Bezugnahme durch Thomas auf "die Theorie der Verteidigung, der Holocaust sei ein Betrug. Das war nicht die Theorie der Verteidigung. Es ist nicht die These von Did Six Million Really Die? und hätte als solche nicht dargestellt werden sollen, weil die Erkenntnis der Gerichtsbekanntheit, die Sie vorgebracht haben, das erledigen würde, wenn es die Theorie der Verteidigung wäre, was ich ja durchweg verneint habe."

"Gut", sagte Thomas, "Sie haben das von Anfang an vorgebracht, aber jeder von Ihren Gutachterzeugen außer Irving hat gesagt, es wäre ein Betrug..."

Christie: Was ich Euer Ehren zu bedenken gebe, ist, daß die Definition des Holocaust, wie sie Euer Ehren vornimmt, hier nicht strittig und in keiner Weise Gegenstand der Theorie der Verteidigung ist. Die Theorie der Verteidigung ist es, daß die Zahlen, der Plan und die Behauptung über Gaskammern strittig seien, wie es im ersten Abschnitt von Did Six Million Really Die? ausgedrückt ist.

"Nun, meiner Ansicht nach", sagte Thomas, "steht es den Geschworenen frei zu folgern, daß die zentrale These der Schrift... lautet... daß der Holocaust... ein Betrug war, eine Erfindung, ein Schwindel... Sie haben mir zu Beginn des Prozesses gesagt, daß dies nicht die These sei, und Sie verbesserten mich und wiesen mich zurecht und sagten mir, ich sei so weit abseits, daß es unglaublich ist." Wenn ich jedoch meine Notizen über die Zeugen der Verteidigung ansehe, finde ich, daß sie sagen, der Holocaust sei tatsächlich ein Schwindel. "Es steht den Geschworenen frei, darüber zu befinden."

Christie beanstandete dann, daß Thomas den Geschworenen gesagt hatte, daß "Mr. Leuchter nicht wußte, daß große Mengen Zyklon-B nach Auschwitz gingen. Es gibt absolut keinen Beweis dafür."

Thomas wurde verwirrt und fragte: "Sie sagen, es gibt keinen Beweis, um die Tatsache zu stützen, daß große Mengen Zyklon-B nach Auschwitz gingen?"

Christie erklärte, daß die Mengen (die groß waren) nicht über denjenigen lagen, die in andere Lager gingen, für die keine Vergasungen behauptet werden.

Christie fand Fehler in anderen Dingen, und Thomas verteidigte sich: "Dies war die Beweisführung der Anklage, die den Geschworenen vorgetragen wurde. Auf dieselbe Weise habe ich ihnen auch Ihre Beweisführung vorgetragen. Das ist, was die Anklage sagt... Ich bringe nur die Beweisführung auf dieselbe Art, wie ich die Ihre vortrug und wie ich als Beleg jeden Zeugen angeführt habe. Das ist die Zusammenfassung der Beweisführung der Staatsanwaltschaft." (Hervorhebungen vom Verfasser hinzugefügt.)

Die wiederholte Behauptung von Thomas, er habe die Beweisführung der gegnerischen Seite "auf dieselbe Weise" vorgebracht, war unaufrichtig.

Christie beanstandete dann die Bemerkung von Thomas über das Versäumnis Faurissons, den Brief von Servatius mit nach Kanada zu bringen. Schließlich hatte Hilberg keinerlei Beweismaterial über Zugfahrpläne bei sich gehabt, obgleich "Euer Ehren sagte, dies wäre sehr wichtiges Beweismaterial."

"Ich meine", sagte Christie, "Kommentare dieser Art sind nicht notwendigerweise Sache des Richters."

Nach einigen weiteren Einwänden wies Christie darauf hin, daß Thomas' Behauptung, Thies Christophersen sei nie in Birkenau und Auschwitz I gewesen, "dem Beweis ganz zuwiderläuft."

Nach weiteren Beanstandungen brachte Christie einen formellen Antrag ein, daß das Gesetz über das, was Thomas vorgetragen hatte, hinausginge, und sagte, "selbst wenn [Zündel] nicht ehrlich von Harwood überzeugt war, und selbst wenn er leichtsinnig oder unvorsichtig war, sich nicht darum kümmerte, ob es wahr oder ob es falsch sei, würde das kein Bewußtsein der Falschheit bedeuten."

"Sie könnten rechthaben", sagte Thomas. "Ich muß darüber nachdenken."

Etwas später erklärte Thomas, daß die Geschworenen "befinden könnten, daß ein Beklagter nicht ehrlich glaubte, es sei wahr, und [dennoch] nicht sicher sein könnte, es sei falsch."

"Das ist genau das, was ich meine", sagte Christie. "Selbst, wenn Sie über einen vernünftigen Zweifel hinaus davon überzeugt wären, daß er nicht

ehrlich geglaubt hätte, es sei wahr, würde das nicht Wissen über die Falschheit bedeuten, wie ich es verstehe. Sie müssen ferner, jenseits jedes begründeten Zweifels, befinden, daß er nicht nur einfach unvorsichtig oder leichtsinnig hinsichtlich dessen Falschheit gewesen sei, sondern sich der Falschheit tatsächlich bewußt war."

Christie kam zu einem anderen Irrtum der Belehrung von Thomas. David Irving hatte nicht 1979 bei der Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review gesprochen, sondern nur 1983.

Schwerwiegender, sagte Christie, war die Angabe, Irving habe seine Meinung über den Holocaust "nicht geändert". "Er hat sehr klar gesagt... daß er seine Ansicht geändert hat."

"Ich habe den Geschworenen gesagt, daß er Beweise haben will", sagte Thomas.

Mit Respekt, sagte Christie, Irving hat gesagt, daß er "zu derselben Schlußfolgerung gekommen ist wie Harwood, indem er ausschließlich Primärquellen aus den Archiven benutzte, wogegen Harwood Gebrauch von sekundärem Schrifttum machte. Ich erlaube mir die respektvolle Bemerkung, daß es nicht richtig ist zu sagen, er hätte einfach nur Leuchter als Beweis gehabt. Er hatte andere Gründe, und er sagte, er sei von anderen Quellen aus zu derselben Schlußfolgerung wie Harwood gekommen."

Nun, sagte Christie, da ich so wenig Zeit habe, die Belehrung der Geschworenen zu untersuchen, lasse ich es damit bewenden.

Thomas bat dann um die Stellungnahme Pearsons.

Pearson erinnerte an das Vorbringen der Verteidigung, daß die Anklage niemals irgendjemanden aufgerufen hatte, um zu der groben Anstößigkeit der Harwood-Schrift eine Aussage zu machen und beanstandete Thomas gegenüber, es sei "von ihm unangemessen begünstigend, sogar diese Ansicht der Verteidigung den Geschworenen vorzutragen, weil hier nicht die Frage gestellt ist, ob diese Schrift die Leute empört hat, sondern ob sie geeignet ist, das öffentliche Interesse zu schädigen, und ob jemand sagt, 'Ich habe eine Schrift gelesen, die mich empört hat', ist zu diesem Punkt belanglos."

"Sicherlich", sagte Thomas, "steht es der Verteidigung frei" zu sagen, die Anklage hätte jemanden aufrufen sollen. "Es wird eben angeführt, daß es leicht gewesen wäre, einen derartigen Beweis aufzurufen. Ich sage nicht, er hätte aufgerufen werden müssen."

Pearson ging auf Christies Argument ein, daß "die Verteidigung nicht vorgebracht hat, der Holocaust sei ein Betrug", und sagte: "Die Einlassung der Anklage ist es, daß Did Six Million Really Die? dies tatsächlich klar behauptet, und die Frage ist hier nicht, was die Verteidigung zu diesem Zeitpunkt nun zum Hauptpunkt zu machen beliebt." Das Berufungsgericht für den ersten Zündelprozeß hat schon befunden, sagte Pearson, daß es "einem Geschworenengericht freisteht zu beschließen... daß diese Schrift es als Tatsache erklärt, der Holocaust sei ein Betrug."

Die Stellung der Anklage zu Dr. James Roth, sagte Pearson, ist dadurch bestimmt, daß "er sagte, er habe keine Kontrolle über die Probenentnahme gehabt, und es steht den Geschworenen deshalb frei, den Schluß zu ziehen, daß Leuchter die Proben nicht wissenschaftlich einwandfrei gezogen hat."

Was Thies Christophersens Besuche in Auschwitz I und Birkenau angehe, sagte Pearson, so ändert irgendein Fehler von Thomas "den Befund seiner Beweise nicht wesentlich" und "begründet keine Wiedereinberufung und neue Belehrung der Geschworenen, wenn es ihnen derart klargemacht worden ist, daß sie die Sache vollständig beherrschen."

Richtig, sagte Thomas. Wie lange Christophersen in Birkenau gewesen ist, das "war sehr, sehr gering."

Das Gespräch wandte sich Zündels Wissen oder seiner Geisteshaltung zu, und Thomas meinte, daß "es für ihn nicht ausreicht, einfach leichtsinnig oder unvorsichtig gewesen zu sein. [Die Geschworenen] müssen... entscheiden, daß er wußte, [Harwood] sei falsch." Nicht zu glauben, die Schrift sei wahr - und zu wissen, sie sei falsch - das sind tatsächlich zwei verschiedene Dinge, urteilte Thomas. Also "werde ich wahrscheinlich [den Geschworenen] sagen müssen, daß das, was notwendig ist, wirkliches Wissen darüber war, daß es falsch sei."

Pearson überprüfte dann Christies Behauptung, daß er während des Verfahrens "nie auf die Meinungsfreiheit" Bezug genommen hätte. Pearson trug vor, daß Christies letzte Worte an die Geschworenen einen solchen

Bezug enthielten und zitierte sie: "Nur, wenn Geschworene wie Sie genug Logik, gesunden Menschenverstand und Anstand besitzen, um das Gesetz unparteiisch und korrekt anzuwenden und den Beklagten nicht schuldig zu finden, wird diese Art von lächerlicher Übung, Menschen wegen ihrer Meinung vor Gericht zu stellen, ein Ende finden."

"Das", sagte Pearson, "ist eine Falschdarstellung dessen, um was es der Anklage geht. Es war in der Auswirkung ein Versuch, die Geschworenen zum Freispruch zu ermutigen."

Richter Thomas: Und das Gesetz zu mißachten.

Pearsons letzter Punkt betraf die Frage von Zündels Wissen: "Die Anklage legt dar, daß Sie es den Geschworenen in der Unterweisung tatsächlich klargemacht haben, daß die Anklage die Beweislast bezüglich seines tatsächlichen Wissens über die Falschheit der Schrift - über einen angemessenen Zweifel hinaustrug."

Nun, sagte Thomas, "ich denke doch, ich sollte sie dazu noch einmal ermahnen. Es ist eine ganz wichtige Frage in diesem Fall, und ich meine, es würde nicht schaden, es ihnen gegenüber zu betonen, so daß sie es in vollem Maße verstehen." Zum Thema 'absichtliche Blindheit' sagte Thomas: "Ich habe sie dazu nicht ermahnt, weil ich zu dem Schluß kam, daß absichtliche Blindheit nicht zutraf; aber ich habe doch gesagt, die Tatsache, daß Zündel wußte, es gäbe eine schriftliche Kritik an der Harwood-Schrift, war ein wichtiger Umstand. Danach konnten sie genau wie aufgrund von jedem anderen Beweis zu der Erkenntnis kommen, er müßte über die Falschheit der Schrift Bescheid gewußt haben... Ich müßte ihnen auch sagen, Walendy habe [Zündel] versichert, daß die... Kritiken an [Harwood] nicht gut begründet waren und... Zündel darüber unbesorgt sein durfte, also denke ich - wir wollen ehrlich sein - [Suzman und Diamonds Six Million Did Die] ist nicht fehlerfrei. Ich erwarte von Ihnen nicht, daß Sie sich dazu äußern, aber es sind Fehler drin - wenn nicht viele, so doch bedeutsame. Ich meine, eine Photographie mit einem Leichenhaufen zu haben und zu sagen, die sind aus der Gaskammer von Dachau - das ist eine Falschdarstellung; ich sage nicht, es ist betrügerisch, ich sage nicht, es ist Absicht; aber sicherlich ist es eine Falschdarstellung... Ich meine, je mehr Sie über das Thema sagen, desto schwieriger kann es werden. Also glaube ich, 'absichtliche Blindheit' trifft hier nicht zu."

"Ich will diesen Punkt nicht breittreten", sagte Pearson.

Es war fast 16 Uhr, und die Geschworenen kamen zurück, so daß Thomas sie nochmals belehren konnte.

Ein wichtiger Punkt, den er aufwarf, betraf die von Russell Barton im Kreuzverhör gemachte Meinungsaussage, wo "er Ihnen gegenüber zum Ausdruck brachte, daß er sicher glaube, daß sechs Millionen gestorben seien." Nun, sagte Thomas, "die Frage, ob er das glaubt oder nicht, liefert überhaupt keinen Wahrheitsbeweis. Und wenn Ihnen dieser Eindruck geblieben ist, dann ist das ein Fehler meinerseits... Diese Aussage... kam, als er im Zusammenhang mit seiner Berufserfahrung als Psychiater über... Gehirnwäsche und Propaganda befragt wurde... und dann wies er Sie darauf hin... daß es irreführend sein könnte, seine Ansichten in eine Schrift hineinzunehmen, die leugnet, daß sechs Millionen gestorben sind, weil er glaubte [daß sie tatsächlich gestorben sind]. Und es mag eine feine Unterscheidung sein, aber... die Tatsache, daß er glaubte, sechs Millionen seien gestorben, ist kein Beweis, daß dies wahr ist... Mit Sicherheit können Sie nicht nach seiner Aussage handeln, daß nach seiner Ansicht sechs Millionen starben, genausowenig wie nach Felderers Aussage, daß sechs Millionen nicht starben, oder nach Burgs oder irgendeines anderen, der nicht als Fachmann [auf diesem Gebiet] galt."

Denken Sie auch daran, sagte Thomas, "daß Ihre Erinnerung an die Aussage zählt und nicht die meine. Es ist ein langer Prozeß gewesen, und es ist sicherlich nicht menschenmöglich für mich, von den Aussagen jedes Wort zu behalten, selbst, wenn ich das Protokoll zur Verfügung habe, so daß Einzelheiten... in der Aussage sein könnten, die ich versehentlich falsch wiedergegeben habe. Zum Beispiel die Angabe, daß Christophersen nicht innerhalb von Birkenau gewesen sei. Wahrscheinlich habe ich damit gemeint, er war nie nah bei den Krematorien, obwohl er wußte, wo sie waren."

"Was die Frage des Wissens angeht", sagte Thomas, denken Sie daran, daß "die Anklage die Last des Beweises dafür trägt, daß der Beklagte zu der Zeit, als diese Schrift durch ihn veröffentlicht wurde, tatsächlich wußte, daß sie falsch sei... Leichtfertigkeit oder Unvorsichtigkeit reichen nicht aus."

Die Geschworenen zogen sich wieder zurück, und Christie sagte, daß er "die Bezugnahme auf Dr. Barton nicht verstehen könne" und "woher das eigentlich komme."

Richter Thomas: Es kam nicht von Ihnen. Es kam nicht von der Anklage. Es kam von mir.

Früher in diesem Verfahren, sagte Thomas zu Christie, "haben Sie, vielleicht mit gutem Grund, Anstoß an der Tatsache genommen, daß es Dr. Barton erlaubt wurde, diese Meinung zu äußern. Obwohl es ein langer Prozeß gewesen ist, war Dr. Barton vielleicht einer der eindrucksvollsten Zeugen in diesem Gerichtssaal, jedenfalls aus meinem Blickwinkel gesehen... Ich hatte die Absicht, es [den Geschworenen] gegenüber zu der Zeit zu erwähnen, als ich [die Meinungsaussage von] Nicht-Experten besprach, aber ich tat es nicht, und das ist bedauerlich..."

Das Gericht zog sich um 16.13 Uhr zurück und trat um 19.20 Uhr nochmals kurz zusammen, als eine Frage von den Geschworenen eintraf: "Bedeutet 'Öffentliches Interesse' die Wirkung auf die Gesellschaft als Ganzes oder bedeutet es die Wirkung auf Teile der Bevölkerung für sich allein? Wir benötigen eine Begriffsbestimmung des Ausdrucks 'Öffentliches Interesse'."

Thomas begann, indem er Pearson nach seiner Deutung fragte. "Den Geschworenen sollte man sagen", äußerte Pearson, "daß es die Wirkung auf das öffentliche Interesse im allgemeinen ist und nicht auf das Interesse eines bestimmten Teils derjenigen Gesellschaft, zu der dieser Teil gehört."

Christie stimmte zu, daß "es ganz klar ist, daß es um die Gesellschaft als Gesamtes geht. Ich meine, das sollte man ihnen sagen."

Die Geschworenen wurden hereingeholt, und Richter Thomas sagte ihnen: "Sie müssen jenseits allen begründeten Zweifels befinden, daß [die Harwood-Schrift] Unduldsamkeit oder Haß gegen das jüdische Volk gefördert haben könnte."

Die Geschworenen gingen, und Thomas fragte: "Irgendwelche Einwände?"

"Ja", sagte Christie. "Ich sehe das als eine völlig unzutreffende Belehrung zu der Frage des öffentlichen Interesses... Euer Ehren gaben Ihre eigene Meinung über die Art und Weise bekannt, wie die Gesellschaft als Ganzes

betroffen sein könnte. Ich glaube nicht, daß Sie diese Frage überhaupt beantwortet haben."

"Danke", sagte Thomas, und das Gericht wurde unterbrochen.

Um 22.45 kamen die Geschworenen zurück, und der Obmann sagte, "Euer Ehren, jetzt sind die Mitglieder des Geschworenengerichts so müde, daß wir wirklich zu keinem Beschluß kommen können."

Sehr gut, sagte Thomas. Ich habe für Sie Hotelzimmer und Limousinen besorgt. Sie werden abgesondert, und die Hausmutter oder der Schutzmann werden alle Nachrichten befördern, die Sie nach Hause zu schicken haben. Sie haben alle Ihre benötigten Sachen bei sich, also werden wir uns morgen um 10 Uhr hier wieder treffen.

Das Gericht trat am Mittwoch, 11. Mai, um 16.59 Uhr wieder zusammen. Bis dahin hatten die Geschworenen 17 Stunden lang über zwei Tage hinweg beraten. "Meine Information", sagte Richter Thomas, ist, daß "die Geschworenen ein Urteil haben."

Plötzlich war der Gerichtssaal voll von Reportern, die während der letzten vier Monate meist durch Abwesenheit geglänzt hatten, jetzt aber manche von den Dauergästen im Verhandlungssaal verdrängten.

Die Geschworenen traten ein, und der beisitzende Richter bat den Obmann aufzustehen: "Wie sagen Sie alle, befinden Sie den Beklagten vor Gericht, Ernst Zündel, schuldig oder nicht schuldig?"

Obmann: Wir, die Geschworenen, befinden den Beklagten schuldig.

Im Gerichtssaal herrschte Stille. Zündel, der vollkommen auf ein solches Urteil vorbereitet war, verzog kaum eine Miene. Viele seiner Anhänger jedoch, die einen Freispruch erwartet hatten, waren tief schockiert.

"Die Anklage", sagte Pearson, "schreitet nach dem Schuldspruch zur Verurteilung."

"Ich glaube, ich habe die Grippe", sagte Richter Thomas, "und ich möchte das Urteil lieber später verkünden."

Um 17.05 Uhr wurden die Geschworenen entlassen. Minuten später lief außerhalb des Gerichts um den unverzagten Zündel ein Schwarm von Reportern zusammen, und es ergab sich eine Pressekonferenz aus dem Stegreif in englischer und französischer Sprache.

"Mr. Zündel, sind Sie von dem Urteil überrascht?"

"Überhaupt nicht. Ich kann nicht erwarten, die 45 Jahre Gehirnwäsche, die wir bekommen haben, in ein paar Wochen zu überwinden."

"War es ein fairer Prozeß?"

"Nein. Das Berufungsgericht wird darüber einiges zu sagen haben. Letztesmal dachten alle, es sei fair gewesen, aber die Berufungsrichter waren anderer Meinung."

"Was halten Sie von den Juden, Mr. Zündel?"

"Manche mag ich. Manche nicht."

"Werden Sie dabei bleiben, sich gegen den Holocaust-Mythos auszusprechen?"

"Solange ich lebe."

"Wie wird es mit Veröffentlichungen darüber?"

"Sicher, aber ich werde mich an die Verfügungen halten, die das Rechtswesen mir auferlegt. Ich bin ein gesetzestreuer Mensch. Nebenbei, es gibt andere Länder, wohin ich gehen kann. Deutschland ist schön..."

"Haben Sie noch Vertrauen in Kanadas Rechtswesen?"

"Ja, alles in allem habe ich das. Dies war nur ein Geschworenenurteil von 11 gewöhnlichen Kanadiern, die, wie wir alle, Tausende von Stunden Propaganda in ihre Köpfe gepumpt bekommen haben. Es wäre unrealistisch, zuviel zu erwarten. Ich glaube, das System funktioniert. Ich habe dieses Land gewählt. Euch hatte der Storch keine Wahl gelassen."

"Warum haben nicht mehr Kanadier Ihre Denkweise angenommen, trotz der großen Öffentlichkeit um Ihren Prozeß?"

"Meine Post zeigt drei Dinge: Ernst Zündel lebt und ist wohlauf. Der Holocaust wird letzten Endes besiegt werden, und es wird dann eine bessere Welt sein. Denn das, was jetzt vor sich geht, ist krankhaft. Es ist eine Geisteskrankheit, und ich bin der Arzt, der im Begriff ist, sie zu heilen."

"Ich bin Deutscher im Geist von Clausewitz", erklärte Zündel. "Wir haben nur eine Schlacht in dem Krieg verloren, der weitergeht, und kein großer Krieg ist je im Handumdrehen gewonnen worden... Wenn die zionistische Gemeinde genug Haß aufbringt, mir noch ein paar Gelegenheiten zu geben, werde ich ihrer Lüge so viel Schaden zufügen, daß wir gewinnen."

Am nächsten Tag reichte Douglas Christie einen Berufungsantrag gegen das Urteil ein, während Alan Borovoy, ein führender kanadischer jüdischer bürgerlich-Freiheitlicher, vor die Presse trat und sagte, daß Paragraph 177 des Strafgesetzbuches "für verfassungswidrig erklärt werden sollte."

Als Zündel am Freitag, dem 13. Mai, zum Gerichtsgebäude kam, balancierte er eine Sargattrappe über dem Kopf. Darauf stand geschrieben: "DIE MEINUNGSFREIHEIT IST TOT!" und "Meine Meinung: Der Holocaust ist ein Schwindel." Wieder deckten ihn die Reporter mit Fragen ein.

"Kein Kreuz diesmal, Ernst?" fragte einer.1

"Nein", ulkte Zündel zurück. "Ich werde das machen, wenn ich herauskomme."

"Was würden Sie von 300 Stunden Gemeinschaftsdienst in einem jüdischen Krankenhaus halten?" fragte ein anderer.

"Gerne", lachte Zündel. "Nichts, was das System nach Ernst Zündel wirft, bringt ihn aus der Fassung."

Später im Gerichtssaal fragte Thomas Pearson, was er noch zu sagen hätte. Christie besaß keine Unterlagen, um zum Urteil Stellung zu nehmen.

"Euer Ehren", begann der Staatsanwalt, "Ernst Zündel ist von den Geschworenen eines aus seinesgleichen zusammengesetzten Gerichts verurteilt worden wegen der Anwendung von Unehrlichkeit, um die Saat des Hasses zu säen... Wie Dr. Barton den Geschworenen sagte, war es die andauernde Wiederholung von Lügen durch das Naziregime, das zu der Tragödie führte, in welche die Welt in den Jahren 1939 bis 1945 stürzte... Das Urteil der Geschworenen... ist, daß Mr. Zündels Verbrechen die Gesellschaft als ganzes tatsächlich gefährdet."

Pearson erörterte eine Vielzahl von Faktoren in seiner Empfehlung hinsichtlich des Urteils:

· Das Parlament hat eine Höchststrafe von zwei Jahren für Verstöße gegen Paragraph 177 vorgesehen.

· Höchststrafen sind nur für schwerste Fälle von Verstößen und nur für die gefährlichsten Täter vorgesehen.

· "Ein Verbrechen wird verschlimmert, wenn es rassisch motiviert ist", entsprechend einem Verfahren von 1977.

· "Die Art, wie das Verbrechen verübt wurde", hielt man auch für bedeutungsvoll. "Ernst Zündel hat keine grobe, offensichtlich antisemitische Abhandlung herausgegeben. Er veröffentlichte mit Absicht ein Stück geschickt ausgedachter Haßliteratur. Dieses nimmt den Schein von Wahrheit an, um die Verbreitung von Lügen zu verdecken. Es gibt vor, die Vernunft anzusprechen, während es dem Vorurteil Vorschub leistet. Es täuscht vor, sich nur mit der Geschichte zu befassen, aber der von ihm behauptete Betrug und Schwindel soll heutzutage Haß erzeugen. Did Six Million Really Die? ist gefährlich wegen der Kompliziertheit seiner Botschaft... So nähert sich das Verbrechen Ernst Zündels nach Ansicht der Anklage dem schlimmsten Fall dieses speziellen Vergehens."

· "Ernst Zündel ist ein Ersttäter", sagte Pearson, aber seine "Wiedereingliederung erscheint äußerst unwahrscheinlich. Als er Did Six Million Really Die? veröffentlichte, tat er das, um das Gesetz herauszufordern, wie er stolz auf Seite drei verkündete."

· Richter Locke verurteilte Zündel zu 15 Monaten. "Es ist ein anerkannter Grundsatz unseres Gesetzes, daß in den meisten Fällen bei einem zweiten

Verfahren der Beklagte das Recht auf Milde hat, weil er den Prozeß zum zweitenmal zu durchlaufen hatte. Aber nach Ansicht der Anklage wäre es ein Fehler, diesen Grundsatz auf Ernst Zündel anzuwenden. Ernst Zündel heißt eine Gelegenheit, vor Gericht zu stehen, willkommen. Er genießt es."

Pearson zog den Schluß, "daß die angemessene Strafe... zum Zweck der Besserung im oberen Bereich liegen müsse."

Christie erwiderte, indem er sagte, "die Anklage beabsichtigt, diesem Gericht eine Lektion über Geschichte und den Wert rassischer und gesellschaftlicher Toleranz zu erteilen... Vielleicht sollte man anmerken, daß genau in dem Regime, das der Anklage zufolge angeblich den Anlaß gibt, in diesem Fall eine schwere Strafe zu rechtfertigen, zahlreiche gleichartige Gesetze bestanden haben... und es ist wirklich paradox, daß in einer Rede vor dem Reichstag, die sich mit dem Protest einiger derer befaßte, die Opposition und [Meinungsfreiheit] aufrechterhalten wollten, Adolf Hitler die zahlreichen Verfolgungen seiner eigenen Partei wegen Bruch der vorher bestehenden Gesetze anführte und Friedrich Schiller zitierte, als er sagte, 'Spät kommt ihr, doch ihr kommt!' Er sagte, 'Immer wieder wurde mir zu sprechen verboten. Immer wieder wurden meine Versammlungen durch Eure Gesetze aufgehoben, und jetzt sagt Ihr, Meinungsfreiheit sei nötig und Opposition sei gesund.' Man muß nicht besonders betonen, daß dies das Ende sowohl der Meinungsfreiheit als auch der Freiheit der Opposition in Deutschland war. Wenn man also die Geschichte als ein Lehrstück ansehen will, dann ist dies eine gute Lehre, daß man Toleranz am besten erreicht, wenn Toleranz ausgeübt wird... Die Anklage sagt, daß die Taten des Beklagten die Gesellschaft als Gesamtheit gefährden. Es ist durch die Anklage an keinem Punkt irgendein Beweis geführt worden, um irgendeine Gefährdung oder eine Wirkung auf die Gesellschaft als Ganzes zu zeigen."

Richter Thomas: In anderen Worten, Ihre Einstellung ist die, daß die Verurteilung durch die Geschworenen nur soweit haltbar ist, als man sagt, daß Schaden möglicherweise hätte entstehen können?

Christie: Nun, ich nehme an, das ist es, was ich als die logische Auslegung ihres Urteils anzusehen habe. Nicht, daß ich damit übereinstimme, aber das könnte die Folgerung davon sein.

Nach sieben Jahren, sagte Christie, "ist die Wahrscheinlichkeit... in keiner Weise zu einer Tatsächlichkeit geworden, und sehr offensichtlich könnte es das Ergebnis... der Methode sein, durch welche es zu dieser Verbindung gekommen ist." Die Schrift wurde durch Zündel an kanadische Meinungsführer verteilt, die kaum eine typische Zuhörerschaft von Demagogen bilden.

Was die Verurteilung betrifft, sagte Christie, "gibt es keine Präzedenzfälle" unter Paragraph 177 "in der Geschichte unseres Landes." Nur eine einzige Verurteilung wurde unter diesem Paragraphen vollzogen, die von R. v. Hoaglin zu Anfang des Jahrhunderts.

Entgegen gängigen falschen Vorstellungen, sagte Christie, hat der Beklagte 1966 die kanadische Staatsbürgerschaft beantragt, "nachdem er alle gesetzlichen Anforderungen erfüllt hatte. Er wurde jedoch ohne Begründung abgelehnt. Er ist verheiratet und hat zwei Kinder. Er ist seit 1960 beruflich selbständig. Er hat zahlreiche Leute in seinem graphischen Betrieb beschäftigt und hat viel jüdische Kunden und Freunde. Er ist nie durch Krankheit oder Arbeitslosigkeit der kanadischen Gesellschaft zu Last gefallen. Die einzigen Schwierigkeiten mit dem Gesetz, die er hatte, waren Parkzettel. Er ist ein Künstler, der hier im Lande viele Bilder verkauft hat. Er lernte beide amtliche Landessprachen und spricht beide fließend. In jeder Beziehung... ist er stets ein produktives Mitglied der Gesellschaft gewesen. Die Anklage hat es versäumt, sieben Jahre nach der Veröffentlichung irgendwelche gesellschaftlichen Wirkungen überhaupt zu zeigen. Die Klage wurde anfänglich durch politische Gegner eingebracht, die heute im Gerichtssaal sind, wie sie es während des ganzen Prozesses auch waren."

Zündel ins Gefängnis zu schicken, "wäre aus mehreren Gründen falsch", sagte Christie. Erstens, weil die Kommission zur Gesetzesreform die Abschaffung des Paragraphen 177 empfohlen hat. Zweitens, weil die Gefängnisstrafe dazu verhelfen wird, "eine Form von amtlichem Bekenntnis oder Wahrheit aufzubauen, die nicht in Frage gestellt werden darf." Drittens, weil die Höchststrafe für Fahren unter Alkohol genauso hoch ist und Ersttäter dabei selten eine erwähnenswerte Haftstrafe ableisten müssen. Viertens, weil bei einem solchen Mangel an Musterfällen unter dem Paragraphen "es unvernünftig ist vorauszusetzen, das Parlament beabsichtige die strenge Gefängnisstrafe für den ersten Verstoß."

Lassen Sie uns annehmen, sagte Christie, Zündel wäre das Ungeheuer, als das die Anklage ihn darstellt. Dennoch gibt es "viele Menschen, die als gewöhnliche, anständige Kanadier durch den Musterfall einer solchen Gefängnisstrafe betroffen sein würden."

Christie gab zu bedenken, daß, wenn Zündel eingesperrt würde und die höheren Gerichte es dabei belassen, "die Auswirkung nicht das Heraufkommen einer neuen Ära von Toleranz und sozialer Harmonie wäre, sondern das Ende einer Ära, in der bisher solche Schriften nicht zu Gefängnisstrafen geführt haben... und wir haben keine Intoleranz gehabt, um die wir uns Sorgen machen mußten... Es hieße, eine ernste Verantwortung übernehmen, diese Veränderung in einer Gesellschaft herbeizuführen, in der die bloße Übermittlung von Worten bisher niemals derart gräßliche Folgen gehabt hat." Sollte diese Wendung zum Schlechteren eintreten, sagte Christie, würde dieses Gericht vor der Geschichte mitverantwortlich gemacht werden.

Richter Thomas hatte eine Anmerkung: "Diese Harwood-Schrift ist fast beiseite geschoben worden... Dieser Prozeß wurde - ja ich meine, Mr. Zündel hätte auch nach Hause gehen können. Er hätte nicht hiersein müssen. Dieser Prozeß ist zu einem Schaustück für das Institute for Historical Review und seine rechtsextremen Lehren geworden."

"Eins der Dinge, mit denen sich dieser Prozeß befaßte, war die Frage nach Wahrheit", sagte Christie. "Unser Gesetz gestattet dem Beklagten den Versuch, das zu beweisen, was er für wahr hält."

Richter Thomas: Nun, wie Sie wissen, war ihm erlaubt, das zu tun.

Christie: Nun, dann verstehe ich nicht, Sir. Entschuldigung.

Mein Anliegen, sagte Thomas, ist, daß "der Prozeß tatsächlich zu einer Frage des Versuchs wurde zu beweisen, daß es keine Gaskammern gegeben hat, daß es keinen Befehl von Hitler gab, keinen amtlichen Plan... Der Brennpunkt der Verteidigung war nicht auf das Buch selbst gerichtet."

Ich widerspreche dem respektvoll, sagte Christie. "Wenn wir uns den ersten Abschnitt [bei Harwood] ansehen, so handelt er von dem angeblichen Plan, er handelt von den sechs Millionen", und andeutungsweise auch von Gaskammern.

Nun, sagte Thomas, "als bei Gericht der Massenmord und die Vernichtung der Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg notorisch wurden, erlaubte Ihnen das natürlich, die Zahlen in Frage zu stellen, es hinderte Sie nicht, die offizielle Politik in Frage zu stellen und die Tatsache, ob und wie es stattfand." Und Ihr Zeuge Irving sagte, er habe keine Schwierigkeit, die Tatsache eines Massenmordes zu akzeptieren.

Christie: Aber dann sagte er, daß 90 Prozent der [Harwood] Broschüre wahr seien, und ich glaube, was das in der Auswirkung bedeutet, ist, daß mit Ihrer Verfügung der Gerichtsbekanntheit keine Auseinandersetzung nötig ist und dieses Büchlein doch wahr sein könnte, also haben wir uns deshalb bemüht, das zu beweisen.

Das will demnach sagen, meinte Thomas, "daß der Faktor 'Gerichtsbekanntheit' für die Verteidigung gar kein großes Hindernis war, sehe ich das richtig?"

Christie: Nun, ich meine sicherlich, daß er dies doch war, aber wir mußten uns damit abfinden. Er war ein großes Problem wegen der Art und Weise, wie Sie die These des Buches letztendlich deuteten, aber das ist vielleicht eine Sache für einen anderen Tag.

"Das mag sehr wohl sein", sagte Thomas. Jedenfalls "möchte ich von Ihnen erklärt haben, wie es möglich war, daß David Irving... fähig war, kein Problem mit der von mir vorgebrachten Gerichtsbekanntheit zu haben und dennoch... zu sagen, das Buch sei zu 90 Prozent korrekt."

Christie: Nun, Mr. Irving war sorgfältig ins Bild gesetzt worden, daß es uns nicht erlaubt war, das abzustreiten, wie Euer Ehren gewiß verstehen werden.

Richter Thomas: Nun, ich bin sicher, daß, als er im Zeugenstand war, er genug Selbstvertrauen dazu hatte - vielleicht mehr, als ich es je bei einem Zeugen erlebt habe -, also meine ich nicht, daß es ihm etwas ausgemacht hätte, mit dem und jenem nicht einverstanden zu sein.

Thomas fragte Pearson, ob er irgendeine Erwiderung habe.

Ja, sagte Pearson. "Mr. Christie und die Verteidigung haben sich entschieden, das Urteil der Geschworenen zu verwerfen, und ich brauche auf Einlassungen, die das Urteil der Geschworenen verwerfen, nicht zu antworten. Die Anklage möchte vortragen, daß zu einer allfälligen Haftstrafe auch eine Bewährungsfrist treten sollte... und es sollte die Bewährung an eine Bedingung geknüpft sein, daß Ernst Zündel weder schriftlich noch in der Öffentlichkeit mündlich, durch direkte Rede, unmittelbar oder mittelbar, in seinem Namen oder im Namen eines anderen, gemeinsam oder für sich allein irgendeine Erklärung mit der Absicht veröffentlicht, den Holocaust als einen Schwindel oder einen Betrug hinzustellen."

Nach einer kurzen Unterbrechung fuhr das Gericht fort, und Richter Thomas sagte: "Mr. Zündel, wollen Sie sich bitte erheben? Haben Sie irgend etwas zu sagen?"

"Nein", sagte Zündel, und Thomas bat ihn, sich zu setzen. Er trug dann die Urteilsbegründung vor.

Unter Bezugnahme auf das einzige Hilfeersuchen der Geschworenen sagte Thomas: "Ein Angriff auf einen Teil der Gemeinschaft ist ein Angriff auf die ganze Gemeinschaft. Wenn ein Teil nicht vor Verunglimpfung und Verleumdung geschützt wird... ist die ganze Gemeinschaft verletzlich, weil der nächste Teil dann Freiwild ist und dann der nächste auch, bis Aussicht besteht, daß die gesamte Gemeinschaft zerstört wird."

"Im wesentlichen", sagte Thomas, "hat das Urteil der Geschworenen jenseits eines begründeten Zweifels bestätigt, daß die falschen Darstellungen der vom Beklagten herausgegebenen Schrift Intoleranz und Haß gegen die Juden fördern könnten. In anderen Worten, der Beklagte wurde durch die Geschworenen als Fanatiker befunden, als ein Mensch, der mit Absicht Haß in der Gemeinschaft verbreitet. Es gibt manche, die meinen könnten, dieser Fall sei eine Unterdrückung des Rechtes eines Einzelnen, Meinungen zu geschichtlichen Dingen zu besitzen, und daß er wegen seines Glaubens an die Wahrheit verurteilt worden sei. Meiner Ansicht nach ist das eine völlige Falschdarstellung dieses Verfahrens. Der Angeklagte verbirgt sich hinter einem Schleier ehrlichen Glaubens an die Wahrheit, aber die Geschworenen haben ihn bloßgestellt. Es ist nicht der Holocaust, der Betrug ist - es ist Ernst Zündel, der ein Betrüger ist."

"Die wesentliche Frage hierbei war meines Erachtens", sagte Thomas, "diejenige nach dem Wissen des Beklagten. Wußte der Beklagte zu der Zeit, als er die Schrift veröffentlichte, daß sie falsch war? Offen gesagt, das ist sehr schwer zu beweisen. Der Beklagte sagte in seiner eigenen Sache nicht aus, und das ist natürlich sein Recht."

Thomas führte an, daß "ein Mensch, der Dokumente veröffentlicht, die die Überzeugungen des Nationalsozialismus preisen, sehr wohl jemand sein könnte, der wissentlich eine falsche Darstellung veröffentlicht." Ferner gab es da Zündels Verbindung mit dem Institute for Historical Review in Kalifornien, "offenbar einer rechtsextremen Organisation."

"Die Prinzipien der Verurteilung sind wohlbekannt", sagte Thomas. "Ich muß eine Anzahl Faktoren berücksichtigen..."

Zündels "Verhalten im Gerichtssaal war vorbildlich", sagte Thomas. Er "hat die Unverletzlichkeit der Geschworenen niemals in Frage gestellt", und "zweifellos hat es in letzter Zeit in dieser Provinz Fälle gegeben, in denen das vorgekommen ist."

Richter Locke verurteilte den Beklagten 1985 zu 15 Monaten, vermerkte Thomas, aber er ist nun durch "die Erschütterung" von zwei langen Prozessen hindurchgegangen. "Zweimal von den Geschworenen abgewiesen", muß man Zündel "offen gestanden... bemitleiden."

Bevor er das Urteil verkündete, startete Thomas noch eine tendenziöse Werbeaktion für Toronto. "Personen, die in unserer Gemeinde Haß verbreiten, um rechtsradikale Überzeugungen zu nähren, die das empfindliche Gleichgewicht rassischer und gesellschaftlicher Harmonie in unserer Gemeinde angreifen, müssen bestraft werden. Toronto, anders as andere Städte unseres Landes, ist aus einer großen Zahl ethnischer Gruppen zusammengesetzt. Die große Stärke Torontos liegt in seinen ethnischen Wurzeln. Sie haben Kultur gebracht, sie haben Charakter gebracht und sie haben unserer Gemeinde Temperament gebracht, einer Stadt, die von jedem bewundert wird, der aus irgendeinem Teil der Welt hierherkommt... Aber diese Gemeinde hat keinen Platz für Menschen, die für ihre eigenen Zwecke Haß säen wollen. Die Grenzlinie muß gezogen werden..."

Viele Zuhörer waren überrascht, von Thomas die Meinung zu hören, Toronto sei die einzige vielrassige Stadt in Kanada. Schon vor fünf Jahren sprach mehr als die Hälfte aller Hauptschulkinder in Vancouver zu Hause andere Sprachen als Englisch, überwiegend eine Vielzahl asiatischer Sprachen. Die gegenwärtige kanadische Einwanderungspolitik - zusammen mit dem jugendlichen Alter und der Hinwendung der meisten Neueinwanderer zu den Städten - garantiert praktisch, daß Vancouver wie Toronto und andere kanadische Städte in naher Zukunft nichtweiß sein werden. Dieser Gesichtspunkt und auch andere von Thomas' Werbung für Toronto mutete manchen als "Falschdarstellung" an.

Plötzlich sagte der Richter: "Stehen Sie auf, Mr. Zündel. Sie werden zu neun Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt. Ich will keine Bewährungsfrist einräumen. Ich beabsichtige nicht, von Ihnen irgendwelche Gemeinschaftsarbeit zu verlangen. Ich sage Ihnen einfach, es mag sein, daß Sie ein Märtyrer sein wollen, und ich war versucht, Ihnen diesen Ihren Zweck zu vereiteln,1 aber es ist für mich erforderlich, daß ich allen Menschen wie Ihnen ein Zeichen setze, daß diese Gemeinde haßerzeugende Intriganten nicht dulden wird. Sie werden zu neun Monaten ohne zusätzliche Strafe verurteilt. Führen Sie den Angeklagten hinaus."

Handschellen schnappten sofort um Zündels Gelenke, er wurde aus dem Gerichtssaal geführt, und das Gericht vertagte sich.

Den ganzen Morgen waren die Dinge im Gericht von Richter Thomas sehr langsam vorangegangen, und es war jetzt Mittag. Weitere zwei Stunden sollten vergehen, bevor Richter Lloyd Houlden vom Berufungsgericht von Ontario bereit war, Christie und Pearson zur Anhörung über die Sicherheitsleistung zu empfangen. Houlden ging ebenfalls sehr langsam vor, so daß der Feierabend des Freitags kam und er noch immer nicht über die Bedingungen der Freilassung entschieden hatte. So wurde Zündel aus seiner Zelle im Gerichtsgebäude verlegt und übers Wochenende ins Don-Gefängnis in Toronto gebracht. Auf den Weg ins Gefängnis nannten ihn einige Kriminelle, die mit ihm zusammen im Polizeiwagen fuhren, "Nazischwein" und andere Schimpfnamen, bedrohten und warfen brennende Zündhölzer nach ihm. Es gelang ihnen, die Bank anzuzünden, auf der Zündel in Handschellen saß. Glücklicherweise wurde das Feuer gelöscht.

Am Montag, 16. Mai, entschied Richter Houlden, daß Zündel gegen Kaution freigelassen werden konnte, wenn er einwilligte, nicht über den Holocaust oder damit zusammenhängende Themen zu schreiben oder zu sprechen. Zündel wurde ebenfalls gezwungen, seinen Paß abzugeben und erhielt Verbot, außerhalb von Ontario zu reisen. Diese Auflage war so weitgehend wie die 1985 von Richter Locke verhängte, doch die Toronto Globe and Mail und andere große Medien, die vor drei Jahren so ungehalten gewesen waren, verhielten sich diesmal ruhig. Wenn Zündel über den Holocaust spreche, warnte Houlden, würde er sein Berufungsrecht verwirken und sofort der Gefängnishaft unterworfen.

Um etwa 16 Uhr zahlte eine befreundete Dame die 10.500 Dollar Kaution für Zündel ein, und er wurde freigelassen. Die Reporter drängten sich wieder herein. "Wissen Sie", sagte Zündel, "dieses Land macht einen Fetisch aus den Menschenrechten, [doch] die kanadischen Beamten haben immer recht großzügig an Übertretungen vorbeigesehen. Gute Nachrichten für Reporter: von heute an ist Paragraph 177 in Kraft - und machen Sie nicht nochmal einen Fehler in Ihrer Berichterstattung. Bevor Sie irgend etwas schreiben, heuern Sie sich eine Kompanie Anwälte und Historiker an. Sie werden sie brauchen... Ja, ich werde meine Auflage zu schweigen einhalten. Ernst Zündel hält sich an Gesetz und Ordnung, und seine Freunde genauso."

Christies Berufung beim Obersten Gericht von Ontario (auch als Berufungsgericht bekannt) zählte 31 Berufungsgründe auf, einige technischer Art und andere ganz ohne Umschweife. Darunter:

1. Der hochgelehrte prozeßführende Richter irrte, indem er eine historische Tatsache für gerichtsbekannt erklärte und auf diese Weise diese den Geschworenen entzog, die doch Richter über die Tatsachen sein sollen, und dem Beklagten die Möglichkeit zur vollständigen Rechtfertigung und Verteidigung nahm. Die Verfügung der Gerichtsbekanntheit konnte durch die Belehrung der Geschworenen dahingehend gedeutet werden, daß die Broschüre falsch sei und alle Beweise der Verteidigung auszuschließen seien.

11. Der Paragraph des Strafgesetzbuches, unter dem die Klage eingebracht wird, ist ungültig und unwirksam, ohne Kraft und Wirkung und ultra vires [außer Kraft] als Folge der Bestimmungen der Charter of Rights and

Freedoms [Charta der Rechte und Freiheiten des kanadischen Staates], die Grundfreiheit der Meinungsäußerung betreffend.

21. Der hochgelehrte prozeßführende Richter irrte, indem er die Geschworenen unterrichtete, es falle nicht ins Gewicht, daß die Anklage nicht bewiesen hatte, irgend jemand hätte die Broschüre erhalten, derart die Verteidigung ihres Arguments bezüglich der fraglichen Wahrscheinlichkeit beraubend, ob ein Schaden am öffentlichen Interesse entstanden war.

24. Der hochgelehrte prozeßführende Richter leitete die Geschworenen über die Tatsachen irre.

25. Der hochgelehrte prozeßführende Richter leitete die Geschworenen über die These der Verteidigung irre.

27. Der hochgelehrte prozeßführende Richter irrte in der Belehrung der Geschworenen, daß ein Motiv zur Lüge einen Beweis des Wissens bezüglich Falschheit bilde.

29. Der hochgelehrte prozeßführende Richter irrte, indem er keinen Verfahrensfehler zugestand wegen der Veröffentlichung eines Artikels durch den Toronto Star, der sich in seiner Überschrift und im Text über den [vollkommen rechtmäßigen] Verzicht des Beklagten auf Aussage ausließ.1

30. Die Vorkehrung des Richters, seine Belehrung der Geschworenen sechs volle Tage nach Schluß des Plädoyers der Verteidigung einzubringen... beeinträchtigte die Verteidigung in unangemessener Weise, indem durch den Zeitabstand Darlegungen der Verteidigung aus dem Gedächtnis der Geschworenen getilgt wurden, was zusammen mit der allgemeinen Voreingenommenheit der Anklage gegen die Verteidigung ein ernsthaftes Vorurteil und übermäßigen Einfluß auf die Geschworenen erzeugte.

31. Solche und weitere andersartige Gründe, die der Anwalt nach Lektüre des Protokolls übermitteln möchte.

Wie wurde das Urteil in Toronto aufgenommen?

Mitglieder der revisionistischen Gemeinschaft reagierten mit Sorge und Bestürzung. Manche, die dem Beispiel von Professor Faurisson folgten,

betrachten die Harwood-Schrift als überwiegend korrekt; andere haben mehr Vorbehalte, aber (1) hatten diese 1981 (etwa zur Zeit der Veröffentlichung durch Zündel) noch nicht, und (2) sind sich im klaren darüber, daß viele Mitrevisionisten ihre Vorbehalte nicht teilen. Diese beiden Gruppen, die als "harter Kern" und "weicher Kern" zu bezeichnen sind, erkennen an, daß im Gericht von Richter Thomas ein ernster Fehlspruch unterlaufen ist, weil beide erkennen, daß tatsächlich ehrliche Meinungsunterschiede zu der Frage bestehen, aus welchen Gründen die Geschworenen wirklich keine Grundlage dafür hatten, Zündels (und aller anderer) Überzeugung für unaufrichtig zu befinden.

Douglas Christie, John Pearson und Richter Ron Thomas hatten alle den Geschworenen wiederholt gesagt, daß, wenn ein "begründeter Zweifel" daran bestünde, daß Zündel "wußte, Harwood sei falsch", sie nach dem Gesetz auf Freispruch zu erkennen hätten. Da das der Fall war, ist es wohl verständlich, daß die Erschütterung über Zündels Verurteilung weit über die Kreise der überzeugten Holocaust-Revisionisten hinausging und von den selbsternannten "Holocaust-Agnostikern" und "Wanderern zwischen den Fronten" geteilt wurde. Ihren eigenen Überzeugungen gegenüber ungewiß, und begierig, sich dem Leuchterbericht und anderen Quellen um weitere Anleitung zuzuwenden, sind diese Halbherzigen gewahr geworden, daß bezüglich Zündels "Geisteshaltung" zum mindesten ein "begründeter Zweifel" bestand.

Nach den "Holocaust-Agnostikern" kommt eine dritte erschütterte Gruppe: jene, die selbst an die Gaskammern und an die sechs Millionen glauben, die jedoch angesehene Freunde oder Verwandte haben, die das nicht tun. Und darüber hinaus kommt eine vierte Gruppe hinzu - alle jene nachdenklichen Einzelnen, die wissen möchten, wie jemand sich erdreisten kann, einem anderen zu sagen, daß er in Wirklichkeit nicht das glaubt, worauf er fest besteht zu glauben.

Während all diese Gruppen ratlos waren, wie sie verstehen sollten, daß die Geschworenen von dem "sicheren Wissen des Beklagten hinsichtlich der Falschheit" überzeugt sein konnten, hatten die Revisionisten das zusätzliche Problem, die anscheinend vollkommene Ablehnung von Leuchter, Lagacé und der restlichen Verteidigungszeugen durch die Geschworenen zu begreifen. Am 25. Juni sprach einer dieser "abgelehnten" Zeugen, Mark Weber, auf einer großen Versammlung in Virginia und bot

mehrere mögliche Erklärungen an. "Wir können nur Vermutungen anstellen", betonte er, aber "einige Dinge scheinen klar zu sein."

Erstens "waren die Geschworenen so gut wie sicher durch die Bemühungen der Anklage beeinflußt, Zündel in eine Hakenkreuzfahne zu wickeln und ihn als fürchterlichen Nazi abzustempeln; was sicherlich das Schlimmste ist, was man heutzutage jemandem überhaupt antun kann."

Zweitens, indem er am Prozeßbeginn die "Gerichtsbekanntheit" des Holocaust festlegte, mag Richter Thomas manche Geschworenen davon überzeugt haben, daß eine Verurteilung für sie der einzige offenstehende "vernünftige" Weg sei.

Drittens, sagte Weber, "fürchte ich, daß ein Großteil der Bedeutung der Aussagen der Verteidigung für die Geschworenen verlorengegangen ist, weil sie zu sehr ins einzelne gehend und zu vielschichtig für diese ganz gewöhnlichen Bürger waren, um wirklich verstanden zu werden." Damit im Zusammenhang stehe die Tatsache, daß Christie und die Zeugen der Verteidigung "die Einwirkung von jahrelanger einseitiger Propaganda auf die Zeugen irgendwie überwinden mußten."

Ein vierter starker Faktor, den Weber nicht erwähnt hat, war die den Geschworenen in schiefer Art und Weise vorgebrachte richterliche Belehrung, die wohl betonte, daß das Vorhandensein eines "begründeten Zweifels" zum Freispruch führen müsse, aber keinen Zweifel hinsichtlich der Sympathie des Richters Thomas für die Seite der Anklage ließ.

Die Reaktion von Kanadas organisierter jüdischer Gemeinde auf Zündels Verurteilung war im Vergleich zu der vor drei Jahren stark gedämpft. 1985 warfen viele Juden den Medien vor, einem bösartigen Verrückten zwei Monate lang ein Sprachrohr in die Hand gegeben zu haben. 1988, als verhältnismäßig wenige Kanadier überhaupt je einmal etwas von der eidlichen Aussage eines Ivan Lagacé, Fred Leuchter, David Irving und der anderen Verteidigungszeugen gehört hatten, zeigten sich diese selben jüdischen Sprecher ganz zufrieden.

Sabina Citron, die Ende 1983 die Klage wegen "Falschmeldung" eingebracht hatte, erklärte, "Es war ein langer Prozeß, und Zündel nutzte ihn nicht, um sich zu verteidigen. Er nutzte ihn, um jüdische Menschen anzugreifen."

Manuel Prutschi, ein Sprecher des Kanadischen Jüdischen Kongresses, nannte Zündel "einen Theateragenten der Holocaust-Verleugnung". Er sagte, der Revisionismus habe "eine direkte Auswirkung auf die drangsalierte Gemeinde. Sie blutet innerlich Tag für Tag... Es ist dies kein Verbrechen ohne Opfer."

Sol Littman, der kanadische Vertreter des Simon-Wiesenthal-Zentrums, der, wie auch Prutschi, beim Prozeß oft anwesend war, schrieb einen Brief an den Toronto Star, der "Falschmeldungen" enthielt. Es sei, behauptete er, "dasselbe Völkchen von Zündelzeugen" wie voriges Mal gewesen.

Die Canadian Jewish News brachte als Überschrift ihres Leitartikels vom 19. Mai "Deportiert Zündel". Eine Woche später ließ der Reporter Paul Lungen von derselben Zeitung, der in seiner Berichterstattung über den Prozeß recht objektiv gewesen war, seinen wahren Gefühlen freien Lauf. "Ich bin gerade nach mehreren Monaten aus der Dämmerungszone der Realität zurückgekommen", begann sein Artikel.

"Zündelanhänger", schrieb Lungen, "spotteten über das Leiden der Holocaust-Überlebenden, während sie mit Inbrunst der unglaublich arroganten und verzerrten Verleugnung eines der bestdokumentierten Ereignisse der Geschichte Glauben schenkten... es läßt den Verstand noch immer zurückzucken, daß diese Wahnsinnsideen eine Anhängerschaft haben... Die einfach starrmachende Last der wiederholten Leugnungen des Holocaust... forderte ihren Preis von den Prozeßbeobachtern, auch von mir. Als Jude fühlt man sich ständig angegriffen, im haßerfüllten Schlamm der Nazis verstrickt, als Ziel von soviel Feindseligkeit und Lügen."

Lungen zitierte Schwester Marge Boyle, eine Aktivistin beim Christlich-Jüdischen Dialog von Toronto, die dem Prozeß regelmäßig beigewohnt hatte: "Zu sehen, was diesen Menschen durch die Zeugenaussagen angetan wurde, gehörte zum Schrecklichsten, was ich jemals erlebt habe. Die Qual, die sie durchmachten, war furchtbar."

Der herausforderndste Teil von Lungens Aufsatz war die Behauptung, daß "gegen die anwesenden Juden verletzende, gefühllose Bemerkungen gerichtet wurden", einschließlich solcher wie "der beste Jude ist ein toter Jude" und "Ihr Juden werdet noch einmal brennen". Man muß fairerweise sagen, daß Lungen diese angeblichen Bemerkungen wahrscheinlich von

einem Artikel im Toronto Star von Paul Bilodeau unter dem Datum vom 12. Mai übernommen hatte, der behauptete, daß Zündelanhänger gemurmelt hätten: "Der beste Jude... Ihr Juden..." usw. Wo Bilodeau diese Information her hatte, ist eine andere Sache. In der Juli/August Nummer von Insight beharrte Heinz Koppe darauf, daß solche Bemerkungen nicht gefallen seien: "Ich weiß es, denn ich war dort!"

Ein Beispiel des abgründig niedrigen Niveaus der öffentlichen Diskussion, die auf den von der Presse vernachlässigten Prozeß folgte, war ein im Toronto Star vom 21. Mai abgedruckter Brief:

Ich möchte zu Protokoll geben, daß ich (ebenso wie viele andere) keine Lust habe, zu Ernst Zündels Gerichtskosten wegen seiner idiotischen und offensichtlich überhaupt nicht belegten Ansichten beizutragen.

Es scheint mir, Zündel und seine Handvoll verdrehter Anhänger sind längst überfällig für eine Geschichtsstunde in der 9. Klasse, wo der Holocaust genau durchgenommen wird. Wenn 14jährige Kinder die Wahrheit anerkennen können, warum nicht Zündel?

Meine tiefe Sympathie den Juden und Holocaust-Überlebenden auf der ganzen Welt.

TIM HEALEY

Tillsonburg

Zündel schätzte, daß der Prozeß von 1988 ihn und seine Helfer annähernd 350.000 kanadische Dollar gekostet hat, und daß die Berufung von 1989 weitere 150.000 kosten werde. Allein die Untersuchung von Leuchter, von welcher der arme Tim Healey niemals gehört hatte, kostete 60.000 kanadische Dollar. Nicht ein Cent von Zündels Gerichtskosten kommen aus den Taschen Healeys oder anderer Steuerzahler.

Ein von der Verteidigung zu tragender Kostenblock war die erforderliche Anschaffung von 185 teuer gebundenen Bänden des Verhandlungsprotokolls - das heißt fünf vollständiger Sätze der 37bändigen Sammlung. Ein Satz ist für Douglas Christie, ein weiterer für den vorgesehenen Staatsanwalt beim Berufungsgericht und die anderen drei für die Richter, die beim Berufungsgericht die Geschworenen

vertreten. In dem wahrscheinlich eintretenden Fall, daß das Verfahren an das Oberste Kanadische Gericht weitergeht, muß jedes Dokument in 21 Kopien geliefert werden - deren Kosten alle vom Beklagten und von seinen überwiegend nicht sehr wohlhabenden Anhängern zu tragen sind.

Als das Frühjahr 1988 in den Sommer überging, blieben Zündels Rechtsvertreter äußerst tätig. Vertreten durch die Anwälte Douglas Christie und Barbara Kulaszka, erschien Zündel vor dem Obersten Richter von Ontario, William Howland, vor Geschworenen Richtern am Obersten Gericht von Ontario und einer Vielzahl anderer Rechtskörperschaften. Das Hauptziel war, die Maulkorbauflage und die Reisebeschränkung aufzuheben, mit denen Zündel durch Richter Lloyd Houlden belegt worden war. Im Juli wurde ein Teilerfolg erzielt, als Zündel seinen Paß zurückbekam sowie die Erlaubnis, außerhalb von Ontario zu reisen unter der Voraussetzung, daß er dem Generalstaatsanwalt im voraus einen ins einzelne gehenden Reiseplan einreichte.

Zündel war daher in der Lage, im September eine Vortragsreise in Westeuropa zu unternehmen, während derer er Interviews für Reporter und Zeitungsredakteure aus Westdeutschland, Österreich, der Schweiz, Frankreich, Spanien und den drei Beneluxländern gab. Große und begeisterte Zuhörerscharen waren die Regel, selbst als Zündel sich streng an seine Schweigeauflage hielt. Der einzige Zwischenfall passierte in Bregenz, der österreichischen Stadt am Bodensee, in derer Nähe die Grenzen von Deutschland, Österreich und der Schweiz zusammentreffen. Dort stürmten mehr als ein Dutzend uniformierte Polizisten mit der Waffe in der Hand den Koferenzraum im Hotel, wo Zündel mitten im Vortrag war, und ein Dr. Marentz führte ihn zum Verhör ab. Währenddessen wurden die Personalien der Anwesenden aufgenommen, und die Österreicher unter ihnen wurden später von der politischen Polizei überprüft. Nach mehreren Stunden auf der Dienststelle der örtlichen Sicherheitspolizei wurde Ernst Zündel unter Bewachung zum Hotel zurückgebracht, wo ihn eine große, sehr bewegte Schar von Sympathisanten empfing. Dr. Marentz und seine Männer schienen durch die Tränen und Umarmungen in Verlegenheit zu geraten und erklärten, daß eben "Befehl Befehl ist". Zündel wurde in die Schweiz ausgewiesen.

Die auf den zweiten Zündelprozeß folgenden Monate waren mit wichtigen Neuigkeiten in bezug auf Kanadas gefährdete Freiheiten ausgefüllt:

· Am 6. Juni, nach 14monatiger Beratung, machte das aus drei Richtern bestehende Berufungsgericht von Alberta die 1985 erfolgte Verurteilung des antizionistischen Geschichtslehrers James Keegstra nach Paragraph 281.2 des Strafgesetzbuches, dem kürzlich geschaffenen "Haß-Gesetz", rückgängig. Die Entscheidung, verfaßt von Richter R.P. Kerans, stellte fest: "Das Parlament hat das Gesetz gegen das Verbrechen der Förderung von Haß gegen Minderheiten von bestimmten Gruppen geschaffen. Dieses Gesetz fordert von einem Geschworenengericht, einen Beklagten auch dann zu verurteilen, wenn auch die Geschworenen glauben, daß das, was der Beklagte gesagt hat, wahr sein könnte. Das Gesetz verlangt von den Geschworenen, auch dann zu verurteilen, wenn sie glauben, daß nicht ein einziger Mensch in Kanada durch das, was der Beklagte gesagt hat, dazu veranlaßt worden ist, einen anderen zu hassen oder daß hierzu irgendwelche Wahrscheinlichkeit besteht. Das Gesetz verfehlt es somit, das verfassungsmäßige Recht aller Kanadier angemessen zu beachten, nur dann verurteilt zu werden, wenn das Vergehen über angemessenen Zweifel hinaus erwiesen ist. Das Gesetz verfehlt es auch, die freie Meinungsäußerung angemessen zu respektieren. Aus diesen zwei Gründen hat es keine Kraft und Wirkung... Der einzige von dem Gesetz gebotene Schutz... ist der, daß wir unser Vertrauen in die Besonnenheit der Strafverfolgung setzen sollen, und das ist ein ungeeignetes und unangemessenes Verfahren, ein Grundrecht zu schützen."

Die Reaktion auf dieses Urteil kam sofort und mit Heftigkeit. Die Edmonton Sun vom 8. Juni brachte eine Karikatur, die das Berufungsgericht von Alberta als Esel lächerlich machte. Jüdische Gruppen verlangten, der Generalstaatsanwalt von Alberta müsse gegen die Entscheidung beim Obersten Gericht von Kanada Berufung einlegen. Dann, um 4 Uhr früh am 18. Juli, wurde das Haus von Keegstra in Brand gesetzt, und er, seine Frau und seine Verwandten konnten mit knapper Not ihr Leben retten. Bis Ende des Jahres waren daraufhin noch keine Verhaftungen erfolgt. Der Fall ist jetzt vor dem Obersten Gericht anhängig, obwohl der Generalstaatsanwalt von Alberta die Berufung ursprünglich abgelehnt hatte. (Nachdem vier Generalstaatsanwälte aus anderen Provinzen in Berufung gingen, änderte er seine Meinung.)

· Am 15. Juni brachte die Menschenrechtskommission von New Brunswick eine Untersuchung gegen Malcolm Ross, einen Lehrer in Moncton, sowie seinen Arbeitgeber, die Moncton Schulbehörde, wegen angeblicher Verleumdung in Gang. Ross ist, wie Keegstra, ein konservativer Christ und

hat mehrere antizionistische Bücher geschrieben. Doch hat er seinen Studenten oder Lehrerkollegen gegenüber nie irgendeine Andeutung über seine Religion oder politischen Überzeugungen gemacht. Am 15. März 1988 hängte das Schulamt Malcolm Ross einen Maulkorb um, indem es ihm mit Entlassung drohte, sollte er es jemals wieder wagen, seine Ansichten irgend jemandem privat außerhalb der Schule zu vermitteln. Dies reichte nicht aus, um die Human Rights Commission [Menschenrechtskommission] der Provinz zufriedenzustellen, die eine Untersuchung des Schulamts Moncton anstrengte.

Als einige der höchsten Beamten von New Brunswick Ross als "böse" und "sündhaft" anprangerten, war er machtlos, sich auch nur mit einem Leserbrief zu verteidigen. Bei einer Anhörung am 1. Dezember 1988 schlachteten acht Anwälte den Fall auf Kosten der Öffentlichkeit aus. Dieses Wespennest wurde vor einigen Jahren durch Dr. Julius Israeli, einen Einwanderer aus Rumänien, mit späterer Hilfe von Lee Cohen, dem Präsidenten des Atlantischen Judenrates, des inzwischen verstorbenen Bernie Vigod, eines Geschichtsprofessors, der in der Atlantischen Region des B'nai B'rith tätig war, und anderer aufgestöbert.

Ein weibliches Mitglied einer Behörde, die beim Urteil gegen Ross beteiligt ist, hörte man sagen, sie würde sich freuen, wenn sie die Frau von Ross und seine Kinder "auf der Straße liegen" sähe. Nachdem das Haus von Keegstra gebrannt hat, könnte damit nun ein neuer Stil in Sicht sein, mit aufmüpfigen Kanadiern unter Einbeziehung ihrer Familien umzugehen.

· Am 19. Mai gab die Kommission zur Gesetzesreform in Kanada einen Bericht unter dem Titel Recodifying Criminal Law [Strafrechtsreform] heraus, der empfahl, die bestehenden bundesweiten Gesetze gegen "Falschmeldung" und "Haß" durch ein erweitertes "Haß"-Gesetz zu ersetzen, das Teil eines neuen Paragraphen namens "Verbrechen gegen die gesellschaftliche Ordnung" sein würde. Der Bericht legte dar, daß nur "gesellschaftlich wichtige, abgrenzbare Gruppen" wie Juden, Schwarze, Ostinder davon gedeckt sein würden. Der Bericht des Toronto Star über den Vorschlag (vom 20. Mai) betonte, daß "weniger gleichartige und weniger verletzliche Gruppen wie... weiße angelsächsische Protestanten" in keinerlei Weise geschützt werden würden.

Am 29. Juni traf sich Douglas Christie mit einem Beamten des Justizministeriums, der ihn darauf hinwies, daß die Kommission zur

Gesetzesreform noch weitergehen und empfehlen dürfte, daß eine oder mehrere der in das gegenwärtige "Haß-Gesetz" eingebauten Beschränkungen fallen könnten. Paragraph 281.2(3) des gegenwärtigen Strafgesetzbuches lautet: "Keine Person soll wegen eines Verstoßes gegen Unterabschnitt (2)(a) verurteilt werden, wenn sie nachweist, daß die weitergegebenen Darstellungen der Wahrheit entsprachen; (b) wenn sie guten Glaubens eine religiöse Meinung vorbrachte oder vorzubringen versuchte; (c) wenn die Darlegungen Bezug auf einen Gegenstand im öffentlichen Interesse hatten, deren Behandlung zum öffentlichen Besten erfolgte, und wenn sie die Darstellung aus angemessenen Gründen für wahr hielt; oder (d) wenn sie guten Glaubens und in der Ansicht, sie zu beseitigen, Erscheinungen herausstellen wollte, die geeignet sind, Haßgefühle gegen eine bestimmte abgrenzbare Gruppe in Kanada zu erzeugen."

· Eine Minderheit von Kanadiern, bestürzt wegen der Aushöhlung ihrer Freiheiten, verurteilte die Schuldigsprechung Zündels und die damit zusammenhängenden Prozesse. Einer von diesen war Don McGillivray von der Southam News, der meinte, alle "Haßgesetze" seien eine unzulässige "Projektion" von Verleumdungsgesetzen von der Einzelperson auf die Ebene der Gruppe. "Der Versuch, Gruppenrechte zu garantieren", schrieb er, "kann Einzelne der Tyrannei aussetzen."

Ein anderer Freund der Freiheit Kanadas war der Architekt Brian J. Rogers, der in The Gazette (Montreal) vom 10. August schrieb:

Die Idee, daß das öffentliche Interesse über private Interessen und Rechte gestellt wird, kann nur eine Bedeutung haben: daß die Interessen und Rechte mancher Einzelner Vorrang vor Interessen und Rechten anderer erlangen...

Individuen steht es, in einem grundlegenden Sinne, frei, Bücher nicht zu kaufen und Vorträge nicht anzuhören. Sie müssen ebenso frei sein zu hören, zu lesen, zu analysieren, zu bewerten, was gesagt wird - und erst dann das zu akzeptieren oder zurückzuweisen, was die Behauptungen des Schreibers oder des Sprechers sind...

Wie können sich (um einige der Sätze zu benutzen, die in den Medien den Fall Zündel betreffend herumspukten), "geistlose Behauptungen, Falschdarstellungen, rassistisches Gedankengut, alberne Lügen usw." in

einer freien Gesellschaft gut informierter Menschen "ungestraft" verbreiten?

Die Antwort ist natürlich, sie können das nicht, wenn die Gesellschaft politisch, kulturell oder intellektuell nicht schon bestechlich ist. Zensur ist eine legalisierte Form der Bücherverbrennung durch den Mob, und sie ist für autoritäre Regierungen einer ihrer Schlüssel zur Macht...

Ob er ein Narr ist oder nicht, Zündel hat ein Recht auf seine Ansichten. Die kanadische Öffentlichkeit hat auch das Recht zu lesen, was er zu sagen hat. Sie wird dementsprechend urteilen.

Eine äußerst ermutigende Entwicklung in der kanadischen Gesellschaft während der vergangenen paar Jahre ist die "Befreiung" der Bürgerrechtsbewegung von der politischen Linken gewesen.

Als Ernst Zündel, James Keegstra, Malcom Ross und andere Kanadier kämpften, um ihre Freiheit und Ehre zu bewahren, stand der Großteil der traditionellen Kreise der Bürgerrechtsbewegung untätig abseits. Eine Folge davon ist die Verbreitung von "Graswurzel"-Bewegungen wie die Canadian Free Speech League (CFSL) gewesen, bei der sich viele Bürger wohler fühlen.

Andere Nachrichten aus dem Jahr 1988 hatten Auswirkung auf die sich weiterspinnende Zündelsaga. Einige seien erwähnt:

· Am 29. Juli unterzeichnete in Moskau der Rat für die Holocaust-Gedenkstätte der Vereinigten Staaten und die Hauptarchiv-Verwaltung der Sowjetunion eine Vereinbarung, nach der zum ersten Mal die Sowjetarchive zum Holocaust für amerikanische Wissenschaftler geöffnet wurden. Amerikanern wird es jetzt erlaubt sein, Mikrofilm- und Mikrofiche-Kopien von Dokumenten anzufertigen, die in Dutzenden von sowjetischen Archiven verstreut sind. Zwei der vielen wichtigen noch zu beantwortenden Fragen waren die, ob die amtlichen "Totenbücher" von Auschwitz freigegeben und ob revisionistische Wissenschaftler dort zugelassen würden.1

· Am 5. Oktober berichtete das reformistische Wochenblatt Moscow News die Entdeckung von 102.000 Leichen, die in Massengräbern in der Nähe von Minsk in den Jahren 1937 bis 1939 begraben worden sind. Jedes der 510

Minsker Gräber barg, wie man feststellte, 200 Leichen, Opfer des NKWD, des Vorläufers der KGB. Der sowjetische Archäologe Zenon Poznyak berichtete, daß ähnliche "Schlächtereien" zu der Zeit in den meisten großen Städten des Gebiets geschehen seien und daß weitere Massengräber ans Licht kämen. Diese außerordentlich wichtige Geschichte wurde von Agence France Presse aufgegriffen, aber anfänglich von fast allen nordamerikanischen Zeitungen übergangen. Wenn diese kommunistischen Massengräber in der westlichen Sowjetunion besser bekanntwerden, werden unzweifelhaft zusätzliche Fragen über viele angebliche Nazi-Mordstätten aufgeworfen werden.

· Am 1. November lautete eine Überschrift in der New York Times: "Vier Holocaust-Filme zugleich laden zum Gespräch ein." Kritiker Caryn James bemerkte: "Vier Filme über den Holocaust liefen kürzlich in New York fast gleichzeitig an, alle vier waren künstlerisch flott und raffiniert gemacht; alle empfingen überschwängliches Lob von der Kritik." Der amerikanische Schriftsteller Joseph Sobran witzelte einmal, die einflußreichste Zeitung Amerikas sollte umbenannt werden in Holocaust Update [Holocaust Neuigkeiten), und dieses Wort erscheint von Jahr zu Jahr treffender.

· Zur gleichen Zeit fuhr der Holocaust-Revisionismus fort, Anhänger und Einfluß zu gewinnen. Am 14. September kam es wohl das erste Mal dazu, daß den Fernsehzuschauern in den USA landesweit wichtige revisionistische Argumente vorgetragen wurden. Das betreffende Programm war das beliebte "Crossfire" im CNN Kabelprogramm, wo der kroatisch-amerikanische Aktivist Jerome A. Brentar (ein Verteidigungszeuge im ersten Zündelprozeß) und der konservative Starjournalist Pat Buchanan zusammen auftraten und eine Anzahl wichtiger "weicher" revisionistischer Thesen ihren Gegnern gegenüber vorbrachten. Einen Monat vorher wurde der Kanadier Doug Collins der erste bekannte Kolumnist in Nordamerika, der zum Holocaust einen revisionistischen Standpunkt einnahm. In einem Beitrag in den North Shore News (Vancouver) vom 7. August sagte Collins: "Es wird wichtigen Medien in diesem Lande zur ewigen Schande gereichen, daß der zweite Zündelprozeß infolge des Drucks jüdischer Gruppen praktisch totgeschwiegen wurde. Lebten sie unter einer Diktatur, viel feiger hätten sie nicht sein können. Aber nun kommen faszinierende Dinge zutage, die meisten aus unbekannten Veröffentlichungen. Die Frage ist, ob der sogenannte Holocaust stattgefunden hat. In anderen Worten, ob das Hitlerregime mit Absicht daranging, so viele Juden zu töten, wie es nur

greifen konnte, und daß im Ergebnis 6 Millionen starben. Mehr und mehr komme ich zu dem Schluß, daß es nicht geschehen ist... Es gibt einfach zu viele Fragen, und sie wollen sich nicht aufklären." Der Stadtrat von Nord-Vancouver rügte Collins wegen der Kolumne, ohne sich die Mühe zu machen, den Leuchter-Bericht anzuschauen, der das Hauptthema davon gewesen war. Diese Beschimpfung von oben her konnte mehr als 1.000 begeisterte Anhänger Collins' nicht davon abhalten, sich am 18. Oktober in den Festsaal einer Schule in Vancouver zu drängen, um seine Nominierung für die Reformpartei zu den Parlamentswahlen zu unterstützen. Leider verweigerte der Parteiführer Preston Manning später die Unterschrift zu Collins' Kandidatur - wegen der "Erkenntnis" anderer, er dürfe wohl ein "Rassist" sein,

· Dem folgenden Pressebericht kann kein Datum zugeordnet werden. Das ganze Spätjahr 1988 hindurch bestätigte der Leuchter-Bericht die ihm verheißene Rolle als Bestseller im Untergrund.1 Obgleich es Samisdat Publishers Ltd. wegen Zündels gerichtlicher Maulkorbauflage verboten war, den Bericht zu veröffentlichen oder zu vertreiben, hält sie das Copyright und kann deshalb die Veröffentlichung durch andere erlauben. Gegen Ende 1988 war der Leuchter-Bericht in vier Sprachen erschienen (Englisch, Französisch, Deutsch und Portugiesisch) mit in Arbeit befindlichen Übersetzungen in sechs weiteren Sprachen (Italienisch, Spanisch, Niederländisch, Afrikaans, Russisch und Arabisch). Siebentausend Exemplare waren durch die Australian Civil Liberties Association [Australischer Bürgerrechtsverband] an Führungskräfte dieses Landes verteilt worden. Aus Mitteleuropa berichtete Udo Walendy, daß die erste Auflage in deutscher Sprache schnell ausverkauft und in vielen Zeitschriften zum Besprechungsgegenstand geworden war. In den Vereinigten Staaten und Kanada erschienen verschiedene Raubdrucke, die Samisdat und Zündel dringend benötigte Gelder entzogen.

Als das ereignisreiche Jahr 1988 zur Neige ging, enthielt Zündels Terminkalender für 1989 schon einige wichtige Daten. Bei einer Anhörung im November ordnete der stellvertretende Chefrichter Charles L. Dubin vom Berufungsgericht Ontario an, daß die Verteidigung von Zündel bis Juli 1989 ihr Appellant's Factum einzureichen habe, das Dokument, das die Fakten des Falles und die Berufungsgründe darlegt. Die Berufung selbst wurde für die Zeit vom 18. bis 20. September 1989 geplant.

Was den Fall Zündel zu einem in der kanadischen und amerikanischen Geschichte außerordentlichen Vorgang macht, ist seine große Wirkung auf zwei bestimmten Gebieten: der Gesetzgebung und dem Studium der Geschichte des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts. Das volle Ausmaß dieser doppelten Ausstrahlung ist von vielen Beobachtern noch nicht erkannt worden. Zu Beginn der 90er Jahre kann jedoch mit einiger Sicherheit festgestellt werden, daß entweder:

1. der Angriff einer Minderheit auf die bürgerlichen Freiheiten der Mehrheit in Kanada und den Vereinigten Staaten sich ausweiten wird, in welchem Fall die Prozesse gegen Zündel als die ersten bedeutsamen Kampfplätze in Erinnerung bleiben werden; oder

2. der Angriff wird abgeblasen, in welchem Fall die Beharrlichkeit, die Männer wie Zündel, Christie und Faurisson gezeigt haben, zu gegebener Zeit weithin Anerkennung finden wird.

Gleichfalls kann gesagt werden, daß entweder

1. der Leuchter-Bericht und anderes revisionistisches Beweismaterial, das bei den Zündelprozessen vorgelegt worden ist, zu einer bedeutend erhöhten Aufnahmebereitschaft wenigstens einigen Gesichtspunkten des Holocaust-Revisionismus gegenüber führen wird; oder

2. es wird nicht zu einer massenhaften Aufnahmebereitschaft kommen, doch wird dann ein wichtiger Teil der Bevölkerung in Kanada und sonstwo sich die Erkenntnisse des Berichtes zu eigen machen, was in einem Zeitalter des allgemeinen Fixiertseins auf den Holocaust unvorhersehbare politische und kulturelle Nebenwirkungen haben wird - vor allem auch im Bereich der Medien.

Der Fall Ernst Zündel hat sein Endstadium noch nicht erreicht. Seine aus dem jüdischen Lager kommenden Gegner, diverser politischer Schattierungen und zusammengesetzt aus Repräsentanten zionistischer und anderer Organisationen, haben öffentlich einen Bannfluch gegen Zündel ausgesprochen ihn überall zu verfolgen wo er in Erscheinung treten wird. (Siehe Canadian Jewish News vom 9. September 1993.) Da Überraschung eines der Wesensmerkmale und des Kampfstils dieses Mannes ist, ist es müßig, über sein persönliches Schicksal Vermutungen

anzustellen. Komme was mag, er hat sein Zeichen schon gesetzt und hat einen Bekanntheitsgrad weit über die Grenzen Kanadas hinaus erreicht.

Kapitel 11
Nachwort

Das zweite Zündel-Berufungsverfahren fand ordnungsgemäß vom 18. bis 20. September 1989 statt, nachdem das Ontario Court of Appeal, wie es auf englisch heißt, der Berufung stattgegeben hatte.

Die Stimmung im Gerichtssaal war gespannt. Zündels Anwaltsmannschaft, bestehend aus Douglas Christie, Keltie Zubko und Barbara Kulaszka, hatten wieder ganze Arbeit geleistet, und Berge von Appeal Books, Factums, welche die strittigen Punkte behandelten, lagen den Richtern, Staatsanwälten und der Verteidigung vor.

Alle die dafür entstandenen Unkosten mußten von Zündel bezahlt werden, was wiederum Zehntausende von Dollar erforderte.

Die streitgeladene, beißende Ironie der Richter, während sie Anwalt Christie befragten, ließen Zündel Ungutes über die bevorstehende Entscheidung der drei Richter ahnen.

So kam es dann auch!

Die Richter ließen beinahe ein Jahr lang auf ihre Entscheidung warten. Sie fiel, wie von Zündel düster geahnt, negativ aus, d.h., die Berufung wurde als in den meisten Punkten unbegründet abgelehnt. Die neunmonatige Gefängnisstrafe wurde bestätigt, und Zündel war nach wie vor ein verurteilter Krimineller, der auf Kaution vorübergehend auf freiem Fuß bleiben durfte.

Zündel blieb jetzt nur noch, das höchste Gericht Kanadas anzurufen, das Supreme Court in Ottawa, der Hauptstadt Kanadas. Er unternahm auch diesen mühsamen und wiederum sehr aufwendigen und teuren Weg. Um nur einige Beispiele anzugeben: Alle Dokumente, Factums, Appeal Books, Books of Authorities (in Bücher gebundene Präzedenzfälle) mußten in mit vorgeschriebenen Farben und besonderer Einbandsmethode nur einseitig bedruckt, oft handelte es sich um hunderte von Seiten, in 21 Kopien von jedem Dokument, bis zu einem gewissen Datum an das Gericht eingereicht werden.

Die "Zionisten-Lobby", die mächtigen Jüdischen Interessenverbände wie die B'nai B'rith Loge oder der Canadian Jewish Congress u.s.w., meldeten sich nun zu Wort. Sie wollten alle in Ottawa als Nebenkläger gegen Zündel auftreten.

Das bedeutete wiederum neue Unkosten für Zündel, denn jeder zionistische Antrag mußte von Zündels Anwalt durch persönliches Auftreten vor dem Supreme Court gekontert werden. Christie wohnt aber beinahe 5.000 Kilometer entfernt, am anderen Ende des Landes an der Pazifikküste in Victoria, Britisch Columbia. Allein die Flüge hin und her mit den Hotelkosten waren jedesmal beinahe 5.000 pro Auftritt. Dazu kamen noch weitere Rechtsanwaltskosten, denn gewisse Formalitäten können nur Anwälte, die in Ottawa ansässig sind und beim Supreme Court zugelassen sind, dort vornehmen, um die Verfahren einzuleiten und vorzubereiten und beim Gericht einzureichen.

Daß solche Prestigeanwälte, die normalerweise nur mächtige, finanzstarke Firmen, Regierungen oder Lobbys vertreten, nicht gerade billig sind, und nicht zimperlich sind im Ausstellen von Rechnungen, liegt auf der Hand, so daß Zündel in einer wahren Sisyphusarbeit von kontinuierlichen Bettelbriefen, Unterstützungsaufrufen, Bettelvideos und Betteltonbändern sowie ermüdenden Vortragsreisen das Geld Mark um Mark und Dollar für Dollar mühsam zusammen-kratzen mußte.

Mysteriöse Todesfälle in seinem Umfeld, spurloses Verschwinden von langjährigen Kameraden und engen Mitarbeitern sowie ernste unverhoffte Schwierigkeiten, wie seine Verhaftung während des Leuchter-Kongresses in München und seine sofortige Aburteilung ohne ordentliches Gerichtsverfahren dort zu über DM 30.000 Geldstrafen, schienen Zündel vorübergehend ins Wanken zu bringen.

Zündel wurde aber überraschend schnell nach einer Woche Haft im Stadelheimer Gefängnis bei München entlassen und legte gegen den von einem anonym gebliebenen Richter, dem weder Zündel noch sein Anwalt je gegenüber standen, ausgestellten Strafbefehl sofort Berufung ein.

Diese Berufungsverhandlung in zweiter Instanz gegen das schockierende, anonym gefaßte Urteil vom März 1991 fand am 5. November '91 in München statt und zog sich über 6 Wochen hin, so daß ein Terminkonflikt mit Zündels Auftritt vor dem Supreme Court in Kanada am 10. Dezember 1991 in Ottawa entstand.

Zündel mußte daher, ohne in dem noch schwebenden Verfahren in München ein Urteil erhalten zu haben, mit einem sehr teuren, regulären Linienflug kurz vor Weihnachten nach Kanada zum Gerichtstermin zurückfliegen und schon wenige Tage später wiederum in der vorweihnachtlichen Hochsaison nach Deutschland zurückkehren - zu seiner erneuten Verurteilung, wie sich herausstellte.

Der deutsche Richter Melder lehnte es auf Drängen der Staatsanwaltschaft ab, auch nur einen einzigen Zündel-Zeugen zuzulassen oder anzuhören. Zündel hatte, wieder auf eigene Kosten, Sachverständigen-Gutachter wie den amerikanischen Gaskammer-Experten Fred Leuchter aus Amerika einfliegen lassen. Zündel hatte ferner als sachverständigen deutschen Gutachter den Diplom-Chemiker Germar Rudolf vom Max-Planck-Institut durch den seltenen Weg über einen Gerichtsvollzieher nach München geladen, wieder auf eigene Kosten.

Trotz seiner deutschen Universitätsausbildung und seines Fachwissens sowie seiner eigenen Studien in Auschwitz und Musterproben-Analysen, die er, ähnlich wie Leuchter, vor Ort betrieben hatte, wurde auch dieser Zeuge von Richter Melder abgelehnt.

Der französische Dokumentenexperte Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, der unter anderem zum Thema des Tagebuches der Anne Frank, einer der Anklagepunkte, gehört werden sollte, über welches er mehrere Studien, Bücher und Schriften verfaßt hatte, wofür er sogar mehrere Male den Vater von Anne Frank, Otto Frank, interviewt hatte - auch er wurde als sachverständiger Gutachter-Zeuge vom deutschen Richter abgelehnt.

Die anwesende deutsche Presse berichtete nur sehr spärlich über diese unerhörten Geschehnisse innerhalb des Gerichtes in München.

Die am Anfang reichlich anwesende ausländische Presse war bestürzt darüber, was sie als deutsches Justizverfahren in München im Gerichtssaal erlebten:

Der Richter sorgte schnell dafür, daß die Presse- und Fernsehmannschaften aus aller Welt bald wieder aus dem teuren München abreisten, indem er das Gerichtsverfahren durch Anberaumen nur jeweils eines Verhandlungstages pro Woche ungemein in die Länge zog.

Fernsehnetworks könnten keine 3-4 Mann Crews für 6 Wochen in München Däumchen drehen lassen ohne Nachrichten bringen zu können.

Einer der Zündel-Anwälte, Jürgen Rieger aus Hamburg, mußte also jedesmal für nur einen Verhandlungstag den teuren Linienflug einschließlich Taxen von und zu den Flughäfen antreten, was allein an Flugkosten, Taxen usw. DM 1.000 pro Gerichtstag verschlang.

So lernte Ernst Zündel die Justiz seines Geburtslandes kennen, für dessen Ehre und Zukunft er sich im fernen Kanada schon seit Jahrzehnten so wacker einsetzt. Er wurde am Ende zu einer Strafe von DM 10.000 verurteilt! Mit Rechtsanwaltskosten, Mietautos und Eisenbahnkarten, fast 6 Wochen Aufenthalt in Europa, sowie seinen eigenen teuren Flügen hin, zurück, wieder hin und zurück, kostete das Münchner Verfahren Zündel weitere DM 50.000.

Zündel meldete trotzdem sofort eine neue Berufung zur nächsthöheren Instanz in Bayern an.

Wie unterschiedlich und vornehm behandelte Kanada, wo Zündel seit 1958 lebt, seinen "Gastarbeiter" und Immigranten Zündel im Vergleich zu den Behörden und Instanzen sowie Gerichten seiner Heimat: Die Richter und Angestellten des Supreme Court des höchsten Gerichtes Kanadas waren würdevoll und zuvorkommend, und keinerlei Parteilichkeit war gegen Zündel festzustellen; im Gegenteil, die meist jüdischen Anwälte verschiedener Regierungen des federalen Staates, also der nationalen Regierung, sowie verschiedene Provinz-Justizminister wurden von mehreren der Richter in einer Art Kreuzverhör im Zündel-Fall in die Mangel genommen.

Gift und Galle sowie erbitterte Bissigkeit waren nur von der jüdischen Seite und den Anwälten jüdischer Lobbygruppen zu vernehmen, was sicher auch den hohen Richtern nicht verborgen blieb.

Die sieben Richter des höchsten kanadischen Gerichts erwogen vom 10. Dezember 1991 bis 27. August 1992 den Fall Zündel.

Der Fall Zündel war und blieb von Anfang an ein "Politikum", was von vielen Kommentatoren immer wieder erwähnt wurde.

Zündel war wegen seines politisch-historischen Weltbildes vor Gericht, weil es seinen Gegnern nicht gefiel, dass er in seinen Vorträgen, Rundbriefen sowie Radio- und Fernseh-Auftritten seine eigene Heimat, sein Volk und besonders die Reichsregierung unter nationalsozialistischer Führung verteidigte und die Mitschuld auch jüdischer Kreise an der Tragödie der Juden und Deutschen, sowie der anderen vom Zweiten Weltkrieg in Mitleidenschaft gezogenen Völker und Nationen immer wieder erwähnte und unterstrich.

Zündel wagte das Ungeheuerliche, nämlich jüdische Organisationen und einzelne jüdische Führer, Kommunisten, Zionisten und Terroristen öffentlich ihrer Mitschuld und Mittäterschaft anzuklagen und gewisse politische Aktivitäten und Entscheidungen des III. Reiches zu erläutern und daher als im Kontext der Zeit betrachtet als logisch und normal und nicht als teuflisch oder verbrecherisch anzupragern.

Diese Methode Zündels fand über Jahrzehnte immer mehr Zuspruch in der nordamerikanischen Bevölkerung, denn Zündel war gerngesehener und sehr oft gehörter Gast in vielen der populären Talkshows in Kanada und Amerika. Er erschien oft an Talkshows von Texas bis Alaska und von Kalifornien bis New York, von Quebec bis Britisch Kolumbien. Im Jahre vor seinem Gerichtsverfahren erschien Zündel an beinahe 150 Radioshows mit weit über 300 Millionen Zuhörern. Der Maulkorb des Richters Locke, nach der Verurteilung 1985, setzte dieser Aufklärungsarbeit für Jahre ein jähes Ende.

Vor diesem Hintergrund und gegen den Anfang der achtziger Jahre von der kanadischen Regierung erlassenen "Charter of Rights and Freedoms", einer Art von kanadischem Grundgesetz, sowie der Tradition der Redefreiheit, die schon seit der "Magna Carta" für beinahe ein Jahrtausend zu den Fundamenten des angelsächsischen Lebens gehörte, mussten nun die höchsten Richter Kanadas eine Art von salomonischer Entscheidung treffen.

Wie alle Institutionen der Welt, fungieren auch Gerichte nicht in einem Vacuum. Die Politik, der Zeitgeist, der Druck der Medien und der Einfluss der Lobbies, machen auch vor Richtern und Gerichten nicht halt.

War Abtreibung noch vor einer Generation in den meisten Ländern ein schweres Verbrechen, und abtreibende Frauen und Ärtzte wurden streng bestraft, verstand es und erzwang der Druck der "Massenmedien" und der

"Bevölkerung", also der organisierte "Zeitgeist", dieses Verbrechen, den Mord an Ungeborenen als Nicht-Verbrechen, noch nicht mal als Mode-Delikt, wie den Drogen-Konsum hinzustellen. Die höchsten kanadischen Richter sahen sich quasi einer Einheitsfront des Zeitgeistes im Falle Zündel gegenüber. "Political Correctness", die geistige Gleichschaltung der überwältigenden Mehrheit, verlangte eine Aburteilung und daraus abzuleitende Abschiebung Zündels aus Kanada.

Den Kennern der kanadischen politischen Realitäten, wo die gut organisierte Zionisten-Lobby eine disproportional grosse Rolle im politischen Leben spielt und der totalen Abwesenheit des totalen nicht Vorhandenseins einer Kanada-Deutschen politischen Lobby, schienen Zündels Aussichten auf Erfolg gleich Null.

Zündels Schicksal schien endgültig besiegelt, als sich die Kanadische Bundesregierung, durch den Attorney-General, also Bundes General-Anwalt, sowie des General Anwalts der Provinz von Manitoba, gemeinsam mit der B'nai Bri'th Loge und dem Dachverband der wichtigsten jüdischen Organisationen, dem Canadian Jewish Congress, vertreten wiederum durch fast nur jüdische Anwälte, für eine entgültige Verurteilung vor dem höchsten Gericht Kanadas aussprachen und einsetzten.

Nur die, wiederum durch jüdische Anwälte vertretene kanadische Bürgerrechtsorganisation "Canadian Civil Liberties Association", bei der Zündel langjähriges Mitglied ist, stellte sich auf seine Seite und vertrat den von Zündel immer wieder vorgebrachten Standpunkt, dass der Gesetz-Paragraph 181 unter dem Zündel angeklagt war, selbst gegen das Grundgesetz, d.h. gerade diesen Charter of Rights and Freedom verstosse!

Zündel selbst verkündete für über ein Jahrzehnt, dass er nicht nur das grundgesetzlich geschützte Recht auf Redefreiheit in Kanada besitze, sondern, dass seine Ansichten und sein Auftreten den Schutzmantel der angelsächsisch-kanadischen Tradition und Rechtsauffassung geniesse!

Er vertrat diesen Standpunkt lautstark und aus vollster Überzeugung, sogar "gegen seine eigenen Anwälte", die ihn oftmals als "naiv" in seiner Einstellung bezeichnet hatten. Zündel beharrte auf seinem Standpunkt bis zuletzt, bereitete sich aber als "Realist", den er nun mal verkörpert, auf einen 9 monatigen Gefängnisaufenthalt mit anschliessender Abschiebung nach Deutschland vor!

Die Zündel-Mannschaft war auf alle Eventualitäten vorbereitet worden. Der Morgen des 27. August 1992 dämmerte heran, als Zündel seine letzten Pressemitteilungen in alle Welt hinausfunkte und sich von seinem weltweiten Freundeskreis auf "etwa 9 Monate vielleicht" abwesend meldete.

Um 10 Uhr morgens war das "Mannschaftzimmer" von Freunden, Mitarbeitern, Kameraden, Beratern und Pressevertretern überfüllt. Zündel selbst wartete bei seiner Fax-Maschine auf Nachricht seiner Anwälte aus Ottawa, oder auf das Klopfen der Polizeibeamten an der Tür, die ihn ins Gefängnis abholen würden.

Ein Pfeifton signalisierte das Ankommen eines Faxes, es kam aus Ottawa, das sich wie eine nicht enden wollende Schlange aus der Maschine wand. Auf der siebten Seite endlich, standen die sieben befreienden Sätze, die den Sieg nach neun Jahren nervenaufreibendem Rechtskampf brachten. Eine 4 zu 3 Majorität der Richter, erklärte den Gesetz-Paragraphen 181 als grundgesetzwidrig und setzten ihn mit ihrem Richterspruch in diesem Fall "Regina, Königin Elizabeth von England gegen Ernst Zündel", ausser Kraft.

Ernst Zündel war damit ein freier Mann, der neun Jahre lang nur seine grundgesetzlich garantierten Rechte vertreten hatte, wie es das Gesetz in Kanada jedem erlaubt.

Die Richter definierten in ihrem Urteil aber auch die Bürgerrechte die dem Bürger gesetzlich durch diesen "Charter of Rights" besonders aber Section 2(b), also Paragraph 2(b), zustehen. Es war diese präzise, bisher noch nie artikulierte Definition dieser Grundrechte zum Thema Redefreiheit, die den wahren Sieg, einen beinahe totalen Sieg Ernst Zündels über seine Widersacher darstellen. Hier sind diese überaus wichtigen Definitionen der vier Supreme Court Richter vom 27. August 1992: Die Richter La Forest, L'Heureux-Dubé, Sopinka und McLachlin entscheiden, dass der Gesetz-Paragraph 181, des kanadischen Strafgesetzbuches, die Garantie auf Freiheit des Ausdruckes also die Redefreiheit einengen.

Paragraph 2(b) des Charters [of Rights and Freedoms], also des Grundgesetzes, beschützt die Rechte einer Minorität ihren Standpunkt auszudrücken, egal wie unpopulär er sein mag. Alle Kommunkationen welche etwas ausdrücken oder versuchen etwas auszudrücken sind geschützt durch Paragraph 2(b), es sei denn, die physische Form wie diese Kommunikation gemacht wird (z.B. ein gewalttätiger Akt), schliesst diesen

Schutz aus. Der Inhalt der Kommunikation ist "irrelevant" [also egal oder wertneutral, gleichgültig]. Der Grund für diese Garantie ist freien Ausdruck zu erlauben mit dem Ziel Wahrheit[suche], politische und soziale Participation, [also Teilnahme], sowie Selbsterfüllung, zu unterstützen. Die Richter benützen hier das englische "to promote". Dieser Zweck dehnt sich auf den Schutz des Glaubens von Minoritäten aus, welche die Majorität (also Mehrzahl) als nicht richtig oder falsch bezeichnet oder auffasst. Paragraph 2(b), welcher eine Person einer kriminellen Strafverfolgung aussetzt mit einer potentiellen Gefängnissstrafe, wegen Worten die er publiziert hat, hat unableugbar den Effekt die Freiheit des Ausdruckes (die Redefreiheit) einzuschränken und begranzt daher Paragraph 2(b). Auch wenn diese Übersetzung etwas holperig ist, so ist sicher auch dem Laien verständlich, was das für Kanadier, in einem Viel-Völkerstaat, bedeutet. Die Tragweite dieser weisen richterlichen Entscheidung sollte sich schon in den folgenden Wochen nach dem Richterspruch für die Zionisten-Lobby und auch für Ernst Zündel erweisen.

Der Richterspruch verursachte eine wahre Lawine der übelsten Anti-Zündel-Hetze in den Medien, denn jetzt hatte Zündels Rechtskampfsieg der jüdischen Lobby, einer Minorität in Kanada, das Recht grundgesetzlich verbrieft zuerkannt ihren wenn auch falschen Standpunkt, gesetzlich geschützt, vertreten zu können und sie machten jetzt davon üppig Gebrauch. Zündel verteidigte sich wacker gegen diese neuen Hassergüsse und lud die Judenführerschaft erneut ein, sich unter neutralem Vorsitz durch bekannte Persönlichkeiten des öffentlichen Lebens, oder durch hohe Regieruns- oder Polizeibeamte, am runden Tisch über alle anfälligen Themen, offen, ehrlich und ohne Vorurteile zu unterhalten, um Missverständnisse zu klären und einen Modus Vivendi, wenn schon kein miteinander, dann wenigstens ein friedliches, reibungsloses nebeneinander zu erreichen. Die Antwort darauf kam schon am Montag den 31. August 1992 um zehn Uhr morgens auf der Polizei-Hauptwache - Station 51, der Torontoer Polizei.

Führende Vertreter des kanadischen Judentums trafen sich mit hohen Polizeioffizieren der Torontoer Polizei, darunter dem ranghöchsten Polizeioffizier, dem die 51. Division unterstand, Staff Inspector Shillingten und die Detektivin Pat MacVicar, deren Aufgabe es sein würde mit ihrer Einheit, die sogenannte "Hate Unit", also die "Hass-Einheit", in einer gemeinsamen Untersuchung mehrerer Polizeibehörden der lokalen,

provinzialen und federalen Polizei, Ernst Zündel, obwohl gerade vom höchsten Gericht freigesprochen, nun erneut auf Herz und Nieren zu untersuchen. Die Judenführer hatten nämlich ganz offiziell eine neue Anzeige erstattet, dieses Mal unter dem Paragraphen 319(2) der auf jüdischen Druck und die Agitation gerade der jetzt Anzeige erstattenden jüdischen Organisationen Ende der sechziger Jahre geschaffen worden war, mit ähnlichem Getöse, der den Deutschen damals den "Volksverhetzungsparagraphen" zur gleichen Zeit und zum gleichen Zweck, verpasste.

In ihrer detaillierten, schriftlich fundierten Anzeige, liessen die Zionisten sozusagen die Katze aus dem Sack, spiegelte doch die Anzeige alle ihre Sorgen und Ängste wider und es zeigte sich klar und deutlich, dass die Zensur andersdenkender, der Hauptsinn, der Sinn und Zweck dieses "Hass-Gesetzes" damals schon war ˜ und nun gegen den populärsten und am weitesten bekannten Kontrahenten nämich Ernst Zündel ˜ eingesetzt werden sollte. Die Presse war nun wieder voll von Hetzartikeln aus den Federn der im ganzen Lande bekannten und oft gefürchteten Schreiberlinge.

Zündel durfte und sollte seinen erstaunlichen Sieg nicht geniessen, geschweige denn ausnützen für seine Aufklärungsarbeit, wusste er doch aus der Presse, besonders jüdischen Zeitungen, wie dem Hausorgan der B'nai B'rith Loge, dem "The Covenant" und der "Canadian Jewish News", also der kanadisch-jüdischen Nachrichten Zeitung, dass Späher, Lauscher, Beobachter semi-offizieller und polizeilicher Seite, jedes gesprochene oder geschriebene Wort erneut auf die Goldwage legen würden, um zu einer neuen Anklage zu kommen. Die Medien boykottierten Zündel aus Angst der jüdischen Lobby zu missfallen! Zündel grübelte und sinnierte, und wer in diesen Monaten Zündel besuchte, fand einen in sich gegangenen, ruhigen, philosophierenden Ernst Zündel vor, der an irgendwelchen neuen Initiativen zu arbeiten schien.

Die Bonner Regierung Helmut Kohls, brach diese künstliche Stille mit einem für die westdeutsche Regierung typischen Aufruf am 23. Februar 1993, ausgespochen durch den stellvertretenden Innenminister Eduard Lintner, verantwortlich für Sicherheitsfragen, der die Kanadische Regierung flehentlich bat, alles daranzusetzen, den Strom von Zündel Rundbriefen, Schriften, Büchern und Videos von Kanada aus zu stoppen.

Es half alles nichts!

Der Richterspruch des Supreme Courts vom 27. August 1992 hielt allem Druck der jüdischen Lobbys und sogar dem Druck der Bonner Regierung stand.

Am 5. März 1993, übersandte Detektive Staff Sargeant R.E. Matthews, der Vorgesetzte der Detektivin Pat MacVicar, dem Nationalen Direktor, Bernie Farber, der Dachorganisation der jüdischen Verbände in Kanada, einen Brief, der das Resultat seiner Untersuchungen Zündels durch seine Sondereinheit der Polizei, bekanntgab und begründete!

Ernst Zündel, das Opfer der jüdischen Anzeige und Ziel einer der intensivsten erneuten polizeilichen Untersuchungen bekam keinen solchen Brief, nur die Detektivin MacVicar kam ihn besuchen und überbrachte ihm mündlich die Entscheidung ihres Chefs, ihn dieses Mal nicht anzuklagen. Die Polizei würde Zündels Unschuld nicht brieflich bestätigen.

Ein Zündel wohlgesonnener Journalist vom staatlichen Fernsehen überliess Zündel eine Kopie des "Polizeibriefes an die Juden". Zündel war nun erneut Mittelpunkt eines Medien-Rummels weil sich die Zionisten-Lobby erneut brüskiert fühlte, diesmal von der Polizei und den Provinzbehörden der Justiz. Der unausgesprochene Verdacht schwang unterschwellig in jüdischen Kommentaren mit, dass es viel mehr Anti-Semiten, oft verkappte, in hohen Stellen in Kanada geben müsste, denn sonst hätte man Zündel sicher schon längst das Handwerk gelegt. Man verwies in jüdischen Kreisen immer wieder auf die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, die viel besser wüsste wie man mit Leuten wie Zündel umgehen sollte.

Zündel streckte erneut seine Fühler für einen Dialog aus. Er lud wiederum die Führung der Juden an einen runden Tisch ein, diesmal unter noch günstigeren Voraussetzungen und wiederum wurden seine Friedensfühler schroff zurück-gewiesen. Die Canadian Jewish News brachte am 18. März 1993, auf Seite 4, einen grossen Artikel mit der Überschrift "Gruppen noch immer hoffnungsvoll, dass Zündel neu angeklagt wird". Ron Csillag beschrieb darin, dass die jüdischen Führer "outraged and dismayed", also in rage und aufgebracht gewesen seien, von dieser "Nichtanklage"!

Zündel wartete geduldig auf Antworten auf seine "Friedensfühler". Es kam nicht eine einzige! Die Einladung, eine gemeinsame Pressekonferenz abzuhalten, wurde über einen Polizei-Beamten als "Mittelsmann" auch abgelehnt. Die Presse Kanadas verschwieg Zündels Initiativen

weitgehendst und liess nur jüdische oder Bundesdeutsche Diplomaten, Minister oder Sprecher zu Wort kommen.

Zündel entschied sich daher, wie so oft, zu einer Flucht nach vorn um die Einkreisung und Einkesselung durch Medien und Politiker zu sprengen. Durch eine kleine Erbschaft ermöglicht, kaufte Zündel Sendezeit an U.S. Radiosendern und auf amerikanischen Fernseh-Satelliten, um der Welt seinen Standpunkt kundzutun, wie es das Supreme Court definiert hatte. Demokratisch, gewaltlos und im Rahmen der kanadischen Gesetze. Die Zionisten-Lobby war ausser sich vor Wut über diese "Chutzpa", diese Frechheit Zündels, der Welt seinen Standpunkt zum Thema Holocaust mitzuteilen. Sie gerieten in hellste Panik und Aufregung, weil nun in Zündels Radio- und Fernsehshow, berühmte Zündel Zeugen und Revisionisten, wie David Irving, Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson, David Cole, und viele andere, ihre Thesen unzensiert kund tun konnten!

Ganze Nachrichtensendungen konzentrierten sich auf die Zündel Programme, die sich schnell eines guten Rufes erfreuten! In Deutschland aber wurde gegen Zündel und seine Geschichts-Revisionisten weitergewütet. Unbescholtene Männer, Historiker, Lehrer, Schriftsteller, Politiker und ganz einfache Bürger wurden mit einer Welle von Hausdurchsuchungen, Bücher-Beschlagnahmungen, Verboten, Gerichtsverfahren, Berufsverboten und Verurteilungen zu hohen Geld- und Gefängnisstrafen verurteilt, wie noch nie seit Kriegsende. Vom 84-jährigen Greis bis zu jungen Skinheads, alles wanderte vor die Gerichte und in die Gefängnisse, nur weil sie Bonns Lebenslüge, die diesem Besatzungsregime in die Wiege mitgelegt wurde, widersprechen. Kein kanadisches Gesetz schützt die Deutschen. Seiner Heimat kann Zündel nur dadurch Entlastung bringen, dass er von dem wesentlich freieren Kanada aus, auf seine Heimat weiterhin durch seine Radio-Programme, seine Satelliten-Sendungen und seine Bücher, Schriften und Rundbriefe einwirkt ˜ wie es ihm das Gesetz in Kanada erlaubt.

In der Zwischenzeit will das Bonner System die intellektuellen Daumenschrauben weiterhin zudrehen und in Deutschland mit einem neuen Gesetz, das Zündel 5 Jahre Gefängnis verpassen würde, für seine Arbeit zum Thema Holocaust.

In der Zwischenzeit befassen sich einige internationale Gremien in Strassburg und Genf mit der unhalt-baren und undemokratischen Situation in Deutschland. Wie diese Initiativen in Genf, Strassburg und Bonn

behandelt und begutachtet werden steht zu diesem Zeitpunkt noch nicht fest.

Zündel aber ist zuversichtlich wie meistens. Er sieht sich als einer der geistigen Befreier seiner Heimat vom Joch des ewig verdächtigten und ewig angeklagten Verbrechens des Judengenozids. Zündel baut auf den Erfolg seiner weltweit ausgestrahlten Radio- und Fernseh-Programme. Er hofft dadurch auf eine von außen unterstützte, aber vom Inland in Deutschland kommende geistige und politische Selbstbefreiung.

Daher arbeitet Ernst Zündel mit den diversesten Volksgruppen und Freiheitsbewegungen rund um den Globus zusammen!

Deutschland—seiner Heimat—zu helfen ist ihm selbstverständlich; eine freie Welt zu schaffen aber ist sein Ziel!

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 7

DER JAHRHUNDERT-BETRUG

ARGUMENTE GEGEN DIE ANGEBLICHE VERNICHTUNG DES EUROPÄISCHEN JUDENTUMS

ARTHUR R. BUTZ

ARTHUR R. BUTZ · DER JAHRHUNDERTBETRUG
ARGUMENTE GEGEN DIE ANGEBLICHE VERNICHTUNG DES EUROPÄISCHEN JUDENTUMS

Arthur R. Butz

Der Jahrhundertbetrug

Argumente gegen die angebliche Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums

Komplett neu übersetzte und aktualisierte Neuauflage

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
Dezember 2017

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 7:
Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz:
Der Jahrhundertbetrug:
Argumente gegen die angebliche Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums
Komplett neu übersetzte, stark erweiterte und aktualisierte Neuauflage
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
6"×9"-Fassung der zweiten Auflage von 2015, Dezember 2017
PO Box 243, Uckfield TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN 10: 1-59148-192-9
ISBN 13: 978-1-59148-192-8
ISSN: 2059-6073

Englisches Original: *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case Against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, 4. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2015

© 2015, 2017 by Castle Hill Publishers

Vertrieb weltweit durch:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Umschlag: Oben: einige der Angeklagten während des Nürnberger Militärtribunals; rechts: ein US-Soldat vor der Tür einer Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammer im KL Dachau kurz nach der Befreiung des Lagers; links: eine Dose des Insektizids Zyklon B; Hintergrund: weibliche Angehörige des vormaligen Lagerpersonals des KL Bergen-Belsen schaffen Typhus-Leichen in ein Massengrab nach der Befreiung des Lagers durch die britische Armee; Rückumschlag, Hintergrund: eine weitere Aufnahme eines Massengrabes im befreiten Lager Bergen-Belsen.

Inhalt

Seite

Vorwort zur Auflage von 2015 8

Danksagung 17

Vorwort des Autors zur Erstausgabe von 1976 18

Eine kurze Einführung in die Studie des Geschichtsrevisionismus 22

1. Prozesse, Juden und Nationalsozialisten 25
Strafprozesse und Zweifel 25
Wie viele Juden? 31
Methode, Argumentation und Schlussfolgerung 37
Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse 38
Wer hatte das Heft in der Hand? 51
Die Nazis 55

2. Die Lager 61
Horrorszenen und “Vernichtungslager” 61
Die Lager und ihr Ende 63
Belsen 65
Buchenwald 66
Dachau 70
Die industrielle Bedeutung von Auschwitz 75

3. Washington und New York 82
Die Gummikrise von 1942 82
Auschwitz war für Amerika von größtem Interesse 86
Die ersten “Vernichtungs”-Vorwürfe und Washington 91
Die ersten “Vernichtungs”-Vorwürfe und New York 102
Deutsche Reaktionen 130
Der WRB-Bericht: Die Geburt der Auschwitz-Legende 131
Rudolf Vrba 139

4. Auschwitz 145
Die Struktur der Legende 145
Das Geständnis des Rudolf Höß 146
Widersprüche von Anfang an 150
Wann fing es an? 151
Die angeblichen Vergasungen und Zyklon B 152
Befehlskette 156
Transporte nach Auschwitz 157
Ein Krankenhaus für zu vernichtende Leute? 159
“Sonderbehandlung” 162
Die Krematorien 165

Zurück zu den “Gaskammern” 173
Warum in Englisch? 177
Die Rolle von Birkenau 177
Zusammenfassung für Auschwitz 186

5. Die ungarischen Juden 188
Das Internationale Rote Kreuz 188
Propaganda 1944 205
Wo sind die Luftbilder? 209
Luftangriffe auf Auschwitz: Vrba übernimmt sich 210
Dokumentenbeweise? 212
Die Produzenten 224
Was geschah in Ungarn? 236
Kann irgendjemand solch eine Geschichte glauben? 238

6. Und so weiter 239
Mehr “Vernichtungslager” 239
Die Logik von Verteidigungsaussagen 242
Josef Kramer, “die Bestie von Belsen” 243
Hermann Göring und andere beim IMT 244
Oswald Pohl in Nürnberg 250
Adolf Eichmann 252
Westdeutsche Verfahren 255
Historische Vorbilder für diese Verfahren 258
Folter? 259
Adolf Hitler 263
Heinrich Himmler 264
Joseph Goebbels 267
Die Einsatzgruppen 268

7. Die Endlösung 278
Die deutsche Politik und die Wannsee-Konferenz 278
Deportiertenzahlen: Woher und Wohin 291
Die polnischen Ghettos 296
Was geschah mit ihnen? 299
Nochmals Zionismus 305
Einwanderung in die USA 311
Rekapitulation 314
Josef G. Burg 315
Schlussfolgerung 316
Himmler traf den Nagel auf den Kopf 317

8. Anmerkungen 318
Diverse Einwände 318
Nachkriegs-Deutschland und Willy Brandt 321

Der Talmud 324
Qualifikation 327
Diverses 328
Einige Schlussfolgerungen 330

Anhänge 332
Anhang A: Der Gerstein-Bericht 332
Anhang B: SS-Dienstgrade 346
Anhang C: Deportation von Juden 347
Anhang D: Der Bergen-Belsen-Prozess 353
Anhang E: Die Rolle des Vatikans 374

Zusätze 395
Zusatz 1: Die internationale Holocaust-Kontroverse 395
Zusatz 2: Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der "Holocaust"-Kontroverse 409
Zusatz 3: Antwort an einen bedeutenden Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus 444
Zusatz 4: Zyklon B und Gasprüfer im Birkenauer Krematorium II 468
Zusatz 5: Vergasungskeller 484

Abbildungen 499

Bibliographie 535

Verzeichnis 548

Vorwort zur Auflage von 2015

Meine Forschungen zum jüdischen "Holocaust" fingen 1972 an, und seit der erstmaligen Veröffentlichung dieses Buches im Jahre 1976 in England unter dem Titel *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* sind 39 Jahre vergangen. 38 Jahre sind seit der Herausgabe der leicht revidierten zweiten britischen und ersten amerikanischen Ausgabe von 1977 vergangen. Der vorliegende Text besteht aus dem letzteren, eingeführt von einem kurzen Artikel, den ich 1991 für eine Studentenzeitung an der Northwestern University schrieb,[1] und gefolgt von fünf Zusätzen, die Aufsätze aus den Jahren 1979-2014 enthalten. Außerdem gibt es einen Nachtrag zum Anhang E ("Die Rolle des Vatikans"), der aus einem Nachruf auf Reverend Robert A. Graham besteht. Mit Ausnahme eines Nachtrages zum Zusatz 5 erschienen all diese Aufsätze im *Journal of Historical Review*, das anno 2002 zu bestehen aufhörte. Zudem wurde der Anhang A über Kurt Gerstein etwas überarbeitet.

Ich empfinde Stolz, dass mein Buch fast 40 Jahren nach seiner ersten Veröffentlichung immer noch für manche von Interesse ist. Dennoch erfordern das Alter dieses Textes sowie die großen Fortschritte, die der Holocaust-Revisionismus seither gemacht hat, einige Kommentare bezügliches des Werts dieses Buches für den heutigen Leser. Wie kann ein dermaßen alter Text heute *nicht* obsolet sein? Welchen Gewinn kann der heutige Leser daraus ziehen? Wäre es nicht besser, den Text zu überarbeiten, um neueren Entwicklungen Rechnung zu tragen?

Aus der heutigen Perspektive betrachtet hat das Buch Mängel, und einige Personen, darunter auch ich, könnten es heute besser machen. Als Entschuldigung für diese Mängel darf ich anführen, dass ich damals alleine arbeitete und nur geringfügige Hilfe hatte. Mit der Ausnahme von Wilhelm Stäglich war keiner der Korrespondenten, mit denen ich vor der Veröffentlichung im Jahre 1976 in Kontakt stand, damals oder auch danach je von Bedeutung für die revisionistische Arbeit. Literatur mit revisionistischer Ausrichtung war rar. Einiges davon war Unsinn und also solches ein kleines Ärgernis. Auf der positiven Seite befanden sich Paul Rassinier, Thies Christophersen und Wilhelm Stäglich. Damals waren die Schriften von Rassinier, einem ehemaligen politischen Häftling im KL Buchenwald, sowohl als Primärquellen bezüglich seiner persönlichen Erlebnisse interessant als auch als historische Untersuchungen (heute ist Rassinier nur noch als Primärquelle interes-

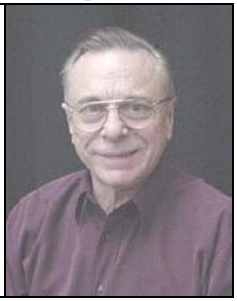

Arthur R. Butz (rechts aus dem Jahre 2003) kam in New York zur Welt und ist dort auch aufgewachsen. Er erwarb seine akademischen Grade Bachelor und Master of Science auf dem Gebiet der Elektrotechnik am Massachusetts Institute of Technology und 1965 seinen Doktorhut auf dem Gebiet der Regelungstechnik an der University of Minnesota. Seit 1966 ist er außerordentlicher Professor für Elektrotechnik und Computerwissenschaft an der Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois. Er hat zahlreiche technische Artikel verfasst.

[1] *Daily Northwestern*, 13.5.1991, mit Korrektur am 14.5.

sant). Christophersen und Stäglich, zwei Deutsche, die während des Krieges in der Nähe von Auschwitz stationiert gewesen waren, waren lediglich als Primärquellen von Interesse, obgleich Stäglich später ein geschichtswissenschaftliches Buch verfasste. Doch selbst wenn man diese drei in Betracht zieht, so war der historische Komplex schlicht nicht vorhanden, wie ich weiter unten erläutern werde.

Eine häufig geäußerte Beschwerde über mein Buch war, dass ich kein ausgebildeter Historiker oder Geschichtsprofessor sei. Es ist jedoch nicht unüblich, dass Personen, die keine akademischen Historiker sind, Beiträge zur Geschichtsschreibung leisten. Der große amerikanische Historiker Francis Parkman war kein Geschichtsprofessor; er hatte lediglich eine kurze Berufung als Professor für Gartenbau in Harvard gehabt. Der verstorbene Arnaldo Momigliano mahnte Behutsamkeit gegenüber akademischen Historikern an und wies darauf hin, dass keiner der drei führenden Altertums-Historiker des 19. Jahrhunderts ein Geschichtsprofessor gewesen sei; Mommsen zum Beispiel war Jura-Professor.[2]

Solche Beispiele illustrieren jedoch die Tatsache nur unzureichend, dass die Geschichtsschreibung eine wesentlich engere Beziehung mit der volkstümlichen Kultur hat als jede andere akademische Disziplin. Dies kann leicht verdeutlicht und bewiesen werden. Auf den Literaturseiten der führenden Zeitungen (*New York Times*, *New York Review*, etc.) findet man Rezensionen sowie Werbung für viele Werke der maßgeblichen Geschichtsforschung, also Werke, die nicht ausdrücklich für die allgemeine Leserschaft verfasst wurden. Keine solche Aufmerksamkeit wird Spitzenwerken der Elektroingenieure sowie der meisten anderen akademischen Disziplinen geschenkt. Viele intelligente Laien können solche Geschichtsbücher verstehen. Wenn viele sie lesen können, dann können auch einige solche Bücher schreiben. Für den relativ populären Status ernsthafter geschichtlicher Studien könnte ich Gründe angeben, aber das würde uns zu weit vom Thema abbringen. Jedenfalls liegt es nicht an der Käuflichkeit der akademischen Historiker, dass sie die volkstümliche Vermarktung ihrer Bücher gutheißen.

Diese Betrachtungen zeigen andererseits, dass die bei Angriffen auf den Holocaust-Revisionismus üblicherweise vorgebrachte Behauptung orthodoxer Historiker, nur Personen mit ihrer Art von Doktortiteln seien kompetent, geschichtliche Themen zu behandeln, ein gerüttelt Maß an Heuchelei enthält.

Der Stil meines Buches ist bestimmt nicht elegant. Ich meine zwar, dass sich mein Stil seither sehr verbessert hat, jedoch bleibt mein Stil bestenfalls trocken und ist immer noch nicht elegant, wie bei den meisten Menschen mit einer technischen Ausbildung. Er war jedoch gut genug, um den Zweck meiner Studie zu erfüllen. Ich habe mich manchmal sogar gefragt, ob ein eleganter Stil mit einem trostlosen Thema wie dem vorliegenden nicht unvereinbar ist.

Ich bin keinesfalls unbescheiden, wenn ich sage, dass mein Buch das beste seiner Art ist, weil es nämlich das einzige Buch seiner Art ist. Im Vergleich zu anderen Büchern hat mein Buch einen horizontalen Ansatz, während die anderen einen vertikalen haben. Nachfolgende Forscher haben bestimmte Themen gewählt und diese tiefer erforscht als ich es tat. Solche vertikalen Ansätze heben sich von meinem horizontalen Ansatz ab. Ich habe versucht, jeden vernünftigen Aspekt des

[2] Momigliano.

Problems zu behandeln. Die Frage der Existenz von Menschengaskammern war nur eine unter vielen. Ich habe versucht, sowohl das zu zeigen, was passiert war, als auch das, was nicht passiert war. Ich verdeutlichte die Bedeutung der zionistischen und ähnlicher Bewegungen. Ich diskutierte die alliierte Politik und den jüdischen Einfluss darauf. Meine Verwendung der Quellen (z.B. die Nürnberger Verfahren, Berichte des Roten Kreuzes, Dokumente des Vatikans, zeitgenössische Zeitungsmeldungen) erscheinen heute selbstverständlich, aber damals war dem durchaus nicht so. Um die frühen Kriegsverbrecherprozesse einordnen zu können, führte ich die Hexenprozesse als einen nützlichen Präzedenzfall an.

Ich nehme für mich noch einen weiteren Beitrag dieses Buches in Anspruch, der anfangs lächerlich erscheinen mag. Ich behandelte die deutschen Konzentrationslager als bestimmte Institutionen an bestimmten Orten, in denen sich die für sie behaupteten Vorgänge an einem wirklichen Ort zu einer wirklichen Zeit zutrugen – falls sie überhaupt stattfanden – und zwar zusammen mit anderen Ereignissen, die zeitgleich in den gleichen Lagern bzw. am gleichen Ort stattfanden. Mit "wirklichem Ort" meine ich, dass sich der Ort in dem gleichen Raum befand, in dem wir alle existieren, so dass ein Vorgang, der in Auschwitz geschah, zur gleichen Zeit erfolgte wie ein von Präsident Roosevelt in Washington abgehaltenes Treffen und meine damaligen Schulbesuche.

Dies ist so offensichtlich, dass es absurd erscheint, wenn ich dies als eine originelle Perspektive darbiete, aber hören Sie mir bitte weiter zu. Mein Eindruck von der bestehenden Literatur war damals, dass die behaupteten Ereignisse ebenso auf dem Mars hätten stattfinden können, falls überhaupt, denn dermaßen wenig Rücksicht wurde auf den breiteren Zusammenhang genommen. So rief ich dem Leser in Erinnerung (hier auf Seite 235):

"Während des Zweiten Weltkrieges fand ein Krieg statt!"

Man nehme diesbezüglich meine Darlegungen zu Auschwitz, dem wichtigsten angeblichen "Vernichtungslager". Zunächst beschrieb ich Auschwitz als ein Lager, das ähnliche Funktionen erfüllte wie andere typische deutsche Lager, von denen nicht behauptet wird, es seien Vernichtungslager gewesen. Ich erklärte diese Funktionen und legte eine Karte vor, auf der diese Lager zu finden waren. Sodann beschrieb ich die einzigartigen Aspekte von Auschwitz und zeigte, warum die Alliierten an Ereignissen, die sich in Auschwitz zutrugen, interessiert gewesen wären. Ich präsentierte Bilder von Kremierungsöfen in Auschwitz und anderen Lagern. Ich legte eine Karte der Region Auschwitz vor und einen Plan des Abschnitts "Birkenau" des Lagers Auschwitz. Dieser Plan sowie die diversen Karten zeigten dem Leser genau, wo in Europa, in Polen und in Auschwitz die großen Gaskammern gewesen sein sollen. Dann betrachtete ich eine bestimmte Gruppe von Juden, die ungarischen Juden, und zwar nicht nur vom Standpunkt der angeblichen Ereignisse in den deutschen Lagern, sondern zudem vom Blickwinkel der Ereignisse in Ungarn. Für mich war das Problem der ungarischen Juden nämlich sowohl ein Problem dessen, was sich in Ungarn zutrug, als auch dessen, was in Auschwitz geschah. Aber selbst bei der Betrachtung der Ereignisse in Auschwitz wählte ich meine Perspektive woanders, nämlich unter den Alliierten, die zur da-

maligen Zeit sehr an Auschwitz als einem industriellen Bombenziel interessiert waren und daher das Lager fotografiert hätten.

Diese Fotos wurden fast drei Jahre nach der Veröffentlichung meines Buches vorgelegt und bestätigten meine Schlussfolgerungen, aber das ist nicht, was ich hier hervorzuheben versuche. Worauf ich hinaus will, ist der Umstand, dass meine Methode, mit der ich Auschwitz in sein allgemeines historisches Umfeld einbettete, im Wesentlich einzigartig auf dem Gebiet der Geschichtsschreibung war, so unwahrscheinlich dies auch klingen mag. Es stimmt zwar, dass einiges von dem, was ich in dieser Beziehung ausgeführt habe, in früheren Büchern gefunden werden kann, die vorgaben zu berichten, wie es zu den "Vernichtungen" gekommen war. Jedoch handelt es sich dabei lediglich um verstreute Einsprengsel von nebensächlicher Bedeutung für diese Darlegungen. Aber auch das musste erst einmal aus diesen diversen Quellen herausgelesen werden. Obwohl es zum Beispiel offensichtlich erscheinen mag, dass eine nützliche Diskussion des Auschwitz-Problems eine Landkarte der Region Auschwitz erfordert sowie einen Lageplan des Lagers Birkenau, musste ich erstere, basierend auf mehreren Quellen, selber herstellen, und letzteren konnte ich nicht etwa einem Standardbuch zum "Holocaust" entnehmen wie etwa den Werken von Hilberg oder Reitlinger, sondern einem Buch über ein deutsches Strafverfahren gegen ehemalige Lagerangehörige von Auschwitz, das in den Jahren 1963 bis 1965 stattgefunden hatte. Hilberg, Reitlinger und andere ähnliche Autoren geizten sehr mit Karten und Abbildungen, mit Ausnahme von Büchern, die sich speziell der Abbildung von Illustrationen widmeten. Es ist daher nur eine milde Vereinfachung, wenn ich feststelle, dass man uns damals entweder Bücher mit Bildern oder Bücher mit Text verkaufte, nicht aber solche, die beides in irgendeiner nützlichen Weise miteinander verbinden.

Ich glaube, dass meine Analyse die Untersuchung bestimmter Probleme verursacht hat, auch wenn solch ein Einfluss nicht offen zugegeben wird. Meine unausgesprochene Skepsis über die Realität des mysteriösen "deutschen Industriellen", der laut World Jewish Congress im Jahre 1942 Informationen weitergeleitet haben soll, dass in Hitlers Hauptquartier ein Plan zur Vernichtung der Juden diskutiert worden sei, mögen spätere Untersuchungen ausgelöst haben zur Feststellung seiner Identität. In ihrem Buch *Breaking the Silence* (1986) schlugen Walter Laqueur und Richard Breitman einen gewissen Eduard Schulte vor, ohne jedoch zu überzeugen. Auch hob ich die Untätigkeit der Alliierten in Bezug auf Auschwitz hervor, was sowohl Laqueur (*The Terrible Secret*, 1980) als auch Martin Gilbert (*Auschwitz and the Allies*, 1981) erfolglos zu erklären versuchten.

Die Existenz und Bedeutung der Lufbildaufnahmen von Auschwitz aus dem Jahre 1944 wurden meines besten Wissens nach erstmals von mir in meinem Buch behandelt.[3] Ich glaube zudem, dass mein Buch, womöglich durch irgendei-

[3] Es gibt die unbestätigte und umstrittene Behauptung, US Army Capt. Jacob Javits (der spätere US Senator) habe anno 1994 diese Fotos benutzt, um für eine Bombardierung von Auschwitz einzutreten. Siehe die Leserbriefe in der New Yorker jüdischen Wochenzeitung *Forward*, 23.2.2001, 10, und 6.4.2001, 16. Falls diese Behauptung wahr ist, dann wurden diese Fotos vergessen, bis ich 1976 in meinem Buch argumentierte, dass es sie geben muss. Ich gehe aber davon aus, dass diese Behauptung nicht wahr ist.

nen Mittelsmann, die Freigabe dieser Fotos durch die CIA im Jahre 1979 auslöste (Brugioni & Poirier), aber solch eine Wirkung wurde erneut nicht zugegeben.

Ich habe die Details des angeblichen Vernichtungsvorganges in Auschwitz analysiert. Ich zeigte auf, dass alle diesbezüglichen materiellen Tatsachen eine doppelte Auslegung relativ banaler Umstände erfordern, z.B. Transporte, Selektionen, Duschen, Haare schneiden, Zyklon B, Krematorien, usw. All das war sowohl sehr real als auch relativ banal, doch wurde diesen Dingen eine zweite Auslegung untergeschoben. Diese Einsicht verdient es heute kaum mehr, überhaupt so genannt zu werden, aber damals verdiente sie es schon. Für alle nachfolgenden revisionistischen Schriften über Auschwitz und andere angebliche "Vernichtungslager" war dies das Hauptparadigma. Nach der Lektüre dieses Buches mag dies sehr simpel und offenkundig scheinen; aber dem war nicht so, als ich es damals schrieb. Dem Leser wird gezeigt, welche Art von Fragen er stellen sollte, falls er tiefer in die Materie eindringen will. Wer die Entwicklung von Ideen studiert hat, der versteht, dass man die richtigen Antworten erst erhalten kann, wenn man die richtigen Fragen formuliert (ja, Fragen können falsch oder richtig sein). Dieses Buch zeigt auch heute noch, wie man das macht.

Auch heute halte ich mein Buch noch überwiegend für "richtig" in dem Sinne, wie die geschichtlichen Teile zusammen passen, und sie passen perfekt zusammen ohne größere oder grundlegende Rätsel. Man vergleiche dies mit dem Herumeiern der typischen orthodoxen Historiker, die nichts als Rätsel anzubieten haben. Wie und wann wurde ein Befehl zur Ausrottung gegeben? Wurde solch ein Befehl überhaupt erteilt? Warum erkannten die Alliierten nicht, was sich (angeblich) in Auschwitz zutrug? Warum verdammte der Papst die physische Vernichtung nicht unverblümt, sogar dann nicht, als die Deutschen aus Rom vertrieben worden waren? Warum maß die alliierte Presse den Berichten über Judenvernichtungen keine größere Wichtigkeit bei, anstatt sie hinten in den größeren Zeitungen zu vergraben?

Diese horizontale Analyse bleibt in der revisionistischen Literatur einmalig. Das Buch legte einen geschichtlichen Komplex dar, der auch heute noch gültig ist. Es erleichterte Sonderstudien, weil sich die Forscher über die Kohärenz des übergeordneten Bildes keine Sorgen machen mussten. Sie konnten eine neugierige Person auf mein Buch verweisen. Auch wenn meine Arbeit nicht perfekt war, so war sie dafür doch gut genug. Der Beweis dafür liegt allein schon darin, dass man unter Revisionisten die Mängel des Buches zwar sicherlich erkennt, dass es aber leider keinen großen Bedarf für ein verbessertes integrierendes Werk von vergleichbarer Tragweite gibt und dass kein ehrgeiziger Autor in Sicht ist.

Ein Beispiel sei dafür angeführt. Gesetzt den Fall, dass man die Frage der Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz diskutieren möchte. Mein altes Buch wird dabei nicht helfen, falls man sich auf den aktuellen Stand bringen will, und es gibt keinen zwingenden Grund, es zu zitieren.[4] Dazu gibt es wesentlich neuere und überzeugendere Werke, aber ich kann mir keine Person vorstellen, die sich in diese Kontroverse ungefährdet vorwagen will, ohne ein Verständnis des allgemeinen

[4] Die Diskussion einiger Aspekte der angeblichen Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz, wie sie hier in Zusatz 5 zu finden ist, ist jedoch auf dem aktuellen Stand.

geschichtlichen Komplexes zu haben, wie es mein Buch vermittelt. Daher kann ich mir den heutigen Holocaust-Revisionismus nicht ohne ein Buch wie das meine vorstellen, selbst wenn es heutzutage nie zitiert würde.

Dies ist immer noch das einzige Buch seiner Art. Ein besseres zu haben wäre schön, aber diesbezüglich kommen mir zwei Probleme in den Sinn. Erstens würde ein aus der heutigen Perspektive und mit dem heutigen Wissen verfasstes Buch nicht in einen einzigen Band passen. Dies erklärt, warum ich die Idee verwarf, mein Buch zu aktualisieren. Solch ein Vorhaben würde sich schnell von einer Aktualisierung weg entwickelt, und das Ergebnis wäre ein völlig neues Buch. Jeder Versuch, den ursprünglichen Inhalt und die Gliederung des Buches aufrecht zu erhalten, wäre ein Hindernis für dieses Aktualisierungsprojekt. Das beste einbändige Werk, das den Leser auf den Stand revisionistischer Forschung bringt, ist eine Zusammenstellung von Beiträgen mehrerer Autoren, nicht aber ein integriertes Werk.[5]

Zweitens ein Paradox: die Schwäche meines Buches erklärt einen Teil seiner Stärke. Vom heutigen Standpunkt aus betrachtet scheint vieles in diesem Buch unbeholfen dargelegt zu sein. Dies liegt daran, dass ich das Buch nicht als Experte schrieb. Dieses Buch wurde so verfasst, wie Forschungsarbeiten üblicherweise geschrieben werden: ich rang selbst um Verständnis, wie es jeder intelligente und ernsthafter Leser tun würde. Das Buch drückt daher die Beziehung zwischen Autor und Leser aus, die eine gemeinsame Perspektive haben und damit ein impliziertes gegenseitiges Einfühlungsvermögen. Mit einem neuen Buch wäre das nicht möglich, da ein solches aus der Position des Sachverstandes verfasst und sich an den uneingeweihten Leser richten würde, was heute die einzige mögliche Beziehung zwischen dem Leser und mir ist. Ich glaube, dass dies die überwältigende Wirkung erklärt, die das Buch gelegentlich hat. Von diesem Blickwinkel aus betrachtet ist das Buch immer noch sowohl zeitgerecht als auch "richtig" und sollte daher keiner größeren Überarbeitung unterzogen werden.

Aus diesen Gründen habe ich es abgelehnt, dieses Buch zu aktualisieren. Stattdessen wurden einige spätere, seit 1979 verfasste Artikel hinzugefügt, wie ich oben schon erwähnte.

Dieses Buch ist auch deshalb heute noch wertvoll, weil Medien und Wissenschaft weiterhin Verzerrungen und Falschauslegungen verbreiten, weshalb Millionen von Menschen dermaßen desinformiert sind, dass eine Ansicht von 1976 für sie sogar noch im Jahre 2015 eine große Offenbarung ist.

Ich halte dieses Buch für so erfolgreich, wie man es unter den waltenden Umständen vernünftigerweise erwartet konnte, aber es ist wichtig, dies als einen der vielen Erfolge zu betrachten, die das Phänomen Holocaust Revisionismus ausmachen. Dieses Phänomen kann sich keine einzelne Person oder bestimmte Gruppe von Personen als Verdienst anrechnen. Mir scheint, dass die die Zeit dafür schlicht reif war und es sich daher ergeben musste und dass ich eben nur ein Teil dieser Entwicklung war. Ich habe dies in meinem Artikel diskutiert, der hier als

[5] Rudolf 2003. Dies ist die erweiterte englische Fassung des ursprünglich in deutscher Sprache verfassten Werkes von Gauss 1994. Es gibt zudem das mehrbändige, viele Autoren umfassende Projekt der Serien *Holocaust Handbooks* bzw. *Holocaust Handbücher*, die zurzeit etwa 30 Bände umfasst: www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com. Siehe die Werbung am Ende dieses Buches.

Zusatz 1 wiedergegeben ist. Um meine Ansicht noch deutlicher zu machen, darf ich hervorheben, dass die Juden eine sehr wichtige Rolle in dieser Entwicklung gespielt haben. Sie müssen sich dies als Verdienst anrechnen lassen. Sie waren es, die sich 1977 entschieden, die Nachricht über dieses obskure Buch in die entferntesten Winkel der Welt zu verbreiten. Wer hätte sich eine solche massive Werbekampagne vorstellen können für ein Buch von einem unbekannten Verlag, verfasst von einem unbekannten Autor, das in den USA kaum erhältlich war? Sie haben ihre mächtige Stellung in den Medien benutzt, um das Thema "Holocaust" an vorderster Stelle im Gedächtnis der Bevölkerung zu platzieren; man tischt es uns zum Frühstück, zu Mittag und zum Abendessen auf. Die gegenwärtige "Holocaust-Manie", von der jüngere Leser glauben mögen, sie sei seit dem Zweiten Weltkrieg eine ständige Eigenschaft unserer öffentlichen Meinung gewesen, hat tatsächlich erst 1978 begonnen mit dem "Dokudrama" *Holocaust* des US-Fernsehsenders NBC-TV. Lediglich jüdische Gruppen (entweder formell jüdische oder solche mit vorwiegend jüdischen Mitgliedern) haben am Campus der Northwestern University das Interesse der dortigen Studenten an meinem Werk über den "Holocaust" aufrechterhalten. Solch gegenseitige Abhängigkeiten gibt es nur bei Dingen, die passieren mussten.

Als ich dieses Buch schrieb, gab es vielleicht ein halbes Dutzend ernsthafter Forscher des Holocaust-Revisionismus (wovon mir die meisten unbekannt waren). Heute gibt es deren zu viele, um auch nur den Versuch zu machen, sie hier aufzuführen, und die Leserschaft zeitgenössischer Holocaust-revisionistischer Literatur in allen Sprachen geht sicherlich in die Hunderttausende, vielleicht gar Millionen.

Es gibt viele zweifelhafte Komplimente für unseren Erfolg. Das womöglich auffallendste ist das US Holocaust Memorial Museum. Ein Spendenaufruf dafür vom Februar 1992, unterzeichnet vom "Vorsitzenden der Nationalen Kampagne" Miles Lerman, nannte "Revisionisten" als diejenigen, denen das Museum "entgegnen" werde. Das Museum wurde formell im April 1993 eröffnet mit der "Absicht, revisionistische Versuche, die Tragweite des Holocaust zu mindern, zu widerlegen."[6] Als ob das nicht schon genug wäre, verabschiedete der 104. US-Kongress ohne Gegenstimme eine Resolution mit nur zwei Punkten: er "missbilligt" den Revisionismus und "lobt die wichtige, andauernde Arbeit des […] Museums."[7] Dieses alberne Museum ist ein ironisches Denkmal für den Holocaust Revisionismus.[8]

Dieses Museum wird nicht das letzte solcher Denkmäler sein. 1996 überreichten die jüdischen Senatoren Barbara Boxer und Arlen Specter dem jüdischen Filmregisseur Steven Spielberg einen Scheck für eine bundesstaatliche Subvention von einer Million Dollar für seine "Survivors of the Shoah Visual History

---

6 *Chicago Tribune*, 23.4.1993, Abschnitt 1, 18.

7 Resolution 193 des US-Senats, verabschiedet am 9.11.1995, und Resolution 316 des US-Repräsentantenhauses, verabschiedet am 16.4.1996.

8 Der womöglich aufschlussreichste Punkt ist, dass es das Museum trotz so viel Werbung und der Ausgabe von Millionen nicht schaffte, eine Menschengaskammer vorzuzeigen. Robert Faurisson hat dies kommentiert (1994, 23) und über seine humorvolle Begegnung mit dem Museumsdirektor Dr. Michael Berenbaum berichtet (Weber (1994), 4).

Foundation" (Visuelle Geschichtsstiftung Überlebende der Shoah, ein Projekt zur Filmaufzeichnung der Aussagen "Überlebender" – "Shoah" ist das hebräische Wort, das anstelle des Wortes "Holocaust" benutzt wird). Specter begründete die Beihilfe damit, sie solle der Bekämpfung des beachtlichen Erfolges der Revisionisten dienen.[9]

Ein jüngeres Beispiel ist das Holocaust-Denkmal in Berlin. Eine Werbekampagne vom Juli 2001, mit der Spenden gesammelt wurden, mahnte die Gefahr des Revisionismus an.[10]

Revisionistische Abtrünnigkeit ist selten. Sie war in solchen Fällen am sichtbarsten, wo irgendeine bekannte Persönlichkeit, die eigentlich kein Revisionist war, öffentlich eine wohlwollende Bemerkung zum Revisionismus machte. Ein Beispiel aus dem Jahre 1996 war Abbé Pierre, eine Art französischer Mutter Teresa (obschon er in öffentlichen Angelegenheiten wesentlich aktiver war). Obwohl er seine revisionistischen Anmerkungen rasch zurücknahm, haben ihm dies seine vormaligen Freunde nie verziehen.[11] Diese Episode ist eine unter vielen, welche die Hindernisse illustriert, unter denen der Holocaust-Revisionismus zu wirken hat.

Ein letzter Beweis für unseren Erfolg, falls das noch nötig ist, ist der Umstand, dass in den letzten Jahren in einigen europäischen Ländern Gesetze verabschiedet wurden, mit der die Veröffentlichung revisionistischer Ansichten zum Holocaust kriminalisiert wurde. Solche Literatur zirkulierte zuvor unbehindert in Europa, bis die gegenwärtige revisionistische Bewegung anfing, in den späten 1970er Jahren ihre Wirkung zu zeigen. In den USA sind wir immer noch frei von staatlicher Unterdrückung, obwohl es in einigen Kreisen erhebliches Gejammer gibt über den "Absolutismus der Redefreiheit". In den USA wird die Unterdrückung mittels außerrechtlicher Mittel von gesellschaftlicher Einschüchterung und Repressalie durchgeführt. So war zum Beispiel Fred Leuchter der führende Fachmann für Hinrichtungstechnologien in den USA,[12] als er 1988 sein berühmtes Gutachten über die angeblichen Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz und Majdanek veröffentlichte.[13] Seither hat man ihm seine Firma ruiniert und seine Ehe zerstört. All diese Vorgänge spielen sich freilich hinter den Kulissen ab und sind bösartige Tribute an den Erfolg des Holocaust-Revisionismus. Sogar der gutgläubigste Leser wird den Punkt erkennen: Man will nicht, dass Sie diese über diese Dinge Bescheid wissen! Man versucht, das Unvermeidbare aufzuhalten.

---

9 *Boston Globe*, 24.7.1996, A6. Spielberg stieg ins "Shoah business" (von einem amerikanischen Ausdruck – "there's no business like show business") ein mittels seines Films *Schindlers Liste*, der ebenso wenig eine Vergasung oder eine Menschengaskammer zeigt. Aufgrund seiner anderen Filme sowie anderer Szenen in diesem Film kann ich diese Auslassung nicht der Zimperlichkeit Spielbergs zuordnen. Als Schausteller ist er gut genug, um zu erkennen, dass eine vollständig Darstellung einer Vergasung mittels Zyklon B, getreu der Legende und getreu dem physisch Möglichen, sogar für ihn viel zu grotesk gewesen wäre. Die Erschießung einer jüdischen Arbeiterin wegen Überschreitung ihres Pensums war der übliche Unsinn, aber eine Vergasung wäre zu viel gewesen.

10 *NY Times*, 18.7.2001, A6.

11 *NY Times*, 1.5.1996, A6. *Boston Globe*, 23.7.1996, A5.

12 Lehman. Siehe ebenso die Leserbriefe in der Ausgabe vom Mai 1990 des *Atlantic Monthly*.

13 Leuchter (1988); neuerer und kritisch kommentiert: Leuchter, Faurisson, Rudolf (2014).

Wir sind erfolgreich, aber es liegt noch ein langer Weg vor uns, denn die brutale Stärke des sterbenden Monsters ist immer noch beachtlich.

Evanston, Illinois
Juni 2003
aktualisiert im November 2014

Danksagung

Eine Anzahl von Personen hat wertvolle Anregungen und Kritiken beigetragen, die sich im Text dieses Buches niederschlugen, jedoch bleibt die Verantwortung für sachliche Fehler oder solche der Auslegung, falls derartige gefunden werden sollten, ganz die meine. Auch wünsche ich, dass alle Probleme, die sich aufgrund von Reaktionen auf dieses Buch ergeben, mir vorbehalten bleiben. Aus diesem Grunde verzichte ich darauf, hier die fälligen persönlichen Danksagungen auszusprechen.

Institutionelle Danksagungen gehen an die *US National Archives*, die *US Army Audiovisual Agency*, das *Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center* des US-Außenministeriums, Washington, DC, an das *Staatliche Museum* in Auschwitz, an die Bücherei der *University of Chicago* sowie an das *Center for Research Libraries*, Chicago.

Ein besonderer Dank geht an die Angestellten des *Imperial War Museum* in London, an das nationale Büro des Niederländischen Roten Kreuzes, Den Haag, an die Bibliothek der *Northwestern University*, Evanston (und hier besonders an die Abteilung Fernleihe). Sie alle trugen mit ihren mehr als routinemäßigen Diensten zu diesem Werke bei, ohne freilich den wahren Zweck meiner Forschung zu kennen.

Für die Ausgaben der Jahre 2003 (englisch) und 2015 (englisch und deutsch) möchte ich zudem die Lektoratsarbeit von Germar Rudolf gewürdigt wissen. Ich hätte keinen besseren Lektor haben können.

Arthur R. Butz

Vorwort des Autors zur Erstausgabe von 1976

Wie fast alle Amerikaner, deren Meinung seit Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges gebildet wurde, hatte auch ich bis vor kurzem angenommen, dass Deutschland während des Zweiten Weltkrieges der Welt ein ganz besonders mörderisches Schauspiel geboten hatte. Diese Ansicht hat den Westen seit 1945 und sogar schon vorher beherrscht, und auch ich war nicht davon ausgenommen, das Wesentliche davon akzeptiert zu haben.

Eine wichtige Einschränkung des oben Gesagten ist dabei der Begriff "das Wesentliche", denn die Gesamtheit der Verbrechen, deren die Deutschen in diesem Kriege angeblich schuldig wurden, schrumpft rasch, wenn man die Beweise und Argumente studiert, die in leicht zugänglichen "revisionistischen" Büchern zusammengestellt sind. Eine grundlegende kritische Prüfung offenbart, dass die meisten derjenigen Verbrechen, die sogar in den Augen von "Intellektuellen" real sind (z.B. Lampenschirme, die von irgendwelchen Deutschen aus Menschenhaut hergestellt wurden, zu welchem Zweck KZ-Insassen umgebracht worden sein sollen), offenbar keinerlei faktische Grundlage haben. Mit den Legenden über Misshandlungen an amerikanischen und britischen Kriegsgefangenen verhält es sich nicht anders. Das allgemeine Problem wird noch komplexer, wenn man die abstoßenden Brutalitäten der westlichen Alliierten während des Krieges und danach erwägt.

Derartige Untersuchungen werfen die "Holocaust"-Legende allerdings nicht um, so dass die "sechs Millionen" hauptsächlich in "Gaskammern" ermordeten Juden wie eine unverrückbare Tatsache erscheinen mögen. Selbst jene revisionistischen Bücher, die einige der populärsten falschen Vorstellungen widerlegen, scheinen die Gaskammern als Tatsache zu akzeptieren. Jede gelehrte Auffassung, die der Forscher konsultiert, akzeptiert die Geschichte von der "Vernichtung". Wenn man Geschichtsprofessoren, die sich auf Deutschland spezialisiert haben, fragt, so scheinen sie diese Beschuldigung als genauso feststehend zu betrachten wie die große Pyramide in Ägypten. Obwohl konservative und liberale Publizisten in Bezug auf den Zweiten Weltkrieg und Amerikas Eintritt darin eine unterschiedliche Haltung einnehmen und obwohl sie über fast alles andere streiten, so bilden sie bezüglich der Realität des "Holocaust" eine geschlossene Front.

Als mir klar wurde, wie diese Legende in der gegenwärtigen Politik ausgenutzt wird – insbesondere im Zusammenhang mit der völlig unlogischen Unterstützung Israels durch die USA – hatte ich seit langem schwelende Zweifel. Hinzu kam, dass es eine kleine Anzahl respektierter Beobachter gab, deren Ansichten nicht völlig nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg gebildet worden waren und die mittels der beschränkten Kanäle, die ihnen zur Verfügung standen, mehr oder weniger ausdrücklich bestritten, dass die Legende auch nur annähernd wahr ist. Ein gutes Beispiel dafür ist der angesehene amerikanische Gelehrte John Beaty, der kurz vor dem Kriegseintritt der USA in den Generalstab des Kriegsministeriums berufen worden war und der bei Kriegsende den Rang eines Obersten erreicht hatte. Er

war u.a. einer der zwei Verfasser des täglichen geheimen "G-2 Berichts", der jeden Mittag herausgegeben wurde, um hochgestellten Persönlichkeiten, das Weiße Haus eingeschlossen, eine Übersicht der Weltlage zu geben, wie sie vier Stunden zuvor bestanden hatte. In seinem Buch *Iron Curtain Over America* (Eiserner Vorhang über Amerika) aus dem Jahre 1951 macht er sich über die 6-Millionen-Legende mit einigen wenigen Bemerkungen lustig, die leider zu kurz und nicht schlüssig sind. Da sie aber von einem Manne stammen, der während des Krieges einer der Bestinformierten der Welt war, besitzen sie doch einiges Gewicht.

Elementare Nachforschungen in dieser Angelegenheit, wie Nichthistoriker sie gewöhnlich durchführen, führten zu nichts. Die nur spärlich vorhandene englische Literatur, die die Wahrheit der Legende bestreitet, war nicht nur nicht überzeugend, sondern so unzuverlässig und oberflächlich in der Verwendung von Quellen – sofern überhaupt welche angegeben wurden –, dass sie eine negative Wirkung hatte und somit eher die Wahrheit der wesentlichen Aspekte der Legende zu bestätigen schien (einmal abgesehen von quantitativen Problemen, also z.B. ob es nun sechs oder vier oder drei Millionen Opfer waren). Hierbei erfuhr ich, dass es zusätzliche Literatur in französisch und in deutsch gab. Da ich jedoch nicht gewohnt war, Texte in diesen Sprachen zu lesen – mit Ausnahme von seltenen Fällen, in denen ich Artikel in französischen oder deutschen Zeitschriften über Mathematik konsultierte –, machte ich mir nicht die Mühe, Kopien dieser fremdsprachigen Literatur zu erwerben. Zudem nahm ich an, dass jemand Übersetzungen davon veröffentlicht hätte, wenn diese Literatur mehr wert war als das, was auf Englisch erschienen war.

Immer noch von nagenden Zweifeln geplagt, begann ich Anfang 1972, einiges der orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Literatur zu studieren, und zwar systematischer als bisher, um zu erfassen, welche Behauptungen aufgrund welcher Beweise in diesem Zusammenhang aufgestellt wurden. Eines meiner ersten Bücher war glücklicherweise Raul Hilbergs *The Destruction of the European Jews* (Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden). Das Erlebnis war ein Schock und ein unsanftes Erwachen, denn Hilbergs Buch erreichte das, was die gegnerische Literatur niemals hätte schaffen können: Ich wurde nicht nur davon überzeugt, dass die Legende von mehreren Millionen vergaster Juden ein Betrug sein musste, sondern entwickelte etwas, das sich als ein recht zuverlässiges "Gespür" herausstellte für die bemerkenswerte kabbalistische Mentalität, die der Lüge ihre spezifische Gestalt gab. Wer dieses unsanfte Erwachen etwa so wie ich erleben will, der mache hier eine Pause und lese bei Hilberg die Seiten 567-571 nach.[14]

Obwohl sich mein lang schwelender Skeptizismus bezüglich der Legende nun nicht mehr in der Defensive befand, konnten meine Schlussfolgerungen von Anfang 1972 nicht als schlüssig angesehen werden, und meine Kenntnis des Themas war nicht umfassend, so dass ich anfing – anfangs in meiner "Freizeit" –, das Thema mit der notwendigen Gründlichkeit zu untersuchen.

Der Leser wird zu Recht annehmen, dass sich meine "Freizeit" schließlich merklich ausweitete.

---

[14] Bd. 3, 885-890 in der "revidierten und endgültigen Ausgabe" von 1985. Anm. des Lektors: vgl. Graf 1999.

Einige für mich bestürzende Entdeckungen machten mir das Thema unwiderstehlich in rein intellektuellem Sinne. Ich besorgte mir die fremdsprachige Literatur. Schließlich verbrachte ich den ganzen Sommer 1972 mit der Ausarbeitung einer Denkschrift gegen diesen Schwindel, denn zu jenem Zeitpunkt hatte ich den ganzen erbärmlichen Schlamassel durchschaut und zum Einsturz gebracht. Das Buch, welches Sie hier vor sich haben, unterscheidet sich bezüglich der Menge der inhaltlichen Fakten und der allgemeinen Qualität erheblich von dem Bild, dass ich mir bis zum Sommer 1972 gebildet hatte. Jenes Bild aber, dessen wesentliche Inhalte hier vermittelt werden, steht in solch überwältigendem Widerspruch zu den Lügen, die mir die westliche Gesellschaft vermittelt hat, dass keinerlei Ratschläge zur Besonnenheit oder ähnliche praktische Erwägungen meine Aufmerksamkeit mehr von diesem Thema ablenken konnten. Da bereits im Frühsommer 1972 offenbar geworden war, dass meine Nachforschungen das Thema über die bisher vorhandene Literatur hinaus geführt hatten, empfand ich eine unentrinnbare Verpflichtung und eine intellektuelle Notwendigkeit, der Gesellschaft das zur Bewertung vorzulegen, was ich über diesen höchst bösartigen Schwindel herausgefunden hatte. Es wurde schnell deutlich, dass dies nur durch die Herausgabe eines Buches zu bewältigen war. Nach Jahren der Propaganda konnte das Thema nicht mittels eines Forschungsartikels oder einer Broschüre und erst recht nicht in Form eines Vortrages abgehandelt werden.

Der Haupttext dieses Buches wurde im Sommer 1972 verfasst, und in den folgenden zwei Jahren wurde das Manuskript schrittweise verbessert. Im Sommer 1973 kam mir eine Reise nach Europa ebenso zustatten wie eine Reise nach Washington, DC, gegen Ende dieses Jahres. Gegen Ende 1974 war das Buch im Wesentlichen abgeschlossen.

Es wird Leute geben, die sagen, ich sei fachlich nicht qualifiziert, um eine derartige Arbeit zu leisten, und solche, die mir das Recht abstreiten werden, derlei Dinge zu veröffentlichen. Sei's drum.

Wenn ein Wissenschaftler ganz unabhängig von seiner Fachrichtung feststellt, dass die Wissenschaft, aus welchem Grunde auch immer, eine monströse Lüge hinnimmt, dann ist es seine Pflicht, die Lüge zu entlarven, was auch immer seine Qualifikationen sein mögen. Es spielt dann keine Rolle, dass er dabei mit der gesamten "etablierten" Wissenschaft auf diesem Gebiet zusammenprallt, obwohl dies hier noch nicht einmal zutrifft, denn eine kritische Prüfung des "Holocaust" wurde von den akademischen Historikern in jeder Hinsicht vermieden, nicht nur hinsichtlich der in diesem Buch behandelten Aspekte. Während fast alle Historiker eine Art Lippenbekenntnis zu den Lügen abgeben, hat doch keiner je eine akademische Studie in Form von Büchern oder Artikeln geschaffen, die aussagt und entsprechende Beweise anführt, dass die Vernichtungen entweder stattfanden oder eben nicht stattfanden. Wenn sie stattfanden, dann müsste es doch möglich sein, ein Werk herauszugeben, das aufzeigt, wie und warum sie in die Wege geleitet wurden, durch wen sie organisiert wurden, wie die Kette der Verantwortlichkeiten bei den Tötungsmaßnahmen aussah, dass die angeblich benutzten technischen Mitteln keine profanere Interpretation erlaubten (z.B. Krematorien), wer die daran beteiligten Techniker waren, wie hoch die Opferzahl aus den verschiedenen

Ländern war, und wie die Hinrichtungen zeitlich stattfanden. Und dies alles mit Beweisen, auf denen diese Angaben basieren, unter Nennung der Gründe, warum man geneigt sein soll, die Echtheit all jener Dokumente zu akzeptieren, die bei illegalen Gerichtsverfahren eingeführt worden waren. Kein Historiker hat irgendetwas unternommen, das auch nur annähernd einem solchen Projekt ähneln würde. Nur Nicht-Historiker haben Teile davon in Angriff genommen.

Mit diesen einleitenden Bemerkungen lade ich Sie daher ein, den Betrug Ihres Jahrhunderts zu studieren.

Evanston, Illinois
August 1975

Eine kurze Einführung in die Studie des Geschichtsrevisionismus

Erstveröffentlichung in Daily Northwestern, *13.5.1991, korrigiert am 14.5.*

Ich erkenne drei Hauptgründe für den weitverbreiteten aber falschen Glauben an die Legende, der zufolge Millionen von Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs getötetet worden sein sollen:

1. britische und US-Truppen fanden schreckliche Leichenhaufen in den westdeutschen Lagern, die sie 1945 eroberten (z.B. Dachau und Bergen-Belsen);
2. in Polen gibt es keine große jüdische Gemeinde mehr, und
3. die Historiker stützen im Allgemeinen diese Legende.

Während beider Weltkriege war Deutschland gezwungen, das Fleckfieber zu bekämpfen, das durch den steten Austausch mit Osteuropa durch Läuse übertragen wurde. Das ist der Grund, warum alle Erzählungen über die Einweisung in ein deutschen Konzentrationslager vom Scheren der Haare, von Duschen und von anderen Entlausungsprozeduren berichten wie etwa der Behandlung der Unterkünfte mit dem Pestizid Zyklon B. Dies war auch der Hauptgrund für die hohe Sterberate in den Lagern und für die Krematorien, die dort existierten.

Als Deutschland 1945 im Chaos zusammenbrach, hörte freilich jedwede Krankheitsbekämpfung auf, und das Fleckfieber sowie andere Epidemien grassierten in den Lagern, in denen sich hauptsächlich politische Häftlinge, normale Kriminelle, Homosexuelle, Wehrdienstverweigerer befanden sowie Juden, die zum Arbeitsdienst herangezogen worden waren. Daher die schrecklichen Szenen, die allerdings nichts mit einer "Vernichtung" oder mit einer vorsätzlichen Politik zu tun hatten. Zudem sollen diese westdeutschen Lager, die bei Kriegsende von diese Seuchen heimgesucht wurden, nicht zu den angeblichen "Vernichtungslagern" gehört haben, die alle in Polen lagen (z.B. Auschwitz und Treblinka). Diese östlichen Lager waren alle evakuiert oder aufgelöst worden, bevor die Sowjets sie eroberten, weshalb diese dort keine solche Szenen vorfanden.

Die in deutschen Dokumenten erwähnte "Endlösung" war ein Programm der Evakuierung, Umsiedlung und Deportation der Juden mit dem letztendlichen Ziel ihrer Vertreibung aus Europa. Während des Krieges wurden Juden verschiedener Nationalitäten nach Osten abgeschoben als eine von mehreren Stufen dieser Endlösung. Die Legende behauptet, dass diese Abschiebung hauptsächlich dem Zwecke der Vernichtung diente.

Die große Mehrheit der angeblich Vernichteten bestand nicht etwa aus deutschen oder westeuropäischen Juden, sondern aus osteuropäischen. Daher ist das Studium dieses Problems mittels Bevölkerungsstatistiken schwierig oder gar unmöglich, aber es ist eine Tatsache, dass es in Polen keine große jüdische Gemeinde mehr gibt. Die Deutschen waren allerdings nur eine von mehreren Gruppen, welche Juden hin- und herschoben. 1940 deportierten die Sowjets fast alle Juden Ostpolens in ihr Landesinneres. Nach dem Krieg, als polnische und andere Juden

aus dem Osten ins besetzte Westdeutschland strömten, beförderten die Zionisten eine große Anzahl davon nach Palästina. Die USA und andere Länder nahmen viele Juden auf, und zwar überwiegend unter Umständen, die eine Zählung unmöglich machen. Zudem wurden die Grenzen Polens bei Kriegsende drastisch verschoben; das Land wurde wortwörtlich nach Westen verlegt.

Die Historiker stützen im Allgemeinen die Legende, jedoch gibt es geschichtliche Präzedenzfälle für die kaum nachvollziehbare Blindheit von Wissenschaftlern. Zum Beispiel stimmten im Mittelalter sogar die politischen Feinde des Papstes zu, dass dessen falsche Behauptung wahr sei, Kaiser Konstantin habe im 4. Jahrhundert die Herrschaft über das westliche Römische Reich an den Papst abgetreten, obwohl sie alle sehr wohl wussten, dass nach Konstantin viele weitere Kaiser folgten. Annähernde Einstimmigkeit unter Akademikern ist insbesondere dann verdächtig, wenn es massiven politischen Druck gibt; in einigen Ländern werden Holocaust-Revisionisten sogar strafrechtlich verfolgt.

Es ist recht einfach aufzuzeigen, dass die Vernichtungslegende einen skeptischen Blick verdient. Sogar der flüchtige Leser von Holocaust-Literatur weiß, dass während des Krieges praktisch niemand so handelte, als ob der Holocaust tatsächlich ablief. Es ist daher üblich, den Vatikan, das Rote Kreuz oder die Alliierten (insbesondere die Geheimdienste) wegen ihrer Ignoranz oder ihrer Untätigkeit anzugreifen. Dass auch die Juden sich im Allgemeinen ihrer Abschiebung nicht widersetzten, wird damit erklärt, dass auch sie nicht wussten, was ihnen bevorstand. Wenn man all dies zusammenfasst, ergibt sich die merkwürdige Behauptung, dass deutsche Züge, die auf kontinentaler Ebene in dicht besiedelten Gegenden Europas verkehrten, drei Jahre lang regelmäßig und systematisch Millionen von Juden in ihren Tod transportierten, was aber außer einigen wenigen jüdischen Führern, die öffentlich Behauptungen über eine "Vernichtung" verbreiteten, niemand bemerkte.

Bei näherer Betrachtung handelten aber auch diese jüdischen Führer nicht so, als ob dies tatsächlich geschah. Die üblichen Kommunikationskanäle zwischen den deutsch besetzten und den neutralen Ländern waren offen, und diese Führer waren daher im steten Kontakt mit jenen Juden, welche von den Deutschen deportiert wurden. Sie konnten daher unmöglich unwissend sein bezüglich ihrer bevorstehenden "Vernichtung", falls diese Behauptungen irgendwie begründet waren.

Diese unglaubliche Unwissenheit muss man auch der Abteilung von Hans Oster im deutschen militärischen Geheimdienst ankreiden, die in einer Rezension neulich völlig richtig als "der wahrhaftige Generalstab des Widerstandes gegen Hitler" genannt wurde.

Was uns an Beweisen angeboten wird, wurde nach dem Krieg für Strafprozesse gesammelt. Diese Beweise sind fast durchweg mündlicheZeugenaussagen sowie "Geständnisse." Ohne die bei diesen Prozessen gesammelten Beweise gäbe es keinen signifikanten Nachweis einer "Vernichtung". Man muss daher innehalten und sorgfältig erwägen. Waren Strafprozesse notwendig, um festzustellen, dass die Schlacht von Waterloo stattfand? Oder die Bombardierungen von Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima und Nagasaki? Oder die Massaker in Kambodscha?

Dieses Drei-Jahres-Programm jedoch, kontinental im Ausmaß und Millionen von Opfern fordernd, benötigte Strafprozesse, um seine Realität festzustellen. Ich argumentiere hier nicht, dass diese Strafprozesse illegal oder ungerecht waren. Ich sage vielmehr, dass eine derartige Logik, auf der die Legende beruht, nicht hingenommen werden darf. Solche Ereignisse können nicht geschehen, ohne angemessene Beweise für ihre Wirklichkeit zu erzeugen, genauso wie ein großer Waldbrand nicht stattfinden kann, ohne Rauch zu erzeugen. Genauso könnte man glauben, dass New York City abgefackelt worden sei, wenn es nur gelingt, ein paar Geständnisse für diese Tat beizubringen.

Die detaillierte Untersuchung der spezifischen Beweise, die zur Stützung der Legende vorgebracht werden, ist ein Anliegen der revisionistischen Literatur. Hier möchte ich nur einen Punkt davon erwähnen. Die Legende behauptet, dass keine technischen Mittel bereitgestellt wurden für die spezifische Aufgabe der Vernichtung, und dass Mittel, die ursprünglich für andere Zwecke bereitgestellt worden waren, auf improvisierte Weise einem doppelten Zweck dienten. Die Juden wurden daher mit dem Pestizid Zyklon B vergast, und ihre Leichen verschwanden in den Krematorien neben den Opfern “gewöhnlicher” Ursachen (wobei die Asche oder andere Überreste dieser Millionen von Opfern niemals gefunden wurden).

Sicherlich muss jede nachdenkliche Person skeptisch sein.

1. Prozesse, Juden und Nationalsozialisten

Strafprozesse und Zweifel

Die Kriegsverbrecher-Prozesse, wie sie die Sieger im Zweiten Weltkrieg und danach hauptsächlich gegen Deutsche, aber auch gegen viele Japaner durchführten, waren beispiellos bezüglich ihres Ausmaßes wie auch bezüglich der Offenheit, mit der die Siegermächte eine Art strafrechtliche Befugnis beanspruchten im Hinblick auf Gesetze und Gebräuche, die zu der Zeit, als sie angeblich von den Achsenmächten gebrochen worden sein sollen, noch gar nicht bestanden. So starben unter Missachtung des europäischen Ehrenkodex, der Jahrhunderte hindurch beachtet worden war, deutsche Zivil- und Militärgefangene, darunter viele mit höchsten Dienstgraden, in alliierter Gefangenschaft eines gewaltsamen Todes als angebliche Folge dieser außergewöhnlichen Verfahren.

Es gibt keine geschichtliche Parallele zu den von Deutschlands Kriegsgegner durchgeführten Prozessen von 1945-1949. Der Fall Jeanne d'Arc kommt einem in den Sinn, aber dieser betraf nur eine einzelne Gefangene, nicht einen ganzen Staat. Die Engländer, die für die Durchführung dieses Prozesses letztendlich verantwortlich waren, taten alles, um den Sachverhalt als einen Fall von Ketzerei und Hexerei darzustellen, was damals bereits formell strafbar war, und der Fall sollte von der unparteiischen und universalen Kirche entschieden werden entsprechend vorher schon bestehender Beweis- und Verfahrensregeln.

In den USA, dem tatsächlichen Stammvater der Nachkriegsprozesse, ist die Meinung über die Angemessenheit ihrer Durchführung schon immer geteilt gewesen, jedoch mit variierendem Schwergewicht. Unmittelbar nach dem Krieg war man allgemein für diese Verfahren, wenn es auch damals schon beachtliche Gegenstimmen gab. Mitten im hitzigen Wahlkampf des Jahres 1946, kurz bevor die Hauptnazis Göring, Ribbentrop und andere gehenkt werden sollten, hielt Senator Robert A. Taft eine Rede, in der er sowohl die gesetzliche Grundlage der Verfahren als auch die ergangenen Urteile angriff. Seine Rede scheint seiner Republikanischen Partei bei jener Wahl geschadet zu haben.

Zehn Jahre später hatten sich die Ansichten augenscheinlich etwas gewandelt, zumal damals John F. Kennedy mit offensichtlichen Präsidentschaftsambitionen ein Buch mit dem Titel *Profile des Mutes* veröffentlicht hatte (*Profiles in Courage*, ein Überblick über verschiedene Personen, die Kennedy für mutig hielt). Darin findet Taft wegen seiner Haltung eine lobende Erwähnung. Kennedy schrieb weiter, "dass Tafts Ansichten heute von einem beträchtlichen Teil der Amerikaner vertreten werden […]."[15]

Mit der Entführung Eichmanns im Jahre 1960 und dem nachfolgenden "Gerichtsverfahren" sowie der diesbezüglichen späteren öffentlichen Aufmerksamkeit schien die Meinung sich, wenn auch nur langsam, wieder auf Zustimmung zu den

[15] Kennedy, 216-219; 236-239 in der Memorial Edition.

Prozessen hin zu bewegen. Für diesen ungewöhnlichen Stimmungswandel mag es mancherlei Gründe geben, jedoch meine ich, dass in der ansonsten hysteriefreien Atmosphäre der Friedenszeit die Aufmerksamkeit der Welt auf eine Geschichte mit besonders makabrem Inhalt gelenkt wurde: Das Töten – hauptsächlich in "Gaskammern" – von Millionen von Juden (gewöhnlich spricht man von 6 Millionen) jeden Alters und Standes durch die Nazis während des Krieges als Teil eines Programmes, Europa "judenfrei" zu machen. Gerald Reitlingers Buch *Die Endlösung* (englische Erstauflage 1953) wird allgemein als die detaillierteste und nützlichste Darstellung dieser Behauptung angesehen. Raul Hilbergs *Die Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums* (englische Erstauflage 1961) erzählt im Wesentlichen die gleiche Geschichte. Weitere Abhandlungen der gleichen Art sind Nora Levins *The Holocaust* (Erstausgabe 1968) und auch noch verschiedene Bücher von Léon Poliakov, nicht zuletzt das 1975 neu erschienene Werk von Lucy S. Dawidowicz *Der Krieg gegen die Juden 1933 bis 1945*.

Um zunächst auf die Frage zurückzukommen, ob die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse angemessen waren, so wird wohl jeder zustimmen, dass sie zumindest auf sehr wackeliger Rechtsgrundlage standen. Dennoch stimmen viele der Behauptung zu, dass diese Prozesse trotzdem angemessen waren, zumal normale Kriegsexzesse nicht behandelt wurden. Das außergewöhnliche Verbrechen, die Ausrottung der europäischen Juden, habe eben außergewöhnliche Verfahrensweisen erfordert. Eine derartige Grausamkeit müsse nicht nur bestraft sondern zudem dokumentiert werden, wird argumentiert.

Ich werde in diesem Buche nicht die Frage beantworten, welcher Grad an Grausamkeit welchen Grad an rechtlichen Irregularitäten rechtfertigt. Vielmehr bestehe ich auf einem selten gehörten, aber für diese Debatte zumindest relevanten Punkt: Tatsache ist, dass es ohne die bei diesen Prozessen erzeugten Beweise gar keine signifikanten Beweise dafür gäbe, dass es je ein Programm zu Tötung von Juden gegeben hat. Man braucht nur die Quellen zu prüfen, die Hilberg und Reitlinger benutzt haben, um dies zu erkennen. Wenn diese Prozesse nicht stattgefunden hätten, dann würde keiner, der die Existenz eines Judenvernichtungsprogrammes behauptet, irgendwelches Beweismaterial dafür vorlegen können – abgesehen von ein paar Büchern (Hilbergs und Reitlingers Bücher nicht inbegriffen), deren Behauptungen genauso unfundiert sind wie die Anfangsbehauptung. Daher war das Problem, das bei der Entscheidung mitspielte, ob Prozesse über die Judenvernichtung geführt werden sollen oder nicht, nicht die schlichte Frage, ob Massenmord abgeurteilt werden sollte oder nicht. Anders als bei gewöhnlichen Mordfällen bestanden berechtigte und sehr solide Zweifel, ob die Tat überhaupt begangen worden war.

Dies mag den Leser überraschen, der die Geschichte von der Judenvernichtung als annähernd gewiss erachtet. Das ist sie jedoch nicht. Es gibt viele Überlegungen, die meine Ansicht stützen. Manche davon sind so einfach, dass sie den Leser noch stärker überraschen werden. Der einfachste stichhaltige Grund dafür, dass man der Behauptung von der Vernichtung der Juden skeptisch gegenüberstehen sollte, ist zugleich der denkbar einfachste: Bei Kriegsende waren sie noch da!

Dies muss nur geringfügig eingeschränkt werden. Man stelle sich einen westeuropäischen Beobachter vor, dem der Status des europäischen Judentums vor dem Krieg bekannt war. Er stellt eine Übersicht des westeuropäischen Judentums mit Stand von z.B. Ende 1946 zusammen (das osteuropäische Judentum war außer Reichweite). Er hätte festgestellt, dass das italienische, französische, belgische und dänische Judentum im Wesentlichen unversehrt geblieben war (diese Punkte werde in einem späteren Kapitel behandelt). Andererseits hätte er festgestellt, dass eine große Zahl Juden, möglicherweise sogar die Mehrzahl, aus Luxemburg, den Niederlanden und der Tschechoslowakei fehlten. (Die Tschechoslowakei war damals für den Westen noch zugänglich). Die Lage des deutsch-österreichischen Judentums war verwirrend, weil zwar die meisten vor dem Kriege ausgewandert waren, es aber schwierig war, genaue Zahlen über das Wieviel und Wohin der Auswanderer zu ermitteln. In jedem Falle lebten viele, womöglich die meisten von denen, die zurückgeblieben waren, nicht mehr in ihren früheren Wohnungen.

Die Zahl der fehlenden Juden wird jedoch durch die offensichtliche Tatsache ausgeglichen, dass die Lager Entwurzelter ("Displaced Persons Camps") in Deutschland voller Juden waren (die Zahl hierfür wird mit mehr als 250.000 angegeben[16]), und dass viele europäische Juden seit Kriegsbeginn in die USA, nach Palästina und anderswohin ausgewandert waren. Die dem westeuropäischen Beobachter Ende 1946 zugänglichen Tatsachen sprachen sehr stark gegen die Ausrottungsbehauptungen, die während des Krieges und während des damals gerade zu Ende gegangen Prozesses in Nürnberg so breite Aufmerksamkeit erhalten hatten.

Im Verlauf eines Vierteljahrhunderts hat sich trotz oberflächlicher Entwicklungen diese Sichtweise der Ausrottungsgeschichte schrittweise verstärkt, obwohl es in all den Jahren nur einen einzigen ernsthaften Autor gab, der sich mit dem Thema kritisch befasste: den inzwischen verstorbenen französischen Geographielehrer Paul Rassinier. Im Jahre 1948 erschien sein Buch *Passage de la Ligne* (Die Überschreitung der Linie) über seine Erfahrungen als linker politischer Gefangener im KZ Buchenwald von 1943-1945, welches "allgemein mit Sympathie aufgenommen wurde und nur vereinzelt gedämpftes und nicht überzeugendes Zähneknirschen von bestimmter Seite hervorrief."[17] Im Jahre 1950 veröffentlichte er dann seine *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (Die Lüge des Odysseus), eine kritische Betrachtung der KZ-Literatur, worin er die Gewissheit der Existenz der Gaskammern anzweifelte: "es ist noch zu früh, um über die Existenz von Gaskammern ein definitives Urteil zu fällen."[18] Dies verursachte eine aggressive Pressekampagne, die letztlich zu Verleumdungsklagen führte, wobei Rassinier, der Verfasser des Vorworts und der Verleger zunächst freigesprochen wurden. Im Berufungsverfahren wurden sie dann jedoch für schuldig befunden und zu einer Geldstrafe, zu Schadensersatz und zu einer Freiheitsstrafe auf Bewährung verurteilt, jedoch wurde das Urteil später aufgehoben, und das Verfahren endete letztlich wiederum mit Freisprüchen.

---

[16] Grayzel, 792.
[17] Rassinier 1961a, 9.
[18] Ebd., 175.

Beide Bücher wurden 1955 in der zweiten Auflage von *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* zusammengefasst, der zunehmend kritisches Material über die Gaskammerbehauptungen beigefügt wurde. 1961 erschien die bekannteste, allerdings nicht sehr weit verbreitete 5. Auflage, auf die ich mich hier beziehe. Im gleichen Jahre veröffentlichte Rassinier einen kleineren Ergänzungsband: *Ulysse Trahi par les Siens* (Odysseus, verraten von den Seinen). Darin zeigt er in drei Beiträgen, dass er sich sehr stark in Richtung auf ein negatives Urteil bezüglich der Gaskammern bewegt hatte. Der letzte Beitrag ist eine Rede, die er im Frühling 1960 kurz vor dem Eichmann-Prozess in verschiedenen deutschen und österreichischen Städten gehalten hatte. 1962 folgte dann *Le Véritable Procès Eichmann*. (Der wahre Eichmann-Prozess; dt.: *Zum Fall Eichmann: Was ist Wahrheit?*), eine Studie über den ganzen Umfang der angeblichen deutschen Verbrechen in ihrem historischen und politischen Zusammenhang. Zu dieser Zeit hatte er sich ein endgültiges Urteil über dieses Märchen der Judenausrottung gebildet: "eine Geschichtslüge: der tragischste und makaberste Betrug aller Zeiten."[19]

Um zu dieser Erkenntnis zu gelangen, benutzte Rassinier zwei Ansätze: den materiellen und den demographischen.

Unter dem materiellen Ansatz verstehen wir die kritische Analyse der Beweise, wonach die Deutschen während des Zweiten Weltkrieges tatsächlich eine Massenvernichtung von Juden durch Vergasungen oder durch andere Mittel durchführten. Der materielle Ansatz ist annähernd identisch mit der Analyse der bei den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen vorgelegten Beweise bzw. der Gerichtsbeweise, wie sie von Reitlinger oder Hilberg interpretiert und von ihnen mit ähnlichen Beweisen ergänzt wurden. In seinem Buch *Le véritable procès Eichmann* untersuchte Rassinier den demographischen Ansatz nur zaghaft, aber in seinem letzten Buch über das Problem der Judenausrottung, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens* (1964; dt.: *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, 1965), legte er eine lange Analyse dieser Frage aus demographischer Sicht vor. 1965 veröffentlichte er *L'Opération Vicaire* (dt.: *Operation Stellvertreter*), eine Kritik an Rolf Hochhuths Theaterstück *Der Stellvertreter*. Es bedarf der Erwähnung, dass man Rassiniers Interpretation der Quellen prüfen muss; einige halten einer Prüfung nicht stand, und zudem verwendet er manchmal eindeutig unzuverlässige Quellen. Es gibt zudem einige eklatante, jedoch relativ irrelevante Fehler, so z. B. wenn er Hanson Baldwin als "Fachmann in jüdischen Bevölkerungsfragen" bei der *New York Times* bezeichnet (es ist zweifelhaft, dass die *Times* jemals ein Redaktionsmitglied hatte, das man so bezeichnen könnte), oder wenn er versichert, dass eine Mehrheit der amerikanischen Juden Antizionisten seien und die Auffassungen des *Anti-Zionist American Council for Judaism* unterstützten (Antizionistischer Amerikanischer Rat für das Judentum; dies war nie eine politisch signifikante Organisation). Immerhin war Rassinier ein mutiger Pionier auf einem wenig beachteten Gebiet, und trotz der Mängel seines Werkes könnte keine fair eingestellte Person seine Arbeiten lesen, ohne in Sachen "Ausrottung" zumindest skeptisch zu werden. Rassinier starb im

[19] Rassinier 1962, 112.

Juli 1967. Seine Bücher erschienen auch in deutsch, italienisch und spanisch; englische Übersetzungen aber gab es jahrelang nicht.[20]

Auf die Bücher von Paul Rassinier folgten drei andere, die Josef Ginsburg unter dem Pseudonym Josef G. Burg veröffentlichte: *Schuld und Schicksal* (1962), dann 1967 *Sündenböcke* und 1968 *NS-Verbrechen. Prozesse des schlechten Gewissens*.[21] Burgs Schriften waren nicht besonders gut fundiert, weil er hauptsächlich auf Zeitungswissen und persönliche Erfahrungen aufbaute, die er als Jude hatte sammeln können. Während des Krieges waren er und seine ganze Familie in die von den Nazis und Rumänen besetzten Ostgebiete deportiert worden. Nach 1945 nahm Ginsburg seine Familie mit nach Israel, wurde jedoch am Ende sehr antizionistisch und kehrte nach Europa zurück, wo er schließlich in München eine Buchbinderei gründete. Während er überzeugt war, dass viele Juden als Folge des Zusammentreffens von NS-Politik und kriegsbedingten Umständen umkamen, bestritt er, dass die deutsche Regierung jemals die Ausrottung der Juden Europas erwogen hätte, und er äußerte sich besonders verächtlich bezüglich der 6-Millionen-Zahl. Bezüglich der Existenz der Gaskammern ist er sich nicht sicher, aber er ist überzeugt, dass viele Juden aufgrund von Epidemien, Pogromen, Luftangriffen, und Hinrichtungen von Partisanen umkamen; er schätzte die Zahl der Opfer auf höchstens 3 Millionen, glaubte jedoch, dass die wirkliche Zahl sehr viel geringer war. Burg, ein schmächtiger Mann und nicht gerade jung, wurde von jüdischen Schlägern zusammengeschlagen, als er das Grab seiner Frau auf dem jüdischen Friedhof in München besuchte.[22]

[Anmerkung des Lektors: An dieser Stelle sei auf das siebenbändige Werk *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* des Wiener Autors Franz J. Scheidl hingewiesen, das 1967/68 im Selbstverlag des Autors erschien. Es fand nur geringe Verbreitung und ist bis heute selbst den meisten Revisionisten unbekannt. Das Werk spannt einen weiten Bogen von der Gräuelpropaganda im Ersten Weltkrieg (Band 1) bis zum an Deutschland und den Deutschen begangenen Unrecht nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg (Bände 6 & 7). Insbesondere die Bände 3 bis 5 greifen die orthodoxe Holocaust-Version frontal an. Ein Großteil von Scheidls Werk besteht aus Zitaten zuvor erschienener mehr oder weniger revisionistischer Schriften und bietet nur wenig neues bzw. eigenständig recherchiertes Material. Es ist zudem stellenweise recht polemisch und weist in vielen Fällen keine richtigen Quellennachweise auf. Sein Wert besteht vor allem in seiner enzyklopädischen Präsentation des revisionistischen Wissens bis zur Mitte des 1960er Jahre.]

Ein unbekannter Verfasser gab 1969 in den USA eine kleine, unbedeutende Broschüre *The Myth of the Six Million* (Der Mythos der 6 Millionen) heraus.[23] Während man einiges zugunsten der Broschüre anführen kann – so erfuhr ich darin z.B. von Rassiniers Arbeit – ersieht man aus der Tatsache, dass sie so viele sachliche Fehler enthält, dass es eben nicht ausreicht, wenn lediglich die These

---

[20] Anm. des Lektors: Eine Sammlung von Rassiniers wichtigsten Texten erschien 1978 in englischer Sprache; 1979 erschien zudem *The Real Eichmann Trial*.

[21] J. Ginsburg verfasste noch eine Reihe weiterer Bücher, wobei sie um so polemischer ausfielen, je später er sie schrieb, z.B. *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit* (Burg 1979). Anm. des Lektors.

[22] Die Aggression gegen Ginsburg ist weitläufig bekannt und wird erwähnt bei App, 20.

[23] Die Broschüre wurde vom US-Historiker David Hoggan verfasst. Anm. des Lektors.

eines Buches richtig ist, denn eine Reihe von Leuten, die diese Broschüre als Ausgangsbasis zur Eröffnung einer öffentlichen Kontroverse benutzten, verbrannten sich daran die Finger.

Der nächste Schritt war die Herausgabe einer Arbeit von Emil Aretz in Deutschland: *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, von der nur die dritte Auflage von 1973 eine weite Verbreitung gefunden zu haben scheint. Im Vergleich zu Rassinier bringt Aretz den Fall gegen die Ausrottung nur geringfügig voran. Er verlässt sich diesbezüglich sehr auf Rassinier, obwohl er einiges neues Material beisteuert. Ein Hauptzweck des Buches war die kühne und aufrechte Verteidigung der deutschen Nation.

Die unvernünftige Fortsetzung der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse in Westdeutschland und das Fehlen jeder Verjährungsfrist für von Deutschen angeblich begangene Verbrechen hatten eine selten erwähnte Auswirkung: Leute, die "dort" waren, hatten Angst öffentlich zu berichten, was ihres Wissens tatsächlich geschehen war. Sie waren wenig geneigt, die Aufmerksamkeit darauf zu lenken, dass sie "dort" waren. Es war jedoch unvermeidlich, dass einige wenige mutige Männer trotzdem an die Öffentlichkeit traten. Der bis heute wichtigste Mann darunter war Thies Christophersen, Verfasser der kleinen Schrift *Die Auschwitzlüge*. Christophersen war von Januar bis Dezember 1944 in Auschwitz. 1973 gab er seine diesbezüglichen Erinnerungen heraus, mit denen er seine feste Überzeugung ausdrückte, dass es dort niemals Vernichtungen gegeben habe. Eine englische Übersetzung dieser Broschüre, angereichert mit etlichen schillernden Ankündigungen, erschien 1974. Auf Christophersen folgte Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, ein pensionierter Hamburger Richter, der 1944 zu einer Flak-Einheit in der Nähe von Auschwitz abkommandiert worden war und der das Lager bei einigen wenigen Anlässen besucht hatte. Für die ehrliche Niederschrift seiner Erinnerungen wurde Stäglich mit einer Kürzung seiner Pension um 20% für fünf Jahre bestraft.[24]

Ende 1973 verfasste Austin J. App, ein emeritierter Englisch-Professor in Maryland, eine kleine Broschüre: *The Six Million Swindle* (Der 6-Millionen-Schwindel). Wolf-Dieter-Rothe veröffentlichte Anfang 1974 den ersten Band seiner Studie *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, und etwas später im gleichen Jahr veröffentlichte Richard Harwood in England die Broschüre *Did Six Million Really Die?* (Starben wirklich 6 Millionen?). Harwoods Broschüre ist zwar von starker Überzeugungskraft, hat jedoch auch einige Schwachpunkte, und der Leser wird auf Rassinier als die maßgebliche Abhandlung verwiesen. Colin Wilson besprach die Broschüre wohlwollend in seiner einflussreichen britischen Monatsschrift *Books and Booksmen* (Ausgabe Nov. 1974), wodurch er eine monatelange Kontroverse in seiner Zeitschrift auslöste.[25]

Anfang 1975 wagte es ein kleiner Verlag in den USA, das von Harry Elmer Barnes ins Englische übersetzte Buch Rassiniers – *Drama of the European Jews* – zu veröffentlichen.

---

[24] *Nation Europa*, Nr. 23 (Okt. 1973), 50; Nr. 25 (Aug. 1975), 39. Anm. des Lektors: Später verfaßte Dr. Stäglich ein ganzes Buch (1979), für das ihm der Doktortitel entzogen wurde. Das Buch wurde eingezogen und verbrannt. Vgl. Stäglich 2011, 505-510.

[25] Die Broschüre hat den Revisionismus maßgeblich beeinflußt. Vgl. Lenski. Anm. des Lektors.

Wie viele Juden?

In diesem einleitenden Kapitel werfen wir noch schnell einen Blick auf die Schwierigkeiten, die sich beim Stellen demographischer Fragen ergeben. Ich zeige dann später, wie diese demographischen Probleme im vorliegenden Buch gelöst worden sind.

Die Probleme, die einer demographischen Studie anhaften, sind ungeheuer. Erstens stammen alle Originaldaten der Nachkriegszeit aus privaten jüdischen oder kommunistischen Quellen (ausschließlich aus letzteren für die entscheidenden Länder Russland und Polen). Zweitens scheint es, dass man aus ihnen jedes gewünschte Ergebnis herauslesen kann, wenn man nur die entsprechend ausgewählten Vor- und Nachkriegsangaben heranzieht. Man betrachte einmal die Angaben über die jüdische Weltbevölkerung. Da ist z.B. die 1939er Studie des Professors für jüdische Soziologie an der hebräischen Universität in Jerusalem, Professor Arthur Ruppin. Für 1938 gibt er die Bevölkerungszahl der Juden in der Welt mit 16.717.000 an.[26] Da der 1943 verstorbene Ruppin aufgrund zahlreicher Veröffentlichungen, die er im Lauf vieler Jahre der Vorkriegszeit geschrieben hatte, als der beste Fachmann auf diesem Gebiet galt, stimmen die Schätzungen anderer Vorkriegsquellen im Wesentlichen mit ihm überein. So schätzte der *World Almanac* 1940 die Zahl für 1933 auf 15.315.359. Der *World Almanac* für 1945 nennt 15.192.089 (S. 367). Eine Quelle hierfür wird zwar nicht angegeben, aber diese Zahl fußt offensichtlich auf einer Zählung der Religionszugehörigkeit. Der *World Almanac* für 1946 verbessert die Zahl auf 15.753.638, eine Zahl, die in den Ausgaben für 1947 (S. 748), 1948 (S. 572) und 1949 (S. 289) beibehalten wird. Der *World Almanac* von 1948 (S. 249) gibt die Schätzung des American Jewish Committee für 1938 (kein Druckfehler!) fast gleich hoch mit 15.688.259 an, während der gleiche Almanach für 1949 (S. 204) neue Zahlen des American Jewish Committee nennt, die in den Jahren 1947/48 ermittelt wurden: Für 1939 = 16.643.120, und für 1947 = 11.266.600.

Allerdings schrieb der Militär-Experte der *New York Times*, Hanson Baldwin, in einem Artikel des Jahres 1948 über den damals drohenden jüdisch-arabischen Krieg, basierend auf Informationen der Vereinten Nationen und anderen Stellen, dass die jüdische Weltbevölkerung zwischen 15 und 18 Millionen betrug. Er führt zudem Zahlen für Juden in Palästina und im Nahen Osten an sowie für Araber in Palästina und für die Gesamtzahl der Araber und Gesamtzahl der Moslems usw.[27]

Dieser Abriss zeigt einige der einfacheren Unsicherheiten demographischer Studien auf. Um die Ausrottungsthese aufrecht zu erhalten, muss man eine weltweite jüdische Nachkriegsbevölkerung von 11 bis 12 Millionen postulieren. Diese Zahl steht jedoch auf schwachen Füßen, da sie auf zwei sehr anfechtbare Statistiken zurückgreift: eine für die USA und eine für Osteuropa. Beide, besonders die letztere, sind Gegenstand unüberwindlicher Schwierigkeiten bzw. Unsicherheiten.

Wir betrachten zunächst die Zahlen der US-Volkszählungen.[28]

---

[26] Ruppin, 30-33.
[27] *New York Times* (22. Feb. 1948), 4.
[28] *World Almanac* 1931, 192; 1942, 588; 1952, 394; 1962, 251.

Tabelle 1: Gesamtbevölkerung der USA

JAHR	BEVÖLKERUNG
1920	105.710.620
1930	122.775.046
1940	131.669.275
1950	150.697.361
1960	179.300.000

Demgegenüber lauten die Zahlen für die jüdische Bevölkerung in den Vereinigten Staaten nach dem Statistischen Jüdischen Büro unter seinem Direktor H.S. Linfield.[29]

Tabelle 2: Jüdische US-Bevölkerung

JAHR	JÜDISCHE BEVÖLKERUNG
1917	3.388.951
1927	4.228.029
1937	4.770.647
1949	5.000.000
1961	5.530.000

Wichtig ist dabei der Hinweis darauf, dass sämtliche Zahlenangaben über den Anteil der Juden an der US-Gesamtbevölkerung der gleichen Quelle (Linfield) entnommen sind.

Die jüdische Bevölkerung in den USA zeigte also von 1917 bis 1937 einen Zuwachs von 40,8 %, die Zunahme der Gesamtbevölkerung der USA von 1920 bis 1940 hingegen nur 24,6%. Die Zahlen könnten sogar stimmen, wenn man bedenkt, dass im Verlauf der in Betracht kommenden Zeit die jüdische Einwanderung in die USA recht beträchtlich war. Das Amerikanische Jüdische Jahrbuch gibt für die Jahre von 1938 bis 1940 und 1946 bis einschließlich 1949 eine jüdische Einwanderung von 232.191 an.[30] Für 1944 und 1945 scheinen keine Zahlen vorzuliegen. Gerade in diesen zwei Jahren wurde jedoch eine unbestimmte Anzahl von Juden "außerhalb der normalen Einwanderungsprozedur" in die USA aufgenommen. Angeblich sollen nur 1.000 solcher Juden in einem Lager in der Nähe von Oswego (New York) untergebracht gewesen sein, deren Einwanderung in die USA abgelehnt wurde. Dies war angeblich der US-Beitrag zur Lösung des europäischen Flüchtlingsproblems, aber die ganze Episode ist sehr befremdlich und verdächtig![31]

Anstatt zu versuchen, die Frage bezüglich des Umfangs der jüdischen Einwanderung zu lösen, billige man der jüdischen Bevölkerung mindestens die gleiche Zuwachsrate für 1937-1957 zu wie während der Jahre 1917-1937 (40%), was mit Rücksicht auf verschiedene Tatbestände zumindest angebracht erscheint, wie z.B., dass jene Gründe, die 1,5 Millionen Juden während des Zweiten Weltkrieges und danach dazu bewogen, nach Palästina auszuwandern, ebenso gut ein Beweggrund

[29] *World Almanac* 1931, 197; 1942, 593; 1952, 437; 1962, 258.
[30] *World Almanac* 1952, 438.
[31] US-WRB 1945, 64-69; *New York Times* (10. Juni 1944), 1; (13. Juni 1944), 1; (10. Aug. 1944), 5; (24. Okt. 1944), 14; (25. Okt. 1944), 13; D.S. Myer, 108-123.

zur Ausreise in die USA waren, wo keine Einwanderungsquoten nach Nationalität oder Rasse auf Juden anwendbar war. Im Jahre 1957 müssten somit in den USA mindestens (4.770.647×1,4) ≈ 6.680.000 Juden gelebt haben anstatt der behaupteten 5.300.000. Es fehlen mithin rund 1.400.000 Juden. Ich sehe dies aufgrund der vorgeführten Berechnungen als eine vorsichtige Schätzung an. Der Zeitraum von 1937 bis 1957 sah eine jüdische Bevölkerungsbewegung von bisher niemals erreichtem Umfang.

Andererseits können wir einen ebenso vorsichtigen Ansatz machen und vermuten, dass die 4.770.647 US-Juden des Jahres 1937 in den 20 Jahren bis zum Jahre 1957 im gleichen Umfang zunahmen wie die US-Bevölkerung vom Kriegsjahr 1940 bis 1960. Hiernach müssten 1957 6.500.000 Juden in den USA gelebt haben. Wenn man nun die wohl berechtigte Zahl von 300.000 als Folge der Zuwanderung hinzuzählt, so kommen wir für 1957 auf 6.800.000. Beiden Ansätze ergeben also für die Nachkriegszeit, dass 1957 mindestens rund 1,5 Millionen Juden fehlen.

Der Hauptfehler bei den Zahlenangaben bezüglich der jüdischen Bevölkerung in den USA liegt darin, dass für 1937-1949 eine unerklärlich geringe Zunahme behauptet wird, und dies trotz einer gewaltigen Bevölkerungsbewegung der Juden und der sehr großzügigen Handhabung durch die US-Einwanderungspolitik

Osteuropa stellt den Kern des demographischen Problems dar. Man muss sich zunächst darüber klar sein, dass es im Verlaufe des 20. Jahrhunderts im gesamten osteuropäischen Raum erhebliche Grenzverschiebungen gegeben hat. Eine Landkarte mit den Grenzen am Vorabend des Ersten Weltkrieges 1914-1918 befindet sich im Anhang (Abbildung 1). Abbildung 2 zeigt den Stand vom Januar 1938, wie die Grenzen im Großen und Ganzen gemäß dem Versailler Vertrag verliefen, bevor Hitler mit seinen Gebietserwerbungen anfing. Abbildung 4 zeigt das Nachkriegs-Europa im Jahre 1945. Die wichtigsten Veränderungen nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg sind die nach Westen vorgeschobenen sowjetischen Grenzen. Die drei baltischen Länder Litauen, Lettland und Estland wurden einverleibt, desgleichen beachtliche Teile von Rumänien, von Polen, der Tschechoslowakei und von Ostpreußen. Polen wurde mit den Resten von Ostpreußen kompensiert und dem, was man früher Ostdeutschland nannte. Die Wirkung war, dass Polen westwärts verschoben wurde.

Für die jüdische Vorkriegsbevölkerung in Osteuropa (1938) gaben H.S. Linfield und das American Jewish Committee eine Schätzung im *World Almanac* von 1948 an (S. 249), während der *World Almanac* von 1949 Zahlen für die Nachkriegszeit (1948) veröffentlichte (S. 204):

Tabelle 3: Jüdische Bevölkerung Osteuropas (Schätzung)

LAND	1938	1948
Bulgarien	48.398	46.500
Ungarn	444.567	180.000
Polen	3.113.900	105.000
Rumänien	900.000	430.000
UdSSR	3.273.047	2.032.500
Gesamt	7.779.912	2.794.000

Die behaupteten jüdischen Verluste in Osteuropa betragen demzufolge 4.985.912. Die Zahlen für die UdSSR beinhalten in beiden Fällen die drei baltischen Staaten und das asiatische Russland. Die Vorkriegszahlen liegen in allen Fällen dicht bei den von Ruppin kurz vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg veröffentlichten Zahlen. Soweit die Ausrottungslegende auf Bevölkerungsstatistiken beruht, fußt sie genau auf diesen oder äquivalenten Statistiken.

Das Problem ist nur, dass derartige Zahlen vollkommen bedeutungslos sind. Für westliche Beobachter besteht keine Möglichkeit, die Plausibilität dieser Zahlen zu überprüfen, ganz zu schweigen von ihrer Genauigkeit. Er muss entweder bereit sein, die jüdischen bzw. (zumeist) kommunistischen Behauptungen über die jüdische Bevölkerung in Osteuropa zu akzeptieren, oder aber er muss jedes statistische Zahlenmaterial wegen mangelnder Zuverlässigkeit ablehnen.

Es ist möglich, zugleich meine Einwände bezüglich dieses überaus wichtigen Punktes zu untermauern wie auch einen Vorbehalt anzusprechen, den der Leser hegen mag. Es wäre mehr als gewagt zu behaupten, dass die polnischen Juden im Wesentlichen verschwunden sind, wenn es sich nicht größtenteils oder zumindest in annäherndem Maße so verhalten hätte. Dieser Einwand erscheint begründet, aber man muss sich vergegenwärtigen, dass ein großer Teil dessen, was 1939 polnisches Staatsgebiet war, 1945 sowjetisch war. Das polnische Judentum konnte daher tatsächlich gewissermaßen verschwinden, falls die Sowjets während ihrer Besetzung Ostpolens zwischen 1939 und 1941 eine große Anzahl polnischer Juden in die Sowjetunion verschleppte und falls die Deutschen in den Jahren 1941 bis 1944 polnische Juden gen Osten deportierten, wo sie letztlich von der Sowjetunion absorbiert wurden, wobei jene, die dort nicht bleiben wollten, zumeist nach Palästina und in die USA auswanderten, aber auch in gewissem Ausmaß in das neue Polen oder in andere Länder. Das ist genau das, was den Juden widerfuhr, die vor dem Krieg in Polen gelebt hatten.

Was auch immer über die sowjetische Haltung gegenüber Juden etwa nach 1950 gesagt werden kann, sicher ist, dass sie früher nicht antijüdisch war und die Juden eher ermunterte, in der Sowjetbevölkerung aufzugehen. Es ist bekannt, dass viele polnische Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs und danach von der Sowjetunion aufgenommen wurden. Zahlen hierüber sind verständlicherweise nur schwer erhältlich. Reitlinger weiß um dieses Problem und gibt ihre Zahl mit 700.000 an, ohne aber eine Begründung dafür anzuführen, warum die Zahl nicht bedeutend höher gelegen haben könnte. Weiter fügt er hinzu, die Belege, die er für die Vernichtung der Juden in der Sowjetunion herangezogen habe (als Beweismaterial stützte er sich dabei auf angebliche deutsche Dokumente), wiesen auf eine etwa gleich hohe Zahl vernichteter sowjetischer Juden hin. Daraus folgerte er richtig, dass die jüdische Bevölkerung in der UdSSR von 1939-1946 real zugenommen haben könnte.[32] Dieses wichtige Eingeständnis des Verfassers von *Die Endlösung* beweist, dass mein Unwille gegen die Anerkennung kommunistischer Zahlen nicht so ausgelegt werden muss, als sei er bloß durch die Notwendigkeiten meiner These motiviert. Derartige Zahlen sind nachgewiesenermaßen unglaubwürdig. So behaupteten die Sowjets, dass der jüdische Anteil an ihrer Bevölke-

[32] Reitlinger 1968, 534, 542-544; 1961, 558f., 568f.

rung um 38% zurückgegangen sei, und dies trotz des Erwerbs von Gebieten mit vielen Juden. Da die UdSSR eines derjenigen Länder war, in denen die Juden als gesetzlich anerkannte Nationalität galten, verfügten die Sowjets tatsächlich über genaue Daten über die Anzahl der Juden, aber sie zogen es vor (so Reitlingers Meinung, falls der Leser die des Autors nicht anerkennen will), einen völlig mythischen jüdischen Bevölkerungsverlust von 38% anzugeben. Das gleiche gilt auch für die übrigen Zahlenangaben.

Die besten Nachforschungen hierüber scheinen die des Demographen Leszek A. Kosinski von der Universität in Alberta zu sein (1969a & b). Hier sind die Studien der Bevölkerungsveränderung in ganz Zentralosteuropa festgehalten (ausschließlich Deutschland und Russland), und zwar für die Zeit von 1930-1960. Kosinski weist dabei auf die extremen Schwierigkeiten mit grundlegenden Statistiken hin:

> *"Die bei der Erfassung benutzten Kriterien variieren von Land zu Land und sind nicht immer präzise. Im Wesentlichen werden zwei Arten angewandt: objektive Kriterien wie Sprache, kulturelle Zugehörigkeit und Religion; sowie subjektive Kriterien, etwa Angaben aufgrund persönlicher Aussage. Jede Art hat ihre Vor- und Nachteile. Die objektiven Kriterien bestimmen die Nationalität nur indirekt und sind in Grenzfällen schwer anwendbar, z. B. im Falle von Zweisprachigkeit. Die gleiche Kritik gilt sogar noch mehr für subjektive Kriterien. Hier beeinflussen äußerlicher Druck und Opportunismus das Ergebnis besonders dann, wenn das Nationalgefühl nicht voll entwickelt ist oder wenn eine aufrichtige Antwort unangenehme Folgen haben könnte. Amtliche Angaben sind nicht immer zuverlässig, selbst dann nicht, wenn sie nicht grundsätzlich gefälscht worden sind, was auch vorgekommen ist. Jedoch kann die Kritik an den offiziellen Angaben nicht im gleichen Maße auf alle Länder angewendet werden, und die Zuverlässigkeit hängt sehr stark von der nationalen Politik ab."*

Die Juden sind natürlich eine der Gruppen, an denen Kosinski interessiert ist. Er legt verschiedene Zahlen vor, die im Allgemeinen vergleichbar sind mit den oben angeführten für die jüdische Vorkriegsbevölkerung. Seine Angaben für die Zeit nach dem Weltkrieg sind jedoch in jederlei Hinsicht so unbrauchbar, dass er noch nicht einmal den Versuch macht, konkrete Zahlen für den jüdischen Bevölkerungsanteil in der Zeit nach dem Krieg zu nennen, obgleich er solche für andere Bereiche und Gruppen anführt (z.B. Zigeuner). Deren Zahlen sind jedoch statistisch weniger signifikant als die der Juden, die den Ausrottungsmythologen zufolge in Osteuropa überlebten. Es stimmt, dass er die Ausrottungslegende im Allgemeinen akzeptiert und eine Balkengrafik bringt, die eine katastrophale Abnahme der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Polen, Ungarn, Rumänien und der Tschechoslowakei zeigt. Dazu vermerkt er, dass die Gesamtverluste im Kriege für Jugoslawen, Juden, Polen und Ostdeutsche etwa 12,5 bis 14 Millionen betragen, ohne diese Angaben im Einzelnen aufzugliedern, und verweist seine Leser auf die statistische Übersicht *Population Changes in Europe Since 1939* von Gregory (Grzegorz) Frumkin. Dessen Angaben über die Juden stammen aber vom *American Jewish Congress*, der zionistischen Organisation in Amerika, sowie vom *Centre de documentation juive contemporaine* in Paris.

Entscheidend ist jedoch, dass Kosinski keine Zahlen für die Juden nennt, nicht nennen kann, wenn man die Probleme bedenkt, auf die er hinwies. Die Zahlen über die ethnische Bevölkerung des kommunistischen Ungarn fußen auf der Sprache, während diejenigen anderer kommunistischer Länder (Polen, Rumänien und der Tschechoslowakei) auf der Nationalität beruhen, was immer man auch darunter verstehen mag. Er entschuldigt sich natürlich für die Verwendung "amtlicher Statistiken, wie unvollkommen sie auch sein mögen." Wir werden uns dem demographischen Problem in Kapitel 7 erneut zuwenden, insbesondere jenem der polnischen Juden.

Wir müssen uns auch vergegenwärtigen, dass es gewaltige Schwierigkeiten beim Zählen von Juden in westlichen Ländern gibt aufgrund des Fehlens jedweder gesetzlichen, religiösen oder ethnischen Grundlage zur Definition eines "Juden". Ein Beispiel: Die Reitlinger zur Verfügung stehenden Statistiken weisen ihm zufolge darauf hin, dass es in Frankreich zu Beginn des Zweiten Weltkrieges 300.000 Juden gab, einschließlich geflohener deutscher Juden.[33] Die Nazis dagegen dachten, es gäbe 865.000, und ich vermag keinerlei Grund dafür zu entdecken, warum sie diese Zahl absichtlich so hochgeschraubt haben sollten. Andere von den Nationalsozialisten verwendete Zahlen waren nicht wild aufgebauscht, verglichen mit den Zahlen anderer Quellen.[34]

Ich möchte bei dieser Gelegenheit bemerken, dass ich selbst absolut keine Ahnung habe, wie viele Juden es in den USA gibt. Ich kann den *World Almanac* zu Rate ziehen, der mir mitteilt, dass es etwa 6 Millionen sind. Aber ich kann nicht erkennen, wie man zu dieser Zahl kam, und ich vertraue ihr nicht. Soviel ich weiß, könnte die richtige Zahl genauso gut 9 Millionen lauten. Allein in der Gegend von New York City müssen mindestens 4 Millionen leben.

Um zusammenzufassen, was bezüglich jüdischer Bevölkerungsstatistiken ausgeführt wurde: Die Probleme bei der Zusammenstellung solcher Statistiken sind selbst in Abwesenheit politischer Einmischung oder politischen Drucks schon gigantisch. Zudem basieren die demographischen Argumente für einen weltweiten Bevölkerungsverlust von 5 oder 6 Millionen Juden auf kommunistischen und jüdischen Quellen und müssen daher aufgrund der Natur des untersuchten Problems als im Wesentlichen unbrauchbar angesehen werden. Im Übrigen sind die Nachkriegszahlen für die USA nachweislich in beträchtlichem Umfang zu niedrig.

Man sollte nun nicht den Eindruck haben, es sei für meine Argumentation entscheidend, dass der Leser irgendwelche hier scheinbar ermittelten demographischen Ergebnisse anerkennen müsse. Es sollte lediglich gezeigt werden, in welchem Maße sich Schwierigkeiten auftürmen, wenn man einen allzu direkten demographischen Ansatz versucht. Auf diese Weise kann man mit Sicherheit nichts herausfinden. Bei der Endanalyse ergibt sich die Schwierigkeit, dass die zur Verfügung stehenden Zahlen zu nichts weiter führen als zu bloßen Behauptungen aus jüdischen und kommunistischen Quellen, dass Millionen von Juden getötet wurden. Derartige Behauptungen sind zu erwarten, aber sie dürfen uns nicht davon abhalten, tiefer zu schürfen. Ich werde dieses demographische Problem später er-

[33] Reitlinger 1968, 327; 1961, 344.
[34] NG-2586-G in NMT, Bd. 13, 212.

neut weiter unten in diesem Buch aufgreifen, denn die Sachlage ist derart, dass unsere Untersuchung einigermaßen nützliche demographische Schlussfolgerungen ermöglicht, sobald wir verstehen, was den Juden im Großen und Ganzen widerfahren ist.

Genau genommen macht Rassinier in seiner demographischen Studie noch nicht einmal den Versuch, dem Problem auf den Grund zu gehen. Sein Ansatz besteht im Wesentlichen darin, die Folgerungen aus den beiden unterschiedlichen Angaben zu analysieren, nämlich jene vom *Centre de documentation juive contemporaine* und die von Hilberg, die beide aus ihren Daten 5 bis 6 Millionen NS-Opfer an Juden folgern. Rassinier hat nun errechnet, dass der erstere aufgrund seiner Zahlen nur 1.485.292 Opfer nennen dürfte und der letztere nur 896.892.[35] Rassinier nimmt ungefähr 1 Million Juden als *Opfer der NS-Politik an*, verwirft jedoch die Behauptung einer geplanten *Ausrottung* der Juden. Es ist zum Beispiel gut bekannt, dass einige osteuropäische Völker die militärpolitische Lage ausnutzten, um Juden zu verfolgen. Ebenso wahr ist, dass viele deportierte Juden zweifellos infolge der allgemeinen chaotischen Lage der letzten Kriegsmonate umgekommen sind.

Da ich glaube, dass eine Lösung so nicht möglich ist, will ich hier auch keine definitive Schätzung jüdischer Verluste anführen. Ich habe allerdings keinen gewichtigen Grund, Rassiniers Schätzung anzugreifen.[36]

Methode, Argumentation und Schlussfolgerung

Wie schon angekündigt, soll hier der "materielle" Ansatz ausgeweitet werden, und zudem wird ein "historisch-politischer" Ansatz eingeführt. Das ist eine schicke Art um auszudrücken, dass wir erkennen werden, dass zwei politische Mächte involviert sind und nicht nur eine. Dies bedeutet, dass uns eine Ausrottungsgeschichte vorliegt, und dass wir nun untersuchen sollten, unter welchen Umständen sie zustande gekommen ist. Ganz offensichtlich sind zwei Staaten hier zu berücksichtigen. Deutschland betrieb eine antijüdische Politik, die in vielen Fällen Deportationen von Juden aus ihren Häusern und Heimatländern einschloss. Dies ist unbestritten. Washingtons Politik während des Krieges war es, eine Vernichtung zu behaupten, und die Nachkriegspolitik war darauf abgestellt, Prozesse durchzuführen, bei denen das einzige Beweismaterial entstand, mit dem heute belegt wird, dass diese Behauptungen der Kriegszeit begründet sind. Dies ist ebenfalls sicher. Notwendigerweise geht es dabei um die Politik beider Staaten; falls das vorliegende Buch bezüglich dieses Problems in irgendeiner Hinsicht grundsätzlich bahnbrechend ist, so deshalb, weil es darauf besteht, dass Washington ein aktiv Handelnder bei der Entstehung dieser Geschichte war. Wir sind also nicht nur daran interessiert, was Hitler, Himmler, Göring, Goebbels und Heydrich in dieser Angelegenheit während des Krieges getan haben, sondern auch daran, was in dieser Zeit Roosevelt, Hull, Morgenthau, die *New York Times* und andere mit den

[35] Rassinier 1964, 220; 1965b, 270.

[36] Anm. des Lektors: vgl. diesbezüglich Sanning 1983, Benz 1991 sowie Rudolf 1994.

Mächtigen verbündeten Medien taten und was die verschiedenen von Washington gesteuerten oder beherrschten Tribunale nach dem Krieg taten. Dies ist nicht nur fair, sondern viel wichtiger noch: dies ist ein historisch aufschlussreicher Ansatz.

Aus dem zuvor Gesagten folgt, dass Washington mit der Anklage der Ausrottung der Juden ein abgekartetes Spiel getrieben hat. Erkennt man dies, kann auch die wahre Natur der deutschen Politik gegenüber den Juden erkannt werden.

Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse

Bevor wir die Einzelheiten dieser Geschichte untersuchen, muss zunächst betont werden, dass es ausgezeichnete *a priori* Gründe dafür gibt, ein abgekartetes Spiel zu erwarten. Da ist natürlich das sehr allgemeine Argument, dass eine politische Feindschaft, die zum Kriege zwischen zwei Staaten führt, notwendigerweise die Unparteilichkeit einer der beteiligten Mächte ausschließt. Für ein faires Gerichtsverfahren ist Neutralität aber eine unabdingbare Voraussetzung. Die Richter hatten ihre politische Karriere im Rahmen der Innenpolitik jener alliierten Mächte verfolgt, die Deutschland gegenüber feindlich gesonnen waren. Nach den Verfahren würden sie diese Karriere weiterfolgen, sofern sie während der Kriegsverbrecher-Prozesse nichts Außergewöhnliches getan hatten. Außerdem hatten sie jahrelang nur den antideutschen Gesichtspunkt vernommen. Allein schon durch ihre Mitarbeit an den Militärtribunalen waren sie von vornherein politische Beauftragte. Solche Überlegungen schließen jede auch nur annähernde Unparteilichkeit aus.

Darüber hinaus gibt es aber sehr viel spezifischere Gründe, um ein abgekartetes Spiel zu erwarten. Um dies zu erkennen, braucht man nur die leicht verfügbaren Fakten bezüglich der verschiedenen Verfahren, um die es hier geht, zu betrachten.

Zunächst gab es den vom Internationalen Militärtribunals (IMT) unmittelbar nach dem Krieg geführten "Großen Prozess" in Nürnberg. Dies war das Verfahren gegen die Spitzen-Nazis Göring, Heß, v. Ribbentrop und andere, das von November 1945 bis Oktober 1946 dauerte. Richter und Staatsanwälte waren US-Amerikaner, Briten, Franzosen und Russen. Wie bei allen "Militär"-Gerichten gab es keine Geschworenen. Es gab drei Freisprüche, sieben Gefängnisstrafen und elf Todesstrafen. Die Todesstrafen wurden nahezu unmittelbar im Anschluss an die Urteile vollstreckt mit Ausnahme von Göring, der der Schlinge durch Verschlucken einer Zyankali-Kapsel kurz vor dem Erhängtwerden entging. Woher Göring das Gift hatte und wie er es fertiggebracht hatte, es solange zu verstecken, konnte nie restlos geklärt werden. Eine eigenartige Fortsetzung dieses Vorfalles war, dass der erste Nürnberger Gefängnispsychiater Dr. Douglas M. Kelley, eine führende Persönlichkeit für die Behandlung psychiatrischer Krankheiten mit Drogen, kurz darauf ein Buch über seine Erfahrungen in Nürnberg veröffentlichte. Darin lässt er Göring und seiner letzten Tat großes Lob widerfahren:[37]

> *"Er ertrug seine lange Gefangenschaft mit Gleichmut, hoffend dass er das alliierte Gericht niederzwingen könnte, indem er die Anklagevertreter mit ihren eige-*

nen Worten schlug. […] *Sein Freitod war ein geschickter, sogar brillanter Schliff, mit dem er das Gefüge vollendete, das die Deutschen in der kommenden Zeit bewundern sollten.* […] *Die Geschichte könnte durchaus aufzeigen, dass Göring letztlich doch siegte, obwohl er vom hohen Gericht der alliierten Mächte verurteilt wurde."*

Zehn Jahre später folgte Dr. Kelley Göring in den Tod, indem er mehrere Zyankali-Kapseln schluckte, die er angeblich als Andenken von Görings Leiche mitgenommen hatte.[38]

Einzig dem IMT-Prozess wurde außergewöhnliche Beachtung geschenkt. Er war in dem Sinne wichtig, dass sich die Alliierten selbst auf eine ganz bestimmte Version der Ausrottungsbehauptung festlegten, jedoch wurden für diese Behauptung kaum Beweise bedeutender Art vorgelegt, die sich auf die Judenausrottung bezogen. Es handelte sich fast ausschließlich um Aussagen und eidesstattliche Erklärungen, die für die Siegermächte unter den gegebenen Umständen sehr leicht zu beschaffen waren. Für unsere Zwecke ist der einzige relative Verdienst des IMT derjenige, dass die vollständige Mitschrift und ein wesentlicher Teil der als Beweis eingeführten Dokumente in vielen Büchereien in Form eines Satzes von 42 Bänden vorhanden sind samt vollständigem Sach- und Personenverzeichnis (siehe die Bibliographie).

Die Amerikaner haben zwischen 1946 und 1949 zwölf oberflächlich betrachtet weniger wichtige Prozesse vor dem sogenannten Nürnberger Militärtribunal durchgeführt (NMT). Ein Verweis auf diese erfolgt verschiedentlich entweder unter der Nummer des Falles, oder unter Nennung des Hauptangeklagten oder des Inhalts.

Das NMT sprach mehrere Todesurteile aus, doch die überwiegende Mehrheit der Angeklagten erhielt Gefängnisstrafen, die in vielen Fällen ziemlich lang waren. Nahezu alle der zu Freiheitsstrafen Verurteilten kamen jedoch bis Anfang der 1950er Jahre frei.

Die einzigen uns hier interessierenden Fälle sind:

- Fall 1, ein Prozess gegen medizinisches Personal, das mit Euthanasie und medizinischen Versuchen zu tun hatte.
- Fall 4, ein Prozess gegen die Konzentrationslagerverwaltung.
- Fall 6 und Fall 10, die sich von selbst erklären.
- Fall 8, der sich mit der deutschen Umsiedlungspolitik befasste.
- Fall 9 gegen die Einsatzgruppen, die zur Sicherung des Hinterlandes in Russland eingesetzt gewesen waren.
- Fall 11, ein Prozess gegen Beamte verschiedener Ministerien.

Die US-Regierung veröffentlichte über alle diese Gerichtsverfahren ein 15

Bände umfassendes Werk, das ich in diesem Buch mit NMT bezeichnen werde. Hier findet man die "Zusammenfassung" der einzelnen Fälle sowie eine sehr begrenzten Auswahl der Dokumente, die als Beweise vorgelegt worden waren. Die Nummern der einzelnen Bände über die verschiedenen Fälle sind in Tabelle 4 aufgeführt.

---

[37] Kelley, 76f.

[38] *New York Times* (2. Jan. 1958), 18; Robertson, 266.

Tabelle 4: NMT-Tribunale

FALL NR.	USA GEGEN	THEMA	BDE.
1	Brandt	deutsche Ärzte	1,2
2	Milch	Feldmarschall Milch	2
3	Alstoetter	Rechtsprechung	3
4	Pohl	Konzentrationslager	5,6
5	Flick	Unternehmer	6
6	Krauch	I.G. Farben	7,8
7	List	Geiselnahmen	9
8	Greifelt	RuSHA (Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt)	4,5
9	Ohlendorf	Einsatzgruppen	4
10	Krupp	Fall Krupp	9
11	Weizsäcker	Wilhelmstraßenprozess	12-14
12	von Leeb	Oberkommando der Wehrmacht	10-11

An dieser Stelle stößt der Wissbegierige auf eine bedeutende Schwierigkeit, da – wie dies auch bei Hilberg und Reitlinger deutlich ersichtlich ist – fast die gesamte Beweisführung für die Vernichtungsbehauptung von den NMTs und nicht vom IMT entwickelt worden ist. Dies heißt, dass die wichtigen Dokumente, also jene, die im Guten wie im Bösen wesentliche Quellen für die Geschichtsschreibung über Nazi-Deutschland darstellen, aus den NG-, NI- und NO-Serien stammen und bei den NMT-Verfahren eingebracht wurden. Insbesondere angesichts der damals vorliegenden regellosen juristischen und politischen Umstände ist, wie bereits dargelegt, der Dokumentenbeweis unermesslich gewichtiger als es Zeugenaussagen sind. Die wesentlichen bei den NMTs eingeführten Dokumentenbeweise bestehen aus bestimmten Unterlagen, die die Ausrottungsbehauptungen angeblich untermauern: Dokumente bezüglich der Verwaltung der Konzentrationslager, des Baus von Krematorien, Deportationen, gewisser Vorgänge bei I.G. Farben und Krupp im Zusammenhang mit zur Arbeit eingesetzten Gefangenen, der allgemeinen Judenpolitik der deutschen Regierung usw. Natürlich gibt es keinerlei unmittelbare Dokumentenbeweise für ein Ausrottungsprogramm. Wie z. B. Dr. Kubovy vom Zentrum für Jüdische Dokumentation in Tel Aviv im Jahre 1960 zugab:[39]

> *"*[…] *es gibt kein von Hitler, Himmler oder Heydrich unterzeichnetes Dokument, das von der Judenvernichtung spricht* […] *und das Wort 'Vernichtung' erscheint nicht im Brief Görings an Heydrich bezüglich der Endlösung der Judenfrage."*

Für den Normalbürger besteht die Schwierigkeit darin, dass nur wenige Bruchstücke der NMT-Zeugenaussagen und -Dokumente weithin in englischer Übersetzung zugänglich sind (in dem 15-bändigen Werk der NMT). Zudem kann man diesen Übersetzungen nicht immer vertrauen, wie wir noch sehen werden. Auch wurden die Auszüge nach unbekannten Gesichtspunkten ausgewählt. Und zu guter Letzt ist das 15-bändige Werk des NMT nur in verhältnismäßig großen Städten vorhanden.[40]

[39] Rassinier 1962, 83; 1963: 90. Siehe auch Dawidowicz, 121.

[40] Anm. des Lektors: Die Nationalbibliothek der USA (Library of Congress) hat im Jahr 2008 sowohl die 42 Bände der IMT Serie als auch die 15 Bände des NMT im Internet ausgehängt:

Die Situation sieht besser aus, wenn man in einer großen Stadt ansässig ist, da dort verhältnismäßig vollständige Dokumentensammlungen zusammen mit Mikrofilmen von den Prozessprotokollen (fast ausschließlich in deutscher Sprache) vorhanden sind. Allerdings kann der Normalbürger mit Schwierigkeiten rechnen, wenn er bestimmte Stücke anfordert und prüfen möchte, da selbst das einfache Durchblättern vom Universitätslehrkörper nicht gern gesehen wird. Zudem gibt es keine Sach- und Personenverzeichnisse über die NMT-Gerichtsverfahren (lediglich Register über Aussagen von Zeugen erscheinen mit vielen Fehlern in den NMT-Bänden).

Von Bedeutung für uns hier sind fast ausschließlich diese IMT- und NMT-Prozesse. Von allgemeiner Bedeutung ist auch eine Reihe britischer Gerichtsverfahren, hier vor allem die Fälle Belsen und Zyklon B. Polen, Russen, Franzosen, Holländer und Italiener haben ebenso Prozesse durchgeführt, die jedoch nur für die Opfer von Bedeutung sind. Die Bonner Regierung ist mit einigen Prozessen von geringerer Wichtigkeit vertreten, z.B. mit dem Auschwitz-Prozess, 1963-1965, über den Langbein, Laternser und Naumann berichtet haben.

Wie das IMT und die NMT zustande kamen, kann für unsere Zwecke mit hinreichender Ausführlichkeit dargestellt werden. Seit Herbst 1943 existierte eine Kriegsverbrecherkommission der Vereinten Nationen mit Sitz in London. Jedoch hat diese Kommission niemals wirklich etwas getan mit der Ausnahme, dass man zur Einsicht gelangte, wenn überhaupt jemals etwas unternommen werden sollte, dies von den einzelnen alliierten Regierungen getan werden würde.

Die ersten ernsthaften Schritte unternahmen die USA. Im August 1944 fasste das US-Oberkommando ein Programm ins Auge, das sich mit Kriegsverbrechen beschäftigte. Der Entwurf wurde vom US-Generalstaatsanwalt der US Army gutgeheißen. Am 1. Oktober 1944 billigte das Oberkommando diesen Vorschlag, und etwa um die gleiche Zeit und in Übereinstimmung mit den Leitlinien des US-Kriegsministeriums wurde die Kriegsverbrechensabteilung (War Crimes Branch) im Geschäftsbereich des Generalstaatsanwaltes gebildet. Geführt von Brigadegeneral John M. Weir und Oberst Melvin Purvis als dessen Stellvertreter, war sie für die Durchführung jeglicher Angelegenheiten des US-Außen-, -Kriegs- und -Marineministeriums hinsichtlich Kriegsverbrechen verantwortlich.

Der vom US-Oberkommando gebilligte Entwurf bestand nicht sehr lange, da sein Charakter traditioneller Natur war. Er sah im wesentlichen Gerichtsverfahren gegen Personen vor, die im Felde gegen die anerkannten Kriegsgesetze verstoßen hatten. Vergehen vor dem Kriege oder Handlungen feindlicher Dienststellen gegenüber ihren eigenen Volksgenossen wurden als außerhalb der alliierten Zuständigkeit angesehen. So wurden z.B. alle Maßnahmen gegen deutsche Juden als außerhalb des Zuständigkeitsbereiches der geplanten Kriegsverbrecherprozesse betrachtet. Die Auffassung über Kriegsverbrechen hielt sich streng an folgenden, nie infrage gestellten Grundsatz: ein kriegführender Staat kann feindliche Soldaten für die gleichen Vergehen anklagen, für die er die eigenen Soldaten anklagen kann.

---

www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html

US-Kriegsminister Stimson hatte am 21. November 1944 eine Unterredung mit Präsident Roosevelt, bei der Roosevelt klarmachte, dass ihm eine viel breitere Definition von Kriegsverbrechen vorschwebte und dass der vom Oberkommando gutgeheißene Entwurf völlig unbefriedigend sei. Dementsprechend bestellte er im Januar 1945 den Richter Samuel Rosenman zu seinem persönlichen Vertreter für Diskussionen in Sachen Kriegsverbrechen. Am 18. Januar traten daraufhin u.a. Stimson, Rosenman, Generalstaatsanwalt Francis Biddle zusammen und kamen überein, die zu untersuchenden Kriegsverbrechen in einen viel breiteren Rahmen zu fassen.[41]

Biddle gehörte später zum Richterstab des IMT, obwohl er im Januar 1945 zu Roosevelts Verwendung in Jalta geschrieben hatte, "dass die wichtigsten deutschen Führer wohlbekannt sind und der Nachweis ihrer Schuld keine großen Schwierigkeiten machen wird". Der sowjetische IMT-"Richter" Nikitschenko war ein wenig direkter, indem er vor dem Prozess erklärte, "wir beschäftigen uns hier mit den Hauptkriegsverbrechern, die schon längst verurteilt sind".[42]

Anfang Mai 1945 stimmte Präsident Truman den überarbeiteten Vorschlägen zu und ernannte Robert H. Jackson, einem beigeordneten Richter am Obersten Gerichtshof, für das bevorstehende Gerichtsverfahren zum Hauptankläger der USA und zum Vertreter der USA bei Verhandlungen mit anderen Regierungen bezüglich des Aufbaus des Verfahrens. Am 6. Juni 1945 erstattete Jackson dem Präsidenten einen Zwischenbericht, und Ende Juni richtete er mit seinem Stab in London sein Hauptquartier ein, wo ein Großteil der Vorarbeit für das IMT geleistet wurde.

Eine Schlüsselfigur in Jacksons Londoner Stab war Oberst Murray C. Bernays, der einer der ersten war, die mit Kriegsverbrechensfragen befasst wurden. Als Harvard-Absolvent von 1915 hatte er eine Rechtsanwaltspraxis in New York gegründet. Im Jahre 1942 erhielt er sein Offizierspatent in der US Army, und im Oktober 1943 wurde er zum Chef der Personalabteilung im Amt für Sonderprojekte (Special Projects Branch) des Generalstabes der Armee ernannt. Seine Hauptaufgabe in dieser Stellung bestand in der Vorbereitung von Plänen für Prozesse gegen deutschen "Kriegsverbrecher". Nach jeder Verhandlungsstufe mit dem Weißen Haus und anderen Verantwortlichen revidierte er die erwogenen Pläne entsprechend, obwohl er nach eigenen Angaben, so man ihm glauben will, der Autor des Planes war, auf den man sich schließlich einigte. Jedenfalls wurde Bernays kurz nach der Ernennung Jacksons mit dem Militär-Verdienstorden *Legion of Merit* ausgezeichnet. Hier ein Auszug aus der Verleihungsurkunde:

> *"Indem er frühzeitig die Notwendigkeit erkannte, für die Probleme der Kriegsverbrecher und Kriegsverbrechen eine gesunde Grundlage zu schaffen, formulierte er das grundlegende Konzept für eine solche Politik und initiierte zeitige und angemessene Handlungen, die ihre Übernahme als Fundament nationaler Politik sicherstellte."*

Im November 1945 ging Bernays in die USA zurück und trat anschließend sofort aus der Armee aus. Da es damals, wie oben gezeigt, umfangreiche Dialoge auf höherer Ebene bezüglich der Pläne für Kriegsverbrecherprozessen gab, ist es

[41] Taylor (15. Aug. 1949), 1-3; *New York Times* (1. Feb. 1945), 4.
[42] Davidson, 6, 18, 21n.

zweifelhaft, ob man Bernays Behauptungen vollinhaltlich akzeptieren kann, aber er hatte zweifellos einen großen Anteil an den Entwürfen für die Prozesspläne. Zudem hatte man mit ihm sicherlich eine angemessene Wahl getroffen für die neuartige Formulierung eines "gesetzlichen" Rahmens für die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse, zumal seine Ansichten über Gerechtigkeit ebenso neuartig waren. Nach seiner Rückkehr in die USA hatte er eine Aussprache mit einigen Verlegern, die ihn als den "Mann hinter dem Richterhammer" bezeichneten. Auf ihre Fragen, wie denn nun die "kleinen Fische geangelt werden sollen", antwortete er:[43]

> *"Es gibt eine große Zahl nationalsozialistischer Verbrecher, die davonkommen werden, wenn die Razzien nicht wirksam durchgeführt werden. Aber wenn wir erst einmal verfügt haben, dass z.B. die SS eine kriminelle Organisation war und dass eine Mitgliedschaft in ihr an sich ein Beweis für Kriminalität ist, dann werden die Alliierten mit einem Schlage bedeutend mehr Verbrecher schnappen. Wissen Sie, viele Leute hier zuhause haben noch nicht begriffen, dass wir in unserer Zone die Regierung Deutschlands sind und dass kein Rechtssystem existieren kann außer jenem, dem wir zustimmen. Wir sind das Gesetz. Wenn wir z.B. wollten, so könnten wir Deutsche für Verbrechen von vor zwanzig-, dreißig- oder vierzig Jahre anklagen.*
>
> *Aber wir werden mit der gegenwärtigen Ernte an Kriegsverbrechern zu sehr beschäftigt sein, als dass wir noch viel Zeit fänden, nach früheren Untaten zu suchen."*

In London verhandelte Jackson mit den Alliierten über die Prozesse, und sein Zwischenbericht vom 6. Juni wurde zur Grundlage des Londoner Abkommens vom 8. August 1945, unterzeichnet von den Vereinigten Staaten, Großbritannien, der Sowjetunion und Frankreich. Gegen 24 Personen und sechs Organisationen (SS, Generalstab usw.) wurde am 18. Oktober 1945 eine Anklageschrift aufgestellt, und das Verfahren begann am 20. November 1945 in Nürnberg. Drei der Angeklagten standen nicht vor Gericht. Martin Bormann wurde nie gefunden, Robert Ley beging vor der Gerichtsverhandlung Selbstmord, und Gustav Krupp war zu krank und zu alt, um vorgeführt zu werden. Daher versuchte die Anklagebehörde als Ersatz Krupps Sohn als Angeklagten heranzuziehen, aber das war sogar diesem Gericht zu viel. So wurde das Verfahren gegen Alfred Krupp bis zu den Verhandlungen der NMT aufgeschoben.

Nebenbei sei erwähnt, dass Jackson nicht nur der amerikanische Hauptankläger bei diesem Gerichtshof war, sondern formal gesehen auch die leitende Persönlichkeit bei den Londoner Verhandlungen bezüglich der Ausformulierung des juristischen Rahmens, innerhalb dessen er dann beim Prozess waltete. Dies war eine seltene Gelegenheit für einen Staatsanwalt, und wahrscheinlich ein Fall ohnegleichen bezüglich Gerichtsverfahren, die von zivilisierten Völkern ernsthaft als solche betrachtet werden.

Ebenso einmalig waren die Grundsätze des letztendlichen IMT-Status, denen zufolge seine Rechtsprechung nicht etwa auf Kriegshandlungen beschränkt war, sondern auf die gesamte Zeit seit Bestehen der NS-Bewegung. Ferner war die Be-

---

[43] *New York Times* (21. Juni 1945), 6; (16. Dez. 1945), sec. 4, 8; *New Yorker* (17. Nov. 1945), 24; *Survey Graphic* (Jan. 1946), 4-9; *Reader's Digest* (Feb. 1946), 56-64.

rufung auf höheren Befehl unzulässig, und die Angeklagten konnten zur Aussage gezwungen werden.

Die 1944 geschaffene Kriegsverbrechensabteilung (War Crimes Branch) hörte nicht auf zu bestehen, da Jackson im Zusammenhang mit dem IMT "die Zusammenarbeit und Teilnahme der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung der Abteilung des Generalstaatsanwalts der US Armee" sichergestellt hatte. In den ersten Monaten des IMT-Prozesses (und vielleicht auch noch später) standen regulären Mitarbeiter der Anklagebehörde, mit Ausnahme von Jackson, auf der Gehaltsliste des Generalstaatsanwalt der US Armee.[44]

Unter den gegebenen Umständen war es ganz natürlich, dass die Abteilung des Generalstaatsanwalts der US Armee (Judge Advocate General, JAG) eine gewichtige Rolle spielte, zumal die JAG-Abteilung das juristische Organ der Armee war und da die grundlegende US-amerikanische Verwaltungsstruktur in Deutschland unmittelbar nach dem Krieg eben die der US-Armee war. Die traditionelle Aufgabe der JAG-Abteilung war die Verwaltung der Militärgerichtsbarkeit: Kriegsgerichte und die dazu gehörigen Angelegenheiten. Während des Zweiten Weltkrieges hatte sich jedoch die Tätigkeit der JAG-Abteilung auf alle Gebiete der militärischen Aktivitäten ausgedehnt, bei denen Rechtsfragen entstanden waren. Sie wurde sogar in Rechtsstreitigkeiten bei Kriegsproduktionsverträgen eingespannt.

Der Generalstaatsanwalt der US-Armee, Generalmajor Myron C. Cramer, hielt im Mai 1945 eine Rede, in der er erklärte, dass die Verfolgung und Anklage von Nazis die Möglichkeiten der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung aufs äußerste beanspruchen werde und zur Haupttätigkeit des JAG werden würde, deren Ressourcen er Jackson versprochen habe. Obwohl nicht spezifiziert wird, was genau die Kriegsverbrechensabteilung im Zusammenhang mit dem IMT tat, ist es sehr wahrscheinlich, dass sie praktisch die amerikanische (also die wichtigste) Rolle bezüglich der Prüfung und Auswahl des Personals der Anklage und Verteidigung, bezüglich der Auswahl anderen Personals wie Übersetzer, und bei Vernehmungen beaufsichtigt hat. Natürlich besaß Jackson formell einen Großteil dieser Befugnisse, aber es ist ziemlich sicher, dass diese Verantwortlichkeiten tatsächlich von der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung umgesetzt wurden.[45]

Die Verstrickung der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung in diese Gerichtsverfahren reichte jedoch noch tiefer. Während die IMT- und NMT-Prozesse durchgeführt wurden, fanden verschiedene andere kleinere Prozesse statt. Zu diesen gehörten die Prozesse im Lager Dachau (außerhalb Münchens und somit nicht weit von Nürnberg) gegen die Führungskräfte von einigen Konzentrationslagern (Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Dachau), die von den Amerikanern gefangen genommen worden waren. Außerdem gegen die Deutschen, die während der Ardennenoffensive 83 Amerikaner, die sich bei Malmedy ergeben hatten, ermordet haben sollen. Diese Prozesse wurden ebenfalls von der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung überwacht.[46] Hierbei handelt es sich um die beschämendsten Episoden in der Geschichte der USA.

---

[44] Taylor (Apr. 1949), 248-255; Select Committee, 1536.

[45] *New York Times* (17. Okt. 1943), sec. 6, 10; (May 20, 1943), 15.

[46] Kolander; Taylor (15. Aug. 1949), 4, 10, 13, 14.

Die ganze Skala von Verhören dritten Grades wurde in Dachau angewandt: Schläge, brutale Fußtritte, und diese bis zu dem Maße, dass in 137 Fällen die Hoden zerstört wurden; ferner Zähneausschlagen, Hunger, Einzelhaft, Quälen, Folter mit brennenden Spänen sowie das Auftreten von Scheinpriestern, um die Gefangenen zu "Geständnissen" zu bewegen. Gefangenen niederer Dienstgrade wurde versichert, dass man nur auf Verurteilungen höherrangiger Offiziere aus sei und dass sie absolut nichts zu verlieren hätten durch ihre Kooperation und ihre gewünschten Aussagen. Derartige "Beweise" wurden anschließend gegen sie verwendet, als sie neben ihren früheren Vorgesetzten auf der Anklagebank saßen. Letzteren hatte man hingegen zugesagt, dass sie durch "Geständnisse" die Gesamtverantwortung auf sich nähmen und auf diese Weise ihre Männer vor Gerichtsverfahren bewahren würden.

Ein bevorzugter Trick im Falle kooperationsunwilliger Gefangener war die Veranstaltung von Scheingerichtsverfahren. Dazu brachte man die Gefangenen in einen Raum, in dem Zivilisten, in amerikanische Uniformen gesteckt, an einem schwarz überzogenen Tisch saßen, in dessen Mitte ein Kruzifix und zwei Kerzen als einzige Beleuchtung standen. Dieses "Gericht" führte dann ein Scheinverfahren durch, das mit einem Scheintodesurteil endete. Später versprach man dem "verurteilten" Gefangenen, dass er begnadigt werden würde, wenn er mit den Anklägern zusammenarbeiten und die nötigen Beweise liefern würde. Manchmal drohten die Vernehmer, die Gefangenen den Sowjets auszuliefern. In vielen Fällen drohte man mit Entzug der Lebensmittelkarten für die Familie oder auch mit anderen Erschwernissen für sie, wenn eine Kooperation nicht erreicht wurde.

Im Unterschied zu den Scheinverfahren waren die offiziellen Gerichtsverfahren ebenfalls ein anscheinend bewusster Hohn auf jede Auffassung von Rechtstaatlichkeit. Die Farce nahm ihren Anfang mit der "Anklageschrift", die nur allgemeine Bezüge auf sehr breite Kategorien von Verbrechen enthielt, die angeblich in den Jahren 1942 bis 1945 (im Falle des Lagerpersonals) begangen worden sein sollen, und ging dann dazu über, eine lange Liste von Angeklagten vorzulegen, die man beschuldigte, im erwähnten äußerst allgemeinen Sinne kriminell zu sein. Bestimmte Verbrechen von bestimmten Personen zu bestimmten Zeiten waren nicht Gegenstand der Anklage (z.B. Dokument 3590 PS).

In einigen Fällen war der Rechtsberater ein Amerikaner ohne jegliche Jura-Ausbildung, der zudem noch nicht einmal deutsch sprechen konnte. Sachkundige Dolmetscher wurden bei den Prozessen nicht aufgeboten. Den "Anklägern" wie auch dem "Gericht", das aus zehn amerikanischen Heeresoffizieren bestand, mangelte es ebenfalls an juristischer Vorbildung. Ein einziger ausgebildeter Jurist war dabei, dessen Entscheidung über die Zulassung des Beweismaterials endgültig war. Bei 1.672 Verfahren kam es zu 1.416 Verurteilungen, davon 420 zum Tode.

Während die Anklagebehörde durch ganz Europa nach Zeugen jagen konnte, und Deutsche wenn nötig mittels Folter oder anderweitig zwingen konnte, um "Beweise" zu bekommen, waren indessen die Angeklagten von der Außenwelt abgeschnitten, ohne Geldmittel und nicht in der Lage, irgendjemanden zu ihrer Verteidigung heranzuziehen.

Hinzu kommt, dass die VVN (Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes) in einem Propagandafeldzug ehemaligen Insassen von KZ-Lagern verboten hatte, als Entlastungszeugen aufzutreten.

Der amerikanische Rechtsanwalt George A. McDonough verfügte über sonderbare Erfahrungen, war er doch sowohl als Ankläger als auch als Verteidiger und später sogar als Mitglied des Berufungsgerichts und als Vermittler im Ausschuss für Gnadengesuche bei den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen tätig. 1948 schrieb er der *New York Times* und bekagte sich, dass für diese Gerichte jede gesetzliche Grundlage gefehlt habe und dass "Fachautoritäten oder Fachbücher auf neun von zehn Rechtsfragen keine Antwort hätten", die sich regelmäßig und beharrlich jedem stellten, der ernsthaft mit Angelegenheit der Legalität befasst war. Für McDonough war das Hauptproblem, ob in den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen die Berufung auf höheren Befehl als Entlastung anerkannt werden sollte oder nicht. Über das Dachauer Verfahren erklärte er:

> *"Die Behauptung eines Angeklagten bei den Dachauer Verfahren, er wäre erschossen worden, wenn er dem Befehl seines Vorgesetzten zur Begehung der Tat nicht gehorcht hätte – egal ob er den Befehl aus Unkenntnis für legal hielt oder als illegal erkannt hatte – scheint von den Gerichten als eine Tatsache behandelt worden zu sein. Die Möglichkeit zu solch einer Verteidigung schien vom Alter und dem Dienstgrad des Angeklagten sowie dem Stand der Schlacht zur Tatzeit abhängig gewesen zu sein. Und wieder scheint es anmaßend zu sein, einem zum Wehrdienst einberufenen Mann zu unterstellen, er habe von der Illegalität einer bestimmten Tat gewusst haben müssen, wenn sich internationale Fachleute selbst nicht über ihre Ungesetzlichkeit im Klaren sind – oder die Tat noch nicht einmal definiert haben.* […]
>
> *Zeugenaussagen aufgrund von Hörensagen wurden unterschiedslos zugelassen, und eidesstattliche Erklärungen der Zeugen waren zulässig, ganz gleich, ob irgendjemand die Person kannte, die die Angaben gemacht hatte, oder die Person, die die Erklärung entgegennahm. Wenn ein Ankläger die schriftliche Erklärung eines Zeugen für schädlicher hielt als des Zeugen mündliche Aussage vor Gericht, so riet er dem Zeugen heimzugehen, die schriftliche Aussage einzureichen, und jeder Einspruch der Verteidigung wurde glatt zurückgewiesen."*

Ein bemerkenswerter Vorfall ereignete sich, als der Vernehmer Joseph Kirschbaum einen gewissen Einstein vor Gericht erscheinen ließ, der bezeugen sollte, der Angeklagte Menzel habe den Bruder Einsteins ermordet. Als der Beschuldigte beweisen konnte, dass dieser Bruder lebte und wohlauf war und sogar im Gerichtssaal saß, geriet Kirschbaum in Wut und sagte schimpfend zu dem armen Einstein:

> *"Wie können wir dieses Schwein an den Galgen bringen, wenn Sie so blöd sind und ihren Bruder mit ins Gericht bringen?"*

Die Dienststellen der US-Armee gaben einiges davon zu. Als der Chef der Dachauer Abteilung für Kriegsverbrechen, ein Oberst A.H. Rosenfeld, im Jahr 1948 seinen Dienst quittierte, wurde er von Journalisten gefragt, ob an den Gerüchten über die Scheingerichte etwas Wahres sei, bei denen Scheintodesurteile ausgesprochen worden seien. Er antwortete:[47]

---

[47] *New York Times* (31. Apr. 1946), Utley, 185-200; *Chicago Tribune* (30. Apr. 1948),12; (13. Feb.

"Ja, freilich! Wie sonst hätten wir diese Vögel zum Singen bringen können! […] *Es war ein Trick, und er wirkte wie ein Wunder."*

Die Angeklagten des Malmedy-Verfahrens hatten einen kompetenten Verteidiger, den Oberstleutnant Willis M. Everett jr. Unter anderem waren es seine wiederholten Proteste an den Oberste Gerichtshof der USA, der Protestchor deutscher Geistlicher und anderer sowie Presseberichte über Details dessen, was vor sich ging, die den US-Militärgouverneur in Deutschland, General Lucius D. Clay, dazu veranlassten, eine Untersuchung der Dachauer Verfahren zu fordern. Am 29. Juli 1948 ernannte der Kriegsminister eine Kommission, die aus zwei amerikanischen Richtern bestand, Gordon Simpson aus Texas und Edward van Roden aus Pennsylvania, beide im Rang eines Oberst der Reserve des JAG. Ihnen beigeordnet war der Oberstleutnant des JAG Charles Lawrence junior. Im Oktober 1948 überreichte die Kommission ihren Bericht an den Kriegsminister, woraus einige ausgesuchte Kapitel im Januar 1949 veröffentlicht wurden.

Anschließende öffentliche Bemerkungen durch van Roden und in gewissem Maße auch von Simpson sowie eine unabhängige Nachforschung durch eine von Clay eingesetzte Revisionsabteilung führten schließlich dazu, die ganze Angelegenheit in dem Maße offenzulegen, dass die Apologeten dieser Verfahren nur noch um die Zahl der misshandelten deutschen Gefangenen feilschen konnten. Die Revisionsabteilung bestätigte alles, was van Roden behauptet hatte und hatte lediglich bezüglich der Häufigkeit der Brutalitäten Vorbehalte.[48] In seinem Buch *Decision in Germany* streitet Clay diese Vorkommnisse ab, doch straft ihn die von ihm selbst eingesetzte Revisionsabteilung Lügen.

Diese Geschehnisse und besonders der Fall Malmedy zogen das ganze Jahr 1949 über die öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit auf sich. Ein Unterausschuss unter Führung von Senator Baldwin stellte Nachforschungen an. Ein Zeuge, ein vormaliger Gerichtsreporter während der Dachauer Prozesse, sagte aus, ihn haben die damaligen Vorkommnisse derart angewidert, dass er seinen Dienst quittiert habe. Er sagte, die Brutalsten seien Leutnant Perl, Frank Steiner und Harry W. Thon gewesen. Er erklärte, dass Perl und seine Frau in Konzentrationslagern der Nationalsozialisten eingesessen hätten und dass die Nazis Steiners Mutter ermordet hätten.

Im Gegensatz zu van Roden versucht Richter Gorden Simpson krampfhaft, den ans Tageslicht gezogenen traurigen Tatsachen die bestmögliche Auslegung zu geben. Er gab zu, dass die Verantwortlichen wahrscheinlich eine "schlechtes Mannschaft" gewesen seien, und erklärte, dass der Mangel an deutschsprachigen amerikanischen Anwälten und Dolmetschern die Armee dazu gezwungen habe, "einige der deutschen Flüchtlinge heranzuziehen". Steiner, Kirschbaum und Thon (später Chef des Auswertungsreferates bei der Zivilverwaltungsabteilung der US-Militärregierung) bestritten später alles, aber ihre Angaben wurden durch die Zeugenaussage vom Vernehmer Bruno Jakob erschüttert, der ein paar Dinge zugab. Die Vernehmer Dwight Fantom und Morris Elowitz leugneten vor der Presse ebenfalls alles ab. Oberst Rosenfeld bestritt fast alles. Er beschuldigte Oberstleut-

1949), 3; (14. Feb. 1949), 3; (17. Feb. 1949), 8; *New York Times* (31. Okt. 1948), sec. 4, 8.

[48] *New York Times* (30. Juli 1948), 5; (7. Okt. 1948), 15; (7. Jan. 1949), 1, 9; (2. März 1949), 1, 14; (5. März 1949), 1, 4; (5. Mai 1949), 8.

nant Harold D. McGown, Kommandeur der bei Malmedy massakrierten amerikanischen Soldaten, dass er mit dem SS-Oberst Joachim Peiper, dem deutschen Kommandeur, fraternisiert habe, was auch erkläre, warum McGown als Entlastungszeuge in Dachau für Peiper aufgetreten sei und ausgesagt habe, dass er sich mit Peiper unterhalten habe und dass dieser es gewesen sei, dem die Rettung zahlreicher amerikanischer Soldaten zu verdanken sei. Als Beweis für die Fraternisierung bezeichnete Rosenfeld die Tatsache, dass McGown und Peiper "während der Nächte, die sie im Gespräch verbracht hätten, allzu freundlich miteinander waren", und dass "McGown mit Peipers Leuten gegangen sei", als es diesen gelang, einer Falle der Amerikaner zu entwischen. Selbstverständlich, denn McGown war ja Peipers Gefangener.[49]

Es wird natürlich von der Gegenseite argumentiert werden, dass diese gespenstischen Dachauer Gerichtspraktiken wenig mit unserem Thema zu tun haben, weil das bei den Nürnberger Prozessen aufrechterhaltene Niveau damit nicht vergleichbar sei und weil die Verbreiter der Ausrottungslegende keinerlei Beweismaterial zitieren, das bei diesen Verfahren zur Sprache gekommen sei. Diese Ansicht ist teilweise richtig, denn bei den prominenten Nürnberger Gerichtsverfahren waren Brutalitäten und Zwänge nicht annähernd so umfangreich wie bei den Dachauer Verfahren, und die Massenvernichtung wurde in den Dachauer Prozessen nicht hervorgehoben (obwohl bei den Zeugenaussagen auch gelegentlich von Gaskammern die Rede war). Dennoch kann man die Dachauer Verfahren nicht einfach beiseite schieben, weil die dafür zuständige Behörde, die Kriegsverbrechensabteilung, auch eng mit den Nürnberger Verfahren verquickt war, wie ich bereits anmerkte und wie wir es bald auf besonders schlagkräftige Weise bestätigt sehen werden. Zudem wurden Druckmittel auch in Nürnberg angewendet, um Beweismaterial zu bekommen, doch dieses Thema wird in den Kapiteln 5 und 6 behandelt werden.

Keine der vier Mächte war über das Arrangement des IMT glücklich, und nach dem "großen Prozess" trennten sie sich und führten danach nur noch solche Prozesse durch, an denen sie jeweils interessiert waren. Die britischen Prozesse gaben ein allgemeines Interesse wieder, bezogen sich jedoch auf Punkte von verhältnismäßig geringer Bedeutung für diese Studie. Der einzige größere französische Prozess richtete sich gegen den saarländischen Großindustriellen Hermann Röchling, den man schon nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg in Abwesenheit verurteilt hatten. Die Pläne für die amerikanischen NMT-Prozesse hatten schon 1945 begonnen, und im März 1946 wurde eine Abteilung von Jacksons Amtsstelle für diesen Zweck unter dem Vorsitzend von Telford Taylor eingerichtet.

Bemerkenswert ist, dass während all dieser Verfahren gegen Nationalsozialisten, angefangen beim IMT über den Fall Eichmann 1961 (bei dem keine Entlastungszeugen zugelassen wurden) bis hin zum Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess 1963-1965 (bei dem die Bonner Regierung es Rassinier verbot, als Beobachter teilzunehmen), keiner der Strafverteidiger irgendwelche Fachleute hatte, die die Dokumente hätten durchforschen können, und dass sich fast alle ihnen zugängli-

[49] *New York Times* (5. März 1949), 4; (30. Apr. 1949), 2; (6. Sep. 1949), 9; (7. Sep. 1949), 9; (8. Sep. 1949), 9.

chen Dokumente unter der Kontrolle der Strafverfolgungsbehörden standen.[50] Was auch immer die juristische Beurteilung dieser Sachlage sein mag, sie kann ein sehr verzerrtes Geschichtsbild zur Folge haben, wenn sie nicht skeptisch angegangen wird.

Im juristischen Korsett der militärischen Besetzung Deutschlands unterlagen das NMT und die Tribunale der andern Nationen einer wichtigen Beschränkung:

> *"Die Feststellung des Internationalen Militärgerichtshofes in den Urteilen* […], *dass Invasionen, Aggressionsakte, Angriffskriege, Verbrechen, Gräuel oder unmenschliche Handlungen geplant wurden oder stattfanden, sind für alle hiermit gebildeten Tribunale verbindlich und dürfen nicht in Frage gestellt werden, ausgenommen, sofern es die Teilnahme daran oder die Kenntnis davon durch ein bestimmte Person betrifft. Die Verlautbarungen des Internationalen Gerichtshofes im Urteil* […] *gelten als Beweis für behauptete Tatsachen, sofern nicht wesentliches Material vorliegt, das das Gegenteil beweist."*

Zwei verwaltungstechnisch unterschiedliche Organisationen traten bei den NMT in Erscheinung. Eine war die Gruppe der "Militärtribunale", bei denen die Richter von einem Sekretariat mit einem leitenden Generalsekretär verwaltet wurden. Die Armee in den USA rekrutierte die Richter. Es gab drei oder mehr Richter bei jedem der Prozesse. Die zweite Organisation war das Büro des Chefs des Rates für Kriegsverbrechen (Telford Taylor), das am 24. Oktober 1946 ins Leben gerufen wurde, also unmittelbar nachdem Ribbentrop und die anderen beim IMT zum Tode Verurteilten getötet worden waren. Am darauffolgenden Tage reichte sie die erste Anklageschrift ein. Wenn es auch triviale Unterschiede bei ihren Amtsbezeichnungen gab, so war doch Taylor, der beim IMT ein beigeordneter Ankläger gewesen war, der Nachfolger von Jackson während dieser Prozesse, die im Gerichtsgebäude von Nürnberg in Szene gesetzt wurden.[51]

Im vorliegenden Buche werden wir noch öfter auf die NMT-Gerichtsverfahren zurückkommen. Der Leser kann allerdings schon durch Bemerkungen einiger amerikanischer Richter, die von der US-Armee für den Dienst in Nürnberg rekrutiert worden waren, viel von dem Geist dieser Verfahren spüren. Verständlicherweise waren diese Leute normalerweise sehr zurückhaltend, öffentlichen gegen das aufzutreten, was sie als Beteiligte beobachtet hatten. So war die Bemerkung eines Richters im I.G. Farben-Prozess, dass "es unter den Anklägern zu viele Juden" gab, ein privat ausgedrückter Hinweis auf die Anklage, der bestimmt nicht für die Öffentlichkeit bestimmt war. Der Vorsitzende Richter im Fall 7 (Verfahren gegen deutsche Generäle wegen angeblich massenhafter Ermordung von Geiseln), Charles F. Wennerstrum, trat jedoch unmittelbar nach der Urteilsverkündung öffentlich und energisch auf:[52]

> *"Wenn ich vor 7 Monaten das gewusst hätte, was ich heute weiß, wäre ich niemals hierher gekommen.*
>
> *Der Sieger ist offensichtlich in keinem Krieg der beste Richter über die Schuld von Kriegsverbrechen. So viel Mühe man sich auch geben mag, es ist einfach un-*

[50] Arendt 1963, 201, 251, (221, 274 in 1964a Ausgabe); Arendt 1964b, 265f., 324; Aretz, 28f.

[51] Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

[52] DuBois, 182. *Chicago Tribune* (23. Feb. 1948), 1, 2; (24. Feb. 1948), 3; (25. Feb. 1948), 4; (26. Feb. 1948), 1, 8; (28. Feb. 1948), 4, 8; (29. Feb. 1948), 2; *New York Times* (23. Feb. 1948), 5; (25. Feb. 1948), 10; (29. Feb. 1948), 10; (6. März 1948), 6.

möglich, den Angeklagten, den Verteidigern und ihrem Volke klarzumachen, dass der Gerichtshof sich bemühe, die gesamte Menschheit zu vertreten und nicht etwa das Land, das seine Mitglieder berufen hat.

Was ich über den nationalistischen Charakter des Tribunals gesagt habe, bezieht sich auf die Anklage. Von den angekündigten hohen Idealen als Begründung für die Schaffung dieser Tribunale war nichts zu merken.

Die Anklage hat es nicht fertiggebracht, Objektivität fern von Rachsucht zu wahren, fern allen persönlichen Eifers Verurteilungen durchzusetzen. Sie hat versagt, Präzedenzfälle zu schaffen, die geeignet wären, der Welt zukünftige Kriege zu ersparen.

Die ganze Atmosphäre hier ist ungesund. Fremdsprachler waren nötig. Amerikaner sind bekanntermaßen schlecht in Fremdsprachen. Anwälte, Rechtshelfer, Dolmetscher und Rechercheure wurden eingesetzt, die erst wenige Jahre zuvor amerikanische Staatsbürger geworden waren und deren Hintergrund eingebettet war in Europas Hassgefühle und Vorurteile.

Die Tribunale sollten das deutsche Volk von der Schuld seiner Führer überzeugen. Sie überzeugten die Deutschen jedoch nur davon, dass ihre Führer den Krieg gegenüber rücksichtslosen Eroberern verloren haben.

Die meisten Beweisstücke in den Prozessen waren Dokumente, ausgesucht aus einer Unmenge erbeuteter Akten. Die Auswahl traf der Ankläger.

Die Verteidigung standen nur solche Dokumente zur Verfügung, welche die Anklage für den einzelnen derartigen Fall als bedeutend ansah.

Unser Tribunal führte eine Verfahrensregel ein, der zufolge das gesamte Dokument, aus dem die Anklage Auszüge angeführt hatte, der Verteidigung als Beweismaterial vorzulegen sei. Die Anklagebehörde widersprach heftig. General Taylor versuchte, außerhalb der Verhandlung eine Zusammenkunft der Vorsitzenden Richter einzuberufen, um diese Regel aufzuheben. Dies war gewiss nicht die Einstellung eines gewissenhaften Gerichtsoffiziers, der nach voller Gerechtigkeit strebt.

Es ist für den amerikanischen Gerechtigkeitssinn ebenso abstoßend, dass die Anklage sich auf selbstbeschuldigende Bemerkungen stützt, die die Angeklagten während ihrer mehr als 2½ Jahre dauernden Untersuchungshaft machten, und dass wiederholt Verhöre ohne Rechtsbeistand stattfanden. 2½ Jahre Haft stellen schon eine Nötigung in sich dar.

Das Fehlen einer Berufungsmöglichkeit hinterlässt bei mir das Gefühl, dass Gerechtigkeit versagt wurde.

[…] *Sie sollten nach Nürnberg gehen. Dort können Sie einen Justizpalast sehen, in dem 90% der Anwesenden nur an Strafverfolgung interessiert sind.*

[…] *Das deutsche Volk sollte mehr Informationen über diese Gerichtsverfahren erhalten, und die deutschen Angeklagten müssten das Recht erhalten, Berufung bei den Vereinten Nationen einzulegen."*

Ironischerweise wurde die Gültigkeit von Wennerstrums Angriff bezüglich des geringen oder nicht vorhandenen Redlichkeit der Nürnberger Anklagebehörde durch die Art und Weise bestätigt, in der Telford Taylor auf Wennerstrums Feststellungen reagierte, die in Nürnberg, wie dieser annahm, in vertraulicher Umgebung für eine Veröffentlichung in der *Chicago Tribune* erfolgt waren. Der *Tribune*-Berichterstatter Hal Foust schickte seinen Bericht nach Berlin zwecks drahtlo-

ser und vermutlich abhörsicherer Weiterleitung in die USA. Allerdings gelang es der Strafverfolgungsbehörde, offensichtlich durch eine Hinterlist, eine Kopie des Berichtes zu erhalten. Taylors Presseoffizier Ernest C. Deane rief Foust sofort an, um zu versuchen, ihm "die Absendung der Story auszureden". Der Bericht war aber schon abgegangen, und Foust antwortete, dass "Taylor eigentlich vor der Veröffentlichung keine Kenntnis vom Artikel hätte haben können." Daraufhin fertigte Taylor eine Antwort auf Wennerstrums Stellungnahme an, die dann auch prompt veröffentlicht wurde, bevor die *Tribune* den Angriff Wennerstrums abgedruckt hatte. Taylor beschuldigte den Richter unter anderem, Erklärungen abzugeben, "welche die Interessen und die Politik der USA unterminieren". Als Wennerstrum kurz nach Veröffentlichung der Taylor-Antwort und des *Tribune*-Berichtes in die USA zurückgekehrt war, blieb er bei seinen Behauptungen und kritisierte Taylor erneut.

Dieser Zwischenfall war einer der bemerkenswerten Fälle von "Regierungs-Spionage" des Jahres 1948. Die US-Armee erließ einen Befehl gegen derartige Schnüffeleien, und es wurde viel spekuliert, ob Taylor vor einem Kriegsgericht zur Rechenschaft gezogen würde. Als Taylor von Reportern gefragt wurde, ob sein Verhalten nach seiner Ansicht legal gewesen sei, entwickelte sich folgender Wortwechsel:

> *"Ich weiß nicht, ob es legal war oder nicht"* antwortete er.
>
> *"Waren Sie nicht zwei Jahre allgemeiner Berater der US Bundesfernmeldekommission, bevor Sie zur Army überstellt wurden?"*
>
> *"Ja, aber was hat das damit zu tun?"*

Taylor weigerte sich beharrlich, eine Ansicht über die Rechtmäßigkeit seines Handelns zu äußern, aber

> *"im Vertrauen wies er darauf hin, dass er mit sich so zufrieden sei wie ein Frontoffizier,* […] *der er nie war* […], *der soeben einen Vorteil gegenüber dem Feinde gewonnen habe durch eine List außerhalb der Kriegsgesetze, wie sie die Genfer Konvention von 1907 festgelegt hat."*

Das Zitat stammt aus Hal Fousts Darstellung über eine Pressekonferenz Taylors. Foust erklärte, dass dies der zweite Fall einer Einmischung der US-Armee in Berichte an seine Zeitung sei. Beim ersten Mal sei er von Vertretern der Armee zu einem Verhör abgeholt worden, nachdem er einen Bericht abgeschickt hatte.

Wer hatte das Heft in der Hand?

Bei unserer Untersuchung der Nürnberger Gerichtsverfahren sind wir natürlich interessiert zu erfahren, wer die Aufsicht über die NMT-Verfahren hatte. Formell überwachte Taylor fast alles, ausgenommen die Berufung der Richter, da die formelle Verantwortung des Ratschefs nicht auf die Strafverfolgung beschränkt war. Sein Amt hatte zudem den Auftrag zu bestimmen, wer angeklagt werden sollte und wer nicht (es gab keinen gesonderten Vorgang zur Ausformulierung von Anklagen wie etwa bei Geschworenengerichten), weswegen ein Angeklagter zu beschuldigen war und wie die Einstellung einer Untersuchung zu erfolgen habe. Das

Büro übernahm auch die Arbeiten des Nürnberger Personals, so dass man annehmen kann, dass das (erweiterte) Nürnberger Personal selbst zumindest rein formell übernommen wurde. Somit war das Amt verantwortlich für Vernehmungen, Untersuchungen vor Ort, Dokumentenprüfung, Gerichtsprotokolle, Übersetzungen und Dolmetschen.[53]

Ich habe die Gründe angeführt, warum anzunehmen ist, dass dieses Nürnberger Personal unter der Aufsicht der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung stand. Wie wir werden später sehen werden, lässt der tatsächliche Einsatz dieses Stabes – gleichgültig wie Taylors Befugnisse formell gewesen sein mögen – nicht darauf schließen, dass Taylor den Nürnberger Stab jemals faktisch übernommen hat. Obwohl sich die Kriegsverbrechensabteilung im fernen Washington befand, bleibt sie auch weiterhin Teil unserer Überlegungen zu den Nürnberger Verfahren.

Am 12. Juni 1948 meldete die amerikanische Presse, dass ein US-Oberst namens David "Mickey" Marcus, ein Absolvent der Militär-Akademie von West Point, der unter dem Pseudonym "Mickey Stone" wirkte, im Einsatz als Oberkommandierender der jüdischen Streitkräfte im Jerusalemer Sektor während des jüdisch-arabischen Krieges um die Kontrolle über Palästina getötet worden sei. (Tatsächlich war Marcus irrtümlich von einem seiner eigenen Posten erschossen worden.) Die *New York Times* fasste seine Karriere zusammen: vor dem Kriege war er Direktor des Gefängnissystems in New York; danach war er dann als Heeresoffizier am Entwurf der Bedingungen für die deutsche und italienische Kapitulation beteiligt. Auf der Potsdamer Konferenz war er Rechtsberater (Sommer 1945). Danach, so man sich auf den verherrlichenden Nachruf der *New York Times* verlässt, scheint seine Laufbahn beendet gewesen zu sein, da von da ab über keine Aktivitäten von Marcus berichtet wird, bis er im Januar 1948 bei der Haganah in Palästina auftauchte, von wo aus er die USA im April 1948 besuchte, um bei einem Empfang in der Washingtoner Britischen Botschaft eine Medaille zu erhalten (was wahrscheinlich eine Tarnung war für Verhandlungen über die Details der endgültige britische Kapitulation). Drei Wochen später kehrte er nach Palästina zurück, um sein Amt in Jerusalem zu übernehmen. Der einzige Hinweis über irgendwelche Tätigkeiten in der Zeit von August 1945 bis Januar 1948 ist ein Bericht vom 24. Juni 1948 auf S. 15 des Londoner *Daily Telegraph*, in dem es heißt:

> *"Er war zur Zeit seines Todes aktiver Oberst im Büro des Chefs des Militärjustizwesens für die organisierten Reserveoffiziere.* […] *Obwohl er nicht mehr der* [US] *Militärdisziplin unterstand, willigte er ein, auf Abruf zur Verfügung zu stehen."*

In Wirklichkeit war Marcus der Nachfolger Weirs als Chef der War Crimes Branch. Unmittelbar nach dem Kriege war er die "Nummer Drei unter den Leuten, die die amerikanische Politik im besetzten Deutschland bestimmten". Anfang 1946 wurde er aber von dort abkommandiert, um den Kriegsverbrechens-Job zu übernehmen. Seine Ernennung war ab 18. Februar 1946 wirksam, aber nachdem er Deutschland verlassen hatte, hielt er sich einige Monate in Japan auf und zog im Juni 1946 in das Büro der Washingtoner Kriegsverbrechensabteilung um. Er

[53] Taylor (Apr. 1949), 272-276.

blieb dort bis April 1947, als er aus der Army austrat und kurzzeitig als Anwalt tätig war.[54]

Unsere früheren Beobachtungen legen, wie man sieht, nahe, dass es tatsächlich die War Crimes Branch war, die hinsichtlich der NMT die entscheidenden Funktionen ausübte. Dass dem so ist, ergibt sich klar durch sorgfältiges Lesen von Taylors amtlichem Abschlussbericht über die NMT-Verfahren, obwohl diese Tatsache dort nicht besonders betont wird.[55] Bestätigt wird diese Tatsache durch das bemerkenswerte Buch von Josiah E. DuBois, der beim I.G. Farben-Prozess vor dem NMT den Vorsitz führte. Berkmanns Buch über Marcus enthält einige skizzenhafte Schilderungen über Marcus' diesbezüglicher Karriere.[56]

Marcus war zum Chef der War Crimes Branch berufen worden, um in erster Linie "die Mammutaufgabe zu bewältigen, Hunderte von Richtern, Anklägern und Anwälten" für die NMT und die Fernost-Verfahren (Tokio) auszusuchen. Im Dezember 1946 wurde DuBois in Marcus' Washingtoner Büro gerufen, um die Möglichkeit durchzusprechen, dass DuBois die Anklage gegen leitende Angestellte des großen deutschen Chemie-Konzerns I.G. Farben übernehmen würde. Du Bois zeigte sich unschlüssig und konferierte daher mit Marcus ausführlich über die dabei anfallenden Probleme. Eines der Probleme war, ob genügend Beweismaterial vorhanden wäre, um die I.G. Farben wegen einer Verschwörung zur Vorbereitung eines Angriffskrieges anzuklagen, und wenn ja, welche politischen Rückwirkungen sich daraus ergeben könnten. Sie besprachen die allgemeinen Vorteile, die eine Anklage gegen die I.G. Farben mit sich bringen würde. Einen Punkt hob Marcus hervor: eine Anklage könnte klären, wie der Konzern es fertigbekommen haben, bestimmte Waffen in vollkommener Geheimhaltung herzustellen. Falls aber die Konzernführer freigesprochen werden würden, ob sie dann womöglich anfangen könnten, für die Russen zu arbeiten. Marcus zeigte sich dabei kenntnisreich über den I.G. Farben-Konzern. Er wies darauf hin, dass sich im nahen Alexandria (Virginia) ein "Lagerhaus voller" Dokumente des I.G. Farben-Konzerns befände, was DuBois vergaß, bis ihn spätere Ereignisse zwangen, sich im Verlaufe der Prozessermittlungen daran zu erinnern und entsprechend zu reagieren.

Sie sprachen auch über die benötigte Zeit für die Prozessvorbereitungen. Marcus sagte: "Von mir aus können Sie hinübergehen, so kurz oder so lange Sie wollen." DuBois meinte, dass er wohl etwa vier Monate benötigen werde; Marcus antwortete: "Ich habe keinerlei Einwendungen dagegen. Innerhalb weniger Tage nach Ihrer Heimkehr werden Sie ein Telegramm von Telford Taylor erhalten, in dem er seine Einwilligung gibt."

Natürlich war Taylor in seiner Eigenschaft als Chef der Anklagevertretung in Europa. DuBois beschreibt Taylors Aktivitäten bezüglich des I.G. Farben-Verfahrens. Auf den Vorschlag eines Mitgliedes seines Stabes, DuBois mit der Prozessführung gegen die I.G. Farben zu beauftragen, antwortete Taylor zustimmend (der betreffende Stabsangehörige hatte während des Krieges unter DuBois

[54] Marcus; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Bd. 11, 1945; Berkman, 44f.; *Saturday Evening Post* (4. Dez. 1948), 179.

[55] Taylor (15. Aug. 1949), 13f., 34f..

[56] DuBois, 19-22, 31, 53, 63, 69f., 74f.; Berkman, 195-199, 157-159.

im Finanzministerium gearbeitet). Er gab die Empfehlung nach Washington weiter. Nachdem DuBois den Job angenommen hatte, wollte er gern Taylor sprechen, um dessen Zustimmung zu erhalten, dass er einen von DuBois ausgesuchten weiteren Mann in seinen Stab der Strafverfolgung aufnehmen könne. Die Zustimmung wurde erteilt. Taylor ging nach Paris, um vom französischen Kabinett die Auslieferung eines Spitzenmannes der I.G. Farben zu erbitten. Taylor hielt die Eröffnungsrede im I.G. Farben-Prozess, kümmerte sich jedoch danach nicht mehr um den Fortgang. Taylor hatte weder etwas mit den Voruntersuchungen zu tun noch mit der Formulierung der einzelnen von der Anklage angeführten Anklagepunkte.

All dies legt nahe, dass Taylors Rolle die Öffentlichkeitsarbeit war und er nicht allzu viel mit dem Ablauf des Verfahrens zu tun hatte, für das er formell verantwortlich war. Eine derartige Handhabung ist bei größeren Verfahren nicht ungewöhnlich.

Die Tatsachen weisen darauf hin, dass die wirklichen Organisatoren der NMT-Prozesse nicht so stark im Rampenlicht standen wie Taylor. In Wirklichkeit – und möglicherweise auch mit Absicht – war Taylor nur eine Gallionsfigur. Als Chef der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung übte Marcus zweifellos die tatsächliche Kontrolle über das Nürnberger Personal aus, und er wählte die Richter und Verteidiger für die Prozesse aus (abgesehen von einer Handvoll Ausnahmen). Das Buch von DuBois zeigt, dass Taylor nichts mit der Tagesarbeit der Prozesse zu tun hatte, was zu der unausweichlichen Schlussfolgerung führt, dass die wirkliche Macht von Taylors Büro praktisch entweder von der War Crimes Branch oder von Personen ausging, die Taylor unterstellt waren. Wenn man die maßgebenden Männer der letztgenannten Gruppe untersucht, stößt man auf Robert M.W. Kempner, über den ich in Kapitel 5 berichten werde.

Gemessen an seiner wirklichen Bedeutung scheint Marcus einen ganz unangemessenen Dienstgrad als Oberst innegehabt zu haben, denn uns wird gesagt, er habe während des Krieges einen "günstigen Eindruck auf F.D. Roosevelt gemacht […] er war einer der anonymen Handvoll von Männern, die die US-amerikanische Politik im Hintergrund plante". Ein Mann, dessen Karriere in bemerkenswerter Weise mit der von Marcus eng verwoben war, war General J.H. Hilldring, welcher die Abteilung für Zivilangelegenheiten der Armee leitete, der Marcus im Jahre 1943 zugeteilt worden war (Army Civil Affairs Division – CAD). Diese Einrichtung wurde 1943 innerhalb des Generalstabes der Armee ins Leben gerufen in Vorwegnahme der Notwendigkeit einer Organisation, die sich mit der Politik befassen sollte, die in den eroberten Gebieten zu befolgen sein würde. Man hatte geglaubt, dass Fiorello La Guardia die Zivilabteilung des Heeres übernehmen würde, aber der Job ging an Hilldring. Marcus wurde Mitglied und später Chef des Planungsstabes der Zivilabteilung (Planning Branch of the CAD). Marcus drückte der CAD durch seine Tätigkeit den Stempel auf. Seine Überstellung zur Militärregierung in Deutschland war eine direkte Folge seiner Verantwortlichkeiten in der Zivilabteilung (CAD). Es war Hilldring, der Marcus einige Monate später aus seiner Stellung bei der Militärregierung abzog und ihn zum Chef der War Crimes Branch machte, die am 4. März 1946 vom JAG-Büro (Office of

the Judge Advocate General's Department – Büro des Generalstaatsanwaltes) in die CAD-Abteilung (Army Civil Affairs Division) überführt wurde. Unmittelbar darauf ging Hilldring als Unterstaatssekretär zum US-Außenministerium, wo er für die Probleme der besetzten Gebiete zuständig war. In dieser Eigenschaft leitete er ein Sekretariat, das die Deutschland-Politik von Armee, Marine und Außenministerium koordinierte. Im September 1947 schied er beim Auswärtigen Amt aus und wurde Berater der US-Delegation bei den Vereinten Nationen, wo gerade der diplomatische Kampf zwischen Zionisten und Arabern ausgetragen wurde. Hilldring war "von Anfang an ein Fels in der Brandung. […] als Verbindungsmann für Informationen verkehrte er viel mit den zionistischen Strategen". In der gleichen Zeit, als Marcus zum Oberkommandierenden der jüdischen Streitkräfte in Jerusalem ernannt wurde, erhielt Hilldring seine Rückversetzung in das US-Außenministerium als Unterstaatssekretär für Palästina. In der Folgezeit haben sich die Zionisten damit gebrüstet, dass sowohl Hilldrings Ernennungen für die UNO wie auch seine zweite Nominierung für das Außenministerium ein direktes Ergebnis der zionistischen Lobby gewesen sei.[57] Ein Herz und eine Seele, das waren Marcus und Hilldring.

Die Besetzung der Kriegsverbrechensabteilung mit einem fanatischen Zionisten, dem "ersten Soldaten in der israelischen Armee im Range eines Generals seit biblischen Zeiten", ist nicht nur bedeutend hinsichtlich dessen, was dieser Zionist in einer solchen Stellung tun würde, sondern ebenso bezeichnend, um anschaulich zu enthüllen, welche allgemeinen politischen Kräfte bei den Prozessen wirksam waren. Das ist der wichtige Punkt. Es ist einfach nicht möglich, sich eine Ernennung vorzustellen, die diese Gerichtsverfahren noch mehr in Misskredit hätte bringen können.

Unter diesen politischen Bedingungen wäre es schlicht töricht, etwas anderes als ein abgekartetes Spiel bei diesen Prozessen zu erwarten. Der damit verknüpfte "Ausrottungs"-Betrug wird auf diesen Seiten mit völliger Klarheit entblößt werden.

Die Nazis

Dieses Buch ist für Leute geschrieben, die die europäische Seite des Zweiten Weltkriegs und der ihm unmittelbar vorausgehenden Jahre kennen. Ich habe weder die Absicht, den Charakter des NS-Staates zu untersuchen, noch die Rollen von Göring, Himmler oder Goebbels usw., oder die vor dem Kriege ergriffen antijüdischen Maßnahmen, mit Ausnahme von selbstverständlichen gelegentlichen Erwähnungen dieser Dinge. Es wird angenommen, dass der Leser die mit dem Kriege zusammenhängenden wichtigeren Ereignisse und deren ungefähre Zeitpunkte kennt.

---

[57] Marcus; Berkman, 191-193, 199; John & Hadawi, Bd. 2, 209n, 367; Zink, 209f.; *New York Times* (8. Apr. 1943), 12; (16. Apr. 1943), 10; (17. März 1946), 15; (16. Sep. 1947), 10; (29. Apr. 1948), 16; Blum, 383.

Als Europa von den Deutschen dominiert wurde, war es nicht mehr nach den Vorstellungen des Versailler Vertrages organisiert. Die Karte in Abbildung 3 zeigt die europäischen Grenzen im Herbst 1942 auf dem Höhepunkt von Hitlers Macht. Deutschland hatte sich Österreich, Elsass-Lothringen, einen Teil der Tschechoslowakei und einen großen Teil Polens einverleibt (mehr als jene Teile, die Deutschland nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg abgenommen worden waren). Der Rest von Polen wurde "Generalgouvernement" genannt und hatte den Status einer von Deutschland regierten und unterworfenen Provinz, genau wie die drei baltischen Staaten Litauen, Lettland und Estland. Den gleichen Status hatten Weißrussland, die Ukraine, Böhmen-Mähren (die heutige Tschechei) und das Banat (lange Zeit ein Teil Ungarns mit überwiegend deutscher Bevölkerung). Der östliche Teil der Tschechoslowakei wurde der unabhängige Staat Slowakei, und Jugoslawien war in Serbien und Kroatien aufgeteilt, was den zwei überwiegenden Teilen der fünf Nationalitäten entsprach, die Jugoslawien gebildet hatten. Italien war ebenfalls an diesen Gebieten interessiert; es kontrollierte Albanien und teilte seinen Einfluss in den angrenzenden Gebieten mit seinem deutschen Verbündeten. Ungarn, Rumänien, Bulgarien und Finnland waren ebenfalls Deutschlands Verbündete, und die Waffen-SS, eine reguläre militärische Einheit innerhalb der SS, machte in ganz Europa Truppenwerbung, besonders jedoch in den baltischen Staaten, in der Ukraine, in Skandinavien, in den Niederlanden und in Belgien.

Norwegen, Dänemark, Holland, Belgien und der größte Teil Frankreichs (später ganz Frankreich) waren von den Deutschen besetzt. Schweden, die Schweiz, Spanien und Portugal blieben während des ganzen Krieges neutral.

Bei dieser Gelegenheit dürfte es angebracht sein, einige die SS betreffende Bemerkungen einzuschalten, jene eigenartige Organisation, die für bestimmte Aufgaben verantwortlich war, deren Kombination recht ungewöhnlich war.

Nur drei dieser Aufgabengebiete sind für die vorliegende Arbeit von Interesse: Sicherheit, Verwaltung der Konzentrationslager und Umsiedlungspolitik.

Die bekannteste SS-Behörde war das Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA). In ihm waren zusammengefasst: die Gestapo (Geheime Staatspolizei, geführt von SS-Gruppenführer Müller), der SD (Sicherheitsdienst, geführt von SS-Gruppenführer Schellenberg), und die Kripo (Kriminalpolizei, geführt zunächst von SS-Gruppenführer Nebe und später von Panzinger). Der erste Chef des RSHA war SS-Obergruppenführer Reinhardt Heydrich, ein ehrgeiziger und rücksichtsloser junger Mann, der sich mit seinen Methoden viele Feinde schuf.

Seit dem Röhm-Putsch im Jahre 1934 hatten die ehrgeizigen Pläne der SS bezüglich militärischer Angelegenheiten zu einer zunehmenden Rivalität zwischen der SS und dem regulären militärischen Establishment geführt, sprich mit der Wehrmacht, und Heydrich war kein bisschen feinfühlig bezüglich der Methoden, die er bei Verfolgung dieses Konflikts anwandte. 1938 hatte er den Rücktritt des Kriegsministers General Blomberg erzwungen, indem er bewies, dass Blombergs Ehefrau eine Prostituierte war. Blombergs offenkundiger Nachfolger war General von Fritsch, weshalb Heydrich für ihn eine auf meineidigen Behauptungen von Homosexualität beruhende Falle baute. Obwohl von Fritsch letztendlich rehabili-

tiert wurde, war seine Karriere dennoch ruiniert, und die Bitterkeit gegenüber Heydrich schwoll an.

Die SS hatte eine zweite Basis für Rivalitäten mit dem militärischen Establishment. Der deutsche militärische Geheimdienst war die "Abwehr", die dem militärischen Oberkommando unterstellt war und seit 1935 von Admiral Canaris geführt wurde. Zum andern gab es den SD, den politischen Geheimdienst, der Himmler und Heydrich unterstand. Da sich die Tätigkeiten beider Geheimdienste nicht immer scharf abgrenzen ließen, wurden Canaris und Himmler unvermeidlich Rivalen. Heydrich scheint zumindest anfänglich versucht zu haben, mit Canaris zusammenzuarbeiten. Dies lag womöglich an Heydrichs eigenem Werdegang als früherer Offizier des Marine-Geheimdienstes, in dem er in den zwanziger Jahren unter Canaris gedient hatte und von ihm ausgebildet worden war. Heydrich hatte ihn sogar des Öfteren in seinem Heim besucht.

Bedeutender ist, dass Admiral Canaris ein Verräter war. Er war eines der großen Rätsel des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Während des Krieges und sogar davor schon – seit 1938 hatte er Kontakt mit Churchill – verriet Canaris Deutschland bei jeder Gelegenheit. Ein britischer Regierungsbeamter beschrieb Canaris' Rolle prägnant: "Wir hatten Admiral Canaris." Die Beweggründe dieses Mannes bleiben ebenso rätselhaft wie seine Persönlichkeit und seine Herkunft. Ian Colvin, einer der Experten für Geheimdienstoperationen im Zweiten Weltkrieg, verfasste ein dickes Buch über Canaris und konnte ihn dennoch nicht deuten:

> *"Die Leser werden selbst entscheiden müssen, ob Admiral Wilhelm Canaris ein deutscher Patriot oder ein britischer Spion war, ein europäischer Staatsmann oder ein kosmopolitischer Intrigant, ein Doppelagent oder ein Opportunist oder gar ein Prophet. Es wird ihnen nicht leichtfallen, hier eine Entscheidung zu fällen."*

Es mag von gewisser Relevanz sein, dass der Mann, den Colvin in seinem 1951 erschienenen Buch als Canaris' "engen persönlichen Freund" charakterisiert – Otto John, der Abwehrmann in der so überaus wichtigen neutralen Hauptstadt Lissabon während des Zweiten Weltkrieges – nach dem Kriege Leiter des Bundesamtes für Verfassungsschutz der Bonner Regierung war, bis er dann (1956) als Sowjet-Agent entlarvt wurde.[58]

Der Fall Canaris wird manchmal mit dem fehlgeschlagenen Staatsstreich vom 20. Juli 1944 verwechselt, indem man Canaris zur Gruppe der Verschwörer zählt. Dies ist aber völlig falsch, denn Canaris benutzte all seine Macht, um Deutschland zu verraten, wohingegen die Männer des 20. Juli lediglich Hitler, jedoch niemals Deutschland verrieten. Kein Engländer hätte nach dem Kriege wahrheitsgemäß sagen können: "Wir hatten Erwin Rommel." Das meiste, was man über Canaris' Beteiligung am Putsch sagen kann, ist, dass er wahrscheinlich von Anfang an von der Verschwörung wusste und seinen Mitgliedern selbstverständlich den Eindruck vermittelte, mit von der Partie zu sein. Canaris war ein Meister im Vermitteln solcher Eindrücke.

Doch zurück zu Heydrich. Der große Ehrgeiz des jungen SS-Generals hatte Ende 1941 zu seiner Ernennung zum stellvertretenden Reichprotektor von Böh-

[58] Colvin, vii, 1-6; *New York Times* (23. Dez. 1956), 1; (6. Jul. 1969), 11. Siehe Sturdza, 161f., für eine episodische Illustration von Canaris' Arbeitsweise.

men und Mähren geführt. Er fing also an, mächtiger auszuschauen als sein Vorgesetzter, Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler. Es mag interessant sein, darüber zu spekulieren, ob Heydrich ungefähr zu jener Zeit anfing, Canaris' Spiel zu durchschauen. Keiner befand sich in einer so guten Lage und niemand war motivierter als Chef des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes und vormaliger Untergebener Canaris, um Canaris' Geheimnis zu durchdringen. Wenn man die lange schwelende Feinseligkeit mit der Wehrmacht bedenkt, so scheint es, dass Heydrich sich Anfang 1942 eine lange Liste von Feinden in Deutschland geschaffen hatte. Es ist daher bemerkenswert, dass die Engländer gerade ihn und angeblich zufällig zu diesem Zeitpunkt seiner Karriere im Mai 1942 beseitigen ließen, indem sie zwei Attentäter mit Fallschirmen in Böhmen-Mähren absetzten. In Übereinstimmung mit dem allzu gewöhnlichen Drehbuch für politische Morde (z.B. Abraham Lincoln und John F. Kennedy) sollen die angeblichen Mörder beseitigt worden sein, bevor sie eine Gelegenheit hatten auszupacken.

Zum allgemeinen Erstaunen wurde Anfang 1943 der verhältnismäßig unbekannte und weniger ehrgeizige Dr. Ernst Kaltenbrunner als Nachfolger Heydrichs eingesetzt. Offensichtlich von dem Wunsch beseelt, die Wiederholung einer solchen Situation, wie sie sich mit R. Heydrich entwickelt hatte, zu vermeiden, behielt sich Himmler eine verstärkte persönliche Kontrolle über die Gestapo und den SD vor. Trotzdem blieben beide Einrichtungen formell dem Chef des RSHA unterstellt, der jetzt eben Kaltenbrunner hieß. Außerdem wurde Kaltenbrunner noch eine besondere Aufgabe von Himmler zugeteilt: einen Geheimdienst des SD aufzubauen. Es war eine besonders günstige Zeit für Himmlers Entscheidung insofern, als Canaris im Februar 1944 seines Amtes enthoben worden war, ohne dass seine Verräterei je voll enttarnt wurde. Auf einen besonderen Erlass Hitlers hin wurden jetzt alle militärischen und politischen Geheimdienste dem RSHA unterstellt. Damit wurden alle geheimdienstlichen Aktivitäten unter dem SD-Chef Schellenberg zusammengefasst.

Canaris wurde nach dem Attentat vom 20. Juli verhaftet und kurz vor Kriegsende hingerichtet.

Die Verwaltung der Konzentrationslager unterstand dem WVHA (Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungs-Hauptamt), dessen Chef SS Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl war. Wie seine Bezeichnung bereits aussagt, befasste sich das WVHA mit wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben der SS, die in erster Linie durch die Verfügbarkeit von Lagerinsassen als Arbeitskräfte entstanden war. Die Lagerkommandanten unterstanden dem vom SS Oberführer Glücks geführten Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager, das seinerseits Pohl unterstand. Pohl war gegenüber Himmler berichtspflichtig und war rangmäßig mit Kaltenbrunner und Heydrich gleichgestellt.

An dieser Stelle ist es angebracht, in ganz allgemeiner Weise zu beschreiben, was während des Bestehens des NS-Regimes mit den Juden Europas passierte. Vor dem Kriege hatte die deutsche Regierung alle Hebel in Bewegung gesetzt, um die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland voranzutreiben, und die meisten deutschen Juden hatten Deutschland vor Ausbruch des Krieges verlassen. Für dieses Auswanderungsprogramm gab es ständig zwei Probleme: erstens die sich durch den Auszug der Juden ergebende Verschiebung des Wirtschaftsgefüges und

zweitens die Schwierigkeit, andere Staaten zu bewegen, die Juden aufzunehmen. Als sich Deutschland ab Sommer 1941 mit Russland im Krieg befand, befand sich der größere Teil der europäischen Juden, eine enorme Anzahl, in der deutschen Einflusssphäre. Andererseits machte dieser Krieg den Deutschen zeitweise riesige Territorien zugänglich, und konsequenterweise begann im Herbst 1941 ein Programm zur Umsiedlung der Juden. Solange Deutschland während des Krieges wesentliche Gebiete im Osten unter Kontrolle hatte, wurden europäische Juden im Osten angesiedelt. Zudem wurde eine bestimmte Anzahl junger erwachsener Juden zum Arbeitseinsatz herangezogen.

Mit Rücksicht auf gewisse politische Probleme und auf den Vorrang der Erfordernisse des Krieges wurde das Umsiedlungsprogramm nur teilweise umgesetzt, und natürlich waren auch nicht annähernd 6 Millionen Juden davon betroffen. Bei Ausklammerung der polnischen und rumänischen Juden wurden vielleicht 750.000 umgesiedelt, hauptsächlich in die Ukraine, nach Weißrussland und Lettland. Nicht alle polnischen Juden kamen in den deutschen Machtbereich. Abgesehen von denjenigen, die vor oder nach der deutschen Besetzung fliehen konnten, waren mehrere hunderttausend oder gar eine Million Juden von den Russen aus dem anfangs sowjetisch besetzten Ostpolen deportiert und in der Sowjetunion verstreut worden. Die meisten polnischen Juden, die in deutsche Hände fielen, wurden in Ghettos in Ostpolen zusammengepfercht (in den Grenzen von 1939).

Was mit all diesen Menschen geschah, kann nur in groben Umrissen aufgezeigt werden, denn das gesamte Gebiet, in das die Juden umgesiedelt worden waren, wurde nach dem Krieg sowjetisches Territorium, und zudem waren die Siegermächte eifrig bemüht, möglichst alle Angaben hierüber zu unterdrücken. Dennoch gibt es genügend Hinweise, die es uns erlauben, in etwa zu überschauen, was sich dort abgespielt hat. Obwohl es sehr wahrscheinlich ist, dass eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Juden infolge des Durcheinanders und der chaotischen Zustände, die die deutschen Rückzüge kennzeichneten, ums Leben kamen, steht dennoch fest, dass viele Juden, hauptsächlich vormalige polnische Staatsangehörige, von der Sowjetunion absorbiert wurden. Der verbliebene Rest der entwurzelten Juden wanderte letztlich nach Palästina, in die USA, in andere europäische Länder oder in andere Gebiete aus.

Diese allgemeinen Bemerkungen werden hier als Hintergrund geliefert, um dem Leser bei der Analyse der Behauptungen von der "Vernichtung" zu helfen, was Thema der nächsten Kapitel sein wird. Die meisten Beweise für meine obigen Bemerkungen bezüglich dessen, was tatsächlich mit den Juden geschah, werden allerdings erst in Kapitel 7 dargelegt.

Das RSHA war für die meisten Aspekte der Durchführung der Judenpolitik verantwortlich. Innerhalb der Gestapo gab es das Amt "IV-B", das für Sekten zuständig war, und darin die Abteilung B4, welches sich mit Juden befasste. Referent war Obersturmbannführer Karl Adolf Eichmann.[59] Eichmann erledigte die Routinearbeit, die mit der jüdischen Auswanderungs- und Umsiedlungspolitik der deutschen Regierung zusammenhing. Seine meiste Zeit verbrachte er damit, mit verschiedenen Judenräten die Transportlisten für Judentransporte zusammenzu-

[59] Reitlinger 1968, 28; 1961, 30; Red Cross 1947, 99; Eichmann, Session 75, V1, W1.

stellen und Transporte für die zu Deportierenden zu organisieren. Es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass Eichmann an Ausarbeitungen über politische Richtlinien beteiligt war. Zumal er auch nichts mit der Verwaltung der Konzentrationslager zu tun hatte, konnte er auch nicht direkt in das verwickelt gewesen sein, was sich in diesen Lagern abspielte, was das auch immer gewesen sein mag.

Es ist daher lächerlich, dass sich so viele Leute über den Fall einer Person wie Eichmann aufregten, der lediglich Routineaufgaben in Nazi-Deutschland erledigte. Diese Aufgaben wurden in Übereinstimmung mit bestimmten Befehlen ausgeführt, die er von seinen Vorgesetzten erhielt. In seiner Jerusalemer Aussage legte Eichmann "nach Hinzuziehung von Poliakov und Reitlinger 17 mehrfarbige Organisationsschemata vor, die wenig zum besseren Verständnis der unübersichtlichen Bürokratie des Dritten Reiches beitrugen."[60] Für mich ist der Fall Eichmann ein bloßer Reklamestreich seitens eines Staates, der üblicherweise die bei anderen Staaten normalen Handlungsgrenzen außer acht lässt. Der Fall Eichmann und seine Aussagen in Jerusalem werden in Kapitel 6 kurz diskutiert (ab S. 252).

Andere Abteilungen der SS, die mit der Umsiedlung zu tun hatten, waren das RKFDV (Reichskommissariat für die Festigung des Deutschtums, geführt von SS-Gruppenführer Ulrich Greifelt), das RuSHA (Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt, zunächst geführt von SS-Obergruppenführer Otto Hofmann und später von SS-Obergruppenführer Richard Hildebrandt) und schließlich die VOMI (Volksdeutsche Mittelstelle für deutsche Volksgruppen, geführt von SS-Obergruppenführer Werner Lorenz). Die hauptsächliche Aufgabe dieser Gliederungen lag in der Neuansiedlung von Volksdeutschen in den besetzten Gebieten, wofür Greifelt die Hauptperson war. Aber diese Männer wurden bis zu einem gewissen Grade unvermeidlich in das Programm der Judenumsiedlung mit hineingezogen.

[60] Arendt, 136 (152 in 1964a Ausgabe); 1964b, 191f.

2. Die Lager

Horrorszenen und "Vernichtungslager"

Als Deutschland im Frühjahr 1945 zusammenbrach, geschah dies nach einer langen Propagandakampagne der Alliierten, die immer wieder behauptete, in deutschen "Lagern" seien Menschen, hauptsächlich Juden, systematisch getötet worden. Als die Briten das Lager Bergen-Belsen in Norddeutschland eroberten, fanden sie eine große Anzahl unbeerdigter Leichen, die im Lager herum lagen.

Fotografien wie z. B. Abb. Nr. 10 im Anhang sowie Bilder vom Wachpersonal mit unglücklichen Mienen – wie in Abb. 12 – werden entsprechend überall in der Welt wiedergegeben.

Es ist, wie ich glaube, Belsen gewesen, das von der Massenpropaganda als "Beweis" für Vernichtungen dieser Art erstmals angeführt worden ist, und sogar noch heute werden solche Szenen gelegentlich als Beweis vorgehalten. Tatsächlich jedoch hatten diese Szenen, die in verschiedenen Variationen in anderen deutschen Lagern wiederkehrten – wie z.B. Dachau und Buchenwald –, sehr viel weniger mit Vernichtungsaktionen zu tun als jene Vorgänge in Dresden anlässlich der britisch-amerikanischen Luftangriffe im Februar 1945, nach denen weitaus mehr Leichen herumliegend gefunden wurden.[61] Die Toten von Belsen waren das Ergebnis des totalen Verlustes jeglicher Kontrolle, nicht hingegen eine vorsätzliche Politik. Gleichartige Verhältnisse wären sehr leicht in jedem anderen Land anzutreffen gewesen, in das von allen Seiten feindliche Armeen eindringen und das durch massive strategische Bombardements gelähmt ist, welche überall Mangel und chaotische Bedingungen verursachen.

Der überwiegende Grund der Toten von Belsen war eine Fleckfieber-Epidemie. Es ist allgemein akzeptiert, dass Fleckfieber in allen deutschen Lagern sowie bei östlichen Militäroperationen eine ständige Bedrohung war. Aus diesem Grunde gab es eine große Furcht vor einer auf ganz Deutschland übergreifende Fleckfieberepidemie, weshalb umfassende Gegenmaßnahmen ergriffen wurden.[62] Das Fleckfieberproblem wird in unserer Darstellung eine wichtige Rolle spielen, zumal es nicht erst gegen Ende des Krieges in Erscheinung trat. Die Szenen zur Zeit der deutschen Kapitulation waren auf den totalen Zusammenbruch aller Maßnahmen gegen eine Krankheit zurückzuführen, die die deutschen Konzentrationslager bereits seit Kriegsbeginn heimgesucht hatte. Das Fleckfieber wird von der Körperlaus übertragen, weshalb Abwehrmaßnahmen das Abtöten der Läuse beinhaltete, deren Verbreitung auf den ständigen Eisenbahnverkehr mit Osteuropa zurückzuführen war, wo diese Seuche pandemisch war.

Daher berichtet die gesamte Überlebenden-Literatur, ganz gleich ob ehrlich oder erfunden und unabhängig vom Lagertyp, im Wesentlichen über die gleiche Prozedur bei Einweisung in ein deutsches Lager: Entkleiden, Haare rasieren, du-

[61] Veale, 133-136; Martin, 121.

[62] Reitlinger 1968, 122, 402; 1961, 128f., 424; Hilberg 1961, 570f.; DuBois, 127.

schen, neue Kleidung empfangen oder die alte Kleidung nach der Entwesung wieder entgegen nehmen.[63]

In Belsen hatten die Schwierigkeiten im Oktober 1944 mit dem Zusammenbruch dieser Maßnahmen begonnen. Hier der Bericht eines politischen Gefangenen, der dort einsaß:[64]

> *"Gegen Ende Februar 1945 änderte sich meine Situation vollständig.*
>
> *Damals war Fleckfieber eine ernste Gefahr für das gesamte Lager geworden. Es war die Art von Fleckfieber, die durch Läuse übertragen wird. Zuvor mussten alle in Belsen ankommenden Transporte zuerst durch eine 'Menschenwäscherei' hindurch, und diese Desinfektion schien wirksam genug gewesen zu sein, um das Lager bis zum Herbst 1944 von Läusen freizuhalten.*
>
> *Ende Oktober wurde erstmals ein großer Transport in den Lagerbereich hineingelassen, ohne desinfiziert worden zu sein, da es irgendeinen Schaden der Duschanlagen gab. Unglücklicherweise waren die Leute dieses Transportes verlaust, und von diesem Tage an breiteten sich die Läuse über das ganze Lager aus.* […] *Im Lager 1 brach das Fleckfieber Ende Januar* [1945] *aus. Zunächst gab es nur einige wenige Fälle, aber einen Monat später bereits ein Dutzend, und es wurde unmöglich, die Epidemie einzudämmen* […]*."*

Eine andere ernste Komplikation bestand darin, dass Belsen in den letzten Monaten des Krieges als Krankenlager diente, so dass viele in das Lager eingewiesene Häftlinge bereits bei Ankunft krank waren.[65] Die Briten konnten dieser Lage auch nicht sofort Herr werden, so dass mehr als ein Viertel der Insassen, die sie bei Übernahme des Lagers noch lebend angetroffen hatten, in den ersten vier Wochen danach verstarben.[66]

Ungeachtet der sehr wirksamen Propagandarolle der Szenen von Belsen behauptet niemand, der mit den leicht zugänglichen Fakten von Belsen vertraut ist, dass es dort Vernichtungen gegeben habe, und selbst das britische Militärgericht, welches den Lagerkommandanten Hauptsturmführer Josef Kramer verurteilte, warf ihm niemals vor, in Belsen ein "Vernichtungslager" befehligt zu haben.[67] Heutzutage werden in der Tat von niemandem, der ernst genommen werden will, Vernichtungsbehauptungen bezüglich irgendwelcher Konzentrationslager in Deutschland aufgestellt. Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau usw. waren keine Vernichtungslager. Die Vernichtungslager sollen sich alle im besetzten Polen befunden haben, nämlich die Lager Auschwitz, Belzec, Kulmhof (Chelmno), Lublin (Majdanek), Sobibor und Treblinka.[68]

Außerdem sollen Juden in der Sowjetunion durch Einsatzgruppen vernichtet worden seien unter Anwendung von Massenerschießungen oder Gaswagen. Die Lager in Polen sollen auch "Gaskammern" verwendet haben, aber mit Ausnahme von Chelmno nicht mobile, sondern stationäre.

Demnach sollen die Vernichtungsaktionen nur an solchen Orten stattgefunden haben, die vor Einnahme durch die Rote Armee aufgegeben worden waren, und

---

63 Burney, 9; Buber 1949, 188; 1968, 172f.; Lenz, 31; Cohen, 120ff.
64 Sington, 117f.
65 Phillips, 152.
66 Sington, 48.
67 Phillips, 17.
68 Hilberg 1961, 561-564; Reitlinger 1968, 94, 147-150, 154; 1961, 101, 154-158, 162.

nicht in Lagern, die bei Einnahme durch die westliche Truppen noch funktionierten, wie chaotisch auch immer.

Obgleich es sechs Vernichtungslager gegeben haben soll, so ist doch eines davon, Auschwitz, der Schlüssel zur ganzen Geschichte. Für Auschwitz werden Mengen an dokumentarischen Beweismitteln angeboten; bezüglich der anderen wird hingegen wenig vorgebracht. Wie wir noch sehen werden, zog das Lager Auschwitz schon lange vor Kriegsende die besondere Aufmerksamkeit Washingtons auf sich. Daher dreht sich in der vorliegenden Arbeit notwendigerweise viel um die Behauptung, Juden seien während des Zweiten Weltkrieges in Auschwitz vernichtet worden.

Die Lager und ihr Ende

Der Gegenstand dieses Buches ist die Frage, ob die Deutschen versucht haben, die Juden Europas zu vernichten oder nicht. Ich befasse mich nicht im Detail mit der allgemeinen Frage zu behaupteten Nazi-Brutalitäten aller möglichen Art oder damit, ein vollständiges Bild der Funktionsweise der deutschen Lager aufzuzeigen. Es hat sich jedoch herausgestellt, dass viele Leute eine derart verzerrte Auffassung von diesen Lagern haben, dass es schwierig ist, Auschwitz isoliert von anderen Lagern zu beurteilen. So scheinen einige allgemeine Worte zu den Lagern angebracht zu sein. Abbildung 23 ist eine Karte (in den Grenzen vom Januar 1938) mit einigen der am meisten zitierten Lager zusammen mit der Lage einiger großer Städte.

Es gab viele deutsche Lagertypen, und nur ein Bruchteil davon wurde "Konzentrationslager" genannt. Es gab 13 deutsche Konzentrationslager, von denen jedes in Wirklichkeit eine Zusammenfassung von benachbarten Lagern darstellte. Nur zwei von den sechs sogenannten "Vernichtungslagern" (Auschwitz und Lublin) waren "Konzentrationslager". Eine Aufstellung mehrerer Arten deutscher Lager, die viele normale Gefängnisse einschlossen, ist von Aronéanu, der ungefähr 1.400 "Lager" unter Zufügung des Ortes und des Charakters aufgeführt hat, auf S. 203-251 publiziert worden. Obgleich diese Tabelle eine Vorstellung vom Umfang und von der Vielfalt des deutschen Gefängnis- und Lager-Systems vermittelt, so enthält sie doch offensichtlich auch größere Fehler, wie z.B., dass Birkenau als Lager für medizinische Experimente ausgegeben wird. Die spezielle Bedeutung von Oranienburg bei Berlin war, dass dort das Inspektorat der Konzentrationslager untergebracht war und somit direkte Verbindungen zu allen Konzentrationslagern bestanden.

Der typische Insasse eines deutschen Konzentrationslagers war eine Person, die aus Straf- oder Sicherheitsgründen inhaftiert war. Es gab fünf Hauptkategorien, die durch farbige Abzeichen kenntlich gemacht wurden, die auf der Häftlingskleidung angebracht waren:[69]

[69] Cohen, 26ff.

Tabelle 5: Kennzeichen der Lagerinsassen

FARBE	KATEGORIE
Grün	Kriminelle
Rot	Politische Gefangenen (hauptsächlich Kommunisten)
Rosa	Homosexuelle
Schwarz	Asoziale (Vagabunden, Trunkenbolde usw.)
Lila	aufgrund ihrer religiösen Ansichten als illoyal angesehene Personen (hauptsächlich Zeugen Jehovahs)

In Auschwitz und einigen anderen Lagern wurde an die Häftlingskleidung ein Dreieck in der betreffenden Farbe angenäht. War der Häftling ein Jude, so wurde über dem ersten Dreieck ein zweites Dreieck aufgenäht, so dass ein Davidstern entstand. Dies wird als Auschwitzer Stern-System bezeichnet.

Angesichts der schwierigen wirtschaftlichen Bedingungen unternahm die deutsche Regierung alles, die Konzentrationslagerinsassen zur Arbeit heranzuziehen. Kriegsgefangene wurden in dem Ausmaß eingesetzt, wie dies nicht im Widerspruch zu den entsprechenden Konventionen stand, so wie die Deutschen ihre sich daraus ergebenden Verpflichtungen verstanden. So wurden russische Kriegsgefangene uneingeschränkt eingesetzt, da die Sowjetunion die Konventionen nicht anerkannt hatte. Der Arbeitseinsatz westlicher Kriegsgefangener war auf Fälle begrenzt, wo gewisse legalistische "Umwandlungen" in Zivilarbeiter möglich waren, wie bei vielen französischen Kriegsgefangenen,[70] oder auf Fälle, wo die Arbeit von den Konventionen nicht ausgeschlossen wurde, wie bei einigen britischen Kriegsgefangenen, die unter noch zu diskutierenden Bedingungen eingesetzt wurden.

Die Anzahl der Insassen im gesamten deutschen Konzentrationslagersystem betrug im August 1943 rund 224.000 und ein Jahr später etwa 524.000.[71] Diese Zahlen schließen nur Lager ein, die von den Deutschen als Konzentrationslager bezeichnet wurden, und betreffen keine Durchgangslager oder Lager, die unter anderen Termini geführt wurden, wie das Ghetto Theresienstadt oder irgendwelche anderen Einrichtungen, die zur Unterbringung von Familien bestimmt waren.

Es ist allgemein richtig zu sagen, dass es kein "Konzentrationslager" für Juden als solche gab, doch muss dieser Hinweis erklärt werden, da es drei verschiedene Kategorien von Juden gab, die in diesem Zusammenhang betrachtet werden müssen.

Zunächst gab es unter den aus Straf- und Sicherheitsgründen einsitzenden Häftlingen auch einen Bruchteil Juden, und unter dem nationalsozialistischen System war es natürlich, diese innerhalb der Lager von den "arischen" Insassen zu trennen. Daher können bestimmte Lagerbereiche als "für Juden bestimmt" angesehen werden.

Zweitens bestand eine spezifische Gesetzgebung für den Arbeitspflicht von Juden, und so fanden viele zur Arbeit einberufene Juden auf dieser Grundlage ihren Weg in Konzentrationslager.

[70] Red Cross 1948, Bd. 1, 546f.
[71] 1469-PS and NO-1990 in NMT, Bd. 5, 382, 389.

Die dritte Kategorie bestand aus jüdischen Familien, doch den engsten Kontakt, den diese mit Konzentrationslagern hatten, waren gewisse Durchgangslager, welche in einigen Fällen unabhängige Lager waren wie z. B. Westerbork in den Niederlanden und andere (noch zu nennen).[72] Auch gab es in einigen Fällen abgeteilte Bereiche in einigen Konzentrationslagern, u.a. in Belsen, möglicherweise in Dachau[73] und in anderen (noch zu nennenden) Lagern. Das Durchgangslager war, wie sein Name sagt, nur für einen zeitweiligen Aufenthalt von Transporten mit anderen Zielorten gedacht.

In Ergänzung zu den Durchgangslagern gab es Lager für einige jüdische Familien, so wie Theresienstadt in Böhmen-Mähren und andere weit entfernt im Osten, aber der abwertendste Begriff für diese Fälle wäre Ghetto und nicht Konzentrationslager. Wie noch zu zeigen sein wird, haben die Deutschen zudem gegen Kriegsende, als die Ostfront immer näher rückte, viele der ehemals freien Juden aus Sicherheitsgründen in Ghettos verbracht.

Eine umfassende Geschichte hinsichtlich der Lage der Juden in Bezug auf die deutsch-kontrollierten Lager aller Typen ist recht kompliziert. Anstatt hier genau auszuführen, wie diese Lage war, wird dieses Thema an vielen Stellen dieses Buches aufgegriffen werden, so dass der Leser in die Lage sein wird, sich ein recht vollständiges Bild zu machen.

Es ist sinnlos zu versuchen, das gesamte deutsche Lagersystem hier zur diskutieren. Für unsere Zwecke reicht es, die drei am häufigsten genannten Lager zu diskutieren (mit Ausnahme von Auschwitz): Belsen, Buchenwald und Dachau (Insassen im August 1943 jeweils: 3.000; 17.600; 17.300).[74] Danach werden wir zu einer vorläufigen Diskussion des angeblichen “Vernichtungslagers” Auschwitz übergehen.

Belsen

Belsen hat nur eine sehr kurze Geschichte. Es war ursprünglich ein Wehrmachtslager für verwundete Kriegsgefangene. Im Sommer 1943 übernahm die SS eine Hälfte des Lagers, um es u.a. in ein “Austauschlager” umzuwandeln, ein Durchgangslager für Ausländer und Juden, die die Deutschen für den Austausch gegen im Ausland festgehaltene Deutsche vorgesehen hatten. Dabei wurde die Lagerfläche vergrößert und einige Gebäude dem Lager hinzugefügt. Juden aus Saloniki, Griechen mit spanischen Pässen, waren die ersten Ankömmlinge (man hoffte, sie nach Spanien schicken zu können), aber letztlich dominierten holländische Juden (ungefähr 5.000). Ein Bruchteil der holländischen Juden befand sich dort auf einer halbwegs permanenten Basis, weil es sich dabei um viele talentierte Handwerker der bedeutenden Amsterdamer Diamantenschleifindustrie handelte, so dass deren Diamantenschleifereien lediglich nach Belsen verlagert worden waren. Der jüdische Teil des Lagers Belsen wurde das Stern-Lager genannt. Es war

[72] Cohen, xiii.
[73] Aronéanu, 212.
[74] 1469-PS in NMT, Bd. 5, 382.

strikt vom Rest des Lagers abgesondert und ist im Wesentlichen von der Fleckfieber-Epidemie der letzten Kriegsmonate verschont geblieben.[75]

Die holländischen Juden waren besonders hart von den Deportationen betroffen; die Gründe hierfür werden später aufgezeigt. Es war in Bergen-Belsen im März 1945, wo Anne Frank dem Fleckfieber erlag, obwohl die jüdischen Familien dort überwiegend von der Fleckfieber-Epidemie isoliert waren.[76] Die Frage der Echtheit des Tagebuches wird nicht als wichtig genug erachtet, um hier untersucht zu werden. Es sei lediglich angemerkt, dass ich es durchgesehen habe und dass ich die Geschichte nicht glaube. So liest man z.B. schon auf Seite 2 einen Aufsatz darüber, warum ein 13-jähriges Mädchen mit dem Schreiben eines Tagebuches beginnt, und Seite 3 enthält eine kurze Geschichte der Familie Frank und gibt dann einen schnellen Überblick über spezifische antijüdische Maßnahmen, die der deutschen Besetzung im Jahr 1940 folgten. Der Rest des Buches ist vom gleichen historischen Geist getragen.

Der Rest des Konzentrationslagers Belsen setzte sich aus der gewöhnlichen Mischung von Häftlingen zusammen, und das Schicksal des Lagers bei Kriegsende habe ich bereits erwähnt. Abgesehen von der Diamantenschleiferei hatte Bergen-Belsen niemals einen bedeutenden wirtschaftlich-industriellen Aspekt.[77]

Buchenwald

Die Hauptbedeutung von Buchenwald bestand in der dortigen Industrie. Seine Außenlager bei Beuchow, Dora, Ellrich, Elsing, Gandersheim und Halberstadt existierten hauptsächlich aufgrund einer unterirdischen Flugzeugfabrik, die sowohl die gewöhnlichen Arbeiter aus den Konzentrationslagern als auch Fremdarbeiter beschäftigte zusätzlich zu den normalen deutschen Arbeitskräften.[78] Es gab dort jedoch auch noch zwei andere Aspekte: die medizinischen Experimente, die im Hauptlager Buchenwald durchgeführt worden sein sollen, und die Aktivitäten des Kommandanten Koch. Diese Sachverhalte bieten eine gute Illustration dafür, wie die Bedeutung von Fakten entstellt worden ist, wenn man von diesen Lagern spricht. Glücklicherweise besitzen wir ein Buch von Christopher Burney, einem früheren Insassen. Dieses Buch schwelgt nicht nur in einigen dieser Verzerrungen, sondern bietet auch einige Fakten oder Hinweise, die es uns ermöglichen, diese Verzerrungen zu durchschauen. Burneys Buch sollte jedem Leser, der persönliche "Erfahrungs"-Literatur dieser Art liest, die Notwendigkeit vor Augen führen, scharf und rigoros zu unterscheiden zwischen einerseits jenen Vorgängen, von denen der Autor behauptet, sie entweder erlebt und gesehen zu haben oder darüber gelesen oder davon gehört zu haben, und andererseits den Schlussfolge-

[75] Reitlinger 1968, 364f., 406; 1961, 385f., 427f.; Hilberg 1961, 377ff., 632f.
[76] A. Frank, 285.
[77] Zu Belsen vgl. allgemein Barton und Weber 1995.
[78] Aronéanu, 207, 213f., 217, 220.

rungen, die er gezogen hat oder vorgab, gezogen zu haben. Die Unterschiede sind meist äußerst gravierend. Kommandant Koch beschrieb der Verfasser so:[79]

> *"Keine Grausamkeit war ihm fremd. Nicht eine einzige Zelle in seinem Gehirn gab es, die nicht zu der einen oder anderen Zeit beigetragen hätte, neue Raffinessen von Pein und Tod für die Ratten in seiner Falle auszuhecken."*

Burney fährt fort zu erläutern, da Koch homosexuell gewesen sei, habe sich Frau Ilse Koch mit Gefangenen eingelassen, "die dann anschließend in das Krematorium geschickt worden" seien, mit Ausnahme von solchen mit hochgeschätzter tätowierter Haut, die für Lampenschirme sichergestellt worden sei. An diesem Punkt erweist sich, dass die Lage für Burney augenscheinlich wirklich schlecht aussah, besonders wenn er Tätowierungen gehabt und Frau Koch ihn gefunden hätte – doch glücklicherweise geschah alles dies, bevor er im Frühjahr 1944 im Lager ankam. Koch wurde 1943 wegen Unterschlagung eingesperrt. Sein Nachfolger war Pister, der "einer der mildesten Konzentrationslagerführer in der Geschichte" war, sodass

> *"ein zufälliger Beobachter im letzten Jahr der Existenz des Lagers, der ins Lager kam und einen allgemeinen Blick durch das Lager warf, ohne die letzten Ecken auszuleuchten, keine oder nur sehr wenige Prügel gesehen haben würde, dafür aber eine große Anzahl von Leuten, die keiner Arbeit nachgingen, und eine noch größere Anzahl von Leuten, die ihre Arbeit mit einer von den Russen gelehrten Lethargie verrichteten* […], *Wohnblocks, die sauber waren, Küchen mit großen, schrecklich modernen Suppenkochern und einem Krankenhaus, das auf den ersten Blick den Anforderungen genügte."*

Kochs Verhaftung war tatsächlich Teil einer Aktion zum Aufbrechen eines Korruptionsringes, der sich über das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager ausgebreitet hatte und die Ermordung einiger Gefangener beinhaltete, die zu viel gewusst hatten. Dies wurde durch die Bemühungen des SS-Richters Morgen offengelegt. Koch wurde durch die SS hingerichtet.[80]

Die tätowierte Haut war zweifellos auf die Rolle zurückzuführen, die Buchenwald bezüglich medizinischer Experimenten spielte. Wie Burney vermerkt, untersuchten die Lagerärzte die Körper verstorbener Buchenwald-Häftlinge, und wenn sie etwas Interessantes fanden, stellten sie es sicher.[81] Man kann mit ziemlicher Sicherheit davon ausgehen, dass die auf diese Weise zusammengestellte Sammlung medizinischer Muster die Quelle für die tätowierte Haut und den menschlichen Kopf war, die beim IMT als Beweisstücke für in Buchenwald ermordete Menschen auftauchten. Was wahrscheinlich den größeren Teil der Sammlung ausmacht, ist in Abbildung 32 wiedergegeben. Der Kopf wird normalerweise ohne jegliche Erklärung zusammen mit irgendeiner Seife abgebildet (Abbildung 24), die angeblich aus menschlichen Körpern gewonnen worden sei. Diese Seife wurde von den Russen als Beweisstück vorgelegt, als sie erfuhren, dass ein Prozess stattfinden würde, woraufhin sie offenbar nachlasen, was den Deutschen während des Ersten Weltkriegs vorgeworfen worden war.[82] Als das IMT die Geschichte

---

[79] Burney, 10-14.

[80] Höhne 1971, 383-387 (434ff. in der Paperback-Ausgabe); 1967, 352f.

[81] Burney, 10.

[82] 3420-PS; 3422-PS. Für Bilder siehe u.a. Andrus, Bildanhang. "Eine makabre Kollektion von Auf-

von der in Buchenwald gefundenen tätowierten Menschenhaut "entwickelt" hatte, gab es sogar eine offizielle Aussage:[83]

> *"Im Jahre 1939 wurde allen Gefangenen mit Tätowierungen befohlen, sich im Revier zu melden. Niemand wusste, was der Zweck war, aber nachdem die tätowierten Gefangenen untersucht worden waren, wurden diejenigen mit den besten und kunstvollsten Exemplaren im Revier zurückbehalten und dann mittels Injektionen getötet.* […] *die gewünschten Stücke tätowierter Haut wurden von den Körpern abgetrennt und bearbeitet. Die fertigen Produkte wurden Kochs Ehefrau übergeben, die sie zu Lampenschirmen und anderen dekorativen Haushaltartikeln verarbeiten ließ. Ich habe selbst solche tätowierten Häute gesehen mit verschiedenen Darstellungen und Beschriftungen, wie z.B. 'Hänsel und Gretel', welche ein Gefangener auf seinem Knie hatte, und Abbildungen von Schiffen auf der Brust von Gefangenen."*

Frau Koch wurde wegen solcher Verbrechen bei ihrem Prozess vor einem US-Militärgericht verurteilt, doch im Jahre 1948 griff der amerikanische Militärgouverneur, General Lucius Clay, ihren Fall wieder auf und bestimmte, dass Frau Koch ungeachtet der Zeugenaussagen in ihrem Verfahren nicht in Zusammenhang mit Lampenschirmen und anderen Gegenständen gebracht werden könne, die im Kommandantenwohnsitz von Buchenwald bei der Eroberung des Lagers 1945 "entdeckt" (d.h. eingeschmuggelt) worden waren. Zum einen hatte sie seit ihrer und ihres Mannes Verhaftung im Jahre 1943 dort nicht mehr gelebt. Zudem wurde ihr Familienalbum, das in Menschenhaut eingebunden gewesen sein soll und das eine der Hauptanklagepunkte gegen sie war, niemals gefunden und hat offensichtlich nie existiert. Daher wandelte Clay ihr Urteil auf lebenslängliche Haft in eine vierjährige Gefängnisstrafe um – wegen gewöhnlicher Arten von Grausamkeiten.

Was sich nach der Umwandlung des Urteils ereignete, war eine der vielen Episoden, die zusammen mit den Enthüllungen der Jahre 1948-1949 über die Vorkommnisses während der Dachauer "Prozesse" auf sehr effektive Weise die Rechtlosigkeit enthüllte, die bei den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen vorherrschte. Rabbi Wise und andere einflussreiche Personen protestierten gegen die Umwandlung des Urteils so massiv, dass der US-Senat eine Untersuchung dieses Sachverhaltes durchführte, die mit dem Ergebnis abschloss:

> *"Die Militärbehörden sagen, sie seien nicht in der Lage gewesen, Beweise für irgendein anderes Verbrechen der Ilse Koch zu finden, aufgrund dessen sie verurteilt werden könnte, ohne den Rechtsgrundsatz des Verbotes mehrfacher Strafverfolgung für die gleiche Tat zu verletzen.* […] *da jedoch der von unserem besonderen Gericht der Militärregierung durchgeführte Prozess auf Vorwürfen begründet war, dass die verschiedenen Angeklagten 'nichtdeutsche Staatsangehörige' misshandelt hätten, können deutsche Gerichte Ilse Koch sehr wohl vor Gericht stellen unter dem Gesetz zur Strafverfolgung für Verbrechen gegen deutsche Staatsangehörige.* […] *Sollte das deutsche Volk Ilse Koch mit solchen Vorhaltungen vor Gericht bringen, so ist das Unterkomitee überzeugt, dass es dann die Pflicht unserer Militärbehörden ist, den deutschen Behörden eine uneingeschränkte Zusammenarbeit zu gewährleisten."*

---

nahmen aus Buchenwald" ist auch abgedruckt in Pélissier.

[83] 3421-PS; IMT, Bd. 3, 515; zitiert von Shirer 1960, 984.

Diese Unterscheidung zwischen Verbrechen gegen Deutsche und solche gegen Nichtdeutsche war lediglich eine Spitzfindigkeit, die man aus gegebenem Anlass aufgetischt hatte. Die US-Kriegsverbrechergerichte hatten nicht nur stets die Zuständigkeit bei Fällen von angeblichen Verbrechen gegen deutsche Juden für sich beansprucht, sondern die Unterscheidung war ohnehin abwegig, weil sich Clays Umwandlung des Urteils auf die Schlussfolgerung bezog, dass sie bezüglich der gegen sie erhobenen Hauptvorwürfe unschuldig war, die mit Lampenschirmen und ähnlichem zu tun hatten, ganz unabhängig von der Nationalität der Opfer.

Während der langen öffentlichen Kontroverse, die der *New York Times* zufolge "die Vereinigten Staaten und Europa erschüttert" und die darauf ausgerichtet war, Frau Koch ein zweites Mal wegen der im Wesentlichen gleichen Vorwürfe anzuklagen, hat Clay seine Haltung nicht geändert. Er blieb fest bei seiner Entscheidung im Fall der Ilse Koch und erklärte, dass

> *"die Prüfung der Akten auf Grund von Berichten, die ich von den Anwälten erhalten habe, wies darauf hin, dass die schwerwiegendsten Vorwürfe auf Hörensagen gestützt waren, nicht jedoch auf Sachbeweise. Aus diesem Grund wurde das Urteil abgeändert.*
>
> *Ich habe keine Sympathie für Ilse Koch. Sie war eine Frau von verkommenem Charakter und schlechtem Ruf. Sie hat zweifellos nach deutschem Gesetz viele tadelnswerte und strafbare Handlungen begangen. Wir haben sie nicht für diese Sachen strafverfolgt. Wir haben sie als Kriegsverbrecherin aufgrund konkreter Vorwürfe strafverfolgt."*

Trotz dieser mit Nachdruck versehenen Aussage des amerikanischen Militärgouverneurs veranlassten einflussreiche Kräfte in den USA die Behörden in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland, erneut gegen Frau Ilse Koch vorzugehen, als sie im Oktober 1949 aus amerikanischer Haft entlassen worden war. Sie wurde erneut wegen der inzwischen sattsam bekannten Lampenschirmvorwürfe vor Gericht gezerrt. Obgleich die Verteidigung in der Lage war nachzuweisen, dass die Aussagen von zwei der Belastungszeugen Erklärungen widersprachen, die sie ihn früheren Verfahren gemacht hatten, wodurch das deutsche Gericht gezwungen war, diese Zeugenaussagen zu streichen, wurde Ilse Koch dennoch für schuldig befunden und zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilt. Sie erhängte sich in ihrer Zelle im Jahre 1967.[84]

Burney beschreibt in Bezug auf Buchenwald einige Szenen, die jenen in Bergen-Belsen ähneln, jedoch hauptsächlich bezüglich Häftlingen, die während der letzten chaotischen Wochen aus dem Osten evakuiert worden waren.

So viel zu Buchenwald.[85]

---

[84] *New York Times* (24. Sep. 1948), 3; (1. Okt. 1948), 11; (8. Okt. 1948), 10; (22. Okt. 1948), 5; (27. Dez. 1948), 1, 12; (20. Dez. 1950), 15; (16. Jan. 1951), 1; (3. Sep. 1967), 1; vgl. auch A.L. Smith.

[85] Burney, 106-109; vgl. allgemein Weber 1986.

Dachau

Dachau war eines der ältesten NS-Konzentrationslager, bei dem das Schwergewicht auf österreichischen politischen Gefangenen, römisch-katholischen Pfarrern (die aus Gründen interniert wurden, die hier nicht untersucht werden) sowie auf alten und nur teilweise arbeitsfähigen Personen aller Kategorien lag. Das Lager beherbergte auch eine Gruppe gewöhnlicher Krimineller. Gearbeitet wurde hauptsächlich in außerhalb des Lagers gelegenen Fabriken, doch wurde ein Kräutergarten innerhalb des Lagers angelegt, und einige Gefangene ("Moorsoldaten") arbeiteten an der Entwässerung von Sümpfen.[86]

Es ist an dieser Stelle nützlich, detailliert darauf einzugehen, wie Dachau gegen Ende des Krieges und unmittelbar nach dem Kriege fälschlicherweise als ein Vernichtungslager mit Gaskammern ausgegeben wurde. Wenn gezeigt wird, dass solche Dinge in Dachau niemals stattfanden, wird der orthodoxen Version freilich nicht widersprochen, die von den Verfechtern der Vernichtungslegende vorgetragenen wird, denn Dachau wird in diesem Zusammenhang nicht erwähnt. Die orthodoxe Geschichte wird stattdessen um die Lager in Polen herum aufgerichtet, wobei Auschwitz in dieser Beziehung den Mittelpunkt einnimmt. Der Grund für die Erforschung der Details bezüglich Dachaus besteht darin, dass hierbei die Glaubwürdigkeit der US-Besatzung zerstört wird. Die US-Propaganda hat Vernichtungsmaßnahmen in deutschen Lagern behauptet, und Dachau war das Hauptlager, das von den Amerikanern übernommen worden ist. (Buchenwald wurde später den Russen übergeben.) So wurde versucht, die Geschehnisse im Dachauer Konzentrationslager zu verzerren und falsch darzustellen. Die Erkenntnis der erstaunlichen Unfertigkeit und Ungeschicklichkeit in diesem Bemühen sowie die lächerliche Art der vorgebrachten Beweise werden den Leser in angemessener Weise auf unsere Analyse des zentralen Teiles des Schwindels vorbereiten, der Auschwitz-Lüge.

Die Bedingungen in den Lagern hatten die deutsche Regierung im März 1945 gezwungen, einen letzten Schritt der Umkehrung ihrer früheren Politik durchzuführen, nämlich der Zutrittsverweigerung des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes (IKRK) zu den Konzentrationslagern (die bestehenden Konventionen deckten zwar Kriegsgefangene ab, nicht aber Konzentrationslagerinsassen). Am 29. März 1945 autorisierte SS-Gruppenführer Kaltenbrunner das IKRK, einen Delegierten in jedes Lager zu entsenden, um Hilfsgüter zu verteilen, unter der Bedingung, dass der Delegierte bis zum Ende des Krieges an dem jeweiligen Platz verbleibe.[87] Das IKRK organisierte Straßentransporte für Hilfslieferungen (die Benutzung der Eisenbahn stand außer Frage), jedoch war seine Wirksamkeit zu einem gewissen Grade von der persönlichen Haltung der jeweiligen Lagerkommandanten abhängig. So wurde z.B. der Zutritt zum KL Mauthausen vom 23. bis zum 30. April zunächst verweigert. SS-Standartenführer Ziereis erklärte, dass er den Kaltenbrunner-Befehl nicht kenne.[88]

---

[86] Lenz, 32, 42, 78; 1063-PS.

[87] Red Cross 1948, Bd. 1, 620; Bd. 3, 83, 184; Red Cross 1947, 82ff.

[88] Red Cross 1947, 134-137.

In Dachau erhielt das IKRK am 27. April einen relativ warmen Empfang (nach kühlen Vorgesprächen am 26. April), und einem Delegierten wurde gestattet, sich im Lager einzurichten. Am Sonntag, dem 29. April, stellte sich heraus, dass die meisten der deutschen Offiziere, Wachmannschaften und Angestellten geflohen waren und das Kommando des Lagers auf einen gewissen SS-Untersturmführer Wickert übergegangen worden war, der ähnliche Absichten hatte, mit den verbliebenen Wachmannschaften zu fliehen. Da dieses viele Gefahren mit sich gebracht hätte, wie etwa mögliche Gewalttaten durch Gefangene gegenüber deutschen Zivilisten der Umgebung sowie die Ausbreitung von Epidemien, redete der Delegierte dies Wickert aus. Sie trafen eine Vereinbarung hinsichtlich der Übergabe des Lagers, wobei der IKRK-Delegierte sein Bestes tun sollte, dass diese respektiert würde.

Als erstes würden die Wachen in den Türmen verbleiben, um den Ausbruch von Gefangenen zu verhindern. Zweitens würden die Soldaten, die nicht Wache stehen, sich unbewaffnet in einem der Lagerplätze versammeln. Drittens würde der Garnison zugestanden, sich auf ihre eigenen "Frontlinien" zurückzuziehen, nachdem das Lager an die Amerikaner übergeben worden sei.

Dann hisste der IKRK-Delegierte ein weißes Handtuch an einem Besenstiel, nahm einen deutschen Offizier mit sich und verließ das Lager, um einige Amerikaner aufzufinden. Nach einer Weile begegneten sie einer amerikanischen motorisierten Einheit, und der Delegierte stellte sich dem amerikanischen General vor (der Name ist in dem Bericht des Delegierten nicht genannt), der, nachdem er sich von der Identität seiner neuen Gäste überzeugt hatte, unverzüglich den Delegierten und den ihn begleitenden deutschen Offizier aufforderte, ihm zu folgen, um sich den Pressefotografen beim Lager zu stellen, insbesondere bei einem gewissen Güterzug, der voll mit Leichen war. Obgleich sich der Delegierte des Roten Kreuzes bereits zwei Tage im Lager aufgehalten hatte, war er offenbar zu beschäftigt gewesen, um von dem Zug zu erfahren, so dass er erst vom General davon erfuhr.

Mit der derart festgelegten Mission setzte sich die Kolonne Richtung Lager in Bewegung. Während der Rückfahrt bat der Delegierte Major Every, dem General die Vereinbarung über die Übergabe des Lagers mitzuteilen, jedoch scheiterte der Versuch offenbar, dies dem General mitzuteilen.

Bei Ankunft im Lager stellte sich heraus, dass einige Amerikaner bereits eingetroffen waren, die deutschen Wachen aus den Türmen zurückgezogen worden waren und alle Deutschen sich ergeben hatten. Die Insassen befanden sich in einem großen Durcheinander, und einige waren bewaffnet. Schüsse wurden auf SS-Wachen gefeuert, was dazu führte, dass es auf beiden Seiten einige Tote gab. Der Delegierte vermochte schließlich, die Aufmerksamkeit des Generals zu erlangen, um ihm den Plan zur Übergabe des Lagers mitzuteilen. Der General stimmte dem Plan zwar zu, jedoch wurde den deutschen Gefangenen nicht erlaubt, das Lager zu verlassen, so dass viele von ihnen anschließend unter der Rachsucht der Insassen litten. Obwohl so viel Insassen wie möglich entwaffnet wurden, beendete dies nicht das allgemeine Durcheinander. Einige Insassen umarmten die amerikanischen Soldaten, während andere die Stacheldrahtzäune niederrissen und flüchteten. Die Amerikaner feuerten einige Schüsse über die Köpfe der Insassen hinweg,

und gegen 10 Uhr abends wurde schließlich eine unbehagliche Ruhe hergestellt. Es gab jedoch im Verlauf der darauffolgenden Nacht noch gelegentliche Schüsse. Am darauffolgenden Tag, dem 30. April, war es möglich, ausreichende Nahrungsmittel auszugeben, und am Dienstag, dem 1. Mai, trafen einige Mitglieder der IKRK-Delegation ein und besichtigten – nach Aussagen des Delegierten – nicht nur Stapel von Leichen, sondern "gleichzeitig die Exekutionskammer, die Gaskammer, die Krematoriumsöfen."[89]

Das Vorangehende ist die Zusammenfassung eines Berichtes vom Delegierten des Roten Kreuzes. Er enthält keine Behauptungen, die jenen ähneln, wie sie später unabhängig von einander von den früheren Insassen Johann M. Lenz und Nerin G. Gun aufgestellt wurden, die beide behauptet hatten, die Amerikaner hätten bei ihrer Ankunft angefangen, alle sichtbaren SS-Angehörigen zu töten (fraglos zumindest eine Übertreibung). Gun behauptet, dass diese Politik sogar auf die Hunde in den Hundehütten ausgedehnt worden sei, während Lenz behauptet, der General habe eine zweistündige Bombardierung der wehrlosen Stadt Dachau befohlen in Vergeltung für die herumliegenden Leichen (dies wurde ihm schließlich ausgeredet).[90] Wenn diese Behauptungen wahr sind (tatsächlich wurde dieses Massaker der summarischen Massenerschießung aller SS-Angehörigen sogar von den US-Truppen fotografiert),[91] dann hat der IKRK-Delegierte in seinem Bericht Bedeutsames weggelassen.

Es ist sehr wichtig zu erkennen, auf was der Delegierte des IKRK in seinem Bericht als Gaskammer verweist. Der Ton im Bericht des Delegierten ist verschiedentlich ironisch und geringschätzig, denn er wurde in defensivem Bewusstseins all des Unsinns geschrieben, der durch die Presse massenweise verbreitet wurde. So bemerkt er im Zusammenhang mit dem im Güterzug bei Dachau gefundenen Leichen, dass "viele dieser Männer getötet worden sind, während die anderen wahrscheinlich an Hunger gestorben sind." Auch ist merkwürdig, dass der Delegierte geradezu eifrig die Namen von Leutnant Wickert und Major Every sowie von anderen anführt, sich jedoch weigerte, den Namen des amerikanischen Kommandeurs zu nennen, den er lediglich als "den General" bezeichnet (anscheinend entweder Linden oder Patek).

Zwei Arten von Räumen wurden von der US-Propaganda nach Eroberung des Lagers als Gaskammern bezeichnet, und Gun veröffentlichte die entsprechenden Fotografien. Hier geben ich sie in den Abbildungen 16 und 22 wieder. Das erste Bild zeigt ein gewöhnliches Duschbad, bezüglich dessen die US-Propagandisten die Dreistigkeit besaßen zu behaupten, es sei eine als Brausebad getarnte Gaskammer gewesen. Abbildung 19 zeigt den Eingang in dieses "Brausebad".

Die zweite als Gaskammer ausgegeben Art von Raum war wirklich eine Gaskammer, deren Tür in Abbildung 22 wiedergegeben ist. Diese Tür scheint sicherlich echt und nicht für Propagandazwecke zurechtgemacht zu sein. Um aber zu sehen, um was es sich handelt, prüfe man Abbildung 13 (oben). Auf der linken Seite kann man genau die gleiche Tür sehen und neben der Tür einen Haufen

[89] Red Cross 1947, 144ff., 149-152.

[90] Lenz, 270; Gun, 63f.

[91] Siehe Abb. 21, unten rechts, im Anhang; Buechner; siehe auch *Dachauer Hefte*, Heft 1 (1985): "Die Befreiung".

schmutziger Häftlingskleidung. Diese "Gaskammer" war offensichtlich eine Kammer zur Entwesung von Kleidung. Eine solche Einrichtung war notwendig und existierte in allen deutschen Konzentrationslagern. Das Innere des Entwesungsraumes ist in Abbildung 6 zu sehen.

Das in Abb. 13 gezeigte Gebäude enthielt Entwesungskammern, den Duschraum aus Abb. 16 sowie das Krematorium aus Abb. 17. Das Gebäude ist erhalten geblieben und wird regelmäßig von Touristen besichtigt. Es liegt verhältnismäßig isoliert und abseits vom Hauptteil des Lagers. Es war absolut logisch, sowohl die Desinfektionskammer als auch das Krematorium in einer solchen Weise anzulegen, dass die Insassen hiermit nicht in unnötigen Kontakt kamen (im ersten Fall aus Gesundheitsgründen und im zweiten Fall aus Gründen der Moral). Der Duschraum war offensichtlich notwendig, um die in diesem Gebäude arbeitenden Personen zu dekontaminieren, bevor sie in den anderen Teil des Lagers zurückkehrten. Ich weiß nicht, ob dieser Duschraum auch für Neuankömmlinge im Lager verwendet wurde oder ob es für sie noch einen anderen Duschraum gab. Wie Abb. 16 nahelegt und von der Literatur bestätigt wird, war es meist der Duschraum und nicht die Entwesungskammer, die der Propaganda als Gaskammer diente.[92] Die letztere wurde wahrscheinlich als zu klein angesehen, um als Gaskammer präsentiert werden zu können, in der unzählige Opfer umgekommen waren.

Natürlich erzeugten die "Kriegsverbrecherprozesse" Zeugen, die Vergasungen in Dachau behaupteten (u.a. der IMT-Zeuge Franz Blaha, der ebenfalls Aussagen über tätowierter Haut in Buchenwald machte).[93] Natürlich wurden die Personen, deren Leichen bei Eroberung des Lagers gefunden wurden – insbesondere jene in dem Zug –, immer als ermordet ausgegeben.

Die Anzahl der Leichen in dem Zug bei Dachau war annähernd 500. Das Auffinden von Toten in Zügen in Deutschland gegen Ende des Krieges, sogar in normalen Personenzügen, war nicht ungewöhnlich. Im Januar 1945 wurden 800 erfrorene Deutsche in einem Zug gefunden, der in Berlin angekommen war.[94] Das deutsche Eisenbahnsystem befand sich in völligem Chaos, und die im April 1945 herrschenden Bedingungen sind nur schwer vorstellbar, jedoch sollte man wenigstens den Versuch machen, einige dieser Züge mit Leichen in einem solchen Zusammenhang zu sehen. Man sollte sich auch über den Zustand der Leute Gedanken machen, als sie ihre Reise in diesen Zügen begannen. Es ist durchaus möglich, dass der typische jeweilige Konzentrationslager-Kommandant angesichts des aus seiner Sicht irrsinnigen Befehls, soundso viele Häftlinge in das Lager X zu überführen, erwog, Halbtote auf den Weg zu schicken, was ihm den doppelten Vorteil bot, die Anzahl von Toten in seinem Lager zu reduzieren und zudem einige der Sterbenden loszuwerden. Solche Probleme sind hier jedoch nicht von entscheidendem oder zentralem Interesse.

Es dauerte nicht lange, bis die Wahrheit über Dachau herauskam, doch erhielt sie keine große Publizität. Die Ursachen für die bei der Eroberung des Lagers aufgefundenen Leichen wurden 1948 in einer Publikation der American Association for the Advancement of Science (Amerikanische Vereinigung zur Förderung

[92] M. J. Smith, 94f.
[93] IMT, Bd. 5, 167-173; Rassinier 1962, 78; 1963, 85.
[94] Burney, 107; Red Cross 1947, 151.

der Wissenschaft) beschrieben. Als die US-Armee in Deutschland vorrückte, traf sie die Bedingungen an, die ihre Sanitätsdienste vorausgesehen und für die sie Vorsorgemaßnahmen getroffen hatten:[95]

> *"Deutschland bot in den Frühlingsmonaten April und Mai einen erstaunlichen Anblick, ein Menschheitsgemisch, das in allerlei Richtungen zog, heimatlos, oft hungrig und Fleckfieber mit sich führend.* […] *Je größer das erschlossene Gebiet, desto größer wurde die Anzahl der berichteten Fälle, denn Westdeutschland war im Bereich des amerikanischen Vormarsches ziemlich gleichförmig mit Fleckfieber durchsetzt. Sicherlich gab es sowohl schwer betroffene Gemeinden wie auch andere, die nur wenig betroffen waren. Eine große Häufung solcher Fälle gab es in Konzentrations- und Gefangenenlagern sowie in nahegelegenen kleinen Gemeinden.*
>
> *Eine geschätzte Anzahl von 35.000 bis 40.000 Gefangenen wurde in* [*Dachau*] *gefunden, die unter Verhältnissen lebten, die sogar für deutsche Konzentrationslager dieser Art schlimm waren und schlimmer als alle anderen, die in amerikanische Hände fielen. Extremer Schmutz, Verlaustheit und Überbelegung dominierten allerorten in den Lagergebäuden. Einige Wagenladungen von Leichen wurden in Güterwaggons im Rangierbahnhof aufgefunden, der an das Lager angrenzte. Dies waren die Überreste eines Gefangenentransportes aus Lagern weiter nördlich, die in den letzten Tagen des Krieges nach Dachau überstellt worden waren, um den heranrückenden US-Truppen zu entgehen.*
>
> *Die Zahl der Fleckfieberkranken zur Zeit der Besetzung des Lagers wird niemals bekannt werden. Tage vergingen, bevor eine Zählung der Patienten durchgeführt werden konnte. Einige Hundert wurden im Gefängniskrankenhaus gefunden, doch war deren Zahl gering im Vergleich zu den Patienten, die mit ihren Kameraden in den Lagerbaracken lebten, bettlägerig und ohne Betreuung, in vierlagigen Stockbetten mit zwei, manchmal auch drei Leuten auf einem regalähnlichen Bett liegend; die Kranken wie die Gesunden; zusammengepfercht jenseits aller Beschreibung; stinkend vor Unrat und Vernachlässigung – und überall der Geruch des Todes."*

Es ist nicht überraschend, dass Dachau ähnliche katastrophale Zustände durchgemacht hat wie Belsen. Seit Beginn des Jahres 1945 hat es dort schätzungsweise 15.000 Fleckfiebertote unter den Gefangenen gegeben, von denen die meisten in den letzten zwei Monaten verstarben.[96]

Die Amerikaner brachten das Lager unter ihre Kontrolle, und wie wir gesehen haben, diente es später als amerikanisches Lager und als Zentrum von "Kriegsverbrecherprozessen". Ein amerikanischer Anwalt, Stephen S. Pinter, der dort stationiert war und offensichtlich das, was dort im Namen der Vereinigten Staaten durchgeführt wurde, missbilligte, schrieb 1959:[97]

> *"Ich war nach dem Krieg 17 Monate lang als Anwalt des amerikanischen Kriegsministeriums in Dachau und kann bezeugen, dass es in Dachau keine Gaskammern gegeben hat. Was den Besuchern und Touristen dort gezeigt und fälschlich als 'Gaskammer' beschrieben wurde, war ein Krematorium. Es gab auch kei-*

---

95 Gordon, 23ff.

96 Red Cross 1947, 150.

97 Brief von Pinter an die katholische Wochenschrift *Our Sunday Visitor* (14. Juni 1959), 15; vgl. Schwensen.

ne Gaskammer in irgendeinem anderen Konzentrationslager in Deutschland. Uns wurde erzählt, in Auschwitz habe es eine Gaskammer gegeben, doch da sich dieses in der russischen Besatzungszone befand, wurde uns eine Untersuchung nicht gestattet, weil die Russen dies nicht zuließen.

[…] *benutzt den alten Propagandamythos, dass Millionen Juden von den Nationalsozialisten getötet worden seien. Aus dem, was ich während meiner 6 Nachkriegsjahre in Deutschland und Österreich in der Lage war festzustellen, ergibt sich, dass eine Anzahl Juden getötet wurde, aber die Zahl von einer Million ist sicherlich niemals erreicht worden. Ich habe Tausende von Juden befragt, frühere Insassen von Konzentrationslagern in Deutschland und Österreich, und betrachte mich in dieser Angelegenheit als so gut qualifiziert wie jeder andere."*

Im Jahre 1960 erklärte das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München, "der Inbegriff für Feindseligkeit und Widerstand gegen den Nazismus".[98]

"Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und 'in Betrieb' genommen. […] *Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen wenigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit Hilfe entsprechender technischer Einrichtungen versehenen Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt:* […]*"*

So stellte sich im Wesentlichen der Dachau-Mythos im Sommer 1973 dar: die den Touristen in Dachau gegebenen Informationen bezeichnen den Entwesungsraum korrekt als solchen, ohne dass man versuchte, ihn als Gaskammer zur Vernichtung von Menschen auszugeben. Hinsichtlich des Duschraumes erklärte ein Prospekt:

"Diese Gaskammer, als Duschraum getarnt, war nicht in Gebrauch. Die Gefangenen, die zur Vergasung selektiert wurden, wurden von Dachau zum Schloß Hartheim, in der Nähe von Linz (Österreich), oder in andere Lager verbracht."

Soviel über Dachau – eine knappe Untersuchung, die aber notwendig war, um die allgemeine Glaubwürdigkeit der USA-Propaganda richtig einschätzen zu können.[99]

Die industrielle Bedeutung von Auschwitz

Die Lager nahe der Stadt Auschwitz waren selbstverständlich Teil desselben Konzentrationslagersystems wie die soeben skizzierten Lager. Jedoch waren die mit dem Begriff "Auschwitz" verbundenen Aktivitäten tatsächlich in vielerlei Hinsicht eine Klasse für sich, und zwar in solch einem Ausmaße, dass es, um die Funktion von Auschwitz klar zu erfassen, unerlässlich ist, beträchtlich in der Zeit zurückzugehen. Es ist zudem leider notwendig, sich bis zu einem gewissen Grade

---

98 *Die Zeit* (Engl. Ausgabe, 26. Aug. 1960), 14 (Brief von M. Broszat); Rassinier 1962, 79; 1963, 85. Rassinier bezieht sich auf die deutsche Ausgabe *Die Zeit* (19. Aug. 1960).

99 Anm. des Lektors: Um die Jahrtausendewende herum machte das Museum des KL Dachau eine Kehrtwende und behauptet seither, es habe in Dachau in besagtem Duschraum womöglich doch Menschenvergasungen gegeben; vgl. Schwertfeger.

in eine Diskussion einzulassen, die zunächst ausgesprochen technisch zu sein scheint.

Der Hauptgrund der deutschen Niederlage im Ersten Weltkrieg 1918 waren die hauptsächlich durch die britische Blockade hervorgerufenen Engpässe. Der Mangel an Rohstoffen wie z.B. Öl und Kautschuk lähmte die Armee, und zudem machten die Hungerbedingungen in Deutschland die innere Lage unvorhersehbar und instabil. Deutschland kapitulierte unter anderem als Opfer der ersten Energiekrise des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts.

Freilich wurde die extreme Verwundbarkeit Deutschlands in Bezug auf Rohstoffe von der deutschen chemischen Industrie während des Krieges frühzeitig registriert, und nach dem Kriege beruhte die Popularität des Rufes nach Autarkie, also Unabhängigkeit von Importen oder ausländischer Hilfe, zum Teil auf dieser Einsicht. Die einzigen Rohstoffe, die uns hier interessieren, sind Öl und Kautschuk, von denen es so gut wie nichts in Deutschland gab. In Europa besaß nur Rumänien bedeutende Ölquellen, aber es gab nirgendwo in Europa Naturkautschuk. Allerdings gab es in Deutschland und anderswo in Europa große Kohlevorräte.

Der spätere bedeutende deutsche Industriekonzern I.G. Farben bestand im Jahre 1918 aus einer Ansammlung von sechs kleineren Firmen, die sich im Jahre 1925 zur "Interessen-Gemeinschaft Farben-Industrie" zusammenschlossen. Eine der hauptsächlichen Vorgängerfirmen, die Badische Anilin- und Soda-Fabrik (BASF) in Ludwigshafen am Rhein hatte seit Anfang des Ersten Weltkrieges an Herstellungsverfahren gearbeitet, um Öl und Gummi auf synthetischem Wege aus Kohle zu erzeugen. Diese Forschungen wurden nach der Bildung der I.G. Farben sowie auch nach der Machtergreifung Hitlers im Jahre 1933 fortgesetzt. Die nationalsozialistische Regierung unterstützte alsbald diese der Autarkie dienenden Entwicklungen.[100] Aufgrund dieser Ermutigung durch die Regierung, eines echten Bedarfs an Kunststoffen und der allgemeinen wissenschaftlich-technischen Überlegenheit Deutschlands in der damaligen Zeit, besonders auf dem Gebiet der Chemie und Chemotechnik, hatte Deutschland auf diesen Gebieten einen erheblichen Vorsprung vor dem Rest der Welt.

Synthetisches Öl war bei weitem das leichtere dieser zwei Probleme. Kohle besteht zum großen Teil aus Kohlenstoff. Das Hauptprinzip beruht darauf, dass sich Kohle, die bei hohem Druck und hoher Temperatur mit Wasserstoffgas behandelt wird (Hydrierung), in Öl verwandelt. Von diesem Öl konnte die gewöhnliche Bandbreite chemischer Produkte erzeugt werden: Farben, Sprengstoffe, Arzneimittel usw. Eine weitere Hydrierungsstufe ergab Benzin. Die Idee war grundsätzlich einfach, obgleich der damit verbundene Herstellungsprozess teuer war, und der größte Teil der Forschung bestand im Auffinden des wirksamsten Katalysators. Während des Zweiten Weltkrieges gab es in und um Deutschland herum viele Werke für synthetisches Öl. Sie produzierten ungefähr 75% von Deutschlands Ölbedarf. Der Rest kam hauptsächlich aus Rumänien.[101]

---

[100] Howard, 3, 11-22, 44, 60ff.; NMT, Bd. 7, 79f.
[101] Craven, 172.

Synthetischer Kautschuk war eine andere Sache. Die technischen Probleme zur Erzeugung eines hinreichend wirtschaftlichen und für Autoreifen geeigneten Gummis waren massiv und erst etwa bei Kriegsbeginn wirklich gelöst. Die grundlegenden Schritte der Gummierzeugung bestehen darin, lange Molekülketten herzustellen (Polymerisation), und diese dann untereinander mittels Verknüpfungen an verschiedenen Punkten (Vulkanisation) zu vernetzen. Dazu brauchte man ein Molekül, das polymerisierbar und vulkanisierbar war, und man fand heraus, dass sich Butadien dafür besonders gut eignete. Ende der zwanziger Jahre des 20. Jahrhunderts war herausgefunden worden, dass Natrium ein guter Katalysator zur Polymerisation von Butadien war. Konsequenterweise wurde das synthetische Gummi, das aus Butadien in Verbindung mit Natrium (Na) als Katalysator gewonnen worden war, Buna-Gummi genannt. Im Jahr 1935 wurde das Natrium fallengelassen, doch die Bezeichnung "Buna" blieb. Indem man nun 25% des Butadien durch Styrol austauschte (Buna-S Gummi), war der Typ gefunden, der für Autoreifen, dem wichtigsten Bedarfsartikel, besonders geeignet war.[102]

Die erste ernstzunehmende deutsche Buna-S Produktionsstätte – und zugleich die größte – war das Werk in Schkopau, dessen Errichtung im Jahre 1937 begonnen wurde und das 1939 vollendet war. Es hatte eine Kapazität von 6.000 Tonnen pro Monat. Ein zweites Werk wurde 1938 in Hüls begonnen und war im August 1940 betriebsbereit; seine Monatsproduktion erreichte 4.000 Tonnen. Eine dritte Anlage wurde im Januar 1941 bei Ludwigshafen errichtet, am Sitz des Forschungszentrums der I.G. Farben; ihre Buna-Herstellung begann im März 1943 mit einem monatlichen Ausstoß von 2.500 Tonnen. Die vierte, bei Auschwitz, wurde 1941 in Gang gebracht und war für eine Kapazität von 3.000 Tonnen im Monat ausgelegt.

Während des Baues aller dieser Werke ging die Forschung nach neuen Verfahren weiter, was sich in den unterschiedlichen chemischen Verfahren niederschlug, die in den vier Werken verwendet wurden. Kohle war der Ausgangsstoff bei allen Verfahren, aber in Schkopau wurde Butadien auf dem Weg über die klassische Sequenz Calciumkarbid-Acetylen-Butadien hergestellt. In Hüls wurde das Karbid durch Kohlewasserstoffgase ersetzt. Ludwigshafen nahm die klassische Sequenz wieder auf, jedoch wurde für die Acetylen-Butadien-Stufe das bessere Reppe-Verfahren eingeführt. Das Buna-Werk in Auschwitz arbeitete ebenso nach dem klassischen Verfahren.[103]

Der Grund für das Auftauchen von Auschwitz in diesem Zusammenhang ist schlicht der, dass Auschwitz ein riesiges Industrieunternehmen war.

Als Deutschland 1939 nach Polens Teilung zwischen Deutschland und der Sowjetunion einen großen Teil Polens annektiert hatte, kam es wieder in den Besitz der großen Kohlefelder im zeitweilig polnischen Oberschlesien. Es wurde selbstverständlich entschieden, diese auszubeuten, so dass die Möglichkeiten eines Hydrier- und Bunawerkes untersucht wurde. Man stellte fest, dass hierfür die Lage der kleinen Stadt Auschwitz (polnisch: Oświęcim) mit ihren 13.000 Einwohnern ideal war, weil die dort zusammenfließenden drei Flüsse das erforderli-

[102] Howard, 35ff.
[103] Dunbrook, 50; Naunton, 107.

che Wasser liefern konnten, und ein vierter Fluss zur Aufnahme der Abwässer war ebenfalls nahe. (Auschwitz war vor dem ersten Weltkrieg im Habsburger Reich ein Herzogtum gewesen.) Zudem lag Auschwitz auch noch an der Südgrenze der schlesischen Kohlenfelder, der Kattowitzer Bergwerksregion.[104]

Anfang 1941 beschloss man den Bau eines Hydrier- und eines Buna-Werkes in Auschwitz, für das sowohl Zivilarbeiter als auch Zwangsarbeiter beschäftigt werden sollten. Rein zufällig befand sich in der Nähe der Stadt schon ein Gefangenenlager für Partisanen, das rund 7.000 Insassen zählte (dieses war eine ehemalige Kaserne der polnischen Artillerie gewesen). Dieses Lager wurde zum Kern der Ausdehnung mittels Vergrößerung dieses Lagers wie auch der Errichtung weiterer Lager. Es wurde rasch in ein Lager für politische Gefangenenarbeiter umgewandelt und blieb dies auch bis zuletzt. Gewöhnlich wird es als Auschwitz I bezeichnet. Der Terminus "Hauptlager" oder "Stammlager" wird gelegentlich ebenso verwendet.[105]

Im Jahre 1941 wurde der Bau eines zweiten Lagers begonnen, Auschwitz II, das gewöhnlich als Birkenau bezeichnet wird. Es lag zwei bis zweieinhalb Kilometer nordwestlich von Auschwitz I und wurde anfangs als Kriegsgefangenenlager bezeichnet. Gegen Ende April 1942 war ein Teil davon fertiggestellt. Zum Bau des Lagers hatte man russische Kriegsgefangene verwendet. Seine Funktionen werden später noch ausführlich behandelt.

Etwas mehr als 4.000 Juden wurden aus der Stadt in eine andere Stadt gebracht, um Platz für Zivilarbeiter zu schaffen, die in der dortigen Industrie beschäftigt werden sollten. Am 16. November 1941 wurde der Bau eines dritten Lagers beschlossen: es wird normalerweise "Monowitz" genannt. Es lag fünf Kilometer östlich der Stadt in der Nähe der I.G. Farben-Fabrik und beherbergte im Werk beschäftige Arbeiter. Auch hier wurden russische Kriegsgefangene für den Lagerbau eingesetzt.[106] Abbildung 1 ist eine Karte mit der Lage der drei Lager.[107]

Weiter entfernt gab es noch viele kleinere Lager, die meisten von ihnen im Umkreis von 40 Kilometer. Diese Außenlager, von denen Raisko und Harmense zwei relativ nahegelegene Beispiele waren, unterstanden alle der Auschwitzer Lagerverwaltung. Ihre Zahl wird unterschiedlich mit 13 bis 39 angegeben, je nachdem, was man als selbständiges Lager ansah.[108] Die kleineren bzw. Außenlager waren hauptsächlich für die Arbeiter gedacht, die an den fünf Hochöfen und in den fünf Kohlebergwerken arbeiteten. Monowitz und sämtliche Außenlager werden gelegentlich auch als Auschwitz III bezeichnet. Der Sammelbegriff "Auschwitz" wird üblicherweise für alle Lager (Auschwitz I, Birkenau (Auschwitz II) und Auschwitz III) zusammen sowie für Fabriken benutzt, in denen die Häftlinge arbeiteten.[109]

---

[104] DuBois, 154f.
[105] Reitlinger 1968, 110, 128; 1961, 116, 135; NO-034 in NMT, Bd. 5, 356ff.
[106] Reitlinger 1968, 114f.; 1961, 120f.; DuBois, 156.
[107] Central Commission, Abb. 2, 4; Langbein, 929.
[108] Das Auschwitz-Museum gibt die Anzahl zurzeit mit mehr als 40 an; vgl. http://en.auschwitz.org/h/index.php?id=30&Itemid=33.
[109] Central Commission, 30; Reitlinger 1968, 492; 1961, 512f.; NO-021 in NMT, Bd. 5, 385.

Die Gefangenen in Auschwitz III waren nicht ungewöhnlich, mit der Ausnahme, dass es dort eine beträchtliche Anzahl britischer Kriegsgefangener gab.[110] Das NMT urteilte, dass die Beschäftigung britischer Kriegsgefangener nicht gegen die Genfer Konvention verstoßen habe, da die Buna-Herstellung letztlich friedlichen Zwecken gedient habe.[111] Offensichtlich war das Rote Kreuz derselben Auffassung, denn obwohl es sich der Lage ausdrücklich bewusst war, erwähnt es die Beschäftigung britischer Kriegsgefangener nicht in seinem späteren Bericht über die Probleme, die ihr während des Krieges im Hinblick auf die Verwendung von Kriegsgefangenen als Arbeitskräfte für kriegsbezogene Produktion begegnet sind.[112]

Die typische Lagerstärke von Auschwitz I war 20.000, von Birkenau 35.000 (darunter 30-60% Frauen) und von Auschwitz III 15.000. Auschwitz war mit Abstand der größte Komplex an Konzentrationslagern im deutschen System. Das zweitgrößte war im August 1943 Sachsenhausen mit einer Belegung von 26.500.[113] Daneben gab es viele freie Zivilarbeiter, die in der Gegend arbeiteten und wohnten. So gehörten zum Beispiel weniger als 30% der bei den I.G. Farben beschäftigten Arbeiter zur Kategorie "Gefangene"; mehr als die Hälfte bestand aus freien Fremdarbeitern, die sich freiwillig zur Arbeit gemeldet hatten, und die übrigen etwa 20% waren gewöhnliche deutsche Angestellte.[114]

Auschwitz I war die Verwaltungsstelle für sämtliche SS-Aufgaben in Auschwitz. Diese waren: Bewachung, Verpflegung, Bekleidung, Unterkunft, Freizeitgestaltung, Aufrechterhaltung der Disziplin unter den Gefangenen, aber auch ihre ärztliche Versorgung. In Auschwitz betrug die Arbeitszeit gemäß dem Standard der übrigen deutschen Konzentrationslager 11 Stunden täglich an 6 Tagen in der Woche mit Sonderarbeit am Sonntagmorgen in "Notfällen".[115] In Auschwitz gab es verschiedene Freizeitaktivitäten: Konzerte, Kabarett, Kino und sportliche Wettkämpfe. Es gab sogar ein Bordell für die Insassen, ausgestattet mit für diesen Zweck rekrutierten professionellen Prostituierten.[116] Auf die ärztliche Betreuung komme ich später zu sprechen.

Die Versorgung mit so weitgefächerten Dienstleistungen bedeutete freilich, dass die Firmen, die die Arbeit der Gefangenen nutzten, diese von der SS "mieteten". Der übliche Satz je Arbeitskraft und Tag scheint 4 bis 6 RM und höher gewesen zu sein.[117] Dementsprechend bildeten die Häftlinge die Basis von Himmlers bürokratischem und ökonomischem Imperium, und demgemäß wurde diese Ressource zusammen mit den dazugehörigen Funktionen wie Verpflegung, Bekleidung usw. eifersüchtig gehütet. Die I.G. Farben waren allerdings groß genug, um für ihre Monowitz-Belegschaft Sonderbedingungen zu erlangen: die Verantwortung für die Fürsorge der Gefangenen wurde der I.G. Farben übertragen, und

[110] DuBois, 217f., 223-227; Reitlinger 1968, 115; 1961, 121.
[111] NMT, Bd. 8, 1183f.
[112] Red Cross 1947, 92; Red Cross 1948, Bd. 1, 546-551.
[113] Central Commission, 31; Reitlinger 1968, 123, 492; 1961, 129, 514; 1469-PS and NO-021 in NMT, Bd. 5, 382, 385.
[114] NI-11412-A in NMT, Bd. 8, 311f.
[115] NO-1290 in NMT, Bd. 5, 371.
[116] Cohen, 180; Christophersen, 34. Siehe auch die Diskussion des Bordells in Dachau in Gun, 38ff.
[117] NMT, Bd. 9, 121; Central Commission, 37.

dementsprechend wurde die Zahlung an die SS reduziert. Das führte zu voraussehbaren Streitigkeiten zwischen der SS und den I.G. Farben. Die SS beschwerte sich, dass Gefangene geschlagen oder anderweitig misshandelt würden, sowie über unhygienische Zustände im Monowitzer Krankenhaus. Zudem wurde ein Fünftel der im dortigen Hospital eingewiesenen Gefangenen nach Birkenau überstellt, woraufhin die Zuweisungen an die I.G. Farben für die entsprechende Häftlingsfürsorge sofort aufhörte und die SS wieder die Verantwortung für diese Personen hatte. Somit hatte die SS nicht nur den Schaden, weil man ihr das Gewohnheitsrecht bezüglich anstellbarer Arbeitskräfte vorenthalten hatte, sondern sie war auch noch erbost, weil sie als Gegenleistung nicht arbeitsfähige Gefangene aus Monowitz zurück erhielt. Die SS verlangt deshalb die Erweiterung des Monowitzer Krankenhauses, das nur 300 Betten hatte. Aber die Antwort darauf war natürlich, "wenn sie nicht kräftig genug sind zu arbeiten, dann gehören sie nicht aufs Fabrikgelände."[118]

Birkenau war genau wie Auschwitz I für die Versorgung der I.G. Farben und ihrer Subunternehmen mit Arbeitskräften verantwortlich. Auch für andere Firmen lieferte es Arbeitskräfte, wie z. B. für die Krupp-Zünderwerke und das Siemens-Elektrowerk. Außerdem arbeiteten seine Insassen bei Aufräumarbeiten zerstörter Gebäude, bei der Drainage versumpfter Gebiete, im Straßenbau, in einem Betrieb zur Kultivierung besonderer Pflanzen (Raisko), bei der Errichtung und Bewirtschaftung eines landwirtschaftlichen Musterbetriebes, für Kleidungsfabrikation usw.[119] Birkenau hatte noch weitere Aufgaben, wie wir noch sehen werden. Es ist insbesondere notwendig, die Behauptung zu untersuchen, in Birkenau sei ein Programm der Massenvernichtung von Juden in Gaskammern durchgeführt worden, was der Hauptgrund gewesen sein soll, warum die Juden nach Auschwitz deportiert wurden.[120]

Die oben angeführten groben Zahlen für die Lagerbelegung sollen nur der Veranschaulichung dienen. In Wirklichkeit schwankte die Belegung von Birkenau recht stark, und außerdem wurde das Lager Birkenau nie vollendet. Birkenau schien für ein Fassungsvermögen von 200.000 Menschen geplant gewesen zu sein, während Auschwitz I bis zu einer Kapazität von 30.000 Personen anwuchs, die dann konstant blieb.[121] Seinem Alter nach und unter Berücksichtigung, dass Auschwitz I der Sitz der SS-Hauptverwaltung war, war dies tatsächlich das Hauptlager. Birkenau hingegen, das auf die besonderen Bedürfnisse der Auschwitzer Industrieunternehmen zugeschnitten war, war bezüglich der geplanten Anzahl der dort unterzubringenden Häftlinge eindeutig das wichtigste Lager.

Während das Gebiet um Auschwitz-Kattowitz vom technischen Standpunkt aus betrachtet ideal war, so war es vom menschlichen Aspekt her erbärmlich. Das Terrain war außerordentlich flach und machte es an vielen Stellen unmöglich, das Wasser abzuleiten. Die ganze Ebene war von Tümpeln mit abgestandenem Wasser übersät, die die Luft verpesteten und die Ursache dafür war, dass das Gebiet

[118] DuBois, 164, 220-224.
[119] DuBois, 141; NMT, Bd. 6, 207, 233; NMT, Bd. 9, 120; US-WRB 1944, Teil I, 1f.; Christophersen, 23ff..
[120] Reitlinger 1968, 115, 157; 1961, 121, 165; Hilberg 1961, 565, 574.
[121] Central Commission, 31.

ständig versumpft war. Malaria und Fleckfieber waren nicht etwa kriegsbedingte, sondern natürliche Gefahren in dieser Gegend, wobei die Umstände des Krieges die Lage massiv verschlimmerten. Es wird berichtet, dass "Kraftfahrzeuge, die Gefangene oder ihre Kleidung befördert hatten, nach jeder Fahrt desinfiziert werden mussten".[122]

Nach 1942 erzeugte das Hydrierwerk in Auschwitz Öl, Benzin und andere Chemikalien, aber als das Lager im Januar 1945 evakuiert wurde, hatte die Anlage noch keinerlei Buna produziert; man begann nur erst mit der Produktion von Acetaldehyd aus Acetylen.[123] Dieser relativ langsame Anlagenbau lag ohne Zweifel an dem anfangs unerschlossenen Charakter des Gebietes, am Einsatz von Zwangsarbeitern und am schlechten Gesundheitszustand vieler Gefangener. Letzteres hatte weitere Auswirkungen, die später im geeigneten Zusammenhang behandelt werden.

Ich weiß nicht, ob das Auschwitzer Buna-Werk im Wesentlichen dem in Ludwigshafen gleichen sollte, eine verbesserte Version dessen war oder aber eine vollkommen neue Entwicklung für die Buna-Herstellung darstellte. Auf jeden Fall aber hätte es damals in der Welt kein anderes derart fortschrittliches Buna-Werk gegeben, wenn es jemals fertiggestellt worden wäre.

---

[122] Central Commission, 27ff.; DuBois, 130; Friedman, 33.
[123] DuBois, 341; Naunton, 107; Bebb & Wakefield, 945.

3. Washington und New York

Die Gummikrise von 1942

Oberflächlich betrachtet war die Lage der Alliierten im Jahre 1942 verzweifelt. Nach dem Winter 1941/1942 setzten die deutschen Armeen ihren Vormarsch durch Russland fort. Die Vernichtung des größten Teiles der amerikanischen Pazifikflotte in Pearl Harbor am 7. Dezember 1941 hatte den Pazifik schier in einen japanischen See verwandelt. Die Vereinigten Staaten standen plötzlich einem Problem gegenüber, das für dieses Land fremdartig war: der Mangel eines wichtigen Rohstoffes, ohne den jede Kriegsanstrengung unmöglich schien. Japan beherrschte Malaysia und Ostindien, woher 90% des amerikanischen Gummibedarfes kamen, und die Quelle der restlichen 10%, Mittel- und Südamerika, war hoffnungslos unzureichend.[124]

Die Art und Weise, wie sich die USA selbst aus dieser misslichen Lage befreiten, wird dereinst als die große Ironie des Schicksals in die Geschichte eingehen. Man würde erwarten, dass Amerika dieses Problem nie lösen konnte, weil niemand in Amerika in Begriffen wie Autarkie gedacht hatte.

Die Standard Oil in New Jersey hatte die wichtigsten Daten des Buna-Gummiverfahrens der I.G. Farben. Dies war auf eine Reihe von Abkommen zwischen diesen beiden Konzernen zurückzuführen, die bis auf das Jahr 1927 zurückgingen und die technische Zusammenarbeit und gegenseitige Lizenzvergabe umfassten. Standard Oil war stark an der Herstellung von Bunagummi interessiert, weil dieser auch (und leichter) aus Öl hergestellt werden konnte.

Die Zusammenarbeit wurde mit Einverständnis der deutschen Regierung bis zum Kriegsausbruch fortgeführt und bis zu einem gewissen Grade sogar darüber hinaus. Für die Vereinigten Staaten waren diese Abmachungen von gewaltigem Nutzen, wohingegen die Deutschen davon fast keinerlei Vorteil hatten.[125]

Der Kriegsausbruch 1939 zwischen Deutschland einerseits und England und Frankreich andererseits brachte die Abmachungen zwischen Standard Oil und I.G. Farben ziemlich durcheinander, was hier aber nicht weiter untersucht werden muss. Die I.G. Farben wollte diese Angelegenheit in Ordnung bringen, so dass ein Treffen in Den Haag für den 22. September 1939 arrangiert wurde, bei dem bestimmte rechtliche Abmachungen getroffen wurden. Der Beauftragte von Standard Oil Frank A. Howard war darüber recht verblüfft:[126]

> *"Ich konnte jedoch die Überzeugung nicht los werden, dass die Deutschen die einzigen waren, die vom militärischen Standpunkt aus betrachtet Nutzen daraus ziehen konnten, wenn sie die Beziehungen zwischen Standard Oil und I.G. Farben so beließen, wie sie bei Kriegsbeginn waren."*

---

[124] Howard, 4-7, 216; US Special Committee, 24.
[125] Howard, Kapitel 2-9.
[126] Howard, 82f.

Die in Den Haag geschlossenen Vereinbarungen erwiesen sich alsbald als unzureichend, so dass im Frühjahr 1940 eine erneute Besprechung beschlossen wurde. Howard erkannte einen weiteren Beweggrund für ein solches zusätzliches Treffen:

> *"*[…] *wir beabsichtigten auch, sie um Lieferung einiger ihrer detaillierten Pläne für die Produktionsanlagen und Techniken für Buna zu bitten. Wir hofften, dass die I.G. Farben von ihrer Regierung die Erlaubnis bekommen würden, uns die Pläne für die Werke zur Buna-Polymerisation zu verkaufen, die sie im Rahmen des Regierungsprogramms in Deutschland errichtet hatten."*

Diese Hoffnungen zerschlugen sich aber bei der Konferenz zwischen I.G. Farben und Standard Oil, die schließlich Mitte April 1940 in Basel in der Schweiz stattfand, während die Deutschen gleichzeitig Norwegen besetzten, was das Ende des "Sitzkrieges" signalisierte. Die neuen politischen Bedingungen, die sich aus der Erkenntnis der Deutschen ergab, dass die Lage sehr ernst war, bewirkten den effektiven Abbruch der Beziehungen zwischen den I.G. Farben und Standard Oil bei dieser Konferenz. Daher erreichte Standard Oil nichts mit seinem Vorschlag zum Kauf der Pläne. Howard erklärte hierzu jedoch:

> *"Ein anderer Punkt war uns sehr gegenwärtig. Falls möglich, wollten wir sichergehen, dass die Deutschen seit Ausbruch des Krieges in Europa keine radikalen Änderungen an ihrem Buna-Verfahren oder an ihren Rezepturen vorgenommen hatten. Direkte Fragen waren natürlich nicht möglich, da die Männer von I.G. Farben den Stand der deutschen Kriegsanstrengungen nicht diskutieren konnten. Aber während der Festsetzung der Patentübertragung und der Diskussionen über die Lizenzbestimmungen, die zur Umsetzung des Den Haager Abkommens notwendig waren, erhielten wir genügend Daten, um sicher zu sein, dass die wesentlichen Dinge des Buna-Verfahrens unverändert geblieben waren. Diese Schlussfolgerung wurde später in vollem Umfang bestätigt."*

Dies war "die letzte direkte Fühlungnahme, die Standard Oil mit den Deutschen über Buna-Gummi hatte".[127]

Sämtliche amerikanischen Kenntnisse über die Vorgänge bei der Buna-Gewinnung, die die US-amerikanischen Kriegsanstrengungen überhaupt erst ermöglicht haben, stammen aus diesen Beziehungen zu den I.G. Farben. Dies ist ein bei der Gummi-Industrie anerkannter Sachverhalt.[128] Trotzdem wurde Standard Oil später ziemlich dümmlich kritisiert und noch später deshalb sogar verklagt.[129]

Die 1942 einsetzende plötzliche Unverfügbarkeit von Gummi löste in den USA eine größere politische Krise aus. Ein Buna-Programm gab es schon seit Mitte 1940, als man die "Rubber Reserve Corporation" innerhalb der "Reconstruction Finance Corporation" (Wiederaufbau Finanzierungsgesellschaft) gebildet hatte. Das von Jesse H. Jones geführte Unternehmen überwachte die Bevorratung von Rohgummi und zeichnete auch für den Bau von Buna-Werken verantwortlich, mit dem man 1941 begonnen hatte. Allerdings hatte bei den Behörden niemand den völligen Verlust von Gummi aus Fernost vorhergesehen, weshalb sich das Programm für synthetischen Gummi bescheiden ausnahm. Folglich gab

---

[127] Howard, 104-108.
[128] Naunton, 104.
[129] DuBois, 284.

es 1942 fast keine praktische Erfahrung für die Massenproduktion nach dem I.G. Farben-Verfahren.

Die Notlage wurde unmittelbar nach dem Angriff auf Pearl Harbor erkannt, denn drei Tage später verbot die US-Regierung den Verkauf neuer Autoreifen für zivile Zwecke. Die allgemeine Rationierung von Gummi folgte rasch. Anfang 1942 erkannte man, dass eine gigantische Industrie zur Herstellung synthetischen Gummis in Rekordzeit aufgebaut werden musste, wenn es überhaupt irgendeine amerikanische Kriegsanstrengung geben sollte. Die scheinbar bedrückenden Aussichten, dies auch wirklich zu schaffen, verursachten einen gewissen Grad an Panik, und natürlich suchte man nach Sündenböcken. Jesse Jones war eine bevorzugte Zielscheibe, und seine Behauptung, dass 1943 300.000 Tonnen synthetischen Gummis produziert werden würden und 1944 dann 600.000 Tonnen, wurde verlacht (der US-Gummiverbrauch betrug 1940 648.500 Tonnen). Standard Oil wurde auch das Ziel völlig unfairer Beschimpfungen durch Leute, die die Abmachungen zwischen den I.G. Farben und Standard Oil als eine Verschwörung interpretierten, um in den USA die Entwicklung zur Herstellung synthetischen Gummis zu verzögern. Harry S. Truman, Vorsitzender eines Senatsausschusses, der die Probleme der Kriegsproduktion untersuchte, wurde erstmals bekannt in Verbindung mit der Gummikrise von 1942.

Die Krise brachte auch innenpolitische Konflikte mit sich. Die großen Öl-Gesellschaften hatten lange Zeit die Führung bei der Buna-Produktion inne, doch im Kongress dominierte die Landwirtschaftslobby. Buna kann nämlich nicht nur aus Kohle und Öl hergestellt werden, sondern auch aus Alkohol, einem landwirtschaftlichen Produkt. Das Entstehen einer neuen größeren Industrie voraussehend fing die Agrarlobby an, für die Buna-Herstellung auf Alkoholbasis zu werben (die teuerste Methode). Dazu führten sie an, dass die Russen, die sich auch schon lange mit der Fabrikation von synthetischem Gummi beschäftigt hatten, vom Alkohol ausgegangen waren. Sie präsentierten zudem einen polnischen Flüchtling, der angeblich irgendeine revolutionäre Erfindung im Zusammenhang mit der Buna-Herstellung aus Alkohol gemacht hatte.

Es gab noch eine andere politische mit südamerikanischen Interessen verknüpfte Gruppe, die Subventionen für Gummiplantagen vorschlug. Und dann war da noch eine kleine landwirtschaftliche Gruppe, die auf die Ausweitung der Guayule-Plantagen im Südwesten drängte. Das Ergebnis dieser innenpolitischen Kämpfe war eine massive Verwirrung und eine Verzögerung des Fortschritts des bestehenden Buna-Programms.

Die Gummikrise füllte im Jahr 1942 die Spalten der Presse und war in der Tat die Hauptkrise, die die USA im Zusammenhang mit dem Krieg erlebt hat. Unentwegt wurde lamentiert, Deutschland sei den Amerikanern weit voraus und den USA fehle es an entscheidender Erfahrung mit den Verfahren, die die Deutschen besäßen. Die in Deutschland angewendeten Verfahren wurden bei Diskussionen der Aussichten des amerikanischen Programms angeführt.[130]

[130] Wie erwähnt füllte die Gummikrise die Spalten der Presse, aber die folgenden Artikel scheinen die Geschichte gut zusammen zu fassen: *Business Week* (31. Jan. 1942), 22+; (14. März 1942), 15+; (30. Mai 1942), 15+; (20. Jun. 1942), 15+; (15. Aug. 1942), 15+; (19. Sep. 1942), 15+; (19. Dez. 1942), 28+; *Newsweek* (6. Apr. 1942), 46+; (13. Apr. 1942), 56+; (1. Juni 1942), 46+; (21.

Der Kampf der Agrarlobby gegen die, wie sie es nannten, "öligen Interessen" errang im Juli 1942 vorübergehend einen größeren Erfolg, als der US-Kongress das sonderbare "Gummi-Versorgungsgesetz 1942" verabschiedete. Das Gesetze würde eine neue Behörde für die Gummi-Produktion geschaffen haben, die sich völlig unter der Aufsicht des Kongresses und außerhalb der Domäne des Büros der Kriegsproduktion befunden hätte, also auch außerhalb des Einflusses der Armee, der Flotte oder irgendeines anderen Regierungsamts. Selbstverständlich wurde im Gesetz der Getreidealkohol als Ausgangsbasis festgelegt. Am 6. August legte Präsident Roosevelt sein Veto gegen diese Gesetzesvorlage ein und kündigte die Ernennung eines Komitees an, welches das Gummi-Problem untersuchen und Vorschläge bezüglich des US-amerikanischen synthetischen Gummiprogramms machen sollte: "wahrscheinlich die am meisten mit Beifall bedachte Handlung an der Heimatfront in der Geschichte des Kriegsprogramms". Dem Komitee gehörten als Mitglieder an: Dr. James D. Conant, Harvard-Präsident; Dr. Karl Comton, Präsident des M.I.T (Massachusetts Institute of Technology); der Bankier und Politiker Bernard Baruch, der als Vorsitzender fungierte. Es wurde daher üblicherweise Baruch-Komitee genannt.[131]

Diese drei Männer wurden zum Teil deshalb gewählt, weil sie keine Verbindung zu irgendeiner Lobbygruppe in diesem Konflikt hatten und ebenso wegen ihrer Sachkenntnis. Die Ernennung Baruchs zum Vorsitzenden einer so technisch orientierten Gruppe mag auf den ersten Blick sonderbar erscheinen, doch trifft dies nicht zu. Abgesehen davon, dass er ein Mann mit verschiedenen Talenten war mit wichtigen finanziellen, industriellen und politischen Beziehungen, hatte er im Ersten Weltkrieg den Vorsitz im Ausschuss für die Kriegsindustrie innegehabt. Zudem war er seit mehr als 30 Jahren an Industrieunternehmen mit Gummi interessiert und hatte im Frühjahr 1941 von sich aus im Hinblick auf einen Kriegsbedarf die amerikanische Gummi-Vorräte inventarisiert. Als Folge dessen geriet er mit verschiedenen Leuten in einen Streit, hauptsächlich mit Jesse H. Jones. Außerdem setzte Baruch seine ganze Energie für die Arbeit seines Ausschusses ein – anders als der übliche Vorsitzende eines spontanen Washingtoner Komitees, das sich mit seinem Namen schmückt. Auf Anweisung des Komitees wurde sein Assistent Sam Lubell ebenso zur Arbeit hinzugezogen. Selbst nach Abgabe des Schlussberichtes hielt Baruchs Interesse an: Howard berichtet, Baruch habe später den Wunsch ausgesprochen, mit den Leuten von Standard Oil zu sprechen, so dass dementsprechend eine Tagung abgehalten worden sei, bei der die wichtigen technischen und wirtschaftlichen Probleme erörtert worden seien.[132]

Die Arbeit des Baruch-Komitees wurde mit beachtenswerter Geschwindigkeit abgeschlossen, und der Schlussbericht wurde am 10. September 1942 abgegeben; die beste Erklärung für diese Schnelligkeit scheint Baruchs früheres unabhängiges Engagement in diese Materie zu sein.

Wir müssen versuchen, das Problem so zu sehen, wie es das Komitee 1942 hat sehen müssen. Es war in erster Linie ein politisches Problem, das eine Aussöh-

Sep. 1942), 58+; *New York Times* (11. Jan. 1942), sec. 7, 6+; (26. Jul. 1942), sec. 7, 3+; *Fortune* (June 1942), 92+; *Nature Magazine* (May 1942), 233+; *Harper's* (Dez. 1942), 66+.

[131] Naunton, 108; Howard, 210-213.

[132] Howard, 221f.; Coit, 120f., 162-222, 513-520.

nung der verschiedenen Interessen schaffen musste, die sich um das Gummigeschäft stritten. Deshalb empfahl der Schlussbericht des Komitees, die Voraussetzung zur Produktion von zusätzlich 100.000.000 Gallonen (1 amerikanische Gallone = 3,78 Liter) Getreidealkohol jährlich zu schaffen. Ein zweites Problem war das Fehlen praktischer Erfahrungen in Amerika mit dem Buna-Verfahren. Technische Angaben standen zwar zur Verfügung, aber es gab viele Fragen über Details sowie jede Menge alternative Versionen des Verfahrens.

Um das amerikanische Programm für Synthesekautschuk zu beschleunigen, erkannte das Komitee die Notwendigkeit, soviel wie möglich aus den Erfahrungen anderer zu lernen. Es empfahl insbesondere, sofort zu versuchen, die Erfahrungen der Russen bei der Herstellung synthetischen Gummis zu erkunden, um diese dann bei der amerikanischen Produktion zur Anwendung zu bringen (Jesse Jones wurde damit beauftragt, diese Möglichkeit zu überwachen). Der Versuch wurde unternommen, doch brachte er keine nennenswerten Ergebnisse.[133]

Bei dieser Sachlage muss man annehmen, dass zu jener Zeit irgendjemand in den USA neue Entwicklungen in Deutschland so detailliert wie möglich prüfte, und die neueste deutsche Entwicklung des Jahres 1942 bezüglich Gummi vollzog sich in Auschwitz, dem Ort der fortschrittlichsten Entwicklung in Sachen Buna-Gummi zu jener Zeit.

Auschwitz war für Amerika von größtem Interesse

Der springende Punkt bei der Diskussion der US-amerikanischen Gummikrise von 1942 ist, dass der amerikanische Geheimdienst gewusst haben muss, was sich 1942 in Auschwitz abgespielt hat.

Es wäre natürlich wunderschön, wenn wir erfahren könnten, was genau der US-Geheimdienst über die Vorgänge in und um Deutschland herum während des Krieges herausgefunden hatte. Allerdings sind Geheimdienste mit der Preisgabe solcher Informationen bekanntlich sehr zurückhaltend, sogar noch viele Jahre nach den zur Debatte stehenden Ereignissen. Von den Geheimdienst-Unternehmungen während des Zweiten Weltkrieges kennen wir zwar einige sensationelle Episoden, aber im Großen und Ganzen wurde der Inhalt der alliierten Geheimerkundungen nicht preisgegeben. Was Auschwitz anbetrifft, so wird es wohl noch sehr, sehr lange dauern, bis wir etwas über die damaligen Erkenntnisse des Geheimdienstes erfahren, wenn dies überhaupt jemals veröffentlicht wird.

Aus diesem Grunde ist man bei dem Versuch, in Erfahrung zu bringen, wie weit das Wissen der alliierten Geheimdienste damals reichte, fast ausschließlich auf seinen gesunden Menschenverstand angewiesen. Die Schwierigkeit besteht darin, dass sich mein gesunder Menschenverstand von dem anderer Menschen sehr unterscheiden mag, so dass es sehr schwierig sein kann, bezüglich dieser Dinge zu einem Einverständnis zu kommen. Jedenfalls sagt mir mein gesunder Menschenverstand, dass die alliierten Geheimdienste – ganz abgesehen von der

[133] Howard, 227f.; US Special Committee, 13, 18, 50f.; Dunbrook, 40-46.

Gummifrage – seit Mitte 1942 gewusst haben müssen, was sich im größten deutschen Konzentrationslager abspielte. Wenn sich zudem, wie jede Schilderung der Ausrottungslegende versichert, im Sommer 1942 etwas derart Außergewöhnliches wie eine geplante systematische Ausrottung von Juden in Auschwitz zugetragen hätte, dann – so sagt mir mein gesunder Menschenverstand – ist es auch absolut sicher, dass der US-Geheimdienst davon gewusst hätte.

Wenn der gesunde Menschenverstand anderer Leute nicht zu diesem gleichen Schluss kommt, dann ist es mehr als zweifelhaft, ob eine solche Uneinigkeit durch eine Diskussion bereinigt werden könnte. Bezüglich Auschwitz haben wir jedenfalls nicht nur die Tatsache, dass es als großes Konzentrationslager (und auch als Vernichtungslager, falls die Ausrottungslegende korrekt wäre) von besonderem Interesse war, sondern ebenso als Ort der fortschrittlichsten Entwicklung in Sachen Synthesekautschuk. Im Jahre 1942 gab es im Deutschen Reich keinen Ort von größerer Wichtigkeit und kein Industrieunternehmen von größerer strategischer Bedeutung. Wenn also jemand die Behauptung aufstellen will, dass der US-Geheimdienst (oder der eng verwandte britische Geheimdienst) nicht wusste, was in Auschwitz im Sommer 1942 geschah, so wird man leider erklären müssen, dass diese Geheimdienste völlig unwissend und unfähig waren.

Auschwitz war für die USA im Sommer 1942 von allergrößtem Interesse aufgrund seiner enormen technischen Bedeutung. Howards großes Interesse im Jahre 1940 an jeglicher Information über mögliche neue Entwicklungen, die direkt erlangt oder indirekt abgeleitet werden könnten, wurde bereits aufgezeigt. Ein ähnliches Interesse der Amerikaner muss für das Jahre 1942 angenommen werden. Es ist sicher, dass der Geheimdienst die grundlegenden Fakten über die Industrie in Auschwitz herausgefunden hatte: eine Hydrierungsanlage und andere chemische Prozesse mit dem Ziel der Benzin- und Gummigewinnung. Es wurde bereits festgestellt, dass jede der deutschen Produktionsstätten für Buna-Gummi Verfahren anwandte, die sich in wichtigen Details von anderen unterschieden, und dass die Verfahren von Auschwitz den Nutzen aus den gesammelten Erfahrungen der verschiedenen anderen Herstellungsverfahren ziehen würden. Angesichts der besonderen Dringlichkeit des Gummi-Problems und der besonderen Position von Auschwitz hinsichtlich dieser Dringlichkeit sind wir daher berechtigt zu vermuten, dass der Geheimdienst sich mehr als sonst bemühte, alle Einzelheiten über Auschwitz in Erfahrung zu bringen. Wahrscheinlich wurde jeder Zentimeter auf Fotos von Luftaufklärern untersucht, und die gesammelten Informationen waren verschiedenen Personen in den USA zugänglich. Diese Informationen schlossen wahrscheinlich viele Einzelheiten ein, die für das Gummi-Problem von geringerer Bedeutung waren, wie z.B. die Beschäftigung von Häftlingen und Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz.

Obgleich Verschwiegenheit im Bereich der militärischen Geheimdienste die Regel ist, so können wir dennoch vermuten, dass die Arten der Nachrichtenbeschaffung über Auschwitz mehr oder weniger konventionelle Methoden einschlossen: Auswertung von Kontakten mit Wirtschaftsführern der I.G. Farben, die in neutralen Ländern stationiert waren (Portugal, Spanien, Türkei, Schweden, Schweiz), Luftaufklärung (für solche Zwecke verwendete Flugzeuge können stets

eine größere Reichweite haben als Bomber aufgrund fehlender Bewaffnung), allgemeine Kenntnis der deutschen industriellen und wirtschaftlichen Gegebenheiten, Spione und Informanten in der deutschen Industrie und Regierung (u.a. Admiral Canaris) und Informanten günstig gelegener neutraler Organisationen (wie z. B. das Schweizer und Schwedische diplomatische Korps und auch Firmen, die mit Deutschland in Geschäftsverbindung standen). Obgleich alle diese Methoden zweifellos eine Rolle spielten, so blieb die Luftaufklärung wahrscheinlich besonders wichtig. Im Jahre 1942 hatte die Technik der Luftaufklärung bereits ein beachtlich hohes Niveau erreicht, so dass der Eindruck, selbst vor Ort zu sein, mittels vergrößerter Luftaufnahmen sogar für schwer verteidigte Stellungen ermöglicht wurde. Es gab auch noch andere Informationskanäle, deren Natur und Existenz hier von besonderer Bedeutung sind und die wir bei passender Gelegenheit diskutieren werden.

Da ich nicht genügend mit den technischen Problemen hinsichtlich Buna vertraut bin, wie sie zur damaligen Zeit maßgebend waren, habe ich keine Ahnung, welche Informationen die Amerikaner zu erlangen suchten und was sie aus den Geheimdienstdaten ableiten konnten, genauso wenig wie ich verstehe, welche Fragen die Leute von Standard Oil beim Basler Treffen im Sinn hatten und welche Teilantworten sie aus dem juristischen Ritual ableiten konnten, das sich während dieses Treffens abspielte. Ich kann jedoch anhand eines Beispiels eine Möglichkeit anbieten, ohne allerdings zu behaupten, dass dieser spezifische Fall gegeben war.

Wir haben gesehen, dass die erste deutsche Buna-Produktionsstätte bei Schkopau einen Verfahren auf der Basis von Carbid-Acetylen-Butadien verwendete, während die Anlage in Hüls auf der Basis von Kohlenwasserstoffen-Acetylen-Butadien arbeitete. Die neue Anlage in Ludwigshafen, die unmittelbar vor der Fertigstellung stand, als das Baruch-Komitee zusammentrat, griff wiederum auf Carbid zur Synthese von Acetylen zurück und hatte den Syntheseschritt von Acetylen zu Butadien modernisiert. Da sowohl das Carbid- als auch das Kohlenwasserstoff-Verfahren für ein Herstellungsverfahren in den USA anwendbar war (da es sowohl Öl als auch Getreidealkohol als Ausgangsstoff verwenden konnte), war zweifellos von großem Interesse, ob Auschwitz den Carbid-Prozess anwendete (was der Fall war). Denn dies würde darauf hinweisen, dass das Kohlenwasserstoff-Verfahren aufgrund der Erfahrungen von Hüls aufgegeben worden war, oder ob es das Kohlenwasserstoff-Verfahren oder gar ein anderes Verfahren anwandte. Falls nötig, konnte die Carbid- versus Kohlenwasserstoff-Frage womöglich gar auf der Basis von Luftaufnahmen beantwortet werden.

Worin bestand nun für das krisenbedrohte Amerika der letztendliche Wert von Detailinformationen über die damalige deutsche Buna-Entwicklung, die, wie ich mir sicher bin, von den Amerikaner gegen Mitte/Ende 1942 eingehend untersucht wurde? Vielleicht gab es keinen, wie das häufig bei derartigen Informationen der Fall ist; es ist aber doch so, dass man in einer Lage, in der sich die USA bezüglich des Gummis 1942 befanden, nichts unversucht lässt.

Die Betrachtung technischer Dinge war hier notwendig, da Auschwitz in Washington zuallererst aus technischen Gründen ins Visier kam. Allerdings sind

es nicht die technischen Dinge, die uns hier interessieren, sondern schlicht die Tatsache der Bekanntheit oder starken Exponiertheit von Auschwitz im Sommer 1942 für die US-Insider. Dies ist für unser Thema der einzig relevante Punkt. Wir haben dafür keine direkten Beweise, aber wir haben die Gründe betrachtet, warum man diese Exponiertheit annehmen kann. Es bleibt aufzuzeigen, dass das damalige Geschehen in Auschwitz von solcher Art war, dass es sich jenen inneren Führungskreisen in den USA, die nach Halbwahrheiten als einer Grundlage für Gruselgeschichten Ausschau hielten, für die Anklage einer "Vernichtungsfabrik" anbot. Die Ereignisse in Auschwitz Ende 1942 und Anfang 1943 werden in einem anderen Zusammenhang im nächsten Kapitel behandelt und daher hier nicht weiter kommentiert.

Der unheimlichste Anblick, den Auschwitz während das Zusammenkunft des Baruch-Komitees darbot, war der einer Geisterfabrik; um den 1. August 1942 herum wurde die Buna-Anlage geschlossen. Es war keinerlei Aktivität zu beobachten, mit Ausnahme eines gelegentlichen Wachmanns. Dies muss ein großes Erstaunen hervorgerufen haben, und zweifellos wurden besondere Schritte unternommen, um herauszufinden, was da los war.

Unser hässlicher alter Freund, das Fleckfieber, grassierte in Auschwitz; eine Epidemie hatte zur Schließung der Buna-Anlage für zwei Monate geführt, so dass die Arbeit nicht vor Ende September wieder aufgenommen wurde. Zu dieser Zeit muss die Zahl der Toten einige Tausend erreicht haben, wenn auch hierüber große Ungewissheit herrscht. Es war ein deutscher Grundsatz, die Leichen der Lagerhäftlinge zu kremieren, doch überraschte die Epidemie die Auschwitz-Behörden, die über nur unzureichende Kremierungskapazitäten verfügten. Es gab dort nur ein kleines Krematorium in Auschwitz I. Größere Anlagen in Birkenau, die seit Januar 1942 geplant worden waren, befanden sich 1942 noch im Bau, und die erste vollständige Kremierungseinheit, die aus 15 konventionellen Einäscherungsmuffeln bestand, wurde nicht vor März 1943 fertiggestellt. Es scheint, dass viele der Seuchenopfer unverzüglich in Gruben verbrannt worden sind, aber es ist ebenso möglich, dass viele zumindest zeitweilig vergraben wurden. Dass die Deutschen im Herbst 1942 Krematorien in Birkenau bauten, war der kontinuierlichen alliierten Luftüberwachung wahrscheinlich bekannt (so vermute ich jedenfalls). Die Gebäude, in denen die Birkenauer Öfen installiert wurden, hatten gewisse Hallen, Räume oder Keller, von denen behauptet wird, es seien Gaskammern gewesen.

Verschiedene Bücher zeigen Versionen von Abbildung 7, von der behauptet wird, dies sei ein von einem Häftling im Jahr 1944 gemachtes Foto von Vergasungsopfern, die in Gruben verbrannt werden sollten.[134] Wir haben keine Möglichkeit, in Erfahrung zu bringen, wann, wo oder durch wen es aufgenommen wurde. Solche Szenen waren 1942, als das Lager beim alliierten Geheimdienst ins Rampenlicht geraten war, in Auschwitz allerdings alltäglich. Tatsächlich verleitete die schlechte Qualität dieses Bildes mich zu der anfänglichen Annahme, dass es sich um eine Luftaufnahme handelt; der niedrige Winkel schließt diese Möglich-

[134] Das Bild erscheint in Schoenberner, 162 (206 in der Paperback-Ausgabe), and in Central Commission, Abb. 39.

keit nicht aus, da solche Winkel häufig sogar für massiv verteidigte Stellungen erreicht wurden.[135] Zudem haben die verschiedenen von mir in verschiedenen Büchern geprüften Fassungen keinen Rand, was die Annahme stützen würde, dass es sich um eine Bodenaufnahme handelt. Meine Abbildung 7 zeigt die Reproduktionen zweier vom Auschwitz-Museum 1973 erhaltener Abzüge, jedoch bleiben einige diesbezügliche Rätsel bestehen. Die hier wiedergegebenen Fassungen sind die einzigen mir bekannten, die nicht in gewissem Maße verfälscht wurden.[136] Diese Feststellung kann die Rätsel aber nicht lösen, da seltsamerweise die gefälschten (oder zumindest retuschierten) Fassungen scheinbar mehr authentische Details im Hintergrund zeigen (z.B. Zaun und Bäume).

In jedem Fall war Birkenau im wahren Sinn des Wortes ein "Todeslager". Tote, Sterbende und Kranke wurden dorthin geschafft, und nachdem das Krematorium errichtet war, wurden die Leichen darin beseitigt. Wenn man nun die Existenz eines Vernichtungslagers behaupten will, obwohl es keines gibt, welch besser Wahl gibt es dafür als ein "Todeslager"?

Während das Vorangegangene auf angemessene Weise darauf hindeutet, wie die Auschwitz-Lüge entstand, ist dies nicht ausschlaggebend für die Umstände, unter denen die allgemeinere Vernichtungslegende entstand. Die Behauptungen über Massenvernichtungen von Juden wurzeln nicht in Informationen alliierter Geheimdienste, sondern in den Aktivitäten des Jüdischen Weltkongresses, dessen Führer anfangs bezüglich dessen, was sich in Auschwitz zutrug, entweder gleichgültig oder uninformiert waren.

In diesem Zusammenhang müssen zwei mögliche irreführende Erwartungen zurückgewiesen werden. Die erste ist, dass die Propaganda der Alliierten sich bemüht haben würde, die Auschwitz-Propaganda zu maximieren, nachdem bekannt geworden war, dass die Propagandamöglichkeiten ausgezeichnet waren. Die zweite ist, dass die Propagandabehauptungen der Alliierten bezüglich Auschwitz nahezu jeder Grundlage entbehrt hätten. Ich habe schon angedeutet, dass man dies nicht erwarten sollte. Washington hatte ausgezeichnete und akkurate Informationen über Auschwitz wie auch über alle wichtigen Phasen der deutschen industriellen Aktivitäten, und ich habe schon angemerkt, dass die wirklichen Fakten über Birkenau zu einer verzerrenden Auslegung einzuladen scheinen.

Wenn es, wie hier behauptet wird, kein deutsches Vernichtungsprogramm gab, aber gewisse Propagandisten in den USA die Anerkennung einer solchen These wünschten, so wäre es ein äußerst gravierender Fehler gewesen, wenn die Propagandisten Auschwitz oder irgendeinen anderen konkreten Ort als Vernichtungslager maximal hervorgehoben hätten, denn dies wäre eine Beschuldigung gewesen, auf die die Deutschen hätten antworten können. Wenn hochgestellte Vertreter der Vereinigten Staaten, wie z.B. Roosevelt oder seine Kabinettsmitglieder, spezifische Anmerkungen über Vernichtungen gemacht hätten; wenn sie Ortsnamen genannt hätten, wo diese Vernichtungen angeblich stattfanden; wenn dies unter Umständen erfolgt wäre, bei denen die Anmerkungen jene weite Verbreitung gefunden hätte, die öffentliche Äußerungen von Persönlichkeiten solcher Ranges nor-

[135] C.B. Smith, 166-171 und Fotografien.

[136] Für dokumentenkritische Anmerkungen zu diesem Bild vgl. Walendy 1973, 1994; Mattogno 2014a. Anm. des Lektors.

malerweise erreichen, so wären sowohl die Deutschen als auch die Alliierten sofort in dieser Sache in Verlegenheit geraten, und es hätte nicht lange gedauert, bis die Wahrheit herausgekommen wäre. Doch wie wir in Kapitel 5 noch sehen werden, erschienen die ersten hartnäckigen Bezüge auf Auschwitz als ein Vernichtungslager, und dies unter undurchsichtigen Umständen, unmittelbar nach dem "D-Day" (6. Juni 1944, dem Beginn der alliierten Invasion in Nordfrankreich), als niemand solchen Geschichten irgendeine Aufmerksamkeit schenkte. Später, im Sommer 1944, verlagerte sich die Aufmerksamkeit auf das Lager Lublin (Majdanek), welches die Russen gerade erobert hatten. Der erste Hinweis, der von einer US-Regierungsquelle ausging, die hoch genug war, um nicht ignoriert werden zu können, und der Vernichtungen in Auschwitz zum Inhalt hatte, erfolgte Ende November 1944, nachdem die Vernichtungsaktionen abgeschlossen worden sein sollen.[137] Ansonsten sprachen Roosevelt und Churchill und ihre Minister nur in sehr allgemeinen moralisierenden Worten über Vernichtungen. Nur wenn man wirklich daran glaubte, dass Vernichtungen in Auschwitz passierten und dass man dies unterbinden wollte, hätte man spezifische Vorwürfe bezüglich Auschwitz gemacht, bezüglich derer sich die Deutschen verpflichtet gefühlt haben würden zu antworten. Keine derartige Herausforderung ist je erfolgt. Ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass allen Versionen der Vernichtungslegende zufolge Vernichtungen in Auschwitz sicherlich im späten Sommer 1942 schon begonnen hatten, und ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass der militärische Geheimdienst der USA gewusst haben muss, was sich damals in Auschwitz ereignete, hat es erst sehr viel später Vernichtungsvorwürfe von hochgestellten Persönlichkeit gegeben.

Die ersten "Vernichtungs"-Vorwürfe und Washington

Die ersten "Insider"-Ereignisse in Bezug auf die Vernichtungspropaganda erfolgten im Zusammenhang mit einem Konflikt zwischen dem US State Department (Außenministerium) einerseits und dem US-Finanzministerium sowie dem von Rabbi Stephen S. Wise geführten World Jewish Congress (einschließlich des American Jewish Congress) andererseits. Die herausragenden Persönlichkeiten in dieser Affäre sind Finanzminister Morgenthau, später der nominelle Verfasser des berüchtigten "Morgenthau-Planes" zur Ausplünderung Deutschlands, Außenminister Cordell Hull und Staatsminister des Auswärtigen Amtes Sumner Welles, die leicht zögerten, sich von der Propaganda mitziehen zu lassen, sowie Staatssekretär für Auswärtiges J. Breckenridge Long, dem diese Propaganda sehr widerstrebte. Beteiligt waren auch die Vertreter des World Jewish Congress in der Schweiz, Gerhard Riegner und Professor Paul Guggenheim, die Berichte angeblich europäischen Ursprungs an Wise oder andere Persönlichkeiten in den USA übermittelten, insbesondere an das US-Außenministerium über den US-Botschafter in der Schweiz, Leland Harrison, oder den US-Konsul in Genf, Paul C. Squire. Die Hauptarbeit, in welcher die Vorgänge um die Entstehung der Ver-

[137] Hilberg 1961, 631; Reitlinger 1968, 493ff.; 1961, 514f.

nichtungslegende festgehalten werden, ist das Buch von Arthur D. Morse *While Six Million Died* (Während sechs Millionen starben), das bis zu einem gewissen Grade durch Henry L. Feingolds *The Politics of Rescue* (Politik der Rettung) ergänzt wird. Weiteres Material findet sich in Nachkriegsdarstellungen von Morgenthau, bei den Historikern J.M. Blum und Anthony Kubek (sie interpretierten die Morgenthau-Papiere; der letztere stellte die Veröffentlichung des US-Senats *Morgenthau Diary* zusammen), dem Historiker F.L. Israel (er hat die Papiere von J. Breckenridge Long zusammengefaßt) und J. DuBois, der anfangs Chefberater des US-Finanzministeriums für die Kontrolle ausländischer Fonds war und diesbezüglich hauptsächlich im Zusammenhang mit Bemühungen tätig war, Flüchtlingen Hilfe zukommen zu lassen.[138]

Die erste Vernichtungsbehauptung ist anscheinend im Londoner Büro des World Jewish Congress im Juni 1942 aufgestellt worden. Es wurde behauptet, dass eine Million Juden in einem nicht näher bezeichneten "riesigen Schlachthaus für Juden" getötet worden seien, das in Osteuropa eingerichtet worden sei. Der einzige Versuch, Beweise für diese Behauptung zu erbringen, war eine Bemerkung, wonach die polnische Exilregierung in London bestätigende Informationen erhalten habe. Die *New York Times* brachte die Behauptung in einem Bericht, auf den weiter unten eingegangen wird.

Die Beweise für diese Meldung aus London waren offenbar zu dürftig, um als wirksame Propaganda dienen zu können, so dass man sich anstrengte, die Dinge leicht zu "verbessern". Am 8. August 1942 suchten Riegner und Guggenheim das US-Konsulat in Genf auf, das mit dem World Jewish Congress insoweit zusammenarbeitete, als es ihm die diplomatischen Kanäle zur Nachrichtenübermittlung zur Verfügung stellte, und zwar für eine Meldung, wonach ein anonymer deutscher Industrieller sie davon unterrichtet habe, er habe von einem Beschluss erfahren, dass alle nichtsowjetischen Juden unter deutscher Herrschaft zu töten seien. Diskussionen über die dabei anzuwendenden Methoden, die der Industrielle mitgehört haben will, sollen im Führerhauptquartier abgehalten worden sein. Eine der erörterten Methode sei das Vergasen mit Blausäure (Cyanwasserstoffgas) gewesen, nachdem die Juden in osteuropäischen Lagern zusammengefasst worden seien. Diese Geschichte wurde vom US-Konsulat via US-diplomatische Kanäle nach Washington weitergeleitet und durch britische Diplomatenkanäle nach London. Der "Industrielle" ist bis zum heutigen Tag anonym geblieben.

Als das US-Außenministerium diese Nachricht erhielt, wurde sie ausgewertet, und man entschied, dass

> *"*[…] *es angesichts* […] *der unwahrscheinlichen Art der Behauptungen und der Unmöglichkeit, unsererseits Hilfe leisten zu können, falls solche Handlungen vorgenommen würden, nicht ratsam erscheint, die Information wie vorgeschlagen an Dr. Wise weiterzuleiten."*

[138] Falls nicht anders angegeben, basiert meine Abhandlung über die frühe Vernichtungspropaganda, damit zusammenhängende Entwicklungen in Washington und New York und den Konflikten zwischen dem Außenministerium einerseits und den Zionisten sowie dem Finanzministerium andererseits sowie die Ereignisse, die zur Gründung des War Refugee Board führten, auf Morse, 3-99; Feingold, 167-247; DuBois, 183-189; Blum, 207-227; Israel; 173f., 216f., 306-337; Morgenthau.

Der Bericht sollte daher totgeschwiegen werden, jedoch erfuhr Wise dennoch seinen Inhalt. Man sagt, er habe es von London erfahren, aber es ist auch möglich, dass er den Bericht selbst verfasst hatte und von dessen Weiterleitung und Unterdrückung durch verschiedene Verbindungen erfahren hat.

Um gegen diese Behandlung des Vorganges durch das State Department zu protestieren, wandte sich Wise sofort an Welles, der die Entscheidung zum Totschweigen genehmigt hatte. Welles entgegnete ihm, die "Information" sei ein wenig zu unbegründet, um ernstgenommen zu werden, und dass man irgendeine Bestätigung haben müsse, bevor man dies öffentlich bekanntgeben könne. Welles wies sodann den US-Vertreter beim Vatikan an, den Versuch zu unternehmen, die Behauptungen mit Hilfe der Quellen des Vatikans zu überprüfen. In Washington war damals nahezu niemand bereit, diese Meldungen ernst zu nehmen, und sogar Präsident Roosevelt versicherte dem US-Bundesrichter Felix Frankfurter, die gen Osten deportierten Juden würden lediglich beim Bau von Befestigungen eingesetzt.

Im September 1942 tauchten zwei anonyme Personen in Genf auf, die angaben, aus deutschbeherrschten Gebieten entkommen zu sein. Sie meldeten die Vernichtung polnischer Juden und die Verwertung der jüdischen Leichen zur Herstellung von Dünger. Dies wurde über diplomatische Kanäle nach Washington weitergegeben, und es wurde erneut versucht, vom Vatikan eine Bestätigung zu erhalten (der bis dahin die erste Bitte um Bestätigung ignoriert hatte). Ungefähr zur gleichen Zeit hatte Wise eine Meldung von einem Vertreter des World Jewish Congress in Europa erhalten, der von der "Herstellung von Seife und Kunstdünger" aus jüdischen Leichen berichtete.

Gegen Ende September 1942 kam Riegner mit zwei neuen Dokumenten an. Das erste sei, so sagte er, von einem (natürlich anonymen!) Offizier beim deutschen Oberkommando erstellt worden und habe Riegner über verschiedene Mittelsmänner erreicht. Der anonyme Offizier behauptete, es seien mindestens zwei Fabriken in Betrieb, die aus jüdischen Leichen Seife, Leim und Schmierfette herstellten, und dass festgelegt worden sei, dass jede jüdische Leiche 50 Reichsmark wert sei. Das zweite Dokument bestand aus zwei chiffrierten Briefen, die, so hieß es, ein in Warschau lebender Schweizer Jude geschrieben habe. Der anonyme Jude berichtete von Massenvernichtungen Warschauer Juden, die gen Osten deportiert worden seien. Alle diese Berichte erhielt Washington zugestellt, wo man sie dann in den Akten abheftete.

Nebenbei sei angemerkt, dass diese Behauptungen der Propaganda aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg ähneln und einen erschreckenden Mangel an Originalität und Einfallsreichtum seitens des World Jewish Congress bloßlegen. Es bedarf kaum der Erwähnung am Rande, dass die Seifen- und Leimfabriken nur ein sehr vorübergehendes Propagandaphänomen waren und dass die Russen als einzige die Stirn hatten, ähnliche Anschuldigungen in Nürnberg vorzubringen. Diese Beschuldigungen wurden selbst dann weitgehend ignoriert, und meines Wissens hat seither niemand die Lage dieser Fabriken, die Identität der Personen, die sie betrieben, oder ähnliche Einzelheiten spezifiziert. Reitlinger behauptet das Vorhan-

densein solcher Fabriken nicht; auch Hilberg (1961, S. 624) glaubt nicht, dass es sie gegeben hat.

Am 10. Oktober 1942 unterrichtete der Vatikan schließlich den US-Repräsentanten, dass man die vielen Berichte nicht habe bestätigen können, in denen man über scharfe Maßnahmen gegen die Juden gehört habe.

Am 22. Oktober 1942 traf Riegner mit Botschafter Harrison zusammen und legte ihm weitere Beweise der gleichen Art vor, diesmal mit Informationen von einem weiteren anonymen deutschen Informanten (dessen Namen Harrison jedoch in einem versiegelten Umschlag übergeben und der vor jedermann außer dem OSS[139] geheim gehalten worden sei) sowie von einem anonymen Vertreter des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes. Harrison sandte dieses Material nach Washington, schrieb aber gegen Ende Oktober außerdem zwei persönliche Briefe an Welles, worin er angab, dass er den Namen des deutschen Industriellen kenne, und gleichfalls, dass der anonyme Vertreter des Roten Kreuzes Karl Jacob Burckhardt sei, der namhafte Kenner Voltaires und Goethes. Er zählte während des Krieges zu den Prominenten des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes. Harrison legte eine Eidesstattliche Erklärung von Guggenheim bei, die dieser gegenüber Squire am 29. Oktober abgegeben hatte und in der Guggenheim behauptete, er habe von einem anonymen deutschen Informant Information erhalten, die Riegners Behauptungen bestätigten. Der anonyme deutsche Informant habe seine Informationen von einem anonymen Beamten des deutschen Auswärtigen Amtes sowie von einem anonymen Beamten im deutschen Kriegsministerium erhalten. Zudem habe ein anonymer Informant aus der Schweiz, der in Belgrad lebe, Guggenheim ebenfalls Informationen gegeben, die die Behauptungen stützen.

Um die Behauptungen zu erhärten, arrangierte Squire ein Interview mit Burckhardt, das am 7. November 1942 in Genf stattfand. Am 9. November übermittelte Squire sein Memorandum über das Interview an Harrison. Darin berichtete er, laut Burckhardts Informationen habe Hitler einen Befehl unterzeichnet, wonach Deutschland bis Ende 1942 judenfrei sein müsse. Squire stellte das Interview so dar:[140]

> *"Ich fragte ihn sodann, ob das Wort Vernichtung oder etwas Gleichbedeutendes verwendet worden sei, worauf er antwortete, dass die Worte 'muss judenfrei sein' benutzt worden seien. Er erläuterte dann, da es keinen Platz gäbe, wohin die Juden verbracht werden könnten, und da das Gebiet von dieser Rasse geräumt werden müsse, sei offensichtlich, was das Endergebnis sein würde."*

Das ist der beste solide "Beweis", der damals geliefert wurde: Da gibt ein unzureichend unterrichteter Schweizer Bürger eine doppeldeutige Bemerkung wieder, die er von einem Mittelsmann erhielt, welcher dem World Jewish Congress wohlgesinnt und außerdem bestrebt war, die erhältlichen Tatsachen unheilvoll auszulegen! Meines Wissens hat sich Burckhardt weder während des Krieges

[139] Office of Strategic Service, US-Auslandsnachrichtendienst; Vorläufer der CIA, Central Intelligence Agency.

[140] Guggenheims eidesstattliche Erklärung befindet sich in Dispatch no. 49 vom 29. Oktober 1942 der archivierten Akten des US-Konsulats in Genf; diese befinden sich in den Archives of the Foreign Affairs Document and Reference Center, Department of State, Washington. Squires Memorandum von diesem Interview mit Burckhardt ist Squires persönlichem Brief vom 9. November 1942 an Harrison beigelegt, der sich in derselben Akten befindet.

noch danach jemals über diese Dinge öffentlich geäußert. Er hat einige schriftliche Fragen beantwortet, die ihm durch Kaltenbrunners Verteidiger während des IMT-Prozesses gestellt worden waren. Diese Fragen bezogen sich jedoch lediglich auf Kaltenbrunners Bemühungen gegen Ende des Krieges, dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz Zugang zu deutschen Lagern zu verschaffen, was für uns irrelevant ist. Niemand hat Burckhardt je nach Vernichtungen gefragt.[141]

Ende November 1942 erhielt das US-Außenministerium "Informationen" von einer anonymen Vatikan-Quelle in französischer Sprache, die aus einer dreiseitigen Schilderung von angeblich in Polen bekanntgewordenen Vorgängen bestanden. Das Dokument ist ohne Unterschrift, und der einzige Hinweis auf seinen Ursprung ist eine handschriftliche Notiz von unbekannter Hand auf der ersten Seite "von Mr. F. im Vatikan". Das Dokument besagt u.a.:[142]

> *"Es werden Bauernhöfe zur Aufzucht von Menschen organisiert, wohin Frauen und Mädchen gebracht werden zum Zweck, sie zu Müttern von Kindern zu machen, die man ihnen dann fortnimmt, um sie in Nazi-Einrichtungen aufzuziehen.* […] *Massenexekutionen von Juden gehen weiter.* […] *Sie werden durch Giftgas in besonders dafür hergerichteten Kammern (oft in Eisenbahnwagen) und mit Maschinengewehren getötet, wonach die Toten und die Sterbenden mit Erde bedeckt werden.* […] *Berichte befinden sich in Umlauf, wonach die Deutschen ihre Leichen in Fabriken verwerten, in denen chemische Erzeugnisse hergestellt werden (Seifenfabriken)."*

Im Spätsommer und Herbst 1942 hatte Wise sich rührig dafür eingesetzt, dass die alliierten Regierungen öffentlich Stellung beziehen, indem sie die angeblichen Vernichtungen von Juden in Europa direkt verurteilen. Am 8. Dezember 1942 war Wise Anführer einer Delegation im Weißen Haus, wo er Präsident Roosevelt ein 20-seitiges Dokument mit dem Titel *Blue Print for Extermination* (Vernichtungsschema) vorlegte, dem die soeben behandelte Art von "Informationen" zugrunde lag. Entsprechender jüdischer Druck führte hinsichtlich der mystischen Vernichtungen schließlich zu einer Kapitulation vor Wise, und am 17. Dezember 1942 gaben die Alliierten unter Washingtons Federführung eine Erklärung heraus, mit der die Vernichtungsaktionen verurteilt wurden. Eine zwei Tage später herausgegebene ähnliche Erklärung behauptete Vernichtungen in Belzec und in Chelmno, doch Auschwitz wurde nicht erwähnt (die entsprechenden Presseberichte werden weiter unten erörtert).

Trotz dieser öffentlichen Erklärung widersetzte sich die von J. Breckenridge Long angeführte Gruppe dieser Propaganda weiterhin. Riegner gab Harrison am 19. Januar 1943 die "Information", dass "an einem Ort in Polen täglich 6.000 Juden getötet würden". Am 21. Januar leitete Harriman dieses Material an das US-Außenministerium sowie an nicht näher bezeichnete "private jüdische Organisationen" weiter, womit offenbar Wise gemeint war. Die Mitteilung wurde lediglich abgeheftet, und das Ministerium erwähnte sie nicht öffentlich. Eine Zeitlang schwiegen auch die privaten jüdischen Organisationen hierüber. Am 10. Februar

---

[141] Die an Burckhardt gerichteten Fragen und seine Antworten sind im IMT-Dokument Kaltenbrunner 3 enthalten, IMT Bd. 40, 306.

[142] Der Bericht dieser "Vatikan-Quelle" befindet sich in den US National Archives, Department of State file 740.00116 EW/726.

1943 unternahm Longs Gruppe einen weiteren Schritt zur Unterdrückung derartiger Propaganda. Sie erteilte Harrison in einem von Welles unterzeichneten Brief (der die Mitteilung angeblich nicht gelesen hat) unter besonderem Hinweis auf Harrimans Telegramm vom 21. Januar folgende Weisung:

> *"In Zukunft sollen Ihnen zur Weiterleitung an Privatpersonen in den Vereinigten Staaten zugeleitete Berichte nicht mehr angenommen werden, es sei denn, dass außergewöhnliche Umstände dies ratsam erscheinen lassen. Durch Versenden solcher privaten Berichte, die die Zensur neutraler Länder umgehen, riskieren wir die Möglichkeit, dass neutrale Länder es für notwendig erachten könnten, Schritte zu unternehmen, die unsere offiziellen geheimen Wege der Nachrichtenübermittlung einschränken oder sperren könnten."*

Am 14. Februar 1943 schließlich veröffentlichte die *New York Times* die Geschichte (siehe unten). Wie erklärt sich die Verzögerung von vier Wochen bei der Veröffentlichung der Geschichte, obgleich diese Mitteilung bei privaten jüdischen Organisationen bereits am 21. Januar 1943 eingegangen war und obwohl es herrschende Politik war, die unbewiesenen Behauptungen dieser Organisationen zu veröffentlichen? Nun, es steht zu vermuten, dass gewisse unbekannte Personen hofften, das US-Außenministerium würde gemäß dem Präzedenzfall der Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942 die "Information" herausgeben, was der Geschichte eine größere Glaubwürdigkeit gegeben hätte als ihr beschieden wurde, wie sie dann erschien: eine Behauptung, die sich bezüglich ihrer Seriosität durch nichts von den üblichen Gruselmeldungen unterschied.

Das Finanzministerium, das sich aufgrund von Morgenthaus langem Kreuzzug gegen Deutschland mindestens seit 1936 wiederholt in die Führung der Außenpolitik eingemischt hatte,[143] sollte wegen dieses Totschweigens schon bald mit dem Außenministerium in Streit geraten. Im Februar 1943 führte ein zweiter und sogar noch triftigerer Grund zum Zusammenstoß zwischen den beiden Ministerien. Es wurde bekannt, dass die rumänische Regierung bereit war, 70.000 Juden auf rumänischen Schiffen unter der Flagge des Vatikans nach Palästina zu verschiffen. (Es ist anzunehmen, dass es den Rumänen egal war, wohin die Juden geschickt wurden, weshalb ich annehme, dass das Fahrtziel Palästina irgendwie von den an der Ausarbeitung der Vorschläge beteiligten Zionisten festgelegt worden ist.) Eine wichtige Bedingung wurde von "Beamten angegeben, denen die Vertretung jüdischer Interessen in Rumänien oblag". Ein Kostenbeitrag von 250 Pfund Sterling pro Kopf wurde gefordert (damals etwa RM 4.800). Es bestanden weitere Schwierigkeiten. Die britische Politik vermied es damals, sich die Araber zu Gegnern zu machen, insbesondere im Hinblick auf die katastrophalen Folgen eines arabischen Aufstandes während des Krieges. So weigerten sich die Briten zunächst, so viele Juden in Palästina aufzunehmen. Die Briten vertraten den Standpunkt, wenn so viele Juden aus Europa hinausgeführt werden sollten, so sollten die USA in Nordafrika Lager für sie einrichten. Das britische Foreign Office wie auch das US State Department waren zudem der Ansicht, dass sich in einer so großen Gruppe von Menschen unvermeidlich Spione befinden würden, dass die logistischen Probleme bezüglich Transport und Unterbringung ungeheuer groß seien und dass das geforderte Geld in die Hände des Feindes fallen könnte (der für alliierte Währungen

verschiedenartigen Bedarf hatte). Das US-Finanzministerium war bestrebt, sich in die Hilfe für jüdische Flüchtlinge einzuschalten, und versuchte daher, diese Einwände zu überwinden. Im Juli 1943 hieß es, es würden für die rumänischen Juden Bestechungsgelder in Höhe von 170.000 Dollar gefordert, und das US-Finanzministerium sowie der World Jewish Congress schlugen vor, rumänisch-jüdische Geschäftsleute könnten das Bestechungsgeld aufbringen, wenn man es ihnen nach dem Krieg mit in der Schweiz deponierten Geldern zurückerstatten könnte. Die britischen Einwände gegen die Einwanderung von Juden nach Palästina wurden jedoch nicht überwunden, und Bemühungen, diese Einwände durch den Vorschlag anderer Bestimmungsländer zu umgehen, scheiterten an der Gegnerschaft der dafür in Frage kommenden Länder und auch an den Einwanderungsbestimmungen der USA.

Das US-Außenministerium, insbesondere J. Breckenridge Long und seine Mitarbeiter, hielten all das Gerede über "Vernichtungen" für nichts anderes als Kriegspropaganda vom gleichen Geiste wie die im Ersten Weltkrieg erfundenen Geschichten. Schließlich wurden ständig Vorschläge erwogen, diese "vernichteten" Menschen aus Europa hinauszubringen. Noch im Januar 1944 unternahm das Außenministerium Schritte, Juden zum Verlassen Polens Richtung Ungarn zu ermutigen. Long schrieb, es sei eine der Gefahren bei einer Unterstützung der Vorschläge von Wise, dass sie "Hitlers Anschuldigungen berechtigt erscheinen lassen könnten, wir kämpften diesen Krieg wegen und auf Betreiben und Weisung unserer jüdischen Bürger." Das State Department hielt das alles für sinnlos und für unvereinbar mit den Erfordernissen einer optimalen Kriegsanstrengung. Long schrieb:

> *"Wise setzt immer eine so scheinheilige Miene auf und plädiert dann für die 'intellektuellen und tapferen Geister, die Flüchtlinge vor den Folterungen der Diktatoren' oder so ähnlich. Natürlich gehörte nur ein unendlich kleiner Bruchteil der Einwanderer zu dieser Kategorie – und einige davon sind sicher deutsche Spione.* […] *Ich habe nicht auf die 'Navemar' angespielt, ein Frachtschiff auf der Fahrt von Lissabon nach Havanna und New York, das nur 15 Passagierkabinen hat, aber mit 1200 armen Juden unter und auf Deck belegt ist, keine sanitären Arrangements, ohne Dienste, ohne Küchen, zu 700 bis 1.500 Dollar pro Nase, vier davon tot, bevor Bermuda erreicht wurde, sechs dort ins Krankenhaus verbracht, wovon einer starb, Opfer der Gier ihrer Mitmenschen – nicht aber Opfer der Politik Deutschlands oder der Vereinigten Staaten. Das Schiff ist eine Gefahr für die Gesundheit in jedem Hafen, wo es anlegt, und eine Schande für die menschliche Gier, die das ermöglicht. Aber darauf habe ich in meiner Antwort an Rabbi Wise nicht angespielt. Jeder dieser Männer hasst mich. Ich bin für sie die Verkörperung des Verderbens. Sie alle meinen, dass jede Person, ganz gleich woher, ein Recht darauf hat, in die Vereinigten Staaten zu kommen. Ich bin der Ansicht, dass* niemand *irgendwo ein Recht hat, die Vereinigten Staaten zu betreten, es sei denn, die USA wünschen dies."*

Das State Department verschleppte die Sache entweder oder aber sabotierte das vorgeschlagene Projekt tatkräftig. Gegen Ende des Sommers 1943 wurde be-

[143] Hull, 471ff.

kannt, dass 6.000 jüdische Kinder aus Frankreich herausgebracht werden konnten, und diese Möglichkeit spielte in das Problem hinein.

Die Leute vom Finanzministerium und vom World Jewish Congress blieben bei ihrem Drängen auf Durchführung der vorgeschlagenen Pläne und behaupteten fortwährend allen Ernstes, die einzige Alternative sei der Tod der in Frage kommenden Menschen in der Hand Hitlers. Ganz offen wurde sogar die Beschuldigung erhoben, eine Verweigerung der Zustimmung zu diesen Plänen sei gleichbedeutend mit dem "Dulden des Mordes an den Juden durch diese Regierung". Verschiedene Personen übten auch auf die Briten Druck aus. Long war so in der Öffentlichkeit und in Regierungskreisen zum Prügelknaben geworden. Erbittert schrieb er:

> *"*[…] *die jüdische Agitation hängt davon ab, irgendjemanden persönlich anzugreifen. Sonst würde sie keine öffentliche Beachtung finden. Gegenwärtig bin ich die Zielscheibe."*

Als Ergebnis dieser Kampagne erzielten Wise und Morgenthau im Dezember 1943 einen Durchbruch, als schließlich Arrangements zur Evakuierung rumänischer Juden getroffen wurden und Geld auf ein Schweizer Konto überwiesen wurde, über das Riegner und das US-Finanzministerium die Kontrolle hatten. Rumänien streckte zudem im Dezember 1943 Friedensfühler aus und erhielt die Zusicherung, wenn es seine Juden gut behandele, dann würde es selbst auch gut behandelt werden. Unverzüglich beschloss Rumänien, jene Juden zu repatriieren, die es ans Asowsche Meer in Russland umgesiedelt hatte.

Diesen Sieg hatte Morgenthau am 20. Dezember bei einer Konferenz mit Hull, Long, Morgenthau und John Pehle errungen, dem Kontrollchef für ausländische Fonds im Finanzministerium. Morgenthau hatte sich offensichtlich in dieser Angelegenheit zu einer Kraftprobe mit dem Außenministerium entschlossen, denn bei der Konferenz erbat er sich beiläufig eine Kopie des vollständigen Textes von Welles' Mitteilung an Harrison vom 10. Februar 1943 (die "Unterdrückungsweisung"). Das Außenministerium kam dem nach, strich aber den Hinweis auf Harrisons Nachricht vom 21. Januar heraus, wodurch die Mitteilung vom 10. Februar wie ein ausgesprochener Routinevorgang aussah. Als dieser Mitteilung überarbeitet wurde, wusste das Außenministerium offensichtlich nicht, dass der vollständige Inhalt dieser Mitteilung DuBois im Finanzministerium durch Donald Hiss vom State Department bekannt gemacht worden war. (Donald Hiss war der Bruder von Alger Hiss und wurde später durch die Aussagen von Whittaker Chambers und Elizabeth Bentley als Kommunist identifiziert, obgleich er es bestritt.) Donald Hiss war an Kopien dieser Schreiben nur mit erheblichen Schwierigkeiten gelangt und hatte DuBois trotz Eingehens auf seine Bitte gewarnt, dass die Schreiben "das Finanzministerium nichts angingen" und er, Hiss, seine Stellung wegen dieser Indiskretion verlieren könne.[144]

Als Morgenthau die überarbeitete Mitteilung erhalten hatte, wusste er, dass er damit eine weitere Waffe gegen Long und seine Mitarbeiter besaß. Dementsprechend führte er einen Konflikt herbei, indem er sich über die Überarbeitung des Schreibens beschwerte und verlangte, die unredigierten Akten zu sehen, die etwas

[144] Kubek, 6.

später herausgesucht wurden und so den plumpen Vertuschungsversuch des Außenministeriums bloßstellten. Die Herren vom State Department sahen sich nunmehr erheblich in der Defensive. Eine weitere Prüfung der Akten des Außenministeriums (worauf das Finanzministerium jetzt bestehen konnte) ergab, dass Welles in Beantwortung einer Bitte von Wise Harrison gekabelt hatte – und zwar im April – mit Riegner zusammenzutreffen und neue Informationen zu übermitteln, die Riegner angeblich erhalten haben wollte. Der verwirrte Harrison tat, wie ihm geheißen (Riegners Informationen drehten sich um Vorschläge, jüdischen Flüchtlingen in Frankreich und Rumänien zu helfen). Auch meinte er gegenüber Welles, dass solches Material nicht der durch das Schreiben vom 10. Februar auferlegten Einschränkung unterliegen dürfe.

Morgenthau blieb bei dem Zusammenstoß zwischen dem Außenministerium und Finanzministerium siegreich. Roosevelt, der in die Angelegenheit mit hineingezogen wurde, stellte sich auf seine Seite, indem er im Januar 1944 das sogenannte War Refugee Board (WRB, Kriegsflüchtlingsamt) gründete, das von Morgenthau, Hull und Kriegsminister Stimson geleitet wurde. Geschäftsführender Direktor war jedoch "Morgenthaus blondhaariger Junge", John Pehle. Josiah DuBois wurde Rechtsberater. Dementsprechend war es Morgenthaus Amt. Das WRB erhielt natürlich jene Amtsgewalten der drei Ministerien, die sich mit den vorgeschlagenen Plänen zur Herausführung der Juden aus Europa befassten. So wurde das Außenministerium darauf festgelegt, auf Empfehlung des WRB Sonderattachees mit diplomatischem Status zu berufen. (Die UNRRA – United Nations Relief and Rehabilitation Administration, eingesetzt bereits im vorhergehenden November, sollte eine ähnliche Funktion erhalten, allerdings erst nach Kriegsende.)[145]

Damit der Leser die Art dieser Entwicklung auch in ihrer Bedeutung für unser Thema richtig erfasst, sollten wir über die Feststellung der offensichtlichen Tatsache hinausgehen, dass nämlich das WRB in erheblichem Ausmaß schlichtweg als Werkzeug des World Jewish Congress und anderer zionistischer Organisationen dienen sollte. Der kommunistische Apparat war ebenfalls durch einen der Direktoren vertreten, denn die Person, der Morgenthau alle Vollmachten des Finanzministeriums übertragen hatte, die für den WRB relevant waren, war Harry Dexter White, der sich später als Sowjet-Agent entpuppte. White war im Frühjahr 1938 Mitglied des engsten Kreises um Morgenthau geworden. Eine Woche nach dem Überfall auf Pearl Harbor gab Morgenthau bekannt, dass "ab diesem Tag Mr. Harry D. White, Staatssekretär des Ministers, die volle Verantwortung für alle Angelegenheiten übernehmen wird, mit denen das Finanzministerium zu tun hat und die eine Auswirkung auf auswärtige Beziehungen haben […]." Die außerordentlich allgemein gefasste Formulierung dieser Weisung, insbesondere der Ausdruck "eine Auswirkung auf" sollten White in den nachfolgenden Jahren glänzende Möglichkeiten eröffnen. Anfang 1943 erweiterte Morgenthau Whites Amtsbefugnisse:

---

[145] *New York Times* (22. Jan. 1943), 6; (13. Mai 1943), 8; (5. Sep. 1943), 7; (6. Sep. 1943), 7; (23. Jan. 1944), 11.

"Mit Wirkung dieses Tages möchte ich, dass Sie die Aufsicht und volle Verantwortung für die Teilnahme des Finanzministerium an allen wirtschaftlichen und finanziellen Vorgängen übernehmen […] *im Zusammenhang mit den Operationen von Heer und Marine und den zivilen Angelegenheiten in den ausländischen Regionen, in denen unsere Streitkräfte operieren oder möglicherweise operieren werden. Dazu gehört selbstverständlich der Kontakt mit dem Außenministerium, dem Heere und der Marine sowie anderen Ressorts oder Behörden und Vertretern ausländischer Regierungen hinsichtlich dieser Vorgänge."*

White, der Anfang 1945 Staatssekretär im Finanzministerium wurde, nutzte diese Befugnisse weitestgehend aus, insbesondere im Zusammenhang mit der Besatzungspolitik in Deutschland. Da das WRB überwiegend ein Arm des Finanzministeriums war, ist auch offenbar, dass sein Wirken in Whites Kompetenzbereich fiel. Bemerkenswert ist überdies, dass der Rechtsberater des War Refugee Board, DuBois, in enger Beziehung zum kommunistischen Agenten William L. Ullmann stand und auch das Testament von White beurkundet hat.[146]

Long hegte gemischte und, wie sich herausstellte, ahnungsvolle Gefühle über die Folgen dieser Vorgänge:

"[…] *es wird nur noch wenige Tage dauern, bevor ich die Zuständigkeit im Zusammenhang mit Flüchtlingen aufgebe und einem anderen das Vergnügen daran überlasse. Und es war eine schwere Verantwortung, innerhalb und außerhalb unserer Grenzen, weil es 5 Millionen Juden im Land gibt, wovon 4 Millionen in und um New York herum konzentriert sind. Und wir haben* keine *arabische oder mohammedanische Bevölkerung, dagegen aber in wachsendem Maße wirtschaftliche Interessen in den moslemischen Ländern, vor allem am Öl. Überdies hat unser Verbündeter England kaum jüdische Bürger, aber ein sehr großes politisches Interesse am Nahen Osten. Somit gründet sich unsere Politik teilweise – zu einem großen Teil – auf eine innere Situation, während die britische sich gänzlich auf eine außenpolitische Grundlage stützt, und die beiden sind schwer mit einander zu versöhnen.* […] *es ist eine gute Nachricht für mich* […] *dieses gewährleistet mir, dass ich mich da heraushalte. Ich kann mir nicht vorstellen, dass sie etwas tun können, was ich nicht schon getan habe."*

Long hat sich im letzten Punkt zweifellos verrechnet, denn das WRB erzielte schließlich doch Erhebliches bei Umsiedlungsmaßnahmen von Juden, und seine Aktionen zugunsten von Flüchtlingen sind für das vorliegende Buch sehr wichtig und werden in Kapitel 7 behandelt. Unter Einschaltung des Roten Kreuzes half es in den letzten Kriegswochen auch ehemaligen KZ-Insassen.[147] Als Werkzeug von Wise und anderen Zionisten betrieb es überdies in erheblichem Ausmaße Propaganda,[148] und seine folgenreichste Propagandaleistung war ein Heft des Titels *German Extermination Camps: Auschwitz and Birkenau* (Deutsche Vernichtungslager: Auschwitz und Birkenau), herausgegeben vom Exekutivbüro des Präsidenten, Washington, November 1944. Das Heft wird nachfolgend als "WRB-Bericht" bezeichnet.

Der WRB-Bericht bewirkte die formelle Entstehung der "offiziellen" These der Vernichtungen mittels Gaskammern in Auschwitz. Alle wesentlichen Be-

[146] Kubek, 6-9.
[147] DuBois, 198f.; Red Cross 1947, 20, 23, 59f.; US-WRB 1945, 9f., 56-61.
[148] US-WRB 1945, 45-56.

standteile und viele der späteren Einzelheiten des Auschwitz-Schwindels sind darin zu finden. Die Nürnberger Anklagen erwuchsen aus dem WRB-Bericht. Markante Reaktionen auf den WRB-Bericht zur Zeit seines Erscheinens sind nirgendwo sichtbar geworden. Allein ein US-Journalist, Oswald F. Schuette, schrieb als Reaktion darauf einen kritischen Brief an Stimson (einen der Unterzeichner des Berichts), erhielt aber keine befriedigende Antwort.[149]

Freilich vermochte der WRB-Bericht nicht, die Ansichten des US-Außenministeriums zu ändern, das von Anfang an über die Vernichtungspropaganda gespottet hatte. In Privatgesprächen mit DuBois äußerten sich diese Männer unverhohlen über den WRB-Bericht:

> *"Solches Zeug ist schon seit 1942 aus Bern gekommen.* […] *Vergessen Sie nicht, dies ist ein Jude, der über die Juden redet.* […] *Dies ist bloß eine Kampagne dieses Juden Morgenthau und seiner jüdischen Helfer."*

Vom WRB-Bericht sagte man, er sei aus Bern nach Washington übermittelt worden. Er wird gründlich untersucht werden, nachdem wir uns einen Schlüsselabschnitt der Kriegspropaganda in seiner Wirkung auf die Öffentlichkeit angesehen haben. Zunächst muss ich jedoch darauf hinweisen, dass einige sonst recht scharfe Beobachter die Rolle von Auschwitz in der Vernichtungslegende falsch interpretieren. Der namhafte amerikanische Publizist und Historiker Harry Elmer Barnes schrieb 1967 dass[150]

> *"zunächst Lager in Deutschland als Vernichtungslager präsentiert worden sind, wie Dachau, Belsen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen und Dora, doch wurde nachgewiesen, dass es in jenen Lagern keine systematische Vernichtung gegeben hatte. Darauf hin wurde die Aufmerksamkeit auf Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Chelmno, Jonowska, Tarnow, Ravensbrück, Mauthausen, Brezeznia und Birkenau gerichtet, was die Liste nicht erschöpft, die anscheinend nach Bedarf erweitert wurde!"*

Die Grundlage für Barnes' Missverständnis ist natürlich, dass die Massenmedien sich bei Kriegsende aus Sensationsgier in der Tat auf die in den deutschen Lagern vorgefundenen Zustände als Beweis für Vernichtungen gestürzt haben, und es trifft gleichfalls zu, wie im vorherigen Kapitel angedeutet wurde, dass diese Szenen der Massenpropaganda als "Beweis" für Vernichtungen gedient haben. Meine Analyse zeigt jedoch, dass Auschwitz im Jahre 1944 mit Bedacht als Kern des Vernichtungsschwindels ausgewählt worden ist. Dieses Argument wird noch durch weiter unten und in Kapitel 4 und 5 behandeltes Material erhärtet werden. Durch die Veröffentlichung des WRB-Berichts im November 1944 hat sich Washington auf eine spezifische Form des Schwindels festgelegt. An diese Form hat man sich in den Nürnberger Prozessen gehalten, und noch heute unterscheidet sich die Form des Schwindels in keinem wesentlichen Anhaltspunkt vom WRB-Bericht.

Nach seinem WRB-Sieg beschäftigte sich Morgenthau mit anderen Dingen, insbesondere mit der zu befolgenden Politik im besetzten Deutschland. Er fand heraus, dass sich die bestehenden Pläne tatsächlich an die Haager und Genfer Konventionen hielten, zu deren Unterzeichnern die USA gehörten und die die Be-

[149] Kubek, 805-810; Aretz, 366ff.
[150] Barnes, zitiert in Anonymous, 3.

schlagnahmung privaten Eigentums ohne militärische Bedeutung, das Festhalten von Kriegsgefangenen lange nach dem Ende der Feindseligkeiten und die unnötige Auferlegung von Hungerrationen verbaten. Er setzte sich daher für härtere Maßnahmen ein, die später als Morgenthau-Plan bekannt geworden und von denen viele übernommen und tatsächlich umgesetzt worden sind. David Marcus setzte sich in der CAD (Civil Affairs Division – Abteilung für Zivilverwaltung) für Morgenthaus Ziele ein und hielt ihn über seine Gegner unterrichtet. Oberst Bernard Bernstein, seit langem mit Morgenthau liiert, übte eine ähnliche Funktion im SHAEF-Hauptquartier in London aus (Supreme Headquarter of the Allied Expeditionary Forces). Auch Baruch half mit.[151]

Die ersten "Vernichtungs"-Vorwürfe und New York

Die These des vorliegenden Buches ist, dass die Geschichte von der Vernichtung der Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg ein Propagandabetrug ist. Deshalb müssen wir die Ursprünge dieses Betruges in der Kriegspropaganda untersuchen. Wir haben bereits viele "Insider"-Aspekte diskutiert, so dass nun noch der öffentliche Aspekt zu untersuchen bleibt.

Der enorme Umfang der Aufgabe sowie die "strittige" Natur des Themas scheinen von einem gründlichen Studium der Propaganda abgeschreckt zu haben. Es gibt jedoch Studien über besondere Aspekte. John E. Flynn hat sich in seinem Buch *While You Slept* (Während Ihr schlieft) mit der Propaganda im Hinblick auf kommunistische und pro-kommunistische Einflüsse vor allem in Asien befasst. James J. Martin schrieb eine Studie darüber, wie die amerikanischen Medien die Sowjetunion, die Frage eines Verhandlungsfriedens und die alliierten Terrorbombardements im Krieg abgehandelt haben.

Es ist unmöglich, hier die gesamte Gräuel- und Vernichtungspropaganda im europäischen Bereich des Zweiten Weltkrieges zu prüfen. Man kann hier aus Sparsamkeitsgründen den Umfang der vorzunehmenden Prüfung eingrenzen und feststellen, dass wir nur an der Frage der jüdischen Vernichtung interessiert sind sowie daran, was Leute von Gewicht dabei getan haben. So stellt sich heraus, dass eine Untersuchung der Berichte über angebliche Judenvernichtung, die in der *New York Times* vom Frühjahr 1942 bis Ende 1943 erschienen sind, einschließlich einer Zusammenfassung der Propaganda von 1944, die in Kapitel 5 aufgezeigt wird, alles ist, was benötigt wird, um eine zufriedenstellende Vorstellung von der Propaganda zu erhalten.

Daher beginnen wir hier mit den Meldungen des Frühlings 1942, begleitet von entsprechenden Anmerkungen. In vielen Fällen geht es in diesen Meldungen eine bestimmte Geschichte, die angeblich aus Europa stammte und in der Massentötungen behauptet wurden. In solchen Fällen sind die Herkunft solcher Berichte, die Orte der angeblichen Tötungen und die angebliche angewandte Tötungsmethode von besonderem Interesse. Man sollte dabei im Kopf behalten, dass die

[151] Blum, 343, 383.

Vernichtungslegende der Nachkriegszeit nur drei Varianten der Massenvernichtung kannte: Vergasungen in sechs Lagern in Polen[152] sowie "Gaswagen"[153] und Massenerschießungen auf dem Gebiet der damaligen UdSSR.

Nun zu den Artikeln der *New York Times* (*NYT*):

> *"BERICHTE ÜBER NAZI-BLUTBAD UNTER JUDEN*
>
> *Kuibyschew, Russland, 5. April (AP) – Der antifaschistische Judenausschuss berichtete heute, dass die Deutschen in und um Minsk 86.000 Juden getötet haben, 25.000 bei Odessa und Zehntausende in Litauen, Lettland und Estland. In Estland, so lautet der Bericht, ist die gesamte jüdische Bevölkerung von 4.500, ausgelöscht worden."* (*NYT*, 6. April 1942, S. 2)

> *"NAZIS GEBEN JUDEN SCHULD FÜR SCHWERE BOMBENANGRIFFE*
>
> *Berlin, 12. Juni (von United Press in New York aufgezeichnete deutsche Rundfunksendung) – Propagandaminister Joseph Goebbels sagte heute Abend, dass Deutschland eine 'Massenvernichtung' von Juden durchführen werde als Vergeltung für alliierte Luftangriffe auf deutsche Städte, die, wie er zugab, schwere Schäden angerichtet haben.*
>
> *Dr. Goebbels stellte in einem Artikel in der Zeitschrift* Das Reich *fest, dass die Juden in ganz Europa und vielleicht sogar darüber hinaus als Vergeltung für die schweren Luftüberfälle ausgerottet werden würden."* (*NYT*, 13. Juni 1942, S. 7)

Goebbels' Äußerung richtete sich gegen die jüdisch-kontrollierte Presse, die er weitgehend für die Propaganda-Atmosphäre verantwortlich machte, welche die Terrorbombardements ermöglicht habe. Seine Äußerung in *Das Reich* lautete:[154]

> *"Die Juden treiben in diesem Krieg ihr frevelhaftes Spiel, und sie werden das mit der Ausrottung ihrer Rasse in Europa und vielleicht weit darüber hinaus zu bezahlen haben. Sie sind in dieser Auseinandersetzung nicht ernst zu nehmen, da sie weder britische noch amerikanische, sondern ausschließlich jüdische Interessen vertreten."*

Nun ist dies tatsächlich eine Vernichtungsdrohung, denn die primäre Bedeutung des Wortes Ausrottung ist Vernichtung. (Das englische Wort "uprooting" – Entwurzelung, mit der Wurzel ausreißen ,– mit dem das Wort etymologisch verwandt ist, ist nur eine sekundäre Bedeutung im Deutschen.) Ähnliche, völlig öffentliche Äußerungen hat Hitler gelegentlich auch gemacht. Beispiele dafür sind: "das Ergebnis [dieses Krieges wird] die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa" sein, und "so werden nicht die arischen Völker ausgerottet, sondern das Judentum."[155]

Hierzu muss man bemerken, dass a) extreme Äußerungen ein durchgehender Zug von NS-Reden und Rhetorik waren; b) die Vernichtungsmythologen es als notwendig erachten zu behaupten, dass die Vernichtungen unter äußerster Geheimhaltung durchgeführt worden seien, wodurch es einigermaßen unhaltbar ge-

---

[152] Alphabetisch: Auschwitz (einschl. Birkenau), Belzec, Kulmhof/Chelmno, Lublin-Majdanek, Sobibor, Treblinka. Es wurden später auch Vergasungen für das Lager Stutthof behauptet, das damals völkerrechtlich gesehen jedoch nicht in Polen lag. Anm. des Lektors.

[153] Gaswagen sollen auch im Lager Kulmhof/Chelmno sowie in Serbien verwendet worden sein. Vgl. Alvarez & Marais.

[154] *Das Reich* (14. Juni 1942), 2.

[155] Jäckel 1972, 62f.; 1969, 80f.

macht wird, derartige gelegentliche Bezüge in den öffentlichen Erklärungen der NS-Führer als Beweise für Vernichtungen hinzustellen; c) es notwendig ist, die besonderen Umstände der Goebbels'schen Äußerung voll zu erfassen, die eine Reaktion auf die alliierten Terrorbombardements war; d) man in der Kriegszeit hitzige Dinge sagen kann, und blutrünstige Äußerungen von verantwortlichen Personen im Kriege auf beiden Seiten gemacht worden sind; e) es häufig der Fall ist, dass ein vollständiges Erfassen des Zusammenhanges notwendig ist, wenn man die spezifische Bedeutung eines Bezuges auf "Ausrottung" oder "Vernichtung" auslegt. Zudem ist das deutsche Wort "Judentum" dem Sinne nach doppeldeutig. Wir wollen jeden dieser fünf Punkte der Reihe nach untersuchen.

a) Es ist durchaus bekannt, dass die Rhetorik in NS-Reden dazu tendierte, auf provokative Weise verhetzend zu sein, was auf jene Tage zurückgeht, als die Nationalsozialisten eine Splitterpartei in der Weimarer Republik waren. Es hat den Anschein, dass dies ein Ergebnis einer bewussten und einstudierten Methode war, denn Hitler hat 1931 die Gründe dafür in einem Privatinterview erklärt:[156]

> *"Was irgendein wildgewordener Redakteur in meiner eigenen Presse schreibt, interessiert mich nicht.* […] *Wir können nur mit Fanatismus etwas erreichen. Wenn dieser Fanatismus das Bürgertum erschreckt, um so besser. Allein durch diesen Fanatismus, der jeden Kompromiß verweigert, gewinnen wir den Kontakt mit den Massen."*

Oder einfacher ausgedrückt hat er oft festgestellt, dass er mit wilden Aussagen Aufmerksamkeit erregen konnte.

Natürlich wurden alle NS-Führer, insbesondere Goebbels, von dieser Haltung in gewissen Grade angesteckt. Wahr ist aber auch, dass die öffentlichen Erklärungen der Nazis im Ton sehr viel gemäßigter wurden, nachdem sie zur Macht gelangt waren und die Herrschaft über Deutschland angetreten hatten, obwohl die Tendenz niemals gänzlich nachließ, und selbstverständlich ließ der Krieg sowie das Bemühen, öffentliches Gehör in den alliierten Ländern zu finden, diesen Zug wieder etwas aufleben. Unter diesen Umständen ist es genau genommen bemerkenswert, dass Hitler und Goebbels nur selten solche Erklärungen abgaben.

b) In den nachfolgenden Kapiteln werden wir sehen, dass die Vernichtungsmythologen den Standpunkt einzunehmen gezwungen sind, die Nationalsozialisten hätten das Äußerste getan, um ihr Tötungsprogramm von kontinentalem Ausmaße geheim zu halten, und dass ihnen dies tatsächlich in höchst bemerkenswertem Umfang gelungen sei. Entgegen den Behauptungen einzelner Verfasser und der unbezweifelbaren Tatsache, dass alle möglichen Gerüchte umliefen, ergibt sich aus dem, was über das Verhalten der europäischen Juden während dieser Tage bekannt ist, dass den Juden ein Vernichtungsprogramm nicht bewusst war. Wenn ihnen gesagt wurde, ihre Sachen für den Abtransport zusammenzupacken, dann taten sie genau das und gingen ohne Widerstand. Auf Seite 158 werden wir sehen, dass die Theresienstädter Juden sich noch im August 1944 *freiwillig* für den Transport nach Auschwitz gemeldet haben, denn sie hatten nicht die geringste Ahnung von einem Vernichtungsprogramm in Auschwitz oder anderswo. Auf Seite 288 werden wir sehen, dass die Nationalsozialisten angeblich noch nicht

[156] Calic 1971, 34f.; 1968, 40; Hitler machte auch diesbezügliche Anmerkungen in *Mein Kampf*.

einmal gewillt waren, irgendetwas in vertraulichen Dokumenten festzuhalten, da, so erzählt man uns, "das Abfassen von umsichtigen Protokollen zu den großen Fertigkeiten in Hitlers Reich gehört hat". Da die Vernichtungsmythologen dies so darstellen, erhärten solcherlei Bemerkungen führender Nazis ihre Behauptungen keineswegs, sondern stellen ihrerseits ein Problem dar, das erklärt werden will.

c) Goebbels' Anmerkung sollte als das angesehen werden, was sie ist: Die Reaktion eines professionellen Propagandisten auf die alliierten Bombenangriffe, wie dies die deutsche Politik ab Mai 1940 auf verschiedene Weise plagte. Da die diesbezüglichen Tatsachen zwar feststehen, jedoch nicht allzu bekannt sind, folgen sie hier in kurzer Zusammenfassung. Um jedoch eine unentschuldbar lange Abweichung vom Thema zu vermeiden, wird sie wirklich sehr kurz gehalten. Der an einer ausführlicheren Darstellung interessierte Leser sei auf Veale und Colby verwiesen.[157]

Bei Ausbruch des Krieges im Jahre 1939 sah die Lehrmeinung der deutschen Luftwaffe den Bomber als eine Form der Artillerie zur Unterstützung militärischer Operationen zu Lande an. Vor diesem Hintergrund fanden die Luftangriffe auf Warschau im September 1939 und auf Rotterdam im Mai 1940 statt, die beide große Publizität erhielten. Diese Städte wurden erst bombardiert, nachdem sie tatsächlich zu Kriegsschauplätzen geworden waren und damit dem Gesetz der Belagerung unterlagen. Strategische Bombardierung, in der heutigen Bedeutung, spielten in deutschen Kampfhandlungen keine Rolle (obwohl sie bei den deutschen militärischen Planern natürlich Gegenstand von Überlegungen waren).

In England war das jedoch nicht der Fall, denn zu der Zeit, als die Deutschen ihre Bomber als Artillerie in den Niederlanden einsetzten, fassten die Briten den "glänzenden Entschluss", zivile deutsche Ziele zu bombardieren, wobei sie sehr wohl wussten, dass Hitler weder die Absicht noch den Wunsch hatte, sich auf einen Kampf dieser Art einzulassen (Hitler wollte eigentlich überhaupt keinen Krieg mit England).

Im Frühsommer 1940 setzten in mäßigem Umfang deutsche Bombenangriffe auf Ziele in England ein, wobei lediglich ausgesprochen militärische Ziele angegriffen wurden, selbst als Städte wie Hamburg und Bremen schon allgemeinen Angriffen ausgesetzt waren. Erst drei Monate danach sah sich Hitler, wenn auch unter größtem Zögern, gezwungen, in gleicher Weise zurückzuschlagen. Auf diese Weise wurde der nachhaltig aufgebauschte "Blitz"-Schwindel begründet. Das britische Volk durfte nicht herausfinden, dass seine Regierung einfach durch Einstellen der Angriffe auf Deutschland die deutschen Luftangriffe hätte beenden können.

Die britischen Luftangriffe waren 1940 zwar ohne militärische Bedeutung, setzen aber die deutsche Reichsregierung durch die öffentliche Meinung unter Zugzwang, etwas dagegen zu tun, weil das deutsche Volk selbstverständlich dachte, dass seine Regierung dagegen etwas zu unternehmen hätte. Die Deutschen griffen auf Vergeltungsbombardements nur als letzten Ausweg zurück. Bei Ver-

[157] Veale, *Advance to Barbarism*; Colby, *'Twas a Famous Victory*.

kündung dieser Maßnahme erklärte Hitler in seiner Sportpalast-Rede am 4. September 1940:[158]

> *"Und wenn die britische Luftwaffe zwei- oder drei- oder viertausend Kilogramm Bomben wirft, dann werfen wir jetzt in einer Nacht 150.000, 180.000, 230.000, 300.000, 400.000 und mehr Kilo."*

Dies war eine grobe Übertreibung seiner Möglichkeiten gegenüber den Briten, denn obwohl Hitlers Bomber zahlenmäßig den Briten damals überlegen waren, so waren sie doch zur Unterstützung der Truppen gedacht und keineswegs für Flächenbombardierungen, wofür die britischen Bomber ausgelegt waren. Nichtsdestoweniger sind heftige Worte billig, und im Hinblick auf die Luftwaffe, die für die alliierten Bombardierungen nie mehr als ein Ärgernis war, waren heftige Worte (manchmal mit Versprechungen bezüglich neuer Geheimwaffen gekoppelt) so ungefähr alles, was Hitler und Goebbels 1940 oder in der folgenden Zeit als Gegenwehr gegen die Bombenangriffe vorbringen konnten. Goebbels' Worte müssen In diesem Zusammenhang gesehen und aufgefasst werden.

d) Blutrünstige Äußerungen sind im Kriege auf beiden Seiten gefallen. In den USA gab es viele Beispiele für ernsthaft vorgetragene, wilde Ansichten von Seiten anscheinend zivilisierter Menschen, die von gleichermaßen respektablen Menschen mit offenbar bedachtsamen Äußerungen der Billigung aufgenommen wurden. Da es dermaßen viele derartige Personen gab, genügt es, nur Clifton Fadiman anzuführen, den bekannten Autor und Kritiker, der damals Literaturrezensent der Wochenzeitschrift *New Yorker* war.

Fadiman war die Koryphäe des Writers War Board (Kriegsausschuss für Autoren), einer halboffiziellen Regierungsbehörde, die im Zusammenhang mit dem Kriege ihre Mitglieder dazu anhielt, freiwillig für Regierungsämter zu schreiben. Rex Stout führte den Vorsitz in diesem Ausschuss. Nach dem Leitsatz, den Fadiman und Stout 1942 allen Schriftstellern gemeinsam nahelegten, sollten sie in ihren Arbeiten über den Krieg bestrebt sein, "einen aktiven Hass gegen alle Deutschen hervorzurufen und nicht nur gegen Nazi-Führer". Dieses führte zu einer etwas hitzigen Kontroverse, und Schriftsteller und Beobachter ergriffen Partei in einer Debatte, die für Fadiman heiß genug wurde, um zu erklären, dass er "nur einen Weg kenne, einem Deutschen etwas klar zu machen, und zwar ihn zu töten, und selbst dann, meine ich, begreifen sie es nicht".

Dieses waren keine isolierten Ausbrüche, denn in seiner Kolumne im *New Yorker* begrüßte Fadiman die Gelegenheit, seine Ansichten über die Deutschen in einem geordneteren Zusammenhang darzulegen. Im April 1942 hatte er das von ihm benötigte kindische Konzept in einem Buch von de Sales gefunden, *The Making of Tomorrow* (Die Gestaltung von Morgen). Die Zustimmung des Lesers voraussetzend, wonach die Nazis zumindest die schlimmste Geißel der letzten Jahrhunderte seien, schrieb er, dass de Sales'

> *"Argument ganz einfach das ist, dass der gegenwärtige Nazi-Angriff nicht im mindesten das üble Handwerk einer Gruppe von Gangstern, sondern vielmehr der letztendliche und vollkommene Ausdruck der innersten Instinkte des deutschen Volkes ist. 'Hitler ist die Verkörperung von Kräften, die größer sind als er. Die Ketzerei, die er predigt, ist 2.000 Jahre alt.' Welches ist die Ketzerei? Sie ist nicht*

[158] Domarus, Bd. II, 1580.

mehr und nicht weniger als eine Rebellion gegen die westliche Zivilisation. Mister de Sales ist fünf solchen deutschen Rebellionen nachgegangen, die mit Armin, dem Cherusker begannen. Zunächst ist man geneigt, der gewaltigen Anklage des Verfassers Skepsis entgegenzubringen – sein Antigermanismus mag denkbarerweise von seinen französischen Vorfahren herrühren – doch wenn man seinem Argument folgt, so wird es immer zwingender, und die wahren Proportionen dieses Krieges treten mit großer Klarheit hervor."

Seine Besprechungen von Büchern über den Krieg spiegeln das historische Konzept wider, das er in de Sales' Unsinn entdeckt hatte. Hatte Howard K. Smith erklärt, "wenn wir [den Deutschen] eine echte Alternative zur Ausrottung bieten können, so wird die Nation in unsere Hände fallen, auch wenn sie keiner Revolution unterliegen wird", so schrieb Fadiman höhnisch darüber:

"Die Welt hat die Deutschen immer wieder beschwichtigt, seit ihre menschlichen Wolfsrudel zur Zeit von Armin aus ihren Waldhöhlen ausgebrochen sind. Das Ergebnis ist ein Europa am Rande des Selbstmordes."

Diesem folgte eine offene Zustimmung zu "Hemingways außergewöhnlichem [...] Vorschlag, dass die 'einzige endgültige Regelung' bezüglich der Nazis die sei, sie zu sterilisieren. Genau das meint er, im chirurgischen Sinne." Natürlich sah Fadiman auch keinen Unterschied zwischen Nationalsozialisten und anderen Deutschen und machte sich über Dorothy Thompsons "leidenschaftliches Argument" für eine solche Unterscheidung lustig wie auch über ihre Überzeugung, "dass unsere Nachkriegsbemühungen auf die Bildung eines europäischen Staatenbundes gerichtet sein müssen, in der Deutschland unter einer demokratischen Führung eine führende Stellung zuzugestehen ist." Wenngleich Fadiman niemals die Tötung aller oder der meisten Deutschen befürwortete, zumindest nicht ausdrücklich, so war dies doch der klare Sinn seiner Erklärungen. Was kann man schon sonst anderes tun mit "Wolfsrudeln, die aus ihren Waldhöhlen ausgebrochen sind" und jetzt versuchen, den Rest der Welt zu versklaven, und die nur "begreifen", wenn man "sie tötet", und die keine "echte Alternative zur Ausrottung" erhalten dürfen?[159]

Clifton Fadiman war nur ein sehr prominentes und halboffizielles Beispiel einer Denkrichtung, die unter den Meinungsbildnern der USA im Krieg bestand. James J. Martin und Benjamin Colby haben umfassendere Arbeiten über die sich auf den Hass gegen die Deutschen gründende Alliierten-Propaganda veröffentlicht, wobei letzterer eine besonders gründliche Studie über den Writers War Board vorlegt.

Die Stimmung in England während des Krieges war selbstverständlich in etwa die gleiche und herrschte angesichts des früheren Kriegseintritts Englands schon länger vor. Als Reaktion auf Hitlers oben zitierte Rede im Berliner Sportpalast über den Beginn der deutschen Luftangriffe auf britische Städte weidete sich der Londoner *Daily Herald* daran, dass Hitler "eine krampfhafte Anstrengung unternommen hat, sein bombengequältes Volk zu beruhigen", das sich "in äußerster nervlicher Anspannung befindet und auch dann wach bleibt, wenn kein Luftalarm

[159] *New York Times* (29. Okt. 1942), 20; *New Yorker* (18. Apr. 1942), 62; (12. Sep. 1942), 53; (24. Okt. 1942), 64f; (28. Nov. 1942), 82; (5. Dez. 1942), 82.

herrscht." In der gleichen Ausgabe des *Daily Herald* finden wir die Empfehlungen des Reverend C.W. Whipp, Pfarrer von St. Augustin in Leicester:

> *"Die Befehle müssten lauten: 'lösch sie aus', und auf dieses Ziel würde ich unsere gesamte Wissenschaft konzentrieren, um einen neuen und weitaus schrecklicheren Sprengstoff zu entdecken.*
>
> *Diese deutschen Teufel (dies ist das einzige Wort, das man verwenden kann) kommen über unsere Städte und richten ihre Maschinengewehre auf Frauen und Kinder.*
>
> *Nun, alles, was ich erhoffe, ist, dass die RAF immer stärker wird und hinübergeht und Deutschland in Stücke schlägt.*
>
> *Ein Diener des Evangeliums sollte sich vielleicht nicht solchen Gefühlen hingeben.*
>
> *Ich gehe aber noch weiter und sage ganz offen, dass ich Deutschland von der Karte wischen würde, wenn ich könnte.*
>
> *Sie sind eine bösartige Rasse und sind seit Jahrhunderten ein Fluch in Europa gewesen.*
>
> *Es kann keinen Frieden geben, bis Hitler und all jene, die an ihn glauben, zur Hölle gejagt wurden, was ihr Herkunftsort und ihr letzte Heimstätte ist."*

Der *Daily Herald* vermerkt dazu, dass Whipp "eine erhebliche lokale Kontroverse hervorgerufen hat", womit offenkundig wird, dass es in England wie auch in den USA viele Menschen gab, die trotz solcher Typen wie Fadiman ihren klaren Kopf bewahrten.

Die eigenartige, von de Sales artikulierte und von Clifton Fadiman beworbene spontane Geschichtsphilosophie tauchte anscheinend unabhängig auch in England auf. Reginald Hargreaves schlug in einem Artikel in der Juni-Ausgabe 1941 der angesehenen britischen Zeitschrift *National Review* (nicht zu verwechseln mit der 1955 in den USA gegründeten *National Review*) als Kriegsziel vor – im Unterschied zu einer unvermeidlichen Folge des Krieges –, dass "mindestens drei Millionen Nazi-Soldaten für immer ausgeschaltet werden müssen", wobei es

> *"*[…] *eine absolut unerlässliche Voraussetzung für die Waffenniederlegung ist, dass eine ausreichende Zahl der korrumpierten, brutalisierten und wahnsinnigen jungen Derwische des Nazismus tot im Felde gelassen werden muss."*

Die Notwendigkeit dafür ergab sich aus der Überlegung, dass

> *"*[…] *Deutschland sich durch seine ganze Geschichte hindurch als ausgesprochen unzivilisiert und ausschließlich der Verachtung und des Ekels wert erwiesen hat. Von Anfang an hat das Verhalten der teutonischen Völker sie für die Rolle der Parias bestimmt – der ausgestoßene tollwütige Hund von Europa.* […] *Unser wirkliches Kriegsziel muss nicht nur der militärische Triumph im Felde sein, sondern auch die Verminderung des deutschen Volkes zu einem derart zusammengeschrumpften und begrenzten Zustand, dass es niemals wieder in der Lage sein wird, 'irgendetwas anzufangen' zum Schaden kommender Generationen. Unser Konflikt ist, trotz rührseliger gegenteiliger Versicherungen, ein Konflikt mit dem deutschen* Volk*; einer Rasse, so barbarisch, so räuberisch, so gewissenlos und ausgesprochen unkultiviert, dass seine Beseitigung als eine größere Macht die einzige Hoffnung für eine Welt ist, die keine andere Wahl hat, als des Chirurgen Skalpell zu ergreifen und dieses Krebsgeschwür aus ihrem politischen Körper herauszuschneiden, gründlich, unnachgiebig, ein für alle Mal."*

Derartige Äußerungen erscheinen umso ungewöhnlicher, wenn man bedenkt, dass sie aus einem Volk kommen, das für seine *Understatements* (Untertreibungen) bekannt ist.

Der Sinn dieser Erörterung ist nicht, nachzuweisen, dass in England und den USA ein Konsens erwachsen sei, wonach alle Deutschen von Natur aus Ungeheuer seien und getötet oder zumindest sterilisiert werden müssten. Jeder stimmt zu, dass kein solcher Konsens existierte (und selbst die Vernichtungsmythologen würden meines Erachtens zustimmen, dass es auch in Deutschland keinen Konsens darüber gab, die Juden zu vernichten). Darüber hinaus lagen die von vielen Meinungsmachern in den USA und England befürworteten oder angedeuteten Völkermordmaßnahmen in ihrer wörtlichen Bedeutung gar nicht im Bereich des Möglichen; das amerikanische und britische Volk hätten solche in ihrem Namen begangene Taten niemals zugelassen. Das Ausschlaggebende ist, dass in der Hitze des Krieges die außergewöhnlichsten Dinge gesagt wurden. Größtenteils (leider kann man nur *größtenteils* sagen) sind solche Irrsinnsanwandlungen nicht verwirklicht worden. Sie wurden aber dennoch zum Ausdruck gebracht.

Mörderische Worte sind auf beiden Seiten gefallen, und nach meiner Ansicht und schwachen Erinnerung an die damaligen Zeiten scheint mir die Rhetorik in den USA (insbesondere im Hinblick auf die Japaner) gewalttätiger gewesen zu sein als alles, was in Deutschland während der Kriegszeit im Umlauf gewesen zu sein scheint. Zugegebenermaßen ist ein solcher Vergleich schwierig und dürfte wohl bezüglich des Ausmaßes nicht unternommen werden, haben doch sowohl die öffentliche Meinung als auch die politischen Führer mit ihren Äußerungen in den beiden jeweiligen Systemen unterschiedliche Rollen gespielt.

Auf der Achsenseite muss man auch vermerken, dass das faschistische Italien verschiedene antijüdische Gesetze hatte, die jedoch sehr milde zur Anwendung kamen und gewiss niemals bis zum Mord reichten. Dennoch war die antijüdische Ausdrucksweise in der italienisch-faschistischen Presse mindestens ebenso heftig wie all das, was dieserart in Deutschland hervorgebracht wurde. Falls die *New York Times* korrekt berichtete (22. Okt. 1941), so hatte die italienische Presse sogar befürwortet, "alle italienischen Juden als Gefahr für die innere Front zu eliminieren", da "dies der Augenblick sei, mit halben Maßnahmen aufzuhören."

e) Ein letzter Punkt ist, dass man beim richtigen Auslegen von Begriffen wie "Ausrottung" und "Vernichtung" den gesunden Menschenverstand anwenden und ein Gespür für den Zusammenhang haben muss. Im amerikanischen Bürgerkrieg wollten viele, dass Lincoln den Süden "vernichte", und es ist kein falsches Englisch zu sagen, dass Lincoln genau das getan hat, aber man hat es damals wie heute so aufgefasst, dass das Töten aller im amerikanischen Süden Lebenden damit nicht in Betracht gezogen wurde.

Ähnliches gilt selbstverständlich für die öffentlichen Erklärungen der NS-Führer, jedoch muss diesbezüglich noch ein weiteres Argument angeführt werden. Häufig wurde der Begriff "das Judentum" verwendet, was im Englischen "Jewry" lautet. Allerdings bezieht sich der englische Begriff nur auf die Menge der jüdischen Menschen, während der deutsche Begriff "das Judentum" nicht nur ein Sammelbegriff für jüdische Menschen ist, sondern auch die Religion als solche

bezeichnen kann (Judaismus) "das Jüdischsein" oder "das Konzept des Jüdischseins". Dementsprechend kann Hitlers Ausdruck "die Vernichtung des Judentums", zumal er meist aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen zitiert und wörtlich interpretiert wird, Tötung der Juden bedeuten, aber er kann auch dahingehend ausgelegt werden, dass auf die Vernichtung des jüdischen Einflusses verwiesen wird, was der Politiker Hitler in Wirklichkeit damit gemeint hat, wenngleich es schon richtig ist, dass er seine Worte sorgfältiger hätte wählen können. In gleicher Weise hat Alfred Rosenberg in seiner IMT-Aussage auf die Mehrdeutigkeit hingewiesen, als er argumentierte, dass "die Ausrottung des Judentums", eine Formulierung, die er gelegentlich benutzt hatte, im von ihm benutzen Zusammenhang keine Tötungsintention ausdrückte.

Nach dieser längeren Abschweifung, die durch Goebbels' Ausdruck "Ausrottung" notwendig geworden ist, kehren wir zurück zur Serie von Berichten in der *New York Times* aus der Zeit von 1942-1943:

> *"258 JUDEN LT. BERICHT IN BERLIN ERSCHLAGEN WEGEN BOMBENKOMPLOTT GEGEN ANTI-ROTE AUSSTELLUNG*
>
> *von George Axelsson – via Telefon an die* New York Times *Stockholm/Schweden, 13. Juni. – In der Kaserne Groß-Lichterfelde in den westlichen Vororten Berlins sind am 28. Mai 258 Juden von der SS getötet und ihre Familien deportiert worden als Vergeltung für einen angeblichen jüdischen Bombenkomplott, die antibolschewistische Ausstellung 'Sowjetparadies' im Lustgarten in die Luft zu sprengen.* […] *Wenn dort Bomben waren, sind sie offenkundig entdeckt worden, bevor sie explodieren konnten.* […] *Die SS wollte die Exekutionen veröffentlichen.* […] *Stattdessen* […] *wurden die Führer der jüdischen Kolonie herbeizitiert.* […]
>
> *Beobachter vermuten eine Verbindung zwischen den Berliner Hinrichtungen und dem Massaker von Lidice in der Tschechoslowakei nach dem Mord an Reinhard Heydrich."* (*NYT*, 14. Juni 1942, S. 1)

> *"LT. BERICHT 1.000.000 JUDEN VON NAZIS GETÖTET*
>
> *London, 29. Juni (UP)* […] *Pressesprecher des World Jewish Congress klagten heute an.*
>
> *Sie sagten, Nazis hätten ein 'riesiges Schlachthaus für Juden' in Osteuropa eingerichtet.* […] *In einem Bericht an den Kongress hieß es, dass Juden in Massen von Deutschland, Österreich, der Tschechoslowakei und den Niederlanden nach Zentralpolens deportiert und von Erschießungskommandos zu je Tausend pro Tag erschossen würden.*
>
> *Eine bei der polnischen Regierung in London eingegangene Mitteilung bestätigte, dass die Nazis 'mehrere hunderttausend' Juden in Polen erschossen hätten."* (*NYT*, 30. Juni 1942, S. 7)

Heute ist von keinem solchen "Schlachthaus" mehr die Rede, wo Exekutionen durch "Erschießungskommandos" vorgenommen wurden. Wie oben vermerkt begann so die Propagandakampagne des jüdischen Weltkongresses über Vernichtungen. Es ist durchaus möglich, dass diese erste Geschichte von Goebbels' seinerzeitigen Ausrottungs-Bemerkung inspiriert worden war.

> *"NAZI-BESTRAFUNG VON ROOSEVELT VORGESEHEN*

[…] *Präsident Roosevelt erklärte gestern Abend in einer vor 20.000 Personen verlesenen Botschaft im Madison Square Garden* […]

Botschaft des Präsidenten
'Weißes Haus, Washington *17. Juli 1942*

Lieber Herr Wise:

[…] *Bürger* […] *werden den Schmerz unserer jüdischen Mitbürger über das Wüten der Nazis gegen ihre hilflosen Opfer teilen. Es wird den Nazis genauso wenig gelingen, ihre Opfer zu vernichten, wie es ihnen gelingen wird, die Menschheit zu versklaven.*

Das amerikanische Volk […] *wird die Urheber dieser Verbrechen an einem Tag der Abrechnung, der ganz sicher kommen wird, unerbittlich zur Rechenschaft ziehen.* […]*'*

Text der Churchill-Botschaft

'[…] *Sie werden sich erinnern, dass sowohl Präsident Roosevelt als auch ich am vergangenen 25. Oktober unser Entsetzen zum Ausdruck gebracht haben* […] *über die Nazi-Schlächtereien und den Nazi-Terrorismus und unsere Entschlossenheit, eine Vergeltung für diese Verbrechen unter die wesentlichen Ziele dieses Krieges einzureihen.''* (*NYT*, 22. Juli 1942, S. 1)

Obwohl diese unklaren Äußerungen der obersten Kriegsherren bar jedes konkreten Vorwurfs waren, hatten sie in der Öffentlichkeit erheblich mehr Gewicht als jede der konkreteren Geschichten, welche die Regierungschefs durch ihre Äußerungen zu bestätigten schienen. Wir werden sehen, dass die konkreten Behauptungen der damaligen Zeit den Behauptungen bei den späteren Prozessen sehr wenig ähnelten. Dennoch ließ es die damaligen politische Lage, wie Roosevelt und Churchill sie wahrnahmen, als opportun erscheinen, zumindest durch vage öffentliche Äußerungen, welche die Propaganda unterstützten, mitzuziehen.

"50.000 JUDEN STERBEN IN NAZI-FESTUNG

London, 2. Sept. (UP) – Fünfzigtausend Juden aus Deutschland und der Tschechoslowakei sind in die Festung Theresienstadt geworfen worden und einige Tausend, die krank sind oder denen 'Verbrechen' vorgeworfen werden, befinden sich in unterirdischen Verliesen, wo sie 'wie die Fliegen sterben', sagte ein Sprecher der tschechischen Regierung heute Abend.

'Alle Hoffnung für sie ist aufgegeben worden' sagte der Sprecher. […] *Der Sprecher sagte, die Deutschen hätten einen Feldzug zur Vernichtung der Juden aus dem Protektorat eingeleitet und von 40.000 ehemals in Prag lebenden Juden seien nur 15.000 übrig. Pilsen und Brünn seien von Juden geräumt worden, sagte er, wobei viele von ihnen nach Theresienstadt verbracht würden, dem größten Konzentrationslager im Nazi-beherrschten Europa.*

Ein europäischer Beobachter sagte, die Deutschen planten, nicht nur die Juden in Europa zu vernichten, sondern auf der ganzen Welt. Er erklärte, die Nazis hätten in den vergangenen drei Jahren 2.000.000 Juden getötet. […]*"* (*NYT*, 3. September 1942, S. 5)

Das einzig Wahre an diesem Bericht ist die Tatsache, dass die Sterberate der Juden in Theresienstadt ziemlich hoch war aufgrund der deutschen Politik, alle Reichsjuden über 65 Jahre dorthin zu verbringen. Eine weitere Kategorie in The-

resienstadt stellten die "privilegierten" Juden dar, die Kriegsteilnehmer des Ersten Weltkrieges, vor allem jene mit hohen Auszeichnungen. Es waren auch noch andere Juden dort, von denen viele schließlich verlegt wurden, aber wenn sie litten, so passierte das nicht in Theresienstadt. Der Ort ist im Juni 1944 vom Roten Kreuz besichtigt worden, und der darüber gefertigte günstige Bericht verärgerte den Jüdischen Weltkongress.[160] Im nächsten Kapitel wird über Theresienstadt noch mehr zu sagen sein. Wenn Theresienstadt auch nicht das "größte Konzentrationslager im Nazi-beherrschten Europa" war, so spielt es dort dennoch eine bedeutende Rolle.

"US TADELN VICHY WEGEN JUDENDEPORTATIONEN

Washington, 4. Sept. – Wie das American Jewish Committee heute verlauten ließ, hat das State Department durch die amerikanische Botschaft in Vichy bei der französischen Regierung die massivsten Vorstellungen wegen der Massendeportationen von Juden aus dem unbesetzten Frankreich gemacht.

Der Protest folgte dem Vorstelligwerden von vier jüdischen Organisationen, und der Vorgang selbst wurde ihnen durch ein Schreiben des stellvertretenden Außenministers Sumner Welles mitgeteilt. […] *Herr Welles schrieb: 'Ich habe Ihre Mitteilung vom 27. August 1942 mit dem beiliegenden Schreiben erhalten* […] *in Bezug auf die Massendeportation jüdischer Flüchtlinge aus dem unbesetzten Frankreich.*

Ich stimme mit den Feststellungen bezüglich der tragischen Situation völlig überein, die der öffentlichen Meinung der zivilisierten Welt erneut einen Schock zufügen. Es wird zutiefst bedauert, dass diese Maßnahmen in einem Land getroffen würden, das traditionell für sein Festhalten an den Grundsätzen von Freiheit, Gleichheit und Toleranz bekannt ist.

Die amerikanische Botschaft in Vichy […] *ist bei den höchsten Stellen in Vichy in schärfstmöglicher Form vorstellig geworden* […].

[…] *Das Schreiben der vier Organisationen an den Außenminister folgt:*

'Im Namen der von uns vertretenen Organisationen […] *ersuchen die Unterzeichnenden unsere Regierung mit allem Respekt, der Regierung von Frankreich einen feierlichen Protest zu übermitteln gegen die kürzlich von dieser Regierung vollzogene Handlung, Tausende von Flüchtlingen den Vertretern der Nazi-Regierung zur Deportation nach Polen und anderen nazibesetzten Gebieten in Osteuropa auszuliefern.*

Uns erreichende Berichte […sagen], *dass die Regierung Frankreichs* […] *die Deportation jüdischer Flüchtlingen durch die Nazis zulässt, die in einer Reihe von Lagern im Süden Frankreichs interniert gewesen sind. Diese Aktion begann etwa am 8. August, als eine Gesamtzahl von 3.600 Männern, Frauen und Kindern zusammengetrieben, in Züge verladen und losgeschickt wurden ohne ein Wort über ihr Fahrtziel.*

Die Berichte stimmen darin überein, dass diese 3.600 das erste Kontingent einer Gesamtzahl von 10.000 jüdischen Flüchtlingen bildeten, welche mit Zustimmung der französischen Regierung in östliche Gebiete deportiert werden sollen […].

[…] *Die Massenverschickung von Juden aus Deutschland und aus Gebieten unter deutscher Besatzung ist seit der Eroberung Polens vor sich gegangen. Ent-*

[160] Reitlinger 1968, 176-186; 1961, 185-194.

sprechend der von den Nazis verkündeten Politik, die Juden Europas zu vernichten, sind Hunderttausende dieser unschuldigen Männer, Frauen und Kinder durch brutale Massenmorde getötet worden. Der Rest wird unter unbeschreiblich erbärmlichen Bedingungen in Ghettos in Osteuropa zusammengetrieben, wodurch Zehntausende Hunger und Seuchen erlegen sind.'" (*NYT*, 5. Sept. 1942, S. 3)

An dieser Stelle bleibt nur zu vermerken, dass sich selbst die vier jüdischen Organisationen bei ihren Vernichtungsbehauptungen nicht völlig sicher sind, da sie sich durch den Hinweis auf jene in Ghettos Zusammengetriebenen einen Notausgang offenhalten. Obwohl Welles' Antwort in völliger Übereinstimmung mit dem Schreiben ist, vermeidet sie doch, sich direkt hinter die Vernichtungsbehauptungen zu stellen.

"HEBRÄISCHE ZEITUNGEN TRAUERN

Jerusalem, 23. Nov. (UP) – Die hebräische Presse erschien heute mit schwarzumrandeten Berichten über Massenmorde an Juden in Polen. Die bei der jüdischen Presseagentur eingegangenen Berichte meldeten, dass eine systematische Vernichtung der jüdischen Bevölkerung von einer besonderen deutschen 'Vernichtungskommission' durchgeführt würde. […] *an der ehemaligen Grenze zwischen dem deutschen und russischen Polen wurden Tausende in den Bug geworfen und ertränkt."* (*NYT*, 24. Nov. 1942, S. 10)

"VERSPÄTETER KRIEGSBERICHT STÜTZT GLAUBWÜRDIGKEIT

[…] *Rabbi Israel Goldstein erklärte: 'Authentische Berichte weisen auf 2 Millionen Juden hin, die bereits auf jede Weise teuflischer Barbarei abgeschlachtet worden sind, und auf Pläne für die völlige Vernichtung aller Juden, die den Nazis in die Hände fallen. Das Abschlachten eines Drittels der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Hitlers Herrschaftsbereich und das angedrohte Abschlachten aller ist ein Massenmord ohne Parallele!'"* (*NYT*, 13. Dezember 1942, S. 21)

"11 ALLIIERTE VERURTEILEN NAZIKRIEG GEGEN JUDEN

Sonderbericht an die New York Times. *Washington, 17. Dez. – Eine gemeinsame Erklärung von Mitgliedern der Vereinten Nationen wurde heute herausgegeben, in der Deutschlands 'bestialische Politik der kaltblütigen Vernichtung' von Juden verurteilt wird* […]. *Die Erklärung wurde gleichzeitig durch das hiesige Außenministerium und in London herausgegeben.* […]

Text der Erklärung

'[…] *Aus allen besetzten Ländern werden Juden unter schreckenerregenden und brutalen Begleitumständen nach Osteuropa verbracht. In Polen, das zum Hauptschlachthaus der Nazis gemacht wurde, werden die vom deutschen Eindringling eingerichteten Ghettos systematisch von allen Juden geräumt mit Ausnahme weniger hochqualifizierter Arbeiter, die in der Kriegsindustrie benötigt werden. Von keinem der Fortgeführten hat man je wieder gehört. Die Kräftigen lässt man sich langsam in Arbeitslagern zu Tode arbeiten. Die Schwachen lässt man an Erfrieren oder an Hunger sterben, oder sie werden absichtlich bei Massenerschießungen umgebracht. Die Zahl der Opfer dieser blutigen Gräuel wird auf viele Hunderttausende völlig unschuldiger Männer, Frauen und Kinder beziffert!'"* (*NYT*, 18. Dezember 1942, S. 1)

Hiermit begann das Außenministerium, sich in die Vernichtungslegende einzuschalten, und da derartige Äußerungen aus einer anscheinend so offiziellen

Quelle kamen, wurden sie zur Grundlage eines Sonderkommentares der *New York Times* des gleichen Tages:

> *"HITLERS TERROR*
>
> *Trotz allem, was über die Naziverfolgung der Juden geschrieben worden ist, werden die in der gemeinsamen, gestern im Namen der Vereinten Nationen in Washington, London und Moskau veröffentlichten Erklärung aufgeführten Tatsachen ein Schock für alle zivilisierten Menschen sein, die sich noch eine Spur menschlichen Anstands bewahrt haben. Denn diese Erklärung ist kein Aufschrei der Opfer selbst, dem gegenüber es viele für möglich hielten, die Ohren zu verschließen, weil es vielleicht ein besonderes, etwas zweifelhaftes Plädoyer sein könnte. Es ist* [aber] *die offizielle Erklärung der eigenen Regierungen, die auf öffentlich festgestellten Tatsachen beruht.* […]*"* (*NYT*, 18. Dez. 1942, S. 26)

Man glaubte offenbar, dass Gräuelbehauptungen, die anscheinend aus dem Außenministerium kamen, glaubhafter waren als solche, die von Gruppen wie dem World Jewish Congress stammten, was zweifellos mit "der Opfer selbst" gemeint ist. Doch haben wir gesehen, dass hinter der "gemeinsamen Erklärung" ebenfalls Mr. Wise stand. Die Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942 markiert den Beginn der Komplizenschaft seitens der amerikanischen und britischen Regierungen bezüglich der Vernichtungslegende. Die deutsche Reichsregierung betrachtete den Vorgang nicht als schwerwiegend, und von Stumm aus der Presseabteilung des deutschen Auswärtigen Amtes erklärte vor der neutralen Presse recht leichtfertig, die alliierte Verlautbarung diene dem Zweck, den jüdischen Warenhäusern in New York und London eine größeren Weihnachtsverkauf zu ermöglichen.[161]

> *"ALLIIERTE SCHILDERN AUSSCHREITUNGEN GEGEN JUDEN*
>
> *Was mit den 5.000.000 Juden im deutschbesetzten Europa geschieht, die sich alle der Vernichtung ausgesetzt sehen, wird in einer gestern vom Informationsbüro der Vereinten Nationen veröffentlichten Erklärung geschildert* […].
>
> […] *Neuartige Methoden der Massentötung durch Erschießen und tödliches Gas werden im Hauptteil des Berichtes genannt, der angibt, diese Vernichtung der Juden sei nicht 'isoliert auf ein Land, sondern erstrecke sich auf den ganzen Kontinent.' Anfang Dezember 1942 gab das US-Außenministerium einige Zahlen bekannt, aus denen hervorgeht, dass die Zahl der seit 1939 deportierten und umgekommenen Opfer im von der Achse beherrschten Europa bis jetzt die erschreckende Höhe von 2.000.000 erreicht hat, und dass 5.000.000 der Vernichtungsgefahr ausgesetzt seien.* […]
>
> *Das Dokument schließt:*
>
> *'Gegenüber jenen, die die Morde und Schießereien in den Straßen überleben, werden bei der Deportation aus den Ghettos Maßnahmen angewendet, die jede Vorstellungskraft übersteigen. Vor allem werden Kinder, alte Menschen und jene, die zum Arbeiten zu schwach sind, ermordet. Authentische Angaben über das Schicksal der Deportierten sind nicht zur Hand, doch liegt die Nachricht vor – eine unwiderlegbare Nachricht –, dass man Hinrichtungsstätten in Chelmno und Belzec organisiert hat, wo jene, die die Erschießungen überlebt haben, in Massen durch Starkstrom und tödliches Gas ermordet werden."* (*NYT*, 20. Dez. 1942, S. 23)

[161] Reitlinger 1968, 439; 1961, 460.

Die angeblichen Tötungen mittels Starkstrom in Belzec tauchten in der Propaganda wiederholt auf und werden auf Seite 205 erneut behandelt. Diese Vernichtungsversion gehörte zu jenen, die nach dem Krieg rasch vergessen waren. Dennoch erkennen wir hier die klare Tendenz der Propaganda, sich den Behauptungen anzunähern, die schließlich zum festen Bestandteil der Legende geworden sind: die Gaskammern und die rund 6.000.000 während des Krieges Getöteten.

> *"FORDERUNG JUDEN ZU RETTEN*
>
> *Albany, 27. Dez. (AP) – Dr. Wise, Präsident des American Jewish Congress und des World Jewish Congress* […drang] *auf die Erstellung eines alliierten Plans, die Nazi-Schlächtereien an Zivilisten zu stoppen."* (*NYT*, 28. Dez. 1942, S. 21)

> *"93 WÄHLTEN FREITOD STATT NAZI-SCHANDE*
>
> *Dreiundneunzig jüdische Mädchen und junge jüdische Frauen, Schüler und Lehrer einer Beth Jacob Schule in Warschau/Polen, wählten den Massenselbstmord, um dem Zwang der Prostitution durch deutsche Soldaten zu entgehen, wie es in einem Schreiben des Lehrers heißt, das gestern von Rabbi Seth Jung vom jüdischen Zentrum New Yorks veröffentlicht wurde."* (*NYT*, 8. Jan. 1943, S. 8)

> *"IM TAL DES TODES*
>
> [Magazinbeitrag von Sholem Asch…] *Gaskammern und Blutvergiftungsstationen, die in abseits gelegenen Landgebieten eingerichtet werden, wo Dampfbagger Gemeinschaftsgräber für die Opfer schaufeln."* (*NYT*, 7. Febr. 1943, VI, S. 16)

> *"TYRANNEI DER NAZIS GEZEIGT*
>
> *Warschau ist einem vorsätzlichen Nazi-Schema von Tod, Krankheit, Hunger, wirtschaftlicher Sklaverei und Massenbeseitigung der Bevölkerung unterworfen, erklärt das Büro für Kriegsinformationen in einer 24-seitigen Broschüre 'Geschichte einer Stadt', die heute erschien.*
>
> *Es wird erklärt, Warschau sei das Übungsgebiet für Nazipläne zur Welteroberung.* […]
>
> […] *es gibt zurzeit keine Möglichkeit, genau anzugeben, wie viele Polen von den Nazis in Warschau ermordet worden sind. Der Hinrichtungsort ist jetzt Palmiry nahe Warschau, wo die Massenerschießungen entweder in der Morgendämmerung und während der Nacht vor sich gehen."* (*NYT*, 14. Febr. 1943, S. 37)

> *"'BESCHLEUNIGTE' HINRICHTUNG ERKANNT*
>
> *Über Massenhinrichtungen an Juden in Polen in beschleunigtem Tempo wurde von europäischen Vertretern des World Jewish Congress in einer von Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, Präsident des American Jewish Congress, veröffentlichten Meldung berichtet.*
>
> *An einem Ort in Polen werden täglich 6.000 Juden getötet, wie es in dem Bericht vom 19. Jan. heißt. Die in Polen verbliebenen Juden sind jetzt in fünfundfünfzig Ghettos eingesperrt, einige in den großen Städten und einige in den kleineren Städten, die in Ghettos umgewandelt wurden."* (*NYT*, 14. Febr. 1943, S. 37)

Dies war jene Propagandamär, um die es in dem Streit zwischen Außenministerium und Schatzamt ging. Wie schon im Zusammenhang mit den Bemerkungen über den Leitartikel der *N.Y. Times* vom 18. Dezember dargelegt wurde, wäre sie

scheinbar glaubhafter gewesen, wenn sie vom US-Außenministerium gekommen wäre. Für die Erfinder dieser seinerzeitigen Propaganda war es misslich, dass sie sich mit Rabbi Wise als augenscheinliche Quelle begnügen mussten.

> *"NAZIS VERLEGEN 30.000 JUDE*
>
> *Genf, Schweiz, 15. Febr. (ONA) – Alle Alten und Schwachen* [aus Tschenstochau, Polen] *wurden von den Nazis nach Rawa-Russka in Galizien zur Hinrichtung verbracht, besagen Quellen aus dem Inneren Polens."* (*NYT*, 16. Febr. 1943, S. 7)

> *"PROTEST GEGEN GRÄUEL*
>
> *Dreitausendfünfhundert Kinder* […] *versammelten sich zur Trauer und zum Protest gegen Nazi-Gräuel im Mecca Tempel, 133 West 55. Straße.* […] *Sechs Flüchtlingskinder berichteten von ihren Erlebnissen in den Händen der Nazis."* (*NYT*, 23. Febr. 1943, S. 23)

> *"GROSSDEMO BITTET: RETTET TODGEWEIHTE JUDEN*
>
> *Sofortiges Handeln der Vereinten Nationen wurde auf einer Massendemonstration im Madison Square Garden gestern Abend gefordert, um von den fünf Millionen Juden, die von der Vernichtung bedroht sind, so viele wie möglich zu retten* […].
>
> […Rabbi Hertz sagte:] *'erschreckend ist die Tatsache, dass jene, die die Vier Freiheiten verkünden, bisher sehr wenig getan haben, um auch nur das Lebensrecht für 6.000.000 ihrer jüdischen Mitmenschen zu sichern durch die Bereitschaft, jene zu retten, die der Folterung und dem Abschlachten durch die Nazis noch entgehen könnten.* […]*'*
>
> [Wendell Willkie sagte:] *'Nur weil sie Juden sind, wurden bereits zwei Millionen Menschen auf jede teuflische Weise ermordet, die sich Hitler ausdenken konnte. Millionen andere Juden* […] *stehen unmittelbar vor ihrer Vernichtung* […]*.'*
>
> […Chaim Weizmann sagte:] *'Zwei Millionen Juden sind bereits vernichtet worden.* […]
>
> *Die Demokratien haben eine klare Pflicht vor Augen.* […] *Man lasse sie mit Deutschland via neutrale Länder über die mögliche Freilassung der Juden in den besetzten Ländern verhandeln.* […] *Man öffne die Tore Palästinas für alle, die die Küsten des jüdischen Heimatlandes erreichen können* […]*."* (*NYT*, 2. März 1943, S. 1 u. 4)

> *"600 JUDEN NACH SCHLESIEN GESCHICKT*
>
> *Stockholm, Schweden, 6. März (Reuter) – Wie bekannt wurde, haben fast 600 norwegische Juden* […] *das polnische Oberschlesien erreicht. Die meisten Männer wurden zur Arbeit in die Gruben bei Kattowitz geschickt."* (*NYT*, 7. März 1943, S. 30)

> *"40.000 HIER BEI GEDENKVERANSTALTUNG FÜR JUDEN*
>
> *Vierzigtausend Personen sahen und hörten gestern Abend zwei Vorstellungen von 'Wir werden niemals sterben', eine dramatische Massenaufführung zum Gedenken an die 2.000.000 in Europa getöteten Juden. Der Sprecher sagte: 'Wenn der Frieden kommt, wird es in Europa keine Juden mehr zu vertreten geben. Die vier Millionen verbliebenen Juden werden planmäßig getötet.'"* (*NYT*, 10. März 1943, S. 12)

"FRANZÖSISCHE JUDEN VON NAZIS IN DIE VERGESSENHEIT GESCHICKT

Drahtlos an die New York Times. *London, 31. März – Ein System von 'Todeskonvois', mit dem französische Juden zusammengetrieben* […] *und dann an verschiedene Orte Osteuropas verschickt werden, wonach man nichts mehr von ihnen hört, wurde heute hier von der britischen Sektion des World Jewish Congress geschildert, die den Vorwurf erhob, dass sich die 'volle Wucht' des Nazi- und antijüdischen Terrors jetzt in Frankreich konzentriere.*

Der Kongress stützt seinen Bericht auf Informationen aus erster Hand, die von einem prominenten, in ein neutrales Land entkommenen französischen Juden stammten. Er erklärte, der letzte 'Konvoi' habe Frankreich am 20. Febr. verlassen. Er umfasste 3.000 Juden aller Schichten und Altersgruppen, und über seinen letztendlichen Zielort war lediglich bekannt, dass er irgendwo im Osten lag.

Mitte Februar, so setzt der Kongress hinzu, habe die Gestapo das Hauptquartier der Generalvereinigung Französischer Juden in Lyon durchsucht, das gesamte Personal verhaftet, es in das Konzentrationslager Drancy überführt und es seither ebenfalls in irgendein 'Vernichtungszentrum' an der anderen Seite Europas abtransportiert." (*NYT*, 1. April 1943, S. 2)

Reitlinger erzählt uns (1968, S. 327), dass weniger als ein Zehntel der aus Frankreich deportierten Juden die französische Staatsangehörigkeit besaß. Mit seinen Zahlen ergibt dies vielleicht 5.000 der 240.000 französischen Juden, was andeutet, dass die 5.000 sich vielleicht freiwillig zur Arbeit gemeldet hatten oder dass sie tatsächlich "Politische" oder Partisanen waren.

"NAZIS MERZEN GHETTOS IN ZWEI POLNISCHEN STÄDTEN AUS

London, 11. April (AP) – Die polnische Telegraphen-Agentur sagte heute Abend, die Deutschen hätten das Ghetto in Krakau in einem dreitägigen Massaker, das am 13. März begann, ausgemerzt und ebenso das Ghetto in Lodz.

Das Schicksal der Juden im letzteren Ghetto sei unbekannt, doch die Agentur sagte, man glaube, sie seien auch getötet worden." (*NYT*, 12. April 1943, S. 5)

"2.000.000 JUDEN ERMORDET

London, 19. April (Reuter) – Zwei Millionen Juden sind vernichtet worden, seit die Nazis ihren Marsch durch Europa 1939 begonnen haben, und 5 weiteren Millionen droht die unmittelbare Gefahr der Hinrichtung. Diese Zahlen sind im sechsten vom Interalliierten Informationsausschuss herausgegebenen Bericht über die Zustände in den besetzten Gebieten enthüllt worden.

[…] *In dem Bericht heißt es, tödliches Gas und Erschießungen gehörten zu den zur Vernichtung der Juden angewandten Methoden."* (*NYT*, 20. April 1943, S. 11)

"AUF RETTUNG DER JUDEN GEDRÄNGT

Die Jewish Agency for Palestine drängte in einem an die Flüchtlingskonferenz auf Bermuda gestern gerichteten Memorandum darauf, es müssten sofortige Rettungsmaßnahmen eingeleitet werden für die geschätzten 4.000.000 Juden, die in den Nazi-besetzten Ländern noch leben.

Die von Dr. Chaim Weizmann geleitete Agentur wird im Mandat für Palästina als Körperschaft anerkannt, um die Regierung von Palästina zu beraten und um mit ihr im Hinblick auf die Einrichtung der jüdischen nationalen Heimstätte zusammenzuarbeiten.

Im Memorandum wird erklärt, dass 'es nicht unmöglich ist, dass zu dem Zeitpunkt, an dem der Krieg gewonnen sein wird, der größte Teil der jüdischen Bevölkerung Europas vernichtet sein wird, falls die angekündigte Politik des Feindes auch weiterhin unbehelligt bleibt." (*NYT*, 20. April 1943, S. 11)

"KAUM HOFFNUNG FÜR DIE OPFER DER ACHSE

Sonderbericht an die New York Times, *Hamilton, Bermuda, 24. April – Unter Kriegsbedingungen ist eine Umsiedlung von Flüchtlingen im großen Stil unmöglich, und die Vereinigten Staaten und Großbritannien können weder allein noch gemeinsam anfangen, das Flüchtlingsproblem zu lösen. Diese beiden konkreten Eindrücke haben sich nach fast einer Woche der Erörterungen des Flüchtlingsproblems durch die amerikanischen und britischen Delegationen hier ergeben."* (*NYT*, 25. April, S. 19)

Da fast alle Juden außerhalb des europäischen Kontinents die Vernichtungsbehauptungen glaubten, vor allem jene in den USA, übten sie politischen Druck aus, der zur Konferenz auf Bermuda führte. Man glaubte zu Recht,[162] dass die Nazis die Auswanderung der Juden (unter angemessenen Bedingungen) aus Europa wünschten, und dies versetzte die britische und amerikanische Regierung angesichts der Propagandagrundlage in eine unangenehme Lage, die sie dazu zwang, ständig doppelzüngig herumzureden.[163] Ich habe den Streit zwischen dem Außenministerium und dem Schatzamt in dieser Hinsicht bereits geschildert. Die Briten hatten zu diesem Zeitpunkt nicht die Absicht, Palästina zu öffnen, und weder die Briten noch die Amerikaner dachten daran, mitten im Kriege die Hilfsmittel für massive Operationen bereitzustellen, die aus Gründen unternommen wurden, welche nur insoweit bestanden, wie ihre Propaganda ernstgenommen wurde. Kein zurechnungsfähiger Staatsmann glaubt seine eigene Propaganda. Dieses ist das Dilemma, vor das sich J. Breckenridge Long und andere Beamte des State Department gestellt sahen.

Ein anderer Punkt, der hier festgehalten werden muss, ist der, dass die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl ihren Ursprung offenbar in der Propaganda von 1942-1943 hat.[164] Eine Prüfung der Frage zur Entstehung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl könnte leicht zu dem Schluss führen, dass sie im IMT entstanden sei, als die Anklageschrift eine vom World Jewish Congress aufgestellt Zahl von 5.721.800 "vermissten" Juden erwähnte und wo Wilhelm Höttl vom SD eine eidesstattliche Erklärung (2738-PS) abgab, worin er behauptete, er habe die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl von Eichmann gehört. Höttl zufolge hatte Eichmann sein Budapester Büro in niedergedrückter Stimmung aufgesucht, weil er überzeugt war, dass der Krieg verloren sei, und befürchtete, die Alliierten würden ihn als einen Hauptkriegsverbrecher bestrafen. Dann habe er in Abwesenheit anderer Zeugen erklärt, dass vier Millionen in Vernichtungslagern getötet worden seien und dass zwei Millionen den Tod auf verschiedene andere Weise gefunden hätten, hauptsächlich durch Erschießen seitens der Einsatzgruppen in Russland.

---

[162] DuBois, 197.

[163] *New York Times* (1. Nov. 1943), 5; (11. Dez., 1943), 1; (13. Dez. 1943), 11; (3. Jan. 1944), 9.

[164] Anm. des Lektors: Historisch betrachtet ist der Ursprung allerdings weitaus älter und reicht in die Zeit vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg zurück; vgl. Heddesheimer.

Ich biete hier eine andere Theorie über die Entstehung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl an. Sie scheint erstmals in Rabbi Goldsteins Erklärung vom 13. Dezember 1942 aufgetaucht zu sein, der dann die Darstellung vom 20. Dezember in gleicher Richtung folgte, in der allerdings eine Zahl von sieben Millionen herausgestellt wurde, die in Gefahr seien, vernichtet zu werden, und nicht die in der Goldstein-Erklärung angedeuteten sechs Millionen.

Das Auftauchen der Vernichtungsbehauptung "zwei Millionen getötet – vier (oder fünf) noch zu töten" in den Berichten über öffentliche Ereignisse vom 2. und 10. März 1943 muss jedoch ernster genommen werden. Weitere Informationen über die letztere Angelegenheit kann einer Anzeige entnommen werden, die am 10. März (*N.Y. Times*, S. 10) vom "Committee for a Jewish Army of Stateless and Palestinian Jews" (Ausschuss für eine Jüdische Armee von staatenlosen und palästinensischen Juden) unter dem Vorsitz von Senator Johnson von Colorado erschien. In der Anzeige wird die gleiche Vernichtungsbehauptung aufgestellt (zwei Millionen getötet, vier Millionen werden noch getötet), und sie enthält eine Liste der Förderer dieser Organisation, darunter zahlreiche Kongressabgeordnete und andere Prominente. Eine weitere ganzseitige Anzeige derselben Organisation am 16. Febr. 1943 (S. 11) führt zwei Millionen Getötete und vier weitere Millionen noch zu Tötender auf (und behauptet zudem, die einzigen Araber, die sich der jüdischen Masseneinwanderung nach Palästina widersetzten, seien Nazi-Agenten). Die beiden Berichte vom 20. April deuten einen ziemlich weitverbreiteten Gebrauch der Vernichtungsbehauptung in Form von zwei Millionen Getöteten und vier (oder fünf) noch zu Tötenden Anfang 1943 an.

Wir sehen also einen sehr weitläufigen Gebrauch der Sechs- (oder Sieben-)Millionen-Zahl lange vor Kriegsende durch das typische politische Establishment, das später die Anklagen in Nürnberg formulierte. Daher glaube ich, dass wir die Propaganda von Ende 1942/Anfang 1943 als den Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl annehmen können. Das völlige Losgelöstsein jener Zahl von allen Tatsachen spiegelt sich in Reitlingers ausgefeilten Entschuldigungen für seine Ansicht wider, dass er nur auf 4,2 bis 4,6 Millionen Juden kommt – fast alle davon Osteuropäer –, die im Zweiten Weltkrieg umgekommen seien, wovon ein Drittel an "Überarbeitung, Seuchen, Hunger und Elend" gestorben sei.[165] Doch sind Reitlingers Zahlen ebenso im Wesentlichen losgelöst von den Fakten, was in Kapitel 7 diskutiert werden wird.

Es ist keineswegs erstaunlich, dass sich nach dem Krieg jemand gefunden hat, um die Propagandazahl in Nürnberg als zutreffend zu erklären. Höttl war in der Tat eine angemessene Wahl, da er einer von jenen stereotypen Diensttuenden war, an denen die Welt des Nachrichtendienstes krankt. Der 1915 geborene Höttl trat 1938 in den SD ein und erwarb sich bald einen Ruf, amtliche mit persönlichen Geschäften zu verbinden. Als er sich mit einer befreundeten polnischen Gräfin zu einem polnischen Grundstückhandel einließ, führte dies 1942 zu einer SS-Untersuchung. Der Untersuchungsbericht bezeichnete ihn als "unredlich, ränkeschmiedend, kriecherisch […] ein wahrer Schwindler" und schloss damit, dass er sich nicht einmal für die Mitgliedschaft in der SS eigne, ganz zu schweigen für

[165] Reitlinger 1968, 533, 545f.; 1961, 557, 571f.

eine so empfindlichen Organisation wie den SD. Dementsprechend wurde er degradiert, doch die dann Anfang 1943 folgende Berufung seines österreichischen Landsmannes und Wiener Bekannten Kaltenbrunner zum Leiter des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes scheint sein Geschick gewendet zu haben. Er stieg bis zum Kriegsende in den Rang eines Obersturmbannführers auf und spielte in der Auslandsabwehr eine verantwortliche Rolle. Nach dem Kriege arbeitete er bis 1949 für den US-Abwehrdienst, indem er Ex-SS-Leute als Informanten aufstellte. Es heißt, er habe es geschafft, diese Aufgabe ziemlich lukrativ zu gestalten. Nach 1949 tauchte er im Schlangenpfuhl der Wiener Politik des Kalten Krieges unter und unterhielt Verbindungen mit Neo-Nazis, Sowjetagenten und nahezu jedem anderen. Eine besonders enge Beziehung hatte er mit dem Sowjetagenten Kurt Ponger, einem eingebürgertem US-Amerikaner, den er kennengelernt hatte, als Ponger noch Übersetzer beim IMT war (ein Kurt Ponger, die gleiche Person wahrscheinlich, war außerdem Anwalt der Anklage in Fall 4 – NMT). Höttl geriet beim Verber-Ponger Spionage-Fall von 1953 in Verdacht und wurde von US-Dienststellen im März in Wien verhaftet, aber wenige Wochen später wieder entlassen. Mitte der fünfziger Jahre veröffentlichte er zwei Bücher über seine Kriegserlebnisse (unter dem Pseudonym Walter Hagen). Im Jahre 1961 unterschrieb er für den Eichmann-Prozess eine belastende eidesstattliche Erklärung (im Wesentlichen die gleiche wie seine IMT-Erklärung).[166]

Verfasser meiner Richtung haben geschrieben, Höttl sei im Krieg ein Agent der Alliierten gewesen. Das trifft nicht zu. Das einzig Zutreffende an dieser Behauptung ist, dass Höttl gegen Ende des Krieges in Kontakt mit Allen Dulles vom OSS in der Schweiz stand. Dies aber war ein Teil seiner Aufgabe: das Reichssicherheitshauptamt versuchte, eine günstige Beendigung der Feindseligkeiten zu erreichen, und Höttl ist einer jener gewesen, der mit den westlichen Alliierten in geheimer Verbindung stand.

Ohne Zweifel haben viele dieser Abwehroffiziere während der letzten Kriegswochen im eigenen Interesse zu handeln begonnen, und zweifellos wäre Höttl zu diesem Zeitpunkt des Krieges hocherfreut gewesen, als Agent der Alliierten engagiert zu werden, und hätte dafür Dulles vielleicht freiwillig einige Gefälligkeiten erwiesen. Jedoch bieten diese Kontakte keine besseren Beweise dafür, dass Höttl ein Agent der Alliierten war, als dafür, dass Dulles Agent der Achse war. (Von Dulles sagt man sogar, er habe seine Gespräche mit antisemitischen Bemerkungen gewürzt, wenn er versuchte, das Vertrauen einiger deutscher Kontaktleute zu gewinnen.[167]) Wenn Höttl Agent der Alliierten gewesen wäre, dann hätte er sich damit in einem seiner Bücher sicherlich gebrüstet (*Die geheime Front*; (engl.: *The Secret Front*) und *Unternehmen Bernhard* (engl.: *Hitler's Paper Weapon*)), aber eine solche Behauptung hat er nicht aufgestellt. Die Einleitung zu *The Secret Front* schrieb im übrigen Jan Colvin, der darüber soviel weiß wie kein Zweiter, jedoch äußert er sich zu diesem Sachverhalt nicht.

---

[166] *Time* (12. Jul. 1954), 98, 100; *New Republic* (20. Dez. 1954), 22; *New York Times* (7. Apr. 1953), 20; (12. Apr. 1953), 33; Eichmann, Session 85, A1-L1; IMT, Bd. 11, 228; siehe auch Höttls Autobiographie von 1997.

[167] R. H. Smith, 214f.

"NORWEGISCHE DEPORTIERTE STERBEN

Stockholm, Schweden, 26. April (ONA) – Laut heutigen Berichten aus Oslo sind die meisten norwegischen jüdischen Frauen und Kinder, die aus dem Land deportiert worden sind […]*, an Hunger gestorben.*

Deportierten-Transporte, die Oslo im November und Februar verlassen haben, wurden zu ihrem letzten Bestimmungsort im schlesischen Kohlenrevier um Kattowitz verbracht." (*NYT*, 27. April 1943, S. 10)

"GROSSBRITANNIEN PROFITIERT AUF KOSTEN DER JUDEN

Ein Publikum von 1.500 Personen […] *hörte Pierre van Paassen* […] *versichern, dass Palästina die einzige Lösung für das Flüchtlingsproblem darstelle.*

[…] *Mr. van Paassen sagte, Großbritannien habe ein 'hohles Gespött' aus der Flüchtlingskonferenz auf Bermuda gemacht, weil es die Erörterung Palästinas von den möglichen Lösungen ausgeschlossen habe.*

England ist der Ansicht, dass die Modernisierung Palästinas durch die Juden die Säulen seines Empire gefährde. […] *Dies ist der wahre Grund, warum noch viel mehr Juden dem Tod entgegensehen, weil England die Tore Palästinas vor ihnen verschlossen halten will."* (*NYT*, 3. Mai 1943, S. 12)

"EDEN KNÜPFT SIEG AN DIE HOFFNUNGEN DER FLÜCHTLINGE

Sonderübertragung an die New York Times. *London, 19. Mai –* […] *Eden* […] *betonte, es sei nicht fair, die britische Regierung zu bezichtigen, die Lage völlig zu ignorieren.*

[…] *er gab bekannt, dass das Kriegskabinett den Bermuda-Konferenzbericht gebilligt habe.* […]

[WJC ENTTÄUSCHT ÜBER BERMUDA-KONFERENZ]

London, 19. Mai (Reuter) – Der World Jewish Congress […] *gab seiner tiefen Enttäuschung über die Ergebnisse der Bermuda-Konferenz Ausdruck.*

Die Note […] *wies darauf hin, dass der Weg nach Palästina jetzt auch frei sei."* (*NYT*, 20. Mai 1943, S. 12)

"LETZTER WIDERSTAND DER JUDEN LEGTE 1.000 NAZIS UM

Drahtlos an die New York Times. *London, 21. Mai – Fast 1.000 Deutsche wurden in der Schlacht im Warschauer Ghetto während der letzten zwei Wochen getötet oder verwundet, als die Nazis die endgültige Auflösung des Ghettos vornahmen.*

[…] *Heute wurden weitere Nachrichten des SWIT, dem polnischen Geheimsender, über die antijüdische Kampagne aufgefangen,. Er gab durch, die Nazis hätten mit der Auflösung der Ghettos von Krakau und Stanislawow begonnen* […]*, wobei Juden erschossen wurden, wo immer man sie fand, oder dass sie in Gaskammern getötet wurden."* (*NYT*, 22. Mai 1943, S. 4)

"'DEMO DER HOFFNUNG' ABGEHALTEN

6.000 Kinder nahmen gestern an einer 'Demo der Hoffnung' teil […]. *'*[…] *Jüdische Kinder und ihre Eltern werden von einem barbarischen Feind gefoltert und getötet.* […]*'"* (*NYT*, 7. Juni 1943, S. 15)

[DEPORTATION VON JUDEN]

"London, 8. Juni (Reuter) – Nicht weniger als 3.500 Juden sind kürzlich aus Saloniki, Griechenland, nach Polen deportiert worden, so wurde gestern hier bekannt. Männer, Frauen und Kinder wurden unterschiedslos in Viehwagen zusammengedrängt, die dann versiegelt wurden, wurde hinzugefügt." (*NYT*, 9. Juni 1943, S. 3)

"NAZI-VERGASUNGEN VON FLÜCHTLINGEN GEMELDET

Telefon-Bericht an die New York Times. *Stockholm, Schweden, 12. Juni – Über 10.000 Juden sind laut dem schwedischsprachigen, in Stockholm erscheinenden* Jewish Chronicle *seit dem letzten Oktober im Distrikt Brest-Litowsk getötet worden* […].

Tausende sind in hermetisch versiegelten Scheunen zu Tode vergast worden, und andere wurden in Gruppen zu je 60 in angrenzenden Wäldern erschossen, meldet die Zeitung.

[…] *Als Dr. Robert Ley, Chef der Deutschen Arbeitsfront, kürzlich in Königsberg, Bialystok und Grodno sprach, sagte er: 'Die Juden sind das auserwählte Volk, in Ordnung – aber nur zu Vernichtungszwecken.'"* (*NYT*, 13. Juni 1943, S. 8)

"NAZIS DEPORTIEREN 52.000 BELGIER

London, 14. Juni (AP) – Die belgische Exilregierung stellte heute fest, dass die Deutschen fast alle 52.000 belgischen Juden in Konzentrationslager in Deutschland, Polen und im besetzten Russland verbracht hätten." (*NYT*, 15. Juni, S. 8)

Reitlinger berichtet für Belgien die gleichen Verhältnisse wie für Frankreich. Unter den aus Belgien deportierten Juden befanden sich praktisch keine belgischen Staatsangehörigen. Erwähnenswert ist, dass im Wesentlichen das gleiche für Italien und Dänemark galt.[168]

"BERMUDA-GESPRÄCHE GESCHOLTEN

Eine Resolution, die die 'Tatenlosigkeit' der Bermuda-Konferenz verurteilt, und eine weitere, die Präsident Roosevelt und Premierminister Churchill dazu aufrief, die Tore Palästinas für Flüchtlinge zu öffnen, wurde gestern von dem Orden der 'Söhne Zions' […] *im Hotel Pennsylvania einstimmig gefasst."* (*NYT*, 21. Juni 1943, S. 2)

"RUMÄNEN DES MORDES AN 5.000 BESCHULDIGT

Bern, Schweiz, 20. Juni (UP) – Schweizer Zeitungen meldeten heute Abend, dass die 5.000 bei Odessa vergrabene Leichen, die von den Propagandisten der Achse gemeldet wurden, von rumänischen Juden stammen, die von der rumänischen Geheimpolizei ermordet worden sind.

Die rumänische Presse gab die Entdeckung des Massengrabes am 22. April bekannt und behauptete, es handele sich um die Leichen von Rumänen, die von den Russen nach deren Besetzung Bessarabiens und der Bukowina 1940 ermordet worden seien." (*NYT*, 21. Juni 1943, S. 3)

"HOLLANDS JUDEN VON DEN NAZIS HINAUSGESETZT

London, 22. Juni (UP) – Alle Juden in Amsterdam sind von den Deutschen nach Polen deportiert worden, womit die Aussiedlung der gesamten jüdischen Be-

[168] Reitlinger 1968, 367, 370f., 378; 1961, 388, 391f., 573.

völkerung der Niederlande abgeschlossen ist, berichtete die Aneta Nachrichtenagentur heute." (*NYT*, 23. Juni 1943, S. 8)

Diese Geschichte ist nicht wahr. Dennoch ist die Mehrzahl der holländischen Juden deportiert worden. Die Gründe für die großen Unterschiede der Politik in Holland (und Luxemburg) einerseits und in Belgien und Frankreich und anderen Ländern andererseits werden auf Seite 292 behandelt. Dort wird gezeigt, dass der letzte – im Gegensatz zum unmittelbaren – Bestimmungsort der aus den Niederlanden deportierten Juden wahrscheinlich nicht Polen war. Von den 140.000 holländischen Juden wurden etwa 100.000 deportiert.[169]

[ARISIERUNG JÜDISCHEN EIGENTUMS]

"London 27. Juni (Reuter) – Eine deutsche Rundfunksendung führte heute den ungarischen Premier Nicholas von Kallay an, der geäußert habe, dass alles noch verbliebene Eigentum von Juden in Ungarn am Ende dieses Jahres in 'arische' Hände übergehen werde. Dieses Eigentum soll an jene verteilt werden, die sich im Krieg ausgezeichnet haben, und an Familien mit vielen Kindern, heißt es." (*NYT*, 28. Juni 1943, S. 8)

"NAZIS RICHTEN 150 JUDEN HIN

London, 28. Juni (Niederländische Nachrichten-Agentur) – Die Deutschen haben mit Massenhinrichtungen unter Hollands nach Polen deportierten Juden begonnen, so wurde heute Abend gemeldet.

[…] *Im Dorf Turck wurden 150 Juden mit Maschinengewehren niedergemäht.* […] *Bei Socky* […] *wurden 340 holländische Juden mit MGs erschossen, und 100 Frauen und Kinder wurden in der Nähe von Potok getötet.* […] *Sie gehörten zu den Tausenden von Juden, die von den Niederlanden in das berüchtigte Lager von Treblinka transportiert worden waren."* (*NYT*, 29. Juni 1943, S. 6)

Es erscheint seltsam, Leute aus einem Vernichtungslager abzutransportieren und sie erst danach zu töten. Wer immer diese Mär erdacht hat, war offenkundig nicht nur uninformiert darüber, welchen Zwecken Treblinka angeblich diente, sondern auch bezüglich der Höhe der Zahlen, die es üppig herumzuschleudern galt.

"RASCHE HILFE FÜR EUROPAS JUDEN GEFORDERT

Sofortiges Handeln, um die Juden aus den nazibeherrschten Ländern zu retten, wurde gestern Abend von den Sprechern auf der Eröffnungssitzung der 'Notkonferenz zur Rettung der Juden Europas' gefordert, die im Hotel Commodore stattfand.

[…] *Vertreter Rogers wies darauf hin, dass etwa 3.000.000 von Europas 7.000.000 Juden bereits umgekommen seien, und hob hervor, dass 'dieses eine Frage ist, die nicht mit Stimmbandübungen und Routineprotesten gelöst werden kann.'*

[…] *'Sicherlich gibt es genügend leeres Land und unbevölkerte Gebiete, um 4.000.000 gequälte Menschen unterzubringen', sagte er. 'Palästina ist der logische Ort. Es liegt näher und ist sogar über Land zu erreichen, nicht nur über das Meer.'*

[169] Reitlinger 1968, 352; 1961, 372.

[…] *Graf Sforza gab der Hoffnung Ausdruck, dass Juden und Araber in Zukunft bei der Errichtung einer großen Nahost-Föderation mit Palästina als Mitglied zusammenarbeiten könnten."* (*NYT*, 21. Juli 1943, S. 13)

"16 MILLIONEN VON DER ACHSE ZU FLÜCHTLINGEN GEMACHT

Washington, 1. Aug. – Eine Übersicht über das europäische Problem der Flüchtlinge, die heute von der Foreign Policy Association [Außenpolitischen Gesellschaft] *veröffentlicht wurde, stellt fest, dass nur eine gemeinsame Anstrengung seitens der Großmächte oder einer internationalen Organisation in der Lage sei, die Situation zu bewältigen, die dem Ende des Krieges folge.*

[…] *Auf der Grundlage von Berichten der Exilregierungen und anderer Informanten, so besagte der Bericht, wurde geschätzt, dass von den Juden, die 1939 in europäischen Ländern lebten, die jetzt von der Achse besetzt seien, 2 Millionen bereits deportiert worden oder an verschiedenen Arten der Misshandlung oder absichtlichen Tötung umgekommen seien."* (*NYT*, 2. August 1943, S. 10)

Die Foreign Policy Association scheint sich in ihren Vernichtungsbehauptungen nicht sehr sicher zu sein, denn sie vermittelt den Eindruck, dass die meisten Juden deportiert worden seien, obwohl andere Propagandisten zu jenem Zeitpunkt bereits von 3 Millionen toten Juden redeten.

"2.000.000 MORDE DEN NAZIS VORGEWORFEN

London, 7. Aug. – Polish Labor Fights [Die polnische Arbeiterschaft kämpft], *eine heute hier erschienene Publikation, gab eine Darstellung über ein von den Deutschen betriebenes Haus in Treblinka (Polen), das der Vernichtung von Juden dient. Allein an diesem Ort, so hieß es, haben die Deutschen 2.000.000 Personen ermordet.*

[…] *'Sobald die Zellen gefüllt sind, werden sie geschlossen und versiegelt. Durch Öffnungen wird Dampf hineingetrieben, und das Ersticken der Opfer beginnt. Zunächst kann man Schreie hören, aber diese lassen allmählich nach, und nach 15 Minuten ist alles still. Die Exekution ist vorüber.*

[…] *'Oft ist ein Totengräber zu schwach, um wie befohlen zwei Leichen zu tragen, und so bindet er Arme oder Beine zusammen und läuft zum Gräberfeld, die Leichen hinter sich herzerrend."* (*NYT*, 8. Aug. 1943, S. 11)

Nach dem Kriege hieß die Geschichte natürlich, dass die Leichen verbrannt worden seien, nicht vergraben.[170] Denn es gab diese Millionen vergrabener Judenleichen einfach nicht.

"BERICHT DECKT SCHICKSAL VON 8,3 MILLIONEN JUDEN AUF

[…] *eine 300-seitige Studie wurde gestern vom* […] *American Jewish Congress sowie vom World Jewish Congress der Öffentlichkeit übergeben.*

Über 3.000.000 Juden sind durch vorsätzliches Verhungernlassen, Zwangsarbeit, Deportation, Pogrome und methodische Morde seit dem Ausbruch des Krieges 1939 in von Deutschen betriebenen Vernichtungszentren in Osteuropa umgekommen, wie es in dem Bericht heißt. Dagegen wurden 1.800.000 Juden durch

[170] Anm. der Übersetzers: Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung geht davon aus, dass die meisten der in Treblinka angeblich ermordeten Menschen – zwischen 700.000 und 800.000 – 1942 zunächst vergraben, jedoch Anfang 1943 wieder exhumiert und verbrannt wurden. Vgl. Mattogno & Graf 2002, 171-193. Wichtiger ist die Diskrepanz bezüglich der behauptete Tötungsmethode: Dampf. Sie dominiert in frühen Berichten, wurde aber später völlig aufgegeben. Vgl. ebd., 57-96.

Abwanderung ins Innere der Sowjetunion gerettet, und 180.000 ist es gelungen, in andere Länder auszuwandern.

[…] *Die Studie* […] *erläutert, dass 1.700.000 Juden Opfer organisierter Massaker und Pogrome geworden seien,* […] *dass 750.000 Juden durch Hunger und dessen Folgen umgekommen und 350.000 während Deportationen gestorben seien.*

[…] *Eine Tabelle, die aufzeigt, wie die Vernichtung durchgeführt wurde,* […] *folgt:*

Deutschland	*110.000*	*Belgien*	*30.000*
Polen	*1.600.000*	*Holland*	*45.000*
UdSSR	*650.000*	*Frankreich*	*56.000*
Litauen	*105.000*	*Tschechoslowakei*	*64.500*
Lettland	*65.000*	*Danzig*	*250*
Österreich	*19.500*	*Estland*	*3.000*
Rumänien	*227.500*	*Norwegen*	*800*
Jugoslawien	*35.000*		
Griechenland	*18.500*	*Insgesamt*	*3.030.050"*

(*NYT*, 27. Aug. 1943, S. 7)

"GEPLANTE NAZI MORDPOLITIK VON AMTLICHER ALLIIERTER BEHÖRDE OFFENGELEGT

London, 26. Aug. (UP) – Der interalliierte Informationsausschuss hat heute Abend Deutschland, Italien und beider Satelliten […] *eines vorsätzlichen Programms für Diebstahl in großem Ausmaß, Mord, Folterung und Barbarei ohne Beispiel in der Weltgeschichte beschuldigt.*

[…] *Polen: Erschöpfung, Folterung, Krankheit und Hinrichtungen haben von dem Zeitpunkt an, an dem eine Person in ein Konzentrationslager verbracht wurde, eine Lebenserwartung von nur 9 Monaten entstehen lassen. Die Zustände sind besonders schlimm im Lager Auschwitz, wo 58.000 Personen umgekommen sein sollen.*

Mindestens 1.000.000 Juden wurden in Polen während der vergangenen drei Jahre hingeschlachtet, ausgehungert oder totgeschlagen. In Warschau betragen die Essensrationen nur 23,4% der zum Leben notwendigen Kalorien." (*NYT*, 27. Aug. 1943, S. 7)

Dieses war einer der sehr wenigen spezifischen Hinweise auf das Lager Auschwitz vor 1944 (obwohl die Meldungen vom 7. März und 27. April versteckte Hinweise enthielten).[171] Das Interessante bei diesem Hinweis auf Auschwitz ist, dass er im Wesentlichen zutrifft, wie im nächsten Kapitel bestätigt werden wird, auch wenn man sich der Zahl 58.000 nicht sicher sein kann und "Folterungen" sowie "Hinrichtungen" nicht als Ursachen für die hohe Sterberate eingeschlossen werden sollten. Immerhin weist diese Meldung die Nachkriegsbehauptungen über

[171] Anm. des Lektors: Eine frühere Erwähnung von Auschwitz als Vernichtungszentrum durch die alliierte Propaganda – durch den polnischsprachigen britischen Radiosender *Swiet* – erfolgte am 23. März 1943 unmittelbar nach der deutschen Entdeckung der Massengräber von Katyn. Den damals anfänglich von den Deutschen entdeckten etwa 3.000 polnischen Opfern Stalins setzte die britische Propaganda entgegen, die Deutschen würden "im Krematorium in Auschwitz täglich rund 3.000 Menschen, 'vor allem Juden', verbrennen". Dies legt zugleich die Natur dieser "Nachricht" bloß: Gegenpropaganda, gedacht nur für polnische Ohren im besetzten Polen; vgl. Maser, 343.

die Vernichtung implizit zurück, denen zufolge in Auschwitz fast täglich Tausende getötet worden seien, was spätestens im Sommer 1942 begonnen und bis Herbst 1944 fortgesetzt worden sein soll.

> *"GANZ EUROPA VON JUDEN GESÄUBERT*
>
> *Stockholm, Schweden, 7. Okt. – Hiesige gutunterrichtete Kreise erklärten heute, dass ein in Berlin erlassenes Dekret die Entfernung aller Juden aus Europa vor Kriegsende anordnet habe. In der Quelle heißt es, der Befehl sei von Hitler selbst erteilt worden.*
>
> […] *Die treibende Kraft hinter der Verfolgung dänischer Juden ist der sogenannte 'Judendiktator', Sturmmann Eighmann* [sic], *der in Palästina als Kind deutscher Emigranten geboren und dort aufgewachsen sei* [*und*] *für seinen sadistischen Hass auf Juden bekannt sei. Er hat die gesamte Vernichtungsaktion gegen die Juden in Deutschland und den besetzten Gebieten geleitet."* (*NYT*, 8. Okt, 1943, S. 5)

Dieses scheint Eichmanns Debut in der Propaganda zu sein und wahrscheinlich die Quelle des Mythos, dass er in Palästina aufgewachsen sei (er wurde in Solingen geboren und wuchs in Linz, Österreich, auf).

> *"MIKOLAJCZYKS EHEFRAU GEISEL DER DEUTSCHEN*
>
> *Die 43-jährige Ehefrau des polnischen Premiers Stanislaw Mikolajczyk wird von den Deutschen im KZ Auschwitz als Geisel festgehalten und steht vielleicht vor ihrer unmittelbaren Hinrichtung , so berichtete gestern die Polish Telegraph Agency aus London.*
>
> […] *Auschwitz ist das berüchtigtste deutsche Gefängnis in Polen, wo Tausende hilfloser Opfer zu Tode gefoltert worden sind.* […]
>
> *Die Namen der für das Massaker an polnischen Juden hauptverantwortlichen Deutschen wurden in einer polnischen Erklärung in London angegeben.* […]
>
> *Es gibt 10 davon, angeführt von Ludwig Fischer, dem Nazigouverneur des Warschauer Bezirks.* […] *Ein Mitglied des polnischen Nationalrates sagte, dass die meisten Juden in Polen bereits ausgetilgt seien."* (*NYT*, 3. Nov. 1943, S. 4)

> *"50.000 KIEWER JUDEN ALS GETÖTET GEMELDET*
>
> *Von W. H. Laurence. Kiew, 22. Okt. (verspätet) – Maßgebliche Stellen in Kiew erklärten heute, dass die Deutschen zwischen 50.000 und 80.000 Kiewer jüdischer Männer, Frauen und Kinder Ende September 1941 mit Maschinengewehren erschossen hätten, und dass sie zwei Jahre später, als die Wiedereroberung Kiews durch die Rote Armee unmittelbar bevorzustehen schien, russische Kriegsgefangene gezwungen hätten, alle Leichen zu verbrennen, wobei alle Beweise für das Verbrechen beseitigt worden seien.*
>
> […] *Aufgrund dessen, was wir gesehen haben, ist es diesem Berichterstatter unmöglich, die Wahrheit oder Unrichtigkeit der uns erzählten Geschichte zu beurteilen."* (*NYT*, 29. Nov. 1943, S. 3)

> *"GEFANGENENTÖTUNGEN DEN DEUTSCHEN ANGELASTET*
>
> *London, 5 Dez. (UP). Beweise, dass russische Kriegsgefangene in deutschen Konzentrationslagern erschossen und verbrannt worden seien, sind der tschechischen Emigrantenregierung von einem tschechischen Offizier angeboten worden,*

der mehrere Jahre in einem deutschen Gefangenenlager verbracht hat, bevor er nach England entkam.

[…] *Die Zähne des Offiziers wurden ausgeschlagen, als er auf den Mund geschlagen wurde; auf einem Ohr war er taub infolge eines Hiebes auf den Kopf, und auf seinem Körper befand sich die Narbe eines Hakenkreuzes, das, wie er sagte, ihm von Deutschen eingeschnitten worden sei, zu denen er wegen der Behandlung einer Infektion gegangen war.*

Juden seien willkürlich unter den Gefangenen des Lagers ausgesucht und erschossen worden, sagte er." (*NYT*, 6. Dez. 1943, S. 10)

Dies beendet den Überblick relevanter Meldungen der *New York Times* für die Zeitspanne vom Frühjahr 1942 bis zum Ende des Jahres 1943. Eine Auswahl meinerseits war natürlich notwendig, aber ich glaube, dass damit ein angemessenes Bild von der Art der Meldungen geboten worden ist, die in angeblichen intelligenten Kreisen kursierten.

Was hier nicht vermittelt werden kann, ist die hysterische Atmosphäre jener Zeit. Der kritische Leser wird die verhältnismäßig hohe Seitenzahl vieler der angeführten Meldungen bemerkt haben, besonders jener, die genaue Beispielbehauptungen von Massentötungen enthalten. In der praktischen Politik zählt nur die Titelseite. Wenn Roosevelt etwas sagte, so wurde das normalerweise auf der Titelseite gebracht, aber zumeist nur deshalb, weil *er* es gesagt hatte, nicht weil es unbedingt irgendetwas Interessantes oder Signifikantes war. Die behaupteten Vernichtungen von Juden scheinen während des Krieges kein großes Gewicht für die Öffentlichkeit gehabt zu haben, wenn man dies vom Mangel jeder Priorität solcher Meldungen her beurteilt. Um es anders auszudrücken: Wenn man einige Zeit damit verbringt, die Zeitungen von damals durchzusehen, so wird ein hohes Maß von Feindseligkeit gegen die Nazis offenkundig, obwohl es fast unmöglich ist, den genauen Grund dafür auszumachen. Infolgedessen fehlt so etwas wie ein emotionaler Zug in unserem Überblick, aber das ist unvermeidlich.

Zwei wesentliche Bemerkungen sollten hier im Hinblick auf die Vernichtungspropaganda gemacht werden: Ersten hat die Legende ihren Ursprung unter den Zionisten und zweitens wurde Auschwitz erst sehr spät im Kriege als Vernichtungslager angegeben.

Wir haben gesehen, dass sich die ersten Vernichtungsbehauptungen noch nicht einmal auf ein Bruchstück von Informationen stützen. Die Zionisten, hauptsächlich der World Jewish Congress, haben ihren Unsinn lediglich den alliierten Regierungen vorgelegt, insbesondere der US-Regierung, und verlangt, dass diese sich hinter ihren Unsinn stellen. Die ersten Reaktionen in Washington waren Spott über diese Behauptungen, jedoch unterstützte Washington schließlich die Vernichtungspropaganda aufgrund unterschiedlichen politischen Druckes – und zwar nur aufgrund dieses Druckes und nicht etwa, weil bestätigende Informationen vom militärischen Nachrichtendienst vorlagen. Diese Unterstützung erfolgte, indem hohe Beamte vage öffentliche Erklärungen abgaben und indem sie ihre Propagandabüros spezifischere Angaben von obskurer Art anfertigen ließen. Die anfängliche Propaganda hatte einige Züge, die sich bis heute in der Legende erhalten haben, wie etwa die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl, und ebenso solche, die rasch in

Vergessenheit gerieten, wie die Seifenfabriken z.B., obwohl die Urheberschaft für beide Angaben bei den gleichen Zionistenkreisen liegt.

Bezüglich meiner Wortwahl sei darauf hingewiesen, dass der Ausdruck "Zionisten" hier nicht als Deckname für "jüdisch" verwendet wird. Obgleich der Schwindel, wie das Beweismaterial zeigt, sicherlich ein jüdischer Schwindel ist in dem Sinne, dass er von Juden erfunden wurde, so ist er doch auch ein zionistischer Schwindel in dem Sinne, dass er von Juden, die Zionisten waren, zugunsten zionistischer Ziele erfunden wurde. Der zionistische Charakter der Propaganda ist recht deutlich. Man beachte, dass jene Personen, die auf Maßnahmen drängten, Juden aus Europa auszusiedeln (unter den waltenden Umständen ein verständlicher Vorschlag), diese Vorschläge mit Forderungen verbanden, solche Juden in Palästina anzusiedeln, was zeigt, dass die zionistischen Propagandisten sehr viel mehr im Sinn hatten als lediglich Hilfe für Flüchtlinge und für die Opfer der Verfolgung.

Auch haben ich bereits vermerkt, dass Auschwitz in der Vernichtungspropaganda der Jahre 1942 und 1943 fehlte, obwohl militärische Nachrichtendienste und andere Stellen mit Sicherheit davon erfahren hätten, wenn es Vernichtungen an einem so markanten Ort gegeben hätte. Gewiss tauchte Auschwitz in der Propaganda auf, doch die spezifischen Behauptungen, die sich auf eine hohe Sterberate mehr oder weniger normaler Ursachen bezogen, ob übererhöht oder nicht, trafen im Wesentlichen zu. Es gab keinerlei Behauptungen von Gaskammern oder Vernichtungen.[171] Natürlich mache ich den Vorbehalt, dass ich nach einem vertretbar gründlichen Studium den Namen Auschwitz in der Vernichtungspropaganda von 1942 bis 1943 nicht gesehen habe. Treblinka, Belzec und Chelmno kamen in den Zeitungsmeldungen über Verbrechen vor, nicht aber Auschwitz.

Diese Erkenntnis wird von den Zeitschriften und Büchern der Zeitspanne bestätigt, die ich geprüft habe. Drei Zeitschriften ragen besonders hervor. *Commonwealth* brachte am 4. Juni 1943 einen Artikel von Jacques Maritain, worin zusammengefasst wurde, was er offensichtlich aufgrund einiger Untersuchungen für die Hauptkennzeichen des Vernichtungsprogramms hielt. Auschwitz wird nicht erwähnt, obschon Vernichtungen mittels "Giftgas, Starkstrom, Massenzusammendrängung in geschlossenen Räumen, wobei nach und nach Erstickung die Folge ist, Erstickung […] in versiegelten Güterwagen" erwähnt sind. Besonders auf Chelmno wurde hingewiesen.

The New Republic vom 30.8.1943 war eine Sondernummer zur Lage der Juden in Europa, der keinerlei Hinweis auf Auschwitz enthält. Eine doppelseitige Anzeige des Jewish Labor Committees (New York) erwähnt nur Treblinka, Belzec und "hermetisch versiegelte Wagen, in denen Juden vergiftet werden."

Survey Graphic vom April 1943 bringt einen zweiseitigen Artikel von William L. Shirer. Thema ist eine ganze Reihe angeblicher deutscher Gräueltaten, so dass Auschwitz (Oświęcim) erwähnt wird, aber lediglich in Verbindung mit einer angeblich hohen Sterberate von 250 Polen pro Tag, verursacht durch "Erschießungen, unmenschliche Behandlung, Hunger und Epidemien". Shirer behauptet Vernichtungen von Juden in Belzec.

Der Shirer-Artikel führt einen Bericht der polnischen Exilregierung in London vom 7. März 1943 als Quelle für die Angaben über Auschwitz an. Dieses ist der früheste Hinweis auf Auschwitz in der Propaganda, den ich kenne.[172] Der einzige Anwärter auf eine noch frühere Behauptung, von dem ich weiß, erschien in *The Black Book of Polish Jewry* (Schwarzbuch des polnischen Judentums), 1943 von J. Apenszlak herausgegeben. Auf den Seiten 56 und 59 werden Berichte im *East London Observer* Anfang 1942 erwähnt, wonach die Asche von Juden, die nach Auschwitz verbracht worden waren, an ihre Verwandten zurückgesandt wurde (im Widerspruch zur Nachkriegspropaganda). Doch soweit ich feststellen konnte, hat es den *East London Observer* gar nicht gegeben! *The Black Book* behauptet ebenfalls keine Vernichtungen in Auschwitz, spricht aber von Vernichtungen durch Gaswagen in Chelmno (S. 115-117, übereinstimmend mit späteren Behauptungen), durch Starkstrom in Bädern in Belzec (S. 131, nicht übereinstimmend), durch tagelanges Verbleiben in Güterwagen nahe Belzec gefolgt von Verbrennung (S. 137f., nicht übereinstimmend), mittels Dampfbädern in Treblinka gefolgt von Vergrabung (S. 143, nicht übereinstimmend; der Dieselmotor, dessen Abgase in späteren Versionen der Geschichte zum Töten verwendet wurden, wurde laut *The Black Book* zum Ausheben der Gräber benutzt).

Eine einzige Quelle bleibt, die den Eindruck vermittelt, dass Auschwitz in der Vernichtungspropaganda Anfang 1943 oder noch früher erschien. Dies geschieht in dem Buch *The Devil's Chemists* (Des Teufels Chemiker) von Josiah DuBois, dem wir als Beamten des US-Finanzministeriums im Krieg begegnet sind. Während der NMT nach 1945 war DuBois Hauptankläger beim I.G. Farben-Prozess, und sein Buch ist seine Darstellung des Prozesses und anderer derartiger Vorgänge, die er für relevant hielt. Seinen Ausführungen zufolge gelangte eine Meldung über Auschwitz im November 1942 auf seinen Schreibtisch. Die Meldung übermittelte den Inhalt einer Notiz, ein "verknülltes Testament der Verzweiflung", angeblich von einem Arbeitshäftling in Auschwitz geschrieben und dann im Untergrund von Hand zu Hand nach Bern weitergereicht:

> *"Wir arbeiteten in der riesigen 'Buna'-Fabrik.* […] *Dort stand eine Kette von Wachposten, die jede zehn Quadratmeter an Arbeitern überwachten, und wer je den Bereich überschritt, wurde ohne Warnung 'beim Fluchtversuch' erschossen. Aber Versuche gab es jeden Tag, sogar von einigen, die versuchten, an den Wachen vorbei zu kriechen, weil sie nicht mehr laufen konnten."*

Die Notiz verpasste Ter Meer von den I.G. Farben "klischeehafte Hakenkreuzbilder, Reitpeitsche und ein konstantes spöttisches Grinsen", was zu keiner Zeit in Ter Meers Leben für ihn charakteristisch war. Die behauptete Herkunft und Geschichte der Aufzeichnung lassen die ganze Sache ziemlich albern erscheinen, aber man sollte das starke faktische Element der Notiz zur Kenntnis nehmen: ungefähr zu dieser Zeit waren viele Arbeiter in Auschwitz tatsächlich in einer Verfassung, die es ihnen nicht erlaubte zu arbeiten oder auch nur zu gehen. Folglich war diese Botschaft keine echte Vernichtungspropaganda, und wir können nicht sicher sein, dass sie wirklich echt ist. Wenn aber doch, so deutete sie ledig-

[172] Anm. des Lektors: Der früheste Bericht über Gaskammern bzw. Vergasungen in Auschwitz datiert vom Oktober 1941 und stammt vom polnischen Widerstand; vgl. Aynat 2004. Dieser und andere frühe Berichte fanden in der alliierten Propaganda allerdings so früh keinerlei Widerhall.

lich an, dass die Propagandisten Ende 1942 sehr wohl wussten, was in Auschwitz vor sich ging.

DuBois desinformiert sodann seine Leser mit der Behauptung, die beiden Botschaften vom Januar und April 1943, die Harrison an das State Department geschickt hatte und die weiter oben erörtert wurden, hätten auf Auschwitz verwiesen, dass es also Auschwitz gewesen sei, wo jeden Tag 6.000 getötet worden seien. Damit gibt DuBois ganz einfach Falschangaben weiter. Sein Motiv scheint zu sein, dass er als Ankläger im I.G. Farben-Prozess versucht hat, die Bedeutung von Auschwitz in jeder Beziehung so groß wie möglich herauszustellen, weshalb er in die Vorgänge etwas hineinlas, was dort einfach nicht steht.[173]

Deutsche Reaktionen

Es ist von gewissem Interesse, das zu kommentieren, was die Deutschen über die alliierten Propagandageschichten sagten. Wie bereits erwähnt hat sich von Stumm von der Auslandspresseabteilung des Auswärtigen Amtes über die Vernichtungsbehauptungen lustig gemacht, als sie zuerst von den alliierten Regierungen aufgestellt worden waren. Das war seitens der Deutschen Reichsregierung einer der seltenen Fälle, in denen sie überhaupt auf ein spezifisches Propagandamachwerk der Alliierten einging. Die Wochenzeitschrift *Das Reich*, herausgegeben vom Goebbels-Ministerium, sowie der *Völkische Beobachter*, die Tageszeitung der NS-Partei, kommentierten die Gräuelpropaganda in allgemeiner Art recht ausgiebig, doch gab es nur wenige Bezüge auf konkrete Propagandabehauptungen. Gewöhnlich wurde kein Kommentar zu jüdischen Vernichtungsbehauptungen oder zu anderen spezifischen Propagandabehauptungen abgegeben, z.B. zum Aushungern und Foltern amerikanischer und britischer Kriegsgefangener und zu den diversen schauerlichen Erfindungen Hollywoods wie etwa die Blutentnahme von Kindern in besetzten Ländern zur Verwendung in der Wehrmacht.

Der Grund für diese relative Schweigsamkeit zu spezifischen Propagandabehauptungen war zweifellos der, dass es vom deutschen Standpunkt aus betrachtet nicht nötig war, sich mit ihrem Inhalt zu befassen. Sie hatte alles das schon einmal im Ersten Weltkrieg gesehen. Dementsprechend lag die Behandlung der Gräuelpropaganda durch die deutschen Medien auf einer höheren Ebene. Anstatt sich um den spezifischen Inhalt der Meldungen zu kümmern, behandelte man Fragen wie die politischen Interessen, denen die Propaganda diente, und den Grad und die Mittel des jüdischen Einflusses in der alliierten Presse (siehe dazu z.B. *Das Reich* vom 20. Dezember 1942).

[173] DuBois, 137f., 186ff.

Der WRB-Bericht: Die Geburt der Auschwitz-Legende

Das *offizielle* Festlegen in Washington auf die Behauptung, dass Auschwitz ein Vernichtungslager sei, erfolgte im November 1944 nach der behaupteten Beendigung des Tötungsprogrammes und zwar in Form des Berichts vom Kriegsflüchtlingsamt (War Refugee Board). Die Behauptung an sich ist viele Male in der *inoffiziellen* Propaganda seit Anfang 1944 aufgetaucht (vgl. die Abhandlung dazu in Kapitel 5). Die Veröffentlichung des WRB-Berichts wurde von der *New York Times* am 26. November 1944 (S. 1) gemeldet, und es wurden einige Auszüge gebracht.

Der WRB-Bericht wird als aus zwei Berichten bestehend beschrieben, wovon einer von "zwei jungen slowakischen Juden" und der andere von "einem polnischen Major" verfasst worden sei, die alle vom Frühjahr 1942 bis zum Frühjahr 1944 Häftlinge in Auschwitz gewesen waren, wonach sie dann entkamen (die beiden Juden am 7. April).

Eine kurze Ergänzung soll von zwei anderen jungen Juden geschrieben worden sein, die am 27. Mai 1944 geflohen und in die Slowakei gelangt waren (bis 1945 unter deutscher Herrschaft). Ihr Bericht soll am 6. August 1944 in der Schweiz angekommen sein. Die Verfasser sind völlig anonym, was damit entschuldigt wird, dass "deren Namen vorläufig im Interesse ihrer eigenen Sicherheit nicht bekanntgegeben werden können".

Die Abschnitte 1, 2 und 3 bilden den ersten und größeren Teil des Berichts, und Abschnitt 4 stellt den zweiten Teil dar. Jener erste Teil soll von einem slowakischen Juden geschrieben worden sein, der in Auschwitz am 13. April 1942 ankam, wo er eine Registriernummer um 29.000 herum erhielt (auf seine linke Brustseite tätowiert). Er wurde schließlich Archivar im Krankenbau von Birkenau. Der erste Abschnitt bietet im Wesentlichen eine ausführliche Aufstellung für die in Auschwitz eintreffenden Transporte mit den für die Zeit von April 1942 bis April 1944 ausgegebenen Registriernummern. Ungefähr 55 Transportgruppen sind aufgeführt (manchmal gehörte mehr als ein Transport zu einer Gruppe) sowie die Registriernummern (zugegebenermaßen ungefähr), die den Personen jeder Gruppe zugewiesen wurden. In dem fortlaufenden Nummerierungssystem, in dem keine Zahl zweimal vergeben wurde, beginnen sie bei 27.400 und gehen bis 189.000. Für jede Gruppe sind die vertretenen Nationalitäten sowie andere Informationen enthalten (jüdisch oder arisch, politische Gefangene oder andere, gelegentliche Namen von Einzelpersonen, Zahlen für "Vergaste" anstatt "Registrierte" usw.). Wenn der WRB-Bericht bezüglich dieser Dinge annähernd korrekt ist (unter den Annahme, dass die als "vergast" bezeichneten Personen entweder nie existiert haben oder an einen anderen Ort verbracht worden sind), dann ist er eine der wenigen bekannten Quellen für eine bedeutende Menge solcher Informationen (eine andere ist die erwähnte Reihe von Berichten des niederländischen Roten Kreuzes, die das Thema von Anhang C bildet).

Fast alle diese Informationen stammen von dem Verfasser des ersten Abschnitts vom WRB-Bericht. Doch nachdem dieser aus dem Lager Auschwitz entwichen war, führten die Verfasser des dritten Abschnitts des WRB-Berichts die

Aufzeichnungen mit derlei Informationen vom 7. April bis 27. Mai 1944 fort und fügten sie dem Bericht bei.

Der zweite Abschnitt des Berichts soll von einem slowakischen Juden geschrieben worden sein, der im Lager Lublin um den 4. Juni 1942 herum eintraf, aber um den 30. Juni 1942 herum nach Auschwitz verlegt wurde. Gemäß dem ersten Abschnitt des Berichts hätte er somit eine Registriernummer um 44.000 herum erhalten müssen, die auf seinem linken Unterarm eintätowiert worden wäre (das Tätowierungssystem hatte sich geändert). Die zwei Verfasser der ersten beiden Abschnitte des Berichts sind zwei junge slowakische Juden, die zusammen am 7. April 1944 geflohen waren. Der dritte Abschnitt des Berichts ist eine kurze Ergänzung, und der vierte Abschnitt ist der Beitrag des mysteriösen polnischen Majors.

Die Anonymität der Verfasser des Berichts ist (bzw. war) zweifellos einer der wunden Punkte, doch die noch größere Unglaubwürdigkeit ergibt sich aus dem Inhalt des WRB-Berichts. Eine Prüfung zeigt, dass die Angaben in dem Bericht, die höchstwahrscheinlich auf Halbwahrheiten aufbauen, von solcher Natur sind, dass sie aus Informationen der Nachrichtendienste hätten zusammengebastelt werden können und nicht von "zwei jungen slowakischen Juden und einem polnischen Major" stammen, die "entkommen sind". Das ist genau das, was man erwarten sollte. Deutschlands Gegner hatten bestimmte Mittel zum Sammeln von Informationen über deutsche Lager und über Vorgänge in Europa, und sie benutzten die mit solch konventionellen Methoden gesammelten Informationen plus eine beträchtliche Menge von Erfindungen, um den WRB-Bericht zusammenzustellen. Es ist einfach unglaubwürdig, dass die Nachrichtendienste ausgerechnet in Bezug auf das Industriezentrum Auschwitz in einer so misslichen Position gewesen sein sollen, dass sie gezwungen gewesen wären, sich auf Informationen von wundersamen Ausbrüchen ungewöhnlich gut informierter Häftlingen zu verlassen. Diesen Punkt werde ich weiter unten noch mehr herausstellen. Natürlich schließt dies nicht die mögliche Verwendung von Berichten ehemaliger Angestellter oder entwichener bzw. anderweitiger Lagerinsassen als ergänzende Angaben aus.

Der WRB-Bericht bietet die folgenden Informationen (oder Schätzungen, Vermutungen, Behauptungen, Erfindungen):

1. Die Anzahl der Häftlinge in Auschwitz I im April 1942, die dort vorherrschenden Nationalitäten sowie die Hauptgründe für die Haft. Beschreibung des Systems der Registrierung und das "Stern-System" der Häftlingszeichen. Eine Liste verschiedener Fabriken in dem Gebiet (Teil 1, 1-2).
2. Eine genaue Karte des Bereichs, vergleichbar mit meiner Abbildung 5. (Teil 1, 4)
3. Ausmaße in Bezug auf die Ausdehnung des Lagers Auschwitz I, seine Zäune und Wachtürme. Gleiches für Birkenau. Beschreibung der Baracken. (Teil 1, 5-7)
4. Im Fall des natürlichen Todes eines Häftlings wurde ein Totenschein ausgestellt und an die zentrale Lagerverwaltung in Oranienburg gesandt. War ein Häftling vergast worden, so wurde sein Name in ein besonderes Register eingetragen und als "S.B." (Sonderbehandlung) gekennzeichnet. (Teil 1, 9)

5. Vier als Krematorien I, II, III und IV ausgewiesene Gebäude waren im Frühjahr 1944 in Birkenau in Betrieb. Mindestens eines dieser Krematorien war seit Februar 1943 in Benutzung. Jedes Gebäude enthielt: (A) einen Ofenraum; (B) eine große Halle; (C) eine Gaskammer. Die ersten beiden Gebäuden enthielten 36 Muffeln und die anderen zwei je 18. Drei Leichen kamen gleichzeitig in eine Muffel, und die Einäscherung dauerte anderthalb Stunden. So konnte man 6.000 Leichen pro Tag beseitigen. Dies galt damals gegenüber Grubenverbrennungen (der zuvor angewandten Methode) als eine Verbesserung. (Teil 1, 14-15).
6. Das spezifische Mittel zur Erzeugung von Gas für die Gaskammer war ein Pulver mit der Bezeichnung "Cyklon", hergestellt von einem Hamburger Konzern. Wenn es der Luft ausgesetzt war, gab es Cyangas frei, und es dauerte etwa drei Minuten, um jeden in der Gaskammer zu töten. Die Behälter für das Cyklon waren beschriftet mit: "Zum Gebrauch gegen Ungeziefer" (1, 16).
7. Prominente Persönlichkeiten aus Berlin wohnten der Inbetriebnahme des ersten Krematoriums in März 1943 bei. Das "Programm" bestand im Vergasen und Verbrennen von 8.000 Krakauer Juden. Die Gäste (Namen werden nicht genannt) waren mit den Ergebnissen höchst zufrieden (Teil 1, 16).
8. Eine genaue Aufstellung der Nummern und Einstufungen der Insassen in Birkenau im April 1944 (Teil 1, 23-24).
9. Jeder Block des Lagers hatte einen "Blockältesten", der "Gewalt über Leben und Tod hat". Bis zum Februar 1944 waren fast 50% der Blockältesten Juden, doch wurde dies auf Befehl aus Berlin abgestellt. Dem Blockältesten untersteht der Blockschreiber. Wenn der Blockschreiber irrtümlich einen Tod eintrug, was häufig geschah, dann wurde der Buchungsfehler durch Töten des entsprechenden Nummernträgers ausgeglichen. Berichtigungen waren nicht zugelassen (Teil 1, 25).
10. Eine Passage, das dem "verknüllten Testament der Verzweiflung" auffallend ähnelt, behauptet:

    "Wir arbeiteten in der riesigen Buna-Fabrik, zu der wir jeden Morgen früh um 3 Uhr getrieben wurden. […] *Da unser Arbeitsplatz außerhalb der langen Kette von Wachposten lag, wurde er in kleine Abschnitte von 10 x 10 m aufgeteilt, jeder von einem SS-Mann bewacht. Wer während der Arbeitszeit über diese Quadrate hinaustrat, wurde ohne Warnung sofort wegen 'Fluchtversuch' erschossen.* […] *Sehr wenige konnten die Belastung ertragen, und obwohl eine Flucht aussichtslos schien, wurde sie jeden Tag versucht".* (Teil 1, 30)
11. Eine "vorsichtige Schätzung der Zahlen vergaster Juden in Birkenau zwischen April 1942 und April 1944", zusammengefasst in Tabellenform. Die Zahlen erscheinen in den veröffentlichten Akten des IMT-Prozesses und werden hier als Abbildung 25 wiedergegeben (Teil 1, 33).
12. Große Aufregung als Folge der Flucht der beiden jungen slowakischen Juden (dies wurde angeblich von den Verfassern des Zusatzabschnitts 3 geschrieben), und die Freunde und Vorgesetzten der beiden Entkommenen wurden eingehend verhört. Da die beiden Geflohenen Blockschreiber gewesen waren, wurden alle Juden, die solche Funktionen ausübten, zur Strafe und als Vor-

beugungsmaßnahme abgesetzt. Dies widerspricht freilich der Einlassung im Vorwort des WRB-Berichts, wonach die Deutschen weder die Identität noch die Registriernummern der beiden Geflohenen kannten, weshalb derlei Informationen "im Interesse ihrer eigenen Sicherheit" vorenthalten werden. (Teil 1, 34).

13. Am 15. Mai 1944 begannen die ungarischen Juden in Birkenau einzutreffen, und zwar ungefähr 15.000 pro Tag. 90% wurden sofort getötet, und da dies die Kapazität der Öfen überstieg, griff man auf die früher angewandte Methode der Grubenverbrennungen zurück. Die zehn Prozent, die in Birkenau weder getötet noch registriert wurden, schob man schließlich in Lager nach Deutschland ab: Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Groß-Rosen, Gusen, Flossenbürg, Sachsenhausen usw. (Teil 1, 36-37).
14. Ein neues Nummerierungssystem für Häftlinge trat Mitte Mai 1944 ebenfalls in Kraft. Zur gleichen Zeit berichteten die schlesischen Zeitungen von einem Besuch Himmlers im nahegelegenen Krakau. Diese Presseberichte unterließen es anscheinend zu erwähnen, dass Himmler auf dieser Reise auch Birkenau aufgesucht und seine Besuchsgruppe dem Krematorium I einen Sonderbesuch abgestattet hatte (Teil 1, 37-38).
15. Im Spätsommer 1943 hatte eine Kommission von vier angesehenen holländischen Juden Auschwitz aufgesucht, um die Lebensverhältnisse der holländischen Juden zu inspizieren (die aus diesem Anlass von den Deutschen besonders vorbereitet wurden durch neue Kleidung, gutes Essen, usw.). Die Kommission sah nur einen Teil der nach Auschwitz verbrachten holländischen Juden, doch erklärte man ihr, dass die übrigen in ähnlichen Lagern seien. Die Kommission gab sich damit zufrieden und unterzeichnete eine Erklärung, dass in Auschwitz alles in guter Ordnung vorgefunden worden war. Nach Unterzeichnung

    "drückten die vier Juden jedoch den Wunsch aus, das Lager Birkenau sehen zu wollen und insbesondere die Krematorien, über die sie einige Geschichten gehört hatten. […] *Die Kommission wurde dann nach Birkenau gebracht* […] *und sofort zum Krematorium Nr. I. Hier wurden sie rücklings erschossen. Angeblich wurde ein Telegramm nach Holland gesandt, das von einem unglücklichen Autounfall kündete, dem die vier Herren nach Verlassen des Auschwitzer Lagers leider zum Opfer gefallen seien." (Teil 1, 38).*

16. Das Gebiet um Auschwitz war innerhalb eines Radius von 100 km evakuiert worden, und die vom Lager nicht übernommenen Gebäude sollten abgerissen werden. (Teil 2, 6).
17. Beschreibung des Krankenbaues von Auschwitz I und die Vorgänge darin. Im Herbst 1942 war die Sterberate im Krankenbau so hoch, dass Berlin eine Erklärung anforderte. Eine Untersuchung deckte auf, dass der Lagerarzt Schwachen und Kranken, bestimmten zum Tode verurteilten Insassen sowie einigen als Waisen betrachteten Jugendlichen tödliche Injektionen verabreicht hatte. Zur "Bestrafung" wurde der Lagerarzt einfach für die gleiche Aufgabe zur Buna-Fabrik geschickt (womit wahrscheinlich Monowitz gemeint ist; die SS stellte auch weiterhin einige Dienstleistungen für das von I.G. Farben verwaltete Gelände zur Verfügung) (Teil 2, 8-10).

18. Als Folge der schlechten Behandlung konnte ein Jude ungeachtet seiner körperlichen Verfassung nicht länger als 2 Wochen durchhalten (Teil 2, 12).
19. Im Sommer 1942 wurden die Juden im Birkenwald (wo Birkenau gelegen war) in besonders abgedichteten Gebäuden vergast, die wie Duschbäder aussahen. Da die Krematorien nicht fertig waren, wurden die Leichen in Massengräbern verscharrt, was zur Verwesung führte. Im Herbst 1942 waren die vier Krematorien fertiggestellt, und viele Leichen wurden exhumiert und verbrannt. (Das ist die Darstellung des polnischen Majors, die jener der beiden jungen slowakischen Juden widerspricht, welche angaben, dass ein Teil der neuen Krematorien im Februar 1943 in Betrieb genommen worden sei und dass die Leichen davor in Gräben verbrannt worden seien.) (Teil 2, 16-17)
20. Einzelheiten darüber, wie entschieden wurde, wann genau jemand hinzurichten sei, der bereits zum Tode verurteilt war. (Teil 2, 16-17).

Das Vorhergehende veranschaulicht den Inhalt des WRB-Berichts. Er ist eine Mischung von Wahrheit, Vermutung und Erfindung, dessen tatsachengerechter Teil aufgrund von 1944 zugänglichen Insider-Informationen zusammengesetzt worden sein könnte – und offenbar war.

Der Widerspruch in den beiden Darstellungen von Vernichtungen dient dazu, die Glaubhaftigkeit der Behauptung zu erhöhen, dass es sich um unaufgeforderte Berichte entkommener Häftlinge handelt, aber es ist nicht klar, dass solche gesteigerte Glaubwürdigkeit das Motiv dafür gewesen ist, ihn so zusammenzustellen. Die erste Version, dass große Krematorien Anfang 1943 in Birkenau in Betrieb gewesen seien und dass vor jener Zeit Massenverbrennungen in Gräben vorgenommen worden seien, ist diejenige, die später beibehalten wurde (und die im Hinblick auf den Zeitpunkt der Verfügbarkeit der Krematorien zutrifft), jedoch mag die zweite Fassung über Massengräber ebenfalls Wahrheiten enthalten, da im Sommer 1942 eine Fleckfieberepidemie ausgebrochen war, zu einer Zeit also, als nur unzulängliche Kremierungskapazitäten bestanden.

Reitlinger benutzt den WRB-Bericht als Quelle. Dies ist nicht völlig gerechtfertigt, aber auch nicht ganz ohne Berechtigung. Man muss annehmen, dass vieles von dem Material wahr ist. Wie weiter unten noch ausgeführt wird, steht eine gewisse Kompetenz der Verfasser außer Frage. Dennoch muss man in dieser Hinsicht vorsichtig sein und darf nur das akzeptieren, was durch den gesunden Menschenverstand oder durch unabhängiges Beweismaterial erhärtet wird. Angesichts der protagonistischen und propagandistischen Rolle des Berichts sowie des Umstandes, dass ein gut organisierter Schwindel notwendigerweise viele richtige Tatsachen enthält, ist dies durchaus vertretbar.

Man kann recht genau die Wege beschreiben, über die Informationen aus dem Lager Auschwitz flossen. In Fällen bedeutender industrieller Aktivitäten kamen die Lagerinsassen unvermeidlich mit vielen Menschen in Kontakt, die keine Häftlinge waren (Firmenangestellte, Eisenbahner usw.). Diese Beziehungen bildeten die Grundlage für ein ausgedehntes System heimlicher Kommunikationskanäle. Auschwitz bot zahlreiche und ausgezeichnete Gelegenheiten für solche Kontakte, und durch die kommunistische Lagerorganisation bestanden viele sehr effektive Kanäle zu den Untergrundzentren außerhalb des Lagers, besonders im nahegele-

genen Krakau. Informationen über das Lager, zu denen auch, wie behauptet wird, Kopien von aus Berlin oder Oranienburg kommenden Befehlen gehörten, gingen ständig aus Auschwitz hinaus. Diese Kanäle wurden gleichermaßen benutzt, um Dinge wie Geld, Medikamente und gefälschte Papiere in das Lager zu schicken. Überdies waren die Kommunisten so gut organisiert, dass es ihnen in fast allen Lagern gelang, regelmäßig verbotene Rundfunksendungen zu hören, wie in anderem Zusammenhang auf Seite 161 noch diskutiert werden wird. Wenn sie Radioempfänger besaßen, so hatten sie zweifellos auch Sender. Einige Zeugen haben tatsächlich ausgesagt, dass bestimmte Lagerinsassen Rundfunksender besaßen, und Reitlinger glaubt, dass gewisse Auschwitz-Häftlinge solche Sender hatten.[174]

Um die Natur der existierenden Informations- und Propagandakanäle vollständig zu erfassen, muss man insbesondere den War Refugee Board und das OSS beachten. Das WRB blieb sogar noch nach der deutschen Besetzung Ungarns im März 1944 mit den dortigen Vorgängen eng vertraut. Es hatte z.B. den Agenten Raoul Wallenberg im diplomatischen Korps Schwedens, und es bestanden auch noch andere Kontakte durch jüdische Organisationen. Jüdische Führer in Budapest waren in ständigem Kontakt mit jenen in der Slowakei, und diese wiederum mit den polnischen Juden insbesondere in Krakau.[175]

Vielleicht noch bedeutender als der WRB war das OSS, der Vorgänger der CIA, wenngleich seine Rolle in dem Schwindel auch nicht annähernd so offenkundig ist. Das OSS wurde zu Beginn des Zweiten Weltkrieges unter Leitung von General William Donovan errichtet. Seine Aufgaben waren Geheimdiensttätigkeiten politischer Natur (z.B. Sabotage, Propaganda, Guerillakrieg) im Unterschied zu konventionelleren Formen der militärischen Nachrichtendienste, zu denen sie in einem ähnlichen Kontrast standen wie in etwa die Tätigkeiten des deutschen SD zu denen der Abwehr. Hochgestellte Beobachter in Washington klagten jedoch darüber, dass der OSS über unbegrenzte Gelder verfügte und keine Grenzen seiner Vollmachten kenne.

Mit nur wenigen Ausnahmen bestand das OSS nicht aus militärischem Personal, sondern aus Personen, die aus dem Privatsektor angeworben worden waren. Dementsprechend gehörten ihm viele politische Typen an, von Kommunisten bis zu emigrierten Monarchisten. Angesichts ihrer Organisation stellten die Kommunisten natürlich eine bedeutende Macht im OSS dar, ungeachtet ihrer Zahl.

Das OSS war tief in Propaganda verwickelt. Das OWI (Office of War Information, Amt für Kriegsnachrichten), das prominenteste US-Propagandaorgan im Krieg, war 1942 vom OSS abgespalten worden. Es war die Propaganda-Division des "Office of the Coordinator of Information" gewesen (Koordinierungsamt für Nachrichten; Donovan), als es sich 1942 abspaltete, und der Rest von Donovans Organisation erhielt den Namen OSS. Trotz dieser Trennung blieb das OSS weiterhin mit Propaganda befasst, und als das anglo-amerikanische PWB (Psychological Warfare Branch, Amt für psychologische Kriegführung) in Eisenhowers

[174] NMT, Bd. 5, 820; Reitlinger 1968, 466; Borwicz, 66-76.

[175] US-WRB 1945, 24-33. Bezüglich der Kontakte von slowakischen Juden mit Polen, besonders in Krakau, aber auch mit Budapest, siehe Neumanns Buch und ebenso Freudigers Aussage: Eichmann, Session 51, Ww1-Eee1; Session 52, A1-Bb1. Wallenberg wird diskutiert in Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 416-420.

Hauptquartier gebildet wurde, bezog es sein amerikanisches Personal sowohl vom OWI als auch vom OSS.

Eine weitere Propaganda-Aktion des OSS, für die eine große Anzahl "progressiven Schriftsteller" engagiert wurde, war die MO Branch (Morale Operations Branch, Amt zur Stärkung des Kampfgeistes). Die Aufgabe der MO war "schwarze Propaganda", d.h., es spezialisierte sich auf die Herstellung von Propaganda, die so dargestellt wurde, als käme sie aus den Reihen des Feindes. MO verteilte daher gefälschte Zeitungen und militärische Befehle in den feindlichen Reihen, betrieb geheime Sender, die vortäuschten, aus dem Bereich des Feindes zu senden, und brachte Gerüchte in den Ländern der Achse und ihren besetzten Gebieten in Umlauf. Zu seinen Mitgliedern gehörten "gleichermaßen Liberale und Kommunisten, die sich alle der idealistischen Auslegung des Kampfes gegen den Faschismus verschrieben hatten."

Ein besonders belangvoller Aspekt der OSS-Tätigkeit war, dass es sich die Jewish Agency in Palästina zur Mitarbeit herangeholt hatte (die in Wirklichkeit die inoffizielle israelische Regierung jener Zeit war). Aufgrund ihrer ausgedehnten und ausgeklügelten Kontakte zu Juden in Europa, besonders im Balkan, war die Jewish Agency in der Lage, viele wichtige Aufträge für das OSS zu übernehmen. Daher waren die Kanäle zu Juden in Ungarn, der Slowakei und anderswo offen.

Schließlich verdient hervorgehoben zu werden, dass das OSS vor allem in der Anfangszeit eine bedeutsame Rolle im Anklägerstab beim IMT-Prozess gespielt hat.[176]

Nun behaupte ich keinesfalls, der WRB-Bericht sei vom OSS oder dem WRB erfunden worden. Ich kenne die Verfasser nicht und glaube auch nicht, dass diese Frage von erheblicher Bedeutung ist. Mein Hauptpunkt ist der, dass zwei "Internationale", die kommunistische und die zionistische, wichtige Funktionen im Nachrichtendienst, in der Propaganda und im Flüchtlingshilfsprogramm der USA spielten. Das WRB, das seine Befehle praktisch von Harry Dexter White, Henry Morgenthau jr. und dem World Jewish Congress sowie anderen Zionisten erhielt, sowie das OSS mit seinem Mitarbeiterstab von Kommunisten und seinen Verbündeten der Jewish Agency, zeigen, dass die Situation bestens geeignet war, eine Propagandalüge über die Vernichtung der Juden zu fabrizieren, die um Auschwitz herum aufgebaut war und die vorsichtshalber genügend wahre Tatsachen enthielt, um dem Gedankenlosen zu suggerieren, dass die Behauptungen wahr seien.

Das Innere des Lagers Auschwitz war auch beim besten Willen nicht von den Alliierten zu isolieren. Der effizienteste Nachrichtendienst der Welt, die Kommunistische Partei, konnte jede gewünschte Information an jeden denkbaren Bestimmungsort übermitteln, und die allgegenwärtige Zionistische Internationale befand in der Lage, alles zu fabrizieren und zu übermitteln, was immer dem jeweiligen Anlass angemessen schien. Selbst wenn der Inhalt des WRB-Berichts völlig wahr wäre, so wäre eine Flucht von Häftlingen überhaupt nicht notwendig gewesen, um die Fakten in die Hände der Alliierten gelangen zu lassen. Man beachte, dass man uns erzählt hat, dass der *gesamte* Inhalt des WRB-Berichts von *drei un-*

[176] R. H.Smith, 2, 12, 23, 62, 125, 239; Kimche & Kimche, 108.

abhängigen Ausbrüchen durch bemerkenswert unterrichtete Häftlinge stamme. Angesichts dessen, was wir über die Nachrichtenkanäle wissen, die seinerzeit bestanden, ist dies im höchsten Grade albern.

Die Verfasser des WRB-Berichts blieben weitaus länger anonym als nur "vorläufig". Der Bericht wurde ein Dokument der Anklage in Nürnberg unter der Nummer 022-L. Das beschreibende Begleitmaterial zu dem Dokument, datiert mit 7. August 1945 (die "staff evidence analysis" – Beweisanalyse des Stabes), scheint über die Anonymität der Verfasser besorgt gewesen zu sein. Es wird von einem gewissen Dr. Joseph Elias berichtet, "protestantischer Pfarrer jüdischer Herkunft, Organisator des jüdischen Widerstands in Ungarn, Leiter von Jo'Pasztor Bizottsag, der die ersten zwei slowakischen Juden nach ihrer Flucht befragt hatte". Dann wird von "Dr. G. Soos – Sekretär der ungarischen Widerstandsbewegung MFM, der den ersten Bericht (der ersten beiden slowakischen Juden) nach Italien gebracht hat", gesprochen. Die Organisation "Jo'Pasztor" war echt, aber von den Aktivitäten eines Elias oder Soos scheint in Verbindung mit diesen Vorgängen nichts bekannt zu sein. Über die Herkunft der Berichtsteile, die den drei anderen Leuten zugeschrieben werden, erfahren wir nichts. Es heißt, R.D. McClelland, der Berner Repräsentant des WRB, habe den Bericht Anfang Juli 1944 nach Washington gesandt (der zusätzliche Teil war darin vermutlich nicht enthalten).

Der WRB-Bericht wurde beim IMT als Dokument 022-L am 14. Dezember 1945 von Major Walsh als Beweis vorgelegt.[177] Die Verteidigung erhob im IMT keine Einwände gegen die Aufnahme des Berichts in das Beweismaterial. Beim I.G. Farben-Prozess legte die Anklage den Bericht (Dokumenten-Buch 89) als Beweismaterial vor, aber die Verteidigung erhob Einspruch, und dieser Einwand "in Bezug auf die Kompetenz und Erheblichkeit jedes einzelnen Dokuments in dem Buch" wurde von diesem Gericht stattgegeben. Das Ergebnis der dann folgenden rechtlichen Argumentationen war, dass das Gericht zustimmte, eine gewisse, sehr doppeldeutige "judicial notice" von den Dokumenten zu nehmen (ähnlich der deutschen Gerichtskundigkeit oder Offenkundigkeit).[178]

Die Anonymität wurde einige weitere Jahre gewahrt, da die erste Ausgabe von Reitlingers *Endlösung* (1953) die Verfasser als anonym ansieht. Bei seinen Betrachtungen zum Vergasungsbeginn verweist er auf "den sehr glaubwürdigen Bericht des Birkenau-Blockschreibers, welcher im April 1944 nach Ungarn entkam" (S. 110; dt.: S. 120). Im Zusammenhang mit Informationen über Theresienstädter Juden, die nach Auschwitz verbracht wurden, "sind wir einem jüdischen Arzt aus der Slowakei zu Dank verpflichtet, der im April 1944 nach Ungarn entkam. Dieser Mann, der für die Akten des Birkenauer Krankenhauses zuständig war […]" (S. 169f.; dt.: S. 190). Bei der Erörterung des WRB-Berichts sagt uns Reitlinger (S. 540; dt.: S. 622):

> *"Das wichtigste dieser Dokumente ist der Bericht des anonymen jüdischen Doktors aus der Slowakei, der im April 1944 nach Ungarn flüchtete"*

[177] IMT, Bd. 3, 568.
[178] DuBois, 173ff..

In allen drei Fällen bezieht sich Reitlinger auf den Verfasser des ersten Abschnitts des WRB-Berichts, der, wie es heißt, jener slowakische Jude war, der am 13. April 1942 im Lager eintraf und eine Registriernummer um 29.000 herum erhielt. Reitlinger bezeichnete ihn als Arzt, aber der Bericht verdeutlicht nicht, was er war; er war vermutlich ein Intellektueller oder ein Büroangestellter.

Das nächste Stadium scheint die Veröffentlichung des Buches *Im Schatten des Todes* von J. Oskar Neumann 1956 in Israel gewesen zu sein. Neumann war einer der Anführer der verschiedenen Judenräte und Widerstandsorganisationen in der Slowakei gewesen. In seiner Darstellung war Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel (oder Weissmandl) der Anführer des jüdischen Widerstands in der Slowakei. Weissmandel war ursprünglich ein ungarischer Jude gewesen, jedoch lebte er in einem Teil Ungarns, der nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg von der Tschechoslowakei annektiert worden war. In Neumanns Geschichte tauchen die beiden jungen slowakischen Juden wie auch der polnische Major nach Plan in der Slowakei auf (in Wirklichkeit besagt der WRB-Bericht nicht, wohin der polnische Major entkommen war). Neumann vermittelt den Eindruck, als habe er diese Leute wirklich getroffen: "Doch hier sitzen Augenzeugen, die die volle Wahrheit gesagt haben". Seine Schilderung erwähnt die zwei Verfasser des dritten zusätzlichen Abschnitts in dem WRB-Bericht nicht. Er teilt uns auch nicht die Namen oder tätowierten Registriernummern der Entkommenen mit. Da sie in großer Gefahr waren, von der Gestapo entdeckt zu werden, die nach ihnen fahndete, wurden sie in eine abgelegene Gebirgsgegend zur Erholung gesandt. Rabbi Weissmandel übermittelte den Bericht nach Budapest, in die Schweiz und an andere Orte, um andere Juden zu warnen und um Hilfe herbeizubringen.[179]

Nach dem Krieg emigrierte Weissmandel in die USA und gründete ein orthodoxes Talmud-Seminar im Staate New York. Er verstarb im November 1957, jedoch erschienen seine Kriegserinnerungen posthum 1960, leider in Hebräisch, das ich nicht lesen kann. Der WRB-Bericht ist eines der Hauptthemen seines Buches. Ich habe angenommen, dass seine Darstellung im Wesentlichen der Neumanns ähnlich ist, weil beide Verfasser in einer ähnlichen Lage waren und die gleichen Verbindungen hatten. Ich kann mich jedoch irren.[180]

Rudolf Vrba

Es scheint, dass Reitlinger am nächsten Ereignis beteiligt war. Die Anonymität der beiden Verfasser des WRB-Berichts ist ein auffallender und störender Zug in der ersten Ausgabe von Reitlingers Buch. Ich bin mir sicher, dass ihm das bewusst war. Dies hat ihn zweifellos sehr beschäftigt, denn es sieht so aus, als habe er sich aufgemacht, die Verfasser des Berichtes ausfindig zu machen. In der zweiten, 1968 erschienen Ausgabe schreibt er, dass Rudolf Vrba, Verfasser des wichtigsten Teils des WRB-Berichts, d.h. des ersten Abschnitts, sich 1960 in Cardiff in der Krankenhaus-Ausbildung befand. Reitlingers Kontaktaufnahme mit Vrba im

[179] Neumann, 178-183.
[180] *New York Times* (30. Nov. 1957), 21; *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Bd. 16, 418f.

Jahr 1960 scheint daher das erste Auftreten eines angeblichen Verfassers dieses Berichts in irgendeiner Art historischer Aufzeichnung zu sein. Vrba wurde offenbar als Folge der Nachforschungen Reitlingers präsentiert. Die Stadt Cardiff in Süd-Wales ist übrigens nur etwa 240 km von Reitlingers Haus in Sussex entfernt. Reitlinger erwähnt keinen der anderen Verfasser. Er meint, ein hektographiertes Buch von Silberschein, einem Kollegen Riegners beim World Jewish Congress in der Schweiz, enthalte die "vollständige Version" des Berichts.[181]

Beide Verfasser der ersten beiden Abschnitte dieses WRB-Berichts (die zwei jungen slowakischen Juden) erhielten ihre Identität im großen Eichmann-Prozess 1961. Zwei Zeugen sagten zum Bericht aus, und er wurde als Beweis angeboten mit der Erklärung, die ersten zwei jungen slowakischen Juden seien Alfred Wetzler (oder Wecler) und Rudolf Vrba (früher Rosenberg oder Rosenthal, damals in England wohnhaft). Das Dokument wurde mit der Begründung abgelehnt, dass gewisse Widersprüche in den vorgelegten Zahlen weiterer Erklärung bedürften. Daher legte die Anklage gegen Ende des Prozesses eine eidesstattliche Erklärung dieses Vrba vor. Die eidesstattliche Erklärung führt aus, wie Vrba zu solchen beeindruckend detaillierten Zahlen bezüglich der Transporte nach Auschwitz gelangt sei, die einen Hauptzug des WRB-Berichts bilden. Seine Erklärung vermittelt den Eindruck, dass er zwar von verschiedenen Leuten unterstützt wurde, für die Aufstellung der Zahlen jedoch allein verantwortlich war. Vrba gibt den Namen jenes Gefährten nicht preis, der im April 1944 mit ihm geflohen sein soll, ja er erwähnt ihn noch nicht einmal. Er erwähnt einen Filip Müller, der ihm etwas bei den Zahlen geholfen habe, weil Müller "anscheinend gegenwärtig der einzig Überlebende ist, der heute noch am Leben ist". Vrbas eidesstattliche Erklärung wurde vom Gericht abgelehnt, weil es keinen Grund für die Anklage gab, ihn nicht zur Aussage nach Jerusalem zu bringen.[182]

Vrba trat 1964 vor einem Strafgericht auf, und zwar in Frankfurt/Main beim Auschwitz-Prozess. Sein Buch *I cannot forgive* (Ich kann nicht vergeben, zusammen mit Alan Bestic) kam gleichfalls 1964 heraus, kurz vor seinem Auftreten in Frankfurt. Vrbas Gefährte bei seiner angeblichen Flucht erschien ebenfalls. Alfred Wetzler soll der andere junge slowakische Jude gewesen sein. Wetzler war 1964 ein 46-jähriger Angestellter in der Tschechoslowakei, der am 13.4.1942 in Auschwitz eingetroffen war und die Häftlingsnummer 29.162 erhalten hatte. Er war Blockschreiber in Birkenau gewesen. Vrba wurde als ein 40 Jahre alter Biochemiker identifiziert, der in England lebte und am 30.6.1942 in Auschwitz angekommen war und die Häftlingsnummer 44.070 erhalten hatte. Auch er war Blockschreiber in Birkenau gewesen. Sie waren, wie sie aussagten, am 7.4.1944 geflüchtet und hatten ihren Weg nach Preßburg/Tschechoslowakei gefunden, wo sie ihren Bericht dem jüdischen Ältesten und ebenso dem päpstlichen Nuntius abgaben. Der Bericht wurde von Rabbi Weissmandel nach Budapest geschmuggelt.[183]

Die Geschichte von 1964 unterscheidet sich daher von dem, was den Verfassern der IMT-Beweisanalyse 1945 berichtet worden ist. Der gewichtigste offenba-

[181] Reitlinger 1968, 115n, 182, 590f.

[182] Eichmann, Session 52, M1, N1, W1-Aal; Session 71, Ff1; Session 72, I1-M1; Session 109, J1-L1, R1, S1. Die eidesstaatliche Erklärung ist wiedergegeben in Vrba & Bestic 1964, 273-276.

[183] Naumann, 290-291; Langbein, Bd. 1, 122-125; Bd. 2, 968, 971.

re Widerspruch liegt jedoch in der Urheberschaft der Zahlenangaben bezüglich der Transporte nach Auschwitz. In seiner eidesstattlichen Erklärung von 1961 (in der Wetzler nicht erwähnt wird) und auch in seiner Zeugenaussage in Frankfurt gibt sich Vrba selbst als primärer Urheber der Zahlen aus. Obwohl der WRB-Bericht die Zahlen beiden Männern zuschreibt, werden die Zahlen im ersten Abschnitt des Berichts angeführt, dessen alleiniger Verfasser Wetzler gewesen sein soll.

Vrba erklärt in seinem Buch von 1964 nicht, warum er 16 Jahre gewartet habe, um sich über seine Flucht aus Auschwitz und die Übergabe seiner Statistiken zu äußern, die dann schlussendlich in Washington veröffentlicht wurden. Sein Buch folgt ungefähr den Darstellungen im WRB Bericht mit einigen Widersprüchen von unterschiedlichem Gewicht. Vrba beschreibt z.B. in seinem Buch (S. 128), dass die Mädchen, die im Gelände "Kanada" arbeiteten, bei guter Gesundheit gewesen seien, wohingegen diese Frauen laut WRB-Bericht (Teil 1, S. 31) "geschlagen und roh behandelt wurden, und ihre Sterblichkeit war sehr viel höher gewesen als unter den Männern". Weitere Merkwürdigkeiten in seinem Buch sind seine Behauptung, beim Bau der Krematorien mitgeholfen zu haben (S. 16, im WRB-Bericht nicht erwähnt), sowie seine Schilderung eines alliierten Luftangriffes am 9. April 1944, worüber es keine Aufzeichnungen gibt (S. 233, er schreibt, dass er und Wetzler sich nach ihrer Flucht am 7. April drei Tage in einem Holzhaufen bei Auschwitz versteckt gehalten hätten). Wetzler wird nur ganz nebenbei in Vrbas Buch erwähnt. Vrba schreibt nichts über den polnischen Major oder die zwei anderen Juden, die angeblich später geflohen seien und die Zahlen der Auschwitz-Transporte ergänzt hätten. Laut seinem Buch nannten ihn die anderen Gefangenen "Rudi", obgleich sein ursprünglicher Name und der Name, unter dem er in Auschwitz bekannt war, angeblich Walter Rosenberg war (dies ergibt sich nicht aus Vrbas Buch sondern anderweitig, z.B. aus *They Fought Back*, herausgegeben von Yuri Suhl, und aus *Fighting Auschwitz* von Jozef Garlinski). Vrba sagt nichts von einer Erholung in einem Zufluchtsort in den slowakischen Bergen nach seiner Flucht.

Bei meine Bewertung von Vrbas Geschichte ist der allgemeine Tonfall des Buches und seine Schilderung, wie sich verschiedene Personen im Lager verhalten hätten, ebenso beweiskräftig wie die diversen Widersprüche zum WRB-Bericht bzw. zu bekannten Tatsachen. Obgleich das Buch in diesem Zusammenhang von vorne bis hinten völlig unglaubhaftes Material bringt, ist das beste Beispiel Vrbas Darstellung eines angeblichen Besuchs Himmlers am 17. Juli 1942 (S. 9-15, im WRB-Bericht nicht erwähnt). Die Gefangenen mussten demnach für eine Inspektion Aufstellung nehmen, und das Orchester stand zum Aufspielen bereit, als Himmler eintraf. Während die Häftlinge warteten, stand der Kapellmeister

> "[…] *mit erhobenem Taktstock bewegungslos da, jederzeit bereit, um die Musik für den geehrten Gast zu dirigieren.*
>
> *Und dann geschah es, die Katastrophe, die jeder Darsteller befürchtet. Der Moment des Schreckens, dessen nur große Gelegenheiten würdig sind. Die Krise, die jedem Augenblick der Wahrheit unablässig folgt.*
>
> *In der zehnten Reihe außerhalb unseres Blockes entdeckte der Blockälteste an Yankel Meisels Kittel Lücken in seiner Knopfreihe.*

Es bedurfte einiger Sekunden, die Ungeheuerlichkeit des Vergehens voll zu erfassen. Dann fällte er ihn mit einem Hieb. […]

Unserer Sicht entzogen, […] *prügelten und traten sie ihn zu Tode.* […]

[…] *Himmlers Gefolge war etwa 15 m entfernt. Der Taktstock bewegte sich* […] *und das Orchester folgte ihm* […] *mit Auszügen aus Aida.*

Es war der 'Triumphmarsch'. […]

Er befahl uns, uns auszurichten, und schnappte: 'Ich bin der Reichsführer. Wir wollen mal sehen, wie Ihr Euch vor mir benehmt'.

Langsam schritt er unsere Reihen ab, ein kleiner Mörder, der einen großen nachäffte, jeden von uns anstarrend. Wenn er schwarze Fingernägel oder nicht ordentlich schwarz gewichste Holzschuhe fand, dann brüllte er den Übeltäter mit Schimpfworten an und stieß ihn mit seinem dicken Bambusstock. Wie im Kindergarten inspizierte er uns sogar hinter den Ohren und strich dann in den Baracken umher, wo er nach Decken suchte, die nicht akkurat zusammengelegt waren."

Vrba erwähnt einen zweiten Besuch Himmlers im Januar 1943 (S. 15-19; dieser scheint jenem vom März 1943 mit Würdenträgern aus Berlin zu entsprechen), um der Vergasung von 3.000 polnischen Juden zuzusehen. Der Vorgang war für 9 Uhr vormittags angesetzt, aber Himmler brauchte bis 11 Uhr, um fertig zu frühstücken, und so mussten die 3.000 Juden zwei Stunden in der Gaskammer warten. Himmler sah schließlich dem Vergasen in heiterer und gelockerter Stimmung zu, unterhielt sich mit dem Kommandanten und anderen und warf gelegentlich einen Blick durch das Guckloch, um zu beobachten, wie die Juden vergast wurden.

Das Buch hält diesen ausgesprochen unglaubhaften Tonfall bis zum Ende durch, wie man sich durch die Lektüre überzeugen kann, wenn man es denn ertragen kann.

Reitlinger zitiert Vrbas Buch mit keinem Wort in der zweiten Ausgabe seines Buches. Zwar bezeichnet er Vrba immer noch als den Verfasser des ersten, wichtigsten Abschnittes des WRB-Berichts, doch den angegebenen Daten ist zu entnehmen, dass diese Rolle Wetzler zugeschrieben werden muss. Für Reitlinger erscheint es weder bedeutsam noch belangvoll zu sein, dass Vrba erst 18 Jahre alt war, als er seinen Aussagen zufolge begann, die Zahlen und andere Angaben über die Transporte nach Auschwitz mit der Absicht zu sammeln, diese Informationen der Außenwelt zugänglich zu machen.

Soweit ich weiß, ist die Anonymität des polnischen Majors bisher nicht gelüftet worden.[184] Namen wurden für die beiden Autoren des ergänzenden Abschnitts präsentiert (Czezlaw Mordowicz, der seinen Namen in Petr Podulka geändert hat, und Arnost Rosin, der seinen Namen in Jan Rohac geändert hat),[185] aber abgesehen davon, dass diese Leute noch länger warteten als Vrba und Wetzler, um über ihre heldenhaften Taten zu berichten, weiß ich nichts über sie. Darüber hinaus sind weder Elias noch Soos noch Wetzler noch Vrba (alias Rosenberg oder Rosenthal) noch Weissmandel trotz der zeitweilig umstrittenen Rolle, die das Dokument 022-L bei den Nürnberger Tribunalen gespielt hat, dort als Zeugen aufgetreten.

---

[184] Anm. des Lektors: später identifiziert als Jerzy Wesolowski alias Jerzy Tabeau.

[185] Kulka 1975.

Laut den Unterlagen des Internationalen Suchzentrums in Arolsen gelang zwei Juden namens Wetzler und Rosenberg die Flucht aus Auschwitz am 7. April 1944,[186] und dies stimmt mit dem von der polnischen Regierung veröffentlichtem *Kalendarium* überein, das in der Zeitschrift *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 1964, Nr. 7 veröffentlicht wurde. Danach entflohen zwei weitere Juden namens Mordowicz und Rosin am 27. Mai 1944 aus dem Lager Auschwitz. Da es zu jener Zeit viele erfolgreiche Ausbrüche aus jenem Lager gab (viel, viel mehr, als Vrba für möglich hält – vgl. S. 217 bei Vrba mit S. 312 von Garlinskis Anmerkung zu Ausbrüchen), mögen diese Angaben tatsächlich stimmen. Aber das beweist immer noch nicht die Autorenschaft des WRB-Berichtes, insbesondere weil man uns heute sagt, dass die vier geflohenen Juden aus Gründen der Tarnung andere Namen annahmen und dass drei von diesen vier ihren Tarnnamen nach dem Krieg beibehielte.

Die Einzelheiten über die Hintergründe bei der Abfassung des WRB-Berichts werden wahrscheinlich nie völlig aufgedeckt werden. Aber es ist durchaus möglich, dass seine Urheber sich sehr anstrengten, um einen Bericht nachzuahmen, der auf wunderbare Weise in die Slowakei und dann in die Schweiz geschmuggelt worden war. Sollte er in der Slowakei geschrieben worden sein, dann wäre klar, dass Rabbi Weissmandel zumindest zu den Mitverfassern gehört hat. Es ist auch möglich, dass der Bericht wie behauptet dem päpstlichen Geschäftsträger in der Slowakei, Giuseppe Burzio, übergeben wurde und dieser ihn nach Rom weitergeleitet hat. Es steht fest, dass Burzio von jüdischen Propagandisten kontaktiert wurde und mindestens einige dieser Angaben Rom zuleitete. Beispiele, die Burzio dem Vatikan übermittelt hat, waren Behauptungen vom März 1942, dass die Deutschen junge jüdische Frauen aus ihren Familien geholt hätten, um sie zu Prostituierten für deutschen Soldaten an der Ostfront zu machen (frei erfunden), sowie ein Brief eines Preßburger Priesters vom Frühjahr 1943, der behauptete, dass sowohl jüdische als auch verantwortliche deutsche Quellen ihm von deutschen Seifenfabriken berichtet hätten, die mit den Leichen vergaster oder mit MGs niedergemähter Juden beliefert würden. Ob Burzio derlei Material als reinen Routinevorgang weiterleitete oder weil er es für glaubhaft hielt, ist kaum von Bedeutung, obwohl das Letztere der Fall zu sein scheint. Der Vatikan erhielt und archivierte viele solche Berichte während des Krieges, schenkte ihnen jedoch keinerlei Glauben. Die gegenwärtige Einstellung des Vatikans ist, dass weder er noch die "jüdischen Organisationen wussten, dass die Deportationen Teil einer allgemeinen Massenvernichtungsaktion waren." (siehe auch Anhang E).[187]

Auf jeden Fall ist es offensichtlich, dass der WRB-Bericht unecht ist. Die im Bericht enthaltenen Angaben sind nicht von der Art, welche Flüchtlinge mit sich führen würden. Die Behauptung, dass zwei weitere Juden später entkommen seien, um diese Angaben zu ergänzen, ist mehr als doppelt lächerlich. Anstatt unmittelbar nach dem Krieg mit scheinbaren Verfassern des Berichts ans Tageslicht zu treten, um die Lügen stärker abzustützen, sieht es so aus, als sei angenommen worden, dass die ganze Sache belanglos wäre, bis aus irgendeinem Grund (viel-

[186] Siehe Abbildung 35.
[187] *New York Times* (27. Apr. 1974), 7. Actes et documents, Bd. 8, 476, 486-489; Bd. 9, 40, 178n.

leicht aufgrund Reitlingers Neugierde) sechzehn Jahre später ein Verfasser präsentiert wurde. Die Geschichte dieser Person ist nicht glaubhaft.

So wurde die Auschwitzlüge geboren.[188]

[188] Anm. des Lektors: Bezüglich neuerer, detaillierterer Untersuchungen des WRB-Berichts vgl. Aynat 1990, Mattogno 1990.

4. Auschwitz

Die Struktur der Legende

Wir werden nun die eigentliche Auschwitz-Vernichtungslegende untersuchen, die man uns anbietet.

Die Gerichtsverfahren, die die Beweise erbrachten, auf denen die Ausrottungsbehauptungen fußen, fanden in einem niedergeworfenen, hungernden Deutschland statt, dessen Bevölkerung nichts anderes tun konnte, als sich den Anordnungen der Besatzungsmächte zu fügen. Dies war die politische Wirklichkeit der damaligen Lage. Laut den Unterlagen organisierte die Zionistische Internationale die spezifischen Behauptungen über Vernichtungen, denen von Seiten hochgestellter und informierter Beamter Washingtons kein Glauben geschenkt wurde. Die führende Persönlichkeit bei der Gestaltung der Rechtsgrundlagen für die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse war niemand anders als der amerikanische Anklagevertreter im IMT-Prozess. In diesem Prozess hatten sich die Richter bereits vorher über die offensichtliche Schuld der Angeklagten ausgelassen, und die Feststellungen des IMT waren für die nachfolgenden Gerichtsverfahren formalrechtlich bindend. Die wichtigsten Nachfolgeprozesse wurden vom Erzzionisten Marcus organisiert, dem späteren Held Israels und seinerzeitigen Leiter der US War Crimes Branch, einer Behörde, die im Zusammenhang mit bestimmten Prozessen Zeugen gefoltert hatte. Die "Ehre" der Staaten, die die Gerichtsverfahren durchführten, hing von ihrer Festlegung auf die These von der außergewöhnlichen Nazi-Brutalität ab. Es ist schwer einzusehen, wie man unter solchen Bedingungen etwas anderes als einen Schauprozess erwarten konnte. Diese und die folgenden Kapitel zeigen, dass die sich auf Auschwitz beziehenden Beschuldigungen genau das sind, was man erwarten sollte.

Zunächst muss die Frage gestellt werden, was das wesentliche Kennzeichen, das "Wahrzeichen" eines Betruges von diesen Ausmaßen ist. Kein vernünftiger Verfasser einer solchen Geschichte würde eine Darstellung anbieten, die in allen oder den meisten Einzelheiten unwahr ist. 99% stichhaltige Fakten können in einer Geschichte enthalten sein, deren Hauptaussage absolut unwahr ist. Diese Erkenntnis führt den Urheber des Betruges zum sichersten Ansatz für seine Tat: die Bedeutung echter Tatsachen zu verzerren.

Dies ist die Grundstruktur der Vernichtungslegende von Auschwitz. Es wird hier nachgewiesen, dass jede in dieser Legende enthaltene wirkliche Tatsache jeweils eine routinemäßige Bedeutung hatte (nicht haben könnte, sondern hatte), die nichts mit der Vernichtung von Menschen zu tun hat. So müssen jene, die von Vernichtung reden, eine These vorlegen, die eine doppelte Interpretation von Tatsachen ermöglicht, doch dann sollte der unbefangene Leser angesichts dessen, was gerade ausgeführt wurde, bereits auf meiner Seite sein. Die Notwendigkeit

der doppelten Auslegungen von Fakten stellt sich daher als das Wahrzeichen des Betruges heraus.

Ein weiteres, nicht ganz so offensichtliches Wahrzeichen wird sich bei der Analyse herausstellen.

Zudem werden wir Fakten anmerken, die der Vernichtungsbehauptung widersprechen. Für jene, die immer noch an diese Behauptungen glauben, werden diese Fakten "Rätsel" sein. Es werden zudem Ungereimtheiten, Unwahrscheinlichkeiten und offensichtliche Lügen auftauchen sowie schließlich der "vernichtende Schlag": eine Tatsache, die der Vernichtungsbehauptung widerspricht und die dermaßen bedeutsam ist, dass man nicht weiter von "Rätseln" nuscheln kann.

Das Geständnis des Rudolf Höß

Von Mai 1940 bis Ende 1943 war SS-Sturmbannführer Rudolf Höß Kommandant von Auschwitz. Während des IMT-Prozesses hatte er für die Anklagebehörde einige Erklärungen unterzeichnet, deren bekannteste mit dem 5. April 1946 datiert ist.[189] In Übereinstimmung mit der allgemeinen IMT- und NMT-Praxis wurde er dann vom Verteidiger Kaltenbrunners am 15. April 1946 in den Zeugenstand gerufen.[190] Der Hauptinhalt seiner Aussagen im Kreuzverhör bestand in einer Bestätigung der Erklärung vom 5. April; daneben machte er noch zu bestimmten Punkten ergänzende Aussagen.

Höß wird allgemein als der Starzeuge der Anklagebehörde betrachtet, und ungeachtet der Entstehungsgeschichte des Auschwitz-Betruges mittels des WRB-Berichts stellt das Höß-Geständnis in den Augen der Vernichtungs-Mythologen im Wesentlichen die Vernichtungsgeschichte von Auschwitz dar – oder genauer gesagt den Rahmen für diese Geschichte. Alle Fürsprecher der Auschwitzer Vernichtungslegende legen eine auf das Höß-Geständnis zurückgehende Geschichte vor, die lediglich Abweichungen bei den Zahlenangaben enthält, wie sie durch IMT, NMT und ähnliche Quellen ergänzt wurden. Keiner der maßgebenden Vernichtungs-Mythologen gibt dem WRB-Bericht Vorrang. Allein Reitlinger scheint diesbezüglich ein Problem von einiger Bedeutung zu haben.

Daher ist es angebracht, dem Höß-Geständnis auch hier zu erlauben, als Rahmenwerk unserer Analyse zu fungieren. Es wird hier vollständig wiedergegeben, und anschließend werden seine Einzelpunkte einer Prüfung unterzogen unter Berücksichtigung von stützenden bzw. zusätzlichen Beweisen. Die verhängnisvolle Doppeldeutigkeit wird dabei als unleugbare Eigenschaft hervortreten. Es werden Widersprüche, Ungereimtheiten, wilde Unwahrscheinlichkeiten und Lügen aufscheinen. Die Analyse wird ferner einiges über den psychologischen Hintergrund der Gerichtsverfahren offenbaren.

Auch nachprüfbare Quellenauslegungen werden gebührlich beachtet werden, einschließlich solcher Fälle, wo es zweckmäßiger erscheint, Hilberg oder Reitlin-

[189] 3868-PS.
[190] IMT, Bd. 11, 396-422.

ger zu zitieren anstatt eines Originaldokuments, zu dem der Leser wahrscheinlich keinen leichten Zugang findet.

Hier nun die Höß-Erklärung vom 5. April 1946, vom originalen Englisch ins Deutsche übersetzt:

"ICH, RUDOLF FRANZ FERDINAND HOESS bezeuge und sage nach entsprechender Vereidigung wie folgt aus:

1. Ich bin 46 Jahre alt und bin seit 1922 Mitglied der NSDAP; Mitglied in der SS seit 1934, Angehöriger der Waffen-SS seit 1939. Seit dem 1. Dezember 1934 gehörte ich der SS-Wacheinheit an, dem sogenannten Totenkopfverband.

2. Seit 1934 hatte ich ununterbrochen mit der Verwaltung von Konzentrationslagern zu tun und war in Dachau im Dienst bis 1938; dann als Adjutant in Sachsenhausen von 1938 bis zum 1. Mai 1940, zu welcher Zeit ich zum Kommandanten von Auschwitz ernannt wurde. Ich befehligte Auschwitz bis zum 1. Dezember 1943 und schätze, dass mindestens 2.500.000 Opfer dort durch Vergasung und Verbrennen hingerichtet und ausgerottet wurden, und mindestens eine weitere halbe Million durch Hunger und Krankheit starb, was eine Gesamtzahl von ungefähr 3.000.000 Toten ausmacht. Diese Zahl stellt ungefähr 70 oder 80 Prozent aller Personen dar, die als Gefangene nach Auschwitz geschickt wurden; die übrigen wurden für Sklavenarbeit in den Industrien der Konzentrationslager ausgesucht und verwendet. Unter den hingerichteten und verbrannten Personen befanden sich ungefähr 20.000 russische Kriegsgefangene (die zuvor von der Gestapo aus Kriegsgefangenenlagern ausgesondert worden waren); diese wurden in Auschwitz in Wehrmachttransporten eingeliefert, die von regulären Offizieren und Mannschaften befehligt wurden. Der Rest der Gesamtzahl der Opfer umfasste ungefähr 100.000 deutsche Juden und eine große Anzahl meist *jüdischer Einwohner aus Holland, Frankreich, Belgien, Polen, Ungarn, der Tschechoslowakei, Griechenland oder anderen Ländern. Allein im Sommer 1944 wurden von uns ungefähr 400.000 ungarische Juden in Auschwitz hingerichtet.*

3. Das WVHA [Wirtschafts-Verwaltungs-Hauptamt], *geführt von Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, war für die gesamten Verwaltungsaufgaben verantwortlich wie die Quartierbeschaffung, Ernährung und ärztliche Versorgung in den Konzentrationslagern. Vor Errichtung des RSHA waren das Geheime Staatspolizeiamt* [Gestapo] *und das Reichskriminalpolizeiamt für die Verhaftungen, Einweisung in Konzentrationslager und für die dort vollzogenen Bestrafungen und Hinrichtungen verantwortlich. Nach Bildung des RSHA wurden alle diese Funktionen wie bisher ausgeübt, aber gemäß den Befehlen, die von Heydrich als Chef des RSHA unterzeichnet waren. Während Kaltenbrunner Chef des RSHA war, wurden die Befehle betreffend Schutzhaft, Einweisung, Bestrafung und einzelne Hinrichtungen von Kaltenbrunner oder von Müller, dem Leiter der Gestapo, als Kaltenbrunners Vertreter unterzeichnet.*

4. Massenhinrichtungen durch Vergasung begannen im Sommer 1941 und wurden bis zum Herbst 1944 fortgesetzt. Bis zum 1. Dezember 1943 beaufsichtigte ich persönlich die Hinrichtungen in Auschwitz und weiß aufgrund meines fortlaufenden Dienstes in der Inspektion der Konzentrationslager im WVHA, dass diese Massenhinrichtungen wie oben erwähnt fortgeführt wurden. Alle Massenhinrichtungen durch Vergasung fanden unter dem direkten Befehl, der Aufsicht und Ver-

antwortlichkeit des RSHA statt. Ich erhielt unmittelbar vom RSHA alle Befehle zur Ausführung dieser Massenhinrichtungen.

5. Am 1. Dezember 1943 wurde ich Chef des Amtes I in der Amtsgruppe D des WVHA, und in diesem Amt war ich verantwortlich für die Koordination aller Angelegenheiten, die sich zwischen dem RSHA und den unter der Verwaltung des WVHA stehenden Konzentrationslagern ergaben. Ich blieb in dieser Stellung bis zum Ende des Krieges. Pohl, als Chef des WVHA, und Kaltenbrunner, als Chef des RSHA, hielten oft gemeinsame Beratungen ab und traten mündlich und schriftlich häufig in Angelegenheiten, die Konzentrationslager betrafen, miteinander in Verbindung. Am 5. Oktober 1944 überbrachte ich Kaltenbrunner an seinem Amtssitz im Berliner RSHA einen ausführlichen Bericht über das Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Kaltenbrunner bat mich um einen kurzen detaillierten mündlichen Bericht über den Inhalt. Dieser Bericht befasste sich mit Arbeitszuweisungen an einige hundert Gefangene, die zum Tode verurteilt waren […] *sogenannte 'namenlose Gefangene'.*

6. Die 'Endlösung' der jüdischen Frage bedeutete die vollständige Ausrottung aller Juden in Europa. Ich hatte im Juni 1941 den Befehl erhalten, in Auschwitz Vernichtungsmöglichkeiten einzurichten. Zu jener Zeit gab es im Generalgouvernement schon drei weitere Vernichtungslager: BELZEC, TREBLINKA und WOLZEK. Diese Lager unterstanden dem Einsatzkommando der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Ich besuchte Treblinka, um festzustellen, wie sie ihre Vernichtungen ausführten. Der Lagerkommandant von Treblinka sagte mir, dass er 80.000 im Laufe eines halben Jahres liquidiert habe. Seine Aufgabe war hauptsächlich die Liquidierung aller Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto. Er hat Monoxydgas verwendet, und ich hielt seine Methoden für nicht sehr wirksam. Als ich daher das Vernichtungsgebäude in Auschwitz errichtete, benutzte ich Zyklon B, was kristallisierte Blausäure war, die wir in die Todeskammer durch eine kleine Öffnung einwarfen. Es dauerte je nach den klimatischen Verhältnissen 3 bis 15 Minuten, um die Menschen in der Todeskammer zu töten. Wir wussten, wann die Menschen tot waren, weil ihr Schreien aufhörte. Wir warteten gewöhnlich ungefähr eine halbe Stunde, bevor wir die Türen öffneten und die Leichen entfernten. Nachdem man die Körper herausgeschleppt hatte, nahmen unsere Sonderkommandos den Leichen die Ringe ab und zogen das Gold aus den Zähnen dieser Leichname.

7. Eine andere Verbesserung gegenüber Treblinka war, dass wir Gaskammern bauten, die 2.000 Menschen auf einmal fassen konnten, während die 10 Gaskammern in Treblinka nur je 200 Menschen aufnahmen. Die Art und Weise, in der wir unsere Opfer auswählten, war folgende: Zwei SS-Ärzte waren in Auschwitz tätig, um die einlaufenden Gefangenentransporte zu untersuchen. Die Gefangenen mussten an einem der Ärzte vorbeigehen, der bei ihrem Vorbeimarsch sofort die Entscheidung fällte. Die Arbeitsfähigen wurden ins Lager geschickt. Andere wurden sofort in die Vernichtungsanlagen geschickt. Kinder in sehr jungen Jahren wurden stets vernichtet, da sie aufgrund ihrer Jugend nicht arbeiten konnten. Eine weitere Verbesserung gegenüber Treblinka war, dass die Opfer in Treblinka fast immer wussten, dass sie vernichtet werden sollten, während wir uns in Auschwitz bemühten, die Opfer zum Narren zu halten, indem wir sie glauben machten, sie hätten eine Entlausungsprozedur zu durchlaufen. Freilich erkannten sie häufig unsere wahren Absichten, und wir hatten aus diesem Grunde manchmal Aufstände und Schwierigkeiten. Sehr häufig versteckten Frauen ihre Kinder unter den Kleidern,

aber wenn wir sie fanden, wurden die Kinder selbstverständlich zur Vernichtung geschickt. Wir mussten diese Vernichtungen insgeheim durchführen, aber der faule und Übelkeit erregende Gestank, der von den ununterbrochenen Leichenverbrennungen ausging, durchdrang freilich die ganze Gegend, und alle Leute, die in den umliegenden Gemeinden lebten, wussten, dass in Auschwitz Vernichtungen im Gange waren.

8. Von Zeit zu Zeit erhielten wir besondere Gefangene von der örtlichen Gestapo-Behörde. Die SS-Ärzte töteten solche Gefangene durch Benzin-Injektionen. Die Ärzte hatten Befehl, ordentliche Sterbeurkunden auszustellen und konnten irgendeinen beliebigen Grund als Todesursache angeben.

9. Von Zeit zu Zeit führten wir an weiblichen Insassen medizinische Versuche durch, einschließlich Sterilisation und Versuche im Zusammenhang mit Krebs. Die meisten Personen, die bei diesen Experimenten zu Tode kamen, waren ohnehin von der Gestapo zum Tode verurteilt worden.

10. Rudolf Mildner war Chef der Gestapo in Kattowitz, und als solcher war er Chef der Politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz, die Verhöre dritten Grades ungefähr von März 1941 bis September 1943 durchführte. In dieser Eigenschaft sandte er häufig Gefangene nach Auschwitz zur Einkerkerung oder Hinrichtung. Er besuchte Personen, die verschiedener Verbrechen beschuldigt wurden, wie Kriegsgefangene, die geflüchtet waren etc., traf sie häufig innerhalb von Auschwitz, und Mildner wohnte den Verhandlungen gegen solche Personen oft bei, die gewöhnlich nach dem Urteilsspruch in Auschwitz hingerichtet wurden. Ich führte Mildner durch die gesamte Vernichtungsanlage in Auschwitz, und er war direkt daran interessiert, da er Juden aus seinem Gebiet zur Hinrichtung nach Auschwitz senden musste.

Ich verstehe Englisch, wie es oben geschrieben ist. Die obigen Angaben sind wahr; diese Erklärung gab ich freiwillig und ohne Zwang ab. Nach Durchlesen der Angaben habe ich dieselben unterzeichnet und vollzogen in Nürnberg, Deutschland, am 5. Tage des April 1946.

Rudolf Höß"

"NSDAP" war die Nazi-Partei, die Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei.

Was nicht im Affidavit erscheint aber von manchen als relevant angesehen werden mag, ist, dass Höß in den zwanziger Jahren als nationalistischer Schläger einen politischen Mord begangen hatte, für den er fünf Jahre im Gefängnis saß,[191] und dass er 1934 im KZ Dachau als Rottenführer (Stabsgefreiter) anfing. Seine Karriere mag als ungewöhnlich steil angesehen werden, denn 1945, während der letzten Wochen des Krieges, war er Standartenführer (Oberst) und verhandelte KZ-Angelegenheiten mit dem Roten Kreuz und mit neutralen Ländern.[192] Sein niedriger Rang im Jahre 1934 war womöglich das Resultat der aus politischen Gründen künstlich beschränkten Größe der SS. Sein rascher Aufstieg war wahrscheinlich das Ergebnis der Ausweitung der SS nach dem SA-/Röhm-Putsch vom Juni 1934 und der noch größeren Ausweitung, die nach Kriegsbeginn erfolgte.

Wir untersuchen nunmehr die bedeutenden Punkte des Affidavits. Abbildung 29 ist ein Lagerplan von Birkenau. Er basiert auf Informationen, die während des

[191] Hilberg 1961, 575; Reitlinger 1968, 113; 1961, 118f.
[192] Reitlinger 1968, 113, 502, 516f.; 1961, 119, 524 f, 539f.; Red Cross 1947, 95, 98, 103f.

Auschwitz-Prozesses von 1963-1965 gesammelt wurden, obgleich der WRB-Bericht einen ähnlichen Plan enthält.[193]

Widersprüche von Anfang an

2. Absatz des Höß-Geständnisses

Um die Dinge schärfer erkennen und von der richtigen Perspektive aus betrachten zu können, wäre es hilfreich gewesen, wenn Höß kurz erwähnt hätte, welcher Art die "Konzentrationslager-Industrien" von Auschwitz waren und welch große Bedeutung diese Industrien für die Deutschen hatten. In den umfangreichen Niederschriften der IMT-Zeugnisse scheint es nur einen spezifischen Bezug auf die Beschaffenheit der Auschwitz-Industrien zu geben. Er findet sich in der Zeugenaussage der politischen Gefangenen Marie Claude Vaillant-Couturier, die beiläufig etwas über eine Munitionsfabrik bemerkte (zweifellos die Krupp'sche Zünderfabrik) und über eine "große Bunafabrik, aber da [sie] dort nicht arbeitete, wusste [sie] nicht, was dort hergestellt wurde".[194] Es gibt noch andere Hinweise, insbesondere in Dokumenten, doch sind sie ziemlich tief vergraben.

Nicht einmal Höß klammerte sich an die Zahl von 2,5 Millionen vergasten Opfern. In seinen persönlichen Aufzeichnungen zur Zeit seiner Zeugenaussage und ebenso während seines eigenen Gerichtsverfahrens 1947 in Polen (er wurde gehängt) nannte er die Zahl 1.135.000. Die niedrigste Opferzahl jener, die behaupten, dort hätten Vergasungen stattgefunden, beläuft sich auf 750.000 Opfer.[195]

Die Russen sprachen von 4.000.000 Opfern, einschließlich solcher, die durch "Injektionen, Misshandlungen usw." getötet worden seien,[196] doch die höchste behauptete Ziffer scheint 7.000.000 Millionen zu sein.[197]

Die Erwähnung von 400.000 Opfern aus Ungarn ist in Übereinstimmung mit der seltsamen Betonung der Legende von den ungarischen Juden. Diese Betonung bestand schon vor dem Höß-Geständnis und besteht bis auf den heutigen Tag fort. Am 5. Mai 1944 soll Eichmann den Westalliierten über den Mittelsmann Joel Brand ein Tauschgeschäft "Lastwagen gegen Juden" vorgeschlagen haben.[198] Die anhaltende Hervorhebung der ungarischen Juden scheint das Resultat der besonderen Aufmerksamkeit zu sein, die man seit 1960 Adolf Eichmanns Aktivitäten schenkt. Für den Ursprung dieses Eifers kann ich nur die Erklärung anbieten, dass die Probleme der ungarischen Juden mit der deutschen Besetzung Ungarns im

[193] Langbein, Bd. 2, 930f.; Naumann 1966, gegenüber 19; 1965, 540; US-WRB 1944, Teil 1, 22.
[194] IMT, Bd. 6, 211.
[195] Reitlinger 1968, 119; 1961, 125; Anm. des Lektors: noch niedrigere Zahlen wurden später von Pressac (1993, 148; 1994, 202) und F. Meyer genannt.
[196] 008-USSR (IMT, Bd. 39, 261).
[197] Friedman, 14; Anm. des Lektors: zwei französische Quellen nennen mehr: 8.000.000 (Aroneanu, 7, 196) bzw. 9.000.000 (Dokumentarfilm *Nuit et Brouillard*; 1955).
[198] Reitlinger 1968, 472-478; 1961, 492-498; US-WRB 1945, 39f.

März 1944 begannen, also zeitgleich mit dem Beginn der Aktivitäten des War Refugee Boards, das im Januar 1944 eingerichtet worden war.

Ein beachtlicher Teil der Aufmerksamkeit des WRB war daher auf Ungarn gerichtet.[199] Das Problem der ungarischen Juden wird im nächsten Kapitel besondere Aufmerksamkeit geschenkt.

4. Absatz

Höß legt den Beginn der Vergasungen in den Sommer 1941. Er wurde im Dezember 1943 zur Inspektion der Konzentrationslager in Oranienburg versetzt, weiß aber "aufgrund [s]eines fortlaufenden Dienstes", dass "diese Massenhinrichtungen […] fortgeführt wurden." Es erscheint einleuchtend, wenn Höß behauptet, er habe während der Zeit seiner Zugehörigkeit zur Inspektion der Konzentrationslager Kenntnisse über wichtige Ereignisse in Auschwitz gehabt. Bei einer Vernehmung als Zeuge bekundete Höß jedoch, er sei im Sommer 1941 direkt zu Himmler befohlen worden und habe bei der damaligen Unterredung als KZ-Kommandant vom Reichsführer-SS unmittelbar den Befehl zur Vernichtung der Juden erhalten – mit der Auflage, er solle hierüber unbedingt "strengstes Stillschweigen" bewahren und nicht einmal seinen unmittelbaren Vorgesetzten Glücks herausfinden lassen, was er tue. "Glücks war zu jener Zeit sozusagen der Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager und unterstand unmittelbar dem Reichsführer."[200]

Wann fing es an?

6. Absatz

In Kapitel 7 wird gezeigt, was mit der "Endlösung" der Judenfrage gemeint war. Höß behauptet, er habe "im Juni 1941 den Befehl erhalten, in Auschwitz Vernichtungsmöglichkeiten einzurichten." Damit bestätigt er das im 4. Absatz mitgeteilte Datum, und seine Zeugenaussage zur Unterstützung seines Affidavits bekräftigte dieses Datum erneut. Es scheint also kein Zweifel möglich, dass man Höß wissentlich und wohlüberlegt den Sommer 1941 als Beginn der Judenvernichtung vorgab und dass sich ein Fehler hier nicht eingeschlichen haben kann. Ebenso bezeugt Höß, dass zur Zeit des Himmler-Befehls die KZ-Inspektion (Glücks) Himmler "unmittelbar unterstellt" war. Dies konnte nur vor März 1942 gewesen sein, denn dann übernahm Oswald Pohl, Chef des WHVA (Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt, 3. Absatz), die KZ-Inspektion, und Glücks wurde Pohl unterstellt, der seinerseits Himmler unterstand. Vor März 1942 scheint die KZ-Inspektion eine selbständige Organisation gewesen zu sein, die unmittelbar Himmler unterstanden haben mag, obgleich sie Verbindungen sowohl zu Heydrich als auch zu Jüttners Führungshauptamt hatte. Höß war natürlich mit dieser

[199] US-WRB 1945, 49f.
[200] IMT, Bd. 11, 398

verwaltungsmäßigen Gliederung vertraut, da Pohl Ende April 1942 ein Treffen aller KZ-Kommandanten und Führungskräfte der KZ-Inspektion veranlasst hatte, um diese zu besprechen.[201]

Dessen ungeachtet besteht Reitlinger aus bestimmten, später noch erkennbar werdenden Gründen darauf, dass Höß den Sommer 1942 und nicht 1941 gemeint habe. Zunächst setzt die Höß-Erklärung voraus, dass der Treblinka-Besuch nach großen Deportationen Warschauer Juden in dieses Lager stattfand. Höß versicherte das ausdrücklich in einer anderen eidesstattlichen Erklärung. Damit ist der Treblinka-Besuch auf das Jahr 1942 festgelegt. Weiter erfolgte der erste große Judentransport (2.000 Menschen) nach Birkenau den bei Reitlinger angegebenen Quellen zufolge im März 1942, als "die kleine Vergasungseinrichtung im Birkenwald gerade zu arbeiten begonnen hatte".[202] Allerdings vermehren solche Argumente die Verwirrung nur noch, wenn man uns zudem erzählt, Höß habe den Vernichtungsbefehl im Sommer 1942 erhalten.

Dieses sind ganz einfach jene Arten von Widersprüchen, die man in einem Wust von Lügen erwarten sollte. Für die weitere Diskussion gehen wir einmal davon aus, dass Höß wirklich den Sommer 1942 meinte. In jedem Fall behauptet Höß aber, dass es zur Zeit des Himmler-Befehls drei andere Vernichtungslager gegeben habe, dass er Treblinka besichtigt habe und dass in diesem Lager bereits ein halbes Jahr hindurch Vernichtungen stattgefunden hätten. Damit wird der Beginn der Gaskammermorde auf Anfang 1942 festgesetzt, wenn wir Reitlingers Standpunkt akzeptieren.

Die angeblichen Vergasungen und Zyklon B

Man muss zugeben, dass Vergasen mit Kohlenmonoxid ineffizient ist. Kohlenmonoxid soll in Belzec durch die Abgase eines Dieselmotors[203] und im Lager Treblinka durch die Abgase erbeuteter russischer Panzer und Lastwagen gewonnen worden sein.[204]

Man muss ebenso zugeben, dass Zyklon B wesentlich wirksamer war, da es aus Gipsbröckchen bestand, die mit Blausäure vollgesogen waren. Wenn diese Bröckchen aus den Blechdosen entfernt wurden, verdampfte die Blausäure recht rasch. Es gab damals kein tödlicheres Gas, und das Zyklon war in der Tat ein wohlbekanntes und weit verbreitetes Ungeziefervernichtungsmittel, das die deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH) entwickelt hatte. Vor dem Krieg war es weltweit als Insektizid auf dem Markt,[205] wobei das Wort "Zyklon" Wirbelsturm bedeutet, d.h. das Produkt war ein Wirbelsturm gegen die Un-

[201] Hilberg 1961, 556-560; Reitlinger 1968, 107ff.; 1961, 113f.; Dokumente R-129, NO-719 und 1063(F)-PS in NMT, Bd. 5, 298-303.

[202] Reitlinger 1968, 109, 115; 1961, 114f., 121.

[203] Anmerkung des Übersetzers: über die Absurditäten der Dieselgaskammer-Behauptungen siehe Berg 1994/2003.

[204] Reitlinger 1968, 147ff.; 1961, 155f.

[205] DuBois, 213. Einiges über die chemische Zusammensetzung von Zyklon B wird im Artikel "Cyanide" in der *Encyclopedia Britannica* des Jahres 1943 diskutiert.

gezieferplage. Während des Krieges wurde es überall in der Wehrmacht und im Lagersystem angewandt, und daher wurde es auch in Auschwitz als Ungeziefervernichtungsmittel verwendet. Besteller und Empfänger des Zyklons in Auschwitz war das sogenannte Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung.[206]

Auf die durch Läuse verursachte ständige Fleckfiebergefahr wurde bereits hingewiesen, und die furchtbaren Folgen des völligen Zusammenbruchs der Desinfektionsmaßnahmen in Belsen wurden erwähnt. Im Hinblick auf die besondere Anfälligkeit des Gebietes um Auschwitz-Kattowitz für die Fleckfieber übertragende Kopflaus – im Hinblick auf die Epidemien in Auschwitz, die Werksschließungen erzwungen haben – und schließlich im Hinblick auf die außerordentliche Wichtigkeit der Auschwitz-Industrie für die deutschen Kriegsanstrengungen ist es nicht überraschend, dass Zyklon B in Auschwitz und seiner Umgebung für den vorgesehenen Zweck in reichlichen Mengen verwendet wurde. Es ist dieses chemische Erzeugnis, das als Insektizid bekannt ist und auch als solches in Auschwitz verwendet wurde, von dem im WRB-Bericht, aber auch schon früher, behauptet wurden und von dem bis auf den heutigen Tag behauptet wird, es habe als Quelle jenes Gases gedient, das für die Vernichtung von Juden in Auschwitz verwendet worden sei.

Es ist unrichtig zu behaupten, die Rolle des Zyklon B als Insektizid sei verheimlicht worden. Der WRB-Bericht erwähnt die antiparasitäre Rolle des Zyklons, und eine doppelte Rolle des Zyklons in Auschwitz wird im IMT-Protokoll ausdrücklich erwähnt.[207] An diesem Punkt müssen wir sorgfältig sein, um die Bedeutung der Zyklon-Behauptungen für die Legende zu erfassen. Bei der Untersuchung der Details der Vernichtungsbehauptungen von Auschwitz bezüglich eines wichtigen Punktes begegnen wir hier einem Hauptmerkmal des Betruges: Eine Tatsache, die eine doppelte Auslegung ermöglicht. In der Literatur zur "Endlösung" wird dies nicht erörtert, ja vielfach nicht einmal wahrgenommen. Hilberg macht die völlig irreführende Bemerkung, dass "sehr wenig für die Entseuchung gebraucht wurde", und zitiert dann nicht überzeugende Quellen. Reitlinger macht es nicht besser.[208]

Die üblichste Verwendung des Zyklons erfolgte in Entwesungsräumen und Baracken. Alles wurde versiegelt, und dann wurde die nötige Menge Zyklon, das in grünen Blechdosen geliefert wurde, in den Raum ausgeleert. Nach angemessener Zeit wurde angenommen, dass alle Läuse und sonstigen Insekten und Schädlinge tot waren, wonach der Raum gelüftet wurde. Zyklon B konnte für die Entwesung von Kleidung in sog. Entwesungskammern verwendet werden, wie sie von der deutschen Entwesungsindustrie vermarktet wurden, obgleich zu jener Zeit für die Entwesung von Bekleidung auch Dampfbäder verwendet wurden, besonders in ortsfesten Anlagen. Die "Entwesungskammern" haben sich für mobile und besondere Zwecke bewährt. Die US-Army, die während des Krieges ebenfalls Probleme mit der Kontrolle von Ungeziefer hatte, besaß ähnliche Einrichtungen und hatte eine sog. "Feldkammer" entwickelt. Da die Vereinigten Staaten später in den Krieg eintraten, hatten sie Zeit, das neu entwickelte DDT für jene Zwecke

[206] Hilberg 1961, 567-571.
[207] IMT, Bd. 6, 225-332.
[208] Hilberg 1961, 570; Reitlinger 1968, 154ff.; 1961, 162f.

anzuwenden, für die die Deutschen das Zyklon verwandten.[209] Natürlich benutzten die Amerikaner das DDT in ihren "Lagern", ob nun in Konzentrationslagern oder in anderen Lagern. Das DDT war als weiterentwickeltes Insektizid vielseitiger, z.B. auch nicht annähernd so tödlich für menschliche Wesen wie Zyklon. Daher enthielt Zyklon B auch einen Warnstoff, ein Reizmittel, das viel leichter bemerkbar war als die annähernd geruchlose Blausäure. Da es üblich war, in Militärversionen von Produkten unnötigen Schnickschnack wegzulassen, fehlte dieses Reizmittel in jener Version des Zyklon B, das in den Konzentrationslagern verwendet wurde.

Die Doppelrolle des Zyklon wurde vor dem IMT am 28.1.1946 in der Aussage eines Zeugen des französischen Anklägers DuBost hervorgehoben. Dann legte DuBost am 30.1.1946 das Dokument 1553-PS als Beweismittel vor, bestehend aus einer Anzahl von an den SS-Sturmführer Kurt Gerstein adressierten Rechnungen über diverse Mengen an Zyklon B, die nach Oranienburg und Auschwitz gesandt worden waren, sowie einer weitschweifigen Darlegung, die Gerstein zugeschrieben wurde. Nach einiger Unschlüssigkeit wegen gewisser rechtlicher Formalien nahm das Gericht beide Teile des Dokuments als Beweismittel an, trotz der gegenteiligen Behauptungen von Rassinier und Reitlinger, wonach die Gerstein-Erklärung vom Gericht zurückgewiesen worden sei.[210] Zwei Rechnungen sind in den IMT-Bänden und ein Teil der Darlegung in den NMT-Bänden abgedruckt.[211] Die beiden in den IMT-Protokollbänden wiedergegebenen Rechnungsabdrucke zeigen eine Rechnung über 195 kg Zyklon für Oranienburg und eine Rechnung über die gleiche Menge für Auschwitz. Wahrscheinlich war das Oranienburger Zyklon für andere Lager bestimmt, während das nach Auschwitz gelieferte Zyklon mit den kleineren Außenlagern und möglicherweise mit den Kohlengruben geteilt werden sollte.

Der Fall Gerstein zeigt, dass selbst intelligente Menschen grenzenlos für Absurditäten empfänglich sind, wenn sie erst einmal eine Lüge als Wahrheit akzeptiert haben. Es ist dies derselbe Gerstein, der in Hochhuths Schauspiel *Der Stellvertreter* als Hauptfigur auftritt.

Gersteins Amtsbezeichnung in der SS lautete "Chef des technischen Desinfektionsdienstes in der Abteilung Gesundheitstechnik des Hygieneinstituts der Waffen-SS."[212] Als solcher war er für die Überwachung der Ausgabe des Entwesungsbedarfs an alle von der SS verwalteten Lager verantwortlich. Über das, was ihm am Ende des Krieges zustieß, gibt es zwei Versionen. Nach der einen traf er zufällig mit amerikanischen Vernehmungsoffizieren in einem Hotel in Rottweil, Schwarzwald, zusammen und berichtete, dass er eine verantwortliche Stellung in der Nazi-Partei erhalten habe und dabei als Geheimagent für den beizeiten antinazistisch eingestellten Pastor Niemöller gearbeitet habe, dass er am Betrieb von Gaskammern beteiligt gewesen sei und willens sei, als Zeuge vor jedem Gericht aufzutreten. Er händigte ihnen dann ein 7-seitiges Dokument in französischer

[209] Hardenbergh, 252ff., 257ff.; Knipling.
[210] IMT, Bd. 6, 211, 225, 360-364; Rassinier 1962, 80, 224; 1963, 87, 226f.; 1964, 105n; 1965b, 130f.; 1965a, 38-48; Reitlinger 1968, 161n; 1961, 169.
[211] IMT, Bd. 27, 340ff.; NMT, Bd. 1, 865-870.
[212] Hilberg 1961, 570.

Sprache sowie eine Notiz in englischer Sprache und einige Zyklon-Rechnungen aus; danach verschwand er.[213] Der anderen Version zufolge fand er sich irgendwie im Pariser Militärgefängnis Cherche-Midi wieder, verfasste mit eigener Hand ein Dokument in französischer Sprache, fügte diesem die Zyklon-Rechnungen bei und erhängte sich dann im Juli 1945 selbst.[214] In keinem der beiden Fälle wurden weder er noch seine Leiche gefunden. Er verschwand angeblich spurlos und hinterließ lediglich eine Erklärung und einige Zyklon-Rechnungen, die zum Dokument 1553-PS wurden. Die erste Version ist diejenige, die im Begleitschreiben zum Dokument wiedergegeben wird.

Selbst wenn man uns nicht eine so offensichtlich faule Geschichte über Gerstein vorsetzen würde, hätten wir Zweifel an der Echtheit der "Erklärung" allein seines Inhalts wegen. Denn die darin enthaltene Darstellung ist lächerlich. So will Gerstein zum Beispiel seine Stellung innerhalb der SS mit der Absicht übernommen haben, zu versuchen, die Vernichtungen zu sabotieren ("ein Mann, der mit der einzigen Absicht in die Hölle eingedrungen war, vor der Welt Zeugnis abzulegen und den Opfern zu helfen").[215] Der Text der "Erklärung", einschließlich des durch das NMT publizierten Teils, ist hier als Anhang A beigefügt. Die "Erklärung" spielt für meine Analyse zwar keine große Rolle, doch sollte der Leser sie gelegentlich untersuchen. Sie ist absolut irrsinnig. Es ist nicht verwunderlich, wenn Leute, die diese Geschichte ernst nehmen, von der "Zweideutigkeit des Guten" reden und "ein gewisses Unbehagen, eine Unfähigkeit fühlen, Gerstein als Person vollständig zu erklären".[216] Das Schauspiel *Der Stellvertreter* beginnt mit einer Szene, in der "Gerstein" sich einen Zugang zum Empfangsraum der päpstlichen Gesandtschaft in der Berliner Rauchstraße erzwingt, um dort dem päpstlichen Nuntius atemlos die Geschichte seiner "Erklärung" zu berichten!

Es ist vollkommen unverzeihlich, dass Hilberg und Reitlinger eine so offensichtlich unechte "Erklärung" als Quelle benutzen, noch dazu ohne jede Rechtfertigung. Immerhin verweist Reitlinger darauf, dass Hitler niemals Lublin besichtigt habe, wie die "Erklärung" versichert.[217]

DEGESCH war nicht die einzige Firma, die mit dem Entwesungsgeschäft befasst war. Auch die Firma Tesch und Stabenow belieferte Kunden mit Zyklon B und mit Ausrüstungen für Entwesungskammern, die gewöhnlich eine Größe bis zu 10 Kubikmeter hatten. Auf Seite 72 sahen wir, dass solche Gaskammern in Dachau anscheinend existierten, die freilich während der frühen Propagandaphase als Mordkammer präsentiert wurde, obgleich heute nicht versucht wird zu behaupten, sie seien etwas anderes als "Entwesungskammern" gewesen. Tesch und Weinbacher, Angestellte der Firma Tesch und Stabenow, die Ausrüstungen für Entwesungskammern an das Lager Groß-Rosen verkauft hatten, wurden für ihre Tätigkeit im Entwesungsgeschäft gehenkt. Ihr Einwand, sie hätten nicht gewusst, dass ihre Waren zu etwas anderem als zu Entwesungszwecken benutzt worden

[213] Reitlinger 1968, 161; 1961, 169; 1553-PS.
[214] Friedländer, vii-xii.
[215] Ebd., xi.
[216] Ebd., x.
[217] Reitlinger 1968, 162f.; 1961, 170; siehe auch *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* (Apr. 1953), 189n. Anm. des Lektors: Für eine neuere, umfassender Arbeit zu Gerstein vgl. Roques.

seien, und ihr Ausfluchtsversuch, sie hätten einen Befehl der SS nicht zurückweisen können, wurden vom britische Militärgericht verworfen.[218]

Befehlskette

7. Absatz

Den Erklärungen von Höß und Entreß aus dem Jahre 1947[219] zufolge waren die ersten, im Sommer 1942 in Betrieb genommenen Gaskammern behelfsmäßige Einrichtungen (Widerspruch zum Affidavit aus 1946), bestehend aus zwei alten, luftdicht gemachten Bauernhäusern mit versiegelten Fenstern. Im "Auschwitz-Prozess" 1963-1965 wurde davon ausgegangen, dass der im Lageplan (vgl. Abbildung 29) gezeigte "Bunker" eine dieser frühen Gaskammern gewesen sei.[220] Die Beschaffenheit der späteren Gaskammern wird weiter unten untersucht werden.

An dieser Stelle bietet es sich an, Einwände hinsichtlich der Verantwortlichkeiten und Befugnisse für diese Maßnahmen zu erheben. Höß sagte, er habe seinen Befehl unmittelbar von Himmler angeblich während des Sommers 1942 erhalten. Dies bedeutet, dass Himmler nicht Glücks allein, sondern auch Pohl überging, als er dem Lagerkommandanten einen derart gewichtigen Befehl erteilt habe, wobei er ausdrücklich darauf bestand, dass Glücks nicht wissen sollte, was vor sich ging. Himmler begab sich somit drei Zuständigkeitsebenen abwärts, um einen Befehl zu geben, und ordnete besonders an, dass Höß etwas geheim halten sollte, was unmöglich geheim gehalten werden konnte. Dies ist höchst irregulär.

Doch das ist noch nicht alles. Nach der Geschichte, die uns durch Höß' Affidavit und Zeugenaussage sowie durch alle andere Quellen angeboten wird (mit Ausnahme bestimmter späterer, noch zu diskutierender Entwicklungen), überließ die deutsche Regierung die Wahl der Tötungsmittel und der dazu erforderlichen Materialien der Urteilskraft und dem Einfallsreichtum eines örtlichen Lagerkommandanten. Höß entschied, zwei alte Bauernhäuser umzubauen. Höß fand im Lager herumliegendes Zyklon B und entschied, dass dies eine wirksamere Methode zur Lösung des Judenproblems sei als jene, die man in Treblinka anwandte, wo man einige eroberte russische Panzer und Lastkraftwagen abgeschnorrt hatte, um sie für die Vernichtungen zu benutzen.

All dies ist idiotisch, und Reitlinger ist das "Problem" der Verantwortlichkeit für die Zyklon-Entscheidung offensichtlich unbequem, doch er kommt über diese Schwierigkeit nirgends hinweg, ja er vergrößert sie noch durch die Andeutung, Hitler (!) habe sich letztlich "mit Bedenken" für Zyklon B entschieden.[221]

---

[218] Hilberg 1961, 567; Reitlinger 1968, 155f.; 1961, 164; Dokumente NO-4344 & NO-4345 in NMT, Bd. 5, 362ff.
[219] Hilberg 1961, 565; Reitlinger 1968, 158n.; 1961, 166.
[220] Langbein, Bd. 2, 930f.; Naumann 1966, gegenüber 19; 1965, 540.
[221] Reitlinger 1968, 155-158; 1961, 163-166.

Transporte nach Auschwitz

Man erzählt uns, dass die arbeitsunfähigen Juden sofort nach ihrer Ankunft vergast worden seien (weshalb sie zumeist in keiner schriftlichen Aufzeichnung erscheinen), aber ein dieser Behauptung direkt widersprechender Bericht ist sogar im WRB-Bericht enthalten.

Diesem Bericht zufolge gelangte ein Familientransport von 4.000 oder 5.000 Juden aus Theresienstadt im September 1943 nach Birkenau. Sie behielten ihr Gepäck und wurden als Familien in jenem Lagerteil untergebracht, der in Abbildung 29 als solcher bezeichnet ist. Man erlaubte ihnen, frei zu korrespondieren, für die Kinder wurde eine Schule eingerichtet, und die Männer waren nicht zur Arbeit verpflichtet. Sie befanden sich sechs Monate lang in Quarantäne. Es wird behauptet, sie seien am 7. März 1944 vergast worden und dass "die jungen Leute singend in den Tod gegangen seien". Die Verwandten dieser Juden erhielten von ihnen Post, die mit dem 23. oder 25. März datiert war, doch wird behauptet, diese Post sei bereits am 1. März von den Absendern geschrieben und in Befolgung deutscher Anordnungen vordatiert worden.

Dieser Vorgang wurde mit einer anderen Gruppe jüdischer Familien wiederholt. Es handelte sich um 5.000 Menschen, die im Dezember 1943 aus Theresienstadt ankamen und deren Quarantäne im Juni 1944 beendet werden sollte. Einige Männer wurden zur Arbeit herangezogen. Nach bestehenden Unterlagen zu urteilen befanden sich im Mai 1944 2.000 auf der Beschäftigungsliste, 1.452 waren noch in Quarantäne und 1.575 wurden als in "Vorbereitung zum Transport" befindlich bezeichnet, was nach Reitlinger "Warten auf die Gaskammern" bedeutete. Dies wurde noch einmal mit einer Gruppe Theresienstädter Familien wiederholt, die im Mai 1944 ankam.[222] Da alle diese Menschen unter Quarantäne gestellt wurden, sind ihre Quartiere mit Sicherheit kurz vor ihrer Einweisung mit Zyklon entwest worden, und vielleicht bisweilen auch während ihres Aufenthalts. Und jetzt will man uns glauben machen, dass die Deutschen ihre spätere Tötung mit demselben Produkt planten!

Im Wesentlichen die gleiche Geschichte wurde bei der Beweisaufnahme vor dem IMT wiederholt.[223] Das Vorhandensein solchen Materials im WRB-Bericht ist kein Geheimnis. Es war in Europa ziemlich gut bekannt, was den Theresienstädter Juden in den Jahren 1943 bis 1944 widerfuhr, was auch immer das war. Als im Oktober 1943 360 Juden aus Dänemark abtransportiert wurden, brachte man sie nach Theresienstadt, "wo man dem dänischen König ihre Sicherheit versichern konnte".[224] Ich wies bereits auf Seite 112 auf den im Juni 1944 erfolgten Besuch durch das Rote Kreuz hin. Das Engagement des Roten Kreuzes bezüglich Theresienstadt wird im folgenden Kapitel weiter behandelt werden. Im Jahr 1945 berichtete das Rote Kreuz von Verlegungen nach Auschwitz im Jahre 1944, ohne damit argwöhnische Andeutungen zu verbinden.

---

[222] US-WRB 1944, Teil 1, 19ff., 37f.; Reitlinger 1968, 182f.; 1961, 190f.; Blumental, 105.
[223] IMT, Bd. 6, 218.
[224] Reitlinger 1968, 183; 1961, 191.

Es war absolut folgerichtig, davon zu sprechen, dass die Theresienstädter Juden sich in Vorbereitung zum Transport befanden, als ihre Quarantäne zu Ende ging, da bekannt ist, dass viele Juden aus Theresienstadt nach dem Osten deportiert wurden. Eine durch die israelische Regierung finanzierte Quelle, die in Theresienstadt gewesen war, berichtet, dass die Deutschen von 1941 bis 1944 Juden aus Theresienstadt nach Minsk in Russland und Riga in Lettland verbrachten. Man musste schon an einigen "Vernichtungslagern" vorbeifahren, um von Theresienstadt in diese Städte zu gelangen. Die erwähnte Quelle berichtet weiter, dass junge Theresienstädter Juden sich noch im August 1944 eifrig freiwillig für Transporte nach Auschwitz gemeldet hätten.[225] Rabbi Leo Bäck hat behauptet, dass jemand im August 1943 aus Auschwitz geflohen und nach Theresienstadt zurückgekehrt sei, wo er Bäck von Vergasungen erzählt habe. Bäck hat erklärt, warum er damals niemandem hiervon erzählt habe. Dies erklärt, wie es möglich war, dass alle diese Leute in ihrer Unwissenheit so eifrig bemüht waren, nach Auschwitz zu kommen – das ist zumindest, was man uns zweifellos sagen wird.[226]

Der die Theresienstädter Juden betreffende Teil der Auschwitz-Legende ist allerdings offensichtlicher Unsinn, und zwar auch ohne den Beweis des Gegenteils. Dass die Deutschen jede der drei individuellen Gruppen von Menschen sechs Monate lang einquartierten, obwohl für diese Kategorie in Birkenau angeblich ein Vernichtungsprogramm existierte, ist nicht glaubhaft. Die doppelte Rolle von Zyklon B in dieser Geschichte bewirkt lediglich den Übergang vom Unsinnigen zum unvergleichlich Aberwitzigen.

Wenn wir eine andere erhalten gebliebene Quelle prüfen, bei der es sich um statistisches Zahlenmaterial über Transporte nach Auschwitz handeln soll, treffen wir auf das gleiche Phänomen. Die Angaben im Bericht des Niederländischen Roten Kreuzes sind zuverlässiger als die des WRB-Berichtes, obgleich sie recht begrenzt sind. Wie aus Anhang C ersichtlich ist, zeigen diese Angaben, dass im Großen und Ganzen alle männlichen Juden, welche im Juli und August 1942 aus den Niederlanden nach Auschwitz deportiert wurden, nach Birkenau kamen und Häftlingsnummern erhielten. Es ist auch bekannt, dass diese holländischen Juden Briefe an Bekannte in den Niederlanden geschrieben haben, in denen sie die Arbeit in Auschwitz als "hart" aber "erträglich", die Verpflegung als "angemessen", die Schlafgelegenheit als "gut", die hygienischen Bedingungen als "zufriedenstellend" und die allgemeine Behandlung als "korrekt" bezeichneten (dies berichtete der Judenrat in Amsterdam mit dem Zusatz, er wisse nur von 52 solchen Briefen). Für Reitlinger sind dies "Rätsel", denn, so sagt er, "zu gewissen Zeiten wurden ganze Transporte in das Lager aufgenommen."[227]

Der Begriff "sofortige Entscheidungen" ("spot decisions") ist, soviel ich weiß, nach dem Höß-Affidavit nicht mehr gebraucht worden. Der heutige Begriff ist "Selektionen". Man erzählt, dass Selektionen bei den ankommenden Transporten aufgrund der Arbeitseignung erfolgten. Dies wird im Wesentlichen wahr sein.

[225] *Yad Vashem Studies*, Bd. 7, 109, 110n, 113.

[226] Reitlinger 1968, 181f.; 1961, 189; Boehm, 292f.

[227] Reitlinger 1968, 118-121; 1961, 124-127. Reitlinger spricht von einem "Rätsel" in Bezug auf die Daten des Niederländischen Roten Kreuzes, wie sie im Anhang C präsentiert und diskutiert werden. Die Briefe aus Auschwitz werden von de Jong erwähnt.

Angesichts des Ausmaßes und der Vielfalt der industriellen Aktivitäten in Auschwitz waren Selektionen nicht nur zur Feststellung der allgemeinen Arbeitsfähigkeit erforderlich, sondern beispielsweise auch bezüglich der Eignung für leichte oder schwere Arbeit. Auch war zu berücksichtigen, ob ein Transport aus Gefangenen, freiwilligen Arbeitern, umgesiedelten Juden (wie die Theresienstädter Juden) oder anderweitig zusammengesetzt war. Auch wurden die Transporte zweifellos auf wichtige Berufe hin durchkämmt, wie etwa auf medizinisches Personal, Ingenieure, Fachhandwerker usw. Die Vernichtungslegende behauptet demgegenüber, dass bei dieser sorgfältigen Aussonderung und Auswahl nur eine Personengruppe gesucht wurde: die arbeitsunfähigen und damit zur Vernichtung bestimmten Juden. Diese Behauptung ist durch Beweise schon ernstlich in Frage gestellt worden.[228]

Ein Krankenhaus für zu vernichtende Leute?

Die Selektion ankommender Transporte ist nicht die einzige Art behaupteter Selektionen für die Gaskammer. Ein holländischer Jude, Dr. Elie A. Cohen, wurde im Jahre 1943 inhaftiert, weil er versucht hatte, die Niederlande ohne Genehmigung zu verlassen. Im September wurde er mit seiner Familie nach Auschwitz verbracht, wo er von ihr getrennt wurde; er sah sie niemals wieder. Später schrieb er über seine Erfahrungen als Mitglied der Krankenhausverwaltung in Auschwitz I ein Buch: *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*. Da Cohens Kontakt mit den Leuten, die vernichtet wurden, eine Arzt-Patient-Beziehung war, war es erforderlich, für sein Buch einen außergewöhnlich anschaulichen Begriff zu verwenden, und "objektiv" war so gut wie jeder andere.

Cohen interpretiert gewisse Selektionen im Krankenhaus so, als seien sie für die Gaskammer erfolgt:[229]

> *"Nachdem das 'H.K.B. (Häftlings-Krankenbau) Verwaltungszimmer' gewarnt hatte, dass der Lagerarzt dabei sei, eine Selektion durchzuführen, wurde der ganze Block umtriebig wie ein Bienenschwarm, denn alles hatte blitzeblank zu sein.* […] *Während jeder in Habachtungstellung stand, trat er mit seinem Gefolge ein: S.D.G. (Sanitätsdienstgrad), Blockältester und Blockschreiber. Die kranken Juden standen schon in einer Reihe – selbstverständlich nackt. Gleichzeitig mit Vorlage der Karteikarte mit den persönlichen Aufzeichnungen über jeden Gefangenen für*

[228] Das zwischen 1959 und 1964 als Zeitschriftenserie erstmals in deutsch veröffentlichte "Kalendarium" der Danuta Czech führte aus, dass von 1.500 Personen eines am 16. April 1944 in Auschwitz angekommenen Transports vom Lager Drancy in Frankreich eine bestimmte Anzahl an Männern als Häftlinge registriert wurden, dass die anderen jedoch vergast worden seien. Vor vielen Jahren wies Robert Faurisson darauf hin, dass sich unter den "anderen" laut der Deportationsliste auch Simone Veil befand, die, wie Faurisson schrieb, später die erste Präsidentin des Europaparlaments war (siehe Faurisson 1979, 1986a). Später bemerkte ich, dass die 1990 veröffentlichte englische Übersetzung des *Kalendariums* [und entsprechend die 1989 als Buch erschienene zweite Auflage der deutschen Ausgabe] in dieser Angelegenheit ein bißchen Revisionismus betrieben hat, da jetzt ausgeführt wird, einige Frauen seinen registriert worden. Als Beleg wird ein Dokument des Internationalen Suchdienstes in Arolsen zitiert.

[229] Cohen, 38f.

den Lagerarzt stellte der Blockarzt, in dessen Ohr der Zimmerarzt die Diagnose flüsterte, dem Lagerarzt den Patienten zur Untersuchung vor. […] *In 90% aller Fälle wurde die Karte dem S.D.G. ausgehändigt, was für den Patient der Tod durch Vergasung bedeutete, es sei denn, die politische Abteilung ordnete das Gegenteil an, was bei 'Schutzhafthäftlingen' (gewöhnlichen Kriminellen) häufig vorkam.*

Nicht nur abgezehrte Gefangene, sondern ebenso einige, die gut genährt aussahen, wurden manchmal für die Gaskammer bestimmt. Gelegentlich hatten sogar Angehörige der Häftlingsverwaltung, die offiziell davon ausgenommen waren, ein gleiches Schicksal zu erleiden. Es wurde daher, insbesondere im Hinblick auf den 'medizinischen Stil' des Lagerarztes, allgemein vermutet, dass nicht nur Arbeitsunfähige zur Tötung ausgewählt wurden, sondern dass der entscheidende Faktor dabei sein musste, dass jeweils eine bestimmte Zahl von Personen zu vergasen war.

Offiziell kannte niemand das letzte Ziel dieser Prozedur wirklich, nicht einmal das Personal des Verwaltungszimmers, denn hinter die Namen der Vergasten wurden die Buchstaben S.B. gesetzt, die Kurzbezeichnung für 'Sonderbehandlung'."

Cohen berichtet nicht, er habe irgendwelche Gaskammern gesehen. Der einzige Beweis, den er heranzieht, um solche Szenen im Sinne einer Vergasung zu deuten (eine solche Deutung ist von den schlichten Tatsachen her sicher nicht angezeigt), besteht in den Nachkriegsbehauptungen über Judenvernichtungen in Auschwitz sowie in der Tatsache, dass es innerhalb des Lagers Gerüchte über Judenvernichtungen irgendwo bei Auschwitz gegeben habe. Die Existenz solcher Gerüchte ist praktisch sicher, hat doch eine Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes von derartigen Gerüchten unter britischen Kriegsgefangenen in Auschwitz III im September 1944 berichtet.[230] Jedoch lässt sich aus Gerüchten ziemlich wenig schließen, zumal ihre systematische Verbreitung ein grundlegender Aspekt der psychologischen Kriegführung ist. Wir haben gesehen, dass das OSS und natürlich die Kommunisten sich mit der Verbreitung von Gerüchten und "schwarzer Propaganda" beschäftigten. Tatsächlich haben eingeweihte hohe Beamte der US-Regierung das Verbreiten solcher Informationen zugegeben. Während des I.G. Farben-Prozesses stellte der Anklagevertreter Minskoff dem Zeugen der Verteidigung Münch die folgende Frage:[231]

"Nun, Herr Zeuge, ist es nicht eine Tatsache, dass während der Zeit, als Sie in Auschwitz waren, alliierte Flugzeuge Flugblätter über Kattowitz und Auschwitz abwarfen, mit denen die Bevölkerung über die Vorgänge in Birkenau unterrichtet wurde?"

Münch wusste das nicht. Doch Minskoff wusste hier Bescheid, da er während des Krieges ein mit Auslandstätigkeiten befasster Rechtsanwalt im Finanzministerium gewesen und vermutlich gut über die WRB-Angelegenheiten informiert war. Das WRB hatte mit dem Kriegsinformationsamt verschiedentlich bei Flugblattaktionen zusammengearbeitet. Leiter der Anklagebehörde im I.G. Farben-Prozess war DuBois, der vorher Hauptberater des WRB gewesen war. Er schrieb, er habe

[230] Red Cross 1947, 91f.
[231] NMT, Bd. 8, 320.

in seinem Amt im Jahre 1944 gewusst, was in Auschwitz vor sich gegangen sei. In seinem Buch erwähnte er zustimmend den Teil von Münchs Zeugenaussage, welche die Minskoff-Frage enthält.[232] Dies ist ein guter Beweis für eine amerikanische Flugblattaktion über Auschwitz, obgleich das Verfahren ziemlich plump erscheint. Wenn eine solche Flugblattaktion wirklich durchgeführt worden ist, so schätzungsweise bei Nacht und unter Verwendung einer geringen Stückzahl.

Indessen waren Flugblätter gar nicht nötig, um die Lager mit Gerüchten zu versorgen, da die gut organisierten Kommunisten auf diesem Gebiet sehr aktiv waren. Ihre überlegene Organisation, die sich auch mit dem unerlaubten Abhören von Rundfunksendungen befasste, hatte die anderen Häftlinge von ihren "Nachrichten" praktisch völlig abhängig gemacht.[233] Wir müssen uns erinnern, dass die Welt selbst anno 1939-1945 klein war. Da Informationen allgemein recht einfach in das Lager gelangten sowie aus ihm heraus (eine bereits auf Seite 136 erwähnte Tatsache), würden die alliierten Geschichten über die Lager letztlich auf den verschiedensten Wegen in die Lager gelangt sein.

Der oben erwähnte Delegierte des Roten Kreuzes hatte versucht, die Auschwitzer Lager zu besichtigen, kam aber anscheinend nicht weiter als bis in den Verwaltungskomplex von Auschwitz I und in die Unterkünfte der britischen Kriegsgefangenen. Diese waren die einzigen Personen, die er aufgrund der bestehenden internationalen Abkommen aufsuchen durfte. Hinsichtlich anderer Dinge waren die deutschen Offiziere "liebenswürdig und zurückhaltend". Der Delegierte berichtete ohne Kommentar, dass die britischen Kriegsgefangenen von Lagerinsassen keine Bestätigung der Gerüchte erhalten hätten. Friedman berichtet, die britischen Kriegsgefangenen hätten trotz dieser Gerüchte von den "Verbrechen überhaupt nichts gewusst", als sie nach der Besetzung des Lagers durch die Sowjets verhörten wurden.[234]

Spätere Ereignisse haben dann in vielen Fällen die Gerüchte in "Wissen" umgewandelt. Ankommende Juden hatten sicherlich keinerlei Verdacht auf Vergasungen.[235]

Mit den "Selektionen" wird uns eine weitere Tatsache mit doppelter Auslegungsmöglichkeit unterbreitet. Es besteht keinen Zweifel daran, dass die umfassenden industriellen und sonstigen Aktivitäten eine "Selektion" der Menschen für verschiedene herkömmliche Zwecke erforderte. Von uns aber verlangt man, dem einen Vernichtungszweck hinzuzufügen.

Bevor wir uns von Cohen abwenden, sollten wir noch zur Kenntnis nehmen, dass es im Krankenbau von Auschwitz I sowohl kranke, ausgemergelte als auch andere Juden gab.[236] Er berichtet weiter:

> *"Der H.K.B. war in fünf guten, aus Stein gebauten Häuserblocks untergebracht. Es gab einen Block für Chirurgie, einen für Infektionskrankheiten, einen für innere Krankheiten, einen für Schonung (weniger schwere Fälle) und Block 28 (Bestrahlung, Spezialistenräume, medizinische Experimente, Aufnahmen). Die*

[232] DuBois, 53, 173, 231; US-WRB 1945, 48-55.
[233] Lerner, 152f.
[234] Friedman, 13f.
[235] Cohen, 119.
[236] Ebd., 60.

Kranken lagen in dreistöckigen Betten auf Strohsäcken unter zwei baumwollenen Decken und einem Bettlaken, bekleidet mit einem Hemd (später zusätzlich noch mit einer Unterhose). Jede Woche wurden die Patienten gebadet, und alle zwei Wochen erhielten sie 'saubere' Unterkleidung und ein 'sauberes' Bettlaken. Es gab wenig Flöhe und keine Läuse. Jede Schlafstelle war selten mit mehr als zwei Personen belegt. Aber […] *selbst Patienten mit hohem Fieber mussten ihre Betten verlassen, um zur Toilette zu gehen oder um sich in dem kalten Waschraum morgens zu waschen. Mit Hilfe der SS konnte man immer Medikamente 'organisieren', wenn auch nicht in ausreichenden Mengen, sogar Sulfonamide; diese waren durch große Judentransporte aus allen europäischen Ländern hereingebracht worden."*

Cohen fügt hinzu, dass die Zustände in den Krankenabteilungen anderer Lager, über die er nur gelesen hat, viel schlechter gewesen seien.

Der Krankenbau von Auschwitz I war offensichtlich keine Luxuseinrichtung, doch zeigte er seitens der Deutschen das ernsthafte Bemühen um die Gesundung der erkrankten Häftlinge, einschließlich der Juden. Diese Beobachtung steht ebenfalls der Behauptung entgegen, dass die Arbeitsunfähigen getötet worden seien. Cohen berichtet von gewissen Selektionen, deren Wesen schemenhaft und deren Zielorte unbekannt blieben. Es ist möglich, dass die als arbeitsunfähig angesehenen Häftlinge nach Birkenau verlegt wurden. Diese Annahme wäre durchaus realistisch, zumal sich herausgestellt hat, dass die Arbeitsunfähigen aus dem Monowitzer Krankenhaus ebenfalls nach Birkenau verlegt worden waren.

"Sonderbehandlung"

Der Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung" wird als eines der Tarnworte für Vergasung ausgegeben. Wenn gesagt wird, dass soundso viele Juden in einem Transport nach Auschwitz irgendeinem deutschen Bericht oder Dokument zufolge vergast worden seien, so beruht das darauf, dass dem Wort "Sonderbehandlung" die Bedeutung "Vergasung" unterschoben wird. Von den in Frage stehenden Dokumenten gibt es zwei an der Zahl; sie sind nachgedruckt (also nicht im Original wiedergegeben) in einer Veröffentlichung der polnischen Regierung aus dem Jahre 1946. Beide Dokumente sollen von einem SS-Sturmführer Schwarz unterzeichnet sein. Sie sagen aus, dass aus einigen jüdischen Transporten von Breslau und Berlin nach Auschwitz im März 1943 eine bestimmte Anzahl von Juden zur Arbeit ausgesondert und der Rest sonderbehandelt worden sei. Soviel ich weiß, handelt es sich hierbei nicht um Nürnberger Dokumente. Die Originale, falls es sie gibt (was ich nicht in Abrede stelle), befinden sich in polnischen Archiven.[237]

Aufgrund der relativ weitverbreiteten Interpretation des Begriffs Sonderbehandlung meint Cohen, er habe in den Unterlagen des Krankenhauses von Auschwitz I "SB" gelesen, aber es ist möglich, dass er sich verlesen hat und dass dort tatsächlich "NB" stand für "nach Birkenau".

[237] Friedman, 14f.; Reitlinger 1968, 172; 1961, 181; Hilberg 1961, 587; Blumental, 109f. Eines der Dokumente ist reproduziert in Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 198.

Es gibt ein offenbar echtes Dokument der Gestapo in Düsseldorf, das im Einzelnen die Art und Weise angibt, in der die Hinrichtungen von Fremdarbeitern für gewisse Vergehen durchzuführen waren, und das den Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung" im Sinne von Exekution gebraucht. Weiterhin gibt es ein Dokument, das als Beweismittel in den Eichmann-Prozess eingeführt wurde und das die Exekution von drei Juden als "Sonderbehandlung" bezeichnet.[238]

Es scheint also richtig zu sein, dass der Begriff in bestimmten Zusammenhängen Exekution bedeutete, aber es ist zumindest ebenso sicher, dass er innerhalb der SS eine gleichermaßen unbestimmte Bedeutung hatte wie in der normalen Umgangssprache. Dafür gibt es ausreichende Beweise. Während des IMT-Prozesses brachte der Ankläger Amen im Kreuzverhör Kaltenbrunner dazu zuzugeben, dass der Begriff eine von Himmler angeordnet Exekution bedeutet haben könnte. Bei dem anschließenden Versuch, Kaltenbrunner selbst mit der Sonderbehandlung in Verbindung zubringen, legte Amen sodann triumphierend ein Dokument vor, demzufolge Kaltenbrunner für bestimmte Leute Sonderbehandlung angeordnet hatte. Amen forderte dann Kaltenbrunner auf, zu dem Dokument Stellung zu nehmen, ohne es gelesen zu haben. Es gab eine erbitterte Auseinandersetzung, aber Kaltenbrunner wurde schließlich erlaubt, das Dokument zu lesen. Er führte dann schnell aus, dass die in dem Dokument erwähnte Sonderbehandlung für Leute in der "Winzerstube" und im "Walzertraum" gedacht war, dass diese beiden Einrichtungen elegante Hotels gewesen seien, in denen hochgestellte Persönlichkeiten interniert waren, und dass Sonderbehandlung in ihrem Fall bedeutete, dass sie frei korrespondieren sowie Pakete empfangen und eine Flasche Champagner pro Tag erhalten konnten und anderes mehr.[239]

Poliakov gibt einige Dokumente wieder, die zeigen, dass Sonderbehandlung innerhalb der SS noch eine andere Bedeutung hatte. Die Dokumente behandeln Maßnahmen, die im Fall von Schwangerschaften ergriffen werden sollten, die durch unerlaubten Geschlechtsverkehr von polnischen Zivilarbeitern und Kriegsgefangenen verursacht wurden. Eine Prüfung nach rassischen Gesichtspunkten sollte darüber befinden, ob das Kind abgetrieben oder germanisiert (durch eine deutsche Familie adoptiert) werden sollte. Der Ausdruck Sonderbehandlung war in diesem Fall eine Verweisung entweder auf Germanisierung oder auf Abtreibung. Im Eichmann-Prozess wurden zudem einige Dokumente als Beweise eingeführt, die sich mit der Behandlung von 91 Kindern aus Lidice in Böhmen-Mähren befassten. Diese Kinder waren verwaist aufgrund von Repressalien, die in Lidice nach Heydrichs Ermordung durchgeführt worden waren. Eine bestimmte Anzahl wurde für die Germanisierung herausgesucht und der Rest zur Sammelstelle für verdrängte Personen in (Litzmannstadt) Lodz geschickt, die das Reichssicherheitshauptamt verwaltete. Der Leiter der Sammelstelle, Krumey, betrachtete diese Kinder als einen Sonderfall innerhalb der Sammelstelle, denen während ihres dortigen Aufenthaltes Sonderbehandlung zu gewähren war. Dieser oder der gleichbedeutende Ausdruck "gesonderte Behandlung" wurde auch im Auswärtigen Amt in

[238] NO-4634 in NMT, Bd. 4, 1166; Eichmann, Session 79, W1-Y1.
[239] IMT, Bd. 11, 336-339.

Verbindung mit besonderen Kategorien von Kriegsgefangenen gebraucht, z. B. bei Priestern.[240]

Nur für diejenigen, die der deutschen Sprache nicht mächtig sind, hört sich der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" wie ein ganz außergewöhnliches Konzept an. Für Deutsche hat der Begriff allerdings eine derart breite Anwendungspalette wie der englische Begriff "special treatment".

Himmler ließ sich etwas unklar über den Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" aus, als er den Korherr-Bericht prüfte (Dokumente NO-5193 bis 5198). Korherr war Chef-Statistiker der SS und bereitete Ende 1942/Anfang 1943 einen Bericht über die Lage der europäischen Juden für Himmler vor. Im März 1943 berichtete er, dass insgesamt 1.873.594 Juden verschiedener Nationalität durch ein Programm der Evakuierung erfasst worden waren, mit der beiläufigen Bemerkung "einschließlich Theresienstadt und einschließlich Sonderbehandlung". Der Bericht teilte auch die Anzahl der Juden in den Ghettos Theresienstadt, Lodz und dem Generalgouvernement sowie in den Konzentrationslagern mit sowie von Juden, die sich aufgrund eines ihnen zugeteilten wirtschaftlichen Sonderstatus noch in deutschen Städten aufhielten. Außerdem war darin vermerkt, dass von 1933 bis zum 31. Dezember 1942 in deutschen Konzentrationslagern 27.347 Juden verstorben waren.

Nachdem Himmler den Bericht geprüft hatte, wies er Korherr durch Brandt an, den Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung" im Bericht nicht zu benutzen und stattdessen "Transportierung nach dem Osten" zu verwenden. Ungeachtet dessen enthält das uns vorliegende Dokument den Begriff in der dargelegten Form. Das Dokument gibt keinen Hinweis, wie der Begriff auszulegen ist. Da er jedoch in Verbindung mit Theresienstadt auftaucht, erscheint es angebracht, ihn in einem günstigen Sinn auszulegen, nämlich als Hinweis auf eine Art bevorzugter Behandlung.

In einem angeblich von ihm unterzeichneten Dokument schrieb Himmler, dass er den Bericht "als allgemein gehaltenes Material für spätere Zeiten und zwar zu Tarnungszwecken" betrachte. Was zu tarnen gewesen sei, wird in dem Dokument nicht angegeben. Doch bezeugte Eichmann in seinem Prozess, dass die deutsche Regierung nach der Stalingrad-Katastrophe im Januar 1943 den Gang der Deportationen aus Tarnungsgründen beschleunigt habe, "um das deutsche Volk darüber zu beruhigen, dass draußen alles in Ordnung wäre". Himmler wies besonders darauf hin, dass der Korherr-Bericht "im Augenblick" nicht veröffentlicht werden dürfe, aber seine Bemerkung über eine Tarnung könnte dennoch in dem von Eichmann angedeuteten Sinn aufgefasst werden (Eichmanns Feststellung stand nicht in Zusammenhang mit dem Korherr-Bericht).[241]

Weitere Dokumente sind 003-L, ein Brief des SS-Generals Katzmann, in dem von 434.329 ausgesiedelten Juden aus Süd-Polen als "sonderbehandelt" gesprochen wird, und NO-246, ein Brief von Arthur Greiser an Himmler vom 1. Mai 1942, worin auf die ablaufende Sonderbehandlung von etwa 100.000 Juden im Warthegau (Teil des annektierten Polen) Bezug genommen wird, die in etwa 2 bis 3 Monaten abgeschlossen werden könne. Trotz einer Intervention des Papstes zu

[240] Poliakov & Wulf 1956, 299-302; Eichmann, Session 79, Y1-Bb1; Session 101, Hhl-Mml; Session 107, U1-V1; Session 109, F1-H1, N1, O1; NG-5077.

[241] Der Korherr-Bericht ist größtenteils wiedergegeben in Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 240-248. Eichmann, Session 77, Y1, Z1.

seinen Gunsten wurde Greiser durch ein polnisches Gericht am 20. Juli 1946 zum Tode verurteilt. Zudem gibt es einen Brief von Lohse, der auf Seite 270 besprochen werden wird.[242]

Zusammenfassend lässt sich im Hinblick auf die Dokumente, die Sonderbehandlung erwähnen, sagen, dass selbst dann, wenn man die relevanten Dokumente für echt hält – die Frage ihrer Authentizität kann man durchaus stellen – jene Dokumente, die sich auf Auschwitz beziehen, keine Interpretation des Begriffs im Sinne von Vernichtung erfordern. Dass der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" in einer deutschen Behörde mehr als nur eine Bedeutung hatte, ist nichts Besonderes. Zum Beispiel habe ich gehört, dass bei der Central Intelligence Agency "termination" Hinrichtung oder Mord bedeuten kann. Gleichwohl kann der Begriff gewiss auch auf die Entlassung einer Schreibkraft wegen Fehlens im Dienst angewandt werden.[243]

Die Ausführungen im 7. Absatz des Höß-Affidavits über das Bemühen, "die Opfer zum Narren zu halten, indem wir sie glauben machten, sie hätten eine Entlausungsprozedur zu durchlaufen", sind selbstverständlich folgerichtig, da jedermann beim Betreten eines deutschen Lagers einen Entlausungsprozess der von Höß in seinem Affidavit und seiner Zeugenaussage beschriebenen Art durchlaufen musste: Entkleiden, Scheren, Duschen.[244] Wieder wird uns eine Tatsache mit doppelter Interpretationsmöglichkeit vorgelegt.

Die Krematorien

Das letzte Thema in 7. Absatz bezieht sich auf Kremierungen; dies ist ein großes Thema. Nach Höß und allen anderen Berichten über Vernichtungen fanden die Verbrennungen der Leichen in Gräben oder Gruben statt, bevor es dort die modernen Krematorien gab.[245] Die neuen Krematorien sollen für die Vernichtung der Juden bestimmt gewesen sein, aber ich deutete bereits im vorigenKapitel eine herkömmlichere Zweckbestimmung an (Seiten 89, 135). Wir wollen uns ihre Geschichte ansehen.

Ihre Errichtung befand sich Anfang 1942 im frühen Stadium der Planung und Auftragserteilung, und diese Tatsache an sich macht es zumindest schwer zu glauben, dass sie in Beziehung zu irgendeinem Vernichtungsprogramm standen, welches Himmler erst im Sommer 1942 befohlen haben soll. Die Konstruktionspläne für vier Bauten, die Verbrennungsöfen enthalten, tragen das Datum vom 28. Januar 1942.[246] Der Leiter des Bauamts des Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes

[242] Reitlinger 1968, 557; 1961, 583. Dokumente wiedergegeben in Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 197ff.

[243] Anm. des Lektors: Zur Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz vgl. Mattogno 2003a.

[244] IMT, Bd. 11, 400f.

[245] IMT, Bd. 11, 420; Central Commission, 87f.

[246] Central Commission, 83f.; Rassinier 1962, 85f.; 1963, 93; Rassinier gibt keine Quelle an, doch hat er es womöglich von der Central Commission. Anm. des Lektors: Anfang 1942 war lediglich ein neues Krematorium mit 15 Muffeln für das Stammlager Auschwitz geplant. Die anderen drei Krematorien wurden im Sommer 1942 hinzugefügt, nachdem eine Ausweitung des Lagers auf über 200.000 Insassen beschlossen worden war und nachdem die Fleckfieberepidemie bereits

der SS, Brigadeführer Dr.-Ing. Hans Kammler, ein Ingenieur, der auch die Errichtung der deutschen V-Waffen-Basen und der unterirdischen Flugzeugfabriken leitete, besichtigte am 27. Februar 1942 Auschwitz und hielt dort eine Besprechung ab, bei der beschlossen wurde, fünf statt (wie zuvor geplant) zwei Öfen mit je drei Muffeln bzw. Einführungstüren zu errichten.[247] Diese Sache wurde also nicht der Eingebungskraft von Höß überlassen. Laut der Vernichtungslegende erhielt Höß allerdings das Verdienst, das Zyklon B auserkoren zu haben.

Die vorgesehenen 15 Muffeln für jedes Bauwerk wurden am 3. August 1942 bei der Firma Topf & Söhne/Erfurt in Auftrag gegeben.[248] Die Öfen entsprachen dem Standardtyp, den die Firma Topf & Söhne verkaufte (1962 noch in Wiesbaden geschäftlich tätig). Abbildung 26 soll eine Fotografie eines der Krematorien von Auschwitz sein. Wie alle Standard-Kremierungsmuffeln, so war auch jede dieser Muffeln für die Aufnahme je einer Leiche ausgelegt. Es gibt keinen Beweis für den Einbau irgendeiner außergewöhnlichen Muffel, wie etwa eine zur gleichzeitigen Aufnahme mehrerer Leichen. Die Firma Topf hatte auch Öfen für Lager geliefert, die nicht als Vernichtungslager ausgegeben werden, wie z.B. Buchenwald.[249]

Die Pläne für die vier zur Aufnahme der Öfen bestimmten Bauwerke, die mit II, III, IV und V nummeriert waren (Krematorium I scheint das schließlich stillgelegte Krematorium I in Auschwitz I gewesen zu sein, das vier Muffeln enthielt),[250] zeigen, dass es in jedem Bauwerk große Hallen bzw. Räume gab. Die Krematorien II und III hatten je zwei solcher Räume. Sie lagen größtenteils unter der Erdoberfläche und wurde als Leichenkeller bezeichnet. Ihre Maße betrugen 2,4 m Höhe und 210 m^2 Grundfläche bzw. 2,3 m Höhe und 400 m^2 Grundfläche. Die Säle in den Krematorien IV und V befanden sich oberirdisch und wurden als Badeanstalten bezeichnet; jede von ihnen hatte eine Höhe von 2,3 m und eine Grundfläche von 580 m^2.[251] Den Feststellungen im Auschwitz-Prozess von 1963-1965 zufolge war die Lage der Gebäude so wie in Abbildung 29 wiedergegeben.

Die Bauleitung von Auschwitz wurde bei der Errichtung der Krematorien nicht nur durch die Firma Topf & Söhne, sondern auch durch die SS-Firma DAW (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke) unterstützt, die bei verschiedenen Bauarbeiten behilflich war. Die ersten Öfen wurden im Krematorium II installiert; es waren, wie wir bereits erwähnten, 15 Muffeln in fünf Dreimuffelöfen. Der Bau nahm beachtliche Zeit in Anspruch, obwohl sie mit entschiedener Eile durchgeführt wurde, wie die Dokumente zeigen. Die NMT-Protokollbände enthalten das folgende Do-

---

ausgebrochen war; vgl. Mattogno 2010, 289f.

247 Reitlinger 1968, 157f.; 1961, 166; Hilberg 1961, 565; NO-4472.

248 Central Commission, 83; Rassinier 1962, 86; 1963, 93; NO-4461.

249 Reitlinger 1968, 159; NO-4353, NO-4400 & NO-4401 in NMT, Bd. 5, 353-356; NO-4445; NO-4448. Foto ebenso in Schoenberner und Nyiszli.

250 Friedman, 54; Anm. des Lektors: Krematorium I erhielt später einen dritten Doppelmuffelofen, so dass dann sechs Muffeln vorhanden waren. Vgl. Mattogno & Deana sowie Mattogno 2014b.

251 Die an den Ofenraum der Krematorien IV & V grenzenden großen Hallen waren Leichenhallen. Daneben gab es noch eine Reihe weiterer Räume, von denen drei kleinere auf den Plänen keine Beschriftung aufweisen. Es handelte sich dabei offenbar um Duschen und/oder Entlausungskammern; die orthodoxen Historiker behaupten jedoch, dies seien Hinrichtungsgaskammern gewesen; vgl. Pressac 1989, 401; Mattogno 2010, 158-180; Anm. des Lektors.

kument NO-4473 in englischer Übersetzung, wobei hier der deutsche Originaltext wiedergegeben wird. Wenn der Leser meint, dass einiges in dem Dokument meiner These widerspricht, sollte er sich mit seinem Urteil noch zurückhalten:[252]

"29. Januar 1943

An den Chef der Amtsgruppe C, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS,

Dr.Ing. Kammler

Betr. Krematorium II, Bauzustand.

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frost bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieurs Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Dies ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benutzt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf & Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, so dass voraussichtlich am 20.2.1943 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Wir fügen einen Bericht [dem Dokument nicht beiliegend] *des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf und Söhne, Erfurt bei.*

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen SS und Polizei Auschwitz
SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler 1 SS-Ustuf. Janisch und Kirschneck
1 Registratur (Akte 'Krematorium')
F. d. R. d. A.
gez. (Unterschrift unleserlich)
SS-Ustuf. (F)"

Ich lege dieses Dokument dahin aus, dass die Öfen, obwohl das Krematorium II noch nicht vollständig fertiggestellt war, im Januar 1943 für Kremierungen benutzt werden konnte, trotz der Unmöglichkeit, den Leichenkeller zu benutzen. Die Übersetzung des Dokumentes in den NMT-Protokollen verwendet für "Vergasungskeller" (gassing basement) den Begriff "gas chamber" (Gaskammer).

Am 12. Februar 1943 schrieb die Firma Topf nach Auschwitz und bestätigte einen Auftrag über fünf Dreimuffelöfen für das Krematorium III; die vollständige Errichtung war für den 10. April vorgesehen. Ich habe keinerlei Dokumentation gesehen, mit der die Installation irgendwelcher Öfen in den Krematorien IV und V bestätigt wird, es sei denn, ein Brief eines SS-Untersturmführers in Auschwitz wird so ausgelegt, in dem ein Vorschlag der Firma Topf zur Einrichtung von zwei Dreimuffelöfen in der Nähe der "Bäder für besondere Zwecke" erwähnt wird.[253]

[252] NMT, Bd. 5, 619f.

[253] 008-USSR; Anm. des Lektors: Die Krematorien IV & V erhielten je einen 8-Muffelofen, wobei die Muffeln von ähnlichem Design waren wie die in den anderen Krematorien; vgl. Mattogno & Deana für Details. Bez. der Öfen bei den "Bäder[n] für besondere Zwecke" vgl. Mattogno 2010,

An den Krematorien IV und V wurden jedoch Zimmermannsarbeiten ausgeführt.[254]

Das führt uns zum Problem der Muffelzahl in Birkenau; es ist ein Problem, weil die Deutschen die Krematorien zerstört haben sollen, bevor sie Auschwitz verließen.[255] Es standen offenbar – so müssen wir annehmen – wenigstens 30 Öfen einige Zeit im Jahre 1943 zur Verfügung, und zwar je 15 in den Krematorien II und III. Der Beweis dafür, dass Öfen in den Krematorien IV und V installiert wurden, besteht hauptsächlich im Hinweis auf ein Arbeitskommando, das dem Dienstplan für Birkenau vom 11. Mai 1944 und einigen Zeugenaussage zufolge diesen Krematorien zugewiesen wurde (es ist dasselbe Dokument, in dem von den Theresienstädter Juden die Rede ist). Russen und Polen behaupteten, dass jedes dieser Krematorien [also IV und V, d. Übers.] acht und die anderen beiden [also II und III, d. Übers.] je fünfzehn Muffeln hatten; also insgesamt 46 Muffeln. Im WRB-Bericht wurden für die Krematorien II und III je 36 und für die Krematorien IV und V je 18 Muffeln erwähnt, insgesamt also 108 Muffeln.[256]

Reitlinger spricht in der Annahme, dass jedes Krematorium 15 Muffeln hatte, von 60 Muffeln. Seine einzige Quelle hierfür sind die Aufzeichnungen eines gewissen Miklos Nyiszli, dem wir nichts glauben sollten, am allerwenigsten eine Zahl. Nyislis Niederschrift gibt vor, es handele sich um den Bericht über die persönlichen Erlebnisse eines ungarisch-jüdischen Arztes, der im Mai 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert worden war. Sie erschien 1951 in französischer Sprache in den März-April Ausgaben der Zeitschrift *Les Temps Modernes* mit einem Vorwort des Übersetzers, T. Kremer. Rassinier hat über seine unermüdlichen späteren Bemühungen berichtet, mit Nyiszli Kontakt aufzunehmen und herauszufinden, ob er wirklich existierte; die einzige Person, die es fraglos zu geben schien, war indessen der Übersetzer Kremer.[257] Eine englische Übersetzung von Richard Seaver mit einem Vorwort von Bruno Bettelheim wurde im Jahre 1960 in New York unter dem Titel *Auschwitz* veröffentlicht. Nyiszli war damals offenbar tot, da das Copyright ausdrücklich bei N. Margareta Nyiszli lag. Wie das bei verstorbenen Autoren mit Doktorgrad üblich ist, wird in der New Yorker Ausgabe von 1960 die Titelseite seiner Dissertation unter dem namen Nicolaus Nyiszli wiedergegeben (Breslau 1930).[258] Das Buch wurde 1961 auch in französischer und deutscher Sprache herausgegeben.

Rassinier zufolge ist es schwierig genug, die in den verschiedenen Ausgaben angegebenen Zahlen miteinander in Einklang zu bringen, aber es ist noch nicht einmal möglich, innere Übereinstimmung in einer einzigen Ausgabe zu finden. In der Ausgabe von 1960 lesen wir auf Seite 55, dass die 60 Muffeln "mehrere tausend" Leichen pro Tag einäschern konnten. Weiter unten (Seite 87) wird uns erzählt, dass der "tägliche Ausstoß zwischen 5.000-6.000 Toten schwankte, wenn

206-212.

[254] NO-4466 in NMT, Bd. 5, 624; Anm. des Lektors: Neben Mattogno & Deana siehe auch Mattogno 2010, 158-180, bez. einiger Aspekte der Bauarbeiten an diesen Gebäuden.

[255] Friedman, 20, 74, 78; Hilberg 1961, 632.

[256] 008-USSR; Central Commission, 88; US-WRB 1944, Teil 1, 14ff.; Phillips, 158; Blumental, 100.

[257] Rassinier 1962, 245-249; 1963, 242-245.

[258] Zu Nyiszli vgl. Provan; Anm. des Lektors.

die beiden [Verbrennungsgruben] gleichzeitig benutzt wurden, eine etwas bessere Leistung als die der Krematorien"; auf Seite 92 erfahren wir dann, dass die Krematorien II und III allein mindestens 10.500 Leichen täglich beseitigen konnten. Das ist ein völliges Durcheinander.

Die Nyiszli zugeschriebenen Aufzeichnungen beinhalten auch das, was einen Zeugen in meinen Augen disqualifiziert; in ihnen wird behauptet, die SS habe anfänglich gesunde Häftlinge grundlos regelmäßig geschlagen (z.B. Seiten 25, 27, 44, 57). Es ist bekannt, dass dies nicht der Fall war. Abgesehen von möglichen humanitären Einwänden gegen solche Schläge, waren die Häftlinge eine Einnahmequelle für die SS. Zahlreich waren die Klagen seitens der SS gegen verschiedene Formen der Misshandlung, die angeblich in den I.G. Farben-Werken vorkamen. Andererseits verbot die SS aus Sicherheitsgründen aber auch eine Verbrüderung zwischen dem Wachpersonal und den Häftlingen. Die SS-Wachen hatten Befehl, von den Häftlingen Abstand zu halten; sie durften nicht einmal mit ihnen sprechen, sofern es nicht unumgänglich war. Diese Regelung war natürlich schwer durchzusetzen, und ihre regelmäßige und recht häufige Verletzung hatte Ermahnungen Pohls an die Lagerkommandanten zur Folge, mit denen eine angemessene und systematische Belehrung des Wachpersonals gefordert wurde.[259]

Entgegen der Berichte über ein gewisses Ausmaß an Brutalitäten seitens der SS-Wachen durch Autoren anderer Bücher erwähnt Cohen keine solchen Erfahrungen bezüglich Auschwitz und bemerkt sogar, dass die "Aufnahme-Zeremonie" bei seinem Transport "ohne Gewalttätigkeit verlief". Jedoch berichtete er von einem besonders konstruierten hölzernen Tisch, der benutzt wurde, um Häftlinge auf das Hinterteil zu schlagen. Das war eine förmlich geregelte Art der Bestrafung von Häftlingen für verschiedene Vergehen in den Lagern. Als "verschärfte Prügelstrafe" wurde das Schlagen auf den nackten Hinterteil bezeichnet.[260]

Wenn ein Auschwitz-Zeuge von regelmäßigen und grundlosen Schlägen zu sprechen beginnt, so mag er wohl bezüglich einiger Dinge die Wahrheit sagen, doch muss seine allgemeine Glaubwürdigkeit verneint werden.

Aufgrund der verfügbaren Beweise ist die Annahme gerechtfertigt, dass es im Frühjahr 1943 in Birkenau 30 Muffeln gab und ein Jahr später 46 Muffeln. Bevor wir die Behandlung der Zahl der Kremierungsmuffeln abschließen, sollten wir noch bemerken, dass es gewisse Zweideutigkeiten in den Dokumenten über die Krematorien gibt. Am augenfälligsten ist die Tatsache, dass der WRB-Bericht anscheinend nicht die einzige Quelle ist, welche die Birkenauer Krematorien lieber mit den Nummern I bis IV als mit II bis V bezeichnet. Die Deutschen taten dies scheinbar manchmal selbst, wie sich z.B. aus Dokument NO-4466 ergibt.[261]

Die zahlenmäßige Grenze, bis zu der Menschen durch ein Programm der angedeuteten Art vernichtet werden konnten, wird nicht durch die Geschwindigkeit bestimmt, mit der Menschen vergast und die Gaskammern gelüftet werden konnten, sondern durch die Rate, mit der Leichen verbrannt werden konnten. Durch die Schätzung der Kremierungskapazität ist es rein rechnerisch möglich, einige eindrucksvolle Zahlen vorzulegen. Eine Stunde konnte damals als eine sehr optimis-

[259] DuBois, 221. NO-1245.
[260] Cohen, 81, 125. Siehe ebenso Phillips, 159, und Anhang D hier.
[261] NMT, Bd. 5, 624f. Siehe auch Blumental, 100.

tische Zeit für die Verbrennung einer Leiche gelten; die abgezehrten Leichen würden dabei kaum einen Unterschied ergeben haben.[262] Wenn wir eine Stunde für Reinigungsarbeiten und andere Maßnahmen in Rechnung stellen, konnte eine Muffel vielleicht 23 Leichen täglich, 30 Muffeln konnten also 690 und 46 Muffeln 1.058 Leichen täglich verbrennen. Damit konnte eine beachtliche Vernichtungsrate von 240.000 bis 360.000 jährlich erreicht werden, doch ist dabei selbstverständlich zu berücksichtigen, dass die 46 Muffeln in Auschwitz für nicht mehr als ein Jahr zur Verfügung stehen konnten, da die Vernichtungen im Herbst 1944 eingestellt worden sein sollen.

Gleichwohl ist die folgerichtige Ableitung der vorstehenden Zahlen Unsinn; die Dinge verlaufen nicht in dieser Weise. Menschen, insbesondere die Konzentrationslager-Häftlinge, die die Krematorien zu bedienen hatten, arbeiten nicht so effizient, solche Anlagen können nicht ununterbrochen benutzt werden, und die Anforderungen der Anlagen lassen sich keinesfalls mit derart mathematischer Regelmäßigkeit erfassen. Wenn wir von einer realistischeren, entspannteren Arbeitsweise ausgehen und Ausfallzeiten für regelmäßige und unregelmäßige Instandhaltungsarbeiten berücksichtigen sowie die üblicherweise hochangesetzten technischen Grenzwerte bedenken, dann erhalten wir Zahlen, die im allgemeinen auf der Linie erwarteter Epidemien liegen. Es ist zudem möglich, dass noch ein Rückstand vorläufig erdbestatteter Leichen einzukalkulieren war, wie der WRB-Bericht versichert.

Bedenkt man den Grundsatz, verstorbene Häftlinge einzuäschern, so ist klar, dass man ein solch großes Unternehmen wie Auschwitz mit entsprechend aufwendigen Möglichkeiten zur Einäscherung ausstatten würde. So haben wir wieder eine doppeldeutige Tatsache vor uns, wenn wir der Vernichtungslegende glauben sollen. Zusätzlich zu der üblichen Darstellung über die Zweckbestimmung der Krematoriumsöfen wird uns nahegelegt, eine zweite Deutung der Vernichtung zu akzeptieren. Weiter unten werden wir Beweis untersuchen, wonach die Anzahl der Muffeln durchaus mit der "normalen" Todesrate vereinbar war.

Das ist indessen nicht die letzte Tatsache für eine doppelte Auslegung, der wir in Verbindung mit den Einäscherungen begegnen. Höß erzählt uns nämlich, dass "alle Leute, die in den umliegenden Gemeinden lebten, wussten, dass in Auschwitz Vernichtungen im Gange waren", wegen des "faule[n] und Übelkeit erregende[n] Gestank[s], der von der ununterbrochenen Körperverbrennung ausging". Wenn ich in der Vernichtungsgeschichte nur zwei Punkte auswählen sollte, um sie als klaren Beweis dafür anzuführen, dass diese ganze Sache ein Betrug ist, so würde es dieser Punkt und dazu die angebliche Rolle des Zyklon sein.

Die Kohlehydrierung und andere chemische Herstellungsverfahren, die es in der Gegend von Auschwitz gab, sind bekannt für die Erzeugung übler Gerüche. Man besuche nur den nördlichen Teil des Raffineriegeländes der Standard Oil (jetzt Exxon) bei New Jersey oder andere Raffinerien, um dies zu sehen oder zu riechen.[263] Der einzige Unterschied hinsichtlich des Gestanks in Bezug auf Auschwitz war, dass die von den Deutschen als Ausgangsprodukt verarbeitete

[262] Polson, 138, 143ff.

[263] Anm. des Lektors: Heutige Raffinierien mit moderner Umweltschutztechnologie produzieren nur noch recht wenig Gestank.

Kohle eine erheblich schmutzigere Quelle war als Rohöl. Wenn man uns erzählen will, dass die Verbrennung von 30 bis 46 Leichen in modernen Krematorien mit diesem Gestank industriellen Ursprungs konkurrieren, ja ihn sogar übertreffen könnte, so wissen wir, dass das, was uns hier vermittelt werden soll, keine Tatsache mit doppelter Auslegung ist, sondern eine offensichtliche Lüge. Tatsächlich hatte sich die Leichenverbrennung wegen der lautstarken Einwände verschiedener Fanatiker im 19. und frühen 20. Jahrhundert zu einer weitestgehend sauberen Technologie entwickelt.[264] Man kann Höß nicht glauben.

Unsere Untersuchung hat ein vorher nicht vermutetes, aber fast unausweichliches Merkmal des großen Betruges enthüllt: zu viele Fakten. Bei Verfolgung des Grundsatzes, dass seine Geschichte hauptsächlich oder fast nur gültige Tatsachen enthalten sollte, verfällt der Urheber des Betruges leicht in den Irrtum, *so viele Tatsachen wie möglich* in die Geschichte aufzunehmen; er begeht dabei den groben Fehler, den wir soeben gesehen haben. Seine Geschichte wäre ohne *jene* "Tatsache" besser gewesen. Nur weil so viel Zeit vergangen ist, wird dies als schwerer Fehler erkennbar. Damals war sie durchaus wirksam wegen der hysterischen emotionalen Atmosphäre, die heute unmöglich nachzuvollziehen ist. DuBois schrieb im Jahre 1952:[265]

> *"Im Zeugenstand hatte Schneider ausgesagt, er habe niemals etwas von irgendwelchen Vernichtungen gehört, obgleich er sich erinnerte, eines Tages entlang der Hauptstraße an einem 'stillliegenden Krematorium' vorübergegangen zu sein. Zu jener Zeit verbrannte dieses 'stillliegende' Krematorium bis zu 1.000 Leichen täglich. Die Flammen schossen 15 Meter hoch in die Luft; der Gestank durchzog die Gegend 40 Meilen nach Norden hin, bis er sich mit dem Gestank des Warschauer Krematoriums vereinigte; die Gerüche würden die Nase eines jeden innerhalb einer halben Meile gerunzelt haben, und Schneider – ein Naturwissenschaftler mit einem besonders guten Geruchssinn – war in einer Entfernung von 100 Metern an der Stelle vorübergegangen."*

Es erscheint unmöglich, dass DuBois am Ende eines Buches, welches (außerhalb der Fachliteratur) die beste Beschreibung der chemischen Industrie von Auschwitz enthält, so etwas schreiben konnte, aber er tat es dennoch. Dies kann nicht mit einer normalen Fehlbeurteilung erklärt werden, sondern nur aufgrund von Hysterie.

Man möchte meinen, dass irgendjemand Höß an dieser Stelle der Verhandlung mit Einwänden hätte konfrontieren müssen. Es gab zwar einen Widerspruch, doch er war nur schwach und unklar. Der folgende Wortwechsel fand gegen Ende der Zeugenvernehmung von Höß statt (Kaufman war der Verteidiger von Kaltenbrunner):[266]

> *"PRÄSIDENT: Der letzte Satz von Ziffer 7 bezieht sich auf den widerwärtigen und ekelerregenden Gestank. Wie lautet Ihre Frage hierzu?*
>
> *DR. KAUFMAN: Ob die Bevölkerung hieraus schließen konnte, dass eine Vernichtung von Juden stattfand.*

---

[264] Polson, 138f.
[265] DuBois, 340f.
[266] IMT, Bd. 11, 421.

PRÄSIDENT: Das ist wirklich eine zu offenkundige Frage, nicht wahr? Sie konnten unmöglich wissen, wer dort gerade vernichtet wurde.

DR. KAUFMAN: Das genügt mir. Ich habe keine weiteren Fragen."

Es ist möglich, dass es bei diesem Wortwechsel Verständigungsprobleme gab, dass ein Missverständnis vorlag und Kaufman in seiner Frage tatsächlich eher "Menschen" als "Juden" meinte. Jedenfalls zeigt diese Episode die äußerst irrationale Atmosphäre, die den IMT-Prozess beherrscht haben muss; Höß wurde mit seiner plumpen und durchsichtigen Lüge nicht ertappt. Für uns ist es unmöglich, den Geist des Verfahrens zu begreifen; wir können es nur als eine Art von Hysterie ansehen. Speer war zugegen; er hätte diese Lüge leicht durchschaut können. War er effektiv am schlafen oder hatte er resigniert angesichts der Aussichtlosigkeit jeden Widerstandes? Oder wollten er oder sein Verteidiger nur sorgsam vermeiden, in die Frage der Judenvernichtung hineingezogen zu werden? Nur er kann es uns sagen, wir wissen es nicht. Sicher ist nur, dass der Geist des Gerichtsverfahrens so beschaffen war, dass nicht einmal eine so einfache Wahrheit durchdringen konnte, nämlich die, woher die wirkliche Quelle des Gestanks kam. Sie hätte auf geschickte Weise bloßgelegt, dass der Zeuge log und was die wirkliche Grundlage für die Anschuldigungen war.

Der Gestank war die Grundlage für eine ganze Reihe von Zeugenaussagen über die Vernichtungen,[267] und seine Verwendung an einem bestimmten Punkt des I.G. Farben-Prozesses, die in einem späteren Kapitel noch zu besprechen sein wird, war nicht nur ziemlich erheiternd, sondern zeigt und erläutert zugleich einen wichtigen Gesichtspunkt, an den man bedenken sollte, wenn man die Akten dieses Gerichtsverfahrens liest.

Christophersen stellt in seiner Broschüre Überlegungen an zu den möglichen faktischen Gründen für den durchdringenden Gestank in der Gegend von Auschwitz. Das einzige, an das er sich erinnern konnte, war eine Schmiede im Lager Auschwitz I. Wenn Pferden beschlagen wurden, erzeugten die schmorenden Hufe einen Gestank, der in der unmittelbaren Nachbarschaft wahrgenommen werden konnte. Christophersen war sich jedoch bewusst, dass dies nicht jenen Gestank erzeugen konnte, wie er in Verbindung mit den Vernichtungen behauptet wird.

Im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeit, dass Christophersen den Gestank industriellen Ursprungs vergessen haben könnte, bat ich ihn schriftlich, daraufhin sein Gedächtnis zu überprüfen, ob irgendein Geruch dem Gestank brennenden Fleisches nahegekommen sein könnte. Christophersen erinnerte sich an keinen Geruch industriellen Ursprungs. Ich trat ebenfalls mit Stäglich in Verbindung, der sich mit Bestimmtheit nur an saubere und frische Luft in der Nähe von Auschwitz erinnerte.

Die Erinnerungen von Christophersen und Stäglich sind durchaus mit der Theorie vereinbar, dass es sich bei dem Gestank der Betrugslegende um nichts anderes handelte als um den Gestank der I.G. Farben-Betriebe. In der Karte des Auschwitzgeländes (Abbildung Nr. 5) lag die Unterkunft Christophersens während seines Auschwitz-Jahres bei Raisko. Er hatte nur gelegentlich in Auschwitz I und Birkenau zu tun. Stäglich war in dem Dorf Osiek untergebracht, das ungefähr

[267] DuBois, 218, 230, 232.

9 km südlich der Stadt Auschwitz liegt; er erwähnt, dass er das "KZ-Lager Auschwitz" (vermutlich ist Auschwitz I gemeint) drei oder vier Mal besucht habe. Ich weiß zwar nicht genau, wo die I.G. Farben-Fabrik war, aber ich weiß, dass das "Monowitz" genannte Lager entweder innerhalb oder in unmittelbarer Nähe des Ortes Monowitz lag und dass es dort angelegt wurde, damit es nahe der I.G. Farben-Betriebe war. Eisenbahnlinien, Flüsse und Straßen legen nahe, dass das Lager entweder unmittelbar östlich oder westlich der Fabrik lag. Im ersten Fall befand sich die Fabrik etwa 6 bis 8 km von Auschwitz I entfernt, so dass Menschen in jenem Lager, in Birkenau und erst recht in Raisko und Osiek die Gerüche der chemischen Industrie – die verglichen mit einer typisch amerikanischen Raffinerie doch recht bescheiden war – nicht nachhaltig gerochen haben dürften. Falls die I.G. Farben-Fabrik unmittelbar westlich von Monowitz lag, so mögen die Menschen im Lager Auschwitz ab und zu eine Brise mitbekommen haben bei einer entsprechenden Windrichtung, aber das könnte nicht als durchdringender Gestank bezeichnet werden. Eine genauere Erwägung dieses Punktes zeigt mithin, dass Christophersen und Stäglich in der Tat keinen Gestank industriellen Ursprungs in dem Ausmaße erlebt haben sollten, dass sie sich nach 30 Jahren noch daran erinnern konnten. Zudem war es der I.G. Farben-Prozess, bei dem der durchdringende Gestank ein beständiges Merkmal der Zeugenaussagen war. Die meisten Entlastungszeugen bezüglich Auschwitz sowie fast alle Belastungszeugen lebten damals nahe der Fabrik oder arbeiteten darin. Somit bemerkten sie in der Tat einen Gestank und sagten insofern richtig aus, nur knüpften sie eine irreführende Auslegung daran.

Zurück zu den "Gaskammern"

Der letzte im 7. Absatz behandelte Gegenstand sind die Gaskammern, die, abgesehen von den anfänglich von Höß erwähnten abgedichteten Bauernhäusern, in die Krematorien eingebaut gewesen sein sollen. Reitlinger und Hilberg gehen bei dieser Behauptung verschiedene Wege. Reitlinger bezeichnet das Dokument NO-4473, dessen Text oben wiedergegeben wurde (S. 167), als Beweis für eine Gaskammer im Krematorium II. Das beruht jedoch auf einer Falschübersetzung des Wortes "Vergasungskeller" als "Gaskammer".

Die Krematoriumsöfen in Auschwitz werden häufig als "Gasöfen" bezeichnet, was aber kaum der Klarstellung dient, da alle modernen Krematoriumsöfen (mit Ausnahme elektrischer Öfen, die sich während der dreißiger Jahre eines kurzen Daseins erfreuten) Gasöfen sind: ein Brennstoff-Luftgemisch, das man als Gas ansehen kann, wird in die Öfen eingeführt, um die Verbrennung zu beginnen, in Gang zu halten und zu beenden. Der benutzte Brennstoff kann Gas sein: Stadtgas oder irgendeine Art von Flüssiggas ist gängig. Solch ein Kremierungsofen wird gasbefeuert genannt wegen der Verwendung von Gas als Brennstoff. Andere Ausführungen sind ölbefeuert oder kohle- oder sogar koks-befeuert. Immer aber han-

delt es sich um Gasöfen, da in allen drei Fällen den Öfen ein Brennstoff-Luftgemisch unter Druck zugeführt wird.[268]

Das übliche deutsche Wort für den hier in Frage stehenden Begriff ist "Gaskammer". Aber das im Dokument NO-4473 gebrauchte Wort, das mit "gas chamber" (Gaskammer) übersetzt wurde, ist "Vergasungskeller", was Reitlinger ebenso falsch mit "gassing cellar" übersetzte.[269] Nun hat das Wort Vergasung zweierlei Bedeutungen. Die Hauptbedeutung (und die einzige in einem technischen Zusammenhang) ist Vergasung mittels eines Vergasers, einen Stoff gasförmig machen bzw. in ein Gas(gemisch) verwandeln, nicht dagegen ein Gas auf irgendeinen Gegenstand zur Anwendung bringen. Ein Vergaser dient zur Erzeugung eines Gas-Luftgemisches, während "Vergasung" in einem technischen Zusammenhang stets bedeutet, etwas in ein Gas zu verwandeln (Gasbildung).

Daneben gibt es eine nachrangige Bedeutung des Begriffs Vergasung, die im Ersten Weltkrieg in den militärischen Sprachgebrauch eingeführt wurde: einen Feind mit Gas angreifen. Warum das Wort "Vergasung" in diesem Sinne gebraucht wurde, ist unklar; vielleicht weil die in jenem Krieg verwendeten Gase tatsächlich in Staub- bzw. Ärosolform auftraten und durch Entladung gewisser Chemikalien in die Luft erzeugt wurden: Vergasung.

Die Übersetzung "gassing cellar" (Vergasungskeller) ist also nicht völlig falsch; sie ist eben nur voreingenommen und voreilig. Ein Gasofen erfordert eine Art von Gaserzeugung, eine Gasgemischbildung. Im Fall der gasbefeuerten Öfen von Utting und Rogers im Jahre 1932 bedeutete das:[270]

> *"Die in Scheitel und Sohle des Feuerraumes eingesetzten Brenner werden durch eine Mischung von Luft und Gas unter Druck gespeist; die Mischung wird durch Ventilatoren reguliert, die sich in einem besonderen Gebäude befinden. Die getrennte Kontrolle von Luft und Gas gewährleistet eine bessere Regulierung der Temperatur des Feuerungsraumes."*

Das Gebäude ist in Wirklichkeit ein großer Vergaser. Ölbefeuerte Krematoriumsöfen sind dem so ähnlich, dass die meisten gasbefeuerten Öfen leicht auf die Verwendung von Öl umgestellt werden können.

Die Öfen von Birkenau scheinen koks- oder kohlebefeuerte Öfen gewesen zu sein.[271] Bei dieser Feuerungsart ist wegen des anfänglich festen Zustands des Brennstoffs ein Extraschritt zur Brennstoffvorbereitung notwendig. Die beiden zumeist üblichen Methoden der Erzeugung von Brenngasen aus Kohle und Koks sind

1) die Erzeugung von Koksofengas mittels Luft, die durch eine brennende Koksschicht hindurchgeleitet wird, und

2) die Erzeugung von Wassergas mittels Dampf, der durch den Koks hindurchgeleitet wird.[272] Die ersten Koksverbrennungsöfen wandten im Wesentli-

---

[268] Polson, 137-146.

[269] Reitlinger 1968, 158f. Anm. des Lektors: Die englische Gerund-Endung "-ing" kann durchaus zur Übersetzung des deutschen Präfixes "Ver-" dienen, insofern ist Reitlingers Übersetzung nicht falsch.

[270] Polson, 142.

[271] 008-USSR; Central Commission, 89.

[272] Johnson & Auth, 259ff.

chen Koksofengas an.[273] Die Verfahren zur Erzeugung solcher Gase und die Verfahren ihrer Vermischung mit Luft werden "Vergasung" genannt. Die kohlebefeuerten Krematoriumsöfen, die W.H. Lawrence im Lager Lublin nach dessen Eroberung durch die Russen sah, enthielten eine Ausrüstung, einschließlich Ventilatoren, die der im obigen Zitat dargelegten sehr ähnlich war. Nebenbei bezeichnete Lawrence einen Raum als "Gaskammer", der offensichtlich ein Dampfbad war.[274]

Auf jeden Fall ist es offensichtlich, dass die Krematorien in Auschwitz eine Einrichtung zur Vergasung erforderten, d.h. zur Zuführung eines Brennstoff-Luftgemisches in die Öfen, und dass die Übersetzung des Dokumentes NO-4473 berichtigt werden sollte, vielleicht in "Generator-Gas-Keller". Ich habe diese Erklärung des Wortes Vergasungskeller durch technisch maßgebende deutsche Quellen bestätigt gefunden. Die Gründe für die Installation einer solchen Ausrüstung in besonderen separaten Räumen oder sogar Gebäuden sind höchstwahrscheinlich der beachtliche Lärm der Ventilatoren und die Hitze der brennenden Kohle in kohlebefeuerten Öfen.

Für das Dokument NO-4473 gilt notwendigerweise die Hauptbedeutung des Wortes "Vergasung", ist es doch in einem technischen Zusammenhang verfasst: Es handelt sich um einen Brief des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz an den Chef des SS-Ingenieurwesens und verweist auf einen Vorgang (die Vergasung), der bei allen Krematorien gang und gäbe ist. Die Ausdrucksweise des Briefes lässt darauf schließen, dass es normalerweise seltsam wäre, Leichen im Vergasungskeller vorzufinden, da sie normalerweise in jenem Raum gelagert werden, der als Leichenkeller bezeichnet wird.

Wie so viele Anklage-Dokumente, so führt auch das Dokument NO-4473 tatsächlich zu einer Widerlegung der Behauptungen der Anklage, wenn es richtig verstanden wird. Wir sehen, dass es im Krematorium II wenigstens zwei Keller gab, einen Leichenkeller und einen Vergasungskeller, und dass keiner von beiden eine Gaskammer war.[275]

Nun ist das Dokument NO-4473 in den NMT-Akten bei einer *Auswahl* von Beweisdokumenten der Anklagebehörde zu finden, die sich auf Fall 4 beziehen (Verfahren gegen die Konzentrationslagerverwaltung). Es ist anzunehmen, dass die Anklagebehörde ihre Auswahl sorgfältig getroffen hat. Dennoch ist dies alles, was sie an Dokumentenbeweisen dafür anführen kann, dass es in den Krematorien von Birkenau Gaskammern gab. Die drei "gasdichten Türme", die laut Dokument NO-4465[276] bei den DAW in Auftrag gegeben worden sind, sind offensichtlich irrelevant.

Hilberg hat einen anderen, noch unvernünftigeren Ansatz. Er behandelt unerklärlicherweise das mit dem Dokument NO-4473 aufgeworfene Problem überhaupt nicht; darüber hinaus zitiert er aus dem Dokument, ohne den Satzteil anzuführen, in dem das Wort "Vergasungskeller" enthalten ist. Er erklärt einfach, dass die Leichenkeller in den Krematorien II und III und die Badeanstalten in den

[273] Polson, 141.
[274] *New York Times* (30. Aug. 1944), 1.
[275] Anm. des Lektors: Diese Interpretation hat sich später als falsch herausgestellt. Vgl. des Autors neue Interpretation im Anhang, Zusatz 5: Vergasungskeller.
[276] NMT, Bd. 5, 622f.

Krematoriumsgebäuden IV und V in Wirklichkeit Gaskammern gewesen seien. Keinerlei Beweis wird hierfür angeboten; die von Hilberg zu diesem Punkt zitierten Dokumente erwähnen keine Gaskammern.[277] Der einzige Beweis dafür, dass die Leichenkeller und Badeanstalten in dieser Weise zu interpretieren seien, findet sich in den eidesstattlichen Erklärungen (vom 27. und 28. Juni 1947) und der Zeugenaussage des nicht angeklagten Zeugen Wolfgang Grosch im Fall 4, eines Ingenieurs und Sturmbannführers der Waffen-SS, der diese Einrichtungen Gaskammern taufte, wobei das Vorhandensein von Zyklon in Auschwitz die augenfällige Rechtfertigung für eine solche Taufe sei.[278] Grosch war jedoch ein sehr unsicherer Zeuge, da er in seinen Affidavits vom 20. Februar und 5. März 1947 von der Existenz der Gaskammern zu wissen behauptete, dann aber am 26. Juni 1947, am Vortage seiner Zeugenaussage, alle diese Feststellungen während seiner Vernehmung zurückzog und jede Kenntnis von Gaskammern in Abrede stellte.[279] Keine von Groschs Aussagen ist in den NMT-Aktenbänden enthalten, und Hilberg zitiert seine Aussagen oder Affidavits nicht.

Es besteht keinerlei Grund, die Behauptungen über die Leichenkeller und die Badeanstalten anzuerkennen, hingegen alle Ursache, sie zurückzuweisen. Was die Badeanstalten anbelangt, so habe ich darauf hingewiesen, dass Duschbäder in allen deutschen Lagern eine Standardprozedur für eingewiesene Häftlingen waren; es muss daher in Birkenau Brausebäder gegeben haben. Nun befinden sich nach dem Lagerplan (Abb. 29) die Bäder bzw. Badeanstalten, die mit den Krematorien IV und V verbunden waren, in der Nähe der Kläranlage und ebenso in der Nähe von "Kanada", wo die Kleidung der ankommenden Häftlinge aufbewahrt wurde.[280] Das Dampfbad diente zweifellos der Entwesung der Bekleidung, die entweder vor ihrer Lagerung erfolgte oder nachdem die Kleidung den Häftlingen zeitweilig weggenommen worden war.[281] Wenn es eine Sauna für ankommende Häftlinge war, so würden die Häftlinge nach deren Benutzung auf jeden Fall ein kaltes Brausebad benötigt haben. Die Leute legten ihre Kleidung in der Nähe von Kanada ab und gingen dann duschen. Was könnte einfacher sein?

Keine vernünftigen Überlegungen können diese Gaskammern wirklich erscheinen lassen. Die Behauptung, dass die Brausebäder, die sich in denselben Gebäuden wie einige der Krematoriumsöfen befunden haben sollen, in Wahrheit Gaskammern gewesen seien, ist genau so unbegründet wie die gleiche Behauptung über das Dachauer Brausebad, das sich in dem Krematoriumsgebäude jenes Lagers befand.

Es gibt, nebenbei bemerkt, geringfügige Zweifel darüber, ob die Brausebäder sich wirklich in denselben Gebäuden wie die Krematorien IV und V befanden,

---

[277] Hilberg 1961, 566.

[278] Groschs Aussage soll sich im Protokoll von Fall 4 auf den Seiten 3565-3597 befinden, jedoch fehlten diese Seiten in dem von mir eingesehenen Exemplar. Er soll angeblich in Übereinstimmung mit seiner Erklärung NO-2154 ausgesagt haben.

[279] NO-2154 zitiert von Rassinier 1962, 84ff.; 1963, 92f.; ebenso von Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 136. Über Groschs Zaudern vor dem Verfahren wurde im Ortmann-Memorandum berichtet, das NO-4406 beigefügt ist.

[280] Central Commission, 41, 43; Naumann 1966, 194, 254; 1965, 239, 318, 540.

[281] IMT, Bd. 6, 211.

weil der Lagerplan im WRB-Bericht die Bäder in einem besonderen Gebäude verzeichnet. Doch ist das unwichtig.

Damit ist die Analyse der im 7. Absatz des Höß-Geständnisses angesprochenen Punkte abgeschlossen.

Warum in Englisch?

Letzter Absatz

Dies ist ein nebensächlicher Punkt. Es erscheint seltsam, dass das Höß-Geständnis in englischer Sprache verfasst ist. Wir haben keinen Anhaltspunkt dafür, dass Höß die englische Sprache verstand, doch könnte er, wie viele Deutsche, gewisse Kenntnisse gehabt haben.

Allerdings würde sich ein besonnener Deutscher, der ein Dokument von dieser Wichtigkeit "freiwillig und ohne Zwang" zu unterzeichnen hätte, nicht mit gewöhnlichen Fremdsprachenkenntnissen begnügen; entweder würde er sich selbst für erfahren in der englischen Sprache betrachtet oder darauf bestanden haben, eine deutsche Übersetzung zu unterzeichnen (eine Bitte, die man notwendigerweise erfüllt hätte). Höß war augenscheinlich nicht in der Verfassung, auf irgendetwas zu bestehen.

Es gibt keinen Zweifel daran, dass Höß durch eine Zusammenarbeit mit der Anklagebehörde sein Leben zu erkaufen hoffte, und wahrscheinlich hat man ihm auch ein entsprechendes Angebot gemacht. Doch die Belohnung für Höß' Aussagewilligkeit bestand darin, dass er etwa einen Monat nach seiner Zeugenvernehmung vor dem IMT an Polen ausgeliefert wurde. In Polen verfasste er pflichtschuldigst eine "Autobiografie" für seine Kerkermeister, in der er erklärte, bei den Vernichtungen nur auf Befehl gehandelt zu haben. Seine Belohnung war diesmal endgültig: Er wurde vor Gericht gestellt und im April 1947 gehenkt. Die "Autobiografie" wurde 1951 in polnischer Übersetzung und 1959 in deutscher und englischer Sprache veröffentlicht.

Die Rolle von Birkenau

Birkenau erfüllte selbstverständlich die normalen Funktionen eines deutschen Konzentrationslagers: es beherbergte Insassen für den letztendlichen Hauptzweck, sie als Arbeitskräfte auszubeuten. Wenn ich also von der "Rolle" Birkenaus spreche, so beziehe ich mich damit auf die These, Birkenau habe bestimmte, außergewöhnliche Funktionen gehabt, die von besonderer Bedeutung sind für die von mir erwogenen Dinge.

Die meiner Ansicht nach unbezweifelbare These ist schlicht die, dass Birkenau dazu bestimmt, jene Häftlinge aufzunehmen, die zur Kategorie der Arbeitsunfähigen gehörten, die aber aus welchen Gründen auch immer unter der Aufsicht der

SS-Verwaltung von Auschwitz standen. Birkenau war demnach dazu bestimmt, die chronisch oder zeitweilig Kranken, die Sterbenden, die Toten, die Unmündigen, die Alten, diejenigen, für die zeitweise keine Beschäftigung vorhanden war, aufzunehmen sowie jene, für die Auschwitz als Durchgangslager diente. Alle diese Gruppen konnten entweder aus anderen Lagern (einschließlich der vielen kleinen Lager des Gebiets von Kattowitz) oder aus ankommenden Transporten stammen. Diese Theorie beruht auf folgenden Überlegungen.

Erstens war Birkenau, wie erwähnt, deutlich das wichtigste Lager im Sinne der Unterbringung der Häftlinge. Auschwitz I war das Hauptlager im verwaltungsmäßigen Sinn. Allerdings bestand es aus umgestalteten und erweiterten Kasernenbauten, während Birkenau von Anfang an als viel größeres Lager geplant und auf die besonderen Erfordernisse der SS-Tätigkeiten in diesem Gebiet ausgerichtet war.

Zweitens wurde bereits vermerkt, dass die aus dem Krankenhaus von Monowitz als arbeitsunfähig Entlassenen nach Birkenau geschickt wurden.

Drittens gab es Familienlager in Birkenau (das Zigeunerlager und das Theresienstädter Lager, siehe Abbildung 29). Wir hatten gesehen, dass deren Insassen während ihres vorbestimmten begrenzten Aufenthalt als "in Vorbereitung zum Transport" befindlich bezeichnet wurden, so dass diese Familienlager eindeutig als Durchgangslager anzusprechen sind, jenen vergleichbar, die es in Belsen und Westerbork gab. Die Bestimmung solcher Transporte wurde angedeutet und wird in Kapitel 7 noch weiter behandelt werden.

Viertens waren nur in Birkenau jene ungewöhnlich großen Einrichtungen zur Verbrennung der Toten gebaut worden.

Fünftens war es für einen sehr hohen Prozentsatz der Insassen von Birkenau ganz normal, nicht beschäftigt zu sein. In den zwei Jahren vom Sommer 1942 bis zum Sommer 1944 (so bemerkt Reitlinger) "war nur ein Bruchteil der hungernden und kranken Insassen von Birkenau beschäftigt gewesen". Am 5. April 1944 wurden 15.000 der 36.000 Insassen von Birkenau als arbeitsunfähig angesehen, während von den 31.000 anderen Gefangenen des Auschwitz-Gebietes nur ungefähr 3.000 in diese Kategorie fielen. Einen Monat später wurden zwei Drittel der 18.000 Insassen des Birkenauer Männerlagers als transportunfähig, arbeitsunfähig und "nicht zugewiesen" eingeteilt und in Kranken- und Quarantäneblocks untergebracht.[282]

Das macht es natürlich unmöglich, die oft verkündete Annahme zu akzeptieren, dass Krankheit, Arbeitsunfähigkeit oder die Verschickung nach Birkenau Tötung bedeutete. Diese Annahme ist besonders in Verbindung mit kranken Leuten geäußert worden, die von Monowitz nach Birkenau verlegt wurden. Bestärkt wurde sie durch die Tatsache, dass die Kleidung solcher Lagerinsassen nach Monowitz zurückkam. Die Rückgabe der Kleidung war natürlich der Tatsache zuzuschreiben, dass die Insassen vom Budget der IG-Farben in das der SS übernommen wurden.[283]

---

[282] Reitlinger 1968, 125; 1961, 132; NO-021 in NMT, Bd. 5, 385. Siehe auch Phillips, 729, bzw. Anhang D hier.

[283] DuBois, 192, 220.

Sechstens gab es eine ungewöhnlich hohe Todesrate in Birkenau, wenn auch die Zahlen – ausgenommen für besondere Zeiten – schwierig zu schätzen sind. Das erste insoweit bedeutende Ereignis ist die Fleckfieberepidemie des Sommers 1942, die um den 1. August herum zur Schließung der Buna-Fabrik für die Dauer von zwei Monaten geführt hatte. Der Hauptbeweis hierfür ist der WRB-Bericht.[284] Es gibt aber weitere Beweise in diesem Sinne. Zunächst gab es in Auschwitz mit Sicherheit Fleckfieberepidemien.[285] Sodann belegen die durch das niederländische Rote Kreuz vorgelegten Unterlagen (vgl. Anhang C), dass die durchschnittliche Todesrate im Birkenauer Männerlager in der Zeit vom 16. Juli bis 19. August 1942 bei etwa 186 Toten pro Tag lag, wobei die Sterberate gegen Ende dieser Periode merklich höher waren als zu Beginn. Zudem gibt es in Amsterdam einen Einzelband des Birkenauer Sterbebuchs (es wird auch im Bericht des niederländischen Roten Kreuzes erwähnt).[286] Dieser Band enthält Todesbescheinigungen für die fünf Tage vom 28. September bis 2. Oktober 1942. Die Zahl der Toten beträgt 1.500, und die angegebenen Todesursachen entsprechen den typischen Bedingungen einer Fleckfieberepidemie, auch wenn Reitlinger die registrierten Todesursachen wie "Herzmuskelschwäche" und andere anscheinend als "erfundene […] fantasievolle Diagnosen der Häftlingsärzte [ansieht], die ihre Patienten vor der Transportliste oder der Phenolspritze zu retten suchten."[287] Tatsächlich sind solche Todesursachen typisch für Fleckfiebererkrankungen. Unter dem Stichwort "Typhus Fever" (= Fleckfieber) lesen wir in der *Encyclopedia Britannica* (11. Auflage):

> *"Fleckfieber kann jedoch in jedem Stadium der Erkrankung und zu Beginn der Genesung zum Tode führen, und zwar entweder durch plötzliches Aussetzen der Herztätigkeit infolge Hinzutretens einiger nervlich bedingter Erscheinungen, wie Hirnhautentzündung oder tiefes Koma, ein Zustand, der sehr leicht auftritt, oder durch irgendeine andere Komplikationen, wie etwa Bronchitis. Ferner tritt der Tod mitunter vor der Krise wegen völliger Erschöpfung ein, besonders in jenen Fällen, in denen die körperliche oder seelische Widerstandskraft infolge schwerer Arbeit, unzureichender Ernährung und zu wenig Schlaf oder durch unmäßigen Lebenswandel vermindert ist."*

Im Hinblick auf die Gepflogenheit, kranke Häftlinge nach Birkenau zu schicken, hat es den Anschein, dass die Opfer der Fleckfieberepidemie als Birkenauer Todesfälle registriert wurden ohne Rücksicht darauf, wo sie beschäftigt worden waren. Dem WRB-Bericht zufolge gab es während der zwei oder drei Monate der Epidemie 15.000 bis 20.000 Todesfälle in Auschwitz.[288] Ungeachtet der Unzuverlässigkeit dieser Quelle scheint diese Behauptung wenigstens hinsichtlich der

---

[284] US-WRB 1944, Teil 1, 30, 32; Reitlinger 1968, 122; 1961, 129.

[285] DuBois, 209.

[286] Das Sterbebuch ist im Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie und wird vom Niederländischen Roten Kreuz diskutiert, Bd. 1, 8-12. Anm. des Lektors: Vgl. die vom Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau herausgebenen *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*; siehe auch die Analyse von Aynat 1998.

[287] Reitlinger 1968, 122ff.; 1961, 128f.

[288] US-WRB 1944, Teil 1, 32. Anm. des Lektors: Tatsächlich wütete die Fleckfieberepidemie mit unterschiedlicher Intensität in Auschwitz bis Ende 1943, d.h. fast anderthalb Jahre lang, mit wahrscheinlich insgesamt etwa der doppelten Menge der Opfer wie im WRB-Bericht angegeben.

Größenordnung mit anderen Informationen übereinzustimmen, die wir für Auschwitz in Bezug auf diesen Zeitraum haben, wenn sie auch etwas übertrieben scheint. Der Sommer 1942 war auch bei weitem der schlimmste in Auschwitz, wie wir weiter unten noch sehen werden.

Die Phenolspritzen, die Reitlinger erwähnt, treten im Übrigen an so vielen Stellen der Literatur auf, dass es sie wirklich gegeben zu haben scheint. Demzufolge sollen todkranke Konzentrationslagerhäftlinge zuweilen durch Phenolinjektionen ins Herz getötet worden sein.[289]

Die tatsächlich sehr hohe Todesrate in Auschwitz während des Sommers 1942 ist natürlich im besten Fall nur mittelbar von Bedeutung für eine Vernichtungsthese, da es sich um registrierte Todesfälle infolge üblicher Todesursachen handelt, nicht dagegen um Vernichtungen, deren Durchführung man geheim zu halten suchte. Sie haben auch nichts mit den Juden als solchen zu tun, obgleich einige der Opfer Juden waren.

Reitlinger untersucht die hohe Todesrate in Auschwitz und gibt eine geschätzte Zahl von 160 bis 179 Toten täglich als normale Todesrate an. Doch beziehen sich die von ihm zugrunde gelegten Zahlen im Wesentlichen auf den Sommer 1942, der eine besonders katastrophale Zeit war. Im Zusammenhang mit den hohen Todesraten sollten wir die Tatsache beachten, dass die Vernichtungs-Mythologen Reitlinger und Hilberg solche Ereignisse in Auschwitz stark hervorheben, obwohl sie den Unterschied zwischen hohen Todesraten und Vernichtungen anerkennen. Es ist daher bemerkenswert, ja fast unglaublich, dass sie die Möglichkeit der Existenz der Krematorien aufgrund dieser hohen Todesraten überhaupt nicht in Betracht ziehen. Im Gegenteil gehen beide davon aus, dass die Krematorien errichtet wurden, um dem Vernichtungsprogramm zu dienen.

Für Einrichtungen, die verzweifelt benötigte Arbeitskräfte zur Verfügung stellen sollten, waren diese hohen Todesraten selbstverständlich nicht hinnehmbar. Ende 1942 wurden daher besondere Maßnahmen in Gang gesetzt, um die Todesraten der Konzentrationslager zu vermindern. Am 28. Dezember 1942 befahl Himmler, "die Zahl der Todesfälle in den Konzentrationslagern um jeden Preis herabzusetzen".[290] Am 20. Januar 1943 ordnete Glücks in einem Rundschreiben an alle KZ-Kommandanten an, "mit allen Mitteln zu versuchen, die Sterblichkeitsziffer im Lager herunterzudrücken". Am 15. März 1943 schrieb Pohl an Himmler:[291]

> *"dass der Gesundheitszustand* […] *der durch die Justizverwaltung überstellten Häftlinge katastrophal ist. In allen Lagern ist mit einem Verlust von wenigstens 25-30% zu rechnen* […] *bis jetzt waren es 10.191 Gefangene* […] *von denen 7.587 Mauthausen-Gusen zugewiesen wurden. Insgesamt starben hiervon 3.853; von diesen starben 3.306 in Mauthausen-Gusen. Die Ursache* […] *ist wahrscheinlich die, dass die zahlreichen Gefangenen* […], *welche Jahre hindurch in Haft waren, infolge der Überführung in ein anderes Milieu körperlich geschwächt sind* […] *eine große Zahl von Tuberkulosekranken wurde ebenfalls eingeliefert."*

[289] Z.B. Burney, 108f.
[290] Reitlinger 1968, 127; 1961, 134; 2172-PS.
[291] NO-1523 und NO-1285 in NMT, Bd. 5, 372-376.

Am 10. April erbat Pohl Himmlers Zustimmung zum Entwurf eines Briefes an den Reichsminister der Justiz. In diesem von Himmler gebilligten und vermutlich auch abgesandten Brief wird ausgeführt, dass von 12.658 an die Konzentrationslager überstellten Häftlingen bis zum 1. April 5.935 verstorben waren. Pohl beklagte sich in diesem Brief darüber, dass diese

> *"erschreckend hohe Sterblichkeitsziffer darauf zurückzuführen ist, dass die Haftanstalten buchstäblich nur solche Insassen abgegeben haben, die in schlechtester körperlicher Verfassung sind* […und] *dass trotz aller ärztlichen Bemühungen der Tod der Gefangenen nicht aufgehalten werden kann.* […] *Ich wünsche nicht, in den Konzentrationslagern eine Quarantänestation zu unterhalten.* […]*"*

Was hier hineinzuspielen scheint, sind Ressortrivalitäten oder zumindest ein Interessenkonflikt. Die deutschen Gefängnisverwaltungen hatten zweifellos ihre eigenen wirtschaftlichen Vorstellungen und zögerten nicht nur, sich von ihren gesunden Gefangenen zu trennen, sondern waren auch bestrebt, vor allem die kranken Häftlinge abzugeben.

Wir wissen nicht, ob Pohl mit den Gefängnisverwaltungen eine bessere Zusammenarbeit erreichte. Am 30. September 1943 war er jedoch in der Lage, über Fortschritte zu berichten, die hauptsächlich hygienischen, ernährungsmäßigen und verfahrensmäßigen Maßnahmen zuzuschreiben waren. Er legte dem Reichsführer SS die folgenden zwei Tabellen (6 & 7) mit dem Versprechen vor, dass die erreichten Erfolge von Dauer sein würden, abgesehen von Auswirkungen des Einsetzens der kalten Witterung.[292]

Tabelle 6: Todesfälle in Konzentrationslagern, Juli 1942 bis Juni 1943

MONAT '42	INSASSEN	TOTE	%	MONAT '43	INSASSEN	TOTE	%
Juli	98.000	8.329	8,50	Januar	123.000	9.839	8,00
August	115.000	12.217	10,62	Februar	143.100	11.650	8,14
September	110.000	11.206	10,19	März	154.200	12.112	7,85
Oktober	85.800	8.856	10,32	April	171.000	8.358	4,71
November	83.500	8.095	9,69	Mai	203.000	5.700	2,80
Dezember	88.000	8.800	10,00	Juni	199.500	5.650	2,83

Nach mehr als einem halbe Jahr der Bemühungen, die Todesrate in den Lagern zu senken, hatte Auschwitz also immer noch durchschnittlich etwa 80 Todesfälle täglich. Da sich, wie wir gesehen haben, beinahe alle Arbeitsunfähigen in Birkenau befanden, ist gewiss, dass sich fast alle diese Todesfälle dort ereigneten.

Auschwitz scheint außerdem Häftlinge in ziemlich schlechtem Zustand von anderen Konzentrationslagern zugewiesen bekommen zu haben.[293]

[292] 1469-PS in NMT, Bd. 5, 379-382.
[293] NO-1935 in NMT, Bd. 5, 366f.

Tabelle 7: Todesfälle für den Monat August 1943

KONZ.LAGER	INSASSEN	TOTE	PROZENT		
			AUGUST	JULI	ÄNDERUNG
Dachau	17.300	40	0,23	0,32	– 0,09
Sachsenhausen	26.500	194	0,73	0,78	– 0.05
Buchenwald	17.600	118	0,67	1,22	– 0,55
Mauthausen	21.100	290	1,37	1,61	– 0,24
Flossenbürg	4.800	155	3,23	3,27	– 0,04
Neuengamme	9.800	150	1,53	2,14	– 0,61
Auschwitz (M)	48.000	1.442	3,00	2,96	+ 0,04
Auschwitz (F)	26.000	938	3,61	5,15	– 1,54
Groß-Rosen	5.000	76	1,52	2,69	– 1,17
Natzweiler	2.200	41	1,87	1,63	+ 0,24
Bergen-Belsen	3.300	4	0,12	0,39	– 0,27
Stutthof (Männer)	3.800	131	3,45	5,69	– 2,24
Stutthof (Frauen)	500	1	0,20	0,00	+ 0,20
Lublin (Männer)	11.500	882	7,67	4,62	+ 3,05
Lublin (Frauen)	3.900	172	4,41	2,01	+ 2,40
Ravensbrück (M)	3.100	26	0,84	0,76	+ 0,08
Ravensbrück (F)	14.100	38	0,27	0,24	+ 0,03
Riga Herzogenb.	3.000	1	0,03	0,33	– 0,30
Insgesamt:	*224.000*	*4.699*	*2,09*	*2,23*	*– 0,14*

Der Bericht des Niederländischen Roten Kreuzes (Band 2) enthält auch einige Angaben über die Sterblichkeit in Auschwitz während der Jahre 1942/43. Für die Zeit vom 30. Oktober 1942 bis 25. Februar 1943 werden die Todesfälle auf durchschnittlich 360 pro Woche beziffert, für die Zeit vom 26. Februar bis 1. Juli 1943 auf ungefähr 185 pro Woche. Außerdem sollen von den holländischen Juden, die im Juli-August 1942 in Birkenau eintrafen (vgl. Seite 142), in der Zeit vom 30. Oktober 1942 bis 1. Juli 1943 insgesamt 124 gestorben sein. Doch erscheint diese Gesamttodeszahl etwas niedrig und schwer mit den oben angeführten Zahlen vereinbar zu sein, so dass hier irgendein Fehler oder ein Missverständnis vorliegen könnte.

Es ist offensichtlich, dass diese Todesfälle, so beklagenswert sie auch sind und bei wem und in welchem Maße die Verantwortung hierfür auch immer gelegen haben mag, nichts mit Vernichtungen oder mit Juden als solchen zu tun hatten. Vom Standpunkt der höheren SS-Verwaltung aus waren sie katastrophal, und man gab sich Mühe, sie unter Kontrolle zu bringen. Angesichts solcher Totenzahlen ist es überhaupt nicht bemerkenswert, dass es in Auschwitz Anlagen zur Lagerung und Einäscherung von Leichen gab in Erwartung von schlimmsten Szenarien mit Hunderten von Toten täglich.

Die Sterblichkeit in Auschwitz besserte sich während des Kriegsverlaufs nur wenig. Als während des Jahres 1944 die Belegung des Lagers auf 100.000 Häftlinge oder mehr angewachsen war (wahrscheinlich aufgrund der Gebietsverluste im Osten, die die Evakuierung von Arbeitslagern erforderlich machten), betrug

die Sterblichkeitsquote in Birkenau 350 bis 500 Menschen wöchentlich (was, wie wir gesehen haben, fast die gesamte Todesfälle von Auschwitz ausmachte).[294]

Es ist tragisch, dass allgemein in der Neuzeit im Kriege eingerichtete Lager für viele ihrer Insassen zu Todesfallen wurden. Die Gründe hierfür gleichen einander: chaotisch zusammengewürfelte Menschen in übereilt aufgebauten Lagern mit unzulänglichen sanitären Verhältnissen sowie eine unsichere Ernährungs- und Versorgungslage. So hatten während des amerikanischen Bürgerkriegs die Gefangenenlager im Norden wie z. B. Rock Island und Camp Douglas Todesraten von zwei bis vier Prozent im Monat. Diese Zahlen wurden in Lagern des Südens sogar noch übertroffen, wie z. B. Florence, wo chronischer Durchfall und Skorbut bei einer Gefangenenzahl von etwa 12.000 Menschen 20 bis 50 Todesfälle täglich zur Folge hatten. Die Bedingungen in Andersonville waren noch schlimmer; dort kamen 13.000 der insgesamt 50.000 Kriegsgefangenen aus den Nordstaaten ums Leben.[295]

Während des Burenkrieges in Südafrika in den Jahren 1899 bis 1902 wurden in britischen Konzentrationslagern ungefähr 120.000 Nichtkombattanten der weißen burischen Bevölkerung und 75.000 schwarze Afrikaner festgehalten. Die Sterblichkeitsquote der Buren reichte von 12% bis 34% jährlich (1,1% bis 3,4% monatlich), während die Sterblichkeit der burischen Kleinkinder (vor allem aufgrund von epidemisch auftretenden Masern) im Jahr bei 60% lag (7,35% monatlich). Ungefähr 20.000 burische Frauen und Kinder starben in diesen Lagern.[296] Während des Ersten Weltkrieges legten die Deutschen russische Kriegsgefangene mit anderen Nationalitäten zusammen, was Fleckfieberepidemien in ihren Gefangenenlagern zur Folge hatte. Die Verhältnisse waren denjenigen auffallend ähnlich, die sich in den Konzentrationslagern des Zweiten Weltkrieges ergaben.[297] Wir haben gesehen, dass Russen in den Konzentrationslagern – besonders in Auschwitz – als Arbeitskräfte eingesetzt wurden; sie waren daher zweifellos eine der Hauptquellen des Fleckfiebers. Da sie nicht als gewöhnliche Konzentrationslagerhäftlinge angesehen wurden, ist ungewiss, ob sie in den oben aufgeführten Todeszahlen der Lager enthalten sind. Doch hatten sie sicherlich ihren Anteil an der allgemeinen Sterblichkeitsziffer in den Lagern, und ihre Leichen wurden in denselben Krematorien verbrannt, nur sind Zahlen nicht verfügbar.

Ein dem Forscher dieses Themas auffallender lächerlicher Aspekt all dessen taucht im Band 5 der NMT-Protokolle auf, der den Fall 4 – "USA gegen Pohl" – zusammenfasst. Teil B "Das Konzentrationslager-System" führt Dokumente an, aus denen sich die bemerkenswert hohen Sterblichkeitsziffern der Konzentrationslager ergeben. Diese wurden soeben zusammengefasst. Später, in Teil E "Das Vernichtungsprogramm", werden wir mit Dokumenten konfrontiert, die zeigen, dass die Deutschen die Krematorien in diesen Lagern gerade zur Zeit des Auftretens der hohen Sterblichkeitsziffern bauten. Es wird anscheinend geglaubt, dass niemand je diese Bände lesen würde, oder vielleicht haben die Herausgeber dieser Bände sie nicht gelesen!

---

[294] Phillips, 729, bzw. Anhang D hier. Protokoll von Fall 6, 14326.
[295] Hesseltine, 152, 156, 192, 203; *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 11. Aufl., Bd. 1, 960.
[296] Amery, Bd. 5, 252f., 601; Bd. 6, 24f.
[297] *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12. Aufl., Bd. 32 (3. Erg.Bd. der 11. Aufl.), 157.

Ziehen wir die unterschiedlichen Sterblichkeitsziffern in den verschiedenen Lagern in Betracht, so erweist sich, dass die Zahl der Kremierungsmuffeln in Auschwitz mit jener der anderen Lager, in denen Vernichtungen nicht stattgefunden haben, durchaus vergleichbar war. Im Jahre 1942 wurden in Dachau und Sachsenhausen Krematorien gebaut; jedes von ihnen enthielt vier Muffeln. In Dachau hatte ein Krematorium mit zwei Muffeln bereits vor dem Jahre 1942 bestanden. Dieses ältere Krematorium wurde nach dem Jahre 1942 weiter benutzt. Es ist höchst wahrscheinlich, dass es sich mit einem früheren Krematorium in Sachsenhausen genau so verhielt. Für Buchenwald gab es vor dem Krieg Einäscherungsmöglichkeiten in den nahegelegenen Städten Weimar und Jena. Nach Kriegsbeginn wurden Krematoriumsöfen im Lager gebaut, und gegen Ende des Jahres 1941 hatte Buchenwald ein Krematorium mit zwei Dreimuffelöfen. Es scheint, dass das Krematorium in Weimar bis zum Kriegsende weiter benutzt wurde.[298] Es ist auch möglich, dass die Krematorien in den Konzentrationslagern von Auschwitz, Dachau usw. zur Einäscherung von Leichen solcher Menschen herangezogen wurden, die mit den Lagern nichts zu tun gehabt hatten (z. B. russische Kriegsgefangene oder Opfer alliierter Luftangriffe).

Dies ist somit meine Ansicht über den "Todeslager"-Aspekt der NS-Konzentrationslager. Sie stimmt nicht mit der von Christophersen und Stäglich überein, die keine hohen Todeszahlen vermerken und nicht davon überzeugt sind, dass es umfangreiche Einrichtungen zur Einäscherung in Auschwitz gegeben hat. Meine Ansicht gründet sich auf die relevanten Dokumente der Anklagebehörden und vergleichbares Beweismaterial, während ihre Meinung auf ihren Beobachtungen in Auschwitz im Jahre 1944 beruht. Es mag scheinen, dass ihren Beobachtungen mehr zu trauen ist als dem dokumentarischen Material, doch glaube ich, dass eine sorgfältige Betrachtung der Dinge diesen Punkt zu meinen Gunsten auflöst, wobei ich ihre Beobachtungen nicht in Abrede stellen will.

Es stimmt, dass es möglicherweise gefälschte Dokumente gibt; es ist tatsächlich mehr als nur möglich. Wir werden noch sehen, dass es in Nürnberg eine ausgedehnte Praxis der Dokumentenfälschung gab. Doch gibt es keine Anhaltspunkte dafür, dass die Dokumente über die Todesfälle in den Lagern und den Bau der Krematorien gefälscht worden sind, und zwar aus dem einfachen Grunde, weil darin nichts über Vernichtung enthalten ist, wovon der Leser sich bei einer Überprüfung der Auswahl an Dokumenten im NMT-Protokollband 5 überzeugen kann. Sie sprechen von einer zu bestimmten Zeiten sehr hohen Sterblichkeit in Strafinstitutionen (Konzentrationslagern), die ein verhältnismäßig kleines Land, das gegen eine überwältigende Übermacht um seine Existenz kämpfte, für Arbeitsleistungen auszubeuten suchte. Dass die hohe Sterblichkeitsziffer eine Folge davon gewesen sein kann, ist durchaus einleuchtend.

Wenngleich die von uns betrachteten Dokumente nichts über Vernichtungen aussagen, bleiben sie insofern irgendwie unbefriedigend, als man daraus kein vollständiges Bild über die Ursachen der Sterblichkeit und über die Opfer erhält. Die vom Justizministerium überstellten kranken Häftlinge erklären nicht alles.

[298] Komitee der Antifaschistischen…, 86; M.J. Smith, 95; NO-3863 und NO-3860 in NMT, Bd. 5, 613-616; Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, 206f. und Abb. 55; Musiol, Abb. 88-91.

Das Bild muss durch Mutmaßungen und Schlussfolgerungen vervollständigt werden. Ich will hierzu meine Eindrücke wiedergeben.

Die deutschen Konzentrationslager der dreißiger Jahre hatten ausschließlich Straf- und Sicherungsfunktionen, dagegen keine wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben zu erfüllen. Nach Beginn des Russlandkrieges erfuhren die Lager eine rasche Ausdehnung und erhielten außerdem ihre wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben. Daher ereignete sich im Jahre 1942 in den Konzentrationslagern dreierlei:

a) Die rasche Ausdehnung wurde von einem allgemeinen Chaos, unerwarteten Problemen und organisatorischen Schwierigkeiten begleitet, wie sie üblich sind, wenn neue Großunternehmungen in Betrieb gehen. Das trifft besonders auf Auschwitz zu, das sowohl neu als auch zugleich im Begriff war, sich rasch zum größten aller Lager zu entwickeln.

b) Die fortgesetzten deutschen Siege und Eroberungen in Russland hatten Massen von russischen Kriegsgefangenen zur Folge, von denen ein Teil in Konzentrationslagern aufgenommen wurde.

c) Den Lagern wurden durch das Justizministerium kranke Häftlinge zugewiesen.

Es gab wahrscheinlich weitere Probleme, doch scheinen mir diese drei Faktoren eine hohe Sterblichkeit während der letzten Monate des Jahres 1942 bis zum Frühjahr 1943 ausreichend zu erklären.

Wenn auch die Sterblichkeit gegen Ende des Jahres 1943 immer noch beklagenswert hoch war, so war sie doch im Vergleich zu der des Vorjahres einigermaßen unter Kontrolle und blieb es auch bis zum Zusammenbruch am Ende des Krieges. Die Aussage des Kommandanten von Birkenau (vgl. Anhang D) zeigt, dass die Todesfälle in Auschwitz während des Jahres 1944 hauptsächlich unter den gewöhnlichen Strafgefangenen auftraten, die aus den Haftanstalten überstellt worden waren. Ich habe keine Dokumente entdeckt, die den bereits untersuchten vergleichbar wären, aus denen sich für das Jahresende 1943 oder einen nachfolgenden Zeitraum hohe Sterblichkeitsziffern ergeben.

Jetzt sind wir in der Lage, die Beobachtungen von Stäglich und Christophersen zu betrachten, die weder von Krematorien noch von hohen Sterblichkeitsziffern in Auschwitz berichten. Zunächst sind Todesfälle keine Angelegenheit, welche die Lagerverwaltung von Auschwitz ausposaunt haben würde. Sowohl die Todesfälle als auch die damit verbundenen Einäscherungen wären natürlich so weit wie möglich verheimlicht worden. So beschwerte sich Pohl Mitte 1943 den Lagerkommandanten gegenüber darüber, dass die Krematorien zu häufig an öffentlich einsehbaren Stellen lägen, wo sie "von allen möglichen Leuten begafft werden können". Als Antwort auf Pohls Klage hatte Höß um die Krematorien II und III einen Grüngürtel pflanzen lassen. Darüber hinaus war es üblich, Leichen nur abends zum Krematorium zu bringen.[299] Dass Christophersen und Stäglich, die mit Birkenau kaum in Berührung kamen, keine Kenntnis von der hohen Todesrate und den großen Krematorien hatten, ist mithin vollkommen verständlich.

[299] Dokumente NO-1242 und NO-4463, zitiert von Hilberg 1961, 566; Phillips, 731, bzw. im Anhang D hier.

Die Rolle, die Birkenau in dem Betrug spielt, ist sehr einfach. Wie jedes große Industrieunternehmen war Auschwitz zwecks größter Leistungsfähigkeit planmäßig organisiert. Die unbeschäftigten Gefangenen waren in Birkenau untergebracht. Daher befanden sich die Durchgangslager in Birkenau, wie wir in Kapitel 7 noch weiter diskutieren werden. Dies erklärt die Einrichtung der dortigen Zigeuner- und Judenlager. Zudem wurden die Kranken, die Schwerkranken, die Sterbenden und möglicherweise auch die Toten nach Birkenau gebracht. Eine solche Konzentration des Elends bedeutete freilich, dass Birkenau ein "Todeslager" war, komplett mit Leichenhallen und Krematorien, falls jemand es vorzieht, die Dinge so zu beschreiben. Tatsächlich ereignete sich die Hälfte aller Todesfälle im gesamten deutschen Konzentrationslagerbereich während der Jahre 1942 bis 1944 in Birkenau. Auch wenn die ganze Sache an sich recht törricht wirkt, sobald man sie näher untersucht, so haben die Propagandisten doch mit ihrer Entscheidung, Birkenau zum Vernichtungslager zu erklären, erkennbar eine sehr überlegte Wahl getroffen. Die Sterblichkeitsquote im Konzentrationslagerbereich war sehr hoch; nahezu am höchsten war sie in Auschwitz, welches das größte KZ war, und die dortigen Todesfälle konzentrierten sich auf Birkenau.

Zusammenfassung für Auschwitz

In der Einführung zu diesem Kapitel wurde versprochen, es werde sich zeigen, dass die Auschwitz-Legende mit dem grundlegenden Kennzeichen der großen Lüge behaftet sei: die Notwendigkeit der doppelten Auslegung der Fakten. Dies ist wirklich in jeder wesentlichen Beziehung erkennbar:

1. Das Zyklon wurde zur Entwesung und angeblich ebenso zur angeblichen Vernichtung von Menschen verwendet.
2. Die "Selektionen" waren angesichts der Aktivitäten in Auschwitz ebenso erforderlich wie zur Vernichtung von Menschen.
3. Es wäre nicht ungenau gewesen (wenn auch vielleicht etwas irreführend), Birkenau als Todeslager zu bezeichnen, insbesondere während bestimmter Zeiträume (vor allem zur Zeit des Baruch-Komitees und sogleich danach); es war angeblich ebenso ein "Vernichtungslager".
4. Entkleiden und Duschen ging den Entlausungen voraus und ebenso der angeblichen Vernichtung.
5. Herkömmliche Krematorien gab es sowohl im Hinblick auf die Rolle Birkenaus als "Todeslager" wie auch im Hinblick auf seine Rolle als angebliches "Vernichtungslager".
6. Einige Leichenkeller waren Räume zur Aufbewahrung von Leichen, doch wird gleichzeitig behauptet, andere seien in Wirklichkeit Gaskammern gewesen. Die beiden Arten von Leichenkellern befanden sich nahe beieinander in Birkenau.

7. Einige Badeanstalten waren Einrichtungen zum Baden, gleichzeitig aber wird behauptet, andere seien in Wirklichkeit Gaskammern gewesen. Die beiden Arten von Badeanstalten befanden sich nahe beieinander in Birkenau.
8. Der Gestank, den die Bevölkerung jenes Gebietes wahrnahm, hatte seinen Ursprung nicht nur in der Kohlehydrierung und anderen chemischen Prozessen in der Gegend, sondern angeblich ebenso in den Leichenverbrennungen.

Angesichts der in dieser Untersuchung dargelegten Gesichtspunkte ist es wirklich nur Nachsicht, bezüglich dieser acht Feststellungen von der Möglichkeit einer doppelten Auslegung der Fakten zu sprechen. Bei der angebotenen Vernichtungsauslegung handelt es sich offensichtlich um Lügen, und die letzte, sich auf den Gestank beziehende Lüge ist eine Tatsache zu viel. Die Urheber des Betrugs hätten die Tatsache des Gestanks niemals in ihre Geschichte aufnehmen dürfen.

Die Sachverhalte, die im Widerspruch zu den Behauptungen stehen, die Ungereimtheiten und Unglaubwürdigkeiten sind herausgestellt worden. Himmler gibt seine Befehle unmittelbar an Höß, überlässt es aber dessen Einfallsreichtum, die Mittel zur Durchführung zu finden. Die Unterredung fand bestimmt im Sommer 1941 statt; andererseits muss sie im Sommer 1942 stattgefunden haben, so dass Höß ein halbes Jahr nach Planungsbeginn für die vier Krematorien, die für die "Vernichtungen" gebraucht wurden, zu improvisieren begann. In Wirklichkeit bleiben die Krematorien jedoch nicht der Eingebungskraft von Höß überlassen. Auch anderes nicht. Jüdische Familien mit Kindern lebten monatelang in Birkenau. Ihre Unterkünfte sind vorher mit demselben chemischen Produkt entwest worden, mit dem sie schon bei ihrer Ankunft getötet worden sein sollen. Aber dann sollen sie später damit getötet worden sein, oder so ähnlich.

Die Untersuchung der Auschwitzfrage ist damit nicht abgeschlossen. Auch wenn es so aussieht, als sei der versprochene "vernichtende Schlag" erfolgt, so ist das in diesem Kapitel präsentierte Material nicht von der Natur, wie es in seiner Einleitung im Zusammenhang mit diesem Ausdruck erwähnt wurde. Meine Untersuchungen waren bislang auf die Ereignisse innerhalb von Auschwitz gerichtet und haben noch nicht das Schicksal irgendeiner besonderen jüdischen Bevölkerungs- oder Volksgruppe in Auschwitz analysiert. Der Vollständigkeit halber ist dies noch nachzuholen, und ich kann mir insoweit kein besseres Beispiel denken als das, welches die Verbreiter der Legende selbst ausgewählt haben: die ungarischen Juden. Ihr Schicksal – oder wie immer man es sonst nennen sollte – wird im nächsten Kapitel untersucht werden unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Behauptungen über Auschwitz.

5. Die ungarischen Juden

Das Internationale Rote Kreuz

Weil die Deutschen und ihre Verbündeten dem Roten Kreuz (und zwar sowohl dem Internationalen Komitee (IKRK) als auch den verschiedenen nationalen Sektionen) eine nicht unbeträchtliche Freiheit eingeräumt haben, in dem von den Achsenmächten beherrschten Europa tätig zu sein, ergab es sich, dass das IKRK in der Lage war, recht viel bezüglich der europäischen Juden zu berichten. Die Berichte einer solchen neutral platzierten Organisation sind natürlich im Zusammenhang mit unseren Problemen von großer Bedeutung.

Ich sage "neutral platzierte" anstatt "neutrale" Organisation, da es keine absolute politische Neutralität gibt. Jede Organisation ist politischen Zwangslagen ausgesetzt. Es ist nur eine Frage des Grades.

Zwei IKRK-Veröffentlichungen sind für uns von größerem Interesse. Das erste sind die *Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)* (Dokumente über die Aktivität des IKRK zugunsten der Zivilinternierten in den Konzentrationslagern in Deutschland), Genf 1947. Dies ist eine Dokumentensammlung von Reproduktionen der Korrespondenz zwischen dem IKRK und den verschiedenen Regierungen und Rot-Kreuz-Sektionen sowie von Berichten von IKRK-Delegierten an das IKRK. Kommentare, die gerade einmal ausreichen, um die Dokumente zu interpretieren, sind vom Roten Kreuz erstellt. Die Dokumentation ist unschätzbar und ist in diesem Buch bereits wiederholt erwähnt worden. Eine andere Publikation des Jahres 1947 war *Inter Arma Caritas*, doch war diese hauptsächlich ein Bemühen um Öffentlichkeitswirkung.

Die zweite wichtige Publikation ist der dreibändige *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War* (Bericht des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes über seine Aktivitäten während des Zweiten Weltkrieges), Genf 1948. Er hat die Form eines historischen Berichts. Zitate aus Dokumenten erscheinen nur gelegentlich. Weiter unten wird ein Auszug der Seiten 641-657 aus dem ersten Band vollständig zitiert. Ich glaube, dass in diesem Auszug aus dem Bericht ein gewisser politischer Druck ersichtlich ist, aber es ist nicht nötig, dass der Leser meine Ansicht bezüglich der Indizien für diesen Drucks in dem Auszug teilt, um die Hauptschlussfolgerung anzuerkennen, die ich aus diesem Auszug ziehe. Allerdings werden einige augenscheinlich dringliche Fragen während des ersten Lesens auftauchen, weshalb ich schon jetzt zwei Punkte ins Gedächtnis rufen will:

Erstens wurde dieser Bericht im Jahre 1948 veröffentlicht, zu einer Zeit also, als die Autoren bezüglich des Schicksals der europäischen Juden völlig mit den Behauptungen der Alliierten vertraut gewesen sein mussten, vor allem im Hinblick auf die politisch empfindliche Natur der beschriebenen Materie, aber auch,

weil diese Behauptungen erschöpfend sowohl während der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse als auch durch die Presse bekannt gemacht worden waren. Wir erwarten hier also keine leichtfertigen Bemerkungen. Zweitens betrachte ich das IKRK nicht als eine allgemeine Autorität; d.h. ich bin lediglich an den Berichten interessiert, welche in den Kompetenzbereich des IKRK fallen. In verschiedenen europäischen Ländern, die stark mit jüdischen Angelegenheiten befasst waren, hatte das IKRK Delegationen, und was wir wissen wollen, ist, was diesen Juden widerfahren ist, soweit das IKRK dies beobachten konnte. Unser Zielgebiet ist im Wesentlichen noch enger, und zwar bei den Juden in der Slowakei, in Kroatien und in Ungarn, und ist eigentlich sogar noch begrenzter: Ich bin an Ungarn interessiert, doch die Probleme der anderen Länder gehen ineinander über, und in dem Ausmaß, in dem die Deutschen die Dinge kontrollierten, gab es keinen Grund für größere Unterschiede in der Judenpolitik.

Von einem Zahlengesichtspunkt aus betrachtet mag es scheinen, dass Polen in diesem Problem als das Schlüsselland hätte ausgewählt werden sollen. Tatsache bleibt jedoch, dass Ungarn der Schlüssel ist, weil die Schöpfer der Legende es vorzogen, Ungarn und nicht Polen hervorzuheben, um Beweise für ihre Behauptungen anzubieten. Sie bieten keinen Beweis für Vernichtungen polnischer Juden an, abgesehen von Zeugenaussagen und den allgemeinen Vernichtungslager-Behauptungen, die unsere Analyse bereits ad absurdum geführt hat. Durch einen glücklichen Umstand ist es möglich, sich durch die Berichte des IKRK darüber zu informieren, was in Ungarn geschah, jedoch nicht darüber, was in Polen geschah. Der Grund dafür ist, dass die Deutschen dem IKRK nicht gestatteten, sich mit jüdischen Affären in Ländern zu befassen, in denen sie sich als der Souverän betrachteten. Die Verbündeten der Deutschen, die als unabhängige Staaten angesehen wurden, ließen jedoch zu, dass sich das IKRK mit den jüdischen Angelegenheiten befasste. So ergibt sich die zentrale Bedeutung Ungarns für die Untersuchung der Legende.

Es gibt noch weitere Gesichtspunkte, bei denen der Auszug des Berichtes von größter Wichtigkeit für meine Studien ist, jedoch wird dies in den Kapiteln 6 und 7 deutlicher herausgestellt (Seiten 268, 284, 293).

Der Auszug aus dem Bericht wird hier vollständig wiedergegeben, weil er in einer Form geschrieben ist, die es schwierig macht, nur bestimmte Stellen zu zitieren, ohne sich dem Vorwurf auszusetzen, die Bedeutung zu verzerren. Dies wird dem Leser später klar werden.

*"**VI. Sonderkategorien von Zivilisten***

(A) JUDEN

Unter dem Nationalsozialismus wurden die Juden wahrlich zu Ausgestoßene, welche durch eine harte Rassengesetzgebung dazu verurteilt waren, Tyrannei, Verfolgung und systematische Vernichtung zu erdulden. Keine Art von Schutz wurde ihnen gewährt; da sie weder Kriegsgefangene noch Zivilinternierte waren, bildeten sie eine eigene Kategorie ohne den Schutz irgendeiner Konvention. Die Betreuung, zu der das Internationale Rote Kreuz zugunsten von Kriegsgefangenen und Zivilinternierten ermächtigt war, war ihnen gegenüber nicht anzuwenden. In den meisten Fällen waren sie Staatsangehörige jenes Staates, der sie in der Gewalt hatte und der, indem er sich auf seine oberste Autorität berief, keinerlei In-

tervention zu ihren Gunsten duldete. Diese unglücklichen Bürger teilten das gleiche Schicksal wie politische Deportierte, sie waren ihrer Bürgerrechte beraubt, ihnen wurde eine schlechtere Behandlung zuteil als Angehörigen der Feindmächte, denen wenigstens eine Konvention zugute kam. Sie wurden in Konzentrationslager und Ghettos gepfercht, zur Zwangsarbeit verpflichtet, groben Brutalitäten ausgesetzt und in Todeslager geschickt, ohne dass irgend jemandem erlaubt wurde, in jenen Angelegenheiten zu intervenieren, die Deutschland und seine Verbündeten als ausschließlichen Kompetenzbereich ihrer Innenpolitik betrachteten.

Es sollte jedoch ins Gedächtnis zurückgerufen werden, dass die in Italien gegen die Juden ergriffenen Maßnahmen unvergleichlich weniger hart waren, und dass ihre Lage in den Ländern unter dem direkten Einfluss Deutschlands allgemein weniger tragisch war als in Deutschland selbst. Das Komitee konnte sich nicht von diesen Opfern lossagen, zu deren Gunsten es die eindringlichsten Appelle erhielt, für die jedoch der Handlungsspielraum besonders eingeschränkt war, zumal seine Aktivitäten angesichts des Fehlens jeglicher gesetzlichen Basis zum großen Ausmaß vom guten Willen der kriegführenden Staaten abhing.

Das Komitee hat in der Tat durch Einschaltung des Deutschen Roten Kreuzes um Informationen hinsichtlich der Zivildeportierten 'ohne Unterschied von Rasse und Religion' ersucht, was jedoch kurzerhand mit folgenden Formulierungen verweigert wurde: 'Die verantwortlichen Behörden lehnen es ab, Informationen über nichtarische Deportierte abzugeben.' So führten Nachfragen bezüglich Juden prinzipiell zu keinem Ergebnis, und wiederholte Proteste würden von den betreffenden Behörden übel vermerkt worden sein und sich sowohl für die Juden als auch für den Gesamtbereich der Aktivitäten des Komitees nachteilig ausgewirkt haben. Während das Komitee daher nutzlose Proteste vermied, tat es doch konsequenterweise sein Äußerstes, um den Juden mit praktischen Maßnahmen zu helfen, und seine ausländischen Delegierten wurden in dieser Hinsicht unterrichtet. Die Richtigkeit dieser Politik bestätigte sich durch die erzielten Ergebnisse.

Deutschland. – *Sogar zu der Zeit, als die deutsche Wehrmacht ihre Siege errang, stießen die Aktivitäten des Komitees zugunsten der Juden auf fast unerträgliche Schwierigkeiten. Gegen Ende des Jahres 1943 jedoch gestatteten die deutschen Behörden dem Komitee, Hilfspakete an Konzentrationslagerinsassen zu senden, deren Namen und Adressen ihm bekannt und von denen viele Juden waren. Das Komitee war in der Lage, ein paar Dutzend Namen zu sammeln, und mit diesen dürftigen Mitteln wurde dann ein System zunächst individueller und dann kollektiver Hilfe für politische Häftlinge begonnen, über das an anderer Stelle dieses Berichts Rechenschaft geführt wird. Jede Empfangsbestätigung enthielt einige Namen, die der Adressenliste zugefügt wurden: auf diese Weise waren Empfangsbestätigungen oft die ersten Nachrichten über vermisste Personen. Gegen Ende des Krieges enthielt die Registratur des Komitees für politische Gefangene (jüdische und nichtjüdische) über 105.000 Namen.*

Während des letzten Kriegsjahres waren die Delegierten des Komitees in der Lage, das Lager Theresienstadt zu besichtigen, das ausschließlich Juden vorbehalten war und unter Sonderbedingungen verwaltet wurde. Entsprechend den vom Komitee in Erfahrung gebrachten Informationen wurde dieses Lager als ein Experiment eingerichtet, und zwar von gewissen Führern des Reiches, die den Juden gegenüber augenscheinlich weniger feindselig gegenüberstanden als jene, die für die Rassenpolitik der deutschen Regierung verantwortlich waren. Das Bestreben

dieser Männer war, den Juden die Möglichkeit für ein Gemeinschaftsleben in einer Stadt unter ihrer eigenen Verwaltung und nahezu vollständiger Autonomie zu geben. Es wurde den Delegierten des Komitees mehrfach erlaubt, Theresienstadt zu besuchen, doch weil die örtlichen Behörden Schwierigkeiten machten, fand der erste Besuch erst im Juni 1944 statt. Der jüdische Ältestenrat informierte den Delegierten in Gegenwart eines Vertreters der deutschen Behörden, dass 35.000 Juden in der Stadt ansässig und dass die Lebensverhältnisse erträglich gewesen seien. Aufgrund des von den Führern verschiedener jüdischer Organisationen ausgedrückten Zweifels hinsichtlich der Zuverlässigkeit dieser Aussage bat das Komitee die deutsche Regierung, seinen Delegierten einen zweiten Besuch zu genehmigen. Nach mühsamen Verhandlungen, die von der deutschen Seite reichlich verzögert wurden, waren zwei Delegierte in der Lage, das Lager am 6. April 1945 zu besuchen. Sie bestätigten den günstigen Eindruck, den man beim ersten Besuch erhalten hatte, stellten aber fest, dass sich die Lagerstärke nun lediglich auf 30.000 Internierte belief, einschließlich 1.100 Ungarn, 11.050 Slowaken, 800 Holländer, 290 Dänen, 8.000 Deutschen, 8.000 Tschechen und 760 staatenlosen Personen. Die Delegierten waren daher sehr daran interessiert zu erfahren, ob Theresienstadt als Durchgangslager verwendet würde, und erkundigten sich, wann die letzten Deportationen Richtung Osten stattgefunden hatten. Der Führer der Sicherheitspolizei des Protektorates erklärte, die letzten Überstellungen nach Auschwitz seien 6 Monate vorher abgegangen und hätten 10.000 Juden umfasst, die zur Arbeit in der Verwaltung und für die Ausweitung des Lagers eingesetzt werden sollten. Dieser hochgestellte Beamte versicherte den Delegierten, dass künftig keine Juden mehr deportiert würden.

Wenngleich andere Lager, die ausschließlich Juden vorbehalten waren, bis zum Schluss für Inspektionen aufgrund humanitärer Zwecke verschlossen waren, waren die Handlungen des Komitees zumindest in einigen Konzentrationslagern wirksam, in denen Juden in der Minderheit waren. Während der Endmonate übernahm das Komitee unter dringenden Umständen eine Aufgabe von größter Bedeutung, indem es diese Internierten besuchte und unterstützte, sie mit Nahrung versorgte, Evakuierungen in letzter Minute oder Massenexekutionen verhinderte und sogar die Leitung übernahm während der kritischen Stunden, manchmal Tage, die zwischen dem Rückzug der deutschen Truppen und der Ankunft der Alliierten Streitkräfte vom Westen oder Osten lagen.

Ein detaillierterer Bericht über diese verschiedenen Aktivitäten ist in den Kapiteln über politische Häftlinge in diesem Band und in Band III niedergelegt sowie in einer Sonderveröffentlichung des Titels Documents sur l'activité du CICR en faveur des civils détenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne, 1939-1945.

Weniger bekannt ist die Rolle, die das Komitee in Ländern spielte, deren Regierungen dem deutschen Einfluss mehr oder weniger stark ausgesetzt waren und in denen Sondergesetze hinsichtlich der Juden eingeführt worden waren, die jenen der deutschen Gesetzgebung ähnelten.

Durch seine Delegierten, besonders in Budapest, Bukarest, Preßburg, Zagreb und Belgrad, war das Komitee in der Lage, den bestmöglichen Gebrauch von seiner moralischen Autorität zu machen sowie von der wohlgesinnten Einstellung einiger nichtdeutscher Behörden, die mehr oder weniger freie Hand hatten und nicht auf einer rücksichtslosen Durchführung einer Rassenpolitik analog der deutschen

Regierung bestanden. In seiner Eigenschaft als neutraler Vermittler war das Komitee in der Lage, Hilfslieferungen im Wert von über zwanzig Millionen Schweizer Franken zu überbringen und zu verteilen, die weltweit von jüdischen Wohlfahrtorganisationen, besonders vom American Joint Distribution Committee von New York gesammelt worden waren. Ohne die Hilfe des IKRK wäre diese konzentrierte Anstrengung einer bestimmten Gemeinschaft zweifellos vergeblich gewesen, da keiner jüdischen Organisation gestattet war, in Ländern unter deutscher Kontrolle tätig zu sein. Ein detaillierter Bericht dieses bedeutenden Hilfswerkes befindet sich im Band III.

Die Bemühungen des Komitees waren nicht auf die oben beschriebenen Aktivitäten beschränkt. Mit der Zeit wurde es in der Tat für die Juden eine 'Schutzmacht', die bei Regierungen zu ihren Gunsten intervenierte und in einigen Fällen ein wirkliches Schutzrecht ausübte, indem es die Exterritorialität für Krankenhäuser, Apotheken und Hilfsorganisationen gewann und auch als Vermittler von Streitigkeiten anerkannt wurde. Dies war besonders in Rumänien und Ungarn über mehr als ein Jahr während der letzten Phase des Krieges in den Jahren 1944 und 1945 seine Aufgabe. In den Ländern, in denen die Bemühungen des Komitees weniger beträchtlich waren, waren sie dennoch für die Juden von großem Vorteil. Dies soll in einer kurzen Zusammenfassung beschrieben werden, bevor zu den Tätigkeiten des Komitees in Ungarn und Rumänien zurückgekehrt wird.

Frankreich. – *Im November 1940 erhielt das Komitee von den Behörden die Erlaubnis für eines seiner Mitglieder, Lager im Süden zu besuchen, wo sich unter den Zivilinternierten eine Anzahl Juden befand. Besonders das Lager bei Gurs enthielt 6.000 Juden aus der bayerischen Pfalz. Der Besuch ergab einen deutlichen Überblick über die Situation innerhalb des Lagers sowie über die dringende Notwendigkeit von Hilfe. Angemessene Schritte zugunsten der Internierten wurden unternommen.*

Die Juden aus Polen, die sich in Frankreich aufgehalten und dabei Genehmigungen zur Einreise in die Vereinigten Staaten erhalten hatten, wurden von den deutschen Besatzungsbehörden als Staatsbürger der USA betrachtet. Anerkannt haben diese gleichermaßen die Gültigkeit von ungefähr 3.000 Pässen, die von den Konsulaten südamerikanischer Staaten an Juden ausgegeben worden waren. Die betreffenden Personen wurden in den für Amerikaner vorbehaltenen Lagern bei Vittel zusammengefasst. Als im Jahre 1942 die südamerikanischen Staaten mit Deutschland über den Austausch von Internierten verhandelten, ergab es sich, dass die Mehrheit der bei Vittel Internierten Gefälligkeitspässe hatte und folglich in Gefahr war, deportiert zu werden. Das IKIRK intervenierte zu ihren Gunsten über die Berliner Delegation und erreichte für sie ein Verbleiben bei Vittel; nur einige wenige wurden deportiert.

Griechenland. – *Unmittelbar nach der deutschen Besetzung wurde das Komitee aufgerufen, sich in den Fall der 55.000 Juden von Saloniki einzuschalten, die Opfer der Rassengesetzgebung geworden waren. Im Juli 1942 wurden alle Männer zwischen 18 und 45 Jahren registriert, und die Mehrheit von ihnen in Arbeitsbataillone einberufen. Die Delegation versorgte sie mit medizinischen und sanitären Gebrauchsgegenständen. Im Mai 1943 wurden diese Arbeiter nach Deutschland geschickt, und die dortige Delegation bestand auf ihrem Recht, ihnen Lebensmittelpakete zu geben. Dieses Verhalten führte zu Schwierigkeiten mit den deutschen Behörden, die in ihrer Verstimmung die Abberufung eines Delegierten forderten.*

Slowakei. – *Viele tausend Juden wurden gezwungen, das Land zu verlassen und sich in den sogenannten Arbeitsdienst einzureihen, der aber in der Tat die größere Anzahl in die Vernichtungslager überführt zu haben scheint. Zugleich hatte ein großer Teil der jüdischen Minderheit die Erlaubnis, im Lande zu bleiben, und zu bestimmten Zeiten wurde die Slowakei sogar als Zufluchtsort für Juden angesehen, hauptsächlich für jene, die aus Polen kamen. Jene, die in der Slowakei verblieben waren, scheinen bis gegen Ende August 1944 in ziemlicher Sicherheit gewesen zu sein, als dann ein Aufstand gegen die deutschen Truppen ausbrach. Obwohl es stimmt, dass das Gesetz vom 15. Mai 1942 zur Internierung einiger tausend Juden führte, waren die Lagerbedingungen jedoch erträglich, was Nahrung und Unterbringung anbetraf, und den Internierten war erlaubt, bezahlte Arbeit zu nahezu den gleichen Bedingungen wie auf dem freien Arbeitsmarkt anzunehmen. Im Jahre 1944 hatte die jüdische Gemeinde eine nahezu vollständige Außerkraftsetzung der erzwungenen Einwanderung in die von den Deutschen kontrollierten Länder erreicht.*

Zur Zeit des Aufstandes flüchteten die internierten Juden aus den Lagern; einige kehrten nach Hause zurück, und andere verbargen sich im Gebirge. Die nachfolgenden Unterdrückungsmaßnahmen erfassten die jüdische Bevölkerung als Ganzes. Die deutschen Militärbehörden forderten die slowakische Regierung auf, umfassende Festnahmen mit dem Ziel eine Deportation der Juden nach Deutschland vorzunehmen. Der am 16. Nov. 1944 erlassene Befehl sah vor, dass alle Juden im Lager Sered zu mustern seien und dass alle Juden, die in der Hauptstadt lebten, zu diesem Zweck schon vorher, am 20. Nov., in der Stadthalle von Preßburg zu versammeln seien. Am selben Tag ging der Delegierte in die Stadthalle und stellte fest, dass nur 50 Juden dem Aufruf gefolgt waren. Wie die slowakischen Behörden es vorhergesehen hatten, hatte sich der Rest versteckt, und zwar entweder durch Flucht aufs Land oder durch Verbergen innerhalb der Stadt in den sog. 'Bunkern'. In Sorge um diese Sachlage schrieb der Präsident des IKRK dem Chef der slowakischen Regierung und bat ihn um Beendigung der Deportationen. Monsignor Tiso erhielt diesen Brief am 2. Jan. 1945 und antwortete am 10. Jan. ausführlich. Er rief die Tatsache in Erinnerung, dass die Juden bis zu jenem Zeitpunkt nicht behelligt worden seien, fügte jedoch hinzu, dass seine Regierung unter dem Eindruck des Aufstandes gezwungen sei, dem Druck nachzugeben, der ihr nunmehr auferlegt worden sei. Er beendete seine Ausführungen mit den Worten: 'Um es zusammenzufassen: Es bleibt völlig wahr, dass wir uns bei der Lösung der jüdischen Frage bemüht haben, den Prinzipien der Menschlichkeit im vollen Ausmaß unserer Möglichkeiten treu zu bleiben.' Offizielle Hilfe für die Flüchtlinge in den 'Bunkern' stand außer Frage. Die Delegation in Preßburg erreichte jedoch mit Unterstützung des slowakischen Roten Kreuzes und der katholischen Kirche in den Provinzen, sie mit Geldern zu versorgen, die ihren Sprechern übergeben wurden und die es ihnen ermöglichten, während der letzten Monate des Krieges zu überleben.

Der Vertreter des Komitees war nicht in der Lage, die Erlaubnis zum Besuch des Lagers von Sered zu erhalten. Ihm wurde jedoch gestattet, das Lager von Marienka zu betreten, wo Juden anderer Nationalitäten interniert waren.

Kroatien. – *Vom Mai 1943 bis Ende 1945 half die Delegation der jüdischen Gemeinde von Zagreb und zwar in Form einer monatlich Summe von durchschnittlich 20.000 Schweizer Franken, die zu ihren Gunsten vom Joint Committee*

of New York gespendet worden war. Außerdem machte die Delegation der Gemeinde beträchtliche Mengen an Nahrungsmitteln, Kleidung und Medikamenten zugänglich.

Im Oktober 1944 sperrten die deutschen Behörden nach dem Muster der Maßnahmen in benachbarten Ländern die Juden von Zagreb ein und beschlagnahmten ihre Lebensmittelvorräte. Die Delegation wurde sofort bei der kroatischen Regierung vorstellig und sorgte für die Rückgabe der Vorräte.

Ungarn. – *Wie in der Slowakei wurden die Juden relativ verschont, insofern als die örtliche Regierung gewisse Handlungsfreiheiten behielt. Als sich der deutsche Druck ab März 1944 jedoch wieder verstärkte, wurde die Lage der Juden kritisch. Die Beseitigung der Regierung Horthy im Oktober 1944 zugunsten einer Deutschland hörigen Regierung rief eine gewaltsame Krise hervor: Hinrichtungen, Raub, Deportationen, Zwangsarbeit, Verhaftungen – dies war das Los der jüdischen Bevölkerung, die grausam litt und vor allem in den Provinzen viele Tote zu beklagen hatte. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt trat das Komitee mit Elan und Autorität ein, um diese Leiden zu mildern. Zur selben Zeit wurde die vom König von Schweden veranlasste Hilfe mit beträchtlichem Mut und Erfolg von der schwedischen Gesandtschaft in Budapest – unterstützt von einigen Mitgliedern des schwedischen Roten Kreuzes – den Betroffenen zugänglich gemacht.*

Bis März 1944 durften jene Juden Ungarn verlassen, die das Privileg eines Visums für Palästina hatten. Am 18. März 1944 forderte Hitler den ungarischen Reichsverweser Admiral Horthy auf, ihn in seinem Hauptquartier aufzusuchen. Er drückte seinen Unwillen dahingehend aus, dass 'in Ungarn nahezu eine Million Juden in der Lage wären, in Freiheit und ohne Einschränkungen zu leben.' Noch bevor der Reichsverweser nach Budapest zurückgekehrt war, hatten deutsche Truppen mit der Besetzung Ungarns begonnen, um Ungarn daran zu hindern, aus dem Bündnis mit Deutschland auszuscheren. Diese Besetzung zwang dem ungarischen Staatsoberhaupt eine neue Regierung auf, die sehr viel mehr von der deutschen Obrigkeit abhängig war als die vorangegangene. Die Auswanderung für Juden wurde sofort ausgesetzt, und die Verfolgung begann.

Dies war eine Angelegenheit von tiefster Besorgnis für das IKRK. Der Präsident appellierte an den Reichsverweser Admiral Horthy in einem Schreiben vom 5. Juli 1944: 'Die uns zur Kenntnis gelangten Dinge scheinen den ritterlichen Traditionen des großen ungarischen Volkes so sehr zuwider zu laufen, dass es uns schwer fällt, auch nur ein Zehntel jener Informationen zu glauben, die wir erhalten haben. Im Namen des IKRK erlaube ich mir, Eure Hoheit zu bitten, Instruktionen zu geben, die es uns ermöglichen, auf diese Gerüchte und Anklagen zu antworten.' Der Reichsverweser antwortete am 12. August: 'Es steht unglücklicherweise nicht in meiner Macht, unmenschliche Akte zu verhindern, die niemand aufrichtiger verachtet als mein Volk, dessen Gedanken und Gefühle ritterlich sind. Ich habe die ungarische Regierung aufgefordert, die Lösung der jüdischen Frage in Budapest durchzuführen. Es bleibt zu hoffen, dass diese Erklärung keine ernsthaften Komplikationen auslösen wird.'

Im Geist dieser Antwort gestatteten die ungarischen Behörden dem Delegierten in Budapest, Schilder in den Lagern und Internierungsgebäuden für Juden anzubringen, wodurch sie dem Schutz des Roten Kreuzes unterstanden. Dass die Verwendung dieser Schilder (die ohnehin schwer mit den genauen Bedingungen der Genfer Konvention vereinbar waren) nicht ausgedehnter war, lag daran, dass der

Jüdische Senat in Budapest der Meinung war, dass diese Maßnahme zweifellos an Wirksamkeit verlieren würde, wenn sie allgemein angewendet würde.

Die ungarische Regierung zeigte sich darüber hinaus willens, eine Wiederaufnahme der jüdischen Auswanderung zu begünstigen. Das Komitee nahm in dieser äußerst dringenden Angelegenheit mit den Regierungen Großbritanniens und der USA Fühlung auf und erreichte im August eine gemeinsame Erklärung dieser beiden Regierungen, die deren Wunsch zum Ausdruck brachte, die Auswanderung von Juden aus Ungarn mit allen erdenklichen Mitteln zu unterstützen.

Um dieses Ziel zu erreichen, wurde das Komitee ersucht, Budapest seitens der Regierung der USA folgende Botschaft zu übermitteln: 'Die Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika wurde vom IKRK davon in Kenntnis gesetzt, dass die ungarische Regierung willens sei, gewisse Kategorien von Flüchtlingen aus Ungarn auswandern zu lassen. […] *Unter Berücksichtigung der humanitären Gesichtspunkte im Hinblick auf die Juden in Ungarn, wiederholt die Regierung der Vereinigten Staaten nunmehr spezifisch ihre Versicherung, dass sie Vorkehrungen zur Betreuung aller Juden treffen wird, denen unter den gegenwärtigen Umständen gestattet wird, Ungarn zu verlassen, und die das Territorium der Vereinten Nationen oder neutraler Länder erreichen, und dass sie für solche Leute zeitweilige Zufluchtsorte finden werde, wo sie in Sicherheit leben können. Die Regierungen der neutralen Länder sind von diesen Versicherungen in Kenntnis gesetzt worden, und sie wurden ersucht, Juden aus Ungarn, die ihre Grenzen erreichen, die Einreise in ihr Land zu gestatten.'*

Am 8. Oktober verkündeten die ungarischen Behörden in Übereinstimmung mit den dem Komitee übermittelten Zusagen die endgültige Einstellung der Deportationen und gaben zur Kenntnis, dass das Lager Kistarcea für jüdische Intellektuelle, Ärzte und Ingenieure aufgelöst und die Insassen entlassen worden seien.

Die durch diese Erklärung genährte Hoffnung war kurzlebig. Wenige Tage später sollte die volle Welle der großen Leiden der ungarischen Juden einsetzte. Angesichts der Rückschläge der deutschen Wehrmacht hatte Admiral Horthy entschieden, die Verbindung seines Landes mit Deutschland aufzulösen. Am 15. Oktober bat er die Alliierten Mächte um einen Waffenstillstand mit Ungarn. Diese Proklamation hatte unter den Juden, die ihre Opposition gegen die Besatzungsmacht leidenschaftlich bekundeten, eine gewaltige Wirkung. Obgleich die deutsche Armee sowohl in Ost- als auch West-Europa auf dem Rückzug war, hatte sie in Ungarn doch noch einen festen Halt. Der Reichsverweser scheiterte mit seinem Plan und wurde verhaftet. Ungarische Unterstützer der Deutschen ergriffen die Macht und leiteten eine Unterdrückung ein, die umso heftiger wurde, je näher die Front rückte; Budapest wurde zur Festung erklärt. Es wird behauptet, dass aus jüdischen Häusern auf deutsche Truppen geschossen worden sei. Wie auch immer sich dies verhalten haben mag, jedenfalls richtete sich die Unterdrückung vor allem gegen die Juden. Unverzüglich wurde entschieden, sie aus Budapest zu entfernen und ihr Eigentum zu konfiszieren. 60.000 arbeitsfähige Juden sollten nach Deutschland geschickt werden, zu Fuß in Gruppen zu je tausend via Wien. Darüber hinaus wurden von den Arbeitsfähigen alle Männer zwischen sechzehn und sechzig und Frauen zwischen vierzehn und vierzig zur Zwangsarbeit beim Bau von Befestigungsanlagen in Ungarn abkommandiert. Der Rest der jüdischen Bevölkerung, einschließlich der Arbeitsunfähigen und Kranken, wurde in vier oder fünf Ghettos in der Nähe von Budapest eingesperrt. Die einzigen Juden, die der Evaku-

ierung entrinnen konnten, waren jene, die im Besitz von Pässen mit Visas für Palästina, Schweden, Schweiz, Portugal oder Spanien waren.

Diese Maßnahmen wurden anfangs von Grausamkeiten und Diebstählen begleitet, gegen die der Delegierte unverzüglich protestierte. Das Innenministerium, das diesem Vorgehen Beachtung schenkte, gab einen Erlass heraus, demzufolge Plünderungen ab dem 20. Oktober verboten waren. In der Zwischenzeit gewährte die Delegation den Mitgliedern des Jüdischen Senats von Budapest Unterschlupf. Da deren Lage offensichtlich bedrohlich war, erneuerte der Delegierte seine Appelle sowohl an die deutschen Behörden als auch an die ungarische Regierung, und am 29. Oktober verkündete der Rundfunk, dass den IKRK-Gebäuden die Exterritorialität gewährt worden sei, ähnlich wie dies bei den Gesandtschaften der Fall war.

Mit einer derart gestärkten Position widmete sich der Delegierte mit umso größerer Zuversicht der Hilfsarbeit, die er in Bezug auf die Juden bereits mutig durchgeführt hatte. 'Es ist schwer,' schrieb er, 'sich die Schwierigkeiten vorzustellen, die ich hatte, gegen eine Bande durchzuhalten, in deren Händen die Macht lag, und sie in einer Zeit, als Unordnung, Mord und Aggression an der Tagesordnung waren, dennoch dazu zu bewegen, eine gewisse Zurückhaltung zu zeigen und dem Rote-Kreuz-Emblem den gebührenden Respekt zu zollen […]*.'*

Das Schicksal der Kinder, deren Eltern in Arbeitslager deportiert worden waren, war besonders tragisch. Dem Delegierte gelang es mit Hilfe der 'Jo Pasztor'-Organisation, ungefähr zwanzig Heime einzurichten, in denen diese Kinder, zuweilen begleitet von ihren Müttern, untergebracht werden konnten. Das Krankenhauspersonal bestand aus ausgebildeten Schwestern und aus Juden, die dank ihrer Tätigkeit in diesen Heimen ein Schutzzertifikat erhielten ähnlich dem, das der Delegierte seinen Mitarbeitern ausstellte.

Die Repräsentanten des Komitees eröffneten auch Suppenküchen, von denen jede täglich ungefähr einhundert heiße Mahlzeiten ausgeben konnte. Empfangs- und Versorgungszentren wurden errichtet, ebenso auch Krankenhäuser mit Kinder- und Entbindungsabteilungen, sowie eine Erste Hilfe-Station, die der Öffentlichkeit zugänglich war 'ohne Unterschied von Rasse und Glauben'. Darüber hinaus gab der Delegierte dreißigtausend Schutzbriefe aus, die, obgleich sie keine legale Basis hatten, von den Behörden respektiert wurden und ihre Inhaber von der Zwangsarbeit freistellten.

Im November strömten hunderttausend Juden aus den Provinzen nach Budapest hinein. Die Regierung beschloss, sie in einem Ghetto einzusperren, einschließlich jener Juden, die in Budapest verblieben waren, und im Besonderen auch die Kinder, die in Rot-Kreuz-Heimen untergebracht waren. Der Delegierte schrieb: 'Ich sah es als meine Hauptaufgabe an, das Ghetto-Leben zumindest so erträglich wie möglich zu gestalten. Ich hatte beim täglichen Feilschen mit den ungarischen Nazis unglaubliche Schwierigkeiten, Bedingungen und Zugeständnisse zu erhalten, die zu einem gewissen Grade das Überleben der Ghettobewohner sicherstellen würde. Ständige Gespräche wurden mit dem Jüdischen Senat auf der einen Seite und der Stadtverwaltung auf der anderen Seite geführt, um zu einer Zeit, da der gesamte Verkehr aufgrund ständiger Bombardierung lahmgelegt und die Versorgung immer schwieriger geworden war, zumindest ein Minimum an Lebensmittellieferungen für das Ghetto sicherzustellen.' Der Delegierte stellte sicher, dass die Rationen für Juden auf 920 Kalorien festgelegt wurden, d.h. zwei

Drittel des Minimums der ungarischen Gefängnisration. Später war es möglich, eine leichte Anhebung dieses Wertes zu erreichen dank der Ausgabe von Hilfslieferungen.

Trotz der Bemühungen des Delegierten wurden die in das Ghetto verbrachten Kinder zu 60 in einen Raum in Gebäuden gesteckt, die weder gesäubert noch desinfiziert werden konnten. Unter Hinweis auf die Gefahr von Epidemien erreichte er, dass die Kinder von einem Komitee begutachtet wurden, das das Recht besaß, bezüglich ihrer Lage gewisse Entscheidungen zu treffen. Diese Gesundheitsinspektion führte dazu, dass 500 der 800 untersuchten Kindern in ihre Heime, aus denen sie entfernt worden waren, zurückgeschickt und dass die übrigen 300 Kinder in Krankenhäuser eingewiesen wurden. Die anderen Kinder verließen das Ghetto nicht, wurden aber von Verwandten oder Freunden versorgt. Darüber hinaus sandte die Delegation mit Erlaubnis der Regierung fünf Personen in das Ghetto mit dem Auftrag, offizielle und detaillierte Berichte über den Bedarf an Nahrung und Kleidung für jedes Kind zu erstellen. Schließlich wurden auf Initiative des Delegierten eintausend Waisenkinder 'ohne Unterschied von Rasse oder Religion' ausgesucht und in der Abtei von Panonalma untergebracht, einem dem Delegierten vom Bischof von Gyor zur Verfügung gestellten Benediktinerkloster. Dieses Refugium unter dem Schutz des Roten Kreuzes wurde von den deutschen und ungarischen Truppen während ihres Rückzuges respektiert wie auch später von der Sowjetarmee.

Der Einsatz und die Großzügigkeit des Bischofs von Gyor war für den Delegierten eine fruchtbare Hilfe bei seinem Hilfswerk. Seine Aufgabe war es auch, die Ernährungs- und Unterbringungslage der jüdischen Tranporte zu verbessern, die in Arbeitslager nach Deutschland deportiert wurden und die gezwungen waren, an einem Tag Strecken von fünfundzwanzig bis dreißig Kilometer zurückzulegen. Der Bischof organisierte entlang der Strecke ein Hilfszentrum, das er finanzierte und das von Repräsentanten des Komitees verwaltet wurde. Es gab zumindest für einige Stunden Unterkunft bei schlechtem Wetter für Tausende von Juden während dieses schrecklichen Exodus. Die 'Transportgruppen' der Delegation gaben ihnen an der Straße Nahrungsmittel, bezahlten die Bauern, um die schwächsten – fünfzehn oder zwanzig gleichzeitig – in ihren Fuhrwerken zu fahren, versorgten die Kranken medizinisch und gaben medizinisches Bedarfsmaterial aus.

Am 12. November gab es eine neue Bedrohung für die mit dem Zeichen des Roten Kreuzes geschützten Krankenhäuser, die von der Polizei mit dem Befehl durchsucht worden waren, die Juden herauszuholen. Gestützt auf die ihm gewährte Autorität protestierte der Delegierte bei der Regierung. Als Ergebnis wurden die Polizeikräfte angewiesen, ihre Räumungsmaßnahmen in den Krankenhäusern einzustellen.

Man kann sich vorstellen, welchen Schwierigkeiten und Gefahren die Repräsentanten des Komitees bei jeder Gelegenheit in einer Stadt begegneten, die heftigsten Bombardierungen ausgesetzt war. Sie wurden in ihrem mutigen Werk von dem unermüdlichen Pflichteifer der Mitglieder des Jüdischen Senats unterstützt sowie von der gleichermaßen großzügigen Aktivität der Repräsentanten der beiden Hauptschutzmächte, der Schweiz und Schwedens.

Sobald Budapest befreit war, errichtete der Delegierte zusammen mit den jüdischen Organisationen mit den Mitteln des New Yorker Joint Committees Vorratsstellen für Lebensmittel und die wichtigsten Medikamente. Die russischen Militär-

behörden ordneten an, dass alle Ausländer Budapest zu verlassen hätten. Als unser Delegierter gehen musste, zollte ihm ein ungarischer Minister Anerkennung, indem er erklärte, dass er in einer Zeit der historischen Krise erfolgreich dahingehend gewirkt habe, dass er die Hauptstadt in ein 'Protektorat von Genf' verwandelt habe.

Rumänien. – *Aufgrund der Möglichkeiten in diesem Lande für den Aufkauf von Nahrungsmitteln war die Rolle des Delegierten eine sehr wichtige. Finanzhilfe und Hilfe in Form von Sachgütern konnten von Bukarest nach Polen und benachbarte Länder geschickt werden. Das Komitee traf eine Vereinbarung hinsichtlich der Hilfeleistung in Rumänien selbst mit dem dortigen nationalen Roten Kreuz, dem unser Delegierter Gelder für den Kauf von Gütern überreichte. Es sollte hervorgehoben werden, dass wohlhabende rumänische Juden ihre in Not geratenen Glaubensgefährten in großem Maße unterstützt haben. Von 1943 an wurde die Arbeit des Komitees in Rumänien durch die Tatsache erleichtert, dass der Delegierte das Vertrauen der rumänischen Regierung gefunden hatte.*

Während des Septembers 1940, als die 'Eiserne Garde' mit Unterstützung der Gestapo und der deutschen SS die Macht ergriffen hatte, waren die Juden Verfolgungen und Deportationen in Todeslager ausgesetzt. Später, unter der Diktatur von Marschall Antonescu, wurden sie weniger streng behandelt. Besonderes Verständnis zeigte der Vizepräsident des Rates, Mr. Mihai Antonescu, der mit der Lösung der jüdischen Frage betraut war. 'Die rumänische Regierung', so schrieb er dem Delegierten in Bukarest, 'lehnt jede materielle Lösung ab, die im Gegensatz zu zivilisierten Bräuchen und in Missachtung des christlichen Geistes steht, der das Gewissen des rumänischen Volkes beherrscht.'

Im Dezember 1943 hatte Mr. Mihai Antonescu ein Gespräch mit diesem Delegierten, was dazu führte, dass die Aktivitäten des Komitees hinsichtlich der Juden erleichtert wurden. Dieses Gespräch bezog sich hauptsächlich auf den Fall der jenseits des Dnjestr in die Ukraine deportierten Juden, die aus Bessarabien und der Bukowina stammten. Diese Provinzen waren nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg Rumänien zurückgegeben worden, gerieten aber wieder unter sowjetische Herrschaft aufgrund der Bedingungen des Vertrages zwischen der Sowjetunion und Deutschland zu Beginn des Zweiten Krieges. Nach der Umgruppierung im Jahre 1941 besetzte Rumänien, das sich mit Deutschland gegen die UdSSR verbündet hatte, diese zwei Provinzen erneut. Die Juden, denen die Rumänen vorwarfen, den Russen zu eilfertig ihre Loyalität bekundet zu haben, wurden anschließend deportiert. Der Plan der rumänischen Regierung, wie er in einer Vereinbarung mit Deutschland festgelegt worden war, scheint eine Ansiedlung dieser Juden im Gebiet des Asowschen Meeres vorgesehen zu haben. Dies konnte jedoch nicht durchgeführt werden, solange die UdSSR nicht besiegt war. Angesichts der russischen Siege entschied die rumänische Regierung gegen Ende 1943, die Überlebenden dieser bedauernswerten Wanderung zu repatriieren, deren Zahl inzwischen von 200.000 auf 78.000 gefallen war. Mr. Mihai Antonescu begrüßte die Gelegenheit der Kontaktaufnahmen durch den Delegierten in Bukarest, um ihn mit der Mission einer Untersuchung bezüglich der Mittel für die Durchführung dieser Repatriierung zu betrauen; er autorisierte ihn, nach Transnistrien zu fahren, um dort Kleidung und Hilfsgüter an diese unglücklichen Menschen zu verteilen. Darüber hinaus erreichte der Delegierte eine Zusicherung, dass die Czernowitzer Juden, die einzigen, die noch gezwungen waren, den gelben Stern zu tragen, davon befreit werden sollten,

da dieses Merkzeichen sie der Brutalität der durchziehenden deutschen Truppen ausliefern würde. Schließlich wurde zugestimmt, dass die Ankäufe des Roten Kreuzes frei zu den offiziellen Wechselkursen erfolgen konnten.

Als der Delegierte den Vizepräsident des Rates bei seiner Rückkehr erneut sah, lenkte er dessen Aufmerksamkeit hauptsächlich auf die Not der Kinder, die ihre Eltern verloren hatten und sich in Transnistrien selbst überlassen blieben. Mr. Mihai Antonescu versprach, wöchentlich 150 Kindern die Ausreise nach Palästina oder sonst wohin zu gestatten, falls das Komitee ihre Reise organisieren könne. Drei Monate später bot die rumänische Regierung zwei erstklassige, kürzlich gebaute Dampfer an, die 'Transilvania' und die 'Bessarabia', die sich damals in türkischen Gewässern befanden. Er schlug vor, das Komitee solle diese Dampfer kaufen, vorbehaltlich eines Rückkaufrechts für Rumänien. Somit könnten diese Schiffe für Transporte von Emigranten unter Schweizer Flagge benutzt werden. Die Schweiz als Schutzmacht für britische Interessen konnte in der Tat als Schutzmacht für Juden angesehen werden, die für Palästina bestimmt waren, zumal diese Juden bei ihrer Ankunft britischen Staatsbürgern gleichgestellt werden sollten.

Bis zu jener Zeit war die Abhilfe durch Auswanderung nichts weiter als ein dürftiges Linderungsmittel für die Leiden der Juden. Bulgarien hatte seine Grenzen für Auswanderer geschlossen, die mit Sammelausweisen reisten, und lediglich Juden unter 18 Jahren oder über 45 konnten die Türkei erreichen, und zwar mit individuellen Erlaubnisscheinen. Der Transport von rumänischen Häfen aus über See würde die beste Auswanderungsmöglichkeit geboten haben. Aber neben den Schwierigkeiten der auswandernden Juden musste dem politischen Problem Rechnung getragen werden, das sich für die britischen Behörden durch das Hereinströmen der Juden ergab, die von der Mehrheit der ansässigen Bevölkerung im britischen Mandatsgebiet als Eindringlinge angesehen wurden. Das erste Schiff, die 'Struma', die Constanza unabhängig von Handlungen des Komitees mit Zielrichtung Palästina Anfang 1942 verließ, blieb aufgrund eines Maschinenschadens in Istanbul liegen und war anschließend gezwungen, nach Rumänien zurückzukehren, da es unmöglich war, die erforderliche Erlaubnis für eine Weiterreise zu erhalten. Das Schiff wurde versenkt, und 750 Auswanderer ertranken. Diese in einer Katastrophe endende Pionier-Expedition machte die Notwendigkeit zur Vorsicht deutlich.

Das Komitee wurde gebeten, den Emigrantentransporten den Schutz des Rotkreuz-Zeichens zu gewähren, und würde diesem Wunsch auf der Basis einer sehr liberalen Auslegung der Bestimmungen der zehnten Haager Konvention von 1907, welche die Verwendung von Lazarettsschiffen regeln, auch zugestimmt haben, sofern Frachtschiffe, die unter seiner Kontrolle fahren und Hilfsgüter für Kriegsgefangene und Zivilinternierte transportieren, ebensfalls durch das Rotkreuz-Zeichen gedeckt waren. Jedoch hätte es das Komitee vorgezogent, dies in Übereinstimmung mit allen betroffenen Mächten durchzuführen. Daher machte das Komitee seine Zustimmung von den folgenden Bedingungen abhängig: Die Transportorganisationen sollten neutrale Schiffe chartern, die von dem Repräsentanten des Komitees begleitet würden und die ausschließlich für den Transport von Auswanderern benutzt werden würden. Die Schiffe sollten erst ausfahren, nachdem Sicherheitsgarantien von allen betroffenen kriegführenden Parteien vorlagen sowie deren Zustimmung zur vorgesehenen Fahrtroute.

Diese Bedingungen wurden leider nie erfüllt. Die 'Bellacita' wurde jedoch von Rumänien ermächtigt, einen täglichen Fährdienst für den Transport jüdischer Kinder von Constanza oder Mangalia nach Istanbul durchzuführen; das Schiff fuhr unter dem Schutz des rumänischen Roten Kreuzes, nachdem das Komitee alle kriegführenden Parteien von diesen Fahrten in Kenntnis gesetzt hatte.

Der Delegierte in Bukarest war vor eine sehr schwere Entscheidung gestellt, als die Frage akut wurde, Juden für Palästina auf zwei bulgarischen Schiffen zu transportieren, der 'Milka' und der 'Maritza', die beide von zionistischen Organisationen gechartert worden waren. Ein ähnliches Schicksal stand für sie zu befürchten, wie es jenen widerfuhr, die mit der 'Struma' gefahren waren. Darüber hinaus konnten sich die Führer der jüdischen Organisationen nicht auf die Namen der Auswanderer einigen, und die rumänischen Behörden baten das Komitee zu vermitteln. Der Delegierte beschränkte sich auf eine Kontrolle der Ausreisebescheinigungen und förderte auf diese Weise ihre Ausreise. Sie erreichten wenige Tage später sicher Istanbul. Im August 1944 stimmte das Komitee schließlich zu, dass Schiffe, die Emigranten transportierten, das Rote-Kreuz-Zeichen verwenden dürften, und zwar auch dann, wenn gewisse vorgesehene Bedingungen nicht erfüllt waren.

Am 23. August nutzte der König von Rumänien den Rückzug der deutschen Truppen aus, um der Diktatur des Marschalls Antonescu ein Ende zu bereiten und in Waffenstillstandsverhandlungen mit den Alliierten einzutreten. Die Rassengesetze wurden deshalb in Rumänien aufgehoben.

Das Komitee setzte seine Hilfsarbeit jedoch in Bezug auf die Juden fort, und zwar bis unmittelbar vor dem Ende der Feindseligkeiten.

In ihrem Bericht vom Dezember 1944 stellte die Delegation in Bukarest fest, dass sie dank der Lieferungen des Joint Committee of New York und vor Ort durchgeführter Sammlungen in der Lage gewesen war, 183.000 rumänischen Juden zu Hilfe zu kommen, darunter: 17.000 Deportierte, die aus Transnistrien repatriiert worden waren; 30.000 Männer, die von der Zwangsarbeit befreit wurden, sowie deren Familien (90.000 Personen); 20.000 Evakuierte aus kleinen Städten und Dörfern; 10.000 Evakuierte aus der Kriegszone; 20.000 auf Grund der Bombardierungen heimatlos gewordene Personen; 20.000 Arbeiter und Beamte, die aus ihrem Beschäftigungsverhältnis entlassen worden waren; und 6.000 Ungarn, denen es gelungen war, den Deportationen zu entgehen, und die in Nord-Siebenbürgen aufgefunden worden waren.

Diesem humanitären Werk wurde vom Präsidenten der amerikanischen Union der rumänischen Juden Anerkennung gezollt. Er schrieb im März 1945 dem Komitee-Delegierten in Washington:

'Die Arbeit des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes in Bezug auf die Hilfe für die jüdische Bevölkerung in Rumänien und die nach Transnistrien transportierten Juden wurde in ihrer wahren Bedeutung nicht nur von Dr. Safran, dem Ober-Rabbi in Rumänien, und der jüdischen Gemeinde in Rumänien gewürdigt, sondern auch von vielen tausend Mitgliedern unserer Union, deren eigene Verwandte diese Hilfe genossen haben. Das Komitee des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes hat unserem Volk in Rumänien einen wirklich unschätzbaren Dienst geleistet.'

Mr. Joseph C. Hyman, Vizepräsident des American Joint Distribution Committee of New York, hatte das Maß an Dankbarkeit gegenüber dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz bereits öffentlich kundgetan. In einem Artikel, der am 16. Februar

1945 in der Zeitschrift 'News' unter der Überschrift 'Das Joint Distribution Committee lobt eine Zusammenarbeit mit dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz' veröffentlicht wurde, wird er wie folgt zitiert: 'Tausende von Juden in den kürzlich befreiten Ländern und in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern verdanken ihr Leben den Zufluchtsstätten und der Hilfe, die ihnen vom Internationalen Roten Kreuz gewährten wurden. Wir wissen, dass wir in jenen Teilen der Welt, in denen das J.D.C., die amerikanische Hauptagentur für die Rettung und Betreuung in Not geratener Juden in Übersee, nicht direkt arbeiten kann, mit dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz rechnen können […], *um an unserer Stelle dem leidenden Judentum Hilfe zukommen zu lassen."*

Band 3 des Berichtes, besonders die Seiten 73-84, 335-340, 479-481, 505-529, enthält zusätzliches Material, das bei Bedarf zitiert werden kann.

Man behalte im Auge, dass es unser Ziel ist, ein einigermaßen korrektes Bild dessen zu zeichnen, was den Juden in der Slowakei, in Kroatien und Ungarn widerfahren ist. Jedoch gibt es in dem zitierten Auszug einige Stellen, die zumindest einige Anmerkungen verdienen.

Es gibt in dem Bericht genügend Hinweise auf "Vernichtungen", um dem einfachen Leser den Eindruck zu vermitteln, das Rote Kreuz habe die Vernichtungsbehauptungen anerkannt. Jedoch erscheint in der Rückschau eine solche Folgerung nicht wirklich zwingend und in jedem Falle nicht von großer Bedeutung. Uns wird erzählt, dass "die Juden […] durch eine harte Rassengesetzgebung dazu verurteilt […gewesen seien,] systematische Vernichtung zu erleiden", doch gab es bekanntlich keine solche Gesetzgebung, falls mit "Vernichtung" Massenmord gemeint war. Ebenso verhält es sich mit dem Ausdruck "Sie wurden […] in Todeslager geschickt", was in gewisser Weise für jene zutrifft, die zur Zwangsarbeit eingezogen und zur schlimmsten Zeit (1942 und 1945) in die Konzentrationslager geschickt wurden. Es "scheint", dass "viele tausend" slowakische Juden "in die Vernichtungslager überführt" wurden. Es ist ein Rätsel, was unter "Todeslager" zu verstehen ist, in die einige Juden aus Rumänien im Jahre 1940 geschickt worden sein sollen. Was immer es bedeuten haben mag, es war keine deutsche Maßnahme.

Im Band 3 lesen wir auf Seite 479, dass "der IKRK-Delegierte in Budapest äußerste Anstrengungen unternahm, die Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden zu verhindern, als sich die Kriegshandlungen auf ungarischen Boden ausbreiteten (Anfang Oktober 1944)". Weiter unten (S. 513f.) lesen wir, dass während des Krieges "die mit Vernichtung bedrohten Juden letztendlich generell in unmenschlichster Weise deportiert, in Konzentrationslager eingesperrt, der Zwangsarbeit unterworfen oder getötet wurden". Die Deutschen "zielten mehr oder weniger offen auf ihre Vernichtung ab".

Wir können zwei mögliche Gründe für das Vorliegen solcher (mehrdeutigen und/oder sehr allgemeinen) Hinweise sehen. Der erste ist der, dass es siegibt, weil die Autoren des Berichts – oder die meisten von ihnen – aufgrund neuerer Berichte, der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse, des Tatbestandes der Deportationen, der Tatsache der Nazi-Feindschaft gegenüber den Juden sowie der Tatsache, dass die Deutschen die Juden aus Europa herauswünschten, die Vernichtungsbehauptungen aus der Kriegs- und Nachkriegszeit glaubten (wobei sie offensichtlich keine Vernich-

tung von Juden beobachteten). Der zweite mögliche Grund ist, dass sich die Hinweise dort aus politisch-publizistischen Gründen befinden: Obgleich z.B. die Deutschen und Ungarn es dem IKRK erlaubt hatten, in Ungarn tätig zu sein, wohingegen es die Sowjets des Landes verwiesen, hielt man es in dem Bericht etwa dennoch für angebracht zu sagen, die Einnahme von Budapest durch die Russen sei eine Befreiung gewesen.

Der kritische Leser wird offensichtlich wünschen, dass die erste Erklärung für das Aufscheinen dieser Hinweise anerkannt würde, zumindest für Diskussionszwecke. Wir sollten keine Einwände dagegen haben. Es macht wenig Unterschied in der Analyse, zumal wir von dem Bericht nur erfahren wollen, was den Juden der Slowakei, Kroatiens und Ungarns nun wirklich zugestoßen ist. Das Auftauchen von Hinweisen über "Vernichtungen", die zu einer Zeit in den Bericht eingebaut wurden, als die ins Einzelne gehenden Vernichtungsbehauptungen bereits größte Publizität erhalten hatten, stützt mein Argument ab, denn ganz unabhängig von der dafür gegeben Erklärung ist die Möglichkeit der Vernichtung der meisten oder doch vieler der Juden aus der Slowakei, aus Kroatien und Ungarn mit Bestimmtheit ein Teil des eigentlichen Untersuchungsgegenstandes des Berichtes. Das Fehlen von Behauptungen über Vernichtungen sollte nicht so interpretiert werden, dass die Möglichkeit von Vernichtung kein Teil der behandelten Materie sei, sondern dahingehend, dass das IKRK keine Vorgänge hatte beobachten können, die mit Vernichtungsbehauptungen übereinstimmten.

Behält man diese Betrachtungen im Kopf, so stellt sich die Frage, was der Bericht über das Schicksal der Juden in der Slowakei, in Kroatien und Ungarn aussagt. Die Ausdehnung des deutschen Einflusses war vor 1944 unterschiedlich gewesen, und eine gewisse Anzahl slowakischer Juden war nach dem Osten deportiert worden, doch deutet der Bericht hier keine Spekulationen über Vernichtungen an und erkennt offensichtlich an, dass sie lediglich deportiert worden waren. Im Jahr 1944 war der deutsche Einfluss in den drei Ländern ungefähr einheitlich geworden, und bis zum Herbst 1944, als die Deutschen viele der Juden aus sehr einleuchtenden Sicherheitsgründen internierten oder zu internieren versuchten und zudem eine Anzahl ungarischer Juden nach Deutschland zur Arbeit deportierten, geschah nichts sehr Durchgreifendes.

Was die ungarischen Juden betrifft, so geschah dieses oder jenes zwischen März und Oktober 1944, doch waren – aus welchem Grunde auch immer – die Ereignisse, die im Oktober 1944 nach der Inhaftierung von Horthy begannen, die schlimmsten. Der Auszug des Berichtes geht an zwei Stellen mit Nachdruck auf diesen Punkt ein, und darüber hinaus stimmt das kritische Datum vom Herbst 1944 völlig mit der identischen Behauptung für die benachbarten Länder Slowakei und Kroatien überein.

Es war nach dem 15. Oktober, als die "volle Welle der großen Leiden der ungarischen Juden einsetzte", und zwar aufgrund des "deutsche[n] Druck[es] vom März 1944 an", der "im Oktober 1944 […] eine gewaltsame Krise hervor[rief]: Hinrichtungen, Raub, Deportationen, Zwangsarbeit, Verhaftungen". Die Juden litten "grausam […]" und hatten "vor allem in den Provinzen viele Tote zu beklagen".

Um es zu wiederholen: Es gab gewisse Ereignisse vor dem Oktober 1944, darunter auch Deportationen, aber der Bericht bestätigt unzweideutig, dass die entscheidenden Ereignisse für die ungarischen Juden im Oktober 1944 begannen. "Hinrichtungen" und "Raub" beziehen sich wahrscheinlich auf private Handlungen der Ungarn, die vielleicht mit stillschweigender Ermunterung oder zumindest mit Desinteresse der neuen Satellitenregierung durchgeführt wurden. Der Bericht ist sehr präzise bezüglich der Deportationen und Zwangsarbeitsmaßnahmen, die im Oktober 1944 verfügt worden waren. Juden wurden zur Arbeit an Befestigungen in Ungarn herangezogen, und die Deutschen beschlossen, 60.000 nach Deutschland zur Arbeit zu schicken (die Zahl der bei dieser Aktion wirklich verschickten Personen belief sich zwischen 35.000 und 45.000). Da kein Eisenbahntransport verfügbar war, mussten die Juden wenigstens bis Wien zu Fuß gehen, doch organisierte das Rote Kreuz Hilfe entlang der Marschroute.[300]

Es ist unmöglich, dass die IKRK-Delegation in Ungarn antijüdische Maßnahmen hätte übersehen können, die bedeutend früher im Jahre 1944 stattfanden und jenen im Oktober 1944 begonnenen gleichgestellt waren oder diese gar in den Schatten stellten. Immerhin war der jüdische Senat von Budapest in der Gesandtschaft des Roten Kreuzes untergebracht, die daher zweifellos voll über die ungarisch-jüdischen Angelegenheiten informiert war. Hinzu kommt, dass die späteren Vernichtungsbehauptungen den Delegierten an die viel drastischeren Ereignisse zu Anfang des Jahres 1944 hätten erinnern müssen, wenn solche tatsächlich geschehen waren; wir werden das in Kürze sehen.

Bevor wir dazu übergehen, die spezifischen Vernichtungsbehauptungen bezüglich der ungarischen Juden zu untersuchen, möchte ich kurz einige wenige Punkte bezüglich des Abschnitts im Zusammenhang mit Theresienstadt erwähnen.

Wir hatten in früheren Kapiteln Gelegenheit, auf Theresienstadt in Böhmen und Mähren zu verweisen (im Westen der damaligen Tschechoslowakei), und meine Anmerkungen stimmen mit jenen des Auszuges überein. Was in der Einschätzung des IKRK-Berichtes fesselnd ist, ist der Bericht, dass "dieses Lager als ein Experiment eingerichtet [wurde], und zwar von gewissen Führern des Reiches, die den Juden gegenüber augenscheinlich weniger feindselig gegenüberstanden als jene, die für die Rassenpolitik der deutschen Regierung verantwortlich waren. Das Bestreben dieser Männer war, den Juden die Möglichkeit für ein Gemeinschaftsleben in einer Stadt unter ihrer eigenen Verwaltung und nahezu vollständiger Autonomie zu geben."

Jüdische Angelegenheiten wurden von Eichmanns Behörde im RSHA verwaltet, und es war Karl Adolf Eichmann, "Spezialist für alle jüdischen Fragen", der den Chef der Sicherheitspolizei in Böhmen und Mähren, Oberst Erwin Weinemann, begleitet hatte, als dieser die Rote-Kreuz-Delegation am 6.4.1945 bei ihrem Besuch durch Theresienstadt geführt hatte. Anlässlich einer Versammlung am Abend hatte Eichmann den Delegierten erklärt, "dass Theresienstadt eine Schöpfung des Reichsführers SS Himmler" sei, und hatte die hiermit im Zusammenhang stehende Philosophie erläutert, so wie sie uns in dem Auszug des Berichtes genau wiedergegeben worden ist. Eichmann fügte hinzu, dass er "persönlich nicht voll-

[300] Red Cross 1948, Bd. 3, 523.

ständig mit diesen Methoden einverstanden sei, doch als guter Soldat gehorche er natürlich den Befehlen des Reichsführers blindlings".[301]

Es ist daher ganz klar, dass Theresienstadt eine Angelegenheit der SS war, deren Führer die darin involvierten "gewissen Führer des Reiches" waren. Zudem ist bekannt, dass es der Chef des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes, Reinhardt Heydrich, war, der die Theresienstadt-Entscheidung fällte, kurz nachdem er seinen zweiten Posten als stellvertretender Reichsprotektor für Böhmen-Mähren im September 1941 angetreten hatte.[302]

Was das Rote Kreuz in Theresienstadt gesehen hatte, war Teil der regulären SS-Politik. Es ist von einigem Interesse, dass der Bericht uns mitteilt (wenn auch ohne Kommentar), dass der Delegierte sich nach den Deportationen in Richtung Osten erkundigte und dass das IKRK keinerlei Spekulationen über irgendwelche unheilvollen Interpretationen für "Überstellungen nach Auschwitz" anstellt, trotz der notorischen und allgemein bekannten Behauptungen des Auslandes in diesem Zusammenhang.

Bei einer kritischer Auswertung des Rote-Kreuz-Berichtes muss man offensichtlich in zweierlei Hinsicht Vorsicht walten lassen: Erstens sollte man sich bestimmte Urteile vorbehalten in Anbetracht eigennütziger Aspekte des Berichtes. Die typischen Aspekte, bezüglich deren die Publikationen von Wohlfahrtorganisation eigennützig sein können, bestehen in einer Übertreibung der Wirksamkeit der unternommenen Maßnahmen und in der hastigen Schuldzuweisung auf den Geiz möglicher Spender in Fällen, wo offensichtlich keine wirksamen Maßnahmen durchgeführt wurde (und oft gibt es sehr gute Gründe für solche Behauptungen). So sollten wir nicht erschüttert sein, wenn sich herausstellt, dass die ungarischen jüdischen Kinder oder die Juden, die nach Wien gingen, – beiden Gruppen hatte das Rote Kreuz geholfen – in Wirklichkeit etwas mehr gelitten haben, als der Bericht angibt (ich will dies jedoch damit in keiner Weise behaupten).

Ein zweiter Vorbehalt betrifft die unvermeidliche politische Parteilichkeit aufgrund externen politischen Druckes. Die "Befreiung" von Budapest durch die Russen zeigt die Wirkung solchen Druckes im Bericht. Die Lage von 1948 impliziert, dass jedwedes potentielle politische Vorurteil ein antideutsches sein musste. Wir beobachten, dass solche Parteilichkeiten in dem Bericht existieren, doch wenn man den Bericht bezüglich wohldefinierter Fragen durchliest, die sich auf den Kompetenzbereich des IKRK und seiner Delegierten beschränken, so gibt es sie glücklicherweise praktisch nicht.

Es muss aber erneut hervorgehoben werden, dass meine Darlegung keineswegs davon abhängt, den Bericht bezüglich der von mir ausgewählten Punkte anders zu interpretieren, als er verfasst ist, oder zu unterstellen, er meine nicht wirklich, was er ausführt. Ich biete keine Parallele zu den Vernichtungsbehauptungen an, die darauf bestehen, dass Begriffe wie Leichenkeller, Badeanstalt, Sonderbehandlung und Bereitschaft zum Abtransport eine den Kriegspropagandabehauptungen zugeordnete Bedeutung hätten. Es gibt keinen Streit mit jemandem, der darauf besteht, den Bericht dahingehend zu interpretieren, dass er in einer ganz

[301] Reitlinger 1968, 512f.; 1961, 536; Red Cross 1947, 99f.
[302] Reitlinger 1968, 176f.; 1961, 185; Shirer 1960, 991.

allgemeinen Weise erklärt, die Deutschen hätten die Juden auszurotten versucht, denn wir wollen einzig und allein wissen, was konkret die IKRK-Delegierten bei ihrer Anwesenheit in der Slowakei, in Kroatien und in Ungarn erlebt haben.

Propaganda 1944

Wir haben ungefähr erfasst, was sich in Ungarn abspielte, und nun sollen die Vernichtungsbehauptungen untersuchen werden. Zunächst werden wir die relevante Propaganda des Jahres 1944 betrachten und danach die Vorwürfe nach dem Kriege, aus denen die Legende von der Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden besteht. Zwischen der Propaganda von 1944 und den späteren Beschuldigungen gibt es sowohl erhebliche Unterschiede als auch bedeutsame Ähnlichkeiten. Unser Überblick über die Kriegspropaganda bedient sich erneut der *New York Times* als Quelle.

Im Jahre 1944 dauerte die allgemeine Gräuel- und Vernichtungspropaganda an:

> *"Ein junger polnischer Jude, der von einer Massenexekution entfliehen konnte* […] *wiederholte eine Geschichte* […dass in Belzec] *Juden nackt auf eine Metallplattform gezwungen wurden, die als hydraulisches Hebewerk diente, welches die Juden in eine große mit Wasser gefüllte Kessel herunterließ.* […] *Sie wurden durch elektrischen Strom im Wasser hingerichtet."* (*NYT*, 12. Februar 1944, S. 6)

Diese Behauptung war im November 1942 in London aufgestellt worden,[303] und uns ist sie bereits auf Seite 114 in der *New York Times* vom 20.12.1942 begegnet. Der Brennpunkt der Propaganda während des Frühlings und Sommers 1944 lag jedoch auf den ungarischen Juden. So vernehmen wir unmittelbar nach der deutschen Besetzung:

> *"Das Schicksal von 800.000 Juden in Ungarn war ein unmittelbares Anliegen der jüdischen Kreise in Stockholm."* (*NYT*, 21. März 1944, S. 4)

Präsident Roosevelt mischte sich mit einer Rede ein, die für ihn vom WRB vorbereitet worden war:[304]

> *"In der Zwischenzeit setzen sich in den meisten Teilen Europas und in Teilen Asiens die systematische Folter und das Morden von Zivilisten – Männer, Frauen und Kinder – durch die Nazis und Japaner unvermindert fort. In den von Aggressionen unterworfenen Gebieten werden unschuldige Polen, Tschechen, Norweger, Holländer, Dänen, Franzosen, Griechen, Russen, Chinesen, Filipinos – und viele andere – durch Hunger oder Kälte getötet oder kaltblütig in einem Feldzug der Grausamkeit ermordet.*
>
> *Die Schlächtereien von Warschau, Lidice, Charkow und Nanking – die brutale Folter und das Morden durch die Japaner, nicht nur von Zivilisten, sondern auch unserer eigenen tapferen amerikanischen Soldaten und Flieger – dieses sind erschreckende Beispiele dessen, was Tag für Tag vor sich geht, jahrein, jahraus, wo immer die Nazis und die Japsen die militärische Macht ausüben – und ihre barbarischen Zwecke verfolgen.*

[303] Reitlinger 1968, 148; 1961, 156.
[304] US-WRB 1945, 49

In einem der schwärzesten Verbrechen der gesamten Geschichte – begonnen von den Nazis in den Tagen des Friedens und von ihnen hundertmal vervielfacht in Zeiten des Krieges – die umfassende systematische Ermordung der Juden in Europa setzt sich unvermindert jede Stunde fort. Als Ergebnis der Ereignisse der letzten wenigen Tage sind nun Hunderttausende von Juden, die zwar unter Verfolgung lebten, aber schließlich in Ungarn und auf dem Balkan einen Zufluchtsort vor dem Tod gefunden hatten, mit Ausrottung bedroht, da Hitlers Kräfte noch schlimmer über diese Länder hineinbrechen. Es wäre eine große Tragödie, wenn diese unschuldigen Menschen, die schon ein Jahrzehnt von Hitler Raserei überlebt haben, am Vorabend des Triumphes über das durch ihre Verfolgung symbolisierte Barbarentum noch zugrunde gehen sollten.

[…] *Alle, die sich wissentlich an der Deportation von Juden zu ihrem Tod in Polen oder Norweger und Franzosen zu ihrem Tod in Deutschland beteiligen, sind gleichermaßen schuldig wie der Henker. Alle, die diese Schuld teilen, werden die Bestrafung teilen.*

[…] *In der Zwischenzeit und bis der nunmehr gewisse Sieg errungenen ist, werden die Vereinigten Staaten in ihren Bemühungen nicht nachlassen, den Opfern der Brutalität der Nazis und Japaner zu Hilfe zu kommen. Soweit es die Notwendigkeit militärischer Operationen zulassen, wird diese Regierung alle Möglichkeiten wahrnehmen, die ihr zur Verfügung stehen, um allen beabsichtigten Opfern der Nazi- und Japsen-Henker – unabhängig von Rasse oder Religion oder Hautfarbe – bei der Flucht zu helfen. Wir rufen die freien Völker Europas und Asiens auf, zeitweilig ihre Grenzen für alle Opfer der Unterdrückung zu öffnen. Wir werden für sie Zufluchtsorte finden, und wir werden Mittel für ihren Lebensunterhalt und für ihre Unterstützung finden, bis der Tyrann aus ihren Heimatländern vertrieben ist und sie zurückkehren können.*

Im Namen der Gerechtigkeit und Humanität lasst alle freiheitsliebenden Völker zusammenkommen für dieses gerechte Unternehmen." (*NYT*, 25 März 1944, S. 4)

"UNGARN VERKÜNDET ANTIJÜDISCHE ERLASSE

[…] *basierend auf den Nürnberger Nazi-Gesetzen."* (*NYT*, 1. April 1944, S. 5)

…deren Art weiter angegeben wurde als:

"[…] *die Registrierung und Beschlagnahme allen jüdischen Eigentums."* (*NYT*, 16. April 1944, S.17)

"[…] *jüngste Berichte aus Ungarn besagen, dass 300.000 Juden von den östlichen und nordöstlichen Teilen des Landes in sogenannte Sammellager verbracht wurden."* (*NYT*, 28. April 1944, S. 5)

"von Joseph M. Levy

[…] *es ist eine Tatsache, dass Ungarn* […] *nun die Ausrottung der ungarischen Juden mit den teuflischsten Methoden vorbereitet.* […] *Sztojays* […] *Regierung* […] *ist dabei, die Vernichtung von einer Million menschlicher Wesen zu beginnen.* […] *Die Regierung in Budapest hat in verschiedenen Teilen Ungarns die Schaffung von ‚Spezialbädern' für Juden verfügt. Diese Bäder sind in Wirklichkeit große Gaskammern, die für Massenmorde hergerichtet worden sind, ähnlich denen in Polen 1941 eingerichteten."* (*NYT*, 10. Mai 1944, S. 5)

"von Joseph. M. Levy

80.000 Juden der Karpatenprovinzen […] *sind in Mordlager nach Polen verbracht worden."* (*NYT*, 18. Mai 1944, S. 5)

"300.000 ungarische Juden sind in Lagern und Ghettos [innerhalb Ungarns] *interniert worden."* (*NYT*, 9. Juni 1944, S. 5)

"[…] *jüngste Äußerungen des ungarischen Ministerpräsidenten, Döme Sztojay, dass die Juden ausgerottet werden, um ‚Platz zu schaffen für die Rückkehr amerikanischer Ungarn nach dem Krieg in ihr Heimatland.'"* (*NYT*, 18. Juni 1944, S. 24)

"In Theresienstadt internierte tschechoslowakische Juden […] *wurden zu den Gaskammern der berüchtigten deutschen Konzentrationslager bei Birkenau und Oswiecim geschleift. Bestätigung über die dortige Hinrichtung von ungezählten Tausenden wurde kürzlich von einem jungen Polen, der in beiden Lagern eingesperrt gewesen war, nach London gebracht."* (*NYT*, 20. Juni 1944, S. 5)

"[Eine polnische Untergrund-]*Nachricht besagt, dass neue Massenmorde im Konzentrationslager Oswiecim stattfinden. Sie werden in folgender Reihenfolge mittels Gas durchgeführt: Juden, Kriegsgefangene, gleich welcher Nationalität, und Invaliden. Hunderttausend Juden sind bereist nach Oswiecim zur Hinrichtung verbracht worden."* (*NYT*, 25 Juni 1944, S. 5)

"Hull [rief] *Ungarn auf, die Misshandlung der Juden einzustellen* [und warnte, dass] *jene deutschen Offiziere und Männer,* […] *die* […] *an* […] *diesen* […] *Grausamkeiten, Massakern und Exekutionen teilgenommen haben, bestraft werden."* (*NYT*, 27. Juni 1944, S. 6)

"Ungarische Quellen in der Türkei berichten, dass die 350.000 Juden […]*für Deportationen in die Todeslager nach Polen zusammengetrieben worden sind. Bis zum 17. Juni waren 400.000 nach Polen verschickt worden. Es wird erwartet, dass die verbleibenden 350.000 bis zum 24. Juli getötet werden."* (*NYT*, 2. Juli 1944, S. 12)

Am 3. Juli 1944 (S. 3) erschien jener "Bericht", der später zum WRB-Bericht wurde, als ein Bericht zweier Hilfskomitees in der Schweiz. Er besagte, dass seit April 1944 400.000 ungarische Juden nach Auschwitz-Birkenau verschickt worden seien. Die Krematorien sollen jeweils 50 Öfen besitzen, von denen jeder 8-10 Leichen gleichzeitig aufnehmen könne. Am 6. Juli (S. 6) wurde diese Geschichte wiederholt, Eden bekräftigte die Anschuldigungen, und der Jüdische Weltkongress

"wurde vor mehr als zwei Wochen darüber informiert, dass 100.000 Juden, die neulich von Ungarn nach Polen deportiert worden waren, in dem berüchtigten deutschen Todeslager Oswiecim vergast worden sind. Zwischen dem 15. und 27. Mai fuhren täglich 62 mit jüdischen Kindern gefüllte Eisenbahnwaggons […] *und 6 Wagen mit jüdischen Erwachsenen durch den Bahnhof Plaszow in der Nähe von Krakau. Massendeportationen haben ebenfalls von Theresienstadt, Tschechoslowakei, begonnen, wo die Juden bis dahin unbelästigt geblieben waren."*

"2.500 jüdische Männer, Frauen und Kinder […] *werden in den Lagern Auschwitz und Birkenau bis zu diesem Wochenende ankommen, wahrscheinlich mit Vorwissen über ihr Schicksal."* (*NYT*, 13. Juli 1944, S. 3)

Am 15. Juli 1944 (S. 3) verurteilte Hull erneut das behauptete Töten ungarischer Juden. Dann eine Nachricht vom "Polnischen Untergrund":

"Kurier […] *erklärte, dass die ungarischen Juden immer noch nach Oswiecim verbracht werden, 12 Eisenbahnzugladungen alle 24 Stunden. In aller Eile* […] *töten die Deutschen* […] *kleine Kinder mit Knüppeln. Viele Leichen werden in offe-*

nen Feuern verbrannt, sagte er, weil die Krematorien überlastet seien." (*NYT*, 4. August 1944, S. 5)

Am 11. August 1944 (S. 4) wird ein Brief von Horthy an den König von Schweden zitiert, in dem er erklärt, dass die Deportationen von Juden gestoppt worden seien und dass ihnen erlaubt worden sei, Ungarn zu verlassen.

Es gibt zu viele Widersprüche in dieser Propaganda, um mit späteren Behauptungen auf einen Nenner gebracht werden zu können. Jedoch ähneln die Propagandabehauptungen einander in gewissem Grade. Laut der gegenwärtigen Geschichte sollen zwischen Mitte Mai und irgendwann Anfang Juli 1944 annähernd 400.000 ungarische Juden von Gebieten außerhalb der Hauptstadt Budapest mit der Eisenbahn von den Deutschen deportiert und nahezu alle von ihnen in Birkenau getötet worden seien, wobei die Tötung der Hauptzweck der Deportationen gewesen sei. Diese Operation leert Ungarn im Wesentlichen von den Juden mit Ausnahme von Budapest, wo die örtliche jüdische Gemeinde im Wesentlichen intakt blieb. Noch nicht einmal Birkenau war für eine solch große Zahl von Tötungen vorgesehen, so dass viele erschossen anstatt vergast und viele Leichen in Verbrennungsgruben verbrannt worden sein sollen.[305]

Es ist offensichtlich, dass so etwas nicht geschehen und weltweite Publizität erzielen konnte, ohne dass die IKRK-Delegation in Budapest davon etwas erfahren hätte. Immerhin reden wir hier mehr oder weniger von der Gesamtheit der ungarischen Juden außerhalb Budapests, und solch massive und gewaltige Ereignisse konnten nicht leichtfertig von Personen vergessen werden, die den "Ungarn"-Beitrag des von uns geprüften Auszuges geschrieben haben. Der Auszug besagt ganz klar, dass die wesentlichen negativen Ereignisse, die die ungarischen Juden betrafen, im Oktober 1944 nach der Inhaftierung von Horthy begannen. Darüber hinaus enthält der Bericht die erwähnten allgemeinen Hinweise über Vernichtungen, so dass jedwede Vernichtung ungarischer Juden, so es sie wirklich gab, in dem Bericht definitiv erwähnt worden wäre. Es ist daher klar, dass an der behaupteten Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden nichts Wahres dran ist.

An dieser Stelle ist es angemessen, einige Hinweise über die jüdische Bevölkerung Ungarns zu Beginn des Jahres 1944 einzubringen. Die Nazis benutzten eine Zahl von etwa 700.000 oder 750.000.[306] Ruppins Buch vom Jahre 1940 berichtet, dass die jüdische Bevölkerung Ungarns aufgrund der Annexion von Teilen der Slowakei im Herbst 1938 von etwa 440.000 auf 448.000 angestiegen sei. Im Frühjahr 1939 wurde die Karpato-Ukraine annektiert, so dass im Juni 1939 ungefähr 590.000 Juden in Ungarn lebten. Es ist bekannt, dass eine gute Zahl nichtungarischer, hauptsächlich polnischer Juden nach 1939 nach Ungarn geflohen waren, so dass Ruppins Vorkriegszahl von 590.000 leicht auf 700.000 oder gar auf 750.000 angeschwollen sein könnte, wie die Nationalsozialisten sie verwandten. Ruppins Zahl für die jüdische Bevölkerung von Budapest beläuft sich auf 200.000 im Jahr 1930. Diese Zahl wurde durch die Annexionen nicht berührt, aber sie dürfte zu einem gewissen Grad zu ergänzen sein durch Einwanderungen deutscher und öster-

[305] Reitlinger 1968, 447-487, 540ff.; 1961, 467-508, 568; Hilberg 1961, 509-554, 599f. Reitlinger führt einige der ungarischen Juden als Rumänen.

[306] NG-2586-G in NMT, Bd. 13, 212; NO-5194, Teil des Korherr-Berichts, der wiedergegeben ist in Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 240-248; NG-5620, zitiert von Hilberg 1961, 513.

reichischer Juden während der dreißiger Jahre und zu einem größeren Umfang durch polnische und andere Juden nach 1939. Es ist daher vernünftig anzunehmen, dass im Frühjahr 1944 in Budapest ungefähr 300.000 Juden lebten. Wir haben daher eine recht gute Vorstellung von der ungarischen und Budapester jüdischen Bevölkerung im Jahr 1944. Die Deportation von 400.000 oder mehr nicht-Budapester Juden im Frühjahr 1944 würde im Wesentlichen die völlige Deportation aller Juden bedeutet haben, die nicht in Budapest wohnten. Nicht nur konnte dies der Delegation des Roten Kreuzes nicht verborgen geblieben sein, sondern es ist zudem schwierig zu verstehen, wo die "hunderttausend Juden", die "aus den Provinzen nach Budapest" hineinströmten, hergekommen sein können.[307]

Es gibt auch noch andere Argumente gegen die Vernichtungsbehauptungen. Erstens werden wir sehen, dass diesen Behauptungen zufolge Anfang Mai auf einer Konferenz in Wien spezielle Vorkehrungen getroffen worden seien, vier Züge pro Tag bereitzustellen, um die Deportationen zu durchzuführen, und dass diese Züge tatsächlich planmäßig zur Verfügung gestanden hätten. Dies bezieht sich auf die kritische Zeit wenige Wochen vor und nach dem D-Day (6. Juni 1944, Invasionsbeginn der Alliierten in Nordfrankreich), also auf die Zeit verzweifelten Mangels an Eisenbahnkapazität, da beide Fronten zusammenzubrechen drohten. Ausgerechnet dann sollen die Deutschen für ein Ausmaß an zusätzlicher Eisenbahnkapaziät gesorgt haben, das die Reserven eines jeden Eisenbahnsystems sogar unter den besten Umständen strapaziert haben würde. Das ist schlicht unglaubhaft. Man möge sich vergegenwärtigen, dass eine Eisenbahnreise von Budapest nach Auschwitz angesichts der Berge in der östlichen Tschechoslowakei erheblich schwieriger ist als die Landkarte andeutet.

Wo sind die Luftbilder?

Ein weiteres zusätzliches Argument gegen die Vernichtungsbehauptungen bezieht sich auf die oft gestellte Frage, warum die Alliierten niemals versucht haben, die Gaskammern zu einem Zeitpunkt zu bombardieren, da die ungarischen Juden angeblich vernichtet wurden, wovon die ganze Welt "wusste". Diese Frage kann beträchtlich ausgeweitet werden.

Am 8. Juni 1944 wurde der 15. US-Luftflotte, die in Süd-Italien stationiert war, befohlen, ihre Bombenangriffe auf Ölziele zu konzentrieren, und sie erhielt dafür eine Liste von spezifischen Ölzielen in Ost- und Südost-Europa. Das Hauptziel und jenes, dem am meisten Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet wurde, war das Ploesti-Gebiet in Rumänien. Jedoch war auch Auschwitz eines der Ziele dieser Liste: erstmals wurde es am 20. August 1944 bombardiert, und nachfolgend erneut im September und im Dezember.[308]

Nun war es bei den alliierten Bomberoperationen üblich, ausgedehnten Gebrauch von der Luftaufklärung zu machen. Ein Anliegen dabei war die Feststellung des durch die Angriffe angerichteten Schadens und ein anderes die Planung

[307] Ruppin, 30f., 68.
[308] Craven, 280-302, 641f.; Carter & Müller (siehe Index unter "Auschwitz").

von Angriffen, also festzustellen, ob sich ein Angriff lohnen würde und wie umfangreich und welcher Art die Abwehr im Zielgebiet war.[309] Es ist sicher, dass die Luftaufklärer Auschwitz und die umliegende Gegend bald nach dem Befehl vom 8. Juni 1944 recht ausführlich fotografiert haben. In diesem Fall sollten die Amerikaner in der Lage gewesen sein, Fotografien aller dieser nach Auschwitz eingewiesenen, dort umgebrachten und in offenen Gruben verbrennenden Juden vorzulegen. Sie wären noch nicht einmal genötigt gewesen, besondere Maßnahmen zu ergreifen, um uns entweder bereits zum Zeitpunkt der behaupteten Tötungen oder aber zur Zeit der späteren Prozesse fotografisches Beweismaterial für ihre Behauptungen zu präsentieren. Um völlig überzeugend zu sein, hätte freilich die erstere Zeit gewählt werden sollen, bevor die Russen nach dem Januar 1945 Auschwitz beherrschten.

Die Fotografie in Abbildung 7 soll im August 1944 in Auschwitz aufgenommen worden sein, aber sie wurde bereits in ihrem sachlichen Zusammenhang diskutiert. Jedenfalls entspricht die Anzahl der in dem Foto sichtbaren Leichen etwa der den normalen täglichen Todesfällen in Auschwitz, insbesondere für 1942.

Trotz aller Aufmerksamkeit, die die ungarischen Juden und auch Auschwitz seinerzeit in der Öffentlichkeit erhielten, und trotz des am 25. März 1944 veröffentlichten Versprechens von Roosevelt, rührten die Amerikaner weder einen Finger, um gegen die angeblichen Deportationen zu intervenieren – etwa indem sie die betroffenen Eisenbahnlinien bombardierten –, noch, um gegen die angeblichen Tötungen einzuschreiten – durch Bombardieren der "Gaskammern". Sie versäumten nicht nur die Gelegenheit, uns fotografisches Beweismaterial für ihre Behauptungen vorzulegen, sondern sie scheinen darüber hinaus die Beweise überhaupt nicht zu haben, obgleich sie Fotografien anfertigten.

Alle diese Betrachtungen, der Bericht des Roten Kreuzes, die völlige Undurchführbarkeit der Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden im Frühling und Sommer 1944 und die Nichtexistenz jedweder sachdienlichen Konsequenz seitens der alliierten Luftherrschaft, zwingen zu der Schlussfolgerung, dass nichts geschah, was einer annähernden Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden gleichgekommen wäre.

Luftangriffe auf Auschwitz: Vrba übernimmt sich

Bevor wir die Beweise für die Vernichtungsbehauptung betrachten, möchte ich zunächst in Bezug auf das Datum des ersten Luftangriffes auf Auschwitz eine Anmerkung machen: Auf Seite 141 verwies ich darauf, dass Rudolf Vrbas Behauptung, es habe am 9.4.1944 einen Luftangriff auf Auschwitz gegeben habe, seine Glaubwürdigkeit unterhöhlt. Oben erwähnte ich, dass Auschwitz erstmals im August 1944 bombardiert wurde. Diese Erkenntnis stützt sich auf die von Carter und Mueller herausgegebene *Combat Chronology*, die die US Air Force im Jahre 1973 veröffentlicht hat, sowie auf das halboffizielle Standardwerk Craven et al. *The Army Air Forces in World War II*. Die letztere Publikation behandelt auch

[309] C. B. Smith, 167.

die Einsätze des RAF Bomber Command (der Bomberflotte der britischen Luftwaffe, Royal Air Force), insbesondere im Zusammenhang mit Angriffen auf Ölziele. Die entsprechende vier Bände umfassende Arbeit von Charles Webster und Noble Frankland, *The Strategie Air Offensive Against Germany 1939-1945*, stützt seine Darlegungen hinsichtlich der Öl-Offensive auf Craven u.a.

Ein Angriff Anfang April 1944 steht gänzlich außer Frage. Auschwitz war nur als Ölziel von strategischer Bedeutung. Craven u.a. bieten eine ausgezeichnete Zusammenfassung der Öl-Offensive der Air Force. Es gab einen spektakulären Angriff auf Ploesti im Jahre 1943, aber bis zum Frühjahr 1944 gab es aufgrund von Meinungsverschiedenheiten unter den alliierten Führern bezüglich der Prioritäten von Bombenzielen keine dauerhafte Öl-Offensive. Bis zum Mai 1944 waren nur 1,1% der alliierten Bomben auf Ölziele gefallen. Am 17. März 1944 wurde die 15. US-Luftflotte angewiesen, bei der ersten Gelegenheit Angriffe gegen Ploesti zu unternehmen, doch "heimlich unter der Generaldirektive, die die Bombardierung von Transportzielen forderte, die den Deutschen im Kampf gegen die Russen dienen." Der erste dieser Angriffe erfolgte am 5.4.1944, weitere am 15. und 24.4.; in allen drei Fällen waren sie hauptsächlich gegen die Eisenbahnzentren bei Ploesti gerichtet in der Hoffnung, dass hierdurch die Ölraffinerien "nebenbei" beschädigt würden. Ölbezogene Bombardierungen durch in England stationierte Flugzeuge begannen nicht vor dem 19. April, jedoch erfolgten auch diese unter dem Vorwand eines anderen Zweckes als Öl. Die 15. US-Luftflotte führte verschiedene weitere Angriffe gegen Ploesti vor dem Befehl vom 8. Juni aus, durch den die Öl-Offensive offiziell geworden war und ausgedehnt wurde.[310]

Angesichts dieser Sachlage und in Anbetracht der Bestätigung durch die *Combat Chronology* ist es unmöglich zu glauben, dass Auschwitz im April 1944 angegriffen wurde, zu einem Zeitpunkt also, als es innerhalb des alliierten Kommandos schwierig war, sogar Angriffe gegen so wichtige Ziele wie Ploesti zu rechtfertigen. Es ist höchst unwahrscheinlich, dass ein ziemlich nebensächliches Ziel wie Auschwitz, das viel kleiner war als die nahegelegene Ölanlage bei Blechhammer, im April 1944 bombardiert wurde.

Für den Zeitraum zwischen April und September 1944 kommen nur die Luftflotten der USA und Großbritanniens bezüglich möglicher Luftangriffe auf Auschwitz in Frage. Die Russen führten keine strategischen Luftangriffe dieser Art auf Industrieziele durch.

Unsere auf der offiziellen Kriegsgeschichte der US-Air-Force fußende Schlussfolgerung wird von den Erinnerungen zweier Deutscher bestätigt, die im Jahr 1944 in Auschwitz waren. Thies Christophersen, Autor der Broschüre *Die Auschwitzlüge* (vgl. S. 30), schrieb, der erste Luftangriff sei im Herbst 1944 erfolgt. Christophersen scheint sich der Tatsache nicht bewusst zu sein, dass die Frage des Datums des ersten Luftangriffes auf Auschwitz bedeutsam ist.

Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, dessen Aussage in dem deutschen Monatsmagazin *Nation Europa* veröffentlicht worden ist (vgl. ebenso S. 30), machte keine solchen Hinweise, jedoch schrieb er, dass er als Soldat einer Flakeinheit in der Nähe von Auschwitz ab Mitte Juli 1944 stationiert war. Auf eine neutral gefasste Anfrage

[310] Craven, 172-179.

des Verfassers ohne Hinweis auf die Natur der damit zusammenhängenden Dinge antwortete Stäglich, dass er während seiner Anwesenheit keine Luftangriffe gegeben habe und dass er glaube, es habe auch vorher keine gegeben, da er darüber nicht informiert worden sei und da er auch keinerlei diesbezügliche Zerstörungen gesehen habe.

Als ich schließlich feststellte, dass der erste Angriff dieser Art am 20. August 1944 stattgefunden hatte, schrieb ich ihm noch einmal und bat, sich diesbezüglich erneut Gedanken zu machen bzw. zu erkundigen. In der Tat fand seine Frau noch einen damaligen Brief, geschrieben am 20. August 1944, mit dem Satz: "Wir hatten heute Vormittag den ersten Angriff auf unser Schutzobjekt". Für mich ist diese Episode sehr instruktiv für die Verlässlichkeit eines Gedächtnisses.

Das August-Datum des ersten Luftangriffes wird ebenfalls vom italienischen Juden Primo Levi bestätigt, der in seinem Buch *Se Questo è un Uomo* schrieb, der erste Luftangriff auf Auschwitz habe im August 1944 zu einer Zeit stattgefunden, als er sich bereits fünf Monate dort im Lager aufgehalten hatte (zu Beginn des Kapitels "I fatti dell'estate").

Eine weitere Bestätigung ist dem Kalendarium zu entnehmen, das in den *Heften von Auschwitz* (Nr. 7 & 8, 1964) publiziert worden ist. Dort findet sich als erster Hinweis für Luftangriffe auf Auschwitz das Datum 6. September 1944.

Die Vernichtungsmythologen bestätigten also im Wesentlichen mein Ergebnis hinsichtlich des ersten Luftangriffes auf Auschwitz. Reitlinger nimmt zum Datum des ersten Luftangriffes nicht ausgesprochen Stellung, doch bemerkt er auf Seite 383 (1968) "das Versagen der Alliierten, die Gebirgspässe zwischen Ungarn und Auschwitz in der Zeit von Mai und Juli 1944 zu bombardieren". Hilberg ist weit entfernt von dem wirklichen Datum, indem er den ersten Angriff auf den 16. Dezember 1944 festlegt (1961, S. 632), und dieses Datum wird von Levin anerkannt (S. 701). Friedman liegt verhältnismäßig richtig, indem er den Angriff auf den 13. September 1944 datiert (S. 78).

Da alle Belege die Behauptung widerlegen, es habe im April 1944 einen Luftangriff auf Auschwitz gegeben, ist Rudolf Vrbas Behauptung, damals verborgen in einem Holzstoß einen solchen erlebt zu haben, ein wichtiger Faktor zur Zerstörung seiner Glaubwürdigkeit zusätzlich zu den in Kapitel 3 genannten (S. 139-144). Für Vrba dürfte es zudem schwierig sein, sich auf ein schlechtes Gedächtnis zu berufen wie Stäglich, zumal dieses Ereignis im Leben Vrbas eine entscheidende Rolle gespielt hat.

Dokumentenbeweise?

Zu unserem eigentlichen Thema zurückkehrend wollen wir nun die Beweise prüfen, die für die Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden angeboten werden. Es sind hauptsächlich Dokumente.

Wir wollen das IMT-Affidavit von Kastner (2605-PS), das er am 13. September 1945 niedergelegt hat, im Wesentlichen außer Acht lassen. Kastner war ein

ungarischer Jude, der in Budapest 1944 mit Eichmann und seinen Männern in Verbindung war. Sein Affidavit führt aus, 475.000 ungarischer Juden seien bis zum 27.6.1944 deportiert worden. Es liefert auch eine allgemeine "Geschichte" des ganzen Vernichtungsprogramms, die auf dem basieren soll, was SS-Standartenführer Kurt Becher und SS-Hauptsturmführer Dieter Wisliceny Kastner erzählt haben. Dass er das Vertrauen dieser Männer gehabt haben mag, ist durchaus möglich, zumal er 1954 als einflussreiches Mitglied von Ben-Gurions Mapai Partei in Israel von einem anderen ungarischen Juden beschuldigt wurde, ein Kollaborateur von Becher gewesen zu sein, einem Vorgesetzten Eichmanns in den SS-Operationen in Ungarn. Die daraus resultierende Verleumdungsklage mit einem für Kastner nachteiligen Urteil erzeugte in Israel eine größere politische Krise, deren katastrophale Konsequenzen durch die Ermordung Kastners im Jahre 1957 abgewendet wurden.[311] Kastner war ein weiteres Opfer des Schwindels.

Wisliceny, Eichmanns Untergebener in Ungarn, legte ebenfalls ein Affidavit ab (29. November 1945), und bestätigte dieses am 3. Januar 1946 durch seine Zeugenaussage vor dem IMT.[312] Dieses Affidavit ist ein weiteres sonderbares Beispiel dafür, wie in englischer Sprache verfasste Affidavits kritiklos von deutschen Gefangenen unterzeichnet wurden, obgleich sie falsche bzw. ungewöhnliche Begriffe enthalten, wie hier z.B. "Köpfe" statt "Personen", die sich auf dem Transport befinden. Laut Wislicenys Geschichte gab es schriftliche Befehle zur Vernichtung der Juden, die von Himmler im Frühjahr 1942 erteilt worden seien. Die Befehle seien u.a. an den Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager gerichtet gewesen, von dem Himmler laut einer späteren Aussage von Höß auf gar keinen Fall wollte, überhaupt etwas über das Programm zu wissen.

Der Hauptbeweis ist eine Sammlung bekannter Dokumenten des Deutschen Auswärtigen Amtes. Im März 1944 wurde ein Dr. Veesenmayer des Deutschen Auswärtigen Amtes als Generalbevollmächtigter nach Ungarn gesandt, um für die deutsche Regierung in Unterstützung des Sonderbotschafters Ritter tätig zu sein. Veesenmayer stand in häufiger Telegrammverbindung mit dem Auswärtigen Amt in Berlin. Ein Dokument NG-2263 aus den Akten des Auswärtigen Amtes, abgedruckt in Abbildung 30, ist ein typisches Beispiel jener Telegramme. Als ein vom Auswärtigen Amt empfangenes Telegramm trägt es freilich nicht Veesenmayers Unterschrift. Die Bestätigungen bestehen in den verwendeten Stempeln des Auswärtigen Amtes und im handschriftliche Vermerk auf der linken Seite, der besagt, das Dokument sei unter "Ungarn" abgelegt; er trägt die datierten Initialen von Thaddens (vTh. 4/7) und lautet:

> *"I.) Abtransport Juden aus Zone III planmäßig mit 50.805 abgeschlossen. Gesamtziffer aus Zonen I — III 340.162.*
>
> *II.) Konzentrierung in Zone IV und Abtransport mit 41.499 planmäßig abgeschlossen. Gesamtziffer 381.661. Fortgang der Aktion ist gesondert mit Fernschreiber – Nr. 279 vom 27. Juni, Nr. 287 vom 29. Juni und Nr. 289 vom 30. Juni nach Fuschl berichtet worden. Konzentrierung in Zone V (bisher nicht erfaßter Raum westlich der Donau ohne Budapest) hat 29. Juni begonnen. Gleichzeitig hat*

[311] Reitlinger 1968, 421f.; Hilberg 1961, 528; Rassinier 1962, 229f.; 1963, 232f.; Sachar, 463f.; John & Hadawi, Bd. 2, 36n.

[312] IMT, Bd. 4, 355-373; US Chief of Counsel, Bd. 8, 606-621.

kleinere Sonderaktion in Vorstädten von Budapest als Vorbereitungsmaßnahme begonnen. Ferner laufen noch einige kleine Sondertransporte mit politischen, intellektuellen, kinderreichen und Facharbeiterjuden."

Es ist eine Sammlung von Dokumenten, welche den Beweis für die Deportation von über 400.000 ungarischen Juden zwischen dem 15. Mai und Anfang Juli 1944 erbringen. Nach meiner Feststellung sind die wesentlichen Dokumente unten aufgeführt. Die Art der Bestätigung/Zeichnung ist in jedem Fall angezeigt. Natürlich handeln nicht alle Dokumente von jüdischen Angelegenheiten, die sich auf Deportationen während des fraglichen Zeitraums beziehen. Nur solche Dokumente sind aufgeführt, von denen man behaupten kann, sie erzwängen eine Interpretation im Sinne der Vernichtungsbehauptungen.

NG-2059: Abzug eines Telegrammes von Veesenmayer an das Auswärtige Amt (AA) vom 8. Mai 1944. Eine gewisse Anzahl von Juden, die zuvor für Deportation vorgesehen waren, sollen stattdessen zur Arbeit an militärischen Objekten in Ungarn angesetzt werden. Die Anforderung von 100.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden durch die Organisation Todt (Speer-Ministerium) muss an Glücks vom WVHA gerichtet werden, der mit der Deportation der ungarischen Juden betraut ist. Gezeichnet mit Thaddens Initialen.

NG-2060: in zwei Teilen. Der zweite Teil ist ein Abzug eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an Ribbentrop via Ritter vom 21. April 1944. Es berichtet, dass 100.038 ungarische Juden als Ergebnis von Sonderaktionen in Lagern zusammengefasst wurden. Die Bestätigungen sind ein Stempel "Streng Geheim" und von Thaddens Initialen. Das dem Dokument beiliegende beschreibende Material (die amtliche Beweisanalyse) deutet an, dass Geigers Initialen ebenfalls vorhanden sind, doch wird dies durch die Prüfung des restlichen Materials nicht bestätigt (in diesem Fall nur der englischen Übersetzung).

NG-2061: Abzug eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA vom 20. Mai 1944. Es berichtet über die Inhaftierungen von Personen, die im Anti-Nazi-Untergrund tätig waren und von "abgefangenem Nachrichtenmaterial, das sich auf angebliche Bedingungen in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern im Generalgouvernement bezieht. Im Besonderen ist das Geschehen im Auschwitzer Lager in Einzelheiten beschrieben". Die Bestätigungen sind ein Stempel des AA und von Thaddens Initialen, obgleich die amtliche Beleganalyse aussagt, dass es von Geiger abgezeichnet sei.

NG-2190: Der erste Teil ist ein Vermerk für den zweiten Teil, abgezeichnet durch von Thadden und Wissberg sowie mit Wagners Initialen und gestempelt "Streng Geheim". Der zweite Teil ist ein Bericht von Thaddens an das AA über antijüdische Maßnahmen in Ungarn, datiert mit 26. Mai 1944. Es wird berichtet, die ungarische Regierung habe der Deportation aller ungarischen Juden in die Ostgebiete zugestimmt mit Ausnahme der 80.000, die für Arbeiten an militärischen Objekten zurückgehalten werden sollen. Die Zahl der ungarischen Juden wird auf 900.000 bis 1 Million geschätzt. Die meisten Juden außerhalb Budapests seien in Ghettos konzentriert worden. Bis zum 24. Mai seien 116.000 in täglichen Schüben von 14.000 in das Generalgouvernement deportiert worden. Dem Judenrat in Budapest (derselbe, der im Auszug des Rot-Kreuz Berichtes als "Jüdischer

Senat" erscheint) sei vergewissert worden, dass diese Maßnahmen nur gegen die nicht assimilierten Juden gerichtet seien und dass die übrigen anders behandelt würden. Jedoch erwartet die SS in jedem Fall bei künftigen Konzentrations- und Deportationsmaßnahmen Schwierigkeiten. Pläne für zukünftige Maßnahmen werden skizziert. Probleme, die sich aus der unterschiedlichen deutschen und ungarischen Definition eines Juden ergeben, werden diskutiert. Es wird geschätzt, dass ungefähr $^1/_3$ der nach Auschwitz deportierten ungarischen Juden arbeitsfähig seien und dass diese unmittelbar nach ihrer Ankunft an Sauckel, die Organisation Todt usw. zu verteilt werden. Gestempelt "Streng Geheim" und unterschrieben von v. Thadden. Der dritte Teil enthält eine Notiz für den vierten Teil, Initialen von Wagner und von v. Thadden mit einem handgeschriebenen Bezug auf Eichmann. Der vierte Teil ist eine Zusammenfassung von v. Thaddens Bericht ohne Bestätigung.

NG-2230: Abschrift eines zweiseitigen Briefes vom 24. April 1944 von v. Thadden an Eichmann, den Inhalt von NG-2233 weiterleitend (siehe nächstes Dokument). Beide Seiten tragen die Initialen von Thaddens. Datum-Stempel und handschriftliche Anmerkungen am Fuß der ersten Seite. Man beachte: Als ich das Dokument NG-2230 ein zweites Mal einsah, war es ein völlig anderes Dokument, so dass hier ein Irrtum vorliegen mag.

NG-2233: In zwei Teilen. Der erste Teil ist eine Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an Ritter, datiert mit 23. April 1944. Es berichtet über die Arbeit bei der Internierung von Juden in den Karpaten-Ghettos. 150.000 Juden seien schon zusammengetrieben worden. Es wird geschätzt, dass nach Abschluss der Aktion 300.000 Juden davon betroffen sein werden. Die Internierung von Juden in anderen Gebieten soll dann folgen. Mit Beginn zum 15. Mai sollen täglich 3.000 Juden nach Auschwitz überführt werden, und um ihren Transport nicht aufzuhalten, soll die Überführung von 50.000 Juden, die Veesenmayer für Arbeiten im Reich angefordert habe, zeitweilig ausgesetzt werden. Aus Gründen der Sicherheit, der Ernährung und des Schuhwerks wird es als nicht praktisch angesehen, sie zu Fuß zu senden. Die Bestätigung ist ein Stempel des AA (Verschlusssache). Der zweite Teil des Dokumentes ist eine Durchschrift eines Briefes von v. Thadden an Eichmann vom 24. April, der das Wesentliche des Telegramms wiederholt. Von Thaddens Initialen.

NG-2235: Durchschrift eines Telegramms von Wagner an Veesenmayer vom 21. Mai 1944. Es wird berichtet, dass von Thadden in Kürze Budapest besuchen wird, um die Veräußerung des Eigentums der deutschen und ungarischen Juden im Rahmen der allgemeinen europäischen Lösung der Judenfrage zu diskutieren. Mit Wagners Initialen. Die Initialen "VM" befinden sich ebenso auf dem Dokument, doch scheinen diese nicht Veesenmayers Initialen zu sein.

NG-2236: Getippter Aktenvermerk von Wagner an Steengracht, datiert mit 6. Juli 1944. Wagner teilt mit, es sei Reichspolitik, eine jüdische Auswanderung zu verhindern. Die Anfrage des War Refugee Board über die Schweiz, die Auswanderung ungarischer Juden nach Palästina zu erlauben, müsse abgelehnt werden, weil dies die Araber verprellen würde. Die Schweiz-Amerikanische Intervention komme am Ende des Monats ohnehin zu spät, denn bis dahin sei die antijüdische

Aktion in Ungarn bereits abgeschlossen. Gestempelt "Geheim", gezeichnet von Wagner. Von Thaddens Initialen und womöglich auch die von Henke.

NG-2237: Abzug eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 10. Juni. Es wird berichtet, dass die Maßnahmen für die Konzentrierung der nördlich von Budapest befindlichen Juden begonnen haben und dass die Deportation dieser Juden am 11. Juni beginnen würde. Die Bestätigung ist ein Stempel des AA und von Thaddens Initialen.

NG-2238: Getippter Aktenvermerk von Wagner, in dem er vorschlägt, die Besprechungen mit der Schweiz und Schweden über die Auswanderung ungarischer Juden zu verschleppen, bis die Frage der Behandlung der in Ungarn verbliebenen Juden definitiv gelöst worden sei. Datiert mit 16. Sept. 1944. Gezeichnet von Wagner, von Thaddens Initialen und unleserlich von anderen.

NG-2262: Abzug eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an Ritter, datiert mit 4. Mai, der zufolge der Beginn der Evakuierung von 310.000 Juden der Karpaten- und Transsylvaniengebiete nach Deutschland für Mitte Mai vorgesehen sei. Vier tägliche Transporte zu je 3.000 Personen seien vorgesehen. Die notwendigen Eisenbahn-Arrangements würden auf einer Konferenz in Wien am 4. Mai erfolgen. Stempel des AA und von Thaddens Initialen.

NG-2263: Abzug eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 30 Juni 1944: 381.661 ungarische Juden seien bis zum 30. Juni deportiert worden. Verhaftungen begannen westlich der Donau, ohne Budapest, doch auch in den Vorstädten von Budapest. Stempel des AA und von Thaddens Initialen.

NG-2424: In zwei Teilen. Der erste Teil ist ein getippter Brief des Pressechefs des AA Schmidt an den Staatssekretär des AA Steengracht, datiert mit 27. Mai, der eine Propagandakampagne vorschlägt ("Sprengstoffunde in jüdischen Clubhäusern und Synagogen"), die irgendwelchen Aktionen gegen die Juden von Budapest vorangehen soll. Wagners Initialen. Der zweite Teil ist eine getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von v. Thadden nach Budapest, datiert mit 1. Juni, der den Vorschlag weiterleitet. Wagners und von Thaddens Initialen.

NG-2980: In drei Teilen. Der erste Teil ist eine getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Wagner nach Budapest, datiert mit 21. Mai. Thadden kündigt seinen Besuch in Budapest an, um über das jüdische Problem zu verhandeln. Gestempelt, Initialen von Wagner. Der zweite Teil ist eine nicht abgezeichnete Durchschrift eines Briefes von Thadden an Wagner, der ein Begleitschreiben zu von Thaddens Bericht über seine Aktivitäten in Budapest ist. Gestempelt "Streng Geheim". Der dritte Teil ist ein getippter fünfseitiger Bericht vom 25. Mai. Es wird darin berichtet, der Sonderreferent für jüdische Fragen an der deutschen Botschaft in Budapest, von Adamovic, habe "keine Ahnung von den wahren Absichten (oder) der praktisch Anwendung der Maßnahmen gegen die Juden". Er berichtet ebenso von einem Besuch in Eichmanns Amt, wo er erfahren habe, dass 116.000 Juden ins Reich deportiert worden seien und die Abschiebung von weiteren 200.000 bevorstehe. Die Konzentration von 250.000 Juden aus den Provinzen nördlich und nordwestlich von Budapest werde am 7. Juni beginnen. Weitere Pläne werden erwähnt. Es wird geschätzt, dass nur etwa 80.000 arbeitsfähige Juden in Ungarn zum Arbeitseinsatz bleiben werden. Die vollständige Operation soll Ende Juli ab-

geschlossen sein. Der Bericht hat fünf Seiten, und als einzige Bestätigung trägt er einen Stempel "Streng Geheim" auf Seite 1.

NG-5510: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 8. Mai, wonach Graf Bethlen und Dr. Schilling mit der Judenaktion nicht einverstanden sind, weshalb Veesenmayer ihre Entlassung empfiehlt. "Graf Bethlen erklärte, dass er kein Massenmörder zu werden wünsche und er daher lieber zurücktrete". Stempel "Streng Geheim", handschriftlicher Hinweis für die Ablage unter "Ungarn".

NG-5532: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an Außenminister v. Ribbentrop, datiert mit 9. Juli, worin die Absicht des ungarischen Innenministers Jaross wiedergegeben wird, die Budapester Juden in der Umgebung der Hauptstadt zu konzentrieren und dann, wenn "jeweils 30-40.000 Juden beisammen sind, zum Abtransport in das Reich freizugeben". Keinerlei Bestätigung.

NG-5533: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 14. Juni, worin versichert wird, dass zahlreiche ungarische Juden in die Slowakei eingesickert seien, "seitdem wir uns nach dem 19. März auf sie gestürzt haben." Gestempelt mit "Ungarn" und unten handgeschrieben "Staatssekretär".

NG-5565: Getipptes Telegramm von v. Thadden an die deutsche Botschaft in Preßburg, datiert mit 2. Mai, worin einer Konferenz für den 4-5. Mai in Wien ankündigt wird zum Zweck der Organisation des Eisenbahntransportes "eine[r] größere[n] Anzahl ungarischer Juden zum Arbeitseinsatz in die Ostgebiete." Gestempelt "Geheim", von Thaddens Initialen.

NG-5567: Abzug eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 17. Juni, in dem eine Gesamtzahl von 326.009 der ins Reich deportierten ungarischen Juden angegeben wird. Gestempelt, von Thaddens Initialen (die amtliche Nachweis-Analyse besagt, das Dokument sei von Wagner und Reichel abgezeichnet, doch war dies bei den von mir geprüften Dokumenten nicht der Fall).

NG-5568: Abzug eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 8. Juni. "Bei Durchführung Judenmaßnahmen in Ungarn ist von Grundsatz Geheimhaltung der Termine für den Abtransport und der Zonen, die nach einander gesäubert werden, ausgegangen worden, um Beunruhigung jüdischer Elemente und hierdurch Abwanderungsversuche zu vermeiden. Dies gilt namentlich für das Stadtgebiet Budapest, das als letzte Zone in Aussicht genommen ist und wo in dieser Beziehung Schwierigkeiten erwartet werden müssen." Gestempelt und mit blauem Stift gezeichnet von v. Thadden.

NG-5569: Verschiedene Teile. Der erste und größte Teil ist ein Abzug eines Telegramms von Ludin in Preßburg/Slowakei an das AA, datiert mit 14. Juni. Es wird berichtet, Wachmannschaften hätten Züge bestiegen, in denen Juden aus Ungarn durch die Slowakei hindurch deportiert worden seien, und hätten den Juden Geld und Schmuck geraubt sowie einige erschossen. Die Beute hätten sie anschließend benutzt, um sich in einem nahegelegenen Restaurant zu betrinken. Gestempelt. Die nächsten vier Teile sind Anmerkungen, die den Vorfall diskutieren. Verschiedene Stempel; Initialen von Wagner, v. Thadden und Mirbach.

NG-5570: Abzüge von fünf Telegrammen. Das erste ist datiert mit 14. Oktober und berichtet von Plänen, über 50.000 Juden zu Fuß von Ungarn ins Reich

zu schaffen. Vertraulich ist hinzugefügt, dass "Eichmann beabsichtigt, […] nochmals weitere 50.000 Juden anzufordern, um Endziel Ausräumung des ungarischen Raumes zu erreichen […]". Gestempelt und handschriftliche Hinweise. Die nächsten vier Teile diskutieren Maßnahmen hinsichtlich der Budapester Juden und jener Juden, die zum Arbeitseinsatz deportiert werden. Stempel und Initialen von Wagner und v. Thadden.

NG-5571: Getippte Telegramme, die zwischen Veesenmayer u. Altenburg vom AA ausgetauscht wurden, datiert mit 25. und 28. Juni. Im Hinblick auf die "Beendigung der Judenbereinigung" in Ungarn sollte die ungarische Regierung das Reich mit entsprechenden Mengen an Nahrungsmitteln entschädigen. Stempel.

NG-5573: Getippter Bericht von Wagner an v. Ribbentrop, datiert mit 27. Oktober. Von den 900.000 Juden, die in Ungarn waren, sind 437.402 zum "Arbeitseinsatz in die Ostgebiete" verbracht worden. Eine Auseinandersetzung darüber, ob den ungarischen Juden die Ausreise gewährt werden soll, folgt. Gestempelt, Mirbachs Initialen.

NG-5576: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 30. Juni. Horthy erhob Widerspruch gegen die Maßnahmen gegen die Budapester Juden, stimmte hingegen verschobenen Maßnahmen zu. So begann "die Sammlung in der letzten Provinzzone V [bisher nicht erfasster Raum westlich der Donau, mit Ausnahme von Budapest]. Gleichzeitiges Sammeln wird durchgeführt innerhalb des Kommandobereiches des 1. Polizeikommandos in abgesonderten Vororten von Budapest, um so leichter in die Hauptstadt eindringen zu können". Gestempelt.

NG-5594: Anonymes Telegramm von Budapest an das AA, datiert mit dem 18. April, dahingehend, dass sich in "der magyarischen Bevölkerung […] der dringende Wunsch nach einer schnellen und radikalen Lösung der Judenfrage bemerkbar mache, da die Angst vor der Rache der Juden größer sei als die vor der russischen Brutalität." Handschriftliche Notizen für die Ablage.

NG-5595: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 28. April. "Sonderaktionen" in Ungarn hätten zur Inhaftierung von 194.000 Juden geführt. Gestempelt und handschriftliche Notizen.

NG-5596: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 28. April: 194.000 Juden durch Sonderaktionen inhaftiert, und ungarische Pläne, die Budapester Juden wegen alliierter Luftangriffe innerhalb der Stadt zu verteilen. Stempel.

NG-5597: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 30. April: 194.000 Juden durch Sonderaktionen inhaftiert; Diskussion von Juden, die versuchen, zum Arbeitseinsatz in Ungarn herangezogen zu werden, um Konzentrationslagern aus dem Wege zu gehen. Stempel und handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5599: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 5. Mai. 196.000 Juden durch Sonderaktionen inhaftiert. Stempel und handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5600: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, datiert mit 6. Mai: Die Juden werden verhaftet und denken, dass sie nur "[…] eine zeitlich begrenzte Unterbringung in den eingerichteten Sonderlagern […]" erfahren. Stempel.

NG-5602: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 24. Mai: 110.556 ungarische Juden sind ins Reich transportiert worden. Stempel; handschriftliche Anmerkungen und unleserliche Initialen.

NG-5603: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 19. Mai: 51.000 ungarische Juden deportiert. Stempel, und handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5604: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 20. Mai. 62.644 ungarische Juden deportiert. Stempel, handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5605: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms Veesenmayer an das AA, 20. Mai. Gleicher Bericht wie in NG-2061. Handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5607: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 16. Mai. Die Deportation der 300.000 Juden, die im Karpatengebiet und in Transsylvanien konzentriert worden waren, hat am 14. Mai mit vier Spezialzügen zu täglich 3.000 Juden begonnen. Stempel, handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5608: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 25. Mai: 138.870 ungarische Juden sind in das Reich deportiert worden. Stempel und handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5613: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 20. Juli. Die ungarischen Nazis erreichten, dass die Franziskaner eine Dankmesse anlässlich der Deportation der Juden ansetzen, aber der Bischof lehnte ab, so dass gewisse Kompromisse eingegangen werden mussten. Stempel und handschriftliche Notizen.

NG-5615: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 11. Juli. 437.402 ungarische Juden wurden deportiert. Stempel und handschriftliche Anmerkungen.

NG-5616: Getippte maschinengeschriebene Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 8. Juli. 422.911 ungarische Juden wurden ins Reich deportiert. Stempel.

NG-5617: Getippte maschinengeschriebene Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 17. Juni. 340.142 ungarische Juden wurden ins Reich deportiert. Stempel und handschriftliche Notizen.

NG-5618: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 17. Juni. 326.000 ungarische Juden wurden ins Reich deportiert. Stempel und handschriftliche Notizen.

NG-5619: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 13. Juni. 289.357 Juden wurden aus den Karpaten und aus Transsylvanien deportiert. Künftige Deportationspläne werden skizziert. Stempel und handschriftliche Notizen,

NG-5620: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 8. Juni. Außer der amtlichen Beleganalyse fehlte dieses Dokument in der von mir

aufgesuchten Sammlung; augenscheinlich ist es jedoch den vorausgegangenen und den nachfolgenden ähnlich.

NG-5621: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 2. Juni. 247.856 ungarische Juden wurden ins Reich deportiert. Stempel und handschriftliche Notizen.

NG-5622: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 1. Juni. 236.414 ungarische Juden wurden ins Reich abgeschoben. Stempel.

NG-5623: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 1. Juni. 217.236 ungarische Juden wurden ins Reich abgeschoben. Stempel und handschriftliche Notizen.

NG-5624: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an das AA, 31. Mai. 204.312 ungarische Juden wurden ins Reich abgeschoben. Stempel und handschriftliche Notizen.

NG-5637: Getippter Aktenvermerk von Wagner an Steengracht, 21. Mai 1943. Wagner berichtet über einen Besuch des ungarischen Botschafters. Diskutiert wurden Schwierigkeiten im Hinblick auf die Lösung des jüdischen Problems in Ungarn. Die Deportationen müssten in einzelnen Schüben erfolgen, und um die Zurückgebliebenen nicht zu alarmieren, sollte jenen, die deportiert würden, zumindest kurzfristig erlaubt werden "einen Lebensunterhalt zu verdienen, […]". Stempel und abgezeichnet von Wagner.

NG-5684: Getippte Abschrift eines Telegramms von Veesenmayer an v. Ribbentrop, 6. Juli. Ein sechsseitiger Bericht über eine Konferenz mit Horthy, der erwähnte, er erhalte jeden Tag eine Flut von Telegrammen aus allen Teilen des Auslandes und Ungarn, z.B. auch vom Vatikan, vom König von Schweden, aus der Schweiz, vom Roten Kreuz und anderen Parteien bezüglich der ungarischen Juden. Er setzte sich dafür ein, die jüdischen Ärzte dazubehalten und ebenfalls die jüdischen Arbeitskompanien, die zu kriegswichtigen Einsätzen herangezogen worden sind. Veesenmayer sagte ihm, dass "die Lösung der jüdischen Frage zwar von den Ungarn ausgetragen würde, [aber] niemals ohne die Unterstützung [von SS und SD hätte] beendet werden können". Initialen von Steengracht.

Einige wenige Worte zu den allgemeinen Bedingungen, unter denen diese Dokumenten-Analyse durchgeführt worden ist, bevor wir fortfahren, dieses Belegmaterial zu interpretieren. Was man typischerweise zur Verfügung gestellt bekommt, wenn man ein bestimmtes Dokument prüfen will, besteht aus bis zu vier Teilen (es sei denn, man sieht die Originale in Washington ein). Erstens gibt es vielleicht eine Fotokopie des Originals, was allerdings nur in einem kleinen Teil der Fälle vorkommt. Die anderen drei Teile sind aber fast immer vorhanden. Erstens gibt es einen Abzug des originalen deutschen Dokuments. Anstelle handschriftlicher Notizen befinden sich darauf maschinengeschriebene Vermerke mit dem Hinweis, dass es sich im Original um handschriftliche Einträge handelt. Zweitens gibt es eine englische Übersetzung des deutschen Originales. Drittens gibt es als Anhang nähere Beschreibungen, die amtliche Beleganalyse. Unter den vier Teilen entdeckte ich bei meinen Untersuchungen eine ganze Reihe kleinerer Widersprüchlichkeiten. Zudem fehlten einige wenige Dokumente von der von mir untersuchten Sammlung.

Man kann sich aus guten Gründen auf den Standpunkt stellen, dass gewisse Dokumente wegen ihres Inhalts nicht in der Liste sein sollten, weil sie jenseits der Abschiebung der Mehrheit der ungarischen Juden ins Reich viele Interpretationen zulassen. ND-2424 ist eines davon; wir haben bereits gesehen, dass die vorgeschlagene Budapester Aktion schließlich im Oktober stattfand. NG-5533 und NG-5684 erlauben viele Interpretationen; bezüglich des Letzteren besteht kein Zweifel, dass einige ungarische Juden ausdrücklich zum Arbeitseinsatz ins Reich abgeschoben wurden, und das Dokument kann dahingehend interpretiert werden.

Dennoch ist offensichtlich, dass ich hier feststellen muss, dass es bei der Herstellung dieser Dokumente in recht beträchtlichem Umfang zu Fälschungen kam; sie wurden nach dem Kriege geschrieben. Dass die in den Dokumenten dargelegten Ereignisse, also der Transport von über 400.000 ungarischen Juden ins Reich (oder nach Polen) zwischen Mai und Juli 1944, nicht stattfanden, ist aufgrund der bereits Dargelegten gewiss. Jedoch gibt es hier auch Gründe für ein gewisses Unbehagen, denn Fälschungen scheinen bezüglich jener Teile der Auschwitz-Vernichtungslegende nicht durchgeführt worden zu sein, die hier bisher untersucht wurden. Fälschung ist ein riskantes Geschäft. Obgleich also Fälschung hier eine Gewissheit zu sein scheint, sollten wir uns für den Vorwurf der Fälschung unabhängige Beweise wünschen.

Fälschungen sind weniger riskant, wenn sie nicht die Fälschung von Unterschriften beinhalten. Wenn man die Beteiligung derjenigen Personen erreichen konnte, die die gefälschten Dokumente abzeichneten oder unterschrieben, dann mag das Risiko aufgehoben oder minimiert worden sein. Wir sollten uns daher die Bestätiger dieser Dokumente näher ansehen. Abgesehen von NG-5684 gibt es Bestätigungen mit den Initialen und/oder Unterschriften (oder behauptete Initialen oder Unterschriften) von Geiger, Wissberg, Hencke, Reichel, Mirbach, Wagner und von Thadden, wobei die große Mehrzahl von den letzten beiden stammt. Diese sieben Leute haben eine sehr interessante Gemeinsamkeit: keiner von ihnen war Angeklagter im Fall 11 oder in irgendeinem anderen Gerichtsverfahren. Im Fall der ersten fünf könnte dies noch als sachgerecht hingestellt werden, entweder wegen des geringen Rangs der Person wegen ihre Außenseiterrolle bei den behaupteten Verbrechen. Daher hatten diese fünf Personen nur geringe Berührung mit dem Fall 11 (Wilhelmstraßenprozess/Auswärtiges Amt). Mirbach erschien als Zeuge der Verteidigung, und Hencke legte bei einer der drei vorbereitenden Untersuchungskommissionen eine eidesstaatliche Erklärung für die Verteidigung ab und wurde von der Anklage kreuzverhört.[313]

Die Immunität Wagners und von Thaddens vor Strafverfolgung durch die Alliierten ist jedoch äußerst mysteriös, wenn man nicht begreift, dass die anscheinend sichere Herstellung der diskriminierenden ungarischen Dokumente im Wesentlichen nur ihre Zusammenarbeit erforderlich machte. Wir sollten daher ihre Funktionen im Auswärtigen Amt und ihre Erfahrungen nach dem Kriege untersuchen.

Eberhard von Thadden war Beamter in der Abteilung Inland II des Auswärtigen Amtes. Zur Aufgabe dieser Abteilung gehörte die Zusammenarbeit mit der SS, und somit war von Thadden sozusagen der "Juden-Experte" des Auswärtigen

[313] NMT, Bd. 14, 1023, 1027.

Amtes. Zusammenarbeit mit Eichmann in Bezug auf die Durchführung der Richtlinien für die Politik gegenüber den Juden, was auch immer diese gewesen sein mögen, war ein ganz normaler Teil seiner Pflichten. NG-2233 und NG-2980 sind zumindest in dieser Hinsicht ziemlich genau. Horst Wagner war Mitglied des persönlichen Stabs von Reichsaußenminister v. Ribbentrop, und als Chef der Abteilung Inland II war er von Thaddens Vorgesetzter. Wie die Dokumente korrekt wiedergeben, war er gleichermaßen in die Judenpolitik der deutschen Regierung verwickelt. Dem Auswärtige Amt wurde von verschiedenen alliierten Militärtribunalen vorgeworfen, in die Ausrottung der Juden verwickelt gewesen zu sein, und von Ribbentrop wurde hierfür vom IMT für schuldig befunden. Die Hauptangeklagten im Fall 11 waren einige Beamte des Auswärtigen Amtes, die meisten von ihnen gewöhnliche Diplomaten, wobei natürlich die Verwicklung in Ausrottungsmaßnahmen gegenüber Juden einer der Vorwürfe war. Sowohl kraft Amtes als auch unter Berücksichtigung der Dokumente, die wir durchgesehen haben, hätten sich von Thadden und Wagner zu Beginn des Falles 11 in ernsten Schwierigkeiten befunden haben müssen. Zudem konnten sie in diesem Wilhelmstraßenprozess nicht als zu unbekannt gelten. So erwähnte die *New York Times*, als sie die Eröffnung des Falles 11 ankündigte, acht prominente Angeklagte bzw. Zeugen, und von Thadden war einer in der Liste.[314]

So ist es unter normalen Voraussetzungen unerklärlich, dass sie in jenem Gerichtsverfahren nicht angeklagt wurden. Beide erschienen als Zeugen der Anklage.[315] Seltsame Ereignisse setzten sich bei ihnen einige Jahre lang fort. Was von Thadden anbetrifft, so versuchten deutsche Gerichte, diese auffällige Unterlassung zu korrigieren. Als er 1949 aus amerikanischem Gewahrsam entlassen wurde, eröffnete ein deutsches Gericht in Nürnberg im Dezember 1950 ein Verfahren, doch ging er nach Köln in die britische Zone, und eine Auslieferung wurde abgelehnt. Dann eröffnete ein Kölner Gericht im Mai 1952 ein Verfahren gegen ihn, doch fand der Prozess niemals statt. Für den Eichmann-Prozess 1961 unterzeichnete er eine eidesstattliche Erklärung für die Anklage. 1964 wurde er erneut verhaftet, aber wieder freigelassen, nachdem er eine Kaution von 500.000 Dollar aufgebracht hatte, doch dann hatte er im November 1964 einen Autounfall und starb an den dabei erlittenen Verletzungen.

Ähnlich erging es Horst Wagner, der 1949 von den deutschen Behörden inhaftiert worden war. Es gelang ihm jedoch die Flucht nach Spanien und anschließend nach Italien. Auslieferungsverfahren begannen 1953, doch sie scheiterten. 1958 kehrte er nach Deutschland zurück, um einen Antrag auf Pension zu stellen. Er wurde prompt verhaftet, und obwohl er sich schon zuvor der Strafverfolgung entzogen hatte, wurde er bald nach Zahlung einer Kaution in Höhe von 50.000 DM freigelassen. Wagners Prozess liess lange auf sich warten, wurde dann aber schließlich auf den 20. Mai 1968 festgesetzt, 10 Jahre nach seiner Rückkehr nach Deutschland. Es kam jedoch aus diversen Gründen zu wiederholten Vertagungen der Hauptverhandlung, und gegen Ende 1972 wurde der Fall auf unbestimmte

[314] *New York Times* (26. Feb. 1947), 4; Hilberg 1961, 350f; NMT, Bd. 14, 1057f.; Steengracht Verteidigungsdokument Nr. 86.

[315] NMT, Bd. 14, 1031.

Zeit verschob. Gegen Ende des Jahres 1975 lebte Wagner in ruhiger Zurückgezogenheit in einer Vorstadt von Düsseldorf.[316]

So viel zu den Dokumentenbelegen, die die Vernichtungsbehauptungen gegenüber den ungarischen Juden stützen.[317] Wagner und von Thadden sind ebenso wie Höß den neuen Meistersingern von Nürnberg beigetreten, aber sie taten es augenscheinlich in einer intelligenten Form, da sie seither vor Verfolgung sicher waren. In diesem Zusammenhang dürfte ein detailliertes Studium der Dokumente durch einige Experten wahrscheinlich sehr lohnend sein. So klingt zum Beispiel der Ausdruck "nach Deutschland" in NG-2262 ebenso absonderlich wie mir "to America" in einem offiziellen Dokument des US State Department erscheinen würde, doch bin ich nicht der angemessene Richter in dieser Angelegenheit. Jedenfalls besaßen Wagner und von Thadden schon aufgrund ihres Wissens über die Existenz gefälschter Dokumente Trumpfkarten, die andere nicht besaßen. So war z.B. auch Höß in totaler Abhängigkeit von der Gnade der Alliierten.

Ich habe nicht alle Dokumente der NG-Serie geprüft; deren gibt es mehr als 5.000. Und daher kann ich die Möglichkeit oder sogar Wahrscheinlichkeit nicht ausschließen, dass es ein paar mehr gibt. Es ist auch möglich, dass einige wenige mit Gekritzel auftauchen, die Initialen sein sollen, worauf ich keine unmittelbare Antwort hätte. In Anbetracht des Zwecks der gegenwärtigen Studie war das Dokumentenstudium jedoch recht tiefschürfend. Es ging weit über jene Dokumente hinaus, auf die Hilberg und Reitlinger verwiesen haben, weit genug, um mich dreimal davon zu vergewissern, dass die Existenz dieser Beweise grundlegend von einer Mitarbeit von Thaddens und Wagners mit den Alliierten in der Nachkriegszeit abhing.

Wagner und von Thadden waren übrigens nicht die einzigen Deutschen, die mit den ungarischen Juden zu tun hatten und die auf geheimnisvolle Weise vor Strafverfolgung verschont blieben. SS-General Otto Winkelmann, Hoher SS- und Polizeiführer für Ungarn und Befehlshaber aller SS-Operationen in Ungarn, war ebenfalls ein Zeuge der Anklage im Fall 11. SS-Standartenführer Kurt Becher, Repräsentant des SS-Führungshauptamtes in Ungarn (und somit von Himmler), diente der Anklage beim IMT.[318] In der Tat stand niemand dieser Führungskräfte, die fraglos mit den wie auch immer gearteten deutschen Maßnahmen gegenüber den ungarischen Juden zu tun hatten, vor Gericht in Nürnberg oder anderswo (mit Ausnahme von Eichmann). Eichmann galt während der Nürnberger Prozesse als vermisst, und die anderen legten für die Anklage Zeugnis gegenüber jenen ab, die allenfalls am Rande beteiligt waren.

---

[316] Hilberg 1961, 714f.; Reitlinger 1968, 443, 566f.; Eichmann, Session 85, A1, B1, O1-R1; *London Times* (20. Nov. 1964), 16; *New York Times* (20. Nov. 1964), 8; *London Daily Telegraph*, (7. Nov. 1975), Magazin-Teil, 17.

[317] Anm. des Lektors: Für aktuellere Beiträge zum Thema vgl. Butz 2000 und Mattogno 2001.

[318] Bez. Bechers Kollaboration vgl. Holming; Anm. d. Übers.

Die Produzenten

Niemand sollte überrascht sein, die schmutzigsten Praktiken bei diesen Prozessen zu entdecken. In Kapitel 1 (S. 45-48) haben wir gesehen, dass bei den manchmal angewendeten Methoden, "Beweise" zu produzieren, keine ethischen Grenzen respektiert wurden. Wir sollten daher einen genaueren Blick auf jene Personen werfen, die mit dem Fall 11 beauftragt waren. Man erinnere sich, dass es keinen gesonderten Vorgang zur Ausformulierung von Anklagen wie etwa bei Geschworenengerichten gab und dass – wie man bei DuBois nachlesen kann – in jedem einzelnen Fall die Anklagebehörde selber darüber entschied, wer wegen welchen Vorwurfs vor Gericht gebracht wurde.

Der Wilhelmstraßen-Prozess war mit den anderen vom NMT durchgeführten Verfahren nicht recht vergleichbar. Alle anderen hatten einen besonderen Zweck wie Tabelle 4 zeigt. Der Minister- oder Wilhelmstraßenfall glich in gewisser Weise einem "kleinen IMT", d.h. ausgewählte Leute von deutschen Ministerien wurden vor Gericht gestellt, so dass der Prozess einen entsprechend weiten Umfang hatte. So wurde er in eine Sektion "Wirtschaftsministerien" und eine Sektion "politische Ministerien" aufgeteilt, die jeweils andere Ankläger hatten.

Die für unser Anliegen wichtige Sektion und der politisch tatsächlich wichtigste Fall, der vor das NMT kam, war die "Sektion politische Ministerien" des Falles 11, bei welcher Robert M.W Kempner, der seinen eigenen geschichtlichen Hintergrund hat, als Hauptankläger fungierte. An dieser Stelle scheint es nützlich, eine kurze Zusammenfassung von den "Höhepunkten" seiner Karriere zu präsentieren.

Kempner, ein Jude, wurde im Jahre 1899 in Deutschland geboren, studierte Jura und war in den Zwanziger Jahren im Preußischen Innenministerium tätig. In den Jahren 1928-1933 war er Chefberater der Preußischen Staatspolizei (unter dem Innenminister) und spezialisiert auf Ermittlungen gegen die emporwachsende NSDAP. Er wurde in seiner Eigenschaft als Beamter der Staatsanwaltschaft in Berlin und nachfolgend als Justiziar der preußischen Polizei ein Kreuzzügler gegen die Nazis und hatte damals energisch, jedoch erfolglos, versucht, die NSDAP verbieten zu lassen.

Als die Nationalsozialisten 1933 die Regierung in Deutschland übernahmen, wurde er zwar entlassen, konnte jedoch, obgleich er Jude war, seine Rechtsanwaltspraxis für kurze Zeit als Berater für internationales Recht, für jüdische Wanderungsprobleme und anscheinend auch für die deutsche Taxifahrerorganisation fortsetzen. Es ist nicht klar, ob er zeitweise in ein Lager gesperrt oder woanders inhaftiert war. Jedenfalls ging er 1935 nach Italien und nahm an einer kleinen Schule in Florenz eine Verwaltungs- und Lehrstelle für politische Wissenschaften an. Die Mussolini-Regierung schloss die Schule im Jahr 1938, so dass die Schule wie auch Kempner nach Nizza/Frankreich umsiedelten. Bei der Schule blieb er jedoch nicht mehr lange und emigrierte im Jahre 1939 in die Vereinigten Staaten. Seine Mutter hatte bereits eine Forschungstätigkeit an der Universität von Penn-

sylvania, und es scheint, dass sie ihm eine Forschungs-Assistentenstelle an jener Universität verschafft hat.[319]

Er nahm seinen Anti-Nazi-Kreuzzug sofort wieder auf. Irgendwie gelang es ihm, einige preußische Polizeiunterlagen aus Deutschland herauszuschmuggeln, zu denen er beigetragen hatte, und diese wurden die Ausgangsbasis für ein Buch, das er 1943 privat herausgab. In dem Buch versuchte er schablonenhaft aufzuzeigen, was auf der Basis seiner Erfahrungen in und mit Deutschland nach dem Krieg getan werden müsse, um den Nationalsozialismus dauerhaft unterdrücken. Es erreichte zwar keine weite Verbreitung, doch zusammen mit einigen anderen von ihm verfassten Büchern und Artikeln errang er sich den Ruf eines Experten zur Bekämpfung der Nazis. Auch einige Schallplattenaufnahmen von Konferenzen höherer NS-Führer hatte er herausgeschmuggelt. Diese waren von der Preußischen Polizei während seiner Dienstjahre erstellt worden. Er stiftete sie der Universität von Pennsylvania. Ebenfalls schrieb er in gewissem Maße Anti-Nazi-Briefe an Zeitungen. Als sich der Krieg dem Ende zuneigte, schrieb er, die Nazi-Führer sollten in den USA vor Gericht gestellt werden, und zwar vor ordentliche Gerichte der USA. Er hatte in der Zwischenzeit die US-amerikanische Staatsbürgerschaft erhalten.[320]

Während des Krieges arbeitete er sowohl für das US-Justizministerium als auch für den OSS. Das OSS beauftragte ihn mit der Erstellung von Listen deutscher Anti-Nazis, die von der künftigen Besatzungsregierung in Deutschland mit Posten betraut werden könnten. Er war einer aus einer großen Gruppe deutscher Juden im OSS (zu ihnen gehörte z.B. auch Herbert Marcuse).

Bei Kriegsende wechselte Kempner zum Kriegsministerium über und begleitete die US-Army bei ihrem Einmarsch nach Deutschland "auf der Besoldungsliste des Generalstaatsanwalts der US Army". Vor Eröffnung des IMT-Tribunals arbeitete er in der ziemlich bedeutenden Rolle als Verbindungsmann der Staatsanwaltschaft mit den Strafverteidigern. Später leitete er die Abteilung, die die US-Anklageschriften gegen die einzelnen Angeklagten erstellte. Während des Tribunals war er scheinbar ein einfaches Mitglied des Strafverfolgungspersonals und spezialisiert für die Strafverfolgung des Reichsinnenministers Frick. Er scheint nicht besonders prominent gewesen zu sein, obgleich er unmittelbar nach dem Prozess einen Zeitschriftenartikel über die großartige Arbeit des Militärtribunals im Hinblick auf die Erziehung der Deutschen in der *New York Times* schrieb. Die Tötung der deutschen militärischen und politischen Führer war noch nicht ausgeführt worden, als er bereits mit großer Genugtuung voraussagte, dass die "todgeweihten Nazis in unbekannten Gräbern begraben würden, um fanatische Pilgerfahrten immer noch glühender Nazis zu vereiteln". Tatsächlich war die schließliche Handhabung noch hysterischer, denn die Körper von Göring u.a. wurden fotografiert (um anschließend in der Presse und im Film hämisch kommentiert zu

[319] *New York Times* (22. Feb. 1940), 22; (26. Aug. 1940), 17; (30. März 1944), 6; (14. Nov. 1945), 8; (17. Jan. 1946), 14; Select Committee, 1534f.; *Current Biography* 1943, 370; *Who's Who in World Jewry* 1965, 498.

[320] Kempner, 1-12; *New York Times* (28. Sep. 1941), Teil 2, 6; (20. Jan. 1945), 10.

werden), dann in US-Armee-Uniformen gesteckt, geheim nach Dachau verbracht und dort eingeäschert. Die Asche wurde in den nahegelegenen Fluss gekippt.[321]

Als er 1947 die Verantwortung im Fall 11 übernahm, tauchte Kempner in einer ähnlichen Sache in den Nachrichten auf, die auch für unseren Untersuchungsgegenstand höchst wichtig ist. In den Jahren 1943 und 1944 waren im "Land der freien Presse" einige Prozesse wegen Aufwiegelung gegen Amerikaner durchgeführt worden, deren Ansichten über die US-Regierungspolitik als unwillkommen betrachtet wurden. Der US-Ankläger war O. John Rogge, ein Mann aus Ohio, von dem seine Familie wie auch seine Freunde schon in seiner Jugend erwartet hatten, dass er Geistlicher würde. Er wurde statt dessen Jurist, und es wird gesagt, er habe an der Jura-Fakultät von Harvard eine brillante Leistung abgegeben. Generalstaatsanwalt Biddle wählte ihn aus, um den Aufwieglungsfall zu verfolgen. Er löste William P. Maloney ab, dessen Methoden Proteste durch verschiedene einflussreiche Kongressabgeordnete ausgelöst hatten. Das Verfahren betraf 30 Angeklagte und stand in vollständigem Gegensatz zu den US-Verfassungsprinzipien. Es wurde glücklicherweise abgebrochen, als der Vorsitzende Richter im November 1944 starb und das ganze Verfahren für fehlerhaft erklärt wurde. Während die Regierung plante, den Fall wieder aufzugreifen, hatte das Oberste Gerichtshof ein anderes Urteil wegen Volksverhetzung aufgehoben, so dass im Justizministerium große Zweifel darüber entstanden, ob es weise sei, das Schauspiel fortzusetzen. Ich hoffe, der Leser wird dieser langen Abschweifung in die Volksverhetzungsepisode innerhalb der gegenwärtigen Abschweifung bezüglich Kempners ertragen, denn die zu ziehende Schlussfolgerung ist sehr wichtig.[322]

Rogge verlor das Interesse am Aufwieglungsfall selbst, nicht jedoch an dem Generalthema einer inneren faschistischen Bedrohung in den USA. Im Frühling 1946 begab er sich auf eine 11-wöchige "Informations-Sammelexpedition" nach Deutschland und sammelte einige angebliche Fakten, die er in einem Bericht zusammenfasste, der er gegen Ende des Jahres dem Justizministerium unterbreitete. Da jedoch seitens des Justizministeriums auf das von ihm eingereichte Material keine unmittelbare Reaktion erfolgte, wurde er anscheinend ungeduldig und konnte sich nicht mehr zurückhalten. Er entschloss sich daher, herumzufahren und Vorträge zu halten, bei denen er einiges von jenen Informationen ausplauderte, die er beim Ausfragen der Deutschen gesammelt hatte. In einer Rede beim B'nai B'rth in New York im Oktober 1946 berichtete er in sehr allgemeinen Redewendungen, dass die "Faschisten in der Welt und diesem Lande" immer noch frei herumlaufen. "Jetzt können sich die Faschisten eine subtilere Tarnung zulegen; sie können daherkommen und einfach sagen 'Ich bin ein Antikommunist'." Ein paar Tage später präzisierte er viel deutlicher, wen er meinte. John L. Lewis, Präsident der Vereinigten Bergwerksarbeiter, und der verstorbene William R. Davis, Gründer und Unternehmer einer Ölgesellschaft, hätten, so erklärte er in einer Rede im Swarthmore College, mit Göring und Ribbentrop konspiriert, um Präsident Roosevelt in den Wahlen von 1936, 1940 und 1944 zu schlagen. Aufgrund der "Beweise", die er in Deutschland erlangt habe, gab es andere prominente Ameri-

[321] R. H. Smith, 217, 222; *Yad Vashem Studies*, Bd. 5, 44; *New York Times* (6. Okt 1946), Teil 6, 8; (7. Okt. 1946), 2; (18. März 1947), 4; Select Committee, 1536, 1539.

[322] *Current Biography* 1948, 533f.; *New York Times* (7. Feb. 1943), 34.

kaner, die nach Ansicht der Nazis "gegen die Kriegsteilnahme der Vereinigten Staaten organisiert werden konnten", darunter, wie er sagte, Senator Burton K. Wheeler, der frühere Vizepräsident John N. Garner, der frühere Präsident Herbert Hoover und der Großkopferte der Demokraten James A. Farley. Rogge hatte einiges von seinem Material ebenfalls an [den Journalisten] Drew Pearson gegeben, und dies erschien etwa gleichzeitig in Pearsons Artikeln. Für eine solche flagrante Verletzung der Regeln und Normen des Justizministeriums und des juristischen Berufes, und vermutlich auch, weil er auf einige wichtige politische Zehen getreten war, wurde Rogge unverzüglich vom Generalstaatsanwalt Clark aus dem Justizministerium entlassen. Rogge verteidigte sein Handeln, indem er erklärte, dass er alles in allem lediglich "ein Studium des internationalen Faschismus durchgeführt habe, denn die observierten Leute seien Teil einer internationalen Bewegung zur Zerstörung der Demokratie hier und im Ausland". Wieder wurde er konkret: zwei der Leute, die eine faschistische Bedrohung darstellten, seien Douglas MacCollum Stewart und George T. Eggleston, seinerzeit ein Redaktionsmitglied des *Reader's Digest*. Rogge sagte, er habe in Deutschland Informationen über sie von früheren deutschen Diplomaten erlangt habe, die vor dem japanischen Angriff auf Pearl Harbor offizielle Verbindungen mit den USA hatten. Die *Prawda* beschrieb Rogges Entlassung als einen Skandal.[323]

Vor Pearl Harbor waren Stewart und Eggleston die Herausgeber von *Scribner's Commentator*, der dafür eingetreten war, die USA aus dem Zweiten Weltkrieg herauszuhalten. Während des Jahres 1941 hatte Stewart eine große Summe erhalten (38.000 Dollar) und konnte nicht erklären von wem. Er erzählte der Grand Jury[324] des großen Aufwieglungsprozesses von 1943-1944, er habe dieses Geld in seinem Haus gefunden. Da eine solche Geschichte selbst für einen unparteiischen Beobachter lächerlich anmutet, wurde er vom Staatsanwalt und auch vom Richter wegen dieser Aussage angegriffen. Seine Weigerung, die Aussage zu ändern, führte zu einer 90-tägigen Gefängnisstrafe wegen Missachtung des Gerichts (er wurde nach 75 Tagen begnadigt).

Im Verlaufe des Jahres 1946 war man im Justizministerium – einschließlich sogar Rogge – davon überzeugt, dass Verfahren wegen "Aufwieglung" vor Gericht keine Aussicht auf Erfolg hatten, so dass der 1943 eröffnete Fall schließlich eingestellt wurde. Dennoch stand nach wie vor Stewarts Aussage im Raum, die eine gute Grundlage für ein Meineidverfahren zu sein schien. So wurde Stewart im März 1947 der Prozess gemacht wegen Meineides, den er vor der Grand Jury zur Kriegszeit geleistet habe.

Die Staatsanwaltschaft trug vor, dass Stewart 15.000 Dollar von den 38.000 Dollar von der deutschen Regierung erhalten habe, und gab zwei Zeugen zum Beleg für diese Behauptung an. Baron Herbert von Strempel, früherer Erster Sekretär der deutschen Botschaft in Washington, bezeugte, er habe Stewart gegen Ende 1941 15.000 Dollar im Hotel Pennsylvania in New York übergeben. Das Geld habe er, wie er sagte, von Dr. Hans Thomsen erhalten, dem deutschen Botschaftsrat. Thomsen bestätigte dann die Geschichte von Strempel. Die Zeugenaussagen von

[323] *Current Biography* 1948, 534; *New York Times* (14. Okt. 1946), 44; (23. Okt. 1946); 8; (26. Okt. 1946), 1; (27. Okt. 1946), 16; (3. Nov. 1946), 13; *Newsweek* (4. Nov. 1946), 26.

[324] Ein gerichtlicher Untersuchungsausschuss zur Vorbereitung einer Anklage.

Strempel und Thomsen waren in der Tat die Konsequenz von Rogges Informations-Sammelexpedition nach Deutschland.

Stewarts Verteidigung legte jedoch Beweise dafür vor, dass er 1941 große Summen aus amerikanischen Quellen bekommen hatte. Sie trug vor, dass einige wohlhabende Amerikaner seinerzeit den starken Angriffen ausgesetzten Kurs, die USA aus dem Kriege heraus zu halten, anonym unterstützen wollten, so dass sie Stewart anonyme Geldzuwendungen machten. Ob diese Behauptung wahr ist oder ob Stewart in der Tat die Grand Jury angelogen hatte, weil er sich verpflichtet fühlte, die Identität seiner amerikanischen Geldgeber nicht preiszugegeben, ist für unsere Angelegenheit kaum relevant. Relevanter hingegen war das Kreuzverhör der Verteidigung, dem die deutschen, von der Anklagevertretung bestellten Zeugen unterzogen wurden, denn der Verteidigung gelang es, den Standpunkt der Anklage zu diskreditieren, indem sie nachwies, dass die Zeugenaussagen erpresst worden waren. Baron von Strempel sagte aus, dass er in Hamburg von zwei britischen Agenten verhaftet worden sei, die, als er sie nach ihrem Haftbefehl gefragt hatte, "lächelten, ihre Pistolen aus ihrer Schulterhalftern nahmen und erklärten, dies sei ihr Haftbefehl". Er verbrachte anschließend vier Wochen in einem amerikanischen Vernehmungszentrum und weitere sieben Monate in einem Internierungslager, wo er weiterhin andauernden Verhören ausgesetzt gewesen sei. "Niemals war seine Gesundheit so schlecht wie in dieser Zeit". Er wurde von Robert M.W Kempner verhört, wünschte aber nicht darüber zu sprechen. Richter Laws war gezwungen, Herrn von Strempel darauf hinzuweisen, dass er die Fragen des Verteidigers Magee über diese Seite seiner Erfahrungen zu beantworten habe. Schließlich sagte er, dass Kempner ihm gesagt habe, wenn er "irgendwelche Vorgänge in der Botschaft verheimliche, er vor ein Standgericht gestellt und zum Tode verurteilt werden würde". Dann erzählte er die ganze Geschichte. Unaufhörliche, intensive Befragungen durch die Vernehmer erzeugten in ihm ein Gefühl, als sei er hypnotisiert worden. O. John Rogge wurde einer der Vernehmer Strempels in Deutschland. Während der Vernehmung durch Rogge wurden ihm, wie er sagte, seine Krawatte und seine Schnürsenkel abgenommen, er wurde in Isolationshaft gesteckt, den ganzen Tag ohne Nahrung unentwegt ausgefragt und stand die ganze Zeit unter Zwang. Er gab zu, eine Aussage unterzeichnet zu haben, sagte jedoch, dass dies aus Furcht vor weiterer Einzelhaft geschehen sei. Er machte diese für den Staatsanwalt so vernichtende Zeugenaussage trotz der Tatsache, dass die Vereinigten Staaten ihm 70 Dollar pro Woche zahlten, zusätzlich zu Hotelkosten, im Zusammenhang mit seinem Erscheinen als Zeuge gegen Stewart. Es bestand zudem die Möglichkeit einer Vergeltung seitens der US-Regierung mittels irgendwelcher "Kriegsverbrecher"-Vorwürfe. Thomsen wurde gleichermaßen kreuzverhört. Er gab zu, Strempel habe ihm von der Todesdrohung berichtet, und erklärte weiter, Rogge habe ihm "Anweisungen gegeben, sich an bestimmte Details zu erinnern". Die Geschworenen befanden Stewart während einer Mittagspause für unschuldig. So erschien Kempner bereits vor Beginn des Falles 11 in den Zeitungen.[325]

[325] *New York Times* (12. März 1947), 6; (13. März 1947), 17; (14. März 1947), 12; (15. März 1947), 11; (18. März 1947), 4; (19. März 1947), 5; (26. März 1947), 4; *Chicago Tribune* (19. März 1947), 20.

Bei der Studie der Aufwieglungs-Affäre sind wir daher dem Wilhelmstraße-Prozess in dem Sinne begegnet, dass Kempner die Bildfläche als Vernehmer und Hauptverfolger eingekerkerter früherer Beamter des deutschen Auswärtigen Amtes betrat. Der Zusammenhang mit Fall 11 gibt sogar noch mehr her, zumal Stewarts Verteidiger im Prozess 1947, Warren E. Magee, kurze Zeit später Mitverteidiger von Baron von Weizsäcker wurde, dem Hauptangeklagten im Fall 11. Wir haben daher den ungewöhnlichen Tatbestand, dass zwei in den Fall 11 verwickelte Seiten nahezu gleichzeitig in einem regulären US Verfahren aufeinanderprallten und dass das Vernehmungsergebnis gefangener Deutscher von der Verteidigung erfolgreich als erpresst angefochten wurde. Dieses ist eine außergewöhnliche und wichtige Bestätigung der Aktivität, die sich hinter den Kulissen des NMT abgespielt haben muss und für die wir bereits bei der Untersuchung der Beweisunterlagen Hinweise fanden: Zuckerbrot- und Peitschentaktiken verschiedener Art und sogar einige Fälle von Verhören dritten Grades (allerdings nicht unbedingt in allen Fällen, wo die Beweise korrekterweise als erpresst bezeichnet werden könnten).

Magees Erfolge auf dieser Linie waren überdies mit dem Stewart-Prozess noch nicht beendet. In einer anderen außergewöhnlichen Personenwahl für einen Zeugen der Anklage benutzt Kempner Friedrich Gaus, der den Ruf hatte, Ribbentrops böser Geist gewesen zu sein. Er wurde nicht etwa Angeklagter, sondern Hauptzeuge der Anklage gegen von Weizsäcker. Magee hatte dank seiner Eigenschaft als Amerikaner augenscheinlich Zugang zu Dokumenten, die deutschen Rechtsanwälten vorenthalten wurden. So war er in der Lage, dem Gericht nachzuweisen, dass Kempner Gaus gedroht hatte, ihn an die Russen auszuliefern, wenn Gaus nicht mit der Anklagebehörde zusammenarbeite – eine häufige und wirksame Drohung, welche in verschiedenen Variationen verwendet wurde. Häfliger, einer der Angeklagten im Fall 11, war Schweizer Bürger, doch wurde ihm vom Vernehmer Sachs bezüglich seiner Aussage vor Gericht gesagt, dass er den Russen ausgeliefert werden würde, sollte er auf seiner Schweizer Staatsbürgerschaft bestehen, und Sachs bedeutete ihm nachdrücklich, dass es keine diplomatischen Beziehungen zwischen der Schweiz und der UdSSR gebe. Wesentlich wichtiger in unserer Sache ist, dass von Thadden im Kreuzverhör durch den Verteidiger Dr. Schmidt-Leichner angab, dass Kempner im Zusammenhang mit einer Exekution, die vermutlich deutsche Behörden in Frankreich durchgeführt haben,

> *"mir zu verstehen gegeben hat, dass es für mich zwei Möglichkeiten gäbe, entweder zu gestehen oder den französischen Behörden übergeben und vor ein französisches Tribunal gestellt zu werden, wo mir ein Todesurteil sicher wäre. Mir wurde eine Bedenkzeit von 24 Stunden gewährt, innerhalb derer ich mich zu entscheiden hatte."*

Ein Schweizer Journalist schrieb seinerzeit, dass Kempner und Kollegen versuchten, "den Nazismus als ein Gebräu der oberen Klassen zu entstellen", um die Sozialstruktur Deutschlands, wie sie vor dem Nationalsozialismus geherrscht habe, zu zerstören.[326]

[326] Utley, 172, 177; Gaus (Protokoll Fall 11, 5123-6167) bestritt den Zwang zwar, aber wie Magee vor Gericht kommentierte: "wir haben die Fragen und die Antworten, die der Zeuge" in der relevanten Befragung gab. Die Erklärungen von Thaddens und Häfligers wurden jeweils während der

Rogge hatte eine lange und interessante Karriere, doch würde eine gründliche Zusammenfassung zu weit führen. Um ihm gegenüber fair zu sein, sollten wir sagen, dass uns sein Verhalten im Zusammenhang mit den Aufwieglungsverfahren nicht dazu verleiten sollte anzunehmen, dass er bezüglich der Bürgerrechte empfindungslos war. Denn als die ersten Nachkriegsschritte für ein antikommunistisches inneres Sicherheitssystem unternommen wurden, fing er an, von "Hexenjagd" zu sprechen, und in den folgenden Jahren wurde er Vorsitzender des Komitees des Staates New York für (Henry) Wallace for President, eine logische Ernennung, weil Rogge alles das verkörperte, was für die Haltung dieser Bewegung bezüglich der Sowjetunion einzigartig war. Von der linksgerichteten Zeitschrift *Nation* wurde er 1950 als "der einsame Unabhängige in verschiedenen kommunistischen Kongressen, Komitees und Delegationen" charakterisiert. Im März jenes Jahres reiste er nach Moskau, um am "Weltkongress der Partisanen des Friedens" teilzunehmen. Er erklärte den Sowjets, dass der Kalte Krieg gleichermaßen ein Fehler beider Seiten sei, und stand bei einem offiziellen Treffen im Kreml auf und zitierte Thomas Jefferson, ein Verhalten, das von seinen sowjetischen Gastgebern nicht geschätzt wurde. Die *Nation* kommentierte weiter:[327]

> *"Es ist leicht, O. John Rogge als einen weltfremden Wichtigtuer, einen geistig zerfahrenen Liberalen abzustempeln, der so sehr den Kontakt mit der Realität verloren hat, dass er glaubt, die Übel dieser Welt seien lediglich das Ergebnis unglücklicher Missverständnisse.* […] *Er hat gezeigt, warum die russischen Herrscher sogar ihre eigenen Anhänger, die Kontakt mit dem Westen hatten, mit Argwohn betrachten."*

Rogge engagierte sich auch als Anwalt für den "Civil Rights Congress" in dem weithin publizierten Mordfall der "Trenton Six" in den Jahren 1948-1953. Im Dezember 1949 entfernte ihn der Richter von diesem in New Jersey stattfindenden Verfahren aufgrund von

> "[…] *Verletzungen der ethischen Normen der Verteidiger durch öffentliche Kritik an der Verfahrensweise des Gerichts, durch das Zeigen 'ausgeklügelter Unhöflichkeit und Verachtung' im Gerichtssaal und durch 'absichtliche Verzerrung der Tatsachen.'* [Der Richter warf ihm ebenso vor, dass] *der Civil Rights Congress* […] *mehr Geld in der Öffentlichkeit gesammelt habe als für das Verfahren nötig war."*

Sieben Monate später entschied ein US-Bundesgericht zwar, dass die Entfernung Rogges vom Verfahren nicht rechtens war, ordnete jedoch nicht seine Wiedereinsetzung an.[328] Diese kurze Diskussion Rogges genügt unseren Belangen.

Doch zurück zu Kempner. Nachdem die Bonner Regierung im Jahre 1949 frisch eingerichtet worden war, warnte er vor einem dort neu aufkeimenden Nazismus. Diese seine Befürchtung hinderte ihn jedoch zwei Jahre später nicht daran, als Repräsentant Israels in Bonn Verhandlungen über die Wiedergutmachung für Juden zu führen, die unter der NS-Regierung Schaden erlitten hatten. Schon

---

Sitzungen vom 3. März und 11. Mai 1948 gemacht, und die korrespondierenden Teile des Gerichtsprotokolls werden von Bardèche zitiert (1950, 120ff.), der weitere Beispiele von Zwang und Einschüchterung von Zeugen in Nürnberg gibt.

[327] *New York Times* (8. Nov. 1947), 10; (4. Apr. 1948), 46; *Nation* (27. Mai 1950), 528; (2. Dez. 1950), 499.

[328] *New York Times* (17 Dez. 1949), 1; (22. Jul. 1950), 32.

im nächsten Monat griff er die Begnadigungen und die Herabsetzung von Urteilen deutscher "Kriegsverbrecher" an, die von den Vereinigten Staaten gewährt worden waren.[329]

Als nächstes erschien Kempner im Zusammenhang mit der im Jahre 1952 vom US-Senat durchgeführten Untersuchung des 1940er Massenmordes von Katyn, eines allgemein bekannten sowjetischen Verbrechens, dessen Handhabung durch das IMT ein grelles Licht auf die Absurdität des Anspruchs auf Respekt seitens dieses Tribunals wirft.

Am 13. April 1943 meldeten die Deutschen, dass im Wald von Katyn nahe der Stadt Smolensk (ungefähr in der Mitte zwischen Minsk und Moskau) Massengräber mit polnischen Offizieren, die von den Russen 1939 gefangen genommenen worden waren, entdeckt worden seien. Vier Tage später verkündete der Verteidigungsminister der Polnischen Exilregierung in London, dass er das Internationale Rote Kreuz um eine Untersuchung ersuchen werde. Die Deutschen unterstützten diesen Vorschlag, die Sowjets jedoch widersprachen ihm, bezeichneten die Londoner Polen als "Hitlers polnische Kollaborateure" und brachen am 26. April 1943 die diplomatischen Beziehungen mit dieser Regierung aufgrund dieser Sache ab.

Infolge der sowjetischen Opposition weigerte sich das Rote Kreuz, die Untersuchung vorzunehmen. Jedoch legte die deutsche Regierung die Massengräber von Katyn offen und ermöglichte verschiedenen Parteien Polens, einer Gruppe ausländischer Korrespondenten, einer Gruppe deutscher Journalisten, Abordnungen britischer und amerikanischer Kriegsgefangener, einer technischen Abteilung des Polnischen Roten Kreuzes sowie vor allem auch einer internationalen Expertenkommission von Gerichtsmedizinern, die Gräber zu inspizieren. Diese Kommission schloss ihre Untersuchung mit einem Bericht ab, der absolut sicher unter Beweis stellte, dass diese polnischen Offiziere von den Sowjets vor Ausbruch des deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges im Juni 1941 ermordet worden waren.

Als die Gräber gerade entdeckt worden waren, verwendete die deutsche Propaganda in anfänglicher Unkenntnis der tatsächlichen Opferzahl die Zahl von 10.000 und 12.000 Leichen, da man die annähernde Zahl der in sowjetische Gefangenschaft geratenen polnischen Offiziere kannte. Diese Zahlen wurden im Kriege auch am meisten verbreitet. Daher beschuldigte die Anklage des IMT die Deutschen der Ermordung von 11.000 polnischen Offizieren bei Katyn, obgleich später im Jahre 1943 dort nur 4.253 Opfer gefunden worden waren. Diese Zahl war seinerzeit von der Deutschen Regierung auch veröffentlicht worden, jedoch erhielt diese korrekte Zahl nicht mehr so große Publizität, da sie früheren Behauptungen widersprach. Da jedoch von den übrigen, nicht aufgefundenen polnischen Offizieren niemals mehr ein Lebenszeichen vernommen worden ist, kann angenommen werden, dass sie alle den sowjetischen Genickschuss-Kommandos zum Opfer gefallen sind.

Was beim IMT bezüglich dieser Anklage geschah, illustriert den Irrwitz des Anspruches dieses Tribunals, auch nur annähernd so etwas wie legale Gerichtsbarkeit zu besitzen. Die Zeugenaussagen von Mitgliedern der gerichtsmedizini-

[329] *New York Times* (30. Sep. 1949), 2; (12. Jan. 1951), 7; (2. Feb. 1951), 8.

schen Kommission waren natürlich von Interesse, weshalb die Sowjets Professor Marko Markov hinzuzogen, einen Bulgaren, der zu den Unterzeichnern des Kommissionsberichtes gehörte. Da Bulgarien damals unter sowjetischer Kontrolle stand, hatte Markov seine Meinung geändert und sagte daher im Sinne der russischen Position aus, dass nämlich die Deutschen ihn so eingeschüchtert hätten, dass er dem Kommissionsbericht zugestimmt habe.[330]

Auf der anderen Seite beantragte Görings Verteidiger, den Vorsitzenden der damaligen Kommission, Professor E. Naville, zur Zeugenaussage vor das IMT zu laden. An diesem Punkt erkennt man, wie wirkungslos das Tribunal zur Ermittlung der Wahrheit war, selbst wenn es das gewollt hätte: Naville war Schweizer, lebte in Genf und konnte nicht zur Aussage gezwungen werden; am Ende weigerte er sich tatsächlich auszusagen. Sein Motiv liegt auf der Hand. Der Verteidiger von Generalfeldmarschall Keitel beantragte ebenfalls, dass Naville, der damals auch Repräsentant des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes war, einige Fragen beantworten solle (in Bezug auf eine andere Angelegenheit), die ihm schriftlich unterbreitet werden könnten, aber es scheint, dass auch diese Befragung nicht zustande kam. So war das IMT aufgrund seiner Natur gegen das Auftreten der verlässlichsten Art von Zeugen ausgerichtet: von Bürgern jener Staaten, die während des Krieges neutral und nach dem Krieg unabhängig waren. (Ich sage lediglich, dass das IMT von solchen Leuten keine Aussagen erzwingen konnte; wir haben gesehen, dass Burckhardt, der Präsident des Roten Kreuzes, in der Schweiz freiwillig die von Kaltenbrunners Verteidigern schriftlich eingereichten Fragen beantwortete). Die Verteidigung konnte schließlich nur drei deutsche Soldaten als Zeugen heranziehen (jeder Seite waren drei Zeugen zugestanden worden).[331]

Die Entscheidung des Tribunals im Fall Katyn war eine Schande, sogar unabhängig von den wirklichen Tatsachen dieses Gräuels: Der Fall wurde in aller Stille fallen gelassen und erscheint nicht im Urteil. Für diese russische Gräueltat wurden die Deutschen weder schuldig noch frei gesprochen. Das IMT überging die ganze Angelegenheit.

1952 untersuchte das US-Repräsentantenhaus das Katyn-Massaker und forschte freilich nach, was in dieser Hinsicht während des IMT geschehen war. Ein zu diesem Zweck eingerichteter Untersuchungsausschuss führte dementsprechend im April jenes Jahres in Frankfurt/Main einige Anhörungen durch. Angehört wurden u.a. Vertreter sowohl der Anklagebehörde des IMT als auch der Verteidigung. Für die deutsche Seite wurde vom Ausschuss logischerweise Dr. Otto Stahmer aufgerufen, der den Hauptangeklagten Hermann Göring verteidigt hatte. Göring war damals derjenige Angeklagte gewesen, der diese Sache während des IMT mit Nachdruck verfolgt hatte. Überraschenderweise wählte der Ausschuss Robert M. W Kempner als Sprecher für die amerikanische Anklage aus. Eine Analyse der Gerichtsakten ergibt keinen Anhaltspunkt, warum Kempner für diese Rolle ausgewählt wurde. Dass Kempner damals in Deutschland zu leben schien und dass es dem Komitee natürlicherweise gelegen erschien, dass er bei den Frankfurter Anhörungen aussagte, erklärt gar nichts. Als einziges Mitglied der Anklage beim

[330] Belgion, 64-78.
[331] IMT, Bd. 10, 648.

IMT wurde Richter Jackson vom Komitee befragt, doch war sein Auftreten im November in Washington eher zeremonieller Art und ergab nichts für die Sache.

Dem Bericht über die öffentlichen Befragungen zufolge erklärte Kempner, dass das Katyn-Massaker gemäß des gemeinsamen Eingeständnisses des Anklagepersonals "eine eindeutige russische Angelegenheit gewesen ist, die von Anfang an von den Russen gehandhabt wurde. […] Wir hatten kein Recht, uns da einzumischen." Nachdem die Zeugen gehört worden war, herrschte laut Kempner dennoch die allgemeine Ansicht vor, dass Göring in dieser Sache einen Sieg errungen hatte. So stellte das Fehlen des Falles Katyn im IMT-Urteil die Integrität der Nürnberger Prozesse in Frage, und diese Erkenntnis schwang auch in den Fragen der Ausschussmitglieder mit. Kempner wurde über eine mögliche Teilnahme des US-Anklagestabes bei den Aktivitäten hinter den Kulissen in Sachen Katyn befragt, stritt eine solche aber ab. Als Antwort auf Vorhaltungen bestritt er auch, dass es "eine Verschwörung oder einen Vertuschungsversuch zwischen irgend jemanden auf der amerikanischen und der russischen Seite gegeben hat."[332]

Die *New York Times* berichtete, der Ton der Frankfurter Anhörung machte deutlich, dass "die Prinzipien, die das Prozessgeschehen in Nürnberg beherrschten, in Frage gestellt worden sind. US-Beamte bei den Anhörungen drückten ihre privaten Bedenken über die Situation aus." Die *Chicago Tribune* berichtete, Kempner habe während einer Geheimsitzung in der Nacht vor der Anhörung zugegeben, dass das US-Anklagepersonal beim IMT Beweise dafür gehabt habe, denen zufolge die Sowjets die Katynmorde begangen haben.[333]

Der Untersuchungsausschuss über die Massaker im Wald von Katyn gelangte zu dem Schluss, dass die US-Regierung die Wahrheit über Katyn sowohl während des Krieges als auch unmittelbar danach unterdrückt habe. Insbesondere verschwand ein Bericht von Oberstleutnant John H. Van Vliet, Jr., einem jener amerikanischen Kriegsgefangenen, die als Zeugen bei den Massengräbern zugegen waren, "sowohl aus den Unterlagen der Armee als auch des State Department." Es wurde ebenfalls herausgefunden, dass die Federal Communications Commission (US-Bundesfernmeldekommission) Rundfunkstationen eingeschüchtert hatte, um Kritik an den Sowjets zu unterdrücken.[334]

In den Jahren nach 1952 gab es für Kempner im Hinblick auf die "Nazis" wenig zu tun, doch anlässlich der Eichmann-Affäre war er wiederum ganz in Aktion und diente der Israelischen Regierung als Berater im Sammeln von Beweismaterial für den Prozess. Er verfasste einen Beitrag für die *Yad Vashem Studies* über die Methoden, Nazis vor Gericht zu verhören, und er veröffentlichte in Deutschland ein Buch, das alte Propagandamythen wieder auffrischte. 1971 drückte er seine Genugtuung für die Verurteilung von Lt. Calley aus, und 1972 segnete er das Material von Ladislas Farago ab, welches dieser bei seiner Jagd nach Martin Bormann gesammelt hatte, demzufolge sich Bormann in Argentinien befinden sollte. Sich nach den guten alten Zeiten sehnend erklärte Kempner, dass "die Vereinigten Staaten und ihre Verbündeten den Fall Bormann im Rahmen des Internationalen

---

[332] Select Committee, 1536-1548.
[333] *New York Times* (25. Apr. 1952), 5; *Chicago Tribune* (24. Apr. 1952), Teil 4, 1.
[334] *New York Times* (15. Nov. 1952), 2; (23. Dez. 1952), 1.

Militärtribunals wieder eröffnen sollten."[335] Bormann war vom IMT in Abwesenheit zum Tod verurteilt worden. Er wurde nie gefunden, und man geht heute davon aus, dass er bei Kriegsende in Berlin starb.

Aus dieser sehr kurzen Zusammenfassung der Karriere Kempners können drei Hauptschlussfolgerungen gezogen werden (basierend ausschließlich auf öffentlich zugänglichem Material).

Er ist erstens als fanatischer Anti-Nazi zu charakterisieren, und zwar seit den zwanziger Jahren, als die Nationalsozialisten sicherlich nicht krimineller waren als andere Gruppen auf der gewalttätigen und chaotischen deutschen politischen Bühne (die Kommunisten und Sozialdemokraten hatten ebenfalls Privatarmeen). Antinazismus war offenbar Kempners große Berufung. Zweitens war er eine äußerst wichtige Person in den Prozessen, die die Vereinigten Staaten in Nürnberg durchführten. Wir haben gesehen, dass er Verantwortlichkeiten von entscheidender Wichtigkeit im Zusammenhang mit dem IMT innehatte und dass er auch später als eine besondere Autorität hinsichtlich dessen behandelt wurde, was dort vor sich gegangen war. Die Presse beschrieb ihn gegen Ende des IMT als "Jacksons Experten in deutschen Angelegenheiten" und als "Chef der Ermittlung und Forschung […] für Jackson."[336] Schließlich übernahm er die Anklage beim wichtigsten NMT-Prozess, dem Wilhelmstraßen-Prozesses. Es mag durchaus sein, dass er die wichtigste Person des Nürnberger Stabes war, obwohl mehr Forschung nötig ist, um die tatsächlichen Machtverhältnisse aufzuhellen, die beim Nürnberger Stab herrschten, falls dies überhaupt möglich ist. So saß James M. McHaney jener Abteilung vor, die die Fälle 1, 4, 7, 8, 9 und 12 vorbereitete. Andere wesentliche Personen bei den NMT wurden von Taylor diskutiert.[337] Die *Encyclopedia Judaica* jedenfalls beschreibt Kempner als den Chefankläger bei den NMT-Prozessen.

Drittens finden sich in öffentlichen Dokumenten gute Gründe dafür, dass Kempner die Macht, die er bei den Militärtribunalen hatte, missbraucht und mit unzulässigen Mitteln – einschließlich Drohungen und Zwang – "Beweise" produziert hat. Der Fall Stewart macht diese Schlussfolgerung zwingend.

Kempner war es auch, der die Macht über Leben und Tod von Eberhard von Thadden und Horst Wagner hatte.

Meine Abschweifung hinsichtlich Kempner ist damit abgeschlossen. In unserer Analyse zu Ungarn gelangten wir zu dem Punkt, wo Irregularitäten bei der Einführung von Beweisen im Fall 11 deutlich wurden. Es war daher nötig, zwei Dinge zu untersuchen: Wem unterstand der Fall 11, und welcher Grad von Integrität wurde bei der Durchführung der Verfahren in Nürnberg gewahrt. Die Wahrheit bezüglich des letzten Punktes stellte sich mit Entschiedenheit heraus durch die Untersuchung des ersten Punktes: Kempners Karriere enthüllt alles, was man wissen muss, um die Glaubhaftigkeit der Beweise, die bei den Nürnberger Verfahren vorgelegt wurden, zu bewerten.

Es ist offensichtlich, dass jeder, der die Echtheit der auf Ungarn bezogenen Dokumente, aus denen die Vernichtung der Juden zu folgern wäre, aufrechterhal-

---

[335] *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Bd. 10, 904; *New York Times* (31. März 1971), 1; (5. Dez. 1972), 16.
[336] *New York Times* (6. Okt. 1946), Sektion 6, 8; (7. Okt. 1946), 2.
[337] Taylor (15. Aug. 1949), 38+.

ten will, eine gequälte Geschichte produzieren muss, die wir uns noch nicht einmal ansatzweise vorstellen können.

Eine andere in den Dokumenten erwähnte Person ist Veesenmayer, der beim Wilhelmstraßenprozess angeklagt war und im Zusammenhang mit einigen dieser Dokumente befragt wurde. Die Generallinie, die er bei seinen Aussagen einnahm, war vernünftig mit Blick auf das von ihm erstrebte Ziel eines Freispruches oder milden Urteils. Es musste über alles berichten, was in Ungarn vor sich ging, so dass jüdische Maßnahmen in seinen Berichten enthalten sind. Die erwähnten Maßnahmen gegenüber den ungarischen Juden hätten zu jener Zeit allerdings keineswegs die Bedeutung gehabt, die ihnen heute zugewiesen würde. Er bezeugte, dass er am Tag oft 20 Anweisungen erhalten habe, und dass er im Verlauf eines Monats sich gegenseitig widersprechende Anweisungen erhalten habe. Seine Berichte seien selbstverständlich von Assistenten vorbereitet und von ihm nur flüchtig überflogen und dann abgezeichnet worden. Als ihm Berichte zur Bestätigung des Inhalts gezeigt wurden, in denen er ausgeführt hatte, dass im April 1944 zwei Transporte zu je 2.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden nach Auschwitz abgeschickt worden seien, bemerkte er, dass er sich daran keine genaue Erinnerung habe, es aber durchaus möglich sei, er jedoch niemals gewusst habe, was Auschwitz war. Als ihm das Dokument NG-5567 vorgelegt wurde, demzufolge er am 17.6.1944 berichtet habe, dass 326.009 Juden von Ungarn deportiert worden seien, war seine Antwort ebenfalls "gut möglich". Mit anderen Worten ausgedrückt nahm er keine feste Position in dieser Angelegenheit ein, weder eine bestätigende noch dementierende, und vermied, sich darin zu verstricken. Hätte er gesagt, dass er sich klar und detailliert an Massendeportationen von Juden im Frühjahr und Sommer 1944 im behaupteten Umfang erinnert, dann hätte ihn diese Aussage in die behaupteten Vernichtungen verstrickt. Hätte er andererseits solche Massendeportationen abgestritten, so hätte er im Endeffekt seine Verstrickung in das zugegeben, was sich auch immer abgespielt hat, und er würde mit solch einer Aussage die Anklage und das Gericht provoziert haben, was diese unmöglich hätten ignorieren können. Dies war die Logik hinter seiner Aussage. Was Veesenmayer hingegen klar sagte, war, dass er mit der Evakuierung der Juden aus Budapest befasst war, weil angesichts des Vormarsches der Roten Armee eine Revolte zu befürchten war. Gedrängt, sich näher darüber auszulassen, erklärte er:

> *"In der Praxis bestand die Frage darin, ob die Front halten wird oder nicht. Wenn Budapest revoltiert, würde die gesamte Front aufgerollt werden.* […] *Wenn ich an solchen Gesprächen teilnahm, was ich nicht bestreite, dass es möglich ist, dann nahm ich ausschließlich vom militärischen Gesichtspunkt daran Teil: Was kann ich tun, um die Ostfront so lange wie möglich zu halten? Nur von diesem Gesichtspunkt."*

Veesenmayer wurde zu 20 Jahren Gefängnis verurteilt, doch wurde er Anfang 1952 wieder freigelassen.[338]

Hier kann man auf eine Tatsache hinweisen, die anscheinend von vielen Autoren dieses Themas effektiv vergessen wird: Während des Zweiten Weltkrieges fand ein Krieg statt! Die Deutschen dachten darüber nach, wie dieser Krieg zu

[338] NMT, Bd. 13, 487-508; Reitlinger 1968, 566; 1961, 593.

gewinnen wäre, nicht über die Vernichtung der Juden! Die Behauptung von NG-2233, dass das Vernichtungsprogramm beim Eisenbahntransportwesen Vorrang vor militärischen Transporten gehabt habe, ist absolut lächerlich.

Was geschah in Ungarn?

Bezüglich dessen, was tatsächlich in Ungarn vor sich ging, sei angemerkt, dass der Bericht des Roten Kreuzes über Ungarn erklärte, die grundsätzliche deutsche Politik im Jahre 1944 habe darauf abgezielt, die osteuropäischen Juden zu internieren, da sie ein Sicherheitsrisiko darstellten, als die Front näher rückte. Die Dokumente, die über Konzentrationen und Abschiebungen großer Mengen ungarischer Juden berichten, mögen allein bezüglich der Konzentration korrekt sein. Dies entsprach auch der Politik in benachbarten Ländern. Dennoch scheint es unwahrscheinlich, dass auch nur annähernd 400.000 zusammengefasst worden sein sollen. Das würde eine ganz gewaltige Operation bedeutet haben.

Es scheint möglich, ein recht genaues Bild der Vorgänge in Ungarn zu bekommen, wenn man die Geschichte des Roten Kreuzes durch das Studium von Dokumenten ergänzt, wobei man jene Dokumente verwirft, die offensichtliche Fälschungen sind. Glücklicherweise besitzen wir die zwei Bände umfassende Sammlung von Reproduktionen ausgewählter Originaldokumente: *The Destruction of Ungarian Jewry*, herausgegeben von Randolph L. Braham. Diese Bände bieten dem normal situierten Leser einen handlichen Ersatz für reguläre Dokumentensammlungen. Indem man die hier enthaltenen Dokumente prüft und jene als Fälschungen zurückweist, die die angeblichen Verschickungen von 400.000 ungarischen Juden belegen, erhält man eine glaubhafte Geschichte. Am 14.4.1944 stimmte Ungarn der Deportation von 50.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden für den Arbeitseinsatz in Deutschland zu (S. 134; NG-1815). Am 19.4. fordert Veesenmayer für den Transport von 10.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden Güterwaggons an, deren Beschaffung "großen Schwierigkeiten begegnet" (S. 138; NG-5546). Schließlich berichtet Veesenmayer am 27.4. über den bevorstehenden Abschub von 4.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden nach Auschwitz (S. 361; NG-5535). Am selben Tag berichtet Ritter über Verzögerungen bei der Deportation von 50.000 Juden unter Hinweis auf Engpässe bei der Eisenbahn (S. 362; NG-2196). Im späteren Verlauf dieses Jahres, am 11. Juli, berichtet Veesenmayer über die Schwierigkeit, die Judenpolitik in Ungarn durchzuführen wegen der milderen politischen Praxis in Rumänien und der Slowakei (S. 194; NG-5586). Am 25.8 berichtet Veesenmayer über Himmlers Angebot, die Deportationen aus Ungarn einzustellen (S. 481; keine Dok. Nr.), und am 18.10. berichtet Veesenmayer über die neuen Judenmaßnahmen in Ungarn (S. 226; ohne Dok. Nr.); eine glaubhafte Geschichte, die mit dem Bericht des Roten Kreuzes übereinstimmt. Bezüglich Ungarns sollte man ebenso anmerken, dass die Autoren des Schwindels wiederum versuchten, eine doppelte Interpretation für eine absolut richtige Tatsache zu liefern. Es gab im Frühling 1944 tatsächlich Deportationen ungarischer Juden u.a. nach Auschwitz. Jedoch waren die lediglich für

den Arbeitseinsatz gedachten Transporte sehr stark eingeschränkt durch das zusammenbrechende europäische Eisenbahnsystem, und sie scheinen auch nicht annäherndem in dem ursprünglich erwogenen oder angestrebten Maße durchgeführt worden zu sein.

Hier sind ein paar Worte angebracht zur Joel-Brand-Affäre, also dem vorgeschlagenen Austausch ungarischer Juden für Lastwagen und andere Güter.

Die Vorkriegspolitik Deutschlands, die auch in gewissem Maße in den ersten Kriegsjahren fortgesetzt wurde, bestand darin, mit allen Mitteln eine Auswanderung der Juden zu ermutigen. Nachdem sich der Krieg jedoch zu einem großen Konflikt ausgeweitet hatte, änderte sich die Politik, und eine Auswanderung aus der deutschen Sphäre wurde den Juden sehr erschwert. Der Hauptgrund dafür war freilich, dass solche Juden gegen die Deutschen als Arbeitskräfte oder Soldaten eingesetzt werden konnten und würden. Dazu kamen einige nachgeordnete Gründe, worunter einer der wichtigsten die Frage der jüdischen Einwanderung nach Palästina betraf. Hier unterstützten die Deutschen die arabische Seite in dem Versuch, einen Keil zwischen die Engländer und die Araber zu treiben. So bestand die Grundsatzhaltung der Deutschen in der zweiten Hälfte des Krieges darin, eine Auswanderung von Juden auf dem Wege eines Austausches mit Deutschen vorzunehmen, die im Ausland interniert worden waren, insbesondere wenn die Juden nicht nach Palästina gingen. Wie erwähnt war Bergen-Belsen ein Durchgangslager für Juden, die für einen Austausch vorgesehen waren. Die Joel-Brand-Affäre entsprach nun der gleichen Art des Denkens auf deutscher Seite, lediglich mit abgeänderten Austauschformen. Die Deutschen waren willens, die Juden im Austausch für Lastkraftwagen und Ausrüstungsgegenstände emigrieren zu lassen. Die Brand-Affäre hat daher nichts Unglaubhaftes an sich, vorausgesetzt man versteht, dass es sich nicht um Leben oder Tod der ungarischen Juden handelte.

Obgleich der Brand-Austausch nicht ausgeführt worden war, gab es doch eine geringe Zahl von Auswanderungen ungarischer Juden mit deutscher oder ungarischer Genehmigung, so zum Beispiel nach Schweden, in die Schweiz und in die USA. Eine erheblich größere Anzahl wechselte 1944 illegal nach Rumänien und die Slowakei über (womit die frühere Migrationsrichtung nach Ungarn umgekehrt wurde). Die Verteidigungsdokumente Steengracht Nr. 75, 76, 77 und 87 vermitteln ein Bild dieser Situation.

Der im vorliegenden Kapitel dargebotene Überblick über die Propaganda des Jahres 1944 zeigt, dass Auschwitz (unter dem polnischen Namen Oświęcim) erst unmittelbar nach der alliierten Landung in der Normandie am 6. Juni 1944 als Vernichtungslager in der Propaganda auftaucht, als niemand solchen Geschichten irgendeine Beachtung schenkte. Im Spätsommer 1944 wechselte das Schwergewicht zum Lager Lublin, welches Ende Juli 1944 von den Sowjets erobert worden war. Der zu erwartende propagandistische Unsinn wurde erzeugt mit Bezug auf die dort gefundenen Krematoriumsöfen (von denen es fünf gab), das Zyklon B, einige Knochen (angeblich menschlichen Ursprungs), etc. Lublin blieb für die alliierte Propaganda das Hauptvernichtungslager bis in den Herbst 1944 hinein.[339]

[339] Propaganda bez. Lublin (Majdanek) erschien in *Life* (28. Aug. 1944), 34; (18. Sep. 1944), 17; *Newsweek* (11. Sep. 1944), 64; *Reader's Digest* (Nov. 1944), 32; *Time* (21. Aug. 1944), 36; (11. Sep. 1944), 36; *Saturday Review Lit.* (16. Sep. 1944), 44; zu Majdanek siehe Graf & Mattogno

Kann irgendjemand solch eine Geschichte glauben?

Dies schließt unsere Analyse der Vorwürfe zu Auschwitz ab. Es ist unmöglich, sie zu glauben; die Behauptungen derart atemberaubend absurd, dass es sogar schwerfällt, sie zusammenzufassen. Uns wird gesagt, dass die Nazis im Industriezentrum Auschwitz Massenvernichtungen von Juden mit Hilfe des weithin angewandten Insektizids Zyklon B durchgeführt hätten. Die 30 oder 46 Krematoriumsöfen, die zur Einäscherung der Leichen jener Menschen verwendet wurden, die in großer Zahl eines gewöhnlichen Todes gestorben waren, seien ebenso benutzt worden, um die Leichen der vernichteten Juden spurlos zu beseitigen. Als Vernichtungszentrum sei Auschwitz selbstverständlich der Ort gewesen, an den die ungarischen Juden zwecks Hinrichtung verschickt worden seien. Transportzüge mit Juden, die ausdrücklich ausgehoben wurden, um als verzweifelt benötigte Arbeitskräfte in der Rüstungsindustrie zu arbeiten, seien verzögert worden, um ungarische Juden zur Hinrichtung nach Auschwitz zu transportieren. Die 46 in Auschwitz existierenden Krematoriumsöfen hätten sich als unzureichend herausgestellt, um die angeblich täglich eintreffenden 10.000 Menschen zu verarbeiten, so dass die Körper in offenen Gruben hätten verbrannt werden müssen. Diese ethnische Säuberung der ungarischen Juden sei der Aufmerksamkeit der Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes in Budapest entgangen, die doch sehr stark mit den jüdischen Affären befasst war. Der Beweis für alles dies, wie es uns von der US-Regierung präsentiert wird, bestehe aus Dokumenten, deren Echtheit von den Judenspezialisten Wagner und von Thadden bestätigt wurde, die ihrerseits von diesen Dokumenten belastet werden. Jedoch hat die US-Regierung ausgerechnet diese Herren von Thadden und Wagner im Wilhelmstraßenprozess nicht angeklagt, wo die Anklage in den Händen eines lebenslangen Nazi-Hassers (Kempner) lagen und wo ein amerikanischer Anwalt enthüllt hatte, dass die Beweise erzwungen worden waren, wie er es auch in einem regulären Prozess in Washington tat, in dem Kempner auch involviert war.

Trotz allen Geredes im Jahre 1944 unternahm die US-Regierung nichts, um auf irgendeine Weise in die angeblichen Vorgänge in Auschwitz einzugreifen oder davon auch nur Fotos zu machen.

Kann irgendjemand solch eine Geschichte glauben?

2004.

6. Und so weiter

Die Vernichtungsbehauptungen haben sich so auf Auschwitz konzentriert, dass dieses Buch hier zu Ende sein könnte. Da der Kern der Vernichtungslegende falsch ist, gibt es keinen Grund, warum der Leser irgendeinen anderen Teil davon glauben sollte, auch wenn das Beweismaterial auf den ersten Blick vielleicht relativ annehmbar erschiene. Hunderte ausgebildeter Mitglieder der Anklagebehörden sind nach Europa mit der Aufgabe entsandt worden, "Beweise" für die Vernichtungen und damit verbundenen Verbrechen zu sammeln, und wir haben gesehen, welche Geschichte sie im Hinblick auf Auschwitz aufgetischt haben: eine Fälschung bestehend aus Meineiden, Fälschungen, Tatsachenentstellungen und Falschdarstellung von Dokumenten. Es besteht kein Anlass, besseres hinsichtlich der weniger publizierten Aspekte der Vernichtungslegende zu erwarten. Dennoch soll der Rest der Geschichte untersucht werden, und zwar einerseits der Vollständigkeit halber, andererseits, weil eine solche Untersuchung recht schnell erfolgen kann, und schließlich, weil ein Aspekt der Legende in einer Hinsicht teilweise wahr sein kann. Es ist zudem angebracht, einige merkwürdige Dinge hier zu betrachten, die manchem Leser als Beweis zur Stützung der Vernichtungsbehauptung erscheinen mögen.

Mehr "Vernichtungslager"

Beweise für Vernichtungen in Belzec, Chelmno, Lublin, Sobibor und Treblinka sind so gut wie nicht existent. Es gibt die eidesstattlichen Erklärungen und Aussagen von Höß sowie das "Gerstein-Dokument". Auch gibt es den Entwurf zu einem Schreiben des Dr. Wetzel, eines weiteren Nationalsozialisten, der außer Verfolgung gesetzt wurde, worin es heißt (NO-0365):

> *"Nach Sachlage bestehen keine Bedenken, wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brack'schen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden."*

Der Entwurf ist maschinengeschrieben und anscheinend mit den Initialen Wetzels abgezeichnet, der Leiter des Rassepolitischen Amtes der NSDAP gewesen und 1941 dann in das Ostministerium Rosenbergs versetzt worden war, wo er als Sachverständiger für jüdische Angelegenheiten wirkte. Es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass der an Hinrich Lohse, den Reichskommissar für das Ostland (Karte, Abb. 3), gerichtete Brief jemals abgeschickt worden ist. NG-2325 ist ein ähnliches Dokument mit der maschinengeschriebenen "Unterschrift" Wetzels. Wetzel ist zu keinem der Nürnberger Prozesse als Zeuge gerufen worden und wurde bis 1961 nicht mit Strafverfolgung bedroht. Erst 1961 wurde er von den westdeutschen Behörden in Hannover verhaftet, doch verschwand sein Fall gleich danach von der Bildfläche. Man hörte von ihm erst wieder 1966, als er angeklagt worden sein soll; wenn dies zutrifft, so ist es merkwürdig, dass er nicht in dem 1965 in der

Sowjetzone erschienenen *Braunbuch* aufgeführt ist. Jedenfalls hat nie ein Prozess stattgefunden.[340] Weiter untern werde ich Gelegenheit finden, den Fall Lohse zu kommentieren.

Der in Wetzels Schreiben erwähnte Viktor Brack war ein mit dem Euthanasieprogramm befasster Beamter der Reichskanzlei. Den Nachkriegsbehauptungen zufolge sollen die Gaskammern in Polen, abgesehen von den angeblich in Auschwitz benutzten, aus dem Euthanasieprogramm entwickelt worden sein, bei dem, wie behauptet wird, Gaskammern eingesetzt worden seien. Trotz Bracks Aussage ist es nur schwer zu glauben, dass Euthanasie in deutschen Krankenhäusern nach einer Methode praktiziert worden sei, bei der 20 oder 30 Personen gleichzeitig mit Kohlenmonoxyd vergast worden sein sollen.[341] Auschwitz muss natürlich von dieser Entwicklung aus dem Euthanasieprogramm ausgeschlossen werden, und zwar u.a. aufgrund der Aussagen von Höß. Reitlinger und Hilberg schienen angesichts der dadurch hervorgerufenen Verwirrung bezüglich der Struktur der Legende nicht besorgt gewesen zu sein.

Das Euthanasieprogramm entstand nach einem Erlass Hitlers vom 1.9.1939; es ermächtigte zur Gnadentötung unheilbar Kranker. Später erfasste es auch noch die schwer Geisteskranken. Dies Programm stieß auf tiefe Feindseligkeit im deutschen Volk, vor allem, weil kurz danach Gerüchte unbekannter Herkunft umliefen, denen zufolge u.a. kranke und alte Leute durch Massenvergasungen umgebracht worden sein sollen. Am 6.11.1940 schrieb Kardinal Faulhaber von München an das Justizministerium, worin er die Einwände der katholischen Kirche darlegte und hervorhob:[342]

> *"dass heute in unserem Volk eine große Unruhe eingetreten ist, weil das Massensterben der Geisteskranken überall besprochen wird und leider auch über die Zahl der Toten, die Art des Todes und anderes die sinnlosesten Gerüchte auftauchen."*

Es dauerte nicht lange, bis das Euthanasie-Programm von der Propaganda aufgegriffen wurde. Die BBC brachte im Dezember 1941 eine Rede von Thomas Mann, worin er das deutsche Volk aufforderte, mit den Nazis zu brechen. Im Rahmen seiner Aufzählung von NS-Verbrechen sagte Mann:[343]

> *"In deutschen Krankenhäusern werden die Schwerverletzten, die Alten und Kranken mit Giftgas getötet, zwei- bis dreitausend in einer einzigen Anstalt, wie ein deutscher Arzt sagte."*

Hier tauchen anscheinend erstmals Gaskammern in der Propaganda auf, jedoch wurde diese Behauptung, soweit zu ersehen ist, nicht mit der Vernichtungspropaganda in Verbindung gebracht, die ein halbes Jahr später begann und in deren Verlauf offenkundig kein Bezug auf das Euthanasieprogramm genommen wurde. Die Verknüpfung des Euthanasieprogramms mit den Ausrottungen kam erst viel später.

Während des IMT versuchte die Anklage nicht, Euthanasie und Vernichtungen in Zusammenhang zu bringen. Dieses übernahm ein Zeuge der Verteidigung.

---

[340] Hilberg 1961, 562; Reitlinger 1968, 137, 567; Rassinier 1962, 80n; 1963, 87 Anm.
[341] NMT, Bd. 1, 876.
[342] NO-824 (Hitlers Befehl), NO-846 (Faulhabers Brief), NO-844 (Bericht über Gerüchte).
[343] *New York Times* (7. Dez. 1941), 45.

Während der letzten Verhandlungstage des IMT trat Konrad Morgen als Zeuge der Verteidigung für die SS auf. Wie wir wissen, war Morgen derjenige, welcher den Mord- und Korruptionsring um den Kommandant Koch von Buchenwald aufgedeckt hatte. Dementsprechend wurde Morgen als "guter" SS-Mann gewertet, im Gegensatz zu den blutdürstigen Schurken, die seine Kollegen und Kameraden gewesen sein sollen (bis heute wird er als guter Kerl betrachtet, wenn auch nicht ganz so gut wie Gerstein, der von der "Holocaust"-Litanei selig gesprochen worden ist). Als Zeuge der Verteidigung für die SS unter anscheinend hoffnungslosen Umständen trug Morgen eine Geschichte vor, die von nicht zu leugnender Logik getragen war. Tatsächlich ist die Logik von Morgens Aussage von einer Bedeutung für unsere Analyse, die über den unmittelbar hier diskutierten Punkt hinausgeht.

Morgen sagte aus, er sei im Verlauf seiner Ermittlungen in den Lagern, die er aufgrund seiner Amtspflichten als SS-Beamter durchzuführen hatte, unerwartet auf Vernichtungsprogramme in Auschwitz und Lublin gestoßen, doch sei eine Beteiligung der SS daran nicht vorhanden oder nur minimal gewesen. In Lublin seien die Vernichtungen durch Wirth von der Kriminalpolizei durchgeführt worden, und zwar mit Beihilfe jüdischer Arbeitskommandos (denen man einen Teil der Beute versprochen hätte). Der Aussage Morgen zufolge habe Wirth drei weitere Vernichtungslager in Polen geleitet. Wenngleich die Kriminalpolizei verwaltungsmäßig dem RSHA unterstand, wies Morgen ausdrücklich darauf hin, dass Kriminalkommissar Wirth kein Angehöriger der SS war. Morgen behauptete, Wirth sei der Reichskanzlei unterstellt gewesen, sei am Euthanasieprogramm beteiligt gewesen (was zutreffen mag) und habe später einen Befehl aus der Reichskanzlei erhalten, die Vernichtungsaktivitäten auf die Juden auszuweiten. Obwohl der einzige wirkliche Grund von Morgens Zeugenaussage in dem hoffnungslosen Versuch bestand, die SS zu entlasten, wird sie von Reitlinger und Hilberg als "Beweis" angesehen. Beide Zeitgeschichtler übergehen jedoch bewusst die Tatsache, dass Morgen in dem Versuch, die SS zu entlasten, auch bezeugte, dass das Vernichtungslager in Auschwitz in Monowitz gelegen habe, jenem Teil des Lagerkomplexes, das vom I.G. Farben-Konzern verwaltet worden war. Morgen ist zwar nicht so weit gegangen zu behaupten, dass die I.G. Farben ein eigenes Firmen-Vernichtungsprogramm besessen hätten, erklärte jedoch, dass die einzige Beteiligung seitens der SS aus einigen baltischen und ukrainischen Rekruten bestanden habe, die als Wachen eingesetzt waren, und dass "die ganze technische Seite fast ausschließlich in den Händen der Gefangenen lag."[344]

Die Anklage wurde durch Morgens Manöver offenbar inspiriert, da ihr bisher noch nicht eingefallen war, Vernichtungen und Euthanasie miteinander in Verbindung zu bringen. Da es zu spät war, den Punkt während des IMT herauszuarbeiten, wurde er als Fall 1 im NMT entwickelt. (Genau genommen wird im Gerstein-Bericht ein loser Zusammenhang zwischen Euthanasieprogramm und Ausrottungen hergestellt – siehe Anhang A. Der Gerstein-Bericht wurde lange vor Morgens Aussage als Beweismaterial im IMT vorgelegt, doch hatte sich bis dahin kaum jemand mit dessen Text näher befasst). Für uns ist dieses Schaffen von Zu-

[344] IMT, Bd. 20, 487-515.

sammenhängen zwischen Vernichtungen und Euthanasie ein weiteres Beispiel für ein Übermaß an Fakten. Die Erfinder waren so sehr darauf aus, einige echte Fakten in ihre Darstellung zu bringen, dass sie nicht auf den Gedanken kamen, dass es einige echte Fakten gibt, ohne die ein guter Schwindel wesentlich besser dran ist.

Hiermit ist für uns die Beweislage hinsichtlich von Vergasungen in den Lagern in Polen abgedeckt, außer in Bezug auf Auschwitz.

Wir vermerken erneut, dass die Logik von Morgens Aussage als Verteidigungsstrategie für unsere Untersuchung von einiger Wichtigkeit ist. Seine Seite rechnete offenbar damit, dass das Gericht bezüglich der Existenz der Vernichtungen unbeweglich war, und so versuchte Morgens Aussage das Gericht dazu zu verleiten, der Theorie zu folgen, dass jemand anders als die SS schuldig war.

Die Logik von Verteidigungsaussagen

Bevor wir uns den Aktivitäten der Einsatzgruppen in Russland zuwenden, erscheint es angebracht, verschiedene Äußerungen zu analysieren, die tatsächlich oder angeblich von verschiedenen Nazis – zumeist nach dem Krieg – gemacht worden sind und die ausdrücklich oder indirekt Vernichtungen behauptet haben.

Eine wichtige Kategorie besteht aus Äußerungen deutscher Zeugen und Angeklagter bei den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen. Will man solche Äußerungen bewerten, so muss der simplen Tatsache Rechnung getragen werden, dass die prozessführenden Mächte sich unabrückbar auf die Legende von der Vernichtung der Juden als politisches Faktum festgelegt hatten, insbesondere hinsichtlich Auschwitz. Ihre Führer hatten die entsprechenden Anklagen gemacht, lange bevor sie auch nur einen Hauch von dem besaßen, was man heute als “Beweis” bezeichnet. Demzufolge hatten sich die Gerichte von Anfang an auf die Vernichtungslegende festgelegt. Ein Befund, dass es keine Vernichtungen gegeben habe, lag bei diesen Prozessen ganz einfach nicht im Bereich der politischen Möglichkeiten. Das ist eine unbestreitbare Tatsache.

Mit einer Handvoll von Ausnahmen waren die Gerichte andererseits in Bezug auf die persönliche Verantwortung einzelner Personen nicht von Anbeginn an festgelegt. Bezüglich der Angeklagten waren die Gerichte nicht so stark politisch eingeschränkt. In den meisten Fällen waren Urteile persönlicher Unverantwortlichkeit gut im Rahmen des politisch Möglichen (wenngleich auch nicht wahrscheinlich). Alle Verteidigungsfälle waren daher an dieser unbestreitbar richtigen Beobachtung ausgerichtet, und selbst bei jenen Personen, deren Fälle hoffnungslos waren, hatten die Rechtsanwälte keine andere Wahl als unter der Annahme zu verfahren, als sei ein günstiges Urteil im Rahmen des Möglichen. Unter diesem Gesichtspunkt betrachtet, ist es sinnvoll, die einzelnen Verfahren chronologisch durchzugehen.

Josef Kramer, "die Bestie von Belsen"

Der erste diesbezügliche Prozess war nicht das IMT, sondern der Belsen-Prozess, durchgeführt von einem britischen Militärgericht gegen Deutsche, die das Lager Belsen verwaltet hatten, als es von den Alliierten besetzt worden war. Der Kommandant, SS-Hauptsturmführer Joseph Kramer (die sogenannte "Bestie von Belsen") war natürlich der Hauptangeklagte. Die Bedeutung des Belsen-Prozesses leitet sich jedoch von der Tatsache ab, dass Kramer vorher (im Jahre 1944) Lagerkommandant von Birkenau gewesen war. Kramers Prozess wurde im Herbst 1945 durchgeführt und endete im November, als das IMT in Nürnberg begann. Kramer wurde im Dezember 1945 gehenkt.

Glücklicherweise haben wir die ausführliche erste Aussage Kramers vorliegen, die er im Verhör durch die Briten zu Protokoll gegeben hatte. Die Bedeutung dieser Aussage liegt darin, dass sie gemacht wurde, bevor den Deutschen klar wurde, dass die alliierten Tribunale todernst und unerschütterlich von der Realität der Vernichtungen ausgingen (dies mag binnen eines Monats nach der Einnahme Belsens geschehen sein, aber das ist nicht sicher). In Kramers erster Aussage befindet sich wenig taktisches Gerichtssaal-Kalkül, weshalb es hier in Anhang D wiedergegeben wird. Kramers Geschichte stimmt völlig mit dem überein, was wir hier vorgelegt haben, d.h.: es gab Krematorien in allen Konzentrationslagern, von denen einige eine recht hohe Sterbequoten hatten, insbesondere Auschwitz, das relativ ausgedehnte Einäscherungsanlagen benötigte. Was die beklagenswerten Zustände der Lager anbetrifft, ist seine Aussage recht freimütig, und wir werden wohl nirgendwo eine genauere Darstellung der Lager finden. In Bezug auf die Gräuel versicherte er standhaft:

> *"Ich habe von den Behauptungen ehemaliger Häftlinge in Auschwitz gehört, die sich auf eine dortige Gaskammer bezogen, auf Massenerschießungen und Auspeitschungen, auf Grausamkeiten dort beschäftigter Wachleute, und dass dies alles entweder in meiner Gegenwart oder mit meinem Wissen geschehen sei. Alles, was ich dazu sagen kann, ist, dass es von Anfang bis Ende unwahr ist."*

Später rückte Kramer von seinem festen Standpunkt ab und machte eine zweite Aussage, die ebenso in Anhang D wiedergegeben ist, worin er die Existenz einer Gaskammer in Auschwitz bezeugte, jedoch hinzufügte, dass er in diesem Zusammenhang keinerlei Verantwortung trage und dass die Vernichtungen der unmittelbaren Kontrolle der zentralen Lagerverwaltung in Auschwitz I unterstanden. In seinem Prozess gab Kramer zwei Gründe für diese sich widersprechenden Erklärungen an:[345]

> *"Der erste ist, dass mir bei meiner ersten Erklärung gesagt wurde, die Häftlinge hätten behauptet, diese Gaskammern hätten unter meinem Befehl gestanden, und der zweite und hauptsächliche Grund ist, dass Pohl, der mit mir sprach, mir das Ehrenwort abgenommen hatte, ich hätte zu schweigen und dürfe niemandem von der Existenz der Gaskammern berichten. Als ich meine erste Erklärung abgab, fühlte ich mich noch an mein gegebenes Ehrenwort gebunden. Als ich im Gefängnis in Celle meine zweite Erklärung abgab, waren diese Personen, an die ich mich*

[345] Phillips, 157.

ehrenwörtlich gebunden gefühlt hatte – Adolf Hitler und Reichsführer Himmler – nicht mehr am Leben, und da dachte ich, ich sei nicht mehr daran gebunden"

Die Absurdität dieser Erklärung, dass Kramer in seinen ersten Verhören versucht habe, Dinge geheim zu halten, die seine Vernehmer ihm unentwegt vorhielten und die schon die Spalten der alliierten Presse füllten, schreckte ihn und seine Verteidiger nicht ab, sie bei Gericht vorzubringen. Die Logik der Verteidigung Kramers war im Grunde mit der Aussage von Morgen identisch. Kramer befand sich in der Lage, wo er versuchen musste, eine Geschichte vorzutragen, die ihn von einer Verwicklung in Massenmorde in Birkenau entlastete. Die Wahrheit, dass Birkenau kein Vernichtungslager gewesen ist, hatte keine Chance, vom Gericht akzeptiert zu werden. Die war politisch unmöglich. Die Wahrheit in dieser Form zu behaupten, wäre für Kramer zwar heroisch, aber auch selbstmörderisch gewesen, weil es daraus hinausgelaufen wäre, sich bezüglich seiner Rolle im Lager Birkenau überhaupt nicht zu verteidigen. Selbst wenn er persönlich ein Held hätte sein wollen, so gab es doch starke Argumente gegen ein solches Heldentum. Wie alle deutsche Familien damals benötigte seine Familie ihn dringend. Hätte er trotz allem auf eine Heldenrolle bestanden, so hätte sein Verteidiger nicht kooperiert. Kein Verteidiger wird bewusst eine selbstmörderische Strategie wählen, wenn sich eine andere mit möglichem Erfolg anbietet. Kramers Verteidigung bestand daher darin, dass er persönlich nicht in die Vernichtungen in Birkenau verwickelt war. Höß und das RSHA waren schuld. Man möge bedenken, dass diese Verfahren von Anwälten durchgeführt wurden, die möglichst günstige Urteile erwirken wollten, nicht von wahrheitssuchenden Historikern.

Einer weiteren Behauptung zufolge soll Kramer als damaliger Kommandant von Natzweiler 80 Menschen für medizinische Experimente vergast haben. Diese Personen waren angeblich in Auschwitz nach unbekannten Kriterien aussortiert und dann nach Natzweiler verbracht worden, um dort getötet zu werden, weil man die Leichen frisch im nahegelegenen Straßburg benötigte. Kramer bestätigte diese Angaben in seiner zweiten Erklärung, doch da dies indirekt aber unmissverständlich in seiner ersten Erklärung abgestritten wird, neige ich dazu, dies für unwahr zu halten. Es mag allerdings durchaus sein, dass in Natzweiler eine Reihe von Personen hingerichtet worden ist, als ein anderer Kommandant dort war, und dass die Leichen anschließend im Anatomischen Institut der Universität Straßburg seziert worden sind (wo man ganz sicher Leichen für Forschungszwecke hatte). Diese Angelegenheit ist jedenfalls irrelevant für ein Vernichtungsprogramm.

Hermann Göring und andere beim IMT

Die Lage bezüglich des IMT-Prozesses ist etwas komplizierter angesichts der großen Zahl der Angeklagten, von denen jeder seine eigenen Möglichkeiten hatte, sich von wirklichen oder imaginären Verbrechen zu entlasten. Die Verhandlungsprotokolle sind nicht wirklich ausreichend, um das Verhalten der IMT-Angeklagten zu studieren, jedoch werden sie durch die Aufzeichnungen des Gefängnispsychologen in Nürnberg, Dr. G. M. Gilbert, die er unter dem Titel *Nur-*

emberg Diary veröffentlichte, derart ergänzt, dass sie für unsere Zwecke brauchbar sind. Gilberts Buch gibt einen Eindruck von den Einstellungen und Reaktionen der IMT-Angeklagten nicht nur im Verhandlungssaal, sondern auch innerhalb des Gefängnisses. Freilich kann man auch der Genauigkeit von Gilberts Darstellung kein absolutes Vertrauen schenken. Ein Großteil des Materials besteht aus Zusammenfassungen von Gesprächen der Angeklagten, die diese im Gefängnis entweder untereinander oder mit Gilbert führten. Gilbert machte jedoch keine sofortigen Notizen, sondern schrieb jeden Tag alles aus dem Gedächtnis nieder. Sein Manuskript wurde von einem ehemaligen Angestellten des Office of War Information wie auch von den Anklägern Jackson und Taylor kritisch durchgesehen. Selbst beim besten Willen und bei unparteiischer Einstellung konnte Gilbert nicht alles mit völliger Genauigkeit festhalten. Sein Buch ist wohl allgemein zutreffend, aber im Hinblick auf Einzelheiten muss man Vorbehalte haben.

Die IMT-Angeklagten wurden kurz nach der deutschen Kapitulation im Mai 1945 verhaftet, in Einzelhaft gesperrt, und vor Beginn des IMT-Prozesses im November 1945 sechs Monate lang verhört und propagandistisch konditioniert. Erst dann trafen sie sich das erste Mal wieder seit der Kapitulation (in manchen Fällen sogar überhaupt zum ersten Mal). Vier besonders wichtige Beobachtungen müssen hier gemacht werden: Zuerst, und nicht überraschend, hatten alle Angeklagten außer Kaltenbrunner bezüglich der KZ-Gräuel und Judenvernichtungen eine im Wesentlichen gleiche Verteidigungsposition bezogen, und zwar unabhängig davon, in welchem Ausmaß sie selbst solche Behauptungen geglaubt haben mögen: es war alles die Schuld Hitlers und von Himmlers SS. Kaltenbrunner, der als Ersatz für den toten Himmler angeklagt war, war bei Prozessbeginn krank und kam erst einige Wochen nach Prozessbeginn zu den anderen hinzu. Als er erschien, wichen ihm die übrigen Angeklagten aus, und er blieb den anderen gegenüber im Laufe der nächsten zehn Monate sehr wortkarg.

Die zweite Beobachtung ist ein wenig überraschend und kann sogar etwas bestürzend wirken: Mit Ausnahme von Kaltenbrunner und vielleicht einem oder zwei anderen begriff keiner dieser hohen deutschen Staatsdiener die katastrophalen Zustände in den Lagern, die den deutschen Zusammenbruch begleiteten und die die Ursache waren für die Szenen, die die alliierte Propaganda als Beweise für Vernichtungen präsentierte. Dies mag zunächst eine merkwürdige Feststellung sein, aber Gilberts Buch zeigt, dass sie fraglos korrekt ist (die einzige andere Möglichkeit ist, dass einige lediglich vorgaben, die Lage nicht zu verstehen). Die Verwaltung der Lager war weit entfernt von den offiziellen Zuständigkeitsbereichen fast aller Angeklagten, und überdies waren sie seit der deutschen Kapitulation alle Zielscheiben der sattsam bekannten Propaganda gewesen. In dem Maße, wie sie eingestanden oder vorgaben einzugestehen, dass es Massenermorde gegeben hat, für die Hitler und Himmler verantwortlich waren, stützten sie ihre Anschauung genau auf jene Szenen, die man bei Kriegsende in den deutschen Lagern vorgefunden hatte und die sie offenkundig falsch verstanden oder vorgaben falsch zu verstehen. Dieses kommt in der Darstellung Gilberts anlässlich eines Wortwechsels mit Göring deutlich zum Ausdruck:[346]

[346] G.M. Gilberts Buch sollte man ganz lesen, aber die Seiten 15, 39, 46f., 64, 78, 152, 175, 242, 273-

"'Diese Gräuelfilme!', fuhr Göring fort. 'Jeder kann einen Gräuelfilm machen, wenn er Leichen aus ihren Gräbern holt und dann einen Traktor zeigt, der sie wieder zurückschaufelt.'

'So leicht können Sie das nicht zurückweisen', antwortete ich, 'wir haben Ihre Konzentrationslager tatsächlich mit Leichen und Massengräbern übersät vorgefunden. Ich habe sie selbst in Dachau gesehen! – und Hadamar!'

'Oh, aber nicht so zu Tausenden aufgeschichtet, wie hier…'

'Sagen Sie mir ja nicht, was ich nicht gesehen habe! Ich habe Leichen buchstäblich in Wagenladungen gesehen…'

'Oh, dieser eine Zug…'

'…und aufgeschichtet wie Klafterholz im Krematorium – und halb verhungerte und verstümmelte Häftlinge, die mir erzählten, wie die Schlächterei jahrelang so gegangen ist – und Dachau war bei weitem nicht das schlimmste! Sie können nicht einfach 6.000.000 Morde abschütteln! '

'Ach, ich bezweifle, dass es 6.000.000 waren', sagte er verzagend und bedauerte offenbar, dass er mit dem Streit angefangen hatte, '…aber wie ich immer gesagt habe, es reicht, wenn nur 5% davon wahr ist…' Dann folgte eine bedrückende Stille."

Dies ist nur ein Beispiel. Gilberts Buch veranschaulicht, dass, wann immer das Thema der KZ-Gräuel aufkam, die Angeklagten an die in den deutschen KZs bei Kriegsende vorgefundenen Zustände dachten. Es ist wohl unmöglich zu entscheiden, welcher Angeklagte die Lage wirklich missverstand (wie Göring) und welcher nur vorgab nicht zu verstehen, darauf bauend, dass es im Fall, dass man ohnehin nicht mit den Konzentrationslagern befasst gewesen war, wesentlich sicherer war, die alliierten Behauptungen zu akzeptieren, als sich in die Sache zu verwickeln, indem man die alliierten Behauptungen bestritt.

Unsere dritte Beobachtung bezieht sich auf mögliche Kalküle in den Hinterköpfen der Angeklagten während des Prozesses. Es mag ihnen als wahrscheinlich oder zumindest durchaus möglich erschienen sein, dass es den Alliierten mit Hinrichtungen und langen Gefängnisstrafen nicht ganz ernst war. Der Prozess war juristisch völliges Neuland, und die Angeklagten wussten, dass es in der öffentliche Meinung in den westalliierten Ländern, insbesondere in USA und England, merkliche Gegnerschaft zu den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen gab. Viele mögen darauf gebaut haben, dass ihr unmittelbares Ziel sein sollte, all das zu sagen oder zu tun, was notwendig war, um die vorübergehende Nachkriegshysterie zu überleben, um Richtigstellungen auf eine nicht allzu ferne Zukunft zu verschieben, wenn eine unhysterische Untersuchung der Tatsachen möglich würde.

Viertens war die Vernichtung der Juden nur eine der vielen in Nürnberg erhobenen Anklagen. Im Rückblick scheint es, als sei dies der Hauptanklagepunkt gewesen, doch damals war der Hauptanklagepunkt für fast alle Beteiligten die Verantwortlichkeit für "Planung, Vorbereitung, Beginn und Führung eines Angriffskrieges" – den sogenannten "Verbrechen gegen den Frieden."

Unter Berücksichtigung der vier vorgenannten Gesichtspunkte erkennen wir, dass das Verhalten der Angeklagten während des Verfahrens dem entspricht, was man von einer bunten Mischung passionierter Nazis, Technokraten, konservativer

275, 291 sind von besonderem Interesse.

preußischer Offiziere und gewöhnlicher Politiker erwarten würde. "Privat," also im Gefängnis, wenn das Gericht nicht tagte, waren die Gefangenen mit ihren Bemerkungen genauso vorsichtig wie in der Öffentlichkeit, und es gab reichlich gegenseitige Schuldzuweisungen, Herumreichen des Schwarzen Peters sowie Anschwärzungen. Frank tat sich in dieser Hinsicht am schlimmsten hervor, aber die Praxis war ziemlich allgemein. Die Nazis waren keine große glückliche Familie. Was die Verteidigungsstrategie anbelangt, so mag es genügen, Speer, Göring und Kaltenbrunner zu erörtern.

Speers Prozessstrategie war einfach und auch relativ erfolgreich, denn er wurde nicht gehängt. Er erklärte, dass seine Position ihn niemals in die Lage versetzte, irgendetwas von verschiedenen behaupteten Verbrechen zu erfahren. Noch heute lässt man ihm diesen Unsinn durchgehen. In Wirklichkeit waren Speer und seine Mitarbeiter tief verstrickt, so z.B. in die Deportationen arbeitsfähiger ungarischer Juden im Frühjahr 1944 zum Arbeitseinsatz in unterirdischen Flugzeugwerken in Buchenwald.[347] Jedweder Vorrang, der Eisenbahntransporten ungarischer Juden zur Vernichtung gegeben worden wäre – im Gegensatz zu arbeitsfähigen ungarischen Juden – wäre ihnen bekannt gewesen, wenn so etwas tatsächlich vorgekommen wäre. Hätte Speer wahrheitsgemäß ausgesagt, so würde er erklärt haben, dass seine Position derart war, dass er davon erfahren hätte, wenn es ein Vernichtungsprogramm der Art, wie es behauptet wird, gegeben hätte, und dass seines Wissens ein solches Programm nicht bestanden habe. Aber wenn Speer dies wahrheitsgemäß bekundet hätte, dürfte er mit seinen Kollegen an den Galgen gekommen sein.

Speer bietet in seinem Buch nur einen lächerlichen "Beweis" an, dem er während des Krieges begegnet sei und von dem er nun sagt, er hätte ihn als Hinweis auf ein Vernichtungsprogramm auslegen müssen. Es handelt sich dabei um den Rat seines Freundes Karl Hanke (den Hitler in den letzten Kriegstagen als Nachfolger Himmlers zum Reichsführer SS ernannt hatte) im Sommer 1944, dass er niemals eine Aufforderung annehmen solle, "ein Konzentrationslager in Oberschlesien zu inspizieren." Speer erwähnt auch eine private Bemerkung Görings unmittelbar vor dem IMT-Prozess über jüdische "Überlebende" in Ungarn: "So, da gibt es immer noch welche? Ich dachte, die hätten wir alle um die Ecke gebracht. Da hat einer wieder nicht gespurt."[348] Eine solche sarkastische Bissigkeit wäre in jener Situation verständlich, denn Göring hat das Vorhandensein eines Vernichtungsprogramms niemals eingestanden und unbeirrt betont, dass er nur ein Programm zur Auswanderung und Evakuierung von Juden aus dem deutschen Bereich in Europa kannte.

Eugene Davidson erwähnt in der Einführung zu Speers Buch (hier erwähnt auf S. 157f.), dass viele nach Birkenau verschickte holländische Juden, sozusagen "in Sichtweite der Gaskammern", nichts von einem Vernichtungsprogramm wussten. Sie schrieben zufriedene Briefe nach Holland.[349] Die Äußerungen über Ausrot-

[347] Hilberg 1961, 599; Reitlinger 1968, 460-463; 1961, 480-484; IMT Bd. 16, 445, 520.
[348] Speer, 375f., 512.
[349] Speer, xvii; de Jong.

tungsmaßnahmen gegenüber Juden befinden sich nicht in der Originalversion des Speer'schen Manuskriptes; sie wurden auf Drängen des Verlegers eingefügt.[350]

Göring hat im Gegensatz zu den anderen Angeklagten während des ganzen Prozesses angenommen, dass er zum Tode verurteilt werden würde, und so kommt seine Aussage der Wahrheit, so wie er sie kannte, wohl am nächsten. Obwohl er niemals ein Programm zur Judenvernichtung zugegeben hat, so hat er auch nicht begriffen, was in den deutschen Lagern am Ende des Krieges geschehen war, und nahm daher an, dass Himmler in diesem Zusammenhang tatsächlich Massenmorde begangen hatte. Gleichwohl hat er niemals eine Zahl von Morden eingestanden, die an sechs Millionen heranreichte.[351]

Bleibt noch anzumerken, dass Göring nicht, wie eine Legende behauptet und wie es auch Speer des Öfteren im Privaten während des IMT behauptet hatte, drogenabhängig war. Der Nürnberger Gefängnispsychiater Douglas Kelley hat versucht, diese Geschichte zu berichtigen. Göring war ein Mann des Militärs, der im Ersten Weltkrieg ein Ass im Luftkampf war und der der letzte Kommandeur des "Fliegenden Zirkus" von Richthofen war (dem "Roten Baron"). Am Ende des Krieges weigerte er sich, seine Einheit den Alliierten zu übergeben. Er kehrte als Held ohne Arbeit nach Deutschland zurück. Nach einer Weile trat er der NSDAP bei. Als Inhaber des Pour-le-mérite (Deutschlands höchstem militärischen Orden) besetzte er naturgemäß bald eine Führungsposition in der kleinen Partei. Als solcher war er der Anführer des Putsches von 1923, bei dem er im rechten Oberschenkel verwundet wurde. Die Wunde infizierte sich, weshalb er längere Zeit im Krankenhaus lag. Während dieser Zeit wurden ihm merkliche Mengen an Morphin injiziert. Er entwickelte daraufhin eine milde Abhängigkeit, die er aber kurz nach seiner Entlassung aus dem Krankenhaus anno 1924 auskurierte. Viel später, im Jahr 1937, litt Göring unter chronischen Zahnschmerzen, weshalb er begann, Paracodein-Tabletten zu nehmen. Dies ist ein sehr mildes Morphin-Derivat, ein weithin verschriebenes Mittel gegen seine Art von Leiden. Während des ganzen Krieges setzte er die Einnahme von Paracodein fort. Seine Abhängigkeit von diesen Paracodein-Tabletten – oder genauer gesagt seine Gewohnheit, diese einzunehmen – war nicht schwer, weil er vor Beginn des IMT-Prozesses durch Dr. Kelly davon befreit wurde, indem dieser die Dosis täglich verminderte.[352]

Doch zurück zu den Angeklagten des IMT: Für uns erscheint heute die Lage Kaltenbrunners als hoffnungslos, und wahrscheinlich hat sein Verteidiger dies ebenso empfunden. Dennoch musste er irgendwie eine Verteidigung vorbringen, die – soweit sie uns hier interessiert – auf zwei Hauptpunkten beruhte.

Der erste Punkt war, dass Kaltenbrunner Chef des RSHA (Reichssicherheitshauptamt) war, dem die Sicherheit oblag. Er war nicht Chef des WVHA (Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt), das die Konzentrationslager verwaltete. Dementsprechend erklärte er, so gut wie nichts mit den Lagern zu tun gehabt zu haben. Die einzige bekannte Verwicklung Kaltenbrunners in die inneren Vorgänge der Lager war sein Befehl vom März 1945 bezüglich der Erlaubnis für das Rote Kreuz, sich in den Lagern einzurichten (wie er die Vollmacht erlangte, einen sol-

[350] *New York Times Book Review* (23. Aug. 1970), 2, 16.
[351] Zu Görings Aussagen siehe besonders IMT, Bd. 9, 515-521, 609-619.
[352] Kelley, 54-58.

chen Befehl zu geben, ist mir nicht bekannt). In seiner Verteidigung legte er diesem Befehl große Bedeutung bei, und anstatt gerade und offen von den katastrophalen Zuständen in den Lagern am Ende des Krieges zu reden, übertrieb er seine Befehlsaktion im Zusammenhang mit den IKRK, um ihr den Anschein zu geben, als sei sie gegen die KZs als solche gerichtet, die er, wie er sagte, sowieso schon immer beklagt hatte.

Kaltenbrunners zweites Verteidigungsargument, dem jeder beipflichten wird, war, dass es nicht er sondern sein Vorgänger Heydrich gewesen sei, der die Details der Politik gegenüber den Juden organisiert hatte, was immer diese Politik gewesen sein mag. Er übernahm das Reichssicherheitshauptamt im Jahr 1943 mit einer Weisung Himmlers, den Nachrichtendienst des SD aufzubauen. Kaltenbrunner entstellte diese Tatsache dahingehend, dass er behauptete, dass Himmler unter dem neuen Arrangement niemandem zubilligte, zur Höhe eines Heydrich aufzusteigen. Kaltenbrunner sollte sich lediglich mit Nachrichtenbeschaffung befassen und keine Befehlsgewalt über die Polizei und die Sicherheitsfunktionen des RSHA erhalten, insbesondere nicht über die Gestapo, die politische Gefangene in die Konzentrationslager verbrachte und über Eichmanns Büro die Judendeportationen verwaltete. Demzufolge gab es nach Kaltenbrunner nichts, wofür er bezüglich der Judenvernichtung hätte verantwortlich gemacht werden können, die, wie er einräumte, genau so stattgefunden hatte, wie es in der alliierten Anklage stand (außer das sie nach Kaltenbrunner 1940 angefangen hatte). Seiner Aussage zufolge hatte er sogar erst im Sommer 1943 von dem Vernichtungsprogramm erfahren, das Eichmann als Mitglied seines Amtes durchführte. Er erfuhr davon durch die Auslandspresse und von Feindsendern. Er habe Himmler 1944 dazu gebracht, dies zuzugeben, und er protestierte dann zunächst bei Hitler und später bei Himmler. Das Vernichtungsprogramm sei im Oktober 1944 gestoppt worden "hauptsächlich aufgrund seiner Intervention."[353] Obschon unsinnig, so passt die Art, wie Kaltenbrunner von der Vernichtungen erfahren haben will, dennoch zu der äußersten Geheimhaltung, die im Zusammenhang mit dem Vernichtungsprogramm angeblich immer bestanden hat.

Kaltenbrunners Geschichte war völliger Blödsinn, aber dieser Umstand sollte uns nicht blind machen für die ernsthafte Natur seiner Aussage als Verteidigungsstrategie. Angenommen Kaltenbrunner hätte ausgesagt, dass es kein Vernichtungsprogramm gegeben habe. In einem solchen Fall wäre jedwede Milde, die das Gericht in seinem Urteil gezeigt hätte, gleichbedeutend gewesen mit dem Eingeständnis des Gerichts, dass die Vernichtungsbehauptung unwahr oder zumindest möglicherweise unwahr ist, was politisch unmöglich war. Indem Kaltenbrunner die Existenz des Vernichtungsprogramm eingestand, zugleich aber behauptete, dass er dafür keine Verantwortung getragen habe und sogar dagegen gewesen sei, machte es die Verteidigung dem Gericht politisch möglich, in irgendeiner Weise Milde zu zeigen – oder machte wenigstens eine ernsthaften Versuch in dieser Richtung. Realistische betrachtet war dies die einzige mögliche Strategie für Kaltenbrunner bezüglich der Vernichtungsvorwürfe. Das Verfahren würde ohne Zweifel mit einigen Todesurteilen, einigen Freisprüchen, und einigen dazwischen lie-

[353] IMT, Bd. 11, 273-276, 335.

genden Entscheidungen enden; dies war notwendig, um ihm den Anschein eines wirklichen Verfahrens zu geben. Unsere Analyse ergibt daher, dass in Kaltenbrunners Verteidigung absolut vernünftige Anwaltslogik waltete. Dass die dann präsentierte Geschichte unglaubhaft war, war aus dieser Sicht nicht sehr wichtig. Die Art und Weise, mit der in diesem Zusammenhang mit Tatsachen umgegangen wurde, war ohnehin ein endloser Unsinn. Der Fall Speer zeigt, dass eine unsinnige Geschichte nicht nur die Chance hatte, vom IMT akzeptiert zu werden, sondern noch viel später auch von der allgemeinen Öffentlichkeit, als es reichlich Gelegenheit gegeben hatte, die Dinge klar zu sehen.

Ein gewöhnlicher Mensch, ja sogar ein fachlich qualifizierter Kritiker, kann durchaus die Bedeutung von solchen Dingen wie Kaltenbrunners Aussage missverstehen, weil er sich nicht in den Angeklagten versetzen kann, der nicht wie wir ein historisches Interessen an diesen Verfahren hatte. Sein Kopf stand auf dem Spiel, und er betrachtete diese Verfahren völlig zu Recht als eine Manifestation der Hysterie. Der Versuch, seinen Kopf zu retten, hieß eine Verteidigungsstrategie zu entwickeln, die sich den vorherrschenden Umständen anpasste. Keine optimale Verfahrensstrategie versucht, das Gericht in Bezug auf Sachverhalte umzustimmen, denen es sich unzugänglich verschließt. Das passiert auch in gewöhnlichen Gerichtsverfahren. Wenn eine Sache erst einmal entschieden war, war sie entschieden, und die Verteidiger organisieren ihre Fälle entsprechend.

Es ist natürlich bedauernswert, dass Nazis oder irgendwelche anderen Personen lügen mussten, um ihre persönlichen Interessen zu fördern. Ich habe gesehen, wie Wissenschaftler fast so große Lügen auftischen, um ein kleines bisschen mehr Urlaubsgeld zu ergattern, und das ist ebenso bedauernswert.

Oswald Pohl in Nürnberg

Wie schon das IMT, so war auch das Gericht des Kramer-Prozesses von Anfang an effektiv auf die Schlussfolgerung festgelegt, dass Nazi-Deutschland ein Programm zur Judenvernichtung hatte. Bei den späteren NMT-Prozessen waren die Gerichte aus zuvor bereits erwähnten (S. 49) formal-juristischen Gründen von vornherein gebunden, wonach die Aussagen im Urteil des IMT bereits einen "Beweis für behauptete Tatsachen" darstellten. Das IMT-Urteil besagte, dass Millionen in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern vernichtet worden waren, vor allem in Auschwitz, das "für diesen Hauptzweck abgestellt worden war"; insbesondere sollen dort 400.000 ungarische Juden ermordet worden sein.[354] Daher sahen sich die Angeklagten und Zeugen bei den NMT einer ähnlichen Situation gegenüber wie die früheren Angeklagten und Zeugen, nur war diese nun formalisiert. Die Ankläger im NMT waren dafür bekannt, die Richter auf die juristische Bindungswirkung hinzuweisen, wenn es so schien, als würde dies übersehen werden.[355]

[354] IMT, Bd. 22, 494-496.
[355] Protokoll von Fall 6, 197.

Hier werden wir uns mit nur zwei Fällen näher befassen. Der Angeklagte Oswald Pohl stritt das Vernichtungsprogramm freilich nicht ab, verneinte jedoch eine persönliche Beteiligung an den Vernichtungen. Dabei nutzte er die Tatsache aus, dass die alliierten Vorwürfe sich selbstverständlich gegen die Gestapo- und SD-Funktionen der SS richteten, die nicht zu seinem Aufgabenbereich als Chef des Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes gehörten.[356] Sogar die eidesstattliche Erklärung und die Zeugenaussage von Rudolf Höß unterstützten ihn in dieser Auffassung. Wer hatte schließlich schon je vom Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt gehört? Dennoch wurde Pohl gehenkt.

Die Aussage von Münch, einem vormaligen Arzt in Auschwitz, ist in diesem Kontext von Interesse. Er trat als ein Zeuge der Verteidigung beim Prozess gegen den I.G. Farben-Konzern auf, nachdem er vorher von einem polnischen Gericht freigesprochen worden war. Dies ist der Zeuge, den der Ankläger Minskoff bezüglich der Flugblätter gefragt hatte, die alliierte Flugzeuge bei Auschwitz abgeworfen hatten (S. 160). Obwohl Münch aussagte, dass er während seines Aufenthalts in Auschwitz von den Vernichtungen gewusst und eine Vergasung sogar miterlebt habe, meinte er auch, dass die Menschen außerhalb des Lagerbereiches von Auschwitz, also in Deutschland, davon nichts gewusst haben. “Die ganze Sache war so meisterhaft organisiert gewesen, dass selbst jemand, der zwei- oder dreimal im Jahr für ein oder zwei Tage eine Fabrik in Auschwitz besuchte, nichts von den Vernichtungen erfahren habe”. Münch zufolge gehörten selbstverständlich fast alle Angeklagten zu jener Kategorie, die gar nichts wissen konnten. Doch damit nicht genug. Er versicherte zudem, dass zwar alle SS-Leute und Häftlinge davon gewusst, jedoch aus Furcht vor Bestrafung darüber nicht mit Zivilisten gesprochen hätten. IG-Farben-Ingenieur Faust, z.B., den Münch in Auschwitz recht gut gekannt hatte, wusste nichts von Vernichtungen. Münch bemerkte auch einige Male, dass alles, was man von den Vernichtungen hätte feststellen können, der “überall wahrnehmbare” Geruch der Leichenverbrennungen gewesen sei. Keiner der vielen Chemiker in diesem Prozess hat sich die Mühe gemacht, darauf hinzuweisen, dass die chemische Industrie in jenem Bereich ebenfalls einigen Gestank verursachte. Merkwürdig an Münchs Aussagen ist, dass er die Krematorien und Gaskammern in eine Gegend verwies, “einen oder anderthalb Kilometer südwestlich des Lagers Birkenau, getarnt in einem kleinen Wald”.[357]

Die Aussagen Münchs sind lediglich als eine weitere Illustration für die Art und Weise, wie Verteidigungsargumente formuliert wurden. Das Vorgehen war darauf ausgerichtet, solche Sachverhalte nicht zu bestreiten, die das Gericht bereits entschieden hatte, sondern Geschichten zu präsentieren, die die Angeklagten von persönlicher Schuld entlasteten. Folglich wurde unveränderlich behauptet, das Vernichtungsprogramm habe Eigenschaften gehabt, die für die Angeklagten eine Entschuldigung darstellten. Aber um solche Eigenschaften des Programms behaupten zu können, war es offensichtlich nötig auszusagen, dass es das Programm als solches tatsächlich gab.

---

[356] NMT, Bd. 5, 664-676.

[357] DuBois, 230f.; NMT, Bd. 8, 313-321; Protokoll von Fall 6 , 14321-14345

Adolf Eichmann

Der nächste Prozess, der eine Untersuchung wert ist, ist jener gegen Adolf Eichmann. Es sei daran erinnert, dass Eichmann im Mai 1960 von israelischen Agenten aus Buenos Aires illegal entführt und nach Israel verbracht wurde, um dort Opfer eines "Prozesses" zu werden, der alle Rekorde der Illegalität brach, zumal der prozessführende Staat zur Zeit der angeblichen Verbrechen nicht einmal bestanden hatte. Dieses illegale Verfahren begann am 11.4.1961, das jüdische Gericht fällte ein Todesurteil am 15.12.1961, und der Mord wurde am 31. Mai 1962 ausgeführt.

Um Eichmanns Verteidigungsstrategie zu verstehen, ist seine Lage vor dem Prozess zu berücksichtigen, wie sein Rechtsanwalt sie gesehen haben würde. Es war im Wesentlichen eine politische Situation, verflochten mit einer Entschlossenheit der Israelis, einen Schauprozess zu veranstalten. Als man Eichmann entführte, spuckte man auf Argentiniens Souveränität, und von der Sicht des Verteidigers war die einzige Hoffnung auf ein günstiges Urteil (eine Gefängnisstrafe mit späterer Haftverkürzung) von der Entwicklung der Weltmeinung abhängig, die Israel vielleicht ermutigen würde, seine Arroganz mittels eine großzügigen Geste etwas zu zügeln. Die einzige Möglichkeit für solch einen Ausgang hing jedoch davon ab, eine Verteidigung zu präsentieren, deren grundlegende Akzeptanz durch das Jerusalemer Gericht im Bereich des politisch Möglichen lag. Wie schon für die Nürnberger Angeklagten, so war unter diesen Umständen auch für Eichmann die einzig mögliche Verteidigung jene, jede persönliche Verantwortung abzustreiten.

Eichmann gestand die Existenz eines Vernichtungsprogramms zu, und die erste Ausgabe von Reitlingers Buch wurde von beiden Seiten als eine annähernde Beschreibung dessen angenommen, was sich zugetragen hatte. Eichmanns grundlegende Verteidigung war daher, dass er lediglich in Befolgung von Befehlen, die Ungehorsam nicht duldeten, Transporte von Juden organisiert hatte. In einer Beziehung war seine Verteidigung teilweise erfolgreich, denn sein (korrektes) Selbstbildnis als "ein Rädchen in einem großen Getriebe" ist mehr oder weniger von all jenen akzeptiert worden, die sich mit seinem Prozess näher befasst und darüber geschrieben haben (z.B. Hannah Arendts Buch).

Tatsächlich blies sich Eichmann ein bisschen über den "Rädchen"-Status auf, denn ein weiterer Aspekt seiner Aussagen ist seine Behauptung, er, Eichmann, habe alles getan, was eine Person von so niedrigem Rang habe tun können, um das Vernichtungsprogramm zu sabotieren, und seine Interpretationen der Bedeutungen von vielen im Prozess eingeführten Dokumenten wurden offenkundig in diese Richtung gedehnt. Ein gutes Beispiel dafür sind Eichmanns Kommentare zu zwei bestimmten Dokumenten. Das erste war die Beschwerde des Kommandanten des Umsiedlungslagers Lodz vom 24.9.1941, worin dieser sich bezüglich der Überfüllung des Lagers durch eintreffende Judentransporte enormen Umfanges beschwert hatte:

> *"Und jetzt stellt man mich vor ein fait accompli, und ich habe 20.000 Juden innerhalb der kürzest möglichen Zeit aufzunehmen, und dann soll ich noch 5.000 Zigeuner unterbringen."*

Das Schreiben ist an den örtlichen Chef der Gebietsverwaltung gerichtet. Das zweite Dokument ist ein Antwortschreiben eben dieses Chefs, worin er am 9.10.1941 die Beschwerde nach Berlin weiterleitet und hinzusetzt, Eichmann habe sich bezüglich des Judentransports nach Lodz wie ein "Pferdehändler" benommen, denn entgegen Eichmanns Behauptung sei der Transport nicht genehmigt gewesen. Eichmanns Aussage zu diesen Dokumenten war, dass es nur zwei Orte gegeben habe, wohin er die Juden hätte schicken können: den Osten (wohin er sie hätte verschicken sollen) oder nach Lodz. Laut seiner Aussage seien damals im Osten jedoch Vernichtungen durchgeführt worden, in Lodz hingegen nicht. Da er die Vernichtungen schärfstens missbilligt habe und alles getan habe, was ihm sein niedriges Amt ermöglichte, um sie zu vereiteln, habe er die Juden ungeachtet der unzureichenden Vorbereitungen nach Lodz dirigiert.[358]

Dieses Merkmal von Eichmanns Verteidigungsstrategie wird ebenso durch seine Aussage illustriert bezüglich der Vorschläge "Lastwagen gegen Juden" aus dem Jahre 1944. Freilich versuchte er, in die Bemühungen von deutscher Seite, den Handel abzuschließen, den nicht geringen Anteil seiner eigenen Initiative einzuflechten, wiederum motiviert durch Eichmanns Wunsch, Juden zu retten.[359]

Bleibt noch zu ergänzen, dass sich die Hauptstoßrichtung der Anklage im Kreuzverhör Eichmanns nicht direkt mit Ereignissen der Kriegszeit befasste, sondern in dem Versuch bestand, Eichmann vor Gericht auf all das festzunageln, was er angeblich gegenüber seinen israelischen Vernehmern in dem Jahr seiner Untersuchungshaft ausgesagt hat, und auf das, was er einem gewissen Sassen im Jahre 1957 in Argentinien gesagt haben soll. Laut Eichmanns Aussage hat er den ehemaligen SS-Mann Sassen 1955 erstmals in Buenos Aires getroffen. Mit Ausnahme einiger winziger Zirkel war Eichmann damals ein vergessener Mann. Die Beziehung Eichmann-Sassen führte schließlich zu einem Buchprojekt über die Judenverfolgungen während des Krieges. Das von Sassen zu verfassende und zu vermarktende Buch sollte sich auf Tonbandaufnahmen stützen, die in einer Reihe von Frage-Antwort-Sitzungen mit Eichmann gemacht worden waren, doch laut Eichmanns Aussage konnte die ursprüngliche Form der Sitzungen nicht beibehalten werden:

> "[…] *als mir diese Fragen gestellt wurden, musste ich von Zeit zu Zeit antworten, dass ich mich nicht erinnern kann und es nicht weiß; aber das war offensichtlich keine Art, ein Buch zu schreiben* […] *und da kamen wir überein, dass es nicht so wichtig sei, an was ich mich erinnere, – die Hauptsache sei, die Ereignisse zu beschreiben, wie sie sich zugetragen hatten; dann sprachen wir über schriftstellerische Freiheit, über die Freiheit von Journalisten und Autoren, wonach wir berechtigt waren, die Ereignisse zu schildern – selbst wenn ich mich mehr an Einzelheiten erinnerte. Es sollte schließlich im wesentlichen eine Schilderung dessen sein, was geschehen war, und dies war es, was schließlich niedergeschrieben worden ist.*

[358] Eichmann, Session 78, N1-O1; Session 98, T1-W1.
[359] Eichmann, Session 103, Jj1; Session 106, V1.

[Sassen] *sagte mir, ich sollte über jeden Punkt etwas sagen, damit die notwendige Menge Stoff zusammenkäme.*

[…] *es wurde auch vereinbart, dass er, Sassen, alles in Buchform ausformulieren würde und dass wir Koautoren des Buches würden."*

Sassens Material erschien schließlich im Herbst 1960 im *Life*-Magazin, so dass klar ist, dass Sassens Sitzungen mit Eichmann darauf ausgerichtet waren, ein vermarktbares Buch zu schaffen, im Unterschied zu einem historischen Buch. Eichmann plante offenbar, einen Teil des Profits einzustreichen, aber seine Aussage wirft kein Licht auf die genauen finanziellen Erwartungen von Eichmann und Sassen.

Sassen hatte einiges von den Tonbandaufzeichnungen abgetippt, wozu Eichmann auf einigen Seiten am Rand handschriftliche Bemerkungen und Berichtigungen einfügte. Er verfasste zudem 83 ganze Seiten handschriftlicher Kommentare. Nach Veröffentlichung der Serie im *Life*-Magazin erhielt die israelische Anklagebehörde Material von Sassen, darunter eine Ablichtung eines 300-seitigen maschinegeschriebenen Entwurfs mit Randbemerkungen offenbar in Eichmanns Handschrift, bei dem es sich um die Niederschrift von 62 der 67 aufgenommenen Tonbandsitzungen sowie um die 83-seitigen handschriftlichen Aufzeichnungen Eichmanns gehandelt haben soll. Originaldokumente sind offenbar nicht beschafft worden, weshalb Verfälschungen und Abänderungen nicht ausgeschlossen werden können, insbesondere im Falle des 300-seitigen Dokuments. Im Hinblick auf die originalen Tonbänder kommentierte die Anklage:

"Wir wissen nichts über die Bänder selbst. Ich weiß nicht, ob die Leute, die an diesen Unterredungen teilnahmen, das Band behielten oder ob es gelöscht und für andere Aufnahmen wiederverwendet wurde."

Die Verteidigung bestritt die Genauigkeit dieser Dokumente, machte geltend, dass der größte Teil der Randkorrekturen im Dokument nicht enthalten sei, und führte zudem aus, wenn Sassen als Zeuge vor Gericht erscheinen würde, dann könnte bewiesen werden,

"[…] *dass er das, was der Angeklagte gesagt habe, für seine eigenen Zwecke verändert und verzerrt hat. Er wollte ein Propagandabuch schreiben; dies kann bewiesen werden, wie die Worte entstellt worden sind."*

Die Anklagevertreter versicherten dem Gericht indessen, dass man Sassen den Prozess wegen seiner SS-Zugehörigkeit machen würde, wenn er nach Israel käme.

Das Gericht beschloss, die 83 Seiten Fotokopien in Eichmanns Handschrift als Beweis zuzulassen. Als die Anklage jedoch im Verlaufe des Verfahrens herausfand, dass sie fast nichts von diesen 83 Seiten verwenden konnte, stellte die gegen Ende des Verfahrens einen weiteren Antrag und erreichte, dass jene Seiten der Niederschrift als Beweis verwendet werden konnten, die handschriftliche Korrekturen aufwiesen. Die Zeitschrift *Life*, die anscheinend von Sassen das gleiche Material erhalten hatte, betrachte es insgesamt als fraglos authentisch.[360]

Wir beenden die kurze Erörterung des Eichmann-Prozesses mit einem Bericht über Eichmanns Reaktion bezüglich der weit verbreiteten Behauptung, er hätte am

[360] Eichmann, Session 72, Aal-Kk11; Session 73, A1-R1; Session 74, Hh1-Iil; Session 88, L1-P2 und Anhänge; Session 104, T1-V1; Session 105, W1-Z1; *Life* (28. Nov. 1960), 19+; (5. Dec. 1960), 146+.

Ende des Krieges erklärt, dass er "freudig ins Grab springen würde in dem Bewusstsein, dass 5 oder 6 Millionen Juden getötet worden seien." Eichmann sagte aus, dass er tatsächlich am Ende des Krieges gegenüber seinen Mitarbeitern eine ähnlich bittere Äußerung getan habe, aber dass die 5 Millionen Getöteten nicht Juden gewesen wären, sondern "Feinde des Reiches", also feindliche Soldaten, vor allem Russen.

Während seine Verteidigungsstrategie darauf beruhte, die allgemein anerkannte Realität des Vernichtungsprogramms nicht zu bestreiten, betonte er, dass er nicht in der Lage sei, auch nur annähernd eine Zahl getöteter Juden anzugeben, und dass alle ihm in diesem Zusammenhang zugeschriebenen Äußerungen (z.B. Höttls Aussage) ihm fälschlich zugeschrieben worden seien.[361]

Westdeutsche Verfahren

Die in den sechziger Jahren in Westdeutschland durchgeführten Prozesse sind es kaum wert, erwähnt zu werden, und sie sind überdies wegen der Obskurität der beteiligten Angeklagten ziemlich schwierig zu untersuchen. Das Verfahren, welches die größte öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit erhielt, war freilich der "Auschwitz-Prozess" von 1963-1965, und ein paar Worte sind daher wohl angebracht.

Diese Gruppe von Kriegsverbrecherprozessen, von denen der Auschwitz-Prozess der prominenteste war, wurde aus politischen Gründen gehalten als Nachspiel der hysterischen Publizität um die Gefangennahme von Adolf Eichmann. Eines der ersten Opfer war Richard Bär, der Nachfolger von Höß und letzte Kommandant vom Lager Auschwitz. Er war am 20.12.1960 nahe Hamburg verhaftet worden, wo er als Holzfäller tätig war. Er wurde inhaftiert und während der Haft verhört, wobei er darauf bestand, dass die Gaskammern von Auschwitz ein Mythos seien. Leider erlebte er es nicht, diesen Standpunkt vor Gericht zu vertreten, denn am 17.6.1963 verstarb er im Gefängnis im Alter von 51 Jahren, der Verlautbarung nach an Kreislaufschwäche, obwohl seine Frau seinen Tod für recht mysteriös hielt.[362]

Als die Verhandlungen schließlich im Dezember 1963 in Frankfurt begannen, war der Hauptangeklagte ein gewisser Robert K.L. Mulka, ehemaliger SS-Hauptsturmführer, der für kurze Zeit der Adjutant von Höß in Auschwitz gewesen war. Mulka war schon einmal kurz nach dem Kriege im Zusammenhang mit seinem Dienst in Auschwitz vor ein deutsches Gericht gestellt worden, und nicht wenige der anderen 21 Angeklagten des Auschwitz-Prozesses standen ein zweites Mal im Wesentlichen wegen der selben Vorwürfe vor Gericht.

Das Gericht ignorierte natürlich die gesetzlichen Vorschriften nicht völlig und bemühte sich zu erklären, dass die Regierung in Bonn sich als Rechtsnachfolger des Dritten Reiches betrachte und daher zuständig sei, Personen gerichtlich zu verfolgen, die während des Krieges Gesetze gebrochen hatten, die in Deutschland während des Krieges gegolten hatten. Das Töten von Juden war im Dritten Reich

[361] Eichmann, Session 85, J1-K1, T1-U1; Session 87, M1-O1, Y1; Session 88, G1-H1.
[362] Aretz, 58; Naumann 1966, 8; 1965, 15.

natürlich verboten, weshalb die Mehrzahl der Angeklagten in diesem Sinne angeklagt wurden. Bezüglich der Vernünftigkeit eines solchen Verfahrens zitiert man am besten die Meinung des Frankfurter Gerichts selbst:[363]

> *"Diese Feststellung der Schuld hat aber das Gericht vor außerordentlich schwere Aufgaben gestellt. Außer wenigen und nicht sehr ergiebigen Urkunden standen dem Gericht zur Rekonstruktion der Taten der Angeklagten fast ausschließlich Zeugenaussagen zur Verfügung. Es ist eine Erfahrung der Kriminologie, dass Zeugenaussagen nicht zu den besten Beweismitteln gehören. Dies um so mehr, wenn sich die Aussage der Zeugen auf Vorfälle bezieht, die vor 20 Jahren oder mehr unter unsäglichem Leid und Qualen von den Zeugen beobachtet worden sind. Selbst der ideale Zeuge, der nur die reine Wahrheit sagen will und der sich müht, sein Gedächtnis zu erforschen, ist nach 20 Jahren manchen Erinnerungslücken unterworfen. Er gerät in die Gefahr, Dinge, die er tatsächlich erlebt hat, auf andere Personen zu projizieren, und Dinge, die ihm von anderen in diesem Milieu sehr drastisch erzählt wurden, als eigenes Erlebnis aufzufassen. Auf diesem Weg aber gerät er in die Gefahr, Zeit und Ort seiner Erlebnisse zu verwechseln.*
>
> *Es ist gewiß für Zeugen eine Zumutung gewesen, wenn man sie heute noch nach allen Einzelheiten ihrer Erlebnisse fragt. Es hieße die Zeugen überfordern, wenn man heute, nach 20 Jahren, noch wissen will, wann, wo und wie im einzelnen wer was gemacht hat. Aus diesem Grunde ist auch wiederholt von den Zeugen Erstaunen geäußert worden darüber, dass man von ihnen eine, so präzise Wiedergabe des damaligen Geschehens verlangt hat. Es ist selbstverständlich und auch die Pflicht der Verteidigung gewesen, nach diesen Einzelheiten zu fragen. Und es ist durchaus unrecht, der Verteidigung etwa zu unterstellen, sie wolle diese Zeugen der Lächerlichkeit anheimgeben. Im Gegenteil, man muss sich doch nur einmal vergegenwärtigen, welche unendliche Kleinarbeit in einem Mordprozeß unserer Tage geleistet wird, wie aus kleinen Mosaiksteinchen das Bild des wahrhaften Geschehens im Augenblick des Mordes zusammengesetzt wird. Es steht dem Gericht zur Verfügung zunächst die Leiche, das Obduktionsprotokoll, das Gutachten der Sachverständigen über die Ursachen für den Eintritt des Todes und der Tag, an dem die Tat geschehen sein muss, die Einwirkung, die zum Tode des betreffenden Menschen geführt hat. Es stehen zur Verfügung die Mordwaffe, die Fingerabdrücke, die den Täter identifizieren, es steht zur Verfügung der Fußabdruck, den er hinterlassen hat, als er in das Haus des Ermordeten eintrat., und es sind noch vielerlei Einzelheiten vorhanden, die dem Gericht die unabdingbare Gewißheit verschaffen, dass dieser Mensch von einem ganz bestimmten Täter zu Tode gebracht worden ist.*
>
> *All dies fehlt in diesem Prozess. Wir haben keine absoluten Anhaltspunkte für die einzelnen Tötungen, wir hatten nur die Zeugenaussagen. Diese Zeugenaussagen waren jedoch mitunter nicht so exakt und präzise, wie das in einem Mordprozeß erforderlich ist. Wenn deshalb die Zeugen gefragt wurden, in welchem Jahr eine Tat geschah oder in welchem Monat, so ist dies durchaus im Interesse der Wahrheitsfindung erforderlich gewesen. Und diese Daten stellten mitunter den einzigen Anhaltspunkt für das Gericht dar, um zu überprüfen, ob das von den Zeugen geschilderte Ereignis sich tatsächlich so zugetragen haben muss, wie der Zeuge es schildert, oder ob der Zeuge hier einem Irrtum oder einer Personenver-*

[363] Naumann 1966, 8-26, 416f.; 1965, 15-37, 523f.

wechslung zum Opfer gefallen ist. Trotzdem war sich das Gericht natürlich bewußt, dass es eine außerordentliche Belastung der Zeugen gewesen ist, wenn sie angesichts des Lagermilieus, wo ihnen kein Kalender, keine Uhr und nicht die primitivsten Merkmöglichkeiten zur Verfügung standen, nun noch in minutiöser Form Ausdruck geben sollten über alles, was sie damals erlebt haben. Und trotzdem musste das Gericht noch feststellen können, ob tatsächlich der einzelne Angeklagte einen wirklichen Mord wo und wann verübt hat. Das eben fordert das Strafgesetzbuch.

Es handelt sich sicher hier um einen normalen Strafprozeß, mag er auch einen Hintergrund haben, wie er wolle. Das Gericht konnte nur urteilen nach den Gesetzen, die von ihm beschworen worden sind. Und diese Gesetze erfordern nach der subjektiven und nach der objektiven Seite eine genaue Feststellung von der konkreten Schuld eines Angeklagten. Gerade die Überforderung der Zeugen beweist, wie unendlich schwer es ist, nach 20 Jahren noch konkrete Vorgänge festzustellen und festzuhalten. Wir haben Zeugen vernommen, die dem Gericht zunächst so glaubwürdig erschienen, dass wir sogar Haftbefehle auf ihre Aussage hin ausgestellt haben. Bei einer eingehenden Überprüfung der Zeugenaussagen in stundenlangen Beratungen musste jedoch festgestellt werden, dass diese Aussagen nicht unbedingt stichhaltig waren und nicht unbedingt der objektiven Wahrheit entsprechen mußten. Gerade für diesen Zweck mußten auch gewisse Zeiten erfragt werden und Urkunden daraufhin überprüft werden, ob der Angeklagte, der von dem Zeugen belastet worden war, zu der bestimmten Zeit überhaupt im Lager Auschwitz untergebracht, ob er dort die Tat begangen haben konnte, oder ob der Zeuge etwa die Tat auf einen Falschen projizierte.

Angesichts dieser Unsicherheit der Zeugenbekundung – und ich spreche jetzt nur von den Zeugen, denen das Gericht den guten Willen zur Wahrheit, zur subjektiven und objektiven Wahrheit, durchaus glaubt und abgenommen hat – musste das Gericht die Zeugenaussagen ganz besonders prüfen. Man hat vor einigen Wochen in den Zeitungen lesen können, dass ein Mitglied des Konzentrationslagers Buchenwald verurteilt worden ist wegen Ermordung eines Häftlings, von dem heute feststeht, dass er lebt und gar nicht ermordet worden ist. Derartige Beispiele sollten doch sehr zu denken geben. Diese Fälle von Justizirrtum dienen nicht dazu, die Rechtssicherheit zu stärken und den Glauben an das Recht zu stützen. Aus diesem Grunde hat auch das Gericht alles vermieden, was irgendwie auch nur im entferntesten auf eine summarische Entscheidung hindeuten könnte. Das Gericht hat mit großer Sorgfalt und mit allem Ernst jede einzelne Aussage eines jeden Zeugen überprüft und hat infolgedessen in einer ganzen Reihe von Anklagepunkten keine Verurteilung aussprechen können, da sichere Voraussetzungen für ein solches Urteil nicht geschaffen werden konnten. Dabei waren die Möglichkeiten der Nachprüfung dieser Zeugenaussagen nur sehr beschränkt. Alle Tatspuren sind vernichtet worden. Die Urkunden, die dem Gericht wichtige Hilfsmittel hätten darstellen können, sind verbrannt worden […]*"*

Obwohl diese Zugeständnisse des Frankfurter Schwurgerichts bei der Meinungs- und Urteilsbildung über solche Prozesse schlüssig sein sollten, müssen wir feststellen, dass das Gericht die Fakten dieser Lage untertrieb. Die große Mehrheit der Zeugen waren Staatsbürger des Sowjetblocks, mit allem, was diese Tatsache für ihre Aussagen bedeutet. Das Schwurgericht beklagte, dass "diese Zeugenaus-

sage nicht so genau und zutreffend war, wie es wünschenswert ist", obwohl anzumerken ist, dass mit Sicherheit versucht worden ist, die Erinnerungen der Zeugen angemessen zu organisieren, zumal das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee sein Hauptquartier in Frankfurt aufgeschlagen und Informationsblätter über die erschütternden Verhältnisse ausgegeben hatte, die in Auschwitz angeblich vorgefallen waren. Diese Informationsblätter waren den Zeugen zugänglich gemacht und von diesen gelesen worden, bevor sie aussagten. Es war sogar ein "Lager-Ausschuss" umtriebig, und andere Personen, wie zum Beispiel der damalige Oberbürgermeister von Frankfurt, machten den Zeugen mit verschiedenen Graden der Direktheit oder Subtilität Vorschläge .[364]

Die Farce weitete sich auch auf die Zusammenhänge aus, mit denen sich das Gericht während des langen Verfahrens und im schließlich verhängten Urteil befasste. Mulka wurde für schuldig befunden und zu 14 Jahren Zwangsarbeit verurteilt, weil er der zweite Mann der Verwaltung des größten Vernichtungslagers gewesen war, weil er zumindest in einem Fall Zyklon B angefordert hatte, weil er für den Fahrzeugpark zuständig gewesen war, durch den die Opfer befördert worden waren, weil er einigen Schriftverkehr in Bezug auf Transporte geführt hatte und weil er am Bau der Krematorien beteiligt gewesen war. Er wurde jedoch nach weniger als 4 Monaten aus Krankheitsgründen entlassen. Der Angeklagte Franz Hofmann, ehemaliger Hauptsturmführer, dem das Lager Auschwitz I unterstanden hatte, erhielt lebenslänglich weil er im Zusammenhang mit Vernichtungen für schuldig befunden wurde, obwohl ihm eigentlich konkret nur vorgeworfen worden war, dass er mit einer Flasche nach einem Häftling geworfen habe, der später an einer Kopfverletzung gestorben sei. Dieser Fall hat das Gericht offensichtlich stärker beeindruckt als die Massenvernichtungen, was kaum überraschend ist, weil dieser Flaschenwurfvorfall als einer jener Fälle angesehen werden konnte, die in Gefängnissen nun einmal vorkommen. Obwohl zu lebenslänglicher Haft verurteilt, wurde Hofmann kurz darauf unter Berufung auf vorhergehende Haftzeiten dennoch auf freien Fuß gesetzt.[365]

Historische Vorbilder für diese Verfahren

Durchsucht man Geschichtsbücher nach Vorgängen, die den "Kriegsverbrecherprozessen" vergleichbar sind, so ist es nicht angebracht, frühere politisch motiviert Verfahren als Vorbilder zum Vergleich heranzuziehen. Derartigen Prozessen, wie zum Beispiel gegen Maria Stuart, Königin von Schottland, fehlte die hysterische Atmosphäre der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse. Ein weiteres Merkmal der üblichen politischen Verfahren ist, dass es dabei generell nur ein Opfer gab oder doch nur wenige und dass sich solche Verfahren nicht über mehrere Jahrzehnte hinwegzogen. Noch nicht einmal den Prozess gegen Jean d'Arc, bei dem es Aspekte von Hysterie gab, kann man mit den Kriegsverbrecherprozesse vergleichen, weil nur eine einzige Person vor Gericht stand, nicht aber eine ganze Nation

[364] Laternser, 85-94.
[365] Naumann 1966, 412f., 418f., 422f.; 1865, 516f., 526f., 533; Reitlinger 1968, 551, 561.

Auf der Suche nach Präzedenzfällen für die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse bieten nur die Hexenprozesse des europäischen Mittelalters einen befriedigenden Vergleich. Eine sehr wichtige Ähnlichkeit liegt in der Tatsache, dass es die Angeklagten in den Hexenprozessen ebenfalls oftmals als tunlich empfanden, unter den für sie obwaltenden Umständen sich den Anklagen bis zu einem gewissen Grade zu unterwerfen. In vielen Fällen bot ein Teilgeständnis die einzig mögliche Verteidigungsstrategie. Man konnte nicht die schiere Existenz von Dingen wie dem Hexensabbat bestreiten, von dem die öffentliche Vorstellung entschieden hatte, dass sie existieren müssen. Bei der Vollstreckung der Urteile sah man Szenen wie diese:[366]

> *"Auf einem Schafott standen die verurteilten Hexen, ein armseliges Häuflein, und auf einem anderen die Masse der Verschonten. Die reuige Heldin, deren Geständnis verlesen wurde, machte vor nichts halt, so wild und unwahrscheinlich es auch sein mochte. Beim Hexensabbat aßen sie zerhackte Kinder; und als zweiten Gang tote, aus ihren Gräbern geholte Zauberer. Kröten tanzten und sprachen, klagten verliebt über die Unfreundlichkeit ihrer Liebesgefährtinnen und holten den Teufel, um sie zu schelten. Dieser begleitete die Hexen mit großer Höflichkeit nach Hause und leuchtete ihnen auf dem Weg mit dem brennenden Arm eines ungetauften Babys, usw., usf."*

Die Lage war derart, dass man die Fantasie und Emotionen der Richter und des Volkes füttern musste, und es gab sogar Mittel und Wege, dies noch weiter zu treiben, indem man behauptete, man sei eine Hexe und damit wisse man von dem Treiben gewisser anderer Hexen und kenne sich darin aus, wie man sie herausfinde usw.

Der Vergleich zwischen Kriegsverbrecherprozessen und Hexenprozessen ist nahezu perfekt. Bei beiden ging es um eine große Zahl von Opfern, und die Möglichkeiten gegenseitiger Anschuldigungen waren grenzenlos. Am wichtigsten ist, dass beide Arten in einer Atmosphäre der Unwirklichkeit und Hysterie stattfanden. Eine Person, die Leuten Glauben schenkt, die behaupten, ein moderner Staat habe in einem Zentrum der chemischen Industrie unter Verwendung eines Insektizids massenweise Menschen vernichtet und der allgegenwärtigen Gestank dort sei durch die damit verbundenen Kremierungen verursacht worden, ist das perfekte Gegenstück zu einer Person, die in früheren Jahrhunderten jenen geglaubt hat, die behaupteten, Unglück würde durch Leute verursacht, die mit Kröten sprechen und Geschlechtsverkehr mit dem Teufel hätten usw.

Folter?

Ein weiterer wichtiger Zusammenhang zwischen Hexenprozessen und Kriegsverbrecherprozessen besteht darin, dass die Folterung von Zeugen und Angeklagten in beiden Fällen eine Rolle gespielt hat. Erfundene Aussagen bei Hexenprozessen werden üblicherweise mit Folter erklärt (obwohl unser obiger Bezug darauf hinweist, dass Massenhysterie ebenso eine völlig wirksame Motivation bie-

[366] Michelet, 151-157, 313f.

tet). Wir wissen, dass im Zusammenhang mit den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen einige Personen gefoltert wurden, und wir sollten daher berücksichtigen, inwieweit dies insbesondere für Aussagen der Angeklagten zur Stützung der Vernichtungsbehauptungen ursächlich ist.

Zugängliche Beweise weisen darauf hin, dass Folter bei den Kriegsverbrecherprozessen oft angewandt wurde. Auf die Folterungen deutscher Angeklagter bei den Dachauer Prozessen haben wir bereits hingewiesen (S. 45). Ähnliches hat sich im Belsen-Prozess auf britische Veranlassung hin zugetragen: Joseph Kramer und andere Angeklagte wurden zuweilen so stark gefoltert, dass sie um ihren Tod flehten.[367]

Auf der anderen Seite scheint es, dass die Angeklagten beim IMT offenbar zu prominent waren, um sie Folterungen zu unterwerfen, obwohl Julius Streicher hier eine Ausnahme war; es wird sogar gesagt, dass er gezwungen wurde, Exkremente zu essen. Streicher beschwerte sich vor dem IMT, dass er nach seiner Verhaftung von Negersoldaten geschlagen worden sei. Auf Antrag des Anklägers Jackson wurde diese Aussage aus den Akten gestrichen, weil "das Gericht sonst eine Untersuchung hätte durchführen müssen". Streicher war Schriftleiter und Herausgeber der anrüchigen und quasi-pornographischen Zeitung *Der Stürmer*, worin nicht nur Juden, Freimaurer und Geistliche angegriffen wurden, sondern gelegentlich sogar prominente Nationalsozialisten. So hatte Streicher einst im *Stürmer* behauptet, Görings Tochter sein nicht von Göring gezeugt worden sondern durch künstliche Besamung. *Der Stürmer* wurde von nahezu allen führenden Nationalsozialisten als abstoßend beurteilt, doch stand Streicher unter Hitlers Schutz aus Dankbarkeit dafür, dass Streicher die Stadt Nürnberg für die NSDAP gewonnen hatte. Göring sorgte dafür, dass Streicher 1940 teilweise kaltgestellt wurde: *Der Stürmer* wurde zwar nicht verboten, doch wurde Streicher als Gauleiter von Nürnberg abgesetzt. Weder vor dem Kriege noch während dessen hatte er jemals eine Position in der Reichsregierung inne. Daher war seine Anwesenheit in der ersten Reihe der Angeklagten im IMT lächerlich.[368]

Wenn es auch niemals eine generelle oder gar massive Enthüllung über Folterungen gegenüber Angeklagten und Zeugen bei den NMT-Prozessen gegeben hat, so glaube ich dennoch, dass die im vorigen Kapitel festgestellte Tatsache (S. 228), dass die Nürnberger Ankläger nicht zögerten, Zeugen sogar im Zusammenhang mit regulären US-Verfahren zu foltern, ein starkes Indiz für meine Annahme ist, dass Folterungen in Nürnberg recht üblich waren, oder genauer gesagt, angewandt an Zeugen und Angeklagten, die bei den Verfahren in Nürnberg eine Rolle spielten.

Ich neige sogar der Ansicht zu, dass selbst Adolf Eichmann von seinen jüdischen Häschern nicht gefoltert wurde, zumindest nicht, um ihm dazu zu zwingen, vor Gericht bestimmte Aussagen zu machen. Diese Ansicht gründet sich darauf, dass sich Eichmann während seiner Aussage vor Gericht nicht beschwerte, gefoltert worden zu sein, obschon er sich zu Beginn seiner Ausführungen darüber beschwerte, nach seiner Verhaftung einige Tage lang recht grob behandelt worden

[367] Belgion, 80f.
[368] Bardèche 1950, 12, 73; Davidson, 44-47, 51.

zu sein, insbesondere als seine Häscher ihn zwangen, eine Erklärung zu unterschreiben, wonach er freiwillig nach Israel gekommen sei (und die frecherweise von der Anklage beim Prozess als Beweis vorgelegt wurde). Die extreme Geheimnistuerei um Eichmanns Haftzeit in Israel eröffnet jedoch die Möglichkeit, dass er auf irgendeine Weise misshandelt wurde, aber taktische oder sonstige Gründe hatte, in seiner Aussage keine Foltervorwürfe zu machen.[369]

Wenn man das Folterproblem erwägt, so ist es wichtig festzuhalten, dass die Effektivität der Folter zur Erzeugung von Aussagen eines gewünschten Inhalts recht fragwürdig ist. Ich kann nicht glauben, dass die Strafverfolgungsbehörden in Nürnberg irgendwelche moralischen Bedenken hatten zu foltern, aber sie machten höchstwahrscheinlich die recht offensichtliche Beobachtung, dass man sich nie völlig sicher sein kann, was jemand im Zeugenstand aussagen würde, egal, wie sehr man ihn auch gefoltert haben mochte. Die "Moskauer Schauprozesse" der 1930er Jahre sind vielleicht eine Ausnahme davon, aber die Angeklagten in solchen Verfahren waren durchweg dermaßen hirngewaschen worden, dass sie vor Gericht regelrecht krochen und sich als die verkommensten Kreaturen auf Erden bezeichneten.[370] Eine derartige Einstellung war bei den Nürnberger Angeklagten nicht auszumachen, die zwar jede Menge unwahrer Aussagen machten, die das Nazi-Regime im Allgemeinen belastete, sich aber stets für persönlich unschuldig erklärten.

Bei der Untersuchung des Folterproblems muss man Vorsicht walten lassen hinsichtlich der Fragen, die man stellt, und den Schlüssen, die man aus den Antworten zieht. Es stellt sich offensichtlich die Frage, ob jemand gefoltert wurde oder nicht. Sodann stellt sich die Frage, ob er die Wirklichkeit der Vernichtungen bezeugte oder nicht. Angenommen, dass beide Fragen bejaht wurden, so ist es logisch nicht schlüssig, dass das Zweite seine Ursache im Ersten hat. Dies wird durch den Fall Kramer unterstrichen, der trotz Folter in seiner ersten Aussage die Wahrheit sagte und seine Geschichte offenbar erst dann änderte, als ihm sein Verteidiger erläuterte, welche logischen Auswirkungen es haben würde, wenn er auf seiner Version bestehe, die das Gericht unmöglich akzeptieren konnte. Wenn jedoch ein Zeuge gefoltert wurde, darf man andererseits annehmen, dass man den betreffenden Behörden nicht trauen kann.

Zudem sollte man hinsichtlich der möglichen Motive, welche die Nürnberger Kerkermeister zur Folter trieb, keine voreiligen Annahmen machen. Das Motiv muss nicht im Erzeugen bestimmter Aussagen gelegen haben. Es mag mehr oder weniger wohldurchdacht gewesen sein. Zunächst mag Folter schlicht zum Vergnügen angewandt worden sein; die zuständigen Juden hassten ihre deutschen Opfer. Sodann mag schlicht aufgrund der Beobachtung gefoltert worden sein, dass ein Erfolg zwar nicht garantiert werden könne, dass es den Dingen aber auch nicht schaden könne, solange diese Vorgehensweise ausreichend vertraulich blieb.

---

[369] Eichmann, session 75, U1. Bezüglich der getroffenen fanatischen Maßnahmen, um Eichmann in Israel von der Außenwelt zu isolieren, siehe z.B. den Londoner *Jewish Chronicle* (2. Sep. 1960), 15.

[370] Solschenizyn hat einen definitiven Bericht der geschichtlichen Entwicklung der kommunistischen politischen "Prozesse" verfasst. Siehe ebenso Conquest, 82-147

Eine dritte, weitaus intelligentere mögliche Motivation könnte gewesen sein, dass Folter zwar nicht sonderlich nützlich war zur Erzeugung bestimmter Aussagen, dass sie aber für weniger spezifische, allgemeinere Zwecke dienlich sein konnte. Wenn mir mein Verhörer droht, er werde gegen meine Familie Schritte einleiten, falls ich nicht kooperiere, so mag ich dies anzweifeln, da ich keine Beweise dafür erkennen kann, dass er entweder die notwendige Macht oder die notwendige Grausamkeit hat bzw. beides. Wenn er mich jedoch ein Jahre lang oder länger einkerkert und mich nach Gutdünken foltert, werde ich irgendwann glauben, dass er sowohl mächtig als auch grausam ist. Wir erkennen daher, dass Folter, die an sich unzureichend ist, um jene Art von Aussagen zu erzeugen, die in Nürnberg gemacht wurden, sehr wohl angewandt worden sein mag, um die Zeugen und Angeklagten "weichzuklopfen", was den Prozess der Zwanges und der Einschüchterung an anderen Stellen unterstützt haben mag.

Einige wenige Komplikationen sind erwähnenswert. Zunächst ist physische Folter nicht sehr gut definiert. man kann argumentieren, dass lange Haftzeiten unter ungesunden oder auch nur ungemütlichen Umständen mit täglichen Verhören eine Art der Folter sind. Eine weitere Komplikation ist, dass es Arten der Folter gibt, hauptsächlich jene sexueller Natur, die nie bekannt werden, weil die Opfer darüber schlicht nicht sprechen. Sodann sollten wir eingestehen, dass keiner von uns – jedenfalls nicht der Autor dieser Zeilen – je Folter durch einen Profi erlitten hat, der auf ein bestimmtest Ziel aus ist. Um es gerade heraus zu sagen, darf ich daher den Verdacht ausdrücken, dass wir schlicht keine Ahnung von dem haben, worüber wir sprechen, wenn es um Folter geht.

Meine grundlegende Schlussfolgerung hinsichtlich des Folterproblems ist daher, dass darin Unabwägbarkeiten mitspielen. Ich halte es für wahrscheinlich, dass Folter angewandt wurde, um die Opfer weichzuklopfen, sodass ihre Aussagen einen etwas besser vorhersagbaren Kurs einnehmen würden, motiviert durch andere Erwägungen als die Folter. Auf den vorhergehenden Seiten haben wir die Aussagen von Zeugen und Angeklagte auf dieser Grundlage untersucht. Die Auswirkung von Folter und die Angst vor ihr erklären für sich genommen nicht jene Aussagen, die die Vernichtungsthese abstützen. Daher bin ich in dieser Hinsicht anderer Ansicht als weite Teile der bestehenden Literatur, die, wie mir scheint, zu viel Gewicht auf die Wirksamkeit von Folter in Nürnberg legt, obschon ich zugestehe, dass meine Analyse diese schwierigen Themas nicht abschließend ist. Ich habe den ähnlichen Verdacht, dass auch jene Autoren zu unzulässigen Schlussfolgerungen kamen, die über die Hexenprozesse schrieben, obwohl sie sich auf zwei unbestreitbar richtige Tatsachen stützten – dass die Opfer der Hexenproesse erstens gefoltert wurden und zweitens dass viele dieser Menschen später Dinge bezeugten, die unmöglich geschehen sein konnten. Ersteres ist nicht wirklich die Ursache für Letzteres, aber es kann ein beitragender Faktor sein, wenn seine Auswirkungen jenen gewichtigeren Motiven hinzugefügt werden, die daraus ausgerichtet sind, bestimmte Arten falscher Aussagen zu erhalten.

Adolf Hitler

Wir werden an entsprechender Stelle auf die vor Gerichten gemachten Aussagen zurückkommen. Es gibt einige, angeblich von führenden Nazis gemachte Anmerkungen, die erwähnt werden sollten. Am 17. April 1943 traf Adolf Hitler mit Admiral Horthy auf dem Schloss Kleßheim zusammen. Hitler stand Horthys milder Politik gegenüber den Juden kritische gegenüber und soll erklärt haben, dass die Dinge in Polen anders lägen:

> *"Wenn die Juden dort nicht arbeiten wollten, würden sie erschossen. Wenn sie nicht arbeiten könnten, müßten sie verkommen. Sie wären wie Tuberkelbazillen zu behandeln, an denen sich ein gesunder Körper anstecken könne. Das wäre nicht grausam, wenn man bedenke, dass sogar unschuldige Naturgeschöpfe wie Hasen und Rehe getötet werden müßten, damit kein Schaden entstehe."*

Der Beweis, dass Hitler dies gesagt haben soll, befindet sich in dem angeblichen Sitzungsprotokoll und außerdem in den diesbezüglichen Aussagen von Dr. Paul Otto Schmidt vor dem IMT in Nürnberg. Schmidt war der ehemalige Chefdolmetscher Hitlers, der gewöhnlich bei solchen Sitzungen anwesend gewesen war und die Protokolle geschrieben hatte. Schmidt sagt aus, er sei bei der Zusammenkunft dabei gewesen und das Protokoll sei echt und von ihm geschrieben. Doch in seinem späteren Buch erläuterte er, er wäre nicht anwesend gewesen, da Horthy ausdrücklich gewünscht habe, dass er den Raum verlasse.[371]

Es gibt auch noch eine Erklärung in dem angeblichen Testament Adolf Hitlers:

> *"Ich habe aber auch keinen Zweifel darüber gelassen, dass, wenn die Völker Europas wieder nur als Aktienpakete dieser internationalen Geld- und Finanzverschwörer angesehen werden, dann auch jenes Volk mit zur Verantwortung gezogen werden wird, das der eigentlich Schuldige an diesem mörderischen Ringen ist: Das Judentum! Ich habe weiter keinen darüber im Unklaren gelassen, dass dieses Mal nicht nur Millionen Kinder von Europäern der arischen Völker verhungern werden, nicht nur Millionen erwachsener Männer den Tod erleiden und nicht nur Hunderttausende an Frauen und Kindern in den Städten verbrannt und zu Tode bombardiert werden dürften, ohne dass der eigentlich Schuldige, wenn auch durch humanere Mittel, seine Schuld zu büssen hat.* […]*"*

Diese Erklärung wird häufig als Eingeständnis von Vernichtungen ausgelegt, doch ist sein Inhalt zumindest doppeldeutig. Immerhin sollte das angesprochene "Bezahlen" durch "humanere Mittel als Krieg" erfolgen. Die Juden, die sich in Hitlers Herrschaftsbereich befunden hatten, hatten Besitz und Stellung in Europa verloren, und dieser Sachverhalt bietet vielleicht die zutreffende Interpretation. Verlust von Besitz und Stellung könnte eine elend unzureichende Bezahlung für die Taten sein, die den Juden angelastet worden sind, aber es ist bekannt, dass nahezu alle Politiker vor dem Verlassen dieser Welt geneigt sind, die Bedeutung ihres Wirkens zu übertreiben.

Es besteht zudem die Möglichkeit, dass der Text dieses Testamentes verfälscht worden ist, da seine Entdeckung durch britische und amerikanische Behörden erst am 29.12.1945 bekanntgegeben wurde und nur das letzte Blatt abgezeichnet ist.

---

[371] Reitlinger 1968, 450-452; 1961, 472; Hilberg 1961, 524; Schmidt 1951, 248; 1949, 551f.

Es hätte nur der in Hitlers Kanzlei benutzten Schreibmaschine nebst amtlicher Briefbögen bedurft, um eine nicht erkennbare Veränderung vorzunehmen.[372]

Heinrich Himmler

Da gibt es ferner eine angeblich von Himmler in Posen im Oktober 1943 gehaltene Rede. Die englische Übersetzung des hier zitierten Teils steht in den NMT-Bänden; einiges davon im original deutschen Wortlaut:[373]

> *"Ich will hier vor Ihnen in aller Offenheit auch ein ganz schweres Kapitel erwähnen. Unter uns soll es einmal ganz offen ausgesprochen sein, und trotzdem werden wir in der Öffentlichkeit nie darüber reden. Genau so wenig, wie wir am 30. Juni 1934 gezögert haben, die befohlene Pflicht zu tun und Kameraden, die sich verfehlt hatten, an die Wand zu stellen und zu erschießen, genau so wenig haben wir darüber jemals gesprochen und werden je darüber sprechen.* […]
>
> *Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes. Es gehört zu den Dingen, die man leicht ausspricht. – 'Das jüdische Volk wird ausgerottet', sagt ein jeder Parteigenosse, 'ganz klar, steht in unserem Programm, Ausschaltung der Juden, Ausrottung, machen wir'. Und dann kommen sie alle an, die braven 80 Millionen Deutschen, und jeder hat seinen anständigen Juden. Es ist ja klar, die anderen sind Schweine, aber dieser eine ist ein prima Jude. Von allen, die so reden, hat keiner zugesehen, keiner hat es durchgestanden. Von Euch werden die meisten wissen, was es heißt, wenn 100 Leichen beisammen liegen, wenn 500 daliegen oder wenn 1.000 daliegen. Dies durchgehalten zu haben, und dabei – abgesehen von Ausnahmen menschlicher Schwächen – anständig geblieben zu sein, das hat uns hart gemacht. Dies ist ein niemals geschriebenes und niemals zu schreibendes Ruhmesblatt unserer Geschichte, denn wir wissen, wie schwer wir uns täten, wenn wir heute noch in jeder Stadt – bei den Bombenangriffen, bei den Lasten und bei den Entbehrungen des Krieges – noch die Juden als Geheimsaboteure, Agitatoren und Hetzer hätten. Wir würden wahrscheinlich jetzt in das Stadium des Jahres 1916/1917 gekommen sein, wenn die Juden noch im deutschen Volkskörper säßen.*
>
> *Die Reichtümer, die sie hatten, haben wir ihnen abgenommen. Ich habe einen strikten Befehl gegeben, den SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl durchgeführt hat, dass diese Reichtümer selbstverständlich restlos an das Reich abgeführt wurden. Wir haben uns nichts davon genommen* […] *Wir hatten das moralische Recht, wir hatten die Pflicht gegenüber unserem Volk, dieses Volk, das uns umbringen wollte, umzubringen. Wir haben aber nicht das Recht, uns auch nur mit einem Pelz, mit einer Uhr, mit einer Mark oder mit einer Zigarette oder mit sonst etwas zu bereichern. Wir wollen nicht am Schluß, weil wir einen Bazillus ausrotteten, an dem Bazillus krank werden und sterben.* […] *Wo sie sich bilden sollte, werden wir sie gemeinsam ausbrennen."*

---

[372] Letzte Seite des Testaments ist wiedergegeben in Trevor-Roper, 180. Bericht über Entdeckung und Inhalt des Testaments in *New York Times* (30. Dez. 1945), 1; (31. Dez. 1945), 1, 6. Text ebenso in Shirer 1947, 180f.; Domarus, Bd. II, 2237.

[373] 1919-PS in IMT, Bd. 29, 110-173 (deutsch). Auszüge in englischer Übersetzung in NMT, Bd. 13, 318-327.

Die Beweislage dafür, dass Himmler derartige Äußerungen wirklich getan hat, ist sehr dünn. Der angebliche Text der Posener Rede ist ein Teil des Dokumentes 1919-PS und nimmt in den IMT-Bänden 63 Seiten ein. Die hier angeführte Passage erscheint als ein Abschnitt von anderthalb Seiten, etwa in der Mitte des Textes unter der Überschrift "Judenevakuierung". Das Manuskript der Rede, das keine Unterschrift oder andere Bestätigung aufweist, soll (laut den Beschreibungsunterlagen, die dem Gerichtsdokument beigefügt wurden) in Rosenbergs Akten gefunden worden sein. Es wurde während des IMT als Teil des Dokumentes 1919-PS als Beweis eingebracht, aber es wurde in den IMT-Verhandlungen nicht dargelegt, wo das Dokument gefunden worden war. Niemand hat Rosenberg darüber befragt. Dagegen ist Rosenberg zu 3428-PS befragt worden, einem weiteren angeblich in seinen Akten gefundenen Dokument (das weiter unter besprochen werden wird), und er bestritt, dass es sich überhaupt in seinen Akten befunden haben könne.[374] Ferner wurde behauptet, dass im Verlauf des Falles 11 "die Rosenberg-Akten erneut geprüft und dabei 44 Schallplatten entdeckt wurden, die sich als Tonaufnahme der Posener Rede Himmlers vom 4. Oktober 1943 herausstellten."[375] Diese Schallplatten sollen das Dokument NO-5905 sein und wurden während der Aussagen des Angeklagten Gottlob Berger als Beweis eingebracht. Berger war SS-Obergruppenführer und ehemaliger Chef der SS-Verwaltung, Himmlers persönlicher Verbindungsmann zum Rosenberg-Ministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete und gegen Ende des Krieges Amtschef für Angelegenheiten der Kriegsgefangenen. Bei seiner direkten Befragung hatte Berger ausgesagt, dass er nichts von irgendeinem Vernichtungsprogramm gewusst habe. Zwar habe Himmler tatsächlich in Posen 1943 vor höheren SS-Offizieren, zu denen er, Berger, ebenfalls gehört habe, eine "endlose" Rede gehalten. Er bestritt jedoch, dass das Dokument 1919-PS eine zutreffende Niederschrift der Rede sei, da er sich erinnere, dass es in einem Teil der Rede um bestimmte belgische und holländische SS-Führer ging, die bei dem Treffen anwesend gewesen wären, und[376]

> *"*[…] *das steht nicht in der Niederschrift. Ich kann mit Sicherheit sagen, dass er nicht von der Ausrottung der Juden gesprochen hat, weil der Anlass zu diesem Treffen der war, diese ungeheuren Spannungen zwischen der Waffen-SS und der Polizei zu glätten und auszugleichen."*

Während des Kreuzverhörs ließ der Ankläger Petersen eine Platte abspielen, auf der jemand die ersten Sätze der angeblichen Ausführungen sprach, doch bestritt Berger zunächst, dass dies Himmlers Stimme sei, doch nach einem erneuten Abspielen meinte er, "es könnte Heinrich Himmlers Stimme sein". Die Platten wurden dann als Beweisstücke vorgelegt, und dem Gericht wurden weitere Auszüge vorgespielt, darunter der oben zitierte bezüglich der Judenevakuierung. Berger ist nicht weiter zur Echtheit der Stimme verhört worden und wurde unmittelbar nach Abspielen der Platten entlassen. Nur mit Zögern hat das Gericht diese Tonaufnahmen als Beweisstücke akzeptiert:

> *"Vorsitzender Richter Powers: Nun, ich denke, es liegt hier auf den ersten Blick ausreichend Beweismaterial vor, dass es die Stimme Heinrich Himmlers ist,*

[374] IMT, Bd. 11, 561.
[375] NMT, Bd. 13, 318.
[376] NMT, Bd. 13, 457-487.

um das vorliegende Beweisstück rechtens anzunehmen. Es gibt jedoch keinen Beweis, dass (die Rede) in Posen oder an einem anderen Ort gehalten worden ist. Die Platten werden als Beweisstücke für das allgemeine Verhalten Himmlers in die Akten aufgenommen"

Soweit ich sehe, war Bergers Erklärung (bezüglich nur einer Stelle der Rede), dass dies Himmlers Stimme sein könnte, der einzige Beweis des ersten Anscheins zur Echtheit der Stimme.

Nach meiner Beurteilung legte die Anklage nicht den geringsten Beweis vor, dass dies Himmlers Stimme war, oder auch nur, dass die Posener Rede überhaupt auf Platten aufgenommen worden ist. Die Echtheit dieser Tonaufzeichnungen ist daher noch nicht einmal diskutiert, geschweige denn bewiesen worden.

Reitlinger bemerkt, dass eine partielle Plattenaufnahme dieser Posener Rede existiere – aber er gibt nicht an, um welchen Teil es sich handelt.[377] Ich bin dieser Frage nicht weiter nachgegangen, weil ich nicht qualifiziert bin, solche Aufnahmen zu bewerten, selbst wenn sie hergestellt worden sind.

Man bemerke, dass diese Aufnahme, die verspätet in den Akten eines toten Mannes gefunden worden sein sollen, im gleichen "Gerichtsverfahren" als Beweise eingeführt wurden – in Kempners Zirkus –, das durch meine Analyse aus davon unabhängigen Gründen schon eindeutig diskreditiert ist. Zudem erscheint es recht seltsam, dass Himmler die Aufzeichnung einer Rede zulassen würde, die Dinge beinhaltet, von denen er in der Rede selbst angab, darüber niemals öffentlich sprechen zu wollen. Und obwohl er die Gestapo kontrollierte, sollen diese Platten ausgerechnet in die Hände seines politischen Rivalen Alfred Rosenberg gefallen sein! Bedenkt man alles dies, und zusätzlich den Umstand, dass es kaum glaubhaft ist, dass Himmler die Zeit von so vielen hochrangigen SS-Führen verschwendet haben würde, um angeblich den Text von Dokument 1919-PS vorzutragen (eine ganz allgemeine Diskussion des Krieges), so kann man sicher sein, dass wir hier eine weitere Fälschung vorliegen haben.

Es ist zutreffend, dass Pohl im Verfahren 4 bezeugt hat, er sei bei der Posener Rede anwesend gewesen (was wahrscheinlich stimmt) und Himmler habe dabei tatsächlich Bemerkungen über Judenvernichtungen gemacht.

Allerdings war Pohls tatsächliches Argument lächerlich. Wir haben bereits gesehen, dass Pohls eigentliche Prozessstrategie in dem Versuch bestand, den Umstand auszunutzen, dass der Vernichtungsvorwurf ausdrücklich der Gestapo und dem RSHA gemacht wurde und dass er sich flugs auf Dinge stürzte wie die Aussage von Höß, die ihn bezüglich der Vernichtungen entlasteten. Seine Verteidigungsstrategie folgte der gleichen grundlegenden Logik wie die Strategien der anderen von uns betrachteten Angeklagten, Göring ausgenommen. Pohls Aussage bezüglich der Posener Rede erfolgte daher im Zusammenhang mit seiner Erklärung, dass diese Rede für ihn die erste Information über Vernichtungen gewesen sei! Mit anderen Worten, die Vernichtungen waren angeblich dermaßen weit von seinen offiziellen Verantwortlichkeiten entfernt, dass es einer Erklärung Himmlers bedurfte, damit er davon erfuhr. Er sagte zudem freilich aus, dass er kurz danach bei Himmler protestiert habe, dass ihm aber gesagt worden sei, ihn gehe das

[377] Reitlinger 1968, 317; 1961, 334.

nichts an. Damit wurde lediglich Pohls Verteidigungsstrategie ausgedrückt, jenen Dingen, die das Gericht als Fakten ansah, eigennützige Interpretationen unterzuschieben.[378]

Bevor wir das Thema der Posener Rede hinter uns lassen, sollte noch ein Nebenaspekt erwähnt werden. Man kann argumentieren, dass der Text an dieser Stelle echt sein mag, Himmler mit "Ausrottung" jedoch lediglich "Ausschaltung" oder irgendeine andere, weniger drastische Art der Eliminierung als Tötung gemeint habe. Die Hauptgrundlage eines solchen Arguments wäre, dass Ausrottung in dem Text tatsächlich ausdrücklich mit Judenevakuierung und Ausschaltung gleichgesetzt wird. Die erwähnten Leichen können leicht als deutsche Leichen aus den alliierten Bombenangriffen interpretiert werden, für welche die Nazis oft die Juden als letztlich Verantwortliche ausmachten. Wenn die Anmerkungen echt sind, kann man andererseits ausführen, dass es Himmler als Recht und Pflicht ansah, "dieses Volk umzubringen", und der Vergleich mit der Nacht der langen Messer von 1934 zu Beginn seiner Anmerkungen scheint zu rechtfertigen, "Ausrottung" in seiner primären Bedeutung als physische Vernichtung zu verstehen. Auch wenn man also derart argumentieren könnte, so wäre dies nicht sehr solide.

Der wesentliche Punkt ist der: Wenn man von uns verlangt zu glauben, dass dieser Text echt ist, so verlangt man von uns im Endeffekt, Kempner zu glauben.

Joseph Goebbels

Wenden wir uns nunmehr gewissen Bemerkungen im Tagebuch von Dr. Joseph Goebbels zu. Wie der Herausgeber erklärt, "wurden die Aufzeichnungen auf Papier mit feinem Wasserzeichen maschinengeschrieben, gingen dann durch verschiedene Hände, bis sie in den Besitz eines Mr. Frank E. Mason gelangten". Dementsprechend ist die Authentizität des Gesamtmanuskriptes äußerst fragwürdig, selbst wenn die Echtheit für viele Teile des Materials irgendwie nachweisbar ist. Fälschung mittels Schreibmaschine ist einfach. Die gebundene Ausgabe der Tagebücher enthält sogar die Erklärung der US-Regierung, dass sie sich für die Authentizität des Manuskriptes weder verbürgt noch diese bestreitet.

Wilfried von Oven, ein Beamter in Goebbels' Ministerium, der nach dem Krieg der Herausgeber der rechtsgerichteten deutschsprachigen Zeitschrift *La Plata* in Buenos Aires war, hat die Echtheit der Goebbels-Tagebücher auf seltsam eifrige Weise bestätigt. Der Endeffekt seiner Kommentare geht jedoch in die umgekehrte Richtung, denn er teilt uns mit, dass (a) die Tagebücher, basierend auf handschriftlichen Notizen (die anschließend vernichtet wurden), von Goebbels dem Regierungsrat Otte diktiert wurden, der sie mit einer Sonderschreibmaschine mit Lettern von fast 1 cm Höhe tippte, die sonst für die Abfassung von Goebbels Reden benutzt wurde (!) und (b) dass von Oven "oft beobachtete," wie Otte auf Anordnung von Goebbels diese Seiten bei Kriegsende "sorgfältig und präzise wie immer" verbrannte, nachdem davon ein Mikrofilm angefertigt worden sei. Wie

[378] NMT, Bd. 5, 666, 675.

Goebbels Oven gegenüber erklärt haben soll – laut einem Eintrag vom 18. April 1945 in Ovens Tagebuch (das 1948/1949 in Buenos Aires veröffentlicht wurde) –, soll der Sinn dieser letzteren Aktion gewesen sein, dass Goebbels "seit Monaten dafür Sorge getragen hat, dass sein Schatz, sein großes Geheimnis, Ergebnis und Sammlung von mehr als zwanzig Jahren seiner politischen Karriere, sein Tagebuch, für die Nachwelt bewahrt bliebe, ohne in unautorisierte Hände zu fallen."

Diese seltsame Geschichte von von Oven wirft zumindest etwas Licht auf den Hinweis auf eine ungewöhnliche Schreibmaschine in Louis P. Lochners Einführung zu den Tagebüchern. Falls von Ovens Bericht wahr ist, dann ist es möglich, dass Unbekannte an diese Sonderschreibmaschine oder an ein Reproduktion gelangten sowie an einen Satz der Mikrofilme und dass sie einen editierten und verfälschten Text herstellten. Für mich ist es jedenfalls nahezu unmöglich zu glauben, dass Goebbels' Tagebücher tatsächlich so übertragen wurden, wie von Oven es beschrieben hat.[379]

Die Einsatzgruppen

Der noch verbleibende Teil der Vernichtungslegende dreht sich um die Vernichtung russischer Juden in Gaswagen oder durch Erschießung seitens der Einsatzgruppen. Dies ist der einzige Teil der Legende, der ein Körnchen Wahrheit enthält.

Zur Zeit des deutschen Angriffes gegen die Sowjetunion im Juni 1941 wurde ein Führerbefehl erlassen, in dem es heißt, dass in Erwartung ähnlicher sowjetischer Maßnahmen der Krieg mit der Sowjetunion nicht auf der Grundlage der traditionellen Regeln für die Kriegführung geführt werden solle. Es seien daher notwendige Vorkehrungen zu treffen, um Partisanenaktivität zu begegnen. Himmler wurde ermächtigt, "selbständig und in eigener Verantwortung zu handeln". Jedermann wusste, dass damit Erschießungen von Partisanen und deren Kollaborateuren gemeint waren. Vier Einsatzgruppen des SD mit einer Gesamtstärke von 3.000 Mann (d.h. je Gruppe zwischen 500 und 1.000 Mann) wurden mit dieser schmutzigen Aufgabe betraut. Gutunterrichtete Stellen haben es übrigens bestätigt, dass solche Operationen gegen die Partisanen auf dem sowjetischen Kriegsschauplatz unerlässlich waren, wo der Feind keinerlei Regeln achtete.[380]

Wir hatten Gelegenheit, in verschiedenen Fällen zur Kenntnis zu nehmen, dass Juden im Kriege im Rücken der deutschen Front tatsächlich eine Bedrohung darstellten. Der Auszug aus dem Bericht des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes macht dies sehr deutlich. Aufgabe der Einsatzgruppen war es, sich dieser Gefahren mit allen Mitteln zu erwehren. Man muss nicht mehr wissen, um zu vermuten, dass die Einsatzgruppen viele Juden erschossen haben müssen, obwohl wir nicht wissen, ob "viele" 5.000, 25.000 oder 100.000 bedeuten. Selbstverständlich wurden auch viele Nichtjuden hingerichtet.

---

[379] Lochner, 126, 138, 147f., 241, viii. Ovens Anmerkungen finden sich in *Nation Europa* (Apr. 1975), 53-56.

[380] Veale, 220-224; Reitlinger 1968, 83, 198; 1961, 90, 208; Dawidowicz, 125.

Die Behauptungen gehen jedoch weit darüber hinaus und schreiben den Einsatzgruppen eine Doppelrolle zu. Es wurde ihnen nicht nur vorgeworfen, sich mit der Bekämpfung der Partisanen befasst zu haben, sondern auch mit der Vernichtung aller Juden (und Zigeuner). Doch allein schon der gesunde Menschenverstand sollte den Gedanken zurückweisen, dass die Einsatzgruppen mit ihrer Gesamtstärke von 3.000 Mann grundsätzlich ihre Zeit und Kräfte für die Verfolgung von Zielen eingesetzt haben sollen, die nichts mit militärischen Erwägungen zu tun hatten. Uns wird hier erneut eine doppeldeutige Tatsache angeboten.

Es soll zwar keinen schriftlichen Befehl zur Judenvernichtung gegeben haben, aber die die Kommandeure der Einsatzgruppen hätten solche Befehle mündlich und zu verschiedenen Zeitpunkten erhalten. Ohlendorf befehligte die Gruppe D in Südrussland und erhielt seine Befehle mündlich im Juni 1941 von Streckenbach. Rasch, der mit Gruppe C unmittelbar nördlich von Ohlendorf operierte, erhielt seine Befehle erst im August 1941. Die Gruppen A und B wurden im Bereich der baltischen Staaten bzw. im Südosten davon tätig; ihre Befehlsgeber waren Stahlecker bzw. Nebe.[381]

Den Hauptbeweis für Vernichtungen bildet ein gewaltiger Berg von Dokumentenmaterial, der ganz einfach ein Witz ist. Da gibt es das berühmte Dokument 501-PS, das die Sowjets bei einem Schauprozess vorgelegten, den sie im Dezember 1943 aufzogen.[382] Ein Teil davon besteht aus einem Schreiben an Rauff in Berlin, geschrieben von einem SS-Untersturmführer Becker. Dies ist anscheinend das einzige je von Becker abgezeichnete Dokument, der zur Zeit des Nürnberger Prozesses tot gewesen sein soll. Dieses Dokument lautet wie folgt:[383]

> *"Die Überholung der Wagen bei der Gruppe D und C ist beendet. Während die Wagen der ersten Serie auch bei nicht allzu schlechter Wetterlage eingesetzt werden können, liegen die Wagen der zweiten Serie (Saurer) bei Regenwetter vollkommen fest.* […] *Die Wagen der Gruppe D habe ich als Wohnwagen tarnen lassen.* […] *geben die Fahrer durchweg Vollgas. Durch diese Maßnahme erleiden die zu Exekutierenden den Erstickungstod und nicht wie vorgesehen, den Einschläferungstod"*

Der Text des Dokumentes klingt genauso falsch, wie man es von einem derartigen Dokument erwartet. Es wurde angeblich von einem völlig unbekannten SS-Junker verfasst und fiel den Sowjets 1943 "zufällig" in die Hände! Alexander Solschenizyn erwähnt in seinem Archipel Gulag einen Fall des Bayern Jupp Aschenbrenner, den die Sowjets dazu gebracht haben, eine ähnliche Erklärung zu unterschreiben, dass er im Krieg mit Gaswagen gearbeitet habe, doch konnte Aschenbrenner später beweisen, dass er zu der Zeit, in der er angeblich an solchen Wagen gearbeitet haben soll, in Wirklichkeit in München war, um sich als Elektroschweißer auszubilden.[384]

Das am häufigsten zitierte Beweismaterial ist eine Sammlung von Dokumenten, die vorgeben, Tagesberichte und andere Einsatzmeldungen der Einsatzgruppen an Himmler und Heydrich für die Zeit von Juni 1941 bis Mai 1942 zu enthal-

[381] Reitlinger 1968, 82-84, 199-201; 1961, 89f., 208-212; Hilberg 1961, 187f., 194f.
[382] Reitlinger 1968, 213.
[383] IMT, Bd. 3, 560; Bd. 26, 102-105. Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 140ff.
[384] Solschenizyn 1973b, 112n.; 1973a, 116.

ten. Die Nummern der Dokumente sind 180-L – angeblich ein Bericht Stahleckers, in Himmlers Akten gefunden![385] – 2273-PS – ein weiterer angeblicher Tätigkeitsbericht Stahleckers bis zum 31.1.1942, "von den Russen in Riga erbeutet" (Stahlecker kam im März 1942 um)[386] – 119-USSR und viele andere, zu zahlreich, um sie alle aufzuzählen; die meisten tragen Nummern um NO-3000 herum. Neben der Schilderung regulärer Partisanenbekämpfung enthalten die Berichte Einzelaktionen von Massenerschießungen gegenüber Juden, wobei die Zahl der Opfer meist in die Tausende geht. In den meisten Fällen wird vermerkt, dass viele Kopien, manchmal bis zu hundert, verteilt wurden. Sie sind hektographiert, Unterschriften sind selten, und wenn sie vorhanden sind, stehen sie auf unverdächtigen Seiten. Dokument NO-3159 trägt beispielsweise als Unterschrift R. R. Strauch, doch nur auf einem Deckblatt, das die Einsatzorte der verschiedenen Einheiten der Einsatzgruppen angibt. Auf der gleichen Linie liegt das Dokument NO-1128, angeblich ein Bericht Himmlers an Hitler, u.a. über die Exekution von 363.211 Juden in Russland von Aug. bis Nov. 1942. Diese Behauptung findet sich auf S. 4, während die angeblich von Himmler stammenden Initialen (ohnehin leicht zu fälschen mit drei senkrechten Strichen und einem Querstrich) auf der unwichtigen ersten Seite stehen.[387]

Wenn der Leser sich mit gedruckten Wiedergaben von Dokumenten in den IMT- und NMT-Bänden befasst, nehme er in diesem Zusammenhang zur Kenntnis, dass handschriftliche Signaturen nicht als selbstverständlich angenommen werden dürfen, es sei denn, es ist ausdrücklich vermerkt, dass die Signatur handschriftlich ist! Der Eintrag "gez." weist im Allgemeinen nur auf einen maschinengeschriebenen Namen hin. Dokument 180-L ist z.B. in den Bänden des IMT in Deutsch wiedergegeben, während sich in den NMT-Bänden Auszüge in Englisch befinden. In beiden Fällen werden Unterschriften gezeigt, aber das eigentliche Dokument weist lediglich "gez. Dr. Stahlecker" an zwei Stellen in Maschinenschrift auf.[388]

Zwei Dokumente gibt es, von denen es heißt, dass Hinrich Lohse, der ehemalige Reichskommissar für die Ostgebiete, sie abgefasst habe. Lohse war auch jener, an den das Schreiben von Wetzel über die "Brack'schen Hilfsmitteln" gerichtet war (siehe S. 239). Eines der Dokumente dreht sich um Sonderbehandlung und wurde hier in Kapitel 4 erwähnt (S. 165). Wie Wetzel ist auch Lohse in Nürnberg niemals als Zeuge aufgetreten. Jedoch im Gegensatz zu Wetzel ist Lohse vor ein deutsches Nachkriegsgericht gestellt worden, das ihn zu 10 Jahren Haft verurteilt hat. Allerdings ist er 1951 wegen Krankheit entlassen worden, erhielt eine Pension, die ihm kurze Zeit darauf auf öffentliche Proteste hin wieder entzogen worden ist. Bezüglich der ihm zugeschriebenen Kommentare meint Reitlinger, sie hätten ihm ein alliiertes Militärtribunal und vielleicht sogar den Galgen erspart, weil sie zwar von Gräueln sprechen, doch so formuliert sind, dass sie den Verfasser als Gegner der Verbrechen ausweisen. Das Dokument über Sonderbehandlung ist ein Schreiben Lohses an Rosenberg vom 18. Juni 1943. Das eigentliche Dokument

[385] IMT, Bd. 3, 559.
[386] Reitlinger 1968, 201, Anm. 70 auf S. 611; 1961, 213, Fußnote 75 auf S. 645.
[387] NMT, Bd. 13, 269-272 (nur auszugsweise).
[388] IMT, Bd. 37, 670-717; NMT, Bd. 4, 154.

135-R scheint, so behauptet man, ein nicht abgezeichneter Durchschlag des Schriftwechsels zu sein, den man in irgendwelchen SS-Akten gefunden habe. Die betreffende Passage lautet:[389]

> *"Daß die Juden sonderbehandelt werden, bedarf keiner weiteren Erörterung. Daß dabei aber Dinge vorgehen, wie sie in dem Bericht des Generalkommissars vom 1. Juni 1943 vorgetragen werden, erscheint kaum glaubhaft. Was ist dagegen Katyn?"*

Drei nicht abgezeichnete Berichte, angeblich vom Generalkommissar Wilhelm Kube für Weißrussland, sind dem Dokument beigefügt.

Das zweite Lohse-Dokument ist 3663-PS. Dies ist eines von mehreren Dokumenten, die vor ihrer Einführung als Nürnberger Beweisdokumente irregulärerweise vom YIVO (Jiddisches Wissenschaftsinstitut) in New York bearbeitet wurden. Es gibt rund 70 solcher Dokumente, die Sergeant Szajko Frydman von der 82. US-Airborne-Division im September 1945 im Rosenberg-Ministerium gefunden haben will. Frydman war jedoch sowohl vor als auch nach seinem Wehrdienst Mitarbeiter des YIVO. Das YIVO war in der Tat derartig aktiv in der Lieferung von angeblich im Rosenberg-Ministerium gefundenen Dokumenten, dass man dort ohne Weiteres auch Aufklärendes über die Herkunft des angeblichen Textes der Himmler'schen Posen-Rede erfahren können sollte. Der erste Teil des Dokumentes ist auf Briefbögen des Ministeriums geschrieben. Es ist ein Schreiben an Lohse vom 31. Oktober 1941 und trägt eine maschinengeschriebene Unterschrift von Dr. Leibbrandt sowie einen unleserlichen handschriftlichen Vermerk von jemand anderem. Es lautet:

> *"Von Seiten des Reichs- und Sicherheitshauptamtes wird Beschwerde darüber geführt, dass der Reichskommissar Ostland Judenexekutionen in Libau untersagt habe. Ich ersuche in der betreffenden Angelegenheit um umgehenden Bericht."*

Der zweite Teil des Dokumentes ist die Antwort, handgeschrieben auf der Rückseite des ersten Teils, vorgeblich von einem gewissen Trampedach verfasst und mit den Initialen Lohses versehen (mit dem Buchstaben "L" etwa 3,5 cm hoch). Es lautet:

> *"Ich habe die wilden Judenexekutionen in Libau untersagt, weil sie in der Art der Durchführung nicht zu verantworten waren.*
>
> *Ich bitte, mich zu unterrichten, ob Ihre Anfrage vom 31. Oktober als dahingehende Weisung aufzufassen ist, dass alle Juden im Ostland liquidiert werden sollen? Soll dieses ohne Rücksicht auf Alter und Geschlecht und wirtschaftliche Interessen (z.B. der Wehrmacht an Facharbeitern in Rüstungsbetrieben) geschehen?*
>
> *Selbstverständlich ist die Reinigung des Ostlandes von Juden eine vordringliche Aufgabe; ihre Lösung muß aber mit den Notwendigkeiten der Kriegswirtschaft in Einklang gebracht werden.*
>
> *Weder aus den Anordnungen zur Judenfrage in der ‚braunen Mappe', noch aus anderen Erlassen konnte ich bisher eine solche Weisung entnehmen."*

Lohse konnte keinen denkbaren Grund haben, die Echtheit dieser Dokumente zu bestreiten, denn sie entlasteten ihn ganz deutlich, obwohl in ihnen von Vernichtungen die Rede ist.

---

[389] Hilberg 1961, 252n; Reitlinger 1968, 232f.; 1961, 247. Dokumente 135-R und 3633-PS reproduziert in Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 190ff.

Ein weiteres Dokument des YIVO ist 3428-PS, angeblich ein Schreiben von Kube an Lohse, worin von Transporten deutscher, polnischer und anderer Juden in das Gebiet von Minsk und von der Liquidierung einiger von ihnen berichtet wird. Aus der untersuchten hektographierten Zusammenfassung wird nicht deutlich, ob das Dokument handschriftlich abgezeichnet ist. Wilhelm Kube wurde im September 1943 ermordet.[390]

Andere relevante Dokumente tragen die Nummern 3660-PS bis 3669-PS (außer 3663-PS). Die Dokumente werden verschiedenen Leuten zugeschrieben, z.B. Kube und Gewecke, und in jedem Fall beschreibt das Begleitmaterial, dass der Verbleib des Originals unbekannt sei und nur eine Fotokopie vorliege. Mit nur wenigen Ausnahmen sind keine handschriftlichen Abzeichnungen vorhanden.

Selbst Reitlinger scheint ob der Existenz dieser Berichte sowie anderer Dokumente dieser Art verwundert zu sein, denn er schreibt:[391]

> *"Es ist nicht leicht zu verstehen, warum die Mörder solch reichhaltige Beweise für ihre Taten hinterließen, denn trotz des viele Namen umfassenden 'Verteilers' scheinen Knoblochs* [der Gestapo-Beamte, der die Berichte herausgab] *Berichte vor allem dazu bestimmt gewesen zu sein, Himmler und Heydrich zu beeindrucken. Hier finden sich neben zahllosen Versuchen, die tägliche Ernte des Todes so zu präsentieren, dass sich höchst eindrucksvolle Gesamtzahlen ergeben, auch ziemlich amateurhafte Bemühungen um eine politisch wertende Berichterstattung."*

Es sind diese Amateur-Machwerke, die einen hier von einer Fälschung überzeugen. Der Inhalt dieser Berichte ist in der Auswahl der berichtenden Vorgänge einfach albern. Um einige Beispiele aus den im NMT Band 4 verwendeten Auszügen zu bringen:[392]

> *"Die Taktik, Terror gegen Terror einzusetzen, funktionierte wunderbar. Die Bauern kamen 20 km und mehr weither zum Hauptquartier des Teilkommandos der Einsatzgruppe A, zu Fuß oder geritten, um Meldungen über Partisanen zu machen, Meldungen, die in den meisten Fällen richtig waren.* […]
>
> *In diesem Zusammenhang soll von einem Einzelfall berichtet werden, der die Richtigkeit des Grundsatzes 'Terror gegen Terror' beweist. In dem Dorf Jachnowa wurde aufgrund eines Berichts des Bauern Jemeljanow und nach weiteren Nachforschungen und Durchsuchungen festgestellt, dass Partisanen in dem Haus der Anna Prokowiewa zu essen erhalten hatten. Das Haus wurde am 8.8.1941 um etwa 21 Uhr abends niedergebrannt und seine Bewohner festgenommen. Kurz nach Mitternacht setzten Partisanen das Haus des Informanten Jemeljanow in Brand. Ein Einsatzkommando, das am folgenden Tag nach Jachnowa geschickt wurde, ermittelte, dass die Bäuerin Ossipowa den Partisanen gesagt hatte, es sei Jemeljanow gewesen, der die Meldung erstattet hatte, die unsere Aktion ausgelöst hat. Ossipowa wurde erschossen und ihr Haus niedergebrannt. Ferner wurden zwei 16-jährige Jugendliche des Dorfes erschossen, weil sie nach ihrem eigenen Eingeständnis die Information weitergegeben und den Partisanen Kurierdienste geleistet haben.* […]
>
> *Einige Juden, die von den litauischen Schutzmannschaften nicht gründlich genug durchsucht worden waren, zogen Messer und Pistolen und stürzten sich mit*

[390] Hilberg 1961, 709; Reitlinger 1968, 560; 1961, 586; 3428-PS in NMT, Bd. 4, 191ff.
[391] Reitlinger 1968, 213f.; 1961, 225f.
[392] NMT, Bd. 4, 168f., 187, 190.

Rufen wie 'Es lebe Stalin!' und – 'Nieder mit Hitler!' auf die eingesetzten Polizeimannschaften, von denen 7 verwundet wurden. Der Widerstand wurde sofort gebrochen. Nachdem 150 Juden an Ort und Stelle erschossen worden waren, ging der Abtransport der übrigen Juden zum Exekutionsplatz reibungslos vonstatten. […]

Im Verlauf der größeren Aktion gegen Juden sind 3.412 Juden in Minsk, 302 in Wileika und 2.007 in Baranowice erschossen worden.

Die Bevölkerung begrüßte diese Aktionen, *als sie bei der Durchsuchung der Behausungen entdeckte, dass die Juden immer noch große Lebensmittelvorräte besaßen, wogegen ihre eigene Versorgung äußerst gering war.*

Immer wieder treten die Juden auf, insbesondere im Bereich des Schwarzmarktes. *In der Minsker Kantine, die die Bevölkerung mit Lebensmitteln versorgt und der Stadtverwaltung untersteht,* haben 2 Juden große Unterschlagungen und Bestechungen begangen. *Die auf diese Weise ergaunerten Lebensmittel wurden auf dem Schwarzen Markt verkauft."*

Es ist unschwer zu erkennen, warum diese Dokumente existieren. Die Verfasser der Lügen würden außer Zeugenaussagen keine Beweise für ihre Behauptungen haben. Wir haben gesehen, dass es über Auschwitz eine Fülle greifbarer Fakten gab, mit denen man arbeiten und deren Bedeutung entstellt werden konnte: Transporte von Juden nach Auschwitz, von denen viele nicht an ihren ursprünglichen Wohnort zurückgekehrt sind, umfangreiche Lieferungen einer Darreichungsform von Blausäure, ausgeklügelte Kremierungsanlagen, die Selektionen, schließlich der Gestank. Mit den Einsatzgruppen war das anders. Da gab es nur eine Tatsache: die Erschießungen. Für sich allein genommen ist diese Tatsache kein beeindruckender Beweis, und diese Überlegungen waren zweifellos der Anlass für die haufenweise Fälschung dieser Dokumente. Dieses steht im Gegensatz zum Auschwitzschwindel, wo Dokumentenfälschungen ein nicht annähernd so hohes Ausmaß erreichten und wo Fälschungen zudem sorgfältiger fabriziert wurden. Im Hinblick auf Auschwitz haben wir es mit einer in den USA fabrizierten Lüge zu tun, während bei den Einsatzgruppenunterlagen Moskau der Urheber war – mit der entsprechend plumperen Handschrift.

Erwähnenswert ist, dass die Anschuldigungen bezüglich der Gaswagen in der sowjetischen Propaganda erst mitten im Krieg erhoben worden sind. Judenmassaker waren freilich bereits im Entwicklungsstadium der Kriegspropaganda behauptet worden, wofür die *New York Times*-Geschichte vom 6. April 1942 ein Beispiel ist (Kapitel 3, S. 103). Es wurde dort aber nicht behauptet, die Massaker seien mittels Gaswagen durchgeführt worden. Ein sowjetisches Propaganda-Machwerk der damaligen Zeit war das Buch *We Shall Not Forgive* (Wir werden nicht vergeben) des Verlages für fremdsprachige Bücher in Moskau, 1942. Das Buch beginnt mit einer von Molotow am 27. April 1942 geschriebenen Zusammenfassung der Verbrechen, die von Deutschen bei ihrem Angriff auf die Sowjetunion angeblich begangen worden sein sollen. Die übrigen Teile des Buches behandeln die Anschuldigungen eingehend mit Kommentaren und Fotos, mit einigen klar erkennbaren Fälschungen darunter. Da die Deutschen praktisch mit jedem nur vorstellbaren Verbrechen belastet werden, legt man ihnen natürlich auch Judenpogrome und -massaker zur Last, doch seltsamerweise kommen Gaswagen darin nicht vor. So-

weit mir bekannt ist, sind die ersten Behauptungen von Vernichtungen in Gaswagen auf russischem Gebiet (gegenüber den diesbezüglichen Anschuldigungen im polnischen Chelmno) im Juli 1943 aufgekommen, und zwar anlässlich eines sowjetischen Prozesses gegen elf Russen, die der Kollaboration mit Deutschen in Krasnodar angeklagt waren. Dieses deutet darauf hin, dass die russischen Gaswagenbeschuldigungen durch die Gaskammerpropaganda angeregt worden sind, die im Westen gegen Ende 1942 einsetzte. Jedenfalls ist das späte Auftreten der Gaswagenbeschuldigungen, genau wie im Fall der Auschwitzpropaganda, ein weiteres Indiz dafür, dass die Beschuldigungen Erfindungen sind.[393]

Auch eine bestimmte Sorte von Zeugenaussagen sollte hier noch zur Sprache kommen. Auf die Gefahr hin, dass ich ein absolut simples Argument nochmals erwähne, lassen Sie hier feststellen, was ich hier schon aus mehreren Blickwinkeln hervorgehoben habe: dass ein Zeuge im Gerichtssaal die Wahrheit von X bestätigt, wenn sich das Gericht bereits auf die Wahrheit von X festgelegt hat, beweist historisch betrachtet rein gar nichts.

Die am häufigsten bemühte Aussage ist jene von Otto Ohlendorf, SS-Gruppenführer und Wirtschaftsführer, der mit Himmler einige Differenzen gehabt hatte und sich daraufhin für ein Jahr – vom Sommer 1941 bis Sommer 1942 – zur Kommandogruppe D in Südrussland versetzt sah. Ohlendorf war der Gebildetste von all jenen, die in diese Vorgänge verwickelt waren.

Während des IMT-Verfahrens, als andere Personen vor Gericht standen, hatte Ohlendorf als Zeuge der Anklage im Sinne der Vernichtungsbehauptungen ausgesagt.[394] Er sagte aus, er habe den mündlichen Befehl erhalten, zusätzlich zu seinen Aufgaben die Vernichtung von Juden zu übernehmen, Gaswagen seien eingesetzt worden, um Frauen und Kinder zu töten, das Dokument 501-PS sei authentisch (Beckers Schreiben) und die Wehrmacht sei ebenfalls in diese Dinge verwickelt gewesen. Damit bildete dieser Vorwurf in Sachen Einsatzgruppen einen Teil des IMT-Urteiles, worin sogar festgestellt wurde, dass Ohlendorf mit der Gruppe D Juden getötet habe.[395] Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, stellten diese Feststellungen des IMT-Urteils "Beweise für festgestellte Tatsachen" dar, als Ohlendorf im Fall 9 als Hauptangeklagter vor Gericht gestellt wurde – zweifellos entgegen seinen Erwartungen. Angesichts der hier vorliegenden juristischen Zwangslage konnte Ohlendorfs Lage hoffnungsloser nicht sein.

Gleichwohl war Ohlendorfs NMT-Zeugenaussage widersprüchlich. Er war an seine IMT-Aussage gekettet, die ihm die Anklage mit Bedacht vorhielt, doch versuchte er sich dennoch irgendwie herauszuwinden, und das Ergebnis war eine völlig zusammenhanglose Geschichte.[396] Er zog seine frühere Aussage zurück, wonach es spezifische Vernichtungsbefehle gegeben habe, aber im Kreuzverhör erklärte er, er habe dennoch alle Juden und Zigeuner getötet, was jedoch nur ein Partisanenbekämpfungsmaßnahme gewesen sei, nicht hingegen Teil eines Programms zur Tötung von Juden und Zigeuner aus rassischen oder religiösen Gründen. Die Gesamtzahl aller von Gruppe D exekutierten Personen hätte während

[393] *New York Times* (16. Juli 1943), 7.
[394] IMT, Bd. 4, 311-355.
[395] IMT, Bd. 22, 478-480, 491-494, 509f., 538.
[396] NMT, Bd. 4, 223-312.

seines Jahres in Russland rund 40.000 und nicht 90.000 betragen, wie er vor dem IMT ausgesagt hatte und auf die ihn der NMT-Ankläger festnageln wollte. Beide Zahlen, insbesondere die erste, ergeben einen gewissen Sinn, wenn Exekutionen nur im Zusammenhang mit Maßnahmen gegen Partisanen ausgeführt wurden, aber sie ergeben keinerlei Sinn, wenn man zugleich alle Juden und Zigeuner erschossen haben soll – Frauen und Kinder eingeschlossen.

Ohlendorfs Aussage vor dem NMT ist daher hoffnungslos widersprüchlich, wie man es unter den obwaltenden Umständen, in denen er sich befand, erwarten muss. Anzumerken ist jedoch, dass Ohlendorf keine Aussage bezüglich der Wirklichkeit irgendwelcher konkreten Hinrichtungen machte, jedoch hatte das Gericht sich ohnehin nicht von Anbeginn an darauf festgelegt, solche als wahr zu unterstellen. Der einzige Teil der Ohlendorf'schen Aussage, die vielleicht von Wert ist, ist sein Einwand, dass die Berichte der Einsatzgruppen "redigiert" seien.

Ohlendorfs Aussage steht auch im Widerspruch zu der des SS-Obersturmbannführers Haensch, der ein Sonderkommando der Gruppe C etwa sieben Wochen lang geführt hatte. Die Tatsache, dass Haensch nicht schon früher als Zeuge aufgetreten war, als andere vor Gericht standen, und die Tatsache, dass sein Rang niedriger war, hoben die Rahmenzwänge des Falles 9 in seinem Fall etwas auf, und gab ihm eine Freiheit, die Ohlendorf versagt geblieben war. Haensch sagte aus, dass ihm beim Befehlsempfang nicht ein einziger Mensch jemals etwas von Juden als solchen im Zusammenhang mit Erschießungen durch Einsatzgruppen gesagt hätte und dass sein Sonderkommando tatsächlich nicht die Aufgabe gehabt hätte, Juden als solche zu erschießen. Haensch schätzte, dass sein Sonderkommando etwa 60 Menschen während seines Einsatzes erschossen habe. Alle diese Angaben standen im absoluten Gegensatz zu den angeblichen Berichten der Einsatzgruppen, worauf das Tribunal in seinem Urteil ausführlich einging und abschließend zum Fall Haensch feststellte:[397]

> *"Man kann die Erklärung des Angeklagten nur als fantastisch abtun, wonach sein Vorgänger, der eingestandenermaßen Tausende von Juden auf Führerbefehl erschossen hat und dessen Programm der Angeklagte Haensch fortsetzen sollte, nichts von dem Programm zu Haensch gesagt haben soll. Und wenn Haensch kühn erklärt, dass er zum ersten Mal überhaupt von einem Gemunkel über einen Führerbefehl erfahren habe, als er 6 Jahre später in Nürnberg ankam, dann gehört er in eine Kategorie von Unglaubwürdigkeit, die jeder Beschreibung spottet."*

Sowohl Ohlendorf als auch Haensch wurden zum Tode durch Erhängen verurteilt. Ohlendorf wurde 1951 hingerichtet, aber Haenschs Urteil wurde zu 15 Jahren Gefängnis umgewandelt. Im Laufe der 1950er Jahre wird er wieder auf freiem Fuß gewesen sein.

Natürlich war die grundlegende Argumentation aller Angeklagten im Fall 9 – und auch in fast allen anderen Verfahren –, dass sie in Ausführung von Befehlen gehandelt hatten, was auch immer sie getan hatten, und dass eine Befehlsverweigerung durch Exekution geahndet worden wäre. Nebenbei bemerkt ist dies meiner Ansicht nach eine völlig zulässige Verteidigung, und diese Erwägung mag eine Rolle gespielt haben bei jenen Anreizen, die den Deutschen angeboten wurden, um beim IMT als Belastungszeugen aufzutreten. Ihre Schuld wurde damit nicht

unterstellt, zumindest nicht schlüssigerweise, wenn die Handlung in der Ausführung von Befehlen erfolgte. Dies war tatsächlich der Fall bezüglich der deutschen Militärgerichtsbarkeit, mit denen die deutschen Zeugen vertraut waren. Ungehorsam war selbst bei ungesetzlichen Befehlen ein strafwürdiges Vergehen. Leute wie Höß und Ohlendorf waren zweifellos davon ausgegangen, dass ihre vor dem IMT gemachten Aussagen sie nur im Sinne eines Meineides belasteten, ein Vergehen, von dem sie wussten, dass sie dafür von den alliierten Tribunalen niemals verfolgt werden würden. Ohlendorfs Versuch, sich bei den US-Anklägern einzuschmeicheln, blieb auch nicht auf das IMT beschränkt, denn nach seinem eigenen Verfahren und nach seiner Verurteilung zum Tode trat er als Belastungszeuge gegen die Generäle der Wehrmacht im Fall 12 auf.

Persönliche Schuld war natürlich nicht im Spiel, wenn die verlangten oder von den Anklägern vorgeschlagenen Handlungen zum eindeutig unabwendbaren Tode der Angeklagten geführt hätten. Ich habe den Verdacht, dass jeder, der die Einsatzgruppen anklagte, gehorcht und die Luftangriffe auf Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima und Nagasaki mitgemacht hätte (von denen übrigens keiner glaubhafte militärische Motive hatte).

Ich möchte jedoch nicht den Eindruck erwecken, dass ich Erschießungen von offensichtlichen Zivilisten, Frauen und Kindern durch Einsatzgruppen im Zusammenhang mit ihrem Kampf in Russland bestreite. Alle Erfahrungen im Einsatz gegen Partisanen, ob von den Briten, Franzosen oder den Amerikanern geführt, besagen, ganz unabhängig von den – milde ausgedrückt – fragwürdigen Beweisen bei den Nürnberger Prozessen, dass sich derartige Ereignisse abgespielt haben. Im Vietnamkrieg haben die Amerikaner dabei vieles mit Napalmbomben erledigt, und machten dann ein großes Theater darum, als ein kleiner Leutnant erwischt wurde, wie er dafür Revolverkugeln benutzte!

Ich möchte aber auch nicht den Eindruck erwecken, dass wirklich jeder sehr brutal ist, aber eine tiefgreifende Diskussion dieses Problems würde uns zu weit vom Thema abbringen, weshalb ich es nicht aufgreifen will. Nur das Grundsätzliche kann hier skizziert werden.

Es ist ein unglückliches Faktum, dass der Partisanenkampf, der irreguläre bzw. Guerillakrieg, einschließlich zu seiner Unterdrückung ergriffener Maßnahmen, nicht nur das dreckigste Geschäft überhaupt ist, sondern dass er eine regelmäßige Erscheinung im 20. Jahrhunderts war. Es ist selbst dann ein dreckiges Geschäft, wenn beide Seiten hochzivilisiert und von ähnlicher Kultur sind. Ein gutes Beispiel ist der britische Feldzug gegen den irischen Aufstand 1916-1921, in dem beide Seiten mit beachtlicher Brutalität vorgegangen waren.

Fügt man einem Guerillakrieg hinzu, dass eine Seite von einer primitiven, unzivilisierten oder halbzivilisierten Bevölkerung stammt, so erhält man eine Situation, die für einen normal zivilisierten Menschen annähernd unbegreiflich ist, wenn er keine direkten Erfahrung damit hat. Es fällt uns leicht, uns aus unserem wohnlichen Heim heraus moralisch über Aktionen zu entrüsten, bei denen es um die Tötung "erkennbarer Zivilisten, darunter Frauen und Kinder" geht. Der typische Westeuropäer oder Amerikaner lebt in einer Kultur, in der gewisse Verhal-

[397] NMT, Bd. 4, 313-323,547-555.

tensnormen von Barmherzigkeit, Freundlichkeit und Ehre als gegeben vorausgesetzt werden, so dass es für ihn schwierig ist zu verstehen, dass bestimmte grundlegende Annahmen bezüglich anderer Völker in einem Zusammenhang wie einem Guerillakrieg in Asien oder Russland nicht greifen. Die dabei zutage tretende Bösartigkeit übersteigt die Vorstellungskraft. Um nur ein Beispiel unserer Erfahrungen im Vietnamkrieg zu erwähnen: was würden Sie tun, wenn ein Kind trotz Warnschildern, sich fern zu halten, hartnäckig auf Sie zugeht und um Essen oder Süßigkeiten bittet, wenn bekannt ist, dass es eine gute Chance gibt, dass dem Kind eine Granate umgehängt wurde? Unter derartigen Umstanden geschehen selbstverständlich viele unnötige Brutalitäten, aber man sollte versuchen, die Lage zu verstehen.

Was ich bezüglich der Einsatzgruppen bestreite, ist, dass man die Geschichte, die von den vor Gericht vorgelegten Beweisen gestützt wird, ernstlich für glaubhaft halten kann. Auch wenn diese Geschichte in manchen Punkten etwas variiert, so ist ihr Hauptcharakteristikum doch die Behauptung, dass die Einsatzgruppen, die für das ganze besetzte Russland eine Gesamtstärke von 3.000 Mann für den Anti-Partisanen-Einsatz besaßen, regelmäßig und methodisch ein zweites Ziel verfolgten (Ausrottungen), das ohne Bezug zu militärischen Erwägungen gestanden und erhebliche Mittel zu Umsetzung erfordert hätte. Vor allem angesichts der offenkundigen Fälschungen und Meineide, die im Zusammenhang mit dieser Behauptung gemacht wurden, können wir all dies als Propaganda abtun. Was sich wirklich zugetragen hat, wird man wegen der Kargheit verlässlichen Beweismaterials nur annähernd in Erfahrung bringen können. Er scheint leider, dass sich die Ereignisse in Russland nie mit Genauigkeit feststellen lassen werden und diese Episoden somit teilweise im Dunkeln bleiben müssen.

7. Die Endlösung

Die deutsche Politik und die Wannsee-Konferenz

Ich habe gezeigt, dass die Vernichtungen ein Propagandaschwindel sind, d.h., ich habe dargelegt, was den Juden *nicht* widerfahren ist. Um unsere Untersuchung zu vervollständigen, sollte ich aufzeigen, was denn nun wirklich passiert ist.

Die Frage, was mit den europäischen Juden geschehen ist, kann relativ leicht beantwortet werden, wenn man nur eine allgemeine Antwort erwartet. Schwieriger oder womöglich gar unmöglich ist eine Antwort jedoch, wenn man eine statistische Genauigkeit erwartet. Für die allgemeine Antwort reicht es, die maßgeblichen deutschen Dokumente zu Rate zu ziehen, denn was hohe deutsche Staatsbeamte über ihre Politik gesagt haben, ist offenbar die erste zu konsultierende Quelle.

So ist die allgemeine Linie der deutschen Judenpolitik einfach zu erkennen: sie ist im NMT-Band 13 umfassend dargelegt. Die US-Anklagevertretung im Wilhelmstraßenprozess präsentierte das Dokument NG-2586, welches aus mehreren Teilen besteht. Jeder Teil besteht aus einem Dokument, das für die Entwicklung der deutschen Judenpolitik wichtig ist. Ein Teil, NG-2586-J, ist eine Zusammenfassung der anderen Teile und somit eine nützliche komprimierte Darstellung des gesamten Vorgehens. Man kann kaum etwas Besseres tun, als hier ganz einfach den Text eines Memorandums vom 21. August 1942 von Dr. Martin Luther wiederzugeben, dem Vorgänger von Horst Wagner im ehemaligen Auswärtigen Amt:[398]

> *"1. Der Grundsatz der deutschen Judenpolitik nach der Machtübernahme bestand darin, die jüdische Auswanderung mit allen Mitteln zu fördern. Zu diesem Zweck wurde im Jahre 1939 durch Generalfeldmarschall Göring in seiner Eigenschaft als Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan eine Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung geschaffen und die Leitung Gruppenführer Heydrich als Chef der Sicherheitspolizei übertragen. Das Auswärtige Amt ist im Ausschuß der Reichszentrale vertreten, der entsprechende Entwurf eines Schreibens an den Chef der Sicherheitspolizei ist durch den Herrn RAM zu 83/24 B im Februar 1939 genehmigt.*
>
> *2. Der jetzige Krieg gibt Deutschland die Möglichkeit und auch die Pflicht, die Judenfrage in Europa zu lösen. Mit Rücksicht auf den günstigen Kriegsverlauf gegen Frankreich schlug D III im Juli 1940 als Lösung vor, alle Juden aus Europa zu entfernen und als Gebiet für die Aufnahme der Juden von Frankreich die Insel Madagaskar zu fordern. Der Herr RAM hat grundsätzlich der Aufnahme der Vorarbeiten zur Abschiebung der Juden aus Europa zugestimmt. Es sollte im engen Einvernehmen mit den Dienststellen des Reichsführers-SS vorgegangen werden (vergl. D III 200/40).*

[398] NMT. Bd. 13, 243-249.

Der Madagaskar-Plan wurde vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt begeistert aufgenommen, das nach Ansicht des Auswärtigen Amtes die Dienststelle ist, die erfahrungsmäßig und technisch allein in der Lage ist, eine Judenevakuierung im Großen durchzuführen und die Überwachung der Evakuierten zu gewährleisten. Die zuständige Dienststelle des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes arbeitete darauf einen bis ins einzelne gehenden Plan für die Evakuierung der Juden nach Madagaskar und ihre Ansiedlung dort aus, der vom Reichsführer-SS gebilligt wurde. Gruppenführer Heydrich hat diesen Plan unmittelbar dem Herrn RAM im August 1940 zugeleitet (vergl. D III 2171).

Der Madagaskar-Plan selbst ist durch die politische Entwicklung überholt.

Daß der Führer beabsichtige, sämtliche Juden aus Europa zu evakuieren, teilte mir bereits im August 1940 Botschafter Abetz nach einem Vortrag beim Führer mit. (vergl. D III 2298)

Es bleibt mithin für D III die grundsätzliche Weisung des Herrn RAM bestehen, die Evakuierung der Juden im engsten Einvernehmen mit den Dienststellen des Reichführers-SS zu betreiben.

3. Die Verwaltung der besetzten Gebiete brachte das Problem der Behandlung der in diesen Gebieten lebenden Juden mit sich. Der Militärbefehlshaber in Frankreich sah sich als erster genötigt, am 27.9.1940 eine Verordnung über die Behandlung der Juden im besetzten Frankreich zu erlassen. Die entsprechende Weisung hat der Herr RAM Botschafter Abetz auf mündlichen Vortrag unmittelbar erteilt.

Nach dem Muster der Pariser Verordnung sind gleiche Verordnungen in den Niederlanden und in Belgien erlassen worden. Da diese Verordnungen ebenso wie die deutschen Judengesetze formell alle Juden unabhängig von ihrer Staatsangehörigkeit erfassen, kam es zu Einsprüchen ausländischer Mächte. u.a. zu Protestnoten der Botschaft der USA, obwohl der Militärbefehlshaber in Frankreich durch interne Anweisung befohlen hatte, die Judenmaßnahmen nicht auf die Staatsangehörigen der neutralen Länder anzuwenden.

Der Herr Reichsaußenminister hat aufgrund der amerikanischen Proteste entschieden, er halte es nicht für richtig, dass militärische Anweisung ergangen sei, amerikanische Juden auszunehmen. Es sei ein Fehler, Einsprüche befreundeter Staaten (Spanien, Ungarn) abzulehnen, dagegen den Amerikanern gegenüber Schwäche zu zeigen. Der Herr RAM halte es für notwendig, diese Anweisungen an die Feldkommandanturen rückgängig zu machen (vergl. D III 5449). Entsprechend dieser Weisung sind die Judenmaßnahmen allgemein angewendet worden.

4. Durch Brief vom 24.6.1940 – Pol XII 136 – teilte Gruppenführer Heydrich dem Herrn RAM mit, das Gesamtproblem der rund 3 1/4 Millionen Juden in den unter deutscher Hoheitsgewalt stehenden Gebieten könne nicht mehr durch Auswanderung gelöst werden, eine territoriale Endlösung wäre nötig.

Aus dieser Erkenntnis heraus beauftragte Reichsmarschall Göring am 31.7.1941 Gruppenführer Heydrich, unter Beteiligung der in Frage kommenden deutschen Zentralinstanzen, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa zu treffen (vergl. D III 709 g). Aufgrund dieser Weisung beraumte Gruppenführer Heydrich am 20.1.1942 eine Sitzung aller beteiligten deutschen Dienststellen an, zu der von den übrigen Ministerien die Staatssekretäre und vom Auswärtigen Amt ich selbst erschienen waren. In der Sitzung erklärte Gruppenführer Heydrich, dass der Auftrag

Reichsmarschalls Göring an ihn auf Weisung des Führers erfolgt sei und dass der Führer anstelle der Auswanderung nunmehr die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten als Lösung genehmigt habe (vergl. Seite 5 der Anlage zu D III 29/42 g). Über die Sitzung ist Staatssekretär von Weizsäcker unterrichtet worden; eine Unterrichtung des Herrn RAM ist zunächst unterblieben, weil Gruppenführer Heydrich in Kürze eine neue Sitzung zusagte, in der genauere Einzelheiten der Gesamtlösung besprochen werden sollten. Zu dieser Sitzung ist es infolge der Beauftragung des Gruppenführers Heydrich mit den Geschäften des Reichsprotektors in Böhmen und Mähren und infolge seines Todes nicht mehr gekommen.

In der Sitzung am 20.1.1942 habe ich gefordert, dass alle das Ausland betreffenden Fragen vorher mit dem Auswärtigen Amt abgestimmt werden müßten, was Gruppenführer Heydrich zusagte und auch loyal gehalten hat, wie überhaupt die für Judensachen zuständige Dienststelle des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes von Anfang an alle Maßnahmen in reibungsloser Zusammenarbeit mit dem Auswärtigen Amt durchgeführt hat. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt ist auf diesem Sektor in nahezu übervorsichtiger Form vorgegangen.

5. Aufgrund der zu 4. erwähnten Führerweisung wurde mit der Evakuierung der Juden aus Deutschland begonnen. Es lag nahe, gleich die jüdischen Staatsangehörigen der Länder mitzuerfassen, die ebenfalls Judenmaßnahmen ergriffen hatten. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt richtete eine entsprechende Anfrage an das Auswärtige Amt. Aus Gründen der Courtoisie wurde über die Deutschen Gesandtschaften in Preßburg, Agram und Bukarest bei den dortigen Regierungen angefragt, ob sie ihre Juden in angemessener Frist aus Deutschland abberufen oder ihrer Abschiebung in die Ghettos im Osten zustimmen wollten. Dem Erlaß dieser Weisung haben vor Abgang zugestimmt: St.S., U.St.S.Pol. Dir. Ha Pol. Dir. Recht (vergl. D III 536 g) .

Die Deutsche Gesandtschaft Bukarest berichtet zu D III 602 g, die Rumänische Regierung überlasse es der Reichsregierung, ihre Juden gemeinsam mit den deutschen in die Ghettos nach dem Osten abzuschieben. Sie habe kein Interesse daran, dass rumänische Juden nach Rumänien zurückkehrten.

Die Gesandtschaft Agram teilte mit, die Kroatische Regierung danke für die Geste der Deutschen Regierung, sie wäre aber für Abschiebung der Juden nach dem Osten dankbar (vergl. D III 624 g).

Die Gesandtschaft Preßburg berichtete zu D III 661g, die Slowaksche Regierung sei mit der Abschiebung in die östlichen Ghettos grundsätzlich einverstanden. Die slowakischen berechtigten Ansprüche auf das Vermögen dieser Juden sollten aber nicht gefährdet werden. Die Drahtberichte sind auch dem Büro RAM wie üblich zugegangen.

Aufgrund der Berichte der Gesandten habe ich dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt zu D 661g mitgeteilt, die Juden rumänischer, kroatischer und slowakischer Staatsangehörigkeit könnten mit abgeschoben werden, ihr Vermögen sei sicherzustellen. Dir. Pol. IV, R IX, HaPol. IV haben das Schreiben mit gezeichnet.

Entsprechend wurden die Abschiebungen der Juden aus den besetzten Gebieten gehandhabt.

6. Die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften dort zu decken. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt trat daher auf Weisung des Reichsführers-SS an das Auswärtige Amt heran, die slowakische Regierung zu bitten, 20.000 junge, kräftige slowakische

Juden aus der Slowakei zur Abschiebung in den Osten zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die Deutsche Gesandtschaft Preßburg wurde zu D III 874 mit entsprechender Weisung versehen. Die Weisung haben abgezeichnet: der Herr Staatssekretär, U.St.S. Pol und Pol IV

Die Gesandtschaft Preßburg berichtete zu D III 1002, die slowakische Regierung habe den Vorschlag mit Eifer aufgegriffen, die Vorarbeiten könnten eingeleitet werden.

Auf diese freudige Zustimmung der slowakischen Regierung hin schlug der Reichsführer-SS vor, auch den Rest der slowakischen Juden in den Osten abzuschieben und die Slowakei so judenfrei zu machen. Die Gesandtschaft wurde zu D III 1559 Ang. II mit entsprechender Weisung versehen; den Entwurf der Weisung hat der Herr Staatssekretär abgezeichnet, nach Abgang wurde er dem Büro RAM und U.St.S. Pol zur Kenntnis gebracht.

Da das slowakische Episkopat inzwischen gegen den Abtransport der Juden bei der slowakischen Regierung vorstellig geworden war, ist in der Weisung ausdrücklich darauf aufmerksam gemacht worden, dass es wegen der Evakuierung der Juden in der Slowakei auf keinen Fall zu innerpolitischen Schwierigkeiten kommen dürfe. Durch Drahtbericht zu D III 2006 berichtete die Gesandtschaft, die slowakische Regierung habe sich mit dem Abtransport aller Juden ohne jeden deutschen Druck einverstanden erklärt und der Staatspräsident persönlich habe dem Abtransport zugestimmt. Der Drahtbericht hat beim Büro RAM vorgelegen. Die slowakische Regierung hat außerdem zugestimmt, dass sie für jeden evakuierten Juden als Unkostenbeitrag 500.-RM zuzahlt.

Inzwischen sind 52.000 Juden aus der Slowakei fortgeschafft. Bedingt durch kirchliche Einflüsse und Korruptionen einzelner Beamter haben 35.000 Juden Sonderlegitimation erhalten. Ministerpräsident Tuka wünscht jedoch, die Judenaussiedlung fortzusetzen, und hat deshalb um Unterstützung durch diplomatischen Druck des Reiches gebeten (vergl. D III 3865). Der Gesandte ist ermächtigt, diese diplomatische Hilfe in der Weise zu geben, dass er Staatspräsident Dr. Tiso gegenüber zum Ausdruck bringen darf, die Ausschließung der 35.000 Juden würde in Deutschland überraschen, um so mehr, als die bisherige Mitwirkung der Slowakei in der Judenfrage hier sehr gewürdigt worden sei. Diese Weisung ist von U.St. S. Pol und Staatssekretär mitgezeichnet.

7. Die kroatische Regierung ist ebenfalls mit der Aussiedlung der Juden aus Kroatien grundsätzlich einverstanden. Im besonderen hält sie den Abtransport der 4-5.000 Juden aus der von den Italienern besetzten zweiten Zone (Zentren Dubrovnik und Mostar) für wichtig, die eine politische Belastung darstellen und deren Beseitigung zur allgemeinen Beruhigung dienen würde. Die Aussiedlung kann allerdings nur mit deutscher Hilfe erfolgen, da von italienischer Seite Schwierigkeiten zu erwarten sind. Praktische Beispiele von Widerstand italienischer Behörden gegen kroatische Maßnahmen im Interesse vermögender Juden liegen vor. Im übrigen erklärte der italienische Stabschef in Mostar, der Umsiedlung nicht zustimmen zu können, da allen Einwohnern Mostars gleiche Behandlung zugesichert sei.

Nachdem inzwischen laut telefonischer Mitteilung aus Agram die kroatische Regierung ihre schriftliche Zustimmung zu der vorgeschlagenen Aktion gegeben hat, hält es Gesandter Kasche für richtig, mit der Aussiedlung zu beginnen, und zwar grundsätzlich für das gesamte Staatsgebiet. Man könne es darauf ankommen

lassen, ob sich im Zuge der Aktion Schwierigkeiten ergeben, soweit es sich um die von Italienern besetzte Zone handelt.

Eine entsprechende Vorlage (D III 562 g) an den Herrn RAM ist von Herrn St.S. von Weizsäcker angehalten worden, da er zunächst eine Rückfrage bei der Botschaft in Rom für notwendig hielt. Die Antwort steht noch aus.

Die Frage der italienischen Juden taucht in gleicher Weise bei der Evakuierung der Juden in Frankreich auf.

Botschafter Abetz weist im Hinblick auf den in Vorbereitung befindlichen Abtransport aus den besetzten französischen Gebieten darauf hin, dass ein dringendes politisches Interesse bestünde, durch die Evakuierungsmaßnahmen zunächst die fremdländischen Juden zu erfassen. Nachdem diese als Fremdkörper empfundenen Juden an sich schon besonders verhaßt seien, würde ihre Übergehung und damit quasi Privilegierung Mißstimmung erzeugen, um so mehr, als unter ihnen verantwortliche Urheber von jüdischen Terror- und Sabotageakten zu suchen waren. Es sei bedauerlich, dass gerade die Achse in diesem Punkt keine einheitliche Politik zu verfolgen scheine. Falls die Evakuierung der fremdländischen Juden nicht sofort möglich sei, sollte zunächst die italienische Regierung veranlaßt werden, ihre Juden aus Frankreich zurückzuziehen.

Von italienischer Seite scheinen wirtschaftliche Interessen eine maßgebende Rolle zu spielen; deren Sicherung ist aber durchaus möglich, so dass an diesem Punkte kein Hindernis für die angestrebte Lösung zu liegen braucht.

Über diese Frage der italienischen Juden in Frankreich liegt eine Vortragsnotiz vom 24.7. zu D III 562g beim Herrn RAM vor.

8. Gelegentlich eines Empfanges durch den Herrn RAM am 26.11.1941 hat der bulgarische Außenminister Popoff die Frage der Gleichbehandlung der Juden europäischer Staatsangehörigkeit angeschnitten und auf die Schwierigkeiten hingewiesen, die Bulgarien bei der Anwendung seiner Judengesetze auf Juden fremder Staatsangehörigkeit habe.

Der Herr RAM erwiderte, er finde diese von Herrn Popoff angeschnittene Frage nicht uninteressant. Schon jetzt könne er ihm das eine sagen, dass am Ende dieses Krieges sämtliche Juden Europa würden verlassen müssen. Dies sei ein unabänderlicher Entschluß des Führers und auch der einzige Weg, dieser Frage Herr zu werden, da sie nur global einer umfassenden Lösung zugeführt werden könne und Einzelmaßnahmen wenig hülfen. Im übrigen solle man auf die Proteste wegen der Juden fremder Staatsangehörigkeit nicht allzu viel Wert legen. Wir ließen uns jedenfalls auf derartige Proteste von amerikanischer Seite nicht mehr ein. Er (der RAM) werde das von Herrn Popoff angeschnittene Problem im Auswärtigen Amt einmal durchprüfen lassen.

Der Herr RAM beauftragte mich, die zugesagte Prüfung vorzunehmen. (vergl. D III 660 g).

Auf meine grundsätzliche Vortragsnotiz vom 4.12.1941 zu D III 660g, die ich mit den entsprechenden Akten gleichzeitig absende, bitte ich verweisen zu dürfen. Diese Vortragsnotiz hat der Herr St.S. angehalten, weil er vorher noch eine Prüfung durch die Rechtsabteilung für notwendig hielt. Nach deren Ansicht stand der deutsch-bulgarische Handels- und Schiffahrtsvertrag den von mir vorgeschlagenen deutsch-bulgarischen Vereinbarungen entgegen. Ich habe daher die Deutsche Gesandtschaft Sofia zu D III 497g unter dem 19.6. angewiesen, unter Bezugnahme auf die Anregung des bulgarischen Außenministers Popoff bei seinem Empfang mit

der bulgarischen Regierung Fühlung zu nehmen und festzustellen, ob sie bereit sei, eine Absprache in der Judenfrage dahin zu treffen, keine Rechte aus dem Handels- und Schiffahrtsvertrag zugunsten von Juden bei Zusicherung der Gegenseitigkeit geltend zu machen.

Wenn von bulgarischer Seite die Frage gestellt werde, ob Deutschland bereit sei, Juden aus Bulgarien nach dem Osten abzuschieben, solle die Frage bejaht, hinsichtlich des Zeitpunktes der Abnahme jedoch ausweichend geantwortet werden. Dieser Erlaß ist vom Herrn St.S., U.St.S., Dir. Pol, Dir, Ha Pol, Pol Ha Pol IV sowie R mitgezeichnet. Die Gesandtschaft hat entsprechende Noten mit der bulgarischen Regierung gewechselt und berichtet, dass die bulgarische Regierung in der Frage der Evakuierung grundsätzlich bereit ist, eine Absprache mit uns zu treffen. Damit ist die Grundlage gegeben, die bulgarischen Juden mit in die Judenmaßnahmen einzubeziehen. (D III 559 g und 569g).

9. An die ungarische Regierung ist wegen Judenaussiedlung noch nicht herangetreten worden, weil der Stand der ungarischen Judengesetzgebung bisher einen ausreichenden Erfolg nicht verspricht.

10. Gemäß der zu 8. erwähnten Zustimmung der rumänischen Regierung wurde mit der Evakuierung der rumänischen Juden aus Deutschland und den besetzten Gebieten begonnen, worauf verschiedene rumänische Konsulate und der rumänische Gesandte in Berlin, die ohne Weisung ihrer Regierung geblieben waren, intervenierten. Gesandter von Killinger wurde daher um Klarstellung gebeten. Die Gesandtschaft scheint sich hierzu des ihr zugeteilten Judenberaters Richter bedient zu haben, dem die rumänische Regierung ihre frühere Zustimmung zur Einbeziehung der rumänischen Juden in die deutschen Maßnahmen bestätigte und dem der Stv. Ministerpräsident Mihai Antonescu den Wunsch des Marschalls mitteilte, die deutschen Dienststellen möchten auch die Aussiedlung aus Rumänien selbst durchführen und sofort mit dem Abtransport der Juden aus den Bezirken Arad, Timisoara und Turda beginnen.

Wegen der Einzelheiten darf ich auf meine Vortragsnotiz vom 17. 8. zu D III 649 verweisen.

11. Auf Wunsch der betreffenden Regierungen sind den Gesandtschaften Preßburg, Agram und Bukarest Judenberater zugeteilt worden. Sie sind auf Anfordern des Auswärtigen Amtes vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt zur Verfügung gestellt. Ihr Auftrag ist ein zeitlich begrenzter. Er endet, sobald die Judenfrage in dem betreffenden Lande als im deutschen Sinne gelöst anzusehen ist. Zunächst wurde davon ausgegangen, dass dies der Fall sei, sobald das betreffende Land den deutschen gleichwertige Judengesetze erlassen hat.

Daher wurde Richter bereits im vorigen Jahre durch das Reichssicherheitshauptamt aus Rumänien zurückberufen.

Auf dringende Anforderung der Gesandtschaft Bukarest wurde Richter trotz Sträubens des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes erneut der Gesandtschaft mit der ausdrücklichen Absicht zugeteilt, ihn bis zur praktischen Endlösung in Rumänien zu belassen (D 1III 703g und 1893g).

Da alle Verhandlungen mit der rumänischen Regierung über das Auswärtige Amt gelaufen sind, ist der vom Reichsführer-SS vorgelegte Bericht des Obersturmführers Richter nur als interner Arbeitsbericht an das Reichssicherheitshauptamt zu bewerten. Die ungewöhnliche Form, die abschließende Besprechung durch Handschreiben des Stv. Ministerpräsidenten bestätigen zu lassen, ist sofort nach

Eingang des Berichts durch Erlaß vom 17.d.Mts. in scharfer Form beanstandet worden; die offizielle Behandlung der Angelegenheit soll unverzüglich nachgeholt werden. Vorgänge sind mit D III 659 g bereits dorthin vorgelegt worden.

Die vorgesehenen Abschiebungen stellen einen weiten Schritt vorwärts auf dem Wege der Gesamtlösung dar und sind im Hinblick auf andere Staaten (Ungarn) sehr wichtig. Der Abtransport nach dem Generalgouvernement ist eine vorläufige Maßnahme. Die Juden werden nach den besetzten Ostgebieten weiterbefördert, sobald die technischen Voraussetzungen dazu gegeben sind.

Ich bitte daher, die Weiterführung der begonnenen Verhandlungen und Maßnahmen unter diesen Voraussetzungen in der vorgesehenen Form zu genehmigen.

Luther"

Die hier von mir unterstrichen Absätze, die mit den Worten beginnen "Wenn von bulgarischer Seite die Frage gestellt werde" und mit den Worten enden "Vorgänge sind mit D III 659 g bereits dorthin vorgelegt worden", sind im NMT-Band 13 weggelassen worden. Das Datum 24. Juni 1940 des Dokumentes Pol XII 136 in Punkt 4 scheint dem Zusammenhang entsprechend ein Irrtum zu sein; es muss 1941 heißen.

Dieses ist kein für sich allein stehendes Dokument. Es ist nicht nur die Zusammenfassung einer bestimmten Zahl von Dokumenten zu Maßnahmen der deutschen Reichsregierung gegenüber den Juden, sondern es umreißt alle Dokumente, die sich auf die Judenpolitik beziehen, außer jenen, die wir als Fälschungen ausgemacht haben. Die "Endlösung" bedeutete die Vertreibung aller Juden aus dem deutschen Einflussbereich in Europa. Nach dem Angriff auf die Sowjetunion bestand ihre spezifische Bedeutung in der Umsiedlung dieser Juden nach dem Osten. Die deutschen Dokumente von allen Verwaltungsebenen (soweit sie erhalten geblieben sind) drücken dieses unmissverständlich aus. Dies wird sogar von den Vernichtungs-Mythologen eingeräumt, die sich gezwungen sehen zu verkünden, es handle sich dabei um Tarnbegriffe für Vernichtung.[399]

Tatsächlich habe ich bei Diskussionen in früheren Kapiteln mehrfach auf dieses Umsiedlungsprogramm hingewiesen. Am deutlichsten kommt er in dem Auszug aus dem Bericht des Roten Kreuzes zum Ausdruck, der – ungeachtet seiner doppeldeutigen Bemerkungen über Vernichtung – eine Darstellung gibt, die recht gut mit der Schilderung im Dokument NG-2586-J übereinstimmt. Bezüglich Theresienstadt frug sich das Rote Kreuz, ob dieser Ort "als Durchgangslager verwendet würde, und erkundigte sich, wann die letzten Deportationen gen Osten stattgefunden hatten." In der Slowakei wurden die Juden einer Zwangsumsiedlung in unter deutscher Herrschaft stehende Gebiete unterworfen. Eine große Zahl rumänischer Juden wurde in den Osten umgesiedelt, aber die Dinge verliefen nicht gut, so dass viele zurückkehrten, obwohl es ausreichend Gelegenheit gegeben hätte, sie zu vernichten, so dies vorgesehen gewesen wäre. Trotz der mehrfachen vagen und doppeldeutigen Bemerkungen über Vernichtung (siehe Kapitel 5, S. 201) bestätigt der Rote-Kreuz-Bericht in seiner unbestreitbaren Konsequenz, dass die Deutschen das taten, was ihre Dokumente dazu ausführten.

Diese deutschen Dokumente werden nicht nur von kompetenten neutralen Stellen bestätigt, sondern, wie wir schon gesehen haben, auch von feindlich ge-

[399] Hilberg 1961, 619 oder 621.

sinnten Quellen. In Kapitel 4 (S. 157) haben wir die nach Auschwitz geschickten Theresienstädter Juden diskutiert, wie es auch im WRB-Bericht steht. Die Art ihrer Behandlung hat nur einen Sinn, wenn Birkenau ein Durchgangslager für sie war. Darüber hinaus ist der auf S. 158 angeführten israelischen Quelle zu entnehmen, dass die Theresienstädter Juden tatsächlich in den Osten verbracht wurden. Damit berichten auch feindlich gesinnte Quellen, dass die Deutschen das taten, was ihre Dokumente besagen.

Was im Dokument NG-2586-J beschrieben wird, ist das Programm, wie es Anfang 1939 bestand. Tatsächlich war die große Mehrheit der deutschen und österreichischen Juden aufgrund des antijüdischen Drucks der Jahre 1933 bis 1939 schon vor Ausbruch des Krieges ausgewandert. Den Deutschen war es ziemlich gleichgültig, wohin die Juden auswanderten. Palästina schien aufgrund der britischen Balfour-Erklärung von 1917 eine gute Möglichkeit zu bieten, doch verliefen derartige Verhandlungen mit den Briten nicht sehr erfolgreich, wollten diese doch ihre guten Beziehungen zu den Arabern erhalten, die damals die Mehrheit der Bevölkerung Palästinas bildeten. Dennoch fand eine stetige jüdische Auswanderung von Europa nach Palästina statt, die aber schließlich durch die im britischen Weißbuch vom Mai 1939 bekanntgegebene Politik zu einem dünnen Rinnsal abebbte.[400]

Der Madagaskar-Plan, so fantastisch er heute wirken mag, ist von den Deutschen durchaus ernstgenommen worden, wenngleich nichts dabei herauskam. Der im Juni 1941 beginnende Russlandfeldzug eröffnete offenkundige, neue Umsiedlungsmöglichkeiten, was zu Görings bekanntem Schreiben zur Endlösung der Judenfrage vom 31. Juli 1941 führte:[401]

> *"In Ergänzung der Ihnen bereits mit Erlaß vom 24.1.1939 übertragenen Aufgabe, die Judenfrage in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung zuzuführen, beauftrage ich Sie hiermit, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa.*
>
> *Sofern hierbei die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen berührt werden, sind diese zu beteiligen.*
>
> *Ich beauftrage Sie weiter, mir in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Vorausmaßnahmen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen."*

Dieser Brief wird gewöhnlich unter Auslassung des Hinweises auf die "Auswanderung oder Evakuierung" zitiert.[402] Die geplante Auswanderung nicht nur der deutschen, sondern aller Juden im gesamten "deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa" gen Osten war ein recht umfassendes Projekt, weshalb Heydrich im Einklang mit Görings Hinweis auf die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen für den 20. Januar 1942 die sogenannte Wannsee-Konferenz (in Berlin-Wannsee) einberief. Vertreter diverser deutscher Ministerien nahmen daran Teil. Adolf Eichmann hatte darunter den zweitniedrigsten Rang. Das Konferenz-Protokoll,

---

[400] Sachar, 365-368, 412-417; John & Hadawi, Bd. 1, 295-326.
[401] NMT, Bd. 13, 169f.
[402] Z.B. Shirer 1960, 964; 1963, 881.

NG-2586-G, ist recht lang, doch der Kern des Projektes kam darin wie folgt zum Ausdruck:[403]

"Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und der Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten.

III. Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten.

Diese Aktionen sind jedoch lediglich als Ausweichmöglichkeiten anzusprechen, doch werden hier bereits jene praktischen Erfahrungen gesammelt, die im Hinblick auf die kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage von wichtiger Bedeutung sind. […]

Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.

Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesen zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe Erfahrung der Geschichte).

Im Zuge der praktischen Durchführung der Endlösung wird Europa von Westen nach Osten durchgekämmt. Das Reichsgebiet einschließlich Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren wird allein schon aus Gründen der Wohnungsfrage und sonstiger sozialpolitischen Notwendigkeiten vorweggenommen werden müssen.

Die evakuierten Juden werden zunächst Zug um Zug in sog. Durchgangsghettos verbracht, um von dort aus weiter nach dem Osten transportiert zu werden.

Wichtige Voraussetzung, so führte SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich weiter aus, für die Durchführung der Evakuierung überhaupt, ist die genaue Festlegung des in Betracht kommenden Personenkreises.

Es ist beabsichtigt, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto – vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt – zu überstellen.

Neben diesen Altersklassen – von den am 31. Oktober 1941 sich im Altreich und der Ostmark befindlichen etwa 280.000 Juden sind etwa 30% über 65 Jahre alt – finden in den jüdischen Altersghettos weiterhin die schwerkriegsbeschädigten Juden und Juden mit Kriegsauszeichnungen (EK 1) Aufnahme. Mit dieser zweckmäßigen Lösung werden mit einem Schlage die vielen Interventionen ausgeschaltet. […]

Bezüglich der Frage der Auswirkung der Judenevakuierung auf das Wirtschaftsleben erklärte Staatssekretär N e u m a n n , dass die in kriegswichtigen Betrieben im Arbeitseinsatz stehenden Juden derzeit, solange noch kein Ersatz zur Verfügung steht, nicht evakuiert werden können.

SS-Obergruppenführer H e y d r i c h wies darauf hin, dass diese Juden nach den von ihm genehmigten Richtlinien zur Durchführung der derzeit laufenden Evakuierungsaktionen ohnedies nicht evakuiert würden.

[403] NMT, Bd. 13, 212f.; Poliakov & Wulf 1955, 119-126.

Staatssekretär Dr. B ü h l e r stellte fest, dass das Generalgouvernement es begrüßen würde, wenn mit der Endlösung dieser Frage im Generalgouvernement begonnen würde, weil einmal hier das Transportproblem keine übergeordnete Rolle spielt und arbeitseinsatzmäßige Gründe den Verlauf dieser Aktion nicht behindern würden. […] *Von den in Frage kommenden etwa 2 1/2 Millionen Juden sei überdies die Mehrzahl der Fälle arbeitsunfähig.* […] *Er hätte nur eine Bitte, die Judenfrage in diesem Gebiet so schnell wie möglich zu lösen.* […]*"*

Hier ist der eindeutige Dokumentenbeweis dafür, dass es kein Ausrottungsprogramm gab. Die deutsche Politik zielte darauf ab, die Juden nach dem Osten zu evakuieren. Um diesen Umstand festzustellen, bedurfte es noch nicht einmal der Erbeutung deutsche Dokumente. Das war während des Krieges wohlbekannt, und in den Anfängen des Umsiedlungsprogramms ist dies ungezählte Male in der alliierten Presse berichtet und kommentiert worden. Im Fall der Anfang 1941 nach Polen verbrachten Wiener Juden hat die *New York Times* sogar geschrieben, "sie hätten ihre neuen Behausungen sehr viel komfortabler gefunden als sie erwartet oder auch zu hoffen gewagt hätten". Spätere Berichte über das Umsiedlungsprogramm fielen nicht mehr so günstig aus, doch hat die Presse wenigstens in etwa berichtet, was dort vorging.[404]

Rothe hat übrigens die Ansicht vertreten, die Wannsee-Konferenz selbst sei ein Mythos. Der Hauptgrund für diese Annahme, für die er gute Gründe vorweist, ist der Umstand, dass Heydrich am 20. Januar in Prag war. Allerdings sind das der Konferenz zugewiesene Datum und das als Konferenz-Protokoll ausgegebene Dokument dermaßen in Übereinstimmung mit all dem, was sonst über die deutsche Politik bekannt ist, dass ich meine, dass Rothe diesbezüglich Unrecht hat.[405]

Der einzige tatsachengerechte Aspekt des Evakuierungsplans in den Osten, der generell in Einklang mit den Vernichtungsbehauptungen steht, ist die Tatsache, dass viele der in die Lager in Polen verbrachten Juden nicht zurückgekommen sind, zumindest nicht zu ihren vormaligen Wohnorten. Dieses ist offenbar der Grund, warum viele Menschen, die über bestimmte Personen Informationen mehr oder weniger aus erster Hand hatten, die Vernichtungsbehauptungen akzeptiert haben. Doch ist auch in dieser Frage eine Klärung an sich einfach. Diese Lager dienten ihm Rahmen des Evakuierungsplans gen Osten offenkundig als Durchgangslager. So war ein Lagerabschnitt in Birkenau, wie bereits vermerkt, ein Durchgangslager für Juden aus Theresienstadt, und Auschwitz war allgemein ein Durchgangslager für holländische Juden (Kapitel 4, S. 157). Auch das Konzentrationslager Lublin (Majdanek) hatte zuweilen diese Funktion.[406] Treblinka, das anscheinend ein Arbeitslager war, welches jedoch offenbar nicht dem WVHA unterstand, diente eindeutig ebenfalls als Durchgangslager vornehmlich für Warschauer Juden. Wie auch im Falle Auschwitz, so hält Reitlinger die nach dem Kriege behaupteten Tatsachen bezüglich Vergasungen in Treblinka für kaum mit einander vereinbar. Sobibor ist ausdrücklich als Durchgangslager bezeichnet worden.[407]

---

[404] Vgl. bes. *New York Times* (28. Feb. 1941), 4; (18. Okt. 1941), 4; (28. Okt. 1941), 10; (9. Feb. 1942), 5; (15. März 1942), 27; (6. Aug. 1942), 1.

[405] Rothe, 173-196.

[406] NO-1611 & NO-1882 in NMT, Bd. 5, 616-619.

[407] Reitlinger 1968, 149, 279; 1961, 157f., 294f.; Hilberg 1961, 318, 619 oder 621.

Es mag dem Leser verwundern, dass die von uns untersuchten Dokumente, die beweiskräftig belegen, dass es kein Vernichtungsprogramm gab, von den Förderern der Vernichtungslegende nicht mit Stillschweigen übergangen worden sind, sondern uns frech als Beweis dafür unter die Nase gehalten werden, dass es eben *doch* ein Vernichtungsprogramm gegeben habe. Dieser Sachverhalt liegt nicht nur der Sammlung von Dokumenten im NMT-Band 13 zugrunde; Reitlinger und Hilberg meinen offensichtlich ernsthaft, diese Unterlagen seien für den Bewies eines Vernichtungsprogramm relevant. Dementsprechend wird die "Evakuierung in den" Osten zu einem Tarnbegriff für Vernichtung uminterpretiert.

Da eine feststehende Eigenschaft der Vernichtungslegende die Behauptung ist, eine der Aufgaben der Einsatzgruppen in Russland sei die Vernichtung der Juden gewesen, haben sich die Legendenträger auf die Ansicht festgelegt, man habe sich spätestens zum Sommer 1941 auf eine Politik der Vernichtung geeinigt. Obwohl Görings Schreiben an Heydrich vom 31.7.1941 ausdrücklich erwähnt, dass die Endlösung ein Plan zur Auswanderung und Evakuierung war, und obwohl sich Göring auf das seit 1939 bestehende Programm ausdrücklich bezieht, von dem sowohl Reitlinger als auch Hilberg zugeben, dass es ein Auswanderungsprogramm war, müssen beide Autoren die Ansicht vertreten – und sie tun es auch –, dass es sich tatsächlich um einen Vernichtungsbefehl gehandelt habe. Dabei stört beide offenbar nicht, dass die von ihnen selbst erwähnten Deportationen reichsdeutscher Juden nach Russland und in den baltischen Staaten im Herbst 1941 eingesetzt hatten.[408]

Ihren fundamentalen Glaubenssätzen treu bleibend wird auch die Wannsee-Konferenz von beiden als getarnte Erörterung der Vernichtungsabsicht gedeutet, obwohl das im Protokoll erwähnte Evakuierungsprogramm bereits im Gange war. Beide Autoren heben den Satz hervor vom "allfällig endlich verbleibenden Restbestand", "der entsprechend behandelt werden" muss. Diese Worte können vielerlei bedeuten. In der Version des Wannsee-Protokolls, die im NMT-Band 13 abgedruckt ist, wurden übrigens die Worte "bei Freilassung" von den Herausgebern entfernt. Dieses lässt durchblicken, dass die Herausgeber diese Worte vielleicht als eine Empfehlung interpretiert haben, dass der Restbestand freigelassen werden sollte. In seinem Kommentar zum Wannsee-Protokoll bemerkt Reitlinger, dass "Heydrich diskret genug war, um über den Rest nicht zu sprechen" und dass "die Abfassung umsichtiger Protokolle eine der großen Kunstfertigkeiten des Hitler'schen Reiches" gewesen sei. Hilberg klärt die seiner Meinung nach mangelnde Eindeutigkeit einiger Passagen mit den Worten, dass "wir aus der Sprache der Einsatzgruppenberichte wissen, dass er Töten meinte".[409] Dies läuft auf die außergewöhnliche Behauptung hinaus, Hitlers Reich sei zwar bei der Formulierung seiner Protokolle geheimer Konferenzen umsichtig gewesen, nicht jedoch bei der Wortwahl in den weite Verbreitung findenden Einsatzgruppenberichten. Jedenfalls ist diese Passage dessen, was als Protokoll der Wannsee-Konferenz ausgegeben wird, die einzige in all den Dokument, welche die deutsche Judenpolitik be-

[408] Reitlinger 1968, 84-97; 1961, 92-104; Hilberg 1961, 262f.
[409] Reitlinger 1968, 102-109; 1961, 108-115; Hilberg 1961, 264f.; NMT, Bd. 13, 213.

schreiben, die eine finstere Auslegungen ermöglicht, obwohl auch andere Deutung möglich sind.

Neben anderen im Kapitel 4 erwähnten Faktoren ist es die übermäßig aufgezwungene Deutung dieser Dokumente, die Reitlinger dazu nötigten zu behaupten, Rudolf Höß müssen tatsächlich den Sommer 1942 als Zeitpunkt gemeint haben, zu dem er seine konspirativen Vernichtungsbefehle von Himmler mündlich erhalten haben will. Sowohl Reitlinger wie auch Hilberg gehen davon aus, dass die Deportationen in den Osten dazu dienten, die Juden dort auf die eine oder andere Weise umzubringen, und dass es sich lediglich um eine Änderung der Methode gehandelt habe, als Mitte 1942 in Polen Gaskammern errichtet wurden. Wir haben schon gesehen, dass diese Theorie nicht in Einklang mit den Daten für die Planung und die vorbereitenden Arbeiten für die Krematorien in Auschwitz steht, die für Vernichtungen vorgesehen worden sein sollen. Die Behauptung, die Dokumente müssten so interpretiert werden, dass sie etwas anderes bedeuten als sie aussagen, führt daher zu unlösbaren Widersprüchen und Schwierigkeiten, doch würde man das gleiche Ergebnis ebenso erhalten, wenn ähnliche Praktiken auf die Auslegung von Rezepten, Straßenschildern, mathematischen Gleichungen usw. angewendet würden.

Es ist sinnlos, diese Versuche, jenen Dokumenten etwas anders unterzuschieben, als was sie aussagen, noch weiter zu diskutieren. Die deutsche Politik, die "Endlösung", war es, die Juden in die besetzten Gebiete im Osten umzusiedeln. Die Dokumente sagen dies aus, und das in diesen Dokumenten erwähnte Programm wird von neutralen Stellen und in bedeutendem Maße sogar von feindlich gesinnten Stellen bestätigt. Als zusätzliche Bestätigung dessen sei eine Passage aus Grayzels *History* erwähnt. In einem Absatz meint er, dass die Deutschen das taten, was sie laut ihren Dokument vorgaben zu tun:

> *"Danach nahmen sie Massendeportationen vor. Sie wählten eine Anzahl von Orten in Osteuropa aus, wohin sie Juden aus anderen Gebieten konzentrierten, im Einklang mit der von ihnen freimütig bekannten NS-Politik, ganz Europa vom jüdischen Einfluß zu 'befreien'."*

Im nachfolgenden Absatz widerspricht Grayzel dieser seiner Feststellung, indem er schreibt, dass die Deutschen das taten, was die alliierte Propaganda ihnen unterstellte: Vernichtungen, Gaskammern usw. Grayzel unternimmt keinen Versuch, diesen Widerspruch aufzuklären.[410]

Man mag sich darüber wundern, warum die Urheber des Schwindels uns Dokumente vorgelegt haben, die ganz allgemein das deutsche Vorgehen schildern. Die Betrüger standen vor folgenden Tatbeständen:

a) dass die Deutschen den Europäern erklärten, als die Deportationen in Gang gesetzt wurden, die Juden würden umgesiedelt;
b) dass über den Umsiedlungsplan in der alliierten Presse berichtet worden war;
c) dass bezüglich der Dokumente eine von drei Möglichkeiten zu wählen war:
   – keine Dokumente aus hohen Führungskreisen zur Judenpolitik vorzulegen,

[410] Grayzel, 785f.

– gefälschte Dokumente dieser Art vorzulegen und schließlich
– ausgewählte Dokumente zentraler Führungsstellen zu eben dieser Politik zu präsentieren.

Den Umständen gemäß wurde die dritte dieser Möglichkeiten offenbar bevorzugt. Es war sichtlich besser, ein von Göring unterzeichnetes echtes Papier vorzulegen, das von der "Endlösung der Judenfrage" handelte, als ein gefälschtes oder gar keines vorzulegen. Obgleich Endlösung darin als Auswanderung und Evakuierung klar definiert ist, war der Sachverhalt nicht zu umgehen, dass die Nationalsozialisten ihre Zielsetzung in solchen Begriffen verfasst hatten. Folglich behaupteten die Vertreter der Vernichtungslegende heute einfach, dass es sich dabei um eine verschlüsselte Ausdrucksweise handele.

Man darf die wichtige Arbeit von R. L. Koehl nicht übergehen, einem seltsamen Vogel: ein professioneller akademischer Historiker, der in einem Feld tätig ist, das ansonsten völlig von Nichthistorikern dominiert wird. Der Hauptwert von Koehls Werk ist, dass er Polen in den Brennpunkt und in die richtige Perspektive rückt.

In den Kriegsjahren war Deutschland darangegangen, die Bevölkerungszusammensetzung nahe seiner Ostgrenzen zu verändern. Das Hauptinstrument dieses Programms war das Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamtes der SS. Die Politik bestand im Wesentlichen darin, ausgesuchte Reichsdeutsche sowie Volksdeutsche aus Osteuropa in die an Deutschland im Osten angrenzenden, eroberten Gebiete um- und anzusiedeln. Juden und Polen wurden aus diesen Bereichen vertrieben und woanders angesiedelt, so z.B. in einigen Fällen auch auf Bauernhöfen, die von Volksdeutschen geräumt worden waren, aber auch in besonderen Ghettos oder in sog. Z-Dörfer in Polen.

Koehl vertritt die Wahrhaftigkeit der Vernichtungsthese ausdrücklich, aber seine diesbezügliche Darstellung ist höchst merkwürdig:[411]

> *"Die offizielle Version beharrte darauf, dass die Juden weiter nach Osten in erobertes sowjetisches Gebiet verbracht werden würden, um sie nachhaltiger aus der deutschen Lebenssphäre zu entfernen. Wie viele andere deutsche Bekanntmachungen enthielt diese Version mehrere Körnchen Wahrheit: (1) Mit Juden gefüllte Eisenbahnzüge aus dem Reich wurden so weit wie möglich nach Osten zur Liquidierung verbracht, oftmals in die Hände von Nichtdeutschen wie Ukrainern oder Angehörigen baltischer Völker. (2) Die Polen sollten entsprechend dem ursprünglichen Plan von Alfred Rosenberg als Minister für die Ostgebiete zur Umsiedlung in sowjetisches Gebiet (Smolensk) gelangen, um so das Generalgouvernement für deutsche Ansiedlung freizumachen."*

Koehl bietet keinerlei Beweise auf für die Tötungen durch Ukrainer oder Angehörige baltischer Völker; die hierfür zitierten Quellen enthalten keine derartigen Bekundungen. Und dann wendet er sich den Vernichtungslagern zu:[412]

> *"Im Herbst und Winter 1941/42 wurden die letzten 240.000 Juden der annektierten Provinzen in die neu errichteten Vernichtungslager von Kolo, Belzec, Maidanek und Sobibor verbracht."*

[411] Koehl, 131f.
[412] Ebd., 146.

Auschwitz ist in dieser Aufzählung nicht enthalten. Dieses Lager wird in Koehls Buch lediglich in einer Anmerkung über einige Deutsche erwähnt, die dorthin zur Bestrafung gesandt wurden im Zusammenhang mit der Aktion Reinhardt (siehe unten), sowie in Folgendem:[413]

> "[Dr. Klukowski] *erklärte, dass von den 691 Dörfern des Kreises Zamosc 297 bis zum Juli 1943 ganz oder teilweise geräumt worden seien. Er schätzte, dass 110.000 Polen und Juden aus dem Gebiet entfernt worden seien, von denen die Männer und Frauen im arbeitsfähigen Alter zur Zwangsarbeit in die Auschwitzer Hydrieranlage, die übrigen in die anderen 394 (‚Z'-)Dörfer verbracht worden seien."*

Daraus ziehe man seine eigenen Schlüsse. Koehls Buch sei jenem Leser empfohlen, der sich ein ausführliches Bild der NS-Bevölkerungspolitik machen will, vor allem im Zusammenhang mit dem deutschen Nationalbewusstsein, der NS-Rassenlehre und der Parteipolitik der NSDAP.

Deportiertenzahlen: Woher und Wohin

Viele europäische Juden wurden nach Osten deportiert, und wir müssen uns nunmehr etwas genauer mit diesem Deportationsprogramm befassen. Dazu erheben sich mehrere naheliegende Fragen: Wer wurde deportiert, wie viele, wohin, wie war das Leben dort, wohin sie verbracht wurden, und was geschah mit ihnen. Bis zu einem gewissen Grade sind hier nur teilweise oder provisorische Antworten möglich.

Zunächst müssen wir die Zahlen und Herkunftsorte der von diesem Umsiedlungsplan betroffenen Juden in Augenschein nehmen. Damit geraten wir in die Probleme, die bereits im Kap. I erörtert wurden. Eine Zählung der Juden kann schwierig sein. Doch sind wir nicht auf statistische Präzision aus, sondern auf die Größenordnung allgemein, auf annähernde Zahlen, die man aufgrund stichhaltiger Angaben verwenden kann, um zu zeigen, dass die deportierten Juden trotz allem leicht überleben konnten. Es mag somit für die erwogene Diskussion genügen, einfach nur bestimmte von Reitlinger und Hilberg angegebene Zahlen zugrunde zu legen, obwohl man sich mit ihnen darüber streiten könnte (wie auch bezüglich Rassiniers Studie). Die Zahlen beziehen sich auf Schätzungen von *Getöteten*. Ich nehme nachfolgend an, dass diese Menschen lediglich gen Osten deportiert bzw. umgesiedelt wurden. Im Fall Reitlinger nehme ich seine höhere Schätzung, siehe Tabelle 8.[414]

In gewissem Grade beruhen diese Zahlen auf deutschen Dokumenten, vornehmlich dem Korherr-Bericht (Dokument NO-5193-8). Teilweise sind auch neutrale Quellen einbezogen worden, wie etwa die des niederländischen Roten Kreuzes mit den Zahlen für Holland. Darin ist gleichermaßen ein gewisses Maß an demoskopischer Spekulation eingeschlossen. Jedenfalls bin ich der Ansicht,

---

[413] Ebd., 130, 184.

[414] Reitlinger 1968, 533-546; 1961, 557-573; Hilberg 1961, 670.

Tabelle 8: Anzahl der umgesiedelten Juden

	Reitlinger	Hilberg
Deutschland	180.000	160.000
Österreich	60.000	53.000
Tschechoslowakei	251.000	271.000
Dänemark		1.000
Frankreich	65.000	70.000
Belgien	28.000	50.000
Luxemburg	3.000	2.000
Norwegen	700	1.000
Holland	102.700	120.000
Italien	8.000	17.000
Jugoslawien	58.000	63.000
Griechenland	60.000	62.000
INSGESAMT	*816.400*	*870.000*

dass zumindest die angegebenen Gesamtsummen einer richtigen Größenordnung entsprechen.

Ich habe Ungarn nicht in die Aufstellung aufgenommen, da das, was Reitlinger wie auch Hilberg darüber angeben, reine Erfindung ist; die ungarischen Juden sind noch nicht einmal in den Osten deportiert worden! Etwas weniger als 100.000 von ihnen wurden gegen Kriegsende zur Arbeit nach Deutschland verbracht; einige davon müssen in den chaotischen Zuständen der letzten Kriegsmonate umgekommen sein, doch ihre genaue Zahl zu ergründen ist unmöglich.

Rumänien soll ebenfalls 200.000 bis 370.000 Juden durch Vernichtung verloren haben, aber wie Reitlinger bemerkt ist dies bloß eine "Vermutung", wegen "des Mangels an verlässlichen Informationen". Zur gleichen Kategorie sollen auch die größten Gruppen angeblich umgebrachter Juden gehören: 2.350.000 – 3.300.000 aus Polen und 400.000 – 700.000 aus der UdSSR. Diese Zahlen sind reine demographische Spekulation, die sich einzig auf die Erklärungen kommunistischer Nachkriegsregierungen stützen.

Diese Zahlen werden wir weiter unten betrachten. Hier wollen wir uns zunächst daran erinnern, dass die aus Frankreich und Belgien deportierten Juden keine französischen und belgischen Juden waren (S. 117, 122), dass hingegen jene aus den Niederlanden fast alle holländische Juden waren (S. 123). Der Grund dafür scheint rein juristischer Natur gewesen zu sein. Frankreich und Belgien hatten formal kapituliert und mit den Deutschen einen formalen Waffenstillstand geschlossen. In den Niederlanden war das Königshaus lediglich nach England geflohen, und so sahen die Deutschen Holland als ein Land ohne unabhängigen Status an.[415] Die deutschen Handlungsrechte waren dementsprechend in Holland ausgedehnter. Natürlich beabsichtigten die Deutschen im Endeffekt, alle Juden aus Europa zu entfernen, doch begannen sie begreiflicherweise dort, wo sie den geringsten juristischen Schwierigkeiten begegneten.

[415] Reitlinger 1968, 367, 377; 1961, 398.

Der Auszug aus dem Rote-Kreuz-Bericht, den wir im Kap. V. behandelt haben, ist im Fall der rumänischen Juden sicherlich mit den Vernichtungsbehauptungen unvereinbar. Mit gutem Grund ist davon auszugehen, dass die Masse der im sowjetisch beherrschten Territorium lebenden Juden, das von den Deutschen nach dem 22. Juni 1941 erobert wurde, ins Landesinnere entkam, bevor die deutschen Truppen einrückten, eine Ansicht, die auch Reitlinger vertritt (S. 241). Jedenfalls gibt es keinen Beweis, dass die Deutschen mehr getan haben, als den zurückbleibenden Juden jene Art wachsamer und feindseliger Haltung entgegenzubringen, die durch die im vorhergehenden Kapitel diskutierte Partisanengefahren geboten war. Die polnischen Juden bildeten die Mehrheit der von den Deutschen verschobenen Juden und stellen im Hinblick auf ihren Aufenthaltsort und die entsprechenden Umstände die größten Schwierigkeiten für eine ausführliche Analyse dar. Wir können nur in generellen Zügen rekonstruieren, was mit ihnen geschah.

Obwohl es naheliegt, zwischen russischen und polnischen Juden zu unterscheiden, sei hier zunächst angemerkt, dass der Unterschied zwischen beiden Gruppen nur gering war, falls er überhaupt bestand. Vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg waren beide Gruppen von Juden Untertanen des russischen Reiches gewesen.

Das erste, was den polnischen Juden zustieß, geschah nicht etwa aufgrund deutscher, sondern aufgrund sowjetischer Maßnahmen. Im Jahre 1939 hatten Deutschland und die UdSSR das polnische Staatsgebiet unter sich aufgeteilt. Dadurch geriet die östliche Hälfte und damit ein großer Teil der polnischen Juden unter sowjetische Herrschaft. Diese Juden wurden Opfer eines sowjetischen Umsiedlungsplanes, dessen allgemeine Auswirkungen von Korzen in einem von der israelischen Regierung veröffentlichten Artikel geschildert wurden. Korzens Artikel ist für die in diesem Kapitel behandelte Materie von einiger Bedeutung.[416]

Im Zuge dieses sowjetischen Evakuierungsplanes, der im Juni 1940 einsetzte, wurden "Hunderttausende" dieser Juden über die gesamte Sowjetunion verstreut. Zunächst wurden viele in Arbeitslager verbracht, doch nach dem September 1941 wurde ernsthaft versucht, "die Flüchtlinge zu Sowjetbürgern zu machen und ihren Weggang aus der Sowjetunion zu verhindern". Die Verstreuung dehnte sich bis nach Zentralasien und sogar bis zum Fernen Osten aus. Einzelheiten lassen sich nur schwer ausmachen, und Korzen plädiert für ein größeres Interesse der Forschung für dieses Thema. Viele wurden zu Sowjetbürger, einige zogen nach dem Krieg zurück nach Polen und zogen in vielen Fällen weiter nach Israel. Korzen bemerkt, dass die Juden, die in Polen als Führer des neuen kommunistischen Regimes zurückblieben, unter Druck gesetzt worden waren, "ihre Namen in polnisch klingende umzuwandeln und ihre jüdische Herkunft geheim zu halten". Manche landeten letztlich via Schanghai in Ländern wie etwa Persien und Indien. Das Joint Distribution Committee von New York hielt während des Krieges mit den Flüchtlingen in der UdSSR Kontakt und war ihnen nach Kriegsende bei ihren Ausreiseplänen behilflich.

Es ist auch bekannt, dass eine große Zahl Juden, die von einer Quelle mit 300.000 angegeben wird, 1939 vom westlichen ins östliche Polen floh, als die

[416] *Yad Vashem Studies*, Bd. 3, 119-140.

deutschen Truppen in das Innere Polens vorrückten.[417] Damit war ein erheblicher Teil – vielleicht ein Drittel – der polnischen Juden vor Ausbruch des Russlandfeldzuges im Juni 1941 außer Reichweite Hitlers gelangt.

Obschon ein begrenzter deutscher Umsiedlungsplan, namentlich für Wiener Juden, schon früher bestanden hatte, setzte das nationalsozialistische Umsiedlungsprogramm ernsthaft im Herbst 1941 ein. Wenn polnische Juden zunächst ausgeklammert, rumänische Juden jedoch in die Aufstellung einbezogen werden, so sehen wir, dass die Deutschen höchstens 1 Million Juden in Ansiedlungen oder Ghettos im besetzten Osten verbracht haben. Von den Orten, die hier genannt worden sind, können wir uns eine recht gute Vorstellung machen, wo diese Ansiedlungen gelegen waren: Riga, Minsk, Ukraine, Asowsches Meer (nördlich vom Schwarzen Meer) bilden eine zusammenhängende und plausible Linie auf der Landkarte.

Während wir eine recht gute Vorstellung davon haben, wo sich diese Ansiedlungen befanden, so wissen wir darüber hinaus kaum etwas. Wie zu erwarten war, haben die alliierten Besatzer die diesbezüglichen deutschen Akten und Dokumente vernichtet, so dass nur Bruchstücke erhalten geblieben sind, die bezüglich des Umsiedlungsprogramm mehr Einzelheiten enthalten als z.B. der oben widergegebene Luther-Bericht (NG-2586-J). Freilich unternahm die Verteidigung von Baron von Steengracht ernsthafte Anstrengungen, derartige Dokumente in Nürnberg vorzulegen, jedoch konnte es bezüglich dieser östlichen Lager nur zwei Dokumente als Beweise vorlegen. Eines davon, "Steengracht 64", ist ein Schreiben Eichmanns vom 5.6.1943 an das Auswärtige Amt z.H. des Herrn Eberhard von Thadden.[418] Es betrifft die jüdischen Lager im Osten sowie einige Artikel, die diesbezüglich in verschiedenen europäischen Zeitschriften veröffentlicht worden waren. Offenbar wurden damals einige "fantastische Gerüchte" über diese Lager in der Slowakei von einigen für glaubhaft gehalten. Zusätzlich zu seinem Bezug auf diese Zeitschriftenartikel schrieb Eichmann:

> *"Um diesen fantastischen Gerüchten, die in der Slowakei über das Schicksal der evakuierten Juden zirkulieren, zu begegnen, sollte die Aufmerksamkeit auf die Postverbindungen dieser Juden mit der Slowakei gelenkt werden,* […] *die z.B. über 1.000 Briefe und Postkarten im Februar-März dieses Jahr erreichten. Was die anscheinend von Ministerpräsident Dr. Tuka erbetenen Informationen über die Bedingungen in den jüdischen Lagern anbetrifft, so würden von diesem Amt keinerlei Einwände gegen eine mögliche Prüfung der Korrespondenz vor Absendung an die Adressaten erhoben werden."*

Das zweite Dokument (Steengracht 65, das auch unter der Nr. NO-1624 läuft), ist in der Berichterstattung über die Lage der Juden im besetzten Osten etwas ergiebiger. Es handelt sich um eine Weisung des Chefs des Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamts, Obergruppenführer Hildebrandt, vom 20.8.1943, und betrifft den Umgang zwischen Deutschen und Juden im besetzten Osten und bezüglich der erlaubten Beschäftigungsarten für letztere. Dort heißt es:

---

[417] Kimche & Kimche, 63.

[418] Steengracht 64, in NMT, Bd. 13, 300; NO-1247 zitiert von Reitlinger 1968, 308 (1961, 324), und von Hilberg 1961, 254. Steengracht 65 (oder NO-1624) scheint nirgends reproduziert worden zu sein.

"Ich bin von verschiedenen Seiten darauf hingewiesen worden, dass das Verhalten deutscher Dienststellen gegenüber den Juden der besetzten Ostgebiete in den letzten Monaten eine Entwicklung genommen habe, die zu Bedenken Anlaß gibt. Insbesondere sollen Juden von verschiedenen Dienststellen zu Arbeiten und Dienstleistungen verwendet werden, die mit Rücksicht auf die notwendige Geheimhaltung nur ganz zuverlässigen Personen übertragen werden sollten und die sie vor der einheimischen Bevölkerung als vertraute Beauftragte der deutschen Stellen erscheinen lassen. Darüber hinaus soll es leider vorkommen, dass der persönliche Verkehr von Reichsdeutschen mit Jüdinnen jene Schranken überschreitet, die aus weltanschaulichen und rassischen Gründen besonders streng beachtet werden müssen. Neben den ortsansässigen Juden soll es sich hierbei auch um die aus dem Altreich nach den besetzten Ostgebieten überführten Juden und Jüdinnen handeln. Diese Zustände sollen bereits dazu geführt haben, dass Juden sich unter Ausnutzung ihrer angeblichen Vertrauensstellung von den Einheimischen bevorzugt mit Lebensmitteln usw. versorgen lassen. Als vor einiger Zeit im Osten Befürchtungen über den Rückzug der Deutschen laut wurden, sollen Einheimische versucht haben, sich gerade bei den von den deutschen Dienststellen beschäftigten Juden beliebt zu machen, um sich auf diese Weise eine bessere Behandlung durch die Bolschewisten zu sichern. Der anständige Teil der einheimischen Bevölkerung beobachte diese Erscheinung mit großem Befremden, weil er darin einen Widerspruch zwischen den nationalsozialistischen Grundsätzen und der tatsächlichen Haltung der Deutschen zu sehen glaubt.

Durch einen falschen Arbeitseinsatz der Juden werden das Ansehen des Großdeutschen Reiches und die Stellung seiner Vertreter geschädigt und die Notwendigkeiten einer wirksamen polizeilichen Sicherung der besetzten Ostgebiete beeinträchtigt. Schwere Gefahren können insbesondere dadurch entstehen, dass die Juden die ihnen übertragenen Stellungen zur Spionage und Propaganda im Dienste unserer Feinde benutzen.

Ich bitte daher, die nachgeordneten Dienststellen in den besetzten Ostgebieten mit folgenden Weisungen zu versehen:

1. Juden und ihnen gleichgestellte Personen dürfen nur mit körperlichen Arbeiten beschäftigt werden. Ihre Verwendung zu Büroarbeiten (wie Buchführung, Maschinenschreiben, Karteiführung, Registratur) ist untersagt. Es ist streng darauf zu achten, dass ihnen aus der Art ihrer Arbeit keine Rückschlüsse auf geheimzuhaltende Dinge ermöglicht werden.

2. Es ist verboten, Juden zur allgemeinen oder persönlichen Bedienung, zur Erledigung von Aufträgen, zur Vermittlung von Geschäften oder zur Beschaffung von Waren zu verwenden.

3. Der private Verkehr mit Juden, Jüdinnen und ihnen gleichgestellten Personen sowie jeder Umgang mit ihnen, der über das dienstlich bedingte Maß hinausgeht, ist untersagt."

Die hier erwähnten "ihnen gleichgestellten Personen" waren wahrscheinlich Zigeuner. Wir nehmen an, dass die Verteidigung Steengrachts die Dokumente gründlich prüfte, die man nicht vernichtet hatte. Hildebrandts Weisung an das RSHA wiederholte lediglich eine Weisung Kaltenbrunners vom 13.8.1943 an alle deutschen Dienststellen in den besetzten Ostgebieten (NO-1247). Der Fehler

Steengrachts, NO-1247 nicht heranzuziehen, lag wahrscheinlich an der fast wörtlichen Übereinstimmung mit Dok. NO-1624.

Solche Dokumente sind nur ein armseliges Überbleibsel der mit Sicherheit in Fülle vorhanden gewesenen Akten zur jüdischen Ansiedlung im Osten. Das erste dieser Dokumente wurde wahrscheinlich deshalb nicht vernichtet, weil es von "fantastischen, in der Slowakei umlaufenden Gerüchten" sprach. Die beiden anderen sind wahrscheinlich nur deshalb durchgerutscht, weil die daraus zu ziehenden Schlussfolgerungen nicht eindeutig genug waren.

In Boehms Buch *We survived* (Wir überlebten) findet sich der Beitrag von Jeanette Wolff, einer deutschen Jüdin und einem vormaligen Führungsmitglied der SPD, über ihre Erlebnisse, nachdem sie nach Riga (Lettland) deportiert worden war. Ihr Fabulieren über grundloses Verprügeln durch die SS, Sex-Orgien und Trunkenheit ist unglaubhaft. Ihr Artikel ist jedoch deshalb wertvoll, weil aus ihm die Existenz eines großen Systems jüdischer Ansiedlungen, Ghettos und Lager in der Umgebung von Riga hervorgeht. Diese Ansiedlungen beherbergten nicht nur lettische Juden, sondern auch zahlreiche aus Deutschland und anderen europäischen Ländern. In Kapitel 4 (S. 158) sind wir freilich der Theresienstädter Quelle begegnet, die berichtete, dass die Nazis Juden während des ganzen Krieges nach Riga und anderen Orten abschoben. NS-Dokumente bezüglich der Ansiedlungen in Riga haben nicht überlebt.

Die polnischen Ghettos

In allgemeinen Umrissen ist erkennbar, was den polnischen, lettischen und litauischen Juden zustieß, wenn man jene "Holocaust"-Literatur heranzieht, die von Überlebenden beigesteuert worden ist. In den größeren Orten und Großstädten waren die Juden innerhalb Polens in Ghettos untergebracht, die während des ganzen Krieges bestanden. In Polen gab es besonders große Ghettos in Lodz (Litzmannstadt), Warschau, Białystok, Lemberg und Grodno; in Litauen in Wilna und Kowno; und in Lettland in Riga, wie oben bereits angemerkt. Obwohl die Literatur Überlebender endloses Gerede über Vernichtungen enthält (häufig von der Art, die nicht mit der Legende übereinstimmt, wie z.B. Gaskammern in Krakau im Dezember 1939 usw.), so enthält sie dennoch genug, um in etwa zu erfassen, wie es denn nun wirklich zugegangen war.

In jedem Ghetto gab es einen Judenrat, der als interne Verwaltung fungierte. Die Ghetto-Polizei bestand aus Juden und war dem Judenrat unterstellt. Der Judenrat wirkte üblicherweise in Zusammenarbeit mit den Deutschen, zumal es den Umständen entsprechend keinen anderen Weg gab. Die Deutschen stellten häufig Forderungen nach Arbeitskräften aus dem Ghetto, und der Judenrat stellte dann Listen von Ghettoinsassen auf, die sich zu stellen hatten. Auch bestanden in den großen Ghettos Widerstandsorganisationen, sogar meist gut bewaffnet, deren

Mitglieder den Judenrat vielfach als aus deutschen Handlagern bestehend ansahen.[419]

Dawidowiczs Buch befasst sich in mehreren Kapiteln mit den Zuständen in den polnischen Ghettos. Obwohl die deutsche Politik anfangs, also unmittelbar nach der Besetzung Polens, darin bestand, jüdische Schulen zu verbieten, wurde diese Politik bald aufgegeben, und jüdische Kinder erhielten danach einen im wesentlichen regelmäßigen Unterricht, entweder in privat betriebenen Schulen oder in solchen, die den Judenräten unterstanden. Kulturelle Veranstaltungen für Erwachsene – Literatur, Theater, Musik – trugen dazu bei, die ansonsten düsteren Gegebenheiten des Ghettolebens erträglicher zu gestalten. Die jüdische Wohlfahrtorganisation ZSS (Mitte 1942 von den Deutschen aufgelöst, jedoch kurz darauf als Jüdische Unterstützungsstelle (JUS) neu gebildet) bezog Lebensmittel, Bekleidung sowie Medikamente von der deutschen Zivilverwaltung und hielt über das Deutsche Rote Kreuz Kontakt auch mit ausländischen Organisationen, von denen sie Geld und Lieferungen erhielt. Vor Kriegseintritt der USA kam der größte Teil solcher ausländischen Spenden vom Joint Distribution Committee in New York, doch war dies nach dem Dezember 1941 nicht mehr möglich.

Trotz des geschützten Status der ZSS-JUS deckte diese auch manche illegale Aktivität. Die verschiedenen politischen Organisationen – Sozialisten, Kommunisten, Zionisten, Agudisten – standen mit den Widerstandsbewegungen in Verbindung, deren Umtriebe sich von aktiver Sabotage bis zur Lügenpropaganda und gelegentlich auch bis zum bewaffneten Widerstand erstreckten. Die Vernichtungspropaganda setzte in Untergrundschriften etwas früher ein, als der World Jewish Congress damit begann (siehe Anhang E). Doch die jüdische Bevölkerung glaubte nicht daran, weil jene Propaganda durch ihre Erfahrungen nicht bestätigt wurde. Briefe von nach dem Osten verbrachten Juden beruhigten Freunde und Verwandte. So schreibt zum Beispiel Lucy Dawidowicz in ihrem Einführungskapitel im Hinblick auf die Probleme, die sich für die historische Forschung durch die Massenvernichtung ergeben:

> *"Ein Hindernis bildete die Unzulänglichkeit jüdischer Dokumentation trotz ihres gewaltigen Umfangs.* […] *Das Fehlen ausschlaggebender Punkte in den Unterlagen mag sich durch die Zwangslage von Terror und Zensur erklären. Doch aufgrund des Fehlens von Beweismaterial, das die Vorgänge entweder untermauert oder widerlegt, wird der Historiker niemals mit Bestimmtheit wissen, ob dieser Mangel die Folge einer institutionellen Entscheidung ist, diese Dinge nicht zu behandeln, oder ob es lediglich die Konsequenz kluger Vorsicht war, solche Dinge unerwähnt zu lassen. Der Terror war so nachhaltig, dass sogar private persönliche Aufzeichnungen, in jiddisch oder hebräisch abgefasst, mit Umsicht und unter Rückgriff auf die Bibel und den Talmud als Form esoterischer Ausdrucksweise und selbstauferlegter Verschwiegenheit geschrieben worden sind."*

Wie aus allen Arbeiten über die deutsche Bevölkerungspolitik in Polen klar hervorgeht (z.B. auch jene von Dawidowicz und Koehl), wurden die Juden ständig hin und her verfrachtet, im Einklang mit der generellen deutschen Politik, diese Menschen so weit wie möglich im Osten zu konzentrieren. Dem Korherr-

[419] Aus der "Überlebenden"-Literatur siehe insbesondere Glatstein u.a., 25-32, 43-112; Gringauz (1949 & 1950); Friedman & Pinson.

Bericht vom März 1943 zufolge waren 1.449.692 Juden aus den östlichen Provinzen in die besetzten sowjetischen Gebiete deportiert worden. Von diesen sind 90% durch Lager im Generalgouvernement gegangen und die übrigen durch Lager im Warthegau (hauptsächlich wohl Lodz). Das gewaltige Warschauer Ghetto wurde im Frühjahr 1943 aufgelöst, und die meisten der dort ansässig gewesenen Juden wurden weiter nach Osten verbracht, wobei hauptsächlich Treblinka als Durchgangslager für diese Umsiedlung diente. Dies gelang jedoch nur nach wütendem jüdischen Widerstand und einem Kampf, der weltweites Aufsehen erregte. Die Umsiedlung vollzog sich jedoch nicht vollständig, weil immer noch einige Juden weiterhin im Ghetto verblieben und, wie oben angemerkt, alle größeren Ghettos während des ganzen Krieges zu einem gewissen Grade existierten.

Sobald in einem Ghetto eine Umsiedlung bekanntgegeben wurde, war es Aufgabe des Judenrates, die Listen jener aufzustellen, die umgesiedelt werden sollten. Mit ganz wenigen Ausnahmen begaben sich die Umzusiedelnden friedlich auf den Weg, da durchaus bekannt war, dass es tatsächlich eine Umsiedlung war.

Es hat den Anschein, als wären Epidemien in den Ghettos nichts Ungewöhnliches gewesen. Die Deutschen schreiben solche einem Mangel an Disziplin seitens der Juden zu. Sie ergriffen alle ihnen möglichen Gegenmaßnahmen, und – wie die *New York Times* zumindest bei einer Gelegenheit berichtete – "wurden viele Ambulanzen nach Warschau entsandt, um das Ghetto zu desinfizieren".[420]

Während die Verbringung dieser Juden nach dem Osten eine feststehende Tatsache ist, existieren keine verlässlichen Daten darüber, um genau zu rekonstruieren, wie viele Juden wohin verschoben wurden. Die festzuhaltenden Hauptsache ist jedoch, dass die überwiegende Mehrheit der polnischen Juden mit an Sicherheit grenzender Wahrscheinlichkeit völlig aus dem Zwischenkriegs-Polen entfernt wurden, die östlichsten Landesteile ausgenommen. Da das Territorium von Vorkriegspolen aus Teilen Ostdeutschlands und West- sowie Zentralpolen bestand (Russland hatte Ostpolen zurückgewonnen), heißt dies, dass die meisten Juden tatsächlich aus dem Gebiet entfernt wurden, was man heute als Polen bezeichnet. Erwähnt sei noch, dass viele der oben erwähnten Städte mit großen Ghettos wie Lemberg, Grodno, Wilna, Kowno und Riga nach dem Krieg von der UdSSR einverleibt wurden. Białystok liegt an der östlichen Grenze Polens. Falls etwa 3 Millionen Juden vor Kriegsausbruch in Polen lebten, und wenn man die Zahlen derjenigen berücksichtigt, die 1939 aus Polen in die UdSSR flüchteten, die 1940 von den Sowjets deportiert wurden, denen es gelang, in die Slowakei, nach Ungarn oder in andere Länder zu entkommen, und die durch Epidemien umgekommen sind, so sehen wir, dass sich höchstens zwei Millionen Juden in verstreuten Ghettos unter deutscher Kontrolle befanden und dass die überwiegende Mehrheit dieser Menschen in Gebiete verschickt wurde, die seit dem Kriegsende als sowjetisch gelten.

Daher können wir mit für unsere Zwecke hinreichender Genauigkeit umreißen, was die wahre Natur der "Endlösung der Judenfrage" war. An dieser Stelle ist es nicht notwendig, weitere Details einzubringen, zumal letztendlich die Aussicht, genaue Details zu ergründen, ohnehin trübe ist. Dass diese "Lösung" keineswegs

[420] *New York Times* (18. Okt. 1941), 4.

"endgültig" war und dass die Juden nach einem Wandel des politischen Klimas zurückgekehrt wären, ist gar nicht so abwegig. Die Regierungen des 20. Jahrhunderts hängen ihren Plänen kühne, oft unrealistische Etiketts an: Friedenskorps, Allianz für den Fortschritt, Vorsprung, Krieg zur Beendigung aller Kriege, usw.

Was geschah mit ihnen?

Es bleibt nun noch konkret zu untersuchen, was mit all diesen Leuten wirklich geschah. Hier ist die Lage wiederum so, dass weit weniger Daten existieren als man hoffen würde. Wir haben jedoch genügend Informationen, um die Geschehnisse in einem für unseren Zweck ausreichenden Ausmaß zu rekonstruieren. Tatsächlich müssen wir diesbezüglich mehrere Möglichkeiten in Betracht ziehen. Die folgenden sind realistische Möglichkeiten:

1. Die Deutschen liquidierten viele von ihnen während ihres Rückzuges, da man sie als Arbeitskräfte ansehen konnte, die gegen die Deutschen eingesetzt werden konnten. Es ist notwendig, dies als eine realistische Möglichkeit in Betracht zu ziehen, da wir bereits festgestellt haben, dass die Deutschen diesen Aspekt der Angelegenheit tatsächlich ernsthaft erwogen hatten und aufgrund dessen den Juden die Auswanderung aus Europa erschwert hatten.

Dennoch sprechen zwei wesentliche Faktoren dagegen, dass die Deutschen beim Rückzug auf umfangreiche Liquidierungen zurückgriffen. Erstens waren die fähigsten Arbeiter, die auch im Militärdienstalter waren, von den Deutschen bereits aussortiert und auf verschiedene Weisen zur Arbeit herangezogen worden. Zweitens, was besonders wichtig und zudem simpel ist: Hätten die Deutschen tatsächlich solche Liquidierungen in größerem Stile durchgeführt, dann wären sie von den Alliierten deswegen angeklagt worden. Anstelle des Unsinns über die "Gaskammern" hätte man Material für legitime Vernichtungsvorwürfe gehabt.

Während das Beweismaterial darauf hinweist, dass die deutschen Behörden während der Rückzüge keine Massenliquidierungen durchführten, so legen der gesunde Menschenverstand sowie ein Gefühl für die damaligen Verhältnisse jedoch nahe, dass Einzelpersonen und kleine Gruppen auf eigene Faust doch zahlreiche Massaker an Juden durchführten. Einige deutsche, ungarische und rumänische Truppenteile sowie einige osteuropäische Zivilisten, deren judenfeindliche Einstellung durch den katastrophalen Verlauf des Krieges verstärkt wurde, begingen während des deutschen Rückzugs zweifellos Übergriffe auf Juden. Bekanntlich hatte die deutsche Führung zu Beginn des Russlandfeldzuges, als Osteuropäer versucht hatten, Pogrome gegenüber Juden durchzuführen, dieses Unwesen sofort eingeschränkt und abgestellt.[421] Unter den Bedingungen eines chaotischen Rückzuges machten sich die Deutschen jedoch wahrscheinlich weit weniger Sorgen über judenfeindliche Pogrome.

[421] Die beste diesbezüglich zu konsultierende Quelle, um die Art judenfeindlicher Pogrome und ihre Motive zu ergründen sowie die deutschen Maßnahmen zu deren Unterdrückung, scheint Raschhofer zu sein, 26-66. Siehe auch Burg 1962, 50.

2. Die Sowjets liquidierten viele von ihnen. Ich führe dies nur an, weil Russland ein solches Rätsel ist, und weil seine bevölkerungspolitischen Handlungen sehr willkürlich erscheinen. Es gibt jedoch keine Beweise für eine Liquidierung durch die Russen, so dass man diese Option anzweifeln sollte.

3. Viele kamen aufgrund der Zustände in den Lagern oder Ghettos um. Dies ist die ernsthafteste Möglichkeit. Wie wir gesehen haben, können die Gesundheitsbedingungen in Lagern sehr instabil und die Lage sehr empfindlich für jede Störung oder jeden Mangel an Versorgungsgütern sein. Zudem haben wir bereits gesehen, dass die Bedingungen in den Ghettos, ob nun aufgrund deutscher Schuld oder (wie die Deutschen behaupteten) aufgrund jüdischer Verantwortlichkeiten, sogar zu Beginn des Krieges sehr seuchenanfällig waren, als die Deutschen die allgemeine Lage in anderer Hinsicht noch unter Kontrolle hatten. Daher besteht durchaus die Möglichkeit, dass viele Juden in den Ghettos während der chaotischen Zustände ums Leben kamen, die mit dem deutschen Rückzug einhergingen. Korzen ist zudem der Ansicht, dass viele Juden, die 1940 in die UdSSR überwechselten, in sowjetischen Lagern gestorben sind, in die man sie verbracht hatte. Es ist daher möglich, dass viele der in den Ghettos verbliebenen Juden nach der russischen Besetzung aufgrund sowjetischer Verwaltungsmaßnahmen umkamen.

4. Viele wurden über die ganze UdSSR verstreut und in die sowjetische Gesellschaft integriert. Dies ist die wahrscheinlichste Option, zumal wohlbekannt ist, dass die UdSSR während des Krieges und danach die Einbürgerung von Juden gefördert hat. So haben wir zum Beispiel festgestellt, dass dies die sowjetische Politik bezüglich der anno 1940 aus Polen deportierten Personen war. Ein anderes Beispiel betrifft die Karpato-Ukraine, die als ehemalige tschechoslowakische Provinz nach 1945 von der UdSSR annektiert wurde. 10.000 Juden, ehemalige Einwohner der Karpato-Ukraine, besaßen im Frühjahr 1946 in der Tschechoslowakei den Flüchtlingsstatus. Die UdSSR bestand auf der Repatriierung dieser Juden in die Sowjetunion. Union. Obwohl eine solche Maßnahme einer bestehenden Vereinbarung über Flüchtlinge zuwiderlief, war der sowjetische Druck auf Präsident Benes groß genug, um ihn zum Nachgeben zu bewegen.[422]

Man sollte auch die Existenz des besonderen jüdischen autonomen Staates Birobidshan innerhalb der Sowjetunion berücksichtigen, der an der mandschurischen Grenze am Amur in Fernen Osten liegt. Birobidshan wurde 1928 von den Sowjets als jüdischer Staat gegründet. Unmittelbar nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg wurde in New York der "Einstein Fund of Ambijan" geschaffen (Kürzel für American Birobidzhan Committee), dessen Zweck es war, die Flüchtlingskolonisation in Birobidshan zu unterstützen. Andere New Yorker Hilfsaktionen, die nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg Juden unterstützten, welche sich in Birobidshan niedergelassen hatten, sind ebenso bekannt.

Weiterhin gab es jüdische Organisationen wie das Joint Distribution Committee, die Juden in anderen Teilen der Sowjetunion unterstützten, und in New York gab es den Hilfsausschuss für Minsk und umliegende Städte. Dazu sind die UNRRA-Programme in Weißrussland und der Ukraine zu nennen, auf die ich noch weiter unten zu sprechen komme. Diese Bemühungen zur Unterstützung jüdischer

[422] *New York Times* (13. Apr. 1946), 8.

Flüchtlinge in der UdSSR wurden von prominenten Juden öffentlich unterstütz, so z.B. von Albert Einstein, der seine Anerkennung gegenüber der UdSSR zum Ausdruck brachte, weil diese "hunderttausenden jüdischer Menschen helfe", indem sie ihnen in der UdSSR eine Heimat gebe.[423]

Obschon die Sowjetunion die Assimilierung der Juden förderte, schloss sie ein Sonderabkommen mit der kommunistischen Regierung Polens über die Repatriierung jener ab, die am 17. September 1939 polnische Staatsbürger gewesen waren. Diese 1945 abgeschlossene Vereinbarung schloss ausdrücklich die Bewohner jener Gebiete ein, die 1940 von der Sowjetunion annektiert worden waren, und sah vor, dass die Betroffenen entweder die sowjetische oder die polnische Staatsbürgerschaft wählen konnten. Bezüglich der Juden wurde schließlich entschieden, dass sich die Betroffenen bis zum 30.6.1946 entscheiden müssen.

Wie wir im ersten Kapitel gesehen haben (S. 34), räumt Reitlinger ein, dass die jüdische Bevölkerung der UdSSR in der Nachkriegszeit gut und gern die Vorkriegszahlen überstiegen haben dürfte, und zwar aufgrund des zusätzlichen Anteils polnischer, baltischer und anderer Juden. Er betrachtet die Schätzung des *Jewish Observer*, wonach 500.000 polnische Juden es vorzogen, in der UdSSR zu verbleiben, als sehr konservativ und konzediert in diesem Zusammenhang enorme und nicht überwindbare Ungewissheiten. Obwohl die Russen also bereit waren, polnische Juden vor dem Stichtag des 30.6.1946 hinauszulassen, so förderten sie dennoch deren Einbürgerung in die Sowjet-Union. Damit könnte eine beachtliche Anzahl von Juden, die durch die Deutschen in den Osten umgesiedelt worden waren, erfasst worden sein. Doch ist es sinnlos, zu versuchen, irgendwelche Schlussfolgerungen aus angeblichen Bevölkerungsstatistiken zu ziehen, die von Russen oder von jüdischen Organisationen stammen.[424]

5. Viele der entwurzelten Juden könnten nach dem Kriege in ihre ursprüngliche Heimat oder zumindest in ihr Heimatland in Europa zurückgekehrt sein. Wie aufgezeigt waren die Russen gewillt, polnischen Juden die Ausreise aus der UdSSR zu gestatten, und man sollte annehmen, dass es eine ähnliche Politik gegenüber Juden anderer Nationalität gab. Obwohl möglich, so ist es dennoch unwahrscheinlich, dass die Sowjetunion all die Juden absorbierte, die von den Deutschen aus Deutschland, den Niederlanden usw. deportiert worden waren.

Auf den ersten Blick könnte es so aussehen, als wenn es für die ausgesiedelten Juden eine klare logische Konsequenz gewesen wäre, im Zuge der Befreiung nach dem Krieg dorthin zurückzukehren, wo sie ehemals gelebt hatten. Doch dieses ist aus verschiedenen Gründen nicht der Fall. Einerseits gab es nichts mehr, wohin sie hätten zurückkehren können. Der Hauptgrund dafür ist die sogenannte deutsche Aktion Reinhardt, durch welche die in den Osten deportierten Juden von fast all ihrem Besitz enteignet worden waren; ihre Möbel, alles Vieh, Geschäftseigentum, ihr Schmuck, alle Kleidung, die sie nicht mittragen konnten, und fast alles Geld bis auf eine Summe im Wert von etwa 25 Dollar – in welcher Währung auch immer – wurden einfach im Verlauf der Umsiedlung beschlagnahmt (unter Um-

[423] *New York Times* (20. Juli 1945), 9; (7. Sep. 1945), 5; (25. Nov. 1945), 32; (10. März 1946), 2; (17. Apr. 1946), 27; (13. Mai 1946), 18; (17. Mai 1946), 5; (2. Dez. 1946), 5.

[424] Reitlinger 1968, 534, 542f.; 1961, 558f., 568f.; *New York Times* (8 Juli 1945), 1; (24. März 1946), 3.

ständen konnte einiger Geschäftsbesitz mit ausgesiedelt worden sein). Die Lager in Lublin und Auschwitz waren die Hauptsammelstellen für viele dieser Besitztümer, wo auch immer sie beschlagnahmt worden waren.[425] Folglich hatten viele Juden, die weder Besitz noch Verwandte in ihren ursprünglichen Wohnorten hatten, keinen sehr überzeugenden Grund, dorthin zurückzukehren. Der deutsche Plan war wahrlich eine Entwurzelung gewesen.

Ein weiterer Aspekt der damaligen Lage waren Berichte gegen Ende 1945 und im Jahr 1946 über antijüdische Pogrome, die angeblich mit großer Häufigkeit in Polen und anderen osteuropäischen Ländern vorkamen. Falls diese Berichte zutrafen, dann waren diese Pogrome ein überzeugender Anreiz für die Juden, jene Länder zu verlassen. Falls es sich dabei jedoch lediglich um zionistische Propaganda handelte, die mit der Wirklichkeit wenig oder gar überhaupt nichts zu tun hatten, dann wäre zu folgern, dass die Zionisten Aktionen in Gang setzten, die darauf hinausliefen, Juden aus Osteuropa herauszuholen. Es sei dahingestellt, ob diese Berichte nun wahr oder unwahr waren; jedenfalls legen sie eine Abwanderung von Juden aus Osteuropa nahe.

Auf der Jalta-Konferenz im Jan./Febr. 1945 waren sich Churchill, Roosevelt und Stalin darüber einig, dass "es jüdischen Flüchtlingen unmöglich sein würde, nach Polen zurückzukehren, um dort wieder ins normale Leben integriert zu werden."[426] Obwohl es sicher sein dürfte, dass viele Juden in ihre alten Heimatländer zurückkehrten, so gab es doch triftige Gründe und anscheinend auch jede Menge Propaganda, um sie davon abzuhalten. Wenn dies wahr ist und wenn es zudem stimmt, dass eine bedeutende Anzahl polnischer Juden sowjetisches Gebiet verließ, dann müssen viele durch Polen hindurch an andere Bestimmungsorte gelangt sein. Und dem ist in der Tat so. Die zionistische Führung hatte andere Heimatorte für sie im Sinn.

6. Viele Juden haben sich nach Kriegsende weder in der Sowjetunion noch in ihren Herkunftsländern niedergelassen, sondern hauptsächlich in den USA sowie in Palästina. Wir alle wissen, dass dem so ist, obwohl die Zahlen hierüber unsicher sind, insbesondere bezüglich der Einwanderung in die USA. Bis zum November 1943 verwendete das US-amerikanische Amt für Einwanderung und Einbürgerung unter der Rubrik "Rassen und Völker" die Option "Hebräer", doch wurde diese Praxis dann eingestellt. Seither gibt es keine amtlichen Registrierungen mehr über Einwanderungszahlen von Juden.[427]

Ein weiteres Problem bei dem Versuch, die jüdische Migration gegen Kriegsende darzustellen, ergibt sich daraus, dass wir dabei auf das War Refugee Board und die UNRRA (Hilfsaktions- und Wiederaufbauausschuss der Vereinten Nationen) stoßen. Wie erinnerlich, wurde das WRB Anfang 1944 als ein scheinbar gemeinsames Unternehmen des US-Außenministeriums, des US-Schatzamtes und des US-Kriegsministeriums gegründet, obwohl es praktisch dem Finanzminister Henry Morgenthau jr. unterstand. Dieses Amt hatte ungewöhnliche Vollmachten erhalten, insbesondere zur Ernennung von Attachés mit diplomatischem Status. Ein weiteres höchst außergewöhnliches Merkmal war, dass das WRB sehr eng mit

[425] Koehl, 198f.; NMT, Bd. 5, 692-741; Bd. 4, 954-973.
[426] *New York Times* (28. Juni 1945), 8.
[427] Davie, 33.

privaten Organisationen zusammenarbeitete. Die Zusammenarbeit mit dem Joint Distribution Committee, dem World Jewish Congress und verschiedenen anderen jüdischen und zionistischen Organisationen war ausgedehnt. Einige nichtjüdische Verbände waren ebenso mit von der Partie, insbesondere das American Friends Service Committee. Das WRB und die drei genannten US-Ministerien waren ausdrücklich ermächtigt, die Dienste oder Spenden privater Personen oder Organisationen entgegenzunehmen.[428] Wir haben es also hier mit einem ziemlich schlüpfrigen Gebilde zu tun, das sich sowohl der Propaganda als auch der Hilfeleistung verschrieben hatte, und zwar mit den Rechten einer Regierungsbehörde, sobald ein offizieller Status angebracht war, und mit den Rechten einer privaten Organisation, sofern der Anstrich des Privaten vorteilhaft schien.

Hilfsaktionen des WRB erfolgten von ungefähr Mitte 1944 bis Mitte 1945, als die Tätigkeiten mit internationaler Reichweite nahezu gänzlich der UNRRA zufielen. Diese Organisation war im November 1943 gebildet worden und war bis März 1949 tätig. Ihr erster, von Roosevelt ernannter Leiter war Herbert Lehman, Ex-Gouverneur des Staates New York und ein führender Politiker der US-Demokraten zur Zeit des New Deal.[429] Roosevelt hat seine Wahl von Lehman wird wie folgt erklärt:[430]

> *"Es wäre ein prächtiges Lehrstück für Toleranz und Brüderlichkeit, wenn ein Jude diese Tätigkeit leitete, und ich meine, Herbert wäre gut."*

Lehmans Nachfolger Anfang 1946 war Fiorello Guardia, ehemaliger Bürgermeister von New York. Obwohl LaGuardias Vater kein Jude war und er es verständlicherweise für nützlich hielt, die umfangreiche Zahl italienischer Wähler in New York zu umwerben, zählt er in Wirklichkeit zu den jüdisch-zionistischen Politikern und wird auch als solcher ausdrücklich in der *Encyclopedia Judaica* erwähnt. Damit können wir sicher sein, dass die hier tätige Gruppe im Wesentlichen die gleiche ist wie die vom WRB. Auch haben wir es wieder mit einem schlüpfrigen Gebilde zu tun, diesmal weil es sich um eine sogenannte internationale Organisation handelt. Als der US-Kongress z.B. im September 1945 forderte, es müsse dem staatlichen Rechnungshof gestattet sein, die UNRRA-Aktivitäten zu prüfen (die USA sollen rund zwei Drittel der UNRRA-Kosten gezahlt haben, aber der Anteil war wahrscheinlich sogar größer), erklärte Lehman, der US-Kongress solle sich um seine eigenen Dinge kümmern.[431]

Die Tätigkeiten der UNRRA waren sehr ausgedehnt. Das meiste der UNRRA-Hilfe ging nach Osteuropa, und der nach Polen überwiesene Betrag war der zweitgrößte nach dem, der nach China ging. Die Unterstützung floss auch nach Weißrussland und in die Ukraine.[432]

Mitte 1944 unterhielten das Kriegsflüchtlingsamt (WRB) und die UNRRA ein ausgedehntes System von Flüchtlingslagern in Nordafrika, Italien und Palästina.

---

[428] US-WRB 1945, 3f., 12f.

[429] Roosevelts Programm des "New Deal" war ein Bündel von Gesetzen und Initiativen zur Wiederbelebung der US-Wirtschaft in den dreißiger Jahren, dem jedoch bis Kriegsbeginn der eigentliche Erfolg versagt blieb; der Übersetzer.

[430] Rosenman, 399.

[431] *New York Times* (21. Sep. 1945), 7.

[432] *New York Times* (23. Dez. 1945), 1.

Diese Lager bestanden fast ausschließlich aus Juden. Seit 1944 waren massive Evakuierungen von Juden aus Europa in diese Lager im Gange. Viele davon wurden aus dem Balkan über Istanbul geholt, und es gab eine Schwarzmeerroute via Istanbul. Für viele dieser Menschen wurde noch während des Krieges die Einreise in die USA oder in südamerikanische Länder beantragt und genehmigt. In diesem Zusammenhang wurde auch das Lager in Oswego, New York, am Ontariosee, nahe der kanadischen Grenze, eingerichtet. Zudem gelang es vielen, die nicht gleich zu Anfang in eines der Lager in Palästina eingewiesen worden waren, schließlich dennoch dorthin zu kommen.[433]

Nach dem Zusammenbruch Deutschlands verwaltete die UNRRA die sogenannte Displaced Persons Camps (Lager für Entwurzelte), vornehmlich in der britischen, amerikanischen Besatzungszone Deutschlands und gleichermaßen im westlichen Besatzungsbereich Österreichs. Freilich gab es in jenen Lagern viele Nicht-Juden, doch Juden galten als Privilegierte und waren in vielen Fällen in Häusern und Hotels untergebracht, die für sie beschlagnahmt worden waren.[434]

Die UNRRA-Tätigkeit in Deutschland bildete einen der Skandale der Besatzungsära. Berüchtigt waren die Razzien in deutschen Häusern, um Kinder "zu retten". Während des Krieges bestand die Politik der NS-Führung in Osteuropa darin, in ihre Hände gefallene Waisenkinder rassisch untersuchen zu lassen, um arische Weisen zur Adoption für deutsche Familien freizugeben. Diese Kinder wurden genau wie deutsche Kinder aufgezogen und wurden zu den unschuldigen Opfern des UNRRA-Terrors. Was aus den Kindern geworden ist, ist nicht bekannt.[435]

Das Verhalten der entwurzelten Personen in den UNRRA-Lagern war entsetzlich. Der prominenteste Historiker der US-Militärregierung in Deutschland schrieb hierzu:[436]

> *"Sie aßen nicht nur Unmengen, sondern zeigten auch viele der psychoneurotischen Züge, die man bei Leuten erwarten kann, die jenes Leid durchgemacht hatten, unter dem viele der Entwurzelten litten. Es war für sie an der Tagesordnung zu behaupten, sie würden von den Alliierten Dienststellen nicht so rücksichtsvoll behandelt, wie sie es verdienten. Oft hatten sie Einwände gegen die Lager, in denen sie lebten, und sie bestanden darauf, es wirke sich auf ihre Lage nachteilig aus, in Lagern untergebracht zu sein. Manche forderten, die besten deutschen Häuser sollten geräumt und ihnen zur Verfügung gestellt werden, insbesondere den Juden. In manchen Fällen weigerten sie sich, dazu beizutragen, ihre Unterkünfte einigermaßen wohnlich zu halten, wobei sie auf dem Standpunkt beharrten, es sei nicht ihre Sache, irgendwie selbst mit anzufassen. In dieser Zeit oblag die eigentliche Betreuung der DPs für einige Monate der UNRRA, aber die oberste Instanz dafür war die Militärregierung, und diese hatte sich um die Beschwerden über unangemessene Behandlung zu kümmern, wie sie in der Presse laut wurden.*
>
> *Darüber hinaus setzten die DPs trotz all der Versprechungen und der Bemühungen seitens der UNRRA und des Personals der US-Armee ihren Untergrundkrieg gegen die deutsche Bevölkerung fort. Plünderungen auf dem Lande hörten*

[433] US-WRB 1945, 9, 16-45, 61-69, 72-74.
[434] John & Hadawi, Bd. 2, 34.
[435] Koehl, 219f.
[436] Zink, 121f.

überhaupt nicht auf. Einige DPs ergriffen jede Gelegenheit, Streit mit den Deutschen anzufangen. Als Folge der nahezu täglichen Plünderungen deutschen Eigentums, Tötung von Deutschen und Vergewaltigung deutscher Frauen breitete sich unter der Bevölkerung bitterer Groll aus, vor allem, da sich niemand gegen die Schusswaffen verteidigen konnte, die die DPs sich verschafft hatten."

Einem weithin publizierten Vorfall zufolge haben jüdische und polnische DPs mit Unterstützung einiger US-Armeeangehöriger deutsche Bewohner einer Stadt unter Schlägen und Tritten gezwungen, kürzlich zuvor beerdigte Leichen auszugraben, das verweste Fleisch von den Knochen zu entfernen und diese zu reinigen.[437]

Nochmals Zionismus

Wir sind in erster Linie an der politischen Rolle interessiert, die diese DP-Lager spielten, und die simple Tatsache dabei ist, dass die jüdischen DP-Lager und die anderen Unterkünfte als Durchgangs- und militärische Ausbildungslager für die Invasion Palästinas dienten.

Die Welt hatte Gelegenheit, dies bereits im Januar 1946 zu erfahren. Wie das in "internationalen Organisationen" zuweilen vorkommt, war der Leiter der UNRRA-Aktionen in Deutschland, der britische General Sir Frederick E. Morgan, ein selbständig denkender Mann und kein zionistischer Handlanger. Obgleich ihm nur ein Teil der UNRRA in Deutschland unterstand, erfuhr er doch das Wesentliche von dem, was geschah, und unterrichtete hiervon die Öffentlichkeit. Auf einer Pressekonferenz in Frankfurt/Main erhob er die Anschuldigung, dass eine organisierte jüdische Gruppe die Abwanderung von Juden aus Polen in die amerikanische Zone von Deutschland fördere. Spöttisch ließ er sich über "all das Geschwätz über Pogrome innerhalb Polens" aus und wies darauf hin, dass Juden, die in ganzen Eisenbahnzügen in Berlin ankämen, wohlernährt, gut gekleidet und reichlich mit Geld versehen seien:

"Sie sehen ganz bestimmt nicht wie Verfolgte aus. Nach meiner Ansicht haben sie einen Plan, einen konkreten Plan, aus Europa wegzugehen."

Morgan ergänzte, ihr Geld bestehe zu einem großen Teil aus von den Russen gedruckter Besatzungsmark. Der Leser wird sich erinnern, dass eine der spektakulärsten Taten des Sowjetagenten Harry Dexter White, dem wir im Kapitel III als Boss der internationalen Operationen des US-Schatzamtes begegnet waren (S. 99, 137), darin bestanden hatte, den Sowjets die Druckplatten für die US-Besatzungswährung zu liefern.

Chaim Weizmann rügte Morgans Erklärung als "spürbar antisemitisch", und Rabbi Wise stellte fest, das rieche nach schlimmstem Nazismus und erinnere an die gefälschten Protokolle der Weisen von Zion. Im UNRRA-Hauptquartier in den USA gab man bekannt, Morgan sei entlassen worden, doch Morgan verneinte das. Wise, Henry Monsky (Präsident von B'nai B'rth) und andere prominente Juden berieten sich daraufhin mit Lehman und "versicherten Gouverneur Lehman,

[437] *New York Times* (26. Okt. 1946), 5.

es sei den Umständen entsprechend unklug, den Fall gegen Morgan weiter zu verfolgen", da Morgan offenbar genügend Beweise zur Erhärtung seiner Angaben habe.

Im späteren Verlauf des Jahres 1946 gab es eine Untersuchung des jüdischen Problems durch einen anglo-amerikanischen Ausschuss, der entschied, dass Morgan die Situation unterschätzt habe. In den jüdischen DP-Lagern

> *"änderten sich die Gesichter von Tag zu Tag, und neue Personen erschienen unter alten Namen in den Lagerlisten, während die zionistischen Organisationen die Juden immer näher an Palästina heranschafften."*

Die Juden, vorwiegend polnische, strömten aus dem Osten nach Westdeutschland hinein und durchliefen die von der UNRRA betriebenen Lager. In diesen Lagern erhielten viele von ihnen eine militärische Ausbildung für die Invasion Palästinas, und zwar durch uniformierte Unteroffiziere der britischen und amerikanischen Armee. Obwohl eigentlich niemand nach Palästina wollte sondern in die USA, wurden alle Mittel angewendet, die Einwanderung nach Palästina zu erzwingen. Im Rückblick auf seine Mitarbeit in der UNRRA schrieb General Morgan in seinen Memoiren (*Peace and War*, 1961):

> *"Einem solchen Haufen (outfit) zu dienen, ist einfach nicht zu beschreiben."*

Jahre später haben zionistische Autoren durch lobende Schilderungen des organisierten Auszugs von Juden aus Europa Morgans Feststellungen Recht gegeben.[438]

Im August 1946 warf LaGuardia Morgan hinaus, weil dieser den Vorwurf erhoben hatte, die UNRRA diene als "Tarnorganisation für sowjetische Geheimagenten und kriminelle Elemente, die sich mit Drogenhandel und Schmuggel im großen Stile befassen." Morgan wurde durch Meyer Cohen aus dem Washington-Büro der UNRRA ersetzt. Dieser Schritt wurde zu einer Zeit vollzogen, als es jede Menge öffentlich ausgetragene Konflikte zwischen der UNRRA und militärischen Dienststellen in Deutschland gab. LaGuardia war damals nach Deutschland gekommen, um sich mit verschiedenen Problemen zu befassen, u.a. auch mit Morgan. Anlässlich einer Pressekonferenz, die unmittelbar nach Morgans Hinauswurf stattfand, gab es einen wütenden Disput zwischen LaGuardia und Hal Foust von der *Chicago Tribune*, mit dem wir uns schon im Kap. I befasst haben (S. 50). Foust hatte gefragt, wieviel Geld andere Staaten als die USA zur UNRRA beigesteuert hätten. LaGuardia beantwortete jedoch keine der Fragen Fousts und begründete dies damit, dass Fousts "dreckiges, lausiges Blatt dies sowieso nicht abdrucken würde". Auf Fousts wiederholte Bitten um die erbetenen Informationen kreischte LaGuardia "Halt's Maul!"[439]

Morgan war nicht der erste hochrangige Offizier der Alliierten, der mit den Zionisten zusammenstieß. Im Sommer 1945 hatte der an das Weiße Haus gesandte Harrison-Bericht behauptet, die Juden in der US-Zone von Deutschland würden nahezu genauso schlecht behandelt wie unter den Nationalsozialisten. Obgleich viele Juden in den Lagern diese Behauptungen als lachhaft öffentlich verspotteten, suchte General Eisenhower, der oberste Befehlshaber der Alliierten, General George S. Patton, Jr. auf (Befehlshaber der 3. US-Army und Militärgouverneur

[438] Kimche & Kimche, 88f.; John & Hadawi, Bd. 2, 23-26, 34-36; Kubek, 79.
[439] *New York Times* (14. Aug. 1946), 10; (21. Aug. 1946), 1, 5; (23. Aug. 1946), 18.

von Bayern), "las ihm die Leviten und erstaunte ihn mit der Äußerung, dass er es durchaus meine, wenn er sage, die Deutschen müssten wenn nötig aus ihren Häusern raus, um es ihren Opfern bequem zu machen". Kurz darauf enthob Eisenhower Patton seines Postens, angeblich weil dieser öffentlich gesagt hatte, es würde allzu viel Theater um die Entfernung von Nationalsozialisten aus Schlüsselpositionen gemacht, der Unterschied zwischen Nationalsozialisten und Nicht-Nationalsozialisten sei ähnlich dem zwischen US-Republikanern und US-Demokraten, und der Schlüssel zu einem Erfolg der Besatzungspolitik in Deutschland läge darin, den Deutschen zu zeigen, "was für großartige Kerle wir sind". Dieses wurde nur das bekannteste Beispiel für die allgemeine "Zurückhaltung der Besatzungsbehörden an der Basis, so hart vorzugehen, wie es die von den Staatsoberhäuptern in Berlin und von General Eisenhower selbst verlautbarte Politik verkündete." Patton wurde einer Gruppe zugewiesen, die eine Militärgeschichte zu verfassen hatte, doch war er im Dezember 1945 in einen Autounfall verwickelt und erlag zwei Wochen später seinen schweren Verletzungen.[440]

Eisenhowers Einstellung den Zionisten gegenüber war stets äußerst freundschaftlich. Kurz vor Kriegsende hatte die zionistische Organisatorin Ruth Klieger – eine gebürtige Rumänin, die vor dem Krieg nach Palästina ausgewandert war – Eisenhowers SHAEF-Hauptquartier in Paris aufgesucht, um Richter Rifkind, Eisenhowers Berater für DP-Fragen, ihre Mission darzulegen, Judentransporte von Deutschland nach Palästina zu organisieren. Sie wurde auf der Stelle zum Oberst der US-Army befördert und erhielt für ihre Mission in Deutschland die notwendigen Papiere. Damit waren Eisenhowers Dienste noch nicht beendet, denn der dem SHAEF unterstehende Truppentransporter *Ascania*, der auf Eisenhowers Befehl bemannt wurde, wurde daraufhin den Zionisten zur Verfügung gestellt und überführte sodann 2.400 Juden nach Palästina. Die Briten stellten sich ihm bei seiner Ankunft entgegen, wünschten aber darüber keinen Ärger mit SHAEF und gestatteten die Landung in Palästina. Eisenhower wurde später Präsident der Vereinigten Staaten.[441]

Wie bereits angedeutet, verblieben die aus der Sowjetunion nach Polen abgewanderten Juden zum überwiegenden Teil nicht lange in jenem Land. Unterstützt vom Joint Committee und ähnlichen jüdischen Organisationen (Spenden an diese waren in den USA steuerfrei)[442] und getrieben von allerlei zionistischer Propaganda zogen die Juden weiter nach Deutschland sowie in einigen Fällen in die Tschechoslowakei. Wie bereits angemerkt gab es viel Gerede über Pogrome, und unter den Juden gab es zweifellos eine weitverbreitete Vorstellung, dass sie alle auf dem Wege in die USA seien. Tatsächlich machten sich dann auch viele von ihnen auf den Weg dorthin. Andere aber zogen weiter nach Italien, wo es ebenfalls UNRRA-Lager für sie gab, oder aber nach Frankreich, das sich zu jener Zeit den Ruf erwarb, der zionistischen Sache besonders freundlich gegenüber zu stehen. Von der Tschechoslowakei zogen die Juden weiter nach Italien, und von Wien ebenfalls zu italienischen Hafenstädten, nach Jugoslawien oder nach Budapest, Belgrad und anderen näher an Palästina gelegenen Orten. Im Zuge dieser

[440] *New York Times* (1. Okt. 1945), 2; (2. Okt. 1945), 1; (3. Okt 1945), 1.
[441] Kimche & Kimche, 101-103.
[442] Ebd., 97f.

hektischen und illegalen Abwanderung wurde Pässen oder Ausweisen keine Beachtung geschenkt. Griechische Personalausweise wurden massenweise gefälscht, und viele Juden gaben sich als aus Polen heimkehrende Griechen aus. Als die griechische Regierung dahinterkam, entsandte sie einen Beamten zur Untersuchung, doch war dieser ein aktiver Zionist, der die Zionisten-Organisation lediglich wissen ließ, dass er zwar die bisherigen Ungesetzlichkeiten decken könne, die "Griechen-Masche" jedoch aufgegeben werden müsse. Sie hatte aber ihren Zweck bereits dermaßen gut erfüllt, dass Grenzbeamte in der Tschechoslowakei, die dachten, sie hätten aufgrund der großen Anzahl von ihnen abgefertigten "Griechen" gelernt, wie die Angehörigen dieser Nation aussehen, Verdacht schöpften und Verhaftungen durchführten, als richtige Griechen bei ihnen auftauchten.[443]

In den Anfängen der Massenwanderung hatte die Zionistenorganisation erkannt, dass Juden zu undiszipliniert und demoralisiert waren, um als Mitglieder einer wirksamen Bewegung zu dienen. Sie verlegte sich daher auf die Methode der Hasspropaganda, um die Kampfmoral der Juden in den verschiedenen Lagern anzufeuern. Sie begannen, "diesen Juden eine tiefe Abneigung und einen Hass gegen die Deutschen einzuflößen, ja, gegen ihre gesamte nichtjüdische Umwelt, gegen die Gojim um sie herum." Im Winter 1946 inspizierte ein anglo-amerikanischer Untersuchungsausschuss die Judenlager in Deutschland und war "überwältigt von diesem Anti-Gojismus unter den Lagerinsassen und von der Unmöglichkeit, irgendeinen Kontakt zwischen diesen heimatlosen Juden und den britischen und amerikanischen Völkern aufrechtzuerhalten."[444]

Die US-Besatzungsbehörden in Deutschland waren natürlich sehr über die Tatsache besorgt, dass so viele, dürftig als "Flüchtlinge" ausgewiesene Menschen in ihren Verantwortungsbereich hereinströmten, zögerten aber, dies offen und unverblümt zu äußern, da sie sich vor Beschimpfungen fürchteten, wie sie Patton und Morgan erlitten hatten. Die ständige Zunahme der Flüchtlinge schuf jedoch Probleme, die man nicht ignorieren konnte. Im Juni 1946 kam eine Gruppe amerikanischer Redakteure und Zeitungsverleger als erster Station einer Deutschlandreise in Frankfurt an und wurde von hohen US-Offizieren darüber unterrichtet, dass Juden in einer Zahl von monatlich 10.000 in die US-Zone hineinströmten und damit ein schwerwiegendes Problem schufen. Es hieß, "viele von ihnen kommen aus Russland, und wenn sie sich denen in Polen in einer offensichtlichen Massenwanderung nach Palästina anschließen, dann werden wir uns womöglich um 3 Millionen von ihnen zu kümmern haben." Von besonderem Interesse in dieser Erklärung ist, woher "viele" dieser Juden kamen, nicht minder aber auch die Tatsache, dass die US-Militärbehörden es für plausibel gehalten hatten, eine Zahl von 3 Millionen anzuführen (kein Druckfehler!). Natürlich übertrieben sie die Situation, um irgendeine geeignete Aktion hervorzurufen, denn es hat niemals eine Möglichkeit für die Einreise von 3 Millionen Juden in die US-Zone Deutschlands bestanden. Nichtsdestoweniger sind die Anführung einer solchen Zahl und die Hervorhebung, dass "viele jener Juden aus Russland kommen", höchst kennzeichnend.[445]

---

[443] Ebd., 85-88.
[444] Ebd., 81-83.
[445] *New York Times* (24. Juni 1946), 12.

Das Problem erregte seinerzeit so viel Aufmerksamkeit, dass der amerikanische Militärgouverneur General McNarney Anfang 1946 bekanntgab, dass "die US-Zonengrenzposten jüdische Flüchtlinge aus Polen in organisierten Reisezügen und Lastwagen nicht hereinlassen würden." McNarney setzte jedoch hinzu, dass, "wenn Verfolgte einzeln über die Grenze kommen, dies selbstverständlich etwas anderes ist und wir sie aufnehmen werden." Es mag viele Beobachter überrascht haben, dass diese scheinbar unwichtige Eingrenzung die Zionisten derart zufriedenstellte, dass Rabbi Wise und andere kurz darauf "die Haltung Gen. Joseph McNarneys […] gegenüber dem Gesamtproblem" öffentlich würdigten. Das Rätsel löste sich im darauffolgenden November, als berichtet wurde, dass im September eine Rekordzahl von 35.000 Juden von Polen nach Westdeutschland eingereist sei (der überwiegende Teil in die US-Zone), und dass der "dünne Zustrom", der im November floss, sich auf 150-200 Personen täglich belief.[446]

In den Nachrichtenmeldungen jener Zeit wurden oftmals die aus Russland nach Polen "zurückkehrenden" Juden als jene bezeichnet, die 1940 von Stalin in die UdSSR deportiert worden waren. Eine derartige Ausdrucksweise der Presse war zu erwarten, da die anderen ja tot gewesen sein sollen. Solche Auslegungen kann man jedoch außer Acht lassen, obwohl sich darunter auch Deportierte des Jahres 1940 befanden, wie Korzen schreibt.

Im Verlauf des Jahres 1946 entsandte das Kriegsuntersuchungskomitee des US-Senats seinen Chefberater George Meader nach Deutschland, um die US-Besatzungspolitik zu untersuchen. Meaders Bericht, der u.a. den Vorwurf weitverbreiteter Unmoral und organisierter Kriminalität in der Armee erhob, wurde als Folge des "enormen Druckes seitens des Weißen Hauses, des Außen- und Kriegsministeriums und von Senator Arthur Vandenbergs" sowie aufgrund einer Rücktrittsdrohung des Generals Clay vertuscht, doch gelangte sein Inhalt schließlich doch irgendwie in die Öffentlichkeit. Der Bericht übte herbe Kritik an der Art und Weise, wie die aus Polen hereinströmenden Juden untergebracht wurden, zumal sie gar keine echten Flüchtlinge waren (in dem Sinne, dass sie bei Kriegsende in Deutschland gestrandet waren), sondern Teil einer Massenbewegung von Menschen, die von privaten Gruppen zugunsten einer ganz bestimmten politischen Zwecksetzung (dem Zionismus) gefördert wurde. Die USA finanzierten somit ein politisches Programm, indem sie Juden in deutschen DP-Lagern aufnahmen, obwohl dieses Programm niemals dem Kongress zur Erörterung vorgelegen hatte. In den Vereinigten Staaten erhob sich daher Besorgnis über und Opposition gegen die beträchtliche Unterstützung, die durch die US-"Flüchtlings"-politik der Sache der Zionisten gewährt wurde, doch diese Kritik kam zu spät und war zu schwach, um noch irgendeinen Einfluss auf die Vorgänge zu haben.

In seinem Bericht beklagte sich Meader über die Schwierigkeit, die jüdischen DPs – im Unterschied zu den nichtjüdischen – dazu zu bewegen, irgendeine Arbeit zu tun oder auch nur zu helfen, ihre eigenen Unterkünfte herzurichten. Doch beschwerten sie sich unablässig, dass die Dinge nicht derart gut erledigt würden, wie sie erledigt werden könnten. Meader wies darauf hin, dass illegale Umtriebe und Gewaltverbrechen durch Displaced Persons zahlreich seien, und vermerkte,

[446] *New York Times* (10. Aug. 1946), 4; (27. Aug. 1946), 6; (2. Nov. 1946), 7.

dass die USA der Aufnahme von 2,25 Millionen Flüchtlingen aus Europa als Einwanderer zugestimmt habe.[447]

Von nur geringfügigem Wert ist es, hier die Zahlen anzugeben, die für die jüdischen DPs genannt wurden. Im Herbst 1946 hieß es, es befänden sich 185.000 jüdische DPs in den Lagern Westdeutschlands. Setzt man jene für Österreich hinzu, dann würde die Zahl 200.000 übersteigen. Auch wird gesagt, am 1.7.1947 hätten sich über 400.000 jüdische Flüchtlinge in West-Europa befunden.[448] Doch sagen solche Zahlen nicht viel aus, weil die Lager für Juden und andere Flüchtlinge in Wirklichkeit als Durchgangslager dienten, und im Fall der Juden gab es eine ständige Abwanderung in die USA und nach Palästina, die größtenteils illegal oder zumindest "inoffiziell" bezüglich des letzteren Zieles und möglicherweise auch im Hinblick auf das erstere war.

Die Hauptreiseziele der Juden, die Europa verließen, wenn auch nicht die einzigen, waren Palästina und die USA, weshalb wir uns mit diesen Zahlen befassen sollten. Die von den britischen Behörden zusammengestellten Bevölkerungsstatistiken für Palästina sind wohl bis zum Jahr 1946 in etwa verlässlich, siehe Tabelle 9:[449]

Tabelle 9: Die Bevölkerung Palästinas

Jahr	Moslems	Juden	Christen	andere
1924	532.636	94.945	74.094	8.263
1929	634.811	156.481	81.776	9.443
1934	747.826	282.975	102.407	10.793
1939	860.580	445.457	116.958	12.150
1944	994.724	528.702	135.547	14.098

Gegen Ende des Jahres 1946 sollen es 608.000 Juden und 1.237.000 Moslems, Christen und andere gewesen sein. Über diesen Punkt hinaus gibt es keine genauen britischen Zahlen mehr wegen des großen Ausmaßes der illegalen Einwanderung, zumal den Briten die Lage allmählich aus den Händen glitt. Als sich im Juli 1949 die Lage etwas beruhigt hatte, berichtete die Israelische Regierung jedenfalls, es befänden sich 925.000 Juden in Israel. Es handelte sich dabei vorwiegend um Juden europäischer Herkunft, da die umfangreiche Einwanderung aus Nordafrika und Asien eine von der israelischen Regierung geförderte Folgeentwicklung darstellte. Im Jahr 1957 befanden sich etwa 1.868.000 Juden in Israel, und 868.000 Araber waren seit der jüdischen Übernahme in benachbarte Länder geflohen.[450]

An dieser Stelle ist es sinnvoll einzuflechten, dass viele Menschen ein völlig falsches Bild vom Zionismus und Israel haben. Heutzutage wird weithin angenommen, dass der Zionismus bei Kriegsende entstanden sei, als eine große Zahl europäischer Juden, die zu dem Schluss gekommen waren, nicht mehr länger in Europa leben zu können, in ein durch und durch arabisches Palästina eindrangen und die arabischen Einwohner hinaustrieben. In Wirklichkeit hat der Zionismus, also die Bewegung zur Errichtung eines jüdischen Staates in Palästina, eine Ge-

[447] *New York Times* (2. Dez. 1946), 3; (3. Dez. 1946), 13.
[448] *New York Times* (2. Nov. 1946), 7; Kimche & Kimche, 95.
[449] John & Hadawi, Bd. 2, 45, 179.
[450] *World Almanac* 1950, 193; 1958, 364f.; Prittie, 149f.; McDonald, 142f.

schichte, die bereits Ende des 19. Jahrhunderts beginnt. Im Jahre 1917 war der Zionismus zu einer derartigen politischen Kraft geworden, dass Großbritannien, das damals in einen blutigen Kampf mit dem kaiserlichen Deutschland verwickelt war, die "Balfour-Erklärung" abgab, mit der den Juden effektiv Palästina zugesprochen wurde, um im Gegenzug jüdische Unterstützung für den Krieg zu erhalten. Da England auch gewisse Abmachungen mit den Arabern getroffen hatte, wurde Palästina zu einem "zu oft versprochenen Land".

Zionistische Organisationen förderten nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg den Zug der jüdischen Einwanderer nach Palästina, und wie die oben aufgelisteten Bevölkerungszahlen andeuten, bereitete Palästina der britischen Außenpolitik während der dreißiger Jahren die vielleicht heftigsten Kopfschmerzen, da sie sich vor die unlösbare Aufgabe gestellt sah, die jüdischen und die arabischen Ansprüchen auf Palästina unter einen Hut zu bringen. Gegen Ende der dreißiger Jahre befand sich der Zionismus in tatkräftiger Zusammenarbeit mit der Gestapo, die regelmäßig mit Vertretern der Zionisten zusammenkam und sogar half, Bauernhöfe und landwirtschaftliches Gerät zur Verfügung zu stellen, um in Deutschland und Österreich Ausbildungszentren für jüdische Emigranten einzurichten. Die Zionisten und die Gestapo hatten das gleiche Ziel, nämlich Juden aus Europa heraus zu bekommen.[451]

Der Zweite Weltkrieg war nicht Ursprung des Zionismus; er verschaffte ihm lediglich den weltpolitischen Sieg, den er für die Endphase der Übernahme Palästinas brauchte. Die Macht in der Welt war den USA und der Sowjetunion zugefallen, und beide standen damals der Sache des Zionismus sehr wohlwollend gegenüber. Unter diesen Umständen war die Lage der Araber hoffnungslos, da sie von der Standfestigkeit sowie der politischen und wirtschaftlichen Unabhängigkeit Großbritanniens abhing, das jedoch politisch wie wirtschaftlich am Boden lag.

Einwanderung in die USA

Kann man sich noch eine annähernde Vorstellung vom Umfang der jüdischen Einwanderung in Palästina machen, so steht man vor einer schier undurchdringlichen Wand bei dem Versuch, diesen für die Vereinigten Staaten zu bestimmen. Wie wir gesehen haben, wurde die Registrierung von "Hebräern" als Einwanderern im gleichen Monat des Jahres 1943 fallen gelassen, als sich die US-Regierung durch Gründung der UNRRA umfassend der Betreuung der Displaced Persons annahm. Unmittelbar nach dem Krieg wurde natürlich starker jüdischer Druck ausgeübt, um die jüdische Einwanderungsquote möglichst hochzuschrauben, und im Dezember 1945 gab Präsident Truman bekannt, die Immigration würde beschleunigt, um eine höhere Einwanderungsrate zu ermöglichen. Während Truman bedauerte, dass die nicht ausgenutzte Quoten der Kriegsjahre nicht kumulativ seien und daher nicht auf zukünftige Einwanderungen angewandt werden könnten, versprach er jedoch, dass alle anstehenden Einwanderungsquoten

[451] Kimche & Kimche, 15-19. Anm. des Lektors: vgl. Nicosia.

Tabelle 10: Einwanderungsdaten der US-Regierung

Land	Reguläre Einwanderung		DPs	Gesamt
	1941-1950	1951-1960	1948-1952	
Österreich	24.860	67.106	8.956	100.922
Belgien	12.189	18.575	951	31.715
Tschechoslowakei	8.347	918	12.638	21.903
Dänemark	5.393	10.984	62	16.439
Estland	212	185	10.427	10.824
Frankreich	38.809	51.121	799	90.729
Deutschland	226.578	477.765	62.123	766.466
Griechenland	8.973	47.608	10.277	66.858
Ungarn	3.469	36.637	16.627	56.733
Italien	57.661	185.491	2.268	245.420
Lettland	361	352	36.014	36.727
Litauen	683	242	24.698	25.623
Niederlande	14.860	52.277	64	67.201
Polen	7.571	9.985	135.302	152.858
Rumänien	1.076	1.039	10.618	12.733
UdSSR	548	584	35.747	36.879
Jugoslawien	1.576	8.225	33.367	43.168

und Regulierungen eingehalten werden würden.[452] Selbst wenn sie eingehalten wurden, so war die Auswirkung auf die Juden dennoch zweitrangig, da diese in die Kategorien der jeweiligen Staatsangehörigkeiten fielen: Deutsche, Österreicher, Niederländer, Polen usw. Allerdings gestatteten die bestehenden Vorschriften nicht, so viele Menschen wie gewünscht zuzulassen, und so traf man nach dem Kriege eine gesetzliche Sonderregelung für die Einreiseerlaubnis von Displaced Persons, welche die bestehenden Barrieren aufhoben. Dieses Gesetz verfügte zudem die Bildung eines Ausschusses für Heimatlose (Displaced Persons Commission), um die Umsiedlung der Einwanderer zu erleichtern. Dem Bericht des Ausschusses zufolge sind in der Zeit von 1948-1952 (die im Gesetz festgelegte Zeitspanne) über 400.000 solcher Personen in den Vereinigten Staaten angesiedelt worden. Der amtliche Bericht stellte darüber hinaus fest, dass nur 16% dieser 400.000 jüdisch seien, aber das ist eben nur der amtliche Bericht einer Regierung, die besondere Schritte unternommen hatte, um sicherzustellen, dass die entsprechenden Daten nicht existieren.[453]

Unter Vorbehalt fassen wir hier die in Frage stehenden Teile der Einwanderungszahlen zusammen, wie sie die US-Regierung veröffentlicht hat, siehe Tabelle 10.[454]

Ich habe hier nur die Zahlen für einige europäische Länder wiedergegeben, von denen anzunehmen ist, dass aus ihnen viele *entwurzelte* Juden gekommen

[452] *New York Times* (23. Dez. 1945), 1.
[453] US Displaced Persons Commission, v, 248.
[454] Diese Angaben stammen letztlich aus den Jahresberichten der US-Einwanderungsbehörde. In diesem Fall habe ich die Zusammenfassungen aus den Werken *Information Please Almanac* 1969 und *Statistical Abstract of the US* (Sep. 72) entnommen.

sind, obwohl es hier Unterschiede gibt, wie wir noch sehen werden. Die Summe für Ungarn von 1951 bis 1960 scheint jene nicht einzuschließen, die aufgrund eines Sondergesetzes ins Land kamen, das 1956 im Zusammenhang mit den Flüchtlingen des ungarischen Aufstandes erlassen worden war. Damals wurden etwa 45.000 Ungarn in die USA aufgenommen. Es sei erwähnt, dass in den Jahren 1954 bis 1971 285.415 weitere Personen aus Europa unter verschiedenen anderen Flüchtlingsbestimmungen in den USA aufgenommen wurden.

Aus Gründen, die bei einer Analyse der Daten noch deutlich werden, sehen die Einwanderungssummen nach Kontinenten sortiert wie folgt aus:

Tabelle 11: US-Einwanderungssummen nach Kontinenten

Kontinent	Reguläre Einwanderung		DPs	Gesamt
	1941-1950	1951-1960	1948-1952	
Europa	621.704	1.328.293	405.234	2.355.231
Asien	31.780	147.453	4.016	183.249
Nord/Südamerika	354.804	996.944	307	1.352.055
Afrika	7.367	14.092	107	21.566
Pazifik	19.242	16.204	10	35.456
Gesamt	1.034.897	2.502.986	409.674	3.947.557

Bei der Interpretation der Einwanderungsdaten der Jahre 1941-1950 und 1951-1960 ist es wichtig zu berücksichtigen, dass für reguläre Einwanderer der letzte ständige Wohnort als Herkunfts- bzw. Heimatland galt, während für die DPs, die zwischen 1948 und 1952 in die USA kamen, das Geburtsland maßgeblich war.

Dass im Falle regulärer Einwanderer der letzte Wohnsitz als Nationalität registriert wurde, macht eine Auslegung dieser Zahlen besonders schwierig. Dieses zeigt sich deutlich an der Gesamtzahl von 766.466 Personen, die aus Deutschland in die USA gekommen waren, was mehr als 90% der regulären Quote für Deutschland ausmacht. Falls wir als deutsche Juden jene ansehen, die tatsächlich in Deutschland aufwuchsen und die deutsche Staatsangehörigkeit besessen hatten, dann kann nur einen Bruchteil der 766.466 Juden gewesen sein, da die Mehrheit der geschätzten 500.000-600.000 deutschen Juden schon vor dem Kriege ausgewandert war. Um eine ungefähre Vorstellung von der Zahl deutscher Juden zu bekommen, die nach dem Kriege in die USA auswanderten, erinnere man sich daran, dass die von den Deutschen aus Frankreich und Belgien gen osten deportierten Juden fast alle deutsche Juden waren, die Deutschland vor Kriegsausbruch verlassen hatten. Wenn wir Reitlingers Zahl zugrunde legen, dann mögen insgesamt etwa 250.000 deutsche Juden gen Osten abgeschoben worden sein. Wenn davon etwa die Hälfte nach dem Kriege nach Palästina abgewanderte, dann sieht es so aus, dass nicht mehr als 125.000 der “Deutschen”, die in die USA einreisten, Juden gewesen sein können. Diese Rechnung wird jedoch dadurch umgeworfen, dass der Status des “ständigen Wohnsitzes” auf viele der Juden diverser Staatsangehörigkeiten angewendet worden sein dürfte, die unter verschiedenen Voraussetzungen unmittelbar nach dem Krieg in Deutschland untergebracht waren. Jener Zeitraum hat sich nicht durch striktes Einhalten von Gesetzen ausgezeichnet, und

so kann man sicher annehmen, dass etwas mehr als 125.000 dieser "Deutschen" Juden waren. Mit den Zahlen für Italien verhält es sich entsprechend.

Die Unschärfe des Begriffs vom "ständigen Wohnsitz" ist auch der Grund für die Einbeziehung von Einwanderungszahlen aus Nord- und Südamerika sowie aus Asien. Wir dürfen nicht erwarten, dass die heimatlosen Juden im Hinblick auf juristische Erfordernisse besonders gewissenhaft waren, was wir im Falle der "Griechen", die durch die Tschechoslowakei gelangten, schon gesehen haben. Es dürfte nicht schwierig gewesen sein, die Herstellung von Ausweispapieren zu arrangieren, die als ständige Wohnsitz ihrer jüdischen Inhaber südamerikanische Länder oder auch vielleicht Kanada angaben. Ein Umweg über das entsprechende Land auf der Reise in den USA mag dafür notwendig gewesen sein, aber ein solcher Abstecher wäre ohnehin malerisch gewesen. Südamerikanische Länder hätten wahrscheinlich freudig mitgemacht, da die Juden nicht im Begriff waren, sich bei ihnen niederzulassen, und da zweifellos Bestechungsgelder auch mit im Spiel waren.

Aus diesen Gründen bin ich der Ansicht, dass man mit Sicherheit die Einreise von mindestens 500.000 Juden in die USA annehmen kann, wobei die wirkliche Zahl wahrscheinlich höher liegt. Da der Stadtbereich von New York der Wohnsitz von Millionen Juden ist, könnten allein dorthin einige hunderttausend Juden gezogen sein, und niemand hätte davon mehr bemerkt, als dass er persönlich von einigen Juden erfuhr, die nach dem Krieg aus Europa nach New York gekommen waren.

In dieser Analyse sind wir freilich davon ausgegangen, dass die große Masse der Juden, die sich nach dem Kriege woanders niedergelassen hat, entwurzelte Juden waren, und dass sich darunter keine statistisch relevanten Mengen an z.B. französischen Juden befand, die ebenso wenig einen Grund hatten, Frankreich zu verlassen, wie Juden in den USA keinen Grund haben, von dort auszuwandern. Das Endergebnis der NS-Judenumsiedlungen war, dass eine große Zahl von entwurzelten Juden in den Einflussbereich zionistischer Flüchtlingsorganisationen gelangte, die es dann fertigbrachten, diese Massen an Bestimmungsorte zu dirigieren, die aus politischen Motiven festgelegt worden waren.

Rekapitulation

Weiter brauchen wir unsere demographische Analyse hier nicht zu treiben, zumal man sie wahrscheinlich ohnehin nicht weiter treiben könnte. Wenn wir davon ausgehen, dass es bei Kriegsende ungefähr drei Millionen entwurzelte Juden gab, mit denen die Alliierten irgendwie fertigwerden mussten, dann ist es gut möglich, dass eine halbe Million in die USA ausgewanderten, eine halbe Million nach Palästina, eine Million von der Sowjetunion absorbiert wurden, 750.000 im restlichen Osteuropa ansässig wurden und weitere 250.000 in Westeuropa untergekommen sind. Andererseits mögen die korrekten Zahlen durchaus davon abweichen, einschließlich der hier als Daten präsentierten. Die hier dargebotene Ab-

handlung ist bezüglich des allgemeinen Ansatzes garantiert richtig, obgleich man statistische Genauigkeit nicht wird erreichen können.

Wenn man versucht, die Anzahl jener Juden zu schätzen, die aufgrund der chaotischen Zustände in den Lagern beim Rückzug der deutschen Truppen, aufgrund von Epidemien in den Ghettos unter normaleren Bedingungen, aufgrund von Pogromen oder Massakern, die besonders während der deutschen Rückzüge vorgekommen sein mögen, aufgrund der Erschießungen durch die Einsatzgruppen, sowie aufgrund der unhygienischen Verhältnisse in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern vor allem kurz vor Kriegsende umkamen (letzteres betraf nur jüdische politische Gefangene und gewöhnliche Kriminelle sowie die jungen erwachsenen Juden, die zu Arbeiten herangezogen und daher in die Lager eingewiesen wurden), dann stehen wir meiner Meinung nach erneut vor einem unmöglichen Problem. Rassiniers Schätzung beläuft sich auf eine Million jüdischer Verluste, doch kann man gegenüber seinen Argumenten sehr viele Einwände geltend machen. Mir erscheint die Zahl von einer Million toter Juden, obwohl möglich, ziemlich hoch zu sein. Doch habe ich nicht die Absicht, über diesen Sachverhalt in dieser oder jener Form zu diskutieren, solange er einen so weiten Spielraum für Unsicherheiten enthält.

Man sollte sich für solche Eingeständnisse des statistischen Unwissens nicht entschuldigen müssen. So hat z.B. Korzen in seiner Studie über die im Jahre 1940 vollzogenen sowjetischen Deportationen an polnischen Juden Unkenntnisse in weiten und wichtigen Bereichen eingestanden, insbesondere im Hinblick auf Zahlen, obwohl ihm für seinen Forschungen die wohlwollenden Ämter der israelische Regierung helfend zur Seite standen. Bei Untersuchungen wie der vorliegenden arbeitet man zwangsweise mit schwerwiegenden Nachteilen bezüglich maßgeblichen Statistiken. Tatsächlich war ich sogar überrascht, dass es möglich war, statistische und quantitative Aspekte selbst in dem hier vorgelegten unvollständigen Ausmaß zu rekonstruieren. Die mächtigsten Gruppen auf diesem Planeten haben versucht, die Dokumentation dessen, was den europäischen Juden während des Zweiten Weltkrieges widerfahren ist, zu verzerren.

Josef G. Burg

In seinen Memoiren hat J.G. Burg eine Darstellung gebracht, die vollständig mit der geschichtlichen Dokumentation übereinstimmt. Bei Kriegsausbruch im September 1939 lebte er in Lemberg/Polen. Seine Familie floh sofort nach Czernowitz in Rumänien, also in die Bukowina, die im Juni 1940 von der Roten Armee besetzt wurde. Ein Jahr später trieb der deutsche Angriff auf Russland die Rote Armee hinaus, und ukrainische Banden leiteten Pogrome ein, die von deutschen und rumänischen Truppen niedergeschlagen wurden. Später wurde Burg samt Familie nach Transnistrien deportiert, wo das Leben wenigstens erträglich war. Ein Herr Kolb vom Schweizer und Internationalen Roten Kreuz suchte ihre Siedlung Anfang 1943 auf.

Mit Zunahme der deutschen Niederlagen wuchs die Spannung zwischen den Deutschen und den Rumänen, und viele Rumänen versuchten, sich bei den Juden beliebt zu machen. Mitte 1944 begann die deutsch-rumänische Front zu wanken, und J.G. Burg kehrte mit seiner Familie wieder nach Czernowitz zurück. Überall herrschten Chaos, Hunger und sowjetischer Terror. Auch nach Kriegsende waren die Verhältnisse nicht sehr gut, so dass J.G. Burg mit seiner Familie anno 1946 nach Breslau und danach weiter in ein Lager der UNRRA in der Nähe Münchens in der US-Besatzungszone Deutschlands übersiedelte. In jenem Lager waren natürlich fast alle Juden sehr an der Möglichkeit interessiert, gen USA weiterzureisen, zumal sie wussten, dass viele Juden genau das taten. Die zionistische Organisation versuchte jedoch mit allen Mitteln, ihr Interesse von den USA weg auf Palästina zu lenken. Auf die Frage: "Kann man nach den USA auswandern und dabei Zionist bleiben?" antwortete ein Professor Spiktor:[455]

> *"Wer in diesen Schicksalsstunden nach den USA auswandert, kann nicht nur kein Zionist sein, er gibt damit auch sein jüdisches Volk auf."*

Sechs Monate später emigrierte Professor Spiktor in die USA. Burg und seine Familie zogen mit vielen anderen Juden des Lagers nach Palästina.

Schlussfolgerung

Wir sind jetzt fast am Ende unserer Studie. Die Hypothese dieses Buches wurde schlüssig bewiesen. Die Juden Europas wurden nicht vernichtet, und es gab keinen deutschen Versuch, sie zu vernichten. Die Deutschen siedelten eine bestimmte Anzahl aus, und diese Menschen wurden schließlich nach Plänen der Alliierten wiederum umgesiedelt. Obwohl meiner Analyse verschiedene statistische Details fehlen, ist es dennoch möglich, quantitative Aspekte des Problems in zufriedenstellendem Ausmaß zu rekonstruieren.

Die Juden Europas litten während des Krieges durch Deportation in den Osten, durch Beschlagnahmungen eines Großteils ihres Besitzes und weit wichtiger noch durch die grausamen Umstände der deutschen Niederlage. Sie mögen gar bis zu eine Millionen Seelen verloren haben.

Doch litt jeder in Europa während des Krieges, insbesondere die Völker Mittel- und Osteuropas. Die Verlierer litten am meisten: die Deutschen (und Österreicher), die 10 Millionen Toten zu beklagen hatten aufgrund militärischer Verluste, alliierte Luftangriffe, durch den sowjetischen Terror bei Kriegsende, durch russische und französische Zwangsarbeit deutscher Kriegsgefangener nach dem Kriege, durch die unter brutalsten Bedingungen durchgeführten polnischen und anderen Vertreibungen aus ihrer Heimat, und schließlich durch die racheerfüllte Besatzungspolitik von 1945-1948.[456]

---

[455] Burg 1962, 108.
[456] Aretz, 337-346.

Himmler traf den Nagel auf den Kopf

Die "Gaskammern" waren Fantasien der Kriegs- und Nachkriegspropaganda, in jeder Beziehung dem Unrat vergleichbar, der von Lord Bryce und Genossen im Ersten Weltkrieg zusammengeschaufelt worden war. Die faktische Grundlage für diese lächerlichen Vorwürfe wurde von Heinrich Himmler wenige Wochen vor Kriegsende in einem Interview mit einem Vertreter des World Jewish Congress (es war Mr. Mazur) richtig und treffsicher formuliert:[457]

> *"Um den Seuchen ein Ende zu bereiten, waren wir gezwungen, die Leichen einer nicht festzustellenden Anzahl von Menschen, die der Krankheit erlegen waren, zu verbrennen. Wir mußten daher die Krematorien bauen, und deshalb wird für uns die Henkersschlinge vorbereitet."*

Es ist höchst unglücklich, dass Himmler ein "Selbstmordfall" war, während er sich in britischer Haft befand, denn wäre er ein Angeklagter im Nürnberger IMT gewesen, so hätte er sich in der einer Lage befunden, in der er die wahren Geschichte vorgetragen hätte (da er voll unterrichtet war und keine Möglichkeit hatte, die Schuld jemand anderem zuzuschieben). Dann wären Bücher wie das vorliegende nicht nötig, denn das wichtigste Material könnte man dann im Gerichtsprotokoll des IMT lesen. Gerade deshalb lag es eben nicht im Bereich des politisch Möglichen, dass Himmler überlebte und beim IMT den Mund aufmachte.

Dass Himmlers Einschätzung der Gaskammer-Anschuldigungen zutreffend war, muss jedem offenkundig sein, der sich eine gewisse Zeit mit diesem Thema beschäftigt hat, wie wir besonders in Kapitel 4 gesehen haben. Insbesondere Reitlinger und Hilberg hätten in der Lage gewesen sein müssen, dies zu erkennen, noch bevor sie auch nur einen Bruchteile ihrer dicken Bücher fertig hatten, die eine gewaltige Narretei darstellen.

[457] Reitlinger 1968, 521; 1961, 544.

8. Anmerkungen

Diverse Einwände

Ich beende diese Arbeit mit einigen Bemerkungen verschiedener Art, die sich größtenteils mit Einwänden befassen, die sich in bestimmten Situationen ergeben können.

Ein von einem hochintelligenten Kritiker gemachter Einwand war, meine Darstellung ähnele denen, die er über fliegende Untertassen und Wünschelruten gelesen habe. Diese Reaktion war überraschend aber zumindest verständlich. Jahrzehnte der Propaganda haben das nationalsozialistische Deutschland derart mit der 6-Millionen-Legende in Verbindung gebracht, dass ein Bestreiten dieser Legende vielen Menschen zunächst genauso absurd vorkommt, wie wenn man bestreitet, der Zweite Weltkrieg habe überhaupt stattgefunden. Auf diesen Einwand kann man nicht wirklich antworten, außer vielleicht, indem man darauf hinweist, dass sich meine These nicht auf übernatürliche oder außerirdische Erscheinungen stützt, sondern auf nichts weiter Ungewöhnlichem als dass Menschen über ihre politischen Feinde lügen. Diesen Kritiker kann man nur bitten, er möge doch versuchen, irgendetwas Intelligentes zu äußern.

Der konsequenteste Einwand gegen die vorliegende Arbeit wird sein, dass ich die "Holocaust"-Literatur, insbesondere Reitlinger und Hilberg, als Quellen herangezogen habe, obwohl ich diese Art Bücher gleichzeitig als "gewaltige Narreteien" bezeichnet habe. Dies ist ein ernsthafter Einwand, denn wenn die Vernichtungslegende erst einmal begraben ist, wäre ich der erste, der der Auffassung ist, dass diese Bücher dann zu Spitzenbeispielen für den vollkommenen Wahn und die Torheit werden und dann nur noch im Zusammenhang mit Bezügen auf geschichtliche Schwindel zitiert werden. Es ist hier jedoch mein grundsätzliches Ansinnen, diese Legende zu begraben, und der einzig mögliche Weg, dies zu erreichen, liegt darin, die dargebotene Geschichte zu prüfen, und das bedeutet eben, die von Reitlinger und Hilberg vorgetragene Fassung zu analysieren. Der einzig gangbare Weg, den ganzen Schwindel aufzudecken, ist, die aufgestellten Behauptungen der Vernichtungsmythologen zu untersuchen.

Es gab einen zweiten Grund, Reitlinger und Hilberg als Quellen zu verwenden. In dieser Arbeit wurde großes Gewicht darauf gelegt, eine Dokumentation anzubieten, die auch ein Leser ohne Zugangsmöglichkeit zu einer großen Bibliothek nachvollziehen kann. Leider konnte diesem Bemühen nicht immer Rechnung getragen werden, weil sich ein guter Teil der Analyse auf Dokumente und Veröffentlichungen stützt, die ohne Rückgriff auf komplizierte Fernleihverfahren nicht so ohne weiteres zugänglich sind. Um dies wenigstens teilweise auszugleichen, habe ich für viele derartige Punkte auf Reitlinger und Hilberg als Quellen verwiesen, sofern ich ihre Äußerungen bestätigen konnte. Ich bin jedoch nicht davon ausgegangen, dass alles, was Reitlinger oder Hilberg sagen und was meine These

stützt, wahr sein muss. Im Zusammenhang mit der Diskussion bezüglich des Datums des ersten alliierten Luftangriffs auf Auschwitz in Kapitel 5 (S. 210) führte ich beispielsweise Gründe für meine Schlussfolgerung an, dass der erste Angriff nicht vor August 1944 erfolgte. Es wäre unehrlich gewesen, mich in dieser Sache lediglich auf Hilberg zu beziehen, denn Hilberg, der diesbezüglich offenbar verwirrt ist, glaubt, der erste Angriff sei erst im Dezember 1944 erfolgt.[458]

Ein weiterer Grund für meine häufigen Bezüge auf Reitlinger und Hilberg ist mein aufrichtiger Wunsch, dass der Leser einen Blick in derartige Bücher wirft. Erst dann kann sich der Leser völlig davon überzeugen, dass der Schwindel genau das ist.

In diesem Zusammenhang kann man dem Leser eine typische Vorgehensweise empfehlen, mit der er die Sachlage im Allgemeinen nachvollziehen kann. Man nehme zunächst ein Exemplar von Hilbergs Buch. Auf den Seiten 567-571 präsentiert Hilberg eine großartige Diskussion der angeblichen Rolle von Zyklon B bei den Vernichtungen, und auf den Seiten 619 bzw. 621 schreibt er, dass die deutschen Dokumente lediglich ein Programm zur Abschiebung in den Osten und damit zusammenhängende Vorgänge erwähnen. Es ist auch hilfreich, seine Erörterung dessen zu lesen, was die Nürnberger Gerichtsdokumente über das ausführen, was sich in Ungarn zutrug (S. 509-554), und sich die von ihm in diesem Zusammenhang zitierten Dokumentennummern anzusehen. Dann nehme man wenn möglich ein Exemplar von Reitlingers Buch, erste oder zweite Auflage. Auf den Seiten 158-159 (150 in der ersten Auflage) gibt er den Text von Dokument NO-4473 wieder, wozu er anmerkt, das die "Gaskammer", die es angeblich im Gebäude des Krematoriums II von Auschwitz gab, im deutschen Original als ein "Vergasungskeller" bezeichnet wird. Auf den Seiten 118, 121 und 182 (112, 114-115 und 169 in der ersten Auflage) erwähnt Reitlinger des "Rätsel", dass "zu bestimmten Zeiten ganze (Juden-)Transporte" ins Lager Auschwitz aufgenommen wurden. Reitlinger erwähnt auch kurz die chemische Industrie in Auschwitz, Seiten 109 und 492 (105 und 452 in der ersten Auflage). Der Leser wird dann hoffentlich eine tiefergehende Untersuchung durchführen, aber die obige wäre ein guter Anfang.

Einige Leute mögen fälschlicherweise annehmen, dass Ansichten, die von Juden oder Deutschen zum Thema der "Endlösung" geäußert werden, ein annähernd verbindliches Gewicht haben.

Wenn das Thema dieses Buches von einer Gruppe von Leuten diskutiert wird, dann kann ein scheinbar gewichtiges, weil emotionsgeladenes und aufwühlendes Argument von einem Juden gemacht werden, der behauptet, einige Verwandte oder enge Bekannte im "Holocaust" verloren zu haben, und er mag sogar Kenntnis darüber haben, dass der vermeintlich vermisste Verwandte nach Auschwitz, Treblinka oder an einen anderen Ort transportiert wurde.

Solchen Einwänden kann man auf verschiedene Weisen begegnen. Eine offensichtliche Möglichkeit ist, dass diese Person lügt. Es ist aber wahrscheinlicher, dass er die Wahrheit sagt, so wie er sie kennt. Einmal angenommen, dass seine Geschichte stimmt, dann kann sie nur auf eine Art und Weise stichhaltig sein.

[458] Hilberg 1961, 632.

Denn er behauptet ja nur, dass er oder seine Familie während des Krieges den Kontakt zu einem Verwandten in Europa verloren und dann nie wieder etwas von dieser Person gehört hat. Aber dies belegt natürlich nicht die Existenz eines NS-Vernichtungsprogramms.

Es war nahezu unvermeidlich, jemanden während des Krieges aus den Augen zu verlieren, entweder weil es für die gen Osten deportierten Juden schwierig war, mit Menschen in den Ländern der Alliierten zu kommunizieren, oder weil es schwierig oder gar unmöglich war, während des chaotischen letzten Kriegsjahres vom Osten aus mit dem Westen zu kommunizieren. Der einzige wesentliche Punkt in einem solchen Fall ist daher, dass es misslang, nach dem Kriege Kontakt aufzunehmen.

Die einfachste Erklärung ist, dass der Verwandte während des Krieges und zusammen mit einer unbestimmten Anzahl anderer Mittel- und Osteuropäer irgendwo in Europa oder in einem Lager aus den im vorliegenden Buch geschilderten Gründen ums Leben kam.

Eine zweite Möglichkeit besteht darin, dass der Verwandte den Krieg überlebte, aber anschließend mit seinen Beziehungen der Vorkriegszeit keine Kontakte mehr aufnahm. Eine wenn auch nicht sehr wahrscheinliche Motivation für das Ausbleiben von Versuchen, den Kontakt wieder aufzunehmen, könnte gewesen sein, dass eine derartige Korrespondenz für die in der Sowjetunion absorbierten Juden irgendwie verboten war.

Ein wichtigeres und weitaus plausibleres Motiv, Kontakte nicht mehr aufzunehmen, gab es, wenn es um die Trennung von Eheleuten geht. Eine große Zahl von Ehen wird ausschließlich aufgrund sozialer und wirtschaftlicher Zwänge zusammengehalten. Derartige Zwänge bestanden jedoch nicht mehr für eine Vielzahl von Juden, die durch die deutsche Politik und die Bedingungen der Kriegs- und Nachkriegszeit entwurzelt worden waren.

In vielen Fällen wurden deportierte jüdische Familien auseinandergerissen, wobei die Deutschen zweifellos beabsichtigten, dass diese Trennung nur von begrenzter Dauer sein sollte. Dies war insbesondere dann der fall, wenn der Ehemann ein guter Arbeiter zu sein schien. So wie deutsche Männer zum gefährlichen Militärdienst eingezogen wurden, wurden Juden zu unerfreulichen Arbeiten eingezogen. Unter solchen Bedingungen ist es vernünftig anzunehmen, dass viele dieser einsamen Ehefrauen und -männer währende des Krieges oder danach neue Beziehungen eingingen, die wertvoller zu sein schienen als die früheren. In solchen Fällen hätte es daher eine starke Motivation gegeben, keinen erneuten Kontakt zu dem legalen Ehepartner zu suchen. Zudem gab es, wie oben erwähnt, keinen der "sozialen und wirtschaftlichen Zwänge", und die Juden konnten nachdem Kriege innerhalb des von den Alliierten unterstützten Umsiedlungsprogrammes eine Vielzahl von Zielen aussuchen. Diese Möglichkeit könnte auf eine überraschend hohe Zahl "vermisster" Juden zutreffen.

Nehmen wir z.B. an, ein Mann und eine Frau mit zwei kleinen Kindern seien deportiert worden, der Mann in ein Arbeitslager, die übrige Familie in ein Umsiedlungslager in den Osten. Unterstellt wir einmal, dass die Ehefrau nach dem Krieg keine Verbindung mehr mit ihrem Mann aufnahm. Somit haben wir an-

scheinend vier Menschen, die als tot oder vermisst gemeldet wurden. Der Mann sagt nämlich, seine Frau und Kinder seien anscheinend tot, und die Frau erklärt, ihr Mann sei vermisst. Diese eine Trennung von Mann und Frau könnte sogar noch viel mehr fehlende Juden erklären, denn es ist durchaus wahrscheinlich, dass die Eltern und andere Verwandte sowohl der Ehefrau wie auch des Ehemannes gleichfalls den Kontakt unter einander verloren haben. Es gäbe daher einige Leute auf der Seite des Ehemanns, die behaupten, dass einige Leute auf der Seite der Ehefrau vermisst sind, und umgekehrt. Die Möglichkeit, fehlende Juden auf diese Weise zu berechnen, ist daher offenbar praktisch grenzenlos.

Es heißt, das Yad Vashem Archiv in Jerusalem verfüge über die Namen von 2,5 bis 3 Millionen jüdischer Toter "durch den Nazi Holocaust". Diese Angaben wurden angeblich auf einseitigen Formularen gesammelt, die von Verwandten, Zeugen oder Freunden ausgefüllt wurden. Diese Zusammenstellung der Israelischen Regierung, von der man gewiss nicht sagen kann, sie sei eine desinteressierte Partei in der Frage der Anzahl umgekommener Juden, ist nicht befriedigend zu untermauern. Zweifellos sind viele Juden während des Krieges gestorben, und wir sollten daher erwarten, dass die Behauptungen von Yad Vashem teilweise stichhaltig sind. Wir müssen auch damit rechnen, dass es bei einer Vielzahl der Fälle unmöglich ist, zwischen den Juden, die tatsächlich im Krieg verstorben sind, und jenen, mit denen die Unterzeichner der "Aussageformulare" lediglich den Kontakt verloren haben. Die Angaben sind besonders bedeutungslos, wenn es sich um einen "Freund" handelt, der eine solche Erklärung abgegeben hat. Ich selbst habe den Kontakt mit einer beachtlichen Anzahl ehemaliger Freunde und Bekannter verloren, aber ich nehme an, dass fast alle noch am Leben sind. Genau genommen zeigt die Tatsache, dass Zeugenaussagen von "Freunden" für die Zusammenstellung der Yad Vashem Daten verwendet wurden, dass diese Angaben größtenteils wertlos sind. Solche "Freunde" haben keinen triftigeren Anlass, ihre vermissten Bekannten für tot zu erklären als ich.[459]

Bezüglich meiner Reaktion auf die Behauptungen von Juden, bestimmte Personen seien Opfer der "Holocaust", lässt sich zusammenfassend sagen, dass derartige Behauptungen zweifellose in einem gewissen Maße richtig sind, da viele Juden umgekommen sind. Aber die nachprüfbaren Fakten, die von diesen Juden vorgelegt werden – vorausgesetzt, dass sie wahr sind – sind bezüglich des Todes der betroffenen Personen nicht überzeugend und legen bestimmt in keiner Weise die Existenz eines NS-Vernichtungsprogrammes nahe.

Nachkriegs-Deutschland und Willy Brandt

Bezüglich der Interpretation der Tatsache, dass die Deutschen selber an die Vernichtungen glauben, muss man vorsichtig sein. Die meisten Deutschen gestehen den Mythos sicherlich ein, und nicht alle tun dies, um sich Ärger zu ersparen. Es ist jedoch klar, dass sich das deutsche Volk auch nicht in einer besseren Lage

[459] Colorado Springs *Sun* (30. Jan. 1973), 6.

befand, die Wahrheit zu erkennen, als alle anderen. Viele Mitglieder der Kriegsgeneration mögen tatsächlich beobachtet haben, wie örtlich ansässige Juden abgeschoben wurden und nach dem Kriege nicht wieder zurückkehrten. Dies mag einigen von ihnen ein noch anschaulicheres Indiz zur Stützung des Vernichtungsschwindels gewesen sein, als es allgemein der Fall ist. Bezüglich der Ansichten einzelner Deutscher gilt die grundlegende Beobachtung, dass ihnen zu diesem Thema auch nur die üblichen "Informationen" zugänglich waren, so dass sie genauso unschuldig einer Täuschung unterliegen wie alle anderen Völker.

Dass die deutsche Regierung, die mittels nicht endender Kriegsverbrecherprozesse – nunmehr im siebten Jahrzehnt nach den angeblichen Verbrechen! –, durch Unterweisung an den Schulen und überdies durch nackten Terror, wie der Fall Stäglich gezeigt hat,[460] alles tut, um die Lüge aufrecht zu erhalten und eine offene Diskussion zu unterbinden, ist eine ganz andere Sache, denn die Ursache für dieses Verhalten sind nicht unschuldige Missverständnisse. Im Grunde ist die Behauptung, die Bundesregierung sei eine deutsche Regierung, etwas wackelig. Die ganze politische Struktur Westdeutschlands wurde von der US-Regierung errichtet. Das schließt die Kontrolle über Zeitungen und andere Medien ein, die Kontrolle über Lehranstalten und das Grundgesetz dieser Bundesrepublik. Als Marionetten-Schöpfung hat dieses "deutsche" politische Gebilde zwangsläufig ein Interesse an den Lügen der Eroberer und verhält sich entsprechend. Das ist alles ganz einfach, und diese Situation wird durch die Karriere eines Mannes, der zu jener Zeit Kanzler Westdeutschlands war, als der Großteil des vorliegenden Buches verfasst wurde, besonders einleuchtend illustriert: Willi Brandt, dessen richtiger Name Herbert Ernst Karl Frahm war, wobei Frahm der Geburtsname seiner Mutter war.

Der Marxist Brandt hatte Deutschland nach Hitlers Machtübernahme verlassen und erwarb die norwegische Staatsbürgerschaft. Nach der deutschen Invasion Norwegens im Jahre 1940 setzte er sich nach Schweden ab und erhielt dort eine Anstellung in der Presse. Kein geringerer als Willy Brandt war es, der während des Krieges jene zusammengebrauten Propagandageschichten verbreitete, die angeblich aus Stockholm stammten und letztlich in den Seiten der *New York Times* landeten.[461]

Nach der Niederlage Deutschlands kam Brandt zu dem Schluss, dass sich die Atmosphäre zuhause verbessert hatte, so dass er nach Deutschland zurückkehrte, die deutsche Staatsbürgerschaft wieder annahm und als Sozialdemokrat in die Berliner Politik eintrat. Er wurde schließlich der Bürgermeister West-Berlins und

---

[460] Als Strafe für die Veröffentlichung seiner Erinnerungen zu Auschwitz wurde Stäglichs Pension als Richter im Ruhestand für fünf Jahre um 20% gekürzt; *Nation Europa* (August 1975), 39. Stäglichs Pensionskürzung war "nackter Terror" nach den Standards des Jahres 1975. Dieser Übergriff gegen Stäglich war jedoch milde im Vergleich zu dem, was noch kommen sollte. Später entzog ihm die Universität Göttingen seinen Doktortitel aufgrund der Veröffentlichung seiner Forschungsergebnisse im Buch *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, das von den deutschen Behörden eingezogen und vernichtet wurde; Bundesverfassungsgericht, Az. 1 BvR 408f./83; vgl. Grabert; Stäglich 2011, 433-510; *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* Jg. 36; Nr. 3 (1988), 18; ebd., Jg. 36, Nr. 1 (1988), 7; ebd., Jg. 31, Nr. 1 (1983), 19f.; ebd., Jg. 29, Nr. 3 (1981), 38. Bezüglich der Eskalation des nackten Terrors in Deutschland siehe Rudolf (2002).

[461] *New York Times* (12. Aug. 1972), 23.

stellte einen gewissen Hans Hirschfeld, einen deutschen Juden, als Pressereferenten ein, der neben Kempner, Marcuse und anderen während des Krieges für den OSS tätig gewesen war. Während des Spionageverfahren in den USA anno 1961 gegen R. A. Soblen, das mit einer lebenslangen Haftstrafe für Soblen endete, sagte ein Zeugin der Regierung, Frau J. K. Beker, die während des Krieges Kurierdienste für einen sowjetischen Spionagering geleistet hatte, später aber zu einer FBI-Informantin geworden war, im Zeugenstand aus, sie habe Informationen von Hirschfeld an Soblen für die Übermittlung nach Moskau weitergeleitet. Frau Beker war der Hauptzeuge der Anklage, weshalb es die natürliche Reaktion der Verteidigung gewesen wäre, den Antrag zu stellen, Hirschfeld als Zeugen zu verhören. Tatsächlich führte Soblens Verteidiger aus, er habe versucht, Hirschfeld davon zu überzeugen, zwecks einer Aussage in die USA zu kommen, jedoch habe Hirschfeld dies anfangs deshalb abgelehnt, weil der mit seinem Auftritt als Zeuge verbundene öffentliche Wirbel Brandt schaden könnte, der sich damals in einer Wahlkampagne befand. Hirschfeld äußerte zudem die Befürchtung, er könnte sich womöglich aufgrund irgendwelcher Vergehen einer Strafverfolgung ausgesetzt sehen, falls er in die USA einreise. Brandt, der sich während der Kontroverse um Hirschfeld gerade in New York aufhielt, verteidigte natürlich seinen ehemaligen engen Mitarbeiter, der damals in Deutschland im Ruhestand lebte. Um Soblen jede Möglichkeit einer effektiven Verteidigung zu geben, bot die US-Regierung Hirschfeld Immunität gegen Strafverfolgung an für "jedwede vergangene Handlung oder Transaktion", falls er zwecks Zeugenaussage in die USA komme, wobei hinzugefügt wurde, dass Hirschfeld lediglich für einen während des Verfahrens gegen Soblen begangenen Meineid strafverfolgt werden könne. Hirschfeld weigerte sich aber dennoch, zu Soblens Verteidigung zu erscheinen.[462]

Brandt avancierte schließlich zum westdeutschen Bundeskanzler und erhielt 1971 für seine "Ostpolitik", also für seine Anstrengungen, mit dem Ostblock freundschaftliche Beziehungen einzugehen, den Friedensnobelpreis. Brandt schien damals unangreifbar zu sein, aber nur drei Jahre später, 1974, hatten die Brandtsche Politik die Sozialdemokratische Partei in ein neues Stimmungstief in der Wählergunst gelenkt, so dass sogar SPD-Politiker in langjährigen SPD-Hochburgen ihre Ansicht ausdrückten, sie würden die nächsten Wahlen verlieren. Zum Glück für die SPD, brach Ende April 1974 der Skandal um Günter Guillaume aus mit der Verhaftung Guillaumes als einem ostdeutschen Spion. Obwohl bekannt war, dass Guillaume einer Ostberliner Spionageorganisation angehört hatte, erlaubte ihm Brandts Regierung dennoch, einen hohen Posten im inneren Kreis von Brandts Mitarbeitern und Beratern zu bekleiden. Der Skandal endete mit Willy Brandts Sturz durch seinen Rücktritt am 7. Mai 1974. Brandts Nachfolger wurde Helmut Schmidt, dessen Kanzlerschaft den Abstieg der SPD besiegelte.[463]

Es ist klar, dass eine Karriere wie jene von Willy Brandt nach dem Kriege nur in einem Land möglich war, in dem Landesverrat zu einem normalen Vorgang des

---

[462] *New York Times* (6. Okt. 1961), 10; (14. Okt. 1961), 10; (17. Okt. 1961), 35; (4. Nov. 1961), 11; R. H. Smith, 237n.

[463] *New York Times* (8. Mai 1974), 16.

politischen Lebens geworden ist, weshalb es nicht überrascht, dass die Bonner Regierung den Schwindel verteidigt.

Ein interessanter Einwand ist die Behauptung, dass es niemand wagen würde, eine so gigantische Mär wie die 6-Millionen-Legende zu erfinden; niemand habe die dazugehörige Fantasie, aber selbst wenn das der Fall wäre, sollen ihn die mit der Verbreitung einer solch gigantischen Lüge einhergehenden offensichtlichen Risiken davon abhalten. Dieses Argument läuft darauf hinaus zu behaupten, dass das schiere Vorhandensein der Legende die Wahrheit seines wesentlichen Inhalts beweise, weshalb wir dieses Argument als das ontologische Argument der Schwindler einstufen können: Weil etwas in meiner Vorstellung existiert, muss es auch wahr sein.

Das Interessante an diesem Einwand ist seine oberflächlich betrachtet logische Qualität. Tatsächlich kann ich mir vorstellen, dass dieser Gedankengang zu einem beachtlichen Maße zur weiten Akzeptanz der Legende beigetragen hat. Die Menschen nehmen nun einmal an, dass niemand so unverfroren sein könnte, derartige Lügen zu erfinden. Dennoch ist diese Logik nicht schlüssig, denn die Geschichte kennt eine Vielzahl von Beispielen allgemeiner Akzeptanz gigantischer Lügen, und in diesem Zusammenhang können wir wiederum die Hexenhysterie als Präzedenzfall für die psychologischen Grundlagen des Sechs-Millionen-Schwindels anführen.

Der Talmud

Es ist schon eine Ironie, dass Adolf Hitler die psychologische Wirkung faustdicker Lüge in seinen Anmerkungen zu diesem Thema in Kapitel 10 von *Mein Kampf* voraussagte. Es ist zudem eine Ironie, dass die irrsinnigsten erfundenen Berichte über Vernichtungen in der jüdischen Talmud-Literatur zu lesen sind, und zwar im Zusammenhang mit den beiden letzten der drei großen jüdischen Aufstände gegen das Römische Reich, also dem Diaspora-Aufstand der Jahre 115-117 AD und dem Palästina-Aufstand der Jahre 131-135 AD. Im Zusammenhang mit dem Palästina-Aufstand von 66-70 AD beklagen die talmudischen Schriften lediglich den Verlust des Jerusalemer Tempels und diskutieren die Auswirkungen dieses Verlusts für das jüdische Recht. Eine gute Diskussion dieser drei Revolten findet man in Michael Grants *The Jews in the Roman World*.

Antiken Berichten zufolge (hauptsächlich Cassius Dio, der um 200 AD schrieb, sowie Eusebius, dem Bischof von Cäserea aus dem frühen 4. Jahrhundert) begann der Diaspora-Aufstand in der Kyrenaika (im Nordosten des heutigen Libyens), als Kaiser Trajan eine große Armee zusammengezogen hatte zwecks Eroberung von Parthien mit den wertvollen Territorien Mesopotamiens. Trajan hatte im Gegenzug viele kleine Kontingente abgezogen, die damit beauftragt gewesen waren, in verschiedenen Teilen des Reiches für Ordnung zu sorgen. Die Juden griffen die griechische und römische Zivilbevölkerung an und sollen in der Kyrenaika 220.000 Menschen ermordet haben, wobei sie sich auf diverse grausa-

me Art vergnügt haben sollen. Der Aufstand breitete sich nach Ägypten aus, wo die Juden eine unbekannte Zahl von Menschen umbrachten, sowie nach Zypern, wo sie 240.000 Menschen getötet haben sollen. In Alexandria jedoch wurde die vornehmlich griechische Bevölkerung Herr der Lage und soll die Juden dieser Stadt massakriert haben. Jüngst gefundene archäologische Beweise weisen darauf hin, dass diese antiken Berichte durchaus nicht übertrieben sind.[464]

Der Talmud berichtet praktisch nichts über diesen Aufstand, außer der Anzahl der in Alexandria getöteten Juden: "sechzig Myriaden auf sechzig Myriaden, zweimal so viele wie Ägypten verlassen hatten", also 1.200.000, wenn man davon ausgeht, dass Addition gemeint war und nicht Multiplikation. Die Tötungen werden "Kaiser Hadrian" zur Last gelegt, was darauf beruhen mag, dass Hadrian damals der Kommandeur von Trajans Ostarmee war und selbst zum Kaiser wurde, als Trajan im Jahre 117 AD starb, womöglich noch vor der endgültigen Unterdrückung des Aufstandes.

Die Anzahl der jüdischen Opfer ist offensichtlich übertrieben, denn obwohl es üblicherweise schwierig ist, die Bevölkerungszahlen antiker Städte annähernd richtig abzuschätzen, so hatte Alexandria damals eine Bevölkerung von etwa 500.000 oder auch mehr, mit einer realistischen anzunehmenden Obergrenze von einer Million, zumal dies die ungefähre Bevölkerung der Stadt Rom war, obwohl auch diese Zahl unsicher ist. Falls das antike Rom jedoch jemals die Millionengrenze überstieg, so erreichte es jedenfalls niemals zwei Millionen.[465] Die 1.200.000 jüdischen Märtyrer Alexandrias scheinen daher eine dreiste Erfindung zu sein, aber das Beste kommt erst noch.

Der nächste große Aufstand in Palästina erfolgte in den Jahren 132-135 AD und war ein ernsthafter Versuch seines Anführers Bar-Kochba, einen jüdischen Staat zu schaffen mit sich selbst als König, obwohl er schließlich gar verkündete, der Messias zu sein. Während dieses Aufstandes erließ er Gesetze, gab eine Währung aus und übte auch alle anderen regulären Funktionen einer Regierung aus.

Bar-Kochbas Ende ereilte ihn im Jahre 135. Da Jerusalem der römischen Belagerung nicht länger standhalten konnte, führte er seine Armee zum Dorf Bethar (das gegenwärtige Bittir), das sich auf einer Anhöhe etwa 16 km südwestlich von Jerusalem, 40 km vom Toten Meer und 56 km vom Mittelmeer befindet. Dieses antike Dorf hatte in etwa die Form eines Rechtecks mit einer nord-südlichen Länge von etwa 600 Metern und einer ost-westlichen Breite von etwa 200 Metern. Die südliche Hälfte des Dorfes war befestigt.[466] Diese Maße sowie der Umstand, dass die damalige jüdische Bevölkerung irgendwo zwischen 500.000 und 2,5 Millionen geschätzt wird, machen es unwahrscheinlich, dass Bar-Kochbas Armee in Bethar aus mehr als 50.000 Mann bestand.[467]

Die Römer belagerten Bethar im Sommer 135, und Bar-Kochbas Widerstand brach im August zusammen. Die Römer brachen in die Festung ein, und Bar-Kochba wurde in der letzten Schlacht getötet.

---

[464] Fuks.

[465] *Cambridge Ancient History*, Bd. 10, 296; Packer; Carcopino, 16-21; T. Frank, Bd. 2, 245; Bd. 4, 158f.; Bd. 5, 218n.

[466] *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Bd. 4, 735.

[467] McCown.

Aus allgemeinen Gründen erscheint es unwahrscheinlich, dass die Römer an der jüdischen Bevölkerung von Bethar ein Massaker verübten. Der einzige "Beweis" für ein allgemeines Massaker befindet sich in der talmudischen Literatur (einschließlich dem Midrasch Rabbah), die die Belagerung Bethars und ihr angebliches Nachspiel aus unbekannten Gründen ausführlich kommentiert. Diese talmudischen Passagen sind im Anhang zum Buch *Bar-Kokhba* das Archäologen Yigael Yadin wiedergegeben. Die Größe von Bar-Kochbas Armee in Bethar wird darin mit 200.000 Mann angegeben. Bar-Kochba soll dermaßen robust gewesen sein, dass er die in die Festung fliegenden Katapult-Geschosse der Römer mit seinem Knie mit solcher Wucht abfing, dass die Geschosse zurück in die Gesichter der überraschten Römer flogen, von denen folglich viele getötet wurden. Der Talmud behauptet anschließend, dass die Zahl der von den Römern nach dem Fall der Festung getöteten Juden 4 Milliarden – "oder, wie manche sagen, 40 Millionen" – betragen habe, während der Midrasch Rabbah von 800 Millionen zu Tode gemarterter Juden spricht. Um uns zu versichern, dass diese Zahlen ernst gemeint sind, werden auch die erhärtenden Begleitumstände angegeben. Das Blut der erschlagenen Juden reichte bis an die Nüstern der römischen Pferde und ergoss sich dann wie eine Flutwelle einen oder auch sechs Kilometer weiter zum Meer, schwemmte riesige Felsstücke mit sich fort und färbte das Meer bis zu sechs km weit blutrot.

Der Talmudliteratur zufolge wurden die Schulkinder Bethars von den Römern natürlich nicht geschont; so sollen die Römer jedes einzelne Kind in seine Schriftrolle gewickelt und sodann allesamt verbrannt haben. Die Zahl dieser Schulkinder belief sich entweder auf 64 Millionen oder doch zumindest 150.000 (was der gegenwärtigen Anzahl von Schulkindern in Washington DC entspricht).

Offensichtlich konnten sich die Römer mit der Effizienz der Deutschen messen, denn die erschlagenen Juden wurden benutzt, um damit einen Zaun um Hadrians Weinberg zu ziehen, der etwa 46 Quadratkilometer groß gewesen sein soll, und das von der Flutwelle übrig behaltene Blut wurde benutzt, um römische Weingärten sieben Jahre lang zu düngen. Dies sind frühe Varianten der Seifen-, Kleber- und Düngerfabriken.

Es wird überdies behauptet, dass Bar-Kochba (das in der talmudischen Literatur üblicherweise Bar-Koziba heißt – bis heute ist unklar, was sein wirklicher Name war) von Rabbinern getötet wurde aufgrund seiner Behauptung, er sei der Messias.[468]

Die Talmudschriften waren nicht zur allgemeinen Verbreitung gedacht, weshalb sich ihre Verfasser mehr Freiheit erlauben konnten als die Urheber des 6-Millionen-Schwindels, welche die Leichtgläubigkeit eines möglicherweise skeptischen Publikums richtig einschätzen mussten. Wie die angeführten Beispiele jedoch zeigen, scheint der Geist der Talmud-Schriften dem Geist unseres Jahrhundertschwindels bemerkenswert ähnlich zu sein. In diesem Zusammenhang sei angemerkt, dass es nicht wirklich außergewöhnlich ist, dass ein Talmudgelehrter wie Rabbi Weismandel eine möglicherweise bedeutend Rolle in diesem Betrug spielt. Auch mag Rabbi Wise, der einen guten Teil der antiken und mittelalterli-

[468] *Babylonian Talmud*, Sanhedrin 93b; siehe Epstein, 627.

chen jüdischen Literatur übersetzt und auch ein jüdisches Seminar begründet hat, einen Anspruch darauf haben, ein Talmudgelehrter zu sein. Man könnte argwöhnen, dass solche Gelehrte genau der rechte Typ gewesen sein mögen, um den Schwindel in die Welt zu setzen.

Qualifikation

Ein noch verbleibender Einwand könnte meine Qualifikation zur Abfassung eines solchen Buches anzweifeln. Dies ist ein guter Punkt, denn es stimmt, dass ich formal betrachtet als Ingenieur und Mathematiker ausgebildet wurde, nicht aber als Historiker.

Es ist zwar nicht präzedenzlos, dass Forscher in Fachbereichen Forschungsbeiträge liefern, die ihren Spezialgebieten anscheinend fernliegen, doch gestehe ich ein, dass man diesen Einwand nicht einfach beiseite schieben sollte. Normalerweise erwarten wir, dass Fortentwicklungen in der historischen Forschung von Historikern geleistet werden, genauso wie wir erwarten, dass Fortschritte der Ingenieurskunst von Ingenieuren kommen. Ausnahmen von dieser Regel sind zwar zulässig, aber dann sollte man eine Rechtfertigung für die Ausnahme erwarten.

Mein Rechtfertigung ist offensichtlich: das Versagen seitens der regulären Berufshistoriker. Bislang ist kein Historiker mit einer kritischen Studie zu dieser Problematik hervorgetreten oder mit einer Arbeit, die irgendeinen Aspekt der Vernichtungsfrage untersucht und Beweismaterial vorlegt, welches die These stützt. Reitlinger kommt einer solchen Arbeit noch am nächsten. Er ist zumindest gewillt, ausdrücklich einige der Anomalien zu erwähnen, die sich bei der Darstellung der Massenvernichtungsthese zeigen. Reitlinger ist jedoch kein Historiker, sondern Kunstmaler und Kunstsammler. Er hat mehrere Bücher geschrieben, von denen das bedeutendste die dreibändige Arbeit über die Geschichte des Kunsthandels ist: *The Economics of Taste* (Die Ökonomie des Geschmacks). Nach Reitlinger vermochte es Hilberg, einen winziger Zug an kritischer Einstellung zu zeigen. Aber Hilberg ist Professor für politische Wissenschaften an der Universität von Vermont/USA. Er hat seinen Doktor in öffentlichem Recht und öffentlicher Verwaltung gemacht.

Die Bücher Reitlingers und Hilbergs erkennen, wenn auch in einem sehr unzulänglichen, so doch immerhin spürbaren Maße die Verantwortung der Autoren an, Skeptiker zu überzeugen. Die anderen Vernichtungsmythologen hingegen geben sich nicht die geringste Mühe zu beweisen, dass die Ausrottungen wirklich stattfanden. Sie gehen schlicht davon aus, dass wir alle davon wissen, dass es geschah, und setzen dann dort an. Das trifft für drei der verbleibenden fünf führenden Vernichtungsmythologen zu: Nora Levin, Léon Poliakov und Lucy S. Dawidowicz. Frau Levin war Forschungsbibliothekarin, als sie ihr Buch schrieb, und lehrt jetzt Geschichte am Gratz-College, einer kleinen jüdischen Schule in Philadelphia. Poliakov war Forschungsleiter am Centre de documentation juive contemporaine (Zentrum für zeitgenössische jüdische Dokumentation) in Paris und dementspre-

chend ein professioneller jüdischer Propagandist. Frau Dawidowicz ist die einzige ordentliche professionelle Historikerin in dieser Gruppe und hat den Leah-Lewis-Lehrstuhl für Holocauststudien an der Yeshiva Universität in New York inne. Alle fünf der führenden Vernichtungsmythologen sind Juden.

In Büchern und Artikeln zu anderen Themen, die den Holocaust zumindest streifen, bestätigen professionelle Historiker zwar stets auf die eine oder andere Weise die Lüge, doch das Ausmaß, in dem man gegenteilige Andeutungen in ihren Büchern oder Artikeln findet, ist beträchtlich. Kein professioneller Historiker hat bisher ein Buch veröffentlicht, worin er entweder für oder gegen die Ausrottungsmaßnahmen umfassend argumentiert und die dazugehörigen Beweise geliefert hat. Die Beweggründe sind offenkundig. Kein Historiker hat die Neigung verspürt, seinen Ruf durch Abfassung eines scheinbar wissenschaftlichen Werkes zu schädigen, das die Vernichtungsbehauptungen mit feierlichen Hinweisen auf Dokumente und Zeugenaussagen stützt, die in widerrechtlichen, unter hysterischen Umständen durchgeführten Prozessen eingeführt wurden, und dann ernsthaft und ohne Entschuldigung solch idiotischen Unsinn darlegt wie etwa die angebliche Doppelrolle von Zyklon B. Zumindest scheint es bisher keinen Anreiz gegeben zu haben, solch ein Werk zu produzieren. Andererseits hat im akademischen Bereich der Druck zur geistigen Konformität (gelinde ausgedrückt) die Historiker dermaßen terrorisiert, dass sie diesbezüglich schweigen. Angesichts dessen ist es sowohl gerechtfertigt als auch zu erwarten, dass Arbeiten wie die vorliegende von Ingenieuren oder wem auch immer vorgelegt werden.[469]

Diverses

Wie zu Anfang des Buches versprochen habe ich hier nur einen Propagandamythos tiefgreifend analysiert, jedoch keineswegs versucht, das allgemeine Thema des Revisionismus zum Zweiten Weltkrieg abzudecken. Es gibt keinen Anlass, hier all das zu wiederholen, was von anderen Autoren geschickt ausgeführt wurde, die dazu beigetragen haben, die anhaltenden Mythen bezüglich des Zweiten Weltkriegs zu zerstören. Einige wenige Worte sind hier jedoch am Platz, um des Lesers Aufmerksamkeit auf die entsprechende Literatur zu verweisen.

So wurde der Mythos von Deutschlands Alleinschuld am Ausbruch des Zweiten Weltkrieges im Jahre 1939 vom amerikanischen Historiker David L. Hoggan zerstört mit seinem Buch *Der Erzwungene Krieg*. A.J.P Taylors *Die Ursprünge des Zweiten Weltkrieges* ist nicht so ausführlich, doch erreichte es eine sehr viel

[469] In den Jahren, nachdem dieses Buch 1976 erstmals erschien war, gab es eine große Welle relevanter Veröffentlichungen von unterschiedlicher Qualität (siehe z.B. mein Vorwort zur englischen Ausgabe anno 2003/2015). Heute würde ich mich über die Historiker nicht mehr in gleicher Weise auslassen wie ich es in diesen Absätzen tat. Siehe zum Beispiel meine Diskussion der Bücher von Martin Gilbert und Walter Laqueur im Anhang 2, verfasst im Jahre 1982. Deren Bücher sind zwar nicht brilliant, aber dennoch kompetente und routinemäßige Geschichtsarbeiten. Ihre hervorstechende Eigenschaft ist, dass die Autoren aus ihren eigenen Forschungen nicht die offensichtlichen Schlussfolgerungen zu ziehen vermochten, wie ich im Anhang 2 erläutere.

größere Verbreitung. Taylors wohlverdienter Ruf als Feind der Deutschen machte sein Buch zu einer beachtlichen Bereicherung der revisionistischen Literatur.

Der Mythos von der außergewöhnlichen Brutalität der Nationalsozialisten im Vergleich zu den Brutalitäten der westlichen Demokratien ist durch eine Reihe von Büchern zerfetzt worden, unter denen das beste *Der Barbarei entgegen* von F.J.P Veale ist (englische Ausgabe: *Advance to Barbarism*). Andere beachtenswerte Bücher sind *Bedingungsloser Haß* von Russell Grenfell, *Amerikas zweiter Kreuzzug* von William H. Chamberlin und Freda Utleys *Kostspielige Rache*.

Diese Verfasser übergehen jedoch eines der größten Verbrechen der westlichen Demokratien: die zwangsweise Auslieferung von Russen, Ukrainern, Kosaken und sonstigen Osteuropäern an die UdSSR nach Kriegsende ("Operation Keelhaul"). Das meiste, was wir über diesen schändlichen Vorgang wissen, verdanken wir Julius Epstein, einem Juden, der Deutschland in den dreißiger Jahren aus den bekannten Gründen verlassen hatte, der aber seine Kreuzzüge für die Wahrheit schon im Kriege mit seinen Untersuchungen der Massaker im Walde von Katyn begonnen hatte. In der Nachkriegszeit verbachte er einen Großteil seiner Zeit mit der Erforschung der Operation Keelhaul. Sein Buch darüber wurde 1973 veröffentlicht. Solschenizyns *Archipel Gulag* enthält eine lange Erörterung der Operation Keelhaul und ergänzt Epsteins Arbeit aufgrund seiner russischen Perspektive. Nicholas Bethells *Das letzte Geheimnis* untersucht den politischen Hintergrund dieser erzwungen Repatriierung.

Leser, die an einer tiefer schürfenden Erörterung der revisionistischen Literatur interessiert sind, seien auf den Gedenkband für Harry Elmer Barnes verwiesen, herausgegeben von Arthur Coddard. Barnes' Broschüre *Blasting the Historical Blackout* ist eine tiefergehende Analyse des Standes des Revisionismus zum Zweiten Weltkrieg und ist immer noch erhältlich.

Keine der oben angeführten Veröffentlichungen befasst sich mit dem Gaskammermythos oder auf ernsthafte Weise mit dem, was sich in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern zugetragen haben soll. Im vorliegenden Buch habe ich die Lager fast ausschließlich von einem Blickpunkt aus behandelt und habe die Faktenlage anderer Behauptungen über willkürliche, unsystematische Brutalitäten nicht tiefgehend untersucht. Der Fall Ilse Koch, den ich in Kapitel 2 erörtert habe (S. 67-69), sollte jedoch hinreichend aufschlussreich sein, um zwischen Fakt und Fiktion zu unterscheiden, und die von den US-Behörden in Dachau angewandten Methoden zum "Nachweis" außerordentlicher Brutalitäten sollten ebenso überzeugend sein.

Der Skandal der fortwährenden Inhaftierung von Rudolf Hess, der im Jahre 1987 im Alter von 93 starb, wurde noch zu Hess' Lebzeiten in einer Anzahl von Büchern behandelt, insbesondere *Prisoner No. 7: Rudolf Hess* von Eugene K. Bird, einem der US-Kommandeure des Gefängnisses in Berlin-Spandau, der Vorschriften brach, indem er mit Hess nicht nur sprach, sondern ihn sogar ausführlich interviewte. Zwei weitere Bücher sind *Motive for a Mission* von James Douglas-Hamilton und *Hess: The Man and His Mission* von J. Bernard Hutton.

Einige Schlussfolgerungen

In diesem Buch habe ich mich notwendigerweise auf die Zerstörung von nur einem Mythos beschränkt und habe nicht versucht, das sehr breitgefächerte Thema des allgemeinen Verhaltens von NS-Deutschland im Vergleich zu den Alliierten zu behandeln, mit Ausnahme der Empfehlung der oben erwähnten Veröffentlichungen. Diese stützen die Hauptschlussfolgerungen des vorliegenden Buches mit ab: Die Medien der westlichen Demokratien werden als eine Lügenmaschinerie entblößt, die ein gigantischeres Ausmaß hat als sich sogar die unabhängigeren Geister vorgestellt haben.

Eine zweite Schlussfolgerung dieses Buches bezieht sich selbstverständlich auf Palästina. Die "Berechtigung", welche die Zionisten unverändert für die Vertreibung der Araber aus Palästina vorgeben, greift in großem Maße auf die 6-Millionen-Legende zurück.

Freilich beinhaltet dies mehrere unlogische Folgerungen: Es waren nicht sechs Millionen toter Juden, die in Palästina einfielen, oder irgendwelche anderen toten Juden, und es ist unter allen Umständen ungerecht, die Araber für das zahlen zu lassen, was die Deutschen den Juden in Europa während des Zweiten Weltkrieges angetan haben sollen. Zudem ist Israel kein Land, das all jene willkommen heißt, die in irgendeiner Weise unter den Nazis gelitten haben, sondern vielmehr alle Juden, egal ob sie oder ihre Angehörigen jemals irgendeinen Kontakt mit den Nazis hatten.

Heute unterstützen die USA den Staat Israel in einem solchen Ausmaß, dass Israel in der Lage ist, durch eine bewaffnete Besetzung jene Territorien zu behalten, von denen die USA selbst erklärt haben, dass sie rechtmäßig arabisches Eigentum sind (die im Krieg von 1967 eroberten Gebiete). Obwohl es schwierig ist zu erkennen, warum die Sechs-Millionen-Legende ein Motiv für eine solche Politik sein sollte, wird eine solche Motivation bzw. Rechtfertigung oft vorgeschoben. Als eine überwältigende Mehrheit der Vollversammlung der Vereinten Nationen (UNO) im November 1975 in einem für diese Organisation seltenen Ausbruch intellektueller Klarheit eine Resolution annahm, in welcher der Zionismus als Ausdrucksform des Rassismus verurteilt wurde (eine Wahrheit, die so unausweichlich ist wie 2 + 2 = 4), verfiel der US-Vertreter Daniel Patrick Moynihan, ein ansonsten beeindruckender Intellekt, überraschend schnell in hysterisches Gekläffe über die 6 Millionen. Wie sich in der Folge des "Yom-Kippur-Krieges" von 1973 zeigte, ist diese Unterstützung Israels dem Interesse des Westens genau entgegengesetzt. Die offensichtliche Tatsache, dass diese Unterstützung zudem unmoralisch im Sinne des Moralisierens als einer alles durchdringenden Eigenschaft der westlichen Außenpolitik geworden ist, macht sie doppelt verrückt.

(West-)Deutschland ist ein weiteres Land, das Israel materiell erheblich unterstützt hat. Bis zum Jahre 1975 hatte die Bundesregierung den Juden einige Milliarden an Wiedergutmachung und Entschädigung der verschiedensten Art gezahlt

(in Dollar der späten 1950er und 1960 Jahre), und es werden immer wieder neue Verpflichtungen für weitere Zahlungen eingegangen.[470]

Das größte individuelle Entschädigungsprogramm dieser Art war der Luxemburger Vertrag von 1952 zwischen der Bundesrepublik und Israel; Bonn verpflichtete sich darin zur Zahlung von 750 Millionen Dollar (damals ca. 3 Milliarden DM, d.h. ca. 1.5 Mrd. Euro), hauptsächlich in der Form von deutschen Industrieprodukten und Öllieferungen aus England. Das Programm, das in Israel als *Schilumin*-Programm bekannt ist, lief 1966 aus. Der Text des Luxemburger Vertrages beginnt mit den folgenden Worten:[471]

> *"Da unsagbare verbrecherische Taten gegen das jüdische Volk während des Nationalsozialistischen Terrorregimes begangen worden sind und da durch eine Erklärung des Bundestages vom 27. September 1951 die Regierung der Bundesrepublik Deutschland ihre Entschlossenheit bekanntgegeben hat, in den Grenzen ihrer Leistungsfähigkeit den durch die Taten verursachten materiellen Schaden gutzumachen* […]*"*

Die Bundesregierung hat danach zusätzliche Schritte zur Entschädigung unternommen, die auf ähnliche Weise motiviert sind. Da die vorliegende Arbeit gezeigt hat, dass die "unsagbaren verbrecherische Taten" in dem Sinne, wie der Ausdruck im Luxemburger Vertrag verwendet wurde, größtenteils auf einem Schwindel beruhen und zwar genauer gesagt auf einem zionistischen Schwindel, ergibt sich daraus, das Israel Deutschland jede Menge Geld schuldet, denn die vorgegebene Rechtfertigung für diese Wiedergutmachungen ist entkräftet worden.

---

[470] *New York Times* (18. Jan. 1975), 6. Anm. des Lektors: Bis zum Jahr 1963 betrugen die deutschen Zahlungen 20 Mrd. DM; 1984 betrugen sie 70 Mrd. DM (D. v. Westernhagen, *Die Zeit*, 5. Okt. 1984, 36); im Jahre 2002 schätzte die Bundesregierung die letztendlich zu zahlende Gesamtsumme auf 138 Mrd. DM (Bundesministerium der Finanzen 2002). Im Jahre 2012 wurde die bis dahin gezahlte Gesamtsumme mit 70 Mrd. Euro angegeben (140 Mrd. DM; http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik). Der Großteil dieser Gelder ging an individuelle Juden, an jüdische Organisationen und an den Staat Israel.

[471] Vogel, 56, 88-100.

Anhänge

Anhang A: Der Gerstein-Bericht

Dokument 1553-PS ist eine Ansammlung von in französischer Sprache getippten Dokumenten (mit Ausnahme eines kurzen Abschnitts in Englisch), die von Kurt Gerstein verfasst worden sein sollen. Die unten wiedergegeben deutsche Übersetzung beruht auf Henry Roques' Analyse der bestehenden 6 Fassungen von Gersteins Geständnissen. Das französische Original ist ebenfalls dort zu finden.[472] Das erste Dokument in dieser Sammlung ist auch das längste dieses Satzes und wird üblicherweise als der "Gerstein-Bericht" bezeichnet.

Rottweil, 26. April 1945

Bergassessor Diplomingenieur Kurt Gerstein

Zur Person: GERSTEIN, Kurt, Bergassessor, 1936 als Antinazi aus dem Staatsdienst ausgeschlossen, Diplomingenieur, geboren am 11. August 1905 in Münster/Westfalen, Mitinhaber der Firma De Limon, Fluhme & Cie, selbsttätige Lokomotivschmierung, Westinghouse, Knorr-Bremsen usw., Düsseldorf, Industriestrasse 1-17.

Vater: Ludwig GERSTEIN, Landgerichtspräsident a.D. Hagen, Westfalen.

Mutter: Clara GERSTEIN, geb. SCHWEMANN, verstorben 1931.

Seit 2. Mai 1937 mit Elfriede GERSTEIN geb. BENSCH verheiratet, wohnhaft in Tübingen, Gartenstrasse 24, 3 Kinder, Arnulf 5 Jahre, Adelheid 3 1/2 Jahre, Olaf 2 Jahre.

Lebenslauf: 1905 bis 1911 in Münster. 1911 bis 1919 in Saarbrücken. 1919 bis 1921 in Halberstadt, 1921 bis 1925 in Neuruppin bei Berlin. Abitur 1925. Studien: 1925 bis 1931 in Marburg a.d. Lahn, Aachen, Berlin-Charlottenburg, Universitäten und Technische Hochschulen. 1931 Diplomingenieurs-Examen. – Seit 1925 aktives Mitglied der protestantischen Jugendorganisation "Christlicher Verein Junger Männer" und vor allem der reiferen christlichen Jugend, BK-"Bibelkreis" genannt.

Politische Betätigung: Aktiver Anhänger Stresemanns und Brünings. Seit Juni 1933, wegen christlicher, gegen den Nazistaat gerichteter Tätigkeit von der Gestapo verfolgt. 2. Mai 1935 Eintritt in die NSDAP. 2. Oktober 1936 Ausschluss aus der NSDAP wegen partei- und staatsfeindlicher Tätigkeit. 30. Januar 1935 öffentlicher Protest im Stadttheater Hagen (Westfalen) gegen das antichristliche Drama "Wittekind". – Von den Nazis verprügelt und verletzt. – 27. November 1935 Bergassessor-Examen. Dann Staatsangestellter in Saarbrücken. 27. September 1936 durch die Gestapo verhaftet wegen "staatsfeindlicher Betätigung", und zwar Versand von 8.500 antinazistischen Broschüren an hohe Staatsangestellte. Bis Ende Oktober 1936 im Gefängnis. Ausschluss aus dem Staatsdienst. Dezember 1936 bis zu Beginn des Krieges: medizinische Studien in Tübingen, Institut der Protestantischen Mission für Tropenmedizin. Den dritten Teil meiner Einkünfte, d.h. 1/3 von

[472] Roques 1989, 222-227; 1986, 161-174.

18.000 RM jährlich, habe ich seit 1931 für meine idealistischen religiösen Ziele ausgegeben. Ich habe auf meine Kosten ungefähr 230.000 religiöse antinazistische Broschüren drucken und durch die Post versenden lassen.

14. Juli bis 28. August 1938 zweite Haft in Konzentrationslager Welzheim. Dort erfuhr ich von der Hinmordung der Idioten und Geisteskranken in Grafeneck, Hadamar usw. Entsetzt und im Innersten verletzt, da ich einen solchen Fall in meiner Familie habe, hatte ich nur einen Wunsch: einen Einblick gewinnen in diese ganze Maschinerie und es dann ins Volk schreien! Mit zwei Empfehlungsschreiben der beiden Gestapo-Angestellten bewaffnet, die meinen Fall behandelt hatten, war es nicht schwer, in die Waffen-SS einzutreten. 10. März bis 2. Juni 1941 Ausbildung zum Rekruten in Hamburg-Langenhorn, Arnhem und Oranienburg mit 40 Ärzten. Auf Grund meiner Doppelstudien – Technik und Medizin – wurde ich dem medizinisch-technischen Dienst des SS-Führungshauptamtes – Sanitätsdienst der Waffen-SS – Amtsgruppe D, Hygiene, zugeteilt. In dieser Dienststelle stellte ich mir selbst die Aufgabe, unverzüglich Desinfektionsapparate und Trinkwasserfilter für die Truppe und die Kriegsgefangenen- und Konzentrationslager zu konstruieren. Wegen genauer Kenntnis der Industrie gelang mir dies bald, während es meinen Vorgängern nicht gelungen war. Auf diese Weise war es möglich, die Sterblichkeit unter den Gefangenen erheblich herabzudrücken. Wegen meiner Erfolge wurde ich bald zum Leutnant befördert. Dezember 1941 erhielt das Gericht, das meinen Ausschluß aus der Partei verfügt hatte, Kenntnis von meinem Eintritt in die Waffen-SS. Man machte große Anstrengung, mich hinauszuwerfen und zu verfolgen. Wegen meiner Erfolge jedoch wurde ich als aufrichtig und unabkömmlich erklärt. Januar 1942 wurde ich Chef des technischen Desinfektionsdienstes, in dem auch die Handhabung hochgiftiger Gase für Desinfektionszwecke eingeschlossen war.

Am 8. Juni 1942 trat SS-Sturmbannführer GUENTHER vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt in Zivil in mein Dienstzimmer. Er war mir nicht bekannt. Er gab mir den Auftrag, 100 kg Blausäure zu beschaffen und mit ihm an einen Ort zu fahren, der nur dem Fahrer des Lastwagens bekannt war. Wir fuhren in das Kaliwerk Kolin (Prag). Nachdem der Lastwagen beladen war, fuhren wir nach Lublin (Polen). Wir nahmen Prof. Dr. med. Pfannenstiel, Ordinarius für Hygiene an der Universität Marburg/Lahn, mit uns. In Lublin erwartete uns SS-Gruppenführer Globocnik.

Er sagte: Das ist eine der geheimsten Angelegenheiten, die es gibt, die allergeheimste. Jeder, der davon spricht, wird sofort erschossen. Gestern sind zwei redselige Menschen gestorben. Dann erklärte er uns: Augenblicklich – 17. August 1942 – bestehen Einrichtungen:

1. Belcec, an der Straße Lublin-Lemberg, im Sektor der russischen Demarkationslinie, Tageshöchstzahl: 15.000 Personen (gesehen!)

2. Sobibor, Lage ist mir nicht genau bekannt, ich habe es nicht gesehen. 20.000 Personen täglich.

3. Treblinka, 120 kam NNO von Warschau, 25.000 täglich. Gesehen.

4. Maidanek, bei Lublin, das ich im Aufbau gesehen habe.

Globocnik sagte: Sie werden sehr große Mengen von Kleidern zu desinfizieren haben, das Zehn- bis Zwanzigfache der ‚Spinnstoffsammlung', die nur durchgeführt wird, um die Herkunft der jüdischen, polnischen, tschechischen und anderen Kleidungsstücke zu tarnen. Ihre zweite Aufgabe ist, die Gaskammern, die bisher

mit den Auspuffgasen eines alten Dieselmotors betrieben wurden, auf ein giftigeres und schneller arbeitendes Mittel umzustellen, und zwar auf Blausäure. Der Führer und Himmler jedoch, die am 15. August hier waren, das war vorgestern, haben angeordnet, dass ich alle Personen, welche die Einrichtung besichtigen, selbst begleite.

Darauf erwiderte Prof. Pfannenstiel: Aber was sagt der Führer? – Darauf Globocnik, der jetzt Höherer SS- u. Polizeiführer der Adria-Küste bis Triest ist: Die ganze Aktion muß rascher, viel rascher durchgeführt werden, sagte er. Darauf erklärte Ministerialdirektor Dr. Herbert Lindner vom Innenministerium: Wäre es nicht besser, die Leichen zu verbrennen, anstatt sie zu beerdigen? Vielleicht denkt eine andere Generation anders darüber? – Darauf Globocnek: Aber, meine Herren, wenn es jemals nach uns eine so feige und schwächliche Generation geben sollte, die unser so gutes, notwendiges Werk nicht versteht, dann, meine Herren, war der ganze Nationalsozialismus umsonst. Man müßte im Gegenteil Bronzetafeln mit vergraben, auf denen geschrieben steht, dass wir es waren, wir, die den Mut hatten, dieses gigantische Werk zu vollenden. – Darauf sagte Hitler: Ja, mein guter Globocnik, das ist ein Wort, und das ist auch meine Meinung.

Am darauffolgenden Tage fuhren wir nach Belcek [sic] *ab. Ein eigener kleiner Bahnhof mit zwei Bahnsteigen liegt am Fuße des gelben Sandsteinhügels, unmittelbar nördlich der Straße und der Eisenbahnlinie Lublin-Lemberg. Südlich davon, in der Nähe der Landstraße, stehen einige Dienstgebäude, welche die Aufschrift tragen: "Dienststelle Belcec der Waffen-SS". Globocnik stellte mir den SS-Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer aus Pirmasens vor, der mir mit großem Widerstreben die Einrichtungen zeigte. An jenem Tage konnte man die Toten nicht sehen, aber der Geruch in der ganzen Gegend, sogar auf der großen Landstraße, war verpestend. Neben dem kleinen Bahnhof stand eine große Baracke "Garderobe" mit einem Schalter "Wertsachen" sowie einem Raum mit 100 "Friseurstühlen". Dann kam ein offener Gang von 150 m Länge, der zu beiden Seiten mit Stacheldraht eingefaßt war und Wegweiser mit der Aufschrift "Zu den Bädern und Inhalationseinrichtungen" hatte. Vor uns lag ein Haus, das Badehaus, rechts und links standen große Betonblumentöpfe mit Geranien oder anderen Blumen. Nachdem man einige Stufen hinaufgestiegen war, traf man auf der rechten und der linken Seite auf je drei Räume, die wie Garagen aussahen, 4 auf 5 m, 1,90 hoch. Im Hintergrunde, nicht sichtbar, Holzstapel. Auf dem Dache der Davidstern aus Kupfer. An der Vorderseite des Gebäudes war die Inschrift "Stiftung Heckenholt" angebracht. Das ist alles, was ich an jenem Nachmittage gesehen habe. Am nächsten Morgen erklärte man mir einige Minuten vor sieben Uhr:*

In zehn Minuten wird der erste Zug ankommen. – Tatsächlich traf nach einigen Minuten der erste Zug aus Lemberg ein. 45 Wagen mit 6.700 Personen, von denen 1450 bei der Ankunft bereits tot waren. Hinter den kleinen, mit Stacheldraht vergitterten Öffnungen sah man gelbe, verängstigte Kinder, Frauen, Männer. Der Zug lauft ein: 200 Ukrainer, die man zu dieser Dienstleistung zwang, reißen die Türen auf und jagen die Menschen mit Peitschenhieben aus den Wagen. Dann werden durch einen großen Lautsprecher Anweisungen erteilt: Die Leute müssen sich im Freien – einige auch in der Baracke – aller Kleidungsstücke entledigen und auch Prothesen und Brillen ablegen. Mit einem kleinen Stück Bindfaden, das ein kleiner vierjähriger Judenjunge reicht, müssen die Schuhe zusammengebunden werden. Alle Wertgegenstände und sämtliches Geld sind am Schalter für "Wertsa-

chen" abzugeben, ohne dass dafür eine Bescheinigung oder Quittung ausgestellt wird. Dann müssen die Frauen und Mädchen zum Friseur, wo ihnen mit ein oder zwei Schnitten die Haare gestutzt werden, die in großen Kartoffelsäcken verschwinden, "um daraus etwas Besonderes für die U-Boote zu machen, Dichtungen usw.", erklärt mir der SS-Unterscharführer vom Dienst.

Dann beginnt der Marsch: Rechts und links Stacheldraht, am Schluß zwei Dutzend Ukrainer mit Gewehren. Von einem außergewöhnlich hübschen Mädchen angeführt, nähern sie sich. Ich selbst finde mich mit Polizei-Hauptmann WIRTH vor den Todeskammern wieder. Völlig nackt gehen die Männer, Frauen, Mädchen, Kinder, Säuglinge, Bein-Amputierte, alle nackt, an uns vorüber. In einer Ecke steht ein starker SS-Mann, der diesen Armen mit salbungsvoller Stimme erklärt: Nicht das Geringste wird euch passieren. Ihr müsst nur tief atmen, das stärkt die Lungen, diese Inhalierung ist wegen der ansteckenden Krankheiten notwendig, es ist eine gute Desinfizierung! – Auf die Frage nach ihrem Schicksal erklärt er ihnen: Die Männer werden natürlich arbeiten müssen, Straßen und Häuser bauen. Die Frauen brauchen jedoch nicht zu arbeiten. Sie können, nur wenn sie wollen, im Haushalt oder in der Küche helfen. – Bei einigen dieser armen Menschen flackert noch einmal ein kleiner Hoffnungsschimmer auf, der dazu ausreicht, sie ohne Widerstand in die Todeskammer marschieren zu lassen. – Die meisten wissen jedoch Bescheid, der Geruch verrät ihnen ihr Schicksal! – Dann steigen sie die kleine Treppe hinauf und – sehen die Wahrheit. Stillende Mütter mit dem Säugling an der Brust, nackt, zahlreiche Kinder jeden Alters, nackt, sie zögern, doch sie betreten die Todeskammern, die meisten wortlos, von den nachfolgenden geschoben, getrieben durch die Peitschenhiebe der SS-Männer. – Eine etwa vierzigjährige Jüdin beschwört flammenden Auges das Blut ihrer Kinder auf das Haupt der Mörder herab. Polizeihauptmann WIRTH versetzt ihr persönlich fünf Peitschenhiebe ins Gesicht, und sie verschwindet in der Gaskammer. Viele beten, andere sagen: Wer wird uns das Todeswasser reichen? (israelitischer Ritus?) Die SS stopft die Menschen in die Kammern. "Gut füllen" hat Hauptmann WIRTH angeordnet. Die nackten Menschen stehen einander auf den Füßen, 700 bis 800 auf 25 Quadratmetern und 45 Kubikmetern. Die Türen werden geschlossen.

Die übrigen aus dem Zug, nackt, warten. Man sagt mir: Auch im Winter nackt. – Aber sie können sich doch den Tod holen. – Deswegen sind sie ja hier, lautet die Antwort. – In diesem Augenblick verstehe ich den Namen "Stiftung Heckenholt". Heckenholt bedient den "Diesel", dessen Auspuffgase dazu bestimmt sind, die Armen zu töten! SS-Unterscharführer HECKENHOLT bemüht sich sehr, den Diesel in Gang zu bringen. Er springt jedoch nicht an! Hauptmann WIRTH kommt hinzu. Man sieht, dass er Angst hat, weil ich das Desaster mit ansehe. Ja, ich sehe alles, und ich warte, Meine Stoppuhr hat alles aufgenommen. 50 Minuten, 70 Minuten, der Diesel springt nicht an. Die Menschen in den Gaskammern warten vergebens. Man hört sie weinen. "Wie in der Synagoge", sagt SS-Sturmbannführer Prof. Dr. Pfannenstiel, Ordinarius für Hygiene an der Universität Marburg a. d. Lahn, während er an der Holztüre horcht. Hauptmann WIRTH versetzt dem Ukrainer, der HECKENHOLT hilft, wütend 11 oder 12 Peitschenhiebe. Nach 2 Stunden 49 Minuten – die Stoppuhr hat alles registriert – läuft der Diesel an. Bis zu diesem Augenblick leben die Menschen in den vier bereits vollen Gaskammern, leben 4 mal 750 Menschen auf 4 mal 45 Kubikmetern!

25 Minuten vergehen. Viele sind gestorben, das stimmt. Das ist, was man durch das kleine Fenster sieht, durch das die elektrische Lampe für einen Augenblick das Innere des Zimmers erkennen läßt. Nach 28 Minuten sind nur noch wenige am Leben. Nach 32 Minuten endlich ist alles tot. Von der anderen Seite öffnen jüdische Arbeiter die Holztüren. Man hat ihnen für ihre furchtbare Arbeit die Freiheit und einige Prozente der Wertsachen und des gefundenen Geldes versprochen.

Wie Basaltsäulen stehen die Toten noch aufrecht, da nicht der geringste Raum zum Umfallen oder Neigen da ist. Selbst im Tode erkennt man noch die Familien, die sich noch die Hände drücken. Nur mit Mühe kann man sie trennen, um die Kammern für die nächste Ladung frei zu machen. Man wirft die Leichen weg, die blau angelaufen sind, mit Schweiß und Urin bedeckt, die Beine voll von Schmutz und von Menstruationsblut. Dazwischen Säuglinge, die Leichen von Kindern. Aber wir haben keine Zeit! Zwei Dutzend Arbeiter sind mit den Mündern beschäftigt, die sie mit Hilfe von Eisenhaken öffnen. "Gold nach links, ohne Gold nach rechts!" – Andere kontrollieren After und Geschlechtsteile auf Geld und Brillanten, Gold usw. Zahnärzte reißen mit Hilfe von Hammern Goldzähne, Brücken und Kronen heraus. Vor allem Hauptmann WIRTH. Er ist in seinem Element. Als er mir eine große Konservenbüchse reicht, die mit Zähnen angefüllt ist, sagt er mir: Heben Sie sie selbst und sehen Sie, welches Gewicht das Gold hat! Dies stammt nur von gestern und vorgestern! Und Sie glauben nicht, was wir täglich finden. Dollars, Gold, Brillanten! Sehen Sie selbst! Dann führt er mich zu einem Juwelier, der für alle diese Wertsachen verantwortlich war. Man zeigte mir dann noch einen der Leiter des großen Kaufhauses aus dem Westen von Berlin, dem Kaufhaus des Westens, und einen kleinen Mann, der Geige spielen mußte, den Leiter des jüdischen Arbeitskommandos. "Dies ist ein Hauptmann der K. und K. Österreichischen Armee, Ritter des deutschen Eisernen Kreuzes I. Klasse", sagt mir der Hauptsturmführer OBERMEYER. Dann wurden die nackten Leichen in große Gruben von ungefähr 100 x 20 x 12 Meter geworfen, die sich in der Nähe der Totenkammer befanden. Nach einigen Tagen schwollen die Leichen an, und das Ganze hob sich um 2-3 Meter als Folge von Gasen, die sich in den Leichen entwickelten. Nach einigen Tagen fielen die Leichen wieder zusammen, nachdem das Anschwellen beendet war. Am andern Tag wurden die Gruben von neuem gefüllt und mit 10 cm Sand bedeckt. Einige Zeit später – so hörte ich – hat man aus Eisenbahnschienen Roste gebaut und die Leichen mit Dieselöl und Benzin verbrannt, um sie verschwinden zu lassen.

In Belcek und in Treblinca hat man sich nicht die Mühe gegeben, die Getöteten auf eine einigermaßen zuverlässige Weise zu zählen. Die vom Britischen Broadcasting Co. Radio verbreiteten Zahlen stimmen nicht. In Wirklichkeit wird es sich insgesamt um 25.000.000 Menschen handeln! Nicht nur Juden, sondern bevorzugterweise Polen und Tschechen, die nach Ansicht der Nazis biologisch wertlos wären. Die meisten starben anonym. Kommissionen von Pseudoärzten, einfache junge SS in weißen Mänteln, fuhren in Autos durch die Dörfer und Städte Polens und der Tschechoslowakei, um die Alten, die Schwindsüchtigen, die schon lange Kranken in den Gaskammern verschwinden zu lassen. Es waren Polen und Tschechen der Kategorie III, die nicht mehr wert waren zu leben, weil sie nicht mehr arbeiten konnten. – Der Hauptmann WIRTH bittet mich, in Berlin keinerlei andere Art von Gaskammern vorzuschlagen und alles so zu lassen, wie es war. Ich

log – was ich auf alle Fälle getan hätte –, dass sich die Blausäure durch den Transport bereits zersetzt habe und sehr gefährlich sei. Ich sei gezwungen gewesen, sie einzugraben, was augenblicklich getan wurde.

Am nächsten Tage fuhren wir mit dem Auto von Hauptmann WIRTH nach Treblinca, ungefähr 120 km nordnordöstlich von Warschau. Die Einrichtung dieses Todesortes war fast die gleiche wie in Belcec, aber noch ausgedehnter. 8 Gaskammern und wahre Berge von Kleidungsstücken und Wäsche, ungefähr 35-40 Meter hoch. Zu unseren "Ehren" wurde dann ein Bankett veranstaltet, an dem alle Angestellten dieser Institution teilnahmen. Obersturmführer Professor Dr. med. PFANNENSTIEL, Ordinarius für Hygiene an der Universität Marburg/ Lahn, hielt eine Rede: Eure Arbeit ist eine große Aufgabe und eine so nützliche und so notwendige Aufgabe. Zu mir allein sprach er von dem Institut als "Schönheit der Arbeit" und einer menschlichen Sache. Zu allem: Wenn man die Leichen der Juden sieht, verstehe man die Größe eures Werkes! – Das Essen selbst war einfach, aber gemäß HIMMLERS Befehl erhielten die mit dem Dienst Beauftragten soviel sie wollten an Butter, Fleisch, Alkohol usw. Beim Abschied bietet man uns mehrere Kilo Butter und eine große Anzahl von Flaschen mit Likör an. Ich hatte Mühe zu lügen, dass ich von unserem Bauernhof genug von allem hatte. PFANNENSTIEL nahm sich daher auch noch meinen Anteil.

Wir fuhren per Auto nach Warschau. Als wir vergeblich auf ein leeres Bett warteten, traf ich den Sekretär der schwedischen Gesandtschaft, den Baron OTTER. Da alle Betten besetzt wären, verbrachten wir die Nacht im Korridor des Schlafwagens. Dort erzählte ich ihm alles unter dem kürzlich empfangenen Eindruck mit der Bitte, alles seiner Regierung und allen Alliierten zu berichten. Er fragte mich nach einer Referenz. Als solche gab ich ihm die Adresse des Generalsuperintendanten D. Otto DIBELIUS, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Brüderweg 2, Freund von Dr. NIEMÖLLER und Leiter des protestantischen Widerstandes gegen die Nazis. Nach einigen Wochen sah ich Baron von OTTER noch zweimal. Er sagte mir, dass er meinen Bericht an die schwedische Regierung weitergegeben habe, einen Bericht, der nach seinen Worten großen Einfluß auf die schwedisch-deutschen Beziehungen gehabt hat.

Der Versuch, alles dieses dem Chef der Gesandtschaft des Heiligen Stuhles weiterzugeben, hatte nicht viel Erfolg. Man fragte mich, ob ich Soldat sei. Daraufhin wurde jede Besprechung abgelehnt. Ich machte dann dem Sekretär des Bischofs von Berlin, Herrn Dr. WINTER, einen ausführlichen Bericht, damit er all dieses seinem Bischof in Berlin und somit der Gesandtschaft des Heiligen Stuhles berichtet. Als ich aus der Gesandtschaft des Heiligen Stuhles in der Rauchstraße in Berlin herauskam, hatte ich mit einem Polizisten ein gefährliches Zusammentreffen. Er folgte mir, ließ mich aber nach einigen sehr unangenehmen Minuten entkommen.

Ich muß noch hinzufügen, dass der SS-Sturmbannführer GÜNTHER vom Reichsicherheitshauptamt von mir Anfang 1944 sehr große Lieferungen von Blausäure für einen unbekannten Verwendungszweck verlangte. Die Säure sollte an seine Dienststelle, Berlin, Kurfürstenstraße, geliefert werden. Es gelang mir, ihm glaubhaft zu machen, dass dies wegen der großen damit verbundenen Gefahren nicht möglich sei. Es handelte sich um mehrere Waggons von Giftsäuren, die genügten, um viele Menschen, Millionen, zu töten! Er hatte mir gesagt, dass er nicht sicher sei, ob, wann, für welchen Personenkreis, auf welche Weise und wo man

dieses Gift brauchen würde. Ich weiß nicht genau, welches die Absichten des Reichsicherheitshauptamtes und des SD waren. Ich habe aber später an die Worte von GOEBBELS gedacht, "die Türen hinter sich zuzuschlagen, falls der Nazismus jemals Schiffbruch erleiden würde". Vielleicht wollten sie einen großen Teil des deutschen Volkes töten, vielleicht die Fremdarbeiter, vielleicht die Kriegsgefangenen – ich weiß es nicht! Auf alle Fälle ließ ich die Säure sofort nach Eintreffen zu Zwecken der Desinfizierung verschwinden. Dies war einigermaßen gefährlich für mich. Hätte man die Giftsäuren von mir verlangt oder sie gefunden, so hätte ich geantwortet: Sie sei bereits in gefährlicher Auflösung begriffen, und deswegen mußte ich sie zur Desinfizierung verwenden! Ich bin sicher, dass GÜNTHER, der Sohn des Rasse-Günther, nach seinen eigenen Worten den Befehl hatte, die Säure zur – eventuellen – Tötung von Millionen Menschen, vielleicht auch in Konzentrationslagern, zu beschaffen. Ich habe Rechnungen bei mir über 2.175 kg, in Wirklichkeit handelte es sich aber um 8.500 kg, genug, um 8 Millionen Menschen zu töten. Ich ließ die Rechnung auf meinen Namen ausschreiben, aus – wie ich sagte – Gründen der Diskretion, in Wirklichkeit aber, um einigermaßen freie Hand in der Verfügung über die giftigen Säuren zu haben und sie leichter verschwinden zu lassen. Ich habe diese Lieferungen niemals bezahlt, um die Rückvergütungen zu vermeiden und den SD nicht an diese Vorräte zu erinnern. Der Direktor der Degesch, der diese Lieferung vorgenommen hat, hat mir gesagt, dass er Blausäure in Ampullen zur Tötung von Menschen geliefert habe.

Ein anderes Mal hat Günther mich befragt, ob es möglich wäre, eine große Anzahl Juden zu töten, die dem offenen Wind in den Festungsgräben von Maria-Theresienstadt ausgesetzt sein würden. Um diesen teuflischen Plan zu verhindern, erklärte ich diese Methode für unmöglich. Einige Zeit später hörte ich, dass der SD sich auf andere Art Blausäure zur Tötung dieser armen Menschen in Theresienstadt besorgt hatte. – Die schlimmsten Konzentrationslager wären weder Oranienburg, noch Dachau oder Belsen, sondern Auschwitz (Oswice) und Mauthausen-Gus bei Linz an der Donau. Dort sind Millionen Menschen in Gaskammern, in Autos wie Gaskammern [Gaswagen] *verschwunden. Die Methode, Kinder zu töten, bestand darin, dass man ihnen einen Wattebausch mit Blausäure unter die Nase hielt. Ich selbst habe in den Konzentrationslagern Versuche an lebenden Menschen gesehen, die durchgeführt wurden, bis sie starben. So hat SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. med. GUNDLACH solche Experimente in dem Frauen-Konzentrationslager Ravensbrück bei Fürstenberg-Mecklenburg durchgeführt. Ich habe – in meiner Dienststelle – viele Unterlagen gelesen über solche Experimente in Buchenwald, Experimente zum Beispiel, bei denen 100 Tabletten Pervitin pro Tag eingenommen werden mußten. Andere Experimente – es handelt sich immerhin um ungefähr 100 - 200 Personen – sind bis zum Tod mit Serum, Lymphe usw. durchgeführt worden. HIMMLER selbst hatte sich die Genehmigung für solche Experimente vorbehalten.*

Eines Tages sah ich an einem einzigen Tag im Konzentrationslager Oranienburg alle Häftlinge verschwinden, die wegen Homosexualität dort waren.

Ich vermied häufige Besuche in Konzentrationslagern, weil es üblich war – vorzugsweise in Mauthausen-Gusen bei Linz --, zu Ehren der Besucher einen oder zwei Häftlinge zu hängen. In Mauthausen war es üblich, die Juden in einem sehr hoch gelegenen Steinbruch arbeiten zu lassen. Nach einiger Zeit sagten die wachhabenden SS-Männer: Achtung, in einigen Minuten wird es ein Unglück geben!

Tatsächlich wurden ein oder zwei Minuten später einige Juden in den Steinbruch hinuntergeworfen, die tot zu unseren Füßen niederfielen. "Arbeitsunfall" wurde in den Papieren der Getöteten vermerkt. Dr. Fritz KRANTZ, Anti-Nazi, SS-Hauptsturmführer, hat mir oft solche Sachen Erzählt, die er lebhaft verurteilte und oft verbreitete.

Die in Belsen, Oranienburg etc. entdeckten Verbrechen sind nicht beträchtlich im Vergleich zu den anderen, die in Auschwitz und in Mauthausen begangen wurden.

Ich habe die Absicht, ein Buch über meine Abenteuer bei den Nazis zu schreiben.

Ich bin bereit, einen Eid zu leisten, dass alle meine Erklärungen vollkommen wahr sind.

(gezeichnet) Kurt GERSTEIN

Es ist zwar schwer zu glauben, dass irgendjemand vorhatte, diese Erklärung als ernst zu nehmen hinzustellen. Einige spezifische Punkte werden hier untersucht, aber als ganzes überlasse ich es dem Leser, es zu bestaunen. Der in den NMT-Bänden abgedruckte Teil beginnt mit "Dort erfuhr ich von der Hinmordung" und endet mit " verstehe man die Größe eures Werkes!" Jedoch ist der Satz über die BBC und die 25 Millionen Gaskammeropfer gestrichen. Die im Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozess verwendete Version ist sehr viel drastischer redigiert worden.[473]

Die englische Originalausgabe des vorliegenden Buches enthielt eine getreue Wiedergabe der in Nürnberg vorgelegten englischen Übersetzung. Diese Bequemlichkeit habe ich später bereut. Wo der französische Text beispielsweise "aussi en hiver nus!" (auch im Winter nackt!), steht in der englischen Fassung lediglich "Naked in winter!" (nackt im Winter), also so wie in Nürnberg vorgelegt. Dies verursachte ein Missverständnis meinerseits, das ich an meine Leser weitergab: Die berichteten Ereignisse sollen im August stattgefunden haben, aber die ungenaue englische Übersetzung suggeriert, dass es Winter war. Dementsprechend habe ich darauf geachtet, dass die hier wiedergegebene deutsche Übersetzung dem französischen Original getreu folgt. Zudem konnte ich die spätere Arbeit von Henri Roques benutzen, welche die Grundlage für seine 1985er Dissertation an der Universität von Nantes war.

Beachtlich bei der Originalfassung dieses Berichtes ist neben vielen anderen Ungereimtheiten auch die Inkonsistenz der SS-Ränge. So erscheint beispielsweise Prof. Pfannenstiel einmal im Range eines "Obersturmbannführers" (Oberst-Leutnant), in anderes Mal als "Sturmbannführer" (Major). In der Nürnberger englischen Übersetzung wurde er zum nicht-existierenden "Sturmführer". Es gibt die Schreibweisen "Reichssicherheitshauptamt" (korrekt) sowie das falsche "Reichs-SicherheitsHauptamt" sowie "Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt". Neben der Schreibweise "Niemöller" findet man "Niemoeller". Es ist nicht glaubhaft, dass ein Deutsche solche Fehler gemacht hätte, hätte er diesen Bericht freiwillig abgefasst.

Keine zwei Übersetzer könnten sich wohl darauf einigen, wie ein solch schwachsinniges Material ins Englische bzw. Deutsche übertragen werden sollte.

[473] Rassinier 1964, 93-106; 1965b, 116-129

Dass sich die Übersetzung unmöglich liest und voll von Unsinn und Fehlern ist, lege man nicht mir zur Last.

Es mag unmöglich erscheinen, 700 oder 800 Personen in eine Kammer von 20 oder 25 m² Fläche und 1,9 m Höhe zu drängen, doch wäre dies mit einer Schrottpresse zu bewerkstelligen gewesen, obwohl die Opfer dann sprichwörtlich zerquetscht worden wären, genauso, wie es das Dokument ausführt, aber dann wäre eine Vergasung völlig überflüssig gewesen.

Nebenbei ist auch interessant, dass Warschau im Originaldokument nicht in der deutschen oder französischen Schreibweise wiedergegeben ist sondern mit dem polnischen Namen "Warsawa."

Rassinier hat es so ausgedrückt: Wenn es nicht wahr ist, dass Hitler den behaupteten Besuch in Lublin-Majdanek gemacht hat,[474] wenn es überdies nicht wahr ist, dass 700 bis 800 Menschen in eine Gaskammer von 25 m² hineinpassen, und wenn zudem unwahr ist, dass die Deutschen 25 Millionen Menschen vergast haben, dann stellt sich angesichts der Tatsache, dass der Bericht kaum mehr enthält, unweigerlich die Frage, was an ihm überhaupt wahr ist?

Die Rolle von Baron von Otter, einen jungen schwedischen Diplomaten während des Krieges, wurde in der Nachkriegszeit untersucht. Für eine Begegnung von Gerstein mit Otter ist kein schwedisches Dokument der Kriegszeit bekannt, also bevor das hier untersuchte Dokument geschaffen wurde. Zudem ist allgemein bekannt, dass es zwischen Schweden und Deutschland keine Reibungen aufgrund der Gerstein zugeschriebenen oder ähnlichen Behauptungen gab.

In der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit waren die Alliierten erpicht darauf, für ihre Gräuelbehauptungen Unterstützung zu organisieren. Mit dem Gerstein-Dokument in der Hand, jedoch ohne Gerstein selbst, sprachen sie Baron Lagerfelt an, einen schwedischen Diplomaten in London, und baten ihn, von Otter dazu zu bewegen, Gersteins Geschichte zu bestätigen. Von Otter war in Helsinki tätig, und Lagerfelt war sein persönlicher Freund. Dieser Austausch fand im Juli 1945 statt, aber Lagerfelt war nur teilweise erfolgreich. Es gelang ihm, für das schwedische Außenministerium ein auf den 7. August 1945 datiertes offizielles Memorandum zu verfassen, welches das Wesentliche dessen, was im Gerstein-Dokument über das Treffen mit von Otter ausgeführt wird, bestätigt, ohne jedoch von Otter zu identifizieren. Das Memorandum erwähnt lediglich "einen ausländischen Diplomaten eines neutralen Landes", jedoch bleibt das Land ungenannt.[475] Demnach verbat von Otter daher anno 1945, dass sein Name zur Bestätigung der Geschichte in einem offiziellen Dokument benutzt wird. Allerdings hatte sich Lagerfelt für die Veröffentlichung des Memorandums mittels seiner privaten Korrespondenz mit von Otter abgesichert.

Von Otters Wunsch nach Anonymität in einem Bericht an sein Außenministerium im Jahre 1945 wirft Probleme auf. Zunächst gab es ein Dokument (1553-PS), das ihn namentlich erwähnt, so dass dieses Manöver nutzlos war. Vielleicht ahnte von Otter zu jenem frühen Zeitpunkt nicht, dass ein Dokument mit seinem Namen einst öffentlich zugänglich würde. Diese Ansicht ist verständlich, denn

[474] Rothfels 1953, bes. Anm. 39a.
[475] Roques 1989, 312.

damals war das Nürnberger Tribunal noch Monate weit entfernt, und das Dokument 1553-PS war noch nicht notorische geworden.

Das zweite Problem mit von Otters Wunsch nach Anonymität ist der Umstand, dass er laut dem Gerstein-Geständnis diesem bei einem späteren Treffen anno 1942 mitgeteilt haben soll, er habe dessen Ausführungen an das schwedischen Außenministerium weitergeleitet. Wozu dann aber der Wunsch nach Anonymität im Jahre 1945? Und fundamentaler noch: Warum war das 1945er Memorandum an das Außenministerium nötig, wenn von Otter die Angelegenheit bereits 1942 berichtet hatte? Wir werden sehen warum.

Die Gerstein-Sache verfolgte den Diplomaten von Otter noch in der Nachkriegszeit. Das schwedische Außenministerium schrieb am 10. November 1949 einen Brief an das Centre de documentation juive contemporaine in Paris, in dem von Otter erwähnt wurde, und legte eine Kopie des Memorandums vom 7. August 1945 bei. Am 22. November 1952 schrieb Otto Dibelius, als evangelischer Bischof in Berlin, an das Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München, dass er die Geschichte über die Vergasungen nicht nur direkt von Gerstein gehört habe, sondern ebenso von von Otter "wenige Tage" nach der Zugfahrt vom August 1942 nach Warschau, von dessen Begegnung mit Gerstein und dem Inhalt seiner Geschichte.[476]

Öffentlich scheint von Otter Gersteins Geschichte erst 1966 während eines Interviews mit Pierre Joffroy bestätigt zu haben, dem Autor eines Buches über Gerstein. Von Otter bestätigte bei diesem Anlass die Begegnungen mit Gerstein und die damit verbundene Geschichte, war jedoch sehr vage bezüglich der Einzelheiten. Er sagte zudem, dass er die Gerstein-Geschichte nie wie von Gerstein angeblich erbeten an Dibelius weitergeleitet habe, obwohl er Dibelius im Herbst 1942 zufällig in Berlin traf. (Wir sehen hier also, dass zumindest einer dieser ehrenwerten Herren gelogen hat! Ich meine, dass es in diesem Fall Dibelius war.) Am 29. Mai 1981 sagte von Otter während eines französischen Prozesses Ähnliches aus. Im März 1983 führte von Otter während eines Fernsehinterviews aus, sein angeblicher Bericht an das schwedische Außenministerium vom Jahre 1942 sei lediglich mündlich erfolgt. Zudem habe er auch nie eine persönliche Notiz über diese Begegnung gemacht.[477] Dies klärt das Rätsel bezüglich des Wunsches nach Anonymität im Jahre 1945 sowie bezüglich der Notwendigkeit eines Memorandums im Jahre 1945 auf: Es gab schlicht und einfach keinen Bericht an das schwedische Außenministerium im Jahre 1942. Man füge diese Unwahrheit in diesem Dokument der Lüge von den 25 Millionen usw. hinzu.

Obwohl Dibelius vor 1933 ein führendes Mitglied von Hugenbergs NS-naher DNVP war, schloss er sich nach 1933 der von Niemöller angeführten Opposition der Kirche gegen die Nationalsozialisten an. Niemöller wurde 1935 verhaftet, aber Dibelius ließ man laufen. Er verschwand danach auf einen kleinen Posten in einer kirchlichen Wohlfahrtorganisation. Erst nach dem Kriege wurde er 1945 zum Bischof. Es wäre falsch, Dibelius als aktives Mitglied des Widerstandes zu bezeich-

---

[476] Rothfels 1953, bes. 181 und Anm. 10.

[477] Roques 1989, 309-313. Bez. des Fernsehinterviews anno 1983 zitiert Roques Alain Decaux, *L'Histoire en Question – 2*.

nen, wie es im Gerstein-Geständnis dargestellt wird, wodurch seine Bedeutung weit über das hinaus aufgebläht wird, was die Tatsachen verbürgen.[478]

In diesbezüglichen vom Vatikan veröffentlichten Berichten von Cesare Orsenigo, dem päpstlichen Nuntius in Berlin, gibt es freilich keinen Bezug auf Gerstein. Vgl. Anhang E.

Eine deutsche Fassung des "Gerstein-Berichts" mit im Wesentlichen dem gleichen Inhalt wurde etwa ein Jahr nach dem Verschwinden Gersteins vorgelegt. Seine Ehefrau führte aus, Gerstein habe sie ohne ihr damaliges Wissen ihren Habseligkeiten im Hotel Zum Mohren in Rottweil hinterlegt. Frau Gersteins Entdeckung eines solchen Dokuments in den dunklen Tagen des Jahres 1946 hob freilich ihre Stellung als die Ehefrau des heiligen Sankt Gerstein hervor statt die der Ehefrau des gewöhnlichen SS-Offiziers Gerstein, was damals in Deutschland eine beneidenswerte Stellung war. Die deutsche Fassung des "Gerstein-Berichts" ist getippt, nicht unterzeichnet und wurde von Roques reproduziert.[479]

Was normalerweise als Gerstein-Bericht bezeichnet zu werden pflegt, wurde soeben wiedergegeben. Dem sog. Dokument 1553-PS zufolge hat Gerstein im Frühjahr 1945 aber angeblich noch weitere Erklärungen in verschiedenen Sprachen hinterlegt:

"Kurt Gerstein, Zusätzliche Erklärung.

In meiner Wohnung in Berlin W 35, Bülow-Str 47, 2. Stock lks., hatte ich einen Kreis von Anti-Nazis. Hier folgen einige ihrer Namen:

Major Lutz Reis, jetzt Hamburg, Glasurit-Werke.

Dr. Felix Buß, Syndikus bei Telefunken, Berlin SW 11, Hallesches Ufer 30 Direktor Alex Menne, Hamburg, Glasurit-Werke.

Pastor Buchholz, Pfarrer des Gefängnisses Plötzensee, der die Offiziere vom 20. Juli 1944 zum Schafott begleitete. Diese Offiziere wie auch mein guter Freund, Pastor Martin Niemöller, rauchten die Zigaretten und Zigarren, die ich für sie ins Gefängnis schaffte.

Pastor Mochalsky, der Pastor Martin Niemöller an der Annen-Kirche in Berlin-Dahlem nachfolgte.

Dorothea Schulz, Sekretärin Pastor Niemöllers.

Frau Arndt, Sekretärin Niemöllers in Dachau.

Emil Nieuwenhuizen und sein Freund Hendrik, von Phillips-Eindhoven, Deportierte, die ich in der Kirche kennengelernt hatte und die seit langer Zeit zwei- oder dreimal die Woche meine Gäste waren. Sie nahmen Mahlzeiten in meinem Haus ein und hörten Radio.

Direktor Haueisen, Berlin NW 7, Mittelstr., Druckerei Francke.

Herbert Scharkowsky, Redakteur, Scherl-Verlag.

Hauptmann Nebelthau und seine Frau, jetzt in Kirchentellinsfurth/ Württemberg.

Dr. Hermann Ehlers, Kurator der Niemöllerschen Anti-Nazi-Widerstandskirche.

Dr. Ebbe Elß, das gleiche wie Dr. Ehlers.

---

[478] Mosse, 245. *New York Times* (1. Feb. 1967), 39.
[479] Roques 1989, 229-241.

Andere Referenzen: Generalsuperintendent Dr. Otto Dibelius, Anführer des Kirchen-Widerstandes gegen den Nazismus.

Pastor Rehling, Hagen/Westfalen, aktiv in der Anti-Nazi-Widerstandsbewegung der westfälischen Kirche.

Präses Dr. Koch, Bad Oeynhausen, ebenso.

Baron von Hüne, antinazistischer Professor an der Universität Tübingen.

Bernhard J. Gödecker, Fabrikant, München, Tizianstr. Anti-Nazi.

Direktor Franz Bäuerle, München, Siemensstr. 17, Anti-Nazi.

Der katholische Pfarrer Valpertz, Hagen/Westfalen.

Pastor Otto Wehr, Saarbrücken.

Die Pastoren Schläger und Bittkau, Neuruppin bei Berlin.

August Franz und seine ganze Familie, große Anti-Nazis, Saarbrücken, jetzt in Thalheim/Württemberg.

Dr. Straub, Metzingen/Württemberg, und Familie.

[nicht unterschrieben]

Mit der Ausnahme von Niemöller und Dibelius sind mir keine der Namen auf dieser Liste von "Anti-Nazis" im Zusammenhang mit bekannten Kriegszeitaktivitäten bekannt, seien sie nun Anti-Nazis oder anderer Natur. Nur einen kenne ich in anderem Zusammenhang: Dr. Hermann Ehlers, der nach dem Kriege ein führender CDU-Politiker wurde (Bundestagspräsident) und 1954 verstarb. Es kann sein, dass die als Präses Dr. Koch bezeichnete Person vermutlich jener Dr. Karl Koch ist, ein protestantischer Theologe, der zusammen mit Dibelius in den Weimarer Tagen Mitglied der DNVP gewesen war und 1951 verstarb.

Der nächste Teil des Dokuments 1553-PS besteht aus einem Schreiben der DEGESCH an Gerstein und betrifft die Haltbarkeit des Zyklons B sowie die Möglichkeiten künftiger Sendungen angesichts der Bombenangriffe, die eine Fabrik zerstört hatten. Den Brief hier wiederzugeben wäre nur angezeigt, wenn er ebenfalls in Französisch geschrieben wäre (er ist in Deutsch). Der nächste Teil des Dokuments ist ein kurze handschriftliche Notiz:

"Gemäß den beiliegenden Notizen wurde die Blausäure vom Reichs-Sicherheitshauptamt, Berlin W 35, Kurfürstenstraße auf Befehl des SS-Sturmbannführers GÜNTHER angefordert. Ich, der ich für dieses Ressort verantwortlich war, habe mein Möglichstes getan, um die Blausäuren nach ihrem Eintreffen in Oranienburg und Auschwitz in den Desinfizierungskammern verschwinden zu lassen. Auf diese Weise konnte ein Missbrauch der Säure vermieden werden. Ich habe diese Lieferungen, die alle an die gleiche Anschrift gerichtet waren, sprich meine, nie bezahlt, um zu vermeiden, dass das Reichssicherheitshauptamt an das Vorhandensein – oder besser das Nicht-Vorhandensein – dieser Bestände erinnert wurde. Auf diese Weise war es möglich, die Säure unmittelbar nach dem Eintreffen verschwinden zu lassen. Wenn das Fehlen der Säure bemerkt worden wäre, hätte ich erklärt, dass ein Irrtum der örtlichen Desinfizierungsstelle vorliege, die den tatsächlichen Verwendungszweck der Säure nicht kannte und nicht kennen durfte, oder ich hätte erklärt, dass die Säure sich zersetzt habe und dass es nicht möglich gewesen sei, sie noch länger aufzubewahren.

(gez.) Gerstein"

Der letzte Teil der Erklärung ist eine Notiz in Englisch [die vielen Fehler im Englischen gehen in der Übersetzung verloren; der Übersetzer]:

Bergassessor a. D. *Ständiger Wohnsitz:*
Kurt Gerstein *Tübingen/Neckar, Gartenstr. 24*
Diplomingenieur *26. April 1945*

Mein Bericht ist für den Geheimdienst interessant. Die Dinge, die ich gesehen habe, haben nicht mehr als 4-5 andere gesehen und diese anderen waren Nazis. Viele Verantwortliche für Belsen, Buchenwald, Maidaneck, Auschwitz, Mauthausen, Dachau usw. waren Männer meiner Dienststelle, – täglich habe ich sie in meiner Doppelstellung gesehen:

1)SS-Führungs-Hauptamt D, Gesundheitsdienst und

2)Reichsarzt-SS und Polizei, Berlin

Ich bin in der Lage, die Namen und Verbrechen der in Wirklichkeit Verantwortlichen für diese Dinge zu nennen, und ich bin bereit, das Material für diese Anklage dem Welttribunal zu übergeben.

Ich selbst, intimer Freund des Pastors Martin Niemöller und seiner Familie (jetzt in Leoni/Starnberger See, Bayern!), war nach zwei Gefängnissen und Konzentrationslagern Agent der "Bekennenden Kirche", SS-Obersturmführer und Abteilungsleiter im SS Führungshauptamt und des Reichsarztes SS und Polizei, eine gefährliche Stellung!

Die Dinge, die ich gesehen habe, hat niemand gesehen. Im August 1942 habe ich meine Berichte für die Schwedische Gesandtschaft in Berlin gemacht. Ich bin bereit und in der Lage, alle meine Beobachtungen Ihrem Geheimdienst zu sagen.

Der Sekretär der schwedischen Gesandtschaft Berlin, jetzt in Stockholm, Baron von Otter, ist bereit, Zeuge meiner Darstellung von 1942 für alle diese Gräuel zu sein – ich schlage vor, diese Informationen von mir zu erfragen.

Referenz: Frau Niemöller [Niemöllers Ehefrau], *Leoni/Starnberger See/München/Bayern)*

(gez.:) Gerstein

Anm. Ihre Armee hat nicht gefunden:

Herrn Niemöller,

Herrn Stalin jr.,

Herrn Schuschnigg in Dachau

Sie sind deportiert worden, niemand weiß, wo sie sind. Bitte veröffentlichen Sie meinen Bericht nicht, bevor Gewissheit darüber besteht, ob Niemöller befreit oder tot ist.

Gerstein"

Der Rest des Dokumentes 1955-PS besteht aus Zyklon B-Rechnungen. In der englischen Ausgabe des vorliegenden Buches habe ich am "englischen" Text der obigen Notiz nichts verbessert. Er wurde ganz offensichtlich von jemand mit gewissen Französischkenntnissen verfasst.

"Herr Stalin jr." ist zweifellos ein Hinweis auf Stalins Sohn, der Kriegsgefangener in Deutschland war. Schuschnigg war der österreichische Kanzler zur Zeit

des Anschlusses an Deutschland. Er und Niemöller waren für einige Zeit in Dachau inhaftiert. Rassinier bietet eine interessante Erörterung des Falles Niemöller.[480]

[480] Rassinier 1964, 35-39.

Anhang B: SS-Dienstgrade

Tabelle 12: SS-Dienstgrade und ihre ungefähre Äquivalente der Wehrmacht

US ARMY	SS
Soldat, Schütze, Grenadier	SS Mann/Schütze
Oberschütze	Oberschütze
Gefreiter	Sturmmann
Obergefreiter	Rottenführer
Stabsgefreiter	kein Äquivalent
Unteroffizier	Unterscharführer
Unterfeldwebel	Scharführer
Feldwebel	Oberscharführer
Oberfeldwebel	Hauptscharführer
Hauptfeldwebel	Stabsscharführer
Stabsfeldwebel	Sturmscharführer
Leutnant	Untersturmführer
Oberleutnant	Obersturmführer
Hauptmann	Hauptsturmführer
Major	Sturmbannführer
Oberstleutnant	Obersturmbannführer
Oberst	Standartenführer
kein Äquivalent	Oberführer
Generalmajor	Brigadeführer
Generalleutnant	Gruppenführer
General der Waffengattung	Obergruppenführer
Generaloberst	Oberstgruppenführer
Generalfeldmarschall	Reichsführer SS

Die Vergleiche sind bisweilen nur ungefähr. Die Bezeichnung der Dienstgrade stammt aus der Frühzeit der SS, als sie lediglich ein Sprössling der SA war.

Anhang C: Deportation von Juden

Der Bericht des holländischen Roten Kreuzes setzt sich aus sechs Broschüren unter dem Titel *Auschwitz* zusammen und behandelt im Wesentlichen die ungefähr 100 Judentransporte aus den Niederlanden, von denen der erste am 15. Juli 1942 und der letzte am 13. September 1944 abging. Auschwitz war das direkte Reiseziel von etwa zwei Dritteln dieser deportierten Juden, obschon eine große Anzahl auch nach Sobibor und einige nach Theresienstadt, Bergen-Belsen und Ravensbrück verbracht wurden. Die Angaben des NRK (Niederländisches Rotes Kreuz) sind im Hinblick auf die Transporte erschöpfend, solange sie sich noch innerhalb Hollands befanden: die Daten der Abreise, die Transportziele, Anzahl und Aufgliederung der Menschen nach Geschlecht und Alter. Die Verfasser nehmen an, dass alle Juden, die sie nicht mehr erfassen konnten, nachdem sie ihren Bestimmungsort erreicht hatten, vergast oder auf andere Art umgebracht worden seien. So schlussfolgern sie, dass die Mehrzahl der etwa 100.000 aus den Niederlanden deportierten Juden umgekommen sei, da sie kaum Anhaltspunkte darüber haben, was diesen Menschen nach ihrer Ankunft in den Lagern widerfahren ist. Doch gibt es Ausnahmen, so zum Beispiel bezüglich der Evakuierung von Auschwitz im Jahre 1945 sowie andere Fälle wie etwa aus dem Krankenhaus des Lagers Auschwitz-Monowitz. Das Wichtigste ist jedoch, was über die Registrierung und Sterbefälle im Männerlager Birkenau für den Zeitraum vom 16.6. bis 19.8.1942 gesagt wird, und zwar in Band II des Berichts. Da das NRK für diese Zeitspanne zudem ausführliche Angaben über die Judentransporte von Westerbork (Durchgangslager in Holland) bringt, kann ein Vergleich angestellt werden, der dann aber (wie Reitlinger zugibt) der Behauptung widerspricht, dass die Mehrheit oder auch nur eine bedeutende Anzahl von Juden bei der Ankunft in Auschwitz sofort vergast wurde. Im Juli und August 1942 gab es dreizehn Transporte, die sich wie folgt zusammensetzten:

Tabelle 13: Im Juli & Aug. 1942 von Westerbork deportierte Männer

		AUFGLIEDERUNG NACH ALTER						
DATUM	GESAMT	0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15.7.	663	41	9	85	356	157	11	4
16.7.	640	32	7	41	285	193	62	20
21.7.	511	62	14	54	317	61	2	1
24.7.	573	51	6	83	340	75	11	7
27.7.	542	60	17	90	315	55	4	1
31.7.	540	47	13	93	326	56	5	
3.8.	520	72	21	31	255	139	1	1
7.8.	510	67	28	21	172	168	48	6
10.8.	288	18	8	19	93	97	45	8
14.8.	238	43	14	5	36	68	72	
17.8.	364	36	8	11	247	60	2	
21.8.	493	56	12	49	269	97	9	1
24.8.	351	26	5	19	192	78	23	8
GESAMT	6.233	611	162	601	3.203	1.304	295	57

Tabelle 14: Im Juli & August 1942 von Westerbork deportierte Frauen

		AUFGLIEDERUNG NACH ALTER						
DATUM	GESAMT	0-12	13-15	16-17	18-35	36-50	51-60	61+
15.7.	472	36	3	38	318	74	3	
16.7.	255	28	6	27	161	32		1
21.7.	420	53	8	36	268	54	1	
24.7.	427	52	3	42	273	51	6	
27.7.	468	55	13	50	291	55	4	
31.7.	467	65	10	51	296	44	1	
3.8.	493	85	17	29	232	129	1	
7.8.	477	74	21	26	167	175	13	1
10.8.	271	19	8	12	99	109	23	1
14.8.	267	53	19	3	43	100	49	
17.8.	142	18	6	12	49	53	4	
21.8.	515	58	16	36	253	132	19	1
24.8.	168	26	8	6	63	39	18	8
GESAMT	4.842	622	138	368	2.513	1.047	142	12

Tabelle 15: Alle Deportationen von Westerbork, Juli bis August 1942

DATUM	GESAMT	MÄNNER	FRAUEN	
			MIT KINDERN	MIT KINDERN BIS ZU 15 JAHREN
15.7.	1.135	663	472	63
16.7.	895	640	255	42
21.7.	931	511	420	83
24.7.	1.000	573	427	75
27.7.	1.010	542	468	85
31.7.	1.007	540	467	81
3.8.	1.013	520	493	104
7.8.	987	510	477	96
10.8.	559	288	271	35
14.8.	505	238	267	52
17.8.	506	364	142	26
21.8.	1.008	493	515	85
24.8.	519	351	168	39
GESAMT	11.075	6.233	4.842	866

Die Angaben, die vom Männerlager Birkenau stammen sollen, werden nun unten wiedergegeben, um sie mit den vorhergehenden Westerbork-Zahlen vergleichen zu können. Die in der nachfolgenden Tabelle 16 wiedergegebene erste Spalte zeigt die Daten und Zeiten (Morgen = M; Abend = A) der Zählappelle in Birkenau; Spalte 2 die Gesamtzahl der Zählung bei den Appellen; Spalte 3 die Zahl derer, die zwischen den Appellen gestorben waren; Spalte 4 die Anzahl der zwischen den Appellen eingetroffenen Neuankömmlinge und Spalte 5 die Zahl der Abgänge zwischen den Appellen aufgrund von Entlassung oder Flucht. In Spalte 6 stehen Angaben über Herkunftsorte der verschiedenen Transporte in die Lager, wobei die Westerbork-Transporte in der Tat angegeben sind. Pithiviers, Drancy und Beaune-la-Rolande waren Sammelpunkte für Judentransporte in Frankreich, und Mechelen diente dem gleichen Zweck in Belgien. Die Transporte aus der Slowakei bestanden wahrscheinlich aus Juden; die Zusammensetzung der Transporte aus Polen ist hingegen ziemlich problematisch. Wo “verschiedene Nationalitäten” (versch. Nat.) angegeben sind, bestanden die Transporte sehr wahrscheinlich vorwiegend aus politischen Häftlingen und gewöhnlichen Kriminellen. Spalte 7 verzeichnet die Registriernummern der in Spalte 4 aufgeführten Personen.

Tabelle 16: Birkenauer Registriernummerzuweisungen, Juli 1942

1		2	3	4	5	6	7
DATUM		GESAMT	†	NEU	ABGANG	HERKUNFT	NUMMERN
M	16.7.	16246	40	22			
A		16277	100	131			
M	17.7.	16848	30	601		Westerbork 15.7.	47087-47687
A		16950	83	185		versch. Nat.	47688-47842
M	18.7.	17902	25	977		Westerbork 16.7. Slowakei	47843-48493 48494-48819
A		17846	101	46	1	versch. Nat.	48820-48901
M	19.7.	17852	18	24			
A		17770	82				
M	20.7.	18526	53	809		Pithiviers 17.7.	48902-49670
A		18478	122	74		versch. Nat.	49671-49795
M	21.7.	18450	28				
A		18361	110	21			
M	22.7.	18963	18	620		Pithiviers 19.7.	49796-50270
A		18847	125	9		versch. Nat.	50271-50405
M	23.7.	19312	14	479		Westerbork	50406-50884
A		19319	127	134		Polen	50885-51002
M	24.7.	19717	13	411		Drancy 20.7.	51003-51413
A		19635	173	91		Polen etc.	51414-51503
M	25.7.	20415	11	791		Drancy 22.7. versch. Nat.	51504-52102 52103-52115
A		20278	208	73	2	Slowakei versch. Nat.	52116-52332 52333-52367
M	26.7.	20767	26	515		Westerbork 24.7.	52368-52882
A		20696	71				
M	27.7.	21038	28	370		Pithiviers 24.7.	52883-53252
A		20939	167	69	1	versch. Nat.	53253-53325
M	28.7.	20914	24		1		
A		20713	205	4			
M	29.7.	21163	23	473		Westerbork 27.7.	53326-53790
A		21094	100	31		versch. Nat.	53791-53829
M	30.7.	21327	16	249		Pithiviers 27.7.	53830-54078
A		21236	91				
M	31.7.	21220	16				
A		21183	113	76		versch. Nat.	54079-54154

Tabelle 17: Birkenauer Registriernummerzuweisungen, August 1942

DATUM		GESAMT	†	NEU	HERKUNFT	NUMMERN
M	1.8.	21421	32	270	Pithiviers 29.7.	54155-54424
A		21489	98	166	Slowakei	54425-54590
M	2.8.	21953	31	495	Westerbork 31.7. versch. Nat.	54591-55071 55072-55085
A		21882	71			
M	3.8.	22534	41	693	Pithiviers 31.7.	55086-55778
A		22478	107	51	versch. Nat.	55779-55840
M	4.8.	22443	35			
A		22354	100	11		
M	5.8.	22796	38	480	versch. Nat. Westerbork 3.8.	55841-55907 55908-56334
A		22781	82	67	versch. Nat.	56335-56387
M	6.8.	22759	44	22	versch. Nat.	56388-56409
A		23127	78	446	Mechelen 4.8.	56410-56855
M	7.8.	23079	48			
A		23065	93	79	versch. Nat.	56856-56991
M	8.8.	23383	55	373	Beaune-la-Rolande 5.8.	56992-57308
A		23353	121	91	versch. Nat.?	57309-57399
M	9.8.	23598	70	315	Westerbork 7.8.	57400-57714
A		23500	98			
M	10.8.	23483	80	63	versch. Nat.	57715-57777
A		23392	219	128	Pithiviers 7.8.	57778-57905
M	11.8.	23336	56			
A		23109	232	5	versch. Nat.	57906-57910
M	12.8.	23204	69	164	Westerbork 10.8.	57911-58074
A		23010	205	11	versch. Nat.	58075-58085
M	13.8.	23106	44	140	Drancy 10.8.?	58086-58225
A		23199	213	306	Mechelen 11.8.?	58226-58531
M	14.8.	23088	111			
A		22984	206	102	???	58532-58633
M	15.8.	23073	63	152	Drancy 12.8.	58634-58785
A		23166	177	270	???	58786-59055
M	16.8.	23222	109	165	Westerbork 14.8.	59056-59220
A		23097	134	9	versch. Nat.	59221-59229
M	17.8.	23085	127	115	Drancy 14.8.	59230-59344
A		23183	157	255	Mechelen 15.8.	59345-59599
M	18.8.	23096	92	5	versch. Nat.	59600-59604
A		23112	390	87	versch. Nat.	59605-59691
M	19.8.	23112		319	Westerbork 17.8.	59692-60010
A		22925	220	33	versch. Nat.	60011-60043

	VERSTORBEN	ZUGÄNGE	ABGÄNGE
SUMME (JUL. & AUG.)	6507	13173	5

Um ein Beispiel zur Verdeutlichung dieser Zahlen zu geben: Wir sehen zwischen dem Abend des 16. Juli und dem Morgen des 17. Juli 1942 den eingetroffenen Transport aus Westerbork/Holland; 601 Männer wurden im Männerlager Birkenau registriert und erhielten die Registriernummern 47087-47687. In jener Zeit starben auch 30 Männer in dem Lager; dementsprechend beträgt die Netto-Änderung in der Appellzahl 601-30 = 571 (16.848 – 16.277). Man vermerke, dass die 601 Männer aus dem Westerbork-Transport vom 15. Juli in etwa der Gesamtzahl der Männer entspricht, die zu dem Transport gehört haben, wenn man die Jungen bis zu 15 Jahren abzieht. Da die Tabelle über die Westerbork-Deportationen eine separate Spalte für "Frauen mit Kindern bis zu 15 Jahren" hat, ist es sehr wahrscheinlich, dass solche Kinder mit den Frauen reisten.

Ich habe mir erlaubt, zwei offenkundige Fehler in den Angaben zu korrigieren. Der NRK-Bericht gibt an, dass zwischen dem Abend des 5. August und dem 6. August 1942 43 Personen gestorben seien, aber erst eine Zahl von 44 Toten bringt Übereinstimmung mit den Appellergebnissen der Spalte 3 für das Männerlager Birkenau. Auch gibt der NRK-Bericht an, dass der Transport aus Mechelen vom 15. August die Registriernummern von 59345 – 59699 erhielt, ein Fehler (von 100 Personen), der berichtigt wurde.

Die Zunahme der Registriernummern in Spalte 7 stimmt nicht in allen Fällen mit den in Spalte 4 berichteten Zahlen überein. Dieses verhält sich in der Tat so mit der Mehrheit der Transporte, die zwischen dem 17. Juli und 24. Juli ankamen. Auch trifft das für die Transporte zu, die die Registriernummern von 56856 bis 57308 erhielten. Doch in allen anderen Fällen stimmen die Registriernummern in Spalte 7 mit den Angaben in Spalte 4 überein.

Zieht man die Jungen bis zu 15 Jahren von der Gesamtzahl der Männer aus den verschiedenen Transporten von Westerbork ab, dann passen die resultierenden Ergebnisse ganz gut zu den registriert berichteten Nummern im Männerlager Birkenau, obwohl aus durchaus verständlichen Gründen die Übereinstimmung nicht perfekt ist. Wahrscheinlich gab es kleinere Zahlen, die entweder den eintreffenden Transporten hinzugerechnet und als solche nicht vermerkt wurden, und auch Personen, die aus verschiedenen Gründen in Birkenau nicht aufgenommen und zu anderen Orten geschickt wurden. Die größten unbestimmbaren Differenzen gibt es bei dem Westerbork-Transport vom 7. und 10. August 1942, bei dem ungefähr 100 Männer für beide Daten in der Registrierung von Birkenau fehlen.

Diese Angaben, zusammen mit einem Band der Birkenauer Sterbebücher (das auch in Bd. 1 des NRK-Berichtes erörtert wird, obwohl es dort als Auschwitzer Sterbebuch ausgewiesen wird), bestätigen die Behauptung des WRB, dass im Sommer 1942 in Auschwitz eine nachhaltige Epidemie herrschte und die Arbeit dort zwangsläufig eingestellt wurde. Uns sind keine Angaben von dem wesentlichen Teil der späteren Zeit bekannt, aus denen vergleichsweise hohe Sterberaten in Auschwitz zu ersehen wären, obwohl im Text dargestellt wurde, dass die Sterberate dort seit 1942 stets beklagenswert hoch gewesen ist.[228]

Anhang D: Der Bergen-Belsen-Prozess

Josef Kramers zwei schriftliche Erklärungen, wie sie in dem Buch *The Belsen Trial* von Raymond Phillips wiedergegeben sind:

*"**Erklärung von Josef Kramer***

Ich bin am 10. November 1906 in München geboren. Ich bin verheiratet und habe drei Kinder. Ich habe mich 1932 freiwillig zur SS gemeldet; ich hatte keinerlei Ausbildung und wurde zum Dienst in einem Konzentrationslager eingeteilt. Ich habe mich nicht freiwillig für diese spezielle Art von Dienst gemeldet. Als der Krieg ausbrach, wurde die SS von der Wehrmacht übernommen, und ich meldete mich freiwillig zur Front, weil ich lieber gekämpft hätte, aber mir wurde gesagt, ich hätte den Einsatz durchzuführen, für den ich eingeteilt war. Mein erster Rang war Unterscharführer, und meine Beförderungen zum Scharführer und Oberscharführer geschahen 1934 und 1935. An die genauen Daten kann ich mich nicht mehr erinnern.

Dachau: *Im Jahre 1936 war ich im Verwaltungsbüro des Konzentrationslagers in Dachau. Der Kommandant des Lagers war Standartenführer Loritz. In dem Lager waren nur deutsche Häftlinge. Ich bin nicht absolut sicher, aber soweit ich mich erinnere, waren alle Deutsche. Die SS-Einheit war Wachtruppe Oberbayern. Es waren in diesem Lager nur politische, kriminelle und asoziale Häftlinge. Asoziale sind Leute wie beispielsweise Bettler und Zigeuner und Leute, die nicht arbeiten wollen. In dem Lager wurden keine Todesurteile vollstreckt. Die einzigen Fälle, bei denen Menschen getötet wurden, waren die, als sie zu fliehen versuchten, in welchem Falle die Wache Befehl hatte, zu schießen. In Fällen, wo geschossen wurde, als Häftlinge versuchten zu fliehen, führte die Polizei Untersuchungen durch. Ich verließ dieses Lager Anfang Juni 1937.*

Sachsenhausen: *Von Dachau kam ich nach dem Lager Sachsenhausen. Außerhalb der Reihe wurde ich zum vorläufigen Untersturmführer befördert. Als ich nach Sachsenhausen ging, gehörte ich dort zur Lagerführung. Die Häftlinge in Sachsenhausen bestanden aus den gleichen drei Typen wie im vorigen Lager. Der Lagerkommandant war Standartenführer Baranowsky. Todesurteile wurden in diesem Lager nicht vollstreckt. Mir unterstand die Poststelle, und darum erfuhr ich nicht alles, was vorging, aber ich hörte manchmal, dass Leute bei Fluchtversuchen erschossen worden sind.*

Mauthausen: *Das nächste Konzentrationslager war Mauthausen in Österreich. Dieses Lager war gerade im Aufbau, als ich hinkam. Der Kommandant war Standartenführer Ziereis. Hier hatte ich den gleichen Rang wie vorher. Während ich in diesem Lager war, wurde ich zum Obersturmführer befördert. Ich glaube, es war im Januar 1939, und ich war eine Art Adjutant, hatte das Büro unter mir und stand dem Kommandanten zur Verfügung. Die Häftlinge waren alles Deutsche und die drei gleichen Typen, wie ich vorher schon beschrieben habe. Der letzte Typ, d.h. Landstreicher und Herumlungerer, bestand hauptsächlich aus Österreichern, wovon es dort anscheinend viele gab, als Österreich von Deutschland übernommen wurde. Es waren dort zwischen 1.500 und 2.000 Häftlinge und alles Männer.*

Dazu gehörten auch jüdische Häftlinge. Im Lager war genügend Platz für alle, als ich dort war. Keiner der Häftlinge wusste zur Zeit, als er ankam, wann er wieder entlassen würde. Es gab nur einige, die zu Strafen von drei oder sechs Monaten verurteilt waren, und der größte Teil der Häftlinge war dort für einen unbestimmten Zeitraum. Einzelhaft sowie Einzelhaft bei Wasser und Brot oder Extraarbeit an Sonntagen waren die Strafen für Verstöße gegen die Disziplin. Die Häftlinge sind niemals geschlagen worden, auch weiß ich keinen Fall von Erschießen. Gefangenenausbrüche kamen vor, aber ich war nie dabei, wenn jemand versuchte, zu fliehen. Ich saß im Büro, und wenn dann das Telefon klingelte, und einer der Wachen berichtete dann, dass einer der Häftlinge versucht hatte, zu fliehen. Meine Aufgabe war es dann, hinauszugehen und nachzusehen, wo der Häftling gearbeitet hatte und wie es möglich war, dass er fliehen konnte. Wir benachrichtigten dann die Polizei und gaben die Personalien des Geflohenen durch. Die Weisungen lauteten, dass kein Häftling über eine bestimmte Grenze hinausgehen durfte. Tat es ein Häftling doch, so musste die Wache ihn dreimal mit den Worten 'Halt oder ich schieße' auffordern, dann einmal in die Luft schießen und erst der zweite Schuss sollte töten. Es ist schwer zu sagen, wie oft diese Art Schießerei stattfand, während ich in dem Lager war, weil es schon so lange her ist. Ich glaube, dass 10 bis 15 Leute erschossen worden sind, aber genau kann ich das nicht angeben. Jeder Fall von Schießen musste den Dienststellen in Mauthausen und Linz gemeldet werden. Die nächstgelegene größere Stadt führte eine Untersuchung durch. Wenn auf jemanden geschossen oder jemand auf der Flucht erschossen worden war, wurde die entsprechende Wache sofort unter eine Art offenen Arrest gestellt, aber niemand ist je wegen falschen Schießens schuldig gesprochen worden. Die meisten der Leute, die auf diese Weise erschossen worden sind, waren Kriminelle oder Vagabunden, wobei der Grund dafür der war, dass der größere Teil der Lagerinsassen zu dieser Kategorie gehörte.

Die Todesfälle, die vorkamen, hatten meistens natürliche Ursachen. Sobald jemand starb, mussten seine Angehörigen und die Stellen, die ihn ins Lager geschickt hatten, benachrichtigt werden. Es gab einen sehr harten Winter, als die Sterbefälle anstiegen, aber sonst hatten wir sehr wenige Tote. Die Häftlinge lebten in Holzbaracken mit übereinander montierten Dreierbetten, 250 bis 300 Mann je Gebäude. Während ich in diesem Lager war, inspizierte Obergruppenführer Eicke, dem alle Konzentrationslager unterstanden, das Lager drei- oder viermal, aber an die Daten kann ich mich nicht mehr erinnern. In diesem Lager befanden sich keine Kriegsgefangenen. Es kamen ein paar mehr politische Gefangene herein, aber großer Zuwachs bestand nicht. Sie waren meist Österreicher. Weder in Dachau noch in Mauthausen waren Mitglieder der ehemaligen österreichischen Regierung oder aus Schuschniggs Partei. Mir war das Verwaltungsbüro unterstellt, und ich hatte mit der ein- und ausgehenden Post für den Kommandanten zu tun. Ich pflegte ihm die Post vorzulesen, und er gab mir seine Befehle, die ich dann an die verschiedenen Unterführer weitergab. Die Vollmachten der Kommandanten hinsichtlich der Bestrafung von Häftlingen waren nicht genau festgelegt, aber ich glaube, er konnte bis zu 21 Tagen geben. Er war der einzige, der Disziplinargewalt hatte. Ich weiß die Zahl der Häftlinge nicht mehr, als ich aus dem Lager wegging, aber das Lager war voll. Die Gesamtbelegung wurde jeden Tag registriert, aber an die Zahl kann ich mich nicht mehr erinnern. Einige der Häftlinge wurden in andere Lager verlegt. Diese Verlegungen wurden nicht entsprechend der Art der Häftlin-

ge vorgenommen, sondern nach der Art der Arbeiten, die wir getan haben wollten und nach Berufen. Als ich da war, wurden einige freigelassen. Ich weiß nicht mehr, ob es Politische oder andere Häftlinge waren, aber ich erinnere mich, dass ich an Hitlers Geburtstag, 20.4.1940, 50 Häftlinge im Hof sah, die zur Entlassung bereitstanden.

Auschwitz: *Ich ging nach Auschwitz im Mai 1940. Ich wohnte mit meiner Familie in einem Dorf außerhalb des Lagers. Ich hatte in dem Lager ein Büro, wo ich tagsüber arbeitete. Der Kommandant des Lagers war Obersturmführer Höß. Ich war Adjutant. Ich weiß die Zahl der Lagerführung nicht mehr, als ich kam. Der größte Teil der Häftlinge in Auschwitz bestand aus polnischen Politischen. Es waren wenige da, als ich ankam, da das Lager gerade erst gebaut worden war. Als ich vier Monate nach meiner Ankunft wegging, waren es alles feste Gebäude aus Stein, die von den Polen gebaut worden waren. Da gab es Männer, Frauen und Vieh, die in den Holzgebäuden lebten. Die Steingebäude waren leer. Die früheren Insassen der Holzbaracken wurden verlegt. Als ich anfing, bestand die Lagerverwaltung nur aus mir und einem Büroangestellten, ferner war da nur eine SS-Kompanie als Wache. Ich weiß den Namen der Kompanie nicht mehr, aber sie wurde als 'Wachkompanie Konzentrationslager Auschwitz' bezeichnet. Diese Kompanie hatte keine Feldpostnummer. Der ranghöchste Offizier war der Lagerkommandant; nach ihm kam der Chef der Wachkompanie, Obersturmführer Plorin. Außer dem Kompaniechef waren da keine weiteren Offiziere. Die Kompaniezüge wurden von Unteroffizieren befehligt. Es gab drei Abteilungen je Kompanie mit 30-40 Mann in einem Zug. Das war je nach Bedarf unterschiedlich. Außer dem Lagerkommandanten, mir und der SS-Kompanie war da sonst keiner. Später kam noch ein Büroangestellter dazu. Es waren da 40 oder 50 SS Leute, die nicht zur Wachkompanie gehörten, aber für Lagerverwaltungsarbeiten im Lager zuständig waren, wie beispielweise für Vorgänge in der Küche oder den Baracken usw.*

Ich weiß die Zahl der Häftlinge im Lager nicht mehr. Es mögen 3.000 bis 4.000 Mann gewesen sein, aber da möchte ich mich nicht festlegen. Untersturmführer Meyer unterstand die Lagerverwaltung. Ich weiß seinen Vornamen nicht mehr, weil ich mich immer von den anderen weghielt. Der Grund dafür war, dass ich meine Familie bei mir hatte. Es war auch ein Doktor da und ich glaube, er hieß Potau. Er kam aus Oberschlesien. Er ist später gestorben, aber daran erinnere ich mich nicht mehr so genau. Es war da noch ein anderer Untersturmführer Namens Meier (oder Meyer), der für die Häftlinge verantwortlich war. Ich glaube, er hieß Franz mit Vornamen. Der Kommandant erteilte die Befehle an den befehlshabenden SS-Offizier der Wache. Seine Befehle kamen von der nächsthöheren SS-Formation. Diese war das Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt, Berlin, Amtsgruppe D, Berlin-Oranienburg.

Wenn Häftlinge ankamen, wurden wir von der Gestapo in Kattowitz benachrichtigt. Es gab auch Fälle, in denen Häftlinge von gewöhnlichen Polizisten gebracht wurden, die auch deren Personalakten mitbrachten. Sie kamen meistens in Gruppen. Sie kamen in Zügen auf dem Bahnhof Auschwitz an und wurden von da mit Transportwagen abgeholt. Die Häftlinge waren alles Männer. Es gab keine Verhöre durch die Gestapo im Lager. Alle Vernehmungen wurden durchgeführt, bevor die Häftlinge ankamen. Da war im Lagerstab ein Polizeibeamter, der sich mit Kriminellen befasste, gegen die vorher ein Verfahren gelaufen war. Ich weiß seinen Namen nicht mehr. Er blieb nur eine kurze Zeit und wurde dann von einem

anderen abgelöst. Wenn die Häftlinge ankamen, waren manche von ihnen gesund und manche nicht, aber keiner wies Merkmale von Misshandlung oder Unterernährung auf. Ich glaube, dass in der Zeit, in der ich da war, es keine Zellen für Einzelhaft gegeben hat, aber, wie ich schon erwähnte, das Lager war erst in seinem Anfangsstadium. Wie für deutsche Politische und deutsche Häftlinge galten auch die gleichen Regeln für die Polen und später auch für die Russen. Es gab keinen Unterschied. Eines der Steingebäude diente als Krankenhaus. Dieses Gebäude unterschied sich in keiner Weise von den anderen Gebäuden. Neben dem einen von mir bereits erwähnten Arzt gab es noch einen anderen Doktor aus den Reihen der Internierten, unter denen sich viele Ärzte und Medizinstudenten befanden. Es stand nicht in meiner Macht, dem medizinischen Personal Befehle zu erteilen, da dieses dem Kommandanten direkt unterstand. Die Sterberate betrug grob gerechnet ein Prozent, im Sommer, oder möglicherweise anderthalb Prozent – das war der Wochendurchschnitt. Es handelte sich um natürliche Todesfälle und hing davon ab, wie ihr Zustand gewesen war, als sie ankamen. Der Lagerarzt machte Berichte, und ich als Adjutant sah sie durch. Im Durchschnitt bekam ich 30 solcher Berichte pro Woche. Die Häftlinge, die gestorben waren, wurden verbrannt. Es arbeiteten Häftlinge im Krematorium unter dem Befehl der Wache. Die Asche wurde den Angehörigen zugeschickt, wenn diese sie anforderten.

Während ich in dem Lager war, gab es sehr wenige Entlassungen. Diese Entlassungen wurden ausschließlich von der Gestapo in Berlin genehmigt und zwar für politische Häftlinge, oder von Polizeidienststellen für gewöhnliche Kriminelle. Die Gestapostelle, die für das Lager zuständig war, war das Gestapohauptquartier in Kattowitz. Ob es noch eine andere Dienststelle zwischen Kattowitz und dem Zentralhauptquartier in Berlin gab, weiß ich nicht. Die Gestapoleute waren entweder Zivilisten in Zivilkleidung oder in Uniform, ohne besondere Kennzeichen. Einige von ihnen trugen ein SD-Abzeichen. Der SD und die Gestapo waren zweierlei. Ich unterstand der SS für meine Befehle. Und so war es auch mit dem Lagerkommandanten. Doch die Gestapo befasste sich mit den politischen Häftlingen im Lager. Jede körperliche Bestrafung musste von Berlin genehmigt werden. Die Lagerdienststellen durften keine körperlichen Strafen genehmigen. Im Anfang wurde körperliche Züchtigung von den Wachen ausgeführt, aber später wurde das von Berlin verboten und die Häftlinge mussten die Bestrafungen selber ausführen. Ich weiß nicht, warum dieser Befehl aus Berlin kam. Er war von Gruppenführer Glücks unterschrieben und kam aus Oranienburg.

Dachau: *Zwischen dem 15. und 20. November 1940 ging ich zurück nach Dachau. Bis dahin war ich immer im Büro beschäftigt gewesen, zuerst als Schreiber, dann als Adjutant, und jetzt sollte ich mir Kenntnisse über die Arbeit aneignen, die im unmittelbaren Zusammenhang mit den Häftlingen stand. Ich sollte als Lagerführer ausgebildet werden. Meine Versetzung wurde von der zentralen SS-Organisation in Berlin genehmigt. Als ich in Dachau ankam, lief das Lager in reibungsloser Ordnung und bestand aus 30 oder 32 Holzbaracken insgesamt zur Unterbringung aller Häftlinge einschließlich Krankenstube usw. Die Zahl der Häftlinge in einer Baracke variierte zwischen 300 und 450. Die Gesamtzahl der Häftlinge lag zwischen 13.000 und 14.000. Es waren dort drei SS-Kompanien (120 bis 150 Mann in jeder Kompanie) als Wachmannschaften, und das Verwaltungspersonal zählte 100 oder 120 Mann. Die Offiziere der Wachkompanien waren keine beruflichen SS Männer. Es waren Leute, die aus Handwerks- oder freien Berufen zur*

Wehrmacht eingezogen und dann zur SS überstellt worden waren. Dann wurden sie von der SS in ihre besonderen Dienste eingeteilt, d.h. für Konzentrationslager; sie haben sich für diesen Dienst nicht freiwillig gemeldet. Sie erhielten ihre Befehle vom Kommandanten, der seinerseits Befehle aus Berlin-Oranienburg bekam. Der Name des Kommandanten war SS Obersturmführer Piorkowski. Der nächste im Rang nach dem Kommandanten war der Lagerführer, Hauptsturmführer Eill. Seinen Vornamen weiß ich nicht mehr. Einem Offizier unterstand die Verwaltung, Hauptsturmführer Wagner. Dann waren die drei Kompaniechefs, deren Namen ich nicht mehr weiß.

Die Häftlinge waren alles Männer und bestanden aus Kriminellen und Politischen, wie vorher, und ein neuer Typ, nämlich Polen und Russen, die Kriegsgefangene waren und zu bestimmten Arbeiten eingeteilt wurden, beispielsweise Landarbeiten, und die geringfügigere Vergehen begangen hatten, wie Fluchtversuch oder Arbeitsverweigerung; sie waren deswegen ins Konzentrationslager eingeliefert worden. Diese Kriegsgefangenen waren interniert, weil sie diese Straftaten begangen hatten. Zu dieser Zeit waren es nur Gefangene von der Ostfront, nämlich Polen und Russen. Ich bin darauf hingewiesen worden, dass der Krieg in Russland erst im Juni 1941 angefangen hat, wohingegen ich von da im April 1941 weggegangen bin; wenn das so ist, muss ich das mit Auschwitz verwechselt haben. Ich war da [in Dachau] *nur zu einer Art Ausbildung und hatte mit der Organisation des Lagerbereichs sehr wenig zu tun. Ich kann mich an keinen Gefangenenausbruch erinnern. Auch die Sterberate weiß ich nicht mehr, weil das nichts mit mir zu tun hatte, aber ich weiß, dass es ein sehr gutes Lager war.*

Da war eine Möbelfabrik, und Häftlinge arbeiteten darin als Zimmerleute und Tischler, auch als Schneider und Schuster. In Ausnahmefällen durften Häftlinge auch außerhalb des Lagers arbeiten wie beispielsweise als Gärtner. Solange ich dort war, gab es etwa vierzig bis fünfzig Mann Neuzugänge pro Woche. Es gab wenig Verlegungen und sehr wenig Entlassungen. Die Häftlinge kamen von der Gestapo in München. Von der Lagerverwaltung organisierte Gruppen, die das Lager besuchten und darin herumgingen, waren eine regelmäßige Erscheinung, und zwar etwa zwei oder dreimal die Woche. Diese Gruppen wurden meistens aus prominenten Gästen aus dem Ausland gebildet, Staatsmännern sowie Politikern aus mit Deutschland verbündeten Ländern. Hohe deutsche Beamte sind niemals in dem Lager gewesen.

Natzweiler: *April 1941 bis 10. oder 15. Mai 1944, Meine Stellung in Natzweiler war Lagerführer, und im Oktober 1942 wurde ich zum Lagerkommandanten ernannt. Vor dieser Ernennung war ich zum Hauptsturmführer befördert worden. Als ich in das Lager kam, war der Kommandant Sturmbannführer Hüttig. Für die Lagerverwaltung war Obersturmführer Faschingbauer verantwortlich. Der Lagerarzt war Obersturmführer Eiserle. Chef der Wachkompanie war Obersturmführer Peter. Das Verwaltungspersonal bestand am Anfang aus 20 und am Ende aus 70 bis 75 Mann. Das Lager ist sehr klein. Als ich dahin kam, waren noch keine Häftlinge da, weil das Lager gerade gebaut worden war. Als ich im Mai 1944 wegging, waren dort 2.500 bis 3.000 Häftlinge, bestehend aus den drei üblichen Kategorien: Politische, Asoziale, Kriminelle, und später polnische und russische Kriegsgefangene, die kleinere Straftaten begangen, zu fliehen versucht oder die Arbeit verweigert hatten. Es waren dort auch einige 100 Häftlinge aus Luxemburg. Ich kann nicht mit Sicherheit sagen, ob da auch französische Gefangene wa-*

ren oder nicht. Die Häftlinge kamen mit ihren Papieren an, auf denen ihre Nationalität stand; an Einzelheiten kann ich mich aber nicht erinnern, weil ich die Papiere nicht selbst durchgegangen bin. Keiner dieser Leute kam direkt in das Lager; sie alle kamen aus anderen Konzentrationslagern. Ich kann daher nicht sagen, weswegen sie ins Lager kamen, aber soweit ich weiß, gehörten sie alle zu den bereits beschriebenen drei Kategorien.

Ich kann mich jedenfalls nicht erinnern, dass Häftlinge für Experimente an einen Arzt in Straßburg ausgeliehen worden sein sollen. Ich erinnere mich nicht an Professor Pickard in Straßburg. Es ist völlig unmöglich, dass Versuche irgendwelcher Art an Häftlingen ohne mein Wissen vorgenommen worden sind, denn in meinen beiden Positionen als Lagerführer und später als Lagerkommandant hätte ich das wissen müssen. Obergruppenführer Glücks vom Ministerium in Berlin kam zweimal am Anfang zur Inspektion ins Lager, einmal im Sommer 1941 und einmal im Frühjahr 1942. Der Besuch von Gruppenführer Pohl fand Ende April oder Anfang Mai 1944 statt. Das Einzige, wonach Glücks fragte, war, wie viele politische und wie viele Asoziale im Lager wären. Ausländer galten als politische Häftlinge. Er hat nicht nach ihrer Nationalität gefragt. Von britischen Gefangenen, die dort gewesen sein sollen, weiß ich nichts. Ich habe niemals ein Dokument gesehen, das die Nationalität irgendeines Häftlings als britisch auswies.

Im Lager waren 15 Holzbaracken und in jeder bis zu 250 Insassen. Das Lager lag oben auf dem Hügel, und mein Büro stand an der Lagergrenze. Ich wohnte am Fuß des Hügels mit meiner Familie. Die Offiziere waren alle verheiratet und wohnten mit ihren Familien im Dorf. An einen Wechsel im Personal kann ich mich erinnern; Obersturmführer Peter, der die Wachkompanie befehligte, wurde versetzt und von einem Obersturmführer Namens Meier abgelöst. Ich kenne keinen der Rottenführer, die dort waren. In dem Lager war ein Krematorium. Die Sterberate hing von der Jahreszeit ab. In der guten Jahreszeit waren es 7 bis 8 Sterbefälle pro Woche und in der schlechten 15 bis 18. Sie alle starben eines natürlichen Todes. Der gleiche Vorgang, wie bereits beschrieben, vollzog sich dann, nämlich die Angehörigen und die Dienststelle, die sie ins Lager eingewiesen hatte, zu benachrichtigen.

Es war dort nur ein Lagerarzt (Obersturmführer Eiserle), und vier oder fünf Krankenpfleger (Deutsche). Es gab Ärzte und Medizinstudenten unter den Häftlingen, die dem Lagerarzt zur Hand gingen. Viele Menschen von über 50 Jahren starben an natürlichen Ursachen, wie Herzkrankheiten. Im Vergleich zu anderen Lagern war die Sterberate in diesem Lager sehr niedrig. Ich pflegte ins Arbeitszimmer des Doktors zu gehen, und er erklärte mir verschiedene Dinge, wie beispielsweise die Versorgung mit Medikamenten, die er hatte, aber da das alles in Latein war, wusste ich nicht wirklich, um was es sich handelte. Er hat sich nie über Mangel an Medikamenten beklagt. Zwei Baracken etwas abseits dienten als Krankenbau, eine für Leute, die nur schwach waren, und die andere als regelrechter Krankenbau. In diesem letzteren standen 60 bis 75 Betten. Der Arzt verfügte über Einrichtungen zur Durchführung kleinerer Operationen, aber nicht für große Eingriffe. Für diese wurden die Patienten nach Straßburg geschickt. Es wurde ein Dokument unterschrieben, wenn eine Person dort hinkam, und wiederum unterschrieben, wenn sie zurückkam, und die Todesfälle wurden im Lagerbuch eingetragen.

Als ich dort war, passierten 20 bis 25 Gefangenenausbrüche, und zehn der Häftlinge, die zu fliehen versuchten, wurden erschossen. Acht oder neun wurden wieder eingefangen und zurückgebracht und die übrigen entkamen. Die acht oder neun, die wieder eingefangen worden waren, erhielten je nach Alter und Gesundheitszustand 14 bis 21 Tage Haft. In vier oder fünf Fälle aus zwanzig wurden sie entweder ausgepeitscht oder verprügelt. In jedem Einzelfall erhielt der Schuldige 10 oder 15 Schläge. Dieses wurde vom Lagerführer überwacht und auch vom Lagerarzt. Als ich noch Lagerführer war, machte ich die Aufsicht selbst. Ganz allgemein gesagt, wenn körperliche Züchtigung vorgenommen wurde, so schwankte die Zahl der Schläge zwischen 5 und 25. Die Zahl war in dem von Berlin stammenden Befehl festgelegt. Fünfundzwanzig waren das Maximum. Der Arzt musste zugegen sein, wenn körperliche Züchtigung vorgenommen wurde. Ich kann mich nicht erinnern, dass ein Häftling diese Prügelstrafe nicht ausgehalten habe und ohnmächtig geworden sei. Wenn solch ein Fall vorgekommen wäre, hätte der Arzt die Aufgabe gehabt, einzugreifen, darum war er ja dabei. Die Strafe wurde mit gewöhnlichen Holzstöcken ausgeführt, 90 bis 120 cm lang und ungefähr so dick wie mein Daumen. Die Stöcke wurden aus festem Holz geschnitten, wie man sie in den Wäldern um das Lager findet. Die Bestrafung wurde von einem anderen Häftling ausgeführt, der nach Belieben ausgewählt wurde, und zwar auf folgende Weise: der Häftling musste sich über einen Tisch beugen und die Schläge wurden ihm auf sein Hinterteil gegeben, ohne dass er sich vorher entblößen musste. Ich habe nie Schwierigkeiten mit Häftlingen gehabt, die diese Prügelstrafe vornehmen mussten. Sie erhielten den Befehl dazu und den befolgten sie. Hätten sie sich geweigert, hätte ich sie für diese Weigerung nicht bestrafen können. Der Befehl aus Berlin lautete, dass so und so viel Schläge von einem anderen Häftling ausgeteilt werden sollten, aber der Befehl sagte nichts darüber, was zu tun war, wenn die Häftlinge sich geweigert hätten, einen ihrer Mithäftlinge zu prügeln.

Es gab keine festgelegten Regeln, für welche Vergehen die Prügelstrafe verhängt werden konnte. Es oblag dem Kommandanten, in Berlin die Erlaubnis zur Prügelstrafe zu beantragen. Aus dem Antrag musste hervorgehen, welche Art von Vergehen der Häftling begangen hatte und welche Strafen er für vorhergehende Taten bereits erhalten hatte. Dieses Schreiben musste vom Kommandanten unterzeichnet werden. Die Art der Vergehen, für die ich die Prügelstrafe in Berlin zu beantragen pflegte, war wie folgt: 'Dieser Häftling hat bereits drei- oder viermal Lebensmittel von seinen Mithäftlingen gestohlen' oder wegen Unordentlichkeit oder Ungehorsam oder Angriff gegen seine Wache. Das erste, was passierte, wenn jemand aus dem Lager ausgebrochen war und zurückgebracht wurde, war, dass die Kriminalvernehmungsabteilung untersuchte, ob er irgendetwas verbrochen hatte, während er auf freiem Fuß war; dann wurde er ohne jede Verhandlung dem Kommandanten vorgeführt, und der Kommandant ordnete Bestrafung an. Jeder Mann, der zu fliehen versucht hatte, wurde nach Berlin gemeldet, auch musste berichtet werden, wann er wieder eingefangen war. Der Kommandant konnte ihm 21 Tage Haft auferlegen, ohne bei einer höheren Dienststelle anzufragen, aber Prügelstrafe konnte er nur mit Genehmigung Berlins erteilen. Jedes Mitglied der Wache war mit einem Gewehr bewaffnet, und auf den Wachtürmen standen Maschinengewehre. Peitschen und Stöcke waren verboten. Die Wachen trugen einfach nur Gewehre.

Sobald Häftlinge in einer geschlossenen Gruppe ankamen, wurden sie alle in dem gleichen Block untergebracht. Schließlich wurden sie in drei Gruppen aussortiert: Politische, Asoziale und Kriminelle, aber niemals nach Nationalitäten. Es gab in diesem Punkt keine strengen Regeln, aber das entwickelte sich so im Lauf der Zeit. Die drei oben erwähnten Kategorien wurden nur in ihren Unterkünften voneinander getrennt gehalten. Sie arbeiteten zusammen, aßen zusammen und konnten miteinander sprechen. Am Anfang arbeiteten die Häftlinge nur im Lager selbst. Später machten wir einen nahegelegenen Steinbruch auf. Eine andere Arbeit war, Flugzeugmotoren auseinanderzunehmen und Teile zu reparieren, die wieder verwendet werden konnten. Fünfzehn bis zwanzig Häftlinge wurden entlassen, während ich dort war. Der Befehl zur Entlassung kam aus Berlin. Ich weiß nicht, warum der Befehl erteilt wurde. Sie waren alle politische Häftlinge und deutscher Nationalität.

Das Lager war mit Stacheldraht eingezäunt – 3 m hoch. An den jeweiligen Ecken standen Türme mit Maschinengewehren. Da war eine Reihe Stacheldraht, wo die Wachen patrouillierten, und dann ein weiterer Stacheldrahtzaun. Der Stacheldraht stand im Anfang nicht unter Strom, weil es keinen Strom gab, aber später, als Strom da war, wurde der Zaun unter Strom gesetzt, im Frühjahr 1943. Damals war ich Kommandant. Zwei Monate, bevor ich abgelöst wurde, kamen acht oder neun Hunde, die zur Wachbegleitung eingesetzt wurden. Sie wurden hauptsächlich im Steinbruch verwendet, um die Häftlinge am Entkommen zu hindern. Diese wurden von den Wachen beaufsichtigt. Ich erinnere mich an zwei Vorfälle, wo die Häftlinge versuchten, aus dem Steinbruch zu fliehen, aber ich weiß nicht mehr, ob sie erschossen wurden. In meinen ganzen drei Jahren hatte ich dort nur zwei Erschießungen im Steinbruch. Die anderen acht Häftlinge, die zu fliehen versuchten und die ich bereits erwähnt habe, versuchten aus dem Lager zu entweichen und nicht aus dem Steinbruch.

Die einzige Erhängung, die stattfand, war im Sommer 1943 und geschah auf Weisungen aus Berlin. Zwei Gestapobeamte brachten einen Häftling ins Lager und zeigten mir einen Befehl, unterzeichnet von jemandem in Berlin, worin stand, dass dieser Mann in mein Lager einzuliefern und zu hängen sei. Ich weiß nicht mehr, wer den Befehl unterzeichnet hatte, Ich teilte daher zwei Häftlinge dazu ein, die Exekution durchzuführen. Es wurde ein Gerüst im Lager aufgerichtet und die Erhängung fand in meiner Gegenwart statt. Die dabei Anwesenden waren: der Lagerarzt (Obersturmführer Eiserle), der hinterher bestätigte, dass der Tod durch Erhängen eingetreten war, die beiden Gestapobeamten, die den Häftling gebracht hatten, die beiden Häftlinge, die die Exekution durchführten, und ich. Ich kann mich des Namens des Häftlings nicht erinnern; ich glaube, seine Nationalität war russisch. Ich weiß seinen Namen nicht mehr, weil er niemals in meinen Büchern erschien. Er war nur ausgeliefert worden, um gehängt zu werden. Es ist völlig unmöglich, dass irgendwelche anderen Exekutionen stattgefunden haben, solange ich Kommandant war. Die anderen Häftlinge des Lagers sind zu dieser Erhängung nicht angetreten. Keine befohlenen bzw. genehmigten Erschießungen oder irgendwelche anderen Exekutionen haben auf Weisungen aus Berlin im Lager stattgefunden. Ich habe niemals von irgendwelchen besonderen, engen Zellen gehört, in denen Männer an ihren Armen aufgehängt worden sein sollen. Es gab keine besonderen Gebäude für Häftlinge, die unter Arrest standen, und auch keine Zellen für Einzelhaft. Es ist ganz unmöglich, dass eine Exekution durch Aufhängen

der Männer an ihren Armen ohne mein Wissen durchgeführt wurde. Das einzige Gefängnis, das wir hatten, war ein Block, der von den übrigen durch Stacheldraht abgesondert war, und dieser wurde benutzt für Leute, die die Lagerdisziplin übertreten hatten.

Alle Häftlinge in diesem Lager waren Männer. Ich habe niemals von einem Häftling Namens Fritz Knoll in diesem Lager gehört. Er war kein Vorarbeiter, aber vielleicht einer der Häftlinge. Ich kann mich an seinen Namen nicht erinnern. Wenn jemand aus einer Arbeitsgruppe gestorben war, dann wäre das dem Büro gemeldet worden, und das Büro hätte es mir gemeldet, aber ich kann mich an einen solchen Fall nicht erinnern, dass der vorgekommen ist. Jede Einzelheit von einem Häftling, der bei der Arbeit oder aufgrund irgendeiner anderen Ursache gestorben ist, musste dem Büro gemeldet werden, vom Büro ging die Meldung an den Kriminaluntersuchungsbeamten und von dem zum Kommandanten. Mein Kommando und meine Kontrolle über alle Vorgänge im Lager Natzweiler war so lückenlos und mein Stab hatte so klare Anweisungen, dass die Exekution eines Häftlings ohne mein Wissen, in der Zeit, als ich Kommandant war, eine ausgesprochene Unmöglichkeit war.

Nur dem Personal der SS war es gestattet, die Lager zu inspizieren. Niemand anders durfte sich dem Lager auch nur nähern. Dazu gehörten auch Offiziere der Wehrmacht, denen es verboten war, irgendein Konzentrationslager zu betreten. Man konnte in ein Konzentrationslager nur mit einem Erlaubnisschein vom SS-Generalkommando in Berlin gelangen. Auch SD Personal durfte das Lager ohne Erlaubnis von Berlin nicht betreten. Mit Ausnahme des Gruppenführers Glücks, der vom Ministerium in Berlin kam, und des Obergruppenführers Pohl, hat niemand in den zwei Jahren das Lager besucht, in denen ich das Lager befehligte. Abgesehen von diesen Besuchen brauchte ich niemandem Rede und Antwort zu stehen, außer schriftlich nach Berlin. Ich kann mich an keine Einzelheiten des Besuchs von Obergruppenführer Pohl Anfang Mai 1944 erinnern. Er kam, um das Lager zu inspizieren, und hat sich alles genau angesehen.

In der Zeit, als ich Lagerführer war, bekam ich das Kriegsverdienstkreuz (2. Klasse) im Frühjahr 1943. Es bestand kein sonderlicher Anlass für diese Auszeichnung. Es war lediglich dafür, dass ich zwei Jahre Lagerführer in diesem Lager war. Ich wurde für diese Auszeichnung vom Kommandanten vorgeschlagen. Auch erhielt ich das Kriegsverdienstkreuz (1. Klasse), das mir im Januar 1945 verliehen wurde. Während dieser ganzen Zeit in Natzweiler bin ich für das Lager verantwortlich gewesen. Als ich wegging, übergab ich meinem Nachfolger. Er war Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein. Die Übergabe erfolgte in meinem Büro und ich übergab ihm das ganze Lager. Die Lagerbücher wurden meinem Nachfolger nicht formell übergeben, sie wurden nicht erwähnt.

Auschwitz: 10. bis 15. Mai 1944 bis 29. November 1944. *Auschwitz war ein ungeheuer großes Lager, wozu noch viele kleinere Lager in der Umgebung gehörten. Da die Verantwortlichkeit für das ganze Lager nicht von nur einem Mann getragen werden konnte, wurde sie geteilt, und mir wurde ein Teil des Lagers übertragen. Ich war der Kommandant dieses Teils, doch da ich unter dem Befehl des obersten Kommandanten des Lagers stand, der mein Vorgesetzter war, waren meine Aufgaben die eines Lagerführers, obwohl meine Dienststellung Kommandant genannt wurde. Ich hatte in meinem Teil des Lagers das Krankenhaus und das Landwirtschaftslager unter mir, das ein enorm großes Lager war und viele*

tausend Hektar umfasste.[481] *Die Zahl der Häftlinge unter meinem unmittelbaren Befehl schwankte zwischen 15.000 und 16.000 und 35.000 und 40.000, sie umfasste Männer und Frauen.*

Es gab zwischen 350 und 500 Todesfälle pro Woche. Unter den Männern war die Sterberate höher; der Grund war, dass die Neuankünfte aus dem Arbeitslager hauptsächlich aus kranken Leuten bestanden. Wenn ich von der Sterberate in Auschwitz spreche, so meine ich, dass alle diese Leute an natürlichen Ursachen gestorben waren, das heißt, an Krankheit oder wegen des Alters. Die Sterberate lag etwas über dem Normalstand, was an der Tatsache lag, dass ich ein Lager mit Kranken hatte, die aus anderen Teilen des Lagers kamen. Der einzige Grund, den ich als Ursache der höheren Sterberate ansehe, nicht nur in Auschwitz, sondern in allen Konzentrationslagern im Vergleich zu Zivilgefängnissen, war der, dass die Häftlinge arbeiten mussten, wohingegen sie in Zivilgefängnissen nicht zu arbeiten brauchten.

In Auschwitz gingen die Häftlinge im Sommer morgens um 5 Uhr zur Arbeit hinaus, und sie kamen abends um 8 Uhr, manchmal auch später zurück. Sie arbeiteten sieben Tage in der Woche, aber sonntags kamen sie um 1, 2 oder 3 Uhr nachmittags zurück. Ihre Arbeit war landwirtschaftlicher Art, und alle dort vorkommenden Arbeiten wurden von den Häftlingen getan. Das ganze Lager bestand aus 90.000 bis 100.000 Häftlingen, aber das ist nur eine grobe Schätzung. Mein vorgesetzter Offizier und Kommandant des ganzen Lagers war Obersturmbannführer Höß. Im Lager waren Männer, Frauen und Kinder. Die Mehrheit der unter meinem Befehl stehenden Häftlinge stammte aus dem Osten, d.h. Polen und Russen. Ich habe keinen Anlass zu glauben, dass Kriegsgefangene darunter waren, obwohl es doch sein könnte, dass ich das gar nicht erfuhr. Soweit ich mich erinnere, waren keine britischen Internierten dort. Ich glaube, die britischen Gefangenen waren im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen und in einem anderen Lager in der Nähe Hamburgs, das Neuengamme hieß. Es ist möglich, dass einige Franzosen in meinem Lager waren, aber dessen bin ich nicht sicher. Wir hatten mehr weibliche als männliche Häftlinge.

Ich hatte drei SS Kompanien als Lagerwache unter mir. Einige der Wachen waren Männer der Waffen-SS, und da waren auch bei der SS angestellte Frauen als Aufseherinnen. Die männlichen und weiblichen Häftlinge, die außerhalb des Lagers in der Landwirtschaft arbeiteten, wurden unterschiedslos von Männern bewacht. Die Aufseherinnen bewachten nur die Häftlinge innerhalb des Lagerkomplexes. Für das ganze Lager standen etwa 10 bis 14 Ärzte zur Verfügung, von denen zwei für meinen besonderen Abschnitt des Lagers abgestellt waren. In jedem Abschnitt des Lagers gab es einen Krankenbau, aber der größte davon stand in meinem Abschnitt. Ich kann nicht mehr genau sagen, wie viele Betten im Krankenbau standen; dieses hing davon ab, wie dicht man die Betten zusammenstellen konnte.

Häftlinge waren in Holzbaracken mit drei Betten übereinander untergebracht. Die Männer waren von den Frauen getrennt, und die Kinder waren bei ihren Müttern. Verheiratete wurden auch getrennt. Es gab insgesamt 150 Gebäude, Männer- und Frauenlager zusammen; etwa 80 oder 90 waren für die Krankenreviere. Das

[481] Kramers Übers. schreibt “acres”, ein angelsächsisches Flächenmaß; 1 ha = 2,47 acres; der Übersetzer.

Lager war erst im Aufbau begriffen, und es war geplant, es beträchtlich zu erweitern.

Alle Häftlinge, die dort starben, wurden eingeäschert. Es fand keinerlei Art von Einsegnung statt, wenn sie starben. Sie wurden direkt verbrannt. Die Einäscherungen wurden von Häftlingen durchgeführt. Alles, was ich zu tun hatte, wenn ein Häftling gestorben war, war, Obersturmführer Höß zu benachrichtigen, und er befasste sich dann mit dem Fall. Ich hatte keine Verwaltungstätigkeit in Auschwitz. Alle Häftlinge waren nur durch ihre Nummern bekannt. Ich hatte nichts mit Strafzumessung in Auschwitz zu tun; das wurde alles durch Höß veranlasst. Als ich nach Auschwitz kam, gab es keine körperliche Bestrafung für Frauen, aber ich habe es sagen hören und es wurde darüber im Lager gesprochen, dass es Prügelstrafen für Frauen gegeben hätte und dass das unterbunden worden ist. Die einzige Art, in der ich darüber unterrichtet wurde, dass Prügelstrafe für Frauen nicht erlaubt war, geschah durch die Unterhaltung im Lager, worauf ich schon hingewiesen habe. Ich weiß nicht mehr, mit wem ich dieses Gespräch geführt habe. Wenn ein Fall vorgekommen wäre, in dem eine Frau etwas begangen hätte, wofür ein Mann verprügelt worden wäre, dann hätte ich die Aufseherinnen darauf hingewiesen, dass Prügelstrafe bei Frauen nicht angewendet werden dürfe. Die einzige Kompetenz, auf die ich mich dabei berufen konnte, war das Gespräch kurz nach meiner Ankunft. Selbst wenn Prügelstrafe für Frauen zugelassen worden wäre, so hätte ich das niemals in die Praxis umgesetzt, weil so etwas für mich undenkbar ist. Die Strafe für Frauen, wenn sie eine der Taten begangen hätten, wofür Männer verprügelt wurden, war, dass sie in eine andere Arbeitsgruppe versetzt wurden, wo sie schmutzigere Arbeit verrichten oder länger arbeiten mussten.

Wenn ein Gesuch für Arbeitskräfte aus Berlin kam, mussten die Häftlinge vor dem Arzt antreten. Ich bin sehr oft dabei gewesen, aber nicht immer. Die Prüfung fand statt, indem die Häftlinge angekleidet an dem Doktor einzeln vorbeigingen. Danach wurde entschieden, ob ein Mann oder eine Frau kräftig genug waren, um zur Arbeit geschickt zu werden. Wenn jedoch jemand untersucht werden musste, um festzustellen, ob er eine Prügelstrafe durchhalten würde, dann wurde eine richtige ärztliche Untersuchung durchgeführt. Der Grund, warum keine richtige ärztliche Untersuchung im Fall einer Arbeitszuteilung vorgenommen wurde, war der, dass die Gesuche in die Tausende gingen und der Arzt tagelang damit beschäftigt gewesen wäre. Diese Methode, Leute zur Arbeit auszusuchen, war die normale Methode, wie sie in allen Lagern angewandt worden ist. Darin lag nichts Ungewöhnliches.

Es sind vier oder fünf Fälle vorgekommen, in denen Fluchtversuche unternommen wurden, während ich dort war. Diese Versuche wurden einzeln unternommen. Einige der Häftlinge sind entkommen. In meinem Lagerabschnitt sind keine Häftlinge bei Fluchtversuchen erschossen worden. Keine Häftlinge sind ausgepeitscht worden; es gab keine Exekutionen, Erschießungen oder Erhängungen in meinem Abschnitt. Ich bin oft auf Inspektion durchs Lager gegangen. Allein der Doktor war zuständig für die Bescheinigung der Todesursache, wenn ein Häftling gestorben war. Die Ärzte wechselten ständig. Einer dieser Ärzte war Hauptsturmführer Mengele. Ich nahm Untersuchungen an den Körpern von Leuten vor, die an natürlichen Ursachen gestorben waren, und das in meiner Stellung als Kommandant, wenn ich das Lager inspizierte. Wer immer am Tage gestorben war, wurde in ein Sondergebäude verbracht, genannt Leichenkammer, und dann am

Abend auf einer Lore zum Krematorium gefahren. Die Leichen wurden von Häftlingen auf die Loren getragen und wieder abgeladen. Die Häftlinge zogen die Leichen im Krematorium aus, bevor diese verbrannt wurden. Die Kleidungsstücke wurden gereinigt und wieder ausgegeben, wenn die Leute nicht an Infektionskrankheiten gestorben waren. Während meiner Inspektionsgänge habe ich niemals Häftlinge gesehen, die durch physische Gewalt gestorben waren. Wenn ein Häftling gestorben war, musste ein Arzt die Zeit des Todes, die Ursache und die Einzelheiten der Erkrankung bescheinigen. Ein Doktor stellte einen Sterbeschein aus und sandte diesen an die Verwaltungszentrale des Lagers. Diese Sterbescheine gingen nicht durch meine Hände. Die beiden Ärzte unternahmen alle Anstrengungen, um die Häftlinge am Leben zu erhalten. Medikamente und Kräftigungsmittel wurden verabreicht. Zwei verschiedene Ärzte übernahmen jeden Tag die Aufsicht über meinen Lagerabschnitt. An einen erinnere ich mich sehr gut; er war die längste Zeit in meinem besonderen Lagerabschnitt und hatte auch schon unter meinem Vorgänger Hartjenstein gewirkt. Ich weiß nicht, wie lange er schon dagewesen war. Sein Name war Hauptsturmführer Mengele, wie bereits erwähnt.

Der Lagerdrahtzaun stand unter Strom, und Hunde wurden nur außerhalb des Lagerkomplexes mitgenommen, um die Häftlinge zu beaufsichtigen, die landwirtschaftliche Arbeiten verrichteten. Es ist mir niemals gemeldet worden, dass Häftlinge wegen Hundebissen behandelt werden mussten. In den Lagern gab es keine Vernehmungen, und ich habe überhaupt niemals eine Vernehmung durchgeführt, als ich Kommandant war. Manchmal habe ich Leute zur Vernehmung zum Kriminaluntersuchungsbeamten hingeschickt; in diesem Fall gingen sie zum Zentralverwaltungsbüro und wurden nach der Vernehmung zurückgebracht, wenn diese beendet war. Ich weiß nicht, wer die Vernehmungen durchführte.

Ich habe von den Behauptungen ehemaliger Auschwitzhäftlinge gehört, die was von Gaskammern dort sagten, Massenerschießungen und Auspeitschungen, von der Grausamkeit der dort eingesetzten Wachen, und dass dies alles entweder in meiner Gegenwart oder mit meinem Wissen geschehen sei. Alles was ich dazu sagen kann, ist, dass es von Anfang bis Ende unwahr ist.

Belsen: 1.Dezember 1944 bis 15 April 1945. *Am 29. November fuhr ich nach Berlin-Oranienburg, um mich bei Gruppenführer Glücks zu melden. Seine Stellung war Chef der Amtsgruppe D, was bedeutet, dass er der zuständige Offizier für die Organisation aller Konzentrationslager im Reich war. Er unterstand Obergruppenführer Pohl, der Chef des Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes der SS war (Leiter der Verwaltungsabteilung der SS im Ministerium), das ist gleichbedeutend mit einem General der Wehrmacht. Er sagte zu mir: 'Kramer, Sie gehen als Kommandant nach Belsen. In Belsen sind zurzeit viele jüdische Häftlinge, die möglicherweise ausgetauscht werden.' Erst später, als ich in Belsen war, erfuhr ich, dass diese jüdischen Häftlinge gegen Deutsche im Ausland ausgetauscht werden sollten. Der erste Austausch fand zwischen dem 5. und 15. Dezember 1944 statt und wurde unter persönlicher Aufsicht eines Beamten durchgeführt, der zu dem Zweck aus Berlin gekommen war. Ich weiß seinen Namen nicht mehr. Sein Titel war Regierungsrat. Im ersten Transport befanden sich ungefähr 1.300 bis 1.400 Häftlinge. Glücks sagte während unseres Gespräches in Berlin zu mir: 'Es ist beabsichtigt, Belsen in ein Lager für kranke Häftlinge umzuwandeln. Dieses Lager soll alle kranken Häftlinge und Internierten aus allen Lagern in Nord- und Nordwest-Deutschland aufnehmen, und auch alle kranken Personen unter diesen Häftlingen,*

die entweder in Firmen oder in Industrieunternehmen arbeiten.' Er bezog sich auf Arbeitseinsatzstellen, was sich auf die Häftlinge bezieht, die Landwirten oder Industriefirmen, Kohlenbergwerken und den Steinbrüchen zur Arbeit zugeteilt waren und für die innerhalb der jeweiligen Arbeitsstätten Sonderlager eingerichtet worden waren. Verantwortlich für die Ernährung und Unterbringung sind allein die jeweiligen Arbeitgeber. Zuständig für die Verwaltung blieben die jeweiligen Stammlager. Er sagte: 'Es gibt eine beträchtliche Zahl von Häftlingen, die für Industriefirmen arbeiten und krank oder physisch ungeeignet für die ihnen zugeteilte Arbeit sind. Alle die Häftlinge sollen im Lager Belsen zusammengezogen werden. Das bürdet den betreffenden Firmen unnötige Schwierigkeiten auf, und daher müssen diese Häftlinge verlegt werden. Welche Häftlinge und wie viele Belsen eventuell fassen kann, kann ich Ihnen im Moment nicht sagen, weil das erst des Weiteren ausgearbeitet werden muss. Allgemeine Regel soll sein, dass jeder Häftling, der wegen Krankheit länger als 10 oder 14 Tage von der Arbeit wegbleibt, nach Belsen verlegt werden soll. Wenn und wann sich diese Häftlinge in Belsen erholt haben, werden sie zu neuen Gruppen aufgestellt und zu neuen Arbeiten ausgeschickt oder an ihre alten Arbeitsplätze verbracht, was eben dann praktischer ist. Wie Sie sehen, ist das eine sehr große Aufgabe für Sie. Ich schlage vor, Sie fahren jetzt nach Belsen, um sich das Lager anzusehen und auch herauszufinden, wie Sie zurechtkommen. Wenn Sie Unterstützung brauchen, können Sie entweder wieder nach Berlin kommen oder schreiben.'

Hiermit war die Arbeitsbesprechung zu Ende. Glücks fragte mich dann, wie es meiner Frau und meinen Kindern gehe, und ich erkundigte mich nach dem Befinden seiner Familie. Auch fragte ich, ob es möglich sei, dass ich, wenn ich Belsen übernähme, meine Familie mitnehmen könne. Er sagte mir, ich müsse nach Belsen gehen und es mir ansehen. Wenn ich eine geeignete Behausung fände, sollte ich ihm schreiben, und er würde den Umzug meines Haushalts genehmigen. Diese Unterredung fand zwischen Gruppenführer Glücks und mir statt; es war niemand anders anwesend. Dieses waren die einzigen Weisungen, die ich erhielt, und ich habe nicht nach mehr gefragt. Ich glaube nicht, dass ich noch mehr Weisungen brauchte und war ganz zufrieden mit meinen Befehlen.

Nach dem Gespräch mit Glücks sprach ich noch mit drei Offizieren, die ich persönlich kannte. Es waren: Standartenführer Maurer (er war zuständig für die Zuteilung von Häftlingen für Lager und Arbeit); Hauptsturmführer Sommer (er arbeitete in Maurers Abteilung); und Sturmbannführer Burger (er war der Mann, der die Aufsicht über die Verwaltungen in den verschiedenen Konzentrationslagern führte). Ich habe mit keinem der drei oben erwähnten Personen über dienstliche Dinge gesprochen. Es waren Freunde von mir, und da ich gerade im Haus war, ging ich in ihre Büros, um Guten Tag zu sagen. Der führende Arzt war ein Standartenführer Dr. Lolling. Er war der zuständige Amtsarzt für alle Konzentrationslager. Ich kann mich an keine Namen anderer Leute erinnern, aber ich erinnere mich an diese Namen, weil sie entweder die Lager aufsuchten, oder ich sah ihre Namen auf verschiedenen Schreiben aus dem Ministerium.

Ich fuhr dann nach Belsen, wo ich von Obersturmführer Schaaf empfangen wurde. Er war der für die Verwaltung zuständige Offizier. Am nächsten Morgen ging ich ins Büro und lernte Sturmbannführer Haas, den Kommandanten kennen, welcher wusste, dass ich aus Berlin kam, um das ganze Lager Belsen zu übernehmen. Ich fragte ihn, wie viele Insassen im Lager seien, und er sagte 'Grob gerech-

net 15.000'. Er sagte, es habe keinen Sinn, die Dinge im Büro zu besprechen, und schlug einen Rundgang durch das Lager vor. Bei diesem Rundgang wies er auf Veränderungen und Verbesserungen hin, die er noch vornehmen lassen wollte. Das Lager war ungefähr 1,5 km lang und zwischen 300 und 350 m breit. Es standen da ungefähr 60 Baracken, Unterkünfte für Wachen und Lager eingeschlossen; 40 bis 45 dienten zur Unterbringung der Häftlinge. Die Häftlinge bestanden aus Männern, Frauen und Kindern; Familien durften zusammenwohnen; ansonsten waren Männer von Frauen getrennt. Sechs Gebäude im Männerlager, drei im Familienlager und zwei im Frauenlager dienten als Krankenbau. Ein Krematorium stand im Lager.

Ich weiß nicht, welcher Nationalität die Häftlinge angehörten, als ich dort anfing, weil es im Lager weder Akten noch sonstige Unterlagen gab. Es war mir unmöglich, herauszufinden, mit welcher Art Häftlingen ich es zu tun hatte, da sie alle nach Belsen geschickt wurden, weil sie krank waren, und zwar von allen Konzentrationslagern im Lande. Viele von ihnen hatten ihre Kennkarten bzw. Personalausweise verloren, und da keine Akten vorhanden waren, muss es als absolut unmöglich gelten, zu sagen, wer wer war. Ich fing an, meine eigenen Unterlagen über die Häftlinge zusammenzustellen, aber diese Akten wurden alle auf Befehle hin vernichtet, die ich etwa Ende März 1945 aus Berlin erhielt. Ich weiß nicht mehr, wer diese Befehle unterzeichnet hatte.

Das Personal bestand aus einer SS Wachkompanie. Chef der Kompanie war Hauptscharführer Meyer. Er kam von irgendwo aus der Umgebung Hannovers. Er war mittelgroß, etwa 1,70, trug eine Brille, hatte kaum noch Haare und war ungefähr 50 Jahre alt. Dann war da Hauptsturmführer Vogler. Er war der Chef der Verwaltung, der von Schaaf übernommen hatte, den ich bereits als Chef der Verwaltung bei meiner Ankunft erwähnt habe. Der Offizier für die Kriminalabteilung war Untersturmführer Frericks. Der Lagerführer (Obersturmführer Stresse) wurde wenige Tage nach meinem Dienstantritt versetzt, und ich war über zwei Monate lange ohne einen Lagerführer und musste die Arbeit alle allein machen mit nur einem Offiziersanwärter als Assistent, dessen Stellung Rapportführer war; es war Oberscharführer Reddhaser. Lagerarzt war Sturmbannführer Schnabel. Ein Hauptscharführer wirkte als Zahnarzt. Er ist später zum Untersturmführer befördert worden. Sein Name war Linsmeier. Weitere Offiziere waren dort nicht, und ich hatte keinen Adjutanten. Sechzig bis siebzig Offiziersanwärter waren da, von denen 20 bis 25 Dienst in der SS-Wachkompanie taten, und die anderen arbeiteten in der Verwaltung. Einer der Offiziere war Schreiber beim Verwaltungsoffizier. Es war Unterscharführer Kuckerts. Da war noch ein älterer SS-Mann in meinem Büro; sein Name war Unterscharführer Rang. Er machte Dienst als Untersturmführer und Adjutant. Andere, an die ich mich erinnere, waren Oberscharführer Hilmer (in der Verwaltung), Unterscharführer Lademacher (auch in der Verwaltung), Unterscharführer Wille (Verwaltung), und Unterscharführer Müller, dem das Lebensmittellager unterstand. Als ich Belsen übernahm, waren dort sechs Offiziere, ich eingeschlossen. Ich hatte keine Längergedienten. Als ich übernahm, gehörten noch drei Frauen zum Personal. An ihre Namen kann ich mich im Augenblick nicht besinnen.

Die Sterberate betrug bei meinem Dienstantritt 40 bis 60 pro Woche. Als ich im Lager ankam, musste mir der Lagerführer Meldung machen und sagte: 'Es sind so viele im Lager; so viele sind gestern gestorben; und so viele sind noch da.' Bei

meiner Ankunft wurde ein Buch geführt, in das diese Zahlen eingetragen wurden, aber damit hat man später aufgehört. Dieses Buch hatte ich von meinem Vorgänger übernommen. Es wurde vom diensthabenden Lagerführer in seinem Büro geführt. Es gab noch ein weiteres Buch, worin die Gesamtstärke eingetragen wurde. Der diensthabende Lagerführer ließ jeden Morgen antreten zum Zählen der Häftlinge. Bei diesem Antreten meldete jeder Blockführer die Stärke seiner Blockeinheit und die Zahl der Todesfälle, die am Tag zuvor eingetreten waren, und der Rapportführer addierte die Stärke der verschiedenen Blocks auf einem Bogen Papier und errechnete die Gesamtsumme. Dieser Bericht schloss die Zahl der Toten vom vorhergehenden Tag ein. Wir hatten jeden Tag beim Antreten 40 Blockführer.

Im Januar [1945] *übernahm ich ein neues benachbartes Lager, in dem 40 bis 50 neue Blöcke waren. Ich bekam kein zusätzliches Personal, als ich dieses Lager übernahm. Erst später, als Lager in Schlesien evakuiert wurden, kamen Wachen mit Häftlingen, wodurch die Stärke des Personals erhöht wurde. Ich wurde nicht immer über neue Häftlingstransporte unterrichtet; besonders die Häftlingstransporte aus Schlesien kamen ohne Voranmeldung. Es kamen Transporte mit nur 100 oder 200 Leuten und andere mit 1.500, 2.000, 2.500 usw. Ich hatte Lebensmittelreserven im Lager, und wenn ein neuer Trupp von Häftlingen ankam, musste ich auf diese Reserven zurückgreifen, bis ich die neue Gesamtzahl gemeldet hatte und dementsprechend Nachschub für die größere Häftlingszahl bekam. Es kamen keine regelmäßigen Lebensmitteltransporte; die Bahn hätte Lebensmittel bringen müssen, wann immer ein Zug zur Verfügung stand. Ich kann nicht mehr sagen, wie viele Häftlinge ich nach Ablauf dieses Monats hatte, weil mein Befehl lautete, dass ich Häftlinge so schnell wie möglich zum Arbeiten hinausschicken sollte. Die eintreffenden Häftlinge wurden daher mit jenen ausgeglichen, die zur Arbeit verschickt wurden, und so schwankten die Zahlen jeden Tag. Jeder arbeitsfähige Häftling wurde zum Arbeitseinsatz hinausgeschickt und zwar an Industriefirmen. Die anderen Häftlinge arbeiteten nur innerhalb des Lagers und zur Sauberhaltung des Lagers.*

Als ich am 1. Dezember [1944] *übernahm, waren grob gerechnet 15.000 Personen im Lager; etwa 200 starben im Dezember; am 1. Januar 1945 waren 17.000 Personen im Lager; 600 starben im Januar; am 1. Februar waren 22.000 Personen im Lager. Vom 15. Februar an bin ich nicht mehr in der Lage zu sagen, wie viele Häftlinge ich hatte, weil kein Buch darüber mehr geführt wurde, denn das erwies sich als ausgesprochen unmöglich angesichts der hereinströmenden Transporte aus den Lagern in Schlesien, die evakuiert wurden, und, wie ich bereits erwähnte, die Lagerlisten, die ich geführt hatte, habe ich im März vernichtet.*

Ich weiß die Zahl der Todesfälle, die in dieser Zeitspanne eingetreten waren, überhaupt nicht mehr, aber die Zustände in Belsen verschlimmerten sich von Mitte Februar bis Mitte April 1945, als die Alliierten kamen. Ich habe das Lager während dieser Zeitspanne täglich inspiziert, und mir waren die Zustände und die große Zahl der Personen, die starben, völlig klar. Die Sterberaten in den Monaten Februar, März und April stiegen allmählich an, bis sie 400 oder 500 pro Tag erreichten. Diese Zahl rührte von der Tatsache her, dass, wenn die Leute gesund waren, ich sie zum Arbeitseinsatz hinausschicken musste und nur die Kranken und Sterbenden dabehielt. Ich wurde vom Stationsvorsteher benachrichtigt, dass ein Transport angekommen war, und dann musste ich die Häftlinge abholen. Die ankommenden Transporte wurden von den Wachen nur nach Zahlen und nicht nach

Namen registriert. Ungefähr zweimal wöchentlich wurden Lebensmittel von örtlichen Lagern angefordert und eine entsprechende Meldung ans Ministerium in Berlin gesandt, was auf der von den Wachen angegebenen Zahl basierte, die die eintreffenden Leute gezählt hatten.

Alle Häftlinge erhielten drei Mahlzeiten am Tag. Ich kann nicht mehr sagen, was die Tagesration war, da dieses vom Lebensmittellager festgelegt und einheitlich ausgerichtet war. Ich habe die Rationen aus den Lebensmitteldepots niemals überprüft, aber ich versicherte mich, dass jeder Häftling einen Liter Gemüseeintopf für die Hauptmahlzeit erhielt, und am Morgen bekam der Häftling Kaffee und Brot, wenn vorhanden, und für das Abendessen Kaffee und Brot, wiederum, wenn vorhanden, und Käse oder Wurst. Wenn die Häftlinge bei dieser Ernährung hätten arbeiten müssen, hätte es zum Überleben nicht ausgereicht, aber da sie nicht arbeiteten, glaube ich, dass es genug war, um sie am Leben zu erhalten. Ich glaubte, sie würden diese Ernährung etwa sechs Wochen durchhalten können, und nach diesen sechs Wochen hoffte ich, mehr Lebensmittel zu bekommen. Die oben beschriebenen Rationen waren der normale Satz in jedem Konzentrationslager zu jener Zeit. Der Hauptpunkt, an dem sich die Ernährung verschlechterte, war Brot, weil dieses zwei oder drei Tage lang wiederholt fehlte. Es war absolut unmöglich für mich, genug Brot herbeizuschaffen, um die Zahl der Häftlinge zu versorgen. In den Anfangstagen war Brot von den örtlichen Bäckereien in Belsen geliefert worden. Später waren so viele Häftlinge im Lager, dass die Bäckereien die erforderliche Menge nicht mehr liefern konnten, und so schickte ich LKWs nach Hannover und anderen Orten, um Brot zu holen, aber selbst dann war es mir nicht möglich, auch nur die Hälfte dessen zu beschaffen, was ich brauchte, um die Häftlinge mit normalen Rationen zu ernähren. Abgesehen von Brot sind die Rationen niemals verringert worden. Anstelle von Brot wurde Mehl geliefert, was dann für Mahlzeiten verwendet wurde. Es stellte sich dann heraus, dass, wenn wir aus diesem Mehl Brot gebacken hätten, die Sterberate nicht so hoch gewesen wäre. Ich fuhr zum Depot in Celle und dann zur nächsthöheren Dienststelle in Hannover, um die ins Bild zu setzen, was in Belsen los war. Auch wies ich sie darauf hin, dass, wenn eine Katastrophe passieren würde, ich die Tatsachen nicht nur aufdecken, sondern sie auch verantwortlich dafür machen würde. Ich weiß nicht mehr, mit wem ich an jeder dieser Dienststellen gesprochen habe. Ich habe mich niemals an Berlin gewandt, weil die mir doch nicht hätten helfen können. Es war ausschließlich Sache der Versorgungsstellen in Celle und in Hannover. Meine Besuche in diesen Depots resultierten in Extrarationen an Kartoffeln und Rüben, die dann später auch kamen.

Ich erinnere mich an einen Fall von Kannibalismus sehr gut. Es wurde mir gemeldet, dass ein Häftling in den Leichenraum eingedrungen war und dass Teile von einer Leiche fehlten. Ich setzte eine Wache für die Leichen über Nacht ein, und jene Wache verhaftete einen Mann noch in der gleichen Nacht, der sich einer Leiche genähert hatte. Der Mann wurde festgenommen, aber bevor er am nächsten Morgen vernommen werden konnte, hatte er sich erhängt. Ob es noch mehr Fälle von Kannibalismus gegeben hat, kann ich nicht sagen, aber von dem Abend an setzte ich Wachen im Leichenraum ein. Die Wachen bestanden aus Häftlingen. Ich glaube, dass die Häftlinge die Leichen gegen andere Häftlinge schützen würden. Ob sie es taten oder nicht, kann ich nicht sagen. Der Leichenraum war nicht immer im gleichen Gebäude, da die Häftlinge in so großem Ausmaß wechselten. Ich

musste die Unterbringung ständig wechseln, und darum war das als Leichenraum dienende Gebäude nicht immer das gleiche. Wenn ein solcher Wechsel stattfand, wurde das Gebäude von Häftlingen gesäubert und für sie am folgenden Tag als Unterkunft eingerichtet.

Der Lagerarzt meldete sich krank und wurde Mitte Februar von Dr. Klein abgelöst. Ungefähr am 1. März kam ein weiterer Lagerarzt. Sein Name war Hauptsturmführer Horstmann. Zwei Tage bevor die Alliierten kamen, zog Horstmann mit den Truppen ab, und nur Dr. Klein blieb. Abgesehen von jenen (Klein und Horstmann) waren keine SS-Ärzte im Lager. Ende Januar kam Dr. Lolling vom Ministerium in Berlin zu einer Inspektion. Ich wies darauf hin, dass, wenn, wie mir in Berlin gesagt worden war, Belsen ein Lager für Kranke sein sollte, ich mehr Ärzte brauchte. Er sagte, es ständen im Augenblick keine zur Verfügung, aber sobald er wen hätte, würde er sie schicken. Dr. Lolling inspizierte das Lager, und ihm waren damals bei einer Inspektion die dort herrschenden Zustände absolut klar. Er verbrachte einen ganzen Tag mit Gängen zusammen mit Dr. Schnabel durch das Lager und sah sich alles gründlich an. Dabei getroffene Maßnahmen waren, dass Dr. Lolling eine Liste von Erfordernissen mitnahm und sagte, er würde dafür sorgen, dass wir die notwendigen Medikamente erhielten. Obwohl ich Kommandant war, wusste ich gar nichts über den Bestand an ärztlichen Instrumenten und Medikamenten. Das habe ich dem Lagerarzt völlig überlassen. Alle Lieferungen an Medikamenten wurden direkt von Berlin angefordert (Dr. Lollings Abteilung). Das ist alles, was ich darüber weiß.

Solange ich in Belsen war, ereigneten sich 15 bis 20 Gefangenenausbrüche. Einige der Häftlinge wurden beim Fluchtversuch erschossen. Ich weiß nicht, wie viele. Gegen Ende Dezember kam ein Befehl aus Berlin, der jede Prügelstrafe untersagte. Von dem Augenblick an gab es keine Prügelstrafen mehr.

Zwischen dem 20. und 28. Februar 1945 meldete mir der Lagerarzt, es sei Fleckfieber im Lager ausgebrochen. Die Tatsache wurde von einem biologischen Institut in Hannover bestätigt. Ich habe darum das Lager geschlossen und einen Bericht nach Berlin gesandt. Die Antwort aus Berlin lautete, ich hätte das Lager offen zu halten, um Transporte aus dem Osten aufzunehmen, ob Fieber oder nicht. Das zweite Mal, als ich nach Berlin schrieb, war zwischen dem 1. und 10. März, wobei ich einen umfassenden Bericht über die im Lager herrschenden Zustände abgab. Diese beiden Vorgänge waren die einzigen Gelegenheiten, bei denen ich gegenüber höheren Dienststellen vorstellig geworden bin. Diese beiden Schreiben waren an die Verwaltungsgruppe B in Berlin gerichtet. Ich bin nicht selbst nach Berlin gefahren, wie mir bei meinem Gespräch im November [mit Glücks] *gesagt worden war, weil das drei oder vier Tage in Anspruch genommen hätte, in denen während meiner Abwesenheit keiner weitermachen konnte.*

Soweit ich mich erinnere, hat Gruppenführer Pohl das Lager Belsen ungefähr am 20. März inspiziert. Er kam mit einem anderen Offizier. Ich führte Pohl ganz durch das Lager und wies auf die Zustände hin, so wie sie waren. Er kam nicht auf das Schreiben hin, das ich hingeschickt hatte. Er kam im Rahmen einer Routine-Inspektion, – 'Nur um mal einen Blick in das Lager zu werfen'. Ob mein Schreiben an das Zentralbüro in Berlin bei unserem Gespräch in Berlin erwähnt wurde, kann ich nicht sagen. Ich wies auf die Zustände hin, und er sagte, da müsste etwas geschehen. Die erste von ihm vorgeschlagene Maßnahme war, das Lager zu schließen, und keine Leute mehr aufzunehmen. Ich schlug Pohl zwei Maßnahmen vor,

um mit der Lage fertig zu werden: a) keine weiteren Transporte ins Lager und b) den Austausch von Juden im Lager sofort vorzunehmen. Das Ergebnis war, dass er in meinem Büro ein Schreiben nach Berlin diktierte, das besagte, dass der Austausch von Juden sofort vorzunehmen wäre. Dieser Austausch fand schließlich in den letzten Märztagen statt. Ich weiß nicht, gegen wen diese Häftlinge ausgetauscht werden sollten, aber sie verließen Belsen in Richtung Theresienstadt. Zwischen 6.000 und 7.000 Personen wurden abtransportiert, um ausgetauscht zu werden (drei Eisenbahnzüge voll). Diese 6.000 oder 7.000 bildeten die Gesamtzahl jüdischer Häftlinge, die ausgetauscht werden sollten. Sie wurden in drei Eisenbahnzügen verschickt, jeder Zug hatte 45 bis 50 Waggons. Ich hatte Befehl, drei Transporte an drei verschiedenen Tagen abgehen zu lassen. Bei jedem Mal setzte ich einige Wachen dafür ein – ich weiß nicht mehr wie viele –, und für jeden Zug war ein verantwortlicher Wachoffizier als Leiter eingesetzt, wahrscheinlich ein Scharführer, aber das weiß ich nicht mehr. Ich weiß nicht, bei wem sich die Wachoffiziere am Fahrziel zu melden hatten. Alles, was ich weiß, ist, dass ich drei Züge voll auf den Weg schicken musste. Ich habe diese Wachoffiziere, die ich losschickte, nie wiedergesehen.

Ich machte Pohl klar, dass ich mehr Decken und mehr Betten benötigte, und er stimmte mir darin zu, dass in dieser Sache, wie in den anderen auch, unverzügliche Abhilfe geschaffen werden müsse. Der Lagerarzt und der Verwaltungschef haben auch mit Pohl gesprochen. Der Verwaltungschef wies auf seine Schwierigkeiten mit der Lebensmittelversorgung hin, wohingegen der Dr. zufrieden war, da er gerade eine neue Lieferung an Medikamenten für seine Vorräte erhalten hatte. Pohl hielt seinen Posten in Berlin ungefähr zwei Jahre. Glücks war dort sehr viel länger, da er bereits unter Eicke gearbeitet hatte. Eicke wurde später an die Westfront versetzt und danach an die Ostfront, wo er gefallen ist.

Ich weiß nicht, welcher Nationalität die Häftlinge in Belsen waren, da sie keine Personalpapiere mitgeschickt bekommen hatten, und die einzige Prüfung ging nach Zahlen. Ich kann daher nicht sagen, ob unter den Häftlingen Briten waren, aber es ist möglich, dass da welche waren. Ich habe niemals von einem Häftling namens Keith Meyer gehört, der ein Brite war.

Das weibliche Lagerpersonal stieg in gleichem Maße wie das des männlichen Personals, da weibliche Aufseherinnen mit Frauentransporten aus dem Osten kamen. Alle Frauen im Lager unterstanden genau wie die Männer meinem Befehl. Zwanzig bis zweiundzwanzig Aufseherinnen waren noch im Lager, als die Alliierten kamen, und ungefähr 26.000 weibliche Häftlinge. Wenn ich keine Beschwerden von den Häftlingen selber erhielt, hatte ich keine Mittel, um festzustellen, welche Behandlung durch die weiblichen Aufseherinnen für richtig gehalten wurde, aber ich hatte zu diesen volles Vertrauen. Die einzige Kritik, die ich zu äußern hatte, war die, dass sie mit den weiblichen Häftlingen etwas zu familiär umgingen. Ich hatte das gleiche Vertrauen zu den männlichen Wachen. Sie waren 100%ig korrekt, und ich habe nie Beschwerden von den Häftlingen gehört. Im Februar oder März 1945 (das genaue Datum weiß ich nicht mehr) kam die Oberaufseherin Volkenrath und wurde als Leiterin der weiblichen Aufseherinnen eingesetzt. Ich hatte volles Vertrauen zu ihr.

Es stand ein Krematorium im Lager, und solange, wie Koks geliefert wurde, wurden alle Leichen eingeäschert. Als es keinen Koks mehr gab, wurden sie in Massengräbern beerdigt. Ich habe in den Lagern, in denen ich gewesen bin, nie-

mals einen Beamten des Roten Kreuzes gesehen. Ich kann nicht sagen, warum nicht. Wenn ein Rote-Kreuz-Beamter gekommen wäre, hätte ich sofort Berlin angerufen, um zu fragen, ob ihm gestattet würde, das Lager zu betreten, da niemand ohne Genehmigung von Berlin ins Lager durfte. Welche Antwort ich bekommen hätte, kann ich nicht sagen.

Für keines der Konzentrationslager, in denen ich gewesen bin, hat es feststehende Weisungen aus Berlin gegeben wie beispielsweise: a) die Größe des Raumes, der einem einzelnen Häftling zustand; b) hygienische Maßnahmen oder c) Arbeitsbedingungen. Das war völlig dem Kommandanten überlassen. Ich kann mich an keine Dauerbefehle oder -weisungen aus Berlin erinnern mit Ausnahme hinsichtlich Lagerbesuchern oder Bestrafungen. In allen anderen Dingen hatte der Kommandant völlig freie Hand. Als das Lager Belsen schließlich von den Alliierten übernommen wurde, war ich ganz zufrieden, dass ich alles in meinen Kräften Stehende getan hatte, den Umständen entsprechend die Zustände im Lager zu beheben."

"Weitere Erklärung Josef Kramers

1. Ich verließ meine Kommandostelle von Struthof-Natzweiler im Mai 1944 und übergab dem Sturmbannführer Hartjenstein. Zu dieser Zeit und für mindestens ein Jahr vorher befehligte Buck das Lager Schirmeck. Aber es bestand keine amtliche Verbindung zwischen Schirmeck und Struthof. Dort war ein Gestapobeamter, der mir während meiner Zeit in Struthof zugeteilt war; sein Name war Wochner und wurde von der Gestapo Stuttgart eingesetzt. Entsprechend der Bereichsaufteilung hätte Struthof meiner Meinung nach zum Bereich der Gestapo Straßburg gehören müssen, aber ich glaube, dass die Gestapostelle Straßburg auf jeden Fall Stuttgart unterstand.

2. In Bezug auf die erhaltenen Befehle, bestimmte Frauen zu vergasen und sie nach Straßburg zur Universität zu schicken, wie von mir vor dem Kommandanten Jadin der französischen Armee beschworen, gebe ich hiermit die folgenden Einzelheiten an: Die Befehle, die ich erhielt, waren schriftlich und auf Befehl von Reichsführer Himmler von Gruppenführer Glücks unterzeichnet. So gut wie ich mich annähernd erinnern kann, besagten sie, dass ein Sondertransport aus Auschwitz eintreffen würde und dass die Personen aus diesem Transport getötet und ihre Leichen nach Straßburg zu Professor Hirt verbracht werden sollten. Ferner hieß es, dass ich mich mit Professor Hirt in Verbindung setzen sollte darüber, wie die Tötungen vorgenommen werden sollten. Dieses tat ich und erhielt dann von Professor Hirt einen Behälter mit Gaskristallen und Weisungen für die Anwendung. In Struthof gab es keine reguläre Gaskammer, aber er beschrieb mir, wie man einen gewöhnlichen Raum dafür benutzen könnte. Ich kenne keinen weiteren der Professoren, die mit Hirt befasst waren, aber ich weiß, dass in einer der Abteilungen ein Professor Bickerbach war.

3. Eine richtige Gaskammer habe ich zum ersten Mal in Auschwitz gesehen. Sie war an das Krematorium angebaut. Das ganze Gebäude, worin sich Krematorium und Gaskammer befanden, lag in Lager II (Birkenau), das unter meinem Befehl stand. Ich suchte das Gebäude bei meiner ersten Lagerinspektion auf, nachdem ich drei Tage dort war, aber während meiner ersten acht Tage dort war es nicht in Betrieb. Nach acht Tagen kam der erste Transport, aus dem die Gaskammeropfer aussortiert wurden, an, und zur gleichen Zeit erhielt ich einen schriftli-

chen Befehl von Höß, der das ganze Lager Auschwitz befehligte, dass, obwohl die Gaskammer und das Krematorium in meinem Abschnitt des Lagers standen, ich hierfür in keinerlei Hinsicht zuständig sei. Befehle im Hinblick auf die Gaskammer wurden in der Tat von Höß erteilt, und ich bin fest davon überzeugt, dass er solche Befehle aus Berlin erhalten hat. Ich glaube, dass, wäre ich in Höß' Lage gewesen und hätte ich solche Befehle erhalten, ich sie auch ausgeführt hätte, weil, wenn ich protestiert hätte, es darauf hinausgelaufen wäre, dass ich selbst verhaftet worden wäre. Meine Empfindungen über Befehle hinsichtlich der Gaskammer wären gewesen, leicht überrascht zu sein, und ich hätte mich gefragt, ob eine solche Aktion wirklich rechtens wäre.

4. Im Hinblick auf die Zustände in Belsen sage ich noch einmal, dass ich alles tat, was ich konnte, um sie zu beheben. Bezüglich der Ernährung haben die Häftlinge während des ganzen März und April 1945 ihre volle Ration bekommen, und nach meiner Ansicht war diese Zuteilung vollständig ausreichend für den gesunden Häftling, aber von Mitte Februar an begann es, dass kranke Personen ankamen und ich der Ansicht war, sie mussten mehr zu essen bekommen. Ich schickte meinen Versorgungsoffizier, Unterscharführer Müller, in die Lebensmitteldepots in Celle und Hannover, aber ihm wurde gesagt, es könnten nicht mehr Lebensmittel ausgeliefert werden, weil wir bereits unsere Zuteilungen bekommen hätten. Ich habe dann tatsächlich noch einige Mengen Lebensmittel aus dem Verpflegungslager der Wehrmacht in Belsen erhalten, aber es hätte keinen Zweck gehabt, mehr von denen zu fordern, weil es sich nicht um ein für mich zuständiges Depot handelte.

5. Was die Unterbringung anbelangt, als ich den Befehl erhielt, Anfang April 30.000 mehr Leute aufzunehmen, wo das Lager doch schon mehr als voll war, appellierte ich an Generalleutnant Beineburg in der Kommandantur des Wehrmachtlagers in Belsen, und er ist es gewesen, der es veranlasste, dass 15.000 Häftlinge in den Baracken seines Lagers untergebracht wurden. Er musste sich dafür telefonisch eine Sondergenehmigung einholen. Ich habe mich nie an den General um Hilfe bezüglich der Ernährungslage oder irgendwelcher anderen Schwierigkeiten gewandt, weil ich wusste, dass er mir nicht hätte helfen können, weil er für so etwas nicht zuständig war. Ich hielt es nicht für richtig, mich um Hilfe an ihn zu wenden, weil ich wusste, dass er mir nicht hätte helfen können. Ferner glaube ich nicht, dass irgendjemand in Deutschland die Nahrungszuteilung für die Häftlinge hätte ändern können, weil ich nicht glaube, dass die Lebensmittel überhaupt zur Verfügung standen. Es überraschte mich sehr, zu hören, dass im Wehrmachtlager große und ausreichende Lebensmittelmengen vorhanden waren. Ich bin noch immer der Ansicht, dass ein Hilferuf an den General zwecklos gewesen wäre.

6. Man hat mir vorgehalten, dass einige meiner SS-Mitarbeiter sich der Misshandlung und Brutalität an den Häftlingen schuldig gemacht hätten. Ich halte das für sehr wenig glaubwürdig, und ich pflegte ihnen völlig zu vertrauen. Nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen haben sie sich niemals verbrecherisch an den Häftlingen vergangen. Ich betrachte mich selbst als verantwortlich für ihr Verhalten und glaube nicht, dass auch nur einer von ihnen meine Befehle gegen Misshandlung oder Brutalität missachtet hat.

7. Die ungarischen Truppen übernahmen den Wachdienst über die Außengrenze meines Lagers während der wenigen Tage, bevor die Briten kamen. Ich stimme zu, dass in dieser Zeitspanne mehr Schießereien stattfanden als gewöhnlich, wenn

die Wehrmacht Wachdienst ausübte. Ich erinnere mich an den Vorfall am 15. April 1945, am späten Nachmittag, als ich mit britischen Offizieren zum Kartoffelfeld gegangen war und mir befohlen wurde, die Leiche eines Häftlings aus dem Feld zu entfernen. Ich halte es für falsch, dass dieser Mann erschossen werden musste, und bezweifele in keinem Fall, dass es entweder die Wehrmacht oder die Ungarn gewesen sind, die daran schuld waren.

8. Das Schießgelände, das an der Nordwest-Ecke meines Lagers zu sehen ist, ist ziemlich regelmäßig zwei- oder dreimal die Woche von der Wehrmacht benutzt worden."

Anhang E: Die Rolle des Vatikans

Die Tragweite einer Lüge von solch einem Ausmaß wie dem jüdischen Vernichtungsschwindel kann nicht auf isolierte Objekte wie etwa Israel oder den Revisionismus des Zweiten Weltkrieges beschränkt bleiben. Vor einigen Jahren stellte sich heraus, dass sich Papst Pius XII während des Krieges und danach niemals für eine Verdammung der angeblichen Ausrottung der Juden ausgesprochen hat. Diese Tatsache warf einige Probleme auf für die Propagandageschichte des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Das konkrete Ereignis, welches eine allgemeine Kontroverse auslöste, war Rolf Hochhuths Theaterstück *Der Stellvertreter*. Vorgeblich begründet auf den Gerstein-Bericht, begeht das Stück in völlig skrupelloser Weise einen Rufmord an Pius XII, indem es von Ereignissen erzählt, die dem Bericht widersprechen, womit es Erfindungen über Erfindungen anhäuft. Hochhuths Stück war jedoch fraglos der Katalysator für die Diskussion eines recht wichtigen Tatbestandes, obgleich die sich daraus ergebende Diskussion, die von Leuten geführt wurde, die dem Schwindel völlig erlegen waren, rein gar nichts klärte und die Verwirrung nur noch steigerte.

Es ist hier nicht notwendiger zu erklären, warum sich Pius XII nicht gegen die Vernichtung der Juden ausgesprochen hat, als es notwendig ist zu klären, warum er nicht gegen die Ausrottung der Eskimos protestiert hatte. Da die Rolle des Vatikans jedoch von einigem Interesse bezüglich unseres Untersuchungsgegenstandes ist, sind einige Worte angemessen.

Zunächst einige Hintergrundanmerkungen. Während der Zeit von 1920 bis 1945 betrachtete der Vatikan den Kommunismus als die Hauptgefahr in der Welt. Aus diesem Grunde war er für freundliche Beziehungen mit den Faschisten nach deren Machtergreifung in Italien im Jahre 1922. Das Konkordat von 1929, das die anfängliche vorfaschistische antiklerikale Politik der italienischen Regierungen revidierte, war die Grundlage für Beziehungen, die bis zum Sturz Mussolinis im Jahre 1943 gut blieben.

Als Hitler 1933 an die Macht kam, hegte der Vatikan ähnliche Hoffnungen auf ein antikommunistisches Regime, das seinen häuslichen Frieden mit der Kirche machte. Anfangs schien es, dass sich die Ereignisse wie in Italien entwickeln würden, und das Konkordat von 1933 mit Hitler, das bis heute in Kraft ist und der Kirche einen Steueranteil sicherte sowie die Kompetenzbereiche von Kirche und Staat näher definierte, verstärkte diese Erwartung.

Die Verhältnisse entwickelten sich jedoch nicht so gut. Obgleich das Konkordat die kirchlichen Rechte in den Bereichen Erziehung und allgemeiner Jugendkultur zur Zufriedenheit des Vatikans definierte, fanden die Nationalsozialisten es schwierig, mit solchen Bedingungen zu leben, und fanden verschiedene Wege, die katholische Position zu unterlaufen, ohne die Bestimmungen des Konkordates zu widerrufen. So wurde den katholischen Jugendorganisationen z.B. verboten, sich im Sport zu engagieren, wobei man arglistig darauf spekulierte, dass die Be-

schränkung solcher Organisationen auf die wahrlich geistliche Sphäre ihren Niedergang garantieren würde. Zudem gab es verschiedene Arten von Einschüchterungen gegenüber Eltern, die darauf bestanden, ihre Kinder in katholische Schulen zu schicken. Darüber hinaus waren nationalsozialistische Veröffentlichungen wie *Das Schwarze Korps* (SS-Magazin) und *Der Stürmer* offen antichristlich; sie bedachten den Papst und die katholische Geistlichkeit im allgemeinen ständig mit Beleidigungen, wobei die beliebtesten Vorwürfe waren, dass die heiligen Männer homosexuell wären oder Liebschaften mit Jüdinnen hätten. Obgleich die Nationalsozialisten sich niemals um die wichtigste Bestimmung des Konkordates, die Zurverfügungstellung von Steuereinkünften, drückten, wurde die gegenseitige Feindschaft so groß, dass viele fühlten, es gebe hier eine gute Gelegenheit für einen zweiten Kulturkampf (Kulturkampf ist der Begriff für Bismarcks erfolglosen Versuch von 1871 bis 1875, die Macht der Römisch-Katholischen Kirche in Deutschland zu brechen).

Die Feindschaft zwischen dem Nationalsozialismus und dem Vatikan führte im Jahr 1937 zu der höchst ungewöhnlichen päpstlichen Enzyklika *Mit brennender Sorge*. Herausgegeben in Deutsch anstatt wie gewöhnlich in Latein, stellte es eine der stärksten Attacken dar, die der Vatikan jemals gegen irgendeinen Staat unternommen hatte. Der Papst damals war Pius XI, während Eugenio Kardinal Pacelli, der im Jahre 1939 Pius XII werden sollte, Kardinalstaatssekretär des Vatikans war. Pacelli, ein Diplomat mit weltweiter Erfahrung, zehn Jahre lang päpstlicher Nuntius in Deutschland und fließend deutsch sprechend, wurde bereits als der offensichtliche Nachfolger Pius XI angesehen, und seine Vorrangstellung auf dem Gebiet der internationalen Diplomatie wurde nicht in Frage gestellt. *Mit brennender Sorge* war unter seiner Oberaufsicht geschrieben worden.[482]

Trotz der unbestrittenen Feindschaft zwischen der Kirche und dem Nationalsozialismus sollte im Gedächtnis behalten werden, dass der Kommunismus in den Augen des Vatikans immer noch der Hauptfeind war. Mit einem Gegner wie dem deutschen Nationalsozialismus gab es für die Kirche noch genügend Spielraum zum Manövrieren, doch die Kommunisten hatten sich bis zu jenem Zeitpunkt als totale und tödliche Feinde gezeigt. Deutschland war zudem nicht der einzige europäische Staat, mit dem der Vatikan unzufrieden war. Frankreich und die Tschechoslowakei hatten stark antiklerikale Regierungen. Auf diese Weise konnte der Vatikan, als der Krieg kam, obgleich er natürlich offiziell neutral blieb, für keine Seite begeistert sein. Da der Kommunismus als Hauptfeind angesehen wurde, ist es wahrscheinlich korrekt, dass der Vatikan eher die Achsenseite vorzog. Aber von seiner Sicht aus war dies definitiv die Wahl des kleineren Übels. Darüber hinaus gab es innerhalb der Kirche eine beträchtliche Vielfalt der Vorlieben. So war z.B. der päpstliche Nuntius in Berlin während der Kriegszeit, Msgr. Cesare Orsenigo, offensichtlich mit dem deutschen Sieg über Frankreich 1940 zufrieden und drückte gegenüber dem Deutschen Auswärtigen Amt die Hoffnung aus, dass die Deutschen nach Paris über Versailles einmarschieren würden. Auf der anderen Seite war das von Jesuiten kontrollierte Radio Vatikan so antideutsch, dass die

[482] Rhodes, 171-210.

Briten den Sender als direkte Verlängerung ihres eigenen Propagandadienstes betrachteten.[483]

So viel über den politischen Hintergrund der Lage des Vatikans während des Krieges. Wir kehren zurück zur Betrachtung des päpstlichen Schweigens über die Vernichtung der Juden. Es wäre nicht zu bewerkstelligen, hier die Ansichten all derer wiederzugeben, die zu der Kontroverse beigetragen haben, weshalb ich mich diesbezüglich auf wenige Beispiele beschränken werde. Zunächst ist es der Vatikan selbst, dessen Position hauptsächlich in neun Bänden mit Dokumenten aus der Kriegszeit dargelegt wurde, die in den Jahren 1967 – 1975 veröffentlicht wurden: *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*. Der Hauptherausgeber dieser Serien war Robert A. Graham, ein amerikanischer Jesuit und früherer Herausgeber des Jesuiten-Magazins *America*. Graham, der die Ausrottungslegende akzeptiert, hat sich in diesen Angelegenheiten als der Hauptsprecher des Vatikans herausgestellt. Unglücklicherweise sind von den insgesamt neun Bänden die letzten beiden auch die einzigen, die ausschließlich den Kriegsopfern gewidmet sind. Sie wurden in den Jahren 1974-1975 veröffentlicht und führen nicht über den Dezember 1943 hinaus.

Die verschiedenen Positionen unter den zahlreichen Autoren der Kontroverse sind gut dargelegt in den beiden Büchern *Der Vatikan im Zeitalter der Diktatoren* von Anthony Rhodes (London 1973), einem Verteidiger des Vatikans, und *Die Juden des Papstes* von Sam Waagenaar (London 1974), einem Kritiker des Papstes.

Die offizielle Stellungnahme des Vatikans, wie sie in der Einführung zum achten Band der *Actes et documents* dargestellt ist, lautet wie folgt:

> *"Während seiner kurzen Visite beim Vatikan am 26.9.*[1942] *erneuerte der persönliche Abgesandte von Präsident Roosevelt, Myron Taylor, eine offizielle Bitte um Information. Sie hätten vom Genfer Büro der Jüdischen Agentur für Palästina Informationen über die verzweifelte Situation der polnischen Juden und der nach Polen deportierten Juden erhalten. Der Bericht mit Datum 30. August beschrieb die Liquidation des Warschauer Ghettos, Exekutionen in einem Belick* [Belzec] *genannten Lager, in Lemberg und in Warschau. Die Bestimmung der Deportationen war Tod: 'Die aus Deutschland, Belgien, Holland, Frankreich und der Slowakei deportierten Juden', sagte der Bericht, 'wurden in das Schlachthaus gesandt, während die Arier, die von Holland und Frankreich gen Osten deportiert wurden, wirklich zum Arbeitseinsatz kamen'. Im Memorandum von Taylor an Kardinal Maglione* [Staatssekretär des Vatikans] *hieß es: 'Ich würde Eurer Eminenz sehr dankbar sein, wenn es möglich wäre, mir zu berichten, ob der Vatikan über irgendeine Information verfügt, die den Bericht, auf den dieses Memorandum Bezug nimmt, zu bekräftigen geeignet ist. Wenn ja, würde ich gern in Erfahrung bringen, ob der Heilige Vater irgendwelche Vorstellungen hat, praktische Maßnahmen zu ergreifen, die Kräfte der öffentlichen Meinung der zivilisierten Welt zu mobilisieren, um die Fortsetzung dieser Barbarei zu verhindern.'*
>
> *Kardinal Maglione musste am 10. Oktober antworten, dass er selbst keine besondere Information habe, die den Genfer Bericht bestätige. Tatsächlich sei die einzige detaillierte Information, die in jenen Tagen den Vatikan erreicht habe, die*

[483] Rhodes, 246.

gleiche, die die USA erhalten hatten. Die Quellen waren der polnische Botschafter beim Vatikan und die jüdischen Organisationen selbst. 'Die Berichte über schwerwiegende Maßnahmen, die gegenüber Nichtariern angewandt worden sein sollen, gelangten auch von anderen Quellen zum Heiligen Stuhl, aber bislang war es nicht möglich, ihren Wahrheitsgehalt zu überprüfen!' Unter diesen Bedingungen erschien es nicht angebracht, die zweite Frage nach in die Wege zu leitenden praktischen Maßnahmen zu beantworten.

Sehr bedeutsam sind die Notizen, die Maglione niederschrieb, nachdem er das Taylor-Dokument erhalten hatte: 'Ich glaube nicht, dass wir irgendwelche Informationen haben, die diese gewichtigen Nachrichten bestätigen. Richtig?' Der 'Minutante' [Archivar] *selbst vermerkte hierzu: 'Es gibt Herrn Malvezzis'. Die Information von Malvezzi, einem Vertreter einer italienischen Firma, der kürzlich aus Polen zurückgekehrt war, war ernst, aber allgemein gehalten und stimmte nicht mit dem Genfer Bericht überein.*

Das, was der Kardinalstaatssekretär über 'harte Maßnahmen' gehört hat, kann im Lichte der Dokumente dieser zwei Jahre gedeutet werden. Die vom Vatikan empfangenen Informationen bestanden aus Berichten aus zweiter oder dritter Hand, die allerdings ernst genommen wurden, bezüglich der brutalen Behandlung der Juden in Ungarn, Kroatien, der Slowakei, Frankreich und anderen Ländern. Der endgültige Bestimmungsort der Deportierten sowie das Vorhaben der Nationalsozialisten blieben damals ein Rätsel. Als z.B. im Monat März Msgr. Burzio, der Botschaftsrat in der Slowakei, davon sprach, dass die Deportierten 'in einen sicheren Tod gingen', ist klar, dass er diese Aussage auf die unmenschlichen Bedingungen der Abschiebung und die Brutalität der Wachmannschaften stützte. Nach einem solchen Anfang konnte man sich leicht vorstellen, dass die Alten, Kranken und die Kinder nicht lange überleben konnten, selbst wenn sie in den überbelegten und unhygienischen Lagern nicht dem Fleckfieber erlagen. In dem gleichen Sinn wurde die Bemerkung des kroatischen Polizeichefs Eugene Kvaternik aufgefasst, demzufolge die Deutschen bereits zwei Millionen Juden hatten sterben lassen und das gleiche Schicksal die kroatischen Juden erwarten würde. Später wurden diese Worte als nur zu genau bestätigt. Es ist jedoch augenscheinlich, dass der Repräsentant des Heiligen Stuhles, Abt Marcone, beim Übermitteln dieser Nachrichten an den Vatikan nicht glaubte oder unfähig war zu glauben, dass sie wörtlich zu nehmen wären. Man nahm sie zumindest als gravierende Andeutungen auf die Tragödie, die nur in allgemeinen Zügen in Erscheinung trat.

Das Ende des Jahres 1942 sah verschiedene öffentliche Erklärungen über Deportationen. Am 17. Dezember veröffentlichten die Vereinten Nationen in London eine Deklaration über die Menschenrechte, in der in starken, aber allgemeinen Formulierungen die den Juden zuteilgewordene Behandlung verurteilt wurde. Am 24. Dezember machte Papst Pius XII in seiner Weihnachtsansprache eine sehr klare Andeutung über die betreffenden Deportationen, von denen sich die Welt damals nur mit Schwierigkeiten eine Vorstellung machen konnte."

Diese Erklärung des Vatikans ist inakzeptabel. Es ist freilich wahr, dass nur gelegentlich Bruchstücke in seinen Dokumenten erscheinen, die Anmerkungen über Judenvernichtungen enthalten. Darüber hinaus würde kein vernünftiger Mensch bestreiten, dass die meisten dieser Bruchstücke als erfundene Propaganda klassifiziert werden müssen, denn die Vernichtungsbehauptungen sind entweder

in irgendeiner Weise an andere Behauptungen gekoppelt, die heute niemand mehr verteidigen würde, oder sie sind mit anderen Seltsamkeiten verquickt, die ihre Glaubwürdigkeit zunichtemachen. So zum Beispiel eine Note von Wladislas Raczkiewicz, dem Präsidenten der polnischen Exilregierung in London, an den Vatikan vom 2. Januar 1943. In ihr wird behauptet, dass die Deutschen mit der allgemeinen Ausrottung der polnischen Bevölkerung zusätzlich zu ihrer jüdischen Minderheit begonnen hätten (in Übereinstimmung mit meiner Analyse des Kapitel 3 erwähnt die Note das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz mit der Anmerkung, dass dies *keines* der Vernichtungsorte sei.)[484] Ich habe bereits im Kapitel 3 (S. 143) angemerkt, dass Msgr. Burzio, der päpstliche Botschaftsrat in der Slowakei, einige erfundene Geschichten nach Rom zurückschickte. Zusätzliche Bruchstücke dieser Sorte werden unten betrachtet.

Selbstverständlich muss man die Behauptung des Vatikans akzeptieren, dass solche Informationen, die er während des Krieges erhielt, nicht als ernstzunehmende Beweise für Vernichtungen angesehen werden konnten. Das ist bereits in diesem Buch bewiesen worden. Aber darum geht es hier nicht. Die Sprecher des Vatikans machen heute nicht nur geltend, dass ihre Informationen kein Vernichtungsprogramm enthüllten, sondern auch, dass die Vernichtungen dennoch im kontinentalen Maßstab stattgefunden hätten, ohne dass den Vatikan hierüber verlässliche Informationen erreicht hätten. Diese Behauptung ist absolut lächerlich und kann nur für ein paar Sekunden aufrecht erhalten werden.

Für ein Vernichtungsprogramm dieses Typs ist es unmöglich, dass der Vatikan von seiner Entfaltung nichts erfahren hätte. Die Schlächtereien sollen hauptsächlich im katholischen Polen stattgefunden haben, wo die Kirche ihre Agenten, die katholischen Priester, in jedem Dorf hatte. Sie befanden sich in einer solchen Lage (durch das Überhören von Geschwätz, abgelegte Beichten usw.), dass keine solchen Geschehnisse wie Vernichtungen passieren konnten, ohne dass die gesamte polnische Geistlichkeit davon Kenntnis erhalten hätte. Es stimmt, dass die Deutschen aus- und eingehende Kommunikationen von und nach Polen zensierten, so dass die polnische Geistlichkeit und der Vatikan nicht in gewohnter Freiheit kommunizieren konnten, wie es in der Einführung zu Band drei des *Actes et documents* erklärt wird. Doch wie dort ebenfalls dargelegt worden ist, gab es viele Wege, die Zensur zu umgehen, hauptsächlich über Italiener, die in Polen und in Gebieten des Ostens verschiedene Arten von Geschäften betrieben, sowie durch Botschaften, die von privaten Personen aus Polen an den päpstlichen Nuntius in Berlin übermittelt wurden, der mit dem Vatikan über privilegierte diplomatische Kanäle verkehrte.

Rhodes ist sich bewusst, dass die Behauptung, von Vernichtungen nichts gewusst zu haben, unhaltbar ist, und gesteht zu (zumal er davon ausgeht, dass die Vernichtungen geschahen), dass Papst Pius XII von ihnen gewusst haben muss. Die Erklärung für das Fehlen einer unzweideutigen Aussage scheint für Rhodes in der Furcht gelegen zu haben, dass irgendeine öffentliche und ausgesprochene Verurteilung die Situation der Katholiken in Deutschland und den besetzten Ländern verschlimmert hätte. Rhodes versichert dann, dass “Pius XII in seinen *priva-*

[484] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 7, 179.

ten Botschaften an die Staatsoberhäupter im Zusammenhang mit der Verfolgung von Juden sicherlich frei heraus gesprochen habe" (Rhodes' Hervorhebung). Er gibt dann zwei Beispiele solcher privaten Botschaften an, die sich auf die Slowakei und auf Ungarn bezogen, welche jedoch nichts über Vernichtungen enthielten, sondern lediglich von Deportationen und Judenverfolgungen in allgemeinen Redewendungen sprachen.[485]

Rhodes' Bild eines furchtsamen Pius, der Angst hatte, gegen die Nationalsozialisten und deren Programme aufzutreten, lässt sich aus vielen Gründen nicht aufrechterhalten. Wie aus den Dokumenten, die Rhodes zitiert, ersichtlich ist, muss er behaupten, dass der Papst auch zu ängstlich gewesen sei, bei vertraulichen diplomatischen Kontakten mit der Sprache herauszukommen. Zudem widerlegen die historischen Tatsachen Rhodes' Bild von einer Katholischen Kirche, die von den Nationalsozialisten mit Terror zum Schweigen gebracht worden wäre. Während sich die deutsche katholische Geistlichkeit – ähnlich wie ihre Gegenseite in den alliierten Ländern – niemals gegen die deutschen Kriegsanstrengungen stellte, war sie während des Krieges in ihrer Opposition zu den religionsbezogenen Maßnahmen und den Werten des nationalsozialistischen Regimes recht lautstark. Sie drückte ihre Opposition in der katholischen Presse in Deutschland sowie von den Kanzeln in ganz Deutschland aus. Im Dezember 1942 sandten die deutschen Bischöfe anlässlich ihrer jährlichen Konferenz in Fulda eine Deklaration an die deutsche Regierung, in der sie die Verfolgung der katholischen Kirche in den besetzten Ländern verurteilten. Im Januar 1943 verurteilte der Bischof von Berlin, Konrad Graf v. Preysing, öffentlich die NS-Rassentheorien und -politik. Im August 1943 verurteilten die deutschen Bischöfe öffentlich die gegen die katholische Erziehung gerichteten Maßnahmen des Nationalsozialismus, und diese Anprangerung wurde überall in Deutschland öffentlich verlesen.[486] Die unausweichliche Tatsache ist, dass die katholische Kirche nicht mit Terror zum Schweigen gebracht wurde.

Furcht erklärt ebenso wenig, warum Papst Pius die behaupteten Vernichtungen auch dann nicht verurteile, als die Nationalsozialisten besiegt worden waren. Die Rede des Papstes an das Kardinalskollegium vom 2.6.1945 war eine lange und scharfe Attacke gegen die geschlagenen Nationalsozialisten, doch der einzige Anhaltspunkt in der Rede, der möglicherweise als ein Bezug auf Vernichtungen interpretiert werden könnte, war ein Hinweis auf die "Anwendung von NS-Lehren, die sogar so weit gingen, die ausgefallensten wissenschaftlichen Methoden zu verwenden, um Menschen zu quälen oder zu eliminieren, die oft unschuldig waren." Wenn man die Rede jedoch weiterliest, wird klar, dass der Papst wie so viele andere Menschen zu jener Zeit an die katastrophalen Szenen dachte, die in den deutschen Lagern bei Kriegsende vorgefunden worden waren. Die einzigen spezifischen Opfer, die erwähnt wurden, sind die in Dachau internierten katholischen Pfarrer, von denen ein hoher Prozentsatz aus Gründen umkam, die in diesem Buch reichlich ausgebreitet worden sind. Obgleich Papst Pius einen polnischen Hilfsbischof erwähnte, der an Fleckfieber gestorben war, hinterlassen seine Be-

[485] Rhodes, 347.
[486] *New York Times* (22. Jan. 1943), 6; (13. Mai 1943), 8; (5. Sept. 1943), 7; (6. Sept. 1943), 7.

merkungen den Eindruck, dass er glaubte, dass die Totenfälle in den deutschen Lagern seitens der Nationalsozialisten beabsichtigt gewesen seien. So beschrieb Papst Pius die in Dachau interniert gewesenen Pfarrer als solche, die "unbeschreibliche Leiden für ihren Glauben und ihre Berufung erduldeten." In dieser Ansprache ist nichts über Vernichtungen irgendeiner rassischen, religiösen oder nationalen Gruppe enthalten.[487]

Während die historische Beweislage nicht darauf hinweist, dass die Römische Kirche während des Krieges mit Terror zum Schweigen gebracht wurde, konnte der Vatikan nichtsdestoweniger in gewissem Grade unter Druck gesetzt werden, was deutlich wird, wenn man die Umstände untersucht, die zu der Deklaration des Papstes führte, die einer Verurteilung von Vernichtungen am nächsten kam, nämlich seine Weihnachtsbotschaft von 1942.

Soeben wie auch im Kapitel 3 (S. 93) haben wir gesehen, dass die Alliierten den Vatikan im Herbst 1942 fragten, ob er irgendwelche Informationen habe, welche die vor einigen Monaten gemachten Vernichtungsbehauptungen von Rabbi Wise und einigen anderen bestätigen würden, und dass der Vatikan keine solche Information hatte. Während Papst Pius und sein Staatssekretär Luigi Kardinal Maglione zweifellos Gräuelpropaganda rochen, als sie solche Geschichten hörten, zeigt das oben wiedergegebene Vatikan-Material, dass sie sich zumindest ein wenig bemühten, nachforschend in die Materie einzudringen. Zudem traf sich der päpstliche Nuntius in Italien, Msgr. Francesco Borgongini-Duca, am 10. November 1942 mit Guido Buffarini, Unterstaatssekretär im italienischen Innenministerium, um die allgemeine militärische und politische Lage zu besprechen. Die Situation der Juden wurde diskutiert, und Borgongini-Duca berichtet Maglione:[488]

> *"Dann sprach er zu mir im Hinblick auf die Rede Hitlers (in München am 8. November), und nachdem ich ihn gefragt hatte, ob mit Anspielungen auf Vergeltungsmaßnahmen Erstickungsgase gemeint seien, antwortete er mir entschieden zweimal 'nein'."*

Daher hatte der Vatikan im Herbst 1942 im Wesentlichen keine Information, welche die Vernichtungsbehauptungen irgendwie bestätigten.

Er bezog diese Stellung auch im Informationsaustausch mit den alliierten Repräsentanten, wenn diese Angelegenheit zur Sprache kam. Im Kapitel 3 (S. 95) vermerkten wir, dass es ein gewisses anonymes, Ende November aufgetretenes Dokument gab, angeblich von einer Quelle im Vatikan, welches die Vernichtungsbehauptungen unterstützte. Da dies jedoch nicht der Haltung des Vatikans entsprach, war dies Dokument ohne Zweifel irgendwo eine Fälschung. Falls es von einer Quelle innerhalb des Vatikans stammte, könnte sie von Virgilio Scattolini verfasst worden sein. Scattolini war ein Angestellter der Vatikanzeitung *L'Osservatore Romana*, der sich während des Krieges als Vatikan-Insider aufspielte, um seine fabrizierten "Nachrichten" an jedermann zu verkaufen, zurechtgeschneidert für den Käufer, und den der OSS zeitweilig als "unseren Mann im Vatikan" einstufte.[489] Weniger wahrscheinlich ist, dass die Note von Pfarrer Piero Scavizzi kam, mit dem wir uns noch auseinandersetzen werden.

---

[487] *New York Times* (3. Juni 1945), 22.
[488] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 7, 82.
[489] *Catholic Historical Review*, Bd. 59 (Jan. 1974), 719f.

Die Kenntnis, über die der Vatikan im Dezember 1942 hinsichtlich der Judenverfolgung durch die Nationalsozialisten verfügte, ist in einer Nachricht von Msgr. Giuseppe Di Meglio gut wiedergeben, der dem Stab von Orsenigo angehörte, dem päpstlichen Nuntius in Berlin. Di Meglio leitete sie dem Vatikan am 9. Dezember 1942 zu. Die Nachricht behandelt langatmig die deutsche Politik gegenüber den Juden, und es kann angenommen werden, dass dieses Material als Antwort auf eine Anfrage des Vatikans von Orsenigo verfasst wurde. Die Berliner Nuntiatur wurde zweifellos als beste Quelle für eine solche Information innerhalb der Kirche angesehen, da wie bereits angemerkt die Verbindungen zwischen Polen und dem Vatikan zu einem beträchtlichen Umfang durch Orsenigos Berliner Büro gingen. Der Kern der Botschaft, der sich mit den Juden befasste, war:[490]

"Seitdem viele vor Ankunft der deutschen Truppen aus dem russisch besetztem polnischen Gebiet sowie aus dem eigentlichen russischen Territorium geflohen waren, schätzt man, dass gegenwärtig im Reich und in den besetzten Gebieten einschließlich Böhmen und Mähren mehr als 4 Millionen Juden leben, das sind ein Viertel der jüdischen Weltbevölkerung.

Maßnahmen:

I) Einrichtung von Ghettos.

Stadtviertel einiger Städte werden als offizielle Wohngebiete für Juden festgelegt, mit dem Recht auf eigene Verwaltung, Polizeitruppen und angemessene Nachrichtenmittel.

Von den bis jetzt errichteten Ghettos sind die wichtigsten Litzmannstadt (Lodz) und Warschau. Einige Ghettos sind auch in den baltischen und in den besetzten russischen Gebieten zu finden.

2) Konzentrationslager.

Da es offensichtlich ist, dass in den städtischen Ghettos nicht für alle Juden Platz geschaffen werden konnte, wurden große Konzentrationslager geschaffen, wo sie ein harsches Leben führen. Ihnen wird wenig Nahrung gegeben; sie sind für außerordentlich schwere Arbeitsbedingungen ausersehen, die für viele einen schnellen Tod bedeuten.

Es wird gesagt, dass sich solche Konzentrationslager bis jetzt in Polen befinden, dass die östlichen Gebiete, besonders Polen, in den Plänen der deutschen Regierung als die definitiver Aufenthaltsort für die jüdische Bevölkerung Europas ausersehen worden sind.

Allgemein, um die Aufmerksamkeit der Bevölkerung nicht zu sehr darauf zu lenken, werden sie gezwungen, ihre Behausungen mitten in der Nacht zu verlassen. Ihnen wird erlaubt, nur wenig Kleidung und nur eine kleine Summe Geld mitzunehmen.

3) Der Stern.

Seit September 1941 wurde zwangsweise für alle Juden ein Identifikationsmerkmal eingeführt, ein gelber Stern mit sechs Zacken, der auf der Brust zu tragen ist mit der Inschrift in der Mitte: Jude!

Die Ansicht dieser blassen und ausgemergelten Unglücklichen (ihre Lebensmittelrationen sind viel geringer als jene der Deutschen, einige Nahrungsmittel werden ihnen gänzlich vorenthalten), die zu vorgeschriebenen Zeiten des Tages

[490] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 8, 738-742.

auf den Straßen gehen, oder wenn sie fahren, sich in den Ecken zusammendrängen, erwecken ein durchdringendes Gefühl von Schrecken und Mitleid.

Unmenschliche Behandlung in den besetzten Gebieten und in den Deutschland politisch unterworfenen Ländern:

Ein aus Rumänien zurückgekehrter italienischer Journalist gab mir vor einiger Zeit einen langen Bericht über die von jenem Land angewandten brutalen Methoden gegen die Juden, die hauptsächlich von den Deutschen angestachelt worden wären.

Er berichtete mir, dass ein Zug voll mit Juden war; jede Öffnung war geschlossen, so dass keine Luft eindringen konnte. Als der Zug an seinem Bestimmungsort ankam, gab es nur wenige Überlebende und zwar jene, die sich in der Nähe einiger unvollständig verschlossener Öffnungen befanden und ein bisschen Luft schnappen konnten. […]*"*

Di Meglio schloss diesen Bericht seiner Botschaft, indem er den antichristlichen Charakter von Alfred Rosenbergs Institut zur Erforschung des jüdischen Einflusses auf das kirchliche Leben erwähnte sowie die Teilnahmslosigkeit der deutschen Priesterschaft angesichts des Leidens der Juden.

In verschiedener Hinsicht waren Di Meglios Informationen offensichtlich irrig. So können wir z.B. dem Bericht des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes eine gute Vorstellung der wirklichen Bedingungen der Deportationen der rumänischen Juden entnehmen, und zwar sowohl dem hier im Kapitel 5 abgedruckten Auszug als auch anderen Teilen[491] sowie aus Niederschriften von J.G. Burg. Es ist daher sicher, dass die Ereignisse in der Geschichte, wie sie von dem anonymen italienischen Journalisten geschildert wurden, Erfindungen waren. Di Meglios scheint geneigt zu sein, das Schlimmste anzunehmen.

Di Meglios Behandlung der Rolle der Konzentrationslager zeigt einige Missdeutungen der tatsächlichen Bedingungen auf. Einerseits behauptet er, dass viele Juden in Konzentrationslager geschickt worden seien, weil es in den Ghettos nicht genügend Platz für sie gegeben habe; dies ist nicht korrekt. Juden und auch andere wurden aufgrund des Bedarfs an Arbeitskräften in Polen in Lager verbracht. Di Meglio erweckte zudem den Eindruck, dass die Lager hauptsächlich der Unterbringung von Juden dienten, was ebenfalls unrichtig ist. Außerdem übertreibt er wahrscheinlich ebenso die Dürftigkeit der Ernährung in den Lagern, jedoch hatte er, wie wir im Kapitel 4 gesehen haben, offensichtlich Recht in Bezug auf die hohe Sterberate in den Lagern zur Zeit seines Berichtes, obgleich Überarbeitung nicht der Grund für die Todesursache war.

Mit anderen Worten: Di Meglios Beschreibung der Situation war die allgemeine oder annähernde Wahrheit mit einigen Ungenauigkeiten und getrübt von seiner Neigung, das Schlimmste zu glauben. Es ist klar, dass er keine Informationen über die Existenz eines Vernichtungsprogramms hatte, das auch nur annähernd dem ähneln würde, was damals in der alliierten Propaganda Gestalt anzunehmen begann und welches von verschiedenen alliierten Diplomaten und jüdischen Organisationen dem Vatikan zugetragen wurde.

Die Weihnachtsbotschaft des Papstes machte ohne besonderen Hinweis auf die Juden einen beiläufigen Vermerk über "die hunderttausende, die ohne eigene

[491] Red Cross 1948, Bd. 3, 520ff.

Schuld und nur, weil sie einer bestimmten Nation oder Rasse angehören, zum Tode oder zunehmender Vernichtung verurteilt würden". Berlin reagierte auf diese Botschaft in unterschiedlicher Weise. Das RSHA betrachtete sie als einen direkten Angriff auf das NS-Regime, während das Deutsche Auswärtige Amt sie anscheinend mehr oder weniger als heilige heiße Luft aufgefasst hat. Die Alliierten griffen die Vernichtungsbehauptungen in einem Bericht vom 17. Dez. 1942 offiziell auf (vgl. Kap. 3, S. 113), in dem die Zahl der Opfer mit vielen hunderttausend Juden angenommen wurde. Sie waren daher mit der Botschaft des Papstes nicht zufrieden und hielten sie für nicht deutlich genug.[492]

Von unserem Standpunkt aus betrachtet erscheint der Hinweis in der päpstlichen Weihnachtsbotschaft zunächst rätselhaft hart, wenn man berücksichtigt, dass der Vatikan sich auf die Informationen der Berliner Nuntiatur stützte und dass diese stärkste Äußerung des Papstes in dieser Beziehung in einem so frühen Stadium des Krieges gemacht, dann aber nie mehr wiederholt wurde. Eine Erklärung für das Erscheinen dieses Hinweises auf den "Tod oder zunehmende Vernichtung" in der päpstlichen Weihnachtsbotschaft findet sich in den Kriegszeitdokumenten des Vatikans. Gegen Ende 1942 und Anfang 1943 bestand eine der diplomatischen Hauptbemühungen des Vatikans darin, eine Zusage von den Alliierten zu erhalten, Rom nicht zu bombardieren. Die Briten bestanden besonders hartnäckig auf ihrem Recht, Rom mit Bomben zu belegen, verglichen mit den US-Amerikanern, die über eine zahlreiche katholische Minderheit verfügten, die zu einem sehr wichtigen Bestandteil der politischen Basis des Rooseveltschen New Deal-Programms geworden war. Die Briten versteiften sich auf die Haltung, dass Rom keine Sonderrechte eingeräumt bekommen dürfe und bombardiert werden würde, sofern militärische Erwägungen eine solche Aktion rechtfertigten. In Verfolg seines Anliegens verhandelte der Vatikan nicht nur mit den Alliierten, um zu versuchen, sie von ihrem offensichtlichen Kurs abzubringen, sondern auch mit den Deutschen und Italienern, um sie zu überreden, Rom von jeglichen militärischen Operationen auszusparen. (Es gab in der Stadt keine oder so gut wie keine Kriegsindustrie, jedoch befanden sich dort militärische Hauptquartiere und Kasernen). Im Dezember 1942 stimmte die italienische Regierung zu, ihre militärischen Kommandostäbe aus Rom abzuziehen. Im Glauben, dass im Sinne seines Anliegens einiger Fortschritt erreicht worden sei, traf Kardinal Maglione am 14. Dezember mit dem britischen Gesandte beim Vatikan, Sir F. D'Arcy Osborne, zusammen, um diese Entwicklung den Briten mitzuteilen und um das Bombardierungsthema durchzusprechen. Osborne blieb jedoch unbeeindruckt und führte aus, dass weiterhin italienische Truppen in der Stadt verblieben seien. Magliones Notizen über dieses Treffen hielten folgendes fest:[493]

> *"Der Gesandte führte aus, dass man den Eindruck habe, der Vatikan sei besonders um die italienischen Städte besorgt, wenn er von Bombardierungen spreche, da sie italienisch seien.*

[492] Rhodes, 272ff.; Waagenaar, 409, 435f.

[493] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 7, 136ff. Waagenaar, 413, zitiert aus dem Austausch zwischen Osborne und Maglione, jedoch nicht im korrekten Zusammenhang der Bombardierungsdrohung gegen Rom.

Ich gab ihm zu bedenken: (1) dass für Rom besondere Erwägungen maßgebend seien. Ich zählte sie ihm auf (und versäumte nicht zu wiederholen, dass, wenn Rom bombardiert würde, der Heilige Stuhl protestieren würde); (2) dass der Heilige Stuhl jetzt gegen die Bombardierung der Zivilbevölkerung der italienischen Städte interveniert, weil solche Bombardierungen im Gange sind. Der Gesandte dürfe nicht vergessen, dass der Heilige Vater bereits bei anderen Gelegenheiten gegen die Bombardierung wehrloser Bevölkerungen Einspruch einlegte: als die englischen Städte bombardiert wurden, wusste jeder, dass sich der Heilige Vater sogleich mit harten Worten dagegen wandte.

Der Gesandte erkannte die Richtigkeit meiner Darlegung an und erklärte dann: 'Aber warum interveniert der Heilige Stuhl nicht gegen das schreckliche Abschlachten der Juden?'

Ich rief ihm in Erinnerung, dass der Heilige Vater bereits in seiner Botschaft mit Nachdruck auf das Recht auf Leben, auf friedliche Existenz und auf ausreichenden Anteil an den Gütern dieser Welt für alle Menschen, ungeachtet ihrer Rasse und Religion, verwiesen habe.

Man dürfe nicht vergessen, fügte ich hinzu, wieviel der Heilige Vater getan hat und weiterhin tut, um die missliche Lage der armen Juden zu erleichtern. Diese Leute wissen das und danken dem Heiligen Stuhl oft dafür, was er für sie schon alles getan hat.

Der Gesandte bestand darauf, dass der Heilige Stuhl intervenieren müsse, um die Massaker der Juden zu beenden. [Ende der Note]*"*

Später am gleichen Tage begegnete Osborne zufällig Msgr. Domenico Tardini, dem Sekretär der Kurialabteilung für außerordentliche kirchliche Angelegenheiten (dem Auswärtigen Amt des Vatikans) und versicherte Tardini unter Hinweis auf den Abzug der italienischen Kommandostäbe aus Rom, dass "dies nichts ändere"! Tardini fasste sein Gespräch mit Osborne in seinen Notizen zusammen und schlussfolgerte:[494]

"Der Abzug der italienischen Kommandostäbe mag helfen, stärker deutlich zu machen, dass, wer immer Rom bombardiert, barbarisch ist (und daher ist es gut, dass der Heilige Stuhl eine interessierte Partei ist); doch es wird Rom Bombardierungen nicht ersparen."

Somit erkennen wir den Hintergrund der päpstlichen Weihnachtsbotschaft. Das Gespräch zwischen Osborne und Maglione schien dem Vatikan anzudeuten, dass die Engländer ein Geschäft vorschlugen: Der Papst verurteilt die Vernichtung der Juden, und die Alliierten verzichten darauf, Rom zu bombardieren, eine überzeugende Sachlage, die selbst einen Heiligen Vater überzeugen konnte. Abgesehen von irgendwelchen ethischen Betrachtungen war es dem Vatikan augenfällig, dass er seine offizielle Neutralität zerstören konnte, indem er öffentlich die Deutschen mit völlig aus der Luft gegriffenen Anklagen anklagte. Und da die Deutschen zu jener Zeit immer noch die militärisch dominierende Macht auf dem Kontinent waren, erschien der Hinweis in der Weihnachtsbotschaft ohne jeglichen Hinweis auf Juden oder Deutschland (zusammen mit anderen Anmerkungen, die mehr oder weniger antideutsch klangen, obgleich sie unspezifisch waren). Die alliierte Bombendrohung gegenüber Rom ging jedoch nach Weihnachten 1942 nicht

[494] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 7, 138f.

zurück. So war mit Ausnahme eines kurzen, ähnlich gehaltenen, von der Weltpresse jedoch ignorierten Hinweises in einer langen päpstlichen Botschaft vom 2. Juni 1943 keine Rede dieser Art mehr seitens des Vatikans. In seinem Brief vom 30. April 1943 an seinen Freund von Preysing nahm Papst Pius positiven Bezug auf den Passus in der Weihnachtsbotschaft, aber selbst in dieser vertraulichen Mitteilung waren seine gezielten Worte milder als jene in der Weihnachtsbotschaft.[495]

Obwohl der Vatikan in Osbornes Bemerkungen mit Recht einen konkreten Vorschlag erblickte, scheint es höchst wahrscheinlich, dass dies dennoch eine Fehldeutung war und dass Osborne selbst nicht glaubte, ein Geschäft angeboten zu haben. Es ist zum Beispiel möglich, dass Osborne meinte, Maglione habe recht überzeugende Argumente, weshalb er auf etwas zurückgriff, was außerhalb des Zusammenhangs lag, um seine Seite dieses Gesprächs zu stützen. Die offizielle alliierte Erklärung über die Vernichtung der Juden kam drei Tage später, und somit lag die Angelegenheit zweifellos beim diplomatischen Korps irgendwie in der Luft, weshalb es nur natürlich war, dass Osborne darauf zu sprechen kam. Rom wurde erstmalig am 19. Juli 1943 bombardiert (von den Amerikanern). Ziel war der Eisenbahnknotenpunkt, den die deutschen und italienischen Truppen nach der Landung der Alliierten in Sizilien am 9. Juli zu benutzen begonnen hatten. Im Verlauf der nachfolgenden Angriffe fielen Bomben auch gelegentlich auf den Vatikan, doch war der Schaden an historischen und religiösen Schätzen sowohl im Vatikan als auch anderswo in Rom geringfügig.

Der einzige andere Punkt von einigem Interesse hinsichtlich der Rolle des Vatikans ist, dass seine Bemühungen, den Juden Hilfe anzubieten, ziemlich ausgedehnt waren, wie Rhodes darlegt. Jedoch sollte in diesem Zusammenhang auch Waagenaar gelesen werden, da Rhodes einige Punkte nicht erwähnt. Vom Standpunkt der Analyse der Vernichtungslegende aus betrachtet ist die einzig bedeutsame Schlussfolgerung aus solchen Aktivitäten des Vatikans, dass sie weitere Anhaltspunkte dafür bieten, dass die Vernichtungen unmöglich hätten vor sich gehen können, ohne dass der Vatikan davon erfuhr, da der Vatikan zu jener Zeit in bestimmten Grade in jüdische Angelegenheiten in Europa verwickelte war.

Während die bedeutenden diesbezüglichen Anhaltspunkte für die Rolle des Vatikans nicht zahlreich sind und schon behandelt wurden, gibt es einige seltsame Sachverhalte, die es wert sind, hier dargelegt zu werden, da wir schon einmal beim Thema sind.

Eine seltsame Figur, die in den Kriegszeitdokumenten des Vatikans in Erscheinung tritt, ist Piero Scavizzi, ein ganz einfacher Priester, der in italienischen Militärlazarettzügen mitfuhr, die zwischen Italien und der Ostfront hin- und herfuhren. Er wurde “Fürsorger” genannt und verabreichte den verwundeten italienischen Soldaten all jene Tröstungen, die in solchen Umständen vergeben werden konnten. Da er so viel herumreiste, wurde er auch häufig als Kurier benutzt, und sein häufiger enger Kontakt zu hochrangigen Würdenträgern, der sich aus der Übermittlung solcher Botschaften ergab, scheint seine Fantasie angefeuert zu haben.

---

[495] Ebd., Bd. 2, 326; Bd. 9, 40; Rhodes, 348f.

Die erste Wunderlichkeit, der wir begegnen, stammt vom Februar-März 1942. Scavizzi legte einen Brief vor, angeblich von Adam Sapieha, Erzbischof von Krakau, über die Leiden der katholischen Priester unter den brutalen Deutschen. Wie sich aus *Actes et documents* jedoch ergibt, waren die Umstände höchst merkwürdig:[496]

> *"*[…] *Der Erzbischof schlug alle Vorsichtsmaßregeln in den Wind und beschrieb* […] *die Härte der Nazi-Unterdrückung und die Tragödie der Konzentrationslager. Aber nachdem er seine Aussage bei* […] *Scavizzi hinterlegt hatte, bekam er es mit der Angst zu tun und sandte Scavizzi eine Mitteilung, in der er ihn bat, das Dokument zu verbrennen 'aus Angst, dass es in die Hände der Deutschen fallen könnte, die alle Bischöfe und vielleicht auch andere erschießen würden'. Der Priester Scavizzi vernichtete das besagte Schreiben, aber nicht ohne vorher eine Abschrift mit eigener Hand angefertigt zu haben, der er zugleich sein eigenes Zeugnis über die Tragödie und die Verzweiflung, die sich für die Katholiken in Polen täglich ergab, hinzufügte."*

Dass Scavizzi einen Brief vorlegte, den er in Erfüllung der Bitte des wirklichen Autors verbrannt haben will, lässt Scavizzi notwendigerweise nicht ganz geheuer erscheinen, was ich hier aber zunächst übergehen darf. Das nächste Mal erscheint Scavizzi im Zusammenhang mit einem Brief, den er am 12. Mai 1942 von Bologna aus an Papst Pius schrieb:[497]

> *"Hinsichtlich des gegenwärtigen Nuntius* [Orsenigo, Berlin] *bedauerte der Kardinal* [Innintzer, Wien] *das Schweigen darüber* [die Verfolgung der Juden] *und drückte sein Urteil dahingehend aus, dass er* [Orsenigo] *zu furchtsam und an solchen gravierenden Dingen desinteressiert sei.*
>
> *Die antijüdische Kampagne ist unerbittlich und nimmt immer mehr zu, mit Deportationen und sogar Massenexekutionen.*
>
> *Die Massaker an den Juden in der Ukraine sind bereits vollendet. In Polen und Deutschland ist beabsichtigt, sie ebenfalls mit einem System von Massentötungen abzuschließen."*

Selbst wenn Innitzer solche Ansichten gehabt hätte, ist es äußerst grotesk anzunehmen, er hätte diese Scavizzi anvertraut, und sei es auch nur zu dessen persönlicher Information, ganz zu schweigen von einem Auftrag, sie dem Papst weiterzuleiten. Scavizzis Zuverlässigkeit muss daher in Frage gestellt werden.

Das nächste Mal erscheint Scavizzi am 7. Oktober 1942, als er einen Bericht über die Lage in Polen schrieb, der in die Aktenbestände des Vatikans gelangte:[498]

> *"Die Juden: Die Ausmerzung der Juden mittels Massentötungen ohne Rücksicht auf Kinder und sogar Babys ist nahezu lückenlos. Für alle diejenigen, die von ihnen zurückbleiben und mit weißen Armbinden markiert sind, ist zivilisiertes Leben unmöglich. Ihnen ist verboten einzukaufen, Geschäfte zu betreten, Straßenbahnen oder Taxis zu benutzen, Schauspiele aufzusuchen oder nichtjüdische Wohnungen zu betreten. Bevor sie deportiert oder getötet werden, werden sie zu Zwangsarbeit verdammt, selbst wenn sie einer kultivierten Klasse angehören. Die wenigen verbleibenden Juden erscheinen gelassen, fast demonstrativ stolz. Es sollen mehr als zwei Millionen Juden getötet worden sein."*

---

[496] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 3. 15f. Rhodes, 288.
[497] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 8, 534.
[498] Ebd., 669n.

An diesem Punkt steigt ein zweiter Verdacht auf, nämlich dass der Vatikan genau so wie wir auf Scavizzis Notizen reagierte: er maß den Berichten Scavizzis wenig Gewicht bei. Denn schließlich hatte der Vatikan derartiges Material von Scavizzi in seinen Akten, doch betrachtete er es offenbar nicht als eine Bestätigung für die Behauptungen der zionistischen Organisationen, wie oben deutlich geworden ist.

Scavizzi taucht danach nicht wieder in den veröffentlichten Akten des Vatikans auf, womöglich weil die Kriegszeitdokumente des Vatikans zur Zeit der Veröffentlichung des vorliegenden Buches der Öffentlichkeit noch nicht vollständig vorlagen. Anno 1964 behauptete er jedoch (er verstarb um 1967) in einem italienischen Magazin, der Papst habe ihm – Pirro Scavizzi – während des Krieges gelegentlich die scheinbar negativen Auswirkungen einer vorgeschlagenen Exkommunikation Hitlers (ein nomineller Katholik) aufgrund dessen Vernichtung der Juden anvertraut![499] Das reicht. Scavizzi war offensichtlich ein Spinner, der weiß Gott welche Geschichten erfand, um sich wichtiger erscheinen zu lassen, als seine niedrige Position als Begleiter von Lazaretttransporten vermuten lassen würde. Daher wird klar, dass unser zweiter Argwohn richtig sein muss: Scavizzi wurde vom Vatikan als harmlose Bekloppter angesehen, dem man zutrauen konnte, die Sterbesakramente zu erteilen und Botschaften zu übermitteln, der aber nicht in der Lage wäre, Fakten richtig darzustellen. Es ist geringfügig amüsant, dass die Herausgeber der *Actes et documents*, nach ihren Kommentaren zu urteilen, Scavizzi ernst genommen zu haben scheinen. Da dem Leser der Dokumente jedoch ins Auge springt, dass Scavizzi ein Schwätzer von großspurigen Geschichten ist, ist es möglich, dass die Herausgeber ihre eigenen Gedanken über Scavizzi hatten, die sie aber nicht ausdrückten.

Ein Punkt ist jedoch von nicht geringfügiger Bedeutung im Zusammenhang mit Scavizzis Berichten, insbesondere der Bericht vom 12. Mai 1942 bezüglich der Verfolgung der Juden. Es ist nicht anzunehmen, dass Scavizzi unabhängig die Vernichtungslegende erfunden hat, wenngleich dies nicht ganz unmöglich ist. Wenn er die Vernichtungsbehauptungen, die in seinem Brief vom 12. Mai 1942 enthalten sind, nicht erfunden hat, muss er von ihnen irgendwo gehört haben. Dies ist ein Faktum von einigem Interesse insofern, als sein Bericht über einen Monat früher datiert ist, als die zionistischen Organisationen im Westen begannen, sich in dieser Weise zu äußern (die erste solche Erklärung vom jüdischen Weltkongress war am 29. Juni 1942, wie im Kapitel 3 vermerkt, vgl. S. 110). Dies bestätigt, dass solche Propaganda in Ost-Europa bereits vor dem Juni 1942 in Umlauf war. Dies wiederum stimmt mit der Angabe von Dawidowicz überein, der zufolge die Vernichtungsbehauptungen für das Wartheland (der annektierte Teil von Polen südlich des Korridors) auf die Tötung mittels LKW-Autoabgasen bei Chelmno verweisen, die zum ersten Mal in der vierseitigen jüdischen Untergrundpublikation *Veker* auf den Seiten drei und vier in Ausgaben vom Februar 1942 erschienen. Behauptungen von Vernichtungen im Generalgouvernement von Polen (mittels Gas in Belzec) wurden in der Untergrundpublikation *Mitteylungen* Anfang April

[499] Rhodes, 345; Waagenaar, 431.

1942 aufgestellt.[500] Die Fakten weisen daher darauf hin, dass die Vernichtungslegende ihre Geburt obskuren polnischen Judenpropagandisten verdankt, wohingegen die Heranbildung dieser Legende bis zum Status eines internationalen und historischen Schwindels von zionistischen Kreisen vollzogen wurde, die hauptsächlich im Westen, besonders in und um New York herum ihren Sitz hatten.

Da es scheint, dass Vernichtungspropaganda in Polen bereits seit dem Frühjahr 1942 betrieben wurde, und da die meisten dieser Informationen, die den Vatikan von Polen erreichten, durch das Amt des päpstlichen Nuntius in Berlin gingen, mussten solche Geschichten Orsenigo zu jener Zeit zu Ohren gelangt sein. So war in der Tat ein Brief Orsenigos an Msgr. Giovanni Montini (dem späteren Papst Paul VI, der zur Kriegszeit Maglione oft vertrat) vom 28. Juli 1942 hauptsächlich den Klagen über die Schwierigkeit gewidmet, genau festzustellen, was den Juden widerfuhr. Nachdem er einige Kommentare abgegeben hatte über die gelegentliche Praxis der "Nazis", ausgewählten Juden plötzlich und ohne Warnung zu befehlen, sich für die Deportation bereitzumachen, schrieb er:[501]

> *"Wie leicht zu verstehen ist, öffnet dieser Mangel an Vorankündigung Tür und Tor für die makabersten Mutmaßungen über das Schicksal der Nicht-Arier. Es sind ebenfalls schwer überprüfbare Gerüchte im Umlauf über verheerende Transportverhältnisse und sogar Massaker an Juden. Sogar jede Intervention zugunsten der nichtarischen Katholiken wurde mit der landläufigen Antwort zurückgewiesen, dass Taufwasser das jüdische Blut nicht verändere und dass das Deutsche Reich sich gegen die jüdische Rasse verteidige, nicht aber gegen die Religion der getauften Juden.*
>
> *Unter solchen schlimmen Gerüchten gibt es keinen Mangel an einigen weniger betrüblichen Nachrichten: So wird z.B. darüber gesprochen, dass in Holland, wo die Deportation der Nicht-Arier jetzt begonnen hat, ein ausgesprochener Protest der Priesterschaft, mit dem sich die katholischen Bischöfe solidarisch erklärten, Erfolg gehabt habe und die getauften Nicht-Arier von den Deportationen ausgenommen worden seien. Gleichermaßen wurde berichtet, dass in dem berüchtigten Ghetto von Litzmannstadt, im Wartheland, einem polnischen Priester, der mit dem Mut apostolischen Heldentums darum gebeten hatte, gestattet worden sei, das Ghetto zu betreten und dort zu verbleiben, um sich um das Seelenheil der nichtarischen Katholiken zu kümmern."*

Eine Fußnote der Herausgeber vermerkt, dass die Geschichte von Holland falsch war. Nebenbei sei angemerkt, dass ein beträchtlicher Teil des Bemühens durch den Vatikan zur Hilfe für die Juden in jener Zeit hauptsächlich auf die Familien mit jüdischem Hintergrund ausgerichtet war, die zum Katholizismus konvertiert waren und deren Situation insofern besonders tragisch war, als niemand sich für sie interessierte: Die Deutschen betrachteten sie als Juden, und die Juden betrachteten sie als Abtrünnige.

Die obige Bemerkungen Orsenigos machen deutlich, dass er gewisse schreckliche Gerüchte gehört hatte, obwohl nicht klar ist, was er unter Massaker ("eccidi in massa") verstand. Es gab natürlich, wie in den Kapiteln 5 und 7 berichtet (S. 202, 299), gelegentliche Massaker an Juden während des Krieges, und die Ge-

[500] Dawidowicz, 295ff.
[501] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 8, 607f.

rüchte, die zu ihm gedrungen sind, könnten sich darauf beziehen; oder aber sie hatten ihren Ursprung in der Vernichtungspropaganda, die, ausgehend von jüdischen Untergrundorganisationen in Polen, kurz vorher begonnen hatte. Es ist sogar möglich, dass Orsenigo an irgendeinen Bericht dachte, den Scavizzi im Zusammenhang mit den "Informationen" in seinem Brief vom 12. Mai 1942 in der Berliner Nuntiatur abgegeben hatte. In jedem Fall zeigt der Di Meglio-Brief vom 9. Dezember 1942, dass die Nuntiatur zu jener Zeit keinerlei Vernichtungsbehauptungen anerkannt hat (mit Ausnahme vielleicht der Geschichte aus Rumänien), selbst wenn ihr solche Berichte zugetragen worden sind.

Es gibt eine Reihe weiterer Punkte, die einer Diskussion wert sind und im Zusammenhang mit den Vatikan-Dokumenten stehen. Während des Krieges war der Vertreter des Vatikans in Griechenland und der Türkei Msgr. Angelo Roncalli, der spätere Papst Johannes XXIII. Am 8. Juli 1943 berichtete er dem Vatikan von Istanbul aus wie folgt:[502]

> *"1. Entsprechend meinen Richtlinien, im Kontakt mit verschiedenen Personen, selbst solchen, die besonderen Respekt verdienen, vorsichtig zu sein, vermeide ich Treffen, die nicht besonders notwendig oder im Einzelnen nützlich sind. So sah ich z.B. von Papen* [deutscher Botschafter in der Türkei] *nur einmal in sechs Monaten und nur rasch und flüchtig anlässlich meines Osterbesuches in Ankara. Zu jener Zeit gab es viel Gesprächsstoff über die Katyn-Affäre, die gemäß von Papen den Polen hätte die Vorteile eines Umschwenkens zu den Deutschen nahelegen sollen. Ich erwiderte mit traurigem Lächeln, dass es vor allen Dingen zuerst notwendig wäre, ihnen einen Überblick zu vermitteln über das Schicksal der Millionen Juden, die nach Polen verschleppt worden seien und dort unterdrückt* [*soppressi*] *würden, und dass dies in jedem Fall eine gute Gelegenheit für das Reich wäre, seine Behandlung den Polen gegenüber zu verbessern.*
>
> *Da nun von Papen wie auch das gesamte Diplomatische Korps von Ankara nach Istanbul und dem Bosporus zurückgekehrt ist, wird es keinen Mangel an Gelegenheiten geben, sich zu treffen.*
>
> *2. Hin und wieder kommt der vornehme Baron von Lersner, um mich zu sehen.* […]*"*

Roncalli geht dann auf Sachverhalte ein, die unseren Untersuchungsgegenstand nicht berühren. Als dieses Dokument vom Vatikan publiziert wurde, berichtete die Presse, dass Roncalli "von den Millionen Juden gesprochen habe, die nach Polen verschleppt und dort vernichtet worden seien."[503] Das ist zwar eine halbwegs akzeptable Übersetzung, aber einige Anmerkungen zur Übersetzung sind dennoch am Platze. Das italienische Verb "sopprimere" (dessen Partizip in Roncallis Note erscheint) ist sinnverwandt mit dem englischen "to suppress" (unterdrücken) und dem französischen "supprimer" (was wichtig ist, da von Papen und Roncalli vermutlich mit einander französisch gesprochen haben). Die italienischen und französischen Worte sind in der Bedeutung gleichwerrtig, aber sie entsprechen nicht dem englischen Wort, weil "sopprimere" und "supprimer" Töten in großem Umfang implizieren können, was jedoch nicht mit Ausrottung oder Ver-

[502] Ebd., Bd. 7, 473f.
[503] *New York Times* (5. Apr. 1973), 1, 5.

nichtung gleichzusetzen ist.[504] Sowohl die französische wie auch italienische Sprache haben für diese beiden englischen Begriffe [extremination, annihilation] einen entsprechenden Ausdruck. Den Begriff "sopprimere" gegenüber einer großen Gruppe von Menschen anzuwenden, schafft einen Zusammenhang mit Tötungen nur, wenn es sich hierbei um große Zahlen handelt, und kann, muss aber nicht Ausrottung bedeuten; es hängt vom Gesamtinhalt ab. Man muss daher die Möglichkeit zugestehen, dass Roncalli an etwas anderes dachte als an die von den Alliierten vorgebrachten Ausrottungsbehauptungen, von denen Roncalli damals sicherlich gehört hatte. Z.B. mag er an die damals aktuell gewesene und publizistisch breit ausgewalzte Niederschlagung des Warschauer Aufstandes durch die Deutschen gedacht haben, in deren Verlauf die Deutschen viele Juden töteten. Jedoch neige ich dazu, eine solche Deutung zurückzuweisen. Es erscheint mir eher, dass Roncalli in solchen Begriffen der Vernichtung gedacht hat, wie sie den Behauptungen der Alliierten entsprachen.

Wenn man jedoch Roncallis Darstellung aufmerksam liest, und zwar vor dem besonderen diplomatischen Hintergrund, dann wird deutlich, dass es nicht besonders wichtig ist, was genau Roncalli sich bei seinen Worten gedacht hat. Er beschrieb ein zufälliges Treffen zwischen zwei Diplomaten, von denen der eine – Roncalli – diese Begegnung gar nicht wünschte. Entsprechend seiner "Richtlinie zur Vorsicht" dürften daher seine Worte gewählt worden sein, um Begegnungen zu vermeiden. Was Roncalli in Wirklichkeit von Papen sagte, war, dass, sollte letzterer die Begegnung verlängern wollen, Roncalli es schwierig gestalten würde. Roncalli setzte von Papen in diplomatischer Sprache die Haltung auseinander, die er in dem ersten Satz seines Berichtes rundheraus zum Ausdruck brachte. Roncallis Bemerkung war eine wohlbekannte diplomatische Parade, bei der es nicht besonders bedeutsam ist, haargenau festzustellen, was der Sprecher meinte oder ob er das Gesagte selber für wahr hält. Das einzige, was an diesem Gespräch wichtig ist, ist die Tatsache, dass Roncalli mit von Papen nicht zu sprechen wünschte, und dass dies alles war, was er von Papen mitteilen wollte. Wenn Roncalli allerdings an einem Gespräch mit von Papen interessiert gewesen wäre, hätte er sicherlich die Unterhaltung nicht mit solch feindseligen Bemerkungen eingeleitet, weder unter Hinweis auf Vernichtungen oder auf blutige Unterdrückung von Ghettorevolten, ganz gleich was seine eigene Meinung zu den behaupteten deutschen Grausamkeiten und Brutalitäten gewesen sein mag.

Da der Vatikan ein Beobachter und Teilnehmer der Ereignisse des Zweiten Weltkrieges war, war es unvermeidlich, dass die Vernichtungsgeschichten, von denen die ganze Welt gehört hatte, auch dem Vatikan zu Ohren gelangt sein mussten. Somit fanden die Geschichten natürlich auch in Passagen der Vatikandokumente ihren Niederschlag. Und wenn man dort solchen Passagen begegnet, sollte sie im Zusammenhang mit möglichen besonderen Motiven jener Personen gesehen werden, die derartige Vermerke niederschrieben. Gleichermaßen sollte dabei die Entwicklung der Propaganda berücksichtigt werden, wie wir sie in diesem Buch, besonders im Kapitel 3, analysiert haben. Roncalli versuchte lediglich, von Papen bei dem Treffen am 8. Juli 1943 in Ankara schnell loszuwerden, indem

[504] Das englische Verb "to suppress" hat ausschließlich die Bedeutung "unterdrücken"; d. Lektor.

er die Vernichtungsbehauptungen wiederholte, welche, wie wir wissen, vom Vatikan trotz Drucks der Alliierten nicht ausdrücklich als wahr anerkannt worden waren.

Ein anderer Brief, den wir in den Vatikandokumenten finden, wurde im August 1942 vom ukrainischen römisch-katholischen Erzbischof André Szeptyczkyi an Papst Pius gesandt worden. Der Brief lässt sich groß und breit über unterstellte deutsche Grausamkeiten aus, und der Leser wird sich wohl insbesondere hinsichtlich des Motivs wundern, bis Szeptyczkyi schließlich in den letzten Zeilen auf den eigentlichen Anlass seines Briefes zu sprechen kommt. Er merkt an, dass es ihm mehr als drei Jahre lang nicht gelungen sei, vom Papst einen Apostolischen Segen zu erhalten (d.h. eine päpstliche Bestätigung, höchst wichtig in der Kirchenpolitik), und führte dann aus, dass seine Leiden und Entbehrungen unter den "bösen" Deutschen sicherlich angemessene Gründe für die Gewährung eines solchen Segens sein dürften.[505]

Es ist offensichtlich, dass die wenigen in den Vatikandokumenten auftauchenden Passagen mit einem Hinweis auf Judenvernichtungen lediglich die im vorliegenden Buch analysierte Entwicklung der Propaganda widerspiegeln. Im Kapitel 3 (S. 143) vermerkten wir, dass Burzio von der Slowakei aus Geschichten über Seifenfabriken dem Vatikan ausgerechnet zu einer Zeit zuleitete, als solche Geschichten von der Propaganda verbreitet wurden. Ein anderes Beispiel ist eine Reihe von Notizen, in denen Maglione am 5. Mai 1943 Vernichtungsgeschichten zum Besten gab. Der Anlass für die Zusammenstellung der Notizen ist unklar, d.h. der Leser kann nicht ermitteln, ob Maglione seine eigenen Eindrücke oder lediglich die Behauptungen anderer wiedergibt (andere Dokumente, die von Maglione zu jener Zeit geschrieben worden sind, lassen nicht den Schluss zu, dass er die Vernichtungsgeschichten glaubte). Jedenfalls werden Gaskammervernichtungen in Treblinka und in der Nähe von Brest-Litowsk erwähnt. Die Herausgeber der *Actes et documents* vermerken offenbar verwundert:[506]

> *"Die Information, wahrscheinlich von einem italienischen Beamten übermittelt, scheint ziemlich veraltet zu sein, da sie weder Birkenau noch Auschwitz erwähnt, wo der größere Teil der Vernichtungen zu jener Zeit vonstatten ging."*

Weiter weisen die Herausgeber diesbezüglich daraufhin, dass sich im Jahre 1943:[507]

> *"die alliierte Propaganda, die sich ausgiebig über das Thema deutscher Grausamkeiten ausließ, sich über Auschwitz vollkommen ausschwieg aus Gründen, die niemals zufriedenstellend untersucht wurden."*

Genauso wie es unvermeidlich war, dass sich in den Vatikandokumenten etwas von der Propaganda widerspiegeln würde, so war es unvermeidlich, dass etwas von der Wahrheit im Hinblick auf die Sachverhalte, mit hier von Interesse sind, in den Teil der Vatikanpapiere Eingang gefunden hat, der für die Veröffentlichung ausgewählt wurden. So ergeben die Dokumente, dass der Vatikan doch einigen Zugang zu Juden in Polen hatte, und zwar nicht nur zu polnischen Juden, sondern auch zu italienischen Juden, die nach der deutschen Besetzung Roms am

[505] *Actes et documents*, Bd. 3, 625-629.
[506] Ebd., Bd. 9, 39, 274.
[507] Ebd., 42.

8. September 1943 deportiert worden waren.[508] Die Herausgeber des Bandes IX der *Actes et documents* vermerkten (beim Thema der Kriegsopfer im Jahre 1943), dass Freunde und Verwandte deportierter Juden bekannt seien, die später Post von ihnen erhalten hätten, dass Mitglieder des holländischen Widerstandes, die in ständigem Kontakt mit den Juden ihres Landes stehen, schlicht berichteten, die Deportierten würden in Lagern zur Arbeit eingeteilt, wohingegen die Älteren in Ghettos verbracht würden. Sie vermerkten ferner, dass die jüdischen Führer in Rom nichts von irgendeinem Vernichtungsprogramm wüssten und Deportationen nur im Zusammenhang mit den Härten des Winters und der gebrechlichen Gesundheit vieler Deportierter fürchteten. Dies wird bestätigt "durch viele Briefe, die damals den Vatikan erreichten und die gegenwärtig ein dickes Aktenbündel in den Archiven füllen. […] Über ihre brutale Vernichtung findet sich keinerlei Erwähnung." Wir lesen auch, dass Pater Marie-Benoît (ein Priester, der in der Kriegszeit intensiv mit der Hilfe für die Juden befasst war) im Juli 1943 einen Bericht über Judendeportationen von Frankreich mit dem Vermerk geschrieben hat, dass das Lager Auschwitz nebst seinen Nachbarlagern Arbeitslager wären, in denen "die Stimmung der Deportierten allgemein gut sei und sie hoffnungsvoll in die Zukunft sähen."[509]

Da die Auschwitzpropaganda erst im Jahre 1944 anlief, werden wir wahrscheinlich Vernichtungsbehauptungen zu Auschwitz in den Kriegszeitdokumenten des Vatikan erst dann finden, wenn der Vatikan die Dokumente der Jahre 1944-1945 veröffentlicht – denn bezüglich Vernichtungen ist all das, was sich in den Dokumenten dieser ausschlaggebenden Quellen findet, nichts anderes als Propaganda.

Nachtrag zu Robert A. Graham

Der weiter unten wiedergegebene Nachruf erschien mit kleineren Änderungen zuerst im *Journal of Historical Review*, März/April 1998, auf der Grundlage meines Manuskripts vom 31 Juli 1997. Der Brief Grahams vom 24 Januar 1983 wurde darin aus dem Original reproduziert.

Als ich den *Jahrhundertbetrug* schrieb, begegnete ich einer außerordentlichen Quelle, sprich der mehrbändigen Sammlung von Dokumenten und Kommentaren *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale* (Akten und Dokumente des Heiligen Stuhls bezüglich des Zweiten Weltkrieges). Die Veröffentlichung der Serie, dessen Hauptherausgeber Robert A. Graham war, war seitens des Vatikans noch im Gange und weitere Bände sollten in der Zukunft erscheinen.

Graham war der ehemalige Herausgeber der Jesuitenzeitschrift *America*. Die "Vernichtungsbehauptung" wird in der Serie nicht in Frage gestellt, und es wurde

[508] Ebd., 493, 499, 632-636.
[509] Ebd., 38, 42f.

allgemein davon ausgegangen, dass Grahams Hauptinteresse in der Verteidigung des Kriegspapstes Pius XII gegen Beschuldigungen des schweigenden Einverständnisses oder gar der Kollaboration mit der NS-Politik der physischen Vernichtung der Juden lag. Derlei Anschuldigungen fanden mit Rolf Hochhuths Theaterstück *Der Stellvertreter* ihren Höhepunkt.

Ich glaube, dass die Dokumente des Vatikans eine wichtige Quelle darstellen. Ich widmete einen ganzen Anhang meines Buches ihrer Diskussion.

Beim Studieren der Bände dieser Serie fielen mir einige der Bemerkungen des Herausgebers auf, die mich glauben machten, dass der Herausgeber implizit grundlegende Fragen von revisionistischer Natur aufwarf, obwohl er kein Revisionist in unserem Sinne war. Ein gutes Beispiel waren die Zitate einiger ausgewählter Passagen aus einigen Berichten anscheinend gut informierter Quellen, die dem Papst am 15. Juli 1943 vorgelegt wurden, in denen Auschwitz im Wesentlichen als ein Arbeitslager beschrieben wurde und worin von Juden gesprochen wurde, die aus Frankreich deportiert worden waren und Briefe zurück an ihre Familien schrieben.[510]

Diese Eindrücke waren so stark, dass ich es für notwendig erachtete, mit Graham direkten Kontakt aufzunehmen. Anfang 1977 schrieb ich ihm nach Rom, womit ein sehr zufriedenstellender und langwährender Austausch begann, obwohl meine ihm damals vorgetragene Bitte um Kopien von Dokumenten aus Gründen, die sich seiner Macht entzogen, nicht erfüllt werden konnte.[511]

Im Sommer 1977 war ich in Rom und besuchte ihn. Unser Gespräch bestätigte mir, was ich bereits zwischen den Zeilen der *Actes et documents* gelesen hatte: Der Herausgeber war über die von ihm untersuchten Beweise verblüfft, weil vieles davon mit der Vernichtungslegende unvereinbar war. Er zeigte mir eine mir unbekannte Broschüre, die 1943 von der "Polish Labor Group" veröffentlicht worden war, welche zwar in New York ansässig war, die aber mit dem polnischen Untergrund in Verbindung stand: *Oswiecim – Camp of Death* ("Oświęcim" ist Polnisch für "Auschwitz"). Die Broschüre enthielt die Wahrheit mit einigen Verzierungen, aber für Graham war wichtig, dass darin nicht von "Vernichtungen" in irgendeiner mit der Legende überreinstimmenden Weise die Rede war. Er lieh mir die Broschüre, so dass ich davon eine Kopie anfertigen konnte.

Die Veröffentlichung von Band 10 der *Actes et documents* zog sich lange hin, und ich schrieb Graham in meiner Ungeduld mehrmals. Der Band wurde schließlich anno 1980 veröffentlicht, und Graham war so freundlich, mich persönlich darauf aufmerksam zu machen. Ich erwarb ein Exemplar und fand darin Bezüge auf

---

[510] *Ibid.*, 42, 393. Die Fußnote auf S. 42 sollte auf "Nr. 264" verweisen, nicht auf 164. Mehr Beispiele werden am Ende des "Anhangs E" in meinem Buch gemacht.

[511] Ich erbat Kopien der Dokumente über die Deportation von Juden aus Frankreich, die *Actes et documents* zitiert aber nicht reproduziert hatte. Graham teilte mir mit, ich solle meine Anfrage über gewisse "Kanäle" übermitteln, z.B. durch Erzbischof Agostino Casaroli, dem Sekretär des Rates für Auswärtige Beziehungen der Kirche. Ich kam dem nach, jedoch antwortete Casaroli, da der fragliche Bericht "von jüdischen Organisationen in Frankreich" geliefert worden sei, solle ich mich direkt an diese wenden. Ich schrieb daraufhin dem französischen zeitgeschichtlichen jüdischen Dokumentationzentrum (Centre de documentation juive contemporaine) in Paris, erhielt jedoch keine Antwort. Im Juli 1977 besuchte ich sodann dieses Zentrum, konnte das betrefffende Dokument jedoch nicht finden.

weitere interessante, jedoch unveröffentlichte Dokumente. Ich schrieb Graham daher erneut an, und diesmal wurde mir mein Wunsch glücklicherweise erfüllt.[512]

Während der IHR-Konferenz anno 1982 verglich ich die Holocaust-Legende mit der Konstantinischen Schenkung und sandte Graham ein Exemplar meines Vortrages (siehe Zusatz 2, S. 409). In dem Vortrag merkte ich an, dass der jüdische Historiker Walter Laqueur wie auch ich der Meinung war, "dass der Vatikan dank des internationalen Charakters der Katholischen Kirche sowie ihrer ausgedehnten Operationen in allen Ländern über das Los der Juden unterrichtet sein musste."[513] Graham bestätigte den Empfang des Exemplars meines Vortrages mit einem sehr freundlichen, respektvollen und ermutigenden Brief, worin er Bezug auf die Bemerkung über den Vatikan nahm, ohne sie anzufechten. Er beklagte sich lediglich darüber, dass Laqueur seine Gruppe grundlos verdächtigte, relevante Dokumente zu verheimlichen. Der Brief wird hier in deutscher Übersetzung wiedergegeben:

"VILLA MALTA *24. Januar 1983*

Ihre per Luftpost versandte Kopie Ihres Beitrages vom September 1982 erreichte mich heute. Ich beeile mich, Ihnen dafür zu danken, dass Sie an mich denken, wenn Sie sich zu Ihrem Thema äußern.

Nach einem raschen Durchlesen erkenne ich, dass ich noch mehr über den Wert Ihres Ansatzes nachdenken muss. Ich habe diesbezüglich niemals an eine Analogie zur Konstantinischen Schenkung gedacht!

Ich habe Ihr Zitat von Laqueur über den Vatikan bemerkt. Er war anscheinend über uns verärgert, weil wir ihm sagten, wir hätten alles bis zum Jahr 1942 reichende veröffentlicht, was wir haben. Was bringt ihn dazu anzunehmen, dass es da im Gegenteil noch viel mehr gibt? Dies wirft die eigentliche Frage auf.

Ich wünsche Ihnen ein erfolgreiches Neues Jahr und frische Entdeckungen und neue Einsichten in ein großes Drama!

Herzlichst Ihr,

(gez. Robert A. Graham)

Mir war schon immer klar, dass ein ehrlicher und ehrwürdiger Forscher die Veröffentlichungen der Dokumente des Vatikans redigierte.

Reverend Robert A. Graham, S.J., starb am 11. Februar 1997 im Alter von 84 Jahren in einem Altersheim in Kalifornien.

---

[512] Das interessanteste Dokument war ein Brief vom 30. Juni 1944 von Alexandru Safran, Großrabiner von Rumänien, an Msgr. Andrea Cassulo, Päpstlicher Nuntius in Bukarest. Darin wurde die Sorge ausgedrückt, dass die Juden Ungarns "großen Entbehrungen und Leiden" zu einem Zeitpunkt ausgesetzt waren, als diese der Legende zufolge zumeist schon tot gewesen sein sollen. Die Juden Ungarns und Rumäniens blieben während dieser Zeit in engem Kontakt.

[513] Vgl. hier den Zusatz 2 auf S. 435.

Zusätze

Zusatz 1: Die internationale Holocaust-Kontroverse

1979 mündlich vorgetragen während der Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review. Dies ist eine leicht revidierte Fassung des Artikels im Journal of Historical Review, *Jg. 1, Nr. 1, Frühjahr 1980, S. 5-22.*

Einige von Ihnen mögen daran gewöhnt sein, mich über das sprechen zu hören, was ich den "Jahrhundertbetrug" nenne, also die Legende über die körperliche Vernichtung von Millionen von Juden, üblicherweise sechs Millionen, durch die Regierung des nationalsozialistischen Deutschland während des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Ich hatte mehrmals die Gelegenheit, interessierte Gruppen zu treffen und ihnen eine Art mündliche Zusammenfassung vieler meiner Argumente aus meinem Buch zu geben.

Heute werde ich anderen Grund und Boden betreten; ich werde mich nicht auf den Schwindel selbst konzentrieren, sondern auf die Entwicklung der internationalen Kontroverse um diesen Schwindel. Ich habe verschiedene Gründe, dieses Thema zu wählen, wobei der womöglich offensichtlichste der Umstand ist, dass hier immerhin eine fortgeschrittene Gruppe wohlinformierter Personen anwesend ist, von denen viele mit der relevanten englischen Literatur vertraut sind; Dr. Faurisson ist hier, um Ihnen einige Dinge über den Schwindel zu zeigen, von denen sie wahrscheinlich noch nichts gehört haben.[514] Ein anderes Thema, das den meisten hier Anwesenden nur teilweise bekannt ist, ist die Entwicklung der internationalen Kontroverse. Tatsächlich sind sich viele "wohlinformierte" Amerikaner noch nicht einmal bewusst, dass es jüngst eine lautstarke internationale Holocaust-Kontroverse gegeben hat, weil sie gezwungen sind, die meisten ihrer Informationen über weltweite Entwicklungen den US-Medien zu entnehmen, was dem Konsumenten manchmal den Eindruck vermittelt, Butz sei der einzige Autor, der zentrale Behauptungen der Vernichtungslegende zurückgewiesen oder angezweifelt hat.

Wenn man die Kontroverse auf einer internationalen Ebene betrachtet, kann man wichtige Gesichtspunkte erkennen. Erlauben Sie mir zunächst ein paar Worte zur Motivation dafür, warum ich mich hier auf die Kontroverse um den Schwindel konzentrierte statt auf den Schwindel selbst.

Ein einfaches Thema

Indem ich ein ganzes Buch über den Schwindel schrieb, ergab sich ein Dilemma in dem Sinne, dass ich damit etwas suggerierte, was ich gar nicht suggerie-

[514] Robert Faurisson, "Extensive Research on the 'Gas Chambers' at Auschwitz", Rede, 90 min., Newport Beach, CA: Institute for Historical Review; gedruckt vgl. Faurisson 1980a.

ren wollte, denn es gibt einen wichtigen Gesichtspunkt, den ich wohl mehr hätte herausstellen sollen. Auf Seite 25 schrieb ich von folgendem wichtigen Umstand, ohne ihn jedoch hervorzuheben:

> *"Es gibt viele Überlegungen, die meine Ansicht stützen. Manche davon sind so einfach, dass sie den Leser noch stärker überraschen werden. Der einfachste stichhaltige Grund dafür, dass man der Behauptung von der Vernichtung der Juden skeptisch gegenüberstehen sollte, ist zugleich der denkbar einfachste: Bei Kriegsende waren sie noch da!"*

Das hier umrissene Dilemma ist der Umstand, dass ich durch meinen Wortschwall zum Thema einigen den Eindruck gab, dies sei ein komplexes Thema. Lassen Sie mich daher nachdrücklich feststellen, dass dieser Wortschwall nicht deshalb notwendig ist, weil das Thema kompliziert ist, sondern weil die öffentliche Meinung durch den vielfach größeren, über viele Jahrzehnte hinweg produzierten Wortschwall der Medien dermaßen verzerrt worden ist, dass eine ungewöhnliche und aufwendige Therapie nötig ist. Es ist jedoch wichtig, dass die hier anwesende ausgesuchte Gruppe den Umstand nicht aus den Augen verliert, dass dieses Thema recht einfach ist und dass lediglich eine kulturelle Krankheit den großen Aufwand der Revisionisten nötig macht.

Eine effektive Enthüllung des Schwindels hat nicht viele Elemente. Die wesentlichen Punkte lauten wie folgt:

1. Die Juden wurden das Zielobjekt einer besonderen Verfolgung durch Nazi-Deutschland. Viele wurden enteignet, zu Zwangsarbeit herangezogen oder während des Krieges gen Osten deportiert. Die deutschen Dokumente erwähnen keine Vernichtungen. Der Begriff "Endlösung" bedeutete die Vertreibung der Juden aus Europa, wobei die Deportationen gen Osten ein Schritt zur Erreichung dieses Ziels waren.
2. Die vom Internationalen Roten Kreuz und vom Vatikan veröffentlichten Dokumente stimmen nicht mit der Vernichtungsbehauptung überein, und der gut informierte Papst der Kriegszeit, Pius XII, wird oft gescholten, weil er sich nicht gegen die Vernichtung der Juden ausgesprochen hat.
3. Teilweise aufgrund allgemeiner Bedingungen der Kriegszeit und teilweise als Folge der deutschen Maßnahmen gegen die Juden (z.B. Zusammenpferchen in Ghettos), kam eine große Zahl von Juden um, nicht aber annähernd sechs Millionen.
4. Veröffentlichte Bevölkerungsstatistiken sind ziemlich bedeutungslos, vor allem, weil fast alle in das Ereignis verwickelten Juden Osteuropäer waren (z.B. zwei bis drei Millionen polnische Juden), aber auch, weil es in den USA keine verlässliche Zählung gab – der Zensus erfasst dieses Thema nicht, und der Begriff "Jude" taucht in den offiziellen Akten nicht auf, als eine sehr große Zahl nach dem Kriege in die USA einwanderte. Der Umstand, dass eine erhebliche Anzahl an Juden in Regionen, in denen sie vor dem Kriege lebten, zu fehlen scheint, kann unserem besten Wissen nach mit den massiven und wohlbekannten Nachkriegsmigrationen der Juden in die USA, nach Palästina und in andere Länder erklärt werden sowie damit,

dass sie schlicht in der Sowjetunion blieben, wohin die Deutschen sie deutschen Dokumenten zufolge deportiert hatten.

5. Die Beweise für die Vernichtungsunterstellungen ruhen in entscheidendem Maße auf Strafverfahren, wie etwa dem Nürnberger Tribunal, die vor Gerichten abgehalten wurden, welche aus politischen Gründen gezwungen waren, die grundlegende Wahrheit dieser Unterstellungen hinzunehmen. Für viele maßgebliche Angeklagten schien daher die einzig mögliche Verteidigungsstrategie zu sein, solche Vernichtungen nicht abzustreiten, sondern lediglich ihre eigene Verantwortung dafür (z.B. Ernst Kaltenbrunner oder Adolf Eichmann).
6. Die 1945 in den deutschen Lagern vorgefundenen schrecklichen Szenen waren das Ergebnis des völligen Zusammenbruchs der deutschen Industrie und des Transportwesens, und damit auch aller deutschen Gegenmaßnahmen gegen Krankheiten, hauptsächlich Fleckfieber, von denen alle deutschen Lager während des ganzen Krieges geplagt waren. Diese deutschen Gegenmaßnahmen beinhalteten regelmäßige Duschbäder für alle Gefangenen sowie die ausgiebige und regelmäßige Anwendung von Insektiziden zur Entwesung, wie etwa Zyklon B.
7. Die Insassen der Konzentrationslager waren eine wichtige Arbeitskraftressource für die schwer geprüfte deutsche Kriegswirtschaft, und die während des ganzen Krieges in den Lagern herrschende hohe Sterblichkeitsrate wurde von den Deutschen als "katastrophal" angesehen (Kapitel 4, S. 180). Als Folge der hohen Sterblichkeitsrate kamen etwa 350.000 bis zu vielleicht 400.000 Häftlinge in den deutschen Lagern während des Krieges um, wobei eine Minderheit davon Juden waren.[515]
8. In allen Lagern gab es Krematorien zur Beseitigung der Leichen jener, die dort verstorben waren.
9. Von den Lagern in Deutschland selbst wird noch nicht einmal behauptet, es seien "Vernichtungslager" gewesen, mit Ausnahme vereinzelter Veröffentlichungen von, offen gesagt, sensationalistischer Art. Die sogenannten "Vernichtungslager", wie etwa Auschwitz, lagen alle in Polen und wurden von sowjetischen Truppen erobert, nachdem sie von den Deutschen in geordneter Weise geräumt worden waren. Den Russen boten sich keine schrecklichen Szenen, die mit jenen vergleichbar wären, die man später in Deutschland vorfand, und auch keine Beweise für Vernichtungen.
10. Die "Gaskammern" sind rein fiktiv, und die besten Argumente, welche die Verbreiter der Legende für ihre Existenz vorbringen können, sind aberwitzige Behauptungen, wie etwa dass Zyklon einem doppelten Zweck gedient

[515] Diese Zahl bezieht sich auf Personen, die in schriftlichen Dokumenten als Lagerinsassen registriert wurden, von denen genügende Mengen erhalten blieben, um diese Schätzung zu ermöglichen. Die Legende behauptet, die "vernichteten" Millionen seien in solchen Dokumenten nicht erfaßt worden. Vgl. den Bericht "The Number of Victims of the National Socialist Persecution," die bis Anfang der 1990er Jahren vom Internationalen Suchdienst des IRK in Arolsen erhältlich war. Diese Anmerkung sollte nicht dahingehend interpretiert werden, es werde behauptet, dass die Gesamtzahl der umgekommenen Juden nur ein kleiner Teil dieser 350.000 war. Viele starben außerhalb der Konzentrationslager, etwa durch Krankheiten in Ghettos, durch vereinzelte Pogrome sowie durch andere mehr oder weniger alltägliche Umstände. Die Gesamtzahl ist unbekannt.

habe, nämlich der Vernichtung der Juden wie auch der Läuse, oder die falsche Etikettierung einer Dusche oder eines nomalen Raumes als einer "Gaskammer." Eine weitere Taktik besteht in der missbräulichen Verwendung des Begriffs "Gasofen". Alle Kremierungsöfen sind "Gasöfen."

Dies ist die Grundstruktur des Schwindels.

Warum ein "Schwindel"?

An diesem Punkt ist es zweckmäßig, eine Anmerkung zum von mir gewählten Titel meines Buchs zu machen. Was einige während der Kontroverse zurückzucken ließ, darunter sogar solche, die ansonsten von meinem Buch recht positive beeindruckt waren, war meine Verwendung des Begriffs "Schwindel" zur Beschreibung der überlieferten Legende. Einige meinte, dass der Begriff der Lage nicht angemessen oder angebracht sei, was auch immer die Wahrheit bezüglich der Legende sei. Solch ein trivialisierender Begriff, so die Ansicht, sollte nicht auf eine Legende angewandt werden, die eine solch riesige Dimension habe wie der Holocaust. Manche verglichen dies mit einer Beurteilung von Händels *Messias* mit einem "Liedchen."

Ich darf versichern, dass die Wahl des Begriffs "Schwindel" bewusst erfolgte und dass ich heute noch mehr davon überzeugt bin, dass dies eine glückliche Wahl war, zumal die Angelegenheit wirklich trivial ist. Der Begriff "Schwindel" suggeriert etwas Billiges und Plumpes, und genau das möchte ich nahelegen. Ein Begriff wie etwa "Mythos", obwohl richtig und von mir manchmal verwendet, vermittelt nicht diese wichtige Beschreibung der Art von Beweisen, welche die Vernichtungsbehauptung abstützen.

Die unbehagliche Reaktion auf den Begriff "Schwindel" spiegelt lediglich die Art der weitläufigen Verblendungen zu diesem Thema wider. Zu bestimmten Zeiten haben einige der Leute, die hier zu Ihnen sprechen, wie etwa Dr. Faurisson und ich, den gängigen Glauben an die Wahrheiter der Legende geteilt, aber ebenso den gängigen Eindruck, dass die dahinterstehende Wahrheit unanzweifelbar war – "so sicher wie die großen Pyramiden," wie ich schrieb. Irgendwann jedoch untersuchten wir die Sache und fanden recht rasch heraus, dass sich unter dem Granitgesicht der Legende tönerne Füße befanden.

Diese Beachtung der tönernen Füße, die wir Revisionisten in den geschichtlichen Beweisen gefundenen haben, schafft eine große psychologische Distanz zwischen den Revisionisten und vielen, sogar intelligenten Leuten, und lässt wiederum im Gegenzug die Revisionisten manchmal als Kreuzzügler erscheinen. Wer die tönernen Füße nicht gesehen hat, kann nicht den Grad an Gewissheit haben, der die Revisionisten zu begleiten scheint. Ich glaube, dass dieser Kontrast zwischen der scheinbaren Würde der überkommenen Legende und der Wirklichkeit ihres plumpen und verachtenswerten Fundaments vielleicht der Schlüsselpunkt ist, der bei einer psychologischen Umorientierung der Menschen, wie wir sie bewirken wollen, herausgestellt werden muss. Wenn eine solche psychologische Umorientierung erst einmal bewirkt worden ist, ist der Rest Routine. Der

Schock, den das Wort “Schwindel” verursacht, ist ein kalkulierter erster Schritt in diese Umorientierung.

Ein gesellschaftliches Problem

Ein weiterer Grund für den Wunsch, mich hier auf die Kontroverse zu konzentrieren, ist der Umstand, dass sie ein komplexes Problem darstellt. Es gibt einerseits das in meinem Buch behandelte geschichtliche Problem, andererseits aber das Problem des gesellschaftlichen Status der Legende, dem Thema meines heutigen Vortrages. Das erstere, das geschichtliche Problem, ist relativ einfach im Vergleich zum letzteren; ich sollte vielleicht sagen, dass ich glaube, den gesellschaftlichen Status des Schwindels nicht annähernd so gut verstanden zu haben wie den Schwindel selbst. Einige offensichtliche Eigenschaften können jedoch mit Sicherheit aufgeführt werden. Zum einen ist es eine von den Medien verursachte Hysterie. Zum anderen sind die involvierten politischen Kräfte weder tot noch verschwunden, wie etwa jene des Ersten Weltkrieges, sondern sind so gegenwärtig wie die Schlagzeilen von morgen, denn Israel ist immer in Schwierigkeiten und wird es auch immer sein, solange es als jüdischer Staat besteht.

Dies hat die Geschichtswissenschaft in eine schreckliche Lage gebracht, was klarer erkannt werden kann, wenn wir die Art und Weise bedenken, wie Wissen in den “exakten” Wissenschaften verbreitet wird. Dort ist es fast immer so, dass ein ausgebildeter Fachmann mit angemessenen Qualifikationen im betreffenden wissenschaftlichen Fachgebiet die ersten Enthüllungen über neue Erkenntnisse macht. Diese Enthüllungen werden normalerweise zuerst Kollegen gegenüber gemacht und erfolgen in der jeweiligen esoterischen Fachsprache. Während einer bestimmten Zeitspanne sickert das neue Wissen dann in die allgemeine Gesellschaft ein, wobei die Begriffe, mit denen es beschrieben wird, einem schrittweisen Prozess der Vereinfachung und Popularisierung unterliegen.

Das ist eindeutig nicht, was auf dem Gebiet des “Holocaust” geschehen ist. Der Nichtfachmann, der die tönernen Füße gesehen hat, ist nicht in der Lage, durch das Konsultieren von Fachzeitschriften seine drängendsten und elementarsten Fragen beantwortet zu bekommen, und zwar aus dem einfachen Grunde, weil die von mir erwähnten gesellschaftlichen und politischen Bedingungen die Wissenschaftler verängstigt haben, was im Wesentlichen wiederum die von mir zuvor erwähnte kulturelle Krankheit ist. Dabei haben die Historiker noch nicht einmal unbedingt falsche Antworten – sie haben sich den Fragen noch nicht einmal gestellt, und es gibt heute eine Unzahl von Personen außerhalb der beruflichen Historikerschaft, die sich dieses Umstandes schmerzlich bewusst sind. Man stelle sich eine solche Situation in der Physik vor.

Nun kann man das Kuriosum verstehen, welches so viele Leute beunruhigt, nämlich dass dies ein “völlig von Nichthistorikern” dominiertes Gebiet ist, wie ich in Kapitel 7 schrieb (S. 290). Obwohl es nicht ganz richtig ist, so trifft im wesentlich immer noch zu, dass auch Personen, welche die offensichtlichen Schlussfolgerungen aus den tönernen Füßen gezogen und diese veröffentlicht haben, keinen Hintergrund als Historiker haben – mein Hintergrund sind die Ingenieurswis-

senschaften. Ich bin der erste, der zugesteht, dass dies ein bedauernswerter Zustand ist, aber die Lage wäre noch trauriger, wenn niemand bezüglich des sogenannten Holocaust Fragen stellen würde. Wir können und sollten Trost in dem Umstand finden, dass wir die kulturelle Lebenskraft bewahrt haben, um hier trotz des Versagens der Historiker weiter zu machen.

Eine weitere Facette ist der Umstand, dass angesichts der Blockade der normalen Kanäle des Informationsflusses Organe mit einer besonderen ideologischen Ausrichtung die Führung zur Verbreitung revisionistischer Ansichten zur Endlösung übernommen haben. So sind zum Beispiel *The Spotlight* in den USA und die *National Zeitung* in Deutschland Wochenzeitungen, die keinen Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erheben, doch sollte uns die Tatsache trösten, dass wenigstens irgendwer die Trommel gerührt hat, denn derart vielgelesene Veröffentlichungen schaffen doch einen gewissen Druck auf die Historiker, der es ihnen schwieriger macht, das Thema weiterhin zu umgehen.

Sie dienen auch dazu, die breite Öffentlichkeit zu informieren, und hier sollten wir uns der Notwendigkeit der historischen Revisionismus bewusst sein, denn einige hier mögen mich missverstehen, wenn aus meinen Anmerkungen der Eindruck entsteht, ich würde behaupten, dass solche Dinge idealerweise auf wissenschaftliche Zeitschriften begrenzt werden sollten und dass die allgemeine Öffentlichkeit mit ihnen nicht belästigt werden sollte. Das ist nicht meine Absicht, auch wenn es wahr ist, dass zwischen den von Wissenschaftlern und von den populären Medien behandelten Dingen unterschieden werden muss.

Der breiten Öffentlichkeit fehlen die Fähigkeiten oder die Lust, Wissen in der Weise zu behandeln, wie es Fachleute tun, weshalb man bereit sein muss, etwas anderes für solche Zwecke hinzunehmen, wobei es wiederum nützlich ist, diesbezüglich zwischen einer tolerierbaren und einer nicht tolerierbaren populären Ansicht zu unterscheiden. So wäre es zum Beispiel nicht tolerierbar, wenn die Bevölkerung meinte, die Erde sei flach. Für alle praktischen Zwecke wäre jedoch der Glaube tolerierbar, dass die Erde eine Kugel ist und dass man die Sorge um die größeren und kleineren Abweichungen von der Kugelform den relevanten Fachleuten überlassen kann.

Eine vergleichbare Lage trifft auf dieses “Holocaust”-Gebiet zu. Die meisten jener Veröffentlichungen, die den revisionistischen Standpunkt über die “sechs Millionen” verbreitet haben, haben ziemlich gute Arbeit geleistet sowohl bezüglich der Aufklärung ihrer Leserschaften – wenn man die ihnen auferlegten Beschränkungen bedenkt – als auch durch das Schaffen von Druck auf die Historiker, die vielleicht vorziehen, das Thema zu vermeiden.

Die Entwicklung der Kontroverse

Vor den frühen 1970er Jahren gab es nur eine relativ geringe Anzahl öffentlich geäußerter Hinterfragungen der Holocaust-Legende. Die bedeutendste Literatur bestand aus den Werken des ehemaligen Buchenwald-Häftlings und Mitglieds des Französischen Widerstandes Paul Rassinier, der anno 1967 verstarb. Da es jedoch

für das Thema wenig Interesse gab, erschienen englische Übersetzungen von Rassiniers Büchern erst kürzlich, also in den letzten vier Jahren.

Um 1972 oder 1973 herum fand eine internationale Entwicklung statt, die aufgrund ihrer Art damals noch nicht erkannt wurde und die im Wesentlichen rätselhaft bleibt. Worauf ich mich hier beziehe ist die Tatsache, dass eine Reihe von Personen in verschiedenen Ländern, praktisch gleichzeitig und völlig unabhängig von einander (tatsächlich wussten sie alle nichts von der Existenz der anderen), daran gingen, die überlieferte Legende auf eine Weise zu hinterfragen, die der eigenen Lage entsprach, und ihre Schlussfolgerungen dann zu veröffentlichen. Thies Christophersens Büchlein *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, basierend auf seinen Erinnerungen über seiner Stationierung nahe Auschwitz während des Krieges und eingeleitet von Manfred Röder, wurde anno 1973 in Deutschland veröffentlicht. Bald darauf folgte Dr. Wilhelm Stäglichs kurzer Artikel in der Monatszeitschrift *Nation Europa*, der ebenso auf seinen Erinnerungen an einen Kriegseinsatz bei Auschwitz basiert. Im Jahr 1973 erschien ebenso Dr. Austin J. Apps Büchlein *The Six Million Swindle* (Der Sechs Millionen Schwindel) in den USA.

Richard Harwoods Broschüre *Did Six Million Really Die?* (Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?) wurde im Frühjahr 1974 in England veröffentlicht, und etwas später während des gleichen Jahres gab es einen Aufschrei an der Pariser Universität Sorbonne aufgrund eines Briefes von Dr. Robert Faurisson, weshalb man annehmen muss, dass beide bereist 1973 an dem Thema arbeiteten, wenn nicht schon früher. Meine Arbeiten begannen anno 1972, und mein Buch wurde erstmals im Frühjahr 1976 in England und ein Jahr später in deutscher Übersetzung veröffentlicht.

In diesem Überblick habe ich nicht jede relevante Publikation erwähnt, und kein Werturteil sollte ausschließlich aus dem Umstand gezogen werden, dass irgendetwas in dieser Liste aufgenommen oder ausgelassen wurde. Der Zweck ist hier nicht die Erstellung einer Bibliographie oder einer Kritik, sondern die Diskussion der Entwicklung der Kontroverse.

Diese Entwicklungen der frühen und mittleren 1970er Jahre riefen Reaktionen sowie eine Kontroverse hervor, die immer noch kein Anzeichen auf ein Nachlassen zeigt, wie Ihnen sich wohl bewusst ist. Röder wurde für sein Vorwort zu Christophersens Broschüre erfolgreich angeklagt,[516] und Stäglich wurde mit einer fünfjährigen, 20%-igen Kürzung seiner Pension als Richter im Ruhestand bestraft.[517] Diese Fälle amtlich erzwungener Zensur haben keine dieser Personen abgeschreckt. Es ist eine neue Ausgabe von Christophersens Broschüre erschienen, in dem ein Vorwort von Stäglich jenes von Röder ersetzt. Stäglich hat vor kurzem sein ausgezeichnetes Buch *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* im Grabert-Verlag veröffentlicht und ist zudem Mitautor einer kürzeren Arbeit mit Udo Walendy. Das sogenannte liberale Establishment in Deutschland war angesichts dieser einsamen mutigen Männer in heller Aufregung, und es wurde offen gefragt, ob es "wirklich so schwierig ist, diese alten und Neonazis dranzukriegen?"[518]

---

[516] *Jewish Chronicle* (London), Februar 27, 1976, 3; *Patterns of Prejudice* (London), Januar-Februar 1977, 12.

[517] *Nation Europa* (Coburg), August 1975, 39.

[518] *Die Zeit*, 25.5.1979, 5.

In England entwickelten sich die Dinge anders, und zwar derart, dass damit eindeutig suggeriert wurde, dass das Hinterfragen der heiligen sechs Millionen nicht mehr auf irgendeinen Untergrund beschränkt ist. In einer erstaunlichen Entwicklung wurde die inzwischen berühmte Broschüre Harwoods vom wohlbekannten Autor Colin Wilson in der Ausgabe vom November 1974 des einflussreichen Monatsmagazins *Books and Bookman* wohlwollend rezensiert. In den Leserbriefspalten der Zeitschrift setzte daraufhin eine wilde Kontroverse ein, die sechs Monate lang anhielt. Ich habe Harwoods Broschüre an anderer Stelle kritisiert und auf einige ernsthafte Fehler hingewiesen.[519] Sie hat jedoch auch ihre Vorzüge und war sehr wirksam bei der Anregung bestimmter Fragen, Nachdenken und Diskussionen zu diesem vormals tabuisierten Thema. Die Broschüre wurde 1976 in Südafrika verboten,[520] ihre deutsche Übersetzung wurde gegen Ende 1978 in West-Deutschland auf den Index gesetzt.

Das Institute of Jewish Affairs in London veröffentlichte seinen geistlosen Artikel zu meinem Buch in der Ausgabe November-Dezember 1976 der Zeitschrift *Patterns of Prejudice*. Etwa zur gleichen Zeit begann an der Northwestern University ein Aufruhr über mein Buch, der bald für landesweite und sogar internationale Publizität sorgte. Es gab dazu einen langen Beitrag in der *New York Times*, obwohl darin der Titel meines Buches fälschlich als *Fabrication of Hoax* angegeben wurde.[521] Über den Wirbel an der Northwestern University werde ich später noch mehr ausführen.

Im April 1977 schrieb ich die Zeitschrift *Index on Censorship* an (mit Sitz in London und Amnesty International nahestehend), um dort über die vielen Fälle staatlicher Zensur auf diesem Gebiet zu berichten, wie etwa die Ereignisse in Deutschland und Südafrika. *Index* hat es sich zur Aufgabe gemacht, lediglich und üblicherweise kommentarlos über Zensurfälle zu berichten. Im Mai 1977 erhielt ich die Antwort, dass sie "die Frage, ob das Thema aufgegriffen wird oder nicht, der Redaktionsleitung vorlegen werden." Während meiner Europareise im Sommer 1977 besuchte ich den Hauptsitz der Zeitschrift, wo man mir mitteilte, dass die Redaktionsleitung das Thema noch nicht erörtert habe. Ich habe seither kein Wort mehr von der Zeitschrift gehört. Ich beabsichtige aber, ihr schon bald wieder zu schreiben, um über neue Zensurfälle zu berichten, die nicht lange auf sich warten ließen, denn mir wurde untersagt, am 3.9.1977 in München einen Vortrag zu halten.[522]

Eine weitere Entwicklung des Jahres 1977 war der Beginn der englischen Veröffentlichungsaktivitäten von Ditlieb Felderers hervorragender Gruppe in Schweden.[523]

Der März 1978 brachte uns die Tragödie der Ermordung des französischen Historikers François Duprat, angeblich durch ein Auschwitzer "Erinnerungskommando", weil er die sechs Millionen geleugnet habe.[524]

---

[519] *Voice of German Americans* (New York), März 1978.
[520] *Patterns of Prejudice*, September-Oktober 1977, 19.
[521] *New York Times*, 28.1.1977, A10.
[522] *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 2.9.1977, 13; 3-4.9.1977, 13f.
[523] *Bible Researcher*, Marknadvsvagen 289, 2 tr, S-183 Taby, Sweden.
[524] *Le Monde*, 19-20.3.1978, 24; 23.3.1978, 7.

Im Frühling 1978 erfolgte die Erstausstrahlung der monströsen achtstündigen NBC-Serie *Holocaust* in den USA, begleitet von dem entsprechenden Rummel davor und danach. Diese Dümmlichkeiten und Hysterieanfälle wiederholten sich etwas später im Jahr 1978 in Großbritannien und in einigen europäischen Ländern dann anno 1979. In Deutschland war die Ausstrahlung von *Holocaust* zeitlich perfekt abgestimmt, um die Bundestags-Entscheidung zur Aufhebung der Verjährung von "Kriegsverbrechen" zu beeinflussen. Ich habe *Holocaust* anderswo kritisiert, weshalb ich darüber hier kein Wort verlieren werde.[525] Meines Wissens soll die Serie bald wieder ausgestrahlt werden.

Im Sommer 1978 veröffentlichte Noontide Press einige der Schriften Rassiniers in englischer Sprache.[526] Ein Jahr später gab Historical Review Press seine englische Übersetzung von Rassiniers Buch zum Eichmann-Prozess heraus.[527]

Gegen Ende 1978 eskalierte die Kontroverse erheblich und in jedem Sinne. Im Oktober 1978 gab der deutsche Propyläen-Verlag Prof. Hellmut Diwalds umfangreiche *Geschichte der Deutschen* heraus. Dieser Verlag gehört inzwischen zum Springer-Konzern und hat sich auf die Veröffentlichung von wissenschaftlichen Büchern für gebildete Laien spezialisiert. Auf zwei Seiten führte Diwald einige Dinge aus, die dem entsprechen, was Revisionisten zur "Endlösung" gesagt haben, weshalb das Geschrei der Wortführer des Establishments freilich ohrenbetäubend war. Golo Mann schrieb, dass "diese zwei Seiten […] das Monströseste sind, was ich seit 1945 in einem deutschen Buch gelesen habe,"[528] und der Verleger reagierte auf dieses Geschrei mit dem Rückruf der ersten Ausgabe und deren Ersatz durch eine neue Version, in der die anrüchigen Passagen hastig umgeschrieben worden waren – in einem Stil, der, wie mir versichert wurde, nicht der Diwalds ist – um mit der üblichen Linie konform zu gehen. Axel Springer versprach zudem öffentlich mit Worten, von denen ich mir nicht vorstellen kann, dass sie unter welchen Umständen auch immer von einem US-Verleger kommen würden, dass dies lediglich der Anfang des Umschreibens dieses Buches sei und dass man im Herbst 1979 das Buch "nicht wieder erkennen" werde.[529]

Die zwei originalen Seiten Diwalds waren an sich nicht sehr bedeutend; recht wenig wurde darin gesagt. Es sind hier jedoch zwei Punkte von größerer Bedeutung zu beachten. Erstens fehlt es Diwald nicht an Qualifikationen als Historiker. Er ist Geschichtsprofessor an der Friedrich-Alexander-Universität in Erlangen und ist unter Historikern seit seiner Promotion beim deutsch-jüdischen Historiker Hans-Joachim Schoeps vor mehr als zwei Jahrzehnten wohlbekannt. Zweitens bestätigt das panikartige Umschreiben der zwei Seiten aufgrund des öffentlichen Drucks endgültig ein Argument, welches man anbringen sollte, sobald die Leute etwa fragen: "Warum geben sogar die Deutschen die Echtheit des Sechs-Millionen-Mordes zu?" oder "warum stimmen ihnen die Historiker zu?" Der Markt der Ideen ist auf diesem Gebiet eben nicht frei. Auf der ganzen Welt gibt es

---

525 *Spotlight* (Washington), 8.5.1978.
526 Rassinier 1978.
527 Rassinier 1979.
528 *Der Spiegel*, 4.12.1978, 14f.
529 *Der Spiegel*, 9.4.1979, 232ff; *National Zeitung* (München), 16.2.1979, 6.

zumindest informelle und inoffizielle Schranken vor einer freien Meinungsäußerung und Diskussion.

In einigen Ländern, insbesondere in Deutschland, gibt es zudem formelle und strafrechtlich durchgesetzte Schranken. Diese Tatsache wurde hier schon erwähnt, aber gegen Ende des Jahres 1978 begann in Deutschland überdies eine neue große Welle der Unterdrückung. In diesem Land gibt es den Begriff der "jugendgefährdenden Medien". Dies entspricht etwa dem "X-Rating" in den USA, außer dass seine Anwendung von der Regierung überwacht wird und nicht ausschließlich auf Pornographie beschränkt bleibt. Theoretisch soll das Gesetz nur den Zugriff Jugendlicher auf bestimmte Medien verhindern, aber wenn nicht-pornographische Dinge auf der Liste landen, so bedeutet dies praktisch ein Verbot, denn das Gesetz sieht vor, dass die aufgeführten Medien weder beworben noch an Privatpersonen per Post verkauft werden dürfen. Sie können mit bestimmten Beschränkungen immer noch in Läden verkauft werden, jedoch wurde mit Ausnahme des Diwald-Buches keines der hier diskutierten Medien jemals von einem regulären Buchhändler in Deutschland ins Angebot aufgenommen.

Gegen Ende des Jahres 1978 begann eine offenbar systematischen Kampagne in West-Deutschland, den Großteil der hier erwähnten Literatur auf die Liste jugendgefährdender Medien tu setzen. Das erste Opfer war die deutsche Übersetzung von Harwoods Broschüre; die deutsche Übersetzung meines Buches kam im May 1979 auf diese Liste.[530] Es gibt zudem Schritte gegen Stäglichs Buch, die noch zu neu sind, um sie weiter zu erörtern. Zusammen mit Entwicklungen im nichtstaatlichen Bereich, wie etwa die Diwald-Affäre, beantworten solche Entwicklungen im staatlichen Bereich Deutschlands endgültig die Frage, warum sogar Deutsche die Realität der "Vernichtungen" zugeben. Das von uns nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg dort installierte System lässt ihnen keine andere Wahl.

Fast gleichzeitig mit diesen Ereignissen in Deutschland gab es auch in Frankreich Bewegung. Ende Oktober 1978 veröffentlichte *l'Express*, eine mit *Newsweek* vergleichbare Zeitschrift, ein Interview mit Louis Darquier de Pellepoix, der während der deutschen Besetzung Beauftragter für jüdische Angelegenheiten der Vichy-Regierung war und der seit dem Kriege in Spanien lebte. Darquiers allgemein unbußfertige Einstellung – und seine Behauptung, dass die einzigen in Auschwitz vergasten Kreaturen Läuse gewesen waren – lösten in Frankreich einen Aufschrei aus, der fast gleichzeitig mit dem um Diwald auf der anderen Seite des Rhein entstand. Für unser Interesse ist am bedeutsamsten, dass sich die Scheinwerfer dann auf Robert Faurisson richteten, der damals an der Universität II von Lyon lehrte und der seit der kleinen Aufregung zur Zeit seiner Tätigkeit an der Sorbonne anno 1974 fast vergessen worden war. Die von einigen Studenten verursachten Störungen führten zu Faurissons Entbindung von seinen Lehrpflichten, die bis dato immer noch in Kraft ist. Ein anderes Ergebnis all der Aufmerksamkeit, die man Faurissons angeblich empörenden Ansichten schenkte, war, dass *Le Monde*, das französische Äquivalent der *New York Times*, sich sehr gegen ihren eigenen Willen gezwungen sah, ihm Raum zu gewähren, um seine Ansichten darzulegen. Es stimmt zwar, dass *Le Monde* der anderen Seite viel mehr Raum

[530] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 16.6.1979, 23; *New York Times*, 22.5.1979, A13.

gewährte, jedoch wurde damit eine wichtige Barriere zumindest in Frankreich beiseite geräumt, und mir wurde berichtet, dass heute in diesem Land viele Fragen offen gestellt werden, die auszudrücken vor nur einem Jahr unvorstellbare gewesen wäre.[531]

Als eine Folge dieser Publizität in Frankreich konnte Faurisson am 17. April 1979 an einer dreistündigen Debatte eines italienischsprachigen Schweizer Fernsehsenders teilnehmen. Ich habe gehört, dass dieses Programm ein enormes Interesse geweckt habe, und die meisten unvoreingenommenen Zuschauer meinten, Faurisson habe die Debatte gewonnen, und dass die ganze Sache am 6. Mai erneut ausgestrahlt wurde. Als ein Ergebnis dieser Fernsehdebatte wurde ein langes Interview mit Faurisson in der italienischen Zeitschrift *Storia Illustrata* (Illustrierte Geschichte) im August 1979 und in nachfolgenden Ausgaben veröffentlicht; dieses Interview ist das bisher bei weitem lehrreichste Material zum Holocaust-Thema, das je in einer Zeitschrift oder Zeitung des "Establishments" veröffentlicht worden ist.[532]

Während des Höhepunktes der Diwald- und Faurisson-Kontroversen in Europa brach eine weitere in Australien aus. John Bennett, ein Bürgerrechtsanwalt aus Melbourne, hatte dort Exemplare meines Buches an einige Melbourner Akademiker versandt, zusammen mit einem Kurzbrief von ihm, worin er einige der seiner Ansicht nach wichtigsten Argumente zur Stützung der These meines Buches zusammenfasste und zu kritischen Kommentaren einlud. (Meines Wissens hat es trotz der dortigen Publizität bisher fast keine solchen Kommentare gegeben). Weder der Kurzbrief noch irgendetwas anderes, was Bennett geschrieben hatte, war zur Veröffentlichung gedacht gewesen, aber eine Wochenzeitung erhielt irgendwie ein Exemplar des Kurzbriefes und druckte ihn ab, wodurch eine monatelange Kontroverse ausgelöst wurde.[533]

Während all dieser Kontroversen haben die Hüter der Legende sehr wenig an intellektuellem Inhalt von sich gegeben. Mit nur seltenen Ausnahmen waren es fast immer nur Beschimpfungen – "antisemitisch", "Neonazi" usw. Hier gibt es also ein paar wenige Leute, die bis in ihre besten Jahre gut gelebt haben, ohne dass es jemanden jemals eingefallen wäre, sie auf solche Weise zu beschimpfen, und die nun nachträglich mit diesen politischen Schimpfwörtern bedacht werden, nur weil sie zu den Sechs Millionen Fragen gestellt haben.

Anfang 1979 gab es noch eine weitere wichtige Entwicklung, die seltsamerweise von der CIA ausging. Zwei Lichtbildauswerter veröffentlichten eine Studie einiger Luftbildaufnahmen von Auschwitz, die von den USA anno 1944 gemacht worden waren, als Auschwitz wegen der Produktion synthetischen Öls von strategischem Interesse war. Trotz der damit einhergehenden Publizität und sogar der Behauptung eines Historikers, die Aufnahmen stellten eine Art Beweis für Vernichtungen dar, findet sich kein solcher Beweis in den Aufnahmen.[534] Bezüglich

---

[531] *Le Monde*, 22.11.1978, 42; 16.12.1978, 12; 29.12.1978, 8; 10.1.1979, 11; 16.1.1979, 13; 3.2.1979, 10; 21.2.1979, 23; 8.3.1979, 31.

[532] Englische Übersetzung: Faurisson 1981b.

[533] *National Times*, 10.2.; 24.2.; *The Age*, 15.2.; 16.2.; 3.3.; 15.3.; 17.3.; 22.3.; 23.3.; 24.3.; 28.3.; 6.4.; 14.4.; 8.5.; *Nation Review*, 24.5.; 31.5.; 28.6.; *Weekend Australian*, 26-27.5. All 1979.

[534] *Washington Post*, 23.2.1979, A1; *New York Times*, 24.2.1979, 2; 6.3.1979, A16.

entscheidender Punkte konnte man auf den Aufnahmen jedoch genau das sehen, was ich in meinem Buch vorausgesagt hatte, wo ich in Kapitel 5 (S. 209f.) erwähnte, dass es solche Aufnahmen geben müsse, obwohl ich sie nicht gesehen hatte.[535]

Negative Reaktionen der akademischen Welt

Ich habe angedeutet, dass die negativen Reaktionen auf die Revisionisten der Endlösung überwiegend emotionaler Natur waren, und ich habe dabei nicht zwischen den Reaktionen von Laien und von professionellen Fachleuten unterschieden. Das war kein Versehen. Leider muss ich hier berichten, dass die Reaktionen von Wissenschaftlern in einem Ausmaße, das mich erschreckt hat, jenen glichen, die man von einer hyperemotionalen jüdischen Oma erwarten würde. Während der Frühphase der öffentlichen Reaktionen auf mein Buch machte sich ein bestimmter Prof. Wolfe von der Universität New York zum Deppen, indem er an die *New York Times* schrieb, dass die Northwestern University mich wegen "akademischer Inkompetenz" und "moralischer Verworfenheit" verklagen solle, weil ich ein Buch verfasst und veröffentlicht hätte, dessen Titel er in seinem Buch mit "*Fabrication of a Hoax*" wiedergab. Er hatte offenbar den Artikel in der *New York Times* zu meinem Buch gelesen, worin der Titel falsch widergegeben worden war, aber das Buch selbst nie gesehen.[536]

Dies war ein extremer Fall, aber es stimmt dennoch, dass Wissenschaftler, die es besser wissen sollten, jede Menge Krach geschlagen haben, ohne jemals viel von Substanz von sich zu geben. Bei all der professoralen Kritik an meinem Buch an der Northwestern University wurde meines Wissens nur ein Punkt von geschichtlichem Gewicht dagegen angebracht, nämlich dass veröffentlichte Bevölkerungsstatistiken meinen Behauptungen zuwiderlaufen. Dieser Umstand wird jedoch im ersten Kapitel meines Buches erwähnt und erörtert (beginnend auf S. 31).

Das Geschichtsinstitut der Northwestern University soll eine Serie von Vorlesungen des Titels "Dimensionen des Holocaust" gesponsert haben, jedoch gab der Institutsvorsitzende während seiner Einführungsrede das Geheimnis preis, als er der jüdischen Hillel-Stiftung für das Zusammenbringen der Vortragenden für diese Serie dankte. Kurz danach veröffentlichte die Universität die Vorlesungen in einem Büchlein, das angeblich immer noch erhältlich ist.

Es gab eine weitere lehrreiche Entwicklung an der Northwestern University. In der Studentenzeitschrift wurde eine ganzseitige, von der Hillel-Stiftung gesponserte Anzeige veröffentlicht, die eine Verurteilung enthielt und vom halben Lehrkörper unterzeichnet worden war.[537] Es ist nicht nötig, den Text hier wiederzugeben. Er erwähnte "den Mord an über elf Millionen Menschen, darunter sechs Millionen Juden, durch Nazi-Deutschland." Das meiner Ansicht Interessante daran sind nicht die sechs Millionen Juden, sondern die fünf Millionen anderen, die der Propaganda vor kurzem hinzugefügt wurden und recht willkürlich erscheinen,

[535] Brugioni & Poirier.
[536] *New York Times*, 4.2.1977, A22.
[537] *Daily Northwestern*, 30.3.1977, 5.

obwohl erwähnt wird, dass der sogenannte "Nazi-Jäger" Simon Wiesenthal diese Zahl seit einiger Zeit benutzt hat.[538]

Es gibt anscheinend einen besonderen propagandistischen Grund für diese fünf Millionen Nichtjuden. Wiesenthal behauptet, dass "es einer der größten von den Juden begangenen Fehlern" gewesen sei, nur die sechs Millionen Juden hervorzuheben, nicht aber die anderen, was zur Folge hatte, dass die Juden "viele Freunde verloren." Ich muss zugeben, dass mir dieses Argument entgeht, aber es wurde anscheinend entschieden, die fünf Millionen Nichtjuden wenigstens gelegentlich dem Propagandamix hinzuzufügen.

Um zum Verurteilungstext zurückzukehren, der von so vielen Mitgliedern des Lehrkörpers der Northwestern University unterzeichnet worden war, so handelt es sich eindeutig um etwas Ernsteres als lediglich die Konformität mit einer Doktrin oder einem etablierten Mythos, denn es ist gewiss, dass die überwiegende Mehrheit der Unterzeichner niemals von den fünf Millionen *Goyim* gehört hatte, bis sie in dem Text, den sie unterschreiben sollten, damit konfrontiert wurden. Ihre Unterschrift beruht daher nicht bloß auf der unkritischen Billigung einer geläufigen Geschichtsbehauptung. Sie beruht auf Erwägungen, die für eine akademische Umgebung sogar noch unheilvoller sind. Ich werde diesen Punkt hier nicht weiter erörtern, aber es ist einfach, den jämmerlichen Eindruck zu bekommen, dass viele so ziemlich alles zu dieser Kontroverse unterschrieben hätten, vorausgesetzt dass die Hillel-Stiftung ihre Unterschrift wünschte.

Es ist erschreckend, über ein solches Verhalten seitens derer berichten zu müssen, denen die Gesellschaft die Bewahrung ihrer intellektuellen Angelegenheiten anvertraut hat. Es gibt jedoch zumindest einige Anzeichen dafür, dass man eingesehen hat, dass mein Buch eine ernsthaftere Behandlung erfordert, und sei es nur, um es zu diskreditieren. Es wurde neulich erwähnt, dass "Butz Erfolg haben mag, weiteren 'Revisionisten' der Endlösung mehr Munition zu liefern. Hier liegt die Gefahr. Butz sollte demaskiert werden, nicht ignoriert."[539]

Schlussfolgerungen

Sie können schon das Wesentliche der Schlussfolgerungen erkennen, die ich aus dieser Darlegung der Entwicklung der Kontroverse ziehen werde. Was ich Ihnen hier beschrieben habe, war ein Vorgang, bei dem eine These aus dem Untergrund aufgetaucht ist, in den sie sowohl aufgrund politischen Drucks als auch wegen ihrer scheinbaren Unwahrscheinlichkeit verbannt gewesen war (angesichts von Jahrzehnten der Propaganda). Sie kam ans Tageslicht und wurde in etablierten Veröffentlichungen der ganzen Welt erörtert und diskutiert. Es ist immer noch eine Minderheitsthese, aber der Trend zum Nutzen der Revisionisten ist jedem offenkundig, der nicht absichtlich blind ist.

Die Revisionisten der Endlösung, eine Handvoll alleinstehender Individuen mit mageren Ressourcen, sind weit jenseits ihrer Erwartungen erfolgreich gewe-

[538] *Chicago Daily News*, 12-13.11.1977; *Los Angeles Times*, 6.5.1979, Teil 9, 4; *Los Angeles Times Calendar*, 13.5.1979, 2; *New York Times*, 28.5.1979, D7.

[539] Conway 1979, 264.

sen – zumindest habe ich nicht erwartet, dass sich die Dinge so schnell entfalten würden –, und dies kann nicht gänzlich mit der Güte ihrer Anstrengungen erklärt werden. Es kann nur damit erklärt werden, dass die Gesellschaft zum gegenwärtigen Zeitpunkt für solche Ansichten aufnahmewillig ist. Die von mir hier aufgezeigte Entwicklung ist inzwischen so weit fortgeschritten, dass ich nunmehr glaube, dass das, was meine gegenwärtigen revisionistischen Kollegen und ich machen oder was uns widerfährt, fast unerheblich geworden ist.

Um den Grund dafür zu erkennen, braucht man nur zu meinem ersten Punkt zurückzukehren: dies ist ein einfaches Thema. Der fast universelle Irrglaubebestand nicht etwa wegen der Komplexität des Themas, sondern aufgrund politischer Faktoren der westlichen Gesellschaften. Eine Begleiterscheinung der Einfachheit des Schwindels ist, dass er nur in einer Umwelt frei von Einschüchterung und Hysterie hinterfragt und erörtert werden muss, um die zuvor erwähnte psychologische Umorientierung zu bewirken, wobei die Wahnvorstellungen dann von selbst zerplatzen. Dieser Punkt wurde in der Praxis erreicht oder wird bald erreicht werden.

Ich werde hier eine Anmerkung machen, die harsch erscheinen mag. Die Holocaust-Revisionisten sind, unverblümt ausgedrückt, Opfer einer vielschichten Verfolgung gewesen. Sie kennen nur einen Teil davon – den Teil, der in den Zeitungen erscheint, wie etwas die Bücherverbote in Deutschland oder Faurissons Suspendierung an der Universität II von Lyon. Der andere, wesentlich persönlichere Teil wird in den Zeitungen höchstens angedeutet und ist Ihnen daher im Allgemeinen unbekannt. Wir werden Sie hier nicht mit den Einzelheiten dieser schmerzlichen Dinge belästigen, aber ich darf Ihnen versichern, dass es sie gibt. Mir ist daher völlig bewusst, dass es harsch ist, wenn ich diese Beobachtung mache: Wir sollten die Tatsache der Verfolgungen willkommen heißen, denn diese sind ein Zeichen des Erfolges, und sogar die Opfer sollten so gut, wie es ihre grimmigen persönlichen Umstände zulassen, auf sie stolz sein.

Es wird manchmal gesagt, die revisionistische Holocaust-These sei mit der Behauptung vergleichbar, die Erde sei eine Scheibe. Man beachte jedoch, dass niemand die Anhänger der Scheiben-These belästigt. Es ist nicht schwierig, sich gegen die ganze Welt zu stellen, wenn man keinerlei Chance hat zu gewinnen, aber es ist sehr hart, sich gegen sie zu stellen, wenn man eine Chance hat zu gewinnen. Dies ist, was die Revisionisten der Endlösung getan haben, und das ist der Grund für die Verfolgungen. Aber diese Verfolgungen kommen zu spät und sind umsonst, denn wie ich soeben anmerkte: es ist an diesem Punkt fast irrelevant, was heutzutage mit den Holocaust-Revisionisten geschieht. Der gegenwärtige Schwung der Kontroverse ist stark genug, um den Schwindel selbst ohne ihre persönliche Teilnahme zum Einsturz zu bringen und um diese verlogenen und verderblichen Jahre in den Mülleimer der aufgedeckten Schwindel zu befördern.

Zusatz 2: Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der "Holocaust"-Kontroverse

Mündlich vorgetragen bei der 1982er Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review und leicht modifiziert veröffentlicht im Journal of Historical Review, *Jg. 3, Nr. 4, Winter 1982, S. 371-405. Die hier wiedergegebene revidierte, von Jürgen Graf übersetzte deutsche Fassung erschein in den* Vierteljahresheften für freie Geschichtsforschung, *Jg. 3, Nr. 4, Dezember 1999, S. 391-410.*

Einleitung

Wenn wir bei der Diskussion über irgendein Thema jemandem vorhalten, er sehe vor lauter Bäumen den Wald nicht mehr, unterstellen wir ihm eine ganz spezifische intellektuelle Schwäche. Wir behaupten durchaus nicht, er sei inkompetent, oder seine Ansichten zum erörterten Thema seien falsch oder unmaßgeblich. Sie mögen sehr wohl das Ergebnis tiefschürfender und scharfsinniger Untersuchungen sein, die einem jeden zur Ehre gereichen würden. Der Ausdruck "vor lauter Bäumen den Wald nicht mehr sehen" bedeutet, dass der Betreffende sich so sehr in Einzelheiten verliert, dass er nicht mehr imstande ist, den Gegenstand seiner Überlegungen in einen größeren Zusammenhang einzuordnen; würde man ihn von einer höheren Perspektive aus betrachten, so ließen sich viele der mit dem Thema verknüpften Schwierigkeiten auf einen Schlag lösen.

Als ich vor drei Jahren erstmals als Redner bei einer Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review auftrat, griff ich dieses Problem ausdrücklich auf. Ich wies auf ein Argument hin, welches auf Seite 26 meines Buchs *Der Jahrhundertbetrug* steht und, konsequent verfolgt, einen großen Teil meiner Studie überflüssig gemacht hätte:[540]

> *"Der einfachste stichhaltige Grund, der Behauptung von der Judenvernichtung gegenüber skeptisch zu sein, ist zugleich der denkbar einfachste: Bei Kriegsende waren sie noch da!"*

Während der ganzen "Holocaust"-Kontroverse kehrten meine Gedanken immer wieder zu diesem Punkt zurück. Dass dermaßen hitzig über den "Holocaust" gestritten, das eben erwähnte Argument aber nur höchst selten vorgebracht wird, wirft Fragen auf, die einer näheren Untersuchung wert sind.

Einerseits beweist die Tatsache, dass ich die obige sowie einige ähnliche Erwägungen in meinem Buch sehr wohl angestellt habe, dass ich nicht zu jenen gehöre, die vor lauter Bäumen den Wald nicht mehr sehen. Andererseits verliere ich mich an einigen Stellen meiner Studie so sehr in obskuren Einzelheiten, dass man

Vortrag gehalten von Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz während der internationalen revisionistischen Konferenz 1982, abgedruckt: Butz 1982. Deutsche Übersetzung von Jürgen Graf.

[540] S. 26 im vorliegenden Buch; S. 24 im englischen Original *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3. Auflage, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003.

mir diesen Fehler zumindest ansatzweise vorwerfen könnte. Dieses doppelgleisige Vorgehen stellt das Thema meines heutigen Referats dar. Einerseits möchte ich den "Wald" zeigen, d.h. ich möchte den "Holocaust" deutlicher als zuvor in den breiteren geschichtlichen Rahmen des zwanzigsten Jahrhunderts einbetten. Andererseits will ich darlegen, dass ein erheblicher Teil der in den letzten Jahren durchgeführten Forschungen, meine eigenen nicht ausgenommen, nebensächlich anmutenden Detailfragen gewidmet war. Ich werde, teilweise unter Bezugnahme auf historische Analogien, aufzeigen, dass dieses Beharren auf Einzelheiten unter den heutigen Umständen durchaus gerechtfertigt und sogar nötig sein mag, wir dadurch aber nicht den Blick auf die großen geschichtlichen Zusammenhänge verlieren dürfen.

Gitta Sereny

Ein im *New Statesman* vom 2. November 1979 erschienener Artikel Gitta Serenys illustriert das eben Gesagte auf anschauliche Weise. Sereny führte ein einziges Argument gegen meine Thesen ins Feld. Während sie ihr Buch *Into that Darkness* schrieb (dt.: *Am Abgrund*), hatte sie in einem deutschen Gefängnis Franz Stangl interviewt, den früheren Kommandanten von Treblinka (einem Durchgangslager, durch welches Warschauer Juden geschleust wurden). Sie schrieb:

> *"Ich unterhielt mich im Gefängnis wochenlang mit Stangl; ich sprach mit seinen ehemaligen Untergebenen und ihren Familien. Ich sprach mit Menschen, die Zeugen der Geschehnisse in Polen gewesen waren, auch wenn sie persönlich nichts damit zu tun hatten. Und ich sprach mit einigen der sehr wenigen Überlebenden. Butz behauptet in seinem Buch, dass diese Menschen – und es waren Hunderte –, die ihre Verstrickung in den Ausrottungsvorgang eingestanden, dies taten, um sich als Gegenleistung möglichst milde Strafen einzuhandeln. Aber jene, mit denen ich mich unterhielt, hatten ihre Prozesse bereits hinter sich. Viele hatten ihre Strafen schon verbüßt, und das Gespräch mit mir konnte keinem von ihnen etwas anderes einbringen als Schimpf und Schande. Stangl selbst wollte nichts weiter mehr als sprechen und dann sterben. Und Stangl ist tot. Aber wenn* […] *Butz* […] *tatsächlich an der Wahrheit interessiert wäre, stünden ihm Stangls Frau und viele andere zur Verfügung, um Zeugnis abzulegen."*

Obwohl dieser Punkt eher nebensächlich ist, will ich doch darauf verweisen, dass Sereny Stangls während der Gespräche geäußerte Hoffnungen falsch gedeutet hat. Wie sie in ihrem Buch selbst festhält, hatte er Berufung gegen seine Verurteilung zu lebenslanger Haft eingelegt; er wollte also offensichtlich aus dem Gefängnis herauskommen, ehe er starb.

Jemand, der sich auch nur flüchtig mit der Treblinka-Legende befasst hat und beispielsweise weiß, dass man zur "Vergasung" in jenem Lager angeblich die Abgase erbeuteter russischer Panzer und Lastwagen einsetzte, muss sich im Klaren darüber sein, dass die Bemerkungen Serenys über ihre Gespräche mit Stangl bar jeden historischen Wertes sind. Doch auch wer solch gesunden Skeptizismus an den Tag legt, wird wohl in den meisten Fällen eine trügerische Erklärung für

G. Serenys Bericht über ihre Gespräche mit Stangl liefern. Beispielsweise wird er behaupten oder andeuten, dass Sereny schlicht und einfach lügt und dass Stangl die ihm in den Mund gelegten Äußerungen niemals von sich gegeben hat. Möglicherweise wird er auch den Verdacht äußern, Stangl sei bestochen oder gefoltert worden. Dass solche Erklärungsversuche in die Irre führen, lässt sich leicht erkennen, wenn man nicht so sehr den Inhalt der Aussagen Stangls betrachtet als den historischen Hintergrund, vor dem sie erfolgt sind. Stangl war bereits ein alter Mann. Fünfundzwanzig Jahre lang hatte er immer nur dieselben Schreckensgeschichten über Treblinka gehört. Natürlich hatte er zunächst im Stillen darüber gelacht. Dann gewöhnte er sich nach und nach daran, in einer Welt zu leben, in der solche Geschichten niemals öffentlich in Frage gestellt wurden. Vielleicht mag er – wie es unter solchen Verhältnissen gelegentlich geschieht – mit der Zeit selbst begonnen haben, daran zu glauben; freilich kann es auch sein, dass er in seinem Innersten weiterhin davon überzeugt war, fast alles sei nur Lug und Trug. Wir werden es wohl kaum je erfahren, doch jedenfalls war sich der unglückliche Greis bewusst, dass er bei seinen Begegnungen mit der Journalistin Sereny wirklich keinen Nutzen davon haben konnte, die Treblinka-Legende in Abrede zu stellen. Ich bin mir fast sicher, dass Gitta Sereny Stangls Aussagen mehr oder weniger korrekt wiedergegeben hat. Selbstverständlich machte er für sich selbst allerlei mildernde Umstände geltend, doch was hätte es ihm geholfen, Sereny gegenüber die Vergasungen als Mythos abzutun?

Ich schrieb dem *New Statesman* also eine Entgegnung, die dort nicht abgedruckt, wohl aber im *Journal of Historical Review* publiziert wurde:[541]

> *"Der entscheidende Punkt ist, dass solche Aussagen vermutlich eher im Hinblick auf persönliche Interessen als auf die historische Wahrheit erfolgen Bei einem Prozess geht es um einen ganz spezifischen Tatbestand, den das Gericht zu Beginn grundsätzlich als ungeklärt betrachten sollte. Doch die These von der Judenausrottung wurde in der Praxis bei keinem der einschlägigen Prozesse je als ungeklärt betrachtet, und bei manchen war es nach der Prozessordnung ausdrücklich untersagt, sie anzuzweifeln. Es ging stets nur um die persönliche Verantwortung der Angeklagten, niemals um die Tat als solche. Unter diesen Umständen waren die 'Geständnisse' von Deutschen, die allerdings regelmäßig ihre persönliche Schuld bestritten oder mildernde Umstände beanspruchten, die einzige unter diesen Umständen mögliche Verteidigung.*
>
> *Diese Taktik ist nicht ganz dasselbe wie ein Kuhhandel zwischen Anklage und Verteidigung, doch handelt es sich um einen damit verwandten Vorgang. Es ging ganz einfach darum, dem Gericht eine Geschichte zu erzählen, die es akzeptieren konnte. Dieses logische Dilemma ist unumgänglich, sobald der Angeklagte beschlossen hat, den 'Prozess' ernst zu nehmen. Will er dem Gefängnis entgehen, so darf er die Legende nicht bestreiten.*
>
> *Sehr zu Unrecht macht die Sereny geltend, bei einer Verurteilung zu lebenslanger Haft bestehe dieses Dilemma nicht mehr. Strebt der Verurteilte nämlich eine Begnadigung oder eine Milderung des Strafmaßes an, darf er das vom Gericht als wahr Festgelegte nicht in Abrede stellen, denn damit kommt er seinem Ziel*

[541] Butz 1980. Der "Dr." vor meiner Unterschrift wurde vom Herausgeber hinzugefügt. Ich unterschreibe niemals mit meinem akademischen Titel.

nicht näher. Beispielsweise waren dem Angeklagten Robert Mulka beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess von 1963 bis 1965 dermaßen grauenhafte Untaten zur Last gelegt worden, dass viele seine Strafe von 14 Jahren Zuchthaus als unangebracht milde rügten. Dann geschah etwas, das jeden Uneingeweihten heftig überraschten musste: Mulka wurde ganze vier Monate später ohne viel Aufhebens auf freien Fuß gesetzt. Hätte er bei seinem Prozess oder danach erklärt, er wisse ganz genau, dass es in Auschwitz keine Ausrottungsaktionen gab – was der Wahrheit entsprochen hätte –, so wäre er im ersten Fall zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilt worden und hätte im zweiten Fall seine 14 Jahre bis zum letzten Tag absitzen müssen, falls er überhaupt so lange gelebt hätte.

Auch wenn man dies allgemein nicht weiß, gab es viele solcher Fälle; die Untersuchung des Themas ist mit großen Schwierigkeiten verbunden.[542] *In keinem einzigen Fall hätte es dem Betroffenen persönlichen Nutzen gebracht, die Ausrottungsaktionen zu bestreiten. Dies war nicht der Weg, aus dem Gefängnis herauszukommen."*

Wenn man sich bei einer Debatte rein defensiv verhält und damit begnügt, die Argumente der Gegenseite zu kontern, dann halte ich dies weiterhin für die richtige Antwort auf die Auslassungen der Sereny. Als ich diese Zeilen niederschrieb, hielt ich sie zunächst für ausreichend, doch dann ging mir jäh ein Licht auf, und ich begriff die Absurdität der ganzen Sache angesichts des zeitgeschichtlichen Hintergrunds, auf dem sich die Diskussion abspielte. Man schrieb das Jahr 1979, nicht das Jahr 1942, und die Sereny wollte die Leser des *New Statesman* von der Wahrheit der Ausrottungsgeschichten überzeugen, indem sie sich auf die Erklärungen eines einsamen alten Mannes berief! Ich erweiterte meinen Brief also um den folgenden Abschnitt:

"Wir brauchen keine "Geständnisse", um herauszufinden, dass Dresden und Hiroshima tatsächlich bombardiert worden sind oder dass als Vergeltung für den Mord an Heydrich in Lidice Geiseln erschossen wurden. Bei der behaupteten Judenvernichtung geht es nicht um einige einzelne Morde, sondern um Ereignisse von kontinentalem Ausmaß und von dreijähriger Dauer, die Millionen von Opfern gefordert haben sollen. Wie lächerlich ist doch da die Haltung der Verfechter der Legende, die letzten Endes ihre Behauptungen stets mit "Geständnissen" zu untermauern versuchen, welche in einer nun seit 35 Jahren andauernden Atmosphäre der Hysterie, der Zensur, der Einschüchterung, der Verfolgung und des glatten Rechtsbruchs abgelegt worden sind."

Mit anderen Worten: Gitta Sereny versuchte in ihrem 1979 abgefassten Artikel die Realität der behaupteten Ungeheuerlichkeiten mit dem zu beweisen, was ihr ein seelisch gebrochener alter Mann im Gefängnis erzählt hatte! Ebenso gut könnte man behaupten, New York sei 1950 von Zigeunern niedergebrannt worden, und als Beweis die Geständnisse von Zigeunern anführen, die damals dort lebten!

Natürlich würde Sereny erwidern, ich greife lediglich eines ihrer Argumente heraus und tue so, als sei dies ihr einziges. Ich will ja gar nicht bestreiten, dass sie noch wesentlich mehr zu sagen hat, doch grundsätzlich hat mein Einwand Bestand. Ein namhaftes Blatt hat Gitta Sereny viel Platz eingeräumt, um Argumente darzulegen, die als Beweis für das Behauptete nie und nimmer ausreichen. Wären

[542] *Los Angeles Herald Examiner*, 2. September 1979, E2.

die europäischen Juden tatsächlich ausgerottet worden, so müsste man nicht zu dergleichen Zuflucht nehmen.

Als ich Robert Faurisson 1980 traf, beglückwünschte er mich zu meinem Hinweis darauf, dass wir keine Prozesse benötigen, um an tatsächliche geschichtliche Ereignisse (Hiroshima, Lidice etc.) zu glauben, und bedauerte, dass er nicht selbst auf diesen Gedanken verfallen war. Dies konnte ich sehr gut verstehen, denn ungefähr zu dem Zeitpunkt, als die Sereny ihren Artikel schrieb, rief mich ein Unbekannter an und konfrontierte mich mit einer Frage, die ich mir zu meinem Bedauern zuvor niemals gestellt hatte: Warum unternahmen die außerhalb des Einflussbereichs der Achsenmächte tätigen Judenorganisationen, die unentwegt über "Ausrottung" und "Massenmord" wehklagten, nichts, um die unter Hitlers Herrschaft lebenden Juden vor dem ihnen drohenden deutschen Umsiedlungsprogramm zu warnen? Man erzählt uns doch immer wieder, die Juden hätten ihre Sachen gepackt, sich willig deportieren lassen und die Lager betreten, ohne zu ahnen, dass ihnen dort der Tod bevorstand. Dieser Aspekt der Legende ist natürlich notwendig, weil man sonst nicht erklären kann, dass es nur sehr selten entschlossenen Widerstand gegen die Deportationen gab (auf S. 157-158 des vorliegenden Buchs streife ich diesen Punkt zwar, jedoch ohne seine ganze Tragweite hervorzuheben[543]).

Die allgemeinen Lehren, die wir aus diesen beiden Episoden zu ziehen haben, bilden das Thema meines Vortrags. Wir erkennen, dass das Problem in beiden Fällen eine zeitweilige Kurzsichtigkeit war, unter der nicht nur die Gralshüter der Legende, sondern – und dies kann nicht genug hervorgehoben werden – auch die Revisionisten litten. Diese waren so sehr mit der Untersuchung der Bäume beschäftigt, dass sie einen Anstoß von außen brauchten, um zu bemerken, in was für einem Walde sie eigentlich wandelten. Dies lässt sich nicht mit individueller Schwäche erklären. Es ist die Folge der geschichtlichen Umstände, in denen wir heute leben. Ich werde versuchen, diese Umstände näher zu charakterisieren und dann aufzuzeigen, wie wir mit ihnen umgehen sollten. Dabei unternehme ich einerseits den Versuch, darzustellen, wie die Nachwelt diese Fragen vermutlich beurteilen wird, andererseits unterbreite ich einige Vorschläge für eine praktische Argumentation in dieser Kontroverse.

Die Konstantinische Schenkung

Die "Konstantinische Schenkung" ist die berühmteste Fälschung der europäischen Geschichte.[544] Sie tauchte zuerst um das Jahr 800 auf. Angeblich wurde dieses Dokument von Kaiser Konstantin I (288?-337) eigenhändig niedergeschrieben. Es enthält die zählebige, aber jedes reellen Hintergrunds entbehrende Legende von der Bekehrung Konstantins sowie seiner Taufe durch Papst Sylvester I. Der wichtigste Punkt ist die Abtretung der weltlichen Macht über "die Stadt Rom sowie alle Provinzen, Ortschaften und Staaten Italiens sowie der westlichen Regionen" an den Papst. Die Urkunde legt ferner fest, dass der Papst "auch die

[543] S. 141f. im englischen Original, 3. Aufl. 2003.
[544] Vgl. Coleman 1914, 1922.

Herrschaft über die vier großen heiligen Stätten Alexandria, Antiochien, Jerusalem und Konstantinopel" erhält, und räumt ihm verschiedene zusätzliche Privilegien ein. Um jeden Zweifel an der Ernsthaftigkeit der Schenkung zu zerstreuen, wird ferner ausgeführt, Konstantin erkläre seine Absicht, seine eigene Hauptstadt "in die Provinz Byzanz" zu verlagern, "wo eine Stadt entstehen soll, die Unseren Namen trägt […], denn wo nach dem Willen des Himmlischen Kaisers die Priester herrschen sollen und das Oberhaupt der Christlichen Religion walten soll, da darf kein irdischer Kaiser regieren."

Höchst aufschlussreich ist, dass die Echtheit dieses Dokuments vor dem 15. Jahrhundert nur sehr selten in Frage gestellt wurde. Dabei hätten doch zwei Punkte von vorne herein Zweifel daran aufkeimen lassen müssen: Erstens existierte gemäß den im Mittelalter weitverbreiteten Legenden und Geschichten sowie laut der Urkunde selbst die Stadt, welche Konstantin auf dem Gelände des alten Byzanz gründete und die später nach ihm den Namen Konstantinopel erhielt, zu jenem Zeitpunkt überhaupt noch nicht, schon gar nicht als einer der heiligsten Orte der Christenheit. Zweitens – und hier ist die Parallele zur "Holocaust"-Geschichte offenkundig – dauerte die kaiserliche Herrschaft in Italien allen während des ganzen Mittelalters verfügbaren Quellen und Berichten zufolge zur Zeit Konstantins und Sylvesters sowie ihrer unmittelbaren Nachfolger an.

Dass man die Schenkung so lange nicht als Fälschung erkannte, ging gewiss nicht auf mangelndes Interesse oder ihre geringe Bedeutung zurück. Ein zentrales politisches Thema des Mittelalters war die Kontroverse über das Machtverhältnis zwischen dem Papst und dem Kaiser des Heiligen Römischen Reiches; an dieser Debatte nahmen große Geister teil, und die Schenkung war eines der Schlüsselargumente der Papstanhänger. Sogar Dante (1265-1321), ein ausgesprochener Gegner der weltlichen Macht des Heiligen Stuhles, erwähnte und beklagte die Schenkung in seinem *Inferno* (19. Gesang, Verse 115-117):

Ahi, Constantin, di quanto mal fu matre
non la tua conversion, ma quella dote
che da te prese il primo ricco patre!

Ach Konstantin, welches große Übel hatte zur Mutter
Nicht deine Bekehrung, sondern jene Schenkung
Die der erste reiche Vater von dir erhielt!

So wurde diese Fälschung bei den Kontroversen über die Macht des Kaisers und des Papstes jahrhundertelang kaum je in Frage gestellt, obgleich sie so plump und anachronistisch war, wie es ein Brief mit der angeblichen Unterschrift George Washingtons gewesen wäre, in dem dieser der Methodistenkirche "die Vollmacht zur Herrschaft über Washington, D.C., sowie die ihm unterstellten Gebiete Nordamerikas" erteilt hätte!

Die ersten an der Echtheit der Urkunde geäußerten Zweifel waren bezeichnenderweise eher einfältig, trafen nicht den Kern der Sache, waren tendenziös oder abschweifend. Oft wurde, wie von Dante, nicht die historische Realität der Schenkung, sondern nur deren Wünschbarkeit in Frage gestellt. In der Mitte des 12. Jahrhunderts ritt die Reformbewegung Arnold von Brescias eine Attacke gegen die ganze Legende von Sylvester und der Schenkung, und zwar mit dem Ar-

gument, Konstantin sei bereits Christ gewesen, als er Sylvester begegnete. Unter den papstfeindlichen Gibellinen Deutschlands entstand um 1200 die Legende, die Engel hätten, als Konstantin die Schenkung machte, laut geklagt: "Ach, ach, an diesem Tage ward Gift in Gottes Kirche geträufelt." Die Anhänger des Papstes hielten dem entgegen, gewiss habe man ein Weinen gehört, doch habe es vom Teufel hergerührt, der sich verkleidet habe, um die Menschen zu täuschen. Andere warfen ein, die Schenkung sei nicht gültig, weil Konstantin der Arianischen Ketzerei zugeneigt habe, oder weil sie ohne Zustimmung des Volkes erfolgt sei, oder weil Konstantin nur für sich selbst und nicht für seine Nachfolger auf die Macht verzichtet habe. Wiederum andere drehten den Spieß um und benutzten die Schenkung, um den Papst anzugreifen: sie beweise, dass dessen Vorherrschaft nicht auf Gott, sondern auf den Kaiser zurückgehe. Dieses letztgenannte Argument wurde bis zur Mitte des 15. Jahrhunderts von den antipapistischen Kräften immer wieder ins Feld geführt. Um 1200 hatten zwei Schriftsteller darauf hingewiesen, dass die kaiserliche Macht in Italien auch nach der angeblichen Schenkung ununterbrochen bestanden hatte, aber ihre Auslassungen umgingen den Kern der Frage, und sie legten keine eindeutigen Schlussfolgerungen dar. So hatten diese Schriften keinen Einfluss auf den künftigen Gang der Kontroverse.

Es dauerte bis zum Jahre 1433, ehe eine solid fundierte Kritik der Schenkung erschien, und zwar nicht von einem Papstgegner, sondern von jemandem, den man als liberalen Reformer innerhalb der Kirche bezeichnen könnte. Johannes von Kues, auch Cusanus genannt, Dekan von St. Florinus in Koblenz, unterbreitete zu Händen des Konzils von Basels eine Kritik der Schenkung, in der er die überwältigenden historischen Beweise gegen jegliche Machtübertragung vom Kaiser auf den Papst während der Zeit Konstantins und Sylvesters oder unmittelbar danach darlegte.

Cusanus' Schrift *De concordantia catholica* erwies sich nicht als besonders folgenreich, teils wegen ihres trockenen und leidenschaftslosen Tons, teils weil sie von Lorenzo Vallas 1440 erschienenen Abhandlung *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione* in den Schatten gestellt wurde. Valla werden die größten Verdienste um die Entlarvung des Schwindels zugeschrieben: Zunächst konnte er sich neben seinen eigenen bemerkenswerten Talenten auch auf die Studie Cusanus' stützen; ferner bestach seine Abhandlung durch ihre stilistischen Qualitäten und ihre Leidenschaftlichkeit, und schließlich erlebte die Druckkunst bald darauf einen ungeheuren Aufschwung, und die Anhänger der Reformation ließen die Schrift in verschiedenen Übersetzungen in hoher Auflage verbreiten.

Vallas Methode bestand darin, die Schenkung von jeder möglichen Perspektive aus zu hinterfragen. Zuerst betrachtete er die Angelegenheit vom Standpunkt Konstantins, "eines Mannes, der aus Herrschsucht Krieg gegen die Nationen geführt und Freunde sowie Verwandte in einem Bruderzwist befehdet hatte, um sie ihrer Macht zu berauben" und dann angeblich "aus reiner Großzügigkeit einem anderen die Stadt Rom, seinen Heimatort, das Haupt der Welt, die Königin der Staaten, abtrat […] und sich von dort in ein bescheidenes Städtchen, Byzanz, zurückzog". Schon nach wenigen Seiten kommt dem Leser die Geschichte von der Schenkung ganz unglaubhaft vor, doch die Abhandlung umfasst in ihrer engli-

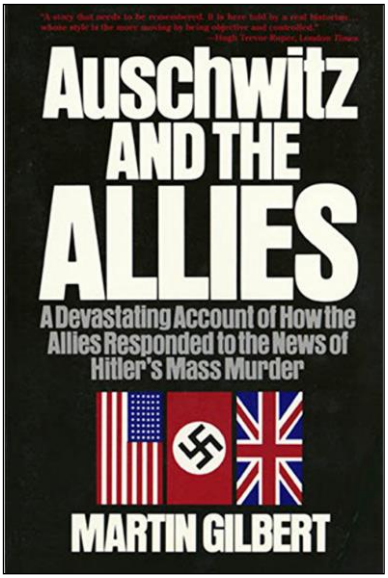

schen Übersetzung um die 80 Seiten, so dass wir es mit einem klassischen Fall von "overkill" zu tun haben. Valla stützte Cusanus' Argument, dass die Machtübergabe überhaupt nicht stattgefunden habe, mit dem Hinweis auf die römischen Münzen jener Zeit, die im Namen von Kaisern und nicht von Päpsten herausgegeben worden waren. Er analysierte ferner die Sprache und den Wortschatz der Schenkungsurkunde und bewies, dass sie nicht dem Latein der Konstantinischen Epoche entsprach. Solche Methoden waren damals revolutionär.

Valla war kein selbstloser Gelehrter. Als er die Abhandlung verfasste, stand er als Sekretär in den Diensten Alfonsos von Aragon, der sich mit dem Papst um die Herrschaft über Neapel stritt. Er machte kein Hehl aus seiner Auffassung, dass die weltliche Macht des Papstes von Übel sei und abgeschafft gehöre. Dennoch stellt Vallas Abhandlung einen Meilenstein in der Entstehung der historischen Kritik dar, und ich meine, dass die Auseinandersetzung mit ihr für jene, die sich heute die "Entlarvung des Völkermord-Mythos" zum Ziel gesetzt haben, von höchstem Nutzen ist.

Wohl endete noch 1458 in Straßburg ein Mann auf dem Scheiterhaufen, weil er die Echtheit der Schenkung bestritten hatte, doch fand Vallas These bei den Gebildeten von Anfang an viel Beifall, obgleich sie lange Zeit nicht gedruckt wurde. Als man das Jahr 1500 schrieb, machte es den Anschein, als sei die Legende erledigt; dass die Kontroverse über die Natur des Papsttums damals schon stark abgeflaut war, mag dazu beigetragen haben. Wenn die bald darauf aufkommende Reformation Vallas Abhandlung weidlich gegen das Papsttum ausschlachtete, so hatte dies ironischerweise den Effekt, dass sich wieder Verteidiger der Legende zu Wort meldeten. Auf der reformierten Seite erklärte Martin Luther 1547, Vallas Schrift habe ihn davon überzeugt, dass der Papst die Verkörperung des Antichristen sei. Auf der katholischen Seite attackierte Steuchus, Bibliothekar des Vatikans, Vallas Abhandlung mit recht guten Argumenten, und bald darauf kam jene auf den Index. Um 1600 war die Legende dann endgültig erledigt, als der große katholische Historiker Baronius erklärte, die Unechtheit der Schenkung sei nachgewiesen.

Diese kurze Übersicht wirft zumindest zwei grundlegende Fragen auf. Zunächst einmal haben wir festgehalten, dass der betrügerische Charakter der Schenkung ganz offenkundig erscheint, weil ja die Macht gar nie vom Kaiser auf den Papst übergegangen ist – warum hat es dann so lange gedauert, bis der Schwindel aufflog?

Meiner Ansicht nach wäre es vor der Renaissance aus politischen Gründen nicht möglich gewesen, die sich gebieterisch aufdrängenden Schlussfolgerungen

hinsichtlich der Schenkung öffentlich zu ziehen. Gewichtige politische und wirtschaftliche Interessen lassen sich nur schwer mit logischen Argumenten schachmatt setzen, mögen letztere auch noch so wohlfundiert und überzeugend sein. Die beiden naheliegendsten Antworten auf die Frage lauten so: Erstens gewann durch die Renaissance die Wissenschaft in Europa an Qualität, und zweitens leitete die Renaissance Wasser auf die Mühlen der Papstgegner. Ich glaube, dass diese Antworten richtig sind, nur darf man nicht unterstellen, die Menschen des Mittelalters hätten grundsätzlich nicht genügend Scharfsinn besessen, um den Betrug zu durchschauen. Die politischen Entwicklungen der Zeit, die auf das Mittelalter folgte, waren entscheidend, denn nun konnte man das Offenkundige ohne Gefahr beim Namen nennen und sogar noch davon profitieren.

Wir können diese hauptsächlich politische Erklärung vertiefen, müssen uns aber davor hüten, wieder in den alten Fehler zu verfallen und vor lauter Bäumen den Wald nicht mehr zu sehen. Was man von der Schenkung wusste, war, dass der Papst aus ihr den Anspruch auf weltliche Macht ableitete und dass antipapistische Kreise das Dokument mit allen möglichen Argumenten anfochten. Zwar war die römische Geschichte im Prinzip sehr gut erforscht, doch fehlte der Öffentlichkeit weitgehend der Zugang zum vorhandenen Wissen. Für diese auf den ersten Blick erstaunlich anmutende Lücke gibt es einfache Erklärungen. Zunächst vertraten die Päpste die herkömmliche Position und entschieden selbst darüber, welche Fragen erörtert werden durften und welche nicht; man konnte von ihnen schwerlich erwarten, dass sie eine Untersuchung der Urkunde vom historischen Standpunkt aus ermutigten. Andererseits mussten jene, welche die Echtheit der Schenkung bestritten, aufgrund ihrer politischen Außenseiterposition bekannte Themen aufgreifen, wollten sie überhaupt gehört werden. Darüber hinaus vertraten sie meist politische oder religiöse Interessen und waren keine geschulten Historiker, so dass ihr geschichtliches Wissen oft herzlich bescheiden war. Die eigentlichen Gelehrten aber waren üblicherweise auf kirchliche Würdenträger angewiesen, um ihren Lebensunterhalt bestreiten zu können. Somit herrschten günstige Voraussetzungen für die Herrschaft der "politisch korrekten" Dummheit.

Die zweite fundamentale Frage, die wir aufwerfen wollen, lautet wie folgt: Wenn ein furchtloser und forschender Intellekt den betrügerischen Charakter der Schenkung so leicht erkennen konnte, und wenn die politischen Entwicklungen die Diskussion immer ungefährlicher machten, weshalb bedurfte es dann einer so langen Abhandlung wie derjenigen Vallas, um dem Mythos den Gnadenstoß zu versetzen?

Zur Beantwortung dieser Frage müssen wir Ursache und Wirkung berücksichtigen, denn diese lassen sich beim Vorliegen eines komplexen Sachverhalts nicht voneinander trennen. Rekapitulieren wir die Faktoren kurz:

a) das Ende der päpstlichen Macht in den Gebieten, die sich der Reformation zuwandten;
b) die Entlarvung einer der Betrügereien, auf die sich die päpstliche Macht gestützt hatte;
c) die weite Verbreitung eines Buches, welches diese Betrügerei bloßstellte.

Die Rolle, welche Vallas Abhandlung bei diesen Entwicklungen spielte, gestattet uns, aufgrund des Inhalts dieser Schrift eine wohlbegründete Hypothese aufzustellen. Vallas Abhandlung war weit ausführlicher, als zum Beweis für seine These erforderlich gewesen wäre. Sie enthielt intellektuellen Stoff von solcher Qualität, dass ihr Durchbruch nicht aufzuhalten war. Liebhaber alter Münzen kamen auf ihre Rechnung, Spezialisten der lateinischen Sprache und Grammatik fühlten sich ermuntert, an der Debatte teilzunehmen, Experten auf dem Feld der römischen Geschichte betrachteten sich als angesprochen, Kirchenhistoriker wollten ihren Beitrag zur Diskussion leisten. Kurzum, redegewandte Zungen wurden gelöst, und dies vor dem Hintergrund gewaltiger politischer Umwälzungen.

In einem 1979 gehaltenen Vortrag hob ich hervor, dass eine außerhalb universitärer Kreise geführte Kontroverse ein nicht zu unterschätzendes Mittel darstellt, die akademischen Fachleute zu einer Stellungnahme zu heiklen Themen zu provozieren. Aufgrund meiner direkten Erfahrung als Universitätslehrer kann ich bezeugen, dass die typische Reaktion auf das Aufgreifen solch "heißer" Fragen seitens eines grundsätzlich anständigen, aber von menschlichen Schwächen nicht freien Gelehrten darin besteht, sich mit allerlei Ausflüchten vor der Diskussion zu drücken. Gewiss gibt es eine kleine Minderheit, die bewusst lügt und fälscht – es sind dies die Handlanger jener, die von der vorherrschenden These profitieren. Gerät diese These seitens einer anderen kleinen Minderheit unter Beschuss, so hat dies den zeitweiligen Effekt, dass ein wachsender Teil jener, die zuvor geschwiegen haben, ins Lager der bewussten Lügner wechselt und in die Hassgesänge gegen die Häretiker einstimmt. Doch der anständige Durchschnittsakademiker, der seine Selbstachtung wahren und zugleich seine Rechnungen weiterhin bezahlen können möchte, vermeidet das dornige Thema.

Diese Haltung wird schwierig oder gar unmöglich, wenn immer mehr Vertreter des nicht akademisch gebildeten Volkes bohrende Fragen stellen. Wird die öffentliche Meinung eines Tages unüberhörbar, verwandelt sie sich in einen Faktor, der die Ketzerei verhältnismäßig ungefährlich macht. Die Popularisierung delikater Themen ist also durchaus ein Mittel, um jene, die sich eigentlich von Amtes wegen mit diesen befassen müssten, aus der Reserve zu locken oder gar zum Handeln anzuspornen.

Ich fasse die wichtigsten Punkte nochmals zusammen: Einfache und schlagkräftige Argumente gegen die Echtheit der Konstantinischen Schenkung, die von unserem Standpunkt aus schon im Mittelalter jedem hätten ins Auge springen müssen, wurden durch die damals herrschenden politischen Realitäten bereits im Keime erstickt. Vallas Abhandlung, die weit mehr ins Detail geht, als es uns notwendig scheinen mag, spielte eine entscheidende Rolle bei der Demontage der Legende, aber dieser Vorgang war unlösbar mit politischen Entwicklungen verbunden, die sich zugunsten der These Vallas und ihrer freien Erörterung auswirkten.

Die Analogien

Die Analogien zu unserer eigenen "Holocaust"-Legende sind fast zu naheliegend, als dass man sie noch umständlich hervorheben müsste. Die Akademiker des Mittelalters sowie der Renaissance, die das Offensichtliche einfach nicht sahen, gemahnen peinlich an die Akademiker unserer Zeit. Einige Punkte bedürfen jedoch der Vertiefung.

Wir haben gesehen, dass die Legende von der Schenkung zu einer Zeit demontiert wurde, die für das Papsttum höchst ungünstig war, und dies legt eine weitere, offenkundige Analogie nahe, nämlich jene, dass die "Holocaust"-Legende in einer Zeit entlarvt werden wird, die für den Zionismus ungünstig ist. Dieses Zusammentreffen zweier Entwicklungen ist logisch und unvermeidlich, doch sollte man auch auf seine riskanten Seiten hinweisen. Für die Revisionisten wird es gefährliche Versuchungen politischer und intellektueller Art mit sich bringen.

Während ich diese Zeilen niederschrieb, hat der israelische Einfall im Libanon Menachem Begin zum unpopulärsten Mann und Israel zum unpopulärsten Staat der Welt gemacht. Man darf mit Fug und Recht sagen, dass diese Invasion viel Leid über unschuldige libanesische Zivilisten gebracht hat, von denen erschreckend viele umkamen oder als Folge des israelischen Versuchs zur Zerstörung der PLO aufs schwerste getroffen wurden. Ebenso darf man zu Recht festhalten, dass die Amerikaner sich bisher dazu betören ließen, Israel so gut wie alles zu geben, was es von ihnen verlangte. Doch habe ich auch in prorevisionistischen Publikationen gelesen, die israelische Politik komme einem "Völkermord" gleich,[545] was keinesfalls zutrifft; ein solcher ist weder beabsichtigt, noch wird er in der Praxis begangen, zumindest nicht nach meiner Definition des Begriffs, den ich mit "Ausrottung" in Verbindung bringe. Während eine solch liederliche Wortwahl bei der Boulevardpresse nicht überraschen mag, ist es höchst ärgerlich, wenn sich auch Revisionisten ihrer bedienen, denn solche sollten am allerbesten zwischen verschiedenen Stufen der Unmenschlichkeit zu unterscheiden wissen, die man um der geschichtlichen Wahrheit willen streng auseinanderhalten muss.

Die Erkenntnis drohender Gefahren geht mit der Einsicht Hand in Hand, dass eine solch falsche Wortwahl sowohl politisch motiviert sein als auch einfach auf menschliche Ungenauigkeit zurückgehen mag. In den kommenden Jahren wird der Druck auf viele – einschließlich der Revisionisten – wachsen, "für die Araber" und nicht nur "gerecht gegenüber den Arabern" zu sein. Dieser Druck wird darum entstehen, weil gerade im Nahen Osten Entwicklungen eintreten werden, die es den Revisionisten ermöglichen, sich Gehör zu verschaffen. Somit werden die Revisionisten einen Akrobatenakt vollbringen müssen: Einerseits müssen sie gefährlichen Versuchungen widerstehen, andererseits die sich ihnen aufgrund der politischen Entwicklungen bietenden Chancen zur Darlegung ihres Standpunkts beim Schopfe ergreifen. Wir mögen die Entlarvung des "Holocaust"-Schwindels ja vielleicht gerne als rein intellektuelle Übung betrachten, doch dem ist nicht so.

Da sich die Geschichte niemals wiederholt, ist die Analogie zwischen der Konstantinischen Schenkung und dem "Holocaust" nicht in allen Punkten gege-

[545] Z.B. *Spotlight*, 26. Juli 1982, 10ff.

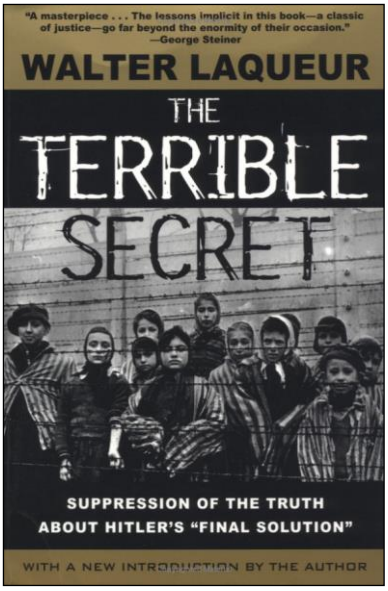

ben. Es liegt aber eine weitere ins Auge springende Gemeinsamkeit vor, nämlich die exzessive Hinwendung zum Detail sowohl seitens Vallas als auch seitens der Revisionisten. In beiden Fällen kann man von einem "Overkill" sprechen. Die Menschen der Renaissance merkten einfach nicht, dass die angebliche Machtübergabe vom Kaiser an den Papst gar nie erfolgt war, und wir merken nicht, dass die Juden nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg immer noch da waren und der "Holocaust" allein schon deshalb nicht stattgefunden haben kann. Offenbar müssen wir alle möglichen Einzelheiten untersuchen, die der Nachwelt wohl phantastisch vorkommen mögen. Beispielsweise begnügen wir uns nicht mit der Feststellung, dass das angeblich in Auschwitz zur Judenvernichtung verwendete Zyklon-B ein Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel war, nein: wir müssen auch noch die chemischen Aspekte der Frage erschöpfend analysieren!

Diese Erforschung der Einzelheiten ist sowohl wünschenswert als auch notwendig. Dass sie wünschenswert ist, haben wir bereits im Zusammenhang mit der Konstantinischen Schenkung festgehalten. Die Auseinandersetzung mit den Einzelheiten, die eine Vielzahl verschieden gelagerter schlagkräftiger Argumente hervorbrachte, hat, auch wenn die Nachwelt von einer "Froschperspektive" sprechen mag, dazu geführt, dass sich alle möglichen Stimmen zu Wort meldeten und einen Druck erzeugten, den die Gralshüter der Legende einfach nicht mehr ignorieren konnten. Dass der kritische Punkt bereits erreicht ist, wird von Raul Hilberg, dem Verfasser des "Holocaust"-Klassikers *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, unverblümt eingestanden. In einem Interview, das er unlängst einer französischen Wochenzeitschrift gewährte, sagte er:[546]

> *"Ich möchte darauf hinweisen, dass Faurisson und andere uns in gewisser Hinsicht ungewollt einen Dienst erwiesen haben. Sie haben Fragen aufgeworfen, welche die Historiker dazu veranlassten, ihre Forschungen auszudehnen. Sie haben die Suche nach neuen Quellen, die Neueinschätzung von Dokumenten und das Streben nach einem tieferen Verständnis des Vorgefallenen erzwungen."*

Dass unsere Detailbesessenheit auch unter den gegenwärtigen Umständen ihre Berechtigung hat, lässt sich aus der Propagandastrategie der Förderer und Verteidiger der Legende ersehen. Ein Aspekt dieser Strategie besteht darin, von der wirklichen und einfachen Frage abzulenken, ob die Juden Europas von den Deutschen tatsächlich physisch ausgerottet worden sind, und sich stattdessen auf die oberflächlich gesehen ähnliche und – wenn genügend Konfusion geschaffen ist – scheinbar sogar identische Frage zu konzentrieren, ob die Deutschen "Gaskammern" betrieben haben oder nicht.

---

[546] *Le Nouvel Observateur*, 3. bis 9. Juli 1982, 70ff.

Dies ist ein beliebter Trick der "Holocaust"-Schwindler (auf andere Gaukeleien komme ich noch zu sprechen), und allzu viele Revisionisten fallen darauf herein. Um jegliches Missverständnis von vornherein auszuräumen, möchte ich klarstellen, dass ich beide Fragen klar mit nein beantworte: Es gab keinen Ausrottungsplan, und es gab keine Gaskammern. Doch der eigentliche Streitpunkt ist die erste Frage, und die zweite ist für die Schule der "Holocaust"-Revisionisten, so wie ich sie verstehe, lediglich als Ergänzung zur ersten von Bedeutung. Käme zum Beispiel ans Licht, dass an einem bestimmten Tage im Jahre 1942 zehn Juden in Hitlers Hauptquartier in Ostpreußen gebracht, in dessen – technisch hastig ihrem neuen Zweck angepasste – Dusche gesperrt und unter dem beifälligen Blick des Führers vergast wurden, so wäre ich aus historischen und technischen Gründen fürwahr bass erstaunt, doch müsste ich meinen Standpunkt zur Frage der Ausrottung nicht grundsätzlich überprüfen. Nur jene Revisionisten, die wie David Irving die Gestalt Adolf Hitlers in den Mittelpunkt ihrer Forschungen rücken, würden dadurch erschüttert.

Durch verschiedene Tricks – z.B. indem sie die Diskussion auf gewisse Zeugenaussagen lenken oder in einem falschen Zusammenhang über Zyklon sprechen – gelingt es den Wanderpredigern der Legende allzu oft, in den Augen der Öffentlichkeit den Eindruck zu erwecken, dass die Gaskammerfrage und nicht die Frage nach der Judenausrottung im Zentrum der Debatte steht. Dies tun sie nicht etwa, weil sie die beiden Fragen durcheinanderbrächten, sondern weil sie so manche routinemäßigen Vorbehalte vorbringen können, die man bei fast jeder historischen Frage ins Feld führen kann.

Hätte man mich beispielsweise noch vor kurzem gefragt, ob die Japaner während des Zweiten Weltkriegs Gefangene vergast haben, so hätte ich entgegnet, von solchen Vergasungen nie etwas vernommen zu haben. Nun habe ich aber kürzlich einen durchaus glaubhaft anmutenden Bericht gelesen, dem zufolge die Japaner bei "Forschungen über biologische Kriegsführung" 404 Versuchspersonen mit Gas ermordet haben.[547] Dennoch halte ich daran fest, dass die Japaner keine Bevölkerungsgruppen ausgerottet haben.

Ein anderes Beispiel. Ich bin sicher, dass die Alliierten währen des Zweiten Weltkriegs keinen nennenswerten Teil des Eskimovolkes ausgerottet haben, und ich bin auch der Ansicht, dass keine kleineren Gemeinschaften von Eskimos von ihnen vergast wurden, doch beachten Sie bitte, dass ich im ersten Fall "sicher" und im zweiten Fall lediglich "der Ansicht" bin! Der Unterschied lässt sich wie folgt erklären: Man kann nachweisen, dass es kein Programm zur Eskimoausrottung gab (u.a. weil die Eskimos im Krieg keine merklichen Menschenverluste erlitten haben), doch kann man nicht nachweisen, dass keine Eskimos vergast wurden. Natürlich kann man aufzeigen, dass es keinen vernünftigen Grund für eine solche Tat gab, dass die Eskimos später niemals Vergasungsvorwürfe erhoben haben usw., so dass man mit Fug und Recht "der Ansicht sein" darf, dass keine Eskimos vergast worden sind (freilich wäre es denkbar, dass der eine oder andere Eskimo wegen eines individuellen Verbrechens in Kalifornien zum Tod in der Gaskammer verurteilt wurde). Nicht gänzlich ausschließen lässt sich aber die

[547] *Chicago Tribune*, 5. August 1982, Sektion 1, 5.

Möglichkeit, dass irgendeine isolierte Gemeinschaft von Eskimos unter größter Geheimhaltung vergast wurde, beispielsweise aus Sicherheitsgründen, weil sie eine streng geheime militärische Operation der Alliierten hätten gefährden können. Dies ist nichts anderes als ein routinemäßiger historischer Vorbehalt, wie man ihn für jede Epoche der Geschichte äußern kann und dessen potentielle Relevanz für so selbstverständlich gehalten wird, dass man ihn kaum je auch nur erwähnt.

Wir können beweisen, dass die Eskimos nicht ausgerottet worden sind, aber wir können nicht beweisen, dass keine kleineren Eskimogemeinschaften vergast wurden. Dementsprechend kann ich – auf die Gefahr hin, dass unsere Widersacher meine Worte aus dem Zusammenhang herausreißen und missbräuchlich zitieren – zwar nachweisen, dass es kein deutsches Programm zur Judenausrottung gab, nicht aber, dass keine Juden vergast wurden, selbst wenn ich angesichts meiner reiflichen Prüfung des Beweismaterials ehrlich davon überzeugt bin, dass letzteres niemals geschah.

Prüft man die Argumente, welche man uns zum Beweis für die Vergasung von Juden feilbietet, auf Herz und Nieren, so stellt man rasch fest, dass an die Stelle der "geographischen Isolierung" in meinem Eskimo-Beispiel hier die "administrative Isolierung" tritt:

- es wurden keine Konstruktionspläne der Gaskammern angefertigt;
- es wurden keine Dokumente über die Vergasungen ausgestellt;
- zwecks Vertuschung des Verbrechens wurden die Leichen rückstandslos verbrannt;
- um die Zahl der Zeugen auf ein Minimum zu beschränken, wurden beim Tötungsvorgang jüdische Arbeiter eingesetzt, und diese wurden später selbst getötet.

Warum die Deutschen einen solchen Mantel der Verschwiegenheit über die Judenvernichtung breiteten, wenn doch im Madison Square Garden zu New York machtvolle Kundgebungen gegen die angebliche Schlächterei stattfanden und die alliierten Regierungen einschließlich der betreffenden Staatsoberhäupter diese brandmarkten, wird niemals erklärt,[548] denn nur wenige Menschen stellen solche Fragen. Wichtig ist, dass der ganze Vorgang mittels Erklärungen sowie einiger vor Gericht abgegebener Zeugenaussagen "bewiesen" und dann als absurde Grundlage für eine ganz andere und unvergleichlich schwerere Anklage verwendet werden kann, nämlich die physische Ausrottung der Juden Europas.

Das Ganze ist ein schäbiger Taschenspielerkniff, der nur dann funktionieren kann, wenn man den ganzen historischen Zusammenhang außer Acht lässt und die Ereignisse von einer falschen Perspektive aus betrachtet. Leider war dieser Kniff erfolgreich, und darum ist es durchaus notwendig und nicht bloß wünschenswert, dass die Revisionisten auf die Einzelheiten eingehen. Die Bannerträger der Legende scheuen eine direkte Konfrontation mit den für die Ausrottung dargebotenen "Beweisen", da leicht zugängliche Informationen letztere widerlegen. Nicht so leicht zugänglich sind indessen Informationen darüber, was sich an jedem Ort in Osteuropa während des Krieges zutrug, besonders wenn man sich vor Augen hält, wie die Dokumente nach dem Krieg bewusst verzerrt gedeutet worden sind.

[548] Hier S. 110-125, 205-207; Butz 2003, 98-111, 183-185.

Hier setzen die Gaukler an. Sie anerbieten sich, die vorhandenen Lücken zu füllen, und zwar meist nicht mit Dokumenten, sondern mit einer angeblichen Rekonstruktion der Geschehnisse bei Prozessen. Da sie sich in ihren Positionen verschanzt haben, können sie effektiv darüber bestimmen, welche Fragen diskutiert werden; darum müssen sich die Revisionisten in jenen wenigen Fällen, wo sich ihre Gegner auf eine oberflächliche wissenschaftliche Debatte mit ihnen einlassen, mit einer Fülle von Details auseinandersetzen, die man zu lügenhaften Zwecken zusammengesetzt hat. Die Schwindler vermeiden es, den Kern der Sache aufs Tapet zu bringen, denn täten die dies, so hätten die Revisionisten einen leichten Stand.

Kontext und Perspektive

Das gegenwärtig florierende Interesse an Detailfragen ist vom revisionistischen Standpunkt aus wünschenswert, aber auch nötig, weil die Verteidiger der Legende aus ihren ganz anders gelagerten Interessen heraus beschlossen haben, dass eine Konzentration auf Details in der Tat erstrebenswert ist, falls einmal so etwas wie eine Debatte zustande kommt. Diese seltsame holde Eintracht zwischen den beiden Lagern ist natürlich nur oberflächlicher Natur.

Wie gefährlich die Konzentration auf Einzelheiten für die Revisionisten sein kann, geht daraus hervor, dass die Verteidiger der Legende diesen Weg einschlagen, weil sie so anstelle der wirklichen Fragen andere, schwerer zu konternde aufwerfen. Sie verleiten ihre Hörer zielbewusst dazu, Kontext und Perspektive aus den Augen zu verlieren. Was Stangl Gitta Sereny im Gefängnis sagte, ist nicht verständlich, wenn man sich die unglückselige Situation Stangls in der Nachkriegszeit nicht vergegenwärtigt, insbesondere in Deutschland, dessen politisches System just von jenen fremden Eroberern aus der Taufe gehoben wurde, die für die Entstehung der Legende verantwortlich sind. Die Behauptung, das Fehlen normaler historischer Beweise für die Judenausrottung gehe auf eine deutsche Politik der absoluten Geheimhaltung zurück, ist nicht so leicht zu widerlegen, wenn man gewisse Hinweise auf den historischen Kontext der betreffenden Epoche unterlässt – Hinweise von der Art der zuvor von uns erteilten. Deshalb ist es ja schön und gut, sich heutzutage auf die Details zu konzentrieren, doch wir riskieren, noch gar manche Schlacht und letzten Endes gar den Krieg selbst zu verlieren, falls wir den historischen Zusammenhang vergessen und die Perspektive aus den Augen verlieren.

Die Nachwelt wird den “Holocaust”, diesen eigenartigen Betrug, der uns nun schon seit Jahrzehnten in seinem Bann hält, als vorübergehendes Phänomen betrachten, das nur durch eine überaus dreiste Verzerrung der geschichtlichen Gegebenheiten möglich war. Diese Verzerrung zu durchschauen hat uns erstaunlich viel Mühe gekostet, denn die einzelnen Teile der Legende sind weitaus leichter zu deuten, als wir es getan oder zumindest hervorgehoben haben. Natürlich ist es uns verwehrt, die Dinge so zu sehen, wie die Nachwelt sie sehen wird, aber wir können zumindest versuchen, das Thema von einer übergeordneten Perspektive aus zu betrachten. Dies wird nicht nur unser Ansehen in den Augen künftiger Genera-

tionen verbessern, sondern uns auch davor bewahren, bei der heutigen Kontroverse unseren Widersachern in die Falle zu tappen.

Zunächst zur Frage, was genau der Nachwelt als außergewöhnlich auffallen wird. Gewiss nicht die "Ausrottung" der Juden, denn eine solche hat nicht stattgefunden. Gewiss auch nicht das deutsche Programm zur Vertreibung der Juden. Natürlich wird dieses ein gewisses Interesse erwecken, denn schließlich interessieren sich die Historiker für alle möglichen Episoden der Vergangenheit, doch grundsätzlich haftete diesem deutschen Programm nichts Einzigartiges an, denn die Juden wurden im zweiten nachchristlichen Jahrhundert ja auch aus Jerusalem und im fünfzehnten aus Spanien verjagt, um nur die beiden bekanntesten der vielen Vertreibungen zu erwähnen. Das deutsche Programm mag bedauerlich erscheinen, nicht aber einzigartig.

Als einzigartig wird man die feste Verankerung der "Holocaust"-Legende in der westlichen Gesellschaft einstufen, ihre Ausschlachtung bis zum Irrsinn, ihre einige Jahrzehnte nach ihrer Entstehung erfolgte Infragestellung durch Personen, von denen man dies gar nicht erwartet hätte, sowie ihren schlussendlichen Zusammenbruch. Eine Folge davon, die für die Revisionisten sowohl aufbauend als auch ernüchternd sein kann, besteht darin, dass sie selbst Gegenstand historischer Forschungen sein werden. Wir sind also Bestandteil des historischen Prozesses, so wie die Nachwelt ihn beurteilen wird, und nicht nur Pioniere bei der Demontage der Legende.

Der Grund dafür wird, so meine ich, in unserer bereits geschilderten Tendenz liegen, uns in endlose Details zu verstricken und dabei Bemerkungen zu unterlassen oder bestenfalls im Vorbeigehen fallen zu lassen, die sich von Anfang an augenscheinlich aufgedrängt und die Legende gleich erledigt hätten.

Hierzu ein konkretes Beispiel. Um "augenscheinlich" zu sein – so der von mir eben verwendete Ausdruck –, muss eine Sache jedermann klar vor Augen stehen. Wenden wir unser Augenmerk also zwei vor nicht langer Zeit erschienenen und vieldiskutierten Büchern zu, nämlich *Auschwitz and the Allies* vom [jüdischen, Anm. d. Übers.] Churchill-Biographen Martin Gilbert und *The Terrible Secret* von Walter Laqueur, dem [ebenfalls jüdischen, Anm. d. Übers.] Direktor des Londoner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte und Herausgeber des *Journal of Contemporary History*. Die beiden Bücher betrachten das Thema aus einer ähnlichen Perspektive und behandeln großenteils die gleichen Fragen.

Am Ende seiner ausführlichen und reich dokumentierten Studie schreibt Gilbert:[549]

> *"Zwischen Mai 1942 und Juni 1944 wurde Auschwitz in fast keiner der Meldungen, die den Westen erreichten, als Bestimmungsort für die jüdischen Deportierten oder als Tötungszentrum bezeichnet. Der Name Auschwitz sagte auch jenen nicht viel, die ein ihrer Ansicht nach immer vollständigeres Bild vom Schicksal der Juden zusammensetzten."*

In seiner kürzeren, aber ebenfalls üppig dokumentierten Studie erklärt Laqueur, dass Massentötungen in Auschwitz nicht verheimlicht werden konnten, weil es sich bei Auschwitz um "einen regelrechten Archipel" handelte, die

[549] M. Gilbert, 340.

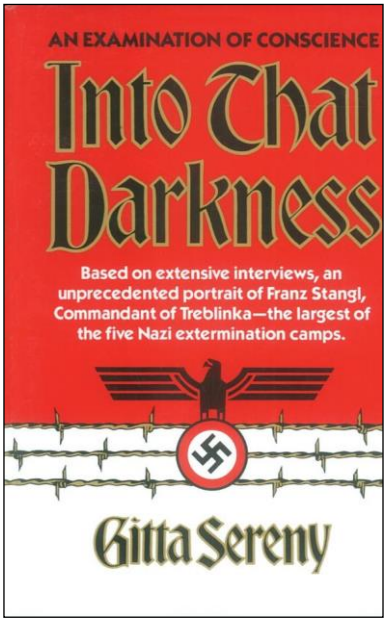

Auschwitz-Häftlinge "über ganz Schlesien verstreut waren" und "Journalisten im Generalgouvernement herumreisten und zwangsläufig erfahren mussten […].",[550] etc.

Ich habe an diesen Bemerkungen nicht das Geringste auszusetzen, denn schließlich habe ich aufgrund derselben Ausgangslage ganz Ähnliches geschrieben.[551] Nun kann der Leser von Gilbert, Laqueur und Butz seine eigenen Schlussfolgerungen ziehen. Alle drei sagen ihm folgendes:

a) Zwischen Mai 1942 und Juni 1944 hatten die an dieser Frage interessierten Kreise keine Kenntnis von Massentötungen in Auschwitz.
b) Es wäre ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit gewesen, Massentötungen in Auschwitz längere Zeit zu verheimlichen.

Da der Leser dieselbe Geschichte von beiden Seiten hört, wird er daraus folgern, dass sie stimmt (wer sich eine Meinung bilden möchte, aber nicht die Zeit hat, selbst historische Forschungen zu betreiben, muss zwangsläufig nach diesem Grundsatz vorgehen). Es gab während des besagten Zeitraums keine Meldungen über Massentötungen in Auschwitz, und Massentötungen in Auschwitz ließen sich nicht lange vertuschen. Also gab es in Auschwitz keine Massentötungen.

Diese Folgerung ist unvermeidlich und bedarf nur eines Minimums an Logik. Sie lässt sich mit folgendem Syllogismus vergleichen:

> *Ich sehe keinen Elefanten in meinem Keller. Gäbe es in meinem Keller einen Elefanten, so würde ich ihn ganz bestimmt sehen. Also gibt es in meinem Keller keinen Elefanten.*

Der gesunde Menschenverstand sagt uns, dass dies allein schon ausreicht, um die Legende in die Rumpelkammer der Geschichte zu verbannen, und doch weiß ich, dass man diesen Punkt in den kommenden Kontroversen oft vergessen wird. Es ist dies ein gutes Beispiel für unsere Kurzsichtigkeit, die künftige Geschlechter verblüffen wird; diese werden sich fragen, wieso man dieses Argument bei all den leidenschaftlichen Debatten nicht öfter vorbrachte. Es ist dies aber beileibe nicht das einzige Beispiel seiner Art. Die Literatur der "Holocaust"-Autoren wimmelt nur so von Konzessionen, angesichts deren sich die Nachwelt verdutzt fragen wird, wie die Legende überhaupt je geglaubt werden konnte und wozu es zu ihrer Widerlegung eine revisionistische Literatur brauchte. Hierzu jetzt einige spezifische Fakten.

Die Hauptakteure in der hier zur Diskussion stehenden historischen Episode waren die verschiedenen kriegführenden Mächte, die in den alliierten und neutralen Ländern agierenden Judenorganisationen, Judenorganisationen, die in den von

[550] Laqueur, 22-25.
[551] Siehe Kapitel 3, 127-129, 135-138; Butz 2003, 113-115, 121-123.

Deutschland beherrschten Ländern legal tätig waren, jüdische und nichtjüdische Untergrundorganisationen in den Staaten des deutschen Einflussbereichs, die Katholische Kirche (aufgrund ihrer doppelten Eigenschaft als internationale und zugleich zentralisierte Institution) sowie das Internationale Rote Kreuz.

Unter den Judenorganisationen spielten das JDC (American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee) sowie das eng mit ersterem zusammenarbeitende American Jewish Committee, die "politische Organisation der nichtzionistischen Elite des US-Judentums",[552] die erste Geige. Das JDC befasste sich vor allem mit materieller Hilfe für die Juden. In Europa war der in Lissabon stationierte Joseph J. Schwartz einer seiner namhaftesten Vertreter.[553] Noch wichtiger war für unser Thema Saly Mayer, die zeitweilig inoffizielle, doch stets präsente Vertreterin des JDC in der Schweiz. Saly Mayer stand in konstanter Verbindung mit den JDC-Agenturen in Lissabon und New York sowie mit Juden im deutschbesetzten West- und Osteuropa.[554]

Eine bedeutsame Rolle unter den Judenorganisationen kam auch der JA (Jewish Agency) zu, welche damals die Funktion einer inoffiziellen israelischen Regierung innehatte. Ihre Galionsfigur war Chaim Weizman, als dessen Vertreter in Genf Richard Lichtheim und Abraham Silberschein wirkten. Zionistisch orientiert war auch der WJC (World Jewish Congress), dessen Stars Nahum Goldman und Rabbiner Stephen S. Wise waren; sein Hauptvertreter in der Schweiz war Gerhard Riegner. Der Schweizer Vertreter dieser und anderer jüdischer Organisationen stand in regem Kontakt mit Juden in den besetzten europäischen Staaten sowie mit jüdischen und nichtjüdischen Funktionären in den alliierten Ländern. Beispielsweise konnten briefliche und telefonische Verbindungen zwischen Juden in den besetzten Staaten und solchen in neutralen Ländern wie der Schweiz oder der Türkei ohne Schwierigkeiten erfolgen.[555]

Wie nicht nur ich, sondern auch andere Autoren (beispielsweise M. Gilbert) ausführlich dargelegt haben, ging die Ausrottungspropaganda anfänglich vom WJC aus, dem die JA, die polnische Exilregierung und andere, weniger einflussreiche Gruppierungen eifrige Schützenhilfe leisteten.

Hier nun acht einfache Beobachtungen, die (gelegentlich auf dem Umweg über mein eigenes Buch) allesamt der Literatur der "Holocaust"-Gläubigen entnommen sind und beweisen, dass der "Holocaust", genauer gesagt ein Programm zur physischen Massenvernichtung der europäischen Juden, ins Reich der Legende zu verweisen ist.

1. BEHAUPTUNGEN DER KRIEGS- UND NACHKRIEGSZEIT

Die nach dem Krieg verbreitete Version wurzelte in den zur Kriegszeit aufgestellten Behauptungen. Doch weisen die krassen Unterschiede zwischen ersterer und letzteren darauf hin, dass die während des Krieges erhobenen Behauptungen nicht den Tatsachen entsprachen.

---

552 Bauer, 21 ff.
553 Ebd., Kapitel 8.
554 Ebd., Kapitel 9, 246, 264, 272, 274, 333, 366f., 371f.
555 Laqueur, 4, 170f., 188.

Es gibt zwei grundsätzliche Unterschiede zwischen der Kriegs- und der Nachkriegsversion. Zunächst einmal wurde vieles vor 1945 Behauptete später fallengelassen und nur ein Teil davon aufrechterhalten. Zweitens wurde Auschwitz, laut der Nachkriegsversion Hochburg der Judenausrottung, erst ganz am Ende der Periode, während der sich letztere angeblich abspielte, als Vernichtungslager bezeichnet.

Diese beiden Punkte werden im 3. Kapitel meines Buchs gebührend hervorgehoben; auf den zweiten habe ich eben wieder hingewiesen, und beide werden durch unlängst erschienene Publikationen erhärtet. Für den ersten Punkt lässt sich eine Reihe spezifischer Beispiele anführen, und die in meinem Buch genannten lassen sich durch solche aus seither erschienenen Werken, insbesondere jenem M. Gilberts, fast beliebig ergänzen.[556]

Ein Beispiel. Es lohnt sich, Jan Karski zu erwähnen, einen nichtjüdischen Angehörigen der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung, der, wie es heißt, im November 1942 von dieser nach Polen geschickt wurde, um der polnischen Exilregierung in London Bericht zu erstatten. Karski beschreibt, wie polnische Juden nach Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibor deportiert wurden, und zwar in Eisenbahnwaggons, welche mit "Kalk und Chlor gefüllt waren und mit Wasser bespritzt wurden". Unterwegs starben die Hälfte der Passagiere infolge von Erstickung, giftigen Dämpfen sowie Mangel an Essen und Wasser. Ihre Leichen werden verbrannt. Die Restlichen werden von Erschießungskommandos liquidiert, in "Gaskammern ermordet" und – in Belzec – in einer "Hinrichtungsstätte mit Strom getötet". Diese Opfer wurden begraben. Man räumte Karskis Bericht viel Publizität ein und verbreitete ihn in hoher Auflage.[557]

Heute erzählt man uns bekanntlich, fast alle Juden seien in Gaskammern umgebracht und ihre Leichen später eingeäschert worden. Im Karski-Bericht steht auch nichts über Auschwitz, obwohl man seinem Verfasser wirklich nicht vorwerfen kann, er habe das Los der Juden nicht zur Kenntnis genommen.

Karski gab seinen Bericht 1944 in einem albernen Buch mit dem Titel *Story of a Secret State* wieder, das sich gut verkaufte. Heute ist er "Professor of Government" an der Georgetown Universität zu Washington, D.C. Obgleich die schreienden Unterschiede zwischen seinen Kriegserzählungen und dem, was er nach Kriegsende zu berichten wusste, für Kenner der Materie nichts Neues sind, habe ich ihn hier erwähnt, denn im Zuge der "Holocaust"-Propaganda, die ihre Sumpfblüten seit einigen Jahren eifriger denn je zuvor treibt, hat man Karski wiederentdeckt und zum Heroen hochgejubelt. 1979 gab er eine gesäuberte Neuauflage seiner Geschichte heraus; ganz offensichtlich lag die Originalversion des Meisterwerkes einigen seiner Freunde schwer auf dem Magen.[558] 1981 nahm er an einer in den Hallen des Außenministeriums durchgeführten, vom "United States Holocaust Memorial Council" gesponserten Konferenz teil, deren Vorsitzender, der Schriftsteller Elie Wiesel, "die Veranstaltung organisierte, um zur Errichtung eines Bollwerks gegen die zunehmende Flut des Revisionismus beizutragen". Soweit ich weiß, trat bei jener Konferenz niemand an Karski heran, um ihn um die

[556] M. Gilbert, 31, 39f. 44, 170.
[557] Ebd., 93ff.; Laqueur S. 231.
[558] Laqueur, Anhang 5.

Erklärung der Diskrepanzen zwischen seinem damaligen Bericht und der heutigen "Holocaust"-Version zu bitten.[559]

Man fragt mich gelegentlich, weshalb ich Elie Wiesel nicht erwähne. Deshalb will ich ihm hier einen Abschnitt widmen. Ich befinde ihn nicht der Erwähnung für würdig, weil ich ihn, im Gegensatz zu anderen Autoren, auf die ich eingehe, schlicht und einfach für einen Romanschreiber halte und so gut wie nichts in seinen Schriften etwas mit einer historischen Argumentation zu tun hat. Sogar seine angebliche Autobiographie *Night* strotzt dermaßen von Phantasien, dass sie als geschichtliche Primärquelle wertlos ist. Dies bedeutet nicht, dass einem die Beschäftigung mit Wiesel keine Einsichten vermitteln könnte. Dass ein Romanschreiber zum Direktor der vom Präsidenten gebildeten Holocaust-Kommission ernannt worden ist – zweifelsohne gingen der Ernennung zähe Grabenkämpfe hinter den Kulissen voraus –, spricht Bände über jene Kräfte, die heute am Werk sind. Wenn ich Wiesels diverse Schreibübungen über den "Holocaust" kurz beurteilen müsste, würde ich sagen, dass er dabei Höhen erreicht, die unsereins nur mit Hilfe von Zaubertränken aus Gin, Wermut und ähnlichen starken Sachen erklimmen kann; Wiesel ist auf dergleichen Hilfsmittel nicht angewiesen.[560]

Kehren wir zu unserem Ausgangspunkt zurück, nämlich der Beobachtung, dass die während des Krieges aufgestellten Behauptungen nicht den Tatsachen entsprachen. Dass nur ein Teil jener Behauptungen später noch aufrechterhalten wurde, könnten die Gralshüter der Legende damit zu erklären versuchen, dass die Zustände der Kriegszeit die Überprüfung von Informationen unmöglich machten und der Öffentlichkeit deshalb viele unwahre Geschichten aufgetischt wurden. Als Ergebnis hätten zahlreiche Berichte die Runde gemacht, die, obwohl ursprünglich auf Fakten beruhend, die wirkliche Situation noch dramatisierten. Doch lässt sich diese Erklärung nicht damit vereinbaren, dass Auschwitz nicht als Vernichtungslager geschildert wurde.

2. DOKUMENTE DER KRIEGSZEIT

Sowohl die Dokumente der Kriegszeit als auch das Verhalten der Juden in den von Deutschland besetzten europäischen Staaten belegen, dass die Juden nichts von einem Ausrottungsprogramm wussten.

Dass es nur sporadischen Widerstand gegen die Deportationen gab, und dass die Juden die verschiedenen Lager betraten, ohne ihre dortige Ermordung zu fürchten, ist seit vielen Jahren wohlbekannt, und in letzter Zeit veröffentlichtes Material hat diesen Sachverhalt noch erhärtet. Allerdings unterlässt man es gewöhnlich, die erforderlichen Schlüsse daraus zu ziehen. Man beachte, dass dies für die jüdischen Führer in den verschiedenen besetzten Ländern ebenso galt wie für die jüdischen Massen.

Einige Beispiele mögen dies verdeutlichen. Ende 1942 nahmen slowakische Judenführer, die mit den Deutschen verhandelten, das deutsche Angebot zur Ein-

[559] *Washington Post*, 28. Oktober 1981, A1; *Los Angeles Times*, 29. Oktober 1981, 1, 20.

[560] Man vergleiche Wiesels Beitrag im Büchlein von Wiesel u.a. 1977. Es handelt sich um die publizierte Version eines Vortrags, den Wiesel im Frühling 1977 an der Northwestern University hielt. Man lese auch den Londoner *Jewish Chronicle* vom 4. November 1977.

stellung der Deportationen *aus* Auschwitz ernst. In den Unterlagen des französischen Judentums "findet sich eine Fülle von Dokumenten, die dazu neigen, der Ausrottung zu widersprechen". Französische Judenführer betrachteten Auschwitz als "Arbeitsstätte", und im November 1944 (nachdem die Deutschen aus Frankreich verdrängt worden waren) dachten sie bezüglich der Deportierten in erster Linie an die Familienzusammenführung. Man berichtet uns, die Juden in Holland hätten "niemals wirklich gewusst, was sich in Polen tat", und die Dokumente des Jüdischen Rats von Amsterdam vom 22. Januar 1943 bewiesen, dass die Möglichkeit der Ausrottung als Erklärung für die Trennung von Familien nie auch nur in Erwägung gezogen wurde. Jüdische Führer in Rom wussten nichts von einem Ausrottungsprogramm und fürchteten die Deportationen lediglich wegen "der Härten des Winters und der gebrechlichen Gesundheit vieler Deportierter". Unter diesen Umständen verwundert es keineswegs, dass (jüdische oder nichtjüdische) Widerständler nur ein einziges Mal einen nach Auschwitz rollenden Deportationszug zum Entgleisen brachten (der Zwischenfall trug sich in Belgien zu).[561]

Einige Worte zu einem Mann, der ohne jeden Zweifel gut informiert war, nämlich dem Rabbiner Leo Baeck, dem "hochverehrten Oberhaupt des deutschen Judentums". Am 20. November 1942 schrieb er in einem Brief, er hege nicht den Verdacht, dass die verschleppten Juden getötet worden seien, und nach dem Krieg gab er selbst zu, anderen Juden während seines Aufenthalts in Theresienstadt, von wo viele Deportationen ausgingen, niemals etwas von einer Ausrottung berichtet zu haben.[562]

Im Frühling 1944, als die Deutschen in Ungarn einrückten, waren den Führern des ungarischen Judentums die Berichte über Ausrottungsaktionen einschließlich solcher in Auschwitz zu Ohren gekommen. Sie maßen diesen Berichten jedoch "keine Bedeutung bei".

> *"Nicht dringende Appelle an ihre jüdischen Glaubensbrüder, sich den Deportationen zu widersetzen, sondern geheime Verhandlungen mit der SS mit dem Ziel, die Deportationen vollständig abzuwenden, waren die Strategie, auf welche die ungarischen Zionistenführer ihre ganzen Hoffnungen setzten"*[563]

Was Polen betrifft, so gab es den berühmten Warschauer Ghettoaufstand vom April 1943. Er setzte jedoch erst ein, als die große Mehrheit der Warschauer Juden bereits nach Osten abgeschoben worden war. Man behauptet, im März 1943 sei die Ausrottung des polnischen Judentums fast schon abgeschlossen gewesen. Während des Zeitraums, in dem sich die Ausrottung angeblich abspielte, gab es keinerlei nennenswerten Widerstand gegen die Deportationen.[564] Zudem führten unzählige polnische Juden ausführlich Buch über die Geschehnisse, so dass "uns viele Dokumente posthum in die Hände gefallen sind". Doch "fehlen die entscheidenden Dinge in diesen Dokumenten".[565]

Somit wussten die Juden nichts von einem Ausrottungsprogramm, denn sonst hätten sie unvermeidlich verzweifelten Widerstand gegen die Deportationen ge-

---

561 Bauer, 264, 271, 274, 371; M. Gilbert, 121; siehe in diesem Buch, S. 392.
562 Siehe S. 158; Butz 2003, 140; Bauer, 56, 58.
563 M. Gilbert, 204f.
564 Bauer, 325ff.; M. Gilbert, 121.
565 Dawidowicz 1975, xvii; 1981, 125.

leistet, und der Massenmord hätte in ihren Aufzeichnungen gebührenden Widerhall gefunden.

3. WELTWEITE JÜDISCHE ORGANISATIONEN

Jüdische Organisationen außerhalb des besetzten Europa wie z.B. das JDC, der WIC, die JA u.a. verhielten sich nicht so, als schenkten sie ihren eigenen Erzählungen über die "Ausrottung" Glauben.

Dies gilt in verschiedener Hinsicht, insbesondere bezüglich des eben zuvor Dargelegten. Die Juden, die angeblich die Deportationszüge bestiegen, ohne zu ahnen, dass ihnen der Tod drohte, standen wie erwähnt in engem Kontakt mit jüdischen Organisationen außerhalb des besetzten Europas. Zahlreiche jener Dokumente, die ihre gänzliche Unkenntnis eines Ausrottungsprogramms enthüllten, bilden Bestandteil ihres Informationsaustauschs mit den Juden außerhalb Europas. Doch die außereuropäischen Juden nahmen sich nicht die Mühe, ihre Glaubensbrüder in Europa über den Zweck aufzuklären, den die Deportationen verfolgten – wenn man die für die Öffentlichkeit bestimmten Erklärungen für bare Münze nimmt. Hätten sie es getan, so hätten die europäischen Juden die Züge nicht widerstandslos bestiegen.

Das bisher Gesagte ist bereits beweiskräftig, doch lohnt sich der Hinweis auf das Verhalten der Judenorganisationen während des angeblichen "Holocaust".

Chaim Weizmann ging mit den Mordgeschichten hausieren, wenn es ihm gerade nützlich erschien. Doch im Mai 1943 richtete er eine Beschwerde folgenden Inhalts an Churchills Sekretariat: Wenn die alliierte Presse weiterhin über den Beitrag von Juden zu den von den alliierten Wissenschaftlern unternommenen Kriegsanstrengungen berichte, so würden die Deutschen zu weiteren antijüdischen Repressalien greifen[566] – welche Repressalien noch schlimmer sein konnten als die physische Ausrottung sämtlicher Juden, bleibt unerfindlich.

Wie schon erwähnt, sollen laut der Legende bis März 1943 fast alle polnischen Juden ausgerottet worden sein. Doch während des Zeitraums, als die Massenmorde angeblich stattfanden, und sogar noch im Jahre 1944 schickten jüdische Hilfsorganisationen im Westen Lebensmittelpakete an Juden in Polen, und zwar hauptsächlich durch die JUS (Jüdische Untersuchungsstelle). Die deutschen Behörden genehmigten dies. Seitens der polnischen Exilregierung in London wurde den Judenorganisationen in Polen sogar Geld übermittelt.[567] Auch dies wurde von den deutschen Behörden erlaubt.

1944 wurde Polen zum Schlachtfeld. Am 14. März jenes Jahres, als die Rote Armee auf Lemberg (Lwow) vormarschierte, erinnerte der WJC die Briten daran, dass es in der Lemberger Gegend "immer noch eine beträchtliche Anzahl Juden" gebe, dass eine "abermalige, nachdrückliche Warnung an die Deutschen" vonnöten sei, und dass man die Rettung von Juden aus den NS-beherrschten Gebieten intensivieren müsse (offensichtlich sollten jene Juden nach Palästina gebracht werden, wie der WJC in seinen während des Krieges abgegebenen Erklärungen

[566] M. Gilbert, 143.
[567] Bauer, 329-334.

hervorhob).[568] Nach Ansicht des WJC waren die "ermordeten" Juden also immer noch vorhanden.

Jüdische Zeitungen im Westen veröffentlichten zwar hie und da Berichte über Massenmorde, waren aber offenbar der Auffassung, diese Berichte seien stark übertrieben, und widersprachen ihnen gelegentlich in ihren eigenen Kommentaren. Beispielsweise lobte der – anscheinend gut informierte – linksgerichtete jüdische *Bund* in der Oktobernummer seiner Publikation *Das Ghetto spricht* den "gemeinsamen Kampf der polnischen und der jüdischen Massen". Auch die *Bund*-Leute vertraten also die Ansicht, dass die "ermordeten" Juden zumindest zum großen Teil noch vorhanden waren. Doch ganz abgesehen von solchen markanten Einzelfällen wird allgemein zugegeben, dass es sogar nach der alliierten Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942 über die deutschen Verbrechen in den besetzten Territorien, als erstmals Ausrottungsvorwürfe erhoben wurden, "keine machtvolle, unzweideutige Antwort seitens des US-Judentums einschließlich des JDC" gab. Im Allgemeinen

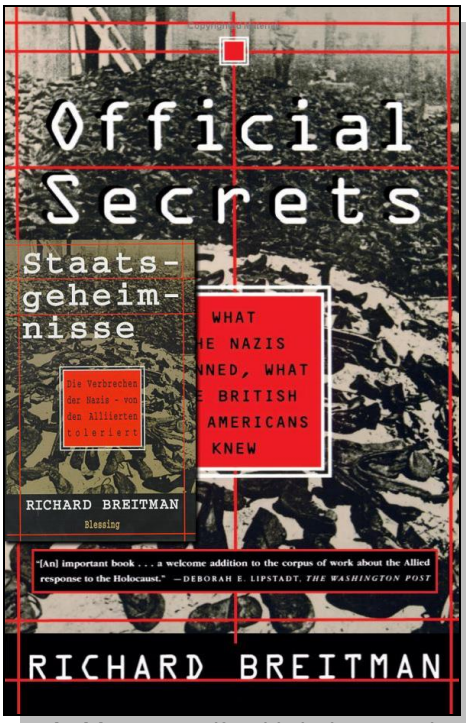

Schuhberge: *Antifaschistische Gräuelpropaganda schon auf dem Titelbild. (links klein: Das deutsche Pendant.)*

> *"drängten die Juden nicht ernsthaft nach Rettungsaktionen, und ihre Propaganda für die jüdische Auswanderung nach Palästina wirkte oft nachhaltiger als ihre Sorge um die Errettung ihrer Brüder."*[569]

Die historischen Unterlagen beweisen also, dass die jüdischen Organisationen außerhalb des besetzten Europas wohl immer wieder öffentlich die "Ausrottung" der Juden in den okkupierten Ländern beschworen, sich aber so verhielten, als gebe es eine solche Ausrottung in Wirklichkeit nicht. Den klarsten Beweis dafür liefert die Tatsache, dass sie nichts taten, um die europäischen Juden zu warnen, und dass sie ihre Anstrengungen hauptsächlich auf die jüdische Auswanderung nach Palästina lenkten.

4. DIE ALLIIERTEN

Die alliierten Regierungen und ihre Mitglieder verhielten sich nicht so, als schenkten sie den Ausrottungsgeschichten Glauben, und ihre Geheimdienste bestätigten die Richtigkeit dieser Geschichten niemals.

---

568 M. Gilbert, 181.
569 Laqueur, 183-186; Bauer, 188-193, 403.

Hinsichtlich der Aktionen der alliierten Regierungen und ihrer Mitglieder lassen sich folgende drei Feststellungen treffen:

a) Die Erklärungen dieser Regierungen zur "Ausrottung" waren widersprüchlich, zweideutig und erfolgten zu einem unerklärlich späten Zeitpunkt.
b) Es wurden keinerlei konkrete Maßnahmen ergriffen, um den Judendeportationen oder den angeblichen Geschehnisse in den Lagern Einhalt zu gebieten.
c) Konkrete Aussagen führender Regierungsmitglieder belegen, dass sie den Behauptungen keinen Glauben schenkten.

Von den einschlägigen Erklärungen der alliierten Regierungen ist jene vom 17. Dezember 1942 vielleicht die bekannteste. Sie war zwar in äußerst scharfem Tone abgefasst, doch inhaltlich höchst verschwommen und wurde zu einem befremdlich späten Zeitpunkt abgegeben. Der Ausrottungslegende zufolge war die Massenvernichtung damals außerhalb der Sowjetunion schon seit einem vollen Jahr im Gang. Auch seitens der Sowjets stellte die alliierte Erklärung den ersten unzweideutigen Ausrottungsvorwurf dar, obgleich die Massenmorde auf dem Territorium der UdSSR doch unmittelbar nach dem deutschen Einmarsch im Juni 1941 eingesetzt haben sollen. Dadurch wird die verspätete sowjetische Erklärung ganz besonders unglaubhaft, zumal "alle Ursache zur Annahme besteht, dass die Sowjetbehörden von Anfang an über alle wichtigen Geschehnisse in den besetzten Gebieten auf dem Laufenden waren."[570]

Anderseits wurden die Juden in der am 1. November 1943 abgegebenen alliierten Erklärung über "Kriegsverbrechen", in der deutsche "Gräueltaten" gegeißelt wurden, überhaupt nicht der Erwähnung für wert befunden! Beim Entwurf dieser Erklärung hatte das britische Außenministerium Hinweise auf Gaskammern getilgt, "weil die Beweise nicht stichhaltig waren."[571]

Im Zusammenhang mit Auschwitz wurde den Deutschen in einer am 10. Oktober 1944 von London und Washington ausgestrahlten Radiosendung angelastet, sie hegten Pläne "zur Massentötung der Menschen in den Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Birkenau". Der deutsche telegraphische Dienst erwiderte umgehend, diese Berichte seien "von A bis Z falsch".[572] Seitens prominenter alliierter Stellen wurde Auschwitz erstmals gegen Ende November 1944 im Zusammenhang mit Ausrottungsmaßnahmen erwähnt, also zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo der heutigen Version zufolge die Massenmorde bereits eingestellt worden waren. Dies geschah in der Form jenes Dokuments, das ich als "WRB Report" bezeichnet habe, da es vom WRB (War Refugee Board) erstellt worden war.[573] Die Sowjets nahmen Auschwitz am 27. Januar 1945 ein und ließen keine ausländischen Beobachter zu, auch nicht, nachdem solche ihr Interesse angemeldet hatten, und auch nicht nach den marktschreierischen Berichten über die Befreiung von Bergen-Belsen und Buchenwald. Sowjetischerseits begnügte man sich Ende April 1945 mit der Behauptung, in Auschwitz seien vier Millionen Menschen ermordet wor-

[570] Siehe S. 113, 273-274; Butz 2003, 100, 246-247; Laqueur, 68-72.
[571] Laqueur, 121.
[572] M. Gilbert, 325.
[573] Hier S. 131; Butz 2003, 116.

den, und am 7. Mai desselben Jahres veröffentlichten die Sowjets einen ausführlicheren "Rapport".[574]

Dass die Alliierten keine konkreten Maßnahmen zur Errettung des europäischen Judentums oder zur Verhinderung der Deportationen bzw. der angeblichen Vorgänge in den Lagern ergriffen haben, ist allgemein bekannt. Der schlagendste Beweis dafür ist die kurze und weitgehend vertrauliche Kontroverse darüber, ob man Auschwitz bombardieren solle, um die dortigen Massenmorde zu stoppen. Chaim Weizmann hatte diesen Schritt im Sommer 1944 (wenn auch anscheinend nur halbherzig) angeregt. Man kann sich des Eindrucks nicht erwehren, dass die Briten und Amerikaner nur pro forma so taten, als erwögen sie Weizmanns Vorschlag ernstlich. Am 7. Juli 1944 erkundigte sich Außenminister Anthony Eden beim Luftfahrtministerium, ob eine solche Operation durchführbar sei. Es dauerte eine ganze Weile, ehe Weizmann eine Antwort erhielt. Am 1. September 1944 schrieb ihm Richard Law vom Außenministerium, angesichts der großen technischen Schwierigkeiten gebe es "keine andere Wahl, als von der Durchführung des Vorschlags unter den gegenwärtigen Umständen abzusehen". Diese Antwort erfolgte ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass zur Zeit, wo Weizmanns Anregung angeblich diskutiert wurde, die alliierten Luftstreitkräfte die Bombardierung von Auschwitz vorbereiteten; wie viele andere Orte galt dieses wegen seiner Ölraffinerien als Angriffsobjekt, und am 20. August 1944 wurde es zum ersten Mal bombardiert (es folgten noch mehrere weitere Angriffe). Ganz offensichtlich nahm man die Geschichten über eine Massenausrottung in Auschwitz nicht ernst. Dies geht auch daraus hervor, dass die angeblich entscheidenden "Informationen", die später im WRB Report publiziert wurden, im Juli 1944 in London und Washington eintrafen, aber von beiden Regierungen seelenruhig abgelegt und "erst dreieinhalb Monate später wieder aus der Versenkung geholt" wurden.[575]

Zahlreiche Aussagen führender Mitglieder der alliierten Regierungen beweisen, dass diese den Ausrottungsgerüchten keinen Glauben schenkten. Die engen Beziehungen zwischen der jüdischen Gemeinschaft und der Roosevelt-Regierung sind wohlbekannt. Im September 1942[576]

> *"zögerte diese Regierung, die Berichte über Tötungszentren zu akzeptieren und an einen organisierten Versuch zur Liquidierung der Juden zu glauben. Roosevelt teilte* [dem jüdischen Mitglied des obersten US-Gerichts Felix] *Frankfurter mit, welchen Zweck die Deportationen seiner Meinung nach verfolgten: Die Juden wurden an der sowjetischen Grenze schlicht und einfach zum Bau von Befestigungsanlagen eingesetzt."*

Man geht wohl nicht fehl in der Annahme, dass Roosevelts Erklärungen gegenüber Frankfurter auf den vom US-Geheimdienst gesammelten Informationen beruhten. Frankfurter ließ sich allem Anschein nach überzeugen, denn als Jan Karski später nach Washington kam, um seine Gruselgeschichten feilzubieten, sagte ihm Frankfurter:[577]

> *"Ich kann Ihnen nicht glauben."*

---

[574] M. Gilbert, 337f.
[575] Ebd., 267-273; 290, 299-311, 341.
[576] Feingold, 9, 170; Laqueur S. 94.
[577] Laqueur, 3.

Als die Hiobsbotschaften über Auschwitz Washington erreichten, kommentierten Beamte des Außenministeriums sie privat so:[578]

> *"Solches Zeug hören wir aus Bern schon seit 1942* […] *Vergesst nicht, dass wir es mit einem Juden zu tun haben, der von Juden spricht.* […] *Das ist nur eine Kampagne dieses Juden Morgenthau und seiner jüdischen Helfer."*

In England war die Lage ganz ähnlich. Im September 1942 verurteilte Churchill in einer Rede vor dem Unterhaus "die Massendeportation von Juden aus Frankreich, bei der ganze Familien unter schrecklichen Folgen gezielt und endgültig auseinandergerissen werden". Von einer "Ausrottung" wusste Churchill nichts zu berichten. Im Außenministerium stießen die Mordgeschichten allgemein auf Unglauben, und ein Funktionär des Kolonialamtes tat sie als "weinerliches Geplärre der Jewish Agency" ab.[579]

Im November 1942 schrieb Eduard Beneš, der im Londoner Exil lebende frühere Präsident der Tschechoslowakei, welcher über die Ereignisse in seiner Heimat gut unterrichtet war, an den WJC, die von Riegner in der Schweiz verbreiteten Behauptungen seien falsch, und die Deutschen hätten keine Pläne zur Ausrottung der Juden.[580] Die Schweizer Regierung betrachtete die Alliierte Erklärung vom 17. Dezember 1942 als "von ausländischen Kreisen betriebene Gerüchtekrämerei übelster Art."[581]

Von erstrangiger Bedeutung für unser Thema ist, was die alliierten Nachrichtendienste zu berichten hatten. Obwohl ich mich etliche Jahre lang mit der Literatur zu diesem Thema auseinandergesetzt habe, bin ich nie auf eine Bestätigung der Ausrottungsgeschichten seitens irgendeines Geheimdienstes gestoßen. Ganz im Gegenteil: die Berichte der alliierten Nachrichtendienste versetzen der Legende manch herben Schlag. So erklärte "William Cavendish-Bentinck, Vorsitzender des britischen Joint Intelligence Committee, dessen Aufgabe darin bestand, all diese Berichte aus Nazideutschland auf ihre Richtigkeit bzw. Unrichtigkeit hin zu überprüfen", in privatem Kreis, die in Umlauf gebrachten Geschichten neigten dazu, "deutsche Gewalttaten aufzubauschen, um uns in Fahrt zu bringen."[582]

Ein hochrangiger Beamter im US-Nachrichtendienst, John Beaty, einer der zwei Verfasser des täglich erscheinenden "G-2 Report", der jeden Mittag an hochgestellte Persönlichkeiten überreicht wurde und sie über den augenblicklichen Stand der Weltpolitik unterrichtete, machte sich in einem in den fünfziger Jahren publizierten Buch über die Sechs-Millionen-Legende lustig.[583]

Die einzigen wirklich bedeutsamen Unterlagen, die wir einer Geheimdienstquelle verdanken, sind die Luftaufnahmen der Gegend um Auschwitz. Diese wurden 1979 von zwei CIA-Luftbildauswertern veröffentlicht. Viele der untersuchten Aufnahmen entstanden im Frühling 1944, als der Legende zufolge tagtäglich etwa 10.000 ungarische Juden in Auschwitz ermordet wurden. Da die Krematorien anerkanntermaßen nicht zur Verbrennung all dieser Leichen ausgereicht hätten, sol-

578 Hier S. 101; Butz 2003, 89; DuBois S. 184, 188.
579 M. Gilbert, 68, 95f. , 99.
580 Laqueur, 162ff.
581 Bauer, 229.
582 Laqueur, 83, 86; M. Gilbert, 150.
583 Beaty, 134f.

len diese größtenteils Tag und Nacht unter freiem Himmel verbrannt worden sein.[584] Die Luftaufnahmen liefern nicht den geringsten Beweis für solche Freilufteinäscherungen, und die Bildauswerter bemerken, dass sogar die Kamine der Krematorien den Eindruck erweckten, als seien letztere nicht in Betrieb.[585]

Somit steht fest, dass die Alliierten die Ausrottungsbehauptungen nicht ernst nahmen und nur gelegentlich pro forma nachbeteten.

5. DER VATIKAN

Der Vatikan schenkte den Ausrottungsgeschichten keinen Glauben

Es wird allgemein anerkannt, dass der Vatikan dank des internationalen Charakters der Katholischen Kirche sowie ihrer ausgedehnten Operationen in allen Ländern über das Los der Juden unterrichtet sein musste.[586] Doch auch nach der Vertreibung der Deutschen aus Rom, ja selbst nach der deutschen Niederlage, war aus dem Vatikan nie eine klare Verdammung der Judenvernichtung zu hören, obgleich die Alliierten großen Druck auf den Heiligen Stuhl ausübten, eine entsprechende Erklärung zu verabschieden.

In seiner Weihnachtsbotschaft 1942 gab der Papst eine zweideutige diesbezügliche Erklärung ab, doch erst nachdem die Briten unverblümt zu erkennen gegeben hatten, eine solche Erklärung könne sich als hilfreich erweisen, um die Alliierten von einer Bombardierung Roms abzubringen. Doch obwohl der Papst sich schließlich halbwegs im gewünschten Sinne äußerte, gab er den Alliierten zu verstehen, dass er die Geschichten nicht glaubte: Seiner Ansicht nach "hatte man aus Propagandagründen gewisse Übertreibungen begangen."[587]

Dass die Legende heutzutage von Sprechern des Vatikans öffentlich unterstützt wird, ist historisch gesehen ohne jede Bedeutung.

6. DAS INTERNATIONALE ROTE KREUZ

Die Aktionen und Berichte des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes stehen mit den Ausrottungsbehauptungen nicht in Übereinklang.

Genau wie der Vatikan legen die Sprecher des IKRK heute Lippenbekenntnisse zur Stützung der Legende ab, doch auch in diesem Fall ist dies bar jeder historischen Bedeutung. In den nach dem Krieg vom IKRK veröffentlichten Dokumentenbänden stehen ebenfalls Bemerkungen, die der Legende entsprechen. Von ungleich größerem Interesse für Historiker ist jedoch, was in den während des Krieges entstandenen Berichten über die Aktivitäten des Roten Kreuzes vermeldet wird.

Dass diese Aktivitäten sowie die darüber abgefassten Berichte nicht im Einklang mit der Legende stehen, habe ich in meinem Buch ausführlich dargelegt, und ich will mich hier nicht wiederholen.[588] Einige zusätzliche Bemerkungen scheinen mir indessen der Erwähnung wert.

---

584 Hier S. 208; Butz 2003, 186.
585 Brugioni & Poirier.
586 Laqueur, 55-58.
587 Siehe Anhang E, S. 435; M. Gilbert, 104f.
588 Hier S. 112, 188-205; Butz 2003, 99, 167-183.

Am 14. April 1943 stellte das IKRK klar, dass es Auschwitz als Arbeitslager für Deportierte einstufte, denen man Pakete zustellen konnte.[589]

Zwei Besuchen des IKRK in Theresienstadt, der jüdischen Siedlung im Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren, wurde damals erhebliche Aufmerksamkeit zuteil. In beiden Fällen fielen die Berichte der Delegierten für die Deutschen verhältnismäßig positiv aus. Nur selten wird erwähnt, dass der Delegierte, der – im Frühling 1945 – den zweiten Besuch veranstaltete, George Dunant war. Er beschrieb Theresienstadt als

> *"Experiment seitens gewisser Führer des Reiches, die den Juden anscheinend weniger feindlich gesinnt sind als jene, die für die Rassenpolitik der Deutschen Regierung die Verantwortung tragen."*

Da Dunant von Adolf Eichmann durch Theresienstadt geführt wurde, muss er gewusst haben, dass jenes von Himmlers SS geschaffen worden war. Darüber hinaus stand Dunant offensichtlich in engem Kontakt mit jüdischen Vertretern. Beispielsweise begab er sich Anfang 1945 nach Preßburg (Bratislava), um – nicht zuletzt auf Drängen Saly Mayers – untergetauchten Juden mit Geldmitteln unter die Arme zu greifen.[590]

7. DEUTSCHE DOKUMENTE

In den deutschen Dokumenten ist nicht von einer Ausrottungspolitik, sondern von einem Programm der Vertreibung der Juden sowie ihrer Ansiedlung im Osten die Rede. Es gibt keine deutschen Dokumente über Gaskammern (zur Menschentötung) in den Konzentrationslagern.

Dass die deutschen Dokumente nichts über eine Ausrottung der Juden enthalten, ist eine allgemein bekannte Tatsache. Beispielsweise existiert kein Hitler-Befehl zur Tötung der Juden.[591] In den Dokumenten wird die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" als Synonym für die endgültige Vertreibung der Juden aus Europa beschrieben, der als Zwischenphase während des Krieges ihre Ansiedlung im besetzten Osten vorangehen sollte.[592]

Die Verteidiger der Legende stellen natürlich die Behauptung auf, die Deutschen hätten sich beim Abfassen ihrer Dokumente einer Tarnsprache bedient. Dieser Einwand fällt darum in sich zusammen, weil ein solcher Versuch zur Verschleierung nur dann einen Sinn ergäbe, wenn die betreffenden Vorgänge hätten verschleiert werden können. Doch leuchtet es ein, dass eine tatsächliche Ausrottung der Juden ganz unabhängig vom Kriegsausgang niemals vertuscht werden konnte.

Aus den zuvor erörterten Gründen hätten sich solche Ungeheuerlichkeiten im Nu herumgesprochen. Sogar wenn wir den Deutschen eine unglaubliche Dummheit unterstellen, müssen wir doch davon ausgehen, dass sie über die von ihren Kriegsgegnern erhobenen Ausrottungsvorwürfe Bescheid wussten; unter diesen Umständen hätten sie begriffen, dass jegliche Vertuschungsversuche in den Dokumenten zwecklos waren.

---

589 M. Gilbert, 129.
590 Bauer, 430f.
591 Laqueur, 152.
592 Z.B. hier Kapitel 7, S. 278-287.

Auch von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung steht in den deutschen Dokumenten nichts. Alles, was die Bannerträger der Legende zu bieten haben, sind Beweise für den Einsatz von Zyklon-B oder anderen Entwesungsmitteln, Fotos von ganz gewöhnlich aussehenden Duschen (in denen sich angeblich gruselige Dinge verbargen), Behauptungen über Tötungen durch Dieselabgase (offenbar wissen sie nicht einmal, dass diese Abgase vor allem nichttödliches Kohlendioxid und nur wenig Kohlenmonoxid enthalten)[593] und Erzählungen über "Gasöfen" (wie die meisten Küchenöfen sind auch die Verbrennungsöfen von Krematorien "Gasöfen", und die Krematorien in den deutschen Lagern bildeten keine Ausnahme).

All dies ist dermaßen idiotisch, dass es eine Qual wäre, noch länger dabei zu verweilen. Zeichnungen und Baupläne von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gibt es auch nicht. Aufgrund meiner Erfahrungen als Ingenieur kann ich ruhigen Gewissens behaupten, dass es unmöglich sein dürfte, alle normalen Unterlagen von Ingenieursprojekten jenes Ausmaßes, wie es der Bau der angeblichen Gaskammern gewesen wäre, einfach verschwinden zu lassen. Dokumente müssen nicht nur angefertigt, sondern auch an die zahlreichen mit Einzelaufgaben betrauten Personen verteilt werden, sonst ist keine vernünftige Koordination möglich. Selbst wenn wichtige Dokumente streng geheim gehalten werden (wie etwa "klassifiziertes" Material in den USA), könnten die Beteiligten später Details liefern, die insgesamt ein zusammenhängendes und glaubwürdiges Bild ergäben. Ein solches liegt jedoch beim "Holocaust" nicht vor; ganz im Gegenteil: Hier wimmelt es gleich auf zwei Ebenen nur so von Widersprüchen. Zunächst passt das, was man über die "Gaskammern" berichtet, nicht zu den anerkannten echten Dokumenten über die Entwesungsmaßnahmen; ferner stehen die von den Verteidigern der Legende aufgetischten Einzelheiten im Widerspruch zu ihrer Behauptung, die Gaskammern seien von lokalem, technisch unqualifizierten Personal ad hoc improvisiert worden.[594]

Interessanterweise haben zwei der engsten Mitarbeiter Heinrich Himmlers, die SS-Generäle Gottlob Berger und Karl Wolff, beide bezeugt, sie hätten während des Krieges keine Kenntnis von einem Ausrottungsprogramm gehabt. Noch interessanter ist, dass Himmler selbst kurz vor Kriegsende einem WJC-Vertreter gegenüber folgendes sagte:[595]

> *"Um die Epidemien einzudämmen, mussten wir die Leichen zahlloser an Krankheiten gestorbener Menschen verbrennen. Deshalb sahen wir uns gezwungen, Krematorien zu bauen, und daraus wird man uns nun einen Strick drehen."*

Sollen wir ernstlich glauben, dass die Übereinstimmung zwischen dieser Selbstrechtfertigung Himmlers und der Flut jener Dokumente, die Himmlers Feinde in den drei Jahren nach seinem Tod gesammelt haben, rein zufällig ist? Sollen wir ferner auch die Übereinstimmung zwischen dem, was die deutschen Dokumente über die NS-Judenpolitik aussagen, und dem Verhalten – nicht den Worten! – der Kriegsgegner Deutschlands mit einem Zufall erklären?

---

593 Anmerkung des Übersetzers: über die Absurditäten der Dieselgaskammer-Behauptungen siehe Berg 1994/2003.

594 Siehe die Aussage von Rudolf Höß, Kapitel 4, S. 147-156.

595 Für Berger siehe S. 265; für Himmlers Bemerkung siehe S. 317; siehe ebenso Laqueur, 18.

8. DER DEUTSCHE WIDERSTAND GEGEN HITLER

Der deutsche Widerstand gegen Hitler, einschließlich der vielen in der Abwehr tätigen Hitlergegner, wusste nichts von einem Programm zur Judenvernichtung

Unter den Angehörigen des deutschen Widerstands gab es natürlich viele, die das NS-System aufgrund seines antijüdischen Charakters ablehnten. Dazu kommt, dass die Abwehr, also die der Spionagebekämpfung dienende Organisation, bis 1944 von einem Verräter, Admiral Wilhelm Canaris, geleitet wurde. Den zweithöchsten Rang in der Abwehr bekleidete Hans Oster, der für finanzielle und administrative Angelegenheiten zuständig war und das Zentralverzeichnis der Agenten führte. Sowohl Oster als auch einer seiner Untergebenen, Hans von Dohnany – ein als Arier eingestufter Judenmischling – unternahmen "allerlei Operationen, die mit ihren unmittelbaren Aufgaben nichts zu tun hatten". Zu diesen "Operationen" gehörten Teilnahme an der Opposition gegen Hitler und illegale Unterstützung verschiedener Juden. Oster und von Dohnanyj wurden wegen Verstrickung in den gescheiterten Putschversuch vom 20. Juli 1944 hingerichtet.[596]

In den verschiedenen Studien über die Aktivitäten der antinationalsozialistischen Opposition in Deutschland, z.B. Hans Rothfels' *The German Opposition to Hitler*, findet sich nicht der geringste Hinweis darauf, dass diese Opposition irgendetwas über ein Programm zur Judenvernichtung gewusst oder den Alliierten entsprechende Informationen geliefert hätten. Wäre den Widerständlern ein solches Programm bekannt gewesen, so hätten sie die Alliierten ohne jeden Zweifel darüber unterrichtet, denn die deutsche Opposition stand in Verbindung mit diesen und bemühte sich sogar, wenn auch vergeblich, für den Fall einer Beseitigung Hitlers von ihnen gewisse Zusagen zu erhalten.[597]

Auch wenn es denkbar ist, dass einige in der Opposition gegen Hitler tätige Deutsche nichts von einem Judenausrottungsprogramm wussten – will man uns allen Ernstes zumuten zu glauben, dass die höchsten Vertreter der Abwehr auch ahnungslos waren?

Somit sind wir mit der Diskussion unserer "acht einfachen Beobachtungen" am Ende angelangt, "welche beweisen, dass der "Holocaust", genauer gesagt ein Programm zur physischen Massenvernichtung der europäischen Juden, ins Reich der Legende zu verweisen ist". Die Ausrottungsbehauptung vermag keiner einzigen historischen Prüfung standzuhalten; um sie zu vertreten, bedarf es eines Aus-

[596] Laqueur, Anhang 1. Die Fälle des Politikers und Journalisten Lemmer sowie des Ökonomen Sommer, die angeblich Informationen über eine Massenausrottung an Schweizer Kontaktleute weiterleiteten, sind von zweifelhaftem Wert. Lemmer war nicht mit der Abwehr assoziiert, und seine Autobiographie enthält, wie Laqueur feststellt, keine Behauptungen, er habe Nachrichten über Massenausrottungsaktionen weitergegeben. Sommer war ein Verbindungsoffizier zwischen dem Generalstab und der Abwehr und reiste auch zwecks der Förderung von Handelsbeziehungen in die Schweiz. Man kann aus M. Gilbert, 56 ff., folgern, dass ein im Sommer 1942 entstandener Bericht, in dem es hieß, Lager würden vorbereitet, wo alle Juden Europas und ein großer Teil der russischen Kriegsgefangenen mit Gas ausgerottet werden sollen, nicht von dem im Jahre 1965 verstorbenen Sommer, sondern von zwei jüdischen Verbindungsleuten stammte. Erwähnenswert ist auch, dass allem Anschein nach weder Lemmer noch Sommer ernstlich in die Opposition gegen Hitler verstrickt gewesen sind; beide überlebten den Krieg.

[597] Rothfels 1962, 125-151.

maßes an Chuzpe, das man sich vor dem Krieg schlechthin nicht hätte vorstellen können. Man will uns weismachen, dass diese "Ereignisse von kontinentalem Ausmaß und von dreijähriger Dauer, die Millionen von Opfern gefordert haben sollen", sich zutrugen, ohne dass irgendeine der beteiligten Parteien etwas davon merkte! Genau so gut könnte man mir einreden wollen, in meinem Keller habe sich ein Elefant aufgehalten, ohne dass ich ihn dort sah; während ich in meiner Stube saß, sei er dann hinaufgekommen und habe ein wenig herumrumort (die Treppen, der Fußboden und die Türöffnungen hätten sich seiner Größe auf wundersamer Weise angepasst), und schließlich habe er mein Haus verlassen und sei am helllichten Tage durch ein Geschäftsviertel mehrere Meilen heim zu seinem Zoo spaziert, ohne dass irgend jemand ihn sah!

Paul Rassinier hat die Ausrottungsbehauptungen irgendwann als "unseriös" betrachtet. Ich finde diesen Ausdruck stark untertrieben. Sie sind nicht unseriös, sondern schwachsinnig. Doch dies ist nicht das Thema unserer Diskussion. Was ich aufzeigen wollte, ist, dass all die von mir gemachten Bemerkungen förmlich mit Händen zu greifen sind, stehen sie doch größtenteils in Büchern, die unlängst nicht von Revisionisten, sondern von rührigen Werbetrommlern der Legende geschrieben wurden; die wenigen, die nicht in diesen Büchern zu finden sind, können ihnen zumindest auf dem Wege der Deduktion entnommen werden. Wegen der in den letzten Jahren zunehmend grassierenden "Holocaust"-Manie wurde kräftig Werbung für diese Bücher gemacht, und ihr Inhalt wurde überall verbreitet. Es mag ja sein, dass die Fakten in ihnen nicht so konzentriert und klar dargelegt werden, wie ich es getan habe, doch dargelegt werden sie trotzdem. In Anbetracht dessen wäre es eine Kurzsichtigkeit, welche die Nachwelt kaum begreifen könnte, wenn wir uns bei der "Holocaust"-Kontroverse damit zufrieden gäben, uns mit allen möglichen von den Verteidigern der Legende ins Feld geführten Details herumzuschlagen und die umwerfend simplen historischen Beobachtungen aus den Augen verlören, welche die Behauptung, die Deutschen hätten ein Programm zur physischen Ausrottung der Juden Europas verfolgt, ad absurdum führen.

Schlussbemerkungen

Bei künftigen Kontroversen werden die Anhänger der Legende nichts unversucht lassen, um die Streitfrage mit allen möglichen Kniffen zu komplizieren, die wir uns zumindest teilweise schon heute ausmalen können. Das Beispiel der Konstantinischen Schenkung hat uns gezeigt, dass einfache Bemerkungen, die den gänzlich ahistorischen Charakter einer Legende bloßstellen, unterdrückt werden können. Deswegen rate ich jenen, die an diesen Kontroversen teilhaben werden, stets im Auge zu behalten, dass das Kernstück der Debatte, die behauptete Judenausrottung, durch eine ganz gewöhnliche historische Analyse widerlegt werden kann.

Aus diesem Grund ist zu vermuten, dass die Gralshüter der Legende bei den kommenden Auseinandersetzungen zu Behauptungen Zuflucht nehmen werden, die man nicht so leicht mit normalen Methoden überprüfen kann, indem man sie

als Hypothesen in einen angemessenen geschichtlichen Kontext einordnet und dann analysiert, um sie in diesen einzupassen. Einen Hinweis auf diese künftige Strategie unserer Gegner vermittelt der aufschlussreiche Artikel der Sereny im *New Statesman*, auf den ich vorhin eingehend verwiesen habe. Die Verfasserin verhehlt darin nicht, dass sie lieber über Orte wie Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka als über Auschwitz diskutierten möchte.

Dafür gibt es gute Gründe. Die Sereny formuliert diese so:

> *"In Auschwitz gab es sowohl mächtige industrielle Anlagen als auch Tötungseinrichtungen. Weil so viele Menschen Auschwitz überlebt haben, wissen wir über dieses Lager am meisten, doch trägt Auschwitz auch am stärksten dazu bei, die Unterscheidung zwischen Arbeits- und Vernichtungslagern zu verwirren."*

Der Unterschied zwischen Auschwitz und den anderen als "Vernichtungslager" bezeichneten Stätten ist durchaus berechtigt. Auschwitz war ein riesiges Zentrum, in dem sich alle möglichen Aktivitäten abspielten und das einer Vielzahl von Zwecken diente, während die anderen angeblichen Vernichtungslager klein und unbedeutend waren, nur während verhältnismäßig kurzer Zeit bestanden und so gut wie ausschließlich als Durchgangslager dienten. Darum wissen wir auch so viel über Auschwitz und so wenig über diese anderen Lager. So gibt es zum Beispiel wahrscheinlich weder relevante Luftbildaufnahmen dieser anderen Lager,[598] noch wurden westliche Kriegsgefangene in letztere geschickt, keine Hunderte von Zivilarbeitern dort beschäftigt, und ihre Insassen kamen wohl nicht mit zahlreichen, über ein großes Gebiet verstreuten Personen in Berührung. Soweit man weiß, hat das IKRK keines dieser Lager besucht, und es wurden nicht annähernd so viele Juden aus westeuropäischen Staaten dorthin deportiert (immerhin gab es zahlenmäßig starke Transporte holländischer Juden nach Sobibor).

Dies alles hat zur Folge, dass es weitaus leichter ist, die Legende in Bezug auf Auschwitz zu demolieren als bezüglich der anderen "Todesfabriken", wenn wir die allgemeinen Argumente gegen eine deutsche Ausrottungspolitik für einen Augenblick außer Betracht lassen. Genau darum reden die Verteidiger der Legende lieber von Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka. Für diese Lager gibt es weitaus weniger direkte Beweise gegen die Ausrottungsbehauptungen, die sich größtenteils auf nach dem Krieg abgelegte Augenzeugenberichte abstützten. Diese wurden fast alle vor deutschen Gerichten abgegeben, und unter den gegenwärtigen rechtlichen und politischen Voraussetzungen in Deutschland haben die Revisionisten ohnehin keinen Zugang zu den Akten.[599] Das ist nett für unsere Gegner.

Und dennoch ist die Position unserer Gegner unhaltbar. Sie können Auschwitz nicht preisgeben, ohne auf der ganzen Linie zu kapitulieren, denn für die anderen

---

[598] Anm. des Lektors: Für Luftbildaufnahmen bez. Treblinka siehe Ball 1992; Mattogno & Graf 2002.

[599] Nach BRD-Gesetz sind die Prozeßakten der Öffentlichkeit nicht zugänglich. Ausnahmen werden nur bei Personen gemacht, die persönlich in einen Fall verwickelt sind oder wissenschaftliches Interesse an gewissen Aspekten eines Prozesses geltend machen können. Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, ein pensionierter deutscher Richter, Autor des *Auschwitz Mythos*, durfte die Prozeßunterlagen nicht studieren. Man vergleiche dazu seine eigenen Ausführungen auf S. 371ff. seines Buchs. Laut Dr. Robert Faurisson besagt ein von einem Beamten des Justizministeriums, Dr. Hans de With, an *Die Realschule* (Oktober 1981) gesandter Brief, dass Faurisson im Fall seiner Einreise in die BRD verhaftet und nach Frankreich abgeschoben wird.

Raul Hilberg

"Tötungszentren" gibt es keinerlei "Beweise", die man uns nicht auch für Auschwitz vorgelegt hätte. Wenn das "Geständnis" des Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß wertlos ist[600] – wer nimmt das Geständnis des Treblinka-Kommandanten Franz Stangl dann noch ernst? Wenn das, was uns Rudolf Vrba und Miklos Nyiszli über Auschwitz erzählen, jeder Glaubwürdigkeit entbehrt und die Bücher dieser Autoren Erzeugnisse kranker Hirne sind – wer glaubt dann noch an die ebenfalls kranken Hirnen entsprungenen Geschichten eines Yankel Wiernik und anderer obskuren Gestalten über Treblinka?[601] Wenn die zahlreichen ganz unbestreitbar nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden dort nicht ermordet wurden – wer glaubt dann noch an das, was man uns über Treblinka erzählt? Deshalb rate ich jenen, welche die kommenden Kontroversen zu führen gedenken, ihren Gegnern kein Abschweifen vom Thema Auschwitz zu erlauben. Die Auschwitz-Legende lässt sich nämlich sehr leicht widerlegen, und mit ihr fällt auch der Rest der Legende wie ein Kartenhaus zusammen.

Die Verteidiger der Legende greifen oft auch zu einem anderen Argument. Vor nicht langer Zeit wurde es von Hilberg vorgebracht. In dem bereits vorher erwähnten aufschlussreichen Interview, dessen Studium ich jedem, der sich über die Verteidigungsstrategien der Gegenseite ein Bild machen will, sehr ans Herz lege, sagte Hilberg:[546]

> *"Die Kritiker* [d.h. die Revisionisten] *können eine ganz einfache Tatsache nicht erklären: Was ist mit all den Menschen geschehen, die deportiert worden sind? Die Deportation war kein Geheimnis. Sie wurde angekündigt. Mehrere Millionen Menschen wurden an ganz bestimmte Orte gebracht. Wo sind diese Menschen? Sie verstecken sich nicht in China!"*

In einer Zeit, wo die Presse fast tagtäglich einen Juden entdeckt, der zwar deportiert wurde, aber überlebte, wo die Ereignisse im Nahen Osten uns zwangsläufig an den großen jüdischen Exodus nach dem Krieg (ja schon während des Krieges) erinnern, und wo die revisionistische Literatur die Judendeportationen sowie die umfangreichen jüdischen Wanderungsbewegungen der Kriegs- und Nachkriegszeit nachzeichnet,[602] mutet es fast unglaublich an, dass Hilberg so zu argumentieren wagt. Es dürfte nicht allzu schwierig sein, herauszufinden, wohin es die Juden verschlagen hat. Man könnte auf den ersten Blick beinahe meinen, Hilberg sei falsch zitiert worden.

Obwohl Hilberg diesen Punkt nicht weiter ausführt, kann ich mir zwei mögliche Deutungen vorstellen. Er führt zwar ein Argument an, doch wie üblich wirkt

[600] Siehe Kapitel 4. Zur Klärung der Frage des Höß-Geständnisses siehe Faurisson 1980b, 1981a & b, 1986b.
[601] Donat.
[602] Hier Kapitel 7.

dieses nur auf den ersten Blick plausibel und kann nur jene beeindrucken, die an Kurzsichtigkeit leiden und Kontext sowie Perspektive aus den Augen verloren haben.

Vermutlich spielt Hilberg darauf an, dass es zwar eine Fülle von Dokumenten über die Deportation von Juden in polnische Lager wie Auschwitz, Treblinka etc. gibt, aber keine vergleichbare Dokumentation über den Weitertransport solcher Juden an noch mehr im Osten gelegene Orte. Zumindest ich habe keine solchen deutschen Dokumente zu Gesicht bekommen, und ich wäre auch sehr erstaunt, bekäme ich unter den heutigen Umständen welche zu Gesicht. Selbst wenn die Legende auf liederliche Weise zusammengeschustert wurde, um ein Minimum an Kontinuität gegenüber der Kriegspropaganda zu wahren, so trifft es dennoch zu, dass jene Leute völlig freie Hand hatten, die sich nach dem Krieg der deutschen Dokumente bemächtigten und daraus solche als Beweismaterial für die Nürnberger Prozesse heraussuchten, die ihnen von Nutzen schienen. Sie konnten missliebige Dokumente nach Belieben verschwinden lassen.

Man muss sich vor Augen halten, um wen es sich bei "jenen Leuten, die sich nach dem Krieg der deutschen Dokumente bemächtigten", gehandelt hat. Dies lässt sich auf vielfache Art klären, und zwar sowohl mit historisch-politischen Argumenten als auch durch eine simple Aufzählung von Einzelbeispielen. Der Name, der mir da immer als erstes einfällt, ist David Marcus. Marcus gehörte zu den wichtigsten Gestaltern der US-Besatzungspolitik in Deutschland in der letzten Kriegsphase sowie der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit. 1946-1947 war er Leiter der Abteilung für Kriegsverbrechen in Washington, und 1948 führte er die jüdischen Truppen in ihrem ersten Krieg gegen die Araber in Palästina. Es ließe sich noch mehr über ihn sagen.[603]

Hilbergs Argument besäße einiges Gewicht, spräche er über unerforschte historische Dokumente, doch wenn ich seine Aussagen richtig deute, sagt er, man solle den Architekten der Nürnberger Prozesse vertrauen. Vermutlich würde auch Hilberg nicht geltend machen, dass diese in allen Punkten die Wahrheit gesagt haben, und nur darauf beharren, dass das von ihnen über die Judenausrottung Behauptete stimmt. Wiederum sehen wir uns einem Versuch gegenüber, den Kontext vergessen zu machen und so die Logik auszuschalten. Wir können nur feststellen, dass die Urheber des Schwindels der Öffentlichkeit jenes Material vorenthalten, das ihren Betrug direkt enthüllen würde.

Hilberg könnte hier einwenden, dass es gar nicht möglich wäre, alle betreffenden Unterlagen verschwinden zu lassen, und dass die Deportation von Juden in weiter östlich gelegene Zonen zwangsläufig Spuren hinterlassen hätte. Dies stimmt schon, aber solche Spuren gibt es sehr wohl. Wenn Hilberg tatsächlich so argumentieren wollte, müsste er folgende Frage beantworten können: Wo sind die deutschen Dokumente, welche die Deportation von Juden in die nahe bei Riga gelegene Siedlung (nicht das KL Riga) sowie die Verwaltung jener Siedlung betreffen, die in Jeanette Wolfs Artikel – er steht in Boehms Buch – beschrieben wird? Ich weiß es nicht. Ich sage nicht, dass die Dokumente niemals auftauchen werden,

[603] Siehe Kapitel 1, S. 52-55.

doch weiß ich, dass sie sorgfältig aus den in Nürnberg als Beweismaterial verwendeten Unterlagen ausgesondert worden sind.[604]

Es gibt noch eine zweite mögliche Deutung für Hilbergs Aussage. So unzuverlässig die statistischen Angaben über die jüdische Bevölkerung in Osteuropa auch sein mögen, unterliegt es doch keinem Zweifel, dass die Zahl der Juden in Polen heute nur einen geringen Teil der Vorkriegsziffer (vielleicht 3 Millionen) beträgt (wobei das Territorium des damaligen Polens nicht mit dem des heutigen übereinstimmt). Ich will damit nicht sagen, dass wir die offiziellen Bevölkerungsstatistiken unbesehen hinnehmen sollen, aber im Gegensatz zur UdSSR ist Polen kein großes Land, und gäbe es dort noch nennenswerte jüdische Gemeinden, so würde man sie sicherlich entdecken.

Lässt man den historischen Kontext außer Acht, scheint das Argument sehr einleuchtend: Die Juden leben nicht mehr auf dem Gebiet, das wir heute Polen nennen; folglich wurden sie umgebracht. Wer auch nur ein Minimum an Geschichtskenntnissen besitzt, dem wird dieser Schluss freilich so unlogisch vorkommen wie der folgende: Vor dem Krieg lebten östlich von Oder und Neiße viele Millionen Deutsche; heute gibt es dort nur noch wenige, also hat man die übrigen umgebracht. In jenen Jahren gab es ungeheuerliche Bevölkerungsverschiebungen, von denen auch die Juden betroffen waren. Die Sowjets haben zahlreiche Juden ins Innere der UdSSR deportiert, und nach Kriegsende strömten polnische Juden massenhaft nach Westdeutschland und von dort aus weiter in die Vereinigten Staaten, nach Palästina sowie in alle möglichen anderen Länder. Darüber wurde seinerzeit sehr viel geschrieben.[605]

Im Moment kann ich denen, die sich in der "Holocaust"-Kontroverse zu engagieren gedenken, kaum mehr zusätzliche Ratschläge erteilen, denn ich kann nicht wissen, was für Tricks sich die Gegenseite noch einfallen lassen wird. Vielleicht wird man uns nicht einmal jene Argumente entgegenhalten, deren sich die Sereny und Hilberg bedient haben. Noch heute stößt man als Revisionist auf den Einwand, die amerikanischen und britischen Soldaten, die Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald und Dachau befreiten, hätten "es mit ihren eigenen Augen gesehen". Die Soldaten sahen in der Tat Leichen, und seit 1945 kann man sich unschwer darüber kundig machen, dass das Massensterben in diesen Lagern auf die durch den deutschen Zusammenbruch ausgelösten katastrophalen Zustände zurückging, doch ist die allgemeine Verwirrung so groß, dass man uns dieses Argument heute noch entgegensetzt. Ich kann nur noch raten, die heutige wie die künftige revisionistische Literatur, aber auch die Hauptwerke der Gegenseite sorgfältig zu studieren, bei einer Debatte den historischen Kontext sowie die Perspektive niemals aus dem Blickfeld zu verlieren und nie in den Fehler der Kurzsichtigkeit zu verfallen.

---

[604] Siehe Kapitel 7, S. 294-296.
[605] Siehe Kapitel 1 und 7.

Zusatz 3: Antwort an einen bedeutenden Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus

1992 während der Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review mündlich gehaltener Vortrag. Dies ist eine leicht revidierte Fassung des Vortragsmanuskripts, wie es im Journal of Historical Review *veröffentlicht wurde, Bd. 13, Nr. 3, Mai-Juni 1993, S. 23-37.*

Wozu noch eine Kritik an Jean-Claude Pressac?

Jean-Claude Pressacs 1989 erschienenes Buch *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* ist auf den Seiten des *The Journal of Historical Review*[606] und anderswo ausführlich begutachtet worden. Das Hauptziel, ja fast das einziges Ziel von Pressacs Kritik ist Robert Faurisson, und ich erwarte daher, dass Faurissons Kritik die definitive werden wird. Dementsprechend beabsichtigt dieser Vortrag nicht, Pressacs Buch ausführlich zu kritisieren.

Ich möchte jedoch das, was bisher schon geschrieben und gesagt worden ist, mit einigen meiner eigenen Reaktionen ergänzen. Damit wird illustriert werden, was ich schon vor langer Zeit beobachtet habe und für das Pressacs Buch ein wunderbares Beispiel ist. Der Holocaust ist ein solch gigantischer Betrug, dass er ein Füllhorn der Absurditäten ist. Man muss es nur von einer etwas anderen Perspektive aus betrachten, um neue Absurditäten herauskullern zu sehen. Alternativ kann man ihn mit dem gleichen Ergebnis aus dem gleichen Blickwinkel betrachten, nachdem etwas Zeit verstrichen ist (oder man kann jemand anderen bitten, es zu betrachten).

Da Pressac auch meine Arbeit kommentiert hat, denke ich, dass eine Antwort angebracht ist.

Was Pressac getan hat

Es herrscht allgemeines Einvernehmen darüber, dass Pressac der Geschichtsschreibung einen Dienst erwiesen hat, indem er Dokumente zusammengetragen und veröffentlicht hat, die zuvor unbekannt oder zumindest nicht leicht zugänglich waren. Sodann interpretierte er diese Dokumente auf eine haarsträubende, in den früheren Kritiken analysierte Weise.

Zudem akzeptierte er die 1988 von Fred Leuchter berichteten chemischen Analysen (die seither vom Diplom-Chemiker Germar Rudolf bestätigt wurden)[607] sowie die Folgerung, dass die angeblichen Massenvergasungen mit dem Pestizid

[606] Für Rezensionen und Analysen von Pressacs 1989er Buch siehe Weber 1990; Mattogno 1990, 2010; Faurisson 1991a & b.

[607] Rudolf 2001, 2014. Rudolf diskutiert zudem eine Reihe weiterer Beiträge zum Thema wie z.B. vom Krakauer Forensischen Institut. Anm. des Lektors.

Zyklon B keine Cyanidspuren hinterließen, wie dies bei den Entlausungskammern der Fall war (obwohl er diesbezüglich nicht ganz konsistent ist).[608] Er erfand daher eine Vergasungsprozedur, die, wie er ohne Nennung jedweden Beweises behauptete, keine solche Spuren hinterlassen würde, deklarierte diese zu jener, die in Auschwitz angewandt worden sei, und befand, dass er nachfolgend gezwungen war, bestimmte wichtige Einzelheiten der Aussagen zweier "Kronzeugen" zu verwerfen: vom Kommandanten Rudolf Höß, der den ganzen Einsatz angeblich leitete, und Dr. Nyiszli.[609] Im Laufe seiner Darstellung bemerkte er weiter Probleme mit den üblichen Zeugenaussagen. Dies erinnert mich an eine jener alten Karikaturen, die einen Mann zeigen, der den Ast absägt, auf dem er sitzt. Wie wir sehen werden, hätte Pressac sogar auf der Grundlage der in seinem Buch erwähnten Bedenken die angeblichen Augenzeugen wesentlich härter tadeln sollen.

Was Pressac zusammenfassend anbietet, ist (a) das Eingeständnis, dass Vergasungen in Auschwitz mittels forensischer Methoden nicht nachweisbar sind, (b) das Eingeständnis, dass die üblichen angeblichen Zeugen der Vernichtungen zumindest unzuverlässig sind, und (c) eine Sammlung deutscher Dokumente, die zweideutig sind, wenn sie aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen werden, und die das liefern, was er "Kriminelle Spuren" von Vernichtungen nennt. Diese drei Punkte waren die Brennpunkte früherer Kritiken an Pressacs Buch.

Pressacs Buch ist ganz und gar der Abstützung seiner Behauptung gewidmet, dass die deutschen Behörden der Kriegszeit in Auschwitz Menschengaskammern bauten und anwendeten. Er ist nicht in der Lage und versucht es auch nicht, diese Vorgänge mit irgendeiner aus Berlin stammenden Politik zu verbinden. Er versucht auch nicht aufzuzeigen, dass es ein dreijähriges Programm gab, bei dem Züge eingesetzt wurden, die Europa ständig durchquerten und Juden in ihren Tod fuhren, unbemerkt von alliierten Geheimdiensten, vom deutschen militärischen Geheimdienst, vom Roten Kreuz, vom Vatikan, von den Juden, die ihrer Deportation als Teil der deutschen Politik entgegensahen, oder sogar von den jüdischen Führer außerhalb Europas, die öffentlich über "Vernichtungen" jammerten.[610] Da dieser größere geschichtliche Rahmen bereits lange zuvor abgesteckt worden war, ist ein Werk wie das von Pressacs mit seinem strikten Brennpunkt auf örtliche Fragen die einzig mögliche Art von anti-revisionistischer Abhandlung.

Der Verfasser einer solchen Abhandlung ist in einer ähnlichen Lage wie jemand, der einen neulich geschehenen Krieg zwischen den US-Bundesstaaten Illinois und Indiana dadurch zu beweisen trachtet, dass er die Landschaft nach verschossenen Munitionshülsen absucht. Es ist nicht notwendig, sich auf sein Spiel einzulassen, das jeden historischen Kontext übergeht, um sich auf rein örtliche Dinge zu konzentrieren, aber eine Rezension seines Buches kann nichts anderes tun. Dennoch werde ich zeigen, dass der Einwand, Pressac habe den Zusammenhang übersehen, sogar dann zutrifft, wenn wir uns auf sein Spiel einlassen. Denn im Rahmen seiner beschränkten Sichtweise von Auschwitz konzentriert er sich selbst darin auf örtliche Dinge, die er wiederum aus dem Zusammenhang reißt, hier den des Konzentrationslagers in seinem ganzen Ausmaße.

[608] Pressac 1989, 133.
[609] Ebd., 16, 53.
[610] Siehe der hiesige Zusatz 2.

Die Krematorien

Meiner Ansicht nach ist die Seite 184 von Pressacs Buch entscheidend. Dort wird uns gesagt:[611]

1. Massenvergasungen von Juden im "Bunker 1" (der sich nahe dem neu errichteten Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau befand) begannen anno 1942, womöglich im Januar, aber bestimmt Mitte Mai.
2. Am 27. Februar 1942 wurde entschieden, dass das neue Krematorium II mit 15 Muffeln in Birkenau anstatt im Stammlager gebaut werden würde (dem Hauptlager bzw. ursprünglichen Lager).
3. An irgendeinem unbekannten Tag im Mai oder Juni 1942 wurde entschieden, dass eine "industrielle" Vernichtung der Juden unternommen werden würde. Die neuen Krematorien wurden dementsprechend für diesen Zweck modifiziert, was durch das erste "kriminelle Element" angedeutet wird, das auf einer Bauzeichnung erscheint: Die Trennung des Abflusses der angeblichen Gaskammer vom Abfluss des restlichen Krematoriums II. (Pressac hat eine sehr niedrige Schwelle zur Aufspürung "krimineller Elemente.")
4. Im Sommer 1942 wurde entschieden, dass vier neue Krematorien anstatt einem in Birkenau für Vernichtungszwecke errichtet werden würden: Krematorium III, ein Spiegelbild von Krematorium II mit 15 Muffeln, und die spiegelbildlichen Krematorien IV und V, jeweils mit acht Muffeln, mit zusammen 46 Muffeln (das Krematorium I nicht mitgezählt). Der Bau dieser Birkenauer Krematorien erfolgt bis in den Frühling 1943, und Krematorium I im Stammlager mit seinem sechs Muffeln wurde im Juli 1943 dauerhaft stillgelegt.

Pressac erwartet, dass der Leser wie er davon ausgeht, solch eine große Kremierungskapazität könne nur zur Stützung eines Vernichtungsprogrammes bestanden haben. Dementsprechend legt er uns nahe, uns "ein Dorf mit 4.000 Einwohnern vorzustellen mit […] einem Krematorium, das mit drei 3-Muffel-Öfen ausgestattet ist. […] Wir müssen uns nicht weiter mit diesem Bild aufhalten."

Dieser Punkt wird woanders im Buch wiederholt und hervorgehoben. Bezüglich der Krematorien schreibt Pressac: "IN BEZUG AUF DIE WIRKLICHEN BEDÜRFNISSE DES LAGERS WAR IHRE KAPAZITÄT ÜBERZOGEN" (Pressacs Hervorhebung).[612] Er argumentiert, dass die Kremierungskapazität für eine normale Gemeinde mit so vielen Bewohnern überzogen war. Allerdings behauptet niemand, Birkenau sei eine normale Gemeinde gewesen. Auf Seite 186 gab ich vielmehr zu, dass es sachgemäß als "Todeslager" bezeichnet werden könnte.

Indem er dieses Argument vorbringt, versucht Pressac, die katastrophale Fleckfieber-Epidemie in Auschwitz zu übersehen – eine Unmöglichkeit, da die Dokumente die Bedeutung dieser Angelegenheit hervorheben. Die erste katastrophale Epidemie während des Sommers 1942 wird von Pressac auf Seite 184 seines Buches gar nicht erwähnt, die dem Argument gewidmet ist (oder die zumindest behauptet), dass im Frühling/Sommer 1942 eine Entscheidung gefällt wurde,

[611] Pressac 1989, 132.
[612] Ebd., 200, 206.

die industrielle Vernichtung der Juden in die Wege zu leiten und dementsprechend die Kapazität der damals im Bau befindlichen Kremierungseinrichtungen zu erhöhen.

Man bedenke, wie schrecklich und verheerend die Fleckfieber-Epidemie in Auschwitz im Sommer 1942 war. Die Anzahl der dokumentierten männlichen Sterbefälle zwischen dem 1. Juli und dem 19. August 1942 war 8.236. Unterlagen über verstorbene Frauen sind nicht erhältlich, aber nach den Registriernummern zu urteilen machte die weibliche Lagerbevölkerung etwa 25% der männlichen aus. Daher lag die Anzahl der kombinierten, dokumentierten männlichen und weiblichen Todesfälle vom 1. Juli bis zum 19. August 1942 bei etwa 10.000.[613] Der Befehl von Höß vom Juli 23, mit dem das Lager unter Quarantäne gestellt wurde,[614] war daher eine notwendige Reaktion auf eine außergewöhnliche Lage. Dies sind die Ereignisse, die Pressac ignoriert, wenn er auf Seite 184 seines Buches die im Sommer 1942 gemachten Änderungen der Pläne für den Bau der Krematorien erörtert. Er legt uns nahe, uns ein ordinäres Dorf "vorzustellen", wenn wir diese Krematorien betrachten. Warum sollten wir das versuchen? Was Pressac uns an diesem Punkt übersehen lassen will, ist das faktische Drecksloch katastrophaler Epidemien in Auschwitz. Unehrlichkeiten von solchem Ausmaße sind selten; nur ein Spinner von "Holocaust"-Garn könnte hoffen, dass man ihm das nachsieht.[615]

Anfangs hielt ich dies für das schockierendste Beispiel intellektueller Unredlichkeit. Bei weiterer Lektüre bemerkte ich jedoch, dass er auf Seite 187 die Fleckfieber-Epidemie erwähnt, und auf Seite 188 fand ich dann die Siegerprämie des ganzen Buches. Auf dieser Seite bietet Pressac schließlich eine Beziehung an zwischen den in Auschwitz gegen das Fleckfieber ergriffenen Maßnahmen und der angeblichen Vernichtung der Juden. Er schreibt dort:

> *"Die SS* ***benutzte die Vernichtung der Juden****, worüber ihre Vorgesetzten eine allgemeine Kenntnis hatten, ohne über die praktischen Einzelheiten informiert gewesen zu sein,* ***um die schrecklichen Hygienebedingungen im Lager zu verbergen****, und um ihren enormen Verbrauch an Gas für Entwesungen zu verschleiern."* (Pressacs Hervorhebungen.)

Die SS muss daher die Katastrophe auch vor Himmler während dessen Besuch im Lager am 17-18 Juli 1942 verborgen haben. (Ich nehme an, dass Himmler den am 23.7. ergangenen Befehl zur Quarantäne nahegelegt oder zumindest formlos gutgeheißen hat.)

Da man die Fleckfieber-Epidemie nicht ignorieren kann, erwähnt Pressac sie auf nachfolgenden Seiten. Auf einer davon merkt er an: "es war nötig, die Epidemie um jeden Preis zu stoppen," während er auf einer andere Seite lächerlicherweise schreibt, dass Mitte September, fast zwei Monate nach Erlass des Quarantänebefehls, "die von der Fleckfieber-Epidemie verursachten Todesfälle anfingen, ein echtes Problem zu sein" – die große Untertreibung dieses Buches.[616] Das, was

---

[613] Czech 1960, 68-76. Ebenso Czech 1975, 27ff.

[614] Czech 1960, 73.

[615] Auf S. 217f. wiederholt Pressac 1989 seine erstaunlichen Ausweichmanöver. Auf S. 384 deutet er flüchtig eine schwache Beziehung zwischen dem Bau der Krematorien und der Epidemie an.

[616] Ebd., 188, 202.

jeder auch nur geringfügig scharfsichtige Leser erkennen wird – nämlich die Beziehung zwischen der Epidemie und dem Bau der Krematorien – wird gemieden. Stattdessen argumentiert Pressac, die Krematorien hätten eine außerordentliche Rolle besessen, indem er behauptet, dass die letztendliche Genehmigung zum Bau beim RSHA gelegen habe (die Sicherheits- bzw. Polizeiabteilung der SS) anstatt beim WVHA (der Verwaltungsabteilung der Lager). Selbst falls dies richtig ist, so weist dies nur auf eine Verfahrensweise hin oder womöglich auf die allgemein anerkannte Ungleichheit der beiden Abteilungen.[617] Pressac bemüht sich nicht, den ganzen Schrecken der Fleckfieber-Epidemie von 1942 darzulegen. Diese zögernden Zugeständnisse einer Fleckfieber-Katastrophe laufen auf Ausweichmanöver hin, die durchgeführt werden, um im Auge des Lesers die Auslegung der Krematorien als Instrumente der "industriellen Vernichtung" abzustützen. Tatsächlich betreibt Pressac damit eine Weißwäsche der wahren Schrecken von Auschwitz.

Man könnte Pressacs zögernde und zerstreute Anerkennung der Fleckfieber-Epidemie als ein weiteres Beispiel für eine Eigenschaft ansehen, mit dem sich jeder Rezensent des Buches herumgeschlagen hat: seine schlechte Organisation. Viele Male habe ich das Buch erneut aufgeschlagen, um einen Punkt nachzulesen, von dem ich mich erinnere, ihn irgendwo gelesen zu haben, jedoch konnte ich ihn nicht dort finden, wo man ihn logischerweise erwarten würde, sondern an einer unerwarteten Stelle. Normalerweise ist ein solcher Mangel an Organisation die Folge nachlässiger Kunstfertigkeit und würde zu Recht als Ärgernis betrachtet, das allerdings keinen argumentativen Wert gegen des Autors These besitzt. Weiter unten werde ich aber eine andere Auslegung dieser schlechten Organisation anbieten, die einen solchen Wert besitzt.

Ich frage mich, ob Pressacs Ausweichmanöver wirklich als "Unredlichkeiten" betrachtet werden sollten. Falls ich einen seltsam ausschauenden Hut aufsetzte, wie ihn Napoleon trug, und dann herumginge und behauptete, ich sei der französische Kaiser, wäre das "unredlich"? Wenn also die Verkleidung von jedem, der sich nicht selber betrügen will, leicht zu durchschauen ist, sollte man das dann überhaupt als Verkleidung angesehen werden? Pressac mag der König der Possenreißer sein; aber er ist bestimmt nicht der König der Schwindler.

Pressac bemüht sich nicht, die Ansicht zu erwägen, dass die große Kremierungskapazität des Lagers seinen epidemischen Bedingungen angemessen war. In Kapitel 4 (S. 169-184) habe ich den folgenden Punkt bereits ausgearbeitet, aber angesichts Pressacs Buch scheint es nötig, ihn etwas weiter zu auszubreiten. Wenn man die Kremierungskapazität erwägt, ist es schwierig, allein auf technischer Basis zu Schlussfolgerungen zu gelangen, weil man unvermeidlicherweise zwischen dem unterscheiden muss, was physikalisch möglich und was praktisch machbar ist. Obwohl mir zum Beispiel gesagt wird, mein Auto könne etwa 160 km/h fahren, so weiß ich dennoch, dass ich die Distanz von 32 Kilometern, die meine Wohnung in Evanston von der Universität Chicago trennt, nicht in zwölf Minuten zurücklegen kann; zu viele Hindernisse liegen dazwischen. Die techni-

[617] Niemand glaubt, Oswald Pohl sei ähnlich einflußreich gewesen wie Reinhardt Heydrich zu dessen Lebzeiten. Es war der Leiter des RSHA Ernst Kaltenbrunner, der gegen Ende des Krieges den Befehl erließ, die Lager dem International Roten Kreuz zu öffnen. Siehe S. 70.

schen Daten liefern zwei Zahlen, aus denen nur eine irrelevante Schlussfolgerung gezogen werden kann, deren einziger Wert in der Richtigkeit der Arithmetik liegt.

Pressac zitiert einige Dokumente zur Kremierungskapazität, von denen er zugibt, dass sie sich nicht auf realistische Bedingungen beziehen können.[618] Im Falle der Krematorien in den Konzentrationslagern liegen die beiden Haupthindernisse zu solch scheinbar einfachen Berechnungen daran, dass (1) die Kremierungsausrüstung nicht kontinuierlich benutzt wurde bzw. werden konnte, und dass (2), wie ich auf S. 67 angemerkt habe (Kapitel 2), die Lagerinsassen, die die Krematorien routinemäßig betrieben, ihre Arbeit normalerweise "mit einer von den Russen gelehrten Lethargie verrichteten."

Obwohl der Begriff "außerordentlich" anwendbar ist, wenn man sich auf Zahlen bezieht, werde ich nachfolgend jene Todesfälle in den Lagern als "normal" bezeichnen, die nicht auf Morden beruhen, also hauptsächlich aufgrund von Krankheiten, aber ebenso aufgrund von Hinrichtungen für bestimmte Vergehen, die praktisch alle zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt in den deutschen Dokumenten erwähnt wurden und die von allen Seiten zugegeben werden. (Einige der "normalen" Todesfälle des Jahres 1945, während der chaotischen letzten Monate des Krieges, wurden nicht erfasst.)

Ein "Vernichtungslager" ist demnach ein hypothetisches Lager, wo unregistrierte Todesfälle – in "Menschengaskammern" – die Zahl registrierter Todesfälle weit überstiegen. Obgleich einige deutsche Dokumente der Kriegszeit verloren gingen, sind wir Revisionisten der Ansicht, dass die normalen Sterbefälle im Wesentlichen alle Sterbefälle umfassen, dass es also keine "Vernichtungslager"

---

[618] Auf S. 108 zitiert Pressac 1989 einen Brief der Fa. Topf (reproduziert in Schnabel, 346). Dieser Brief versichert, dass ein Doppelmuffelofen dieser Firma in etwa 10 Stunden 10 bis 35 Leichen einäschern (d.h., die durchschnittliche Zeit zur Einäscherung einer Leiche in einer Muffle variierte zwischen 34 Minuten und zwei Stunden) und Tag und Nacht betrieben werden kann. Letztere Versicherung hat sich durch spätere Erfahrungen in Auschwitz nicht bestätigt, wie Pressac anmerkt (S. 227-247, bes. S. 244). Ich denke, dass dieses Dokument authentisch ist, und die enthaltenen Übertreibungen sind üblich für Personen, die etwas zu verkaufen trachten. Ich darf anmerken, dass der Brief deutlich macht, dass die Leichen "hintereinander" in den Ofen eingeführt werden, im Widerspruch zu den üblichen "Zeugen", die behaupten, dass drei oder mehr Leichen gleichzeitig in die Muffeln eingeführt wurden. Zeugen behaupten zudem, dass Flammen aus den Krematorienskaminen schlugen, was bestimmt nicht die Betriebsweise moderner Krematorien ist. Pressac nimmt solches Seemannsgarn widerspruchslos hin (S. 251, 253). Ich habe wesentlich mehr Probleme mit dem Dokument, das Pressac auf S. 247 wiedergibt, angeblich ein Brief der Zentralbauleitung in Auschwitz vom 28. June 1943, worin behauptet wird, die 52 Muffeln in Auschwitz könnten 4.756 Leichen in 24 Betriebsstunden einäschern. Das liefe auf einen Durchschnitt von 16 Minuten pro Leiche hinaus. Das Dokument wurde zu einem Zeitpunkt erstellt, als die vielen Betriebsstörungen der Krematorien und die sich daran anschließenden Versuche von Notreparaturen der SS keinen Grund gaben, die Leistungsfähigkeit der Topf-Produkte zu übertreiben (z.B. Pressac 1989, 100, 227, 236). Zudem waren die Krematorien laut einem anderen von Pressac reproduzierten Dokument (auf S. 224) nur 12 Stunden täglich in Betrieb. Auf S. 91 gibt Pressac als Quellen für dieses Dokument vom 28. Juni 1943 das "Komitee des antifaschistischen Widerstandes der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik" an. Ich fühle mich wie jemand, der ein Dokument vor sich hat, in dem ausgeführt wird, ein VW-Käfer habe die Schallmauer durchbrochen. Falls dies keine Fälschung ist, dann muß es irgendeine Art von schlechtem Witz sein. Wie Faurisson bemerkt hat (1991b, 145-149), hat Pressac in einer seiner neo-pythagoreischen Exegesen ausgeführt (S. 110, 244), dass solche Zahlen "durch Faktoren von 2 bis 5" geteilt werden müssen.

gegeben hat. In Übereinstimmung mit der Vernichtungslegende würde Pressac zustimmen, dass alle Sterbefälle in Lagern in Deutschland wie Buchenwald und Dachau im Wesentlichen normale Sterbefälle waren. Er würde jedoch versichern, dass in Auschwitz in Polen im großen Umfange eine unregistrierte "Vernichtung" anonymer Personen durchgeführt wurden und dass folglich nur ein Bruchteil – vielleicht 10% – aller dortigen Sterbefälle normal registrierte Sterbefälle waren.

Hier müssen wir nun die registrierten Sterbefälle in Beziehung zu den Kremierungskapazitäten setzen. Die effektivste Methode, so meine ich, ist ein Vergleich in dieser Hinsicht zwischen den ("Nicht-Vernichtungs"-) Lagern Buchenwald und Dachau mit dem ("Vernichtungs"-) Lager Auschwitz. Dies ist überzeugender als Schätzungen des Zeitbedarfs für die Kremierung einer Leiche anzuführen. Um zur Analogie der 32 km Autofahrt zwischen meinem Wohnort in Evanston und der Universität Chicago zurückzukehren, so muss ich im wesentlichen technische Daten über die Höchstgeschwindigkeit meines Autos und der Entfernung zwischen den beiden Orten ignorieren und mich statt dessen auf Erfahrungen berufen – entweder meine eigenen oder die Dritter – um die benötigte Zeit realistisch abzuschätzen.

Falls gezeigt werden kann, dass die Kremierungskapazität jedes Lagers proportional zur Anzahl der "normalen" und registrierten Todesfälle in diesem Lager war, dann muss man davon ausgehen, dass die Krematorien in Auschwitz die gleiche ordinäre Rolle spielten, und dazu vorgesehen war, diese zu spielen, wie die Krematorien in Buchenwald und Dachau (die in allgemeinem Einverständnis keine Vernichtungslager waren).

Solche Vergleiche werfen einige Probleme auf, aber diese sind überwindbar. Zum einen ist die Dokumentenlage bezüglich "normaler" Todesfälle in Auschwitz unvollständig, trotz der weithin publizierten Freigabe der Sterbebücher von Auschwitz vor drei Jahren durch die sowjetischen Behörden. In einer zufälligerweise anno 1989 veröffentlichten Rezension gab ich die mir anlässlich meines dortigen Besuches im Jahre 1977 vom Internationalen Suchdienst gegebenen Zahlen an: 45.575 registrierte Sterbefälle im Jahr 1942 und 36.960 im Jahr 1943, wobei die Sterbebücher für die Jahre 1940, 1941, 1944, und für den Januar 1945 fehlten (als das Lager evakuiert wurde).[619]

Obwohl meine Informationen nicht vollständig waren, sind sie für den gegenwärtigen Zweck hinreichend, wie wir sehen werden. Ein anders Problem ist die Bedeutung der etwa 69.000 Todesfälle, die laut Darstellung der Sowjets von 1989 in den unvollständigen Sterbebüchern beurkundet sind. Glücklicherweise ist dies für den gegenwärtigen Zweck nicht entscheidend. Ich gehe daher weiter davon aus, dass die Gesamtzahl "normaler" Sterbefälle in Auschwitz zwischen 1940 und Januar 1945 "zwischen 100.000 bis 150.000 lag, wahrscheinlich näher bei ersterem, da die Lagerbelegung in den Jahren 1940-1941 niedrig war und weil die Deutschen im Jahre 1944 einen gewissen Fortschritt bei der Bekämpfung des

[619] Anm. des Lektors: 46 Bände der Sterbebücher von Auschwitz sind bisher aufgefunden worden mit insgesamt 67.283 Todesfällen (2.988 für 1941; 36.796 für 1942; 27.499 für 1943); Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, φ 502-4; vgl. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz… 1995.

Fleckfiebers gemacht hatten."[620] Wie wir sehen werden, ist die exakte Gesamtzahl für mein Argument nicht entscheidend.

Die Gesamtopferzahlen der Lager Buchenwald und Dachau, also Lagern in Deutschland anstatt in Polen, sind recht gut gesichert. Der Internationale Suchdienst gab 1977 36.550 Tote für Buchenwald und 31.951 für Dachau an. In beiden Fällen schließt diese Zahl jedoch nicht eine unbekannte Anzahl "von Personen ein, die kurz vor der Befreiung und während Evakuierungstransporten umkam."[621]

Die Kremierungseinrichtungen in den zwei Lagern in Deutschland sind recht gut bekannt. Buchenwald besaß ein 1942 errichtetes Krematorium mit sechs Muffeln, sowie womöglich zwei zusätzliche, früher installierte Muffeln. Zudem hatte Buchenwald Rückgriff auf zivile Krematorien im nahegelegenen Weimar. Vor 1942 besaß Dachau ein Krematorium mit einem Doppelmuffelofen, danach eines mit zwei Doppelmuffelöfen.[622] Wir können daher davon ausgehen, dass sowohl Buchenwald als auch Dachau jeweils zumindest sechs Muffeln besaßen.

Auf den ersten Blick scheint es so, als habe Auschwitz eine vergleichsweise überzogene Anzahl an Muffeln besaß: während die Anzahl der "normalen" Sterbefälle in Auschwitz etwa drei- bis viermal so hoch lag wie die in Buchenwald und Dachau, hatte das Lager achtmal so viele Muffeln. Wenn man die Berechnungen jedoch korrekt durchführt, so erkennt man, dass Auschwitz tatsächlich eine relativ niedrigere Kremierungskapazität hatte.

Die Gesamtsterbeziffern für die beiden Lager in Deutschland setzen sich völlig anders zusammen als jene für Auschwitz. Letzteres wurde im Januar 1945 unter allgemein ordentlichen Bedingungen evakuiert. Folglich umfasst die Gesamtzahl für Auschwitz nicht jene "normalen" Todesfälle des absoluten Chaos im Frühling 1945. Die schlimmste Zeitpanne für Auschwitz war nicht das Jahr 1945, sondern 1942, als das Bauprojekt für die Krematorien abgesteckt wurde.

Im Gegensatz dazu entstanden die meisten Todesfälle in den Lagern in Deutschland gegen Ende 1944 und während der chaotischen ersten vier Monate des Jahres 1945 während der Auflösung und des letztendlichen Zusammenbruchs der deutschen Industrie und Infrastruktur. Die Belegschaft der Konzentrationslager wusste, dass jedwede grundlegende Vergrößerung von Kremierungsmöglichkeiten, die 1944 erarbeitet würden, kaum mehr Chancen hatten, verwirklicht zu werden. Dementsprechend waren derlei Bauarbeiten in den Jahren 1944 und 1945 selten. Alle bedeutsamen und wirksamen Entscheidungen über den Bau von Krematorien wurden tatsächlich vor 1944 gefällt und konnten nur durch Bedingungen beeinflusst werden, die vor 1944 herrschten. Um also deutsche Intentionen bezüglich des Baus von Krematorien zu beurteilen, müssen wir konsequenterweise die Zeitspanne von 1942-1943 betrachten. Daher sind die zuvor zitierten unvollständigen Zahlen für Auschwitz ausreichend für die gegenwärtigen Zwecke.

---

[620] Butz 1989, 369f. (Meine Rezension von Mayers Buch *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?*)

[621] Albert de Cocatrix, "The number of victims of the National Socialist persecution," Internationaler Suchdienst des IKRK, Arolsen, präsentiert bei einer Konferenz in Wien, 12. April 1977.

[622] Siehe S. 184; siehe auch Pressac 1989, 94f., 106.

Die zugänglichen Zahlen "normaler" Todesfälle in den drei Lagern gliedern sich wie in Tabelle 18 angegeben (wobei anzumerken ist, dass die Zahl des Jahres 1945 für Buchenwald nur die ersten drei Monate umfasst):[623]

Tabelle 18: Registrierte Sterbefälle in den Lagern Auschwitz, Buchenwald und Dachau

JAHR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
1940	?	1.772	1.515
1941	?	1.522	2.576
1942	45.575	2.898	2.470
1943	36.960	3.516	1.100
1944	?	8.644	4.794
1945	?	13.056	15.384
SUMME	?	31.408	27.839
INSGESAMT?	125.000?	37.000?	32.000?

Die entscheidenden Jahre sind 1942 und 1943, da dies die letzten Jahre sind, von denen angenommen werden kann, dass in ihnen deutsche Entscheidungen für den Bau von Lagerkrematorien gemacht worden sein können.

Das Verhältnis projektierter Muffeln zu "normalen" Todesfällen ist in Tabelle 19 wiedergegeben. Für Auschwitz habe ich 52 Muffeln angenommen (46 für Birkenau und sechs für das Stammlager), und zwar nicht etwa, weil Auschwitz tatsächlich jemals 52 einsatzbereite Muffeln hatte, sondern weil der Zweck dieser Berechnung darin liegt, die Intentionen für den Bau der Krematorien zu interpretieren anstatt der tatsächlich erreichten Kapazität. Wir erkennen, dass das Verhältnis von Kremierungsmuffeln zu Sterbefällen tatsächlich etwas zu Ungunsten von Auschwitz ausfällt. Es wurde also entschieden, dass Auschwitz etwas weniger gut mit Krematorien ausgerüstet würde als Buchenwald und Dachau (zwei Lager, die, wie allgemein zugestanden wird, keine Vernichtungslager waren). Womöglich verhinderten Budget-Engpässe den Bau von mehr Krematorien in Auschwitz.

Tabelle 19: Anzahl der projektierten Muffeln auf tausend registrierte Sterbefälle

JAHR	AUSCHWITZ	BUCHENWALD	DACHAU
MUFFELN	52	6	6
1942	1,14	2,07	2,43
1943	1,41	1,71	5,45

Auf Seite 184 seines Buches interpretiert Pressac die Entscheidung des Sommers 1942, in Birkenau 46 Kremierungsmuffeln zu installieren, ohne Weiteres als

[623] Nürnberger Dokument 2171-PS, veröffentlicht in Office of the United States Chief of Counsel…, Bd. 4, 800-835; Berben, 281. Obwohl die Anzahl der registrierten Sterbefälle für das Lager Mauthausen recht gut bekannt ist (siehe z.B. Marsálek), habe ich dieses Lager für diesen Vergleich nicht benutzt, weil die dortigen Kremierungsmöglichkeiten unsicher sind. Mauthausen war dezentraler organisiert als andere Lager; so gab es z.B. im Außenlager Gusen etwa genau so viele Sterbefälle wie im Hauptplager, und dieses sowie andere Außenlager hatten ihr eigenes Krematorium unsicherer Leistungsfähigkeit. (Siehe Pressac 1989, 108-114, und Marsálek, 157). Zudem griff das Lager Mauthausen gelegentlich auf zivile Krematorien zurück, wie etwa das in Steyr.

eine Phase eines Vernichtungsprogramms. Dabei ignoriert er jedoch die Anzahl der hier aufgeführten normalen bzw. registrierten Sterbefälle, die seiner Auslegung widersprechen. Die Entscheidung, das Krematorium I im Stammlager Auschwitz mit seinen sechs Muffeln stillzulegen, ist deswegen aus Pressacs Sicht unerklärlich.

Tatsächlich ist die ganze Angelegenheit gleich zu Beginn von Heinrich Himmler klargestellt worden, der am 21. April 1945 ausführte:[624]

> *"Um den Seuchen ein Ende zu bereiten, waren wir gezwungen, die Leichen einer nicht festzustellenden Anzahl von Menschen, die der Krankheit erlegen waren, zu verbrennen. Wir mußten daher die Krematorien bauen, und deshalb wird für uns die Henkersschlinge vorbereitet."*

Leider überlebte Himmler seine alliierte Gefangenschaft nicht, so dass er diesbezüglich beim Nürnberger Tribunal nicht aussagen konnte. Es ist skandalös, dass es heute immer noch gesagt werden muss.

Bezüglich Pressacs Anstrengungen, im Krematorium II von Birkenau eine Menschengaskammer auszumachen, verweise ich den Leser auf Faurissons Kritik. In seinem Bemühen, seine These zu beweisen, deren Falschheit von Anfang an offenkundig ist (oder sein sollte), ignoriert Pressac einfach entscheidende Fakten bzw. spielt sie herab. Nichtsdestoweniger behauptet er, wir seien die "Fanatiker, die ihr Leben lang versuchen zu beweisen, das etwas nicht existiert hat."[625]

Der "Vergasungskeller"

Ich habe vorhin ein häufig zitiertes Dokument vom 29. Januar 1943 erwähnt, worin Karl Bischoff, der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung in Auschwitz, Hans Kammler, Leiter für das Bauwesen der SS in Berlin, den Betriebszustand des Krematoriums II darlegte:[626]

> *"Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachbetrieb* [sic] *bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funtionieren* [sic] *tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die* [sic] *ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der* <u>*Vergasungskeller*</u> *hierfür benützt werden kann.* […]*"* (Hervorh. im Original)

Pressac schrieb in seinem Buch, meine Auslegung des Begriffs *Vergasungskeller* "ist technisch wertlos, obwohl sie wörtlich genommen makellos ist."[627] Er interpretiert den Begriff *Vergasungskeller* in diesem 1943er Dokument als Men-

---

[624] Siehe hier S. 317; siehe zudem *Moment* (jüdisches Periodikum in Boston), Jg. 11, Nr. 1, (Dez. 1985), 51.

[625] Pressac 1989, 216.

[626] Siehe hier S. 167; siehe ebenso Pressac 1989, 211. Diese 1943er Korrespondenz hat die Nürnberger Dokumentennummer NO-4473. Der originale deutsche Text ist zu finden in Kogon u.a., 220.

[627] Pressac 1989, 548.

schengaskammer und machte dieses Dokument zur Nummer eins auf seiner Liste von 39 "kriminellen Spuren" für Vernichtungsvergasungen in Auschwitz.[628]

Obwohl meine Übersetzung des Begriffs technisch richtig war, würde ich heute sagen, dass Pressac in diesem Falle aufgezeigt hat, dass meine Auslegung nicht richtig war. Pressacs Interpretation ist aber ebenso unrichtig, wie die von ihm selbst vorgelegten Beweise zeigen. Es ist notwendig, diese Angelegenheit im Einzelnen zu erwägen.[629]

Die zwei in dieser Hinsicht wichtigen deutschen Wörter sind *Begasung*, also Behandlung mit Gas, und *Vergasung*, was üblicherweise die Umwandlung von etwas in Gas bedeutet, auch ganz lose ausgelegt. So wird der Begriff zum Beispiel bei Kraftwagen für die Umwandlung flüssigen Treibstoffs in ein Gasgemisch verwendet (im Vergaser). Obwohl die chemische Behandlung von etwas mit Gas normalerweise *Begasung* heißt, ist im Deutschen das Wort *Vergasung* aus unklaren Gründen dafür ebenso anzutreffen.[630] So wurden Gasangriffe während des Ersten Weltkrieges oft als *Vergasung* bezeichnet, und professionelle Kammerjäger nennen ihre Behandlungen häufig *Vergasung* anstatt *Begasung*. Es scheint aber, dass der Begriff *Begasung* den Begriff *Vergasung* nie ersetzt und dass eine Entwesungs- bzw. Entlausungskammer normalerweise als "*Gaskammer*" bezeichnet wird, nicht aber als "*Vergasungskammer*" oder "*Vergasungskeller*." Dementsprechend wurden die Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz "*Gaskammern*" genannt.[631] Dies sind die willkürlichen Gebrauchskonventionen, wie sie in jeder Sprache anzutreffen sind und die man keinem Wörterbuch entnehmen kann.

Trotz alledem bedeutet *Vergasung* im technischen Zusammenhang die Umwandlung in den gasförmigen Zustand. Angesichts dessen und im Bewusstsein der Tatsache, dass die Auslegung einiger Kremierungsöfen die Einführung eines brennbaren Gas-Luft-Gemisch durch außen angebrachte Gebläse erforderte, interpretierte ich den in diesem 1943er Dokument erwähnten Begriff *Vergasungskeller* als einen Ort, wo Kohle oder Koks mit Luft vermischt in ein brennbares Gemisch umgewandelt und dann unter Druck in die Kremierungsöfen eingeblasen wurde.

Obwohl diese Interpretation nicht "technisch wertlos" ist, hat Pressac dennoch gezeigt, dass sie in diesem Falle nicht richtig ist. Sein Beweis besteht aus (1) vielen technischen Zeichnungen von Krematorium II in verschiedenen Entwurfsstadien, die keine solche Anlage zeigen, sowie aus (2) technischen Zeichnungen und anderen Daten typischen Kremierungsöfen der Firma Topf, die nachweisen, dass

---

628 Ebd., 432.

629 Vgl. damit Faurissons Diskussion diese Punktes in 1991a, 55ff.

630 Die deutsche Vorsilbe *ver-* deutet eine starke, bisweilen dauerhafte – und oft negative – Zustands- oder Ortsänderung an, die schwierig oder gar nicht rückgängig zu machen ist, wohingegen die Vorsilbe *be-* eine wertfreie Bearbeitung und Zustandsänderung, Berührung durch oder Beschäftigung mit etwas bedeutet. *Be*gasung bezieht sich daher auf das behandelte, von Gas berührte Objekt (Gebäude, Raum, Kleidung etc.), während *Ver*gasung auf eine drastische (negative) Zustandsänderung hinweist (flüssig zu gasförmig oder Schädigung/Tötung von Lebewesen). Vgl. http://de.wiktionary.org/wiki/ver-; http://de.wiktionary.org/wiki/be-; Anm. des Lektors.

631 Pressac 1989, 27f., 31. Puntigam u.a. benutzen normalerweise "Gaskammer", aber "Begasungskammer" wird ebenso verwendet.

diese nicht so konstruiert waren, wie ich angenommen hatte, und die Koks als Brennstoff verwendeten, der direkt hinter dem Ofen zugeführt wird.[632]

Aufgrund eines kürzlich aufgefundenen Dokuments zeigt Pressac, dass es sich bei dem wegen Frosts nicht einsetzbaren Leichenkeller um Leichenkeller 2 handelte. Er schlussfolgert daraus, dass es sich bei dem *Vergasungskeller* um Leichenkeller 1 handelte und dass er in diesem Dokumente auftauchte aufgrund eines "enormen Ausrutschers […] dem ersten der 'Entgleisungen', welche die SS und die Zivilisten unvermeidlicherweise machten" trotz des angeblich bevorzugten Grundsatzes, belastende Wörter nicht zu Papier zu bringen.[633] Obgleich es stimmt, dass der normale deutsche Begriff für Räume zur Tötung von Schädlingen oder Menschen *Gaskammer* ist, so ist der Begriff *Vergasungskeller* dennoch sprachlich möglich.

Wie von anderen angemerkt befindet sich Pressac in der seltsamen Lage zu behaupten, dass ein Raum, der auf allen Bauzeichnungen beständig als *Leichenkeller* 1 bezeichnet wurde, nur zeitweise als Leichenkeller dienen sollte, entweder anstatt normalerweise als Gaskammer, oder gleichzeitig sowohl als Gaskammer als auch als Leichenkeller. Im letzten Fall hätten sich die ahnungslosen Opfer auf oder neben die Leichen stellen müssen. Im ersten Fall (dem einzigen, der eine Erwägung wert ist) war die implizierte Verzögerung der Benutzung des Gebäudes für Vernichtungen "unbedeutend", was im krassen Widerspruch steht zu der Behauptung, der auch Pressac anhängt, dass Menschenvergasungen die Hauptrolle dieses Gebäudes war.

Da dieses Dokument bestätigt, dass die Deutschen im Januar 1943 mit Hochdruck daran arbeiteten, dieses Gebäude als normales Krematorium einsatzbereit zu machen, betrachte ich es als weiteren Beweis gegen die Behauptung, dass man im Sommer 1942 entschied, Vernichtungen durch Tötungsvergasungen zum Hauptzweck dieser Krematorien zu machen.

Die Verwendung des *Vergasungskellers* als Leichenkeller stand der Inbetriebnahme des Krematoriums nicht nur *nicht* im Wege, sondern förderte sie sogar. Ich argumentiere hier also dafür, sich auf das zu konzentrieren, was das Dokument an sich aussagt, anstatt auf den darin erwähnten Begriff *Vergasungskeller*. Ich habe den Verdacht, dass die Vergegenwärtigung dessen, was das Dokument wirklich aussagt, der Grund dafür ist, dass Hilberg es nur nebenbei und oberflächlich erwähnt hat.[634] Pressac will im Prinzip erreichen, dass wir übersehen, was das Dokument aussagt.

Jedenfalls hängt Pressacs Logik bezüglich seiner Auslegung des Begriffs *Vergasungskeller* als Gaskammer völlig von der Annahme ab, dass es im Krematorium II eine Gaskammer gab. Ohne diese Annahme haben wir die folgende Lage:

1. Ein (und scheinbar das einzige) Dokument, das ausschließlich die Betriebsbereitschaft von Krematorium II zum Thema hat, erwähnt die zeitwei-

[632] Pressac 1989, 106-113, 222-225. Anfang 1989 teilte mir Faurisson mit, dass meine Auslegung des Begriffs "Vergasungskeller" falsch sei, aber so weit ich mich erinnere, brachte er das Thema des Ofendesigns nicht zur Sprache. Daher war ich damals nicht davon überzeugt.

[633] Pressac 1989, 217.

[634] R. Hilberg 1985, 885, Fn. 67.; 1961: S. 566, Fn. 52.

lige zweckfremde Verwendung eines *Vergasungskellers* als Leichenkeller zwecks Unterstützung der Funktion des Krematoriums;

2. in den vielen von Pressac untersuchten Bauzeichnungen der Krematorien wird nirgendwo ein *Vergasungskeller*, eine *Gaskammer* oder irgendetwas ähnliches erwähnt,[635] und
3. nichts in diesen Bauzeichnungen deutet darauf hin oder erfordert etwas, was als *Vergasungskeller* beschrieben werden könnte. So wurde z.B. nachgewiesen, dass die Kremierungsöfen derart konstruiert waren, dass sie eine solche Anlage nicht benötigten.

Die angemessene Schlussfolgerung ist daher meiner Ansicht nach, dass sich der *Vergasungskeller* gar nicht im Krematorium II befand. Ich nehme an, dass er sich irgendwo in der Nähe befand, aber im Lichte des gegenwärtigen Kenntnisstandes ist die einzige Grundlage für die Hypothese, er habe sich im Krematoriumsgebäude befunden, die Annahme, dass es dort eine Gaskammer gab. Solange die umfangreiche von Pressac präsentierte Dokumentation nicht erhältlich war, erschien es logisch, davon auszugehen, dass sich der *Vergasungskeller* im Krematorium II befand. Genau davon ging ich bei Abfassung meines Buches aus, und diese Annahme schien mir durch die Beobachtung bestätigt zu werden, dass die Kremierungstechnik eine solche Anlage erforderte. Ohne sich dessen bewusst zu sein hat Pressac jedoch gezeigt, dass sich der *Vergasungskeller* nicht im Krematorium II befand, weil er nirgends auf den vielen Bauplänen auftaucht und weil auf ihnen nichts erfordert oder darauf hindeutet, was als *Vergasungskeller* beschrieben werden könnte. Lediglich eine unfundierte oder willkürliche Annahme *a piori* kann ihn dort platzieren.

Falls sich der *Vergasungskeller* nicht im Krematorium II befand, dann sind die Fragen, worum es sich dabei handelte und wo er sich befand, von nur beschränkter Bedeutung. Ich meine, dass es ausreicht zu zeigen, dass sich der Begriff auf Vorgänge beziehen könnte, die anderswo im Lager stattfanden oder stattfinden konnten.

Um meine bevorzugte Auslegung zuerst anzuführen: es ist unwahrscheinlich, dass die Stadt Auschwitz bereits bestehende Möglichkeiten zur Erzeugung und/oder Zuweisung von ausreichend Stadtgas hatte, um den riesigen Lagerkomplex zu versorgen, den wir "Auschwitz" nennen. Ein solcher Bedarf konnte für Kochen, Heizen, Müllverbrennung und so weiter bestanden haben. Aufgrund der geringen Vorkommen an Erdgas und des Reichtums an Kohle in Europa hatten die Deutschen die Kohlevergasung entwickelt.[636] Die Region Auschwitz war besonders reich an Kohle, so dass die Kohlevergasungstechnologie für die dortigen Bedingungen sehr geeignet war.

Als ich meine frühere Interpretation des *Vergasungskellers* als Kohlegaserzeuger darlegte, schrieb ich auf S. 174 (Kapitel 4):

> *"Die beiden zumeist üblichen Methoden der Erzeugung von Brenngasen aus Kohle und Koks sind*
>
> *1) die Erzeugung von Koksofengas mittels Luft, die durch eine brennende Koksschicht hindurchgeleitet wird, und*

[635] Pressac 1989, 429.
[636] Foster & Lund, 68-97.

2) die Erzeugung von Wassergas mittels Dampf, der durch den Koks hindurchgeleitet wird."[637]

Nun werde ich fast die gleiche Auslegung darbieten, sie jedoch dahingehend verändern, dass die genaue Lage des Vergasungskellers unbekannt ist, und dass das erzeugte Gas für die allgemeine Verwendung gedacht war anstatt für Kremierungen. Dies scheint durch die Baupläne völlig gerechtfertigt zu sein, die keinen *Vergasungskeller* in den Krematorien ausweisen, durch die große Wahrscheinlichkeit, dass das Lager Generatorgas benötigte, und aufgrund der einfachen Verfügbarkeit von Kohle vor Ort.[638] Es ist dabei übrigens vom gegenwärtigen Standpunkt aus betrachtet unwichtig, ob ein solcher *Vergasungskeller* schon im Einsatz war oder erst gebaut wurde; nur die Möglichkeit seiner zeitweisen Verwendung als Leichenkeller ist hier relevant. Es wäre sogar günstig gewesen, wenn eine solche Anlage erst im Bau war, denn dann würde nichts seiner Benutzung als Leichenkeller im Wege gestanden haben.

Dies ist wie gesagt meine favorisierte bzw. bevorzugte Auslegung, obgleich es noch einige andere Möglichkeiten gibt, die es zu erwähnen lohnt.

Es wurde schon angemerkt, dass im Lager erzeugtes Kohlengas unter anderem für die Müllverbrennung hätte verwendet werden können. Das Kohlengas hätte also als Hilfsbrennstoff gedient. Der Begriff "Vergasung" kann zudem in einem zweiten Sinne auf die Müllverbrennung angewandt werden, da der Müll bei dieser Technik als Brennstoff betrachtet wird, der in Gas umgewandelt wird. Jede Verbrennung ist in gewissem Sinne eine besondere Art der Vergasung, bei der alle Brennstoffe zum höchst möglichen Grade verbrannt (oxidiert) werden, in dem zum Beispiel Kohlendioxid (CO_2) anstatt Kohlenmonoxid erzeugt wird (CO, ein brennbares Gas, bei dessen Erzeugung man von Vergasung spricht). Da es eine vollkommene Verbrennung in dem Sinne nicht gibt, ist die Trennlinie zwischen *Verbrennung* und *Vergasung* verschwommen. *Müllvergasung* wurde als praktikables Verfahren erst nach dem Kriege entwickelt.[639] Es scheint daher, dass der Begriff *Vergasung* im Zusammenhang mit Müllverbrennung während des Krieges nur in dem Sinne benutzt werden konnte, dass er sich auf einen der vielen Vorgänge innerhalb der Anlage bezog, in der Müllverbrennung betrieben wurde.[640] Der zweite Anwendungssinn des Begriffs "Vergasung" bezüglich Müllverbrennung scheint daher hier nicht zuzutreffen, und es ist daher sehr unwahrscheinlich, dass man im Zusammenhang mit einer Müllverbrennungsanlage in Auschwitz von einer *Vergasung* gesprochen hätte.

Die Möglichkeit ist dennoch eine Erwähnung wert. Im Kamintrakt hinter den Kremierungsöfen des Krematoriums II gab es nämlich eine Müllverbrennungsanlage. Die Abgase dieser Anlage teilten sich den Kamin und die Saugzuganlage zu-

---

[637] Die Anmerkung über die Erzeugungsmethode von Koksofengas kann verbessert werden. Siehe Foster & Lund, 41. Jedenfalls waren die deutschen Verfahren so fortschrittlich, dass sie nicht unbedingt in die klassischen Kategorien fielen. Siehe: Foster & Lund, 68f.

[638] Eine Zusammenfassung der verschiedenen Gaserzeugungsmethoden ist zu finden in Franke, Bd. 7, 1965, 484+. Im Gegensatz zur Vergasung fester Brennstoffe wurde die Ölvergasung in Deutschland schon seit dem späten 19. Jahrhundert praktiziert; siehe Franke, Bd. 4, 390.

[639] Ebd., Bd. 16, 337.

[640] Ebd., Bd. 7, 89.

sammen mit den Abgasen der Öfen.[641] Ich glaube nicht, dass der "*Vergasungskeller*" dieser Kamintrakt war, weil er abgesehen von den bereits erwähnten Gründen nicht als solcher auf den Bauplänen ausgewiesen ist und zu wenig freien Raum gehabt zu haben scheint, um als plausibler zeitweiser Ersatz des riesigen Leichenkeller 2 zu dienen.[642] Es ist dennoch erwähnenswert, dass "Vergasung" ein Begriff für zwei der hier involvierten Vorgänge (Kremierung und Müllverbrennung) sein kann. Dennoch halte ich die Auslegung des Begriffs *Vergasungskeller* als Bezug auf Müllverbrennungsanlage für nicht sehr wahrscheinlich.

In der Nähe der Birkenauer Krematorien gab es Kläranlagen in verschiedenen Stadien der Fertigstellung.[643] Abwasseraufbereitung läuft im Wesentlichen auf die Beschleunigung der natürlichen Vorgänge hinaus, bei dem Bakterien die Feststoffabfälle in Gase und ungefährliche Feststoffe (Schlamm) umwandeln, die dann entweder entsorgt oder weiter verwendet werden. In diesem Zusammenhang kann der Begriff *Vergasung* in verschiedenem Sinne auftauchen. Eine kurze Auflistung ist hier hilfreich:

1. Belüftung
2. Chlorierung
3. Methanerzeugung
4. Verhinderung von Abwasserkanal-Vergasung
5. Schlammverbrennung

Schlammvergasung war eine Entwicklung der Nachkriegszeit und ist daher hier irrelevant.

In der technischen Literatur wird die Belüftung von Abwasserkanälen als eine Art "Gastransfer" eingeordnet ("gas transfer)",[644] da ein bestimmter biochemischer Effekt des Sauerstoffs angestrebt wird, der darin liegt, die Aktivität aerober Bakterien lebhafter zu gestalten. Diese biochemische Motivation ist dermaßen betont, dass ich das Wort *Begasung* anstatt *Belüftung* gesehen habe.[645] In diesem Zusammenhang habe ich ebenso die Begriffe *Belüftungskammer* und *Belüftungsschacht* gefunden.[646]

Eine Chlorierung wird normalerweise durch die Umwandlung gelagerten flüssigen Chlors in den gasförmigen Zustand erreicht, sprich *Vergasung*,[647] und die Zuführung des Gases in den Abwasserkanal bzw. in das Abwasser, sprich *Begasung*.

Während der anaeroben Verfaulung von Abwässern wird eine Reihe von Gasen produziert (*Faulgase*), insbesondere Methan, das als Energiequelle verschiedene Verwendung findet. Diese Gaserzeugung wird jedoch normalerweise nicht *Vergasung* genannt. Da das Gas sich zudem über dem Faultank ansammelt, ist es unwahrscheinlich, dass dieser Behälter als *Keller* bezeichnet werden würde. Der Vorgang verwendbarer Gaserzeugung ist damit jedoch nicht beendet. Es gibt ge-

[641] Pressac 1989, 277, 281ff, 287, 306.
[642] Solche Einwände treffen auch auf die Hypothese zu, einer der kleinen Leichenkeller 3 (Pressac 1989, 285, 295) sei dieser "Vergasungskeller" gewesen. Siehe Faurisson 1991a, 55ff.
[643] Siehe Pressac 1989, 51, 165-170, 420f, 542f., für geringfügige Angaben.
[644] Metcalf & Eddy, 276.
[645] Kretzschmar, 217.
[646] Brix u.a., 323, 329.
[647] Kittner u.a., 424.

nügend Komplikationen, die verschiedene Kombinationen und damit das Auftauchen verschiedener technischer Begriffe ermöglichen. Nach der Verfaulung, müssen Verunreinigungen entfernt werden (insbesondere Schwefelwasserstoff), falls das Methan verwendet werden soll. Diese Entfernung erfolgte in der Gasindustrie üblicherweise durch eine Trockenwäsche in *Raseneisenerzfiltern*.[648]

Wie bereits angemerkt besteht die Abwasserklärung auf der Beschleunigung natürlicher Vorgänge, weshalb Gase bereits in den Kanälen auf dem Wege zur Kläranlage entstehen. Dieser Vorgang wird *Kanalvergasung* genannt und wurden in Deutschland schon vor dem Kriege untersucht. So gab es 1933 zum Beispiel eine Doktorarbeit zu dem Thema.[649]

Eine Belüftung ist meist ausreichend, um unerwünschte Effekte zu verhindern, wie z.B. Explosionen, aber falls eine Lüftung nicht ausreichte, gab es das sogenannten Gerlachgerät, das solche Gase absaugt und sowohl als mobiles als auch stationäres Gerät erhältlich ist.[650] In diesem Falle war die Aufgabe dieses Geräts nicht eine *Vergasung*, sondern im Gegenteil eine *Entgasung* aufgrund unerwünschter *Vergasung*.

Faulschlammverbrennung wurde in Deutschland seit Beginn des 20. Jahrhundert durchgeführt, jedoch entstand ein größeres Interesse an der Schlammentsorgung erst mit dem Bau großer und wirtschaftlicher Kläranlagen in den USA in den 1930er Jahren.[651] In diesem Falle kommt es zu einer *Vergasung* im gleichen Sinne wie anfangs diskutiert, also in der Erzeugung von Generatorgas, da der Schlamm zumindest beim Vorheizen nicht ohne zusätzlichen Brennstoff verbrannt werden kann. Tatsächlich sind Schlammgase eine höchst vorteilhafte Energiequelle bei diesem Vorgang.[652] Eine Nachkriegsentwicklung war die Verbrennung mittels Erdöl in einem *Ölvergasungsbrenner*.[653]

Mit ging es hier nicht darum, den *Vergasungskeller* in der Kläranlage zu platzieren, sondern darum, fünf Fälle aufzuzeigen, in denen die Erzeugung von bzw. Behandlung mit Gas in der Terminologie der Abwassertechnik auftauchen. Ich habe weder den Begriff *Vergasungskeller* noch *Vergasungskammer* in der deutschen Literatur zur Abwasserklärung gefunden, aber das ist auch nicht nötig. Das fragliche Dokument wurde nicht von einem Abwasserfachmann verfasst; es wurde von einem Baufachmann zur Information eines anderen Baufachmanns geschrieben, und der Verfasser hätte sich nie erträumt, dass man ein halbes Jahrhundert später über seine rasch niedergeschriebene Anmerkung nachgrübeln würde. Dennoch bevorzuge ich nach wie vor die erste dargebotene Auslegung, dass nämlich in dem *Vergasungskeller* ein zur allgemeinen Verwendung gedachter Kohle- bzw. Stadtgasgenerator stand.

Diese Frage könnte nur durch die Analyse der vollständigen Baupläne des Lagers gelöst werden. Das mag jedoch schwierig sein. Einige der von Pressac veröffentlichten Dokumente des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums (Panstwowe Muze-

[648] Imhoff 1943, 207.
[649] Dau.
[650] Franke, Bd. 10, 693.; Gerlach; Dau, 61.
[651] Imhoff 1936.
[652] Imhoff 1943, 218f.
[653] Wulf; Pallasch & Triebel, 193.

um Oświęcim, oder "PMO", für dessen Hilfe sich Pressac überschwänglich bedankt) waren dem Auschwitz-Museum zuvor von den Israelis übergeben worden.[654] Ich nehme an, dass die Israelis ebenso einige Dokumente besitzen, die sie nicht hergeben werden. Als Antwort auf meine Bitte nach mehr Informationen über die Kläranlagen antwortete mir das Museum am 26. August 1991, dass ihm "einige Baupläne" dieser Anlagen vorliegen, wovon eine in Pressacs Buch wiedergegeben wurde, dass ich aber eine "ergiebige Dokumentation über den Bau der Kläranlagen in Birkenau im Zentralen Staatsarchiv in Moskau finden würde." Daher mag die Auffindung des *Vergasungskellers* ein recht schwierige Aufgabe sein.[655] Das Einzige, was zum gegenwärtigen Zeitpunkt sicher zu sein scheint, ist, dass sich der Vergasungskeller nicht im Krematoriumsgebäude befand.

Der Bericht des War Refugee Board

Am 7. April 1944 gelang zwei slowakischen Juden, Walter Rosenberg und Alfred Wetzler, die Flucht aus Auschwitz-Birkenau nach einer zweijährigen Gefangenschaft in diesem Lager. Ihre Flucht wurde am 9. April in einem Fernschreiben der Gestapo nach Berlin und anderswo berichtet.[656]

Rosenberg und Wetzler sollen die Hauptverfasser eines Dokuments über Auschwitz sein, das im November 1944 vom US War Refugee Board veröffentlicht wurde. Anhänge zu diesem Bericht sollen von zwei Juden beigetragen worden sein (Czeslaw Mordowicz und Arnost Rosin), die am 27. Mai 1944 flüchteten, sowie durch einen nichtjüdischen polnischen Major, der ebenso geflohen war. Als ich mein Buch schrieb, hielt ich dieses Dokument, das ich den WRB-Bericht nannte, für wichtig für das behandelte Thema, da sich die Alliierten Mächte damit erstmals in großem Maße hinter die Auschwitzer Vernichtungsbehauptungen stellten.

Eine im März 1944 in New York veröffentlichte Broschüre, die vom Office of War Information der US-Regierung und vom National CIO War Relief Committee abgesegnet worden war und vorgab, eine Zusammenstellung von Berichten über Auschwitz zu sein, die vom polnischen Untergrund stammten, illustriert, was zu jener Zeit über Auschwitz verbreitet wurde. Das Lager wird darin als ein "Todeslager" dargestellt, nicht jedoch als ein Ort der Massenvernichtung der Juden. Solche Vernichtungen werden zwar behauptet, jedoch sollen sie nur an Ort wie Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka stattgefunden haben.[657] Dies ist ein Beispiel für das Versäumnis der Alliierten zu behaupten, Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager gewesen, und dies sogar zwei Jahre, nachdem es diesen Status angeblich erhalten haben soll und obwohl es sich dabei um eine riesige und alles andere als geheime

[654] Pressac 1989, 331.; Faurisson 1991b, 156.

[655] In seiner Einführung zur neuen US-Ausgabe von *Hitler's War* führt David Irving aus, dass "die Tagebücher Himmlers – die teilweise in Moskau und teilweise in Tel Aviv (Israel) sein sollen – verschwunden sind; Chaim Rosenthal, ein ehemaliger Attaché des israelischen Konsulats in New York, erhielt die Himmler-Tagebücher auf die fragwürdigste Weise." Siehe Irving 1990, 402. Siehe ebenso den *IHR Newsletter*, Nr. 83, November 1991, 2f.

[656] Iwaszko, 67.; Kulka 1975, 205.

[657] Polish Labor Group, bes. S. 45f.

Operation handelte. (Das große Ausmaß, mit dem Nicht-SS-Personal daran beteiligt war, schloss jede Geheimhaltung von dem aus, was auch immer sich dort zutrug.)

Ein Kapitel von Pressacs Buch ist dem Argument gewidmet, der WRB-Bericht sei im wesentlich akkurat trotz einiger von ihm erwähnter Fehler und Widersprüche (hauptsächlich bezüglich der Anzahl und Anordnung der Kremierungsöfen in Birkenau).

Die Autorenschaft des WRB-Berichts bleibt problematisch, ist jedoch nicht wichtig. Es ist unstrittig, dass er aus dem Kreis von Rabbi Michael Dov Ber Weissmandel in der Slowakei stammte, deren Mitglieder behaupten, die Geschichte von den entflohenen Juden gehört zu haben. Die fünf Flüchtlinge änderten offenbar häufig ihre Namen. Einem Artikel von Erich Kulka zufolge, der in einem Buch des Jahres 1967 veröffentlicht wurde,[658] wurde Rosenberg zu Rudolf Vrba, Wetzler zu Josef Lánik, Mordowicz zu Petr Podulka, und Rosin zu Jan Rohác, um nach ihrer Flucht im Untergrund zu leben. Rosenberg behielt nach dem Kriege den Namen Vrba bei und ist gegenwärtig Mitglied der Fakultät für Pharmakologie an der University of British Columbia in Kanada. Die anderen drei Juden haben wohl ihre Pseudonyme aufgegeben, obwohl Wetzler den Namen Lánik als Autorenpseudonym beibehielt.

In einem Artikel des Jahres 1967 erwähnte Kulka den polnischen Major nicht, der manchmal als ein Pole namens Jerzy Wesolowski identifiziert wird, der geflüchtet und seinen Namen in Jerzy Tabeau umgeändert haben soll. In einem 1964er Artikel wird Wesolowskii/Tabeau durch T. Iwaszko erwähnt, einem Angestellten des Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz (PMO), der darin berichtet, Wesolowsk/Tabeau sei als Gefangener Nr. 27273 am 26. März 1942 registriert worden und am 19. November 1943 aus dem Lager geflüchtet und habe einige Beiträge zur Untergrundliteratur gemacht, aber Iwaszko machte ihm nicht zum polnischen Major.[659] 1979 schrieb John S. Conway, die Identität des polnischen Majors sei "bisher nicht enthüllt worden. Es ist zudem unbekannt, auf welchem Wege der letzte Abschnitt des Berichts in die Hände der jüdischen Führer in Genf fiel."[660] In seinem 1981 erschienenen Buch *Auschwitz and the Allies* erwähnt Martin Gilbert, dass der Bericht des "polnischen Majors" im Juni 1944 durch Richard Lichtheim vom Genfer Büro der jüdischen Agentur dem Bericht der Juden hinzugefügt wurde.[661] In einer auf Gilberts Buch basierenden Fernsehdokumentation, die wenige Jahre nach der Buchveröffentlichung gemacht wurde, wird uns zwar das Gesicht des polnischen Majors gezeigt, aber sein Namen bleibt seltsamerweise unerwähnt. Im Jahr 1985 erwähnte Kulka in einem Artikel, der hauptsächlich von Rosenberg und Wetzler handelt, Tabeau lediglich als einen Flüchtling aus dem Zigeunerlager(!) des Lagers Auschwitz,[662] und dann, in einem 1986er Artikel, der dem von

[658] Kulka 1975.
[659] Iwaszko, 7f, 38.
[660] Conway 1979, 269.
[661] M. Gilbert, 234.
[662] Kulka 1985, 296.

1985 sehr ähnelt, identifiziert Kulka den polnischen Major als Wesolowski-Tabeau.[663]

Der WRB-Bericht enthält einen größeren Widerspruch zu Pressacs Version der Vernichtungsthese. Es überrascht nicht, dass Pressac diesen Widerspruch ignoriert. Laut dem Bericht gab es im Stammlager (dem Hauptlager "Auschwitz", im Gegensatz zum Lager "Birkenau") keine Vergasungen. Dies wird im WRB-Bericht zwar nicht ausdrücklich gesagt, aber es wird eindeutig impliziert.[664] Vergasungen soll es nur in Birkenau bzw. im Birkenwald ("Brezinsky") und in den "Bunkern" nahe Birkenau gegeben haben.

Wetzlers Teil des WRB-Berichts sagt aus, er sei unmittelbar nach seiner Ankunft am 13. April 1944 nach Birkenau geschickt worden.[665] Dagegen führen Vrba und der ihm zugeordnete Teil des WRB-Berichts aus, er sei seit seiner Ankunft am 30. Juni 1942 im Stammlager untergebracht gewesen, sogar während er in der Buna-Fabrik arbeitete (in Monowitz oder Auschwitz III), bis er im Dezember 1942 nach Birkenau verlegt wurde.[666] In seinem Nachkriegsbuch beschreibt sich Vrba als jemand, der tief in die Widerstandsaktivitäten verstrickt war, und führt aus, das Wetzlers "Kenntnisse des Lagers tiefgehend und weitläufig waren" aufgrund seiner großen Popularität.[667] Obwohl ich der letzte bin, der Vrba glauben würde, geht es mir hier darum, dass die Autoren des Berichts ausgiebige und detaillierte Information über das Lager hatten. Vieles im Bericht bestätigt dies, wie etwa die Erwähnung des Quarantänebefehls vom 23. Juli 1942,[668] die allgemeine Gestaltung des Lagers und die grobe Übereinstimmung der aufgeführten Transporte und Registriernummern mit den angenommenermaßen korrekten Daten.[669] Wie ich auf S. 135 schrieb (Kapitel 3):

> *"Man muss annehmen, dass vieles von dem Material wahr ist.* […] *die Kompetenz der Verfasser* [steht] *außer Frage."*

Die Autoren waren mit dem Inneren des Lagers vertraut (nicht aber, wie Pressac zugesteht, mit dem Inneren der Krematorien in Birkenau).

Daher sollte sich Pressac einem bedeutenden Widerspruch stellen. Pressac bemerkt zwar verschiedene Widersprüche zu den Aussagen der üblichen angeblichen Augenzeugen (wie etwa Kommandant Höß), glaubt jedoch weiterhin, dass sie zumindest von wirklichen Ereignissen berichteten. Wenn er jedoch den WRB-Bericht akzeptiert, dann muss er (ich werde nicht "wir" sagen, weil ich es schon längst getan habe) die Aussagen der angeblichen Augenzeugen Höß, Fajnzylberg (Jankowski), Müller und Broad verwerfen, weil diese Massenvergasungen im Stammlager erlebt haben wollen und weil Pressac zufolge der Mangel an Dokumenten und "der gegenwärtige Zustand des Gebäudes" ihre Aussagen zu den ein-

---

[663] Kulka 1986, Anm. 53.

[664] US-WRB Bericht, bes. S. 8ff, 12, 14, 29-32, 40, und S. 11ff., 17ff. der Geschichte des "polnischen Majors," der von "Massenhinrichtungen" im Stammlager berichtet, jedoch nur durch Erschießungen. Er führt zudem ausdrücklich aus, dass das Krematorium I nicht zur Entsorgung der Leichen vergaster Juden eingesetzt wurde.

[665] US-WRB Bericht, 1, 6.

[666] US-WRB Bericht, 29, 32; Vrba & Bestic 1964, 77, 106ff., 113, 167ff.

[667] Vrba & Bestic 1964, 218.

[668] US-WRB Bericht, 30.

[669] Vgl. damit Czech 1960, 1961, 1964.

zigen "Beweisen machen, mit der die Wirklichkeit von Menschenvergasungen im Stammlager bewiesen wird."[670] Dies ist kein Widerspruch in Einzelheiten. Damit meine ich, dass man nicht weiterhin annehmen kann, sie sprächen von wirklichen Ereignissen. Weil sie dermaßen unglaubhaft sind, muss man ihre Aussagen über Massenvernichtungen in anderen Teilen des Lagers ebenso verwerfen. Weil aber diese Aussagen nicht weniger glaubhaft sind als die anderen, sollte Pressac alle angeblichen Augenzeugenaussagen verwerfen. Mithin hat Pressac ein Massenvernichtungsprogramm, das von keiner glaubwürdigen Person bezeugt wurde.

Wie gesagt handelt es sich hier um ein "Füllhorn der Absurditäten", weshalb man leicht die Bedeutung dieses Punktes übersieht, für den die Frage nach der Autorenschaft des WRB-Berichts unwichtig ist. Das einzige Ziel, welches die wohlinformierten Autoren mit der Abfassung und Verbreitung des Berichts verfolgten, war die Behauptung, dass Juden in Auschwitz massenweise vernichtet wurden. Das ist ein Stück Kriegspropaganda, und es gibt keinerlei Verpflichtung, solche Behauptungen zu glauben. Jedenfalls können Pressac oder wer auch immer unmöglich leugnen, dass die beitragenden des WRB-Berichts von Massenvergasungen im Stammlager berichtet hätten, wenn es sie denn gegeben hat. Daher hat es sie nicht gegeben. Und dennoch sind die Aussagen über das Stammlager bezüglich ihrer Glaubwürdigkeit und den Umständen, unter denen sie abgegeben wurden, jenen Aussagen ebenbürtig, die über Massenvergasungen in anderen Teilen des Lagerkomplexes gemacht wurden.

Vrba ist der eigentliche Meister der Ausbeutung der Angelegenheit um den WRB-Bericht. Seit er sich erstmals öffentlich als Rosenberg zu erkennen gab (wahrscheinlich 1958), hat er ein Buch über seine Erlebnisse während der Kriegszeit verfasst (*I Cannot Forgive*, 1964), hat 1985 beim ersten Zündel-Prozess ausgesagt und ist in diversen Fernsehdokumentationen aufgetreten.[671]

Vrba lügt offenbar über seine Erlebnisse in Auschwitz. Man erkennt dies, wenn man sein Buch untersucht und dabei seine 1985er Aussage in Toronto bedenkt, dieses Buch sei lediglich "ein künstlerisches Bild […] kein Dokument für ein Gericht."[672] Die gröberen sachlichen Fehler seines Buches habe ich bereits

---

[670] Pressac 1989, 123. Pressac schreibt auf S. 132, dass die Gaskammer im Stammlager "von Ende 1941 bis 1942 sporadisch benutzt wurde." Angesicht der von ihm zitierten Aussagen sollte er jedoch ausführen "von Ende 1941 bis zumindest Ende 1942." So spricht zum Beispiel der von Pressac auf S. 124 zitierte Fajnzylberg von einer Vergasung von "400 aus Birkenau gebrachten Juden" an einem Datum nicht früher als November 1942, als er dem Sonderkommando des Krematoriums I zugewiesen wurde. Die anderen Aussagen – in Bezwinska & Czech, 114ff., 174ff., und in Müller, 31-49 – behaupten ebenso nicht lediglich Vergasungen, sondern Massenvergasungen von Juden in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I während eines Großteils des Jahres 1942. Einer der vielen Widersprüche in Pressacs Werk ist, dass er auf S. 133 aufgrund einer mir nicht zugänglichen Logik versichert, aus den im Leuchter-Bericht niedergelegten Daten ließe sich für das Krematorium I "die Benutzung als Menschengaskammer" ableiten. Ein weiterer von mir bemerkter Widerspruch ist, dass er auf S. 106 die mit Erdöl betriebenen Öfen in Buchenwald den koksbefeurten Öfen in Auschwitz gegenüberstellt, aber auf S. 259 sagt er, sie seien "identisch" gewesen. Faurisson (1991a & b) führt weitere Widersprüche auf.

[671] In der auf M. Gilberts Buch basierenden Dokumention sagt Vrba, im Mai-Juni 1944 seien ungarische Juden mit Nerzmänteln in Auschwitz angekommen. Zu jener Zeit soll er sich bereits in der Slowakei versteckt gehalten haben.

[672] *Toronto Sun*, 24. Jan. 1985, 52.

früher erwähnt:[673] seine Ansicht, es habe vor April 1944 praktisch keine Ausbrüche aus Auschwitz gegeben,[674] und seine Behauptung, dass es während seiner Flucht im April einen Luftangriff auf Auschwitz gegeben habe. Tatsächlich fand der erste Luftangriff am 20. August 1944 statt.[675]

Ich habe zudem angemerkt, dass "der allgemeine Ton von [Vrbas] Buch und seine Beschreibung dessen, wie sich die verschiedenen Leute verhielten", seine Glaubwürdigkeit zusätzlich zerstören, wenn das überhaupt noch möglich ist. Aus der Angst, man würde mir nicht glauben, habe ich in meinem Buch nicht die besten Beispiele angegeben, aber hier möchte ich nun einige dieser Phantasien erwähnen. Vrba behauptet zum Beispiel, die slowakischen Wächter im Lager Novaky hätten eine Gewehrmündung auf den Buch eines armen verfolgten Juden gehalten, während dieser auf dem Klo saß, während er in Auschwitz gesehen haben will, wie "Zwanzig-Dollar Scheine als Toilettenpapier benutzt wurden."[676] Er meint Zwanzig-US-Dollar Scheine, nicht Reichsmarkscheine. Dichterische Freiheit erlaubt es einem Klo-Dramatiker, einen Juden in Auschwitz auf dem Klo darzustellen, dem ein Gestapo-Oberst eine Pistole an den Kopf hält, während er dem Juden freundlichst einen Zwanziger zum Arschwischen überreicht – was nicht unglaubhafter ist als das, was Vrba tatsächlich geschrieben hat. (Nebenbei sei erwähnt, dass Fäkalphantasien auch eine auffallende Eigenschaft des Talmuds ist.)[677]

Andererseits scheint mir Vrbas Beschreibung der Gaunereien, die von der SS und den Insassen des Effektenlagers "Kanada" begangen wurden, "dem kommerziellen Zentrum von Auschwitz",[678] wo die Habseligkeiten der Gefangenen gelagert wurden, ungewöhnlich aufrichtig zu sein, wie sehr sie auch mit Dümmlichkeiten garniert sein mag.

Ich bemerke mit Dankbarkeit, dass das Buch von Wetzler/Lánik über Auschwitz ehrlich als Roman ausgegeben ist.[679]

Weil ich mich in den Kapiteln 3 und 5 auf Vrba konzentrierte, veröffentlichte John S. Conway, ein Historiker und Kollege von Vrba an der Universität von British Columbia, anno 1979 einen Artikel über den WRB-Bericht.[680] 1981 veröffentlichte Conway zudem eine deutsche Übersetzung des WRB-Berichts, und 1984 veröffentlichte er einen Artikel bezüglich des WRB-Berichts (und insbesondere bezüglich Rudolf Vrba) und bezüglich Ungarns.[681]

Es war an der Zeit, dass Conway kritisiert wurde. In seinem Artikel aus dem Jahre 1967 sah Kulka davon ab, Vrbas 1964er Buch zu kritisieren, aber bis zum

[673] Siehe hier Kapitel 3, S. 139-144.

[674] Vrba & Bestic 1964, 217, 220.; Kulka 1985, 295, gibt 55 erfolgreiche Ausbrüche bis Ende 1942 an, 154 für 1943, und 167 für 1944. Kulka 1975, 201, gibt niedrigere Zahlen an, aber der Artikel von 1985 stützt sich auf Zahlen des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz (PMO) von 1964 (Iwaszko, 49).

[675] Siehe hier S. 212; siehe auch Vrba & Bestic 1964, 233.

[676] Vrba & Bestic 1964, 35, 209.

[677] Um zu erfahren, was der Talmud zu Jesus' Schicksal ausführt, lese man Gittin 57a in Epstein 1936, 261 (mit Bezug auf den Münchner Kodex) oder in Goldschmid, 368.

[678] Vrba & Bestic 1964, 127.

[679] Lánik.

[680] Conway 1979.

[681] Conway 1981, 1984.

Jahre 1985 hatte der Holocaust-Revisionismus seinen vollen Elan entfaltet. Kulka schalt Conway, dass er "Vrbas verzerrte Darstellungen unkritisch als Fakten akzeptiert" hatte, und beschwerte sich darüber, dass Vrbas "widersprüchliche und problematische Aussagen missbraucht worden seien […], um nachzuweisen, dass der [WRB-]Bericht eine Entstellung sei und dass die Beschreibung des Gaskammern von Auschwitz schlicht eine Ausgeburt der Fantasie sei."[682]

Als Folge von Vrbas Eingeständnis von 1985, dass der Inhalt seines Buches nicht wahr sei, hätte ich gedacht, er wäre als Darsteller des herumreisenden Auschwitz-Zirkus erledigt gewesen. Es ist jedoch ein trauriges Indiz für den gegenwärtigen Zustand der öffentlichen Kontroverse, dass dieses alberne Buch 1989 mitsamt bestimmter Zusätze unter dem Titel *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century* neu aufgelegt wurde.[683] Es scheint, als sei der ursprüngliche Text mit all seinen Dümmlichkeiten in dieser neuen Ausgabe erneut wiedergegeben worden. Das Buch enthält zudem einige Zusätze im Anhang, und zwar jene Teile des WRB-Berichts, die Wetzler und Rosenberg zugeordnet werden, einen Beitrag über "Prozesse gegen die SS-Offiziere von Auschwitz", einen Artikel von Vrba über die wirtschaftlichen Aspekte der deutschen Judenverfolgung, eine kurze Biographie Vrbas (ohne Erwähnung des Namens "Rosenberg"), sowie ein Essay von Conway, der auf dessen Artikel von 1979 basiert und ergänzt wurde.

In der Neuausgabe gibt es keinerlei Versuch, die Dümmlichkeiten und sachlichen Fehler der Erstausgabe dieses Buches oder Vrbas Eingeständnis des Jahres 1985, dass sein Buch lediglich ein "künstlerisches Bild" zeichne, sprich: unwahr ist, zu korrigieren, zu erklären oder zu entschuldigen. Conway deutet noch nicht einmal an, dass es Probleme geben könnte oder dass er wegen seiner Naivität bezüglich Vrbas Geschichten kritisiert worden war. Er entschuldigt sich nicht für seine indirekte Billigung dieses Buches, von dem alle Beteiligten deutlich machen – Vrba eingeschlossen – dass es unwahr ist. Es scheint, als könne oder wolle er nicht lernen. Genauso wenig sind auch die Verleger dieser "Holocaust"-Literatur lernwillig. Es scheint unter ihnen die Annahme vorzuherrschen, dass eine kritische Untersuchung dieser Literatur unnötig sei. Sie scheinen willens zu sein, so ziemlich alles bereitwillig zu veröffentlichen, solange Kritik nur in eher esoterischen Schriften erscheint.

1990 stritt sich Vrba übrigens mit Raul Hilberg, Shmuel Krakowski von Yad Vashem und Yehuda Bauer über Opferzahlen herum.[684]

Schlussfolgerungen

Um zu Pressac zurück zu kehren, so ist seine Blindheit für die Bedeutung des WRB-Berichts bezeichnend für sein gesamtes Werk. Ich habe von Revisionisten vernommen, sie hielten Pressacs Arbeit für eine respektable geschichtliche Leistung. Der Grund dafür ist einfach zu erkennen. Aufgrund der Unterstützung durch

[682] Kulka 1985, 304, 306 (Anm. 45).
[683] Vrba & Bestic 1989.
[684] *IHR Newsletter*, Nr. 74, Juli-August 1990, 3; mit Bezug auf: JTA dispatch in *Jewish World* (Broward, Florida), 9.-16. März 1990.

einflussreiche Personen gelang es Pressac, der Öffentlichkeit Dokumente von hauptsächlich technischer Natur zugänglich zu machen, die bisher der Kategorie extremer Esoterika angehörten, sprich entweder gänzlich unbekannt oder aber nur ganz wenigen Forschern bekannt waren.

Aufgrund seines Buches stehen wir zweifellos besser da, aber der Vorteil ist vergleichbar mit der Veröffentlichung eines Verzeichnisses oder einer Bibliographie. Sein Wert liegt ausschließlich in seiner sachlichen Information. Der analytische Teil des Buches ist die durchsichtige Farce eines Schauspielers, der sich im Voraus sicher ist, dass die Leute, denen er dient, dieses Affentheater mitmachen und Pressacs offensichtliche Verkleidung ignorieren, die ihn in den Augen der Zuschauer faktisch zum Clown macht. Wie sonst sollen wir einen Man bezeichnen, der darauf besteht, die Tatsache als irrelevant abzutun, dass zu dem Zeitpunkt, als entschieden wurde, in Auschwitz große Krematorien zu bauen, in diesem Lager eine dokumentierte katastrophale Todesrate herrschte? Pressacs formelle Sünde in dieser Sache – dass er also das, was er zu beweisen versucht, als gegeben vorauszusetzt, um dann dafür "Spuren" zu finden – ist gering im Vergleich zur Komödie seines plumpen Herumtanzens um die zentralen Punkte und von ihnen weg.

Ich begann diesen Beitrag mit dem Versprechen zu zeigen, wie Pressac danach trachtet, die Aufmerksamkeit seiner Leser ganz auf örtliche Dinge zu richten, wodurch sie aber den Kontext des KL Auschwitz in seiner ganzen Dimension übersehen. Ich habe drei spezifische, wichtige Art und Weisen aufgezeigt, wie Pressac dies erreicht.

Erstens würdigt er bei seiner Abhandlung über die Entscheidungen zum Bau der Krematorien in Auschwitz nicht die Bedeutung der katastrophalen Fleckfieberepidemie, die zur Zeit dieser Entscheidung im Lager wütete. Zweitens beruht sein "kriminelles Indiz" Nummer eins auf einer höchst fragwürdigen Auslegung eines einzigen Wortes in einem Dokument, welches seine übergreifende Behauptung unplausibel macht oder gar widerlegt. Drittens missachtet seine Diskussion des WRB-Berichts die dort niedergelegte Geschichte – und damit die entscheidenden Auswirkungen dieser Geschichte auf die Glaubwürdigkeit dieser sogenannten Zeugen – und beschränkt sich stattdessen auf ein nichtiges Detail.

Man sollte sich fragen: Wie ist es möglich, dass ein derart mit dokumentarischen Details vollgestopftes Werk derartige Vorgangsweisen aufweist? Die notorische Desorganisation dieses Buches ist ein Mittel, den Blick von den einfachen, wesentlichen Punkten abzulenken. Die Desorganisation besteht nicht, weil der Autor einen schlechten Stil hat, sondern wegen der vom Autor benutzten und dem Leser abverlangten miserablen Logik.

Man darf feststellen, dass eine Aussage von Pressacs Buch darin besteht, den Revisionisten und insbesondere Faurisson Recht zu geben, wenn sie die traditionellen bzw. akzeptierten Beweise für die Existenz der Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz verwerfen. Er drückt es nicht so unverblümt aus, aber die Botschaft ist da. Er behauptet dann, fast ein halbes Jahrhundert nach den Ereignissen habe *er* endlich den Beweis geführt. Die Vorgehensweise ist die übliche: man blättere durch die Aktenberge, verwerfe alles eindeutig entlastende Material als Ausgebur-

ten deutscher Betrugsmanöver beim Verfassen schriftlicher Dokumente, und dann, wenn man über etwas stolpert, dem man eine kriminelle Bedeutung unterschieben könnte, deklariert man es zu einem "enormen Ausrutscher" oder einem ungewollten Eingeständnisses.

Ich meine, dass ich das Gleiche mit jeder x-beliebigen Organisation oder Behörde machen könnte, die umfangreiche Aktenberge hinterlässt. In unserer Ära der "positiven" Diskriminierung bei Anstellungen sollte ich womöglich nach Gaskammern für weiße Männer in der Northwestern University suchen, während ich zugleich vorsichtshalber eine Erklärung dafür erfinde, warum ich diese überlebt habe. Ähnlich könnte ein zukünftiger Pressac zugestehen, dass unser Pressac falsch lag, dass aber er nun die Beweise endlich richtig zusammen geschustert hat. Dieses Spiel kann daher ewig weiter gehen. In ihm liegt die Zukunft der Legende, falls es für sie eine Zukunft gibt, und derartige anti-revisionistischen Essays sind die einzig möglichen.

Zusatz 4: Zyklon B und Gasprüfer im Birkenauer Krematorium II

Der Hauptteil dieses Zusatzes erschien zuerst in gedruckter Form im Journal of Historical Review, *Bd. 16, Nr. 5, Sept.-Okt. 1997, S. 24-30.*

Zyklon B

Im *Jahrhundertbetrug* wies ich darauf hin, dass Fleckfieber für die Deutschen im Ersten Weltkrieg zu vielen Todesfällen geführt hatte und belegte dies mit einer kurz nach Kriegsende veröffentlichten Quelle.[685] Sowohl im Ersten als auch im Zweiten Weltkrieg wurde das Fleckfieber von Läusen übertragen. Als Reaktion auf dieses spezifische Problem entwickelte die deutsche Firma DEGESCH (*Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung*) das Pestizid Zyklon B[686] und brachte es 1923 in seiner kommerziellen Form auf den Markt.

Zyklon B, nachfolgend einfach als Zyklon bezeichnet, ist ein sehr wirkungsvolles Pestizid, das aus Blausäure (HCN) besteht, die auf ein inertes Trägermaterial wie Holzfasern, Gips oder Diatomeenerde aufgebracht wird. Meist wird zudem ein Tränengas hinzugefügt, um Anwesende vor seiner Präsenz zu warnen. HCN heißt auf deutsch deshalb Blausäure, weil HCN in Anwesenheit von Eisenverbindungen wie z.B. Rost dazu tendiert, blaue Pigmente zu bilden. Das resultierende unlösliche und ungiftige Eisensalz der Blausäure, Eisenblau genannt, wird häufig als blaues Farbpigment eingesetzt.

Sowohl flüssig als auch gasförmig ist HCN extrem tödlich und wurde im 20. Jahrhundert in US-Hinrichtungsgaskammern eingesetzt, wo es durch Vermischen einer Säure (üblicherweise Schwefelsäure) mit Kalium- oder Natriumcyanid erzeugt wurde, was zur raschen Freisetzung von gasförmigem HCN führt.

Als Kampfgas ist HCN ziemlich nutzlos, weil es eben ein Gas ist. Da es zudem leichter als Luft ist, verflüchtigt es sich nach seiner Anwendung im Freien sehr schnell. Die üblichen Kampfgase des Ersten Weltkrieges waren Stäube und Aerosole, die nebelartig über ihren Zielen verweilten.

Das Pestizid Zyklon funktioniert auf andere Weise. Es wird in dicht versiegelten Behältern geliefert. Wenn eine Räumlichkeit (z.B. eine Baracke oder ein Gebäude) damit behandelt werden soll, wird sie dicht verschlossen, und besonders ausgebildetes Personal leert die Zyklon-Büchsen am Boden aus, wobei das Präparat so gut wie möglich ausgebreitet wird. Das Personal verlässt sodann die Räumlichkeit, verschließt sie und wartet die erforderliche Zeit ab, die das HCN benötigt, um zu verdunsten, sich im gesamten Raum zu verteilen und die Schädlinge zu töten. Danach wird die Räumlichkeit geöffnet und gelüftet.

---

[685] Hier Kapitel 4, S. 183, mit Bezug auf *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12. Aufl., Bd. 32, (1922 – dritter Ergänzungsband zur 11. Auflage), 157.

[686] Dwork & van Pelt, 219.

Dies ist ein sehr zeitraubender Vorgang, da die Verdunstung langsam voranschreitet und weil die Lüftungszeit aus Sicherheitsgründen sehr lange ist. Der Siedepunkt von HCN ist 25.7°C. Das heißt jedoch nicht, dass der zu begasende Raum diese Umgebungstemperatur haben muss, damit das Gas freigesetzt wird. Wasser muss ja auch nicht zum Sieden gebracht werden, bevor es verdunstet. Der Vorgang verlangsamt sich jedoch mit sinkender Temperatur und insbesondere bei winterlichen Temperaturen.

Eine Informationsbroschüre für Zyklon[687] gibt Zeiten von 2-72 Stunden für die Vergasung und mindestens 10 Stunden für die Lüftung an. Erstere hängt sehr von der Temperatur und den zu bekämpfenden Schädlingen ab, und letztere von den materiellen Gegebenheiten der begasten Räumlichkeit und von ihrem Inhalt. So sollten zum Beispiel Kleidung und Bettzeug selbst nach einer Lüftung noch ausgeklopft werden.

Ein weiterer empfohlener Schritt am Ende einer Begasung mit Zyklon mit anschließender Lüftung ist ein Nachweistest auf Blausäurereste. Der typische Test benutzt eine Mischung aus Kupferacetat und Benzidinacetat. Bei Anwesenheit gefährlicher Konzentrationen an HCN wird das mit der obigen Mischung getränkte Testpapier dunkelblau. Für diesen Test soll eine Mindesttemperatur von 15°C herrschen, so dass es viele Fälle gibt, wo dieser Test nicht zuverlässig angewendet werden kann.[688]

Die Anwendung von Zyklon ist von Natur aus gefährlich. Während des Krieges gab es eine deutsche Vorschrift, wonach das Mittel nur von der DEGESCH selbst und von ihren Lizenznehmern angewendet werden durfte. Die DEGESCH war auch offiziell für die Ausbildung der Anwender verantwortlich.[689]

Es wurden sogar Gaskammern speziell für den Einsatz mit Zyklon zur Entwesung von Materialien wie etwa Kleidung entwickelt, insbesondere in Deutschland.[690] Mit wenigen Ausnahmen wurde das Innere dieser Gaskammern geheizt, um die Verdunstung des adsorbierten HCN zu beschleunigen sowie aus anderen Gründen. Gasförmiges HCN ist wasserlöslich, weshalb hohe Temperaturen zur Verminderung von Feuchtigkeit in den Gaskammern erwünscht sind. Zudem sind Läuse und andere Schädlinge bei höheren Temperaturen einfacher zu töten, da sich dann ihr Stoffwechsel beschleunigt. Der ideale Temperaturbereich liegt zwischen 25 und 35°C.

In solchen Gaskammern wird das Gas-Luft-Gemisch nach Beendigung der Begasung aus Sicherheitsgründen nach oben ausgeblasen, auch weil die während der Belüftung eintretende Frischluft üblicherweise kühl, die Abluft jedoch erwärmt ist (wie bereits erwähnt, ist gasförmiges HCN nur geringfügig leichter als Luft).

---

[687] Broschüre *Zyklon for Pest Control*, von DEGESCH, anscheinend aus den 1970er Jahren. Ähnliche Informationen befinden sich in einem deutschen Dokument, das beim Nürnberger Militärtribunal als NI-9912 eingeführt wurde und in englischer Übersetzung bei Pressac 1989 zu finden ist (S. 18-20).

[688] Puntigam u.a., 21. DEGESCH Broschüre (aaO., 7, 24).

[689] Tew, 57, 96.

[690] Bezüglich dieser Gaskammern siehe hauptsächlich das Buch von Puntigam u.a., 9-68. Siehe ebenso die Informationen dazu in der zuvor erwähnten Broschüre der DEGESCH.

Die deutsche Standard-Zyklon-Gaskammer jener Zeit verwendete das von der DEGESCH entwickelte sogenannten Kreislaufsystem. In diesem System wird das Luft-HCN-Gemisch stetig umgewälzt, d.h. es wird ständig mittels eines Gebläses in der Kammer zirkuliert. Dies reduziert die Begasungszeit deutlich durch eine beschleunigte HCN-Verdunstung vom Zyklon-Träger sowie durch eine schnellere Einwirkung auf die Schädlinge. Am Ende der Begasung erfolgt die Be- und Entlüftung durch Öffnung der entsprechenden Ventile des Kreislaufsystems. Alles in allem ist eine Gaskammer mit Kreislaufsystem etwa dreimal so effektiv wie eine Kammer ohne ein solches System; das bedeutet, dass damit die dreifache Menge an Begasungen in der gleichen Zeitspanne durchgeführt werden kann.[691] Die Mindestzeit zur Tötung von Läusen (einer der hartnäckigsten und widerstandsfähigsten Kreaturen) mittels Zyklon beläuft sich in der Praxis auf etwa eine ¾ Stunde. In einer beheizten Kammer mit Kreislaufsystem ist unter praktischen Betriebsbedingungen eine Gesamtzeit von einer Stunde für die Freisetzung des Gases und die Tötung der Läuse erreichbar, gefolgt von einer Lüftungsphase von etwa 20 Minuten.[692]

Das beste Baumaterial für eine HCN-Gaskammer ist Stahl. Falls Ziegelsteine oder Zement/Beton benutzt werden, sollten die Innenwände mit einer versiegelnden Farbe gestrichen sein, um eine Anreicherung des Gases im Mauerwerk zu verhindern.[693]

Gasprüfer

Die Vernichtungslegende behauptet, das Insektizid Zyklon B sei zur Ausrottung der Juden in einer "Gaskammer" im Krematorium III von Birkenau verwendet worden (vgl. Abb. 33), genau gesagt im Leichenkeller 1, dessen angeblich wahrer Zweck durch diese Bezeichnung getarnt wurde.

In seinem 1989 erschienenen Buch kommentierte Pressac ein Telegramm vom 26.2.1943 von der Zentralbauleitung Ausschwitz an die Ofenbaufirma Topf.[694] Damals war Krematorium II fast fertig errichtet. Das Telegramm forderte die Lieferung von 10 Gasprüfern für Krematorium II an, wie sie zuvor diskutiert worden sei. Das Gas, welches mit diesen Geräten bestimmt werden sollte, wurde nicht erwähnt, aber nach einem quälenden Denkprozess schlussfolgerte Pressac, die Gasprüfer seien für HCN bestimmt gewesen anstatt für "Verbrennungsprodukte im Ofenraum wie etwa CO oder CO_2." Daher klassifizierte er dieses Dokument als eines seiner sogenannten "Kriminellen Indizien". Robert Faurisson schrieb in Erwiderung darauf, Pressac habe dieses Problem selber gelöst und es gebe keinen Grund für die Annahme, die Gasprüfer seien für HCN gedacht gewesen.[695]

Pressac forschte weiter und veröffentlichte im Jahre 1993 ein weiteres Buch, worin er ein Dokument wiedergab, das er in einem kurz zuvor geöffneten Moskauer

[691] Puntigam u.a., 33.
[692] Ebd., 31f., 60f.
[693] DEGESCH Broschüre, aaO., 25.
[694] Pressac 1989, 371, 432f.
[695] Faurisson 1991a, 59.

Archiv neu entdeckt hatte.[696] Es handelt sich dabei um ein mit 2.3.1943 datierten, vom Chefingenieur Prüfer verfassten Brief der Fa. Topf an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und zeigt, dass das mit diesen Gasprüfern festzustellende Gas tatsächlich HCN war. Es lautet:

> *"Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:*
>
> *'Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen'.*
>
> *Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor zwei Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von zwei weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.*
>
> *Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können."*

Faurissons Antwort war, dass Zyklon B für Entlausungszwecke im ganzen Lager verwendet worden sei und freilich auch in Krematorium II. Natürlich wären HCN-Nachweisgeräte für derlei Vorgänge, für die sie zur Standardausrüstung gehörten, nötig gewesen.[697]

Ein Problem

In beiden Fällen gab Faurisson die einfache und offensichtliche Antwort, die ich unter den gegebenen Umständen ebenfalls gegeben hätte. Ich meine jedoch, dass diese Auslegung aus Gründen, die sich bei einer näheren Analyse des Dokuments ergeben, falsch ist. Das Haupthindernis für eine Auslegung des Briefes in Bezug auf Zyklon B ist Prüfers Rolle und die der Fa. Topf.

Zyklon war ein Erzeugnis der Fa. DEGESCH; Zyklon und damit zusammenhängende Ausrüstungsgegenstände, wie Gasrestnachweisgeräte und Gasmasken wurden ebenso von anderen Firmen hergestellt wie etwa Tesch & Stabenow und Drägerwerke. Entlausungsaktionen mit Zyklon wurden in Auschwitz fortwährend und in dermaßen großem Stil durchgeführt, dass es dafür eine besondere Abteilung gab, das Referat für Schädlingsbekämpfung, die diese Aktion durchführte. Dieses Referat korrespondierte gelegentlich sogar direkt mit der Fa. DEGESCH.[698]

Topf war ein Ofenbauer mit Krematoriumsöfen als ein Nebenprodukt und war die zivile Vertragsfirma zur Errichtung der Kremierungsöfen in Auschwitz. Prüfer war die Hauptansprechperson der Fa. Topf für die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und war selbstverständlich in keiner Weise mit den gesonderten Entlausungskommandos der SS liiert, die ständig mit Zyklon B umgingen. Warum sollte Prüfer mit viel Mühe Geräte gesucht haben, die zur Standardausrüstung der Entlausungskommandos gehörten und die jederzeit von der Fa. DEGESCH und anderen

[696] Pressac 1993. Das Dokument wurde samt einer englischen Übersetzung reproduziert in Pressac & van Pelt, 230f.

[697] Faurisson 1994, 23.

[698] Hilberg 1961, 571; 1985, Bd. 3, 892. Hilberg zitiert einen Brief dieses Referats an die Fa. DEGESCH.

Firmen bezogen werden konnten, die das Zyklon entwickelt hatten bzw. vertrieben? Das Standardnachweisgerät der Fa. DEGESCH für HCN erforderte, dass ein Papierstreifen dem Gas ausgesetzt wurde und dass man dann die sich entwickelnde Farbe beobachtete. Prüfers Brief legt sogar nahe, dass er noch nicht einmal wusste, ob ein solches Gerät existierte, diesen spezifischen Bedarf zum ersten Mal hatte und nicht viel darüber wusste. Diese Rückschlüsse sind für die Auslegung des Briefes sehr wichtig. Ich glaube daher nicht, dass der Brief irgendetwas mit Zyklon zu tun hatte.

Es mag jedoch ein Bindeglied zwischen der Fa. Topf und Zyklon gegeben haben. Robert Faurisson machte mich Anfang 1997 auf ein anti-revisionistisches, in Frankreich veröffentlichtes Buch aufmerksam, das Pressac unterstützt. In einer Fußnote liest man dort:[699]

> *"Eine Studie der Geschichte der Fa. Topf & Söhne aus Erfurt wäre maßgeblich, um die Entwicklung zum Massenverbrechen aufzuzeigen. in den* [19]*20er Jahren baute die Fa. Topf Krematorien*[-öfen] *aber ebenso Getreidesilos. Beim Kundendienst und der Wartung dieser Silos war die Fa. Topf ebenso mit HCN-Entwesungen befasst und liefert alles notwendige Zubehör. Die beiden Produktionszweige konvergierten in auffälliger Weise in den Krematorien–Gaskammern von Birkenau. Insbesondere für derlei Studien sind die Arbeiten Pressacs von großer Nützlichkeit, und als solche sollte man sie verwenden."*

Der Autor gibt keine Quelle an, aber ich meine, dass die These, die Fa. Topf sei mittels Zyklon B mit HCN befasst gewesen, recht plausibel ist. In Fällen, wo die Fa. Topf das einzige Unternehmen war, mit dem in Landwirt beim Bau eines Silos zu tun hatte, wäre es für die Fa. Topf nur natürlich gewesen, auch als Verkäufer von Materialien und Zubehör aufzutreten, die von der Fa. DEGESCH und anderen hergestellt wurden. Dies hat jedoch auf die zwischen 1941-1945 in Auschwitz herrschenden Bedingungen keinen Einfluss, wo es eigens eine für den Einsatz von Zyklon zuständige Abteilung gab. Deren Personal wäre zuständig gewesen, ein begastes Gebäude für den erneuten sicheren Gebrauch freizugeben. Ist es plausibel, dass Prüfer mit diesen Dinge befasst war, wo doch sein Brief zeigt, dass er keine Ahnung von diesen Dingen hatte?

Es bleibt die Möglichkeit, dass eine ungewöhnliche Eigenart des Kremierungsvorgangs, die vom Entwesungspersonal nicht verstanden wurde, ein neuartiges Problem mit HCN aufwarf, welches man Prüfer bat zu lösen. Ich kann mir eine solche Eigenart nicht vorstellen, zumal sich Einäscherungen mit Koks im Wesentlichen nicht von anderen Koksbefeuerungen unterscheiden. Falls eine solche ungewöhnliche Eigenart aber doch existierte, hätte sie dann nicht schon früher auffallen müssen, nämlich bei den drei Doppelmuffelöfen im Stammlager Auschwitz? 1942 arbeitete dieses einzige Krematorium des Lagers an seiner Belastungsgrenze, und die ab Sommer 1942 wütende katastrophale Fleckfieberepidemie wurde mit Zyklon bekämpft. Die Korrespondenz vom Februar/März 1943 ist jedoch das erste Anzeichen dafür, dass Prüfer mit dem Problem konfrontiert wurde. Irgendeine neuartige Eigenschaft von Krematorium II musste die Ursache sein.

---

[699] Forges, 28.

Es ist ebenso klar, dass der Brief nichts mit Gasprüfern gegen Chemiewaffen zu tun hat. Die deutschen Zivilschutzdienste waren äußerst kompetent und wohl durchorganisiert und würden eine Ofenbauer nicht beauftragt haben, derlei Ausrüstung zu suchen.

Von diesem Standpunkt aus betrachtet hat das vorliegende Problem wenig mit Ausrottungsbehauptungen zu tun. Falls das Zyklon benutzt wurde, um Menschen statt Läuse zu töten, dann wäre wohl das gleiche, besonders ausgebildete Personal dafür eingesetzt oder zumindest konsultiert worden, und die üblichen, in Auschwitz stets vorhandenen HCN-Nachweisgeräte wären während der letzten Stufe der Vergasungsaktionen verwendet worden. Es hätte keine Schwierigkeit bei der Beschaffung solcher Standardausrüstung gegeben. Diejenigen, die glauben, Zyklon sei für mörderische Zwecke benutzt worden, sollten angesichts dieses Dokuments genauso verdutzt sein, wie ich es war.

Von einem anderen Standpunkt aus betrachtet ist dieses Problem jedoch für die Ausrottungsthese sehr bedeutsam, wie ich nachfolgend erklären werde.

Eine alternative Interpretation

Der Topf-Brief vom 2. März 1943 ist merkwürdig, und für eine Weile bezweifelte ich seine Echtheit. Ich habe jedoch eine Auslegung gefunden, die richtig sein könnte, und der Hauptzweck dieses Beitrages ist es, diese Auslegung vorzuschlagen. Danach werde ich auf die Frage der Relevanz dieses Problems für die Vernichtungsbehauptungen zurückkommen.

"HCN" ist selbstverständlich eine Verbindung aus Wasserstoff (H), Kohlenstoff (C) und Stickstoff (N). Sie kann immer dann entstehen, wenn Materialien verbrannt werden, die diese Elemente enthalten. So bestand beispielsweise der in den Kremierungsöfen benutzte Brennstoff aus Koks, und es ist wohlbekannt, dass HCN ein mögliches Nebenprodukt bei der Verkokung von Kohle ist. Es besteht jedoch anscheinend keine Gefahr, dass beim Verbrennen von Koks von jedweder Qualität HCN freigesetzt wird; sonst würde dies keine so weiterverbreitete Anwendung finden. HCN-Gas konnte demnach nicht als Folge von Kremierungen entstehen.

Es bleibt die Möglichkeit, dass HCN in der Müllverbrennungsanlage freigesetzt werden konnte. Viele Materialien können beim Verbrennen HCN freisetzen. Darunter befinden sich viele Textilsorten. Dies ist deshalb so bedeutsam, weil der im Kamintrakt der Krematorien II und III eingebaute Müllverbrennungsofen höchstwahrscheinlich auch benutzt wurde, um zerbrauchte Lagertextilien zu verbrennen (z.B. Häftlingskleidung, Bettzeug und Matratzen). So kann zum Beispiel Seide und Wolle beim Verbrennen HCN entwickeln, was seit den 1930er Jahren bekannt war.

Wie in Abbildung 34 gezeigt war der Kamin von Krematorium II in drei Züge unterteilt. Sechs Öfen teilten sich diesen Kamin, nämlich der Müllverbrennungsofen sowie die fünf Kremierungsöfen (mit je drei Muffeln). Der Müllverbrennungsofen befand sich auf der dem Gebäude abgewandten Seite des Kamins. Je zwei dieser sechs Öfen benutzten je einen der drei Züge, so dass der Müllverbren-

nungsofen einen Zug mit einem der Kremierungsöfen teilte (die von den Kremierungsöfen kommenden Füchse verliefen unter dem Fußboden).[700] Der Müllverbrennungsofen war ebenfalls von der Fa. Topf geliefert worden,[701] und Prüfer mag dafür verantwortlich gewesen sein, jedwede Gefahr durch darin entstehendes HCN in Betracht zu ziehen. Zudem scheint für diese Anwendung ein technisch andersartiger Gasdetektor angebracht gewesen sein, als er bei Zyklon-Entlausungen eingesetzt wurde; vielleicht war ein Detektor mit hörbarem Alarm erwünscht.

Während die Sorge um HCN-Freisetzung bei Feuerungsanlagen heute die Regel ist, wäre sie 1943 neuartig gewesen. Dieser Umstand mag erklären, warum der Wunsch nach einem solchen HCN-Gasprüfer für Prüfer neuartig war. Ein weiterer Umstand, der diese Neuartigkeit erklären könnte, war die neuartige Bauweise des Müllofens. Ich habe keine Erfahrungen auf diesem Gebiet, aber ich bin intuitiv der Auffassung, dass es gefährlich ist, einen Müllverbrennungsofen zu betreiben, der an die Züge anderer Öfen angeschlossen ist, an denen Menschen arbeiten.

Die Frage der von brennenden Materialien freigesetzten HCN-Mengen ist kompliziert und hängt von "der chemischen Natur des Materials, der Temperatur, der Sauerstoffzufuhr und der Verbrennungszeit" ab. Da HCN selbst brennbar ist, kommt es darauf an, ob die Verbrennung "statisch" oder "dynamisch" ist. Ein Beispiel für den zweiten Fall ist ein Luftzug, der das HCN aus der heißen Zone bläst, bevor es irgendwie zerfallen kann. HCN kann jedoch in beiden Fällen freigesetzt werden. Dies wird weiter dadurch verkompliziert, dass HCN auch bei Schmorbränden nach Verlöschung eines Feuers entstehen kann.[702]

Der im fraglichen Brief auftauchende Begriff "Reste" könnte sich entweder auf freigesetztes HCN beziehen, das idealerweise bei der Verbrennung selbst hätte verbrennen sollen, dies aber nicht tat, oder auf HCN, dass nach dem Ende der Verbrennung bei Schmorbränden entstand. Der Kamin von Krematorium II benutzte vom 29. Januar 1943 an ein Saugzuggebläse, jedoch wurde die Fa. Topf am 25. März 1943 angewiesen, dieses aufgrund der Überhitzung der Motoren zu entfernen.[703]

Eine bestimmte Möglichkeit

Nun bleibt noch zu klären, welche Quelle für die Entwicklung von HCN im Müllofen in Frage kommt. Während des Krieges wurden viele Artikel in Deutschland aus Ersatzmaterialien hergestellt aufgrund des Mangels an normalerweise importierten Materialien. Baumwolle war sehr rar, und wenig davon wurde zu Textilien verarbeitet. Wolle war zwar erhältlich, nicht aber in den üblichen Men-

[700] Pressac 1989, 284-287 (Zeichnung vom 23. Jan. 1942, auf der meine Abb. 34 basiert); S. 306-312 (Zeichnungen vom 19. März 1943, welche die gleichen Kanalführung zeigen wie in ersten Zeichnungen), 288 gibt ebenfalls eine Profilzeichnung der Anorndung wieder. Diese Profilzeichnung befindet sich auch in Czech 1990, 193. Der "Ofen" ist ein Kremierungsofen. Wenn der Leser eine Lupe benutzt und scharf hinschaut, kann man das Wort "Müllverbrennungsofen" lesen.

[701] Pressac 1989, 217.

[702] Ballantyne; Tsuchiya.

[703] Pressac 1989, 214, 230, 306-310, 488. Pressac & van Pelt, 232f.

gen. Tatsächlich hing die deutsche Textilindustrie in jenen Jahren sehr von der Herstellung von Kunstseide (Viskose) ab. Armeeuniformen enthielten bis zu 65% davon. Man muss davon ausgehen, dass die Häftlingsanzüge und andere in den Lagern des Dritten Reiches eingesetzten Textilien einen hohen Anteil an Kunstseide hatten. Konnte die Verbrennung von Kunstseide zur Bildung von HCN führen? Anscheinend nicht, denn Kunstseide hat keinen Stickstoff. Dies trifft auf die übliche Bedeutung von "Kunstseide" zu, auch Rayon genannt, bei der es sich um regenerierte Zellulosefasern handelt, die aus natürlichen Zellulosequellen wie etwa Pflanzenrückständen gewonnen werden (z. B. Holzabfälle). Mangels anderer Zellulosequellen bestand Kunstseide im Deutschland der Kriegszeit fast ausschließlich aus Holzfasern.[704]

Beim Verbrennen von Kunstseide kann HCN dann entstehen, wenn sie mit Ammonium-haltigen Substanzen imprägniert wurde, die den notwendigen Stickstoff beitragen. Dies wurde vor einigen Jahren von T. Morikawa festgestellt, der Experimente durchführte, bei denen festgestellt wurde, dass Ammoniak und seine Verbindungen zusammen mit "Zellulosematerialien" tatsächlich zur Freisetzung von HCN im Brandfalle führen können. Die allgemeine Feststellung war, dass die Entwicklung mit jener durch stickstoffhaltige Materialien vergleichbar ist.[705] Für die vorliegende Diskussion ist entscheidend, dass Morikawas Studie dieses Problems dadurch motiviert war, dass Ammoniumverbindungen vielen Textilien als Flammhemmer (Flammschutzmittel) zugesetzt werden (derart behandelte Textilien werden bisweilen auch "feuersicher" bezeichnet, obwohl Textilien nie feuersicher sind). Dementsprechend wurde bei Morikawas Experimenten das weitverbreitete Flammhemmer Diammoniumphosphat als Stickstoffquelle eingesetzt.

Während des Zweiten Weltkrieges wurde Diammoniumphosphat in Deutschland allgemein eingesetzt, um die Entflammbarkeit von Textilien zu vermindern, insbesondere von Kunstseide. Zwei derartige Produkte wurden von der I.G. Farben unter den Handelsnamen Akaustan N und Akaustan N 1139 angeboten. Ein weiteres Produkt, Akaustan K, verwendete eine andere Ammoniumverbindung als Flammhemmer.[706] Ein Nachteil dieser Flammhemmer ist, dass sie wasserlöslich sind und daher nach und nach aus Textilien ausgewaschen werden. Daher werden derartige Flammhemmer "mit der Überlegung eingesetzt, die Textilien regelmäßig neu zu behandeln, um die gewünschte Eigenschaft beizubehalten durch einfaches Eintauchen in eine wässrige Lösung" des Flammhemmers.[707] Demnach erfolgte nach dem Waschen ein Eintauchen in eine Lösung des Flammhemmers, woran sich die Trocknung anschloss. Eine weitere von den Deutschen eingesetzte Methode zur Verzögerung des Auswaschens war der Einsatz von Sulfamid (Schwefelsäurediamid, $SO_2(NH_2)_2$) zusammen mit einem Imprägniermittel, was ein wiederholtes Auftragen des Flammhemmers unnötig machte.[708] Sulfamid wird durch die Umsetzung von Sulfurylchlorid mit Ammoniak hergestellt. Morikawas Artikel

[704] Urquhart, 13-16, 275.
[705] Morikawa.
[706] Urquhart, 272.
[707] Little, 167-170.
[708] Urquhart, 272.

weckt den Eindruck, dass bei der Verbrennung von Zellulosefasern, die mit Sulfamid imprägniert sind, die Bildung von HCN zu erwarten ist.

Obgleich ich kein Dokument kenne, das dies beweist, halte ich es dennoch für plausibel, dass viele der in den Lagern des Dritten Reiches eingesetzten Textilien aus Sicherheitserwägungen mit Flammhemmern behandelt wurden, um z.B. die Auswirkung der von Häftlingen gelegten Brände einzugrenzen. Das wäre insbesondere bei Bettzeug und Matrazenfüllungen zu erwarten. Ich schlage daher die Möglichkeit vor, dass die in diesen Lagern benutzten Textilien, die dazu bestimmt waren, letztlich durch Verbrennen entsorgt zu werden, dafür bekannt waren, beim Verbrennen gefährlich zu sein aufgrund der Bildung von HCN.

Die in Deutschland vorherrschende Methode zur Herstellung von Kunstseide war das Viskoseverfahren, das auch heute noch bevorzugt wird. Es gab jedoch zwei deutsche Fabriken, die das ältere und einfachere Kuprammonium-Verfahren benutzten. Dass dieses Verfahren eine Ammoniaklösung einsetzte, ist in unserem Zusammenhang nicht erheblich. Was aber entscheidend sein kann, ist der Umstand, dass dieses Verfahren als Preis für seine Einfachheit Zellulosefasern von höherer Reinheit benötigt. Daher benutzt man dafür üblicherweise Baumwolle, die jedoch während des Krieges in Deutschland kaum zu haben war. Aus diesem Grunde verarbeiteten beide deutschen Kuprammonium-Fabriken Holzfasern, was eine Kunstseide von minderer Qualität ergab. Ein Großteil dieses Kuprammonium-Rayons wurde für Armeeuniformen verwendet, aber es gab auch andere Anwendungsgebiet wie etwa Militärpolsterungen, Matratzenfüllungen und Fallschirme. Ich kenne keine Quelle, die ausführt, diese Fasern seien für KZ-Textilien verwendet worden, aber angesichts seiner Minderwertigkeit ist dies eine wohl zulässige Vermutung. Eine Version des für Matratzenfüllungen verwendeten Kuprammonium-Rayons wurde mit Harnstoff und Formaldehyd imprägniert, mit Ammoniumnitrat als Katalysator, um den Fasern mehr Elastizität zu verleihen.[709] Es ist bekannt, dass Harnstoff dazu führen kann, dass einige Flammhemmer auf Ammoniumbasis mit Zellulose reagieren, wodurch die derart behandelte Textilien gegen Auswaschung resistent ist.[710]

Zusammenfassung

Zusammenfassend vertrete ich die Auffassung, dass

– der Topf-Brief bestimmt nichts mit Zyklon zu tun hat.
– Es ist weitgehend sicher, dass sich die erwähnte HCN-Gefahr vom Müllverbrennungsofen ausging. Ich wäre erstaunt, wenn gezeigt würde, dass dem nicht so war.
– Es ist möglich, dass die HCN-Prüfer angefordert wurden aufgrund einer potentiellen Gefahr durch die Entwicklung von HCN bei der Verbrennung von Textilien, insbesondere von Kunstseide, die mit Flammhemmern imprägniert war. Ich bin mir diesbezüglich allerdings nicht sicher, und ich wäre nicht überrascht, wenn gezeigt würde, dass die Verwaltung in Auschwitz andere

[709] Ebd., 15ff., 28, 150-159, 273ff.
[710] *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia…*, Bd. 7, 139f. (Artikel über “Flameproofing”).

im Müllverbrennungsofen verbrannte Materialen als Quelle für die Bildung von HCN verdächtigte.

Beobachtungen

Ich versprach zuvor, auf die Frage der Relevanz des hier behandelten Problems der Ausrottungsbehauptungen zurück zu kommen. Die Masse der Dokumente zeigt, dass Auschwitz ein großes Konzentrationslager mit einer katastrophalen Todesrate war, hauptsächlich aufgrund des von Läusen übertragenen Fleckfiebers. Als Antwort auf derlei Problem setzten die Deutschen im großen Umfang das Pestizid Zyklon B ein und bauten große Krematorien. Es gibt keine Dokumente, die belegen, dass Juden "vergast" oder "vernichtet" wurden. Dies ist gewiss, und es sollte nicht mehr nötig sein zu argumentieren, dass dem tatsächlich so ist. Die Dokumentenmenge zu Auschwitz ist immens, und die materiellen Fakten bezüglich des Lagers sind eindeutig. Für weitere Details lese man meine Anmerkungen über die Sterberaten und die Kremierungskapazitäten von Auschwitz und anderen Lagern, die ich während der IHR-Konferenz des Jahres 1992 vorgetragen habe.[711]

Ein weiterer Ansatz macht von der üblichen Methode der Geschichtswissenschaft gebrauch: man untersucht, wie die Leute zu jener Zeit handelten. Ich habe anderswo die Falle diskutiert, in der sich der Historiker Walter Laqueur wiederfand, als er diese normale historische Methode auf Auschwitz anwandte.[712] Für eine allgemeinere und einführende Diskussion mag man sich Faurissons Übersicht zu Gemüte führen.[713]

In der Praxis ruht die gesamte Vernichtungslegende auf der Behauptung, dass Auschwitz ein "Vernichtungslager" war, wo etwa eine Million Juden mit Zyklon B in Räumen innerhalb der Krematorien vergast wurden, obgleich diese Räume eine andere Bezeichnung trugen. Da dies absolut nicht dem entspricht, was man den historischen Dokumenten entnehmen kann, sind die Verfechter der Legende sehr wählerisch beim Aussuchen von Dokumenten, die Pressac"kriminelle Indizien" genannt hat und die diese These beweisen sollen. Die "Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste" sind eines dieser "kriminellen Indizien" auf Pressacs erbärmlich kurzer Liste.[714]

In der Geschichtsschreibung gibt es alternative und weitaus üblichere Beschreibungen für Pressacs Vorgehensweise der Suche nach "kriminellen Indizien". Dies ist schlechte Geschichtsschreibung der einfachsten Art: tendenziöse Auswahl eines sehr kleinen Teils der Daten, was zu einem grob verzerrten Geschichtsbild führt.

Normalerweise kommt man damit nicht ungestraft davon. Aber anstatt ihn zu verlachen und zu ignorieren, wird ein Pressac heutzutage respektiert, wenn er die geschichtliche Vernunft und einen Berg von Dokumentenbeweisen beiseite schiebt und mit ein paar Dokumenten herumwedelnd nach vorn prescht und im

[711] Butz 1993, 23-37. Hier Zusatz 3.
[712] Butz 1982, 371-405. Hier Zusatz 2.
[713] Faurisson 1997.
[714] Pressac 1989, 432-457.

Prinzip sagt, "aber was ist hiermit?"[715] Einige billigen ihm gar zu, er habe endlich die Vernichtungsbehauptungen bezüglich Auschwitz bewiesen, obwohl jahrzehntelang behauptet worden war, dass sie längst bewiesen seien und dass es da nichts mehr zu beweisen gebe.

Daher antworte ich all jenen, die da einwerfen mögen, ich würde mich mit lächerlichen Details abgegeben, die in keinem Verhältnis stünden zu der Größenordnung der involvierten geschichtlichen Behauptungen: Sie haben Recht, aber dies ist nicht meine Schuld! Gewöhnliche historische Vernunft stellt schlicht fest, dass während des Krieges niemand so handelte, als sei eine "Vernichtung" im Gange gewesen, und dass die Juden bei Kriegsende immer noch da waren.[716] Weil aber eine Menge einflussreicher Personen die geschichtliche Vernunft nicht akzeptieren, dreht sich die Debatte, soweit sie überhaupt existiert, um lächerliche Details.

Die Verfechter der Legende mögen bei ihrer Argumentationsführung zum Beweis der Realität der physischen Vernichtung der Juden während des Zweiten Weltkrieges eine Zeit lang mit solchen Praktiken ungestraft davon kommen. Dafür gibt es zwei Hauptgründe. Der offensichtlichste davon ist der Umstand, dass diese Legende dermaßen tief verwurzelt ist. Das, was zuerst bewiesen werden müsste, durfte über Jahrzehnte unbewiesen wuchern, und die Revisionisten wurden im Endeffekt gezwungen, einen negativen Beweis zu führen. Ein weiterer, weniger offensichtlicher aber recht einfacher Grund ist, dass die Revisionisten nicht immer in der Lage sind, auf die Anwürfe der Verteidiger der Legende umgehend und korrekt zu reagieren. Dies scheint meiner Ansicht nach bezüglich des Briefes der Fa. Topf der Fall gewesen zu sein. Ich glaube nicht, dass Faurissons umgehende Erwiderung (die auch von mir hätte stammen können) richtig war. Tatsächlich kann man von niemandem mit Sicherheit erwarten, unter den gegebenen Umständen und im gegebenen Zeitrahmen richtig zu liegen. Ein Vergleich: zurzeit gibt es an der Northwestern University recht ausgiebige Bauarbeiten. Glaubt irgendjemand, dass fünfzig Jahre später, nach dem Eintritt irgendeiner Katastrophe, irgendjemand isolierte Dokumente aus diesen Bauaktivitäten zuverlässig auslegen könnte? Natürlich nicht! Niemand könnte dies tun, und so kann auch niemand jedes Auschwitz-Dokument der Jahre 1941-1945 unfehlbar interpretieren. Deshalb kann auch meine hier vorgelegte Hypothese falsch sein, obschon ich ein paar Jahre Zeit hatte, das fragliche isolierte Dokument zu erwägen.

Vor einigen Jahren warnte ich bereits vor diesen Gefahren.[717] Es ist nicht unmöglich, dass eines Tages die Entdeckung irgendeines echten Auschwitz-Dokuments die Revisionisten zutiefst beunruhigen kann, weil es eine anscheinend relevante Frage bezüglich eines Details aufwirft, auf welche die Revisionisten keine Antwort finden. Ich kann daher nur dringend anmahnen, dass man in einem sol-

[715] Über Pressacs 1989er Buch siehe Z.B. *NY Times*, 18. Dez. 1989. Zu seinem 1993er Buch, in dem der fragliche Topf-Brief reproduziert wurde, siehe (alle 1993) *L'Express*, 23. Sept., 76-87; *Libération*, 24. Sept., 28f; *Le Monde*, 26.-27. Sept., 7; *Die Welt*, 27. Sept., 1; AP-Bericht in *Denver Post*, 2. Okt., 6A; *Die Woche*, 7. Okt., 8; *NY Times*, 28. Okt., A3 und 31. Okt. Sek. 4, 2 sowie 8. Nov., A14; *Chicago Tribune*, 28. Nov. Sek. 1, 25 und 13. Dez. Sek. 5, 1.

[716] Bez. jüdischer Demographie siehe im vorliegenden Buch die Kapitel 1 und 7. Mehr ist zu finden in Sanning; Rudolf 1994.

[717] Butz 1982. Hier Zusatz 2.

chen Falle den Kontext, also die massive Dokumentation und die geschichtlichen Umstände, die die revisionistische Position stützen, stets im Auge behält.

Antwort an Carlo Mattogno bezüglich der Gasprüfer[718]

Ich möchte hier auf Carlo Mattognos Artikel über die Gasprüfer für die Krematorien in Auschwitz antworten[719] sowie auf die einleitende Anmerkung des Herausgebers dieser Artikel. Im Jahre 1998 wollten Mattogno und ich diese Angelegenheiten auf den Seiten des *Journal of Historical Review* ausdiskutieren, aber der Herausgeber weigerte sich, diesen Austausch dort zu veröffentlichen. Ich bin daher dankbar für die Gelegenheit, dies nun zu tun. Ich gehe davon aus, dass der Leser die Angelegenheit studiert hat, und zwar nicht nur die zuvor erwähnten Artikel sondern auch und insbesondere meinen ursprünglichen Artikel[720] sowie Mattognos Erwiderung darauf.[721]

DAS PROBLEM

Als Teil der Korrespondenz bezüglich des Baus von Krematorium II telegrafierte die Zentralbauleitung am 26. Februar 1943 Folgendes an die Ofenbaufirma Topf & Söhne:

> *"Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen. Kostenangebot später nachreichen."*

Topfs Antwort erfolgte am 2. März mit folgendem Wortlaut:[722]

> *"* *Erfurt, den 2.3.1943*
>
> *Betrifft: Krematorium* [II], *Gasprüfer.*
>
> *Wir bestätigen den Eingang Ihres Telegrammes, lautend:*
>
> *'Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen'.*
>
> *Hierzu teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass wir bereits vor zwei Wochen bei 5 verschiedenen Firmen die von Ihnen gewünschten Anzeigegeräte für Blausäure-Reste angefragt haben. Von 3 Firmen haben wir Absagen bekommen und von zwei weiteren steht eine Antwort noch aus.*
>
> *Wenn wir in dieser Angelegenheit Mitteilung erhalten, kommen wir Ihnen sofort näher, damit Sie sich mit einer Firma, die diese Geräte baut, in Verbindung setzen können."*

Ich möchte insbesondere auf eine Eigenschaft des Briefes hinweisen, die genauso wichtig ist wie sein Bezug auf Blausäure: er erwähnt, es sei bisher misslungen, einen Lieferanten für das gewünschte Gerät zu finden. Mattogno drückt dies so aus: es "ist […] völlig unbegreiflich, warum es der Firma Topf schwer gefallen sein soll, solche Geräte aufzutreiben."[723] Dennoch hat Mattogno diesen Aspekt des Briefes praktisch ignoriert, und zwar sowohl beim Ausformulieren seiner ei-

[718] Zuerst veröffentlicht in *The Revisionist*, Bd. 2, Nr. 4 (2004), 467f.
[719] Mattogno 2004; dt.: 1998a & 2003b
[720] Hier obiger Zusatz 4.
[721] Mattogno 1998a.
[722] Pressac 1993; mit englischer Übersetzung wiedergegeben in Pressac & van Pelt, 230f.
[723] Mattogno 1998b, 20.

genen Theorie wie auch in seiner Kritik an meiner Theorie. Ein zweiter Schwachpunkt seiner Kritik ist, dass er unerklärlicherweise einen Punkt ignoriert, den ich mich bemüht habe, deutlich darzulegen.

MATTOGNOS PROBLEMATISCHER LÖSUNGSVORSCHLAG

Mattognos Stil ist weitschweifig, womöglich weil ihm so viele Dokumente zur Verfügung stehen, und man muss lange und sorgfältig lesen, um seine Hauptthese zu erkennen. Diese lautet wie folgt: Das überlieferte Dokument ergibt keinerlei Sinn, weil es uns glauben machen will, dass die Ofenbaufirma Topf von der Zentralbauleitung gebeten wurde, Anzeige- bzw. Nachweisgeräte für Blausäurereste vom Insektizid Zyklon zu liefern. Hier wendet sich die falsche Abteilung von Auschwitz an den falschen Lieferanten. Das ist dermaßen unglaubhaft, dass Mattogno glaubt, das Dokument sei eine Fälschung, erzeugt durch Einsetzung anderer Wörter in ein echtes Dokument. Dementsprechend würde er "Blausäure-Reste" mit "Rauchgasanalyse" ersetzen, damit der Brief sinnreich wird.[724] Sein Grund dafür ist, dass der Umgang mit Rauchgasen für die Fa. Topf Routine war, weshalb, so Mattogno, "einfache Rauchgasanalysatoren" für CO oder andere übliche Gase gemeint gewesen sein müssen.

Mattognos Analyse ist meisterhaft in Bezug auf Zyklon, aber nirgends in seinem Artikel erwägt er die Möglichkeit einer anderen Blausäurequelle als Zyklon. Selbstverständlich können wir dem Dokument so wie es ist aus den von Mattogno angegebenen Gründen nicht glauben. Aber indem er das Dokument so verändert, dass die Fa. Topf nun einen Routinebedarf zu erfüllen versucht, verschlimmert er die Lage, weil das Dokument eben gerade das Gegenteil sagt: Es führt aus, dass das, was gesucht wurde, für die Fa. Topf *keine* Routine war. Es ist völlig unlogisch zu argumentieren, wir sollten den Bezug auf einen ungewöhnlichen Bedarf mit einem auf einen gewöhnlichen Bedarf ersetzen, wenn das Dokument gerade ausführt, es sei ein ungewöhnlicher Bedarf gewesen. Obgleich es tatsächlich unglaubhaft ist, dass die Fa. Topf gebeten worden sein soll, Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon zu liefern, so ist es noch unglaubhafter, dass die Fa. Topf ausgeführt haben soll, wie Mattogno uns glauben machen will, sie könne einer Bestellung für "einfache Rauchgasanalysatoren" für Kohlenmonoxid (CO) oder für anderes ähnliches übliches Zubehör für Feuerungsanlagen nicht nachkommen, ja sie könne noch nicht einmal eine Quelle dafür ausfindig machen. Die Fa. Topf hätte keinerlei Schwierigkeiten gehabt, derartiges Zubehör zu finden. Ich darf hier hinzufügen, dass selbst für den Fall, dass die Fa. Topf tatsächlich und entgegen allen von Mattogno angebrachten Erwägungen gebeten worden sein sollte, Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon zu liefern, sie in der Lage gewesen wäre herauszufinden, wo man diese Geräte bekommen kann, selbst wenn derlei Zubehör nicht zum Geschäftsbereich der Firma gehört (was angesichts der Engagements der Fa. Topf in Bau und Wartung von Silos zweifelhaft sein kann – einschließlich der möglichen Lieferung von Material zur Silo-Entwesung mit Zyklon; siehe S. 472).

Mattogno behauptet, wenn man die von ihm vorgeschlagenen Ersetzungen durchführt, dann "verschwinden alle zur Sprache gebrachten Probleme im Nu!"[723]

[724] Ebd., 20f.

Die Probleme verschwinden, weil er sie mit einem neuen, unlösbaren Problem ersetzt hat. Er hat das Baby mit dem Bade ausgeschüttet!

Das Dokument ergibt sogar noch weniger Sinn, wenn wir Mattognos Worttausch durchführen. Wenn man eine Fälschungsthese vertritt, muss man das ganze Dokument als Fälschung verwerfen. Ich kann dafür keine Gründe erkennen, und Mattogno hat solche Gründe ebenfalls nicht ausgemacht.

EINE ALTERNATIVE LÖSUNG

Meine Hypothese ist, dass die Zentralbauleitung die Fa. Topf bat, Detektoren für Blausäure in Verbrennungsgasen zu liefern, ein Gefährdungspotenzial, das im Jahre 1943 erst seit etwa 10 Jahren bekannt war. Bezüglich des letzten Punkts hätte ich mehr Daten und einen ausführlicheren Hintergrund geben können. Der bereits zitierte Artikel von Y. Tsuchiya aus dem Jahre 1977 gibt einen historischen Hintergrund zumindest für die USA.[725] Nachdem ein Brand von Röntgenfilmen in einer Klinik in Cleveland zahlreichen Opfern das Leben gekostet hatte, führte J.C. Olsen Laborversuche durch, bei denen er ermittelte, wieviel Blausäure bei der Verbrennung von Nitrozellulosefilm, Wolle und Seide entsteht. Er berichtete die Ergebnisse in Artikeln, die anno 1930 und 1933 veröffentlicht wurden.

Die Gasrestnachweisgeräte für Zyklon wären zum Nachweis von Blausäure in Verbrennungsgasen unbrauchbar gewesen, weil, wie Mattogno erklärt hat, es sich dabei um eine nasschemische Methode handelte, die ausgelegt war, bei Umgebungstemperaturen und nur zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt eingesetzt zu werden, etwa unmittelbar nach der Entwesung mit Zyklon. Falls Blausäurespuren in Verbrennungsgasen eines Krematoriums bzw. Müllverbrennungsofens zu messen waren, wäre ein kontinuierlich messendes, physikalisches Verfahren bei höheren Temperaturen nötig gewesen. Auch Mattogno meint, der Kontext des Topf-Briefes lege ein kontinuierlich messendes Verfahren nahe.

Das Scheitern der Fa. Topf, einen Lieferanten für ein solches Gerät zu finden, muss in Erwägung gezogen werden, wenn man das bedenkt, was ich früher dazu geschrieben habe. Mein Stil ist wortkarg, und dies mag zu Missverständnissen führen. So machte sich Mattogno beispielsweise über meinen Vorschlag lustig, "womöglich war ein [HCN-]Detektor mit hörbarem Alarm erwünscht", weil es ein solches Gerät nicht gab. Aber das würde doch genau erklären, warum ein solches Gerät von der Fa. Topf nicht gefunden wurde! Ich habe ja niemals behauptet, dass es das gibt. Ich habe lediglich gemutmaßt, dass anno 1943 Bedenken bezüglich der Freisetzung von HCN in Verbrennungsgasen recht neuartig waren, und dass praktizierende Ingenieure sich nicht sicher gewesen wären, wie man umgehen sollte und was diesbezüglich erhältlich war.

Ein weiterer Punkt, den ich in dieser Kontroverse hervorgehoben habe, ist die merkwürdige Auslegung des Kamins von Krematorium II. Ich habe versucht, dies in meinem ursprünglichen Beitrag deutlich darzulegen durch die Wiedergabe der Bauzeichnungen der Füchse und Kaminzüge dieses Gebäudes. Ich darf hier erneut auf diese Bauzeichnung verweisen (Abb. 34 im Anhang). Der Fuchs, der den Müllverbrennungsofen und den ganz rechts gelegenen Kremierungsofen mitei-

[725] Tsuchiya.

nander verbindet, ist auf der Zeichnung deutlich zur Rechten des Kamins zu erkennen. Der Kamin trennt die fünf Kremierungsöfen vom Müllverbrennungsofen. Meine Ausführung, diese Bauweise des Müllverbrennungsofens sei "neuartig", bezog sich auf die Kaminfüchse, nicht aber auf die Konstruktionsweise des Müllverbrennungsofens selber.

Mattogno übergeht diesen entscheidenden Punkt und argumentiert, dass die Rauchgase des Müllofens aus dem 16 Meter hohen Kamin austreten und dann irgendwie einen Weg zurück in das Krematorium finden müssten, damit meine These Sinn haben könnte. Das sei unmöglich. Ich habe jedoch argumentiert oder doch zumindest deutlich impliziert, dass die merkwürdige Auslegung der Kaminfüchse die Gefahr heraufbeschworen haben könnte, dass HCN die Kremierungsöfen und den Ofenraum direkt vom Müllofen aus erreichen könnte.

WISSENSCHAFTLICHE UND INGENIEURSPRAXIS

Eine weitere Eigenschaft von Mattognos Kritik ist, dass er von einem allzu simplen Modell der Übertragung und Anwendung wissenschaftlicher Entwicklungen ausgeht. So meint er zum Beispiel einerseits, die Sorge um HCN als ein Verbrennungsprodukt könne 1943 nicht mehr neuartig gewesen sein, wenn wissenschaftliche Untersuchungen diese Gefahr bereits ein Jahrzehnt zuvor festgestellt hatten. Andererseits argumentiert er, die Folgen der Verbrennung von Kunstseide, die mit Flammhemmern imprägniert war, könne den Deutschen 1943 nicht bekannt gewesen sein, da das erste wissenschaftliche Papier darüber erst 1978 veröffentlicht worden war.

Tatsächlich jedoch kann es Jahre dauern, bevor Fakten, die im Laboratorium ermittelt worden sind, von praktizierenden Ingenieuren in Erwägung gezogen werden, insbesondere wenn es um den Entwurf und die Herstellung von Sondergeräten geht.

Andererseits mögen dem praktizierenden Ingenieur bestimmte Fakten bekannt sein, lange bevor ein formelles Papier veröffentlicht wird, wo diese dargelegt werden. Wissenschaftliche Veröffentlichungen sind eng mit Doktorarbeiten verbunden, und ich kann versichern, dass ich eine Vielzahl von Dissertationen begutachtet habe, die bezüglich dessen, was zuvor bereits formell veröffentlicht worden war, einen angemessenen Standard aufwiesen, die jedoch von Arbeiten übertroffen worden sein müssen, die aus diversen Gründen nicht veröffentlicht worden sind, sei es aus Gründen der nationalen Sicherheit ("geheime" Arbeiten für militärische oder geheimdienstliche Anwendungen), aufgrund kommerziellen Urheberrechts, oder schlicht weil eine Anwendung wichtiger war als jedwede Veröffentlichung.

Tatsächlich kann es sehr schwierig sein, als Außenstehender festzustellen, was die in einem bestimmten Feld praktizierenden Ingenieure zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt wussten bzw. glaubten. Sogar die erste Erkenntnis von HCN als Verbrennungsprodukt ist etwas nebelhaft, da die früheste von Y. Tsuchiya zitierte Quelle ein anonymer Bericht ist, der 1929 in einer Ingenieurszeitschrift erschien. Noch nicht einmal Tsuchiya weiß, wem die Ehre der Entdeckung dieses Problems gebührt, und es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass niemand dies vor 1929 wusste.

Nebenbei sei erwähnt, dass Y. Tsuchiya keine deutschen Vorkriegsquellen zitiert, aber es muss solche sicherlich gegeben haben.

SCHLUSSFOLGERUNGEN

Ich meine, dass das Jahr 1943 in etwa der richtige Zeitpunkt war für praktizierende deutsche Ingenieure, sich über HCN in Abgasen Sorgen zu machen, wobei sie sich aber unsicher waren, was zu tun war. Meine Theorie hängt von der Tatsache ab, dass sich die Autoren dieser Korrespondenz nicht sicher waren, was zu tun sei, aber diese Unsicherheit habe ich nicht postuliert, um meine These zu untermauern. Sie ergibt sich vielmehr aus dem fraglichen Dokument, selbst wenn man Mattognos Worttausch vornimmt.

Ich schlage daher lediglich vor, dass der Grund, warum sich die Zentralbauleitung zwecks Lieferung von HCN-Detektoren an den Ofenbauer Topf wandte, in der Sorge um HCN im Verbrennungsgas lag, nicht aber um HCN aus einem Pestizid. Es wundert mich, dass solch eine einfache Interpretation des fraglichen Dokuments auf derartigen Widerstand stößt.

© 21. September 2004

ANMERKUNG DES LEKTORS

Carlo Mattogno hat auf diesen Beitrag nicht mehr separat geantwortet. In seinem Buch *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity* hat er seine Position noch einmal detailliert dargelegt (Mattogno 2010, S. 93-114). Der interessierte Leser sei darauf verwiesen.

Zusatz 5: Vergasungskeller

Eine frühe Fassung dieses Zusatzes erschien im Journal of Historical Review, *Bd. 16, Nr. 4, Juli-Aug. 1997, S. 20-22.*

Eingefleischte Revisionisten erkennen an, dass es ein kleines ungelöstes Problem gibt bezüglich des "Vergasungskellers", der sich offenbar im oder in der Nähe von Krematorium II im Lager Auschwitz-II/Birkenau befand.

Krematorium II und sein Spiegelbild Krematorium III hatten je zwei große Leichenkeller (LK 1 und LK 2) sowie einen kleinen Leichenkeller LK 3. LK 1 und LK 2 waren schlichte Leichenkeller aus Betonboden, -pfeilern und Decke sowie zementverputzten Ziegelsteinmauern, wo die Leichen einfach auf den Boden gelegt wurden. Siehe Abb. 33. Alles, was hier bezüglich Krematorium II ausgeführt wird, gilt im Wesentlichen entsprechend auch für Krematorium III. Mit einer Ausnahme trifft jedoch nichts davon auf Krematorium I zu (im Stammlager Auschwitz, im Juli 1943 stillgelegt). Abgesehen von Anmerkungen am Ende bezüglich der Arbeiten von Samuel Crowell trifft zudem nichts von dem, was ich hier ausführe, auf die Krematorien IV bzw. V in Birkenau zu.

Ein Brief an das SS-Hauptquartier in Berlin von der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 29. Januar 1943, zu einem Zeitpunkt also, als der Bau des Krematoriums II sich dem Ende näherte, berichtet, dass Frostwetter die Ausschalung der Decke des [unspezifizierten] Leichenkellers verhindere, was jedoch unbedeutend sei, "da der Vergasungskeller hierfür [zur Leichenlagerung] benützt werden" könne. Während des Nürnberger Verfahrens erhielt dieses Dokument die Nummer NO-4473. Hier der volle Wortlaut:

> *"Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Frostwetter bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die* [sic] *ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.*
>
> *Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit dem Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 20. 2. 43 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist.*
>
> *Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt."*

Wenn man NO-4473 im Lichte weiterer Dokumente auslegt, die in Pressacs Buch reproduziert wurden,[726] so kann gezeigt werden, dass LK 2 der erwähnte, noch verschalte Leichenkeller ist. Daher meint Pressac, der "Vergasungskeller"

[726] Pressac 1989, 548.

sei LK 1 gewesen – eine sprachlicher Lapsus, ja eine "enorme Panne", wodurch der wahre Zweck von LK 1 enthüllt worden sei, indem des Schreiber des Briefes den Raum als "Vergasungskeller" bezeichnete (obwohl das übliche Wort für solche Zwecke "Gaskammer" ist). Auf keiner bekannten Bauzeichnung wird ein Raum als "Vergasungskeller" ausgegeben.[727]

Viele derjenigen, die uns glauben machen wollen, dass es in Auschwitz Menschengaskammern gab, bestehen auf dieser Auslegung. Eine interessante Ausnahme ist der aus Österreich stammende Raul Hilberg. Er erwähnt und zitiert dieses Dokument NO-4473 im Kapitel "Killing Center Operations" seines Werkes *The Destruction of the European Jews*, aber er schweigt sich über den "Vergasungskeller" aus.

In meinen 1976 erstmals erschienenen Buch *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (Der Jahrhundertbetrug) postulierte ich, dass der Vergasungskeller ein Teil des Krematoriumsgebäudes war, wo Koksgas für die Kremierungsöfen erzeugt wurde.[728] Diese Auslegung war sprachlich korrekt, und in Abhängigkeit von der Bauweise der Öfen konnte sie auch technisch richtig sein. Die primäre Bedeutung des Wortes "Vergasung" ist die Verwandlung von etwas zu Gas (z.B. ein "*Vergaser*" im Auto). Eine untergeordnete Bedeutung ist die Anwendung eines Gases zur Ausräucherung oder im Krieg mit Chemiewaffen. Heute ist es zudem der Begriff, den Deutsche benutzen, wenn sie von der behaupteten Tötung von Juden mit Giftgas sprechen. Ein für solche Zwecke angeblich missbrauchter Raum wird jedoch als "Gaskammer" bezeichnet, nicht als "Vergasungskammer" bzw. "Vergasungskeller". Dies gilt auch für die in der Literatur benutzte Bezeichnung von Räumen zur Entwesung.[729]

1989 wurde Robert Faurisson klar, dass meine ursprüngliche Auslegung falsch war, und etwas später im gleichen Jahr bewies Pressac überzeugend auf Grundlage der Bauweise der Öfen, dass sie falsch war.[730] 1991 schlug Faurisson eine Theorie vor, der zufolge der *Vergasungskeller* ein Lagerraum für Entwesungszubehör im Bereich des LK 3 war.[731]

1992 zeigte ich, dass der Begriff "Vergasung" auf mannigfaltige Weise im Zusammenhang mit der Behandlung von Abwässern auftreten kann, und schlug vor, dass sich der Vergasungskeller in einer Kläranlage nahe dem Krematorium befunden haben mag. Ich bevorzugte jedoch immer noch die Auslegung, dass der Vergasungskeller schlicht eine Anlage zur Versorgung des Lagers mit Generatorgas war.[732] Dokument NO-4473 legt zwar nahe, dass sich der *Vergasungskeller* im Krematoriumsgebäude befand, macht dies jedoch nicht zwingend erforderlich.

Der Zweck dieses Beitrages ist die Darlegung einer anderen Auslegung, die ich momentan für plausibler halte als jede andere früher von mir oder von anderen

[727] Pressac 1989 S. 211, 217, 432, 548.
[728] Hier Kapitel 4.
[729] Ein Beispiel für die zwei Anwendungen ist ein Absatz in Rückerl 1977, 12, wo uns mitgeteilt wird, die "Judenvergasung" habe in "Gaskammern" stattgefunden. Etwa die gleiche Begriffsanwendung findet man auf dem Gebiet der Schädlingsbekämpfung, wie sich ersehen lässt aus Puntigam u.a.
[730] Pressac 1989, 106-113, 222-225, 548.
[731] Faurisson 1991a, 55ff.
[732] Butz 1993, 27-31.

vorgeschlagene Interpretation. Bevor ich dies tue, möchte ich anmerken, dass das Problem hier darin liegt zu erklären, was der Vergasungskeller war, und nicht, ob es eine Menschengaskammer war. Diejenigen, die behaupten, dass es eine Menschengaskammer war, richten ihr Augenmerk ausschließlich auf dieses eine Wort in dem Dokument. Wenn sie stattdessen beachten würden, was das Dokument wirklich sagt, würde ihnen aufgehen, dass diese Auslegung unmöglich ist. Das Dokument zeigt nämlich, dass die Deutschen im Januar 1943 fieberhaft daran arbeiteten, diese Gebäude als normale Krematorien einzusetzen.

Wie Faurisson zuvor schon diskutiert hat,[733] legten alle am Zweiten Weltkrieg beteiligten Länder großen Wert darauf, neu zu errichtende Bauten wenn irgend möglich als Luftschutzanlagen zu nutzen. Solche Bunker sollten gegen zwei Hauptgefahren Schutz bieten: Bomben und Gasangriffe. Aufgrund der Erfahrungen im Ersten Weltkrieg wurden letztere sehr ernsthaft in Betracht gezogen. Tatsächlich gingen viele davon aus, dass Gas trotz der Verträge, die seinen Einsatz verboten, eingesetzt werden würde. Ein Gasschutzbunker war typischerweise ein strukturell sehr stabiler Bombenbunker, der bevorzugtermaßen unterirdisch lag und Eigenschaften aufwies, um ihn gegen Gas zu sichern. Ein Gasbunker musste zwar gasdicht sein, musste es den Insassen jedoch erlauben zu atmen. Da es unwirtschaftlich war, spezielle Anlagen zu bauen, die höchst selten wenn überhaupt je benutzt werden würden, ging man dazu über, derartige Bunker durch die funktionelle Erweiterungen von Anlagen zu schaffen, die ansonsten anderen Zwecken dienten. Die Anzahl der Anlagen, die dafür geeignet waren, war jedoch begrenzt. So gehörte der typische Luftschutzkeller zu einem Gebäude mit mehreren Stockwerken; der Kollaps eines solchen Gebäudes konnte die Insassen des Bunkers jedoch daran hindern, aus diesem zu entkommen.[734]

Deutschland begann sein Luftschutzprogramm schon sehr früh, nämlich am 10. Oktober 1933 mit einem Erlass des Finanzministeriums. womit finanzielle Anreize zum Bau von Bunkern geschaffen wurden. Dieser Erlass wurde durch das Luftschutzgesetz vom 26. Juni 1935 ergänzt. Drei deutsche Erlasse vom Mai 1937 zur Umsetzung des Luftschutzgesetzes alarmierten den britischen diplomatischen Geschäftsträger in Berlin, der die ernsthafte deutsche Einstellung zum Luftschutz der britischen Apathie gegenüber stellte. Die Errichtung von Bunkern machte in Deutschland bis zum Kriegsausbruch große Fortschritte, und sie wurde nach Kriegsausbruch freilich noch mehr beschleunigt. Bezüglich der Verteidigung gegen Gasangriffe setzte Deutschland in seinem Zivilschutzprogramm ganz auf den Bau von Bunkern, im Gegensatz zu Großbritannien, wo das Schwergewicht auf der Ausgabe von Gasmasken lag. Es muss jedoch hervorgehoben werden, dass den Denkschemata des Zweiten Weltkrieg zufolge Bombenschutz und Gasschutz stets zusammen gehörten, weshalb der Schutz gegen Bomben selten ohne Schutz gegen Gas erfolgte.[735]

---

[733] Faurisson 1991a, 52f.

[734] Prentiss 1937; Woker 1932.

[735] Watt 1942, 252; O'Brien 1955, 102ff., 329; Ambrose 1990, 518. Letzteres ist die Reproduktion eines von der US-Armee im März 1945 veröffentlichten Buches.

Seit dem ersten Golfkrieg anno 1991 hat Israel ein Gesetz, wonach jeder Neubau einen Gasschutzraum aufweisen muss.[736]

Mein Vorschlag ist, dass der Vergasungskeller ein Gasschutzkeller war. Er muss sich nicht innerhalb des Krematoriums II befunden haben, aber ich glaube, dass dies wahrscheinlich der Fall war aufgrund des Umstandes, dass die Krematorien II und III mit ihren großen Betonkellern offensichtlich die idealen Voraussetzungen boten für eine Ausrüstung als Luftschutzbunker. Wenn man dieses Problem vom Standpunkt des Luftschutzes aus betrachtet, scheint es tatsächlich in Auschwitz keine bessere Wahl gegeben zu haben. Die für die Errichtung von Luftschutzeinrichtungen verantwortlichen deutschen Behörden würden darauf bestanden haben, dass diese Anlagen mit den dafür notwendigen Ausrüstungen versehen werden, zumal sie für solche Zwecke weitaus besser geeignet waren als z.B. Krematorium I im Stammlager, das zu einem Luftschutzbunker umgebaut wurde, nachdem es im Juli 1943 außer Betrieb genommen worden war, obwohl dieses Gebäude oberirdisch lag.[737] Meine Lektüre der relevanten Literatur über chemische Kriegführung überzeugt mich, dass die Krematorien II und III von den Deutschen für diese zusätzliche Rolle konzipiert wurden.

Ich habe das Wort "Vergasungskeller" noch nie in einem Wörterbuch gefunden. Tatsächlich taucht dieser Begriff ausschließlich in Diskussionen um dieses Dokument NO-4473 auf![738] Ich habe jedoch zwei deutsch-russische Wörterbücher gefunden, eines davon ein Militärwörterbuch, die "Gaskeller" als Gasschutzkeller übersetzen.[739] Wir sollten uns diesbezüglich jedoch nicht von Wörterbüchern einengen lassen. Wenn man fragt: was mögen die Begriffe "Vergasungskeller" und/oder "Gaskeller" im militärischen Zusammenhang des Zweiten Weltkrieges bedeuten, so meine ich, dass "Gasschutzkeller" diejenige Antwort ist, die einem naturgemäß in den Sinn kommt, wohingegen die anderen möglichen Bedeutungen etwas erzwungen sind. Im nichtmilitärischen Zusammenhang kommen einem freilich andere Bedeutungen in den Sinn.

Als persönliches Beispiel darf ich berichten, dass es mir nicht gelungen ist, den Begriff "control lab" (oder "control laboratory", "controls lab", "controls laboratory") in meinem *IEEE Standard Dictionary of Electrical and Electronics Terms* (Ausgabe 1972) zu finden, obwohl jede Universitätsabteilung für Elektrotechnik in den USA ein "control lab" hat und obgleich dies der Begriff ist, den wir normalerweise für solch einen Raum benutzen. Mir ist es ebenso wenig gelungen, diesen Begriff im ungekürzten englischen Standard-Wörterbuch *Webster's*, in ei-

[736] *Chicago Tribune*, 7. Sept. 1996, Sektion 1, 2.

[737] Pressac 1989, 132f., 144, 156f. Die von Pressac reproduzierten Bauzeichnungen stammen vom 21. & 24. September 1944; mir ist der tatsächliche Zeitraum des Umbaus jedoch unbekannt. Pressac datiert den ersten alliierten Luftangriff auf Auschwitz fälschlicherweise auf den 13. September 1944; er fand am 20. August 1944 statt.

[738] Wörterbücher sind in gewissem Umfange politisiert, weshalb man nicht davon ausgehe, der Begriff "Vergasungskeller" werde niemals in einem davon auftauchen mit der Auslegung als "Gaskammer". So definiert mein Wahrig (1973) z.B. den Begriff "Gaskammer" ausschließlich als etwas zur Tötung von Menschen in Konzentrationslagern mittels Giftgas, obwohl das Wort auf dem Gebiet der Schädlingsbekämpfung lange vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg verwendet wurde. Die Rechtfertigung für eine analoge Auslegung des Begriffs "Vergasungskeller" läge demnach darin, dass er in diesem Sinne im Dokument NO-4473 benutzt worden sei! Orwell lässt grüßen!

[739] Parparov; Lepinga & Strakhovoi.

ner Online-Fassung des *Oxford English Dictionary* und in einigen anderen mir zugänglichen Wörterbüchern zu finden.

Falls diese Auslegung des Wortes Vergasungskeller in NO-4473 richtig ist, dann sollten wir alle drei Keller des Krematoriums II als Luftschutzkeller ansehen, wovon nur einer zusätzlich als Gasschutzkeller ausgerüstet war. Dies konnte nur LK 1 sein, zumal NO-4473 nahelegt, dass es nicht LK 2 war und weil LK 3 zu klein war, und zudem weil LK 1 der einzige dieser drei Räume war, der mit einer gasdichten Türe ausgestattet worden war.[740] Schließlich hatten zwar alle drei Räume motorisierte Abluftsysteme, jedoch allein LK 1 hatte ein motorisiertes Zuluftsystem.[741]

Der Vernichtungslegende zufolge soll es in Auschwitz Menschengaskammern gegeben haben, in denen das Pestizid Zyklon B eingesetzt wurde, welches Blausäuregas abgibt. Pressac glaubt ebenfalls, der Vergasungskeller habe sich in LK 1 befunden, aber er legt ihn als Gaskammer zum Einsatz von Zyklon B aus. Nach meiner Theorie hat er Recht bezüglich des Raumes, jedoch Unrecht bezüglich seiner Funktion. LK 1 besaß die wesentlichen Eigenschaften eines Gasschutzkellers.

Pressac gesteht zu, dass die Lage der Abluft- (am Boden) und Zuluftöffnungen (nahe der Decke) im LK 1 für die Anwendung von HCN ungünstig war.[742] Obwohl HCN nur wenig leichter ist als Luft, gibt es diverse praktische Gründe, warum in Gaskammern, die dieses Gas einsetzen, die Abluft am Ende einer Begasung nach oben ausgeblasen wird.[743] Kohlendioxid ist wesentlich schwerer als Luft und wird daher selbstverständlich am Boden des betrachteten Raumes entlüftet. Zudem war die damals bevorzugte deutsche Methode zur Anwendung von Zyklon B das sogenannte Kreislaufverfahren anstatt einfacher Be- und Entlüftungssysteme. Eine weitere Eigenschaft jeder ernsthaften Zyklon-Gaskammer, die in LK 1 fehlte, war eine Heizung, die notwendig ist, um die Freisetzung des HCN-Gases vom Trägermaterial zu beschleunigen (üblicherweise Gips). LK 1 hatte diejenige Temperatur, die die Umgebung ihm aufzwang,[744] was für einen Luftschutzkeller tolerierbar war. Für nähere Erklärungen siehe Zusatz 4. Die Bauweise von LK 1 entsprach exakt der eines Gasschutzkellers. Man muss sich auf den Kopf stellen, um ihn als Menschengaskammern auszulegen.

Der Leser sei gewahr, dass ich hier lediglich die materiellen Details der Bauweise von LK 1 in Betracht ziehe, die uns zwingen, ihn als Gasschutzkeller anzusehen anstatt als Gaskammer. Es gibt weitaus mehr Beweise dafür, dass LK 1 *kei-*

---

740 Pressac 1989, 223, 231.

741 Ebd., 284ff., 290f., 355-374.

742 Ebd., 224, 274, 289ff., 322, 338.

743 Puntigam u.a.

744 Pressac 1989, 221, 223, 230, merkt an, es sei beizeiten erwogen worden, den LK 1 “vorzuheizen”, jedoch sei dieser Plan drei Wochen später fallen gelassen worden. LK 1 war ungeheizt. Ich kann mir vorstellen, was der Zweck dieser Vorheizung gewesen sein mag, aber es wäre verfrüht, dies hier darzulegen. Jedenfalls war Wärme für die Funktion von LK 1 unerheblich. Die Vorstellung, eine im LK 1 eingesperrte Menschenmenge würde die für eine effiziente Vergasung notwendige Wärme erzeugen, ist ein Feigenblatt, das nicht funktioniert, weil die Menschen nicht genügend Wärme erzeugen würden und weil der Legende zufolge das Zyklon auf den Boden verstreut wurde, wo es eine Temperatur nahe der Bodentemperatur angenommen hätte.

ne Gaskammer war. Der Zweck dieses Beitrages ist jedoch lediglich, das im betrachteten Dokument benutzte Wort "Vergasungskeller" auszulegen.

Warum nannte der Autor des Dokuments NO-4473 den Leichenkeller nicht – Leichenkeller? Ich denke nicht, dass dies eine Panne war. Wir fühlen uns normalerweise nicht an formelle Begriffsregeln gebunden. Wir bezeichnen die Dinge oft nach ihrem Verwendungszweck oder jedenfalls nach der Funktion, die uns zu jener Zeit in den Sinn kommt. Die Gasschutzeigenschaften hoben den LK 1 vom LK 2 ab, und jene Eigenschaften wurden damals bei seinem Bau in Betracht gezogen. Es war daher nur natürlich, dass der LK 1 als Gas[schutz]keller bezeichnet würde.

Als ein weiteres Beispiel der Verwendung einer Terminologie auf der Basis einer Funktion bezeichneten die Ingenieure Jährling und Messing den LK 2 der Krematorien II und III während seines Baus als "Auskleideraum" und "Auskleidekeller", was Pressac ebenso für "Pannen" hält, die einen kriminellen Zweck verraten.[745] Dies ist ein weiteres Argument derer, die den Krematorien II und III einen mörderischen Zweck unterschieben wollen. Dieser Theorie zufolge würden die Opfer sich im LK 2 ausziehen und dann in LK 1 vergast werden.

Es ist kaum glaubhaft, dass dies "Pannen" waren, weil sie so häufig begangen wurden. Jährling benutzte diesen Begriff in einem Dokument vom 6. März 1943, und Messing verwendete es dann später im März in drei weiteren Dokumenten. Falls dies "Pannen" waren, so darf man davon ausgehen, dass ihre Chefs ihnen beizeiten beigebracht hätten, auf ihre Wortwahl zu achten. Das haben sie aber offenbar nicht getan, denn Messing benutzte den Begriff in zwei weiteren Dokumenten im April 1943.[746]

Die Wahrheit über das Auskleiden ist weitaus nüchterner. Pressac glaubt, dass die Deutschen zu einem Zeitpunkt, als sie die Krematorien II und III noch als ordinäre Krematorien betrachteten, die folgende Prozedur bei der Behandlung von Leichen im Sinne hatten: sie kamen zuerst in den LK 3, dann von dort in den LK 2 und schließlich in den LK 1. LK 3 wurde jedoch nach einer gewissen Zeit aus dieser Sequenz herausgenommen.[747] Doch wie dem auch sei, wenn die Leichen zuerst in den LK 2 kamen, würden sie dort logischerweise entkleidet werden.[748] Sie würden dann im LK 1 gelagert werden, bis sie kremiert werden konnten. LK 3 soll nur dann benutzt worden sein, wenn eine Leichen irgendeine Art von Sonder-

[745] Ebd., 223, 373.

[746] Ebd., 431-435, 438f.

[747] Ebd., 284ff. Die Revisionisten sind freilich der Ansicht, dass sie stets normale Krematorien waren.

[748] Faurisson 1991a, 49f., hat diese Auslegung zaghaft vorgeschlagen, weil er nicht nachweisen konnte, dass der Begriff "Auskleideraum" auf diese Weise im Fachwortschatz für Leichenkeller benutzt wird (dies scheint, was Faurisson meinte). Ich meine nicht, dass diese Frage wichtig ist, weil es keinen Grund gibt anzunehmen, dass sich Jährling (ein von der SS angestellter Heizungstechniker) und Messing (ein Monteur und Angestellter der Fa. Topf, die die Kremierungsöfen lieferte) um die Fachbegriffe für Leichenkeller scherten. Ich habe viele Jahre mit Ingenieuren verbracht, und ich weiß, dass diese sich ohne Rücksicht auf lexikalische Standards auszudrücken pflegen, insbesondere außerhalb ihres Fachgebiets. Jährling und Messing konnten nicht ahnen, dass ihre hastig niedergelegten Worte ein halbes Jahrhundert später das Thema solch andauernder Untersuchungen sein würden!

behandlung bedurfte, wie z.B. eine Obduktion oder die berühmte Entnahme von Goldfüllungen.

Mich hat die heitere Einfachheit dieser hier angebotenen Erklärung beeindruckt.

Im März 1997 schlug Samuel Crowell eine Interpretation des LK 1 als Gasschutzkeller vor, die weit über das hier Dargelegte hinausgeht und auf zweitrangiger Ebene in mancher Hinsicht auch davon abweicht. Crowells Theorie kann im Internet auf der Webseite von CODOH gefunden werden (Committee for Open Debate of the Holocaust)[749] sowie seit 2011 auch als Buch.[750] Er ging über meine Theorie in zweierlei Hinsicht hinaus: Erstens wies er den Krematorien II und III eine breitere Rolle innerhalb der Luftschutzthese zu. So interpretiert er beispielsweise Duschen und Auskleidegelegenheiten als Begriffe im Zusammenhang mit "Dekontaminierungen", welche Teil des Luftschutzkonzepts sind. Zweitens interpretiert er Eigenschaften der Krematorien IV und V ebenfalls als Bestandteile im Rahmen von Luft- und Gasschutzmaßnahmen, wozu er umfangreiche zeitgenössische deutsche Quellen zitiert. Crowell hat damit einen ziemlichen Brocken aufgetischt, und es wird dauern, bis seine Theorie überprüft worden ist. Ich meine, dass er dazu tendiert, bisweilen etwas voreilig die Dinge im Sinne des Gas- und Luftschutzes auszulegen, ohne alternative Auslegungen angemessen zu erwägen, aber mein Gefühl ist, dass er überwiegend Recht hat.

Vergasungskeller: Er ruhe in Frieden

Das Dokument NO-4473 des Nürnberger Tribunals (das "Vergasungskeller"-Dokument) war seit Jahrzehnten ein bohrendes Problem. Meine ursprüngliche Auslegung dieses Dokuments, die 1976 erstmals veröffentlicht wurde, wurde hier aus historischen Gründen im Kapitel 4 beibehalten. Diese Auslegung hat sich als falsch herausgestellt, obgleich sie technisch korrekt und sprachlich zulässig war. Meine zweite Auslegung war wahrscheinlich falsch.[751]

Meine dritte Interpretation, die direkt zur hier dargelegten abschließenden Auslegung führt, beinhaltete, dass mit Vergasungskeller ein Gasschutzkeller gemeint war, was der sekundäre Verwendungszweck des ansonsten als Leichenkeller benutzten Kellerraumes im Krematorium war. Ich verweise den Leser auf meinen hier als Zusatz 5 wiedergegeben Artikel von 1997,[752] dessen Internet-Fassung erstmals 1996 ausgehängt wurde[753] und worin ich meine dritte Auslegung darlegte. Ich habe dort dokumentiert, dass das Wort "Gaskeller" zumindest im Zusammenhang von Militär- bzw. Zivilschutz "Gasschutzbunker" bedeutet. Das im fraglichen Dokument benutzte Wort ist jedoch "Vergasungskeller", und Kritiker meiner Gasschutz-Auslegung haben daher sprachliche Einwände erhoben.[754] So wur-

[749] Crowell 1997a; gedruckt und gekürzt Crowell 1999; deutsch ungekürzt Crowell 1997b.
[750] Crowell 2011.
[751] Butz 1993.
[752] Butz 1997.
[753] www.codoh.com/library/document/2687/
[754] Abels.

den Entlausungsvergasungen anderswo im Lager beispielsweise in einem "Vergasungsraum" durchgeführt.[755] Kurz nachdem meine Auslegung des Dokuments NO-4473 als Gasschutzbunker erschienen war, präsentierte Samuel Crowell seine weitergehende Theorie auf sehr ausführliche Weise, dass die Krematorien unter Beachtung von Bomben- und Gasangriffen ausgelegt und gebaut worden waren.[749] Doch sogar Crowell drückte mir gegenüber sein Unbehagen bezüglich meiner Auslegung des Wortes "Vergasungskeller" aus, aber ich glaube, dass seine Forschungsergebnisse wenig Spielraum für eine andersartige Auslegung ließen.

Ein Großteil der Schwierigkeiten rührt daher, dass das Wort "Vergasungskeller" keine etablierte Bedeutung hat. Ich habe es einzig im Dokument NO-4473 gesehen sowie in Diskussionen um dieses Dokument. Da die Deutschen dieses Wort offenkundig nie benutzen, sind wir gezwungen, über seine Bedeutung zu spekulieren. "Vergasung" an sich bedeutet, etwas in den gasförmigen Zustand zu verwandeln, wie in einem Vergaser, oder die Anwendung von Gas auf etwas, wie in einer Entlausungskammer oder im Krieg. Das einzige, dessen wir uns sicher sein können, ist der Umstand, dass ein Vergasungskeller eine Anlage für derlei Aktivitäten ist, die sich eben im Kellergeschoss befindet. So, wie ich es 1996 sah, konnte es sich daher dabei um einen Kellerbunker zum Schutz gegen feindliche Gasangriffe handeln. Damals versucht ich nicht, den Begriff *Vergasungskeller* durch *Gaskeller* zu ersetzen, aber jetzt versuche ich diese Ersetzung sehr wohl durchzusetzen oder zumindest eine Äquivalenz herzustellen, und zwar aus Gründen, die ich nachfolgend darlegen werde.

Eine weitere Schwierigkeit bei der Auslegung von Dokument NO-4473 wird wohl am besten von Ingenieurprofessoren geschätzt, wie ich es bin. Ingenieure gehen recht schlampig mit Worten um. Um ein Beispiel anzufühen, darf ich die Aufmerksamkeit von Studenten der Elektrotechnik auf den Umstand lenken, dass wir in Grundkursen der Elektrotechnik den Studenten gegenüber den Unterschied zwischen Strom und Spannung hervorheben und das man beides nicht verwechseln dürfe. Wir bringen ihnen bei, dass "DC" für Gleichstrom steht und "AC" für Wechselstrom. Dann hören sie jedoch, wie gestandene Elektroingenieure und Elektriker ohne mit der Wimper zu zucken in sich widersprüchliche Begriffe wie "DC Spannung" und "AC Spannung" verwenden. Das Wort *Vergasungskeller* könnte daher schlicht auf einer schlampigen Wortwahl beruhen.

Das Argument, dass der Begriff *Vergasungskeller* eine unbeholfene Wortwahl für den tatsächlich gemeinten *Gaskeller* war, wird von einem Dokument gestützt, welches das Museum von Buchenwald veröffentlicht hat, sowie wenn man etwas akzeptiert, was die orthodoxen Historiker seit jeher behauptet haben. Diese – so nehme ich an – abschließende Auslegung wurde im Jahre 2007 im Internet ausgehängt,[756] und der vorliegende Zusatz legt diese Auslegung im Wesentlichen dar, ergänzt durch die neuere Arbeit von Samuel Crowell, der auf diesem Gebiet wertvolle Arbeit geleistet hat. Frühere Auslegungen dieses Begriffs sollte man daher als obsolet ansehen.

---

[755] Mattogno 1994, 64; 1995, 143.
[756] Butz 2007.

Nebenbei sei angemerkt, dass die erste bekannte Auslegung bestimmter Eigenschaften dieses Auschwitzer Krematoriums im Sinne von Gas- bzw. Luftschutzbunkern vom verstorbenen Wilhelm Stäglich stammt.[757]

Gasschutzbunker sind im Kontext mit Abwehrmaßnahmen in Kriegszeiten Routineerscheinungen, und die Deutschen waren recht umtriebig, diese zu bauen. Seit dem ersten Golfkrieg gegen den Irak anno 1991 hat Israel ein Gesetz, das die Einrichtung von Gasschutzbunkern in neu errichteten Gebäuden vorschreibt.[758] Im Jahre 2010 ordnete Israel zudem die Aushändigung von Gasmasken an alle Bürger an. Dieses Programm begann im Februar 2011 und sollte sich über drei Jahre hinziehen.[759] Anfang 2014 verkündigte Israel jedoch, dass man die Ausgabe von Gasmasken einstellen werde.[760]

Nur zwei Monate nach Erscheinen meines Internetartikels erschien am 16. Oktober 1996 ein anonymer Artikel in der französischen Zeitschrift *L'autre histoire*. Es war von Anfang an klar, dass es sich beim Autor nur um Jean-Claude Pressac handeln konnte.[761] Der Artikel kündigte auf S. 13 triumphierend die Entdeckung eines Dokument der Fa. Topf an, datiert vom 17. Feb. 1943, das deutlich zeige, dass es im Krematorium II von Auschwitz einen "Gaskeller" gegeben habe. Pressac legte diesen Gaskeller als eine Gaskammer aus. Ich nehme an, dass er meine kurz zuvor ausgehängten Artikel nicht gesehen hatte. Übrigens hätte auch ich angenommen, dass mit dem Wort "Gaskeller" eine unterirdische Gaskammer gemeint ist, wenn mir dieser Begriff ohne jeden brauchbaren Zusammenhang begegnet wäre.

Pressacs Gaskeller-Dokument blieb unveröffentlicht, bis es dann 2005 vom Buchenwald-Museum publiziert wurde, welches Pressacs Dokumentensammlung vermacht bekommen hatte (siehe Abbildung 1). Die Angelegenheit ist anderswo gut zusammengefasst worden.[762] Die Verantwortlichen des Buchenwald-Museums, zeitgenössische Deutsche, meinen, der "Gaskeller" sei eine unterirdische "Gaskammer" gewesen, aber während des Zweiten Weltkrieges wurden so Gasschutzkeller bezeichnet, wie Crowell festgestellt hat.[763]

---

757 Stäglich 1979, 79; 2010, 83; 2011, 98; engl.: 1986, 53.

758 *Chicago Tribune*, 7. Sept. 1996, sec. 1, 2.

759 *Ha'aretz*, 1. Mai 2010. www.haaretz.com/print-edition/news/idf-to-blanket-israel-with-gas-masks-1.260813

760 www.forward.com/articles/191189/israel-to-stop-distributing-gas-masks-ending-decad/

761 Interessant ist auch, dass Pressac seinen Schwanengesang auf die orthodoxe Geschichtsversion bereits 1995, also etwa ein Jahr vor Erscheinen des Artikels in *L'Autre Histoire*, gesungen haben mag, und zwar in einem Interview mit Valérie Igounet, welches in ihrem 2000 erschienenen Buch *Histoire du négationnisme en France* im Anhang abgedruckt wurde (613-652). Da Pressac gestattet worden war, den Text vor Drucklegung zu redigieren, ist nicht klar, wann er jene Bemerkungen geschrieben hat, mit der er das irreparable Durcheinander auf Seiten der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung beklagt.

762 CODOH 2006.

763 Samuel Crowell 2011, Anhang des Titels "The Bomb Shelter Thesis Revisited: A Postscript to 'Bomb Shelters in Birkenau'." Crowell legt das Dokument NO-4473 in einer ähnlichen Weise aus, wie es hier dargelegt wird.

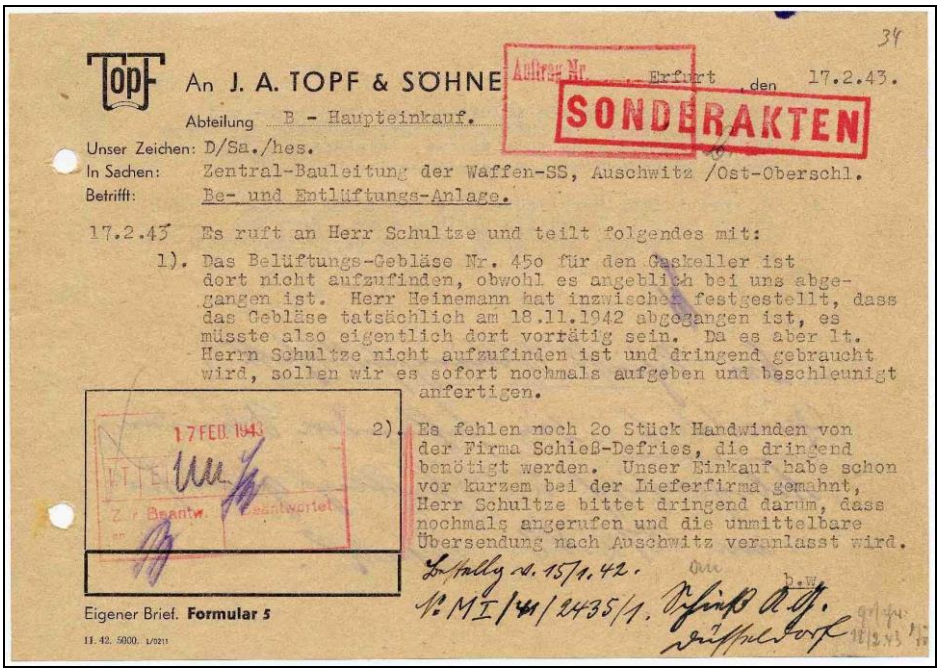

34

TOPF An J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE Erfurt den 17.2.43.

Auftrag-Nr. SONDERAKTEN

Abteilung B - Haupteinkauf.

Unser Zeichen: D/Sa./hes.
In Sachen: Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz /Ost-Oberschl.
Betrifft: Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlage.

17.2.43 Es ruft an Herr Schultze und teilt folgendes mit:

1). Das Belüftungs-Gebläse Nr. 45o für den Gaskeller ist dort nicht aufzufinden, obwohl es angeblich bei uns abgegangen ist. Herr Heinemann hat inzwischen festgestellt, dass das Gebläse tatsächlich am 18.11.1942 abgegangen ist, es müsste also eigentlich dort vorrätig sein. Da es aber lt. Herrn Schultze nicht aufzufinden ist und dringend gebraucht wird, sollen wir es sofort nochmals aufgeben und beschleunigt anfertigen.

17 FEB. 1943 Z. Beantw. Beantwortet

2). Es fehlen noch 2o Stück Handwinden von der Firma Schieß-Defries, die dringend benötigt werden. Unser Einkauf habe schon vor kurzem bei der Lieferfirma gemahnt, Herr Schultze bittet dringend darüm, dass nochmals angerufen und die unmittelbare Übersendung nach Auschwitz veranlasst wird.

Eigener Brief. **Formular 5**

11. 42. 5000. 1/0211

Abbildung 1: Das "Gaskeller"-Dokument der Fa. Topf.

Das uns überlieferte Dokument NO-4473 ist in Abbildung 2 wiedergegeben.[764] Es beweist, dass es in Auschwitz geprüft wurde, denn das Wort "Vergasungskeller" wurde handschriftlich unterstrichen, und jemand schrieb "Kirschneck!" am Rand. Die orthodoxe Auslegung dieser Anmerkungen wurde von Robert Jan van Pelt vorgebracht, Deborah Lipstadts Sachverständiger während des Verleumdungsprozesses von David Irving gegen Lipstadt und ihren Verleger anno 2000. Van Pelt zufolge sollte die Randnotiz Kirschnecks Aufmerksamkeit auf das unterstrichene Wort richten, weil die Verwendung des Wortes "Vergasungskeller" eine "Panne" gewesen sei, welche die Behörden beanstandeten, weil es den kriminelle Zweck dieses Gebäudes enthülle.[765]

Die Vorstellung, dass die Bauarbeiter in Auschwitz eine systematische Maskerade vollführten, um Beweise für Massenvernichtungen voreinander zu verbergen, dass sie also alle ihrem täglichen Massenmordgeschäft nachgingen während sie zugleich im übertragenen Sinne alle einander zuzwinkerten, ist sowohl ein Hauptmerkmal wie auch eine Notwendigkeit der "Holocaust"-Legende. Ich halte diese Vorstellung jedoch für absolut lächerlich. Könnte ich damit rechnen, dass man das Niederbrennen von New York City dadurch verbergen kann, dass man

[764] Vgl. http://codoh.com/library/document/911/; von einer anti-revisionistischen Webseite kopiert: www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/19430129-vergasungskeller/

[765] van Pelt 2002, 297. Während des Hauptverfahrens legte sich David Irving nicht fest, ob der "Vergasungskeller" eine Entlausungsvorrichtung oder ein Gasschutzkeller war (http://cgi.stanford.edu/group/wais/cgi-bin/?p=725). Das Wort "Gaskeller" scheint nicht erwähnt worden zu sein.

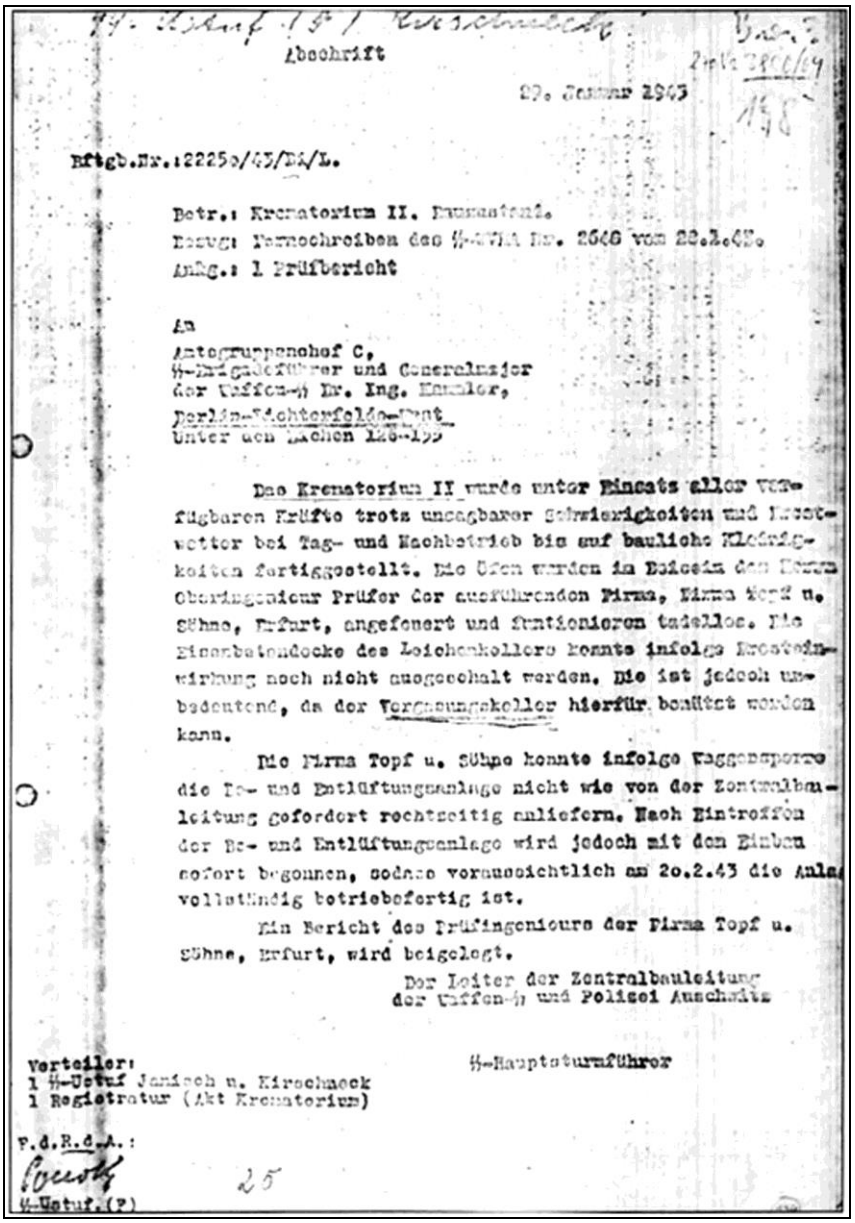

Abschrift

29. Januar 1943

Bftgb.Nr.:22250/43/BA/L.

Betr.: Krematorium II. Baustelle.
Bezug: Fernschreiben des SS-[illegible] Nr. 2040 vom 28.1.43.
Anlg.: 1 Prüfbericht

An
Amtsgruppenchef C,
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler,
Berlin-Wichtersfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Das Krematorium II wurde unter Einsatz aller verfügbaren Kräfte trotz unsagbarer Schwierigkeiten und Kältewetter bei Tag- und Nachtbetrieb bis auf bauliche Kleinigkeiten fertiggestellt. Die Öfen wurden im Beisein des Herrn Oberingenieur Prüfer der ausführenden Firma, Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, angefeuert und funktionieren tadellos. Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Kreideinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann.

Die Firma Topf u. Söhne konnte infolge Waggonsperre die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nicht wie von der Zentralbauleitung gefordert rechtzeitig anliefern. Nach Eintreffen der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage wird jedoch mit den Einbau sofort begonnen, sodass voraussichtlich am 20.2.43 die Anlage vollständig betriebsfertig ist.

Ein Bericht des Prüfingenieurs der Firma Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, wird beigelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
1 SS-Ustuf Janisch u. Kirschnack
1 Registratur (Akt Krematorium)

F.d.R.d.A.:
SS-Ustuf.(F)

25

Abbildung 2: Das uns überlieferte Dokument NO-4473, das “Vergasungskeller”-Dokument.

die Streichhölzer verbirgt? Und könnte ich damit rechnen, dass meine Mittäter ebenso umtriebig sind, ihre Streichhölzer zu verbergen?

Dennoch ist die Auslegung der handschriftlichen Anmerkung als ein Ausdruck, der die Benutzung des Wortes “Vergasungskeller” beanstandet, völlig vernünftig, und ich wundere mich nun, warum ich so lange brauchte, dies zu erken-

nen. Diejenigen, die van Pelts Auslegung der Randnotiz akzeptieren, akzeptieren daher auch den entscheidenden Punkt meiner gegenwärtigen Theorie, die lediglich eine Klärung und Stärkung meiner oben erwähnten "dritten Auslegung" ist.

Wenn wir van Pelts Auslegung der Randnotiz akzeptieren – dass also die Verwendung des Wortes "Vergasungskeller" aus irgend einem Grund als unangemessen betrachtet wurde und dass es nach Ansicht der Verwaltung in Auschwitz dort nicht hätte auftauchen sollen –, so sind wir jedoch nicht gezwungen, van Pelts Ansicht über den Grund der Einwänder der lagertverwaltung zu akzeptieren.

Es ist vernünftig vorzuschlagen, dass ein Wort wie "Gaskeller" oder "Gasschutzkeller" dort hätte stehen sollen, weil die Verwendung eines ähnlichen Begriffs den Fehler des Autors mildert, weil es in diesem Krematorium tatsächlich einen Gaskeller gab, weil der Autor des ungewöhnlichen Begriffs "Vergasungskeller" diese Bedeutung im Sinne gehabt haben könnte, und wegen der vielen anderen uns vorliegenden Indizien, die darauf hindeuten, dass die Krematorien unter Berücksichtigung von Luft- bzw. Gasschutzmaßnahmen entworfen und gebaut wurden. Dies sind triftige Gründe.

Selbstverständlich war der damit bezeichnete Raum kein dedizierter Gasschutzkeller. Er war in erster Linie ein Leichenkeller. Es war damals üblich, dass Luft- bzw. Gasschutzanlagen in Räumen eingerichtet wurden, die primär anderen Zwecken dienten.

Carlo Mattogno schließt sich der oben dargelegten Auslegung der handschriftlichen Notiz nicht an, aber er beweist schlüssig, dass es sich beim "Vergasungskeller" und beim "Gaskeller" um den gleichen Raum handelte.[766] Er besteht darauf, dass es sich bei beiden um notdürftige Entwesungs- bzw. Entlausungsanlagen handelte, und zwar trotz seines Bezuges auf eine Internet-Quelle, derzufolge mit einem "Gaskeller" ein Gasschutzbunker gemeint ist. Sein Grund dafür scheint zu sein, dass der Begriff "Vergasung" in allen anderen von ihm gesehenen Dokumenten im Zusammenhang mit Auschwitz Entwesung bedeutet. Diese Argumentation ist jedoch nicht schlüssig. So schien zum Beispiel meine ursprüngliche Auslegung des Wortes "Vergasungskeller" als eine Anlage zur Erzeugung von brennbarem Gas für die Kremierungsöfen sprachlich korrekt zu sein – so zumindest für Wilhelm Stäglich, einem äußerst belesenen deutschen Juristen.[767]

Ohne Zweifel wurde mir eine gute Lektion erteilt über die Gefahren der Auslegung von Dokumenten. Wir haben uns mit einem zumindest rätselhaften Dokument herumgeschlagen – ich seit 1972!

Die Revisionisten sollten sich für ihre Abmühen mit diesem einen Dokument nicht entschuldigen. Die orthodoxe Seite verwirft bzw. verzerrt riesige Dokumentenberge. So werden zum Beispiel im vorliegenden Buch deutsche Dokumente wiedergegeben, die lediglich von Auswanderung, Evakuierung, Aus- bzw. Umsiedlung und Deportation der Juden sprechen, jedoch werden diese Dokumentenberge mit ein paar Worten vom Tisch gewischt.

August 2014

[766] Mattogno 2010, 55-70.
[767] Stäglich 1976, 71; 2010, 72; 2011, 88; 1986, 46f.

Walter Schreiber zum Gaskeller

Der nachfolgende Beitrag erschien anno 2000 unter einem Pseudonym,[768] *hinter dem sich Dipl.-Ing. Baurat h.c. Walter Lüftl verbarg. Lüftl war zwischen 1990 und 1992 Präsident der österreichischen Bundesingenieurkammer. Aufgrund seiner Prominenz und seines revisionistischen Engagements*[769] *gewann er das Vertrauen diverser Personen, die ansonsten aufgrund ihrer Angst vor Verfolgung wohl für immer geschwiegen hätten. Darunter befand sich u.a. auch jener Bausachverständige, der im Wiener Auschwitz-Verfahren anno 1972 in einem Gutachten festgestellt hatte, dass die behaupteten Räumlichkeiten der Auschwitzer Krematorien nicht als Menschengaskammern hätten benutzt werden können. Dieses Gutachten war mit entscheidend dafür, dass die damaligen Angeklagten, die als Architekten beim Bau der Krematorien Verantwortung trugen, freigesprochen wurden. Das Gutachten wurde niemals veröffentlicht, und es ist heute in den Verfahrensakten nicht mehr zu finden. Lüftls öffentliches Auftreten für den Revisionismus bewegte besagten Sachverständigen jedoch, sein Schweigen zu brechen. Lüftl veröffentlichte diesen Fall im Jahre 1997, wodurch die Welt erstmals überhaupt von diesem verschwundenen Gutachten erfuhr.*[770]

Der nachfolgende Beitrag handelt vom Vorgesetzten der damals in Wien Angeklagten Architekten, dem Oberingenieur Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber. Auch er nahm mit Lüftl Kontakt auf und willigte ein, ihm sein Wissen anzuvertrauen, das er nicht mit ins Grab nehmen wollte. Da er jedoch berechtigte Angst vor gesellschaftlicher und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung hatte, weigerte er sich, zu Lebzeiten öffentlich auszusprechen, was er über die Auschwitzer Krematorien wusste.

Schreibers Aussage stützt die Gasschutzkeller-These von Arthur Butz und Samuel Crowell, weshalb wir sie hier wiedergeben.

Der Lektor

WER IST WALTER SCHREIBER?

Walter Schreiber wurde 1908 geboren und starb 1999 91-jährig in Wien. Er studierte an der Technischen Hochschule in Wien Bauingenieurwesen und war zunächst 1931 als stellvertretender Bauführer beim Bau der Großglockner-Hochalpenstraße tätig. Nach längerer Arbeitslosigkeit wanderte er 1932 in die Sowjetunion aus und war beim Bau von Kühlhäusern und Spiritusfabriken in Bryansk, Spassk und Petrofsk bis 1935 beschäftigt. 1936 ging Schreiber nach Deutschland, arbeitete zunächst für die Firma Tesch und von 1937 bis zum 31.8.1945 für die Firma Huta. Vom 1.11.1943 bis zur Räumung des oberschlesischen Gebietes 1945 war Schreiber als Oberingenieur in der Niederlassung Kattowitz tätig.

Nach dem Kriege war Schreiber für die Stadtbauamtsdirektion Wien, die Österreichische Donaukraftwerke AG und die Donaukraftwerk Jochenstein AG und die Verbundgesellschaft Wien tätig. Nach dem Übertritt in den wohlverdienten

---

[768] Rademacher 2000, 104f.

[769] Vgl. dazu die politisierten Ausführungen unter http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Walter_Lüftl; siehe auch Lüftls Beiträge unter www.codoh.com/library/authors/2041 sowie [vormals] www.vho.org/search/d/search.php?LastName=Lüftl&FirstName=Walter

[770] Gärtner 1997, 24f.

Ruhestand lebte er im Vollbesitz seiner geistigen Kräfte bis zu seinem Tode in Wien 1999.

WAS MACHT WALTER SCHREIBER INTERESSANT?

Was ist nun so interessant am Berufsleben dieses österreichischen Bauingenieurs? Als Oberingenieur der Zweigniederlassung Kattowitz war er auch für den Baubetrieb seiner Firma auf dem Gelände des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager zuständig.

Im Jahre 1998 wurde er zum Thema Auschwitz befragt. Die für die Zeitgeschichte interessanten Antworten sind in der Folge wiedergegeben:

Frage: *In welchen Bereichen waren Sie tätig?*

Antwort: *Ich habe als Oberingenieur die Bauarbeiten der Firma Huta inspiziert und mit der Zentralbauleitung der SS verhandelt. Ich habe auch die Abrechnungen unserer Firma geprüft.*

F.: *Haben Sie das Lager betreten? Wie ging das vor sich?*

A.: *Ja. Man konnte ungehindert über die Lagerstraßen überall hingehen und wurde nur beim Eintritt und Ausgang von der Wache kontrolliert.*

F.: *Haben Sie irgendetwas über Häftlingstötungen oder -misshandlungen gesehen oder gehört?*

A.: *Nein. Aber auf den Lagerstraßen waren gelegentlich Häftlingskolonnen in relativ heruntergekommenen Allgemeinzustand zu sehen.*

F.: *Was hat die Firma Huta gebaut?*

A.: *Unter anderem die Krematorien II und III mit den großen Leichenkellern.*

F.: *Von den großen Leichenkellern wird nach der herrschenden Meinung (Offenkundigkeit!) behauptet, dass diese Gaskammern zur Massentötung gewesen sein sollen.*

A.: *Den uns zur Verfügung gestellten Plänen war solches nicht zu entnehmen. Die von uns verfassten Detail- und Abrechnungspläne weisen diese Räume als gewöhnliche Kellerräume aus.*

F.: *Wissen Sie etwas über Einwurfluken in den Stahlbetondecken?*

A.: *Nein, nichts mehr aus der Erinnerung. Da aber diese Keller als Nebenzweck auch für den Luftschutz dienen sollten, wären Einwurfluken kontraproduktiv gewesen. Ich hätte gegen die Anordnung solcher gewiss Bedenken geäußert.*

F.: *Wieso wurden so große Keller gebaut, der Grundwasserstand in Birkenau war doch extrem hoch?*

A.: *Das weiß ich nicht. Ursprünglich sollten oberirdische Leichenhallen gebaut werden. Der Bau der Keller verursachte große Probleme bei der Wasserhaltung und der Abdichtung.*

F.: *Wäre es denkbar, dass man Sie getäuscht hat und die SS ohne Ihr Wissen doch Gaskammern durch Ihre Firma bauen ließ?*

A.: *Wer die Abwicklung einer Baustelle kennt, weiß, dass das unmöglich ist.*

F.: *Kennen Sie Gaskammern?*

A.: *Natürlich. Jeder im Osten kannte Desinfektionskammern. Wir haben auch Desinfektionskammern gebaut, die schauen ganz anders aus. Wir haben sol-*

che Einrichtungen gebaut und kannten ihr Aussehen auch nach den nötigen Installationen. Man musste ja als Baufirma oft hinter der maschinellen Einrichtung nacharbeiten.

F.: *Wann haben Sie erfahren, dass Ihre Firma Gaskammern zur industriellen Massentötung gebaut haben soll?*

A.: *Erst nach dem Kriegsende.*

F.: *Haben Sie sich darüber nicht sehr gewundert?*

A.: *Ja! Ich habe nach dem Krieg mit meinem ehemaligen Chef in Deutschland Kontakt aufgenommen und den befragt.*

F.: *Was konnten Sie in Erfahrung bringen?*

A.: *Der hat das auch erst nach dem Krieg erfahren, aber mir versichert, dass die Firma Huta die gegenständlichen Keller mit Sicherheit nicht als Gaskammern gebaut hat.*

F.: *Wäre ein Umbau nach dem Abzug der Firma Huta denkbar?*

A.:. *Denkbar schon, aber ich schließe dies aus Zeitgründen eher aus. Man hätte ja wieder Firmen gebraucht, die SS konnte das auch mit Häftlingen nicht in Eigenregie machen. Aufgrund der mir erst später bekannt gewordenen technischen Erfordernisse im Detail für den Betrieb einer Gaskammer wäre ja der von uns errichtete Bau völlig verfehlt gewesen, dies in Hinblick auf die nötige maschinelle Einrichtung und einen handhabbaren Betrieb.*

F.: *Warum haben Sie das nicht publiziert?*

A.: *Nach dem Krieg hatte ich zunächst andere Sorgen. Und jetzt darf man das nicht mehr.*

F.: *Wurden Sie je zu diesem Thema als Zeuge vernommen?*

A.: *Keine alliierte, deutsche oder österreichische Stelle hat je mein Wissen über den Bau der Krematorien II und III oder meine sonstige Tätigkeit im vormaligen Generalgouvernement interessiert. Zu diesem Thema wurde ich nie vernommen, obwohl meine Dienste für die Firma Huta in Kattowitz bekannt waren. Ich habe sie in allen Lebensläufen und Bewerbungsschreiben später erwähnt. Da das Wissen über diese Fakten aber gefährlich ist, hat es mich nie gedrängt, es zu verbreiten. Aber jetzt, wo die Lügen immer dreister werden und die Zeitzeugen wie ich langsam aber sicher aussterben, hat es mich gefreut, dass endlich jemand gekommen ist, der hören will und aufzeichnet, wie es wirklich gewesen ist. Ich bin schwer herzkrank und kann jeden Augenblick sterben, jetzt ist es Zeit.*

Wir danken dem Zeitzeugen, der uns gebeten hat, diese Aussage erst nach seinem Tode zu publizieren, posthum für sein Attest.

Andere Zeitzeugen, wie etwa der – ebenfalls 1999 verstorbene – SS-Führer Höttl haben ja ihr Wissen über die Entstehung der Sechsmillionenlüge mit ins Grab genommen, ohne dafür zu sorgen, dass die ihnen bekannte Wahrheit wenigstens posthum bekannt wird.

Wir werden Herrn Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber ein ehrendes Angedenken bewahren.

Dipl.-Ing. Baurat h.c. Walter Lüftl

Abbildungen

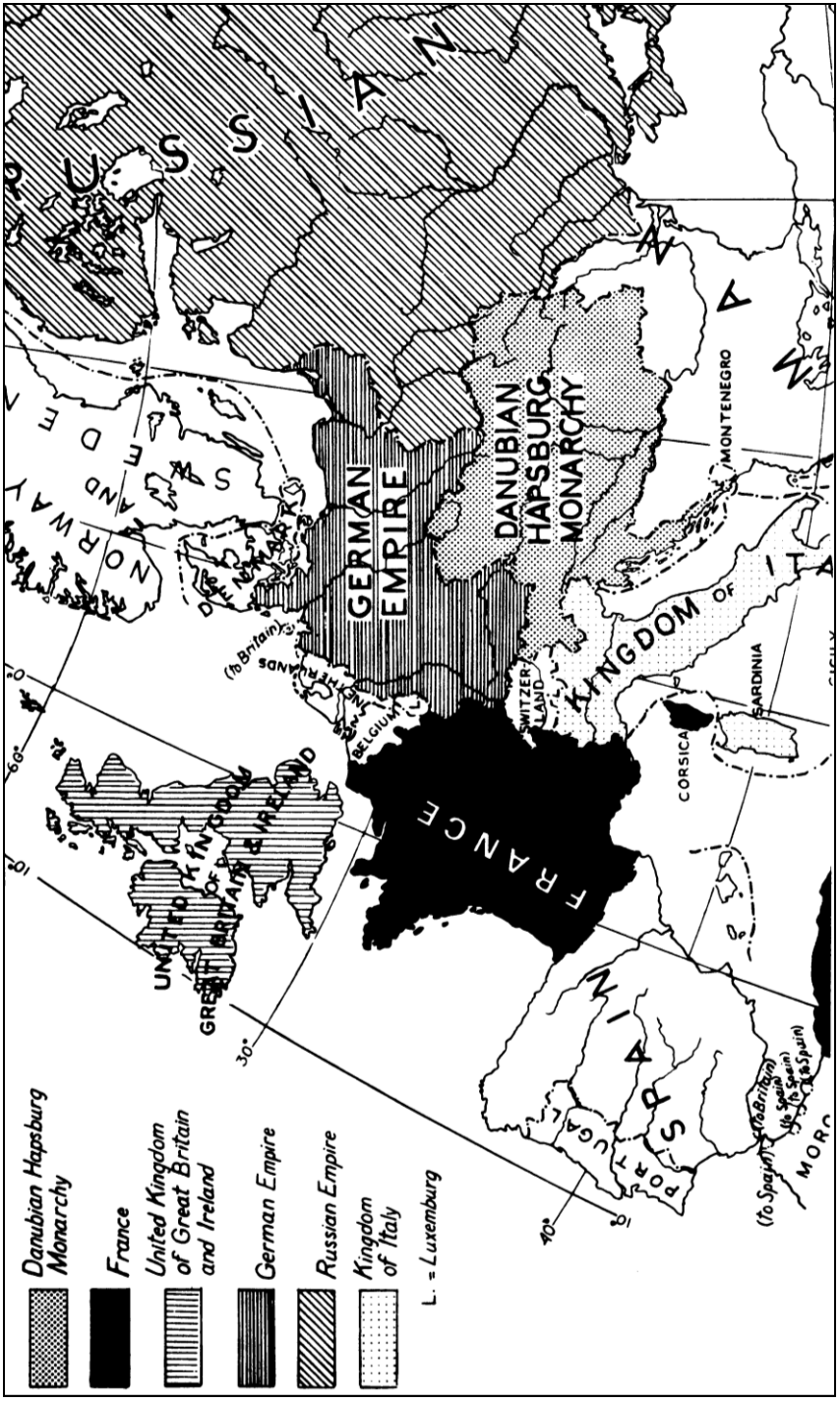

Abb. 1: Europa vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg.

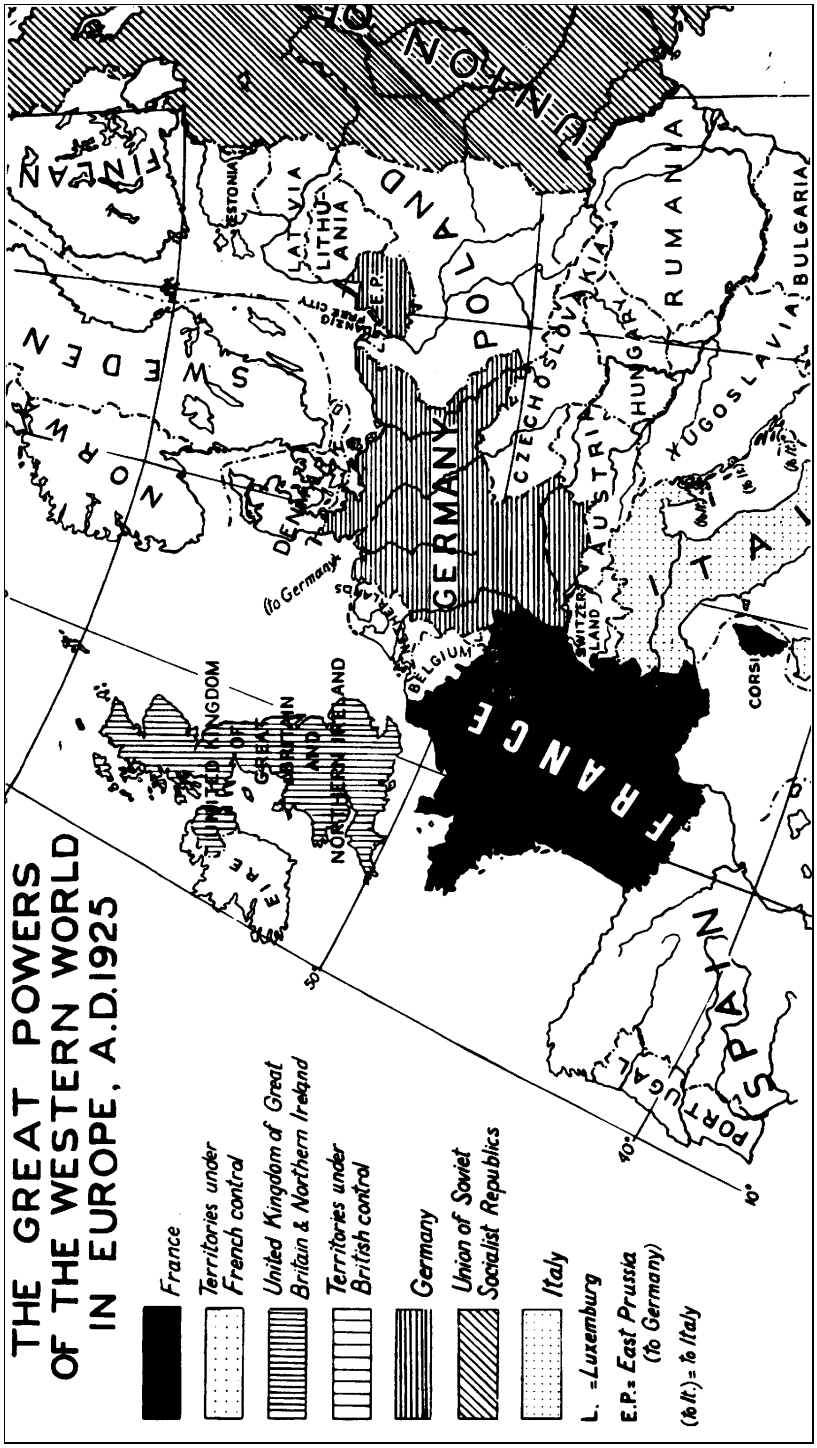

Abb. 2: Europa zwischen den Weltkriegen.

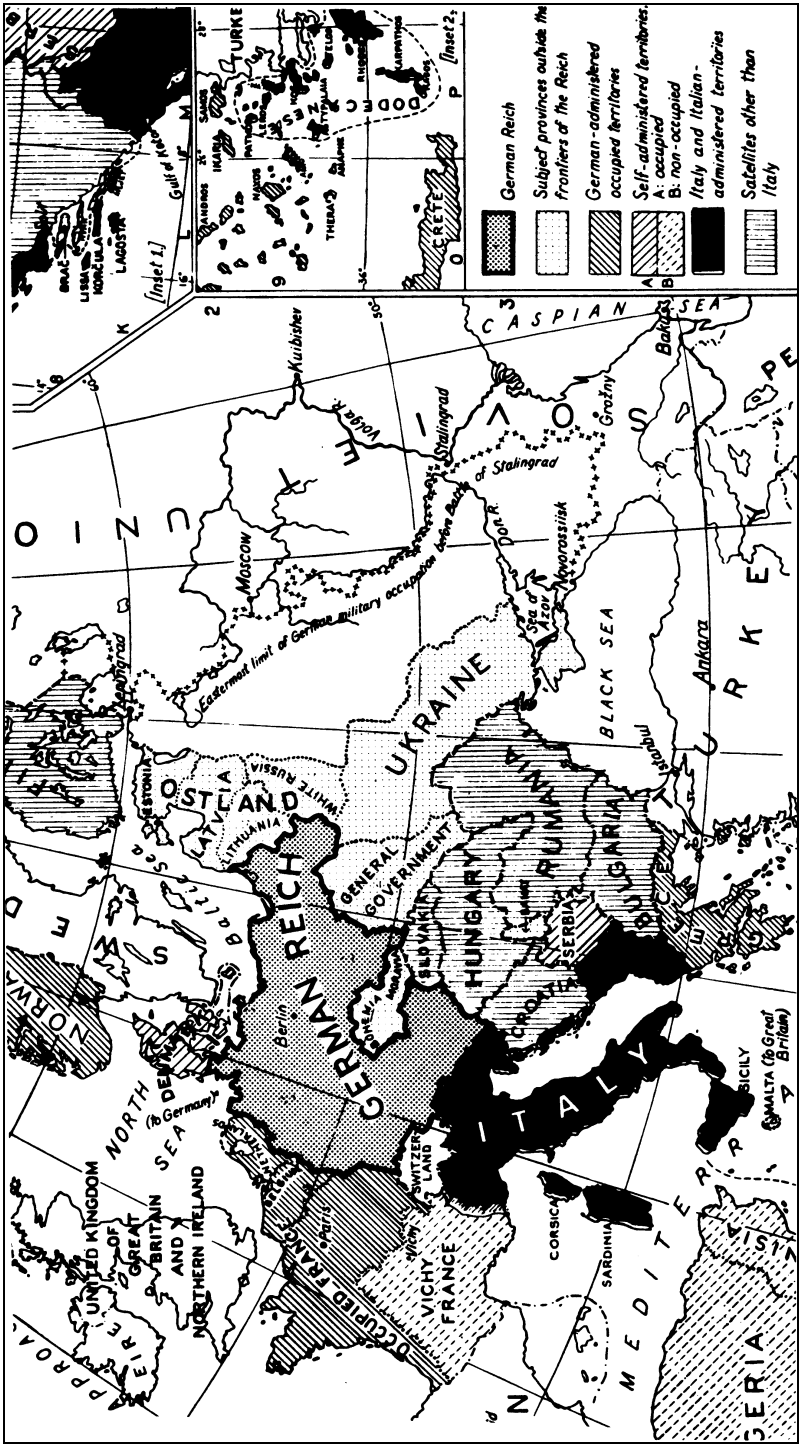

Abb. 3: Nazi-dominiertes Europa.

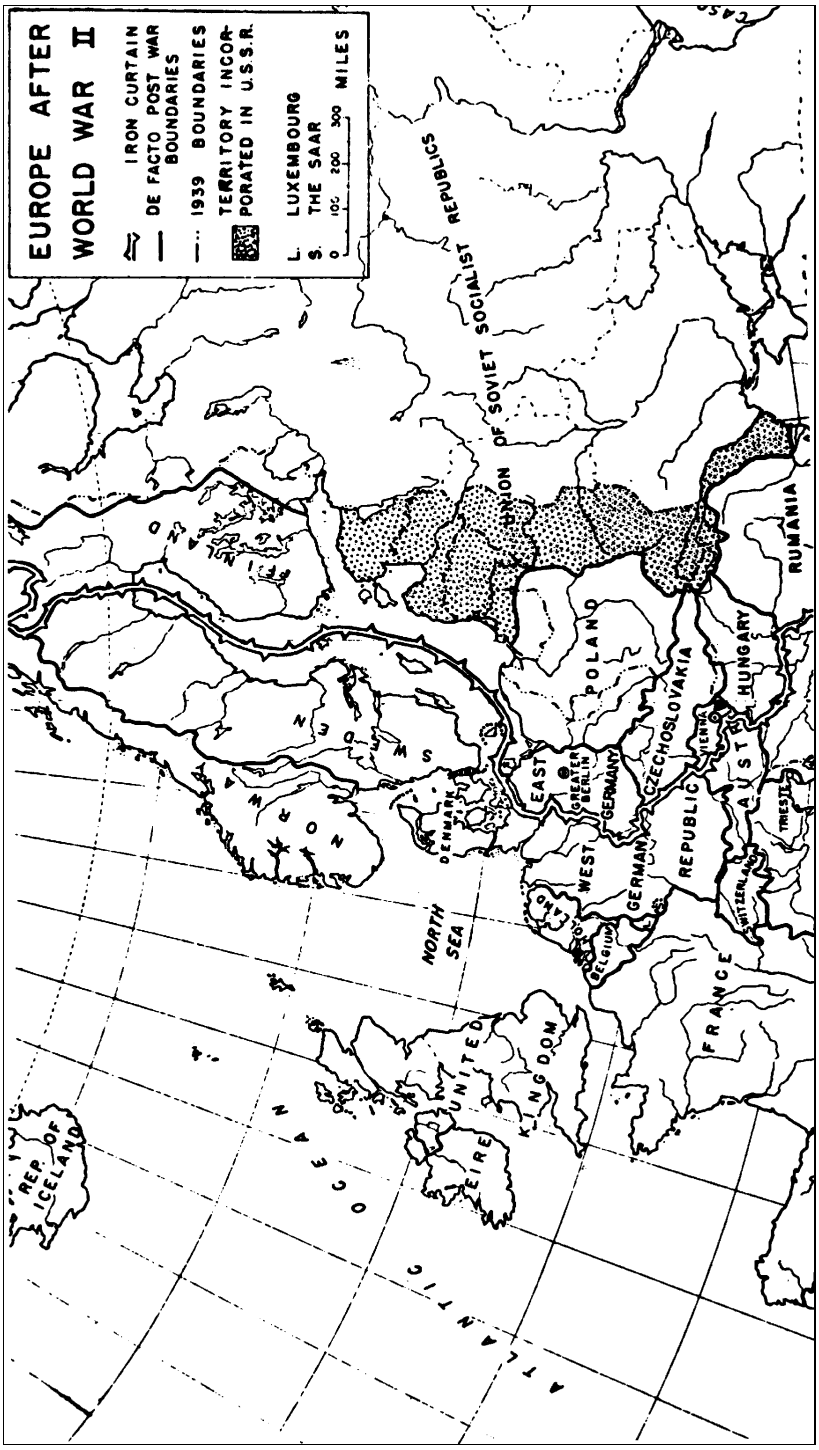

Abb. 4: Europa nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg.

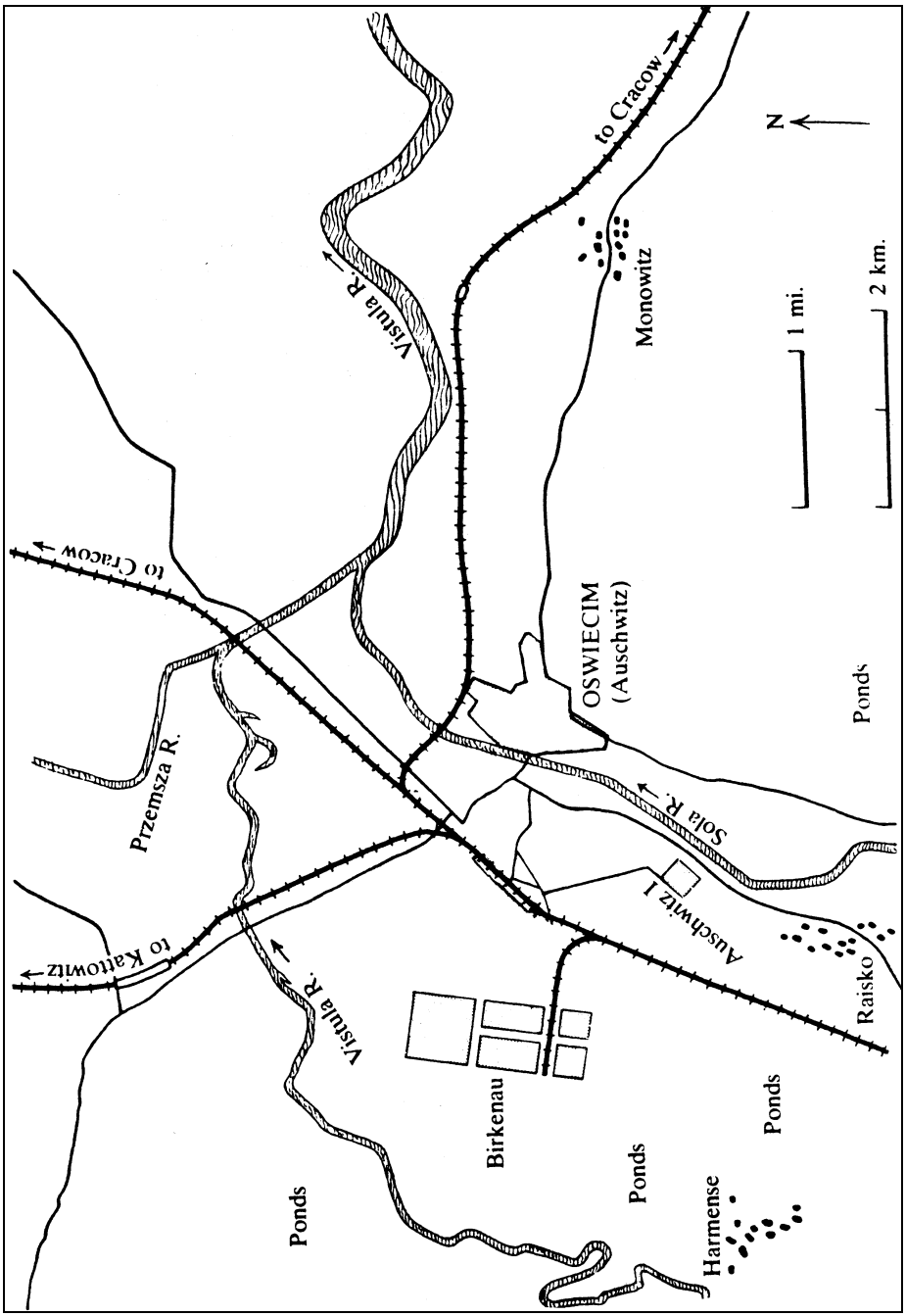

Abb. 5: Karte der Region um Auschwitz.

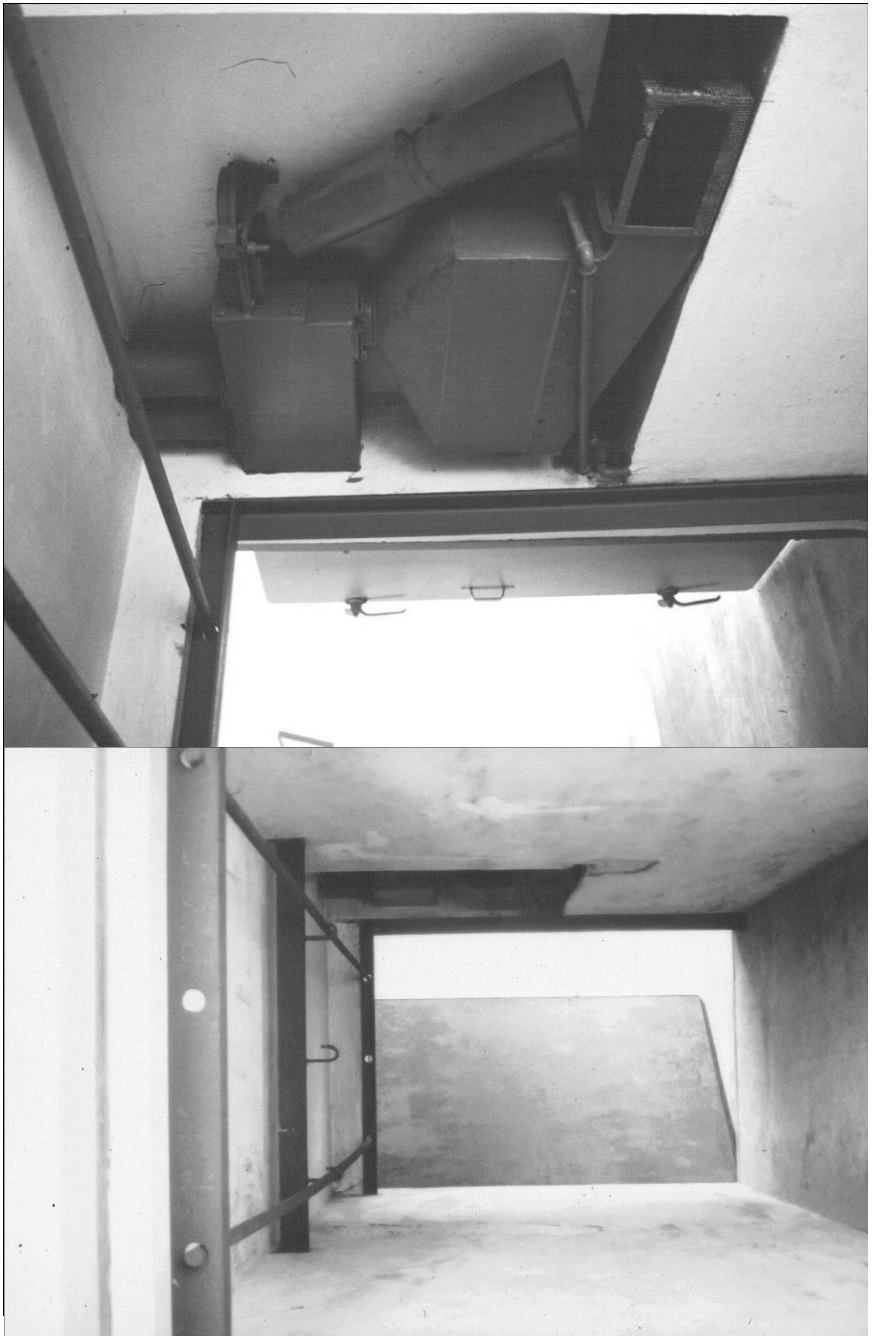

Abb. 6: Das Innere einer Entwesungskammer im KL Dachau; rechts: DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage; links: Blick durch die Kammer. (Dieses Foto wurde 1973 vom Autor aufgenommen.)

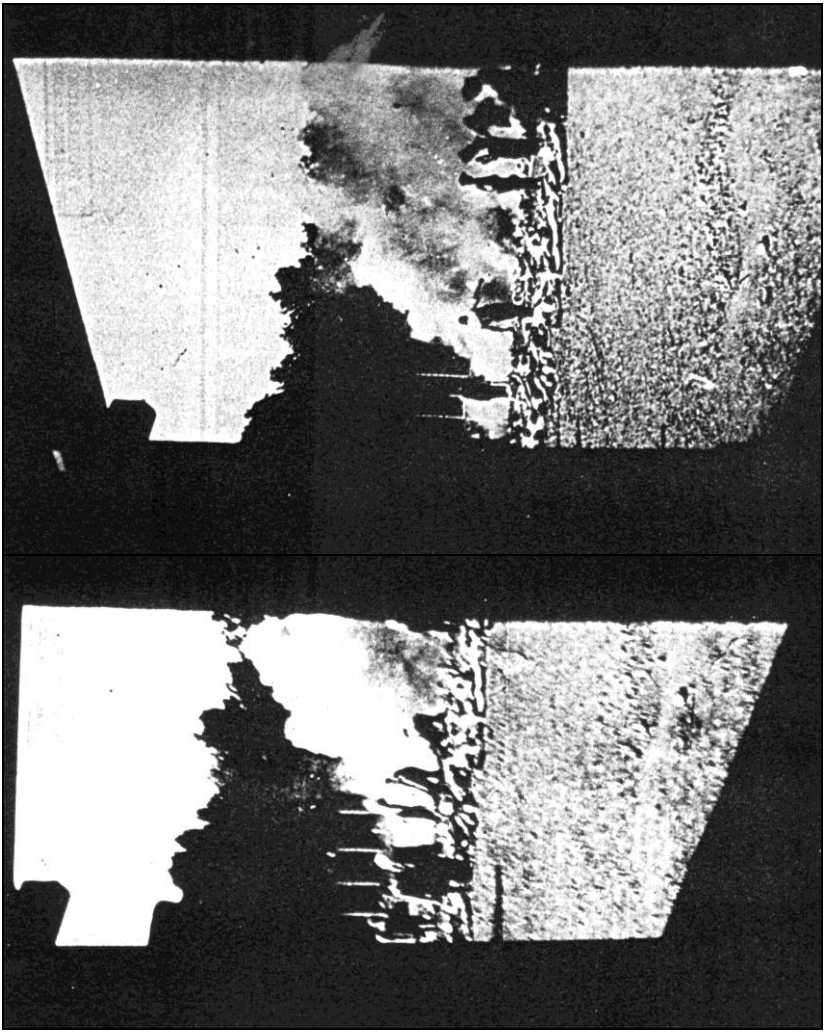

Abb. 7: Leichen werden in Gruben verbrannt, angeblich nördlich des Krematoriums V, Birkenau. Foto angeblich vom vormaligen polnischen Auschwitz-Häftling David Szmulewski aufgenommen.[1]

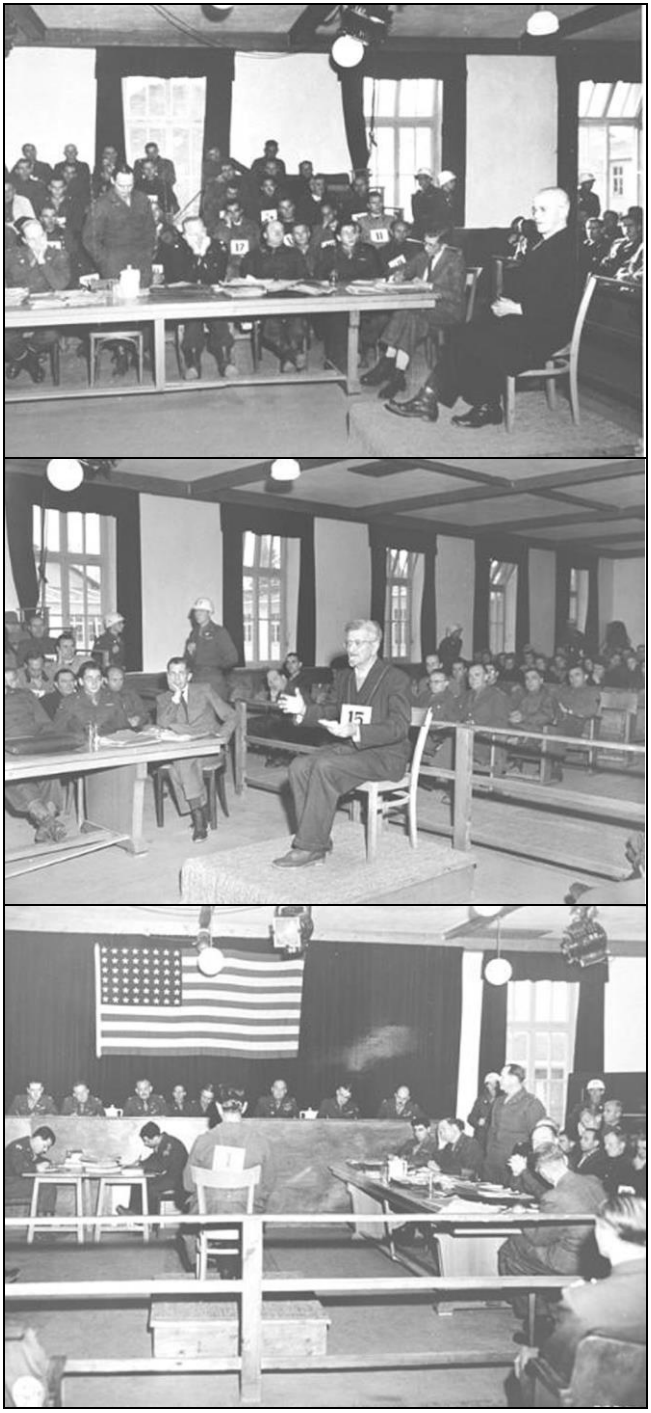

Abb. 8: Szenen des Strafverfahrens gegen die Wachmannschaft des KL Dachau.[2]

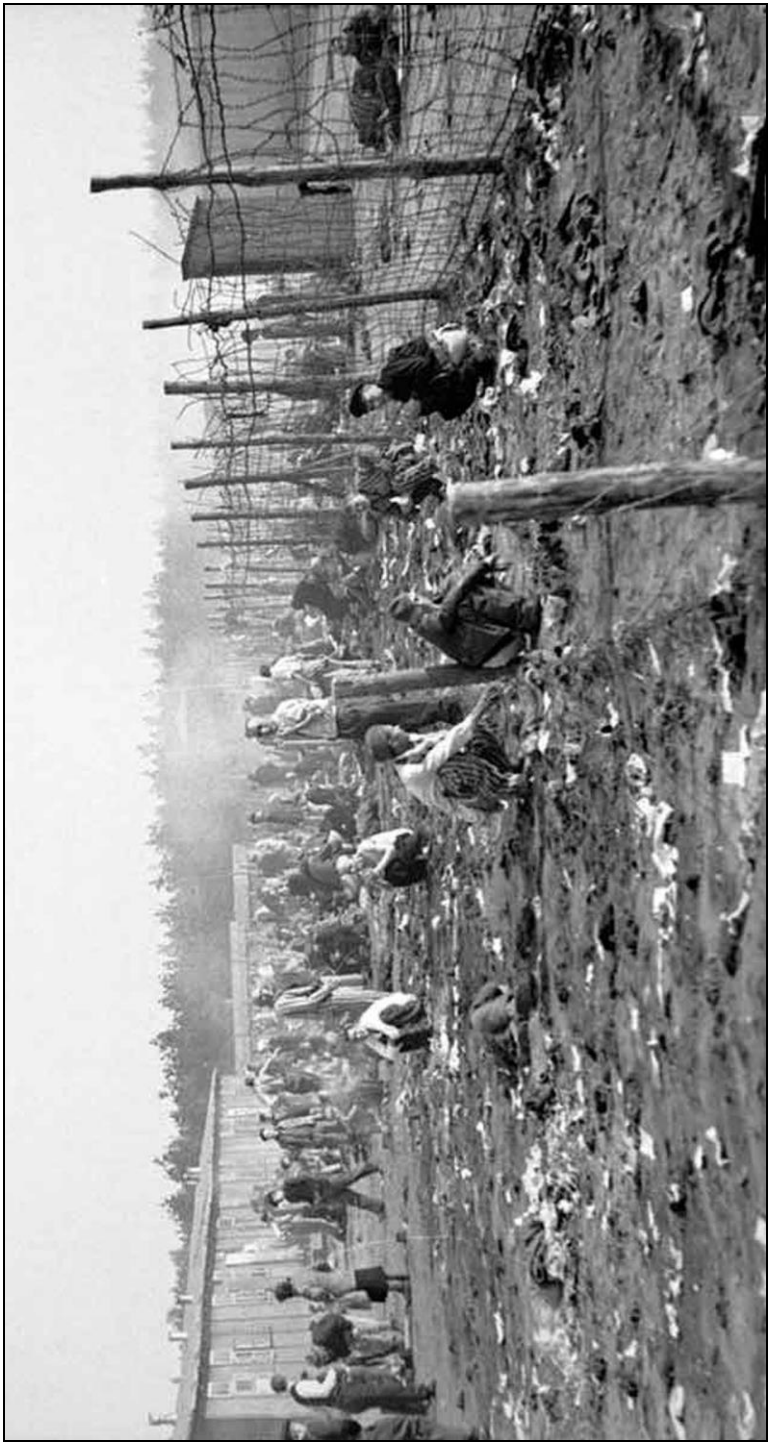

Abb. 9: Außenaufnahme des Lager Bergen-Belsen nach der Einnahme durch britische Truppen.[3]

Abb. 10: Massengrab in Bergen-Belsen; unten: britische Befreier setzen SS-Frauen absichtlich ansteckenden Krankheiten aus.[4]

Abb. 11: Britisches Warnschild am Eingang zum Lager Bergen-Belsen.[5]

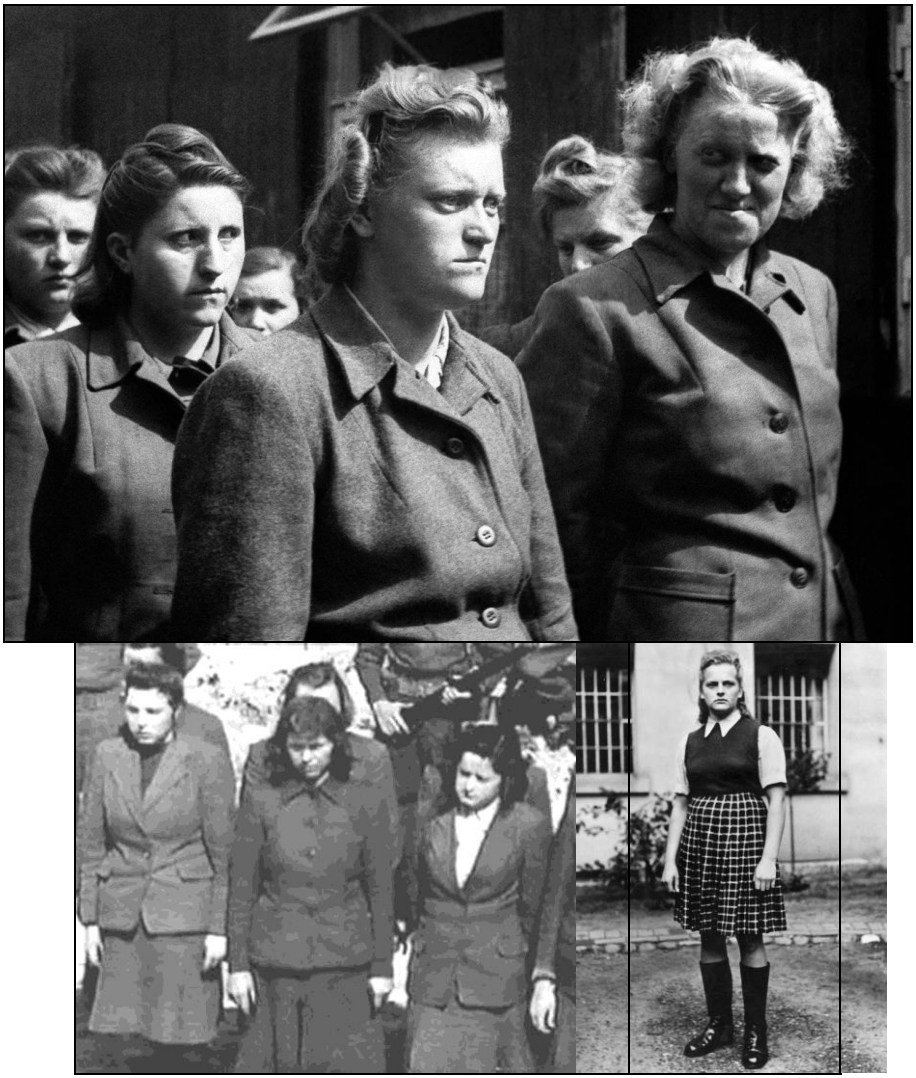

Abb. 12: Wächterinnen von Bergen-Belsen, nach der Einnahme des Lagers zwangsweise angetreten; unten rechts: Irma Grese, die angeblich die meistgehasste aller Wächterinnen war.[6]

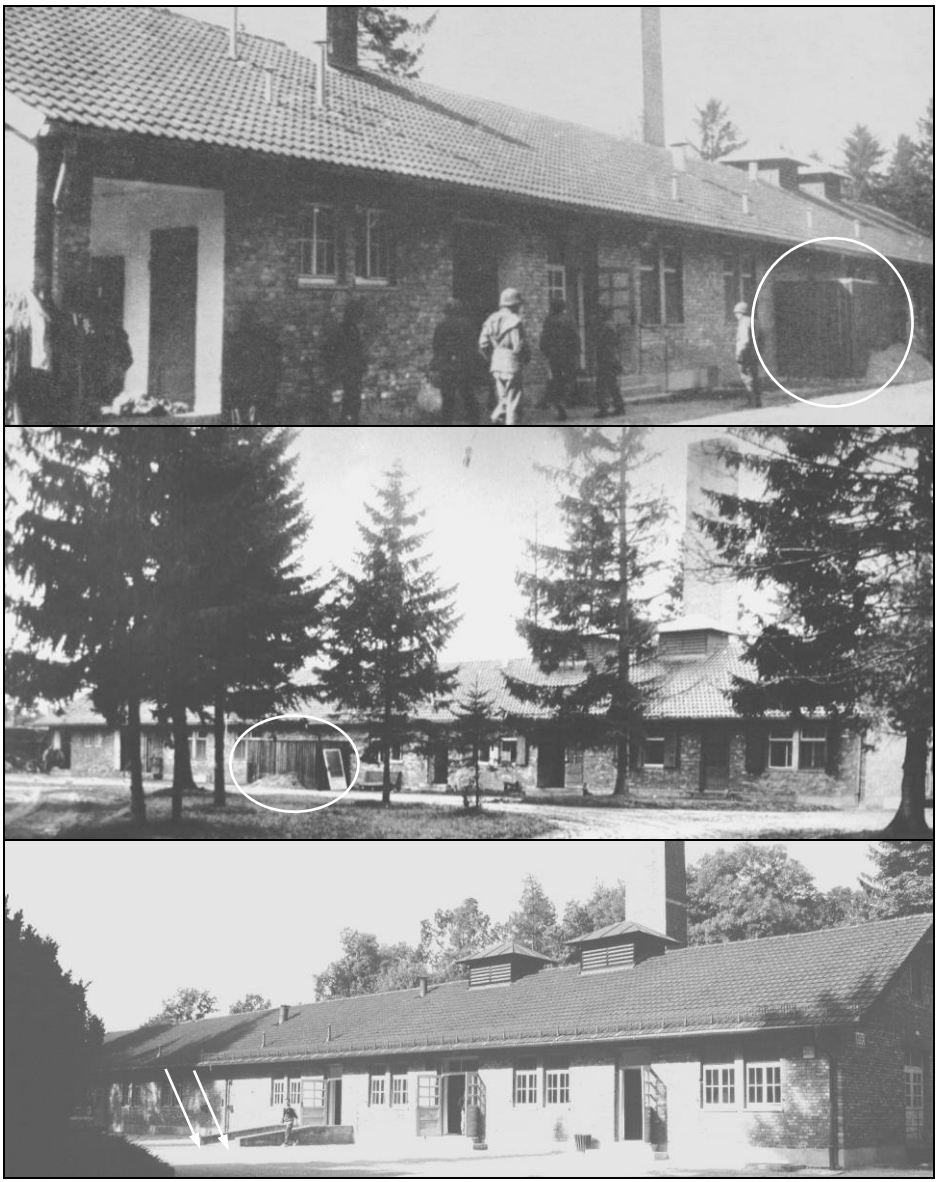

Abb. 13: Das Kremierungsgebäude des KL Dachau; obere zwei Bilder: nach der Befreiung; unteres Bild: im Jahr 1998. Anm. des Lektors: Man beachte die Unterschiede der beiden Bilder: a) heute erlaubt eine Rampe den Zutritt in Rollstühlen; b) ein Schuppen (in oberen zwei Bildern eingekreist) wurde entfernt; zwei Öffnungen (Pfeile im unteren Bild) sind dort nun sichtbar, angeblich benutzt zur Einführung von Zyklon B in den Brauseraum – der eine Gaskammer gewesen sein soll, die jedoch laut Museum Dachau nie benutzt wurde.[7]

Abb. 14: Entlausung von Senator Wherry nach einer Besichtigung des KL Dachau.[8]

Abb. 15: In meinem Güterwaggon bei Dachau aufgefundene Leichen.[9]

Abb. 16: Brauseraum in Dachau; oben: Mitglieder des US-Kongresses besichtigen ihn bei Kriegsende. Von links nach rechts: Sen. Wherry (NE), Sen. Brooks (IL), Rep. Vorhys (OH), und Rep. Richards (SC); unten: die Gedenkstätte Dachau anno 1998 mit einem Schild, wonach der Raum niemals als Gaskammer benutzt wurde (siehe Ausschnittsvergrößerung).[10]

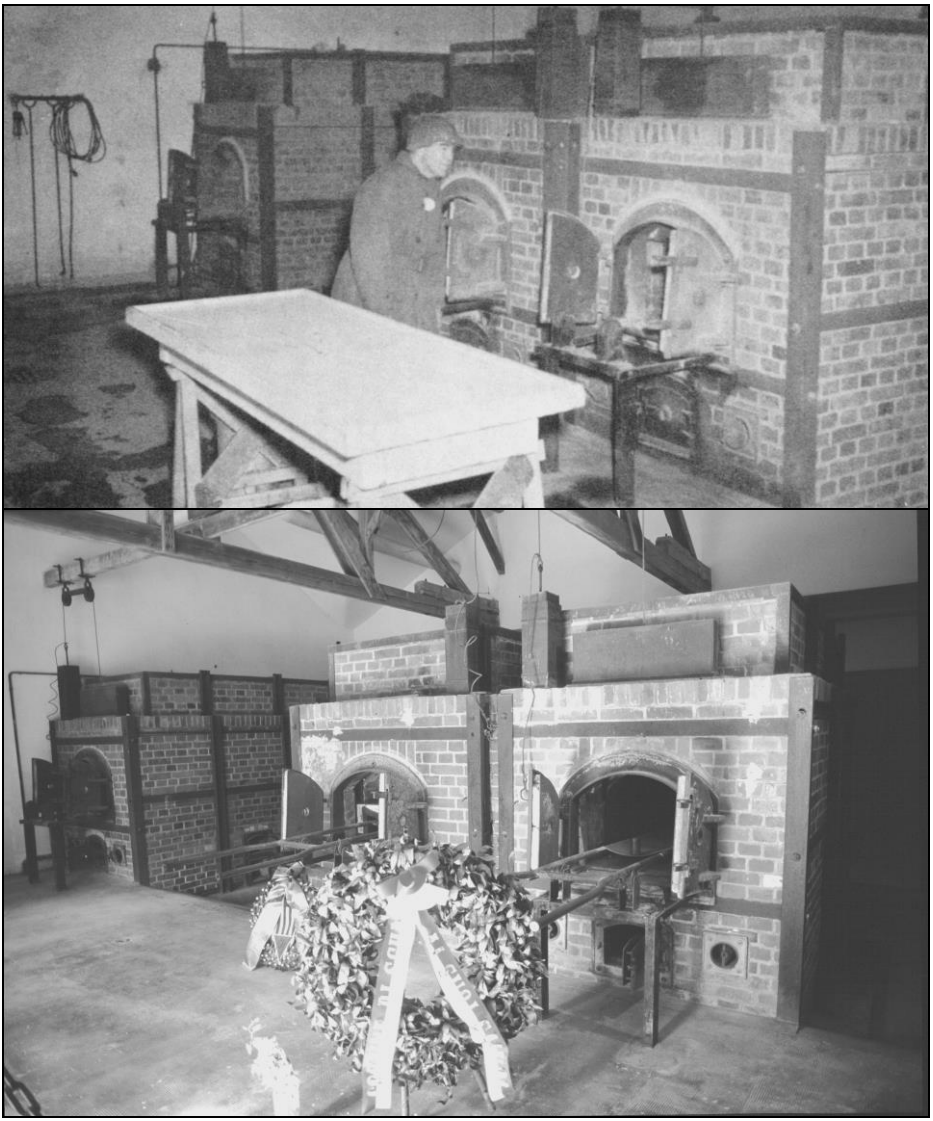

Abb. 17: Krematorium Dachau mit vier Muffeln, von denen drei hier sichtbar sind; oben: US-Representative Vorhys besichtigt es bei Kriegsende; unten: Die Gedenkstätte Dachau anno 1998.[11]

Abb. 18: Das Krematorium von Buchenwald mit sechs Muffeln; oben: Mitglieder des US-Kongresses besichtigen es bei Kriegsende; unten: Gedenkstätte Buchenwald anno 1998.[12]

Abb. 19: Eingang zum Brausebad im KL Dachau, das nach dem Kriege zur "Gaskammer" umgetauft wurde.[13] *(Editor's*

Abb. 20: Befreite Dachauer Häftlinge misshandeln (oben) und ermorden (unten) Lagerwachen.[14]

Abb. 21: Befreiungstag in Dachau; oben: Blick vom Wachturm am Haupteingang; unten links: jubelnde Häftlinge; unten rechts: Lagerwächter werden summarisch erschossen.[15]

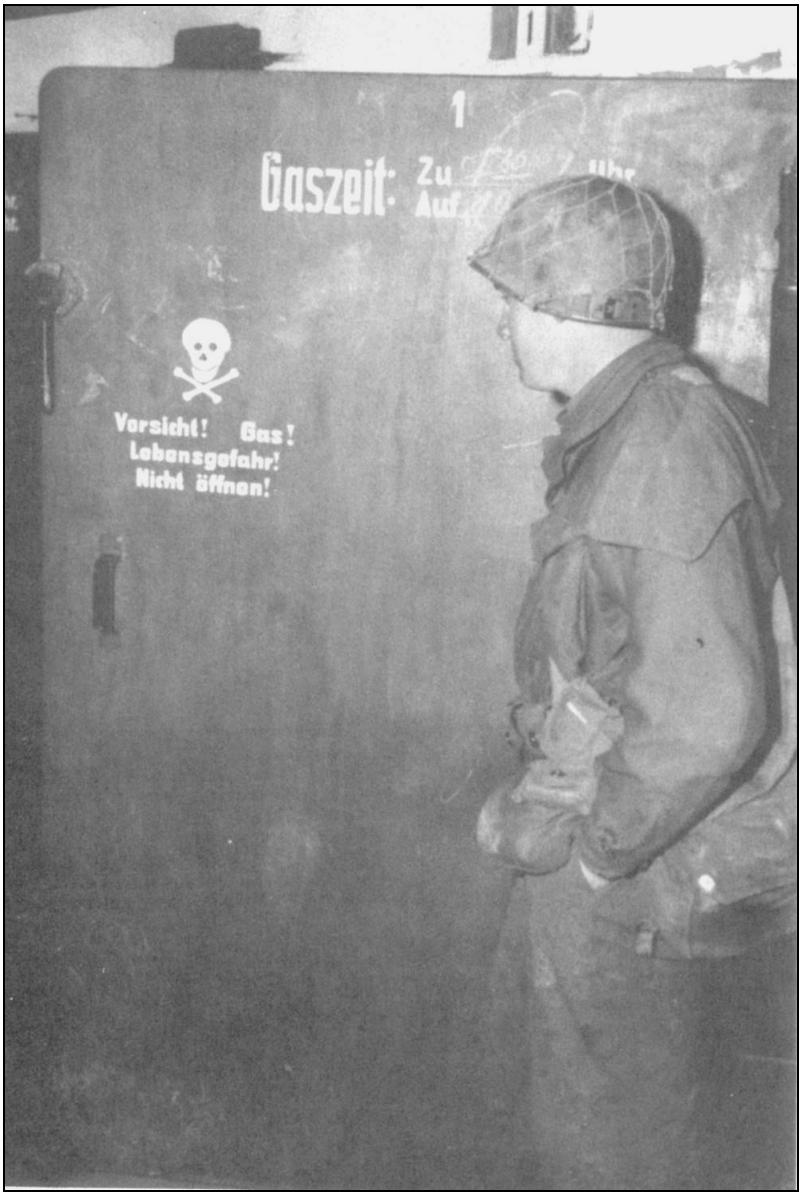

Abb. 22: Tür einer Entlausungskammer im KL Dachau. Die Bildbetitelung der US-Armee für dieses Bild behauptet: "Gaskammer, in günstiger Lage zum Krematorium, wird von einem Soldaten der 7. US-Armee untersucht. Diese Kammern wurden von Nazi-Wächtern zur Tötung von Häftlingen im berüchtigten Konzentrationslager Dachau benutzt."[16]

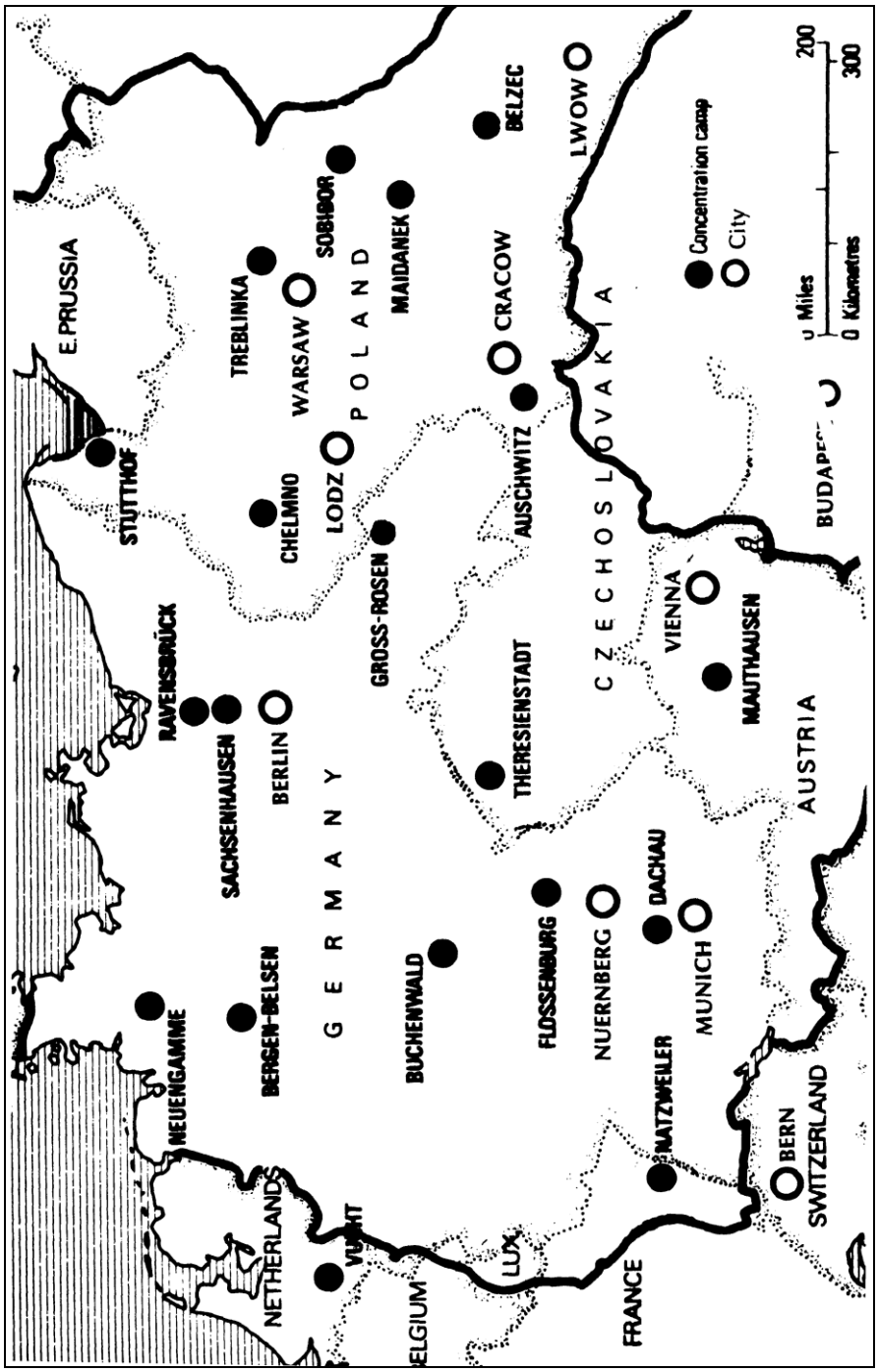

Abb. 23: Einige der deutschen Hauptlager. Theresienstadt war nicht wirklich ein Lager sondern ein Ghetto bzw. ein Dorf.

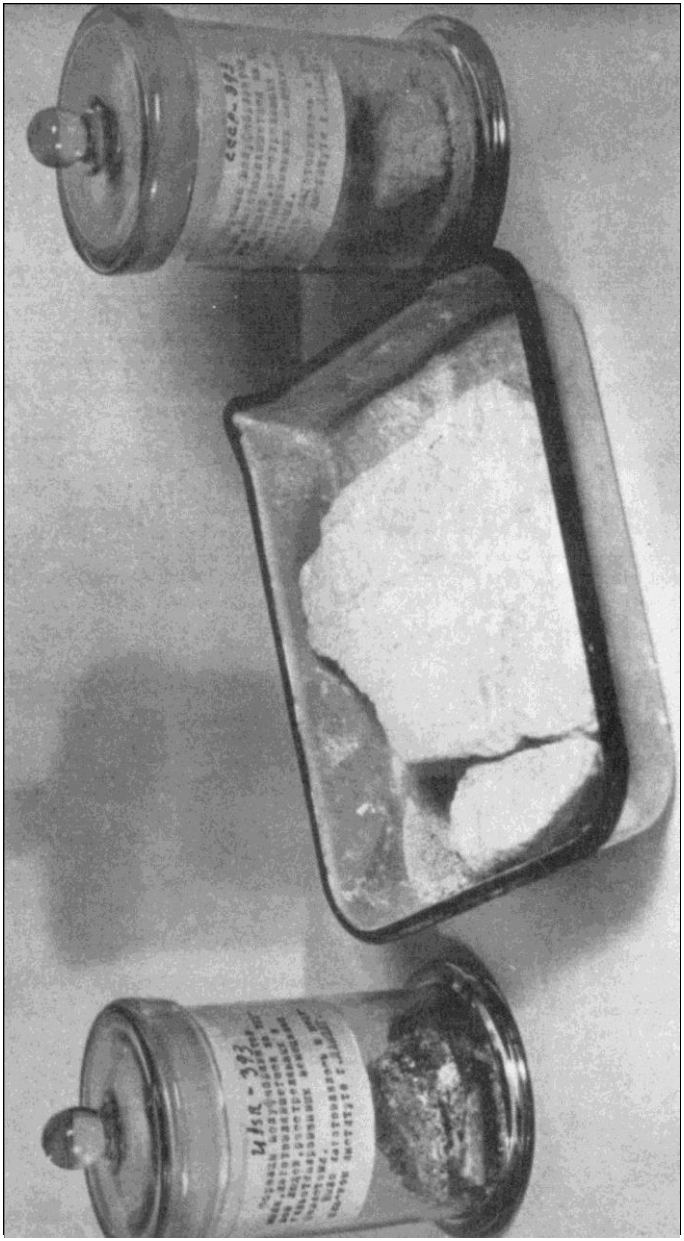

Abb. 24: Russischer Seifen-"Beweis" beim IMT.[17]

DOCUMENT 022-L

EXCERPT FROM A REPORT OF THE WAR REFUGEE BOARD, WASHINGTON, D. C., NOVEMBER 1944, ON GERMAN EXTERMINATION CAMPS — AUSCHWITZ AND BIRKENAU — GIVING AN ESTIMATE OF THE NUMBER OF JEWS GASSED IN BIRKENAU BETWEEN APRIL 1942 AND APRIL 1944 (EXHIBIT USA-294)

EXPLANATORY NOTE:

Offset printed copy; orig. in archives of U. S. State Dept; report consists of two accounts of escaped concentration camp inmates—two young Slovakian Jews and a Polish major

Executive Office of the President
War Refugee Board
Washington, D. C.

German Extermination Camps —
Auschwitz and Birkenau.
(page 33)

Careful estimate of the number of Jews gassed
in BIRKENAU between April, 1942 and April, 1944
(according to countries of origin).

Poland (transported by truck)	approximately	300,000
„ „ „ train)	„	600,000
Holland	„	100,000
Greece	„	45,000
France	„	150,000
Belgium	„	50,000
Germany	„	60,000
Yugoslavia, Italy and Norway	„	50,000
Lithuania	„	50,000
Bohemia, Moravia and Austria	„	30,000
Slovakia	„	30,000
Various camps for foreign Jews in Poland	„	300,000
	approximately	1,765,000

Abb. 25: Eine Seite des Dokuments 022-L wie in Band 42 des IMT wiedergegeben.

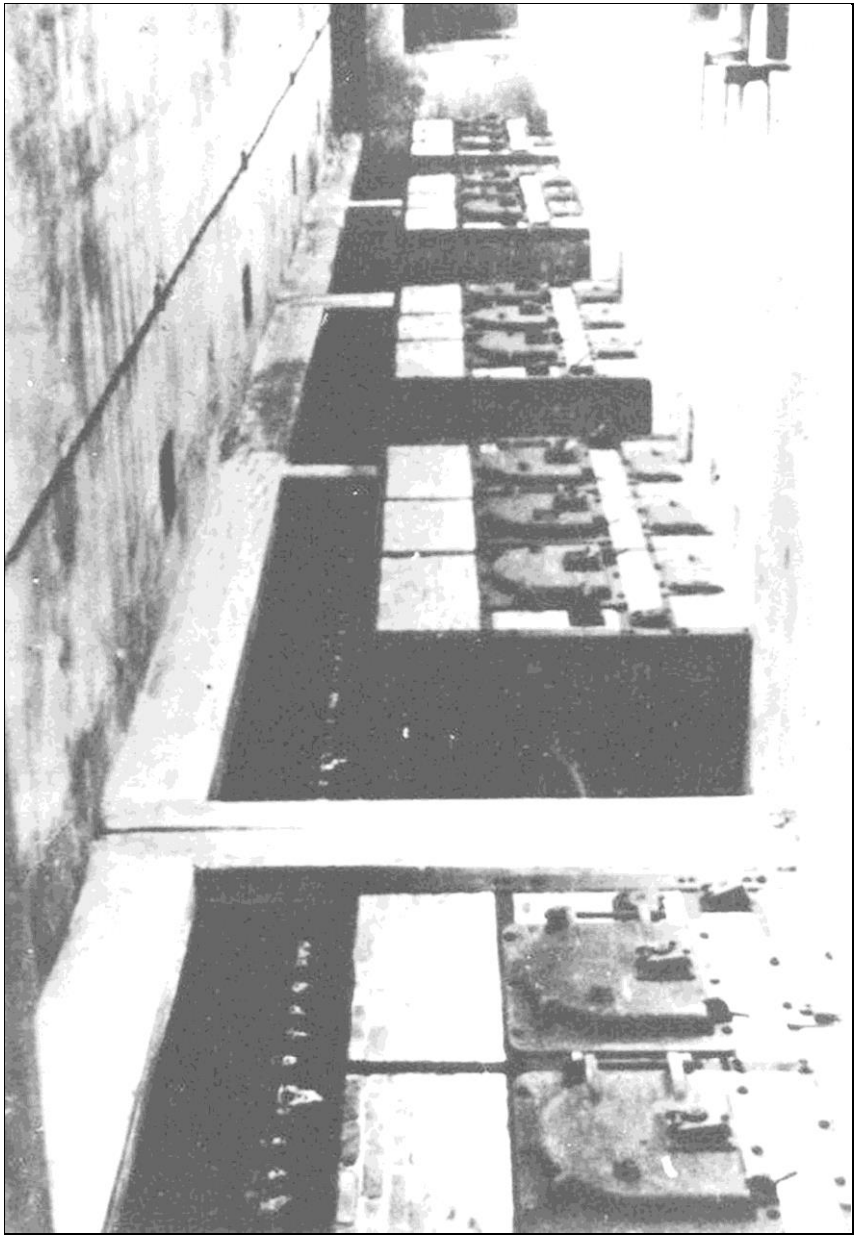

Abb. 26: Angeblich ein Foto des ofenraumes von Krematorium II in Auschwitz.[18]

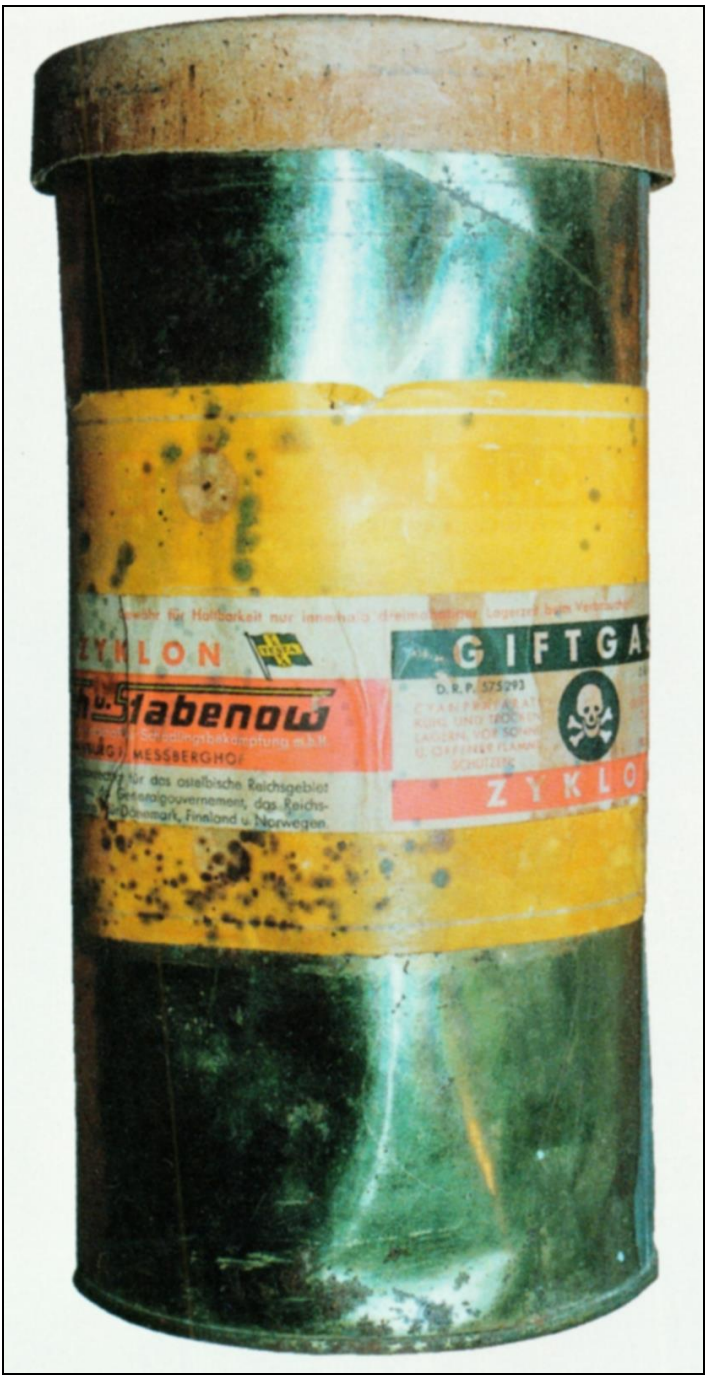

Abb. 27: Eine Zyklon-B-Büchse.[19]

Abb. 28: Einige Zyklon-B-Büchsen: oben: im KL Lublin-Majdanek wie von der Roten Armee vorgefunden; unten: aus einer Anzeige der Fa. DEGESCH.[20]

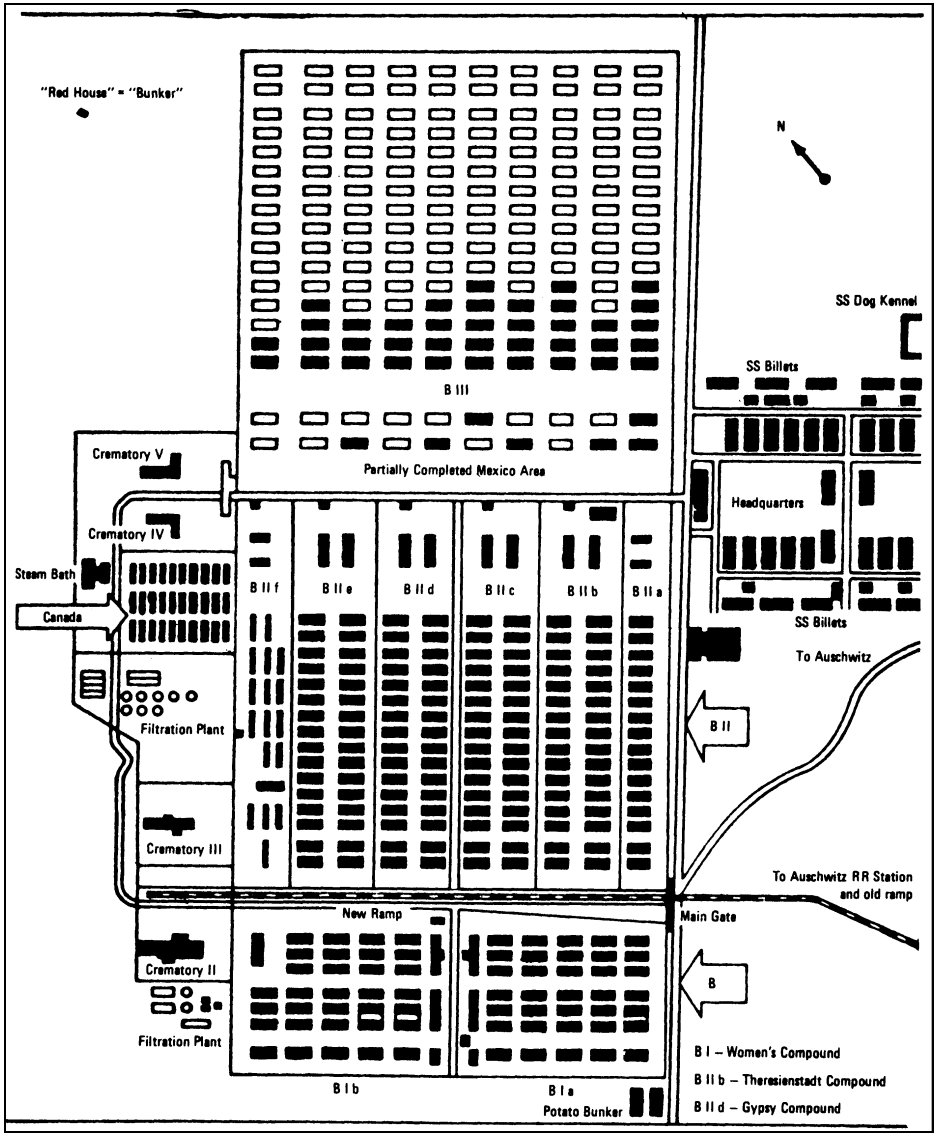

Abb. 29: Karte des KGL Birkenau. Die Lage des "Roten Hauses" bzw. "Bunkers", oben links, wurde von "Augenzeugen" behauptet, ist aber unbewiesen.

B r i e f t e l e g r a m m

(Offen)

B u d a p e s t, den 30. Juni 1944 -
Ankunft: 3. Juli 1944 - 11.05 Uhr

1347 g

Nr. 1838 v. 30. VI. Im Anschluß an Drahtbericht - Nr.1657 +) bei Abt. II V.S. [illegible] vom 13. Juni.

I.) Abtransport Juden aus Zone III planmäßig mit 50.805 abgeschlossen. Gesamtziffer aus Zonen I - III 340.162.

II.) Konzentrierung in Zone IV und Abtransport mit 41.499 planmäßig abgeschlossen Gesamtziffer 381.661 Fortgang der Aktion ist gesondert mit Fernschreiber - Nr. 279 - vom 27. Juni Nr. 287 vom 29. Juni und - Nr. 289 vom 30. Juni nach Fuschl berichtet worden. Konzentrierung in Zone V (bisher nicht erfaßter Raum westlich der Donau ohne Budapest) hat 29. Juni begonnen. Gleichzeitig hat kleinere Sonderaktion in Vorstädten von Budapest als Vorbereitungsmaßnahme begonnen. Ferner laufen noch einige kleine Sondertransporte mit politischen, intellektuellen, kinderreichen und Facharbeiter-Juden.

Veesenmayer.

St. S. Kaspler
Gr. Leiter Inl. I
Gr. Leiter Inl. II
Arb.-Expl.bel

Botsch. v. Rintelen
Ges. Schnurre
„ Frohwein
„ v. Grundherr
Dr. Megerle
VLR Ripken
„ Melchers
LR v. Grote

K213896

487144

Abb. 30: Dokument NG-2263, wiedergegeben in Braham,
The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry.

Abb. 31: Die Kremierungsöfen des KL Lublin-Majdanek.
Dieses Krematorium hatte fünf Muffeln, von denen hier drei sichtbar sind.[21]

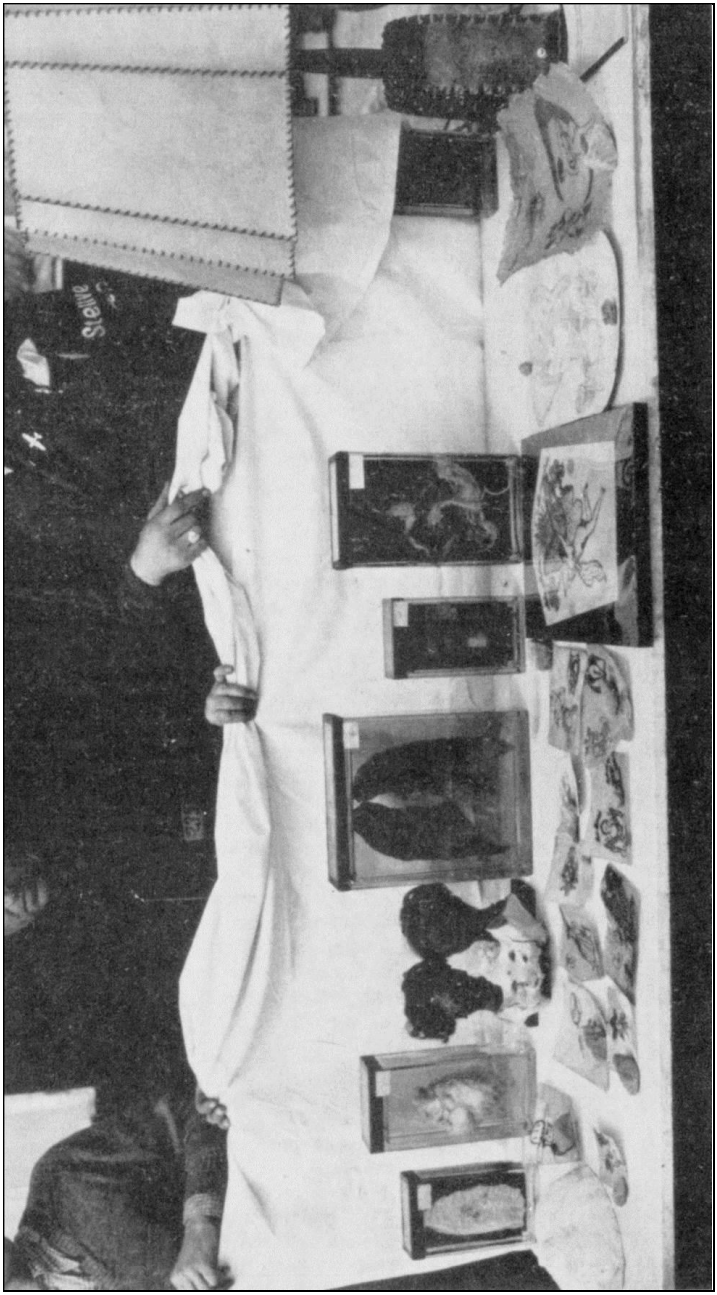

Abb. 32: Eine Sammlung medizinischer Muster, die angeblich im KL Buchenwald gefunden wurden.[22]

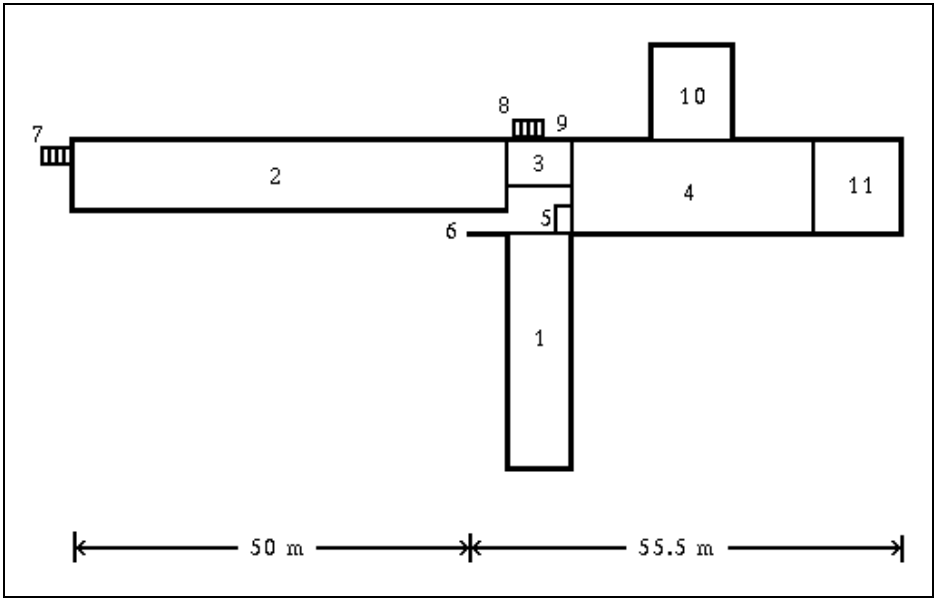

Abb. 33: Plan des Auschwitzer Krematoriums II.

1. *Leichenkeller 1; halb-unterirdisch.*
2. *Leichenkeller 2; halb-unterirdisch.*
3. *Leichenkeller 3; halb-unterirdisch.*
4. *Ofenraum im Erdgeschoss mit 15 Kremierungsmuffeln.*
5. *Flur mit Leichenaufzug. Nur der kleine Teil des Gebäudes über LK 3 und dem Flur war zweigeschossig.*
6. *Kellereingang mit Leichenrutsche.*
7. *Kellereingang.*
8. *Kellereingang.*
9. *Ground level entrance.*
10. *Chimney and waste incinerator.*
11. *Büro des Aufsehers, Ruheraum der Arbeiter, Toilette, Dusche, Werkzeuge, Urnenlager, Brennstofflager (Koks).*

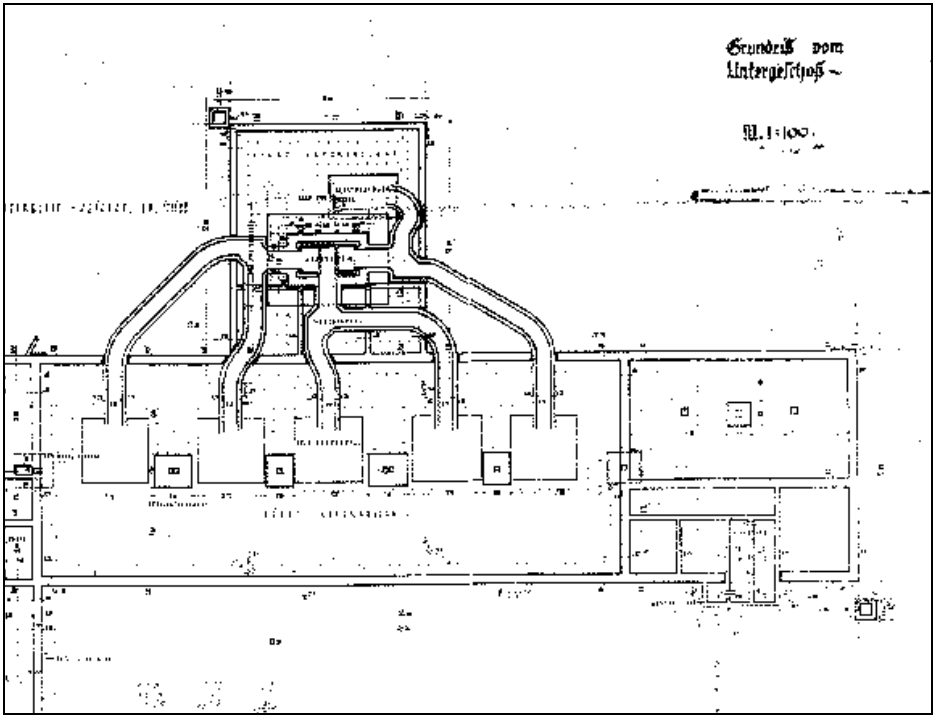

Abb. 34: Anordnung der Füchse und Kaminzüge des Auschwitzer Krematoriums II.[23]

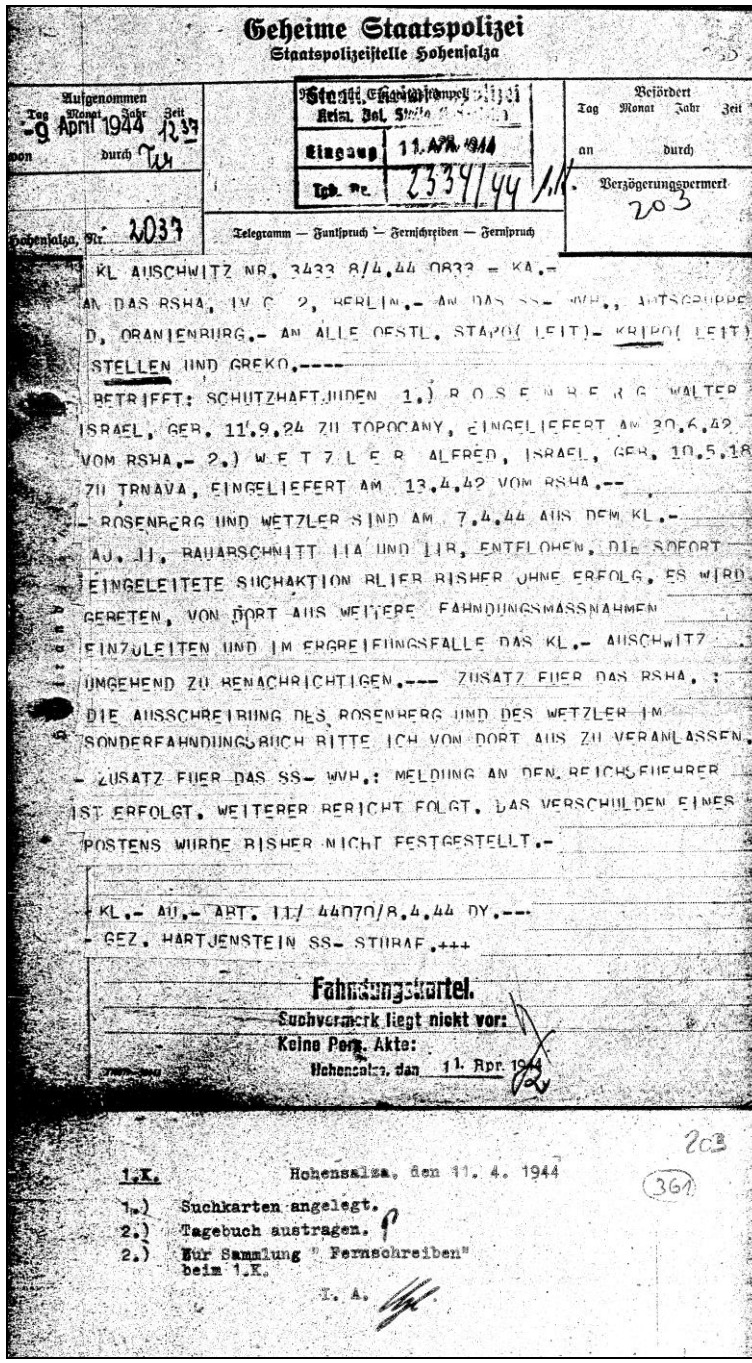

Geheime Staatspolizei
Staatspolizeistelle Hohensalza

Aufgenommen Tag 9 Monat April Jahr 1944 Zeit 12.37 von durch Tw

Geheime Staatspolizei Kriminalpolizeistelle Hohensalza
Eingang 11. Apr. 1944
Tgb. Nr. 2334/44 1.K.

Befördert Tag Monat Jahr Zeit an durch

Verzögerungsvermerk 203

Hohensalza, Nr. 2037

Telegramm — Funkspruch — Fernschreiben — Fernspruch

KL AUSCHWITZ NR. 3433 8/4.44 0833 = KA.-
AN DAS RSHA, IV C 2, BERLIN.- AN DAS SS- WVH., AMTSGRUPPE D, ORANIENBURG.- AN ALLE OESTL. STAPO(LEIT)- KRIPO(LEIT) STELLEN UND GREKO.----
BETRIFFT: SCHUTZHAFTJUDEN 1.) R O S E N B E R G WALTER ISRAEL, GEB. 11.9.24 ZU TOPOCANY, EINGELIEFERT AM 30.6.42 VOM RSHA.- 2.) W E T Z L E R ALFRED, ISRAEL, GEB. 10.5.18 ZU TRNAVA, EINGELIEFERT AM 13.4.42 VOM RSHA.--
- ROSENBERG UND WETZLER SIND AM 7.4.44 AUS DEM KL.- AU. II, BAUABSCHNITT IIA UND IIB, ENTFLOHEN. DIE SOFORT EINGELEITETE SUCHAKTION BLIEB BISHER OHNE ERFOLG. ES WIRD GEBETEN, VON DORT AUS WEITERE FAHNDUNGSMASSNAHMEN EINZULEITEN UND IM ERGREIFUNGSFALLE DAS KL.- AUSCHWITZ UMGEHEND ZU BENACHRICHTIGEN.--- ZUSATZ FUER DAS RSHA.: DIE AUSSCHREIBUNG DES ROSENBERG UND DES WETZLER IM SONDERFAHNDUNGSBUCH BITTE ICH VON DORT AUS ZU VERANLASSEN.
- ZUSATZ FUER DAS SS- WVH.: MELDUNG AN DEN REICHSFUEHRER IST ERFOLGT. WEITERER BERICHT FOLGT. DAS VERSCHULDEN EINES POSTENS WURDE BISHER NICHT FESTGESTELLT.-

KL.- AU.- ART. 11/ 44070/8.4.44 DY.---
- GEZ. HARTJENSTEIN SS- STURMF.+++

Fahndungskartei.
Suchvermerk liegt nicht vor:
Keine Pers. Akte:
Hohensalza, den 11. Apr. 1944

203

1.K. Hohensalza, den 11. 4. 1944 (361)

1.) Suchkarten angelegt.
2.) Tagebuch austragen.
2.) Für Sammlung "Fernschreiben" beim 1.K.

I. A.

Abb. 35: Fernschreiben der Gestapo vom 11. April 1944 bezüglich der Flucht von Walter Rosenberg und Alfred Wetzler aus Auschwitz. Mit Dank erhalten vom Internationalen Suchdienst in Arolsen

Quellen der Abbildungen

1 Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 277, 278; J.-C. Pressac (1989), S. 422.
2 "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," Florida Center for Instructional Technology, http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/GALL31R/11453.htm; ~ /82887.htm; ~/11827.htm. Die Originale befinden sic him deutschen Bundesarchiv.
3 Imperial War Museum, Horror 11 BU 3764.
4 Oben: Imperial War Museum, Horror 9 BU 3744; unten: www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen05.html.
5 Imperial War Museum, Horror 8 BU 4092.
6 Oben: US National Archives, 306-NT-1338-1; unten links & rechts: www.scrapbookpages.com/BergenBelsen/BergenBelsen08.html.
7 Oben: US National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; Mitte und unten: "The Concentration Camps," Fotosammlung auf CD, 1998 vor Ort aufgenommen von diversen Individuen.
8 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204837.
9 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206191.
10 Oben: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 204838; unten: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
11 Oben: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 264013; unten: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
12 Oben: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 263997; unten: "The Concentration Camps" CD.
13 "The Concentration Camps" CD.
14 Oben: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208766; unten: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/82868.htm (Original im US Holocaust Memorial Museum).
15 Oben: US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206311; unten links: www.scrapbookpages.com/DachauScrapbook/DachauLiberation/LiberationDay.html; unten rechts: ~/SoldiersKilled.html (US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 208705).
16 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.
17 US National Archives, 238-NT-270.
18 Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, neg. 291.
19 Kalthoff & Werner, Umschlag.
20 Oben links: "Teacher's Guide to the Holocaust," http://fcit.coedu.usf.edu/holocaust/gallery2/50575.htm (Original im US Holocaust Memorial Museum); oben rechts: US National Archives, 208-AA-132H-2; unten: Peters 1933, S. 80.
21 US National Archives, 208-AA-132H-1.
22 US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.
23 Panstwowe Muzeum Oświęcim, Akte BW 30/14, neg. 20946/1.

Bibliographie

Im vorliegenden Buch wird häufig auf Dokumente verwiesen, die bei Kriegsverbrecherprozessen eingeführt wurden. Kopien dieser Dokumente kann man auf verschiedene Weise erlangen. Eine Quelle, die zwar nicht die einfachste, schnellste bzw. billigste sein mag, befindet sich online:

www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/

Dabei handelt es sich um einen allgemeinen Leitfaden für derartiges Material. Die Dokumente des Falles XI (Wilhelmstraßenprozess) sind zum Beispiel hier aufgeführt:

www.archives.gov/research/captured-german-records/microfilm/m897.pdf

Dort erfährt man, dass sich die Verteidigungsdokumente von Steengracht im US National Archives befinden, Aktengruppe (record group) 238, Microfilme 115, 116 und 133.

Es mag jedoch sein, dass es für jene Forscher, die Zugriff auf eine gute Fernleihabteilung einer größeren Bücherei haben, eine einfacheren und kostengünstigeren Weg gibt, Kopien dieser Dokumente zu bekommen. So benutzte ich zum Beispiel die Fernleihabteilung der Bücherei der Northwestern Universität. Sie erhielten für mich Dokumentenkopien aus einem nahe der Universität Chicago gelegenen Archiv typischerweise innerhalb von zwei Tagen. Aber das war in den 1970er Jahren, und ich schreibe dies im August 2014.

Die folgende Liste enthält die im vorliegenden Buch zitierten Werke.

– Abels, Nele, “Is a ‘Vergasungskeller’ a ‘Gas Shelter?’”, 28. September 1996, www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/a/abels-nele/vergasungskeller-essay.html
– *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale*, 9 Bde., Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City 1967-1975
– Alvarez, Santiago & Marais, Pierre, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011
– Ambrose, Stephen E. (Hg.), *Handbook on German Military Forces*, Louisiana State Univ. Press, Baton Rouge 1990
– Amery, L.S. (Hg.), *The Times History of the War in South Africa*, 7 Bde., Sampson Low, Marston & Co., London 1907 (Bd. V), 1909 (Bd. VI)
– Andrus, Burton C., *I was the Nuremberg Jailer*, Coward-McCann, New York 1969
– Anonymous [David L. Hoggan], *The Myth of the Six Million*, Noontide Press, Los Angeles 1969
– Apenszlak, Jakob (Hg.), *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, American Federation for Polish Jews, 1943
– App, Austin J., *The Six Million Swindle*, Boniface Press, 8207 Flower Av. Takoma Park, MD 20012, 1973
– Arendt, Hannah, *Eichmann in Jerusalem*, Viking, New York 1963 (revidierte und erweiterte Ausgabe 1964a); dt.: *Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen – Eichmann in Jerusalem*, München 1964b
– Aretz, Emil, *Hexeneinmaleins einer Lüge*, 3. Aufl., Verlag Hohe Warte – Franz von Bebenburg, München 1973

– Aronéanu, Eugène (Hg.), *Camps de Concentration*, Service d'Information des Crimes de Guerre, Paris 1946
– Aynat, Enrique, "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 2, Nr. 3 (1998), 188-197
- *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
- "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 8, Nr. 2 (2004), 150-166
– Ball, John Clive, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Service Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992
– Ballantyne, Bryan, "Hydrogen cyanide as a product of combustion and a factor in morbidity and mortality from fires," in: Bryan Ballantyne, Timothy C. Marrs (Hg.), *Clinical and Experimental Toxicology of Cyanides*, Wright, Bristol 1987, 248-291
– Bardèche, Maurice, *Nuremberg II, ou Les Faux Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1950
- *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Karl-Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden 1957
– Barnes, Harry Elmer "The Public Stake in Revisionism," *Rampart J. of Individualist Thought*, Jg. 3, Nr. 2 (Sommer 1967), 19-41
– Barton, Russell, "Belsen," in: *History of the Second World War*, Jg. 109 (1975), 3025-3029
– Bauer, Yehuda, *American Jewry and the Holocaust*, Wayne State Univ. Press, Detroit 1981
– Beaty, John Owen, *Iron Curtain over America*, Gordon Press, New York 1980
– Bebb, R.L. & Wakefield, L.B., "German Synthetic Rubber Developments" in: G.S. Whitby, C.C. Davis & R.E Dunbrook (Hg.), *Synthetic Rubber*, John Wiley, New York / London 1954, 937-986
– Belgion, Montgomery, *Victor's Justice*, Henry Regnery, Hinsdale, Illinois, 1949
– Benz, Wolfgang (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, München 1991
– Berben, Paul, *Dachau 1933-1945: The Official History* Norfolk Press, London 1975
– Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder", in Rudolf 2003, 435-469
- "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos", in: Gauss 1994, 321-345
– Berkman, Ted, *Cast a Giant Shadow*, New York 1962
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga & Czech, Danuta (Hg.), *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Howard Fertig, New York 1984
– *Bibliography of the Holocaust and After*, Israel Book and Printing Center, Tel Aviv
– Blum, John Morton, *From the Morgenthau Diaries. Years of War 1941-1945*, Bd. III, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1967
– Blumental, Nachmann (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materialy*, Bd. I, Obozy (Lager), Wydawnictwa Centralnej Zydowskiej Komisji Historycznej, Lodz 1946
– Boehm, Eric H. (Hg.), *We Survived*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1949
– Borwicz, Michel, *Ecrits des Condamnés à Mort sous l'Occupation Allemande*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1954
– Braham, Randolph, A. (Hg.), *The Destruction of Hungarian Jewry*, 2 Bde, Pro Arte, New York 1963
– Brix, Joseph & Heyd, Hermann & Gerlach, Ernst & Hünerberg, Kurt, *Die Wasserversorgung*, 6. Aufl., Oldenbourg, München 1963
– *Brown Book, War and Nazi Criminals in West Germany*, Verlag Zeit im Bild, Berlin-Ost 1965
– Brugioni, Dino A. & Poirier, Robert G., *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Public Affairs Office, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, DC, 1979
– Buber-Neumann, Margaret, *Als Gefangene bei Stalin und Hitler*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1968
- *Under Two Dictators*, Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1949
– Buechner, Howard A., *Dachau. The Hour of the Avenger. An Eyewitness Account*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, LA, 1986
– Bundesministerium der Finanzen (Hg.), *Entschädigung von NS-Unrecht*, Berlin 2002
– Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm Verlag, München 1962

- *Sündenböcke*, G. Fischer, München 1967
- *NS-Verbrechen*, G. Fischer, München 1968
- *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit*, G. Fischer, München 1979
– Burney, Christopher, *The Dungeon Democracy*, New Duell, Sloan & Pearce, York 1946
– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I.H.R., Torrance (erste US-Ausgabe), oder Historical Review Press, Brighton (zweite, britische Ausgabe) 1977
- "Letters to the 'New Statesman'", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 1, Nr. 2 (Sommer 1980), 153ff.
- "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 3, Nr. 4 (Winter 1982), 371-405
- "Why Did the Heavens not Darken?", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 9, Nr. 3 (Herbst 1989), 361-374
- "Some Thoughts on Pressac's Opus", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 13, Nr. 3, (Mai/Juni 1993), 23-37
- "The nagging 'gassing cellar' problem," *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 16, Nr. 4 (Juli/August 1997), 20-23.
- "Was widerfuhr den ungarischen Juden?", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* Jg. 4. Nr. 3&4 (2000), 277-284
- "Vergasungskeller: Final Chapter?" 7. Jan. 2007; www.codoh.com/library/document/956
– Calic, Edouard, *Ohne Maske*, Societäts-Verlag, Frankfurt 1968
- *Secret Conversations with Hitler*, John Day, New York 1971
– *Cambridge Ancient History*, diverse Hgg., 12 Bde, Cambridge 1923-1939
– Carcopino, Jérôme, *Daily Life in Ancient Rome*, Yale, New Haven 1940
– Carter, Kit, C. & Müller, Robert, *The Army Air Forces in World War II – Combat Chronology 1941-1945*, Albert F. Simpson Historical Research Center, Air University and Office of Air Force History, 1973, Superintendent of Documents stock number 0870-00334
– Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Bd. I, Warschau 1946
– Chamberlin, William Henry, *America's Second Crusade*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1950
– Christophersen, Thies, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Mohrkirch 1973
- *The Auschwitz Lie*, Western Unity Movement, Quebec 1974
– Clay, Lucius D., *Decision in Germany*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1950
– CODOH, "'Gaskeller': New Document Sheds Light on Irving's Interpretation of Auschwitz," 30. Juni 2006; www.codoh.com/library/document/879/
– Cohen, Elie A., *Human Behavior in the Concentration Camp*, W. W. Norton, New York 1953
– Coit, Margaret L., *Mr. Baruch*, Riverside Press, Cambridge, MA, 1957
– Colby, Benjamin, *'Twas a Famous Victory*, Arlington House, New Rochelle, New York 1974
– Coleman, Christopher B., *Constantine the Great and Christianity*, Columbia Univ. Press, New York 1914
- *The Treatise of Lorenzo Valla on the Donation of Constantine*, Yale Univ. Press, New Haven 1922
– Colvin, Ian, *Master Spy*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1951
– Conquest, Robert, *The Great Terror*, Macmillan, New York 1968
– Conway, John S., "Frühe Augenzeugenberichte aus Auschwitz: Glaubwürdigkeit und Wirkungsgeschichte", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 27, Nr. 2 (April 1979), 260-284
- "Der Auschwitz-Bericht von April 1944," *Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 8 (1981), 413-442
- "Der Holocaust in Ungarn. Neue Kontroversen und Überlegungen," *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 32, Nr. 2 (1984), 179-212
– Craven, Vesley Frank & James Lea Cate & U.S.A. F. Historical Div., (Hg.), *The Army Air Forces in World War II*, Bd. III, University of Chicago Press, Chicago 1951

Crowell, Samuel, "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J. C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces'," 30. April 1997a; www.codoh.com/library/document/883/
-"Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg: Eine Widerlegung von J.-C. Pressacs 'kriminellen Spuren'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 1, Nr. 4 (1997b), 226-243
- "Wartime Germany's Anti-Gas Air Raid Shelters: A Refutation of Pressac's '*Criminal* Traces'", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 18, Nr. 4 (Juli/August 1999), 7-30
- *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Books, Charleston, WV, 2011

– *Current Biography Yearbook*, Wilson, New York 1943, 1948
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 2/1959, 3/1960, 4/1961, 6/1962, 7/1964, 8/1964
- "Die Rolle des Häftlingskrankenbaulagers im KL Auschwitz II," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, 15/1975
- *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989
- *Auschwitz Chronicle 1939-1945*, Henry Holt, New York 1990

– Dau, Klaus, *Über Kanalvergasungen und ihre Verhütung*, Dissertationsdruckerei und Verlag Konrad Triltsch, Würzburg 1935
– Davidson, Eugene, *The Trial of the Germans*, New York 1966
– Davie, Maurice R., *Refugees in America*, New York 1947
– Dawidowicz, Lucy S., *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1975
- *Der Krieg gegen die Juden 1933 bis 1945*, Kindler, München 1979
- *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard Univ. Press, Cambridge 1981

– Devoto, Andrea, *Bibliografia dell'Oppressione Nazista Fino al 1962*, Leo S. Olschki, Florenz 1964
– Domarus, Max, *Hitler: Reden und Proklamationen, 1932-1945*, 2 Bde., Neustadt a.d. Aisch 1963
– Donat, Alexander (Hg.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
– Dowd, Quincy L., *Funeral Management and Costs*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago 1921
– DuBois, Josiah E., *The Devil's Chemists*, Beacon Press, Boston 1952
– Dunbrook, R.F, "Historical Review", in G.S. Whitby u.a. (siehe Bebb & Wakefield), 32-55
– Dwork, Debórah & van Pelt, Robert Jan, *Auschwitz, 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton, New York 1996
– Eichmann, Adolf, *The Attorney-General of the Government of Israel vs. Adolf Eichmann*, Aufzeichnungen der Gerichtssitzungen, Jerusalem 1962
– *Encyclopedia Britannica*, 12. Aufl, Bd. 32, 1922 – dritter Ergänzungsband zur 1.. Aufl.
– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Keter Pub. House, Jerusalem/Macmillan, New York 1971
– Epstein, Isidore (Hg.), *The Talmud*, (Babylonian), Soncino Press, London 1936
– Faurisson, Robert, "Le 'ghetto-boy' et Simone Veil: deux symboles de l'imposture du génocide?", 31. Dez. 1979 (www.robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/1979/12/le-ghetto-boy-et-simone-veil-deux.html)
- "The Mechanics of Gassing", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 1, Nr. 1 (Frühling 1980a), 23-30
- "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers'", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 1, Nr. 2 (Sommer 1980b), 103-114
- "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 2, Nr. 4 (Winter 1981a), 311-317
- "The gas chambers: Truth or lie?", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 2, Nr. 4 (Winter 1981b), 319-373
- "Response to a Paper Historian", *Journal of Historical Review* Jg. 7, Nr. 1 (1986a), 21-72

- "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 7, Nr. 4 (Winter 1986b), 389-403
- "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (I)", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 11, Nr. 1 (Frühjahr 1991a), 25-66
- "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers (II)", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 11, Nr. 2 (Sommer 1991b), 133-175
- "Jean-Claude Pressac's New Auschwitz Book", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 14, Nr. 1 (Jan./Feb. 1994), 23f.
- "Auschwitz: Facts and Legend", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 16, Nr. 4 (Juli/Aug. 1997), 14-19

– Feingold, Henry L., *The Politics of Rescue*, Rutger Univ. Press, New Brunswick 1970
– Flynn, John E., *While You Slept : Our Tragedy in Asia and Who Made It*, Devin-Adair Co., New York 1951
– Forges, Jean-François, *Éduquer contre Auschwitz*, ESF, Paris 1997
– Foster, John F. & Lund, Richard J. (Hg.), *Economics of Fuel Gas from Coal*, McGraw Hill, New York 1950
– Frank, Anne, *Diary of a Young Girl*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York 1952; dt. z.B.: *Das Tagebuch der Anne Frank*, 10. Aufl., Heidelberg 1974
– Frank, Tenney (Hg.), *An Economic Survey of Ancient Rome*, 6 Bde., Johns Hopkins, Baltimore 1933-1940
– Franke, Hermann (Hg.), *Lueger. Lexikon der Technik*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1960-1972
– Friedländer, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein: The Ambiguity of Good*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York 1969
– Friedman, Filip (oder Philip), *This was Oswiecim*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Friedman, Philip & Koppel S. Pinson, "Some Books an the Jewish Catastrophe", *Jewish Social Studies*, Jan. 1950, 83-94
– Frumkin, Gregory (Grzegorz), *Population Changes in Europe since 1939*, George Allen & Unwin, London / Augustus M. Kelley, New York 1951
– Fuks, Alexander, "Aspects of the Jewish Revolt in A.D. 115-117"; *J. Roman Studies*, Bd. 51 (1961), 98-104
– Garlinski, Josef, *Fighting Auschwitz*, Julian Friedmann, Greenwich / London 1975
– Gärtner, Michael [=Walter Lüftl], "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 1, Nr. 1 (1997), 24f.
– Gauss, Ernst (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
– Gerlach, F. "Die Beseitigung von explosiven und gesundheitsschädlichen Gasen aus Kanalisationsbauwerken," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Jg. 52, Nr. 8 (1929), 118-122
– Gilbert, G.M., *Nuremberg Diary*, Farrar, Strauss & Co., New York 1947
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981
– Glatstein, Jacob & Israel Knox & Samuel Margoshes (Hg.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia 1969
– Goldschmid, Lazarus (Übersetzer), *Der babylonischer Talmud*, 12 Bde., Jüdischer Verlag, Berlin 1929-1936; Nachdruck, Jüdischer Verlag, Königstein 1981
– Gordon, John E., "Louse-Borne Fleckfieber Fever in the European Theater of Operations, U.S. Army 1945", in: Forest R. Moulton (Hg.), *Rickettsial Diseases of Man*, Am. Acad. for the Advancement of Science, Washington, D.C. 1948, 16-27
– Grabert, Wigbert (Hg.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
– Graf, Jürgen, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999
– Graf, Jürgen & Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004
– Grant, Michael, *The Jews in the Roman World*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1973
– Grayzel, Solomon, *A History of the Jews*, Jewish Pub. Society of America, Philadelphia 1947

– Gringauz, Samuel, "The Ghetto as an Experiment of Jewish Social Organization", *Jewish Social Studies*, Jg. 11 (Jan. 1949), 3-20
- "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto", *Jewish Social Studies*, Jg. 12 (Jan. 1950), 65-72
– Gun, Nerin E., *The Day of the Americans*, Fleet Pub. Corp., New York 1966
– Gutman, Ysrael & Berenbaum, Michael (Hg.)., *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington 1994
– Hardenbergh, William A., "Research Background of Insect and Rodent Control", in John Boyd Coates, Jr. & Ebbe Curtis Hoff (Hg.), *Preventive Medicine in World War II*, Bd. II, *Environmental Hygiene*, Office of the Surgeon General, Washington D.C. 1955
– Harwood, Richard, *Did Six Million really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Richmond, UK, 1974
– Heddesheimer, Don, *Der erste Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004
– Hesseltine, William Best, *Civil War Prisons*, Ohio State University Press, Columbus 1930
– Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961 & 1967; 3 Bd., Holmes & Meier, New York 1985
- *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Berlin 1982; 3 Bde., Frankfurt/Main 1990
– Höhne, Heinz, *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf – Die Geschichte der SS*, Gütersloh 1967
- *The Order of the Death's Head*, Ballantine Books, New York 1971
– Holming, Göran, "Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 1, Nr. 4 (1997), 258f.
– Höttl, Wilhelm, *The Secret Front: The Story of Nazi Political Espionage*, Weidenfeld & Nicolson, London 1954; dt.: *Die geheime Front*: *Organisation, Personen und Aktionen des deutschen Geheimdienstes*, Nibelungen-Verlag, Linz 1950
- *Hitler's Paper Weapon*, Hart-Davis, London 1955; dt. : *Unternehmen Bernhard: Ein historischer Tatsachenbericht über die größte Geldfälscheraktion aller Zeiten*, Welsermühl Verlag, Wels 1955
- *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
– Howard, Frank A., *Buna Rubber: The Birth of an Industry*, D. Van Nostrand, New York 1947
– Hull, Cordell, *Memoirs*, Bd. I, Macmillan, New York 1948
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Édition du Seuil, Paris 2000
– Imhoff, Karl, "Schlammverbrennung," *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, Jg. 59, Nr. 40 (1936), 583-587
- *Taschenbuch der Stadtentwässerung*, 10. Aufl., Oldenbourg, München/Berlin 1943
– IMT (International Military Tribunal) – *Trial of the Major War Criminals*, Nürnberg, 42 Bde., 1947, 1949; deutsche Ausgabe: *Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof in Nürnberg vom 14. November 1945 bis 1. Oktober 1946*, Nürnberg 1948
– *Information Please Almanac*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1969
– Internationales Buchenwald-Komitee, *Buchenwald*, Roederberg-Verlag, Frankfurt 1960
– Irving, David, "Hitler's War: An introduction to the new edition", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 10, Nr. 4 (Winter 1990), 389-416
– Israel, Fred. L., *The War Diary of Breckenridge Long*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln 1966
– Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Häftlingsfluchten aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Heft 7 (1964), 3–57
– Jäckel, Eberhard, *Hitlers Weltanschauung*, Tübingen 1969
- *Hitler's Weltanschauung*, Wesleyan University Press, Middletown, Connecticut, 1972
– John, Robert & Hadawi, Sami, *The Palestine Diary*, 2 Bde., New York 1970
– Johnson, Allen J. & Auth, George H., *Fuels and Combustion Handbook*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1951
– Jong, Louis de, "Die Niederlande und Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 17, Nr. 1 (Jan. 1969), 1-16; in engl. Übersetzung in *Yad Vashem Studies*, Bd. 7, 39-55

– Kalthoff, Jürgen & Werner, Martin, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
– Kelley, Douglas M., *22 Cells in Nuremberg*, Greenberg, New York 1947
– Kempner, Robert M. W, *Nazi Subversive Organiszation, Past and Future*, Selbstverlag 30. Okt. 1943
– Kennedy, John E, *Profiles in Courage*, Harper, New York 1955; Memorial Ausgabe 1964
– Kimche Jon & Kimche David, *The Secret Roads*, Farrar, Straus & Cudahy, New York 1955; Einführung von Ben Gurion
– Kittner, Harry & Starke, Wolfgang & Wissel, Dieter, *Wasserversorgung*, VEB Verl. f. Bauwesen Berlin, 1964
– Knipling, E.E, "DDT and other Insecticides for the Control of Lice and Fleas Attacking Man", in Moulton (siehe Gordon), 215-223
– Koehl, Robert L., RKFDV: *German Resettlement and Population Policy 1939-1945*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, MA, 1957
– Kogon, Eugen, u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/M. 1986
– Kolander, Morris W., "War Crimes Trials in Germany"; in *Pennsylvania Bar Assn. Quarterly*, Jg. 18 (April 1947), 274-280
– Komitee der Antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR, *Sachsenhausen*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin-Ost 1962
– Kosinski, Leszek A., "Changes in the Ethnic Structure of East Central Europe, 1930-1960", *Geographical Review*, Jg. 59 (1969a), 388-402
- "Migration of Population in East and Central Europe 1939-1955"; in *Canadian Slavonic Papers*, Jg. 11 (1969b), 357-373
– Krausnick, Helmut & Buchheim, Hans & Broszat, Martin & Jacobsen, Adolf , *The Anatomy of the SS State*, Walker, New York 1968
- *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, 2 Bde., Walter- Verlag, Freiburg 1965
– Kretzschmar, Hermann, *Technische Mikrobiologie*, Parey, Berlin/Hamburg 1968
– Kubek, Anthony (Hg.), *Morgenthau Diary (Germany)*, 2 Bde., US Senate Committee on the Judiciary, US Government Printing Office, Washington D.C. Nov. 1967; Superintendent of Documents Nr. Y4.J 89/2:M 82/2/v. 1 und v. 2.; dt.: Hermann Schild (ed.), *Das Morgenthau Tagebuch*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See 1970, hauptsächlich auf übersetzten Auszügen bestehend
– Kulka, Erich, "Five Escapes from Auschwitz", in Suhl 1975, 196-218
- "Attempts by Jewish escapees to stop mass extermination," *Jewish Social Studies*, Jg. 47 (Herbst 1985), 295–306
- "Kampf der jüdischen Häftlinge gegen die Endlösung in Auschwitz," *Zeitgeschichte*, Bd. 13 (1986), 381-396
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß. Eine Dokumentation*, 2 Bde., Europa Verlag, Wien 1965
– Lánik, Jozef, *Was Dante nicht sah*, Die Buchgemeinde, Wien 1964; slowakisches Originals: *Co Dante nevidel*, Pressburg 1964
– Laqueur, Walter, *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980
– Laqueur, Walter & Breitman, Richard, *Breaking the Silence*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1986.
– Laternser, Hans, *Die andere Seite im Auschwitz-Prozess 1963 /1965 – Reden eines Verteidigers*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966
– Lehman, Susan, "A Matter of Engineering," *Atlantic Monthly*, Feb. 1990, pp. 26-29
– Lenski, Robert, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010
– Lenz, Johann M., *Christ in Dachau*, Missionsdruckerei St. Gabriel, Moedling / Wien 1960
– Lepinga, A.A. & Strakhovoi, N.P. (Hg.), *Nemetsko-Russkii Slovar*, Sov. Entsiklopediia, Moskau 1968
– Lerner, Daniel, *Psychological Warfare Against Nazi Germany*, MIT Press, Cambridge, MA, 1971

– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek*, Poland, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988
– Leuchter, Fred A. & Faurisson, Robert & Rudolf, Germar, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische* Ausgabe, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Levin, Nora, *The Holocaust: The Destruction of European Jewry, 1933-1945*, T. Y. Crowell Co, New York 1968
– Little, Robert W., *Flameproofing Textile Fabrics*, Reinhold, New York 1947
– Lochner, Louis P., *The Goebbels Diaries*, Doubleday, Garden City, New York, 1948; Nachdruck durch Greenwood Press, Westport, CT, 1970
– Marcus, David, "War Crimes"; in *Britannica Book of the Year*, Encyclopedia Britannica, Chicago 1947, 819-821
– Marsálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1974
– Martin, James J., *Revisionist Viewpoints*, Ralph Myles, Colorado Springs 1971
– Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, München 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 10. Nr. 4 (1990), 461-486
- *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994
- "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in: Verbeke 1995, 101-162
- "Critique of the A.R. Butz article, Gas Detectors in Auschwitz Crematorium II", 1998a, www.codoh.com/library/document/182
- "Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 2, Nr. 1 (1998b), 13-22
- "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 5, Nr. 4 (2001), 381-395
- *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003a
- "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 7, Nr. 3&4 (2003b), 380-385
- "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz and Birkenau," in G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003c, 373-412
- "The 'Gas Testers' of Auschwitz", *The Revisionist*, Jg. 2, Nr. 2 (Mai 2004), 140-155
- *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010. Ich habe eine Anzahl an Auslegungs-Differenzen mit Mattogno, aber seine Arbeit beweist seine bewundernswerte Beherrschung des Quellenmaterials. Diese Bände sind Pflichtlektüre für jeden, der Auschwitz untersuchen möchte.
- *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014a
- *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014b
– Mattogno, Carlo & Deana, Franco, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: Gauss, 281-320
– Mattogno, Carlo & Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002
- *Konzentrationslager Majdanek*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004
– Arno J. Mayer, *Why did the Heavens not Darken? The 'Final Solution' in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1990
– McCown, C.C., "The Density of Population in Ancient Palestine"; in *J. Biblical Lit.* Jg. 66 (1947), 425-436
– McDonald, James G., *My Mission in Israel*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1951
– *McGraw-Hill Encyclopedia of Science and Technology*, 7. Ausgabe, McGraw-Hill, New York 1992
– Metcalf & Eddy, Inc., *Wastewater Engineering*, 3. Aufl., McGraw-Hill, New York 1991
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Opfer von Auschwitz: Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", in: *Osteuropa* Jg. 52. Nr. 5 (Mai 2002), 631-641

– Michelet, Jules, *Satanism and Witchcraft*, Citadel Press, New York 1939
– Momigliano, Arnaldo, "History in an Age of Ideologies," *American Scholar*, vol. 51, no. 4, Fall 1982, pp. 495-507
– Morgenthau, Henry Jr., *The Morgenthau Diaries* – Part VI, *Collier's*, Nov. 1947, 22+
– Morikawa, Tokio, "Evolution of hydrogen cyanide during combustion and pyrolysis", *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, Bd. 5 (August 1978), 315-330
– Morse, Arthur D., *While Six Million Died*, Random House, New York 1968
– Mosse, George L., *The Crisis of German Ideology*, Grosset and Dunlap, New York 1964 / 1971
– Müller, Filip, *Eyewitness Auschwitz*, Stein and Day, New York 1979
– Musiol, Teodor, *Dachau 1933-1945*, Instytut Slaski w Opulo, Kattowitz / Polen o.J.
– Myer, Dillon S., *Uprooted Americans*, University of Arizona Press, Tuscon 1971
– Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz*, Athenaeum Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1965
- *Auschwitz*, Frederick A. Praeger, New York 1966
– Naunton, W.J.S., "Synthetic Rubber"; in: P. Schidrowitz, T.R. Dawsori (Hg.), *History of the Rubber Industry*, W. Heffer & Sons Ltd., Cambridge/England 1952, 100-109
– Niederländisches Rotes Kreuz, *Auschwitz*, 6 Bde., Hoofdbestuur van de Vereniging het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, Den Haag 1947-1953
– Neumann, Oskar, *Im Schatten des Todes*, Tel Aviv 1956
– Nicosia, Francis R., *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Transaction Publ., New Brunswick/London 2000
- *Hitler und der Zionismus*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1989
– NMT (Nuremberg Military Tribunal), *Trials of War Criminals*, US Government Printing Office, Washington 1950, 15 Bde. Siehe auch unter: US. Defense Department, Adjutant General, Trials of War Criminals
– Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz*, Frederick Fell, New York 1960
– O'Brien, Terence H., *Civil Defence*, H.M. Stationery Office and Longmans, London 1955
– Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for Prosecution of Axis Criminality (Hg.), *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression*, 11 Bde., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1946-1948
– Packer, James E., "Housing and Population in Imperial Ostia and Rome", *J. Roman Studies*, Jg. 57 (1967), 80-95
– Pallasch, O. & Triebel W. (Hg.), *Lehr- und Handbuch der Abwassertechnik*, Bd. 3, Ernst, Verlag für Architektur und Technische Wiss., Berlin/München 1969
– Parparov, L.F. (Hg.), *Nemetsko-Russkii Voennyi Slovar*, Voenizdat, Moskau 1964
– Pélissier, Jean, *Camps de la Mort*, Éditions Mellottée, Paris 1946
– Peters, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, F. Enke, Stuttgart 1933
– Phillips, Raymond (Hg.), *The Belsen Trial* (Bd. II von David Maxwell-Fyfe (Hg.), *War Crimes Trials*), Hodge, London 1949
– Poliakov, Leon & Wulf, Josef, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin 1955
- *Das Dritte Reich und seine Diener*, Arani-Verlags, Berlin 1956
– Polish Labor Group, *Oswiecim. Camp of Death*, "Poland Fights", New York 1944
– Polson, C.J, R.P Brittain & K. Marshall, *Disposal of the Dead*, 2. Aufl., Charles C. Thomas, Springfield, IL, 1962
– Prentiss, Augustin M., *Chemicals in War*, Mc-Graw-Hill, New York 1937
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld, New York 1989. Der Leser sei gewahr, dass der Titel dieses Buches irreführend ist, da die einzigen wirklichen "Gaskammern", deren "Technik und Arbeitsweise" behandelt werden, Entwesungskammern sind. Die Menschengaskammern sind lediglich imaginär, basierend auf angeblichen "kriminellen Indizien". Es ist üblich, sich bei einer Diskussion über Auschwitz auf dieses Buch zu beziehen, weil es unter allen veröffentlichten Quellen die meisten Reproduktionen originaler Dokumente und Fotos des Lagers hat.
- *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS, Paris 1993

- *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994. Dem Leser sei erklärt, dass der Titel dieses Buches irreleitend ist, da es die Maschinerie des Massenmordes nicht behandelt.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude & van Pelt, Robert-Jan, "The Machinery of Mass Murder at Auschwitz " in: Gutman & Berenbaum 1994, 183-245
– Prittie, Terence, *Eshkol: The Man and the Nation*, Pitman, New York 1969
– Provan, Charles D., "Miklos Nyiszli und sein Auschwitz-Buch in neuem Licht", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 6, Nr. 1 (2002), 37-45
– Puntigam, Franz & Breymesser, Hermann & Bernfus, Erich (Hg.), *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Reichsarbeitsblatt (Sonderdruck), Berlin 1943
– Rademacher, Werner [=Walter Lüftl], "In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 4, Nr. 1 (Juni 2000), 104f.
– Raschhofer, Hermann, *Der Fall Oberländer*, Fritz Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1962
- *Political assassination: the legal background of the Oberländer and Stashinsky cases*, Fritz Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1964
– Rassinier, Paul, *Passage de la ligne*, Éditions bressanes, Bourg-en-Bresse 1949
- *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, 5. Aufl., La Librairie Française, Paris 1961a
- *Ulysse trahi par les siens*, La Librairie Française, Paris 1961b
- *Le véritable Procès Eichmann*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
- *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, Paris 1964
- *L'operation vicaire*, La Table Ronde, Paris, Paris 1965a
- *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1959
- *Was nun, Odysseus?*, K.-H. Priester Verlag, Wiesbaden 1960
- *Zum Fall Eichmann – Was ist Wahrheit?*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1963
- *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Hans Pfeiffer Verlag, Hannover 1965b
- *The Drama of the European Jews*, Steppingstones Publications, Silver Spring, MD, 1975
- *Debunking the Genocide Myth*, Noontide Press, Torrance 1978
- *The Real Eichmann Trial*, Historical Review Press, Southam, UK, 1979
– Red Cross, International, *Documents sur l'activite du CICR en faveur des civils detenus dans les camps de concentration en Allemagne (1939-1945)*, Genf 1947
- *Report of the International Committee of the Red Cross on its Activities During the Second World War (Sept. 1, 1939 – June 30, 1947)*, 3 Bde. Genf 1948
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, 2. Aufl. Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1968
- *Die Endlösung*, 4. Aufl., Colloquium-Verlag, Berlin 1961
– Rhodes, Anthony, *The Vatican in the Age of the Dictators 1922-1945*, Hodder and Stoughton, London 1973
– Robertson, Wilmot, *The Dispossessed Majority*, Howard Allen, Cape Canaveral, FL,1972; 1973
– Roques, Henri, *Die Geständnisse des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See 1986
- *The "Confessions" of Kurt Gerstein*, Institute for Historical Review, Costa Mesa, California, 1989
– Rosenman, Samuel I., *Working with Roosevelt*, Harper, New York 1952
– Rothe, Wolf Dieter, *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage*, Bd.1, E. Bierbaum Verlag, Frankfurt 1974
– Rothfels, Hans (Hg.), "Augenzeugenbericht zu den Massenvergasungen", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Jg. 1, Nr. 2 (April 1953), 177-194
- *Die deutsche Opposition gegen Hitler*, Fischer Bücherei, Frankfurt a.M. 1958
- *The German Opposition to Hitler*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1962
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *Nationalsozialistische Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1977
– Rudolf, Germar, "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer – W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich", in: Gauss 1994, 141-168
- "Discovering Absurdistan" in: *The Revisionist*, Jg. 1, Nr. 2 (Mai 2002), 203-219

- (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
- *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001; 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015 (in Vorbereitung)
– Ruppin, Arthur, *The Jewish Fate and Future*, Macmillan, London 1940
Rüter, Christiaan F. u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, 49 Bd., University Press, Amsterdam/APA Holland University Press, Amsterdam/Saur, München 1968-2012.
– Sachar, Abram Leon, *The History of the Jews*, 5. Aufl., Alfred A. Knopf, New York 1964
– Sanning, Walter N., *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983
- *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1983
– Scheidl, Franz J., *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 Bde., Selbstverlag, Wien o.J [1965-1968]
– Schmidt, Paul, *Statist auf diplomatischer Bühne 1923-1945*, Athenäum-Verlag, Bonn 1949
- *Hitler's Interpreter*, William Heinemann, London 1951
– Schnabel, Raimund, *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderbergverlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957
– Schoenberner, Gerhard, *Der gelbe Stern*, Hamburg: Rütten & Loening, 1960/Bertelsmann, Gütersloh 1960, 1968, 1978/ Argument, Hamburg 2013
- *The Yellow Star*, Transworld, London/Bantam, New York 1969
– Schwensen, Klaus, "Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 9, Nr. 3 (2005), 320-328
– Schwertfeger, Reinhold, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich? – Vom Ende einer revisionistischen Illusion," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 5, Nr. 4 (2001), 446-449
– Select Committee to Conduct an Investigation of the Facts, Evidence and Circumstances of the Katyn Forest Massacre, *The Katyn Forest Massacre*, Teil 5, US Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 1952. Auch katalogisiert unter: US. House of Representatives; Katyn Forest Massacre
– Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness*, McGraw-Hill, New York 1974
- *Am Abgrund: Eine Gewissensforschung*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/M/Berlin/Wien 1979/1980
– Setz, Wolfram, *Lorenzo Vallas Schrift gegen die Konstantinische Schenkung*, Max Niemeyer Verlag, Tübingen 1975
– Shirer, William L., *End of a Berlin Diary*, Alfred A. Knopf, New York 1947
- *The Rise and Fall of the Third Reich*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1960
- *Aufstieg und Fall des Dritten Reiches*, 2 Bde., Droemer/Knaur, München/Zürich 1963
– Sington, Derrick, *Belsen Uncovered*, Duckworth, London 1946
– Smith, Arthur L. , *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald." Der Fall Ilse Koch*, Böhlau, Köln 1983
– Smith, Constance B., *Evidence in Camera*, Chatto & Windus, London 1958
– Smith, Marcus J., *Dachau: The Harrowing of Hell*, University of New Mexico Press, Albuquerque 1972
– Smith, R. Harris, *O.S.S.*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1972
– Solschenizyn, Alexander, *Archipel Gulag*, Scherz-Verlag, Bern/München 1973a
– Solzhenitsyn, Alexandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago*, Harper & Row, New York 1973b
– Speer, Albert, *Inside the Third Reich*, Macmillan, New York 1970
– Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, München 1995
– Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos: Legende oder Wirklichkeit?*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979; 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010; 3. Aufl., ebd. 2011
- *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1986/1990
– Sturdza, Michel, *The Suicide of Europe*, Western Islands, Belmont, MA, 1968. Eine zensierte und bearbeitete Übersetzung des rumänischen Originals, *Romania si sfarsitul Europei*, Madrid 1966.
– Suhl, Yuri (Hg.), *They Fought Back*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967/Schocken Books, New York 1975

– Sündermann, Helmut (Hg.), *Das Morgenthau-Tagebuch*, Druffel, Leoni 1973
– Taylor, Telford, "The Nuremberg War Crimes Trials"; in *International Conciliation* (April 1949), 241-375; reproduziert in folgender Referenz.
- *Final Report to the Secretary of the Army an the Nuremberg War Crimes Trials Under Controll Council Law, No. 10* – US Government Printing Office, Washington D.C., 15. Aug. 1949; die vorhergehende Referenz gibt die Seiten 121-237 wieder.
– Tew, Reginald P., *Pest Control in Germany during the period 1939-1945*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee Surveys Report Nr. 32, H.M. Stationery Office, London 1951
– Trevor-Roper, Hugh R., *The Last Days of Hitler*, Macmillan, New York 1947
– Tsuchiya, Yoshio, "Significance of HCN generation in fire gas toxicity", *Journal of Combustion Toxicology*, Jg. 4 (August 1977), 271-282
– Urquhart, Alexander R., *The German Rayon Industry During the Period 1939-1945*, British Intelligence Objectives Sub-Committee Surveys Report Nr. 33, H.M. Stationery Office, London 1952
– U.S. Displaced Persons Commission, *The DP Story*, US Government Printing Office, Washington, D.C. 1952
– U.S. Special Committee to Study the Rubber Situation, *Report of the Rubber Survey Committee*, US Government Printing Office, 10.9.1942. In wesentlichen Auszügen bei: Wilson, Charles M., *Trees and Test Tubes, the Story of Rubber*, New York 1943, 261-330
– US-WRB (U.S. War Refugee Board), *German Extermination Camps Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, November 1944. Dies ist der "WRB Report", der angeblich auch Dokument 022-L ausmacht.
– US-WRB (U.S. War Refugee Board). *Final Summary Report of the Executive Director*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, DC, September 15, 1945
– Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Regnery, Chicago 1949
- *Kostspielige Rache*, Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen 1962
– van Pelt, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence From the Irving Trial*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington, 2002
– Veale, Frederick J.P., *Advance to Barbarism*, C. C. Nelson, Appleton, Wisconsin, 1953; Devin-Adair, New York 1968
– Verbeke, Herbert (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995
– Vogel, Rolf (Hg.), *The German Path to Israel*, Oswald Wolff, London 1969. Vorwort von Konrad Adenauer.
– Vrba, Rudolf & Alan Bestic, *I Cannot Forgive*, Grove, New York 1964
- *44070: The Conspiracy of the Twentieth Century*, Star and Cross, Bellingham, WA, 1989
– Waagenaar, Sam, *The Pope's Jews*, Alcove Press, London 1974
– Wahrig, G. (Hg.), *Deutsches Wörterbuch*, Bertelsmann Lexikon-Verlag, 1973
– Walendy, Udo, *Bild-"Dokumente" für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
- "Bild-'Dokumente' zur NS-Judenverfolgung?", in Gauss 1994, 219-233
– Walendy, Udo & Stäglich, Wilhelm, "NS-Bewältigung: Deutsche Schreibtischtäter", *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 5, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1979
– Watt, Alden H., *Gas Warfare*, Duell, Sloan and Pearce, New York 1942
– Weber, Mark, "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 7, Nr. 4 (1986), 405-441
- "Auschwitz: Technique & Operation of the Gas Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 10, Nr. 2 (Sommer 1990), 231-237
- "Spirited Twelfth IHR Conference Brings Together Leading Revisionist Scholars and Activists," *Journal of Historical Review*, vol. 14, no. 6 (November/December 1994), 2-8
- "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The suppressed story" *Journal of Historical Review*, Jg. 15, Nr. 3 (1995), 23-30
– *Who's Who in World Jewry*, Pitman, New York 1965

– Wiesel, Elie & Dawidowicz, Lucy & Rabinowitz, Dorothy & McAfee Brown, Robert, *Dimension of the Holocaust*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1977; 2. Aufl. 1990
– Wiesel, Elie, *Night*, Hill and Wang, New York 1960
- *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elischa*, Ullstein, Berlin 1990
– Woker, Gertrud, *Der kommende Gift- und Brandkrieg*, Oldenburg, Leipzig 1932
– Wulf, H., "Die Verbrennung von Schlämmen mit Ölvergasungsbrennern", *Brennst.-Wärme-Kraft*, Jg. 16, Nr. 8 (August 1964), 397ff.
– *Yad Vashem Studies*, 8 Bde., Jerusalem 1951-1970
– Yadin, Yigael, *Bar-Kochba*, Random House, New York/Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1971
– Zink, Harold, *American Military Government in Germany*, Macmillan, New York 1947

Verzeichnis

Das Erstellen von Verzeichnissen ist sehr zeitaufwendig und teuer. Die Bände der Serie Holocaust Handbücher werden unter großem Aufwand hergestellt, jedoch nur in kleinen bis Kleinstauflagen veröffentlicht. Der Verlag hat daher nicht die Ressourcen, um für jeden Band Verzeichnisse zu erstellen. Alle Bände dieser Serie sind jedoch grundsätzlich auch als kostenlose PDF-Dateien erhältlich. Diese können nach Belieben auf alle möglichen Stichwörter hin durchsucht werden. Bei Bedarf machen Sie bitte davon Gebrauch:

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 11

DIE BUNKER VON AUSCHWITZ

Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Die Bunker von Auschwitz

Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit

Carlo Mattogno

Die Bunker
von
Auschwitz

Schwarze Propaganda
kontra Wirklichkeit

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2. Auflage, Mai 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 11:
Carlo Mattogno:
Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit
2., umformatierte Auflage, Mai 2018
Aus dem Italienischen übersetzt von Jürgen Graf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-209-3 (Druckausgabe)
ISBN10: 1-59148-209-7 (Druckausgabe)
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 2015, 2018 by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman.

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag-Illustrationen: oben: heutige Gedenkstätte an der behaupteten Stelle von “Bunker 1” nordwestlich des ehemaligen Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau; links: Überreste der Grundmauern eines Gebäudes westlich der “Zentralsauna” in der Nähe des vormaligen Lagers Birkenau, das fälschlich als “Bunker 2” ausgegeben wird; rechts: Zeichnung des angeblichen “Bunker 2” durch den ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftling David Olère, siehe Dokument 14 im Dokumentenanhang; unten im Hintergrund: Ausschnitt einer Luftbildaufnahme des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau vom 31. Mai 1944, siehe Foto Nr. 9. im Fotoanhang.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung 9

Erster Teil: Die Wirklichkeit 13

1. Ursprung und Durchführung der angeblichen Entscheidung zur Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz 15
   1.1. Die Anfänge 15
   1.2. Danuta Czechs Auslegung 15
   1.3. Die Deutung Jean-Claude Pressacs 16
   1.4. Die Deutung von Debórah Dwork und Robert van Pelt 17
   1.5. Die Datierung des Treffens zwischen Himmler und Höß 19
   1.6. Die Datierung der "Bunker" 1 und 2 21
   1.7. Wo befanden sich die "Bunker" von Birkenau? 22
2. Die "Bunker" in der Planung des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 23
   2.1. Die bürokratische Prozedur beim Bau der Einrichtungen von Auschwitz-Birkenau 23
   2.2. Pläne und Kostenvoranschläge für das Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau (Juni 1941-Juli 1942) 29
3. Das Fehlen der "Bunker" in der Dokumentation über den Aufbau des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 35
   3.1. Die Bauberichte der Lager Auschwitz und Birkenau 35
   3.2. Ein schlagendes Beispiel: Haus Nr. 44 / BW 36C 36
   3.3. Die "Bunker" auf den Plänen von Birkenau 40
   3.4. Die Logistik der "Bunker" 41
      3.4.1. Wasserversorgung 41
      3.4.2. Abwasserentsorgung 42
      3.4.3. Zäune und Wachtürme 42
      3.4.4. Installation einer Stromleitung 43
      3.4.5. Aufstellung von Entkleidungsbaracken für die Opfer 43
      3.4.6. Materialtransport 43
      3.4.7. Legung eines Schmalspurgleises 44
      3.4.8. Straßenarbeiten 44
      3.4.9. Gasdichte Türen 45
   3.5. Die sogenannte "Tarnsprache" 45
      3.5.1. "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" 46
      3.5.2. "Haus für Sondermaßnahmen" 46
      3.5.3. "Baracken für Sonderbehandlung" 47
   3.6. Zwei kürzlich entdeckte "Bunker"-Dokumente 48
   3.7. Schlussfolgerung 50

Zweiter Teil: Die Propaganda 53
4. Der Ursprung der Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" – Kriegsgerüchte 55
4.1. Die ersten Berichte 55
4.2. Ein anonymer Bericht der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz 64
4.3. Die Berichte aus dem Jahre 1943 66
4.4. Der Bericht des "polnischen Majors" (Jerzy Tabeau) 69
4.5. Der Wetzler-Bericht 72
4.6. Anonyme Berichte aus dem Jahr 1944 74
4.7. Schlussfolgerungen 77
5. Die Propaganda wird konsolidiert: Zeugenaussagen der Nachkriegszeit 79
5.1. Der Schlüsselzeuge Szlama Dragon 79
5.2. Vergleichende kritische Analyse der beiden Zeugenaussagen von Szlama Dragon 84
5.2.1. Terminologie 84
5.2.2. "Bunker 1" 86
5.2.3. "Bunker 2" 87
5.2.4. Kritische Analyse 88
5.2.5. Die topographische Lage der "Bunker" 92
6. Literarische Varianten der Propaganda 95
6.1. Zeugen, die in Auschwitz zurückblieben 95
6.2. Vor der sowjetischen Besetzung evakuierte Zeugen 98
6.2.1. David Olère 98
6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli 103
6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel 108
6.2.4. André Lettich 110
6.2.5. Adolf Rögner 114
6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt 117
6.3. Spätere Berichte 120
6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic 121
6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba 126
6.3.3. Filip Müller 130
6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz 131
6.3.5. Milton Buki 133
6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi 138
6.4. Die Zeugen der letzten Tage 141
6.4.1. Josef Sackar 141
6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai 142
6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt 144
6.4.4. Shaul Chasan 145
6.4.5. Leon Cohen 147

6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) und Abraham Dragon 148
6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia 152
6.5. Die Aussagen der SS-Zeugen 153
6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner 154
6.5.2. Hans Aumeier..... 155
6.5.3. Rudolf Höß..... 160
6.5.4. Pery Broad..... 164
6.5.5. Friedrich Entress 166
6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt 167
6.5.7. Hans Stark 169
6.5.8. Richard Böck..... 171
6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger 175
6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer 176
6.5.11. Horst Fischer 177
6.6. Schlussfolgerungen 180

Dritter Teil: Propaganda wird zu geschichtlicher "Wahrheit" 181

7. Wie Propaganda zu Geschichte wurde 183
7.1. Die "Bunker" in den sowjetischen Ermittlungen (Februar/März 1945) 183
7.2. Lage der "Bunker" 184
7.3. Die "Bunker" in den polnischen Untersuchungen von Mai 1945-November 1947 sowie in den deutschen Ermittlungen von 1949-1965 188
7.4. Józefa Wisińskas Angabe zur Lage von "Bunker 1" 193
7.5. Wisińska gegen Dragon: Neue Widersprüche 195
7.6. Wann wurden die "Bunker" von Birkenau errichtet? 196
8. Die Entwicklung der orthodoxen Sichtweise der "Bunker"..... 197
8.1. Die ersten Versuche zur Historisierung der Legende 197
8.2. Jean-Claude Pressacs Beitrag..... 201
8.3. Franciszek Pipers Beitrag..... 204
8.4. R.J. van Pelts Beitrag 206
8.5. Marcello Pezzettis "Entdeckung von Bunker 1"..... 210
9. Materielle Beweise, Luftaufnahmen und archäologische Funde. .. 213
9.1. Die Luftaufnahmen aus dem Jahre 1944..... 213
9.2. Eignete sich "Bunker 2" von seiner architektonischen Struktur her als Vergasungsanlage? 214
9.3. Die "Entkleidungsbaracken" von "Bunker 2"..... 217
9.4. Die "Verbrennungsgräben" in der Zone von "Bunker 2" 219
9.5. Die "Verbrennungsgruben" der Bunker: Ursprünge der Propagandageschichte 220
10. Schlussfolgerung 225
Die Konsequenzen für die Geschichtsschreibung 225

11. Epilog des Herausgebers 229
12. Anhang 240
Dokumente 240
Quellen der Dokumente 266
Fotografien 267
Abkürzungen 281
Tabellen 282
Bibliographie 304
Verzeichnisse 310

Einleitung

Rufen wir uns zunächst eine wohlbekannte Tatsache in Erinnerung: Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung über Auschwitz beruht auf der Behauptung, Adolf Hitler habe Heinrich Himmler einen Befehl zur Ausrottung der europäischen Juden erteilt, und Himmler habe diesen Befehl dann an den Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß weitergeleitet. Mit dem Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz habe die Durchführung dieses Befehls später konkrete Gestalt angenommen.

Laut dieser – längst zum Dogma gewordenen – Geschichtsversion wurde der angebliche Vernichtungsbefehl in vier aufeinanderfolgenden Phasen in die Tat umgesetzt:

1. Im September 1941 fand in Auschwitz die erste experimentelle Menschenvergasung mit Zyklon-B statt. Hiermit war die Tatwaffe "entdeckt".
2. Anfang 1942 begannen Menschenvergasungen in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums (später "Krema I" genannt).
3. Einige Monate später wurden zwei außerhalb der Umzäunung des Lagers Birkenau gelegene Bauernhäuser (die sogenannten "Bunker") in Gaskammern zur Tötung von Juden sowie von kranken Häftlingen umgebaut.
4. Die vierte und letzte Phase begann im März 1943, als die Massentötungen in die vier – durchweg mit Gaskammern ausgestatteten – Krematorien von Birkenau verlegt wurden.

Ausgangspunkt dieser behaupteten vier Vernichtungsphasen ist die "erste Vergasung", die sich vom 3. bis zum 5. September 1941 im Keller des Blocks 11 von Auschwitz zugetragen haben soll. Folgen wir der von Danuta Czech fabrizierten Version,[1] so wurden damals 250 kranke Häftlinge sowie 600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene ermordet. Dieses Ereignis, oder vielmehr Nicht-Ereignis, spielt in der orthodoxen Geschichte von Auschwitz eine Schlüsselrolle, weil es angeblich den Anstoß zur Verwendung von Gaskammern zur Tötung von Menschen gab.

Zum Thema "Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz" habe ich im Jahre 1992 eine detaillierte Studie veröffentlicht, die in überarbeiteter und erwei-

---

[1] In meinem Buch *Auschwitz. La prima gasazione* (Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1992), von dem im Jahre 2014 eine überarbeitete und erweiterte deutsche Auflage erschien (*Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield), weise ich nach, dass Danuta Czech die im *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz dargelegte offizielle Version der Geschehnisse erfunden hat, indem sie einzelne Bestandteile widersprüchlicher Zeugenaussagen zu einem für den Uneingeweihten kohärent anmutenden Ganzen zusammenschusterte.

terter Form später auch in deutscher Sprache erschien und bis zum heutigen Tage die einzige ausführliche Arbeit ihrer Art ist.[2] Darin weise ich nach, dass die Geschichte von der ersten Vergasung jeder historischen Grundlage entbehrt.[1] Mein Buch vermochte selbst Jean-Claude Pressac in seinen Überzeugungen zu erschüttern. In seinem ersten, anno 1989 erschienenen Opus hatte Pressac die Behauptungen des *Kalendariums von Auschwitz* noch für bare Münze genommen.[3] In seinem zweiten, vier Jahre später publizierten Buch akzeptierte er die Realität der von Danuta Czech geschilderten ersten Vergasung zwar weiterhin, verlegte diese jedoch in den Dezember 1941.[4] Infolge eines polemischen Hinweises in einer meiner Studien[5] ging er später noch weiter und zog die Historizität der ersten Vergasung als solcher in Zweifel. In der überarbeiteten Fassung eines Interviews, das er der Französin Valérie Igounet bereits 1995 erteilt hatte, dessen definitive Fassung jedoch erst im Jahre 2000 erschien, hielt Pressac unter Bezugnahme auf mein Buch, das 1999 ins Französische übersetzt worden war,[6] fest:[7]

> *"Sofern diese erste Vergasung überhaupt stattgefunden hat, dann im Dezember 1941, oder vielleicht im Januar 1942, und sie steht in keinem Zusammenhang mit dem Massaker an den Juden."* (Hervorhebung von mir.)

Wie diese nur durch widersprüchliche Zeugenaussagen "bewiesene" erste Vergasung beruht auch die Geschichte von den Massenmorden in den "Bunkern" von Birkenau *ausschließlich* auf den Behauptungen selbsternannter Augenzeugen.

---

2 Siehe Fußnote 1. Bis zum heutigen Tage existiert kein anderes Buch zu diesem Thema. In dem fünfbändigen, von Danuta Czech, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodiński u. a. verfassten Sammelband *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (Fundamentale Probleme der Lagergeschichte), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, der die ausführlichste je vom Auschwitz-Museum publizierte historische Studie darstellt, werden dem Problem der ersten Vergasung kaum mehr als vier Seiten gewidmet. Diese etwas über vier Seiten stehen in dem von F. Piper geschriebenen Abschnitt "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" (Gaskammern und Krematorien), Band III, S. 97-102 (die Seiten 97 und 102 enthalten insgesamt 5 Zeilen zu dieser Frage). Sandra Holtermanns 20-seitige Hausarbeit des Titels *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941* (Grin Verlag 2005) ist notwendigerweise ebenso oberflächlich.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, S. 184.

4 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München 1994, S. 41.

5 Siehe hierzu meine Studie *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994, S. 37f. (Dt.: "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 149-231, hier 180-183).

6 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1999.

7 "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac" von Valérie Igoune, La Ville-du-Bois, 15. Juni 1995, in: Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000, S. 644.

Wie ich in einem meiner früheren Bücher unterstrichen habe,[8] ermöglichen uns die in einem Moskauer Archiv aufbewahrten Unterlagen der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, die Entstehung der in der ersten Jahreshälfte 1942 in Auschwitz errichteten Gebäude lückenlos zu verfolgen. Allerdings haben sich weder Pressac noch Robert Jan van Pelt, der neue orthodoxe "Auschwitz-Spezialist", die Mühe gemacht, in der russischen Hauptstadt nach dokumentarischen Belegen für die "Vergasungsbunker" von Auschwitz zu suchen. Solche Belege hat bisher überhaupt noch niemand erbracht, obwohl der gesunde Menschenverstand dafür spricht, dass diese Anlagen, falls sie tatsächlich existiert haben, in der umfangreichen Dokumentation Spuren hinterlassen haben müssen.

Die vorliegende Studie, die sich hauptsächlich auf bisher unveröffentlichte Dokumente stützt, füllt diese schmerzliche Lücke in der Geschichtsschreibung und erlaubt uns eine verbindliche Antwort auf die Frage, ob die "Vergasungsbunker" von Birkenau eine historische Realität sind.

Seit dem Jahre 2002 hat diese Frage an Brisanz gewonnen. Damals publizierte Fritjof Meyer einen Artikel mit dem Titel "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde".[9] Meyer, ehemaliger leitender Redakteur des Hamburger Nachrichtenmagazins *Der Spiegel*, verfocht die These, die (angeblichen) Massenvergasungen in Birkenau hätten sich fast ausschließlich in den "Bunkern" und nicht in den (angeblichen) Gaskammern der Krematorien zugetragen. Sein Artikel gab den Anstoß zu heftigen Streitigkeiten, die im November 2003 an Schärfe zunahmen: Damals meldete sich Franciszek Piper, Direktor der historischen Abteilung der Gedenkstätte Auschwitz, zu Wort und ritt eine wütende Attacke gegen Meyer.[10]

Laut dem Auschwitz-Museum nannten die Häftlinge diese beiden angeblichen Vergasungsgebäude "das kleine rote Haus" (polnisch: czerwony domek) und "das kleine weiße Haus" (polnisch: biały domek). Wie ich im zweiten Teil der vorliegenden Studie aufzeigen werde, wurden diese Namen erst nach der sowjetischen Besetzung von Auschwitz erfunden. Ich verwende sie nicht und halte an der gängigen Bezeichnung "Bunker" fest.

---

8 Carlo Mattogno, S*onderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003 (2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).

9 Fritjof Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631-641. Man vergleiche hierzu meinen Artikel "Die neuen Revisionen Fritjof Meyers", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), S. 378-385.

10 Siehe hierzu meinen Artikel "Über die Kontroverse Piper-Meyer: Sowjetpropaganda gegen Halbrevisionismus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(1) (2004), S. 68-76.

Erster Teil:

Die Wirklichkeit

1. Ursprung und Durchführung der angeblichen Entscheidung zur Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz

1.1. Die Anfänge

Die herkömmliche Darstellung der Anfänge der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz beruht im Wesentlichen auf den Aussagen von Rudolf Höß, der den ihm angeblich in Berlin von Himmler erteilten Befehl sowie die folgenden Entscheidungen und Ereignisse in seinen Aufzeichnungen beschrieben hat. Allerdings enthalten seine Darlegungen eine Vielzahl dermaßen schreiender chronologischer Widersprüche, dass die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker, welche diese Ausführungen als verlässliche geschichtliche Quelle einstufen, zu allerlei Erklärungen greifen müssen, die nicht nur an den Haaren herbeigezogen sind, sondern sich auch gegenseitig widersprechen. Bei ihren Bemühungen, eine kohärente Chronologie zu erstellen, sehen sich diese Historiker gezwungen, die Aussagen des ersten Kommandanten von Auschwitz so grob zu verzerren, dass vom Standpunkt einer seriösen Geschichtsschreibung aus betrachtet die einzig mögliche logische Erklärung darin besteht, die von Höß geschilderte Chronologie mitsamt den von ihm beschriebenen Ereignissen als reine Fiktion abzutun. Obwohl ich mich dieser Erklärung vorbehaltlos anschließe und diese Überzeugung anderswo mit einer Vielzahl von Argumenten untermauert habe,[11] gehe ich in diesem Kapitel von der Arbeitshypothese aus, dass das Treffen zwischen Himmler und Höß tatsächlich stattgefunden hat. Der Grund für dieses Vorgehen ist der folgende: Ich akzeptiere die Darstellung von Höß darum als Hypothese, um ihre Folgen vom Standpunkt der Planung und des Ausbaus des Lagers Auschwitz aus zu erhellen, d. h. um anhand der Dokumente nachzuprüfen, ob der angebliche Befehl zur physischen Ausrottung der Juden tatsächlich zur Errichtung von zwei "Vergasungsbunkern" in Birkenau geführt hat.

1.2. Danuta Czechs Auslegung

In ihrem *Kalendarium* nennt Danuta Czech ein präzises Datum, an dem der Befehl zur Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz erteilt worden sein soll, nämlich den 29. Juli 1941. Unter diesem Datum schreibt sie:[12]

---

[11] Carlo Mattogno, *L' "irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad…Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genua 1998, S. 122-148.

[12] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, S. 106f.

> *"Der Kommandant des KL Auschwitz Rudolf Höß meldet sich nach einer Aufforderung des Reichsführer-SS in Berlin. Himmler bespricht mit ihm ohne Zeugen die technische Seite der sog. 'Endlösung der Judenfrage'. Als Ergebnis des Gesprächs erhält Höß von Himmler den Befehl, die Judenvernichtung im KL Auschwitz durchzuführen und innerhalb von vier Wochen Baupläne der für die Menschentötung bestimmten Vernichtungsanlagen vorzulegen. Himmler sagt Höß, daß er nähere Einzelheiten durch SS-Sturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann vom RSHA erfahren werde, der in nächster Zeit ins KL Auschwitz käme."*

Das von Danuta Czech genannte Datum ist reine Spekulation, wird das Treffen zwischen Himmler und Höß doch durch kein einziges Dokument erhärtet. Nicht minder willkürlich sind die von Czech angegebenen Daten für Eichmanns ersten Besuch in Auschwitz sowie die angebliche erste experimentelle Vergasung mit Zyklon-B. Laut Czech fand sowohl Eichmanns erste Reise nach Auschwitz[13] als auch ein Treffen zwischen Eichmann und Höß in Eichmanns Büro im August 1941 statt,[14] wohingegen letzteres Treffen laut Höß im November stattfand.[15] Auch die erste experimentelle Vergasung, die dem Vernehmen nach von SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Fritzsch geleitet wurde, datiert Czech auf den August 1941.[16] Da keines dieser Ereignisse durch ein Dokument erhärtet wird, gibt es keine rationale Grundlage für diese Datierung.

Angesichts der Tatsache, dass Eichmanns zweiter Besuch in Auschwitz Czech bei der Erstellung ihrer Chronologie nicht weiterhilft, verliert sie in ihrem *Kalendarium* kein Wort darüber. Aus demselben Grunde schweigt sie sich auch über die angebliche Fahrt von Höß nach Treblinka aus, die der Auschwitz-Kommandant in seinen "Geständnissen" erwähnt.[17]

1.3. Die Deutung Jean-Claude Pressacs

Jean-Claude Pressac räumt unumwunden ein, dass die Erklärungen von Höß chronologisch fragwürdig sind:[18]

> *"Höß wird laut seinen Aufzeichnungen von Himmler 'im Sommer 1941' nach Berlin befohlen. Sein Bericht enthält eine grobe Unwahrscheinlichkeit, da der Reichsführer SS ihm darin angeblich eröffnet: 'die be-*

---

[13] Ebd., S. 108.
[14] Ebd., S. 115.
[15] M. Broszat, *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981, S. 158.
[16] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*…, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 115f.
[17] Erklärung von Höß vom 14. März 1946 (NO-1210) sowie seine Aussage vom 5. April 1946 (PS-3868).
[18] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien*…, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 136, Fußnote 132.

stehenden Vernichtungsstellen im Osten (Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka, deren Tötungsaktivitäten erst Anfang Sommer 1942 einsetzten) sind nicht in der Lage, die beabsichtigten großen Aktionen durchzuführen' (Zit. nach Rudolf Höß, Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen, hg. v. Martin Broszat, dtv-dokumente, München 1963, S. 237). Also, ein deutlicher Anachronismus seitens Höß."

Aus diesem Grund verlegt Pressac das Treffen zwischen Himmler und Höß auf das Jahr 1942:[19]

"Anfang 1942 wurde Höß zu Himmler nach Berlin bestellt, und dieser teilte ihm mit, daß sein Lager als Zentrum für die Massenvernichtung der Juden ausgewählt worden sei."

Wie ich anderswo hervorgehoben habe,[20] schafft diese Datierung lediglich zusätzliche chronologische Widersprüche, von denen der schwerwiegendste folgender ist: Die Errichtung des sogenannten "Bunker 1" sowie der Beginn der Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz, die laut Höß eine direkte Folge des Himmler-Befehls waren, hätten in diesem Fall schon stattgefunden, ehe Himmler Höß seinen Ausrottungsbefehl erteilte!

1.4. Die Deutung von Debórah Dwork und Robert van Pelt

Debórah Dwork und Robert Jan van Pelt liefern eine ausgeklügeltere und originellere Interpretation:[21]

"Laut Rudolf Höß erörterte Himmler die Umwandlung von Auschwitz zu einem Vernichtungslager bereits im Juni 1941. Stimmt dies? Hatte Höß im Juni 1941 tatsächlich eine Unterredung mit Himmler? Wenn ja, sprachen die beiden Männer dann über die Errichtung von Tötungseinrichtungen in Auschwitz? Und wenn dies der Fall ist, meinte Himmler dann im Juni 1941, diese Mordmaschinerie solle zur Tötung der Juden benutzt werden?"

Auf diese Fragen liefern die beiden Verfasser folgende Antwort:[22]

"Die von Höß in Nürnberg abgelegten Geständnisse scheinen die Frage über die Umwandlung von Auschwitz in ein Todeslager definitiv zu klären. Allerdings weisen innere Widersprüche in seinen Aussagen sowie zusätzliche indirekte, aber triftige Beweise darauf hin, dass Höß Ereignisse, die tatsächlich stattgefunden hatten, im Lichte der letztend-

---

19 Ebd., S. 51.
20 Carlo Mattogno, *L' "irritante questione"…*, aaO. (Anm. 11), S. 130f.
21 Deborah Dwork, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, S. 277.
22 Ebd., S. 279.

lichen Resultate interpretierte. Wahrscheinlich hatte er im Juni 1941 tatsächlich eine Unterredung mit Himmler. Vermutlich sprachen sie über die Errichtung von Tötungseinrichtungen in Auschwitz. Doch aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach waren diese im Juni 1941 noch nicht für den Massenmord an Europas Juden geplant.

Sehen wir uns die Aussagen von Höß etwas näher an. In seinem Affidavit, in dem er angibt, im Juni 1941 den Befehl zur Errichtung von Ausrottungsanlagen in Auschwitz erhalten zu haben,[23] *gab er auch an, damals hätten im Generalgouvernement drei andere Vernichtungslager bestanden, nämlich Belzek, Treblinka und Wolzek (Sobibor).*[24] *Allerdings wurden diese Lager erst 1942 in Betrieb genommen. In seiner ausführlichen Schilderung der Rolle von Auschwitz beim Völkermord an den Juden, die Höß einige Zeit später verfasste, stellte er Auschwitz abermals den anderen Tötungsstätten gegenüber und wiederholte denselben Fehler bezüglich der Daten.*

> *'Entgegen seiner sonstigen Gepflogenheit eröffnete er mir, ohne Beisein eines Adjutanten, dem Sinne nach Folgendes: 'Der Führer hat die Endlösung der Judenfrage befohlen, wir – die SS – haben diesen Befehl durchzuführen. Die bestehenden Vernichtungsstellen im Osten sind nicht in der Lage, die beabsichtigten großen Aktionen durchzuführen. Ich habe daher Auschwitz dafür bestimmt…'*[25]

Im Juni 1941 gab es keine 'bestehenden Vernichtungsstellen im Osten'. Da Höß mehrfach darauf beharrte, die Unterredung habe im Juni 1941 stattgefunden, obwohl er einräumte, sich möglicherweise nicht an den genauen Wortlaut zu erinnern, scheint es plausibel, dass im Juni 1941 in der Tat ein Treffen stattfand und Höß damals den Befehl erhielt, Ausrottungseinrichtungen zu schaffen. Doch wie groß sollten diese sein, und für wen waren sie gedacht?"

Dwork und van Pelt stellen also folgende These auf: Höß wurde im Juni 1941 tatsächlich nach Berlin bestellt, aber Himmler erteilte ihm damals keinen Befehl zur Vernichtung der Juden. Wir werden in Kapitel 8 sehen, für welche Personengruppen die "Ausrottungseinrichtungen", d. h. die

---

23 PS-3868. Der deutsche Orignaltext lautet: "Ich hatte den Befehl, Ausrottungserleichterungen in Auschwitz im Juni 1941 zu schaffen." Der Ausdruck "Ausrottungserleichterungen" statt "Ausrottungseinrichtungen" deutet darauf hin, dass wir hier eine unbeholfene Übersetzung aus dem Englischen vor uns haben: "facilities" wurde zu "Erleichterungen" anstatt "Anlagen".

24 PS-3868: "Zu jener Zeit bestanden schon drei weitere Vernichtungslager in Generalgouvernement: Belzek, Treblinka und Wolzek." Ein Lager "Wolzek" hat es nie gegeben. Die von D. Dwork und R. J. van Pelt aufgestellte Behauptung, mit "Wolzek" sei Sobibór gemeint gewesen, ist völlig aus der Luft gegriffen.

25 R. Höß, "Die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' im KL Auschwitz", in: Martin Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 157.

"Bunker" von Birkenau, laut diesen beiden Verfassern bestimmt gewesen sein sollen.

1.5. Die Datierung des Treffens zwischen Himmler und Höß

Richard D. Breitman hat versucht, anhand Himmlers Dienstreisen im Sommer 1941, über die wir dank seines Tagebuchs unterrichtet sind, das Datum seines Treffens mit Höß zu ermitteln:[26]

> *"Höß datierte die Begegnung auf einen nicht näher genannten Zeitpunkt im Sommer 1941 und konnte sich an das genaue Datum nicht erinnern. Im Sommer 1941 war Himmler nicht sehr oft in Berlin, besonders nach dem Einmarsch in die UdSSR. Am wahrscheinlichsten mutet an, dass er Höß im Zeitraum vom 13. bis zum 15. Juli getroffen hat."*

An anderer Stelle fügt Breitman hinzu:[27]

> *"Es wurden verschiedene fehlerhafte Versuche unternommen, dieses Treffen zu datieren. Höß kann eine im Sommer 1942 stattgefundene Begegnung mit Himmler unmöglich irrtümlicherweise ins Jahr 1941 vorverlegt haben, erstens weil sich in Himmlers Diensttagebuch für 1942 kein Hinweis darauf findet, und zweitens weil Höß damals bereits Juden vergaste.*
>
> *Es ist höchst unwahrscheinlich, dass Himmler die Endlösung vor dem 22. Juni* [1941] *in Gang gesetzt hat. Die Organisation der Strategie für die Waffen-SS und die Einsatzgruppen muss einen erheblichen Teil von Himmlers Zeit in Anspruch genommen haben, und er musste zunächst abwarten, wie erfolgreich der Angriff auf die UdSSR überhaupt sein würde. Am 25. Juni verließ Himmler Berlin und fuhr nach Ostpreußen; erst am 13. Juli kehrte er zurück. Am 15. Juli begab er sich abermals nach Ostpreußen. Im August ist er höchstens für einen kurzen Besuch nach Berlin zurückgekehrt; allerdings gibt es Ende August einen Zeitraum von mehreren Tagen, von denen wir nicht sicher wissen, wo er sich damals aufhielt."*

Anschließend lässt sich Breitman über Himmlers Dienstreisen im August 1941 aus und schließt:

> *"Daten, die in den September fallen, sind für das Treffen zu spät, weil die erste Probevergasung in Auschwitz am 3. September stattfand. Somit kommt einzig und allein der Zeitraum vom 13. bis zum 15. Juli 1941 in Frage."*

---

[26] Richard D. Breitman, *The Architect of Genocide. Himmlerand the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991, S. 189.

[27] Ebd., S. 294f.

Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, behauptet Danuta Czech, das Treffen zwischen Himmler und Höß habe am 29. Juli 1941 stattgefunden. Als Begründung gibt sie an, dass an jenem Tag einem Häftling die Flucht aus dem Lager gelang. Das Fernschreiben, in dem die zuständigen SS-Stellen über diesen Vorfall unterrichtet wurden, war von Lagerführer Fritzsch unterzeichnet, da Höß gerade abwesend war.[28] Nun lässt es sich in der Tat nicht ausschließen, dass Höß damals in Berlin war, doch kann er Himmler dort ganz unmöglich getroffen haben, weil sich dieser seit dem 15. Juli in Ostpreußen aufhielt.

Debórah Dwork und Robert van Pelt schlagen eine andere Datierung vor. Sie behaupten, Höß sei am 13. und 14. Juni 1941 in Berlin gewesen, um mit Hans Kammler, dem Chef des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten, den Ausbau des Lagers Auschwitz zu erörtern;[29] bei diesem Anlass habe er auch Himmler getroffen:[30]

> *"Auch Himmler hielt sich in der Hauptstadt auf, um den fünften Jahrestag seiner Ernennung zum Chef der deutschen Polizei zu feiern. Angesichts seines persönlichen Interesses an der Zukunft von Auschwitz mutet es wahrscheinlich an, dass die Erfüllung des ersten Plans* [zum Ausbau von Auschwitz] *für ihn Anlass zu einer Plauderei mit Höß bot."*

Das Dokument, auf das sich die beiden Autoren stützen, ist ein Brief Kammlers an Höß vom 18. Juni 1941, in dem aber lediglich von einem Treffen zwischen Höß und SS-Oberführer Georg Lörner, dem Chef der Amtsstelle I des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten, sowie mit Kammler die Rede ist; ein Hinweis auf den Ort der Besprechung fehlt.[31]

In seinen im Krakauer Gefängnis verfassten Aufzeichnungen erwähnt Höß einen Besuch Kammlers in Auschwitz zu einem Zeitpunkt im Jahre 1941, als der Chef der Bauleitung von Auschwitz noch August Schlachter war.[32] Am 1. Oktober 1941 wurde Schlachter dann durch Karl Bischoff abgelöst. Somit fand das Treffen vom 13. und 14. Juni sicherlich in Auschwitz statt.

Falls die Besprechung zwischen Himmler und Höß eine historische Tatsache ist, dürfte sie also am 14. oder 15. Juli 1941 stattgefunden haben. Pressacs Datierung ist somit unhaltbar.

---

[28] D. Czech, *Kalendarium*…, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 107
[29] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 214.
[30] Ebd., S. 280.
[31] RGVA, 502-1-11, S. 37. Siehe Kapitel 2.2.
[32] Biografie Kammlers des Titels "Der Chef der Amtsgruppe C im WVHA war der SS-Gruppenführer Dr. ing. Kammler", vom November 1946. AGK, NTN, 103, S. 244

1.6. Die Datierung der "Bunker" 1 und 2

Sämtliche Auschwitz-Spezialisten, die sich die orthodoxe Version der Geschehnisse im Lager zu Eigen machen, sind sich darüber einig, dass die sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau zum Zwecke der Menschentötung errichtet wurden. Bezüglich der zum Tode in den "Bunkern" bestimmten Opferkategorien bestehen zwischen diesen Experten allerdings Meinungsunterschiede.

Die Chronologie des *Kalendariums* bezüglich des Beginns der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in den "Bunkern" 1 und 2 wird von praktisch allen orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern akzeptiert. Laut dieser Quelle wurde "Bunker 1" am 20. März 1942 in Betrieb genommen. Danuta Czech schreibt hierzu:[33]

> *"In einem zu diesem Zweck umgebauten Bauernhaus in Birkenau werden Gaskammern in Betrieb genommen; es handelte sich um den sog. Bunker Nr. 1."*

Widerspruch gegen diese Datierung legt einzig und allein Jean-Claude Pressac ein, der das behauptete Geschehnis um zwei Monate verschiebt:[34]

> *"Das 'rote Haus' bekam nach seiner Umfunktionierung den Namen 'Bunker 1' und wurde wahrscheinlich ab Ende Mai 1942 zu diesem Zweck benutzt."*

Im "Chronologischen Überblick" seines Buchs schreibt Pressac:[35]

> *"Im Mai* [1942]*: Umbau eines kleinen Gehöfts in Birkenau. Die Gaskammer des Krematoriums* [I] *wird wegen der anfallenden Bauarbeiten dorthin verlegt. Die Anlage, die später als 'Bunker 1' bezeichnet werden wird, besteht aus zwei Kammern und verfügt über keine mechanische Lüftung."*

In Bezug auf "Bunker 2" behauptet das *Kalendarium*, dieser sei am 30. Juni 1942 in Betrieb genommen worden. Unter diesem Datum schreibt D. Czech:[36]

> *"Im Zusammenhang mit der angekündigten Einlieferung weiterer Transporte von Juden, die durch das RSHA zur Vernichtung in das KL Auschwitz eingewiesen werden sollen, werden in Auschwitz weitere Gaskammern in einem Bauerngehöft, ähnlich dem Bunker 1, eingerichtet. Es liegt westlich von den später erbauten Krematorien IV und V und wird als Bunker Nr. 2 bezeichnet."*

---

33 D. Czech, *Kalendarium*…, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 186
34 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien*…, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 49
35 Ebd., S. 52.
36 D. Czech, *Kalendarium*…, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 239.

Pressac verzichtet auf die Nennung eines präzisen Datums, ist aber ebenfalls der Meinung, dass die Vergasungen im "Bunker 2" Ende Juni 1942 begannen:[37]

> *"Das 'Weiße Haus', der Bunker 2, wurde Ende Juni 1942 in Betrieb genommen."*

In seiner chronologischen Zusammenfassung fügt Pressac hinzu:[38]

> *"Im Juni* [1942]*: In Birkenau wird ein zweites Gehöft zur Gaskammer umfunktioniert. Dabei orientiert man sich an den Entlausungsanlagen der Firma Degesch aus Frankfurt a. M. (die Kammern werden parallel zueinander angeordnet). Die Anlage, die später als 'Bunker 2' bezeichnet wird, besteht aus vier parallel angeordneten Kammern mit einer Gesamtfläche von 105 m² und verfügt über keine mechanische Entlüftung."*

Rekapitulieren wir: "Bunker 1" soll seine mörderische Tätigkeit im März bzw. Mai 1942 begonnen haben, "Bunker 2" im Juni desselben Jahres.

Nachdem wir hiermit den chronologischen Rahmen unserer Untersuchungen abgesteckt haben, wollen wir uns nun der Frage zuwenden, ob sich die behauptete Errichtung zweier "Vergasungsbunker" mit der umfangreichen Dokumentation über die Bauarbeiten im Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau vereinbaren lässt.

1.7. Wo befanden sich die "Bunker" von Birkenau?

Folgen wir der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion, so ist die Frage nach der geographischen Lage der beiden Birkenauer "Bunker" definitiv geklärt. Auf der vom Auschwitz-Museum veröffentlichten offiziellen Karte von Birkenau, die in Czechs *Kalendarium* abgebildet ist, wird "Bunker 1" als "1. provisorische Gaskammer" und "Bunker 2" als "2. provisorische Gaskammer" bezeichnet.[39]

Bei unseren historischen und dokumentarischen Studien der "Bunker" stützen wir uns dementsprechend auf diese Karte. Im dritten Teil des vorliegenden Buches werden wir uns der Frage zuwenden, wie das Auschwitz-Museum seine Lokalisierung der "Bunker" begründet.

---

37 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 52
38 Ebd., S. 155
39 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 27. Siehe Dokument 1.

2. Die "Bunker" in der Planung des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau

2.1. Die bürokratische Prozedur beim Bau der Einrichtungen von Auschwitz-Birkenau

Am 27. April 1940 befahl Himmler, die alte polnische Kaserne in Auschwitz in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln. Bereits drei Tage später wurde der erste Kostenvoranschlag für den Bau erstellt.[40]

1941 umfasste das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz das Bauvorhaben "SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" der Waffen-SS und Polizei und unterstand somit in technischer, finanzieller und administrativer Hinsicht dem von SS-Oberführer Hans Kammler geleiteten Amt II, Bauten, des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten (HHB). Da sich das Lager auf dem Territorium des Deutschen Reiches befand – das östliche Oberschlesien war nach dem Zusammenbruch Polens von Deutschland annektiert worden –, fiel es in den Kompetenzbereich der für die betreffende Region zuständigen Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Ost des Amts II, das seinen Sitz in Posen hatte. Im November 1941 unterstanden diesem Inspektorat die Zentralbauleitungen von Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen und Breslau.

Als Projekt der Bauwirtschaft unterstand das Bauvorhaben Auschwitz dem Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII, dessen Büro sich in Kattowitz befand und der seinerseits dem Reichsminister Albert Speer in dessen Eigenschaft als "Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (G.B.-Bau)" unterstellt war. Die Verwirklichung eines Bauvorhabens erforderte zunächst einen administrativen Akt: Es musste je nach seiner Dringlichkeit innerhalb des betreffenden Wehrkreises in einer "Wehrkreisrangfolgeliste" eingestuft werden, wozu es einer Baufreigabe bedurfte. Anfangs wurde eine solche Genehmigung nach den Vorschriften des G.B.-Bau vom 12. Juli 1941 für das dritte Kriegsjahr erteilt, und zwar von der Prüfungskommission des Wehrkreises – einem Organ des Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII. Voraussetzung hierfür war die Einreichung eines Dossiers, das eine Lageskizze der betreffenden Örtlichkeit, eine Baubeschreibung sowie einen Kostenüberschlag enthielt, an dessen Stelle später ein detaillierter Kostenvoranschlag trat. Der G.B.-Bau entschied dann

---

[40] "Kostenaufstellung für das Lager Auschwitz bei Kattowitz," erstellt von SS-Obersturmführer Fritz Seidler am 30. April 1940. RGVA, 502-1-176, S. 37f.

über das Bauvolumen. Dieser Begriff umfasste auch die bereitgestellten Finanzmittel.

Am 14. November 1941 wurde die Bauleitung Auschwitz zur "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz" aufgewertet, und ihr Chef, SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Bischoff, wurde zum "Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz" befördert.

Ab dem 1. Februar 1942 war die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz in finanzieller, technischer und administrativer Hinsicht der Amtsgruppe C, Bauwesen, des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes unter SS-Oberführer Hans Kammer unterstellt; in Baufragen unterstand sie auch weiterhin Reichsminister Speer.

Innerhalb des SS-WVHA war das Amt C/I (allgemeine Bauaufgaben) unter SS-Sturmbannführer Sesemann für die Überwachung und Ausgabenkontrolle gewöhnlicher Bauprojekte zuständig, während die von SS-Sturmbannführer Wirtz geleitete Amtsgruppe C/III (Technische Fachgebiete) für technische Bauprojekte verantwortlich war.

Die Überwachung der Bauinspektionen des Amts II im Hauptamt für Haushalt und Bauten wurde vom Amt C/V (Zentralbauinspektion) übernommen, das eine doppelte Funktion aufwies – eine technische durch das Amt V/1a (Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen) sowie eine finanzielle durch das Amt V/2a (Haushalt und Rechnungslegung). Die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, welche die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz seit November 1941 kontrolliert hatte, unterstand diesen beiden Ämtern. Mitte 1943 wurde dieses Amt durch die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien ersetzt, das seinen Sitz in Kattowitz hatte und ebenfalls dem Amt C/V des SS-WVHA angegliedert war.

Hinsichtlich der Bauindustrie war die Zentralbauleitung den örtlichen Büros des Reichsministers Speer unterstellt: dem Gebietsbeauftragten des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII mit Sitz in Kattowitz, der administrative Fragen regelte (Einstufung, Baufreigabe usw.), sowie dem Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII, dessen Sitz in Breslau lag und der für die Bereitstellung von Material zuständig war.[41]

Sämtliche von Himmler erteilten Bauaufträge wurden in Übereinstimmung mit den eben geschilderten Prozeduren durchgeführt. Dies galt auch für Aufträge, die technische und sanitäre Einrichtungen betrafen. Falls es

---

[41] Zu den Quellen siehe meine Studie *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

Vernichtungsanlagen gegeben hat, mussten auch diese in Übereinklang mit den erwähnten Normen errichtet werden.

In einem nach Kriegsende abgelegten "Geständnis" beschrieb der SS-Sturmbannführer Wolfgang Grosch die bürokratischen Kanäle wie folgt:[42]

> *"Was die Gaskammern- und Krematorien-Bauten anbetrifft, so war das die Verantwortung der Amtsgruppe C, nachdem solche Bauten von der Amtsgruppe D*[43] *angefordert wurden. Der Dienstweg war folgender: Die Amtsgruppe D setzte sich mit der Amtsgruppe C in Verbindung. Das Amt C I fertigte die Pläne für diese Installationen, soweit sie die Bauten selbst betraf, an, gab diese dann weiter an das Amt C III, welche die Bauten maschinentechnisch bearbeitete, d.h. Anlagen, die z.B. die Entlüftung der Gaskammern oder das Gaseinströmgerät betraf. Das Amt C III übergab dann diese Pläne einer Privat-Firma, welche die Spezialmaschinen oder Verbrennungsöfen zu liefern hatte. Auf dem weiteren Dienstweg informierte C III das Amt C V, welches über die Bau-Inspektion-West, Nord, Süd und Ost den Auftrag an die Zentralbauleitungen weiterleitete. Die Zentralbauleitung gab dann den Baubefehl an die jeweilige Bauleitung der Konzentrationslager, welche das wirkliche Bau-Unternehmen mittels Häftlingen, die von D II*[44] *gestellt waren, durchführte. Die Amtsgruppe D gab der Amtsgruppe C Befehle und Anleitungen betreffs der Raumbedürfnisse und der Zwecke, für die diese Bauten ausgeführt wurden. Der eigentliche Auftraggeber für die Gaskammern und Krematorien war die Amtsgruppe D."*

Diese bürokratische Prozedur wurde beim Bau sämtlicher technischen und sanitären Installationen in den Konzentrationslagern (Krematorien, Entlausungskammern usw.) befolgt, galt aber auch für Hinrichtungsanlagen, deren Existenz unbestritten ist (Galgen, Erschießungsstände etc.) und hätte dementsprechend auch für Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gegolten, wenn man von deren Realität ausgeht.[45] Wann immer solche Installationen errichtet wurden, gingen ihrem Bau zwangsläufig die eben skizzierten bürokratischen Schritte voraus. Bekanntlich baute Pressac seine "Beweise" für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Auschwitz auf der

---

42 Affidavit von Wolfgang Grosch vom 20. Februar 1947. Wolfgang Grosch war ab Juni 1941 bei der Hauptabteilung II/Inspektorat des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten angestellt. Von November 1941 bis März 1944 diente er beim Bauinspektorat der Waffen-SS und Polizei Russland-Mitte, die ihren Sitz in Mogilew hatte.

43 Amtsgruppe D/Konzentrationslager unter SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks war für die Konzentrationslager zuständig.

44 Amt DII/Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge unter SS-Sturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer trug die Verantwortung für den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge.

45 Keine der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern war mit einem Gaseinströmgerät ausgestattet. Solche Geräte bildeten jedoch einen Bestandteil der nach dem DEGESCH-Kreislaufverfahren arbeitenden Blausäure-Entwesungskammern.

These auf, die Zentralbauleitung habe bei der Erstellung ihrer umfangreiche Dokumentation über die Krematorien "Schnitzer" begangen, welche das Vorhandensein solcher Kammern erhärteten.

Die Bautätigkeit der verschiedenen Zentralbauleitungen war ihrerseits bürokratischen Regeln unterworfen, die kaum weniger komplex waren als die eben beschriebenen.

Ab dem 31. März 1942 erhielt jeder Bauplatz des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz eine Kennnummer, der die Buchstaben BW (Bauwerk) vorangingen. Sämtliche administrativen Urkunden, die sich auf ein Bauwerk bezogen, mussten mit dem Hinweis "BW 21/7b (Bau) 13" versehen sein, wobei sich 21/7b auf die Bauausgaben und "(Bau) 13" auf den Titel bezog.[46] Für das Kriegsgefangenenlager (Birkenau) galten solche Vorschriften schon seit Februar 1942.[47]

Während der Entstehung des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau wurde die örtliche Bevölkerung evakuiert.[48] Die SS ließ viele Häuser, die den Bauplänen im Wege standen, abreißen, doch eine wesentlich größere Zahl von Gebäuden wurde von der Lagerverwaltung übernommen und der "Neubauleitung" von Auschwitz zur Verfügung gestellt, die später in "SS-Bauleitung" und schließlich in "SS-Zentralbauleitung" umbenannt wurde. Es gab auch ein paar Häuser, die weder abgerissen noch von der Lagerverwaltung übernommen wurden.

Die SS-Neubauleitung registrierte die ihr anvertrauten Gebäude und wies jedem davon eine Seriennummer zu. Die Nummerierung erfolgte nach Zonen, von denen jene um den Bahnhof Auschwitz eine der letzten war. Im Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung der Neubauleitung für Februar 1942 liest man hierzu:[49]

"Nummerierung der Häuser zwischen Alter und Neuer Bahnhofstraße."

Im ehemaligen Dorf Brzezinka (Birkenau) übernahm die SS-Neubauleitung rund 41 Häuser, denen sie Nummern von etwa 600 bis 640 zuwies.[50]

---

46 "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," 31. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, S. 3.

47 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS Auschwitz" vom 9. März 1942 für den Monat Februar; RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 9. "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz," von den Polen erstellte undatierte Kopie. AGK, NTN-94, S. 154.

48 Bereits im März 1941 waren 1.600 Polen und 500 Juden aus dem "Interessengebiet" Auschwitz ins Generalgouvernement abgeschoben worden. GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 30.

49 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung. Februar 1942," 2. März 1942; RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 416.

50 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215," datiert März 1943. Nördlicher Sektor des Lagers. RGVA, 502-2-94, S. 2. Siehe Dokument 2.

Am 10. September 1944 nummerierte die Zentralbauleitung die Häuser neu, weil die Straßen mittlerweile umbenannt worden waren.[51]

Sämtliche an den Häusern durchgeführten Arbeiten wurden vom oben erwähntem Amt geplant und durchgeführt, dem nach Abschluss der Arbeiten die Instandhaltung der betreffenden Gebäude sowie ihre Übergabe an die Lagerverwaltung oblag. Beispielsweise übernahm die Zentralbauleitung im Oktober 1944 die Inspektion und Reparatur des Schadens, der durch den amerikanischen Bombenangriff vom 13. September 1944 angerichtet worden war. Dazu schuf sie eine spezielles Bauwerk Nr. 167.[52] Bei dem Luftangriff waren 18 Gebäude[53] und 63 Häuser[54] zerstört oder beschädigt worden. Für jedes Haus und jedes Gebäude nahm die Zentralbauleitung eine Schadensfeststellung vor und erstellte einen Kostenvoranschlag für die Reparaturen.[55] Im Dorf Broschkowitz wurden ungefähr 30 Häuser für die durch die Bombardierungen obdachlos Gewordenen bereitgestellt.[56]

Einige zuvor von Polen bewohnte Häuser wurden in das Bauprojekt Konzentrationslager Auschwitz einbezogen und erhielten die Nummern der betreffenden Bauwerke zugewiesen. Beispielsweise wurden die Häuser 130, 132, 150, 151, 152 und 171 in BW 36B integriert (Führer- und Unterführer-Unterkünfte).[57]

Vom verwaltungstechnischen Standpunkt aus betrachtet erforderte die Schaffung eines Bauwerks die Bewältigung einer komplexen Reihe bürokratischer Schritte, die ihren Widerhall in der Erstellung einer Vielzahl von Dokumenten fanden. Neben einer Skizze der Örtlichkeit, einer Baubeschreibung sowie dem Kostenvoranschlag – lauter Punkte, die wir bereits erwähnt haben – gehörten dazu eine Zeichnung, ein Erläuterungsbericht,

---

51 "Aufstellung. Umnumerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer (Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West)", RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 22-25. Siehe Dokument 3.

52 "Bauantrag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Außenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW. 167." Dem Dokument sind ein Erläuterungsbericht sowie ein Kostenvoranschlag beigefügt. RGVA, 502-1-159, S. 80-90.

53 Gebäude Nr. 134, 135, 136, 138, 128, 129, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 157A, 157B, 157C, 157E, 157D, 125.

54 Häuser Nr. 35, 210, 36, 207, 891, 103, 115, 105, 56, 53, 52, 50, 49, 47, 44, 41, 43, 40, 27, 28, 33, 34, 16, 875, 6, 7, 8, 142, 131, 132, 133, 203, 105, 118, 118a, 149, 156, 126, 45, 25, 54, 139, 142, 46, 78, 1, 5, 9, 121, 21, 116, 117, 120, 122, 123, 125, 129, 130, 150, 152, 163, 170, 208.

55 "Kostenvoranschlag für die Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Außenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. BW 167." RGVA, 502-1-159, S. 82-90.

56 "Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombenbeschädigte BW. 166. (Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/29.7.44)." RGVA, 502-2-50, S. 83. Siehe Dokument 4.

57 "Baubericht für den Monat März 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 385; "Tätigkeits- bezw. Baubericht für den Monat März 1942" von SS Schütze Jothann (Abteilung Hochbau). RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 398.

eine "Übergabeverhandlung" an die Lagerverwaltung sowie eine "Meldung der Fertigstellung". Für jedes Bauwerk musste außerdem ein Bauausgabebuch geführt werden, in dem sämtliche an dem betreffenden Bauwerk durchgeführten Arbeiten sowie die entsprechenden Bezahlungen vermerkt wurden; dieses Kassenbuch spiegelte, um es bildlich auszudrücken, das administrative Leben des Bauwerks wider.[58]

Die Zentralbauleitung führte den Bau oder den Umbau mit ihren eigenen Häftlingen durch oder aber mit freien Arbeitern, die von Zivilfirmen gestellt wurden. Gewöhnliche Arbeiten wurden von den Werkstätten der Zentralbauleitung besorgt, welcher zahlreiche Kommandos von Facharbeitern (Schmiede, Maler, Schreiner, Maurer, Klempner etc.) zur Verfügung standen. Die Durchführung dieser Arbeiten ging Hand in Hand mit zusätzlichen bürokratischen Maßnahmen: Anforderungen an die Materialverwaltung, Auftrag, Arbeitskarte, Empfangsscheine, Lieferscheine. Die Arbeit der Häftlinge fand ihren Niederschlag in den Berichten der Lagerverwaltung, und die Rechnung ging an die Zentralbauleitung. Auch die Zivilfirmen stellten der Zentralbauleitung regelmäßig Rechnungen zu.

All diese Dokumente wurden in verschiedenen Ausfertigungen erstellt, die an die betreffenden Ämter gingen. Die Adressaten der Kopien befanden sich in den Dokumenten unter der Rubrik "Verteiler".

Die Bauwerke wurden auch in diversen Berichten über die Bautätigkeit registriert, von denen es wenigstens vierzehn verschiedene Typen gab. Diese Praxis wurde nicht zuletzt bezüglich jenes früher von Polen bewohnten Hauses befolgt, das von der Zentralbauleitung übernommen worden war; dies geht aus der Zeichnung des Hauses 647 in Budy hervor.[59]

Den hier skizzierten komplexen bürokratischen Prozeduren lässt sich entnehmen, dass auch die "Bunker" von Birkenau, sofern sie tatsächlich existierten, zwangsläufig in der Dokumentation der Zentralbauleitung erscheinen müssen. Somit stellt sich uns die Aufgabe, nach dokumentarischen Belegen für ihre Existenz zu suchen. Bei unseren Untersuchungen müssen wir vier zentrale Kriterien in den Mittelpunkt stellen:

1. Die Nummer des Bauwerks. Hier sei auf einen grundlegenden Unterschied zwischen den "Bunkern" und den angeblich innerhalb der Krematorien von Birkenau gelegenen Gaskammern hingewiesen: Die Krematorien II, III, IV und V wurden als eigene Bauwerke geführt (BW 30, 30a, 30b und 30c), aber die in ihnen befindlichen Räume erhielten keine Nummern zugewiesen. Die "Bunker" hätten selbständige Bauwerke dargestellt. Dementsprechend *müssten* die ihnen zugeteilten Nummern

[58] Siehe hierzu meine in Anm. 41 erwähnte Studie, S. 32f. und 38.
[59] Siehe Dokument 5.

in den Dokumenten der Zentralbauleitung erscheinen, falls es sie wirklich gab.

2. Die Bezeichnung des Bauwerks: Wie alle Bauwerke mussten auch die Bunker eine spezifische Bezeichnung erhalten, die dann in den Dokumenten verwendet wurde. Laut den Postulaten der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung war eine solche Bezeichnung stets ein Tarnausdruck, der jedoch an dem Präfix "Sonder" als solcher zu erkennen war (z. B. "Haus für Sondermaßnahmen").
3. Die Bunker waren bereits bestehende Gebäude – so die einhellige Meinung der orthodoxen Historiker –, die dann zu Gaskammern umgewandelt wurden. Solche Umbauten wurden in der Dokumentation der Bauleitung mit den Wörtern "Ausbau" oder "Umbau" bezeichnet, dem zur Verdeutlichung die Ergänzung "eines Hauses" oder "eines Gebäudes" folgte. Oft wurde davor noch ein Adjektiv wie "bestehenden" oder "vorhandenen" gesetzt. Die Umwandlung der beiden Häuser zu Gaskammern hätte ihren Niederschlag also in Dokumenten finden müssen, in dem vom "Ausbau" oder "Umbau" zweier bestehender Häuser die Rede ist.
4. Die angeblichen Auskleidebaracken neben den "Bunkern" hätten einen Bestandteil der betreffenden Bauwerke gebildet und wären in der Dokumentation ebenfalls erwähnt worden.

2.2. Pläne und Kostenvoranschläge für das Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau (Juni 1941-Juli 1942)

Wie wir gesehen haben, datieren Debórah Dwork und Robert Jan van Pelt das Treffen zwischen Himmler und Höß auf den 13. oder 14. Juni 1941, weil sich Höß ihrer (unfundierten) Ansicht nach damals gerade in Berlin aufhielt, um mit Kammler Projekte zur Erweiterung des Lagers zu erörtern. Dass dies in der Tat das Thema der Besprechung zwischen den beiden Männern war, geht aus einem Brief zum Thema "KL Auschwitz – Baumaßnahmen 2. und 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr" hervor, den Kammler am 18. Juni 1941 an Höß schrieb:[60]

> *"Unter Hinweis auf die vom Hauptamtschef SS-Gruppenführer Pohl in Auschwitz örtlich angeordneten Baumaßnahmen und unter Bezugnahme auf Ihre Besprechung mit dem Chef des Amtes I und mir am 13. und 14. ds. Mts. teile ich Ihnen folgendes mit:*
> *1. Die nachstehend aufgeführten Baumaßnahmen werden vom Amt II rechtzeitig beim Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bau-*

[60] RGVA, 502-1-11, S. 37f.

wirtschaft [Speer] *für das 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr (1.10.41-30.9.42) angemeldet"*

Es schließt sich folgende Liste an:

"a) Ausbau des Wirtschafsgebäudes
b) 30 neue Häftlingsunterkünfte
c) Entlausungsanlage
d) Wäschereigebäude
e) Zugangsgebäude
f) Eingangsgebäude KL
g) 5 Wachtürme
h) Verlängerung Lagermauer und Drahthindernis
i) Neubau Baubüro mit Garagen
k) Kommandanturgebäude
l) Wache Kommandanturbereich
m) Garagen Kommandantur
n) Unterkünfte Kommandanturstab
o) Unterkünfte für 1 Wachbataillon
p) Ausbau eines provisorischen Führerheims und Führerunterkünften in bestehenden Gebäuden
q) Arbeitslager für Zivilarbeiter
r) Entwässerung
s) Wasserversorgung
t) Straßenbau u. Garten-Anlagen
u) Elektrische Außenanlagen."

Kammler hielt fest, dass das ganze Bauvorhaben KL Auschwitz nicht mehr für das zweite Kriegswirtschaftsjahr registriert werden konnte, doch angesichts der Tatsache, dass bis zum 31. Dezember 1941 18.000 neue Häftlinge erwartet wurden, erklärte er sich dazu bereit, mit dem Bau folgender Objekte zu beginnen oder, falls sie bereits in Angriff genommen worden waren, weiterzufahren:

"a) Aufstockung von 14 alten Häftlingsunterkünften
b) Ausbau des Wirtschafsgebäudes
c) 30 neue Häftlingsunterkünfte
d) Entlausungsanlage
e) Wäschereigebäude
f) Neubau Baubüro mit Garagen
g) Garagen Kommandantur
h) Unterkünfte Kommandanturstab
i) Ausbau eines provisorischen Führerheims mit Führerunterkünfte in bestehenden Gebäuden

k) Arbeitslager f. Zivilarbeiter
l) Entwässerung
m) Wasserversorgung
n) Straßenbau."

Kurzum: Nach dem Treffen zwischen Himmler und Höß plante Kammlers Mannschaft alle möglichen Baumaßnahme außer jenen, um derentwillen das ganze Lager doch angeblich gegründet worden sein soll: Anlagen zur Tötung von Menschen!

Am 30. Oktober 1941 erstellte Bischoff einen ersten "Kostenüberschlag" für das Lager Auschwitz (SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz), der sich auf eine Gesamtsumme von 7.057.400 RM belief. In dem Dokument werden folgende Objekte erwähnt:[61]

– BW 12, 20A, 20B, 20D, 2E, 20F, 20G, 20K, 20L, 20M, 20N, 20O, 20Q, 20R: Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
– BW 62: Häftlingsküchenbaracke
– BW 300A-F: Unterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsbaracken für das Zivilarbeiterlager
– BW 300E: 1 Wirtschaftsbaracke
– BW 300F: 1 Wasch- und Abortbaracke
– BW 172: Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe
– BW 100-107 u. 112-132: Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
– BW 9A: Sanitäre Anlagen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (Be- und Entwässerungsanlagen, Kanalleitungen)
– BW 9B: Entwässerungsleitungen
– BW 21: Straßenbau.

Am selben Tag erstellte Bischoff auch einen "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S" (= Oberschlesien), der die folgenden Bauwerke umfasste:

1. BW 3 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken 1-174
2. BW 4 Wirtschaftsbaracken 1-14
3. BW 5a Entlausungsbaracke 1
4. BW 5b Entlausungsbaracke 2
5. BW 6 Waschbaracken 1-16
6. BW 7 Abortbaracken 1-18
7. BW 8 Leichenbaracke
8. BW 9 Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude
9. BW 10 Kommandanturgebäude
10. BW 11 Wachgebäude

[61] "Kostenüberschlag für das Bauvorhaben: SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," 31. Oktober 1941. RGVA, 502-2-97, S. 3-6.

11. BW 12 Einzäunung mit offenen Aborten
12. BW 13 Wachtürme aus Holz
13. BW 14 Barackenlager für Wachtruppe
14. BW 15 Lagerhaus
15. BW 16 Zufahrtsstraße und Parkplatz
16. BW 17 Straßenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers
17. BW 18 Kanalisation mit Kläranlagen
18. BW 19 Wasserversorgungsanlage
19. BW 20 Kraftstromanlage
20. BW 21 Zuführung der Starkstromleitung von Birkenau
21. BW 22 Telefonanlage
22. BW 23 Alarmanlage
23. BW 24 Einfriedung
24. BW 25 Drahtzäune innerhalb des Lagers
25. BW 26 Transformatorenstation
26. BW 27 Gleisanschluss von Bahnhof Auschwitz.

Als Bauwerk 30 war auch die Errichtung eines neuen Krematoriums geplant, das jedoch nach damaliger Planung im Stammlager Auschwitz errichtet werden sollte.[62]

Am 27. Februar 1942 begab sich SS-Oberführer Kammler nach Auschwitz, um die Baupläne für das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr an Ort und Stelle zu erörtern. Am 2. März erteilte SS-Gruppenführer Oswald Pohl, Chef des SS-WVHA, seine Zustimmung zu folgenden Bauprojekten:[63]

"I. Landwirtschaftliche Bauten.
1) 30 bis 35 Pferdestallbaracken für die behelfsmäßige Unterbringung von Vieh usw.
2) 2 massive Rindviehställe für insges. 400 Stck. Großvieh
3) 3 Feldscheunen und 4 behelfsmäßige Hofscheunen
4) behelfsmäßige Gewächshäuser für 3.000 qm Fläche
5) 4 Kartoffellagerhäuser
6) Ausbau des Rohbaues in Raisko als Laboratorium.
II. Errichtung von Behelfsbauten für die Deutschen Wirtschaftsbetriebe.
1) Errichtung einer behelfsmäßigen Solabrücke zum Eingang [für] *Schutzhäftlinge unter Verwendung der behelfsmäßigen Straßenüberführung der Straßenverwaltung, die zum Abbruch gelangt.*
2) Aufstockung von 6 massiven Häftlingsunterkünften.

---

62 "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S" and "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S." RGVA, 502-1-233, S. 13-30.

63 Brief von Oswald Pohl an die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz vom 2. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 210f.

3) Fertigstellung von 5 massiven Häftlingsunterkünften und Neubau von 15 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäuden, die wie folgt zunächst genutzt werden:
5 Unterkunftsgebäude als Werkstätten
5 Unterkunftsgebäude zur Lagerung
5 Unterkunftsgebäude für die Bewachungsmannschaften.
Der Abstand der Massiv-Unterkünfte wird auf 14 m von Hauskante zu Hauskante festgelegt.
4) Wäschereigebäude
5) Schutzhäftlings-Eingangsgebäude
6) Wasserversorgungsanlage
7) Entwässerungsanlage
8) Faulgasverwertungsanlage
9) Fertigstellung Wirtschaftsbaracke Kommandantur
10) Krematorium im Kriegsgefangenenlager
11) 4 Führer-Unterkunftsbaracken
12) Bauleitungsbaracke
13) erforderliche Straßenbauten
14) Ausbau vorhandener Wohngebäude und Ausbau eines Hauses für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe in Auschwitz."

Am 17. März reagierte Karl Bischoff auf diesen Brief: Er sandte dem Chef des Amtes C V/1 (Überwachung aller SS-Baudienststellen und Bauvorhaben), SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, die Liste der Bauvorhaben (und Bauwerke), die dem Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII zur Billigung vorgelegt worden waren. Die betreffenden Bauwerke sind in Tabelle 1 des Anhangs (Seite 282) ohne Angabe des jeweiligen Kostenvoranschlags aufgelistet.

Am 31. März 1942 erstellte Bischoff eine Liste sämtlicher für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz geplanten Bauwerke. Diese Liste wurde später handschriftlich um neue, ursprünglich nicht vorgesehene Bauwerke ergänzt. In Tabelle 2 des Anhangs (S. 284) ist diese Liste vollständig wiedergegeben.

Der "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S", den Bischoff am 15. Juli 1942 erstellt hatte, umfasst die Projekte und Bauten des Lagers Auschwitz bis zum Ende des dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahr, d. h. bis zum 30. September 1942. Die Bauwerke sind dort in jener Reihenfolge aufgelistet, die in Tabelle 3 des Anhangs (S. 289) erscheint.

Vom 26. bis zum 29. Oktober 1942 erstellte Bischoff einen Kostenvoranschlag mit dem Titel "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)." Dieses Dokument bezog sich auf

ein Projekt für das Lager Birkenau; es erwähnte 12 Bauwerke, von denen das erste die folgenden 18 Objekte umfasste:[64]

1) 1. 182 Unterkunfts-, Vorrats- und Effektenbaracken
   2. 27 Wasch- und Abortbaracken
   3. 10 Wirtschaftsbaracken
   4. 12 Revierbaracken
   5. 10 Blockführerbaracken
   6. 3 Waschbaracken
   7. 6 Abortbaracken
   8. 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
   9. 11 Kammer-, Schreibstubenbaracken
   10. 16 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
   11. 2 Kommandantur- u. Wachbaracken
   12. Lagerhaus 1
   13. Drahtzaun und Wachtürme
   14. Kochkessel u. Heizöfen
   15a. 4 Krematorien
   15b. 4 Leichenhallen
   16a. Entlausungsanlage
   16b. Entlausungsanlage für Truppe.
2) Bei den anderen Bauwerken handelte es sich um die folgenden:
3) Wasserversorgungsanlage
4) Entwässerungsanlage
5) Gleisanschluss
6) Elektr. Lichtanlage
7) Alarm- u. Telefonanlage
8) Notstromaggregate
9) Transformatorenstationen
10) Bäckerei
11) Werkhalle, 3 Lagerbaracken und 1 Wohnbaracke für Aufsichtspersonal
12) Entwesungsanlage I u. 4 Unterkunftsbaracken f.d. Zivilarbeiterlager I
13) Entwesungsanlage II, 2 Wasch- u. 2 Abortbaracken f.d. Zivilarbeiterlager II.

---

[64] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

3. Das Fehlen der "Bunker" in der Dokumentation über den Aufbau des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau

3.1. Die Bauberichte der Lager Auschwitz und Birkenau

Die erste Hälfte des Jahres 1942 ist die am besten dokumentierte Periode bezüglich der Projekte und Bauarbeiten der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz. Wir verfügen über zwei Serien von Berichten, die es uns ermöglichen, den vollen Umfang der von dieser Organisation durchgeführten Bauarbeiten zu ermessen. Zunächst einmal steht uns der sogenannte "Baufristenplan" zur Verfügung. Dies ist ein Monatsbericht, der vom Chef der Zentralbauleitung erstellt und an die Amtsgruppe C/V des SS-WVHA gesandt wurde. In diesem Baufristenplan wurden sämtliche in Herstellung begriffene oder schon fertig gestellte Bauwerke aufgelistet, wobei das Datum des Baubeginns ebenso vermerkt war wie der Prozentsatz, zu dem ein Bauwerk bereits erstellt war, sowie das geschätzte Datum seiner Fertigstellung. Bei jedem Bauwerk steht entweder dessen Identifizierungsnummer oder dessen Bezeichnung (z. B. "BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus").

Bei der zweiten Serie von Dokumenten handelt es sich um die allmonatlich vom Leiter der Zentralbaustelle an den Lagerkommandanten übersandten "Bauberichte". Sie enthalten detaillierte Schilderungen der verschiedenen Baustellen ("Baustellenbeschreibung") sowie der individuellen Bauwerke, die nach Bauprojekten geordnet sind. Diese Bauprojekte waren das "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz", das "Bauvorhaben Bauhof Auschwitz", sowie das "Bauvorhaben Landwirtschaft Auschwitz."

Von besonderer Bedeutung für unsere Studie sind folgende Dokumente:

1. "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz". Dieses Dokument ist auf den 15. April 1942 datiert und umfasst den Zeitraum bis zum 1. April 1942 (siehe Tabelle 4 im Anhang, S. 291).
2. "Baubericht" vom März 1942 (siehe Tabelle 3 im Anhang, S. 293).
3. "Baufristenplan" vom März 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz " (siehe Tabelle 6 im Anhang, S. 294).
4. "Baufristenplan" vom April 1942 für "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S" (siehe Tabelle 7 im Anhang, S. 295).
5. "Baufristenplan" vom Mai 1942 für "Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" (siehe Tabelle 8 im Anhang, S. 296).

6. “Baufristenplan” vom Mai 1942 für “Bauvorhaben Landwirtschaft” (siehe Tabelle 9 im Anhang, S. 297).
7. “Baufristenplan” vom Mai 1942 für “Bauvorhaben Bauhof” (siehe Tabelle 10 im Anhang, S. 298).
8. “Baufristenplan” vom Mai 1942 für “Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager” (siehe Tabelle 11 im Anhang, S. 298).
9. “Baubericht” vom Mai 1942 (siehe Tabelle 12 im Anhang, S. 299).
10. “Baufristenplan” vom Juni 1942 für “Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz” (siehe Tabelle 13 im Anhang, S. 300).
11. “Baufristenplan” vom Juni 1942 für “Bauvorhaben Landwirtschaft” (siehe Tabelle 14 im Anhang, S. 301).
12. “Baufristenplan” vom Juni 1942 für “Bauvorhaben Bauhof” (siehe Tabelle 15 im Anhang, S. 301).
13. “Baufristenplan” vom Juni 1942 für “Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager” (siehe Tabelle 16 im Anhang, S. 301).
14. “Baubericht” vom Juni 1942 (siehe Tabelle 17 im Anhang, S. 302)

Wenn die “Bunker” 1 und 2 in Birkenau entweder am 20. März oder Ende Mai 1942 bzw. am 30. Juni 1942 in Betrieb genommen wurden, müssten in der eben erwähnten Dokumentation zwangsläufig spezifische Hinweise auf diese Häuser auftauchen, etwa “Bunker” oder “Rotes Haus / Weißes Haus”, oder auch ein Tarnbegriff. Eine gründliche Überprüfung sämtlicher Einträge in den Tabellen 1 bis 17, die im Anhang wiedergegeben sind, ergibt jedoch, dass kein einziger Eintrag auch nur im Entferntesten als Hinweis auf einen dieser beiden “Bunker” interpretiert werden kann. Dies liefert den eindeutigen Beweis dafür, dass die “Bunker” von Birkenau niemals als Tötungseinrichtungen existiert haben.

3.2. Ein schlagendes Beispiel: Haus Nr. 44 / BW 36C

Welche Bedeutung das vollkommene Fehlen dokumentarischer Spuren für das Vorhandensein der “Bunker” besitzt, wird besonders deutlich, wenn wir einen Vergleich mit anderen Häusern anstellen, die von der Auschwitzer SS-Neubauleitung (später Bauleitung und schließlich Zentralbauleitung) übernommen und umgebaut worden sind. Das frappierendste Beispiel ist Haus Nr. 44, ein “bestehender Rohbau”, der als BW 36C umgebaut und dem Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe, SS-Sturmbannführer Joachim Cäsar, als Wohnhaus zugewiesen wurde. Ohne besondere Nachforschungen über dieses Bauwerk angestellt zu haben, bin ich in zahlreichen der mir vorliegenden Dokumente darauf gestoßen. Ich liste diese Dokumente hier in chronologischer Reihenfolge auf.

2. März 1942: Schreiben des Chefs des SS-WVHA an die Zentralbauleitung zum "Bauprogramm 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr, Haushaltjahr 1942 für KL. Auschwitz":[65]

"Ausbau vorhandener Wohngebäude und Ausbau eines Hauses für den Leiter der Landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe in Auschwitz"

17. März 1942: Schreiben von Bischoff an Amtsgruppe C V/1 des SS-WVHA zum Thema "Bauprogramm 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr, Haushaltjahr 1942 für KL. Auschwitz": "Ausbau eines Hauses für den Leiter der landwirtschftl. Betriebe in Auschwitz." Geschätzte Kosten: 25.000 RM.[66]

31. März 1942: "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager O/S": "BW 36C Wohnhausausbau für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe Auschwitz."[67]

13. Mai 1942: Schreiben des Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft in Kattowitz an die Zentralbauleitung zum Thema "Baufreigaben": "Ausbau eines bestehenden Gebäudes für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe." Geschätzte Kosten: 25.500 RM.[68]

29. Juni 1942: Schreiben des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung an den Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft betreffs "Bauvorhaben Auschwitz – Baufreigabe": "Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues Nr. 36c (behelfsmäßig)."[69]

Juni 1942: Baubericht des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung: "BW 36C Wohnhaus für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe. Fortführung der Umbauarbeiten, Dachstuhl aufgestellt und eingedeckt, Lichtanlage und Entwässerung verlegt."[70]

Juni 1942: "Baufristenplan" des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung: "BW 36C Wohnhaus für den Leiter der landw. Betriebe." Dieses Dokument erwähnt auch den Baubefehl für das Bauwerk (Objekt Nr. 178), das Datum des Arbeitsbeginns (4. Mai 1942), den Fertigstellungsgrad (45%) sowie schließlich das schätzungsweise Datum der Fertigstellung (15. August 1942).[71]

15. Juli 1942: "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S", verfasst vom Chef der Zentralbauleitung: "BW 36C Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues."[72]

---

65 RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 211.
66 RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 205.
67 RGVA, 502-1-267, S. 6.
68 RGVA, 502-1-319, Seitennummer unleserlich.
69 RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 192.
70 RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 223.
71 RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 26.
72 RGVA, 502-1-220, S. 4.

15 Juli 1942: "Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S": Für BW 36C wird ein detaillierter Kostenvorschlag eingereicht, der sich auf 29.000 RM beläuft.[73]

15. Juli 1942: "Baubeschreibung" von BW 36 C: "Ausbau des bestehendes Rohbaues."[74]

15. Juli 1942: "Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36C."[75]

15. Juli 1942: Lageskizze von BW 36C.[76]

30. Juli 1942: "Übersicht über sämtliche Bauwerke, die auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamts Berlin, im Bereiche des KL.-Auschwitz, bezw. im Dienstbereiche der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz im dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahr zu errichten sind": "Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues No. 36C."[77]

Juli 1942: Baubericht des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung: "BW 36C Wohnhausausbau für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe. Herstellung der Fußböden in allen Geschossen, Türen und Fenster eingesetzt, Ausführung der Anstreicharbeiten. Herrichtung der Außenanlagen."[78]

Juli 1942: "Baufristenplan" des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung: "Wohnhausausbau f.d. Leiter d. landwirtsch. Betriebe." Fertigstellungsgrad: 85%.[79]

August 1942: "Baufristenplan" des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung: "Wohnhausausbau f. d. Leiter d. landwirtsch. Betriebe." Fertigstellungsgrad: 100% am 15. August 1942.[80]

25. September 1942: "Meldung der Fertigstellung" des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung an Amt CV des SS-WVHA: "Bereits fertiggestellt […]. Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues Nr. 36C für K.L. Auschwitz."[81]

September 1942: "Baufristenplan" des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung "BW 36C Wohnausbau f.d. Leiter d. landwirtsch. Betriebe." Baubefehl Nr. 178. Arbeitsbeginn: 4. Mai 1942. Fertigstellungsgrad: 100%. Abschluss: 15. August 1942.[82]

Oktober 1942: Liste von Bauwerken mit der Überschrift "VIII U pa 1": "BW 36C = Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues /Haus Cäsar/."[83]

---

73 RGVA, 502-1-220, S. 27. Siehe Dokument 6.
74 RGVA, 502-1-319, Seitennummer unleserlich. Siehe Dokument 6a.
75 RGVA, 502-1-319, Seitennummer unleserlich. Siehe Dokument 6b.
76 RGVA, 502-1-319, Seitennummer unleserlich. Siehe Dokument 6c.
77 RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 33.
78 RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 181.
79 RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 36.
80 RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 39.
81 RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 95.
82 RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 48.
83 RGVA, 502-1-317, S. 42.

16. Dezember 1942: "Werkstättenaufträge (Verwaltung) ab 1. Juni 1942": "Einziehen einer Fensterscheibe im Haus 44 Stubaf. Dr. Cäsar (Eilt sehr!)"[84]

8. April 1943: "Baufristenplan" des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung: "BW 36C Wohnausbau für d. Leiter der landw. Betr.", Baubefehl Nr. 178, Arbeitsbeginn 4. Mai 1942, Fertigstellungsgrad: 100%, Abschluss: 15. August 1942.[85]

2. Oktober 1943: "Baufristenplan" des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung, "BW 36C Wohnausbau für d. Leiter der landw. Betr.", Baubefehl Nr. 178, Arbeitsbeginn: 4. Mai 1942, Fertigstellungsgrad: 100%. Abschluss: 15. August 1942.[86]

14. Dezember 1943: "Bauleitung Industriebauten. Stand der Baurechnungen": "BW 36C KL. Wohnhausausbau f. d. Leiter der landw. Betriebe." In dem Bericht heißt es, 95% der Kosten von 38.000 RM seien bezahlt worden.[87]

Diese Serie von Bauberichten und Baufristenplänen dokumentiert auch den Fortschritt der Umbauarbeiten an anderen vor der Gründung des Lagers von Polen bewohnten Häusern, beispielsweise denjenigen, die Offizieren und Unteroffizieren als Wohnhäuser zugewiesen worden waren ("Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser") und später in "Führerunterkünfte" (BW 36B) und "Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Führer" (BW 27) unterteilt wurden. Beispielsweise wohnte SS-Untersturmführer Johann Schwarzhuber in Haus Nr. 53,[88] SS-Unterscharführer Hans Kapper in Haus Nr. 171, SS-Rottenführer Martin Stockert in Haus Nr. 154, SS-Rottenführer Friedrich Schulze in Haus Nr. 130, SS-Unterscharführer Otto Vollrath in Haus Nr. 740 und SS-Sturmmann Erich Siebel in Haus Nr. 203.[89] Der Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42 vom 23. Juli 1942 erwähnt "Familienangehörige von SS-Angehörigen", die teils innerhalb, teils außerhalb der äußeren Überwachungskette lebten.[90] Das Verzeichnis der Arbeiten, die der Zentralbauleitung von der Lagerverwaltung zugewiesen wurden, vermittelt außerdem Hinweise auf Arbeiten an verschiedenen Häusern, beispielsweise dem von SS-Untersturmführer Ziemsen bewohnten Haus 23.[91] Weitere Häuser – Nr. 151,

---

84 RGVA, 502-1-153, Bestellung Nr. 145.
85 RGVA, 502-1-320, S. 4.
86 RGVA, 502-1-320, S. 4.
87 RGVA, 502-1-8, S. 123.
88 RGVA, 502-1-240, S. 27.
89 "Standortbefehl Nr. 40/43" vom 2. November 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, S. 55.
90 RGVA, 502-1-66, S. 219.
91 RGVA, 502-1-153, Bestellungen Nr. 37 (1. Juli 1942, Maurerarbeiten), 39 (1. Juli, elektrische Installationen), 41 (1. Juli 1942, Malarbeiten), 82 (11. September 1942, Metallarbeiten), 88 (23. September 1942, elektrische Installationen für die Kantine), 94 (1. Oktober 1942, Holzarbeiten), 151 (6. Januar 1943, hygienische Dienste).

136, 1, 25, 130 und 132 – werden in einem Bericht der Häftlings-Malerei für den Zeitraum vom 26. März bis zum 25. April 1942 erwähnt.[92]

3.3. Die "Bunker" auf den Plänen von Birkenau

Aus dem bisher Gesagten geht mit Sicherheit hervor, dass die "Bunker" von Birkenau niemals als Tötungsstätten genutzt wurden. Weitere Beweise hierfür liefern drei Pläne des Lagers Birkenau.

1) "Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733" vom 5. Oktober 1942.[93] Dieser Plan zeigt die Zone des künftigen Lagers Birkenau vor dessen Errichtung. In der Zone des künftigen Lagers – dessen Grenzen markiert sind – erscheinen zwölf Häuser auf jenem Feld, das später als "Bauabschnitt (BA) III" bezeichnet wurde. Die Häuser sind als "H[aus] 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914" nummeriert. Außerhalb der Lagergrenzen befinden sich im Norden drei weitere Häuser (H. 586, 587, 588). Im Osten, wo früher das Dorf Birkenau lag, ist eine Gruppe von 39 Häusern zu erkennen, denen Nummern von 601 bis 639 zugewiesen wurden. All diese Häuser wurden von der Zentralbauleitung übernommen und erhielten entweder eine temporäre oder eine permanente Funktion; ersteres galt für die innerhalb des Lagers befindlichen, letzteres für die außerhalb der Lagergrenzen gelegenen. Der Plan zeigt auch die beiden Häuser, die von den orthodoxen Historikern "Bunker 1" und "Bunker 2" getauft wurden, doch hatte die Zentralbauleitung keinem davon eine Kennnummer zugewiesen. Dies kann nur heißen, dass sie nicht von der Zentralbauleitung übernommen worden waren und von dieser folglich nicht benutzt wurden.

2) "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" vom März 1943.[94]

Dieser Plan zeigt das gesamte Lager Birkenau. Nördlich der Sektion BAIII, unmittelbar außerhalb der Lagerumzäunung, sieht man die Häuser 586, 587 und 588, zusammen mit anderen weiter nördlich gelegenen Häusern (H. 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 589 und 590) sowie die Häusergruppe aus dem ehemaligen Dorf Birkenau östlich von BAIII. Das von den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern als "Bunker 1" bezeichnete Haus sowie die anderen fünf Häuser westlich davon erscheinen auf diesem Plan nicht, weil sie abgerissen wurden, um Platz für ein Erdklärbecken zu schaffen. Westlich der Zentralsauna ist das heute als "Bunker 2" bekannte Haus allerdings

---

92 "Häftl. Malerei. Arbeitsleistung in der Zeit vom 26.III.-25.IV.1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 370f.
93 RGVA, 502-2-93, S. 14. Siehe Dokument 7.
94 RGVA, 502-1-93, S. 1. Siehe Dokument 8.

ebenso noch vorhanden wie ein anderes, bereits vor der Gründung existierendes Haus, das vor ihm steht; keines dieser beiden Häuser weist eine Kennnummer auf. Auf diesem Plan trugen die Sowjets nach ihrer Besetzung des Lagers von Hand drei Rechtecke ein, welche die angeblichen Entkleidungsbaracken des "Bunkers" 2 versinnbildlichen sollten. Ein kleiner Schönheitsfehler ist hier, dass es laut den Augenzeugen nur zwei solcher Baracken gegeben haben soll, nicht aber drei. Nachdem sie über ihren Irrtum aufgeklärt worden waren, strichen die Sowjets die dritte Baracke mit Bleistift durch!

Dass diese "Baracken" von den Sowjets gezeichnet worden sind, ist vor allem aus ihrer Zeichentechnik ersichtlich. In den von der Zentralbauleitung angefertigten Zeichnungen[95] überkreuzen sich die Linien, welche die äußeren Kanten darstellen, an jeder Ecke, während die Linien auf den sowjetischen Zeichnungen einen geschlossenen Winkel bilden und zudem wesentlich dicker gezogen sind. Außerdem existiert eine andere Version dieser Zeichnung, die mit der ersten identisch ist, abgesehen davon, dass anstelle eines "Erdklärbeckens" hier eine "Kläranlage" erscheint. Auf diesem Plan sieht man auch die beiden oben erwähnten Häuser westlich der Zentralsauna (wiederum ohne Kennnummer), doch findet sich keine Spur irgendwelcher Baracken.[96]

3.4. Die Logistik der "Bunker"

Es sei nochmals gesagt: In den Bauplänen für das Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau vom März, April, Mai und Juni 1942 (sowie übrigens auch für die restlichen Monate des Jahres 1942) findet sich keine Spur irgendwelcher "Bunker", und die gesamte Dokumentation der Zentralbauleitung liefert keinerlei Hinweise auf die Existenz solcher Gebäude. Hätte die Zentralbauleitung zwei Bauernhäuser übernommen und für irgendwelche Zwecke umgebaut, so hätte dies jedoch zwangsläufig deutliche Spuren in der Dokumentation hinterlassen. Die Umwandlung zweier Bauernhäuser zu Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern hätte einen ganzen Rattenschwanz struktureller und logistischer Aufgaben nach sich gezogen, von denen die wichtigsten hier kurz skizziert seien:

3.4.1. Wasserversorgung

Nach jeder Vergasungsaktion wäre es erforderlich gewesen, sowohl das Innere der Häuser als auch die Leichen zu waschen, um die Ausscheidun-

---

95 Die Zeichnung wurde von Häftling 471 erstellt, dem polnischen Zeichner Alfred Brzybylski.

96 "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215", 1. März 1943. RGVA, 502-2-94, S. 2. Siehe Dokument 9.

gen der Sterbenden zu entfernen.[97] Um dies zu bewerkstelligen, hätten die beiden "Bunker" an die Wasserversorgung des Lagers angeschlossen sein müssen, doch noch am 28. Oktober 1942 war eine solche Maßnahme weder vorhanden noch geplant. Dies geht aus dem "Lageplan" für die "Wasserversorgung des K.G.L.-Birkenau" hervor, auf dem die Wasserleitungen bis zu den Krematorien reichten und dort endeten.[98]

3.4.2. Abwasserentsorgung

Diese Waschoperationen hätten einen Abflusskanal für das verschmutzte Wasser erfordert, aber ein solcher erscheint auf keiner der beiden erwähnten Pläne von Birkenau vom 31. März 1942. Diese Pläne zeigen sämtliche Abwasserkanäle des Lagers, die sich zum sogenannten "Königsgraben" vereinigten; letzterer mündete in die Weichsel. Obgleich es nur 200 m vom "Königsgraben" entfernt war, wurde das Haus, aus dem "Bunker 2" geworden sein soll, nicht durch einen Abwasserkanal mit diesem Graben verbunden.

3.4.3. Zäune und Wachtürme

Es wäre unbedingt notwendig gewesen, die "Bunker" zu umzäunen, um die Opfer an der Flucht zu hindern. Allerdings wurden keine solchen Zäune errichtet. Plan Nr. 3512 der Zentralbauleitung zeigt das gesamte System der Lagerumzäunung.[99] Die beiden Arten von Wachtürmen ("Kleiner Wachturm" und "großer Wachturm") sind auf diesem Plan ebenso deutlich zu erkennen wie der "Bestehende Zaun" und der "Projektierte Zaun". Der äußerste Zaun im Westen (Zaun 34) verlief einige Meter von der Zentralsauna entfernt und führte, nun unter der Bezeichnung "Zaun 38", in BAIII. In dieser Zone gab es drei große Wachtürme (Nr. 5, 6 und 7) sowie vier kleine (Nr. 19, 20, 21 und 22). In der Zone um "Bunker 2" hält man vergebens nach einem Zaun Ausschau,[100] und auch in der erhaltenen Dokumentation findet sich kein Hinweis auf einen solchen.

---

97 "Nachdem wir alle Leichen aus diesem Haus entfernt hatten, mussten wir es sorgfältig reinigen, den Boden mit Wasser waschen, den Boden mit Sägemehl bestreuen und die Wände weiß tünchen." Szlama Dragon über "Bunker 2". Siehe Kapitel 5.1.

98 "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)," VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

99 "Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L." RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 19.

100 Wenn "Bunker 2" im Gegensatz zu "Bunker 1" im Hinblick auf eine allfällige künftige Nutzung nicht abgerissen wurde, begreift man nicht so recht, weswegen die Zäune entfernt worden sein sollen.

3.4.4. Installation einer Stromleitung

Um die Tötungsoperationen auch nachts durchführen zu können, hätte man in den "Bunkern" elektrisches Licht benötigt. Ziehen wir hier eine Parallele zu Krematorium II. Als sich die Zentralbauleitung gewahr wurde, dass sich der Bau dieser Anlage nicht in dem von Kammler befohlenen Tempo realisieren ließ, beschloss sie, die Arbeiten durch Einführung von Nachtschichten zu beschleunigen. Zu diesem Zweck stellte sie dem "Elektrikerkommando" ihrer Werkstätten einen Befehl zu, der in der entsprechenden "Arbeitskarte" wie folgt beschrieben wurde:[101]

> *"Betrifft: Krematorium II – BW. Nr. 30 im K.G.L. Baubeleuchtung im Krematorium II, sowie Einstellung der Scheinwerfer für Nachtarbeit/Postenkette."*

Diese Arbeit wurde im Zeitraum vom 15. bis zum 23. Januar 1943 durchgeführt. Sie nahm 14 Facharbeiterstunden und 28 Hilfsarbeiterstunden in Anspruch und kostete 1.413,76 RM, von denen 1.283,32 RM für die – detailliert aufgelisteten – Materialien ausgegeben wurden; der Rest entfiel auf einen Zuschlag in Höhe von 128,34 RM sowie 2,10 RM für die 42 Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge. Für irgendwelche "Bunker" in Birkenau liegen keine solchen Rechnungen vor.

3.4.5. Aufstellung von Entkleidungsbaracken für die Opfer

Folgt man der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion, so wurden bei jedem "Bunker" zwei Baracken aufgestellt, in denen sich die Todgeweihten entkleiden mussten. Der Bau solcher Baracken hätte unvermeidlicherweise Spuren in der Dokumentation der Zentralbauleitung hinterlassen, angefangen bei den drei Dokumenten aus dem Zeitraum von Juni bis Dezember 1942, die sich spezifisch mit der "Barackenaufteilung" für Auschwitz und Birkenau befassen (siehe Kapitel 3.5.).

3.4.6. Materialtransport

Die Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung unterstand SS-Scharführer Kurt Kögel. Sie war verantwortlich für den Einsatz sowie die Instandhaltung aller der Zentralbauleitung zur Verfügung gestellte Fahrzeuge. Jeden Monat musste der Leiter dieser Sektion einen Bericht mit dem Titel "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz" verfassen, der eine Aufführung des Titels "Detaillierter Fahrzeugeinsatz innerhalb des Lagerbereiches" sowie "Detaillierter Fahrzeugeinsatz außerhalb des Lagerbereiches" enthielt. Bestandteil des Berichts bil-

---

[101] RGVA, 502-2-8, S. 1-1a.

dete eine Liste sämtlicher Arbeitsplätze und Orte, zu denen die Fahrzeuge gefahren worden waren. Angegeben wurden auch die Gesamtzahl der absolvierten Fahrten sowie deren Gründe. Der Bericht für den Mai 1942[102] erwähnt 1.171 Fahrten, jener für den Juni[103] 1.532. Eine Reihe von Fahrten führte zu Häusern, die schon vor der Gründung des Lagers existiert hatten und von der Zentralbauleitung umgebaut wurden. Beispielsweise erfolgten im Mai 17 Fahrten zwecks Transport von Baumaterialien an die Häuser 171 und 28, und im Juni wurden 8 Fahrten zu den Gebäuden der Waffen-SS, 7 Fahrten zu Haus 24, 105 Fahrten zu Haus 28, eine Fahrt zu Haus 210 sowie neun Fahrten zu Haus 170 unternommen. In jedem einzelnen Fall bestand der Zweck der Fahrt ausschließlich oder teilweise im Transport von Baumaterialien. Obgleich "Bunker 2" angeblich zu derselben Kategorie von Gebäuden gehörte, findet man, auch wenn man noch so sorgfältig zwischen den Zeilen liest, keinen Hinweis auf Baumaterialien oder zerlegte Baracken, die zu jener angeblichen Arbeitsstelle gefahren wurden.[104]

3.4.7. Legung eines Schmalspurgleises

Laut dem Schlüsselzeugen Szlama Dragon (siehe Kapitel 5.1) wurden die Leichen der angeblichen Opfer mittels Karren, die auf einem Feldbahngleis zirkulierten, zu den Massengräbern (und späteren Verbrennungsgräben) gebracht. Nach Hinweisen auf ein solches Gleis sucht man in den Dokumenten vergeblich. Allerding bot die Firma Schlesischer Industriebau Lenz & Co. der Zentralbauleitung in einem Brief vom 2. Februar 1944 ein Feldbahngleis an, das freilich einem völlig anderen Zweck diente: Es wurde beim BW 47 des Bauabschnitt III von Birkenau für den Materialtransport benutzt.[105]

3.4.8. Straßenarbeiten

Um die Opfer per Lastwagen zu den "Bunkern" zu bringen (die Gehunfähigen bei Tag, sämtliche Opfer bei Nacht), war auch der Bau einer hierfür geeigneten Straße unabdingbar. In den Bauberichten werden alle in den betreffenden Monaten durchgeführten Bauarbeiten ausführlich beschrieben, doch nichts in diesen Berichten weist auf eine Verbindung zwischen irgendwelchen "Bunkern" und dem Lager hin. Unter der Überschrift "Stra-

---

[102] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1.-31. Mai 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 295f. Ich habe kein früheres Dokument dieses Typs gefunden; vermutlich war es das erste der Serie.

[103] "Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juni 1942." RGVA, 502-1-181, S. 282-287.

[104] Laut dem Bericht für den Monat Juni erfolgte der Transport von Barackenteilen für das Kriegsgefangenenlager allgemein (768 Fahrten), für die DAW (Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke, 27 Fahrten) sowie für die Entwesungsbaracken (14 Fahrten).

[105] RGVA, 502-1-346, S. 44.

ßenbau" vermerkt der Baubericht für den März den Beginn von Arbeiten an der Straße, die das "Deutsche Haus" mit dem Lager Auschwitz verband, sowie Arbeiten innerhalb des Lagers Birkenau.[106] Dem Baubericht für den Monat Mai lässt sich entnehmen, dass die Arbeiten an der Straße vom "Deutschen Haus" zum 450 m entfernten Lager Auschwitz ebenso noch im Gange waren wie jene an einer 600 m langen Straße vom Hauptwirtschaftslager zu den neuen Ställen sowie an Straßen innerhalb des Sektors Birkenau.[107] Im Baubericht für den Juni 1942 findet sich lediglich ein Hinweis auf den Fortschritt bei den Arbeiten an den beiden eben erwähnten Straßen.[108]

3.4.9. Gasdichte Türen

Die Umwandlung zweier polnischer Häuser zu Menschentötungsgaskammern hätte zunächst einmal den Einbau gasdichter Türen erfordert. Bekanntlich existieren diesbezügliche Dokumente für die Krematorien von Birkenau (die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung sieht hierin Indizien für das Vorhandensein von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung in diesen Gebäuden). Des Weiteren verfügen wir über Dokumente, in denen von 22 gasdichten Türen für die Entwesungsanlagen BW 5a und 5b von Birkenau die Rede ist,[109] doch über solche Türen für irgendwelche "Bunker" in Birkenau schweigen sich die Dokumente aus.

3.5. Die sogenannte "Tarnsprache"

Wie wir im Vorhergehenden gesehen haben, hätten die "Bunker" wie sämtliche anderen Bauwerke eine spezifische Bezeichnung benötigt, die in den Dokumenten erschienen wäre. Da kein einziges Dokument auf die Existenz solcher "Bunker" hindeutet, erfanden polnische Ermittler, die sich mit Auschwitz beschäftigten, bereits im Jahre 1946 die Fiktion von den "Tarnwörtern": Ihnen zufolge hatte die SS zur Verschleierung fürchterlicher Dinge harmlos klingende Ausdrücke verwendet.[110] Später übernahmen die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker diese betrügerische Methode und suchten nach "Tarnausdrücken" für die "Bunker". Nach sieben Jahrzehnte währender Suche vermögen die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker lediglich

---

[106] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942," erstellt von Bischoff am 3. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 385.
[107] "Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942", erstellt von Bischoff am 2. Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 263.
[108] "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942", erstellt von Bischoff am 2 Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 222.
[109] Vergleiche hierzu meine Studie *Sonderbehandlung…*, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 47-52.
[110] Ebd., S. 9-13.

mit drei solchen Ausdrücken aufzuwarten. Nehmen wir diese nun unter die Lupe.

3.5.1. "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen"

Diese Bezeichnung erscheint in der vorhandenen Dokumentation nur ein einziges Mal, und zwar in einem Aktenvermerk des SS-Untersturmführers Fritz Ertl vom 21. August 1941.[111] Pressac deutet sie als "Tarnausdruck" für die "Bunker".[112] Wie alle anderen Argumente Pressacs wurde auch dieses von van Pelt unkritisch nachgeplappert.[113] Dass diese Deutung jeder Grundlage entbehrt, habe ich in einer speziellen historischen Analyse, auf die ich den Leser hier verweise, hieb- und stichfest nachgewiesen.[114]

3.5.2. "Haus für Sondermaßnahmen"

Diese Bezeichnung taucht in zwei Dokumenten auf, die allerdings, wenn man sie auf die "Bunker" bezieht, zu einem merkwürdig späten Zeitpunkt erstellt wurden. Beim ersten handelt es sich um den "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz/ OS" vom 30. September 1943,[115] in dem vom "Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen" für BAII und BAIII in Birkenau die Rede ist, beim zweiten um den "Kostenanschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz" vom 1. Oktober 1943.[116] Beide Dokumente erwähnen auch "3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen" für jedes Haus. Für F. Meyer ist die Bezeichnung "Haus für Sondermaßnahmen" ein Tarnausdruck für die "Bunker".[117] Wie ich an anderer Stelle aufgezeigt habe, bezieht sich dieser angebliche Tarnausdruck tatsächlich auf ein Programm zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Installationen des Lagers Birkenau. Dies geht schon aus seinem Namen "Sondermaßnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen" hervor. Angeordnet wurde dieses Programm im Mai 1943 vom SS-Brigadeführer Kammler.[118]

Die Baracken "für Sondermaßnahmen" trugen die Bezeichnung BW 33a und bildeten somit einen Bestandteil von BW 33, "Effektenbaracken",

---

[111] RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 159.
[112] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 61.
[113] R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, S. 297-299.
[114] C. Mattogno, "Die 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen'", in *Sonderbehandlung…*, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 72-77.
[115] RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 80-82.
[116] RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 83-94.
[117] F. Meyer, aaO., (Anm. 9), S. 632, Fußnote 7.
[118] C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung…*, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 66f.

genau wie BW 11a – "Neuerstellung Schornstein Krem. K.L." – ein Bestandteil von BW 11, also dem Krematorium war.

Die beiden Häuser sowie die als Ergänzung zu ihnen erbauten Baracken erfüllten offensichtlich dieselbe Funktion: In ihnen wurden die Habseligkeiten der Häftlinge aufbewahrt. Im Jahre 1942 jedoch trug kein Bauwerk die Bezeichnung "Haus für Sondermaßnahmen". Dies beweist zusätzlich, dass diese beiden Häuser nichts mit den behaupteten "Bunkern" zu tun hatten.

3.5.3. "Baracken für Sonderbehandlung"

Diese Bezeichnung erscheint in etlichen Dokumenten aus dem Jahre 1942. Das erste davon datiert vom 31. März und bezieht sich auf BW 58. Unter Hinweis auf den "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" vom 15. Juli 1942 behauptet Pressac, die Baracken "für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge" von BW 58, die in diesem Schriftstück erwähnt werden, seien die angeblichen Entkleidungsbaracken der "Bunker" 1 und 2 von Birkenau gewesen.[119] Doch wird diese These durch kein Dokument abgestützt,[120] sondern im Gegenteil durch drei Dokumente der Zentralbauleitung kategorisch widerlegt, die sich mit der Zuteilung oder Aufteilung der Baracken befassen. Das erste datiert vom 30. Juni 1942 und trägt die Überschrift "Barackenaufteilung."[121] Sämtliche Baracken werden hier nach Konstruktionsprojekt und Barackentyp aufgelistet. Das Bauprojekt Kriegsgefangenenlager umfasste 516 Baracken, von denen keine einzige an einem Bauplatz stand, der auch nur im Entferntesten mit den "Bunkern" in Verbindung gebracht werden könnte. Die einzige "verdächtige" Bezeichnung – verdächtig ist sie freilich nur für jene, die an die Realität der angeblich von der SS benutzten Tarnsprache glauben – hing mit dem "Bauvorhaben SS-Unterkunft und K.L. Auschwitz" zusammen und betraf drei "Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung", die zur Aufbewahrung jener Habseligkeiten dienten, die den Deportierten nach ihrem Eintreffen im Lager abgenommenen worden waren. Das zweite Dokument mit dem Titel "Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung"[122] datiert vom 17. Juli 1942. Es handelt sich um einen allgemeinen Bericht über die im Lager vorhandenen Baracken, wobei ihr jeweiliger Zweck und Typ ebenso erwähnt wird wie die Zahl der benötigten, der bereits errichteten, der gelagerten und der noch fehlenden Baracken. Auch hier findet sich lediglich ein einziges "verdächtiges" Element – die Baracken für "Sonderbe-

---

[119] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 57.
[120] C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung…*, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 25-27.
[121] RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 270-273.
[122] RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 237-239.

handlung", von denen fünf benötigt wurden und drei bereits vorhanden waren. Es geht hier um die fünf Effektenbaracken des BW 58. Das dritte Dokument behandelt die "Zuteilung" von Baracken und stammt vom 8. Dezember 1942.[123] Es entspricht inhaltlich den beiden vorhergehenden, erwähnt jedoch im Gegensatz zu diesen jeweils den Bausektor oder das Bauwerk, zu dem diese Baracken gehörten. Die fünf Baracken für "Sonderbehandlung (alt)" erscheinen auch hier, doch wird nicht ausdrücklich erwähnt, zu welchem Bauabschnitt sie gehörten. Ihre Funktion habe ich bereits erwähnt.[124]

Fassen wir zusammen: In den Archiven der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, deren im Jahr 1942 erstellte Dokumente praktisch vollständig erhalten sind, findet sich kein einziges Dokument, das sich ausdrücklich oder auch nur implizit auf ein Gebäude in Birkenau bezieht, das als einer der "Bunker" in Frage käme; ebensowenig gibt es ein Dokument, das sich auf die angeblich damals nahe den "Bunkern" errichteten "Entkleidungsbaracken" bezieht.

3.6. Zwei kürzlich entdeckte "Bunker"-Dokumente

Im Jahre 2014 veröffentlichte das Auschwitz-Museum zwei Dokumente, in denen von einem nicht näher definierten "Bunker I" die Rede ist.[125] In einem vom 18. März 1944 stammenden Brief der SS-Standortverwaltung von Auschwitz an die Zentralbauleitung heißt es im Zusammenhang mit der Installation einer Alarmsirene:

> *"Es wird daher gebeten, das nach dem Bunker I., Birkenau, geführte Kabel – 4x6 qm*[m] *1 KV – welches nicht mehr benötigt wird, für diesen Zweck der SS-Standortverwaltung zur Verfügung zu stellen."*

Am 24. März 1944 antwortete die Zentralbauleitung:

> *"Die Zentralbauleitung ist bereit, das von der provisorischen Zuleitung nach Bunker I, Birkenau, freiwerdende Kabel 4 x 6 qm*[m] *für die Steuerleitung der Sirenen der SS-Standortverwaltung leihweise zur Verfügung zu stellen."*

Vor allem die folgenden drei Gründe sprechen zwingend gegen die Hypothese, dass es sich bei diesem "Bunker I" um die angebliche Vergasungseinrichtung handelt:

---

[123] RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 205-208.

[124] C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung…*, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 37f. sowie Dokument 10 auf S. 133.

[125] Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014, S. 101.

1. Gemäß der vom Auschwitz-Museum verfochtenen orthodoxen Geschichtsversion, die auf Zeugenaussagen fußt, wurde "Bunker Nr. 1" bereits 1943 vollständig abgerissen. Franciszek Piper schreibt hierzu:[126]

   "Im Frühjahr 1943 wurden die Vergasungen in den beiden Bunkern eingestellt, nachdem die neuen Gaskammern und Krematorien fertiggestellt worden waren und benutzt wurden. Der Bunker 1 und die bei diesem Bunker aufgestellten Baracken wurden abgebrochen bzw. auseinandergenommen, die dortigen Verbrennungsgruben wurden zugeschüttet und eingeebnet."

2. Auf den beiden Plänen "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215" vom März 1943 erscheint zwar der angebliche "Bunker 2" mitsamt einem ihm gegenüberliegenden Haus, doch fehlen die vier Bauwerke in der Zone um den angeblichen "Bunker 1". Letzterer ist auch auf dem Plan Nr. 2503 des Häftlingslazaretts in BA III vom 18. Juni 1943 nicht vorhanden. Unter diesen Umständen unterliegt es keinem Zweifel, dass das von einigen Zeugen "Bunker 1" getaufte Haus, das als Gaskammer gedient haben soll, seit mehr als einem Jahr nicht mehr existierte, während der in den beiden genannten Dokumenten erwähnte "Bunker I" noch im März 1944 bestand.
3. Der Begriff "Bunker" als Synonym für die angeblichen Vergasungsanlagen wurde vor der sowjetischen Besetzung des Lagers Auschwitz von den Zeugen niemals verwendet. Wie ich in Kapitel 5.2.1. nachweisen werde, wurde dieser Ausdruck zwischen dem 9. März und dem 16. April 1945 geprägt, so dass ihn die SS-Behörden nicht in dem Sinne benutzen konnten, den er in der Holocaust-Literatur heute hat. Mit anderen Worten: Bei dem "Bunker I", von dem im Brief vom 18. März 1944 die Rede ist, konnte es sich nicht um die angebliche Vergasungseinrichtung "Bunker 1" handeln.

Es sei hier darauf hingewiesen, dass mit dem deutschen Begriff "Bunker" laut Duden[127] als Erstbedeutung ein "großer Behälter zur Aufnahme von Massengütern (z. B. Kohle, Erz, Getreide)" gemeint ist. Als Zweitbedeutung handelt es sich um eine "militärische Schutzanlage", häufig um einen "Schutzraum für die Zivilbevölkerung im Krieg; Luftschutzbunker". Als Drittbedeutung bezeichnet dieser Begriff im Jargon ein Gefängnis.[128] Nie-

---

[126] F. Piper, "Vernichtung", in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz.* Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999, Band III, S. 169.

[127] www.duden.de/rechtschreibung/Bunker

[128] So wurde der Gefängniskeller des Blocks 11 im Stammlager Auschwitz gemeinhin "Bunker" genannt; vgl. C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung,* aaO. (Anm. 1), passim.

mals jedoch ist damit eine Hinrichtungsstätte gemeint. Es muss daher davon ausgegangen werden, dass die Angehörigen der Auschwitzer Lagerbehörden eine dieser drei Bedeutungen im Sinne hatten, als sie in diesen Dokumenten den Begriff "Bunker" benutzten. Es handelte sich daher dabei entweder um ein Lagergebäude für Massengüter (womöglich auch Häftlingseffekten), um einen Luftschutzbunker oder aber um ein Strafvollzugsgebäude.

3.7. Schlussfolgerung

Zu Beginn der vorliegenden Studie ging ich von der Arbeitshypothese aus, dass die Begegnung zwischen Himmler und Höß tatsächlich stattgefunden hat. Es ist nun an der Zeit, die Frage aufzuwerfen, ob diese Hypothese Hand und Fuß hat. Lassen wir die offensichtlich falsche Chronologie, die uns Höß präsentiert, sowie die schwerwiegenden Widersprüche in seinen Aussagen einmal beiseite und wenden wir uns zwei ernsthaften, ungelösten und unlösbaren Problemen zu, die sich ergeben, wenn man von der Existenz der Birkenauer "Bunker" ausgeht.

1. Laut Pressac machte Himmlers Befehl Auschwitz zum "Zentrum der Massenvernichtung von Juden",[129] und dem ganzen Lager kam die Aufgabe zu, dieses Ziel zu verwirklichen. Warum hätte die Amtsgruppe C des SS-WVHA (und damit Himmler selbst)[130] zur Ausführung dieses schauerlichen Plans zwei elende Bauernhäuser benutzten sollen, statt neue, effiziente Tötungsanlagen zu schaffen? Das Ganze ist um so unerklärlicher, als der Kostenvoranschlag für das Lager Birkenau vom 30. Oktober 1941, der sich auf 7.700.000 RM belief, unter anderem die Errichtung zweier Entlausungsbaracken vorsah,[131] welche die Bezeichnungen BW 5a und 5b trugen und mit einem "Vergasungsraum" ausgestattet waren, in dem Zyanwasserstoff zum Einsatz kam und in dem es einen "Brause- und Waschraum" gab. Jedes dieser beiden Bauwerke kostete 41.040 RM.[132] Es sei hier daran erinnert, dass Höß und Eichmann schon mehr als einen Monat zuvor beschlossen haben sollen, die angebliche Judenvernichtung mittels Blausäure in Gaskammern durchzuführen. Die Amtsgruppe C des SS-WVHA, und damit Himmler selbst, waren zwar bereit gewesen, 82.080 RM für die Errichtung zweier neuen Entwesungsgaskammern springen zu lassen, um die Auschwitz-Häftlinge vor dem Fleckfiebertod zu *bewahren*, machten aber

---

[129] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 51.

[130] Oswald Pohl war als SS Obergruppenführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS direkt dem Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler unterstellt.

[131] Trotz dieser Bezeichnung bestanden die Gebäude aus Ziegeln.

[132] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.," 30. Oktober 1941. RGVA, 502-1-233, S. 23.

keine einzige müde Reichsmark für den Bau zweier neuer Gebäude zur Menschenvergasung locker, obwohl die Vergasung der Juden doch der Hauptzweck des ganzen Lagers gewesen sein soll!

Van Pelt behauptet, auf dem vom 5. Januar 1942 stammenden Plan 885 von Birkenau habe sich das ursprünglich für das Stammlager geplante neue Krematorium befunden, und zwar an der nordwestlichen Ecke des Lagers, so dass es mit dem angeblichen "Bunker 1" verbunden werden konnte.[133] "Bunker 1" hätte dann die Leichen produziert, und das Krematorium hätte sie eingeäschert. Diese Deutung ist aus zwei Gründen unsinnig.[134] Erstens gab es die "Bunker" als Tötungsstätten nicht, und zweitens erscheinen auf der erwähnten Zeichnung rund zehn zusätzliche Leichenschuppen, was den angeblichen Operationsplan Himmlers und des SS-WVHA noch absurder macht. Laut dem auf den 17. März 1942 datierten Bauprogramm für das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr ging man davon aus, dass die Kosten des neuen Krematoriums 400.000 RM betragen würden.[135] Van Pelts These läuft also darauf hinaus, dass Himmler eine Fließbandoperation für die Judenvernichtung ins Auge fasste, bei dem das letzte Glied in Form eines neuen Gebäudes nicht weniger als 400.000 RM kostete, während das – weit wichtigere – erste Glied aus einem baufälligen alten Haus bestand, das in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt werden sollte!

2. Schenken wir den orthodoxen Historikern Glauben, so wurde das ganze Lager Birkenau einzig und allein darum aufgebaut, um dort die künftige Massenvernichtung der Juden durchzuführen. Doch warum haben Himmler und das WVHA dann ein Krematorium zur Einäscherung der eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorbenen Häftlinge errichten lassen, während die – ungleich zahlreicheren! – Opfer der geplanten Massenmorde einfach begraben werden sollten?

Im ersten, vom 31. Oktober 1941 stammenden Bauprojekt für Birkenau findet sich ein Eintrag für ein einziges Krematorium mit fünf Dreimuffelöfen, die zu einem geschätzten Preis von 270.000 RM errichtet werden sollten.[136] Am 12. November 1941 beschrieb der Chef der Zentralbauleitung den Zweck dieser Anlage wie folgt:[137]

---

[133] R.J. van Pelt, "A Site in Search of a Mission," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, S. 146f. Siehe auch: D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 302f.

[134] In Kapitel 8.4 komme ich auf diese Deutung R. J. van Pelts zurück.

[135] RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 204.

[136] "Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S.", RGVA, 502-1-233, S. 27. Das Projekt für das Krematorium war damals noch nicht gebilligt worden.

[137] RGVA, 502-1-314, S. 8-8a.

> *"Die Firma Topf & Söhne, feuerungstechn. Anlagen, Erfurt hat von der hiesigen Dienststelle den Auftrag erhalten, schnellstens eine Verbrennungsanlage aufzubauen, da dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz ein Kriegsgefangenenlager angegliedert wurde, das in kürzester Zeit mit ca. 120 000 Russen belegt wird. Der Bau der Einäscherungsanlage ist deshalb dringend notwendig geworden, um Seuchen und andere Gefahren zu verhüten."*

Mit anderen Worten: Dieses Krematorium sollte ausschließlich dem Zweck dienen, die Leichen der eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorbenen Häftlinge zu verbrennen. Dies räumt auch Pressac ein, der festhält, dass dieses Krematorium nichts mit der Judenvernichtung zu tun hatte.[138] Mit der Einäscherung der Leichen der angeblich in den Bunkern Vergasten soll die SS am 21. September 1942 begonnen haben,[139] wobei sie sich angeblich auf einen von Himmler bei seinem Besuch in Auschwitz am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 erteilten Befehl stützte.[140]

Die unabweisliche Schlussfolgerung lautete also, dass die Geschichte von den Birkenauer "Bunkern" nicht nur keinen Widerhall in den Dokumenten findet, sondern vom organisatorischen Standpunkt aus betrachtet vollkommen absurd ist. Wir haben es daher hier nicht mit einer historischen Realität, sondern mit einer propagandistischen Erdichtung zu tun.

Im zweiten und dritten Teil meiner Studie lege ich dar, wie diese Propagandageschichte entstand und wie sie zur "feststehenden historischen Tatsache" umgelogen wurde.

---

[138] J.-C. Pressac, , aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 80. R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 72, stellt sich auf denselben Standpunkt.

[139] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 305.

[140] F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Y. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 133), S. 163.

Zweiter Teil:

Die Propaganda

4. Der Ursprung der Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" – Kriegsgerüchte

4.1. Die ersten Berichte

Die ersten Gerüchte über die "Bunker" von Birkenau machten Ende August 1942 die Runde, ohne jedoch den Begriff "Bunker" selbst zu benutzen. In einem auf den 29. August 1942 datierten "Brief aus dem Lager Auschwitz" lesen wir:[141]

> *"Am schrecklichsten sind die Massenhinrichtungen durch Gas in zu diesem Zweck erbauten Kammern. Es gibt ihrer zwei, und sie können 1.200 Personen fassen. Sie sind mit Bädern und Duschen ausgestattet, doch statt Wasser strömt Gas aus ihnen. Vor allem auf diese Weise werden ganze Transporte ahnungsloser Menschen ermordet. Man sagt ihnen, sie müssten baden, und gibt ihnen Tücher – auf diese Weise sind bereits 300.000 ahnungslose Menschen in den Tod gegangen. Zuerst wurden sie in Gräbern beigesetzt, doch jetzt werden sie draußen in zu diesem Zweck ausgehobenen Gruben verbrannt. Der Tod tritt durch Ersticken ein, weil Blut aus der Nase und dem Mund tritt."*

Obwohl diese Geschichte eine recht plumpes Machwerk ist, enthält sie bereits das Leitmotiv der späteren Propaganda: die Duschen, aus denen statt Wasser Gas strömte, was im Falle von Vergasungen mittels Zyklon B ziemlich absurd ist. Die Todesursache ist eindeutig unsinnig. Vergiftungen mittels Blausäure verursachen tatsächlich eine Art Erstickung durch die Unterbindung unverzichtbarer Zellfunktionen, indem Enzyme in der Zellwand blockiert werden, die für den Sauerstofftransport vom Blut in die Zelle verantwortlich sind. Daher können die Körperzellen den vom Blut herantransportierten Sauerstoff nicht mehr aufnehmen.[142]

Die Zahl der laut diesem Bericht bis zum damaligen Zeitpunkt Ermordeten ist viermal höher als die Gesamtzahl aller Juden, die bis zum 29. August 1942 in Auschwitz eingeliefert worden waren: Bis zu jenem Datum waren im Lager rund 76.000 Juden eingetroffen, von denen etwa 37.000 ordnungsgemäß registriert wurden.[143] Die Behauptung, wonach die Leichen der Ermordeten verbrannt wurden, steht im Widerspruch zur orthodo-

---

[141] Kazimierz Smoleń (Hg.), "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, S. 43.

[142] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florenz 1951, S. 1404.

[143] Die Daten sind D. Czechs *Kalendarium*… (Anm. 12) entnommen, wobei die darin erwähnten 10 fiktiven Transporte nicht berücksichtigt werden. Vgl. hierzu meine Studie *Sonderbehandlung…*, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 35.

xen Geschichtsschreibung, laut der Leichenverbrennungen unter freiem Himmler erst am 21. September 1942 einsetzten.

Was der anonyme Autor des Briefs über die Zahl der Gaskammern berichtet, widerspricht der von Szlama Dragon erstellten "endgültigen" Version der Propagandageschichte: Laut Dragon gab es sechs Vergasungsräume mit einer Gesamtkapazität von über 4.000 Personen (siehe Kapitel 5.1).

Am 8. September 1942 berichtete Nr. 33 (58) der polnischen Untergrundzeitschrift *Informacja Bieżąca* (Current Information):[144]

> *"Während der letzten paar Monate wurde auf dem Lagergelände Folgendes organisiert:*
> *1) Gaskammern wurden eingerichtet, in denen die Juden (im Durchschnitt 1.000 Personen pro Tag) vergiftet werden."*

Dieser Bericht war zu vage, um großen Eindruck zu erwecken. Am 10. Oktober 1942 erstellte die Informations- (d. h. Propaganda-) und Presseabteilung der Delegatura[145] einen "Bericht über die Lage im Lande während des Zeitraums vom 26. August bis zum 10. Oktober 1942", in dem genauere Angaben zu den angeblichen Gaskammern standen:[146]

> *"Gaskammern: Der erste Einsatz von Gaskammern erfolgte im Juni 1941. Ein Transport von 1.700 unheilbar Kranken wurde zusammengestellt und 'offiziell' in ein Sanatorium bei Dresden geschickt, in Wirklichkeit jedoch in ein Gebäude, das in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt worden war. Diese Einrichtung erwies sich jedoch als zu klein und als nicht sehr praktisch. Deswegen wurde beschlossen, in Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *fünf kleine Gaskammern zu bauen, ca. 7 km vom Lager entfernt. Der Bau war im April 1942 vollendet. Diese fünf Kammern sind fensterlos, mit Doppeltüren, welche mit Bolzen versehen sind, und mit Einrichtungen zur Einführung des Gases sowie zur Ventilierung. Jede Kammer ist für 700 Personen geplant. Man hat zwischen diesen Gebäuden eine Eisenbahn angelegt, mit der die Leichen zu den Gräbern geschafft werden, die in den nahen Wäldern ausgehoben worden sind. Die Vergasung von 3.500 Personen, einschließlich aller vorhergehenden und folgenden Aktivitäten, beansprucht zwei Stunden. Die Vergasten sind hauptsächlich bolschewistische Kriegsgefangene und Juden. Unter den Polen vor allem die Todkranken."*

Im Anhang zu einem im November 1942 entstandenen Bericht mit dem Titel "Wiedergabe einer Erzählung sowie von Berichten aus dem Straflager

---

[144] K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 44.
[145] Bei der Delegatura handelte es sich um die im Untergrund tätige Vertretung der in London domizilierten polnischen Exilregierung.
[146] K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 48.

Auschwitz" wurde diese Geschichte wiederholt, allerdings mit einem wichtigen Zusatz – dem deutschen Begriff "Degasungskammer" (sic):[147]

> *"Am 1. Januar 1942 wurden 2.000 Juden eingeliefert. Im Laufe des Jahres 1942 ungefähr 30.000 Juden und 15.000 Jüdinnen und Kinder. Von diesen wurden ungefähr 3.000* [männliche] *Juden und 15.000 Jüdinnen auf der Nummernliste registriert. Die anderen (einschließlich sämtlicher Kinder) gingen direkt in die Degasungskammer.* […] *Die Degasungskammer* [sic] *wurde zum ersten Mal im Juni 1941 gebraucht. Ein Transport von 1.700 Personen (unheilbar Geschlechtskranke, Körperschwache,*[148] *Verwundete, deren Rippen entfernt worden waren, Patienten mit Meningitis) wurde zusammengestellt und (nach offiziellem Bericht) in ein Sanatorium bei Dresden geschickt. In Wirklichkeit gingen sie in das Gebäude, das zu einer Gaskammer umgebaut worden war. Dieses erwies sich jedoch als zu klein und nicht sehr praktisch. Eine aus fünf modernen Kammern bestehende Installation wurde bei Brzezinka errichtet, ungefähr 7 km vom Lager entfernt. Der Bau war im April 1942 fertig. Er umfasst sechs Blöcke* [sic] *(fensterlos, mit Doppeltüren und modernen Apparaten zum Einführen des Gases und zum Ventilieren), jeder für 700 Personen. Zwischen den Gebäuden verläuft eine Schmalspurbahn, welche die Leichen zu jeweils vier Kilometer langen Gräbern im Wald schafft. Die ganze Zone der D-Kammer ist abgelegen, und wer dort vorgefunden wird, ohne einen Auftrag zu haben, dem droht die Todesstrafe (dies gilt auch für die SS, die Wehrmacht, Zivilisten und Häftlinge). Die Vergasung von 3.500 Personen beansprucht zwei Stunden."*

In einer früheren Studie habe ich nachgewiesen, dass der angebliche erste Einsatz einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer ein bloßes Gerücht ohne historische Grundlage ist.[1] Es lohnt sich jedoch zu verfolgen, wie die polnische Geschichtsschreibung dieses Gerücht zu einer historischen Realität verklärte.

In der ersten Fassung ihres *Kalendariums* behauptete Danuta Czech, am 28. Juli 1941 seien 575 Invaliden, Krüppel und chronisch Kranke von einer an Ort und Stelle formierten Kommission aussortiert und in die Pflegeanstalt für Geisteskranke in Königstein/Sachsen geschickt worden, wo man sie mit Kohlenmonoxid vergast habe.[149] In einem späteren Artikel mit dem Titel "Die erste Selektion für das Gas in Auschwitz. Der Transport ins Sanatorium Dresden" berichtigte der polnische Historiker Stanisław Kłodziń-

---

[147] Ebd., S. 60f.
[148] Im Text in deutscher Sprache.
[149] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959, S. 106f.

ski diese Behauptungen: Ihm zufolge trug sich die Vergasung dieser Häftlinge nicht in Königstein, sondern "in der Nähe von Sonnestein [richtig: Sonnenstein] ca. 20 km von Dresden" zu.[150] Dementsprechend änderte Czech den Namen "Königstein" in der zweiten Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* in "Sonnestein" ab.[151] Allerdings lässt sich ein Transport von Kranken aus Auschwitz in die Euthanasieanstalt Pirna-Sonnenstein nicht dokumentarisch belegen. Diese Geschichte fußt ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen aus zweiter Hand, insbesondere den Erklärungen von Rudolf Höß. Wir verfügen über keine direkten Augenzeugenberichte von Personen, die den angeblichen Massenmord, oder die Vorbereitungen dazu, oder die Leichen der angeblichen Opfer gesehen haben wollen, oder die auch nur bekundet haben, die Ankunft der kranken Häftlinge in Schloss Sonnenstein bei Pirna (oder in Königstein, oder in Dresden) gesehen zu haben. Sämtliche von Kłodziński angeführten Zeugenaussagen beziehen sich auf den Abgang des betreffenden Transports von Auschwitz, doch auch wenn diese Aussagen stimmen sollten, stellen sie keinen Beweis für die Vergasung der Kranken dar. Bei seinem Prozess gab Höß, der einzige indirekte Zeuge, zu Protokoll, sein Untergebener Franz Hössler, der damals den Rang eines SS-Obersturmführers bekleidete, habe ihn über die Vergasungen in Königstein in Kenntnis gesetzt.[152]

Somit beruht die ganze Geschichte im Grunde auf einer Aussage, die Höß einem damals bereits seit vierzehn Monaten toten Untergebenen in den Mund legte.[153]

Was hat es nun mit dem Begriff "Degasungskammer" auf sich? Dieser Begriff ist ganz offenkundig eine Entstellung des Wortes "Begasungskammer", worunter man eine nach dem DEGESCH-Kreislaufsystem betriebene Blausäure-Entwesungskammer verstand. Zum damaligen Zeitpunkt existierte in Auschwitz noch keine solche Anlage, doch war die Einrichtung von 19 DEGESCH-Kreisluftkammern im Aufnahmegebäude des Stammlagers geplant. Während der Begriff "Gaskammer" sich sowohl auf eine Entwesungskammer als auch auf eine Menschentötungsgaskammer beziehen konnte, traf dies auf eine "Begasungskammer" nicht zu; damit konnte einzig und allein eine Entwesungskammer gemeint sein. Wie kam die polnische Untergrundbewegung unter diesen Umständen dazu, von einer "Degasungskammer" zu sprechen?

---

150 Stanisław Kłodziński, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, Nr. I, 1970, S. 40. Mit "Dresden" ist vermutlich Schloss Sonnenstein in Pirna gemeint, das 20 km südöstlich von Dresden liegt.

151 D. Czech, *Kalendarium… ,* aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 106.

152 S. Kłodziński, aaO. (Anm. 150), S. 40.

153 Franz Hößler wurde von den Briten im Belsen-Prozess zum Tode verurteilt. Das Urteil wurde am 13. Dezember 1945 vollstreckt. Der Höß-Prozess begann am 11. März 1947.

Die naheliegendste Erklärung ist folgende: Am 3. Juli 1941 hatte die SS-Neubauleitung von Auschwitz ein Exemplar des von Gerhard Peters und Emil Wüstinger verfassten Artikel "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern"[154] erhalten. Die Firma Friedrich Boos, die mit dem Bau der erwähnten 19 Kreislaufkammern beauftragt worden war, hatte diese Schrift bei einer Vertreterin der DEGESCH angefordert, der Firma HELI (Heerdt-Lingler GmbH). Nachdem sie eine Jahr lang im Archiv herumgelegen hatte, wurde die Schrift vom Zivilingenieur Rudolf Jährling, der in der technischen Abteilung der Zentralbauleitung arbeitete und den Bau der Entlausungskammern im Aufnahmegebäude überwachte, zu Rate gezogen.[155] Über die Ausstattung des Aufnahmegebäudes wurde damals in der Zentralbauleitung eingehend debattiert. Am 31. Juli 1941 erstellte Bischoff einen ersten "Kostenüberschlag zum Neubau des Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäudes mit Entlausungsgebäude und Häftlingsbad im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" sowie den dazugehörigen Lageplan.[156] Man geht schwerlich fehl in der Annahme, dass zum damaligen Zeitpunkt nur jene Häftlinge, die im Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung angestellt waren, etwas von "Begasungskammern" wissen konnte. Im Februar 1943 beschäftigte das Baubüro nicht weniger als 96 Häftlinge in verschiedenen Sektionen der Zentralbauleitung.[157] Sie hatten Zugang zu geheimen Dokumenten und stellten selbst solche her. Hierzu einige Beispiele: Zeichnung Nr. 2136 des Krematorium III wurde vom polnischen Häftling Leo Slawka (Häftlingsnummer 538) angefertigt, Zeichnung Nr. 2197 des Krematorium II vom tschechisch-jüdischen Häftling Ernst Kohn (Häftlingsnummer 71134) und die beiden zuvor erwähnten Pläne von Birkenau im März 1943 vom polnischen Häftling Alfred Brzybylski (Häftlingsnummer 471).

Die verschiedenen Widerstandsgruppen in Auschwitz hatten auch im Baubüro Angehörige und Sympathisanten. Im August 1944 fertigten drei in jenem Büro eingesetzte weibliche Häftlinge, Vera Foltynova, Valeria Valova und Krystyna Horczak, heimlich zwei Fotokopien von Zeichnun-

---

154 Der Untertitel des Artikels lautet "Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern".

155 RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 87 (Begleitschreiben der Firma HELI Co. vom 1. Juli 1941) sowie 87-90 (Artikel Gerhard Peters, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Heft 10/11 (1940), Sonderdruck). Auf beiden Dokumenten befinden sich der Eingangsstempel der SS-Neubauleitung sowie Jährlings Unterschrift; als Datum ist der 21. Juli 1942 angegeben.

156 "Kostenüberschlag zum Neubau des Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäudes mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 129f.

157 "Kommando: Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung." RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 171-173.

gen eines Birkenauer Krematoriums an und schmuggelten sie aus dem Lager.[158]

Der Bericht der Delegatura vom November 1942 enthält noch andere wichtige Details, welche meine Deutung stützen. Zunächst einmal fällt die Erwähnung eines "modernen Apparats zum Einführen des Gases und zum Ventilieren" auf. Einen solchen Apparat besaß keine der damals im Lager Auschwitz vorhandenen Entlausungskammern. Diese hatten lediglich behelfsmäßigen Charakter, was bedeutet, dass sie nicht in Übereinstimmung mit dem DEGESCH-Standardtyp konstruiert waren. Sie waren zwar mit Apparaten zum Absaugen der Luft aus der Kammer versehen, nicht aber mit Geräten zur Einführung von Zyklon B; die Zyklongranulate wurden einfach in die Kammer geworfen. Lediglich die DEGESCH-Kreislauf-Begasungskammern besaßen eine Vorrichtung, welche eine Zyklonbüchse in die Kammer einführte und öffnete, worauf ihr Inhalt auf ein "Auffangblech" fiel. Ein Strom warmer Luft sorgte für die rasche Verdampfung der Blausäure und gewährleistete somit das, was in dem Bericht als "Einführen des Gases" bezeichnet wird.[159] Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion besaßen die angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern in den "Bunkern" weder Vorrichtungen zur Einführung des Gases noch Ventilationseinrichtungen.

Gehen wir zum nächsten Punkt über: Dem Bericht zufolge waren die angeblich zur Menschentötung dienenden "Begasungskammern" mit Doppeltüren ausgestattet – dies traf für die wirklichen Begasungskammer, in denen Kleider entlaust wurde, in der Tat zu[160] – und wiesen keine Fenster auf. Solche sind in Entwesungskammern tatsächlich überflüssig, aber um die angeblichen Vergasungen in den "Bunkern" auf die von Zeugen geschilderte Art und Weise durchzuführen, hätte es unbedingt Fenster gebraucht.[161]

Die – im Brief vom 29. August 1942 zu beobachtende – Verbindung von Gaskammern und Duschen, die später zum Dauerbrenner der Propaganda werden sollte, lässt sich darauf zurückführen, dass das geplante Aufnahmegebäude neben den 19 Begasungskammern auch eine Duschanlage enthalten sollte. Zur selben Zeit wurden in Birkenau jedoch zwei große Entwesungsanlagen errichtet, welche die Bezeichnungen BW 5a und

---

[158] Henryk Świebocki, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 19, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1995, S. 152.

[159] "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure…," aaO. (Anm. 155), RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 69.

[160] Um zu verhindern, dass die entwesten Gegenstände wieder verseucht wurden, führte man sie von der "unreinen Seite" in die Gaskammer ein und zog sie nach erfolgter Entwesung auf der "reinen Seite" heraus.

[161] Ich beziehe mich hier auf die angeblich vorhandenen Fensterchen zum Einwurf von Zyklon B, die jedoch laut jenen Zeugenaussagen unnötig gewesen wären, denen zufolge das Gas aus den Duschköpfen strömte.

BW 5b erhielten. Sie bestanden aus einer Blausäuregaskammer sowie einer Sektion zum Duschen und Waschen. Die einzelnen Bestandteile wurden "Gaskammer" bzw. "Wasch- und Brauseraum" genannt. Letzterer Raum, der mit 50 Duschen ausgerüstet war, war nur 5,52 m von der Gaskammer entfernt und von dieser durch eine "Schleuse" sowie einen Vorraum getrennt.[162] Unter diesen Umständen ist es mehr als wahrscheinlich, dass sich die Propagandisten, welche die erste Version der Lüge von den Vergasungsbunkern fabrizierten, von den damals im Bau befindlichen oder geplanten Entwesungsanlagen inspirieren ließen.

Das Problem der Lüftung der angeblichen Gaskammern in den Birkenauer "Bunkern" verdient eine ausführliche Analyse.

Wie bereits erwähnt gehen die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker von der Prämisse aus, dass das Hauptamt für Haushalt und Bauten und später das SS-WVHA, also Himmler selbst, zwecks Durchführung des angeblichen Führerbefehls zur Ausrottung der Juden ein großes Lager – Birkenau – aufbauten, dessen wichtigsten Teil – die Tötungsanlagen – sie jedoch nicht selbst schufen, sondern sie gaben sich damit zufrieden, zwei baufällige polnische Bauernhäuser zu Gaskammern umzubauen. Dies allein ist schon absurd, doch noch grotesker ist die Behauptung, man habe diese Tötungsstätten, in denen der von höchster Instanz befohlene Massenmord stattfinden sollte, auf äußert primitive Art betrieben, statt sich jene Technologie zunutze zu machen, über die Deutschland als auf dem Gebiet des Einsatzes von Blausäure weltweit führendes Land verfügte. Das Kreislaufsystem, das eine rasche und effiziente Durchführung von Entwesungsaktionen erlaubte, hätte sich nämlich auch dazu geeignet, in einem großen Gebäude eine entsprechend große Zahl von Menschen auf eine Art und Weise zu töten, die für die Henker recht gefahrlos gewesen wäre. In einem Artikel aus dem Jahre 1938 findet sich die Fotografie einer Entwesungskammer von 100 Kubikmeter Größe, die mit Blausäure nach dem Kreislaufsystem betrieben wurde, sowie eine zweite Fotografie, auf der eine entsprechend konstruierte, aber 400 Kubikmeter große Kammer zur Begasung von Eisenbahnwagen in Budapest zu sehen ist.[163]

Man mutet uns also zu, zu glauben, dass das SS-WVHA (in dem das Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten inzwischen aufgegangen war) und Himmler bei der Ausrottung von Hunderttausenden, wenn nicht Millionen von Menschen auf die Anwendung dieser hocheffizienten Technologie verzichteten und in ihren "Vergasungsbunkern" noch nicht einmal einen simplen

---

[162] Zeichnung 801 vom 8. November 1941, 1293 vom 9. Mai 1942 sowie 1715 vom 25. September 1942. Siehe J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*…, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 55-57.

[163] G. Peters, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer" in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, S. 183f.

Lüftungsventilator anbrachten! Dabei waren die Gaskammern in den Entlausungseinheiten der Bauwerke 5a und 5b, die eine Fläche von ca. 105,7 m² aufwiesen[164] und somit praktisch gleich groß waren wie "Bunker 2" (104,3 m²; vgl. Kapitel 9.2.), mit jeweils zwei Lüftungsgebläsen ausgestattet.

Jean-Claude Pressac zitiert die zuvor erwähnte Schrift "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern" von Dr. G. Peters zwar, vermeidet es jedoch sorgfältig, auf die eben skizzierte Problematik einzugehen. Er schreibt:[165]

> *"Nicht weit von Bunker 1 entfernt stand ein zweites kleines Bauernhaus. Es war weiß gekalkt und hatte eine Grundfläche von 105 m². Dieses Gebäude zu einer Gaskammer umzufunktionieren war einfach (genauso war man ja bereits bei Bunker 1 verfahren), und man hätte an die fünfhundert Personen dort hineinpferchen können. Aber Höß wollte die Lüftung verbessert haben. Er zog Bischoff zu Rate, der ihm einen Artikel von Dr. G. Peters zeigte, dem Direktor der Degesch (ein Unternehmen, das Zyklon B produzierte), in dem eine Entlausungsanlage zur Verwendung von Zyklon B beschrieben war, die aus acht kleinen Zellen à 10 m³ bestand, die nebeneinander angeordnet waren."*

Dabei handelte es sich um den zuvor erwähnten Artikel "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern". Die Geschichte von der Besprechung zwischen Höß und Bischoff hat Pressac frei erfunden. Auch seine Schlussfolgerung zeugt von seiner blühenden Fantasie:[166]

> *"Letztendlich wurde das 'weiße Haus' in vier kleine Gaskammern von ungefähr 50 m³ aufgeteilt, die parallel zueinander angeordnet waren. Sie verfügten über keine mechanische Lüftung, waren aber zu der Seite ausgerichtet, aus der am häufigsten der Wind kam (Nord-Süd in Birkenau."*

Höß und Bischoff hatten sich also ein völlig unwichtiges Element des betreffenden Artikels zunutze gemacht – die parallel zueinander angeordneten Kammern.

Auf den widersinnigsten Punkt bei der angeblichen Durchführung der Massenvernichtung – die Unterteilung des "Bunkers 2" in vier Sektionen – geht Pressac mit keinem einzigen Wort ein.

Die Gesamtfläche des von den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern als "Bunker 2" identifizierten Hauses betrug 105 m².[167] Wie wir später sehen

---

[164] The Kammern maßen 10,90 m × 9,70 m.
[165] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 51f.
[166] Ebd., S. 52.
[167] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 140), Fußnote 29 auf S. 178.

werden, maßen die vier Teile, in die das Haus untergliedert war, 49,6, 28,9, 16,5 und 9,3 m² (siehe Kapitel 9.2). Man erzählt uns, "Bunker 2" sei in Betrieb genommen worden, weil "Bunker 1" zu klein war, um die Massenvernichtung zu bewältigen. Warum in drei Teufels Namen wurde "Bunker 2" dann in vier "Gaskammern" unterteilt, die dazu noch von extrem unterschiedlicher Größe waren? Hätte eine dermaßen närrische Maßnahme die Tötungsaktionen etwa beschleunigt?

Kehren wir zu den Berichten über die "Degasungskammern" zurück. Diese stehen in mehreren wichtigen Punkten im Widerspruch zur endgültigen Version der Propagandageschichte. Laut letzterer wurde im Juni 1941 kein Gebäude in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt. Dies soll erst im Jahre 1942 erfolgt sein, aber die Zahl der betreffenden Gebäude betrug nicht fünf, sondern zwei. Außerdem soll keiner der beiden "Bunker" im April 1942 fertiggestellt worden sein, sondern der eine im März oder Mai und der andere im Juni. Zu guter Letzt ist die Geschichte von den "jeweils vier Kilometer langen Gräbern" offenkundiger Unsinn. Die Gräber wären in diesem Fall mehr als doppelt so lang gewesen wie das ganze Lager Birkenau (1,657 km).

Im Anhang III zum Bericht vom November 1942 findet sich eine andere Geschichte mit dem Titel "Aus den Briefen eines Auschwitz-Häftlings":[168]

> *"Jede Woche treffen im Schnitt zwei Transporte aus der Slowakei, aus Frankreich, aus dem Ruhrgebiet und aus dem* [General-] *Gouvernement ein. Die Juden aus dem Ruhrgebiet und aus dem Gouvernement werden massenweise vergiftet. Es ist für uns schwierig, ihre Zahl festzustellen, doch sie ist so enorm, dass es unmöglich ist, die Kleider nach der Vergiftung zu entfernen. In der Nähe der Gaskammern liegen etwa 15.000 Kleidungsstücke, die jeden Tag mit Wagen entfernt werden müssen.*
>
> *Es gibt zwei Orte, an denen vergiftet wird: Im Lagerkrematorium (Kapazität 400 Personen) und in Brzezinka, wo ein paar Bauernhäuser von weit größerer Kapazität unweit des Waldes zu diesem Zweck vorbereitet wurden. Die Vergasten werden in großen Gräbern beigesetzt. Eine kleine Bahn, die eigens gebaut wurde, um diese Transporte zu erleichtern, führt dorthin. Die jüdischen Zivilisten, die sie beladen müssen, werden nach einer gewissen Zeit selber vergiftet, und andere treten an ihre Stelle. Unter den Kleidern, die nach dem Massenmord zurückbleiben, gibt es einen enorm großen Prozentsatz an Frauen- und Kinderkleidern. Der letzte Transport aus der Slowakei (200 Personen) umfass-*

[168] K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 69.

te rund 80 Kinder (die Familien wurden offenbar zur Arbeit eingesetzt), die in Brzezinka gemeinsam mit ihren Müttern vergiftet wurden."

Dieser Bericht ist eher vage. Er erwähnt die vier Entkleidungsbaracken nicht (wo lagen die "15.000 Kleidungsstücke" herum?) und vermittelt keine Auskunft über die Zahl der Gaskammern ("ein paar Bauernhäuser"). Außerdem wurden die Leichen laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion damals nicht vergraben, sondern verbrannt.

4.2. Ein anonymer Bericht der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz

Dieser Bericht über die Lebensbedingungen im Lager entstand im Dezember 1942 oder Januar 1943.[169] Beim Prozess gegen die Angehörigen der Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz in Krakau (25. November bis 16. Dezember 1947) wurde er als Dokument der Anklage vorgelegt. Im Abschnitt "Hinrichtungen" ("Egzekucje") wurden drei Mordmethoden beschrieben: Der Lufthammer,[170] tödliche Injektionen im Lagerkrankenhaus sowie Vergasung in den "Bunkern". Die beiden letzten Methoden werden wie folgt beschrieben:[171]

"Das zweite Tötungszentrum ist das Lagerkrankenhaus. Dort wurden all jene umgebracht, die infolge von Krankheit so schwach geworden waren, dass sie nach Ansicht des Lagerkommandanten nicht mehr arbeitsfähig waren. Von Zeit zu Zeit untersuchte ein deutscher Arzt die Patienten und notierte ihre [Häftlings-]*Nummer. Am nächsten Morgen wurden sie sehr früh hinausgeholt und mittels Spritzen getötet. Wenn ihre Zahl zu hoch war, wurden sie auf einen Lastwagen verladen und zu den Gaskammern in Birkenau gefahren. Von diesen gibt es zwei, und sie können 1.000 Personen auf einmal fassen. Es handelt sich bei ihnen um zwei Wohnhäuser, deren Innenwände und Fenster entfernt worden sind. Nur breite, luftdichte Türen und kleine Ventilierungsöffnungen wurden belassen. Im Inneren sind die Kammern so angeordnet, dass sie wie ein Bad aussehen; von einem solchen unterscheiden sie sich nur dadurch, dass anstelle von Wasser Giftgas aus den Duschköpfen strömt. Im Inneren gibt es ein Schmalgleis, auf dem die Leichen abtransportiert werden. Zwischen den beiden Kammern steht eine Baracke, die in zwei Teile untergliedert wurde, eine für Frauen und Kinder und eine für*

---

[169] AGK, NTN, 155, S. 297-301. Im Bericht wird die Lagerstärke des Männer- sowie des Frauenlagers für den 1. Dezember 1942 vermeldet. Dieses Datum ist das letzte hier erwähnte.
[170] "przy pomocy młota powietrznego 'Lufthammer'"
[171] AGK, NTN, 155, S. 299f.

Männer. Die Zeichnung[172] *erläutert den Rest. Der Transport kommt auf einem Abstellgleis an, das eigens zu diesem Zweck errichtet wurde. Er wird von der Elite empfangen; Menschen ohne jede Gefühle. Ihre Zahl ist gering; es gibt 30 von ihnen. Wenn der Zug eintrifft, hilft ihnen die Begleitung, die stets aus mehreren Personen besteht. Alles Gepäck wird neben den Zug gestellt. Dann werden die Menschen getrennt und auf Lastwagen verladen. Wenn starke Menschen zum Arbeiten gebraucht werden, wählt man 100 oder 200 von den 1000 aus und führt sie zu Fuß zu den Lagern Auschwitz oder Birkenau. Der Rest wird per Lastwagen nach Brzezinka gebracht. In den Baracken müssen sie sich sofort ausziehen, weil sie ins Bad müssen. Zu diesem Zweck händigt man ihnen Seife und ein Handtuch aus. Nach dem Bad sollen sie Unterwäsche und Kleidung erhalten. Wenn die Kammer voll ist, werden die Türen geschlossen, und das Gas tritt aus Öffnungen, die wie Duschköpfe aussehen. Was innen dann widerfährt, lässt sich schwer sagen. Nach einer halben Stunde werden Ventilatoren eingeschaltet, und nach 45 Minuten werden die Leichen bereits auf die Wagen geladen und entfernt. Der Tod erfolgt wahrscheinlich durch Ersticken, weil alle aus dem Mund bluten. Anfangs wurden die Leichen begraben, und es wurden gewaltige Gräber ausgehoben, die ungefähr 200.000 Menschen fassten. Gegenwärtig werden sie in Gräben verbrannt, die speziell zu diesem Zwecke ausgehoben worden sind. In diesen Gräben wird eine Holzschicht aufgestapelt, dann eine Schicht Leichen, dann eine Schicht Papier, mehr Holz und noch eine Schicht Leichen. Wenn wir von der Arbeit heimkehren, sehen wir Brzezinka in Flammen."*

Dieser Bericht beruht auf einer Überarbeitung der in früheren Meldungen erscheinenden literarischen Motive, wobei neue Effekte hinzugefügt wurden, die für Originalität sorgen. Die beigelegte Zeichnung beweist, wie sehr dem Verfasser daran gelegen war, Propaganda als reale Geschichte darzustellen. Rekapitulieren wir einige Punkte: Die "Gaskammern" befanden sich in zwei nebeneinander stehenden Gebäuden; in beiden Gebäuden waren die Innenwände entfernt worden, so dass das ganze Haus zu einer einzigen Gaskammer wurde; die "Gaskammern" waren mit Duschen ausgestattet, aus denen tödliches Gas strömte; die Ermordeten bluteten aus dem Mund; es gab eine Ventilation; es gab nur eine Entkleidungsbaracke, die in zwei Sektionen unterteilt war; die Lagereisenbahn führte in die "Gaskammern" hinein. All diese literarischen Motive stehen in grellem Widerspruch zur Endversion der Geschichte.

---

172 Siehe Dokument 10.

4.3. Die Berichte aus dem Jahre 1943

In einem auf den April 1943 datierten, von einem Angehörigen der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz unter dem Pseudonym "Tadeusz" verfassten Bericht heißt es:[173]

> *"Im Krematorium sind die Wände mit Blut befleckt, weil die Menschen, die unter der Einwirkung des Gases ohnmächtig geworden sind, im Ofen wieder zur Besinnung kommen und den Zement mit ihren Fingern zerkratzen, ehe sie sterben.*[174] *Dasselbe geschieht auch bei den Verbrennungen unter freiem Himmel, bei denen die vergifteten Opfer in den Verbrennungsgräben einige Zeit bei Bewusstsein bleiben. Über die brennenden Gräben kursieren Legenden – man nennt sie das 'Ewige Feuer', weil sie Tag und Nacht in Flammen stehen."*

Mit diesem Bericht taucht ein anderes Standardmotiv der über Auschwitz verbreiteten Horrorgeschichten auf: Die Verbrennung von noch halb lebendigen Menschen, die in den Flammen wieder zu Bewusstsein kommen. Ein noch größerer Gruseleffekt wird in den späteren Versionen erreicht, laut denen lebenden Menschen, insbesondere Kinder, ins Feuer geworfen werden. Dass der Verfasser im Zusammenhang mit dem "ewigen Feuer" der flammenden Gräben von einer "Legende" spricht, ist eine Art Freud'scher Fehlleistung.

In Anhang I des Untergrundblatts *Informacja Bieżąca* Nr. 37 (110) vom 22. September 1943 findet sich ein auf den 10. Juni 1943 datierter Bericht, in dem unter anderem folgende Passage steht:[175]

> *"Bis zum September 1942 wurden in Auschwitz 468.000 unregistrierte Juden vergast. Zwischen September* [1942] *und Juni 1943 trafen rund 60.000 Juden aus Griechenland (Saloniki, Athen) ein, ferner 60.000 aus der Slowakei und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren, ca. 50.000 aus Holland, Frankreich und Belgien, 6.000 aus Chrzanów sowie 5.000 aus Kęt, Żywiec, Sucha, Slemien und Umgebung. Von diesen Menschen leben heute noch 2%. Die anderen 98% wurden ins Gas geschickt, meist junge und sehr gesunde Menschen, und wurden halblebendig verbrannt. Jeder in Auschwitz eintreffende Transport wird entladen, die Männer werden von den Frauen getrennt, dann werden 98% (meist Frauen und Kinder) ohne Federlesen auf Lastwagen geladen und zu den Gaskammern in Brzezinka gebracht; nach schrecklichen Qualen (Erstickung), die 10 bis 15 Minuten dauern, werden die Leichen durch eine Öffnung hinausgeworfen und auf einem Scheiterhaufen verbrannt. Es sollte be-*

---

[173] K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 100f.
[174] Bei einer Ofentemperatur von 800°C können sich keine Blutflecken bilden…
[175] K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 124f.

tont werden, dass die Todgeweihten vor dem Gang in die Gaskammer ein Bad nehmen müssen.
Da es zu wenig Giftgas gibt, werden Menschen auch halblebendig verbrannt. Gegenwärtig gibt es in Birkenau drei große Krematorien für 10.000 Leichen täglich, die rund um die Uhr Leichen verbrennen und von der örtlichen Bevölkerung 'Ewiges Feuer' genannt werden."

Die Zahl von 468.000 bis September 1942 verbrannten Juden ist geradezu wahnwitzig, denn bis zum 30. September jenes Jahres waren lediglich etwa 92.800 Juden nach Auschwitz deportiert worden, von denen 43.200 registriert, also selbst nach orthodoxer Geschichtsversion nicht vergast wurden.[176] In dem Bericht ist nur von einer einzigen "Gaskammer" in Birkenau die Rede. Das Bad, von dem es in früheren Berichten hieß, es habe lediglich zur Irreführung der Opfer sowie zu ihrer Tötung gedient (schließlich strömte ja Gas aus den Duschköpfe!), ist nun Wirklichkeit geworden, denn vor dem Gang in die Gaskammer müssen die Opfer ja noch baden! Da die Opfer laut Zeugenaussagen vor dem Tod Kot und Urin ausschieden, begreift man allerdings nicht so recht, wozu dieses Bad gut war.

Auch in diesem Bericht stoßen wir auf das "Ewige Feuer", doch bezieht sich dieser Ausdruck jetzt nicht mehr auf die flammenden Gräben, sondern auf die drei Krematorien von Birkenau,[177] denen eine absurd hohe Kapazität angedichtet wird.[178]

Im oben erwähnten Anhang befindet sich noch ein weiterer, auf den 12. August 1943 datierter Bericht, in dem es heißt:[179]

"Da die Krematorien die Zahl der Menschen nicht bewältigen können, wurden die Leichen üblicherweise in einem offenen Graben auf einem Feld in der Nähe von Birkenau verbrannt, und man sah drei Tage lang nichts anderes als zum Himmel emporschießende Flammen, wo die Leichen verbrannt wurden. Weitere Transporte aus Frankreich wurden auf diese Art hingerichtet. Brzezinka feierte seinen Rekord mit der Vergasung von 30.000 Menschen an einem einzigen Tag."

Aus den Gräben des vorhergehenden Berichts ist hier also ein einziger Graben geworden. Die Behauptung, wonach an einem Tag 30.000 Menschen vergast wurden, zeigt anschaulich, dass diese Art Propaganda, die beim Leser grenzenlosen Schrecken erzeugen sollte, auch die letzten Reste von Glaubwürdigkeit eingebüßt hatte. Niemals in der Geschichte von

---

[176] Diese Daten sind dem *Kalendarium* von D. Czech (aaO., Anm. 12) entnommen.
[177] Das letzte der vier Birkenauer Krematorien, Krema III, wurde der Lagerverwaltung am 24. Juni 1943 übergeben; RGVA, 502-2-54, S. 84, "Übergabeverhandlung."
[178] Siehe hierzu meine Studie *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, drei Bände.
[179] K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 129.

Auschwitz, nicht einmal während der Deportation der ungarischen Juden (Mai bis Juli 1944), sind je 30.000 Menschen an einem einzigen Tag im Lager eingetroffen.

In Anhang I der *Informacja Bieżąca* Nr. 32 (105) vom 18. August 1943 erscheint ein "Brief eines Auschwitz-Häftlings",[180] in dem man Folgendes liest:[181]

> *"Ganze Transporte werden direkt ins Gas geschickt, ohne jede Registrierung. Ihre Zahl übertrifft 500.000 Personen, meist Juden. Kürzlich gingen Transporte von Polen aus dem Distrikt von Lublin direkt ins Gas (Männer und Frauen). Kinder wurden direkt ins Feuer geworfen. Außerhalb von Birkenau befindet sich das sogenannte 'Ewige Feuer', ein Scheiterhaufen aus Leichen unter freiem Himmel, weil das Krematorium mit dem Verbrennen nicht nachkommt.*
> *Unlängst wurden Vergasungen unter freiem Himmel durchgeführt – für militärische Zwecke."*

Die 500.000 "Vergasten" sind natürlich Gräuelpropaganda grobschlächtigster Sorte. Das "Ewige Feuer", das zunächst aus "Verbrennungsgruben" ("doły spaleniowe") und dann aus den Krematorien bestand, ist jetzt zu einem Scheiterhaufen ("stos") geworden. Das Motiv von den halb bei Bewusstsein befindlichen Menschen, die bei lebendigem Leibe dem Flammentod überantwortet werden, erfährt hier eine weitere grausige Steigerung: "Kinder wurden direkt ins Feuer geworfen." Eine Frucht blühender Fantasie sind auch die Vergasungsexperimente unter freiem Himmel für militärische Zwecke.

Im *Überblick über die wichtigsten Ereignisse im Land. Wochenbericht vom 27. August 1943* wurde Folgendes berichtet:[182]

> *"Im Krematorium werden jeden Tag 5.000 Leichen verbrannt, doch weil ihre Zahl größer ist, werden die übrigen* [Leichen] *im 'Ewigen Feuer' in Birkenau unter freiem Himmel bei lebendigem Leibe verbrannt – die Kinder werden lebend ins Feuer geworfen."*

Hier sind die drei Krematorien des Berichts vom 10. Juni also zu einem einzigen verschmolzen, doch dafür ist seine Kapazität enorm gewachsen und beläuft sich auf 5.000 Leichen pro Tag! Die Horrorgeschichte von den lebend verbrannten Menschen erreicht ihren Höhepunkt: Die Opfer werden nicht mehr in den "Gaskammern" getötet, sondern direkt auf dem Scheiterhaufen.

---

[180] "List więźnia Oświęcimia"
[181] K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 111.
[182] "Przegląd najważniejszych wydarzeń w kraju. Meldunek tygodniowy z dn. 27. VIII 43 r," K. Smoleń (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 141), S. 120.

4.4. Der Bericht des "polnischen Majors" (Jerzy Tabeau)

Der Pole Jerzy Tabeau wurde am 18. Dezember 1918 in Zabłotów geboren. Am 26. März 1942 wurde er unter den Namen Jerzy Wesołoski in Auschwitz eingeliefert und erhielt die Häftlingsnummer 27273. Am 19. Dezember 1943 gelang ihm die Flucht aus dem Lager. Anschließend verfasste er einen Bericht über seine "Erfahrungen" in Auschwitz, der im August 1944 von Adolf Abraham Silberschein in hektographierter Form publiziert wurde.[183] Im November 1944 veröffentlichte das War Refugee Board, eine unter der Ägide des jüdischen US-Finanzministers Henry Morgenthau stehende Organisation, den Text in englischer Übersetzung.[184] Als Autor wurde ein anonymer "polnischer Major" genannt. Erst mehrere Jahre nach Kriegsende wurde bekannt, dass sein Name Jerzy Tabeau lautete. Der folgende Auszug basiert auf den drei erhaltenen Seiten des handgeschriebenen polnischen Berichts, als dessen Verfasser Tabeau gilt, sowie auf der von Silberschein angefertigten deutschen Übersetzung:[185]

> *"Die Gaskammern.*
> *Für die Durchführung dieser Hinrichtungen wurden im Wald bei B*[irkenau] *besondere Gaskammern errichtet. Dies waren Hallen, die keine Öffnungen in den Wänden hatten außer den Ventilen,*[186] *die je nach Bedarf geöffnet oder dicht verschlossen werden konnten. Sie wurden im Stile von Badeanstalten erbaut, um die Aufmerksamkeit der dorthin gebrachten Personen abzulenken. Die Hinrichtung erfolgte auf die folgende Weise: Die zur Hinrichtung vorgesehenen Gefangenen wurden erneut untersucht und in Arbeitsfähige und -unfähige unterteilt und dann auf Lastwagen verladen. Solch eine Kolonne bestand aus 8-10 eng beladenen Fahrzeugen. Die Verurteilten machten sich ohne Bewachung auf den Weg, da all dies innerhalb des Lagers stattfand. Lediglich ein Krankenwagen folgte der Kolonne, da der Lagerarzt aufgrund seiner Funktion bei jeder Hinrichtung anwesend sein musste. Nach der Ankunft im Bereich der Kammer, die von Stacheldraht umgeben ist, mussten sich die Verurteilten ausziehen, Männer, Frauen und Kinder zusammen. Jedem wurde ein Handtuch und eine Seife gegeben. Dann wurden alle unter Schlägen und Misshandlungen in die Gaskammer getrieben. Sie trieben so viele wie möglich in die Kammer; dann wurde die Türe dicht verschlossen, und besonders ausgesuchte SS-Män-*

---

183 Adolf A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, Genf 1944.
184 Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944.
185 APMO, D-RO/88, t.Va, S. 322b-323a. "Das Lager Oswiecim (Auschwitz)", A. A. Silberschein, aaO. (Anm. 183), S. 67f.
186 Polnisch: wentylami; im englischen Text steht "ventilators", S. 11.

ner warfen mit Preußensäure gefüllte Bomben [in die Kammer[187]] *durch die Ventile*[188] *in den Wänden. Zehn Minuten später wurden die Türen geöffnet, und ein spezielles Kommando*[189] *(das immer aus Juden bestand) schob die Leichen beiseite und macht Platz für die nächste Kolonne.*

Damals wurden die Krematorien noch gebaut, so dass das kleine Krematorium, das sich übrigens in Auschwitz befand, für die Entsorgung der Leichen überhaupt nicht in Frage kam. Daher wurden enorme Gräben ausgehoben, und die Leichen wurden darin begraben, eine auf der anderen. Dieser Zustand hielt bis etwa Herbst 1942 an. Zumal die Vergasung der Juden damals im großen Ausmaße vonstatten ging, entstanden enorme Leichenfelder mit Massen von [herumliegenden] *Juden, die kaum von einer dünnen Erdschicht bedeckt waren. Als die Leichen verwesten, entwickelten sich Gase, und es trat ein schrecklicher Leichengestank auf. Deshalb mussten alle Gräben im Herbst 1942 ausgehoben, die verwesenden Leichen entfernt und in den Krematorien verbrannt werden (zu jener Zeit waren bereits vier derselben fertiggestellt worden), oder sie mussten ansonsten zu enormen Haufen aufgestapelt werden, und diese* [Haufen] *wurden mit Benzin getränkt und so verbrannt. Die dabei entstehende große Aschenmenge wurde fortgebracht und auf den Feldern als Dünger verstreut. Nachdem die Krematorien fertiggestellt worden waren, wurden die Leichen dort verbrannt, aber selbst dann musste man auf die alte Methode zurückgreifen und Leichenhaufen verbrennen, da die Krematorien überlastet waren."*

Bei dieser Beschreibung hat sich der Verfasser offensichtlich durch die Entwesungsgebäude in den Bauwerken 5a und 5b inspirieren lassen. Wie ich bereits hervorgehoben habe, wiesen diese Installationen eine Halle mit 50 Duschen auf (Wasch- und Brauseraum) und waren mit einer ca. 105,7 m² großen Blausäure-Entwesungskammer ausgestattet.

Jede Entwesungskammer war mit zwei Ventilatoren ausgerüstet, die in zwei runde Öffnungen an jener Wand eingebettet waren, die der Wand mit den beiden Eingangstüren gegenüberlag. Auf der Außenseite der beiden Öffnungen gab es zwei kurze Blechröhren,[190] die mittels eines runden Deckels geschlossen werden konnten. Dies geschah mit Hilfe von Scharnieren, die an den oberen Teil der Röhre angeschweißt waren. Davon kann

---

187 "bomby z kwasem pruskim"; unter "Preussensäure" ist Blausäure zu verstehen, ähnlich im Englischen: prussic acid = Blausäure; im englischen Text steht "hydrocyanic bombs," S. 11f.
188 "przez wentyle"; im englischen Text steht "through the ventilation openings," p. 12.
189 "specjalne komando"; im englischen Text steht "a special squad," S. 12.
198 Siehe Fotografien 1 und 2.

man sich noch heute überzeugen, wenn man sich die Außenwand der Gaskammern im ersten Stockwerk von Block 3 des Stammlagers ansieht.[191]

Während der Begasungsoperation blieb der Deckel unter dem Einfluss der Schwerkraft geschlossen. Bevor die Ventilatoren in Gang gesetzt wurden, wurde der Deckel mittels eines Drahts gehoben, der an einem kleinen Rad etwas oberhalb des Deckels befestigt war. In den Geschichten der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung wurden diese Einrichtungen zu "Ventilen"; anders lässt sich die Verwendung des aus dem Deutschen übernommenen Wortes "wentyl" in diesen Berichten nicht erklären. Somit ist klar, dass die Bauwerke 5a und 5b bei der Entstehung dieser Propagandageschichten Pate gestanden hatten: Sie besaßen eine "Badeeinrichtung" und eine – zur Entwesung dienende – "spezielle Gaskammer"; letztere war mit "Ventilen" ausgestattet, die nach Bedarf geöffnet und geschlossen werden konnten, und wiesen ansonsten "an den Wänden keine Öffnungen auf". Diese Bauwerke befanden sich in der Tat "innerhalb des Lagers", was jedoch auf die angeblichen "Bunker" nicht zutraf. Auch dies war eine Art Freud'sche Fehlleistung der Propagandisten.

Die "mit Preußensäure gefüllten Bomben" waren eine eher unglückliche Erfindung und tauchten in den folgenden Berichten nicht mehr auf.[192] Besser erging es zwei anderen im Tabeau-Bericht auftauchenden Erdichtungen, die das propagandistische Klima jener Zeit trefflich widerspiegelten. Die erste dieser Erdichtungen ist die als Dünger verwendete Menschenasche, die – wie das Ammenmärchen von der Seife aus Menschenfett – in den Nachkriegsjahren von ehemaligen Häftlingen der deutschen Konzentrationslager immer wieder erwähnt wurde. Von dieser Schauergeschichte gab es allerlei Varianten, von denen manche ausgesprochen lächerlich sind. Als Beispiel möchte ich folgende, vom früheren Dachau-Häftling Isaak Egon Ochshorn kolportierte Geschichte anführen:[193]

> *"Die Juden wurden lebend in riesige Beton-Mischer geworfen und hier zu Brei zermalmt. Dieses Material wurde als Straßenpflaster verwendet, und die Straßen wurden daher üblicherweise als 'Judenstraßen' bezeichnet."*

Die zweite Erdichtung betrifft den Namen der Hilfsmannschaft, die bei den angeblichen Menschenvergasungen eingesetzt worden sein soll, das "spezielle Kommando" ("specjalne komando"), das in deutscher Übersetzung zum "Sonderkommando" wurde und als solches in die Geschichte einging.

---

[191] Siehe Fotografie 3.
[192] Zyklon B wurde in Dosen (polnisch: puszki) geliefert.
[193] Aussage von Isaak Egon Ochshorn (vor dem 21. August 1945). NO-1934, S. 2.

In Anhang III zum bereits zitierten Bericht vom November 1942 war diese Gruppe jüdischer Zivilisten einfach "die zivilen Juden" genannt worden ("żydzi ciwile"). Im anonymen Bericht vom Dezember 1942 oder Januar 1943 hießen diese Juden "Elite" ("elita"). Das deutsche Wort "Sonderkommando" taucht bei Tabeau noch nicht auf, wohl aber das polnische Äquivalent "specjalne komando". Wie ich an anderer Stelle gezeigt habe, gab es in Auschwitz in der Tat mehrere "Sonderkommandos", doch wurde dieser Ausdruck nicht für das Personal der Krematorien verwendet.[194]

Tabeau behauptet, die vier Krematorien von Birkenau seien bereits im Herbst 1942 fertiggestellt worden[195] – ein schlagender Beweis für die Unzuverlässigkeit der Quellen, auf die er sich stützt.

4.5. Der Wetzler-Bericht

Alfred Wetzler, geboren am 10. Mai 1918 in Trnava (Slowakei), wurde am 13. April 1942 nach Auschwitz deportiert, wo man ihm die Häftlingsnummer 29162 zuwies. Am 7. April 1944 gelang ihm die Flucht aus dem Lager, gemeinsam mit Rudolf Vrba, geboren am 11. September 1924 in Topolcany (Slowakei), der am 30. Juni 1942 unter dem Namen Walter Rosenberg in Auschwitz eingeliefert worden war und die Häftlingsnummer 44070 erhalten hatte. Nach ihrer Flucht verfassten die beiden einen langen Bericht, der bereits im Mai 1944 zu zirkulieren begann.[196] Er wurde zunächst von A. A. Silberschein in deutscher Sprache veröffentlicht und später – zusammen mit dem Bericht des "polnischen Majors" – vom U.S. War Refugee Board in englischer Übersetzung verbreitet. Die Namen der beiden Autoren blieben dort noch ungenannt; als Verfasser werden einfach "zwei slowakische Juden" genannt.

In dem von Wetzler geschriebenen Teil des Berichts liest man über die "Bunker" von Birkenau Folgendes:[197]

> *"Gleichzeitig begannen auch die sogenannten 'Selektionen'. Zweimal wöchentlich, Montag und Donnerstag, bestimmte der Standortarzt (Lagerarzt) die Zahl jener Häftlinge, die durch Vergasung getötet und dann verbrannt werden sollen. Die Selektierten wurden in Lastautos verladen und in den Birkenwald geführt. Jene, die dort noch lebend ankamen, wurden in einer bei der Verbrennungsgrube zu diesem Zweck*

---

194 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 115-117.

195 Krema IV wurde als erstes der Birkenauer Krematorien am 22. März 1943 fertiggestellt und der Lagerverwaltung übergeben.

196 *Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*. Genf, 17 Mai 1944. RL, WRB 61. Dies ist die erste bekannte Version des Wetzler-Berichts.

197 Ebd., S. 10.

errichteten großen Baracke vergast und dann in die Grube geworfen und verbrannt."

Wie Wetzler auf der vorhergehenden Seite erwähnt hatte, war diese Grube "einige Meter" tief "und etwa 15 m" lang.

Der folgende Abschnitt des Berichts, von Wetzler und Vrba gemeinsam verfasst, beschäftigt sich auch mit der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Birkenau:[198]

"38.000 – 38.400.[199] *400 französische naturalisierte Juden. Diese Juden kamen mit ihren Familienangehörigen an. Der ganze Transport zählte etwa 1600 Seelen. Hiervon wurden ca. 400 Männer und ca. 200 Mädchen durch die beschriebene Prozedur dem Lager zugeführt, während die übrigen 1000 Personen (Frauen, Alte, Kinder und auch Männer) ohne jedwede Evidenz oder Behandlung direkt vom Abstellgleis nach dem Birkenwald geführt, dort vergast und verbrannt wurden. Von diesem Zeitpunkt an wurden alle jüdischen Transporte ähnlich behandelt. Ungefähr 10% der Transportteilnehmer an Männern und 5% an Frauen wurden dem Lager zugeführt, während die Uebrigen unmittelbar vergast wurden. Mit polnischen Juden wurde auch schon früher auf diese Weise verfahren. Unaufhörlich brachten Lastautos während langer Monate hindurch Tausende von Juden aus den verschiedenen Ghetti* [sic] *direkt zur Grube in den Birkenwald."*

Vrba und Wetzler erwähnen anschließend gigantische Massenmorde an Juden im "Birkenwald", über die sie nur sehr dürftige Informationen liefern: "alle Übrigen im Birkenwald vergast" oder "ca. 3000 Personen wurden im Birkenwald vergast" oder "der Rest im Birkenwald vergast."[200]

"Ende Februar 1943 wurde das neu gebaute moderne Krematorium und die Vergasungsanstalt in Birkenau eröffnet. Die Vergasungen und Verbrennungen der Leichen wurden im Birkenau aufgelassen und fortab wurden diese Prozeduren in den 4 neuen, zu diesem Zwecke gebauten Krematorien durchgeführt. Die große Grube wurde ausggeschüttet,[201] *das Terrain planiert, die Asche wurde auch schon vorher als Dünger in der Lagerlandwirtschaft Hermensee* [Harmense] *verwendet, sodass man heute kaum eine Spur des fürchterlichen Massenmordens, das hier stattgefunden hat, entdecken kann."*[202]

---

198 *Tatsachenbericht*…, aaO. (Anm. 196), S. 11f.
199 Die den Häftlingen zugewiesenen Kennnummern.
200 *Tatsachenbericht*…, aaO. (Anm. 196). S. 12.
201 Gemeint wohl "aufgeschüttet."
202 Ebd., S. 15f.

Wetzler und Vrba deuten an, dass ihre Informationsquelle das "Sonderkommando" des "Birkenwaldes" war, mit der sie bis Dezember 1942, als es "eliminiert" wurde, in Kontakt gestanden hätten:[203]

> *"Am 17. Dezember wurden 200 jüdische Jungen aus der Slowakei, die als sogenanntes Sonderkommando bei der Vergasung und Verbrennung der Leichen gearbeitet haben, in Birkenau hingerichtet.* […] *Das Kommando wurde durch 200 polnische Juden, die soeben mit einem Transport aus Makow eintrafen, abgelöst.* […] *Durch den hierdurch eingetretenen Wechsel beim Sonderkommando haben wir den direkten Kontakt mit dieser 'Arbeitsstelle' verloren, was sich insbesondere auf unsere Versorgung sehr schlecht auswirkte."*

Die in diesen beiden Abschnitten enthaltenen Informationen stehen in krassem Widerspruch zu der später abgesegneten orthodoxen Version der Geschehnisse. Anstelle der beiden angeblich zu Menschentötungsgaskammern umgebauten Bauernhäuser ("Bunker 1 und 2") wird uns hier eine "zu diesem Zweck errichtete große Baracke" serviert, und statt vier "Verbrennungsgruben" erwähnen die Autoren nur eine einzige. Einen Schnitzer begehen Vrba und Wetzler auch mit ihrer Behauptung, die Grube sei aufgefüllt und der Boden eingeebnet worden, "sodass man heute kaum eine Spur des fürchterlichen Massenmordens, das hier stattgefunden hat, entdecken kann." Mit anderen Worten: Schon damals gab es keinen Beweis für diesen "fürchterlichen Massenmord".

Die Geschichte von der als Dünger eingesetzten Menschenasche nimmt nun Gestalt an – die Asche wurde "in der Lagerlandwirtschaft Hermensee" benutzt –, und die jüdische Hilfstruppe, welche die SS bei den "Vergasungen" unterstützte, wird hier "Sonderkommando" genannt.

4.6. Anonyme Berichte aus dem Jahr 1944

Am 26. Mai 1944 verfasste ein anonymes Mitglied der polnischen Untergrundbewegung einen "Bericht über den Zeitraum vom 5. bis zum 25. Mai 1944". In einem Abschnitt mit dem Titel "Die Todesfabrik" ("Fabryka śmierci") heißt es dort:[204]

> *"Bis Frühling 1943 wurden zwei kleine Bauernhäuser in Brzezinka/Birkenau als Gaskammern benutzt. Alle Fenster waren zugemauert worden, und es gibt nur einige hermetisch geschlossene Öffnungen und falsche Duschköpfe an der Decke. Es soll wie ein Bad aussehen! Die Lastwagenkolonnen kommen an, begleitet von bewaffneten SS-Män-*

---

[203] Ebd., S. 13.
[204] "Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944", APMO, D-RO/85, Band II, S. 437.

nern, die eine ahnungslose nackte Menschenmenge mit Handtüchern ohne viel Federlesens hineinstoßen und die Tür hermetisch abschließen. Durch die Öffnungen schütten sie ein Gas in Pulverform aus Büchsen ein, die den Namen 'Cyklon' tragen. Das Pulver, das oxidiert, vergiftet die eingeschlossenen Personen sofort. Um weniger 'Cylon' zu verwenden – ein Gas, das wie Senf riecht –, werfen sie zuerst andere Büchsen ein, die den Sauerstoff der Luft absorbieren. Die Ventilation [wird dann eingeschaltet], *und spezielle 'Sonderkommandos' werfen die Leichen in zwei riesige Gruben, ordnen sie in Schichten an und bedecken sie mit Kalziumchlorid. Weil sich die Gruben rasch füllen, wurden die Leichen schon im Sommer 1942 auf Scheiterhaufen aus Zweigen und Holz gelegt und mit Petroleum oder Benzin verbrannt. Kinder wurden unter wirklich entsetzlichen Flüchen direkt auf die Scheiterhaufen geworfen. Ein schwarzer, dichter Rauch verpestet die Umgebung."*

Dieser Bericht übernimmt die schon in früheren Meldungen erscheinenden literarischen Motive, doch taucht hier ein wichtiges neues Element auf, das "Cyklon". Die Informationen, die dem Verfasser zu diesem Produkt zur Verfügung stehen, sind gelinde ausgedrückt unzuverlässig: "Cyclon" ist ihm zufolge ein "Gas in Pulverform",[205] das "oxidiert"[206] und "wie Senf riecht"."[207] Reine Fantasie ist auch die Anekdote mit den zuvor eingeworfenen "Büchsen, die den Sauerstoff absorbieren". Einen "Ventilator" gab es zwar in den Entwesungskammern der Bauwerke 5a und 5b, doch laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion fehlte ein solcher in den "Bunkern".

Die Bezeichnung "Sonderkommando" – worunter die mit dem Räumen der Gaskammern beauftragten Juden zu verstehen sind – war, wie bereits erwähnt, erst kurz vor der Verbreitung dieses Berichts entstanden. Dies erklärt den Pleonasmus "spezielle Sonderkommandos". Auch der Dauerbrenner von den lebend ins Feuer geworfenen Kindern taucht hier auf, mit dem Unterschied freilich, dass sie jetzt auf Scheiterhaufen ("na stosach") und nicht in "Verbrennungsgruben" ("doły spaleniowe") ermordet werden.

Neben dem "Cyklon" führt dieser Bericht noch eine andere Neuerung ein, die später zum essentiellen Bestandteil der orthodoxen Version werden sollte: Die Öffnungen zur Einführung des Zyklon B. Nachdem die Propagandisten den hanebüchenen Unsinn mit dem durch Duschköpfe einströ-

---

[205] Bei Zyklon B handelte es sich um auf Gips adsorbierte flüssige Blausäure.

[206] Es reicht, die Temperatur zu regeln, um die Blausäuredämpfe freizusetzen. Der Siedepunkt von Blausäure beträgt 25,7 °C.

[207] Blausäure ist fast geruchlos und erinnert nur entfernt an den Geruch bitterer Mandeln. Der Verfasser des Berichts verwechselt sie mit Yprit, das wie Senf riecht und deshalb als Senfgas bezeichnet wurde.

menden Gas über Bord geworfen hatten, sahen sie sich genötigt, Öffnungen zu erfinden, durch die das Gift eingeführt werden konnte.

In einem "speziellen Anhang zum Bericht für den Zeitraum vom 5. bis zum 25. Mai 1944" finden wir hierzu folgende aufschlussreichen Sätze:[208]

> *"Ehe sie die Gaskammer betreten, müssen alle ihr Geld und ihre Wertsachen an einem Sammelort hinterlassen. Sie ziehen sich nackt aus, kontrollieren alle ihre Kleider, die dann wiederum nach eventuell darin verborgenen Wertsachen durchsucht werden. Nun betreten sie das 'Bad', d. h. die Gaskammer, in Gruppen von 1.000 Personen. Heutzutage bekommen sie keine Handtücher und keine Seife mehr – dafür verbleibt keine Zeit.*
>
> *Die beiden Gaskammern sind zwar pausenlos in Betrieb, schaffen es aber dennoch nicht, den Andrang zu bewältigen. Zwischen zwei Vergasungen reicht die Zeit nur zum Ventilieren. Anderswo türmen sich – natürlich unsichtbar für die Neuankömmlinge – riesige Leichenhaufen. Die Zeit reicht nicht, um sie zu verbrennen."*

Anschließend beschreibt der anonyme Verfasser die Behandlung der Leichen (die Goldzähne werden gezogen, den toten Frauen wird das Haar abgeschnitten, die Leichen werden nach Wertgegenständen durchsucht) und schließt:

> *"Die Leichen werden erst verbrannt, nachdem sie so behandelt und kontrolliert worden sind."*

Wie wir sehen, tauchen in jeder dieser Propagandageschichten neue Elemente auf. Die Zahl der Vergasungsgebäude variiert je nach Autor, doch einigte man sich schließlich darauf, dass es deren zwei gab.

In dem Bericht, den Czesław Mordowicz und Arnošt Rosin[209] nach ihrer am 27. Mai 1944 erfolgten Fluch aus Auschwitz zu Papier brachten,[210] findet sich ein einziger Hinweis auf den "Birkenwald", der sich auf die Zeit nach dem 15. Mai 1944 bezieht:[211]

---

[208] APMO, D-RO/85, Band II, S. 441f.

[209] Czesław Mordowicz, geboren am 2. August 1911, wurde am 17. Dezember 1942 in Auschwitz eingeliefert, wo er die Häftlingsnummer 84216 zugewiesen erhielt. Arnošt Rosin, geboren am 20. März 1913 in Snina, kam am 17. April 1942 nach Auschwitz und erhielt die Häftlingsnummer 29858.

[210] Der Bericht wurde im November 1944 vom War Refugee Board veröffentlicht, zusammen mit den Berichten von Jerzy Tabeau, Alfred Wetzler und Rudolf Vrba. Die Berichte wurden als "Auschwitz-Protokolle" bezeichet. Siehe hierzu Enrique Aynat, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente histórica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990.

[211] Michael Dov Weissmandel, רצמה ומ (Min Hammetsar*), faksimiliertes Dokument außerhalb des Textes, S. 3 des Dokuments. Vgl. Henryk Świebocki (Hg.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, S. 303.

* Psalm 118,:5 "In der Angst rief ich den HERRN an." Emunah, New York 1960.

> *"Da die Krematorien nicht genügen, wurden im Birkenwald wieder – wie in der Zeit bevor die Krematorien erbaut wurden*[212] *– 4 Graben ca. 30 m lang und 15 m breit gegraben, wo Tag und Nacht Leichen verbrannt werden."*

Die Quelle der beiden Autoren waren Männer vom sogenannten "Sonderkommando", mit denen Mordowicz und Rosin angeblich in Kontakt standen:[213]

> *"Laut Mitteilung eines Juden aus dem Sonderkommando;* […] *wurde uns von den Leuten des Sonderkommandos erzählt."*

4.7. Schlussfolgerungen

Das Bild, das die Angehörigen der Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz von den "Bunkern" zeichneten, war eindeutig von den Entwesungsgebäuden BW 5a und 5b geprägt; die Widerstandskämpfer projizierten diese Einrichtungen – Duschen, Gaskammern, Lüftungsanlage, Deckel für Lüftungsöffnungen – auf die angeblichen Vergasungsbunker, wobei sie selbstverständlich die erforderlichen Verzerrungen vornahmen, angefangen beim Begriff "Degasungskammer". Hinsichtlich der Zahl der "Bunker", der in ihnen befindlichen Gaskammern sowie der angeblichen Opferzahlen hatten sich die Propagandisten damals noch nicht auf einen gemeinsamen Standpunkt geeignet, sodass sich ihre diesbezüglichen Behauptungen widersprechen. Dies ging zweifellos auf die Tatsache zurück, dass die verschiedenen Widerstandsgruppen – jene der Polnischen Sozialistischen Partei, jene der Union der Militärorganisationen, die Kampfgruppe Auschwitz, die von Oberst Aleksander Starwarz, Hauptmann Włodzimierz Koliński sowie Jan Mosdorf befehligten Gruppen[214] – ihre Aktivitäten wenn überhaupt, dann nur sehr lose koordinierten und einander offensichtlich mit immer entsetzlicheren Geschichten übertrumpfen wollten.

Typisch ist in dieser Hinsicht die Intensivierung des Propagandathemas von den bei lebendigem Leibe verbrannten Menschen. Hatte es zunächst noch geheißen, halb bewusstlose Opfer seien in den Flammen wieder erwacht, so wurde später behauptet, man habe Kinder lebend auf Scheiterhaufen geworfen. Aufschlussreich ist ferner, dass der Begriff "Ewiges Feuer" bald auf Verbrennungsgräben, bald auf Scheiterhaufen und bald auf Krematorien bezogen wurde. Auch dies beweist, dass die Propagandisten

---

212 Im Text steht irrtümlich "arbaut" statt "erbaut" oder "gebaut".
213 Ebd., S. 4 des Dokuments.
214 Barbara Jarosz, "I movimenti di resistenza interni e limitrofi al campo," in: F. Piper, T. Świebocka (Hg.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, S. 193f.

ihre Behauptungen nicht koordiniert hatten. Diese und ähnliche Erdichtungen, die sich die Angehörigen der diversen Widerstandsbewegungen aus den Fingern gesogen hatten, wurden nach der sowjetischen Besetzung des Lagers von den ehemaligen Häftlingen kolportiert, wobei viele von ihnen diese Geschichten noch mit eigenen Erfindungen ausschmückten.

Dass die Widerstandsbewegung eine geradezu überwältigende Rolle bei der Schaffung der Auschwitz-Propaganda gespielt hatte, wurde von einem ehemaligen deutschen Häftling namens Bruno Baum freimütig zugegeben. Baum, der in Auschwitz eine aus sozialistischen, kommunistischen und sonstigen antifaschistischen Lagerinsassen bestehende Widerstandsgruppe aufgebaut hatte, schrieb 1949 ein Buch über die Aktivitäten dieser Gruppe, in dem er festhielt:[215]

> *"Von mir aus kam das Material zu Cyrankiewicz, der es weitertransportierte. Wir haben ab Mitte 1944 mindestens zweimal in der Woche etwas abgeschickt. Nun ging die Tragödie von Auschwitz durch die Welt.*
> *Ich glaube, es ist keine Übertreibung, wenn ich sage, daß der größte Teil der Auschwitzpropaganda, die um diese Zeit in der Welt verbreitet wurde, von uns im Lager selbst geschrieben worden ist."*

[215] B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, S. 34.

5. Die Propaganda wird konsolidiert: Zeugenaussagen der Nachkriegszeit

5.1. Der Schlüsselzeuge Szlama Dragon

Im vorhergehenden Kapitel haben wir gesehen, dass sich die von 1942 bis 1944 von den Widerstandsbewegungen verbreiteten Propagandageschichten über die "Bunker" von Birkenau in zentralen Punkten krass widersprechen. Ehe die Legende von den "Bunkern" zur "feststehenden historischen Tatsache" verklärt werden konnte, musste aus diesen widersprüchlichen Meldungen eine zumindest einigermaßen kohärente Geschichte zusammengeschustert werden. Dies geschah bereits in den ersten Monaten nach der sowjetischen Besetzung von Auschwitz, wobei der polnische Jude und ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Szlama Dragon die entscheidende Rolle spielte. Dank seiner ausführlichen Schilderung der Ereignisse, deren Zeuge er gewesen sein wollte, sowie dank dem frühen Zeitpunkt, zu dem er seine Erklärungen abgab, wurde Dragon zum zweifellos wichtigsten "Bunker"-Zeugen.

Am 26. Februar 1945 wurde Dragon von einem Richter der sowjetischen Militärjustiz, Hauptmann Levin, befragt, wobei er sich ausführlich zu den "Bunkern" äußerte. Ich gebe die wesentlichsten Abschnitte seiner Aussage nachfolgend wieder. Dragon gab an, am 7. Dezember 1942 als Angehöriger eines Transports von 2.500 Häftlingen in Birkenau eingetroffen zu sein, von denen lediglich 400 junge, starke Männer registriert worden seien. Die Selektion sei von dem "faschistischen SS-Mann" Josef Mengele, Rapportführer Ludwig Plagge sowie Otto Moll geleitet worden. Am 8. Dezember sei ihm, Dragon, die Häftlingsnummer 80359 eintätowiert worden. Zwei Tage später hätten Plagge und Moll 200 der 400 registrierten Häftlinge versammelt und in zwei Gruppen unterteilt. Am 11. Dezember seien beide Gruppen zur Arbeit abgeführt worden. Lassen wir Dragon nun selbst zu Worte kommen:[216]

> *"Als Angehöriger einer der beiden Gruppen wurde ich zu der Gaskammer abgeführt, die Gaskammer Nr. 2 genannt wurde; die andere Gruppe kam zu Gaskammer Nr. 1.* […] *Die zur Arbeit bei Gaskammer Nr. 2 abkommandierte Gruppe erhielt von Moll mehrere Aufgaben zugewiesen. Zwölf Männer mussten die Leichen aus der Gaskammer ziehen – ich war einer von ihnen –, 30 Männer mussten die Leichen auf die Wa-*

[216] GARF, 7021-108-12, S. 182-185.

gen laden, 10 Männer die Leichen zu den Wagen tragen, 20 Männer die Toten in die Gruben werfen, 28 Männer das Holz zu den Gruben schaffen, zwei Männer den Leichen die Goldzähne ziehen sowie die Ringe, Ohrringe etc. abnehmen – dies geschah in Anwesenheit zweier SS-Männer –, und zwei Männer waren damit beauftragt, den Frauen in Gegenwart eines SS-Mannes die Haare abzuschneiden. Moll zündete die Scheiterhaufen persönlich an.

Nachdem ich einen Tag in Gaskammer Nr. 2 gearbeitet hatte, erkrankte ich und wurde deshalb zu Putzarbeiten und anderen Aufträgen in Baracke Nr. 2 abkommandiert. In jener Baracke arbeitete ich bis Mai 1943; anschließend musste ich Ziegelsteine aus halbunterirdischen Speichern sowie aus Magazinen bergen, welche die Deutschen gesprengt hatten. Dort war ich bis Februar 1944 tätig; während desselben Zeitraums arbeitete ich ungefähr zwei Monate lang in Gaskammer Nr. 2 und ein paar Tage in Gaskammer Nr. 1.

Die Gaskammern 1 und 2 waren ca. drei Kilometer voneinander entfernt, in der Zone des Zentrums des Dorfes Brzezinka, das die Deutschen niedergebrannt hatten.[217] *Die Gaskammern waren zwei umgebaute Häuser, deren Fenster hermetisch verschlossen worden waren. In der als Gaskammer Nr. 1 bezeichneten Gaskammer gab es zwei Räume, in Gaskammer Nr. 2 deren vier.*

Rund 500 m von Gaskammer Nr. 1 entfernt befanden sich zwei Holzbaracken des Standardtyps; weitere zwei Baracken standen ungefähr 150 m von Gaskammer Nr. 2 entfernt. In diesen Baracken mussten sich Männer, Frauen und Kinder entkleiden, sie wurden nackt in die Gaskammer getrieben, alle von ihnen, mit Hilfe von Hunden. In jedem Raum von Gaskammer Nr. 1 gab es zwei Türen; die nackten Menschen traten durch eine davon ein, und die Leichen wurden durch die andere hinausgezogen. Auf der Außenseite der Eingangstür stand: 'Zur Desinfektion' und auf der Innenseite der Ausgangstür 'Zum Bad'. Neben der Eingangstür gab es eine 40 x 40 cm große Öffnung, durch die das Zyklon, welches die Blausäure enthielt, aus einer Büchse eingeschüttet wurde. Damals trug das SS-Personal eine Gasmaske. Eine Büchse enthielt 1 kg. Die leeren Büchsen wurden von der SS entfernt.

Etwa 1.500 bis 1.700 Menschen wurden in die beiden Räume der Gaskammer gepfercht. Die Vergasungsoperation dauerte ca. 15 bis 20 Minuten. Gaskammer Nr. 1 wies eine Fläche von 80 Quadratmetern auf. Das Zyklon wurde von verschiedenen SS-Männern in die Kammer ge-

---

[217] In Wirklichkeit war in Brzezinka eine Anzahl von Häusern abgerissen worden; andere waren umgebaut und Offizieren sowie Unteroffizieren der SS als Wohnhäuser zugeteilt worden.

schüttet, von denen einer Scheimetz hieß. Wie ich bereits erwähnt habe, wurden die Leichen von 12 Männern aus der Kammer gezogen. Sie wechselten einander alle 15 Minuten ab, so dass jeweils sechs von ihnen im Einsatz waren. Es war schwierig, mehr als 15 bis 20 Minuten in der Kammer zu bleiben, weil der Geruch des Zyklon trotz der offenen Türen nicht verschwand. Die Räumung der Kammer dauerte zwei bis drei Stunden. Die Goldzähne wurden den Leichen gezogen, die Ringe, Ohrringe und Spangen wurden entfernt, und den Frauen wurde das Haar abgeschnitten. Die Taschen der Kleider wurden nach Wertsachen durchsucht, insbesondere nach Gold. Ein SS-Mann war zugegen, wenn den Frauen das Haar abgeschnitten wurde. 500 m von Gaskammer Nr. 1 entfernt gab es vier Gruben, wo die Personen [sic] *verbrannt wurden; jede davon war 30-35 m lang, 7-8 m breit und 2 m tief. Die Leichen wurden auf fünf Wagen auf einem Schmalspurgleis zu dem Graben gebracht. Jeder Wagen war mit 25-30 Leichen beladen. Ein Wagen brauchte etwa 20 Minuten für den Weg zum Graben und zurück. Bei den Gräben arbeiteten 110 Menschen Tag und Nacht in Schichten. Innerhalb von 24 Stunden wurden 7.000 bis 8.000 Personen in den Gräben verbrannt.*

Gaskammer Nr. 2 wies eine Fläche von ungefähr 100 Quadratmetern auf, und jeder Raum – es gab deren vier – hatte zwei Türen. Gaskammer Nr. 2 konnte 2.000 Personen fassen. Die Vergasung dauerte 15 bis 20 Minuten. Das Zyklon wurde auf dieselbe Weise wie in Gaskammer Nr. 1 in jeden Raum von Gaskammer Nr. 2 eingeführt. Die Entfernung der Leichen dauerte nicht mehr als zwei Stunden, weil alle Türen verwendet werden konnten und die Schmalspurbahn außerdem an beiden Seiten der Gaskammer Nr. 2 nahe bei den Türen vorbeifuhr. Mit dieser Bahn wurden die Leichen auf sieben bis acht Wagen zu den Gräben transportiert. 150 m von Gaskammer Nr. 2 entfernt gab es sechs Gräben von gleicher Größe wie jene bei Gaskammer Nr. 1. Etwa 110-120 Personen räumten die Kammer und verbrannten die Leichen.

Binnen 24 Stunden konnten die Gräben von Kammer 2 nicht weniger als 10.000 Personen in Asche verwandeln. Im Schnitt wurden in den zehn Gräben innerhalb von 24 Stunden 17.000 bis 18.000 Personen verbrannt, doch an manchen Tagen erreichte die Zahl 27.000 bis 28.000; sie waren aus verschiedenen Ländern gekommen und gehörten verschiedenen Nationalitäten an, die meisten waren Juden.

Um zu bewirken, dass die Scheiterhaufen nach dem Entzünden gut brannten, wurde eine Flüssigkeit – Benzin von niedriger Qualität – darauf geschüttet, aber auch Menschenfett. Das Menschenfett kam aus den Gräben, in denen die Personen brannten, mittels eines kleinen Ka-

nals, der zu einem anderen kleinen Graben führte, in den das Fett floss; dort wurde es von der SS gesammelt. Im Februar 1944 wurde ich zur Arbeit im Krematorium Nr. 4 abkommandiert."

Den angeblichen Tötungen in "Gaskammer Nr. 2" im Jahre 1944 widmet dieser Zeuge nur wenige Zeilen:[218]

"In jedem Krematorium gab es Gaskammern, und zugleich war Gaskammer Nr. 2 in Betrieb, aus der die Leichen zum Verbrennen zu den Gräben geschafft wurden. Gaskammer Nr. 2 war hauptsächlich dann in Betrieb, wenn es sechs oder sieben Transporte gab; dann wurden die Leichen zusätzlich zum Krematorium auch auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt."

Laut Dragon geschah dies vor allem zwischen Mai und August 1944 während der Deportation der ungarischen Juden.[219]

Am 10. und 11. Mai 1945 wurde Dragon abermals befragt, diesmal vom polnischen Richter Jan Sehn, der damals den Prozess gegen Rudolf Höß vorbereitete. Zu den "Bunkern" gab Dragon Folgendes zu Protokoll:[220]

"Wir wurden in einen Wald geführt, wo ein Backsteinhaus mit einem Strohdach stand. Die Fenster waren zugemauert. An der ins Haus führenden Tür war ein Metallschild mit der Aufschrift 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr' angebracht. Ungefähr 30-40 m von diesem Bauernhaus entfernt standen zwei hölzerne Baracken. Auf der anderen Seite des Hauses gab es vier Gräben, 30 m lang, 7 m breit und 3 m tief. […] *Nachdem wir alle Leichen aus diesem Haus gezogen hatten, mussten wir es gründlich reinigen, den Fußboden mit Wasser waschen, den Boden mit Sägemehl bestreuen und die Wände tünchen.*

Das Innere des Hauses war mittels Trennwänden in vier Räume untergliedert. Einer davon konnte 1.200 nackte Menschen fassen, der zweite 700, der dritte 400 und der vierte 200 bis 250. Der erste, größte davon wies an der Wand zwei Fensterchen auf. Die anderen drei hatten nur jeweils eines. Diese Fensterchen waren mit hölzernen Läden geschlossen. Jeder Raum konnte durch einen separaten Eingang betreten werden. An der Eingangstür war das von mir bereits erwähnte Metallschild mit der Aufschrift 'Hochspannung – Lebensgefahr' angebracht. Diese Aufschrift war nur sichtbar, wenn die Eingangstür geschlossen war. Wenn die Tür offen stand, konnte man sie nicht sehen, wohl aber ein anderes Schild mit der Aufschrift 'Zum Baden'. Die zur Vergasung bestimmten Opfer sahen ein anderes Schild auf der Ausgangstür der

[218] Ebd., S. 186.
[219] Ebd., S. 187f.
[220] Höß-Prozess, Band 11, S. 103f., 106f.

Kammer, auf dem 'Zur Desinfektion' stand. Natürlich gab es hinter der Tür mit dieser Aufschrift keine Desinfektion, weil dies die Ausgangstür aus der Kammer war, durch welche wir die Leichen in den Hof schleiften. Jeder Raum hatte eine separate Ausgangstür. Die Kammer, die ich beschrieben habe, ist von Ingenieur Jan Nosal aus Oświęcim auf der Grundlage meiner Zeugenaussage tatsachengetreu gezeichnet worden. Diese Kammer wurde Bunker Nr. 2 genannt. Außerdem gab es, ungefähr 500 m entfernt, eine zweite Kammer, die Bunker Nr. 1 genannt wurde. Auch bei dieser handelte es sich um ein Backsteinhaus, doch war es in nur zwei Räume unterteilt, die zusammen weniger als 2.000 nackte Menschen aufnehmen konnten. Diese Räume hatten nur eine Eingangstür und ein kleines Fenster.[221]

Unweit von Bunker Nr. 1 gab es eine Scheune und zwei Baracken. Die Gräben waren sehr weit entfernt, eine Schmalspurbahn führte zu ihnen. […] *Bunker Nr. 1 wurde bereits 1943 vollständig abgerissen. Nach dem Bau des Krematorium 2 in Brzezinka wurden auch die Baracken bei Bunker Nr. 2 abgerissen und die Gräben aufgefüllt. Der Bunker selbst blieb jedoch bis zum Ende stehen und wurde nach langer Inaktivität anlässlich der Vergasung der ungarischen Juden wieder in Betrieb genommen. Dann wurden neue Baracken gebaut und neue Gräben ausgehoben.* […]

Die Gesamtkapazität der Bunker Nr. 1 und 2 belief sich auf ungefähr 4.000 Personen. Bunker Nr. 2 konnte zugleich mehr als 2.000 Personen fassen und Bunker Nr. 1 weniger als 2.000 Personen.

Im Jahre 1943 wurden wir aus dem Frauenlager ins Lager BIId überstellt und zuerst in Block 13, später in Block 11 untergebracht. Im Herbst jenes Jahres, so glaube ich, wurde ich abermals im Sonderkommando eingesetzt. Zwischen der Arbeit bei den Bunkern [und der neuen Arbeit] *war ich dem 'Abbruchkommando' zugeteilt."*

Dieser Zeugenaussage waren eine Zeichnung von "Bunker 1", eine Zeichnung von "Bunker 2" sowie eine Lokalisierungsskizze von "Bunker 2" beigelegt (siehe Dokumente 11-13 im Anhang). Die drei Zeichnungen weisen nicht die sonst übliche Nord-Süd-Orientierung auf, sondern eine Ost-West-Orientierung, weil sie das Lager Birkenau als Ausgangspunkt nehmen.[222]

---

[221] Dies steht im Widerspruch zu der entsprechenden Zeichnung des Ingenieurs Eugeniusz Nosal, auf der in jeder der Gaskammern zwei kleine Fenster (O_1-O_2 and O_3-O_4) zu erkenne sind. Siehe Dokument 11.

[222] Das Lager Birkenau wird üblicherweise in ost-westlicher Orientierung dargestellt, d. h. die Krematorien befinden sich oben (also westlich).

5.2. Vergleichende kritische Analyse der beiden Zeugenaussagen von Szlama Dragon

Zwischen Szlama Dragons Erklärungen gegenüber dem sowjetischen Offizier Levin und seinen kaum drei Monate später bei seiner Befragung durch Jan Sehn gemachten Aussagen bestehen sehr erhebliche Unterschiede, die schon bei einer ersten, flüchtigen Lektüre ins Auge springen. Die wichtigsten dieser Unterschiede seien nachfolgend hervorgehoben.

5.2.1. Terminologie

Zunächst sei darauf hingewiesen, dass Dragon bei seiner Befragung durch den sowjetischen Offizier die Begriffe "Bunker 1" und "Bunker 2" noch nicht kannte, obwohl diese doch angeblich sogar von der SS benutzt worden sein sollen. Dragon spricht hier stets von "Gaskammer (газокамера) Nr. 1 und 2" und hält ausdrücklich fest, dass dies die offizielle Bezeichnung war:

> *"ich wurde zur Gaskammer geführt, die Gaskammer Nr. 2 genannt wurde."* (которая именовалась газокамера N°2)

Gegenüber Jan Sehn verwendet Dragon für diese angeblichen Tötungsinstallationen dann das Wort "Bunker":

> *"Diese Kammer wurde Bunker Nr. 2 genannt. Außerdem gab es, ungefähr 500 m entfernt, eine zweite Kammer, die Bunker Nr. 1 genannt wurde."*

Diesen Ausdruck benutzt er genau so häufig wie in seiner ersten Aussage das Wort "Gaskammer". Die Bezeichnungen "czerwony domek" (rotes Häuschen) für "Bunker 1" sowie "biały domek" (weißes Häuschen) für "Bunker 2" kennt Dragon allerdings noch nicht; sie wurden erst zwei Jahre später während des Höß-Prozesses erfunden.

Dass die heute gängige orthodoxe Terminologie im Februar und März 1945 noch unbekannt war, geht auch aus der Erklärung Henryk Taubers hervor, die vom 27. und 28. Februar 1945 datiert. Auch Tauber bezeichnete die "Bunker" damals einfach als "Gaskammern" (газовые камеры; siehe Kapitel 6.1.). Dasselbe traf auf die polnisch-sowjetischen Ermittler zu, die in ihrem zwischen dem 14. Februar und dem 18. März 1945 erstellten Bericht nie von "Bunkern", sondern stets nur von "Gaskammern (газовые камеры) Nr. 1 und 2" sprachen (siehe Kapitel 7.1.).

Dem Wort "Bunker" begegnen wir zum ersten Mal in einer vom 16. April 1945 stammenden Erklärung von Stanisław Jankowski (siehe Kapitel 6.1.). Die Notwendigkeit einer konkreten Bezeichnung für die beiden vermeintlichen Tötungsanlagen lag auf der Hand: Bei einem Gerichtsverfah-

ren konnte man ja ganz unmöglich mit der Behauptung aufwarten, zwei Gebäude in Auschwitz, in denen angeblich Hunderttausende von Juden ermordet worden waren, hätten noch nicht einmal einen Namen gehabt! Von nun an hießen diese Gebäude offiziell "Bunker". Diese Bezeichnung war früher gelegentlich für das alte Krematorium im Stammlager Auschwitz benutzt worden, das vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg ein Munitionsbunker bzw. Lebensmittellager gewesen war.[223]

In der schwarzen Propaganda der Untergrundbewegung wurde dieser Begriff später für die angeblich zur Menschentötungsgaskammer umfunktionierte Leichenhalle dieses Krematoriums, aber auch für die Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III von Birkenau gebraucht. Für Henryk Mandelbaum, der am 23. April 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert worden und Anfang Juni desselben Jahres der sogenannten "Sondereinheit" zugeteilt worden war, bezog sich der Begriff "Bunker" lediglich auf die angeblichen halbunterirdischen Gaskammern der Krematorien II und III. Beim Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz machte er folgende Aussage:[224]

> *"In den Krematorien III und IV* [nach heutiger Nummerierung IV und V] *waren die Gaskammern kleiner als jene der Krematorien I und II* [nach heutiger Nummerierung II und III]. *Diese Krematorien gehörten einem neuen Typus an: Sie konnten einen Transport von 3.000 Personen aufnehmen. Dieser Bunker war etwa 50 m lang und in zwei Teile untergliedert. In diesem Bunker gab es ein Bad mit Duschen und* [Wasser]*Hähnen, und eine normale Person, die es betrat, konnte glauben, dass es in der Tat ein Bad war."*

Durch eine Analogie wurde der Begriff "Bunker" schließlich auf die beiden angeblichen Vergasungshäuser übertragen.

Die Bezeichnung "weißes Häuschen" wurde von Ludwik Nagraba eingeführt, einem katholischen Polen, der am 15. Februar 1941 in Auschwitz eingeliefert und seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge im Mai 1944 der sogenannten "Sondereinheit" zugeteilt worden war. Am elften Verhandlungstag des Höß-Prozesses gab er zu Protokoll:[225]

> *"Bevor das Krematorium existierte, gab es* [in Birkenau] *ein weißes Häuschen, eine Baracke."*

Eine Variante dieser Bezeichnung, "graues Haus", wurde vom Zeugen Adolf Rögner ins Spiel gebracht (siehe Kapitel 6.2.5).

---

[223] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*…, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 129; beispielsweise heißt es im "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" vom 15. April 1942: "Krematorium: Im vorhandenen Bunker eingebaut." (RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 320); siehe auch die Aussage von M. Grabner, Kapitel 6.5.1.

[224] AGK, NTN, 162, S. 165.

[225] AGK, NTN, 110, S. 1147.

Tatsache ist, dass das angeblich zum "Bunker 2" umgewandelte polnische Haus aus naturbelassenen Backsteinen ohne Färbung bestand, so dass der Name "rotes Häuschen" durchaus angemessen gewesen wäre (siehe Kapitel 7.5 & 9.2.). Dieser Name wurde, wie wir später sehen werden, vom ehemaligen Häftling Wilhelm Wohlfahrt eingeführt.

5.2.2. "Bunker 1"

In diesem Abschnitt fasse ich die wichtigsten Widersprüche zwischen den beiden Erklärungen von Szlama Dragon zusammen:

1) Türen

Erklärung vom Februar 1945:[226]

> *"In jedem Raum der Gaskammer Nr. 1 gab es zwei Türen; die nackten Menschen traten durch eine davon ein, und die Leichen wurden durch die andere hinausgezogen.*

Erklärung vom Mai 1945:[227]

> *"Außerdem gab es, ungefähr 500 m entfernt, eine zweite Kammer, die Bunker Nr. 1 genannt wurde. Auch bei dieser handelte es sich um ein Backsteinhaus, doch war es in nur zwei Räume unterteilt, die zusammen weniger als 2.000 nackte Menschen aufnehmen konnten. Die Räume hatten nur eine Eingangstür und ein kleines Fenster."*

Auch auf der entsprechenden Zeichnung haben die beiden Gaskammern von "Bunker 1" lediglich jeweils eine Türe.

2) Baracken

Erklärung vom Februar 1945:[228]

> *"Rund 500 Meter von Gaskammer Nr. 1 entfernt befanden sich zwei Holzbaracken des Standardtyps."*

Erklärung vom Mai 1945:[229]

> *"Unweit von Bunker Nr. 1 gab es eine Scheune und zwei Baracken. Die Gräben waren sehr weit entfernt* […]*"*

Im Februar hatte Dragon ausgesagt, die Verbrennungsgräben seien ungefähr 500 m von "Bunker 1" entfernt gewesen, doch im Mai begnügte er

---

[226] "В каждом отделении газокамеры no.1 имелись две двери, в одну из которых загоняли голых людей, а из другой выносили трупы"

[227] "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km. druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr.1. Był to również dom murowany, składał się jednak tylko z dwóch komór, które razem mieściły mniej aniżeli dwa tysiące rozebranych ludzi. Komory te miały tylko drzwi wejściowe i po jednym okienku"

[228] "На расстоянии приблизительно 500 метров от газокамеры no.1 были два деревянных стандартных барака."

[229] "W publiżu bunkra 1 stała stodółka i 2 baraki"

sich mit der vagen Aussage, sie seien "sehr weit entfernt" gewesen.[230] Hieraus folgt, dass die Scheune sowie die beiden Baracken, die "nicht weit" von "Bunker 1" entfernt waren, sich in einer Entfernung von weit unter 500 m von "Bunker 1" befunden haben müssen. Der Zeuge widerspricht sich also selbst.

5.2.3. "Bunker 2"

Gehen wir nun zu den offensichtlichsten Widersprüchen zwischen den beiden Aussagen bezüglich "Bunker 2" über:

1) Fenster
Erklärung vom Februar 1945:[231]

> *"Die Gaskammern waren zwei umgebaute Häuser, deren Fenster hermetisch verschlossen waren."*

Erklärung vom Mai 1945:[232]

> *"Die Fenster waren zugemauert."*

2) Baracken
Erklärung vom Februar 1945:[233]

> "[…] *weitere zwei Baracken standen ungefähr 150 m von der Gaskammer Nr. 2 entfernt."*

Erklärung vom Mai 1945:[234]

> *"Ungefähr 30 bis 40 m von diesem Bauernhaus entfernt standen zwei hölzerne Baracken."*

3) Gräben
Erklärung vom Februar 1945:[235]

> *"150 m von Gaskammern Nr. 2 entfernt gab es sechs Gräben von gleicher Größe wie jener bei Gaskammer Nr. 1."*

Erklärung vom Mai 1945:[236]

> *"Auf der anderen Seite des Hauses gab es vier Gräben, 30 m lang, 7 m breit und 3 m tief."*

---

230 "Doły znajdowały się bardzo daleko"
231 "Газокамеры были переоборудованы из 2-х домов, окна которых были герметированы"
232 "Okna miała zamurowane"
233 "[…] на расстоянии 150 метров от газокамеры no.2 были такие же два барака"
234 "W odległości około 30-40 metrów od owego domku stały dwa baraki z drzewa"
235 "На расстоянии 150 метров от камеры no.2 находилось шесть рвов такой же величины, как и при камере no.1."
236 "Po drugiej stronie domu znajdowały się 4 doły o wymiarach 30 m. długości, 7 m. szerokości i 3 m. głębokośc."

Laut der Erklärung vom Februar waren diese Gräben 30 bis 35 m lang, 7 bis 8 m breit und 2 m tief gewesen.

4) Kammerkapazitäten
Erklärung vom Februar 1945:[237]

> *"Gaskammer Nr. 2 konnte 2.000 Personen fassen."*

Erklärung vom Mai 1945:[238]

> *"Einer davon* [d. h. von den Räumen] *konnte 1.200 nackte Menschen fassen, der zweite 700, der dritte 400 und der vierte 200 bis 250."*

Somit konnten die vier Räume von "Bunker 2" maximal 2.500 bis 2.550 Personen fassen.

5) Abstand der Gaskammern voneinander
Erklärung vom Februar 1945:[239]

> *"Die Gaskammern 1 und 2 waren ca. drei Kilometer voneinander entfernt."*

Erklärung vom Mai 1945:[240]

> *"Außerdem gab es, ungefähr 500 m entfernt, eine zweite Kammer, die Bunker Nr. 2 genannt wurde."*

5.2.4. Kritische Analyse

Auch bei der folgenden Analyse beschränke ich mich auf die wichtigsten Punkte.

1) Im Februar 1945 behauptete Dragon, "Bunker 1" habe eine Gesamtgrundfläche von 80 m² besessen und 1.500 bis 1.700 Personen aufnehmen können. Dies hätte bedeutet, dass auf einem Quadratmeter 19 bis 22 Menschen zu stehen kamen! Im Mai gab er das Fassungsvermögen dieses "Bunkers" mit "weniger als 2.000 Personen" an, was "weniger als" 25 Opfern pro Quadratmeter entspricht. "Bunker 2" maß laut Dragons erster Erklärung 100 Quadratmeter und konnte 2.000 Menschen fassen; aus diesen 2.000 wurden bei der zweiten Befragung dann 2.550. Dies ergibt wiederum eine Zahl von 20 bis 25 Personen auf einem Quadratmeter.

---

237 "В газокамеру no.2 вмещалось 2000 челрвек."
238 "Jedna, w której pomieścić można było rozebranych 1200 osób, w drugiej mieściło się 700, w trzeciej 400, a w czwartej 200-250 osób."
239 "Газокамеры no.no. 1 и 2 находились одна от другой на расстоянии приблизительно 3-х километров"
240 "Oprócz niej istniała bowiem w odległości około pół km [= half a km]. Druga komora, oznaczona jako bunker nr. 1."

2) Gegenüber dem sowjetischen Offizier hatte der Zeuge Dragon ausgesagt, der Transport von 2.500 Häftlingen, mit dem er am 7. Dezember 1942 in Birkenau eintraf, sei von Dr. Mengele in Empfang genommen worden, der die Selektion durchgeführt habe.[241] Der Schönheitsfehler an dieser Geschichte ist, dass Dr. Mengele erst ein rundes halbes Jahr später, am 30. Mai 1943, nach Auschwitz versetzt wurde.[242] Dragon fügte hinzu, die Vergasungen seien von verschiedenen SS-Männern durchgeführt worden, von denen einer "Scheimetz" geheißen habe (Шаймец). Aus diesem "Scheimetz" wurde in der vor Jan Sehn abgegebenen Erklärung ein "Rottenführer Scheinmetz", der auf Befehl von Mengele gehandelt habe; das Zyklon B sei in einem Rotkreuzwagen gebracht worden, den die Deutschen "Sanker" genannt hätten.[243]
   Wie bereits erwähnt, war Mengele zu jenem Zeitpunkt noch nicht in Auschwitz stationiert, und von einem SS-Mann "Scheimetz", "Scheinmetz" oder auch "Steinmetz" (ein relativ häufiger deutscher Familienname) wissen die Auschwitz-Historiker nichts,[244] so dass einen für dessen Existenz keinerlei Beweis gibt. Der Name wurde zwar auch von Henryk Tauber in seiner Zeugenaussage vom 24. Mai 1945 erwähnt, doch erfolgte diese nach den Erklärungen von Dragon. Dass dieser Taubers Quelle war, lässt sich schon daraus ersehen, dass auch Tauber behauptet, das Duo Mengele-Scheimetz habe die Vergasungen durchgeführt.[245] Von dem angeblichen Fahrzeug mit den Insignien des Roten Kreuzes, in dem das Zyklon B zum "Bunker" gebracht worden sein soll, wusste Dragon bei seiner Befragung durch den sowjetischen Offizier noch nichts. Dieser Wagen taucht dann in vielen späteren Zeugenaussagen auf.
3) Den Höhepunkt an Absurdität stellen Dragons bei seiner Befragung vom Februar 1945 aufgestellte Behauptungen über die Vernichtungskapazität der "Bunker" dar:[246]

   "Binnen 24 Stunden konnten die Gräben von Kammer 2 nicht weniger als 10.000 Personen in Asche verwandeln. Im Schnitt wurden in

---

[241] GARF, 7021-108-12, S. 181.
[242] Helena Kubica, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, S. 376.
[243] Höß-Prozess, Band. 11, S. 105; der deutsche Ausdruck für ein solches Fahrzeug lautete "Sanka" (Sanitätskastenwagen.)
[244] Sogar F. Piper räumt ein, dass es "keine weitere Informationen" über Scheimetz oder Scheinmetz gibt. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993, S. 207, Fußnote 19.
[245] Erklärung von H. Tauber vom 24. Mai 1945. Höß-Prozess, Band 11. S. 139.
[246] "В течении суток во всех рвах при газокамере no.2 сжигали не менее 10000 человек. В среднем во всех десяти рвах в течении суток сжигали не (менее) 17-18 тысяч человек, а в отдельных случая число сожженных в течении суток составляло 27-28 тысяч человек."

den zehn Gräben innerhalb von 24 Stunden 17.000 bis 18.000 Personen verbrannt, doch an manchen Tagen erreichte die Zahl 27.000 bis 28.000."

Dies würde bedeuten, dass von Dezember 1942 bis März 1943 nicht weniger als (17.000 × 30 × 4 =) 2.040.000 Menschen, die meisten davon Juden, ermordet wurden! Während des betreffenden Zeitraums trafen allerdings nur etwa 125.000 Juden in Auschwitz ein, von denen 105.000[247] nicht registriert wurden. Was das Jahr 1944 betrifft, so trafen auch während der Deportation der ungarischen Juden niemals sechs oder sieben Transporte an einem einzigen Tag ein.

Die von Dragon postulierten aberwitzigen Zahlen stehen übrigens in schreiendem Widerspruch zu anderen vom selben Zeugen gelieferten Daten. Die Verbrennung von 7.000 bis 8.000 Leichen pro Tag hätte beispielsweise einen täglichen Holzbedarf von 1.120 bis 1.280 Tonnen vorausgesetzt.[248] Diese riesige Holzmenge hätte man zu den Verbrennungsgruben schaffen und in diesen stapeln müssen, doch für diese Herkulesarbeit standen, immer laut Dragon, lediglich 28 Häftlinge zur Verfügung, von denen folglich jeder Tag für Tag 40 bis 46 Tonnen Holz tragen und stapeln musste! Kaum minder grotesk ist die Geschichte von den beiden Friseuren und den beiden Zahnärzten, die täglich 7.000 bis 8.000 Leichen "sonderbehandeln" mussten.

Bei seiner Befragung durch Richter Jan Sehn wagte es Dragon nicht, diese lächerlichen Zahlen zu wiederholen, die er sich drei Monate zuvor aus den Fingern gesogen hatte, um die Sowjets zu beeindrucken – immer vorausgesetzt, die Sowjets hatten sie ihm nicht selbst in den Mund gelegt.

4) Die Geschichte von dem Fett der in den Verbrennungsgräben lodernden Leichen, das die SS angeblich sammelte und als zusätzlichen Brennstoff über die Leichname goss, ist physikalisch unmöglich. Tierisches Fett hat einen Flammpunkt[249] von unter 184°C,[250] während die zum Entzünden trockenen Holzes erforderliche Temperatur wesentlich höher liegt und zwischen 325 und 350°C schwankt. Andererseits beginnen sich die brennbaren Bestandteile einer Leiche erst bei einer Temperatur von 400 bis 500°C zu zersetzen (in Kohlenmonoxid und Kohlenwasserstoffe),[251]

---

[247] Die Daten sind dem *Kalendarium* von D. Czech (aaO., Anm. 12) entnommen.
[248] Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, S. 185-187.
[249] Die Temperatur, bei der das Fett eine ausreichende Menge an Dämpfen erzeugt, die beim Kontakt mit einer Flamme in Brand geraten können.
[250] J.H. Perry, *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, S. 1584.
[251] C. Mattogno, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: E. Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 318f.

so dass in einer Grube, in der Leichen verbrannt wurden,[252] das Fett als erstes verbrannt wäre. In einer Reihe von Experimenten habe ich nachgewiesen, dass es unmöglich ist, brennendes Fett als Brennstoff zu sammeln.[253] Diese nackten Fakten haben die selbsternannten Augenzeugen freilich nicht im Entferntesten daran gehindert, die unappetitliche Geschichte von dem brennenden Menschenfett in ihren eigenen "Tatsachenberichten" aufzugreifen. Von gleichem Niveau sind jene Zeugenaussagen, laut denen menschliches Öl und Fett zum Schmieren von Maschinen und zur Herstellung von Seife verwendet wurde (siehe Kapitel 6.1).

5) In seiner Erklärung vom Mai 1945 behauptete Dragon, die Leichen der in "Bunker 2" Vergasten seien in vier Gruben verbrannt worden. Drei Monate zuvor hatte er diese "vier Gruben" der "Gaskammer Nr. 1" zugeordnet.

6) Die von Dragon im Februar 1945 beschrieben Logistik der Vernichtung wäre vollkommen widersinnig gewesen. Bei "Bunker 1" soll sich der Vorgang laut Dragon folgendermaßen abgespielt haben:

   Entkleidungsbaracken $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ "Bunker" $\xrightarrow{500\text{ m}}$ Verbrennungsgruben

   Bei "Bunker 2" sah die Prozedur angeblich wie folgt aus:

   Entkleidungsbaracken $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ "Bunker" $\xrightarrow{150\text{ m}}$ Verbrennungsgruben

   Es wäre nicht gerade ein Ruhmesblatt für die deutsche Organisation gewesen, 2.000 nackte Menschen 500 m unter freiem Himmel zurücklegen zu lassen und die Leichen später über dieselbe Distanz weiter zu transportieren!

7) Eine letzte Bemerkung: Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion wurden die Angehörigen des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" als potentiell gefährliche Zeugen alle paar Monate von der SS umgebracht und durch neue ersetzt. Folgen wir Danuta Czech, so war das vorhergehende Sonderkommando aus 300 Personen am 3. Dezember 1942 "in der Gaskammer bei Krematorium I" ermordet worden. Drei Tage später, fährt sie fort, sei ein neues "Sonderkommando" zusammengestellt worden, dem Szlama Dragon angehörte.[254] In seiner Erklärung vom Mai 1945 gab eben dieser Dragon zu Protokoll, sein "Sonderkommando" sei in

---

[252] Es ist hier angebracht, von Verbrennung statt von Kremierung zu sprechen, weil eine wirkliche Kremierung, die lediglich unverbrennbare Asche hinterlässt, nur in einem Krematoriumsofen mit einer Temperatur von nicht unter 800°C.möglich ist.

[253] C. Mattogno, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194.

[254] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 349 und 352.

der Nähe von Block 2 untergebracht worden, und ergänzte:[255]

> *"Dieser Block war geschlossen und im Gegensatz zu den anderen Blöcken von einer Mauer umgeben. Sie wollten nicht, dass wir uns mit den Häftlingen in einem anderen Block in Verbindung setzen konnten."*

Nach seinem ersten Arbeitstag in "Gaskammer Nr. 2" wurde Dragon krank, doch anstatt vergast zu werden, wurde er zu Reinigungsarbeiten und anderen Aufgaben in Baracke Nr. 2 abkommandiert, wo er bis Mai 1943 tätig war. Dann teilte man ihn einem Kommando zu, dessen Aufgabe im Einsammeln von Ziegeln bestand und dem er bis Februar 1944 angehörte. Allerdings arbeitete er während dieses Zeitraums zwei Monate lang in "Gaskammer 2" und ein paar Tage lang auch in "Gaskammer 1", ehe er schließlich ins Krematorium IV überstellt wurde. Dragon blieb also bis zum 18. Januar 1945 beim sogenannten "Sonderkommando". Dann wurde er zusammen mit den anderen 100 Männern seiner Einheit,[256] anstatt als gefährlicher Zeuge beseitigt zu werden, zu Fuß (!) nach Deutschland evakuiert, wobei ihm unterwegs die Flucht gelang, weil niemand auf ihn aufpasste.[257]

Wie man sieht, waren die dummen SS-Männer einfach nicht imstande, ihre "Geheimnisse" vor der Welt zu verbergen! Über diese "Geheimnisse" vermittelten Szlama Dragon und sein Bruder Abraham, der ebenfalls dem "Sonderkommando" angehört hatte und den die SS ebenfalls zu liquidieren vergessen hatte, im Jahre 1993 weitere "Informationen" von nicht weniger großem Unterhaltungswert (siehe Kapitel 6.4.6).

5.2.5. Die topographische Lage der "Bunker"

Szlama Dragon vermittelt uns keinerlei Auskünfte, die es uns erlauben würden, die beiden "Bunker" auch nur ungefähr zu lokalisieren. Seine Angaben bezüglich der Entfernung zwischen ihnen sind widersprüchlich (drei Kilometer laut seiner ersten, 500 m laut seiner zweiten Aussage). Dies ist, um es zurückhaltend auszudrücken, sehr merkwürdig, weil man den Ort, wo die "Bunker" gestanden hatten, im Jahre 1945 dank ihrer Nähe zu den beiden anderen großen Gebäuden in dieser Zone, der Zentralsauna und der Kläranlage von BAIII, ohne weiteres hätte ermitteln können. Es drängt sich also der Verdacht auf, dass Dragon nie einen Fuß in die beiden "Bunker"

---

[255] "Był to blok zamknięty i otoczony, w odróżnieniu od innych bloków, murem. Nie wolno nam było komunikować się z więźniami z innego bloku." Höß-Prozess, Band 11, S. 105.

[256] Tatsächlich bestand das Krematoriumspersonal, das "Kommando 53-B, Heizer Krematorium IV" genannt wurde, am 16. Januar 1945 gerade mal aus 30 Personen. "Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945", RGVA, 502-1-67, S. 17a.

[257] Höß-Prozess, Band 11, S.114.

gesetzt hat. Im Fall von "Bunker 2" wird dieser Verdacht rasch zur Gewissheit. Sämtliche Karten der Gegend um das Lager Birkenau zeigen nämlich zwei Häuser in der Zone um "Bunker 2". Wie die beiden Versionen der Zeichnung 2215, "Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers",[258] erkennen lassen, existierte das zweite dieser beiden Häuer, das etwa 25 m östlich von "Bunker 2" lag, im März 1943 noch. Nichtsdestoweniger erwähnt Dragon dieses Haus in seinen beiden Erklärungen nie, obwohl es aufgrund seiner Nähe zu "Bunker 2" deutlich zu sehen gewesen sein muss. Warum?

Bei dem sogenannten "Bunker 1" handelte es sich um ein Haus, das ungefähr 25 m von der westlichen Umzäunung des BAIII entfernt lag, in der Zone zwischen der Kläranlage und der nordwestlichen Ecke des Lagers. Unter diesen Umständen wäre es ein wahres Kinderspiel gewesen, dieses Haus zu identifizieren und zu beschreiben. Der vom 5. Oktober 1942 stammende "Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733" zeigt, dass sich westlich dieses Hauses in einem Umkreis von nur 40 m zwei Scheunen sowie ein anderes großes Haus befanden (siehe Kapitel 7.2). Dennoch behauptet Dragon, es habe in der Nähe von Bunker I außer den beiden angeblich von der Zentralbauleitung errichteten Baracken lediglich eine kleine Scheune gegeben.

Hier mag der Einwand laut werden, Dragon sei dem "Sonderkommando" ja erst am 11. Dezember 1942 zugeteilt worden, und die eben erwähnte Karte datiere vom 5. Oktober desselben Jahres; in der Zwischenzeit könne sich die Lage ja geändert haben. Dem ist entgegenzuhalten, dass die Tötungsaktionen in "Bunker 1" je nach Quelle im März oder Mai 1942 begonnen haben sollen. Es gibt also zwei Möglichkeiten: Entweder hat sich die Situation nach dem 5. Oktober 1942 geändert, was bedeuten würde, dass die Zentralbauleitung die beiden Scheunen sowie die anderen Häuser fünf oder sieben Monate lang stehen ließ und dann aus unerklärlichen Gründen das Haus sowie eine der zwei Scheunen abriss, oder aber die Situation hat sich *nicht* geändert, was darauf hinaus läuft, dass Szlama Dragon die Zone um "Bunker 1" niemals betreten hat. Welche der beiden Möglichkeiten zutrifft, lässt sich unschwer daran erkennen, dass der Zeuge "Bunker 1" – wie auch "Bunker 2" – nicht zu lokalisieren vermochte und der sowjetischen Kommission bei der Auffindung dieser Gebäude nicht helfen konnte (siehe Kapitel 7.2), obwohl er, wie uns der polnische Historiker Andrzej Strzelecki mitteilt, bei den Ermittlungen der Kommission zugegen war.[259]

---

[258] Siehe Dokumente 8 und 9.

[259] A. Strzelecki, "Evacuazione, liquidazione e liberazione del campo," in F. Piper, T. Świebocka (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 259.

6. Literarische Varianten der Propaganda

6.1. Zeugen, die in Auschwitz zurückblieben

Mit Szlama Dragon erreichte die schwarze Propaganda über die "Bunker" zweifellos ihren literarischen Höhepunkt. Dragons Erdichtungen wurden später von den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern in den Rang "feststehender geschichtlicher Tatsachen" erhoben, aber in den ersten Monaten des Jahres 1945 war die "Bunker"-Propaganda auch in Auschwitz selbst lediglich einem kleinen Kreis ehemaliger Häftlinge bekannt.

Am 4. März 1945 veröffentlichten vier Universitätsprofessoren – Geza Manfeld aus Budapest-Pecs, Berthold Epstein und Bruno Fischer aus Prag sowie Henri Limousin aus Clermont-Ferrand –, die im Namen der rund 4.000 von den Sowjets in Auschwitz befreiten Häftlinge sprachen, einen vierseitigen Appell mit dem Titel "An die internationale Öffentlichkeit". Mit diesem Aufruf sollte die Welt auf die entsetzlichen Verbrechen aufmerksam gemacht werden, welche die deutschen "Bestien in Menschengestalt" in Auschwitz auf ihr Gewissen geladen hatten. Ich zitiere hier den vierten Punkt des Appells, in dem es um die behauptete Massenvernichtung durch Giftgas geht:[260]

> *"Die größte Zahl an Morden wurde jedoch erzielt, als man im Jahre 1941 mit den Vergasungen begann. Es wurden nach und nach 5 Krematorien gebaut. In diesen befanden sich auch die Gaskammern. Vergast wurden Angehörige aller Nationen beiderlei Geschlechts und ohne Unterschied des Alters. Für die Vergasungen, die mit Cyklongas vorgenommen wurden, suchte man aus dem Hauptlager Auschwitz und den 36 Nebenlägern die Häftlinge aus. Man nahm aus den Krankenblocks nicht nur Schwerkranke, sondern vorwiegend leichte Fälle. Dann siebte man nach Gutdünken aus den verschiedenen Arbeitskommandos die Leute. Nahm, was oft passierte, sogar geschlossene Arbeitskommandos, u.a. den Holzhof vom Arbeitsplatz fort und transportierte sie ins Nebenlager Birkenau, wo sich die Gaskammern und Krematorien befanden. Die Vergasungen unvorstellbaren Ausmaßes erfolgten bei Eintreffen der Häftlingstransporte aus den Ländern Frankreich, Belgien, Holland, Griechenland, Italien, Ungarn, Tschecho-Slowakei, Deutschland, den polnischen Lägern und Norwegen. Beim Eintreffen der Transportzüge mußten die Ankommenden an dem jeweiligen Lagerarzt oder Lagerleiter vorbeigehen. Derselbe zeigte mit seinem Daumen entweder nach*

[260] GARF, 7021-108-46, S. 9.

rechts oder links. Links bedeutete Gastod. Von Transporten, die ca. 1500 Menschen betrugen, gingen durchschnittlich 12 bis 13 hundert ins Gas. Selten war der Prozentsatz der für das Leben bestimmten Ankommenden größer. Es kam vor, daß bei diesen Selektionen die SS Ärzte Mengele und Tilo eine Melodie pfeifend ihre Wahl vornahmen.
Die für Vergasung bestimmten Leute mußten sich vor den Gaskammern ausziehen und wurden dann nackt in die Gaskammern mit Peitschenhieben getrieben. Darauf schloss man die Türen und nahm die Vergasungen vor. Nach ca. 8 Minuten, der Tod trat nach ca. 4 Minuten ein, wurden die Kammern geöffnet und durch ein eigens hierfür bestimmtes Sonderkommando die Leichen hinaustransportiert und zu den einzelnen Feuerstellen der Krematorien gebracht, die Tag und Nacht brannten. Zur Zeit der Ungarntransporte reichten die Öfen nicht aus, und riesige Verbrennungsgräben mußten ausgeworfen werden, um die Leichen aufzunehmen. Hier waren Holzstöße mit Petroleum übergossen worden. In diese Brandgruben warf man die Leichen. Oft genug geschah es, daß SS Leute lebende Kinder und Erwachsene in die brennenden Gruben warfen, wo die Ärmsten eines furchtbaren Verbrennungstodes starben. Die zur Verbrennung notwendigen Öle und Fette gewann man, um Petroleum zu sparen, zum Teil aus den Leichen der Vergasten. Auch wurden technische Öle und Fette für Maschinen, ja sogar Waschseifen aus den Leichenteilen gewonnen."

Aus diesem Text geht hervor, dass noch Anfang März 1945 die meisten der von den Sowjets befreiten Häftlinge nichts von den "Vergasungsbunkern" von Birkenau wussten. Selbst so wichtige Zeugen wie Henryk Tauber und Stanisław Jankowski, beide selbsternannte Angehörige des "Sonderkommandos", wussten in den ersten Monaten 1945 herzlich wenig über die "Bunker" zu berichten.

Henryk Tauber, ein Zeuge, der bei Pressac und van Pelt hoch im Kurs steht, erklärte bei seiner Befragung vom 28. Februar 1945:[261]

"[Im Mai 1944] *wurde die separate Gaskammer*[262] *mit den Scheiterhaufen in der Nähe*[263] *wieder eröffnet und in Betrieb genommen.* […] *In Birkenau errichteten die Deutschen neben den Krematorien auch die separaten Gaskammern*[264] *Nr. 1 und 2 sowie die in deren Nähe gelegenen Scheiterhaufen, wo die Menschen vernichtet wurden. Ich weiß nicht, wann diese* [Gaskammern] *in Betrieb genommen wurden, doch*

[261] GARF, 7021-108-13, S. 10.
[262] "газовая камера"
[263] Im Text steht irrtümlicherweise "die Kammern".
[264] "газовые камеры"

ich weiß, dass die Deutschen im April 1943 aufhörten, dort Menschen zu töten. Gaskammer Nr. 2 sowie die Scheiterhaufen nahe bei Krematorium 5 waren von Mai bis einschließlich Oktober 1944 in Betrieb."

Für einen "Augenzeugen", der behauptete, in den vier Krematorien und um die Scheiterhaufen herum gearbeitet zu haben und darum "alles bis in die letzten Einzelheiten" zu wissen,[265] ist diese Schilderung eher dürftig!

Stanisław Jankowski alias Alter Feinsilber wurde am 27. März 1942 aus dem französischen Compiègne nach Auschwitz deportiert und erhielt dort Häftlingsnummer 27675. Seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge war er von November 1942 bis zum 18. Januar 1945 beim sogenannten "Sonderkommando". Am 16. April wurde er von dem polnischen Richter Edward Pęchalski befragt und verfasste eine schriftliche Erklärung, in der es zu den Birkenauer "Bunkern" hieß:[266]

"In Birkenau wurde anfangs in den Bunkern vergast, und die Leichen in Gruben verbrannt. Die Bunker waren als gewöhnliche, unschuldige Bauernhäuser getarnt. Bunker 1 war auf einem Feld auf der rechten Seite von Birkenau, Bunker 2 links gelegen."

Jankowski gab später an, während der Deportation der ungarischen Juden (Mai bis Juli 1944) seien im Schnitt täglich 18.000 Juden ermordet worden, und fügte hinzu:

"In den Fällen, in denen man die entsprechende Zahl von Menschen nicht zusammengebracht hatte, wurden sie erschossen und in Gruben verbrannt. Die Regel war, daß die Gaskammern erst für Gruppen von über 200 Personen verwendet wurden, da es sich nicht lohnte, sie für eine kleinere Menschenmenge in Betrieb zu setzen. Es kam vor, daß sich beim Erschießen an den Gruben etliche Häftlinge wehrten, oder Kinder weinten, und dann warf Oberscharführer Moll diese Menschen lebendig ins Feuer der Gruben."

Auch diese Schilderung ist längst nicht so detailliert, wie man von einem "Augenzeugen" eigentlich erwarten müsste. Jankowski versucht sogar, eine rationale Erklärung für die Geschichte mit den lebend ins Feuer geworfenen Kindern zu erfinden, doch gelingt ihm dies nicht besonders gut. Er behauptet nämlich, in den vier Krematorien von Birkenau habe man "täglich insgesamt 8.000 Leichen verbrennen können",[267] was technisch gesehen aberwitzig ist und außerdem bedeuten würde, dass die restlichen

---

[265] Ebd., S. 6.

[266] Teresa Świebocka, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996, S. 42 und 49.

[267] Ebd., S. 43.

10.000 der von ihm behaupteten täglich 18.000 Opfer in "Bunker 2" ermordet werden mussten. Unter diesen Umständen kann es niemals vorgekommen sein, dass weniger als 200 Opfer umzubringen waren, und die ganze Geschichte von der Erschießung kleiner Opfergruppen bei den Gruben sowie der Verbrennung lebender Kinder fällt in sich zusammen.

6.2. Vor der sowjetischen Besetzung evakuierte Zeugen

Die von Szlama Dragon geschaffene literarische Version der Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" sollte nicht die einzige ihrer Art bleiben. Manche "Augenzeugen", die in andere Lager überstellt worden waren und darum keine Gelegenheit hatten, sich mit der in Auschwitz entstehenden Version der Legende vertraut zu machen, warteten mit ihren eigenen Spielarten des Mythos von den "Vergasungsbunkern" auf. Ich führe hier sechs besonders aufschlussreiche Beispiele an.

6.2.1. David Olère

David Olère wurde am 3. März 1943 von Drancy nach Auschwitz deportiert. Über seine Tätigkeit im Lager wissen wir so gut wie nichts. Er hat uns mehr als 120 Gemälde und Zeichnungen hinterlassen, die grauenhafte Szenen aus Auschwitz darstellen sollen und größtenteils aus der Periode von 1945 bis 1949 stammen. Serge Klarsfeld, der diese "Kunstwerke" der Vergessenheit entrissen hat, weiß über ihren Schöpfer Folgendes zu berichten:[268]

> *"David Olère konnte sich in Auschwitz retten, weil er ein Künstler war, der mehrere Sprachen konnte: Polnisch, Russisch, Jiddisch, Französisch, Englisch und Deutsch. Durch seine Kenntnis der deutschen Sprache sowie dank seines Talents als Künstler machte er sich bei der SS nützlich. Er schrieb für sie Briefe an ihre Familien mit eleganter Kalligraphie und blumigen Mustern. Dennoch musste er ab und zu bei den Müllverbrennungsöfen Hand anlegen oder bei der Leerung der Gaskammern mithelfen. Er sah den unfassbaren Schrecken, der sich im Krematorium abspielte: Die Entkleidung im Ausziehraum, die Vergasung, die Verwertung der Goldzähne und der Haare, die Vergewaltigung junger jüdischer Mädchen durch die SS, die sogenannten medizinischen Experimente, die Todesangst der Opfer und die Grausamkeit der Henker."*

[268] Serge Klarsfeld (Hg.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / Un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 8f.

Olère trat nie in den Zeugenstand und verfasste auch nie einen Bericht über seine Erfahrungen im Lager. Was Klarsfeld über ihn schreibt, geht ausschließlich aus seinen Gemälden und Zeichnungen hervor. Klarsfeld postuliert ohne jeden Beweis, dass Olère das auf seinen Bildern Verewigte durchwegs selbst miterlebt hat. Dies würde bedeuten, dass dieser französische Jude die seltene Gabe der Allgegenwart besaß, denn sonst hätte er unmöglich all das wissen können, was er auf seinen Bildern darstellte.

Das einzige Gemälde Olères, das uns hier interessiert, ist bereits von Jean-Claude Pressac veröffentlicht worden. Es entstand in einem unbekannten Monat des Jahres 1945 und stellt "Bunker 2" im Jahre 1944 dar.[269] Pressac kommentiert dieses Bild wie folgt:[270]

"Ungenaue Details:

- *Die hügelige Beschaffenheit des Geländes. Obwohl die Gegend um Birkenau monoton flach ist, stellt David Olère sie in einigen seiner Zeichnungen aus offensichtlich rein künstlerischen Gründen hügelig dar.*
- *Die Orientierung der Hütten rechts. Wir sollten den Eingang sehen, nicht die Seite.*
- *Das Haus rechts im Hintergrund ist vermutlich eine Reminiszenz an Bunker 1, der 1944 nicht mehr existierte.*

Genaue Details:

- *Die relative Lage der Grube sowie von Bunker V* [271] *und einer Entkleidungsbaracke sind richtig wiedergegeben, obwohl sie etwas zu nahe beieinander stehen.*
- *Die Positionen der Tür und der Öffnungen zur Einführung des Gases in der westlichen Ecke von Bunker V sind ebenfalls korrekt.*
- *Die Baracke ist eine Stallbaracke.*
- *Ein Teil der nordwestlichen Wand war tatsächlich versetzt worden, wie aus den Ruinen ersichtlich ist, jedoch in umgekehrter Richtung.*
- *1982 stand vor Bunker V immer noch ein Baum von identischer Gestalt, was nach vierzig Jahren sehr bemerkenswert ist. Es ist* [*…*[272]] *derselbe Baum.*

---

[269] Ebd., S. 34. Siehe Dokument 14.
[270] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3).
[271] Die angebliche Wiederinbetriebnahme von "Bunker 2" im Jahre 1944. Siehe Kapitel 6.3.1.
[272] Ich lasse hier das im Text stehende Wort "nicht" aus, bei dem es sich offensichtlich um einen Irrtum dese Übersetzers handelt, der Pressacs französischen Text ins Englische übertragen hat. Dieser Irrtum verkehrt den Sinn des Satzes in sein Gegenteil.

Diese ein Jahr nach den Ereignissen von D. Olère angefertigte Skizze ist von so bemerkenswerter Genauigkeit, dass sie fast ebenso viel wert ist wie eine Fotografie."

Pressacs Urteil ist allzu nachsichtig. Sehen wir uns Olères Zeichnung etwas näher an.

6.2.1.1. Die Bäume

Auf der Luftaufnahme Nr. 3056 vom 31. Mai 1944 sind um das Haus, das als "Bunker 2" präsentiert wird, wenigstens neun Bäume zu sehen. Die von Ingenieur Eugeniusz Nosal am 3. März 1945 angefertigte Zeichnung der "Zone der Gaskammer Nr. 2 und der Scheiterhaufen zur Verbrennung der Leichen in Birkenau"[273] lässt um das Haus herum fünf Bäume erkennen. 1990 gab es um das Fundament des Hauses herum immer noch vier große Bäume. Der erste Baum hatte einen Stamm mit einem Umfang von 1,70 m. Er befand sich 17,25 m von der östlichen Ecke des Hausfundaments entfernt, in einem Winkel von 96° von Norden. Der zweite Baum besaß einen Umfang von 2 m. Er stand 18,40 m von der westlichen Ecke des Hausfundaments entfernt, in einem Winkel von 32°. Der dritte Baum wies einen Umfang von 2,40 m auf und befand sich 3,55 m von der westlichen Ecke des Fundaments entfernt, in einem Winkel von 285°. Der vierte Baum, mit einem Stammesumfang von 1,24 m, stand 5 m von der westlichen Ecke des Fundaments entfernt in einem Winkel von 233°.

Diese Bäume waren auch vom Südhof der Zentralsauna aus sichtbar. Im Mai 1944[274] sowie im Februar 1945[275] war die Zone zwischen der Zentralsauna und der Gegend um "Bunker 2" vollkommen offen, so dass diese Bäume auch vom Nordhof der Zentralsauna und erst recht von dem weiter westlich gelegenen Landstreifen zwischen diesem Gebäude und der Umzäunung zu sehen waren.

Auf Olères Zeichnung steht der Baum vor der Ecke des Hauses (zwischen der Tür und dem Fensterchen) zwar in der Tat an der richtigen Stelle, doch sind die beiden anderen Bäume links vom Bauernhaus aus der Perspektive der Zeichnung falsch positioniert. Wie aus der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 hervorgeht, gab es hinter dem Bauernhaus nämlich keine Bäume.

Wer davon ausgeht, dass Olère das, was er zeichnete, tatsächlich zu Gesicht bekommen hatte, müsste eigentlich bedeutend größeres Erstaunen darüber empfinden, dass der Künstler mindestens sechs Bäume *nicht* gese-

[273] Siehe Dokument 20.
[274] Siehe Fotografie 9.
[275] Siehe Fotografie 11.

hen hat, als darüber, dass er einen vor dem Haus stehenden Baum tatsächlich sah!

6.2.1.2. Der Hintergrund

Pressacs Behauptung, Olère habe die Landschaft "aus künstlerischen Gründen" verändert, aber seine Zeichnung sei trotzdem fast so viel wert wie eine Photographie, ergibt keinen Sinn. Der Künstler hat nicht nur zwei nicht existierende Elemente – den Hügel im Hintergrund sowie zwei auf diesem stehenden Gebäude – in seine Zeichnung eingebracht,[276] sondern es auch versäumt, ein sehr reelles Element darzustellen, nämlich die aus der Perspektive des Zeichners deutlich zu erkennende Zentralsauna. Noch heute sieht man, wenn man sich in die Position des Zeichners begibt, im Hintergrund einen erheblichen Teil der westlichen Fassade jenes Bauwerks.[277] Zwischen Mai 1944 und Februar 1945 war die Sicht noch besser, und man konnte die ganze Zentralsauna sehen. Hieran vermochten auch die erwähnten, damals ohnehin noch sehr kleinen Bäume nichts zu ändern. Hat Olère auch diese schwerwiegende Auslassung "aus künstlerischen Gründen" vorgenommen?

6.2.1.3. Das Bauernhaus

– Das von Olère gezeichnete Bauernhaus weicht äußerst stark von der Schilderung Szlama Dragons sowie der dazu gehörigen Zeichnung des Ingenieurs Nosal ab.[278] Letztere ist, wie wir bereits gesehen haben, von Osten nach Westen und nicht von Norden nach Süden orientiert und zeigt das Haus um ungefähr 25° nach Süden gewendet, doch wenn wir die Zeichnung[279] auf den Kopf stellen, erhalten wir eine Perspektive, die derjenigen Olères ziemlich ähnlich ist. Pressac hat auch recht, wenn er darauf hinweist, dass die Position des Fensterchens zur Einführung von Zyklon B bei Olère dieselbe ist wie bei Nosal, doch sollten an der Wand (wenn man sie in nordwestlicher Richtung umdreht) noch drei weitere, von Nosal als Öffnungen O3, O4 und O5 markierte Fensterchen sowie außerdem drei Ausgangstüren (W2, W3 und W4) erscheinen.
– Die Eingangstür befand sich nicht in der Mitte des Hauses, sondern neben dem südlichen Winkel der nach Südwesten ausgerichteten Wand.
– Auf der linken Seite ragt das Dach des Hauses weit über die Wand hinaus; sein Rand wird durch einen hölzernen Pfahl gestützt. Auch dies

[276] Das Gebäude auf der rechten gleicht einer Pferdestallbaracke, jenes auf der linken einem privaten Wohnhaus mit einem sehr hohen Kamin.
[277] Siehe Fotografie 4.
[278] Siehe Dokument 12.
[279] Siehe Dokument 12a.

steht im Widerspruch zur Beschreibung Dragons, laut dem das Dach nicht über die Wand hinausragte.

– Schließlich ist die Aufschrift oberhalb der Haustür, "Dezinfektion", nicht nur orthographisch falsch, sondern befindet sich auch am falschen Ort. Laut Dragon waren die Schilder mit dieser Aufschrift *an* der Tür (eine auf der Außen- und eine auf der Innenseite) und nicht *oberhalb* der Tür angebracht. Da die Tür auf Olères Zeichnung offen steht, müsste darauf die Aufschrift "Zum Baden" sichtbar sein, die Pressac auf seiner eigenen Zeichnung pflichtgetreu angebracht hat.[280]
– Zu guter Letzt sei noch darauf hingewiesen, dass eine solche Aufschrift weder von Wilhelm Wohlfahrt noch von Dov Paisikovic noch von Filip Müller erwähnt wird (siehe Kapitel 6.2.6, 6.3.1, 6.3.3).

6.2.1.4. Die Entkleidungsbaracken

Pressac schreibt, die Baracke auf der rechten Seite sei nicht richtig dargestellt, "weil man den Eingang sehen sollte und nicht die Seite". In Wahrheit sollte diese Baracke überhaupt nicht auf der Zeichnung auftauchen. Sie befindet sich neben einem Graben westlich des Bauernhauses, während sie in Wirklichkeit östlich davon stehen sollte, ungefähr dort, wo der kleine Hügel erscheint; in dieser Position könnte man ihre Vorderseite mit der Tür sehen (siehe Kapitel 9.1 und 9.3).

6.2.1.5. Schussfolgerung

Weit entfernt davon, "fast eben so viel wert wie eine Fotografie zu sein", ist Olères Zeichnung nichts weiter als die künstlerische Darstellung einer Propagandageschichte, die anno 1945 bereits recht gut bekannt war. Wie wir in Kapitel 7 sehen werden, steht diese Zeichnung zu allem Überfluss noch in völligem Widerspruch zu einer anderen Zeichnung von "Bunker 2", die auf den Aussagen eines selbsternannten "Augenzeugen" namens Dov Paisikovic fußt.

Wie nicht anders zu erwarten, liefert Robert Jan van Pelt auch in diesem Punkt eine sehr oberflächliche Analyse. Er widmet Olères Zeichnung nur wenige Zeilen, die hier wiedergegeben seien:[281]

> *"Die Zeichnung zeigt nicht nur Bunker 2, sondern auch die Entkleidungsbaracke in der korrekten Position gegenüber dem Bauernhaus. Von besonderem Interesse ist das kleine Fenster an der Seite des Bauernhauses mit dem schweren hölzernen Laden. Dies war die Öffnung, durch welche die SS das Zyklon B in den Raum schüttete. Dieselbe Art, das Gas einzuführen, wurde in den Krematorien 4 und 5 übernommen;*

[280] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 172.
[281] R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 180.

nicht nur zeigen die Pläne, Ansichten und Fotografien der Krematorien diese Öffnungen, sondern drei der Läden haben überlebt und werden gegenwärtig im Koksraum von Krematorium 1 aufbewahrt. Olères Zeichnung wird bis in ihre Einzelheiten von den überlebenden materiellen Beweisen gestützt.

Wie bereits hervorgehoben, ist die Position der Baracke im Verhältnis zum Bauernhaus vollkommen falsch; sie müsste südwestlich des Hauses stehen, während Olère sie nordwestlich des Hauses platziert. Die Darstellung des "schweren hölzernen Ladens" mag ja in der Tat Ähnlichkeit mit den kleinen Fensterläden der Krematorien IV und V aufweisen, doch in Bezug auf "Bunker 2" beweist dies rein gar nichts, genau so wie die Tatsache, dass es sich bei der Tür des Bauernhauses um eine schwere Holztür handelt und somit den Türen der Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz I und Birkenau ähnelt, keinen Beweis für irgendetwas liefert.

Zusammen mit den anderen oben dargelegten Fehlern beweist dies alles, dass Olères Zeichnung nichts weiter ist als eine bildliche Darstellung der literarischen Propaganda über die Bunkers. Der Häftlingsmaler hat also nichts anderes gemacht, als eine auf schwarzer Propaganda beruhende fiktive Szene zu zeichnen.

Was van Pelt betrifft, so weiß dieser nichts von den anderen drei Fenstern sowie von den drei Türen, die an der Seite des Bauernhauses sichtbar sein müssten. Er verliert auch kein Wort über die andere angebliche Entkleidungsbaracke und spricht von einem einzigen Fenster und einer einzigen Tür, als habe der "Bunker" laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung nur eine und nicht vier Gaskammern enthalten. Für den Verfasser einer Expertise über Auschwitz ist diese Unwissenheit recht blamabel!

6.2.2. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli wurde am 29. Mai 1944 aus Ungarn nach Auschwitz deportiert, wo man ihm die Häftlingsnummer A-8450 zuwies. Seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge wurde er Anfang Juni[282] in seiner Eigenschaft als Arzt dem Sonderkommando zugeteilt, bei dem er bis zu seiner Überstellung nach Mauthausen am 18. Januar 1945 blieb.

1946 veröffentlichte Nyiszli ein ungarisches Buch über seine Erinnerungen in Auschwitz, dem er den Titel *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban* gab (Ich war Anatom bei Dr. Mengele im Krematorium von Auschwitz). In diesem Buch lässt er sich ausführlich

[282] In seiner beeidigten Erklärung vom 8. Oktober 1947 (NI-11710) behauptete Nyiszli hingegen, am 19. Mai 1944 in Auschwitz angelangt, sofort Monowitz überstellt und einige Wochen später nach Birkenau versetzt worden zu sein.

über "Bunker 2" aus. Da die in gedruckter Form vorliegenden Übersetzungen, auch die deutsche, nicht sonderlich genau sind, übersetze ich die wichtigsten Abschnitte selbst aus dem ungarischen Originaltext:[283]

> *"Eines Tages erhielt ich früh morgens telefonisch den Befehl, mich sofort zum Scheiterhaufen*[284] *zu begeben und die Medikamente und Brillen, die* [dort] *eingesammelt worden waren, zum Krematorium I*[285] *zu bringen, damit sie dort sortiert und dann abtransportiert werden konnten. Der Scheiterhaufen befand sich hinter einem Birkenhain in Birkenau, etwa 500 bis 600 m von Krematorium IV*[286] *entfernt, auf einer Lichtung, die von einem Föhrenwalde umgeben war. Sie liegt außerhalb der unter Strom gesetzten Lagerumzäunung, zwischen der ersten und der zweiten Postenkette. Meine Bewegungsfreiheit erstreckte sich nicht so weit. Ich bat im Büro um eine schriftliche Genehmigung. Ich bekam einen Passierschein,*[287] *der für drei Personen gültig war. Ich wurde nämlich von zwei Männern begleitet, die mir halfen, die Last zu tragen. Wir gingen auf die riesige schwarze wirbelnde Säule aus dichtem Rauch zu. Sie war von allen Teilen des Konzentrationslagers*[288] *aus sichtbar und jagte all jenen Furcht ein, die, nachdem sie von den Wagen abgestiegen waren, für die Selektion Schlange standen. Jeder, der das Unglück hatte, an diesem Ort zu sein, sah die Rauchsäule. Sie war zu jeder Stunde bei Tag oder Nacht sichtbar. Tags bedeckte sie den Himmel über Birkenau wie eine dichte Wolke. Nachts erhellte sie die Umgebung, als wäre sie ein höllisches Feuer. Unterwegs schritten wir an den Krematorien vorbei. Wie kamen zu einem Durchgang durch die Umzäunung, und nachdem wir das Dokument dem diensthabenden SS-Wachmann gezeigt hatten, wurden wir ohne Schwierigkeiten durchgelassen.*
>
> *Eine frische und grüne Lichtung taucht vor uns auf, eine ruhige Landschaft, doch meine forschenden Augen entdecken die zweite Postenkette, die mit ihren riesigen Hunden neben ihren automatischen Gewehren im Gras stehen oder sitzen. Wir überqueren die Lichtung und gelangen*

---

283 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946, S. 59-61, 62. Eine deutsche Übersetzung des Buchs von Mikos Nyiszli erschien 1992 unter dem Titel *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz* beim Dietz Verlag, Berlin.

284 "A máglyához." "Máglya" bedeutet "Scheiterhaufen", "-hoz" ist ein Richtungssuffix.

285 Nyiszli numeriert die Birkenauer Krematorien von I bis IV. Heute ist die Numerierung II bis V üblich. Mit Krematorium I wird heute gewöhnlich das Krematorium im Stammlager Auschwitz bezeichnet.

286 Gemäß der heutigen Numerierung Krematorium V.

287 Im Text in deutscher Sprache.

288 "K.Z. tábor." "Tábor" bedeutet "Lager" "Die Abkürzung K.Z. für "Konzentrationslager" kommt in amtlichen Dokumenten der Kriegszeit nicht vor. Sie wurde aber von den Häftlingen allgemein verwendet.

zum Eingang des Hains, der sie umgibt. Abermals kommen wir zu einem Drahtzaun mit einem hölzernen Tor, das mit Stacheldraht bedeckt ist. Auf dem Zaun befindet sich ein großes Warnschild mit derselben Aufschrift wie auf dem eisernen Gitterrost der Krematorien: 'Zutritt zu dieser Zone streng verboten, auch für unbefugtes SS-Personal.' Wir, Männer vom 'Sonderkommando',[289] *traten ein. Wir brauchten nicht einmal unsere Genehmigungen zu zeigen. Die SS-Männer aus dem Krematorium waren hier im Einsatz, ebenso wie 60 Männer aus dem Krematorium II, Männer vom 'Sonderkommando', dem wir zugeteilt waren. Das ist die Tagschicht. Sie arbeitet von sieben Uhr morgens bis sieben Uhr abends und wird dann von 60 Männern aus dem Krematorium IV abgelöst, welche die Nachtschicht bilden.*

Auf der anderen Seite des Zauns kommen wir zu einem Platz, der wie ein Hof aussieht und in dessen Mitte ein langes Haus mit seinem Strohdach und bröckelndem Verputz steht. Die kleinen Fenster sind mit Brettern bedeckt. Das Gebäude weist den vertrauten Anblick deutscher Bauernhäuser auf. Es ist wenigstens 150 Jahre alt. Man kann das an dem alten Dach aus geschwärztem Stroh sowie an dem Verputz erkennen, der an einigen Stellen abgefallen ist. Der deutsche Staat hat das Dorf Birkenau bei Auschwitz enteignet, um dort sein KZ zu erbauen: Man hat die Häuser abgerissen mit Ausnahme dieses einen und die Menschen umgesiedelt. Was war der wirkliche Zweck dieses Hauses? War es ein Wohnhaus? Es hatte separate Zimmer, die durch die Entfernung der Trennwände in einen großen Raum verwandelt worden waren, zu einem neuen Zweck, oder zu einer anderen, ähnlichen Aufgabe? Ich weiß es nicht. Heute ist es ein Umkleideraum; jene, die auf dem Scheiterhaufen sterben, lassen ihre Kleider dort.

Hier enden die von der 'Juden'-Rampe kommenden Transporte, die nicht in die vier Krematorien gehen. Ihr Ende ist entsetzlich. Hier gibt es keine Wasserhähne, um ihren brennenden Durst zu stillen. Hier gibt es nur ein Bauernhaus mit einem Strohdach, das einst gelb angestrichen war, mit geschlossenen Läden, doch dahinter steigt eine gewaltige Rauchsäule zum Himmel empor und verbreitet einen Geruch von brennendem menschlichen Fleisch und glimmendem Haar.

Im Hof befindet sich eine Menge von 5000 Seelen, starr vor Schreck. Um sie herum steht eine dichte Kette von SS-Wächtern mit riesigen Hunden, die an der Leine gehalten werden. Sie gehen in den Entkleidungsraum, 300 – 400 aufs Mal. Von ständigen Peitschenhieben getrieben, lassen sie ihre Kleider hier rasch fallen und verlassen das Haus

[289] Im Text in deutscher Sprache.

durch die Türe auf der anderen Seite. Wenn sie im Freien sind, haben sie keine Zeit, sich umzusehen und sich der Schrecklichkeit ihrer Lage bewusst zu werden, weil ein Mann vom 'Sonderkommando' sie gleich beim Arm packt und durch eine Kette von SS-Wächtern einen Pfad entlang führt, der von Bäumen umsäumt und ca. 150 m lang ist und zum Scheiterhaufen führt, den sie am Ende ihres Weges erst erkennen können, wenn sie die von Bäumen umsäumte Allee verlassen.

Der Scheiterhaufen ist ein Graben von 50 m Länge, 6 m Breite und 3 m Tiefe, gefüllt mit Hunderten von brennenden Leichen. Am Rand des Grabens, in Richtung auf die von Bäumen umsäumte Allee, stehen SS-Wachen, alle fünf oder sechs Meter eine, mit einer Pistole in der Hand – Kleinkaliberpistolen, 6mm, für Genickschüsse. Wenn das unglückselige Opfer aus der von Bäumen umsäumten Allee kommt, wird es von zwei Männer des Sonderkommandos, die beim Scheiterhaufen arbeiten, an beiden Armen gepackt und etwa 15-20 m zur Pistole eines SS-Manns geschleppt. Dann ertönt inmitten des schrecklichen Lärms ein Schuss. Er ertönt, und in den meisten Fällen ist das Opfer nur halb tot, wenn es in das Feuermeer des Grabens geworfen wird. Fünfzig Meter entfernt gibt es einen anderen Graben von genau gleicher Art. Hier, bei den Scheiterhaufen, ist der Kommandant SS-Oberscharführer Moll. […].

Die tägliche Kapazität der beiden Scheiterhaufen belief sich auf etwa 5.000-6.000 Opfer, etwas mehr als die eines Krematoriums, aber der Tod jener, die hierhin gelangten, war hunderttausend mal schlimmer."

Die von Nyiszli erfundene Propagandageschichte hält einem kritischen Vergleich mit der materiellen Wirklichkeit keinen Augenblick stand und steht außerdem in unüberwindlichem Gegensatz zu der von Szlama Dragon geschaffenen "orthodoxen" Version.

Nyiszli wollte seiner Erzählung Glaubwürdigkeit verleihen, indem er eine detaillierte Schilderung der angeblichen Mordstätte lieferte, doch war diese in Wahrheit lediglich eine Frucht seiner Fantasie. Das Haus, das künftig die Bezeichnung "Bunker 2" tragen sollte, lag nämlich ungefähr 250 m westlich der Zentralsauna, dem nächsten größeren Gebäude. Wieso verfiel Nyiszli da auf die Idee, das Krematorium V zum Ausgangspunkt zu nehmen? Dies ist umso verwunderlicher, als Krematorium IV näher bei "Bunker 2" lag als Krematorium V. Die Antwort lautet wie folgt: Der Autor meinte, um zu diesem Haus zu gelangen, habe man das Lager bei Krematorium V verlassen müssen, nachdem man "die Krematorien entlang" gegangen sei. In Wirklichkeit musste man, wenn man von Krematorium II her kam (wo Nyiszli gewohnt und im Sezierraum gearbeitet haben will) nur an Krematorium III vorbeigehen und dann längs der Kläranlage weiter

schreiten, um das Lager durch das Tor neben den vier Klärbecken zu verlassen. Dies war der einzige Weg zum Haus. Das Tor führte übrigens nicht zu einer Lichtung, sondern zu einem Hain. Außerdem ist auf keiner einzigen der 1944 über Birkenau entstandenen Luftaufnahmen auch nur die geringste Spur zweier jeweils 50 m × 6 m großen Verbrennungsgräben zu erkennen.

Ganz offensichtlich kannte Nyiszli die später verwendete Bezeichnung "Bunker 2" ebenso wenig wie den Namen "kleines weißes Haus". Er behauptet sogar, dass Haus sei einmal gelb angestrichen gewesen. In diesem Fall hätte es eigentlich "kleines gelbes Haus" heißen müssen.

Führen wir unsere Analyse fort. Laut Nyiszli war das Haus keineswegs in vier Räume unterteilt, sondern bestand aus einem einzigen großen Raum, und es wies auch keine Schilder mit irgendeiner Aufschrift auf. Seine Fenster waren nicht zugemauert, sondern bloß "mit Brettern bedeckt". Der alles entscheidende Punkt ist jedoch, dass das Haus nicht als Gaskammer, sondern als Entkleidungsraum diente. Nyiszli weiß absolut nichts von den beiden Entkleidungsbaracken, die angeblich neben dem Haus errichtet worden waren. Die Todgeweihten wurden ihm zufolge bei "Bunker 2" nicht etwa vergast, sondern mit Pistolen ins Genick geschossen und dann, oft noch lebendig, ins Feuer geworfen.

Obgleich die Zeugenaussage von Miklos Nyiszli ein Sammelsurium von Erdichtungen und Absurditäten darstellt,[290] stuft Pressac sie als "wertvoll" ein.[291] Er unternimmt sogar einen Versuch, den Widerspruch hinsichtlich der bei "Bunker 2" verwendeten Tötungstechnik aus der Welt zu schaffen:[292]

> *"Gegen das Ende des Sommers, als das Zyklon B knapp wurde, wurden die Kranken aus den verschiedenen Transporten, die immer noch in Auschwitz eintrafen, direkt in die Verbrennungsgruben bei Krematorium V und Bunker 2 geworfen."*

Als Quelle gibt Pressac hier folgende Aussage von Hermann Langbein an:[293]

> *"Im Jahre 1944 wurden lebende Kinder in die großen Feuer geworfen, die neben den Krematorien brannten. Wir hörten das im Stammlager, und ich teilte es dem Standortarzt mit. Dr. Wirths wollte es mir nicht glauben. Er fuhr nach Birkenau hinaus, um nachzusehen. Als ich am*

---

[290] Vgl. hierzu meine Studie *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
[291] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 479.
[292] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 138), S. 102.
[293] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Wien 1965, Band. 1, S. 88.

> *nächsten Tag zum Diktat zu ihm kam, sagte er nur: 'Das war ein Befehl vom Lagerkommandanten Höß. Er wurde gegeben, weil nicht mehr genug Gas da war.' Seitdem glaubte mir Dr. Wirths alles, was ich ihm sagte."*

Dies war nichts weiter als ein hilfloser Versuch, den propagandistischen Dauerbrenner von den lebend verbrannten Kindern zu rationalisieren. Wie diese Gruselgeschichte entstanden ist, haben wir in Kapitel 2 gesehen. Die "Glaubwürdigkeit" des Zeugen Langbein ist schon daraus zu ersehen, dass er 1945 behauptet hatte, in Auschwitz seien fünf Millionen Menschen vergast worden.[294]

Auch die Behauptung, Auschwitz habe es an Zyklon B gefehlt, entbehrt jeder Grundlage. Es lässt sich nämlich dokumentarisch nachweisen, dass am 11. April, dem 27. April sowie dem 31. Mai jenes Jahres jeweils 195 kg dieses Insektizids an das Lager Auschwitz geliefert wurden.[295] Unter Hinweis auf mehrere beim IG-Farben-Prozess vorgelegte Dokumente kommt Raul Hilberg in seinem Standardwerk über den Holocaust zu folgendem Schluss:[296]

> *"Die Belieferung wurde bis zum Ende aufrechterhalten – der SS ging das Gas nicht aus."*

Der Widerspruch zwischen den in oder bei "Bunker 2" angeblich verwendeten Tötungsmethoden bleibt also bestehen!

6.2.3. Sigismund Bendel

Der in Piatra, Rumänien, geborene Sigismund Bendel ließ sich 1932 in Paris nieder. Er wurde am 4. Dezember 1943 von der französischen Polizei verhaftet, in das Lager Drancy eingeliefert und von dort aus am 7. Dezember nach Auschwitz deportiert,[297] wo er drei Tage später eintraf und die Häftlingsnummer 167460 zugewiesen erhielt. Man schickte ihn zuerst nach Monowitz und drei Wochen darauf nach Birkenau, wo er als Arzt arbeitete, zunächst im Lager BIIa und dann im Zigeunerlager (BIIe). Folgen wir seiner eigenen Darstellung, so stieß er am 2. Juni 1944 als Arzt zum sogenannten Sonderkommando.

---

[294] Erklärung H. Langbeins vom 8. August 1945 vor der Polizeidirektion in Wien. GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 22: "Im Zuge dieser Transporte wurden etwa 5.000.000 Menschen vergast."

[295] PS-1553.

[296] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999, Band 2, S. 954.

[297] Sigismund Bendels Name befindet sich tatsächlich auf der alphabetisch geordneten Liste des Transports Nr. 64, der am 7. Dezember 1943 von Drancy abging. Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978. Klarsfelds Buch enthält keine Seitenangaben.

Am 7. Oktober 1947 wurde Bendel von einem Inspektor der Pariser Polizei befragt, und zwar im Auftrag der polnischen Behörden, die damals den Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz vorbereiteten. Zu den "Bunkern" von Birkenau gab er folgende Erklärung ab:[298]

> *"Ab Mai 1944 wurde außerhalb der Lagerumzäunung eine neue Gaskammer errichtet. Sie wurde in einem Bauernhaus eingerichtet, das in zwei Teile untergliedert war, in denen die Häftlinge vergast wurden. Von da an wurden die Leichen aus dieser Kammer nicht mehr in den Krematoriumsöfen verbrannt, außer in den Krematorien I und II* [nach heutiger Nummerierung II und III]. *Die Leichen wurden in gigantische Gräben gelegt, wo die Kremierung stattfand. Dies geschah folgendermaßen: Zwischen die Leichen wurden benzingetränkte Holzscheite gelegt, und das Feuer wurde angezündet. Diese neue Methode wurde im Laufe des Jahres 1944 eingeführt, weil es einen großen Zustrom neuer Deportierter gab und die normalen Krematorien nicht mehr ausreichten. Mit diesem neuen System war es möglich, 1.000 Personen in einer Stunde zu verbrennen, während ein Krematoriumsofen 24 Stunden benötigt hätte, um dasselbe Ergebnis zu erzielen."*

Bendel hatte die Einzelheiten dieser Geschichte den Gerüchten entnommen, die unmittelbar nach dem Krieg die Runde machten. Bei seinem ersten Auftritt als professioneller Zeuge erteilte er am 1. Oktober 1945 beim Belsen-Prozess auf die Frage, wie viele Krematorien es gegeben habe, die nicht sehr klare Antwort:[299]

> *"Vier, und eines, das der 'Bunker' genannt wurde und das eigentlich eine Gaskammer war. Alle waren in Birkenau."*

Bei seiner Aussage vom 21. Oktober 1945 unterließ er jeden Hinweis auf den "Bunker".[300] Am 2. März 1946, als er beim IG-Farben-Prozess in den Zeugenstand trat, waren seine diesbezüglichen Kenntnisse immer noch sehr rudimentär:[301]

> *"Frage: Wie viele Gaskammern gab es dort in Birkenau?*
> *Antwort: Vier Krematorien und einen Bunker.* […]
> *Frage: Wie viele Personen konnten gemeinsam ein Krematorium betreten?*

---

[298] Ministére de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sûreté Nationale. Procès verbal de l'audience de Sigismund Bendel du 7 octobre 1947. AGK, 153, S. 211.
[299] Raymond Phillips (Hg.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial),* William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1949, S. 135.
[300] NI-11390.
[301] NI-11953.

Antwort: In Krematorium 1 und 2 gingen jeweils 2000, in Krematorien 3 und 4 jeweils 1000 und in den Bunker 1000 [Personen].*"*

1946 erschien in Frankreich ein Buch über Auschwitz, das unter anderem einen Augenzeugenbericht von Dr. Paul (sic) Bendel enthielt. Sein Titel lautete *Les crématoires. Le 'Sonderkommando'*. Auch hier sagte Bendel nicht viel zum sogenannten "Bunker 2", hielt jedoch immerhin fest, dass dieser ein Bauernhaus gewesen sei:[302]

"Es gab vier Krematorien; das fünfte, 'Bunker' genannt, war ein einfaches Bauernhaus, das 'aus Sachzwängen' in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt worden war."

Merkwürdig ist folgender Punkt: Genau wie Dr. Nyiszli behauptet auch Dr. Bendel, dem Sonderkommando von Dr. Mengele zugeteilt worden zu sein,[303] und zwar zum genau gleichen Zeitpunkt, Anfang Juni 1944. Doch wissen die beiden Ärzte gar nichts voneinander und machen zu "Bunker 2" – sowie auch zu anderen Fragen – vollkommen widersprüchliche Angaben.

6.2.4. André Lettich

Dr. André Lettich wurde am 20. Juli 1942 aus Angers, Frankreich, deportiert und traf am 23. Juli in Auschwitz ein, wo er die Häftlingsnummer 51224 erhielt. Als Arzt arbeitete er in den Krankenhausblöcken Nr. 7 und 12. Von einem nicht näher genannten Datum nach September 1942 bis zum März 1943 will Lettich – immer noch als Arzt – beim Sonderkommando tätig gewesen sein; anschließend sei er ins Zigeunerlager überstellt worden. Im Juli 1943, fährt er fort, habe man ihn ins Hygieneinstitut der Waffen-SS abkommandiert, wo er als Bakteriologe gearbeitet habe. Am 18. Januar 1945 wurde Lettich zu Fuß aus Auschwitz evakuiert.

1946 veröffentlichte er in französischer Sprache einen Bericht, dessen Titel in deutscher Übersetzung *34 Monate in den Konzentrationslagern. Ein Bericht über die von den deutschen Ärzten begangenen "wissenschaftlichen" Verbrechen* lautet. Ein ganzes Kapitel ist Lettichs Aufenthalt im Sonderkommando gewidmet. Hier die wichtigsten Abschnitte:[304]

"Eines Tages hörten wir[305] *von einem Kommando (Sonderkommando), wo man einen Arzt suchte und wo man – so hieß es – keinen Hunger zu*

---

[302] Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (Hg.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946, S. 160.

[303] "Dr. Mengele erwies mir die Ehre, mich ins Krematorium zu schicken." R. Phillips (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 331), S. 131.

[304] André Lettich, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946, S. 27-30.

[305] Wenn Lettich "wir" schreibt, meint er "ich".

leiden brauchte. Da wir sahen, dass wir krank wurden, baten wir, als Arzt in den Block geschickt zu werden, wo dieses Kommando untergebracht war. Wir hatten geglaubt, das 'Sonderkommando' sei ein Kommando, dass einfach die Leichen verbrenne, doch sobald wir eintraten und in Kontakt mit unseren Mithäftlingen traten, erfuhren wir von seiner wirklichen Aufgabe. Sie, diese Mithäftlinge, waren jene, die den Todesdienst versahen, wenn die Züge eintrafen und die neuen Transporte aus Polen, der Tschechoslowakei, Jugoslawien, Belgien, Holland und Frankreich eintrafen. Männer, Frauen und Kinder mussten direkt und unverzüglich zu den Gaskammern geführt und verbrannt werden. Gerade dort hatten wir Gelegenheit, die von der SS begangenen barbarischen Taten in allen Einzelheiten mitzuerleben. […]

Bis Ende Januar 1943 gab es in Birkenau keine Krematoriumsöfen. In der Mitte eines kleinen Birkenwaldes, ungefähr 2 km vom Lager entfernt, stand ein kleines, einfach aussehendes Haus, in dem eine polnische Familie gelebt hatte, ehe sie ausgesiedelt oder ermordet wurde. Gut 500 m weiter weg befanden sich zwei Baracken; die Männer gingen in die eine und die Frauen in die andere. Man sagte ihnen in sehr höflichem und freundlichem Ton: 'Ihr habt einen langen Weg hinter euch, ihr seid schmutzig, ihr müsst ein Bad nehmen, zieht euch rasch aus.' Handtücher und Seife wurden verteilt, und plötzlich zeigten diese Bestien ihr wahres Gesicht: Diese menschliche Herde, diese Männer und Frauen, wurden durch schwere Schläge gezwungen, im Sommer wie im Winter nackt mehrere hundert Meter bis zum 'Duschraum' zu gehen. Oberhalb der Tür stand das Wort: 'Brausebäder.'[306] *An der Decke konnte man sogar Duschköpfe sehen, die dort angebracht worden waren, denen jedoch niemals Wasser entströmt war. Diese armen, unschuldigen Menschen waren eng aneinander gepresst, und nun gerieten sie in Panik: Sie begriffen endlich, welches Schicksal ihrer harrte, doch die Schläge und Pistolenschüsse schüchterten sie ein, und schließlich gingen alle in die Todeskammer. Die Türen wurden geschlossen, und zehn Minuten später war die Temperatur hoch genug, um die Verdampfung der Blausäure zu ermöglichen, denn damit wurden die Opfer vergast. Die deutschen Barbaren benutzten 'Cyclon B', Kieselgur, das zu 20% mit Blausäure imprägniert war. Nun warf SS-Unterscharführer Moll durch ein Fensterchen das Gas ein. Man konnte die entsetzlichsten Schreie hören, doch nach ein paar Augenblicken herrschte vollkommenes Schweigen. Nach 20-25 Minuten wurden Türen und Fenster zwecks Lüftung geöffnet, und die Leichen wurden sogleich zu den Gräben ge-*

[306] Mehrzahl im Originaltext.

schafft, um verbrannt zu werden, doch nicht bevor die Dentisten eventuell vorhandene Goldzähne aus ihren Mündern gerissen hatten. Man kontrollierte auch, ob die Frauen keine Wertgegenstände in ihren intimen Teilen versteckt hatten, und ihr Haar wurde geschnitten und für irgendwelche industriellen Zwecke gesammelt. Die Effizienz dieser Gaskammer war offenbar nicht hoch genug. Man konnte nur 400-500 Menschen pro Tag vergasen.
Nun, wo das Reich den großen Plan zur Vernichtung all seiner Feinde ersonnen hatte (und man weiß gut, wie zahlreiche diese Feinde waren), begann man im August 1942 mit dem Bau der Krematoriumsöfen. Vier Krematoriumsöfen wurden aus dem Boden gestampft: Ultramodern in ihrer Konzeption, wie nur die Deutschen sie erfinden konnten. Gewaltige Kamine überragten sie wie diejenigen von Fabriken. Von diesen vier Öfen besaßen zwei neun Herde und die anderen sechs. In jedem Herd konnte man sechs Leichen zugleich in ungefähr 50 Minuten verbrennen. Insgesamt wurden 180 Leichen innerhalb einer Stunde zu Asche verwandelt. Wirklich fortgeschrittene deutsche Technologie. Um dem Leser eine Vorstellung von der zerstörerischen Kraft und der Größe dieser Öfen zu vermitteln, reicht es darauf hinzuweisen, dass zur Schürung der Flammen jeder Herd mit einem elektrischen Gebläse von 12 PS ausgestattet war. Ende Februar wurden diese Öfen zeremoniell eingeweiht. […] *So konnten wir fast drei Jahre lang beobachten, wie Transporte aus allen Teilen Europas nach Auschwitz kamen und in den Flammen und dem zum Himmel über Auschwitz steigenden Rauch verschwanden.* Die Zahl der Opfer, die auf diese Weise zugrunde gingen, kann man ohne Übertreibung mit vier bis fünf Millionen angeben. *Eine* 'kolossale' *Hinrichtung, die der deutschen* Kultur[307] *würdig war.*
Als wir uns gewahr wurden, welche Rolle das Sonderkommando spielte, empfanden wir Abscheu und versuchten dieses Kommando mit allen Mitteln zu verlassen. Und die Elenden im Sonderkommando, die sich eingebildet hatten, sich durch die grauenvollen Aufgaben, die sie unter Todesdrohung ausführen mussten, retten zu können, ahnten das Schicksal nicht voraus, dass die deutsche 'Technologie' für sie bereit hielt. Damit der Schleier der Geheimhaltung, der über all diese Gräuel gebreitet worden war, nicht gelüftet wurde, wurden diese Sklaven des Todes in einem separaten Block untergebracht und erhielten keinerlei Auskünfte über ihre Zukunft. Nachdem sie von weither gekommen waren, zum Schweigen verurteilt und sorgfältig überwacht worden waren, verschwanden sie unter totaler Geheimhaltung spurlos. Diese uner-

[307] Hervorhebung im Originaltext.

wünschten Zeugen, die dabei waren, wenn sich die Opfer entkleideten und vergast wurden, und die dann die Leichen 'beseitigten', hätten eines Tages ein Wort zu viel sagen können; deshalb liquidierten die Deutschen sie vorsichtshalber alle drei oder vier Monate. Die Arbeitsgruppen wurden so radikal und definitiv erneuert.
Es gelang uns, versetzt zu werden, und wir wurden im März [1943] *als Arzt ins Zigeunerlager überstellt."*

Zunächst sei darauf hingewiesen, dass Lettich nicht nur den Begriff "Bunker" nicht kannte (ebenso wenig wie die Bezeichnungen "rotes Häuschen" oder "weißes Häuschen"), sondern nicht einmal wusste, dass es zwei solche "Bunker" gegeben haben soll. Für einen Häftling, der von September 1942 bis März 1943 als Arzt im "Sonderkommando" tätig gewesen sein will, ist dies fürwahr erstaunlich. Die vom Zeugen Lettich gelieferte Schilderung des Vergasungsgebäudes passt weder zu "Bunker 1" noch zu "Bunker 2". Immerhin entspricht Lettichs Behauptung, mehr als 500 vom Vergasungshaus entfernt hätten zwei Baracken gestanden, der Aussage Szlama Dragons bei seiner Befragung durch den sowjetischen Offizier. Schließlich gibt Lettich an, das Vergasungshaus sei "ungefähr zwei Kilometer vom Lager" entfernt gewesen, und erklärt die Anwesenheit von zwei Baracken damit, dass eine für Männer und die andere für Frauen bestimmt gewesen sei.

Lettichs Beschreibung des Bauernhauses stimmt in keiner Weise mit derjenigen Dragons überein. Lettich gibt an, das Wort "Brausebad" sei *oberhalb der Tür* angebracht gewesen. Man vergleiche hiermit Dragons Aussage:

"Auf der Außenseite der Eingangstür stand: 'Zur Desinfektion' und auf der Innenseite der Ausgangstür 'Zum Bad'."

Lettich übernimmt nicht nur die Legende vom "Brausebad", sondern auch die von den an der Decke der Gaskammer angebrachten Brauseköpfen. Außerdem wies diese Kammer laut Lettich Fenster auf, die zum Lüften geöffnet wurden, und besaß eine Kapazität von 400 bis 500 Opfern täglich. Auch diese Angaben stehen im Widerspruch zu denjenigen Dragons.

Dass Lettichs Bericht reine Fiktion ist, geht nicht minder deutlich aus seinen Aussagen zu den Krematorien von Birkenau hervor. Für ihn hatten zwei der "Öfen" – die Krematorien II und III – jeweils "neun Herde" (womit Muffeln gemeint sind). Dies entspricht haargenau dem Unfug, den Vrba und Wetzler in ihrem "Tatsachenbericht" zum Besten gaben,[308] und auch die Angaben über die "Öfen" (d. h. Krematorien) IV und V, denen

[308] *Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau*, Genf, 17. Mai 1944,. RL, WRB 61, S. 16.

Lettich jeweils sechs "Herde" (d. h. Muffeln) andichtet, sind falsch.[309] Die den Öfen zugeschriebene Verbrennungskapazität von 180 Leichen pro Stunde ist selbstverständlich technischer Unsinn. Dasselbe gilt für die Behauptung, "zur Schürung der Flammen" sei "jeder Herd mit einem elektrischen Gebläse von 12 PS ausgestattet" gewesen. Die Druckluftanlagen der Dreimuffelöfen dienten nämlich mitnichten "zur Schürung der Flammen", sondern der Einführung der zur Kremierung benötigten Frischluft, und der Motor, der sie in Gang hielt, besaß eine Stärke von 1,5 PS. Miklos Nyiszli verzapft übrigens denselben Unfug wie Lettich; er schreibt:[310]

> *"Sie haben die gewaltigen Gebläse eingeschaltet, welche die Flammen in den Kesseln* [d. h. Öfen[311]] *schüren. Fünfzehn Gebläse dieses Typs sind zugleich in Betrieb. Es gibt bei jedem Ofen eines."*

Wir haben hier ein gutes Beispiel einer Behauptung vor uns, die von zwei Personen womöglich unabhängig voneinander aufgestellt wurde, aber falsch ist.

Als Sahnehäubchen serviert Lettich seinen Lesern noch die Anekdote, wonach die Angehörigen des Sonderkommandos alle drei oder vier Monate von der SS liquidiert wurden, damit keine gefährlichen Zeugen der Verbrechen am Leben blieben. Warum er selbst das Sonderkommando ohne größere Schwierigkeiten verlassen konnte, geruht Lettich seinen Lesern nicht mitzuteilen.

Keines Kommentars bedarf schließlich Lettichs Angabe über die Zahl der in Auschwitz Ermordeten, die er "ohne Übertreibung" (!) auf vier bis fünf Millionen schätzt.

6.2.5. Adolf Rögner

Adolf Rögner, Häftling Nr. 15465, schrieb einen außerordentlich langen *Tatsachenbericht aus dem Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz I, II und III i. O/S*, der beim Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz von der polnischen Anklage als Beweismaterial vorgelegt wurde. Unter anderem lieferte Rögner folgende Schilderung eines der beiden "Bunker" von Birkenau:[312]

> *"Anfangs war noch kein Anschlussgeleis nach den neuen Gaskammern und Krematoriums, dies wurde erst im Laufe der Aktion gelegt worden.*

---

[309] In Wirklichkeit besaßen die Krematorien II und III je drei Öfen mit jeweils fünf Muffeln, die Krematorien IV und V jeweils einen Achtmuffelofen.

[310] Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa…*, aaO. (Anm. 283), S. 32

[311] Nyiszli verwendet oft eine vage Terminologie. Im vorliegenden Fall schreibt er "kazánokban," was "in den Kesseln" bedeutet, doch gemeint sich natürlich "Herde" oder "Öfen".

[312] Das schlechte Deutsch geht auf Rögners Konto; Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz (Proces załogi), Band. 49, S. 21-24. AGK, NTN, 131, S. 21-24.

Aber bis es überhaupt so weit war, wurden die Vergasungen im sogenannten 'Grauen Haus' vorgenommen. Es war dies ein ehemaliges Bauernhaus, in diesen eine polnische Familie wohnte, dessen Besitzer zwangsweise das Anwesen räumen mussten. Er war verheiratet und hatte Kinder, rücksichtslos wurde gegen ihn vorgegangen, es wurde ihm zu verstehen gegeben, dass man unter Umständen, nicht abgeneigt ist, ihn auch in das KZ-Lager Auschwitz I zu verbringen, es war ein Einschüchterungsversuch, der aber seine Wirkung tat.

In diesem Bauernhof befanden sich 3 große Räume, dieselben wurden hergerichtet für kleine Gaskammern. Die Handwerker der gesamten Werkstätten erhielten den Befehl, diese Stuben herzurichten. Es wurden besonders dicke Türen angebracht, die hermetisch schließen, die Fenster wurden mit Spezialläden versehen. Auch die Elektrowerkstatt bekam einen Eilauftrag, die elektrischen Anlagen mussten auf dem schnellsten Wege in die Wege geleitet werden und bis nachmittags um 3.30 Uhr musste Vollzugsmeldung erstattet werden. Es war keinerlei Zuleitung vorhanden, es musste die ganze Freileitung etc. erst gelegt werden. Auf diese mussten wir verzichten, es wurden 1000 m Erdkabel verlegt und direkt in dies Haus eingeführt, die Installationen wurden in Anthygron ausgeführt, sie mussten Säurefest sein, alles dies wurde in einem rasenden Tempo ausgeführt und es klappte, denn sonst hätte es saure Meldungen gegeben. Im ganzen konnten in diesen 3 Kammern ca. 5-600 Menschen auf einmal vergast werden. Vor den Fenstern waren Feldgeleise gelegt, die zu den vorbereiteten Massengräbern führten und dort wurden die Leichen dann verscharrt, denn von einem Beerdigen kann man nicht sprechen, sie wurden in Schichten von 4-5 Leichen aufeinander gelegt, jeweils mit Chlorkalk überstreut, nur oben kam eine ganze dünne Erdschicht darauf. Durch den Regen senkte sich das Ganze und dadurch konnte man deutlich erkennen, dass dort Leichen verscharrt waren. Es schauten Teile wie: Finger, Nasen oder Gesässbacken etc. heraus, im Hochsommer kochten die Körper, man konnte über ein solches Massengrab nie darüber gehen, da es wie eine Wellenbahn war, man schaukelte und rutschte aus. Diese Massengräber waren ca. 350 m lang und ca. 10 m breit. Im ganzen haben wir 1,8 Millionen Leichen zusammengebracht, die sich darin befanden.

Wie ging eine Vergasung vor sich, dies war verschieden, je nachdem wo sie ausgeführt wurde. Es war bei dem grauen Haus eine Holzbaracke aufgestellt, diese war dazu bestimmt, die angefallen Kleider, Wäsche und sonstige Effekten der Juden aufzunehmen, sie mussten sich dort ausziehen, bekamen ein Handtuch u. ein Stück Seife, es ging zum 'baden'! Dann wurden sie in die 'Baderäume' geführt, sie traten ein

und die Türen wurden schnellstens geschlossen, sie waren ohnedies hermetisch abgeschlossen. In diesen Türen befand sich noch ein kleines sogenanntes 'Kosttürchen', durch dieses wurde dann das Gas geworfen. Es war das Gas 'Zuklon B', das von der Firma Stab und Teschow [sic] *aus Hamburg, waggonweise geliefert wurde, zu diesem Zweck. Es waren je 250 gr. und 500 gr. Büchsen. Es gab auch größere Packungen in Blechdosen mit Gummi getränkt. Dieses Gas wurde dann geworfen und somit begann die Vergasung.*

Es kam dabei vor, dass die Häftlinge der Ansicht waren, sie bekämen etwas zu essen und fingen von dem geworfenen Gas etwas auf und assen es, die Wirkung war verheerend. Ich habe hierüber einmal mit unserem 1. Häftlingsarzt Dr. Döring gesprochen, der erklärte mir folgendes: Die Vergasung geht sehr schnell, die Menschen atmen ca. 6-7 mal diese Giftgas ein, dann füllen sich die Lungen, diese platzen und lösen einen sofortigen Herzschlag aus. Das Gas schmeckt widerlich süss und man hat einige Tage zu tun, bis man es aus dem Halse wieder herausbringt. Auch ich habe einmal durch unglücklichen Zufall eine derartige Kostprobe erhalten, bei der Vergasung meiner Werkstatt, wegen Ungeziefer.

Nach einer Viertelstunde werden die Kammern geöffnet, dann kommen die Entlüftungen in den Betrieb, in diesem Fall [des Grauen Hauses] *werden die Fenster geöffnet und dann fangen einige Häftlinge an, die Toten zu untersuchen, auf Goldzähne, Stiftzähne und Prothesen, Finger und Ohrringe. Alles musste den Toten abgenommen werden. Erst dann durften die Leichen aufgeladen werden, auf die bereitstehenden Loren, welche sie zum Massengrab führten. Die Häftlinge trugen bei diesen Arbeiten Gummihandschuhe und Gummischürzen.* […]

Die Firma Tesch und Stabenow, Hamburg, ist bereits durch das britische Militärgericht zur Verantwortung gezogen und verurteilt. Diese Firma hatte auch die ganze Vergasungen der gesamten Häftlingsblöcke vorgenommen, wegen der damaligen Verlausung des gesamten Lagers.

In diesem grauen Haus wurde einige Zeit vergast, bis zur Fertigstellung der 4 neuen großen und modernen Krematoriums in Birkenau-Auschwitz II!"

In seiner Version der Propagandageschichte greift Rögner – der über den Prozess gegen die Firma Tesch (März 1946) im Bilde war und seinen "Tatsachenbericht" folglich frühestens im April 1946 zu Papier gebracht haben kann – eine Reihe wohlbekannter Motive der Gräuelpropaganda auf und bereichert sie um eine Vielzahl eigener Erfindungen. Aus seinen Aussagen geht nicht hervor, welchen der beiden "Bunker" er beschreibt. Er weiß an-

scheinend noch nicht einmal, dass es zwei solcher Vergasungsbunker gegeben haben soll, und erwähnt deshalb nur einen, den er das "graue Haus" (also nicht das "weiße" oder das "rote" Haus) nennt. Die von Rögner zum Besten gegebene Geschichte von der polnischen Familie, die einst in diesem Haus lebte, ist reine Fantasie. Er gibt an, in dem Haus hätten sich drei Zimmer befunden, aber diese Zahl passt weder zu "Bunker 1" mit seinen zwei noch zu "Bunker 2" mit seinen vier Zimmern. Auch berichtete er, die Fenster dieser Zimmer seien mit "Spezialläden" versehen gewesen, die man zwecks Lüftung geöffnet habe.

Dies widerspricht Szlama Dragons Aussage vom Mai 1945, laut der die Fenster zugemauert waren. Auch bezüglich des Fassungsvermögens der drei "Gaskammern" stehen Rögners Angaben im Widerspruch zu denjenigen Dragons; ersterer spricht von jeweils 500 – 600 Personen, letzterer von "weniger als 2.000" für Bunker 1" bzw. "über 2.000" für "Bunker 2". Dass es nach Rögner nur eine einzige Entkleidungsbaracke gab, passt zu keinem der beiden "Bunker". Während es sich bei der Geschichte von den als Bädern getarnten Gaskammern um ein wohlbekanntes Motiv handelt, ist das von Rögner beschriebene System zur Einführung des Zyklon B zwar zweifellos recht originell, aber dennoch Unfug: Ihm zufolge wurde das Gift durch eine "Kosttürchen" eingeworfen! Noch närrischerer ist die Geschichte von den Opfern, die das Zyklon B – also Granulate aus mit Blausäure getränktem Gips! – auffingen und verschlangen, weil sie diese für ein Nahrungsmittel hielten. Ebenso wie der "widerlich süsse" Geschmack des Zyklon B sind auch die ihm von Rögner zugeschriebenen toxikologischen Auswirkungen reine Fantasie. Nicht minder dümmlich ist schließlich Rögners Behauptung, die Massengräber seien 350 m lang gewesen, und man habe darin 1,8 Millionen Leichen verscharrt.[313]

Wäre ein real existierendes polnisches Haus wirklich in eine Gaskammer verwandelt worden, wären die von Rögner erwähnten Arbeiten (sowie andere) in der Tat erforderlich gewesen, doch wie wir bereits gesehen haben, findet sich in der Dokumentation der Zentralbauleitung nicht der geringste Hinweis darauf (siehe Kapitel 3.4).

6.2.6. Wilhelm Wohlfahrt

Wilhelm Wohlfahrt wurde am 8. Januar 1942 nach Auschwitz geschickt. Im März wies man ihn der Zentralbauleitung zu, wo er mit zwei anderen Häftlingen als Landvermesser beschäftigt wurde. Zu einem nicht bekann-

[313] Eine ausführliche Analyse der Glaubwürdigkeit Adolf Rögners als Zeuge findet sich bei Germar Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses", Teile 1 bis 4, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), S. 343-346; 6(4) (2002), S. 473-478; 7(1) (2003), S. 95-101; 7(2) (2003), S. 224-229.

ten Zeitpunkt wurde er in ein anderes Lager überstellt. Wohlfahrt, ein polnischer Bürger, der in Warschau gelebt hatte, wurde am vierten Verhandlungstag des Höß-Prozesses in den Zeugenstand gerufen, wo er folgende Erklärung abgab:[314]

> *"Von jenem Ort aus konnten wir sehen, was bei dem sogenannten kleinen roten Haus, der ersten Gaskammer in Birkenau, vor sich ging. Aus einer Entfernung von 400–500 Metern beobachteten wir durch die Linsen unserer* [Landvermessungs-]*Instrumente die nackten Leichen der Vergasten, die von den seitlichen Häuschen* [sic[315]] *auf Karren geladen wurden. Es handelte sich größtenteils um Frauen und Kinder. Die Karren waren so voll, dass die Köpfe der Leichen auf das Grab herabhingen. Damals schnitt man den Frauen das Haar noch nicht, weil es sehr häufig* [auf das Grab] *herabhing. Meine Gefährten und ich begannen genau hinzusehen und uns alles einzuprägen, was geschah, so dass, wer immer von uns überleben würde, in der Lage sein würde, Zeugnis abzulegen. Etwa zwei Monate später begab ich mich mit einer anderen Gruppe aus Neugier in die Nähe des kleinen roten Hauses und sah mir die Stelle an, wo man die Leichen hingeworfen hatte. Diese Gräber maßen ungefähr 20–30 Meter.* [Die Leichen] *lagen auf dem Boden, die eine mit dem Kopf in die eine, die andere mit dem Kopf in die andere Richtung. Sie waren mit einer dünnen Schicht Kalk bestreut, dann eingeebnet und mit noch einer Schicht bedeckt worden. Damals hoben Häftlinge neue Gräber aus.* […]
>
> *1944, als ich immer noch im Lager war, machten wir uns bei der Verrichtung unserer Vermessungsarbeiten die Tatsache zunutze, dass die zweite Gaskammer nicht in Betrieb war, und arbeiteten in der Nähe des kleinen weißen Hauses; damals bot sich mir die Gelegenheit, mir die Einrichtungen dieses provisorischen kleinen Hauses anzusehen, wo die Menschen ermordet worden waren.*
>
> *Ich habe eine Skizze der ganzen Gegend. An den Außentüren gab es ein Schild mit der Aufschrift 'Zur Desinfektion' und innen, auf der Seite gegenüber dieser Tür, eines mit der Aufschrift 'Zum Bad'. Daraus lässt sich entnehmen, dass die armen Menschen, die diesen Raum betraten, irregeführt wurden. Hinter dem Gebäude gab es ein Gleis für Karren, kleine Wagen, mit denen* [die Leichen] *sofort entfernt wurden.*
>
> *Gerichtsvorsitzender: Sprechen Sie von dem kleinen roten Haus?*

---

[314] Höß-Prozess, Band 24, S. 210, 216-218.
[315] "z bocznych domków"

Wohlfahrt: Es gab zwei Bauernhäuser, eines wurde das rote genannt, weil es aus Ziegeln gebaut war; das andere war getüncht und wurde das weiße genannt.
G.: Wurden in beiden Vergasungen durchgeführt?
W.: Ja.
G.: Können Sie die Lage des Bauernhauses angeben, da Sie ja etwas vom Messen verstehen?
W.: Ohne weiteres. Das rote Bauernhaus lag mehr oder weniger westlich des dritten Sektors in Birkenau [BAIII], *in einer Entfernung von 200 bis 300 m. Dieses Bauernhaus wurde 1943 abgerissen, als ich damals*[316] *dort war; die ganze Gegend war gepflügt worden, und das Bauernhaus war verschwunden.*
G.: War das Bauernhaus sichtbar, oder war es von Wald umgeben?
W.: Das rote Bauernhaus war sichtbar, während das weiße Bauernhaus von Wäldern umgeben war; außerdem war es auf der Seite in Richtung Lager von Zweigen [verhüllt worden], *um zu verbergen, was dort vorgehen mochte.* […].
G.: Wie sah das Innere des weißen Bauernhauses aus? Was für Zeichen gab es dort?
W.: Es gab keine Zeichen, es war im Rohbauzustand. […]
G.: Wie hoch war die Kapazität dieses Gebäudes?
W.: Vier Zimmer, und obwohl es aus Ziegelsteinen bestand, glaube ich, dass es mit Stroh gedeckt war; es muss eine Scheune gewesen sein, die in ein Haus umgewandelt wurde. Dann wurde dies so getan, dass es im Hauptteil drei Zimmer gab und im Anbau[317] *ein viertes. Jedes Zimmer wies auf jeder Seite eine Tür sowie ein kleines Fenster von 50–60 cm auf.*
G.: Wieviele Personen konnte es fassen?
W. Der Boden maß ungefähr 30 [Quadrat-]*Meter, etwa 4 x 7-8 m. Jedes Zimmer* [fasste] *über 100 Personen.*
G.: Also ungefähr 400 Personen auf einmal?
W.: Ja."

Der Zeuge Wohlfahrt hatte in der Abteilung für Meliorationen der Zentralbauleitung gearbeitet, die mit der Landvermessungsabteilung verbunden war. Sein Name erscheint in der Tat auf einem Dokument vom 26. August 1943. Es handelt sich um die Liste der Häftlinge der Planabteilung der Zentralbauleitung, die außerhalb der Postenkette im Einsatz waren. Die bei diesen Arbeiten eingesetzten 16 Häftlinge werden in diesem Dokument

316 Der Zeuge nennt den Monat nicht.
317 "przybudówki"

namentlich genannt; zu ihnen gehörte auch der polnische Häftling Nr. 25439.[318] Wohlfahrt hatte also tatsächlich ein gewisses Maß an Bewegungsfreiheit genossen, was freilich noch lange nicht heißt, dass er die "Bunker" wirklich zu Gesicht bekommen hatte. Dass dies nicht der Fall war, geht nicht zuletzt aus seiner eigenen Schilderung hervor. Er behauptet, das "rote Bauernhaus" ("Bunker 1") habe "mehr oder weniger westlich des dritten Sektors von Birkenau, in einer Entfernung von 200–300 m" gelegen, obgleich das angeblich in einen "Vergasungsbunker" umgewandelte Haus weniger als 50 m vom Zaun von BA III entfernt war. Hinsichtlich der Lage von "Bunker 2" liefert Wohlfahrt keinerlei Informationen außer der, dass die Leichen der Vergasten "von den seitlichen Häuschen auf Karren geladen wurden". Solche "seitlichen Häuschen" gab es laut der orthodoxen Version aber nicht. Wohlfahrts Schilderung der Struktur des "weißen Bauernhauses" ("Bunker 2") steht ebenfalls im Widerspruch zur Darstellung Dragons. Letzterer gab zwar auch an, es seien vier Zimmer in Gaskammern umgewandelt worden, doch laut Wohlfahrt befanden sich lediglich drei davon im Haus selbst; die vierte lag im "Anbau". Zu guter Letzt behauptet Wohlfahrt, alle Zimmer seien gleich groß gewesen (4 m × 7 – 8 m), während Dragon zu Protokoll gab, dass sie alle vier von unterschiedlicher Größe gewesen seien (siehe Kapitel 9.2).

6.3. Spätere Berichte

Lange Zeit waren die beiden Augenzeugenberichte von Szlama Dragon über die "Vergasungsbunker" von Birkenau der Öffentlichkeit unzugänglich. Dieser stand lediglich ein kurzer Auszug aus seiner Erklärung vom Februar 1945 zur Verfügung, der sich in der "Mitteilung der Außerordentlichen Staatlichen Kommission zur Ermittlung und Untersuchung der von den deutsch-faschistischen Eindringlingen und ihren Helfershelfern verübten Verbrechen" befindet. Die betreffende Passage wurde als Aussage der Zeugen Henryk Tauber und Szlama Dragon präsentiert; hier ihr Wortlaut:[319]

> *"Zu Beginn der Aktivität des Lagers hatten die Deutschen zwei Gaskammern, die drei Kilometer voneinander entfernt waren. Neben ihnen standen zwei hölzerne Baracken. Die mit den Transporten dort angelangten Personen wurden zu den Baracken geführt, entkleidet und in*

[318] "Kommando Baubüro. Liste der außerhalb der Postenkette beschäftigten Häftlinge," 26. August 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 150.

[319] *Prawda*, 7. Mai 1945, Nr. 109. Der Artikel wurde beim Nürnberger Prozess als Dokument URSS-008 vorgelegt und von der Anklage als beweiskräftig akzeptiert.

die Gaskammer verbracht. […[320]] *Bis zu 1.500–1.700 Personen wurden in die Gaskammern gepfercht; dann warf die SS mit aufgesetzten Gasmasken Zyklon durch Öffnungen ein. Die Vergasung dauerte 15-20 Minuten, dann wurden die Leichen herausgezogen und auf Karren zu den Gräben gebracht, wo sie verbrannt wurden."*

Der *Prawda*-Artikel wurde in mehreren Sprachen publiziert. Die englische Übersetzung erschien bereits am 29. Mai 1945,[321] und später im selben Jahr wurde auch eine französische Übersetzung angefertigt.[322]

Wie wir in Kapitel 7 sehen werden, machte sich die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung in den folgenden Jahren die Propagandageschichte von den "Vergasungsbunkern" zwar zu eigen, lieferte aber nur recht wenige Details zu diesem Thema. Jene Zeugen, die sich in den 1960er und den 1980er Jahren verspätet zu Wort meldeten, kannten jedoch selbst diese spärlichen Details nur teilweise oder überhaupt nicht, so dass sie das fiktive Szenarium der "Vergasungsbunker" von Anfang an neu erfinden mussten. Diesen Zeugen wollen wir uns nun zuwenden.

6.3.1. Dov Paisikovic

Am 17. Oktober 1963 brachte Dov Paisikovic, geboren am 1. April 1924 in Rakowec (Tschechoslowakei), in Wien einen Bericht über seine Erfahrungen als Angehöriger des sogenannten Sonderkommandos in Auschwitz zu Paper. Paisikovic behauptet an mehreren Stellen, im Mai 1944 aus dem Ghetto von Munkacs (Ungarn) nach Auschwitz deportiert worden zu sein und dort die Häftlingsnummer A-3706 erhalten zu haben. Laut Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* wurden die Häftlingsnummern A-2846 bis A-3076 allerdings 250 niederländischen Juden aus dem Lager Westerbork zugeteilt.[323]

Am dritten Tage seines Aufenthalts in Auschwitz, fährt Paisikovic fort, habe SS-Hauptsturmführer Moll dem Sektor BIIc, wo er, Paisikovic, untergebracht gewesen sei, seine Aufwartung gemacht und 250 kräftige

---

[320] In dem von den sowjetischen Befragern erstellten vollständigen Bericht erscheint folgender Satz: "Am Eingang zu den Gaskammern war außen die Aufschrift 'zur Desinfektion' und auf der Ausgangstür die Aufschrift 'Eingang zum Bad' angebracht." Сообщение Чрезвычайной Государственной Комиссии по установлению и расследованию злодеяний немецко-фашистких захватчиков и их сообщников (Mitteilung der Außerordentlichen Staatlichen Kommission zur Ermittlung und Untersuchung der von den deutsch-faschistischen Eindringlingen und ihren Helfershelfern verübten Verbrechen), GARF, 7021-116-103, S. 45.

[321] Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", in; *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics (Washington, D.C.), Band 5, Nr. 54, 29. Mai 1945.

[322] Diess., "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Genf-Paris, 1945.

[323] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 779.

Männer ausgewählt. Von diesen seien 100 zum Krematorium III abkommandiert worden; über das Schicksal der anderen berichtet der Zeuge Folgendes:[324]

> *"Die anderen mussten zum sogenannten Bunker V weitermarschieren (einem weiteren Bauernhaus, in dem Vergasungen stattfanden). Dort empfing uns SS-Hauptscharführer Moll; er war auf einem Motorrad dorthin gefahren, in weißer Uniform. Er begrüßte uns mit den Worten: 'Hier kriegt ihr zu fressen, aber ihr müsst arbeiten.' Wir wurden auf die andere Seite von Bunker V geführt, und während wir vorne nichts Besonderes erblicken konnten, sahen wir hinten, wozu dieser Bunker benutzt wurde.*
>
> *Ein Haufen nackter Leichen lag dort, die Leichen waren geschwollen, und wir erhielten den Befehl, sie zu einer Grube zu tragen, die ungefähr 6 m breit und 30 m lang war und bereits brennende Leichen enthielt. Wir versuchten, die Leichen zu dem angegebenen Ort zu schaffen. Doch das ging für die SS zu langsam. Wir wurden brutal geschlagen, und ein SS-Mann befahl: 'Jeder Mann wird eine Leiche tragen.' Da wir nicht wussten, wie wir uns anstellen sollten, wurden wir abermals geprügelt, und dann zeigte uns der SS-Mann, dass wir diese Leichen mit einem Haken am Hals fassen und hinüberschleppen mussten. Wir mussten diese Arbeit bis 18 Uhr verrichten. Um Mittag hatten wir dreißig Minuten Pause. Man brachte uns Verpflegung, aber keiner von uns wollte essen. Dann mussten wir wieder antreten. Wir wurden zum Sektor* [BII]*d, Block 15, des Lagers Birkenau geführt – einem isolierten Block. In jener Nacht tätowierte man uns unsere Häftlingsnummern ein.*
>
> *Am nächsten Tag mussten wir abermals abmarschieren, die eine Gruppe von 100 Mann zum Krematorium III und wir 150 zum Bunker V. Unsere Arbeit änderte sich nicht. So blieb es acht Tage lang. Einige von uns stürzten sich ins Feuer, weil sie nicht mehr weitermachen konnten. Wenn ich ihre Zahl heute schätzen müsste, würde ich sagen acht oder neun. Ein Rabbiner war darunter."*

Am 10. August 1964 erstattete Paisikovic einen langen Bericht, der von Tadeusz Szymański, dem Kurator des Auschwitz-Museums, niedergeschrieben wurde.[325] Dem Bericht sind zwei Seiten mit vier Skizzen von "Bunker 5" beigefügt."[326] Hier ein Auszug aus Paisikovics Aussage:[327]

---

[324] ROD, c[21]96, S. 1.
[325] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Band 44, S. 85-113a.
[326] Ebd., S. 111f. Vgl. Dokumente 15 und 16.
[327] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Band. 44, S. 87f.

"150 Personen wurden zu Krematorium 4 [5[328]] *geführt, die anderen 100 wurden weiter weg geführt, zu 'Bunker 5'. Es war dies ein Bauernhaus, bestehend aus drei Räumen. Als wir uns dem Hause näherten, sah ich drei Fenster und drei Türen. Die Türen waren sehr stark und hatten Bolzen, die meine Aufmerksamkeit erweckten, und sie hatten nichts mit den normalen Türen eines Bauernhauses gemeinsam. Das Haus war mit Stroh gedeckt. Auf der anderen Seite des Hauses waren ebenfalls Türen. Soweit ich mich erinnern kann, gab es auch auf jener Seite drei Türen. Die Räume hatten einen Betonboden. Als man mich – wie die anderen – vor diesem Haus anhalten ließ, traf ein Hauptscharführer ein – ich erfuhr später, dass sein Name Moll lautete. Er fuhr auf einem schweren Motorrad herum. Moll machte uns klar, dass wir hier arbeiten müssen, aber auch Essen erhalten würden. Moll führte uns zur Rückseite des Hauses, wo wir die Hölle von Auschwitz sahen, die sich kein normaler Mensch vorstellen konnte: Es gab da einen riesigen Haufen von Leichen, die wie Heu aufgestapelt waren. Moll begann uns anzuschreien, um uns Beine zu machen. Er wies uns an, die Leichen von dem Haufen zu einem Graben zu bringen, der bereits ausgehoben worden war. Vier von uns packten eine Leiche, zwei an den Armen und zwei bei den Beinen. Als wir zum Graben kamen, der 30 m lang und 10 m breit war, bemerkten wir, dass auf dem Boden Holz lag, Scheite. In unserer Nähe sah ich einen zweiten Graben, der bereits in Flammen stand; derjenige, zu dem wir die Leichen trugen, war eben erst ausgehoben worden. In jenem Augenblick stürzte sich ein SS-Mann auf uns und begann uns zu schlagen, wobei er schrie, jeder von uns solle eine Leiche nehmen. Er zeigte uns viele Spazierstöcke, deren Knauf zu einem Bogen verkrümmt war, und erklärte uns, wie wir arbeiten sollten: Er legte den gekrümmten Teil unter den Hals einer Leiche und schleifte ihn über den Boden hinter seinem Rücken. Wir mussten unsere Arbeit nun auf diese Weise verrichten."*

Die Opfer wurden in Gruppen von je 300 Personen zu "Bunker 5" gebracht, von acht bis zehn SS-Männern begleitet.[329] Paisikovic verrichtete diese Arbeit zwei Wochen lang.[330] Die auf zwei Blättern stehenden vier Skizzen, die er seinem Bericht beilegte, waren von Tadeusz Szymański in Anwesenheit von Jan Mikulski, einem Richter bei der Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen, in Übereinstimmung mit der von Paisikovic gelieferten Beschreibung angefertigt worden. Paisikovic

[328] In diesem Bericht benutzt der Zeuge ausdrücklich die Numerierung 1-4 für die Krematorien von Birkenau.
[329] APMO, *Zespół Oświadczenia*, Band 44, S. 89f.
[330] Ebd., S. 90.

unterzeichnete auf jeder der beiden Skizzen eine Erklärung, wonach die Skizzen mit seinen Aussagen übereinstimmten.

Das erste Blatt enthält drei Skizzen.[331] Die erste davon[332] ist ein Grundriss von "Bunker 5": Der vordere Teil (unten) zeigt drei Eingangstüren und drei kleine Fenster zum Einwurf von Zyklon B. Im Hintergrund sind nur drei Türen zu sehen.

Bei der zweiten Skizze[333] handelt es sich um eine Vorderansicht von "Bunker 5". Das Dach ist mit Stroh bedeckt, und an der Vorderwand sind die drei Türen sowie die drei Fensterchen markiert. Die kleinen Kreise auf den Türen symbolisieren zweifellos mechanische Hebel zum Schließen (die der Zeuge fälschlicherweise als "Bolzen" bezeichnet). An der Seite des Hauses verläuft der Zaun der "Bunker"-Zone.

Die dritte Skizze[334] zeigt die Hinterseite des Bunkers mit den drei Türen, doch ohne Fenster.

Die vierte Skizze[335] stellt das Gebiet in der Nähe von "Bunker 5" dar, der unweit der Umzäunung im oberen Teil der Zeichnung steht. In der Mitte befinden sich zwei Verbrennungsgräben, ein neuer (links) sowie ein in Betrieb befindlicher alter (rechts). Die abgebildete Gegend ist ein Rechteck von 100 m × 70 m Größe.

Keine dieser Skizzen lässt irgendeine Orientierung erkennen, und die Position von "Bunker 5" hinsichtlich des Lagers Birkenau ist nicht angegeben. Den Ruinen des angeblichen "Bunker 2" nach zu schließen, sind die Skizzen allerdings mehr oder weniger in Nord-Süd-Richtung orientiert (die Achse beträgt ungefähr 340°), besitzen jedoch verschiedene Perspektiven: Die beiden ersten Skizzen zeigen die dargestellten Objekte vom Süden aus gesehen, die dritte und die vierte vom Norden. Die dritte Skizze weist eine Perspektive auf, die derjenigen der Zeichnung von David Olère ähnelt.[336] Vergleichen wir diese beiden Zeichnungen miteinander, so fallen uns folgende Unterschiede auf:

1) Haus:

– Auf Olères Zeichnung findet sich ein Kamin, der bei Paisikovic fehlt.
– An der Seite des Hauses ist bei Olère ein einziges Fenster zu erkennen, bei Paisikovic drei Türen und drei Fenster.
– An der Vorderseite sehen wir bei Olère eine Tür mit der Aufschrift "Dezinfektion". Bei Paisikovic sind die Wände vollkommen kahl; Türen und Fenster fehlen ebenso wie irgendwelche Zeichen.

---

[331] Siehe Dokument 15.
[332] Ebd., oberer Teil.
[333] Ebd., mittlerer Teil.
[334] Ebd., unterer Teil.
[335] Siehe Dokument 16.
[336] Siehe Dokument 14.

– Bäume: auf Olères Zeichnung befinden sich Bäume, nach denen man bei Paisikovic vergeblich sucht.

2) Baracke: Die von Olère gezeichnete Baracke fehlt bei Paisikovic.

3) Gräben: Bei Olère verläuft der Anfang eines Grabens ungefähr in Ost-West-Richtung, während die beiden Gräben auf der Skizze von Paisikovic in Nord-Süd-Richtung verlaufen.

Das einzige neue Element, um das Paisikovic die Propagandageschichte bereicherte, ist terminologischer Art: Der Ausdruck "Bunker V", der angeblich 1944 für den alten "Bunker 2" benutzt wurde, stammt von Rudolf Höß,[337] ist jedoch den Historikern und praktisch allen Zeugen unbekannt.[338] Erst Filip Müller hat diese Bezeichnung aufgegriffen, und Pressac hat den neuen Begriff "Bunker 2/V" eingeführt.[339]

Die erwähnten Skizzen stehen auch im Widerspruch zu den Angaben Szlama Dragons. Auf der von Ingenieur Nosal anhand Dragons Aussage vom Mai 1945 angefertigten Skizze sind vier Räume zu erkennen, während die Skizze, die Tadeusz Szymański nach der Beschreibung von Paisikovic zeichnete, nur drei Räume zeigt. Laut Dragon waren alle vier Räume unterschiedlich groß, laut Paisikovic wiesen sie dieselbe Größe auf. Schenken wir Dragon Glauben, so besaß eine der langen Wände des Hauses vier Eingangstüren und ein kleines Fenster zum Einwurf von Zyklon B; die gegenüberliegende Wand hatte drei Ausgangstüren und vier Fensterchen, und eine der kurzen Wände wies eine Ausgangstür auf. Bei Paisikovic hingegen hatte eine der langen Wände drei Eingangstüren und drei Fensterchen, die entgegengesetzte Wand drei Ausgangstüren, jedoch kein Fenster, und die beiden kurzen Wände weder Türen noch Fenster.

Die Kapazität des "Bunkers" wird von Dragon mit 2.000 bis 2.550 und von Paisikovic mit 300 Personen angegeben.

Schließlich steht die Skizze der Gegend um "Bunker 5" in Widerspruch zu den an Ort und Stelle durchgeführten Untersuchungen: Sie weist die Form eines Rechtecks auf, während die Zone um das angeblich in "Bunker 2" (oder "Bunker 5") umgewandelten Hauses die Gestalt eines unregelmäßigen Fünfecks besaß (siehe Kapitel 9.1).

Das Motiv der Feldbahn scheint Paisikovic nicht gekannt zu haben, behauptet er doch, die Leichen seien zu den Verbrennungsgräben geschleift worden, indem man sie mit einem krummen Stock am Hals fasste und dann über den Erdboden zog. Täglich Tausende von Opfern über eine Strecke

---

337 M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 165.

338 Die Bezeichnung "Bunker V" ist selbst F. Piper unbekannt. Man vergleiche hierzu seinen Artikel "Bunkry – prowizoryczne komory gazowe," in: *Auschwitz 1940-1945*…, aaO. (Anm. 2), Band III, *Zagłada*, S. 113-122.

339 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 171.

von rund 30 m zu schleppen wäre nicht gerade eine praktische Idee gewesen!

Zuletzt sei noch auf folgendes Paradox hingewiesen: 1942 und 1943, als laut den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern im Schnitt weniger als 800 Leichen täglich anfielen, die man zu den Gräben schaffen musste,[340] soll die Lagerverwaltung den Bau einer Schmalspurbahn von "Bunker 2" zu den angeblichen Verbrennungsgräben angeordnet haben, doch 1944, als in "Bunker 2" (oder "Bunker 5") Tag für Tag Tausende ungarischer Juden ermordet worden sein sollen,[341] deren Leichen zu den Verbrennungsgräben gebracht werden mussten, griff die Lagerverwaltung dem Vernehmen nach zum Spazierstock-System!

6.3.2. Franciszek Gulba

Franciszek Gulba wurde am 11. Februar 1941 in Auschwitz interniert und erhielt dort die Häftlingsnummer 10245. Im November 1944 wurde er nach Buchenwald überstellt. Am 2. Dezember 1970 schrieb er einen langen Bericht in polnischer Sprache, den er im Auschwitz-Museum hinterlegte, wo er von Tadeusz Iwasko archiviert wurde. Ich zitiere hier jene Abschnitte, die sich auf die "Bunker" von Birkenau beziehen:[342]

> *"Eines Tages suchte der Birkenauer Lagerführer Schwarzhuber die Strafkompanie auf. Ich kannte ihn schon von* [meiner Zeit in] *Auschwitz her, wo er der Stellvertreter von Fritzsch war. Schwarzhuber rief mich zu sich. Dies geschah nach dem Morgenappell, noch bevor die einzelnen Gruppen zur Arbeit abmarschierten. Er sprach mich höflich mit 'Sie' an und fragte mich, ob ich in Auschwitz Straßen gebaut habe, was ich bestätigte. Er befahl mir, in Richtung Königsgraben zu gehen. Dort, wo später die Krematorien III und IV entstehen sollten, gab es ein mit Stroh gedecktes Haus, das in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt worden war. Es gab aber keine Zufahrt zu diesem. Schwarzhuber wies mich an, mich dorthin zu begeben, und fügte hinzu, gleich werde jemand von der Bauleitung eintreffen und mir die nötigen Anweisungen erteilen. Dies*

---

[340] Laut dem *Kalendarium* Danuta Czechs wurden im Januar 1943 in den beiden "Bunkern" insgesamt etwa 45.700 Menschen vergast, was einem Schnitt von 737 täglich für jeden "Bunker" entspricht. Dies soll die höchste in den Jahren 1942 und 1943 je erreichte monatliche Opferzahl der "Bunker" gewesen sein.

[341] Während der Deportation der ungarischen Juden sollen täglich nicht weniger als 6.800 Leichen täglich unter freiem Himmel verbrannt worden sein. Die Mehrheit der Opfer soll in "Bunker 2" vergast worden sein. Siehe hierzu meinen Artikel "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html.

[342] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Band 70, S. 50-52.

geschah vermutlich Anfang August 1942, aber an das genaue Datum vermag ich mich nicht zu erinnern.

Als ich an Ort und Stelle war, sah ich eine Dampfwalze. Der Fahrer war ein Zivilist. Ich fragte ihn, was er da tue. Er erwiderte, er müsse eine Straße auswalzen, doch sehe er keine. Ich erklärte ihm, nicht weit entfernt seien die Häftlinge von der Strafkompanie[343] *immer noch am Arbeiten; damals waren es ungefähr 500. Die Strafkompanie bestand zum damaligen Zeitpunkt mehrheitlich aus jüdischen Häftlingen aus Frankreich.*

Ich sah mich um, als plötzlich ein Kraftwagen erschien. Ein SS-Offizier, der bei der Bauleitung arbeitete, stieg aus. Er kannte meinen Namen bereits. Er sagte mir, ich müsse dort eine Straße bauen, aber ich wusste nicht wie. Er erwiderte, mir würden Häftlinge von der S.K.[344] *zur Verfügung gestellt werden, und das Baumaterial für die Straße (Ziegel) werde von Gefangenen herbeigeschafft werden, die in dieser Zone gerade ein paar Häuser und einige Scheunen abrissen. Wir beschlossen, eine Schicht von Ziegeln zu legen, dann etwas Kies, der plattgewalzt werden sollte, und schließlich eine Sandschicht darauf. An den Seiten sollten wir einen Graben ausheben, der von senkrechten Ziegelwänden gestützt wurde. Der Offizier teilte mir mit, die Straße müsse in drei Tagen fertig sein.*

Nachdem er gegangen war, wurde das Material geliefert. Einige der Häftlinge von der S. K. wurden dazu eingesetzt, die erwähnten Gebäude abzureißen und die Ziegel zu transportieren. Die Arbeit ging rasch voran, doch am dritten Tag waren wir noch lange nicht fertig. Wir hatten eine Strecke von 150 m geschafft, aber es blieben noch 300 m übrig.

Am Nachmittag trafen drei Lastwagen voller Frauen von irgendwoher ein. Ein paar Tage zuvor war beim Gaskammerbauernhaus ein großer Bagger im Einsatz gewesen. Tiefe Gräben waren ausgehoben worden. Das Bauernhaus selbst stand inmitten einiger recht großer Bäume. Im Winter waren vor den Gräben rote Föhren gepflanzt worden, um die Gräben zu verbergen.

Innerhalb des Hauses gab es Türen, die sich auf einen Korridor öffneten, von wo aus andere Türen in zwei Räume links und rechts des Korridors mündeten. Auch diese Räume hatten Türen, die direkt nach außen führten, zu den Gräben. Ich erinnere mich, dass die Decken in diesem Gebäude abgerissen und durch eine Betonplatte ersetzt worden

---

343 Polnisch: “Karina Kompania”.
344 “Strafkompanie”

waren. Ein deutscher Kapo, der als Maurer arbeitete und zur Strafkompanie gehörte, hatte diese Arbeit überwacht. Sein Name war Zimmer.
Wenn ich mich recht entsinne, war das Haus aus Ziegeln gefertigt, aber das Dach war mit Stroh bedeckt. Daran erinnere ich mich sehr gut. Das ganze Haus war weiß getüncht. In der neuen Decke hatte man Öffnungen gelassen, durch die in der Mitte das Gas eingeworfen wurde. Das hat mir der als Maurer arbeitende Kapo erzählt.
Ich will zu dem Tag zurückkehren, an dem die drei Lastwagen ankamen. Sie fuhren durch, obgleich die Straße noch nicht fertig war. Das Haus – die Gaskammer – stand etwa 50-80 m von der Straße entfernt. Als die Lastwagen anhielten, wurden die Frauen ausgeladen. Die Lastwagen fuhren weg. Das SS-Personal befahl den Frauen, ins Haus zu gehen. Sie weigerten sich und wollten dem Befehl nicht Folge leisten. Die SS ließ die Hunde los – es waren mehrere, vier oder fünf –und hetzten sie auf die Frauen. Die Hunde fielen wie wilde Bestien über sie her. Es war ein schrecklicher Anblick. Die Hunde verbissen sich in die Unterleiber und rissen die Eingeweide heraus; sie bissen [die Opfer] *in den Rücken und die Hände. Die Frauen schrien und stöhnten und rannten in Panik auf die Türen zu. Dann mussten wir die Frauen aufheben, die auf dem Boden lagen. Ich sah all das mit meinen eigenen Augen, weil ich weniger als hundert Meter von jener Stelle entfernt war. Die Bäume waren hoch und standen weit auseinander, so dass sie die Sicht auf das Haus nicht verdeckten. Natürlich sahen die an der Straße arbeitenden Häftlinge diese Szene auch. Die Frauen waren immer noch recht gut genährt und trugen Zivilkleider. Ich sah keine Kinder unter ihnen. Meiner Meinung nach war dies die erste Vergasung in der Zone von Birkenau.”*

Am 30. Dezember 1974 schrieb Franciszek Gulba einen Brief an das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee in Warschau, in dem er Folgendes berichtete:[345]

“Im April 1942 wurde ich mit der Strafkompanie nach Birkenau ins Lager BIIb überstellt. Die Strafkompanie, der ich angehörte, hatte zwischen Anfang Mai und dem 20. jenes Monats den Befehl erhalten, im Lager Gräben auszuheben. Damals war drüben, bei den [späteren] *Krematorien, etwa 50 m außerhalb der Umzäunung, das Fundament einer Betonplatte fertiggestellt worden, die anderthalb Meter hoch und teilweise mit Brettern bedeckt war. Nur wenige Zivilisten arbeiteten dort; einer davon, den ich kannte, warf mir gelegentlich Brotstücke über den Zaun zu.*

[345] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Band 70, S. 70.

Eines Morgens, Anfang August 1942, kam Lagerführer Schwarzhuber nach dem Morgenappell zur Strafkompanie, überprüfte alle und fragte mich, ob ich in Auschwitz Straßen gebaut habe, was ich bestätigte. Er nahm mich dann mit ins Lagerbüro und sandte mich zu der Straße, die vom heutigen Denkmal in Birkenau[346] *zum* [späteren] *Krematorium IV führte.*

Ein Offizier von der Bauleitung erschien, und ich entschied gemeinsam mit ihm, wie wir die Straße mit einer soliden Pflasterung bauen sollten. Die ganze Strafkompanie, rund 600 Mann, wurde für diese Aufgabe abgestellt. Am dritten Tag trafen nahe bei dem Bauernhaus Bunker 2, das sich in jener Zone befand, drei Lastwagen mit weiblichen Häftlingen ein, und es fand die erste Vergasung in diesem Bunker statt. Wo kann sich das erste Bauernhaus, das zu Bunker 1 umgebaut wurde, damals befunden haben? Ich möchte hinzufügen, dass ich, als ich noch in Auschwitz in der Strafkompanie war, einmal mit einem deutschen Kapo namens Hainc [Heinz] *Zimmer als Maurer arbeitete, der das zweite Bauernhaus in Bunker 2 umwandelte. Er beschrieb jenen Bunker detailliert und zeichnete ihn für mich. Aber er sagte mir nichts über das andere Bauernhaus* [Bunker 1].*"*

In der von Gulba feilgebotenen Variante der Propagandageschichte von den Bunkern finden sich mehrere Einzelheiten, die freilich in völligem Widerspruch zu den anderen Versionen stehen.

Das von Gulba genannte Datum der ersten Vergasung in "Bunker 2" – Anfang August 1942 – widerspricht der orthodoxen Lesart, wonach die Vergasungen in jenem "Bunker" im Juni 1942 einsetzten. Gulbas Schilderung des "Bunker" ist originell und fantasievoll: Durch das Haus verlief ein Korridor mit einer Gaskammer auf jeder Seite; die Decke war durch eine Betonplatte ersetzt worden, aber nichtsdestoweniger behielt das Gebäude sein Strohdach bei! Das Gas wurde nicht, wie die anderen Zeugen beteuern, durch Fensterchen in der Wand eingeworfen, sondern durch Öffnungen in der Betondecke. In seinem Brief vom 30. Dezember 1974 behauptet Gulba, im Mai 1942 sei "das Fundament einer Betonplatte fertiggestellt worden, die anderthalb Meter hoch und teilweise mit Brettern bedeckt war" und identifiziert das betreffende Gebäude als "Bunker 2". Demnach hätte der Zeuge gesehen, wie "Bunker 2" von Grund auf errichtet wurde. Dies widerspricht jedoch seiner eigenen Version, wonach es sich bei diesem "Bunker" um ein bereits existierendes Gebäude gehandelt habe, in dem die alte Decke durch eine Betonplatte ersetzt worden war.

---

[346] Das zwischen den Ruinen der Krematorien II und III befindliche Denkmal.

Noch im Jahre 1970 kannte Gulba den offiziellen Begriff "Bunker" nicht. Von diesem erfuhr er erst Ende 1974, als ihm das Internationale Auschwitz-Komitee ihr *Biuletyn Informacyjny* (Informationsbulletin) Nr. 9 zustellte, das einen Artikel über die "Bunker" enthielt.[345]

Aus derselben Quelle erfuhr Gulba auch von der (angeblichen) Existenz von "Bunker 1". Die Geschichte vom Bau der Zufahrtsstraße zu "Bunker 2" durch die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz ist ein drittklassiger literarischer Taschenspielertrick, mit dem die Aussage dieses selbsternannten "Augenzeugen" aufgewertet werden soll. Wie wir bereits festgehalten haben, findet sich in der Dokumentation der Bauleitung nämlich nicht die Spur eines Hinweises auf ein solches Bauprojekt.

6.3.3. Filip Müller

Dieser Zeuge wurde am 13. April 1942 aus der Slowakei nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort als Häftling Nr. 29136 registriert. Einen Monat nach seiner Ankunft wurde er dem Sonderkommando von Krematorium I zugewiesen; später kam er zu den Krematorien von Birkenau. Im Januar 1945 wurde er nach Mauthausen und später nach Melk überstellt. In seinem 1979 erschienenen Buch finden sich mehrere Passagen, die sich auf das Jahr 1944 beziehen und unser Thema betreffen:[347]

> *"Auch bei dem stillgelegten Bunker II, jetzt Bunker V genannt, jenem weißverputzten Bauernhaus, das durch ein Waldstück vom Lager Birkenau getrennt war, herrschte wieder rege Betriebsamkeit."*
>
> *"Auch das Bauernhaus westlich der Krematorien IV und V, das 1942 schon als Vernichtungsstätte gedient hatte, war als sogenannter Bunker V wieder in betriebsbereiten Zustand versetzt worden. Neben den vier Räumen des Hauses, die als Gaskammern dienten, waren ebenfalls vier Verbrennungsgruben ausgehoben worden. Die Auskleideräume, in denen sich die Opfer vor ihrer Vergasung ihrer Kleider entledigen sollten, waren in drei Holzbaracken untergebracht. Auf numerierte Kleiderhaken und die sonst üblichen Tarnungs- und Irreführungsparolen hatte man dort verzichtet."*
>
> *"Aber auch auf dem Gelände des Bunkers V mit seinen vier Gaskammern wurden in vier Gruben Leichen verbrannt."*
>
> *"Die Massenvernichtung beim Bunker V war inzwischen vollständig eingestellt worden. Auch in den Gruben hinter dem Krematorium V wurden schon seit einiger Zeit keine Leiche mehr verbrannt. Dafür wa-*

---

[347] Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979, S. 197, 211f., 231, 247, 259.

ren die Öfen im Krematorium V wieder in Betrieb genommen worden. Wie befürchtet, kam es am 7. Oktober zu der nächsten Selektion."

"Der heiße Sommer war zu Ende gegangen, und der Herbst hielt Einzug. Die Gruben, in denen man in den letzten Monaten Hunderttausende von Opfern eingeäschert hatte, wurden schon seit einiger Zeit nicht mehr benutzt."

Noch anno 1979 besaß Müller lediglich sehr oberflächliche und widersprüchliche Informationen über die "Bunker". Jene Abschnitte, in denen er sich damit befasst, enthalten nichts Neues. Die Bezeichnung "Bunker V" hat er von Paisikovic übernommen, während die Zahl der Räume in dem Haus (vier) sowie die Zahl der Verbrennungsgruben (ebenfalls vier) mit größter Wahrscheinlichkeit auf die im Mai 1945 abgegebene Erklärung von Szlama Dragon zurückgehen. Die Zahl von drei Entkleidungsbaracken hat Müller hingegen den Aussagen von Rudolf Höß entnommen (siehe Kapitel 6.5.3).

6.3.4. Moshe Garbarz

Moshe Garbarz wurde am 17. Juli 1942 von Drancy nach Auschwitz deportiert. 1983 diktierte er seinem Sohn Elie seine Erinnerungen, in denen er auch auf die "Bunker" eingeht. Eines Tages, als Garbarz als Angehöriger einer Gruppe von Elektrikern am arbeiten war, wurden er und sechs seiner Mithäftlinge von einem Unterscharführer zu einem besonderen Einsatz abgeführt. Was dann geschah, schildert Garbarz wie folgt:[348]

"Nach unserer Ankunft begriffen wir alle sieben, ohne auch nur ein Wort miteinander zu wechseln, warum unser SS-Mann so freundlich gewesen war. Mir drehte sich gleich der Magen um. Wir sahen zwei große Rechtecke auf dem Boden eingezeichnet, die etwa 20-30 m breit und 50-60 m lang waren. Auf einem davon gab es rote Flecken. In der Mitte befanden sich in regelmäßigen Abständen drei Pfosten mit Scheinwerfern darauf. Das andere Rechteck war auf dem Boden nur umrissen, die Erde hatte eine normale Farbe, und anstelle der Pfosten waren drei Löcher gegraben worden."

Garbarz und seine Kameraden mussten die Pfosten aufstellen und auf ihnen Scheinwerfer installieren. Am nächsten Tag kehrten sie an dieselbe Stelle zurück, um weiterzuarbeiten. Garbarz berichtet:

"Wir hatten eine Art Scheune gesehen, auf drei Seiten geschlossen, von jener Art, in dem die Bauern ihr Heu speichern, und nicht weit davon entfernt gab es drei oder vier hübsche Gebäude, wie Landhäuser, von denen nur das erste, recht nahe gelegene, klar erkennbar war. Die

[348] Moshé und Élie Garbarz, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris, 1983, S. 109-116.

Transporte trafen ein, Erwachsene zusammen mit kleinen Kindern, Frauen und Mädchen zusammen mit Säuglingen. Sie schritten, vollkommen nackt, in Gruppen von zwanzig auf das Landhaus zu. Sogar aus der Entfernung konnten wir erkennen, dass sie keine Furcht empfanden. Sie wurden von einer merkwürdig aussehenden Gruppe in weißer Kleidung geführt, vier Männer, dann zwei SS-Männer.

Als die Menschen das Landhaus betreten hatten, schlug eine schwere Türe hinter ihnen zu. Als die Tür gut geschlossen worden war, kam ein SS-Mann mit einer Blechbüchse (die Blechbüchse, die ich erblickte, sah genau wie ein Farbtopf aus) und verschwand aus der Sicht, vom Haus verborgen. Darauf hörten wir den klirrenden Klang – etwas wurde geöffnet, es tönte eher nach einem Deckel als nach einem Fenster. Dann klirrte es noch zweimal, das Gebet Shma Israel erklang, anschließend hörten wir einige Schreie, aber nur sehr schwach.

Einer nach dem anderen, im letzten Augenblick, bevor sie hinter der Tür verschwanden, ging den Menschen ein Licht auf. Ich sah eine Gruppe von Männern Widerstand leisten. Diese Reaktion hatte man vorausgesehen: Eine Gruppe von vier oder fünf Menschen, die nahe bei der Tür warteten, stießen sie hinein, während ein SS-Mann sie in den Kopf schießt. Das Äußere des Landhauses sah so gewöhnlich aus, dass solche Zwischenfälle sehr selten vorkamen. Im Verlauf von sieben Tagen habe ich nur eine einzige Revolte mit eigenen Augen gesehen. Doch gab es auch andere, denn in der Ferne hörten wir den charakteristischen Klang eines aus nächster Nähe abgegebenen Schusses [sic!]*.”*

Garbarz führt anschließend aus, die Leichen seien mittels einer Lagereisenbahn mit “kleinen flachen Wagen” wie “rotierende Plattformen”, auf denen die Leichen lagen “wie Mehlsäcke, fünf quer, fünf längs”, zu den Massengräbern transportiert worden. Er erwähnt auch eine Nachtschicht, deren Aufgabe in der Öffnung der Massengräber bestanden habe. Am vierten Tag, so Garbarz, gelang es ihm, in die Nähe einer Gaskammertür zu gelangen: Dort konnte er die Leichen sehen, und ihm wurde bewusst, dass die Mütter, gewissermaßen als Euthanasiemaßnahme, “ihre Kinder erdrosselt hatten”! Er fährt fort:

“Somit war das Loch gigantisch, es war so gegraben worden, dass mehrere tausend Juden begraben werden konnten. Andererseits wäre die Erde nicht mit Blut befleckt gewesen, wenn es nur einige wenige Leichen enthalten hätte. Nun waren vier Häuser und zwanzig Personen pro Haus ungenügend, um ein solches Bassin zu füllen.”

Garbarz zitiert anschließend einen "direkten Zeugen" namens Erko Hajblum, der aus Beaune-la-Rolande deportiert worden sei und die Häftlingsnummer 49269 erhalten habe, mit den Worten:

> *"Als der erste Krematoriumsofen betriebsfähig war, wurden die Opfer ausgegraben, um verbrannt zu werden. Ich gehörte zu dem Kommando, das die Toten, Tausende von Toten, ausgraben musste."*

Garbarz fügt hinzu:

> *"Zwei Monate später traf ich einen Häftling, der immer noch mit dem Ausgraben der Toten beschäftigt war. Der Boden war nicht schlammig, sondern gefroren. Sie mussten den Boden und die Toten mit Hacken lockern."*

Moshe Garbarz gehört zu den Zeugen der letzten Tage, welche die Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" lediglich aus zweiter oder dritter Hand kannten und sich noch nicht einmal die Mühe machten, in Erfahrung zu bringen, was ihre Vorgänger eigentlich gesagt hatten. Wie andere solche Zeugen ließ auch Garbarz seiner Fantasie freien Lauf und sog sich eine ausgesprochen dümmliche Geschichte aus den Fingern, die in krassem Widerspruch zur orthodoxen Version steht. Man kann nur betreten den Kopf darüber schütteln, dass Pressac einen solchen Zeugen ernst nahm.[349] Immerhin behauptete Garbarz ja, es habe vier Vergasungshäuser gegeben, von denen jedes lediglich zwanzig Opfer auf einmal fassen konnte! Eine tiefgehende Analyse seiner Aussage, wonach die aus den Massengräbern ausgegrabenen Leichen im neuen Krematorium verbrannt wurden und die Exhumierung im Winter 1942/43 erfolgte, als der Boden "gefroren" war, kann ich mir wohl schenken. Immerhin wurden die neuen Krematorien erst im Frühjahr 1943 fertig gestellt…

6.3.5. Milton Buki

Am 14. Januar 1965 trat Milton Buki am 127. Verhandlungstag des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses in den Zeugenstand. Hinsichtlich der "Bunker" machte er folgende Aussage:[350]

> *"Vorsitzender: Wo wurde im Jahre 1942 vergast?*
> *Buki: Ich kam am 14. Dezember 1942 in das Sonderkommando. Unsere erste Aufgabe war, die Leichen des früheren Sonderkommandos zu verbrennen. Überall lagen noch die gestreiften Kleider dieser Häftlinge herum. Die Leichen wurden in Gräben verbrannt. Es gab noch keine Krematorien. Vergast wurde in kleinen, weißgekalkten Häuschen. Un-*

---

[349] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 163f.
[350] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 293), Band I, S. 95f.

ser Kommando wurde in Sonderkommando I und II geteilt. Aus unserem Transport hat man 200 Häftlinge für das Sonderkommando ausgesucht. Nachher wurden die Sonderkommandos I und II vergrößert.
V.: Wie lange wurde in den beiden Häuschen vergast?
B.: Bis die Krematorien gebaut waren.
V.: Wurde täglich vergast?
B.: Ja, meistens täglich, Tag und Nacht. […]
V.: Wie ging die Verbrennung vor sich, als die Krematorien noch nicht erbaut waren?
B.: SSler mit Hunden bewachten die Ankommenden. Diese mußten sich ausziehen und anstellen. Dann wurde die Tür zum Bauernhaus aufgemacht, es hieß: 'Aufgehen!', und die Hunde wurden auf die Leute gehetzt. Es gingen nicht immer alle hinein. Manchmal waren es zu viele. Zuletzt blieben immer die Alten und Kranken übrig, die wurden draußen angezogen erschossen.
V.: Was geschah dann?
B.: Die Tür wurde verschraubt, dann warf man durchs Fenster das Gas hinein. Ein Spezialist war dafür da. Auch ein Auto mit einem roten Kreuz fuhr vor. Dieses Auto fehlte bei keiner Vergasung.
V.: Waren auch Ärzte anwesend?
B.: Ja."

Am 15. Dezember 1980 hinterließ Buki in Jerusalem eine notarielle beglaubigte Erklärung, aus der Pressac folgende, "Bunker 1" betreffende Auszüge veröffentlicht hat:[351]

"Am 10. Dezember 1942 wurde ich von den Deutschen verhaftet und nach Auschwitz geschickt, wo ich am 12. jenes Monats ankam.
Am nächsten Morgen um fünf Uhr befahl uns ein von mehreren Männern begleiteter SS-Offizier hinauszugehen und führte uns zu einem aus Ziegeln gefertigten Bauernhaus am Rande eines Waldes; vor diesem Haus lagen etwa 40 Leichen erschossener (?) Männer. Wir luden diese Leichen auf Wagen, die auf einem Schmalspurgleis montiert waren. Die Tür des Hauses wurde dann von einem SS-Mann geöffnet. Wir sahen, dass das Innere voll von Leichen war; einige standen und andere klammerten sich aneinander. Ungefähr zwanzig Minuten oder vielleicht eine halbe Stunde, nachdem die Tür geöffnet worden war, erhielten wir den Befehl, die Leichen zu entfernen und auf die Wagen zu laden.
Die Leichen waren durchwegs nackt, und manche wiesen blaue Flecken auf. Wir brachten die Wagen zu einem etwa 40 m langen und, wie ich

[351] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 163f. Alle Auslassungen, Hervorhebungen und in Klammern hinzugefügten Kommentare stammen von Pressac.

denke, ungefähr 6 m breiten Grab, das ca. 100 m (in Wirklichkeit 300 bis 400) von dem Haus entfernt war. Vor dem Grab befand sich eine andere Gruppe von Deportierten, welche die Leichen in das Loch warfen… Wir erfuhren, dass wir Teil einer Gruppe bildeten, die 'Sonderkommando' genannt wurde und deren Aufgabe darin bestand, die Leichen der Vergasten zum Grab zu schaffen…

Während wir beim ersten Mal zum Haus geführt wurden, nachdem die Vergasung bereits stattgefunden hatte, waren wir später schon da, wenn der Transport eintraf. Unter diesen Umständen konnte ich den ganzen Vorgang sehen. Die Männer, Frauen und Kinder mussten sich in einem Schuppen unweit des Hauses ausziehen. Dann mussten sie sehr schnell zwischen zwei Reihen von SS-Männern mit Hunden hindurchgehen oder sogar rennen. Auf diese Weise erreichten sie die offene Tür des Hauses und gingen hinein. Man sagte ihnen, sie müssten einfach zwecks Desinfektion duschen, worauf man sie ins Lager einlassen werden, wo sie unter normalen Umständen arbeiten würden. Wenn das Innere des Hauses absolut voll war, wurde die Tür geschlossen. Dr. Mengele, der oft zugegen war, oder ein anderer Arzt, der ihn vertrat, erteilte einem SS-Mann den Befehl, das Gas einzuwerfen. Zu diesem Zweck kletterte er an der Seitenwand des Hauses mehrere Stufen hoch und schüttete durch einen kleinen Kamin (Öffnung) den Inhalt der Büchse ein, die er mit einem Messer geöffnet hatte. Etwa zwanzig Minuten nach dem Einwurf des Gases wurde die Tür geöffnet, und das Entfernen der Leichen begann ungefähr eine halbe Stunde später. Nachdem wir zu Block 11 zurückgeführt worden waren, konnten wir die Flammen sehen, welche die Leichen in dem Grab verzehrten."

Buki behauptet, am 12. Dezember 1942 in Auschwitz angekommen zu sein, worauf die SS aus seinem Transport 200 Männer für das sogenannte Sonderkommando ausgesucht habe. Laut D. Czech wurde Buki, dessen Häftlingsnummer 80312 lautete, Mitglied des am 6. Dezember 1942 aufgestellten Sonderkommandos.[352] Dies hieße, dass Buki mit demselben Transport in Auschwitz eintraf wie Dragon, doch stimmen die Daten nicht überein (Dragon will am 7., Buki am 12. Dezember in Auschwitz angelangt sein). Andererseits wurde das neue Sonderkommando laut Dragon am 10. Dezember zusammengestellt und begann seine Arbeit am folgenden Tage, als Buki noch nicht in Auschwitz war.

Nun ist es ja durchaus möglich, dass sich ein Zeuge im Datum irrt – oder auch beide Zeugen –, aber die Widersprüche zwischen den Aussagen der beiden Männer sind sehr viel schwerwiegender.

---

[352] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 352.

Buki macht geltend, die erste Arbeit des neuen Sonderkommandos habe darin bestanden, "die Leichen des früheren Sonderkommandos zu verbrennen", und zwar "in Gräben". Bei diesen handelte es sich offenbar um die "etwa 40 Leichen erschossener Männer", die er an seinem ersten Arbeitstag beim neuen Sonderkommando sah. Dragon erwähnt diese widerliche Arbeit hingegen mit keinem Wort. Auch die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung weiß von diesen 40 am 13. Dezember erschossenen Angehörigen des Sonderkommandos nichts: Folgen wir Czechs *Kalendarium*, so war das vorhergehende, aus 300 Männern bestehende Sonderkommando am 3. Dezember 1942 in Krematorium I vergast worden,[353] und auch der Zeuge Stanislaw Jankowski berichtet, die Leichen dieser Männer seien in den Öfen des Krema I eingeäschert worden.[354] Somit hätte das vorherige Sonderkommando – immer laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion – 300 und nicht 40 Mann gezählt, die keineswegs erschossen, sondern vergast, und deren Leichen in den Öfen des Krematorium I und mitnichten in Verbrennungsgräben eingeäschert worden waren.

Auch der berühmte Dr. Mengele erscheint in Bukis Geschichte, obwohl der reale Mengele wie bereits erwähnt erst lange nach dem Abriss von "Bunker 1" nach Auschwitz kam.

Bereits im Januar 1946 hatte Milton Buki zwei Erklärungen abgegeben. Die erste, vom 4. Januar datierende, erfolgte vor einer Sektion der amerikanischen Abteilung zur Aufklärung und Ahndung von Kriegsverbrechen in Linz, Österreich. Diese in englischer Sprache protokollierte Erklärung trägt den Titel "Atrocities of SS Oberscharfuehrer in Auschwitz Camp",[355] ("Gräueltaten eines SS-Oberscharführers im Lager Auschwitz") und betrifft ausschließlich die dem SS-Oberscharführer "Hustek" oder "Hustek-Erberts" zugeschriebenen Untaten.[356] In diesem Bericht geht Buki mit keinem Wort auf seine angebliche Arbeit bei den sogenannten "Bunkern" ein.

Die zweite Erklärung datiert vom 7. Januar 1946 und bezieht sich auf Maximilian Grabner, den Chef der Politischen Sektion in Auschwitz. Buki gab seine Aussage, die im Polizeidirektorat von Wien protokolliert wurden, in deutscher Sprache ab. Sie lautete wie folgt:[357]

> "[Ich] *Bin ins Lager Birkenau im Jahre 1942 als Schutzhäftling eingeliefert worden, und gleich nach den ersten Tagen meines Aufenthaltes*

[353] Ebd., S. 349.
[354] T. Świebocka u. a., aaO. (Anm. 266), S. 41f., S. 48.
[355] Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz, Band 45a, S. 64.
[356] Wahrscheinlich Josef Houstek, von dem man nur weiß, dass er am 3. Oktober 1941 zum Rottenführer befördert wurde. Norbert Frei, Thoma Grotum, Jan Parcer u. a. (Hg.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, München 2000, S. 70.
[357] Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz, Band 45a, S. 79.

im Lager wurde ich dem Sonderkommando zugeteilt, welches in und außerhalb des Krematoriums die Arbeiten durchzuführen hatte.
Meine Arbeit bestand darin, die Leichen aus den Gaskammern zu den verschiedenen Verbrennungsorten (Krematorium, Verbrennungsgruben) zu schaffen. Diese verrichtete ich bis November 1944, [als] *die Vergasungen eingestellt wurden.*
Die Vergasungen fanden folgender Maßen statt:
Nach Ankunft eines Transportes wurde auf der Bahnhoframpe eine Selektion vorgenommen, wo auch Obersturmführer Grabner zugegen war. Sie wurden angehalten sich schleunigst vollkommen zu entkleiden unter dem Vorwand, dass sie ins Bad geführt werden. Die beim Ausziehen sich nicht genug beeilt hatten, wurden von den SS brutal mit Prügel geschlagen, außerdem war die Hitze in den Gaskammern so groß, dass die meisten Leute dadurch schon benommen waren, bevor sie eigentlich starben. Auch bei diesen Aktionen war manchmal Obersturmführer Grabner zugegen. Die eigentliche Vergasung dauerte 6 bis 8 Minuten und die Zimmer wurden nach einer halbe Stunde geöffnet, worauf die Leichen, die mitunter so ineinander verkrampft waren, dass man sie auseinander reißen musste, zur Verbrennung zugeführt [wurden].
Bevor sie aber verbrannt wurden, wurden den Frauen die Haare geschnitten und allen Leichen welche Goldzähne besaßen, oder Schmuck anhatten, diese abgenommen. Diese Gegenstände wurden in eine bereitgestellte Kiste geworfen, welche sodann der politischen Abteilung zugeführt wurde, welcher Abteilung der Obersturmführer Maximilian Grabner vorstand.
Bei den Misshandlungen der Leute vor dem sogenannten Baden-Gehen, hat auch Grabner teilgenommen, der immer ausgesucht pedant gekleidet war und mit blank geputzten Stiefel herumging, mit den Händen am Rücken gekreuzt und schlug auf die Leute ein, oder trat sie mit den Füssen.
Meine obengemachten Angaben entsprechen voll und ganz der Wahrheit und ich bekräftige dies durch meine eigenhändige Unterschrift."

Es gibt noch ein weiteres, handschriftliches Dokument von Buki, doch bei diesem handelt es sich lediglich um eine Postkarte, in der er das Wiener Polizeidirektorat über seinen Wohnungswechsel in Kenntnis setzte.[358]

1946, als seine Erinnerungen noch frisch waren, wusste Buki also noch nichts über die sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau. Der Einwand, er habe seine zweite Erklärung zur Person Maximilian Grabners abgegeben, wäre aus folgendem Grund nicht stichhaltig: Falls Grabner tatsächlich bei Mor-

[358] Ebd., S. 82.

den "im Krematorium" (der Zeuge verwendet dieses Wort stets im Singular, als ob es in Birkenau nur ein Krematorium gegeben hätte),[359] beteiligt war, so hätte er bei den angeblichen Morden in den "Bunkern" erst recht die Finger im Spiel gehabt. Hätte Buki ausgesagt, Grabner habe seinen Fußtritt den zum Tod in den "Bunkern" Bestimmten versetzt, so hätte er Grabner besonders stark belastet.

6.3.6. Maurice Benroubi

Die folgende, von Maurice Benroubi stammende Zeugenaussage wurde von Jean-Claude Pressac veröffentlicht.[360] Zu welchem Zeitpunkt sie erfolgte, teilt uns Pressac nicht mit. Dank ihm wissen wir aber, dass Benroubi am 27. Dezember 1914 in Saloniki geboren, am 16. Juli 1942 in Frankreich festgenommen und am 20. Juli nach Auschwitz deportiert worden war, wo er am 23. Juli eintraf und die Häftlingsnummer 51059 erhielt. Am 17. Januar 1945 wurde er aus dem Nebenlager Jawischowitz evakuiert. Zu einem unbekannten Zeitpunkt wurde Benroubi in Auschwitz einem Totengräberkommando zugewiesen:

> *"Wir verließen das Lager. Wir durchschritten kleine Lichtungen, ein Wäldchen. Ungefähr alle 300 m gab es einen Wachturm.*
> *Plötzlich sprang ein Deportierter aus der Reihe und begann in Richtung Lager zu rennen, wobei er 'Nein, nein, ich will ins Lager zurück' schrie. Wir hielten an, ein SS-Mann rief ihm zu, er solle zurückkehren. Er gehorchte nicht; der SS-Mann erschoss ihn. Vier Deportierte gingen ihn holen. Dreihundert Meter weiter tat ein anderer Deportierter genau dasselbe. Ich verstand nichts.* […]
> *Zehn Minuten später sah ich in der Ferne einen großen Haufen Leichen, als befände sich in der Nähe eine Todesfabrik. Als wir näher kamen, konnten wir sie besser sehen. Sie lagen alle wie hölzerne Puppen durcheinander. Bei einigen waren die Wangen ausgerissen. Ihre Goldzähne waren ausgerissen worden. Es gab dort Frauen, Kinder, Säuglinge.*
> *Wir marschierten 200 Meter und hielten auf einer Lichtung inne. Zwei SS-Offiziere waren dort und erteilten den SS-Männern Befehle. Weiter vorne schoben etwa 100 Sonderkommando-Männer Plattformen von 3 m x 2 m Größe, die auf Rädern montiert waren, und auf diesen Plattformen lagen Leichen aufeinander. Sie legten sie vor Gräbern, die ca. 20 m lang, 3 m breit und 2,50 m tief waren, auf den Boden.*

---

[359] Dafür spricht er von "Verbrennungsgräben" im Plural.
[360] J. C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*…, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 162f. Alle Auslassungen sind von Pressac. Ich habe Pressacs Kommentare weggelassen.

Ungefähr zehn Gräber waren bereit, die Märtyrer zu empfangen. Parallel zu diesen offenen Gräbern gab es einige, die mit Erde bedeckt worden waren, und diese erstreckten sich über rund 300 m. Es konnte noch nicht lange her sein, seit sie zugeschüttet worden waren. An einigen Stellen gab es auf der Erde Spritzer von hellem, verwesten Fett, vermengt mit Blut. Nachdem sie diesbezügliche Befehle erhalten hatten, teilten die Capos uns in Gruppen auf. Einige unserer Kameraden nahmen Hacken und Schaufeln und sprangen in die Gräber. Was mich betrifft, so ging ich mit anderen Kameraden zum Sonderkommando, um wie dieses die Leichen zu transportieren. Die Männer vom Sonderkommando empfingen uns mit einem Steinhagel und bedachten uns mit allen möglichen Beschimpfungen. Sie lachten und amüsierten sich wie Kriminelle, wodurch sie sich zu Komplizen der SS machten, um dieser zu gefallen. Das war im Grunde des Naziregime auf einen Blick.

In diesem Kommando schlugen die Kapos, die SS und das Sonderkommando alle auf uns ein und warfen uns auf die Leichenhaufen, um dann über unsere Angst zu lachen. Die SS schoss auf uns, und jeden Tag mussten wir unsere ermordeten Kameraden zum Lager zurücktragen, damit sie beim Abendappell gezählt werden konnten.

Mittags aß das Sonderkommando getrennt, und wir aßen weit von ihm entfernt, fast die doppelte Ration und ein paar Kartoffeln. Es wurde auch Brot aus einem Transport verteilt, es war schal, ja schimmelig. Einige Kameraden tauschten nicht schimmeliges Brot gegen schimmeliges, um eine größere Portion zu bekommen. In den Gräbern bildeten sich kleine Wasserpfützen, und da wir sehr durstig waren, sprangen wir rasch hinein, leckten das Wasser auf und kletterten dann sehr rasch wieder hinaus. Wir waren auf den Zustand von Tieren herabgesunken. […]

Eines Morgens, als wir eben erst angekommen waren und uns anschickten, unsere Hacken und Schaufeln zu ergreifen, befahl ein SS-Mann, der auf uns wartete, den Wachen, abzumarschieren und ihm zu folgen. Wir überquerten die ganze Lichtung und folgten dem Weg, auf dem die Wagen ankamen. […] *Wir gelangten zu einer anderen Lichtung. Es gab zwei große Betonblöcke, wenigstens 20 m breit und vielleicht ebenso lang. Nahe bei diesen Blöcken lagen drei Berge von Leichen. Einer von Männern, einer von Frauen und einer von Kindern unter zehn.*

Wie schon früher empfingen uns sie Männer vom Sonderkommando mit einem Steinhagel und Schmähungen. Wir machten vor den großen Leichenhaufen Halt, und die Kapos gaben uns zu verstehen, dass wir die Leichen auf die Wagenplattformen laden und zu den leeren Gräbern schaffen sollten. Wir rannten zu den Wagen und begannen wie verrückt

zu arbeiten, denn das Wichtigste war, von den Gaskammern wegzukommen. […]
Eines Morgens standen die Türen der Bunker, wie man sie nannte, offen. Ich bemerkte, dass es dort Brauseköpfe und längs der Wände Kleiderhaken gab. Ich erinnere mich, dass ein Kamerad mir durch Zeichen zu verstehen gab, wir dürften niemals in diese Richtung schauen, was auch hieß: 'Wenn du nicht willst, dass dich ein Wachposten niederschießt, dann schau nicht hin.' In der Tat sah ich, dass alle Kameraden beim Arbeiten den Bunkern den Rücken zukehrten, um auch nicht den geringsten Blick auf die beiden Vernichtungsbunker zu werfen. […]
Eines Tages sah ich, als ich zur Arbeit kam, Elektriker, die Laternenpfosten mit dazu passenden Laternen bei den leeren Gräbern aufstellten. Ich begriff sofort, dass es fortan auch Nachtschichten geben würde. Am selben Tag, dem 4. September 1942, gab es nach dem Abendappell eine 'Selektion'. Im Gegensatz zu dem, was normalerweise bei jeder Selektion passierte, sonderten die Nazis diesmal die stärksten und gesündesten aus. […]
Wir warteten eine gute Stunde, bevor wir abmarschierten. Ein Kamerad sagte zu mir. 'Was tust du hier unter uns? Hast du den Befehl nicht gehört, dass diejenigen, die im Sonderkommando gearbeitet habe, nicht aus der Reihe treten dürfen?' Ich war verblüfft. […] *Nach zweistündigem Marsch kamen wir im Lager Jawischowitz an."*

Anschließend gibt Pressac wieder, was ihm Benroubi bei einem Gespräch, über das er keine Einzelheiten liefert, mitgeteilt hatte. Die "Gaskammer" hatte der Zeuge wie folgt geschildert:

"Der Bunker war ein aus Ziegeln gefertigtes Gebäude mit zugemauerten Fenstern. […] *Wir mussten dem Bunker den Rücken zuwenden, wenn wir die Leichen aufhoben, und durften die Gaskammern nie anschauen.* […]
Zwanzig Meter von mir entfernt stand eine Tür noch offen, es handelte sich um eine Tür des rollenden oder gleitenden Typs, und hinter ihr war auf einer Seite eine Tür des Erdgeschosses, durch die wir Brauseköpfe sehen konnten. Von hinten waren keine Aufschriften sichtbar. Das Sonderkommando holte die Menschen aus der Gaskammer und legte sie zwanzig Meter weiter weg in drei getrennten Haufen von Frauen, Kindern und alten Männern nieder."

Auch Benroubi hat versucht, seine lückenhafte Kenntnis der Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" durch fantasievolle Schilderungen wettzumachen. So erwähnt er "zwei große Betonblöcke, wenigstens 20 m breit und vielleicht ebenso lang", was der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion förm-

lich ins Gesicht schlägt. Laut dieser lagen die beiden "Bunker" nicht nahe beieinander, sondern weit auseinander; sie bestanden nicht aus Beton, sondern aus Ziegeln, und maßen nicht 20 m × 20 m, sondern 15 m × 6 m ("Bunker 1") bzw. 17 m × 8 m ("Bunker 2"). Auch die Gleittür ist eine Erfindung des Zeugen (die später von Dr. Johann Paul Kremer übernommen wurde; siehe Kapitel 6.5.9), während die Brauseköpfe zum Standardarsenal der Propaganda gehören.

Die fantasievollen Aussagen von Benroubi, Buki und Garbarz sind dermaßen ungenau, dass man nicht einmal weiß, ob diese "Zeugen" von "Bunker 1" oder "Bunker 2" sprechen. Pressac muss seine ganze Einbildungskraft aufbieten, um zum Schluss zu gelangen, die Schilderungen dieser drei Männer bezögen sich alle auf "Bunker 1".

6.4. Die Zeugen der letzten Tage

Im Zeitraum von 1985 bis 1993 interviewte der israelische Schriftsteller Gideon Greif mehrere selbsternannte Angehörige des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" von Auschwitz. 1995 publizierte er dann ein Buch, in dem er diese Interviews veröffentlichte.[361]

Die Zeugen Josef Sackar, Jacoov Gabai, Shaul Chasan und Leon Cohen gehörten alle einem Transport von Athener Juden an, der am 11. April 1944 in Auschwitz eintraf. Neben diesen griechischen Juden befragte Greif auch Szlama Dragon (der seinen Vornamen mittlerweile "Shlomo" schrieb) sowie dessen Bruder Abraham. Mit Ausnahme Szlama Dragons war kein einziger dieser Männer bei einem Auschwitz-Prozess in den Zeugenstand getreten oder hatte einen Bericht über seine Erfahrungen verfasst. Sie alle waren vollkommen unbekannt, ehe sie mehr als vier Jahrzehnte nach ihrer Befreiung aus Auschwitz "ihr Schweigen brachen"!

Wie wir gleich sehen werden, bereicherten nicht weniger als vier dieser sieben Zeugen die orthodoxe Propagandaversion um eine neue Erkenntnis: Der "Bunker" (dessen Nummer sie nicht kennen) war keinesfalls ein polnisches Bauernhaus, das zu einer Gaskammer umgebaut worden war, sondern ein Verbrennungsgraben oder gar mehrere Verbrennungsgräben!

6.4.1. Josef Sackar

Dieser Zeuge traf am 11. April 1944[362] mit einem Judentransport aus Athen in Auschwitz ein und bekam dort die Häftlingsnummer 182739 zugewiesen. Nachdem er drei Wochen im Quarantänelager BIIa verbracht hatte,

---

[361] Gideon Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Köln/Weimar/Wien 1985.

[362] Sackar nennt als Datum irrtümlich den 14. April.

wurde er dem sogenannten Sonderkommando zugeteilt und in der Zone um "Bunker 2" eingesetzt. Über seine ersten Tage bei diesem Kommando äußerte er sich wie folgt:[363]

> *"An den ersten Tag erinnere ich mich gut. Wir waren im D-Lager, und eines Abends brachte man uns hinter das letzte Krematoriumsgebäude, wo ich das fürchterlichste Grauen in meinem Leben sah. An dem Abend war ein kleiner Transport angekommen. Wir mußten nicht arbeiten, wir wurden nur dahin gebracht, damit wir uns an den Anblick gewöhnten. Dort gab es ausgehobene, 'Bunker' genannte Gruben, um die Leichen zu verbrennen. Von den Gaskammern brachte man die Leichen zu diesen 'Bunkern', warf sie hinein und verbrannte sie im Feuer."*

"Das letzte Krematoriumsgebäude" war Krematorium V, was nur bedeuten kann, dass der "Bunker" laut diesem Zeugen im Hof dieses Krematoriums lag!

Auf die Frage "Können Sie den 'Bunker' beschreiben?" entgegnete der Zeuge:[364]

> *"Ja, es war eine große Grube, zu der man die Leichen brachte und hineinwarf. Die Gruben waren tief ausgehoben, unten am Boden hatte man Holz gestapelt. Aus den Gaskammern brachte man die Leichen hierher und warf sie in die Gruben. Die Gruben waren alle draußen, unter freiem Himmel. Es gab einige Gruben, in denen man Leichen verbrannte."*

Sackar verlor kein Wort über das Haus, in dem sich die angeblichen Gaskammern befanden. Aus seinen Darlegungen geht somit nicht einmal hervor, ob die Leichen, die in diesen "Bunker"-Gräben brannten, aus dem Krematorium oder aus dem "Bunker"-Haus kamen. Auch über die Anzahl der Gruben schwieg sich der Zeuge aus.

6.4.2. Jaacov Gabai

Auch dieser Zeuge traf mit dem Transport vom 11. April 1944 in Auschwitz ein und erhielt dort die Häftlingsnummer 182569. Er behauptet ebenfalls, dem sogenannten Sonderkommando zugewiesen worden zu sein. Bezüglich des Themas, das uns in diesem Zusammenhang interessiert, machte Gabai folgende Aussage:[365]

> *"Seit Ende April und während des gesamten Monats Mai kamen mehrere Transporte von ungarischen Juden nach Birkenau. In den Transporten waren so viele Menschen, daß die Kapazität der Krematorien sie*

---

363 G. Greif, aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 9f.
364 Ebd., S. 10.
365 G. Greif, aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 132.

nicht alle aufnehmen konnte. Da legte man Gruben an und konnte nun täglich weitere Tausend verbrennen. Meine Gruppe des Sonderkommandos arbeitete neben dem 'Saubäugebäude' [gemeint womöglich Saunagebäude] *im Wald, gegenüber von Krematorium III-IV. Dort legte man Gruben an, um die Leichen zu verbrennen, die das Krematorium selbst nicht schaffte. Diese Gruben nannte man 'Bunker.' Ich arbeitete dort drei Tage lang. Von der Gaskammer brachte man die Leichen zu dem Bunker und verbrannte sie.*

Der 'Bunker' war in der Mitte, zwischen Bäumen, so konnte man nicht sehen, was dort geschah.

Die Methode der Verbrennung in den 'Bunkern' war folgende: man legte die Leichen auf eine Holzschicht, auf sie legte man wieder Holz und Bretter und dann wieder Leichen und so weiter, drei Stockwerke oder mehr. Dann kam ein SS-Mann, schüttete Benzin darauf und warf ein Streichholz ein – alles ging in Flammen auf. Jede Stunde verbrannten rund 1.000 Leichen. Das Fett der Leichen reichte für das Feuer. Man legte ein Kilogramm Kohle und zwei Bretter auf, zündete an, Feuer, zwischen den Menschenleibern."

Auch dieser Zeuge sprach nicht von einem "Bunker"-Gebäude; die in den Gruben verbrannten Leichen waren ihm zufolge die von Juden, die in den Krematorien vergast worden waren.

Wie es um die Glaubwürdigkeit dieses Zeugen bestellt ist, geht nicht nur aus seiner Behauptung hervor, in den "Bunker"-Gräben seien 1.000 Leichen pro Stunde verbrannt worden, sondern auch aus seiner folgenden Behauptung:[365]

"Man mußte 24.000 ungarische Juden jeden Tag verbrennen"!

Von gleichem Niveau ist, was dieser Zeuge über Zyklon B und Blausäure erzählt:[366]

"Wenn er [ein SS-Mann] *von oben das Gas einwarf, breitete es sich blau aus. Das Material selbst gab es in blauen Würfeln, die sich bei Luftkontakt auflösten und das Gas freisetzten, das sofort zur Erstickung führte."*

Zyklon B bestand also aus blauen Würfeln, die durch den Kontakt mit der Luft zu einem blauen Gas wurden! Wie viele andere selbsternannte Augenzeugen meinte auch Gabai, Blausäure sei blau und sondere blaue Dünste ab. In Wirklichkeit ist sie eine farblose Flüssigkeit.[367] Das poröse Trä-

---

[366] Ebd., S. 141.

[367] In einer offiziellen Anleitung für zivile Desinfektoren liest man: "F. Hat Blausäure eine bestimmte Farbe?
A. Nein, sowohl verflüssigte als auch gasförmige Blausäure ist farblos.

germaterial, auf das sie zur Herstellung von Zyklon B adsorbiert wurde, bestand bekanntlich aus Gips.

Das Motiv von den blauen Cyaniddämpfen wurde auch von Richard Böck aufgegriffen (siehe Kapitel 6.5.7).

6.4.3. Eliezer Eisenschmidt

Eliezer Eisenschmidt traf am 8. Dezember 1942 mit einem Judentransport aus dem weißrussischen Grodno in Auschwitz ein und erhielt die Häftlingsnummer 80764 zugeteilt. Am folgenden Tag kam er zum Sonderkommando. Er arbeitete "ein halbes Jahr" lang von "Ankunft bis zur Inbetriebnahme der neuen Krematorien im Mai-Juni 1943"[368] bei "Bunker 1." Allerdings wurde dieses Gebäude laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung im März 1943 abgerissen!

Auch für Eisenschmidt bezog sich der Begriff "Bunker" nicht auf das Gaskammergebäude, sondern auf die angeblichen Verbrennungsgräben:[369]

> *"Sie selbst warfen dann die Leichen in die Gruben. Die Gruben oder die 'Bunker', wie wir sie nannten, waren groß und tief."*

Bezüglich der Verbrennungskapazität der Gräben nahm dieser Zeuge davon Abstand, die aberwitzige Behauptung seines Kollegen J. Gabai, laut dem 1.000 Leichen pro Stunde eingeäschert werden konnten, zu wiederholen, und erklärte stattdessen:[370]

> *"Für die Verbrennung der Leichen in einer Grube wurden 24 Stunden benötigt, manchmal sogar anderthalb Tage."*

Dafür tischte er eine andere Absurdität auf, auf die sein Kollege Gabai verzichtete:[369]

> *"Der Brennstoff bei diesen Verbrennungen war also eigentlich das Leichenfett."*

Dies ist fürwahr eine revolutionäre kremationstechnische Neuerung!

Auf Greifs Frage "Könnten Sie diese erste, "primitive" Gaskammer in dem ehemaligen Bauernhaus beschreiben?" erwiderte der Zeuge:[370]

> *"An der Tür hing ein Schild mit der Aufschrift 'Brausebad.' Es gab zwei Eingänge: durch den einen gingen die Opfer hinein, durch den*

F. Warum heißt sie dann Blausäure?
A. Weil sie zuerst aus dem Berliner Blau hergestellt wurde." O. Lenz, L. Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen, Heft 1: Blausäure*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, S. 15.

[368] G. Greif, aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 180.
[369] Ebd., S. 178.
[370] Ebd., S. 179.

zweiten wurden die Leichen herausgeholt. Das erwähnte Schild hing an dieser zweiten Tür, die sich genau gegenüber der Eingangstür befand."

Diese Schilderung widerspricht der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion, weil sie von der Existenz einer einzigen Gaskammer ausgeht. Laut S. Dragon war "Bunker 1" nämlich in zwei Räume unterteilt, von denen jeder eine Tür besaß, durch welche die Opfer eintraten und die Leichen hinausgezogen wurden. Außerdem befanden sich diese zwei Türe laut Dragon nicht in den beiden gegenüberliegenden Wänden, sondern nebeneinander.

Der Zeuge fuhr fort:[371]

"Man brachte uns in den Hof, öffnete die Tür des Gebäudes, das als Gaskammer diente – und uns wurde schwarz vor Augen."

Mit der "Tür" ist hier die angebliche Tür zum Entfernen der Opfer gemeint. Falls die Gaskammer zwei Türen aufwies, versteht man jedoch nicht so recht, warum es nicht möglich gewesen sein soll, die Leichen ebenfalls durch die Eingangstür hinauszuziehen.

Eisenschmidt erwähnt auch die angeblichen Entkleidungsbaracken, für die er die neuen Bezeichnungen "Hütten 3 und 4" prägt:[370]

"Man brachte alle in die Hütten 3 und 4, die zum Ausziehen bestimmt waren. Das waren ursprünglich Pferdeställe gewesen."

Hier verwechselt Eisenschmidt die "Pferdestallbaracken", bei denen es sich um deutsche Standardbaracken handelte, mit tatsächlichen Ställen!

6.4.4. Shaul Chasan

Auch dieser Zeuge traf mit dem Transport vom 11. April 1944 in Auschwitz ein. Seine Häftlingsnummer war 182527. Chasan behauptete ebenfalls, dem Sonderkommando zugeteilt worden zu sein. Seinen Auslassungen zufolge blieb er acht Monate bei diesem Kommando.[372] Seinen ersten Einsatz bei "Bunker 2" beschrieb dieser Zeuge wie folgt:[373]

"Wir blickten im Wäldchen umher, und was sahen wir? Ein kleines Bauernhaus, eine isoliert stehende Hütte. Wir kamen dort an, traten ein und als man die Tür öffnete, sah ich ein Grauen. Drinnen war alles voller Leichen aus irgendeinem Transport, gut über 1.000 Leichen. Der ganze Raum , alles voller Leichen."

Das "Bauernhaus" hatte also eine einzige Gaskammer mit einer einzigen Tür. Gemäß der orthodoxen Lesart der Geschehnisse gab es allerdings in diesem Gebäude vier Gaskammern, von denen jede zwei Türen besaß, ins-

---

[371] Ebd., S. 177.
[372] Ebd., S. 247.
[373] Ebd., S. 228.

gesamt also acht Türen. Allerdings war der "Bunker" auch für Chasan nicht etwa das "Bauernhaus", sondern eine Grube:[373]

> *"Wir mußten die Leichen herausholen. Es gab dort so ein Becken, eine tiefe Grube, die 'Bunker' genannt wurde."*

Auf Greifs Frage, "Wo befand sich dieses Becken?", entgegnete Chasan:[374]

> *"Man nannte das 'Bunker'. Jetzt, als ich wieder in Auschwitz war, da fand ich weder die Grube noch das Haus. Das muß hinter dem Krematorium IV* [= V] *gewesen sein."*

Der Zeuge platzierte "Bunker 2" also in den Hof von Krematorium V! Ebenfalls in krassem Widerspruch zur offiziellen Version steht seine Behauptung, es habe eine einzige "Bunker"-Grube gegeben, die "einige Meter, vielleicht dreißig Meter" von der Gaskammer entfernt gewesen sei.[374] Eine dermaßen geringe Entfernung hätte die Notwendigkeit einer Schmalspurbahn für den Leichentransport, von der Chasans Kollegen berichten,[375] entfallen lassen. Über die "Bunker"-Grube berichtete dieser Zeuge Folgendes:[374]

> *"Die Grube war sehr tief, ich glaube, ca. vier Meter.* […] *Das Feuer brannte Tag und Nacht, und wir mußten unaufhörlich die Leichen hineinwerfen."*

Wäre die Grube dermaßen tief gewesen, wäre sie bis in wenigstens drei Meter Höhe von Grundwasser gefüllt worden, denn in der Zone um "Bunker 2" betrug der Wasserstand damals 0,30 bis 1,20 m.[376] Die vom Zeugen genannte Tiefe sollte lediglich die enorme Verbrennungskapazität der Grube verdeutlichen. Dies geht eindeutig aus der Erklärung von Leo Cohen über die Art und Weise hervor, wie die Leichen angeblich in einer Grube gestapelt wurden (abwechselnd je eine Holz- und eine Leichenschicht; siehe unten).

Andererseits steht die "unaufhörliche" Verbrennung in den Gruben im Widerspruch zu anderer Zeugen wie S. Dragon, der behauptete:[377]

> *"Wir holten die Asche aus den Gruben, aber erst 48 Stunden nach der Verbrennung."*

Der Zeuge Chasan tischte auch die gruselige Propagandageschichte von den lebend in der Grube verbrannten Menschen auf:[378]

---

[374] Ebd., S. 229.
[375] Beispielsweise von E. Eisenschmidt, ebenda, S. 177f.
[376] Siehe hierzu die Artikel von M. Gärtner, W. Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung,* 2(1) (1998), S. 2-12, sowie C. Mattogno, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 421-428.
[377] G. Greif, aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 69.

> *"Nach diesen Verbrennungen, so erinnere ich mich, kam eines Abends ein Lastwagen voll mit alten Leuten, Kranken, Gelähmten, und mit Kleidern und allem schüttete man sie von der Ladefläche des Lastwagens, wie man Kies ausschüttet, direkt in die Grube – lebend! Das habe ich zweimal gesehen – einmal am ersten Tag meiner Arbeit beim Sonderkommando und später, als weitere Transporte eintrafen, noch einmal – man warf die Menschen lebend in den Bunkern – und verbrannte sie bei lebendigem Leibe."*

Hier hat sich der "Augenzeuge" von zwei Bildern von David Olère inspirieren lassen, die zeigen, wie ein SS-Mann Kinder direkt von einem rechts der Verbrennungsgrube geparkten Lastwagen in den feurigen Schlund wirft.[379] Dass Greifs Buch mit zahlreichen Olère-Zeichnungen illustriert ist, einschließlich jener, die "Bunker 2" zeigt,[380] ist beileibe kein Zufall. Die beiden eben erwähnten Bilder hat Greif zwar nicht abgelichtet, doch waren sie allen israelischen Zeugen zweifellos vertraut. Dafür findet sich bei Greif eine Zeichnung, die eine ähnliche Szene darstellt:[381]

> *"Der SS-Mann Moll erschießt junge Frauen und wirft sie in eine Verbrennungsgrube des Krematoriums IV."*

Zum Abschluss noch eine Perle über die Gaskammer des Krematoriums II, die Bände über die Glaubwürdigkeit dieses Zeugen spricht:[382]

> *"Manchmal war noch giftiges Gas übriggeblieben, und von dem Einatmen des Gases hätten wir selbst ersticken können.* […]
> *Ja, es passierte, daß ich und noch einer Gas einatmen wollten, in dem Moment, in dem man die Türen zum Tod öffnete. Das Leben dort war nicht sehr lebenswert. Ich plante das mit noch jemandem, der dort mit mir arbeitete. Aber schließlich gingen wir hinaus, lagen dort und schnappten nach Luft und konnten weiteratmen."*

Somit betraten dieser Zeuge und seine Kollegen die Gaskammer ohne Gasmaske und hielten bei der Arbeit den Atem an!

6.4.5. Leon Cohen

Leon Cohen kam am 11. April 1944 mit dem Judentransport aus Athen in Auschwitz an, wo man ihm die Häftlingsnummer 182492 zuwies. Seinen

---

378 Ebd., S. 231.
379 S. Klarsfeld (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 268), S. 40.
380 G. Greif, aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 66.
381 Ebd., S. 152.
382 Ebd., S. 236, 248.

eigenen Angaben zufolge wurde er zum Sonderkommando abgestellt und zur Arbeit bei den Verbrennungsgräben abkommandiert:[383]

> *"Die Deutschen brachten uns nicht zu den Gebäuden der Verbrennungsanlagen, sondern zu den Verbrennungsgruben. Ich sah dort mehrere Karren neben den Gruben und ganz in der Nähe ein Gebäude mit einer kleinen Pforte. Später wurde mir klar, daß man dort Menschen mit Gas erstickte. Wir warteten draußen ungefähr 15 Minuten, dann mußten wir auf Anweisung der Deutschen die Türen öffnen.*
> *Die Leichen fielen massenweise heraus, und wir begannen, sie auf die Karren zu packen. Das waren kleine, offene Karren wie in Kohlengruben. Wesentlich kleiner als Eisenbahnwaggons. Die Leichen brachte man zu den Gruben. In den Gruben wurden die Leichen so angeordnet: eine Schicht mit Kinder- und Frauenleichen, darauf eine Schicht Holz; dann eine Schicht mit Männerleichen, und so weiter, bis die Grube, die eine Tiefe von gut drei Metern hatte, voll war. Dann schütteten die Deutschen Benzin in die Grube. Die Mischung aus toten Körpern und Holz brannte lichterloh."*

Dieser Zeuge verwendet den Begriff "Bunker" überhaupt nicht, weder für das angebliche "Vergasungsgebäude" noch, wie es mehrere seiner Kollegen tun, für die angeblichen "Verbrennungsgräben". Sein einziger Beitrag zur Ausschmückung der Legende ist die Anordnung der Leichen in den Gräben; offenbar war er der dümmlichen Auffassung, die Leichen von Frauen und Kinder brennten besser als jene erwachsener Männer und könnten deshalb als Brennstoff für die Einäscherung letzter dienen! Deshalb bestand die erste Schicht in der Grube nicht aus Holz, sondern aus Frauen- und Kinderleichen! Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, ist das Märchen von den Leichen, die dank ihres Fettes von selbst brannten, auf diese abartige Vorstellung zurückzuführen.

Wie andere "Augenzeugen" behauptet auch Cohen, dass Zyklon B "wie kleine, blau-grüne Steine aussah";[384] den Anstoß zu diesem Irrtum gab natürlich die Bezeichnung "Blausäure".

6.4.6. Szlama (Shlomo) und Abraham Dragon

Gideon Greif verleiht seiner Bewunderung für das fabelhafte Gedächtnis dieser beiden Brüder Ausdruck, die er im Sommer 1993 interviewt hat:[385]

> *"Beide Brüder verfügen über ein hervorragendes Gedächtnis."*

---

[383] Ebd., S. 266f.
[384] Ebd., S. 271.
[385] Ebd., S. 51.

21 Jahre früher, am 26. Verhandlungstag des Verfahrens gegen Walter Dejaco und Fritz Ertl in Wien, musste Szlama Dragon, nachdem er Krematorium I und "Bunker 2" miteinander verwechselt hatte, zugeben:[386]

"Ich kann mich heute nach 30 Jahren nicht mehr erinnern…"

Wundersamerweise erinnerte sich dieser Zeuge im Jahre 1993 dann ganz genau an Dinge, die seinem Gedächtnis anno 1972 bereits entschwunden waren! Das erstaunliche Erinnerungsvermögen, das Gideon Greif an Shlama Dragon so beeindruckte, ging einfach darauf zurück, dass letzterer vor seinem Gespräch mit Greif seine im Mai 1945 abgegebene Erklärung sorgfältig studiert hatte. Dies war umso einfacher, als das Treffen zwischen den beiden Männern in Birkenau stattfand[387] und das Protokoll von Dragons damaliger Befragung im Auschwitz-Museum aufbewahrt wird.

Dennoch machten die beiden Brüder Aussagen, die dem orthodoxen Bild vom Verhalten der SS radikal widersprechen. Folgt man ihrer Darstellung, so wurden sie am 9. Dezember 1942 dem Sonderkommando zugewiesen und am folgenden Tag zum "Bunker 2" abkommandiert. Doch am selben Tag beging Szlama Dragon einen Selbstmordversuch, indem er seine Pulsader mit einem Stück Glas aufschnitt, weshalb er nicht arbeiten konnte.[388] Man brachte ihn in Block 2, wo die Angehörigen des Sonderkommandos einquartiert waren, und nun geschah Folgendes:[389]

"Dazu wählte man die Kranken und Schwachen aus. Ich gehörte zum Glück zu den Verletzten und Schwachen, deshalb fiel die Wahl auf mich. Ich bat darum, man möge auch meinen Bruder zum Stubendienst nehmen. […] *So blieben wir in Block 2 und gingen nicht weiter zur Arbeit hinaus."*

Szlama Dragon wurde also nicht als gefährlicher Zeuge des SS-Massenmordes, der zu allem Überfluss noch arbeitsunfähig und schwach war, für die Gaskammer "selektioniert", sondern erhielt stattdessen medizinische Versorgung, wurde zum Putzdienst in der Baracke abgestellt und brachte es sogar fertig, dass seinem Bruder dieselbe Arbeit zugewiesen wurde! Was Abraham Dragon selbst erzählte, ist nicht minder erstaunlich:[390]

"Während wir noch bei den Gruben arbeiteten, schlug ein Wächter einen unserer Kameraden. Wir verließen die Arbeit und sagten, wir würden nicht mehr weiterarbeiten. Wir machten also einen kleinen Auf-

---

386 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 172.
387 G. Greif, aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 49.
388 Ebd., S. 73. Wie erinnerlich hatte Dragon im Mai 1945 ausgesagt, er sei gleich nach Beginn seines Einsatzes *erkrankt*.
389 Ebd., S. 77.
390 Ebd., S. 76.

stand. Und was geschah? Sie riefen sofort nach den hohen Offizieren. Es kam jemand namens Hössler und fragte uns, was dort vor sich gehe. Wir sagten, wir würden bei derartig schlimmer Arbeit obendrein noch geschlagen. Man könne uns umbringen, aber wir würden nicht weiterarbeiten. Hössler beruhigte uns und sagte, wir würden fortan nicht mehr geschlagen werden. Er gab sofort den Befehl aus, man solle uns zusätzliche Nahrungsmittel bringen. Dann wurden wir auch nicht mehr geschlagen."

Die Revolte des Sonderkommandos wurde also durchaus nicht in Blut erstickt, sondern Hössler akzeptierte die Forderungen der unbotmäßigen Sklavenarbeiter ohne Widerspruch, obwohl diese angeblich selbst zu einem baldigen Tod verurteilt waren! Zur damaligen Zeit war Franz Hössler übrigens Arbeitseinsatzführer und als solcher nicht befugt, über das Schicksal des Krematoriumspersonal ("Sonderkommandos") zu entscheiden. Wenn Abraham Dragons Darstellung den Fakten entspricht, zeugt sie von einem relativ entspannten Verhältnis zwischen der SS und den Häftlingen, was ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit gewesen wäre, falls die Häftlinge wirklich ständig Massenmorde miterlebten und den Henkern noch bei der Beseitigung der Leichen hätten helfen müssen.

Abraham Dragon schildert, wie er sich einer "Selektion" von 200 Häftlingen vom Sonderkommando, die zwecks ihrer Ermordung nach Majdanek geschickt werden sollten, entziehen konnte:[391]

"Ich wurde krank. Die SS wollte nicht zeigen, daß dieser Transport in den Tod fuhr. So hieß es dann: 'Kranke können nicht mit. Du mußt hierbleiben. Dort braucht man Männer, die arbeiten können.'"

Laut der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung wurden registrierte Häftlinge in Auschwitz getötet, wenn sie krank wurden, doch auf die Gebrüder Dragon traf dies offenbar nicht zu – diese beiden genierlichen Zeugen der Massenmorde wurden verschont, *weil* sie krank waren! Wir haben es hier gewissermaßen mit einer "Selektion der anderen Art" zu tun.

Hinsichtlich des Bestimmungsort der "Selektionierten" macht Abraham Dragon folgende Angabe:[391]

"Man hatte sie nach Lublin gebracht – in einen Eisenbahnwagen eingeschlossen und irgendwie – ich weiß es nicht genau – Gas eingeleitet."

Eine brandneue Mordtechnik! Was die Sache noch merkwürdiger macht, ist, dass der betreffende Transport laut der offiziellen polnischen Propa-

[391] Ebd., S. 82.

ganda zur Vernichtung nach *Stutthof* und nicht nach Lublin-Majdanek abging.[392]

Kehren wir nun zu den "Bunkern" zurück. Falls wir ihre Aussagen für bare Münze nehmen, arbeiteten die Brüder Szlama und Abraham Dragon im Jahre 1942 nur einen einzigen Tag (am 10. Dezember) beim angeblichen "Bunker 2". Szlama musste allerdings anno 1944 dorthin zurückkehren und nochmals zwei Tage lang dort Hand anlegen:[393]

> *"Wir arbeiteten damals dann Tag und Nacht beim Bunker 2. Ich selbst arbeitete zwei Tage dort."*

Mit anderen Worten: Szlama Dragon war insgesamt ganze drei Tage bei "Bunker 2" im Einsatz! Dank seines fabelhaften Gedächtnisses war er aber dennoch in der Lage, den Sowjets und den Polen jene ungemein detaillierten Informationen zu vermitteln, mit denen wir uns bereits vertraut gemacht haben. Bei seinem Gespräch mit Greif gab er noch ein weiteres Detail preis:[394]

> *"Während des Fußmarsches fiel Schnee. Wir kamen an ein freies Feld, an dessen einer Seite ein Gebäudes stand, das so aussah wie ein Pferdestall mit groben Türen, und etwas weiter entfernt ein weißes Dorfhaus mit Strohdach."*

Anschließend hält er fest, dass die Gruppe tatsächlich "über den Schnee" marschierte.[395] Dass es im Dezember in Auschwitz schneit, ist zwar völlig normal, doch wie, bitteschön, hätten die (laut diesem Zeugen ca. 20 m × 7-8 m × 3 m großen) Verbrennungsgräben funktionieren können, wenn – ganz abgesehen vom hohen Grundwasserstand – das Brennholz im Schnee lag und noch weiter Schnee vom Himmel fiel?

Zu guter Letzt behauptet Szlama Dragon noch, wenn "die Tür" nach der Vergasung geöffnet worden sei, habe "man […] den süßlichen Geschmack des Gases" gespürte.[396] Anscheinend hatte dieser Zeuge nie gehört oder gelesen, dass Blausäure einen schwachen Geruch bitterer Mandeln aufweist,[397] den man wohl kaum als "süßlich" bezeichnen kann!

---

[392] Siehe Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 77-82.
[393] G. Greif aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 83.
[394] Ebd., S. 63.
[395] Ebd., S. 65.
[396] Ebd., S. 67.
[397] *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, aaO. (Anm. 142), S. 1402.

6.4.7. Shlomo Venezia[398]

Dieser Zeuge hält den Schweige-Weltrekord; er schwieg nämlich fast 45 Jahre lang über seine grausigen Erlebnisse in Auschwitz![399] In die Schlagzeilen geriet Shlomo Venezia im Jahre 1995, und zwar dank eines Interviews, das er einem gewissen Fabio Iacomini gewährt hatte. Dieses erschien unter dem Titel "Die Zeugenaussage von Salomone Venezia, einem Überlebenden des Sonderkommandos".[400] Ein weiterer von Venezia stammender Text mit dem Titel "Zeugenaussage gegenüber S. Melania am 18. Januar 2001, anlässlich des ersten Tages des Gedenkens" erschien lediglich im Internet.[401] Schließlich gab Venezia einem Stefano Lorenzetto im Januar 2002 ein Interview.[402]

Shlomo Venezia, geboren anno 1923 in Saloniki, wurde am 24. März 1944 in Athen verhaftet und später nach Birkenau deportiert, wo er am 11. April eintraf und die Häftlingsnummer 182727 zugewiesen bekam. Er behauptete, dem Sonderkommando zugeteilt worden zu sein, lieferte jedoch zwei widersprüchliche Berichte über seinen ersten Arbeitstag bei diesem Kommando. Seiner ersten Aussage zufolge wurde er zum Krematorium III geschickt,[403] aber in seinem in *Il Giornale* publizierten Interview schildert er seinen ersten Tag beim Sonderkommando wie folgt:[404]

> *"Am nächsten Tag* [dem 6. Mai 1944] *mussten wir einen Hain durchschreiten. Wir gelangten zu einem schäbig aussehenden Bauernhaus. Wehe dem, der sich bewegte oder atmete. Alle standen in einer Ecke und warteten. Plötzlich hörten wir in der Ferne Stimmen, ganze Familien mit kleinen Kindern und Großeltern. Sie wurden gezwungen, sich in der Kälte auszuziehen. Dann mussten sie das Bauernhaus betreten. Ein kleiner Lastwagen mit dem Zeichen des Roten Kreuzes kam angefahren, ein SS-Mann stieg aus, öffnete mit einem Werkzeug eine kleine Klappe und warf eine Büchse mit irgendeiner Substanz, ungefähr zwei Kilo, ein. Er schloss* [die Luke] *und ging weg. Zehn Minuten später wurde eine Tür gegenüber dem Eingang geöffnet. Der Kapo rief uns zu, wir*

---

398 Siehe hierzu meinen Artikel "'The Truth About the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," in: *Inconvenient History*, Band 2, Nr. 1, 2010; http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1920

399 Bezüglich dieses Zeugen verweise ich auf Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genova 2002, S. 150-160.

400 "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia sopravvissuto dei sonderkommando", in: "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia." *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, Juni 1995, S. 30-37.

401 www.gliscritti.it/approf/shoa/shlomo/shlomo.htm

402 "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz", in *Il Giornale*, 13. Januar 2002, S. 1 und 16.

403 "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia…", aaO. (Anm. 400), S. 35.

404 "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando …", aaO. (Anm. 402).

sollten die Leichen hinaustragen. Wir mussten sie in einer Art Schwimmbad 15 m weit entfernt ins Feuer stoßen."

Diese Geschichte bezieht sich auf den sogenannten "Bunker 2". Der Zeuge weiß nicht, dass dieser "Bunker" laut der orthodoxen Lesart der Ereignisse erst anlässlich der Ankunft von Transporten mit ungarischen Juden in Birkenau wieder in Betrieb gesetzt wurde, d. h. nach dem 17. Mai 1944. Dasselbe gilt auch für das angebliche Verbrennungs-"Schwimmbad". Unbekannt ist diesem Zeugen auch, dass "Bunker 2" nach der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion nach seiner Wiederinbetriebnahme in vier Räume untergliedert wurde und jeweils vier Eingangs- und Ausgangstüren aufwies, ganz zu schweigen von fünf Einwurfluken für Zyklon. Es ergibt also keinen Sinn, von einer "Tür gegenüber dem Eingang" zu sprechen!

Dass sich die Opfer "in der Kälte ausziehen mussten", passt erstens nicht zur Jahreszeit (immerhin war schon Anfang Mai), sondern widerspricht der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion, weil laut dieser in der Nähe von "Bunker 2" zwei Baracken errichtet worden waren, in denen sich die Opfer auszogen. Die gasdichten Klappen der Entwesungskammern wurden nicht "mit einem Werkzeug", sondern durch eine einfache Flügelmutter geöffnet; dasselbe traf laut der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung auch auf die Klappen der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern zu. Wie Venezia ermitteln konnte, dass "ungefähr 2 kg" Zyklon eingeworfen worden waren, ist nicht ganz klar; es gab Zyklondosen unterschiedlicher Größe, deren Blausäure-Nettoinhalt zwischen 100 und 1.500 g wog. Hätte man in die angebliche Gaskammer 2 kg Blausäure eingeführt, so hätte sich eine theoretische Endkonzentration von etwa 7,5 g pro Kubikmeter ergeben, was um das Fünfundzwanzigfache über der rasch tödlichen Dosierung gelegen hätte. Wäre es Venezia und seinen Kameraden eingefallen, eine solche Kammer bereits zehn Minuten später zu betreten, so wären sie nach kaum einer Minute tot zu Boden gefallen!

6.5. Die Aussagen der SS-Zeugen

Wir wollen uns nun denjenigen Varianten der Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" von Birkenau zuwenden, die unmittelbar nach Kriegsende von ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen zum Besten gegeben wurden. Allerdings hat kein einziger von ihnen, angefangen bei Rudolf Höß, irgendwelche neuen oder wichtigen Details geliefert, die man in die orthodoxe Version der Geschichte hätte einbauen können. Dies überrascht in keiner Hinsicht, weil das "Wissen" der SS-Männer über die "Bunker" lediglich das widerspiegelt, was ihre Befrager "wussten". Dies gilt übrigens nicht nur für die behaupteten Massenvernichtungen.

Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, war der Bericht der sowjetischen Außerordentlichen Staatlichen Kommission über Auschwitz, der am 7. Mai 1945 in der *Prawda* erschienen war, bereits drei Wochen später in englischer Übersetzung verfügbar, und der sogenannte War Refugee Board Report[184] zirkulierte bereits seit November 1944. 1945 waren der amerikanische sowie der britische Geheimdienst bereits in Besitz verschiedener Erklärungen ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftlinge,[405] und beim Belsen-Prozess, der vom 17. September bis zum 17. November 1945 dauerte und bei dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Kramer, ehemaliger Kommandant von Auschwitz II-Birkenau sowie später von Bergen-Belsen, auf der Anklagebank saß, wurden mehr als 100 schriftliche oder mündliche Erklärungen eingereicht. Bei der Mehrheit dieser Zeugen handelte es sich um ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftlinge wie Ada Bimko und Charles Sigismund Bendel.

Allerdings kam es auch vor, dass – wie im Fall von Maximilian Grabner – die Befrager nichts von der "Bunker"-Geschichte wussten und sich folglich auch die Zeugen nicht dazu äußerten.

6.5.1. Maximilian Grabner

Maximilian Grabner war von Mai 1940 bis September 1943 Chef der Politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz gewesen. In seiner am 1. September 1945 abgegebenen ersten Erklärung schilderte er die angeblich in Auschwitz begangenen Massenmorde wie folgt:[406]

> *"Seit Anfang 1942 wurden in Auschwitz Häftlinge durch Vergasung ermordet, u. zw. zuerst im Block 11. Diese Vergasungen habe ich selbst gesehen, die SS ist mit Gasmasken ausgerüstet herumgegangen, die Häftlinge wurden 20-40 Mann in die Zellen hineingetrieben. Dann wurden die Zellen abgedichtet und unter Gas gesetzt. Später wurden im alten Krematorium, welches dem SS-Revier gegenüberliegt, die Vergasungen durchgeführt. Nebst dazu ausgesuchten Häftlingen, wurden auch von der Polizei, der Gestapo oder Wehrmacht Leute gebracht. In die Betondecke der Bunker wurden Löcher gebohrt, durch die das Gas (Ziklon)*[sic] *eingefüllt wurde. Der Bunker hatte einen Fassungsraum von 700-800 Leuten. Anschließend an dem Bunker war das Krematorium, in dem die Toten sofort verbrannt wurden.*

---

[405] Siehe z. B. "Jewish Survivors Report. Documents of Nazi Guilt. No.1 Eighteen Months in the Oswiecim Extermination Camp," erhalten vom "Jewish Central Information Office" im Mai 1945 (ROD, e[21]09); United Nation War Crimes (Research Office). "Statement by Ochshorn on massacres of Jews in concentration Camps", September 1945 (NO-1934); Aussage von Werner Krumme, 23. September 1945 (NO-1933).

[406] GARF, 7021-108-34, S. 26-26a.

Mehrmals in der Woche fanden solche Vergasungen statt. Im alten Krematorium arbeiteten Häftlinge, die zu diesem besonderen Arbeitskommando ausgesucht waren und bei der Vergasung mithelfen mußten. Dieses Arbeitskommando wurde nach einer gewissen Zeit selbst vergast und durch neue Häftlinge ersetzt. Ich bzw. mein Stellvertreter wurde als verantwortlicher Leiter der politischen Abteilung von jeder Vergasungsaktion verständigt. Auf Befehl des Lagerkommandanten SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß wurden im Winter 1942/43 4 moderne Krematorien gebaut, da das alte Krematorium nicht mehr leistungsfähig war. Nebst diesen 4 Krematorien existierten weitere 4 Krematoriumshallen mit einem Fassungsraum von je 2000 Menschen. Die Vergasungen wurden vom SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt in Berlin, Amtsgruppe D, angeordnet. Der Chef dieser Dienststelle war SS-Brigadeführer Glück[s]. […]

In der Zeit, in der ich Leiter der politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz war, wurden etwa 3-6.000.000 Menschen auf diese oder ähnliche Weise ermordet."

Das Polizeidirektorat von Wien, das Grabner verhörte, war noch nicht über die "Bunker" von Birkenau in Kenntnis gesetzt worden.[407] Deshalb sagte der Zeuge ungeachtet seiner offensichtlichen Bereitschaft zur Kooperation mit seinen Anklägern und seiner merkwürdigen "Geständnisse" kein Wort über diese Gebäude. Seine Erklärung, wonach in Auschwitz drei bis sechs Millionen Menschen ermordet worden waren, ist ebenso grotesk wie seine Aussage, dass "allein in der Zeit etwa 1941/1942, 300.000 Tote auf einmal eingegraben wurden",[408] oder sein Versuch, sich mit der Behauptung reinzuwaschen, er habe zwei Krematorien in Birkenau dadurch sabotiert, indem er Motoröl in die Kamine geschüttet habe.[409]

6.5.2. Hans Aumeier

Am 16. Februar 1942 wurde Hans Aumeier, der damals den Grad eines SS-Hauptsturmführers bekleidete, nach Auschwitz überstellt, wo er bis zum 15. August 1943 Schutzhaftlagerführer war.[410] Ab Oktober 1943 war er Kommandant des Konzentrationslagers Vaivara in Estland; im Februar

---

[407] Wir wir in Kapitel 6.3.5 gesehen haben, wusste das selbsternannte Sonderkommandomitglied Milton Buki nichts von den sogenannten "Bunkern", als er am 7. Januar 1946 auf dem Wiener Polizeidirektorat zu Maximilian Grabner befragt wurde.

[408] Erklärung von Maximilian Graber vom 12. September 1945. GARF, 7021-106-34, S. 25.

[409] "Bericht über das Lager Auschwitz" von M. Grabner, 17. September 1947. Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz, Band 53b, S. 361.

[410] Am folgenden Tag, dem 16. August, übernahm SS-Hauptsturmführer Heinrich Schwarz den Posten des 1. Schutzhaftlagerführers von Hans Aumeier, der nach Riga versetzt worden war. Standortsonderbefehl vom 18. August 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, S. 124.

1945 wurde er zum Kommandanten des Lagers Mysen in Norwegen ernannt, wo er am 11. Juni 1945 von den Briten festgenommen wurde.

Wie Josef Kramer[411] musste auch Aumeier drastisch erfahren, mit welch skrupellosen Methoden die britische Propaganda arbeitete. Anfangs begriff er nicht, was die Briten, die ihn verhörten, eigentlich von ihm wollten, und wusste deshalb auch nicht, was seine beste Verteidigungsstrategie sein mochte. In seiner ersten, am 29. Juni 1945 in Oslo abgegebenen Erklärung hielt er fest:[412]

> *"Im Stammlager I bestand ein Krematorium bestehend aus 2 Öfen,*[413] *dort wurden die Leichen verbrannt. Das Krematorium unterstand dem Leiter der politischen Abteilung und dem Lagerarzt.* [Zu] *Meiner Zeit waren in Birkenau 2 oder 3 Krematorien in Bau. Von Gaskammern ist mir nichts bekannt, auch wurde zu meiner Zeit kein Häftling vergast. Als ich versetzt wurde, waren ungefähr 54.000 Häftlinge in Auschwitz und Birkenau, darunter auch ca. 15.000 Frauen und Kinder. Häftlinge welche erkrankten, wurden dem Krankenbau überstellt welcher ausschließlich dem Lagerarzt unterstand."*

Doch schon bald begriff Aumeier, was seine Peiniger von ihm hören wollten. Die Briten händigten ihm einen suggestiven Fragebogen aus, der unter anderem folgende Punkte enthielt:[414]

> *"f) Genaue Angaben über Birkenau*
> *g) Vergasungen (mit allen Einzelheiten). Anzahl der Täglichen und Gesamtopfer.*
> *h) Geständnis über eigene Verantwortlichkeit bei Vergasungen. Wer hat diese durchgeführt (Namensbenennungen) und von wem wurden diese Leute dazu befohlen."*

Nun war Aumeier klar, dass die "Vergasungen" für die Briten, die ihn verhörten, eine unumstößliche Tatsache waren, und er änderte seine Verteidigungstaktik dementsprechend. In einem auf den 10. August 1945 datierten

---

411 Bei seiner ersten Vernehmung versicherte Kramer, die von Zeugen berichteten Geschichten über Vergasungen seien von Anfang bis Ende erlogen, doch in späteren Erklärungen übernahm er vor Gericht die "offizielle Wahrheit": die axiomatische Existenz der Gaskammern. Tatsächlich führte Kramers eigener Verteidiger, Major Winwood, aus: "*die Gaskammern gab es, daran kann es keinen Zweifel geben*."

412 PRO, File WO.208/4661, Bericht "Gefangener Oslo, den 29 Juni 45," S. 5. Diese Dokumente wurden von David Irving entdeckt, der sie auf seiner Website publiziert hat: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Aumeier/.

413 Der dritte Ofen wurde im April 1942 installiert.

414 PRO, File WO.208/4661. Fragebogen "Freiwillige Aussage des Kriegsgefangenen Hans Aumeier".

"Bericht über das Verhör des Gefangenen Nr. 211, Sturmbannführer Aumeier" heißt es:[415]

> *"Der Befrager ist davon überzeugt, dass der größte Teil des Materials dieses Berichts in Bezug auf die Fakten der Wahrheit entspricht, aber die persönlichen Reaktionen von Aumeier sowie seine Denkart werden sich vielleicht ein wenig ändern, wenn sich sein Schicksal zum Schlechteren wendet."* (Hervorhebung von mir)

Es ist also klar, dass die britischen Verhörspezialisten auf ihrer eigenen "Wahrheit" über Auschwitz beharrten und von Aumeier verlangten, sich diese "Wahrheit" zu Eigen zu machen, und zwar notfalls dadurch, dass sich sein Schicksal verschlechterte – ein kaum verborgener Hinweis auf die damals weiterverbreitete Folter.[416] Sobald sich Aumeier dessen gewahr geworden war, wurde er äußerst "kooperativ". In diesem Zusammenhang verdient sein Bericht vom 25. Juli besondere Beachtung. Er spricht dort von Menschenvergasungen und streift auch unser Thema, die "Bunker":[417]

> *"In der Zwischenzeit wurden in Birkenau, in der Nähe der Beerdigungsstellen, 2 leerstehende Häuser durch die Bauleitung mit Gaskammern ausgebaut. Ein Haus hatte 2, das andere 4 Kammern. Die Häuser wurden als Bunker I u. II bezeichnet. Jede der Kammern faßte ungefähr 50 – 150 Menschen. Ende Januar oder Februar* [1943[418]] *wurden dort die ersten Vergasungen vorgenommen. Das Kommando hieß SK (Sonderkomm.), war direkt dem L.K. unter Leitung des U. Grabner unterstellt und wurde wiederum durch U. Heßler* [Hössler] *geführt und eingesetzt. Der Bereich wurde mit Tafeln umstellt und als Sicherungsbereich bezeichnet, außerdem durch das Kommando mit einer Postenkette von 8 Mann umstellt.* […]
>
> *Bei den Bunkern I und II waren 2 Baracken aufgestellt und in diesen mußten die Hftlg. sich entkleiden und es wurde ihnen gesagt, daß sie zur Entlausung und zum Baden kommen. Darauf wurden sie in die Kammern geführt. An diesen Kammern waren die Luftlöcher an der Seitenwand angebracht.*
>
> *Unter Leitung des Arztes, geschah die Vergasung wie oben beschrieben. Die Bunker wurden stets erst am nächsten Tag geöffnet. Am anderen Tag wurden unter Anleitung eines Zahnarztes oder Sanitäters, den*

---

[415] Ebd. Bericht Nr. PWIS Det (N)/18 Bericht über das Verhör des Häftlings Nr. 211 Stubaf. Aumeier. Gefängnis von Akerhus, 10. August 1945.

[416] See dazu Ian Cobain, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005; ders., *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012.

[417] Ebd., Bericht von H. Aumeier vom 25. Juli 1945, S. 7f.

[418] Kurz zuvor führte Aumeier aus, seiner Erinnerung nach sei es im November oder December 1942 gewesen, als die erste Vergasung von etwa 50-jüdischen Häftlingen stattfand.

Leichen die Goldzähne herausgebrochen, später wurden den Frauen auch die Haare abgeschnitten. Anschließend wurden die Leichen wie bereits oben erwähnt, in Gruben verbrannt."

Von größtem Interesse ist hier die Verwendung der Ausdrücke "Bunker I und II". Wie bereits erwähnt, wurde der Begriff "Bunker" in Auschwitz spätestens seit den Ermittlungen von Richter Jan Sehn im April 1945 geprägt. Ist es denkbar, dass die britischen Verhörspezialisten zumindest in groben Zügen über die polnischen Untersuchungen in Auschwitz Bescheid wussten? Meiner Auffassung nach lautet die Antwort auf diese Frage eindeutig ja; meiner Überzeugung nach waren sie mit Sicherheit darüber informiert.

Aumeier "gestand" anfangs, dass die erste Vergasung im November oder Dezember 1942 in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I stattgefunden hatte[418] – was haargenau der Aussage von S. Jankowski entsprach.[419] Dies steht natürlich in grellem Widerspruch zur orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, laut der die "erste Vergasung" bereits im September 1941 erfolgte, und zwar nicht im Krema I, sondern im Keller von Block 11.

Folgen wir den Aussagen von Rudolf Höß, so sollten laut dem im Sommer 1941 erteilten Himmler-Befehl sämtliche arbeitsunfähigen Juden vergast werden, aber, so Höß,[420]

"doch wäre das Krematorium zu klein und könne die Leichenverbrennungen nicht schaffen, so daß beim Neubau der Krematorium in Birkenau Gaskammern mit errichtet werden."

Falls dies den Tatsachen entspräche, wären die Krematorien von Birkenau natürlich von Anfang an mit Menschentötungsgaskammern ausgerüstet worden. Dass dies in der Tat der Fall war, galt früher als ausgemacht, doch dank den Studien Pressacs akzeptiert heute kein Spezialist mehr diese These, nicht einmal Robert Jan van Pelt.[421]

Andererseits behauptet Aumeier, die ersten Vergasungen in den "Bunkern" hätten erst im Januar oder Februar 1943 stattgefunden, was natürlich vollkommen unvereinbar mit der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung ist. Doch da man von ihm, offenbar unter Druck, ein Geständnis darüber verlangte, was er über die allererste Vergasung in Auschwitz sowie alle folgenden Vergasungen in den Bunkern wusste, hatte er keine andere Wahl, als diese vermeintlichen Geschehnisse in den Zeitraum von Februar 1942

---

419 "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: T. Świebocka u. a., aaO. (Anm. 266). Siehe auch *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sondernummer I, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1972, S. 48.

420 PRO, File WO.208/4661. Bericht von H. Aumeier vom 25. Juli 1945, S. 5f.

421 R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 72.

bis August 1943 einzubetten, als er selbst in Auschwitz war. Dies war der Grund dafür, dass er so willkürlich mit den Daten umging!

In Bezug auf Krematorium II schreibt Aumeier:[422]

> *"Vor dem Krematorium war ebenfalls zur Entkleidung eine Baracke aufgebaut."*

Wie ich anderswo hervorgehoben habe,[423] wurde diese Geschichte am 24. Mai 1945 von Henryk Tauber erfunden, welcher der – durch Plan Nr. 2216 bezeugten – Existenz einer Baracke vor dem Krematorium II von Birkenau bei seiner Befragung durch Jan Sehn einen kriminellen Zweck unterstellen wollte.[424]

Bei seinen Ausführungen über die angebliche erste Vergasung in der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I schreibt Aumeier, diese Installation habe sich "im Lager I" befunden".[425] Dem steht entgegen, dass die – von Himmler angeordnete – Aufteilung des Auschwitz-Komplexes in Auschwitz I oder Lager I (das Stammlager), Auschwitz II oder Lager II (Birkenau) und Auschwitz III oder Lager III (sämtliche Nebenlager und Außenposten) erst am 22. November 1943 in Kraft trat.[426] Damals war Aumeier jedoch schon seit drei Monaten nicht mehr in Auschwitz.

Am 25. Juli 1945, als Aumeier besagten Bericht zu Papier brachte, waren die Briten eifrig mit der Vorbereitung des Belsen-Prozesses beschäftigt, der knapp zwei Monate später, am 17. September, beginnen sollte. Die "Vorschriften für Verfahren gegen Kriegsverbrecher" waren bereits am 18. Juni festgelegt worden.[427] Aumeier wurde später an Polen ausgeliefert und beim Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz am 22. Dezember 1947 zum Tode verurteilt. Bei seiner Überstellung an die polnische Justiz überreichten die Briten dieser auch die Unterlagen über seine Verhaftung. Dies war die Gegenleistung dafür, dass die Polen ihnen zuvor ihrerseits einen Gefallen erwiesen haben müssen, denn die obigen Erklärungen Aumeiers kann man nur damit erklären, dass er – und damit auch seine Vernehmer – Kenntnis hatte von dem Propagandamaterial über Auschwitz, das die sowjetische Untersuchungskommission fabriziert hatte und das anschließend von Richter Sehn perfektionierte worden war. Jedenfalls erhielten die britischen Ankläger von den Sowjets reichlich Material für den Bel-

---

[422] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Bericht von H. Aumeier vom 25. Juli 1945, S. 9.
[423] "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente", in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 357-380.
[424] Aussage von H. Tauber vom 24. Mai 1945, Höß-Prozess, Band 11, S. 136.
[425] PRO, File WO.208/4661. Bericht von H. Aumeier vom 25. Juli 1945, S. 5.
[426] Standortbefehl Nr. 53/43 vom 22. November 1943. GARF, 7021-108-54, S. 48.
[427] R. Phillips (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 299), S. 647.

sen-Prozess, darunter den sowjetischen Film über die Besetzung von Auschwitz, der als Beweisstück Nr. 125 akzeptiert wurde.[428]

6.5.3. Rudolf Höß

Der erste Kommandant von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, wurde am 11. März 1946 von den Briten verhaftet. Drei Tage später wurde er zum ersten Mal verhört und machte bezüglich der "Bunker" von Birkenau folgende Aussage:[429]

> *"2 alte Bauernhäuser, die abgelegen im Gelände Birkenau lagen, wurden fugendicht gemacht und mit starken Holztüren versehen. Die Transporte selbst wurden auf einem Abstellgeleis in Birkenau ausgeladen. Die arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge wurden ausgesucht und nach den Lagern abgeführt, sämtliches Gepäck wurde abgelegt und später zu dem Effektenlager gebracht. Die anderen, zur Vergasung bestimmten, gingen im Fußmarsch zu der etwa 1 km entfernten Anlage. Die Kranken und nicht Gehfähigen wurden mit Lastwagen hintransportiert. Bei Transporten, die des Nachts ankamen, wurden alle mit Lastwagen dahinbefördert. Vor den Bauernhäusern mußten sich alle ausziehen hinter aufgebauten Reisigwänden. An den Türen stand Desinfektionsraum. Die diensttuenden Unterführer mußten durch Dolmetscher den Menschen sagen, dass sie genau auf ihre Sachen achten sollen, damit sie diese nach der Entlausung gleich wieder fanden. Hierdurch wurde von vornherein eine Beunruhigung unterbunden. Die Ausgezogenen gingen dann in die Räume hinein, je nach Größe 2-300 Menschen. Die Türen wurden zugeschlossen, geschraubt und durch kleine Luken je ein bis 2 Büchsen Zyklon B hineingestreut, es handelte sich dabei um eine körnige Masse von Blausäure. Die Wirkungsdauer je nach Witterung 3-10 Minuten. Nach einer halben Stunde wurden die Türen geöffnet und die Leichen durch ein Kommando von Häftlingen, die ständig dort arbeiteten, herausgezogen und in Erdgruben verbrannt. Vor der Verbrennung wurden die Goldzähne und Ringe entfernt. Zwischen die Leichen wurde Brennholz geschichtet, und wenn* [in] *ein*[em] *Stoß ca. 100 Leichen drin war*[en], *wurde mit Petroleum-getränkten Lappen das Holz entzündet. Wenn die Verbrennung dann richtig im Gange war, wurden die anderen Leichen dazu geworfen. Das auf dem Boden der Gruben sich sammelnde Fett wurde mit Eimern dem Feuer wieder zugegossen, um besonders bei nasser Witterung den Verbrennungsprozeß zu beschleunigen. Die Dauer der Verbrennung dauerte 6-7 Stunden. Der Gestank der ver-*

[428] Ebd., S. 231.
[429] NO-1210, S. 4f. des Transkripts.

brannten Leichen konnte bei Westwind selbst im Lager bemerkt werden.[430] *Nach Räumung der Gruben wurden die Aschenreste zerstampft. Dies geschah auf einer Zementplatte, wo Häftlinge mit Holzstampfern die Knochenreste pulverisierten. Diese Reste wurden dann mittels Lastwagen an einer abgelegenen Stelle in die Weichsel geschüttet."*

Diese Schilderung entsprach zumindest in groben Zügen der propagandistischen "Wahrheit" über Auschwitz, in deren Besitz sich die Briten damals wähnten. Mit welchen Mitteln seine Kerkermeister ihn zu seinem Geständnis genötigt hatten, schilderte Höß selbst später wie folgt:[431]

"Als ich zum ersten Mal in der britischen Zone [in Deutschland] *verhört wurde, sagten mir die Vernehmer die ganze Zeit, dass fünf – sechs – sieben Millionen Menschen in den Gaskammern gestorben sein müssen; die ganze Zeit bombardierten sie mich mit riesigen Zahlen wie diesen, und ich wurde gedrängt, irgendwelche Daten zu liefern, um festzustellen, wie viele in den Gaskammern umgebracht worden waren, und die Vernehmer sagten mir, dass es mindestens drei Millionen gewesen sein müssen. Unter dem suggestiven Einfluss dieser großen Zahlen kam ich auf eine Gesamtzahl von drei Millionen."*

In polnischer Haft äußerte sich Höß näher zu den Methoden, mit denen die Engländer ihn zu seinen ersten Geständnissen gezwungen hatten:[432]

"Unter schlagenden Beweisen kam meine erste Vernehmung zustande. Was in dem Protokoll drin steht, weiß ich nicht, obwohl ich es unterschrieben habe. Doch Alkohol und Peitsche waren auch für mich zuviel."

Wie Aumeier gab also auch Höß genau das zu Protokoll, was seine britischen Vernehmer von ihm hören wollten. Der Unterschied besteht nur darin, dass wir von Höß mit Sicherheit wissen, dass er gefoltert wurde,[433] nicht aber von Aumeier.

Nach seiner Auslieferung an Polen redete Höß auch den Polen schon bald nach dem Mund. In einem Text mit dem Titel "Die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" schrieb er:[434]

"Wir fuhren ins Gelände, um den geeigneten Platz festzulegen. Wir hielten das Bauerngehöft an der Nord-West-Ecke des späteren Bau-Ab-

---

[430] Diese Behauptung wirkt nicht besonders überzeugend, weil sich die angeblichen Verbrennungsgräben im Nordwesten des Lagers befanden.

[431] State of Israel Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, Band. III, S. 1310.

[432] Martin Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 149.

[433] Zu den Einzelheiten siehe Robert Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), S. 389-403.

[434] Martin Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 158

schnittes III Birkenau für geeignet. Es war abgelegen, gegen Einsicht durch umliegende Waldstücke und Hecken geschützt und nicht zu weit von der Bahn entfernt. Die Leichen sollten auf dem angrenzenden Wiesenplan in tiefen langen Gruben untergebracht werden. An ein Verbrennen dachten wir zu diesem Zeitpunkt noch nicht. Wir errechneten, daß man in den dort vorhandenen Räumlichkeiten ungefähr 800 Menschen gleichzeitig nach Gasdichtmachung durch ein geeignetes Gas töten könne. Dies entsprach auch der späteren Kapazität."

Eine Seite später fügt Höß dem hinzu:[435]

"Zu welcher Zeit nun die Judenvernichtung begann, vermag ich nicht mehr anzugeben. Wahrscheinlich noch im September 1941, vielleicht aber erst im Januar 1942. Es handelt sich zuerst um Juden aus Ostoberschlesien. Diese Juden wurden durch die Stapoleitstelle Kattowitz verhaftet und in Transporten mit der Bahn auf einem Abstellgeleis auf der Westseite der Bahnstrecke Auschwitz-Dziedzice gebracht und dort ausgeladen. Soviel ich noch erinnere, waren diese Transporte nie stärker als 1000 Menschen. An der Bahnrampe wurden die Juden von einer Bereitschaft des Lagers von der Stapo übernommen und in zwei Abteilungen durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer nach dem Bunker, wie die Vernichtungsanlage bezeichnet wurde, gebracht. Das Gepäck blieb an der Rampe und wurde dann nach der Sortierstelle – Kanada genannt – zwischen DAW und dem Bauhof gebracht. Die Juden mußten sich bei dem Bunker ausziehen, es wurde ihnen gesagt, daß sie zur Entlausung in die auch so bezeichneten Räumen gehen müßten. Alle Räume, es handelte sich um fünf, wurden gleichzeitig gefüllt, die gasdicht gemachten Türen zugeschraubt und der Inhalt der Gasbüchsen durch besondere Luken in die Räume geschüttet.

Nach Verlauf einer halben Stunde wurden die Türen wieder geöffnet, in jedem Raum waren 2 Türen, die Toten herausgezogen und auf kleinen Feldbahnwagen auf einem Feldbahngeleis nach den Gruben gefahren. Die Kleidungsstücke wurden mit Lastwagen nach der Sortierstelle gebracht. Die ganze Arbeit, Behilflichsein beim Ausziehen, Füllen des Bunkers, Räumung des Bunkers, Beseitigung der Leichen sowie das Ausschachten und Zuschütten der Massengräber wurde durch ein besonderes Kommando von Juden durchgeführt, die gesondert untergebracht waren und laut Anordnung Eichmanns nach jeder größeren Aktion ebenfalls vernichtet werden sollten."

[435] Ebd., S. 159f.

Diese angebliche Vergasung soll sich in "Bunker 1" zugetragen haben, was bedeutet, dass dieser "Bunker" laut Höß bereits im September 1941, spätestens jedoch Ende Januar 1942 in Betrieb war. Außerdem gibt Höß an, der betreffende Bunker habe fünf und nicht zwei Gaskammern besessen – er verwechselt ihn also mit "Bunker 2".

In ihrem *Kalendarium* datiert D. Czech diese angebliche Vergasung unter ausdrücklichem Hinweis auf den eben zitierten Abschnitt von Höß auf den 15. Februar 1942 (den Tag, an dem ein Judentransport aus Beuthen in Auschwitz eingetroffen sein soll), doch da "Bunker 1" damals noch nicht existierte, verlegt sie die Vergasungsoperation kurzerhand ins Krematorium I![436]

Höß fährt fort:[437]

> *"Während es sich im Frühjahr 1942 noch um kleinere Aktionen handelte, verdichteten* [sich] *die Transporte während des Sommers, und wir waren gezwungen, noch eine weitere Vernichtungsanlage zu schaffen. Es wurde das Bauerngehöft westlich der späteren Krematorien III und IV* [= IV und V] *ausgewählt und hergerichtet. Zur Entkleidung waren beim Bunker I zwei und beim Bunker II drei Baracken entstanden. Der Bunker II war größer, es faßte ca. 1200 Personen."*

Bei seiner Aussage am 11. März 1947 während seines Strafprozesses in Polen übernahm Höß schließlich vollumfänglich die polnische Version der Geschehnisse einschließlich der Terminologie und sprach nun ausdrücklich von "Bunker 1" und "Bunker 2":[438]

> *"Von diesem Zeitpunkt an wurden Vergasungen aus dem Lager verlegt, in den Bunker 1. Dies war ein Bauernhaus, das für diese Zwecke hergerichtet worden war. Es wurde mittels gasdichter Holztüren in einzelne Räume aufgeteilt. Es gab kleine Öffnungen, durch die das Gas eingeführt wurde, sobald die Räume mit Leuten angefüllt waren. Später machten wir dies genauso, als im Frühjahr 1942 Judentransporte aus Oberschlesien, aus dem Generalgouvernment und aus Deutschland ankamen.* […]
>
> *In der Nähe des Bauernhauses, bei Bunker 2, gab es Gräben, die ursprünglich Massengräber waren. Die Leichen wurden aus der Gaskammer geschleppt und in diesen Gräben verbrannt."*

Die offenkundigen Unterschiede zwischen den in britischer und den in polnischer Haft abgelegten "Geständnissen" von Rudolf Höß ist ein weite-

---

[436] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 174f.
[437] Martin Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 15), S. 160f.
[438] Höß-Prozess, AGK, NTN, 105, S. 114f.

rer Beweis dafür, dass er in beiden Fällen lediglich wiederholte, was ihm seine Kerkermeister in den Mund legten.

6.5.4. Pery Broad

SS-Rottenführer Pery Broad arbeitete ab dem 18. Juni 1942 als Untergebener Maximilian Grabners in der politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz. Am 6. Mai 1945 nahmen ihn die Briten in Haft; 1947 wurde er auf freien Fuß gesetzt. Am 13. Juli 1945 verfasste er einen Bericht, der von keiner der verschiedenen Kommissionen zur Untersuchung deutscher Kriegsverbrechen in ihre Akten aufgenommen wurde und folglich nie eine Registraturnummer erhielt. Das Dokument verschwand für fast zwei Jahrzehnte, tauchte aber dann beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess unversehens wieder auf. In seinem Kommentar zu Broads Aussagen meint Jean-Claude Pressac, Form und Ton dieser Erklärungen wirkten "falsch"; deren "literarische Form" sei "offensichtlich durch einen allzu feurigen polnischen [sic] Patriotismus" gefärbt, und "das Originalmanuskript der Erklärung" sei "unbekannt". Deshalb sei dieses Dokument nicht allzu viel wert, schloss Pressac.[439]

In seinen darauffolgenden beiden Erklärungen[440] verlor Broad kein Wort über die "Bunker" von Birkenau. Soweit ich weiß, erwähnte er diese erst Ende 1947 wieder:[441]

> *"Ich erfuhr durch SS-Leute, dass die Hauptmasse der für die Vergasung bestimmten Personen direkt nach Birkenau gebracht wurde, wo sich 2 als Gasbunker ausgebaute Bauerhäuser befanden. Das Fassungsvermögen dieser beiden provisorischen Gasbunker betrug 800-1000 Personen."*

Der Bericht vom 13. Juli 1945, dessen einzige Kopie erst am 20. April 1964 beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess vorgelegt wurde und den Broad selbst als "manipuliert" bezeichnete,[442] wurde vom Auschwitz-Museum 1968 veröffentlicht.[443] Der Verfasser erwähnt darin zwar die "Bunker" in Birkenau, hielt aber fest, als Augenzeuge habe er lediglich einer Menschenvergasung im alten Krematorium beigewohnt. Was er über angebliche Vergasungen in den "Bunkern" berichtete, beruht ausschließlich auf Gerüchten, die mit Sicherheit nicht von seinem Vorgesetzten Grabner stammten, denn dieser wusste nichts davon. Wir haben es hier mit den be-

---

439 *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 128. Hervorhebung im Original.
440 Erklärung vom 14. September 1945. NI-11397. Verhör vom 2. März 1946. NI-11954.
441 Unter Eid abgegebene Erklärung von Pery Broad vom 20. Oktober 1947. NI-11984.
442 H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 293), Band I, S. 537 und 539.
443 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (Hg.), "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 9, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1966, S. 7-48.

reits erwähnten Propagandagerüchten zu tun. Broad und die Briten, für die er seinen Bericht schrieb, besaßen nur sehr lückenhafte Kenntnisse von den "Bunker"-Geschichten, und was Broad darüber erzählte, ist nichts als ein Widerhall jener wilden Gerüchte. Wohl verwendete er den Ausdruck "Bunker", schrieb jedoch nicht von "Bunker 1" und "Bunker 2".[444] Wie erinnerlich war laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion einer der beiden "Bunker" von roter und der andere von weißer Farbe, doch für Broad waren sie beide weiß:[445]

> *"In einiger Entfernung von dem sich lawinenartig vergrößernden Birkenauer Lager standen durch ein Wäldchen voneinander getrennt inmitten einer lieblichen Landschaft zwei hübsch und sauber aussehende Bauerhäuser. Sie waren blendend weiß getüncht, mit gemütlichen Strohdächern bedeckt und heimischen Obstbäumen umgeben."*

Broads Bericht enthält einige offensichtliche Absurditäten wie diese:[446]

> *"Wahrscheinlich wussten die massgebliche SS-Dienststellen nicht, dass die Bewohner des kleinen nicht weit abliegenden Dörfchens Wohlau, das jenseits der Weichsel liegt, oftmals nachts Zeugen dieser Schreckensszenen waren. Beim hellen Schein der in den Gruben brennenden Leichen vermochten sie den Zug nackter Gestalten zu erkennen, der aus den Ankleidebaracken in die Gaskammern schritt. Sie hörten die Schreie der bestialisch Geschlagenen, die nicht in diese Todesräume hineingehen wollten, hörten die Schüsse, mit denen alles niedergemacht wurde, was aus Platzmangel nicht hineingedrückt werden konnte."*

Wohlau war der deutsche Name von Wola, einem Dorf, das drei Kilometer südwestlich des als "Bunker 2" in die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung eingegangenen Hauses lag ("Bunker 1" war noch weiter entfernt). Wie konnten die Bewohner dieses Dorfes aus so großer Distanz bloß sehen, was sich in und um "Bunker 2" tat? Das den "Bunkern" am nächsten gelegene Dorf war Jedlina, das sich auf der anderen Seite der Weichsel genau gegenüber von Birkenau befand, etwa 1,5 km von den "Bunkern" entfernt. Obwohl Broads Auslassungen einzig und allein auf Gerüchten fußen, bekommt man bei ihrer Lektüre den Eindruck, der Erzähler habe die seltene Gabe der Allgegenwart besessen – ein klarer Beweis für den fiktiven Charakter der von ihm berichteten Geschichte.

---

[444] Ebd., S. 35.
[445] Ebd., S. 33.
[446] Ebd., S. 36.

6.5.5. Friedrich Entress

Dr. Friedrich Entress war vom 11. Dezember 1942 bis zum 20. Oktober 1943 in Auschwitz als Arzt tätig. Kraft seiner Funktion und dank der Länge seines Aufenthalts hätte er eigentlich gut über die "Bunker" von Birkenau Bescheid wissen müssen. In einer "beeidigten Erklärung", die er am 14. April 1947 im Gefängnis von Landsberg abgab, äußerte er sich zu diesem Thema wie folgt:[447]

> *"Im Sommer 1942 begannen die ersten Vergasungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Es handelte sich dabei um die Vergasung der Juden aus Polen und Russland.* […]
> *Als erste Gaskammern wurden zwei alte Bauernhäuser benutzt, die speziell für die Vergasungen umgebaut wurden. Diese Baumaßnahmen wurden von der SS Bauleitung durchgeführt. Die Fenster wurden vermauert, die Zwischenwände entfernt und eine spezielle Türe, die den Raum luftdicht verschloss, eingebaut.*
> *Der Fassungsraum war für etwa 300 Personen eingerichtet. Die Häftlinge mussten sich in einer danebenstehenden Baracke auskleiden und wurden von dort in die Gaskammer geführt. Nachdem die Türe verschlossen war, wurde das Gas (Zyklon B) von drei SS-Männern durch verschließbare Öffnungen in die Gaskammer geworfen. Diese SS-Männer trugen Gasmasken und waren in der Verwendung des Gases speziell geschult. Ein Lagerarzt musste bei jeder Vergasung anwesend sein, da laut einer Heeresdienstverordnung über Anwendung von Giftgasen diese Bereitschaft notwendig war, zum Schutze des SS-Personals.*
> *Nach 5 Minuten war das anfängliche laute Schreien und Stöhnen verstummt. Nach weiteren 25 Minuten wurden die Türe geöffnet, und ein Häftlingskommando, welches Gasmasken trug, brachte dann die Leichen der Vergasten ins Freie. Unter der Leitung eines von Dr. Lolling speziell hierfür bestimmten Unterscharführers wurde das Zahngold entfernt, die Häftlinge auf bereitstehenden Loren verladen und an die Gruben gefahren, die vorher von einem Häftlingskommando gegraben wurden. Nachdem die Leichen begraben waren, wurden die Gaskammern gereinigt und waren dann wieder gebrauchsfertig für den nächsten Transport."*

1947 hatte die Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" bereits Gestalt angenommen, aber Dr. Entress kannte den "offiziellen" Namen dieser beiden alten Bauernhäuser noch nicht. Außerdem lässt er die Vergasungen im Sommer statt im Frühling 1942 beginnen. Im Widerspruch zur "offiziel-

[447] NO-2368, S. 4f.

len" Version Szlama Dragons steht auch seine Behauptung, die Innenwände seien in beiden Häusern abgetragen worden, und es habe eine einzige gasdichte Tür gegeben. Somit war laut Entress in beiden Häusern nur eine einzige Gaskammer mit einem Fassungsvermögen von jeweils 300 Personen vorhanden – eine Zahl, die um ein Mehrfaches unter der von Dragon genannten liegt.

Die vom Zeugen Entress aufgestellte Behauptung, die Umwandlung der Häuser in Gaskammern sei von der SS-Bauleitung durchgeführt worden, entspricht, wie wir bereits gesehen haben, nicht den Tatsachen.

6.5.6. Hans Erich Mußfeldt

SS-Oberscharführer Erich Mußfeldt[448] war vom 15. August 1940 bis zum 15. November 1941 in Auschwitz stationiert. Anschließend wurde er ins Konzentrationslager Lublin-Majdanek versetzt, doch im Mai 1944 kehrte er nach Auschwitz zurück, wo er bis Mitte August für die Krematorien II und III verantwortlich war. Anschließend schickte man ihn an die Front.

Beim Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft saß Mußfeldt auf der Anklagebank. Am 22. Dezember 1947 wurde er vom Obersten Gerichtshof Polens zum Tode verurteilt. Während der Prozessvorbereitungen war er mehrmals von Jan Sehn vernommen worden. Bei einer dieser Verhöre gab er am 8. September 1947 Folgendes zu Protokoll:[449]

> *"Wie ich bereits erläutert habe, wurde ich am 9. Februar 1943 von Majdanek nach Auschwitz gesandt, um die* [Technik der] *Freiluftverbrennung von Leichen in Gruben zu studieren. Dabei wurde ich vom Sanitäter /SDG/ SS-Oberscharführer Entress*[450] *nach Auschwitz begleitet, der sich über die Entlausung und Tötung von Menschen mittels Giftgas in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz informieren sollte. Der Lagerkommandant von Majdanek, Florstedt, hatte uns einen Brief für den Lagerkommandanten von Auschwitz gegeben. Für diesen Auftrag meldeten wir uns beim damaligen Kommandanten von Auschwitz Rudolf Höß. Dieser verwies uns an den ersten Schutzhaftlagerführer, SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier. Aumeier zeigte mir die Zeichnung einer Grube zur Leichenverbrennung, erklärte sie mir und fügte hinzu, dass die Leichen darin perfekt verbrannten. Er sandte uns dann zur Politischen Abteilung. Der Chef dieser Abteilung, Grabner, ordnete einen*

---

448 Die Fehlschreibung "Muhsfeldt" erscheint in den Prozessakten und wurde in späteren Texten oft übernommen. Sie geht vermutlich auf eine falsche Transkription des sz in der Sütterlinschrift zurück.

449 Vernehmung von Erich Mußfeldt vom 8. September 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, S. 91f.

450 Anton Enders (oder Endress), SS-*Oberscharführer*, Desinfektor beim Sanitätsdienst in Majdanek.

seiner Untergebenen ab, Bogner [Boger], *der uns dann im Lastwagen zu einer Stelle fuhr, wo die Leichen jener, die vergast worden waren, in einer Grube unter freiem Himmel brannten. Dies war in Birkenau, an einem Ort, der Bunker 5 genannt wurde. Der Kommandoführer, der diese Aktivitäten leitete (ich kann mich nicht an seinen Namen erinnern), erklärte uns, wie die Leute vergast und ihre Leichen verbrannt wurden. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt waren die Leichen in der Grube fast ganz verbrannt, und die Gaskammer war leer. Es war ein Backsteinbau, eine Art Bauernhaus, das in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt worden war, im Innern unterteilt in 4 kleinere Räume.*

Vorne führte eine Eingangstür in jeden Raum; am hinteren Ende jedes Raumes war eine Tür, durch welche die Leichen in die Karren einer Schmalspurbahn geworfen wurden. Jeder Raum hatte Öffnungen zur Einführung von Zyklon. In allen Räumen des Bunkers 5 konnten zusammen 1000 – 1500 Personen gleichzeitig vergast werden. Während des Besuches von mir und Entress fanden keine Vergasungen statt, da es keine Transporte gab."

Der merkwürdigste Punkt dieser Aussage ist der Ausdruck "Bunker 5". Wie bereits erwähnt war er von Rudolf Höß erfunden worden, der schrieb, "Bunker 2" sei "später" – d. h. im Jahre 1944 – "Bunker V" genannt worden.[337] Dies gab den Anstoß zu der später von D. Paisikovic weiter entwickelten Geschichte von der Umtaufung des angeblichen Vergasungsgebäudes.

Mußfeldt kannte die gegen ihn erhobenen Anklagen natürlich, was bedeutet, dass er auch mit den in den vorhergehenden Jahren von Jan Sehn gesammelten wichtigsten Zeugenaussagen vertraut war. In Bezug auf "Bunker 5" hatte er diese Aussagen offenbar missverstanden, behauptete er doch, "Bunker 2" sei bereits im Februar 1943 in "Bunker 5" umbenannt worden. Hierfür hätte es 1943, als dieses angebliche Vergasungsgebäude ja nicht benutzt worden sein soll, allerdings noch weniger Gründe gegeben als anlässlich seiner angeblichen Reaktivierung ein Jahr darauf.

Mußfeldts Schilderung von "Bunker 5" beruht eindeutig auf der Beschreibung Szlama Dragons. Der einzige nennenswerte Unterschied besteht darin, dass Mußfeldt die Kapazität der vier "Gaskammern" geringer angibt. Über "Bunker 1" und dessen Verbrennungsgruben äußert er sich überhaupt nicht, und "Bunker 5" billigt er nur eine einzige Verbrennungsgrube zu, in der die Leichen bei seinem Besuch schon fast verbrannt waren. Somit konnte der in seiner Eigenschaft als Kremierungsfachmann nach Auschwitz entsandte Mußfeldt den Verbrennungsprozess nicht mit eigenen Augen mitverfolgen, ebenso wenig wie SS-Oberscharführer Anton Endress – der angeblich nach Auschwitz geschickt worden war, um die Technik des

Vergasens zu studieren – die Gaskammern jemals in Aktion sah, denn schon am nächsten Tag kehrten die beiden Unteroffiziere ja wieder nach Lublin zurück.[451] Warum in aller Welt hatte man sie dann überhaupt nach Auschwitz entsandt?

Die Geschichte von den Verbrennungsgräben hatte eine unvorhergesehene Fortsetzung. Mußfeldt gab an, Hans Aumeier habe ihm die Zeichnung einer solchen Grube gezeigt und ihre Funktionsweise erläutert, wobei er hinzufügte, die Leichen würden "perfekt" brennen. Doch als Mußfeldt nach seiner Rückkehr nach Lublin das in Auschwitz Gelernte in die Praxis umsetzen wollte, stellte es sich heraus, dass die Leichenverbrennung in einer solchen Grube "nicht effizient genug war". Deshalb errichtete er auf eigene Initiative riesige Roste aus Lastwagenchassis, die auf Felsen aufgestellt wurden. Zuerst wurde Holz auf diese Roste gelegt und dann 100 Leichen, die mit Methanol übergossen wurden. Mit dieser Technik will er bis Oktober 1943 ungefähr 9.000 Leichen verbannt haben,[452] d.h. im Durchschnitt alle zweieinhalb Tage 100. Doch wie konnten die Birkenauer Verbrennungsgräben unter diesen Umständen tagtäglich Tausende von Leichen in Asche verwandeln?

6.5.7. Hans Stark

SS-Unterscharführer Hans Stark traf um Weihnachten 1940 herum in Auschwitz ein, wo er zunächst die Position eines Blockführers bekleidete und im Juni 1941 der Politischen Abteilung zugeteilt wurde. Im Sommer 1942 wurde er zum Oberscharführer befördert, im November desselben Jahres dann jedoch aus Auschwitz abberufen.

Am 23. April 1959 wurde Stark im Vorfeld des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses von der Kriminalpolizei Köln im Auftrag des Landeskriminalamts Baden-Württemberg vernommen. Hinsichtlich der "Bunker" machte er folgende Aussage:[453]

> *"Ich hatte weiterhin die Aufgabe, bei ankommenden Transporten in Birkenau etwa ab Sommer 1942 die Listen der Neuangekommenen vom Begleitkommando entgegenzunehmen und die Anzahl zu überprüfen. Unmittelbar nach Ankunft fand die Selektion statt, d.h. wurden die arbeitsfähigen von den nicht arbeitsfähigen Häftlingen getrennt. Die nicht arbeitsfähigen Personen, in der Hauptsache Alte, Kranke, Kinder und Säuglinge, wurden in die damals bereits bestehenden Vergasungsräume*

---

[451] Vernehmung von Erich Mußfeldt vom 8. September 1947. AGK, NTN, 144, S. 92.
[452] Vernehmung von Erich Mußfeldt vom 14. August 1947. AKG, NTN, 144, S. 67.
[453] Venehmungsniederschrift von Hans Stark, Köln, 23. April 1959, ZStL, Az. AR-Z 37/58 SB6, S. 949-951.

geführt. Diese bestanden aus 2 Holzhäusern, die entsprechend hergerichtet worden waren. […]
Die Vergasungsräume befanden sich nicht allzuweit von der Ausladestelle entfernt, und die zur Vergasung bestimmten Personen wurden von uns dorthin geführt. Ich selbst war einige Male bei dem Hinführen von zur Vergasung bestimmten Personen dabei. […]
Wenn ich mich recht erinnere, wurden die ersten Gaskammern – die von mir bezeichneten Holzhäuser – während meines ersten Studienaufenthaltes in der Zeit von etwa Weihnachten 1941 bis März 1942 gebaut, denn nach meiner Rückkehr nach Auschwitz waren diese bereits fertig und es fanden darin die ersten Vergasungen statt. […]
Über die Kapazität der beiden ersten Gaskammern in Birkenau vermag ich nähere Angaben nicht zu machen, ich weiß also nicht, wieviele Personen in jeder G.Kammer jeweils vergast werden konnten. Ich glaube aber nicht, daß viel mehr als in die Gaskammern beim kleinen Krema. hineingegangen sind. Bei den Vergasungen, an denen ich teilgenommen habe, war es auch nicht vorgekommen, daß bei einem Transport in den Kammern mehrere Vergasungen nacheinander vorgenommen wurden, so daß bei jedem Transport meiner Meinung nach höchstens etwa 500 Personen vergast werden konnten. Auch in Birkenau wurde das Gas durch vorhandene Öffnungen von Sanitätern in die Vergasungsräume hineingeschüttet."

Diesen Ausführungen lässt sich entnehmen, dass Stark mit der Propagandageschichte von den "Vergasungsgebäuden" nur sehr oberflächlich vertraut war. Nicht nur kannte er den Ausdruck "Bunker" nicht, sondern er verwechselte die angeblichen hölzernen Entkleidungsbaracken mit den eigentlichen "Vergasungshäusern", die doch aus Ziegeln gefertigt gewesen sein sollen, und behauptete dementsprechend, die Vergasungen hätten sich in Holzhäusern zugetragen. Wo sich diese Häuser befanden, woraus sie bestanden, wie viele "Gaskammern" sie enthielten, wo sich die "vorhandene Öffnungen" für das Zyklon B befanden, wie die Vergasungen abliefen, wie die Leichen herausgezogen wurden und was dann mit ihnen geschah – all dies hätte ein wirklicher Zeuge gewusst, doch Stark schweigt sich darüber aus. Seine Angaben bezüglich des erstmaligen Einsatzes *beider* Holzhäuser – zwischen Ende 1941 und März 1942 – entspricht nicht ganz der orthodoxen Version, trifft diese Zeitspanne doch allenfalls auf "Bunker 1" zu, keinesfalls jedoch auf "Bunker 2". Sein Unwissen bezüglich der Vernichtungskapazität der Installationen sowie der Anzahl der Vergasten ist für einen Zeugen, dessen Aufgabe im Empfang der neuen Transporte bestand, ebenfalls höchst befremdlich.

Dass Stark die angeblichen Vergasungen überhaupt gestand, lässt sich ohne weiteres verstehen. Etliche andere Zeugen – beispielsweise Erwin Bartel – hatten ihn der Mittäterschaft bezichtigt, so dass er sich dazu entschloss, die von der Anklage behaupteten Geschehnisse nicht zu bestreiten, sondern lediglich seine eigene Schuld in Abrede zu stellen (oder Befehlsnotstand geltend zu machen). Ende der fünfziger Jahre wurde die Geschichte von den Judenvergasungen längst allgemein akzeptiert, und wer sie als Angeklagter bestritt, wäre als "verstockter Nazi" betrachtet und härter bestraft worden.[454]

6.5.8. Richard Böck

SS-Unterscharführer Richard Böck war von 1941 bis zur Räumung des Lagers als Kraftfahrer in Auschwitz tätig. Am 2. November 1960 wurde er während der Vorbereitungen auf den Auschwitz-Prozess verhört und erstattete einen ausführlichen, farbigen Bericht über die "Bunker", den ich hier ungekürzt wiedergebe:[455]

> *"Eines Tages, es war im Winter 1942/43, fragte mich H.*[ölblinger], *ob ich Lust hätte, einmal zu einer Vergasungsaktion mitzufahren. Er würde mich als seinen Beifahrer im Sanitätswagen ausgeben, weil es sonst für mich streng verboten war, dort anwesend zu sein. Ich daraufhin mit ihm zur Garage, wir setzten uns in den Sanka und fuhren direkt nach Birkenau. Das Lager Birkenau wurde bei dieser Fahrt nicht berührt. Ich kann auch gar nicht sagen, daß ich dabei etwas von dem Lager gesehen habe.*
>
> *Der ankommende Transportzug stand auf der freien Strecke zwischen Auschwitz und Birkenau und die Häftlinge wurden gerade ausgeladen. Es war etwa 21.00 Uhr. An die Lkw.s, mit denen die Häftlinge transportiert wurden, waren hinten breite Treppen angestellt, über die die Menschen auf die Wagen stiegen. Alle Fahrzeuge wurden vollgepfercht, so daß nicht mehr hinauf ging. Die Menschen standen auf den Fahrzeugen. Ich habe nicht beobachtet, daß von einem SS-Arzt oder einem anderen SS-Angehörigen herausgesucht wurden. Sie wurden alle aufgeladen und zu einem ehemaligen Bauernhof gefahren, der etwa 1,5 km von der Ausladestelle entfernt lag. Die Stelle kann ich nicht mehr genau bezeichnen, da es dunkel war. Die Krematorien von Birkenau habe ich je-*

---

[454] Zu Hans Stark siehe auch Germar Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 7", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsschreibung*, 8(2) 2004, S. 238-242.

[455] Vernehmung von Richard Böck vom 2. November 1960 im Vorfeld des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Az. 4 Js 444/59, Band 29, S. 6881-6883. Die Originalseiten des Berichts wurden von Germar Rudolf veröffentlicht. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 4," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), S. 228.

denfalls nicht gesehen, und ich bin der Ansicht, daß diese zu diesem Zeitpunkt auch noch nicht in Tätigkeit waren. Ich bin jedenfalls mit H. in dem Sanka auch zu diesem Bauernhof gefahren, und zwar fuhren wir hinter den Lkw.s her. Als wir ankamen, waren die Menschen bereits abgeladen und mußten sich in mehreren Baracken, die in der Nähe des ehemaligen Bauernhofs standen, ausziehen. Als sie nackt aus den Baracken herauskamen, wurde ihnen gesagt, daß sie in das Gebäude gehen sollten, an dem ein Schild mit der Aufschrift 'Desinfektion' hing. Dieses Gebäude war der ehemalige Bauernhof, den man zu dieser Zeit als Vergasungsraum umgebaut hatte. Soviel ich mich erinnern kann, war er rundum gut ausbetoniert und hatte auf beiden Seiten Tore, die m.E. aus Holz waren. H. hatte mir vorher schon erzählt, daß in diesem Raum die ankommenden Transporte vergast würden. Im übrigen waren diese Vergasungsaktionen bei uns allgemein bekannt.

Ich kann mich noch erinnern, daß es sich bei diesem Transport um holländische Juden – Männer, Frauen und Kinder – handelte, die alle gut angezogen waren und denen man ansah, daß es sich um wohlhabende Leute handelte.

Ich muß hier etwas verbessern: Der umgebaute Bauernhof hatte nur ein Tor, das zwei Flügel hatte. Auch das Schild 'Desinfektion' hing nicht an dem Gebäude, sondern stand wie ein Wegweiser einige Meter davor. Das Schild hatte man angebracht, um die Menschen im Glauben zu lassen, sie würden hier desinfiziert.

Nachdem der gesamte Transport – es dürfte sich um ca. 1000 Menschen gehandelt haben – in dem Gebäude war, wurde das Tor geschlossen. Anschließend kam ein SS-Mann, ich glaube es war ein Rottenführer, zu unserem Sanka und holte eine Gasbüchse heraus. Mit dieser Büchse ging er zu einer Leiter, die vom Tor aus gesehen an der rechten Seite des Gebäudes stand. Dabei bemerkte ich, daß er beim Besteigen der Leiter eine Gasmaske aufhatte. Als er am Ende der Leiter angekommen war, öffnete er eine kreisrund Blechklappe und schüttete den Inhalt der Büchse in die Öffnung. Ich hörte noch deutlich das Klappern der Büchse gegen die Mauer, als er beim Ausschütteln dagegenstieß. Gleichzeitig sah ich, wie ein bräunlicher Staub aus der Maueröffnung hochstieg. Ob dies Gas gewesen ist, kann ich nicht sagen. Jedenfalls habe ich genau gesehen, daß er nur eine Büchse hineinschüttete. Als der das Türchen wieder geschlossen hatte, setzte ein unbeschreibliches Schreien in dem Raum ein. Ich kann einfach nicht beschreiben, wie diese Menschen geschrien haben. Das dauerte etwa 8-10 Minuten und dann war alles still. Kurze Zeit später wurde das Tor von Häftlingen geöffnet und man konnte noch einen bläulichen Nebel über einem riesigen Knäul Leichen

schweben sehen. Die Leichen waren derartig ineinander verkrampft, daß man nicht erkennen konnte, zu wem die einzelnen Gliedmaßen und Körperteile gehörten. Ich habe dabei z.B. gesehen, daß einer der Vergasten einem anderen den Zeigefinger einige Zentimeter in die Augenhöhle gesteckt hatte. Daraus kann man ermessen, wie unbeschreiblich furchtbar der Todeskrampf dieser Menschen gewesen ist. Man kann dieses Bild nicht mit Worten beschreiben. Mir ist es dabei so schlecht geworden, daß ich fast erbrochen hätte.

Allerdings habe ich mich gewundert, daß das Häflingskommando, das zum Wegschaffen der Leichen bestimmt war, den Raum ohne Gasmasken betrat, obwohl dieser blaue Dunst über den Leichen schwebte, von dem ich annahm, daß es sich um Gas handelte. Die Leichen wurden auf Bauernwagen (Leiterwagen) geladen und von Häftlingen fortgeschoben. Wohin die Leichen kamen, habe ich nicht gesehen. Von einem Krematorium habe ich auch nichts bemerkt. […]

Ich kann mich noch gut erinnern, daß der Sanka mit dem 'Roten Kreuz' auf den Seiten versehen war. Das Fahrzeug wurde jedoch nie zum Krankentransport benutzt, sondern nur für diese Aktionen, und zwar zur Tarnung."

Auch Richard Böcks Kenntnis der Vergasungsgeschichte war recht lückenhaft. Bei der Lektüre seines Berichts bemerkt man, dass Böck versuchte, die wenigen ihm bekannten Elemente zu einem halbwegs zusammenhängenden Ganzen zu verbinden. Er kannte nicht nur die "offizielle" Terminologie nicht, sondern wusste nicht einmal, dass es, folgt man der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion, im Winter 1942/1943 noch ein zweites "Vergasungshaus" gab. Darüber hätte er eigentlich Bescheid wissen müssen, wenn doch, wie er behauptet, jedermann über die Vergasungen auf dem Laufenden war. Somit ist nicht klar, ob sich sein "Augenzeugenbericht" auf "Bunker 1" oder "Bunker 2" bezieht, obwohl dies ein wichtiges Kriterium zur Beurteilung seiner Glaubwürdigkeit wäre. Seiner Schilderung nach kann es sich bei dem Gebäude kaum um "Bunker 2" gehandelt haben. Er gibt nämlich an, kein Krematorium gesehen zu haben, doch weil die Straße zum "Bunker 2" nahe an den damals im Bau befindlichen Krematorien II und III vorbeiführte, hätte er diese zwangsläufig zu Gesicht bekommen müssen. Also muss er von "Bunker 1" gesprochen haben.

Der Zeitraum, in dem sich diese Ereignisse zugetragen haben sollen – Winter 1942/43 – ist derselbe, auf den sich Szlama Dragons Aussage bezieht. Rufen wir uns in Erinnerung, dass "Bunker 1" laut Dragon zwei Gaskammern besaß, von denen jede zwei separate Türen sowie zwei quadratische, je 40 cm × 40 cm große und mit einer Holzklappe schließbare Öffnungen zur Einführung von Zyklon B besaß. Die beiden ersten der ins-

gesamt vier Öffnungen sollen sich an derselben Wand wie die Eingangstür zur ersten Gaskammer befunden haben, jeweils eine links und eine rechts davon; von den Öffnungen für die zweite Gaskammer lag die eine rechts von deren Eingangstür und die andere an der linken Ecke der Wand. Zu den Türen führten laut Dragon zwei Treppen auf der Außenseite des Gebäudes, von denen jede sieben oder acht Stufen hatte. Doch für Böck wies das Haus nur eine einzige Gaskammer, eine einzige Tür und eine "kreisrunde Blechklappe" auf, die von keinem einzigen anderen Zeugen erwähnt worden ist. Zweifellos ließ sich Böck bei seiner Beschreibung von den Deckeln der Lüftungsklappen der Entwesungskammern BW5a und 5b inspirieren, auf die ich bereits früher eingegangen bin (siehe Kapitel 4.4).

Fahren wir fort. Die Anlage war überdies "rundum gut ausbetoniert", jedoch ohne die beiden Außentreppen. Böck erinnerte sich offenbar noch daran, dass es laut der orthodoxen Propagandaversion in der Nähe des "Bunkers" Entkleidungsbaracken gab, doch da er deren Zahl nicht kannte, sprach er einfach von "mehreren Baracken". Weitere Elemente der orthodoxen Version sind das Schild mit der Aufschrift "Desinfektion", das bei Böck wie ein Verkehrsschild vor dem "Bauernhof" stand anstatt wie bei Dragons sowjetischer Aussage an der Eingangstür befestigt zu sein, sowie die Bezeichnung "Sanka" (Sanitätskraftwagen) für das Fahrzeug mit dem Rotkreuzzeichen (Dragon hatte das Wort "Sanka" in seiner Erklärung vom Mai 1945 zu "Sanker" verballhornisiert). Andererseits wusste Böck nichts von der Schmalspurbahn mit den kleinen Wagen zum Leichentransport, und auch die Verbrennungsgräben sah er nicht, obgleich diese laut Pery Broad selbst für die Bewohner des drei Kilometer entfernten Dorfes Wola sichtbar waren.

Das Originellste an diesem "Augenzeugenbericht" ist jedoch zweifellos seine Schilderung der angeblichen Vergasungsoperation. Wie viele andere "Zeugen" meinte auch Böck, der Name "Blausäure" sei auf die blaue Farbe dieses Gifts zurückzuführen, und erfand deshalb die lächerliche Geschichte vom "bläulichen Nebel" oder "blauen Dunst", den er angeblich innerhalb der Gaskammer sah.[456] Noch absurder ist seine Behauptung, die in die Gaskammer eindringende Häftlingsgruppe (den Begriff "Sonderkommando" kannte er offenbar nicht) habe diese Kammer kurz nach einer Vergasungsaktion mit Blausäure folgenlos ohne Gasmasken betreten können.

Böck trat am 3. August 1964, dem 73. Verhandlungstag des Frankfurter Prozesses, in den Zeugenstand. Er änderte seine Aussage in mehreren Punkten ab und verzichtete auf die eben hervorgehobenen Absurditäten, er-

---

[456] Auch D. Olère stellte die Blausäuredämpfe auf der Zeichnung einer Menschenvergasung als blauen Nebel dar. S. Klarsfeld (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 268), S. 54.

fand dafür aber neue Elemente, die der orthodoxen Version widersprechen. Beispielsweise sprach er statt von zwei von "vier oder fünf große Baracken", in denen sich die Opfer hätten ausziehen müssen, und berichtete, ein SS-Mann sei "aufs Dach gestiegen", um Zyklon B durch eine Luke einzuschütten, obwohl sich diese nach der orthodoxen Lesart der Ereignisse in einer der Wände befand. Ganz offenkundig hatte es Böck unterlassen, sich vor seinem Auftritt beim Frankfurter Prozess mit der orthodoxen Version der "Bunker"-Geschichte vertraut zu machen, und begnügte sich mit den wenigen Bruchstücken, die er zu diesem Thema gehört oder gelesen hatte. Hiervon zeugt, dass er statt des üblichen Ausdrucks "Bauernhaus" das in diesem Zusammenhang seltsam klingende Wort "Bauernhof" benutzte, und dass er zwar angab, die Leichen der Vergasten seien zu einem "Graben" geschafft worden, jedoch nicht erwähnte, dass sie dort verbrannt wurden:[457]

> *"Die Leichen sind auf einen Leiterwagen verladen und zu einem Graben geführt worden."*

6.5.9. Karl Hölblinger

Wie wir eben gesehen haben, will Böck der von ihm geschilderten Vergasungsaktion auf Einladung seines Kollegen Hölblinger beigewohnt haben. Dieser habe ihn als Helfer getarnt zu jenem "Bauernhof" mitgenommen, obwohl dies für Unbefugte "streng verboten" gewesen sei.[458] Auch Hölblinger selbst trat beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess in den Zeugenstand, und zwar am 3. Juli 1964, dem 61. Verhandlungstag.

Hölblinger, der zur Kriegszeit den Grad eines SS-Rottenführers bekleidete, gehörte von 1941 bis 1943 der Fahrbereitschaft von Auschwitz an.[459] Obschon er angeblich derselben Vergasungsaktion beiwohnte wie Böck, ist seine Darstellung dieses Geschehnisses oberflächlich und lückenhaft:[460]

> *"Hölblinger: Ich war in der Fahrbereitschaft und habe den Sanka, der für Häftlingstransporte bestimmt war, gefahren.*
> *Vorsitzender: Fuhren Sie auch nachts?*
> *H.: Ja, wenn Judentransporte auf der Rampe in Birkenau eintrafen. Dann mußte ich die Sanitäter und die Ärzte an die Rampe fahren. Dann sind wir auch zu den Gaskammern weitergefahren. Die Sanitäter sind dort auf einer Leiter hinaufgestiegen, sie haben die Gasmaske oben gehabt und haben die Büchsen entleert. Die Häftlinge konnte ich beim*

---

[457] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 293), Band I, S. 74. Zu einer detaillierteren Analyse dieses Zeugen und seiner Aussagen siehe Germar Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 4", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) 2003, S. 224-229.
[458] Vernehmung von Richard Böck, aaO. (Anm. 455), S. 6881.
[459] Auch die Zentralbauleitung verfügte über eine "Fahrbereitschaft".
[460] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 293), Band I, S. 73.

Entkleiden sehen; es war immer alles ganz friedlich und ahnungslos. Es ist sehr rasch gegangen.
V.: Wie lange dauerte die Vergasung?
H.: Ungefähr eine Minute. Wenn das Gas hineinkam, hörte man einen Entsetzensschrei. Nach einer Minute war alles still. Das Gas haben die SDG in Blechbüchsen mitgebracht.
V.: Wie wurden die Opfer zur Gaskammer gebracht?
H.: Die nichtarbeitsfähigen Juden sind mit LKW zur Gaskammer gebracht worden. Es waren fünf oder sechs Wagen eingesetzt, die sind dann öfters gefahren.
V.: Wurden die Bunker mit Autoscheinwerfern angestrahlt?
H.: Ja.
Staatsanwalt Kügler: War der Angeklagte Klehr der Chef der SDG?
H.: Ich weiß nicht. Wir haben sie nur die Vergaserfritzen genannt.
Vertreter der Nebenklage Raabe: Wie lange dauerte eine Selektion im Durchschnitt?
H.: Es war verschieden. So eine Stunde bis anderthalb Stunden."

Wie sein Kollege Böck besaß auch dieser Zeuge eine nur sehr fragmentarische Kenntnis der Propagandageschichte, doch im Unterschied zu Böck war er nicht mit einer sonderlich üppigen Fantasie gesegnet, so dass er es nicht fertigbrachte, eine auch nur halbwegs zusammenhängende Geschichte zu erzählen und die zwei oder drei ihm bekannten Elemente der Legende in einen vernünftigen Kontext einzubetten. Deshalb begnügte er sich – offenbar mit dem stillschweigenden Einverständnis seiner Befrager – mit den eben zitierten kurzen und undeutlichen Ausführungen.

6.5.10. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer gilt aufgrund seiner Tagebucheinträge sowie der Erklärungen, die er im Vorfeld des Prozesses gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz abgab, allgemein als Zeuge der behaupteten Vergasungen in den "Bunkern". Mit Kremer und seinem Tagebuch habe ich mich bereits in einer früheren Studie auseinandergesetzt, auf die ich den Leser hier verweisen darf.[461] An dieser Stelle beschränke ich mich auf eine kurze Analyse seiner Aussagen beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess, wo er am 4. Juli 1964, dem 51. Verhandlungstag, als Zeuge der Anklage auftrat. Wie wir gleich sehen werden, erteilte er auf die ihm gestellten Fragen recht ausweichende Antworten, bereicherte die "Bunker"-Geschichte aber immerhin um eine neue "Erkenntnis":[462]

---

[461] Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung…*, aaO. (Anm. 8, 2016), S. 84-98.
[462] H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 293), Band I, S. 72.

"Vorsitzender: Wo fanden damals die Vergasungen statt?
Kremer: Alte Bauernhäuser waren als Bunker ausgebaut und mit einer fest verschließbaren Schiebetür versehen. Oben befand sich eine Luke. Die Menschen wurden entkleidet hineingeführt. Sie gingen ganz harmlos hinein, nur wenige haben sich gesträubt, die wurden beiseite genommen und erschossen. Das Gas warf ein dafür bestimmter SS-Mann ein. Er stieg dazu auf eine Leiter hinauf.
V.: Sie sagten früher, daß Schreie zu hören waren.
K.: Ja, das war die Lebensangst. Sie haben gegen die Türe getreten. Ich bin im Wagen gesessen."

Die zu "Bunkern" umgebauten Bauernhäuser, die Luke zur Einführung des Zyklon B und die Leiter, auf welcher der SS-Mann zu dieser Luke hochstieg – all dies sind wohlbekannte Elemente der Geschichte, aber die Schiebetür scheint eine Erfindung Kremers zu sein.

6.5.11. Horst Fischer

Horst Fischer, ein SS-Arzt im Range eines Obersturmführers, wurde am 1. November 1942 nach Auschwitz versetzt. Er war anfangs als SS-Truppenarzt und später als SS-Feldarzt im Stammlager tätig. Vom 1. November 1943 bis zum September 1944 war er Lagerarzt in Auschwitz III (Monowitz). Nach dem Krieg praktizierte er seinen Beruf in Ostberlin, wo er 1965 verhaftet und 1966 zum Tode verurteilt und durch das Fallbeil hingerichtet wurde.[463]

Am 19. Oktober 1965 sprach Dr. Fischer bei seinem Prozess von einer "als Sauna getarnten Gaskammer". Hier die wichtigsten Auszüge aus seinem Geständnis:[464]

"Ich habe erstmalig mit dem SS-Standortarzt, SS-Sturmbannführer Dr. Wirths, einer Vernichtung von Häftlingen durch 'Zyklon B' Ende November/Anfang Dezember 1942 an der 'Sauna' in Birkenau beigewohnt. Anschließend habe ich dort als diensthabender SS-Arzt in Abständen von zirka 14 Tagen, je nachdem wie die Transporte an der 'alten Rampe' am Stammlager Auschwitz I eintrafen, bis etwa Mai 1943 den Vernichtungsvorgängen beigewohnt. Unter Zugrundelegung dieser 6 Monate und der 14tätigen Abstände schätze ich, daß ich etwa 12mal an dem Bauernhaus, der als 'Sauna' getarnten Gaskammer, in Birkenau war."

---

[463] Aleksander Lasik, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997, S. 306.

[464] Vernehmungsprotokoll des Angeklagten Dr. Horst Fischer, Berlin, 19. Oktober 1965, Landesgericht Wien, dritter bis fünfter Prozesstag beim Verfahren gegen Gerd Honsik, Az. 20e Vr 14184/86 Hv 5720/90, S. 429.

Fischers Aufgabe bestand dem Vernehmen nach darin, "die SS-Desinfektoren bei der Einschüttung des Gases 'Zyklon B' in die Gaskammer zu beaufsichtigen," sprich im Falle eines Vergiftungsunfalls Erste Hilfe zuleisten. Er hielt sich dort bis nach Abschluss der Tötungsoperation auf, die ihm zufolge 45 bis 90 Minuten dauerte. Der Angeklagte sprach von einer einzigen "Auskleidebaracke", die ungefähr 150 m von der "Sauna" entfernt war. Bezüglich des Geschehens um und in dieser Installation machte er folgende Aussage:[465]

> *"In der Zeit von Ende 1942 bis Ende Mai 1943 betrug die Zahl der mit Bahntransporten eingelieferten Menschen durchschnittlich pro Transport bis zu 1500 Deportierte, wovon nach meiner Schätzung zwischen 300 und 900 als 'arbeitsunfähig' für die Gaskammer ausgewählt wurden. Die Zahl war abhängig von der Stärke des Transportes."*

Die "Sauna" besaß eine einzige Klappe, durch die das Zyklon B eingeworfen wurde. Hierzu lieferte Fischer folgende Einzelheiten:[466]

> *"Für einen Vergasungsvorgang in der 'Sauna' in Birkenau wurde jeweils nur eine Büchse mit 'Zyklon-B' Kristallen im Gewicht von etwa 2 kg verwandt. Ich habe nie festgestellt, daß in diese Gaskammer geringere oder größere Mengen eingeworfen wurden."*

Die Gaskammer besaß eine einzige, sehr eigentümliche Tür:[467]

> *"Anschließend wurde die doppelwandige Tür sofort geschlossen."*

Später kam Fischer nochmals auf diese Tür zurück:[466]

> *"In der hinteren Tür – Westseite des Hauses – war ein rundes Fenster als Spion eingelassen."*

Nach der angeblichen Vergasung geschah Folgendes:[468]

> *"Die Gaskammer durfte meines Wissens erst nach 20 Minuten geöffnet werden.* […]
> *Soweit ich mich erinnere, wurde die Gaskammer nach etwa 20 Minuten geöffnet, wenn anschließend eine weitere Vernichtungsaktion durchgeführt wurde.* […]
> *Den Befehl zum Öffnen der Türen der Gaskammern gab meines Wissens der SS-Oberscharführer und Leiter des Häftlings-Leichenkommandos Moll. Es wurden beide Türen der Gaskammer geöffnet, die wiederum etwa 10 bis 15 Minuten offenblieben, damit das Giftgas aus der Gaskammer abziehen konnte. Eine Absaugvorrichtung gab es in der 'Sau-*

[465] Ebd., S. 430.
[466] Ebd., S. 442.
[467] Ebd., S. 434.
[468] Ebd., S. 442f.

na' nicht. Nun zogen Häftlinge mit etwa 2 m langen Stangen, die an der Spitze einen gebogenen Eisenhaken hatten und vordem im Geräteraum der 'Sauna' aufbewahrt wurden, die Leichen heraus."

Obwohl diese Aussage aus dem Jahre 1965 stammt, als die orthodoxe Version der Geschichte von den "Bunkern" längst Gestalt angenommen hatte, sind Fischers Ausführungen offensichtlich ein reines Sammelsurium von Erfindungen, die er, den Erwartungen seiner Vernehmer entsprechend, mit den ihm vom Hörensagen bekannten "Tatsachen" zu einem halbwegs kohärenten Ganzen verband.

Auffallend ist an seiner Erklärung vor allem, dass bei ihm an die Stelle von Begriffen wie "Bunker 1", "Bunker 2", "kleines weißes Haus" oder "kleines rotes Haus" das Wort "Sauna" tritt, das wir sonst in keiner einzigen Zeugenaussage finden. Wo diese "Sauna" lag, verriet er nicht, so dass wir unmöglich wissen können, ob sich seine Schilderung auf "Bunker 1" oder auf "Bunker 2" bezog. In beiden Fällen stimmt seine Beschreibung in keiner Weise mit der orthodoxen Version überein.

Es lohnt sich darauf hinzuweisen, dass sich Fischers Zeugenaussage auf denselben Zeitraum bezieht wie diejenige Szlama Dragons. Für Dragon enthielt "Bunker 1" zwei Gaskammern, jede mit einer separaten Tür sowie zwei Öffnungen zum Einführen des Zyklon B, und "Bunker 2" bestand aus vier Gaskammern mit jeweils zwei separaten Türen und insgesamt fünf Einwurfluken. In schroffem Gegensatz hierzu hatte Fischers "Sauna" eine einzige Gaskammer mit einem einzigen Beobachtungsfenster, einer doppelwandige Tür und einer einzigen Einwurföffnung. Da auch Fischer nur äußerst verschwommene Kenntnisse der orthodoxen Version besaß, ließ er die Vergasungen in der Sauna bis in den Mai 1943 andauern, statt sie im März enden zu lassen, als die Krematorien IV und II in Betrieb genommen wurden.

In Bezug auf Zyklon B wiederholt er die unter den fantasievolleren Zeugen populäre Bezeichnung "Kristalle" und erfindet eine nicht existierende 2-kg-Büchse. Seine Behauptung, eine 10 bis 15 Minuten dauernde Lüftung habe für einen Raum mit einer einzigen Öffnung und einer einzigen Tür gereicht, kann nur Kopfschütteln erwecken. Innerhalb dieser kurzen Zeitspanne wäre die Bausäurekonzentration in der Kammer nicht etwa gesunken, sondern im Gegenteil noch gestiegen, weil die Blausäure rund zwei Stunden brauchte, um dem Trägergranulat zu entweichen.[469]

---

[469] Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 145; W. Lambrecht, "*Zyklon-B – eine Ergänzung*," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), S. 1-5. Tabelle auf S. 3.

Der Hinweis auf Moll als Chef des "Leiter des Häftlings-Leichenkommandos" – den Begriff "Sonderkommando" kannte Fischer offenbar nicht – ist völlig fehl am Platz, weil SS-Hauptsturmführer Otto Moll im Jahre 1942 noch Blockführer der Strafkompanie war und erst von Juli 1944 zum Chef der Krematorien von Birkenau ernannt wurde (er blieb es bis zum September).[470] Zu guter Letzt ist das vom Zeugen Fischer beschriebene System zum Herausziehen der Leichen aus der Gaskammer – Haken, die an zwei Meter langen Lanzen befestigt waren – eine fantasievolle Erfindung.

Dass sich die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung den von Fischer zum Besten gegebenen Unsinn nicht zu Eigen gemacht hat, versteht sich von selbst.

6.6. Schlussfolgerungen

Die in diesem Kapitel untersuchten Aussagen angeklagter SS-Männer lassen sich in zwei große Gruppen unterteilen, zwischen denen erhebliche Unterschiede bestehen. In den unmittelbaren Nachkriegsjahren war die Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" noch im Entstehen begriffen. Was die Beschuldigten zu Protokoll gaben, hing davon ab, was ihre Vernehmer zu wissen glaubten und die Angeklagten zu gestehen zwangen. Jedes neue "Geständnis" erweiterte das entstehende Bild von den "Bunkern" um neue Facetten, so dass sich eine "Konvergenz der Beweise" ergab. Die Angeklagten, die wussten, welches Schicksal sie nach dem Abschluss der gegen sie vorbereiteten Prozesse erwartete, akzeptierten die ihnen suggerierte Geschichte, entweder unter physischer Folter (wie beispielsweise Rudolf Höß) oder in der Hoffnung auf ein mildes Urteil, wobei sie in beiden Fällen neue Details erfanden.

Wie wir im nächsten Kapitel sehen werden, wurde die propagandistische Erdichtung von den "Bunkern" in den sechziger Jahren dann zur "historischen Tatsache". Nun brauchten die Vernehmer die Zeugen nicht mehr sonderlich zu beeinflussen – diese setzten die wenigen ihnen bekannten Bruchstücke der "historisch nachgewiesenen Tatsachen" zusammen und bereicherten sie gewöhnlich noch um eigene Erfindungen. Dies gilt für alle Zeugen, die beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess sowie bei den später folgenden Gerichtsverfahren auftraten.

---

[470] A. Lasik, "Täterbiographien," in: *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München/New Providence/London/Paris 1995, Band. 1, S. 290f.

Dritter Teil:

Propaganda wird zu

geschichtlicher “Wahrheit”

7. Wie Propaganda zu Geschichte wurde

7.1. Die "Bunker" in den sowjetischen Ermittlungen (Februar/März 1945)

Der erste Versuch, die Propagandageschichte von den "Vergasungsgebäuden" von Birkenau als historische Tatsache darzustellen, wurde unmittelbar nach der sowjetischen Besetzung von Auschwitz von der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission unternommen.

Vom 14. Februar bis zum 8. März 1945 verfassten die polnischen Experten Roman Dawidowski und Jarosław Doliński gemeinsam mit den sowjetischen Experten Lawruschin und Schuer einen siebzehnseitigen Bericht ("Akt") über die Technik der Vernichtung in Auschwitz. Ein Abschnitt mit dem Titel "Einäscherung von Leichen auf Scheiterhaufen" ist den Birkenauer Bunkern gewidmet. Ich gebe ihn nun vollumfänglich wieder:[471]

> *"a. Gaskammer Nr. 1 mit den Scheiterhaufen.*
> *Kurz nachdem die Gaskammer im ersten Krematorium im Herbst 1941 in Betrieb gesetzt worden war, wurden im Wald in einer gewissen Entfernung vom Lager Birkenau zwei weitere Gaskammern installiert. Die erste Gaskammer, die eine Größe von 8 x 10 m und somit eine Fläche von 80 Quadratmetern aufwies, hatte zwei Eingänge und zwei Ausgänge. Auf der Außenseite der Eingangstüre befand sich ein Schild, auf dem in deutscher Sprache 'Zur Desinfektion' stand, und auf der Innenseite der Ausgangstüre hing ein entsprechendes Schild mit der Aufschrift 'Zum Bad'. Neben den Türen, an der Seitenwand, befanden sich Öffnungen zur Einführung des Zyklon. Außerdem gab es zwei Holzbaracken des Standardtyps, die als Auskleideräume dienten.*
> *Wenn die Menschen auf die von den Deutschen praktizierte Art zusammengepfercht waren, konnte diese Kammer 800-1.000 Menschen auf einmal fassen. Nimmt man, wie aus der Untersuchung hervorgeht, an, dass die Deutschen für das Entkleiden und Vergiften der Opfer sowie die Entfernung der Leichen aus der Kammer 5-7 Stunden benötigten, war es möglich, innerhalb von 24 Stunden drei solche Operationen durchzuführen. Unter Ansetzung der Maximalgeschwindigkeit konnten die Deutschen somit nicht weniger als 2.500 Personen pro Tag in Gaskammer Nr. 1 vergiften. Die Leichen wurden auf fünf Wagen einer*

[471] Protokoll. 14. Februar-18. März 1945. Stadt Auschwitz. GARF, 7021-108, S. 7-9.

Schmalspurbahn zu vier Gräben transportiert, die jeweils 25-30 m lang, 4-6 m breit und 2 m tief waren und in denen sie in Schichten mit Holz aufgestapelt und verbrannt wurden. Diese Gaskammer und die daneben befindlichen Scheiterhaufen waren ungefähr anderthalb Jahre lang in Betrieb und wurden von den Deutschen im März oder April 1943 zerstört.

b. Gaskammer Nr. 2 mit den Scheiterhaufen.

Die zweite Gaskammer maß 9 x 11 m und wies eine Fläche von 100 Quadratmetern auf. Sie war nach demselben Prinzip wie Gaskammer Nr. 1 konstruiert. Unter Ansetzung derselben Daten wie bei Gaskammer 1 und unter Annahme der Maximalgeschwindigkeit vergifteten die Deutschen in dieser Gaskammer 3.000 Personen pro Tag. Die Leichen wurden auf vier Wagen einer Schmalspurbahn zu den Scheiterhaufen transportiert, manchmal wurden vier bis sechs davon gebraucht. Die Aktivität von Gaskammer Nr. 2 sowie ihrer Scheiterhaufen wurde im April 1943 unterbrochen, dann im Mai 1944 wieder aufgenommen und nahm ihren Fortgang bis Oktober 1944. Also funktionierte diese Gaskammer und ihren Scheiterhaufen während eines Gesamtzeitraums von einem Jahr und zehn Monaten.

c. Scheiterhaufen bei Krematorium 5.

Von Mai bis Oktober 1944 waren die Öfen von Krematorium 5 außer Betrieb, und die Leichen der Vergifteten wurden auf drei Scheiterhaufen verbrannt, die auf dem Gebiet des Krematoriums errichtet worden waren."

Diese Schilderung fußt ganz offensichtlich auf Szlama Dragons Erklärung vom 26. Februar 1945.

7.2. Lage der "Bunker"

Das wichtigste Problem, das die Sowjets bei ihrem Versuch, die "Bunker" zur historischen Tatsache aufzuwerten, lösen mussten, bestand in der Lokalisierung der beiden "Bauernhäuser". Wie wir in den Kapiteln 5 und 6 gesehen haben, waren sowohl sämtliche Augenzeugenberichte der Kriegszeit als auch die beiden Erklärungen Szlama Dragons vom 26. Februar bzw. 10./11. Mai 1945 in dieser Hinsicht äußerst vage.

Die Sowjets vertrauten die Aufgabe, die geographische Lage der beiden "Bunker" zu ermitteln, einem polnischen Ingenieur namens Eugeniusz Nosal an, der später jene drei Skizzen der "Bunker" anfertigte, die Dragons Augenzeugenbericht vom Mai 1945 beigefügt wurden. Am 3. März 1945 zeichnete Nosal zwei Pläne des westlichen Teils des Lagers Birkenau.

Beim ersten dieser Pläne handelt es sich um einen "Plan der Zone, wo sich die Krematorien, Gaskammern und Scheiterhaufen zur Verbrennung der Leichen befanden".[472] Auf diesem Plan erscheint "Gaskammer 2"[473] (mit dem Buchstaben K gekennzeichnet) an der später für offiziell erklärten Stelle, d. h. 200 m westlich der westlichen Umzäunung des Lagers Birkenau, zwischen der Zentralsauna und dem Krematorium IV. "Gaskammer 1" – ebenfalls mit dem Buchstaben K markiert – befindet sich ebenfalls außerhalb des Lagers, ungefähr 280 m von der nördlichen Umzäunung von BAIII entfernt, senkrecht zu den beiden Klärgruben.

Auf welche Beweise stützten sich die Sowjets bei ihrer Lokalisierung der beiden "Gaskammern"? Auf Szlama Dragons erst fünf Tage zuvor abgegebene Erklärung? Dies ist höchst unwahrscheinlich, weil Dragon bei seiner Schilderung der "Bauernhäuser" zwar eine Menge von Einzelheiten genannt, jedoch kein Sterbenswörtchen über die Lage dieser Gebäude gesagt hatte. Dabei hätte er doch ohne Weiteres festhalten können, "Bunker 2" habe etwa 250 m westlich der Zentralsauna (oder 200 m westlich der parallel zu dieser verlaufenden Umzäunung)[474] gelegen, und "Bunker 1" habe sich – wie aus dem betreffenden Plan hervorgeht – nördlich von BAIII und weniger als 300 m von der Umzäunung entfernt befunden. Noch einfacher wäre es für Szlama Dragon gewesen, die sowjetischen Experten zu der Stelle zu führen, wo die beiden "Bauernhäuser" gestanden hatten; diese hätten sie dann einfach auf dem Plan eintragen können.

Doch hier beginnen die Schwierigkeiten. Auf diesem Plan beträgt die Entfernung zwischen den beiden angeblichen "Bunkern" ungefähr 1.100 m (Luftlinie). Der tatsächliche Abstand zwischen den beiden Punkten beläuft sich jedoch auf rund 900 m.[475] Diese Werte passen weder zu den drei Kilometern, von denen Dragon im Februar 1945 gesprochen hatte, noch zu den 500 Metern, von denen er im Mai sprach. Der unabweisliche Schluss lautet, dass Dragon keine Ahnung von der Lage der "Bunker" hatte.

Um diese "Bunker" zu lokalisieren, benutzten die Sowjets einen auf Juni 1943 datierten deutschen Plan,[476] den Ingenieur Nosal einfach kopierte, allerdings nicht besonders genau. Dies ergibt sich schon aus einem simplen Vergleich zwischen diesen beiden Plänen, vor allem jedoch aus der Tatsa-

---

472 "План района расположения крематориев, газовых камер и костров для сжигания трупов." Vgl. Dokument 17.

473 Wie erinnerlich war der Begriff "Bunker" damals noch nicht eingeführt worden.

474 Man darf nicht vergessen, dass Szlama Dragon behauptete, 1944 auch bei "Bunker 2" gearbeitet zu haben, als die Zentralsauna bereits existierte und von diesem "Bunker" aus deutlich zu erkennen war.

475 Wie wir bald sehen werden, enthält der von Ingenieur Nosal gezeichnete Plan einige Ungenauigkeiten.

476 "Interessengebiet Lageplan. Plan Nr. 2501" vom Juni 1943. GARF, 7021-108-25, S. 10. Vgl. Dokument 18.

che, dass beide einen Komplex von Installationen zeigen, der aus zwei in Ost-West-Richtung verlaufenden Gräben sowie aus zwei parallel zu den Gräben verlaufenden Reihen von fünf bzw. vier kreisförmigen Becken an der Nordwestecke des Lagers besteht.

Dieses Bauprojekt, das erstmals auf dem Plan von Birkenau vom 28. Oktober 1942 erscheint,[477] wurde später aufgegeben. Die tatsächlich errichtete, heute noch existierende Installation bestand aus vier parallelen, in Nord-Süd-Richtung verlaufenden Gräben rund 20 m westlich der Umzäunung von BAIII. Dies geht sowohl aus Plan Nr. 2215 vom März 1943 (siehe Dokument 2) als auch aus den amerikanischen Luftaufnahmen vom 31. Mai 1944 hervor (siehe Fotografien 9 und 9a).

Der von Ingenieur Nosal kopierte Plan Nr. 2501 vom Juni 1943 lässt in der Nähe der Umzäunung lediglich zwei Häuser erkennen – jene, die von den Sowjets als die beiden "Gaskammern" identifiziert worden waren.[478] Dies beweist, dass die Lokalisierung der zwei "Bunker" nicht durch eine Inspektion des Geländes in Begleitung Szlama Dragons oder anderer angeblicher Augenzeugen erfolgte, sondern in einem Büro!

Auf einem anderen Plan, dessen genaues Entstehungsdatum unbekannt ist, der jedoch mit Sicherheit aus dem Jahre 1944 stammt,[479] haben die Sowjets mit Farbstift vier Zonen markiert, von denen zwei die Krematorien II und III bzw. die Krematorien IV und V umgeben. Die beiden anderen werden auf einem an den Rand des Plans geklebten Blatt wie folgt charakterisiert:[480]

> *"In den blauen Kreisen: Orte, wo sich die separaten Gaskammern sowie die neben ihnen gelegenen Scheiterhaufen zur Verbrennung der Leichen befanden."*

Der erste Kreis umschließt ein Gebiet westlich der Zentralsauna, die zwar an die von Ingenieur Nosal gezeichnete Zone um "Gaskammer 2" und deren Verbrennungsgräben angrenzt, jedoch keineswegs mit dieser identisch ist. Der zweite Kreis umfasst eine Zone innerhalb des Lagers, zwischen der Kläranlage und der westlichen Umzäunung. Somit haben die Sowjets beide Bunker auf zwei verschiedenen Karten an zwei verschiedenen Stellen eingezeichnet.

---

477 "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S. Entwässerungsplan. Plan Nr. 1782" vom 28. Oktober 1942, gezeichnet von Häftling Nr. 46856, dem polnischen Techniker Peter Hopanczuk,. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

478 Ingenieur Nosal platzierte das als"Gaskammer 2" identifizierte Haus rund 280 m von der Lagerumzäunung entfernt, während der tatsächliche Abstand etwa 100 m betrug.

479 "Lagebereich Kommandantur 1 und 2." GARF, 7021-108-36, S. 29. Siehe Dokument 19.

480 "В синих кружках – места расположения отдельных газовых камер и костров при них для сожжения трупов."

Die Tatsache, dass es die Sowjets einfach nicht fertig brachten, die Lage der "Bunker" zuverlässig in Erfahrung zu bringen, obschon damals kaum ein Monat seit der sowjetischen Besetzung des Lagers vergangen war und die Spuren der SS noch frisch waren, so dass jeder, der tatsächlich in den Bunkern gearbeitet haben will, den Sowjets deren genauen Standort hätte zeigen können, liefert den eindeutigen Beweis dafür, dass niemand – angefangen bei Szlama Dragon und den anderen selbsternannten Augenzeugen – wusste, wo sich diese "Tötungsanlagen" befunden hatten.

Der zweite, von Ingenieur Nosal am 3. März 1945 gezeichnete Plan trägt die Bezeichnung "Zone, wo die Gaskammer Nr. 2 sowie die Scheiterhaufen zur Verbrennung der Leichen in Birkenau lagen".[481] Es handelt sich um einen im Maßstab von 1:1000 gezeichneten Plan der Gegend um "Bunker 2". Die Bildlegende lautet:

> *"Ort, wo die Deutschen die Leichen der in der Gaskammer Vergifteten auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannten. 5.900 Quadratmeter."*

Auf der linken Seite, oberhalb der Straße, findet sich folgende Legende:

> *"Straße, wo die Personen von der Eisenbahnrampe des Lagers zum Vergiften kamen."*

Darunter sind zwei Baracken mit folgender Legende abgebildet:

> *"Baracken, wo sie* [die Opfer] *sich auszogen, ehe sie die Gaskammer betraten."*

Die "Gaskammer", d. h. "Bunker 2", ist in vier Räume unterteilt, was der Beschreibung von Szlama Dragon entspricht. Entsprechend lautet die Legende auch:

> *"Gaskammer, in vier Teile untergliedert."*

Allerdings ist die Orientierung des Hauses falsch, denn dessen längere Seite verlief in einem Winkel von ungefähr 70° in nordwestlicher Richtung, während sie auf Ingenieur Nosals Zeichnung in einem Winkel von etwa 110° nordöstlich ausgerichtet ist. Da die Ruinen des angeblichen "Bunker 2" immer noch existieren, mutet es merkwürdig an, dass ein Ingenieur einen so groben Fehler begehen konnte. Das 30 Quadratmeter große Becken ("бассейн"), das in der Mitte des Plans erscheint, existierte zwar im März 1945, ist jedoch auf keinem deutschen Plan vermerkt. Auch dieses Becken ist übrigens falsch gezeichnet, weil seine längere Seite in nordwestlicher und nicht in nordöstlicher Richtung verlief. Außerdem ist dieses Becken die einzige auf dem Plan gezeigte Grube. Hätte es tatsächlich vier jeweils 30-35 m lange, 7-8 m breite und 2 m tiefe Gruben gegeben, deren Gesamt-

---

[481] "Район расположения газовой камеры N2 и костров для сожжения трупов в Биркенау," GARF, 7021-108-25, S. 12. Siehe Dokument 20.

fläche somit wenigstens 1.260 m² betragen hätte – und dies in einer Zone von knapp 5.900 m² Fläche –, so hätten sie ganz unmöglich spurlos verschwinden können, selbst wenn die Deutschen sie gefüllt und eingeebnet hätten. Deshalb verweist Nosals Zeichnung Dragons Fantasien von sechs Verbrennungsgruben in der Zone um "Bunker 2" klipp und klar ins Reich der Fantasie. Ich komme in Kapitel 9 noch auf diese Frage zurück.

7.3. Die "Bunker" in den polnischen Untersuchungen von Mai 1945-November 1947 sowie in den deutschen Ermittlungen von 1949-1965

Am 26. September 1946 stellte Ingenieur Roman Dawidowski seinen 57-seitigen Expertenbericht fertig, den er im Auftrag von Richter Jan Sehn in Angriff genommen hatte, um anhand von Untersuchungen im Lager sowie deutscher Dokumente "zu ermitteln, was für Installationen zur Massentötung von Menschen sowie zur Verwischung der Spuren des Verbrechens auf dem Gebiet des Lagers existiert haben könnten".[482]

Bezüglich der Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau ist der Bericht recht solide dokumentiert (16 Fotografien und 8 Zeichnungen). Er erwähnt mehrere – später von Pressac eingehend studierte – Dokumente, die, um den französischen Forscher zu zitieren, "kriminelle Spuren" enthalten und somit einen indirekten Beweis für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in diesen Krematorien liefern sollen. Den "Vergasungsbunkern" von Birkenau widmet Dawidowski hingegen kaum 13 Zeilen. Infolge der starken Zunahme eingehender Transporte ab März 1942, schreibt er, habe sich die Gaskammer im Krematorium I des Stammlagers Auschwitz als ungenügend erwiesen; deshalb seien die Häuser der – zuvor ausgesiedelten – Bauern Wiechuja und Harmata in Gaskammern umgewandelt worden:[483]

> *"Diese Kammern wurden Bunker 1 und Bunker 2 genannt, vgl. Fotografien Nr. I, VIII und IX. Zwei Entkleidungsbaracken wurden in der Nähe der Bauernhäuser errichtet. Außerhalb der Eingangstür zu den Kammern wurde ein Schild mit der Aufschrift 'zum Bad' und auf der Innenseite der Ausgangstür ein Schild mit der Aufschrift 'zur Desinfektion' angebracht, um den Eindruck zu erwecken, die Ausgangstür führe zu einem anderen Raum. In Wirklichkeit lag hinter dieser Tür eine offene Fläche, wo die Leichen auf Wagen geladen wurden, mittels welcher sie zwecks Verbrennung zu den Gräben transportiert wurden.*

[482] Höß-Prozess, Band 11, S. 1.
[483] Ebd., S. 27.

Die Aussage des Zeugen Dragon enthält eine detaillierte Schilderung der beiden Bunker/Anhang Nr. 17."

Mit anderen Worten: Was Dawidowski von den Birkenauer "Bunkern" wusste, hatte er Dragons Augenzeugenbericht entnommen. Er hatte nicht den geringsten dokumentarischen Hinweis auf die Existenz dieser angeblichen Vergasungseinrichtungen entdeckt. Die von ihm erwähnte "Fotografie Nr. I" ist ein Plan des Lagers Birkenau im Jahre 1941, auf dem die spätere westliche Zone des Lagers nicht erscheint, wo sich die Krematorien, die Magazine zum Speichern der Habseligkeiten der Deportierten sowie die an BAIII angrenzende Kläranlage befanden (siehe Dokument 21). Auf diesem Plan markierte Dawidowski die Position der "Bunker" mit "VIII" (für "Bunker 1") bzw. "IX" für "Bunker 2". Die Position der beiden Bauernhäuser entspricht im Großen und Ganzen derjenigen auf Nosals Zeichnung vom 3. März 1945, was bedeutet, dass Dawidowski das ihm von den Sowjets zur Verfügung gestellte Material als beweiskräftig anerkannte. Weder er noch Richter Jan Sehn hielten es für nötig, die angeblichen Mordstätten in Begleitung von Szlama Dragon aufzusuchen und zu inspizieren.

1946 fasste Richter Sehn seine Untersuchungen zum Thema Auschwitz in einem langen Artikel mit dem Titel "Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Oświęcim" zusammen. In Kapitel 15 ("Die Gaskammern") schrieb er:[484]

"Im Herbst 1941 wurde auf einer Lichtung im Wald von Brzezinka eine primitive Gaskammer mit der Bezeichnung Bunker 2 [sic] *im Haus eines ausgesiedelten Bauern eingerichtet, und einige Kilometer davon entfernt, ebenfalls im Bauernhaus eines Ausgesiedelten, eine weitere Kammer mit der Bezeichnung Bunker 1."*

Noch im selben Jahr wurde dieser Artikel einer Überarbeitung unterzogen im Hinblick auf seine bevorstehende Übersetzung ins Englische, die unter der Ägide der "Zentralen Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen" stand. Im englischen Text lautete der Absatz bezüglich der "Bunker" nun wie folgt:[485]

"Nachdem die Vergasungen im Jahre 1941 begonnen hatten, konnte das kleine Krematorium nicht alle Leichen der Opfer bewältigen, so dass sie in acht offenen Gruben verbrannt wurden, die man zu diesem

---

[484] Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, 1946, S. 121.

[485] Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Warschau 1946, Band I, S. 88.

Zweck unweit der Gaskammern ausgehoben und 'Bunker' 1 und 2 genannt hatte."

Ebenfalls im Jahre 1946 veröffentlichte Filip Friedman, Leiter der "Zentralen Jüdischen Historischen Kommission in Polen", ein Buch über Auschwitz, in dem er den Auftakt zur angeblichen Massenvernichtung der Juden in Auschwitz wie folgt schilderte:[486]

"Im selben Jahre [1941] *wurden in zwei Bauernhütten in Brzezinka (Birkenau) permanente Vergasungsinstallationen eingerichtet. Die Leichen der Vergasten wurden nahe den Hütten begraben. Im Frühling 1942 begannen die Leichen zu faulen und zu stinken, und es wurden Schritte in die Wege geleitet, um ein Krematorium zur Einäscherung der Leichen zu bauen."*

Jene Stellen in der Anklageschrift gegen Rudolf Höß, in denen es um die "Bunker" geht, beruhen auf den Behauptungen Dawidowskis: Die SS verwandelte die Häuser der Bauern Wiechuja und Harmata in Gaskammern und taufte sie "Bunker 1" und "Bunker 2".[487]

"Nach dem Bau der anderen Krematorien mit ihren Gaskammern wurden die Bunker außer Betrieb gesetzt. Bunker 1 wurde abgerissen, das Gebäude von Bunker 2 blieb bestehen und wurde im Mai 1944 wieder in Betrieb genommen."

Zu diesem Thema findet sich im Urteil gegen Höß vom 2. April 1947 folgende Passage:[488]

"Ab Frühling 1942, vor dem Bau der Krematorien mit ihren Gaskammern, wurde die Vergasung von Personen in der Gegend des Lagers Birkenau in die Häuser der Birkenauer Bauern Wiechuja und Harmata verlegt, die zu diesem Zweck umgebaut worden waren und Bunker 1 und 2 genannt wurden. Die Leichen der dort Vergasten wurden in den oben erwähnten Gräben verbrannt. Nach dem Bau der Krematorien von Birkenau wurden die beiden Bunker außer Betrieb gesetzt. Bunker 2, den man hatte stehen lassen, wurde im Mai 1944, als die Vergasungen ihren Höhepunkt erreichten, wieder in Betrieb genommen."

Die Anklageschrift gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz (November 1947) widmete den "Bunkern" kaum mehr als eine Zeile: Nach der ersten Probevergasung im Herbst 1941 fanden die Vergasungen im Krematorium

---

[486] F. Friedman, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, S. 18f.
[487] AGK, NTN, 104, S. 79.
[488] AGK, NTN, 146z, S. 31f.

I "und dann auch in den sogenannten Bunkern 1 und 2 von Birkenau statt, bei denen es sich um Bauernhäuser Ausgesiedelter handelte."[489]

Die Behauptung, wonach der Bauer Harmata Eigentümer eines der beiden angeblich zu "Bunkern" verwandelten Häuser gewesen sei, entsprach nicht den Tatsachen, denn die Familie Harmata hatte in einer ganz anderen Gegend gelebt. Darauf, dass das andere Haus einem Bauern namens Wiechuja gehört hatte, gab es nie auch nur den geringsten Hinweis. Dawidowski verwechselt sogar die beiden Familiennamen und ernennt die Familie Harmata zu ehemaligen Besitzern von "Bunker 2", obwohl eine ihrer Erben später Anspruch auf "Bunker 1" erhob (siehe Kapitel 7.4). Der Irrtum tauchte auch in der Anklageschrift sowie dem Urteil gegen Rudolf Höß auf.

Es unterliegt keinem Zweifel, dass die Namen dieser beiden Bauern willkürlich einer Liste von Personen entnommen wurden, die von der SS enteignet worden waren. Dies geschah in der Absicht, einen fiktiven Beweis für die Position der "Bunker" herbeizuzaubern. Hierfür spricht auch, dass weder Harmata noch Wiechuja noch einer ihrer Verwandten bei den Gerichtsverfahren gegen Höß oder die Lagermannschaft in den Zeugenstand traten.[490] Dabei hätten ihre Aussagen jeden Zweifel an der Lage der "Bunker" ausgeräumt und eine Inspektion der betreffenden Örtlichkeiten ermöglicht.

Im März 1949 fand in Deutschland der sogenannte Degesch-Prozess statt, bei dem der Hauptangeklagte der ehemalige Firmenchef Dr. Gerhard Peters war. (Er wurde zunächst zu fünf Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt, doch später in letzter Instanz freigesprochen.) Der Text des am 28. März 1949 gefällt Urteils belegt, dass die Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" ihre endgültige Form damals noch nicht gefunden hatte: Sie entwickelte sich weiterhin und trieb immer noch verwunderliche neue Sumpfblüten:[491]

> *"Der Zeuge Dr. M. hat in Birkenau zwei Vergasungen in den Gaskammern der Bauernhäuser beobachtet. Nach seiner Aussage waren die Opfer zunächst der Meinung, in Desinfektionsanstalten zu kommen. Erst als immer mehr Menschen in die Räume hineingepresst wurden, hätten sie Angst bekommen. Nach Füllung der Kammern mit Menschen hätte man noch etwa 10 Minuten gewartet, um eine bestimmte Tempe-*

---

489 GARF, 7021-108-39, S. 73.

490 Ihre Familiennamen erscheinen nicht auf der Liste von 206 Zeugen, die beim Höß-Prozess vernommen wurden (AGK, NTN, 174, S. 3-10) und auch nicht auf derjenigen der 401 Zeugen, die beim Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft befragt wurden (AGK, NTN, 175, S. 65-107).

491 Christiaan F. Rüter u.a., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, Band. XIII, S. 134.

ratur zu bekommen. Dann wären die Klappen geöffnet und vom Sanitäter der Inhalt der Zyklondosen hineingeschüttet worden. In die etwa 5 x 12 m großen und etwa 3 m hohen Gasräume wären 'unheimlich viel' Menschen, in jeden Raum etwa 300-400 Menschen hineingekommen. 10 Minuten später wäre dann alles erledigt gewesen.
Über die Art, in der das Gas in die Gasräume gebracht worden ist, haben unter den damaligen Häftlingen offenbar unzutreffende Meinungen bestanden. Der Zeuge Dr. Au. hat bekundet, das Gas wäre mittels einer in die Zyklondose gebrachten Kanüle in den Raum gelassen worden. Der Zeuge W. ist dahin unterrichtet, dass das Gas mittels einer Gebläseanlage in den Gasraum gebracht worden ist. Dr. Str. bekundet, dass nach Hörensagen das Zyklon B eingeblasen worden sei. Der Zeuge Rö. hat gehört, dass in Birkenau das Gas durch scheinbare Brausen in die Räume gelassen worden ist."

Beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess (Dezember 1963 bis August 1965) kam trotz der enormen Zahl aufgebotener Zeugen sowie des gewaltigen Aufwands, mit dem das Verfahren vorbereitet worden war, ebenfalls nichts Brauchbares über die "Bunker" ans Licht. Auf dem offiziellen Plan des Lagers erscheint "Bunker 2" überhaupt nicht, während "Bunker 1", genannt "'Rotes Haus' = Bunker (Gaskammer)", etwa 340 m von der westlichen Umzäunung von BAIII liegt. Noch schwerwiegender ist jedoch, dass die vier Becken der Kläranlage, die sich in jenem Teil des Lagers befanden, auf besagtem Plan fälschlich als "Verbrennungsgruben" bezeichnet werden! Auf diesen Sachverhalt hat bereits Pressac hingewiesen.[492] Tatsächlich lautet die Legende "Verbrennungsstätte und Sammelgräber."[493]

Das äußerst vage formulierte Urteil beweist, auf welch brüchiger Grundlage die "Erkenntnisse" des Gerichts fußten:[494]

"Bevor der Umbau des Bauernhauses vollendet war, erfolgten die Tötungen durch Gas im kleinen Krematorium. Ab Sommer 1942 diente das inzwischen in eine Gaskammer umgebaute Bauernhaus als Vernichtungsstätte. Da seine Kapazität zur Tötung der immer dichter werdenden Transporte nicht ausreichte, wurde noch ein weiteres Bauernhaus in der Nähe des ersten zu einer Gaskammer umgebaut und zusätzlich als Vernichtungsstätte benutzt. Beide Gaskammern wurden als Bunker I und II genannt. Die Leichen der getöteten Menschen wurden zunächst in großen Gruben begraben, später in langen Gräbern verbrannt."

---

492 J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 165-170.
493 Bernd Naumann, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Bonn 1965, S. 540; H. Langbein, aaO. (Anm. 293), Bd. 2, S. 930f.
494 C.F. Rüter, aaO. (Anm. 491), Band XXII, S. 421.

7.4. Józefa Wisińskas Angabe zur Lage von "Bunker 1"

Am 5. August 1980 überreichte die am 25. Februar 1924 geborene und in Brzezinka ansässige Józefa Wisińska dem Auschwitz-Museum folgende Erklärung, die von Franciszek Piper, dem damaligen Kurator der Gedenkstätte, zu den Akten gelegt wurde:[495]

> *"Vor dem Krieg gab es auf dem Land, wo sich gegenwärtig mein Haus befindet, sowie seiner unmittelbaren Umgebung folgende Gebäude:*
> *Ein Holzhaus mit Strohdach, in dem meine Großeltern lebten und später meine Eltern und ich mit meiner Schwester Bronisława Wisińska, zwei Scheunen, die eine aus Ziegeln, die andere aus Holz, sowie schließlich ein einstöckiges Ziegelhaus, ungetüncht, mit Dachziegeln gedeckt, in den Jahren 1932-35 von Gryzik, dem Schwiegersohn meines Onkels Józef Harmata, erbaut, der ebenfalls dort lebte. In den Hypothekdokumenten war dieses Haus jedoch im Namen meines Onkels Józef Harmata registriert.*
> *Mein Onkel Józef Harmata starb im Jahre 1943, mein Vater Piotr Harmata im Jahre 1962.*
> *Das Haus von Józef Harmata und seines Schwiegersohns Grzybek, Ehegatte von Aniela Harmata, das, wie ich nach dem Krieg erfuhr, von den Deutschen in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt wurde, war 12 m lang und 9 m breit. Es hatte einen Korridor, der sich über seine ganze Breite erstreckte. Auf der rechten Seite waren zwei Wohnzimmer, auf der linken ein Zimmer sowie ein Stall mit Ausgang ins Freie. Jeder Raum wies auf der hinteren Seite zwei Fenster auf. Um das Haus herum standen große Obstbäume.*
> *Diese Gebäude standen ungefähr 100 m von der Landstraße entfernt, die zum Dorf führte. In der unmittelbaren Umgebung befand sich Grzybeks Haus, ein teils aus Ziegeln, teils aus Holz bestehendes Wohnhaus, ein Stall sowie eine Scheune. 1941 schickten die Deutschen uns wie die anderen Einwohner des Dorfs weg. Als ich nach dem Krieg in dieses Gebiet zurückkehrte, bemerkte ich, dass all die erwähnten Objekte nicht mehr bestanden. Quer über die alte Straße waren mehrere Becken errichtet worden. Von dem Ort, wo das Haus meines Onkels gestanden hatte, führte ein Gleisbett einer Schmalspurbahn zum nahen Forste.*
> *Die heutige Straße bei meinem Haus verläuft parallel zur alten Straße, über welche die erwähnten Becken errichtet worden waren. Das nach dem Krieg erbaute Haus, in dem ich lebe, steht dort, wo einst das Holzhaus meines Vaters war, und das Haus meines Nachbarn (Czarnik Sta-*

[495] APMO, *Oświadczenia*, Band 113, S. 77f.

nisław) liegt dort, wo das Haus meines Onkels Józef Harmata lag, jedoch stand das alte Haus ein paar Meter weiter weg, im hinteren Teil des Dorfs gegen den Wald. Die Stelle, wo sich Grzybeks Gebäude befand, ist jetzt mit Schlacke bedeckt, und auf der anderen Seite der Straße steht das Denkmal für die sowjetischen Gefangenen. Hiermit endet mein Bericht."

Dem Bericht beigefügt sind eine Skizze von Józef Harmatas Haus (dem angeblichen "Bunker 1", siehe Dokument 22) –, eine topographische Skizze, die seine Lage zeigt (siehe Dokument 23), sowie vier anno 1985 von F. Piper aufgenommene Fotografien.

Fassen wir zusammen: Vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg gab es in der Gegend nördlich der künftigen Klärbecken zwei Häuser und zwei hölzerne Schuppen, d. h. die auf der topographischen Skizze, welche der eben zitierten Erklärung beigefügt war, mit 1, 2, 3 und 4 nummerierten Gebäude. Diese Gebäude haben in der Tat existiert. Sie erscheinen auf dem deutschen Lageplan Nr. 1733 vom 5. Oktober 1942 (siehe Dokument 7), doch nichts beweist, dass eines davon – das der künftigen Umzäunung des Lagers am nächsten gelegene – je zu einer Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen umgewandelt wurde. Laut ihrer Zeugenaussage hatte Frau Wisińska selbst dies erst "nach dem Krieg" erfahren, als das Gebäude nicht mehr existierte.

Selbstverständlich besaß Frau Wisińska keinerlei Beweise dafür, dass das Haus ihres Onkels Józef Harmata und dessen Schwiegersohns Grzybek von der SS zu "Bunker 1" umgebaut wurde. Es liegt auf der Hand, dass ihr diese Worte vom Auschwitz-Museum in den Mund gelegt wurden. Dieses hatte im Jahre 1978 auf einem offiziellen Plan des Lagers Birkenau "Bunker 1" willkürlich an jenen Ort versetzt, den die Frau zwei Jahre später angab,[496] und benötigte jetzt einen nachträglichen fiktiven "Beweis" für seine Behauptung. Die Wahl einer Angehörigen der Harmata-Familie lässt sich damit erklären, dass die angeblich in "Bunker 1" bzw. "Bunker 2" umgewandelten polnischen Häuser laut der Anklageschrift sowie dem Urteil im Höß-Prozess zwei Familien mit den Namen Wiechuja und Harmata gehört hatten. Es ist also klar, dass die Frau sich nur zu Wort meldete, weil sie erfahren hatte, dass ihr Onkel Józef Harmata in der Anklageschrift sowie dem Urteil gegen Höß als Eigentümer eines der beiden angeblich in "Bunker" umgewandelten Bauernhäuser erwähnt worden war.

---

[496] Vgl. den Lagerplan in Józef Buszko, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warschau 1978, zwischen S. 144 und 145.

7.5. Wisińska gegen Dragon: Neue Widersprüche

Nach den Erklärungen von Józefa Wisińska segnete das Auschwitz-Museum die Verlegung von "Bunker 1" ab: Dank dieser Zeugin wusste man ja nun glücklich, dass sich das Gebäude keinesfalls außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau befunden hatte, wie Dawidowski irrtümlich glaubte, sondern auf dem Lagergelände selbst.

Diese "Erkenntnis" beschwor allerdings ein schwerwiegendes historisches Problem herauf: Die von der Zeugin vorgelegte Skizze des Hauses von J. Harmata steht in unüberwindlichem Widerspruch zu der Zeichnung, die Nosal anhand der Erklärungen Szlama Dragons angefertigt hatte. Wie bereits erwähnt ist Nosals Zeichnung in west-östlicher Richtung orientiert. Dies gilt zwar auch für die beiden der Aussage von J. Wisińska beigelegten Skizzen, doch liegt die lange Seite des Hauses dort auf einer West-Ost-Achse, während sie sich bei Nosal auf einer Nord-Süd-Achse befindet. Außerdem zeigt Nosals Zeichnung zwei Treppen, S1 und S2, mit acht bzw. sieben Stufen, was bedeutet, dass das Erdgeschoss rund 1,5 m über dem Erdboden gelegen haben muss, doch auf der Skizze J. Wisińskas fehlen solche Treppen gänzlich, und das Erdgeschoss befindet sich auf Bodenhöhe. Es ist in vier gleich große Räume untergliedert, wobei die beiden Räume auf der westlichen Seite von jenen auf der östlichen Seite durch einen in Nord-Süd-Richtung verlaufenden Korridor getrennt sind. Um dieses Haus auf die von Dragon geschilderte und von Nosal gezeichnete Art und Weise in "Bunker 1" zu verwandeln, wäre es zunächst notwendig gewesen, die vier Seitenwände längs des Korridors abzutragen, die beiden Wände, welche die Räume auf beiden Seiten des Hauses voneinander trennten, ebenfalls abzureißen und sie dann einige Meter weiter wieder aufzubauen, um zwei Räume von verschiedener Größe zu erhalten!

Dieser von Dragon geschilderte "Bunker 1" lässt außerdem zwei Details erkennen, die jede rational durchgeführte Massenvernichtung unmöglich gemacht hätten. Zunächst einmal wies jede der beiden Räume eine einzige Tür und zwei kleine Fenster von 40 cm × 40 cm auf, so dass die durch Öffnen dieser Türen und Fenster bewirkte Lüftung in keiner Hinsicht ausgereicht hätte. Dies gilt in noch höherem Maße für den Raum auf der Nordseite, dessen Tür und Fenster sich in derselben Wand befanden. Selbst der stümperhafteste Techniker hätte, um eine halbwegs effiziente Lüftung zu gewährleisten, die beiden Türen an aneinander gegenüber liegenden Wänden angebracht! Außerdem wäre es schwierig gewesen, die Leichen aus den Räumen zu entfernen, wenn es nur jeweils eine Tür gegeben hätte.

Der zweite Punkt ist natürlich die Existenz der beiden Treppen, welche die Entfernung der Leichen aus den "Gaskammern" ebenfalls ungemein erschwert hätten.

7.6. Wann wurden die "Bunker" von Birkenau errichtet?

Die Umwandlung der Propagandalegende in eine "historische Tatsache" warf ein anderes schwerwiegendes Problem auf, das wohl oder übel gelöst werden musste: jenes der Daten.

Wie erinnerlich hatten die polnisch-sowjetischen Experten behauptet, "Bunker 1" sei "ungefähr anderthalb Jahre" in Betrieb gewesen und sei dann im März oder April 1943 abgerissen worden. Dies bedeutet, dass die Tötungsoperationen in diesem Gebäude im September oder Oktober 1941 eingesetzt haben müssen. "Bunker 2" war derselben Quelle zufolge "ein Jahr und zehn Monate" in Betrieb, davon sechs Monate im Jahre 1944. Er muss also im Oktober 1941 "eingeweiht" worden sein.

In seinem Artikel aus dem Jahre 1946 hatte Jan Sehn diese Daten anstandslos akzeptiert und behauptet, die Vergasungen in den zwei "Bunkern" hätten im Herbst 1941 angefangen. Dawidowski nannte ein anderes Datum: Laut ihm begannen die Tötungsoperationen im oder nach März 1942. Das Urteil gegen Rudolf Höß nennt als Datum der Inbetriebnahme der Vergasungsgebäude den Frühling 1942.

In der ersten, 1960 erschienenen Ausgabe ihres *Kalendariums* versuchte D. Czech, diese divergierenden Daten unter einen Hut zu bringen: "Bunker 1", schrieb sie, sei im Januar 1942 und "Bunker 2" am 30. Juni desselben Jahres in Betrieb gesetzt worden.[497] Doch in der zweiten, 1989 publizierten Ausgabe verschob sie die "Einweihung" von "Bunker 1" auf den 20. März 1942, während sie das Datum für den zweiten "Bunker" nicht änderte. Pressac schließlich lässt die Vergasungen in "Bunker 1" gegen Ende Mai 1942 beginnen (siehe Kapitel 1.6).

Sämtliche hier genannten Daten sind absolut willkürlich und werden durch keinen Beweis gestützt, ja noch nicht einmal durch ein noch so dürftiges Indiz.

---

[497] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960, S. 49 und 68.

8. Die Entwicklung der orthodoxen Sichtweise der "Bunker"

8.1. Die ersten Versuche zur Historisierung der Legende

Zu Beginn der 1950er Jahre steckte die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung noch in den Kinderschuhen. Wie wir im vorhergehenden Kapitel gesehen haben, waren die schon bald nach Kriegsende ins Englische übersetzten und im Westen verbreiteten polnischen Berichte zu wenig aussagekräftig, um als Grundlage für eine "historische Rekonstruktion" zu dienen. Die westlichen Historiker stützten sich deswegen in erster Linie auf die "Geständnisse" von Rudolf Höß.

1951 publizierte Léon Poliakov ein Buch mit dem Titel *Bréviaire de la Haine*, in dem er zum Thema der "Bunker" Folgendes ausführte:[498]

> *"Laut dem Historiker Philip Friedman wurde dieses erste große Experiment*[499] *am 15. September 1941 unweit des Weilers Birkenau (Brzezinka) durchgeführt, der später als Vernichtungsstätte diente. Später im selben Jahr wurden nach Höß 'die beiden Bauernhäuser auf derselben Seite der Straße bei Birkenau luftdicht gemacht und mit soliden Holztüren versehen.' Dies waren die ersten permanenten Installationen. Ihre Kapazität war gering, und sie besaßen kein Krematorium; die Leichen wurden unter freiem Himmel verbrannt. Dennoch wurden diese Einrichtungen bis zum Schluss benutzt und im Gegensatz zu den besseren, die später errichtet wurden, im Oktober 1944 nicht zerstört."*

Poliakov gibt Friedmans Ausführungen hier falsch wieder (Friedman wusste sehr wohl, dass sich Block 11 nicht in Birkenau befand) und fügt einige eigene Erfindungen hinzu.

1953 erschien Gerald Reitlingers Standardwerk *The Final Solution*, das später auch in deutscher Übersetzung veröffentlicht wurde. Trotz der außerordentlich umfangreichen Dokumentation, auf die sich der Autor stützt, widmet er der Frage der "Bunker" nur einige wenige Worte:[500]

---

498 Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, S. 228f. Ich verwende hier die englische Übersetzung *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y. 1954, S. 200.

499 Die angebliche erste Vergasung im Kellergeschoss von Block 11 im Stammlager Auschwitz.

500 Gerald Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953, S. 109; hier zitiert nach der deutschen Ausgabe: *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, S. 121.

> *"Auch an zwei nahegelegenen landwirtschaftlichen Gebäuden, die als Gaskammern ausersehen waren, wurde die Arbeit begonnen, aber erst im Januar 1943 war der erste Teil des Bunawerkes mit Hilfe von Zwangsarbeitern aller Nationen, einschließlich britischer Kriegsgefangener, fertig geworden."*

1954 begnügte sich Lord Russell von Liverpool in seinem Buch *The Scourge of the Swastika*[501] hinsichtlich der "Bunker" damit, die diesbezüglichen Aussagen von Rudolf Höß vom 14. März 1946 wiederzugeben.

Einen halbwegs ernsthaften Versuch, die Geschichte von den "Bunkern" als historisches Faktum darzustellen, unternahmen Ota Kraus und Erich Kulka, zwei ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftlinge, die bereits 1946 ein Buch über dieses Lager geschrieben hatten.[502] 1957 erschien eine neue Ausgabe,[503] die ein Jahr darauf ins Deutsche übersetzt wurde.[504] Die beiden Verfasser stützten sich auf Szlama Dragons Angaben vom Mai 1945, die sie mit eigenen Fantasien bereicherten:[505]

> *"Zwei kleine Bauernhäuser des von den Nazis geräumten Dorfes Brzezinky (Birkenau) wurden umgebaut und primitiv als Gaskammern eingerichtet; diese Häuser lagen etwa einen halben Kilometer westlich von der Desinfektionsstation. Die Häuser maßen 6 x 12 Meter und waren in vier Kammern eingeteilt, die mit schweren Türen verschlossen wurden; eine gleiche Tür befand sich auch in der jeweils gegenüberliegenden Wand. In einer anderen Wand oben war ein kleines vergittertes Fenster."*

Kraus und Kulka erwähnen anschließend die Schilder auf den beiden "Bauernhäusern" sowie einen Zaun um letztere und fahren fort:

> *"Vor dem Haus standen zwei 9 x 40 Meter große fensterlose Baracken; das waren die Auskleideräume."*

Es schließt sich eine Beschreibung des Transports der angeblichen Opfer an, die, schenkt man den beiden Autoren Glauben, wie folgt vergast wurden:

> *"Sobald sich die Kammer gefüllt hatte – und in den Raum von 18 Quadratmetern zwängten sie bis zu 150 Menschen hinein –, schlugen sie die Tür zu, schraubten die Riegel fest und schütteten durch das Fensterchen in der Wand das Gift hinein. Hierauf schlossen sie das*

---

[501] Lord Russell of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954, S. 167f.
[502] O. Kraus, E. Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*, Prag 1946.
[503] O. Kraus, E. Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi,* Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prag 1957.
[504] O. Kraus, E. Schön [Kulka], *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958.
[505] Ebd., S. 111-113.

Fensterchen hermetisch ab, und einige Minuten lang waren nun Schreie und Stöhnen zu hören. Ungefähr nach einer halben Stunde öffneten sie die hintere Tür der Kammer."

Kraus und Kulka erklärten also, die zwei Bunker seien genau gleich konstruiert gewesen und hätten sich westlich der Zentralsauna befunden. Beide Gebäude, fahren sie fort, seien 6 m × 12 m groß und in jeweils vier gleich große Räume von je 18 m² Fläche unterteilt gewesen. All dies widerspricht der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion. Die Entkleidungsbaracken, von denen sie eine Originalzeichnung zu besitzen behaupteten, waren ihnen zufolge praktisch gleich groß wie Pferdeställe und maßen 9,56 m × 40,76 m. Diese Angaben wurden als einziges Element dieser Aussage durch die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung übernommen. Das einzige kleine Fenster, das dazu noch vergittert gewesen sein soll, war keine besonders glückliche Erfindung, weil nicht zu erkennen ist, wie man eine Zyklon-B-Büchse durch ein solches Gitter hätte einführen können.

Kraus und Kulka beteten in ihrem Buch im Wesentlichen die sowjetische Propaganda nach und übernahmen auch die absurde sowjetische Ziffer von vier Millionen Auschwitz-Opfern.[506]

1961 publizierte Richter Jan Sehn eine knappe Zusammenfassung von Szlama Dragons ihm gegenüber im Mai 1945 gemachter Aussage, ohne jedoch seine Quelle zu nennen:[507]

"Ab 1942 begannen massive Transporte von Juden in Auschwitz einzutreffen; die Gaskammer des Krematoriums erwies sich für ihre Liquidierung als unzureichend. Deshalb wurden zu diesem Zweck zwei weitere Gaskammern in zwei Häusern ausgesiedelter Bauern eingerichtet. Diese Gaskammern wurden Bunker 1 und Bunker 2 genannt. In ihrer Nähe wurden zwei Entkleidungshütten aufgestellt. Bunker 1 hatte zwei Gaskammern, in die ungefähr 2.000 Personen zugleich gepfercht werden konnten.

Die Opfer entkleideten sich in den Hütten oder im Wald und gingen von dort nackt in die Gaskammer. In dem Bunker 2 genannten kleinen Haus gab es vier Gaskammern. In beiden Bunkern hatten die Gaskammern separate Ein- und Ausgänge. An der Eingangstür hing ein Schild mit der Aufschrift 'zu den Bädern', an der Innenseite der Ausgangstür eines mit der Aufschrift 'zur Desinfektion'. Diese Tür führte ins Freie; dort wurden die aus der Gaskammer entfernten Leichen aufgetürmt. In bei-

---

[506] Ebd., S. 172f.

[507] J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1961, S. 125f.

den Bunkern waren in den Seitenwänden Öffnungen für das Gas angebracht."

Ein Jahr zuvor hatte Danuta Czech jenen Teil der ersten Ausgabe ihres *Kalendariums* veröffentlicht, der den Ereignissen des Jahres 1942 gewidmet war und zwei aufeinanderfolgende Einträge zum Thema der Birkenauer "Bunker" enthielt.[497] Der erste, in dem es um die Geschehnisse im Januar 1942 ging, lautete wie folgt:

"Es wurde damit begonnen, Juden aus Oberschlesien durch Gas zu töten. Dies geschah im sogenannten Bunker Nr. 1, in einem zu diesem Zweck umgebauten Bauernhaus, dass in der nordwestlichen Ecke des späteren Bauabschnitts B III in Birkenau lag. Die Leichen der Getöteten wurden auf einer benachbarten Wiese in Massengräbern eingescharrt."

Der zweite Eintrag erfolgte unter dem Datum des 30. Juni 1942:

"Wegen der großen Anzahl jüdischer Transporte, die zur Ermordung bestimmt waren, wurde der Bunker Nr. 2 in Betrieb gesetzt, indem man zu diesem Zweck ein zweites Landhaus, das sich auf der Waldwiese, westlich vom späteren Krematorium III befand, umbaute."

Diese Information war sehr kurz, doch dafür sanktionierte Czech in ihrer Publikation, die weite Verbreitung fand und von den damaligen Spezialisten sehr ernst genommen wurde, einen Begriff, der fortan zum festen Bestandteil der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wurde: Die beiden angeblich in Gaskammer umgewandelten Bauernhäuser hießen "Bunker".

1981 publizierte Georges Wellers eine kurze Sammlung von Zeugenaussagen (Broad, Höß, Lettich) zu den "Bunkern", unternahm jedoch keinen Versuch einer historischen Rekonstruktion der Geschehnisse.[508] Zwei Jahre später präsentierte derselbe Autor die erste Darstellung dieses Themas, die Anspruch auf wissenschaftlichen Wert erhob. Zum Sammelband des Titels *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* trug er das Kapitel "Auschwitz" bei, in dem er den "Bunkern" sieben Seiten widmete.[509] Sein hauptsächliches Verdienst bestand darin, Szlama Dragons Zeugenaussage vom 10./11. Mai 1945 der Vergessenheit entrissen zu haben. Von nun an galt diese Aussage als Angelpunkt der zur historischen Tatsache verklärten Bunker-Geschichte.

---

[508] Georges Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris 1981, S. 104-108.

[509] E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983, S. 206-212.

Soweit ich weiß, ist die erste und bisher einzige vollständige schriftlich publizierte Version von Dragons Erklärung ein Anhang zu F. Pipers Studie *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*.[510]

8.2. Jean-Claude Pressacs Beitrag

Jean-Claude Pressacs 1989 erschienenes großes Werk über Auschwitz vermittelt uns unschätzbare Informationen darüber, wie die "Bunker"-Legende in den Rang einer nachgewiesenen geschichtlichen Tatsache erhoben worden ist. Pressac widmet "Bunker 1" und "Bunker 2" zwei separate Kapitel,[511] in denen er nicht nur einen langen Auszug aus der Erklärung Szlama Dragons vom Mai 1945 anführt, sondern auch zuvor praktisch unbekannte Augenzeugenberichte wie diejenigen von Milton Buki und Maurice Benroubi, die – von mir bereits erwähnte und analysierte – Zeichnung David Olères sowie die beiden von Ingenieur Nosal am 3. März 1945 gezeichneten Pläne präsentiert. Außerdem hat Pressac die baulichen Überreste des "Bunker 2" genannten Gebäudes untersucht, fotografiert und gezeichnet.

Allerdings reicht dies alles keineswegs aus, um Pressacs Ausführungen wissenschaftlichen Wert zu verleihen, weil diese recht oberflächlich sind und einen bedauerlichen Mangel an kritischem Geist verraten. Sein Versuch, die Realität der Bunker zu beweisen, beruht ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen, die einander dazu noch widersprechen. Ein rationales historiographisches Vorgehen hätte darin bestanden, die einzelnen Augenzeugenberichte zunächst einer internen Kritik zu unterziehen, um das Ausmaß ihrer Glaubhaftigkeit zu ermitteln, und anschließend die verschiedenen Aussagen miteinander zu vergleichen, um in Erfahrung zu bringen, ob sie in Bezug auf die wesentlichen Fakten miteinander übereinstimmen. Stattdessen begnügte sich Pressac mit einigen trockenen Kommentaren.

Bei seinen Darlegungen zu "Bunker 1" führte er die Zeugenaussagen von Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Szlama Dragon, Maurice Benroubi, Milton Buki sowie Moshe Garbarz an und zog dann folgende Schlussfolgerung:[512]

> *"Ohne materielle Spuren wird es niemals möglich sein, die Position* […]*, die innere Organisation* […] *sowie die verschiedenen Anbauten von Bunker 1 einwandfrei zu klären."*

Pressac fährt fort:

---

[510] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 244), S. 203-225.
[511] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 161-170, 171-182.
[512] Ebd., S. 165.

> *"Sein Zweck, die Vernichtung von Menschen durch Vergasen, lässt sich nicht in Frage stellen, und zwar schon deshalb, weil dieser Prozess in den Berichten der ehemaligen Gefangenen immer wieder neu beschrieben wird."*

Dieses Argument hält einer kritischen Überprüfung keinen Augenblick lang stand, weil es davon ausgeht, dass die Aussagen der ehemaligen Häftlinge auch in Detailfragen miteinander übereinstimmen, was jedoch nicht der Fall ist. Es stimmt zwar, dass alle Zeugen von Vergasungen in diesem Gebäude sprechen, doch damit wiederholten sie lediglich die Grundthese der Propagandageschichte, die keine spezifischen Einzelheiten vermittelt.

Die von Pressac ins Feld geführten Zeugenaussagen stimmen noch nicht einmal bezüglich der elementarsten Fragen überein; hier die wichtigsten:

<u>Wie viele Gebäude bildeten den Komplex von "Bunker 1"?</u>
– Szlama Dragon: 1 Haus, 1 Scheune, 2 Baracken;
– Maurice Benroubi: 2 Gebäude aus Beton;
– Milton Buki: 1 Haus, 1 Baracke;
– Moshe Garbarz: 3 oder 4 Häuser, 1 Scheune;
– Rudolf Höß: 1 Haus, 2 Baracken.

<u>Wie groß war die Kapazität der Gaskammern?</u>
– Fast 2.000 Personen laut Dragon;
– 800 Personen laut Höß;
– 20 Personen laut Garbarz.

<u>Wie wurde das Zyklon B in die Gaskammern eingeführt?</u>
– Durch ein Fenster (Dragon);
– durch eine Falltür (Garbarz);
– durch einen kleinen Kamin (Buki).

<u>Wie groß waren die Verbrennungsgräben?</u>
– 30 m × 7 m × 3 m laut Dragon;
– 40 m × 6 m laut Buki;
– 20-30 m × 50-60 m laut Garbarz;
– 20 m × 3 m × 2,5 m laut Benroubi.

Wie Pressac selbst hervorhebt, arbeiteten die beiden letztgenannten Zeugen "ab dem 4. September 1942 beinahe Seite an Seite, ohne einander je kennenzulernen".[513] Das ist das bedauerlicher Niveau, auf das "dieser […] immer wieder neu beschrieben[e]" Prozess reduziert wird.

[513] Ebd., S. 164.

Pressacs Kapitel zu "Bunker 2"[514] fußt auf den Zeugenaussagen von Dragon, Broad, Höß, Nyiszli und Müller sowie der Zeichnung von Olère. Anstelle einer kritischen und vergleichenden Analyse dieser Darstellungen begnügt sich Pressac erneut mit deplatzierten Kommentaren, so im Fall von Olère und Nyiszli. In seinem Buch *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, mit dem er sich das ehrgeizige Ziel "einer historischen Rekonstruktion" setzte, die ohne mündliche oder schriftliche Augenzeugenberichte auskommt, die letztlich doch fehlbar seien und mit der Zeit immer ungenauer würden",[515] verzichtet Pressac auf Zeugenaussagen und packt das Thema der "Bunker" vom Standpunkt der Dokumente an – mit einem voraussehbar frustrierenden Resultat. Wie ich bereits festgehalten habe, entbehrt das wichtigste Argument seiner "historischen Rekonstruktion" jeder historischen Grundlage – die Behauptung nämlich, BW 58, die Baracken "für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge", die Bischoff in seinem Sonderbericht bezüglich des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S vom 15. Juli 1942 erwähnt, seien die angeblichen Entkleidungsbaracken der "Bunker 1 und 2" von Birkenau gewesen.[119]

Andererseits ist Pressacs Behauptung, Bischoff habe auf Anregung von Höß aus dem Artikel "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern" das Konzept für den Bau der "Gaskammern" in "Bunker 2" übernommen,[516] reine Fantasie.

Vollkommen unsinnig ist auch seine Interpretation des dritten und letzten Dokuments, das er zum Beweis für die historische Realität der "Bunker" anführt: Er behauptet nämlich, das "Sperrgebiet", welches auf dem vom 2. Juni 1943 stammenden Plan mit dem Titel "Übersicht der Geländeaufnahmen im Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz" eingezeichnet ist, gebe "die Zone wieder, in der sich die Bunker 1 und 2 sowie die Massengräber befunden haben".[517] Zum Zeitpunkt, als dieser Plan gezeichnet wurde, sollen die beiden "Bunker" laut den Angaben der polnischen Historiker, die sich Pressac zu eigen macht, nämlich nicht mehr in Betrieb gewesen sein; sie sollen schon im März oder April 1943 stillgelegt worden sein, und die Massengräber sollen zugeschüttet und eingeebnet worden sein. Unter diesen Umständen konnte es am 2. Juni 1943 keinen Grund mehr geben, die Zone der angeblichen "Bunker" abzusperren, ganz abgesehen davon, dass das als "Sperrgebiet" bezeichnete Gebiet die westliche Lagergrenze in einem Winkel vom 25° etwa 720 Meter entfernt von der Nordwestecke des

---

[514] Pressac, der sich hier offenbar von Filip Müller inspirieren ließ, prägte die Bezeichnung "Bunker 2/V".
[515] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 2.
[516] Ebd., S. 51f.
[517] Ebd., Dokument 21 sowie Bildlegende auf unnumerierter Seite.

Lagers schneidet, also etwa auf der Höhe von Krematorium IV. "Bunker 2" und seine angeblichen Massengräber hätte mithin außerhalb dieses Gebiets gelegen.

8.3. Franciszek Pipers Beitrag

Den Schlusspunkt unter die Verklärung der Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" zur historischen Tatsache setzte Franciszek Piper, der dieser Frage einen sechsseitigen Artikel mit dem Titel "Bunkers – provisional gas chambers" widmete."[518] Dieser Text, der im Wesentlichen auf der Aussage Szlama Dragons vom Mai 1945 basiert, war wohl als wissenschaftliche Krönung der Debatte gedacht. Es existiert auch eine englische Zusammenfassung; in dieser finden sich Hinweise auf Dokumente, nach denen man im polnischen Original vergebens sucht.[519]

Bei seiner Schilderung von "Bunker 1" erwähnt Piper eine Maßstabkarte, die seiner Darstellung zufolge nicht nur Aufschluss über die exakte Größe des Gebäudes (15 m × 6,3 m), sondern auch über dessen genaue Lage vermittelt. Dieses Dokument, so Piper, entspreche dem Negativ Nr. 21416/7 im Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums.[520] Die hier angegebene Größe stimmt freilich nicht mit der von Józefa Wisińska in ihrer Erklärung vom 5. August 1980 genannten überein, denn laut dieser Zeugin, deren Aussage von niemand anderem als Piper selbst registriert wurde, war "Bunker 1" 12 m× 9 m groß.

Der von Piper erwähnte Plan (siehe Dokument 24) lässt drei Häuser erkennen, von denen zwei – mit den Nummern 18 und 19 gekennzeichnete – einander gegenüber liegen. Keines der drei Häuser weist die von Piper behaupteten Maße auf.[521] Außerdem verrät Piper seinen Lesern nicht, welches von diesen drei Gebäuden denn "Bunker 1" war.

Eine gewisse Ähnlichkeit mit der Gegend, in der sich die angeblichen "Bunker" befunden haben sollen, lässt sich zwar nicht in Abrede stellen, doch springen auch zwei gewichtige Unterschiede ins Auge: Erstens fehlt die Straße zum Dorf Birkenau, die links der drei Häuser sichtbar sein sollte, und zweitens findet sich das dritte, unter den Häusern 18 und 19 er-

---

[518] F. Piper "Bunkry…", aaO. (Anm. 338). Der Sammelband, in dem sich dieser Beitrag befindet, wurde ins Deutsche übersetzt: W. Długoborski, F. Piper (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 126). Das einschlägige Kapitel ("Die Bunker: provisorische Gaskammern") befindet sich auf S. 158-169 des dritten Bandes.

[519] F. Piper, Abschnitt "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers" des Artikels "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," aaO. (Anm. 140), S. 161-164.

[520] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 140), S. 178, Fußnote 27, sowie S. 161.

[521] Laut Piper war die Bodenfläche von "Bunker 1" ein Rechteck, dessen lange Seite (15÷6,3=) 2,3 mal so lang war wie die kurze. Auf dem Plan beträgt das jeweilige Verhältnis in den drei Häusern, von Nord nach Süd, 1,4 bzw. 1,3 bzw. 1,1.

scheinende Haus auf keinem einzigen bekannten Plan von Birkenau. Es fehlt auch auf der Maßstabkarte 1:25.000, Blatt Nr. 4828/4 "Oświęcim", auf der sich die Häuser 18 und 19 ebenso befinden wie das von den orthodoxen Historikern "Bunker 2" genannte Gebäude sowie das vor letzterem gelegene Haus.

Vergleicht man diesen Plan mit jenem vom 4. Februar 1942, so sieht man, dass die von Piper erwähnte Maßstabkarte eine Zone von rund 400 m × 200 m abdeckt, die sich ca. 500 m nördlich des Lagers Birkenau befindet (siehe Dokument 25). Diese Zone erscheint auch auf Karte Nr. 2215 vom März 1943 (siehe Dokument 2). Hier trägt das zweite Haus von Nord nach Süd die Nummer 581, die ihm von der Zentralbauleitung zugewiesen wurde. Das dritte Haus hat die Nummer 583. Demnach muss es ein weiteres Haus mit der Nummer 582 gegeben haben, das jedoch nicht auf Pipers Plan erscheint, weil der Plan im Süden abgeschnitten ist.

Haus Nr. 18 der Maßstabkarte zeigt oben rechts einen Anbau, der sich auf dem Plan vom 4. Februar 1942 auch beim zweiten Haus (dieses entspricht Haus 581) findet. Dies ist ein weiterer Beleg dafür, dass die Maßstabkarte sich tatsächlich auf diese Gegend bezieht.

Fassen wir zusammen: Schon die Lage dieser drei Häuser steht in totalem Widerspruch zu den Erklärungen von Józefa Wisińska. Für die Auschwitz-Historiker lag "Bunker 1" nämlich dort, wo er auf der Karte in Czechs *Kalendarium* erscheint (siehe Dokument 1). Pipers Hinweis auf oben erwähnte Maßstabkarte ist nichts weiter als ein plumpes Betrugsmanöver, mit dem er seiner Positionierung des Hauses ein wissenschaftliches Mäntelchen umhängen will.

Die Aktivitäten von "Bunker 2" im Jahre 1944 sind F. Piper genau sechs Zeilen wert, obwohl gerade über jenen Zeitraum die meisten Zeugenaussagen vorliegen. Piper hält es nicht einmal für nötig, die Zahl der Verbrennungsgräben oder der Entkleidungsbaracken anzugeben. Er begnügt sich mit der Behauptung, man habe "Bunker 2" während der Deportation der ungarischen Juden wieder in Betrieb genommen,[522] ein paar Gruben ("kilka dołów") ausgehoben und "neue Entkleidungsbaracken"[523] gebaut.

Vom Standpunkt der Geschichtsschreibung aus betrachtet ist Pipers Behandlung der Birkenauer "Bunker" noch viel erbärmlicher als diejenige Pressacs, doch seine prestigeträchtige Position als Leiter der historischen

---

[522] Wie bereits erwähnt kennt Piper die von Höß erfundene Bezeichnung "Bunker 5", die später von Paisikovic und Müller aufgegriffen wurde, ebenso wenig wie den von Pressac geprägten Begriff "Bunker 2/V".

[523] "Nowe baraki-rozbieralnie", F. Piper, "Bunkry…", aaO. (Anm. 338), S. 121f.; vgl. F. Piper, "Bunkers – Provisional Gas Chambers," aaO. (Anm. 519), S. 164.

Forschungsabteilung der Gedenkstätte Auschwitz verleiht seinen Schriften eine Aura der Respektabilität.

8.4. R.J. van Pelts Beitrag

Robert Jan van Pelt wartet mit einer originellen Interpretation des Ursprungs der Bunker auf, die wir nun unter die Lupe nehmen wollen:[524]

> *"Kammler besuchte das Lager am Donnerstag, den 27. Februar 1942. Eine Woche später schrieb Bischoff an die Firma Topf, Kammler habe bei seinem Aufenthalt in Auschwitz beschlossen, dass die ursprünglichen Öfen nicht erforderlich seien und dass 'die mit Schreiben vom 22. Oktober 1941, Brieftagebuchnummer 215/41/Ho, bestellten fünf Dreimuffelöfen im Kriegsgefangenenlager erbaut werden müssen'. Mit anderen Worten, das ursprünglich für das Stammlager vorgesehene Krematorium sollte nun in Birkenau entstehen."*

Van Pelt weist anschließend darauf hin, dass Pressac diesem Entscheid keinerlei Bedeutung beimisst und dass Danuta Czech in ihrem *Kalendarium* überhaupt nicht auf Kammlers Besuch und seinen Beschluss bezüglich des Krematoriums eingeht. Er fügt hinzu:

> *"Ich bin allerdings der Meinung, dass sich der Entschluss, das Krematorium nicht am ursprünglich vorgesehenen Ort zu erbauen, als Entsprechung zu der nicht dokumentierten Entscheidung deuten lässt, ein rotes Haus, das dem polnischen Bauern Wiechuja gehörte*[525] *und am Nordwestrand des für das Kriegsgefangenenlager vorgesehenen Gebiets lag, in jene Tötungsinstallation zu verwandeln, die als Bunker 1 bekannt ist, der Ort also, wo die Geschichte des Holocaust mit derjenigen von Auschwitz-Birkenau verschmilzt."*

Da die Verwendung von Krematorium I als Mordstätte einen geregelten Lagerbetrieb unmöglich gemacht habe, müsse Kammler bei seinem Besuch in Auschwitz am 27. Februar 1942[526]

> *"vorgeschlagen haben, die Tötungen nach Birkenau zu verlegen. Wenn man davon ausgeht, dass der Umbau eines Hauses zu einer einfachen Tötungsanlage zwei oder drei Wochen in Anspruch nahm, folgt daraus, dass die ersten Morde in Birkenau in der dritten Märzwoche stattfanden. In der Tat sind die Historiker des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau zum Schluss gekommen, Bunker 1 sei am 20. März in Betrieb genommen worden."*

---

[524] R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 133), S. 145.
[525] Van Pelt verwechselt Wiechuja mit Harmata.
[526] Ebd., S. 145f.

Zur Stützung dieser Hypothese lichtet van Pelt eine angeblich von Anfang März 1942 stammende Zeichnung eines Teils der "modifizierten Version" des Plans von Birkenau "vom 6. Januar" ab,[527] auf dem das neue Krematorium (das künftige Krematorium II) tatsächlich in der Nordwestecke des Lagers liegt. Tatsächlich jedoch wurde der von van Pelt präsentierte Plan, der die Nummer 885 und die Bezeichnung "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz – Ober-Schlesien" trägt, am 5. Januar 1942 vom SS-WVHA gezeichnet,[528] also geraume Zeit vor der angeblichen Errichtung von "Bunker 1". Hätte es sich bei diesem Dokument wirklich um eine modifizierte Version des Plans vom 5. Januar mit seinen beiden "Verbrennungshallen" gehandelt, müsste es zwangsläufig ein späteres Datum tragen als den 5. Januar 1942. Hieran besteht kein Zweifel, denn der Plan wurde am 5. Januar 1942 von SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco überprüft und von Bischoff am folgenden Tag genehmigt. Dies beweist eindeutig, dass der Entscheid, das neue Krematorium statt im Konzentrationslager (Stammlager) nun im Kriegsgefangenenlager, d. h. in Birkenau, zu errichten, schon Anfang Januar 1942 fiel, also zweieinhalb Monate vor der angeblichen Inbetriebnahme von Bunker 1. An der ganzen Sache ist somit überhaupt nichts Verdächtiges.

Tatsächlich wird der geplante Bau eines neuen Krematoriums bereits im "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S" vom 30. Oktober 1941 erwähnt.[529] In einem Brief an das Rüstungskommando in Weimar schrieb Bischoff am 12. November 1941, er nehme an, dass die Firma Topf & Söhne den Bau zur raschestmöglichen Errichtung einer Einäscherungsanlage darum erhalten habe,[530]

> *"da dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz ein Kriegsgefangenenlager angegliedert wurde, dass in kürzester Zeit mit ca. 120000 Russen belegt wird."*

Das neue Krematorium sollte im Stammlager Auschwitz entstehen, während das Kriegsgefangenenlager zwei Verbrennungshallen erhalten sollte, von denen jede einen Verbrennungsofen mit drei Muffeln vereinfachten Typs besaß. Diese Einrichtungen erscheinen auf dem Plan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers vom 5. Januar 1942, auf dem die eine in der Nordwestecke von BAIII und die andere in der Südwestecke von BAII liegt.[531] Am 27.

---

527 R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 133), S. 147. D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 21), S. 302f.
528 RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 7.
529 RGVA, 502-1-233, S. 20.
530 RGVA, 502-1-314, S. 8.
531 "Lagerskizze des Vorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. Einfriedigung," RGVA, 502-1-235, S. 13.

Februar 1942 hieß Kammler den – bereits Anfang Januar ergangenen – Entscheid zur Errichtung des neuen Krematoriums in Birkenau gut. Dies war nichts weiter als logisch.

Chronologisch gesehen hängt somit die von van Pelt gezogene Verbindung zwischen dem Datum, an dem Kammler den Bau des neuen Krematoriums in Birkenau billigte, und der angeblichen Inbetriebnahme von "Bunker 1", dem 20. März 1942, völlig in der Luft, denn wie in Kapitel 1.6. nachgewiesen wurde, haben sich "die Historiker des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau" dieses Datum schlicht und einfach aus den Fingern gesogen. Van Pelts Behauptung lässt sich also nicht nur nicht dokumentarisch untermauern, sondern ist auch historisch vollkommen abwegig.

In seinem gemeinsam mit Debórah Dwork verfassten Buch bot van Pelt eine andere eigenwillige Hypothese zur Genese der angeblichen Massenvergasungen in "Bunker 1" feil. Die beiden Autoren verwiesen auf die im Februar 1942 zwischen Deutschland und der Slowakei unterzeichnete Vereinbarung, in der sich die slowakische Regierung verpflichtet hatte, Deutschland 20.000 kräftige slowakische Juden zur Verfügung zu stellen. Jeweils 10.000 dieser Juden sollten später nach Auschwitz und Majdanek gelangen. Während die Verhandlungen zwischen Deutschland und der Slowakei noch in Gange waren,[532]

> *"war Auschwitz bereits zum Bestimmungsort für eine besondere Gruppe auf dem Territorium des Reichs ansässiger Juden geworden: Jene, die als untauglich für eine Arbeit im sogenannten Schmelt-Programm galten."*

Während der deutsch-slowakischen Verhandlungen wurden Mitte Februar 1942 400 zu dieser Kategorie gehörende Juden nach Auschwitz geschickt, angeblich um im Krematorium des Stammlagers vergast zu werden. Da diese Mordaktion erfolgreich durchgeführt worden sei, argumentierten Dwork und van Pelt, habe Eichmann beschlossen, dieselbe Behandlung allen arbeitsuntauglichen slowakischen Juden angedeihen zu lassen, doch

> *"weil die slowakischen Juden nach Birkenau und nicht nach Auschwitz kamen und ihre Tötung im Krematorium I den normalen Betrieb im Stammlager gestört hätte, wurde der Bau einer Vernichtungsanlage nahe dem neuen Satellitenlager* [Birkenau] *erwogen."*

In einem späteren Buch kehrte van Pelt zu dieser Frage zurück, sprach jedoch nicht mehr von Juden, die zur Arbeit im Schmelt-Programm untauglich waren:[533]

---

[532] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 299-302, Zitate auf S. 301f.
[533] R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 72.

> *"Als die slowakische Regierung anregte, Himmler solle als Gegenleistung für eine Zahlung auch arbeitsunfähige Juden übernehmen, schickte Himmler den SS-Bauchef Hans Kammler nach Auschwitz. Kammler besichtigte das Lager und ordnete an, ein Bauernhaus in eine Gaskammer umzuwandeln. Zwei Monate später, am 4. Juli 1942, wurden die ersten Juden aus der Slowakei einer Selektion unterzogen. Die Arbeitstauglichen wurden ins Lager aufgenommen. Die Arbeitsuntauglichen wurden in dem heute als Bunker 1 bekannten Bauernhaus getötet. In Auschwitz war die Tötung ausgewählter Kategorien von Juden nun von einer 'gelegentlich angewandten Praxis' – wie im Fall einiger Judentransporte aus Oberschlesien Ende 1941 – zu dem geworden, was man als 'fortlaufend angewandte Praxis' bezeichnen könnte; allerdings war sie noch nicht zu einer Politik geworden. Bunker 1 war weiterhin eine improvisierte Lösung, verursacht durch die Unwilligkeit der Slowakei, für alte sowie für sehr junge Juden aufzukommen, sowie die deutsche Geldgier. Der Hauptzweck von Auschwitz bestand damals immer noch im Aufbau (einer Anlage, einer Stadt und einer Region), nicht in der Vernichtung (von Juden)."* (Hervorhebung im Original)

Diese Interpretation hat weder Hand noch Fuß. Sie scheitert von vornherein an der Chronologie. Der erste Transport von Juden aus der Slowakei traf am 26. März 1942 in Auschwitz ein. Bis zum 20. Juni gelangten elf Transporte mit insgesamt 10.218 slowakischen Juden ins Lager, die ausnahmslos regulär registriert wurden. Die erste "Selektion" fand erst am 4. Juli statt, als der erste Transport mit teilweise arbeitsunfähigen Juden aus der Slowakei ankam. Andererseits wird behauptet, "Bunker 1" sei bereits am 20. März in Betrieb genommen worden. Dieses Datum geht nicht nur der ersten "Selektion" erheblich voraus, sondern auch dem Beschluss zur Deportation arbeitsuntauglicher Juden, denn die Forderung, für jeden deportierten arbeitsunfähigen Juden 500 Reichsmark zu zahlen, datiert vom 29. April.[534]

Van Pelts Behauptung, Kammlers Besuch in Auschwitz vom 27. Februar 1942 sei auf Anweisung Himmlers erfolgt, der ihm befohlen habe, dort eine Installation zur Tötung arbeitsuntauglicher slowakischer Juden zu errichten, ist eine leere Spekulation, für die es nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Beweises gibt. Wie wir in Kapitel 2.2. bereits gesehen haben, bestand der Zweck des Kammler-Besuchs lediglich darin, das Bauprogramm in Auschwitz für das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr zu überprüfen. Die dies-

[534] Vgl. Kapitel 1 des zweiten Teils meiner Studie *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz* (Anm. 8), auf S. 29-36 der Ausgabe von 2016, wo ich mich ausführlich mit dem Beginn der Deportation slowakischer Juden nach Auschwitz befasse.

bezügliche Dokumentation – Pohls Brief vom 2. März 1942 sowie Bischoffs Schreiben vom 17. März – vermittelt nicht den geringsten Hinweis auf den Wunsch, ein Bauernhaus in eine Gaskammer umzuwandeln, obgleich dies van Pelt zufolge der Hauptgrund für Kammlers Fahrt nach Auschwitz gewesen sei soll. Diese Reise knüpfte übrigens an eine Unterredung zwischen Kammler und Höß an, die am 13. und 14. Juni 1941 stattgefunden hatte und bei der es um nichts anderes als um Baumaßnahmen für das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr ging.[535]

Van Pelts Deutung entbehrt also nicht nur jeder dokumentarischen Grundlage, sondern widerspricht den vorhandenen Dokumenten direkt. Hiermit stellt sich van Pelt selbst ein Armutszeugnis als Historiker aus.

8.5. Marcello Pezzettis "Entdeckung von Bunker 1"[536]

Am 20. November 2001 erschien in der italienischen Tageszeitung *Corriere della Sera* ein Artikel mit dem Titel "Shoa. Die Hölle begann in einem kleinen roten Haus."[537] Der Verfasser, Marcello Pezzetti, Forscher am Mailänder Centro di Documentazione Ebraica Contemporanea (Zeitgenössisches Jüdisches Dokumentationszentrum), verkündete, er habe ein für alle Mal den Ort entdeckt, wo sich der "Bunker 1" von Birkenau wirklich befunden habe. An jener Stelle habe bis Ende 2001 ein von einer polnischen Familie bewohntes Privathaus gestanden, das dann abgerissen worden sein. Diese "Entdeckung", so Pezzetti, sei bereits im Sommer 1993 erfolgt, als Shlomo (Szlama) Dragon, sein Bruder Abraham und Eliezer Eisenschmidt ihn zu jenem Haus begleitet hätten. Eine Aufnahme des betreffenden Hauses rundete Pezzettis Artikel ab.

Schon im Februar 1998 hatte Pezzetti die epochemachende "Entdeckung" des angeblichen "Bunker 1" bekanntgegeben,[538] doch damals erweckte diese Nachricht kaum Aufsehen.

Am 20. September 1985 stellte F. Piper vier Aufnahmen eines Hauses her, das seinen Angaben nach einem Herrn Czarnik gehörte. Dieses Haus befand sich nur wenige Meter von der Stelle entfernt, wo dem Vernehmen nach einst "Bunker 1" stand. Diese Fotografien legte Piper dem Bericht Frau Wisińskas bei. Eine dieser Fotografien, die im Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums mit der Registriernummer Neg. 21225/3 aufbewahrt wird, zeigt

---

535 Brief von Kammler an Höß, 18. Juni 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, S. 37-39. Vgl. Kapitel 2.2.

536 Dieser Absatz ist eine Zusammenfassung meines Artikels "Die 'Entdeckung' des 'Bunkers 1' von Birkenau: alte und neue Betrügereien", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), S. 139-145.

537 Gian Guido Vecchi, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," in: *Corriere della Sera*, 20. November 2001, S. 35.

538 Valeria Gandus, "Operazione memoria," *Panorama*, 26. Februar 1998, S. 94-97.

die Vorderansicht des betreffenden Hauses. Dieses ist identisch mit dem Haus, das Pezzetti in seinem erwähnten Artikel ablichtet.

Es ist daher klar, dass Pezzetti sich Pipers Arbeit schlicht angeeignet hat. Pezzettis Geschichte über die ehemaligen Deportierten, die ihn im Sommer 1993 zum Gelände des ehemaligen "Bunkers 1" begleiteten, ist zudem auch falsch. Im Sommer 1993 reisten Abraham und Shlomo Dragon sowie Eliezer Eisenschmidt nämlich mit *Gideon Greif* nach Birkenau und wurden dort von ihm interviewt, der darüber wie folgt berichtete:[539]

> *"Im Sommer 1993 stand ich mit einigen Überlebenden des 'Sonderkommandos' neben dem 'Weißen Häuschen' in Auschwitz-Birkenau. Wir drehten dort einen Dokumentarfilm. Ein Freund vom italienischen Fernsehen* [Pezzetti] *kam hinzu und zeigte mir eine fotokopierte Seite aus einem Buch, das eine Zeugenaussage aus dem Jahre 1945 über das 'Rote' und das 'Weiße Häuschen' enthielt. Der Name des Zeugen war Shlomo Dragon.* […] *Der italienische Fernsehmann stützte sich auf die über vierzig Jahre alte Zeugenaussage, um den Platz, auf dem wir alle standen, als den Ort der 'Gruben' zu identifizieren, in denen damals so viele Leichen verbrannt worden waren. Ich fragte ihn, warum er sich denn auf ein schriftliches Zeugnis berufe, Shlomo Dragon sei doch persönlich unter uns. Er könnte sogleich mit ihm sprechen! Shlomo, hochgewachsen, emsig und von relativ jugendlichen Aussehen, stand in einer Entfernung von wenigen Metern neben uns. Mein Freund war sprachlos. Er hatte geglaubt, keiner der Sonderkommando-Häftlinge sei mehr am Leben. Für ihn war Dragon nur eine Zeugenaussage, keine lebende Person."*

Doch obwohl die Gebrüder Dragon angeblich "ein hervorragendes Gedächtnis"[540] gehabt haben sollen, verloren sie kein Wort über die Lage von "Bunker 1". Im Sommer 1993 traf sich Greif ebenso mit Eisenschmidt in Birkenau,[541] der jedoch weder die Lage des "Bunkers" identifizieren konnte noch auch nur wusste, um was es sich dabei handelte, denn er erklärte ernsthaft:[542]

> *"Die Gruben oder die 'Bunker', wie wir sie nannten, waren groß und tief."*

---

539 G. Greif, aaO. (Anm. 361), S. 49f.
540 Ebd., S. 51.
541 Ebd., S. 167.
542 Ebd., S. 178.

9. Materielle Beweise, Luftaufnahmen und archäologische Funde

9.1. Die Luftaufnahmen aus dem Jahre 1944

Ab Mai 1944 begannen die alliierten Streitkräfte Luftaufnahmen des Lagers Birkenau herzustellen, auf denen die Zone um den angeblichen "Bunker 2" herum sichtbar ist. Die aussagekräftigsten dieser Luftfotos sind jene vom 31. Mai 1944, insbesondere zwei Aufnahmen, die als Nr. 3055 und 3056 registriert wurden.[543]

Die im Anhang wiedergegebene Fotografie 9a ist eine Vergrößerung von Aufnahme 3056, welche die Zone um "Bunker 2" mit besonderer Deutlichkeit zeigt. Das T-förmige Bauwerk unten links ist die Zentralsauna. Ihre längste Seite misst 73 m.[544] Die parallel dazu verlaufende Lagerumfriedung weist ungefähr in Nordrichtung.[545] Die beiden Baracken östlich der Zentralsauna waren "Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34 Z.8", allgemein als Luftwaffenbaracken bekannt, die 12,64 m × 41,39 m maßen.

Auf einer kleinen Lichtung erkennt man ein rechteckiges Bauwerk, ca. 210 m westlich der nordwestlichen Ecke der Zentralsauna gelegen (vgl. Fotografie 9c). Seine lange Seite weist von Norden aus gesehen einen Winkel von etwa 250° auf (mehr oder weniger in Nordsüdrichtung). Die Seiten des Hauses messen ungefähr 9 bzw. 13 m. Die Länge des Hauses entspricht praktisch derjenigen der Breite der Seite der Zentralsauna parallel zur Lagerumzäunung (12,76m) und der Breite der beiden südlich der Zentralsauna befindlichen Baracken (jeweils 12,64 m). Deshalb kann die Länge dieses Hauses unter keinen Umständen viel mehr als 13 m betragen.

Es stand auf einer Lichtung, welche die Gestalt eines unregelmäßigen Fünfecks besaß, mit Seiten, die im Uhrzeigersinn 65, 90, 85 und 50 m lang waren. Die Gesamtfläche dieser Zone beläuft sich auf vielleicht 7.700 m². Die Entfernung vom Zentrum der Lichtung zu ihrer nordwestlichen Ecke beträgt ungefähr 120 m und jene vom nördlichsten Punkt zur Südwestecke rund 100 m. Der von Ingenieur Nosal anhand der Schilderung von Szlama Dragon gezeichneten "Skizze der Position von Bunker 2" zufolge müsste dies die Zone sein, in der die vermeintlichen Verbrennungsgräben gelegen haben sollen.

---

543 NA, Mission: 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can: D 1508. Exposures 3055f.
544 Messungen an Ort und Stelle vorgenommen.
545 Der Drahtzaun hat eine Orientierung von etwa 357 Grad.

Südlich des Hauses, auf der rechten Seite der zu dieser Zone führenden Straße, erkennen wir drei Rechtecke, von denen das kleinste etwa 12 m × 32 m und die anderen jeweils ca. 12 m × 42 m messen. Dies ist der Ort, wo der Boden zwecks Errichtung der Baracken eingeebnet wurde.

Das Haus erscheint zum letzten Mal auf einer Aufnahme vom 29. November 1944.[546] Auf einem Foto vom 21. Dezember 1944 ist es verschwunden.[547] Hieraus folgt, dass es zwischen dem 30. November und dem 21. Dezember 1944 abgerissen worden sein muss.

9.2. Eignete sich "Bunker 2" von seiner architektonischen Struktur her als Vergasungsanlage?

Die Ruine des angeblich zu "Bunker 2" umgebauten Hauses existiert teilweise immer noch. Es sind die Überreste der Grundmauern sowohl der Außenwände wie auch der inneren Trennwände des Hauses erhalten (vgl. Fotografien 5-8). Dokument 26 zeigt den Grundriss dieser Ruine, gezeichnet vom Auschwitz-Museum am 29. Juli 1985. Die auf diesem Plan erscheinenden Maße entsprechen jenen, die ich selbst im Juni 1990 sowie im Oktober 1991 an Ort und Stelle genommen habe.

In ihrer heutigen Gestalt lässt die Ruine des Hauses eine Reihe von Elementen erkennen, die der Propagandageschichte von den "Bunkern" widersprechen. Zunächst einmal ist es in sieben Räume untergliedert (vgl. Fotografie 8). Wie erinnerlich hatte Szlama Dragon von einer Untergliederung in *vier* Räume gesprochen. Weder er noch irgendein anderer Zeuge hat je die Behauptung aufgestellt, man habe dieses Gebäude später umstrukturiert und in sieben Räume unterteilt. Technisch gesehen wäre allerdings auch eine Unterteilung in vier Räume unsinnig gewesen, weil die beiden "Bunker" laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung ja nicht nur für gelegentliche Morde an kleinen Menschengruppen, sondern für einen gigantischen Massenmord geplant worden sein sollen. Wie wir gesehen haben, sollen in "Bunker" 2 laut der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission 3.000 Menschen, laut Szlama Dragon gar 10.000 Menschen pro Tag vergast worden sein. Warum, bitteschön, hätte man die Opfer da auf vier Räume verteilen sollen? Um statt eine einzige Vergasungsoperation deren gleich vier durchführen zu müssen?

Denkt man sich die Trennwände entlang der Längsachse des Hauses weg, so hat man die Überreste eines Hauses vor sich, dessen vier Räume A, B, C und D folgende innere Maße aufwiesen:

---

[546] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure 4058. Vgl. Fotografien 10 und 10a.

[547] NA, Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021. Mission: 15 SG/994 15PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3022. NA, Mission: 15 SG/995 5PG. Can: D 1535. Exposure: 4018.

Raum A: 4,74 m × 7,10 m = 33,6 m²
Raum B: 2,40 m × 7,10 m = 17,0 m²
Raum C: 3,89 m × 7,10 m = 27,6 m²
Raum D: 3,46 m × 7,56 m = 26,1 m²

Somit ergibt sich eine Bodenfläche von insgesamt 104,3 m².[548] Wären sämtliche Trennwände entfernt worden, hätte sich die Bodenfläche auf 115,6 m² erhöht. Eine Unterteilung in vier Räume wäre also aus mehreren Gründen ein Schildbürgerstreich ärgster Sorte gewesen. Sie hätte nicht nur keinen Nutzen gebracht, sondern im Gegenteil einen ganzen Rattenschwanz von Problemen heraufbeschworen:

1) Die Nutzfläche hätte sich um 11,3 m² verringert;
2) man hätte an vier verschiedenen Stellen Zyklon B einführen müssen;
3) anstatt zwei gasdichten Türen hätte man deren acht gebraucht;
4) die Ventilation wäre erheblich erschwert worden.

Von der technischen Absurdität eines solchen Vorgehens ganz abgesehen, lässt sich dieses auch nicht mit Szlama Dragons Schilderung unter einen Hut bringen. Dieser behauptete, von den vier Gaskammern habe die erste 1.200, die zweite 700, die dritte 400 und die vierte 200-250 Opfer fassen können, insgesamt also 2.525 Personen, wenn wir für die vierte Kammer den Mittelwert annehmen. Unter Ansetzung der von Dragon genannten Kapazität kann man also ausrechnen, dass die erste Gaskammer eine Bodenfläche von [(1200÷2525)×104,3=] 49,6 m², die zweite eine von 28,9 m², die dritte eine von 16,5 m² und die vierte eine von 9,3 m² aufwies. Diese Maße passen allerdings in keiner Hinsicht zur Bodenfläche der hypothetischen vier Räume der Ruine, wie aus folgendem Vergleich hervorgeht. (Dass wir dabei Dragons vollkommen realitätsferne Behauptung ansetzen, auf einem Quadratmeter hätten 24 Menschen stehen können, sei nur nebenbei erwähnt.)

Raum	Bodenfläche der Ruine [m²]	Kapazität (Personen)	Bodenfläche laut Dragon [m²]	Kapazität (Personen)
A	33,6	813	49,6	1.200
B	17,0	410	28,9	700
C	27,6	670	16,5	400
D	26,1	632	9,3	225

Die anschließende Unterteilung in sieben Gaskammern wäre natürlich noch weit unsinniger gewesen, nicht nur technisch, sondern auch in Bezug auf die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichte. Wie erinnerlich soll “Bunker 2”

[548] Für Raum B I setze ich dieselbe Breite an wie für Raum 3. Raum 2 war 2,30 m breit. Raum D war 7,56 m breit und nicht 7,10 m, weil seine Außenwände dünner waren (0,39 m und nicht 0,62 m wie beim Rest des Hauses).

im Mai 1944 anlässlich der Deportation der ungarischen Juden wieder in Betrieb genommen worden sein, weil die Gaskammern der Birkenauer Krematorien zu klein waren, um den Andrang der Opfer zu bewältigen. Franciszek Piper mutet uns zu, zu glauben, dass im Sommer 1944 in Birkenau 20.000 Menschen täglich vergast wurden.[549]

Um diese ungeheure Zahl von Todgeweihten zu vergasen, fiel der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz offenbar nichts Gescheiteres ein als die Schaffung von sieben winzigen Gaskammern mit einer Fläche von 33,6, 7,9, 8,4, 13,9, 12,6, 11,3 und 13,4 m² – ganz zu schweigen davon, dass die Nutzfläche durch die zusätzliche Untergliederung um weitere 3 m² vermindert und die effiziente Lüftung dieser Minigaskammern vollends unmöglich gemacht worden wäre.

Das zweite Element, das sich nicht mit der tradierten Form der Propagandageschichte vereinbaren lässt, ist das völlige Fehlen jeder Spuren der Tür, die sich laut Dragon in der nordwestlichen Ecke des Hauses befunden haben soll. Dort hat die Ruine des Hauses eine Wand, die etwa 50 cm über den Erdboden hinaus ragt, in der jedoch keinerlei Spur einer Schwelle sichtbar ist. Höher kann die Schwelle unter keinen Umständen gelegen haben, denn Dragons Darstellung gemäß stand das Haus direkt auf dem Erdboden, und es führte keine Treppe zu ihm.

Überraschend an der Ruine des Hauses ist die enorme Dicke der Trennwände, die aus soliden Ziegelsteinen gefertigt sind. Die Wand, die Raum A von den Räumen B1 und B2 trennt, ist 42 cm dick, jene zwischen den Räumen B1 und C1 gar 59 cm. Die Verlängerung dieser Wand (zwischen Raum B2 und Raum C2) weist eine Dicke von 48 cm auf, die Trennwand zwischen den Räumen C1 und C2 eine von 62 cm, doch die Hinterwände dieser beiden Räume sind nur 39 cm dick. Die Dicke der Außenwände A, B2 und C2[550] beträgt 62 cm, diejenige der Außenwände der Räume D1 und D2 hingegen knapp 39 cm. Was für ein Architekt hat dieses merkwürdige Gebäude entworfen? Und zu welchem Zweck wurde es wohl gebaut?

Doch damit nicht genug der Probleme. Laut der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission maß "Gaskammer Nr. 2" 9 m × 11 m, wie wir im vorhergehenden Kapitel gesehen haben. Auf der oben besprochenen Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 ist das Haus etwa 13 m lang, aber die Ruine zeigt eine Länge von 17,07 m. Die Länge von 13 m entspricht der Gesamtlänge von "Bunker 2" minus die Räume D1 und D2, d. h. 17,07 – (3,46 + 0,39) = 13,22 m. Man muss also davon ausgehen, dass die äußeren, dünne-

[549] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 140), S. 174.
[550] Die Wand der Räume B1 und C1 fehlt.

ren Wände der Räume D1 und D2 ebenso wie ihre Trennwände später hinzugefügt wurden (oder lediglich das Fundament irgendeiner Art von Veranda bildeten). Dies liefert auch eine Erklärung dafür, warum diese Außenwände weit dünner sind als die restlichen Wände der Ruine.

Wann wurde diese Erweiterung durchgeführt, und von wem? Die Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 erlaubt keine präzise Antwort auf die Frage nach der Länge des Hauses. Andererseits wäre es vom Standpunkt der Zentralbauleitung aus völlig sinnlos gewesen, zwecks Beschleunigung der Ausrottung der ungarischen Juden zwei kleine Räume von 11,3 bzw. 13,4 m² hinzuzufügen. Am wahrscheinlichsten ist also, dass diese beiden zusätzlichen Räume nach dem Krieg von polnischen oder sowjetischen Fälschern errichtet wurden, um den Eindruck eines größeren Hauses zu erwecken.

9.3. Die "Entkleidungsbaracken" von "Bunker 2"

Wie bereits mehrfach erwähnt wurde, soll "Bunker 2" im Mai 1944 im Zusammenhang mit der angeblichen Ausrottung der ungarischen Juden wieder in Betrieb genommen worden sein. Schenkt man Filip Müller Glauben, so wurden entsprechende Vorbereitungen bereits Anfang Mai in die Wege geleitet,[551] aber auf der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 sind die beiden angeblichen Entkleidungsbaracken noch nicht zu sehen (vgl. Fotografie 9a). Hingegen zeigt die Luftaufnahme vom 26. Juni 1944 unverkennbar zwei Baracken in der Nähe des als "Bunker 2" bezeichneten Gebäudes;[552] noch deutlicher zu erkennen sind sie auf der Aufnahme vom 23. August 1944, die mittlerweile auch im Internet verfügbar ist.[553] Eine neue Straße, die vom westlichen Lagertor (unweit der Effektenbaracken) begann, verlief zwischen den beiden Baracken und mündete etwas weiter weg in die alte Straße, wobei sie die Hypotenuse eines rechteckigen Dreiecks bildete.

Handelte es sich bei diesen beiden Baracken um die Entkleidungsbaracken, von denen die Zeugen sprachen? Überprüfen wir diese Hypothese!

Unter dem Datum des 30. August 1944 erwähnt D. Czech in ihrem *Kalendarium* folgende Geheimbotschaft des Häftlings Stanisław Kłodziński:[554]

---

[551] F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 347), S. 198-200.
[552] NA, Mission: 60/PR522 60SQ. Can: C1172, Exposure 5022.
[553] Vgl. Fotografien 16 und 16a.; Quelle: National Collection of Aerial Photography, Ref. No. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/. Die von einem Flugzeug der RAF hergestellte Aufnahme wurde am 17. Januar 2004 von den Air Reconnaissance Archives an die Keele University (Großbritannien) verbracht.
[554] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 866. APMO, Mat. RO, Bd. II, S. 126.

> *"Die Gruben, in denen die Leichen der Vergasten verbrannt wurden, wenn die Krematorien nicht nachkamen, werden nun zugeschüttet, um Spuren zu verwischen."*

Dies bedeutet, dass die Leichen der angeblichen Vergasten von jenem Zeitpunkt an nicht mehr in den "Verbrennungsgruben" eingeäschert wurden und "Bunker 2" folglich nicht mehr in Betrieb war. Doch auf der Luftaufnahme vom 29. November 1944,[555] auf der man auch den angeblichen "Bunker 2" sieht, sind die Baracken immer noch zu erkennen.

Aufgrund des chronischen Mangels an Baracken war es in Auschwitz üblich, nicht mehr benötigte Baracken abzumontieren und dort wieder aufzubauen, wo man sie brauchte. Falls es sich bei den beiden betreffenden Baracken aber um Entkleidungsbaracken für die "Opfer von Bunker 2" handelte, ist nicht einzusehen, weshalb man sie nach der Einstellung der behaupteten Vernichtungsoperationen noch volle drei Monate lang stehen ließ. Dies ist umso verwunderlicher, als der angebliche Befehl zur "Einstellung der Vergasungen" laut D. Czech am 2. November 1944 in Auschwitz eingetroffen sein soll.[556]

Fahren wir fort. Auf den Luftaufnahmen von Birkenau lässt die Zone um "Bunker 2" keine Anzeichen verdächtiger Aktivitäten erkennen, insbesondere keinen Rauch (eine dünne Rauchsäule steigt hingegen von einem kleinen Punkt im Hof nördlich von Krematorium V auf; man vergleiche hierzu die Aufnahme vom 23. August 1944). Diese Tatsache steht in völligem Widerspruch zu den Bekundungen der Zeugen.

Kein mir bekanntes Dokument erwähnt diese beiden Baracken, was daran liegen mag, dass die Unterlagen der Zentralbauleitung aus dem Jahre 1944 nicht vollständig erhalten sind. Es ist daher schwierig, ihre Funktion zu bestimmen. Sicher scheint allerdings, dass sie in Zusammenhang mit der Deportation der ungarischen Juden errichtet worden waren.

Die zwei Baracken standen auf zwei rechteckigen, eingeebneten Flächen, die auf der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 zu sehen sind. Der Entschluss zu ihrer Errichtung muss also vor diesem Datum ergangen und die Errichtung selbst zwischen dem 31. Mai und dem 26. Juni erfolgt sein. Die Deportation der ungarischen Juden fand im Zeitraum von Mitte Mai bis Anfang Juli statt. Die riesigen Mengen an persönlichen Habseligkeiten, welche die Deportierten mitgebracht hatten, wurden – wie aus mehreren Fotografien aus jener Zeit hervorgeht[557] – vor den Effektenbaracken gestapelt. Es ist durchaus möglich, dass die nicht allzu weit von den Effektenba-

---

[555] NA, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. Siehe Fotografie 10.
[556] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO., (Anm. 12), S. 921.
[557] Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (Hg.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983, Fotografien 121-125, S. 150-155.

racken entfernten zwei angeblichen "Auskleidungsbaracken" für Gegenstände gedacht waren, die man vor der Witterung schützen wollte.

9.4. Die "Verbrennungsgräben" in der Zone von "Bunker 2"

Auf der Luftaufnahme vom 29. November 1944 sieht man rund 30 m vom als "Bunker 2" bezeichneten Haus entfernt ein dunkles Rechteck von ca. 10 m × 8 m Größe, bei dem es sich offensichtlich um jenes "Becken" ("бассейн") handelt, das auf der am 3. März 1945 von Ingenieur Nosal angefertigten Skizze erscheint (vgl. Fotografien 11 und 11a). Es handelte sich also nicht um eine Verbrennungsgrube, sondern um ein Wasserbecken, das sich im Jahre 1954 immer noch dort befand (vgl. Fotografie 12).

Laut D. Czech wurden die angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben aufgefüllt und der Boden über ihnen eingeebnet.[558] Diese Arbeit soll ab Dezember 1944 von einem besonderen Arbeitskommando verrichtet worden sein. Das eben erwähnte "Becken" wurde jedoch nicht aufgefüllt, weil es eben keine Verbrennungsgrube war. Wie erinnerlich ist Filip Müller der einzige Zeuge, der die Zahl der bei "Bunker 2" befindlichen Gruben angibt; ihm zufolge waren es vier. Heute sind dort aber nur zwei Vertiefungen sichtbar, was darauf hindeutet, dass es lediglich zwei Gruben gab.

Die erste davon befindet sich 34 m von der südlichen Ecke der Hausruine entfernt, in einem Winkel von ungefähr 268° (vgl. Fotografie 13). Sie misst etwa 8 m × 7 m, und ihre kurze Seite weist einen Winkel von ca. 40° auf. Diese Daten ermöglichen es uns, das 1945 von den Sowjets vorgefundene "Becken" zu identifizieren. Die zweite Vertiefung liegt rund 69 m von der südlichen Ecke der Hausruine in einem Winkel von ungefähr 281° (vgl. Fotografie 14). Sie ist vielleicht 25 m lang und 5 m breit, und die lange Seite hat einen Winkel von 28°.

Auf der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 ist an den betreffenden Stellen nichts zu sehen, was man mit zwei Vertiefungen dieser Größe in Verbindung bringen könnte. Auf späteren Luftfotos, insbesondere jenen vom 21. Dezember 1944[559] sowie vom 19. Februar 1945,[560] ist das Becken deutlich sichtbar, doch findet sich keine Spur eines Grabens von 25 m × 5 m Größe. Deshalb muss die heute noch erkennbare Vertiefung auf Nachkriegsgrabungen zurückgehen.

---

[558] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 940f. und 952f.
[559] NA, Mission: 15SG/994 15 PG. Can: D 1533. Exposure: 3021.
[560] NA, GX 12337/145.

9.5. Die "Verbrennungsgruben" der Bunker: Ursprünge der Propagandageschichte

Die bereits erwähnten Luftaufnahmen 3055 und 3056 vom 31. Mai 1944 zeigen die Spuren vier langer Gräben, die ca. 160 m nördlich von Krematorium V in Nord-Süd-Richtung verlaufen (vgl. Fotografie 15). Recht deutlich sieht man sie auf Fotografie 14, bei der es sich um eine Vergrößerung von Luftaufnahme 3055 handelt.

Von Westen beginnend, waren die beiden ersten Gräben ungefähr 100 m lang, die beiden anderen 130 m. Jeder Graben besaß eine Breite von rund 10 m. Der am weitesten von einem Gebäude, das bisweilen als "Bunker 1" identifiziert wird, gelegene Graben war 220 m (Luftlinie) von diesem entfernt. Haben wir hier die Verbrennungsgräben vor uns, von denen Dragon berichtet?

In seiner Erklärung von Februar 1945 hatte er wie erinnerlich von vier 500 m von "Gaskammer Nr. 1" entfernten Gruben gesprochen, die 30 bis 35 m lang, 7 bis 8 m breit und 3 m tief gewesen seien. In seiner Aussage von Mai 1945 gab er ihre Dimensionen mit 30 m × 7 m × 2 m an. Der einzige Punkt, in dem diese Behauptungen mit den materiellen Belegen übereinstimmen, ist die Zahl der Gruben: Es waren ihrer vier. Nicht in Übereinklang mit den materiellen Beweisen stehen hingegen die Größe der Gruben sowie ihre Entfernung von "Gaskammer 1". Die von Dragon genannte Länge von 30-35 m passt nicht zu der wirklichen von 100-130 m; ein dermaßen erheblicher Unterschied lässt sich nicht durch eine falsche Schätzung erklären. Schließlich war der am weitesten von "Gaskammer Nr. 1" gelegene Graben selbst dann nur 280 m von dieser entfernt, wenn man den längsten Weg einschlug (die nach Westen führende Straße, die bereits 1942 existierte, und dann den Pfad, der bei der ersten Kurve zu den Bäumen abzweigte).

In den vorhergehenden Kapiteln haben wir eine Fülle von Beweisen dafür ins Feld geführt, dass die Geschichte von den Birkenauer "Bunkern" nichts weiter als eine Propagandalegende ist. Nehmen wir aber für einen Augenblick an, sie entspräche der Wahrheit. In diesem Fall wären die vier eben erwähnten Gräben jene, in denen die Leichen der in "Bunker 1" Vergasten anfangs bestattet und später verbrannt wurden. Doch wo sind dann die sechs Gräben von "Bunker 2"?

Auf den Luftaufnahmen 3055 und 3056 (sowie auch auf den folgenden Luftfotos) ist in der zuvor beschriebenen fünfeckigen Zone nichts, das sich mit den vier nördlich von Krematorium V außerhalb des Lagers befindlichen vier Gräben vergleichen ließe. Wie ist es möglich, dass man diese vier Gräben deutlich sieht, aber keine Spuren der sechs Gruben von "Bun-

ker 2"? Dies ist umso unerklärlicher, als diese fehlenden Gruben mindestens gleich groß gewesen sein müssten wie jene von "Bunker 1", denn das "Bunker 2" zugeschriebene Fassungsvermögen – und somit auch seine Vernichtungskapazität – soll um 20% höher gewesen sein als bei "Bunker 1". Mit anderen Worten: In der Zone um "Bunker 2" müssten unbedingt sechs Gräben von wenigstens 100 m × 10 m Größe sichtbar sein. Wir haben oben gesehen, dass die Distanz zwischen der nördlichen und der südwestlichen Ecke des Fünfecks 100 m betrug, so dass dieses zu klein war, um sechs Gräben dieser Dimension zu beherbergen.

Der einzig mögliche Schluss lautet, dass diese sechs Gräben nicht existiert haben und auch gar nicht existieren konnten. Unter diesen Umständen drängt sich die Annahme auf, dass die vier auf der Luftaufnahme erscheinenden Gruben nichts mit "Bunker 1" zu tun haben. Warum hat man sie dann ausgehoben?

Es ist allgemein bekannt, dass Anfang Juli 1942 in Auschwitz eine fürchterliche Typhusepidemie ausbrach. Nicht zuletzt infolge der schlechten sanitären und hygienischen Bedingungen in Birkenau stieg die Sterblichkeit alarmierend an. In den Monaten Juli, August und September starben mehr als 20.000 Häftlinge. Das Krematorium im Stammlager mit seinen drei Doppelmuffelöfen war zur Einäscherung der Leichen vollkommen unzureichend, zumal es durch den erforderlichen Neubau des schwer beschädigten und nicht mehr reparierbaren Kamins einen vollen Monat ausfiel.[561] Aus diesem Grunde befahl die Lagerleitung, außerhalb von Birkenau mächtige Massengräber auszuheben. Hierfür gibt es zwar keine dokumentarischen Belege, doch die Kokslieferungen an das Krematorium[562] lassen verhältnismäßig sichere Schlüsse bezüglich der Zahl der maximal eingeäscherten Leichen zu.[563]

Verweilen wir einen Augenblick bei diesen Kokslieferungen. Sie vermitteln Aufschluss darüber, dass man bereits im März 1942 begann, Leichen zu begraben. In jenem Monat waren 2.400 Häftlinge gestorben, doch wurden nur 39 Tonnen Koks geliefert, was zur Einäscherung von höchstens 1.400 Leichen ausreichte. Von März bis September 1942 beliefen sich die Kokslieferungen auf insgesamt 239,5 Tonnen, was für ca. 8.500 Kremierungen genügte, aber während desselben Zeitraums fanden ungefähr

---

561 Bericht von SS-Oberscharführer Pollok vom 6. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 29 und 31; handgeschriebene Notiz "Schornstein-Krematorium. BW 11" vom 7. Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-318, S. 4f.

562 "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonach" (Koks und Kohlen für die Krematorien in Tonnen), APMO, D-AuI-4. N. inv. 12012.

563 In den Öfen des Krematorium I erforderte die Einäscherung eines leicht abgemagerten Leichnams etwa 28 kg Koks, wenn der Ofen voll in Betrieb war. Siehe C. Mattogno, "Die Krematoriumsöfen…", aaO. (Anm. 251), S. 296f.

32.000 Häftlinge den Tod, was bedeutet, dass wenigstens 24.000 Leichen in den Massengräbern beigesetzt werden mussten.[564] Ab Ende September wurden die Leichen wieder ausgegraben und auf Feldöfen aus Ziegeln verbrannt.

Am 16. September fuhren SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß – der Lagerkommandant –, SS-Untersturmführer Franz Hössler – Verantwortlicher für den Häftlingseinsatz – sowie SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejaco – ein Angestellte der Zentralbauleitung – nach Litzmannstadt (heute Łódź), um eine "Sonderanlage" zu besichtigen. In seinem Reisebericht hielt Dejaco fest, nach dem Besuch des Ghettos hätten die drei Offiziere die "Sonderanlage" in Begleitung von SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel aufgesucht. Das bei den Ostdeutschen Baustoffwerken Posen von Blobel mittels Sonderbefehl bestellte Baumaterial werde unverzüglich an das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz geliefert werden; hierfür sei durch eine Übereinkunft mit SS-Obersturmführer Weber vom Amt C V/3 des WVHA gesorgt. Dejaco erwähnte auch eine "Kugelmühle für Materialien", die bei der Firma Schriever Co. in Hannover erhältlich sei und ebenfalls an das KL Auschwitz gesandt werden solle.[565]

Der vom WVHA ausgestellte Reisebefehl vermittelte Aufschluss über weitere Details:[566]

> *"Fahrgen. für einen PKW. Von Au. nach Litzmannstadt und zurück zwecks Besichtigung der Versuchsstation für Feldöfen Aktion Reinhard wird hiermit für den 16.9.42 erteilt."*

Somit ist klar, dass die Gruppe aus Ziegeln gefertigte Feldöfen besichtigt hat. Die "Kugelmühle" wurde sicherlich zur Zerkleinerung von Verbrennungsrückständen benutzt. Ein ähnlicher Apparat wurde von den Sowjets im Lager Janowski bei Lemberg vorgefunden und fotografiert.[567]

Die Exhumierung und Verbrennung der Leichen begann also einige Wochen nach der Dienstfahrt der drei SS-Männer nach Litzmannstadt. Danuta Czech gibt als Datum den 21. September an,[568] aber ihre Quelle (die Aufzeichnungen von Rudolf Höß) nennen kein Datum, so dass sich Czech einfach auf das Faktum der eben erwähnten Dienstreise stützt.[569]

---

564 Die Anzahl der Sterbefälle beruht auf einer statistischen Einschätzung der Sterbebücher von Auschwitz.

565 "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt," 17. September, 1942. RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 69.

566 AGK, NTN, 94, S. 112.

567 GARF, 7021-128-157, S. 1. In dieser Hinsicht siehe jedoch auch den Artikel von Klaus Schwensen, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/3/3220

568 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 305.

569 Ebd., S. 301.

Im Jahre 1942 (sowie auch im Sommer 1944) schwankte der Grundwasserstand in der Gegend von Birkenau zwischen 0,30 und 1,20 m, so dass die Tiefe der Massengräber einen Meter nicht überschreiten konnte.[376] Dies erklärt ihre enorme Ausdehnung.

10. Schlussfolgerung

Wie ich in Kapitel 4 ausführlich dargelegt habe, setzte die schwarze Propaganda von den "Gaskammern" in den "Bunkern" im Jahre 1942 ein. Sie wurde von verschiedenen Widerstandsbewegungen in und um Auschwitz verbreitet, wobei sich die betreffenden Berichte meist widersprachen. Ihr Ausgangspunkt waren die Entwesungsanlagen BW5a und BW5b. Allerdings reicht das Vorhandensein dieser Installationen allein nicht aus, um die Geburt der Propagandageschichte zu erklären. Noch fehlte damals ein Element, das sich die Propagandatrommler später zunutze machten: Die Massengräber und die Verbrennungen unter freiem Himmel. Die Einäscherung der exhumierten Leichen, die sich über Monate dahinzog, regte die Fantasie der Häftlinge an, und das "ewige Feuer" beflügelte die Einbildungskraft der Propagandisten. Wenn außerhalb des Lagers Tausende und Abertausende von Leichen verbrannt wurden, musste eine Massenvernichtung stattfinden, und da war der Schritt zu den "Gaskammern" nicht mehr allzu groß. Natürlich besaßen diese Gaskammern auch "Duschen" und andere Einrichtungen wie die Entwesungskammern in BW5a und BW5b.

Dies ist der Ursprung der Geschichte von den Birkenauer "Bunkern".

Die Schlussfolgerung fällt nunmehr leicht: Diese Geschichte ohne reale Grundlage wurzelt im trüben Morast der Legendenbildung. Für den wissenschaftlich arbeitenden Historiker ergeben sich hieraus zwei fundamentale Folgen.

Die Konsequenzen für die Geschichtsschreibung

Die erste Konsequenz betrifft das Schicksal der arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge, die in Auschwitz-Birkenau weder registriert noch interniert wurden. Laut Czechs *Kalendarium* wurden in den beiden "Bunkern" zwischen dem 20. März 1942 (dem angeblichen Datum der Inbetriebnahme von "Bunker 1") und dem 14. März 1943 (dem Datum der angeblichen ersten Menschenvergasung im Krematorium II) 207.000 Juden vergast. Diese Ziffer wurde auch von R. J. van Pelt übernommen, der von einem Mord an "mehr als 200.000 Juden" spricht.[570] Da es die "Vergasungsbunker" nicht gab und für Auschwitz-Birkenau nie eine andere Methode der Massentötung als Vergasen behauptet worden ist, wurden diese 207.000 Juden *nicht* ermordet. Somit fällt die Behauptung der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung, wonach ar-

[570] R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 455.

beitsuntaugliche Juden in Auschwitz systematisch umgebracht wurden, in sich zusammen: Es ist nämlich kein Grund ersichtlich, warum die Vernichtungsbehauptungen, die für die "Bunker" nachweislich falsch sind, im Fall der angeblichen Gaskammern in den Krematorium zutreffen sollten.

Die zweite Konsequenz berührt die neue methodische Grundlage der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung. Van Pelt ist der bekannteste Vertreter der unwissenschaftlichen historischen Methode der "Konvergenz der Beweise", die er auch bei der Behandlung der Zeugenaussagen fleißig anwendet. Wenn zwei voneinander scheinbar unabhängige Zeugen zu einem Ereignis Aussagen machen, die in den wichtigsten Punkten übereinstimmen, liegt für van Pelt eine solche "Konvergenz der Beweise" vor, und die objektive Realität des betreffenden Geschehnisses ist für ihn nachgewiesen. Selbstverständlich fußt diese Methode auf der unbeweisbaren Prämisse, dass die Zeugenaussagen wirklich unabhängig voneinander zustande gekommen sind.

Zum Thema der Birkenauer "Bunker" weist van Pelt darauf hin, dass der Experte Roman Dawidowski im Jahre 1946 "keine Dokumente oder Pläne hinsichtlich der zwei Gebäude vorfand" und fügt hinzu:[571]

> *"Tatsächlich wurden keine solche je vorgefunden. Es scheint, dass die beiden Bauernhäuser ohne großes Aufsehen* [in Gaskammern] *umgewandelt wurden."*

Der letzte Satz ist blühender Unsinn. Ich habe in dieser Studie hinreichend nachgewiesen, dass die Vorstellung, in Auschwitz könnte irgendeine Bauarbeit "ohne viel Aufsehen" verrichtet worden sein, geradezu grotesk ist: Jede in diesem Lager durchgeführte Bauarbeit folgte einem rigiden Schema bürokratischer Praktiken, angefangen bei der Eröffnung einer Baustelle, die eine spezifische Nummer und einen spezifischen Namen erhielt und von der ganzen Dokumentation begleitet wurde, welche die Regeln der Bürokratie zwingend vorschrieben.

Doch besaßen die angeblichen "Bunker" keine Bezeichnung und entsprechen keiner Baustelle; kein einziges Dokument der Zentralbauleitung enthält auch nur einen kurzen Hinweis auf sie. Dies bedeutet, dass die beiden existierenden polnischen Bauernhäuser von der Zentralbauleitung niemals übernommen und folglich auch nicht zu Gaskammern umgewandelt wurden.

Ich wiederhole es nochmals: Die Geschichte von den Birkenauer "Bunkern" ist eine simple Propagandalegende, welche die Widerstandsgruppen in und um Auschwitz im Jahre 1942 erfanden, wobei sie sich auf tatsächli-

---

[571] Ebd., S. 212.

che Ereignisse und wirklich bestehende Gebäude stützten, die allerdings nichts mit einer Massenvernichtung von Menschen zu tun hatten.

In den darauf folgenden Jahren entwickelte die Legende Metastasen in Gestalt immer neuer fantasievoller Erdichtungen und diverser neuer literarischer Elemente. Dieser Prozess dauerte auch an, nachdem Szlama Dragon den Versuch unternommen hatte, die verschiedenen Versionen zu einem halbwegs zusammenhängenden Ganzen zusammenzukleistern. So entstanden aus der ursprünglichen Geschichte Dutzende scheinbar "unabhängig voneinander zustande gekommener" Varianten, die nur in einem einzigen Punkt übereinstimmen: Außerhalb von Birkenau gab es eines oder mehrere Bauernhäuer mit Gaskammern zur Ermordung von Menschen. Die von van Pelt beschworene "Konvergenz der Beweise" geht einfach darauf zurück, dass sich die verschiedenen Zeugen auf dieses eine, imaginäre Element stützten. Somit können sie keinesfalls als "voneinander unabhängig" bezeichnet werden, und zusammen mit den "Bunkern" kracht auch das brüchige methodische Fundament der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung in sich zusammen.

Am 7. August 1942 wurden aus dem niederländischen Durchgangslager bei Westerbork 987 Juden deportiert, die am folgenden Tag in Auschwitz eintrafen. Nach der Selektion wurden 315 Männer (Häftlingsnummern 57405 bis 57719) sowie 149 Frauen (Häftlingsnummern 15812 bis 15960) in das Lager aufgenommen. Danuta Czech schreibt hierzu:[572]

> *"In dem Transport befinden sich mehrere katholische Juden sowie auch Ordensschwestern und Ordensbrüder. Unter ihnen ist Dr. phil. Edith Theresia Hedwig Stein, genannt Schwester Theresia Benedicta vom Kreuz, aus dem Karmeliterinnen-Kloster Echt, die am 21. Oktober 1891 in Breslau geboren wurde. Wie auch die anderen Schwestern und Brüder wird sie in Ordenstracht nach Auschwitz deportiert. Nach der Selektion wird sie mit den übrigen Deportierten zu den Gaskammern geführt."*

Für die Behauptung, Edith Stein sei vergast worden, liegt nicht der kleinste Beweis, ja nicht einmal ein noch so vages Indiz vor. Kein einziger Zeuge hat dergleichen auch nur andeutungsweise behauptet. Doch am 1. Mai 1987 wurde Edith Stein aufgrund ihres angeblichen Märtyrertods in der Gaskammer von der Katholischen Kirche in Köln selig gesprochen, und am 1. Oktober 1998 erfolgte ihre Heiligsprechung.

Das Auschwitz-Museum fing den Ball, den ihm der Vatikan mit seiner Initiative zugespielt hatte, flugs auf und versuchte diese fromme Legende geschickt in eine historische Tatsache umzuwandeln, indem es in den Rui-

---

[572] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…* , aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 269.

nen des angeblichen “Bunker 2” eine Gedenktafel mit der polnischen Aufschrift “Miejsce męczeństwa Bł.[ogosławionej] Edith Stein + 9.08.1942” – „Stätte des Martyriums der seligen Edith Stein, gestorben am 9. 08. 1942” aufstellte (vgl. Fotografien 17 und 18). Historisch war dies doppelt falsch, denn da nichts beweist, dass Edith Stein vergast wurde, gibt es logischerweise auch keinen Beweis dafür, dass ihre angebliche Vergasung in “Bunker 2” erfolgte. Doch da “Bunker 1” nie lokalisiert worden ist, konnte man diese Gedenktafel nur in den Ruinen jenes Hauses aufstellten, das fälschlicherweise als “Bunker 2” bezeichnet wird, und folglich musste Edith Stein in “Bunker 2” vergast worden sein!

So wurde die Geschichte von den Birkenauer “Bunkern”, die als Instrument der Gräuelpropaganda erfunden worden war, schließlich zur Legende einer Heiligen.

11. Epilog des Herausgebers

Die Herausgabe dieses Buches stellte sich als ein Hürdenlauf heraus. Zunächst mussten gegenüber der italienischen und der englischen Ausgabe einige Revisionen durchgeführt werden aufgrund neuer Dokumente, die vom Auschwitz-Museum gerade dann veröffentlicht wurden, als wir die deutsche Übersetzung für die Veröffentlichung vorbereiteten.

Zusätzlich stellte sich heraus, dass auch wir Revisionisten uns manchmal selber ein Bein stellen. Um dies zu erklären, muss ich etwas ausholen. 1998 veröffentlichten Castle Hill Publishers ihr erstes Buch: *KL Majdanek* von Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf. Das Buch wurde damals als Ansichtssendung an alle treuen Kunden des Verlages gesandt. Der Erlös dieses Buchverkaufs war beträchtlich. Ich legte es auf die hohe Kante für meine damalige Familie. Als jedoch meine damalige erste Ehefrau wenige Monate später verkündete, mich verlassen zu wollen, war klar, dass mein Familientraum ausgeträumt war. Was sollte ich also nun mit dem Sparbetrag tun?

Etwa zur gleichen Zeit gelang es dem deutschen Ingenieur Willy Wallwey, der unter diversen Pseudonymen revisionistische Artikel schrieb (Michael Gärtner, Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, Manfred Gerner), seine Kontakte in Moskau dazu zu bewegen, ihm gegen Bezahlung in US-Dollar Kopien der in einem Moskauer Archiv lagernden Akten der Zentralbauleitung zuzusenden. Das Problem war, dass Willy das nötige Kleingeld fehlte.

Anstatt also meine Ersparnisse unfreiwillig mit meiner Ex zu teilen, schenkte ich Willy den gesamten Betrag mit der Maßgabe, damit so viele Dokumente wie möglich aus Moskau in Kopie zu besorgen. Er sollte sie dann professionell auswerten und darüber Fachartikel für die damals von mir verlegte Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* verfassen.

Es gelang ihm, insgesamt etwa 12.000 Dokumentenseiten in Kopie zu erwerben, bevor die Behörden in Moskau diesem Handel einen Riegel vorschoben. Auf dieser Grundlage plante er, eine definitive Baugeschichte des Lagers Auschwitz zu verfassen.

Kurz darauf erhielt ich von Willy einige interessante, bisher unbekannte Dokumente aus diesem Fundus, die ich auf Anfrage dem daran brennend interessierten italienischen Forscher Carlo Mattogno zur Verfügung stellte. Der zögerte nicht und zitierte einige wenige davon prompt in einer Arbeit, ohne sich bei Willy dafür zu bedanken. Seither weigerte sich Willy, irgend-

jemandem Kopien "seiner" Dokumente zukommen zu lassen, bevor er sie nicht selber publiziert bzw. in einer Veröffentlichung darüber berichtet habe.

Also hieß es warten und hoffen.

Als ich im Jahre 2001 eine Neuauflage meines Gutachtens verfasste, fügte ich Texte über Entwesungstechniken hinzu, die zum großen Teil und mit seiner Einwilligung aus Willys Feder stammten (Abschnitte 4.2.1. und 4.2.3). Er teilte mir auch mit, dass er Dokumente gefunden habe, die für die ominösen "Bunker" relevant sein könnten. Er schrieb mir hierzu einen Satz, den ich fast wortwörtlich in besagter Ausgabe meines Gutachtens zitiert (S. 98):

> *"Uns liegen inzwischen einige Dokumente vor, die im Bereich des Abschnittes B III auf ein »*bestehendes Gebäude*« hinweisen, in das eine Entseuchungsanlage, eine Badanlage und eine Sauna eingebaut worden waren.*[272]*"*

In der Endnote 272 (S. 229) liest man:

> *"TCIDK 520-1-24-77, 30.11.42; 520-1-24-33, 3.12.42; 520-1-332-46a, 9.1.43; 520-1-26-66, 9.4.43; 502-1-238-10, 30.9.43"*

TCIDK steht für Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, der damalige russische Name des Moskauer Archivs (in lateinischer Umschrift), in dem die Akten der Zentralbauleitung lagern. Heute trägt es den Namen Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv), was im vorliegenden Buch mit RGVA abgekürzt wird. Die ersten drei Ziffern der Archivnummern waren von mir versehentlich falsch wiedergegeben worden, denn alle Archivnummern fangen mit 502 an, nicht 520. Das einzige Dokument, dessen Nummer ich nicht verdreht hatte, stellte sich als irrelevant heraus, da es sich dabei um eine Gesamtkostenschätzung des Bauvorhabens Birkenau vom 30.9.1943 handelt (von insgesamt 32,2 Millionen Reichsmark).

Es blieb bei dieser mageren Information. Kopien dieser Dokumente wollte Willy mir nicht zusenden, da er damit rechnete, dass ihm Mattogno die Schau stehlen würde.

Als ich anno 2004 die englische Übersetzung von Carlo Mattognos Buch über die Bunker von Auschwitz zur Veröffentlichung vorbereitete, fragte ich Willy, ob er so nett sein würde, Mattogno Kopien der von ihm erwähnten Dokumente zukommen zu lassen, damit wir vermeiden könnten, dass dieser womöglich einen groben Fehler beginge. Willy weigerte sich immer noch.

Im Herbst 2014 ging die vorliegende deutsche Übersetzung von Mattognos Bunker-Buch in die Endphase. Nun wollte ich es noch einmal versu-

chen und Willy eindringlich bitten, uns die von ihm erwähnten Dokumente zuzusenden. Anstatt von Willy zu hören, teilte mir ein gemeinsamer Freund mit, dass Willy Wallwey im Sommer 2014 verschieden war. Seine geplante Arbeit zur Baugeschichte von Auschwitz blieb unvollständig und unveröffentlicht.

Die Dokumentenkopien gelangten danach in die Hände von Personen, die kooperativ waren und uns nach langwieriger Durchsicht, Sortierung und elektronischer Verarbeitung schließlich vor kurzem elektronische Kopien von all jenen Dokumenten zukommen ließen, die 15 Jahre zuvor mit meinen Ersparnissen erworben worden waren. Wir werden sie alle in naher Zukunft im Internet auf der Seite www.codoh.com öffentlich zugänglich machen. Jetzt erst können wir das vorliegende, zunächst zurückgehaltene Buch endlich der Öffentlichkeit übergeben.

Was hat es nun mit den von Willy erwähnten Dokumenten bezüglich einer in ein "bestehendes Gebäude" im Bauabschnitt III von Birkenau eingebauten Entseuchungsanlage mit Bad und Sauna auf sich? Ich habe alle relevanten Dokumente am Ende dieses Epilogs reproduziert und die entscheidenden Passagen in der Bildlegende zitiert. Es stellte sich heraus, dass eines dieser Dokumente (RGVA 502-1-026-065 bis -67) in Zweitausfertigung ebenso unter einer anderen Archivnummer zu finden ist (RGVA 502-1-267-15 bis -17) und als solches von C. Mattogno bereits zitiert wurde in seinem Werk über die Zentralbauleitung (*The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, S. 159-161; *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*: Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014, S. 167-169; 2. Aufl., 2018, S. 162-164).

Es handelt sich bei der in diesen Dokumenten erwähnten Anlage also tatsächlich um eine Entwesungsanlage mit Sauna, die im Laufe des Jahres 1942 für die Angehörigen der Wachmannschaft in einem bereits bestehenden Haus eingerichtet und im Dezember 1942 in Betrieb genommen wurde.

Gegen Ende 1942/Anfang 1943 war der Bereich für den geplanten nördlichen Bauabschnitt (BA) III des Lagers Birkenau baulich noch nicht erschlossen. Bei diesem alten bestehenden Gebäude wird es sich um ein vormaliges, von der SS enteignetes polnisches Wohn- bzw. Bauernhaus gehandelt haben. Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass dieses alte Gebäude zusammen mit anderen dort stehenden Häusern in Folge der baulichen Erschließung dieses Bereiches 1943/44 abgerissen wurden. Jedenfalls weiß man bis heute nichts von baulichen Überresten dieses Gebäudes.

Ob diese Entwesungsanlage für die Truppe, die sich damals außerhalb des eigentlichen Lagers Birkenau befand, Kristallisationspunkt für Gerüch-

te um die Existenz einer angeblichen Menschengaskammer war, muss dahin gestellt bleiben. Dagegen spricht, dass diese Entwesungsanlage erst Ende 1942 in Betrieb ging, wohingegen der Bunker 1 der Legende zufolge bereits im Frühjahr 1942 in Betrieb gegangen sein soll. Das ist auch der Grund, warum Mattogno Dokumente zu dieser Anlage in seinem vorliegenden Bunker nicht erwähnt, zumal er sie für irrelevant hält.

Andererseits ist es kaum glaubhaft, dass die SS in der Nähe einer Massenmordanlage mit riesigen Verbrennungsgruben eine Entwesungs- und Saunaanlage für die Truppe eingerichtet haben würde, denn der legendäre Bunker 1 soll sich ja auch in diesem Bereich befunden haben.

Germar Rudolf, 10. April 2015

Baubericht für Dezember

32

~~Arbeitsprogramm der Elektroabteilung.~~

Techn. Abt.

A. Stammlager

a.) Schutzhaftlager

fertiggestellte Bauten: 2 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte
~~1 prov. Verwaltungsgebäude~~
1 Häftlingsneubau.

in Arbeit befindliche : 3 aufgestockte Häftlingsunterkünfte (Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen) BW20 K-M

2 Häftlingsneubauten (Fertigstellung in ca. 4 Wochen) BW 14 / 15

1 neue Zuleitung zum Schutzhaftlager für die neuen Aufstockungen (ca. 10 Tage) BW 41

b) Zivilarbeiterlager

fertiggestellte Bauten : Entlausung-und Badebaracke
10 Unterkunftsräume im Gemeinschaftslager BW
7 Schweizer Baracken und 1 Abort-und Waschbaracke für die Italiener.

c.) Landwirtschaft.

~~fertiggestellte Bauten: 3 Pferdestallbaracken~~

in Arbeit befindliche : 9 Pferdestallbaracken (ca. 14 Tage) BW 31
1 Kesselhaus für Gewächshaus in Raisko BW 64 (ca. 3 Wochen)

d.) ~~Trafostation und~~ Notstromaggregat

Der Umbau der Trafostation für den zweiten Bauabschnitt für 30.000 Volt kann, da das Hochspannungskabel bereits verlegt ist, begonnen werden. Die Vorbereitungsarbeiten sind abgeschlossen. (Bauzeit ca. 1 Monat)

Das Notstromaggregat ist Dieselmotor-Seitig soweit fertiggestellt, lediglich der Umbau auf den derzeit zu verwendenden Leichttreibstoff ist noch vorzunehmen. Mit der Montage des elektr. Teiles wird Mitte Januar begonnen (Fertigstellung in ca. 2 Monaten). BW 13

e.) Wasserwerk.

Im prov. Wasserwerk sind bisher 3 Unterwasserpumpen angeschlossen und im Betrieb. Der Anschluss für 2 weitere Pumpen ist in Arbeit (Fertigstellung nach Anlieferung der Ölschalter). BW 19

18 19 30

RGVA 502-1-024-032: Baubericht für Dezember [1942] der Techn. Abt., Seite 1

33

-2-

f. H- Küche.

Die Erweiterung der H-Küche um 2 Kessel und eine Kippbratpfanne ist ~~in 8 Tagen~~ fertiggestellt. BW172

g.) Bäckerei

Die Installations-Arbeiten für die Bäckerei werden Anfangs Januar begonnen und können in einem Monat fertiggestellt werden.

B. Kriegsgefangenenlager

a.) Truppenunterkunft

Fertiggestellte Bauten: ~~16 Unterkunftsbaracken~~
~~1 Waschbaracke mit elektr. Pumpenanlage~~
10 sonstige Baracken BW17
1 Sauna und Entlausung. h

b.) F.K.L.

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 5 Revierbaracken
1 Sauna und Entlausung

in Arbeit befindliche : Die Freileitungen für die kompl. Baracken-und Aussenbeleuchtung(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)
Die Installation sämtlicher Baracken (Fertigstellung in ca.4 Wochen)

C. Sonstiges

Fertiggestellte Bauten: 1 Bürobaracke für Flusskies-Gesellschaft

in Arbeit befindliche : 1 Laboratorium in Raisko(Fertigstellung in ca. 3 Wochen)
1 Freileitung von Harmense nach Budy(Bauzeit ca. 4 Wochen)

RGVA 502-1-024-033: Seite 2: "B. Kriegsgefangenenlager [Birkenau] a.) Truppenunterkunft […]: 1 Sauna und Entlausung " [=BW14]"

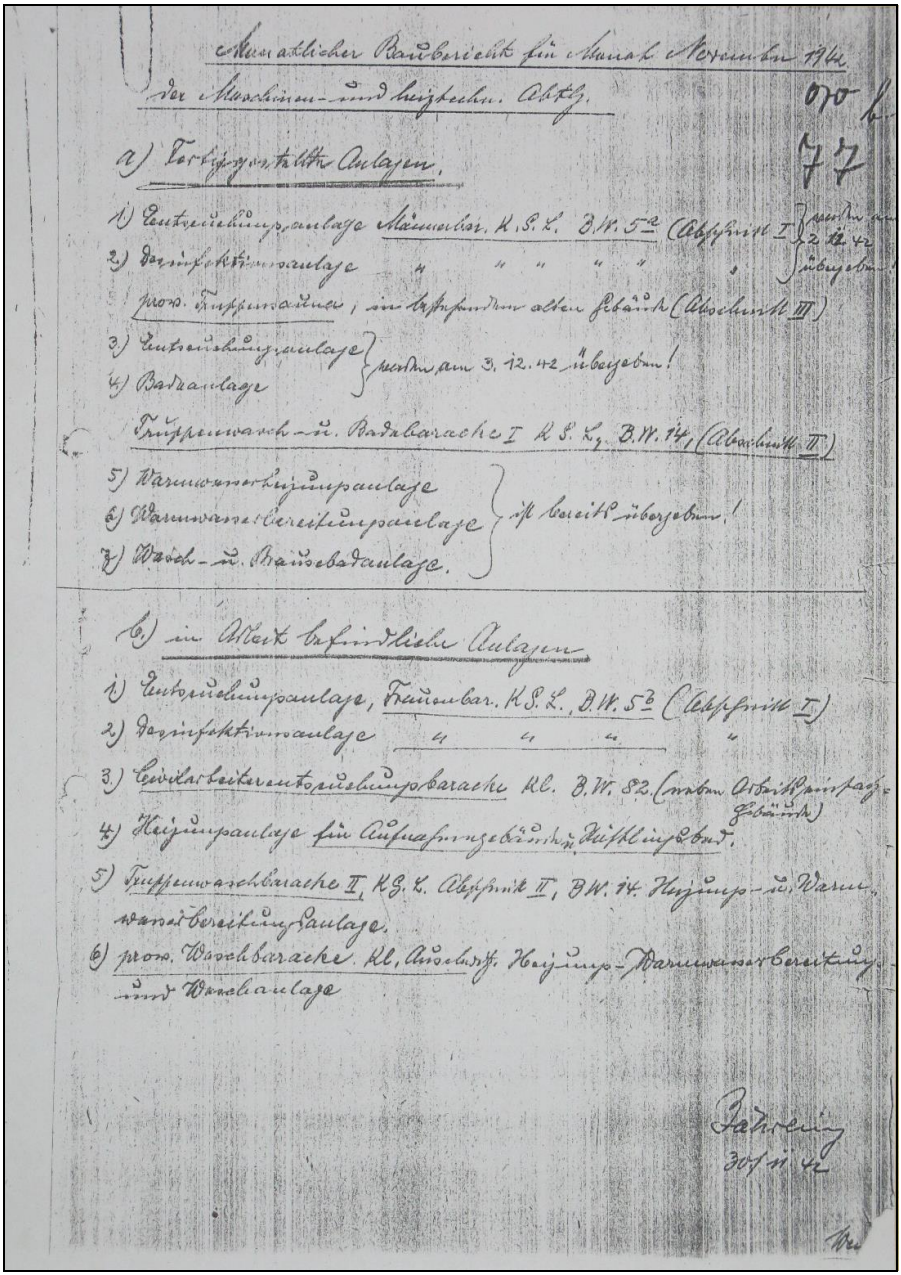

Monatlicher Baubericht für Monat November 1942
der Maschinen- und heiztechn. Abtlg.

070 b
77

a) Fertiggestellte Anlagen.

1) Entwesungsanlage Männerbar. K.G.L. B.W. 5a (Abschnitt I) } werden am
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " " " } 2.12.42 übergeben!
prov. Truppensauna, im bestehenden alten Gebäude (Abschnitt III)
3) Entwesungsanlage } werden am 3.12.42 übergeben!
4) Badeanlage
Truppenwasch- u. Badebaracke I K.G.L., B.W. 14, (Abschnitt II)
5) Warmwasserheizungsanlage } ist bereits übergeben!
6) Warmwasserbereitungsanlage
7) Wasch- u. Brausebadanlage.

b) in Arbeit befindliche Anlagen

1) Entwesungsanlage, Frauenbar. K.G.L., B.W. 5b (Abschnitt I)
2) Desinfektionsanlage " " " "
3) Leichtarbeiterentwesungsbaracke Kl. B.W. 82. (neben Arbeitseinsatzgebäude)
4) Heizungsanlage für Aufnahmegebäude, Desinfektionsbad.
5) Truppenwaschbaracke II, K.G.L. Abschnitt II, B.W. 14. Heizungs- u. Warmwasserbereitungsanlage.
6) prov. Waschbaracke Kl. Auschwitz. Heizungs- Warmwasserbereitung und Waschanlage

Fabrik
30/11.42

RGVA 502-1-024-077: Monatlicher Baubericht für Monat November 1942 der maschinen- u. heiztechn. Abtlg., Vorderseite: “a) Fertiggestellte Anlagen […] prov. Truppensauna in bestehendem alten Gebäude (Abschnitt III)”

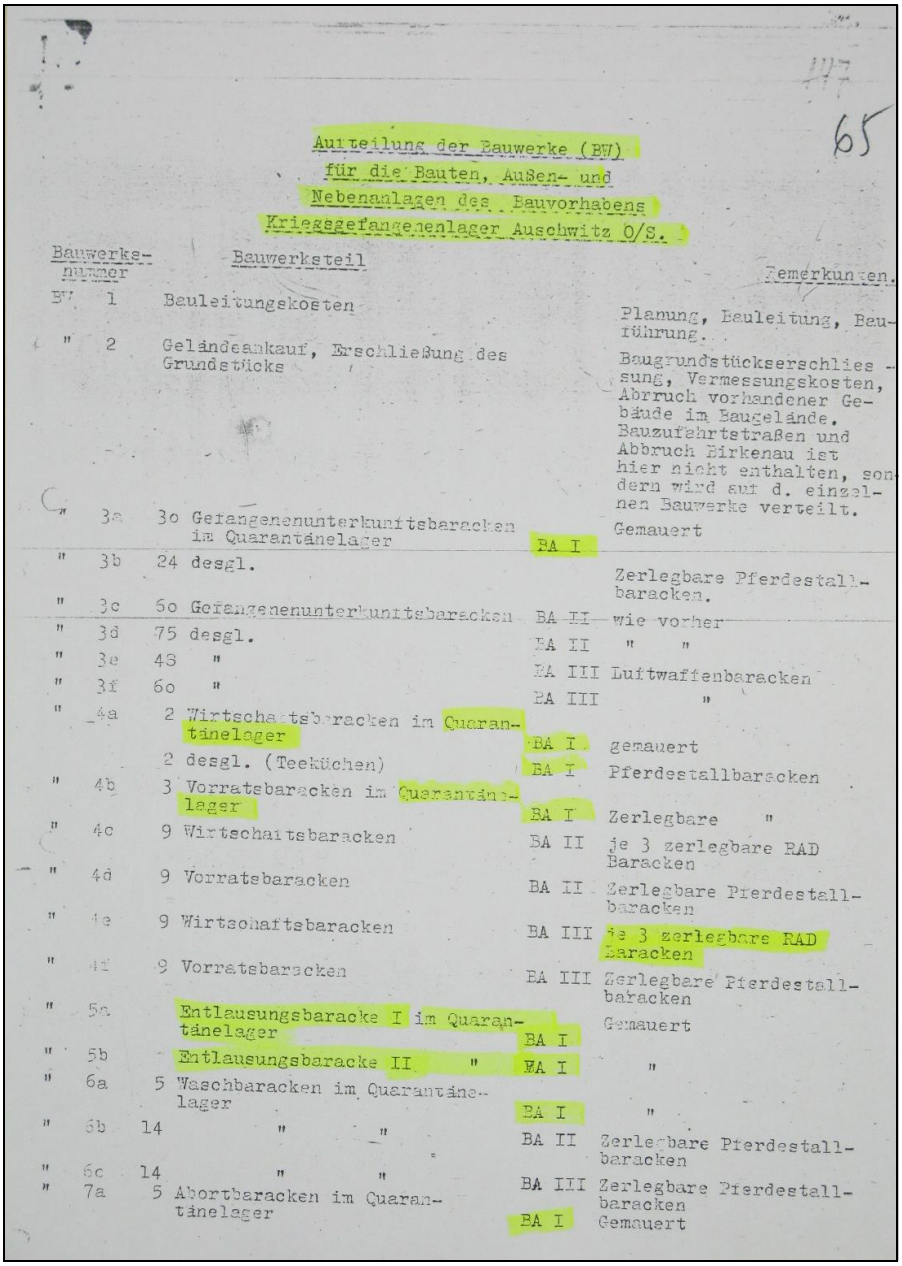

Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW)
für die Bauten, Außen- und
Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens
Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz O/S.

Bauwerksnummer		Bauwerksteil		Bemerkungen
BW	1	Bauleitungskosten		Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung.
"	2	Geländeankauf, Erschließung des Grundstücks		Baugrundstückserschliessung, Vermessungskosten, Abbruch vorhandener Gebäude im Baugelände. Bauzufahrtstraßen und Abbruch Birkenau ist hier nicht enthalten, sondern wird auf d. einzelnen Bauwerke verteilt.
"	3a	3o Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert
"	3b	24 desgl.		Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken.
"	3c	6o Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken	BA II	wie vorher
"	3d	75 desgl.	BA II	" "
"	3e	48 "	BA III	Luftwaffenbaracken
"	3f	6o "	BA III	"
"	4a	2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	gemauert
		2 desgl. (Teeküchen)	BA I	Pferdestallbaracken
"	4b	3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Zerlegbare "
"	4c	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken	BA II	je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken
"	4d	9 Vorratsbaracken	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	4e	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken	BA III	je 3 zerlegbare RAD Baracken
"	4f	9 Vorratsbaracken	BA III	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	5a	Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert
"	5b	Entlausungsbaracke II "	BA I	"
"	6a	5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	"
"	6b	14 " "	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	6c	14 " "	BA III	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
"	7a	5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager	BA I	Gemauert

RGVA 502-1-026-065: Seite 1: “Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) […] des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz O/S”.

~~148~~ 66

- 2 -

BW 7b	14	Abortbaracken	BA II	Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
" 7c	14	desgl.	BA III	desgl.
" 8a	1	Leichenbaracke im Quarantänel.	BA I	Gemauert
" 8b	2	"	BA II	
" 8c	2	"	BA III	
" 9		Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude	BA I	
" 1o		Kommandnaturgebäude	BA II	
" 11		Wachgebäude	BA II	
" 12a	11	Revierbaracken	BA II	Schweizer Baracken
" 12b	11	"	BA III	" "
" 12c	3	"	BA I	2 RAD Baracken, 1 zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracke
" 12d	12	Blockführerbaracken	BA II u. BA III	RAD Baracken
" 12e	2	Quarantänebaracken, außerhalb FKL	BA I	Luftwaffenbaracken
~~" 12f~~	~~2~~	~~Blockführerbaracken~~	~~BA I~~	~~RAD Baracken FKL u. Baracke aus Abbruchholz MLL~~
" 13	47	Wachtürme aus Holz		
" 14		Barackenlager für die Wachtruppe	BA II	
" 14a	16	Unterkunftsbaracken		Zerlegbare Baracken
	3	Waschbaracken		je 2 RAD Baracken
	1	Prov. Sauna		in bestehendes Haus im Gelände des BA III eingebaut
" 14b	3	Wirtschaftsbaracken		Zerlegbare Pferdestallbaracken
" 14c	8	Abortbaracken		Zerlegbare Baracken
" 14d	1o	Unterkunfts- und Kammerbaracken		Schweizer Baracken
" 14e	2	Baracken f r Brennmaterial		Pferdestallbaracken
" 14f	1	Revierbaracke		Luftwaffenbaracke
" 14g	1	Truppensauna		Blockbau
" 14h		Umzäunung (Holzzaun)		
" 15		Lagerhaus		Massivbau
" 16		Zufahrtstraßen und Parkplatz		
" 17		Straßenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers		
" 18		Kanalisation und Kläranlage		
" 18a		Ringgräben und Planierung		

RGVA 502-1-026-065: Seite 2: “BW 14a […] 1 Prov. Sauna in bestehendes Haus im Gelände des BA III eingebaut”

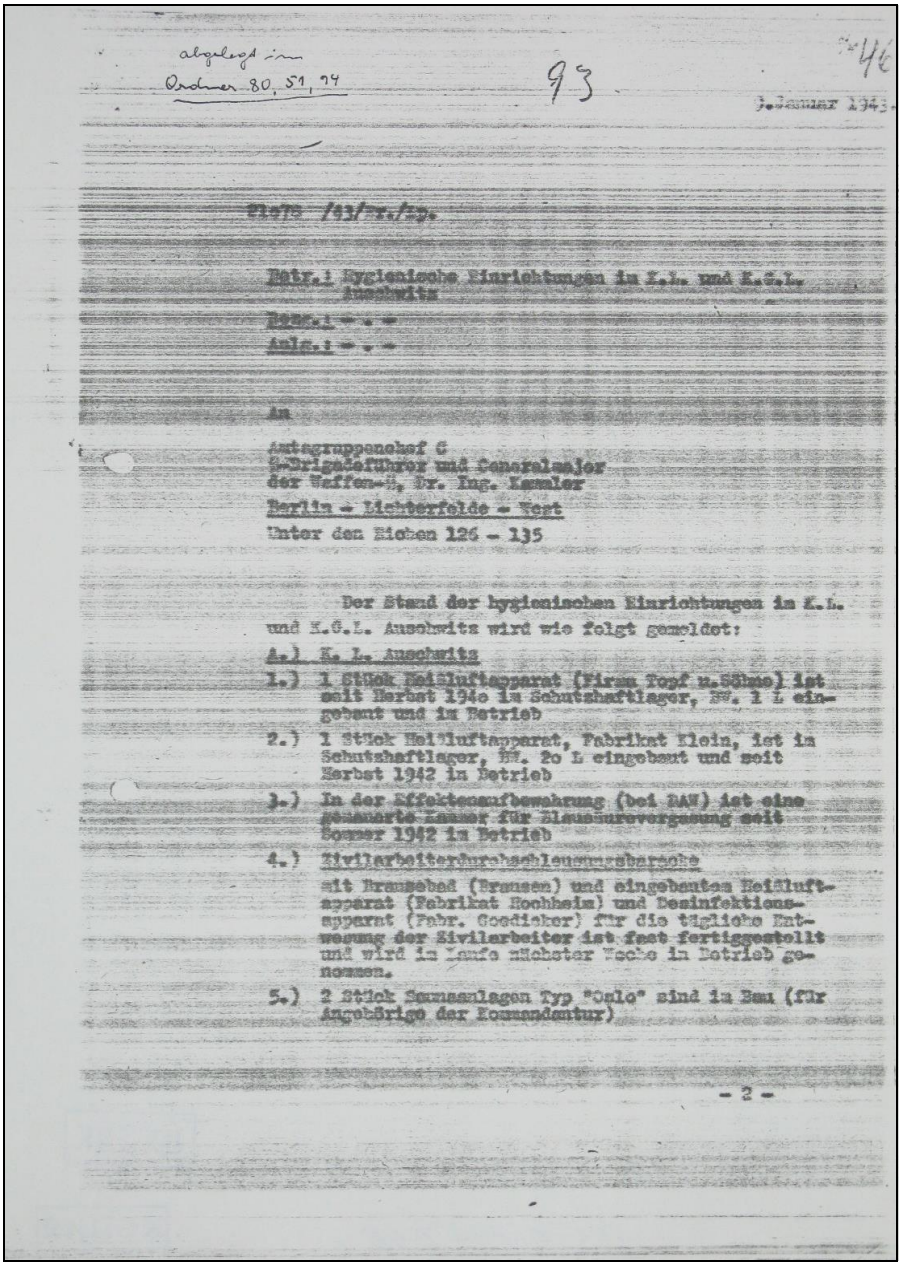

abgelegt im
Ordner 80, 51, 74

93

46

9. Januar 1943

Z1479 /43/Tr./Kp.

Betr.: Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz

Bezg.: - . -

Anlg.: - . -

An

Amtsgruppenchef C
SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
der Waffen-SS, Dr. Ing. Kammler
Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Der Stand der hygienischen Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz wird wie folgt gemeldet:

A.) K. L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat (Firma Topf u.Söhne) ist seit Herbst 1940 im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 1 L eingebaut und im Betrieb

2.) 1 Stück Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Klein, ist im Schutzhaftlager, BW. 2o L eingebaut und seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb

3.) In der Effektenaufbewahrung (bei DAW) ist eine gemauerte Kammer für Blausäurevergasung seit Sommer 1942 in Betrieb

4.) Zivilarbeiterdurchschleusungsbaracke

mit Brausebad (Brausen) und eingebautem Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochheim) und Desinfektionsapparat (Fabr. Goedicke) für die tägliche Entwesung der Zivilarbeiter ist fast fertiggestellt und wird im Laufe nächster Woche in Betrieb genommen.

5.) 2 Stück Sammelanlagen Typ "Oslo" sind in Bau (für Angehörige der Kommandantur)

- 2 -

RGVA 502-1-332-046: Seite 1: Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz, 9. Januar 1943

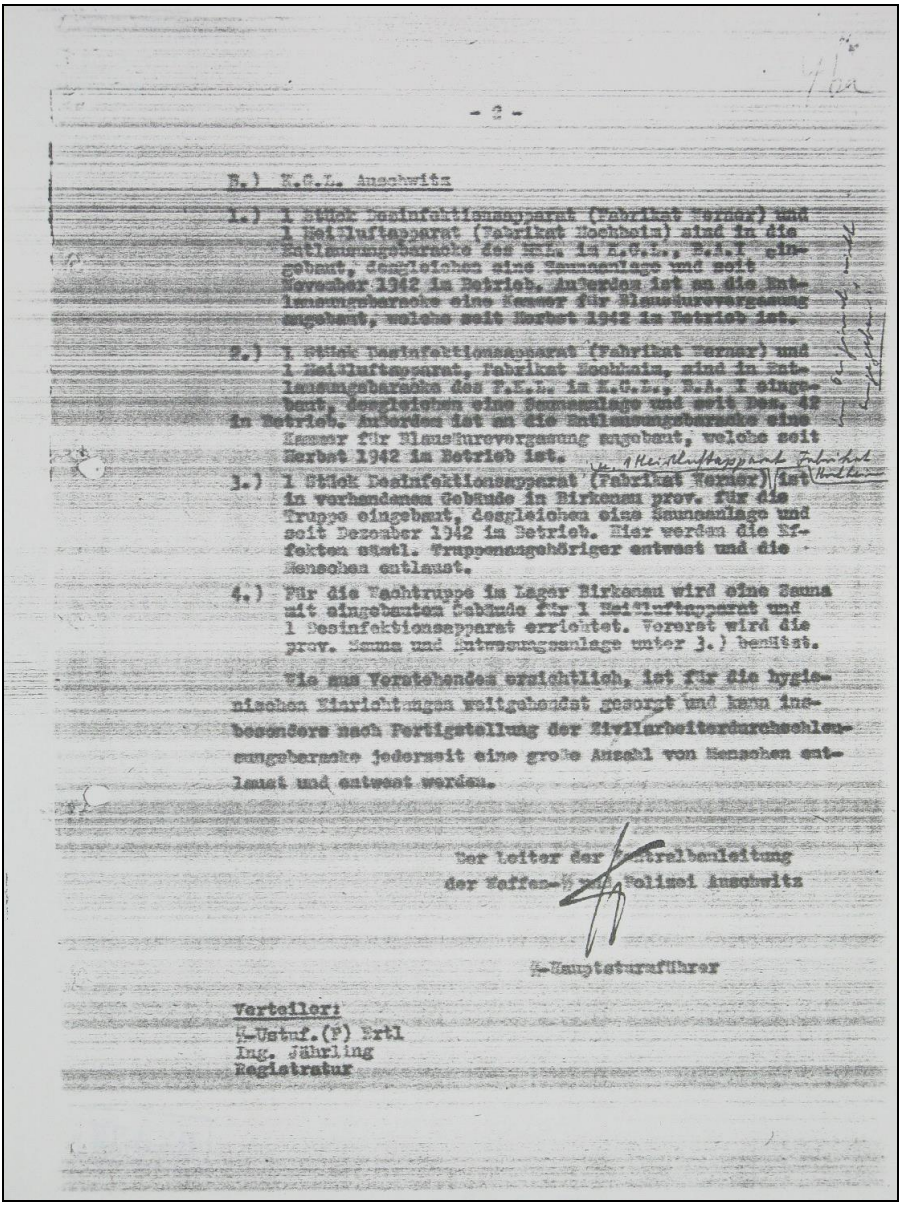

- 2 -

B.) K.G.L. Auschwitz

1.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat (Fabrikat Hochheim) sind in die Entlausungsbaracke des K.G.L. im K.G.L., B.A.I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit November 1942 in Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Kammer für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb ist.

2.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) und 1 Heißluftapparat, Fabrikat Hochheim, sind in Entlausungsbaracke des F.E.K. im K.G.L., B.A. I eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dez. 42 in Betrieb. Außerdem ist an die Entlausungsbaracke eine Kammer für Blausäurevergasung angebaut, welche seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb ist.

3.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) ist in vorhandenem Gebäude in Birkenau prov. für die Truppe eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dezember 1942 in Betrieb. Hier werden die Effekten sämtl. Truppenangehöriger entwest und die Menschen entlaust.

4.) Für die Wachtruppe im Lager Birkenau wird eine Sauna mit eingebauten Gebäude für 1 Heißluftapparat und 1 Desinfektionsapparat errichtet. Vorerst wird die prov. Sauna und Entwesungsanlage unter 3.) benützt.

Wie aus Vorstehendem ersichtlich, ist für die hygienischen Einrichtungen weitgehendst gesorgt und kann insbesondere nach Fertigstellung der Zivilarbeiterdurchschleusungsbaracke jederzeit eine große Anzahl von Menschen entlaust und entwest werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf.(F) Ertl
Ing. Jährling
Registratur

RGVA 502-1-332-046a: Seite 2: “3.) 1 Stück Desinfektionsapparat (Fabrikat Werner) u. 1 Heißluftapparat Fabrikat Hochheim in vorhandenem Gebäude in Birkenau prov. für die Truppe eingebaut, desgleichen eine Saunaanlage und seit Dezember 1942 in Betrieb. Hier werden die Effekten sämtl. Truppenangehöriger entwest und die Menschen entlaust.”

12. Anhang

Dokumente

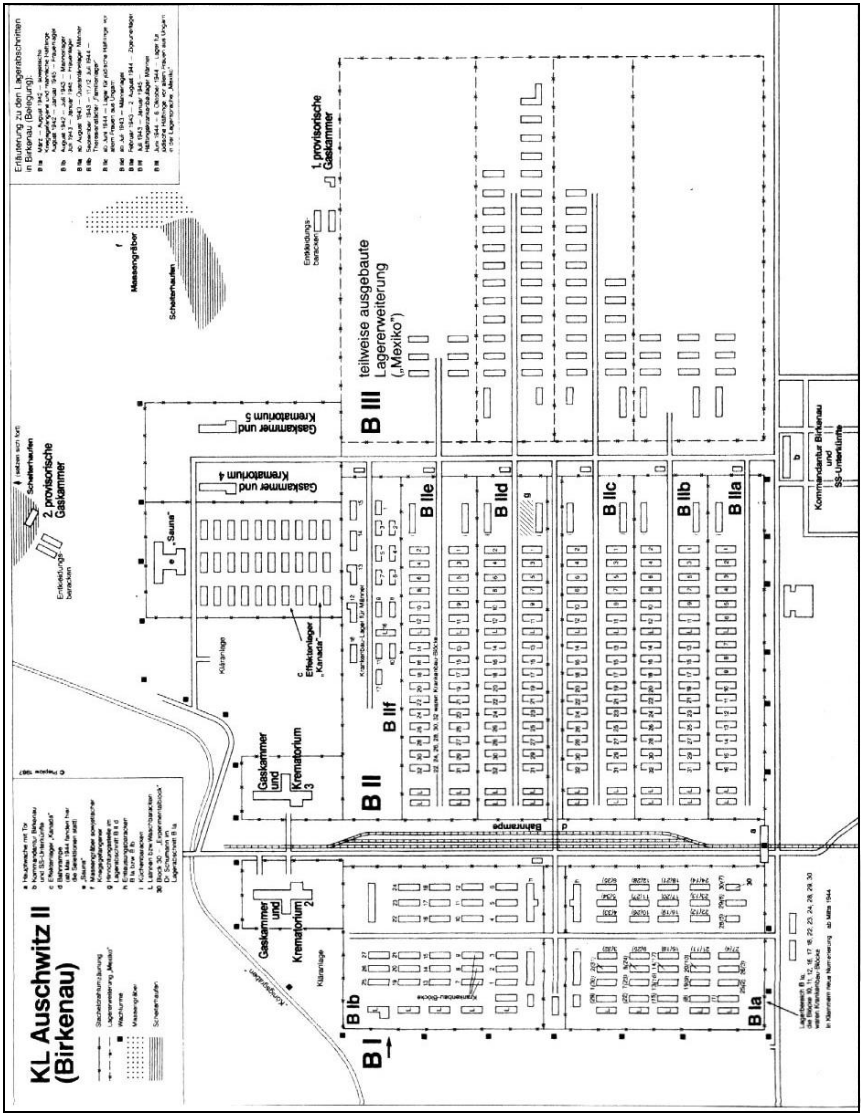

1. Offizieller Plan des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau[1]

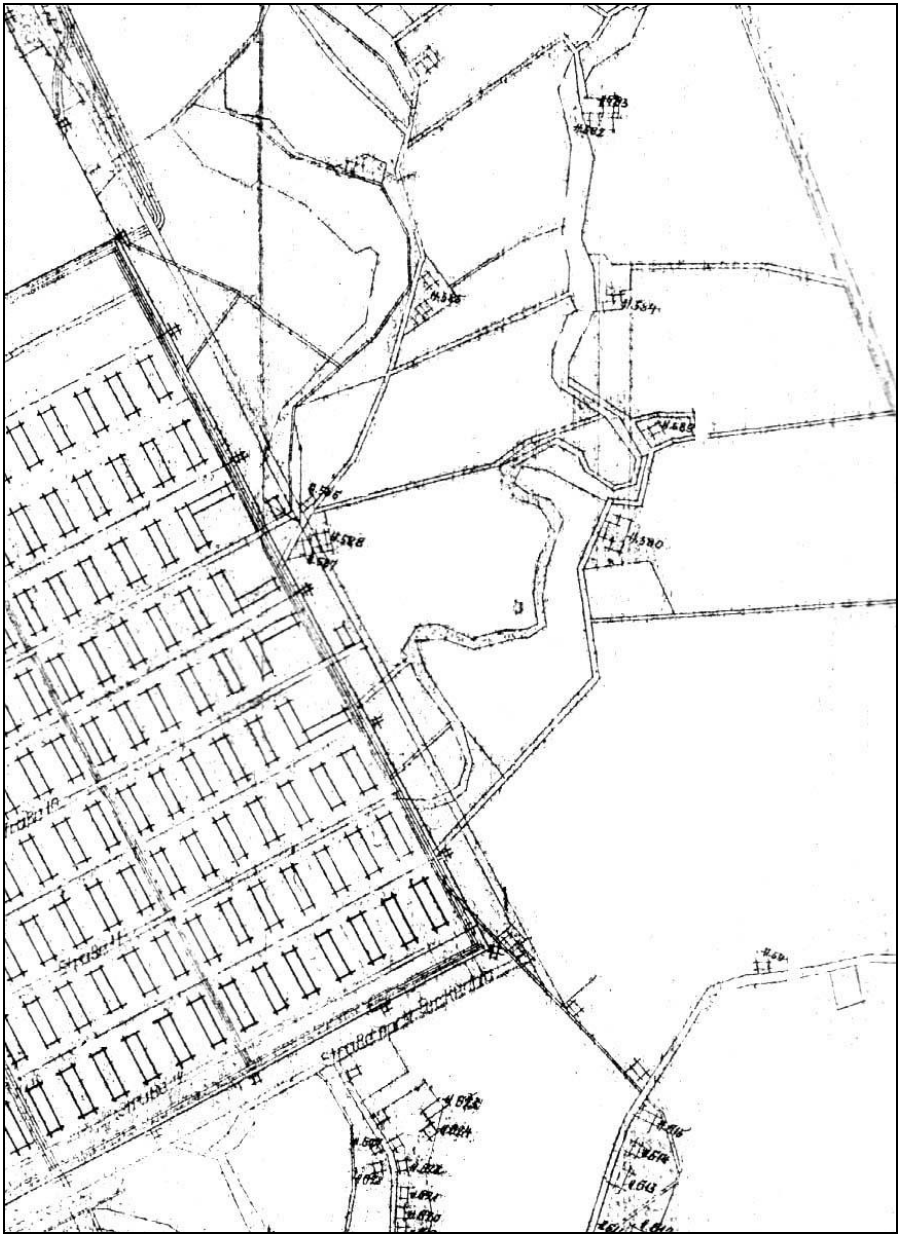

2. Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers. Nördlicher Teil des Lagers[2]

Der Bürgermeister
der Stadt Auschwitz

22

Ackerstraße
Lange Straße

Aufstellung

Umnummerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer
(Planungsgelände für Neustadt -West)

Neue Straßenbezeichnung	alte Hausnummern	neue Hausnummern
	Südseite:	
Ackerstraße	B. 185	Hs. Nr. 1
	B. 184	Hs. Nr. 3
	B. 180 bzw. 353	Hs. Nr. 5
	B. 181	Hs. Nr. 5 a
	B. 179	Hs. Nr. 7
	Nordseite:	
Ackerstraße	B. 186	Hs. Nr. 2
	H. 895	Hs. Nr. 4
	B. 187	im Abbruch
	Nordseite:	
Lange Straße	Baracken zwischen Haus der Waffen-SS und B. 157	Hs Nr. 1,3 und 5
	~~B. 167~~ bezw. B.157	Hs. Nr. 7
	~~B. 168~~ bezw. B 158	Hs. Nr. 7 a
	H. 889	Hs. Nr. 9
	Südseite:	
Lange Straße	Baracke zwischen B. 154 und B. 24	Hs.Nr. 2
	B. 24	Hs.Nr. 4
	B. 25	Hs.Nr. 6
	H. 881	Hs.Nr. 8
	H. 882	Hs.Nr. 10

Auschwitz, den 10. September 1944.

Kä

3. Register: Umnummerierung von Hausnummern auf dem westlichen Sola-Ufer. Planungsgelände für Neustadt-West.[3]

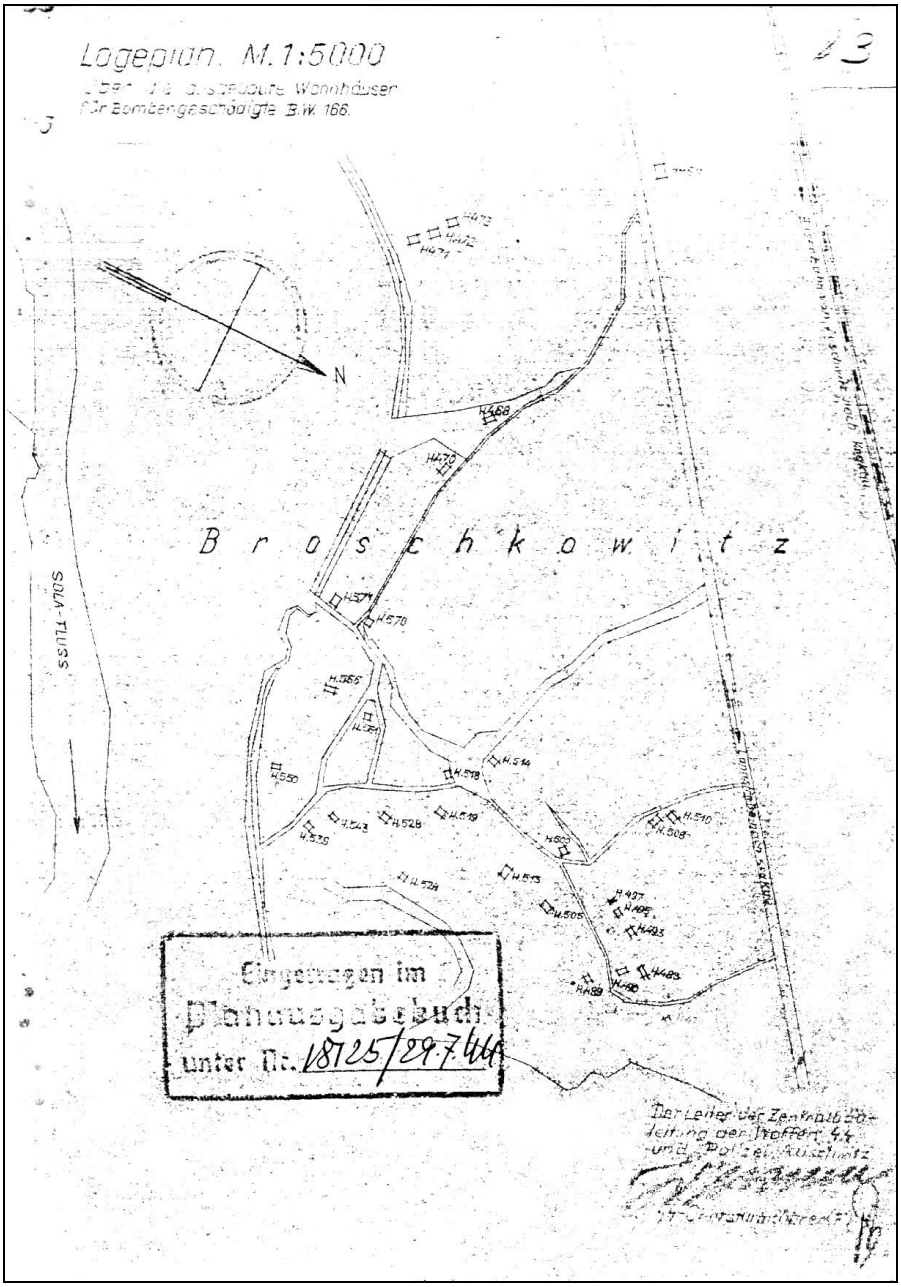

4. Lageplan über die ausgebauten Wohnhäuser für Bombengeschädigte BW 166.[4]

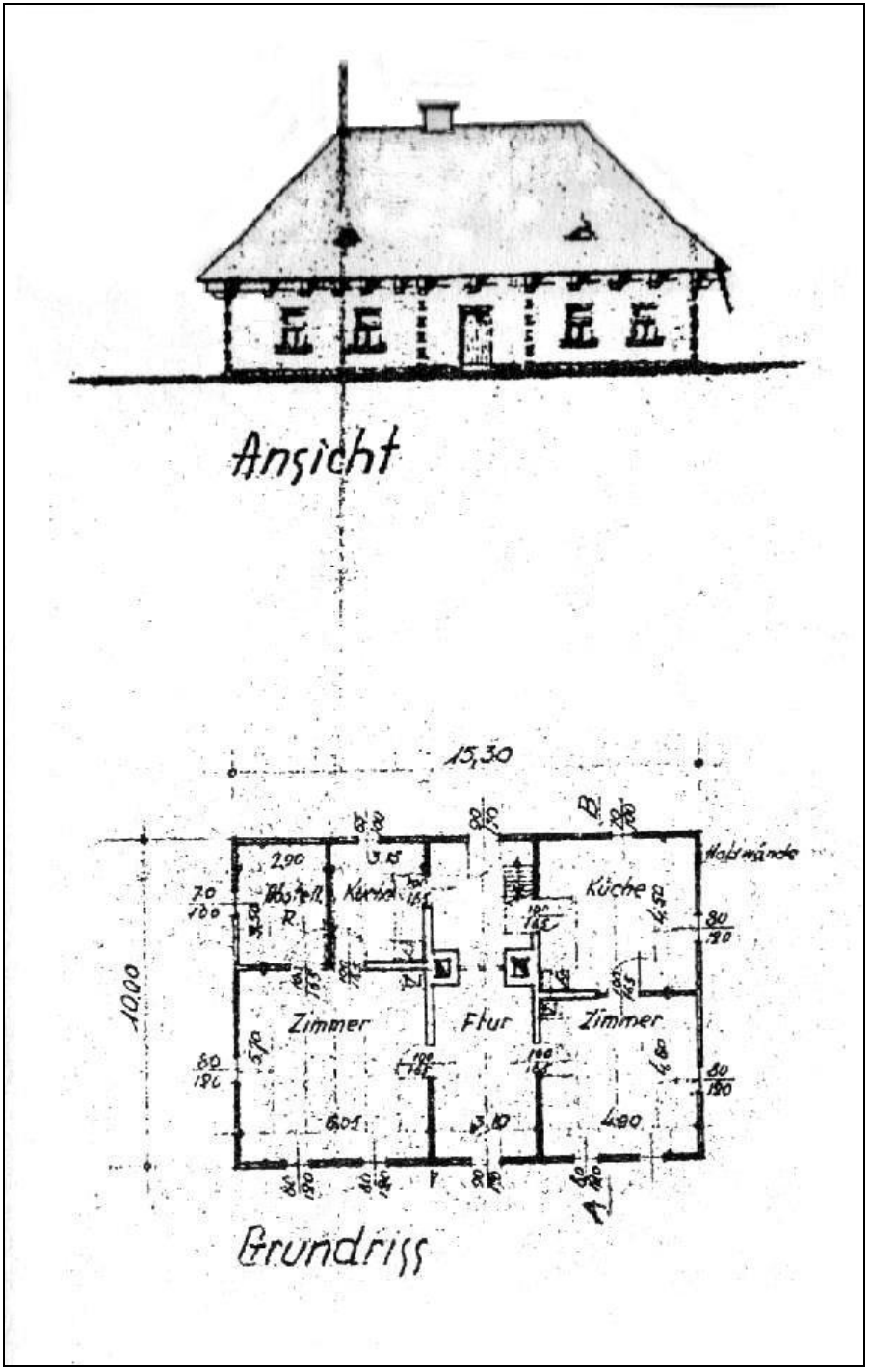

5. Grundriss von Haus 647 in Budy, 1943.[5]

- 8 -

26 BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus:
Instandsetzung des vorhandenen Gebäudes, Einbau von sanitären Anlagen und der Zentralheizungsanlage, Erstellen des Außenputzes z.b.N. RM 21.740,--

Errichtung des Steildaches und Ausbau des Dachgeschosses:
Grundfläche: 12,3o x 11,8o = 145,14 m^2
Geschoßhöhe: 2,75 m
Umbauter Raum: 145,14 x 2,75 = rd. 400,oo m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 12,50
400,oo x 12,50 = rd RM 5.000,--

Anlage eines Zier- und Gemüsegartens einschl. Aufstellen einer Wäschetrockenhalle aus vorhandenem Abbruchmaterial z.b.N. RM 1.000,--

Um- und Ausbau eines vorh. Nebengebäudes als Wohnlaube und anschließendem Gewächshaus z.b.N. RM 3.000,--

Einfriedigung etwa 140,oo a 9,-- RM 1.260,--
RM 32.000,--

Kommandantenwohnhaus: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 32.000,--

27 BW 36 C Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues
Grundfläche:
Wohnhaus: 12,5ox12,85 -(4,oo x 1,5o+2,7ox1,oo) = 152,oo m^2
Wirtschaftseingang: 7,oox2,7o = 18,9o "
Terrasse: 6,oox4,5o = 27,oo "

Umbauter Raum:
Wohnhaus: 152,oox11,25 = 1710,oo m^3
Wirtschaftseingang: 18,9ox5,4o = 102,oo "
Terrasse: 27,oox1,oo = 27,oo "
1839,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 13,50
1839,oo x 13,5o = rd. RM 25.000,--
Hof- und Gartenanlage " 4.000,--
RM 29.000,--

6. Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S, 15. Juli 1942.[6].

B a u b e s c h r e i b u n g.

Vorhaben: **Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.**

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef d.Dt.Pol.im RMdJ. SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

Bauteil Nr. im Bauplan	Kennnummer	Bezeichnung des Bauteiles	Bauzustand am 1.4.42	Abmessungen	Gesamtbaukosten	davon bis 31.3.1942 verbaute Summe RM	davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM	Überhang in das 4.Krwj.	Bemerkungen
36 C	VIII Nr. a 1	Ausbau des bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C.	noch nicht begonnen	1.839,00 m³	20.000,00	-,--	20.000,00	-,--	
		ab 40 % für Häftlingsarbeit			8.000,00	-,--	8.000,00	-,--	
					12.000,00	-,--	12.000,00	-,--	

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.
Bo/Gl.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
(Bauleitung Auschwitz OS 53)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (R)

Anlage 2 zu 48 Sa/42

6a. Baubeschreibung für BW 36 C: “Ausbau des bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C”, 18. Juli 1942.[7]

Kostenüberschlag

zum Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36 C

Ermittlung nach cbm umbauten Raum.

Grundfläche:

Wohnhaus:	12,50x12,85-(4,00x1,50+ +2,70x1,00) =	152,00 m^2
Terasse:	6,00 x 4,50 =	27,00 "
Eingang:	7,00 x 2,70 =	18,90 "

Umbauter Raum:

Wohnhaus:	152,00 x 11,25 =	1710,00 m^3
Terasse:	27,00 x 1,00 =	27,00 "
Eingang:	18,90 x 5,40 =	102,00 "
		1839,00 m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 10,90

1839,00 x 10,90 = rd. RM 20.000,00

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 15.Juli 1942
Bo/Ha.

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf: Jawischowitz 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

6b. Kostenüberschlag zum Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues BW 36C , 15. Juli 1942.[7]

6c. Lageskizze von Bauwerk 36C, 15. Juli 1942.[7]

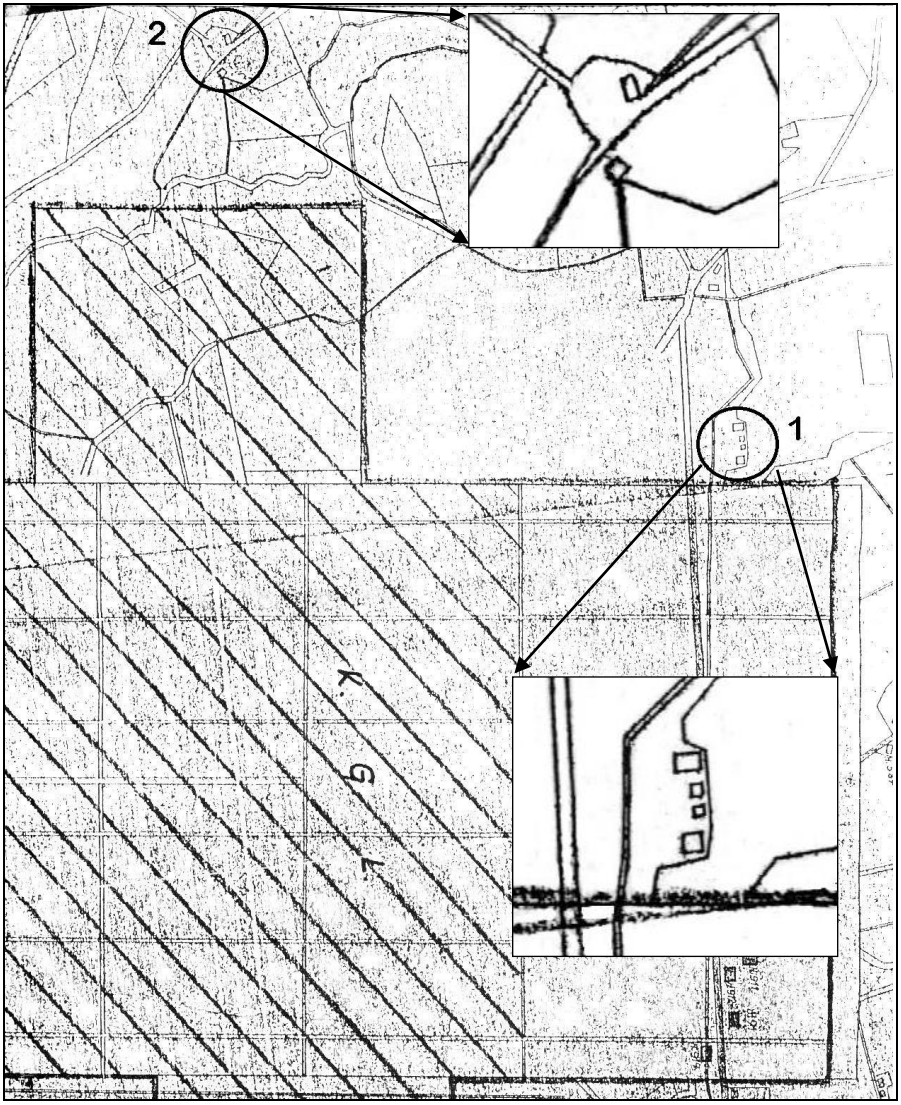

7. Lageplan des Interessengebiets K.L. Auschwitz Nr. 1733 vom 5. Oktober 1942.[8] Ausschnittsvergrößerungen: Gebäude nahe der Gegend, in denen sich “Bunker 1“ (1) und “Bunker 2” (2) befunden haben sollen.

8. Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215, März 1943.[9]

9. Bebauungsplan für den Auf- u. Ausbau des Konzentrationslager u. Kriegsgefangenenlagers, Plan Nr. 2215, März 1943.[10]

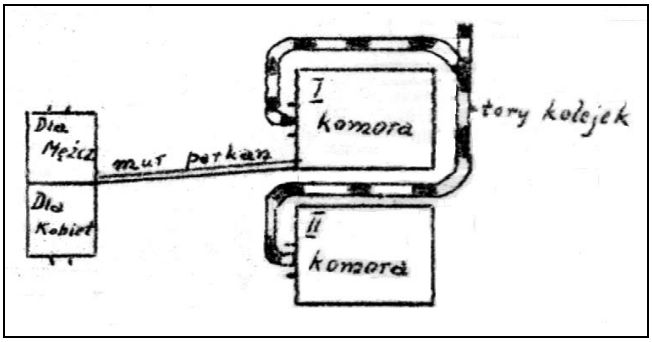

10. Zeichnung der beiden “Vergasungshäuser”, Autor unbekannt (Dezember 1942 oder Januar 1943).[11]

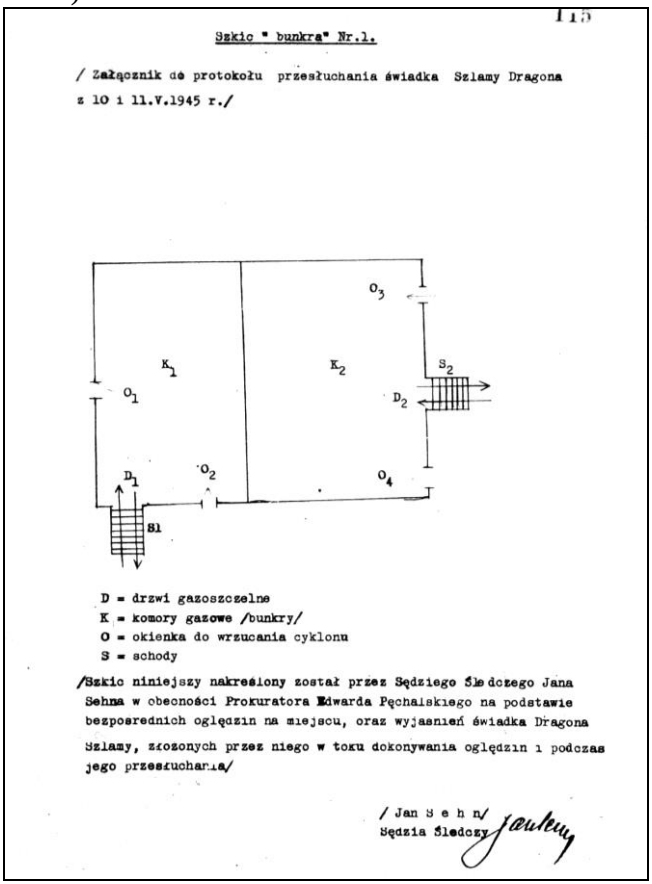

115

Szkic " bunkra" Nr.1.

/ Załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.V.1945 r./

D = drzwi gazoszczelne
K = komory gazowe /bunkry/
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
S = schody

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokuratora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania/

/ Jan S e h n/
Sędzia Śledczy

11. Skizze von “Bunker Nr. 1”. Anhang zum Vernehmungsprotokoll des Zeugen Shlomo Dragon vom 10. und 11. Mai 1945, gezeichnet von Ingenieur Eugeniusz Nosal anhand der Angaben des Zeugen.[12]

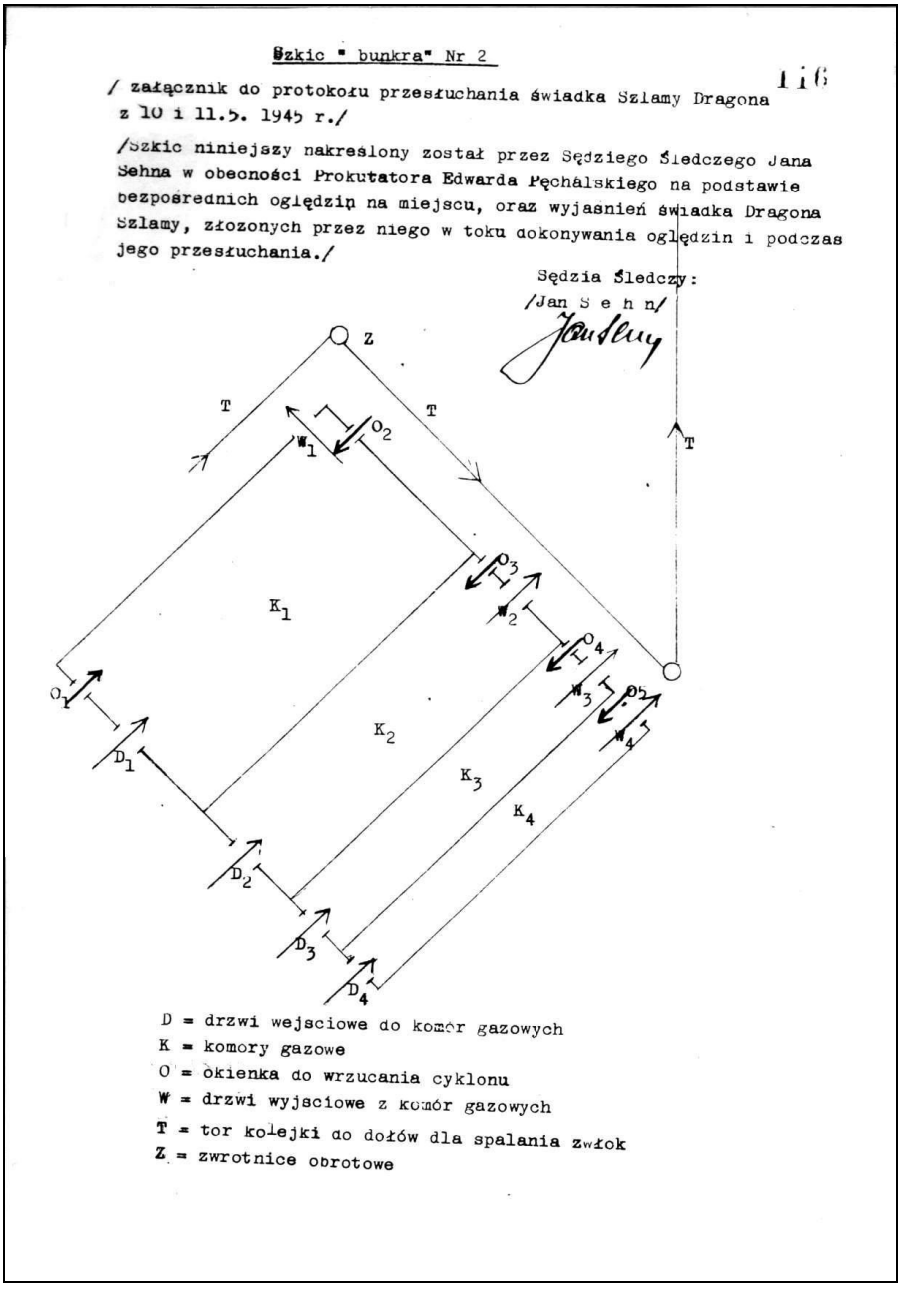

Szkic " bunkra" Nr 2

116

/ załącznik do protokołu przesłuchania świadka Szlamy Dragona z 10 i 11.3. 1945 r./

/Szkic niniejszy nakreślony został przez Sędziego Śledczego Jana Sehna w obecności Prokutatora Edwarda Pęchalskiego na podstawie bezpośrednich oględzin na miejscu, oraz wyjaśnień świadka Dragona Szlamy, złożonych przez niego w toku dokonywania oględzin i podczas jego przesłuchania./

Sędzia Śledczy:
/Jan S e h n/

D = drzwi wejściowe do komór gazowych
K = komory gazowe
O = okienka do wrzucania cyklonu
W = drzwi wyjściowe z komór gazowych
T = tor kolejki do dołów dla spalania zwłok
Z = zwrotnice obrotowe

12. Skizze von "Bunker Nr. 2". Anhang zum Vernehmungsprotokoll des Zeugen Shlomo Dragon vom 10. und 11. März 1945, gezeichnet von Ingenieur Eugeniusz Nosal anhand der Angaben des Zeugen.[13]

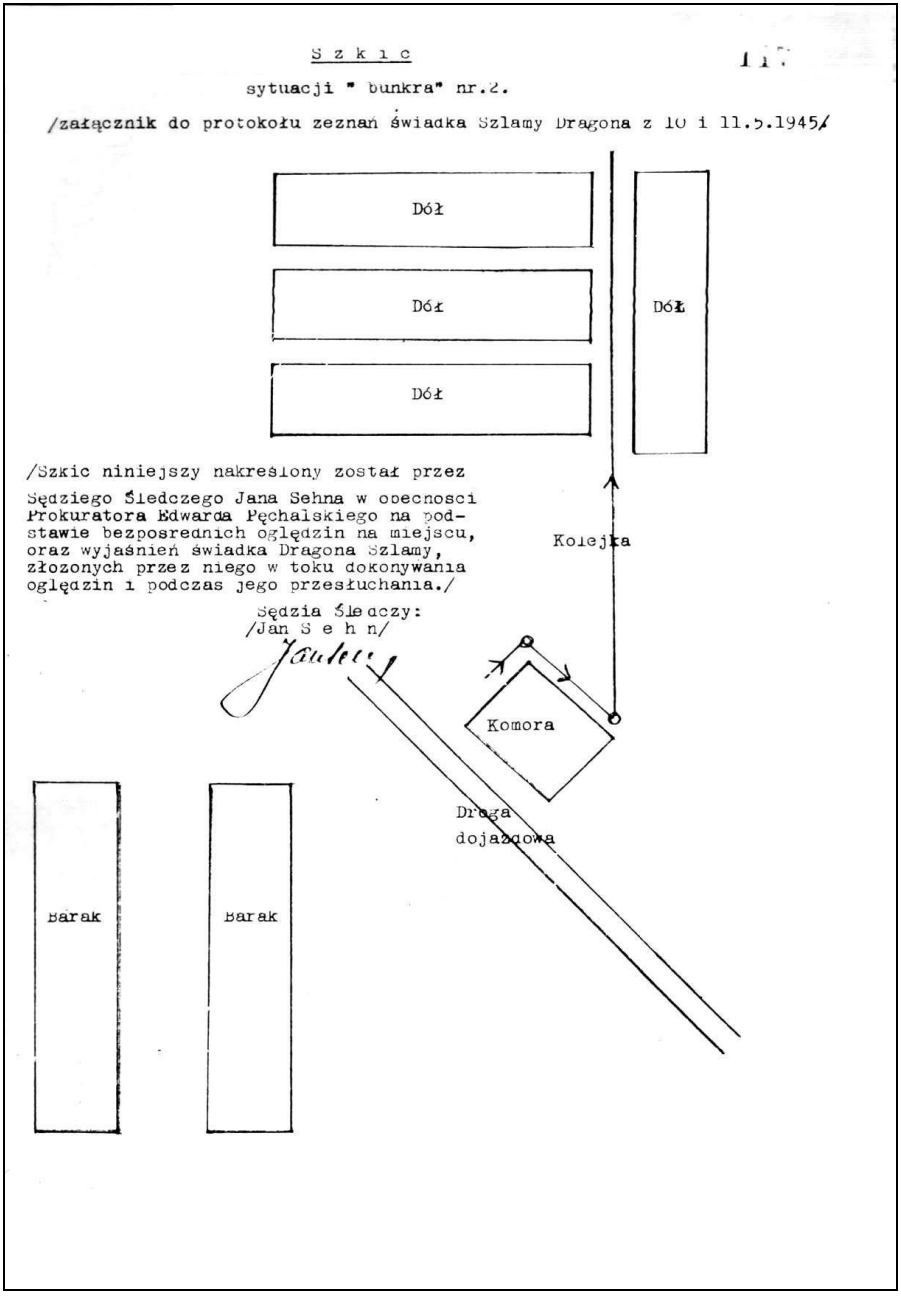

13. Skizze von “Bunker Nr. 2”. Anhang zum Vernehmungsprotokoll des Zeugen Shlomo Dragon vom 10. und 11. Mai 1945, gezeichnet von Ingenieur Eugeniusz Nosal anhand der Angaben des Zeugen.[14]

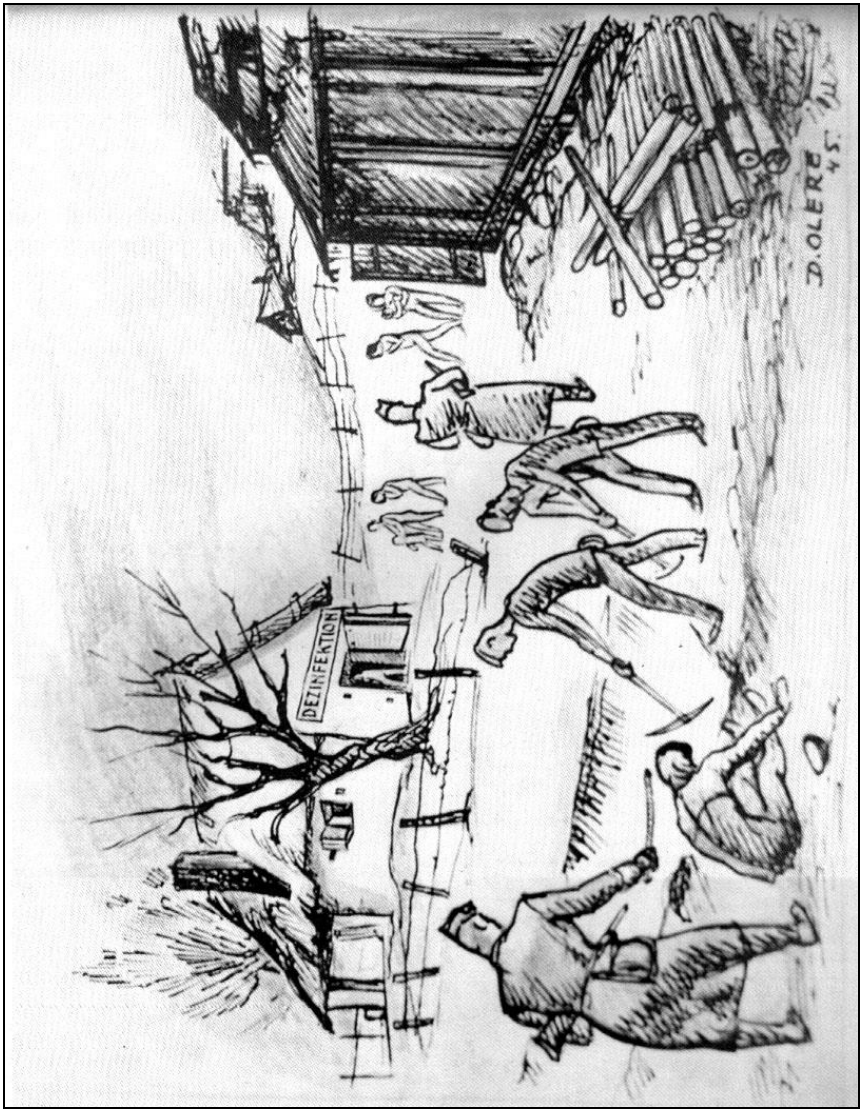

14. "Bunker 2." Gezeichnet von David Olère im Jahre 1945.[15]

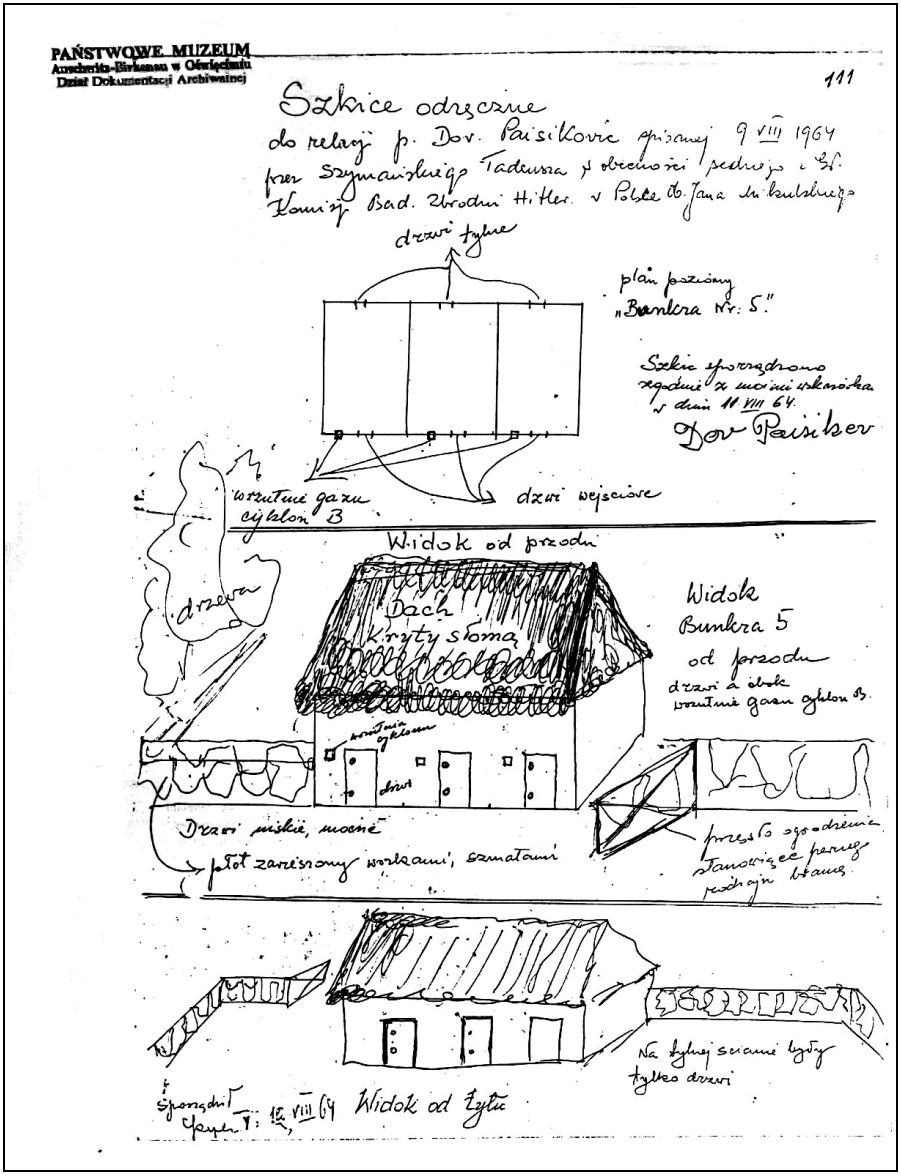

15. Skizzen von "Bunker 5". Gezeichnet von Tadeusz Szymański anhand der Angaben von Dov Paisikovic.[16]

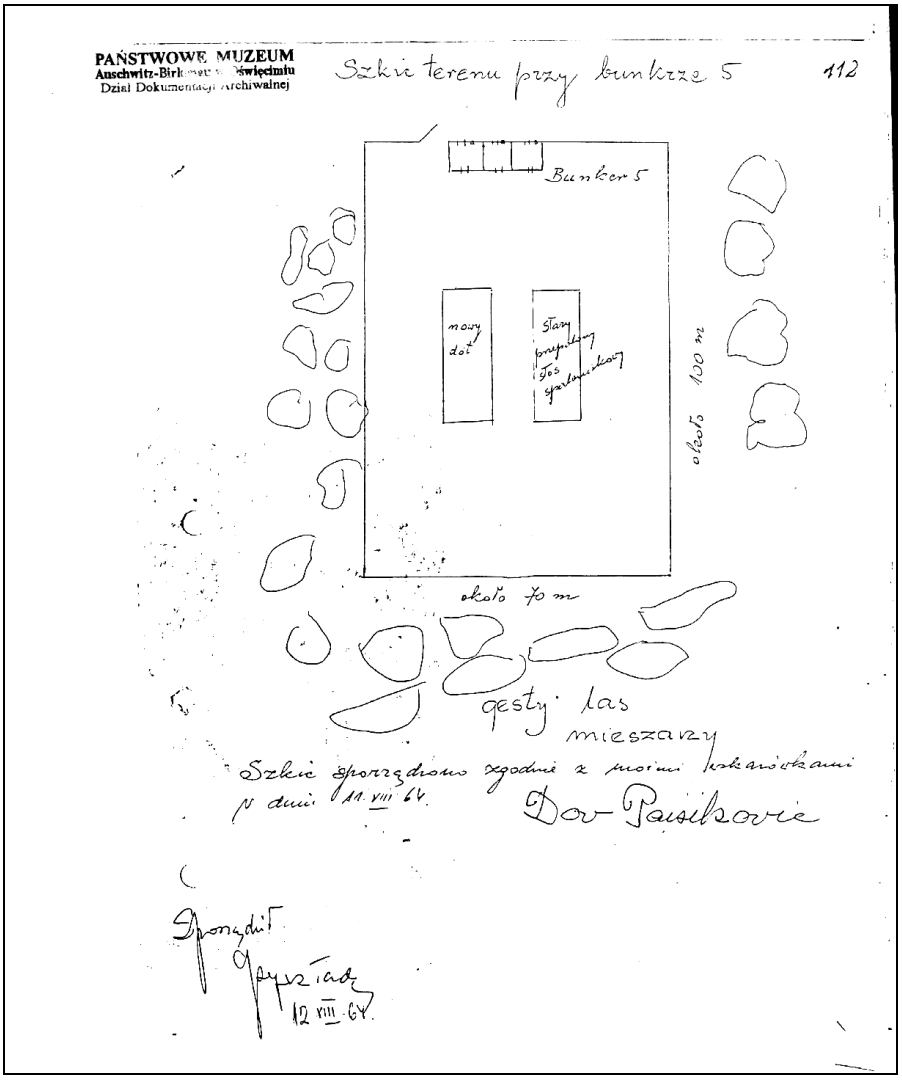

16. Skizze der Zone um “Bunker 5”. Gezeichnet von Tadeusz Szymański anhand der Angaben von Dov Paisikovic.[16]

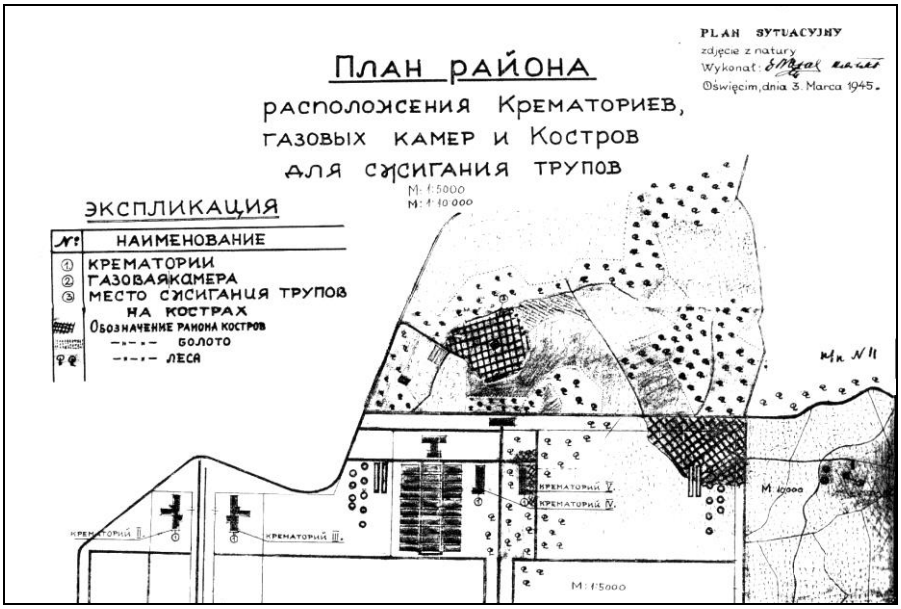

17. "Lagekarte der Kammern und Scheiterhaufen zur Kremierung von Leichen." Gezeichnet von Ingenieur Eugeniusz Nosal am 3. März 1945.[17]

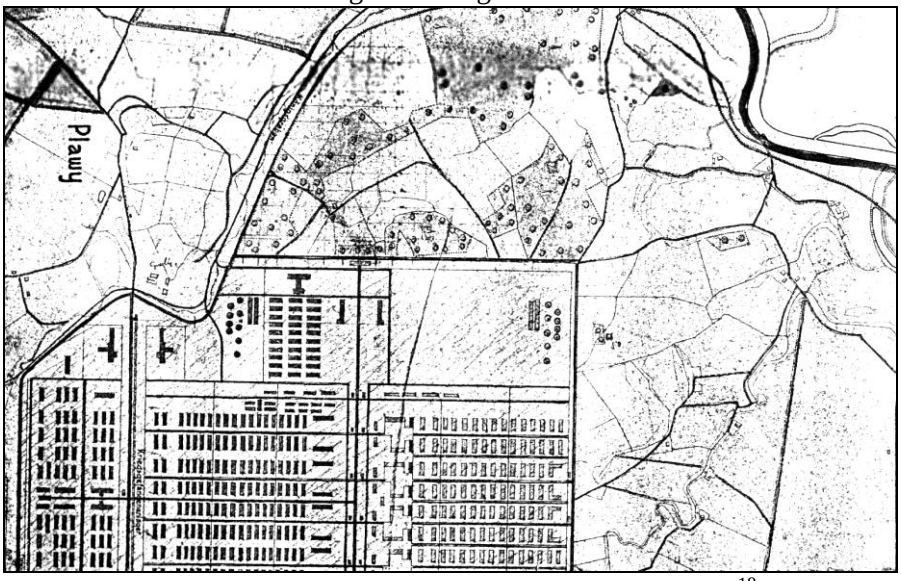

18. Interessengebiet. Lageplan. Plan Nr. 2501 vom Juni 1943.[18]

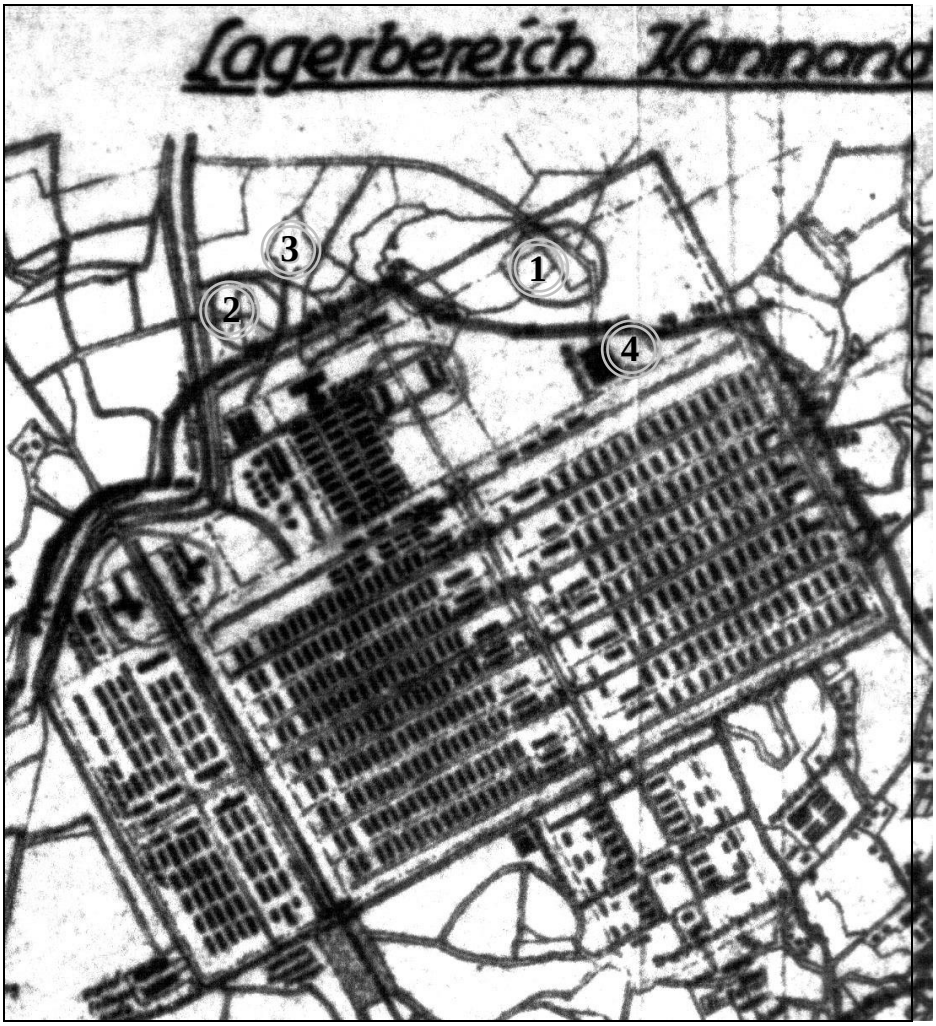

19. Lagerbereich Kommandantur 1 und 2. Vergrößerter Auszug aus Plan Nr. 2503 vom 18. Juni 1943.[19] ①: "Bunker 1" nach der sowjetischen Version; ②: "Bunker 2" nach der sowjetischen Version; ③: "Bunker 2" nach der heutigen Version; ④: "Bunker 1" nach der heutigen Version.

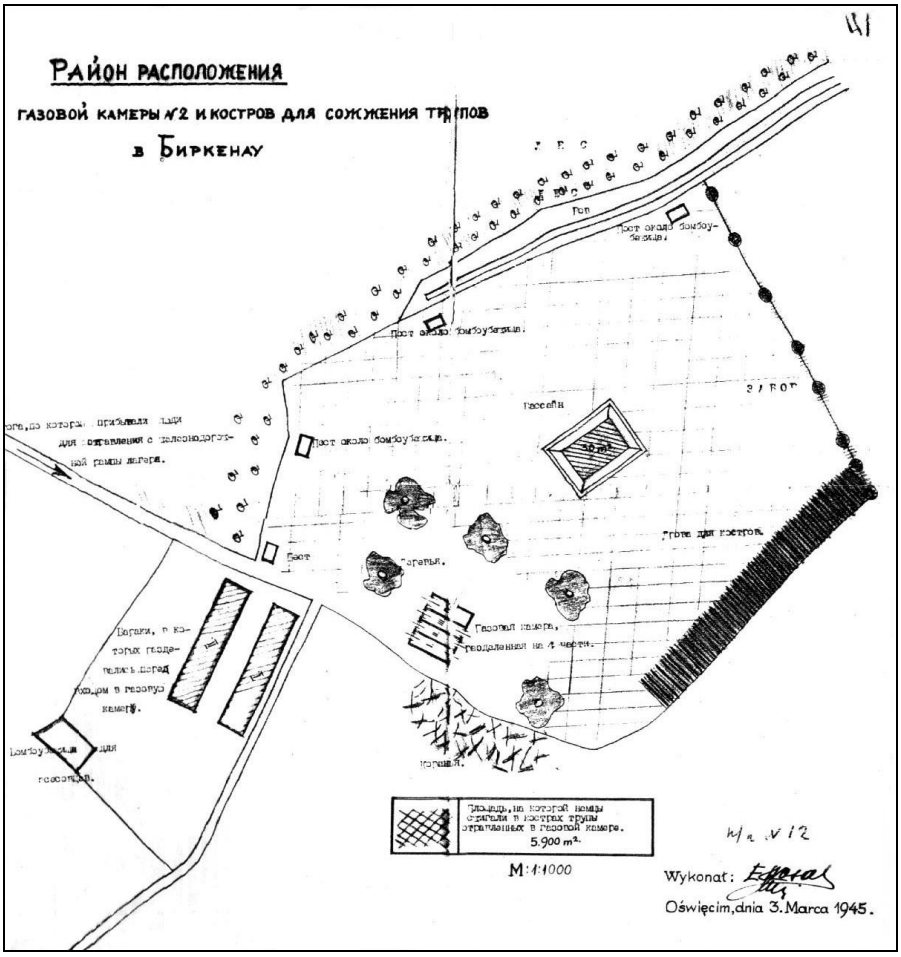

20. “Zone, in der Gaskammer Nr. 2 und die Scheiterhaufen zur Kremierung von Leichen in Birkenau lagen”. Gezeichnet von Ingenieur Eugeniusz Nosal am 3. März 1945.[20]

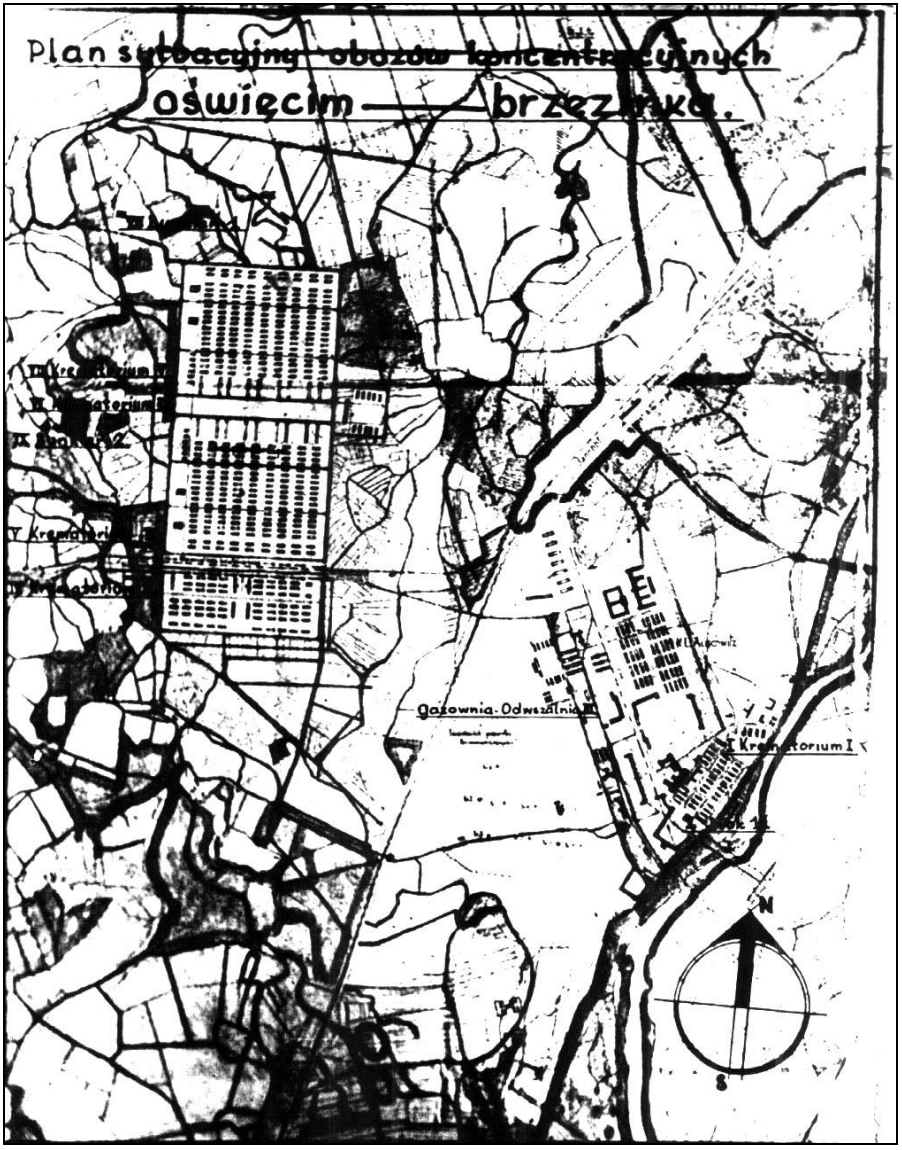

21. “Lagekarte des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau”, die vom Sachverständigen Roman Dawidowski benutzt wurde.[21]

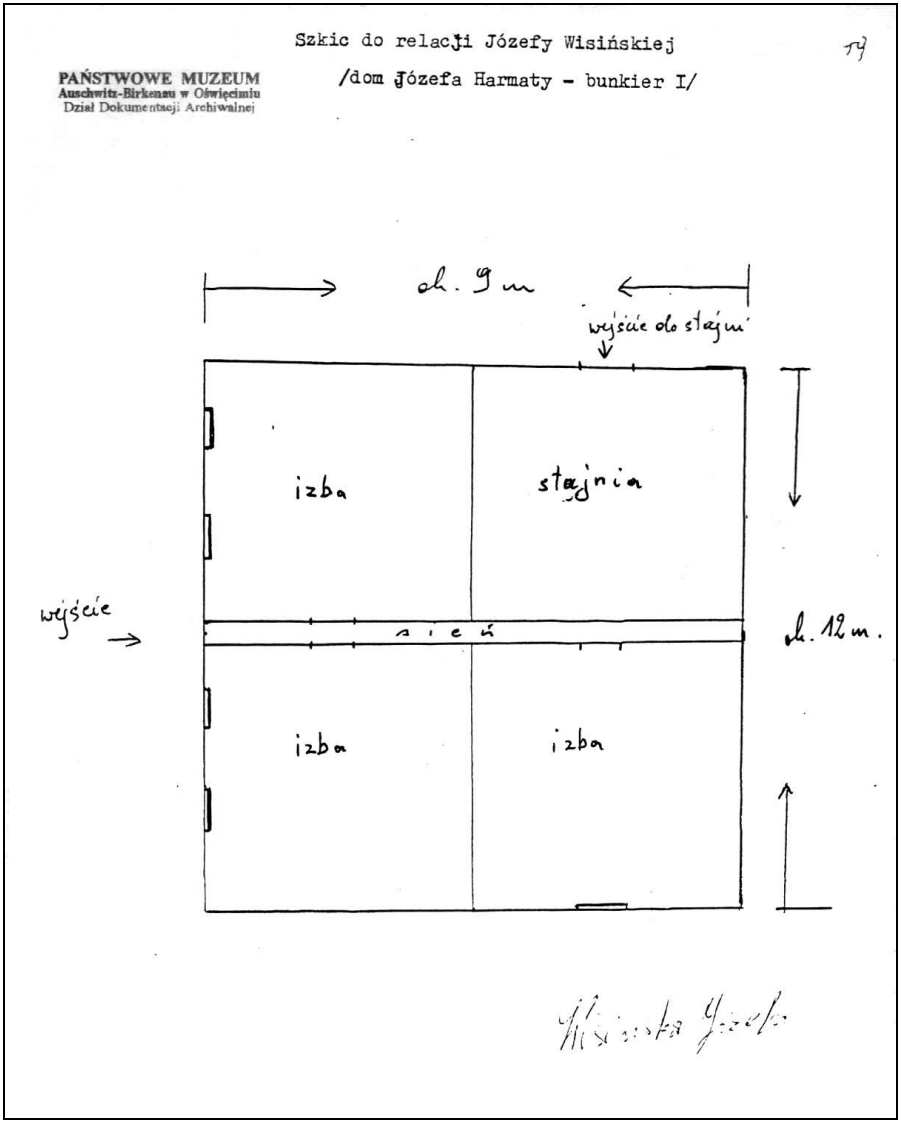

22. Skizze des Hauses von Józef Harmata (des angeblichen “Bunkers 1”), Beilage zur Erklärung von Józefa Wisińska vom 5. August 1980.[22]

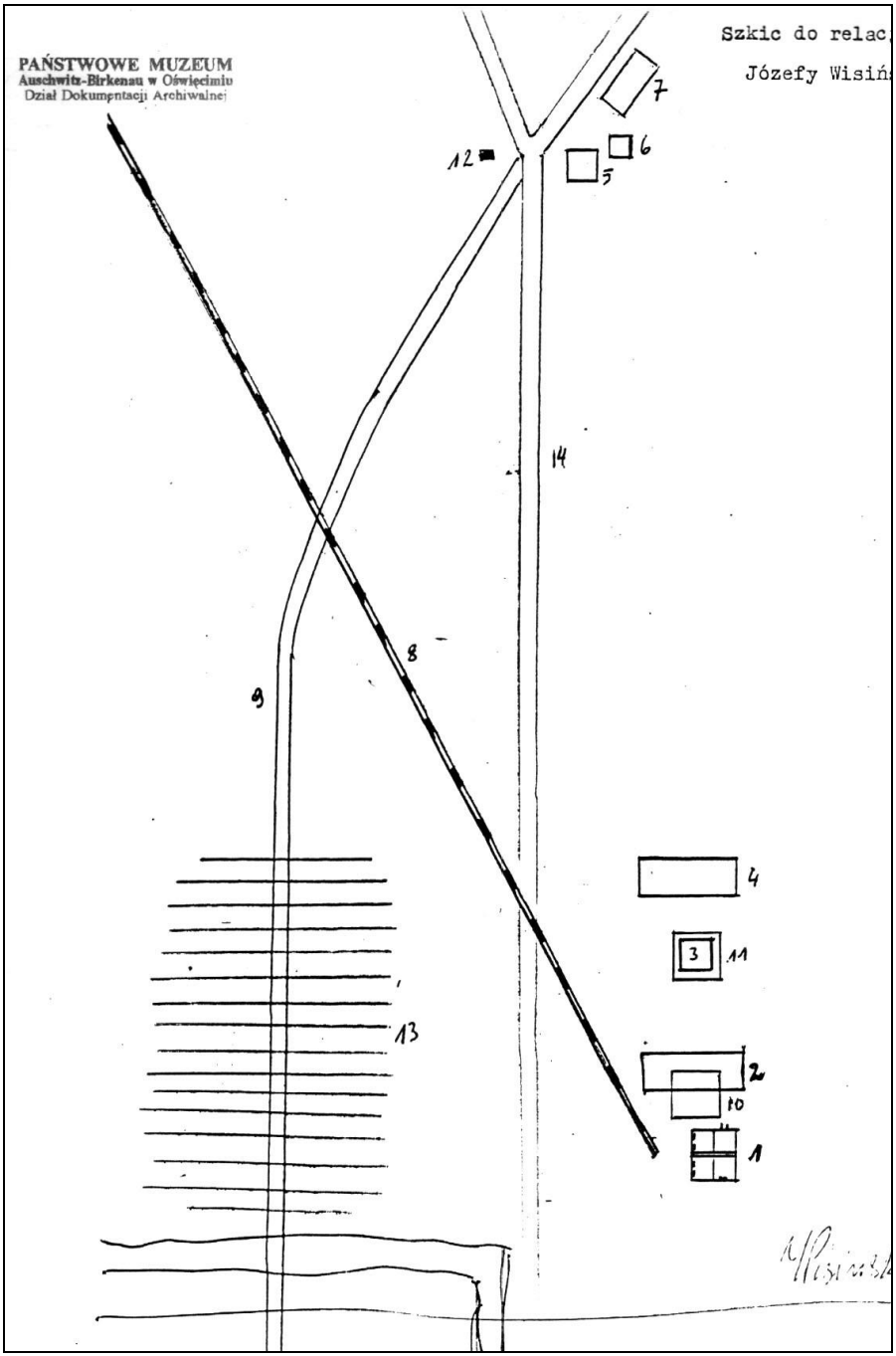

23. Lageskitze des Hauses von Józef Harmata (des angeblichen “Bunker 1”), Beilage zur Erklärung von Józefa Wisińska vom 5. August 1980.[23]

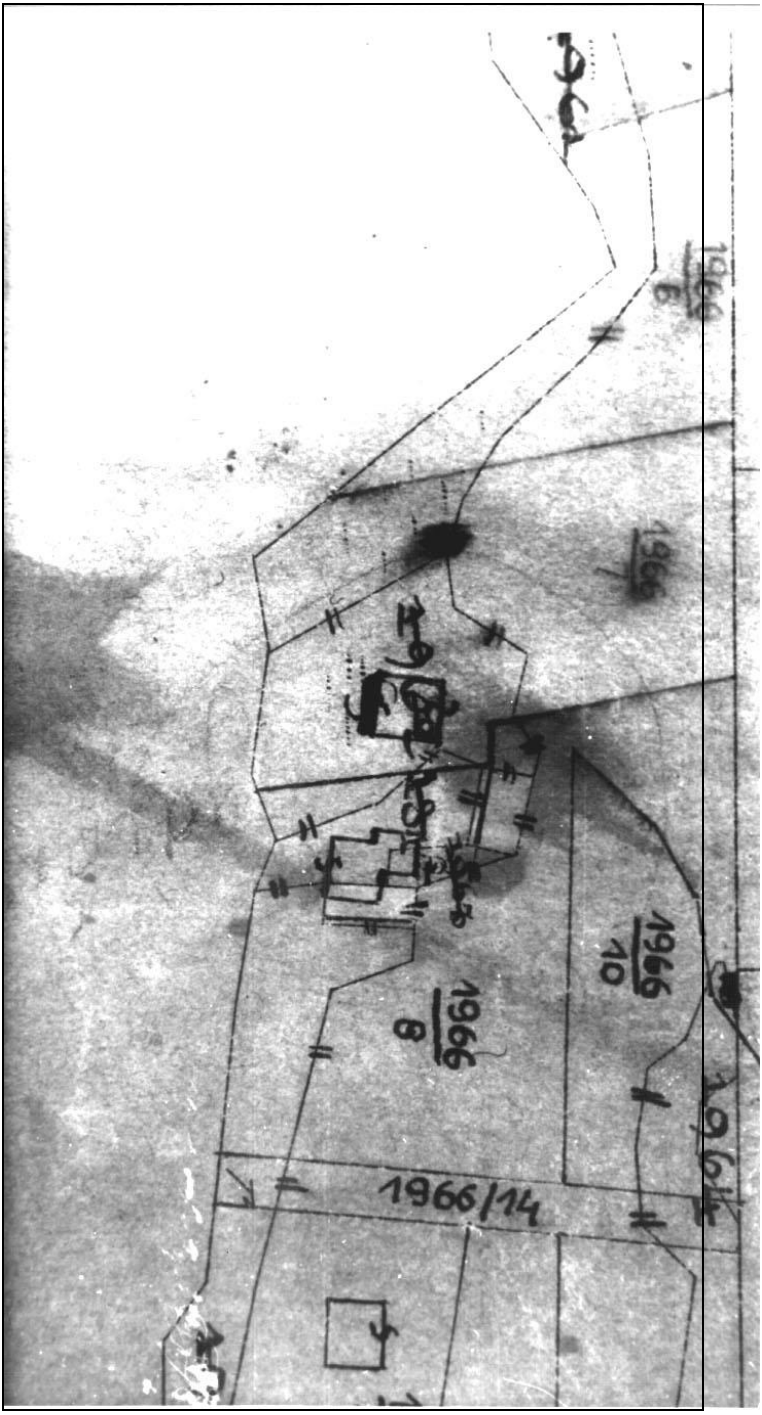

24. Karte des Katasteramts des angeblichen “Bunker 1”.[24]

25. Ausschnittsvergrößerung einer Karte der Gegend von Birkenau, 4. Februar 1942.[25]

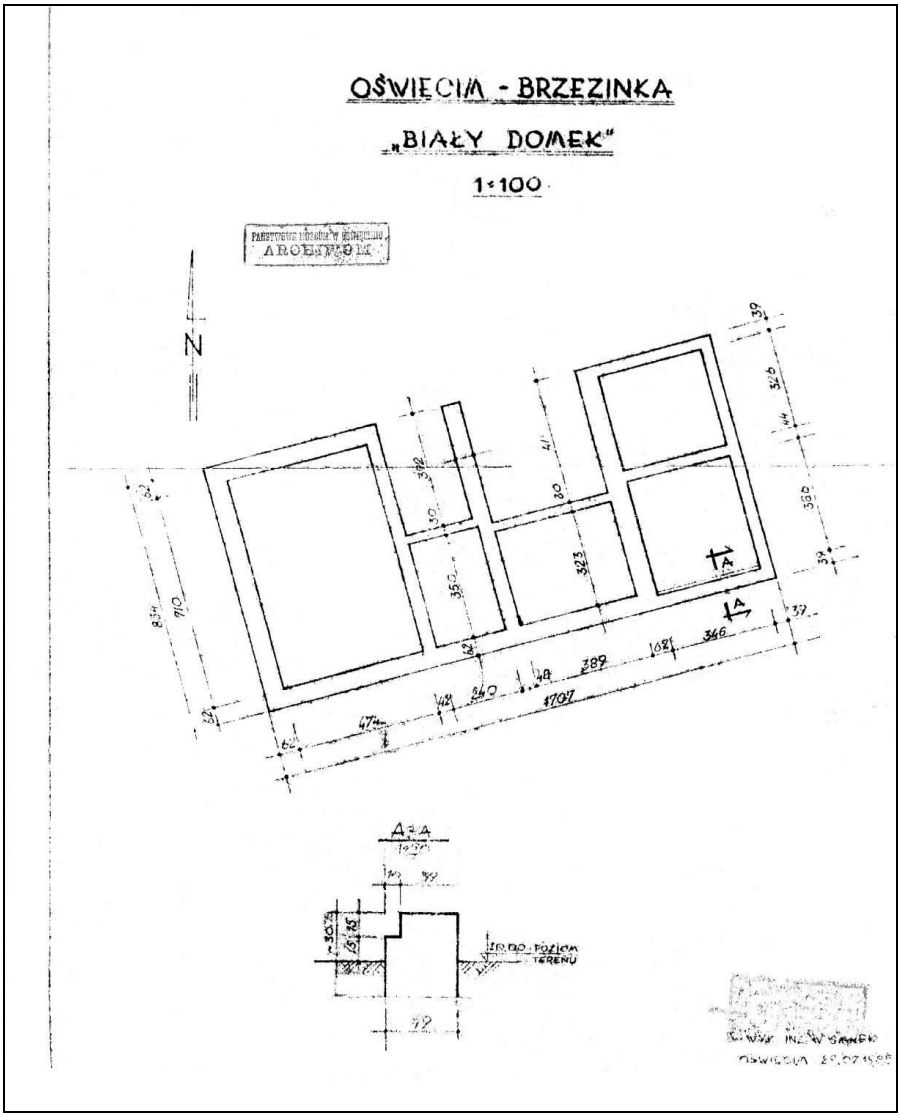

26. Plan des “kleinen weißen Hauses” (“Bunker 2”), gezeichnet vom Ingenieur W. Sakew am 29. Juli 1985.[26]

Quellen der Dokumente

[1] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939–1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg, 1989, a.a.O., S. 27.
[2] Plan Nr. 2215 vom März 1943. Quelle. RGVA, 502-2-94, S. 2.
[3] RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 22–25.
[4] Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch unter Nr. 18125/44. RGVA, 502-2-50, S. 83.
[5] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*. W.W. Norton & Company. New York- London 1996, S. 305.
[6] RGVA, 502-1-220, S. 27.
[7] RGVA, 502-1-319, Seitennummer unleserlich.
[8] RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 14.
[9] RGVA, 502-1-93, S. 1.
[10] RGVA, 502-2-94, S. 2.
[11] AGK, NTN, 155, S. 299.
[12] Höß-Prozess, Band 11, S. 115.
[13] Ebenda, S. 116.
[14] Ebenda, S. 117. 117.
[15] S. Klarsfeld (Hg.), *D. Olère. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 34.
[16] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Band 44, S. 111.
[17] GARF, 7021-108-25, S. 11.
[18] Ebenda, S. 10.
[19] GARF, 7021-108-36, S. 29a.
[20] GARF, 7021-108-25, S. 12.
[21] AGK, NTN, 93, p. 2.
[22] APMO, Oświadczenia, vol. 113, p. 79.
[23] *Ibidem*, p. 80.
[24] APMO, negative n. 21416/7.
[25] APMO, Negativ Nr. 21135/5.
[26] APMO, Zespól Central Construction Office, BW 2/5/53 AuII.

Fotografien

1. Birkenau, BW 5b, runde Öffnungen an der Außenwand der Entwesungsgaskammer. Juli 1992. © Carlo Mattogno.

2. Birkenau, BW 5b. Eine der beiden runden Öffnungen für die Platzierung von Ventilatoren an der Außenwand der Entwesungsgaskammer. Oberhalb der aus Blech gefertigten Röhre sieht man, mittels eines Scharniers mit dieser verbunden, eine Metallplatte, an die der Deckel der Röhre angeschweißt war. Juli 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

3. Auschwitz, Block 3. Runde Öffnung mit Metalldeckel, in der sich der Ventilator für die im zweiten Stock des Blocks befindliche Entwesungsgaskammer befand. Juli 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

4. Die Ruine des angeblichen “Bunker 2” vom Osten her gesehen. Im Hintergrund ist ein Teil des Zentralsaunagebäudes zu erkennen. Juli 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

5. Die Ruine des angeblichen “Bunker 2” vom Westen her gesehen. Juli 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

6. Die Ruine des angeblichen “Bunker 2” vom Nordwesten her gesehen. Juli 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

7. Die Ruine des angeblichen “Bunker 2”, vom Südwesten aus gesehen. Juli 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

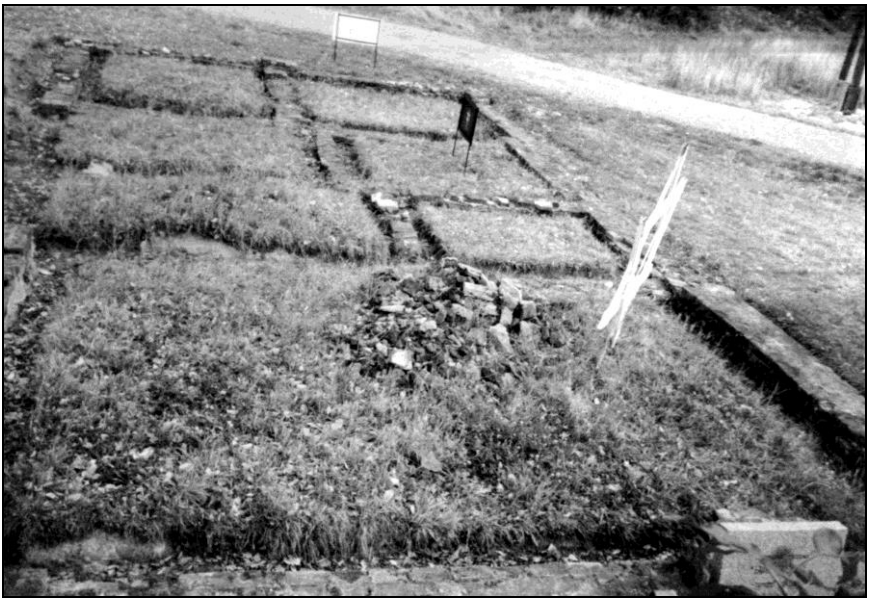

8. Die Ruine des angeblichen “Bunker 2” vom Osten aus gesehen. Juli 1992, © Carlo Mattogno.

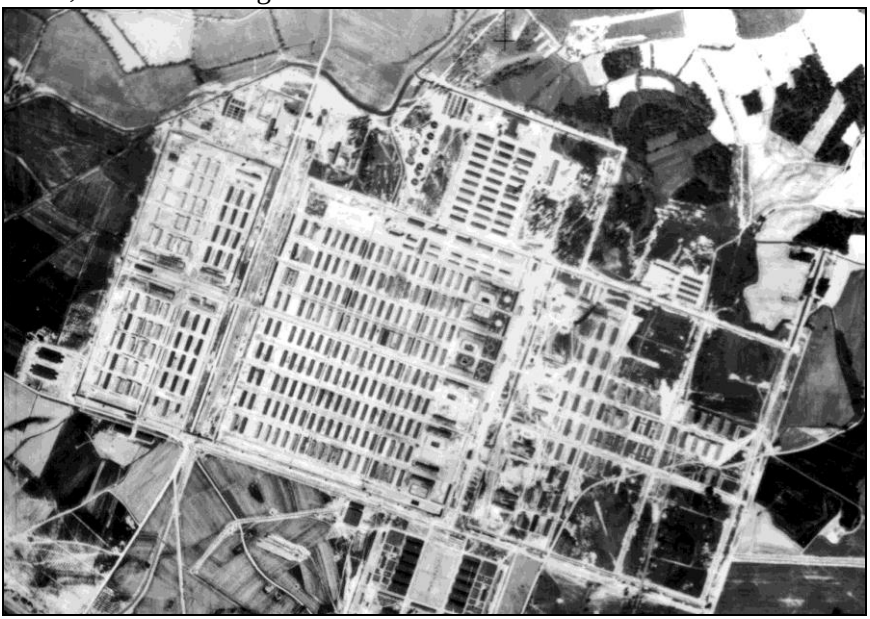

9. Luftaufnahme des Lagers Birkenau vom 31. Mai 1944. Quelle: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ, exposure 3056.

9b. Ausschnittsvergrößerung der Aufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944, fünfeckige Zone um "Bunker 2".

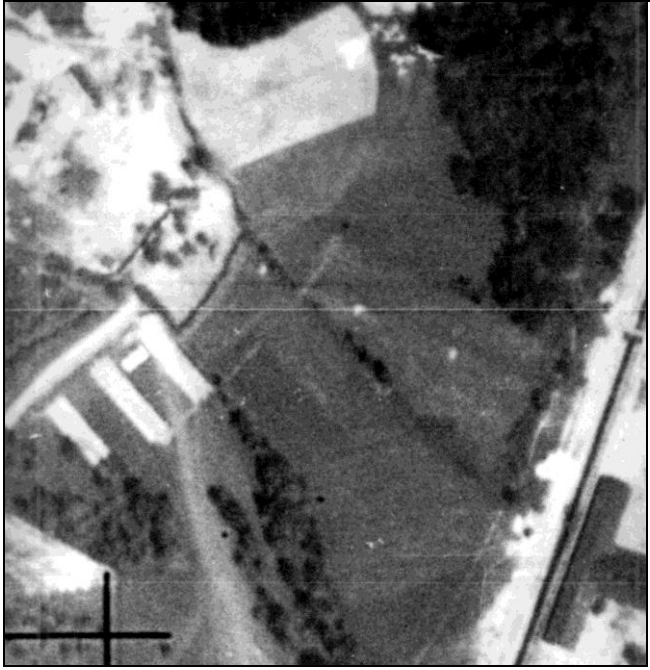

9a. Ausschnittsvergrößerung der Aufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944. Bei den zwei größeren hellen Rechtecken in der Mitte oben handelt es sich um Erdvorbereitungen für zwei Pferdestallbaracken.

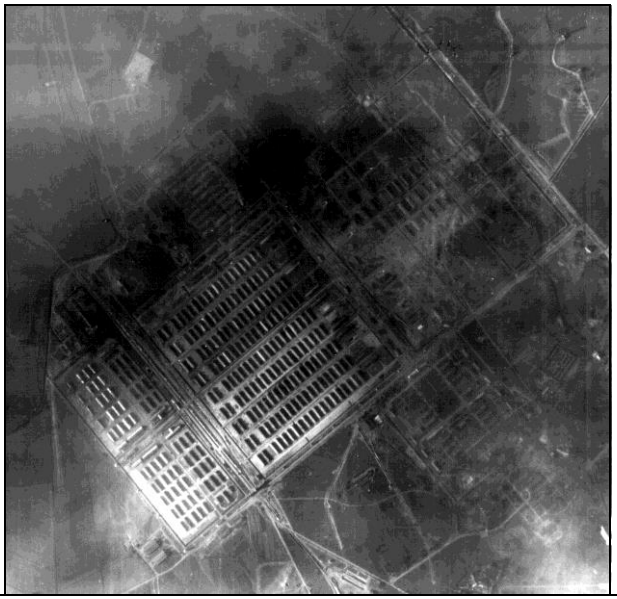

10. Luftaufnahme des Lagers Birkenau, 29. November 1944. Quelle: National Archives, Washington D.C., mission 15 SG/887, exposure 4058.

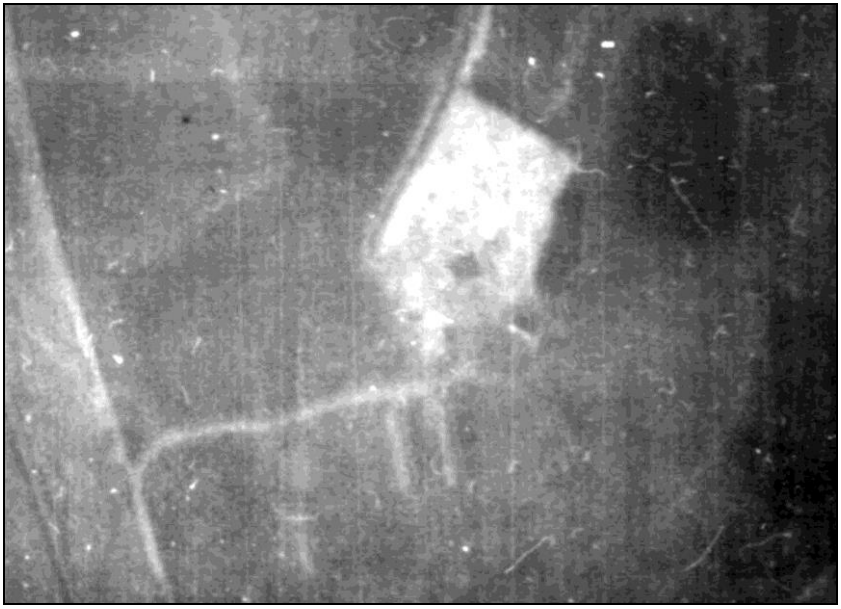

10a. Ausschnittsvergrößerung der Luftaufnahme vom 29. November 1944, Zone um “Bunker 2”, einschließlich zwei Pferdestallbaracken.

11. Ausschnitt einer Luftaufnahme des Lagers Birkenau, 19. Februar 1945. Quelle: National Archives, Washington D.C., GX 12337/145.

11a. Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Foto Nr. 11.

12. Rechteckiges, mit Wasser gefülltes Becken in der Zone um “Bunker 2”, 1954. Quelle: *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warschau 1980, S. 167.

13. Zone um “Bunker 2”. Bodensenke von ca. 8 m × 7 m Größe, etwa 34 m östlich der Ruinen von “Bunker 2”.

14. Zone um “Bunker 2”. Bodensenke von ungefähr 25 m × 5 m Größe, rund 70 m östlich der Ruinen von “Bunker 2”.

15. Luftaufnahme von Birkenau, 31. Mai 1944, Zone mit Massengräbern. Links Krematorium V, unten die Absetzbecken der Kläranlage. Quelle: Siehe Fotografie 9.

16. Luftaufnahme von Birkenau, 23. August 1944. Quelle: National Collection of Aerial Photography, Ref. No. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk.

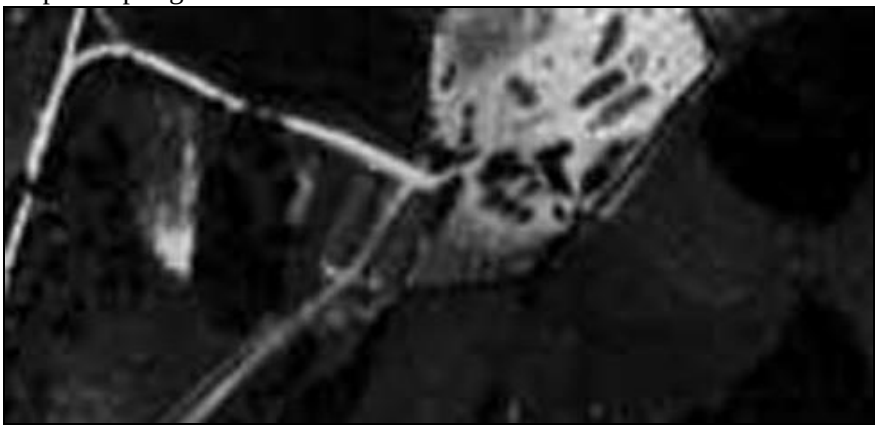

16a. Vergrößerter Ausschnitt aus Fotografie 16, Zone um “Bunker 2”, einschließlich zwei Pferdestallbaracken.

17. Die Ruine von “Bunker 2”. Gedenktafel für Edith Stein.

18. Ruine von “Bunker 2”. Gedenktafel für Edith Stein.

19. Google Earth Aufnahme der Zentralsauna (rechts), der Fundamentreste von zwei Pferdestallbaracken (Mitte links) nahe den Grundmauern des angeblichen “Bunker 2” (oben links zwischen den drei Bäumen).

20. Fundamentattrappen der ersten Pferdestallbaracke nahe der Ruine des angeblichen “Bunker 2”, errichtet vom Museum nach dem Krieg.

21. Fundamentattrappen der zweiten Pferdestallbaracke nahe der Ruine des angeblichen “Bunker 2”, errichtet vom Museum nach dem Krieg.

Abkürzungen

AGK Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej (Archiv der zentralen Kommission zur Erforschung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – nationale Gedenkstätte), Warschau

APMO Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau)

GARF Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (Staatsarchiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau

NA National Archives, Washington D.C.

PRO Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Großbritannien

RGVA Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv), Moskau

ROD Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reichsinstitut für Kriegsdokumentation), Amsterdam

VffG Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung

VHA Vojenský Historický Archiv (Kriegsgeschichtsarchiv), Prag

ZStL Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen

Tabellen

TABELLE 1: Liste der Bauvorhaben (und Bauwerke), die dem Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII zur Billigung vorgelegt worden waren, 17. MÄRZ 1942[573]

"A.) […] *(Genehmigt)*
1.) Aufstockung von 6 alten Häftlingsunterkünften
2.) 5 neue Häftlingsunterkünfte
3.) Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude (Zugangsgebäude) mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad
4.) Kommandantur- und Kommandantur-Unterkunftsgebäude
5.) Wasserversorgung (1. Bauabschnitt)
6.) Elektrische Außenanlagen (1. Bauabschnitt)
7.) Wirtschaftsgebäude
8.) Entwässerung (Hauptsammler, Regenwasserkanal und Kläranlage mit Faulgasgewinnung)
B.) […] *(in der Liste für G.B.-Bau enthalten)*
1.) 10 Häftlingsunterkünfte und 5 Häftlingswerkstätten
2.) Eingangsgebäude
3.) Krematorium
4.) Behelfsbrücke über die Sola
5.) 12 Mannschaftsbaracken und 8 Wasch- und Abortbaracken für die Wachtruppe
6.) 4 Mannschaftsbaracken für die Kommandantur
7.) 4 Führerunterkunftsbaracken
8.) SS-Unterkunft 'Deutsches Haus'
9.) 1 Bauleitungs-, 1 Unterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsbaracke mit Garage für die Bauleitung
10.) Häftlingskantinenbaracke
11.) Häftlingswerkstättenbaracke
12.) 1 Wirtschaft-, 1 Wasch- und 1 Abortbaracke für das Zivilarbeiterlager
13.) Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe
14.) Kraftfahrzeughallen und Werkstättenerweiterung
15.) Bauhof und Behelfswerkstätten
16.) Be- und Entwässerung
17.) Pumpenhaus
18.) Sicherungsanlagen (Lagermauer und 5 Wachtürme)
19.) Übergabestation
20.) Straßenbau
21.) Instandsetzung bestehender Wohnhäuser
22.) 4 Kartoffellagerhäuser
23.) 4 Feldscheunen und 12 Weideviehunterstände
24.) Entenzucht nebst Geflügelställe
C.) Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen SS unter OX und OY[574]
a.) Arbeiten bis 6. Februar 1942 (Quarantänelager)
1.) 30 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken (gemauert)
2.) 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken

[573] RGVA, 502-1-319, pp. 202-206.
[574] Diese Kürzel beziehen sich auf die vom G.B.-Bau erstellt Prioritätenliste.

3.) 2 Entlausungsbaracken
4.) 10 Wasch- und Abortbaracken
5.) 1 Leichenbaracke
6.) Eingangsgebäude
7.) Lagerhaus
8.) 11 Wachtürme aus Holz

b.) Arbeiten nach dem 6. Februar 1942
1.) 252 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken
2.) 18 Wirtschaftsbaracken
3.) 18 Vorratsbaracken
4.) 36 Wasch- und Abortbaracken
5.) 4 Revierbaracken
6.) 10 Leichenbaracken
7.) Kommandanturgebäude
8.) Wachgebäude
9.) Barackenlager für Wachtruppe
10.) 27 Wachtürme aus Holz
11.) Krematorium
12.) Bäckerei für HWL[575]
13.) Wasserversorgungsanlage
14.) Kanalisation und Kläranlage
15.) Zufahrtstraße einschl. Parkplatz
16.) Straßenbefestigung im K.G.L. einschl. Appellplätze
17.) Gleisanschluß vom Bahnhof Auschwitz
18.) Einfriedung (elektr. Draht)
19.) Drahtzäune für Lagerunterteilung
20.) Kraftstromanlage
21.) Alarm- und Telefonanlage

D. Ausnahmegenehmigung für:

I. Landwirtschaftliche Bauten

a.) massiv
1.) 2 Rindviehställe für insgesamt 400 Stück Großvieh
2.) Ausbau des prov. Schlachthauses, Einbau von Kühlräumen
3.) Molkerei prov.
4.) 2 Gutshöfe
5.) Ausbau des Rohbaues in Raisko als Laboratorium

b. behelfsmäßig
1.) Gewächshausanlage in Raisko
2.) 35 Pferdestallbaracken
3.) 3 Feldscheunen und 4 Hofscheunen
4.) SS-Unterkunft 'Praga' und prov. Reithalle
5.) Ausbau eines Hauses für den Leiter der landwirtschaftl. Betriebe in Auschwitz

II.) Sonstiges
1.) 4 Unterkunftsbaracken für Zivilarbeiterlager
2.) 1 Abort und 1 Waschbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager
3.) 1 Kantinenbaracke
4.) Einbau von 2 Sauna-Anlagen

E. Ausnahmegenehmigung für Bauwerke des H.W.L. der Waffen-SS
1.) 2 Stück Büro- und Magazinbaracken
2.) Kartoffelbunker."

575 Das Bauvorhaben Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS.

TABELLE 2: Liste der Bauwerke des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, 31. März 1942[576]

Später hinzugefügte Gebäude sind kursiv gesetzt

Bauwerk Nr.	Bezeichnung
1	Bauleitungskosten
2	Geländeankauf, Erschließung des Grundstückes
3	Frauen K.L.
4	Häftlingsreviergebäude
5	Häftlingszellengebäude
6	Hauptwache
7A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
7B	Blockführerbaracke
8	Wachtürme
9	Kanalisation
11	Krematorium
11a	*Neuerstellung Schornstein Krem. K.L.*
12	Häftlingseffektenkammergebäude
13	Kommandanturgebäude
14	Revier- und Kantinengebäude
17A	Mannschaftsgebäude 1
17B	Mannschaftsgebäude 2
17C	4 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
17D	13 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
18	Kraftfahrzeuggarage
19	Häftlingswerkstätten
20A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 1
20B	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2
20C	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 3
20D	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 4
20E	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 5
20F	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 6
20G	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 7
20H	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 8
20J	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 9
20K	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 10
20L	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 11
20M	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 12
20N	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 13
20O	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 14
20P	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 15
20Q	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 16
20R	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 17
21	Straßenbau
23A	*Garage der Werkstätte*
23B	Notstromaggregat
24	Kommandantenwohnhaus
26A	Feldscheune

576 "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Aussen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S," 31. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, pp. 3-13.

Bauwerk Nr.	Bezeichnung
26B	3 Feldscheunen
27	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Unterführer
27A	*Haus Nr. 27*
28	Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung
29	Wasserversorgungsanlage
29A	*Neubau eines Wasserturmes*
29B	*Wasserleitungen und Aufbereitungsanlage*
30A	Kraftfahrzeugwerkstatt
30B	Tankanlage
31	Wirtschaftsgebäude für die Kommandantur
32A	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsbaracke
32B	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsgebäude
32C	6 Stück Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsbaracken *und 4 Abortbaracken*
32D	1 Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke
32E	1 Zivilarbeiterwirtschaftsbaracke
32F	2 Zivilarbeiterwaschbaracken
32G	2 Zivilarbeiterabortbaracken
32H	Zivilarbeiterlager für Italiener
33A	Stallanlagen
33B	Schlachthaus mit Molkerei
33Ba	*Pferdestallbaracke für Schlachtvieh*
33C	Prov. Gewächshausanlage Raisko
34	Badeanstalt
35	Schule mit Kindergarten
36A	Führerheim
36B	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Führer
36C	Wohnausausbau für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe Auschwitz
36D	4 Führerunterkunftsbaracken
37A	Bauleitungsbaracke (alte)
37B	Bauleitungsbaracke (neue)
37C	Bauleitungsunterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsbaracke
37D	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Bauleitung
37E	*Bauleitungsbaracke 3*
38	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Kommandantur
38A	*Zentralgaragenhof*
39	Prov. SS-Unterkünfte
40	SS-Unterkunft “Deutsches Haus” einschl. Nebenanlagen
40A	*Einricht*[*ung*] *eines Generalquartiers*
41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung
42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke *Prov. Wäscherei*
43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke
44	Sportplatzanlage
45	Schießstandanlage
46	Frachtenstundung
49	Elektrische Außenanlagen
50	Bauhof (bestehend)
51	*Pferdestallung*
54	Gärtnerische Anlagen
55	2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken
56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskomm.[andos]

Bauwerk Nr.	Bezeichnung
57	2 R.A.D. Wohnhäuser
58	5 Pferdestallbaracken 4 in Birkenau (Sonderbehandlung) 1 in Budy
59	12 Baracken für Häftlingseffekten
60	Prov. Sicherungswerkstattsbaracken (Häftlings-Elektriker) *2 Baracken für Häftlingselektriker*
61A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)
61B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt
61C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen
63	4 Hofscheunen
64	Gewächshausanlage Raisko
65A	Entenzuchtstall
65B	21 Kükenaufzuchtställe
65C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner
65D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner
65E	18 Herdbuchställe
66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser
67	Reithalle und Viehställe in der “Praga” einschl. SS-Unterkünfte
68A	*Hygien. Laboratorium*
68*B*	Laboratorium in Raisko. Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko
69	*Fohlenhof*
70	12 Weideviehunterstände
71	ca. 35 Pferdestallbaracken
71A	*Abfohlstall*
71B	Wirtschaftshof Babitz
72	2 Rinderviehställe
73A	Gutshof
73B	Gutshof
74	15 Pferdestallbaracken
75	5 Wachbaracken
76	Grastrockenanlage
77	Unterkünfte für die Hundestaffeln
78	Dämpfanlage für Schweinemästerei
79	Meliorationen im Interessengebiet (Landw.)
80	Schweineställe in Budy
81	Hyg. Untersuchungsställe
82	Durchschleusungsanlage für Zivilarbeiterlager I
83	Haus 184 für sanitäre Zwecke *für die Truppe*
84	Zisternen im Gelände des K.L.
85	*Haus Nr. 154 (Postamt II)*
86	*Vernehmungsbaracke Politische Abteilung (bei Krematorium)*
87	*Baracke II für Politische Abteilung (am Krema)*
88	*Wohnhausausbau (2 Stücke) in Raisko*
89	*Baracke für Häftlinge III*[a]
90	*2 Baracken für Landwirtschaft (Sonderproduktion)*
92	*Luftwaffenbaracke für Polit. Abtlg. bei Krematorium*
93	*Sonderbaracke B für das K.L.*
94	*2 Baracken O.K.H. 290/6 (Schulelagerung)*
95	*5 Kartoffellagerhallen*
96	*1 Krautsilos*
100	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 18

Bauwerk Nr.	Bezeichnung
101	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 19
102	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 20
103	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 21
104	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 22
105	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 23
106	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 24
107	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 25
108	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
109	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
110	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
111	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
112	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
113	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
114	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
115	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
116	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 26
117	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 27
118	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 28
119	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 29
120	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 30
121	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
122	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
123	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
124	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
125	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 31
126	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 32
127	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 33
128	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 34
129	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 35
130	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
131	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
132	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
133	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
134	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 36
135	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 37
136	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 38
137	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 39
138	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 40
139	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
140	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
141	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
142	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
143	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
144	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
145	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
146	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
147	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
148	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
149	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
150	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
151	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude

Bauwerk Nr.	Bezeichnung
152	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
153	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
154	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
155	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
156	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
157A	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 1
157B	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 2
157C	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 3
157D	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 4
157E	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 5
158	Eingangsgebäude mit Turm
160	Wäscherei und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad
160a	*Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage*
161	Prov. Fernheizwerk
162	Häftlings-Wirtschaftsgebäude
166	*Ausbau von 60 Häusern für bombengeschädigte SS-Angehörige im Interessengebiet K.L.*
172	Wirtschaftsbaracke
173	Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude
174	Kommandanturwachgebäude
200	5 Wachtürme massiv
201	Hauptsammler[kanal]
202	Alarmanlage
203	Blitzschutzanlage
204	Telefonanlage
205	Behelfsanlage
206	Feuerlöschanlage
207	*2 Saunaanlagen*
207a	*1 Saunaanlage für Landwirtschaft in Raisko*
208	Gleisanschluß
209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola
209a	*Verbindungsstraße zur Solabrücke*
210	Einfriedungen
211	Transformatorenstation
212	Hauptinsgemein

TABLE 3: Gebäudeliste des Erläuterungsberichts zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S , 15. Juli, 1942[577]

I. Behelfsprovisorien (Bauten und Außenanlagen):
a) Bauten:
1. BW 4 Häftlingsreviergebäude
2. BW 5 Häftlingszellengebäude
3. BW 12 Häftlingseffektenkammergebäude
4. BW 13 Kommandanturgebäude
5. BW 17A Mannschaftsgebäude 1
6. BW 17B Mannschaftsgebäude 2
7. BW 14 SS-Revier- und Kantinengebäude
8. BW 36A Führerheim
9. BW 27 Wohnhäuser für verh. Unterführer
10. BW 36B Wohnhäuser für verh. Führer und Führerunterkünfte
11. BW 11 Krematorium
b) Außenanlagen
12. BW 67 SS-Unterkunft, Reithalle und Viehställe in den ehemaligen Praga-Werken in Birkenau
13. BW 39 SS-Unterkünfte außerhalb des Lagerbereiches
14. BW 23A Transformatorenstation
15. BW 21 Straßenbau
16. BW 29 Wasserversorgungsanlage
17. BW 49 Freileitungsnetz
18. BW 44 Schießstandanlage
20. BW 54 Gärtnerische Anlagen
II. Behelfsbauten (Bauten und Außenanlagen)
a) Bauten
21. BW 7B Blockführerbaracke
22. BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus
23. BW 36C Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues
24. BW 40 SS-Unterkunft “Deutsches Haus”
25. BW 33B Schlachthauserweiterung
26. BW 18 Garagenerweiterung für die Kommandantur
27. BW 30B Tankanlage für die Kommandantur
28. BW 28 Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung und 4 Effektenbaracken
29. BW 42 Häftlingsküchenerweiterung
30. BW 17C 4 Mannschaftsbaracken f.d. Kommandantur
31. BW 17D/1 Stabs- und Mannschaftsbaracke
32. BW 17D/2-13 12 Mannschaftsbaracken, 4 Wasch- und 4 Abortbaracken für die Wachtruppe
33. BW 36D 4 Führerunterkunftsbaracken
34. BW 43 Häftlingskantinenbaracke
35. BW 172 Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe
36. BW 59 12 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingseffekten usw.
37. BW 60 2 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingselektrikern usw.
38. BW 38 Fahrzeug- und Gerätehalle
39. BW 3 Frauenzweiglager
b) Außenanlagen
40. BW 8 Wachtürme

[577] RGVA, 502-1-220, S. 1-19.

41. BW 55 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken
42. BW 56 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskomm.
43. BW 57 2 RAD-Wohnhäuser
44. BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge
45. BW 77 Unterkünfte für die Hundestaffeln
46. BW 161 Fernheizwerk
47. BW 209 Behelfsbrücke über die Sola

III. Endgültige Bauten:

a) Bauten

48. BW 7A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 41
49. BW 20A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 1
50. BW 20B Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2
51. BW 20C Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 3
52. BW 20D Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 4
53. BW 20E Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 5
54. BW 20F Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 6
55. BW 20G Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 7
56. BW 20H Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 8
57. BW 20J Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 9
58. BW 20K Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 10
59. BW 20L Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 11
60. BW 20M Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 12
61. BW 20N Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 13
62. BW 20O Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 14
63. BW 20P Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 15
64. BW 20Q Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 16
65. BW 20R Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 17
66. BW 100 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 18
67. BW 101 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 19
68. BW 102 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 20
69. BW 103 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 21
70. BW 104 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 22
71. BW 105 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 23
72. BW 106 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 24
73. BW 107 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 25
74. BW 116 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 26
75. BW 117 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 27
76. BW 118 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 28
77. BW 119 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 29
78. BW 120 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 30
79. BW 125 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 31
80. BW 126 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 32
81. BW 127 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 33
82. BW 128 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 34
83. BW 129 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 35
84. BW 134 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 36
85. BW 135 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 37
86. BW 136 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 38
87. BW 137 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 39
88. BW 138 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 40
89. BW 157A Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 1
90. BW 157B Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 2

91. BW 157C Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 3
92. BW 157D Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 4
93. BW 157E Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 5
94. BW 158 Schutzhaftlagereingangsgebäude
95. BW 160 Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad
96. BW 173 Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude
97. BW 31 Wirtschaftsgebäude f.d. Kommandantur

b) Außenanlagen

98. BW 9 Kanalisation
99. BW 21 Straßenbau
100. BW 23B Notstromaggregatsgebäude
101. BW 29 Wasserversorgungsanlage
102. BW 41 Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung
103. BW 49 Elektrische Zuführungen
104. BW 200 5 Wachtürme
105. BW 201 Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage
106. BW 202 Alarmanlage
107. BW 203 Blitzschutzanlage
108. BW 204 Telefonanlage
109. BW 205 Befehlsanlage
110. BW 206 Feuerlöschanlage
111. BW 207 2 Saunaanlagen
112. BW 210 Einfriedigungen
113. BW 211 Transformatorenstation.

Tabelle 4: Liste der Bauwerke im "Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" vom 15 April 1942. Mit Stand vom 1. April 1942, 66 Bauwerke enthaltend.[578]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Fortschritt
1	18	Kraftfahrzeughallen u. Erweiterung	90%
2	30A	Kraftfahrzeugwerkstatt	100%
3	30B	Tankanlage	100%
4	11	Krematorium	100%
5	19	Häftlingswerkstätten	80%
6	28	Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung	60%
7	160	Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad	7%
8	23A	Garagenerweiterung und Trafo	80%
9	50	Bauhof	80%
10	17A	Mannschaftsgebäude 1	100%
11	17B	Mannschaftsgebäude 2	100%
12	39	SS-Unterkünfte außerhalb des Lagerbereiches	100%
13	40	SS-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus"	75%
14	7A	Blockführerunterkunftsbaracke	100%

578 Baubericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 318-342.

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Fortschritt
15	17C	4 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken	
		Baracke 1:	100%
		Baracke 2:	100%
		Baracke 3:	75%
		Baracke 4:	60%
16	17B	Mannschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe	100%
17	36A	Führerheim	95%
18	36B	Führerunterkünfte und Wohnhäuser für verh. Führer	60%
19	36D	Führerunterkunftsbaracke 1	15%
20	27	Wohnhäuser für verh. Unterführer	60%
21	24	Kommandantenwohnhaus (Dachausbau)	30%
22	20A,B,D, E,F,G,R	7 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude	100%
23	20C,H,I, K,L,M,N, O,P,Q	10 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude	100%
24	100	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 18	100%
25	101	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 19	100%
26	102	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 20	100%
27	103	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 21	100%
28	104	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 22	75%
29	105	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 23	45%
30	106	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 24	35%
31	107	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 25	70%
32		Prov. Effektenkammerbaracke im Frauenzweiglager	100%
33		Prov. Baracke für Wäscherei und Entlausung im Frauen-zweiglager	100%
34	13	Kommandanturgebäude	100%
35	7B	Blockführerbaracke	100%
36	37A	Bauleitungsbaracke	100%
37	14	SS-Revier-und Kantinengebäude	100%
38		4 Häftlingsreviergebäude	100%
39		5 Häftlingszellengebäude	100%
40	12	Häftlingseffektenkammergebäude	100%
41	42	Häftlingsküche	100%
42	6	Hauptwache	100%
43	172	Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe	95%
44	43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke	100%
45	32A	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsbaracke	100%
46	32B	Zivilarbeiterunterkünfte	80%
47	32D	Wirtschaftsbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager	80%
48	44	Sportplatzanlage	60%
49	34	Badeanstalt an der Sola	60%
50	21	Straßen innerhalb des Lagerbereiches	45%
51	54	Gärtnerische Anlagen	50%
52	9	Entwässerung	55%
53	29	Wasserversorgungsanlage	35%
54	23A	Transformatorenstation	100%
55	49	Elektrische Außenanlagen	45%
56	41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung	30%
57	8	Wachtürme (aus Holz)	60%

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Fortschritt
58	37	Schule mit Kindergarten	100%
59	33A	Stall- und Nebenanlagen	40%
60	33B	Schlachthaus mit Molkerei	100%
61	33C	Gewächshausanlage für die Gärtnerei in Raisko	60%
62	64	Großgewächshausanlage in Raisko	10%
63	65A	Entenzuchtstall in Harmense	60%
64	67	SS-Unterkunft. Viehställe und Reithalle in der "Praga"	100%
65	71	35 Pferdestallbaracken	10%
66	201	Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnungs-anlage	5%

TABLE 5: Bauwerke im Baubericht vom März 1942, der den Baustellenbetrieb der folgenden Baustellen beschreibt.[579]

I. Hochbauabteilung
a) Schutzhaftlager
– Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau (Block 7)
– Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau (Block 15)
– Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau (Block 18)
– Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau (Block 17)
– Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau (Block 16)
– Prov. Häftlingsküche
– Zaunbau
– Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude und Häftlingsbad
– Häftlingskantinenbaracke
– Prov. Effektenkammer-Baracke im F.K.L.
– Prov. Wäscherei mit Entlausung im F.K.L.
– Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten für die Schutzhaftlager-Erweiterung
b) Sonstige Bauten
– Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Truppe
– Prov. Entlausungsbaracke mit Aufnahme
– Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken für die Kommandantur
– Kommandanturbaracke am Stabsgebäude
– Bauleitungsgaragen-Anbau im Bauhof
– Stabsgebäude
– Garagen für Kommandantur
– Zivilarbeiter-Unterkünfte
– Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser
– Umbau "Deutsches Haus"
– Geflügelzucht in Harmense
– Prov. Stallanlagen in Bor-Budy
– Prov. Gärtnerei mit Gewächshaus für die Landwirtschaft in Raisko
– Großgewächshausanlage in Raisko
– Bauleitungsbaracke
– Führerunterkunftsbaracke
– Bauhof
c) Kriegsgefangenenlager

[579] "Baubericht für Monat März 1942", verfasst von Bischoff am 3. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 380-386.

"Weitere 4 Baracken des Quarantänelagers wurden fertiggestellt, an den übrigen 17 Baracken daselbst wurden die Mauer-, Zimmerer- und Dachdeckerarbeiten fortgeführt. Eine Wirtschaftsbaracke ist betriebsfertig, die andere fertig eingedeckt, ferner sind die 2 Entlausungsbaracken gerichtet, bezw. fertig zum Richten, ebenso ist die Leichenbaracke inzwischen gerichtet und eingedeckt worden. Das Wasch- und Eingangsgebäude mit Wachturm ist gerichtet, eingedeckt und z.Zt. werden die Innenausarbeiten vorgenommen. Im Quarantänelager wurden außerdem 6 zerlegbare Baracken (Pferdestallbaracken) aufgestellt, die zur Unterbringung der Kriegsgefangenen ausgebaut werden. Wachtürme wurden angefertigt. Der Zaunbau mit Drahthindernis ist fast fertig. Für den II. Bauabschnitt wurden bisher 5 der oben beschriebenen Baracken aufgestellt. Die Arbeiten an der anzulegenden Lagerstraße wurden wieder aufgenommen. Für die anzulegende Kläranlage im KGL. wurden die Erdarbeiten beendet und die Vorbereitungen für die Maurerarbeiten getroffen."

– Bäckerei für HWL [= Hauptwirtschaftslager]

II. Tiefbauabteilung
– Straßenbau
– Wasserversorgung
– Vermessung (Feldarbeiten)
– Entwässerung
– Gartengestaltung

III. Werkstätten
– Schreinerei, Schlosserei, Zimmerei
– Malerei, Glaserei
– Betonwerkstätten

TABELLE 6: Liste der Gebäude im "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz" vom März 1942[580]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	18	Kraftwagenhalle-Erweiterung	5.1.42	45%	30.4.42
2	30B	Tankanlage	20.8.41	100%	31.1.42
3	11	Krematorium-Erweiterung	16.1.41	100%	31.3.42
4	19	Werkstättenausbau	1.7.40	80%	30.9.42
5	28	Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung	15.2.42	60%	30.4.42
6	160	Wäscherei- u. Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad	12.10.41	7%	30.11.42
7	23A	Garagenerweiterung am Trafo im Bauhof	10.12.41	80%	15.5.42
8	50	Bauhof	1.7.40	80%	30.9.42
9	40	SS-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus"	2.2.42	75%	15.7.42
10	17C	Mannschaftsbaracke 1	10.11.41	100%	28.2.42
11		Mannschaftsbaracke 2	10.11.41	100%	31.3.42
12		Mannschaftsbaracke 3	10.11.41	75%	30.4.42
13		Mannschaftsbaracke 4	10.11.41	60%	30.4.42
14	17D	Mannschaftsbaracke (Stabsbaracke)	5.1.42	100%	31.3.42
15	36A	Führerheim	15.5.41	95%	30.4.42
16	36B	Führerunterkünfte u. Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Führer	10.7.41	60%	30.9.42
17	36D	Führerunterkunftsbaracke 1	16.11.41	15%	30.6.42
18	27	Wohnhäuser für. verh. Unterführer	1.7.40	60%	30.9.42

[580] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 11-13.

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
19	24	Kommandanten-Wohnhaus-Umbau	5.1.42	30%	31.5.42
20	100	Häftlingsunterkunft 18	1.5.41	100%	31.3.42
21	101	Häftlingsunterkunft 19	1.4.41	100%	30.1.42
22	102	Häftlingsunterkunft 20	1.4.41	100%	30.1.42
23	103	Häftlingsunterkunft 21	1.4.41	100%	30.1.42
24	104	Häftlingsunterkunft 22	15.8.41	75%	30.6.42
25	105	Häftlingsunterkunft 23	10.9.41	45%	30.6.42
26	106	Häftlingsunterkunft 24	10.10.41	35%	31.7.42
27	107	Häftlingsunterkunft 25	1.8.41	70%	30.6.42
28	[3]	Frauenlager: (Prov. Effektenkammer-baracke und prov. Wäscherei u. Entlausung)	2.3.42	100%	30.3.42
29	37A	Bauleitungsbaracke	10.7.41	100%	30.1.42
30	42	Häftlingsküchenanbau	6.9.41	100%	30.1.42
31	172	Wirtschaftsbaracke f. d. Truppe	15.9.41	95%	20.4.42
32	43	Häftlings-Kantinenbaracke	5.1.42	100%	31.3.42
33	32B	Zivilarbeiterunterkünfte	26.10.41	80%	30.4.42
34	32D	Wirtschaftsbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager	26.10.41	80%	30.4.42
35	44	Sportplatzanlage	29.10.41	60%	30.9.42
36	21	Straßenbau	1.6.40	45%	31.5.43
37	54	Gärtn. Anlagen	1.4.41	50%	31.5.43
38	9	Entwässerung	1.6.40	55%	31.5.43
39	29	Wasserversorgungsanlage	1.6.40	35%	31.5.43
40	49	Elektr. Außenanlagen	1.6.40	45%	31.5.43
41	41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung	1.6.40	30%	31.5.43
42	8	Wachtürme prov.	1.6.40	60%	31.5.43
43	35	Schule mit Kindergarten	10.6.41	100%	31.1.42
44	33A	Stall u. Nebenanlagen	1.6.40	40%	30.9.42
45	33B	Schlachthaus	6.12.40	100%	31.3.42
46	33C	Gärtnerei i. Raisko	23.2.42	60%	31.5.42
47	[64]	Großgewächshausanlage in Raisko	23.2.42	10%	31.8.42
48	[65A]	Entenzuchtstall in Harmense	16.2.42	60%	30.8.42
49	[71]	Pferdestallbaracken	20.3.42	10%	30.8.42
50	201	Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage und Faulgas-gewinnungsanlage	5.11.41	5%	31.5.43

TABELLE 7: Gebäudeliste des Baufristenplans für das "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S" vom 8 Mai 1942 in Bezug auf April 1942[581]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	2	Drainierung des Geländes	16.3.42	15%	30.9.42
2	3a	Unterkunftsbaracken (gemauert) 12 Stck.	7.10.41	100%	10.12.41
3	3a	Unterkunftsbaracken (gemauert) 12 Stck.	24.11.41	100%	20.3.42
4	3a	Unterkunftsbaracken (gemauert) 8 Stck.	24.11.41	80%	31.5.42
5	3a	Unterkunftsbaracken (gemauert) 1 Stck.	4.12.41	60%	15.6.42
6	3b	Unterkunftsbaracken (Pferdestallbaracken) 9 Stck.	12.3.42	70%	31.5.43

[581] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 15.

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
7	3a	Unterkunftsbaracken (Pferdestallbaracken) 25 Stck.	23.3.42	75%	15.6.42
8	4a	Wirtschaftsbaracke	10.11.41	100%	31.3.42
9	4a	Wirtschaftsbaracke	10.11.41	90%	31.5.42
10	5a	Entlausungsbaracke	4.12.41	75%	20.5.42
11	5b	Entlausungsbaracke	6.3.42	55%	30.5.42
12	6a	Waschbaracken 5 Stck.	4.3.42	45%	15.6.42
13	7a	Abortbaracken 5 Stck.	4.3.42	45%	15.6.42
14	8a	Leichenbaracken	5.1.41	100%	30.4.42
15	9	Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude	5.12.41	80%	30.6.42
16	13	Wachtürme	10.3.42	20%	31.7.42
17	16	Zufahrtstraße usw.	7.10.41	60%	30.6.42
18	17	Straßenbefestigung innerhalb d. Lagers	5.4.42	3%	30.9.42
19	18	Kanalisation u. Kläranlage	21.10.41	25%	30.9.42
20	19	Wasserversorgungs-Anlage	5.1.42	25%	30.9.42
21	20/21	Kraftstromanlage Zuführung der Stark-stromleitung	16.11.41	100%	15.3.42
22	24	Einfriedigung (Elektr. Draht.)	8.10.41	30%	31.7.42
23	25	Drahtzaun für Lagerunterteilung	1.12.41	15%	30.9.42
24	26	Trafostation	6.12.41	100%	15.3.42
25	31	Bäckerei	21.11.41	35%	15.8.42

TABELLE 8: Liste der Bauwerke im Baufristenplan vom Mai 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben KL Auschwitz"[582]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	24	Kommandant, Wohnhaus-Umbau	5.1.42	90%	31.5.42
2	36A	Führerheim	15.5.41	100%	30.4.42
3	27	Wohnhäuser für verh. Unterführer	1.7.40	75%	30.9.42
4	36B	Führerunterkünfte u. Wohnhäuser für verh. Führer	10.7.41	75%	30.9.42
5	40	SS-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus"	2.2.42	95%	10.6.42
6	11	Krematorium-Erweiterung	16.1.41	100%	31.3.42
7	23A	Garagenerweiterung am Trafo	10.12.41	100%	31.5.42
8	44	Sportplatzanlage (bestehend)	29.10.41	60%	30.9.42
9	54	Gärtn. Anlagen	1.4.41	60%	31.5.43
10	8	Wachtürme prov.	1.6.40	65%	31.5.43
11	18	Kraftwagenhallen-Erweiterung f.d. Kommandan-tur	5.1.42	100%	31.5.42
12	30B	Tankanlage	20.8.41	100%	31.1.42
13	28	Aufnahmebaracke m. Entlausung	15.2.42	100%	15.5.42
14	42	Häftlingsküchenanbau	6.9.41	100%	30.1.42
15	17C	Mannschaftsbaracke 1	10.11.41	100%	28.2.42
16	17C	Mannschaftsbaracke 2	10.11.41	100%	31.3.42
17	17C	Mannschaftsbaracke 3	10.11.41	100%	30.4.42
18	17C	Mannschaftsbaracke 4	10.11.41	100%	20.5.42
19	17D	Mannschaftsbaracke 1 (Stabsbaracke)	5.1.42	100%	31.3.42
20	36D	Führerunterkunfts-Baracke 1	16.11.41	15%	31.7.42

[582] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 22.

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
21	43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke	5.1.42	100%	31.3.42
22	172	Wirtschaftsbaracke f. d. Truppe	15.9.41	100%	18.4.42
23	3	Frauenlager: (Prov. Effektenkammer-Baracke, prov. Wäscherei u. Entlausung, Einbau v. sanitären Anlagen, Zaunbau)	2.3.42	90%	15.6.42
24	20L	Häftlingsunterkunft 11 (Aufstockung)	20.5.42	5%	30.9.42
25	20M	Häftlingsunterkunft 12 (Aufstockung)	20.5.42	5%	30.9.42
26	20O	Häftlingsunterkunft 14 (Aufstockung)	18.5.42	3%	30.9.42
27	20Q	Häftlingsunterkunft 16 (Aufstockung)	18.5.42	10%	30.9.42
28	100	Häftlingsunterkunft 18	1.5.41	100%	31.3.42
29	101	Häftlingsunterkunft 19	1.4.41	100%	30.1.42
30	102	Häftlingsunterkunft 20	1.4.41	100%	30.1.42
31	103	Häftlingsunterkunft 21	1.4.41	100%	30.1.42
32	104	Häftlingsunterkunft 22	15.8.41	100%	18.4.42
33	105	Häftlingsunterkunft 23	10.9.41	80%	30.6.42
34	106	Häftlingsunterkunft 24	10.10.41	60%	31.7.42
35	107	Häftlingsunterkunft 25	1.8.41	100%	30.5.42
36	134	Häftlingsunterkunft 36	7.5.42	3%	30.11.42
37	135	Häftlingsunterkunft 37	7.5.42	3%	30.11.42
38	136	Häftlingsunterkunft 38	15.4.42	10%	30.11.42
39	137	Häftlingsunterkunft 39	15.4.42	10%	30.11.42
40	138	Häftlingsunterkunft 40	15.4.42	10%	30.11.42
41	7A	Häftlingsunterkunft (vorerst prov. Truppenunterkunft)	12.5.42	10%	30.11.42
42	160	Wäscherei- u. Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausung u. Häftlingsbad	12.10.41	8%	31.12.42
43	201	Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage u. Faulgasgewinnungs-Anlage	5.11.41	10%	31.5.43
44	9	Kanalisation	1.6.40	55%	31.5.43
45	21	Straßenbau	1.6.40	55%	31.5.43
46	29	Wasserversorgungsanlage	1.6.40	30%	31.5.43
47	49	Elektr. Außenanlagen	1.6.40	45%	31.5.43
48	41	Friedung	1.6.40	30%	31.5.43

TABELLE 9: Bauwerke im Baufristenplan vom Mai 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben Landwirtschaft"[583]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	33A	Stall- u. Nebenanlagen	1.6.40	45%	30.9.42
2	33B	Schlachthauserweiterung	1.4.42	25%	31.8.42
3	33C	Gärtnerei Raisko	23.2.42	95%	30.6.42
4	64	Großgewächshausanlage Raisko	23.2.42	20%	31.8.42
5	71	Pferdestallbaracken für die Landwirtschaft	20.3.42	65%	31.8.42
6	65A	Entenzuchtanstalt Harmense	16.2.42	90%	15.6.42
7	65D	Hühneraufzuchtställe in Harmense	4.5.42	40%	31.8.42

583 RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 21.

TABELLE 10: Bauwerke im Baufristenplan vom Mai 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben Bauhof"[584]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fortschritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	19	Häftlingswerkstättenbaracken	1.7.40	90%	30.9.42
	30	Bauhoflagerschuppen	1.7.40	90%	30.9.42
	32B	Zivilarbeiterunterkünfte in bestehenden Gebäuden	26.10.41	100%	30.4.42
	37A	Bauleitungsbaracke 1	10.7.41	100%	30.1.42
2	37B	Bauleitungsbaracke 2 u. Unterkunft	1.4.42	60%	15.7.42
3	37D	Kantinenbar. f. Zivilarbeiter	1.4.42	85%	15.8.42
4	50	Baustofflagerschuppen	26.10.41	100%	30.4.42
5	71	Pferdestallbaracken für Baustofflagerung	4.5.42	60%	31.7.42

TABELLE 11: Bauwerke im Baufristenplan vom Mai 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager"[585]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fortschritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	2	Drainierung des Geländes	16.3.42	15%	30.9.42
2	3a	9 Stk. gemauerte Unterkunftsbaracken	7.10.41	100%	10.12.41
3	3a	12 Stk. gemauerte Unterkunftsbaracken	24.11.41	100%	20.3.42
4	3a	9 Stk. gemauerte Unterkunftsbaracken	24.11.41	90%	20.6.42
5	3b	12 Unterkunftsbaracken (Pferdestallbaracken)	12.3.42	90%	15.6.42
6	3c	Unterkunftsbaracken (Pferdestallbaracken) bisher 54 Stk. aufgestellt	23.3.42	80%	15.7.42
7	4a	Wirtschaftsbaracke 1	10.11.41	100%	31.3.42
8	4a	Wirtschaftsbaracke 2	10.11.41	95%	15.6.42
9	5a	Entlausungsbaracke 1	4.12.41	95%	15.6.42
10	5b	Entlausungsbaracke 2	6.3.42	70%	15.7.42
11	6a	5 Stk. Waschbaracken	4.3.42	75%	20.6.42
12	7a	5 Stk. Abortbaracken	4.3.42	75%	20.6.42
13	8a	Leichenbaracke	5.1.42	100%	30.4.42
14	9	Quarantänelager Eingangsgebäude	5.12.41	90%	30.6.42
15	13	Wachtürme	10.3.42	25%	31.7.42
16	16	Zufahrtstraßen	7.10.41	65%	30.6.42
17	17	Straßenbefestigung innerhalb d. Lagers	5.4.42	15%	30.9.42
18	18	Kanalisation u. Kläranlage	21.10.41	35%	30.9.42
19	19	Wasserversorgungsanlage	5.1.42	35%	30.9.42
20	20/21	Kraftstromanlage, Zuführung der Starkstromleitung	16.11.41	100%	15.3.42
21	24	Einfriedung el. Draht.	8.11.41	35%	31.7.42
22	25	Drahtzaun für Lagerunterteilung	1.12.41	20%	30.9.42
23	26	Trafostation	6.12.41	100%	15.3.42
	31	Bäckerei	21.11.41	40%	15.8.42

[584] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 20.
[585] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 19.

TABELLE 12: Bauwerke laut Baubericht vom Mai 1942[586]

Dieser Bericht beschreibt den Baustellenbetrieb bis Ende Mai 1942 an den folgenden Baustellen:

I. Hochbauabteilung
- a) Schutzhaftlager
  - BW 104 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Neubau VI – Block 18)
  - BW 105 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Neubau VII – Block 17)
  - BW 106 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Neubau VIII – Block 16)
  - BW 107 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Neubau V – Block 15)
  - BW 20L Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Aufstockung im F.K.L. Block 1)
  - BW 20M Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Aufstockung-Block 14)
  - BW 20O Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Aufstockung-Block 12)
  - BW 20Q Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Aufstockung-Block 23)
  - BW 3 prov. Wäscherei im F.K.L.
  - Bestehende Gebäude im F.K.L.
- b) Schutzhaftlagererweiterung
  - BW 7A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (vorerst prov. Truppenunterkunft)
  - BW 135 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
  - BW 136 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
  - BW 137 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
  - BW 138 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
  - BW 160 Wäscherei- u. Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage u. Häftlingsbad
- c) Sonstige Bauten
  - BW 28 prov. Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung
  - BW 17C/4 Mannschaftsbaracke 4
  - BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus
  - BW 18 Garagenerweiterung f. d. Kommandantur
  - BW 36 B Führerwohnhäuser u. Unterkünfte
  - BW 172 Wirtschaftsbaracke
  - BW 40 Umbau SS-Unterkunft “Deutsches Haus”
  - BW 11 Krematorium
- d) Landwirtschaft
  - BW 65 A-B Enten- u. Geflügelzuchtställe in Harmense
  - BW 71 Stallhof für die Landwirtschaft und für die Bauleitung
  - BW 33 B Schlachthauserweiterung
  - BW 33C Gärtnerei mit Gewächshaus für die Landwirtschaft
  - BW 64 Großgewächshausanlage in Raisko
- e) Bauhof
  - BW 37 B-C Bauleitungsbaracke u. Unterkunft
  - BW 50 Bauhof
  - BW 23A Bauleitungsgaragenanbau
- f) Kriegsgefangenenlager

“Im Quarantänelager (I. Abschnitt) sind bisher 12 gemauerte Unterkunftsbaracken in Benutzung genommen, an den übrigen 18 Baracken sind die Innenausbauarbeiten nahezu beendet. Ferner sind insgesamt 12 zerlegbare Baracken (Pferdestallbaracken) aufgestellt, davon sind bisher 6 benutzbar, eine wird als Revierbaracke hergerichtet. In der zweiten Wirtschaftsbaracke sind die Kessel aufgestellt und restliche Installationsarbeiten sind noch auszuführen. In der ersten Entlausungsbaracke ist die Pumpenanla-

586 “Baubericht für Monat Mai 1942”, verfasst von Bischoff am 2. Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 258-265.

ge der Wasserversorgung aufgestellt worden. Die zweite Entlausungsbaracke ist fast fertig eingedeckt. Die 10 Wasch- und Abortbaracken sind gerichtet und eingedeckt, die Installationen usw. werden z. Zt. eingebaut. Am Wach- u. Eingangsgebäude sind noch restliche Ausbauarbeiten durchzuführen. Für den II. Bauabschnitt sind bisher 54 zerlegbare Baracken (Pferdestallbaracken) aufgestellt worden, die bereits zum Teil mit Auffüllung versehen sind. Die Zaunbauarbeiten für diesen Bauabschnitt werden fortgeführt. An der Wasserversorgungsanlage und Kläranlage wurden die Arbeiten fortgeführt, ebenso die Erdarbeiten für den Vorflutgraben. Mit der Drainage des Geländes im Quarantänelager wurde begonnen. Die Straße K.G.L. – Birkenau wurde zum Teil ausgekoffert und die Packlage versetzt, desgl. die Straße zwischen dem Quarantänelager und Lager 2, ein Teil der Lagerstraßen im Quarantänelager wurde mit Packlage und Kies versehen und abgewalzt."

– BW 31 (KGL) Bäckerei für das H.W.L.

g) Hauptwirtschaftslager

– BW 7 (H.W.L.) Magazinbaracke

II. Tiefbauabteilung

– BW 21 Straßenbau
– BW 29 Wasserversorgungsanlage
– BW 9 Kanalisation
– BW 201 Regenwasser- u. Hauptsammlerkanal mit Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage
– Vermessung
– Gartengestaltung

III. Werkstätten

– Tischlerei, Schlosserei, Zimmerei
– Malerei, Glaserei
– Betonwerkstätten.

TABELLE 13: Bauwerke laut Baufristenplan vom Juni 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz"[587]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fortschritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	3	Frauenzweiglager: prov. Wäscherei, prov. Effektenkammerbaracke, Entlausung, san. Anlagen	2.3.42	100%	15.6.42
2	7A	Häftlingsunterkunft (vorerst prov. Truppenunterkunft)	12.5.42	25%	30.11.42
3	8	Prov. Wachtürme (aus Holz)	1.6.40	65%	31.5.43
4	9	Kanalisation	1.6.40	55%	31.5.43
5	11	Krematorium (neuer Schornstein)	12.6.42	10%	10.8.42
6	20K	Häftlingsunterkunft (Aufstockung Nr. 2)	18.6.42	15%	15.10.42
7	20L	wie vor Nr. 11	20.5.42	30%	30.9.42
8	20M	wie vor Nr. 12	20.5.42	15%	30.9.42
9	20O	wie vor Nr. 14	18.5.42	15%	30.9.42
10	20Q	wie vor Nr. 16	18.5.42	20%	30.9.42
11	21	Straßenbau	1.6.40	60%	31.5.43
12	24	Kommandantenwohnhaus	5.1.42	100%	31.5.42
13	27	Wohnhäuser für verh. Unterführer	1.7.40	75%	30.9.42
14	29	Wasserversorgungsanlage	1.6.40	30%	31.5.43
15	36B	Führerunterkünfte u. Wohnhäuser f. verh. Führer	10.7.41	80%	30.9.42

[587] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 27f.

16	36D	Führerunterkunftsbaracke 1	16.11.41	15%	30.9.42
17	40	SS-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus"	2.2.42	100%	10.6.42
18	41	Schutzhaftlagereinfried.	1.6.40	30%	31.5.43
19	49	Elektr. Außenanlagen	1.6.40	45%	31.5.43
20	54	Gärtnerische Anlagen	1.4.41	65%	31.5.43
21	28	Häftlingseffektenbaracken	3.6.42	30%	30.9.42
22	105	Häftlingsunterkunft Nr. 23	10.9.41	100%	30.6.42
23	106	Häftlingsunterkunft Nr. 24	10.10.41	85%	31.7.42
24	134	Häftlingsunterkunft Nr. 36	7.5.42	15%	30.11.42
25	135	Häftlingsunterkunft Nr. 37	7.5.42	15%	30.11.42
26	136	Häftlingsunterkunft Nr. 38	15.4.42	15%	30.11.42
27	137	Häftlingsunterkunft Nr. 39	15.4.42	15%	30.11.42
28	138	Häftlingsunterkunft Nr. 40	15.4.42	20%	30.11.42
29	160	Wäscherei u. Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausung u. Häftlingsbad	12.10.41	12%	31.12.42
30	201	Hauptsammelkanal mit Kläranlage			

TABELLE 14: Bauwerke laut Baufristenplan vom Juni 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben Landwirtschaft"[588]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fortschritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	33A	Vorhandene Stall- u. Nebenanlagen	1.6.40	45%	30.9.42
2	33B	Schlachthauserweiterung	1.4.42	55%	31.8.42
3	33C	Gärtnerei mit Gewächshaus in Raisko	23.2.42	95%	31.7.42
4	36C	Wohnhaus für den Leiter der landw. Betriebe	4.5.42	45%	15.8.42
5	64	Großgewächshausanlage in Raisko	23.2.42	25%	30.11.42
6	65A	Entenzuchtanstalt Harmense	16.2.42	100%	15.6.42
7	65B	Geflügelzuchtställe	4.5.42	30%	30.9.42
8	65E	Aufzuchtställe	4.5.42	30%	30.9.42
9	71	Pferdestallbaracken	20.3.42	65%	31.8.42

TABELLE 15: Bauwerke laut Baufristenplan vom Juni 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben Bauhof Auschwitz"[589]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fortschritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	19	Häftl. Werkstättenbaracken-Ausbau	1.7.40	90%	30.9.42
2	37B	Bauleitungsbaracke	1.4.42	90%	15.8.42
3	37C	Bauleitungsunterkunftsbaracken	1.4.42	85%	15.8.42
4	50	Baustofflagerschuppen	1.7.40	90%	30.9.42
5	71	Pferdestallbaracken für Baustofflagerung	4.5.42	60%	30.9.42

TABELLE 16: Bauwerke laut Baufristenplan vom Juni 1942 für das "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz"[590]

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fortschritt	geschätzt fertig am
1	2	Drainierung des Geländes	16.3.42	20%	30.9.42
2	3a	30 gemauerte Unterkunftsbaracken	7.10.41	100%	20.6.42

[588] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 26.
[589] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 25.
[590] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 24.

#	Nr.	Bezeichnung des Bauwerks	Beginn	Fort-schritt	geschätzt fertig am
3	3b	24 Unterkunftsbaracken (Pferdestallbaracken)	12.3.42	60%	31.7.42
4	3cd	Unterkunftsbaracken (Pferdestallbaracken)	23.3.42	80%	31.8.42
5	4a	Wirtschaftsbaracke 1+2	10.11.41	100%	20.6.42
6	5a	Entlausungsbaracke 1	4.12.41	100%	20.6.42
7	5b	Entlausungsbaracke 2	6.3.42	100%	15.7.42
8	6a	5 Waschbaracken	4.3.42	100%	20.6.42
9	7a	5 Abortbaracken	4.3.42	100%	20.6.42
10	8a	1 Leichenbaracke	5.1.42	100%	30.4.42
11	9	Quarantänelager Eingangsgebäude	5.12.41	100%	30.6.42
12	13	Wachtürme aus Holz	10.3.42	30%	30.9.42
13	16	Zufahrtstrasse	7.10.41	65%	30.9.42
14	17	Straßenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers	5.4.42	20%	30.9.42
15	18	Kanalisation u. Kläranlage	21.10.41	40%	30.9.42
16	19	Wasserversorgungsanlage	5.1.42	40%	30.9.42
17	20/21	Kraftstromanlage u. Zuführung der Starkstromleitung	16.11.41	100%	15.3.42
18	24	Einfriedigung elektr. Draht.	8.11.41	45%	31.8.42
19	25	Drahtzäune für Lagerunterteilung	1.12.41	25%	30.9.42
20	26	Trafostation	6.12.41	100%	15.3.42
21	31	Bäckerei	21.11.41	50%	15.10.42

TABELLE 17: Bauwerke laut Baubericht vom Juni 1942[591]

Dieser Bericht beschreibt den Baustellenbetrieb bis Ende Juni 1942 an den folgenden Baustellen:

I. Bauvorhaben SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz:

a) Schutzhaftlager
- BW 105 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Block 17)
- BW 106 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (Block 16)
- BW 20L Aufstockung der Häftlingsunterkunft im F.K.L.
- BW 20K Aufstockung der Häftlingsunterkunft im F.K.L.
- BW 20G Aufstockung der Häftlingsunterkunft im M.K.L.
- BW 20H Aufstockung der Häftlingsunterkunft im M.K.L.
- BW 20Q Aufstockung der Häftlingsunterkunft im M.K.L.
- BW 7A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude (vorerst prov. Truppenunterkunft)
- Bestehende Gebäude im F.K.L.

b) Schutzhaftlagererweiterung
- BW 134 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
- BW 135 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
- BW 136 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
- BW 137 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
- BW 138 Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
- BW 160 Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad
- BW 11 Krematorium (bestehend)
- BW 28 prov. Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung

c) Sonstige Bauten
- BW 24 Kommandantenwohnhaus
- BW 36B Führerwohnhäuser und Unterkünfte

591 "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942", verfasst von Bischoff am 2. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 219-225.

– BW 40 SS-Unterkunft "Deutsches Haus"
– BW 21 Straßenbau
– BW 29 Wasserversorgungsanlage
– BW 9 Kanalisation
– BW 201 Regenwasser- und Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnung

II. Bauvorhaben Landwirtschaft Auschwitz
– BW 36C Wohnhaus für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe
– BW 33B Schlachthauserweiterung
– BW 33C Gärtnerei mit Gewächshaus in Raisko
– BW 64 Großgewächshausanlage in Raisko
– BW 65A-E Entenzucht- und Geflügelzuchtställe in Harmense
– BW 71 Stallhof

III. Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager

"Im Quarantänelager (I. Bauabschnitt) sind von den 30 gemauerten Unterkunftsbaracken bis jetzt 15 belegt worden, die restlichen 15 sind bezugsfertig, ebenso ein Teil von den aufgestellten Baracken (Pferdestallbaracken) einschließlich der Revierbaracke in Benutzung genommen. Ferner sind fertig, bezw. benutzbar, 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken, 2 Entlausungsbaracken, 1 Leichenbaracke, 10 Wasch- und Abortbaracken und das Wasch- und Eingangsgebäude. Für das Quarantänelager ist die Be- und Entwässerungsanlage einschl. der Kläranlage mit Vorfluter fertiggestellt. Die Drainierung dieses Abschnittes ist etwa zur Hälfte ausgeführt. Im Bauabschnitt II sind bisher insgesamt 99 Baracken (Pferdestallbaracken) aufgestellt worden. Weitere 18 Baracken des gleichen Typs, die als Wasch- und Abortbaracken dienen sollen, werden z. Zeit aufgestellt. Die Arbeiten an der Einfriedigung und an den Straßen werden fortgeführt. Mit dem Herstellen der Fundamente für die Baracken der Wachtruppe wurde begonnen. Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium begonnen."

– BW 31 KGL Bäckerei

IV. Bauvorhaben Bauhof Auschwitz
– BW 37B/C Bauleitungsbaracke und Unterkunft
– BW 50 Bauhof
– BW 23A Bauleitungsgaragenbau

V. Bauvorhaben Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS
– BW 7 (HWL) Magazinbaracke

VI. Sonstiges
– Gartengestaltung
– Werkstätten (Tischlerei, Schlosserei, Zimmerei, Malerei und Glaserei)
– Vermessung.

Bibliographie

– Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz (Hg.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des Deportés d'Auschwitz, Paris 1946
– Aynat, Enrique, *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ¿Una fuente histórica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
– Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim, 2014
– Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung*. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
– Breitman, Richard D., *The Architect of Genocide. Himmler and the Final Solution*, Knopf, New York 1991
– Broszat, Martin, *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981
– Buszko, Józef, *Auschwitz (Oświęcim) Camp hitlérien d'extermination*, Editions Interpress, Warschau 1978
– Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *Concentration and extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)*, Warschau 1946
– Cobain, Ian, "The Secrets of the London Cage," *The Guardian*, November 12, 2005
  – *Cruel Britannia; A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2012
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 2, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1959
  – "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 3, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1960
  – *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989
– Czech, Danuta, Tadeusz Iwaszko, Stanisław Kłodiński u. a., *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka 1995
– Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999
– Dwork, Deborah, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996
– *Enciclopedia medica italiana*, Sansoni, Florenz 1951
– Executive Office of the President, *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C., November 1944
– Extraordinary State Commission for the Ascertaining and Investigation of Crimes Committed by the German-fascist Invaders and Their Associates, "Statement", in; *Information Bulletin*, Embassy of the Soviet Socialist Republics (Washington, D.C.), Band 5, Nr. 54, 29. Mai 1945

  - "Oswiecim (Auschwitz). Le camp où les nazis assassinèrent plus de quatre millions d'hommes," in: *Forfaits hitlériens, documents officiels*, Ed. des Trois Collines, Genf/Paris 1945
- Faurisson, Robert, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *Journal of Historical Review* 7(4) (1986), S. 389-403
- Frei, Norbert, Thoma Grotum, Jan Parcer u. a. (Hg.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, München 2000
- Freyer, Anne, Jean-Claude Pressac (Hg.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1983
- Friedman, Filip, *This Was Oswiecim. The History of a Murder Camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
- Gandus, Valeria, "Operazione memoria," *Panorama*, 26. Februar 1998, S. 94-97
- Garbarz, Moshé und Élie, *Un survivant*, Éditions Plon, Paris 1983
- Gärtner, Michael, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(1) (1998), S. 2-12
- Gauss, Ernst, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
- Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (Erstaufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999)
  - *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (Erstaufl.: *KL* Majdanek, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998)
- Greif, Gideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau Verlag, Köln/Weimar/Wien 1985
- Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt 1999
- Holtermann, Sandra, *Die erste Vergasung in Auschwitz im September 1941*, Grin Verlag 2005
- Iacomini, Fabio, "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia," *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, June 1995, pp. 30-37
- Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 2000
- Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978
  - (Hg.), *David Olère, 1902-1985. A painter in the Sonderkommando at Auschwitz / Un peintre au Sonderkommando à Auschwitz*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
- *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnictwa, Warschau 1980
- Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Pierwsza oświęcimska selekcja do gazu. Transport do 'Sanatorium Dresden'," *Prezgląd Lekarski*, Nr. I, 1970

– Kogon, Ernst, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentöungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983
– Kraus, Ota, Erich Schön [Kulka], *Továrna na smrt*, Prag 1946
  – *Továrna na smrt. Dokument o Osvětimi,* Naše Vojsko-SPB, Prag 1957
  – *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Kubica, Helena, "Dr. Mengele und seine Verbrechen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang, "*Zyklon-B – eine Ergänzung*," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), S. 1-5
– Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation*, Europa Verlag, Wien 1965
– Lasik, Aleksander, "Die Personalbesetzung des Gesundheitsdienstes der SS im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau in den Jahren 1940-1945," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 20, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1997
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen, Heft 1: Blausäure*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934
– Lettich, André, *Trente-quatre mois dans les Camps de Concentration. Témoignage sur les crimes "scientifiques" commis par les médecins allemands*, Imprimerie Union Coopérative, Tours 1946
– Lorenzetto, Stefano, "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz," *Il Giornale*, Jan. 13, 2002, p. 1 and 16
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz. La prima gasazione*, Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1992
  – *Auschwitz: The End of a Legend*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach, CA, 1994
  – *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad…Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*, Graphos, Genua 1998, S. 122-148
  – *Auschwitz: le premier gazage*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1999
  – "Die 'Entdeckung' des 'Bunkers 1' von Birkenau: alte und neue Betrügereien", in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(2) (2002), S. 139-145
  – "Die neuen Revisionen Fritjof Meyers", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), S. 378-385
  – "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), pp. 421-428
  – *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*, Effepi, Genova 2002, S. 150-160
  – *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003 (2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016)
  – "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194
  – "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente", in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 357-380

  - "Über die Kontroverse Piper-Meyer: Sowjetpropaganda gegen Halbrevisionismus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(1) (2004), S. 68-76
  - "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'" online: www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html
  - *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, Theses* & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005 (2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015)
  - "'The Truth About the Gas Chambers?' Historical Considerations relating to Shlomo Venezia's 'Unique Testimony'," in: *Inconvenient History*, Band 2, Nr. 1, 2010; http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1920
  - *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung: Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014 (3. Aufl., ebd., 2016)
  - *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018 (Erstaufl., ebd., 2014)
  - *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018
- Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018)
- Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631-641
- Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979
- Naumann, Bernd, *Auschwitz. Bericht über die Strafsache gegen Mulka u.a. vor dem Schwurgericht Frankfurt*, Athäneum Verlag, Frankfurt a.M./Bonn 1965
- Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Tipografia "Grafica," Oradea, Nagyvárad 1946
  - *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz* beim Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992
- Pelt, Robert J. van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002
- Perry, J.H., *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington, Delaware, 1949, S. 1584
- Peters, Gerhard, "Begasungsanlagen. Von der Kiste zur Kreislauf-Kammer" in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1938, S. 183f.
- Peters, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern", Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung, Heft 10/11 (1940), Sonderdruck
- Phillips, Raymond (Hg.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*, William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburgh/Glasgow 1949
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, 1993

– Piper, Franciszek, Teresa Świebocka (Hg.), *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la haine. Le IIIe Reich et les Juifs*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
  – *Harvest of Hate. The Nazi Program for the Destruction of the Jews of Europe*, Syracuse University Press, Syracuse, N.Y., 1954
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz. Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
  – *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München 1994
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Valentine, Mitchell, London 1953
  – *Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992
– Rudolf, Germar, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses", Teile 1 bis 4, Teil 7, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), S. 343-346; 6(4) (2002), S. 473-478; 7(1) (2003), S. 95-101; 7(2) (2003), S. 224-229; 8(2) 2004, S. 238-242
– Rudolf, Germar (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (Erstaufl.: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995)
– Russell, Lord of Liverpool, *The Scourge of the Swastika. A Short History of Nazi War Crimes*, Cassell & Company LTD, London 1954
– Rüter, Christiaan F. u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981
– Schwensen, Klaus, "The Bonemill of Lemberg", *Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/5/3/3220
– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Wydawnictwo Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, 1946
  – *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1961
– Silberschein, Adolf A., *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, IX, Dritte Serie, Genf 1944
– Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj," *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, S. 43
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (Hg.), "Erinnerungen von Pery Broad," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 9, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1966, S. 7-48
  – "Aussage von Stanisław Jankowski (Alter Feinsilber)," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderausgabe Nr. I, Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, 1972, S. 48
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München/New Providence/London/Paris 1995
– State of Israel Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993

– Świebocka, Teresa, Franciszek Piper, Martin Mayr, *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1996
– Świebocki, Henryk, "Die lagernahe Widerstandsbewegung und ihre Hilfsaktionen für die Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 19, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1995
  – (Hg.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997
– Vecchi, Gian Guido, "Shoah. L'inferno cominciò in una casa rossa," in: *Corriere della Sera*, 20. November 2001, S. 35
– Venezia, Shlomo, Fabio Iacomini, "La testimonianza di Salomone Venezia sopravvissuto dei sonderkommando", in: "Ragionamenti sui fatti e le immagini della storia." *Mensile di Storia Illustrata*, Juni 1995, S. 30-37
– Venezia, Shlomo, Stefano Lorenzetto, "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz", in *Il Giornale*, 13. Januar 2002, S. 1 und 16
– Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris 1981

Verzeichnisse

Das Erstellen von Verzeichnissen ist sehr zeitaufwendig und teuer. Die Bände der Holocaust Handbuch Serie werden unter großem Aufwand hergestellt, jedoch nur in kleinen bis Kleinstauflagen veröffentlicht. Der Verlag hat daher nicht die Ressourcen, um für jeden Band Verzeichnisse zu erstellen. Alle Bände dieser Serie sind jedoch grundsätzlich auch als kostenlose PDF-Dateien erhältlich. Diese können nach Belieben auf alle möglichen Stichwörter hin durchsucht werden. Bei Bedarf machen Sie bitte davon Gebrauch:

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 16

DIE LEUCHTER GUTACHTEN

KRITISCHE AUSGABE

FRED A. LEUCHTER · ROBERT FAURISSON · GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe

Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf

Die Leuchter-Gutachten

Kritische Ausgabe

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2. Auflage, Mai 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 16:
Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf:
Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe
2., leicht korrigiert und revidierte Auflage, Mai 2018
Uckfield, UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-213-5 (Druckausgabe)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-213-0 (Druckausgabe)
ISSN: 2059-6073

© Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, 2014, 2018

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Umschlag-Illustrationen: links: Dr. Robert Faurisson und Fred A. Leuchter studieren Dokumente während ihrer Untersuchung des Lagers Dachau für "Das zweite Leuchter-Gutachten"; oben Mitte: Fred A. Leuchter und ein Gefängniswärter an der Eingangstür zur Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer des Gefängnisses in Parchman, Mississippi, während der Forschungen zum "dritten Leuchter-Gutachten"; rechts: ein Porträt Leuchters. Hintergrund unten: Haupteingangstor zum Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau, wo bis zu vier Millionen Juden vergast worden sein sollen.

Inhalt

Seite

Einleitung **9**

Das erste Leuchter-Gutachten **15**

1. Vorwort von Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson 15
2. Eine kurze Geschichte der Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten 25
3. Ein technisches Gutachten über die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek in Polen 31
   - 3.0. Einführung 31
   - 3.1. Zweck 31
   - 3.2. Hintergrund 32
   - 3.3. Umfang 32
   - 3.4. Zusammenfassung der Ergebnisse 34
   - 3.5. Vorgehensweise 34
   - 3.6. Verwendung von HCN und Zyklon B als Entwesungsmittel 35
   - 3.7. Konstruktionskriterien für eine Entwesungskammer 37
   - 3.8. Konstruktionskriterien für eine Menschenhinrichtungs-Gaskammer 39
   - 3.9. US-Gaskammern seit 1920 41
   - 3.10. Giftwirkungen des HCN-Gases 43
   - 3.11. Kurzgeschichte der angeblichen Deutschen Gaskammern 44
   - 3.12. Konstruktion und Funktionsweise der angeblichen Gaskammern 46
   - 3.13. Krematorien 52
   - 3.14. Forensische Betrachtungen zu HCN, Cyanidverbindungen und Krematorien 56
   - 3.15. Auschwitz – Krema I 59
   - 3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV und V 62
   - 3.17. Majdanek 67
   - 3.18. Statistiken 70
   - 3.19. Schlussfolgerung 72
   - 3.20. Bibliographie 73
   - 3.21. Dokumente 74
4. Kritische Anmerkungen 105
   - 4.1. Physikalische, chemische und toxikologische Eigenschaften von HCN und Zyklon B 105
   - 4.2. Entwesungskammern 113
   - 4.3. Menschenvergasungen 115
   - 4.4. Kremierungen 123
   - 4.5. Chemische Analysen 127
   - 4.6. Majdanek 137

Das Zweite Leuchter-Gutachten 139
1. Vorwort 139
1.1. Vor Ernst Zündel 140
1.2. Nach Ernst Zündel 145
1.3. Das Zweite Leuchter-Gutachten 147
1.4. Die revisionistische Intifada 155
2. Einleitung 157
3. Zweck 158
4. Hintergrund 159
5. Umfang 159
6. Zusammenfassung und Ergebnisse 160
7. Methode 160
8. Das Leuchter-Gutachten 161
8.1. Dachau 162
8.2. Mauthausen 164
8.3. Schloss Hartheim 167
8.4. Sonderausrüstung: nicht vorhanden 168
8.5. Schlussfolgerung 169
8.6. Dokumente 170
9. Annotierte Bibliographie 173
9.1. Das erste Leuchter-Gutachten 173
9.2. Dachau 173
9.3. Mauthausen 186
9.4. Schloss Hartheim 197
9.5. 1988: Jüdische Historiker vor dem Problem der Gaskammern 200
10. Anhang 201
10.1. Die Gaskammer von Dachau: mal sieht man sie, mal nicht 201
10.2. Die Dachauer Gaskammer wiederbetrachtet 208
10.3. Dokumente und Fotos 217

Das Dritte Leuchter-Gutachten Ein technisches Gutachten über die Hinrichtungsgaskammer 225
0. Einleitung 225
1. Zweck 225
2. Hintergrund 226
3. Umfang 227
4. Geschichte 227
5. Das Todeshaus von Mississippi 228
6. Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer 229
7. Arbeitsweise der Hinrichtungsgaskammer 233
8. Konstruktionskriterien einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer 238
9. Schlussfolgerung 240
10. Dokumente 241
11. Fotos 250

Das vierte Leuchter-Gutachten Eine technische Beurteilung von Jean-Claude Pressacs Buch *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* 259
0. Einleitung 259
1. Zweck 260
2. Hintergrund 260
3. Umfang 261
4. Zusammenfassung und Ergebnis 261
5. Methode 261
6. Aufbau des Dokuments 262
7. Beweise 263
8. Kategorien 264
9. Übersicht 271
   Teil 1: Entlausungsgaskammer und andere Entwesungseinrichtungen 271
   Teil 2: Die Vernichtungswerkzeuge 274
   Teil 3: Aussagen 278
   Teil 4: Auschwitz und die Revisionisten 279
   Teil 5: Die unverwirklichte Zukunft des K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau 279
10. Schlussfolgerung 281

Einleitung

Der erstmals 1988 veröffentlichte *Leuchter-Bericht*[1] ist die Arbeit eines Pioniers. Es war die erste Studie, welche die Behauptung, während des Dritten Reiches seien Menschen massenweise in Gaskammern getötet worden, einer forensischen Untersuchung unterzog. Da Fred Leuchter nur zwei Wochen Zeit hatte, seinen sich auf die Lager in Auschwitz und Majdanek konzentrierenden Bericht anzufertigen und weil er keine tiefgehende Kenntnis der betroffenen historischen Themen hatte, konnte sein Bericht nicht jenen wissenschaftlichen Tiefgang haben, den das Thema verdient. Es war daher zu erwarten, dass er detaillierter Kritik unterzogen werden würde.

Anstatt den *Leuchter-Bericht* zu kritisieren, entschloss sich der Autor dieser Zeilen 1989, es besser zu machen. Schließlich ist es immer einfach zu meckern, aber recht schwierig, auf einem Gebiet, das derart komplex und mit Vorurteilen und Emotionen befrachtet ist, eine bessere Arbeit anzufertigen. Die erste Druckauflage dieses verbesserten "Leuchter-Berichts", meine eigene Arbeit unter dem Titel *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, erschien erstmals 1993[2] und zehn Jahre später auch erstmals in englischer Sprache.[3] Im Gegensatz zum Erfolg des *Leuchter-Berichts* blieb mein Gutachten in gewisser Weise das Geheimwissen von Eingeweihten, wahrscheinlich weil es dem *Leuchter-Bericht* lediglich nachfolgte und weil dicke, tiefgehende wissenschaftliche Studien über physikalische, chemische, toxikologische und technische Fragen sowie detaillierte geschichtliche Dokumentationen nicht zu jener Art von Veröffentlichungen gehören, die die Massen anziehen. Sie sind schlicht nicht so einfach zu verdauen.

In Anbetracht der andauernden Popularität des *Leuchter-Berichts* entschloss ich mich, ihn erneut aufzulegen. Da aber die geschichtliche Forschung über Auschwitz und Majdanek seit 1988 enorme Fortsachritte ge-

---

1 Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988, 195 S.; dt. gekürzt: *Der Leuchter-Bericht*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988.

2 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf-Gutachten*, Cromwell, London 1993 (www.vho.org/D/rga); gegenwärtige Auflage: *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

3 G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003; 2. Aufl. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; gegenwärtige Auflage: *The Chemistry of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

macht hat – nicht zuletzt, weil viele Archive in Osteuropa nach dem Zusammenbruch der Sowjetunion zugänglich wurden –, wäre es unverantwortlich, Leuchters Text einfach nur nachzudrucken. Ich entschied daher, eine kommentierte Fassung zu veröffentlichen. Der Text des ursprünglichen *Leuchter-Berichts* wurde unverändert gelassen, da es sich dabei bereits um ein historisches Dokument handelt. Der Leser wird allerdings im ganzen Bericht viele Fußnoten finden, die alle vom Autor dieser Zeilen hinzugefügt wurden. Sie enthalten entweder Hinweise auf Quellen und nähere Erläuterungen, die Leuchters Behauptungen stützen, oder sie korrigieren bzw. kommentieren, wo dies nötig wurde. Alle dem Textteil hinzugefügten Illustrationen wurden dieser Ausgabe ebenso beigefügt, damit sich der Leser die von Leuchter erwähnten Örtlichkeiten bzw. Anlagen visuell vorstellen kann. Dem eigentlichen, ersten *Leuchter-Bericht* angefügt findet der Leser einige zusätzliche Abschnitte, welche die angesprochenen Themen etwas tiefergehend behandeln.

Was vielen unbekannt ist, ist die Tatsache, dass Fred A. Leuchter nicht nur jenen berühmten ersten *Leuchter-Bericht* verfasste, sondern dass er in den folgenden Jahren zudem drei weitere Studien über verwandte Themen schrieb. Sie wurden entsprechend mit *Der Zweite, Dritte* und *Vierte Leuchter-Bericht* betitelt.[4] Da sie thematisch zusammengehören, wurde beschlossen, sie ebenfalls diesem Buch beizufügen. Die späteren drei Berichte werden in dieser Ausgabe allerdings nicht oder nur geringfügig kommentiert, da die meisten der notwendig erscheinenden Kommentare bereits im ersten *Leuchter-Bericht* enthalten sind. Bezüglich Leuchters Kritik von Jean-Claude Pressacs Werk über Auschwitz – *Der Vierte Leuchter-Bericht* – darf ich des Lesers Aufmerksamkeit auf ausführlichere Kritiken an Pressacs Werk verweisen.[5]

Die Idee, eine kritische Fassung der Leuchter-Berichte zu publizieren, wurde vom Schicksal jener Person ausgelöst, auf dessen Anfrage hin sie erstellt worden waren: Ernst Zündel. Der Leser wird durch das Vorwort von Robert Faurisson in das Leben und Werk von Ernst Zündel eingeführt werden, so dass ich mich darauf beschränken werde festzustellen, dass diese vier Leuchter-Berichte der Kern von Zündels Lebenswerk sind, für den er, während ich diese Zeilen schreibe, in einem deutschen Gefängnis sitzt,

---

[4] Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Third Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1990; Fred A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991; dt. jeweils ebenda.

[5] C. Mattogno, *Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), S. 461-485; R. Faurisson, ebd., 11(1) (1991), S. 25-66; ebd., 11(2) (1991), S. 133-175; A. Butz, ebd., 13(3) (1993), S. 23-37; Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995; C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

da das Anzweifeln der Wahrhaftigkeit der offiziellen Fassung vom Holocaust in Deutschland ein Gedankenverbrechen ist, welches mit bis zu fünf Jahren Haft bestraft wird.

Diese kritische Ausgabe ist freilich nicht nur Ernst Zündel gewidmet, sondern selbstverständlich ebenso dem Autor dieser Berichte, der wie kein anderer Amerikaner wegen seines geschichtlichen Dissens gelitten hat. Nachdem Ernst Zündel Leuchters ersten Bericht veröffentlicht hatte, begannen jüdische Organisationen eine bösartige Verleumdungskampagne, die schließlich nicht nur Leuchters Ruf ruinierte, sondern auch seine Fähigkeit, sich seinen Lebensunterhalt zu verdienen. Leuchters Verträge mit staatlichen Behörden zur Herstellung, Installation und Wartung von Hinrichtungsapparaten wurden aufgelöst. Er musste wegen finanzieller Schwierigkeiten sein Haus in Massachusetts aufgeben und sich eine anderweitige Beschäftigung suchen.[6]

Aber wer ist Fred A. Leuchter überhaupt? Mark Weber hat Aussagen über Fred Leuchter zusammengestellt, die er in den Massenmedien fand und die ich hier wiedergeben darf:[7]

Ein Leitartikel in der US-Zeitschrift *The Atlantic Monthly* (Feb. 1990) beschreibt Leuchter als

> *"den einzigen kommerziellen Lieferanten für Hinrichtungsausrüstungen der Nation.* […] *Als ausgebildeter und berufserfahrener Ingenieur ist er in allen Arten von Hinrichtungsausrüstungen versiert. Er stellt tödliche Injektionsmaschinen, Gaskammern und Galgen her sowie elektrische Stühle* […]*"*

Ein langer Artikel der *New York Times* (13.10.1990) beschrieb ihn ähnlich, komplett mit einem Foto Leuchters auf der Titelseite:

> *"Der führende Berater der Nation für die Todesstrafe."*

In seinem Buch über Amerikas Todesstrafen-Industrie bestätigt Stephen Trombley, dass Leuchter:[8]

> *"Amerikas führender und wichtigster Lieferant von Hinrichtungseinrichtungen ist. Seine Produkte umfassen elektrische Stühle, Gaskammern, Galgen, Todesinjektionsmaschinen. Er bietet Entwurf, Bau, Installation, Personaleinweisung und Wartung an."*

---

6 Siehe die Sonderausgabe über Leuchter und den *Leuchter Report* in *The Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), S. 421-492, bes.: Fred Leuchter, "Is there life after persecution? The botched execution", S. 429-444.

7 Entnommen dem Artikel "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter", *The Journal of Historical Review* 17(2) (1998), S. 34ff.

8 Stephen Trombley, *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992, S. 8.

JOHN ASHCROFT
GOVERNOR

DICK D. MOORE
DIRECTOR
DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
AND HUMAN RESOURCES

STATE OF MISSOURI
DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS
AND HUMAN RESOURCES

MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY

P.O. BOX 597
JEFFERSON CITY, MISSOURI 65102-0597
PHONE: 314-751-3224

GEORGE A. LOMBARDI
DIRECTOR
DIVISION OF
ADULT INSTITUTIONS

BILL M. ARMONTROUT
WARDEN
MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY

January 13, 1988

Ms. Barbara Kulaszka
Barrister and Solicitor
8655 Queens Avenue
London, Ontario Canada N5W 3H7

Dear Ms. Kulaszka:

I received your letter regarding Queen v. Zundel and the testimony of an expert witness dealing with execution by "gas chambers". I have considerable knowledge in that area, however, I suggest you contact Mr. Fred A. Luechter, 108 Bunker Hill Street, Boston, MA 02192, home telephone number 617-322-0104. Mr. Luechter is an engineer specializing in gas chambers and executions. He is well versed in all areas and is the only consultant in the United States that I know of.

If I can be of further assistance, please do not hesitate to call on me at any time.

Sincerely,

Bill M. Armontrout
Warden

BA/pb

★ ★ AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER ★ ★
Services provided on a Nondiscriminatory basis

Abbildung 1: Empfehlungsschreiben des Direktors des Staatsgefängnisses von Missouri, Bill Armontrout:

> *"Ich habe Ihren Brief erhalten bezüglich* [des Verfahrens] *Königin ./. Zündel und der Aussage eines Sachverständigen in Sachen Hinrichtung mittels 'Gaskammern'. Ich habe auf diesem Gebiet zwar beträchtliche Kenntnisse, schlage aber vor, dass Sie Herrn Fred A. Leuchter kontaktieren* […]. *Herr Leuchter ist ein Ingenieur, der sich auf Gaskammern und Hinrichtungen spezialisiert hat. Er kennt sich in allen Bereichen gut aus und ist meines Wissens der einzige Fachmann in den Vereinigten Staaten."*

Mit Fred A. Leuchter haben wir daher den wichtigsten, wenn nicht gar den einzigen Experten für Hinrichtungstechnologien in den USA der 1980er Jahre. Sollte solch eine Person nicht kompetent sein, die technische Machbarkeit der während des Dritten Reiches angeblich eingesetzten Hinrichtungstechnologien zu beurteilen? Nun, zumindest sollte er das Recht haben, seine Meinung zu äußern, oder etwa nicht?

Fred Leuchter zufolge ist es für jene, die Hinrichtungen durchführen, sehr gefährlich, jemanden in einer Gaskammer zu töten, vor allem weil der Körper des toten Delinquenten mit Giftgas gesättigt ist. Leuchter erklärt für die Zeit nach der Hinrichtung:[9]

> *"Du gehst rein. Der Gefangene muss komplett mit Chlorbleiche oder mit Ammoniak abgewaschen werden. Das Gift strömt glatt durch seine Haut aus. Und wenn Du den Körper einem Leichenbestatter gäbest, würdest Du den Leichenbestatter umbringen. Du musst reingehen; Du musst den Körper komplett abwaschen."*

Bill Armontrout, Leiter des staatlichen Gefängnisses vom Missouri in Jefferson City, in dem sich eine Gaskammer befindet, bestätigt die Gefährlichkeit:[10]

> *"Eines der Dinge, die Cyanidgas macht, ist, dass es durch die Poren Deiner Haut eindringt. Du spritzt den Körper ab, siehst Du. Du musst Gummihandschuhe benutzen, und Du spritzt den Körper ab, um ihn zu dekontaminieren, bevor Du irgendetwas* [anderes] *machst."*

Nach Leuchters Meinung sollten alle Gaskammern stillgelegt werden, nicht nur wegen der Grausamkeit dieser Hinrichtungsmethode, sondern auch wegen seiner Ansicht über die Gaskammern:[11]

> *"Die sind gefährlich. Die sind gefährlich für die Leute, die sie verwenden müssen, und sie sind für die Zeugen gefährlich. Sie sollten sie alle nehmen und mit einer Kettensäge mitten durchschneiden und sie loswerden."*

Mit seiner Karriere aufgebaut auf dem Motto "Todesstrafe, nicht Todesfolter" war Leuchter stolz auf seine Arbeit – bis die Holocaust-Lobby dafür sorgte, dass er seinen Beruf verlor. Möge dieses Buch ein intellektuelles Denkmal sowohl für Ernst Zündel als auch für Fred Leuchter sein.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, l. April 2005

---

[9] Ebd., S. 98.
[10] Ebd., S. 102
[11] Ebd., S. 13.

Das erste Leuchter-Gutachten

1. Vorwort von Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson

Fred A. Leuchter, geboren im Jahr 1942, ist ein in Boston, Massachusetts, lebender Techniker, der sich auf den Entwurf von Hinrichtungseinrichtungen spezialisiert hat, wie sie in Gefängnissen in den USA verwendet werden. Eines seiner größeren Projekte war der Entwurf einer neuen Gaskammer für das Staatsgefängnis von Missouri in Jefferson City.

Im Januar 1988 befand ich mich in Toronto, Kanada, wo ich der Verteidigung von Ernst Zündel assistierte, einem Deutsch-Kanadier, der vor Gericht stand wegen der Verbreitung falscher Nachrichten durch die Veröffentlichung von *Did Six Million Really Die?* (Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?),[12] einer Broschüre, die die vorherrschende Ansicht herausforderte, dass sechs Millionen Juden von den Nazis während des Zweiten Weltkrieges getötet worden waren, und zwar in erster Linie durch die Verwendung von Gaskammern unter Benutzung von Blausäuregas (HCN, Zyklon-B-Gas).

Ernst Zündel hatte bereits 1985 unter der gleichen Anschuldigung vor Gericht gestanden. Das Verfahren hatte sieben Wochen gedauert und endete mit seiner Verurteilung zu fünfzehn Monaten Freiheitsstrafe.[13] Im Januar 1987 hob das Berufungsgericht von Ontario das Urteil wegen gravierender Rechtsfehler auf und ordnete eine Neuverhandlung an. Diese Neuverhandlung begann am 18.1.1988 und ist zur Zeit der Abfassung dieser Zeilen noch im Gange.

Mein erstes Gespräch mit Fred Leuchter fand am 3. und 4. Februar 1988 in Boston statt. Ich war von der Prägnanz seiner Antworten auf meine Fragen beeindruckt sowie von seiner Fähigkeit, jedes Detail der Vergasungsprozedur zu erklären. Er bestätigte mir die besonders gefährliche Natur der Hinrichtungen mit Blausäuregas.

---

[12] R. E. Harwood, *Did Six Million Really Die?*, 26 pp., undatiert (1974); dt.: ders., *Starben wirklich Sechs Millionen?, Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 1, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1975.

[13] Vgl. Michael A. Hoffmann II, *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3. Ausg., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

Hinrichtungen mit Gas wurden in den USA zum ersten Mal im Jahr 1924 durchgeführt, aber selbst im Jahr 1988 gab es immer noch größere Schwierigkeiten bezüglich der Konstruktion der Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern, einschließlich des Problems von Lecks. Ich bemerkte, dass Fred Leuchter die Standardansicht über den Holocaust nicht in Frage stellte.

Nach meiner Rückkehr von Boston nach Toronto und nachdem ich Ernst Zündel über meine Diskussion mit Fred Leuchter unterrichtet hatte, entschied Herr Zündel, Leuchter zu beauftragen, ein Gutachten über die angeblichen Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek anzufertigen.

Herr Leuchter nahm den Auftrag an, nachdem er während eines Wochenendes in Toronto Luftbildaufnahmen der Lager aus der Kriegszeit, Pläne der Krematorien und der angeblichen Gaskammern, Dokumente über Zyklon B und Dias eingesehen hatte, die der schwedische Forscher Ditlieb Felderer in den 1970er Jahren vor Ort aufgenommen hatte.

Am 25. Februar 1988 reiste Herr Leuchter nach Polen ab, zusammen mit seiner Frau Carolyn, seinem technischen Zeichner Howard Miller, dem Kameramann Jürgen Neumann und dem Polnisch-Dolmetscher Tijudar Rudolph. Acht Tage später, am 3. März, kehrten sie zurück.

Nach seiner Rückkehr schrieb Fred Leuchter sein 192-seitiges Gutachten, einschließlich Anlagen. Seine Schlussfolgerungen waren klar: Die Beweise waren überwältigend, dass es in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek keine Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern gegeben hatte und dass die angeblichen Gaskammern an diesen Orten weder jetzt noch damals als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern benutzt oder für eine solche Funktion ernsthaft hätten in Betracht gezogen werden können.

Am 20. und 21. April stand er in Toronto im Zeugenstand. Zuerst antwortete er auf Fragen, die ihm von Zündels Verteidiger Douglas H. Christie gestellt wurden,[14] assistiert von Keltie Zubko und Barbara Kulaszka. Herr Leuchter wurde sodann dem Kreuzverhör durch den Staatsanwalt John Pearson unterworfen, der während des ganzen Verfahrens von einem weiteren Staatsanwalt unterstützt worden war, einem Rechtspfleger, sowie durch häufige Beratungen durch jüdische Berater, die unmittelbar hinter ihm im Gerichtssaal saßen.

Die Vernehmung und das Kreuzverhör wurden in Anwesenheit des Richters und der elf Geschworenen durchgeführt. Die Atmosphäre im Gerichtssaal war äußerst gespannt. Ich selbst saß neben einer Anzahl revisionistischer Fachleute, einschließlich Dr. William Lindsey, vor seiner Pensionierung im Jahr 1985 leitender Forschungsdirektor für Chemie bei der Firma DuPont. Jeder im Gerichtssaal, unabhängig von seinen persönlichen

[14] www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/33leuchter.html

Ansichten zum untersuchten Thema, war sich wohl bewusst, so denke ich, an einem historischen Augenblick teilzunehmen. Der Mythos von den Gaskammern kam zu einem Ende.

Am vorangegangenen Tag hatte der Direktor des Staatsgefängnisses von Missouri, Bill Armontrout, eine Aussage gemacht, mit der er die Vorgehensweise und praktische Arbeitsweise einer Blausäure-Gaskammer erläuterte.[15] Wenn es so schwierig war, eine einzige Person auf diese Weise hinzurichten, so wurde jedem aufmerksamen Zuhörer enthüllt, dass die angebliche Hinrichtung von Hunderten von Tausenden von Personen durch die Deutschen mittels Zyklon B dem Problem der Quadratur des Kreises gleichkam.

Nach Fred Leuchter trat Dr. James Roth (Cornell Univ.) in den Zeugenstand, der Leiter des Alpha Analytic Laboratories in Ashland, Massachusetts.[16] Dr. Roth berichtete über die Analysen von Proben, die von Wänden, Böden, Decken und anderen Bauteilen innerhalb der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz l und Birkenau genommen worden waren. Die Analysen ergaben entweder keinerlei oder extrem niedrige Mengen an Cyanidrückständen. Die einzige Ausnahme war die Kontrollprobe Nr. 32 aus der Entlausungsanlage Nr. l in Birkenau. Diese Ergebnisse wurden im Anhang l des Gutachtens graphisch dargestellt und den Geschworenen per Overhead-Projektor gezeigt. Der Unterschied nachgewiesener Cyanidmengen zwischen der Entlausungsanlage auf der einen Seite und den angeblichen Gaskammern auf der anderen war spektakulär. Der extrem niedrige Cyanidbefund in einigen Krematorien war meiner Meinung nach wahrscheinlich durch Desinfektionen der Gebäude während des Krieges verursacht worden.

Ich denke, dass ich der Erste war, der hervorhob, dass alle Studien über die angeblichen deutschen Zyklon-B-Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern mit einer Untersuchung der amerikanischen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern beginnen sollten. Bereits 1977 begann ich eine Untersuchung auf diesem Gebiet mit Hilfe eines amerikanischen Freundes, dem Anwalt Eugene C. Brugger aus New York City. Während dieser Nachforschungen erhielt ich Informationen von sechs amerikanischen Gefängnissen: San Quentin, Kalifornien; Jefferson City, Missouri; Santa Fe, New Mexico; Raleigh, North Carolina; Baltimore, Massachusetts; und Florence, Arizona. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt sah ich mich zu der Schlussfolgerung genötigt, dass nur ein Fachmann für die amerikanischen Hinrichtungstechnologien abschließend in der Lage sein dürfte zu urteilen, ob die angeblichen deutschen Hinrichtungs-Gaskam-

---

[15] www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/31armontrout.html
[16] www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/34roth.html

mern so benutzt werden konnten, wie es in der Holocaust-Literatur beschrieben wird.

Während der nächsten Jahre verwiesen meine Artikel über deutsche Gaskammern immer auf die amerikanischen Gaskammern. Diese Beiträge schließen einen Artikel mit dem Titel "Das Gerücht von Auschwitz oder das Gaskammerproblem" ein, veröffentlicht am 29.12.1978 in der französischen Tageszeitung *Le Monde*,[17] sowie ein langes Interview, das in der italienischen Zeitschrift *Storia Illustrata* im August 1979 veröffentlicht wurde.[18] Im September 1979 besichtigte ich die Gaskammer von Baltimore, Massachusetts, und erhielt acht Fotos der Kammer und zusätzliches Material. Während eines Treffens in New York City unter dem Vorsitz von Fritz Berg zeigte ich dann die Gaskammer-Betriebscheckliste des Gefängnisses Baltimore und diskutierte, was sich daraus ergab. In der ersten Ausgabe der neugegründeten Zeitschrift *Journal of Historical Review* veröffentlichte ich 1980 einen Artikel des Titels "Die Mechanik von Vergasungen",[19] worin ich in einigen Details die in den Vereinigten Staaten angewandte Gaskammer-Prozedur beschrieb. Im gleichen Jahr publizierte ich in dem Buch *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?* die acht Fotos der Gaskammer von Baltimore.[20] Mein 1982 angefertigtes Video mit dem Titel "Das Gaskammer-Problem" begann mit einer Analyse der amerikanischen Gaskammern.

1983 bereitete ich für das Institute for Historical Review, Los Angeles, ein Buch auf Englisch vor über die Holocaust-Kontroverse, das zum ersten Mal eine Liste von Fragen enthalten sollte, die den Gefängnisdirektoren vorgelegt worden waren, samt deren Antworten. Das Buch wurde allerdings nie veröffentlicht: Am 4.7.1984, dem amerikanischen Unabhängigkeitstag, wurden die Archive des Instituts durch einen Brandanschlag zerstört. Das Feuer zerstörte die finanzielle Funktionstüchtigkeit des Instituts, was wohl auch die Absicht gewesen war, so dass eine Anzahl von Projekten aufgegeben wurde, darunter auch mein Buch.[21]

Der Holocaust schien ein Thema von enormem Ausmaß zu sein. Aber dieser Riese, so hob Dr. Arthur Butz in seinem Buch *Der Jahrhundertbetrug* hervor,[22] ist ein Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Um diese tönernen Füße zu

---

17 "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz'", *Le Monde*, 29.12.1978, S. 8; siehe ebenso "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers'", *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), S. 103-114.

18 R. Faurisson, "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite", *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), S. 15-35 (aaargh.vho.org/fran/archFaur/1974-1979/RF7908xx2.html); Engl.: "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" *Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), S. 319-373.

19 R. Faurisson, "The Mechanics of Gassing", *Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980) S. 23-30.

20 Serge Thion (Hg.), *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980 (aaargh.vho.org/fran/histo/SF/SF1.html).

21 Siehe *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), Rückumschlag.

22 Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press,

sehen, muss man nur ins Konzentrationslager Auschwitz nach Polen gehen. Mit den Worten von Wilhelm Stäglich steht und fällt die Vernichtungsthese mit der Behauptung, Auschwitz sei eine Todesfabrik gewesen.[23] Und für mich ist andererseits das ganze Rätsel von Auschwitz auf den 65 Quadratmetern der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz l und auf den 210 Quadratmetern der angeblichen Gaskammer von Birkenau konzentriert. Diese 275 Quadratmeter hätten nach dem Krieg von den Alliierten forensisch untersucht werden sollen, aber eine solche Untersuchung fand weder damals noch später statt. Der polnische Untersuchungsrichter Jahn Sehn ordnete zwar eine forensische Untersuchung von Auschwitz an, nicht aber der angeblichen Gaskammern selbst.

Nachforschungen durch Revisionisten haben gezeigt, dass die angeblich als Gaskammern verwendeten Orte nicht für einen solchen Zweck hätten dienen können. Ditlieb Felderer veröffentlichte Fotos, welche die instabile Konstruktionsweise von Türen und Öffnungen zu den Gaskammern sowie das Fehlen von Eisenblauflecken an deren Wänden hervorhoben.[24] Ich selbst entdeckte 1975 in den Archiven des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz (Archive, die von den kommunistischen Beamten wohlbewacht werden) die Pläne dieser angeblichen Gaskammern und war der Erste, der sie in verschiedenen Büchern und Artikeln veröffentlichte. Diese Pläne wurden ebenso bei der ersten Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles im Jahr 1979 präsentiert, bei der auch Herr Zündel anwesend war. In Wirklichkeit waren die angeblichen Gaskammern, wie auf den Plänen angegeben, eine Leichenhalle für Krema l (die später in einen Luftschutzbunker umgebaut wurde) und ein Leichenkeller für Krema II.

Um allerdings eine völlig wissenschaftliche Bestätigung für das zubekommen, was uns der gesunde Menschenverstand erkennen lässt und was revisionistische Forschungsarbeit sowie Dokumente enthüllt hatten, war es notwendig, nach einem amerikanischen Gaskammerspezialisten Ausschau zu halten. Ich suchte verzweifelt nach einem solchen Spezialisten, hatte allerdings ehrlich gestanden nur geringe Hoffnungen, einen Mann zu finden, der nicht nur ein Fachmann für Gaskammertechnologie war, sondern zudem mutig genug, um eine solche Untersuchung in einem kommunistischen Land durchzuführen und die Ergebnisse zu publizieren, falls sie die revisionistischen Schlussfolgerungen bestätigten. Glücklicherweise lag ich damit falsch.

Chicago, IL, 2003; dt.: *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015/2017.

23 W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, 4. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

24 Vgl. Ditlieb Felderer, “Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and openings”, *Journal of Historical Review* 1(3) (1980), S. 255-266.

Fred Leuchter war dieser Fachmann. Er ging nach Polen, führte die forensischen Untersuchungen durch, schrieb sein Gutachten und sagte vor dem kanadischen Gericht für Herrn Zündel aus. Dadurch ging er heimlich in die Geschichte ein.

Fred Leuchter ist ein bescheidener, doch ruhig entschlossener Mann, der sehr präzise spricht. Er wäre ein hervorragender Professor und hat die Gabe, den Leuten die Feinheiten jedes schwierigen Problems verständlich zu machen. Als ich ihn fragte, ob er irgendwelche gefährlichen Konsequenzen befürchte, antwortete er: "Eine Tatsache ist eine Tatsache." Nachdem der berühmte britische Historiker David Irving den Leuchter-Bericht gelesen hatte, sagte er am 22. April 1988 während seiner Aussage in Toronto, dass es ein "erschütterndes" Dokument sei, das für jeden zukünftigen Historiker von entscheidender Bedeutung sein werde, der über den Zweiten Weltkrieg schreibe.

Ohne Ernst Zündel wäre fast nichts von dem, was sich nun ergab, vorstellbar gewesen. Er opfert alles für seine Suche nach historischer Genauigkeit und lebt unter schwierigen Bedingungen, umgeben von einflussreichen und mächtigen Feinden. Der Druck auf ihn ist dauerhaft und nimmt die unerwartetsten und manchmal bösartigsten Formen an. Er hat aber eine starke Persönlichkeit und ein starkes Charisma. Er weiß jede gegebene Situation zu analysieren und die Kräfteverhältnisse zu beurteilen, um einen Nachteil in einen Vorteil umzuwandeln. Aus allen Teilen der Welt motiviert und mobilisiert er kompetente Personen. Er ist ein gründlicher Mann, ein Genie, das gesunden Menschenverstand mit einem tiefen Verständnis für Menschen und Situationen vereinigt.

Er mag einst für seine Forschung und Ansichten wieder ins Gefängnis gesteckt oder mit Abschiebung bedroht werden. All dies ist möglich. Alles kann passieren, wenn es zu einer intellektuellen Krise und zu einer Neuausrichtung geschichtlicher Konzepte in dieser Größenordnung kommt. Der Revisionismus ist das große intellektuelle Abenteuer am Ende dieses Jahrhunderts. Was auch immer passiert, Ernst Zündel ist bereits der Sieger. Er ist ein pazifistischer Aktivist, der durch die Macht des Verstandes und der Überzeugung diesen Sieg errungen hat.

Am 11. May 1988 befanden die Geschworenen Ernst Zündel schuldig, wissentlich falsche Nachrichten über den Holocaust verbreitet zu haben. Er wurde zu neun Monaten Freiheitsstrafe verurteilt, jedoch nach Unterzeichnung eines Maulkorbbefehls freigelassen, mit dem er versprach, bis zum Abschluss seiner Berufung nicht über den "Holocaust" zu schreiben oder zu sprechen. Er hat sich damit Galileo hinzugesellt.

Abbildung 2: *Zündels Heim in Toronto nach dem Brandanschlag vom 7. Mai 1995.*

Am 27. August 1992 hob der kanadische Oberste Gerichtshof Ernst Zündels Verurteilung auf und erklärte das Gesetz, aufgrund dessen er neun Jahre lang vor die Gerichte Kanadas geschleppt worden war, für verfassungswidrig. Kanada weigerte sich allerdings, sich bei Ernst Zündel für diese Tortur zu entschuldigen, und hat jeden Anspruch auf Übernahme der Gerichtskosten usw. abgelehnt.

Im Frühling 1995 war Zündels Haus in Toronto das Ziel gewalttätiger Demonstrationen. Auf in ganz Toronto ausgehängten Postern wurde zur Gewalt gegen ihn aufgerufen. Am 4. April 1995 erhielt Zündel eine anonyme Bombendrohung zusammen mit einer Mausefalle und einer Rasierklinge. Am 7. Mai 1995 wurde Zündels Haus das Opfer eines Brandanschlages, wodurch ein Schaden in Höhe von $400.000 entstand. Während der Woche zum 20. Mai 1995 erhielt Zündel ein "Bücherpaket", das eine Bombe enthielt. Das polizeiliche Bombenkommando detonierte diese Bombe durch Fernzündung in einem Steinbruch in der Nähe von Toronto auf sichere Weise.

Am 5. August 1995 informierte der kanadische Minister für Staatsbürgerschaft und Einwanderung Zündel davon, dass er zum "Sicherheitsrisiko" für Kanada erklärt worden sei. Diese Entscheidung wurde am 30. April 1998 vom kanadischen Obersten Gerichtshof bestätigt.

1996 wurde Zündel vor die soeben eingerichtete kanadische Menschenrechtskommission gezerrt wegen angeblicher Aufstachelung zum Hass. Jegliche Beweismittel, die zu seiner Verteidigung eingeführt wurden, wurden von der Kommission für unerheblich erklärt, weil bezüglich der Aufstachelung zum Hass "Wahrheit keine Verteidigung ist", so die Entscheidung der Menschenrechtskommission. Am 25. Mai 1998 entschied die Kommission, dass er der Aufstachelung zum Hass schuldig sei, begangen durch die ihm gewidmete Webseite namens www.zundelsite.org. Zündel wurde befohlen, seine Webseite zu schließen und von allen öffentlichen Äußerungen zum Holocaust abzusehen.

Alle sich daran anschließenden Versuche, die Rechtmäßigkeit der Verfahrensweise der Menschenrechtskommission Infrage zu stellen, schlugen trotz der harschen Kritik sogar seitens der Massenmedien fehl.

Abbildung 3: *Der verhaftete Ernst Zündel bei seiner Ankunft in Toronto, 19. Februar 2003.*

Anfang 2000 heiratete Ernst Zündel die US-Bürgerin Ingrid Rimland und immigrierte in die Vereinigten Staaten. Aufgrund dieser Ehe bewarb er sich um eine Daueraufenthaltsgenehmigung. Das Verfahren zum Erwerb einer Daueraufenthaltsgenehmigung setzte ordnungsgemäß ein, jedoch kam es anscheinend zu Kommunikationsproblemen zwischen Zündel und seinem Einwanderungsanwalt. Dadurch verpasste Ernst Zündel eine angesetzte Anhörung vor der US-Einwanderungs- und Naturalisierungs-Behörde im Frühjahr 2001. Daher wurde Ernst Zündel am 5. Februar 2003 verhaftet, und am 17. Februar schoben die US-Behörden ihn nach Kanada ab, wo er in einem Hochsicherheitsgefängnis in Einzelhaft gehalten wurde. Mit Hilfe der neuen Anti-Terror-Gesetzgebung, die nach dem 11. September 2001 erlassen worden war, behaupteten die kanadischen Behörden, dass Zündel ein Sicherheitsrisiko für Kanada sei und dass daher die Beweise dafür aus Gründen der nationalen Sicherheit nicht eröffnet werden könnten. Alle Versuche, diese Beweise und die schauprozessartigen Verfahrensweisen infrage zu stellen, schlugen fehl. Am 1.2.2005 wurde Zündel nach Deutschland deportiert. Als Gründe gaben die kanadischen Behörden an, Zündel sei ein Sicherheitsrisiko, weil er mit Personen oder Gruppen Umgang gepflegt habe, die angeblich dazu neigten, Gewalt gutzuheißen oder anzuwenden, und weil seine Ansichten die Regierung Deutschlands destabilisiere.

Während diese Zeilen verfasst werden, sitzt Ernst Zündel in einem deutschen Gefängnis in Mannheim in Erwartung seines Prozesses wegen "Holocaust-Leugnung", ein Delikt, das mit bis zu fünf Jahren Freiheitsentzug bestraft wird. In Deutschland dürfen bei solchen Verfahren keine Entlastungsbeweise eingeführt werden, da solche Beweise wiederum "leugnen" würden und lediglich zu einer weiteren Anklage sowohl gegen den Angeklagten *sowie* gegen den Verteidiger führen.

Robert Faurisson, 23. April 1988
aktualisiert am 3. Mai 2005

P.S.: Am 15. Februar 2007 wurde Ernst Zündel von Richter Meinerzhagen am Landgericht Mannheim zu fünf Jahren Gefängnis verurteilt. Die zwei Jahre, die er in Kanada in Einzelhaft abgesessen hatte, wurden vom deutschen Gericht nicht anerkannt, da diese Inhaftierung angeblich nichts mit seiner Straftat zu tun hatte.

Am 1. März 2010 wurde Ernst Zündel schließlich aus dem Gefängnis entlassen. Als er anno 2005 aus den USA abgeschoben wurde, wurde ihm die Wiedereinreise für 20 Jahre verboten. Da die deutsche Regierung gegen seine Ehefrau Ingrid einen europäischen Haftbefehl erlassen hat, kann sie auch nicht nach Europa kommen, so dass sich das Eheleben dieses Paares bei kurzen gemeinsamen Urlauben in dritten Ländern außerhalb Europas abspielt.

Anno 2012 gelang es Zündels Rechtsanwalt in den USA, seine Einreisesperre auf 10 Jahre zu reduzieren. Sein anno 2013 gestellter Antrag auf eine Daueraufenthaltsgenehmigung in den USA aufgrund seiner Ehe mit einer US-Bürgerin wurde jedoch abgelehnt. Als Ablehnungsgrund diente den US-Behörden Ernst Zündels fünfjährige Haftstrafe in Deutschland, obwohl sie aufgrund eines Vergehens erfolgt war, das in den USA keine Straftat ist. Laut US-Gesetzen *kann* die US-Regierung jedoch jeden Einwanderungswilligen ablehnen, der zu fünf Jahren Freiheitsstrafe oder mehr verurteilt wurde, egal aus welchem Grunde.

Ernst Zündel verstarb in seinem elterlichen Haus im Schwarzwald am 5. August 2017. Seine in Tennessee lebende Ehefrau folgte ihm zwei Monate später.

2. Eine kurze Geschichte der Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten

Eine sachorientierte Diskussion der technischen Argumente, die vom Leuchter-Bericht an die Öffentlichkeit gebracht wurden, wurde durch einen Widerlegungsversuch des inzwischen verstorbenen französischen Apothekers Jean-Claude Pressac im Periodikum *Jour Juif* in Frankreich begonnen.[25] Pressacs Artikel konnte aber kaum als fachliche Diskussion gelten, da er seine technischen bzw. wissenschaftlichen Behauptungen nicht durch Beweise oder eine exakte wissenschaftliche Argumentation belegte. Obwohl er einige Mängel des Leuchter-Berichts aufzeigte, beging er aufgrund seiner mangelnden Kenntnisse selbst einige Fehler bezüglich chemischer und ingenieurtechnischer Fragen.[26]

Als nächster äußerte sich der inzwischen ebenfalls verstorbene Dr. George Weilers, der sowohl Professor für Physiologie und Biochemie an Frankreichs Zentrum für wissenschaftliche Forschung war (Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique, CNRS) als auch Vorsitzender der historischen Kommission des Zentrums für zeitgenössische jüdische Dokumentation in Paris (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, CDJC). Er schrieb einen Artikel, der sich eng begrenzt auf nur wenige Aspekte des Leuchter-Berichts konzentrierte.[27] Sein Artikel zeichnet sich durch Wunschdenken aus, das im Gegensatz zur physischen Wirklichkeit steht, und durch das Ignorieren dessen, was Zeugen über die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen behaupteten.[28]

Die erste Reaktion aus Deutschland kam von Deutschlands offiziellem Institut für Zeitgeschichte.[29] Sie basierte auf Pressacs Arbeit und war daher

---

[25] J.-C. Pressac, *Jour J*, December 12, 1988, S. I-X; siehe auch Pressac in: S. Shapiro (Hg.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990.

[26] Vgl. diesbezüglich Paul Grubach, "The Leuchter Report Vindicated: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac's Critique", *Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), S. 445-473; siehe ebenso: W. Schuster, "Technische Unmöglichkeiten bei Pressac", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 9-13.

[27] G. Wellers, "A propos du 'rapport Leuchter' les chambres à gaz d'Auschwitz", *Le Monde Juif*, Nr. 134, April-Juni 1989, S. 45-53.

[28] Vgl. "Heißluft-Wellen", in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 45-54.

[29] H. Auerbach, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, Brief an die Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften, München, 10. Okt. 1989; Auerbach, November 1989 (ohne näheres Datum), beides veröffentlicht in U. Walendy, *Historische Tatsache* Nr. 42, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990, S. 32 + 34; argumentativ gekürzt in: Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile*, 7. Aufl., dtv, München 1995, S. 147-149.

kaum nützlich, auch wegen des zu offensichtlichen Mangels an technischer Kompetenz ihres Autors, des Historikers Hellmuth Auerbach.[30]

1991 erschien in einem Sammelband über das Dritte Reich ein Beitrag über den Leuchter-Bericht, verfasst von einem etwa 90jährigen deutschen Greis, dem pensionierten Sozialoberrat Werner Wegner, der weder in Chemie noch in Bautechnik qualifiziert war noch seine technischen Behauptungen belegte.[31] Anstatt den Rat qualifizierter Personen in der Sache zu suchen, zog er seine eigenen Schlussfolgerungen – zu seiner eigenen Schande.[32] Auf meine Frage, warum der deutsche Historiker Dr. Rainer Zitelmann, der verantwortliche Herausgeber dieses Sammelbandes, diesen lächerlichen Beitrag in die ansonsten wohlrecherchierte Sammlung mit einbezogen habe, deutete er an, dass er diesen Artikel aufnehmen musste, um Widerstand gegen das Buch zu vermeiden, da die anderen Beiträge eine "revisionistische" Tendenz hatten.[33]

Ende 1991 kritisierte der österreichische Chemiker Dr. Josef Bailer den Leuchter-Bericht in einem kleinen, in Osterreich publizierten Buch.[34] Diese Arbeit zeichnet sich aus durch das weitläufige Ignorieren von Zeugenaussagen bezüglich der Vorgehensweisen, die angeblich während der Vergasungen in Auschwitz angewandt worden sein sollen, sowie durch das mangelnde Verständnis des Autors für die in Frage stehenden chemischen Reaktionen. Trotz der an seiner Studie geübten Kritik[35] wiederholte Bailer seine unhaltbaren Einwände in einer späteren Veröffentlichung,[36] ohne auf seine Kritiker zu antworten.[37]

---

30 Siehe diesbzeüglich meine gutachterliche Analyse, erstmals abgedruckt in Henri Roques, Günter Annthon, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995, S. 431-435; aktualisiert in "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 15-28.

31 W. Wegner, "Keine Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz? Zur Kritik des Leuchter-Gutachtens", in U. Backes, E. Jesse, R. Zitelmann (Hg.), *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt/M. 1990, S. 450-476 (www.vho.org/D/dsdv/Wegner.html, mit meinen eingefügten kritischen Kommentaren).

32 Siehe diesbez. W. Häberle, "Zu Wegners Kritik am Leuchter-Gutachten", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 13-17; G. Rudolf, "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte", in Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 55-72.

33 In einem persönlichen Brief an mich.

34 J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers", in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.), Wien 1991, S. 47-52.

35 Vgl. Ernst Gauss (alias Germar Rudolf), *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, S. 290-293; E. Gauss, "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), S. 16-24.

36 Josef Bailer, in B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, S. 112-118.

37 Vgl. meine erneute Kritik: Germar Rudolf, "Zur Kritik an 'Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge,'" in: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996, S. 91-108; Nachdruck als "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in: Rudolf, aaO., (Anm. 28), S. 187-227.

Schließlich ordnete das Staatliche Museum in Auschwitz selbst ein Gutachten an. Dieses Gutachten wurde von der toxikologischen Abteilung des Instituts für forensische Untersuchungen in Krakau, Polen, benannt nach Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn, erstellt. Es war auf die Analyse von Mauerproben beschränkt und wurde am 24. September 1990 unter der Leitung des inzwischen verstorbenen Dr. Jan Markiewicz erstellt, eines Professors für technische Versuche.[38] Das Gutachten schlussfolgerte, dass der Grund, warum Leuchters Proben aus den Menschengaskammern zumeist keine Spuren von Cyaniden aufwiesen, darin liege, dass die Cyanidverbindungen 40 Jahre lang der Witterung ausgesetzt gewesen seien, was diese Verbindungen nicht überstanden hätten. Drei der involvierten Autoren publizierten später weitere Ergebnisse.[39] Beide Studien basierten allerdings nachweislich auf einer falschen Analysenmethode, weshalb ihre Ergebnisse verfälscht wurden.[40] Eine Korrespondenz mit den Autoren ergab keine Gründe, warum diese falsche Methode vorsätzlich gewählt worden war.[41]

Die erste Kritik des Leuchter-Berichts, die verdient, zumindest teilweise wissenschaftlich genannt zu werden, wurde 1998 durch den amerikanischen promovierten Chemiker Dr. Richard J. Green im Internet veröffentlicht. Green kritisierte zudem das Rudolf-Gutachten, wobei er leider ebenso auf massive politische Beschimpfungen zurückgriff.[42] In der diesbezüglichen Korrespondenz[43] vermied der Autor dieses Artikels eine Diskussion der zentralen Streitpunkte.[44]

---

38 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, Expert Opinion, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakow, 24. Sept. 1990; teilweise veröffentlich z.B. in *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f.

39 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) S. 17-27 (www.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

40 G. Rudolf, "Leuchter-Gegengutachten: Ein Wissenschaftlicher Betrug?", in *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 43(1) (1995) S. 22-26; aktualisiert als "Polnische Wissenschaft" in: G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 229-253.

41 G. Rudolf und J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "Briefwechsel", in: *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) S. 29-33; Nachdruck in *Herbert Verbeke* (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 37), S. 86-90, und in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 241-253.

42 Richard J. Green, "The Chemistry of Auschwitz", 10. Mai 1998, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/, und "Leuchter, Rudolf and the Iron Blues", 25. März 1998, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/blue/, mit jeder Menge antifaschistischer Polemik.

43 Eine detaillierte Beschreibung der Mängel dieses Artikels findet sich in "Das Rudolf Gutachten in der Kritik, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(1) (1999), S. 77-82.

44 Richard J. Green, Jamie McCarthy, "Chemistry is Not the Science", 2. Mai 1999, www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/. Ein guter Teil dieses Artikels besteht aus politischen Unterstellungen und Verdächtigungen. Für eine Antwort darauf vgl. G. Rudolf, "Character Assassins", www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/CharacterAssassins.html: R. Greens Antwort darauf, "Postscript to Chemistry is not the Science: Rudolf's Character Suicide" (www.holocaust-www.phdn.org/archives/history.org/auschwitz/chemistry/not-the-science/postscript.shtml), ist

1999 fertigte der niederländische Kulturhistoriker Dr. Robert Jan van Pelt, Professor für Architekturgeschichte in Kanada, ein Gutachten über Auschwitz an im Auftrag der Verteidigung im Verleumdungsverfahren des britischen Historikers David Irving gegen die amerikanische Autorin Deborah Lipstadt.[45] Dieses Gutachten bedeutete einen Rückzug auf die Argumentationslinie *vor* Jean-Claude Pressacs 1989 veröffentlichtem erstem Buch,[46] da fast alle von Revisionisten seit jenem Jahr vorgebrachten Argumente ignoriert wurden.[47] 2002 veröffentlichte Prof. van Pelt eine Zusammenfassung der bei genanntem Verfahren eingeführten Beweise und seine Interpretation derselben.[48] Dieses Buch ist das erste in englischer Sprache, das verschiedene revisionistische Argumente intensiv diskutiert, wobei sich van Pelt hauptsächlich auf die Arbeiten von J.-C. Pressac stützt.[49] Es ist allerdings bedauerlich, dass der Kulturhistoriker van Pelt versucht, viele chemische, toxikologische, technische und architektonische Fragen zu klären, für die ihm einfach sowohl die Ausbildung als auch die Erfahrung fehlen.[50]

Wenn man all die Mängel der Kritiken des (ersten) Leuchter-Berichts bedenkt, mag die vorliegende Ausgabe die erste tiefgehende Kritik des Leuchters-Berichts sein. Zugleich versucht sie, gerecht zu sein. Beim Lesen meiner kritischen Anmerkungen in dem Fußnoten wie auch in den erläuternden Abschnitten, die dem Leuchter-Bericht hinzugefügt wurden, möge der Leser bedenken, dass Leuchter nur zwei Wochen hatte, um sein Gutachten herzustellen, basierend auf den beschränkten Kenntnissen des Jahres 1988, wohingegen der gegenwärtige Autor mehr als ein Jahrzehnt Zeit hatte, die betroffenen Themen zu untersuchen, und zudem die Hilfe

---

wiederum angefüllt mit politischer Polemik unter Meidung der Kernthematik; siehe G. Rudolf, "Dr. Richard Green's Evasions", www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/Evasions.html. Siehe auch G. Rudolf, "Grün sieht Rot", in: G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 281-300.

45 *Pelt Report*, als Beweis eingeführt in das Verfahren vor der Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving ./. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Az. 1996 I. No. 113 (www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/).

46 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989 (www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/).

47 Vgl. G. Rudolf, "Gutachter und Urteilsschelte", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), S. 33-50; erschöpfender in Englisch, www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/RudolfOnVanPelt.html und …/CritiqueGray.html. Siehe auch G. Rudolf, "Der Pseudo-Architekt", in: G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 28), S. 301-344.

48 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

49 Wenn er chemische Fragen anschneidet, bezieht er sich vorwiegend auf die Arbeit von R. Green (ebd., S. 365, 499).

50 Für eine detaillierte Kritik von van Pelts fehlerhaften Argumenten in seinem 2002er Buch siehe C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, aaO. (Anm. 5).

vieler anderer Wissenschaftler nutzen konnte, die seit Jahren oder gar Jahrzehnten auf dem Gebiet tätig sind.

Germar Rudolf, Chicago, 1. April 2005
zuletzt aktualisiert am 3. Mai 2018

3. Ein technisches Gutachten über die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek in Polen

3.0. Einführung

Im Februar dieses Jahres (1988) setzte sich Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson für Herrn Ernst Zündel mit mir ins Benehmen und fragte mich, ob ich eventuell bereit wäre, die vorhandenen Krematorien und angeblichen Gaskammern, die von den Nazis in Polen betrieben sein sollen, zu untersuchen, sorgfältig auszuwerten und ein technisches Gutachten hinsichtlich deren Verwendbarkeit und Leistungsfähigkeit zu erstellen.

Nach einer Zusammenkunft mit Herrn Zündel, dessen Verteidiger Douglas H. Christie und weiteren Mitarbeitern, bei der das Vorhaben besprochen wurde, erfuhr ich, dass meine Untersuchungsergebnisse in Zusammenhang mit dem zu dieser Zeit vor dem Bezirksgericht Toronto laufenden Prozess der Krone gegen Zündel verwendet würden.

Nachdem dies klar war, wurde beschlossen, alle Krematorien und angeblichen Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek (Lublin) eingehend zu inspizieren. Ich nahm den Auftrag an, und am 25. Februar 1988 führte ich eine Forschungsgruppe nach Polen. Die Gruppe bestand aus mir, meiner Ehefrau Carolyn Leuchter, Mr. Howard Miller (Zeichner), Mr. Jürgen Neumann (Video-Kameramann) und Mr. Tijudar Rudolph (Dolmetscher für Polnisch). Nachdem wir alle betreffenden Einrichtungen in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek inspiziert hatten, kehrten wir am 3. März 1988 zurück. Dieser Bericht und meine Untersuchungsergebnisse beruhen auf diesen in Polen durchgeführten Erkundungen.

3.1. Zweck

Der Zweck dieses Berichtes und der Untersuchungen, auf denen er beruht, ist die Prüfung, ob die angeblichen Gaskammern sowie die Kremierungseinrichtungen zur Menschentötung an drei (3) Standorten in Polen, nämlich Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek, in der Weise hätten betrieben werden können, wie es in der Holocaust-Literatur behauptet wird.

Hierzu gehört die Untersuchung und Inspektion der vorhandenen Einrichtungen, ihrer Konstruktion sowie der ihnen zugeschriebenen Verfahrensweisen. Hierbei waren zu berücksichtigen: die verbrauchten

Gasmengen, die bei diesen Aktionen erforderlich gewesenen Zeiten (d.h. Hinrichtungs- und Ventilationszeiten), die Größen der Kammern im Verhältnis zu der jeweils behaupteten Anzahl Opfer.

Es ist nicht der Zweck dieser Untersuchung, irgendwelche Zahlen von Personen, die gestorben sind oder mit anderen Mitteln als mit Gas getötet wurden, festzulegen oder zu bestimmen, ob ein Holocaust wirklich stattgefunden hat. Es liegt darüber hinaus nicht in der Absicht des Verfassers, den Holocaust geschichtlich neu zu definieren. Er will vielmehr an den bezeichneten Standorten ermitteltes Beweismaterial und dort eingeholte Informationen vorlegen. Hierauf aufbauend will er ein Gutachten erstellen, das an Hand aller zugänglichen wissenschaftlichen, technischen und zahlenmäßigen Daten die Zweckmäßigkeit und Verwendbarkeit der angeblichen Gaskammern und Kremierungseinrichtungen an den inspizierten Standorten nachweist.

3.2. Hintergrund

Der Leiter der Untersuchungsmannschaft und Verfasser dieses Berichts ist Spezialist in der Konstruktion und Fertigung von Hinrichtungsgeräten und hat speziell an solchen Einrichtungen gearbeitet und diese entworfen, wie sie in den Vereinigten Staaten zur Hinrichtung von zum Tode verurteilten Personen mittels Cyanwasserstoffgas verwendet werden.[51]

Der Untersuchende hat die Einrichtungen in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek inspiziert, Messungen vorgenommen, forensische Proben entnommen, konstruktionstechnische und verfahrenstechnische Literatur über DEGESCH-Entlausungskammern, Informationen über Zyklon-B-Gas und Unterlagen über Hinrichtungsmethoden studiert. Ein Großteil dieser Unterlagen bestand aus Schriften, die an den Stätten in Polen käuflich erworben und dort zur Kenntnis genommen wurden, einschließlich Kopien der Originalzeichnungen der Krematorien I, II, III, IV und V.

3.3. Umfang

Dieser Bericht enthält die Ergebnisse der persönlichen Inspektion, zahlreiche Belege aus Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek, von den Behörden an den drei (3) Museumsstandorten zur Verfügung gestelltes Schrifttum, in den Museen erworbene Pläne der Krema I, II, III, IV und V, Material bezüglich der DEGESCH-Entlausungskammern und -einrichtungen (einschl. Ausrüstungen und Verfahrensweisen unter Verwendung von Zyklon-B-Gas), eine Beschreibung der Betriebsabläufe in den betreffenden Einrich-

[51] Vgl. den Dritten Leuchter-Bericht in diesem Band.

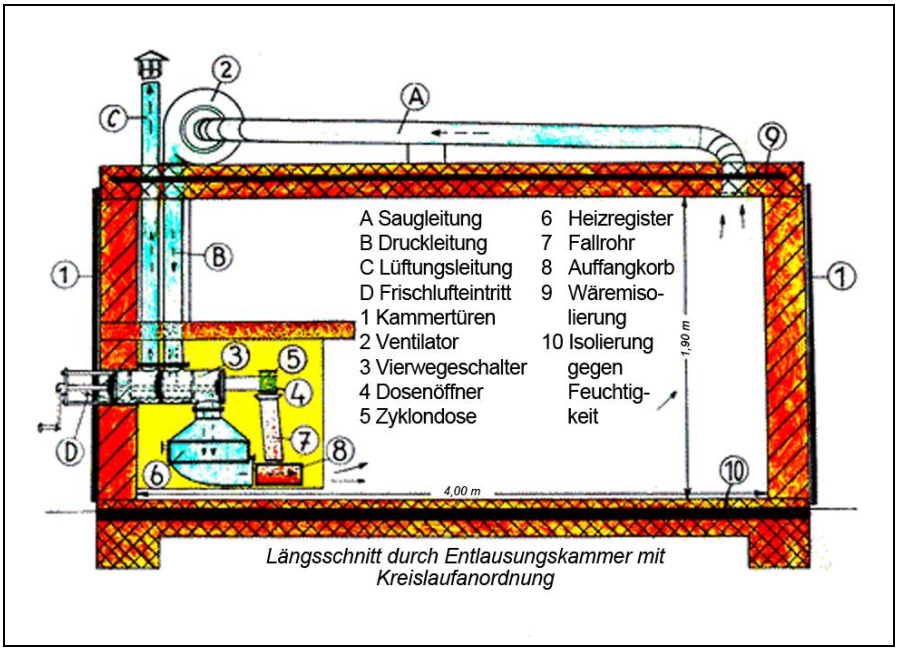

Abbildung 4: *DEGESCH Kreislauf-Entlausungsgaskammer.*[52] *Diese Anlage wurde Ende der 1930er / Anfang der 1940er entwickelt und wurde zum Standard in Deutschland während des Krieges. Sie wurde jedoch nicht in allen Konzentrationslagern installiert, die häufig mit provisorischen Entlausungskammern ausgerüstet waren. Anm. des Herausgebers.*

tungen sowie aus den untersuchten Krematorien entnommene forensische Proben.

Außerdem hat der Verfasser Angaben über Konstruktion und Betriebsweise amerikanischer Gaskammern, die auf seinen eigenen Kenntnissen und seiner Arbeit auf diesem Gebiet beruhen, sowie eine Untersuchung amerikanischer Krematorien und Verfahrensweisen berücksichtigt.

Indem der Verfasser die zuvor genannten Unterlagen ausgewertet hat, hat er den Schwerpunkt dieser Studie begrenzt auf Feststellung bezüglich

a) der Verwendbarkeit der angeblichen Exekutions-Gaskammern für den Massenmord an Menschen mittels Zyklon-B-Gas in Auschwitz I und Birkenau sowie mittels Kohlenmonoxid und/oder Zyklon-B-Gas in Majdanek;

b) der Fähigkeit der inspizierten Krematorien, die behaupteten Zahlen an Einäscherungen von Leichen in den fraglichen Zeitenräumen bewältigt zu können.

---

52 Ludwig Gaßner, "*Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung*", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), S. 174ff.; vgl. F.P. Berg, "Typhus and the Jews", *Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), S. 433-481.

3.4. Zusammenfassung der Ergebnisse

Nach dem Studium der verfügbaren Literatur, der Untersuchung der vorhandenen Stätten in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek, dank des Autors Kenntnis der Konstruktionskriterien für den Betrieb von Gaskammern, nach einer Untersuchung der Kremierungstechnologie und der Inspizierung moderner Krematorien findet der Verfasser keinen Beweis dafür, dass irgendeine der Einrichtungen, von denen normalerweise behauptet wird, sie seien Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern gewesen, jemals als solche benutzt worden ist, und er schlussfolgert zudem, dass diese Anlagen aufgrund ihrer Bauweise und Konstruktion nicht als Hinrichtungsgaskammern hätten verwendet werden können.

Darüber hinaus beweist eine Bewertung der Kremierungseinrichtungen schlüssig, dass die behauptete Anzahl von Leichen im allgemein behaupteten Zeitraum nicht hätte verbrannt werden können. Es ist daher, nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen, die technische Meinung des Verfassers, dass keine der untersuchten Einrichtungen jemals zur Hinrichtung von Menschen verwendet worden ist und dass die Krematorien die ihnen zugeschriebene angebliche Arbeitslast niemals hätten bewältigen können.

3.5. Vorgehensweise

Bei dieser Studie und der forensischen Analyse, die zu dem Bericht führten, wurde folgendermaßen vorgegangen:

1. Eine allgemeine Hintergrundstudie des erhältlichen Materials.
2. Eine Inspektion an Ort und Stelle und forensische Untersuchung der fraglichen Einrichtungen, einschließlich Abnahme physikalischer Daten (Abmessungen und Informationen über die Konstruktionsweise) und gezielte Entnahme von Probematerial (Mauersteine und Mörtel), das zur chemischen Untersuchung mit in die Vereinigten Staaten genommen wurde.
3. Berücksichtigung der aufgezeichneten und durch Inaugenscheinnahme (an Ort und Stelle) ermittelten logistischen Daten.
4. Zusammenstellung der ermittelten Daten.
5. Analyse der erworbenen Informationen und ihr Vergleich mit bekannten und bewährten konstruktionstechnischen, verfahrenstechnischen und logistischen Unterlagen sowie Erfordernissen für Konstruktion, Bau und Betrieb von tatsächlichen Gaskammern und Krematorien.
6. Berücksichtigung der chemischen Analysen der an den Stätten erworbenen Materialien.
7. Schlussfolgerungen aus dem vorhandenen Beweismaterial.

3.6. Verwendung von HCN und Zyklon B als Entwesungsmittel

Cyanwasserstoff (HCN oder Blausäure) wurde seit der Zeit vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg als Entwesungsmittel verwendet. Zusammen mit Dampf und Heißluft wurde es von den Vereinigten Staaten und ihren Verbündeten verwendet, und während des Zweiten Weltkrieges zudem zusammen mit DDT eingesetzt.

HCN wird allgemein in chemischer Reaktion von Natriumcyanid mit verdünnter Schwefelsäure hergestellt. Die chemische Reaktion setzt HCN in der Luft frei, wobei jedoch ein Rest Blausäure (Cyanwasserstoff) zurückbleibt. Diese Reaktion wird normalerweise in einem keramischen Tiegel durchgeführt.

Dieses Verfahren wurde zur Bekämpfung von Schädlingen und Ungeziefer in Schiffen, Gebäuden sowie in speziell konstruierten Kammern und Bauten angewendet. Besondere Vorschriften für Ausstattung und Handhabung des Gases müssen beachtet werden, um die Sicherheit der Anwender (Techniker) zu gewährleisten. Cyanwasserstoff ist eines der stärksten und gefährlichsten Entwesungsmittel. Sämtliche Armeen und Gesundheitsbehörden in aller Welt haben für diesen Zweck Gebäude benützt, die speziell dafür gebaut oder umgebaut worden sind. HCN wurde allerorten zur Seuchenbekämpfung eingesetzt, besonders gegen Pest und Fleckfieber, d.h. zur Ratten-, Flöhe- und Läusebekämpfung.

Seit dem Ersten Weltkrieg werden in Europa und in den Vereinigten Staaten Spezial-Kammern verwendet. Einige dieser Kammern wurden von der Deutschen Wehrmacht vor und während des Zweiten Weltkrieges angewandt und von den US-Einwanderungsbehörden auf Ellis Island im Hafen von New York sogar schon viel früher. Viele dieser Kammern wurden für die DEGESCH gebaut, eine deutsche Firma mit Sitz in Frankfurt/M. Während des Krieges überwachte DEGESCH den Vertrieb von Zyklon B. Die Firma DEGESCH stellt auch heute HCN-Gas her.[53]

Zyklon B war ein Spezial-Handelspräparat für Blausäure. Der Name "Zyklon B" selbst war ein Markenname. HCN wurde fabrikmäßig hergestellt und in einer Form geliefert, in der das HCN in einem porösen Träger, entweder Holzstoff oder Diatomeenerde (Kreide) absorbiert war.[54] Es wur-

---

[53] Die DEGESCH existiert nicht mehr. Ihre Geschäfte wurden von der Detia Freyberg GmbH übernommen. Zyklon B® wurde nach der 1978/79 ausgestrahlten Fernsehserie "Holocaust" in Cyanosil® umbenannt.

[54] Eine dritte Art von Trägermaterial, das Ende der 1930er Jahre eingeführt wurde, war Gips vermischt mit ein wenig Stärke ("Erco"). Es ersetzte zunehmend die Diatomeenerde. Siehe R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), S. 35f.; Wolfgang Lambrecht, "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*

Tabelle 1: Eigenschaften von HCN[57]

Name:	HCN, Wasserstoffcyanid, Cyanwasserstoff, Blausäure
Siedepunkt:	25.7°C bei 1 atm.
Spezifische Dichte:	0.69 bei 18°C
Dichte des Dampfes:	0.947 (Luft=1)
Schmelzpunkt:	-31.2°C
Dampfdruck:	0.987 atm. bei 25°C, 1.579 atm. bei 38°C
Löslichkeit in Wasser:	100%
Erscheinung:	klar
Farbe:	leicht bläulich
Geruch:	Bittermandel, sehr mild, nicht-reizend (Geruch ist keine sichere Methode, um die Präsenz des Gases festzustellen)

Gefahren:
1. Instabil in Gegenwart von Hitze, alkalischem Medium und Wasser
2. Explodiert bei Mischung mit 20%iger Schwefelsäure
3. Polymerisiert (zersetzt sich) heftig in Gegenwart von Hitze, Alkalien und Wasser. Die einmal begonnene Reaktion setzt sich autokatalytisch und unkontrollierbar bis zur Explosion fort.
4. Flammpunkt: -18°C
5. Zündpunkt: 538°C
6. Brennbare Mischungsgrenzen in Luft: untere: 6 Vol.-%, obere: 41 Vol.-%

de entweder in Scheiben, als Schnipsel oder als Granulat geliefert. Das Präparat war in einer luftdichten Dose verschlossen, die eines speziellen Dosenöffners bedurfte. In dieser Form war das HCN/Zyklon-B viel sicherer und leichter zu handhaben.

Die Scheibchen, Schnipsel bzw. das Granulat mussten auf dem Fußboden des zu entwesenden Bereichs ausgebreitet werden oder aber in einer Kammer verwendet werden, in der die Innenluft umgewälzt und auf über 25,7°C erhitzt wurde.[55] Bei Anwendung in Gebäuden, Schiffen oder Zelten, um Bäume und Obst und Gemüse zu entwesen, muss der Bereich auf über 25.7°C erwärmt werden, dem Siedepunkt des HCN. Geschieht dies nicht, dann dauert der Entwesungsvorgang viel länger. Die Entwesung dauert mindestens 24 bis 48 Stunden. [56]

1(1) (1997), S. 2-5; siehe auch Jürgen Kalthoff, Martin Werber, *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998; Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, Selbstverlag, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b. Dies war auch die Version, die in Auschwitz eingesetzt wurde, siehe Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition", www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/

55 Zyklon B kann auch bei niedrigeren Temperaturen angewendet werden, da HCN sogar bei Temperaturen bis zu -5°C noch stetig verdunstet; siehe R. Irmscher, ebd.

56 Dieser Wert wurde von der DEGESCH empfohlen für Entwesungen in Räumen ohne besondere Heizung und Lüftungsanlage. Die Mindestlüftungszeit wurde mit 10 Stunden oder gar 20 Stunden angesetzt, siehe DEGESCH, *Zyklon for Pest Control*, undatiert, 28 S., siehe Anhang zu diesem Bericht (beginnend auf S. 91); siehe auch die Information der Gesundheitsanstalt des Protektorats Böhmen und Mähren, "Richtlinien für die Anwendung von Blausäure (Zyklon) zur Ungeziefervertilgung (Entwesung)", wie sie beim Internationalen Militärtribunal in Nürnberg vorgelegt wurde, Dokument NI-9912 (siehe R. Faurisson, in G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 130-141).

Nach der Entwesung muss der Bereich je nach Örtlichkeit (und Volumen) mindestens 10 Stunden lang gelüftet werden oder gar länger, wenn das Gebäude keine Fenster oder Lüftungsanlage hat.[58] Anschließend muss der entweste Bereich chemisch auf das Vorhandensein von Gas geprüft werden,[59] bevor er wieder betreten werden kann. Manchmal werden Gasmasken verwendet, doch sind diese nicht sicher und sollten nicht länger als zehn (10) Minuten benutzt werden.[60] Ein kompletter chemischer Schutzanzug muss getragen werden, um Vergiftung durch die Haut zu verhindern.[61] Je wärmer und trockener die Örtlichkeit ist, umso schneller und sicherer ist die Handhabung des Gases.

Die Eigenschaften des Gases sind in Tabelle 1 aufgeführt.

3.7. Konstruktionskriterien für eine Entwesungskammer

Eine Entwesungseinrichtung, ob nun ein Gebäude oder eine Kammer, muss den gleichen grundlegenden Anforderungen entsprechen. Sie muss abdichtbar und heizbar sein, eine Umluft- und Lüftungsanlage aufweisen, einen ausreichend hohen Kamin für die Abgase haben (mindestens 12 m) sowie eine Vorrichtung zur gleichmäßigen Verteilung des Gases (das gleiche trifft für Zyklon B zu).[62]

Erstens, wenn eine Kammer heute benutzt wird, muss sie ein geschweißtes und druckfestes Gefäß sein, das entweder mit inerter Farbe (auf Epoxid-Basis) mit rostfreiem Stahl oder mit Kunststoff (PVC) beschichtet

---

57 Siehe W. Braker, A.L. Mossman, *Matheson Gas Data Book*, Matheson Gas Products, East Rutherford 1971, S. 301; R.C. Weast (Hg.), *Handbook of Chemistry and Physics*, 66. Aufl., CRC Press, Boca Raton, Florida 1986, S. E 40.

58 Der Vorgang kann entschieden beschleunigt werden durch die Verwendung spezieller Begasungskammern wie die DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlage, siehe Gerhard Peters, E. Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon-Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 32 (10/11) (1940), S. 191-196; vgl. auch F.P. Berg, "The German Delousing Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), S. 73-94.

59 Siehe Carlo Mattogno, "Die 'Gasprüfer' von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsschreibung*, 2(1) (1998), S. 13-22.

60 Dieser Wert hängt von diversen Faktoren ab wie etwa: Art des benutzen Filters, Konzentration der HCN in der Luft, Atmungsvolumen. Es gab besondere HCN-Filter, die 30 min. lang hielten bei 1Vol.-% HCN in Luft. Vgl. R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, S. 190-194.

61 Vergiftung durch die Haut tritt bei Konzentrationen von 0.6 Vol.-% und darüber auf. Eine Konzentration von 1 Vol.-% kann binnen weniger Minuten tödlich sein. Schwere körperliche Arbeit, gefolgt von schweißnasser Haut, wird als hochgefährlich angesehen, siehe F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, S. 405; siehe auch M. Daunderer, *Klinische Toxikologie, Klinische Toxikologie*, 30. Erg.-Lfg. 10/87, ecomed, Landsberg 1987, S. 4ff.

62 Obwohl dies eine intelligente Bauweise und heute gesetzlich vorgeschrieben ist, waren diese und die nachfolgenden Erfordernisse bei den Begasungsanlagen, die die Deutschen während des Krieges bauten, nicht immer gegeben, siehe meine Anmerkungen in Kapitel 4.2.

ist. Die Türen müssen mit einem HCN-beständigen Material abgedichtet sein (Asbest, Neopren oder Teflon). Wenn es sich um ein Gebäude handelt, dann muss es aus Ziegel oder Naturstein bestehen und sowohl von innen als von außen entweder mit einer inerten Farbe (auf Epoxid. Basis) oder mit Pech, Teer oder Asphalt beschichtet sein. Die Türen und Fenster müssen mit gummiertem oder mit Pech bestrichenem Gewebe abgedichtet oder versiegelt und außerdem mit Neopren oder Teer versiegelt sein. Auf jedem Fall muss der Raum äußerst trocken sein. Die Bezeichnung "Versiegelung" hat zwei Bedeutungen: 1. um eine Undichtigkeit der Anlage mechanisch zu verhindern und 2. um zu verhindern, dass sich die dem Gas ausgesetzten porösen Oberflächen der Anlage mit Zyklon-B-Gas anfüllen.

Zweitens muss die Kammer oder das Gebäude einen Gaserzeuger oder einen Gasverteiler für Zyklon B haben, der die Warmluft über das Zyklon B oder den Generator treibt (der Generator kann, falls er abgedichtet ist, mit Wasser beheizt werden) und die Warmluft sowie das Gas in Umlauf setzt. Das zur Begasung erforderliche Gemisch enthält im Verhältnis zum Gesamtvolumen 3200 Teile pro Million oder 0,32 Vol.-% HCN. Die Kammer muss frei von Hindernissen sein und einen starken, beständigen und reichen Luftstrom ermöglichen.

Drittens muss die Kammer oder das Gebäude eine Anlage zur Entfernung des giftigen Luft-/Gasgemisches und zu dessen Austausch mit Frischluft besitzen. Im Allgemeinen geschieht dies mit Hilfe eines Zu- oder Abluftgebläses mit Ein- oder Auslassventilen oder jalousieartigen Öffnungen von ausreichender Größe, um einen angemessenen Luftaustausch pro Stunde zu gewährleisten. Normalerweise sollte ein Gebläse mit einer ausreichenden Leistung in Kubikmetern pro Minute (m^3/min) und entsprechender Ein- und Auslassöffnung die Luft in einer halben Stunde austauschen können, und es sollte mindestens doppelt so lange laufen, also eine oder zwei Stunden. Je größer die Anlage ist, umso unpraktischer wird dies (wegen der Größe der verfügbaren Ventilatoren), so dass dann die Lüftungszeiten mehrere Stunden oder noch länger dauern können.

Die Abgase müssen in einem sicheren Abstand oberhalb der Anlage abgeführt werden, so dass die Luftströme das Gas verteilen können. Dies ist normalerweise 12 m oberhalb des Gebäudes der Fall, sollte jedoch noch höher sein, wenn das Gebäude windgeschützt ist. Wird ein Verbrennungsofen verwendet, dann braucht der Kamin nur wenige Meter hoch zu sein. Es ist jedoch im Allgemeinen zu kostspielig, das HCN zu verbrennen, wegen des enormen Luftvolumens, das in einer kurzen Zeitspanne bewältigt werden muss.

Die Temperatur innerhalb der Anlage sowie der Ansaugluft muss mindestens 10 Grad über dem Siedepunkt der Blausäure (25,7°C) gehalten

werden, um Kondensation von HCN an den Wänden, auf dem Fußboden und an der Decke der Einrichtung sowie in der Absauganlage zu verhindern. Liegt die Temperatur unter 26°C und wenn es zu Kondensation kommt,[63] dann muss die Anlage mit Chlorbleiche oder Ammoniak dekontaminiert werden, wobei das erstere Mittel am wirksamsten ist. Dies geschieht durch Besprühung der Wände, entweder automatisch oder manuell. Geschieht es manuell, müssen Schutzanzüge (gewöhnlich aus Neopren) getragen werden, und die Techniker müssen Druckluftflaschen benutzen, da Gasmasken unsicher und gefährlich sind.[64] Das Gebäudeinnere muss längere Zeit entlüftet werden, damit die Dämpfe der Chlorbleiche das flüssige H CN in der Absauganlage unschädlich machen können. Das Gebäudeinnere muss mit Wasser gereinigt und gründlich ausgewischt werden, bevor die Einrichtung wieder benutzt wird.[65]

Außerdem muss die Luft innerhalb des Gebäudes daraufhin geprüft werden, ob das HCN auch restlos entfernt worden ist. Dies kann entweder mit einem Gasspürer oder mit einem Kupferacetat/Benzidin-Test geschehen. Der erstere ergibt einen elektronisch ermittelten Wert mit einer Aufspürempfindlichkeit bis zu 10 Teilen pro Million. Beim letzteren wird ein Benzidinlösung mit einer Kupferacetatlösung vermischt und damit ein Stück Prüfpapier benetzt, das sich je nach HCN-Konzentration mehr oder weniger blau färbt.[66]

3.8. Konstruktionskriterien für eine Menschenhinrichtungs-Gaskammer

Viele Anforderungen an Entwesungseinrichtung gelten auch für eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer. Im Allgemeinen ist die Hinrichtungsgaskammer jedoch kleiner und effizienter. Zyklon B wird allgemein wegen der zur Austreibung des Gases aus dem inerten Träger benötigten Zeit nicht zur Anwendung in einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer empfohlen.[67] Bis heute bestand

---

[63] Kondensation eines Gases erfolgt, wenn die Temperatur unter den Taupunkt sinkt. Bei 1 Vol.-% liegt der Taupunkt von HCN bei -93°C! Selbst bei 10 Vol.% liegt er immer noch sehr niedrig bei -33°C (minus 33°C). Eine Ausnahme bildet die Kapillarkondensation in engen Porensystemen wie Zementmörteln, aber selbst dort ist sie in Abwesenheit von Kapillarwasser vernachlässigbar. Der korrekte hier zu verwendende Begriff ist: Adsorption von HCN an Wänden oder Absorption (Lösung) in Feuchtigkeit (Kapillarwasser). Da der Feuchtigkeitsgehalt von Wänden bei niedrigen Temperaturen stark ansteigt, entsteht die Gefahr durch HCN-Absorption in Feuchtigkeit. Siehe K. Wesche, *Baustoffe für tragende Bauteile*, Band 1, Bauverlag, Wiesbaden 1977, S. 37.

[64] Mehr wegen der zur Reinigung der Wände benutzten Chemikalien (Chlor, Ammoniak), die extreme reizende und ätzende Gase sind, als wegen verbleibender HCN.

[65] Da Wasser HCN leicht und gerne absorbiert (löst), ist es in der Tat höchst ratsam, Räumlichkeiten, die gasförmigem HCN ausgesetzt werden, so trocken wie möglich zu halten.

[66] Während des Krieges war nur die letztere chemische Methode erhältlich; siehe Anm. 59.

[67] Für die benötigte Zeit siehe R. Irmscher, aaO. (Anm. 54), sowie meine Anmerkungen in Ka-

die einzig effiziente Methode darin, das Gas an Ort und Stelle durch chemische Reaktion von Natriumcyanid und 18%iger Schwefelsäure zu erzeugen. Vor kurzem wurde der Entwurf für die Konstruktion eines Gaserzeugers vollendet, der in der Zwei-(2)-Mann-Gaskammer im Staatsgefängnis von Missouri, Jefferson City, zum Einsatz kommen wird. Der Verfasser ist der Konstruktionsberater für diese Hinrichtungsgaskammer.

Bei diesem Gaserzeuger wird ein elektrisch beheizter Wassermantel verwendet, um das HCN in einem zylindrischen Gefäß vorzusieden. Wenn das Gift benötigt wird, ist es bereits verdampft und wird durch Ventile in die Kammer geschleust. Eine Stickstoff-Zerstäuberanlage reinigt die Installation nach Gebrauch. Die Gesamtzeit der Hinrichtung beträgt weniger als vier Minuten. Die Kammer wird 15 Minuten lang mit einem Luftaustausch pro zwei Minuten gelüftet, so dass die Luft etwa sieben (7) Mal ausgetauscht wird.

Die Kammer kann aus einer geschweißten Stahlkonstruktion oder aus Kunststoff (PVC) bestehen. Als Türen und Fenster sollte die standardisierte wasserdichte Schiffs-Konstruktion verwendet werden. Die Tür ist mit einer Druckdichtung versehen, verschließbar mittels eines einzigen Verschlussrades. Die gesamte Beleuchtungs- und sonstige elektrische Installation ist explosionsgeschützt. Die Kammer enthält die Gasverteilungs-Installation, den Gaserzeuger mit der Flasche mit flüssigem HCN, das elektronischen Herzüberwachungsgerät, die zwei (2) Sitze für die Verurteilten sowie ein von außen ablesbarer elektronischer Gasspürer mit einer Genauigkeit von 10 Teilen pro Million.

Weil die Kammer ein dermaßen tödliches Gas enthält, wird sie mit Unterdruck betrieben, um zu gewährleisten, dass irgendwelche Lecks nach innen wirken. Der Kammerdruck wird von einer Vakuumanlage geregelt, die in der Kammer einen Druck von 690 mbar[68] (betriebsmäßig: 550 mbar plus 140 mbar HCN[69]) halten sollte. Der Unterdruck wird mit Bezug auf den Außendruckes konstant gehalten. Diese Anlage wird elektrisch gesteuert und von einer Vakuumpumpe mit einer Verdrängung von 0,5 m³/min betrieben. Außerdem ist ein Druckschalter so eingestellt, dass Alarmanlagen ausgelöst werden, wenn der Kammerdruck 830 mbar erreicht, also 140 mbar oberhalb der Betriebsgrenze.

Die Zu- und Abluftanlage ist für einen Luftaustausch alle zwei (2) Minuten konzipiert. Die Luft wird mittels eines Ventilators mit einer Leistung von >57 m³/min im Lufteinlass der Kammer zugeführt und oben in der Kammer abgeführt. Sowohl das Ein- als auch das Auslassventil schließen

---

pitel 4.1.

68 Ca. 70% des durchschnittlichen Atmosphärendrucks auf Meereshöhe.

69 Dies entspricht 20 Vol.-% HCN.

nach innen, um Unterdruckverluste zu verhindern, und sind zeitlich so abgestimmt, dass sie sich nacheinander öffnen, zuerst das Absaugventil. Die Lüftung erfolgt durch ein 12 m hohes Kunststoffrohr mit einem Durchmesser von 33 cm, so dass das Gas gefahrlos verteilt wird. Die Ansaugluft sollte vorgewärmt werden können, um zu verhindern, dass HCN kondensiert und dadurch von der Entlüftung nicht erfasst wird.

Aus Sicherheitsgründen werden Gasspürer verwendet. Erstens in der Kammer, wo sie das Öffnen der Tür so lange elektrisch verhindern, bis die Kammer sicher ist; zweitens außerhalb der Kammer in den Zeugen- und Personalbereichen, wo sie Alarmanlagen auslösen und eine Lüftungsanlage in Betrieb setzen, um die Zeugen zu schützen, sowie um die Hinrichtung zu unterbrechen und die Kammer zu belüften. Zu den Sicherheitsanlagen gehören Warnglocken, -hupen und -lampen.

Außerdem stehen Notgeräte zum Atmen (Druckluftflaschen) im Bereich der Kammer zur Verfügung, besondere Erste-Hilfe-Ausrüstungen für HCN sowie für das ärztliche Hilfspersonal ein Wiederbelebungsgerät in einem angrenzenden Raum.

Der Entwurf von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern erfordert die Beachtung vieler schwieriger Probleme. Ein Fehler in irgendeinem Bereich kann und wird wahrscheinlich den Tod oder die Verletzung von Zeugen oder Technikern verursachen.

3.9. US-Gaskammern seit 1920

Die erste Gaskammer zu Hinrichtungszwecken wurde 1920 in Arizona gebaut. Sie bestand aus einer luftdichten Kammer mit abgedichteten Türen und Fenstern, einem Gaserzeuger, einer explosionssicheren elektrischen Installation, einer Lüftungsanlage, einer Vorrichtung zur Anreicherung der Ansaugluft mit Ammoniak und eine mechanische Vorrichtung zur Aktivierung des Gaserzeugers und des Luftabzuges. Der Lufteinlass bestand aus mehreren mechanisch betriebenen Ventilen. Bis zum heutigen Tage wurde nur die Maschinenausrüstung verändert.

Der Gaserzeuger bestand aus einem mit verdünnter (18%iger) Schwefelsäure gefüllten Steinguttopf mit mechanischem Auslösehebel. Die Kammer musste nach der Hinrichtung mit Ammoniak ausgeschrubbt werden, ebenso wie der Hingerichtete. Etwa 25 Natriumcyanid-Kügelchen zu je 13 g[70] wurden verwendet und erzeugten eine Konzentration von 3.200 Teilen pro Million in einer 17 m³ großen Kammer.[71]

---

[70] Dies entspricht 179 g HCN (6,6 mol).

[71] Dies ergibt 10,5 g HCN/m³ = 0,87 Vol.-% = 8.700 ppm. Von mir durchgeführte Experimente haben gezeigt, dass fast 50% des entwickelten HCN in der wässrigen Schwefelsäure gelöst bleiben (siehe Kapitel 8.3.3.4. meines Buches *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S.

In den darauf folgenden Jahren übernahmen andere Staaten innerhalb der USA die HCN-Gaskammer als Hinrichtungsart, doch die Konstruktionstechniken änderten sich. Eaton Metal Products entwarfen, bauten und verbesserten die meisten Kammern. Die meisten davon hatten zwei Sitze und waren mit einer Unterdruckanlage ausgerüstet, um einen Unterdruck zu gewährleisten, damit eventuelle Lecks nur nach innen hin wirken können. Bei allen Systemen wurde die Gaserzeugertechnik angewandt, da dies bis Ende der 60er Jahre die effektivste und einfachste Verfahrensweise war. Kein System wurde jemals zur Verwendung von Zyklon B konzipiert oder gar damit betrieben.

Der Grund hierfür ist ganz einfach: Beim Zyklon B dauert es zu lange, bis das HCN aus dem inerten Trägermaterial verdunstet, und es bedarf der Warmluft sowie einer Temperaturregleranlage. Das Gas ist nicht nur unstabil, sondern schlimmer noch: es besteht stets Explosionsgefahr. Das gesamte Gasgemisch ist im allgemeinen unterhalb der Explosionsgrenze des Gas/Luft-Gemisches von 0,32%[72] (da das Gemisch 3.200 Teile pro Million nicht überschreiten sollte), doch die Konzentration des Gases am Gaserzeuger (oder im Fall von Zyklon B am inerten Träger) ist höher und kann sehr wohl zwischen 90 und 99% liegen. Dies ist fast reines HCN und kann in diesem Zustand kurzfristig in Winkeln innerhalb der Kammer vorhanden sein.[73] Für Zyklon-B muss die Temperatur der umgebenden Luft beträchtlich höher sein und künstlich reguliert werden (da die Verdunstung ein rein physikalischer Vorgang ist), wahrend bei einem Gaserzeuger die Temperatur niedriger sein kann und nicht gesteuert werden muss, da sich die chemische Reaktion im Gaserzeuger von selbst katalytisch vollzieht, wenn sie einmal begonnen hat. Elektrische Kontakte und Schalter müssen auf eine Mindestzahl beschränkt, explosionsgeschützt und außerhalb der Kammer angebracht sein. Technologie, die es erst seit den späteren 60er Jahren gibt, hat das System von Missouri ermöglicht. Dies ist das modernste System, das bisher gebaut worden ist. Es verwendet einen Gasverdampfer und eine Verteileranlage für flüssiges HCN, die das Gefahrenproblem für Handhabung und Beseitigung der Blausäurerückstände nach der Hinrichtung ausschalten.

Zyklon B, das – oberflächlich betrachtet – ein wirksameres Mittel zur Gaserzeugung und zur Vermeidung der Blausäurerückstände gewesen wä-

327). Daher ist Leuchters angenommene Konzentration von 3.200 ppm realistisch, wenngleich ein wenig niedrig (abhängig vom Volumen der verwendeten Schwefelsäure).

72 Zahlenfehler, dies sollten 6 Vol.-% sein. Siehe Tabelle 1.

73 Da Zyklon B bei Raumtemperatur sein Gas mindestens eine Stunde lang abgibt, und noch langsamer bei niedrigeren Temperaturen, wird die Konzentration um das Trägermaterial herum die meiste Zeit innerhalb des Bereiches der Explosionsgrenzen liegen, falls keine starke Luftzirkulation das Gas verteilt.

re, war jedoch nicht die Lösung des Problems. Die Verwendung von Zyklon B hätte nämlich die Hinrichtungszeit verlängert und damit auch die Zeit der Handhabung dieses gefährlichen Gases. Zudem hätte es wegen des notwendigen Erhitzens Explosionsgefahr hervorgerufen. Eine Alternativ-Lösung hätte vielleicht darin bestanden, das Gas außerhalb zu erhitzen und das Gas/Luftgemisch von dort mit Leitungen in die Kammer einströmen zu lassen, wie es bei der DEGESCH-Entlausungsanlage geschah. Doch dies hätte das Risiko der Undichtigkeit und damit die Gefahr für die Anwender nur noch vergrößert. Es ist konstruktionstechnisch schlecht und äußerst gefährlich, das Gas außerhalb der Unterdruckkammer zu entwickeln. Die DEGESCH-Anlage war konzipiert zur Verwendung im Freien oder in einem einfachen, ventilierbaren Raum, und ausschließlich durch ausgebildetes Personal, nicht jedoch in Anwesenheit unausgebildeter Leute.

In den Vereinigten Staaten haben Arizona, Kalifornien, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Missouri, Nevada, Neu Mexiko und North Carolina Gas als Hinrichtungsmittel eingesetzt. Aber wegen der innewohnenden Gefahr bei der Handhabung des Gases und wegen der hohen Wartungskosten für die verwendete Ausrüstung haben einige Staaten (Nevada, North Carolina und Neu Mexiko) eine Gesetzgebung zur tödlichen Injektion als einzige oder als Auswahlmethode beschlossen. Andere Staaten werden wahrscheinlich folgen. Der Autor war Berater für die Staaten Missouri, Kalifornien und North Carolina.

Wegen der Kosten für die Herstellung des HCN-Gases sowie für die Ausrüstung und deren Wartung war und ist die Hinrichtungsmethode mit Gas die teuerste von allen.

3.10. Giftwirkungen des HCN-Gases

Medizinische Versuche haben ergeben, dass eine Konzentration von 300 Teilen pro Million in der Luft rasch tödlich wirken. Zu Hinrichtungszwecken wird im Allgemeinen eine Konzentration von 3.200 Teilen pro Million verwendet, um einen schnellen Tod zu gewährleisten. Das ist eine Konzentration von etwa 120 bis 150 g pro 2 Kubikfuß (=56.74 l) je nach Temperatur und Druck.[74] Etwa 100 Teile pro Million wirken innerhalb einer halben Stunde tödlich.[75] Vergiftungserscheinungen sind Hautreizung und Ausschläge, unklare Sicht und dauerhafte Augenschäden, nicht-spezifische Übelkeit, Kopfschmerz, Schwindel, Erbrechen und Schwächeanfälle, schnelle Atmung, verringerter Blutdruck, Bewusstlosigkeit, Krämpfe und

---

[74] Rechenfehler: 1.000 ppm HCN entsprechen 1,205 mg HCN pro Liter Luft unter Normalbedingungen. 3.200 ppm entsprechend daher ca. 3,86 mg pro Liter, oder mit 28,37 Liter pro Kubikfuß, etwa 219 *m*g HCN.

[75] DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, S. 5f.; siehe ebenso Anm. 61.

Tod, Erstickungssymptome, Atemnot, Bewegungsstörung, Zittern, Koma und Tod durch Störung des Sauerstoff-Stoffwechsels.[76]

Blausäure muss nicht eingeatmet werden, um tödlich zu wirken. In Konzentrationen über 50 Teilen pro Million muss der Anwender einen Schutzanzug tragen, der seinen ganzen Körper schützt, und Flaschenluft atmen.[77] Gasmasken sind im Allgemeinen unwirksam und sollten daher niemals verwendet werden. Spezialisierte Erste-Hilfe-Garnituren und medizinische Hilfsmittel sind verfügbar und sollten überall dort vorhanden sein, wo eine Person mit dem Gas in Berührung kommen könnte.

3.11. Kurzgeschichte der angeblichen Deutschen Gaskammern

Dem Informationsmaterial zufolge, das dem Verfasser zur Verfügung steht, wurde festgestellt, dass die Deutschen irgendwann Ende 1941 damit begonnen haben sollen, eine Reihe großer Gaskammern für Hinrichtungszwecke zu errichten (für 3 oder mehr Hinzurichtende).[78] Diese sollen bis Ende 1944 benutzt worden sein.

Beginnend mit der ersten angeblichen Vergasung in einem Keller in Auschwitz I, soll dann in zwei umgebauten Bauernhäusern in Birkenau (Auschwitz II) – bekannt als das Rote und Weiße Haus oder Bunker 1 und 2 – sowie im Krema I in Auschwitz-Stammlager sowie in den Kremas II, III, IV und V in Auschwitz-Birkenau sowie in einer Versuchsanlage in Majdanek angeblich Blausäure in Form von Zyklon B als Gas verwendet worden sein. In Majdanek soll angeblich auch Kohlenmonoxid (CO) zur Anwendung gekommen sein.

Der offiziellen Literatur zufolge, die in den staatlichen Museen in Auschwitz und Majdanek erworben wurde, waren dies Anlagen Bestandteil von Konzentrationslagern, die in hochindustrialisierten Gegenden erbaut wurden, um Zwangsarbeiter in den Fabriken zur Herstellung von Rüstungsgütern einzusetzen. Diese Anlagen enthielten zudem Krematorien zur Beseitigung der Überreste jener angeblich Hingerichteten.

---

[76] Jedes kompetente Buch über Toxikologie enthält dazu ausführliche Informationen. Vgl.: W. Wirth, C. Gloxhuber, *Toxikologie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1985, S. 159f.; W. Forth, D. Henschler, W. Rummel, *Allgemeine und spezielle Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Wissenschaftsverlag, Mannheim 1987, S. 751f.; H.-H. Wellhöner, *Allgemeine und systematische Pharmakologie und Toxikologie*, Springer Verlag, Berlin 1988, S. 445f.

[77] Wenn man nicht schwitzt, ist die Absorption von HCN durch die Haut bei Konzentrationen unter 0,6 Vol.-% nicht tödlich (siehe Anm. 61). Jede harte körperliche Arbeit senkt diesen Grenzwert jedoch drastisch ab.

[78] Tatsächlich werden von Zeugen einige hundert bis tausend Hinzurichtende pro Kammer behauptet. Zum Beispiel für die Auschwitzer Krematorien II & III: 2.000 nach Rudolf Höß (Henry Friedländer, *The Holocaust*, Bd. 12, S. 112), sowie Charles Sigismund Bendel; 3.000 nach Miklos Niyszli (siehe Jean-Claude Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 125, 253, 471, 473); 4.000 nach Pery Broad, "Erinnerungen", in Jadwiga Bezwinska, *KL Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawniczna, Katowice 1981, S. 180.

Außerdem soll es angeblich noch weitere Einrichtungen gegeben haben, in denen ausschließlich CO als Hinrichtungsgas verwendet worden sein soll: in Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka und Kulmhof (Gaswagen). Diese zusätzlichen Anlagen wurden angeblich entweder während des Zweiten Weltkriegs oder danach zerstört. Sie wurden nicht inspiziert und sind daher nicht unmittelbar Gegenstand dieses Berichtes.

Kohlenmonoxid (CO) wird an dieser Stelle jedoch kurz behandelt. CO-Gas eignet sich verhältnismäßig schlecht zu Hinrichtungsmaßnahmen, weil es zu viel Zeit braucht, um den Tod herbeizuführen, vielleicht bis zu 30 Minuten und noch länger, falls ungenügend umgewälzt wird. Um CO zu verwenden, ist eine Menge von 4.000 Teilen pro Million erforderlich, was erfordert, die Kammer auf annähernd 2,5 Atmosphären mit CO unter Druck zu setzen.[79] Außerdem wurde noch CO_2 (Kohlendioxid) erwähnt. CO_2 ist sogar noch weniger wirksam als CO. Diese Gase sollen angeblich mit Dieselmotoren erzeugt worden sein. Dieselmotoren erzeugen Abgase, die sehr wenig Kohlenmonoxid enthalten.[80] Sie würden erfordern, die Hinrichtungskammer mit einem Luft/Gas-Gemisch unter Druck zu setzen, um ausreichend Gas zur Tötung verfügbar zu haben.[81] Kohlenmonoxid in einer Menge von 3.000 Teilen pro Million oder 0,3% verursacht Übelkeit und Kopfschmerzen und vielleicht einen Dauerschaden bei Einwirken von einer Stunde.

Konzentrationen von etwa 4.000 Teilen pro Million und darüber erweisen sich als tödlich, wenn man ihnen länger als eine Stunde ausgesetzt ist. Der Verfasser ist der Meinung, dass die Insassen einer Kammer, die bis zur Kapazitätsgrenze gefüllt ist mit etwa 9 Quadratfuß (= 0,836 m²) oder weniger pro Person (das Minimum dessen, das für die Gaszirkulation um die Eingeschlossenen herum erforderlich ist) aufgrund des Aufbrauchens der zur Verfügung stehenden Luft ersticken würden, und zwar lange bevor das zusätzliche Gas wirksam werden würde. Die Hinzurichtenden einfach in dem abgeschlossenen Raum einzuschließen würde daher den Bedarf an CO_2 oder CO überflüssig machen.[82]

---

[79] Dies ist nicht nachvollziehbar. 4,000 ppm würden den Druck nur um 0,4% erhöhen.

[80] Diesel-Abgase sind für den Massenmord tatsächlich ungeeignet: Seit der Erfindung des Dieselmotors gab es nur einen berichtetet Todesfall aufgrund von Dieselabgasen: Ein 83-jähriges herzkrankes Opfer erlitt einen Herzstillstand aufgrund der Erstickung am Dieselqualm, siehe S. Sivaloganathan, "Death from diesel fumes", *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 1998, 5, S. 138f. (www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html); für einen allgemeinen Überblick zu Argumenten gegen den Massenmord mit Dieselmotoren siehe F.P. Berg, "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 321-345 (www.vho.org/D/gzz/14.html).

[81] Druckerhöhung eines Gases führt nicht zur Erhöhung der Gasanteile. Die Giftigkeit von CO beruht nicht auf seiner absoluten Menge pro Volumen, sondern auf seinem prozentualen Anteil in der Luft.

[82] Diese Überlegungen zur Erstickung der Opfer sogar in Abwesenheit von Giftgas sind richtig

Die angeblichen Hinrichtungsanlagen in Auschwitz I (Krema I) und Majdanek sind noch vorhanden, angeblich in der ursprünglichen Form. In Birkenau sind die Kremas II, III, IV und V eingestürzt oder dem Erdboden gleichgemacht worden; Bunker I (das Rote Haus) ist verschwunden und Bunker II (das Weiße Haus) ist restauriert worden und wird als Privatwohnung benutzt.[83] In Majdanek ist das erste ölgefeuerte Krematorium abgerissen worden, während das Krematorium mit der angeblichen Gaskammer wiederaufgebaut worden ist, wobei nur die Öfen noch die alten sind.[84]

Krema I in Auschwitz, Krema II, III, IV und V in Birkenau und das noch vorhandene Krematorium in Majdanek waren angeblich Krematorien und Gaskammern zugleich. Das Rote und das Weiße Haus in Birkenau waren angeblich nur Gaskammern. In Majdanek grenzten die Versuchs-Gaskammern nicht an ein Krematorium an. Letzteres war separat gelegen, doch ist es nicht mehr vorhanden.

3.12. Konstruktion und Funktionsweise der angeblichen Gaskammern

Den verfügbaren historischen Dokumente und Untersuchung der Stätten selbst nach zu urteilen scheint es, dass die meisten der angeblichen Gaskammern früher eine andere Konstruktion, Zweckbestimmung und Bauart hatten und dass sie später umgebaut worden sind.[85] Eine Ausnahme hier-

---

und wurden durch ausführliche Berechnungen durch mich (G. Rudolf, *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 261-270), und Carlo Mattogno bestätigt (C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 141-144)

83 Diese Behauptung ist falsch, siehe Carlo Mattogno, "Die 'Entdeckung' des 'Bunkers 1' von Birkenau: alte und neue Betrügereien", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(2) (2002), S. 139-145. An der Stelle, wo Bunker 2 gestanden haben soll, gibt es zwar Gebäudefundamente, jedoch gibt es keinen Dokumentenbeweis für den Verwendungszweck dieses Gebäudes; siehe C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

84 Zwar wurde das alte Krematorium tatsächlich während des Krieges abgerissen, jedoch besteht das neue Krematorium bis heute im Wesentlichen unverändert fort. Ein Raum darin wurde jahrzehntelang als Menschengaskammer behauptet. Das Gebäude "Bad und Desinfektion", für das jahrzehntelang behauptet wurde, es habe bis zu vier Menschengaskammern enthalten, war ein völlig anderes Gebäude, das nach dem Kriege strukturell geändert wurde, wenngleich im Wesentlichen nur von außen. Siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

85 Sogar orthodoxe Historiker geben zu, dass die Leichenräume der Krematorien I in Auschwitz und II & III in Birkenau, die angeblich als Menschengaskammern benutzt wurden, als normale Leichenräume entworfen wurden (und im Falle des Krematoriums I anfangs sogar als solches benutzt wurde); z.B. Robert van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz*, Indiana Univ. Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis, IN, 2002 S. 72, 80. Bezüglich der Krematorien IV und V sind die Meinungen nicht so einhellig. J.-C. Pressac hat diesbezüglich seine Ansicht geändert (keine anfängliche kriminelle Planung: J.-C. Pressac, *Le Monde Juif*, Nr. 107, Juli-September 1982, S. 91-131; anfängliche kriminelle Planung: Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 447; Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*, SNRS, Paris 1993, S. 52), wohingegen van Pelt von einer kriminelle Planung von Anfang an ausgeht (ebd., S. 80). Außer Zeugenaussagen gibt es jedoch weder

von scheinen die sogenannten Versuchskammern in Majdanek zu sein, die speziell für Begasungszwecke erbaut worden sein sollen.[86]

Die Bunker I und II werden in der Literatur des Auschwitz-Museums als umgebaute Bauernhäuser mit mehreren Kammern und abgedichteten Fenstern beschrieben. Diese sind in ihrem ursprünglichen Zustand nicht mehr vorhanden und wurden daher nicht inspiziert. Die Kremas I, II, III, IV und V sind in der historischen Literatur beschrieben. Die Augenscheinnahme bestätigte, dass es sich um umgebaute Leichenhallen oder Leichenräume handelt, die mit den Krematorien verbunden und im gleichen Gebäude untergebracht waren.[87] Die Inspektion an Ort und Stelle[88] ergab, dass diese Stätten äußerst armselig und gefährlich konstruiert sind, falls sie als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern gedient haben sollen. Es gibt keine Vorrichtung zur Abdichtung der Türen, Fenster oder Lüftungen. Die Bauteile sind nicht mit Teer oder einem anderen Dichtungsmittel abgedichtet, um Entweichen oder Absorption des Gases zu verhindern. Die angrenzenden Krematorien stellen eine potentielle Explosionsgefahr dar.[89]

Dokumente noch materielle Spuren in den Anlagen bzw. ihren Ruinen, welche die Behauptung einer Umrüstung stützen. Für Details siehe weiter unten.

86 Es gibt keine Dokumente, die beweisen, dass die "Experimentiergaskammer(n)" in Majdanek – jene im Gebäude für "Bad und Desinfektion" – für Menschentötungen ausgelegt wurden.

87 Die Krematorien waren Krematorien, nicht Leichenräume. Sie müssen sicherlich Leichenräume enthalten haben, jedoch waren nicht alle Räume in einem Krematorium Leichenräume, und nicht alle Räume, die Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern gewesen sein sollen, können als Leichenräume identifiziert werden, insbesondere nicht in den Krematorien IV und V, deren Leichenaufbewahrungsräume gleich neben dem Ofenraum im Osten der Gebäude lagen, wohingegen die angeblichen Gaskammern am westlichen Ende dieser Gebäude gewesen sein sollen.

88 Außer dem Betonfundament gibt es von den Krematorien IV und V keine originalen Überreste. Die heute dort zu findenden Mauern wurden nach dem Kriege vom Auschwitz-Museum mit Baumaterial unbekannten Ursprungs errichtet (Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 390; J. Markiewicz u.a., aaO. (Anm. 38)). Diese Mauern sind nicht identisch mit der ursprünglichen Gestaltung (siehe Abb. 8). Daher kann man derartige Schlussfolgerungen für diese Gebäude heute nicht mehr ziehen. Die angebliche Gaskammer des Krematoriums III wurde zerstört, wobei nur die nackten Backsteinwände übrig blieben. Der gleiche Raum des Krematoriums II ist in besserem Zustand, aber dort ist das Dach eingestürzt. In diesen Ruinen gibt es nur sehr wenig Hinweise auf die ursprüngliche Ausrüstung dieser Räume. Schließlich wurde der Bereich des Krematoriums I, in dem die angeblich als Menschengaskammern verwendete Leichenhalle liegt, massiven strukturellen Veränderungen unterzogen aufgrund eines "Rekonstruktions"-Versuches seitens des Auschwitz-Museums nach dem Kriege, was zu allerlei Entstellungen führte (siehe Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 158; Eric Conan, "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal", *L'Express*, 19-25 Januar 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 1996, S. 363f.). Daher erlaubt keines der fünf Krematorien bzw. ihrer Überreste weitergehende Schlussfolgerungen bezüglich ihrer ursprünglichen Ausrüstung und Auslegung. Nur wenige Eigenschaften kann man feststellen. Für eine angemessene Beurteilung der Zustände während des Krieges muss man Dokumente zu Rate ziehen. Ich werde in Kapitel 4.3. "Menschenvergasungen" darauf zurückkommen.

89 Da ein Minimum von 60.000 ppm (6%) HCN in Luft erforderlich ist, um ein explosives Gemisch zu erzeugen, die angewandte Konzentration diesen Wert im Durchschnitt jedoch kaum erreichen konnte, und da sich die Öfen in beträchtlichem Abstand zu den Gaskammern befanden (was insbesondere auf die Krematorien II-V zutrifft), gab es praktisch keine Explosionsgefahr. Eine solche würde nur in der Nähe des Zyklon B Trägermaterials bestanden haben,

Das dem Gas ausgesetzte poröse Mauerwerk würde das HCN aufnehmen und diese Gebäude über Jahre hinaus für Menschen gefährlich machen.[90] Krema I befindet sich unmittelbar neben dem SS-Krankenrevier[91] in Auschwitz und ist mit Bodenabwasserkanälen versehen, die mit dem Hauptabwasserkanal des Lagers verbunden sind: auf diesem Wege hätte das Gas in jedes Gebäude des Gesamtkomplexes gelangen können.[92] Es gab keine Entlüftungsanlagen, um das Gas nach Gebrauch abzuführen,[93] und kein Erhitzer oder Verteilungsmechanismen für das einzuführende oder zu verdunstende Zyklon-B-Gas.[94] Das Zyklon B wurde angeblich durch Dachöffnungen[95] oder durch Fenster hineingeworfen,[96] was eine gleichmäßige Verteilung des Gases oder der Granulate unmöglich machte. Die Anlagen sind stets feucht und unbeheizt.[97] Wie schon gesagt wurde, sind Feuchtigkeit und Zyklon B nicht miteinander vereinbar.

---

was einen Zündfunken innerhalb der Gaskammer erfordert hätte, zum Beispiel vom an der Wand entlang kratzenden Ring eines fallenden Opfers oder von einem elektrischen Schalter oder einer nicht explosionsgeschützen Lampe. Siehe meine Diskussion der Explosivität von Zyklon B unter https://youtu.be/lwo6Wtx2hrg ("Is Zyklon B Explosive?").

90 Obwohl sich HCN in porösem Mauermaterial tatsächlich anreichert, so bleibt es nach Beendigung des HCN-Einsatzes nicht lange im Mauerwerk. Nach einigen Wochen wird das meiste davon entweder verdampft oder chemisch in stabilere, unschädliche Verbindungen umgewandelt worden sein (Eisencyanide). Für Experimentalwerte siehe L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, *Zeitschrift für Hygiene und Infektionskrankheiten*, 107 (1927), S. 798-813; ebd., 109 (1929), S. 201-212.

91 In der Nähe befand sich ebenso das Hauptquartier der Politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz, also der Lager-Gestapo, sowie das Büro der Fahrbereitschaft von Auschwitz. Das dort arbeitende Personal wäre ebenso gefährdet worden.

92 Da alle üblichen sanitären Einrichtungen in der Abwasserleitung U-Rohre besitzen, die sie gegen riechende Gase versiegeln, und weil HCN vollständig in Wasser absorbiert wird, ist es nicht sehr wahrscheinlich, dass HCN-Gas durch das Abwassersystem in andere Gebäude hätte eindringen können. Allerdings wäre das Abwasser gewiss vergiftet worden, was flussabwärts in Bächen und Flüssen zu einem Fischsterben hätte führen können.

93 Die fälschlich als Gaskammern dargestellten Leichenhallen der Krematorien I-III besaßen für Leichenhallen entworfene Lüftungsanlagen. Ihre Leistung war geringer als jene, die in anderen Räumen dieser Krematorien installiert wurde, was deutlich darauf hinweist, dass ihr geplanter Zweck tatsächlich lediglich die Lüftung einer normalen Leichenhalle war. Für Krematorium I siehe C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, S. 19-25; für die Krematorien II und III vgl. C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 56), S. 194-198; ders., *The Real Case…*, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 46-49. Es gibt keine Beweise dafür, dass in den entsprechenden Räumen der Krematorien IV und V sowie der sogenannten Bunker jemals Irgendwelche Lüftungsanlagen eingebaut wurden; für die Krematorien IV und V siehe C. Mattogno, "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", ebd., S. 209-214; ders., *The Real Case…*, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 173-175; für die Bunker siehe C. Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 21f., 61f.

94 Wenn man bedenkt, dass solche Apparate erhältlich waren, ist es in der Tat unverständlich, dass sie nicht benutzt wurden, da sie für einen effektiven, fließbandartigen Massenmord unabdingbare Voraussetzung gewesen wären.

95 Kremas I bis III.

96 Kremas IV & V und die Bunker.

97 Dies stimmt nur für die betrachteten Räume in den Krematorien II & III sowie für die Bunker. Die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I lag neben dem Ofenraum, der, wenn in Betrieb, das gesamte Gebäude aufgeheizt hätte. Die relevanten Räume der Krematorien IV & V hatten koks-

Die Kammern sind zu klein, um die behauptete Anzahl von Personen aufzunehmen.[98] Die Türen gehen alle nach innen auf,[99] eine Situation, welche die Entfernung der Leichen verhindert hätte. Falls die Kammern mit Opfern vollgestopft wurden, hätte keinerlei Zirkulation des Gases innerhalb des Raumes stattfinden können. Außerdem: hätte sich die Kammer über einen längeren Zeitraum mit Gas gefüllt, so wären diejenigen, die Zyklon B durch die Dachöffnungen hineinwarfen und später den Tod der Opfer feststellen wollten, selbst durch HCN getötet worden.[100] Keine der angeblichen Gaskammern war entsprechend der Planung von Entlausungskammern gebaut worden, die tatsächlich jahrelang auf sichere Art und Weise betrieben wurden.[101] Keine dieser Kammern war entsprechend der bekannten und bewährten Technik gebaut worden, wie sie zu jener Zeit in den Vereinigten Staaten angewendet wurde. Es mutet ungewöhnlich an, dass die Konstrukteure dieser angeblichen Gaskammern niemals die Technologie der Vereinigten Staaten zu Rate gezogen und angewendet haben, da die USA das einzige Land ist, in dem damals Häftlinge mit Gas hingerichtet wurden.[102]

---

befeuerte Öfen.

98 Rein physikalisch gesehen gilt dies nur für einige Behauptungen, zum Beispiel solche, die um die 2.000 oder mehr Opfer in den Leichenkellern der Krematorien II & III behaupten (siehe Anm. 78). Da man militärische Disziplin und Kooperation von den Opfern nicht erwarten kann, ist es unrealistisch, eine höhere Dichte als fünf Personen pro Quadratmeter anzunehmen. Bei einer Bodenfläche von 210 m² in den relevanten Leichenkellern der Krematorien II & III wäre die physikalische Grenze daher bei etwa 1.000 Personen gelegen. Ob ein dermaßen dicht gepackter Raum wie behauptet kontinuierlich hätte betrieben werden können – so mangelhaft ausgerüstet, wie er war – ist freilich eine ganz andere Frage.

99 Dies stimmt nicht. Krematorium I: Die Tür zum Waschraum öffnet nach außen. Die Tür zum Ofenraum war eine Pendeltür, die weder gasdicht noch paniksicher gemacht werden konnte (siehe "SS-Neubauleitung, K.L. Auschwitz – Krematorium", 30.11.30, 1940; RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 135; "Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a B.W. 11, Krematorium", 10.4.1942; RGVA, 502-2-146, S. 21; entnommen: C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I*, aaO. (Anm. 93), Dok. 1, 4, S. 115, 119; vgl. C. Mattogno, "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 1: Die Decke der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), S. 267-274). Die Türen der Krematorien II & III waren nach außen öffnende Doppeltüren (siehe J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), Pläne auf S. 322 (21.9.1942; Pressac datiert ihn irrtümlich auf 1943) S. 285, 302 (19.12.1942), S. 308 (19.3.1943), S. 311 (20.3.1943)). Doppeltüren konnten ebenso weder gasdicht verriegelt noch paniksicher gemacht werden. Krematorien IV & V: Alle Türen der zwei betrachteten Hauptträume öffneten nach außen; zwei dieser Türen öffneten in einen Flur, von dem manchmal ebenso behauptet wird, er habe als Gaskammer gedient. Er hatte eine dritte, nach außen öffnende Türe in einen weiteren Flur (siehe J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), Plan auf S. 401; siehe Abb. 8 auf S. 65 des vorliegenden Buches).

100 HCN tötet nicht so schnell. Das kurze Hineinschauen in eine mit HCN gefüllt Kammer reicht ohnehin nicht aus.

101 Dies ist insbesondere wahr in Anbetracht des hohen Standards der DEGESCH-Kreislaufentlausungskammern. Für einen wohldurchdachten, industrialisierten, fließbandartigen Massenmord muss man einen solchen Standard tatsächlich voraussetzen.

102 Obwohl deutsche Techniker nach dem Ausbruch des Krieges zwischen Deutschland und den USA Ende 1941 kaum mehr Zugriff auf US-Technologie bekommen konnten, hatten größere

Die Anlagen von Majdanek sind gleichermaßen ungeeignet, den angeblichen Zweck zu erfüllen. Erstens befindet sich dort ein wiederaufgebautes Krematorium mit einer angeblichen Gaskammer. Die einzigen Teile des Gebäudes, die vor dem Neubau vorhanden waren, sind die Verbrennungsöfen.[103] Angeblich wurde das Gebäude an Hand von Plänen wiederaufgebaut, die es nicht gibt. Die Anlage ist so gebaut, dass kein Gas innerhalb der angeblichen Kammer zurückgehalten werden konnte. Die Kammer selbst ist zu klein, um die ihr zugeschriebene Anzahl von Opfern zu fassen. Das Gebäude ist zu feucht und kalt, um darin Zyklon B wirksam einzusetzen. Das Gas hätte die Öfen erreicht[104] und würde nach Tötung aller Techniker eine Explosion verursacht und das Gebäude zerstört haben.[105] Außerdem ist die Bauart, gegossener Beton, völlig anders als die anderen Gebäude der Stätte. Kurz gesagt, das Gebäude konnte nicht zu dem behaupteten Zweck benutzt worden sein und erfüllt konstruktionstechnisch nicht einmal die geringsten Anforderungen an Gaskammern.

Die zweite Anlage in Majdanek ist in den Lagerplänen als U-förmiges Gebäude eingezeichnet, jedoch in Wirklichkeit besteht sie aus zwei separaten Gebäuden. Dieser Komplex wird als Bad- und Desinfektionsgebäude 1 und 2 bezeichnet. Eines dieser Gebäude ist definitiv eine Entlausungsstation und genauso ausgelegt wie die allgemein als solche anerkannten Entlausungsanlagen in Birkenau. Das zweite Gebäude ist etwas anders. Dessen Vorderteil enthält einen Duschraum und eine angebliche Gaskammer. Das Vorhandensein blauer Farbflecken in diesem Raum steht in Einklang mit den blauen Farbflecken, die man in der Entlausungsanlage in Birkenau findet. Dieser Raum hat zwei Dachluken zur Entlüftung des Raumes nach einem Entlausungsvorgang.[106] Das Zyklon B dürfte mit der Hand auf den

---

deutsche Bibliotheken doch immer eine große Auswahl englischer technischer Fachliteratur. Meines Wissens enthält diese jedoch keine Daten über US-Hinrichtungstechnologien, die immerhin keinen bedeutenden Sektor US-amerikanischer Ingenieurstechnik darstellte. Leuchters Angaben scheinen daher ein wenig weit hergeholt.

[103] Dieses Gebäude wurde nicht rekonstruiert, siehe Anm. 84. Dennoch ist Leuchters Bewertung bezüglich der technischen Mängel desjenigen Raumes dieses Gebäudes korrekt, der angeblich als Gaskammer benutzt worden sein soll, da dieser Raum nur von anderen Räumen betreten werden konnte und kann, Öffnungen in der Wand hat, die nicht verschlossen werden konnten, und keine Lüftungsvorrichtung besaß. Diesbezüglich und bezüglich der folgenden Details über die angeblichen Gaskammern von Majdanek siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 135-184.

[104] Da dieser Raum nicht verschlossen werden konnte, wäre jeder sich im Gebäude Aufhaltende getötet worden.

[105] Dies ist nicht wahrscheinlich, siehe Anm. 89.

[106] Für diese Behauptung gibt es stützende dokumentarische Beweise; siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 174f. Wenn wie bisweilen behauptet diese Öffnungen der Einfüllung von Zyklon B dienten, könnten sie nicht für eine Lüftung benutzt worden sein, denn dafür hätten sie vom Lüftungsschacht getrennt werden müssen. Eine Lüftung mit Hilfe der Türen war unmöglich, da eine davon in den Duschraum öffnete, die andere dagegen nach innen aufging – und überhaupt: sie konnte sogar von innen geöffnet werden, was den Häftlingen die

Fußboden ausgelegt worden sein. Dieser Raum ist mit Sicherheit kein Exekutionsraum. Er besitzt eine Einrichtung zur Luftumwälzung, aber keinen Schornstein für die Entlüftung.[107] Er ist, ebenso wie die anderen Anlagen, nicht für eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer entworfen oder geeignet.

Im hinteren Teil dieses Gebäudes befinden sich die angeblichen Versuchs-Gaskammern. Sie bestehen aus einem Durchgang, einer Kontrollzelle und zwei Kammern, die angeblich als Gaskammern benutzt worden sein sollen. Ein dritter Raum war versiegelt und für eine Besichtigung nicht zugänglich. Die beiden genannten Kammern sind einzigartig, weil in ihnen Rohre zur angeblichen Einleitung von Kohlenmonoxidgas verlegt sind, dessen Dosierung von der Kontrollzelle aus gesteuert worden sein soll. Eine dieser Kammern hat an der Decke den Ansatz zu einer Entlüftungsöffnung, die aber augenscheinlich niemals durchgemeißelt worden ist.[107] Die andere Kammer besitzt eine Warmluft-Umwälzanlage zum Einblasen von Warmluft. Diese Umwälzanlage ist aber unsachgemäß konstruiert, da die Lufteinlass- und -auslassöffnungen viel zu dicht beieinander liegen. Außerdem fehlt eine Entlüftungsvorrichtung.[108] Bemerkenswert für beide Kammern ist eine Nut oder Rille, die in die vier (4) Stahltüren eingelassen ist und geeignet sein dürfte, eine Dichtung aufzunehmen. Dem Vernehmen nach sollen beide Kammern für den Einsatz von Zyklon B und Kohlenmonoxid verwendet worden sein. Das kann aber nicht stimmen.

Von diesen beiden Kammern ist eine nicht fertiggestellt und hätte niemals für Kohlenmonoxid verwendet werden können. Sie ist auch nicht für HCN konstruiert, obwohl sie für diesen Zweck verwendet worden sein soll.[109] Die größere Kammer war nicht für den Gebrauch von HCN entworfen worden.[110] Entgegen dem Schild an der Tür, wonach dies "Versuchskammern" waren, wären diese Kammern ungeeignet gewesen für eine Hinrichtung mittels CO, weil es notwendig wäre, 4.000 Teile pro Million (die zum Tode führende Konzentration) bei einem Druck von 2,5 Atmosphären einzubringen.[111] Beiden Kammern fehlen die Konstruktionserfordernisse

---

Flucht erlaubt hätte. Zudem hat dieser Raum ein normales Fenster, das von den eingesperrten Häftlingen zertrümmert worden wäre.

[107] Der Schacht, der die Öffnungen in der Decke mit dem Kamin verband, wurde nach dem Krieg entfernt, da das Dach umgebaut wurde.

[108] Die Kammer war anfangs als Heißluftentwesungsanlage entworfen und benutzt worden, und als solche brauchte sie keine Lüftungsanlage. Siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, ebd., S. 169, 171.

[109] Diese Kammer hatte eine Öffnung in der Wand und konnte daher für keinen Zweck dienen, bei dem Giftgas freigesetzt wird, ebd., S. 170, 392.

[110] Da ihre Wände blaue Flecken von Eisenblau haben, beweist dies die Verwendung von HCN in dieser Kammer zu irgendeinem Zeitpunkt, obgleich nur zum Zweck der Läusetötung, da die Kammer keine Öffnung zur Einführung von Zyklon B von außen hat; ebd., S. 169, 391.

[111] Es ist nicht nötig, Räume unter Druck zu setzen, um einen bestimmten Prozentsatz an CO zu erzielen. Es wird behauptet, die Räume seien mit CO aus Stahlflaschen über Stahlrohre gefüllt worden. Die letzteren befinden sich immer noch in diesen beiden Räumen (ebd., S. 391). Al-

für die Entlüftung, Beheizung und Zirkulation sowie für eine Abdichtung. Nirgends wurden Backsteine, Verputz oder Mörtel mit Versiegelungsmaterial überstrichen, weder innen noch außen.

Ein bemerkenswertes Charakteristikum dieses Komplexes ist ein tieferliegender ausgemauerter Gehweg, der die Kammern außen von drei Seiten umgibt. Dies ist vollkommen unvereinbar mit einem intelligenten Umgang mit Gas, weil eventuell durchsickerndes Gas sich in diesem tieferliegenden Graben ansammeln und, geschützt vor Windeinwirkung, sich nicht verflüchtigen würde.[112] Dies hätte den gesamten Bereich zu einer Todesfalle gemacht, besonders bei Verwendung von HCN.

Der Autor muss daraus folgern, dass niemals die Absicht bestanden hat, diese Anlage für einen auch nur begrenzten Einsatz von HCN zu verwenden.

3.13. Krematorien

Eine grundlegende Betrachtung über Krematorien sowohl alten auch neuen Typs muss vorweggenommen werden, um die Funktionsfähigkeit der deutschen Krematorien sowie die ihnen zugeschriebenen Aufgaben beurteilen zu können.[113]

Die Einäscherung von Leichen ist keine neue Idee. Zahlreiche Kulturen haben sie seit vielen Jahrhunderten gehandhabt. Obwohl seit Tausenden von Jahren üblich, hat die katholische Kirche sie missbilligt, weshalb sie nicht praktiziert wurde, bis die Kirche gegen Ende des 18. Jahrhunderts ihre Ablehnung aufgab.

Kremierung war dem orthodoxen Judentum verboten. Zu Beginn des 19. Jahrhunderts praktizierte man in Europa erneut die Kremierung von Leichen in begrenztem Maße. Sie erschien vorteilhaft, um Krankheiten einzudämmen, bietet sparsame Flächennutzung in übervölkerten Gebieten und erübrigt das Lagern von Leichen im Winter, wenn der Boden gefroren ist. Europas älteste Krematorien wurden mit Kohle oder Koks befeuert.

---

lerdings beweist die Tatsache, dass einer dieser Räume eine Öffnung in der Wand hatte, die nicht geschlossen werden konnte, dass die Stahlrohre nicht dazu dienten, den Raum mit irgendetwas Giftigen zu füllen. Zudem trägt die heute in dieser Örtlichkeit präsentierte Stahlflasche, von der das Museum Majdanek behauptet, es sei die originale Flasche, deutlich die Aufschrift "CO_2" als ihrem ursprünglichen Inhalt. CO_2 ist nicht giftig! Ebd., S. 167.

[112] Es ist nicht sicher, ob der gegenwärtige vertiefte Gehweg ein ursprünglicher Bestandteil ist oder ob er nach dem Kriege hinzugefügt wurde. Da HCN aber – im Gegensatz zu den meisten anderen Giftgasen – ein wenig leichter ist als Luft, ist es nicht wahrscheinlich, dass es sich an einem solchen Ort anreichern würde.

[113] Für einen geschichtlichen Überblick der Entwicklung der Kremierungen siehe C. Mattogno, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: E. Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 80), S. 281-320, hier S. 282-287; detaillierter: Carlo Mattogno, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz. A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

Die Brennkammer, in der üblicherweise die Leichen zu Asche verbrannt wird, heißt korrekt Muffel. Die ältesten Muffeln waren eigentlich nur Öfen, in denen die flüssigen Stoffe aus den Leichen herausgekocht und die Restbestände zu Asche reduziert wurden. Knochen können nicht verbrannt werden, sie müssen auch heute noch pulverisiert werden.[114] Die früheren Mörser und Stampfer wurden jedoch durch Mühlen ersetzt. Modernen Kremierungsöfen werden meistens mit Gas befeuert, obwohl noch einige für Ölheizung geliefert werden. In den Vereinigten Staaten und Kanada gibt es keine mehr, die mit Kohle oder Koks beheizt werden.

Die älteren Kremierungsöfen waren lediglich Trocken- bzw. Backöfen, die die menschlichen Überreste einfach austrockneten. In modernen Muffeln aus schamotteverkleidetem Stahl wird der Leichnam durch feuerspeiende Gebläsedüsen in kurzer Zeit in Brand gesetzt und rasch verbrannt. Moderne Kremierungsöfen sind zudem mit einem zweiten bzw. Nachbrenner ausgerüstet zwecks Nachverbrennung aller Schadstoffe im Abgas. Diesen Nachbrenner haben die staatlichen Behörden vorgeschrieben, die die Reinhaltung der Luft zu überwachen haben. Es ist festzuhalten, dass die Verbrennung menschlicher Überreste nicht zur Luftverschmutzung beiträgt. Diese wird ausschließlich durch die verwendeten fossilen Brennstoffe verursacht. Ein elektrisch beheizter Kremierungsofen würde keine Luftverschmutzung verursachen, wenn auch sein Betrieb unerschwinglich kostspielig ist.

Diese modernen Kremierungsöfen verbrennen bei einer Temperatur von 1100°C und mehr, der Nachbrenner mit ca. 900°C. Diese hohe Temperatur setzt den Leichnam in Brand bis zur Selbstveraschung, so dass der Brenner dann ausgeschaltet werden kann. Holzsärge und Papierbehälter werden heutzutage mit dem Körper mitverbrannt – was in der Vergangenheit nicht der Fall war – wobei sich jedoch infolge der hohen Temperatur die Einäscherungszeit nicht verlängert. Einige europäische Anlagen arbeiten traditionell mit einer niedrigeren Temperatur von 800°C und brauchen daher länger.

Moderne Kremierungsöfen können einen Leichnam in 1,25 Stunden einäschern, wenn sie mit einer Temperatur von 1100°C oder mehr arbeiten sowie mit einem Druckluftgebläse von 70 m³/min versehen sind.[115] Das ergibt theoretisch 19,2 Leichen bei einem 24-stündigen Betrieb. Die Empfehlung durch den Hersteller erlaubt für normalen und nachhaltigen Betrieb drei (3) oder weniger Kremierungen am Tag. Ältere, mit Öl Kohle oder

[114] Die organischen Bestandteile von Knochen verbrennen sehr wohl, falls die Ofentemperatur ausreichend hoch ist, wobei ein sehr sprödes anorganisches Skelett zurückbleibt, das auf leichteste Berührung hin und oft sogar von selbst zu Asche zerfällt.

[115] Derart viel Frischluft würde eine einzelne Kremierungsmuffel wohl schnell auskühlen. Der Wert scheint zu hoch und mag für mehrere Kremierungsöfen bzw. -muffeln gelten.

Tabelle 2: Theoretische und realistische Höchstkapazität der Krematorien in 24 Stunden

Krema I:	3 Öfen, je 2 Muffeln		
	6 Muffeln × 6,8 Leichen	40,8	
	6 Muffeln × 3 Leichen		18
Krema II:	5 Öfen, je 3 Muffeln		
	15 Muffeln × 6,8 Leichen	102,0	
	15 Muffeln × 3 Leichen		45
Krema III:	5 Öfen, je 3 Muffeln		
	15 Muffeln × 6,8 Leichen	102,0	
	15 Muffeln × 3 Leichen		45
Krema IV:	2 Öfen, je 4 Muffeln		
	8 Muffeln × 6,8 Leichen	54,4	
	8 Muffeln × 3 Leichen		24
Krema V:	2 Öfen, je 4 Muffeln		
	8 Muffeln × 6,8 Leichen	54,4	
	8 Muffeln × 3 Leichen		24
Majdanek I:	2 Öfen, je 1 Muffel		
	2 Muffeln × 6,8 Leichen	13,6	
	2 Muffeln × 3 Leichen		6
Majdanek II:[117]	5 Öfen, je 3 Muffeln		
	15 Muffeln × 6,8 Leichen	102,0	
	6 Muffeln × 3 Leichen		45
Summe kremierter Leichen 24 Stunden (theoretisch)		**469**	
Summe kremierter Leichen 24 Stunden (realistisch)			**207**

Koks befeuerte Öfen mit Druckluft (aber keiner direkten Flammeneinwirkung) brauchten normalerweise 3,5 bis 4 Stunden pro Leichnam.[116]

Theoretisch könnten auf diese Weise maximal 6,8 Leichen binnen 24 Stunden verbrannt werden. Ein Normalbetrieb erlaubt ein Maximum von drei (3) Kremierungen binnen 24 Stunden. Diese Errechnungen basieren auf einer Leiche pro Muffel und Einäscherung. Diese modernen Kremie-

[116] Dies ist nicht richtig. In zivilen Krematorien wird die nächste Leiche – üblicherweise in einem Sarg platziert, der die Verbrennung durch die Abschirmung der Leiche von der Ofenhitze anfangs verlangsamt, später jedoch wegen der zusätzlich zugeführten Hitze beschleunigt – erst in die Muffel eingeführt, wenn die vorhergehende völlig eingeäschert und deren Asche entfernt worden ist. Diese Prozedur wurde in Auschwitz während der Notzeiten, hervorgerufen durch die wütenden Fleckfieberepidemien, mit Sicherheit nicht eingehalten. Zunächst einmal waren die Auschwitzer Ofenmuffeln zu klein, um den Einschub von Särgen zu erlauben. Sodann konnte die nächste Leiche bereits eingeführt werden, nachdem die meisten Körperteile der vorangegangenen Leiche durch den Rost in die Nachverbrennungskammer (Aschenkammer) unterhalb der Muffel gefallen waren. Dieser Vorgang konnte deutlich weniger als eine Stunde dauern in Abhängigkeit von der Bauweise der Öfen. Die Öfen in Auschwitz konnten derart kurze Kremierungszeiten nicht ganz erreichen, aber mit etwa einer Stunde waren sie immer noch viel schneller, als von Leuchter behauptet. Für Einzelheiten siehe die Studie von C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 113). Daher sind sämtliche nachfolgenden Berechnungen Fred Leuchters ***irrelevant*** für Auschwitz und Majdanek.

[117] Leuchters Zahlen sind falsch: das neue Krematorium in Majdanek hatte nur 5 Muffeln insgesamt; vgl. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 113-118.

rungsöfen sind mit feuerfesten Backsteinen ausgekleidete Vollstahlkonstruktionen. Der Brennstoff wird über Rohre direkt in die Muffel geleitet, und alle Kontrollvorrichtungen werden elektrisch und vollautomatisch bedient. Die mit Kohle oder Koks beheizten Krematoriumsöfen brannten nicht mit stets gleichbleibender Temperatur (etwa 900°C maximal) und mussten daher ständig in Handarbeit befeuert, und die Temperatur ständig manuell gedrosselt oder erhöht werden. Da es keine direkte Flammeinwirkung auf den Leichnam gab, fachte das Gebläse lediglich die Flammen an und erhöhte die Temperatur im Ofen. Mit dieser primitiven Arbeitsmethode wurde wahrscheinlich eine Durchschnittstemperatur von etwa 760°C erreicht.[118]

Die in den untersuchten deutschen Anlagen eingesetzten Krematorien waren älteren Typs aus roten Backsteinen und Mörtel erbaut und mit feuerfestem Schamott ausgekleidet. Alle Öfen hatten mehrere Muffeln, einige waren mit Druckluftgebläsen versehen, jedoch hatte keines eine direkte Verbrennung oder einen Nachbrenner. Mit Ausnahme einer Anlage in Majdanek, die nicht mehr existiert, wurden sie alle mit Koks beheizt. Keine der untersuchten Muffeln war für die gleichzeitige Verbrennung mehrerer Leichen ausgelegt.[119] Es sei angemerkt, dass die Muffel, sofern sie nicht für eine größere Aufnahmekapazität konstruiert ist, die zur Verbrennung hineingegebenen Materialien über eine Leiche hinaus nicht einäschern würde.[120] Die theoretische und realistische[121] Höchstkapazität eines Krematoriums in 24 Stunden, die sich auf die Einäscherung eines (1) Leichnams pro Muffel bezieht, ist in Tabelle 1 zu finden.

---

[118] Die Temperaturen konnten tatsächlich Werte bis zu 870°C erreichen.

[119] Dies stimmt, da die Ofentüren zu klein waren, um mehrere Leichen einzuführen (60 cm × 60 cm, mit einem Rundbogen oben und Rollen für die Leichenbahre unten, wodurch die nutzbare Höhe noch weiter verringert wurde). Noch nicht einmal ein durchschnittlicher Sarg hätte durch diese Türen gepasst.

[120] Die Gasgeneratoren (Feuerungsstellen) der Auschwitzer Öfen waren nur zur Erzeugung der Wärmemenge ausgelegt, die für die Einäscherung einer Leiche pro Muffel benötigt wurde. Das würde zwar die Platzierung von mehr als einer Leiche in jeder Muffel nicht verhindern (obwohl mehr als zwei nicht durch die Türe gepasst hätten), jedoch konnte die anfangs benötige Hitze zur Verdampfung der Körperflüssigkeit von diesen Generatoren nicht erzeugt werden, so dass die Muffeln ausgekühlt wären, was wiederum den Kremierungsvorgang verzögert hätte. Zudem hätte die nach Verdampfung des Körperwassers erzeugt Überschusshitze, erzeugt von mehreren in einer Muffel brennenden Leichen, die Muffel überhitzt und anschließend den Fuchs und Kamin, wodurch diese möglicherweise beschädigt worden wären.

[121] Basierend auf der Annahme, dass Koksöfen nicht nur jeden Tag heruntergefahren, gereinigt und wieder angefeuert werden mussten, sondern dass die tatsächliche Betriebszeit zudem durch Wartung und Reparaturen weiter verringert wurde. Leuchters Annahme von nur 44% Betriebszeit ist etwas theoretisch, doch wie Mattognos Studie zeigt ("Die Krematoriumsöfen…", Anm. 113) ist sie realistisch.

3.14. Forensische Betrachtungen zu HCN, Cyanidverbindungen und Krematorien

Wie schon erwähnt, wurden gezielt forensische Proben von Backsteinen, Mörtel, Beton und Sedimenten von Stätten in Polen genommen.[122] Cyanide und Cyanidverbindungen können an einem gewissen Standort lange Zeit verbleiben,[123] und wenn sie nicht mit anderen Chemikalien reagieren, können sie in Backsteinen und Mörtel herumwandern.[124]

Aus den angeblichen Gaskammern der Krematorien I, II, III, IV und V in Auschwitz wurden 31 Proben gezielt entnommen. Eine Kontrollprobe wurde aus der Entlausungsanlage Nr. 1 in Birkenau entnommen.[125] Diese Kontrollprobe wurde aus einer Entlausungskammer entnommen, von der bekannt war, dass dort Cyanid verwendet worden ist, was auch durch das Vorhandensein von Blaufärbung offenbar wurde. Die chemische Untersuchung der Kontrollprobe Nr. 32 zeigte einen Cyanidgehalt von 1.050 mg/kg, eine sehr hohe Konzentration. Die Beschaffenheit der Standorte, aus denen diese Proben entnommen wurden, ist die gleiche wie der Standort, aus dem die Kontrollprobe stammt: kalt, dunkel und feucht. Nur bei den Kremas IV und V war es anders,[126] da diese dem Sonnenlicht ausgesetzt waren (die Gebäude waren abgerissen) und weil das Sonnenlicht die Zersetzung von nicht komplexiertem Cyanid beschleunigen kann.[127] Das

---

[122] Die Art von Leuchters Probenentnahme ist kritisiert worden. Einige Filmaufnahmen von seiner Arbeitsweise zeigt Errol Morris' Dokumentarfilm *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, 12. Mai 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04; cf. William Halvorsen, "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter", *The Revisionist*, no. 3, 2000 (www.codoh.com/library/document/411). In einem Fall fischte Leuchter zum Beispiel einen Backstein aus einer Wasserpfütze im zusammengebrochenen Leichenkeller 1 des Krema II. Solche Backsteine sind weder dazu geneigt, langzeitstabile Eisencyanidverbindungen zu bilden, noch kann mit Sicherheit gesagt werden, was der genaue Herkunftsort und die Geschichte eines solchen Fragments ist, das Leuchter aus der Pfütze zog.

[123] Dies trifft insbesondere auf Eisencyanidverbindungen vom Typ des sogenannte Eisenblau zu, oft u.a. auch als Preußisch Blau, Berliner Blau, Turnbulls Blau genannt. Sie sind im Prinzip unzerstörbar. Siehe die Langzeittests durchgeführt von J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Transaction of the Institute for Metal Finishings*, 35 (1958), S. 353-384; ebd., 59 (1981), S. 35-39; für mehr Details zur Stabilität dieser Verbindungen siehe *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 204-216.

[124] Dies trifft auf die Vorläufer des Eisenblau zu: Alkali- und Erdalkali-Metallsalze des Eisen(II)- und Eisen(III)-Cyanids (Hexacyanoferrate). Die Auswirkung dieser Migration kann man in den Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammern erkennen, wo sich diese Verbindungen aufgrund wandernder Mauerfeuchtigkeit an bestimmten Stellen der Wandoberfläche anreicherten und sich letztendlich in Eisenblau umwandelten; siehe die Abbildungen in *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, ebd., Farbabbildungen (passim), sowie die Diskussion auf den S. 319-327.

[125] Leuchter meint damit den Zyklon-B-Entlausungstrakt des Gebäudes BW5a im Bauabschnitt BAIa in Birkenau. Es gibt ein weiteres, ähnliches Gebäude BW5b im Bauabschnitt BAIb.

[126] Da die Herkunft des Baumaterials dieser wiedererrichteten Mauerfragmente von Krematorium IV und V unbekannt ist, können diese Proben nicht interpretiert werden (siehe Anm. 88).

[127] Sonnenlicht hat nur einen marginalen Einfluss auf die Zerstörung von Eisenblau, jedoch be-

Cyanid verbindet sich im Mörtel und in Backsteinen mit Eisen und wird zu eisenhaltigem Cyanid oder Berliner Blau Pigment,[128] einer sehr stabilen Eisen-Cyanid-Verbindung.[123]

Die Stellen, von denen die analysierten Proben entnommen wurden, sind in Tabelle 3 dargelegt.

Tabelle 2: Probenentnahmestellen

Auschwitz I:	
Krema I:	Proben #25 bis #31
Birkenau (Auschwitz II):	
Krema II:	Proben #1 bis #7
Krema III:	Proben #8 bis #11
Krema IV:	Proben #13 bis #20
Krema V:	Proben #21 bis #24

Probe #12 besteht aus Dichtungsmaterial aus der Sauna in Birkenau
Probe #32 ist die Kontrollprobe aus der Entlausungsanlage Nr. 1 in Birkenau

Bemerkenswert ist, dass fast alle Muster negative Ergebnisse ergaben, und dass die wenigen, die positiv waren, nahe der Nachweisgrenze lagen (1 mg/kg):[129] 6,7 mg/kg bei Krema III; 7,9 mg/kg bei Krema I.[130] Das Fehlen von ins Gewicht fallenden positiven Laborergebnissen bei Proben aller getesteten Standorte im Vergleich zur Kontrollprobe, die 1.050 mg/kg enthielt, stützt die Beweise, wonach diese Anlagen keine Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern waren. Die festgestellten geringfügigen Spuren dürften anzeigen, dass diese Gebäude irgendwann einmal mit Zyklon B entwest worden sind, wie das bei allen Gebäuden dieser Lager der Fall war.[131]

Zudem weisen die Bereiche mit blauer Farbtönung einen hohen Eisengehalt auf,[132] was auf Eisencyanide hinweist anstatt Blausäure.[133]

---

schleunigen Umwelteinflüsse die Reaktion von den Vorverbindungen zum äußerst stabilen Eisenblau, siehe *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 211f., 319-327.

128 Bezüglich des genauen Mechanismus dafür, einschließlich überschüssigen Cyanids als Agens für die Reaktion von Fe^{III}-Cyanid zu Fe^{II}-Cyanid, siehe ebd., S. 189-204, 217-226.

129 Die Nachweisgrenze dieser Methode von l mg/kg wurde für flüssige Proben bestimmt. Da Baumaterialproben fest sind und üblicherweise hohe Mengen an Carbonaten enthalten (Mörtel, Zement, Beton), die die Methode stören (falsch positiv), liegt die Nachweisgrenze wahrscheinlich merklich höher als l mg/kg. Wiederholte Analysen von Mörtel- und Betonproben mit Ergebnissen unter 10 mg/kg haben dies gezeigt, da ihre Ergebnisse nicht reproduziert werden konnten. Es ist daher am angemessensten zu sagen, dass Analysenergebnisse fester Proben unter 10 mg/kg nicht eindeutig interpretierbar sind und daher als nicht nachgewiesen gelten sollten. Siehe ebd., S. 303-305.

130 Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass Leuchters Probe Nr. 28 (1,3 mg Cyanid pro kg) irrtümlich an einem Ort genommen wurde, der während des Krieges nicht Teil der Leichenhalle war, die eine Menschengaskammer gewesen sein soll. Tatsächlich war diese Wand Teil des Waschraumes, für den keine Anwendung von Zyklon B behauptet wird. Dies hebt die Bedeutung und Richtigkeit meiner vorhergehenden Anmerkung hervor.

131 Bedenkt man die Unmöglichkeit, solche kleine Werte zu interpretieren, wäre die korrekte Bewertung, dass sie die Verwendung von Zyklon B in diesen Räumlichkeiten gar nicht schlüssig beweisen können.

132 Der Eisengehalt der daraufhin analysierten Proben ist nicht merklich höher als in anderen Proben ohne Blaufärbung (siehe *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 313f.). Baumaterialien wie Ziegelsteine, Beton und Mörtel haben einen natürlichen Eisengehalt in dieser Größenordnung (1-3%). Er stammt von den Bestandteilen von Lehm (für Ziegelsteine), Zement und Sand (für Beton und Mörtel), die einen Eisenoxid-Gehalt bis zu 5% haben. Siehe ebd., S. 218-220.

133 Da HCN eine äußerst flüchtige und chemisch recht instabile Flüssigkeit ist, konnte man nicht

Man hätte in den Proben aus den angeblichen Gaskammern einen höheren Cyanidbefund erwarten müssen (aufgrund des größeren Bedarfs an Gas, das dort angeblich zur Anwendung gekommen ist[134]) als den, der in der Kontrollprobe gefunden wurde.[135] Da jedoch das Gegenteil wahr ist, muss daraus sowie aus alle anderen Beweisen, die sich anlässlich der Inspektion ergeben haben, gefolgert werden, dass diese Anlagen keine Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern waren.

Beweise für die Funktion der Krematorien gibt es nicht, da die Öfen von Krema I vollkommen neu aufgebaut wurden, die Kremas II und III teilweise zerstört wurden, wobei Teile fehlen, und da die Kremas IV und V verschwunden sind.[136] In Majdanek ist ein Krema vollkommen verschwunden, während das zweite Krematorium mit Ausnahme der Öfen nachträglich wieder aufgebaut worden ist. Bei der Besichtigung des Aschehaufen-Mahnmals in Majdanek sieht man Asche von ungewöhnlicher beiger Farbe. Echte menschliche Einäscherungsasche erscheint austergrau, wie dem Autor aus eigenen Untersuchungen bekannt ist. Der am Majdanek-Denkmal heute vorzufindenden Mischung könnte Sand beigegeben worden sein.

In diesem Abschnitt wird der Verfasser auch die angebliche Verbrennung (Kremierung) in offenen Gräben besprechen.

Der Autor hat die Verbrennungsgruben in Birkenau persönlich inspiziert und fotografiert. Hierbei ist der hohe Grundwasserspiegel dieser Gruben höchst bemerkenswert. Er reicht bis zu ca. 45 cm unterhalb der Erdoberfläche. Laut geschichtlicher Beschreibung dieser Gräben sollen diese 6 Meter tief gewesen seien.[137] Es ist unmöglich, Leichen unter Wasser zu

---

erwarten, es nach 50 Jahren nach der Anwendung noch zu finden. Es sollte heißen: "keine weniger stabilen Cyanidsalze."

[134] Die wenigen Zeugen, die zur angewendeten Menge an Zyklon B Angaben machten, behaupteten ähnliche Mengen wie bei Entwesungen, siehe *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 249f. Allerdings legen die von wesentlich mehr Zeugen behaupteten kurzen Hinrichtungszeiten in Verbindung mit den technischen Eigenschaften der angeblichen Gaskammern nahe, dass die angewendete Giftgas-Konzentration bedeutend höher gelegen haben muss als bei den Entwesungen; siehe ebd., S. 250-270; siehe auch Kapitel 4.3. dieses Abschnitts.

[135] Hier kommt Leuchter zu voreiligen Schlüssen. Um in Menschengaskammern höhere Konzentrationen zu erwarten als in Entwesungskammern, muss nicht nur die angewandte Konzentration des Giftgases betrachtet werden, sondern auch die Zeit, während der die Wände dem Gas ausgesetzt waren, sowie alle möglichen physikalischen und chemischen Bedingungen des Wandmaterials, was auf die Menge gebildeter langzeitstabiler Cyanidrückstände eine drastische Auswirkung haben kann. Siehe Kapitel 4.3. für weitere Details.

[136] Anhand der zugänglichen, sehr detaillierten Dokumentation der Kremierungsanlagen von Auschwitz und anderer ähnlicher Anlagen im Deutschland des Dritten Reiches kann die Arbeitsweise der Auschwitzer Krematorien sehr wohl bestimmt werden, siehe Kapitel 4.4. für mehr Einzelheiten.

[137] Zeugenaussagen für Auschwitz schwanken zwischen 1,50 m und 3 m. S. Dragon: 3 m (J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 171.); M. Nyiszli: 3 yards (ebd., S. 177.); M. Benroubi: 2,50 m (ebd., S. 162); F. Müller: 2 m (Filip Müller, *Sonderbehandlung*, Steinhausen, München 1979, S. 207.); M. Garbarz: 1,50 m (J.-C. Pressac, ebd., S. 164).

verbrennen, auch nicht unter Verwendung eines künstlichen Beschleunigungsmittels (Benzin). Es wurden alle Standorte inspiziert, die offiziell auf den Museumskarten als Gruben bezeichnet sind. Da Birkenau in einem Sumpfgelände errichtet worden war, hatten alle Örtlichkeiten, wie erwartet, einen Grundwasserstand von ca. 60 cm unter der Erdoberfläche. Es ist die Meinung dieses Verfassers, dass es in Birkenau keine Verbrennungsgruben gegeben hat.[138]

3.15. Auschwitz – Krema I

Nach einem ausführlichen Studium der angeblichen Gaskammer im Krema I und nach einer detaillierten Analyse der vorhandenen Bauzeichnungen, die von den Museumsbediensteten erworben wurden, ergibt sich, dass in der Zeit der behaupteten Vergasungen die angebliche Gaskammer zunächst eine Leichenhalle und später ein Luftschutzbunker war. Die vom Autor dieses Berichtes erstellte Zeichnung von Krema I wurde so gestaltet, dass sie den Zeitabschnitt vom 25. September 1941 bis 21. September 1944 wiedergibt. Sie zeigt einen Leichenkeller von etwa 217 m² mit 2 Türöffnungen, von denen sich keine nach außen öffnet. Eine Tür ging in den Ofenraum und die zweite in den Waschraum. Es scheint, dass keine Öffnung eine Tür besessen hatte, aber das konnte nicht mit Sicherheit festgestellt werden, da eine Wand beseitigt worden war und eine Öffnung verlegt wurde.[139] Es sollte angemerkt werden, dass im offiziellen Museums-Reiseführer behauptet wird, das Gebäude sei im gleichen Zustand wie am Tag der Befreiung, dem 27. Januar 1945.[140]

---

[138] Dies wurde durch zwei wissenschaftliche Studien über die Frage bestätigt, ob der Grundwasserspiegel auch während des Krieges so hoch war; siehe Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), S. 2-12; Carlo Mattogno, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", ebd., 6(4) (2002), S. 421-424: nachgedruckt in C. Mattogno, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, 2. Aufl, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 105-138.

[139] Originale Pläne dieser Örtlichkeit zeigen Türen, siehe Anm. 99.

[140] Diese offensichtliche Lüge wurde während eines aufgenommenen Interviews mit einem Direktor des Museums, Franciszek Piper, wiederholt; siehe David Cole, "David Cole in Auschwitz", 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM; teilweise abgedruckt als "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum", *Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), S. 11-13.

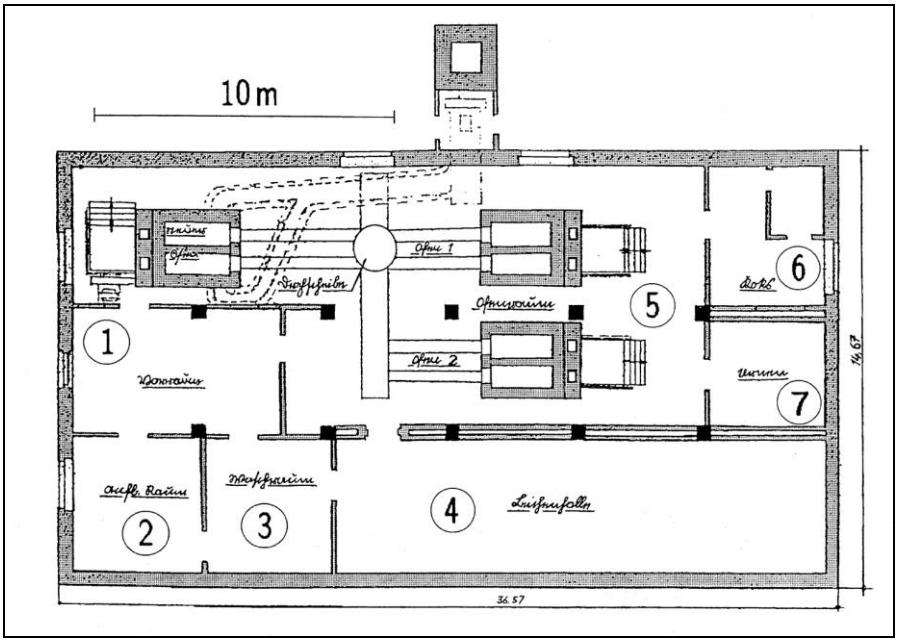

Abbildung 5: *Grundriss des Krematoriums I im Lager Auschwitz I/Stammlager im ursprünglichen Planungszustand. Die Leichenhalle soll später angeblich als "Gaskammer" benutzt worden sein.*[141]
1: Vorraum; 2: Aufbahrungsraum; 3: Waschraum; 4: Leichenhalle; 5: Ofenraum; 6: Koks; 7: Urnen

In der Leichenhalle befinden sich 4 Öffnungen und 1 Heizungskamin.[142] Der Kamin ist offen, und nichts deutet darauf hin, dass er jemals geschlossen gewesen wäre. Die 4 Öffnungen an der Decke waren nicht abgedichtet, und neues Holz zeigt an, dass sie kürzlich umgebaut worden sind.[143] Wände und Decke sind verputzt, der Boden ist aus Beton. Der Raum hat eine Oberfläche von etwa 78 m². Die Decke ist mit Querträgern versehen, und am Boden kann man erkennen, wo die Luftschutzbunkerwände beseitigt worden sind.[144] Die Lichtverkabelung war weder jemals zuvor noch ist sie heute explosionsgeschützt. Im Fußboden sind Abflüsse eingelassen, die mit dem Entwässerungs- und Abwassersystem des Hauptlagers verbunden sind. Unter Annahme einer Fläche von 0,836 m² pro Per-

[141] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 151, 153.

[142] Dabei handelt es sich tatsächlich um einen Lüftungsschacht des Luftschutzbunkers von Ende 1944.

[143] Eine detaillierte Studie dieser Öffnungen und des dokumentarischen Materials dieses Raumes zeigt, dass diese vier Öffnungen nach Kriegsende in das Dach eingefügt wurden; siehe C. Mattogno, "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B – Teil 1", aaO. (Anm. 99).

[144] Beim Entfernen der Trennwände entfernte das Auschwitz-Museum eine Wand zu viel, wodurch der ehemalige Waschraum in die "Gaskammer" mit einbezogen wurde, obwohl er nie ein Teil der ursprünglichen Leichenhalle war. Die ursprüngliche Leichenhalle war daher etwa 20% kleiner als der Raum, der heute den Touristen vorgeführt wird.

son für die erforderliche Gaszirkulation, was einer hohen Dichte entspricht, könnten maximal 94 Personen gleichzeitig in diesen Raum hineinpassen. Es wurde berichtet, dass dieser Raum bis zu 600 Personen aufnehmen konnte.

Wie schon zuvor festgestellt ist die angebliche Hinrichtungsgaskammer nicht konzipiert worden, um in einer solchen Weise genutzt zu werden. Es ist kein Anzeichen eines Entlüftungssystems oder Ventilators irgendeiner Art vorhanden.[145] Das Entlüftungssystem für die angebliche Gaskammer bestand einfach aus vier (4) quadratischen Dachluken, die weniger als zwei 60 cm über das Dach hinausragen.[143]

Eine Entlüftung von HCN-Gas auf diese Weise würde zweifellos zu dem Ergebnis geführt haben, dass das Giftgas das in geringem Abstand gegenüber der Straße gelegene SS-Lazarett erreicht und dort die Patienten und das Sanitätsperson getötet hätte. Da das Gebäude nicht gegen Gaslecks versiegelt war; keine abgedichtete Türen besaß, um das Gas von den Öfen fernzuhalten;[146] Abflüsse hatte, über die das Gas jedes Gebäude im Lager erreicht hätte; kein Heizungssystem, kein Luftumwälzsystem, kein Entlüftungssystem, keinen Gasabzug[145] und kein Gasverteilungssystem hatte; ständig feucht war; aufgrund der Menschen in der Kammer keine Luftzirkulation hatte; keine zufriedenstellende Möglichkeit zur Einbringung von Zyklon B besaß, wäre es schierer Selbstmord gewesen, diesen Leichenraum als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer zu benutzen. Das Ergebnis wäre eine Explosion gewesen[89] sowie Gaslecks, aufgrund derer das gesamte Lager vergast worden wäre.

---

[145] Die ursprüngliche Leichenhalle hatte eine Lüftungsanlage, die der Dokumentenlage folgend der Lüftung einer Leichenhalle diente, nicht aber einer Menschengaskammer. Ihr Abluftschacht führte in den Krematoriumsfuchs, der sowohl die Ofenabgase wie auch die Abluft der Leichenhalle in den Kamin führte; siehe Anm. 93. Wenn in der Leichenhalle große Mengen an Zyklon B benutzt worden wären, hätte das Lüftungssystem diese HCN-Gase zusammen mit den Ofengasen herausgefördert – vorausgesetzt, dass die Öfen in Betrieb waren. Da heiße Gase schnell aufsteigen, hätte dieses mit HCN vermischte Gas für die unmittelbare Umgebung des Krematoriums keine ernsthafte Gefahr dargestellt. Allerdings hätten bestimmte Windböen oder nicht sachgemäß bzw. gar nicht arbeitende Ofen diese Betriebsweise zu einem Desaster für die Umgebung des Krematoriums führen können. Außerdem hätte es zu einer Explosion der in den Ofenfuchs geführten Gase kommen können, sollte es jemals dazu gekommen sein, dass die Konzentration von HCN im Abgas über der Explosionsgrenze lag, etwa weil einige Zyklon-B-Körner nahe der Abluftöffnung hinfielen. So unwahrscheinlich dies ist, ist es nicht unmöglich. Diese Bauweise war daher in der Tat sehr schlecht.

[146] Die Dokumentenlage zeigt, dass in diesem Gebäude erst mit dessen Umbau in einen Luftschutzbunker Ende 1944 gasdichte Türen eingebaut wurden: "Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche", Brief vom Luftschutzleiter in Auschwitz, 26.8.1944, RGVA 502-1-401, S. 37; siehe C. Mattogno, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304, hier S. 301. Die ursprünglichen Türen der Leichenhalle waren weder paniksicher noch gasdicht (siehe Anm. 99).

Tabelle 4: Hypothetische Exekutions- und Einäscherungsrate von Krema I		
Hinrichtungsrate:	94	Personen/Woche (hypothetisch)
Kremierungsrate:	286	Personen/Woche (theoretisch)
	126	Personen/Woche (realistisch)

Ferner: Wenn die Kammer auf diese Wiese verwendet worden wäre, dann hätten (basierend auf den DEGESCH-Angaben von 4 Unzen bzw. 0,25 engl. Pfund auf 100 Kubikfuß) jedes Mal 30,4 Unzen oder 1,9 engl. Pfund Zyklon B (ca. 870 g; das Bruttogewicht von Zyklon B ist dreimal so hoch wie das Zyklon-B-Gas; alle Angaben beziehen sich nur auf Zyklon-B-Gas)[147] über 16 Stunden bei 5° Celsius verwendet werden müssen (so die Zahlenangaben der Deutschen Regierung bezüglich Entwesung). Die Entlüftung musste mindestens 20 Stunden dauern, und anschließend wurden Tests durchzuführen, um festzustellen, ob die Kammer wieder gasfrei war. Es ist zweifelhaft, ob sich das Gas ohne Entlüftungssystem innerhalb einer Woche verflüchtigt hätte.[148] Dies steht im klaren Widerspruch zu der angeblichen Verwendung der Kammer für mehrere Vergasungen am Tag.

Die berechneten theoretischen und realistischen Kapazitäten des Krema I und der angeblichen Hinrichtungsgaskammer bei maximaler Ausnutzung sind in Tabelle 4 aufgeführt.

3.16. Birkenau – Kremas II, III, IV und V

Nach einem bis ins einzelne gehenden Studium ergeben sich folgende Informationen:

Die Krematorien II und III waren spiegelbildliche Anlagen, bestehend aus mehreren Leichenkellern und einem Krematorium mit jeweils 15 Muffeln. Die Leichenkeller lagen unterirdisch und die Kremierungsöfen im Erdgeschoß. Für den Transport der Leichen vom Keller hinauf zum Kremierungsraum wurde ein Aufzug benutzt. Die beiliegenden Zeichnungen wurden unter Verwertung der vom Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museum erhaltenen Original-Baupläne und der vor Ort gemachten eigenen Beobach-

---

147 Um die von Zeugen behaupteten kurzen Hinrichtungszeiten zu erreichen, hätte viel mehr Zyklon B angewandt werden müssen, als was Leuchter hier nahelegt; siehe Anm. 134.

148 Da der Raum eine Lüftungsanlage hatte (siehe Anm. 145), sind Leuchters Berechnungen hier nicht anwendbar. Obwohl die genaue Kapazität dieser Lüftungsanlage unbekannt ist, kann angenommen werden, dass sie nicht besser war als die in den Krematorien II & III installierten, da die im Krematorium I installierte Anlage lediglich eine Übergangslösung war. Die Kapazität der Lüftungsanlagen der Krematorien II &III ist bekannt, so dass Berechnungen der hypothetischen Lüftungszeiten durchgeführt werden können. Demnach würde es mindestens 3 bis 4 Stunden gedauert haben, bevor die dortige angebliche Gaskammer ohne Gasmasken hätte betreten werden können (und mindestens 1½ bis 2 Stunden, bevor man sie mit Gasmasken, aber ohne Schutzanzüge hätte betreten können). Siehe *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 279-285.

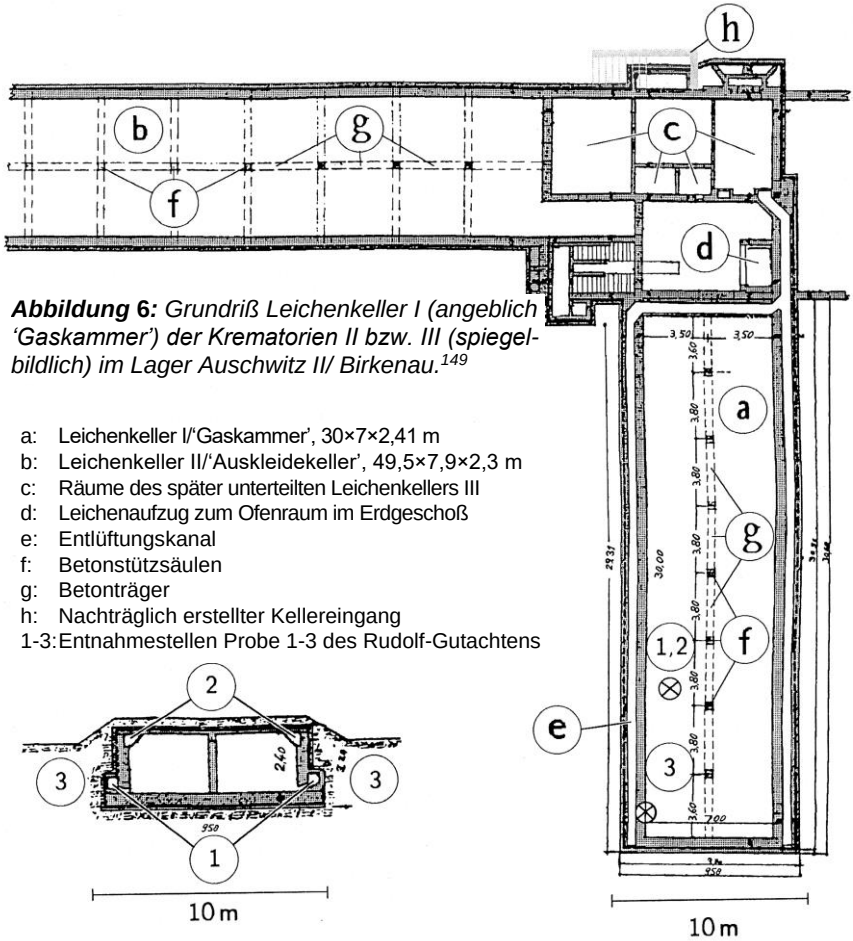

Abbildung 6: *Grundriß Leichenkeller I (angeblich 'Gaskammer') der Krematorien II bzw. III (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/ Birkenau.*[149]

a: Leichenkeller I/'Gaskammer', 30×7×2,41 m
b: Leichenkeller II/'Auskleidekeller', 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: Räume des später unterteilten Leichenkellers III
d: Leichenaufzug zum Ofenraum im Erdgeschoß
e: Entlüftungskanal
f: Betonstützsäulen
g: Betonträger
h: Nachträglich erstellter Kellereingang
1-3: Entnahmestellen Probe 1-3 des Rudolf-Gutachtens

Abbildung 7: *Querschnitt Leichenkeller 1 (angeblich 'Gaskammer') der Krematorien II bzw. III (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/ Birkenau.*[149]
1: Entlüftungskanal; 2: Belüftungskanal; 3: Erdreich

tungen und Messungen zusammengestellt. Das Baumaterial bestand aus Ziegelsteinen, Mörtel und Beton.

Die untersuchten Bereiche waren die angeblichen Gaskammern, die auf beiden Bauzeichnungen als Leichenkeller Nr. 1 eingezeichnet sind. Wie bereits bezüglich Krematorium I festgestellt, gab es auch hier keine Ventilation,[150] kein Heizungssystem, kein Luftumwälzungssystem, keine Versiegelung des Innen- oder Außenmauerwerks und zudem keine Türen in

[149] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 319-329.
[150] Dies ist falsch, siehe Anm. 93.

Tabelle 5: Hypothetische Hinrichtungs- und Kremierungsraten der Kremas II und III	
Krema II	
Hinrichtungsrate:	278 Personen/Woche (hypothetisch)
Kremierungsrate:	714 Personen/Woche (theoretisch)
	315 Personen/Woche (realistisch)
Krema III	
Hinrichtungsrate:	278 Personen/Woche (hypothetisch)
Kremierungsrate:	714 Personen/Woche (theoretisch)
	315 Personen/Woche (realistisch)

den zu Krematorium II gehörenden Leichenkellern.[151] Der Bereich ist vom Verfasser untersucht worden, wobei keine Anzeichen von Türen oder Türrahmen gefunden wurden. Bezüglich des Krematoriums III konnte der Untersuchende diese Aussage nicht machen, da in diesem Baukomplex ganze Bauteile fehlen.

Beide Gebäude hatten Dächer aus Stahlbeton ohne sichtbare Öffnungen. Ferner sind Berichte bezüglich hohler gasführender Säulen unwahr. Alle Säulen bestehen aus durchgehend massivem Stahlbeton, genau wie sie in den aufgefundenen deutschen Plänen verzeichnet sind.[152] Die Deckenlöcher sind nicht abgedichtet.[153] Diese Anlagen wären sehr gefährlich gewesen, wenn sie als Gaskammern benutzt worden wären, denn diese Verwendung würde wahrscheinlich mit dem Tode der Benutzer geendet haben, außerdem in einer Explosion, sobald das Gas die Kremierungsöfen erreicht hätte.[154] Jede Anlage hatte einen Aufzug von 2,1 m × 1,35 m für den Transport einer Leiche. Dieser Aufzug war offensichtlich groß genug für nur eine (1) Leiche und einen Bedienungsmann.[155]

Die angebliche Gaskammer in jedem der Krematorien II und III hatte eine Fläche von jeweils 232,25 m².[156] Bei Zugrundelegung der These von einer Personen pro 9 Quadratfuß (= 0,836 m²) konnte diese Kammer 278

[151] Dies ist falsch, siehe Anm. 99.

[152] Dieser Befund wurde durch zwei tiefschürfende wissenschaftliche Untersuchungen untermauert, siehe C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 146), und ders., "The Openings for the Introduction of Zyklon B – Part 2: The Roof of Morgue 1 of Crematorium II at Birkenau", *The Revisionist* 2(4) (2004), S. 420-436; nachgedruckt in G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 279-393.

[153] Drei Sätze zuvor schrieb Leuchter: "Beide Gebäude hatten Dächer aus Stahlbeton ohne sichtbare Öffnungen." Wenn dem so ist, wie kann ein Dach ohne Öffnungen Deckenlöcher haben? Leuchter erklärte diesen Widerspruch in einem Brief, worin er hervorhob, dass es im Dach keinerlei Löcher gebe; siehe Abb. 16 im Anhang, S. 78, sowie die in der vorhergehenden Fußnote zitierten Artikel.

[154] Äußerst unwahrscheinlich; siehe Anm. 89.

[155] Das ist alles andere als klar. Eine Bedienungsperson wäre nicht nötig gewesen, und die Menge an Leichen, die auf einem Brett von 1,35 m Breite gestapelt werden kann, überschreitet sicherlich eine. Der Grenzwert würde eher von der Höchstkapazität des Aufzugs bestimmt werden. Für Krema II lag diese bei 300 kg oder etwa vier bis fünf Leichen; vgl. C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, aaO. (Anm. 5), Kapitel 1.9., S. 49-54.

[156] Korrekt: 210 m².

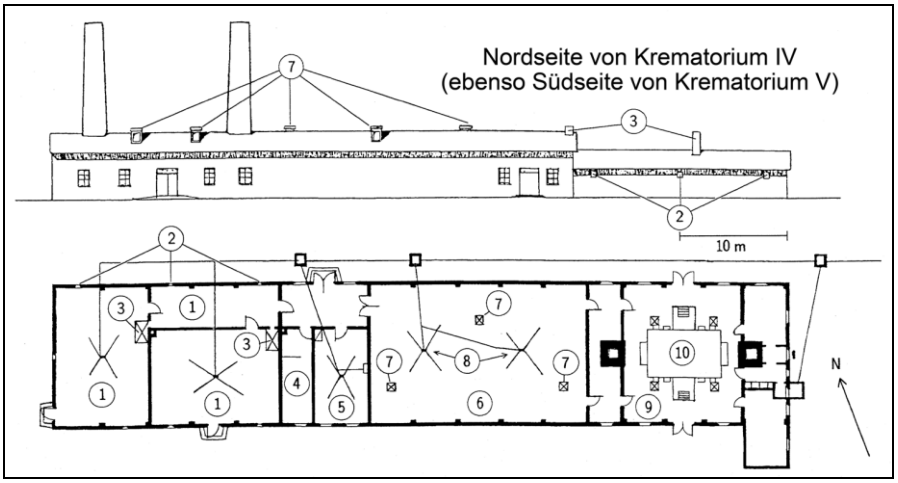

Abbildung 8: Nordseitenansicht (oben) und Grundriss (unten) von Krematorium IV bzw. V (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/Birkenau.[159]
1: Angebliche "Gaskammern"; 2: Angebl. Zyklon-B-Einwurfluken; 3: Heizöfen; 4: Koksraum; 5: Arztraum; 6: Leichenhalle; 7: Lüftungskamine; 8: Abflüsse; 9: Ofenraum; 10: Kremierungsöfen

Menschen aufnehmen. 5 britische Pfund (2,27 kg) HCN wären nötig gewesen,[157] um die Kammer mit der erforderlichen Menge HCN zu füllen (0,25 engl. Pfund für 1.000 Kubikfuß = 28,3 m³), wobei die Deckenhöhe mit 8 Fuß (= 2,44 m) und der Rauminhalt mit 20.000 Kubikfuß (= 566 m³) zu veranschlagen ist. Wie beim Krematorium I, so ist auch hier die Entlüftungszeit mit mindestens einer Woche anzunehmen. Selbst diese Entlüftungszeit ist hier zweifelhaft, aber sie dient zur Errechnung unserer Zahlen.[158]

Die errechneten Benutzungsraten für die Krematorien II und III in ihrer theoretischen und realen Zeit und für die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in maximaler Kapazität sind in Tabelle 5 dargestellt.

Krematorium IV und V waren spiegelbildliche Anlagen, bestehend aus zwei Kremierungsöfen mit jeweils 4 Muffeln, und zahlreichen Räumen, die zur Aufbewahrung von Leichen, als Büros und Lager verwendet wurden. Die Innenräume waren nicht spiegelbildlich ausgelegt.[160] Einige dieser

[157] Um den Mord so rasch wie behauptet durchzuführen, wären mindestens 15 bis 20 kg (33 bis 44 Pfund) HCN in Form von Zyklon B nötig gewesen, da binnen der ersten fünf bis zehn Minuten lediglich etwa 10% der HCN vom Träger abdampfen; siehe Anm. 134. Fünf Pfund in dieser Zeit freigesetzten Gases würden einer eingesetzten Menge von 50 Pfund Zyklon B entsprechen.

[158] Da diese Leichenkeller einer Lüftungsanlage besaßen (siehe Anm. 93), sind Leuchters Berechnungen falsch. Siehe Anm. 148 für Berechnungen basierend auf der dokumentarisch belegten Lüftungskapazität.

[159] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 401.

[160] Leuchter machte diese Aussage aufgrund der heutigen Lage. Da jedoch die heute sichtbare

Räume sollen angeblich als Gaskammern genutzt worden sein. Aus dem gegenwärtigen Zustand ist nicht viel festzustellen, da die Gebäude seit langem abgetragen sind. In den Fundamenten bzw. im Fußboden wurden keine Versiegelungsreste gefunden. Berichten zufolge wurde angeblich Zyklon-B-Granulat durch Wandöffnungen hineingeworfen, die heute nicht mehr vorhanden sind. Falls die Baupläne dieser Gebäude richtig sind, dann waren auch diese Anlagen keine Gaskammer[161] und zwar aus den gleichen Gründen wie bereits bezüglich Krematorien I, II und III ausgeführt.[162] Das nicht unterkellerte Gebäude bestand augenscheinlich aus rotem Ziegelstein und Mörtel mit einem Fußboden aus Beton. Es sollte vermerkt werden, dass es für Einäscherungs- und Hinrichtungsanlagen in den Kremas IV und V keinerlei Nachweise gibt.[163]

Gestützt auf Statistiken, die vom Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museum erhältlich waren, sowie aufgrund vor Ort vorgenommener Messungen sehen die Berechnungen für die Krema IV und V im Hinblick auf die angeblichen Gasbereiche und die angenommene Deckenhöhe von 8 Fuß (= 2,43 m) wie folgt aus:

<u>Krema IV</u>
1.875 Quadratfuß (= 174,2 m²) reichen für 209 Menschen; 15.000 Kubikfuß (= 424,8 m³) benötigen 3,75 brit. Pfund Zyklon B unter Zugrundelegung von 0,25 brit. Pfund pro 1.000 Kubikfuß (= 28,3 m³) Luftvolumen.

<u>Krema V</u>
5.125 Quadratfuß (= 476,1 m²) hätten 570 Menschen aufnehmen können; 41.000 Kubikfuß (= 1.161 m³) verbrauchen 10,25 engl. Pfund Zyklon B unter Zugrundelegung von 0,25 engl. Pfund auf 1.000 Kubikfuß (= 28,3 m³) Luftvolumen.

Backsteinstruktur nach dem Krieg errichtet wurde ohne Bezug auf die ursprüngliche Situation (siehe Anm. 88), ist diese Aussage nicht richtig.

161 Die bisher entdeckten Pläne geben keine Auskunft über den Verwendungszweck der als Menschengaskammern behaupteten Räume, obgleich einige Dokumente darauf hinweisen, dass zumindest einer davon als Duschraum für Häftlinge ausgerüstet wurde, während der andere für Entwesungen gedient haben mag (oder zumindest dafür vorgesehen war); vgl. C. Mattogno, *The Real case…* aaO. (Anm. 5), Kapitel 5.11., S. 177-180.

162 Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass zwei der hier diskutierten Räume einen Heizofen besaßen. Ein Lüftungssystem war ursprünglich vorgesehen, wurde aber zumindest in Krema IV anscheinend nie installiert. Siehe Mattogno, *Auschwitz…*, aaO. (Anm. 50), S. 175-180.

163 Es gibt zahlreiche Dokumente bezüglich der in diesen Gebäuden errichteten Kremierungsöfen; zudem gibt es Dokumente über gasdichte Fenster und eine Gaskammer im Zusammenhang mit diesem Gebäuden, aber dies mag sich lediglich auf Entlausungsräume beziehen. Siehe ebd., Kapitel 5, S. 158-180.

Die berechneten angeblichen Nutzungsraten für die Krematorien IV und V (theoretische und realistische Zeit) und Gaskammern unter Berücksichtigung der maximalen Kapazität und einer Woche Entlüftungszeit sind in Tabelle 6 wiedergegeben.

Table 6: Hypothetische Hinrichtungs- und Einäscherungsraten für Krema IV und V

Krema VI	
Hinrichtungsrate:	209 Personen/Woche (hypothetisch)
Kremierungsrate:	385 Personen/Woche (theoretisch)
	168 Personen/Woche (realistisch)
Krema V	
Hinrichtungsrate:	570 Personen/Woche(hypothetisch)
Kremierungsrate:	385 Personen/Woche (theoretisch)
	168 Personen/Woche (realistisch)

Sowohl das Rote als auch das Weiße Haus, andernorts als Bunker 1 und 2 bezeichnet, waren angeblich ausschließlich Gaskammern. Für die Gebäude sind keinerlei Schätzungen oder Zahlenangaben zugänglich.

3.17. Majdanek

In Majdanek sind einige Anlagen von Interesse: das ursprüngliche [alte] Krematorium, heute beseitigt; das [neue] Krematorium mit der angeblichen Hinrichtungsgaskammer, neu aufgebaut; das Bad- und Desinfektionsgebäude Nr. 2, das offensichtlich eine Entlausungsanlage war; sowie das Bad- und Desinfektionsgebäude Nr. 1, in dem sich eine Dusche, ein Entlausungs- und ein Lagerraum sowie die angeblichen HCN- und CO-Versuchsgaskammern befanden.

Das erste freistehende Krematorium, welches beseitigt worden ist, wurde bereits früher besprochen.

Obwohl das Gebäude Bad und Desinfektion Nr. 2 geschlossen war, bestätigte eine Inspektion durch die Fenster, dass es nur eine Entlausungsanlage war ähnlich jenen von Birkenau. Obwohl wir über das neu aufgebaute Krematorium und die angebliche Gaskammer schon gesprochen haben, sollen sie in Kurzform nochmals betrachtet werden. Die Öfen sind die einzigen Teile der ursprünglichen Anlage, die nicht wiederaufgebaut wurden. Das Gebäude scheint hauptsächlich aus Holz zu bestehen, was auch bei den anderen Anlagen in Majdanek der Fall ist (mit Ausnahme der Versuchs-Gaskammern). Bei genauerer Prüfung stellte sich jedoch heraus, dass ein großer Teil des Gebäudes aus Eisenbeton besteht, völlig im Unterschied zu den anderen Teilen des Lagers. Die angebliche Hinrichtungsgaskammer, anscheinend ohne Vorrichtungen für die Aufnahme von HCN-Gas, grenzt unmittelbar an das Krematorium an.

Das Gebäude ist nicht versiegelt und würde für den behaupteten Zweck nicht nutzbar sein. Angeblich nach einem Originalplan, der nicht existiert,

wiederaufgebaut, scheint es nichts anderes zu sein als ein Krematorium mit verschiedenen Leichenräumen. Es ist bei weitem die kleinste und unbedeutendste sämtlicher angeblichen Gaskammern.

Der Entlausungs- und Lagerbereich im Bad- und Desinfektionsgebäude Nr. 1 ist ein L-förmiger Raum mit einer inneren hölzernen Trennwand und Tür. Sein Rauminhalt beträgt etwa 7.657 Kubikfuß (= 216,8 m³) und die Fläche 806 Quadratfuß (= 74,9 m²). Die Wände bestehen aus Verputz, Balkenkonstruktion und zwei undichten Deckenöffnungen. Der Raum enthält ein Luftumwälzungssystem, das nicht sachgemäß konstruiert ist, da die Be- und Entlüftungsöffnungen zu nah beieinander liegen. Blaue Farbflecke, offensichtlich von eisenhaltigem Cyanid-Pigment, bedecken sichtbar die Oberflächen der Wände. Von der Konstruktion her scheint dies ein Entlausungs- oder Lagerraum für entweste Sachen gewesen zu sein. Die Deckenöffnungen sind nur für die Langzeitentlüftung gelagerter Güter geeignet. Die Türen sind nicht abgedichtet und auch nicht dafür vorgesehen, dicht zu sein. Der Raum ist weder innen noch außen versiegelt. In diesem Gebäude gibt es verschiedene Bereiche, die permanent verschlossen und einer Inspektion durch den Verfasser nicht zugänglich waren. Dieser Raum war eindeutig keine Hinrichtungsgaskammer und erfüllt keines der beschriebenen Kriterien. Siehe Zeichnung.

Falls diese Anlage als eine mutmaßliche Hinrichungs-Gaskammer genutzt worden wäre, so würde sie höchstens 90 Menschen gefasst haben und hätte 2 brit. Pfund Zyklon-B-Gas erfordert. Die Entlüftungszeit würde wenigstens eine Woche betragen haben. Die maximale Hinrichtungsrate wäre 90 Menschen pro Woche gewesen.

Die angeblichen Versuchs-Gaskammern, die sich im Bad- und Desinfektionsgebäude Nr. 1 befinden, bestehen aus einem Backsteinbau, der mit der Hauptanlage mittels einer lockeren Holzstruktur verbunden ist. Dieses Gebäude ist an drei Seiten von einem tiefliegenden gemauerten Gehweg umgeben.[112] Dort gibt es zwei Kammern, einen unbekannten Bereich und einen Kontrollraum, worin sich zwei Stahlzylinder befinden. Diese sollen angeblich Kohlenmonoxid enthalten haben, das in die zwei Kammern hineingeleitet worden sein soll.[164] Es gibt dort vier Stahltüren mit einer Nut, vermutlich für eine Dichtung. Die Türen öffnen sich nach außen und sind mit zwei festen mechanischen Riegeln und einem Verschlusshandgriff (Haken) abschließbar.

Alle Türen haben verglaste Gucklöcher. Die zwei inneren Türen haben chemische Testzylinder zum Testen der Kammerluft.[165] Der Kontrollraum

---

[164] Die zwei angeblich originalen Gasflaschen in diesem Raum enthielten das ungiftige Kohlen-***di***oxid; vgl. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 167.

[165] Wahrscheinlich für ein Thermometer, da mindestens einer der Räume mit einem Umlufterhit-

hat ein offenes Fenster mit Blickrichtung in Kammer Nr. 2 etwa im Außenmaß 6 × 10 Zoll (= 15,2 cm × 25,4 cm) ohne jedwede Vorrichtung für eine Verglasung oder Dichtung, jedoch bewehrt mit einem Eisengeflecht aus waage- und senkrechten Eisenstäben. Siehe Zeichnung. Zwei der Türen führen in die Kammer Nr. 1, eine vordere und eine hintere Türe jeweils nach außen. Eine Tür führt in den Vorderteil von Kammer Nr. 2. Die verbliebene Tür führt in einen unbekannten Bereich hinter der Kammer Nr. 2.[166] In beiden Kammern befinden sich Rohrleitungen, angeblich für Kohlenmonoxid-Gas, doch ist jene in Kammer Nr. 2 unvollständig, und offensichtlich ist sie niemals fertiggestellt worden. Kammer Nr. 1 enthält eine fertiggestellte Rohrleitung, die in zwei Ecken des Raumes ausläuft. Kammer Nr. 2 hat eine Vorrichtung für eine Dachluke, doch scheint sie niemals durch das Dach durchgeschlagen worden zu sein.[167] Kammer Nr. 1 hat einen nicht sachgemäß konstruierten Umlufterhitzer (die Öffnungen für Luftein- und -auslass liegen zu dicht beieinander) und besitzt keine Lüftungsvorrichtung.

Die Wände sind verputzt, Decke und Fußboden aus gegossenem Zement, nichts ist versiegelt, weder innen noch außen. Dort sind zwei Umlufterhitzer in Schuppen an der Seite des Gebäudes angebaut, einer für die Kammer Nr. 1 und der andere für irgendetwas in der Bade- und Desinfektionsanlage (siehe Zeichnung). Nichts hiervon ist sachgemäß entworfen und nirgends ist eine Vorrichtung zur Entlüftung. Die Wände in der Kammer Nr. 1 haben die charakteristische Eisencyanid-Färbung. Das Gebäude ist ungeheizt und feucht.[168]

Obwohl diese Anlagen auf den ersten Blick sachgerecht konstruiert zu sein scheinen, lassen sie dennoch alle Kriterien für eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer oder Entwesungsanlage vermissen. Erstens ist keine der Innen- bzw. Außenflächen versiegelt. Zweitens ist der tiefergelegte Gehweg eine potentielle Gasfalle für HCN, weshalb das Gebäude äußerst gefährlich ist.[112] Kammer Nr. 2 ist unvollendet und wurde wahrscheinlich niemals benutzt. Die Rohrleitungen sind unvollendet und die Deckenöffnung wurde nie durch das Dach geführt. Obwohl Kammer Nr. 1 für die Anwendung von Kohlenmonoxid ausgelegt ist, ist sie dennoch schlecht gelüftet und für den Einsatz von HCN ungeeignet.[169] Der Umlufterhitzer ist unsachgemäß installiert. Es gibt weder eine Lüftungsöffnung noch einen Kamin.

---

zer für Heißluftentwesungen ausgerüstet war, siehe weiter unten.

[166] Dieser Raum hat keine Vorrichtung zum Einführen von Zyklon B von außen oder zur Lüftung, weshalb er nicht ernsthaft für Hinrichtungen erwogen werden kann.

[167] Dies soll ein Loch zur Einführung von Zyklon B gewesen sein. Es gibt keine Vorrichtung zur Verschließung des Loches. Das Dach des Gebäudes ist nicht original.

[168] Mit Ausnahme des Raumes mit Umlufterhitzer.

[169] Obschon die blauen Wandflecken beweisen, dass der Raum zumindest für Entwesungen mit

Tabelle 3: Hypothetische Hinrichtungsraten für Majdanek	
Kammer #1	54 Personen/Woche
Kammer #2	24 Personen/Woche

Es ist daher das beste technische Urteil des Verfassers, dass die Kammern #1 und #2 niemals als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern benutzt wurden noch jemals benutzt werden könnten. Keine der Anlagen in Majdanek ist für Hinrichtungszwecke geeignet oder wurde als solche benutzt.

Die Kammer Nr. 1 hat eine Fläche von 480 Quadratfuß (= 44,6 m²), ein Volumen von 4.240 Kubikfuß (= 120 m³), würde 54 Personen aufnehmen und 1 brit. Pfund Zyklon B verbrauchen.

Die Kammer Nr. 2 hat eine Fläche von 209 Quadratfuß (= 19,41 m²), ein Volumen von 1.850 Kubikfuß (= 52,4 m³), würde 24 Personen aufnehmen und 0,5 brit. Pfund Zyklon B verbrauchen. Bei Annahme einer Gaskammer-Verwendung würde die maximale Tötungsleistung pro Woche den Zahlen entsprechen, die in Tabelle 7 dargelegt sind.

3.18. Statistiken

Die Statistiken, die in Tabelle 8 auf der nächsten Seite dargelegt sind, wurden für diesen Bericht erstellt. Unter der Annahme, dass die Gaskammern existiert haben (was nicht der Fall war), verdeutlichen diese Zahlen eine maximale Ausnutzung jeder Anlage bei einem Betrieb von 24 Stunden/Tag und 7 Tage/Woche. Außerdem ist der Bedarf an erforderlichem Zyklon B angeführt.

Bezüglich der angeblich außerdem vorhanden gewesenen Hinrichtungsanlagen in Chelmno (Gaswagen),[170] Belzec,[171] Sobibor,[172] Treblinka[173] und andere sei angemerkt, dass dort angeblich Kohlenmonoxidgas verwendet worden sein soll.

Wie bereits zuvor dargestellt, ist Kohlenmonoxidgas kein Hinrichtungsgas.[174] Der Verfasser meint, dass alle erstickt wären, bevor das Gas hätte wirksam werden können. Der Verfasser ist daher der Meinung, dass niemand durch Hinrichtung mittels CO gestorben ist.

HCN benutzt wurde, da diese Anlage genau das war: eine Entwesungsanlage. Mehr dazu siehe in Kapitel 4.3.

[170] Siehe I. Weckert, "Wie war das in Kulmhof/Chelmno?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), S. 425-437; C. Mattogno, *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

[171] Siehe C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, Archäologie und Geschichte*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

[172] J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

[173] Siehe C. Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 82).

[174] Zumindest nicht, wenn das Gas – wie behauptet – von Dieselmotoren stammte, siehe Anm. 80. CO wurde beim berüchtigten Euthanasieprogramm des Dritten Reiches als Hinrichtungsgas benutzt.

Tabelle 4: Berechnete hypothetische Höchsthinrichtungs- und Kremierungsraten

	Vergaste (Hypothetisch)	**Kremierte** (Theoretisch)	**Kremierte** (Realistisch)	**Pfund/kg**
Krema I – 11/41 – 5/43 einschließlich				
72 Wochen zu 94/Woche	6.768			
72 Wochen zu 286/Woche		20.592		
72 Wochen zu 126/Woche			9.072	
Total Zyklon B gas				136/61,2
Krema II – 3/43 – 11/44 einschließlich				
84 Wochen zu 278/Woche	23.352			
84 Wochen zu 714/Woche		59.976		
84 Wochen zu 315/Woche			26.460	
Total Zyklon B gas				420/189
Krema III – 6/43 – 11/44 einschließlich				
72 Wochen zu 278/Woche	20.016			
72 Wochen zu 714/Woche		51.408		
72 Wochen zu 315/Woche			22.680	
Total Zyklon B gas				360/162
Krema VI – 3/43 – 10/44 einschließlich				
80 Wochen zu 209/Woche	16.720			
80 Wochen zu 385/Woche		30.800		
80 Wochen zu 168/Woche			13.440	
Total Zyklon B gas				300/135
Krema V – 4/43 – 11/44 einschließlich				
80 Wochen zu 570/Woche	45.600			
80 Wochen zu 385/Woche		30.800		
80 Wochen zu 168/Woche			13.440	
Total Zyklon B gas				820/369
Majdanek – 9/42 – 11/43 Bad- und Entwesungsanlage #1				
60 Wochen zu 90/Woche	5.400			
Total Zyklon B gas				120/54
Experimentalkammern				
#1 60 Wochen zu 54/Woche	3.240			
Total Zyklon B gas				60/27
#2 60 Wochen zu 24/Woche	1.440			
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13,5
Krema und Kammer				
60 Wochen zu 24/Woche	1.440			
60 Wochen zu 714/Woche		42.840		
60 Wochen zu 315/Woche			18.900	
Total Zyklon B gas				30/13,5
Altes Krema				
60 Wochen zu 94/Woche		5.760		
60 Wochen zu 286/Woche			2.520	
Gesamt	**Vergaste** (Hypothetisch)	**Kremierte** (Theoretisch)	**Kremierte** (Realistisch)	**Pfund/kg**
	123.976	242.176	106.512	2276/1024,2

Quelle bez. Betriebszeiträume der Krematorien: Hilberg, *Destruction of the European Jews*, 2. Aufl. 1985

3.19. Schlussfolgerung

Nach Durchsicht des gesamten Materials und nach Inspektion aller Standorte in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek findet der Autor die Beweise überwältigend. Es gab keine Exekutions-Gaskammern an irgendeinem dieser Orte. Nach bestem technischen Wissen und dem Gewissen des Verfassers konnten die angeblichen Gaskammern an den inspizierten Plätzen weder damals als Exekutions-Gaskammern verwendet worden sein, noch könnten sie heute für eine solche Funktion ernsthaft in Betracht gezogen werden.

Ausgefertigt am 5. Tag des Monats April 1988
in Malden, Massachusetts.

Fred Leuchter Associates

gez. Fred A. Leuchter, Junior
Cheftechniker

3.20. Bibliographie

- CHEMISCHE ANALYSEN – 32 PROBEN, durchgeführt von Alpha Analytical Labs für Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- AUSCHWITZ, CRIME AGAINST MANKIND, Staatl. Museum Auschwitz, 1988
- AUSCHWITZ, 1940-1945, Museumsführer, Staatl. Museum Auschwitz
- MAJDANEK, Duszak, Staatl. Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1985
- MAJDANEK, Marszalek, Staatl. Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, 1983
- MAPS AND MATERIAL, Staatl. Museen Auschwitz und Majdanek
- DIESEL GAS CHAMBERS, MYTH WITHIN A MYTH, F.P. Berg, Frühling 1984, Journal of Historical Review
- GERMAN DELOUSING CHAMBERS, F.P. Berg, Frühling 1986, Journal of Historical Review
- THE HOAX OF THE TWENTIETH CENTURY, A.R. Butz, Historical Review Press
- ZYKLON B FOR PEST CONTROL, DEGESCH Veröffentlichung
- HYDROGEN CYANIDE, Dupont Veröffentlichung, 7/1983
- MATERIAL SAFETY DATA SHEET, Dupont Veröffentlichung, 8/1985
- SODIUM CYANIDE, Dupont Veröffentlichung, 7/1985
- THE MECHANICS OF GASSING, R. Faurisson, Frühling 1980, Journal of Historical Review
- GRUNDRISSE Krema II, III, IV und V
- GERMAN BLUEPRINTS, 25.9.1941 16.10.1944
- THE DESTRUCTION OF THE EUROPEAN JEWS, R. Hilberg, Holmes and Meier, New York, 1985
- MAJDANEK, Marszalek, Interpress, 1986
- JOURNAL 25.2.1988 bis 3.3.1988
- DIVERSE FOTOS von Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- ACHT (8) ZEICHNUNGEN Krema I, II, III, IV, V; Entlausungskammer, Gebäude #1 (BW5a); Versuchsgaskammern; unbekannte Umluftheizung. Alle für dieses Gutachten erstellt durch H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates
- PROPOSAL, MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY GAS CHAMBER, F.A. Leuchter, Leuchter Associates, 1987
- ZYKLON B, TRIAL OF BRUNO TESCH, W.B. Lindsey, Herbst 1983, Journal of Historical Review
- MAJDANEK CONCENTRATION CAMP, Rajca, Lublin 1983, Staatl. Museum
- DOCUMENT NI 9912, Office of Chief War Counsel for War Crimes, Zyklon B
- SAMPLE LOG 5.2.1988 bis 2.3.1988
- Staatl. Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz, Polen
- DuPont Head Office USA E.I. du Pont de Nemours & Co. (Inc.)

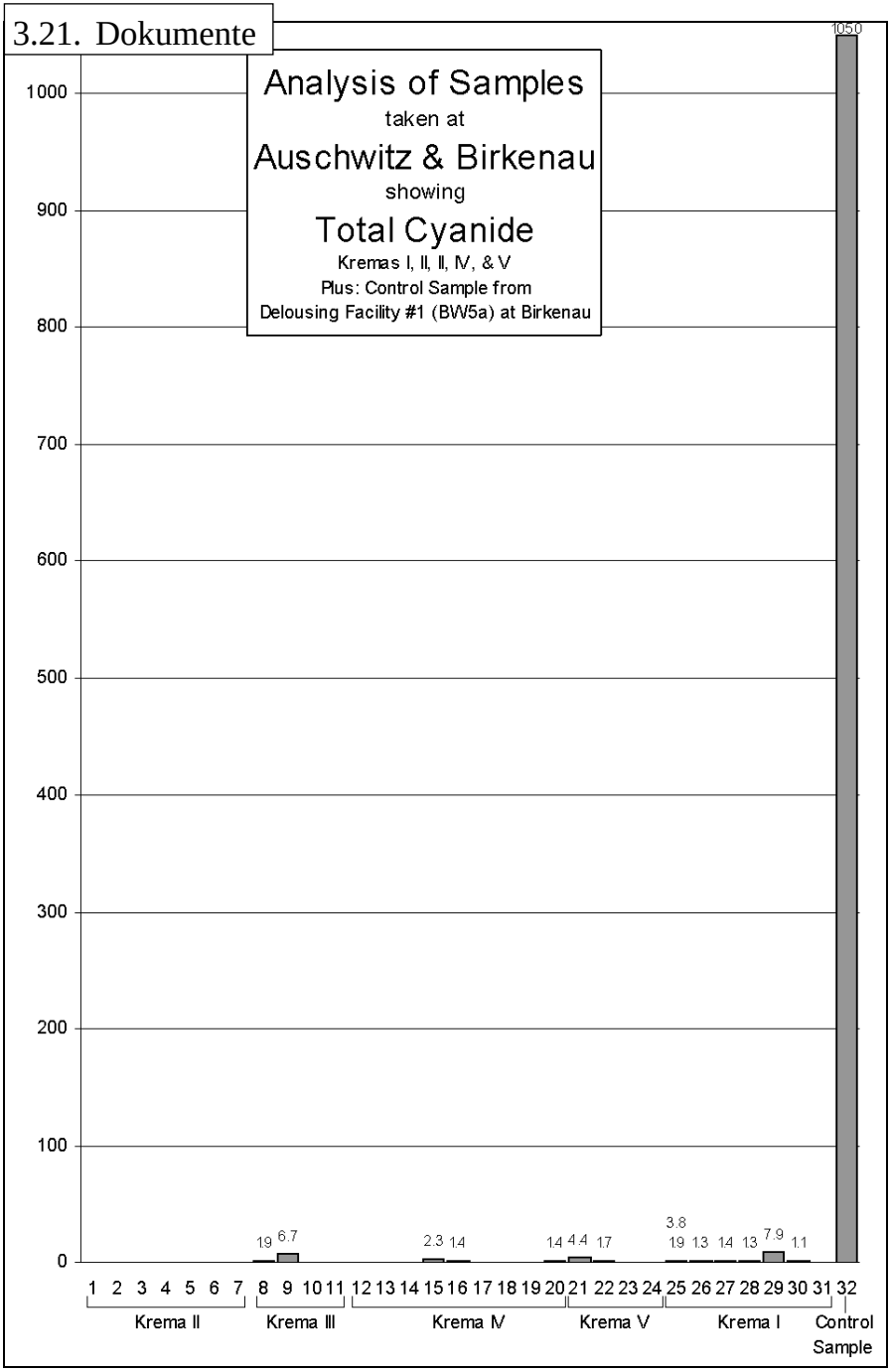

Abbildung 9: *Cyanidgehalt der von F.A. Leuchter genommenen Proben in mg CN^-/kg Probenmaterial. Die "Control Sample" stammt aus einer Entlausungsanlage (BW 5a, Birkenau). Daten aus den Dokumenten von S. 83ff.*

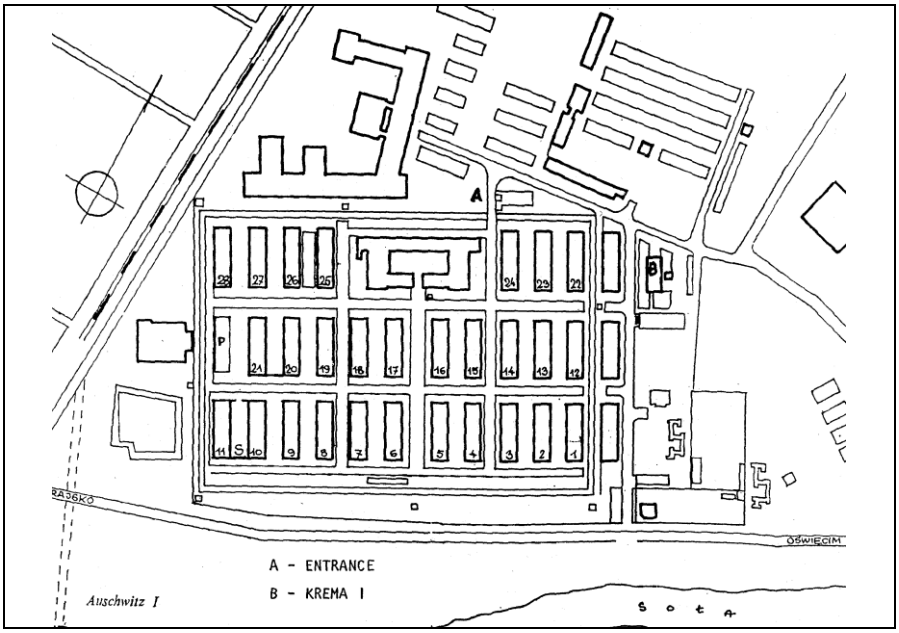

Abbildung 10: *Lagekarte des Stammlagers Auschwitz (Auschwitz I) nach einer Informationsbroschüre des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz.*

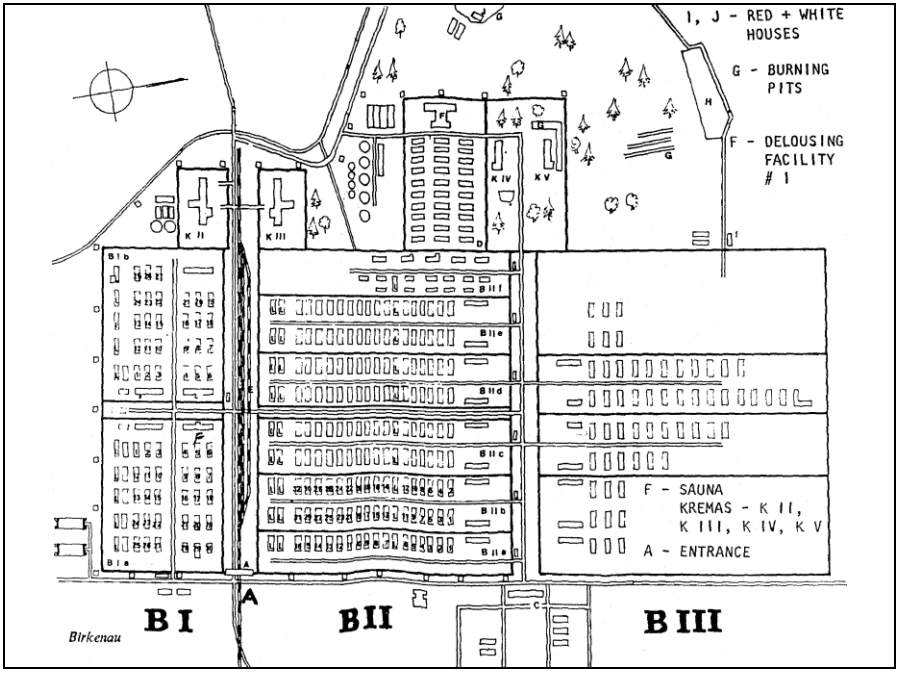

Abbildung 11: *Lagekarte des Lagers Birkenau (Auschwitz II) nach einer Informationsbroschüre des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz.*

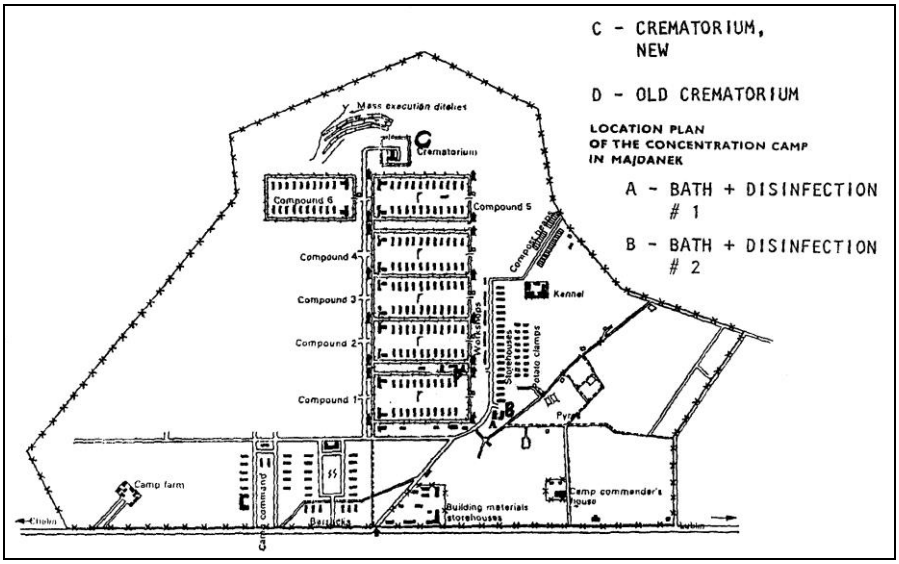

Abbildung 12: *Lagekarte des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek nach einer Informationsbroschüre des Staatlichen Museums Majdanek.*

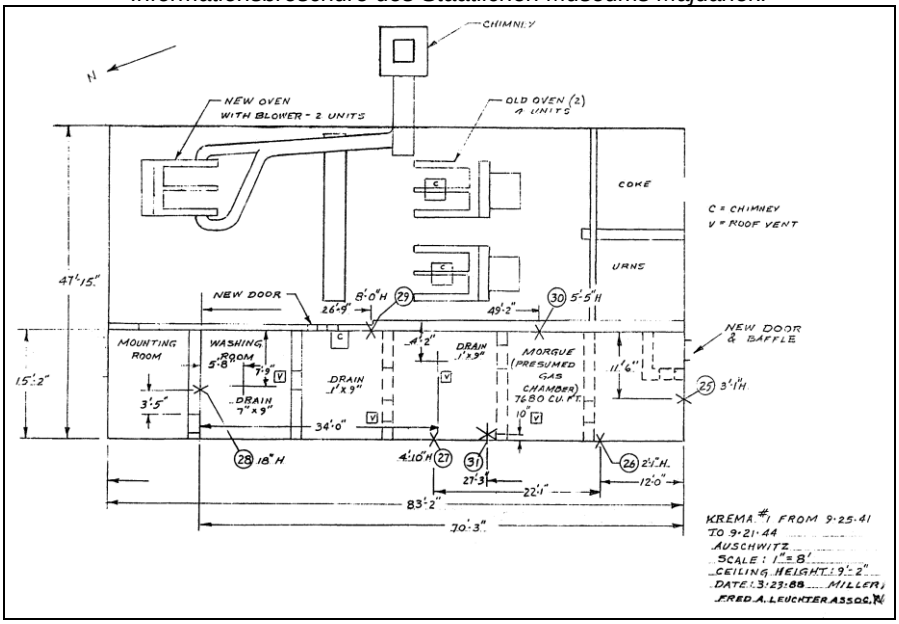

Abbildung 13: *Grundriss des Krematoriums I im Stammlager Auschwitz, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Die Zahlen in Kreisen zeigen Probenentnahmestellen an.*

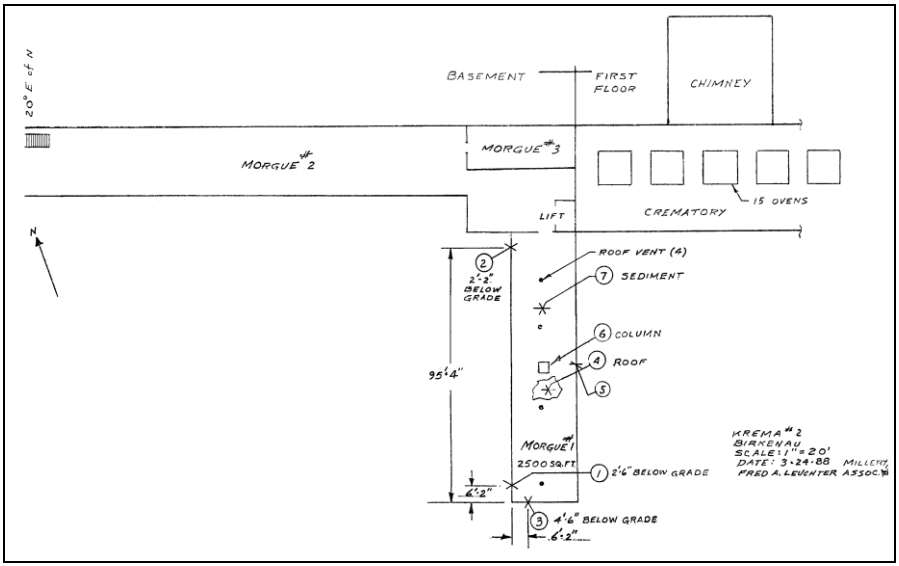

Abbildung 14: *Grundriss des Krematoriums II in Auschwitz-Birkenau, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Die Zahlen in Kreisen zeigen Probenentnahmestellen an. Beachte: Die "Roof Vent (4)" gibt es nicht; siehe Dokument auf der nächsten Seite.*

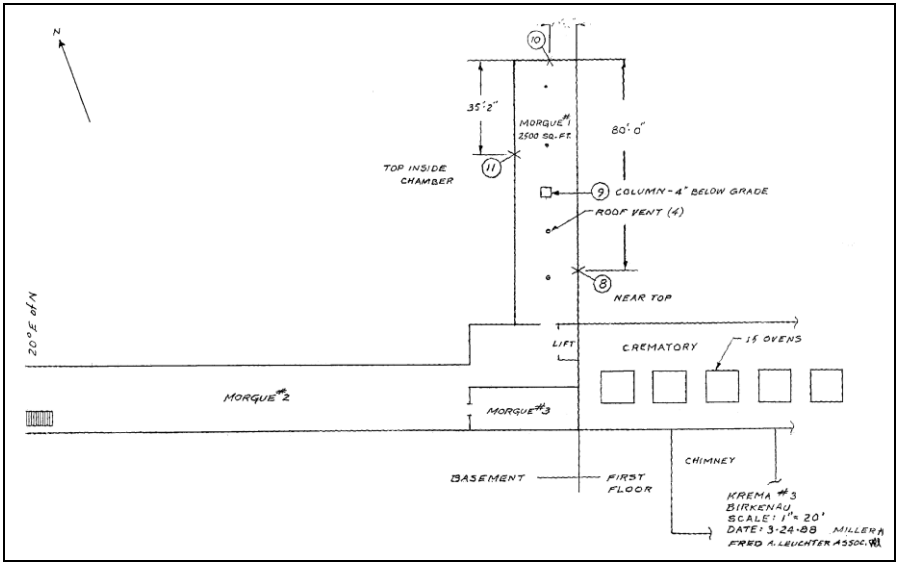

Abbildung 15: *Grundriss des Krematoriums III in Auschwitz-Birkenau, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Die Zahlen in Kreisen zeigen Probenentnahmestellen an. Beachte: Die "Roof Vent (4)" gibt es nicht; siehe Dokument auf der nächsten Seite.*

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
231 Kennedy Drive
Unit #110
Boston MA 02148
617-322-0104

Mr. Ernst Zundel
206 Carlton Street
Toronto, Ontario M5A 2L1
Canada

May 14, 1988

Dear Mr. Zundel:

I am writing to advise you of a clarification on the drawings of Krema II and Krema III as submitted with my report of April 5, 1988.

Both these drawings indicate roof vents that are for reference only, as they appear on material supplied by Museum officials. These vents are not now, or were they ever part of the actual structures at Birkenau. These are spurious bits of information that are shown on some schematics of these two structures and appear on my drawings only for reference as indicated in the text. My intent was to call attention to this erroneous material and information. It must be clearly understood that a visual inspection of both KremaII and Krema III clearly shows that no roof vent ever existed at either of these facilities.

Very truly yours,
Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer.

Abbildung 16: *Klarstellung durch F.A. Leuchter bezüglich der "Roof Vent (4)" in H. Millers Zeichnungen von Krema II & III, vorhergehende Seite.*

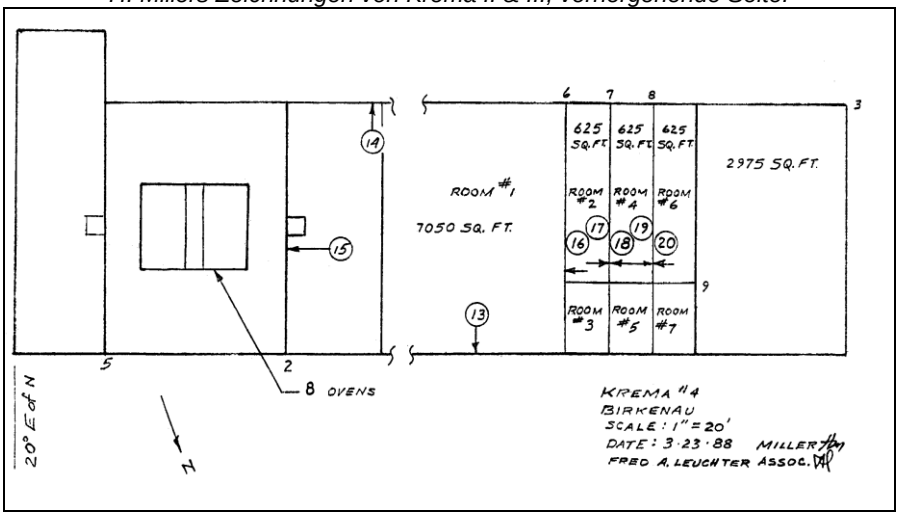

Abbildung 17: *Grundriss des Krematoriums IV in Auschwitz-Birkenau, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Die Zahlen in Kreisen zeigen Probenentnahmestellen an.*

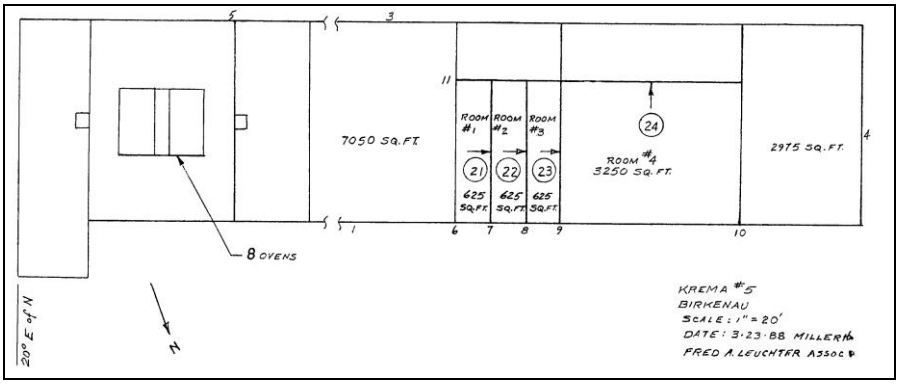

Abbildung 18: *Grundriss des Krematoriums V in Auschwitz-Birkenau, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates. Die Zahlen in Kreisen zeigen Probenentnahmestellen an.*

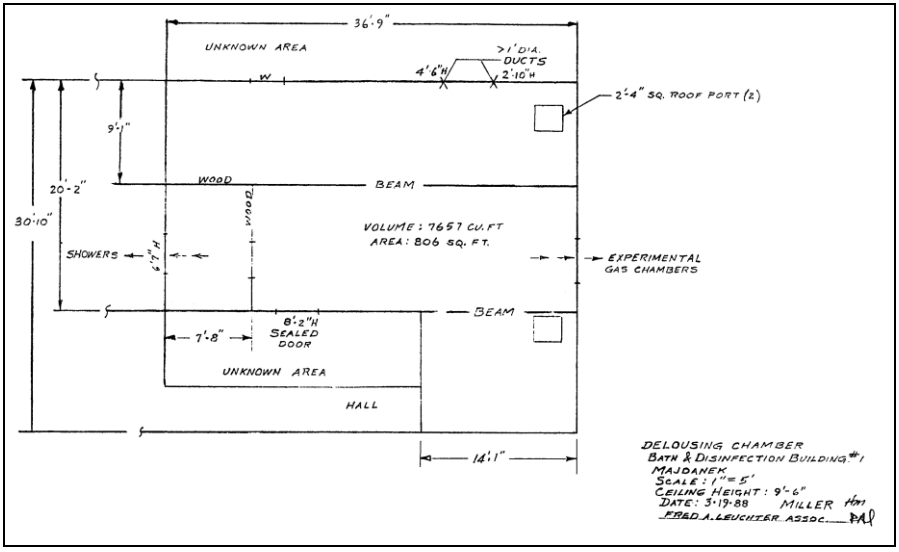

Abbildung 19: *Grundriss des Gebäudes Bad & Desinfektion, Gebäude Nr. 1 im Lager Majdanek, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

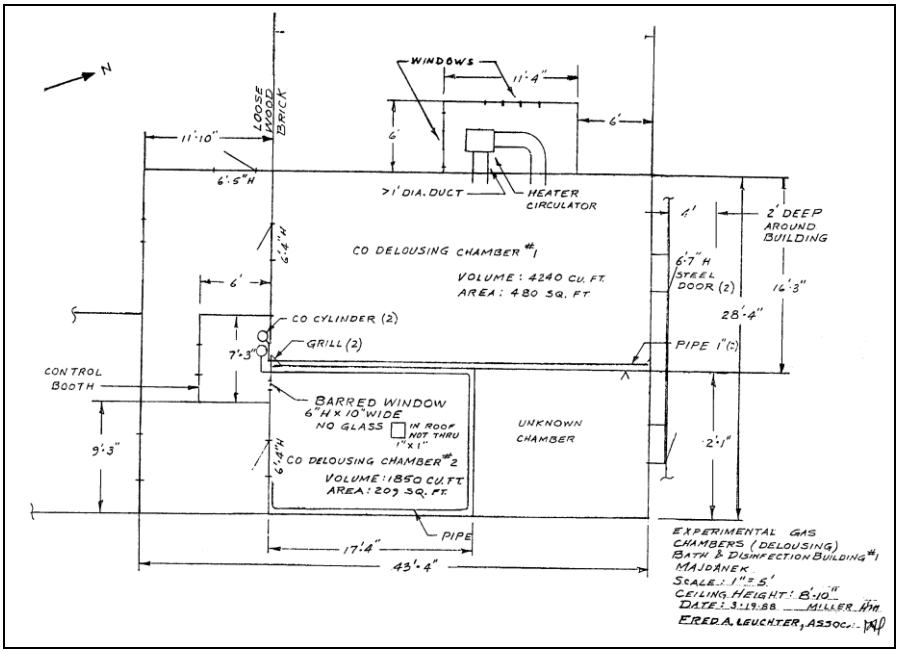

Abbildung 20: *Grundriss des Entwesungsflügels von Bad & Desinfektion, Gebäude Nr. 1 im Lager Majdanek, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

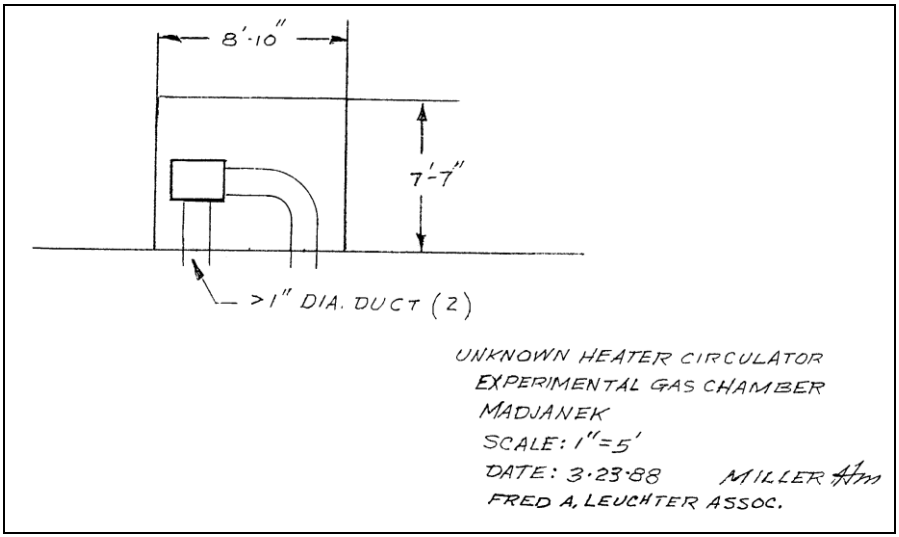

Abbildung 21: *Skizze des Umlufterhitzers der Entwesungskammer im vorhergehenden Dokument, gezeichnet von H. Miller, Fred A. Leuchter Associates.*

Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
231 Kennedy Drive
Unit #110
Boston MA 02148
617-322-0104

881-3503
scott mclean

March 9, 1988

Alpha Analytical
200 Homer Street
Ashland, MA 01721

Gentlemen:

Enclosed, please find 32 samples of materials for analysis. All are for determination of cyanate residue except # 12 which is for definition of material.

Sample # 32 is control sample. Note blue color. Other samples should equal or exceed cyanate content.

Sample # 12 is Gasket material. Determine composition.

Sample # 7 is sediment material. Determine cyanate content.

Samples #1 through # 11; Samples # 13 Through 32. Brick, mortar and sediment. Cyanate content.

Test results for court litigation. Please certify.

All samples stored in cool, damp and sunlight free locations.

Please complete analysis as soon as possible.

Very truly yours,
Fred A. Leuchter, Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

Received 32
pieces 3/9/88
Alpha Analytical Labs
Kim McLean

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
200 Homer Avenue
Ashland Technology Center
Ashland, Massachusetts 01721
(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110
Boston, MA 02148
Attn: Fred Leuchter
Sample Description: Three brick samples

Job Number: 880451
Invoice Number: 3964
Date In: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.
2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-AWWA-WACF. 15th Edition. 1980.
3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.

Authorized by: Scott McLean
Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

Abbildung 22: *Dokumentenserie über die Analyse von Mauerproben, die in Auschwitz an Orten entnommen wurden, die Menschengaskammern gewesen sein sollen, plus eine Kontrollprobe von einer Entwesungskammer*

The Commonwealth of Massachusetts
Department of Environmental Quality Engineering
Lawrence Experiment Station
37 Shattuck Street, Lawrence, Massachusetts 01843

CERTIFICATION FOR CHEMICAL ANALYSIS OF WATERS

LABORATORY: MA086
Alpha Analytical Labs
200 Homer Ave.
Ashland, MA 01721

DATE: 03/15/88
EXPIRATION DATE: 09/15/88

DIRECTOR: Scott McLean
617) 881-3503

PRIMARY PARAMETERS AND CATEGORIES (DRINKING WATERS)

FULL CERTIFICATION: Trace Metals, Fluoride, Trihalomethanes, Volatile Organics, Corrosivity Series, Sodium

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: Pesticides

SECONDARY PARAMETERS AND CATEGORIES

FULL CERTIFICATION: Metals, Minerals, Nutrients, PCB, Pesticides, Volatile Halocarbons, Volatile Aromatics, Cyanide, Phenolics

PROVISIONAL CERTIFICATION: None at present

Massachusetts Department of Environmental Quality Engineering will accept results from all parameters and categories listed above.

This certificate supercedes all previous certificates issued to this laboratory. Reporting of analyses other than those authorized above shall be cause for revocation of certification.

Original Certificate, not copies, must be displayed in a prominent place at all times. Certification subject to approval by OGC.

Joseph E. O'Brien, Ph.D.
Director, Laboratory Certification
For the Commissioner

100th Anniversary
1887 — 1987

53

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
200 Homer Avenue
Ashland Technology Center
Ashland, Massachusetts 01721
(617) 881-3503

CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Address: 231 Kennedy Drive; Unit #110
Boston, MA 02148
Attn: Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.

Job Number: 880386
Invoice Number: 3943
Date In: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Sample Description: Thirty-two brick samples

REFERENCES:

1. Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste: Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846. 1982.
2. Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water. APHA-AWWA-WACF. 15th Edition. 1980.
3. Methods for Chemical Analysis of Water and Wastes. EPA 600/4-82-055. 1982.
4. Oil Spill Identification System. CG-D-52-77 U. S. Coast Guard. 1977.

Authorized by: Scott McLean--Laboratory Director

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Client Ident: 29
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880451.2
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,280	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Client Ident: 32
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880451.3
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	6,170	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Iron
Client Ident: 9
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880451.1
Date Received: 03/18/88
Date Reported: 03/22/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Iron	7,580	mg/Kg	1.0	ICP	1	6010	-----	03/21/88

* MDL--Method Detection Limits (same units as the Results)
** REF--Reference as cited on the cover (first) page of this report.

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.1
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 1
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.2
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 2
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.3
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 3
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.4
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 4
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.5
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 5
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Sample Number: 880386.5D
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
Client Ident: 5 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
# of Containers: 1
Field Prep: None

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 6
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.6
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 8
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.8
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 7
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.7
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 8 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.8D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 7
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.7S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	119%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 9
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.9
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	6.7	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 10
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.10
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 11
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.11
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 12
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Gasket Material
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.12
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 13
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.13
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 14
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.14
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 15
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.15
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	2.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 16
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.16
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 18
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.18
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 16
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.16S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	96%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 18
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.18S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	100%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 17
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.17
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 19
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.19
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Sample Number: 880386.19S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 19
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	120%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.21
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 21
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	4.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.20
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 20
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.22
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 22
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.7	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.20D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 20 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Sample Number: 880386.23
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88

Client Ident: 23
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 24
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.24
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 26
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.26
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 25
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.25
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	3.8	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide (spike recovery)
Client Ident: 26
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.26S
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

COMPOUND	% RECOVERY
Total Cyanide	140%

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 25 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.25D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 27
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None

Sample Number: 880386.27
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.4	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 28
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.28
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.3	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 30 (duplicate)
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.30D
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 29
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.29
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	7.9	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 31
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.31
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	ND	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 30
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.30
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1.1	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

ALPHA ANALYTICAL LABORATORIES
CERTIFICATE OF ANALYSIS

Client: Fred A. Leuchter, Associates
Analysis Requested: Total Cyanide
Client Ident: 32
Sample Location:
Sample Description: Brick
Sample Container: Plastic Bag
Field Prep: None
Sample Number: 880386.32
Date Received: 03/09/88
Date Reported: 03/18/88
# of Containers: 1

PARAMETER	RESULT	UNITS	MDL*	INST	REF**	METHOD	EXTRACT	ANALYSIS
Total Cyanide	1050	mg/Kg	1	Spect	2	412B+D	-----	03/10/88

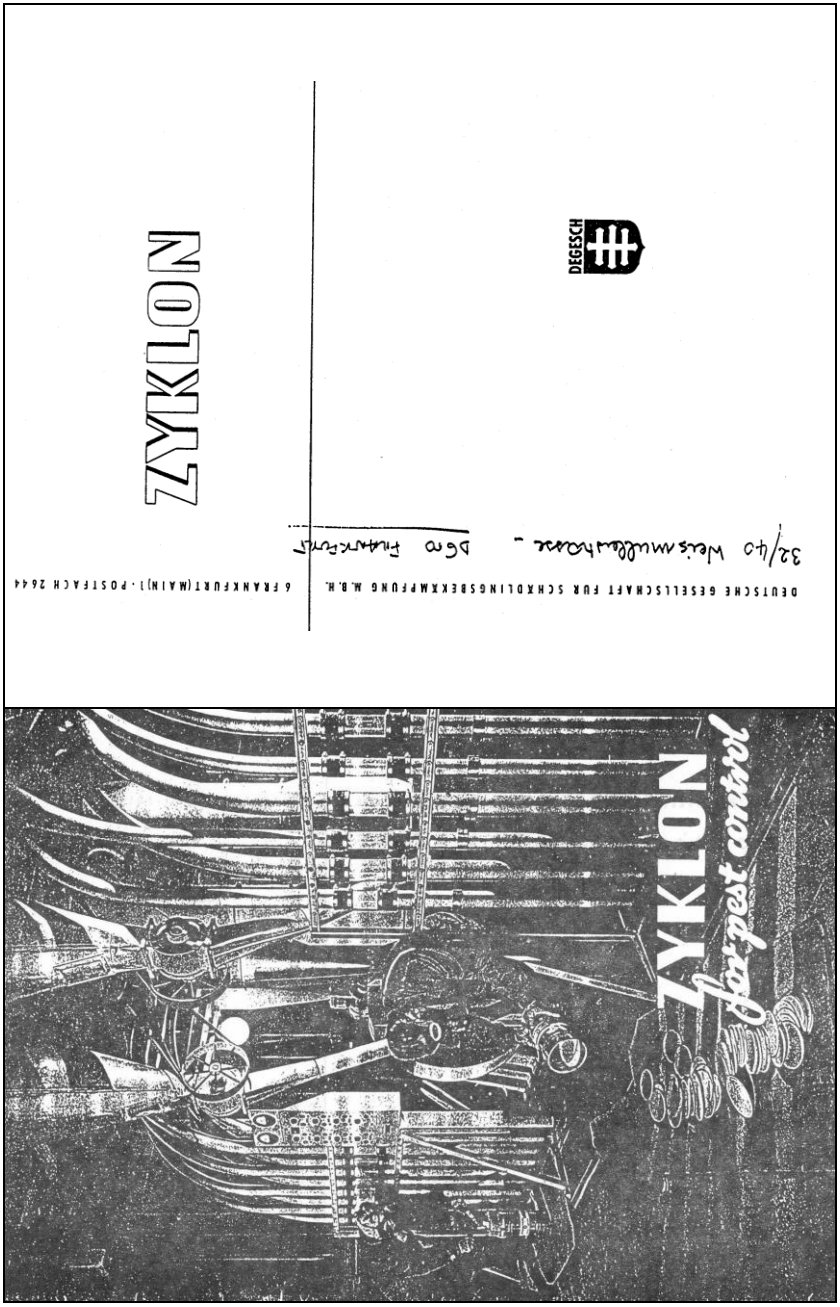

Abbildung 23: *Informationsbroschüre der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, DEGESCH, über die Anwendung ihres Insektizids Zyklon B.*

INTRODUCTION

HYDROCYANIC ACID

Chemical and Physical Properties · Stability · Inflammability ·
Chemical Compatibility · Penetration and Sorption · Toxicity ·
Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid · Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid ·
Poisoning and Antidotes

ZYKLON●

Composition · Packing · Storage and Storage Stability ·
Fields of Application · Preparations for Fumigating with ZYKLON ·
Safety Measures · Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON ·
Concentration and Time of Exposure · Diffusion of Gas · Ventilation ·
Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated ·
Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc. ·
Fumigation of Ships · Fumigation Chambers

CLOSING REMARKS

● – Registered DEGESCH Trade Mark

INTRODUCTION

Experience has shown that highly effective gases are essential for pest control – in particular for protecting stores and for plant quarantine. All signs indicate that this will remain so for an indefinite period. Realizing the necessity for keeping food and raw materials free from pests, a quick and efficient method had to be devised which required only one application. One of the very few important fumigants suitable for pest control in confined spaces is hydrocyanic acid. Most commodities can be treated with this without causing harm (even living plants, under certain conditions). It is simple to detect the presence of hydrocyanic acid, even at extremely low concentrations. As long as 80 years ago it was recognized that hydrocyanic acid could be useful in pest control but it took half this time to popularize the method. Deficiencies and disadvantages had first of all to be eliminated from the method of application.

First this had been done in such a way that hydrocyanic acid was no more developed on the spot by mixing cyanides and acid, but this process already took place in the factory: The so-called "pot method" was replaced by liquid hydrocyanic acid. The few deficiencies of this procedure were removed in the early twenties by the ZYKLON method: One added liquid HCN to a "carrier substance", thus simplifying handling whilst all favourable properties of liquid HCN were maintained. At the same time, danger to the operator was reduced to a minimum. Hydrocyanic acid in the form of ZYKLON can be safely stored for considerable periods and under all climatic conditions, any quantity of gas can be easily measured, quickly and cleanly released. Any residues are completely harmless.

HYDROCYANIC ACID

In conjunction with its favourable chemical and physical properties hydrocyanic acid is very popular as a fumigant. This is due to its radical effect on nearly all insects, including eggs, larvae and pupae – e.g. in stored products, dwellings, etc. – and on all rodents such as rats and mice in ships, warehouses, etc.

Chemical and Physical Properties

The chemical and physical properties of hydrocyanic acid are: –

Chemical formula:	HCN
Molecular weight:	27
Evaporations:	246 cal/0°C (32°F)
Boiling point:	25.6°C (78°F)
Freezing point:	–14.8°C (5°F)
Density of liquid HCN:	0.687 (20°C) (68°F)
Density of gaseous HCN:	0.969 (30°C) (86°F)
Weight per litre of gaseous HCN:	1.20 grammes
Vapour pressure:	177 mg Hg (≈ 3.4 lb/sq. in.) at 30°C (≈ 86°F)

HCN is colourless and has a slight but distinct odour.
The following conversion table should be observed when applying gaseous hydrocyanic acid for fumigation purposes: –

1 g/m³	≈ 1 oz/1000 cu. ft.
	≈ 0.083 vol-%
	≈ 833 ppm (parts per million)
1 lb/1000 cu. ft.	≈ 16 g/m³
1 vol-%	≈ 12 g/m³
1 ppm	≈ 0.0012 g/m³

Stability

Liquid **pure** HCN is very unstable for which reason only **stabilized** hydrocyanic acid is marketed. Weak acids or substances splitting off acids are used as stabilizers. Absorption in porous materials also has a stabilizing effect.

Inflammability

Liquid HCN burns like alcohol. Gaseous HCN forms an explosive mixture with air under certain conditions. The lower explosion limit, however, lies far above the concentration used in practical fumigation work.

Chemical Compatibility

Hydrocyanic acid dissolves very readily in water. Compared with liquid hydrocyanic acid, the gas is chemically very indifferent, and even in highly concentrated form under prolonged exposure it does not show a tendency to react with other substances. In consequence, it is harmless to wood, polished articles lacquers, as well as to dry foodstuffs. Weak concentrations of HCN are harmless to metals. In case of high relative humidity of air, it may happen that blank-polished surfaces of metal get tarnished, particularly in case of somewhat higher concentrations of gas. Experience over many years has also shown that neither the processing of raw materials (e.g. flour, brewing barley, tobacco, cocoa) nor the flavour of processed articles (e.g. pastries dried fruit, cigarettes) are affected; only roasted coffee and tea should never be treated with HCN. (Raw coffee, however, can be treated.)

Penetration and Sorption

A major contributory factor to successful treatment is the great penetrative power of hydrocyanic acid; this is valid for the treatment of packed commodities as well as for space fumigation. HCN is very volatile and therefore commodities and also whole buildings can easily be aerated. Even if dampness retains some residues, the volatility of the gas will ensure its rapid dispersal. The chemical indifference prevents, for instance, the formation of other poisonous substances from any possible absorbed residues.

Toxicity

No thoroughly effective pesticide is known to exist which could be considered to be harmless to human beings or mammals.
Fatal concentrations of HCN impede or completely cut off the oxygen supply to the cells. The poison can enter the body in three ways: through the mouth, the respiratory organs, or the pores of the skin. The latter will occur in particular if the body is exposed to a high concentration for any length of time and in unfavourable conditions (great heat).

Protection against Hydrocyanic Acid

The use of gas-masks, which in no case should have exhaust valves, during fumigation operations is absolutely essential. A gas-mask must be worn whenever there is a risk of gas being inhaled, particularly during the process of gassing or ventilation, or in the event of leakages.
Each operator must carry two well-fitting gas masks (one as a spare if the other should fail to function), also two special canisters giving protection against hydrocyanic acid with irritants. It is highly dangerous to use any other type of canister than those specially marked.
The capacity of a canister is limited, as its chemical filling can absorb only a small quantity of gas. Therefore, several canisters must always be on hand. A slight smell of gas or irritation of the eyes or the nose indicates that the canister is exhausted and needs replacing. This must, of course, be done in the open air. A fresh canister must be used in gas-free air for at least 2 minutes before it is used in gas-filled rooms, since it will not absorb gas before the chemical filling has become moist.
When working with fumigation chambers, it is not necessary to wear a gas-mask, as these chambers are equipped with special devices obviating a contact of the operator with the gas.

Method of Detecting Hydrocyanic Acid

On account of the extreme toxicity of hydrocyanic acid, combined with its solubility in water, even traces of the gas can prove fatal. It is, therefore, of the utmost importance that premises and their contents be thoroughly aired before they are reoccupied. Many tests are recommended or officially prescribed to confirm that no dangerous traces of gas stay behind. The most reliable test is a chemical one. It is quite objective, simple to prepare and to use, and is sensitive to concentrations of HCN lower than the minimum that can be tolerated by man.
The so-called "copper acetate/benzidene acetate test" will determine a concentration of the gas of 15 mg/m³ (= 0.015 oz/1000 cu. ft.), while the concentration tolerated by human beings is 50 mg/m³ (0.05 oz/1000 cu. ft.). In ordinary fumigation work the concentrations are 1 to 30 g/m³ (= 1 to 30 oz/1000 cu. ft.).

Two solutions are needed for this test: –

Solution I: Dissolve 2.86 g (= 0.1 oz) of cupric acetate – $Cu(C_2H_3O_2) \cdot 2\,H_2O$ – in distilled water and dilute to 1 litre (1¾ pints).

Solution II: Dilute 475 ml of a saturated benzidine acetate solution with 525 ml of distilled water. If benzidine acetate is not available, dissolve 0.43 g (= 0.015 oz) benzidine in 100 ml distilled water and add 0.6 ml acetic acid.

Solution II is somewhat unstable and must therefore be protected from light and kept in a brown bottle. If precipitation or turbidity is observed, it means that the solution has deteriorated and must be replaced.

Equal parts of both solutions are mixed shortly before use. It is advisable not to mix larger quantities than needed as the mixture is very unstable.
The lower part of a strip of filter paper is dipped into the mixed reagent and excess moisture shaken off. In contact with hydrocyanic acid the test paper will show a colour varying from a very faint to an intense blue, indicating a lower or higher concentration, respectively.

The gas-test outfit contains a scale of colours: –

1) intense blue means dangerous
2) ordinary blue means less dangerous, but not allowed for release
3) pale blue means not dangerous.

To prove the efficiency of the reagent a freshly prepared test paper is inserted into the test tube provided with the gas-test outfit for 10 seconds. This tube contains a salt which develops traces of hydrocyanic acid; the colour of the test paper will thus indicate whether a solution is fit for use or not.
For the test proper, another strip of test paper is briefly immersed in the reagent and then taken into the room (or commodities) to be examined for gas, inside a stoppered tube or vial. It is then taken out, exposed in some place where traces of gas are most likely to be found, e. g. in bedding and the like. The colour assumed by the test paper at the end of 10 seconds is then compared with the colour scale, and if this reveals a still dangerous concentration, the room or commodity must be aired for at least another two hours. Then the test must be repeated with a freshly prepared strip of test paper and in the manner mentioned above. If the paper still shows a blue tint, the airing must be continued for another two hours.
Where air contains other oxidizing elements, such as chlorine or nitrogen oxide, the method described above is of no avail.

Poisoning and Antidotes

The first stage of poisoning manifests itself in increasing local irritation of the mucous membrane of eyes, throat or upper respiratory tract, burning sensation on the tongue, peculiar metallic and irritant taste in the mouth. The exhaled breath smells of hydrocyanic acid; there is a sensation of pressure in the forehead, general oppression, giddiness, disturbed equilibrium, stabbing pains in the head, nausea, vomiting, tenesmus. Respiration quickens at first and deepens later on; it is accompanied by a rush of blood to the head and by palpitation of the heart.
There follows an asthmatic stage, convulsive in character, and, finally, an asphyctic stage. Death takes place if the patient cannot be treated in time.

If the quantity of gas is very small, the body itself can convert it into harmless compounds. So far no clear case of chronic poisoning is on record.
As soon as the first stage of poisoning is observed, the most important thing is to remove the patient from the gas infected area into fresh air, away from all traces of gas. Moreover, the respiration and heart action must be stimulated to the greatest possible extent in order to accelerate conversion of the gas. The patient must be treated immediately. He should be kept warm and a doctor called.
An ampoule containing amyl nitrite and wrapped in a cloth should be broken and held in front of the patient's nose for 15 seconds. This is to be repeated five times at intervals of 15 seconds.
Injections of stimulants, such as lobeline or caffeine, will be very useful. On no account should camphor be injected. Information on other anti-toxi measures can be obtained from health authorities, but their application must be left to a doctor. Should the patient lose consciousness, artificial respiration must be applied in the usual way and not be interrupted under any circumstances, a point to be borne in mind where the poisoned person must be taken to a hospital. Non-observation of this important rule may lead to death.

Gas-test and first-aid outfits.

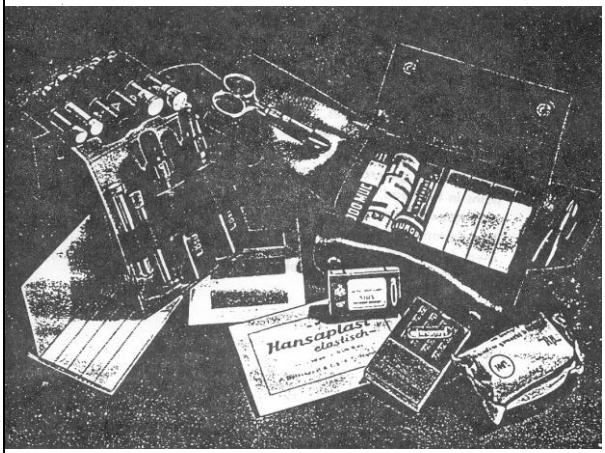

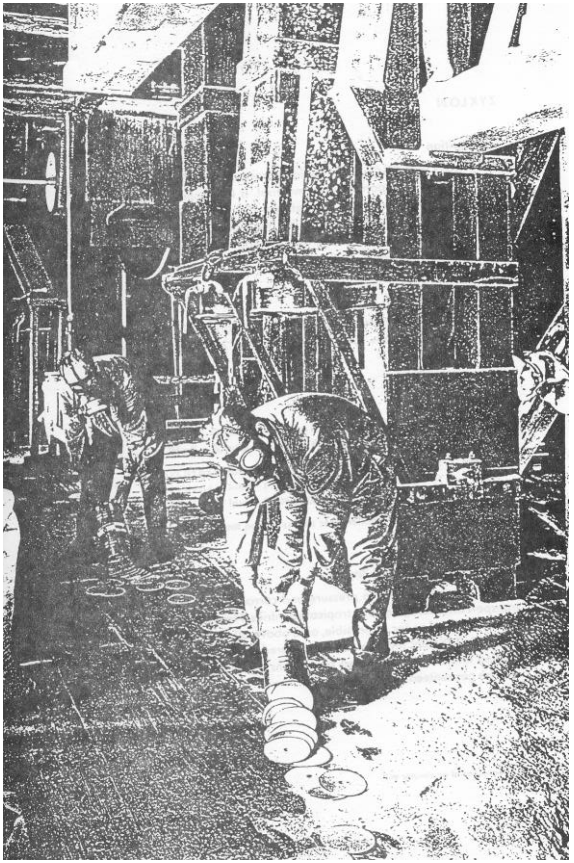

ZYKLON

Composition

In ZYKLON pure (98 %–99 %) liquid hydrocyanic acid is chemically stabilized and absorbed in a porous, inert material. It is supplied in snippets or discs prepared from wood pulp. Snippets generally are preferred as in view of their larger surface they give off the gas more rapidly. Upon request also discs can be supplied. The absorbent material can easily be collected at the end of the fumigation.

Packing

ZYKLON is packed in handy, gas-tight tins of various sizes which are packed in strong wooden cases. One case, measuring 72 x 50 x 36 cm (= 0.130 m³ or 4.59 cu. ft.), contains: –

Imperial units	16 tins, each containing 40 ozs. HCN – total 40 lbs HCN or	
	30 tins, each containing 16 ozs. HCN – total 30 lbs HCN	
Metric units	12 tins, each containing 1500 g HCN – total 18 kg HCN or	
	16 tins, each containing 1000 g HCN – total 16 kg HCN or	
	30 tins, each containing 500 g HCN – total 15 kg HCN	

Upon special request smaller sizes of tins will be manufactured.

Storage and Storage Stability

The tins are so resistant to pressure and corrosion that they will be safe for transport and storage also in tropical countries. Nevertheless, the store should be dry and cool as far as possible, and, above all, well ventilated and locked. Although ZYKLON tins can safely be stored for many years, because of the existing international transport regulations a storage time of only one year may be guaranteed.

11

◀ Fumigation of an elevator mill.

Fields of Application

ZYKLON can be used in all spheres where the other hydrocyanic acid methods are suitable, except for the fumigation of trees under tents. It is, however, imperative that a closed space is available. For instance, two operators are required for an area of 350,000 cu. ft. With adequate organisation, buildings of all sizes can be fumigated.

The individual fields of application are as follows: –

Protection of Stores: Destruction of pests in mills, food factories, cold storage, textile factories, tobacco processing factories, warehouses for any type of commodity, goods waggons, cargo boats for transoceanic traffic and inland navigation.

Protection of Health: Destruction of pests in dwellings, railway carriages, passenger and cargo boats – in the latter, in particular, for the regular destruction of rats –, further, irradication of foxes and badgers in their burrows for fighting rabies (hydrophobia).

Protection of Materials: Treatment of museums, collections, libraries, churches, etc.

Plant Quarantine: Fumigation of nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers, fruits and young vines, in particular, in gas chambers which are equipped with a circulatory system.

Preparation for Fumigation with ZYKLON

For practical purposes, a close inspection of the premises to be fumigated and their immediate surroundings should precede the actual preparatory work. In particular, it should be ascertained, which types of pests have to be dealt with, when fumigation is to take place, what preparation has to be made by the client.
Full co-operation with the client facilitates the whole fumigation procedure from the preparation to the successful conclusion.
It is essential to ascertain the cubic capacity of the premises to be fumigated so that the required quantity of ZYKLON can be made available. Only the outside measurements are decisive even if the premises are empty.

ZYKLON tins with the gas-impregnated material: Snippets and discs.

Gassing of a fox burrow

Gassing of bagged raw coffee

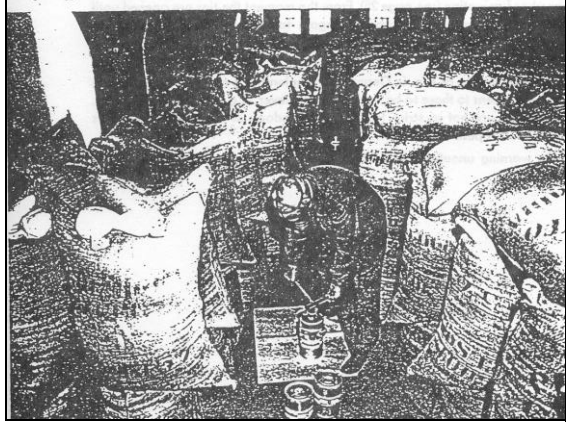

The building to be fumigated must be sealed so as to retain an adequate gas concentration for the required time. It is made gas-tight by closing and/or sealing all doors, windows and other openings leading to the open air (chimneys, fans, exhausts, air-flaps, conveyor devices, loading platforms, etc.).

In order to accelerate diffusion of the released gas, closed machines, elevators, conveyor belts and worms are to be opened, tightly packed commodities or stacked sacks unstacked, clothes and bed clothes spread out in dwellings, wardrobes and drawers opened, etc.

The following have to be removed from rooms: –

Pets and domestic animals, living plants, moist and fatty foodstuffs which are not stored in closed containers, tea and roasted coffee, undeveloped films, fresh fruit and vegetables, finally also aqueous liquids in open containers.

Safety Measures

As in the case of all substances containing or generating hydrocyanic acid, ZYKLON should be handled only by persons with extensive training, thorough knowledge of its properties and experience in its application. Many countries have issued official regulations for the method of application to be adopted and these are to be followed in principle. Generally speaking, attention should be paid to the following: –

As long as there is any possibility of hydrocyanic acid being present or developing, one person should never work on his own – except when doing chamber fumigation (see page 25). From the moment the tins are opened until the fumigated rooms are available again for reoccupation, a well-fitting mask equipped with the special HCN filter should be on hand and put on when necessary.

In some countries, as e. g. in Germany or England, it is necessary to evacuate rooms adjacent to those to be fumigated. However, e. g. in Italy, Sweden, etc., regulations are not so strict. In any case, windows in these adjacent rooms must be left open.

Signs warning unauthorised persons of the danger should be posted at all approaches.

Development of Hydrocyanic Acid from ZYKLON

The tins containing ZYKLON are opened by means of the „DEGESCH tin opener". It works quickly, and the cut is clean. Once a tin is opened, its contents should be used up in one operation. If it has to be distributed over several small rooms, the tin can be closed again for short periods with a rubber cap. The contents of the tin – snippets or discs – is shaken out preferably on sheets of paper or old sacks, so as to protect the floor, if necessary (see front-cover). Each disc approximately contains the same quantity of hydrocyanic acid. Therefore, it is possible to give exact dosages also in small rooms, such as e. g. ships' cabins.
Hydrocyanic acid absorbed in the carrying material develops without any auxiliaries, such as warmth, pressure, etc.; of course warmth accelerates the action, but as a rule rooms need not be pre-heated. If time is limited, a short pre-heating renders the insects more susceptible to the gas, speeds up generation, and leads to quicker results.

DEGESCH tin opener

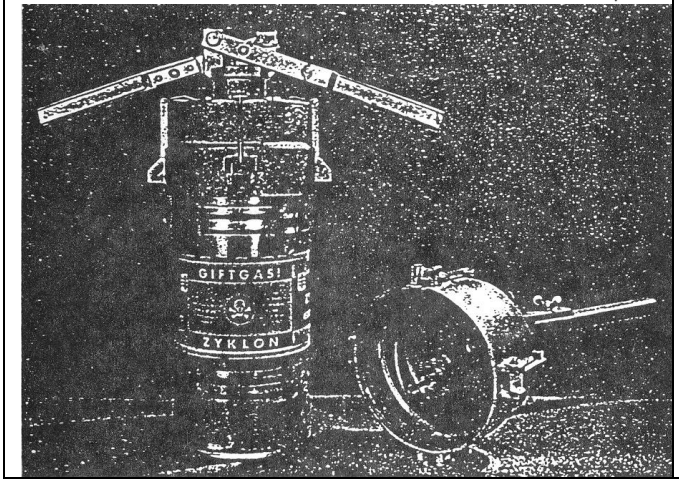

Concentration and Time of Exposure

Various types of pests react differently to hydrocyanic acid. Rodents can be killed with only 1.2 g/m³, lorder (bacon) beetles require twenty times as much. Times of exposure also vary greatly, i. e. from 2 to 72 hours. The various types of pests, small leakages in rooms, unfavourable weather conditions, difficulties of penetration and other circumstances have to be taken into consideration when determining the concentration and time of exposure. Apart from this, quantities of gas and time of exposure to be applied are officially regulated in many countries – in particular, for rat control and plant quarantine.

Diffusion of Gas

Tins should be distributed suitably in the rooms to be fumigated; the numerous gas sources will accelerate spreading of the fumigant. As a rule, the distribution should be uniform, but in the case of places difficult to penetrate proportionally more tins should be placed. Then the gas spreads evenly in the shortest time, and no fans or other mechanical devices are required.

Ventilation

As a rule, it is not necessary to use fans or forced ventilation in airing fumigated rooms. Natural drafts remove the gas very rapidly, i. e. as soon as windows and doors of the rooms are opened and all other openings unsealed. Damp, cool and calm weather conditions, too tightly stored commodities, many fittings with large surface areas require prolonged airing, whereas warm and dry weather conditions, relatively empty rooms need shorter airing. Wherever possible, especially in dwellings and work-rooms, ventilation can be speeded up by heating rooms, beating clothes, bed clothes, etc., and spreading out commodities, but naturally only after rooms can be re-entered. This work should only be carried out by the fumigation personnel or under their close supervision.

Clearance of Property and/or Goods Fumigated

A simple, reliable chemical test (see page 7) is used to ensure that no dangerous concentrations remain in the spaces or commodities which have undergone fumigation. It is required that these tests be carried out after the premises have been closed for at least one hour following ventilation so that conditions, especially the temperature, are as near normal as they will be when re-occupied.

Fumigation of a pneumatic mill.

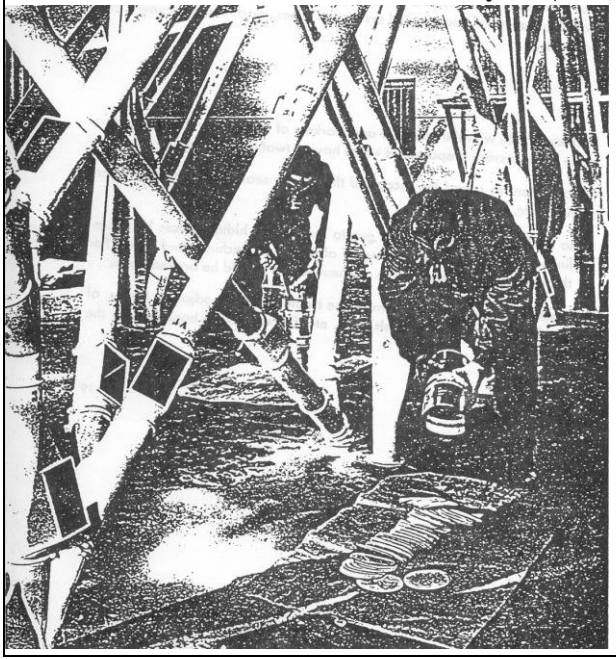

Fumigation of Flour Mills, Food Factories, etc.

Mills, farinaceous food, chocolate and other food factories, provision stores and similar buildings provide very favourable living conditions and breeding grounds for all kinds of food pests. Flour moths, dried fruit moths, flour beetles, bread beetles, etc. and their larvae thrive on the food in the suitable temperature and humidity prevailing. Their presence will soon become a nuisance, and drastic action must be taken at an early stage.

ZYKLON acts rapidly and drastically. The hydrocyanic acid developed from ZYKLON penetrates all nests and breeding grounds, kills all insects in their various stages of development if the necessary dosage and time of exposure is observed, and also destroys rats and mice. After fumigation, the gas can easily be cleared away without leaving any residue or affecting the fumigated commodities in any way.

A typical fumigation in its various phases is described in the following paragraphs, naturally local conditions, such as type of building, purpose, etc., need individual adjustment. The buildings in question are usually fairly large and full of recesses. Complicated systems of pipes, machines, containers, etc. are involved.

In co-operation with the manager and workers of the factory, the fumigators make the necessary preparations which have a twofold purpose: –

(a) to prevent or retard the escape of the gas by sealing all windows, apertures, etc., of the building;

(b) to facilitate the access of the gas to the insects' hiding places by a preliminary exposure and cleaning of all parts of machines and pipes. For this purpose also dense stacks of commodities should be broken down.

It is imperative to clear the rooms to be treated, and all adjacent rooms, of human beings, domestic animals, pets, etc. from the very beginning of the

fumigation until the end of the airing operation. This evacuation must be controlled by a roll-call and inspection of the premises.

The chief operator must so arrange everyone's part in the operation that it will not take more than 30 minutes in all. This applies especially to very warm climates. HCN develops more quickly at a high temperature. This important fact should always be kept in mind. Gassing should not be interrupted.

At least two – for larger buildings more – of the fumigating staff must work together and watch each other continuously. It is advisable to divide the work: one expert to open the tins, another to empty them.

Prior to fumigation, the tins must be distributed about the building. The tins are opened, and the ZYKLON is scattered so as to reach even the remotest parts of the building. If this is done correctly the gas will develop evenly and instantaneously throughout the premises. Spaces difficult to reach may be charged separately. In multi-storied buildings one begins with the top floor, and then works towards the exit, taking care that nobody re-enters rooms already charged. Even under mask protection it is not advisable to expose oneself to the gas more than is absolutely necessary.

The exit door is sealed after everybody has left the building; warning notices must be put up before gassing commences and a guard placed near the building to prevent unauthorised persons from entering.

Time of exposure depends on the type of pests to be attacked; for the destruction of the various types of moths and their pre-adult stages 24 hours will suffice, against other kinds of insect pests one should fumigate for 48 hours. If there are any dense stowages or bulks of commodities to penetrate, the time of exposure may need to be extended to 72 hours.

Ventilation

During this operation gas-masks must be worn. The ventilation takes place in the reverse direction to the gassing. All windows near the entrance are opened first, then gradually those in the rest of the building. It is advisable to work only for 10 to 15 minutes at a time and then to make interruptions of half an hour, as a precaution against skin poisoning.

Depending on concentration, outdoor temperature and weather conditions, ventilation will take at least 10 hours. Its duration also depends on the type of building, number, size, and situation of windows and other apertures.

Clearing of tins and residues may be commenced before the end of airing. Windows and doors must remain open, and gas-masks kept available. ZYKLON tins and absorbent material must always be collected and cleared away before the resumption of work. It is imperative that not a single tin be left about!

Chemical gas tests must be made in various parts of the building, according to the relative instructions.

A conscientious operator should never fail to inspect the result of his work, accompanied by the client.

Fumigation of Ships

Passenger or cargo boats can be successfully fumigated with ZYKLON for the control of every kind of infestation.
For the extermination of rats, the ZYKLON method is expressly recognised and admitted under the regulations of the "International Sanitary Convention". Lowest concentrations and exposure time can be applied for this work as rodents are far more susceptible than insects. Fumigation takes only 6–8 hours when ships' holds are empty.

Gassing of ship. Feeding ZYKLON discs into compartment of hold. (N.B. – In German ports regulations prescribe the personal supervisions by an official of the Public Health Authorities.)

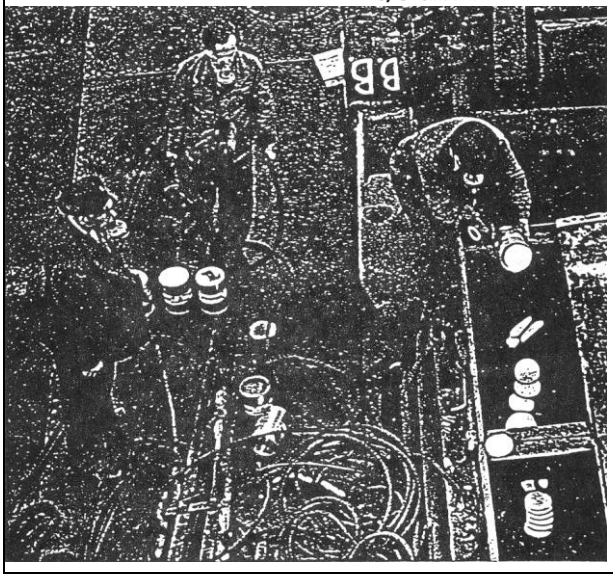

If cockroaches, ants, bugs or food pests in ships' cabins, kitchen, provision stores, etc., are to be controlled simultaneously, higher concentrations and longer exposure times should be used.

Loaded cargo vessels should be fumigated only in exceptional cases since loaded holds naturally impede the diffusion of gas, thus impairing the efficacy of the operation. In any case, fumigation would here necessitate very protracted ventilation. Cargoes of tea must under no circumstances be exposed to hydrocyanic acid.

A ship can be fumigated successfully and safely only in close co-operation with officers and crew. They may assist in the preparation, but at no time in the fumigation work.

As to preparatory measures, including liberation of the gas and ventilation, the same rules as apply to the fumigation of buildings must be observed, with a few exceptions conditioned by the particular structure of the vessel.

Where fumigation is limited to holds and food stores, no one is allowed to remain on board or to board the vessel for about two hours after re-opening the last fumigated space. Access to the deck and all places not subjected to fumigation may only be given after the chemical gas test has proved that no gas has penetrated into the non-fumigated parts of the vessel.

Port holes, for instance, need only be firmly closed, without paper insertions; canvas covers suffice for deck ventilators and funnels; hawses must be choked up, but the steerage holds must remain open. Top-hatches are to be sealed with battens and tarpaulins; a small section of the hatches should, however, be kept open for the introduction of the ZYKLON.

Where fumigation is to be confined to certain spaces only, all air passages to the outside (ventilators, etc.) should be properly sealed.

Liberation of the gas normally commences in the lower decks, in special cases the order can be reversed. The holds need not be entered, since the tins are emptied by scattering their contents into the holds from above.

For ventilation, all awnings and tarpaulins are removed first; then all doors, port holes and windows should be opened. Fans should be switched on and, as soon as possible, all bedding, mattresses, etc. taken on deck and thoroughly beaten. Heating of cabins will help to expel all traces of gas in the shortest possible time.

Tests for gas should not be made until all upholstered objects, bedding, curtains, hangings, etc. have been put back into place, and doors and windows have remained closed for at least one hour. The test for residual gas requires a temperature of at least 60° F (15° C). Therefore, during cold weather the heating should be used.

Special attention should be paid to rooms which, on the same day or during the following night, are intended to serve for prolonged occupation or for sleeping.

Mobile fumigation chamber, capacity 20 cubic metres.
The standard equipment for the protection of plants and stored products.

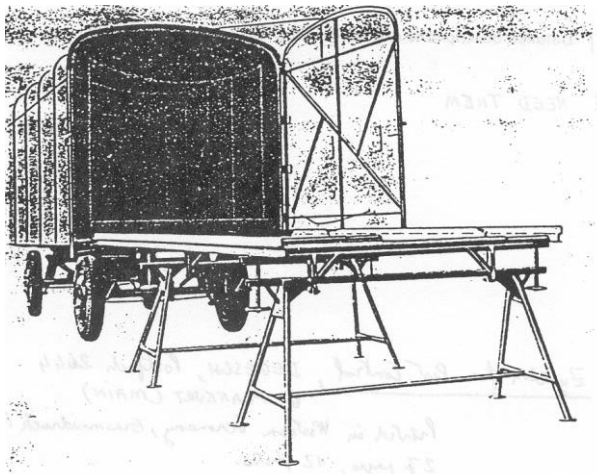

Fumigation Chambers

In the main, fumigation chambers serve the purpose of disinfesting nursery products, seeds and plants, flowers and fruit, in accordance with the regulations laid down by the "International Plant Protection Convention".

Whether the fumigation chamber is a permanent installation or mobile, a DEGESCH circulatory device makes it possible to operate safely and quickly, and ensures success.

Mobile fumigation chambers are of great advantage: As they can be attached to any tractor or lorry, their possibilities for use are almost unlimited. They are economical in price and running. The standard sizes are 2 m³ and 20 m³, other sizes can be constructed according to special requirements.

Stationary chambers are made from steel, bricks or concrete. If constructed from bricks or concrete they must be sealed by applying a suitable coating.

Neither service personnel nor unauthorised persons come into contact with the gas; one person alone can operate the fumigation chamber; a gas-mask need not be worn. The gas-air-mixture is circulated, thus accelerating penetration and reducing exposure time. After treatment, the gas can be cleared quickly and safely.

Detailed descriptions and instructions for usage are available.

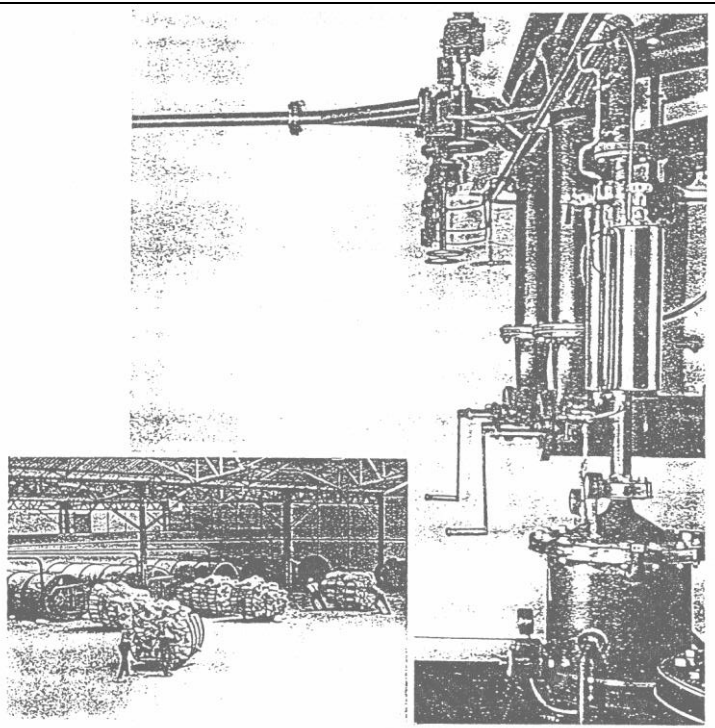

Two ZYKLON vaporizers with special tin openers and a vaporizer for liquid hydrocyanic acid in the generator room of the vacuum fumigation plant, Port of Casablanca.

CLOSING REMARKS

Our instructions for operational procedure are based on wide experience gained during the many years ZYKLON has been on the market; these instructions, however, cannot cover every possible condition arising in special cases. For this reason, we shall be pleased to give further information on request, but we cannot accept responsibility for any direct or indirect damage caused by or to the user of ZYKLON; the responsibility always rests with him.

4. Kritische Anmerkungen

Von Germar Rudolf

4.1. Physikalische, chemische und toxikologische Eigenschaften von HCN und Zyklon B

4.1.1. Physikalische Eigenschaften

Wasserstoffcyanid, HCN, eine farblose Flüssigkeit bei Raumtemperatur, hat viele physikalische Eigenschaften, die denen des Wassers ähneln. Folglich löst sich HCN leicht in Wasser und wird rasch von feuchten Oberflächen adsorbiert. Daher reichert sich HCN weitaus mehr in feuchten Wänden an als in trockenen. Der Wassergehalt von Beton, Zement und Kalkmörtel sowie anderen porösen Baumaterialien hängt von der Temperatur und der relativen Luftfeuchtigkeit ab und schwankt zwischen 1% und darunter (bei 20°C und 60% relativer Feuchtigkeit) und bis zu 10% in Luft, die mit Feuchtigkeit gesättigt ist.[175] Versuche haben gezeigt, dass die Menge aufgenommenen HCN in solchen Materialien proportional dazu ist:[176]

	mg absorbierte HCN pro ausgesetztem m²
Kalksandstein, naturfeucht	22.700,0
Kalksandstein, trocken, bei 20°C	2.941,0

Dies ist für unsere Überlegungen wichtig, da die angeblichen Gaskammern im Keller der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau keine Heizung besaßen und daher kühl und feucht waren. Im Gegensatz dazu waren die Entlausungskammern der Hygienegebäude BW5a und 5b in Birkenau oberirdisch und geheizt, so dass deren Wände sowohl warm als auch trocken waren. Wir würden daher erwarten, dass die HCN-Aufnahme in den Wänden der angeblichen Menschengaskammern der Krematorien II und III etwa zehnmal höher lag als in den Entlausungskammern der Hygienegebäude BW5a und 5b, wenn man nur nach dem Wassergehalt urteilte.

Obwohl HCN etwa 5% leichter ist als Luft, trennt es sich dennoch nicht von der Luft und steigt auf, hauptsächlich wegen der Wärmebewegung jedes Gasteilchens. Um dies nachzuvollziehen, betrachte man die Hauptbestandteile der Luft. Der Hauptbestandteil der Luft, Stickstoff (78 Volumen-%), ist 8% schwerer als HCN-Gas. Wenn eine Trennung zwischen HCN-Gas und Stickstoff stattfände, so würde dies erst recht zwischen den beiden

[175] K. Wesche, aaO. (Anm. 63).

[176] Die Proben waren 24 Std. einseitig einer Konzentration von 2 Vol.-% HCN ausgesetzt; L. Schwarz, W. Deckert, aaO. (Anm. 90).

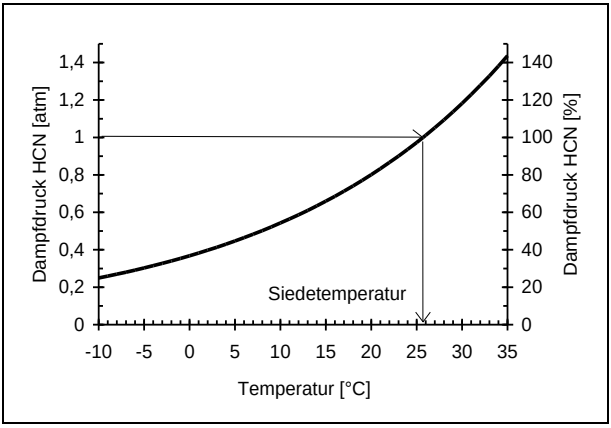

Grafik 1: *Dampfdruck von HCN in Prozent des Luftdrucks als Funktion der Temperatur.*

Hauptbestandteilen der Luft passieren, da Sauerstoff (21 Vol.-% an Luft) 15% schwerer ist als Stickstoff. Dies passiert freilich nicht. Somit würde auch eine spontane Trennung von HCN-Gas in Luft niemals stattfinden. Die gegenüber Luft 5% geringere Dichte reinen HCN-Gases – dies entspricht einer Dichtedifferenz von Luft mit einem Temperaturunterschied von 15°C – kann aber sehr wohl zu einer Dichtekonvektion führten, wenn reines gasförmiges HCN an einem Ort frei wird mit der gleichen Temperatur wie die Umgebungsluft. Das Gas würde dann langsam aufsteigen, sich aber fortwährend mit der Umgebungsluft vermischen. Daraus allerdings zu schließen, dass HCN-Dämpfe immer aufsteigen, wäre falsch. Bei 15°C können zum Beispiel aus physiko-chemischen Gründen keine höheren Konzentrationen als 65% HCN an Luft bestehen (siehe Graphik 1); die Dichte einer solchen Mischung liegt etwa 3% unter der von Luft. Zudem entzieht das verdunstende HCN der Umgebungsluft eine große Menge an Energie. Die Umgebungstemperatur sinkt daher, bis genau so viel Energie zum flüssigen HCN transportiert wird, wie für dessen verlangsamter Verdunstung bei entsprechend niedrigerer Temperatur benötigt wird. Es ist daher theoretisch möglich, dass HCN-Dämpfe mit wenig HCN-Anteil, die kalt sind, dichter und damit schwerer sind als die Umgebungsluft.

Grafik 1 zeigt den Gleichgewichtsanteil von HCN an Luft als Funktion der Temperatur. Selbst bei 0°C liegt der Anteil noch bei etwa 30 Vol.-%. Kondensation von HCN an umliegenden Objekten würde nur dann erfolgen, wenn der Anteil über den Gleichgewichtsanteil steigt (der sogenannte Taupunkt). Da in allen hier betrachteten Fällen eine maximale Konzentration von 10% HCN an Luft nur für einen kurzen Zeitraum nahe der HCN-Quelle erreicht würde (am Zyklon-B-Träger), kann keine Kondensation von HCN an den Wänden erwartet werden. Eine Ausnahme davon ist jedoch die sogenannte Kapillarkondensation, die in hochporösen Materialien wie Zementmörteln auftreten kann.[177] Verglichen mit der Absorption von

[177] Der durch Absorptionseffekte in engen Hohlräumen verursachte reduzierte Dampfdruck führt

HCN im Kapillarwasser des Baumaterials, die in viel größerem Ausmaß stattfindet, kann die Kapillarkondensation jedoch vernachlässigt werden.

HCN bildet mit Luft explosive Gemische im Bereich zwischen 6-41Vol.-%. Bei starker Initialzündung kann seine Explosionswirkung mit der von Nitroglycerin verglichen werden, dem üblichen Sprengstoff in Dynamit.[178] Bei der hier diskutierten Anwendung werden Anteile von 6 Vol.-% und mehr nur in der unmittelbaren Nähe der Quelle erreicht, was höchstens für lokale Verpuffungen reicht. Daher können nur unsachgemäß hohe Konzentrationen zu explosiven Gemischen führen, wie bei einem Unglück im Jahr 1947 unfreiwillig demonstriert wurde.[179] Mit korrekten Anwendungsmengen und -konzentrationen besteht laut Fachliteratur praktisch keine Explosionsgefahr.[180]

Zyklon B war auf einen porösen Träger absorbiertes HCN. Das während des Zweiten Weltkriegs in deutschen Konzentrationslagern benutzte Produkt bestand aus Gipskörnern mit einem bestimmten Anteil an Stärke (Produktname "Erco").[181] Wenn in der Literatur oder in Dokumenten von einer bestimmten Masse an Zyklon B die Rede ist, so bezieht sich dies immer auf den Nettogehalt an HCN. Das Trägermaterial selbst fügte dem Produkt noch einmal etwa die doppelte Masse des HCN hinzu. Eine Dose mit einem kg Zyklon B bestand daher aus einem kg HCN plus ca. 2kg Trägermaterial. Mit Absicht gibt Zyklon B sein Giftgas nicht umgehend ab sondern über einen längeren Zeitraum. Die Verdunstungscharakteristik dieses Produkts bei verschiedenen Temperaturen ist in Grafik 2 wiedergegeben, wie sie von R. Irmscher von der DEGESCH in einem Artikel im Jahr 1942 veröffentlicht wurde.[182] Bei hoher atmosphärischer Feuchtigkeit wird die Verdampfung "ernsthaft verzögert", weil das verdunstende HCN dem flüssigen HCN, dem Trägermaterial und der Umgebungsluft merkliche Energiemengen entzieht. Als Folge dessen sinkt die Temperatur des Produkts und der Umgebungsluft. Wenn die Temperatur der Luft den Tau-

---

zu frühzeitiger Kondensation.

178 Vgl. Wilhelm Foerst (Hg.), *Ullmanns Encyklopädie der technischen Chemie*, Bd. 5, Urban und Schwarzenberg, 3. Aufl., München 1954, S. 629.

179 "How to get rid of termites", *Life*, 22. Dez. 1947, S. 31.

180 Willibald Schütz, "Explosionsgefährlichkeit gasförmiger Entwesungsmittel", *Reichsarbeitsblatt*, Teil III (Arbeitsschutz Nr. 6), Nr. 17/18 (1943), S. 198-207, hier S. 201; siehe meine Diskussion der Explosivität von Zyklon B in "Is Zyklon B Explosive?", https://youtu.be/lwo6Wtx2hrg.

181 Harry W. Mazal, "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition", www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/

182 R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: 'Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen'", *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1942, S. 35f.; zur Geschichte und Entwicklung von Zyklon B siehe Horst Leipprand, *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Produktion, Verkauf, Handhabung*, Selbstverlag, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/dashandelsprodukt-zyklon-b.

punkt erreicht, kondensiert Luftfeuchtigkeit auf dem Trägermaterial aus, die das HCN bindet und den Verdunstungsvorgang drastisch verzögert.

Für spätere Bezugnahme merken wir uns, dass bei 15°C und niedriger Luftfeuchtigkeit etwa 10% des in Auschwitz eingesetzten HCN das Trägermaterial binnen der ersten fünf Minuten verlassen haben und etwa 50% nach einer halben Stunde. In kühlen Kellern mit einer relativen Luftfeuchtigkeit von ca. 100% wäre die Verdunstungszeit "ernsthaft verzögert" worden.[183]

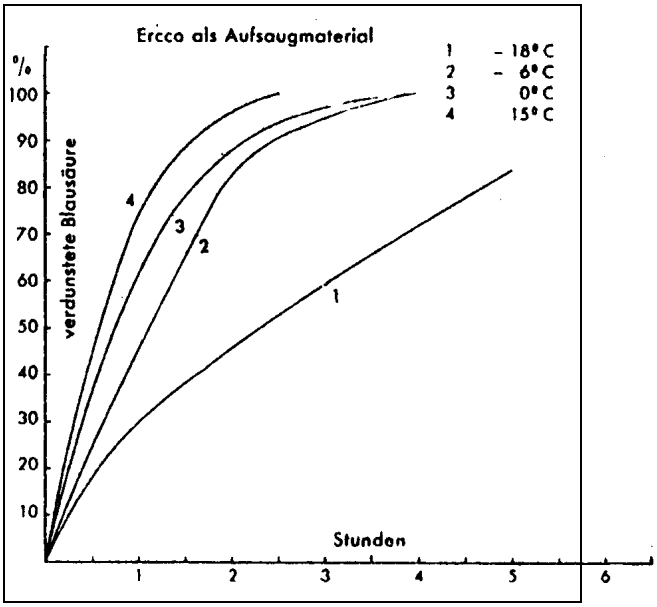

Graph 2: *Verdunstungsrate von Blausäure vom Erco-Trägermaterial (Gips mit etwas Stärke) bei verschiedenen Temperaturen und feiner Verteilung, nach R. Irmscher/DEGESCH 1942.*[182]

4.1.2. Chemische Eigenschaften

HCN ist eine schwache Säure, die mit Alkali-Metallionen wie Natrium und Kalium im alkalischen Milieu instabile Salze bildet (Cyanide). Wenn die Umgebung nicht zumindest leicht alkalisch ist, zerfallen diese Salze unter dem Einfluss von Wasser und geben HCN frei. Wenn Eisenionen zugegen sind, zum Beispiel in Form von Rost (ein Bestandteil praktisch aller für Bauwerke verwandter Zemente und Sande),[132] bildet HCN Eisencyanidverbindungen, die wesentlich stabiler sind und auch leicht saurem Milieu standhalten. In Anwesenheit genügend hoher HCN-Mengen und in leicht alkalischem Milieu, wie es in frischem Kalkmörtel für einige Tage oder Wochen und in Zementmörteln und Betonen für Monate und Jahre herrscht, wandeln sich diese Eisencyanide langsam in komplexe Eisencyanide mit gemischtwertigem Eisen um, sogenanntes Preußisch Blau oder Eisenblau. Diese blaue Verbindung ist eines der stabilsten bekannten anorga-

[183] Ungeheizte Kellerräumen haben von sich aus eine sehr hohe Luftfeuchtigkeit. Als Ergebnis der großen Anzahl an Menschen, die in diese Kellerräume gedrängt worden sein sollen, wäre die Luftfeuchtigkeit sicherlich nahe 100% gewesen, was zu Kondensation an kalten Gegenständen geführt hätte.

nischen Pigmente.[123] Wenn es sich erst einmal als integraler Bestandteil der Wand mittels der oben skizzierten chemischen Reaktionen gebildet hat, bleibt es so lange bestehen, wie die Wand selbst existiert.

Die Hygienebauten BW5a und 5b in Birkenau waren aus billigen Materialien errichtet worden. Der Wandverputz ihrer Entlausungskammern besteht aus Kalkmörtel. Im Gegensatz dazu stehen die Keller der Krematorien II und III, die in das Grundwasser hinabreichen und daher aus Beton und Zementmörtel errichtet werden mussten. Da Beton und Zementmörtel über Monate und Jahre alkalisch bleiben, Kalkmörtel aber nur für Tage oder Wochen, konnten die Wände der Krematorien HCN über einen wesentlich längeren Zeitraum hinweg absorbieren und langfristig binden als die Wände der Entlausungskammern.[184]

Ein potentiell nachteiliger Faktor für die Absorption von HCN in Wänden und der nachfolgenden Bildung von Eisenblau ist das von den in den Kammern zusammengepferchten Opfern ausgeatmete Kohlendioxid (CO_2). Falls die zur Diskussion stehenden Kammern abgedichtet waren und falls die Opfer in diesen Räumen für eine längere Zeit am Leben blieben, so hätte der CO_2-gehalt in der Luft am Ende dieses Vorgangs einige Prozent erreichen können. Wie HCN, so löst sich auch CO_2 im Kapillarwasser der Wand, wenn auch 250-fach weniger intensiv. Andererseits ist die von CO_2 im Wasser gebildete Kohlensäure (H_2CO_3) etwa 870-mal so stark wie HCN. Diese beiden Faktoren bewirken, dass CO_2 effektiv $\left(\frac{870}{250}\right)$ 3.5-mal so "stark" ist wie HCN, so dass jedwede Reaktion von HCN bei Anwesenheit von CO_2 dementsprechend verlangsamt wird, vorausgesetzt, dass keine anderen Faktoren eine Rolle spielen.

Da jedoch das Kapillarwasser von Wänden, die aus Kalk, Mörtel und Beton bestehen, mit Carbonaten gesättigt ist (die Salze der Kohlensäure), wird die Lösung und Diffusion von CO_2 in das Kapillarsystem hinein gleich an der Gas-Wasser-Phasengrenze stark behindert. Dort bildet sich ein dünner Film festen Calciumcarbonats, der jede weitere Eindiffusion und Anreicherung von CO_2 abbremst.[185] Dies ist insbesondere bei Zementmörteln und Betonen der Fall, deren Kapillarwasser alkalisch ist und dies selbst bei Anwesenheit größere CO_2-Mengen über einen langen Zeitraum hinweg bleibt. Dies ist die Grundlage für die Stabilität von Stahlbeton, da nur der alkalische Beton die Eisenstäbe vom Rosten abhält. Da HCN davon nicht direkt betroffen ist, kann es weiterhin tief ins Kapillarsystem eindringen, wenn es erst einmal die vom CO_2 an der Gas-Wasser-

---

[184] Für eine detaillierte Diskussion der chemischen Eigenschaften von HCN, den zum Eisenblau führenden Reaktionen, den involvierten Faktoren und der Stabilität dieser Verbindung vgl. *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 181-226.

[185] Vgl. N.V. Waubke, *Transportphänomene in Betonporen*, Dissertation, Braunschweig 1966.

Phasengrenze errichtetet Diffusionsbarriere überwunden hat. Obwohl CO_2 also die Geschwindigkeit reduziert, mit der HCN das Kapillarsystem einer feuchten Wand anfüllen kann, so wird das HCN, wenn es erst einmal eingedrungen ist, durch die porenschließenden Eigenschaften von CO_2 im Kapillarsystem gefangen. Welcher Faktor letztlich überwiegt ist nicht klar und erfordert wohl ausgedehnte Experimente.[186]

4.1.3. Toxikologische Eigenschaften

Vor der Entdeckung der Nervengase galt HCN als der giftigste bekannte Stoff. Obwohl es eine gefährliche Substanz ist, ist es doch auch nicht annähernd so umgehend tödlich wie die Nervengase. Hinrichtungen in den USA mit HCN haben gezeigt, dass es sogar dann noch zwischen 10 und 15 Minuten bis zum Todeseintritt dauert, wenn das Opfer sofort hohen Überdosen an HCN ausgesetzt wird.[187]

Die Giftwirkung von HCN basiert darauf, dass es die Atmung jeder einzelnen Körperzelle lahmlegt. Sauerstoff kann dann nicht mehr durch die Zellwand in die Zelle transportiert werden. Da dadurch den lebensnotwendigen Zellfunktionen Sauerstoff vorenthalten wird, stirbt das Tier oder der Mensch durch Erstickung auf zellulärer Ebene.

Insekten und insbesondere Insekteneier sind wesentlich unempfindlicher gegenüber HCN als Warmblüter. Dies liegt einerseits an deren höherer Resistenz, da Insekten einen langsameren Stoffwechsel haben, insbesondere die Larven und vor allem die Eier, die auch abgetötet werden müssen. Andererseits liegt dies daran, dass tödliche Konzentrationen des Gases in jeden noch so kleinen Riss und in jede Spalte, in jede Naht und jeden Saum des begasten Materials eindringen muss, um auch noch die letzten verborgenen Larven und Eier zu erreichen. Warmblütige Tiere hingegen sind der hohen Konzentration des Gases nicht nur wegen ihrer Größe rasch ausgesetzt, sondern vor allem wegen ihrer Lungenatmung, da die Lungen praktisch alles in der inhalierten Luft enthaltene HCN absorbieren.

Tödliche Dosen an Cyaniden können oral, durch Inhalation oder durch Absorption durch die Haut aufgenommen werden. Orale Vergiftungen (zum Beispiel durch Zyankali, KCN) sind sehr schmerzhaft durch die Muskelkrämpfe, verursacht durch die Muskelzellerstickungen. Auch wenn Vergiftungsopfer durch Inhalation hoher HCN-Konzentrationen schneller bewusstlos werden als durch orale Aufnahme, kommt es auch hierbei zu

---

[186] Obwohl Markiewicz u.a., aaO. (Anm. 39), den Einfluss von CO_2 geprüft haben, sind ihre Resultate widersprüchlich und aufgrund ihrer falschen Analysenmethode schwierig zu interpretieren; vgl. G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 40).

[187] Vgl. Scott Christianson, *The Last Gasp: The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, Univ. of California Press, Berkeley 2011, bes. S. 209, 220.

Tabelle 5: Wirkung verschiedener Konzentrationen von Blausäure in Luft auf den Menschen

2 bis 5 ppm:	merklicher Geruch
10 ppm:	maximal zulässige Arbeitsplatzkonzentration (MAK)
20 bis 40 ppm:	leichte Symptome nach einigen Stunden
45 bis 54 ppm:	tolerierbar für ½ bis 1 Stunde ohne signifikante unmittelbare oder verzögerte Effekte
100 bis 200 ppm:	tödlich innerhalb ½ bis 1 Stunde

schmerzhaften Muskelkrämpfen durch Muskelerstickungen. Eine Dosis von 1 mg Cyanid pro kg Körpergewicht gilt allgemein als tödlich für Menschen. Nichttödliche Mengen an Cyanid werden vom Körper rasch abgebaut und ausgeschieden.

Absorption durch die Haut ist besonders wahrscheinlich, wenn die Haut feucht ist, etwa infolge schweißtreibender Arbeit. Es wird allgemein geraten, beim Umgang mit HCN das Schwitzen zu vermeiden. In dieser Beziehung stellt eine Konzentration von 6.000 ppm[188] (0,6 Vol.-%) eine Gesundheitsgefahr dar, während 10.000 ppm (1 Vol.-%) binnen wenigen Minuten tödlich sein können.[189]

Tabelle 9 zeigt die Wirkung verschiedener HCN-Konzentrationen gemäß Literaturangaben.[190]

F. Flury und F. Zernik geben an, 200 ppm seien innerhalb 5 bis 10 Minuten, 270 ppm seien sofort tödlich.[189] Naturgemäß handelt es sich hier nicht um die Ergebnisse von Versuchen am Menschen, sondern um Hochrechnungen, bei denen aus Sicherheitsgründen die untere Risikoschwelle angesetzt wurde. Nachfolgend soll dies nachvollzogen werden. Zur Tötung eines beleibten Menschen mit 100 kg Körpermasse muss dieser ca. 100 mg Blausäure aufnehmen (1 mg pro kg Körpergewicht). Die Ruheatmung eines Menschen beträgt etwa 15 Liter Luft pro Minute.[191] Bei einem Blausäuregehalt von 0,02% (ca. 0,24 mg pro Liter) muss das Opfer etwa 416 Liter einatmen, bevor es die tödliche Menge an Blausäure aufgenommen hat. Bei 15 Litern pro Minute dauert dies eine knappe halbe Stunde. Wenn es sich um eine robuste Natur handelt, kann er selbst diesen Zeitraum noch überleben. Setzt man dagegen einen empfindlichen Menschen von 50 kg Körpergewicht an, der durch körperliche Anstrengung oder Aufregung eine beschleunigte Atmung von 40 Litern pro Minute hat, so hat er seine tödlichen 208 Liter Luft innerhalb von 5 Minuten eingeatmet.

---

188 ppm steht für "parts per million" – Teilchen pro Million; hier entspricht 1 ppm HCN 1 ml HCN pro m^3 (1.000.000 ml) Luft.

189 F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Berlin 1931, S. 405; siehe auch M. Daunderer, aaO. (Anm. 61).

190 DuPont, *Hydrogen Cyanide*, Wilmington, Delaware 7/83, S. 5f.

191 Robert F. Schmidt, *Biomaschine Mensch*, Piper, München 1979, S. 124.

Man erkennt aus diesen Rechenbeispielen, dass die Angaben in Sicherheitsanweisungen immer darauf ausgerichtet sind, auch die kleinsten und schwächsten Menschen unter den ungünstigsten Umständen vor Schäden zu bewahren. Die in dieser Literatur gemachten Angaben "sofort" und "schnell tödlich" sind außerdem so unbestimmt, dass sie uns nicht befriedigen können. Sie beschreiben zudem lediglich, wann ein Opfer eine tödliche Dosis *aufgenommen* hat, nicht aber, wann der Tod selbst *eintritt*, was mitunter noch sehr lange dauern kann.[192]

Ganz anders sehen unsere Grenzwerte aus, wenn wir fordern, dass auch der robusteste unter den vorstellbaren Opfern nach wenigen Minuten tot sein muss.[193] Die dafür nötige Konzentration liegt naturgemäß um ein Vielfaches über den oben angegebenen Werten. Sie wäre nur durch Reihenuntersuchungen festzustellen, was sich naturgemäß beim Menschen verbietet. Die einzigen uns hier zur Verfügung stehenden Daten sind einerseits jene, die bei den in den USA stattfindenden Exekutionen mit Blausäure gesammelt wurden. Leuchter berichtet von den in den USA bei Exekutionen angewandten Blausäurekonzentrationen in der Größenordnung von 3.200 ppm.[71] Wie zuvor erwähnt wurde, führen diese Konzentrationen zu Hinrichtungszeiten von 10-15 Minuten. Da das Gas dabei unmittelbar unter dem Opfer entsteht, steigt es sofort zum Opfer auf, sodass dieses gleich zu Beginn der Hinrichtung einer Konzentration ausgesetzt sein wird, die womöglich für einen kurzen Zeitraum 10 Vol. -% übersteigt, bevor sie dann aufgrund der Diffusion des HCN in die ganze Kammer stetig absinkt.

Bei einem normalen Atemvolumen von etwa 15 bis 20 Liter pro Minute und einer angenommenen *mittleren* Konzentration während der Hinrichtung von 0,75 Vol.-% werden binnen 10 Minuten etwa 1,35 bis 1,8 g HCN aufgenommen (150-200 Liter inhalierte Luft), was einer zehn-bis zwanzigfachen Überdosis entspricht. Es ist daher nicht unvernünftig anzunehmen, dass eine zehnfache Überdosis nötig ist, um alle Menschen in einer Gaskammer mit Sicherheit binnen zehn Minuten zu töten.

Insekten und Larven sowie Eier hingegen sind mit Bestimmtheit erst nach einer mindestens ein- bis zweistündigen Einwirkung solcher Konzentrationen tot. Da die Entlausungskammern der Hygienegebäude BW 5a und 5b in Birkenau recht ungünstig konstruiert waren, würden nur wesentlich längere Begasungszeiten sichergestellt haben, dass die Läuse, Nissen und Eier tatsächlich tot waren. Begasungszeiten von einem halben oder sogar einem ganzen Tag mögen daher vorgekommen sein.

---

[192] M. Daunderer, aaO. (Anm. 61), S. 15.

[193] Unter Toxikologen bekannt als letale Dosis für 100% alle Opfer, LD_{100}.

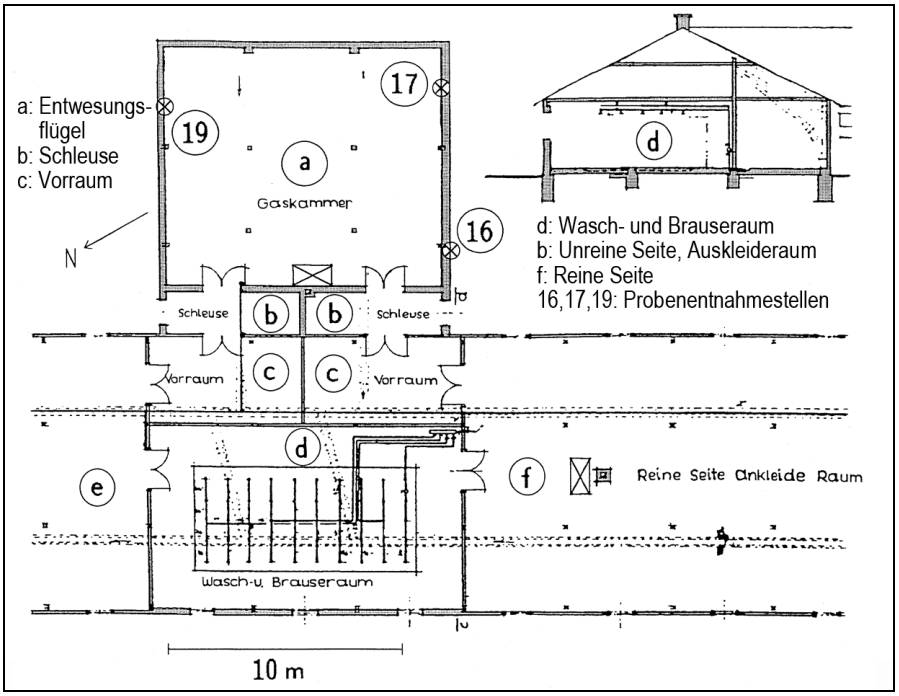

Abb. 24: *Grundriss des HCN-Entwesungstrakts der Bauwerke 5a vor dem Umbau (spiegelbildlich) und BW 5b bis heute, Probenentnahmestellen von BW 5b für das Rudolf-Gutachten sind eingezeichnet.*[195]

4.2. Entwesungskammern

Entwesungsprozeduren mit HCN, einschließlich der angemessenen Techniken und Sicherheitsanweisungen und -regeln, wurden in Deutschland in dem 1930er und 1940er Jahren entwickelt.[194] Es ist daher unsachgemäß, heutige technische und Sicherheits-Standards auf jene Jahre anzuwenden, insbesondere wenn man es mit Ereignissen während eines Krieges zu tun hat, in dem häufige Notlagen und Materialengpässe provisorische Lösungen erzwangen.

Die zwei Hygienegebäude BW 5a und BW 5b in Birkenau belegen dies, vgl. Abb. 24f. Der für Zyklon-B-Entwesungen benutzte Bereich war ein großer Raum mit der Planbezeichnung "Gaskammer". Dies war der übliche Begriff für Entlausungskammern in Deutschland während des Krieges. Diese Kammer hatte lediglich ein leichtes, undichtes Dach, zwei kleine Lüftungsgebläse in einer der Wände sowie einen Ofen an der gegenüber-

[194] Gerhard Peters veröffentlichte sein revolutionäres neues Kreislaufsystem anno 1940, siehe Anm. 58.

[195] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 55-58, Pläne der Bauwerke 5a/b, S. 59f. Außenaufnahmen.

Abb. 25: *Eine der zwei Lüftungsöffnungen des Entwesungstraktes von Bauwerk BW5b, heute ohne Gebläse. Die andere Öffnung befindet sich in derselben Wand etwas zur Linken. In der Öffnung ist das Ende einer Wasserleitung sichtbar, die dort nach dem Krieg eingebaut wurde.*

liegenden Wand. Die Wände bestanden aus schlichtem gekalkten Verputz ohne versiegelnden Anstrich. Es gab keine Vorrichtung zur Verdunstung und Verteilung des Gases. Der Verlust an HCN aufgrund des nicht nutzbaren Raumes bis hoch an das Dach, der Absorption in der Wand, des Zuges durch den Ofen und durch das undichte Dach muss enorm gewesen sein, ganz zu schweigen von der Gefahr für die unmittelbare Umgebung um dieses Gebäude, wenn die Gebläse eingeschaltet wurden. (Es ist nicht bekannt, ob der Ofen befeuert wurde, während der Raum mit HCN angefüllt war, was zusätzlichen HCN-Verlust bedeutet und zudem eine Explosionsgefahr dargestellt hätte, falls Zyklon-B-Körner nahe ans Feuer ausgestreut worden wären.)

Die in Auschwitz für Entlausungskammern verwendeten Türen waren ebenso von provisorischer Natur, wie Abb. 26 beweist. Solche Holztüren, mit Filzstreifen “abgedichtet”, waren alles andere als gasdicht und sicher, aber angesichts der schweren Materialengpässe während des Krieges mussten solche Lösungen ausreichen.

4.3. Menschenvergasungen

Falls großangelegte Entlausungsaktionen mit provisorischen Entlausungskammern möglich waren, hätten dann ähnlich provisorische Lösungen auch für Menschenvergasungen verwendet werden können?

Die Antwort darauf ist jain. Obwohl Sicherheitsausrüstungen, wie sie in den US-Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern verwendet werden, keine unerlässliche Voraussetzung waren, gibt es einige Faktoren, wodurch sich die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen drastisch von Entlausungen unterscheiden:

Abb. 26: *Provisorisch gasdicht gemachte Holztür einer Entwesungskammer in Auschwitz mit Guckloch und Metallgitter davor. So sollen auch die gasdichten Türen für die Menschen-"Gaskammern" ausgesehen haben. Man beachte den äußerst labilen Verschluss.*[196]

4.3.1. Einsperren der Opfer

Während Läuse und andere Schädlinge nicht mit Gewalt in der Gaskammer festgehalten werden müssen, trifft dies auf Menschen zu. Auch wenn die dramatisch aussehende

Abb. 27: *Türen professioneller Entlausungskammern (DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage) im Lager Dachau.*

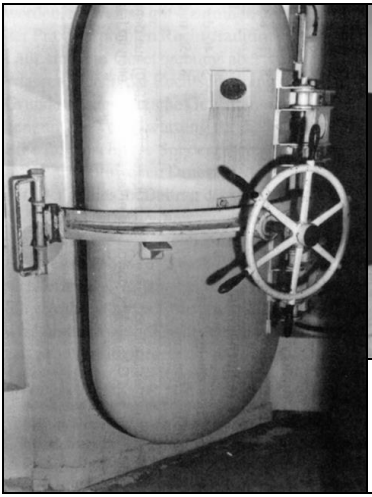

Abb. 28: *Tür der Hinrichtungsgaskammer für eine einzige Person in Baltimore, USA, 1954. Technologie der 1930er Jahre.*

[196] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 49.

Gaskammertüre der US-Gaskammern (Abb. 28) nicht absolut nötig wäre, um das Gas drinnen zu halten, so wäre eine ähnlich stabile Türe nötig gewesen, um die in Panik geratenen Opfer drinnen zu behalten. Alles, was aber in Auschwitz jemals installiert worden war und später gefunden wurde, waren Türen wie in Abb. 26 gezeigt. Der einfache Riegel zum Schließen der Türe sowie die zwei einfachen Angeln, auf denen sie aufgehängt war, hätten keine Chance gehabt, dem Druck einer Menge von Hunderten von in Panik geratenen Menschen zu wiederstehen.[197] Noch nicht einmal stabile Entlausungskammertüren, wie sie im Lager Dachau installiert wurden (Abb. 27), wurden für die Räume benutzt, die in Auschwitz angeblich als Menschengaskammern gedient haben sollen.

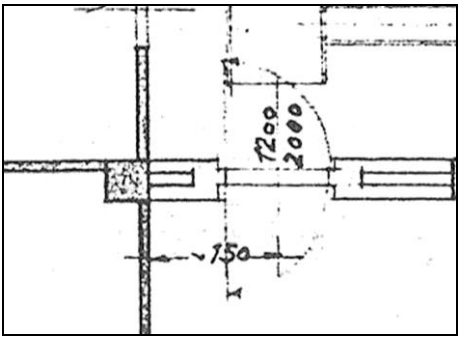

Abb. 29: *Pendeltür zwischen der Leichenhalle (unten) und dem Ofenraum (oben) im Krematorium I in Auschwitz. Ausschnitt eines Plans vom 10. April 1942, also zu einer Zeit, als die Leichenhalle angeblich als Menschengaskammern benutzt worden sein soll.*[99]

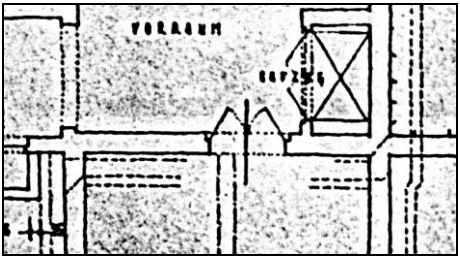

Abbildung 30: *Doppelflüglige Zugangstüre zum Leichenkeller 1 von Krematorium II und III, der angeblichen Menschengaskammer.*[198]

Beim Studium der originalen Bauzeichnungen der angeblichen Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz stellt man mit Überraschung fest, dass jene Türen der Krematorien I bis III tatsächlich aus doppelflügligen Türen bestanden und im Fall des Krematoriums I sogar aus einer Pendeltür (siehe Abb. 29f.). Dies ist für Leichenhallen angebracht, da breite Doppeltüren sowie Pendeltüren bevorzugt werden für den Hin- und Hertransport von Leichen, aber Doppeltüren und insbesondere Pendeltüren können annähernd unmöglich stabil genug gemacht werden, um panischen Mengen widerstehen zu können, insbesondere da sie ja nach außen öffnen müssen.

Kein Raum, der Fenster mit normalem Fensterglas enthält, wie im Fall eines Raumes im Lager Majdanek, von dem behauptet wird, er habe als Menschengaskammer gedient, sieht Abb. 31, kann einem solchen Zweck

[197] Vgl. diesbezüglich Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsschreibung* 2(4) (1998), S. 248-261.
[198] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 285, 302 (19. Dez. 1942).

gedient haben.[199] Die Opfer hätten dieses Fenster innerhalb von Sekunden eingeschlagen. Ähnlich lächerlich ist die Tatsache, dass eine der zwei Türen dieses Raumes nach innen öffnet, während die andere, obgleich sie nach außen öffnet, bis heute von innen geöffnet werden kann. Wie hätten die Opfer dazu überredet werden können, die Türe nicht zu öffnen und sich nicht aus dem Staub zu machen?

Abbildung 31: *Fenster im Raum IV von Gebäude Nr. 41 (angebliche Menschengaskammer, tatsächlich aber einer Entlausungskammer), Lager Majdanek.*
© C. Mattogno

4.3.2. Einbringung und Einschluss des Gifts

Es ist einfach, das Gift selbst in die primitivste provisorische Entlausungskammer einzuführen. Eine mit einer Gasmaske ausgerüstete Person betritt einfach den Raum und streut das Granulat aus.

Es bedarf dafür keiner ausgeklügelter fernbedienter Anlagen zur Freisetzung von Zyklon B aus den Büchsen und zur Verdunstung und Verteilung des HCN mit Hilfe von Heißluftgebläsen, obwohl es diese seit 1940 gab und sie sicherlich sehr hilfreich waren. Schließlich soll das Gift ja mindestens zwei Stunden in der Entlausungskammer bleiben, so dass die Tatsache, dass Zyklon B sein Gas nur langsam abgibt, eine willkommene Eigenschaft ist.

Die Lage ist völlig anders bei den behaupteten Menschenvergasungen. Den Zeugenaussagen zufolge sollen diese Tötungen lediglich Sekunden, Augenblicke oder höchstens bis zu 10 Minuten gedauert haben.[200] Den gleichen Zeugen zufolge wurde das Zyklon B einfach durch Öffnungen in der Decke (Krematorien I bis III in Auschwitz und Birkenau sowie die diversen behaupteten Kammern in Majdanek) oder in den Wänden (Krematorien IV und V und die Bunker in Birkenau) in die Menschengaskammern gekippt worden sein. Es gab demzufolge keinen Mechanismus zur Vertei-

[199] Alle Bezüge auf Majdanek basieren auf den Forschungsergebnissen von J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84).

[200] Bezüglich einer ausführlichen Erörterung der diversen behaupteten Tötungszeiten siehe *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 252-270. Die einzigen Zeugen, die mit einiger Verlässlichkeit "wissen" konnten – die SS Ärzte, welche die Vergasungen anordneten und überwachten –, sprachen durchweg von Tötungszeiten von 5 Minuten oder weniger; ebd., S. 257-260.

lung des Zyklon B und zur Beschleunigung der Verdunstung und Verteilung des HCN.[201]

Erfahrungen in US-Gaskammern zeigen, dass noch nicht einmal die unmittelbare Freisetzung großer Überdosen an HCN nahe dem Opfer zu dessen erfolgreicher und verlässlicher Tötung in weniger als zehn Minuten führt. Wie hätte dies dann aber mit Zyklon B erzielt werden können, das einfach nur in die Kammer gekippt wurde?

Die Antwort darauf ist, dass Hinrichtungszeiten von nur wenigen Minuten mit den behaupteten Anlagen und Prozeduren schlicht unmöglich gewesen wären. Hinrichtungszelten um die zehn Minuten hätten enorme Überdosen an Zyklon B bedürft.

Wenn man die Behauptungen näher betrachtet und sie mit den tatsächlichen materiellen Details der Räume vergleicht, die als Menschengaskammer gedient haben sollen, so sind die folgenden Diskrepanzen anzumerken:

1. Die Öffnungen im Dach der Krematorien I (Auschwitz) und II (Birkenau), durch die angeblich Zyklon B hineingekippt wurde, existierten nicht. Auch die Einführungsapparaturen existierten nicht, die für die Krematorien II und III (Birkenau) behauptet werden.[143,146,152]

2. Im Falle der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau wird behauptet, dass die SS Einwurflöcher durch die Decke des Leichenkellers Nr. 1 – der angeblichen Gaskammer – meißelte, nachdem die Decken fertiggestellt worden waren. Wenn man bedenkt, dass der Massenmord an den Juden zur Zeit, als die Dächer hergestellt wurden (Winter 1942/43), in vollem Gange gewesen sein soll, ist diese Behauptung phantastisch unsinnig. Es ist zudem absolut unverständlich, warum die SS die Integrität dieser Decken zerstört haben soll, nur um primitive Öffnungen zu erhalten, wenn sie das Giftgas mittels der Lufteinlasskanäle der Lüftungsanlage dieser Leichenkeller in die Kammern hätte leiten können. Einfach einen Korb in die Kanäle zu platzieren und etwas warme Luft vom Abgas der Kremierungsöfen über diesen mit Zyklon B gefüllten Korb in die Menschengaskammer zu leiten wäre eine einfache und effektive Lösung gewesen, das Gas schnell zu verdunsten und zu verteilen.[202] Aber nein, die SS hatte angeblich überhaupt kein Hirn.

---

[201] Es gibt Behauptungen bezüglich irgendwelcher hohler Säulen in den Leichenkellern der Krematorien II und III, in die das Zyklon B angeblich eingefüllt wurde. Für diese Behauptungen gibt es allerdings keinerlei dokumentarische oder materielle Beweise (siehe C. Mattogno, aaO., Anm. 146 und 152; *The Real Case…* aaO. (Anm. 5), Kapitel 2.5., S. 83-93). Solch eine Vorrichtung hätte die Verdunstung und Verbreitung des HCN noch mehr verzögert, da sie das Zyklon-B-Granulat eng beieinander gehalten hätte, fern der Bewegung der Opfer, und da sie die Luftzirkulation um das Granulat herum reduziert hätte.

[202] Dadurch wäre freilich über den Abluftkanal etwas Gas in die unmittelbare Umgebung des Krematoriums gelangt, aber dies wäre kurz danach bei der Lüftung der Kammer ohnehin geschehen.

3. Die Öffnungen in den Wänden der Krematorien IV und V (Birkenau), durch die Zyklon B eingeworfen worden sein soll, konnten von den Opfern erreicht werden. Es ist dokumentiert, dass diese Öffnungen, die kaum groß genug waren, um eine Zyklon-B-Dose hindurch zu stecken, Eisenstangen in ihrem Rahmen eingelassen hatten, was es verunmöglicht hätte, irgendwelche Dosen durch sie hindurchzustecken. Es war daher physisch unmöglich, Zyklon-B-Dosen durch diese Öffnungen auszuleeren.[203]

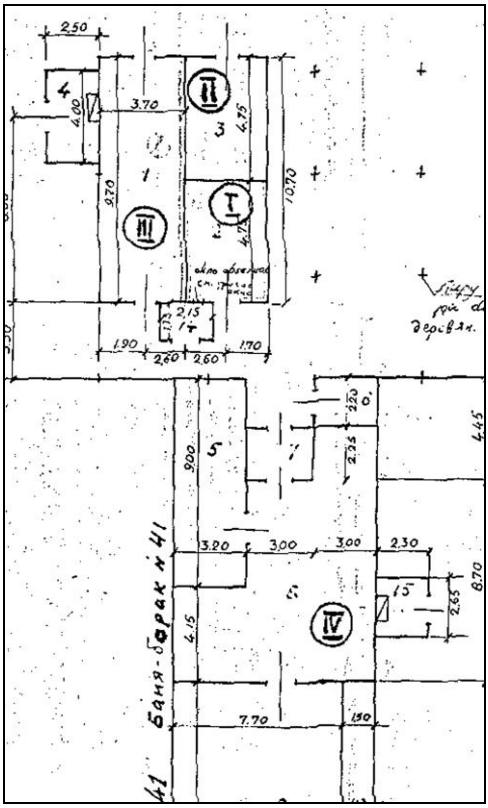

Abb. 32: *Grundriss der "Bad und Desinfektion #l" im Lager Majdanek, gezeichnet von einer polnisch-sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission. I-IV: angebliche Gaskammern.*[204]

Um die Opfer zudem daran zu hindern, die SS-Männer anzugreifen, die das Zyklon B einzuwerfen versuchten, oder das Zyklon-B-Granulat gleich wieder hinauszuwerfen, hätten diese Öffnungen durch ein Stahlgitter abgeschirmt sein müssen, durch das die Insassen auf Armlänge von den Öffnungen ferngehalten worden wären. Solche Gitter hätten stabil im Betonboden verankert sein müssen. Da der Betonboden dieser Gebäudeheute noch erhalten ist, solche Ankerpunkte aber nicht zu erkennen sind, kann man mit Sicherheit schließen, dass solche Gitter nie installiert waren. Die gleiche Überlegung gilt für die Bunker von Birkenau.

4. Die Öffnungen in der Decke der Kammer IV von Gebäude Nr. 41 im Lager Majdanek (ein Hygienegebäude des Namens "Bad und Desinfektion #l", siehe Abb. 32), einer Entlausungskammer, die stattdessen angeblich als Menschengaskammern gedient haben soll, wurden Dokumenten zufolge als Lüftungsschächte benutzt.

---

[203] C. Mattogno, *The Real Case…*, aaO. (Anm. 5), Kapitel 5.7., S. 168-170.
[204] GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 251.

Nachdem die Lüftungsschächte jedoch im Zuge der Umstrukturierung des Daches nach dem Kriege entfernt wurden, wird heute behauptet, dass sie zum Einfüllen von Zyklon B benutzt worden seien. Wenn allerdings diese Öffnungen nicht der Lüftung dienten, wie wurde der Raum dann gelüftet? Eine Tür öffnet nach innen, was heißt, dass sie von davor liegenden Opfern blockiert worden wäre, weshalb noch nicht einmal eine Lüftung durch "natürlichen Zug" möglich gewesen wäre. Die andere Tür, nun, diese konnte von innen geöffnet werden, so dass vielleicht das letzte Opfer dem Lüftungsvorgang nachhalf, indem es vor seinem Dahinscheiden die Tür öffnete...

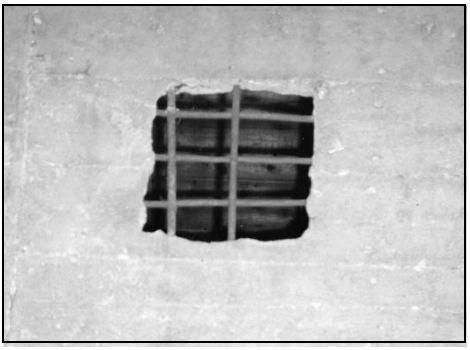

Abb. 33: *Neues Krematorium im Lager Majdanek, angebliche Gaskammer, Öffnung in der Decke.*
© C. Mattogno

Abb. 34: *Öffnung mit Gitter in der Wand von Raum I im Entwesungstrakt von Gebäude 41, Majdanek (siehe Abb. 32)*
© C. Mattogno

5. Andere Räume in Majdanek hatten grob gemeißelte Löcher in ihren Decken, aus denen die Bewehrungseisen nicht entfernt worden sind. Diese Löcher sollen zur Einfüllung von Zyklon B gedient haben (siehe Abb. 33, ähnlich in Raum I und II von Abb. 32). Es gab allerdings keine Vorrichtung zum Verschließen der Löcher. Diese Öffnungen sind offensichtlich nach dem Krieg aus "musealen Gründen" durchgemeißelt worden.

6. Der einzige Raum in Majdanek, der forensische Beweise für die Verwendung von Zyklon B aufweist *und* der eine Umluftanlage für Heißluft besaß, das zur Verdunstung von HCN und zur Lüftung des Raumes verwendet worden sein kann, und der zudem stabile Stahltüren besaß, mit denen man Opfer einsperren konnte (Raum III in Abb. 32), hatte *keine* Vorrichtung zur Einfüllung von Zyklon B! Mit anderen Worten: es hätte per Hand von einem SS-Mann, der die Kammer zusammen mit den Opfern betreten musste, ausgestreut werden müssen. Dies ist eine recht komische Szene.

7. Andere Räume in Majdanek, die Menschengaskammern gewesen sein sollen, hatten Öffnungen in ihren Wänden, die nicht verschlossen werden konnten noch können (siehe Abb. 34, ähnlich, aber größer und ohne Gitter, in der angeblichen Gaskammer im neuen Krematorium von Majdanek). Das in diese Räume eingeworfene Zyklon B hätte daher von den Opfern durch dieses Loch hinausgeworfen werden können, und das in dem Raum freigesetzte Gas hätte sich ungehindert im ganzen Gebäude ausgebreitet. Jeder, der solche Behauptungen ernst nimmt, muss nicht mehr bei Sinnen sein.

4.3.3. Entfernung der Opfer

Um die von Zeugen behaupteten kurzen Hinrichtungszeiten zu bewerkstelligen (zehn Minuten und kürzer), müssten enorme Mengen an Zyklon B verwendet werden,[134] da nur 10% des im Zyklon B absorbierten HCN nach dieser Zeit freigesetzt worden wäre (siehe Kapitel 4.1.1.). Die restlichen 90% des HCN im Zyklon B verdunsten weiterhin, nachdem die Hinrichtung abgeschlossen ist. Während es möglich ist, das in einer Entlausungskammer ausgelegte Zyklon B nach Vollendung der Begasung zu entfernen, wäre dies bei einer Menschenvergasung unmöglich, da die Opfer das Zyklon B unter sich begraben hätten. Und da Zyklon B seine Blausäure noch mindestens eine Stunde lang abgibt, wäre jeder Versuch zur Lüftung einer solchen Örtlichkeit vor Ablauf von mindestens einer Stunde vergeblich gewesen.

Während Kleidung und andere Gebrauchsgegenstände, die in beheizten Entlausungskammern begast werden, nur eine begrenzte Tendenz zur Absorption von HCN haben, reichern feuchte menschliche Körper große Mengen an HCN an. Es ist zudem viel einfacher, an Ständern hängende Kleidung aus einer Entlausungskammer zu entfernen als Hunderte toter Körper aus einer Menschengaskammer zu ziehen, was harte Arbeit ist.

Die Sonderkommandos sollen die Leichen sofort oder kurz, nachdem die Hinrichtung abgeschlossen gewesen sein soll, aus der Gaskammer getragen haben. Bedenkt man, dass einige der angeblichen Menschengaskammern überhaupt keine Lüftungsanlage hatten[205] oder nur eine Anlage mit der Leistung, wie sie für Leichenhallen entworfen wurde (Krematorien I bis III in Auschwitz und Birkenau), so ist eine erfolgreiche Lüftung dieser Räume innerhalb weniger Minuten oder maximal einer halben Stunde, wie von Zeugen behauptet, unmöglich.[93]

---

[205] Die Krematorien IV und V und die sogenannten Bunker in Birkenau sowie die Räume I, II und die angebliche Menschengaskammer im neuen Krematorium in Majdanek (siehe Abb. 32). Die Räume I und II besaßen jeweils nur eine Tür, und der Raum im neuen Krematorium hatte keinerlei nach außen gehende Öffnung, so dass er nur gelüftet werden konnte, indem man den Rest des Gebäudes begaste!

Wenn bei den angeblichen Menschenvergasungen eine Konzentration von 1 Vol.-% verwendet wurde, was angesichts der behaupteten Hinrichtungszeiten ein Mindestmaß ist, mussten die Insassen des Sonderkommandos Gasmasken tragen. Da das Tragen von Leichen schwere körperliche Arbeit ist, wäre eine Vergiftung durch die schweißnasse Haut unter diesen Umständen nur vermeidbar gewesen, wenn die Arbeiter in der Gaskammer Schutzkleidung getragen hätten, was von keinem der Zeugen berichtet wurde. Es gibt auch kein Dokument, welches belegen würde, dass Schutzkleidung in Auschwitz jemals bestellt, geliefert oder benutzt worden ist. Die Lüftungsanlage der Leichenhallen (angebliche Gaskammern) der Krematorien I bis III in Auschwitz und Birkenau hätten in dieser Hinsicht wenig bewirkt, da die Räumung der Kammern fast unmittelbar nach Abschluss der Vergasung begonnen worden sein soll, so dass nicht genügend Zeit vorhanden gewesen wäre, die Kammer in dem Maße von Gift zu befreien, dass sie für harte körperliche Arbeit sicher gewesen wäre.

Man kann freilich argumentieren, dass der SS egal wäre, falls Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos ab und zu zusammenbrachen oder gar tot umfielen als Ergebnis von HCN-Vergiftungen. Wenn man aber bedenkt, dass die zügige Arbeit dieser Männer benötigt wurde, um die behauptete Todesmaschinerie reibungslos laufen zu lassen, und dass kein Zeuge je von HCN-Vergiftungserscheinungen der Sonderkommandomitglieder berichtete, wäre ein solcher Erklärungsversuch vergebens. Man muss zudem bedenken, dass einige SS-Männer die Arbeit der Sonderkommandos überwachen mussten. In Anbetracht der bezeugten Anwendungskonzentrationen wäre deren Leben ebenso bedroht gewesen, was ein absolut unvorstellbares Szenario ist.

Man sollte sich auch vergegenwärtigen, dass HCN ein Kontaktgift ist. Leichen stundenlang zu transportieren, auf deren Haut große, womöglich tödliche Mengen an HCN absorbiert waren, hätte vorausgesetzt, dass die Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos Schutzkleidung tragen.

Wenn man die Anwendungskonzentrationen bedenkt, hätten schließlich auch die Wächter genau so wie die Sonderkommandomitglieder ihre Gesundheit riskiert.

Die Berichte einiger Zeugen bezüglich der angewandten Konzentrationen *und* der schnellen Räumung der Kammer sofort oder kurz nach der Hinrichtung *immer* ohne Schutzkleidung und in vielen Fällen sogar ohne Schutzmasken können daher bestimmt nicht wahr sein.

4.4. Kremierungen

4.4.1. Krematorien

Bezüglich der Diskussion der Kapazität der Krematorien von Auschwitz werde ich das Rad nicht erneut erfinden. Seit Anfang der 1990er Jahre haben der italienische Ingenieur Franco Deana sowie der italienische Historiker Carlo Mattogno Tausende von in Auschwitz beschlagnahmter SS-Dokumente analysiert. Dies sind Dokumente, die von jenen Firmen angefertigt wurden, die die Krematoriumsöfen bauten. Mattogno und Deana analysierten zudem alle Arten professioneller Literatur und Fachveröffentlichungen jener Zeit, die sich auf die Technologie und Leistung von Krematoriumsöfen im Allgemeinen beziehen. Basierend auf diesen Dokumenten führten Deana und Mattogno sehr detaillierte Berechnungen durch.[113]

Lassen Sie mich die Ergebnisse ihrer ausführlichen Untersuchungen hier zusammenfassen:

Tabelle 6: Einige Eigenschaften der Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Kremas II & III	Kremas IV&V
Idealer Koksverbrauch pro Muffel	15.5 kg/h	11.7 kg/h
Realer Koksverbrauch pro Muffel	22 kg/h	16 kg/h
Zeitbedarf pro Leiche	1 h	1 h
Anzahl der Muffeln	30	16
Maximale Betriebsstunden pro Tag	20 h	20 h
Maximale Leichenzahl pro Tag	600	320
Maximale Anzahl an Betriebstagen	888	276
Maximale Gesamtkapazität	532.800	88.320

Diese Maximalkapazität von 600.000 Leichen erscheint immer noch riesig. Diese Zahlen sind jedoch irreführend, da es nur theoretische Zahlen sind. Es gibt zwei Parameter, die es uns erlauben, die *tatsächliche* Zahl kremierter Leichen zu schätzen.

Einer davon ist die den Krematorien gelieferte Koksmenge, die für den Zeitraum von Februar 1942 bis Oktober 1943 komplett dokumentiert ist (siehe Tabelle 7).[206] Zuerst möchte ich Ihre Aufmerksamkeit auf einige wahrscheinlich erstaunliche Tatsachen lenken. Während des Betriebszeitraumes des 6-Muffel-Krematoriums im Stammlager Auschwitz vom Februar 1942 bis Februar 1943 (das einzige Krematorium zu dieser Zeit) betrug der durchschnittliche Koksverbrauch pro Monat etwa 30 Tonnen oder 5 Tonnen pro Muffel.

Die extrem hohe Kokslieferung im März 1943 diente der Trocknung und Anheizung der Krematorien II und IV, die zu dieser Zeit ihren Betrieb aufnahmen. Zusätzlich dazu gab es wahrscheinlich einen Rückstau an Lei-

[206] *APMO*, D-AuI-4, seg. 22, 22a; vgl. J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 224.

chen aufgrund der damals in Birkenau wütenden Fleckfieberepidemie, so dass die Krematorien zu Beginn dieses Zeitraumes wahrscheinlich ununterbrochen in Betrieb waren.

Es ist erstaunlich, dass der Koksverbrauch nur um den Faktor 2,5 anstieg, als die neuen Krematorien in Betrieb gingen, obwohl sie achtmal so viele Muffeln besaßen wie das alte Krematorium.

Tabelle 7: Monatliche Kokslieferung an die Krematorien von Auschwitz

Monat 1942	t	Monat 1943	t
Februar	22	Januar	23
März	39	Februar	40
April	39	März	144
Mai	32	April	60
Juni	25	Mai	95
Juli	16,5	Juni	61
August	31,5	Juli	67
September	52	August	71
Oktober	15	September	61
November	17	Oktober	82
Dezember	39	Gesamt	1032,5
Ø bis 2/1942:	30	Ø 3/43-10/43:	80

Selbst wenn wir berücksichtigen, dass die neuen Öfen etwas effizienter waren als die alten, wird dennoch deutlich, dass die neuen Krematorien auch nicht annähernd so intensiv genutzt wurde wie das alte, als es die ganze Arbeitslast alleine bewältigen musste.

Die SS schuf also mit anderen Worten eine riesige Überkapazität, die sie nie ausnutzte. Bei einem durchschnittlichen Koksverbrauch von 20 kg pro Leiche[207] erkennen wir, dass mit den über den Zeitraum von 21 Monaten gelieferten 1.032,5 Tonnen Koks insgesamt 51.625 Leichen kremiert werden konnten. Diese Größenordnung entspricht der Anzahl der in den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz registrierten Opfer, die *keine* Vergasungsopfer enthalten.[208]

Ein weiterer Parameter zur Bestimmung der Auslastung der neuen Krematorien in Birkenau ist die Lebensdauer der feuerfesten Schamottauskleidung der Öfen. Die Fa. Topf, die die Öfen in Birkenau errichtete, gab die Lebenserwartung dieses Mauerwerks mit 3.000 Kremierungen an, was damals 50% über der Norm lag.[209]

Wenn wir bedenken, dass die Birkenauer Krematorien durch angelerntes und feindliche gesonnenes Personal bedient und instand gehalten wurde, nämlich durch Gefangene, so wird deutlich, dass die Schätzung der Fa. Topf ein sehr optimistisches Maximum war. Nach 3.000 Kremierungen hätte das Mauerwerk ausgetauscht werden müssen, was eine teure und

[207] Tatsächlich war der Koksverbrauch der alten Doppelmuffelöfen im Stammlager etwas höher als derjenige der neuen Öfen in Birkenau.

[208] Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, München 1995.

[209] R. Jakobskötter, "Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64(43) (1941), S. 579-587, hier S. 583.

zeitaufwendige Überholung des gesamten Krematoriums notwendig gemacht hätte.

Es ist eine Tatsache, dass in der äußerst detaillierten Dokumentation der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, in der praktisch über jede einzelne Schraube und jeden Nagel buchgeführt wurde, nichts darauf hindeutet, dass das feuerfeste Material auch nur eines einzigen Ofens in den Krematorien von Birkenau jemals ersetzt wurde!

Darum können wir schlussfolgern, dass die Maximalzahl von (46 Muffeln × 3.000 =) 138.000 Kremierungen nicht überschritten wurde.

Dies kommt wiederum der von den Behörden als "natürliche" Todesfälle angegebenen Anzahl recht nahe: Die Gesamtzahl *ohne* Todesfälle durch Vergasungen oder andere Massenmordhandlungen.[210]

C. Mattogno hat zudem die Höchstkapazität des neuen Krematoriums in Majdanek bestimmt: etwa 100 Leichen pro Tag.[211] Dies stimmt mit Leuchters Zahl nur zufällig überein, da Leuchter diesem Krematorium irrtümlicherweise fünfzehn Muffeln zuschrieb anstatt der tatsächlich vorhandenen fünf. Dieses Krematorium war zwischen Sommer 1943 und Sommer 1944 lediglich ein Jahr lang in Betrieb, was mit Leuchters Angaben übereinstimmt.

4.4.2. Verbrennungen in offenen Gruben

Das im obigen Kapitel Festgestellte im Auge behaltend stellt sich die Frage, warum die SS die ungenutzte Kapazität der Krematorien nicht ausnutzte, bevor sie auf die alternative Methode der Freiluftverbrennungen zurückgriff. Schließlich sind Freiluftverbrennungen aus dem einfachen Grunde wesentlich weniger effektiv als Ofeneinäscherungen, weil dabei durch Abstrahlung und Konvektion große Energiemengen verloren gehen.[212] Tatsächlich beweisen Luftbildaufnahmen, die von alliierten Aufklärungsflugzeugen im Frühling und Sommer 1944 gemacht wurden, dass die behaupteten Freiluftverbrennungen in diesem Zeitraum nicht stattfanden.[213] Für frühere Jahre gibt es allerdings keine derartigen Aufnahmen. Obwohl die vorhandenen Luftbilder keine großflächigen Gebiete zeigen, die Spuren alter Verbrennungsgruben zeigen, sind einige wenige Gegenden erkennbar,

---

[210] Dazu füge man die sechs Muffeln des alten Krematoriums im Stammlager = max. 24.000 Leichen.

[211] Siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 107-133, bes. S. 124-130.

[212] Vgl. Carlo Mattogno, *Freiluftverbrennungen…*, aaO. (Anm. 138); ders., "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194; siehe auch Heinrich Köchel, "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), S. 427-432; nachgedruckt in Carlo Mattogno, *Freiluftverbrennungen…*, ebd., S. 139-152.

[213] Siehe G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Luftbild-Beweise: Auswertung von Fotos angeblicher Massenmordstätten des 2. Weltkriegs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 103-106.

Abbildung 35: *Mögliche Stellen alter Massengräber von Fleckfieberopfern nahe dem Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau, sichtbar auf alliierten Luftbildern.*

bei denen es sich entweder um Massengräber oder um Verbrennungsgruben gehandelt haben kann (siehe Abb. 35).

Wie Leuchter allerdings richtig feststellt, wurde das Lager Birkenau in einer Sumpfgegend errichtet, wo es nicht möglich gewesen wäre, mehrere Meter tiefe Gruben zu graben, ohne auf Grundwasser zu stoßen. Deswegen konnten auch die Untergeschosse der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau nicht vollständig unterirdisch angelegt werden, wie dies ursprünglich vorgesehen war, als das anfänglich projektierte Krematorium im Stammlager gebaut werden sollte.

Zwei unabhängig von einander angefertigte Fachstudien haben nachgewiesen, dass der Grundwasserspiegel in und um Birkenau zwischen 1941 und 1944 nur wenige Dezimeter unter dem Erdboden lag. Jede tiefe Grube hätte sich rasch mit Wasser gefüllt.[138] Obwohl die SS den Grundwasserspiegel im Lager mit Hilfe eines Drainagesystems absenkte, war dieses System in jenem Gebiet nicht vollendet, in dem sich 1942/43 angeblich Verbrennungsgruben befanden. Die oben erwähnten Fachstudien zeigen aber auch, dass selbst das 1944 existierende Drainagesystem nicht in der Lage war, den Grundwasserspiegel mehr als einen Meter unter die Oberfläche abzusenken.

Realistischerweise ist es durchaus möglich, dass es im Herbst 1942 in Birkenau zu Freiluftverbrennungen kam. Im Sommer dieses Jahres, als die schreckliche Fleckfieberepidemie wütete, war das alte Krematorium für einige Monate außer Betrieb aufgrund massiver Schäden seines Kamins. Zehntausende von Fleckfieberopfern wurden wahrscheinlich in Gruben bestattet, die aufgrund des hohen Grundwasserspiegels sehr flach waren. Jene oben erwähnten rechteckigen Formen, die auf der Luftbildern zu sehen sind, mögen solche Gräber gewesen sein. Es ist durchaus plausibel, dass die Fleckfieberopfer nach einigen Wochen oder Monaten exhumiert wurden, um eine Verseuchung des Grundwassers zu verhindern. Da es in Birkenau noch keine Krematorien gab und das alte Krematorium im Hauptla-

ger außer Betrieb war, mögen die Behörden gezwungen gewesen sein, die Leichen im Offenen zu verbrennen.

Es gibt ein Dokument, in dem der Architekt Walter Dejaco, der an den Planungen für die neuen Krematorien in Birkenau beteiligt war,[214] eine "Besichtigung eine(r) Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage" erwähnt. Diese "Sonderanlage" betraf möglicherweise die Leichenverbrennung im Freien. Dejaco erwähnt zudem eine "Kugelmühle für Substanzen", was sich durchaus auf ein Gerät zur Zerkleinerung, unvollständig verbrannter Überreste bezogen haben kann.[215]

Dem *Kalendarium* zufolge, der Standardchronologie für Ereignisse im Lager Auschwitz, die sich auf Zeugenaussagen verlässt, haben diese Verbrennungen zwischen dem 21. September und Ende November 1942 stattgefunden.[216] Paul Blobel wird in der etablierten Holocaust-Literatur wiederholt als Fachmann für Freiluftverbrennungen erwähnt.[217] Es ist daher wahrscheinlich, dass in den Augenzeugenbeschreibungen ein Kern Wahrheit steckt, obwohl sich diese Aussagen meist auf die Verbrennung von Gaskammeropfern beziehen, was freilich etwas ganz Anderes ist. Es wird behauptet, dass die Gaskammern und Verbrennungsgräben bei den sogenannten Bunkern von Birkenau schon seit dem Frühjahr 1942 in Betrieb waren. Eine Reise Dejacos zur Inspektion einer solchen "Sonderanlage" Mitte September 1942 wäre daher zu spät erfolgt. Dejacos Besuch hatte daher nichts mit angeblichen Vergasungen zu tun; sie wurde vielmehr durch die Fleckfieberepidemie ausgelöst.

4.5. Chemische Analysen

4.5.1. Erwartungswerte

Große Aufregung wurde im Frühling und Sommer 1977 durch eine seltsame Erscheinung in der evangelischen Kirche in Wiesenfeld, Niederbayern, ausgelöst. Die Gemeinde hatte im Vorjahr mit großem Aufwand die verfal-

---

[214] Vgl. Michael Gärtner, "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1)(1997), S. 24f.

[215] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 69.

[216] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, S. 305.

[217] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium, Berlin 1961, S. 153; Ernst Klee, *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat. Die "Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens"*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983, S. 372; Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden. Die Gesamtgeschichte des Holocaust*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982, S. 661; E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl u.a.. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 200), S. 187; Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, Bd. 1, S. 10; Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, München 1981, S. 162; vgl. Dokument NO-4498b.

lende Kirche renoviert, nur um jetzt vor einem Desaster zu stehen. Große blaue Flecken hatten sich überall auf dem Verputz im Innern der Kirche gebildet. Die Fachleute, die die Kirche renoviert hatten, wurden zur Beratung herbeigeholt und sahen sich einem Rätsel gegenüber, das erst durch eine chemische Analyse der verfärbten Teile der Wand gelöst wurde. Die gesamte innere Oberfläche der Kirche war von Eisenblau durchsetzt. In der Literatur gab es dafür keine Erklärung. Dennoch war es möglich, den Ablauf der Ereignisse zu rekonstruieren.

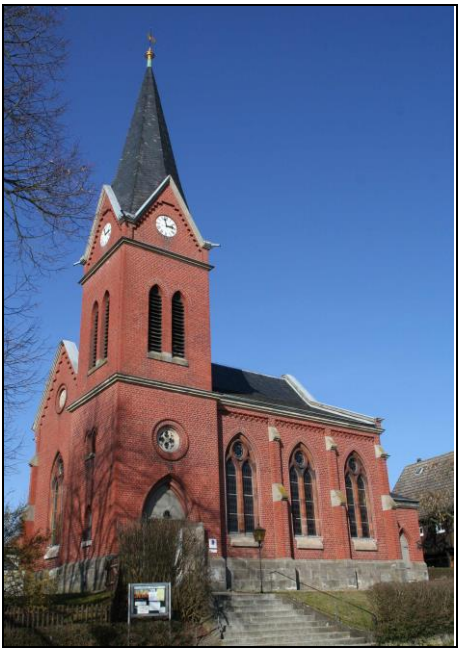

Abbildung 36: *Im August 1976 wurde die evangelische Kirche in D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld mit Zyklon B begast. Anschließend erschienen blaue Flecken auf dem Verputz (siehe Abb. 37).*

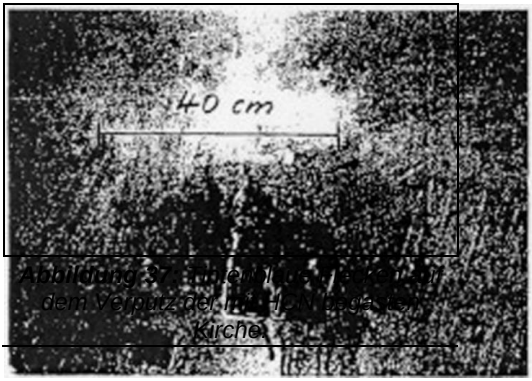

Abbildung 37: [illegible] dem Verputz bei [illegible] Kirche.

Wenige Wochen, nachdem die Kirche mit einem wasserresistenten Zementmörtel neu verputzt worden war, war die Kirche mit Zyklon B (HCN) zur Bekämpfung von Holzwürmern im Chorgestühl begast worden. Das von Zyklon B abgegebene HCN tötete jedoch nicht nur die Holzwürmer. Es reagierte ebenso chemisch mit dem Verputz. Das HCN reagierte mit den Eisenoxiden, die in Mengen zwischen 1 und 2% in allen Verputzen vorhanden sind, und bildete so Eisenblau, eine äußerst stabile, seit Jahrhunderten wohlbekannte Verbindung.[218]

Ein fast identischer Fall hatte sich bereits vier Jahre zuvor in der katholischen Kirche St. Michael in Untergriesbach, Bayern, zugetragen, wo sich

[218] G. Zimmermann (Hg.), *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981, S. 120f., bezüglich eines Bauschadensfalles vom August 1976 in der protestantischen Kirche zu D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld. Dank gebührt Herrn W. Lüftl, Wien, der diese Information gefunden hat, sowie Herrn K. Fischer, Hochstadt am Main, der als verantwortlicher Architekt für die Schäden haftbar war und der mir weitere Einzelheiten mitteilte.

der frische Verputz ebenso blau verfärbte, nachdem die Kirche mit Zyklon B zur Bekämpfung von Holzwürmern begast worden war.[219]

Berichte blauer Wandverfärbungen als Folge von Begasungen mit HCN zur Tötung von Schädlingen in Bereichen mit feuchten, eisenhaltigen Verputzen sind in der Fachliteratur durchaus bekannt, wie eine Bauschädensammlung zeigte.[220] Die für eine solche Reaktion notwendige Voraussetzung scheint zu sein, dass der begaste Verputz neu und recht feucht sein muss. In anderen Fällen kam es ebenso zu Schäden an der Struktur und an Einrichtungen, allerdings ohne Blauverfärbungen,[221] womöglich weil der Verputz alt und bereits abgebunden war.[222]

Während der Hunderten oder gar Tausenden von Begasungen, die seit 1920 durchgeführt worden sind, kann es allerdings in der Regel nicht zu irgendwelchen Komplikationen gekommen sein. Andernfalls wäre dieses Verfahren schnell aufgegeben worden. Die oben erwähnten Fälle waren daher Ausnahmen. Aber was genau machte diese Fälle zu Ausnahmen?

In den Jahren 1939-1945 waren Hundertausende Menschen – Juden, politische Häftlinge, Kriminelle, "Asoziale" und Kriegsgefangene – in den Lagern des Dritten Reiches zusammengepfercht. Um grassierende Epidemien zu bekämpfen, versuchte man – nicht immer mit großem Erfolg –, die Krankheitsüberträger zu töten, insbesondere die Kopflaus. Dies geschah insbesondere mit HCN, Zyklon B, in zum Teil speziell für solche Zwecke entworfenen Kammern. Manchmal wurden einfache Räume hilfsweise für solche Zwecke ausgerüstet und provisorisch zur Entwesung benutzt. Bei Kriegsende oder danach wurden viele Lager des Dritten Reiches dem Erdboden gleichgemacht. In anderen Lagern wurden die bestehenden Gebäude abgerissen und die Baumaterialien für den Wiederaufbau zerstörter Städte

---

219 Siehe www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm.

220 E. Emmerling, in: M. Petzet (Hg.), *Holzschädlingsbekämpfung durch Begasung*, Arbeitshefte des Bayerischen Landesamtes für Denkmalpflege, Bd. 75, Lipp-Verlag, München 1995, S. 43-56.

221 In einem Fall führte die Begasung einer frisch mit eisenfreier Kalkfarbe gestrichenen Kirche zu dunklen Flecken, hervorgerufen durch die Polymerisation von Blausäure: D. Grosser, E. Roßmann, "Blausäuregas als bekämpfendes Holzschutzmittel für Kunstobjekte", *Holz als Roh- und Werkstoff*, 32 (1974), S. 108-114.

222 Obgleich sich sogar alter Verputz gelegentlich blau verfärben kann: Carl Hermann Christmann hat mir über den Fall eines alten Bauernhauses berichtet, das zu einem Kloster aus dem 17. Jahrhundert gehörte. Nach der Säkularisierung wurde das Bauernhaus an einen Bauern verkauft, der es anschließend als Scheune benutzte. Um das Jahr 1980 herum wandelte ein Investor das schöne barocke Gebäude in ein luxuriöses Ferienrestaurant um. Der bestehende weiße Innenverputz wurde repariert und weiß gestrichen. Nach einiger Zeit tauchten in der weißen Farbe blaue Flecken auf, die sich vom zu Rate gerufenen Fachmann als Eisenblau entpuppten. Der Fachmann nahm an, dass der vormalige Besitzer das Gebäude zwischen 1920 und 1940 mit Blausäure begast haben muss, was dann 40-50 Jahre später die Flecken hervorrief. Persönliche Mitteilung von C.H. Christmann vom 13. Juli 1999 aufgrund seiner Erinnerungen.

Abbildung 38: *nordwestlich gelegener Innenraum des Zyklon-B-Entlausungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5a im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau.* *(© Karl Philipp[223])*

Abbildung 39: *Außenmauer Südwest des Zyklon-B-Entlausungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5b im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau.* *(© Karl Philipp[223])*

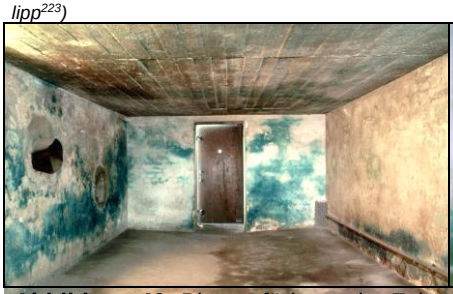

Abbildung 40: *Blauverfärbung der Zyklon-B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer III (Südwand), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* *(© C. Mattogno[224])*

Abbildung 41: *Zyklon-B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer III (Ostwand), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* *(© C. Mattogno[224])*

benutzt. Einige wenige Gebäude jedoch blieben bis heute erhalten. Das Innere dieser Gebäude sieht aus wie in den auf den nächsten Seiten wiedergegebenen Abbildungen 38-45 gezeigt.

NB: Die Druckfassung des vorliegenden Buches enthält lediglich Schwarzweiß-Fotos; die kostenlos herunterladbare PDF-Fassung dieses Buches enthält dieselben in Farbe:

www.holocausthandbuecher.com/dl/16d-dlg.pdf

Von Ausführungen eines polnischen Forscherteams, das im Auftrag des Auschwitz Museums Untersuchungen durchführte, wissen wir zudem, dass die Entwesungskammer im Stammlager Auschwitz fleckig blau verfärbt ist.[38,39] Im Gegensatz dazu sind die Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammern im Lager Dachau (DEGESCH Kreislaufanlagen) nicht blau verfärbt, da deren

---

223 Entnommen *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2).

224 Entnommen dem Buch von J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84), Fotos XIII, XIV, XIX; siehe ebenso das Foto in Michael Berenbaum, *The World Must Know*, Little, Brown & Co., Boston 1993, S. 138.

Abbildung 42: *Große Zyklon-B Entlausungskammer, Decke, Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* *(© C. Mattogno[224])*

Abbildung 43: *Blauverfärbung der Zyklon-B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammern II und III (Außenwand), von Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek.* *(© Carlo Mattogno[226])*

Abbildung 44: *Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammer im KL Stutthof, Inneres von der Südtür her gesehen.* *(© Carlo Mattogno[227])*

Abbildung 45: *Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammer im KL Stutthof, Ostseite außen.* *(© Carlo Mattogno[227])*

Wände mit einem wasser- und gasdichten Anstrich professionell versiegelt wurden.[225]

Es scheint daher, dass eine blaue Verfärbung von Mauerwerk nicht etwa die Ausnahme, sondern die Regel ist, wenn ungeschütztes Mauerwerk über lange Zeiträume hinweg wiederholt HCN ausgesetzt wurde. Die langfristige Anwendung von HCN zur Ungezieferbekämpfung in Entwesungskammern begann in großem Ausmaße erst mit Ausbruch des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Und diese breite Anwendung von HCN endete auch wieder genauso abrupt mit der Auflösung der nationalsozialischen Gefangenenlager, der Beschlagnahmung der Firma, die Zyklon B hergestellt und ver-

[225] Da das neue Hygienegebäude in Dachau erst kurz vor Kriegsende fertiggestellt wurde, ist nicht klar, ob und in welchem Umfang diese Anlagen überhaupt benutzt wurden.

[226] Entnommen dem Buch G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 80), Farbseite, mit freundlicher Genehmigung durch Carlo Mattogno.

[227] Entnommen dem Buch von J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, Foto 13 & 14.

marktet hatte (die DEGESCH war eine Tochterfirma der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG) und der Erfindung von DDT und anderen Pestiziden am Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Kein Hahn krähte daher nach den "Bauschadensfällen", die während jener Jahre in den vormaligen nationalsozialistischen Entwesungskammern aufgetreten waren. Die Frage wurde in der Fachliteratur nicht berührt… bis Fred Leuchter kam.

Mit Bezug auf die Ergebnisse meines Gutachtens werde ich kurz zusammenfassen, welche Bedingungen zur Bildung langzeitstabiler Eisencyanidverbindungen des Typs Eisenblau führen:

– frischer Mörtel oder Beton
– hoher Feuchtigkeitsgehalt
– niedrige Temperatur (über dem Gefrierpunkt)
– hoher Gehalt an Zementmörtel statt Kalkmörtel
– hohe Anwendungskonzentration von HCN
– langes und wiederholtes Aussetzen der Wand an HCN

Lassen Sie uns nun damit die Bedingungen vergleichen, die (angeblich) während der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen in den Gebäuden von Auschwitz und Birkenau herrschten.

Die Krematorien IV und V sowie die sogenannten Bunker in Birkenau hatten weder Heizungsvorrichtungen noch eine Lüftungsanlage. Ihre Wände bestanden aus Ziegelsteinen und Mörtel, ihre Böden aus Beton oder Zement. Während die Krematorien neu erbaut worden waren, waren die Bunker alte Bauernhäuser. Um die behaupteten schnellen Hinrichtungen zu ermöglichen, hätten große Mengen von Zyklon B verwendet werden müssen ähnlich denen bei Entwesungsbegasungen. Da das Zyklon B nach der Vergasung nicht hätte entfernt werden können, hätte es noch mindestens eine Stunde lang weiterhin Gas abgegeben. Eine Lüftung über die Türen hätte viele Stunden, wenn nicht gar Tage gedauert, abhängig von Wind und der Umgebungstemperatur. Diese Bedingungen ähneln daher jenen provisorischer Entwesungskammern mit mäßigen Lüftungsanlagen, die alle eine intensive Blauverfärbung entwickelten. Wir würden daher in den neu errichteten Krematorien eine ähnliche Verfärbung erwarten, aber wesentlich weniger in den alten Bauernhäusern, falls überhaupt.

Das Krematorium I in Auschwitz war ein altes Gebäude. Seine Wände bestanden aus Ziegelsteinen und Mörtel, Boden und Decke aus Beton. Die Lüftungsanlage war eine Übergangslösung, entworfen für eine Leichenhalle. Auch hier konnte das einmal eingeworfene Zyklon B nicht wieder entfernt werden. Eine erfolgreiche Lüftung hätte einige Stunden gedauert. Aufgrund der Nähe der Leichenhalle zum Ofenraum muss angenommen werden, dass ihre Lufttemperatur recht hoch war. Da die Außenwände von

Tabelle 8: Vergleich zwischen bayerischer Kirche,[218] Krematoriums-Leichenkellern und Entwesungskammern

ORT / EIGENSCHAFT	VERPUTZ UND MÖRTEL DER KIRCHE	KREMATORIUM II/III LEICHENKELLER 1	ENTWESUNGSTRAKT BW 5A/B
Eisengehalt	> 1 Gewichts-%	1-2 Gewichts-%	0.5-5 Gewichts-%
Verputzart	Kalk + Zement	Zement (+Kalk?)	Kalk
Basizität	mittelfristig hoch	mittel- bis langfristig hoch	kurzfristig hoch
Feuchtigkeit	mäßig hoch (hydrophober Verputz, kühl, feuchte Kirche)	hoch (ungeheizter Keller unterhalb Grundwasserpegel, kondensierender Schweiß*)	mäßig (Außenwand) bis niedrig (Innenwand) (geheizter Raum)
Zeit zwischen Verputzung und Begasung	Einige wenige Wochen	Zwischen einigen Wochen und drei Monaten*	(ein paar Wochen?)
Anzahl der Begasungen	1, länger als einen Tag	Angeblich ≥ 400*, jeweils mindestens eine Stunde	wahrscheinlich < 400, jeweils viele Stunden
Cyanidnachweis	deutlich	negativ	deutlich (0.1-1 Gewichts-%)

* = Die Richtigkeit der behaupteten Massenvergasungsszenarien voraussetzend

außen durch Erde bedeckt waren, wird die Temperatur dieser Wände merklich niedriger gelegen haben als die Lufttemperatur der Leichenhalle, was zur Auskondensation von Wasser in dieser Wand geführt hätte. Die Wände waren daher wahrscheinlich recht feucht und daher geneigt, HCN anzureichern. Da der Verputz allerdings alt war, tendierte er wahrscheinlich nicht zur Bildung großer Mengen an Eisencyaniden, wenn überhaupt.

Die fraglichen Räume der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau waren neu errichtete, ungeheizte Leichenkeller, deren Wände aus Ziegelsteinen mit Zementmörtel und deren Böden, Säulen und Decken aus Beton bestanden. Die chemischen und physikalischen Bedingungen zur Anreicherung von HCN und seiner Umwandlung in langzeitstabile Eisencyanide waren hier nahezu perfekt: frisch angefertigtes, kühles, feuchtes, langfristig alkalisches Material. Tatsächlich war hier die Tendenz zur Anreicherung und Umwandlung von HCN um ein Vielfaches höher als in den oben beschriebenen Entwesungsgebäuden, in denen derartige chemische Reaktionen stattfanden. Der einzige Faktor, der dieser höheren Tendenz zuwiderlief, war das Lüftungssystem, das die Kontaktzeit der Wände mit dem HCN merklich reduzierte. Dies hätte aber bestenfalls ausgereicht, um die höhere chemische und physikalische Wahrscheinlichkeit zur Bildung von Eisenblau auszugleichen, so dass wir in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern der Krematorien II und III mit ähnlichen Rückständen rechnen müssen wie wir sie in den Entlausungskammern finden, siehe Tabelle 12.

4.5.2. Analysenergebnisse

Lassen Sie uns nun einen zweiten Blick auf die Ergebnisse diverser chemischer Analysen werfen. Der erste, weiß unterlegte Block in Tabelle 9 enthält Ergebnisse von Proben aus Gebäuden bzw. deren Überresten, in denen es angeblich zu Menschenvergasungen kam.

Der zweite Block, der sich darunter befindet und grau unterlegt ist, enthält Analysenergebnisse von Proben von Wänden aus Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammern. Der dritte, weiße Block enthält Ergebnisse von Proben von Wänden anderer Gebäude, die weder etwas mit Menschengaskammern noch mit Entlausungskammern zu tun hatten.

Wie wir erkennen, sind die Konzentrationen in den Entlausungsanlagen tausendfach höher als in den angeblichen Gaskammern. Eine Serie von Analysen wurde auch von einer polnischen Forschergruppe des Jan-Sehn-Instituts für forensische Untersuchungen in Krakau Anfang 1990 durchgeführt.[228] Viele Personen, sowohl Laien als auch Fachleute, stützen sich auf diese Ergebnisse. Die polnischen Wissenschaftler untersuchten ihre Proben allerdings absichtlich mit einer Analysenmethode, die stabile Eisencyanidverbindungen *nicht* nachweisen kann, also gerade jene Verbindungen, die man einzig nach 50 Jahren noch zu finden erwarten kann. Es kann daher nicht überraschen, dass die Polen keine signifikanten Cyanidrückstände in all ihren Proben fanden (siehe Tabelle 10, S. 136).

In einer getrennten Studie habe ich detailliert aufgezeigt, dass diese polnischen Ergebnisse deswegen wertlos sind, und ich habe zudem nachgewiesen, dass die Polen aus politischen Gründen einen Betrug begingen.[229] Sie wollten ähnliche Mengen an Cyanidverbindungen sowohl in den Entlausungskammern wie auch in den Gaskammern nachweisen. Da die richtige Analysenmethode solche Ergebnisse nicht liefert, wählten sie einfach eine Methode, die in jeder Probe so gut wie nichts nachweisen würde. Nachdem sie ihre Methode so getürkt hatten, dass sie die Wunschergebnisse produzierte, verkündeten die Polen glücklich, dass ähnliche Ergebnisse eine ähnliche Geschichte bewiesen: wenn sowohl die Menschengaskammern als auch die Entlausungskammern extrem niedrige Mengen instabiler Cyanide aufwiesen, so beweise dies, dass beide auf ähnliche Weise dem Gift Zyklon B ausgesetzt waren. Dies ist freilich Unsinn.

---

[228] J. Markiewicz u.a., aaO. (Anm. 38, 39).
[229] Vgl. die in Anm. 40 zitierten Arbeiten.

Tabelle 9: Cyanid-Konzentrationen in den Wänden von ‘Gaskammern’ und Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz & Birkenau

Nr.	Ort	Probennehmer	c[CN^-] mg/kg
1-7	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	0,0
8	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,9
9	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	6,7
10,11	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	0,0
13,14	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	0,0
15	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	2,3
16	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	1,4
17-19	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	0,0
20	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	1,4
21	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	4,4
22	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	1,7
23,24	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	0,0
25	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	3,8
26	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,3
27	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,4
29	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	7,9
30	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,1
31	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	0,0
1	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Rudolf	7,2
2	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Rudolf	0,6
3	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Rudolf	6,7/0,0
3	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Ball	0,4
4	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Ball	1,2
5	Bunker 2, Überreste des Fundaments	Ball	0,07
6	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Ball	0,1
32	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Leuchter	1.050,0
9	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	11.000,0
11	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	2.640,0/1.430,0
12	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	2.900,0
13	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	3.000,0
14	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, außen	Rudolf	1.035,0
15a	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, außen	Rudolf	1.560,0
15c	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, außen	Rudolf	2.400,0
16	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, außen	Rudolf	10.000,0
17	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, innen	Rudolf	13.500,0
18	Ebenso, BW 5a, Holz vom Türrahmen	Rudolf	7.150,0
19a	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, innen	Rudolf	1.860,0
19b	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, innen	Rudolf	3.880,0
20	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	7.850,0
22	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	4.530,0
1	Ebenso, BW 5b, innen und außen	Ball	3.170,0
2	Ebenso, BW 5a, innen und außen	Ball	2.780,0
28	Krematorium I, Waschraum	Leuchter	1,3
5	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,6
6	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	<0,1
7	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,3
8	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	2,7/0,0
23	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,3
24	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,1
25	Ziegelstein von bayerischem Bauernhaus	Rudolf	9,6/9,6

Konzentrationen in mg Cyanid (CN^-) pro kg Wandmaterial (Ziegelstein, Mörtel, Beton, Verputz). Cyanidwerte kleiner als 10 mg/kg sind unsicher; Proben mit Werten unter 1-2 mg gelten als cyanidfrei. Wenn zwei Werte angegeben sind, so stellt der zweite Wert das Ergebnis einer Kontrollanalyse dar, durchgeführt von einer anderen Firma.

Tabelle 10: Größenordnungen von Analysenergebnissen verschiedener Proben in mg CN^-/kg

Autor:	Markiewicz u.a.	Leuchter	Rudolf	Ball
Ergebnis von :	Cyanid ohne Eisencyanide	——— Gesamtcyanidgehalt ———		
Entlausungskammern:	0-0,8	1.025	1.000-13.000	2.780-3.170
'Gaskammern':	0-0,6	0-8	0-7	0-1,2

4.5.3. Interpretation der Analysenergebnisse

Tatsache ist, dass die Ergebnisse der aus den angeblichen Menschengaskammern genommenen Proben nicht null sind. Cyanidspuren können allerdings auch in Proben von Örtlichkeiten gefunden werden, die entweder nur gelegentlich Zyklon B ausgesetzt wurden, wie Gefangenenbaracken, oder sogar niemals, wie ein bayerisches Bauernhaus oder der Waschraum des Krematoriums I.

Wenn solche geringen Spuren Menschenvergasungen beweisen, bedeutet dies dann, dass es noch andere "Auschwitze" gab, die wir noch nicht kennen, wie etwa ein kollabiertes bayerisches Bauernhaus, von dem ich nur als Vergleichswert eine Probe nahm? Das ist freilich nicht wahrscheinlich.

Ebenso misslangen meine Versuche, einige der niedrigen Analysenergebnisse zu reproduzieren (siehe Rudolf, Proben Nr. 3 & 8).

Der Hintergrund dieser Unsicherheit ist, dass wir es hier mit Feststoffproben zu tun haben. Die für die Untersuchung der Proben verwendete Analysenmethode ist für flüssige Proben entwickelt worden wie jene aus Industrieabwässern. Feststoffproben verhalten sich anders, etwa indem sie viele unlösliche Verbindungen einbringen, die die Analyse stören können. Zudem können hohe Carbonatanteile – ein Hauptbestandteil aller Mörtel, Zemente und Betone – die Analyse stören, da die gewählte Analysenmethode Carbonate in Kohlendioxid verwandelt und zusammen mit dem HCN in die Messküvette überführt, wo es die optischen Eigenschaften der dann mit einer optischen Methode vermessenen Flüssigkeit verändert.

Mit anderen Worten: Testergebnisse von Feststoffproben – insbesondere von Mauerproben – sind wesentlich unzuverlässiger als flüssige Proben. Aus diesem Grunde werden die Nachweisgrenzen für Feststoffproben üblicherweise viel höher angesetzt als für flüssige Proben.

Dies bedeutet wiederum, dass Ergebnisse unter 10 mg Cyanid pro kg Probenmaterial in diesen Fällen als unzuverlässig gelten. Testergebnisse unter 10 mg/kg sollten daher als "nicht signifikant" angesehen werden, wenn nicht gar als Nullwerte.

Lange Rede, kurzer Sinn: chemische Analysen zeigen, dass es in den angeblichen Menschengaskammern *keine signifikanten Cyanidrückstände* gibt, obwohl wir riesige Mengen erwarten müssten, wenn die Augenzeugenbehauptungen wahr wären.

4.6. Majdanek

Seit der Veröffentlichung des Leuchter-Gutachtens im Jahre 1988 haben die Historiker des polnischen Majdanek-Museums die Geschichtsschreibung ihres Lagers gleich zweimal revidiert, und zwar insgesamt betrachtet auf äußerst drastische Weise. Dies betrifft einerseits die Anzahl der dort umgekommenen Häftlinge, anderseits aber auch die Anzahl der für dieses Lager behaupteten Menschengaskammern. Um die Dimension dieser Revision zu verstehen, greife ich zurück auf die frühen Anfänge der Geschichtsschreibung zu diesem Lager.

Kurz nach Eroberung des Lagers durch die Rote Armee im August 1944 behaupteten die Sowjets während einer Pressekonferenz am 25.8.1944 in Lublin, im KL Majdanek seien etwa 2 Millionen Insassen ums Leben gekommen. Wenige Monate später, während des polnischen Prozesses gegen sechs ehemalige Lagerwachen, wurde die Opferzahl von Majdanek auf 1,7 Millionen festgesetzt. Etwa ein Jahr später, während des Nürnberger Militärgerichtshofs, führten die Sowjets einen Bericht ein, laut dem bis zu 1,5 Millionen Häftlinge in diesem Lager unter anderem in sieben verschiedenen Gaskammern getötet worden seien.

Diese Zahl wurde jedoch drei Jahre nach dem Krieg erheblich reduziert, als der polnische Richter Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, ein Mitglied der polnischen "Kommission zur Untersuchung deutscher Verbrechen in Polen", die Ergebnisse der Kommission über Majdanek veröffentlichte, die die Opferzahl dieses Lagers auf 360.000 absenkte.

Die nächste Absenkung erfolgte kurz nach Erscheinen des Leuchter-Gutachtens, wahrscheinlich ausgelöst durch den Zusammenbruch des kommunistischen Ostblocks, als der polnische Historiker Czesław Rajca die Opferzahl auf 235.000 reduzierte. Aber das dicke Ende des offiziellen Majdanek-Revisionismus kam erst im Jahre 2005, als Tomasz Kranz, der damalige Leiter des Majdanek-Museums, in einer detaillierten Studie die Opferzahl auf 78.000 absenkte, was verdächtig nahe der etwa 42.000 Opfer liegt, die von Revisionisten aufgrund detaillierter Archivstudien festgestellt wurden. Zudem warf Kranz effektiv fünf der sieben ursprünglich behaupteten Gaskammern über Bord.[230]

Wir lernen daraus erstens, dass Leuchters Gutachten zwar eine Menge Mängel enthalten mag, dass es aber zumindest bezüglich Majdanek ten-

[230] Für Details siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 84), insbesondere die Anhänge 2 und 3, S. 307-332.

denziell richtig lag. Die zweite zu lernende Lektion ist, dass die vom Establishment verbreitete Geschichtsfassung dieses Lagers jahrzehntelang voll von Übertreibungen und Erfindungen war, verursacht von Kriegspropaganda und Hysterie. Vieles von dem, was anfangs behauptet wurde, ist sozusagen "nie passiert".

Zumal uns Generationen etablierter Historiker offensichtlich jahrzehntelang über Majdanek systematisch belogen haben, wie können wir da sicher sein, dass die heute von ihnen vertretene Version richtig ist? Da es in Polen und vielen weiteren Ländern Europas ein Verbrechen ist, den "Holocaust zu leugnen" – was man auch immer darunter verstehen mag – muss man zwangsläufig damit rechnen, dass diese etablierten Historiker auch heute im Interesse der eigenen Karriere und Freiheit Kompromisse mit der Wahrscheit eingehen. Und diese gilt nicht nur für Majdanek, sondern im Analogschluss für jeden behaupteten Tatort des Holocaust.

Wer sich auf etablierte Historiker verlässt, ist verlassen.

Das Zweite Leuchter-Gutachten

FRED LEUCHTER & ROBERT FAURISSON

1. Vorwort

Fred A. Leuchter ist ein 46-jähriger Techniker, der in Boston wohnt. Er ist ein Fachmann für die Planung und den Bau von Hinrichtungsanlagen für U.S.-amerikanische Gefängnisse. Eine seiner Errungenschaften war die Modernisierung der Hinrichtungsgaskammer im Gefängnis von Jefferson City, Missouri.

Ernst Zündel ist ein 50-jähriger Deutscher, der in Toronto wohnt, wo er eine blühende Karriere als Werbegraphiker hatte, bis er aufgrund seiner revisionistischen Ansichten boykottiert wurde. Seither verbrachte er fast seine gesamte Zeit damit, gegen die Lügen um den "Holocaust" anzukämpfen. Ich habe ihm in diesem Kampf geholfen, insbesondere während der zwei Prozesse, die eine jüdisch-kanadische Organisation gegen ihn anno 1985 und 1988 eingeleitet hat.

Zündels erster Prozess dauerte sieben Wochen und endete mit seiner Verurteilung zu 15 Monaten Haft wegen "Veröffentlichung falscher Nachrichten."[231] Das Urteil wurde in der Berufung aufgehoben, weil der Richter des Bezirksgerichts Hugh Locke ernsthafte Rechtsfehler begangen hatte.

Der zweite Prozess dauerte vier Monate. Dieses Mal wurde Ernst Zündel vom Richter am Bezirksgericht Ron Thomas zu neun Monaten Haft verurteilt.[232] Dieses zweite Urteil wurde in Berufung später ebenso aus demselben Grund aufgehoben.

1988 bat Ernst Zündel Fred Leuchter, nach Polen zu reisen, um dort "die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern" in den drei Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek zu untersuchen. Die Schluss-

---

[231] Anm. des Herausg.: vgl. Michael Hoffmann II., *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3. Aufl., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995.

[232] Anm. des Herausg.: vgl. Barbara Kulaszka, *Did Six Million Really Die? Report of the Evidence in the Canadian 'False News' Trial of Ernst Zündel – 1988*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992 (www.ihr.org/books/kulaszka/falsenews.toc.html); Robert Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht: Der Prozeß gegen Ernst Zündel*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.

folgerung dieses ersten Leuchter-Gutachtens war deutlich: keine derartige Gaskammer hatte jemals an diesen drei Orten bestanden.

1989 bat er Leuchter, West-Deutschland und Österreich zu besuchen, um dort "die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern" in Dachau, Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim zu untersuchen. Die Schlussfolgerung des zweiten Gutachtens waren genauso deutlich, wie sie weiter unten lesen werden: keine derartige Gaskammer hatte jemals an diesen drei Orten bestanden.

Der Revisionismus wird gelegentlich "das größte intellektuelle Abenteuer des späten 20. Jahrhunderts" genannt. Tatsächlich begann dieses Abenteuer kurz nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg mit der Veröffentlichung der Werke von Maurice Bardèche[233] und Paul Rassinier.[234] Es wurde fortgesetzt mit dem meisterhaften Werk *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (*Der Jahrhundertbetrug*) von Dr. Arthur Butz aus den USA,[235] und 1979 mit der Veröffentlichung in Deutschland von Dr. Wilhelm Stäglichs Buch *Der Auschwitz Mythos*[23] sowie mit der Gründung des Institute for Historical Review in Los Angeles.[236]

Insbesondere dank der Aktivitäten Ernst Zündels entwickelte sich der Revisionismus weltweit während der 1980er Jahre in solch einem Ausmaß, dass zukünftige Historiker wahrscheinlich vom Revisionismus vor und nach Zündel sprechen werden. Diese politisch motivierten Prozesse – die für Kanada eine Schande sind – werden auf ihre Weise alles verändern. Zündel versprach 1985, dass dieser Prozess, selbst wenn er ihn verlieren würde, das Nürnberger Tribunal vor Gericht bringen würde und dass die Verleumder Deutschlands dort ihr "Stalingrad" erleben würden. Er behielt Recht.

1.1. Vor Ernst Zündel

Vor Ernst Zündel verschwendeten Deutschlands Ankläger nie einen Gedanken darauf, die Existenz der "Gaskammern" zu beweisen. Sie behandelten ihre Existenz als "bewiesen."

---

233 Anm. des Herausg.: *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris, 1948 (www.vho.org/dl/FRA/ntp.pdf); *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, ebd., 1950 (www.vho.org/dl/FRA/nfm.pdf).

234 Anm. des Herausg.: *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Verlag Karl Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden, 1959; *Was nun, Odysseus? Zur Bewältigung der Vergangenheit*, Verlag Karl Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden, 1960; *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, Hans Pfeiffer Verlag, Hannover 1965; *Operation "Stellvertreter"*, Damm Verlag, München 1966; *Was ist Wahrheit? Die Juden und das Dritte Reich*, 7. Auflage, Landsberg a. Lech, 1981; *Die Jahrhundert-Provokation, Wie Deutschland in den Zweiten Weltkrieg getrieben wurde*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1989.

235 Anm. des Herausg.: 4. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; dt.: *Der Jahrhundertbetrug: Argumente gegen die angebliche Vernichtung des europäischen Judentums*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers. Uckfield 2015/2017.

236 Anm. des Herausg.: siehe www.ihr.org.

Der Exterminationist Serge Klarsfeld meinte dazu:

> *"Es ist klar, dass die technischen Aspekte der Gaskammern während der Jahre nach 1945 ein Thema waren, das vernachlässigt worden war, da sich niemand vorstellen konnte, dass wir ihre Existenz eines Tages beweisen müssten."* (*Le Monde Juif*, Januar-März 1987, S. 1)

Während des Nürnberger Tribunals, beim Eichmann-Prozess in Jerusalem sowie beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess wie auch in vielen anderen berühmten Prozessen, einschließlich dem Prozess gegen Klaus Barbie anno 1987, gab es keinen Versuch, diese schrecklichen Anschuldigung zu beweisen, die die besiegte deutsche Nation so lange belastet hat. Diese juristischen Farcen ähnelten den Hexenprozessen, bei denen die Angeklagten und ihre Strafverteidiger die Existenz des Teufels und seine übernatürlichen Untaten niemals in Frage stellten. In diesen modernen Hexenprozessen ist es ein Tabu, die Existenz "der Gaskammern" und ihre übernatürlichen Fähigkeiten, die allen Gesetzen der Physik und Chemie widersprechen, zu hinterfragen.

Sogar Klaus Barbies französischer Strafverteidiger, Jacques Vergès, sah trotz seines Mutes davon ab, auch nur den geringsten Beweis für die Existenz der "Gaskammern" zu fordern, in die Klaus Barbie angeblich die jüdischen Kinder von ihrem Zufluchtsort in der Stadt Izieu nahe Lyon geschickt haben soll.

In all diesen Prozessen wegen sogenannter "Kriegsverbrechen" oder "Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit" haben die vorgeblich zivilisierten Nationen die grundlegenden Strafrechtregeln fast ein halbes Jahrhundert lang ignoriert. Um zu verstehen, was ich damit meine, lassen Sie uns zum Beispiel ein Verbrechen annehmen, das in Frankreich begangen wurde. Nehmen wir an, in diesem Fall gäbe es eine Tatwaffe, eine Leiche, einen Mörder (oder vermutlichen Mörder). Normalerweise würde das französische Gericht routinemäßig vier Gutachten verlangen:

1. Ein Gutachten über die gerichtsmedizinische Untersuchung der Leiche und aller verdächtigen Objekte am Tatort;
2. Ein technisches Gutachten über die für das Verbrechen benutzte Tatwaffe;
3. Einen Autopsiebericht des Opfers, der zeigt, wie und auf welche Weise der Tod eintrat;
4. Ein Gutachten, welches das Verbrechen in Anwesenheit des Angeklagten am Tatort nachvollzieht bzw. simuliert.

Selbst wenn der Angeklagte gestanden hat, würden die Richter niemals entscheiden, dass keine weitere Untersuchungen durchzuführen seien; da-

mit ein Geständnis juristisch wertvoll ist, muss es *geprüft* und *bestätigt* werden.

Fast ein halbes Jahrhundert lang hat jedoch niemand diese grundlegenden Standards in einem Fall erfüllt, bei dem es nicht um ein ordinäres Verbrechen durch eine einzige Person mit einer gewöhnlichen Waffe (ob Klinge oder Patrone) geht, sondern um ein angeblich präzedenzloses Verbrechen begangen an Millionen von Menschen mit einer außergewöhnlichen Waffe, die kein Richter je zuvor gesehen hat: eine "Supergaskammer" für Tausende von Opfern, ein schieres chemisches Massenproduktions-Schlachthaus!

Die ersten Prozesse gegen Deutsche, denen vorgeworfen wurde, Menschen in "Gaskammern" oder "Gaswagen" getötet zu haben, begannen 1943 in der Sowjetunion (die Prozesse von Tscharkow und Krasnodar). Sie werden bis zum heutigen Tage fortgesetzt, insbesondere in Israel mit dem Demjanjuk-Prozess.[237] Heute, nach 47 Jahren solcher Prozesse, haben wir immer noch

1. keine einzige gerichtsmedizinische Untersuchung einer "vergasten" Leiche oder einer "Gaskammer" bzw. eines "Gaswagens";
2. kein einziges Fachgutachten, das feststellt, dass ein bestimmter Raum oder Lastwagen für Menschenvergasungen benutzt wurde;
3. keinen einzigen Autopsiebericht, der feststellt, dass ein Opfer mit irgendeinem Giftgas getötet worden ist;
4. keinen einzigen Bericht über eine Nachstellung bzw. Simulation einer Vergasungsaktion mit den Tausenden behaupteter Opfer und den behaupteten durchgeführten Schritten unter Berücksichtigung der angeblich benutzten gefährlichen Chemikalien.

Im Laufe des Prozesses um das Lager Struthof-Natzweiler im Elsass wurde tatsächlich eine Fachgutachten über die "Gaskammer" und über die "vergasten" Leichen angefertigt (die in einem Krankenhaus in Straßburg aufbewahrt wurden), aber in keinem der Fälle fand Professor René Fabre, ein Toxikologe, Spuren von Giftgas. Bezüglich Dachau gibt es tatsächlich ein Gutachten eines Hauptmanns Fribourg der französischen Armee, jedoch obwohl das Gutachten schlussfolgerte, der provisorisch "Gaskammer" genannt Raum müsse untersucht werden, fand eine solche Untersuchung niemals statt.

Während seiner vorläufigen Untersuchung zum Verfahren gegen Rudolf Höß und andere Mitglieder des Lagerpersonals von Auschwitz beauftragte Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn das Institut für Gerichtsmedizin in

---

[237] Anm. des Herausg.: vgl. Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994.

der Kopernikusstraße in Krakau, sechs verzinkte Verschlüsse, die angeblich von Lüftungsöffnungen aus den "Gaskammern" des Krematoriums II in Birkenau stammten, sowie zudem 25,5 kg Haare mit Metallteilen zu analysieren. Darin wurden Spuren von HCN und seinen Verbindungen gefunden (Gutachten von Dr. Jan Z. Robel vom 15. Dezember 1945).

Daran ist nichts außergewöhnlich. Die Deutschen verwendeten Blausäure in Form von Zyklon B häufig für die Entwesung von Gebäuden, Kleidung und persönlicher Habe. In Polen wie überall im Europa der Kriegszeit wurden Haare gesammelt, sogar in kommerziellen Friseurläden, für die Verwendung in Kleidern (nach einer Desinfektion). Das Paradoxe an dem Vorgang ist, dass das polnische Justizsystem scheinbar niemals eine elementare, tiefgehende Untersuchung jener Räume durchgeführt hat, die "Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern" gewesen sein sollen, obwohl ein forensisches Institut zu seiner Verfügung stand. (Siehe R. Faurisson, "Response to a Paper Historian," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Frühling 1986, S. 37)[238]

Ortsbesichtigungen durch Gerichte fanden während bestimmter Prozesse statt, insbesondere während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses (1963-65). Der Skandal dabei war, dass die besuchende offizielle Gruppe zwar Teile des Lagers Auschwitz besuchte, nicht aber die angeblichen "Gaskammern" trotz der Tatsache, dass sie sich dort befanden, und zwar entweder in ihrem Originalzustand (wie bis zum heutigen Tage von den polnischen kommunistischen Beamten und Veröffentlichungen behauptet wird) oder als Ruinen, von denen jede Menge hätte geschlussfolgert werden können (siehe Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1979).

Eine Nachstellung, die definitionsgemäß eine Simulation darstellt, hätte man leicht in Birkenau durchführen können. Sie würde umgehend den Wahnwitz der Vergasungsvorwürfe aufgezeigt haben. Filmemacher drehen in Birkenau manchmal "Doku-Dramen" im Stile Hollywoods mit der Behauptung, die Ankunft jüdischer Konvois auf der Rampe von Birkenau nahe den zwei Kremierungsgebäuden zu zeigen, von denen beide vorgeblich je (1) einen Auskleideraum hatten, wo sich die Opfer auszogen; (2) eine Menschengaskammer; (3) sowie einen Raum mit fünf Kremierungsöfen zu je drei Muffeln. Man sagt uns, jede Opfergruppe habe aus etwa 2.000 Menschen bestanden und mehrere solcher Gruppen seien jeden Tag in jedem dieser Krematorien verbrannt worden. Anhand der Größe des Gebäudes und der Anordnung der Umgebung können wir erkennen, dass eine Nachstellung sofort phantastische Engpässe aufdecken würde. Die Überfüllung

[238] Anm. des Herausg.: siehe www.codoh.com/library/categories/1206 für eine vollständige Sammlung der im *Journal of Historical Review* veröffentlichten Artikel (html und PDF).

der Krematorien wäre spektakulär. Verwesende, verfaulende Leichen würden sich überall stapeln. Unter der Annahme, dass es anderthalb Stunden dauerte, um eine Leiche einzuäschern (die durchschnittliche Zeit der Beerdigungsindustrie), so folgert daraus, dass wir uns nach Verstreichen von anderthalb Stunden 2.000 minus der 15 verbrannten Leichen gegensähen, also mit 1.985 Leichen ohne irgendeinen Platz für deren Lagerung! Die "Maschinerie des Todes" würde mit der ersten Vergasung zusammenbrechen. Es würde acht Tage und Nächte dauern, um 2.000 Leichen zu verbrennen, den ununterbrochenen Einsatz aller Öfen und Muffeln des Krematoriums vorausgesetzt. Allerdings kann Kremierungsexperten und den Bedienungsanweisungen zufolge kein Krematorium ununterbrochen Tag und Nacht eingesetzt werden.

Lasst uns nun über die Zeugen reden, die bei diesen Prozessen ausgesagt haben. Bei all diesen Verfahren haben sich Leute gemeldet und sich selbst als lebende Zeugen des "Holocaust" und der "Gaskammern" präsentiert. Wie ist es ihnen ihrer eigenen Aussage nach gelungen, der Gaskammer zu entkommen? Die Antwort war sehr einfach: jeder einzelne von ihnen profitierte von einem Wunder. Da jeder Überlebende ein sogenanntes "Todeslager" nach dem anderen passierte, verdankte er sein Leben einer Kette von Wundern. Die Mitglieder der "Sonderkommandos" brachen alle Rekorde. Ihren Geschichten zufolge vergasten die Deutschen üblicherweise alle drei Monate das Personal dieser Anlagen, was bedeutet, dass zwei Jahre Aufenthalt in Auschwitz und Birkenau eine Folge von sieben oder acht Wundern für diese Überlebensmeister darstellte. Nur selten haben es Rechtsanwälte oder Richter bei diesen Prozessen gewagt, ihr Erstaunen über derart viele Wunder kund zu tun.

Der olympische Meister der Gaskammerüberlebenden, Filip Müller, der unsterbliche Autor von *Sonderbehandlung: Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz* (München 1979), hatte einige Schwierigkeiten mit diesem Problem beim Frankfurt Auschwitz-Prozess, aber er fand schließlich die perfekte Antwort: er erklärte verächtlich, dass die Geschichte über die regelmäßige Liquidierung des "Sonderkommando" lediglich eine Legende sei. Es ist bestürzend, in welchem Ausmaße sich die allgemeine Öffentlichkeit, Historiker und Richter von diesen angeblichen Zeugen des Holocaust beschwindeln lassen.

Simone Veil, vormalige französische Ministerin und Präsidentin des Europaparlaments, bietet sich oft selber als lebende Zeugin an und als lebender Beweis für die Vernichtung der Juden in Auschwitz. Tatsächlich aber ist sie nur der lebende Beweis dafür, dass die Deutschen die Juden in Auschwitz *nicht* vernichteten. Simone Veil, ihre Mutter und ihre Schwestern blieben alle zusammen: in Drancy (einem französischen Durchgangs-

lager), in Auschwitz, in Bobrek (einem Außenlager von Auschwitz) und in Bergen-Belsen. Im letzten Lager infizierten sie sich mit Fleckfieber, was damals üblicherweise als eine tödliche Krankheit galt. Veils Mutter starb dort. So wie ihre zwei Töchter, so hatte auch sie Auschwitz überlebt. Eine weitere Tochter überlebte im Lager Ravensbrück.

Ich persönlich erkenne niemanden als "Augenzeugen" an, bis er oder sie erfolgreich den Test besteht, sich einem Kreuzverhör über *die physischen Aspekte der von ihm bzw. ihr berichteten Tatsachen* zu unterziehen.

Bitte lesen Sie sorgfältig, was ich hier sage: In keinem Prozess wurde ein angeblicher Zeuge der "Vergasungen" je über die physischen Aspekte der Vergasung ins Kreuzverhör genommen, von der er behauptet, sie gesehen oder daran teilgenommen zu haben. Sogar im Verfahren gegen Tesch und Weinbacher, die beide zum Tode verurteilt und hingerichtet wurden, weil sie Zyklon B entweder hergestellt oder verkauft hatte, wurde der Belastungszeuge Charles Sigismund Bendel, aufgrund dessen Zeugnis die beiden im Wesentlichen verurteilt wurden, keinem solchen Kreuzverhör unterworfen (siehe William Lindsey, "Zyklon B. Auschwitz and the Trial of Dr. Bruno Tesch", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Herbst 1983, S. 10-23). Aus prinzipiellen Gründen und als eine Verteidigungstaktik haben die Anwälte der Angeklagten das Tabu der "Gaskammern" gemieden, indem sie sich darauf beschränkten zu argumentieren, dass es die Gaskammern zwar gegeben habe, dass ihre Mandanten aber niemanden vergast hätten.

1.2. Nach Ernst Zündel

Mit der Ankunft Ernst Zündels wurde dieser Schleier der Schwindeleien auseinander gerissen. Zündel wagte es, sich nicht einschüchtern zu lassen. Er zeigte tatsächlich, dass der Kaiser keine Kleider hat. Er verblüffte die Halunken mit seinem schnörkellosen Ansatz. Daher erlitten die Experten und Zeugen der Anklage eine schwere Niederlage bei diesem Prozess. Und mit seiner Gegenoffensive erteilte Ernst Zündel den Historikern und Richtern eine prächtige Lektion. Er zeigte ihnen, was diese schon längst hätte tun sollen. In gewissem Sinne hätten sie am Anfang beginnen sollen, was manchmal sehr schwierig ist, wie wir alle wissen. In dem Versuch, zuerst und zuvorderst festzustellen, was sich physisch zugetragen hatte, schickte Ernst Zündel auf eigene Kosten einen U.S.-Fachmann für Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern zusammen mit seinem Team nach Polen. Dieser Fachmann, Fred Leuchter, nahm Proben vom Boden, den Wänden und den Böden der angeblichen Gaskammern und ließ sie dann von einem U.S.-Labor analysieren.

Ich habe anderswo beschrieben, wie die Experten und Zeugen der Anklage während der Toronto-Prozesse anno 1985 und 1988 in die Flucht geschlagen wurden (siehe Robert Faurisson, "The Zündel Trials (1985 und 1988)", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1988-89, S. 417-431). Ich werde hier das Thema nicht wieder aufgreifen. Ich möchte nur klarstellen, dass dies nicht lediglich meine subjektive Ansicht ist. Der Beweis dafür, dass ich die Wahrheit sage, liegt darin, dass Raul Hilberg, der "Papst" der Holocaust-Legende und der beste Fachmann des Exterminationismus, sich beim 1988er Prozess weigerte, erneut auszusagen, da er immer noch schmerzliche Erinnerungen an seine Niederlage von 1985 hatte, die ihm durch Zündels Strafverteidiger, Douglas Christie, zugefügt wurde. In diesem Sinne äußerte er sich in einem Brief an den Staatsanwalt John Pearson, ein Brief, der hätte vertraulich bleiben sollen, der der Verteidigung jedoch bekannt wurde und von ihr veröffentlicht wurde. Ebenso wenig traten Dr. Rudolf Vrba und andere Starzeugen des 1985er Prozesses beim 1988er Verfahren erneut auf. Als Staatsanwalt Pearson vom Richter Ron Thomas gefragt wurde, ob irgendwelche "Überlebende" aussagen würden, musste er jämmerlich antworten (ich war anwesend), dass dies dieses Mal nicht der Fall sein würde.

Aus Mitleid mit ihnen werde ich mich hier nicht (wie ich es bereits im oben erwähnen Artikel getan habe) auf die 1988 gemachten Äußerungen beziehen, die der Repräsentant des Roten Kreuzes Charles Biedermann gemacht hat, einem anscheinend ehrlichen und intelligentem Mann, der dennoch häufig ausweichende und irreführende Antworten gab, und auch nicht auf die ebenso damals gemachten Äußerungen von Professor Christopher Browning, der ein beunruhigendes Bild dessen abgab, wie ein U.S.-amerikanischer Universitätsprofessor aussehen kann: ein Ignorant von grenzenlose Naivität, ein geldverliebter, skrupelloser Mann. Bei ihm handelte es sich um einen Universitätsprofessor, der $150 die Stunde vom kanadischen Steuerzahler dafür kassiert, dass er nach Toronto kam, um einen Mann – Ernst Zündel – aufgrund einer Meinung zu vernichten und dazu beizutragen, dass man ihn ins Gefängnis warf; das Verbrechen dieses Mannes war, dass er in Kanada ein 14-Jahre altes Essay veröffentlicht hatte, welches zuvor unbehindert in Großbritannien und in Brownings eigenem Land verbreitet worden war.

Für mich war eines der Hauptergebnisse des ersten Leuchter-Gutachtens lediglich, dass es eine einfache Tatsache unübersehbar deutlich machte: dass bisher noch kein forensisches Gutachten über die für den "Holocaust" benutzte "Tatwaffe" angefertigt worden war. Seit sein Gutachten im April 1988 veröffentlicht worden war, hat Leuchter keine einzige Person ausfindig machen können – einschließlich jener, die angesichts seines Be-

fundes ihre Verärgerung kundgetan haben –, die sein Gutachten durch irgendein anderes zuvor angefertigtes Gutachten widerlegen können. Jene, die bestimmte Teile des Leuchter-Gutachtens kritisieren, lade ich dazu ein, ihre eigenen Untersuchungen anzustellen und ihre eigenen Laborergebnisse anzufordern.

Es gibt immer noch die eine Lösung, die Fred Leuchter selber in seinem Vortrag in Los Angeles im Februar 1989 während der neunten Internationalen Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review umrissen hat: die Aufstellung eines internationalen Komitees von Fachleuten bezüglich des Problems der Gaskammern. Schon im Jahre 1982 vertraute mir der französische Historiker Henri Amouroux an, mit dem ich meine Forschungen diskutiert hatte, dass er eine solche Lösung erhoffe. Mit vielen Worten teilte er mir mit, dass er sich eine "internationale" Kommission wünsche, "bestimmt keine nationale" Kommission, da die Franzosen unfähig zu sein scheinen, der Frage der Gaskammern gegenüber aufgeschlossen zu sein.

Die polnischen Behörden werden jeder derartigen Untersuchungen mit all ihrer Macht entgegentreten – es sei denn, sie entwickeln plötzlich einen Appetit für Glasnost –, so wie sie auch jeden normalen Zugriff auf die Archive des Staatlichen Museum von Auschwitz ablehnen, insbesondere auf die von den Deutschen zurückgelassenen Sterbebücher, die uns eine Vorstellung von der tatsächlichen Anzahl derer geben würden, die in Auschwitz umkamen sowie über ihre Todesursache. 1987 teilte Tadeusz Iwaszko, der Direktor des Archives im Auschwitz Museum, dem französischen Journalisten Michel Folco mit (in der Gegenwart des Apothekers Jean-Claude Pressac, einem von Serge Klarsfelds Freunden), dass, "falls wir Ausgrabungen durchführten, die keinerlei Beweise für die Existenz der Gaskammern zutage förderten, die Juden uns Polen vorwerfen würden, wir hätten die Beweise unterdrückt."

(Anmerkung: *Am 8. August 1989 schrieb Ernst Zündel dem sowjetischen Führer Michail Gorbatschow einen Brief, worin er ihn darüber informierte, dass er aufgrund des Kreuzverhörs des Rot-Kreuz-Delegierten Charles Biedermann die Erbeutung der Auschwitzer Sterbebücher durch die Sowjetunion bestätigt bekommen habe. Er erbat Zugriff auf die Sterbebücher und schlug vor, dass es eine Geste des guten Willens sei, die Sterbebücher freizugegeben. Durch einen glücklichen Zufall gab die Sowjetunion die Sterbebücher anderthalb Monate später tatsächlich frei*.)

1.3. Das Zweite Leuchter-Gutachten

Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass das erste Leuchter-Gutachten für eine lange Zeit das letzte Wort über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz, Birkenau und

Majdanek bleiben wird. Als Pioniertat öffnete es ein besonders fruchtbares Forschungsfeld, in das andere folgen und das sie erweitern können.

Das zweite Leuchter-Gutachten von 1989 ist ebenso eine Pioniertat, dieses Mal über die Frage der angeblichen Gaskammern von Dachau, Mauthausen und Hartheim.

Ich habe Leuchter und sein Team nicht nach Auschwitz, Birkenau, und Majdanek begleitet, aber seit 1977 war ich der Auffassung, dass die U.S.-amerikanischen Gaskammern, in denen Blausäure eingesetzt wird, studiert werden müssen, um die Absurdität der angeblichen deutschen Gaskammern zu erkennen, die angeblich Zyklon B verwendeten, ein Insektizid auf der Basis von Blausäure. Ich hoffte, ohne es wirklich zu glauben, dass eines Tages ein Fachmann für die U.S.-amerikanischen Gaskammern Auschwitz besuchen und die Art von physikalischen und chemischen Untersuchungen durchführen würde, die bei jeder aufrichtigen gerichtlichen oder geschichtlichen Untersuchung hätten durchgeführt werden sollen.

Zur Zeit der ersten internationalen Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review anno 1979 erwähnte ich diese Idee einigen Personen gegenüber, insbesondere Ernst Zündel. In den darauf folgenden Jahren gab ich alle Hoffnung auf. Ich muss sagen, dass ich sogar unter einigen Revisionisten nicht viel Interesse für meine Idee fand. Vielleicht erschien ich zu gewagt oder zu unrealistisch. Aber Ernst Zündel gab weder die Idee noch die Hoffnung auf einen Erfolg auf. Im Vorwort zum ersten Leuchter-Gutachten beschrieb ich, wie ich dank Ernst Zündel und dank der kanadischen Anwältin Barbara Kulaszka Fred Leuchter in Boston treffen konnte und wie die Expedition nach Polen organisiert wurde.

Für die Expedition nach West-Deutschland und Österreich war ich Teil von Leuchters Team. In dem Gutachten weiter unten gibt Fred Leuchter uns alle wichtigen Information über die Mitglieder dieses Teams und über die Natur und das Ergebnis seiner Mission.

1.3.1. Dachau

Von 1945 bis 1960 teilten uns die alliierte Propaganda und die alliierten Strafgerichte mit, dass Gaskammern in den Lagern Dachau, Mauthausen und Hartheim eingesetzt worden seien. Anscheinend gab es keinen Mangel an Beweisen, Zeugen und Geständnissen für diese Tatsache.

Insbesondere die Dachauer “Gaskammer” und ihre Opfer wurden hervorgehoben. Die US.-Propaganda war dermaßen fulminant, dass die “Vergasungen” von Dachau in den USA als genauso nachgewiesen galten wie die Existenz der Pyramiden in Ägypten.

Einer der entscheidenden Tage des Nürnberger Schauprozesses war jener, an dem die Anklage einen Film über die deutschen Konzentrationsla-

ger vorführte. Der ultimative Schrecken kam mit einem Blick in die "Gaskammer" von Dachau. Der Sprecher erklärte die Funktionsweise dieser Maschinerie, die angeblich "womöglich hundert Männer auf einmal" vergaste. Wir können nicht genug hervorheben, wie sehr dieser Film über die "Nazi-Konzentrationslager" – 1.800 ausgesuchte Meter von den 24.000 Metern, die gedreht worden waren – die gängige Vorstellungswelt in den Bann zog und beeinflusste, einschließlich die der deutschen Angeklagten.

Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass die zwei Ereignisse, die die öffentliche Meinung am meisten gegen das besiegte Deutschland aufwiegelten, erstens die Vorführung dieses Filmes war und zweitens das im Prinzip öffentliche Geständnis von Rudolf Höß, dem "Kommandanten von Auschwitz", vor diesem Tribunal. Heute wissen wir, dass ihm dieses Geständnis "diktiert" worden war. Seine Substanz stammte aus der krankhaften Fantasie eines britischen Juden, der einer jener Männer war, die Höß nach seiner Verhaftung gefoltert haben (siehe R. Faurisson, "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Winter, 1986-1987, S. 389-403; dt.: "Wie die Briten zu dem Geständnis von Rudolf Höß, Kommandant von Auschwitz, gekommen sind", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, März 1987, S. 12-17).

Aber die Geschichte der Dachauer "Vergasungen" bestand aus heißer Luft. Wir mussten bis 1960 warten, als die Lügner dies zugaben.

Am 19. August 1960 gab der allseits bekannte Martin Broszat in der Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* zu, dass es in Dachau niemals zu Menschenvergasungen gekommen war. Zwei Jahre zuvor hatte derselbe Historiker zu seiner immerwährenden Schande die "Geständnisse" von Rudolf Höß veröffentlicht, die angeblich im Gefängnis verfasst wurden, nachdem Höß von den Briten an die polnischen Kommunisten übergeben worden war. Er tat dies auf eine Weise, die den Eindruck vermittelte, dass diese Geständnisse echt und vertrauenswürdig seien, obgleich sie im Kern die gleichen Geständnisse waren, welche die Briten erhalten hatten, und nicht mehr waren als eine umgestellte und erweiterte Fassung der britischen Erfindungen mit ein wenig hinzugefügtem polnischem Aroma! (1972 stieg Martin Broszat zum Direktor des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte auf.)

Heute kann jeder Besucher der "Gaskammer" in Dachau auf einem entfernbaren Schild folgende Aussage in fünf Sprachen lesen:[239]

"GASKAMMER – getarnt als "Brausebad" – war nicht in Betrieb"

Da das Schild beweglich ist, können Filmemacher, die aus dem Bösen eine Sensation machen wollen, wie auch andere professionelle Lügner das Schild außer Sichtweite tragen, den Raum aus allen Winkeln fotografieren

[239] Anm. des Herausg.: Dieses Schild wurde in den frühen 2000ern entfernt.

bzw. filmen und darauf beharren zu behaupten, dass dies eine Gaskammer war, in der tatsächlich Häftlinge vergast wurden.

Ich bin verblüfft über den Zynismus der Amtsträger der Gedenkstätte Dachau und über die Naivität ihrer Besucher. Die Worte des oben erwähnten Schildes haben nichts mit der Wirklichkeit zu tun. Schon 1980, so denke ich, habe ich diesen Punkt in meinem Buch *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire* (La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980, S. 197-222) illustriert. Dort gab ich wieder, wie ich Barbara Distel, die Direktorin der Gedenkstätte, und den später verstorbenen Dr. Guerisse, Präsident des in Brüssel ansässigen Internationalen Dachau-Komitees, völlig blamierte, indem ich sie fragte, warum sie diesen Raum eine "Gaskammer" nennen. Wenn diese zwei Personen gefragt werden, wie es dazu kam, dass die Deutschen nicht die Zeit fanden, diese kleine "Gaskammer" fertigzustellen, deren Bau bereits 1942 begonnen habe, so sagen sie, dass die bei ihrem Bau eingesetzten Häftlinge den Bau entweder sabotiert hätten oder sich geweigert hätte, daran zu arbeiten.

Aber wie hätten die Häftlinge, die unmöglich etwas erkennen konnten, das es nie zuvor irgendwo auf der Welt gegeben hatte (eine Gaskammer für 100 Personen zugleich) gleich von Anfang ihrer Arbeit an wissen können, dass sie bei Abschluss ihrer Arbeit eine Menschengaskammer gebaut haben würden? Handelt es sich hierbei um ein weiteres Wunder basierend auf Wahrsagerei oder Telepathie? Gaben die aufeinander folgenden Häftlingsarbeitskommandos diese Parole drei Jahre lang weiter? Hätten die Deutschen den Häftlingen eine ultra-geheime Mission anvertraut, nämlich den Bau einer Tötungsgaskammer für Dachauer Häftlinge, ohne sich darum Sorgen zu machen, dass die Häftlinge die Arbeit auch ausführten?

Woher wissen Barbara Distel und Dr. Guerisse überhaupt, dass der Raum eine unvollendete Gaskammer war? Können sie uns erläutern, was an diesen "unvollständigen" kleinen Gaskammern vervollständigt werden muss, um sie zu vollenden? Woher erhielten sie ihre technischen Informationen? Haben sie Gebäudepläne für "Gaskammern" in ihren Archiven? Haben sie schon jemals "vollendete" Gaskammern gesehen? Wo und wann?

Zur Zeit unseres Besuches in Dachau am 9. April 1989 wurden Fred Leuchter, ein Angestellter des Institut for Historical Review und ich vom Kameramann Eugen Ernst gefilmt, erst in der "Gaskammer", und dann, nachdem wir diese verlassen hatten, draußen auf dem Vorhof. Auf diesem Vorhof entschieden wir uns, unsere Eindrücke von diesem Besuch aufzunehmen. Die Besucher, die den Raum gerade besichtigt hatten, sahen uns, und einige kamen herbei und hörten zu. Fred Leuchter gelang es, seinen Bericht in Ruhe zu machen, mit Ausnahme eines nicht allzu ernsten Zwi-

schenfalles, provoziert von einem Touristen, der mich auf aggressive Weise fragte, ob ich die Wirklichkeit der "Gaskammer" bezweifle.

Als es für uns andere an der Zeit war, unsere Kommentare und Beobachtungen zu unserem Besuch in die Kamera zu sprechen, fingen die Besucher an, sich um uns zu versammeln. Einige von ihnen zeigten eine gewisse Nervosität. Wir hätten unseren Bericht unterbrechen und anderswo im Lager fortsetzen können, aber ich entschied, dass wir bleiben sollten, wo wir waren, und versuchen sollten, die Lage auszunutzen. Immerhin hatten wir die bestmöglichen Zuhörer vor uns: alle hatten sie gerade "eine Gaskammer gesehen", und später würden sie womöglich ihren Freunden berichten: "Niemand kann die Existenz der Gaskammern leugnen; ich selbst habe eine in Dachau gesehen." Ich begann daher eine improvisierte Debatte mit den Besuchern. Ich hob deutlich hervor, dass sie nicht etwa eine Gaskammer besichtigt hätten, sondern einen Raum, dem Frau Distel, Direktorin der Gedenkstätte, diese Bezeichnung gegeben habe. Indem sie dies tat, hat sie eine ernsthafte Behauptung aufgestellt, für die sie keinerlei Beweis vorbringt (die wenigen im Nebenraum der angeblichen Gaskammer aufgehängten Fotos und Dokumente beweisen rein gar nichts). Aber wer wagt es, sie um irgendwelche Beweise zu bitten? Anscheinend niemand. Ich warnte die Touristen, nicht der Versuchung zu erliegen, ihrer Familie zu berichten, sie hätten in Dachau eine Gaskammer gesehen. In Wirklichkeit hätten sie nichts dergleichen gesehen. In der Mitte meiner Darlegung ließ ich sie wissen, dass es nach Ansicht von uns Revisionisten weder irgendwo [im Machtbereich des Dritten Reiches] je Menschengaskammern gegeben hat, Auschwitz eingeschlossen, noch irgendeine deutsche Politik zur Ausrottung der Juden.

Die ganze Sache fing an, wie eine Art "Happening" im Stile der späten 1960er Jahre auszusehen. Einige Besucher reagiert verärgert, andere stimmten uns zu. Alle schienen entweder erzürnt oder aber interessiert zu sein. Ein junger Deutscher meinte, ich gehörte für derartige Aussagen ins Gefängnis geworfen. Die feindlichsten unter ihnen zogen sich auf das übliche Ausweichmanöver zurück: "Gaskammern hin und her, das macht doch keinen Unterschied." Dies ist ein Argument, das mir als Franzose besonders gefiel, da Jean-Marie Le Pen in Frankreich aufgrund der Strafanzeige einer jüdischen Gruppe vor Gericht harsch verurteilt wurde, weil er genau das gleiche gesagt hatte.

Die magische "Gaskammer" ist der zentrale Stützpfeiler der neuen Holocaust-Religion. Nicht wir Revisionisten, sondern die Anhänger dieser neuen Religion machen viel Aufhebens um die "Gaskammern." Konsequenterweise müssen wir sie um Erklärungen bitten für ihre Anhänglichkeit an diesen Mythos. Natürlich müssen sie sich an die Gaskammern

klammern, denn ohne eine besondere und systematische Vernichtungsmethode wird es unmöglich, die Existenz eines spezifischen und systematischen Programms zur Vernichtung der Juden zu beweisen. Ohne die "Gaskammer" gibt es keinen "Völkermord".

Dem Kameramann Eugen Ernst gelang es, einen guten Teil dieses "Happenings" aufzunehmen, das es mir ermöglichte, meine erste öffentliche Präsentation in Deutschland zu machen über das Tabu der "Gaskammern" und der Behauptung vom "Völkermord", gleich gegenüber der gefälschten Gaskammer von Dachau, einem der wichtigsten Kultstätten des Holocaust-Kults.

1.3.2. Mauthausen

Die winzige Gaskammer im Lager Mauthausen ist nie von allzu vielen Holocaust-Gläubigen verteidigt worden. Sie ist nicht zu verteidigen. Während eines halben Jahrhunderts haben nur zwei Personen versucht, uns diese glaubhaft zu machen: Hans Marsalek aus Österreich und Pierre-Serge Choumoff aus Frankreich. In ihren diversen Veröffentlichungen sehen sie wohlweislich davon ab, vom Inneren dieses Raums ein aussagekräftiges Foto zu zeigen. Der Grund dafür ist einfach: der Raum sieht aus wie ein simpler Duschraum, und man erkennt nichts, das einen dazu verleiten könnte zu denken, dies sei eine Menschengaskammer mit all der Ausrüstung, die in einem solchen Fall unerlässlich wäre. Marsalek und Choumoff zeigen üblicherweise keinerlei Fotos; sehr selten zeigen sie ein Außenfoto von einer der zwei Türen (zwei Türen zu einer Gaskammer, eine Tatsache, die das Problem des luftdichten Abschlusses der Kammer verdoppelt hätte); oder manchmal erlauben sie es ihren Lesern, einen kleinen Teil des Inneren vage zu erkennen.

Während meines ersten Besuchs in Mauthausen anno 1978 fragte ich zwei Museumsangestellte, insbesondere den Direktor, einem früheren spanischen Häftling, warum sich unter all den im Lagern für die Touristen zum Kauf angebotenen Ansichtskarten keine befindet mit einem Foto der sogenannten Gaskammer. Die Antwort war: "Das wäre zu grausam." Das ist eine ziemlich überraschende Antwort, wenn man bedenkt, dass alle Konzentrationslagermuseen, einschließlich dem in Mauthausen, eine Ähnlichkeit haben mit den "Gruselkabinetten", die man auf Jahrmärkten findet, und wenn man sich vergegenwärtigt, dass eine Art von "Sexshop-Antinazismus" eine der blühendsten Handelswaren des "Shoa-Business" ist.

Während des gleichen Besuches hatte ich auch wissen wollen, warum weder in der Gaskammer selbst noch sonst wo im Museum irgendein Dokument oder Gutachten ausgestellt ist, welches bestätigt, dass dieser wie eine Dusche aussehende Raum tatsächlich eine Tötungsgaskammer war.

Der Lagerdirektor hatte die Frechheit mir zu antworten, dass der Text eines solchen Gutachtens sehr wohl in der "Gaskammer" ausgestellt sei. Das war nicht wahr. Nachdem er sich gezwungen sah, dies zuzugeben, sprach er dann von einem Gutachten, das sich in Linz befände, machte dazu jedoch keine weiteren Angaben. Wenn es ein solches Gutachten gäbe, dann wäre ganz klar, dass sein Text in allen Schriften über Mauthausen abgedruckt worden wäre und auch in sämtlichen Bibliographien des "Holocaust".

Anlässlich unserer Inaugenscheinnahme vom 10. April 1989 sollte sich ein Zwischenfall mit der Lagerverwaltung ergeben. Wir hatten uns schon frühmorgens an Ort und Stelle begeben, um F. Leuchter zu ermöglichen, seine Probenentnahmen ohne ein allzu großes Risiko durchzuführen. Kaum hatte er diese Arbeit beendet (die einen fürchterlichen Lärm machte), als auch schon einige Besuchergruppen durch die Gaskammer gingen. Es handelte sich vor allem um Kinder aus Schulen, die diese systematisch zu Scham und Hass indoktriniert über das, was die Deutschen und Österreicher der vorausgegangenen Generation während des Krieges angeblich getan haben (Osterreich ist die Wahlheimat von Simon Wiesenthal). Die Museumsführer, d.h. Museumsangestellte oder die Lehrer, sprachen ausgiebig über die "Gaskammer" und ihre Arbeitsweise, wobei sie die üblichen stereotypen Erklärungen abgaben, die man in der populären "Holocaust-Literatur" finden kann und die einander in vielen Punkten widersprechen.

Ohne uns vorher abgesprochen zu haben, begannen Mark Weber und ich, einen der Museumsführer, der uns am kompetentesten erschien, vor dem wachsamen Kameraauge von Eugen Ernst zu befragen. Unser zunächst noch sehr selbstsicher auftretendes Opfer musste unter dem Druck der Fragen schließlich einräumen, dass niemand allzu viel darüber wisse, wie diese "Gaskammer" funktioniert habe. Es zeigte sich dann, dass die Lüge im Laufe der Jahre äußerst unterschiedliche Formen angenommen hatte. Nacheinander hatte man den Besuchern drei sich widersprechende Fassungen von dem Vergasungsverfahren aufgedrängt:

1. Fassung: Das Gas kam von der Decke aus den Duschdüsen (die noch vorhanden sind). Diese Fassung, so sagte uns der Führer, wurde aufgegeben, als man bemerkte, dass es angesichts der geringen Raumhöhe ausgereicht hätte, wenn die Opfer die Brausen mit ihren Händen verdeckt und damit das Ausströmen des Gases verhindert hätten.

2. Fassung: Das Gas kam von der Decke durch einen im westlichen Teil des Raumes gelegenen Kamin (noch vorhanden) und zog beim Lüften dort auch wieder ab. Der Leiter konnte uns nicht sagen, warum diese Fassung ebenfalls aufgegeben worden ist.

3. Fassung: Das Gas kam aus einem dünnen, mit Löchern versehenen Rohr an der östlichen Wand, etwa 80 cm über dem Boden, also diametral

gegenüber der Öffnung der 2. Fassung. Weder von diesem Rohr noch von dem Loch, durch welches es aus einem anliegenden Raum gekommen wäre, gibt es heute eine Spur. Der anliegende Raum, in dem das Gas erzeugt worden sein soll, ist völlig leer und enthält nichts, was auch nur im Geringsten auf seine Bestimmung hinweist.

Dies alles war schon sehr merkwürdig, doch am merkwürdigsten war womöglich, dass die ganze, auf einer Metalltafel in der Gaskammer wiedergegebene Erklärung jene der 2. Fassung war. Ich erwähnte diesen dem Führer gegenüber, der uns dann erklärte, dass dies ein Fehler sei und dass das beschriebene Verfahren nicht mehr das richtige sei.

Ich gab dann zu bedenken, dass die 3. Fassung, die zurzeit als das richtige gilt, das Problem aufweise, physikalische äußerst unwahrscheinlich zu sein. Das in 80 cm Höhe angebrachte perforierte Rohr wäre selbst dann, wenn es teilweise in die Wand eingelassen war, um dem Druck der Menschen in der Kammer zu widerstehen, durch eben diese Körper der in der "Gaskammer" eng zusammengepferchten Opfer verstopft worden. Wie hätte sich das Gas in der "Gaskammer" normal ausbreiten können, um alle Opfer im gesamten Raum zu töten? Darauf entgegnete der Führer schließlich, er sei kein Wissenschaftler und seine Erläuterung wäre die, die man im Buch... von Hans Marsalek finde.

Einige Minuten, nachdem der Museumsführer weggegangen war, tauchten zwei Polizeibeamte auf und befahlen uns, sofort mit dem Filmen aufzuhören. In Mauthausen, so sagten sie, könne man alles fotografieren, außer ... die "Gaskammer" und den Kremierungsofen. Allerdings wies keinerlei Hinweisschild die Besucher darauf hin. Jedenfalls haben Tausende von Besuchern diese beiden Orte fotografiert, ohne dafür von der Lagerverwaltung verwarnt worden zu sein.

In Mauthausen hatte ich das Gefühl, als lebten die Lagerangestellten in einem Geisteszustand der ständigen Belagerung. Sie schienen von dem Fortschritt des Revisionismus in Österreich und von der revisionistischen Arbeit von Leuten wie Emil Lachout, Gerd Honsik und Walter Ochensberger verschreckt zu sein. (Ich möchte hier nebenbei das Andenken an einen anderen Österreicher ehren, nämlich Franz Scheid. In den 1960er Jahren hat er auf eigene Rechnung eine ganze Serie von Studien unter dem Gesamttitel *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* veröffentlichte.[240] Sie ist sogar unter Revisionisten wenig bekannt.)

1.3.3. Schloss Hartheim

Das Schloss Hartheim zeigt sich schon von weitem inmitten einer Ebene. Es ist wirklich unmöglich, diesen Ort, der als Tatort für ein geheimes Ver-

[240] Anm. des Herausg.: www.vho.org/D/gdvd

brechen gedient haben soll, zu verbergen. Dieses Schloss war vor dem Kriege und auch während des Krieges eine Art Krankenanstalt. Dies ist auch heute noch so. Das Schloss Hartheim enthält einen kleinen und harmlos aussehenden Raum, bei dessen Anblick man sich wirklich fragt, warum die Anbeter der Großen Lüge beschlossen, ihn als "Tötungsgaskammer" zu bezeichnen. Dabei handelt es sich um eine der unverschämtesten und zugleich rätselhaftesten Erfindungen der "Holocaust"-Religion. Ich erkenne in ihm heute überhaupt nur einen Nutzen: jenen, die sich über den religiösen Aberglauben der Vergangenheit lustig machen, als wäre unsere heutige Zeit aufgeklärter und intelligenter als die vergangenen Jahrhunderte, würde ich gerne Folgendes sagen:

Besuchen Sie die "Gaskammer" von Schloss Hartheim und kommen Sie dann und sagen mir, ob Sie sich nicht gedemütigt fühlen, dass Sie von Leuten, die zu behaupten wagen, dies sei einst eine Gaskammer gewesen, wie Trottel behandelt werden.

Ich kenne keine Veröffentlichung, die ein Foto von dieser winzigen "Gaskammer" enthält. Sie wurde als solche in der englischen Fassung jener Beichte bezeichnet, von der Hans Marsalek behauptet, er habe sie Franz Ziereis abgenommen, dem Kommandanten von Mauthausen. Darin wird die Kammer wie folgt beschrieben:

> *"große Vergasungsanlage, in der nach Schätzungen von Ziereis zwischen 1 und 1,5 Millionen Menschen umgebracht wurden."*

1.4. Die revisionistische Intifada

Die derzeitige Verwirrung der Verteidiger des "Holocaust" hat seltsame Auswirkungen. Bis Ende der 70er Jahre glaubten diese, in Auschwitz, Birkenau und anderen in Polen gelegenen Lagern "sichere Beweise" für die Existenz der "Gaskammern" und damit für den "Völkermord" an den Juden zu haben. Bis zu dieser Zeit gingen sie so weit zu sagen, dass es Übertreibungen gegeben habe und dass die außerhalb Polens gelegenen Lager gewiss oder wahrscheinlich keine Gaskammern besessen haben. Aufgrund des von revisionistischen Schriften ausgeübten Druckes erschienen die Gaskammern in Polen, insbesondere die von Auschwitz und Birkenau, seit Beginn der 1980er Jahre immer unglaubhafter. Dies rief sodann eine Angstreaktion hervor. In einer Bewegung, die mit religiösem oder politischem Fundamentalismus vergleichbar ist, riefen die Exterminationisten zur Rückkehr zum ursprünglichen Glauben und zur Doktrin auf. Sie setzten die zuvor aufgegebenen Gaskammern wieder ein. Sie machten sich daran zu versichern, es habe in Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Struthof-Natzweiler und vielleicht sogar in Dachau tatsächlich

"Gaskammern" gegeben. Ich verweise diesbezüglich auf das Buch von Adalbert Rückerl, Herbert Langbein, Eugen Kogon und 21 anderer Autoren: *NS-Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt am Main: Fischer Verlag, 1983.

Bezüglich Mauthausen gingen einige Leute wie etwa Claude Lanzmann und Yehuda Bauer so weit, die Geschichte zu widerrufen. 1982 hatte letzterer klar geschrieben: "in Mauthausen haben keinerlei Vergasung stattgefunden", und Claude Lanzmann war genau so deutlich. Anlässlich einer bitteren Debatte des französischen Radiosenders Europe 1 über die Affäre um Henri Roques anno 1986 korrigierte er das französische Kabinettsmitglied Michel Noir, der die Mauthausener "Gaskammer" erwähnt hatte. Er widersprach dem Minister entschieden in diesem Punkt: in diesem Lager habe es niemals eine Gaskammer gegeben. Das alles hinderte aber diese beiden Burschen nicht daran, später zu behaupten, es habe in Mauthausen doch eine "Gaskammer" gegeben (für Bauer Widerruf siehe die Seiten 33-34 des 1989 vom Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes veröffentlichten absurden Buches mit dem Titel *Das Lachout-"Dokument": Anatomie einer Fälschung*. Bezüglich Lanzmanns Widerruf lese man den in *Le Mond Juif* vom Juli-September 1986 auf S. 97 veröffentlichten Brief). All diese Widerrufe, plötzlichen Richtungsänderungen und sich ständig ändernden Erklärungen laufen auf einen weiteren Beweis dafür hinaus, dass die "Gaskammern" und der "Völkermord" nichts weiter als ein Mythos sind. Ein Mythos verändert sich unaufhörlich je nach der vorherrschenden Meinung und den Notwendigkeiten des Augenblicks.

Die Exterminationisten von heute haben nur noch zwei Fluchtburgen, zwei Punkte, an denen sie hoffen, ihren Glauben verankern zu können: die "Gaswagen" und "Treblinka".

Bezüglich des ersten Punktes teile ich ihnen mit, dass der Franzose Pierre Marais in Kürze eine Studie veröffentlichen wird, die den Titel trägt: *Le Probleme des camions à gaz* (Das Problem der Gaswagen).[241] Und zum zweiten Punkte erkläre ich ihnen, dass sie "Treblinka" genau so verlieren werden, wie sie "Auschwitz" verloren haben.[242]

Auf absehbare Zukunft werden die "Holocaust"-Förderer ihr Geld und ihre Macht behalten sowie ihre Fähigkeit, Filme zu produzieren, Feiern zu veranstalten und Museen zu errichten, doch werden diese Filme, Feste und Museen immer bedeutungsärmer werden. Sie werden immer neue Wege finden, die Revisionisten durch körperliche Angriffe, Pressekampagnen,

---

[241] Anm. des Herausg.: P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polemiques, Paris 1994; vgl. S. Alvarez, P. Marais, *The Gas Vans*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

[242] Anm. des Herausg.: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

Sondergesetze und sogar durch Mord zu unterdrücken. Sie werden auch fünfzig Jahre nach dem Krieg jene weiterhin mit Schauprozessen strafrechtlich verfolgen, die sie "Kriegsverbrecher" nennen. Die Revisionisten werden ihnen mit historischen und forensischen Studien, mit wissenschaftlichen und technischen Werken antworten. Diese Werke und diese Studien werden unsere Steine sein in dieser unserer Intifada.

Die Juden werden die Wahl haben: entweder sie folgen dem Beispiel der wenigen unter ihnen, die den Mut und die Ehre gehabt haben, die Große Lüge anzuprangern, oder sie können die melodramatischen Aktivitäten von Leuten wie Elie Wiesel und Samuel Pisar unterstützen sowie die schändlichen Hexenjagden, die von Leuten wie Simon Wiesenthal, Serge und Beate Klarsfeld und dem O.S.I. in den USA durchgeführt werden.

David Irving, der 1988 der revisionistischen Sache helfend zur Seite trat, erklärte jüngst:

> *"Die jüdische Gemeinde muss ihr Gewissen erforschen. Sie haben etwas propagiert, was nicht wahr ist."* (*The Jewish Chronicle*, London, 23. Juni 1989).

Ich hätte es nicht besser ausdrücken können.

Dr. Robert Faurisson
Juli 1990

2. Einleitung

Im März dieses Jahres (1989) bat mich Ernst Zündel aus Toronto, Kanada, drei (3) mutmaßliche Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern und Krematorien in Deutschland und in Österreich zu untersuchen. Diese Anlagen, welche die Deutschen während des zweiten Weltkrieges betrieben haben sollen, befinden sich in Dachau, Deutschland, und in Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim, beide in der Nähe von Linz, Österreich.

Die Ergebnisse dieser Untersuchungen und forensischen Auswertungen sollten zu einem technischen Gutachten und einer forensischen Studie führen bezüglich der Frage, ob und inwieweit die vorstehend genannten Anlagen als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern betreibbar waren. Obwohl zahlreiche anerkannte Historiker heute die Vorstellung zu akzeptieren scheinen, dass diese Anlagen niemals als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern betrieben worden sind, wollte Herr Zündel jeden künftigen Zweifel zerstreuen und wissenschaftlich zweifelsfrei nachweisen, ob diese Anlagen zur Hinrichtung durch Gas benutzt worden sind oder nicht und ob es überhaupt je möglich gewesen wäre, sie als solche zu benutzen. Ich habe diese wissenschaftliche

Untersuchung und Bewertung aufgrund von Herrn Zündels Anweisungen durchgeführt.

Am Sonntag, dem 9. April 1989, kam ich mit folgender Mannschaft in Dachau an: Carolyn Leuchter als Sekretärin und Technikerin; Professor Robert Faurisson, Berater; Mark Weber, Historiker und Experte für europäische Zeitgeschichte; Tijudar Rudolf, Dolmetscher; Steven Devine, Techniker; Eugen Ernst, Kameramann; Kenneth Ernst, Kameraassistent. Am folgenden Tag inspizierten wir Mauthausen und Schloss Hartheim bei Linz in Österreich. Dieser Bericht und meine Schlussfolgerungen sind das Ergebnis der in Dachau, Mauthausen und Hartheim durchgeführten Untersuchungen.

3. Zweck

Der Zweck dieses Gutachtens und der ihm vorausgegangenen Untersuchungen ist es zu bestimmen, ob die mutmaßlichen Gaskammern an diesen drei (3) bezeichneten Orten, eine (1) in Deutschland und zwei (2) in Österreich, nämlich in Dachau, Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim, in irgendeiner Weise zum Zwecke der Hinrichtung von Personen oder Personengruppen durch Gas betrieben werden konnten. In Kenntnis der Tatsache, dass viele anerkannte Historiker heute darüber einig zu sein scheinen, dass keine dieser Anlagen jemals als System der Hinrichtung durch Gas betrieben wurde, ist sich der Verfasser dennoch auch bewusst, dass sofort nach der Besetzung dieser Orte während des Zweiten Weltkrieges durch die Amerikaner behauptet worden ist, diese Orte hätten für Massenhinrichtungen durch Gas gedient. Diese Behauptung fand damals eine weite Verbreitung in der internationalen Presse. Diese Untersuchung wurde durchgeführt und dieses Gutachten wurde verfasst, um jeden zukünftigen Zweifel bzw. jede Frage auszuräumen.

Das Vorhaben umfasst die Untersuchung und Ortsbesichtigung der materiellen Einrichtungen, die Ausführungsweise der Anlagen und eine Beschreibung der behaupteten, bei den mutmaßlichen Hinrichtungen angewendeten Vergasungsverfahren. Zweck der Studie ist es ebenso zu schätzen, wie viele Einheiten (Personen) maximal in diese behaupteten Gaskammern gepasst hätten und welche Lüftungszeiten erforderlich gewesen wären. Es ist nicht Zweck dieser Studie festzustellen, wie viele Personen auf andere Weise als durch Vergasung umkamen bzw. getötet wurden oder ob es wirklich einen “Holocaust” gegeben hat. Es ist ferner auch nicht die Absicht des Verfassers, den “Holocaust” in historischen Begriffen neu zu definieren, sondern lediglich, an Ort und Stelle gewonnene wissenschaftliche Beweise und Informationen zu liefern und eine Meinung über alle auf

wissenschaftlichem, technischem und quantitativem Gebiet verfügbaren Daten auszudrücken bezüglich des Zwecks und der Benutzung sowohl der angeblichen Hinrichtungskammern als auch der Krematorien, die sich an den untersuchten Orten befinden.

4. Hintergrund

Der Hauptermittler und Verfasser dieses Gutachtens ist ein Techniker und Fachmann für die Entwicklung und Herstellung von Hinrichtungseinrichtungen. Insbesondere hat er Anlagen entwickelt und an ihnen gearbeitet, die in den Vereinigten Staaten für die Hinrichtung von Verurteilten durch Blausäure (Zyklon-B-Gas) benutzt werden.

Der Ermittler hat die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in Polen inspiziert und ist der Verfasser eines Berichtes über diese Anlagen: *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* (1988), Samisdat Publishers Ltd. Der Verfasser ist von einem kanadischen Gericht als Experte für Gaskammertechnik anerkannt worden und hat vor diesem Gericht über das Nichtvorhandensein von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern an diesen Orten in Polen ausgesagt.

Der Ermittler hat die Anlagen in Dachau, Deutschland, und in Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim, Österreich, untersucht; er hat Vermessungen vorgenommen und Proben für Analysen entnommen. Ferner hat er sich die offiziellen Broschüren gekauft, die in den drei (3) Museen dort öffentlich zum Kauf ausliegen, und hat diese Literatur begutachtet. Desgleichen hat er die Verfahrensvorschriften für Entwesungen mit Blausäure ("Zyklon B") begutachtet.

5. Umfang

Dieses Gutachten umfasst eine materielle Inspektion, die in Dachau, Mauthausen und Hartheim gesammelten quantitativen Daten, die vor Ort in den drei (3) Museen gefundenen Veröffentlichungen, sowie eine Untersuchung der zum Zweck der Analyse in Mauthausen entnommenen Proben. Aus Gründen, die weiter unten erläutert werden, sind weder in Dachau noch in Hartheim Proben entnommen worden. Außerdem sind in diesem Gutachten Daten über die Bauweise von U.S.-Gaskammern und die Verfahrensvorschriften für Gashinrichtungen in den Vereinigten Staaten verwendet worden, die aus den persönlichen Kenntnissen und Erfahrung des Ermittlers auf diesem Gebiet stammen, sowie Erkenntnisse, die bei seiner Untersu-

chung der behaupteten Gaskammern in Polen gewonnen wurden. Ferner wurden Durchführungsvorschriften und Ausrüstungen mit in Betracht gezogen, die in Entwesungseinrichtungen benutzt werden. Unter Verwendung aller vorstehend genannten Daten hat der Ermittler den Umfang seiner Untersuchung darauf beschränkt herauszufinden, ob die besagten angeblichen Gaskammern in Dachau, Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim für den Massenmord (Ausrottung) an Menschen unter Benutzung des Gases "Zyklon B" (Blausäure) in der Lage waren.

6. Zusammenfassung und Ergebnisse

Nach dem Studium der verfügbaren Literatur, der Untersuchung und Bewertung der in Dachau, Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim vorhandenen Anlagen, unter Berücksichtigung der Kenntnisse, die er als Experte über die wesentlichen Gestaltungskriterien zum Betrieb einer Gaskammer besitzt, und unter Berücksichtigung der Erkenntnisse, die er durch die früher durchgeführte Untersuchung der angeblichen Gaskammern in Polen gewonnen hat, findet der Verfasser keinerlei Beweis dafür, dass irgendeine dieser Anlagen in Dachau, Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim, von denen man immer wieder behauptet hat, es seien Giftgas-Hinrichtungsanlagen, jemals zu einem solchen Zweck benutzt worden ist; der Verfasser ist ferner der Meinung, dass diese Anlagen aufgrund ihrer Gestaltung und Bauweise niemals als Hinrichtungsgaskammer hätten benutzt werden können.

7. Methode

Nachfolgend aufgeführt sind die bei der Untersuchung und den forensischen Analysen angewandten Verfahren, die zum vorliegenden Gutachten führten:

1. Ein allgemeines Hintergrundstudium der verfügbaren Literatur.
2. Eine Inspektion vor Ort und eine forensische Prüfung der fraglichen Anlagen mit Sammlung materieller Daten (Abmessungen und Bauinformationen) und eine wohlüberlegte Entnahme von Proben (Kacheln und Putz), die zwecks chemischer Analyse in die Vereinigten Staaten gebracht wurden.
3. Die Berücksichtigung aufgenommener und sichtbarer logistischer Daten.

4. Die Einbeziehung der Daten, die anlässlich der früheren Untersuchung der angeblichen Gaskammern in Auschwitz I, Birkenau und Majdanek in Polen gewonnen wurden.
5. Eine Zusammenstellung der gewonnenen Daten.
6. Eine Analyse der gesammelten Informationen und ihr Vergleich mit den anerkannten und bewährten Informationen über Bauweise, Verfahren und Logistik sowie mit den Erfordernissen für den Entwurf, Bau und Betrieb tatsächlicher Gaskammern, die gegenwärtig in den Vereinigten Staaten benutzt werden.
7. Die Berücksichtigung chemischer Analysen der vor Ort genommenen Materialien.
8. Die sich auf diesen gesammelten Beweisen gründenden Schlussfolgerungen.

8. Das Leuchter-Gutachten

Das *Leuchter-Gutachten*, das die Grundlage der Aussage des Verfassers als Sachverständiger im Prozess gegen Ernst Zündel in Toronto, Ontario, am 20. April 1988 bildete, ist eine Untersuchung bestehender Vergasungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek in Polen. Dieses Gutachten enthält die maßgeblichen Daten für die Anwendungszwecke von Blausäure-Gaskammern, für die Bau- und Betriebsweise von “Zyklon B”-Entwesungen, für die Bau- und Betriebsweise von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern, für U.S.-Gaskammern, und für die medizinischen und toxikologischen Wirkungen von Blausäure. Es enthält einen kurzen historischen Überblick über die angeblichen deutschen Gaskammern mit Schwerpunkt auf Gestaltungsmerkmale, sowie eine Erwägung der Kremierungstechnik, einschließlich einer Diskussion der maximalen Kremierungsraten. Ferner enthält es eine Diskussion forensischer Erwägungen über Cyanidverbindungen und Krematorien.

Die im obigen Absatz enthaltenen Materialien des *Leuchter-Gutachtens* (1988) sind eine notwendige Ergänzung des vorliegenden Gutachtens.

Die Orte: Dachau, Mauthausen und Schloss Hartheim

Diese Orte werden sowohl getrennt als auch zusammen behandelt, weil Dachau und Mauthausen als Lager bezeichnet worden sind, die Häftlinge nach Schloss Hartheim schickten, wo sie angeblich hingerichtet wurden.

8.1. Dachau

Die angebliche Hinrichtungsanlage in Dachau befindet sich in einem als "Baracke X" genannten Gebäude. Diese Anlage wurde 1942 erbaut und enthielt ein Krematorium mit vier (4) Muffeln. Es wurde vor allem als Ersatz für das kleinere und ältere Krematorium mit zwei (2) Muffeln gebaut, welches sich in der Nähe befindet. Das Gebäude umfasste auch eine Leichenhalle, Entwesungskammern, die dazugehörigen Arbeitsbereiche und einen durch eine Inschrift über der Tür als "Brausebad" (Duschraum) bezeichneten Raum. Es ist dieser Duschraum, von dem behauptet wird, eine Gaskammer gewesen zu sein, und über den die Besucher heute erfahren, dass er die "Gaskammer" war.

Die angebliche Gaskammer hat eine Grundfläche von etwa 40 m² und einen Rauminhalt von etwa 90 m³. Ursprünglich war dies ein Duschraum, der aber scheinbar einige Zeit nach der Einnahme von Dachau durch die Amerikaner verändert worden ist. Die gegenwärtige Decke befindet sich etwa 2,30 m über dem Fußboden und ist mit siebzehn (17) falschen Duschköpfen versehen, die offensichtlich aus verlötetem Zinkblech angefertigt wurden. Ferner enthält der Raum acht (8) in die Wand eingelassene Beleuchtungskörper, die nicht explosionsgeschützt sind. Ferner befinden sich im Raum zwei (2) Gas-Einwurfluken mit einem inneren Gitter von 40 cm × 69 cm. Die Schachtklappen sind in einer nach außen geöffneten Stellung festgeschweißt. Diese angebliche Gaskammer verfügt auch über eine Lüftungsöffnung, die offensichtlich erst nach dem Bau hinzugefügt worden ist. Die Wände sind gekachelt, und die Decke besteht aus weiß gestrichenem Zement. Im Fußboden befinden sich zwei (2) Abflusskanäle von 52 cm × 66 cm, die an andere sich im Gebäude und im Lager befindende Abflüsse angeschlossen sind. Es gibt zwei (2) Türen mit Vorrichtungen für die Aufnahme von Dichtungen, wie dies bei vielen Türen in Europa der Fall ist.

Die Bauweise weist daraufhin hin, dass die angebliche Gaskammer anscheinend ursprünglich ein Duschraum war, wie er in allen anderen untersuchten Lagern vorgefunden wurde. Die falschen Duschköpfe wurden aus einem zylindrisch und konisch gerollten Blech angefertigt mit einer Art Brausekopf, wie man ihn an Garten-Gießkannen findet. Das Ende ist verschlossen und hat kein Gewinde. Sie sind nicht angeschlossen und können auch nicht an irgendeine Rohrleitung angeschlossen werden. Sie sind so angefertigt, dass sie, von unten betrachtet, wie funktionsfähige Duschköpfe aussehen.

Die Decke, in welche die vorgetäuschten Duschköpfe eingelassen sind, scheint erst nachträglich in den ursprünglichen Bau eingefügt worden zu sein. Die Decke besteht aus um die Duschköpfe herum gegossenem Beton.

Ihre Bauweise ist eine typische hängende Betonplatte. Das Dokument Nr. 47 des 79. Kongresses der Vereinigten Staaten, 1. Sitzung, enthält einen Bericht über Dachau. In diesem Dokument wird die Gaskammer mit einer Deckenhöhe von 3 m beschrieben, ausgerüstet mit Messingrohren zum Einlassen des Gases. Die heutige Deckenhöhe ist wie gesagt 2,30 m, und der Raum besitzt keine der im Dokument Nr. 47 beschriebenen Vorrichtungen zur Gaszuführung.

Direkt über dem Duschraum befinden sich die Rohrleitungen für die Heizung und den Dampf, was mit einer guten Standardbauweise übereinstimmt, um einem Duschraum warmes Wasser zuzuführen. Heute können diese Rohrleitungen vom Duschraum aus nicht mehr gesehen werden. Ihr Vorhandensein bestätigt sich jedoch, wenn man von einem unzugänglichen Gang aus, der sich hinter dem Duschraum befindet und der nur durch ein Fenster im rückwärtigen Teil des Gebäudes gesehen werden kann, die Rohrleitungen betrachtet, die in den Bereich des Duschraumes hineinlaufen. Es ist untauglich und äußerst gefährlich, heiße Hochdruck-Dampfrohre über einen Raum zu verlegen, der ein potentiell hochexplosives Gas enthält. An einem Ende des Raumes wurde die Entlüftungsöffnung eindeutig erst nachträglich angebracht. Die Schächte, die zur Einführung des "Zyklon B" gedient haben sollen, unterscheiden sich nicht von Apartment-Müllschluckerklappen und wurden offenbar nach der ursprünglichen Verkachelung hinzugefügt. Diese beiden Veränderungen sind leicht zu erkennen, wenn man den unregelmäßigen Ersatz der inneren Fliesen und der äußeren Ziegel betrachtet. An einem Ende des Raumes befinden sich zwei (2) elektrische Schaltkästen, die mit Gittern versehen sind. So etwas dürfte sich in keinem Raum befinden, der ein hochexplosives Gas enthält. Es besteht keinerlei Möglichkeit, den Raum abzudichten, um das Austreten des Gases zu verhindern. Es gibt auch weder ein System, um das Gas nach Gebrauch zu entfernen, noch einen geeigneten Abzugskamin (12 m Höhe ist Standard). Die Türen sind weder gas- noch auch nur wasserdicht. Sie sind lediglich wasserabweisend. Es gibt keine Vorrichtung, um Gas durch Erhitzung zu verdunsten bzw. im Raum zu verbreiten. Die ungeeignete Gestaltung der "Zyklon B"-Einwurfluken würde aufgrund der unzulänglichen Oberfläche, die der Luft ausgesetzt wäre, eine angemessene Verdunstung des Gases vom "Zyklon B"-Granulat verhindern. Ein Großteil, wenn nicht gar die Gesamtheit des "Zyklon B"-Granulats würde im Schacht verbleiben aufgrund einer unzureichenden Winkelbewegung der Einwurfklappe.

Auf einer im Innern der angeblichen Gaskammer angebrachten Tafel teilen die Funktionäre des Museums in Dachau mit:

"GASKAMMER, getarnt als 'Brausebad' – war nicht in Betrieb."

Die englische Inschrift liest sich wie folgt:

> *"GAS CHAMBER – disguised as a 'shower room' – never used as a gas chamber."* (Die Tafel wurde vor geraumer Zeit entfernt; Anm. d. Hg.)

Eine Untersuchung der angeblichen Gaskammer zeigt jedoch deutlich, dass diese Anlage als Duschraum gebaut und allein zu diesem Zweck benutzt worden ist. Die an dem Raum vorgenommenen Veränderungen, einschließlich der hinzugefügten Decke, der falschen Duschköpfe, der Öffnungen für Luftzufuhr und Gaseinwurf, wurden aus Gründen und durch Personen, die dem Verfasser unbekannt sind, zu einem wesentlich späteren Zeitpunkt ausgeführt als die ursprüngliche Errichtung der "Baracke X" und des Duschraumes. Aufgrund der großen Zahl der Besucher, die sich in der angeblichen Gaskammer aufhielten, war es nicht möglich, an diesem Ort Proben zu entnehmen.

Es muss angemerkt werden, dass diese angebliche Gaskammer nur etwa siebenundvierzig (47) Personen hätte aufnehmen können, wenn man die Regel von 0,84 m² pro Person zugrunde gelegt, wie sie von Ingenieuren als Standard für Lüftungssysteme akzeptiert ist. Ohne ein Entlüftungssystem bzw. Fenster würde eine Entlüftung durch Konvektion mindestens eine Woche dauern. Diese Schätzung basiert darauf, dass amerikanische Gaskammern mit zwei vollständigen Luftaustauschen pro Minute zwanzig (20) Minuten für die Entlüftung benötigen und dass es mindestens achtundvierzig (48) Stunden dauert, um ein entwestes Gebäude mit vielen Fenstern zu lüften.

Eine Inspektion der vier (4) Muffeln des neuen Krematoriums in der "Baracke X" hat gezeigt, dass sie zwar befeuert, aber nicht häufig benutzt wurden, falls überhaupt. Dies waren koksbefeuerte Öfen.

Nach einer eingehenden Untersuchung der angeblichen Gaskammer in der "Baracke X" in Dachau erklärt der Ermittler kategorisch und aufgrund seiner technischen Kenntnisse, dass diese Anlage niemals als Hinrichtungsgaskammer hätte benutzt werden können. Es handelte sich in Wirklichkeit um einen Duschraum (Brausebad), so wie er ursprünglich von den Deutschen genannt wurde.

8.2. Mauthausen

Die angebliche Gaskammer des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen lag zwischen dem Lazarett, dem Krematorium und dem Gefängnis. Ebenso wie für Dachau sind auch hier gewisse anerkannte Historiker sowie die Revisionisten zumeist der Ansicht, dass sie niemals für Hinrichtungen gedient hat.

Die angebliche Gaskammer hat eine Grundfläche von etwa 14 m² und einen Rauminhalt von 32 m³. Die Decke befindet sich in etwa 2,38 m Höhe

und trägt Wasserrohre und funktionsfähige Duschköpfe. Im Boden gibt es einen Gully von etwa 20 cm × 20 cm und an der Nordwestwand Rohre einer Dampfheizung. Die Wände sind mit Keramikkacheln verkleidet. Der Raum hat zwei Türen mit Vorrichtungen für die Aufnahme von Dichtungen, wie dies bei vielen Türen in Europa der Fall ist. An der Decke auf der Westseite der nordwestlichen Wand befindet sich eine Öffnung, deren Zweck als Gaseinführungsöffnung aber nicht überprüft werden kann, da die Oberfläche des Daches erneuert worden ist. Ferner soll ein angrenzender Raum als Kontrollraum für die Zuleitung des Gases gedient haben (offensichtlich handelte es sich nicht um "Zyklon B" in seiner festen Form, sondern um wirkliches Blausäuregas). Es gibt vor Ort keinerlei Vorrichtung, um diese Funktion zu gewährleisten, und es gibt auch keinerlei Anzeichen dafür, dass eine solche Vorrichtung entfernt worden wäre. Die Äußerungen der Funktionäre des Museums über die Betriebsweise sind äußerst verworren und zusammenhanglos und haben eine Reihe unterschiedlicher Erklärungen darüber abgegeben, wie das Gas ins Innere der Kammer geleitet wurde:

1. Durch die an der Decke angebrachten Duschköpfe;
2. durch einen in einer Ecke des Raumes befindliches Schacht;
3. durch ein perforiertes Rohr, das es heute nicht mehr gibt.

Die Beleuchtung ist nicht explosionsgeschützt sondern lediglich wasserabweisend. Nichts weist darauf hin, dass der angebliche Kontrollraum je existiert hat. Die gesamte Anlage liegt unterirdisch, ebenso wie die Leichenhalle, das Lazarett und das Gefängnis. In der Anlage gab es auch einen Bereich, wo die verurteilten Häftlinge untergebracht waren, die dann erschossen wurden.

Der Bauweise der Anlage nach zu urteilen, scheint sie als Duschraum geplant gewesen und später auch nur als solcher benutzt worden zu sein. die Anlage hat keinerlei Vorrichtung, um Gaslecks zu verhindern, die Beleuchtung ist nicht explosionsgeschützt, der Gully würde das Entweichen in das Abwassersystem gestatten, und es gibt keine Vorrichtung für die Gaseinleitung oder für die Entfernung des Luft-Gas-Gemisches nach einer Hinrichtung. Außerdem befinden sich Dampfheizungsrohre an der Nordwestwand des Raumes, die sehr wahrscheinlich eine Explosion verursacht hätten, wenn Blausäuregas in den Raum eingeleitet worden wäre. Zudem sind sämtliche Duschköpfe funktionsfähig, und die allgemeine Anordnung ist unbestreitbar die eines Duschraumes.

Forensische Überlegungen zu Mauthausen

Aus der angeblichen Gaskammer von Mauthausen wurden vier (4) forensische Proben entnommen und zur chemischen Analyse in die Vereinigten Staaten gebracht. Jede Probe wurde ausführlich auf ihren Gehalt an Eisen und Cyaniden analysiert in Übereinstimmung mit den Standardverfahren, die bei den vorausgegangenen Analysen der Proben aus Auschwitz I und Birkenau angewendet worden waren. Aus diesen Analysen und ihrem Vergleich mit bekannten Analysenergebnissen unlöslicher Eisencyanidverbindungen ergibt sich, dass diese angebliche Gaskammeranlage niemals wiederholt Cyanidkonzentrationen ausgesetzt war, wie sie für Hinrichtungen erforderlich sind: Als Bezugspunkt zum Vergleich dient die Kontrollprobe Nr. 32 aus der Entlausungskammer in Birkenau [BW 5a], die 1050 mg Cyanide pro kg Probenmaterial enthielt. Im Gegensatz dazu lag die höchste in Mauthausen gefundene Konzentration bei 32 mg/kg, was darauf hinweist, dass dieses Gebäude irgendwann entwest worden war. Das weist ganz klar darauf hin, dass diese Anlage keine Gaskammer war.

Tabelle 11: Analysenergebnisse von Proben aus der angeblichen Gaskammer im KL Mauthausen (alle Angaben in mg/kg)
Von Alpha Analytical Laboratories, Westborough, MA., 2. & 4. Mai 1989

#	BESCHREIBUNG	CYANID	EISEN
1	Mörtel	27,0	4.580
2	Fliese	1,7	500
2	Mörtel	3,2	1.830
3	Mörtel	19,0	11.300
4	Mörtel	32,0	8.490
	Methode	spektrometrisch[243]	ICP[244]
	Nachweisgrenze	0,5	1,0

Siehe Dokument 49 auf Seite 172 für Probeentnahmestellen

Nach einer eingehenden Untersuchung hat der Ermittler festgestellt, dass es nicht möglich war, in dieser Anlage Hinrichtungen durch Gas durchzuführen. Der Ermittler ist nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen der Meinung, dass diese Anlage niemals Gashinrichtungen ermöglicht hätte und niemals als eine Gashinrichtungskammer benutzt wurde.

Neben dieser Anlage befindet sich eine Leichenhalle, in der es eine Kühlvorrichtung gibt, um die Leichen kalt zu lagern. Diese Leichenhalle besitzt auch einen Sezierraum und einen Einäscherungsofen, die alle neben dem Lazarett liegen und mit diesem verbunden sind. Das vorhandene Krematorium enthält einen Ofen mit einer (1) Muffel. In einem Nebenraum

[243] 412B/D; Standard Methods for Examination of Water and Waste Water; APHA-AWWA-WPCF, 16. Auflage, 1985.
[244] 6010; Test Methods for Evaluating Solid Waste. Physical/Chemical Methods. EPA SW-846, 1986.

findet man die Spuren eines weiteren Verbrennungsofens mit einer (1) Muffel, der entfernt worden ist. Der noch vorhandene Ofen weist Anzeichen einer sehr ausgiebigen Benutzung auf, was in einem Lager von dieser Größe mit nur zwei (2) Muffeln zu erwarten ist. Beide Einheiten waren koksbefeuert.

Es kann noch vermerkt werden, dass diese angebliche Gaskammer (unter Anwendung der Regel von 0,84 m²) nur siebzehn (17) Personen gefasst hätte. In Ermangelung eines Entlüftungssystems hätte es nach Meinung des Ermittlers mindestens eine Woche gedauert, um den Raum zu lüften, und dies aus den gleichen Gründen, wie sie schon für Dachau dargelegt worden sind.

8.3. Schloss Hartheim

Die Anlage besteht aus einem gemauerten Raum neben einem Turm in einem mehrere Jahrhunderte alten Schloss. Dieses Schloss war von der Krone dem Gesundheitsdienst für Geisteskranke in Österreich geschenkt worden. Später gelangte es unter die Kontrolle der deutschen Regierung, als diese die Regierung in Österreich und die Leitung des österreichischen Gesundheitsdienstes übernahm. Diese Einrichtung ist als psychiatrische Heilanstalt benutzt worden und hat unter deutscher Kontrolle die gleiche Verwendung behalten. An diesem Ort sollen angeblich Massenhinrichtungen durch Gas an Gefangenen durchgeführt worden sein, die man zu diesem Zweck aus Dachau und Mauthausen überführte hatte.

Die angebliche Gaskammer war ein im Erdgeschoß gelegener Raum, der an einen Turm angrenzt. Dieser Raum hat eine Grundfläche von 17,8 m² und einen Rauminhalt von 48,3 m³. Er hat eine gewölbte Decke, die eine maximale Höhe von etwa 2,70 m erreicht. Die Anlage hatte eine (1) Tür und ein (1) Fenster, obwohl man später einen rechteckigen Durchbruch in einen Nebenraum anlegte. Es gibt keinerlei System für die Einleitung von "Zyklon B" oder für die Entfernung des Gases nach der Benutzung. Heute ist der Raum vollständig erneuert. Die Wände und Decke wurden frisch verputzt. Es gibt drei (3) übereinanderliegende Bodenbeläge. Man hat sogar die Tür gegen eine moderne konventionelle Zellentür einer psychiatrischen Anstalt ausgetauscht mit einem verschließbaren Guckloch. Das Fenster soll im Originalzustand sein, doch hätte es Gas hindurchtreten lassen, wenn es dafür benutzt worden wäre. Weder die Tür noch das Fenster haben Dichtungsvorrichtungen. Alle Vergasungsapparate sollen im Januar 1945 entfernt worden sein. Tatsächlich hat es jedoch kein Vergasungsgerät gegeben, denn die Mauern sind äußerst dick, was für die Architektur und den Bau von Schlössern kennzeichnend ist, und es wäre nicht leicht gewe-

sen, Öffnungen für die Einleitung des Gases und für die Entlüftung zu schaffen. In diesem und im angrenzenden Raum befinden sich Gedenktafeln für jene, die hier durch Vergasung den Tod gefunden haben sollen. Das Schloss wird heute als Apartmentkomplex genutzt.

Aufgrund der Bauweise kann man sagen, dass sich dieser Ort nicht als eine Gashinrichtungsanlage anbietet, da die Mauern zu dick sind, um eine Vergasungsanlage zu installieren. Aufgrund der Konstruktion des Raumes wäre jede Veränderung bestimmt sichtbar und schwer zu verbergen. Es gibt keinerlei Spur eines Abzugskamines für die Entlüftung des Luft-Gas-Gemisches und keine Möglichkeit, einen solchen einzubauen. Das undichte Fenster hätte gewiss große Mengen des tödlichen Gases entweichen lassen. Wir haben keinerlei Probe vor Ort entnommen, weil die Stätte in beachtlicher Weise verändert worden ist, was unbestreitbar die Ergebnisse der Analyse verfälscht hätte.

Zu vermerken ist, dass (unter Anwendung der 0,84 m² Regel) die angebliche Gaskammer nur etwa 24 Personen hätte fassen können. In Ermangelung eines Entlüftungssystems hätte die Lüftung mindestens eine Woche gedauert (siehe Dachau).

Aufgrund einer eingehenden Untersuchung dieser Anlage erklärt der Ermittler kategorisch, dass diese Anlage nach seiner besten Auffassung als Techniker niemals für Gashinrichtungen benutzt wurde und niemals dazu hätte benutzt werden können. Die wirkliche Nutzung dieses Raumes bleibt dem Ermittler unbekannt. Basierend auf einem Vergleich mit einem spiegelsymmetrischen Raum auf der anderen Seite des Gebäudes könnte der Raum als Lagerraum gedient haben.

Es besteht heute kein Krematorium an dieser Stätte.

Es ist verblüffend festzustellen, dass die offiziellen Veröffentlichungen des Museums angeben, die Lager Dachau und Mauthausen, die beide über ähnliche oder bessere Anlagen verfügten als die in Schloss Hartheim, Häftlinge nach Hartheim zur Vergasung schickten. Es ist unklar, warum dies so gewesen sein soll, da die angebliche Anlage in Hartheim so schwierig einzurichten gewesen wäre und außerdem so klein und so weit entfernt von Dachau (200 km) war. Aufgrund sämtlicher verfügbaren Beweise wird ganz deutlich, dass es an keinem dieser Orte jemals irgendeine Vergasungsanlage gegeben hat.

8.4. Sonderausrüstung: nicht vorhanden

Im Verlaufe sämtlicher vom Verfasser des vorliegenden Gutachtens in Polen, Deutschland und Österreich durchgeführten Untersuchungen wurde niemals ein Gebäude oder eine Ausrüstung aufgefunden, die für eine Gas-

kammer spezifisch ist. Es gibt keine Kamine mit der notwendigen Höhe, keine Ventilatoren, keine Gasgeneratoren, keine Zuluftvorwärmer, keinerlei Spezialfarbe oder Versiegelung von Wänden, Böden oder Decken, keine Sicherheitseinrichtungen für das Bedienungspersonal und keinerlei kohärente Bauweise, die durchgehend für die angeblichen Gaskammern benutzt worden wäre. Es ist nicht nachvollziehbar, dass die Deutschen, die eine hochentwickelte Technik für Entwesungskammern anwandten, diese Technik niemals auf die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern angewandt hätten.

8.5. Schlussfolgerung

Nach dem Studium sämtlicher Unterlagen und der Inspektion aller Orte in Dachau, Mauthausen und im Schloss Hartheim kam dieser Ermittler zum Schluss, dass es an keinem dieser Orte je irgendeine Hinrichtungsgaskammer gab. Nach bestem Wissen ist es die technische Meinung dieses Verfassers, dass die angeblichen Gaskammern an den inspizierten Orten weder damals als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern verwendet oder auch nur ernsthaft in Betracht gezogen worden sein können, noch dass dies heute möglich wäre.

Ausgefertigt an diesem 15. Tag im Juni 1989 in Malden, Massachusetts.
– Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.
Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Cheftechniker

8.6. Dokumente

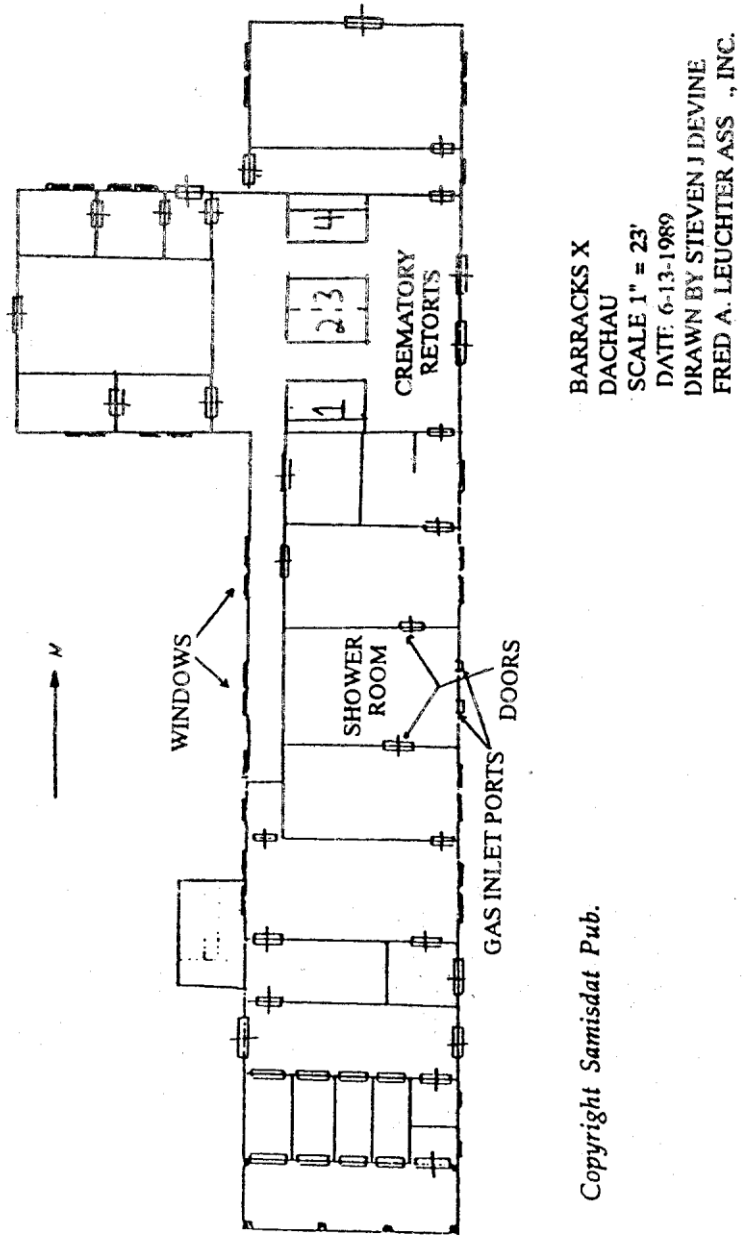

Fig. 1. Barracks X, Dachau

Abb. 46: *"Baracke X" des KL Dachau mit vier Degesch-Kreislauf-Entwesungskammern für Zyklon-B (links), einem Duschraum und Kremierungsöfen.*

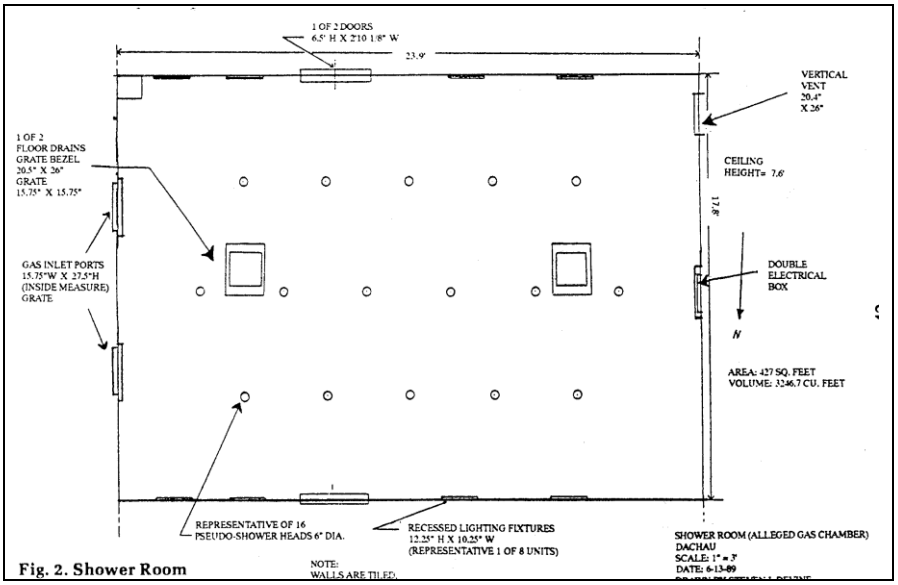

Abb. 47: *Grundriss des Duschraums in der "Baracke X" des KL Dachau.*

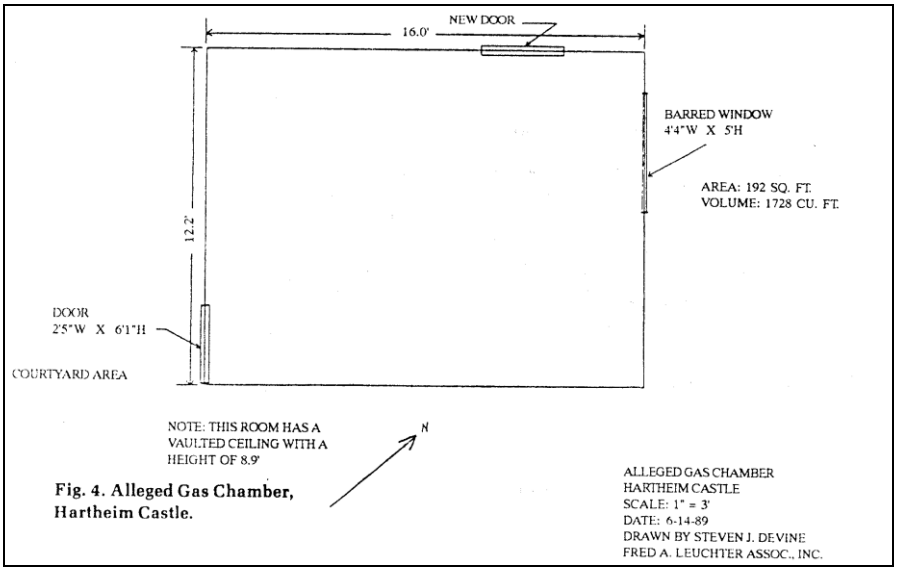

Abb. 48: *Grundriss der angeblichen Gaskammer im Schloss Hartheim, Österreich.*

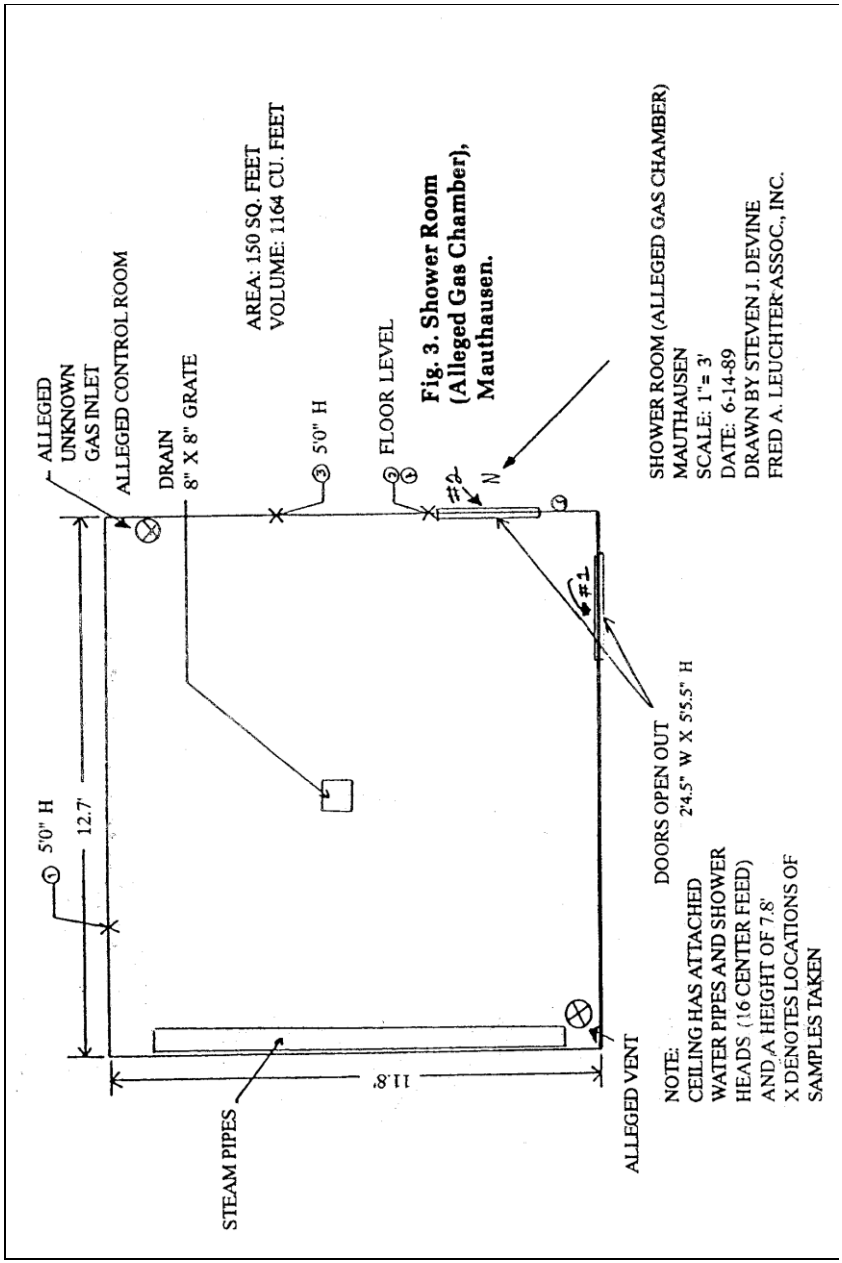

Abb. 49: *Grundriss des Duschraums (angebliche Gaskammer) im KL Mauthausen, Österreich. Umkreiste X bezeichnen Probenentnahmestellen.*

9. Annotierte Bibliographie

Zusammengestellt von Robert Faurisson

9.1. Das erste Leuchter-Gutachten

– Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland* [Ein technisches Gutachten über die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek], 1988, 193 S. Dieses Gutachten wurde für Ernst Zündel erstellt; es wurde bei dessen Prozess in Toronto, Kanada, 1988, als "Beweisstück, zur Untersuchung vorgelegt" (lettered exhibit), registriert und enthält Kopien der ursprünglichen Analysenzertifikate der in Auschwitz und Birkenau entnommenen Ziegel- und Mörtelproben.
– Fred A. Leuchter, *The Leuchter Report: The End of a Myth* [Der Leuchter-Bericht: Das Ende eines Mythos], Vorwort von Robert Faurisson, Samisdat Publishers Ud., 1988, 132 S., lizensierter Druck in den Vereinigten Staaten, P.O. Box 726, Decatur, Alabama 35602 USA; illustrierte Ausgabe des Originalgutachtens; die Analysenergebnisse der Ziegel-und Mörtelproben sind in Form von Graphiken wiedergegeben.
– Fred A. Leuchter, "Rapport technique sur les présumés chambres à gaz homicides d'Auschwitz, de Birkenau et de Majdanek", mit einem Vorwort von Robert Faurisson, *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, Nr. 5, Sommer/Herbst 1988, S. 51-102. Dieser Artikel gibt den wesentlichen Teil des Gutachtens wieder sowie eine Grafik und acht Tabellen.
– Udo Walendy, *Historische Tatsache Nr. 36: Ein Prozeß, der Geschichte macht*, mit Einführung zum Leuchter-Gutachten von Prof. Robert Faurisson, Bildern und Grafiken und den wichtigsten Zeugenaussagen, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser, 1988.

9.2. Dachau

– Dokument L-159: Document No. 47 des 79. Kongresses der USA, 1. Sitzungsperiode, Senat: Bericht an den Kongress der USA (vom 15. Mai 1945) des von General Dwight D. Eisenhower angeforderten Komitees […] bezüglich Gräuel und anderer Bedingungen in den Konzentrationslagern in Deutschland, erstellt von einem Sonderkomitee des Kongresses nach der Besichtigung der Konzentrationslager Buchenwald, Nordhausen

und Dachau (Beweisstück Nr. USA-222), IMT,[245] XXXVII, S. 621 (Originalsprache English):

> *"Ein besonderes Merkmal des Lagers Dachau waren die Gaskammer zur Hinrichtung von Häftlingen und die ziemlich ausgeklügelten Anlagen zur Hinrichtung durch Erschießen. Die Gaskammer befand sich in der Mitte eines großen Raumes im Krematoriumsgebäude. Sie war aus Beton gebaut. Ihre Abmessungen waren ungefähr 6 × 6 m, und die Decke war rund 3 m hoch! In zwei sich gegenüberliegenden Wänden der Gaskammer gab es luftdichte Türen, durch welche man die Häftlinge in die Gaskammer einbringen und nach der Hinrichtung wieder herausholen konnte. Der Einlass des Gases in die Kammer wurde mittels zweier an einer der Außenwände angebrachten Ventile kontrolliert, und unterhalb der Ventile befand sich ein kleines verglastes Guckloch, durch das der Bedienungsmann die Opfer sterben sehen konnte. Das Gas wurde durch Rohrleitungen in die Gaskammer eingeleitet, die in perforierten Vorrichtungen aus Messing endeten, die in die Decke eingelassen waren. Die Kammer war ausreichend groß, um möglicherweise 100 Menschen gleichzeitig hinrichten zu können."*

– Office of Strategic Services [Vorläufer der CIA] Abteilung, 7. US-Armee, *Dachau Concentration Camp*, Vorwort von Col. William W. Quinn, 1945, S. 33 (Originalsprache English):

> *"GASKAMMERN* [Mehrzahl]*: Die Internierten, die ausschließlich zum Zwecke der Hinrichtung ins Lager Dachau gebracht wurden, waren in den meisten Fällen Juden und Russen. Sie wurden in das Gebäude geführt, mussten sich bei den Gaskammern aufstellen und wurden in der gleichen Weise durchmustert wie die Internierten, die nach Dachau kamen, um dort inhaftiert zu werden. Danach ließ man sie in einen Raum marschieren, wo sie sich auskleiden mussten. Jeder bekam ein Handtuch und ein Stück Seife, als ob es unter die Dusche ginge. Während des ganzen Musterungsvorgangs wurde keine Andeutung darüber gemacht, dass sie hingerichtet würden, denn bei der Ankunft im Lager war die Routine für alle Internierten die gleiche. Dann betraten sie die Gaskammer. Über dem Eingang stand in großen schwarzen Buchstaben "Brause Bad". An der Decke hingen etwa 15 Brauseköpfe, aus denen dann das Gas herausströmte. Es gab eine große Kammer mit ei-*

[245] Das Kürzel IMT (International Military Tribunal) bezieht sich auf die US-Ausgabe des Gerichtsprotokolls: *Trial of Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal* (Nuremberg, 1945-1946; veröffentlicht 1947-1949), die nicht mit der britischen Ausgabe zu verwechseln ist.

nem Fassungsvermögen von 200 Personen und 5 kleinere Gaskammern mit einem Fassungsvermögen von je 50 Personen. Die Hinrichtung dauerte etwa 10 Minuten. Von der Gaskammer führte die Tür zum Krematorium. Internierte, die für diese Arbeit ausgesucht worden waren, schleppten die Leichen dorthin. Die Leichen wurden dann in 5 Öfen eingebracht, zwei oder drei Leichen zugleich."

– Französische Militärmission bei der 6. Armeegruppe, Chemische Kriegführung, Nr. 23/Z, *Chambre à gaz de Dachau, Rapports du capitaine Fribourg* [Gaskammer in Dachau, Berichte des Hauptmanns Fribourg], 5. und 17 Mai 1945, fünf Seiten, 6 Tafeln, ein Foto (25. Mai 1945) (Originalsprache Französisch). Hauptmann Fribourg kam in seinem Bericht nach einer eintägigen Untersuchung in Dachau zu keiner endgültigen Schlussfolgerung. Er vertrat die Ansicht, dass eine zweite Besichtigung notwendig sei, um das Umlaufsystem des Giftgases und die mögliche Verbindung zu den angrenzenden Entwesungsgaskammern freizulegen. Er empfahl auch eine Untersuchung aller Wände.
– Hauptmann P.M. Martinot, 23. Mai 1945. *Report on the Conditions in the Prison Camps* [Bericht über die Bedingungen in den Häftlingslagern], diktiert von Hptm. P.M. Martinot am 23. Mai 1945, S. 226. U.S. National Archives in Suitland, Maryland, Record Group (RG) 153, 19-22 BK37, U.S. War Department, War Crimes Office, Judge Advocate General's Office (Originalsprache English):

"Ein Augenzeuge erzählte mir von der Massenvernichtung von Juden, die zu 500 gleichzeitig in eine Gaskammer und von dort aus in das Krematorien kamen, und dieser Vorgang wiederholte sich so lange, bis der ganze Transport von mehreren Tausend Menschen beseitigt war. Im Lager Auschwitz fand das Gleiche statt, aber in einem viel größeren Ausmaß, mit sechs Krematorien, die mehrere Tage lang Tag und Nacht in Betrieb waren. Zeuge: Wladislaus Malyszko."

– Hauptquartier der 3. US-Armee (Originalsprache Englisch), Mannschaft Nr. 1 des Nachrichtendienstes über feindliches Kriegsgerät, Abteilung Chemische Kriegführung, 22. August 1945, Bericht des Feldw. Joseph H. Gilbert an Major James E Munn. Betreff: Gaskammer von Dachau (3 Seiten, Anlagen):

"Aufgrund der oben erwähnten Interviews sowie der eigentlichen Inspektion der Gaskammer von Dachau (sie wurde anscheinend nicht benutzt) vertritt der Unterzeichnete die Auffassung, dass die Gaskammer zum Zwecke der Hinrichtung ungeeignet war und dass darin niemals Versuche unternommen worden sind. Angesichts der Tatsache,

dass den Alliierten von ehemaligen Insassen viele verlässliche Angaben über Malaria-, Luftdruck-und Kaltwasserversuche zugegangen sind, ist vernünftigerweise davon auszugehen, dass ähnliche Informationen vorliegen müssten, wenn solche Gasversuche durchgeführt worden wären."

– Dokument PS-2430 (Originalsprache Englisch): *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture* [Nazi-Konzentrations- und Kriegsgefangenenlager: Ein Dokumentarfilm], am 29. November 1945 vor dem Nürnberger Gerichtshof vorgeführter Film, *IMT*, XXX, S. 470:

"Dachau - Fabrik des Schreckens! […] *Die Kleidungsstücke von Häftlingen, die in der Todes-Gaskammer erstickt worden waren, hingen in ordentlichen Reihen aufgehängt. Man hatte sie dazu überredet, ihre Kleider abzulegen, und zwar unter dem Vorwand, dass sie unter die Dusche gehen würden. Zu diesem Zweck wurden Handtücher und Seife ausgehändigt. Dies ist das Brausebad. Im Innern des Brausebades – die Gasöffnungen. In der Decke – die falschen Brauseköpfe. Im Maschinenraum – die Einlass- und Auslassrohre. Druckknöpfe zur Bedienung der Gasführung. Ein Handventil zur Druckregulierung. Cyanidpulver wurde verwendet, um den tödlichen Rauch zu erzeugen. Aus der Gaskammer wurden die Leichen in das Krematorium getragen."*

– Philipp Rauscher, *Never Again/Jamais Plus*, München, 1945 (?) (Originalsprachen English und French); enthält eine Zeichnung des Krematoriumsbereiches:

"The gas chamber was built for mass executions. The asphyxiating gas Zyklon B was used."

– Dokument NO3859/64 und 3884/89 (Originalsprache Deutsch): 28 Seiten Dokumente und Pläne (1942) zur "Baracke X" (Staatsarchiv Nürnberg). Keines dieser Dokumente legt nahe, dass sich drin einen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer befand.
– Dokument PS-3249 (Originalsprache Deutsch): beeidete Aussage des vormaligen tschechischen Häftlings Dr. Franz Blaha, MD, 9. Januar 1946, *IMT*, XXXII, S. 62, ebenso zitiert in *IMT*, V, S. 173:

"Viele Hinrichtungen durch Gas, Erschießungen und Injektionen fanden im Lager statt. Die Gaskammer wurde im Jahre 1944 vollendet; ich wurde von Dr. Rascher gerufen, um die ersten Opfer zu untersuchen. Von den 8 bis 9 Personen, die in der Kammer waren, waren drei noch am Leben, und die anderen schienen tot zu sein. Ihre Augen wa-

ren rot und ihre Gesichter aufgedunsen. Viele Gefangene wurden später auf diese Art und Weise getötet. Nachher wurden sie zum Krematorium gebracht, wo ich ihre Zähne auf Gold untersuchen mußte."

Zwei Tage später, am 11. Januar 1946, sagte Dr. Franz Blaha vor dem Nürnberger Gerichtshof aus. Der amerikanische Ankläger, Thomas J. Dodd, verlas seine Aussage. Weder die Anklage noch die Verteidigung bat den Zeugen um Erläuterungen bezüglich der Gaskammer. Sehr wahrscheinlich hätte der Vorsitzende des Gerichtshofes, der Brite Lord Justice Lawrence, ein solches Verlangen nach einer Klärung auch gar nicht zugelassen angesichts der Tatsache, dass der Gerichtshof stillschweigend das Vorhandensein von Gaskammern als "allgemein bekannte Tatsachen" (judicial notice) als Ausgangsbasis vorausgesetzt hatte, wie aus amtlichen Berichten der verschiedenen alliierten Untersuchungskommissionen über "Kriegsverbrechen" (Artikel 21 des Statuts des IMT) hervorgeht, und dass Fragen, die als zu indiskret erachtet wurden, faktisch nicht zugelassen wurden. Als zum Beispiel Dr. Alfred Thoma, der Verteidiger Alfred Rosenbergs, Dr. Blaha eine schwierige Frage stellte, wurde er von Lord Justice Lawrence unterbrochen, indem er sagte: "Dr. Thoma, Sie werden verzeihen, wenn ich Sie darauf hinweise, dass dieser Prozess geschwind vonstatten gehen soll" (*IMT*, V, S. 194; deutsche Ausgabe, S. 222). Artikel 19 des IMT-Statuts sagt: "Das Tribunal ist nicht an technische Beweisregeln gebunden. Er soll in weitem Ausmaße ein schnelles und nicht formelles Verfahren anwenden und jedes Beweismittel, das ihm Beweiswert zu haben scheint, zulassen."

– Sir Hartley Shawcross, der britische Generalstaatsanwalt am Nürnberger Gerichtshof, gebraucht am 26. Juli 1946 den Satz (Originalsprache Englisch): "in den Gaskammern und den Öfen von Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek und Oranienburg" (*IMT*, XIX, S. 434; deutsch: S. 483). Shawcross war 1990 noch Mitglied des britischen Oberhaus (House of Lords) in London.
– Lieutenant Hugh C. Daly, *42nd "Rainbow" Infantry Division/A Combat History of World War II*, Army and Navy Publishing Company, Baton Rouge, Louisiana, 1946 (Originalsprache Englisch):

"Häftlinge [wurden] *zum Sterben in die Gaskammern getrieben* […]. *Tausende von Männern, Frauen und Kindern starben auf diese Weise in Dachau* […]*; das Mordgeschäft durch Gas ging weiter."* (S. 99)

Auf Seite 105 lautet eine Bildunterschrift:

"Durch Gas getötet, werden diese Leichen in einem 'Lagerraum' zur Kremierung aufgestapelt, aber die Öfen waren wegen Kohlemangels stillgelegt worden."

– M.G. Morelli (dominikanischer Pater), *Terre de détresse*, Bloud et Gay, 1947, S. 15 (Originalsprache Französisch):

"Ich habe meine Augen voller Entsetzen auf dieses finstere Guckloch gerichtet, von wo aus die Nazi-Henker in aller Ruhe zusehen konnten, wie die bedauernswerten Vergasten sich wanden."

Auf Seite 73:

"Von Zeit zu Zeit entnahm man aus dieser Masse der Unglücklichen [des Invalidenblocks] *die Elemente eines Transports heraus, die zu irgendeiner Gaskammer geleitet wurden."*

– Msgr. Gabriel Piguet (Bischof von Clermont-Ferrand), *Prison et déportation*, editions Spes, S. 77 (Originalsprache Französisch):

"Ich verbrachte einen Tag im Block 28, besetzt von 800 polnischen Priestern […]. *Mehrere dieser alten Priester, die als unnütz erachtet wurden, wurden durch die Gaskammer geschickt."*

– "Das Müller-Dokument", 1. Oktober 1948 (Originalsprache Deutsch). Siehe: R. Faurisson, "The Müller Document", *The Journal of Historical Review*, Frühling 1988, S. 117-126. Nach Aussage des Österreichers Emil Lachout erhielten die alliierte Militärpolizei und deren österreichische Hilfspolizisten regelmäßig Kopien der von den Untersuchungskommissionen abgefassten Berichte über die Konzentrationslager. Diese Berichte dienten zur Erforschung der "Kriegsverbrechen". Am 1. Oktober 1948 schickten der Kommandant Anton Müller und sein Stellvertreter Emil Lachout folgenden Rundbrief aus Wien an alle beteiligten Stellen:[246]

"Militärpolizeilicher Dienst *Wien, 1.10.1948*
10. Ausfertigung

Rundschreiben Nr. 31/48

1. Die Alliierten Untersuchungskommissionen haben bisher festgestellt, dass in folgenden Konzentrationslagern keine Menschen mit Giftgas getötet wurden:
Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Dachau, Flossenbürg, Gross-Rosen, Mauthausen und Nebenlager, Natzweiler, Neuengamme, Niederha-

[246] Heutzutage (2005) hält Dr. Robert Faurisson dieses Dokument für höchst dubios. Vgl. Klaus Schwensen, "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 166-178. Anm. des Herausg.

gen (Wewelsburg), Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Theresienstadt.
In diesen Fällen konnte nachgewiesen werden, dass Geständnisse durch Folterungen erpresst wurden und Zeugenaussagen falsch waren.
Dies ist bei den KV-Erhebungen und Einvernahmen zu berücksichtigen.
Ehemalige KZ-Häftlinge, welche bei Einvernahmen Angaben über die Ermordung von Menschen, insbesondere von Juden, mit Giftgas in diesen KZ machen, ist dieses Untersuchungsergebnis zur Kenntnis zu bringen. Sollten sie weiter auf ihren Aussagen bestehen, ist die Anzeige wegen falscher Zeugenaussage zu erstatten."

– Ludwig Paulin, "Die Lüge von den 238 000/Was geschah im Lager Dachau?", *Der Weg für Freiheit und Ordnung*, Monatsschrift, Dürer-Verlag, Buenos Aires, Mai / Juni 1954, S. 352-353 (Skizze, S. 351):

"Es wird von einer VERGASUNGSKAMMER berichtet, in der die 'Juden' – man spricht eigentlich nur von 'Juden' – vergast worden sein sollen. In Wahrheit hat es jedoch in Dachau niemals eine Vergasungskammer gegeben. Das einzige, was es gab, war eine Entlausungskammer gewesen, die während des Krieges erbaut werden musste, weil eintreffende Insassen oft so verlaust waren, dass sie eine Gefahr für das gesamte Lager darstellten. Aus der Skizze, Seite 351, ist Lage und Art dieser Entlausungskammer zu ersehen. Die zu entlausenden Häftlinge entledigten sich in den Räumen 9 und 10 ihrer Kleidung und wurden hier ärztlich untersucht, um sich anschließend im Duschraum (Nr. 11) zu baden, sodann im Ankleideraum (Nr. 12) mit frischer Wäsche und Kleidung aus dem Lagerbestand versehen zu werden und hierauf die Entlausungsanstalt zu verlassen. Ihre alte Kleidung und Wäsche wurde inzwischen in den Zellen der Entlausungskammer (Nr. 8) entlaust und desinfiziert. Diese Zellen enthielten demgemäß, wie in allen militärischen Entlausungsanstalten, welche die Entlausung nach diesem die Stoffe schonenden System der Vergasung anstatt mit Wasserdampf oder Trockenerhitzung vornahmen, an der Mitte der Decke eine Schiene, an der die eisernen Bügel mit den zu entlausenden Kleidungsstücken aufgehängt wurden. Noch im Herbst 1946 hingen eine Anzahl solcher Bügel in der letzten dieser Entlausungskammern. Entsprechend dem Zweck dieses Gebäudeteils findet sich im Keller noch heute die Kesselanlage zur Warmwasserbereitung für die Duschanlage.
Nach dem Kriege wurden auf amerikanischen Befehl die Fliesen aus dem Ankleideraum entfernt und im Duschraum über die dort schon be-

findlichen Fliesen angebracht. Dann wurde die Decke dieses Duschraumes bis auf die Höhe der Fliesen herabgesenkt und konische Blechtrichter darin angebracht, die allerdings blind endeten. Es wurde nun behauptet, durch diese Trichter hätten die Deutschen einen Duschraum vortäuschen wollen, während in Wirklichkeit das Gas aus seitlichen Oeffnungen hereinströmte. Nun bestehen aber heute noch sechs Wasserabflußgruben im Boden dieses Raumes, und außerdem ist er heizbar! Zudem zeigen der Beton der neu gesenkten Decke des Duschraumes, der Beton, der im Ankleideraum an Stelle der Fliesen angebracht wurde, sowie der Beton der 'Galgenplatte' (s.u.) die gleiche Struktur. Es erwies sich alles als aus der Bauzeit Mai/Juni 1945 stammend."

– Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung: Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas, 1939-1945*, 4. durchgesehene und verbesserte Auflage, Berlin, Colloquium Verlag, 1961 (die englische Erstausgabe ist von 1953), S. 149:

"Auf diese Weise bekam schließlich jedes Konzentrationslager eine Gaskammer irgendeiner Art; deren Benutzung stellte sich jedoch als schwierig heraus. Die Dachauer Gaskammer zum Beispiel, die von den amerikanischen Besatzungsbehörden als warnendes Beispiel bestehen gelassen wurde, war schon beim Bau auf große Schwierigkeiten gestoßen, und ihre Verwendung war auf einige Versuchsopfer beschränkt, Juden oder russische Kriegsgefangene, die von der Münchner Gestapo dazu bestimmt worden waren."

– Stephen F. Pinter, Leserbrief über "German Atrocities" (Deutsche Gräueltaten) in *Our Sunday Visitor*, 14. Juni 1959, S. 15 (Originalsprache Englisch):

"Ich war nach dem Kriege 17 Monate lang in Dachau als Anwalt des amerikanischen Kriegsministeriums, und ich kann sagen, dass es in Dachau keine Gaskammer gab."

– Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte in München, Brief an *Die Zeit*, 19. August 1960, S. 16 (Originalsprache Deutsch):

"Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und 'in Betrieb' genommen."

– *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA), 1. June 1962, S. 2, Nachdruck aus *Combat*, London, GB (Originalsprache Englisch), "The False Gas Chamber" [Die falsche Gaskammer]:

"Das Lager musste eine Gaskammer haben, und da keine vorhanden war, entschloss man sich, so zu tun als ob das Brausebad eine sei. Hauptmann Strauss (US-Armee) und seine Gefangenen machten sich an die Arbeit. Vorher hatte es Fliesen bis zu einer Höhe von etwa 1,20 m. Ähnliche Fliesen in dem Trockenraum nebenan wurden herausgenommen und über denen im Brausebad angebracht, und oberhalb dieser zweiten Fliesenreihe wurde eine neue, niedrigere Decke mit Blechtrichtern (die Einlässe für das Gas) darin eingezogen."

– Nerin E. Gun, *The Day of the Americans*, New York, Fleet, 1966, zwischen S. 64 und S. 65, drei Bildunterschriften lauten (Originalsprache Englisch):

"1. Das 'Brausebad'. Fotografiert von Gun [ein ehemaliger Insasse] *mit einer gestohlenen Kamera. Dies war natürlich die Gaskammer.*
2. In der Gaskammer. Die vom deutschen Industriegiganten I.G. Farben hergestellte Zyklon-B-Bombe [sic] *wurde auf den Boden geworfen. Den Häftlingen wurde gesagt, sie gingen unter die Dusche.*
3. Die Gaskammer. Im Augenblick der Befreiung stand die Stunde der letzten Hinrichtung noch auf der Tür. Seitdem haben die Deutschen versucht zu bestreiten, dass es im Lager eine Gaskammer gab. Dieses Foto ist der Beweis: es wurde am Tage der Befreiung aufgenommen."

Auf S. 129 gibt der Verfasser an, in Dachau seien "3.166 vergast worden".

Paul Berben, *Histoire du camp de concentration de Dachau (1933-1945)*, Brüssel, Comité international de Dachau, 1976 (Originalsprache Französisch; Erstauflage 1968). Wie auf dem Buchumschlag angegeben ist, ist dies "Die offizielle Geschichte" des Lagers. Dieses Werk von 329 Seiten enthält auf den Seiten 13 und 201-202 nur ein paar besonders konfuse Absätze. Die Gaskammer sei schon seit Anfang 1942 zum Zwecke der Menschentötung (?) entworfen worden, aber im April 1945 sei sie immer noch nicht in Betrieb gewesen "auf Grund, zu einem gewissen Ausmaß, so scheint es, von Sabotage durch die mit dem Betrieb der Anlage beauftragte Häftlingsmannschaft" (S. 13)!

Bedenklich ist, dass diese Häftlingsmannschaft wahrscheinlich seit Oktober 1944 mit der Installation einer Entlausungskammer an dieser Stelle beauftragt ·war: "Im Oktober 1944 erhielt das Kommando 'Montage und Reparaturen', das aus der 'Kesselhaus'-Mannschaft ausgewählt wurde, den Auftrag, die Rohrleitungen der Gaskammer zu installieren" (S. 202). "Im Winter 1944-1945 begann die Desinfektionsmannschaft [an diesem Ort], mit Genehmigung des SS-Oberstabsarztes, mit der Desinfektion der Kleiderberge, in denen es von Ungeziefer nur so wimmelte" (S. 13).

Man gestatte mir an dieser Stelle eine Hypothese und einige Fragen:

– HYPOTHESE: Könnte diese geheimnisvolle Kammer in Dachau, die aus offensichtlichen, von Fred Leuchter vorgetragenen Gründen, nicht zur Vergasung von Menschen gedient haben kann, vorher ein Duschraum (daher die außen angebrachte Beschriftung "Brausebad") und später – ab Ende 1944 – eine Desinfektionskammer gewesen sein? Hat die Kesselraum-Mannschaft vielleicht einen Duschraum in eine Entwesungskammer umgebaut (und könnte man die Beschriftung "Brausebad" einfach draußen belassen haben)? Könnte diese Entwesung mit Wasserdampf durchgeführt worden sein? In Auschwitz erfolgten die Desinfektionen entweder in den Gaskammern (die z.B. mit Zyklon B betrieben wurden) oder in den Dampfkammern. Es hätte daher in Dachau eine Batterie von vier kleinen Gaskammern (Zyklon B) und eine Wasserdampfkammer vorhanden sein können. Alle zum Zwecke der Desinfektion von Kleidungsstücken.

– FRAGEN:

1. Auf einer innerhalb des Raumes angebrachten Tafel wird den Besuchern mitgeteilt: "GASKAMMER getarnt als 'Brausebad' – war nicht in Betrieb." Warum verheimlicht man den Besuchern, dass dieser Raum sehr wohl in Betrieb war, aber ... zur Desinfektion von Kleidungsstücken?
2. Hinter dieser Kammer verbirgt man vor der Neugierde der Besucher den ganzen Teil des Gebäudes, in dem sich ein enorme isolierte Rohrleitung, ein Schwungrad wie für einen Kessel und andere Heizungsteile befinden. Man bekommt in dem Film von Nürnberg einen verschwommenen Eindruck davon (siehe oben, PS-2430), und heute kann man diesen Teil des Gebäudes durch die Fensterscheiben auf der Rückseite des Gebäudes erkennen. Warum untersagt man den Besuchern den normalen Zugang zu diesem Gebäudeteil? Etwa weil es für Heizungs- und Isolationsfachleute zu offensichtlich wäre, dass die ganze Anlage recht weitverbreitet ist? Warum ist der Raum, aus dem die enorme isolierte Rohrleitung anscheinend kommt, für jede Besichtigung unzugänglich?
3. Paul Berben zitiert offensichtlich nicht alle Quellen, über die er verfügt, um auf seine Weise den Hintergrund dieses geheimnisvollen Raumes nachzuvollziehen. Er gibt sich vor allem mit dem Hinweis auf eine Zeugenaussage zufrieden, nämlich die eines gewissen Karl Nonnengesser. Warum?

– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1971, Eintrag über "Dachau" (Originalsprache Englisch):

"Gaskammern [Mehrzahl] *wurden in Dachau gebaut, aber nie benutzt."*

– Earl F. Ziemke (Professor für Geschichte an der Universität von Georgia), *The U.S. Army in the Occupation of Germany*, 1944-1946, Washington, D.C., Center of Military History, U.S. Army, 1975, S. 252, erwähnt "die Gaskammer" so, als ob sie in Betrieb gewesen wäre.
– Germaine Tillion, Seuil, 1973, S. 249-251 (Originalsprache Französisch). G. Tillion behauptet standfest, es habe in Dachau eine Gaskammer gegeben und sie sei auch in Betrieb gewesen. Sie wirft Martin Broszat vor, er habe in *Die Zeit* geschrieben, dort habe es keine Beschriftung "Brausebad" gegeben, aber M. Broszat hat nichts dergleichen geschrieben (siehe oben). Sie präsentiert den Bericht des Hauptmanns Fribourg, als ob dieser ohne jeden Zweifel das Vorhandensein und den Betrieb dieser Gaskammer nachgewiesen hätte, aber Hauptmann Fribourg hatte ebenfalls nichts dergleichen geschrieben (siehe oben).
– Paul W. Valentine, "WWII Veteran Recalls His Sad Duty at Dachau" (Veteran des Zweiten Weltkriegs erinnert sich an seine traurige Dienstzeit in Dachau), *Washington Post*, 21. April 1978, S. B3: Interview mit "George R. Rodericks, ein junger Hauptmann der U.S. Armee im Mai 1945, als seine Einheit dazu abgestellt wurde, die Leichen in Dachau zu zählen […], dann stellvertretender Generaladjutant der 7. Armee in Deutschland […]; er kommandierte die 52nd Statistical Unit, die mit der Führung des Inventars des US-Personals verantwortlich war". Dieser G.R. Rodericks gibt vor, ein Statistiker zu sein, gibt aber unglaubhafte Zahlen von Leichen (20.000 in einem Lagerraum aufgestapelt) und von Gasöfen (50 bis 60) an und spricht von "'Dusch'-Anlagen, wo [die Häftlinge] durch Gas hingerichtet wurden."
– Arthur Suzman und Denis Diamond, *Six Million Did Die/The Truth Shall Prevail* (Sechs Millionen starben wirklich/Die Wahrheit wird sich durchsetzen), Johannesburg, Veröffentlichung des Committee of Jewish Representatives of South Africa, 1978, 2. Auflage. Auf Seite 117 befindet sich ein Zitat aus einem "Bericht über das Konzentrationslager Dachau […] unterzeichnet von C.S. Coetzee und R.J. Montgomery, die das Lager am oder um den 7. Mai 1945 herum aufgesucht haben":

"Die Gaskammer, etwa 6 mal 6 m groß, weist alle Merkmale eines gewöhnlichen öffentlichen Duschraums auf, mit etwa fünfzig Brauseköpfen an der Decke, Zementdecke und Zementfußboden. Aber dort ist die sonst unübliche Ventilation, und aus den Brauseköpfen spritzte Giftgas heraus. Man bemerkte, dass die Türen ebenso wie das kleine Fenster mit Gummi abgedichtet waren und dass sich dort ein bequem zugängli-

ches verglastes Guckloch befand, durch das der Kontrolleur sehen konnte, wann das Gas abgestellt werden konnte. Aus der Todes-Gaskammer führt eine Tür ins Krematorium. Wir besichtigten die sorgfältig ausgearbeiteten Steuerungen und Gasleitungen, die in die Kammer führen. Hinter dem Krematorium befand sich eine Hinrichtungsstätte für diejenigen, die durch Gewehrfeuer sterben mussten, und es gab zahlreiche Hinweise darauf, dass diese Stätte häufig benutzt worden war."

Auf Seite 122 lautet eine Bildunterschrift:

"Opfer der Dachauer Gaskammer liegen bis zur Decke aufgestapelt im Krematorium."

Das Dokument L-159 wird auf den Seiten 127 und 129 zitiert.

– Internationales Dachau-Komitee, *Konzentrationslager Dachau*, 1933-1945, 1978, 5. Auflage (Originalsprache Deutsch), S. 165:

"Die als Brausebad getarnte Gaskammer wurde nicht in Betrieb genommen. Tausende zur Vernichtung bestimmte Häftlinge wurden in andere Lager oder nach Schloss Hartheim bei Linz zur Vergasung geschickt."

– Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en defensé contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'Histoire* (Verteidigungs-Denkschrift gegen diejenigen, die mich der Geschichtsfälschung beschuldigen), La Vieille Taupe, 1980 (Originalsprache Französisch). Der Verfasser behandelt auf den Seiten 204 bis 209 den Briefwechsel, den er 1977 und 1978 mit Barbara Distel, Leiterin des Dachauer Museums, und Dr. A. Guerisse, Vorsitzender des Comité international de Dachau in Brüssel, geführt hat, sowie das Unvermögen dieser beiden Personen, ihm auch nur den geringsten Beweis für eine Gaskammer zur Hinrichtung in Dachau zu liefern.

– Robert Faurisson, *Réponse à Pierre Vidal-Naquet* (Antwort auf Pierre Vidal-Naquet), 2. Auflage, Paris, La Vieille Taupe, 1980 (Originalsprache Französisch). Auf Seite 62 untersucht der Verfasser die Zeugenaussage des Fernand Grenier, enthalten in dessen Werk *C'etait ainsi* (1940-1945) (So war es), Editions sociales, 7. Auflage, 1970, über die wie folgt berichtet wird (S. 267):

"Neben den vier Krematoriumsöfen, die niemals erloschen, eine Kammer: Duschen mit Brauseköpfen an der Decke. Im Jahr zuvor [1944] hatte man 120 Kindern von acht bis vierzehn Jahren je ein Handtuch und ein Stück Seife ausgehändigt. Sie waren ganz fröhlich hineingegangen. Man schloss die Türen. Aus den Brauseköpfen entwichen Er-

stickungsgase. In zehn Minuten hatte der Tod diese Unschuldigen ereilt, die die Kremierungsöfen eine Stunde später zu Asche reduzierten."

– Réné Levesque, *Memoirs*, Toronto, McClelland & Stewart Limited, 1986, S. 192-193 (Originalsprache Englisch):

"Bevor sie ihre Häftlinge [in Dachau] *zur Arbeit schickten, nahmen die Deutschen ihnen stets alle ihre Besitztümer ab, einschließlich ihrer Goldzähne. Dann arbeitete man sie zu Tode, besonders im letzten Jahr, als die Rationen knapp wurden. Am Ende dieses Leidensweges wurden sie zu den 'Bädern' geschickt, schäbig aussehende Schuppen, die durch ein paar Rohre mit einem Reservoir verbunden waren. Als die Bäder bis zur Oberkante voll waren, drehte man das Gas auf, und dann, als das letzte Stöhnen verebbt war, wurden die Leichen zu den Öfen nebenan gebracht.*

Als die Nachrichten darüber Quebec erreichten, und noch einige Zeit danach, weigerten die Leute sich, das zu glauben. Derartige Berichte, die jedes Verständnis überstiegen, wurden mit großer Skepsis aufgenommen […]. *Ich kann Ihnen versichern, dass dies real, jawohl, dass die Gaskammer in ihrer alptraumhaften Irrealität durchaus real war. Die Betreiber waren verschwunden, versuchten ihre Haut zu retten und hinterließen ihre letzte Ladung Leichen nackt wie Würmer in ihrer schmutzigen Blässe."*

Diese 29 Quellen sind nur die Skizze einer Bibliographie über die angebliche "Gaskammer" von Dachau. Ein Geschichtsforscher müsste schon im Museum von Dachau und in verschiedenen Forschungszentren in den Vereinigten Staaten und Deutschland Untersuchungen anstellen und dort die Stenogramme der Untersuchungsverfahren und der Prozesse, z.B. gegen Martin Weiss u.a. oder Oswald Pohl, einsehen. Man könnte auch die Fotografien, die für Darstellungen der Gaskammer oder Gaskammer(n) von Dachau gehalten werden, miteinander vergleichen. Drei dieser Fotografien sind sehr bekannt:

1. Die eines behelmten G.I., der die Entwesungskammern betrachtet, die zu der Zeit, als die Aufnahme gemacht wurde, für Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gehalten wurden.
2. Zwei G.I. mit Polizeihelmen auf dem Kopf, vor dem "Brausebad" stehend, das, wie später behauptet wurde, die Gaskammer gewesen sein soll.
3. Einige G.I. sowie amerikanische Senatoren oder Kongressabgeordnete besichtigen das Innere der besagten "Gaskammer".

Zusatz (1990):

– Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, New York, MacMillan, 1990, Eintrag über "Dachau" von Barbara Distel, Leiterin des Dachauer Museums (Originalsprache Englisch):

> *"In Dachau gab es kein Massenvernichtungsprogramm mit Giftgas* […]. *1942 wurde in Dachau eine Gaskammer gebaut, sie wurde jedoch nie in Betrieb gesetzt."*

– Gloria Goldreich, "Knowledge Without Understanding" (Wissen ohne Verstehen), *Hadassah Magazine* (USA), April 1990, S. 40:

> *"In dem Artikel über Dachau* [in *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*], *geschrieben von Barbara Distel, der Kuratorin des Dachauer Museums in Deutschland, wird die Ansicht wiederholt, es habe in Dachau nur eine Gaskammer gegeben und diese sei nicht zur Vergasung von Menschen benutzt worden. Mündliche Aussagen, Fotografien und weiteres amerikanisches dokumentarisches Beweismaterial widerlegen diese Ansicht. Auf Fotografien ist deutlich eine Reihe von fünf Gaskammern mit den direkt außerhalb an Haken hängenden Kleidern der Opfer zu sehen. Zeugenaussagen von Überlebenden, amerikanischen Befreiern und der Bericht des Office of Strategie Services sind weitere Bekräftigungen."*

9.3. Mauthausen

– Dokument PS-499, 8. Mai 1945. Ein Teil dieses Dokuments besteht aus einem "Exposé über die verschiedenen Mordarten an den Häftlingen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen" (Originalsprache Deutsch); S. 2:

> *"Gaskammer.*
> *Kranke, schwache und arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge wurden von Zeit zu Zeit in der Gaskammer vergast; dazu kamen auch politische Gefangene, die erledigt werden sollten. Bis zu 120 Häftlinge wurden nackt in die Gaskammer gepresst und dann 'Cyklon B' eingeleitet. Der Tod trat oft erst nach Stunden ein. Durch ein Glasfenster in der Tür des Raumes beobachteten die SS-Mörder die Vorgänge."*

– Dokument PS-2285, 13. Mai 1945. Beeidete Aussage des Oberstleutnants Guivante de Saint-Gaste und des Oberleutnants Jean Veith, beide Angehörige der französischen Armee (Originalsprache Englisch *IMT*, XXX, p. 142):

"Die K-Gefangenen wurden direkt in das Gefängnis gebracht, entkleidet und in die 'Baderäume' geschickt. Dieser Baderaum in den Kellern des Gefängnisses neben dem Krematorium waren für Exekutionen besonders ausgelegt (Erschießung und Vergasen).
Das Erschießen fand durch eine Messvorrichtung statt. Der Gefangene wurde mit dem Rücken an ein Metermaß gestellt, das mit einer automatischen Vorrichtung versehen war. Eine Kugel wurde in das Genick des Gefangenen ausgelöst, sobald das bewegliche Brett, mit dem seine Größe gemessen wurde, seinen Kopf berührte.
Wenn ein Transport aus zu vielen 'K'-Gefangenen bestand, wurden sie mit Gas vernichtet, das anstatt Wasser in die Duschräume gelassen wurde, um mit dem Messen keine Zeit zu verlieren."

Es ist seltsam, dass diese beiden *französischen* Offiziere ihre beeideten Aussagen in *englischer* Sprache abgaben. Die Zeugen wurden dazu weder vernommen noch ins Kreuzverhör genommen. Der US-Ankläger Oberst Robert G. Storey verlas die Aussagen am 2. Januar 1946. Die offizielle französische Übersetzung ist fehlerhaft (TMI, IV, S. 270).

– Dokument PS-1515, 24. Mai 1945 (Originalsprache Deutsch). Angebliche "Aussage des Kommandanten des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen, des SS-Obersten (Standartenführers) Franz Ziereis". In seiner ursprünglichen Form von zehn Seiten, auf Deutsch mit der Maschine getippt, trägt dieses Dokument keine Unterschrift. Es trägt folgenden Vermerk: "Franz Ziereis auf dem Strohsack liegend, durch zwei Schüsse in den Bauch und den linken Arm verwundet, gab auf die ihm gestellten Fragen von zwei Personen des Intelligence Confidence, folgende Aussagen". Franz Ziereis wurde sechs bis acht Stunden lang verhört und starb dann. Diese Foltersitzung fand in Gegenwart des amerikanischen Generals Seibel, Kommandeur der 11. US-Panzer-Division, statt (1989 noch am Leben in Defiance, Ohio). Einer der beiden Vernehmer war Hans Marsalek, ehemaliger Häftling, der heute [1989] in Wien, Österreich, als hoher Polizeibeamter a.D. lebt. Er ist Verfasser zahlreicher Werke über Mauthausen:

"Im KZ-Lager Mauthausen wurde auf Anordnung des SS-Hauptsturmführers Dr. Krebsbach eine Vergasungsanstalt gebaut unter der Tarnung eines Baderaumes. In diesem getarnten Baderaum wurden Häftlinge vergast. […] *An und für sich wurde die Vergasungsanstalt in Mauthausen auf Anordnung des SS-Obergruppenführers Glücks gebaut, da dieser den Standpunkt vertrat, dass es menschlicher sei, Häftlinge zu vergasen statt zu erschießen."*

Diese "Aussage" wird zuweilen von Bemerkungen des Vernehmers unterbrochen, z.B. über die "unverschämte Anmaßung von Ziereis". Sie

endet mit folgenden Worten: "Weiter sagte Ziereis aus, dass man nach seiner Schätzung im gesamten Raum von Warschau, Kowno, Riga und Libau etwa 16.000.000 (??) Menschen umgebracht habe".
Bezüglich dessen, was Ziereis über das Schloss Hartheim gesagt haben soll, siehe unten "Schloss Hartheim".
Auf einer zusätzlichen Seite ist zu lesen (Originalsprache Englisch):

> *"1515-PS nicht verwenden – Diese Erklärung ist korrigiert und ersetzt worden. – Siehe: 3870-PS.* – [gez.:] *D. Spencer."*

– Dokument PS-2176, 17. Juni 1945. "Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes" (Untersuchungsbericht über angebliche Kriegsverbrechen) des Major Eugene S. Cohen, Investigation Officer, Office of the Judge Advocate [Oberste Militärstaatsanwaltschaft] (3. US-Armee; Originalsprache Englisch). Auszüge daraus befinden sich in IMT, XXIX, S. 308-314. Dieser Bericht scheint das Hauptdokument über Mauthausen und das Schloss Hartheim zu sein. Er befindet sich in den National Archives in Washington, Record Group 238, "US Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality Nuremberg Papers" (Nürnberger Dokumente des US-Anklägers zur Verfolgung von Kriegsverbrechen der Achsenmächte), Box 26, aber eine große Anzahl von Dokumenten oder Beweisstücken der Anklage standen zum Zeitpunkt unserer Forschung noch nicht zur Verfügung. Die Beweisstücke 75 und 77 sollen von Ziereis abgegebene Erklärungen sein. Das Beweisstück 216 ist ein "Muster des in der Gaskammer von Mauthausen und Gusen Nr. 1 und Nr. 2 verwendeten Giftgases" (in Wirklichkeit eine Dose des Desinfektionsmittels Zyklon B).
– Dokument F-274, vor Oktober 1945 (Originalsprache Französisch). Amtlicher Bericht der französischen Regierung, IMT, XXXVII, S. 118:

> "[…] *politische Deportierte in den Gaskammern* [Plural] *von MAUTHAUSEN* [getötet …]"

– Dokument PS-2223, 3. August 1945 (?) (Originalsprache Englisch). "Report of Investigation of Alleged War Crimes" (Untersuchungsbericht über angebliche Kriegsverbrechen). Unter rund zwanzig Berichten oder Aussagen unter Eid befindet sich ein Bericht vom 13./14. Februar 1945 über die Vernehmung zweier polnischer Deserteure, beide ehemalige Angehörige der polnischen Armee, die über ihre Erlebnisse in Mauthausen und Gusen berichten:

> *"Eine Gaskammer mit einem Fassungsvermögen von 200 sorgte für viele weitere Opfer; viele Frauen unter tschechischen Patrioten, die der Sabotage verdächtigt wurden und sich weigerten, Aussagen zu machen, wurden dort vergast."*

– Dokument PS-2753, 7. November 1945 (Originalsprache Deutsch). Zeugenaussage eines SS-Mannes, Alois Höllriegl, IMT, XXXI, S. 93:

> *"Das den Vorgang der Vergasung begleitende Geraeusch war mir wohl bekannt."*

Am 4. Januar 1946 unterzog der beigeordnete US-Ankläger Oberst John Harlan Amen Alois Höllriegl einem Verhör. Über den Mechanismus der Vergasung wurde keine einzige Frage gestellt. Die "Geständnisse" des Alois Höllriegl über die Vergasungen von Mauthausen spielten die gleiche Rolle wie die "Geständnisse" des Rudolf Höß über die Vergasungen von Auschwitz. In beiden Fällen wurde das Verhör von Amen durchgeführt, um Ernst Kaltenbrunner zu belasten.

– Zusammenfassung des Untersuchungsberichtes des IMT, 20. November 1945 (Originalsprache Englisch). Nach ihrem Ausbruchsversuch aus Kriegsgefangenenlagern wurden französische Offiziere nach Mauthausen gebracht, IMT, II, S. 51:

> *"Als sie im Lager ankamen, wurden sie durch Erschießung oder Gas ermordet."*

– Dokument PS-2430 (Originalsprache Englisch): *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, am 29. November 1945 vorgeführter Film, IMT, XXX, S. 468. Im Gegensatz zum Film, der Dachau behandelt, enthält der Auszug über Mauthausen keine Aufnahme einer "Gaskammer". Der Film begnügt sich damit, einen Leutnant zur See aus Hollywood (Kalifornien) zu zeigen, der behauptet, dass im Lager Menschen durch Gas hingerichtet worden seien: darunter habe sich ein Offizier der US-Armee befunden, der von den Deutschen gefangengenommen worden war.

– Dokument PS-3846, 30. November und 3. Dezember 1945 (Originalsprache Englisch). Vernehmung des Johann Kanduth, ehemaliger Häftling, IMT, XXXIII, S. 230-243:

> *"Sie wurden durch Genickschuss getötet. Dabei waren auch Frauen. Einige wurden in der Gaskammer getötet* […]. *Gissriegel/ er führte die Kranken zur Gaskammer* […]. *Altfudisch* […] *führte die Frauen zu dem Raum, wo sie sich auskleideten; dann brachte er die nächsten 30. Sie mussten zur Gaskammer gehen* […]. *Es wurde ein Register über die Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen geführt, die durch Kugel, Gas, Kremierung oder durch Abspritzen getötet wurden* […]. [Diese Aufzeichnungen] *sind wahr, d.h. 2 bis 3.000 sind in den Gaskammern oder bei Transporten getötet worden; wir kennen die genaue*

Anzahl nicht. […] *Kaltenbrunner ging* [bei einem Besuch] *lachend in die Gaskammer. Dann wurden die Leute aus den Bunkern zur Hinrichtung herausgebracht, und dann wurden alle drei Arten von Hinrichtungen vorgeführt: Erhängen, Erschießen durch Schuss in den Hinterkopf und Vergasen. Nachdem der Staub verschwunden war, mussten wir die Leichen wegschaffen."*

Diese Aussage wurde vom beigeordneten US-Ankläger Oberst John Harlan Amen am 12. April 1946 verlesen, um Kaltenbrunner zu belasten (IMT, XI, S. 324).

– Dokument PS-3845, 7. Dezember 1945 (Originalsprache Englisch). Aussage unter Eid des Albert Tiefenbacher, ehemaliger Häftling, IMT, XXXIII, S. 226, 227, 229:

Antwort: Es gab tschechische Frauen, die vergast wurden, aber wir bekamen deren Namensliste nicht. Ich hatte mit den Büchern nichts zu tun […].
Frage: Erinnern Sie sich an die Gaskammer, getarnt als ein Baderaum?
A: Ja, wir halfen immer, die Toten aus der Gaskammer zu tragen.
F: Gab es kein Brausebad in der Kammer?
A: Ja, kaltes und warmes Wasser sollte herauskommen, aber der Wasserstrom konnte von außerhalb des Raumes reguliert werden und meistens war das Wasser abgesperrt. Außerhalb des Raumes befand sich das Gasreservoir, und zwei Gasrohre führten von außen in den Raum hinein. Hinten befand sich ein Schlitz, und das Gas strömte aus diesem Schlitz aus.
F: Das Gas kam niemals aus den Brausen heraus?
A: Alle Brausen waren verstopft. Sie sollten nur den Eindruck erwecken, dass die Häftlinge einen Baderaum betraten. […]
F: […] *Erinnern Sie sich an die letzten 800 Menschen, die mit einem Knüppel oder durch Ertränken getötet wurden?*
A: Ja, ich weiß, wie die Leute in die Gaskammer geführt wurden und ihnen heißes und kaltes Wasser zugeführt wurde, und dann mussten sie sich aufstellen und sie wurden solange geschlagen, bis sie tot waren […].
F: War Kaltenbrunner dabei [als Himmler Mauthausen besuchte]*?*
A: Kaltenbrunner ist ein dunkler Bursche. Ich kenne ihn vom Krematorium, aber ich kann nicht sagen, ob er bei Himmler war. Ich erinnere mich an Himmler wegen seines Monokels." (Es ist allgemein bekannt, dass Himmler eine Brille trug, kein Monokel.)

Ein sehr kurzer Teil der Aussage unter Eid des A. Tiefenbacher wurde Kaltenbrunner am 12. April 1946 durch Oberst Amen vorgelesen, in welchem er behauptete, Kaltenbrunner drei- oder viermal in Mauthausen gesehen zu haben. Kaltenbrunner antwortete, dies sei "restlos falsch" (IMT, XI, S. 325). Tiefenbacher wurde nicht vorgeladen, um auszusagen.

– *IMT*, VI, pp. 270, 276, 29. Januar 1946.(Originalsprache Französisch). Zeugenaussage des F. Boix, eines nach Frankreich geflüchteten und nach Mauthausen deportierten Spaniers. Er erwähnt "die Gaskammer" von Mauthausen.
– Dokument PS-3870, 8. April 1946. (Originalsprache Deutsch). Erklärung von Hans Marsalek abgegeben zehn Monate nach dem Tod von Ziereis, 23. Mai 1945. Siehe oben PS-1515. IMT, XXXIII, S. 279-286. Hans Marsalek schwor:

> *"In Anwesenheit des Kommandanten der 11.* [US] *Panzerdivision Seibel und des ehemaligen Haeftlingsarztes in Gusen Dr. Koszeinski sowie eines anderen Polen, Name unbekannt, wurde Franz Ziereis von mir ungefaehr 6-8 Stunden einvernommen. Die Einvernahme wurde durchgefuehrt in der Nacht vorn 22. Mai bis 23. Mai 1945. Franz Ziereis war schwer verwundet, hatte 3 Durchschuesse, wusste, dass er in Kuerze sterben wird, und gab mir folgendes bekannt.* […] *Im K.-Z. Lager Mauthausen wurde auf Anordnung des ehemaligen Standortarztes Dr. Krebsbach eine Vergasungsanstalt gebaut unter der Tarnung eines Baderaumes* […]. *Das Vergasen der Haeftlinge geschah auf Draengen des Arztes SS-Hauptsturmfuehrer Krebsbach* […]. *An und fuer sich wurde die Vergasungsanstalt in Mauthausen auf Anordnung des SS-Obergruppenfuehrers Gluecks gebaut, da dieser den Standpunkt vertrat, dass es menschlicher sei, Haeftlinge zu vergasen statt zu erschiessen."*

Ein Teil dieser Erklärung wurde vom beigeordneten US-Ankläger Oberst Amen am 12. April 1946 verlesen (IMT, XI, S. 330-332). Kaltenbrunner protestierte und bestand darauf, dass Hans Marsalek zwecks Gegenüberstellung in den Zeugenstand treten sollte, aber dieser erschien niemals. Diese Tatsache erscheint umso seltsamer, als Hans Marsalek 1945-1946 der Zeuge Nr. 1 und Experte Nr. 1 bezüglich Mauthausen galt. Er ist heute offizieller Historiker des Lagers. Er wurde niemals vor einem Gericht über den eigentlichen Vergasungsvorgang verhört oder ins Kreuzverhör genommen.

Bezüglich dessen, was Ziereis laut H. Marsalek gesagt haben soll, siehe unten "Schloss Hartheim".

– Sir Hartley Shawcross, der britische Generalstaatsanwalt am Nürnberger Gerichtshof, gebraucht am 26. Juli 1946 den Satz (Originalsprache Englisch): "in den Gaskammern und den Öfen von Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek und Oranienburg" (*IMT*, XIX, S. 434; deutsch: S. 483). Shawcross war 1990 noch Mitglied des britischen Oberhaus (House of Lords) in London.
– Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ-Mauthausen*, Linz & Wien, Ibis Verlag, 1946 (Originalsprache Deutsch). Der Verfasser gibt hier wieder, was er die "Geständnisse" des Kommandanten von Mauthausen nennt, S. 7-13. In Wirklichkeit zitiert er das Dokument PS-1515, jedoch nur teilweise und mit seltsamen Abänderungen; zum Beispiel wird die Zahl von 16.000.000 Personen, die im Gesamtbereich von Warschau, Kowno, Riga und Libau getötet worden sein sollen, von Wiesenthal auf "10.000.000" verringert (S. 13).[247] Siehe auch weiter unten "Schloss Hartheim".
– Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO., S. 538:

> *"Am 8. Mai, als Pattons Truppen das Lager betraten, wurde Ziereis innerhalb des Lagers gefunden und durch einen Bauchschuß verwundet. Das Geständnis, das er vor seinem Tode machte und das von einem Lagerinsassen in Anwesenheit eines amerikanischen Offiziers, der nicht Deutsch verstand, niedergeschrieben wurde, ist nicht sehr verläßlich."*

– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi, 1933-1945*, Presses Universitaires de France, 1968 (Originalsprache Französisch). Auf Seite 541 schreibt die jüdische Verfasserin dieser Doktorarbeit, dass sie trotz der Nachkriegsgeständnisse der SS und einiger "Zeugenaussagen", die sich mit einer Gaskammer in Mauthausen befassen, nicht daran glaube und die Ansicht vertrete, dass derartige Behauptungen "paraissent de l'ordre du mythe" [ein Mythos zu sein scheinen]. Sie sagt auch, eine große Anzahl von Häftlingen bestreiten das Vorhandensein einer solchen Gaskammer, macht diese Häftlinge aber leider nicht namhaft. Aufgrund ihrer Skepsis ist O. Wormser-Migot heftig verfolgt worden; sie wurde vor allem von Pierre Serge Choumoff heruntergemacht.
– Vincente und Luigi Pappaleterra, November 1979, *Storia Illustrata* (italienisches Monatsschrift), S. 78 (Originalsprache Italienisch). Sie behaupten, dass die Gefangenen in den Duschen nicht unter Wasser, son-

[247] Auf S. 53 des gleichen Buches hat der Verfasser eine selbstgefertigte Zeichnung wiedergegeben, die drei durch die Deutschen in Mauthausen hingerichtete Häftlinge darstellen soll. Dies ist eine Erfindung. Die Zeichnung wurde nach einem Foto dreier deutscher Soldaten angefertigt, die von einem amerikanischen Erschießungskommando als "Spione" hingerichtet wurden und das am 11. Juni 1945 im *Life Magazine*, S. 50, veröffentlicht worden war.

dern unter ein tödliches Gas gesetzt wurden, das aus kleinen Löchern strömte. Die Art des Gases wird nicht näher angegeben.

– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, Jerusalem, 1971, Eintrag über "Mauthausen" (Originalsprache: Englisch):

  "Häftlinge wurden auch in der Euthanasie-Anlage bei Hartheim durch Einspritzungen mit Phenol getötet, bis in Mauthausen eine Gaskammer gebaut wurde."

– Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, Pierre Belfond, 1974 (Originalsprache Englisch; hier französische Übersetzung), S. 74:

  "Die Gaskammer in Mauthausen wurde mit Kohlenmonoxyd gefüllt, das bei Bedarf aus dem Gaswagen gepumpt wurde."

– Edith Herman, "Thirty years later 'death camp' horror an indelible memory" (Dreißig Jahre später, der Schrecken der "Todeslager" eine unauslöschliche Erinnerung), *Chicago Tribune*, 4. Mai 1975, Abschnitt 1 (Originalsprache Englisch):

  "[Mayer] *Markowitz war am 4. Mai 1945 26 Jahre alt, drei Jahre nach seiner Ankunft in Mauthausen, einem 'Todeslager' in Osterreich. Es gab dort keine Gaskammer, und machte es vielleicht in gewisser Weise schlimmer."*

– Dr. Charles E. Goshen, M.D. (Professor für Ingenieurmanagement an der Ingenieurs-Universität Vanderbilt, "war Hauptmann im Sanitätsdienst der US-Armee zur Zeit der Ereignisse, über die er berichtet") *The Tennesseean*, 23. April 1978 (Originalsprache Englisch):

  "Der Tod der Juden führte zur Untersuchung der Gaskammern. Wir fanden im Keller des Hauptgebäudes des Gefängnisses eine kleine luftdicht abgeschlossene Kammer und darin mehrere leere und volle Behälter mit HCN, einem sehr tödlichen Gas.
  Unsere Gefangenen-Freunde sagten uns, dass die Kammern zu zwei verschiedenen Zwecken gedient hatten. Montags, mittwochs und freitags zur Entlausung von Bettzeug und Kleidung; dienstags, donnerstags und. samstags zur Hinrichtung von Häftlingen. Die dort aufgefundenen drei Gaskammer-Opfer waren offensichtlich getötet worden, kurz bevor die SS-Soldaten aus dem Lager flohen."

– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen: La vérité historique, rétablie par P.S. Choumoff, à la demande de l'Amicale de Mauthausen* (Die Gaskammern [Mehrzahl] von Mauthausen/Die historische Wahrheit von P.S. Choumoff auf Verlangen der Vereinigung der

Freunde von Mauthausen rekonstruiert), Paris, Amicale, 1972 (Originalsprache Französisch). Auf den Seiten 17-28 behandelt der Verfasser die Gaskammer. Der angrenzende Raum war ein Bedienungsraum für das einströmende Gas. Die Art des Gases wird nicht näher bestimmt. Ein heißer Ziegelstein wurde in die Gaszelle gelegt. Das Gas wurde durch ein weißlackiertes perforiertes Rohr in die Gaskammer eingelassen (S. 19). Es ist bemerkenswert, dass der Verfasser, wie alle, die sich mit diesem Thema befassen, es vermeidet, Fotos von der Gaskammer vorzulegen, mit zwei Ausnahmen: eins zeigt die *Außen*seite einer der beiden Türen, und das andere, vergrößerte Bild (um die Dinge zu dramatisieren) zeigt einen *sehr kleinen* Teil aus dem Innern der Gaskammer. Es gibt auch das Foto einer Zyklon-B-Dose. Auf den Seiten 83-87 greift der Verfasser Olga Wormser-Migot harsch an.

– Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen: Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien, 1980, Neuausgabe, 1. Veröffentlichung 1974 (Originalsprache Deutsch); S. 211:

> *"Vor Vergasungen wurde vom SS-Unteroffizier des Krematoriums ein Ziegelstein in einem Verbrennungsofen heiß gemacht und in einen kleinen abgeteilten, neben der Gaskammer befindlichen, Raum gebracht. In dieser Kammer befanden sich ein Tisch, Gasmasken und das Gaseinfüllgerät, von dem ein Zuleitungsrohr in die Gaskammer führte. Der heiße Ziegelstein wurde auf den Boden des Gas-Einfüllbehälters gelegt; er diente dazu, die Umwandlung der Zyklon-B-Kristalle in flüssiges Gas zu beschleunigen. Befand sich genügend Gas in der Kammer, trat in etwa 10 bis 20 Minuten der Erstickungstod ein.*
>
> *Wenn von einem SS-Arzt (der durch das in einer der beiden Gaskammertüren angebrachte Guckloch den Vorgang beobachtete) der Eintritt des Todes festgestellt worden war, ist das Gas aus der Kammer mit Hilfe eines Ventilators ins Freie abgesaugt worden.*
>
> *Der gesamte Vorgang der Vergasung von einer Gruppe mit etwa 30 Personen, beginnend mit der Entkleidung, der sogenannten ärztlichen Untersuchung, Ermordung, Entlüftung und dem Abtransport der Leichen, dauerte 1½ bis 2½ Stunden."*

Hans Marsalek gilt als "offizieller" Historiker von Mauthausen. Siehe oben, Dokument PS-1515 und PS-3870.

– Yehuda Bauer, *A History of the Holocaust*, Institute of Contemporary Jewry, Hebrew University of Jerusalem, assistiert von Nili Keren, Toronto, Franklin Watts Publisher, 1982, S. 209:

"Obwohl in Mauthausen keine Vergasungen stattfanden, starben dort viele Juden sowie Nichtjuden durch ein Verfahren, das die Nazis 'Vernichtung durch Arbeit' nannten."

1988 erklärte Yehuda Bauer, er habe einen "Fehler" begangen, der in zukünftigen Auflagen seines Buches berichtigt werde (Dokumentationsarchiv des österreichischen Widerstandes, *Das Lachout-"Dokument": Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Wien, 1989, S. 33f., in dem ein Schreiben von Y. Bauer vom 2. September 1988 zitiert wird).

– Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Frankfurt, S. Fischer Verlag, 1983 (Originalsprache Deutsch):

"Im Hauptlager, das im August 1938 östlich von Linz eingerichtet wurde, ist im Herbst 1941 mit dem Bau einer Gaskammer im Keller des Krankenbaues, neben dem sich auch die Krematorien befanden, begonnen worden. Es handelte sich um einen fensterlosen, als Brausebad getarnten Raum von 3,80 m Länge und 3,50 m Breite. Eine Ventilationsanlage war eingebaut, die Seitenwände waren zum Teil mit Fliesen belegt, zwei Türen konnten luftdicht verschlossen werden. Alle Schalter für die elektrische Beleuchtung, die Ventilation, die Wasserzufuhr und für die Heizungsanlage befanden sich außerhalb der Kammer. Aus einem benachbarten Raum, Gaszelle genannt, wurde das Gas durch ein emailliertes Rohr eingeführt, das auf der Wandseite, also nicht sichtbar, einen etwa 1 m langen Schlitz hatte.
Die Überreste dieser Vergasungsanlage sind heute noch sichtbar."

Es ist nicht wahr, dass "Die Überreste dieser Vergasungsanlage" "heute noch sichtbar" sind.

– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen, camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien* (Die Gasmorde in Mauthausen und Gusen, Nazi-Konzentrationslager auf österreichischem Boden), Amicale des deportés de Mauthausen, 1987 (Originalsprache Französisch). Es handelt sich im Wesentlichen um die gleiche Studie, die 1972 veröffentlicht wurde, aber die Unordnung ist größer. P.S. Choumoff, Ingenieur von Beruf, trägt, was die Gaskammern betrifft, eine extreme Verwirrung zur Schau. Er liefert weder einen einzigen Beweis noch eine technische Einzelheit, die man mit Recht von einem Ingenieur erwarten kann, sondern gibt sich damit zufrieden, auf die üblichen "Zeugen"-Aussagen hinzuweisen (Kanduth, Ornstein, Roth, Reinsdorf, ...). Er scheint der Auffassung zu sein, dass lediglich das Vorhandensein des Insektenvertilgungsmittels "Zyklon B" in diesem Lager ein Beweis für

Menschentötungen durch Gas sei. Choumoff schätzt die Anzahl der Personen, die in den angeblichen Gaskammern von Mauthausen vergast wurden, auf 3.455 Personen.

– Michel de Boüard (ehemaliger Häftling von Mauthausen), Ehrendekan der Philosophischen Fakultät der Universität von Caen, Mitglied des Comité d'histoire de la seconde guerre mondiale (Ausschuss für die Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkriegs), Mitglied des Institut de France: Erklärung, die bei einem Interview mit der Zeitung *Ouest-France* abgegeben wurde, 2./3. August 1986, S. 6 (Originalsprache Französisch):

  "In der Monographie über Mauthausen, die ich 1954 in der Revue d'histoire de la deuxieme guerre mondiale *präsentierte, spreche ich zweimal von einer Gaskammer. Jetzt, wo die Zeit des Nachdenkens gekommen ist, habe ich zu mir gesagt: Wo habe ich eigentlich die Überzeugung gewonnen, dass es in Mauthausen eine Gaskammer gab? Das war nicht während meines Aufenthalts im Lager, denn weder ich noch irgendjemand sonst ahnten damals, dass dort eine gewesen sein könnte; es ist daher ein 'Gepäck', das ich nach dem Kriege bekam; das wird allgemein zugegeben. Dann habe ich bemerkt, dass sich in meinem Text – obwohl ich die meisten meiner Behauptungen durch Fußnoten zu belegen pflege – keine einzige bezüglich der Gaskammer befand* […]*."*

– Die sich in der Gaskammer von Mauthausen [im April 1989] befindliche Tafel ist wie folgt abgefasst (deutsche Fassung):

  "Die Gaskammer war durch nichtfunktionierende Brausen und Wasserrohre als Baderaum getarnt. Durch einen mit An- und Absaugvorrichtung versehenen Schacht (der sich rechts in der Ecke befand) wurde das Zyklon-B-Gas aus dem Bedienungsraum in die Gaskammer befördert. Kurz vor der Befreiung am 29.4.1945 wurde der An- und Absaugkanal abgetragen."

  Auf Nachfrage von Fred Leuchters Team am 10. April 1989 über die "Gaskammer" von Mauthausen sagte eine Amtsperson des Museums, die Erläuterung auf der Tafel bezüglich des Ansaugrohrs sei unrichtig. Er erklärte, dass das Gas in Wirklichkeit durch ein perforiertes Rohr eingelassen wurde, das aus einem angrenzenden Raum kam. Das Rohr sei nicht mehr da und es finde sich dort auch keine Spur seiner Existenz. Der Museumsbeamte führte aus, die ursprüngliche Erläuterung bezüglich des Betriebes der Gaskammer sei von Häftlingen gekommen, welche behauptet hätten, das Gas sei durch die Duschköpfe in die Gaskammer eingeleitet worden; diese Erklärung sei schon lange fallengelassen worden.

Diese 29 Quellen geben nur skizzenweise die Bibliographie der angeblichen "Gaskammer" von Mauthausen wieder. Ein Geschichtsforscher müsste im Archiv des Museums Mauthausen sowie in vielen Archiven in den USA und in Deutschland nachforschen.

Zusatz (1990):

– Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, aaO., Artikel über "Mauthausen." Diese jüngst erschienenen Enzyklopädie ist bezüglich der Gaskammern von Mauthausen äußerst vage; S. 948, 950:

> *"*[…] *die Gaskammer* […] *war als Duschraum getarnt* […]. [Einige tschechische Frauen] *wurden in Gruppen in die Gaskammer gebracht."*

9.4. Schloss Hartheim

– Dokument PS-1515, 24. Mai 1945, siehe oben, wonach Franz Ziereis erklärt haben soll:

> *"Auf Befehl der Dr. Lohnauer und Re*[na]*ult wurden unverbesserliche Berufs-Verbrecher als Geisteskranke nach Hartheim bei Linz verschickt, wo sie durch ein Special-System des Hauptsturmführers Krebsbach vernichtet wurden* […]. *SS-Gruppenführer Glücks gab die Anordnung, schwache Häftlinge als Geisteskranke zu bezeichnen und jene in einer grossen Anlage mit Gas umzubringen. Dort wurden ungefähr 1-1,5 Millionen Menschen umgebracht. Der betr. Ort heisst Hartheim und liegt 10 km von Linz entfernt in der Richtung Passau* […]. *Die* [Geisteskranken] *wurden* […] *der Landesanstalt Hartheim bei Linz zugeführt. Ich* [Franz Ziereis] *rechne mindestens 20000 Häftlinge, zusammen mit den wirklichen Geisteskranken dürften im Laufe der Jahre meiner Schätzung nach, da ich die Aktenstapel im Keller gesehen habe, etwa 4 Millionen vergast worden sein. Die betr. Anlage in Hartheim wurde durch Kohlenoxyd betrieben. Der in Frage kommende Raum war gekachelt und als Baderaum getarnt. Die Durchführung dieser Aktionen lag nicht in den Händen der SS, mit Ausnahme der Dr. Lo*[hn]*auer u. Dr. Rena*[ut], *sondern bei Polizeioffizieren."*

– Dokument PS-2176, 17. Juni 1945, siehe oben, Beweisstück 213. Dieses Dokument war in National Archives (Washington) nicht aufzufinden. Es stammte von einem Häftling namens Adam-Golebsk oder Adam Golebski. Evelyn Le Chene erwähnt es (*Mauthausen*, 1971, aaO., S. 104-107) und Pierre Serge Choumoff soll es angeblich in einer französischen Übersetzung reproduziert haben (*Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, aaO., S. 40-42). Nach den Angaben von Evelyn Le Chene und

Pierre Serge Choumoff behauptet der Verfasser dieses Beweisstücks, er habe sich am 13. Dezember 1944 in Begleitung von zwanzig Häftlingen von Mauthausen zum Schloss Hartheim begeben, um die ganze Stätte in ein Kinderheim umzuwandeln. Ihre Arbeit habe 18 Tage gedauert. Er habe einen Raum gesehen, der wie ein kleiner Baderaum aussah; die Eisentür sei mit Gummi abgedichtet gewesen; der Türverschluss habe aus massiven Hebelverriegelungen bestanden, und in der Tür habe sich ein kleines rundes Guckloch befunden. Die Wände dieses Raumes seien zur Hälfte gefliest gewesen. Es seien sechs Duschen vorhanden gewesen. Von diesem Raum habe eine ähnliche Tür zu einem anderen kleinen Raum geführt, wo sich eine Gasapparatur, Gasflaschen und verschiedene Messgeräte befanden.

– Dokument F-274, vor Oktober 1945, aaO., S. 176:

  "Einige Häftlinge wurden von Mauthausen zum Schloss Hartheim gebracht, um dort vergast zu werden."

– Dokument PS-3870, 8. April 1946, aaO.: Franz Ziereis soll erklärt haben:

  "Auf Befehl Dr. Lohnauers, wurden unverbesserliche Berufsverbrecher als Geisteskranke nach Hartheim b. Linz verschickt, wo sie durch ein Spezialsystem des SS-Hauptsturmfuehrers Krebsbach vernichtet wurden […]. *SS-Gruppenfuehrer Glücks gab die Anordnung, schwache Haeftlinge als Geisteskranke zu bezeichnen und jene in eine Anlage, die in Schloss Hartheim bei Linz vorhanden war, mit Gas umzubringen. Dort wurden ungefaehr 1-1½ Millionen Menschen umgebracht* […]. *Die Anzahl der in der Landesanstalt Hartheim ermordeten Haeftlinge ist mir nicht bekannt, aber samt den Zivilpersonen, die in Hartheim eingeliefert wurden, betraegt die Zahl der Opfer ungefähr 1-1½ Millionen."*

– Simon Wiesenthal, *KZ Mauthausen*, 1946, aaO. Ebenso wie für Mauthausen gibt der Verfasser das Dokument PS-1515 wieder, aber mit seltsamen Unterschieden, ähnlich seiner Darstellung des Dokuments bezüglich Mauthausen (siehe die Auflistung unter Mauthausen weiter oben).

– Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, 1971 (Erstausgabe 1953), aaO., S. 149:

  "So wurden während des Besuches in Dachau Hunderte von Gefangenen, Juden wie Nichtjuden, lediglich auf Grund ihrer politischen Vergangenheit 'untersucht'. Im Januar 1942 wurden sie auf Schloss Hartheim vergast."

– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi 1933-1945*, 1968, aaO. Die Verfasserin erwähnt Hartheim auf äußerst verschwommene Weise als Stätte der "Vernichtung" (pp. 154, 538, 540).
– *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971, aaO., Eintrag über "Mauthausen." siehe obiges Zitat, S. 312.
– Evelyn Le Chene, *Mauthausen*, 1971, aaO. Siehe oben, Dokument PS-2176, Beweisstück 213. Eine Zeichnung des Erdgeschosses von Hartheim, von der Verfasserin angefertigt, befindet sich auf S. 105.
– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les Chambres à gaz de Mauthausen*, 1972, aaO. Siehe oben, Dokument PS-2176, Beweisstück 213. Eine Zeichnung des Erdgeschosses von Hartheim befindet sich auf Seite 38. Sie soll von einem Häftling von Mauthausen namens Bahier stammen. Sie trägt das Datum "Linz, 6. September 1945" und befindet sich in den Akten der Linzer Kriminalpolizei (Az. T.G.B. N.R.K. 2081/85).
– Lucy S. Dawidowicz, *The War Against the Jews*, 1933-1945, New York, Bantam Books, 1975, S. 178f.:

  "Zur Tötung vorgesehene Patienten […] *wurden dann zu einer der sechs 'Euthanasie'-Anlagen (in Bernburg, Brandenburg, Grafeneck, Hadamar, Hartheim und Sonnenstein) gebracht* […]. *Das Verfahren war pragmatisch einfach und überzeugend täuschend. In Gruppen von zwanzig oder dreißig wurden die Patienten in eine als Duschraum getarnte Kammer geleitet. Es war ein ganz gewöhnlicher Raum, mit abgedichteten Türen und Fenstern versehen, in dem eine Gasleitung verlegt war. Der Druckgasbehälter und die Regulierungsausrüstung befanden sich außerhalb. Nachdem sie unter dem Vorwand, dass sie unter die Dusche kämen, in die Kammer geführt worden waren, wurden die Patienten von dem diensthabenden Arzt vergast."*

  Es gibt kein Quellennachweis für die Beschreibung dieses Vorgangs.

– Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte…* 1980, aaO., S. 213:

  "Sobald sich eine Gruppe in der Gaskammer befand, wurde die Stahltüre geschlossen, das Giftgas eingeleitet und die Opfer getötet. Anschließend wurde der Raum mittels Ventilatoren gelüftet."

  Der Verfasser geht nicht näher auf die Art des Gases ein. Er setzt hinzu, dass der Deutsche Vincenz Nohel, bevor er von den Amerikanern gehängt wurde, gestanden habe, dass im Verlauf der "Euthanasie Aktion" 30.000 Personen im Schloss Hartheim getötet worden seien.

– Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *NS Massentötungen…* 1983, aaO. In diesem Buch, das vorgibt, alle Massenvergasungen zu behandeln, wird Hartheim nicht erwähnt, außer in dem Kapitel, das

der Euthanasie gewidmet ist (siehe S. 62, 76-79); die Art des verwendeten Gases (CO?) und die Gesamtzahl der Opfer werden nicht klar festgelegt.

– Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 1985, aaO., S. 872f. Der Verfasser, der von keiner Gaskammer für Mauthausen spricht, behauptet, Hartheim sei eines der zahlreichen "mit Gaskammern ausgestatteten Euthanasie-Institute gewesen, in denen reines Kohlenmonoxyd in Flaschen verwendet wurde".
– Pierre-Serge Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz* […], 1987, aaO., macht keinerlei nähere Angaben über die Gaskammer von Hartheim. Er schreibt, dass dem Geständnissen des Deutschen Vincenz Nohel zufolge 8.000 Häftlinge aus Mauthausen und Gusen im Schloss Hartheim vergast worden seien.
– Hans Marsalek, Hartheim, *Establishment for Euthanasia and Gassing: Accessory Camp to the KZ (Concentration Camp) of Mauthausen* (Hartheim, Einrichtung für Euthanasie und Vergasung: Nebenlager des KZ (Konzentrationslagers) Mauthausen; gekürzte Fassung für die Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, ins Englische übersetzt von Peter Reinberg), 4 Seiten. Erhältlich im Schloss Hartheim (1989]. Diese Schrift behandelt die Vergasung von 30.000 Personen mittels "Zyklon B" in Hartheim.

Zusatz (1990):

– Yad Vashem, *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, aaO. Dieses Lexikon in vier Bänden enthält keinen Eintrag für das Stichwort "Hartheim" sondern lediglich Hinweise auf den Seiten 342, 452, 632, 952, 968, 1129 und 1408. Das in Hartheim eingesetzte Gas sei nicht Zyklon B, sondern Kohlenmonoxyd gewesen (S. 1129). Die Opfer, insbesondere die Geisteskranken, waren angeblich von Dachau überführte Insassen (S. 342) sowie von den Außenlagern Mauthausens wie Gusen (S. 632) oder Melk (S. 968).

9.5. 1988: Jüdische Historiker vor dem Problem der Gaskammern

– Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le Système concentrationnaire nazi* (1933-1945), Paris, 1968 (Originalsprache Französisch). Ein Kapitel dieser Doktorarbeit trägt die Überschrift: "Le Probleme des Chambres à Gaz" (Das Problem der Gaskammern); es umfasst etwa drei Seiten (zwischen S. 541 und 545). Die Verfasserin glaubt weder an das Vorhandensein von Gaskammern in Dachau noch in Mauthausen.

– Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War Against the Jews 1933-1945*, New York, Bantam Books, 1975. (Originalsprache Englisch). Die Verfasserin erwähnt Gaskammern oder Vergasungen weder für Dachau noch für Mauthausen.
– Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, revidierte und entgültige Ausgabe, New York, Holmes & Meier, 1985 (Originalsprache Englisch). In diesem "endgültigen" Werk in drei Bänden erwähnt Hilberg auf 1.274 Seiten nirgendwo Gaskammern oder Vergasungen in Dachau oder Mauthausen.
– Arno J. Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? – The "Final Solution" in History*, New York, Pantheon Books. 1988, S. 362-363:

> *"Die Quellen zum Studium der Gaskammern sind sowohl selten als auch unzuverlässig* […]. *Das Meiste dessen, was bekannt ist, beruht auf den Aussagen von Nazi-Beamten und Henkern in Nachkriegsprozessen und auf der Erinnerung von Überlebenden und Zuschauern. Diese Zeugenaussagen müssen sorgfältig geprüft werden, denn sie können von subjektiven Faktoren großer Komplexität beeinflusst werden. Tagebücher sind selten, ebenso echte Dokumente über die Vorbereitung, Übermittlung und den Vollzug der Vernichtungspolitik. Aber weitere Beweise könnten immer noch ans Tageslicht treten. Es werden wahrscheinlich noch private Tagebücher und amtliche Papiere auftauchen. Da Auschwitz und Majdanek sowie die vier ausgemachten Tötungszentren von der Roten Armee befreit wurden, könnten die sowjetischen Archive bedeutsame Hinweise und Beweise ergeben, wenn sie zugänglich gemacht werden. Außerdem könnten Ausgrabungen an den Tötungsstätten und in deren unmittelbaren Umgebung neuen Informationen zutage fördern."*

10. Anhang

10.1. Die Gaskammer von Dachau: mal sieht man sie, mal nicht

Von Carlos W. Porter

Wir alle kennen ein Gerät namens Kaleidoskop, in dem Objekte von flachen Spiegeln reflektiert werden, so dass das Objekt und eine Vielzahl von Spiegelbildern in verschiedenen Orientierungen den optischen Eindruck eines symmetrischen Musters erwecken.

Ein ähnliches Phänomen trat bei den "Kriegsverbrecherprozessen" auf, bei denen Gaskammern an drei verschiedenen Orten zugleich aufschienen in einer Anzahl irgendwo zwischen eins und sechs, so dass die Illusion einer gemeinsamen Bauweise zur Vernichtung von Menschen geschaffen wurde (manchmal auch als gemeinsamer Plan bezeichnet).

Ein Beispiel für diese Illusion ist die Gaskammer von Dachau, die im April 1945 auftauchte, bis zum November jenes Jahres aber wieder aus Dachau verschwand, um im Dezember 1945 wieder aufzutauchen, wonach es beim Nürnberger Militärtribunal wieder verschwand, um dann als "bewiesene Tatsache" während des Verfahrens gegen Oswald Pohl im Jahre 1947 wieder in Szene zu treten (zusammen mit den Dampfkammern von Treblinka).

Nachfolgend führe ich eine meiner Ansicht nach vollständige Liste all jener Beweisstücke des Ermittlungsverfahrens zum ersten Strafverfahren gegen das ehemalige Personal des KL Dachau auf, in denen die "Gaskammer" erwähnt wird und mittels derer ihre Existenz bewiesen werden sollte (Verfahren gegen Martin Gottfried Weiss u.a., U.S. National Archives, M1174, 6 Mikrofilmspulen). Die Gaskammer-Beweisstücke des Ermittlungsverfahrens (Gutachten, Diagramme, Duschkopf) befinden sich auf der ersten Spule, wurden jedoch nie als Beweisstücke eingeführt und fehlen daher in der Liste der Beweismittel des Verfahrens (Spule 4). Das Gerichtsprotokoll (Spulen 2 & 3) erwähnt nirgends eine Gaskammer in Dachau mit der Ausnahme einige weniger Sätze in der Aussage von Dr. Blaha (Band 1, S. 166-169). Der Gaskammer-Vorwurf war daher schon vor dem Verfahren fallen gelassen worden.

Augenscheinlich wusste der U.S. Army Corps of Engineers schon vor dem 15. November 1945, dass eine Gaskammer nicht auf die beschriebene Weise funktionieren könnte und dass andere Geschichten über Gaskammern mit einer ähnlichen Funktionsweise unwahr waren. Aus politischen Gründen wurde jedoch entschieden, diese Vorwürfe bei anderen verfahren weiterhin zu erheben.

Mikrofilm Seiten 000050ff.: *"Bericht über im Konzentrationslager Dachau begangene Gräuel. Bd. 1. Untersuchungsteam für Kriegsverbrechen Nr. 6823. Unterzeichnet von David Chavez Jr. Colonel, JAGD,*[248] *7. Mai 1945."*

Mikrofilm Seiten 000071-000075: *"Beweisstück F Foto von Glasscheibe / S3 Foto von Gaskammer / V2 Plan der Wasser- und Gasinstallationen / V10 aus Gaskammer entfernter Brausekopf / V11 Etikett, entfernt von in oder bei der Gaskammer gefundener Büchse (Zyklon)"*

---

[248] Judge Advocate General's Department, Abteilung des Obersten Militärstaatsanwalts.

Seite 25 des "Chavez-Berichts", Mikrofilm Seite 00089: *"Das neue Gebäude besaß eine Gaskammer für Hinrichtungen.* […] *die Gaskammer war über dem Eingang als 'Brausebad' ausgegeben und war ein großer Raum mit luftdichten Türen und doppelt verglasten, versiegelten und gasdichten Lampen. Die Decke war mit falschen Duschköpfen übersät. Ein kleines Beobachtungsloch, doppelt verglast und hermetisch versiegelt, wurde benutzt, um den Zustand der Opfer zu beobachten. Es gab* [Abfluss-]*Gitter im Boden. Blausäure wurde im Raum darunter angemischt und stieg in die Gaskammer und aus den oberen Öffnungen. (Beweisstück 34)*

Dr. Blaha war Zeuge des ersten Tests der Gaskammer im neuen Krematorium Anfang 1944 und untersuchte die 7 verwendeten Opfer. Zwei wurden im ersten Test getötet, ein Experiment zur Feststellung der Gasmenge zur Tötung einer Person (Beweisstück 5).

Gewichtige Aussagen zeigen allgemein, dass die Gaskammer zur Erzielung der erwünschten Ergebnisse erfolgreich entwickelt wurde. Ein Zeuge nach dem anderen erwähnt, wie lebende Personen in das Krematorium getrieben und nie wieder gesehen wurden. Wenn die Gaskammer unbenutzt blieb, so aufgrund des Mangels an Material zur Gaserzeugung – der gleiche Grund, warum das Krematorium nicht kontinuierlich benutzt wurde, und sicherlich nicht wegen eines Gesinnungswandels seitens der verantwortlichen SS. Außer Dr. Blaha kann kein Zeuge als Augenzeuge einer Hinrichtung mit Gas aussagen, da das [Personal des] *Krematorium*[s] *und die* [der] *Gaskammer aus verurteilten Gefangenen bestand, die im Krematoriumsvorhof lebten, und wenn sie erst einmal dort waren, verließen sie den Bereich nie lebend. Die für diesen Dienst ausgesuchten Männer wussten, dass sie als mögliche zukünftige Zeugen, die der SS zu gefährlich werden konnten, getötet werden würden."*

Col. Chavez sagte am 15. November 1945 vor Gericht aus, erwähnte jedoch die Gaskammer nicht. Auch in der Aussage von Col. Lawrence Ball, einem weiteren Sachverständigen der Regierung, wird keine Gaskammer erwähnt. Ebenso wenig wurde eine Gaskammer während des Eröffnungsvortrags bzw. beim Abschlussvortrag der Anklage erwähnt. Sie wurde weder im Abschussvortrag der Verteidigung erwähnt noch im Urteil. Mit Ausnahme der wenigen Sätze in der Aussage von Dr. Blaha erwähnte kein Zeuge die Gaskammer. Keinem einzigen der vierzig Angeklagten wurde bezüglich irgendeiner Gaskammer auch nur eine Frage gestellt. Dr. Blaha sagte zweimal aus. Bei seinem zweiten Auftritt während der Erwiderung der Anklage erwähnte er ebenso keine Gaskammer. Der Chavez-Bericht wurde für das Nürnberger Militärtribunal umgeschrieben und dort als Beweisstück eingeführt, womit seine Behauptungen als "bewiesene Tatsa-

chen" galten, obwohl bekannt war, dass sie unwahr waren (Dokumente L-159L, PS-2430).

Die Behauptung von der Existenz einer Gaskammer in Dachau wurden im Nürnberger Urteil nicht aufrecht erhalten.

Auf Seite 56 des "Chavez-Berichts" (Seite 000120 des Mikrofilms, Spule 1, M1174, National Archives) liest man: *"Dieses neue Gebäude enthielt ebenso eine Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer.* […] *die Gaskammer wurde als 'Brausebad' ausgegeben. Der erste Test einer Gaskammer fand 1944 statt, als Gefangenen benutzt wurden, um die zur Tötung einer Person nötige Gasmenge festzustellen."*

000132: *"*[Diagramm] *Zeichnung der Rohrleitungen über der Kammer, Ventilator, galvanisierte Rohre, öffnen in die Gaskammer. Isolierte Leitungen. Gaskammer* […] *Gaskammer. Gefangenenlager Dachau.'"*

000133: *"Vergitterte Einlässe. Schwenktüre. Wasser*[?]*abflüsse. Gaskammer. Gefangenenlager Dachau."*

000134: *"Öffnungen. Decke. Gas Gaskammer. Gefangenenlager Dachau. In Decke versenkte Duschköpfe."*

000135: *"*[Diagramm] *Gaskammer. Gasdichte Türen. Holzschuppen, in dem sich Pumpe oder Kompressor*[?] *befunden haben mag. Rohrleitungen über der Kammerdecke, Größe der Kammer 24' x 18' x 6'* [7,3 m × 5,5 m × 1,8 m]. *Kammer erbaut aus glatten, blassgelben, ziegelähnlichen Schamottsteinen mit kleinen Zementfugen. Höhe. Gaskammer. Gefangenenlager Dachau."*

<u>Zeugenvernehmungen des Untersuchungsverfahrens und andere Beweise:</u>

000199: *"Im Februar 1945 kamen 65 jüdische Kinder* […] *im Lager an.* […]*; die Kinder fingen zu weinen an und sagten: Bitte steckt uns nicht in die Gaskammer. Als wir erwiderten, dass es hier keine Gaskammer gab, sagte sie: oh doch, unsere Eltern haben uns gesagt, dass wir in ein anderes Lager gingen und dass wir in eine Gaskammer gesteckt würden. Wir wiederholten, dass es hier so etwas nicht gab, aber sie antworteten: oh doch, oh doch, unser Vater oder unsere Mutter, unser Onkel, unser Vetter,* […] *sie wurden in die Gaskammer gesteckt, weil sie Juden waren. Die Kinder wurden 2 oder 3 Wochen lang im Lager belassen und dann ins Vernichtungslager bei Auschwitz geschickt. Sogar alte und abgehärtete Gefangene, die beträchtliche unmenschliche Behandlungen erlebt hatten, waren von der Ansicht dieser Kinder tief bewegt."*

000204: *"Im Lager gab es keine betriebsbereite*[!] *Gaskammer. Eine Gaskammer wurde im Krematorium gebaut, und im Januar 1945 schritten die Arbeiten zügig voran. Mit Ausnahme des Gasboilers*[?] *war die Kammer bald fertig. Ein Eisenbahnarbeiter, der im Lager ein- und aus-*

ging, erzählte mir, dass ein Boiler aus Auschwitz am Ostbahnhof München angekommen sei. Aber dieser Boiler sei zusammen mit vielen Gaszylindern bei einem Luftangriff zerstört worden."

000212: *"Die Jahre 1940/43 scheinen die schlimmste Periode in Dachau und anderen ähnlichen Lagern gewesen zu sein. Mir wurde von Augenzeugen über die Massenvernichtung von Juden berichtet, die zu 500 auf einmal in eine Gaskammer geschickt wurden* […]*."* Bericht über die Zustände in Gefangenenlagern, diktiert von Captain P.M. Martinot, 23. Mai 1945.

000248: *"Weiterhin war konkret vorgesehen ein Krematorium mit vier Öfen und eine*[!] *Gaskammer ('Desinfektionskammer' genannt)*[!]. *Ich weiß nicht, ob dieses Lager jemals gebaut wurde."*

000250: *"Die wichtigsten Bauprojekte, die während meiner Anwesenheit geplant und durchgeführt wurden, waren die Folgenden:* […] *ein Krematorium genannt 'Baracke X' im Konzentrationslager bei Dachau mit sechs*[!] *individuellen Gaskammern*[!] *Und 2 Verbrennungsöfen."*

000277: *"Die polnischen Priester wurden gezwungen, das wohlbekannte Krematorium und die Gaskammern zu bauen* [plural…] *sie wurden an ihren Beinen zu den* Todeskammern[!] *geschleppt* […]*"*

000379: *"Quelle sagt, er besuchte ein Gebäude, dass als Brausebad ausgegeben war, das aber in Wirklichkeit eine Gaskammer war."*

000417: *"Die folgenden Fotos des Signal Corps sind in 1222614 enthalten und werden im Büro für Kriegsverbrechen in Washington D.C. aufbewahrt. Gaskammern."* (Plural)

000420: Foto eines Soldaten vor einer Türe mit der Beschriftung "*Gaszeit: (unleserlich) Vorsicht! Gas! Lebensgefahr! Nicht Öffnen!"* und der Bildunterschrift: "*Gräuellager Dachau: Gaskammern* [Plural], *günstig beim Krematorium gelegen, werden von einem Soldaten der 7. US-Army untersucht. Diese sind Teil der Schreckenskammern, die von den Nazis benutzt wurden, bevor die 7. Armee das Lager befreite."*

Die gezeigte Tür gehört tatsächlich zu einer der vier Entwesungskammer in Dachau, siehe Abb. 66, S. 219 (die gleiche Tür wie in Abb. 27, S. 115).

000445: *"Die folgenden Fotos des Signal Corps sind in 12226 enthalten und werden im Büro für Kriegsverbrechen in Washington D.C. aufbewahrt.* […] *(Gas Chamber)."* (Singular)

000455: *"Foto* […] *Yanky untersucht falschen Duschkopf in der Gaskammer* [Singular] *des Konzentrationslagers Dachau. Ahnungslose Gefangene wurden in den im Krematorium gelegenen, mit 'Duschen' markierten Duschraum gebracht. Hier wurden sie ausgezogen und vergast, nachdem die Türen verschlossen worden waren."*

000485: *"Hier gab es ebenso als 'Duschen' getarnte Gaskammern* [Plural]*, in die Gefangene unter dem Vorwand eines Duschbades getrieben wurden, und die riesigen Kremierungsöfen."*

000486: *"Sowohl drinnen als auch draußen*[?] *gab es Gaskammern* [Plural] *mit angrenzenden Kremierungsöfen* […] *fast 100 nackte Leichen waren in dem kahlen Raum mit Zementboden aufgestapelt. Sie kamen aus einem Raum zur Linken mit der Bezeichnung 'Brausebad'. Tatsächlich war es eine Gaskammer* [Singular]*, ein Raum mit niedriger Decke von etwa 2,8 m². Nachdem 15 oder 20* [Opfer] *drinnen waren, wurden die Türen fest verriegelt und die Hähne aufgedreht* [!] *und Giftgas freigesetzt*[!]*. Dann wurden die Leichen in den Raum geschleppt, der die Gaskammer vom Krematorium trennt. Es gab vier riesige Öfen mit einem riesigen Fuchs, der in den rauchgeschwärzten Kamin führt."*

000489: *"Die Truppen entdeckten zudem Gaskammern*[!]*, Folterkammern und Öfen."*

000496: *"Wir sahen die ursprünglichen Gaskammern, vier riesige Zellen*[!]*, in welche die Opfer anscheinend zusammengepfercht und zu Tode gebracht wurden. Später wurde diese Methode verbessert, indem eine große Kammer mit Düsen in der Decke gebaut wurde, die Brausebad-Sprinklern ähnelten. Die Gefangenen zogen sich in einem Raum aus, wo ein Mann saß – mit Blumen auf seinem Tisch –, der ihnen Seife und Handtücher gab. Nachdem sie in den Duschraum getrieben worden waren, wurde das Gas eingeschaltet, während der Betreiber dessen Wirkung durch ein teleskopisches Guckloch beobachtete."*

000497: *"Gaskammerhinrichtungen."*

000506: *"Hier kann man selber die tödliche Kammer sehen, wo die Leute vergast wurden, welche die Nazis dem Untergang geweiht hatten. Es hat Duschbad-Imitate, Einrichtungen mit falschen Sprinklern in einer rohrlosen Decke* [!]*, und Roste im Boden wie Abwassergullys, durch die Gas geschickt wurde."*

Kam das Gas nun durch die Decke oder durch den Fußboden?

000508: *"'Duschräume'* [wieder Plural]*, wo Gas in die Kammern geschüttet*[!] *wurde."*

000509: "*Jarolin* [Stellvertretender Lagerkommandant von Dachau, Angeklagter im Strafverfahren gegen Martin Gottfried Weiss u.a.] *sagte, er habe geglaubt, sie seien zur Gaskammer gegangen."* (Singular)

000513: *"Gaskammertote in Belsen."*

Die Anklage gab zu, dass viele Insassen geistig krank waren, ihren Verstand verloren hatten oder in einem Zustand geistiger Verwirrung im Lager umher irrten, und dennoch wurden ihre Aussagen als "Tatsachen" hinge-

nommen, egal wie widersprüchlich sie auch waren. Es wurde auch zugegeben, dass Dachau 6 Krankenhäuser hatte, dass in den letzten wenigen Monaten der Existenz des Lagers 15.000 Personen an Krankheiten gestorben waren und dass Abmagerung ein Symptom der Ruhr ist. Einige Angeklagte wurden wegen “Beihilfe zu einem allgemeinen Plan” verurteilt, obwohl die Insassen gegen sie keine Anschuldigungen erhoben hatten (die Fälle Gretsch und Schoepp).

10.2. Die Dachauer Gaskammer wiederbetrachtet

Von Germar Rudolf

Im Juli 2011 besuchte ich binnen weniger Tage das ehemalige KL Dachau gleich zweimal – das erste Mal mit Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton (Autor von *Debating the Holocaust*),[249] das zweite Mal mit einer guten Bekannten. Dabei machten wir eine Serie von Fotografien und Beobachtungen, von denen ich einige hier mitteilen darf.

Wie Leuchter erwähnte, gab es einst ein Schild in der angeblichen Gaskammer, mit dem die Besucher darauf hingewiesen wurden, dass dieser Raum nie als Gaskammer eingesetzt wurde. Das änderte sich jedoch später. Die Museumsleitung stellte im Sommer 2011 diesen Raum wie folgt den jährlich Tausenden von Besuchern vor:

> *"**Gaskammer** – Hier befand sich das Zentrum des möglichen* [sic!] *Massenmordes. Der Raum wurde zur Tarnung als 'Brausebad' bezeichnet und mit Duschköpfen ausgestattet, die Attrappen waren. Damit wollte man die Opfer irreführen und verhindern, dass sie sich weigerten, den Raum zu betreten. Bis zu 150 Menschen konnten gleichzeitig in einem Zeitraum von 15 bis 20 Minuten mit Blausäure-Giftgas (Zyklon 'B') erstickt werden."*

Ob hier also ein Massenmord stattfand, wird absichtlich offen gelassen.

10.2.1. Die Einwurfluken

Die von Leuchter beschriebenen Einwurfluken – ursprünglich womöglich Müllschluckerschächte – verdienen eine nähere Betrachtung.

Die Verschlussklappen dieser Schächte waren einst beweglich, wurden aber später von der Museumsleitung festgeschweißt. Fugen für Dichtungen sind sichtbar, jedoch keinerlei Dichtungen (mehr).

Leuchter erwähnt, dass die äußere Ziegelsteinstruktur sowie die Fliesen an der Innenseite darauf hinweisen, dass das Mauerwerk an diesen Stellen nachträglich aufgebrochen und wieder zugemauert wurde. Dies ist ein handfester materieller Beweis einer nachträglichen Manipulation bzw. Fälschung und soll daher hier näher betrachtet werden.

Eine sorgfältige Untersuchung des Mörtels, der für die Ziegelsteine um diese Schächte herum verwendet wurde, ergibt Folgendes (vgl. Abb. 50a-c):

---

[249] Vgl. seinen Artikel "Reexamining the 'Gas Chamber' of Dachau", in: *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011); http://www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3162.

Abb. 50a (links), b, c (rechts): *Außenansicht eines der angeblichen "Zyklon-B-Einwurfluken" der behaupteten Gaskammer in Dachau. Der für die umliegenden Ziegelsteine verwendete andersartige Mörtel beweist, dass die Löcher für diese Schächte nachträglich durchgebrochen wurden.*

a) Dieser feine Sandmörtel unterscheidet sich merklich von dem groben, splitthaltigen Mörtel, der für den Rest des Gebäudes benutzt wurde (siehe Abb. 50a-c).
b) Dieser Mörtel wurde offensichtlich später hinzugefügt, was sich daraus ergibt, dass er stellenweise über den alten Mörtel hinüberfloss (siehe Abb. 50c).
c) Der neue Mörtel um die Schächte herum hat ein unregelmäßiges Muster, was deutlich darauf hinweist, dass die Löcher, in die diese Schächte eingesetzt wurden, durch eine bereits vollendete Wand gebrochen wurde, die dort keine Löcher aufwies.
d) Die Fliesen um die Schächte an der Innenwand dieses Raumes sind teilweise nachträglich eingefügt worden bzw. wurden teilweise durch Ersatzfliesen ersetzt, die deutlich anders aussehen als die originalen Fliesen und in einigen Fällen wahrscheinlich lediglich Scheinfliesen aus Mörtel sind (siehe Abb. 51).

Daraus können wir schlussfolgern, dass diese Schächte im ursprünglichen Bauzustand dieser Wand *nicht* vorhanden waren. Obwohl es möglich ist, dass die Bauleute die Löcher einfach vergessen hatten und sie später hinzu-

fügten, so ist die wahrscheinlichere Erklärung doch die, dass es sich dabei um Nachkriegsänderungen handelt.

Dies ergibt sich auch denklogisch, zumal die angebliche Verwendung primitiver Schächte zur Einführung von Zyklon B zumindest erstaunlich ist, wenn man bedenkt, dass die Lagerleitung im gleichen Gebäude fortschrittliche Zyklon-B-Begasungsanlagen installiert hatte – für Bekleidung. Wenn sie wirklich beabsichtigte, Menschen mit Giftgas massenhaft zu ermorden, so muss man erwarten, dass sie in einer Menschengaskammer einen ähnlichen technischen Standard für die Freisetzung und Verteilung des tödlichen Gases benutzt hätte.

Abb. 51: *Neu eingefügte Fliesen bzw. nachgemachte Mörtel-"Fliesen" um die Einwurfluken.*

Abb. 52: *Fehlender falscher Duschkopf in der Decke der angeblichen Gaskammer im KL Dachau. Dadurch sichtbar der mit Ziegelsteinbrocken versetzte Beton.*

10.2.2. Die Decke

Leuchter schreibt in seinem zweiten Gutachten, die Decke im als "Brausebad" ausgegebenen Raum der "Baracke X" im ehemaligen KL Dachau, sprich die angebliche vormalige Menschengaskammer, sei etwa 2,30 hoch. Dies stimmt nicht ganz. Der Fußboden der Kammer fällt leicht zu den Abwassergullys ab und ist auch sonst nicht ganz eben. Die Deckenhöhe in Wandnähe beträgt etwa 2,10 m und über den Gullys etwas über 2,15 m.

Ein Loch in der Decke dieses Raumes, wo einer der von Leuchter erwähnten falschen Duschköpfe fehlt (Abb. 52), sowie ein Foto der Decke vom Dachboden aus gesehen, aufgenommen im Jahre 1995 (wie im Auskleiderraum gezeigt, Archiv Nr. 3408) weisen darauf hin, dass es sich um einen primitive Beton handelt bestehend aus jeder Menge Steinen, Ziegelsteinbruchstücken und Geröll. Mit einem Metalldetektor kann man eine

große Anzahl metallischer Gegenstände in oder über der Decke orten, obgleich keine regelmäßige Struktur auszumachen ist. Die Decke ist von schlechter handwerklicher Qualität und weist daraufhin, dass sie in aller Eile und unter Materialmangel hergestellt worden sein mag. Dies steht im krassen Gegensatz zur Qualität des restlichen Gebäudes.

Abb. 53: *Falscher Duschkopf in der Decke der angeblichen Gaskammer von Dachau mit Spuren einer Bearbeitung des umliegenden Betons.*

Andererseits erkennt man um die meisten der 15 Stellen, an denen sich Duschköpfe befinden (bzw. befanden), mehr oder weniger deutliche Spuren einer Bearbeitung des umliegenden Betons, siehe Abb. 53. Dies weckt den Verdacht, dass diese Duschköpfe womöglich nicht originaler Bestandteil dieser Decke waren, sondern dass der Beton um diese Stellen aufgemeißelt und später wieder verschlossen wurde – womöglich, um die falschen Duschköpfe einzusetzen.

10.2.3. Die Lüftungsanlage

Ein Blick durch die Fenster auf der Rückseite des Gebäudes zeigt auf der einen Seite (in Blickrichtung rechts) eine Paar massiv isolierter, dicker Rohrleitungen, die in Höhe des Dachbodens, also über der angeblichen Gaskammer, aus der Wand herauskommen und wieder zurückgehen, und direkt daneben auf der anderen (linken) Seite ein ähnliches Paar, jedoch ohne Isolierung. (siehe Abb. 55). Beide Paare haben pro Rohr je ein schweres Regulierungsventil mit einem großen Handrad.

Am 25. Mai 1945, also kurze Zeit nach der Befreiung des Lagers, fertigte ein Captain Friburg, Mitglied einer französischen Militärmission in Dachau, eine Beschreibung sowie eine Reihe von Zeichnungen dieser seltsamen Dachauer Anlage an. Eine Kopie davon wird im Auskleiderraum als Ausstellungstück gezeigt (Archiv-Nr. 3407). Wenn diese Zeichnungen stimmen, so geht die isolierte Rohrleitung im Kreis, was keinerlei Sinn ergibt (vgl. Abb. 56).

Abb. 54f.: *Dicke Rohrleitungen im Raum hinter und über der Dachauer "Gaskammer."*

Ein mir vorliegender späterer Ingenieursbericht eines Architekturbüros Axel Will beschreibt die Rohrführung allerdings anders:[250]

> *"Über eine Rohrleitung von 400mm Durchmesser, die über das Dach hinausragt, wird Luft angesaugt und durch einem dampfbeaufschlagten Wärmetauscher geleitet. Nach dem Wärmetauscher ist die Leitung isoliert. Sie wird durch ein Hosenrohr in zwei Stränge geteilt und führt mit zwei Rohren von 200 mm Durchmesser in den Nebenraum der Gaskammer. Dort ist der Luftstrom in den beiden Rohren mit jeweils einem Schieber regulierbar. Sowohl diese als auch die beiden weiteren Schieber der Lüftungsanlage sind massiv in Gußeisen ausgeführt und tragen als Signatur ein '$' in einem Kreis. Solche Schieber finden üblicherweise Verwendung in Gasleitungen, nicht aber in Lüftungsanlagen.*

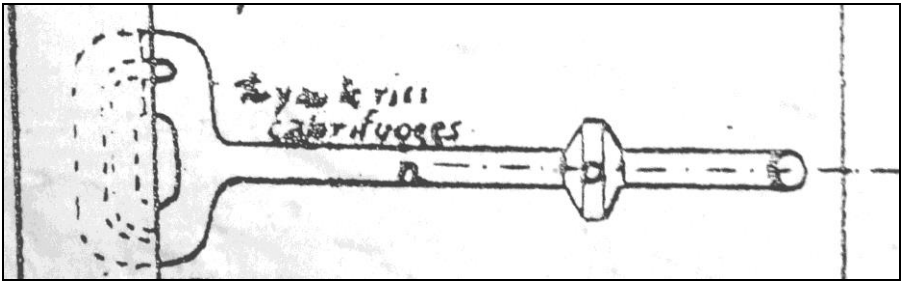

Abb. 56: *Angeblicher Verlauf der isolierten Rohrleitung im Dachraum über der "Gaskammer". Luft wird rechts durch einen über das Dach herausragenden Kamin eingesagt, läuft durch einen Wärmetauscher, der an die Dampf-Zentralheizung angeschlossen ist. Dann zweigt das Rohr kurz vor der Wand in einen linken und rechten Arm ab, die sich erneut in zwei getrennte Rohe aufspalten, jedoch dann ineinander münden. Auf diese Weise würde das Gas nur sinnlos im Kreis geführt. (Ausschnitt aus einer Skizze von Captain Friburg, Dachau Archiv-Nr. 3407)*

[250] Der Bericht stammt aus dem Dachauer Archiv, wurde Dr. Dalton jedoch nur in Teilen zugänglich gemacht, aus denen weder ein Datum noch eine Archivnummer zu erkennen ist. Allerdings bezieht sich eine Fußnote auf ein Dokument von 2001, weshalb das Gutachten jünger sein muss.

Die beiden Rohre werden nach dem Schieber wieder in den Dachraum oberhalb der Gaskammer zurückgeführt und dort zu einem Rohr zusammengefaßt. Dieses Rohr mündet in einen Blechschacht [Abb. 57], *der nun wiederum im Nebenraum die erwärmte Luft zum Lufteinlaß über dem Boden der Gaskammer führt.*
Der Blechschacht ist nicht isoliert. Das wirft Fragen auf. Von der Planungslogik her wäre dieser Schacht der geeignete Ort, dem warmen Luftstrom vor seinem Eintritt in die Gaskammer Substanzen beizufügen. Die bisherige Überprüfung des Blechschachtes ließ keine Öffnungen für eine solche Manipulation erkennen. Trotzdem deutet die fehlende Isolierung auf diese Möglichkeit hin.

Abb. 57: *Warmluftzufuhrschacht hinter der Dachauer "Gaskammer".*

Die Luft verließ die Gaskammer durch zwei vergitterte Öffnungen in der Decke und gelangte in zwei Rohre von je 200 mm Durchmesser. Diese beiden Rohre wurden ebenfalls in den Nebenraum geführt und waren dort mit Schiebern absperrbar. Die Rohre werden in den Dachraum zurückgeführt und dort zu einem Rohr von 400mm Durchmesser zusammengefaßt. Dieses Rohr führt zum Ventilatorgehäuse. Die aus dem Ventilator ausströmende Luft wird durch ein Rohr von 300mm Durchmesser ins Freie gedrückt. Der verringerte Rohr-Durchmesser nach dem Ventilator führt zu einer höheren Strömungsgeschwindigkeit und damit zu einer stärkeren Verwirbelung beim Ausblasen aus dem Rohr."

Man stelle sich das vor: um simple warme Luft in den Raum zu bekommen, wird ein Rohr a) in zwei aufgeteilt, b) aus dem Dachraum geführt, c) mittels gusseiserner Schieber reguliert, d) in den Dachraum zurückgeführt, e) wieder zu einem Rohr zusammengefasst, f) wieder aus dem Dachraum hinausgeführt, g) in einen Schacht überführt, h) der an der Wand zum Boden geführt wird und i) von dort in die Kammer eintritt. Geht's noch komplizierter? Da hätte ein einfaches Rohr mit einem simplen Verschluss gereicht. Das alles ergibt erneut keinerlei Sinn.

Architekt Will setzt die Zyklon B-Einwurfluken unabsichtlich der Lächerlichkeit preis, indem er darauf hinweist, dass jeder, der seine Sinne

beisammen gehabt hätte und jemanden in dieser Kammern mit Zyklon B hätte umbringen wollen, das giftige Granulat in einen Korb innerhalb des Blechschachts platziert hätte, damit die erhitzte Luft das Gift flugs und stetig verdunstet und gleichmäßig in der Kammer verbteilt hätte.

Das Granulat durch eine Luke einzuwerfen hätte endlose Probleme verursacht, angefangen mit der langsamen Freisetzung des Gifts bis hin zu der Unmöglichkeit, das Granulat nach dem Verscheiden aller Opfer aus des Kammer zu bekommen.

Abb. 58: *Angebliches Guckloch durch die Rückwand der "Gaskammer", hier in einem Foto aus der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit.*

Abb. 59: *Guckloch heute im Innern der Kammer.*

10.2.4. Das Guckloch

In der Rückwand der Kammer soll sich angebliche ein Guckloch befunden haben, durch den die Henker den Vorgang in der Kammer beobachten konnten. Ein von den Amerikanern kurz nach Besetzung des Lagers angefertigtes Bild (Archiv-Nr. 3410, ebenfalls im Auskleideraum ausgestellt; siehe Ausschnittsvergrößerung Abb. 58) zeigt dieses Loch unterhalb eines elektrischen Schalters. Dies ist offenkundig ein brutal durch die fertige Wand, also später durchgebrochenes, unverschlossenes Loch. Heute ist das Loch am hinteren Ende verschlossen, aber das andere Ende kann man in der Gaskammer immer noch betrachten.

10.2.5. Die Stahltüren

Die schweren Stahltüren, die in die Kammer führen, kann man heute nicht schließen. Die Verschlüsse haben kein passendes Gegenstück im Rahmen, und an den Rahmen geschweißte Stahlstifte verhindern, dass man die Türe gänzlich schließen kann (Abb. 60a&b). Wahrscheinlich wurden die Stifte von der Museumsleitung angeschweißt, um zu verhindern, dass dieser täglich von vielen Touristen besuchte Raum von irgendeinem Spaßvogel verriegelt wird. Gestützt wird diese Annahme auch durch die Tatsache, dass die Türen der Kreislauf-Entwesungskammern im gleichen Gebäude ähnlich

Abb. 60a & b: *Heute können die Türen zur angeblichen Gaskammer in Dachau nicht geschlossen werden: der fehlende Schließmechanismus und an den Rahmen geschweißte Stahlstifte verhindern dies.*

den Klappen der Einwurfluken gänzlich demobilisiert wurden, indem man sie zusammengeschweißt hat.

10.2.6. Die Gullys

Im Boden der angeblichen Gaskammer befinden sich sechs große Abwassergullys mit gusseisernen Rosten. Unter jedem der sechs Roste befindet sich ein großer, tonnenförmiger Topf, in dem ein Sieb von passender Größe eingesetzt ist, offensichtlich zum Abfangen grober Festkörper. Am unteren Ende des Topfes befindet sich ein großer Abfluss, der wahrscheinlich in die Kanalisation führt. Es ist daher offenkundig, dass der Raum für den Einsatz großer Wassermengen ausgelegt wurde, nicht aber großer Gasmengen (siehe Abb. 61 a-c, S. 216).

Die schweren, gusseisernen Gullyroste sind typisch für Straßengullys. Ihr Herstellungsjahr scheint eingegossen worden zu sein ([19]62), was darauf hinweist, dass diese Roste dort von den Museumsbehörden installiert wurden, als der Ort als Museumsstück vorbereitet wurde (Das Museum wurde 1965 eröffnet). Die originalen Duschroste mögen für den erwarteten Besucheransturm für zu schwach befunden worden sein.

Der Raum hatte mithin die Fähigkeit, riesige, auch grob verschmutzte Abwassermengen abzuführen. Sogar für eine Häftlingsdusche mit vielen Duschköpfen erscheint dies überdimensioniert. Für eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer jedoch, die höchstens nach Entleerung gereinigt werden müsste, ergeben diese sechs großen Gullys keinerlei Sinn.

10.2.7. Zusammenfassung

Es ist annähernd sicher, dass die Einwurfluken nach dem Krieg eingebaut wurden und daher Fälschungen sind, da die Mörtel- und Fliesenspuren eindeutig sind und weil diese Geräte keinen Sinn ergeben, wenn man bedenkt, dass das komplexe Lüftungssystem in der Lage gewesen wäre, Giftgas einzuführen. Ob die niedrige Decke mit falschen Duschköpfen sowie die hoch-komplexe, aber völlig sinnlos erscheinende Lüftungsanlage von den Amerikanern binnen weniger Tage nach Befreiung des Lagers installiert werden konnte, bevor sie von diversen Besuchern bewundert wurde (darunter einige US-Politiker), ist fraglich. Womöglich war der Raum von den Lagerbehörden für etwas ganz anders geplant worden. Um hier zu sicheren Schlussfolgerungen kommen zu können, bedarf es weiterer Forschung. Trotz all der Zeit, die seit Kriegsende verflossen ist, hat es bis heute keine ernsthafte Forschung zu dieser Frage gegeben. Jedenfalls ist sie nicht veröffentlicht worden.

Abb. 61a-c: *Oben: Einer der sechs Abwassergullys in der angeblichen Gaskammer des KL Dachau. Mitte: Deckel entfernt, Henkel des Siebes angehoben. Unten: Sieb entfernt. Am Boden des Topfes, auf dem Bild oben, leicht links versetzt, befindet sich das große Abflussloch.*

Text teilweise basierend auf dem Buch *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, 3. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, S. 89-94, modifiziert und ergänzt. Wenn nicht anders vermerkt sind alle Fotos vom Verfasser und von Prof. Dr. Thomas Dalton, 18. & 21.7.2011.

10.3. Dokumente und Fotos

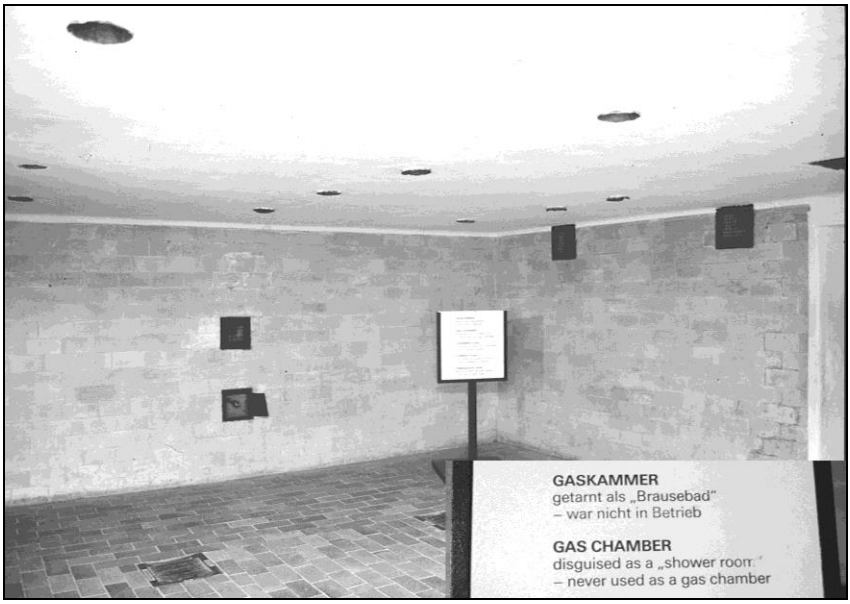

Abb. 62: *Raum in der "Baracke X" des ehemaligen KL Dachau, angeblich eine Gaskammer, die niemals in Betrieb war – so jedenfalls behauptete es das Dachau-Museum bis in die späten 1990er Jahre auf einem Schild in der Mitte des Raumes. Dann wurde das Schild jedoch entfernt. Der Besucher wird nun diesbezüglich im Unklaren gelassen. An der Rückwand: oben: ehemaliges Guckloch; unten: Wasserrohr. Den Schäden der umliegenden Fliesen nach zu urteilen wurden beide Löcher wahrscheinlich nachträglich hinzugefügt.*

Abb. 63: *Lufteinlass im Innern der angeblichen Gaskammern des Lagers Dachau.*

Abb. 64: *Angeblicher Zyklon-B-Einwurfluke in der Südmauer der "Baracke X" von Dachau.*

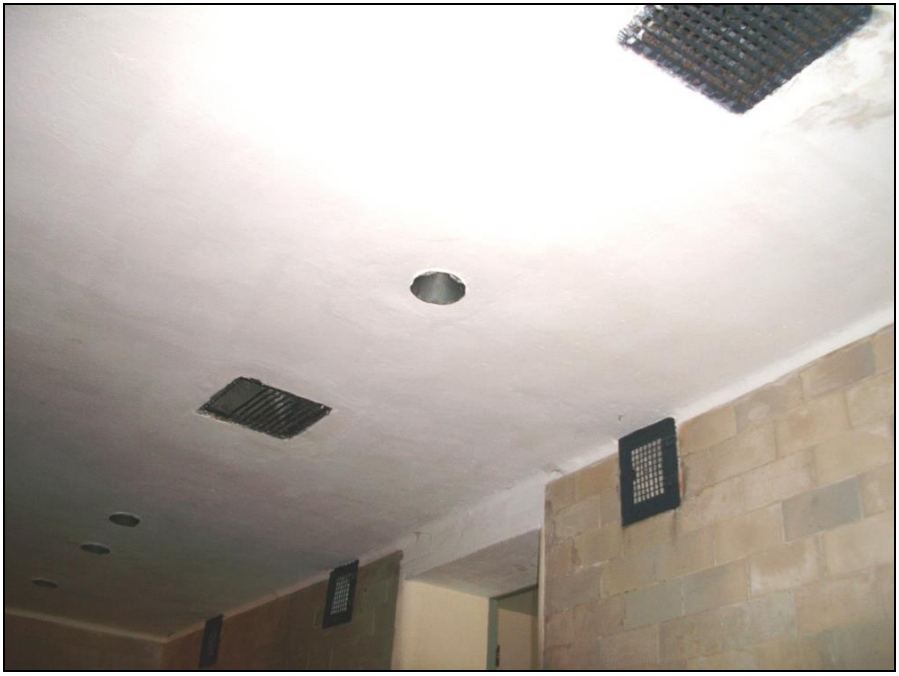

Abb. 65: *Decke der angeblichen Dachauer Gaskammer. Rund: vier falsche Duschköpfe. Rechteckig vergittert: die beiden Entlüftungsschächte. An der Wand: drei vergitterte Lampennischen.*

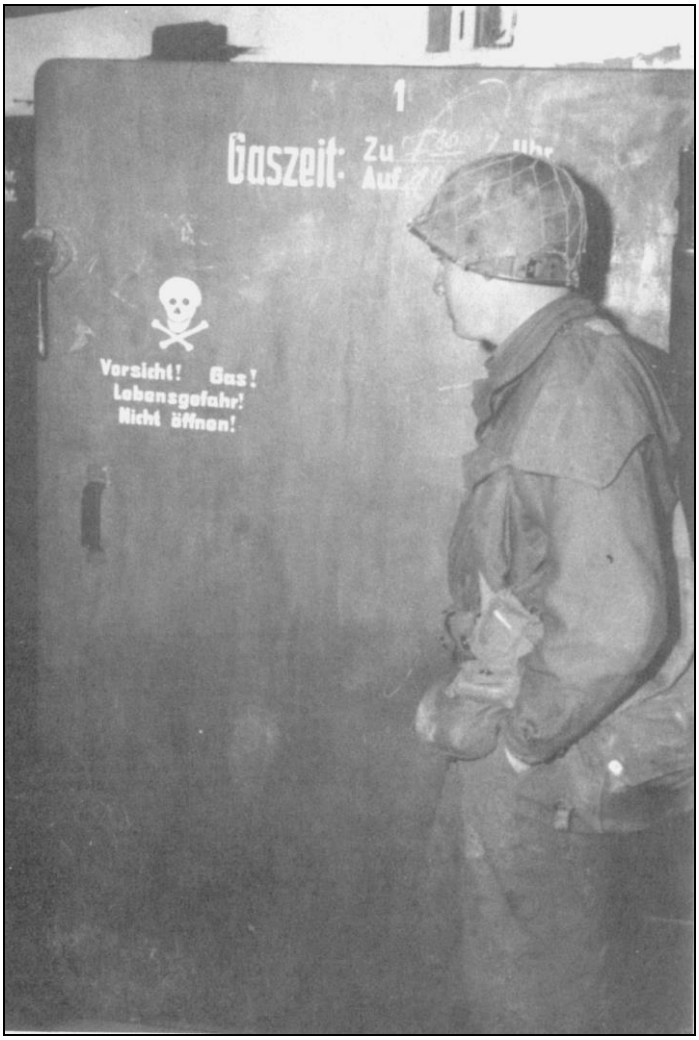

Abb. 66: *Tür einer der vier DEGESCH-Entwesungskammern in Dachau. Die Aufschrift auf der Tür weist darauf hin, dass die Kammer zuletzt zwischen 7:30 und 10:00 morgens benutzt worden war. Die dem Foto von der US-Armee hinzugefügte Bildunterschrift erläutert betrügerischerweise: "Gaskammern, günstig nahe dem Krematorium gelegen, werden von einem Soldaten der 7. US-Armee untersucht. Diese Kammern wurden von Nazi-Wächtern benutzt, um Gefangene des berüchtigten Konzentrationslagers Dachau zu töten."*[1]

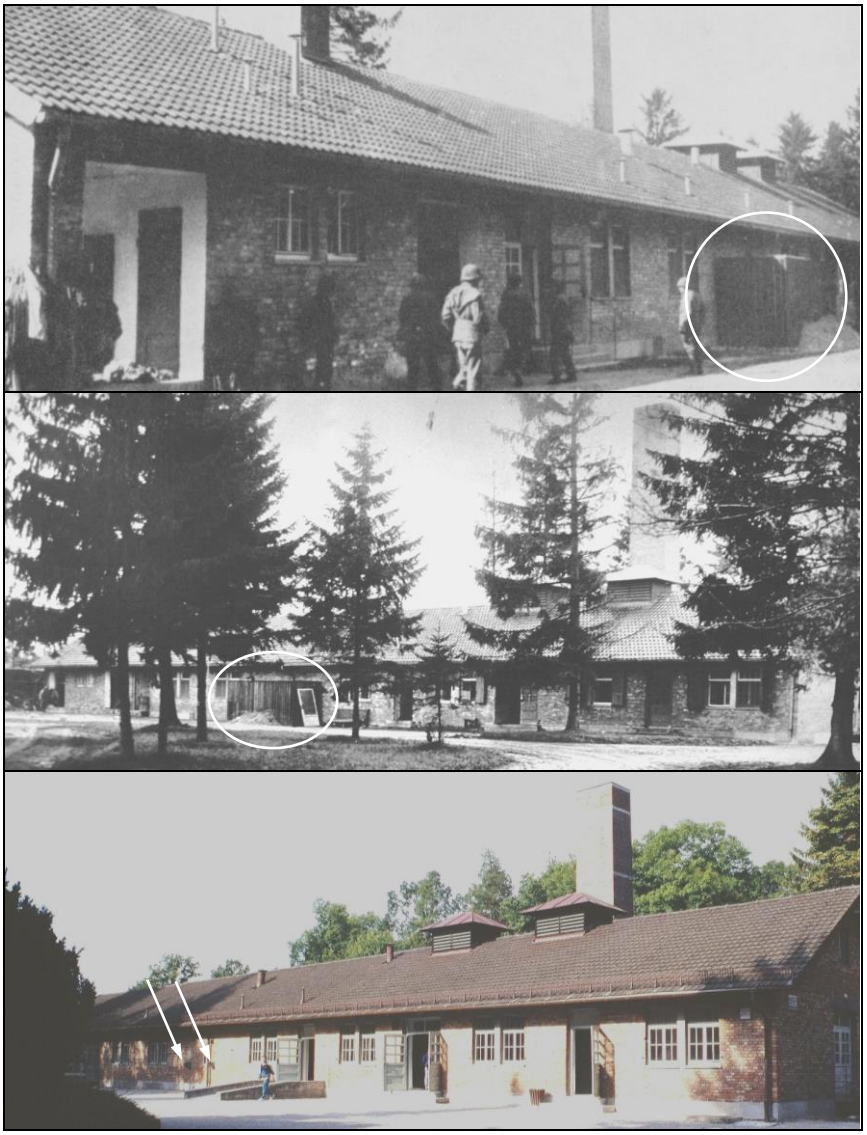

Abb. 67-69: *Krematoriumsgebäude in Dachau; oben und Mitte: nach der Befreiung; unten: anno 1998. Man bemerke die Unterschiede:*
a) heute erlaubt eine Rampe den Zutritt auch für Personen in Rollstühlen;
b) ein Schuppen (eingekreist) wurde entfernt; zwei Öffnungen (Pfeile, unten) sind nun an dieser Stelle sichtbar, die angeblich zum Einfüllen von Zyklon B in den Duschraum dienten – die behauptete Gaskammer.[2]

Abb. 70: *Eingangstüre zum Duschraum der "Baracke X" in Dachau, der nach dem Kriege zur "Gaskammer" umgetauft wurde.*[3]

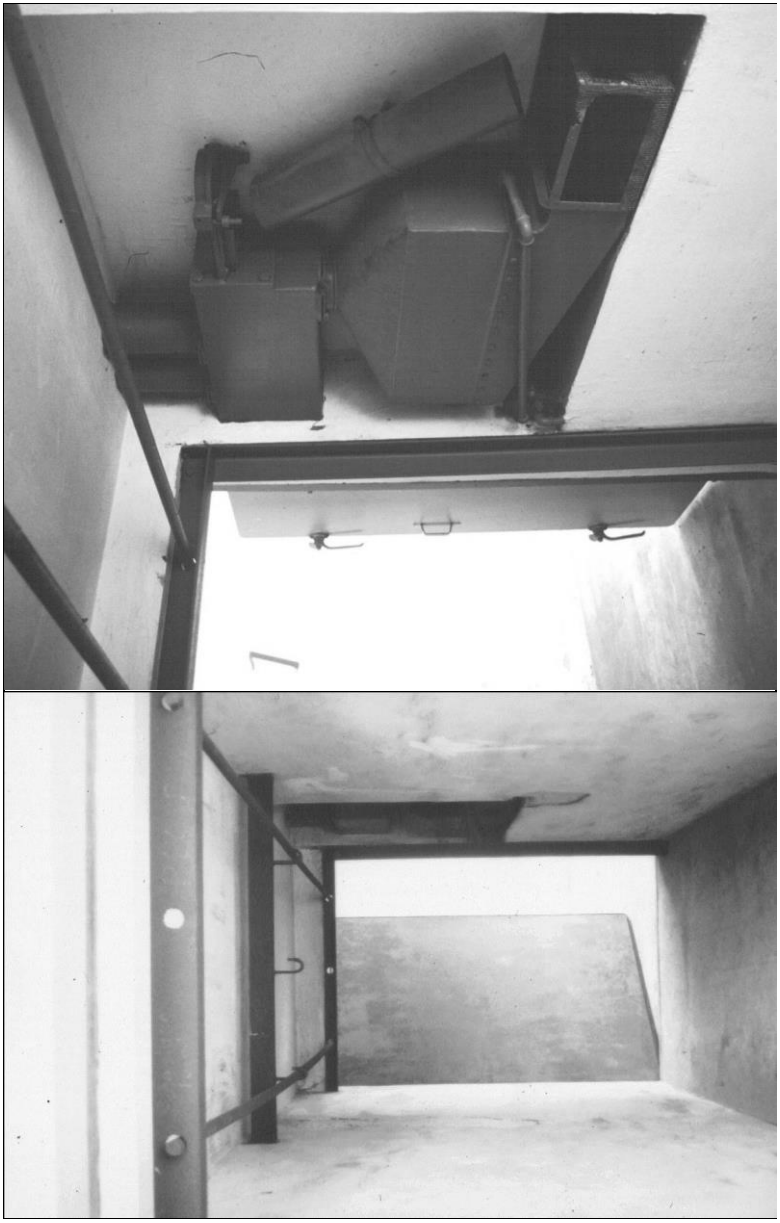

Abb. 71 & 72: *Inneres einer Entwesungskammer in Dachau; rechts:* DEGESCH Kreislaufanlage*; links: Blick durch die Kammer.*[4]

Stadt Dachau
– Große Kreisstadt –

DACHAU, den 8.2.1983
Konrad-Adenauer-Straße 4/6
Fernruf: (0 81 31) Vermittlung 75-1
Durchwahl-Nr. 75 202
Parteiverkehr: Montag mit Freitag von 8-12 Uhr
Donnerstag v. 14–18 Uhr
Kreis- und Stadtsparkasse Dachau-Indersdorf Nr. 90 5828 (BLZ 700 515 40)
Bayer. Hypotheken u. Wechselbank Nr. 6130 301 710 (BLZ 700 215 01)
Volksbank Dachau Nr. 30007 (BLZ 700 915 00)
Postscheck: München 131 42-803 (BLZ 700 100 80)

Nr. 4.2/Ra.-Ri.
(Bitte bei Antwort angeben)

Stadt Dachau, Postfach 1869, 8060 Dachau

Herrn
Erich Wolfgardt

Zugspitzstr.12 b
8087 Türkenfeld

Betreff: Ihr Schreiben vom 2.2.1983

Sehr geehrter Herr Wolfgardt!

Zu Ihrer Anfrage im Bezugsschreiben teile ich Ihnen mit, daß es im ehemaligen KZ-Lager Dachau keine Vergasungen von Häftlingen gegeben hat.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen
i.A.

Rahm
Verwaltungsdirektor

Wichtiger
Auszug aus Schrb. v. 8.2.83 !

Abb. 73: *Brief der Stadt Dachau bezüglich behaupteter Vergasungen im KL Dachau.*

Abb. 74-79: *Fotos des Duschraums im vormaligen KL Mauthausen, fälschlich als Menschengaskammern ausgegeben. Von links nach rechts, oben nach unten: Eingang; Duschköpfe und Wasserleitungen; Abwassergully; Heizkörper; Lüftungsöffnung und Heizkörper; Abluftkamin.*[5]

Quellenangaben zu den Fotos

1 US Army Audio-Visual Agency, SC 206194.

2 Oben und Mitte: U.S. National Archives, 208-AA-129J-30; unten: "The Concentration Camps," Bildersammlung auf CD, vor ort aufgenommen von *in loco* diversen Personen im Jahre 1998.

3 "The Concentration Camps" CD.

4 Mit freundlicher Genehmigung von Arthur R. Butz, aus *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, 3. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 454.

5 Mit freundlicher Genehmigung von Carlo Mattogno; die letzten vier Bilder aus: "KL Sachsenhausen," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), S. 173-185, hier S. 183.

Das Dritte Leuchter-Gutachten

Ein technisches Gutachten über die Hinrichtungsgaskammer

0. Einleitung

Im Oktober dieses Jahres (1989) wurde ich von Herrn Ernst Zündel in Toronto (Kanada) gebeten, eine vorhandene Hinrichtungsgaskammer in Amerika zu prüfen und schriftlich, fotografisch und auf Videoband zu dokumentieren.

Diese Gaskammer wurde ausschließlich für den Zweck der Durchführung von Hinrichtungen mittels Blausäuregas (Zyklon B) von nach US-amerikanischen Recht verurteilten Straftätern ausgelegt und gebaut. Am 15. November 1988 besichtigte ich die Hinrichtungsgaskammer im Staatsgefängnis von Mississippi und dokumentierte diese Inspektion mittels Fotos und Videoaufnahmen.

Meine internationale Gruppe bestand aus Herrn Eugene Ernst, einem erfahrenen Fotografen aus Kanada, der mich schon zu einem früheren Zeitpunkt diesen Jahres nach Deutschland und Österreich begleitet hatte, sowie aus Herrn Karlheinz Geiger aus Westdeutschland, einem bekannten Dokumentarfilmer. Der vorliegende Bericht und die sich daran anschließende Dokumentation vor Ort sind das Ergebnis dieser Untersuchung.

1. Zweck

Es ist der Zweck dieses Berichts und der Inspektion, auf denen er basiert, mündlich und grafisch die Auslegung und die Konstruktionserfordernisse, die Verfahrensweise sowie die Sicherheitsanforderungen des Personals einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer zu dokumentieren, in der für die Hinrichtung von einem oder mehreren Verurteilten Blausäuregas (Zyklon B) verwendet wird.

Dieser Bericht ist darauf ausgelegt, die baulichen Kriterien abzustützen und zu bestätigen, die im ersten Leuchter-Gutachten vom 5. April 1988 festgelegt wurden. Aufgrund der verbreiteten Akzeptanz und Verwendung dieses Leuchter-Berichtes in Europa und der Welt sowie einer weit verbreitenden Nachfrage nach Informationen und Dokumentationen über die einzigen existierenden Gas-Hinrichtungsanlagen, die nur in den USA zu fin-

den sind, hat Ernst Zündel diesen Bericht in Auftrag gegeben. Die Angaben über die Bauweise und Konstruktionskriterien der Gaskammern und ihr in diesem Bericht enthaltenes Betriebsprotokoll sind für die Nutzung durch alle Wissenschaftler gedacht, so dass sie selber die Unmöglichkeit der Existenz der angeblichen deutschen (Nazi-) Gaskammern feststellen können, die sich angeblich an verschiedenen Orten im vormals deutsch besetzten Europa befinden bzw. befunden haben sollen.

2. Hintergrund

Der Hauptermittler und Autor dieses Berichtes ist ein Fachmann für die Entwicklung und Herstellung von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern zur Exekution von Verurteilten mittels Blausäuregas (Zyklon B). Darüber hinaus hat der Projektleiter Zubehör für die Hinrichtung mittels Elektrizität, Giftspritze und Erhängen konstruiert.

Der Projektleiter hat die angeblichen Gas-Hinrichtungseinrichtungen in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern in Polen inspiziert und bereits einen technischen Bericht über die angeblichen Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek, Polen, verfasst.[251] Der Projektleiter hat ebenfalls die angeblichen Gaskammern im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen und Schloss Hartheim (Österreich) sowie im Konzentrationslager Dachau (Deutschland) inspiziert. Er hat außerdem einen technischen Bericht über die angeblichen Gaskammern in Dachau (Deutschland), Mauthausen und Schloss Hartheim (Österreich) verfasst.[252]

Der Projektleiter hat die Hinrichtungsgaskammer im Mississippi Staatsgefängnis inspiziert, hat Zeichnungen der Kammer betrachtet, geschultes Personal der Kammer konsultiert, studierte das Hinrichtungsprotokoll der Kammer und fertigte Zeichnungen, Fotografien und Videobänder der Kammer an.

Der Projektleiter hat die Hinrichtungsgaskammer am Staatsgefängnis von Mississippi nicht gebaut, noch ist er für das dort verwendete Protokoll verantwortlich. Diese Kammer wurde in den frühen 1950er Jahren von der "Eaton Metal Products Company" in Denver, Colorado, gebaut, die sowohl diese wie auch die meisten anderen Kammern in den Vereinigten Staaten konstruierte. Bei der Konstruktion dieser Kammer verwendeten sie Konstruktionskriterien, welche erstmals in den frühen 1920er Jahren für die Gaskammer in Arizona entwickelt und genutzt wurden. Das Protokoll stammt gänzlich von Eaton, mit Ausnahme von Sonderbestimmungen der jeweiligen Staaten.

---

[251] Siehe Teil 1 dieses Buches.
[252] Siehe Teil 2 dieses Buches.

3. Umfang

Dieser Bericht umfasst eine persönliche Inspektion sowie Daten des Hinrichtungstrakts der Gefängnisbehörde von Mississippi (in Parchman, Mississippi), Betriebsinformationen aus erster Hand vom Bedienungspersonal wie auch persönliches Wissen des Projektleiters auf diesem Gebiet.

Unter Verwendung all dieser Daten hat der Projektleiter den Schwerpunkt dieser Studie auf die Entwicklung einer Liste von Kriterien beschränkt zum Verständnis der Bauweise, Fertigung und Nutzung der Hinrichtungsgaskammer. Dieses Kriterienliste ist für Laien und Wissenschaftlern bestimmt, welche die Geschichte und Verwendung von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern studieren möchten. Sie ermöglicht es dem Benutzer, die oben genannten Kriterien auf angeblich existierenden Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in der ganzen Welt anzuwenden und wissenschaftlich zu bestimmen, ob irgendeine dieser Anlagen jemals verwendet wurde oder ob sie jemals als Hinrichtungsgaskammer hätte funktionieren können.

4. Geschichte

Die Geschichte von der Verwendung von Blausäuregas für Hinrichtungszwecke und die Entwicklung der Gaskammer ist ein reines US-Phänomen. Vor 1890 waren Erhängungen die gesetzmäßig verwendete Prozedur für Hinrichtungen in den Vereinigten Staaten. In dem Versuch, ein humaneres Verfahren zu finden, entschied sich damals das Parlament des Staates New York für den elektrischen Stuhl. Viele andere US-Staaten folgten diesem Beispiel. Andere waren aus dem einen oder anderen Grund damit nicht zufrieden und suchten ein humaneres Verfahren. Da Blausäuregas für Entwesungszwecke genutzt wurde, richteten einige Staaten ihr Augenmerk auf Vergasungen.

In den frühen 1920er Jahren legalisierte Arizona die Verwendung von Giftgasen für Hinrichtungen und beauftragte die Firma “Eaton Metal Products” mit Sitz in Denver (Colorado) und Zweigstellen in Casper (Wyoming) und Salt Lake City (Utah), ein neues Hinrichtungssystem für Blausäuregas zu konstruieren. Eaton entwickelte daraufhin eine Gaskammer für das Gas, einen Generator zur Erzeugung des Gases sowie ein Protokoll zur sicheren Nutzung dieser neuartigen Anlage. Eaton installierte nachfolgend weitere solche Kammern in Arizona, Kalifornien, Colorado, Maryland, Mississippi, Nevada, North Carolina, Rhode Island und Wyoming. Auch Missouri wandte nach 1930 Blausäuregas für Hinrichtungen an, aber die dortige Gaskammer wurde von einer anderen Firma hergestellt, obgleich sie genauso komplex war wie die anderen. Aus den vorhandenen Akten in

Missouri ergibt sich nicht, wer der Erbauer war. Der einzige wesentliche Unterschied zwischen all diesen Kammern war, dass sie entweder für einen oder für zwei Hinzurichtende ausgelegt waren.

In den seither vergangenen Jahren haben die meisten Staaten ihre Hinrichtungsmethode von Gas auf andere, sicherere Verfahren umgestellt. Die einzigen Staaten, die heute noch Gas verwenden, sind Arizona, Kalifornien, Maryland und Mississippi, und einige dieser Staaten erwägen ebenso den Wechsel auf sichere Verfahren wie der Giftspritze.[253]

Obwohl es bisweilen zu Unfällen beim Umgang mit Gas kam, ist kein Mitglied des Gaskammerpersonals jemals zu Schaden gekommen, wie dies bei Unfällen mit Blausäuregas in anderen Industriezweigen der Fall ist.

5. Das Todeshaus von Mississippi

Das Todeshaus der Justizvollzugsanstalt des US-Staates Mississippi ist eine anderthalbstöckige Anlage und misst in etwa 5,20 m × 6,10 m (17 × 20 ft), hat eine Grundfläche von etwa 32 m² und einen Rauminhalt von etwa 85 m³ (340 ft³) aufgrund einer Deckenhöhe von knapp 2,70 m (8 ft 10 in.). Diese Anlage ist Teil des L-förmigen Hochsicherheitstraktes, der die Hochsicherheitszellen des Gefängnisses enthält sowie den Trakt der Gefangenen mit Todesstrafe (Death Row, Todestrakt), jedoch ist er von diesem Gebäudeteil isoliert. Die gesamte Anlage ist aus rotem Backstein gebaut. Sie hat drei Stahltüren: eine führt vom Todestrakt im Hochsicherheitsbereich in den Kontrollraum und dient zur Überführung der Hinzurichtenden ins Todeshaus; eine zweite auf der Rückseite des Gebäudes dient dem Zutritt der amtlichen Zeugen in den Zeugenraum; die dritte bzw. Haupttür führt vom Haupthof des Gefängnisses in den Kontrollraum.

Die Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer, welche sich etwa in der Mitte des Todeshauses befindet, und die dazugehörigen Rohrleitungen und Ausrüstung des Gashinrichtungssytems wurden von der Firma Eaton Metal Products im Oktober 1954 installiert.[254] Es wurde von Eaton im Jahr 1982 renoviert. Dieses System ist eine typische Eaton-Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer und unterscheidet sich von anderen Eaton Anlagen nur aufgrund der Tatsache, dass diese einen Einzelsitz hat, wogegen einige andere zwei Sitze haben. Weder Gestaltung noch Konstruktion der Eaton-Hinrichtungsgaskammer haben sich seit der ursprünglichen Installation in Arizona in den 1920er Jahren verändert.

---

[253] Inzwischen gibt es in keinem US-Staat mehr Gaskammern für Hinrichtungen; Anm. des Übersetzers.

[254] Siehe Abb. 80 auf S. 241.

Das Todeshaus, 5,20 m × 6,10 m (17 × 20 ft), ist durch zwei Trennwände in drei Räume aufgeteilt. Die erste Trennwand teilt die Anlage der Länge nach. Von der einen Wand erstreckt sich die Trennwand etwas weniger als bis zur Hälfte in Richtung der gegenüberliegenden Wand, bevor sie auf die Mitte der sechseckigen Gaskammer trifft, welche einen Innendurchmesser von 1,88 m hat (6ft 2in.). Somit befindet sich in jedem Teilraum eine Hälfte der Gaskammer.

Die Trennwand besteht tatsächlich aus vernieteten Stahlplatten. Sie verläuft vertikal vom Boden bis zur Decke und trennt den Arbeitsbereich vom Zeugenraum, welcher der größte der drei Teilräume ist. Eine zweite Trennwand besteht aus Mörtel, Ziegelsteinen und Verputz und verläuft senkrecht von der Stahltrennwand zur kürzeren Außenmauer im Arbeitsbereich. Sie hat eine Tür und ein Fenster und trennt den Chemikalienraum vom Kontrollraum. Der Chemikalienraum, der kleinste der Teilräume, hat am anderen Ende eine Falltür im Boden, über die man mittels einer Leiter eine Grube unterhalb der Hinrichtungsgaskammer erreicht. In dieser Grube befinden sich die erforderliche Rohrleitungen der Hinrichtungsgaskammer sowie der Gasgenerator. Der Chemikalienraum enthält ein Waschbecken, einen Zähler, das Säure-Mischbecken, das Einlassventil und die notwendigen Rohrleitungen zur Einführung von Säure/Wasser und Ammoniak in den Gasgenerator der Hinrichtungsgaskammer. Der Boden des gesamten Bereichs besteht aus angestrichenem Beton.

6. Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer

Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer ist eine geschweißte und genietete Stahlkonstruktion.[255] Der horizontale Querschnitt hat die Form eines abgestumpften nicht ganz regelmäßigen Sechsecks. Die Kantenlänge der Abstumpfung misst etwa 18 cm (7in.). Das Dach der Kammer besteht aus sich verjüngenden Verlängerungen der Seitensegmente mit einer Neigung von etwa 31° gegen die Horizontale. Die Spitze des Daches liegt etwa 58 cm (23in.) über der Oberkante der vertikalen Wände. Gegenüberliegende abgestumpfte Eckflächen der Kammer sind etwa 1,88 m (6ft 2in.) voneinander entfernt. Die Kammer hat in der Mitte eine maximale Höhe von etwa 2,70 m (8ft 10in.); ihre Grundfläche beträgt etwa 2,6 m² (29,7 sqft) und ihr Volumen beträgt etwa 7,45 m³ (263 ft³).

Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer hat fünf gasdichte Fenster aus Panzerglas in genieteten Stahlrahmen, die 91,4 cm hoch und 63,5 cm breit sind (36 in. × 25 in.). Die Dichtigkeit der Fensterdichtungen wird durch eine Reihe von

[255] Siehe die Abbildungen 83f. auf den Seiten 243f.

Muttern um den Fensterrahmen bewirkt, die gelöst werden, wenn die Kammer nicht in Betrieb ist, um die Lebensdauer der Dichtungen zu verlängern. Drei Fenster weisen in Richtung des Zeugenraumes und zwei in Richtung des Kontrollraumes. Die Türöffnung ist 1,96 m hoch und 0,86 m breit (77 in. × 34 in.) und hat eine ovale Form. Die Öffnung ist umgeben von einer geformten Neopren-Dichtung, die eine gerippte muschelartige Tür abdichtet.

Das Schließen und Abdichten der Tür erfolgt mittels einer Schneckenschraube, die mittels eines großen Handrades gedreht wird. Die Schneckenschraube führt durch eine entsprechende Gewindebohrung in einer gebogenen Stange, die an der einen Seite an der Türangel und an der anderen Seite am Verriegelungsrahmen befestigt ist. Wird die Schnecke gedreht, so bewegt sich die gekrümmte Stange, die ihrerseits die Scharniere und die Verriegelung anspannt, wodurch die Tür gegen die Dichtung gedrückt und somit die Öffnung abgedichtet wird. Die Tür ist an zwei Stellen auf der linken Seite außerhalb der Kammer verankert. Das Lufteinlassventil befindet sich am Boden der Kammer links der Tür an der Außenseite. Es führt Frischluft durch ein Rohr im Uhrzeigersinn um die Kammer herum zu rechteckigen Lufteinlassgittern in Bodennähe (vgl. Abb. 95-97). Dies ist das Lufteinlass-Verteilersystem. Es gibt ein Gitter für jede Seite des Sechsecks außer an der Stelle der Tür. Ein Ammoniak-Injektionssystem ist mit dem Frischluftverteilersystem verbunden, um jegliche Gasrückstände in der Kammer zu neutralisieren und um zu verhindern, dass nicht neutralisiertes Luft-Gasgemisch zurück in das Lufteinlasssystem fließt. Ein Deckband bedeckt die Verteilerleitungen für die Ansaugluft.

Genau in der Mitte der Decke der Hinrichtungsgaskammer befindet sich das Abluftventil und das Abluftrohr der Kammer mit einem Durchmesser von 17,8 cm (7 in.). Es führt durch den Abluftventilator und durch das Dach zum Abluftkamin. Der Abluftkamin ragt etwa 4,10 m (13,5ft) über das Dach hinaus. Das Abluftventil wird durch einen Hebel und eine mechanische Verbindung außerhalb der Kammer links von der Tür gesteuert. Die Achse des Abluftgebläses verläuft parallel zum Abluftrohr und ist in einem Rahmen auf dem Dach der Kammer angebracht. Über dem Dach der Kammer macht das Abluftrohr eine 90°-Biegung, tritt dann durch den Abluftventilator, und verläuft dann nach einem weiteren 90°Winkel wiederum senkrecht nach oben aus dem Gebäude hinaus.

Unter der Kammer befindet sich ein Entlüftungsrohr des Gasgenerators, das unmittelbar vor dem Abluftventilator mit dem Hauptabluftrohr verbunden ist. Dieses Entlüftungsrohr verläuft durch den Boden und durch das Dach der Gaskammer, bevor es in das Abluftrohr über der Hinrichtungs-

gaskammer mündet. Das Abluftgebläse hat einen Ersatzmotor für den Fall, dass der Antriebsmotor ausfällt.

In der Decke der Kammer befinden sich drei explosionsgeschützte Lampen, die je um 120° versetzt angebracht sind, wobei eine davon direkt oberhalb der Türe liegt. Diese Lampen sind in einem 90°-Winkel zur Deckenoberfläche angebracht, wobei der Anschluss zur Kammermitte zeigt. Der 90°-Winkel erlaubt mehr Kopffreiheit beim Stehen in der Kammer. Zudem gibt es je einen Einlass und Auslass sowohl für ein Stethoskop als auch für einen elektronischen Herzmonitor. Von außen betrachtet befinden sich diese auf der rechten Seite der Tür.

Es gibt auch ein Gestänge, um die Einführung der Natriumcyanid-Kügelchen in den Gasgenerator zu steuern, sowie eines zum Öffnen des Abluftventils, das auf der rechten Seite in die Kammer eintritt und unter dem Boden bis zur Mitte der Kammer verläuft. In der Mitte der Kammer steht ein einziger Stuhl direkt über dem Gasgenerator. Dieser Stuhl besteht aus Stahl und verfügt über Kopf-, Arm- und Beingurte. Der Stuhl hat eine schwarze, säurefeste Lackierung. Die Kammer ist innen und außen mit silber-metallischer, säurefester Farbe lackiert.

Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer ist überdies mit einem Quecksilber-Manometer ausgestattet, das den Druck in der Kammer misst. Dies ermöglicht es dem Betreiber, zu jeder Zeit festzustellen, ob die Kammer Druck verliert. Auf einem Regalbrett in der Kammer befindet sich zudem eine Phenolphthalein-Lösung in einem Uhrglas, die als Indikator für das Vorhandensein von Gas in der Kammer verwendet wird. Wenn die Kammer frei von Gas ist, ist die Phenolphthalein-Lösung leuchtend-rot.

Der Gasgenerator und das dazu gehörige Rohrleitungssystem befinden sich teils in der Hinrichtungsgaskammer, im Kontrollraum, im Chemikalienraum sowie teils in der Grube unter der Gaskammer. Der Chemikalienraum bildet den Anfang des Systems und der Gasgenerator in bzw. unter der Hinrichtungsgaskammer ist sein Ende. Von dort geht es weiter in eine spezielle Abwasserleitung.

Der Chemikalienraum enthält einen Säure-Mischbeckens (9)[256] mit U-Rohr (1), eine Ammoniak-Pumpe mit Einspritzventil (8), ein Einlassventil (3), zwei Wasserhähne am Mischbecken und ein Spülbecken mit fließendem Wasser an anderer Stelle im Raum.

Der Kontrollraum enthält ein Auslassventil (4) als einziges Element, das nicht an der Hinrichtungsgaskammer befestigt ist. An der Kammer abgebracht sind: Ventilatorklappenhebel für das Abluftventil (5), Ammoniak-Einspritzdüse mit Einspritzventil (7), Hebel für das Frischluftventil (2),

[256] Die Nummern und Buchstaben in Klammern beziehen sich auf diejenigen in den Abb. 83-85 auf S. 243f.

Gasgeneratorventilhebel (1) für das Gasgeneratorventil (10), Gasgenerator-Entlüftungsventil (A) und Cyanidgranulatbehälter (B), Stopfbuchspackung (Dichtung, 11), Manometer (6), Abluftrohr (C) und der Absaugventilator mit Ersatzmotor für den Fall, dass der Hauptmotor ausfällt. Zudem befinden sich hier die Schalter für die Notfall-Abluftventilatoren aller drei Räume (Kontroll-, Zeugen- und Chemikalienraum).

Die Grube unter der Hinrichtungsgaskammer mit dem U-Rohr (2) enthält den Gasgenerator (D), zwei Abflusssysteme und ein Wasserversorgungssystem. Alle Rohrleitungen für den Säureabfluss und die Gasentlüftung bestehen aus Edelstahl. Alle Rohrleitungen des Spülbeckens und Entlüftungssystem sind verzinkt. Das Hauptabwasserrohr besteht aus 10 cm dicken (4 in.) unbeschichteten Eisenrohren. Dieser Ablauf ist nicht Teil des normalen Abwassersystems des Gefängnisses. Dies ermöglicht es, die Blausäure auf harmlose Weise biologisch abzubauen und in die Umwelt abzuführen.

Es gibt ein Notfall-Lüftungssystem zum Entlüften aller drei Räume im Falle eines Gaslecks sowie auch eine Notbeleuchtung in allen drei Räumen. Ferner gibt es für den Fall eines Stromausfalls einen Stromgenerator, der die Elektrizitätsversorgung gewährleistet, damit der Abluftventilator nicht aufhört zu arbeiten, so dass der Unterdruck in der Kammer bestehen bliebt, was ansonsten zu einem Leck des tödliche Gases führen würde.

Hinweis: Die Zahlen in Klammern sind von Eaton. Die Buchstaben in Klammern sind von mir. Nummerbezeichnungen für Ventile (3 und 4) sind befinden sich in Eatons Text, aber nicht in deren Zeichnung. Alle anderen Nummerierungen sind korrekt.

Der Gasgenerator besteht aus dem eigentlichen Gaserzeuger (D), dem Gasventilhebel (1), dem zugehörigen Betätigungsgestänge mit Stopfbuchspackung (A), dem Gasventil (10), dem Gasgenerator-Entlüftungsventil (A) und dem Behälter für das Cyanid-Granulat (B). Das Gasventil (10) dient als Verschluss zur Prüfung der Dichtigkeit (Drucktest) der Kammer, wie auch der Mechanismus zum Auslösen des Cyanidgranulats. Das Betätigungsgestänge steuert zusätzlich die Öffnung des Gasgenerator-Entlüftungsventils (A). Wenn das Gasventil (10) geschlossen ist, ist das Gasgenerator-Entlüftungsventil (A) offen, und umgekehrt.

Die beiden Ammoniak-Einspritzdüsen und die zugehörigen Einspritzventile (7) und (8) werden in der folgenden Weise betätigt: sie bestehen aus einer mit einem Gummistopfen verschlossenen Glasflasche mit einer Ammoniaklösung. Zwei Röhrchen werden durch zwei Löcher des Gummistopfens eingeführt. Das Auslassrohr ist in der Ammoniaklösung eingetaucht (geht tief in die Flasche) und mit dem Einspritzventil verbunden, welches wiederum mit dem Luftansaugkrümmer der Hinrichtungsgaskam-

mer bzw. mit der Rohrleitung unterhalb des Säure-Mischbeckens (9) vor dem Einlassventil (3) verbunden ist. Das Druckrohr ragt kaum in die Flasche hinein und hat einen Gummipumpball am anderen Ende. Luft wird unter Verwendung einer Gummihandpumpe in die Flasche gepumpt, wodurch Druck auf die Oberfläche der Ammoniaklösung ausgeübt wird, wodurch diese aus dem Auslassrohr in das System gezwungen wird, sofern das jeweilige Einspritzventil, (7) oder (8), offen ist.

7. Arbeitsweise der Hinrichtungsgaskammer

Die Funktionsweise einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer ist theoretisch einfach, aber in der Praxis recht komplex. Im Wesentlichen wird der Hinzurichtende in einer Kammer eingeschlossen, die innen einen Unterdruck aufweist, damit das gefährliche Blausäuregas bei einem Leck im Inneren bleibt. Ausgelöst von einem von außen bedienten Hebel fällt Natriumcyanid-Granulat in warme, verdünnte Schwefelsäure innerhalb der Kammer. Aufgrund der chemischen Reaktion des Natriumcyanids mit der Schwefelsäure wird in der Kammer Cyanwasserstoffgas (Zyklon B) erzeugt. Das freigesetzte Gas umgibt den Hinzurichtenden und beendet sein Leben.

Nachdem ausreichend Zeit verstrichen ist, wird die Kammer mehrere Male vollständig mit Luft von über 27°C belüftet und das Subjekt wird nach entsprechender Neutralisierung mit Ammoniak entfernt. Die von der chemischen Reaktion übrig gebliebene Blausäure muss entfernt werden. Die Kammer muss durch Waschen mit Ammoniak und Natronlauge oder Chlorbleichmittel neutralisiert werden. Beim Umgang mit der Leiche, bei der Reinigung der Kammer und des Gasgenerator sowie beim Evakuieren des Gases ist Vorsicht geboten, damit außer dem Hinzurichtenden niemand sonst getötet wird.

Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer in Mississippi wird folgendermaßen betrieben. Zunächst wird geprüft und festgestellt, ob alle Rohrleitungen frei und dicht sind. Dies erfolgt durch Öffnen des Einlass- (3) und Auslassventils (4) und indem fünf Minuten lang Wasser in den Säurebehälter (9) fließen lässt. Dies stellt sicher, dass die Rohrleitungen nicht verstopft sind. Dann wird das Ventil (4) geschlossen, so dass Leitungswasser in das Säure-Mischbecken läuft und den Gasgenerator (D) bis zur Höhe des Fußbodens der Hinrichtungskammer füllt. Sodann wird die Rohrleitung in der Grube untersucht, um festzustellen, dass es keine Leckagen gibt. Das Gasgenerator-Ventil (1) wird dann mit dem Gasventil-Hebel (1) geschlossen, wodurch das Wasser oberhalb des Ventils auf Bodenhöhe abgesperrt wird. Danach wird das Auslassventil (4) geöffnet, so dass das Wasser in die Ka-

nalisation abfließt, da der Gasventil-Hebel (1) das Gasgenerator-Entlüftungsventil (A) geöffnet hat.

Als nächstes kommt der Unterdrucktest. Als erstes wird die Stopfbuchspackung überprüft, und dann werden die Fensterrahmen fest an die Dichtungen gezogen. Die Türe wird geschlossen und verriegelt. Dann wird etwas Wasser um das Lufteinlassventil (2) platziert (um die Dichtigkeit zu gewährleisten) und das Ventil (2) durch Betätigen des Hebels (2) geschlossen. Das Entlüftungsventil wird mittels Ventilatorklappenhebel (5) geschlossen und der Absaugventilator gestartet. Dies erzeugt einen Unterdruck in die Kammer. Wir müssen nun das Manometer (6) überwachen, um zu bestimmen, ob der Druck konstant bleibt oder ob es ein Leck gibt. Wenn kein Leck vorhanden ist, wird folgendermaßen vorgegangen, um eine Hinrichtung durchzuführen: Abschalten des Lüfters und Öffnen des Lufteinlassventils (2). Dies beendet den Unterdruck. Öffnen der Türe. Die Heizung muss eingeschaltet werden und das Todeshaus auf eine Temperatur von über 27°C gebracht und gehalten werden, um jedwede Kondensation von Blausäure im Innern der Gaskammer zu verhindern, was die Reinigung extrem gefährlich machen würde. Blausäure kondensiert bei 25,7°C, und die Ansaugluft im Kontrollraum muss über dieser Temperatur gehalten werden.[257]

Mit Hilfe des Gasventil-Hebels (1) wird das Gasgenerator-Ventil (10) geöffnet und wieder verschlossen, um jegliches Wasser auf dem Boden zu beseitigen, das sich dort noch vom letzten Test befindet. Der Behälter mit dem Natriumcyanid-Granulat über dem Ventil muss gründlich getrocknet werden, damit keine Feuchtigkeit das Cyanidgranulat erreicht, bevor die Hinrichtung beginnt. Die Türdichtung, die Fensterrahmen, die Stopfbuchspackung, der Manometer-Einlass und die beiden Herzmonitorverbindungen werden als Schutz gegen Leckagen mit Vaseline bestrichen. Mindestens zwei Gallonen (7,5 l) destillierten Wassers werden in das System gegossen, um sicher zu stellen, dass die U-Rohre 1 und 2 voll sind. Alle Chemikalien (Säure und Wasser sowie Natronlauge) werden gemischt und vorbereitet.

Das Auslassventil (4) muss geschlossen werden, um das System vom Ablauf zu versiegeln, und das Einlassventil (3) muss geschlossen werden, um das Säure-/Wassergemisch zurück zu halten, bis alles bereit ist. Das Gasgenerator-Ventil (10) muss nachweislich geschlossen und der Verriege-

---

[257] HCN kondensiert an glatten Oberflächen nur, wenn ein Dampfdruck von 100% erreicht bzw. überschritten wird (Taupunkt), wenn die Luft also mit HCN-Gas gesättigt ist. Bei 25,7°C und Normaldruck muss alles Gas aus HCN bestehen. Der Taupunkt von HCN im hier betrachteten Konzentrationsbereich (maximal wenige % an Luft) liegt weit unter 0°C, so dass es praktisch nie zur Kondensation von HCN kommen kann. Anders sieht dies im Falle rauer oder feuchter Oberflächen aus, wo es zu Absorptions- und Kapillareffekten kommen kann, die durchaus gefährlich werden können. Anm. des Übersetzers.

lungsstift im Loch des Gasventilhebels angebracht sein. Das Natriumcyanid-Granulat muss nun in den Behälter über dem Ventil eingefüllt werden. Die Säure muss mit warmem, destillierten Wasser gemischt und in das Säure-Mischbecken verbracht werden. Das Lufteinlass-Ventil (2) muss geschlossen werden. Die Ammoniak-Einspritzdüsen müssen durch das Schließen der Einspritzventile und durch Erhöhung des Drucks betriebsbereit gemacht werden. Das Uhrglas mit der Phenolphthaleinlösung wird auf dem Regalbrett in der Kammer platziert. Der Arzt klebt das mechanische Stethoskop und den elektrischen Herzmonitor auf die Brust des Hinzurichtenden. Die Tür wird geschlossen und verriegelt.

Der Arzt überprüft, ob die beiden Herzmonitore funktionieren. Das Entlüftungsventil (5) muss geschlossen und der Absaugventilator gestartet werden. Der Unterdruck muss mittels des Manometers (6) überwacht werden. Das Einlassventil (3) wird zunächst geöffnet, um dem Säure-/Wasser-Gemisch zu ermöglichen, in den Gasgenerator zu laufen, und dann wieder geschlossen. Das Säure-Mischbecken (9) muss vollständig mit Leitungswasser gefüllt werden, um den Rückfluss von Gas zu verhindern. Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer ist nun bereit für die Exekution.

Die Notfall-Abluftventilatoren sind jetzt betriebsbereit. Ein Beobachter wird am Manometer stationiert. An jedem Fenster der Kammer, am Lufteinlassventil (2) und an der Kammertür befindet sich ein Beobachter mit einem Handgasdetektor, der Cyanwasserstoffgas bis 10ppm (parts per million) erfassen kann. Es wird sichergestellt, dass die Notfall-Sauerstoffgeräte (Luft-Packungen) für diejenigen, die im Todeshaus anwesend sind, sofort zu Verfügung stehen. Die Hinrichtung kann nun durchgeführt werden. Das Manometer (Unterdruck) wird unter Ansage abgelesen, und es wird visuell geprüft, ob das Lufteinlassventil (2) geschlossen ist. Darüber hinaus liegen im Todeshaus spezielle Erste-Hilfe-Ausrüstungen für Blausäure griffbereit; spezielle medizinische Notfallkästen und zwei Beatmungsgeräte liegen im Krankenzimmer griffbereit und es stehen zwei Rettungswagen im Gefängnis bereit. Der Wachturm am Kontrolleingang der Hochsicherheitseinrichtung wird evakuiert als Vorsichtsmaßnahme wegen des ausgestoßenen Luft-Gasgemisches, das unter Umständen vom Wind zum Wachturm getragen werden und die dort stationierten Wachen töten könnte. Dies ist das einzige Mal, dass dieser wichtige Sicherheitsposten aufgegeben wird.

Auf Befehl des Direktors beginnt die Hinrichtung, und die Vorhänge zum Zeugenraum werden geöffnet. Der Verriegelungsstift wird nun aus dem Gasventilhebel entfernt und der Gasventilhebel (1), der das Gasgeneratorventil (10) öffnet, wird ausgelöst, wodurch das Natriumcyanid-Granulat in die Säuremischung fällt und die Gaserzeugung beginnt. Die Beobach-

ter prüfen, ob der Unterdruck bestehen bleibt und dass es keine undichten Stellen gibt. Nach einigen Minuten stirbt der Hinzurichtende; der Arzt muss den Tod bestätigen. Der Arzt hat sicherheitshalber noch mehrere Minuten zu warten und dann die Wachen zu informieren, dass die Person tot ist. (Gesamtzeit normalerweise zehn (10) Minuten.) Die Wachen haben dann dafür zu sorgen, dass die Kammer vom Gas befreit wird, und die Vorhänge im Zeugenraum werden wieder geschlossen.

Der Gasventil-Hebel (1) wird wieder in die geschlossene Position gebracht, womit das Gasgenerator-Ventil (10) geschlossen wird (was das Eindringen weiteren Gases in die Kammer verhindert). Das Gasgenerator-Entlüftungsventil (A) wird geöffnet, was die Leerung des Gasgenerators vorbereitet. Der Ventilatorklappenhebel wird umgelegt und so das Entlüftungsventil (5) geöffnet. Das Lufteinlassventil (2) und das Einspritzventil (7) werden geöffnet. Es wird mit dem Absaugen des Luft-/Gasgemisch aus der Kammer begonnen. Der Ammoniak beginnt, die Blausäure zu neutralisieren, und schützt zudem vor Leckagen durch das Lufteinlass-Ventil (2). Die Kammer wird (laut Tests) in einer Minute durchlüftet (laut Eaton in drei Minuten). Dieser Lüftungsvorgang wird fünfzehn (15) Minuten lang aufrechterhalten (laut Instruktionen von Eaton), um mindestens fünf volle Luftwechsel zu garantieren.

Das geöffnete Auslassventil (4) ermöglicht es dem Cyanidrest, in die Kanalisation zu entweichen. Das offene Einlassventil (3) erlaubt es dem Wasser im Säure-Mischbecken (9), in die Kanalisation abzufließen und das System auszuspülen, während das Öffnen des Ammoniak-Einspritzventils (8) den Rückfluss von Giftgas verhindert. Natronlauge wird in das Säure-Mischbecken (9) gegossen und dieses dann kontinuierlich, mindestens 15 Minuten lang, mit Leitungswasser gespült. Beide Ammoniak-Einspritzdüsen (Ventile 7 und 8) werden nach zehn (10) Minuten abgeschaltet.

Nachdem die Kammer mindestens fünfzehn Minuten lang gelüftet wurde, wird die Phenolphthalein-Lösung auf ihre charakteristische rote Farbe überprüft, die darauf hinweist, dass die Kammer freigegeben werden kann. Wenn die Kammer freigegeben ist, öffnen zwei Bediener in Schutzanzügen, mit Luftversorgung und Gummihandschuhen die Kammer und prüfen sie mit Gasdetektoren. (Früher wurden Gasmasken für Blausäure und Ammoniak verwendet). Die Bediener in den Schutzanzügen fahren mit ihren Händen durch das Haar des Hingerichteten, um die daran adsorbierten Gasrückstände freizusetzen, und sprühen dann den Hingerichteten und die Kammer mit Ammoniak ab. Der Arzt – ebenfalls in Schutzanzug mit Luftversorgung – stellt endgültig den Tod fest.

Der Hingerichtete wird nun ausgezogen und mit Natronlauge oder einer Ammoniaklösung abgewaschen. Er wird aus der Kammer entfernt und mit

anderer Kleidung bekleidet. Sein Leichnam ist dann bereit für den Abtransport durch den Bestatter, der die Leiche seinerseits nur mit Gummihandschuhen bearbeitet. Die Kleidung, die der Hingerichtete während seiner Exekution trug, wird in einen Plastikbeutel verpackt und versiegelt und danach im Allgemeinen durch Verbrennung entsorgt.

Das Gasgeneratorventil (10) wird nun durch Umlegen des Gasventilhebels (1) geöffnet. Die Hinrichtungsgaskammer (Wände, Boden und Decke) wird samt des gesamten Inhalts mittels Natronlauge gewaschen, wobei das Abwasser in den Gasgenerator am Boden der Kammer und von dort in den Abfluss fließt. Das Gasgeneratorventil (10) wird dann durch das Umlegen des Gasventilhebels (1) geschlossen und die Rohrleitungen kontinuierlich weitere zehn (10) Minuten gespült. Nach Beendigung der Reinigungsarbeiten, ungefähr eine Stunde nach Ende der Hinrichtung, wird das Todeshaus mit eingeschalteter Lüftung freigegeben.

Am folgenden Tag wird die Abschlusswartung durchgeführt. Eine Inspektion wird durchgeführt, um sicher zu stellen, dass alles trocken ist. Die Lüftung wird dann abgeschaltet. Danach wird die Ausrüstung am dafür vorgesehenen Ort gelagert. Alle Ventile werden zuerst geschlossen und dann etwa bis zur Hälfte geöffnet, damit alle Dichtungen drucklos sind. Die Muttern an den Fensterrahmen werden gelockert, um den Druck auf die Dichtungen zu beseitigen. Die Tür zur Kammer wird offen gelassen, um auch hier keinen Druck auf die Dichtung auszuüben. Das Entlüftungsventil wird nicht geschlossen, um Druck auf die Dichtung zu vermeiden. Das Todeshaus wird nun dauerhaft freigegeben.

Vor dem nächsten Gebrauch werden alle Ventile geprüft, die Fensterdichtungen werden angezogen und die Stopfbuchspackung wird neu gesichert. Die Kammer wird dann erneut mit den oben beschriebenen Verfahren getestet werden.

Die von Eaton gebauten Zwei-Mann-Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern waren in Bezug auf Entwurf und Konstruktion identisch mit der Ein-Mann-Kammer in Mississippi, außer das sie zwei Sitze und doppelte Rohrleitungssysteme hatten, die es erforderlich machten, dass alle chemischen Verfahren doppelt durchgeführt werden mussten. Einige dieser Kammern erforderten, dass das Blausäure-Granulat (oft auch “Eier” genannt) in einen Gaze-Beutel gegeben und in die Säurelösung im Generator unterhalb der Kammer getaucht werden mussten, und zwar mittels eines Auslösemechanismus, der dem in Mississippi ähnelte, außer das dieser schwebend an einer Kette anstatt auf dem Boden befestigt war. Dies wurde geändert, weil es sicherer war, damit nach der Hinrichtung niemand den Gaze-Beutel Behälter handhaben musste.

Die in Mississippi verwendeten Chemikalien bestehen aus ungefähr 37%iger Schwefelsäure (Säure und destilliertes Wasser) und aus ungefähr 16 Unzen Natriumcyanid (454 g). Dies erfordert zwölf (12) Pint (6,8 l) destilliertes Wasser und sechs (6) Pint Säure (98%; 3,4 l), was zu 18 Pint (10,2 l) verdünnter Schwefelsäure führt, die mit 24 Natriumcyanid-Würfeln reagieren. Dies führt zu zwei (2) Kubikfuß (56.6 l) Blausäuregas bei einem Betriebsdruck von ca. 10 psi (690 mbar) oder einer Konzentration von etwa 7.500 ppm.[258]

8. Konstruktionskriterien einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer

Der Grundentwurf wurde vor fast 70 Jahren entwickelt, und zwar durch diejenigen, die beauftragt worden waren, eine Vorrichtung zur Hinrichtung verurteilter Krimineller zu entwerfen. Von wenigen Ausnahmen abgesehen ist diese Bauweise immer noch Stand der Technik. Sie ist einfach, effektiv und relativ sicher. Die Nichtbeachtung dieser Kriterien beim Bau einer Gaskammer würde zum Tod des Betreibers und anderer, nicht am Hinrichtungsprozess Beteiligten führen. Diese Kriterien wurden in den Vereinigten Staaten entwickelt, wo die einzigen jemals gebauten Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern verwendet wurden. Diese grundlegenden Konstruktionsprinzipien haben sich seit fast einem dreiviertel Jahrhundert bewährt. Sie wurden sogar von den Deutschen beim Bau ihrer Entlausungskammern genutzt, um in den 1930er und 1940er Jahren Schädlinge und Fleckfieber in Mitteleuropa zu bekämpfen.

Ziel: Entwurf eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer, die Blausäure zur Hinrichtung von verurteilten Kriminellen verwendet, unter Beachtung der Tatsache, dass das Gas extrem tödlich und explosiv ist und bei 25,7°C kondensiert.[259]

---

[258] Bei einem Molgewicht von 49 g/mol ergeben 454 g NaCN ca. 9,3 mol, aus denen sich 9,3 mol HCN entwickeln. Ein Mol eines idealen Gases hat bei Normaldruck (1013,15 mbar) ein Volumen von etwa 22.4 l. Bei 690 mbar werden diese zu 32.9 l. 9,3 mol gasförmigen HCN ergäben daher bei 690 mbar Druck 305.9 l, nicht 56.6 l, wie Leuchter schreibt. Bei einem Kammervolumen von 7,45 m³ (vgl. S. 229) entsprechen 0,306 m³ 4,1% oder 41,000 ppm, nicht 7,500 (0,75%). Freilich ist zu berücksichtigen, dass ein Großteil der sich in der verdünnten Schwefelsäure bildenden Blausäure in der wässrigen Lösung gelöst bleibt und nicht in den Gasraum eintritt. Es ist nicht klar, ob Leuchters Angabe des gebildeten HCN-Gasvolumens auf Berechnungen fußt (die dann grob falsch wären) oder aber auf Messungen der Druckzunahme in der Kammer. Anm. des Übersetzers.

[259] 25,7°C ist die Siedetemperatur von HCN. Kondensation erfolgt bei Erreichung der Sättigungskonzentration, die eine Funktion der Umgebungstemperatur ist. Bei den hier angewandten Konzentrationen von höchstens einigen wenigen Prozent liegt die Kondensationstemperatur (Taupunkt) weit unter 0°C. Anm. des Übersetzers.

Die Kammer und alle Einlässe, ob elektrisch oder mechanisch, müssen abgedichtet werden, um Leckagen zu verhindern. Die Tür muss mit einer Art Druckverschluss gasdicht gemacht werden ähnlich jenen, die auch auf hoher See für wasserdichte Türen verwendet werden. Die Fenster, falls vorhanden, müssen abgedichtet und versiegelt werden. Ferner muss die Kammer mit Unterdruck betrieben werden, um sicherzustellen, dass jedes Leck nach innen geht.

Da das Gas explosiv ist, müssen alle Beleuchtungen und Elektrogeräte in der Kammer explosionsgeschützt sein. Alle Elektrogeräte müssen funkensicher sein, ebenso der Delinquent, der vor einer Funkenentwicklung geschützt werden muss. Die Konzentration des Gases am Generator oder an der Quelle (der inerte Träger im Fall von Zyklon B) beträgt nahezu 100%, wesentlich größer als die 6% der unteren Explosionsgrenze.

Das Gas wird entweder an Ort und Stelle erzeugt, aus Behältern zugeführt oder wie im Fall von Zyklon B von einem internen Träger abgegeben. Falls es erzeugt werden soll, müssen mechanische Mittel bereitgestellt werden, um das Natriumcyanid in einen Säurebehälter fallen zu lassen. Wenn es aus einem Behälter zugeführt werden soll, muss ein geheizter Wassermantel verwendet werden, um die flüssige Blausäure (so im Tank vorliegend) zu verdampfen. Wenn Zyklon B verwendet werden soll, muss ein geheiztes Umluftgerät eingesetzt werden, um das Gas aus dem inerten Träger freizusetzen. Die einfachste Methode besteht darin, das Gas in der Kammer zu erzeugen. Wenn Behälter verwendet werden, müssen sowohl der Heizmantel als auch alle Ventile explosionsgeschützt sein. Wenn Zyklon B verwendet wird, braucht man ein teures Umluftgerät, ein Leitungssystem, zusätzliche Dichtungen an der Kammer und der Pumpe, und zudem muss man mit möglichen Gaslecks außerhalb der eigentlichen Kammer gerechnet werden. Außerdem muss sichergestellt werden, dass es am Heizmantel niemals zu elektrischer Funkenbildung kommt.

Man benötigt ein System zur Entfernung des Gas-/Luftgemisches aus der Kammer und einen Kamin, der über das höchste Objekt in der Umgebung hinausragt, um das Gas abzuführen, bevor es jemandem Schaden zufügen kann. Dies erfordert ein Einlass- und ein Auslassventil, beide gasdicht, und einen Abluftventilator mit ausreichender Kapazität, der in der Lage ist, die Luft in der Kammer mehrere Male in kurzer Zeit auszutauschen. Die Zuluft muss auf eine Temperatur von mehr als 25,7°C erhitzt werden, um eine Kondensation der Blausäure in der Kammer zu verhindern. Der Frischluft muss eine starke Lauge zugesetzt werden, um eventuelle Gasleckagen zu neutralisieren.

Nach der Nutzung braucht man ein System bzw. ein Verfahren, um die Blausäure am Körper des Hingerichteten zu neutralisieren und die Kammer

von Blausäure zu säubern. Dies erfordert das Waschen des Subjekts wie auch der Kammer mit einer starken Lauge und das Tragen von Schutzanzügen und Gasmasken oder externer Luftversorgung. Ferner braucht man einen geeigneten Indikator für Gaslecks sowie ein Lüftungssystem zum Schutz der Betreiber. Man braucht eine spezielle medizinische Ausrüstung für Blausäure sowie Beatmungsgeräte und geschulte Ärzte, die im Notfall eingreifen können. Es muss dafür gesorgt werden, dass außer dem Opfer niemand zufällig mit dem Blausäuregas, der Blausäurelösung bzw. dem Zyklon-B-Trägermaterial in Berührung kommt.

9. Schlussfolgerung

Der Leser dieses Berichtes sollte in der Lage sein, sofort die Notwendigkeit für den Einsatz dieser bewährten Prinzipien für den Bau einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer zu erfassen. Die meisten ergeben sich durch den gesunden Menschenverstand. Auch wenn es die Durchführungsanforderungen nur in den Vereinigten Staaten gab, können wir sofort erkennen, dass die Deutschen diese Kriterien bei Entwurf und Bau der DEGESCH-Kreislauf-Entlausungskammern für Zyklon B genutzt haben. Diese wurden nur zur Schädlingsbekämpfung und Gesundheitsvorsorge verwendet.

Wenn die Leser dieses Berichts diese sich durch den gesunden Menschenverstand ergebenden grundlegenden Konstruktionsanforderungen einfach auf die angeblichen deutschen Menschengaskammern in Polen und anderswo anwenden, können sie sofort die Absurdität erkennen, die darin liegt, diese Anlagen als Hinrichtungsgaskammern in Betracht zu ziehen. Es ist gesagt worden, dass die Kammern in den Vereinigten Staaten nicht mit den angeblichen deutschen Kammern verglichen werden können, weil die Probleme, die bei der Hinrichtung von zwei Personen auftreten, sich von jenen unterscheiden, die bei der Hinrichtung von Hunderten auftreten. Dem ist nicht so. Die Probleme sind im Wesentlichen von gleicher Natur, jedoch größer und gefährlicher. Je größer die Kammer und je größer die Zahl der Hinzurichtenden, desto größer ist die Notwendigkeit, die grundlegenden Konstruktionsprinzipien anzuwenden. Nur ein Narr würde versuchen, eine oder mehrere Personen in einer kalten und feuchten Leichenhalle hinzurichten wie in der angeblichen Gaskammer in Auschwitz I. Womöglich ein toter Narr.

Erstellt am 6. Dezember 1989
in Malden, Massachusetts.
Fred A Leuchter Associates, Inc.
[gez.] *Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*
Fachmann für Hinrichtungstechnologie, FAL/cal

10. Dokumente

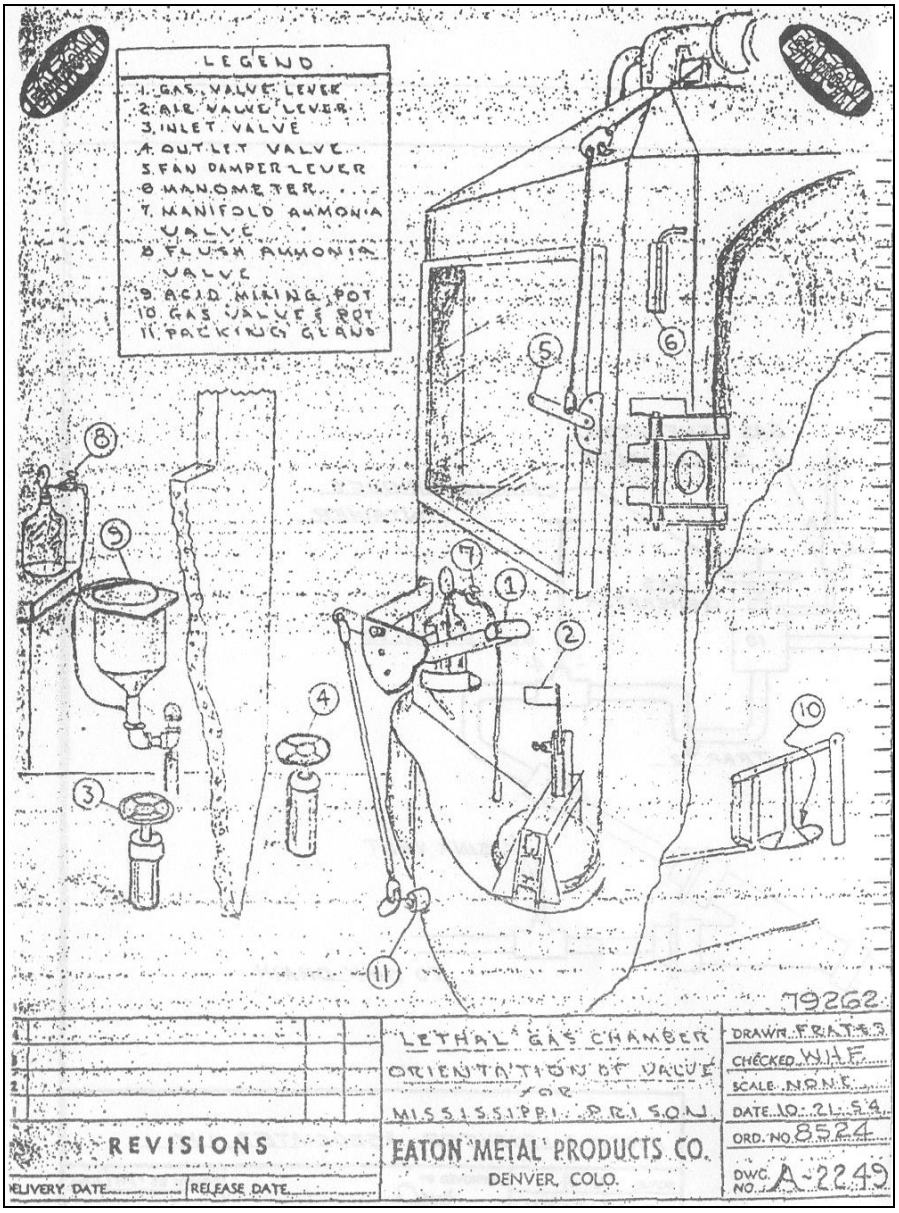

Abb. 80: *Eaton-Entwurf einer Hinrichtungsgaskammer für die Justizvollzugsanstalt des US-Staates Mississippi in Parchman, MS, von 1954. Mit freundlicher Genehmigung der Gefängnisbehörde des US-Staates Mississippi.*

SAN QUENTIN STATE PRISON
LETHAL GAS CHAMBER
OPERATIONS
STEPS TO BE TAKEN DURING ACTUAL OPERATION AFTER
PRELIMINARY PREPARATIONS ARE COMPLETE

IN BRIEF:

1. Mix acid and water in mixing bowls (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
2. Strap Prisoner in chair (CHAMBER OPERATOR ASSISTS)
3. Attach bag of sodium cyanide to immersing device (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
4. Close and seal chamber door (BOTH OPERATOR)
5. Test chamber air tightness of chamber by use of Lever E and manometer M (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
6. Release acid to chamber receptacles (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
7. Close supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
8. Fill mixing bowl with water (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
9. Report "Everything Ready" in preparation room (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
10. Report "Everything Ready" to Warden (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
11. Immerse sodium cyanide into acid (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
    Note chamber now in operation - recommend not less than ten minutes.
12. Warden gives order to clear chamber.
13. Open exhaust valve by Lever E (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
14. Open receptacle drain valves A4 and B5 (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
15. Open supply valves A2 and B2 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
16. Open ammonia valves A3 and B3 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
17. Open water faucets A4 and B4 (CHEMICAL OPERATOR)
18. Open air manifold intake valve F (CHAMBER OPERATOR)
19. Open ammonia valve I (CHAMBER OPERATOR) Chamber is now being cleared of gas. it is recommended that period be about fifteen minutes.
20. Open chamber door - Physician's inspection - Body removal
21. Clean chamber and appurtenances and leave in condition for next execution.

Abb. 81: *Betriebsanweisung für die Hinrichtungsgaskammer der JVA San Quentin, CA*

LETHAL GAS CHAMBER CHRONOLOGICAL RECORD OF EXECUTION

I.

A. Prisoner's Name _____ (Last) (First) (Middle)
B. Prisoner's MDOC Number _____
C. Charge(s) _____
D. County of Conviction _____

II.

OPERATION	TIME
A. Water and Acid Mixed	:
B. Prisoner Entered Chamber	:
C. Chamber door locked	:
D. Sodium Cyanide enter acid	:
E. Gas strikes prisoner's face	:
F. Prisoner apparently unconscious	:
G. Respiration stopped	:
H. Last visible movement	:
I. Cardiac arrest	:
J. Prisoner pronounced dead	:
K. Exhaust valve opened	:
L. Drain valves opened	:
M. Air valve opened	:
N. Chamber door opened	:
O. Prisoner removed from chamber	:
P. Prisoner confirmed dead	:

III.

A. Date _____ B. Printed Name of Recorder _____ (Last) (First) (Middle)
C. Title _____ D. Signature _____
E. Executioner Signature _____
F. Deputy Executioner Signature _____
G. Deputy Executioner Signature _____
H. Commissioner/Designee Signature _____
I. Superintendent Signature _____
J. Chief of Security Signature _____
K. M.D. Signature _____
L. M.D. Signature _____

The persons whose signatures appear on this form were present in the Lethal Gas Chamber at the Mississippi State Penitentiary and carried out/assisted in the execution of the prisoner in accordance with Mississippi Code.

This Chronolocial Chart is, to the best knowledge of those officials whose signatures are affixed, a true and accurate recording of the procedures used in performing this execution.

Original - Beneficiary • Copy - MSP File • Copy - MDOC File

Abb. 82: *Chronologisches Hinrichtungsprotokoll der Gaskammer in Parchman, Mississippi.*

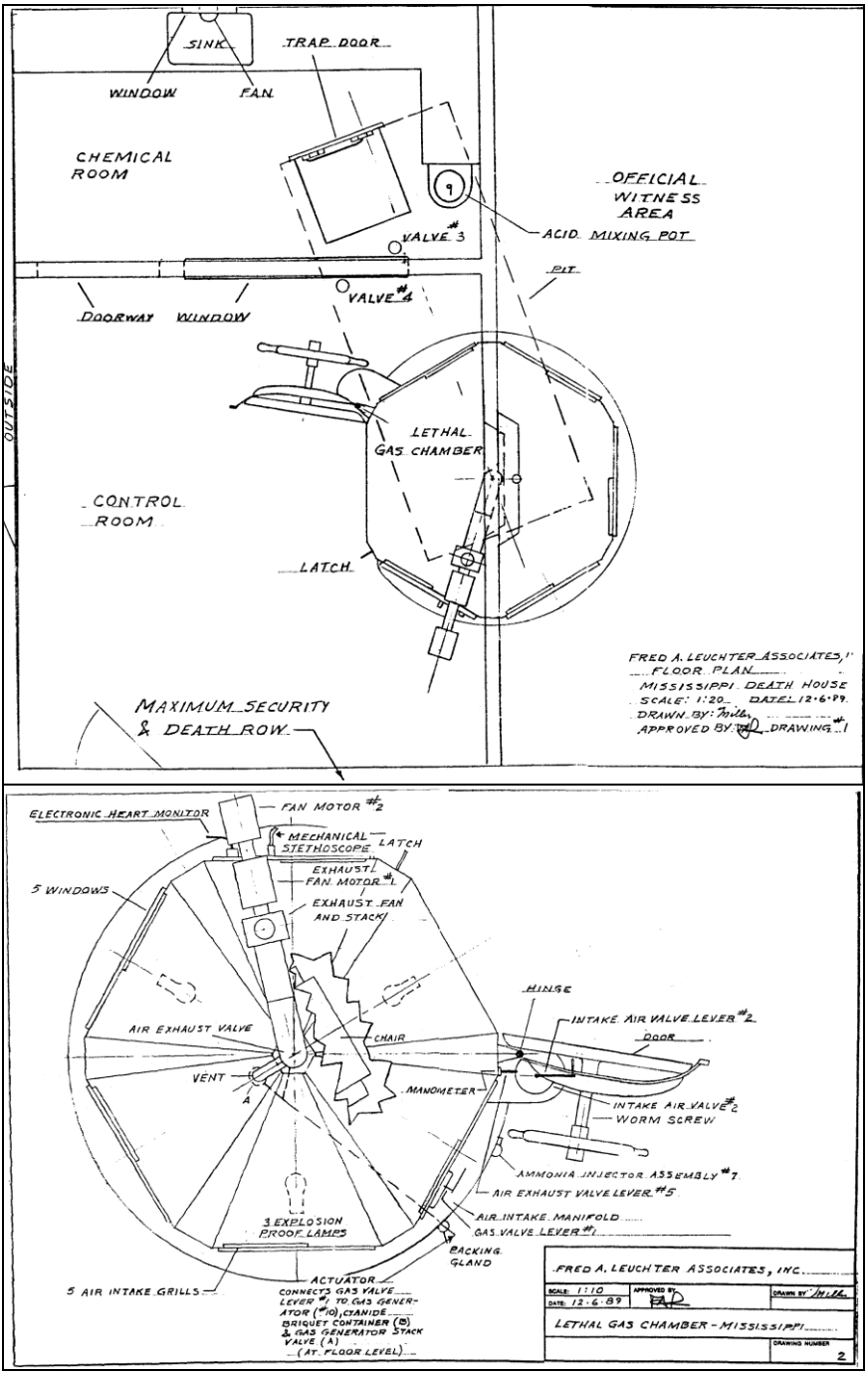

Abb. 83 & 84: *Technische Zeichnungen der Hinrichtungsgaskammer in Parchman (Mississippi).*

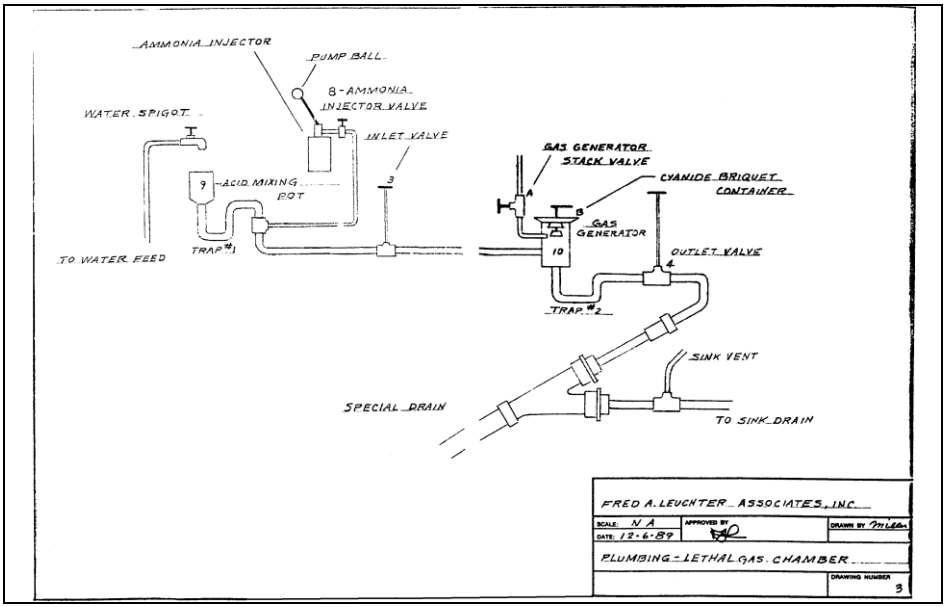

***Abb. 85**: Technische Zeichnung des Gasgenerators der Hinrichtungsgaskammer von Parchman (MS).*

Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Consulting Engineers

Proposal

Missouri State Penitentiary
Jefferson City, Missouri

Gas Chamber
and
Death House
Restoration

December 31, 1987

Fred A. Leuchter Associates
Consulting Engineers

231 Kennedy Drive
Boston, MA 02148

617-322-0104

PROPOSAL
MISSOURI STATE PENITENTIARY
GAS CHAMBER and DEATH HOUSE
RESTORATION

1.000 SCOPE. The purpose of this proposal for the restoration of the Gas Chamber and Death House located at the Missouri State Penitentiary in Jefferson City, Missouri. It is resultant to lengthly discussions with prison personnel and on on-site inspection of the Chamber and Death House.

1.001 This proposal is broken into thirteen (13) parts.

1.000 A brief history of the Gas Chamber.

2.000 A description of the Chamber and Death House as it presently exists.

3.000 A definition of the execution procedure and problems.

4.000 An analysis and critique of the present system.

5.000 Recommendations for changes.

6.000 Discussion of the personnel safety.

7.000 A description of the recommended changes and new systems.

8.000 A discussion of procedures.

9.000 A detailed description of materiel and labor needed to design, configure, fabricate and install the new system, including components and pricing.

10.000 Total pricing broken down by system.

11.000 Certification and support.

12.000 Costing, billing, payment requirements, terms and conditions.

13.000 Disclaimer.

***Abb. 86:** Dokumentenserie eines Bauvorschlages für eine Hinrichtungsgaskammer durch Fred A. Leuchter Associates für den US-Staat Missouri vom 31. Dezember 1987.*

2.000 HISTORY. The Gas Chamber and Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary was constructed and made operational c.1936. The Chamber appears to have been constructed at another location and either lowered through an opening in the roof or the building constructed around it. The age of the building has not been determined.

2.001 The Death House at the Missouri State Penitentiary is a nearly square building measuring approximately 27.5' x 22.5' and containing some 619 square feet, and some 7119 cubic feet, owing to a ceiling height of 11.75'. It is constructed of a sedimentary-like stone, indigenous to Missouri. It contains two (2) exterior doors measuring 2'10" x 80" and five (5) windows measuring approximately 49" x 41". It contains two (2) cells averaging some sixty (60) square feet each with two antiquated cell doors and locks. Additionally, it is broken into three (3) rooms of varying size, centering around the Gas Chamber. These rooms we will designate Area A - control room (with adjacent cells), Area B - official witness area and Area C - condemned witness area. All rooms but the control room and cells have windows. Egress is through two (2) doors, one to the control room and cell area and the other to the official witness area. Egress to the condemned witness area is through the official witness area. Heat is by a simple steam blower in the official witness area, near the egress door. Partitioning for the rooms is not complete. The cells are completely partitioned from all areas except via two (2) doors in the control room. The official witness area is open to the control room above the Chamber. The condemned witness area is partitioned completely from the other areas with only the one egress door. The roof appears to be of tar and gravel construction over wooden beams. All interior areas are finished and painted.

2.002 The Gas Chamber is of a metal tank type construction. It is a welded steel polygon containing twelve (12) sides of varying dimensions measuring a 7.5' diameter in one direction and an 8' diameter in the other. It is 8.5' high and has a volume of some 510 cubic feet. It has a door apperature of 35.25" x 80" and a ribbed clamshell-like gasketed door of some 80" high by 37.25" wide. The door opens out and closure is effected by right hand hinges and three (3) mechanical screw type latches (dogs) on the left and three (3) mechanical spring loaded screw type pressure latches (dogs) on the right. The sealing capability of this design is uneven and questionable. The Chamber contains two (2) seats for the condemned and a sheet metal flue of approximately 6" running through the dome of the Chamber and on through the roof some 40 feet in the air. It is guyed to the roof via wire. The Chamber is evacuated via a 1725 rpm fan of 1/3 horse power. It is a standard ventilation type fan. Air intake is through four (4) 3" diameter pipes welded into the base of the Chamber at an angle so as to develop a swirl type effect in the Chamber. These intakes have a small mechanical valve for admitting ammonia - a questionable agent for neutralizing the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas and a 3" diameter mechanical valve opening into the personnel area. For supplying replacement air, this design is inherently dangerous, in that these intakes open directly into the personnel area. A spring loaded valve is inset below the fan and opened for Chamber evacuation. There are five (5) windows approximately 29" square in the panels of the Chamber.

2.003 The Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated by mechanically dropping two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets from a shelf under the right hand chair into a crockery pot containing several pints of Sulfuric Acid.

2.004 External to the Chamber and to the right of the door in the control room are two (2) mechanical levers. One, mechanically via a connecting rod through the floor of the Chamber, drops the Sodium Cyanide briquets into the Sulfuric Acid. There is a questionable seal on the entry hole for this rod. The second lever opens the spring loaded valve at the top of the Chamber. It is spring loaded to close and is held open via a stop pin. It is extremely difficult to operate and may prove dangerous in use. A wire for a medical heart monitor has replaced an old mechanical stethoscope, but the seal around the wire through the Chamber wall is questionable.

2.005 PROCEDURE. A crock of dilute Sulfuric Acid is installed under the right chair and two (2) dozen or so Sodium Cyanide briquets placed on the drop shelf. These briquets are extremely dangerous to handle. The condemned is strapped into the chair and the heart monitor installed on his body. The door is closed and compressed onto the gasket via the mechanical dogs. On command, the lever is pulled and the Sodium Cyanide briquets dropped into the Acid. Hydrogen Cyanide Gas is generated and fills the Chamber, leaving a residual of Prussic Acid in the crock. After the condemned is pronounced dead by the attending physician, the Chamber is evacuated by the following procedure.

1. The exhaust fan is energized and the mechanical valve opened via the lever. The fan is not an overloading type and the valve must be opened immediately to prevent burnout.

2. The intake ports are opened first and ammonia is fed into the intakes; then the main valves are opened manually. This procedure is dangerous since gas could leak into the personnel area. The intakes should be outside the Death House. Additionally, ammonia is not a proper agent to neutralize Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. Chlorine bleach should be used, but is not necessary and may cause Cyanide to precipitate in the Chamber.

3. After the Chamber is clear, some fifteen (15) minutes after the fan was turned on, the deceased is removed and wiped with ammonia (should use chlorine bleach).

4. Chamber is then washed with ammonia (should be bleach) and the crock of Prussic Acid removed and dumped (buried in the ground). The Prussic Acid is extremely dangerous and may be lethal to those handling the material. It does, however, biodegrade reasonably well in the environment.

5. In a test run with smoke candles on the Chamber, it was observed after fifteen (15) minutes of exhaust, the Chamber was mostly cleared os smoke, but not completely.

3.000 EXECUTION PROBLEM. Medical tests show that a concentration of Hydrogen Cyanide Gas of 300 parts per million (PPM) in air is rapidly fatal. Considering a Chamber volume of approximately 600 cubic feet, and a determination that 1600 PPM would be adequate to effect death, it is determined that a double dose of 3200 PPM would be reasonable in a 600 CF Chamber to ensure rapid death. This is a volume of approximately two (2) cubic feet of gas at a weight of 120 to 150 grams. For ease and safety in handling, the HCN (Hydrogen Cyanide Gas) should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized. This would eliminate the need of handling the lethal Sodium Cyanide briquets or the dangerous Prussic Acid residue upon conclusion. The gas would be supplied in a bottle as a liquid and thence heated in a vaporizer to a gas.

3.001 Since some 100 PPM of HCN gas is fatal within half an hour, a consideration for the safety of the operational and witness personnel is in order. Toxic effects are skin irritation and rashes, eye irritation, blurring of vision and permanent eye damage; nonspecific nausea, headache, dizziness, vomiting and weakness; rapid respiration; lowered blood pressure, unconsciousness, convulsions and death. Symptoms of asphyxia, dyspnea, ataxia, tremors, coma and death through a disruption of the oxidative metabolism.

3.002 First, the Chamber should be pressure tested to 2.5 atmospheres to guarantee the integrity of the Chamber welds and seals. Second, the Chamber should be operated at a negative pressure (partial vacuum) of approximately 10 PSI (after gas release of +2 PSI) compared with a standard atmosphere of 14.7 PSI. This would ensure that if the integrity of any of the seals were breached, all leakage would be inward. This pressure should be constantly monitored and in the event that the Chamber pressure rises to 12 PSI, an automated safety procedure would activate, evacuating the Chamber through its evacuation system. Further, gas detectors should monitor gas levels outside the Chamber and audible and visual alarms should activate and exhaust fans should clear the personnel area in less than a minute. Emergency breathing apparatus should be available to all personnel and first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of personnel injury.

3.003 The entire operational procedure should be automatic and sequentially controlled to eliminate error or accident and the gas condition internal to the Chamber should be monitored via a gas detector which would prevent the Chamber door from opening until the gas has cleared. This detector would also control a red and green light which would

provide a visual indication of the internal gas level in the Chamber. Mechanical and electrical over-rides should be provided for the system.

3.004 REITERATION. A gas execution system should utilize an airtight Chamber that is operated at negative pressure. Further, the gas should not be generated on site, but should be supplied as a liquid and vaporized in the Chamber. An automated control system should be used to eliminate error and a safety system should be employed to evacuate both the Chamber and personnel areas in the event of a leak. Visual monitors as to gas condition and audible and visual alarms should be incorporated into the system. Emergency breathing apparatus, special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits and a resuscitator should be in the immediate area in case of accident.

4.000 ANALYSIS AND CRITIQUE OF THE PRESENT SYSTEM. The present system in place at Jefferson City is extremely dangerous for the following reasons. First, the Chamber is old, gasketing is questionable, the door seal is dangerous and difficult to close (due to poor latching system), holes in the Chamber floor and wall for wires and pull rods are not properly sealed, the evacuation system is undersized and slow and the main exhaust valve is difficult to operate and may leak. Further, the air intake ports are likewise undersized and take return air from the personnel area, instead of the outside. Additionally, the ammonia ports are unnecessary and another source of potential leakage. Also, the ammonia may cause HCN to precipitate in the tank.

4.001 The gas generator system is antiquated, obsolete and is no longer necessary. Personnel should not handle Sodium Cyanide briquets or the Prussic Acid residue.

4.002 As the entire system is old, the fan may fail, the gaskets on the door and windows may leak and the valve may fail.

4.003 Additionally, there is no overall control system, no gas detectors nor personnel safety system, no exhaust fans for the work and viewing areas and no emergency breathing apparatus or first aid equipment on the premises.

4.004 The three (3) areas of the Death House are not isolated form each other which would enable leaking gas to permeate the entire Death House.

5.000 RECOMMENDED CHANGES. The following changes are recommended for the Gas Chamber and Death House at Jefferson City.

5.001 Chamber. Replacement of door and frame with a standard naval type watertight assembly with a single control handle. Replacement of all five (5) windows with standard naval watertight bulkhead windows. Removal of all mechanical release hardware for the valve and Cyanide pellet drop and welding all holes and questionable seams. Installation of hermetically sealed electrical connectors, installation of ports for guages, vacuum release and vacuum system. All to be welded. The tank now should be subjected to a positive pressure test of 2.5 atmospheres for twenty-four (24) hours to determine the integrity of the welds and seals.

5.002 The gas generation system should be eliminated and a gas vaporizer and the associated plumbing installed in the Chamber. This vaporizer is essentially a heated water jacket for the gas cylinder which is temperature controlled. A Nitrogen burst HCN clearing capability is part of this system.

5.003 A new gas evacuation system should be installed, consisting of a 13" diameter PVC air inlet feeding from the roof containing a coaxial 2285 CFM inline fan and an inward closing motorized valve; further, a 13" diameter air outlet exhausting through an inwardly closing motorized valve and a 40' PVC stack above the roof.

5.004 A Chamber vacuum system should be installed containing a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump, vented to the stack, with the associated mechanical and electrical valves, pressure switches and gauges.

5.005 An electrically controlled sequentially timed system should be installed to safely control operation and integration of the essential systems. This system will include means for locking the door, releasing the gas, monitoring gas and pressure levels in the Chamber and evacuating the gas after the execution is over.

5.006 A personnel safety system should be installed to protect the lives of the operators and the witnesses. This should consist of gas detectors to sense gas leaks in the personnel areas, audible and visual alarms and a gas evacuation system installed in each of the three (3) personnel areas and inside the ceiling. This system will activate immediately on a leak and a gas concentration in an amount of 10 PPM. Additionally, special Hydrogen Cyanide first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator should be immediately available to the occupants.

5.007 Further, a wall should be constructed between the control area and the official witness area to ceiling height (7.5') and the wall between the official witness area and the condemned witness area removed above 7.5'. This will segregate the areas below the ceiling and allow the emergency air evacuation system to function above the ceiling. Do not remove any cell area walls.

5.008 A door should be installed from the condemned witness area to the outside to facilitate movement and the non-integration of the witnesses of different catagories. The door between the two witness areas should be sealed or locked.

5.009 In the cell area, two (2) new cell doors with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and paracentric keys installed. The left door should be sealed and a new door installed between the cells. The second door on the right should remain the same. This will establish an anti-room cell area for the chaplain.

5.010 Intakes for the emergency air evacuation system for the personnel areas should be installed in each personnel area and inside the ceiling, exiting to the outside.

5.011 Installation of three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heat blower units in each of the three (3) personnel areas, at ceiling height.

5.012 A suspended ceiling of 2' x 4' x 3" fibreglass should be installed at 7.5' height to seal all areas. A good quality suspension system should be used equivalent to Chicago Rolling Mills. This ceiling will provide for ventilation, heat and sound insulation.

5.013 Flourescent lighting should be installed in all areas. Three (3) - four (4) lamp fixtures in both the control and official witness areas and two (2) four (4) lamp fixtures in the condemned witness area. One (1) - four (4) lamp tamper-proof fixture should be installed in the cell and one in the chaplain area.

5.014 The Death House should be repainted and the Chamber stripped of its present coat of latex paint, inside and out, and repainted with two (2) heavy coats of good quality marine epoxy paint. The floor should be painted with a quality deck enamel.

5.015 Door installation, carpentry, ceiling, painting, and masonary work shall be completed by prison personnel. All doors to be supplied by American Engineering, Inc.

6.000 SAFETY. Personnel safety is a critical issue and at a minimum, an emergency air evacuation system must be installed which is controlled by gas detectors. Further, specialized first aid kits, emergency breathing apparatus and a resuscitator must be available at the Death House. It is further recommended that the gas generator be eliminated and a vaporizer installed, eliminating the need to handle Sodium Cyanide pellets or Prussic Acid. All gas detectors should be operated at a level of 10 PPM, as this is the OSHA limit of exposure for one day.

7.000 CHANGES AND NEW SYSTEMS. The Gas Chamber will be sealed and tested at 2.5 atmospheres of pressure (one (1) atmosphere being 14.7 PSI) after installation of the necessary through the wall hardware. This will consist of an inlet flange at the base on one side of the Chamber; an outlet flange top dead center on the dome; a vacuum port for evacuating the Chamber, a vacuum release port, a guage port and a pressure switch port. One or more hermetically sealed electrical connectors for supply electricity and receiving sensor data (i.e. gas detector and subject pulse condition information).

7.001 A gas vaporizer and delivery system will be installed within the Chamber to supply and deliver the Hydrogen Cyanide Gas. The vaporizer shall consist of a redundant temperature controlled and heated water jacket suitable for a hazardous environment. A lecture bottle of 60 grams of HCN liquid is connected to a delivery system containing a manual shutoff for the HCN, an electrical valve for the release of the HCN and a flare nozzle for distribution. Additionally, a Nitrogen bottle supplies a purge of the system via a regulator set at 75 PSI, a pressure guage, a manual and electrical valve for release into the system. The gas is heated to 130°F and vaporized. The electrical valve releases the gas on command. During chamber purge (evacuation), the Nitrogen valve releases a Nitrogen purge to clear the plumbing of any residual HCN.

7.002 An air inlet PVC pipe of 13" diameter will pick up outside air on the roof and feed it through a centrifugal coaxial fan of 2285 CFM capacity and an inwardly closing motorized inlet valve into the Chamber. An inwardly closing motorized outlet valve will exhaust the Chamber through a 13" diameter PVC pipe running through the roof 40' into the air. The inlet and outlet pipes are connected to the inlet and outlet flanges on the Chamber.

7.003 A vacurizer system will vacurize the Chamber to a negative pressure value (partial vacuum) of 10 PSI (operational: 8 PSI plus 2 PSI of HCN). This vacuum will be maintained utilizing the outside ambient pressure as a standard. This will ensure that any leak would only be inward.

7.004 This will consist of a 17.7 CFM displacement vacuum pump vented to the exhaust stack of the Chamber and a back flow valve, electrically operated ball valve and a mechanically operated ball valve. Additionally, a pressure switch set to shut down the pump at 8 PSI and trigger the emergency systems if the pressure reaches a value of 12 PSI, 2 PSI above the Chamber operational pressure value of 10 PSI. Further, a mechanical gauge is utilized and a mechanical ball valve for vacuum release (break), if necessary.

7.005 A system of four (4) air evacuation fans will be employed in the event of a gas leak. These will operate in conjunction with four (4) motorized air intake louvres.

1. Control area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
2. Official witness area - 15,200 CFM fan with motorized air intake through existing window. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
3. Condemned witness area - 7,645 CFM fan with motorized air intake located over new door. Fan to be centrally located on roof.
4. Internal ceiling area - 3,970 CFM fan with motorized air intake through wall. Fan to be located through wall.

7.006 These fans will be activated by a single relay which will be controlled by the emergency safety system.

7.007 The emergency safety system will consist of five (5) gas detectors. One in each of the personnel areas (3), one in the ceiling and one in the Gas Chamber. A sail switch will also be employed to verify that the gas is exhausting from the Chamber. This will be located in the stack.

7.008 The safety system will also have monitor lights to determine vacuum condition, gas condition in the Chamber, gas valve open, gas valve closed and Chamber evacuation (purge) under way.

Additionally, there will be a vacuum-drop horn and beacon and a gas-leak bell and rotary beacon. The system will automatically trigger the alarms and evacuate the air in the personnel areas immediately, if a problem develops.

7.009 The gas detector in the Chamber will monitor internal gas levels and announce condition with a red or green (gas or clear) light, as well as, prevent the Chamber door from opening via an electric latch, while a gas condition exists.

7.010 A control system will monitor and sequentially control all functions and operations of the equipment and Chamber. It will open the gas valve to release the HCN gas. It will time the gas condition and start the Chamber purge fan, open the outlet valve, open the inlet valve, activate the Nitrogen purge and shut down the purge fan after the execution is complete. It will return all valves to closure condition.

7.011 Additionally, a phase controlled relay will be installed to control all electrical functions in the Death House, preventing an external electrical phase error from interferring with proper systems operation.

7.012 A 7.5' 3" fibreglass suspended ceiling will be installed. Three (3) 25 kw suspended electric heaters will be installed in the three (3) personnel areas. Two (2) new cell door will be installed with Folger Adam 82-5 locks and one cell door sealed and moved to connect the two cells. An outside door to the condemned witness area will be installed. A wall will be erected separating the control area from the official witness area, not to exceed 7.5'. The wall between the control area and the condemned witness area will be opened above the 7.5' ceiling. The Dealth House will be painted. The Chamber will be stripped of all latex paint, primed and painted with two (2) heavy coats of a quality marine epoxy paint.

7.013 Specialized HCN first aid kits and emergency breathing apparatus will be installed in the Death House with detailed HCN emergency treatment procedures. A resuscitator and first aid kits will be supplied to the prison hospital with instructions for HCN exposure treatment.

8.000 PROCEDURES. A manual will be written and supplied to prison personnel which shall include maintenance, operation, safety and emergency procedures for operating the Gas Chamber and associated systems. This will include an execution operational procedure which will guarantee a trouble-free execution, if followed.

9.000 A description of materials and labor necessary to fabricate and install system.

9.001 Electrical, main

1. Phase relay
2. Main contactor
3. Multi-circuit box with main, all circuit breakers
4. Phase light
5. Miscellaneous

$5,107.00

9.002 Chamber

1. Door
2. Windows
3. Welding plates
4. Two (2) flanges, exit and entry
5. Hermetic connectors
6. Lights
7. Wiring

$22,210.00

9.003 Control System

1. Console
2. Exhaust (Chamber) fan contactor
3. Electric door latch
4. Relay, door latch
5. Gas condition light
6. Pressure switch
7. Stack, sail switch
8. Vacuum monitor lights
9. Exhaust valve closure relay
10. Electric hardware
11. Electric, labor

$11,785.00

9.004 Vacurizer

1. Vacuum pump (17.7 CFM displacement)
2. Chamber plumbing
3. Gauges
4. Vacuum shutdown solenoid
5. Two (2) manual ball valves
6. Labor

$5,525.00

9.005 Vaporizer and gas delivery system

1. Vaporizer (explosion proof)
2. Vaporizer plumbing
3. Two (2) electric ball valves (explosion proof)
4. Plumbing
5. Two (2) manual ball valves
6. Labor, electrical

$10,894.00

9.006 Gas Chamber evacuation (purge) system

1. Two (2) valves, inlet and outlet, inwardly closing
2. Eighty (80) feet PVC, 13" diameter
3. Electrical
4. PVC fillings
5. Coaxial centrifugal fan (2285 CFM)
6. Labor

$12,155.00

9.007 Safety control system

1. Five (5) gas detectors, TLD1
2. Three (3) rotary beacons
3. Three (3) alarm bells
4. One (1) vibrating horn
5. One (1) beacon light
6. Wiring

$26,098.00

9.008 Personnel exhaust

Area 1 - Control room
Area 2 - Official witness area
Area 3 - Condemned witness area
Area 4 - Ceiling (internal) area

Area 1 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous $8,645.00

Area 2 - 36" dia, 15,200 CFM fan, duct motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous $6,565.00

Area 3 - 24¾" dia, 7,645 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous $5,926.00

Area 4 - 22" dia, 3,970 CFM fan, duct, motorized louvre, roof curb, miscellaneous $3,119.00

Contactor $260.00

Wiring $650.00

Total $25,165.00

9.009 Miscellaneous

1. Two (2) cell doors $4,054.00
2. Three (3) blower type 25 kw electric suspension heaters $3,900.00
3. Six (6) specialized HCN first aid kits $1,170.00
4. One (1) O'Flynn type resuscitator $3,900.00
5. Six (6) emergency breathing apparatus $3,120.00
6. Door, condemned witness area $650.00
7. Ceiling
8. Stripping and painting Chamber, paint $500.00
9. Paint Death House, including floor
10. Wall between control and official witness area
11. Remove upper portion of wall between condemned witness area and other areas to open ceiling area

Total $17,294.00

10.000 TOTAL PRICING; MATERIALS, LABOR, EXPENSES

10.001 Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates

1. Engineering - 120 hours $10,200.00
2. Drafting - 70.4 hours $4,575.00
3. Technician - 100 hours
4. Fabrication - 75 hours $14,775.00

10.002 Labor, at Jefferson City, Missouri

Engineer, three (3) technicians - total 12 man weeks required for installation (four [4] men, three [3] weeks).

10.003 Expenses

1. Airfare $3,200.00
2. Meals $5,040.00
3. Lodging $2,520.00
4. Rental car $900.00

$11,660.00

plus 20% $2,332.00

Total $13,992.00

10.004 Installation labor

1. Engineer $10,200.00
2. Technicians $7,800.00

$18,000.00

10.005 Totals; Material and Labor

9.001	Electrical	$ 5,107.00
9,002	Chamber	22,210.00
9.003	Control System	11,785.00
9.004	Vacurizer	5,525.00
9.005	Vaporizer and Gas Delivery System	10,894.00
9.006	Chamber Purge System	12,155.00
9.007	Safety Control System	26,098.00
9.008	Personnel Exhaust System	25,165.00
10.001	Labor, at Boston by Fred A. Leuchter Associates	14,775.00
	Subtotal	$133,714.00
10.003	Expenses	13,992.00
10.004	Installation Labor	18,000.00
	Subtotal	$165,706.00
9.009	Miscellaneous	17,294.00
	Total	$183,000.00

10.006 The Missouri State Pententiary will complete the following:

1. All Chamber welding, including doors and windows. Doors and windows to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
2. Install wall between control area and official witness area.
3. Open wall above ceiling height between condemned witness area and other Death House areas.
4. Install door in condemned witness area to outside. Door to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
5. Seal door to cell; open new cell door between cells, install two (2) cell doors, to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
6. Paint Death House (including floor).
7. Strip and paint Gas Chamber with marine epoxy paint. Paint to be supplied by Fred A. Leuchter Associates.
8. Install suspended ceiling of 3" fibreglass.
9. Electrical power will be supplied by a three pole breaker with a common. Service will consist of 220 volts three-phase four-wire 200 amp.

11.000 CERTIFICATION AND SUPPORT. Fred A. Leuchter Associates will certify the Chamber and associated systems as safe and operational for the purpose intended.

11.001 Fred A. Leuchter Associates can also, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into a yearly Maintenance Agreement to maintain the equipment at a fixed yearly fee.

11.002 Execution support program. Fred A. Leuchter Associates can, in a separate contractual arrangement, enter into an Execution Support Agreement whereby it will set up, certify as ready and conduct each execution as required. The State of Missouri need only supply the Executioner.

12.000 CONTRACT, BILLING, PAYMENT

12.001 This proposal is good for ninety (90) days.

12.002 All work will be completed one hundred eighty (180) days from the receipt of contract, barring unforseen difficulties.

12.003 All engineering fabrication and installation will be completed in a professional and competent manner.

12.004 Payment. A fifty percent (50%) down payment will be required at the time of issuance of purchase order; twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid at the time of work start; final twenty-five percent (25%) will be paid thrity (30) days after work completion and final billing. All billing is net amount.

12.005 This proposal addendumed to all purchase orders.

13.000 Fred A. Leuchter Associates assumes no responsibility for the actual or intended use of this device.

Boston, Massachusetts
December 31, 1987

Fred A. Leuchter Associates

Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.
Chief Engineer

11. Fotos

Alle Fotos wurden von Eugene A. Ernst am 15. Nov. 1989 aufge-nommen und zeigen das “Todeshaus” = die Menschenhinrichtungsgaskammer der Justizvollzugsanstalt des US-Staates Mississippi in Parchman, MS, USA. Diese Anlage wurde in den 1950er Jahren durch die Firma Eaton errichtet nach einem Entwurf der 1930er Jahre.

Abb. 87: *Das “Todeshaus” von außen.*

Abb. 88: *Telefone imTodeshaus; ein reguläres Telefon sowie eine Direktleitung zum Büro des Gouverneurs.*

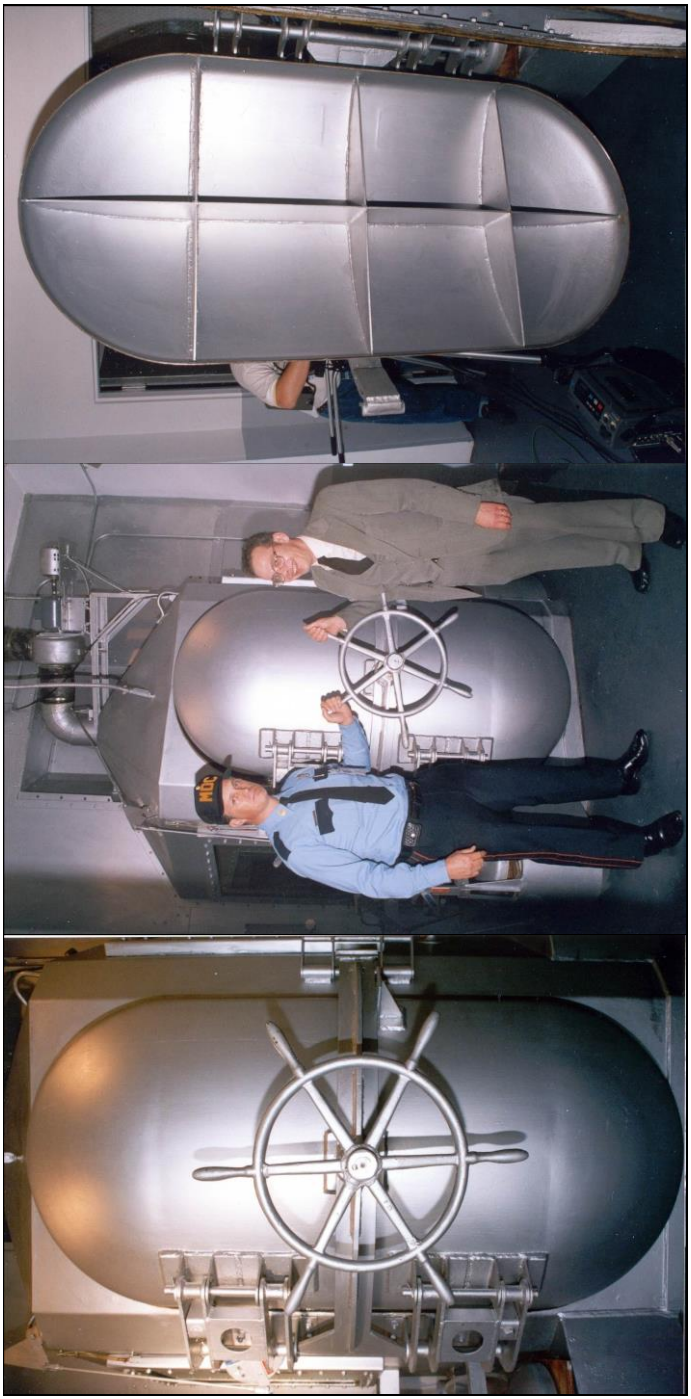

Abb. 89-91: *Die Gaskammertüre, Innenansicht (links) und außen (Mitte mit F.A. Leuchter und einem Gefängniswärter, und rechts).*

Abb. 92: *Autoklav für Heißluftentwesungen in der sogenannten "Zentralsauna" in Auschwitz-Birkenau mit ähnlichen Türen, wie sie für U.S.-Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern benutzt werden. Obwohl die deutschen Behörden die Technologie zum Bau von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern besaßen, wandten sie diese nicht an. Sie benutzten diese Technologie lediglich, um damit das Leben der Häftlinge zu schützen.*

Abb. 93 (oben): *Heißluftautoklav im KL Mauthausen, ähnlich dem in Birkenau (vgl. vorherige Abb.).*

Abb. 94 (rechts): *Im Innern des Heißluftautoklaven in Mauthausen mit rostendem Kleidergestell.*

Abb. 95-97: *Im Innern der Gaskammer mit dem Stuhl für den Verurteilten. Links: Fred A. Leuchter im Hintergrund. Mitte: F.A. Leuchter probiert den Stuhl aus. Rechts: durch eines der Beobachtungsfenster betrachtet.*

Abb. 98: *Nahaufnahme der Frischluftzufuhr der Gaskammer.*

Abb. 99: *Nahaufnahme des Hebels, mit dem der Abluftkamin geschlossen bzw. geöffnet wird.*

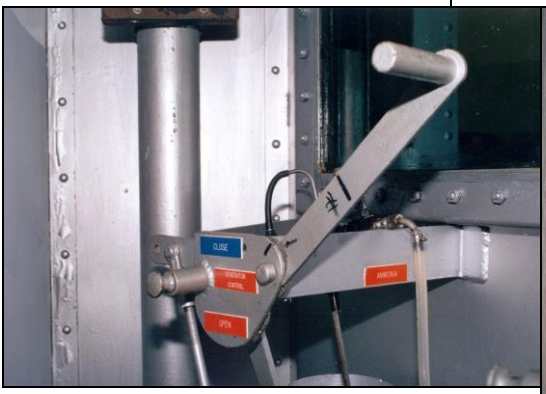

Abb. 100 (oben): *Hebel zur Freigabe des Gasgranulats.*

Abb. 101 (rechts): *Explosiongeschützte Lampe an der Decke der Gaskammer. Davon gibt es drei in der Anlage.*

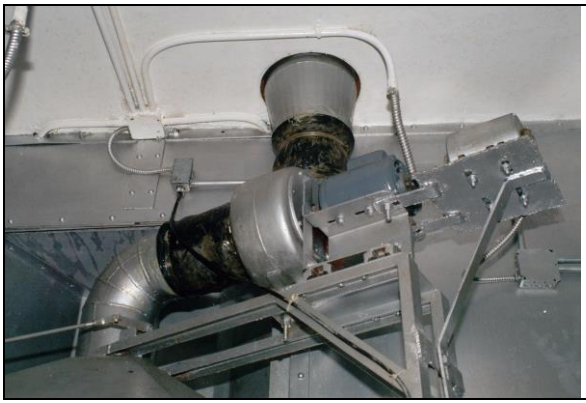

Abb. 102: *Abluftgebläse über der Gaskammer.*

Abb. 103: *Abluftkamin.*

Abb. 104: *Nahaufnahme der Gummidichtung am Rande der Gaskammertür, bei Benutzung zusätzlich mit Vaseline bestrichen.*

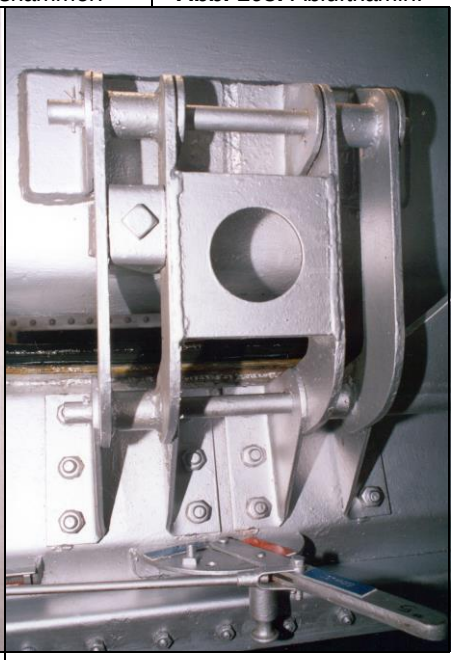

Abb. 105: *Nahaufnahme der Scharniere der Gaskammertüre.*

Abb. 106: *Nahaufnahme einer Rohrleitung unterhalb der Gaskammer, mit Vaseline bestrichen zur Aufspürung von Lecks.*

Abb. 107: *Aufnahme der Rohrleitungen aus rostfreiem Stahl und des Chemiebehälters unter dem Sitz der Gaskammer.*

Abb. 108: *Teil der Rohrleitungen und des Abflusssystems, das den Chemikalienraum mit der Gaskammer verbindet.*

Abb. 109: *Nahaufnahme der Bolzen der Türscharniere.*

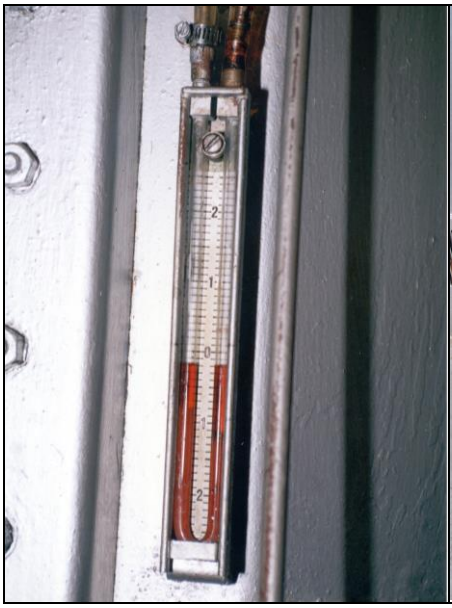

Abb. 110: *Manometer zur Überwachung des relativen Gasdrucks.*

Abb. 111: *Im Innern der Gaskammer, wo die Stethoskopleitung und andere Messkabel eintreten. Sie sind mit Vaseline bedeckt, um Lecks aufzuspüren. Rechts unten: Frischluftöffnung an der Wand nahe dem Fußboden.*

Abb. 112: *Nahaufnahme des Eintrittspunktes eines Messkabels in das Innere der Kammer, bedeckt mit Vaseline.*

Abb. 113: *Fred Leuchter und Bürgermeister Bill Hoskins vor der Gefängnispforte.*

Das vierte Leuchter-Gutachten

Eine technische Beurteilung von Jean-Claude Pressacs Buch
Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers

0. Einleitung

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers wurde von Jean-Claude Pressac verfasst und 1989 von der Beate-Klarsfeld-Stiftung mit Sitz in Paris und New York veröffentlicht und vertrieben. Dieses Dokument ist nach Meinung dieses Autors ein eklatanter Versuch zur Abstützung der exterminationistischen Propaganda, begangen von einem wohlmeinenden aber inkompetenten Autor, der zwar ein erstklassiger Forscher ist, der jedoch durch seinen Glauben dermaßen geblendet wird, dass er die grundlegenden Gesetze der Physik ignoriert, in denen er als Techniker (Apotheker) auf jeden Fall ausgebildet wurde. So kommt er zu Schlussfolgerungen, die sich sicherlich nicht logisch aus jenen Daten ergeben, die er angesammelt hat.

Nach der Veröffentlichung und Verbreitung von *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* wurde ich von Herrn Ernst Zündel gebeten, den Inhalt dieses Dokuments von einem wissenschaftlichen und technischen Gesichtspunkt aus zu bewerten und eine Stellungnahme über den Wert und die Wirksamkeit dieser mutmaßlich wissenschaftlichen Arbeit abzugeben. Dieses Dokument wurde von Exterminationisten und Befürworter des Holocaust Gaskammer-Mythos stark beworben. Es befasst sich mit den angeblichen NS Gashinrichtungsanlagen (Vernichtungsanlagen) in Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Birkenau in Polen und soll deren Existenz ohne jeglichen Zweifel beweisen. Doch das tut es nicht. In Wirklichkeit beweist es das Gegenteil: *Es gab keine Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in Auschwitz und Birkenau.*

Ernst Zündel kontaktierte mich aufgrund meiner Erfahrung in der Entwicklung und Herstellung von Hinrichtungsanlagen und wegen meiner ausgedehnten Erfahrungen und meines Hintergrundwissens bezüglich der Einrichtungen in Auschwitz und Birkenau.

Das fragliche Dokument war extrem schwer zu bekommen. Shelley Shapiro, welche die Klarsfeld Stiftung in den Vereinigten Staaten repräsentiert, weigerte sich, mir eine Kopie zu verkaufen, obwohl es angeblich die

Wahrheit enthielt. Nach langer Zeit wurde das Dokument von jemand anderem erworben und mir zugeschickt.

1. Zweck

Der Zweck dieser Bewertung ist es, die Wahrhaftigkeit der angeblichen neuen Beweise von Herrn Pressac und die Gültigkeit seiner Argumente und Schlussfolgerungen zu bestimmen. Um dies zu erreichen, wurde das Dokument gelesen, analysiert und im Lichte anderer historischer und wissenschaftlicher Daten ausgewertet. Es ist nicht Zweck dieser Studie, die Anzahlen der Personen festzustellen, die aufgrund anderer Maßnahmen als Vergasungen starben bzw. getötet wurden oder ob ein tatsächlicher Holocaust stattgefunden hat. Es ist ferner nicht die Absicht des Autors, den Holocaust im historischen Sinne neu zu definieren, sondern nur, die Arbeit von Herrn Pressac zu prüfen und jegliche Missverständnisse zu beseitigen, die durch seine Ungeschicktheit bei der Bewertung der Beweise verursacht wurden, und zu beweisen, dass es zweifellos keine Gashinrichtungsanlagen in den untersuchten Konzentrationslagern gab.

Die folgende Bewertung ist das Ergebnis dieser Bestrebungen.

2. Hintergrund

Der Hauptermittler und Autor dieses Berichtes ist ein Fachmann für Hinrichtungstechnologien und ein Spezialist in der Entwicklung und Herstellung von Hinrichtungsgegenständen aller Art. Er hat in den Vereinigten Staaten an Einrichtungen zur Hinrichtung zum Tode verurteilter Personen mittels Blausäuregas gearbeitet und solche Anlagen entwickelte. Er hat ein Hinrichtungsprotokoll verfasst, das von den U.S.-Gerichten für Hinrichtungszwecke zugelassen wurde. Er ist ein akkreditierter Fachmann für Hinrichtungstechnologie für das Bundesgerichtssystem der Vereinigten Staaten und hat zudem als Fachmann für Gashinrichtungstechnologien ausgesagt sowie zu den Anlagen in Auschwitz und Birkenau, also genau zu jenen Anlagen, die in der vorliegenden Bewertung besprochen werden.

Der Ermittler hat die Anlagen in Auschwitz und Birkenau persönlich besichtigt und ist ein Spezialist für die dortigen Einrichtungen. Darüber hinaus hat der Ermittler die einzige wissenschaftliche Studie über diese Anlagen angefertigt und hat den einzigen jemals zu diesen Einrichtungen vorgelegten wissenschaftlichen Bericht verfasst.

3. Umfang

Diese wissenschaftliche Rezension beinhaltet eine detaillierte Studie des Buches *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, eine Überprüfung der historischen und pseudo-technischen Daten, sowie die Anwendung der bis heute einzigen verfügbaren wissenschaftlichen und technischen Analyse: *Ein technisches Gutachten über die angeblichen Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek* (*Das Erste Leuchter-Gutachten*), das vor einigen Jahren von diesem Autor geschrieben wurde. Diese Überprüfung beschäftigt sich mit der technischen und Durchführbarkeitsaspekten des rezensierten Buches und den im Buch diskutierten Anlagen. Es besteht nicht die Absicht, historische oder ethische Fragen zu behandeln, es sei denn, dies ist für technische Überlegungen erforderlich.

4. Zusammenfassung und Ergebnis

Nach einer detaillierten Untersuchung des fraglichen Dokuments, einer Prüfung der geschichtlichen und pseudotechnischen Dokumentation, des Ingenieursberichts über die fraglichen Anlagen sowie der Anwendung der Prinzipien der Hinrichtungstechnologie kommt der Autor zu dem Ergebnis, dass dem untersuchten Dokument Wahrhaftigkeit nur in der Eigenschaft als ein Kompendium von Dokumenten und Bauplänen zukommt, die anscheinend echt und verbürgt sind. Dies ist der einzige ausgleichende Wert dieses Dokuments. Die darin gemachten Schlussfolgerungen sind irrig, die Übersetzungen manchmal fragwürdig und häufig aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen, und die darin ausgedrückten Ansichten klar abwegig. Herr Pressac zeigt beizeiten, dass er fähig ist, klar und logisch zu denken, doch mit einer wahrhaftigen Mentalität des “Doppeldenkens” gelingt es ihm, mittels unzulässiger Verallgemeinerungen seine gute Arbeit zu ruinieren. Es ist klar, dass die darin enthaltenen Dokumente in keiner Weise nahelegen oder darauf hindeuten, dass es möglicherweise irgendwo Menschengaskammern gab.

5. Methode

Die für die vorliegende Auswertung und Analyse angewandten Verfahren waren die Folgenden:

1. Eine allgemeine Hintergrundstudie der verfügbaren Materialien.
2. Daten, die bei früheren Ortsbesichtigungen vom Ermittler erworben wurden, einschließlich physischer Daten (Maße, Fotos und Bauinfor-

mationen) sowie chemische Probenanalysen, wie sie im früheren Gutachten des Autors enthalten sind.
3. Die Erwägung aufgezeichneter und visueller (vor Ort) logistischer Daten.
4. Ein Vergleich der erfassten Daten mit dem untersuchten Dokument.
5. Eine Analyse der gewonnenen Informationen und ein Vergleich dieser Informationen mit bekannten Konstruktions-, Verfahrens- und Logistikinformationen sowie den Anforderungen für die Konstruktion, den Bau und Betrieb von tatsächlichen Gaskammern und Krematorien.
6. Schlussfolgerungen basierend auf der Anwendung all des oben Genannten auf das rezensierte Dokument.

6. Aufbau des Dokuments

Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers ist in fünf Teile gegliedert und hat ein Vorwort und ein Nachwort, das von Serge Klarsfeld bzw. von Jean-Claude Pressac verfasst wurde. Die Teile werden soweit erforderlich in diesem Gutachten rezensiert. Die Teile werden folgendermaßen definiert:

1. Teil eins: Entlausungsgaskammern und andere Entwesungsanlagen. Sieben Kapitel
2. Teil zwei: Die Vernichtungsanlagen. Acht Kapitel
3. Teil drei: Zeugenaussagen. Drei Kapitel
4. Teil vier: Auschwitz und die Revisionisten. Zwei Kapitel
5. Teil fünf: Die nicht realisierte Zukunft von KL Auschwitz-Birkenau. Zwei Kapitel

Das Dokument selbst beinhaltet eine Fülle historischer Fakten, einige technische Fakten, Fotos, Pläne und Bauzeichnungen sowie Propaganda. Mit Ausnahme der eindeutig falschen Schlussfolgerungen und der Propaganda ist das Buch eine ausgezeichnete Arbeit. Jean-Claude Pressac ist ein ausgezeichneter Forscher und Archivar. Leider scheitert er am technischen Bereich. Ich hätte erwartet, dass ihn sein Hintergrundwissen und seine Ausbildung als Apotheker auf diesem Gebiet gut aussehen lassen würden, aber dem ist leider nicht so. Er zeigt seinen völligen Kompetenzmangel als Techniker. Seine Logik neigt dazu, gut zu sein, bis er zu seiner Schlussfolgerung gelangt. Sein größter Fehler ist, dass er es unterlässt, von anderen dort Rat einzuholen, wo es ihm an fachlicher Kompetenz mangelt. Dies mag zwar im Bereich Hinrichtungstechnologie ein Problem sein, aber bestimmt nicht in den Bereichen Heizung, Lüftung, Sanitär und Konstruktion. Sein Versagen, in diesen Bereichen Hilfe zu suchen, ist unentschuldbar.

Herr Pressac hat einen Ansatz gewählt, bei dem er zunächst die Daten und Dokumente anführt, die er mit Kommentaren vermischt, bevor er seine Schlussfolgerungen darlegt. Dadurch wird für den Leser eine Geschichte erzeugt, die zwar vorgeblich unvoreingenommen erscheint, die jedoch alles auf exterminationistische Begriffe aufbaut. Er sagt: "Sie hatten zwar nicht die Absicht, aber sie taten es dennoch." "Sie taten es zwar anfangs nicht, aber sie haben es später getan." Dem Leser wird wiederholt gesagt, die ursprüngliche Absicht habe keine Gaskammern beinhaltet, jedoch habe sich dies später so entwickelt.

Herrn Pressac These: Am Anfang begann die Bauleitung in Auschwitz ihre Arbeit mit guten oder neutralen Motiven, aber im Verlaufe ihrer Arbeit wurden ihre Motive bösartig. Sie beschlossen, die von ihnen entworfenen und gebauten Einrichtungen in Hinrichtungsanlagen umzuwandeln. So wurden die Krematorien I, II und III während der Bauphase in Gaskammern umgebaut, wohingegen die Krematorien IV und V von vornherein als Gaskammern konzipiert wurden. Das Problem ist, dass keine Beweise vorliegen, die dies unterstützen. Ferner sagt uns Herr Pressac sogar, was die Konstrukteure beim Bau dieser Anlagen dachten. Das Problem bleibt, dass keine dieser Anlagen die Ausrüstung hatte, die Hinrichtungen mittels Gas ermöglichen würde.

Die Rezension wird mit den einzelnen Punkten beginnen, die Herr Pressac darlegt, um seine These abzustützen, sowie die Gründe, warum sie einem logischen Test nicht standhalten. Es wird eine abschließende Betrachtung der einzelnen Kapitel gemacht werden, die wiederum die Dokumentation, ihre Tragweite und Bedeutung erörtern wird.

7. Beweise

Teil zwei, Kapitel 8: " Ein Beweis... ein einziger Beweis": Neununddreißig kriminelle Spuren". Ein Teil dieses Titels stammt von Dr. Robert Faurisson, dem Pressac übertrieben kritisch gegenüber steht. Nach einigen unfundierten Bemerkungen wendet sich Pressac den Beweisen zu.

Herr Pressac listet die kriminellen Spuren auf; da seine Nr. 17 aus drei Teilen besteht, komme ich auf die Zahl 36. Er hat also offenbar entweder drei kriminelle Spuren verloren oder aber er kann einfach nicht zählen, da er nicht mehr aufgelistet sind.

Krematorium II werden die Spuren Nr. 1 bis Nr. 9 und Nr. 30 bis Nr. 34 zugewiesen (gemeinsam mit Krematorium III). Krematorium III werden die Nummern 10 bis 16 und 30 bis 34 zugeschrieben (gemeinsam mit Krematorium I). Krematorien IV und V bekommen die Nummern 17 bis 29 zugeschrieben, wobei Nr. 17 wie erwähnt aus drei Teilen besteht.

8. Kategorien

Es gibt drei verschiedene Kategorien von kriminellen Spuren. Sie bestehen im Wesentlichen alle aus Versprechern und Schreibfehlern.

Kategorie 1. Beweise in Form von Unterlagen, in denen gasdichte Türen, Fenster (kleine Türen) und Zubehör für diese Türen und Fenster erwähnt werden, wie z.B. Verschlüsse und Verankerungen. Diverses Zubehör für die Krematorien wurde bei den DAW bestellt (der Häftlingsschlosserei). In zweiundzwanzig verschiedenen Fällen wurde Zubehör für Türen bestellt mit der Differenzierung, dass diese gasdicht seien (gasdichte Türen, Gastüren und luftdicht). Gelegentlich wurden auch Türen mit Guckloch bestellt und installiert, aber diese sind auf Fotos nicht abgebildet.

Zunächst muss daran erinnert werden, dass die in Frage kommenden Türen für Leichenkeller verwendet wurden, und wie zu erwarten ist, sind die Öffnungen von Leichenkellern für gewöhnlich mit einem Mindestmaß an Dichtungen versehen. Zweitens war der Leichenkeller Nr. 1 für die Aufbewahrung älterer, verwesenden Leichen vorgesehen, was ein noch größeres Problem seinen konnte.

Es gibt ein Begriffsproblem bezüglich der Worte gasdicht bzw. luftdicht. Es muss daran erinnert werden, dass technisch unversierte Personen keinen Unterschied zwischen technisch gasdichten (gassicheren) Objekten und lediglich abgedichteten Objekten machen, also dem, was die Architekten der Bauleitung bestellt hatte. Sie haben jedoch – aus welchen Gründen auch immer – keine technisch gasdichten Türen und Fenster bestellt. Dies ist offensichtlich, wenn man bedenkt, dass diese Türen mit einer Wetterisolierung aus Filzstreifen "abgedichtet" waren. Wenn derlei Türen tatsächlich gasdicht waren im Sinne einer technischen Dichtheit, wie man sie für Gaskammern erwartet, dann würden wir alle in einer Gaskammer leben, da all unsere Türen und Fenster mit Gummi abgedichtet sind, dem modernen Ersatz für Filzstreifen.

Der Unterschied ist nicht bloß subtiler Natur, aber eine technisch unversierte Person wird sich kaum die Zeit nehmen, das zu bedenken. Man bedenke: Wir alle sprechen von unseren wasserdichten Uhren, aber in Wirklichkeit meinen wir wasserresistent, da nur die Uhr eines Tauchers wirklich wassersicher ist. Es war damals in Deutschland üblich, alle Türen mit Dichtungsstreifen aus Filz zu versehen (heute ist es Gummi). Herr Pressac hätte daher mit seiner Übersetzung etwas vorsichtiger sein sollen. Technische Begriffe sind Fachbegriffe in Englisch, Französisch oder Deutsch.

Beweise Nr. 3, 6, 7, 11, 13, 14, 15, 17, 17a, 17b, 18, 20, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 32 und 34 fallen in diese Kategorie. Räume, deren Verschlüsse als gasdicht bezeichnet wurden, waren nicht gassicher und daher unsicher

und unbrauchbar für Gashinrichtungen. Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass gasdicht und wetterdicht als synonym verwendet werden und nicht "hermetisch" bedeuten, wie Herr Pressac an einer Stelle behauptet.

Kategorie 2. Beweise, die sich mit Auskleideraum und Auskleidekeller befassen. Diese Einrichtungen waren nicht für Menschen gedacht, die sich vor ihrer Vergasung auskleiden mussten, sondern dienten vielmehr für Menschen, die eines natürlichen Todes gestorben waren und die vor ihrer Einäscherung ausgezogen werden mussten. Die meisten, wenn nicht gar alle Leichenkeller oder Krematorien hatten einen solchen Raum; warum sollten wir also glauben, dass gerade diese hier andersartig sind?

Beweise Nr. 4, 5, 10, 12 und 32 fallen in diese Kategorie. Auskleideräume waren für die Leichen, die eines natürlichen Todes gestorben waren, und nicht für Hinrichtungen.

Kategorie 3. Andere Beweise. Die meisten davon sind Einzelfälle und werden auch als solche behandelt.

"Vergasungskeller"-Ausrutscher von SS Hauptsturmführer Bischoff. In einem Brief an das Hauptquartier vom 29. Januar 1943 diskutiert SS Hauptsturmführer Bischoff, damals Leiter der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz, den Baufortschritt von Krema II. Es war Winter, und aufgrund der Kälte verzögerten sich die Betonarbeiten, so dass die Verschalung nicht planmäßig von der Decke des einen "Leichenkeller" entfernt werden konnte. Er hat den Leichenkeller nicht identifiziert, aber aufgrund eines anderen Bauberichts vom 29. Januar 1943, verfasst von Kurt Prüfer, einem Ingenieur der Fa. Topf & Söhne, kann man schließen, dass Bischoff damit wahrscheinlich den Leichenkeller 2 meinte. Bischoff schrieb:

> *"Die Eisenbetondecke des Leichenkellers konnte infolge Frosteinwirkung noch nicht ausgeschalt werden. Die*[s] *ist jedoch unbedeutend, da der Vergasungskeller hierfür benützt werden kann."* (als Leichenhalle)

Wieder übersetzt Herr Pressac das Wort Vergasungskeller falsch als Gaskeller, von dem Pressac vermutet, es handle sich dabei um Leichenkeller 1, also um die angebliche Gaskammer. Dem Text ist nicht zu entnehmen, was genau Bischoff sagen will, aber wahrscheinlich meint er den Ofenraum. Im Ofenraum befinden sich fünf Sekundärgebläse (Druckluftgebläse), die Luft mit den Verbrennungsgasen im Ofen vermischen. Dieser Mischvorgang steuert das Luft/Gas-Gemisch im Kremierungsofen. Da es Winter ist, möchte Bischoff nicht, dass die Leichen festfrieren, so dass er sie vorübergehend im Ofenraum unterbrachte, der nur soweit befeuert wurde, um die Ziegel und den Mörtel zu trocknen, nicht aber, um Leichen einzuäschern.[260]

---

[260] Der momentane Stand der revisionistischen Diskussion geht davon aus, dass Bischoff damit

Beweis Nr. 1. Auch hier werden durch ein paar Gedanken zur technischen Übersetzung Missverständnisse vermieden.

"10 Gasprüfer". Am 26. Februar 1943 sandte SS Untersturmführer Pollok ein dringendes Telegramm an Topf und Söhne, welches sich wie folgt liest: "Absendet sofort 10 Gasprüfer wie besprochen Kostenangebot später nachreichen." Herr Pressac übersetzt "Gasprüfer" (wieder ein Fachbegriff) fälschlicherweise mit Gasdetektoren. Das ist ein großer Unterschied. Gasdetektoren werden benutzt, um Gas (Lecks usw.) zu entdecken. Gasprüfer werden verwendet, um die Menge eines vorhandenen Gases zu messen. Im Telegramm würde man "Gasdetektoren" lesen, wenn diese gemeint gewesen wäre.

Gasprüfer werden von jedem Ofeninstallateur und Handwerker benutzt, um das richtige Kohlenmonoxid/Luft-Verhältnis einzustellen und um festzustellen, ob der Ofen richtig brennt. Dies *muss* insbesondere beim Einsatz von Druckluftgebläsen durchgeführt werden. Dies hätte Herr Pressac wissen oder herausfinden müssen.

Beweis Nr. 2. Diese Gasprüfer haben nichts mit einem Blausäurenachweis zu tun und deuten nicht auf die Existenz von Gaskammern hin.

4 "Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen" und 4 "Holzblenden". Diese Gegenstände wurden auf einer Inventarliste für Leichenkeller 2, Krema II, vom 24. Juni 1943 gefunden, zusammen mit einer Bauübergabeurkunde des Gebäudes. Auch hier übersetzt Herr Pressac wieder zwei Fachbegriffe falsch. Herr Pressac übersetzte dies mit 4 Drahtgitter-Einführvorrichtungen (wire mesh introduction devices) und 4 Holzabdeckungen (wooden covers). Auch dies sind technische Gegenstände und sollten sehr genau übersetzt werden.

Herr Pressac behauptet zudem ohne ersichtlichen Grund, dass dieses Inventar fälschlicherweise in die Tabelle für Leichenkeller 2 eingetragen wurde anstatt für Leichenkeller 1. Der einzige erkennbare Grund hierfür ist die Verwendung von Leichenkeller 1 als Gaskammer, was er aber nicht möglich war.

Die Verwendung architektonischer Blenden, um an einem Gebäude etwas abzudecken, ist sehr verbreitet. Die Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtungen können für die Handhabung und Einführung einer obduzierten Leiche (in Teilen) in die Muffel gedacht gewesen sein. Keine dieser Vorrichtungen hat irgendetwas mit der Ausrüstung für Vergasungen zu tun.

---

entweder auf einen Gasschutzkeller Bezug nahm (vgl. A.R. Butz, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, "Zusatz 5: Vergasungskeller", 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, S. 484-498) oder auf eine im Krematorium zeitweilig geplante Entwesungsanlage (C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, S. 55-70). Anm. des Übersetzers.

Die Beweise Nr. 8 und Nr. 9 fallen in ebenso diese Kategorie, erneut ohne irgendeinen Zusammenhang mit Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern.

14 "Brausen". Diese erscheinen auf einem anderen Inventarverzeichnis von Krema II, Leichenkeller 1, vom 24. Juni 1943, zusammen mit der Bauübergabeurkunde für dieses Gebäude. Herr Pressac übersetzt "Brausen" falsch mit Scheinduschen (dummy showers). Diese Übersetzung ist äußerst freizügig. Die Baupläne für Leichenkeller 1 zeigen in den Raum eintretende Wasserleitungen (und es gibt dort Wasserhähne), aber es sind keine Duschen eingezeichnet. Deshalb mussten es Pressac zufolge Attrappen sein.

Herr Pressac vergisst jedoch das dringende Telegramm vom 15. Mai 1943 von Bischoff an die Fa. Topf, in welchem er Pläne für eine Warmwasserheizung anforderte, die an die Müllverbrennungsanlage von Krema III angeschlossen werden und eine Kapazität von etwa 100 Duschen haben sollte. Selbst Herrn Pressac sollte klar sein, dass ihm das Fehlen einer vollständigen Dokumentenakte zu diesem Projekt nicht das Recht gibt, törichte Annahmen zu machen. Dieses Fehlen bedeutet einfach, dass die Unterlagen bezüglich der Installation der Duschen und der Warmwasseranlage in Krema II verloren gegangen oder zum jetzigen Zeitpunkt für uns nicht verfügbar sind.

Beweis Nr. 16 fällt in diese Kategorie, denn er zeigt deutlich, dass kein Zusammenhang mit Gaskammern besteht.

Heizung für den Leichenkeller 1. Beweise Nr. 30 und 31 betreffen die Warmluftversorgung für den Keller von Krema II durch Nutzung der Abwärme des Motorenraums, indem die Saugzuggebläse installiert waren. Es gibt zwei Dokumente, die sich darauf beziehen.

Da ist zunächst ein Brief der Zentralbauleitung (Bischoff) an die Fa. Topf vom 6. März 1943, in dem ein früherer Brief der Fa. Topf diskutiert wird, in welchem der Vorschlag gemacht wurde, Leichenkeller 1 mit der Abwärme der drei Saugzuggebläse (für die der Kaminzüge) vorzuheizen. Zweitens ein Inspektionsprotokoll von Ingenieur Prüfer bezüglich einer Inspektion der Krematorien II und III durch die Fa. Topf vom 25. März 1943. In diesem Dokument sagt er, da die Saugzuganlage der Kaminzüge beschädigt und daher abgebaut worden sei, müsse das Projekt der Heißluftzufuhr für den Leichenkeller 1 ebenso aufgegeben werden, weil die Warmluft von der Abwärme der Saugzuganlage gekommen wäre. Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass die Terminologie unterschiedlich ist. Bischoff spricht von *vorheizen*, während Prüfer (der Konstrukteur) von *Heißluftzufuhr* spricht.

Man muss sich vergegenwärtigen, dass bei der Planung von Krema II und III ein grober Fehler gemacht wurde: Die Gebäude hatte keine Heizung. Die Abwärme der Kremierungsöfen würde nicht ausreichen, um das restliche Gebäude per Konvektion zu heizen, vor allem nicht die Keller-

räume (es sei denn, man führt die Wärme gezielt ab). Etwas Wärme ist selbst in den Leichenhallen nötig, um im Winter ein Einfrieren der Wasserrohre zu verhindern. Prüfer hatte einen hervorragenden Plan, um die Kälte aus den Kellerräumen zu bannen. Er spricht aber von Heißluftversorgung (Heizung), nicht aber davon, den Leichenkeller 1 vorzuwärmen. Es scheint einige Verwirrung bezüglich der Terminologie zu geben, aber es ist sehr wahrscheinlich, dass die Heizung für alle Kellerräume gedacht war. Es sei angemerkt, dass angesichts der Distanz, welche die Warmluft bis an die zu heizenden Stellen hätte zurücklegen müssen, die Luft kaum noch warm gewesen wäre, was die Tatsache unterstützt, dass sie nur ein Einfrieren der Rohre verhindern sollte.

Ferner übersieht Pressac, dass Messing, der Monteur der Fa. Topf, am 3. Februar 1943 von Herrn Kirschneck von der Zentralbauleitung Teile für ein Heiz- und Lüftungssystem anforderte. Dies ist Dokument B.W. 30 auf Seite 97 von P.M.O. (S. 359). Dies sind Teile einer Warmluftheizungsanlage, die gemäß Dokument in den Leichenkellern 1 und 2, im Autopsieraum, in den Waschräumen und im Ofenraum zum Einsatz kommen sollten. Kirschneck bestellte einige (nicht alle) der Teile (wahrscheinlich, weil der Beschluss bezüglich der Heizung noch nicht endgültig gefallen war), wobei er die Blechklappen wegließ, ein Holzgebläse jedoch beibehielt (das nicht für Gas verwendet werden kann; Dokument P.M.O. 030/27, S. 55, vom 3. Februar 1943; S. 375). Zu beachten ist, dass alle Kellerräume eine allgemein übliche Lüftungsanlage besaßen (womöglich beheizt). Dies ist unmöglich, wenn die Absicht besteht, Blausäure zu verwenden.

An diesem Punkt müssen wir die gesamte Lüftungsanlage betrachten, über die aber keine Dokumentation existiert. Auf Seite 369 des rezensierten Dokuments skizziert Pressac die Lüftungsanlage von Krema II mit Text und einer Kaminzeichnung. Dies ist der zweite Versuch; der erste erfolgte für das *Album d'Auschwitz*, veröffentlicht von Editions du Seuil im November 1983. Diese neue Skizze tauscht einen Auslass aus, wie auf derselben Seite zu sehen ist. Herr Pressac liegt jedoch wiederum falsch. Der von ihm verwendete Ansatz widerspricht allen bekannten Gesetzten der Physik. Weder Leichenkeller 2 noch die anderen Kellerräume, mit Ausnahme von Leichenkeller 1, haben einen Lufteinlass. Es ist kategorisch unmöglich, Luft aus einem unterirdischen Raum (oder irgendeinem anderen Raum) abzuziehen, der keinen Lufteinlass besitzt. Falls die Ventilatoren stark genug waren und nicht stehen bleiben würden, würden der unbelüftete Leichenkeller 2 und die anderen Räume unter dem Unterdruck implodieren und zusammenbrechen. Es ist wahrscheinlicher, dass die Ventilatoren einer solchen Last nicht standhalten können und zunächst zum Stillstand kommen, dann überlasten und ausbrennen würden. Dies ist anscheinend nie passiert.

Die deutschen Ingenieure der Zentralbauleitung waren nicht so dumm, und auch nicht Prüfer. Tatsächlich fehlt Herrn Pressac jedes Verständnis für die Physik der Heizungs- und Lüftungsanlage.

In Wirklichkeit enthielt das System eine gemeinsame Luftzufuhr für alle unterirdischen Bereiche und ebenso einen gemeinsamen Luftauslass für die Kellerräume. Das bedeutet, dass sich die Leichenkeller 1 und 2, der Autopsieraum und alle anderen unterirdischen Räume eine gemeinsame Luftzufuhr teilten, was beweist, dass Leichenkeller 1 nicht als Gaskammer verwendet worden sein kann. Wenn man der Kette von Ereignissen folgt, kann man leicht die Entwicklung des Luftsystems erkennen.

Zunächst werde ich die für das Lüftungssystem genutzten Kamine nummerieren. Gemäß Pressacs Zeichnung auf Seite 369 werden wir zunächst dem großen Kaminkomplex mit vier Rauchabzügen Zahlen zuweisen. Links daneben befindet sich eine einzelner Kamin des Lüftungssystems, und weiter zur Rechten (dem Foto nach) ist befindet sich der große Hauptschornstein für die Kremierungsöfen. Die vier gemeinsamen Rauchabzüge werden von links nach rechts mit den Nr. 1 bis 4 bezeichnet (gesehen von der Vorderseite des Krematoriums). Der alleinstehende Schornstein ganz links wird mit Nr. 5 gekennzeichnet. Diese Definition basiert auf der Größe der Rauchabzüge und der Luftanforderungen des Systems und wird durch historische Ereignisse während des Baus gestützt. Ursprünglich, als die Anlage noch die Saugzuganlage besaß, gab es lediglich vier gemeinsame Lüftungskamine. Kamin 2 war der ursprüngliche Lufteinlass für den Ofenraum. Kamin 3 war der Lufteinlass für die Kellerräume. Kamin 1 war der Luftauslass der Kellerräume. Kamin 4 war der Luftauslass des Ofenraums. Es gab anfangs keinen 5. Kamin. Diese Zuordnungen basieren auf einem Vergleich der proportionalen Luftmengen. Der Ofenraum erhielt zusätzliche Luft durch die geöffneten Fenster. Dies war erforderlich aufgrund der Druckluftgebläse an den Kremierungsöfen.

Mit dem Wegfall der Saugzuganlage brauchten die Rauchzüge der Kremierungsöfen Unterstützung. Der Kamin Nr. 4 wurde der Ofenraumzuluft hinzugefügt, um den Wegfall der Saugzuganlage zu kompensieren, und wurde in Verbindung mit Kamin Nr. 2 verwendet. Wenn wir die Größen der Kamine Nr. 2 und 4 zusammenzählen, kommen wir auf eine Querschnittsfläche von 5.000 cm² (1.500 plus 3.500). Kamin Nr. 1 wurde für die Ofenraumabluft verwendet. Der Abluftkamin Nr. 1 hatte nur 4.000 cm², was eine Differenz von 1.000 cm² ergibt. Dies bedeutet, das dass Zuluftvolumen, welches in den Ofenraum eintrat, größer war als das Abluftvolumen, wobei die Differenz von den Druckluftgebläsen verwendet wurde. Die Fenster mussten jetzt geschlossen bleiben, um den dichtegetriebenen Kaminzug der Kremierungsöfen nicht zu stören. Ohne die zusätzliche

Luftzufuhr würde die Schließung der Fenster die Öfen erdrosselt haben. Da die Einheit mit den vier Kaminen bereits gebaut worden war, musste ein neuer Kamin (Nr. 5) hinzugefügt werden, um Kamin Nr. 1 zu ersetzten, der jetzt für die Entlüftung des Ofenraums diente. Wie man sieht ist die Luftzufuhr grundsätzlich größer ist als die Abfuhr, um den statischen Druckverlust innerhalb des Systems auszugleichen.

Wie man also leicht erkennen kann, erforderte die Auslegung und die Technik der oben dargelegten Konfiguration eine gemeinsame Lüftungsanlage für alle Kellerräume. Dies wird durch die Aussage von Henryk Tauber vor dem Untersuchungsrichter Sehn von der Ermittlungskommission zur Untersuchung der Hitler-Verbrechen gestützt, wie sie auf Seite 484 des rezensierten Dokuments wiedergegeben ist. Das ist anscheinend der einzige Teil von Taubers Aussage, den Pressac ablehnt.

Die Beweise Nr. 30 und 31 fallen in diese Kategorie und zeigen deutlich die Unmöglichkeit einer Gaskammer in Leichenkeller 1.

1 "Schlüssel, für Gaskammer". Warum ist dieser Punkt überhaupt einbezogen, zumal Herr Pressac ihn selbst eliminiert, es sei denn, er will seine Leser lediglich dem Wort GASKAMMER aussetzen? Am wahrscheinlichsten ist ein Lagerraum für Zyklon B in Block 14. Keine der angeblichen Gaskammern in den Krematorien hatten Schlösser oder die dafür erforderlichen Schlüssel.

Beweis Nr. 33 fällt in diese Kategorie. Er zeigt eindeutig *nicht* die Existenz einer angeblichen Gaskammer.

Beweis Nr. 19 ist etwas seltsam. Dies ist ein Eintrag aus einem täglichen Arbeitsbericht an einem Krematorium. Er betrifft angeblich (keineswegs eindeutig) Arbeiten in einem Raum von Krema IV, die von einem Vorarbeiter der Firma Riedel, einer Vertragsfirma, vorgenommen wurden. Er führte aus, er habe den Boden in der Gaskammer festgestampft und betoniert: "betonieren in der Gaskammer." Dieser Eintrag Nr. 5 im Arbeitsbericht befindet sich in der Akte BW 30/28, Seite 28, im Auschwitz-Archiv (Pressac, S. 446).

In Ermangelung anderer Dokumente bedeutet dieses Dokument nichts und wird ein Rätsel bleiben. Es kann jedoch ein Witz sein. Dieser Vorarbeiter und seine Mannschaft arbeiteten hier für eine Anzahl von Tagen, und vielleicht hatte er oder jemand aus seiner Mannschaft in diesem Zeitraum Blähungen. Ich bin mir sicher, dass diese Leute nicht anders waren als die meisten Bauarbeiter, und er hat dies womöglich als Witz in den Tagesbericht geschrieben. Wenn er nur gewusst hätte, dass Pressac rund 50 Jahre später versuchen würde, seine Theorien über die Hinrichtungsgaskammer an seinen Worten aufzuhängen.[261]

[261] Andere Dokumente beweisen, dass im Krematorium IV eine Duschanlage eingebaut wurde.

Beweis Nr. 19 fällt in diese Kategorie. Ich glaube, dass er keines weiteren Kommentars bedarf.

All diese angeblichen kriminellen Spuren sind entweder nicht richtig übersetzt oder nicht richtig interpretiert. Nicht eine dieser angeblichen kriminellen Spuren kann die Gaskammer-Theorie abstützen. Kurz gesagt, sie beweisen gar nichts.

9. Übersicht

Das Folgende ist eine Übersicht der Abschnitte und Kapitel. Der Zweck, die Kapitel einzelnen abzuhandeln, liegt darin, sicherzustellen, dass das Dokument vollständig überprüft wurde. Die meisten Fragen wurden in der obigen Abhandlung der Beweise abgedeckt, aber es gibt einige weitere beachtenswerte Punkte in den Kapiteln selber.

1. Vorwort von Serge Klarsfeld

Abgesehen davon, dass dies Propaganda ist, hat der Autor keinerlei Kommentar dazu.

2. Erklärung des Auschwitz Museums

Dies dokumentiert die Tatsache, dass Herr Pressac das Dokument im Museum recherchierte und wann.

Teil 1: Entlausungsgaskammer und andere Entwesungseinrichtungen

3. Kapitel 1: Vorwort zu Zyklon B

Dieses Kapitel ist unkompliziert und informativ, mit Ausnahme von Pressac, der seine abwegigen Meinungen einwirft. Er sagt, die Gaskonzentration habe in den angeblichen Gaskammern nicht ausgereicht, um eine Explosion zu verursachen. Er liegt falsch. Obwohl ein Luft-/Gasgemisch von 6% erforderlich ist, um eine Explosion zu verursachen, sollte daran erinnert werden, dass die Konzentration an der Quelle bei nahezu 100% liegt. Diese Konzentration ist hochexplosiv, und aus diesem Grund wird in den Vereinigten Staaten explosionssichere Ausrüstung verwendet, und der Hinzurichtende festgeschnallt.

Kohlenmonoxid wurde in Treblinka (oder anderswo) keinesfalls als Hinrichtungsgas verwendet. Dies würde nicht funktionieren, es sei denn,

---

Dies deutet darauf hin, dass dort Hygieneeinrichtungen installiert wurden, womöglich ebenso eine Entwesungsanlage, die landläufig als “Gaskammer” bezeichnet wurde. Vgl. C. Mattogno, ebd., S. 177-180. Anm. des Übersetzers.

das Gas wird in einem Druckbehälter eingeleitet mit etwa 2,5 Atmosphären Überdruck oder mehr.[262]

Die Einrichtungen in den Krematorien II und III konnten nicht mit Blausäuregas betrieben werden, weil sie weder geheizt noch gasdicht waren, weil sie ihre Lüftungs- und Abwasserkanäle mit dem Rest des Gebäudes teilten, und weil sie keine Vorrichtung zur Einführung des Gases besaßen.

Pressac sagt ferner, dass es in einem Raum, der nur durch die Abwärme von Körpern geheizt wird, lediglich fünf bis zehn Minuten gedauert habe, bis das Gas vom Zyklon-B-Granulat, das sich in einer Maschendrahtsäule befindet (mit minimaler offener Oberfläche), verdampft sei und die Hinrichtung beendet gewesen sei. Man habe dann weitere 20 Minuten gewartet, um sicher zu stellen, dass alle tot waren. Dann sei die Lüftung eingeschaltet worden, und die Leichen seien sofort entfernt worden. Dies wird durch angebliche Zeugen behauptet (die nichts gesehen haben), jedoch wird es durch keine Tatsachen abgestützt, und es steht zudem im Widerspruch zur Physik, welche die Funktionsweise von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern bestimmt. Das würde die Betreiber ebenso getötet haben. Das ist eindeutig nie passiert.

Ein Foto von einem Trichter und einem Ventil erscheint auf Seite 115. Es wurde angeblich in einer behaupteten Gaskammer im Lager Struthof (Elsass) zur Einführung von Wasser in Gaskristalle genutzt. Man beachte die Durchflussrichtung am Absperrventil, gekennzeichnet durch den Pfeil. Der Fließrichtung ist rückwärts, das Ventil wäre undicht, und die Betreiber würden sterben.

4. Kapitel 2: Die Entlausungsanlage des Stammlagers

Dieses Kapitel befasst sich mit den Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz. Es erscheint sachlich, mit folgenden Ausnahmen:

1. Die Tür der Entlausungsanlage in Block 26 war mit Papier abgedichtet. Das ist Irrsinn.
2. Der Bericht von Andrej Rablin ist das Hirngespinst eines senilen alten Mannes. Er führt aus, er habe nackt mit Zyklon B gearbeitet und das Granulat mit seinen bloßen Händen bearbeitet. HCN wird durch die Haut absorbiert. Er muss seinen Körper schützen und Gummihandschuhe tragen.

[262] Dies ist hanebüchener Unsinn. Nicht Druckänderungen sondern Konzentrationsänderungen sind notwendig, um das für Treblinka behauptete Dieselabgas tödlich zu machen. Anm. des Herausg.

5. Kapitel 3: Die Blausäure-Entlausungsanlage des Empfangsgebäudes

Dieses Kapitel ist wahrscheinlich sachlich, aber es enthält viele von Pressacs eigenen Schlussfolgerungen, die richtig oder auch falsch sein können.

6. Kapitel 4: Kanada und seine Kleiderentlausungsanlage

Dieses Kapitel scheint im Großen und Ganzen sachlich zu sein. Die folgenden Punkte sind jedoch fraglich:

1. Menschengaskammertüren hatten ein Schutzgitter über dem Guckloch, wohingegen Entlausungskammertüren keines hatten. Es wurden niemals Türen mit Schutzgitter eingebaut vorgefunden, nur auf Lager. Da es dort keine Menschengaskammern gab, wurde das Schutzgitter nur für Entlausungsgaskammern verwendet.[263]
2. Pressac spekuliert, dass das Gas für die angeblichen Menschengaskammern im Lagerabschnitt "Kanada" gelagert worden sei. Es gab dort keine Menschengaskammern.
3. Entlausungskammertüren waren aus Holz und wurden in der Regel im Freien oder in abgesicherten Arealen eingesetzt. Man würde sie nicht in einem unterirdischen Leichenkeller für Hinrichtungszwecke benutzen. Dafür würde man Stahl eingesetzt haben. Holztüren sind undicht.

7. Kapitel 5: Die Entlausungs- und Entwesungsanlagen in den BW 5a und 5b im KGL Birkenau

Dieses Kapitel benötigt eine Klarstellung.

1. Blausäure wird immer blaue Flecken hinterlassen, wenn es effektiv eingesetzt wird, es sei denn, die Wände sind aus Stahl oder mit einem anderen inerten, nicht porösen Material gestrichen und wurden nach jedem Gebrauch mit Ammoniak oder Bleichmittel abgewaschen. Die Hinrichtungszeit mag nur fünf Minuten betragen, doch kommt dazu die Zeit, bis das ganze Gas verdunstet ist, wozu Wärme benötig wird, sowie die zusätzliche Zeit von mehreren Stunden Lüftung. In den Vereinigten Staaten dauert es mindestens zwanzig Minuten, um eine viel kleinere Kammer zu lüften (17 m³), bei Anwendung einer viel kleineren Konzentration. Die Wände werden dann gewaschen. Wie üblich liegt Herr Pressac falsch. Seine Beschreibung ist sowohl unpraktisch als auch unmöglich.
2. Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass Pressac behauptet, bei einer angeblichen Vergasung sei eine Konzentration von 1% oder 10,000 ppm HCN

[263] Die bei Pressac wiedergegebenen, in Auschwitz aufgefundenen Türen bestanden aus mit Bandeisen zusammengehaltenen Brettern. Scharniere und Riegel bestanden ebenso aus Bandeisen. Solche Türen konnten weder technisch gasdicht sein, noch hätten sie dem Druck in Panik geratener Menschenmassen standgehalten. Es müssen daher Türen für Entlausungsanlagen gewesen sein. Anm. des Herausg.

in der Luft verwendet werden, was etwa das Vierzigfache der tödlichen Dosis ist. In US-Gaskammern werden 0.32% oder 3200 ppm HCN an Luft eingesetzt. Dies bedeutet, dass die Deutschen angeblich eine 3,125-fach höhere Dosis einsetzten als in den USA eingesetzt wird. Die US-Gaskammern besitzen alle nicht poröse Oberflächen (lackierter Stahl) und müssen nach jeder Hinrichtung mit Bleichmittel gewaschen werden. Normalerweise wird die Kammer fünfzehn Minuten lang der Blausäure ausgesetzt, wonach alle Oberflächen mit Bleichmittel gewaschen werden müssen, um Fleckenbildung und Korrosion zu verhindern. Dies geschieht trotz eines vorgewärmten Lufteinlasses, mit dem eine Kondensation verhindert werden soll. Es scheint, dass die Nazis in der Lage waren, die Naturgesetze außer Kraft zu setzen, um eine Verfärbung zu verhindern.

3. Ein Foto Nr. 6 (auf Pressacs Seite 59) hat eine fehlerhafte Erklärung. Pressac behauptet, wegen der kurzen Expositionszeit und niedrigen Temperatur hätte die Blausäure nur Zeit gehabt, auf Metallteilen Spuren zu hinterlassen, nicht aber auf Ziegel und Mörtel. Das ist falsch. Wir wissen aus Erfahrung, dass Ziegel und Mörtel Blausäure schneller aufnehmen als Metall. Herr Pressac scheint wieder einmal alles auf die Kopf zu stellen. Ich schlage vor, dass er das amerikanische Hinrichtungssystem studiert, um zu sehen, was wirklich geschieht. Die These, dass Entlausungsvergasungen blaue Flecken hinterlassen, nicht aber Menschenvergasungen, ist lächerlich.

8. Kapitel 6: Die Entwesungsanlage im Zigeunerlager im Lagerabschnitt BIIe von Birkenau

Dies ist ein sehr kurzes Kapitel, das nichts zum Thema beiträgt.

9. Kapitel 7: Die Birkenauer “Zentralsauna” mit ihren Desinfektions-Autoklaven und Topf-Entwesungsöfen

Außer einer Beschreibung des Gebäudes der Zentralsauna und der verschiedenen Verfahren zur Entwesung und Entlausung gibt dieses Kapitel nichts Nennenswertes her. Pressac scheint sich jedoch selbst zu widersprechen, wenn er sagt, ein Autoklav (ein Gefäß für die Sterilisation mit Dampf) sei eine Gaskammer bzw. keine Gaskammer. Foto Nr. 36 (Seite 83) zeigt zugemauerte Fenster, die irgendwann Abluftgebläse enthielten. Pressac beschreibt die Gebläse fälschlicherweise als Ventilatoren.

Teil 2: Die Vernichtungswerkzeuge

Vorwort zu den Quellen: Enthält eine Auflistung von Quellendokumenten.

10. Kapitel 1: Geschichte der Fa. Topf

Kapitel 1 ist eine Geschichte der Firma Topf und Sohn, des Herstellers der Krematorien. Sie ist in erster Linie aufgrund des historischen Hintergrundes interessant. Die folgenden Punkte sind fragwürdig:

1. Auf Seite 105 beschreibt Pressac ein Patent für einen Muffelofen, der seiner Ansicht nach Knochen kremierte. Das ist unmöglich.
2. Laut Pressac hatte das Krematorium in Mauthausen Muffeln, die zwei Leichen pro Stunde verbrennen konnte. Er sollte es besser wissen, denn die besten heutigen Muffeln (etwa fünfzig Jahre später) können nur eine Leiche pro Muffel in 1¼ Stunden verarbeiten und können nicht ununterbrochen eingesetzt werden, da sonst der Ofen ausbrennt.
3. Er behauptet auch, dass Herr Messing von der Firma Topf die angebliche Gaskammer in Krema II mit Blausäure ausprobiert hat, um zu sehen, ob die Lüftungsanlage funktionierte. Es gibt überhaupt keine Beweise, die diese Aussage stützen.

11. Kapitel 2: Krematorium 1 bzw. das "alte Krematorium" im Stammlager

Dies ist ein geschichtlicher Überblick zu Krema I im Stammlager Auschwitz. Es ist zwar interessant, aber von geringem Wert. Pressac glaubt, die angebliche Gaskammer sei nur kurzzeitig als Lernobjekt verwendet worden, wobei die erste angebliche Vergasung am 3. September 1941 im Keller von Block 11 durchgeführt worden sein soll. Krema I wurde von November 1940 bis Juli 1943 als Krematorium genutzt, und von Ende 1941 bis 1942 angeblich auch sporadisch als Gaskammer. Im Jahr 1943 wurde es völlig stillgelegt und die Öfen abgebaut.

Krema I hätte niemals als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer genutzt werden können, da es zu kalt war, die Kremierungsöfen enthielt, nie gasdicht war, und keine Vorrichtung zur Einführung oder Nutzung von Gas besaß. (Vgl. das ersten Leuchter-Gutachten – der erste Teil des vorliegenden Buches.)

Pressac behauptet unsachgemäß, mein Gutachten (oben erwähnt) beweise, dass diese Anlage für Menschenvergasungen verwendet worden sei. Herr Pressac weiß es besser.

Es sollte angemerkt werden, dass eine jüngst veröffentlichte Studie eines polnischen Instituts für Forensik meine Feststellungen bestätigt, dass es in den angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz keine Cyanidrückstände gibt.[264]

Es scheint, dass ein neues Krematorium für Auschwitz geplant worden war, dass es aber letztlich in Birkenau als Krematorium II und III gebaut wurden. Krema I wurde anschließend als Luftschutzbunker genutzt.

---

[264] Das ist nicht richtig. Siehe die Anmerkungen 38-41 im vorliegenden Buch; Anm. des Herausgebers.

Es gibt eine Fülle von Dokumenten und Bauplänen, unten denen insbesondere ein Plan (Bauleitungs-Zeichnung Nr. 4287B, Seite 157) bestätigt, dass die Abflüsse Teil des Abwassersystem des Stammlagers waren.

12. Kapitel 3 und 4: Bunker 1 oder das "Rote Haus" Bunker 2 (V) oder das "Weiße House"

Diese Kapitel befassen sich mit dem "Roten Haus" bzw. Bunker 1 sowie mit dem "Weißen Haus" bzw. Bunker 2 (auch bekannt als Bunker V).

Bunker 1 ist angeblich der Ort der ersten Versuchsvergasungen in Birkenau, und Bunker 2, auch bekannt als Bunker V, übernahm angeblich den Hinrichtungs-Überschuss, wenn die Krematorien II bis V überlastet waren. Dies beruht alles auf Hörensagen (mit Ausnahme einer Zeichnung der Kläranlage) und besitzt überhaupt keinen inneren Wert.

13. Kapitel 5 und 6: Krematorien II und III; die Lüftungsanlagen der Krematorien II und III

Die Kapitel 5 und 6 sind im Wesentlichen eine geschichtliche Darstellung der Gestaltung und des Baus der Krematorien II und III. Sie sind eine Fundgrube von Dokumenten und Bauplänen, die Einblicke in die Anlagen selbst geben können. Darunter befindet sich kein Beweis für die Existenz von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern oder das Vorkommen von Vergasungen. Tatsächlich beweisen die Dokumente das Gegenteil.

Es gibt viele Missverständnisse, Fehler und unfundierte Theorien seitens Pressacs. Diese wurden alle in der Diskussion der Beweise besprochen. Alles, was dort nicht abgehandelt wurde oder von besonderem Interesse ist, werde ich hier kommentieren.

1. Hölzerne Schächte, Gebläse und Ventile werden oft in Bezug auf die Lüftungsanlage von Leichenkeller 1 erwähnt. Es ist inkonsistent, Holz und Blausäure miteinander zu vermengen. Trotz der Materialknappheit hätte die Bauleitung Metall verwendet.
2. Die Gebläse der Saugzuganlage wurden wahrscheinlich nur aufgrund schlechter Materialgüte beschädigt, verursacht durch die Kriegsanstrengungen, und nicht wegen Überhitzung oder aufgrund eines Fehlers von Prüfer. Die Schornsteine und Rauchabzüge wurden ebenfalls wegen schlechter Materialgüte beschädigt und nicht wegen Überbeanspruchung.
3. Die Nutzung der Abwärme der Saugzuganlage würde bestenfalls gereicht haben, die Kälte aus den Kellerräumen zu bannen und ein Einfrieren der Wasserleitungen zu verhindern. Die Abwärme würde nicht ausgereicht haben, um die Temperatur auf den Siedepunkt der Blausäure anzuheben.

4. Trotz allem, was Pressac sagt, werden keine Luft- oder Bodenfotos gezeigt (bzw. es gibt sie nicht), welche die Gaseinführungsöffnungen oder Lüftungsöffnungen im Dach von Leichenkeller 1 zeigen.
5. Zeichnung Nr. 1300 (Seite 297) zeigt deutlich, dass die Gullys von Leichenkeller 1 mit den anderen Gullys von Krema II verbunden waren sowie mit der Hauptkanalisation des Lagers. Pressac kann entweder keine Baupläne lesen, oder er interpretiert sie falsch.
6. Eine hölzerne Trennwand wurde vor der Leichenrutsche in Krema II eingebaut. Pressac behauptet, dies sei geschehen, weil sie die Rutsche nicht länger benötigten, da die Menschen zu Fuß und lebendig in das Gebäude gingen. Es ergibt mehr Sinn, davon auszugehen, dass die Wand aus "kosmetischen" Gründen gebaut wurde, damit die Insassen und andere Personen die Leichen nicht sehen konnten, die die Rutsche hinunter kamen. Warum muss Pressac IMMER ein bösartiges Motiv unterstellen?
7. Um Dejacos Zeichnung Nr. 933 (Seite 303) wird viel Aufhebens gemacht. Pressac sagt, er habe die Leichenrutsche beseitigt und zusätzliche Kellertreppen hinzugefügt, um die Hinzurichtenden herein bringen zu können, und er habe die Doppeltür durch eine einfache ersetzt, die versiegelt werden konnte. Vielleicht erfolgte die Änderung der Türe, um den Gestank der verwesenden Körpern in der Leichenhalle zu halten, und die Treppen waren nötig, damit man in die Keller kommen konnte. Die Zeichnung wurde nie benutzt. Warum wird aus einer einfachen architektonischen Fingerübung so viel Aufhebens gemacht?[265]
8. Fotos der Decke von Leichenkeller 1 (Seite 353) zeigen keine falschen Duschköpfe aus Holz (Attrappen) oder Löcher für ihre Montage.
9. Die Kremas II und III wurden nicht als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern gebaut oder dazu umgebaut bzw. als solche eingesetzt.

14. Kapitel 7: Krematorien IV und V. Pläne, Bau und allgemeine Studie

Dieses Kapitel befasst sich mit dem Bau der Krematorien IV und V. Bis 1980 war nur sehr wenig über diese Anlagen bekannt. Dieses Kapitel 7 enthält eine geschichtliche Darstellung über den Bau dieser Gebäude. Die folgenden Punkte sind von Interesse.

1. Diese Gebäude wurden nicht als Hinrichtungsanlagen gebaut sondern als billige Krematorien, da sich die Kosten der Krematorien II und III als zu hoch für das durch den Krieg geschwächte Deutschland herausstellten.

[265] Die Zeichnung gibt den Grund für die Hinzufügung weiterer Kellertreppen an: "Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Straßenseite". Die ursprünglichen Baupläne waren für das Stammlager Auschwitz gedacht. Die Verlegung der Krematorien nach Birkenau erforderte eine Reihe von Planänderungen, die nichts Bösartiges an sich haben. Anm. des Herausg.

2. Die Öfen dienten nicht der Verdunstung von Gas sondern der Heizung des Gebäudes.
3. Die Abflüsse waren mit der Hauptkanalisation verbunden.
4. Die Raumaufteilung verbietet die Nutzung als Gas-Hinrichtungsanlage. Da die Lüftung durch natürliche Konvektion mit der Außenluft erfolgte, hätte eine Änderung der Windrichtung die Personalbereiche verseucht. Nur ein Narr würde diese Anlage für Blausäure entwerfen oder nutzen.
5. Die angeblichen Gasluken dienten der Belüftung der Leichenhalle.
6. Die Fotos des polnischen Widerstandes zeigen nur Einäscherungen, keine Vergasungen.
7. Bezüglich des Fotos Nr. 33 (Seite 427) spricht Pressac von speziellen Bolzen mit glattem Kopf, die für die Fensterläden verwendet wurden. Dies sind normale Schlossschrauben, die für Holz ausgelegt sind und überall eingesetzt zu werden. Herr Pressac hat keine Ahnung von simplen Eisenwaren für die Holzbearbeitung.

Die Krematorien IV und V wurden weder als Gas-Hinrichtungsanlagen gebaut noch jemals als solche eingesetzt.

15. Kapitel 8: "Ein Beweis... ein einziger Beweis": Neununddreißig kriminelle Spuren

Dies wurde im Abschnitt Beweise behandelt. Hier genügt es zu sagen, dass dieses Kapitel eine Liste angeblicher Beweise enthält und eine Aufguss der unlogischen Argumentation, welche die Liste überhaupt erst hervorgebracht hat.

Teil 3: Aussagen

16. Kapitels 1, 2 und 3: Kritische Untersuchung des "War Refugee Board" Berichts; kritische Untersuchung der Aussagen der Doktoren Bendel und Nyiszli; der Aussage von Henryk Tauber

Diese drei Kapitel, 1, 2 und 3, enthalten ausgewählte Aussagen angeblicher Überlebender. Die Aussagen sind in der Regel vage, manchmal zusammenhanglos und in den meisten Fällen wertlos. Pressac akzeptiert oder verwirft wahlweise jene Teile, die seiner Sache helfen.

Pressac glaubt Sonderkommando-Mitglied Henryk Tauber nicht, wenn dieser ausführt, die Leichenkeller 1 und 2 hätten eine gemeinsame Lüftungsanlage besessen. Tauber hatte Recht. Es war ein und dieselbe Anlage.

Dokument Nr. 14 befindet sich auf Seite 487 und zeigt eine Zeichnung der angeblichen Drahtnetzeinschubvorrichtung für Zyklon B, basierend auf einer Aussage von Michal Kula. So wie gezeigt würde diese Vorrichtung nicht zusammenpassen, und falls doch, wäre das Zyklon B außerhalb der

Kammer gewesen. Dies ist offensichtlich etwas, das während jener langen Gefängnisnächte ausgeheckt wurde.

Seite 487 zeigt Fotos (Dokumente Nr. 15, 16 und 17) der angeblichen Zuluftgitter für Leichenkeller 1. Die Herstellungsweise zeigt, dass sie wegen der kleinen Löcher sehr ineffizient gewesen wären. Ferner würde die hintere Schürze den Luftstrom im Lüftungsschacht stören.

Es wird auch angegeben, dass die Öfen bei einer Temperatur von 1200 °C (2217.6 °F [richtig: 2,192°F]) betrieben wurden, wohingegen die normale Betriebstemperatur eines mit Koks befeuerten Kremierungsofens in Wirklichkeit bei 795,5 °C liegt (1400 °F [=760°C]). Diese Temperaturen sind lächerlich, wenn man bedenkt, dass heutzutage Öfen mit einer Temperatur von 2000 °F (1,093.3 °C) betrieben werden, mit einer Nachbrenn-Temperatur von 1600 °F (815.50 °C [richtig: 871.1°C). Die damaligen Öfen waren in keiner Weise vergleichbar mit unseren modernen Retorten.[266]

Darüber hinaus gibt es eine ganze Reihe von Propaganda-Zeichnungen ehemaliger Häftlinge.

Teil 4: Auschwitz und die Revisionisten

17. Kapitel 1: Auschwitz von den Revisionisten erklärt

Dieses Kapitel ist ein Angriff auf Dr. Robert Faurisson und A. R. Butz. Ich denke, es spricht für sich.

18. Kapitel 2: Auschwitz, den Revisionisten zufolge

Dieses Kapitel befasst sich mit der revisionistischen Position und warum sie falsch sei. Bis auf einige interessante Fotos wird darin wenig ausgesagt.

Teil 5: Die unverwirklichte Zukunft des K.L. Auschwitz-Birkenau

19. Kapitel 1: Die abgebrochene Zukunft des Stammlagers ohne Vernichtung

Dies ist eine interessante, aber langatmige Beschreibung der deutschen Pläne für die Gegend um Auschwitz. Es enthält interessante Karten, Baupläne und architektonische Darstellungen, die heute jedoch alle bedeutungslos sind.

---

[266] Leuchters Umrechnungen in diesem Absatz von °F nach °C bez. umgekehrt sind ungenau. Die korrekten Werte wurden in eckigen Klammern hinzugefügt; Anm. des Übersetzers.

20. Kapitel 2: Birkenau 1945: die Vernichtungsstation
Dies ist eine absolut irrsinnige Beschreibung der angeblichen Zukunft von Auschwitz. Völlig nutzlos.

21. Nachwort
Dies ist wiederum sehr interessant, aber nutzlos.

10. Schlussfolgerung

Nach Prüfung dieses Dokuments, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers* von Jean-Claude Pressac, habe ich zusammenfassend einige Anmerkungen zu machen.

Herr Pressac ist mutmaßlich ein Mann der Wissenschaft, aber er zeigt es nicht. Manchmal argumentiert er klar und deutlich, aber in der abschließenden Analyse versucht er, die Tatsachen seiner vorgefassten Meinung über die Existenz von Gaskammern anzupassen. Er scheitert damit.

Jean-Claude Pressac hat der Welt viele Beweise überreicht, von denen jedoch keiner die Existenz von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern beweist. Das mag genügen.

Nachdem ich seine technische Dokumentation gesehen habe, ist es meine feste Überzeugung als Techniker, dass nichts in dieser Dokumentation die Existenz von Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern in Auschwitz-Birkenau stützt. Aufgrund der darin so vorzüglich im Detail dokumentierten Bauweise der Krematorien kann ich ferner eindeutig feststellen, dass die Gaskammern nicht existieren: Die Krematorien I, II, III, IV und V konnten NIEMALS die Funktion einer Gashinrichtungsanlage erfüllt haben, und sie haben es auch nicht.

Weder waren die Krematorien I, II, III, IV und V Gashinrichtungsanlagen, noch enthielten sie solche.

Erstellt am 17. Oktober 1991.
Fred A. Leuchter Jr.
Fachmann für Hinrichtungstechnologie
Fred A. Leuchter Associates, Inc.

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 13

DIE ZENTRALBAULEITUNG DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ

Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten

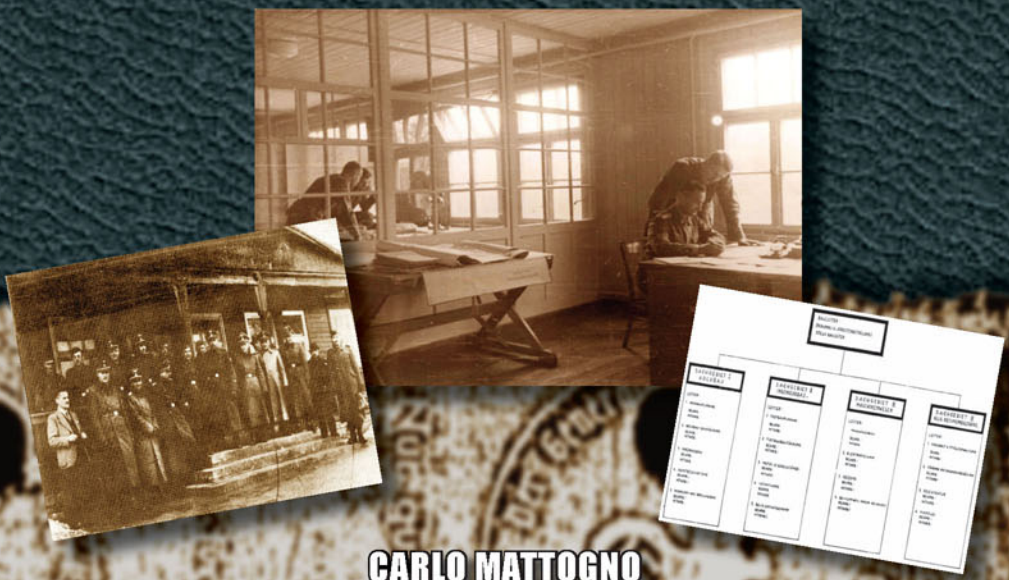

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz
Organisation, Verantwortlichkeiten, Tätigkeiten

Carlo Mattogno

Die Zentralbauleitung

der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Auschwitz

Organisation
Verantwortlichkeiten
Tätigkeiten

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2. Auflage, Mai 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 13:
Carlo Mattogno:
Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Verantwortlichkeiten, Tätigkeiten
2., leicht korrigierte und umformatierte Auflage, Mai 2018
Aus dem Italienischen übersetzt von Jürgen Graf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Italienische Ausgabe: *La Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1998

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-212-3 (Druckausgabe)
ISBN10: 1-59148-212-7 (Druckausgabe)
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 2014, 2018 by Carlo Mattogno

Vertrieb weltweit durch:
Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman.

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag-Illustrationen: oben: Architektenbüro der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
www.yadvashem.org/yv/en/exhibitions/auschwitz_architecture/images/157_103.jpg
links: Ein kleiner Teil des Personals der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz, Frühjahr 1943 (www.topfundsoehne.de/media_de/abb_040.html)
rechts: Organigramm der Bauleitung Auschwitz, siehe Dokument 4 im Anhang
Hintergrund: GB-Bau Zettel, siehe Dokument 12 im Anhang

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung 7

1. Aufbau und Aufgaben der Zentralbauleitung 10
   1.1. Entstehung und Entwicklung der Zentralbauleitung 10
   1.2. Die hierarchische Stellung der Zentralbauleitung 24
2. Verwaltungstätigkeiten 29
   2.1. Kompetenzen 29
   2.2. Die Übergabeverhandlung eines Bauwerks 30
   2.3. Tätigkeitsberichte 31
   2.4. Finanziellen Aktivitäten 34
   2.5. Schriftwechsel und Registratur 36
3. Die Arbeitsorganisation der Zentralbauleitung 39
   3.1. Zuweisung von Häftlingen zwecks Arbeitseinsatz 39
   3.2. Die Häftlinge der Zentralbauleitung 40
   3.3. Der Häftlings-Arbeitseinsatz: Eine statistische Übersicht 43
   3.4. Die Werkstätten der Zentralbauleitung 48
4. Privatfirmen und Zivilarbeiter 50
   4.1. Die Privatfirmen 50
   4.2. Die Zivilarbeiter 52
5. Anhang 57
   5.1. Dokumente 57
   5.2. Tabellen und Diagramme 139
   5.3. Glossar 163
   5.4. Abkürzungen 173
   5.5. Verzeichnisse 173

Einleitung

Seitdem die Moskauer Archive für die Historiker zugänglich geworden sind, hat die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz die Aufmerksamkeit der Fachleute auf diesem Felde erweckt, was vor allem dem französischen Forscher Jean-Claude Pressac zu verdanken ist.[1] Die Zentralbauleitung wird heute von Historikern und Journalisten immer wieder erwähnt, doch abgesehen von den spärlichen Informationen, welche Pressac über diese außerordentlich wichtige, seinerzeit für die Planung und den Bau des Lagerkomplexes Auschwitz zuständigen Organisation liefert,[2] verfügte man bisher über so gut wie keine Quellen zu diesem Thema. Die Bedeutung einer spezifischen Studie über die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz liegt nicht nur in der Erhellung eines zuvor weitgehend in Dunkel gehüllten Aspekts der Lagergeschichte, sondern noch mehr darin begründet, dass die Kenntnis der Organisation sowie der Aufgaben der Zentralbauleitung ein besseres Verständnis der Archivdokumente und zugleich das Erkennen der zahlreichen Fehldeutungen ermöglichst, welche sich selbst Fachleute auf dem Gebiet der Geschichte von Auschwitz immer und immer wieder zuschulden kommen lassen.

Die vorliegende Studie beruht zum größten Teil auf bisher unveröffentlichten Dokumenten, die wir in Moskauer Archiven vorgefunden haben. Sie stellt den ersten Versuch dar, die Geschichte der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz zu rekonstruieren. Mag sie eben aufgrund ihres Pioniercharakters auch längst nicht vollkommen sein, zeichnet sie doch auf organische Weise die Struktur, die Aufgaben sowie die hauptsächlichen Aktivitäten dieser Organisation nach.

---

1 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNRS Editions, Paris 1993. Die deutsche Ausgabe erschien 1994 beim Piper Verlag, München, unter dem Titel *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Maschinerie des Massenmordes*.

2 Ebd., S. 132-135 (Seitenangaben nach der französischen Originalausgabe). Die nach der Veröffentlichung von Pressacs Buch erschienenen spezialisierten Werke zum KL Auschwitz enthalten noch weniger Informationen zu diesem Thema als ersteres. Als Beispiele wären etwas zu nennen: Franciszek Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, Auschwitz 1995; Robert van Pelt, Deborah Dwork, *Auschwitz: 1270 to the present*, Yale University, New Haven /London, 1996; Robert Jan van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002. Sogar das fünfbändige Großwerk des Auschwitz-Museums handelt die ganze Angelegenheit auf wenig mehr als fünf Seiten ab: Aleksander Lasik, "Die Organisationsstruktur des KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1999, Bd. I, S. 300-305.

* * *

Am 27. Januar 1945 zogen die sowjetischen Soldaten der 60. Armee der Ersten Ukrainischen Front in Auschwitz ein. Die verschiedenen Untersuchungskommissionen, welche ihre Arbeit im Februar und März desselben Jahres in Angriff nahmen, bemächtigten sich einer Unmenge von Urkunden, die von der SS im Lager zurückgelassen worden waren. Darunter befand sich auch das Archiv der Bauleitung. Der Hauptteil dieser Urkunden wurde alsbald nach Moskau verbracht; der Rest verblieb in Auschwitz und stand dem polnischen Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn zur Verfügung, dessen Aktivitäten im Mai 1945 einsetzten.

Das Archiv der Zentralbauleitung befindet sich im Moskauer *Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv* (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv, zuvor bekannt als *Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-documental'nich Kollektsii* – Aufbewahrungszentrum für historisch-dokumentarische Sammlungen) an der Viborg-Straße und ist nach folgendem System katalogisiert: *Fond* (Findbuch), *Opis* (Verzeichnis), *Delo*[3] (Band). Ein *Fond* umfasst mehrere *Opisi*, ein *Opis* mehrere *Dela*. Die Dokumente der Zentralbauleitung gehören zum *Fond* 502, welcher vier *Opisi* enthält; letztere sind mit arabischen Ziffern gekennzeichnet (1, 2, 4 und 5). *Opis* 1 besteht aus 452 *Dela*, die von 1 bis 450 durchnummeriert sind (23a und 59a sind Doubletten) und zählt ca. 62.800 Seiten Dokumente. Opis 2 umfasst 164 *Dela*, welche von 1 bis 154 durchnummeriert sind (10 Bände sind doppelt, dreifach oder vierfach vorhanden: 1a, 1b, 1v; 34a; 60a, 60b; 60v, 60g; 84a; 124a); die Gesamtzahl der Dokumentenseiten beläuft sich auf etwa 22.800. Von *Opis* 4, welches ursprünglich die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz enthielt – diese wurden später dem Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museum abgetreten –, sind noch 6 *Dela* geblieben, die zusammen ungefähr 300 Dokumentenseiten enthalten. *Opis* 5 enthält 23 von 1 bis 23 durchnummerierte *Dela* mit gesamthaft vielleicht 2.300 Seiten.

Insgesamt sind im Archiv an der Viborg-Straße demnach ca. 88.200 Seiten Dokumente der Zentralbauleitung aufbewahrt. Für jedes *Opis* existiert ein Nachschlagregister, in dem die einzelnen *Dela* mit einer kurzen Beschreibung ihres Inhalts, der Seitenzahl und manchmal dem Entstehungsjahr der betreffenden Dokumente angeführt werden. Die *Opisi* sind nicht nach einem konkreten, logischen System angeordnet und enthalten *Dela* zu den unterschiedlichsten Themen; hingegen sind die *Dela* im *Opis*-Verzeichnis nach ihrem Inhalt (z.B. Rechnungen, elektrotechnische Installationen, Kanalisation, Verwaltung, Werkstätten, Entseuchung und Entwesung etc.) geordnet. Dieses System spiegelt freilich nur in geringem

[3] Ungefähre Aussprache: "Djela".

Maß die Archivierungsmethode der Bauleitung selbst wider. Zahlreiche Dokumente weisen eine doppelte Nummerierung auf, wobei die erste vermutlich der ersten, von den Sowjets vorgenommenen Katalogisierung entspricht, während die gegenwärtig gültige wohl Ende der fünfziger Jahre erstellt worden ist.

Beim Zitieren verwende ich die Abkürzung TCIDK für das erwähnte Moskauer Archiv; anschließend nenne ich den *Fond*, als nächstes das *Opis* und schließlich das *Delo* mitsamt der Nummer, unter der das betreffende Dokument dort katalogisiert ist (außer in jenen seltenen Fällen, wo die Zahl auf den mir zur Verfügung stehenden Photokopien nicht lesbar ist, beispielsweise im Fall TCIDK, 502-1-11, S. 55-57). Bei etlichen Dokumenten ist auch die Rückseite des Blattes beschrieben; diese trägt dann dieselbe Nummer wie die Vorderseite und wird mit der Abkürzung “ob” (obratnaja storona, Rückseite) gekennzeichnet. Ich wähle aber stattdessen den Buchstaben “a”. Um der größeren Klarheit willen erwähne ich auch den Typ des Dokuments oder die darauf befindliche Überschrift.

Carlo Mattogno

1. Aufbau und Aufgaben der Zentralbauleitung

1.1. Entstehung und Entwicklung der Zentralbauleitung

Im März des Jahres 1940, als die ersten Häftlinge nach Auschwitz überstellt wurden, unterstand der administrative Sektor "Bauten der Konzentrationslager" dem Amt II des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten (HHB), an dessen Spitze sich der SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Hans Kammler befand. Das Amt II umfasste sieben Hauptabteilungen sowie zwei Abteilungen:[4]

Hauptabteilung II/1: Allgemeine Bauangelegenheiten, unterteilt in 5 Abteilungen.
Hauptabteilung II/2: Rechnungswesen, unterteilt in 5 Abteilungen.
Hauptabteilung II/3: Allgemeine Bauaufgaben, unterteilt in 5 Abteilungen.
Hauptabteilung II/4: Sonder-Bauaufgaben, unterteilt in 5 Abteilungen.
Hauptabteilung II/5: Zentral-Bauinspektion, unterteilt in 6 Abteilungen.
Hauptabteilung II/6: Planung, unterteilt in 5 Abteilungen.
Hauptabteilung II/7: Technische Fachgebiete, unterteilt in 6 Abteilungen.
Abteilung II/Ro: Rohstoffstelle.
Abteilung II/K: Kraftfahrwesen.

Am 1. Februar 1942 wurde das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt ins Leben gerufen (WVHA; siehe Organigramm in Dokument 2) durch die Fusion des Hauptamts Verwaltung und Wirtschaft mit dem Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, dessen Amt II nun zur Amtsgruppe C wurde, jedoch weiterhin dem SS-Oberführer Hans Kammler unterstellt war.

Amtsgruppe C zerfiel in 6 Ämter (siehe Tabelle III im Anhang):

C/I: Allgemeine Bauaufgaben.
C/II: Sonderbauaufgaben.
C/III: Technische Fachgebiete.
C/IV: Künstlerische Fachgebiete.
C/V: Zentralbauinspektionen.
C/VI: Bauunterhalt, Betriebswirtschaft, Vorprüfung.

Die Verantwortung für den Einsatz der KL-Häftlinge, der Vorrang besaß und früher beim Amt II-C des Hauptamtes Wirtschaft und Bauten gelegen hatte, oblag nun einer eigens zu diesem Zwecke geschaffenen neuen Amtsgruppe innerhalb des WVHA, der Amtsgruppe D, die dem SS-Brigadefüh-

[4] Siehe Dokument 1 im Anhang.

rer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Richard Glücks unterstand.[5] Das WVHA befand sich unter dem Kommando des SS-Gruppenführers und Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS Oswald Pohl.

Am 30. Juni 1941 beschloss Kammler kraft seiner Befugnis als Chef des Amtes II im Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, die SS-Ämter, welchen die SS-Baudienststellen zugeteilt waren, zu reorganisieren, wobei er folgende Anordnungen traf:[6]

„1) Die bisherigen Außenstellen werden dem Amt II in jeder Hinsicht unterstellt. Sie tragen die Bezeichnung: Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei (Ortsnamen einsetzen).

2) Die bisherigen Neubauleitungen und SS-Bauleitungen werden in Zukunft als Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei bezeichnet (Ortsnamen einsetzen).

3) Die Organisation der Zentralbauleitungen hat nach dem in der Anlage 1 beigefügten Organisationsplan ab 1.7. 1941 zu erfolgen.

4) Die Organisation der Bauleitungen ist bis zum 1.7. 1941 nach dem in der Anlage 2 beigefügten Organisationsplan durchzuführen.

5) Ab 1.7. 1941 ist zum 10. eines jeden Monats von den Zentralbauleitungen und den Bauleitungen eine Personalbestandmeldung nach dem in der Anlage 3 beigefügten Muster einzureichen. Um einen laufenden Überblick über den Stand der Bauarbeiten zu erhalten, ist in Zukunft zum 10. eines jeden Monats ein Baubericht nach dem in der Anlage 4 beigefügten Muster einzureichen.

Bezüglich der Anlagen ist folgendes zu beachten:

Anlage 1: Organisation einer Zentralbauleitung.

Die zentrale Beschaffung von Baustoffen erfolgt im Sachgebiet I[7] *– Allgemeine Bauangelegenheiten – unter 3 Baustoffe. Die Zentralbauleitung umfasst mehrere Bauvorhaben, jedes Bauvorhaben mehrere Bauwerke. Mehrere Bauwerke, die innerhalb eines bestimmten Zeitabschnittes ausgeführt werden sollen, bilden einen Bauabschnitt. Die bisher innerhalb der einzelnen Bauvorhaben als Bauabschnitte bezeichneten Einzelobjekte heißen also ab 1.7. 1941 Bauwerke.*[8] *Umstellung im Schriftwechsel und in der Rechnungslegung hat mit gleichem Datum zu*

---

5 NO-111.

6 "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, Amt II – Bauten. Amtsbefehl 3, Der Chef des Amtes II – Bauten, SS-Oberführer Kammler", 30. Juni 1941. RGVA, 502-1-11, S. 55-57.

7 Es handelt sich hier um die Hauptabteilung I des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten.

8 Der Ausdruck bezieht sich auch auf die Baustellen.

erfolgen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung wird mit "Leiter der Zentralbauleitung" bezeichnet.

Anlage 2: Organisationsplan einer Bauleitung.

Bezüglich Beschaffung von Baustoffen – siehe wie bei Zentralbauleitungen. Die Bauleitung umfasst ein Bauvorhaben mit mehreren Bauwerken. Der Leiter der Bauleitung wird mit Bauleiter bezeichnet.

Anlage 3: Die Personalbestandsmeldung wird gegliedert in folgende Abschnitte:

Abschnitt 1 Bauleiter und Bauleiterstellvertreter

a) technische Angestellte

b) technische Hilfskräfte (ohne abgeschlossene Fachschulbildung)

c) Verwaltungsangestellte

d) Schreibkräfte

e) Lohnempfänger (Regiearbeiter, Kraftfahrer, Scheuer-, Kochfrauen usw.)

Abschnitt 2

a) zum Wehrdienst eingezogene technische Kräfte

b) zum Wehrdienst eingezogene Verwaltungskräfte

Abschnitt 3

a) abkommandierte technische Kräfte (unter Bemerkung ist die Stelle anzugeben, zu der bzw. von welcher das Personal abkommandiert ist).

b) abkommandierte Schreibkräfte.

Anlage 4:

In das Formular "Baufristenplan" [siehe Kapitel 2.3.] *sind nur diejenigen Bauwerke aufzunehmen, die für das 2. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr genehmigt sind. Bauwerke, die darüber hinaus mit Sondergenehmigung in der Ausführung begriffen sind, sind besonders zu bezeichnen. Die Dauer der Baudurchführung ist graphisch, da geplant, in rot einzutragen.*

Anlage 5: Zu dem Baufristenplan sind noch folgende Angaben gesondert gem. Muster Anlage 5 – Baubericht – zu machen:

1) Verzeichnis aller vorhandenen Bauwerke mit Angaben des Prozentsatzes der Fertigstellung, Datum der vorläufigen oder endgültigen Übergabe.

2) Verzeichnis aller geplanten Bauwerke, die noch nicht im 2. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr, d.h. bis zum 1.10. 1941 zur Ausführung befohlen sind.

3) Angaben über veranschlagte Baukosten. Angaben in den einzelnen Rechnungsjahren, Bauleitungskosten, Haushaltsmittel des laufenden Rechnungsjahres und vorliegende Restzahlungen.“

Am 12. November 1941 vervollständigte Kammler diese Anweisungen, indem er das Organigramm einer Zentralbauleitung (siehe Dokument 3) sowie einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei erstellte (siehe Dokument 4). Am 17. November erstellte er den Dienstplan für den Chef einer Zentralbauleitung[9] und einer Bauleitung,[10] wobei der diesbezügliche Plan der Aufgabenverteilung beigefügt war.[11]

Nach der alten Hierarchie war der Bauleiter dem Leiter der Zentralbauleitung unterstellt und letzterer dem Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei, welcher seinerseits dem Amt II des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten unterstand. Laut dem von Kammler am 12. November erarbeiteten Organigramm war eine Bauinspektion in 4 Abteilungen und 16 Unterabteilungen untergliedert (siehe Tabelle V). Zu jener Zeit übte das Amt II des HHB die Kontrolle über die Bauaktivitäten im Reich, in den angegliederten Gebieten sowie den okkupierten Regionen über elf Bauinspektionen aus, von denen jede eine oder mehrere Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen umfasste (siehe Tabelle VI).

Der Bauleitung von Auschwitz kam ursprünglich die Einstufung als SS-Neubauleitung zu.[12] Im Juni 1940 war dieses Amt, das damals lediglich über sechs Männer verfügte, bereits verhältnismäßig bedeutsam, umfasste es doch vier Sektionen: Die Registratur, die sich um die Korrespondenz kümmerte; die Kaufmännische Abteilung, der die Anschaffung von Material oblag und der das Materiallager mitsamt der “Buchführung für das Materiallager” unterstand; die Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung sowie schließlich die Planung, die mit dem Entwurf der Bauprojekte beauftragt war.

Die Bauabschnitte, auf welche die Aktivitäten der SS-Neubauleitung abzielten, waren nur vier an der Zahl, nämlich:

---

9 “Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten: Dienstanweisungen für den Leiter einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei.” Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (nachfolgend als WAPL abgekürzt), Zentralbauleitung, 3, S. 19f.

10 “Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten: Dienstanweisung für den Leiter einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, der der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei unterstellt ist.” WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 3, S. 22f.

11 “Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten: Geschäftsverteilungsplan für eine Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei” sowie “Geschäftsverteilungsplan für eine Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei.” WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 3, S. 21 und 23.

12 Dies geht aus dem Briefkopf der von diesem Amt versandten und empfangenen Korrespondenz hervor, beispielsweise eines am 27. Mai 1940 der Erfurter Firma Topf & Söhne zugestellten Schreibens. RGVA, 502-1-327. S. 230. Die Bezeichnung auf dem Stempel lautet: “Der Reichsführer SS, Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. SS-Neubauleitung. K.L. Auschwitz.”

I. Um- und Ausbauten in den bestehenden Gebäuden.
II. Verpflegungslager.
III. Desinfektionsgebäude.
IV. Krematorium.[13]

Chef der SS-Neubauleitung war der SS-Unterscharführer Schlachter,[14] der im September 1941, zu Beginn seines Dienstes, den Grad eines SS-Untersturmführers bekleidete.[15] Als Mitarbeiter standen ihm zur Seite: Walter Urbanczyk, der zu jenem Zeitpunkt vermutlich SS-Rottenführer gewesen sein dürfte und später stellvertretender Bauleiter wurde.[16] Willibald Arloth, im Dezember 1942 SS-Oberscharführer, Johann Wolter, im Juni 1941 SS-Unterscharführer, Paul Wilk, im Januar 1941 SS-Unterscharführer,[17] sowie zwei andere SS-Unteroffiziere, deren Namen mir unbekannt sind.

Im September 1941 wurde der Bestand der SS-Neubauleitung um drei Einheiten erhöht, so dass es deren nun neun gab. Ein paar Monate später wurde die Vermessungsabteilung gegründet, deren Aufgabe in Landvermessungsarbeiten sowie in der topographischen Beschreibung des Interessengebiets des Lagers bestand.[18]

Ab dem 1. Juli 1941 trug die SS-Neubauleitung in Übereinstimmung mit dem Kammler-Erlass vom 30. Juni 1941 die Bezeichnung Bauleitung

---

[13] Schlachters Tätigkeitsbericht vom 20. Juni 1940 über den Zeitraum vom 14. bis zum 20. 6. jenes Jahres, sowie Schlachters Tätigkeitsbericht vom 27. Juni 1940 über den Zeitraum vom 21. bis zum 27.6. RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 103 und 101.

[14] Wie Pressac hervorgehoben hat (aaO., Anm. 1, Fn 17 auf S. 98), erscheint der Name Schlachter in einem undatierten Telegramm der SS-Neubauleitung an die Firma Topf (RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 223). Am 29. Juni 1940 bestätigte die Topf den Empfang dieses Telegramms, dessen Text sie wiedergab (RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 218). Daraus lässt sich schließen, dass das Telegramm wohl zwei oder drei Tage zuvor abgesandt worden war. Schlachters – fast immer unleserliche – Unterschrift erscheint in lesbarer Form auf dem "Kontrollzettel für die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt" vom August 1940 (RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 215).

[15] Schlachter wird in einem am 4. September 1942 vom Gebietsbeauftragten des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII an den Kommandanten des K.L. Auschwitz geschickten Brief erwähnt, in welchem ihm durch ein Versehen der – nicht existierende – Grad eines SS-Sturmführers zugeschrieben wird, ein offenkundiger Fehler (RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 57).

[16] Am 24. September 1941 sandte die Firma Topf der SS-Bauleitung von Auschwitz einen Brief zu, in welchem Urbanczyk (fälschlicherweise "Urbanczek" geschrieben) als SS-Oberscharführer bezeichnet wird (RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 270). Anfang November 1941 war Urbanczyk SS-Untersturmführer und stellvertretender Bauleiter. ("Bericht über die Dienstreise des SS-Unterscharführers (S) Urbanczyk mit SS-Strm. Böhm als Vertreter der Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz zur Bau-Chemie nach Berlin wegen Zustellung von Rohstoffen", RGVA, 502-1-233, S. 77). Im Juni 1940 hatte Urbanczyk als Untergebener des SS-Unterscharführers Schlachter vermutlich noch den Grad eines SS-Rottenführers bekleidet.

[17] Der Name Wilk erscheint in einem vom 13. Januar 1941 stammenden Telegramm Schlachters an die Topf. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 130.

[18] Tätigkeitsbericht Schlachters vom 10. Februar 1941 über den Zeitraum vom 2. bis zum 8. Februar jenes Jahres. RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 71. Die Vermessungsarbeiten waren bereits im November 1940 beendet. Tätigkeitsbericht Schlachters vom 27. November 1940 über den Zeitraum vom 17. bis zum 27. November desselben Jahres. RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 79.

der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, und ihr Chef übernahm die Position eines Bauleiters. Im Oktober 1941 wurde eine "Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O.S." (Oberschlesien) ins Leben gerufen, welche mit der Ausarbeitung der ersten Pläne für das Lager Birkenau betraut war, darunter dem "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O.S.", der am 7. Oktober 1941 vom SS-Rottenführer Ertl gezeichnet wurde.[19] Der nächste Lagerplan stammte vom 14. Oktober und war vom Häftling Nr. 471, Alfred Brzybylski erstellt worden.[20] Es folgten am 7. November 1941 die "Zusamenstelung [sic] der Dränagerohrlängen", gezeichnet vom Häftling Nr. 115, Kasimir Jarzembowski,[21] sowie der "Höhenplan vom Kriegsgefangenenlager, Dränageplan", gezeichnet vom Häftling Jarzembowski.[21] Im November 1941 wurde die Leitung der Bau- und Erweiterungsarbeiten für das Lager vom damaligen SS-Sturmmann Josef Janisch übernommen.[22] Kraft seines Amtes wurde er im Monat darauf ermächtigt, zu Händen des HHB im Lager Photographien herzustellen.[23]

Am 1. Oktober 1941, als das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr begann,[24] wurde Schlachter durch den SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Bischoff ersetzt, der die Funktion des Bauleiters übernahm. Der Ersatz eines Leutnants durch einen Hauptmann lässt sich mit den neuen Bauaufträgen erklären, welche die Bauleitung durchzuführen hatte.

Im November 1941 fanden gewichtige Umstrukturierungen statt. Die Bauleitung, der inzwischen rund 50 SS-Männer angehörten, wurde neu in vier Hauptabteilungen untergliedert: Die Abteilung Rechnungslegung, die Abteilung Hochbau, die Abteilung Tiefbau sowie die Abteilung Landmesser. Diese Unterteilung erscheint auf dem in jedem Monat eingeführten offiziellen Stempel für eingehende Post (siehe Kapitel 2.5.2).

Die Bauleitung war nun so umfangreich und hatte dermaßen wichtige Aufgaben übernommen, dass Bischoff am 8. November an Kammler das Gesuch richtete, sein Amt in den Rang einer Zentralbauleitung zu erheben. Zur Begründung führte er unter anderem ins Feld, dass das Interessengebiete des KL eine Oberfläche von nicht weniger als 15 km² aufwies, auf der große Bauarbeiten vorgesehen waren, dass die Errichtung eines

---

19 APMO, BW 21, neg. Nr. 21135/1. Veröffentlicht von Pressac in *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 185.

20 APMO, BW 2/2, neg. Nr. 21135/2. Veröffentlicht von Pressac, ebd., S. 186.

21 RGVA, 502-2-24, S. 226. Zeichnung Nr. 1244.

22 RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 366 (Beurteilung einiger Angehöriger der Zentralbauleitung, zusammengestellt von Bischoff im Januar 1943).

23 Bescheinigung von Bischoff, 22. Dezember 1941. RGVA, 502-1-44, S. 3.

24 Das erste Kriegswirtschaftsjahr entsprach dem Zeitraum vom 1. Oktober 1939 bis zum 30. September 1940.

Kriegsgefangenlagers für 125.000 Mann in vollem Gange war und dass sein Amt für den Bau einer Fabrik der Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke G.m.b.H., Berlin, die Verantwortung trug.[25] Dem Gesuch wurde stattgegeben, und am 14. November wurde die Bauleitung in "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz" umbenannt.[26]

Am 25. November 1941 traf in Auschwitz ein Schreiben von Kammler ein, in welchem er auf die Notwendigkeit des sparsamen Umgangs mit Eisen verwies. Die von den einschlägigen Anweisungen betroffenen SS-Männer befinden sich auf einer Namensliste, welche sie zum Beweis dafür, dass sie von dem Schreiben Kenntnis genommen hatten, unterzeichnen mussten. Auf der Liste finden sich 62 maschinengeschriebene Namen sowie 34 Unterschriften (siehe Dokument 5 und Tabelle VIII). Von diesen SS-Männern gehörten wenigstens 52 mit Sicherheit der Zentralbauleitung an. Von Bischoff abgesehen verfügte diese noch über mehrere andere Zivilangestellte (Z.A.), darunter den Angestellten Nowak.[27] Die "Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O.S." operierte bis Ende Januar 1942 unter dieser Bezeichnung.[28] Anschließend erhielt sie den kürzeren Namen "Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers".

Am 1. Februar 1942 wurde die Zentralbauleitung neu in zehn Abteilungen untergliedert:

1) *Hochbau-Abteilung*. Ihr oblag die Errichtung aller Gebäude (Baracken, Wäschereien, Küchen, Entlausungseinrichtungen, Wohnungen etc.) für die Häftlinge sowie die SS. Im Mai des Jahres 1942 war der Leiter dieser Abteilung der SS-Untersturmführer Ertl,[29] und der SS-Unterscharführer Kirschnek hatte den Posten eines Bauführers inne. Der SS-Schütze Werner Jothann gehörte schon im Februar 1942 dieser Abteilung an, als er Bauführer von neun Bauwerken war, darunter der Wohnung für die Zivilarbeiter der Zentralbauleitung (Haus 24).

2) *Tiefbau-Abteilung*. Zu ihren Aufgaben gehörten der Straßenbau, die Wasserversorgung, die Vermessung für die in ihren Bereich fallenden Bau-

---

[25] RGVA, 502-1-295, S. 203.

[26] "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Übersichtsplan der Bauinspektionen und Zentralbauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei." WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 3, S. 24.

[27] Der Name Nowak erscheint in der Transkription eines Topf-Telegramms an die Bauleitung vom 11. November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 102.

[28] Das letzte bekannte Projekt ist ein am 5. Januar 1942 von SS-Unterscharführer Karl Ulmer fertiggestellter "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz-Ober-Schlesien". APMO, BW 2/6, neg. nr. 21135/4. Publiziert von Pressac in *Auschwitz: Technique...*, aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 189.

[29] Der Rang Ertls geht aus dem "Reisebericht über die Dienstfahrt nach Berlin vom 11.-17. Mai 1942" hervor, den Ertl selbst am 18. Mai jenes Jahres verfasst und am 3. Juni protokolliert hat. RGVA, 502-1-43, S. 14.

ten einschließlich der topographischen Karten des Interessengebietes des Lagers, der Eisenbahnbau sowie schließlich die Entwässerung. Ende 1942 stand der SS-Untersturmführer Ewald Schenk dieser Abteilung vor. Der Abteilung Straßenbau war im Dezember 1942 der SS-Rottenführer Walter Schuhknecht zugeteilt. Im November 1942 wurden die Dränagearbeiten von der Unterabteilung Kulturbau durchgeführt, welche dem SS-Untersturmführer Bernhard Wallergang unterstand.

3) *Planung*. Leiter dieser Abteilung war der SS-Untersturmführer Walter Dejacco.

4) *Vermessungsabteilung*. Sie arbeitete eng mit der Tiefbau-Abteilung zusammen.

5) *Technische Abteilung*.

6) *Kaufmännische Abteilung*.

7) *Buchhaltung*. Hier arbeiteten der SS-Unterscharführer Heinz Giesenberg und der Zivilangestellte Heinrich Teichmann, der ab April 1942 auch Bauführer für sechs Bauwerke war, darunter das Aufnahmegebäude für neu eingetroffene Häftlinge, die Wäscherei sowie das Schlachthaus. (Siehe Kapitel 2.4. und diesbezügliche Dokumente.)

8) *Rohstoff Abteilung*. Sie unterstand dem SS-Unterscharführer Paul Wilk.[30]

9) *Materialverwaltung*.

10) *Fahrbereitschaft*. Diese Abteilung wurde im Februar 1942 vom SS-Unterscharführer Wolter geleitet, wobei der SS-Sturmmann Gertl die Verantwortung für den Einsatz der Gespanne trug.[31] Im Mai 1942 wurde das Amt des Fahrbereitschaftsleiters vom SS-Scharführer Kurt Kügel bekleidet, der im Januar 1943 zum SS-Oberscharführer befördert wurde und seine Funktion bis Juli 1943 innehatte. Im Jahre 1942 war der SS-Unterscharführer Georg Bergmann sein Stellvertreter.

Die erste uns bekannte offizielle Liste der zur Zentralbauleitung gehörenden SS-Leute datiert vom 15. Dezember 1942. Auf Geheiß der "Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Reich-Ost, Posen" mussten sich sämtliche SS-Angehörigen – SS-Führer, SS-Unterführer und SS-Männer – einer medizinischen Untersuchung unterziehen, bei der ihre körperliche Eignung zum Fronteinsatz ermittelt wurde. Zu Händen des Truppenarztes erstellte Bischoff eine vollständige Liste der für die Zentralbauleitung tätigen SS-Männer. Die Liste umfasst 70 Namen mit Grad und Geburtsdatum (siehe Dokument 6 und Tabelle IX).

---

[30] In Ertls Reisebericht (siehe Anmerkung 29) wird Wilk als Leiter der Rohstoffstelle bezeichnet.

[31] Tätigkeitsbericht Gertls, auf den 23. Februar 1942 datiert. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 409.

Im Januar 1943 wurde die Zentralbauleitung in 5 Bauleitungen und 14 Sachgebiete unterteilt. Die Einzelheiten gehen aus folgendem Organigramm hervor:[32]

A. ZENTRALBAULEITUNG DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ

Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer Bischoff

Vorzimmer:	**Arbeitsgebiet**
SS-Unterscharführer Thoma, Kaufmann	Persönl. Sachbearbeiter u. z.b.V.
SS-Sturmmann Kofler, Bauleitungsangestellter	Personalsachbearbeiter.
1) Sachgebiet Hochbau:	
SS-Ustuf (Fachmann) Ertl, Bauing.	Bearbeitung aller Hochbauangelegenheiten für die Bauleitungen K.L., KGL, Landwirtschaft, Industriebauten (Krupp, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Bauhof, HWL (44) Auschwitz, TWL (45) Oderberg, Werk und Gut Freundenthal, Gut Partschendorf,
SS-Ustuf (F) Wolter, Bauing.	Bauwirtschaft: Baupolizei, Bauanträge, Kontingentierungsunterlagen, G.B.Bau (46) und B.f.H. [Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau] Angelegenheiten für oben angeführte Bauleitungen.
2) Sachgebiet Tiefbau:	
SS-Ustuf. (F) Schenk, Tiefbautechn. (dzt. Lazarett) SS-Oscha. Fränzen, Pflasterer (dzt. in Haft) SS-Uscha Gerhard, Pflasterer SS-Strm. Krausse, Maurer	Bearbeitung und Ausführung für Straßenbau, Kanalisation, Kläranlage mit Faulgasgewinnungsanlage einschließl. der Hauptsammelkanäle für Schmutz- und Regenwasser, Brückenbau, Geleisanlagen für oben aufgeführte Bauleitungen. **Bauvolumen: 4,7 Millionen**
3) Sachgebiet Bewässerung:	
SS-Ustuf. (F) Eggeling, Kulturbauing. SS-Schütze Schwab, Tiefbautechn. (z.Zt. Ausbildung Dachau) SS-Rottf. Schuhknecht, Steinhauer Z.A. Wolf, Schlosser	Bearbeitung und Ausführung für Brunnengalerie, Aufbereitungsstation, Provis. Druckkesselanlage, Hochbehälter, Versorgungsnetz sowie der provis. Wasserversorgung der oben angeführten Bauleitungen. **Bauvolumen: 1,6 Mill.**

[32] "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen". Undatiertes, aber jedenfalls im Januar 1943 entstandenes Dokument. RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 312-317.

4) Sachgebiet Meliorationen und Vermessung:	
SS-Ustuf. Wallerang, Kulturbaumeister SS-Ustuf. (F) Töfferl, Bauing. (zur Verfügung gestellt) SS-Rottf. Schmid, Vorarb. für Drainage SS-Rottf. Dragoni, Vorarbeiter für Entwässerung SS-Schtz. Fischer, Vermessungsing. (vorübergehend kommandiert)	Bearbeitung und Ausführung von Meliorationen, Wasser- und Teichbewirtschaftung im Interessenge- biet des K.L. Auschwitz, Aufstellung eines Wasserwirtsch.planes, Ausbau einer Stauanlage in der Sola u. eines Wasserzubringers für die Fischteichanlagen im Interessengebiet, Drainierung und Entwässerung im K.G.L., Bauvermessung für alle Bauvorhaben, Erstellung einer neuen Grundkarte 1:2000, Festlegung des trigonometrischen Netzes, Tachymetrierung und Polygonisierung des Interessengebietes. **Bauvolumen: 14,7 Mill.**
5) Sachgebiet Planung:	
SS-Ustuf. (F) Dejaco, Architekt SS-Schtze. Gierisch, Architekt SS-Schtze. Splitt, Bauzeichner Z.A. Werkmann, Architekt (scheidet am 31.12. aus) Z.A. Schimmel, Bautechniker Z.A. Walther, Architekt	Planung bzw. Entwurf, Ausführungszeichnungen, Detail- und Konstruktionszeichnungen Aufnahme bestehender Gebäude und Anfertigung der Bestandszeichnungen für die Bauleitungen KL, KGL, Landwirtschaft, Industriebauten (DAW, Krupp, Dte. Erd- und Steinwerke) HWL-Auschwitz [Hauptwirtschaftslager], TWL [Truppenwirtschaftslager] Oderberg sowie Bauten des Bauhofes Auschwitz.
6) Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf:	
SS-Uscha Wilk, Kaufmann SS-Oscha Arloth, techn. Kaufmann SS-Uscha Bracht, Kaufmann SS-Uscha Pruchnik, Beamter SS-Strm. Kunert, Lebensmittelhändler.	Rohstoffbeschaffung und Einkauf, Rohstoffanträge, Kennzifferzuteilung, Transportraum für sämtl. Bauvorhaben
Bauhof I:	
SS-Oscha Stiller, Kaufmann SS-Uscha Holz, Kaufmann	Übernahme, Lagerung und Verwaltung, Ausgabe von Materialien, Maschinen und Geräten für sämtliche Bauvorhaben.
Bauhof II:	
Z.A. Niendorf, Landwirt	Verwaltung des Bauhofes Posen.
7) Verwaltung:	
SS-Scharf. Betzinger, Kaufmann SS-Uscha Giesenberg, Kaufmann	Rechnungsanlegung, Buchhaltung, Wehrbetreuung. Unterkunftsangele-

SS-Uscha Weislaw, Lederarbeiter	genheiten.
Registratur: SS-Uscha Putzker, Hotelangestellter (abkommandiert nach Russl.) Z.A. Uttinger, Kaufmann.	
Fernsprechvermittlung: SS-Rottf. Cerne, Gauleitungsangestellter SS-Uscha Nitsche, Steinschleifer	
Ordonanz: SS-Rottf. Steinert, Schlosser.	
8) Fahrbereitschaft: SS-Scharf. Kögel, Kraftfahrer SS-Strm. Seitner SS-Uscha. Bermann, Kraftfahrer SS-Uscha Olschar, Kraftfahrer SS-Uscha Kling, Kraftfahrer SS-Strm. Bärwolf, Kraftfahrer (z.Zt. im Lazarett) SS-Schtz. Depta, Kraftfahrer SS-Strm. Rosenauer, Kraftfahrer	Einsatz, Unterhaltung sowie Reparaturen von 11 LKW 2 Zugmaschinen 2 PKW 72 Baumaschinen außerdem Einsatz von 45 Pferdefuhrwerken
9) Technische Abteilung: SS-Uscha Swoboda, Elektrotechn. Z.A. Bendorff, Elektrotechn. Z.A. Jährling, Heiz.Techn. SS-Strm. Beck, Masch.Techn.	Ausarbeitung und Ausführung der elektr. Installationen, Trafostationen, Übergabestation, Heizungsanlagen, Fernheizwerk, Maschinenbau für KL, KGL, Landwirtschaftl. Bauten, Industriebauten, Installationskolonne und Elektrowerkstatt: 165 Häftl.
10) Arbeitseinsatz: SS-Uscha Hochscherf, Kontrollangestellter SS-Uscha Pantke, Betriebsleiter in eigener Möbelfabrik SS-Rottf. Steinstrasser, Gärtner	Betreuung, Unterkunft und Einsatz von vorerst 1000 Zivilarbeitern Häftlingseinsatz (ca. 800 H.) für KL, KGL usw.
11) Werkstätten SS-Uscha Kywitz, Werkleiter SS-Schtz. Blanke, Schreiner SS-Rttf. Dengler, Maler Z.A. Wachs, Innenarchitekt (wird Versetzung beantragt)	Leitung und Überwachung der Häftlingswerkstätten (Schlosserei: 232 Häftlinge) (Tischlerei: 190 ") (Glaserei: 22 ") (Malerei: 76 ") Abrechnungen, Entwürfe und Details für Innenausbau für sämtl. Bauvorha-

	ben.
12) Zimmereibetrieb- und Dachdeckerbetrieb:	
SS-Uscha Vieth, Zimmerer SS-Rottf. Lugert, Zimmerer	Zimmerer in eigener Regie: 77 Häftlinge: 1919 Ausführung von Zimmerarbeiten, Unterhaltungsarbeiten, Barackenaufstellung.
13) Gartengestaltung:	
SS-Uscha Kamann, Gärtner	Erstellung der gärtnerischen Anlagen für sämtl. Bauvorhaben.
Schreibkraft:	
Z.A. Quitzau, Stenotypistin.	
14) Sachgebiet Statistik:	
Unbesetzt.	

B. BAULEITUNGEN

I. Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.

Bauleiter:

SS-Ustuf (F) Kirschneck, Hochbau techn. Z.A. Teichmann, Bauführer SS-Scharf. Jäger, Bautechn. SS-Uscha Oschinksi, Maurer (vorübergehend kommandiert) SS-Strm. Lubitz, Hilfsbauführer Z.A. Lehmann, Schreibkraft SS-H.scharf. Wiechmann, Tischler SS-Schütze Genur, Zeichner	a) KL Auschwitz Ausbau der restl. Neubauten und Aufstockung von 6 Häftlingsunterkünften, prov. Wäschereibaracke im alten Schutzhaftlager 15 Häftlingsneubauten 5 Häftlingssicherungswerkstätten, Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad, Schlachthauserweiterung, Bäckereigebäude, Fernheizwerk mit Kanälen, Notstromaggregat, Hundezwinger für die Hundestaffel, 3 Führerunterkunftsbaracken, Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude, Kommandanturgaragen, Eingangsgebäude, Wirtschaftsgebäude, Unterkünfte für 1 Batl. Wohnsiedlung. **Bauvolumen: 22,03 Mill.** b) Landwirtschaft Auschwitz

II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz
(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung).

Bauleiter:

SS-Ustuf. (F) Janisch, Dipl. Ing. SS-Ustuf. Peetz, Architekt SS-Ustuf. Kastner, Bauing.	Neubau, Errichtung bzw. Aus- d. Unterkünfte (343 Stck) desgl. Wirtschafts-, Wäscherei-, Vorrats-, Entlau-

SS-H.scharf. Böttjer, Zimmerer SS-Oscha Kayser, Bauaufseher SS-Uscha Ulmer, Zeichner SS-Schtz. Sihorsch, Maurer SS-Strm. Scheffel, Maurer Z.A. Uhl, Zeichner Z.A. Lippert, Schreibkraft	sungs-, Wasch-, Abort-, Revier- und Blockführerbaracken (158 Stck), 4 Krematorien, 4 Leichen- hallen, Entwesungsanlage, Eingangsgebäude, Wachgeb., Lagerhaus, Kommandanturgebäude, Sicherungsanlagen, Lagerunterteilung, Wachtürme, 16 Mannschaftsbaracken, 6 Wasch- und 6 Abortbaracken, 11 Kammer-, Schreibstuben- und Revierbaracken, Entlausungs- und Saunaanlage. 2 Notstromaggregate und 2 Trafogebäude. **Bauvolumen: 18,7 Mill.**
III. Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp, Werkhallen, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Werk Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Auschwitz) sowie Bauten des Bauhofs Auschwitz.) **Bauleiter:**	
SS-Strm. Jothann, Hochbautechniker SS-Uscha Penn, Bauunternehmer SS-Rottf. Wolff, Maurer Z.A. Götsch, Schreibkraft	2 Werkhallen, Wohngebäude, Bürogebäude und sonstige Nebenanlagen für Krupp, 1 Stapel und 1 Trockenhalle, 4 Werkhallen, 4 Werkstättengebäude und Nebenanlagen, Baracken, Silos usw. für Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz. Baustofflagerschuppen, Anlage des neuen Bauhofes mit 7 Lager- hallen und Werkstätten, Zivilarbeiterlager I und II mit Unterkunfts-, Wirtschafts-, Wasch- und Abortbaracken usw. **Bauvolumen: 6,7 Mill.**
IV Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg. **Bauleiter:**	
SS-Ustuf (F) Pollok	1 Magazinbaracke mit Unterkellerung. 1 Bürobaracke, Kartoffelbunker für HWL, Lagerausbau bzw. Erweiterung für TWL Oderberg, ferner fachtechn. Betreuung der hausverwaltenden Dienststelle. **Bauvolumen: 0,24 Mill.**
V. Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf. **Bauleiter:**	
SS-Uscha Mayer, Bauführer Z.A. Partsch, Schreibkraft.	Errichtung von 2 Lagerbaracken für Maschinen und Fruchtsäfte, 2 Wohnbaracken für ausländ. Arbeitskräfte,

	verschied. Ergänzungs- und Umbauten im Werk, 4 Doppelwohnhäuser für Landarbeiter, Um- und Ergänzungsbauten für die Güter Freudenthal, desgl. für Gut Pertschendorf und daselbst 9 Doppelwohnhäuser für Landarbeiter. **Bauvolumen: 1,03 Mill.**

In diesem Organigramm sind 74 SS-Männer und 16 Zivilangestellte verzeichnet (siehe Tabellen VII und X).

Im Januar 1943 drohte der Zentralbauleitung ein massiver Personalabbau: Einerseits hatte Kammler Bischoff mitgeteilt, er plane 44 "kriegsverwendungsfähige" SS-Männer von der Zentralbauleitung an die Front zu schicken.[33] Andererseits hatte Höß beschlossen, alle in der Zentralbauleitung tätigen polnischen Häftlinge anderswo einzusetzen (siehe diesbezüglich Kapitel 3.2.). Zweifellos hatte Kammler von Bischof obiges Organigramm im Hinblick auf eben diesen Personalabbau verlangt. Beunruhigt durch die Folgen, welche letzterer für die Aktivitäten der Zentralbauleitung nach sich gezogen hätte, versuchte Bischoff, wenigstens die wichtigsten Männer zu behalten, und er erstellte zu Händen Kammlers eine Übersicht über die Funktion der von ihm als unentbehrlich erachteten Untergebenen, nämlich: SS-Untersturmführer Pollok (F), SS-Untersturmführer Eggeling, SS-Oberscharführer Strang, SS-Unterscharführer Wilk, SS-Unterscharführer Bracht, SS-Unterscharführer Vieth, SS-Unterscharführer Swoboda, SS-Sturmmann Beck, SS-Scharführer Betzinger, SS-Unterscharführer Pankte, SS-Untersturmführer (F) Kirschnek, der Zivilangestellte Teichmann, SS-Untersturmführer Janisch und SS-Sturmmann Jothann.[34]

Die Kammler schließlich zugestellte Liste der unersetzlichen Männer war dann freilich wesentlich kürzer und umfasste nun nur noch die Namen der Bauleiter Eggeling, Kirschnek, Janisch und Jothann sowie den Chef der Schreinerei Vieth.[35] Am 1. Februar 1943 wurde Bischoff zum SS-Sturmbannführer befördert. Anfang Juli desselben Jahres zählte die Zentralbauleitung wenigstens 63 Mann – SS-Leute und Zivilangestellte –, wie aus einer vom 2. Juli stammenden Liste jener Angehörigen der Organisation hervorgeht, welchen ein Dienstfahrrad zur Verfügung stand.[36] Allerdings besaß sogar Bischoffs Ehefrau ein solches, ohne deswegen der Zentralbauleitung anzugehören.

---

[33] In den Dokumenten wird dieses Adjektiv gewöhnlich mit "KV" abgekürzt.
[34] RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 306-311.
[35] Brief Bischoffs an Kammler, 27. Januar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, S. 247-250.
[36] Aufstellung Kirschneks vom 2. Juli 1943. RGVA, 502-1-201, S. 596, 597. Siehe Tabelle XI.

Am 1. Oktober 1943, als das fünfte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr begann, wurde der SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff durch den SS-Obersturmführer und Fachmann Jothann ersetzt. Aus lokalen bürokratischen Gründen wurde die Neubesetzung der Funktion offiziell auf den 1. Januar 1944 gelegt.[37] Bischoff wurde zum Leiter der "Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien" befördert. Auch Jothann machte rasch Karriere, stieg er doch innerhalb von zehn Monaten vom SS-Sturmmann zum SS-Obersturmführer auf.

Für das Jahr 1944 verfügen wir nur über sehr spärliche Unterlagen. Am 17. Juli wurde der SS-Oberscharführer Pollok einer operativen Einheit zugeteilt und durch den SS-Obersturmführer (F) Krauss ersetzt.[38] Eine vom 1. September 1944 stammende Liste über die den Mitgliedern der Zentralbauleitung zur Verfügung stehenden Dienstfahrräder umfasst 72 Namen (61 SS-Männer und 11 Zivilangestellte).[39]

1.2. Die hierarchische Stellung der Zentralbauleitung

Das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz entsprach anfangs dem "Bauvorhaben SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" der Waffen-SS und Polizei und unterstand somit bezüglich sämtlicher technischen, finanziellen und administrativen Aspekte dem Amt II-Bauten des HHB unter dem SS-Oberführer Kammler. Da sich das Lager zur Kriegszeit nach damaliger deutscher Auffassung auf dem Territorium des Deutschen Reiches – in Oberschlesien – und nicht, wie oft fälschlich angenommen, im Generalgouvernement befand, war es der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Ost unterstellt, jenem Organ des Amtes II, das in diesem Gebiet die Jurisdiktion ausübte. Sitz der Bauinspektion war Posen. Im November 1941 stand es den Zentralbauleitungen von Auschwitz, Danzig, Posen und Breslau vor (siehe Tabelle VI).

In bauwirtschaftlicher Hinsicht war das Bauvorhaben Auschwitz dem Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII unterstellt, der seinen Sitz in Kattowitz hatte. Als Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (G.B.-Bau) war er der Stellvertreter des

---

[37] Brief Bischoffs zum Thema "Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer (S9 Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann" sowie das diesbezügliche "Verzeichnis der Akten" vom 5. Januar 1944. RGVA, 502-1-48, S. 42-49. Siehe Dokument 7.

[38] Übergabeniederschrift Polloks, auf den 17. Juli 1944 datiert. RGVA, 502-1-48, S. 14. Von diesem Dokument ist bloß die erste Seite erhalten.

[39] "Aufstellung über die an die SS-Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach Z.B.Nr. geordnet", 1. September 1944. RGVA, 502-1-201, S. 565f. Siehe Tabelle XII.

Reichsministers Albert Speer (siehe Tabelle I). Die Verwirklichung eines Bauvorhabens erforderte als erste Stufe einen Verwaltungsakt, nämlich die Aufnahme in die Listen des jeweiligen Kreises, den sogenannten "Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten". Dafür bedurfte es einer sogenannten "Baufreigabe". Letztere wurde ursprünglich, laut den Anordnungen des G.B.-Bau vom 12. Juli 1941 für das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr, von der Prüfungskontrollkommission des Wehrkreises VIII ausgestellt, einem Organ des Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII. Der Baufreigabe war enthielt ebenso eine umfassende Dokumentation, welche eine Lageskizze (Dokument 8), eine Baubeschreibung (Dokument 9) und einen Kostenüberschlag (Dokument 10) umfasste.[40] Letzterer wurde dann durch einen Kostenvoranschlag ersetzt (Dokument 10a). Die Baubeschreibung konnte auch die Form eines Erläuterungsberichts aufweisen (Dokument 11). Der G.B.-Bau (Speer) teilte das Bauvolumen für das betreffende Projekt zu. Dieser Ausdruck wurde auch verwendet, um die diesbezüglichen Kosten anzuzeigen.

Zu Beginn des dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahres, am 1. Oktober 1941, wurde das Bauvorhaben "SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" unter der Kennnummer "2 U Kattowitz 1" in die Listen der Speerschen Bauvorhaben aufgenommen.[40] Am 20. Januar 1942 wurde die Ziffer in "2 Kattowitz 3001" abgeändert.[41] Das Bauvorhaben für das künftige Lager Monowitz[42] wies anfänglich die Kennnummer "O.Wo-E (Chem) Katt. 3009" auf,[43] doch wurde sie später in "VIII E wo 19" umgeändert.[44] Im Juni 1942 bekam das KL Auschwitz abermals eine neue Kennnummer, nämlich "VIII Up a 1", wobei den Abkürzungen folgende Bedeutung innewohnte:

VIII = Wehrkreis;
Up = Kontingentträger;
a = Sektor. Es gab vier Sektoren:
- a) Rüstungseinrichtungen und Bauten für Militärkrankenhäuser
- b) Versorgungs- und Bekleidungseinrichtungen
- c) Wohnungsbauten

---

40 Brief des Leiters des Amtes II des HHB an die Bauleitung von Auschwitz, 1. Oktober 1941. RGVA, 502-1-319, unleserliche Seitenzahl auf der mir vorliegenden Kopie.

41 Brief des Leiters des Amtes II des HHB an die Bauleitung von Auschwitz, 20. Januar 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, unleserliche Seitenzahl auf der mir vorliegenden Kopie.

42 "Bauvorhaben Lagerausbau im Zusammenhang mit dem Aufbau des Werkes Auschwitz der I.G. Farbenindustrie A.G."

43 Brief der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz an die Amtsgruppe C V/1 des WVHA, 17. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 202.

44 Brief der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz an den Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft, 8. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 88.

d) Allgemeine Bauten

Die Zahl 1 (anstelle der nicht mehr verwendeten Null) bedeutete die höchste Dringlichkeitsstufe innerhalb des dem Beauftragten unterstellten Sektors.

Die neue Kennnummer des G.B.-Bau galt für das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr, genauer gesagt vom 1. April bis zum 31. Dezember 1942.[45] Im Oktober 1942 erhielt das Bauvorhaben "Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz" die Kennnummer "VIII up a 2" und das künftige Lager Monowitz die Kennnummer "VIII E ch-m/wo 19".[46]

Am 1. Februar 1942 wurde die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz in finanzieller, technischer und administrativer Hinsicht der Amtsgruppe C-Bauwesen des WVHA unter SS-Oberführer Kammler unterstellt, unterstand jedoch in bauwirtschaftlicher Hinsicht weiterhin dem Reichsminister Speer. Das Amt C/I (Allgemeine Bauaufgaben) des WHA unter dem SS-Sturmbannführer Sesemann kontrollierte die Projekte und Kostenvoranschläge der gewöhnlichen Bauten, das Amt C/III (Technische Fachgebiete) unter SS-Sturmbannführer Wirtz diejenigen der technischen Bauten. Die Leitung der Bauinspektionen des Amtes II des HHB wurde vom Amt C/V (Zentralbauinspektion) übernommen, das eine zweifache Aktivität entfaltete: Über das Amt V/1a (Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen) übernahm es Inspektionsaufgaben, über das Amt V/2a (Haushalt und Rechnungslegung) Finanzierungsaufgaben. Diesen beiden Ämtern war die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost untergeordnet, welche ihrerseits die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz seit November 1941 kontrollierte. Später ging die Kontrollfunktion auf die in Kattowitz residierende Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien über, die in der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1943 gegründet worden war und ebenfalls dem Amt C/V des WVHA unterstand. Was die Bauwirtschaft anbelangte, so war die Zentralbauleitung der Autorität Speers unterstellt, und zwar über zwei Ämter: über den "Gebietsbeauftragten des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII" mit Sitz in Kattowitz, dem administrative Aufgaben – Einstufung, Baufreigabe usw. – oblagen, sowie über den "Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII" mit Sitz in Breslau, der sich um die Materialzuweisung kümmerte. Am 14. September 1942 reorganisierte Speer seine Institution wie folgt:

---

[45] Brief des Amtsgruppenchefs C des WVHA an die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 14. Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 119, S. 119.

[46] Liste der BW mit G.-B.-Kennnummer, 26. Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-317, S. 43.

Speer war der "Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan" sowie der "Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft". Sein Hauptamt hatte seinen Sitz in Berlin und war in vier Dezernate untergliedert: Bauwirtschaft, Rüstungsausbau, Kontingentstelle und Baustofftransporte. Der "Gebietsbeauftragte des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft" erhielt die Bezeichnung "Gaubeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft", da er seine Funktion im betreffenden Gau ausübte. Die Wehrkreise wurden in "Bezirke der Rüstungsinspektion" umbenannt, und der "Gebietsbeauftragte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft" wurde zum "Baubevollmächtigten des Reichsministeriums Speer im Bezirk der Rüstungsinspektion". Insgesamt gab es 21 mit römischen Ziffern gekennzeichnete Bezirke. Die Zentralbauleitung von -witz gehörte zum Bezirk VIII und unterstand in administrativen Fragen dem "Gebietsbeauftragten des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft in Kattowitz", während es bezüglich der Zuteilung von Material dem "Baubevollmächtigten des Reichsministeriums Speer im Bezirk der Rüstungsinspektion VIII" mit Sitz in Breslau unterstellt war (siehe Tabellen II und IV). Die Zentralbauleitung leitete ihre Baumaterialforderungen an die Kontingentstelle dieses Instituts, das sie der Berliner Zentralstelle zusandte. Zum Transport von Baumaterial stellte die Sektion Baustofftransporte des Speer-Amts sogenannte "GB Bau-Zettel" aus (siehe Dokument 12).

In den angegliederten und besetzten Gebieten wurden die Bauvorhaben in technischer, finanzieller und administrativer Hinsicht von den diversen Bauinspektionen geleitet, die wie folgt organisiert waren:

– Zentrale Bauinspektion für den neuen Ostraum
– Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Nord
– Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Mitte
– Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Süd
– Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Tiflis

Die Bauwirtschaft wurde hingegen von einem Amt kontrolliert, welches vom SS-Wirtschafter – Gruppe C – Bauwesen geleitet wurde und seinen Sitz bei den örtlichen Höheren SS-und Polizeiführern hatte. Von diesen gab es folgende:

– Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement mit Sitz in Krakau
– Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Ostland mit Sitz in Riga
– Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in Russland-Mitte mit Sitz in Mogilew
– Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in Russland-Süd mit Sitz in Kiew

– Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in Serbien mit Sitz in Belgrad.

Norwegen besaß eine eigene Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei sowie einen eigenen Höheren SS-und Polizeiführer. Beide hatten ihren Sitz in Oslo.

Diese organisatorische Struktur blieb wenigstens bis zum Februar des Jahres 1944 unverändert.[47]

[47] "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II. Bauten. Nachweisung der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS-und Polizeiführern." WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 54, S. 32; SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppe C. Vom 12. Februar 1944 stammender Brief an alle untergeordneten Institutionen. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 54, S. 99.

2. Verwaltungstätigkeiten

2.1. Kompetenzen

Gemäß den Anordnungen, welche Kammler am 30. Juni 1941 in seinem – im letzten Kapitel zitierten – Brief erteilte, umfasste eine Zentralbauleitung mehrere Bauvorhaben, ein Bauvorhaben schloss mehrere Bauwerke (abgekürzt BW) ein, und mehrere Bauwerke bildeten einen Bauabschnitt (abgekürzt B.A.). Hingegen war eine Bauleitung nur für ein einziges Bauvorhaben zuständig. Wie bereits hervorgehoben wurde, war anfänglich die Neubauleitung und später die Bauleitung für ein einzelnes Bauvorhaben verantwortlich, welches die Bezeichnung "SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" trug. Im März 1942 gab es vier Bauvorhaben, nämlich:

1. SS-Unterkunft und K.L. Auschwitz
2. K.G.L. (Kriegsgefangenenlager)
3. H.W.L. (Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS)
4. D.A.W. (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke)[48]

Im Juni 1942 war die Anzahl der Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung bereits auf acht hochgeschnellt, nämlich:

1. K.L. Auschwitz
2. SS-Unterkunft Auschwitz
3. Industriegelände Auschwitz (DAW, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke)
4. Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz
5. HWL Auschwitz mit Zweigstelle Oderberg
6. Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz
7. Gut Partschendorf bei Freudenthal[49]
8. Freudenthal

Wie wir im letzten Kapitel gesehen haben, wurde die Verantwortung für diese Bauvorhaben im November 1942 fünf Bauleitungen übertragen, welche die Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz und Industriegelände sowie Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf bei Freudenthal unter ihre Fittiche nahmen.

Jeder Bauabschnitt umfasste mehrere Bauwerke. Beispielsweise war das gesamte Lager Birkenau in drei Bauabschnitte (die B.A. I, II und III) untergliedert. Bis Anfang 1942 wurden die Bauten der Zentralbauleitung

[48] Die Bauführung dieses Industriekomplexes wurde auf Geheiß Kammlers am 21. Januar 1942 von der Zentralbauleitung übernommen. Aktenvermerk der Zentralbauleitung vom 25. Februar 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 427.

[49] Ertls "Reisebericht", aaO. (Anm. 29), S. 16.

lediglich mit ihrer Funktion gekennzeichnet, z.B. “Tankanlage”, “Werkstätten”, “Führerheim” etc. Am 31. März 1942 wurde für das Bauvorhaben “Konzentrationslager Auschwitz” eine neue Klassifizierung eingeführt: Jedem Bauplatz wurde eine Identifizierungsnummer zugewiesen, welcher die Abkürzung BW voranging. In sämtlichen administrativen Urkunden, die sich auf ein einzelnes Bauwerk bezogen, musste die Formel “BW 21/7b (Bau) 13” benutzt werden, wobei sich “21/7b” auf die Finanzierung und “(Bau) 13” auf die Art des zu finanzierenden Projekts bezog. K.G.L., H.W.L. und D.A.W. besaßen ihre eigene Nummerierung.[50] Für das “Bauvorhaben K.G.L.” war diese Klassifizierung bereits im Februar 1942 eingeführt worden.[51] Die Bauwerke zerfielen in “reine Behelfsprovisorien”, “Behelfsbauten” sowie “endgültige Bauten”. Für jedes Bauwerk brauchte es ein “Bauausgabebuch”, welches im Kapitel 2.4. beschrieben wird.

Bei einem Bauwerk handelte es sich keineswegs um einen einzelnen Bau, sondern um die Gesamtheit der Bauten desselben Typs. Beispielsweise umfasste BW 33 nicht weniger als 30 Effektenbaracken.[52] Zum Zeitpunkt der intensivsten Bauaktivitäten war die Zentralbauleitung für mehr als 300 Bauwerke zuständig (siehe Tabellen XIII und XIV).

2.2. Die Übergabeverhandlung eines Bauwerks

War ein Bauwerk vollendet, so stellte die Zentralbauleitung ein Dokument aus, welches die Bezeichnung “Übergabeverhandlung” trug und durch welches das betreffende Bauwerk der Kommandantur des Lages übergeben wurde (siehe Dokument 13). Dieses Dokument wurde der Kommandantur in fünffacher Ausfertigung und zusammen mit einem Begleitschreiben vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung übergeben. Ferner wurden dem Dokument folgende Urkunden beigefügt:

– Ein Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände.
– Ein Satz Baupläne – Maßstab 1: 200 (Dokument 17).
– Ein Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft- und Garantiezeiten.
– Eine Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme (Dokument 14).

---

50 “Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S” vom 31. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, S. 3.

51 “Baufristenplanung für Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz”, datiert auf den 9. Februar 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 9.

52 “Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung v. 5 Effektenbaracken BW 33”, 4. März 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 103-108. “Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. 5 Effektenbaracken (BW 33).” 4. März 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 95-100.

– Eine Gebäudebeschreibung (Dokument 15).

Das Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände befindet sich auf einem in quadratförmige Felder unterteilten Formular; auf den Zeilen standen am linken Rande die Bezeichnungen der Örtlichkeiten, in den Spalten am rechten Rand die Bezeichnungen der Einrichtungsgegenstände (siehe Dokument 16).

2.3. Tätigkeitsberichte

Sämtliche Aktivitäten der Zentralbauleitung wurden in einer ungeheuer umfangreichen Dokumentation aufs Genaueste festgehalten. Die Mehrzahl der Urkunden bezog sich logischerweise auf die Bauunternehmungen im engeren Sinne des Wortes. Ich zähle hier die wesentlichsten davon auf:

1) *Tätigkeitsbericht* (Dokument 18). Bei diesem handelte es sich um einen allwöchentlich von Schlachter abgefassten Bericht an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz. Diese Berichte umfassen den Zeitraum vom 14. Juni 1940 bis zum 23. August 1941 und schildern alle Aktivitäten der SS-Neubauleitung sowie später – nach der Reorganisation – der Bauleitung, in vier Rubriken: Baustellenbetrieb, Einkauf, Planung sowie Buchhaltung. Dieser allgemeine Bericht wurde später durch spezifische, von den Bauführern der verschiedenen Sektionen der Zentralbauleitung oder den Beauftragten der einzelnen Baustellen abgefasste Berichte ersetzt, nämlich:

– *Tätigkeitsbericht der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsstelle.* Die Existenz dieses Berichts lässt sich ab Januar 1942 nachweisen (am 2. Februar jenes Jahres erschien der Tätigkeitsbericht über den Vormonat). Er bezog sich auf folgende Bauwerke: Straßenbau, Wasserversorgung, Vermessung, Eisenbahnbau, Entwässerung.[53]
– *Tätigkeitsbericht* (ohne nähere Spezifizierung): Seit dem Januar 1942 nachweisbar,[54] vom SS-Sturmmann Heinz Lubitz angefertigt, der als Bauführer für folgende Bauwerke die Verantwortung trug: Häftlingsunterkunfts-Neubau (5 Gebäude), Häftlingsküche, Entlausungsanlage, Bauleitungsgarage, Garage-Fahrbereitschaft, Beton- und Tischlerwerkstätten, Bauleitungsbaracke (im Januar 1942 fertiggestellt), Kommandanturunterkunftsbaracke (2 Baracken), Waschbaracke, Betonwerkstätten.

[53] RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 437f. Unterschrift unleserlich.
[54] "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Januar 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 423f.

– *Tätigkeitsbericht – Gartengestaltung.* Auch dieser Monatsbericht lässt sich seit Januar 1942 nachweisen. Erstellt wurde er vom SS-Sturmmann Dietrich Kamann.[55]
– *Tätigkeitsbericht* (ohne nähere Spezifizierung): Monatsbericht, erstellt vom Zivilangestellten Heinrich Teichmann, dem Bauführer der folgenden Bauwerke: Schutzhaftlagererweiterung, Aufnahmegebäude und Häftlingsbad, Wäscherei, Schlachthaus, Betonwerkstätten, Befestigungsarbeiten an den Pferdestallbaracken bei D.A.W.[56]
– *Tätigkeitsbericht der Technischen Abteilung*. Seit Februar 1942 nachgewiesener Bericht über die Installierung elektrotechnischer Einrichtungen in den verschiedenen Bauwerken.[57]
– *Tätigkeitsbericht der Technischen Abteilung*: Seit Februar 1942 nachgewiesen, erstellt vom SS-Sturmmann Werner Jothann, Bauführer der folgenden Bauwerke: Wirtschaftsbaracke, Bäckerei, Zivilarbeiterunterkunft, Praga Birkenau, Umbau "Deutsches Haus", Truppenwirtschaftslager, Unterkunft für Z.A. der Bauleitung, Kantinengemeinschaft, Führer- und Unterscharführerunterkünfte.[58]
– *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Unterscharführers Kirschnek Bauführer Abteilung Hochbau*. Seit Mai 1942 nachgewiesen. Kirschnek war als Bauführer für die Kommandantur sowie "Aufstockungen" (drei Gebäude) verantwortlich.[59]
– *Tätigkeitsbericht des SS-Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für Schutzhaftlager und Landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben:* Der erste Monatsbericht des vom Bauführer zum Bauleiter beförderten Kirschnek erschien im Dezember 1942. In seiner neuen Stellung war Kirschnek verantwortlich für: BW 7a, 20 K, 20 M, 20 N, 20 O, 20 Q, 43, 20 D, 64, 68 A, 76, 26 B, 71 A, 63, 26 B, 71 B, 32 H (von Teichmann übernommenes Lager der Italiener), 4 B, K, 68 B, 66 E.[60] Ab 1943 erstellte Kirschnek drei Berichte pro Jahr.

---

55 RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 426f. Einziger bekannter Bericht, handgeschrieben, am 2. Februar 1942 erstellt.
56 "Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Mai 1942", erstellt am 29. Mai. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 301. Einziger bekannter Bericht.
57 "Tätigkeitsbericht der Techn. Abteilung für Februar." RGVA, 502-1-24, unleserliche Seitenzahl auf der mir vorliegenden Kopie. Von diesem – handgeschriebenen – Bericht ist lediglich die erste Seite erhalten.
58 RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 417f. Am 2. März 1942 erstellter Bericht.
59 RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 302. Am 29. Mai 1942 erstellter Bericht.
60 RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 24-24a. Auf den 30. Dezember 1942 datierter Bericht.

– *Tätigkeitsbericht – Straßenbau*. Seit Dezember 1942 nachweisbar, erstellt vom SS-Rottenführer Walter Schuhknecht, dem Bauführer aller Straßen innerhalb und außerhalb des Lagers.[61]
– *Bericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten im K.G.L.* Alle zwei Wochen erstellter Bericht, nachweisbar ab Januar 1942, angefertigt vom SS-Untersturmführer Otto Kayser, dem als Bauführer die Verantwortung für die Errichtung der Baracken und anderer Gebäude im K.G.L. oblag.[62]
– *Baubericht der Abteilung Kulturbau*. Ab November 1942 nachgewiesener Monatsbericht, erstellt vom SS-Untersturmführer Bernhard Wallergang, dem Verantwortlichen für die Kanalisationsarbeiten in den Bauabschnitten II und III des K.G.L. sowie der Meliorationen im Interessengebiet.[63]

Sämtliche eben erwähnten Berichte wurden dem Leiter der Zentralbauleitung zugestellt, der auf ihrer Grundlage folgende Berichte erstellte:

2) *Baufristenplan*. Monatlicher Bericht, angefertigt zuerst vom Bauleiter (Schlachter, Bischoff) und später vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung (Bischoff, Jothann). Er wurde anfänglich dem Amt II 3/2 des HHB und anschließend dem Amt C V/3 des WVHA zugestellt, und zwar zusammen mit einem Begleitbrief (siehe Dokument 19).

Die Berichte wurden gemäß einem am 30. Juni 1942 erlassenen Dienstbefehle Nr. 3 des Amts II des HHB abgefasst. Für jedes Bauvorhaben wurde ein entsprechender Bericht angefertigt. Der erste Baufristenplan, der sich auf das Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz bezog, trägt das Datum des 10. August 1941,[64] der letzte stammt vom 15. Dezember 1943.[65] Für jedes Bauvorhaben trugen die Baufristenpläne die Nummer des Bauwerks mit einer graphischen Darstellung des jeweiligen Fertigstellungsgrades in Prozenten (vgl. dazu Dokument 19). Bis zum Mai 1942 war darauf die Zahl der am Projekt beschäftigten Zivilarbeiter und Häftlinge vermerkt.

---

61 "Tätigkeitsbericht Straßenbau für den Monat Dezember 1942." Am 31. Dezember jenes Jahres erstellter Bericht. Schuhknecht war auch für den Bau der Straße für die italienischen Zivilarbeiter ("Straße im Italienerlager") zuständig. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 25f. Einziges bekanntes Dokument.

62 Der – handgeschriebene – vom 3. Februar 1942 stammende Bericht über den Januar bezieht sich ausschließlich auf die Baracken. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 425.

63 "Abteilung Kulturbau. Baubericht für die Zeit vom 1. November bis 30. November 1942." Auf den 30. November 1942 datierter Bericht. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 58f. Einziger bekannter Bericht.

64 "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz", von Schlachter am 10. August 1941 verfasst. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 1.

65 "Baufristenplan für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz", von Jothann am 15. Dezember 1943 erstellt. RGVA, 502-1-320, S. 68.

3) *Baubericht.* Bei diesem handelte es sich um einen vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung (Bischoff) erstellten monatlichen Bericht zu Händen der Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz, dem jeweils ein Begleitschreiben beigefügt war. Der erste Baubericht wurde am 10. November1941 von Ertl angefertigt und schilderte die Situation zum Zeitpunkt des 1. Novembers. Die im Archiv erhaltene Serie von Bauberichten beginnt mit dem von Bischoff am 4. Dezember 1941 verfassten Bericht über den Vormonat, also den November (siehe Dokument 20). Diese Berichte enthalten eine ausführliche Beschreibung der einzelnen Baustellen und der diesbezüglichen Bauwerke.

Auch die anderen Sektionen der Zentralbauleitung, welche verschiedene Aufgaben zu erfüllen hatten, erstellten regelmäßig Monatsberichte über ihre Aktivitäten. Von besonderem Interesse sind die Berichte der Kraftfahrzeugabteilung:

4) *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S*: Ab Februar 1942 nachgewiesen;[66] anfangs sind sie höchst lakonisch, doch ab Mai desselben Jahres wird der – vom SS-Scharführer Kurt Kögel erstellte – Bericht wesentlich detaillierter. Er trägt nun die Bezeichnung *Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom...* und verweist auf die Anzahl der gebrauchten Fahrzeuge, die Zahl der durchgeführten Transporte, den Treibstoffverbrauch, die vorgenommenen Reparaturen usw. (siehe Dokument 21).

Mit den Berichten über den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge werden wir uns im dritten Abschnitt des folgenden Kapitels befassen.

2.4. Finanziellen Aktivitäten

Die Zentralbauleitung griff zwecks Erwerb von Maschinen und Materialien sowie zur Durchführung von Arbeitsleistungen auf zahlreiche Zivilfirmen zurück. Auf Ersuchen des für ein bestimmtes Bauwerk zuständigen Amtes erstellte die Firma einen Kostenanschlag (Dokument 22). Wurde das Angebot angenommen, so bestätigte die Zentralbauleitung die Auftragserteilung schriftlich.

Für die Versendung per Eisenbahn waren Frachtbriefe erforderlich (Dokument 23), welche die Zentralbauleitung der Firma zusammen mit der

---

66 "Fahrbereitschaft der Bauleitung. Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942." RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 410. Am 23. Februar erstellter Bericht. Es existiert auch ein "Kurzer Tätigkeitsbericht für den Monat Februar 1942 über den durchschnittlichen Einsatz der Gespanne"; er wurde am 2. März 1943 vom SS-Sturmmann Gertl abgefasst. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 409.

entsprechenden "Speer-Marke" zustellte (ebenso Dokument 23). Im Frachtbrief waren der Empfänger, die Absenderfirma sowie der Inhalt der Ladung angeführt. Die "Speer-Marken" trugen eine der Ziffern 0, I, II und III, welche den Dringlichkeitsgrad des betreffenden Auftrags bezeichneten, wobei die 0 für die höchste Dringlichkeitsstufe stand.[67]

Die bestellten Maschinen und Materialien wurden von der Firma mit einer sogenannten "Versandanzeige" (Dokument 24) nach Auschwitz geschickt, welche das Datum des Versands, die Nummer des Eisenbahnwagens sowie eine genaue Beschreibung der transportierten Gegenstände einschließlich ihres Gewichtes enthielt. Das Ankunftsdatum der Versandanzeige im Lager wurde üblicherweise mit einem Stempel links unten auf der ersten Seite des betreffenden Dokumentes vermerkt und vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung bestätigt. Nach dem Eintreffen des Waggons nahm die Materialverwaltung die Kontrolle der eben ausgeladenen Ware vor, und wenn diese in Übereinstimmung mit der Versandanzeige stand, bestätigte sie dies auf der letzten Seite des Dokuments mit dem Stempel *Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt* oder auch *richtig erhalten Materialverwaltung.* Ebenfalls vermerkt wurde das Datum der Einlieferung der Ware ins Magazin; dieses wurde mit einem Stempel rechts oben auf dem Dokument eingetragen.

Normalerweise sandte die Firma der Zentralbauleitung anschließend eine Teilrechnung (Dokument 25) mit einer Beschreibung der Ware (oder der ausgeführten Arbeiten) entsprechend den Angaben des Kostenanschlags. Die Sektion Buchhaltung unterbreitete die Rechnung mit dem Stempel *Nachgerechnet am...* sowie dem Datum zwecks Nachprüfung ihrer Richtigkeit einer Kontrollinstanz, deren verantwortlicher Beamter dann den Stempel *Fachtechnisch richtig* anbrachte. War alles in Ordnung, so bekräftigte der Sektionsleiter die Richtigkeit des Betrages mit dem Stempel *Richtig und festgestellt auf...* sowie der Angabe des Betrages und der Unterschrift.

Anhand dieser Bestätigung erstellte die Buchhaltungsabteilung eine oder mehrere sogenannte "Abschlagszahlungen" (Dokument 26). Als nächstes sandte die Firma der Zentralbauleitung die Schlussrechnung (Dokument 27), in welcher bereits erfolgte Teilzahlungen der SS-Verwaltung oder allenfalls auftretende Abweichungen vom Kostenvoranschlag vermerkt waren. Nach der oben geschilderten Verifizierungsprozedur stellte die Buchhaltungsabteilung eine Schlussabrechnung aus (Dokument 28), in welcher sich das Datum der Bestellung oder des der Firma erteilten Auftrags, der

---

[67] Brief der Firma Topf an die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Mauthausen/Oberdonau, 14. Oktober 1941. BAK, NS 4 MA/54.

im Kostenvoranschlag genannte Betrag, die in der Schlussrechnung angeführte Summe sowie schließlich der noch zu bezahlende Restbetrag befanden.

Die Rechnungen wurden mittels Scheck bezahlt. Anfänglich war die Amtskasse II des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten dafür zuständig, d.h. die Abteilung Amtskasse II/2/4 der Hauptabteilung II/2 Rechnungswesen. Nach der Gründung des WVHA fiel diese Aufgabe der Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost mit Sitz in Posen zu. Ab dem 1. Januar 1944 wurden die Zahlungen von der Kasse der Standortverwaltung Auschwitz O/S oder der Verwaltung des Lages Auschwitz vorgenommen.

Die Buchhaltung wurde für die einzelnen Bauwerke getrennt geführt. Jedes Bauwerk besaß ein Bauausgabebuch (Dokument 29), auf dessen erster Seite sich der Name der Bauleitung, das Bauvorhaben, das Bauwerk (Nummer und Bezeichnung), die Ortschaft, der Haushalt mitsamt der Jahreszahl, das Kapitel sowie schließlich der Titel befanden. Es folgten die Angabe der Seitenzahl des Buchs und der Hinweis auf den Zeitraum, in welchen die Eintragungen fielen. Das Bauausgabebuch war in mehrere Spalten unterteilt, welche folgende Angaben enthielten:

1. Die laufende Bestellnummer.
2. Das Datum der Bezahlung durch die SS-Verwaltung.
3. Die Firma, an welche der Betrag bezahlt worden war.
4. Der Grund der Bezahlung.
5. Die Höhe des entrichteten Betrags.

In den Spalten I-XXXI wurde der in Spalte V verzeichnete Betrag je nach Art der verrichteten Arbeit aufgeschlüsselt (Grabarbeiten, Errichtung von Mauern, Anbringen von Verputz etc.). Auf bereits erfolgte Abschlagszahlungen verwies eine eigene Spalte. Die Gesamtausgabe für einen Monat wurde durch Addierung der in der Spalte V angeführten Bezahlungen und der Abschlagszahlungen ermittelt. Das Bauausgabebuch ermöglicht also die vollständige Kenntnis aller Firmen, die an einem Bauwerk beteiligt waren, der von ihnen verrichteten Arbeiten sowie schließlich der an sie entrichteten Bezahlungen.

2.5. Schriftwechsel und Registratur

2.5.1. Ausgehende Post

Bis Anfang Oktober des Jahres 1941 wiesen die von der SS-Neubauleitung und anschließend von der Bauleitung abgeschickten Briefe außer dem Da-

tum lediglich das persönliche Kürzel der Verfasser auf, das sich links oben vor dem Brieftext befand. Beispielsweise erscheint auf einem der ersten Briefe der SS-Neubauleitung an die Erfurter Firma Topf und Söhne das Kürzel "Ur./W:", das für "Urbanczyk/Wolter" steht. Andere im Schriftwechsel jener Periode auftretende Kürzel sind etwa "Ar." (Arloth), "Wi" (Wilk), "Schl." (Schlachter), "Th." (Thoma) und "Tei." (Teichmann).

Ab Oktober 1941 wurde im Briefwechsel eine neue Art der Kennzeichnung eingeführt. Vor dem Kürzel, das auf den Namen des Verfassers hinwies, stand nun die Buchstabenkombination "Bftgb. Nr.", an die sich zwei durch Schrägstrich voneinander getrennte Ziffern anschlossen. Beispielsweise erscheint auf einem Brief vom 8. Mai 1942 (Dokument 19) die Buchstaben- und Zahlenkombination "Bftgb. Nr. 7285/42/Wo/Lp", welche sich wie folgt entschlüsseln lässt:

Bftgb. = Brieftagebuch
Nr. 7285 = laufende Nummer der Registratur
42 = Jahreszahl (1942)
Wo/Lp. = Wolter/Lippert.

Noch vor dem eigentlichen Brieftext folgten die Abkürzungen

Betr. = betrifft
Bzg. = bezüglich
Anlg. = Anlagen.

Bis zum 8. Dezember 1944 hatte die Nummerierung des Brieftagebuchs die Zahl 58.638 erreicht.

Die Briefe wurden stets in mehrfacher Ausfertigung erstellt und an die einschlägigen Instanzen innerhalb des Lagers verteilt. Am Ende des Briefs wurde (unten links) jeweils auf den "Verteiler", d.h. die Anzahl der verbreiteten Exemplare sowie die Empfänger – Funktionäre und Büros – verwiesen (Dokument 31). Die Funktionäre wurden entweder namentlich (z.B. SS-Ustuf. Pollok, Z.A. Jährling) oder mit ihrer Funktion (z.B. Bauführer K.G.L., Sachbearbeiter) genannt. Die Büros waren selbstverständlich äußerst zahlreich (z.B. Bauleitung K.L., Bauleitung K.G.L., Rechnungslegung, Bauwirtschaft, Werkstättenleitung, Rohstoffstelle, Handakte, Häftlingseinsatz, Bauhof, Planung usw.). Üblicherweise ging ein Exemplar in die Registratur. Eine solche gab es für jedes Bauwerk, und das für sie bestimmte Exemplar erhielt die Bezeichnung "Registratur BW" oder "Registratur Akt BW", an die sich die Nummer des betreffenden Bauwerks anschloss.

2.5.2. Eingehende Post

Bis Anfang November 1940 wurde die eingehende Post mit einem Stempel gekennzeichnet, der Datum und Uhrzeit des Eingangs festhielt; hier ein Beispiel:

Eingegangen - 6. VI.40/15-16 Uhr Erl.……

"Erl." stand für "Erledigt." – Ab Anfang November 1940 bis zum 31. Januar 1942 wurde ein neuer Stempel verwendet, der wie folgt aussah:

SS-Neubauleitung			
	Eingang		
Rechnungs-legung A	Hochbau Abtlg.	Tiefbau Abtlg.	Landmesser Abtlg.

Dieser Stempel, auf welchem die vier Abteilungen der SS-Neubauleitung verzeichnet sind, wurde auch nach deren Erhebung in den Rang der Zentralbauleitung beibehalten. Am 1. Februar 1942 wurde er jedoch durch einen anderen ersetzt, auf dem die zehn Abteilungen der Zentralbauleitung vermerkt waren:

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, O.S.				
Dienststellenleiter	Eingang		Stellvertreter	
Hochb. Abtlg.	Tiefb. Abtlg.	Planung Abt.	Vermess. Abt.	Techn. Abtlg.
Kaufm. Abtlg.	Buchhaltg.	Rohstoff Abt.	Mat. Ver-waltg.	Fahrbereitsch.

Das Eingangsdatum des Briefs wurde mittels eines anderen Stempels im Feld "Eingang" festgehalten. Das Feld "Dienststellenleiter" war für das Kürzel des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung bestimmt. Ins Feld "Stellvertreter" wurde von Hand die laufende Registrierungsnummer des betreffenden Jahres eingetragen. Am 5. Dezember 1944 lautete diese Nummer 58.556.

3. Die Arbeitsorganisation der Zentralbauleitung

3.1. Zuweisung von Häftlingen zwecks Arbeitseinsatz

Die Arbeiten an den Bauvorhaben von Auschwitz wurden von zwei Belegschaften ausgeführt: den Häftlingen und den von Privatfirmen gestellten Zivilarbeitern. Die Zentralbauleitung, die den Arbeitseinsatz beider Gruppen leitete, verfügte zu jeder Zeit über in Kommandos zusammengefasste Häftlingsgruppen, die den verschiedenen Abteilungen zugewiesen waren, z.B. das Vermessungskommando, das Baubüro Kommando, die Kommandos der Werkstätten etc. Die Kommandos setzten sich hauptsächlich aus Facharbeitern zusammen, denen spezifische Aufgaben zugewiesen waren. Als Hilfsarbeiter eingesetzte Häftlinge wurden, auch wenn sie Kommandos angehörten, einzelnen Baustellen zugeteilt und arbeiteten in den Niederlassungen der Zivilfirmen. Nur wenige von ihnen waren zur Unterstützung der Facharbeiter abkommandierte Hilfskräfte.

Die Bildung der Kommandos bedurfte der Genehmigung des Lagerkommandanten. Die Häftlinge wurden der Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz des K.L. Auschwitz zur Verfügung gestellt, aus dem später die Abteilung IIIa unter Leitung des SS-Obersturmführers Schwarz hervorging. Anschließend sorgte die Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz für die Einteilung der Gefangenen in Kommandos sowie ihre Zuweisung an die verschiedenen Baustellen.

Für jeden mit einem Arbeitseinsatz beauftragten Häftling musste die Zentralbauleitung der Lagerverwaltung für über vier Arbeitsstunden 0.30 Reichsmark, für weniger als vier Arbeitsstunden 0,15 Reichsmark bezahlen. Die Verwaltung erstellte allmonatlich ein Verzeichnis für den Forderungsnachweis, welchen es dem Amt D II/3 des WVHA zustellte. Für die einzelnen Arbeitseinsätze sandte sie der Zentralbauleitung eine reguläre Rechnung zu (siehe Dokument 30). Ab dem 1. Juni 1943 betrug der Tagestarif, den die Privatfirmen für die Häftlingsarbeit zu entrichten hatten, 4 RM für Spezialarbeiter, 3 RM für gewöhnliche Arbeiter sowie 2 RM für Arbeiterinnen.[68]

Die Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz, die direkt der Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz unterstand, leitete den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge sowohl bezüglich der Zuteilung zu bestimmten Arbeitsplätzen als auch bezüglich ih-

[68] Brief des Chefs des Amtes D II des WVHA “an Verschiedene”, 7. Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-1-8, S. 51, sowie “Hausverfügung Nr. 120” von Bischoff, 29. Juni 1943. RGVA, 502-1-25, S. 157.

rer Versetzung zu einer neuen Aufgabe. In dieser Hinsicht war die Zentralbauleitung völlig von der Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz abhängig, weshalb die Beziehungen zwischen den beiden Ämtern gelegentlich gespannt waren. Beispielsweise antwortete der SS-Obersturmführer Schwarz am 29. April 1943 mit einem scharfen Brief auf die schriftlichen Beschwerden Bischoffs an die Lagerkommandantur. Bischoff hatte darüber geklagt, dass die Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz der Zentralbauleitung "nur Frauen und kranke Häftlinge" zur Verfügung stelle.[69] Es kam auch vor, dass die beiden Ämter sich um einen einzelnen Häftling stritten, z.B. um den Häftling Nr. 46106.[70]

Die Zentralbauleitung ersuchte die Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz nicht nur um die Zuteilung von Häftlingen aus dem K.L. Auschwitz, sondern auch aus anderen Lagern. In diesem Fall leitete die Abteilung das Gesuch an das Amt D II des WVHA weiter.[71] Es kam aber auch vor, dass die Zentralbauleitung Häftlinge an andere Lager abtreten musste. Beispielsweise wurde Jothann am 5. Oktober 1944 gezwungen, der Abteilung IIIa 260 als Maurer und Zimmerleute tätige Häftlinge zwecks Überstellung an das Lager Groß-Rosen zur Verfügung zu stellen.[72]

3.2. Die Häftlinge der Zentralbauleitung

Im Januar 1943 teilte Höß Bischoff seine Entscheidung mit, der Bauleitung binnen Kürze sämtliche polnischen Häftlinge zu entziehen. Angesichts der Schwierigkeiten, welche ein solcher Schritt seinem Amt bereitet hätte – umso mehr, als ihm in Bälde auch der Verlust der Hälfte seiner Zivilangestellten bevorstand –, bat Bischoff den Lagerkommandanten, ihm wenigstens jene Facharbeiter zu belassen, die momentan unersetzlich seien.[73] Ursprünglich handelte es sich um 685, später um 789 Häftlinge, die auf die

---

[69] Brief des SS-Obersturmführers Schwarz an die Zentralbauleitung über die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz, 29. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 217f.

[70] Der jüdische Häftling Nr. 46106, ein Dieselmotormechaniker, war vom Kapo des Arbeitsdienstes zunächst der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung und später einem Arbeitskommando der D.A.W. zugewiesen worden, von wo er ohne Genehmigung zur Fahrbereitschaft zurückversetzt wurde. Der Oberkapo des Arbeitskommandos der D.A.W. rief ihn jedoch zurück, was Proteste der Zentralbauleitung auslöste. Brief des Arbeitsdienstführers SS-Oberscharführer Jakob Fries an den Arbeitsdienstführer SS Obersturmführer Schwarz, 6. September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 201.

[71] Dies traf natürlich auch auf die anderen Abteilungen des Lagers zu, welche Häftlinge einsetzten. Beispielsweise ersuchte Schwarz das Amt D II des WVHA am 8. Januar 1943 um die Erlaubnis, der Abteilung Landwirtschaft des K.L. für das Jahr 1943 insgesamt 1.300 Häftlinge zur Verfügung zu stellen. RGVA, 502-1-56, S. 272.

[72] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an die Abteilung IIIa, 5. Oktober 1944. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 92.

[73] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an den Lagerkommandanten SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, 20. Januar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 44.

verschiedenen Abteilungen und Bauleitungen der Zentralbauleitung verteilt waren (siehe Dokument 31).

Am 16. Februar erstellte Bischoff auf Ersuchen der Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz eine Namensliste sowie eine Liste, aus welche die Anzahl der noch bei der Zentralbauleitung eingesetzten polnischen Häftlinge hervorging. Es waren insgesamt 379, von denen 39 beim Bauhof, 239 in den Werkstätten, 16 in der Fahrbereitschaft I und II sowie 85 im Baubüro tätig waren.[74] Die Namensliste enthielt die Namen sämtlicher im Baubüro eingesetzten Häftlinge. Unter diesen befanden sich 85 Polen, acht Tschechen, ein Russe sowie je ein polnischer Jude und ein tschechischer Jude. Angegeben waren jeweils die Registriernummer, der Name und Vorname, der Beruf, die Abteilung, wo der betreffende Häftling arbeitete, sowie die Nationalität (P = Pole, PJ = polnischer Jude, C = Tscheche, CJ = tschechischer Jude, R = Russe; siehe Dokument 32). Im Begleitbrief führte Bischoff an, diese Fachkräfte seien für die mächtigen Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung absolut unabdingbar.[75] Nichtsdestoweniger wurde der größte Teil dieser Fachkräfte überstellt, so dass viele Kommandos einen schmerzhaften Aderlass erlitten. Bischoff war deshalb genötigt, bei der Abteilung IIIa ein Gesuch um die Zuteilung von Maurern, Eisenbiegern, Malern, Elektrikern, Schreinern und Technikern aus den Reihen der neu eingetroffenen Häftlinge einzureichen.[76] Wegen des Personalmangels, der durch die Einberufung etlicher SS-Männer der Zentralbauleitung zum Wehrdienst noch verschärft wurde, musste Bischoff auch Häftlinge für Büroarbeiten anfordern.[77] Am 8. April stellte er der Abteilung IIIa eine neue Liste mit den Namen von 105 Facharbeitern unter den Häftlingen zu und warnte, falls auch diese überstellt würden, werde die Zentralbauleitung ihre Bauaufgaben nicht länger erfüllen können.[78]

Welcher Erfolg seiner Eingabe beschieden war, entzieht sich unserer Kenntnis, doch am 24. Dezember 1943 erhielt die Abteilung IIIa ein Gesuch um die Zuteilung von 30 Häftlingen – Techniker und Ingenieure – für das Baubüro der Bauleitung des K.G.L.[79]

Über die einzelnen Kommandos liegen nur spärliche Informationen vor.

---

[74] "Zusammenstellung." RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 24. Siehe Dokument 31.

[75] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an den 1. Schutzhaftführer des K.L. Auschwitz SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier, 16. Februar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 23.

[76] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an die Abteilung IIIa , 16. März 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 162.

[77] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an die Abteilung IIIa vom 9. März 1943 bezüglich vier als Maschinenschreibkräfte eingesetzter weiblicher Häftlinge. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 163.

[78] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an die Abteilung IIIa, 8. April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 158-161.

[79] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an die Abteilung IIIa, 24. Dezember 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 119.

Am 30. September 1942 forderte Bischoff beim Amt V des WVHA hundert Paar Spezialschuhe für die Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne an, da die normalerweise von den Dachdeckern benutzten Nagelschuhe die zur Abdichtung verwendete Dachpappe durchlöcherten.[80]

Im Mai 1943 bestand das Vermessungskommando aus 29 Häftlingen. Am 20. Mai jenes Jahres flüchteten in Raisko drei davon: Jarzekowski (Nr. 115), Rotter (Nr. 365) sowie Chybinski (Nr. 6810), und das gesamte Kommando durfte das Lagergelände nicht mehr verlassen.[81] In den darauffolgenden Tagen wurden sechs Gefährten der Flüchtigen ins Gefängnis des Stammlagers (Bunker 11) gesperrt, und Bischoff wandte sich mit der Bitte an Höß, dieser möge sich bei der Politischen Abteilung für ihre Freilassung einsetzen.[82]

Die für die Zentralbauleitung arbeitenden Häftlinge wurden aufgrund ihrer Spezialkenntnisse für wichtig erachtet und dementsprechend privilegiert behandelt. In einem am 13. Juli 1943 an Kammler gesandten Bericht schrieb Bischoff, wegen Regenwetters habe man am Donnerstag, dem 8. Juli, alle Arbeitskommandos des K.G.L. schon um zwölf Uhr von der Arbeit heimkehren lassen, und am Freitag, dem 9. Juli, seien sie überhaupt nicht zur Arbeit ausgerückt.[83]

Am 10. November 1943 bat Jothann die Abteilung IIIa um die Genehmigung einer "Zusatz-Verpflegung" für das Kommando Betonkolonne, da diese wichtige und schwere Arbeiten am Bau unterirdischer Luftschutzräume verrichten müsse.[84]

Am 1. Juni 1943 trat ein Himmler-Erlass in Kraft, welcher Leistungsprämien für die Häftlinge vorsah.[85] Diese bestanden in Gutscheinen für die Häftlingskantine. Die zwischen Juli 1943 und November 1944 verteilten Prämien besaßen einen Gesamtwert von 214.119 RM[86] und waren zeitlich wie folgt verteilt:

---

80 Brief Bischoffs an den Chef des Amtes C/V des WVHA, 30. September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 11.

81 Aktenvermerk vom 21. Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-1-160, S. 67.

82 Brief des SS-Sturmbannführers Bischoff an den Lagekommandanten des K.L. Auschwitz SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, 29. Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 71.

83 RGVA, 502-1-8, S. 37.

84 RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 129. Dieses Kommando war verantwortlich für das Gießen von Betonteilen zum Bau von Luftschutzgräben.

85 Brief Bischoffs vom 4. Juni 1943 zum Thema "Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge". RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 18.

86 Zum Vergleich: Die Krematorien IV und V von Birkenau kosteten jeweils 203.000 RM. RGVA, 502-2-54, S. 12; 502-2-146, S. 3.

1943	REICHSMARK	1944	REICHSMARK
16.-31. Juli	7.114	Januar	24.941
August	19.602	Februar	11.377
September	11.207,50	März	12.327,50
Oktober	20.355	April	13.055
November	33.360	Mai	16.472
		August	19.084
		Oktober	16.389
		November	8.835

Häftlingen, die sich tadellos benahmen und ihre Aufgaben gewissenhaft verrichteten, wurde auch das Vorrecht zuerkannt, ihr Haar lang zu tragen (siehe Dokument 33).

3.3. Der Häftlings-Arbeitseinsatz: Eine statistische Übersicht

Bezüglich des Arbeitseinsatzes der Häftlinge musste die Zentralbauleitung verschiedene Berichte verfassen, von denen nur ein kleiner Teil erhalten geblieben ist:

1. *Meldung über den Stand der Bauarbeiten und des Arbeitseinsatzes.* Hierbei handelte es sich einen am 25. jedes Monats vom Bauleiter, später vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung, zu erstellenden Bericht zu Händen des Gebietsbeauftragten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft in Kattowitz.[87]
2. *Häftlings-Einsatz:* Vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung täglich zu erstellender Bericht über die Baustellen, die Berufe, die Zahl der Fach- und Hilfsarbeiter sowie die Gesamtzahl der zur Arbeit Eingesetzten (Dokument 34).
3. *Aufteilung des Häftlingseinsatzes:* Allmonatlich vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung zu erstellender Bericht über die Zahl der Tag für Tag auf den einzelnen Baustellen eingesetzten Häftlinge (Dokument 35).
4. *Zusammenstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes:* Monatlich einzureichender Bericht über den Einsatz der Häftlinge nach Beruf und nach Bauwerk.
5. *Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz:* Vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung tagtäglich erstellter und an die Abteilung IIIa der Lagerkommandantur gesandter Bericht, der u.a. Aufschluss über die er-

[87] Nur zwei dieser Berichte sind bekannt, nämlich jener vom Dezember 1941 sowie jener vom Februar 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, unleserliche Seitenzahl auf der mir vorliegenden Kopie.

forderliche sowie die tatsächlich verfügbare Zahl männlicher und weiblicher Häftlinge vermittelte (Dokument 36).

6. *Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz:* Entsprach dem vorherigen Bericht, wurde aber nur einmal monatlich eingereicht (Dokument 37).
7. *Aufstellung der angeforderten bzw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung in der Zeit…* Vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung erstellter Jahresbericht (Dokument 38).

Der Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge wurde auch in den Bauberichten und Baufristenplänen und überdies in den – nur fragmentarisch erhaltenen – allgemeinen Statistiken der Verwaltung registriert, von denen ich hier die wichtigsten nennen darf:

1. *Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Auschwitz*: Monatsbericht über den gesamten Auschwitz-Komplex, erstellt von der Abteilung IIIa.
2. *Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz*, erstellt vom Arbeitseinsatzführer der einzelnen Männerlager.[88]
3. *Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz*, erstellt vom Arbeitseinsatzführer des Frauenlagers in Birkenau. Diese Berichte wurden in unregelmäßigen Abständen erstellt und umfassten gewöhnlich einen Zeitraum von fünf Tagen.
4. *Arbeitseinsatz*: Tagesbericht über das Männerlager, verfasst von der Abteilung IIIa, der auch die Arbeitseinsatzführer unterstanden.
5. *Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau*: Ebenfalls von der Abteilung IIIa verfasst, jedoch für das Frauenlager in Birkenau.

In diesen Berichten werden die von der Zentralbauleitung eingesetzten Häftlinge unter der Rubrik “Amtsgruppe C. Bauleitungen” oder “Amtsgruppe C. Bauwesen. Kriegswichtige Zwecke” registriert.

Die oben erwähnten Dokumente ermöglichen es uns, folgende Statistik über den Arbeitseinsatz der für die Zentralbauleitung tätigen Häftlinge zu erstellen:

1940

Der erste Großeinsatz von Gefangenen zum Aufbau des K.L. Auschwitz wurde ab Ende Juni 1940 angeordnet.[89]

---

[88] Für das Jahr 1944 sind nur wenige Berichte über das Männerlager von Auschwitz II (Birkenau) erhalten.

1941-1943

Monat	**Bauprojekt**	**Männer**			**Frauen**	**Sowj. KG***	**Summe**
		F.A.*	H.A.*	Gesamt			
1941							
10. Juli – 10. Aug.	KL	427	1.589	2.016			2.016
10. Aug. – 10. Sept.	KL	454	1.983	2.437			2.437
8. Sept. – 8. Okt.	KL	487	2.148	2.635			2.635
8. Okt. – 10. Nov.	KL	581	1.604	2.185			2.185
November	KL			2.495			2.495
10. Nov. – 10. Dez.	KL	508	1.513	2.021			2.021
Dezember	KL			2.540		900	3.440
1942							
10. Dez. – 10. Jan. 42		588	2.382	2.970			2.970
10. Jan.- 10. Feb.	KL K.G.L.			2.107 217			2.324
27. Feb.		606	2.864	3.470			3.470
Februar				2.560			2.560
10. Feb. – 9. März	KL K.G.L.			2.784 297			3.081
März				2.850		380	3.230
9. März – 15. Apr.	KL			2.714			
15. Apr. – 8. März	KL K.G.L.			4.232 944			5.176
Mai				4.394	2.465		6.859
8. Mai – 8. Juni	KL K.G.L. Bauhof Landwirtschaft		575	1.748 2.888 1.591			6.802
Juni				4.351	1.980		6.331
Juli				8.530	3.200		11.730
22. Sept.		654	2.253		5.533		8.440
September				2.906	2.385		5.291
Oktober				5.235	1.328		6.563
November				4.879	1.584		6.463
Dezember				4.992	759		5.751
1943							
31. März	KL			2.068			
30. Juni		1.264	9.732				10.996
31. August				10.573	763		11.336
30. September	KL K.G.L.			2.904 5.722			9,203

[89] Tätigkeitsbericht Schlachters vom 5. Juli 1940 über den Zeitraum vom 28. Juni bis zum 4. Juli. RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 98.

Monat	**Bauprojekt**	**Männer**			**Frauen**	**Sowj. KG***	**Summe**
		F.A.*	H.A.*	Gesamt			
	Entwässerung Landwirtschaft			400 177			
30. September				10.083	788		10.871
31. Oktober				10.274	610		10.884
31. Dezember	K.G.L.			4.895			

* F.A. = Facharbeiter; H.A.: Hilfsarbeiter; KG = Kriegsgefangene

Für das Jahr 1943 kennt man außerdem die monatliche Zahl der von den männlichen und weiblichen Häftlingen zusammen geleisteten Arbeitsstunden, aus denen man die Anzahl der beschäftigten männlichen und weiblichen Häftlinge ableiten kann:

Monat	Arbeitstage	Durchschnittlich eingesetzte Häftlinge
Januar	186.234	7.163
Februar	223.365	9.307
März	196.769	7.288
April	173.098	6.923
Mai	272.995	10.500
Juni	252.055	9.694
Juli	291.167	10.784
August	281.228	10.816
September	279.853	10.763
Oktober	288.132	11.082
November	276.751	10.664
Dezember	255.523	9.828

1944

Für 1944 sind die folgenden unvollständigen Daten bekannt:

Monat	Männer Arbeits-tage	Ø Zahl der Männer	Frauen Arbeits-tage	Ø Zahl der Frauen	Arbeits-tage Gesamt	Ø Zahl aller Häftlinge
Januar	223.381	8.592	6.695	257	230.076	8.849
Februar	221.542	8.844	10.442	435	231.984	9.279
März	186.815	6.919	13.540	501	200.355	7.420
April	168.455	7.019	18.985	791	187.440	7.810
Mai	150.818	5.586	32.678	1.210	183.496	6.796
5 Juni				1.406		
19 Juli				1.307		
30 Juli				1.585		
August	232.411	8.608	42.558	1.576	274.969	10.184
Oktober	135.071	5.195	11.430	440	146.501	5.635
November	66.726	2.269	25.107	1.004	91.833	3.673

Obgleich die Zentralbauleitung kriegswichtigen Zwecken diente, standen ihr im Allgemeinen weitaus weniger Häftlinge zur Verfügung, als sie benötigte. Am 1. März 1943 legte Bischoff dem Lagerkommandanten dar, dass im Zeitraum vom 6. bis zum 27. Februar verschiedene Kommandos mit drastisch reduziertem Personalbestand hatten arbeiten müssen. Für das Planierungskommando hatte Bischoff im Schnitt kaum 28% der angeforderten 3.000 Häftlinge zugeteilt bekommen, an manchen Tagen sogar weniger als hundert (z.B. am 15. Februar ganze 45). Für das "Ofenbaukommando II. Maurer" hatte er anstelle der tagtäglich benötigten 500 Häftlinge am 10., 11., 16. und 17. Februar jeweils 30 erhalten, am 15. Februar 49 und an den übrigen Tagen gar keine. Für das Barackenbaukommando, welches täglich dreißig Häftlinge brauchte, belief sich die Zahl der zur Verfügung stehenden Häftlinge auf 26% des Solls.[90] In den zuvor erwähnten statistischen Berichten der Zentralbauleitung über den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge in den Jahren 1943 und 1944 wird die Zahl der benötigten sowie die der tatsächlich verfügbaren Häftlinge genannt. Nachstehende Tabelle vermittelt einen Überblick (Siehe Dokument 38):

1943			
MONAT	ANGEFORDERTE HÄFTLINGE	ZUGETEILTE HÄFTLINGE	DIFFERENZ
Januar	376.239	186.234	190.005
Februar	393.276	223.365	169.911
März	478.012	196.769	281.243
April	405.918	173.098	232.820
Mai	419.435	272.995	146.440
Juni	408.191	252.055	156.136
Juli	441.140	291.167	149.973
August	443.335	281.228	162.107
September	491.775	279.853	211.922
Oktober	574.473	288.132	286.341
November	418.075	276.751	141.324
Dezember	399.825	255.523	144.302
Gesamt	5.249.694	2.977.170	2.272.524
1944[91]			
Januar	366.200	230.076	136.124
Februar	350.071	231.984	118.087
März	303.012	200.355	102.657
April	273.409	187.440	85.969

[90] Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im KGL, von Janisch erstellter Bericht. RGVA, 502-1-67, S. 161-164.

[91] Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz für folgende Daten: 31.1.1944; 29.2.1944; 30.4.1944; 31.5.1944; 31.10.1944. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 118, 109, 111, 105, 102, 84, 90 und 88.

MONAT	ANGEFORDERTE HÄFTLINGE	ZUGETEILTE HÄFTLINGE	DIFFERENZ
Mai	253.615	183.496	70.119
August	301.789	274.969	26.820
Oktober	182.938	146.501	36.437
November	163.762	91.833	71.929
Gesamt	2.194.796	1.546.654	684.142

Im Jahre 1943 entsprach die Zahl der verfügbaren Häftlinge also 56,7% der benötigten, im Jahre 1944 entsprach sie 70,5%.

3.4. Die Werkstätten der Zentralbauleitung

Die Werkstätten befanden sich in den verschiedenen Bauabschnitten. In ihnen waren die größtenteils aus Facharbeitern bestehenden Kommandos der Zentralbauleitung tätig. Bereits Anfang 1941 existierten die Schneiderwerkstatt, die Schuhmacherwerkstatt, die Schlosserwerkstatt, die Schmiedewerkstatt, die Schreinerwerkstatt, die Druckerei sowie die Malerei (siehe Dokument 42). In den darauffolgenden Jahren nahm die Zahl der Kommandos merklich zu, und im Januar 1943 betrug ihre Zahl bereits neunzehn: Elektriker, Tischler, Betonkolonne, Schlosser, Schmiede, Klempner, Schweißer, Dreher, Gießer, Maler und Anstreicher, Kanalisation, Glaser, Installateure, Heizungsinstallateure, Stellmacher, Wagenschmiede, Isolierer, Arzt, Tiefbau-Facharbeiter (siehe Dokument 39).

Die Kommandos der Werkstätten verrichteten ihre Arbeit in sämtlichen Bauwerken. Gemäß der im Jahre 1942 gängigen Praxis reichte der Bauleiter oder Bauführer, der ein Projekt zu verwirklichen hatte, als erstes eine "Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung" ein, wobei er sich eines entsprechenden nummerierten Formulars bediente (siehe Dokument 40). Wurde der Antrag genehmigt, erteilte der Werkstättenleiter dem betreffenden Kommando den Auftrag mittels eines anderen nummerierten Formulars, in welchem die Art der zu verrichtenden Arbeit vermerkt war (Siehe Dokumente 41f.). Das mit der Durchführung der Arbeit beauftragte Kommando stellte als nächstes eine Arbeitskarte aus, in der die Nummer des Auftrags, das Kommando, der Empfänger sowie Beginn und Abschluss der Arbeit verzeichnet waren. Auf der Rückseite (Materialverbrauch) wurden die verwendeten Materialien sowie die Material- und Arbeitskosten aufgeführt (siehe Dokument 43). Die Häftlings-Schlosserei besaß eine andersartige Arbeitskarte: auf ihr waren die Kolonne, der "Gegenstand", der Beginn und der Abschluss der Arbeiten vermerkt, ferner der Name, die Qualifikation und die Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge, welche die Arbeiten ausgeführt

hatten. Die Rückseite entsprach jener der für die anderen Kommandos verwendeten Arbeitskarte (siehe Dokument 44). Die Kommandos waren in Kolonnen untergliedert, welche unter der Obhut eines Kolonnenführers sowie eines Oberkapos arbeiteten. Bestand die Arbeitsleistung in der Herstellung eines wie auch immer gearteten Objekts, unterzeichnete der Auftraggeber bei dessen Abnahme einen nummerierten Empfangsschein.

Am 8. Februar 1943 wurden die 192 Häftlinge der Schlosserei, die dem SS-Untersturmführer Kywitz unterstellt war, von den D.A.W. übernommen,[92] und die neue Werkstatt erhielt die Bezeichnung D.A.W.WL (= Werkstättenleitung) Schlosserei. Ab dem darauffolgenden Tage wurden die der Werkstatt erteilten Aufträge in einem Register verzeichnet, das die Bezeichnung "WL-Schlosserei" trug und folgende Einträge enthielt: Eingangsdatum der Bestellung, Laufende Nummer der D.A.W., Referenz, Gegenstand, Anzahl Arbeitsstunden, Beginn und Abschluss der Arbeiten.[93] Die betreffenden Daten wurden den Arbeitskarten entnommen.

Das Register enthielt auch die Angabe der Nummer sowie des Datums des Auftrags, wobei diese den entsprechenden Formularen entnommen waren (Dokument 45). Die Zentralbauleitung lieferte diesen Werkstätten die benötigten Materialien und stellte ihnen parallel dazu einen Lieferschein aus (Dokument 46). Nach Fertigstellung der Arbeiten sandten die D.A:W. der Zentralbauleitung eine Rechnung (Dokument 47).

---

[92] Häftlingsschlosserei, Aufstellung der Häftlinge, 8. Februar 1943. Die Häftlinge werden mit ihrer jeweiligen Registrierungsnummer bezeichnet. RGVA, 502-1-295, S. 63.

[93] Dieses Register ist durch einige Auszüge bekannt, die beim Höß-Prozess vorgelegt worden sind. APMO, Dpr.-Hd/11a, S. 81-97. Es ist mir nicht bekannt, wo es aufbewahrt wird.

4. Privatfirmen und Zivilarbeiter

4.1. Die Privatfirmen

Während der gesamten Existenz des Lages Auschwitz, von 1940 bis 1945, waren dort zahlreiche Privatfirmen tätig. Die erste Firma, mit der sich die damalige SS-Neubauleitung bereits im April 1940 in Verbindung setzte, war das Erfurter Unternehmen Topf & Söhne.[94] Die Kölner Firma Friedrich Boos, spezialisiert auf die Installation sanitärtechnischer Einrichtungen, war ab September 1940 in Auschwitz aktiv.[95] Im November 1941 war die Kattowitzer Hoch- und Tiefbaufirma Huta beim Bau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers beteiligt.[96] In den folgenden Monaten und Jahren wuchs die Anzahl der in Auschwitz engagierten Firmen mächtig an: Am 9. April 1943 waren auf den verschiedenen Baustellen des Lagers 29 Firmen tätig (siehe Dokument 48). Die Lagerkommandantur erteilte jeder Firma eine besondere "Genehmigungsnummer", und die Zentralbauleitung wies ihr die benötigten Häftlinge zu (Dokument 49). Aus einer Liste vom 4. Juni 1943 geht hervor, dass zum damaligen Zeitpunkt 31 Zivilfirmen in Auschwitz aktiv waren (Dokument 50). Am 16. Januar 1945 waren in Birkenau noch zwei Firmen vertreten, nämlich die Conti (Continentale Wasserwerkgesellschaft) sowie die Spirra.[97] In der folgenden Tabelle sind die wichtigsten Privatfirmen, welche in Auschwitz tätig waren, in alphabetischer Reihenfolge verzeichnet:

1. ADER, Gustav
2. AEG, Kattowitz, Holtzestraße 23
3. ANHALT Hoch- und Tiefbau AG, Baugeschäft, Berlin S W 11. Schönebergerstraße 13
4. BAHNBETR. WERKE, Auschwitz
5. BERHOLD, Robert, Gleisarbeiten, Gleiwitz
6. BOLNEY, Speditionsfirma
7. BOOS, Friedrich, Zentralheizungen, Köln-Bichendorf, Helmholzstraße 6167

---

[94] Am 17. April 1940 sandte die Firma Topf der SS-Neubauleitung einen Kostenvoranschlag für einen Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofen. Brief der Topf an die SS-Neubauleitung, 9. Oktober 1940. RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 209.

[95] Tätigkeitsbericht Schlachters vom 4. Oktober 1940 über den Zeitraum vom 14. September bis zum 5. Oktober jenes Jahres. RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 85.

[96] Brief Schlachters an das Wehrbezirkskommando von Kattowitz, 14. November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-55, S. 33.

[97] K.L. Birkenau, Arbeitseinsatz für den 16. Januar 1945. RGVA, 502-1-67, S. 17.

8. BRAND, Carl, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10
9. CONTINENTALE WASSERWERKGESELLSCHAFT GmbH, Berlin- Charlottenburg, Hardenbergstraße 1
10. DEUTSCHE BAU-AG, Breslau, Charlottenstraße 54-56
11. EKONOMIA, Bielitz OS., Grünewaldstraße 7
12. FALK, Carl, Gleiwitz O/S, Gustav Freitag Allee 13
13. GODZIK, Karl K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6
14. GOTTSCHLING, Wilhelm, Baumeister Liegnitz O/S, Timmelmannstraße 20
15. GRABARZ, Georg, Blitzableiteranlagen, Gleiwitz
16. HERSCHEL, Hermann, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Laubau
17. HEYDUCK, Alois, Malermeister, Gleiwitz O/S
18. HIRT, Hermann, Nachf., Eisenbetonbau, Breslau 13, Auguststraße 147
19. HUTA Hoch- and Tiefbau-AG, Kattowitz O/S, Friedrichstraße 19
20. INDUSTRIE-BAU AG., Bielitz O/S, Elisabethstraße 21
21. KEIL, Alfred, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S, Teucherstraße 10
22. KERMEL, Wilhelm, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstraße 3
23. KLUGE, Josef, Hoch-, Tief- u. Eisenbetonbau, Baugeschaft, Alt-Gleiwitz O/S, Labanderweg 59
24. KNAUT, Kanalisation
25. KOEHLER, Robert, Ing., Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S
26. KOHLENGRUBE, Brzeszcze
27. LENZ Co. A.G.
28. LEPSKI & Co., Bunzlau O/S, Löwenbergerstraße 24-25
29. MASCHINENFABRIK,Augsburg-Nürnberg (MAN), Augsburg
30. NIEGEL, Fritz, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Stefanstraße 6
31. PETERSEN, Friedrich, Berlin-Pankow. Görstraße 47a
32. PRESTEL, Helmut, Sosnowitz O/S, Schoppinitzerstraße 3
33. RECKMANN, Richard, Cottbus, Kaiser-Wilhelm-Platz 55
34. RICHTER, Debica, Generalgouvernement
35. RICHTER, Hermann, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
36. RIEDEL u. SOHN, W., Eisenbeton- und Hocbbau, Bielitz O/S, Brückenstraße 1
37. SCHLESISCHE INDUSTRIEBAU LENZ u. Co. AG, Kattowitz, Grundmannstraße 23
38. SEGNITZ, Konrad, Baugeschäft, Beuthen O/S, Lindenstraße 38
39. SPIRRA, Franz, Oppeln-Wilhelmstahl O/S, Hafenstraße 24

40. STRAUCH, Richard, Ing., Werchow b/Galau N.L., Alte Weichselstraße 62
41. TOPF u. SÖHNE, Erfurt, Dreisestraße 7-9
42. TRITON, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz O/S, Königshüttestraße 87
43. VEDAG, Vereinigte Dachpappen-Fabriken, Breslau 1, Elferplatz 1a
44. WAGNER, Walter, Gleiwitz O/S, Grüne Waldstraße 7
45. WODAK, Hans, Bauingenieur and Brunnenbaumeister, Beuthen O/S, Gymnasialstraße 20
46. ZEMENTFABRIK, Golleschau

Die Zivilfirmen setzten zur Verwirklichung der ihnen aufgetragenen Projekte auch Zivilarbeiter ein, welche in einem Gemeinschaftslager auf dem Gelände von Auschwitz einquartiert waren. Außerdem gab es freiwillige italienische Arbeiter; sie waren in einem Lager unweit des Bahnhofs Auschwitz untergebracht.[98]

Die Zivilarbeiter arbeiteten so eng mit den Häftlingen zusammen, dass die Zentralbauleitung sich veranlasst sah, die Privatfirmen eine Verpflichtung unterschreiben zu lassen, welche es den Zivilarbeitern untersagte, bei ihren Kontakten mit den Häftlingen die im Lager herrschenden disziplinarischen Vorschriften zu verletzen. Insbesondere war es verboten, für die Häftlinge Besorgungen zu unternehmen oder ihnen Briefe und Schriftstücke zu verschaffen. Der Text der Verpflichtung ist in Dokument 51 wiedergegeben.

Kein einziges Dokument deutet darauf hin, dass den zivilen Firmen und Arbeitern ein Schweigegebot über die Geschehnisse im Lager auferlegt worden wäre.

4.2. Die Zivilarbeiter

Mit den ersten Zivilfirmen hielten auch die ersten Zivilarbeiter in Auschwitz Einzug. Am 13. Mai 1942 musste Bischoff anlässlich einer Dienstreise nach Berlin beim WVHA eine Kopie der täglichen Berichte über den Arbeitseinsatz vorlegen, um den SS-Sturmbannführer Sesemann davon zu überzeugen, dass in Auschwitz rund 1.000 Zivilarbeiter tätig waren und nicht 57, wie sein Büro glaubte.[99] In der Tat war die Zahl der Zivilarbeiter schon Ende 1941 auf etliche hundert angewachsen. Ab 1942 wurden, wie

---

98 BW 32 H Unterkunftsbaracken für Zivilarbeiter (Zivilarbeiterlager II), erstmals erwähnt im Baubericht für Monat Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 87.

99 Ertls "Reisebericht…", aaO. (Anm. 29), S. 15.

bereits erwähnt, die meisten von ihnen in einem Gemeinschaftslager untergebracht, doch einige wohnten zusammen mit ihren Familien in Häusern, die sich auf dem Territorium des Lagers befanden ("im Lagerbereich"). In diesem Gemeinschaftslager brach dann die mörderische Fleckfieberepidemie aus, die in mehreren Wellen von Juli 1942 bis April 1943 in Auschwitz wütete. Die ersten Fälle waren am 1. Juli 1942 unter den Arbeitern der Firma Huta festgestellt worden.[100]

Den erhalten gebliebenen Bauberichten und Baufristenplänen lassen sich die folgenden statistischen Daten über die Zahl der in Auschwitz tätigen Zivilarbeiter entnehmen:

Monat	Bauprojekt	deutsche Zivilarbeiter	ausländische Zivilarbeiter	Gesamt
		1941		
November				800
Dezember				780
		1942		
10. Jan. – 10. Feb.	KL	65	309	374*
	K.G.L.	277	331	982
Februar				890
10. Feb. – 9. März	KL	79	231	310*
	K.G.L.	220	282	812
März				930
9. März – 15. Apr.	KL	84	315	
15. Apr. – 8. Mai	KL	107	335	841*
	K.G.L.	179	252	873
Mai				1.006
8. Mai – 8. Juni	KL	96	398	
	K.G.L.	149	163	
	Bauhof	4	98	
	Landwirtschaft	12	51	971
Juni				894
Juli				930
September				919
Oktober				931
November				923
Dezember				905
		1943		
31. März	KL	125	294	419*
30. September	KL	132	481	
	K.G.L.	69	198	1.302
	Landwirtschaft	3		
13. Dezember	KL	132	481	
	K.G.L.	36	219	868*

* = Teildaten; Summen ergeben sich nicht unbedingt aus den Zivilarbeiterdaten

[100] Brief des Amtskommissars an die Firma Huta-Lenz, 1. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 151.

Am 31. März 1943 waren beim Bau der Krupp-Werkstätten insgesamt 1.200 Personen beteiligt, davon 29 freie deutsche Arbeiter, 372 freie polnische Arbeiter und 799 Häftlinge.[101]

Im September 1944 variierte die Anzahl der im Gemeinschaftslager lebenden Zivilarbeiter wie folgt (siehe Dokument 52):

1. September: 782
8. September: 715
15. September: 750
22. September: 710

Laut einem am 20. April 1942 ergangenen Befehl der Lagerkommandantur mussten sämtliche zivilen Angestellten und Arbeiter, welche an Projekten der Zentralbauleitung beteiligt waren, zwecks Erleichterung ihrer Erkennung grüne Armbinden tragen. Am 22. desselben Monats sandte Bischoff der Kommandantur einen Brief, in welchem er den zur Herstellung dieser Armbinden benötigten grünen Stoff anforderte. Höß schickte den Brief mit der lakonischen Bemerkung zurück, die Besorgung dieses Stoffs sei nicht seine Aufgabe, sondern jene der Zentralbauleitung,[102] worauf Bischoff sich mit der dringenden Bitte um die Zustellung eines Gutscheins für den Erwerb von ca. drei Metern grünen Segeltuchs an die Amtsgruppe B/IV des WVHA wandte.[103] Die Beschaffung dieses Stoffs muss fürwahr ein schwieriges Unterfangen gewesen sein, denn am 6. Dezember 1944 erbat Jothann bei der Zentralbauleitung von Breslau die Rücksendung der grünen Armbinden dreier nach Breslau versetzter polnischer Arbeiter.[104]

Die Zivilarbeiter erhielten ihren Lohn von den Firmen, für die sie tätig waren (siehe Dokument 53). Für ihre Verpflegung, ihre Unterbringung sowie ihren Einsatz im Lager war die Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz der Zentralbauleitung verantwortlich; beispielsweise im Januar 1943 der SS-Unterscharführer Pantke, der für rund 1.000 Zivilarbeiter zuständig war.[105] Zugeteilt wurden sie ihrem Arbeitsort hingegen vom Arbeitsamt Bielitz, Nebenstelle Auschwitz, welches dem Landesarbeitsamt Oberschlesien unterstand. Die Nebenstelle Auschwitz erstellte – teils monatlich, teils alle drei Monate – Berichte über die sich auf ihren Listen befindenden Zivilarbeiter und

---

[101] Formular "Bestand und Bedarf an Bau- und Montagearbeitern des Bauvorhabens VIII Nf 3a" (Friedrich Krupp A.G., Essen), 3. April 1943. RGVA, 502-1-296, S. 393-393a.

[102] Brief Bischoffs an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz, 22. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-265, S. 665.

[103] Brief Bischoffs an die Amtsgruppe B/IV des WVHA, 1. Mai 1942. RGVA, 502-1-265, S. 664.

[104] Brief Jothanns an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Breslau-Liss, 6. Dezember 1944. RGVA, 502-1-280, S. 30.

[105] RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 308.

-angestellten. Einige Exemplare dieser Berichte sind in den Archiven der Zentralbauleitung erhalten.

Im Verzeichnis "Stand der Arbeiter und Angestellten vom..." waren die Arbeiter nach Beruf und Geschlecht angeführt. Die spärlichen erhaltenen Berichte erwähnen für den 1. April 1942 8.148 Männer und 2.994 Frauen, für den 30. Juni desselben Jahres 8.688 Männer und 3.406 Frauen sowie für den 30. September 8.851 Männer und 3.472 Frauen.[106]

Die Arbeitsbuchstatistik Abu 4a hielt – zuerst allmonatlich, später alle drei Monate – die Schwankungen fest, denen die Zahl der Arbeiter unterworfen war. Am 31. März 1943 belief sich die Zahl der registrierten männlichen Arbeiter auf 20.292, am 30. Juni auf 19.711, am 30. September auf 20.472, am 31. Dezember auf 20.677, am 31. März 1944 auf 21.275.[107]

In der Arbeitsbuchstatistik wurden deutsche und ausländische Arbeiter (nur Männer) getrennt aufgeführt. Am 30. Juni 1944 gab es 21.620 deutsche und 5.595 ausländische Arbeiter, am 30. September 21.885 deutsche und 6.664 ausländische, am 31. Dezember 4.535 deutsche und 8.070 ausländische.[108]

[106] RGVA, 502-1-417, S. 2, 2a, 4, 5.
[107] RGVA, 502-1-417, S. 7, 7a, 8, 8a, 9a, 10, 10a, 11, 11a.
[108] RGVA, 502-1-417, S. 12-15.

5. Anhang

5.1. Dokumente

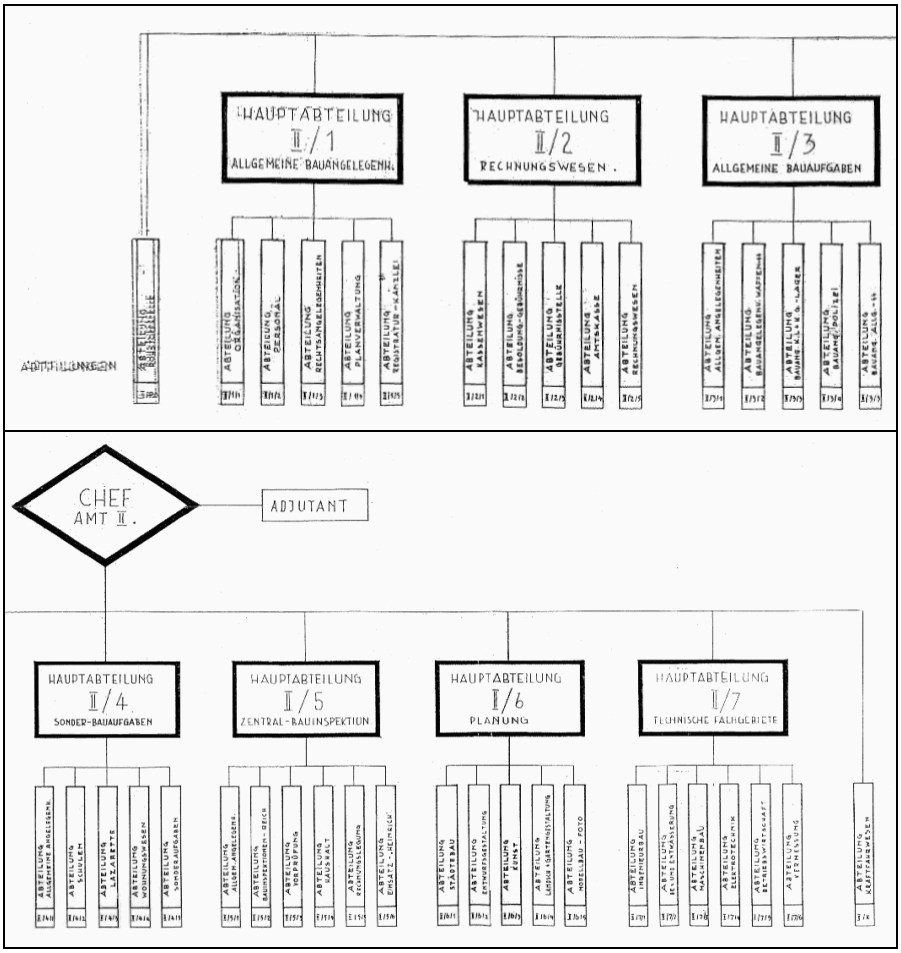

Dokument 1: Reichsführung SS. Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Organisationsplan für Amt II-Bauten. 12.11.1941. RGVA, 502-2-12, S. 9.

Der Reichsführer-SS

Berlin, den 19. Januar 1942.

Nur für den Dienstgebrauch!

Betr.: Organisation der Verwaltung

Verteiler: Sonderverteiler

Fürsorge- u. Versorgungsamt SS
München - Verwaltung
Eingang: 29. Jan. 1942
Az./Nr.: Anl.: /
Leiter | V 1 | V 2 | V 3 | V 4 | W.U. | Sonst.

In Wirkung vom 31. Januar 1942 werden folgende Dienststellen aufgelöst:

1.) **Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten**
2.) **Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft**
3.) **Verwaltungsamt-SS.**

Die Aufgaben der Dienststellen zu 1.) — 3.) übernimmt ab 1. Februar 1942 das

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

(SS-W.-V. Hauptamt)

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 127/136.

Chef: SS-Gruppenführer und Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS **Pohl**
Vertreter: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Frank**

In diesem Hauptamt werden alle Wirtschafts-, Verwaltungs- und Bauangelegenheiten des Reichsführers-SS in ministerieller Instanz bearbeitet.
Das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt ist in folgende Amtsgruppen und Ämter gegliedert:

Amtsgruppe A — **Chef:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Frank**

mit den Ämtern
- A I — Haushaltsamt — Haushalt der Waffen-SS und der Allgemeinen-SS (Reichskassenverwalter-SS)
- A II — Kassen- und Besoldungswesen
- A III — Rechtsamt
- A IV — Prüfungsamt
- A V — Personalamt

Amtsgruppe B — **Chef:** SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS **Löhner**

mit den Ämtern
- B I — Verpflegungswirtschaft
- B II — Bekleidungswirtschaft
- B III — Unterkunftswirtschaft
- B IV — Rohstoffe, Preisprüfwesen, Devisen, Beschaffungen

SS-H. 15. 1000 1. 42.

Dokument 2: Organisationsplan des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes. Dokument NO-719. BAK.

Amtsgruppe C	**Chef: SS-Oberführer Dr. Ing. Kammler**	
mit den Ämtern	**C I**	**Allgemeine Bauaufgaben**
	C II	**Sonderbauaufgaben**
	C III	**Technische Fachgebiete**
	C IV	**Künstlerische Fachgebiete**
	C V	**Zentrale Bauinspektion**
	C VI	**Bauunterhaltung und Betriebswirtschaft**
Amtsgruppe W	**Chef: SS-Gruppenführer Pohl**	
mit den Ämtern	**W I**	**Steine und Erden (Reich)**
	W II	**Steine und Erden (Osten)**
	W III	**Ernährungsbetriebe**
	W IV	**Holzbearbeitungsbetriebe**
	W V	**Land-, Forst- und Fischwirtschaft**
	W VI	**Textil- und Lederverwertung**
	W VII	**Buch und Bild**
	W VIII	**Sonderaufgaben**

Das „Amt IV Verwaltung" im Führungshauptamt bleibt bestehen.
Ab 1. 2. 1942 haben alle dem Führungshauptamt unterstellten Dienststellen ihren Schriftwechsel in Verwaltungsangelegenheiten an das Amt IV im Führungshauptamt zu richten.

Die Leiter der Verwaltungen aller Hauptämter, der Oberabschnitte, der Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer, der Truppenwirtschaftslager, der Bauinspektionen und sonstiger selbständiger Einheiten verkehren ab 1. Februar 1942 unmittelbar mit dem Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt.

Diese Organisationsänderung hat die Auflösung bzw. Zusammenlegung einer Anzahl Verwaltungsdienststellen im Reich und im besetzten Gebiet zur Folge. Die notwendigen Anordnungen hierzu ergehen demnächst.

I. V.

SS-Gruppenführer und
Generalleutnant der Waffen-SS

Dokument 2 fortgesetzt.

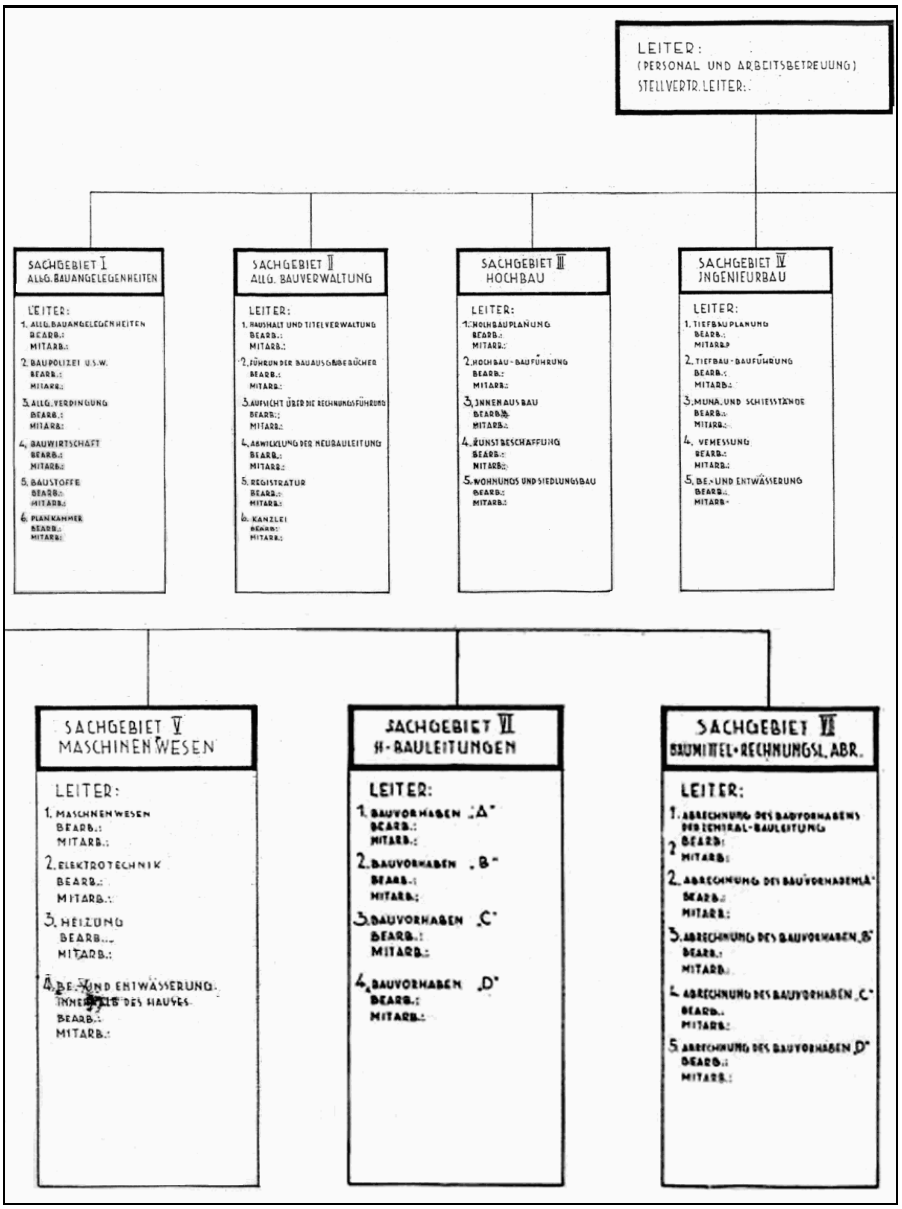

Dokument 3: Organisationsplan einer Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei. 12.11. 1941. RGVA, 502-1-12, S. 29.

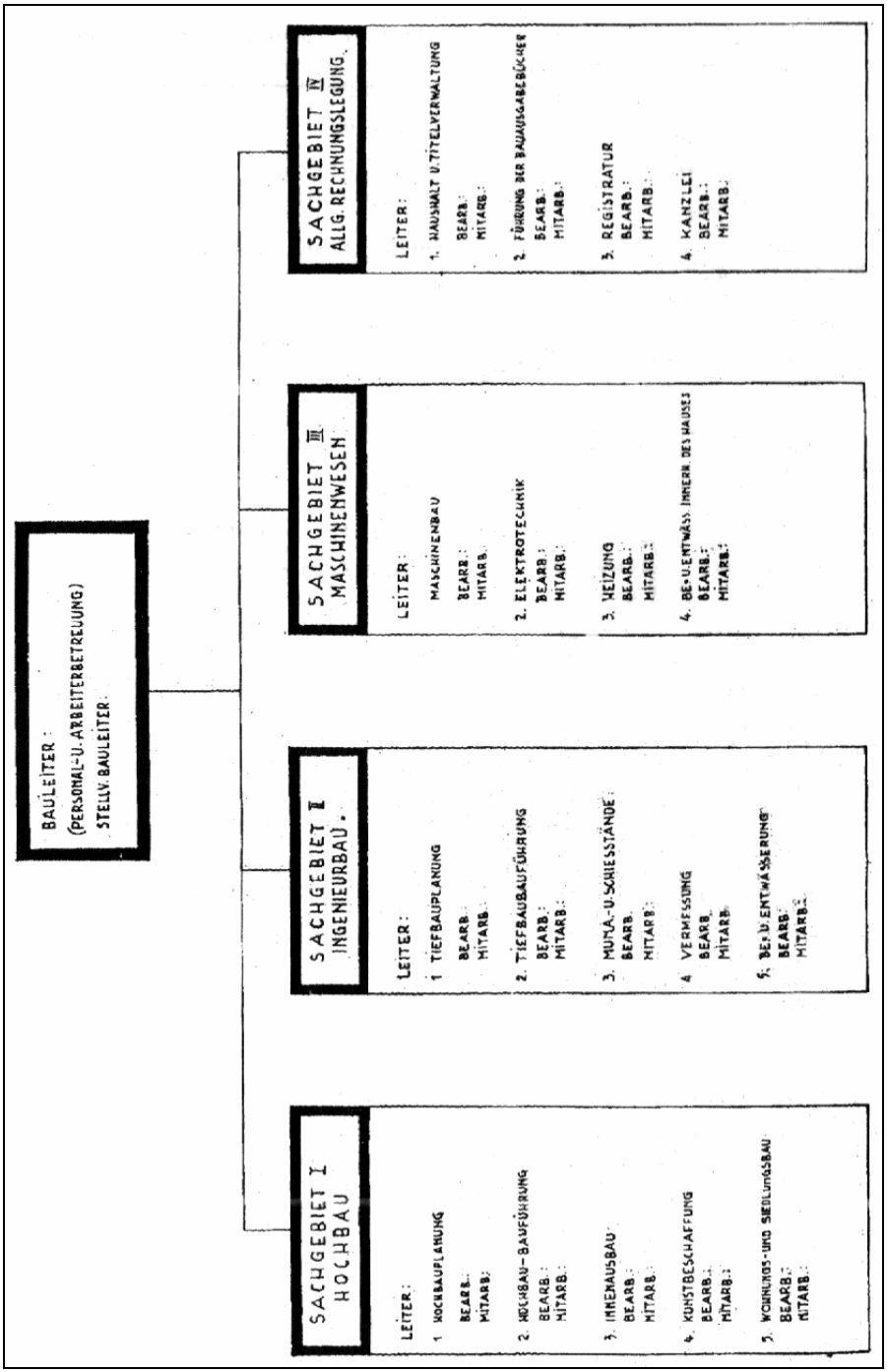

Dokument 4: Organisationsplan einer Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei. 12.11. 1941. RGVA, 502-1-12, S. 31.

Betrifft Eisernes Sparen

Vom Schreiben des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten, Der Chef des Amtes II-Bauten, vom 25.11.41 Kenntnis genommen:

Arloth:
Stiller:
Wilk:
Vieth:
Dejaco:
Ertl:
Hoffmann:
Kywitz:
Reichwein:
Putzker:
Pruchnik:
Giesenberg:
Weislav:
Eggeling:
Hochscherf:
Gertl:
Wolter:
Lubitz:
Steinstrasser:
Kamann:
Kastner:
Jothann:
Wolff:
Zywczok:
Manhart:
Taddiken:
Skorz:
Janisch:
Kayser:
Fenrich:
Nitsche:

Jarzombek:
Scheffel:
Ulmer:
Dengler:
Greif:
Blanke:
Lugert:
Nestripke:
Holz:
Gaza:
Fränzen:
Schmid, Helm,:
Krause:
Engler:
Böhm:
Swoboda:
Beck:
Kofler:
Kunert:
Thoma:
Berberich:
Kling:
Olschar:
Rappl:
Bärwolf:
Milde:
Wurm:
Cerne:
Werner:
Pantke:
Steinert:

Dokument 5: Verzeichnis der Angehörigen der Zentralbauleitung. 25.11. 1941. RGVA, 502-1-10, S. 69.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz.

Liste der SS-Angehörigen
nach dem Stande vom 15.12.42.

Lfd. Nr.	Dienstgrad	Zuname	Vorname	Geburtsdatum	Bemerkungen
1	SS-Oscha	Arloth	Willibald	12. 8.1911	
2	SS-Strm.	Bärwolf	Hans	25. 2.1909	z.Zt.Luftwaffenlazarett Got
3	SS-Strm.	Beck	Walter	13. 3.1910	
4	SS-Uscha	Bergmann	Georg	22. 7.1916	
5	SS-Scharf.	Betzinger	Ewald	5. 9.1903	
6	SS-H'stuf.	Bischoff	Karl	9. 8.1897	
7	SS-Schtz.	Blanke	Heinrich	30. 9.1912	
8	SS-H'scharf.	Böttjer	Hinrich	24. 1.1912	
9	SS-Uscha	Bracht	Fritz	10.11.1904	
10	SS-Rottf.	Cerne	Albin	17. 2.1903	
11	SS-Ustuf (P)	Dejaco	Walter	19. 6.1909	
12	SS-Rottf.	Dengler	Hans	22.11.1915	
13	SS-Schtz.	Depta	Romuald	14. 5.1922	
14	SS-Rottf.	Dragoni	Livio	3.10.1905	
15	SS-Ustuf (P)	Eggeling	Karl	30. 5.1912	
16	SS-Ustuf (P)	Ertl	Fritz	31. 8.1908	
17	SS-Schtz.	Fischer	Anton	25. 3.1909	
18	SS-Uscha	Fränzen	Reinhard	15. 2.1904	z.Zt. in Danzig-Matzkau
19	SS-Schtz.	Genur	Arpad	7. 7.1909	
20	SS-Uscha	Gerhard	Erwin	27.10.1908	
21	SS-Schtz.	Gierisch	Martin	15. 6.1903	
22	SS-Uscha	Giesenberg	Heinz	24.11.1905	
23	SS-Uscha	Hoffmann	Heinrich	21. 1.1910	
24	SS-Uscha	Holz	Max	16. 5.1910	
25	SS-Ustuf (P)	Janisch	Josef	22. 4.1909	
26	SS-Scharf.	Jäger	Arthur	17. 7.1889	auf Urlaub bis 30.12. 1942.
27	SS-Strm.	Jothann	Werner	18. 5.1907	
28	SS-Uscha	Kamann	Dietrich	2.10.1904	
29	SS-Ustuf (P)	Kastner	Fritz	11 5.1910	
30	SS-Oscha	Kayser	Otto	22. 7.1902	
31	SS-Ustuf (P)	Kirschneck	Hans	14. 6.1909	
32	SS-Uscha	Kling	Armin	19. 9.1914	
33	SS-Strm.	Kofler	Hans	10. 4.1911	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
34	SS-Scharf.	Kögel	Kurt	27.12.1888	
35	SS-Strm.	Krause	Max	29. 1.1902	
36	SS-Strm.	Kunert	Karl	29. 3.1902	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
37	SS-Uscha	Kywitz	Walter	20. 2.1912	
38	SS-Strm.	Lubitz	Heinz	18.11.1908	auf Urlaub -30.12.42.
39	SS-Rottf.	Lubert	Hans	31. 7.1905	
40	SS-Uscha	Nitsche	Johann	21. 5.1907	

Dokument 6: Verzeichnis der Mitglieder der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz. 15.12. 1942. GARF, 7021-108-54, S. 88f.

- 2 -

89

41	~~Grf~~ ~~SS~~-Uscha	Olschar	Josef	18. 3.1896	
42	~~GrF~~ ~~SS~~-Uscha	Pantke	Kurt	16. 7.1910	
43	~~SS~~-Ustuf (F)	Peetz	Rudolf	27. 5.1912	z.Zt.auf Genesungsurlaub
44	~~Grf~~ ~~SS~~-Uscha	Penn	Fritz	5. 1.1908	z.Zt. Reservelazar. Stargard.
45	~~SS~~-Ustuf (F)	Pollok	Josef	13.11.1908	
46	~~SS~~-Uscha	Pruchnik	Rudolf	30.11.1912	
47	~~Grf~~ ~~SS~~-Strm.	Rosenauer	Leonhard	12.10.1909	
48	~~SS~~-Strm.	Scheffel	Rolf	7.12.1908	
49	~~SS~~-Ustuf (F)	Schenk	Ewald	19. 8.1910	z.Zt. Reservelaz. Troppau
50	~~SS~~-Rottf.	Schmid	Helmut	6. 4.1912	
51	~~SS~~-Rottf.	Schnuhknecht	Walter	25. 6.1910	
52	~~SS~~-Schtz.	Schwab	Roland	23.10.1911	z.Zt. SS-Ausbildungslager Dachau.
53	~~SS~~-Schtz.	Sihorsch	Franz	27. 5.1900	
54	~~SS~~-Strm.	Seitner	Rudolf	13. 3.1911	
55	~~SS~~-Schtz.	Splitt	Erich	20. 4.1907	
56	~~SS~~-Rottf.	Steinstrasser	Hans	3. 8.1905	
57	~~SS~~-Rottf.	Steinert	Georg	28. 2.1911	
58	~~Grf~~ ~~SS~~-Oscha	Stiller	Alfred	15. 9.1895	
59	~~Grf~~ ~~SS~~-Oscha	Strahg	Hermann	24.10.1895	
60	~~Grf~~ ~~SS~~-Uscha	Swoboda	Heinrich	11.10.1904	
61	~~SS~~-Uscha	Thoma	Walter	11. 3.1907	
62	~~SS~~-Ustuf (F)	Töfferl	Hermann	3. 4.1905	
63	~~SS~~-Uscha	Ulmer	Karl	26. 5.1913	
64	~~SS~~-Uscha	Vieth	Hermann	21.10.1909	
65	~~SS~~-Uscha	Weislav	Franz	30. 1.1908	
66	~~SS~~-Ustuf	Wallerang	Bernhard	1. 5.1908	
67	~~SS~~-H'scharf.	Wiechmann	Heinz	1.10.1912	
68	~~SS~~-Uscha	Wilk	Paul	13. 6.1909	
69	~~Grf~~ ~~SS~~-Rottf.	Wolff	Johann	9.10.1900	
70	~~SS~~-Ustuf (F)	Wolter	Fritz	15. 3.1909	

Dokument 6 fortgesetzt.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u.Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftl.Betriebe
A u s c h w i t z O/S

Auschwitz, den 5.Januar 1944

Betr.: Übergabe der Zentralbauleitung durch SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff an SS-Obersturmführer (F) Jothann.

Bezug: Schreiben der Bauinspektion Az.836/43/Insp./Xi/Ho und Schreiben der ZBL. vom 28.12.43

Anlg.: I. Verzeichnis der Akten und Möbel
II. Zusammenstellung der fertiggestellten Bauwerke
III. Zusammenstellung der in Ausführung sich befindenden Bauwerke.

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S
im H a u s e

Die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz überreicht als Anlage die Aufstellung der Übergabeunterlagen mit Stand vom 1.Januar 1944.

Der Leiter der Bauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
K.L. und landwirtschaftliche Betriebe

SS-Untersturmführer (F)

Verteiler:
Registratur
Bauleitung K.L.und Landw.

Dokument 7: Übergabeverhandlung zwischen dem SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff und dem SS-Obersturmführer Jothann. 5.1. 1944. RGVA, 502-1-48, S. 42.

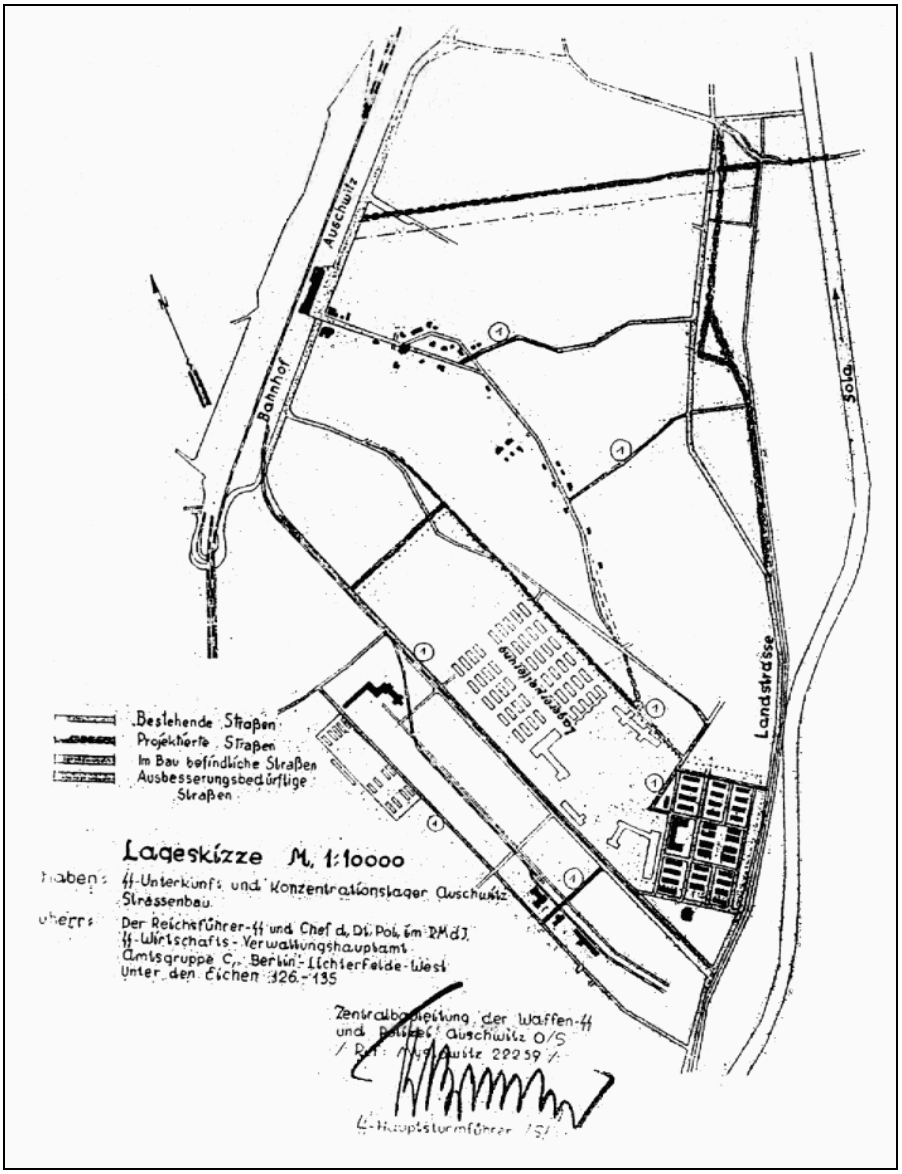

Dokument 8: Lageskizze SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Straßenbau. 15.7. 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 166.

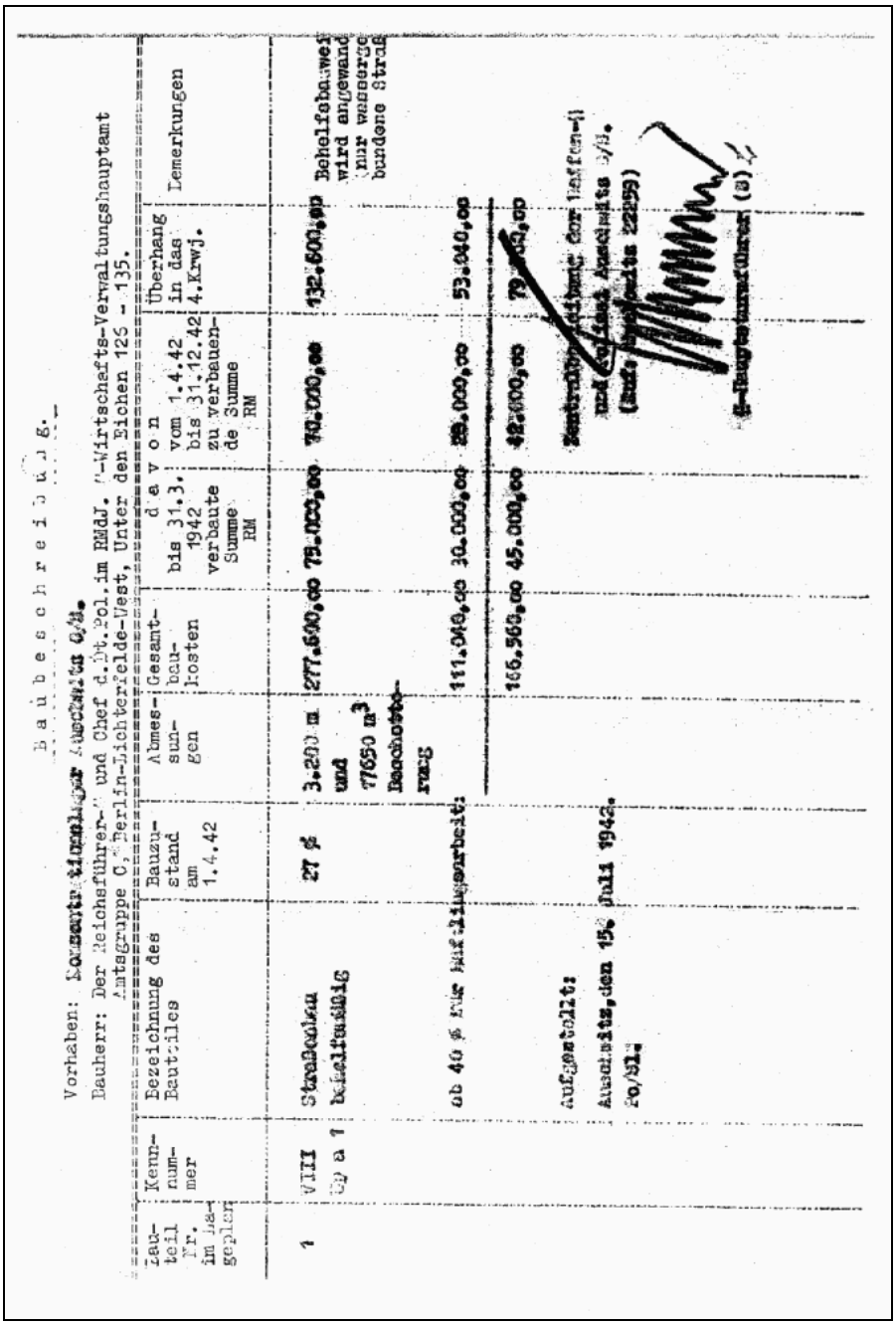

B a u b e s c h r e i b u n g.

Vorhaben: Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

Bauherr: Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef d.Dt.Pol.im RMdJ. SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Amtsgruppe C, Berlin-Lichterfelde-West, Unter den Eichen 126 - 135.

Bauteil Nr. im Ma-geplan	Kennnummer	Bezeichnung des Bauteiles	Bauzustand am 1.4.42	Abmessungen	Gesamtbaukosten	davon bis 31.3.1942 verbaute Summe RM	davon vom 1.4.42 bis 31.12.42 zu verbauende Summe RM	Überhang in das 4.Krwj.	Bemerkungen
1	VIII Gg a 1	Straßenbau Behelfsmäßig	27 %	3.200 m und 77650 m³ Baukosten-ersatz	277.600,00	79.000,00	70.000,00	132.600,00	Behelfsbauweise wird angewandt nur wenige bundene Straße
		ab 40 % Mehrarbeit:			111.040,00	30.000,00	28.000,00	53.040,00	
					166.560,00	45.000,00	42.000,00	79.560,00	

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

(Aufs. Bauleitung 22299)

Bauleitung (B)

Dokument 9: Baubeschreibung SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Straßenbau. 15.7. 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 165.

Kostenüberschlag

für den behelfsmäßigen Straßenbau im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

		RM
3200 m Straßen, 6 m Fahrbahn beiderseitigen 2 m Bürgersteig mit Bordsteinen u. Pflasterrinnen behelfsmäßig herstellen	f. 1 m 68,00 RM =	217.600,00
17650 m² bestehende Straßen neu zu beschottern	f. 1 m² 3,40 RM =	60.000,00
	zus.	277.600,00

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 15. Juli 1942

Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz
(Ruf Myslowitz 22 259.)

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Dokument 10: Kostenüberschlag für den behelfsmäßigen Straßenbau im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 15.7. 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 165a.

Kostenvoranschlag

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

A) Erwerb des Grundstückes: RM

Die Gebäude, die aufgestockt wurden, liegen auf dem reichseigenen Gelände des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. ----

A) Erwerb des Grundstückes: RM ----

B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes:

entfällt. ----

B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes: RM ----

C) Bauten und Außenanlagen:

I. Bauten:

a) BW. 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F;.

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,6o = 614,45 m^2

Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke)

Umbauter Raum: 614,45x3,74 = 2298,oo m^3

Umb.Raum für 5 Gebäude: 2298,oox5= 11490,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 15,5o

11490,oo x 15,5o = RM 178.095,oo

Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube für 1 Gebäude RM 18 000,oo

18.000,oo x 5 = RM 90.000,--

b) BW. 20 G; und 12

Grundfläche: 45,18x13,6o = 614,45 m^2

Geschoßhöhe: 3,44 m

Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,44 = 2113,70 m^3

Umb. Raum für 2 Gebäude: 2113,7o x 2= 4227,4o m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 15,oo

4227,4o x 15,oo = RM 63.411,oo

Übertrag: RM 331.506,oo

- 2 -

Dokument 10a: Kostenvoranschlag (für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 17.8. 1942). RGVA, 502-1-270, S. 9-11.

- 2 -

	Übertrag: RM	331.506,00
Für den Einbau der Wasch- u. Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube für 1 Gebäude: RM 18 000,00		36.000,00
18.000,00 x 2 =		
c) BW 20 R.		
Grundfläche: 45,18x13,60 = 614,45 m^2		
Geschoßhöhe: 3,74 m (einschl. Erd- u. Obergeschoßdecke)		
Umbauter Raum: 614,45 x 3,74 = 2298,00		
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 16,00		
2298,00 x 16,00 =		36.768,00
Für den Einbau der Wasch- und Aborträume im Erdgeschoß und Herstellung einer Absetzgrube		18.000,00
	Gesamtkosten:	422.274,00
I. Bauten:	Gesamtkosten rd.RM	422.300,00
II. Außenanlagen: entfallen		---
II. Außenanlagen:		---

Zusammenstellung

I. Bauten	RM	422.300,--
II. Außenanlagen	"	---,--
Summe	RM	422.300,--
C) Bauten und Außenanlagen:	RM	422.300,--

D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung:

4 v.H. aus den Kosten			
von Abschnitt B	RM ---		
" " C	" 422.300,--		
" " E	" 21.100,--		
4 v.H. von	RM 443.400,00 =	rd. RM	17.700,00
D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung:		RM	17.700,00

- 3 -

Dokument 10a fortgesetzt.

- 3 -

E) Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten
von Abschnitt B = RM ---
" " C = " 422.300,--
5 v.H. von RM 422.300,-- = rd. RM 21.000,--

E) Hauptinsgemein und zur Abrundung: RM 21.000,--

Gesamtzusammenstellung: RM

A) Erwerb des Grundstückes		---
B) Erschließung des Baugrundstückes		---
C) Bauten und Außenanlagen		422.300,oo
D) Planung, Bauleitung, Bauführung		17.700,oo
E) Hauptinsgemein		21.000,oo
Gesamtkosten:	RM	461.000,oo

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 17. August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Geprüft
Berlin, den 17. Sep. 1942
Der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Dokument 10a fortgesetzt.

Erläuterungsbericht

für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S.

Dienstliche Veranlassung:	Siehe vorgeheftete Abschrift des Schreibens der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten; der Chef des Amtes II vom 18.Juni 1941; Az.: II B 2/3/4/Se/Lo., Abschnitt 2 a.
Beschaffung und Beschaffenheit der Baustelle:	Die für die Aufstockung in Frage kommenden Gebäude waren ehemals Mannschaftsunterkünfte der früh.poln. Artilleriekaserne und sind am 4.Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz kostenlos überlassen worden. Das Gelände ist eben. Der Besitzer ist das Reich.
Baugrund:	Der Baugrund, auf dem die aufzustockenden Gebäude stehen, ist gut. (Bodenklasse III)
Entwurfsanordnung:	Es wurden aufgestockt: I. Bauten: 1) BW 20 A Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2) BW 20 B " " 3) BW 20 D " " 4) BW 20 E " " 5) BW 20 F " " 6) BW 20 G " " 7) BW 20 R " " 8) BW 12 Häftlingseffektenkammer II. Außenanlagen: entfallen.
Lageplan:	Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor.

- 2 -

Dokument 11: Erläuterungsbericht (für die Aufstockung von 8 Häftlingsunterkünften im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 17.8. 1942). RGVA, 502-1-270, S. 6-8.

- 2 -

Aufstockung der Unterkünfte BW 20 A; 20 B; 20 D; 20 E; 20 F.

1) Die bestehenden eingeschossigen nicht unterkellerten Häftlingsunterkünfte wurden aufgestockt. Das Treppenhaus wurde in zentraler Lage eingebaut. Bei der Planung wurde darauf Wert gelegt, möglichst große und übersichtliche Räume zu schaffen. Das Dachgeschoß ist nicht ausgebaut. Im Obergeschoß befindet sich zu beiden Seiten des Treppenhauses je ein großer Schlafsaal; dazwischen ein Raum für den Blockältesten. Im Erdgeschoß wurden Wasch- und Abortanlagen eingebaut. Die bestehenden Erdgeschoßbalkendecken wurden durch Einziehen von neuen Zwischenbalken verstärkt. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind Holzbalkendecken. Die Beheizung der Räume erfolgt zunächst durch Kachelöfen, später werden die Gebäude an ein neu zu errichtendes Fernheizwerk angeschlossen.

BW 20 G und BW 12.

2) Die Ausführung dieser Bauwerke erfolgte genau wie vor, jedoch waren die Erdgeschoßdecken als Massivdecken vorhanden. Die Obergeschoßdecken sind als Holzbalkendecken ausgebildet.

BW 20 R.

3) Die Ausführung dieses Bauwerkes erfolgte genau wie unter 1 beschrieben, jedoch wurde die Decke über Erdgeschoß als Eisenbetonhohlsteindecke, die Decke über Obergeschoß als Holzbalkendecke ausgeführt.

Baukosten:

Diese sind aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag zu ersehen.

- 3 -

Dokument 11 fortgesetzt.

- 3 -

Bauzeit: Mit dem Bau ist im Oktober 1940 begonnen worden. Die Arbeiten sind bereits fertiggestellt und die Gebäude in Benutzung genommen.

Aufgestellt!
Auschwitz, den 17. August 1942
Po/Ha.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (SS)

Geprüft
Berlin, den 17. Sep. 1942
der Chef des Amtes C I

SS-Sturmbannführer

Dokument 11 fortgesetzt.

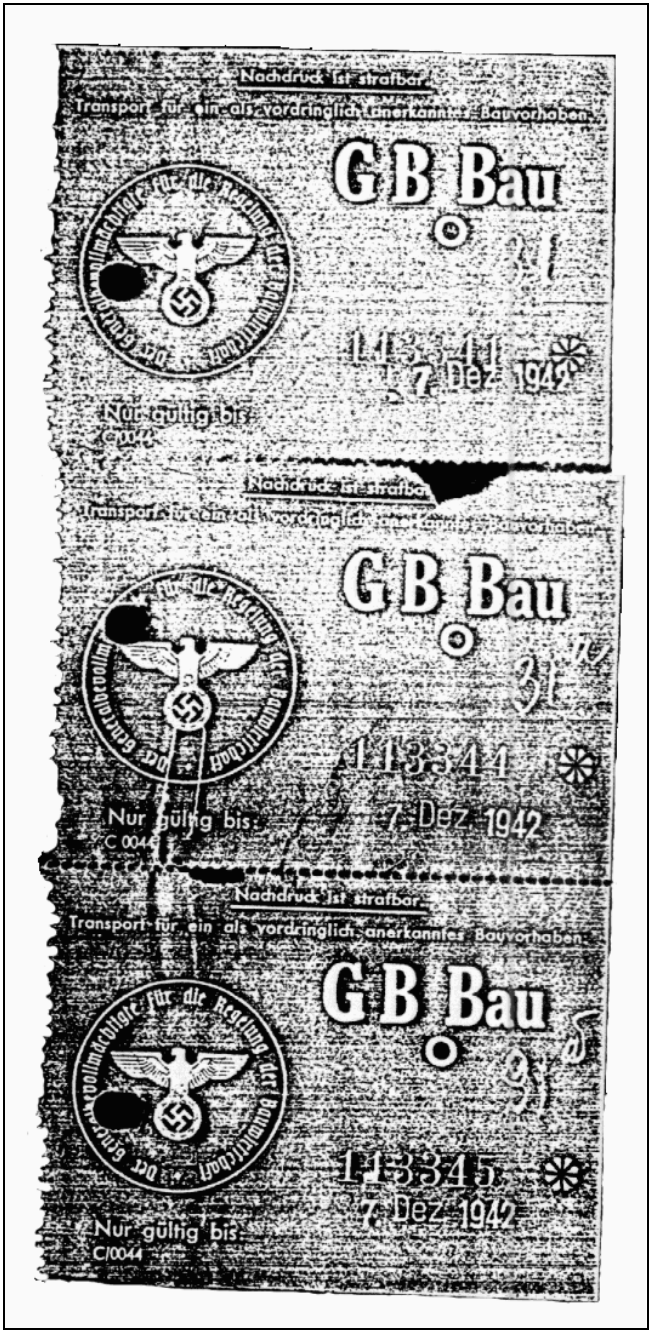

Dokument 12: GB-Bau Zettel. 22.12. 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz - O/S.

Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943

Übergabeverhandlung.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz:
Vertreten durch:
Kommandantur des K.-L. Auschwitz :
Vertreten durch:

Das von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz errichtete - Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium - wurde heute an die Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.L. Auschwitz übergeben.

Beschreibung : siehe Rückseite.

Umstehend aufgeführte Räume und die in der Anlage 1 gesondert aufgeführten Einrichtungsgegenstände sind ordnungsgemäß von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz übergeben und von der Kommandantur (Unterkunftsverwaltung) des K.-L. Auschwitz übernommen worden.

Die Unterkunftsverwaltung hat nachfolgende Wünsche geäußert:

Diese Arbeiten werden auf dem schnellsten Wege fertiggestellt.

Übergabeverhandlungen geschlossen und gefertigt:

Auschwitz, den 8. Februar 1943.

Der Übergebende
Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Der Übernehmende:
Kommandantur K.-L. Auschwitz O/S.
der Zentralbauleitung
SS-Sturmbannführer

Anlagen: 1 Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände
1 Satz Baupläne (Maßstab 1:200)
1 Bestätigung über Schornsteinabnahme

Bei Ausführung der Arbeiten in Eigenregie mit Häftlingen kommt eine Haft- und Garantiezeit nicht zur Anwendung.

Die Arbeiten wurden in Eigenregie ausgeführt.

wenden

Dokument 13: Übergabeverhandlung (Baracke für die Politische Abteilung. 8.2. 1943). RGVA, 502-2-150, S. 7.

Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme.

Die in der Schweizer Baracke beim Krematorium befindlichen Schornsteine wurden auf ihre Feuersicherheit geprüft und die vorhandenen Mängel wurden beseitigt.

Soweit ersichtlich sind die Schornsteine in obengenanntem Gebäude in ordnungsmässigem Zustand.

Auschwitz, den 8.II. 1943.

Bauer Max
Hptscharführer

Dokument 14: Bescheinigung über die Schornsteinabnahme (Baracke für die Politische Abteilung. 8.2. 1943). RGVA, 502-2-150, S. 6.

Gebäudebeschreibung.

Allgemein:	Gebäude 1-stöckig, nicht unterkellert es besteht aus: Erdgeschoss mit 4 Vernehmungszimmern 2 Verhandlungszimmern.
Aussenwände:	Holzwände mit Brettschalung, kein Aussenputz
Innenwände:	Holzwände mit Bretterschalung, kein Innenputz.
Decken:	mit Papp-Platten verschalt.
Fussböden:	in sämtl.Räume und Flure Holzfussböden
Dach:	Satteldach mit Pappdeckung
Fenster:	einfache Fenster
Heizung:	Ofenheizung (O.T.Öfen) 6 Stück
Beleuchtung:	Elektr.Licht

Dokument 15: Gebäudebeschreibung (Baracke für die Politische Abteilung). RGVA, 502-2-150, S. 7.

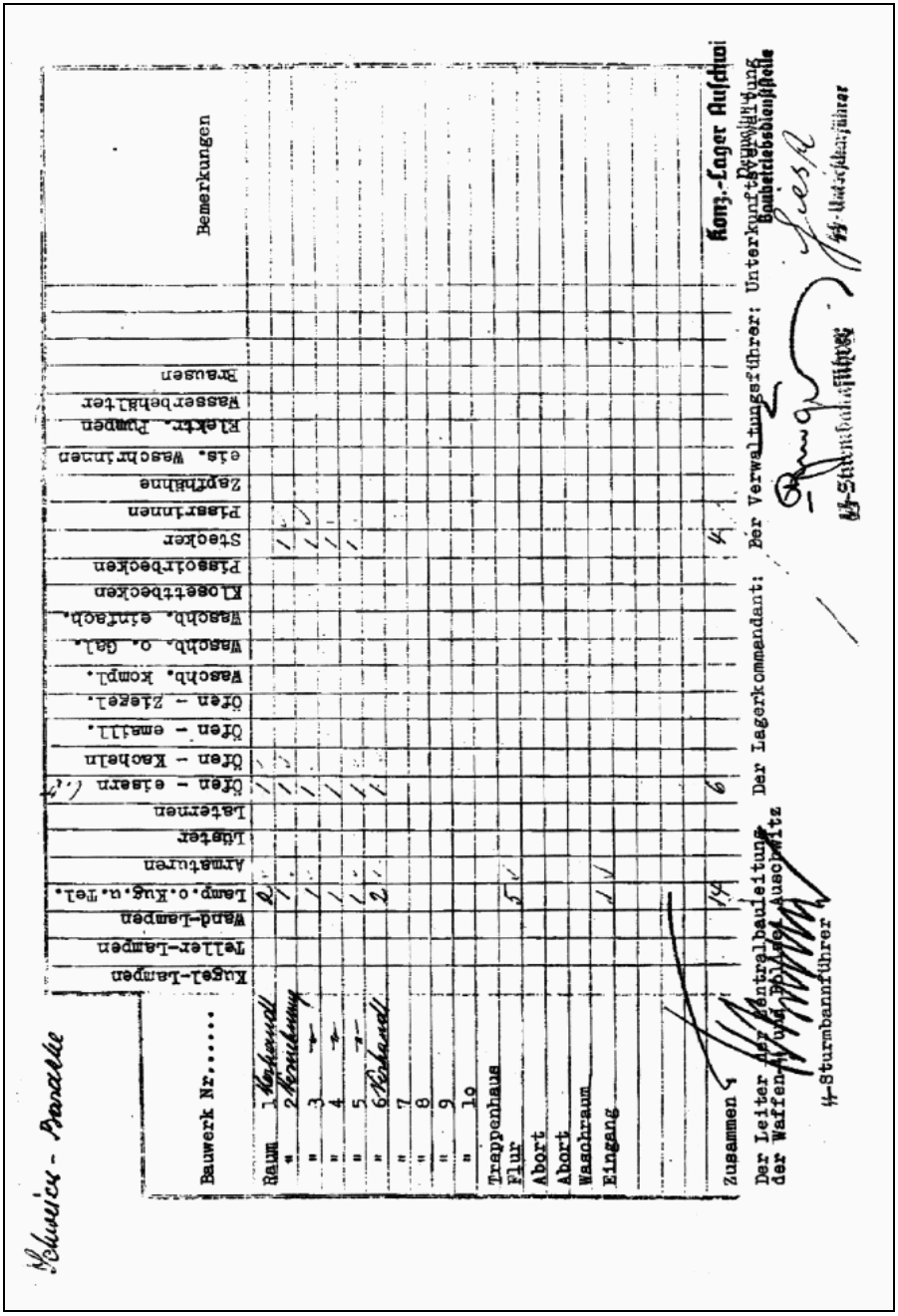

Politische - Baracke

Bauwerk Nr.....	Kugel-Lampen	Teller-Lampen	Wand-Lampen	Lamp.o.Kug.u.Tel.	Armaturen	Lüster	Leuchten	Ofen - eisern	Ofen - Kachel	Ofen - emailli.	Ofen - Ziegel.	Wasch. kompl.	Wasch. o. Gal.	Wasch. einfach.	Klosettbecken	Pissoirbecken	Stecker	Steinzeugrinnen	Zapfhähne	eis. Waschrinnen	Elektr. Pumpen	Wasserbehälter	Brausen	Bemerkungen
Raum 1 Vorhalle				2				1									1							
" 2 Verwaltung				1				1									1	1						
" 3 —				1				1									1							
" 4 —				1				1									1							
" 5 —				1				1																
" 6 Korridor				2				1																
" 7																								
" 8																								
" 9																								
" 10																								
Treppenhaus																								
Flur				5																				
Abort																								
Abort																								
Waschraum																								
Eingang				1																				
Zusammen				14				6									4							

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
4-Sturmbannführer

Der Lagerkommandant:
4-Sturmbannführer

Der Verwaltungsführer:
4-Untersturmführer

Unterkunft-Verwaltung
Bombeneinsatzstelle

Dokument 16: Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände (Baracke für die Politische Abteilung). RGVA, 502-2-150, S. 8.

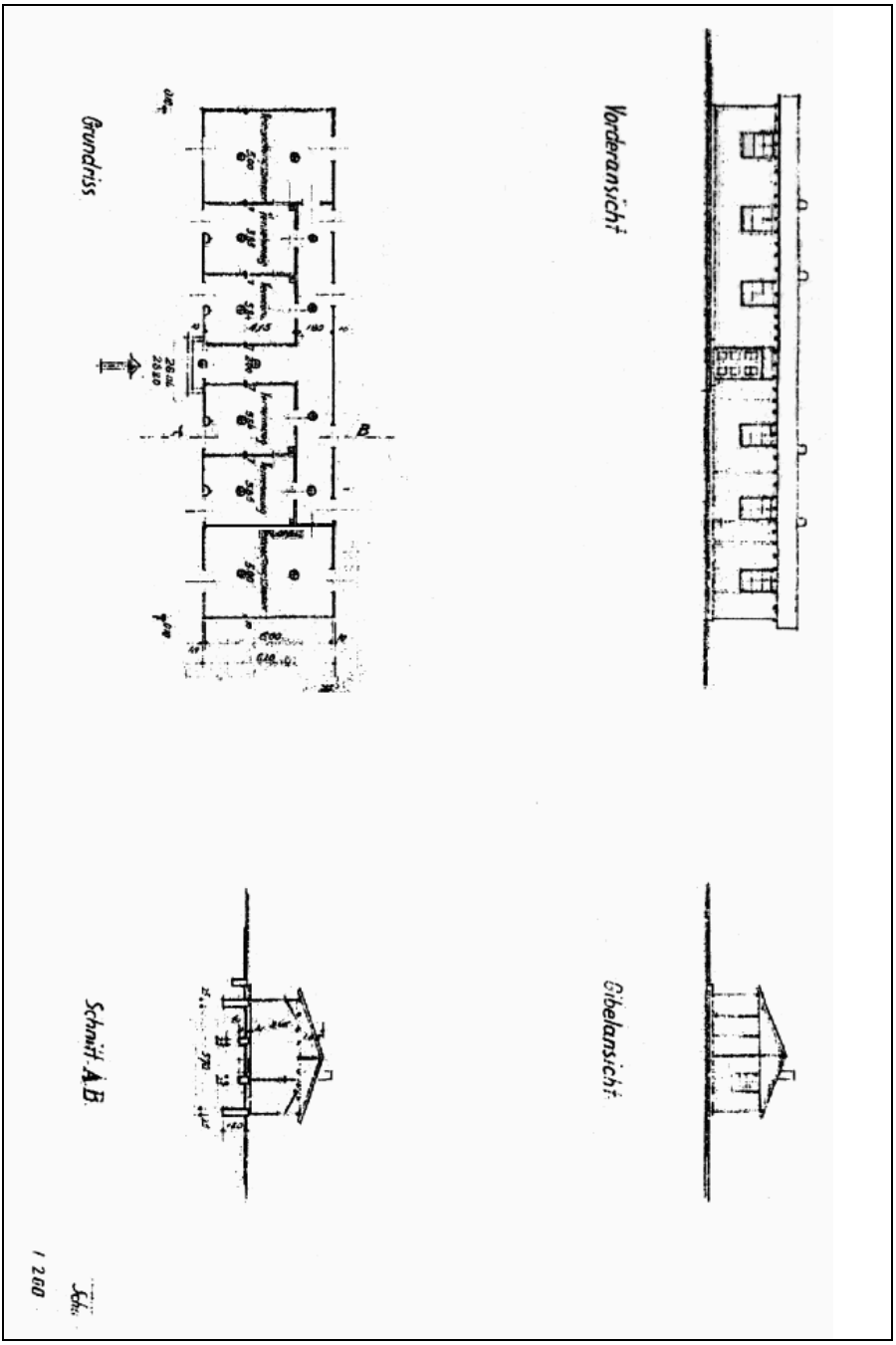

Dokument 17: Baupläne 1:200 (Baracke für die Politische Abteilung). RGVA, 502-2-150, S. 9.

Auschwitz, den 12. Juli 1940. 97

Betrifft : Tätigkeitsbericht vom 5.Juli bis 11.Juli 1940.
Bezug : Umlaufschreiben vom 10. Juni 1940.
Anlagen : Ohne .

An die

Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz

in Auschwitz .

1. Baustellenbetrieb .

Im Bauteil I setzten die einzelnen Handwerker die Ausbauten fort jedoch konnte im eigentlichen Schutzhaftlager die Arbeiten nicht beschleunigt fortgeführt werden ,da wegen der Sicherheit eine gewisse Beschränkung geboten war.Im Reviergebäude wurde die Installation für die Be-und Entwässerung fortgesetzt.Das Gebäude Nr 54 das für die Aufnahme der Wachtruppe bestimmt ist,wurde gegen Ungeziefer und Krankheiten vergast.Im Krematoriumbau wurden die Maner - und Betonarbeiten fortgesetzt,das Fundament für die eigentliche Anlage eingeschalt und betonjert .Die zwei Monteure der Fa Topf und Söhne ,Erfurt trafen ein und begannen mit dem Bau der eigentlicher Verbrennungsanlage .Das Putzabschlagen und Einrüsten der Gebäude wurde fortgesetzt .Die Bauarbeiten mit der Bohrung der Brunnenanlage haben planmässig ihren Fortgang genommen.

2. Einkauf von Materialien .

Hierbei ist kaum Wesentliches zu berichten,da durch das Fehlen von Kontingent- und Bezugscheinen ein Einkauf kaum noch getätigt werden kann .

3. Planung .

Mit den Bestandaufnahmen zur Festlegung der Grundrisse und deren Aufzeichnung wurde weiter fortgefahren . Die Ueberwachung der einzelnen Bauabschnitte wurde planmässig durchgeführt und die notwendigen Detailzeichnungen wurden angefertigt.

4, Geschäftsführung .

Das Überprüfen und Anweisungen von Rechnungen bezw.Abschlagszahlungen wurden fortgesetzt.Die dadurch bedingten Buchungen sowie der anlaufende Schriftwechsel wurden erledigt. .

Bauleiter

Dokument 18: Tätigkeitsbericht (Schlachters vom 12.7. 1940). RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 97.

66

8. Mai 1942. 16

Bftgb.-Nr.: 7285/42/Wo/Lp.

Betr.: Baufristenpläne nach dem Stande vom 1.Mai 1942.

Bezg.: Amtsbefehle 3, 11 und 18

Anlg.: 2 Baufristenpläne je 2fach.

Einschreiben

An das

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe C V/3

Berlin - Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

In der Anlage werden 2 Baufristenpläne (2-fach) für die Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz und Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS Auschwitz nach dem Stande vom 1.5.1942 überreicht.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Dokument 19: Baufristenplan (für Bauvorhaben Auschwitz mit Begleitschreiben Bischoffs). 15.4. 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 13, 16.

zum Anlissbeleg d. Nr. ...

Blatt 2.

1942	Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben: K.L. Auschwitz	Nr. des G.B.Bau:	daik. 3009 „ 3001
		Dringl. Stufe:	U 4. 2

Lfd. Nr.	B.W.	Bauwerk	Dauer der Baudurchführung: Beginn	Juni	Juli	März	April	Mai	Juni	Juli	Aug.	Sept.	Okt.	Nov.	Dez.	Fertig
31	172	DKiHallbauwerk f. d. Tischler	12.9.41			95%										20.4.42
32	43	Schlosserei-Werkzeugausgabe	5.1.42			100%										31.3.42
33	328	Zuckerbäckerei-Werkstätte	25.10.41			80%										30.4.42
34	320	DKiHallbauwerk für Zigarettenlager	25.10.41			80%										30.4.42
35	44.	Sportplatzanlage	29.10.41			60%										30.5.42
36	21	Wasserbecken	1.8.40			45%										31.3.43
37	34	Gärten. Anlagen	1.4.41			50%										31.3.43
38	9	Gartenbepflanzung	1.6.40			35%										31.3.43
39	29	DKiPferdeunterstellanlage	1.8.40			35%										31.3.43
40	49	Gärtn. Aufbauanlage	1.8.40			45%										31.3.43
41	41	Schutzpolizeiangehörigen-Unterbringung	1.8.40			30%										31.3.43
42	8	DKiPferde gem.	1.6.40			60%										31.3.43
43	35	Gräben mit Dränagerohren.	10.8.41	100%												31.1.42
44	33A	Werkst. f. Arbeitseinsatzgem.	1.8.40			40%										30.9.42
45	33B	Schlosserei	6.8.40			100%										31.3.42
46	33C	Gärtnerei f. Kraftfz.	23.2.42			60%										31.3.42
47		Geschäftsstellenanlage f. Kraftfz.	25.2.42			60%										31.3.42
48		Grünanlagen-Werkstatt f. Gemüse	16.2.42			60%										15.4.42
49.		Geschäftsstellbauwerken	20.3.42			10%										30.6.42
50	201	Schlosserei-Werkst. mit Glasveranda und Stahlgerüstverschlagen	5.11.41			5%										31.3.43

Arbeitseinsatz:

		Aufsicht	Zimmerleute	Schlosser	Maurer	Hilfsarbeiter	Kraftfahrer	Sonstige	Zusammen
Jan.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
Febr.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
März	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge	Häftl. Blatt 1							
	Kriegsgefang.								
Apr.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgefang.								
Mai	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Juni	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Juli	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Aug.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								
Sept.	Ziv. Arbeiter								
	Häftlinge								
	Kriegsgef.								

Datum: 15.4.42

Unterschrift

Bauinspektor Leiln Häh 44 u. Polizei Führ.

Datum:

Unterschrift

Dokument 19 fortgesetzt.

8

18.November 1941.

~~20/1~~

Bftgb.Nr. [illegible]/41/Er/Ko 47/1

Betr.: Baubericht.
Bezug: ohne
Anlg.: 1 Baubericht.

An die

Kommandantur,

K.L. Auschwitz.

Obige Dienststelle überreicht in der Anlage den Baubericht vom 1o.11.41 mit Stand der Arbeiten v.1.11.41.

Lu

Dokument 20: Baubericht (für den Monat November 1941 mit Begleitschreiben Bischoffs vom 18. November 1941). RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 8-11.

9

4. Dezember 1941
47/1

Bftgb.-Nr. [redacted] /41/Er/Th.

Betr. : Baubericht für den Monat November 1941.

Bezg. : Ohne
Anlg. : Keine

An die

Kommandantur des

K.L. Auschwitz

Allgemeines: Der Baubetrieb wurde trotz des starken Frostes voll aufrecht erhalten, die einzelnen Arbeitskommandos teilweise verstärkt um die gestellten Bauaufgaben ausführen zu können. Es sind zur Zeit ca. 800 Zivilarbeiter, 2445 Häftlinge, ca. 60 - 80 Pferdefuhrwerke, 3 LKW und 1 Sattelschlepper eingesetzt.

Baustellenbetrieb:

A.) Schutzhaftlager:
Der 5. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau wurde im Rohbau fertiggestellt, der Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen und mit Doppelfalzziegel eingedeckt.
2 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten wurden bis auf den Aussenverputz vollständig fertiggestellt und bezogen. Bei den anderen Bauten wird am Innenausbau gearbeitet.
Der 6. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau ist bis zur Erdgeschossdecke, der 7. und 8. Häftlingsunterkunftsneubau bis zur Kellerdecke fertiggestellt und wurde mit dem Einschalen der einzelnen Hohlsteindecken begonnen.
Die beiden Anbauten an der prov. Häftlingsküche sind bis auf restliche Verputz- und Malerarbeiten fertiggestellt.
Ansonsten verschiedene kleinere Bau- und Installationsarbeiten in den übrigen Häftlingsunterkünften.

Dokument 20 fortgesetzt.

- 2 - 10

Das Entlausungs- und Zugangsgebäude mit Häftlingsbad ist im Bau. Das Erdgeschossmauerwerk bei Badetrakt ist bis auf Fenstersturzhöhe fertiggestellt, der Keller des Zugangsgebäudes zum grössten Teil ausgebaggert.
Bei den neuen Häftlingsunterkünften ausserhalb des derzeitigen Schutzhaftlagers wurde mit den Ausschachtungsarbeiten begonnen, und die Baustelle eingerichtet.

B.) Unterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsgebäudefür Truppe:

Verschiedene Instandsetzungsarbeiten bei den Truppenunterkünften im Gymnasium Auschwitz und Schule Birkenau.
Fundamente für die 4 neuen Unterkunftsbaracken des Kommandanturstabes fertiggestellt und mit Aufstellen der Baracken begonnen.
Bei Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Truppe die hölzernen Umfassungswände aufgestellt und mit Installation der Heizkörper begonnen.
Erweiterungsbau bei Bauleitungsbaracke bis auf Einziehen der Zwischenwände und Dachdeckung fertiggestellt.

C.) Führer- und Unterführerwohnhäuser:

Laufende Instandsetzung der bestehenden Wohnhäuser im evakuierten Gebiet für Wohnzwecke.

D.) Kriegsgefangenenlager:

Vorerst wurde das Quarantänelager ausgebaut und ist bis jetzt folgender Stand der Bauarbeiten erreicht:
6 Baracken für je ca. 700 Gefangene bis auf Verglasung fertiggestellt.
8 weitere Baracken eingedeckt und im Rohbau fertiggestellt.
7 Baracken im Rohbau fertiggestellt und das Dach aufgeschlagen.
2 Baracken bis auf das Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Bei 7 Baracken die Fundamente fertiggestellt.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke mit Aufschlagen des Daches begonnen, Kamine gemauert.
1 Wirtschaftsbaracke bis auf Aufschlagen des Daches fertiggestellt.
Einfriedung aus Betonpfählen zu 90 % fertiggestellt, Stacheldraht bis auf die unteren Reihen gespannt.
Eingangsgebäude mit Trafostation im Bau, bei Trafostation Dachstuhl aufgeschlagen. Starkstromleitung von Pappefabrik Birkenau bis

- 3 -

Dokument 20 fortgesetzt.

- 3 -

Lager montiert. 3 Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung fertiggestellt. Zufahrtsstrasse von K.L. bis K.G.L. im Grundbau zu 90 % fertiggestellt, das Walzen musste infolge Schneefall eingestellt werden. Die Klärgrube und der Vorflutgraben zur Weichsel musste infolge Mangel an Häftlingen oder Kriegsgefangenen eingestellt werden.- Der Abbruch der Ortschaft Birkenau wurde weitergeführt und das anfallende Material zur Verarbeitung an die Baustelle geschafft.

E.) Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS:

Das Unterkunftsgebäude II in Raisko wurde fertiggestellt und ist zum Teil bereits bezogen.
Die prov. Bäckerei für das Kriegsgefangenenlager wurde ausgesteckt und mit der Einrichtung der Baustelle begonnen.

F.) SS-Kantinengemeinschaft Auschwitz:

Das prov. Schlachthaus wird durch einen Anbau vergrössert, mit den Mauerarbeiten wurde begonnen.

G.) Tiefbau:

Mit dem Bau des Hauptsammlers wurde begonnen, der Bagger aufgestellt und in Betrieb gesetzt.
Die Strasse vom Bahnhof bis zum Lager wird mit neuem Grundbau versehen und beschottert.
An den Brunnen für die Wasserversorgung des Lagers wird weiter gearbeitet.

H.) Sonstiges:

Die laufend anfallenden Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den bestehenden Gebäuden wurden durchgeführt.
Für die Landwirtschaft wurden behelfsmässige Stallungen und Schuppen errichtet.
Ausserdem wurden in den Häftlingswerkstätten die für die einzelnen Bauwerke erforderlichen Handwerkerarbeiten ausgeführt.
Die Unterkünfte für die Zivilarbeiter werden weiter ausgebaut.

Dokument 20 fortgesetzt.

295

T ä t i g k e i t s b e r i c h t

der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. - 31. Mai 1942

A. Fahrzeugeinsatz

Fahrzeugeinsatz täglich durchschnittlich 7 - 8 L K W	
Insgesamte Fahrten im obigen Zeitraum	1171
Gefahrene Kilometer " " "	7493
Kraftstoffverbrauch " " " Benzin(1975 Diesel(1799=	3774

Fahrten -Einsatz für K.G.L.			(Barckenteile und Baumaterial)	622
"	"	"	D.Haus "	215
"	"	"	Sch.Lager "	81
"	"	"	" " Frauen	31
"	"	"	Klärgrube (Baracken)	18
"	"	"	Bw.7 a (Baumaterial)	24
"	"	"	Bauleitg. (Baracken u. Material)	38
"	"	"	Schlachth. "	11
"	"	"	Raisko "	29
"	"	"	Birkenau (Holz)	18
"	"	"	Harmense (Material)	5
"	"	"	Materialverwltg. (Stückgut	16
"	"	"	Haus 171 428 (Material)	17
"	"	"	Bauleitgsgarage "	1o
"	"	"	Pferdebaracken "	8
"	"	"	Babitz (Holz)	1o
"	"	"	Kattowitz -Eichenau Tarnowitz-Bielitz	18
			zus.	1171

Dokument 21: Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft, Mai 1942. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 295f.

B. Werkstattätigkeit

Außer der täglichen Instandsetzung der Fahrzeuge wurde der LKW Magirus ᛋᛋ-94641 nunmehr in Betrieb gesetzt. Der Chevrolet IT 52911 wurde überholt und mit Tarnfarbe vergehen bezw. beschriftet. Der LKW Magirus ᛋᛋ 94645 mußte einer erneuten Überholu unterzogen werden, desgleichen der LKW Praga ᛋᛋ 20499 wegen Differenzialschaden.
An allen eingesetzten Fahrzeugen mußten laufend größere Reparaturen ausgeführt werden.
An Baumaschinen ist der Deutz -Mischer -Motor überholt worden desgleichen der Deutz-Bagger.
Die Dienstfahräder der Z.B. z.Zt. 37 Stück werden täglich kleineren Repraturen unterzogen und fahrbereit gehalten.

C. Dienststelle

Die schriftliche Bearbeitung wurde durch ᛋᛋ Schütze Riegenhagen erledigt, der für den nach Dachau versetzten Rttf. Kowol eingesetzt wurde .
Arbeitsberichte, Anforderungen von Benzin und Dieselkraftstoff für eingesetzte Fahrzeuge und Baumaschinen, Karteiführung sowie sonstiger Schriftverkehr mit Baufirmen und Behörden wurde getätigt. Insbesondere sind die eingesetzten Baumaschinen einer Maschinenbuchkontrolle unterzogen worden zum Zweck der Feststellung des Treibstoff und Motorenoelverbrauchs.

Der Fahrbereitschaftsleiter

Kögel, ᛋᛋ Scharf

Dokument 21 fortgesetzt.

264

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE

-4. OKT. 1941

MASCHINENFABRIK UND FEUERUNGSTECHNISCHES BAUGESCHÄFT

CODES
RUD. MOSSE-CODE
A.B.C. CODE
STAUDT & HUNDIUS

GEGR. TOPF 1878

DRAHTWORT
TOPFWERKE ERFURT
FERNRUF
25125 25126 25127 25128 25129
GELDVERKEHR
REICHSBANK-GIROKONTO
POSTSCHECKKONTO
ERFURT 1792

An den
Reichsführer SS
und Chef der deutschen Polizei,
Bauleitung Waffen-SS,
Auschwitz /O.-S.

ERFURT, 25.9.41.
POSTFACH 552/3
FABRIK UND VERWALTUNG
DREYSESTRASSE 7/9

BETRIFFT:
Einäscherungs-Ofen.

IHR ZEICHEN
-

UNSERE ABTEILUNG: DIV
hes.
Prf.

K o s t e n a n s c h l a g

auf

einen koksbeheizten Topf-Einäscherungs-
Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage.

Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
Eingang:
29.SEP.1941
Einäscherungs-Legung-A | Hochbau Abtlg. | Tiefbau Abtlg. | Landschaftsbau Abtlg.

32r. 6000. 8. 40. L 0294 (2315)

Dokument 22: Kostenanschlag der Firma Topf für einen Dreimuffeleinäscherungsofen mit Gebläse. 25.9. 1941, RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 264-266.

25

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

2. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
		1 koksbeheizter Topf-Einäscherungs-Ofen mit Doppelmuffel und Druckluft-Anlage,		
		wozu folgende Lieferungen und Arbeiten gehören:		
		Fundament zum Ofen und Rauchkanal müssen bauseitig nach unseren Angaben ohne Kosten für uns ausgeführt werden.		
		Zum Mauerwerksmantel Ziegelsteine, Sand, Kalk und Zement. Die besten Steine werden zur Verblendung herausgesucht.		
		Das erforderliche Schamottematerial, bestehend aus Normal-, Form- und Keilsteinen und Monolitstampfmasse, sowie dem dazugehörigen Mörtel.		
		Zur Isolierung des Ofens die erforderlichen Kieselgursteine, Schlackenwolle und Kieselgurmörtel.		
		Die schmiedeeisernen Verankerungs-Eisen, bestehend aus T-, U- und Winkel-Eisen, Ankern, Schrauben und Muttern.		
		Die guß- und schmiedeeisernen Armaturen, wie:		
	2	gußeiserne Einführungstüren mit gußeisernen Rahmen. Die Innenseiten der Türen werden mit Monolitstampfmasse ausgestampft,		
	6	gußeiserne Luftkanalverschlüsse,		
	4	gußeiserne Ascheentnahmetüren,		
	2	gußeiserne Generatorfülltüren,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Aschebehälter,		
	2	schmiedeeiserne Rauchkanalschieberrahmen, mit Monolit ausgestampft, einschließlich der erforderlichen Rollen, Drahtseile und Gegengewichte,		

68. 3. 41. 10000. L 0204 (5262)

Dokument 22 fortgesetzt.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
ERFURT

3. Blatt des Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41.

für Auschwitz /O.-S.

Lfd. Nr.	Anzahl	Gegenstand der Veranschlagung		
	die	erforderlichen Schürgeräte,		
	2	gußeiserne Feuertüren,		
	2	Planroste,		
	1	Druckluft-Anlage, bestehend aus dem Druckluft-Gebläse mit 1,5 PS-Drehstrom-Motor, direkt gekuppelt, und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.		
		<u>Montage des Ofens.</u>		
		Monteurgestellung zum Bau des Ofens, einschließlich der Reisekosten, Tagegelder, einschließlich der sozialen Lasten.		
	1	schmiedeeiserne Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung, bestehend aus dem Sargeinführungswagen und dem schmiedeeisernen Verschiebewagen mit den erforderlichen Laufschienen, einschließlich einer Drehscheibe.		
		Preis des Ofens: RM		7 332.--✓
		Kennziffergewicht: 2 87o kg.		
		Der Preis gilt ab Werk Erfurt, ohne Verpackung, einschließlich Monteurgestellung.		
		Für die Dauer der Montage sind unserem Monteur bauseitig, kostenlos für uns, drei Helfer zur Verfügung zu stellen.		
		Lief.Bed.A. 6o.5.41. 2 ooo. L o2o4.		- 4 -

68. 8. 41. 10000. L 0004 (5040)

Dokument 22 fortgesetzt.

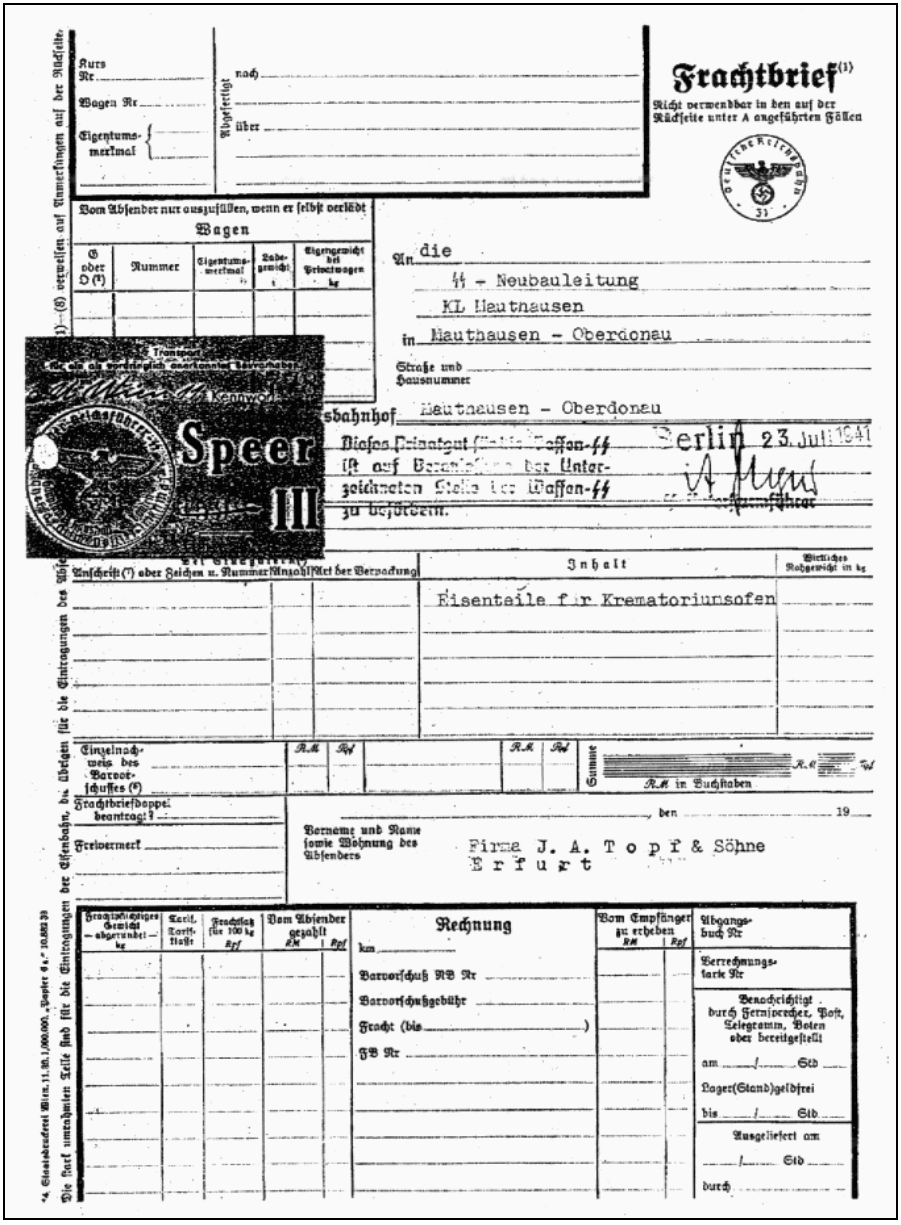

Frachtbrief(1)

Nicht verwendbar in den auf der Rückseite unter A angeführten Fällen

Kurs Nr.
Wagen Nr.
Eigentumsmerkmal
Abgefertigt nach
über

Vom Absender nur auszufüllen, wenn er selbst verlädt

Wagen

G oder D (2)	Nummer	Eigentumsmerkmal	Ladegewicht t	Eigengewicht des Privatwagens kg

An die
SS - Neubauleitung
KL Mauthausen
in Mauthausen - Oberdonau
Straße und Hausnummer

Speer III

Bahnhof Mauthausen - Oberdonau

Dieses Frachtgut (Stelle Waffen-SS ist auf Veranlassung der Unterzeichneten Stelle der Waffen-SS zu befördern.

Berlin 23. Juli 1941

Anschrift (1) oder Zeichen u. Nummer | Anzahl | Art der Verpackung | Inhalt | Wirkliches Rohgewicht in kg

Eisenteile für Krematoriumsofen

Einzelnachweis des Barvorschusses (2) | RM | Rpf | Summe RM in Buchstaben

Frachtbriefdoppel beantragt?

Freivermerk

Vorname und Name sowie Wohnung des Absenders

Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne
Erfurt

Frachtpflichtiges Gewicht — abgerundet — kg | Tarif-Tarifklasse | Frachtsatz für 100 kg Rpf | Vom Absender gezahlt RM | Rpf

Rechnung

km

Barvorschuß RB Nr.

Barvorschußgebühr

Fracht (bis)

FB Nr.

Vom Empfänger zu erheben RM | Rpf

Abgangsbuch Nr.

Verrechnungsstark Nr.

Benachrichtigt durch Fernsprecher, Post, Telegramm, Boten oder bereitgestellt

Lager(Stand)geldfrei

Ausgeliefert am

durch

Die fett umrandeten Teile sind für die Eintragungen der Eisenbahn, die übrigen für die Eintragungen des Absenders

*4. Eisenbahndruck Wirtschaftsgruppe Eisenbahnen 11.39. 1/900.000. „Bogner & Co." 10.882.39

Dokument 23: Frachtbrief (mit Speer-Marke für die Firma Topf). 23.7. 1941. BAK, NS 4 Ma/54.

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
Maschinenfabrik
Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

ERFURT, den 12. Juni 1942

Versandanzeige

An die Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Auschwitz O/S.

Hierdurch teilen wir Ihnen mit, daß wir heute folgende Sendung auf den Weg brachten: p. Waggon ~~xFrachtgutxxEilgutxxExpreßxxKraftwagenx~~ nach Station:
Auschwitz o/S.
Waggon-Nr. 93413 Erfurt X

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE
VERSANDABTEILUNG

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewicht in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.					betr.: Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen:		
	41/2249/1 27621	5	lose	5	Einführtüren 6oo/6oo i.l. 2 x links, 3 x rechts	11o5	11o5
		15	"	15	Luftkanalverschlüsse 1o8/128	12o	12o
		4	"	4	Füllschachtverschlüsse 27o x 34o mm i.l.	268	268
		1	"	1	Rauchkanalschieber 6oo/7oo	99	99
		6	"	2	Fuchseinsteigeschachtverschlüsse 45o x 51o i.l. (Rahmen mit Doppeldeckeln)	179	179
	9	2	lose	2	Winkeleis. 5o/5, 5oo lg.	4	4
		3	"	3	Kettenrollen mit Mauerbolzen	17	17
		3	"	3	Schneckenrad-Handwinden	42	42
	8 u. 7	2	lose	2	Gebläse 625D, 2x5 rechts, o. Motor	149o	149o
		1	"	1	desgl. 1x5 links,	775	775
		3	"	3	Druckstutzen 87o/595 auf 16oo/87o	435	435
		1	Kiste	6	Wasser-Zu-u. Abflußrohre	4,5	
					div. Schrauben u. Steinschr.	15	
	9			4	Steinschrauben M12 x 2oo	1	
				3	Seilrollen m. Mauerbolzen	5,5	
				12	Steinschrauben M12 15o lg.	1,5	
				3	kalibr. Ketten 8 mm je 4 m	4	
					Übertrag		4534

Hierzu 1 Beiblätter

704. 2. 42. 8000. I. 0211

20. JUN 1942

Dokument 24: Versandanzeige der Firma Topf bezüglich der Lieferung eines koksbeheizten Dreimuffeleinäscherungsofens. 18. Juni 1941 (RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 165ff.)

Beiblatt Nr. 1 Auftrag Nr.

Signum	Unsere Auftrag-Nr.	Art der Verpackung Kollizahl		Stückzahl	Gegenstand	Gewichte in kg Netto	Brutto
J. A. T. & S.					Übertrag		4534
	41/2249/1 9	--	Kiste	3	Drahtseile 8 mm ø mit Klemmen u. Kauschen	3,5 0,5	
	27621			40	Sechsk.-Schrauben 3/4" x 5o	11	
					Zum Müllverbrennungsofen.		
	41/2249/1 43			4	Steinschrauben 5/8", 2oo	1	
				2	Schlüsselbolzen 12 ø,	o,2	61
		1	lose	1	Aschedrehrost m.Welle 1585 lg.	25	25
		2	"	2	Klotzlager 5o Bohrg.	1o,5	1o,5
		1	"	1	Gasrohr 2", 45o lg.	2,5	2,5
		3	"	3	Rostplatten 35o/275	42	42
		2	"	2	Flacheisen 6o/25, 9oo lg.	2o	2o
		1	"	1	Rutschplatte 7oo/25o	24	24
		1	"	1	Rahmen für den Aufgabe-Verschlußdeckel	7	7
		1	"	1	Riffelblechdeckel m.Scharnier	22	22
		35	"	35	Roststäbe 7oo lg. glatt Mod. 15156	2oo	2oo
							4948

EINGEGANGEN MATERIALVERWALTUNG 29. 6. 42. AUSCHW.

n.º 6164.

704 a. 6.41. 5000 L/0211

20. JUN 1942

Dokument 24 fortgesetzt.

K. L. Auschwitz

Betr. Neubau Bauleitung

Haushalt Kap 21/7/13

Genehmigungsverfügung vom

Kostenanschlag vom 25.9.41 mit Ausgab. Pf RM.

Titel VIII Pos. Einäscherungsofen

Auftrag Nr. 3+/16 vom 3.10.41 mit Ausgab. Pf RM.

Vertrag Nr. — vom mit RM.

Bauleitung: Abschl. 1/1 Kasse:

Bau-Abschnitt 11 Nr. Kapitel Titel

Hauptbuch-Nr. 1822 Beleg Nr.

Vierteljahr 194

Art der Vergebung:

freihändig U. Ausgabe

~~eingeschränkte Ausschreibung~~

~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

23. DEZ. 1941

1526

Teil

Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung

(Nichtzutreffendes ist zu streichen!)

Raum für Firmenstempel und Namenszug

der Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik

betr. K. L. Auschwitz

Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokonto 75/851

Postscheck-Konto: Erfurt 1792

J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT
Maschinenfabrik u. Feuerungstechnisches Baugeschäft

Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941

Heftrand

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				B.A. 11 - Ofenanlagen - Häuser Zentral				
				über Lieferung und Errichtung eines koks- beheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäsche- rungsofens ohne Fundament und Rauch- kanal und zwar: Lieferung der ~~Ziegelsteine~~ und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauer- werksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolit- stampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlak- ken-wolle zur Isolierung des Ofens; der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guß- und schmiedeeisernen Ofenarma- turen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforder- lichen Rohrleitung. Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und				

22. DEZ. 1941

Neue Vordrucke im Druckverlag W. F. Maier, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 14640

b.w.

Dokument 25: Teil-Rechnung (der Firma Topf für die Lieferung eines koksbeheizten Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofens). 16.2. 1941. RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 263, 263a.

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeiten	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens.				
				Lieferung einer schmiedeeisernen Leicheneinführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebewagen, Laufschienen und Drehscheibe.				
				Im übrigen nach Maßgabe unseres Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreibens vom 25.9.41			7332	--
				Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief v. 21.10.41			186	70
							7518	10
				uns. Auftrag Nr. 41 D 1980				

Unsere Rechnungs-Nr. 2363

Nachgerechnet am 7.1.42

An den
Herrn Reichsführer SS
Chef der deutschen Polizei
Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten
K.L. Auschwitz,

Auschwitz O/S.

Fachtechnisch richtig
F. d. Geschäftsführung
6.1.42.

Richtig und festgestellt
auf RM 7518,10 am 7.1.42
Bauleiter

Dokument 25 fortgesetzt.

Neu- bau der SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz

Angebot
Vertrag vom 25. 9.1941 — Hauptbuch des Baubeamten Nr. ____

Vertragssumme — RM — „ der Kasse Seite ____ Nr. ____

GB Nr.: 1822

Abschlagszahlung Nr. 1

für J. A. Topf & Söhne in Erfurt

Geleistete Abschlagszahlungen				
Nr.	lauf Anweisung vom			Betrag
	Tag	Monat	Jahr	RM

Laut Nachweis hat der die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne die ihm vertragsmäßig übertragenen Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf-Doppelmuffel-Einäscherungsofens

	RM
bis zum Betrage von ausgeführt.	7.518,1o
Hierauf sind dem Genannten nach nebenstehender Angabe bereits abschlägig gezahlt	-,--
mithin verdienter Restbetag	7.518,1o
oder rund	7.500,--

Hierauf sind ~~dem~~ der Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

3.650,-- RM

in Worten: Dreitausendsechshundertundfünfzig ---------- Reichsmark,

jedoch unter Anrechnung der im anliegenden Beleg nachgewiesenen, an den ____ zu ____ ~~unmittelbar~~ zu zahlenden Kosten der für Rechnung des ____ ausgeführten Arbeiten im Betrage von ____ RM ____ Rpf durch die Kasse ____ gegen vorschriftsmäßige Quittung zu zahlen und wie oben zu buchen.

Auschwitz, den 7-. Januar 1942

Vorgemerkt in der
Abschlagliste BA. 11
Seite: 1 Nr. 1

Beleg-Nr. ____

Din A 4

Dokument 26: Abschlagsanzahlung (zugunsten der Firma Topf für die Lieferung eines koksbeheizten Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofens). 7.1. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 260, 262, 262a.

Verzeichnis der geleisteten Abschlagszahlungen zum Vertrag Nr.

	Laufende Nr.	Anweisungs-Datum	H./B. Nr.	gebucht bei B.A.11 Seite	Nr.	Summe RM.	Kasse-Beleg Nr.
	1	10.1.1942	1822	1	1	3.650,00	

Dokument 26 fortgesetzt.

Die Amtskasse II Hauptamt W.u.B. [illegible]
den Betrag von 3.650 RM
wörtlich dreitausendsechshundertfünfzig RM
sogleich an J. A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt
auszuzahlen und wie folgt zu verbuchen:
Berlin, den 16. Jan. 1942

SS-Hauptsturmführer

RM 3.650.-
Zahlung erfolgte
Beleg Nr. 2 8 005 314
Berlin, am 7. 1. 1942
SS-Hauptscharführer SS-Hauptscharführer

Dokument 26 fortgesetzt.

K. L. Auschwitz
Bauleitung

Betr. Neubau K. L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L. 1942 Kap.
Genehmigungverfügung vom 31. 8. 42
Kostenanschlag vom 3. 7. 42 mit RM
Titel Pos.
Auftrag Nr. vom mit RM
Vertrag Nr. vom mit RM

Bauleitung: K. L. Auschwitz
Bauabschnitt 11 Nr. 5
Hauptbuch Nr.

Kasse:
Kapitel Titel
Beleg Nr.

Art der Vergebung:
Freihändig
[redacted]

13. JUL 1942
2696

[redacted] / Schluß-Rechnung

der Firma J. A. Topf & Söhne Erfurt
betr. K. L. Auschwitz
Bankkonto: Reichsbank-Girokto. 75/851
Postsched-Konto: Erfurt 1792

Raum für Firmenstempel u. Unterschrift
J. A. TOPF & SÖHNE, ERFURT

Erfurt, den 16.12. 1941
schd.

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rf	im ganzen RM	Rf
				über				
				Lieferung und Errichtung eines koksbeheizten Topf- Doppelmuffel- Einäscherungsofen ohne Fundament und Rauchkanal und zwar:				
				Lieferung der Ziegelsteine und der Mörtelmaterialien für den Mauerwerksmantel, der erforderlichen Schamottematerialien, der Monolitstampfmasse, der Kieselgursteine, des Kieselgurmörtels und der Schlackenwolle zur Isolierung des Ofens, der schmiedeeis. Verankerung, der guss-u. schmiedeeis. Ofenarmaturen sowie der Druckluftanlage bestehend aus Druckluftgebläse mit Drehstrommotor und der erforderlichen Rohrleitung.				
				Gestellung eines Monteurs einschl. dessen Reisekosten, Tagegelder und				
		10 JUL 1942						

b.w.

Dokument 27: Schluss-Rechnung (der Firma Topf für die Lieferung eines koksbeheizten Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofens). Auf den 16.12. 1941 zurückdatiert. RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 261, 261a.

Lfd. Nr.	Lfd. Nr. des Kostenanschlages	Zeit der Ausführung der Arbeit	Anzahl	Gegenstand	Geldbetrag im einzelnen RM	Rpf	Geldbetrag im ganzen RM	Rpf
				sozialen Lasten zur Errichtung des Ofens.				
				Lieferung einer schmiedeeis. Leichen-einführungsvorrichtung bestehend aus Sargeinführungswagen, Verschiebewagen Laufschienen und Drehscheibe.				
				Im übrigen nach Massgabe unseres Kostenanschlages vom 25.9.41 und uns. Auftragsannahmeschreiben vom 25.9. 1941.			7332.	—
				Fracht auf die ab Erfurt verladenen Eisenteile, lt. Frachtbrief vom 21.10.41			186.	10
							7518.	10
				- Abschlagszahlung v.31.1 .42			3650.	—
							3868.	10
				- Abzug wegen nicht gelieferter Drehplatte			82.	—
					RM		3786.	10
				uns. Auftr.-Nr. 41 D 1980				
				uns. Rechnungsnr. 2363				
				An den				
				Herrn Reichsführer SS Chef der deutschen Polizei Hauptmann Haushalt und Bauten K.L. A u s c h w i t z /O.S.				

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, d. 18. 7. 1942
z. A. Teichmann
Bauführer

Nachgerechnet am 17.7.42
Gebhardt, Hauptsturmführer

Festgestellt am 3786.10
Hauptsturmführer

Dokument 27 fortgesetzt.

29. JUL. 1942

Zentral-Bauleitung

der Waffen-SS und Polizei

Reichsführer-SS

Betrifft: SS-Neubau

Haushalt R. L. 1942, Kapt. 21/7b

BA.: 11, Nr. 15 (Bau) 13

HB. Nr.

Schlußabrechnung

über

Lieferung und Errichtung eines Einäscherungsofen

der Firma

J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt.

Dokument 28: Schlussabrechnung (zugunsten der Firma Topf für die Lieferung eines koksbeheizten Doppelmuffeleinäscherungsofens). 17.7. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-23, S. 258-259a.

Zentral-Bauleitung
Hauptamt Waffen- und Bauten Polizei
Betrifft: SS-Neubaulager K.L. Auschwitz
Haushalt K. L 194.2, Kap. 21/7b (Bau) 13
BA 11 Nr. 5
GB Nr.

Schlußabrechnung zum Vertrag Nr.

Auftrag ~~Vertrag~~ vom 3. Oktober 1941	Summe RM 7518,10	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
Nachtrag vom	Summe RM	
	RM 7.518,10	

Summe der Schlußabrechnung (Unterbeleg 3) . . . . RM 7.436,10
an Urkundensteuer gehen zu Lasten der Bauleitung lt. Unterbeleg
1/2 x ( ) = RM -,--
RM 7.436,10
hierauf sind laut beigefügter Zusammenstellung geleistet an
Abschlagszahlungen (Unterbeleg 1) . . . . RM 3.650,--
mithin noch RM 3.786,10 auszuzahlen.

Im Garantieleistungsverzeichnis vorgemerkt Seite: - laufende Nr. -

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942.
Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz
SS-Neubauleitung K.L. Auschwitz
SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)
Bauleiter:

Dokument 28 fortgesetzt.

Sachlich richtig!

Haushalts- ~~Vorgriffs~~ Ausgabe — Rechnungsjahr 19 42.

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 3.786, RM 10. Rpf

wörtlich Dreitausendsiebenhundert-

sechsundachtzig — RM 10. Rpf

sogleich an J. A. Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt

~~von~~

auszuzahlen und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

~~anzunehmen~~

bei Kap. 21/76 Tit. Pos. 13 in Ausgabe RM 3.786,10

" " — — " Einnahme " —

Auschwitz, den 23. Juli 19 42.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz

RM 3786.10 sind durch

Reichsbankgiro

Scheck Nr. 05824392

bezahlt am 29.7.42.

SS-Untersturmführer

SS-Untersturmführer

Dokument 28 fortgesetzt.

Bauausgabebuch 11.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

der Bauleitung:

Bauvorhaben:

Bauwerk (BW): 11 – Krematorium

in Auschwitz O/S

Haushalt Waffen-SS 1942

Kapitel 21/7 b Titel (Bau 13)

Dieses Buch enthält 5, wörtlich: fünf Seiten

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1942

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Dieses Buch ist geführt von:

vom	bis
1942	

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 23 „Bauausgabebuch" — Titelbogen. Waisenhaus-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1941.)
Formblatt 23 a. — Einlageklappen.
Formblatt 23 b. — Einlagebogen.

Din A 4 hoppelt

Dokument 29: Bauausgabebuch (des BW 11, Krematorium im Stammlager). 31.3. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-37, S. 26 und 29.

Seite 2.

Lfde Nr.	Tag der Annahme oder Auszahlungsanordnung	Bezeichnung des Einzahlungspflichtigen oder des Empfängers	Grund der Haushaltseinnahme oder -ausgabe	Betrag RM Rpf
1	2	3	4	5
	1943.		Übertrag:	
16.	22.2.	Josef Kluge, Gleiwitz	Maurerarbeiten	399.87
	18.2.	Topf & Söhne, Erfurt	Siehe Post 8. Teilbetrag abl. Umbuchung auf 8.7. K 3520	
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	RM 399.87	
		" " 10	" 15.000.–	
		Gesamtausgabe-Februar	RM 14.600.13	
17	11.3.	Robert Keller, Myslowitz	Entsal. u. Reinigungsgeld	228.79 ✓
18	"	" " "	Schlußabrechnung (Schwarzbau)	4659.94 ✓
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	RM 4.884.73	
		" " 10.	" 3.500.–	
		Gesamtausgabe-März 43	RM 13.847.73	
19	31.7.	Umbuchungsauszug v. 31.7.	50 Nr 2375 Silberarb.	399.87
	9.7.	Umgebucht aus BN: 11a	Lfd Nr 6, 7, 12, 17 u. 18	5.399.52
20	31	Umbuchungsaus. v. 31.50	Nr 2376 Tischlerarb.	1.932.66
		Ausgabe-Spalte 5	RM 3.067.39	
		" " 10	" —	
		Gesamtausgabe-Juli	RM 3.067.39	
			Übertrag:	

Dokument 29 fortgesetzt.

Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz

K. G. L.

Unterbeleg Nr.

Bauvorhaben

Haushalt: 1943. Kap.: 21/7b Tit.: (Bau)65

Genehmigungsverfügung vom: 1.11.41. 13.11.42.

Kostenvoranschlag vom:

Auftrag Nr.: lfd. vom Febr.43. mit 0,30 0,15 RM

Vertrag Nr.: — vom — mit — RM

Anschrift des Empfängers:

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Bauwerk (BW) 30 b = Krematorium IV

Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 17

Freihändige Vergebung G. Befehl

~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~

~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

Einzel- ~~Teil- Schluß-~~

Rechnung Nr.

Unser Hauszeichen Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen

Ort Auschwitz O/S.

Straße Hausnummer

den 2.April 1943.

Unsere Reichsbetriebs-Nr.		Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Bedarfsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)		
Reichswaren-Nr.		Zeit der Leistung, Versandtag				

Versandangaben Siehe beigeschlossenen Forderungsnachweis und Aufteilung bei BW : 1.

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Auf BW : 30 b entfallender Häftlingseinsatz für Monat März 1943 laut beigeschlossener Aufteilung bei BW : 1.				
		H.-E.	2057	0,30	617,10	
		H.-E.	200	0,15	30,-	
					647,10	

Fachtechnisch richtig! Aufstellung 19. Apr. 1943 Weisler SS-Unterscharführer

Festgestellt auf RM 647,10 Bezinger SS Scharführer

Lr. 33208.

Nachgerechnet am 15.4.43 Ring SS-Unterscharführer

Verfahrene Schubkarren bei Planierungs- und Pflasterbeseitigungsarbeiten auf Grund der Zentralbauleitung ausgefüllt

Auschw. 23.4.43.

Z.A. Teichmann

Bauführer

27. MAI 1943

Banken: Buchausgleich

Postscheckkonto:

SS-Formblatt — Bau — 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung". Titelblatt Weinrebe-Buchdruckerei Kassel (1943) Formblatt 13a — Anlageblatt.

Dtn A 4

Dokument 30: Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz. Rechnung (vom 2.4. 1943 für die Zentralbauleitung). RGVA, 502-2-54, S. 58, 58a.

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An.	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke

Sachlich richtig!

Haushalts- ~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe Rechnungsjahr 19 43.

Die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, wird angewiesen,

den Betrag von 647. RM 10. Rpf

wörtlich Sechshundertsiebenundvierzig RM 10. Rpf

sachlich an Verwalt. K. Auschwitz.

~~zu~~ ~~einmalig~~ und wie folgt zu verbuchen:

~~auf Dauer~~ bei Kap. 1176 Titel 2 Nr. 65 in Ausgabe RM 647,10.

~~Einnahme~~

Auschwitz, den 27. April 19 43.

Der ~~Leiter~~ Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz

RM 647,10 sind durch

Buchungsgleich

vom 6. Mai 1943 verrechnet

am 24. Mai 1943

SS-Unterstürmführer SS-Oberscharführer

~~Einnahme~~ Ausgabe 647. RM 10 Rpf

A. u. A. B. Seite 16 Nr. 528

Dokument 30 fortgesetzt.

16. Februar 1943.

Bstgb.-Nr. 43 [illegible] /43/Wei/Schu.

Betr.: Namen- und Nummernliste von polnischen Häftlingen (Fachkräften) ,

Bezug: Mdl. Auftrag der Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz des K.L.Auschwitz an SS-Uscha.Weislav am 6.2.43.

Anlg.: 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern-Liste.

An den
1.Schutzhaftlagerführer
des K.L.Auschwitz
SS - Hauptsturmführer Aumeier
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

In der Anlage überreicht die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz 1 Namen- und 1 Nummern - Liste aller bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigten polnischen Häftlinge (Fachkräfte).

Es wird nochmals darauf hingewiesen, dass alle aufgeführten Fachkräfte für die hiesigen umfangreichen Bauvorhaben dringend benötigt werden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz.

SS - Sturmbannführer.

Verteiler:

Registratur (Akt Arbeitseinsatz)
SS-Ustuf. Pollok
SS-Ustuf. Janisch
SS-Ustuf. Kirschneck
SS-Uscha.Weislav (Abt.Arbeitseinsatz)

Dokument 31: Numerische Liste der polnischen Häftlinge (Spezialarbeiter) der Zentralbauleitung mit Begleitschreiben von Bischoff. 16.2. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 169-170.

Zusammenstellung.

Zentralbauleitung		
Bauhof		39 Häftlinge
Werkstätten		
Kanalisation, Rohrleger	13	
Maler	18	
Betonkolonne	19	
Dachdecker	26	
Stellmacher	36	
Installateure	33	
Glaser	8	
Zimmerer	40	
Elektriker	40	
Isolierer	6	239 Häftlinge
Fahrbereitschaft I.u.II.		16 Häftlinge
Bauüro		85 Häftlinge
		379 Häftlinge

Dokument 31 fortgesetzt.

Kommando: Baubüro
der Zentralbauleitung.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung	Nation
1	127	Sikora, Josef	Techniker	Hochbau-Zeichensaal	P
2	471	Brzybylski, Alfred	"	"	P
3	538	Sawka, Leo	"	"	P
4	17024	Rudkiewicz, Wladimir	Kartograph	"	P
5	18356	Busch, Stefan	Techniker	"	P
6	20033	Swiszczowski, Stefan	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
7	23241	Adamczyk, Anatol	Techniker	"	P
8	62962	Urban, Eduard	"	"	P
9	64034	Gotheil, Mordcha	"Keramiker	"	PJ
10	71134	Kohn, Ernst	"	"	CJ
11	86543	Andrejew, Wiktor	Dipl.Ing.	"	R
12	89824	Grsen, Karl	Techniker	"	C
13	71827	Czyszewski, Kasimir	"	Maßenberechnung	P
14	75934	Kubaty, Kasimir	"	"	P
15	89791	Myslivec, Theodor	Dipl.Ing.	Bauwirtschaft	B
16	89751	Gajowsky, Karl	Techniker	"	C
17	91030	Rubach, Marian	"	"	P
18.	10907	Slodczyk, Ludwig	Maschinen-schreiber	Bauführer, Ustuf Kirsch-neck	P
19	22173	Kozak, Leslau	Techniker	" "	P
20	23046	Kwiatkowski, Sigmund	"	" "	P
21	24669	Moszynski, Leopold	"	" "	P
22	38028	Widera, Georg	"	" "	P
23	61858	Baran, Georg	"	" "	P
24	75939	Mianowski, Eduard	Dipl.Ing.	" "	P
25	31	Rymiak, Stanislaus	Techniker	Bauführer Sturmmann Jothann	P
26	5044	Snarski, Ladislaus	Dipl.Ing.	" "	P
27	35171	Kuncewicz, Johann	Techniker	" "	P
28	62485	Miksztal, Marian	"	" "	P
29	5981	Fraczek, Severin	Elektriker	Elektrische Install.	P
30	2003	Lawin, Ludwik	Gartengestalter	Gärtnerische Anlagen	P
31	77165	Syrkus, Szymon	Architekt	" "	P
32	23006	Jeczminek	Dipl.Ing.	Bauleitung K.G.L.	C
33	2429	Fraczkiewicz, Stefan	Landmesser	" "	P
34	24525	Cioth, Stanislaus	Techniker	" "	P

Dokument 32: Kommando Baubüro der Zentralbauleitung. 16.2. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 171-173.

- 2 -

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. No.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung		Nation
35	24538	Gancarz, Josef	Techniker	Bauleitung	KGL.	P
36	34766	Nowicki, Josef	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	P
37	46856	Hopanczuk, Peter	Techniker	"	"	P
38	62157	Serednicki, Juljan	Hilfe bei dem Landmesser	"	"	P
39	63706	Pertkiewicz, Janusz	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	P
40	64611	Tokarski, Stanislaus	" "	"	"	P
41	68297	Rezac, Eduard	" "	"	"	B
42	75665	Czerwinski, Eustachy	Zeichner	"	"	P
43 F	75932	Kowalkowski, Andreas	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
46	87107	Beltowski, Marian	Techniker	"	"	P
47	89710	Strejcek, Alois	Dipl.Ing.	"	"	C
48	89711	Kappel, Wilhelm	" "	"	"	C
49	89722	Kouba, Josef	Technikker	"	"	C
50	115	Jarzembowski, Kasimir	Landmesser	VermessungsAbtlg.		P
51	365	Rotter, Josef	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
52	367	Ohrt, Boguslaus	"	"	"	P
53	399	Rajzer, Leo	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"	"	P
54	758	Plachta, Ignatz	Hilfe bei dem Landmesser	"		P
55	6529	Krzywosinski, Roman	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"		P
56	6810	Chybinski, Stanisl.	Landmesser	"		P
57	8252	Gosch[illegible]wski, Janusz	Topograph	"	"	P
58	9165	Kurek, Johann	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
59	15262	Kubiak, Michael	"	"	"	P
60	24521	Ciszowski, Anton	Techniker	"	"	P
61	25404	Kulikowski, Mieczyslaus	Hilfe bei d. Landmesser	"	"	P
62	26794	Potempa, Eduard	Techniker	"	"	P
63	33276	Stahl, Kasimir	Dipl. Ing.	"	"	C
64	36043	Rapacz, Thaddäus	Landmesser	"	"	P
65	36733	Ungeheuer, Stanisl.	Dipl.Ing.Landm.	"	"	P
66	75924	Durkalec, Ernst	Zeichner	"	"	P
67	37301	Pierzynski, Ladisl.	"	Kulturbau		P
68	63003	Millauer, Stefan	Techniker	"		P
69	72231	Stepkowski, Wenzel	Dipl.Ing.	"		P
F 44	75679	Kowalczyk, Zbigniew	Techniker	"		P
45	889	Hüpsch, Stanislaus	Dipl.Ing.	Entwässerungs-Abtlg.		P

Dokument 32 fortgesetzt.

- 3 -

Lfd. Nr.	Hftl. Nr.	Name und Vorname	Beruf	Abteilung	Nation
70	23246	Zawadzki, Wenzel	Techniker	Entwässerung	P
71	63817	Mistrzak, Franz	"	"	P
72	1000	Plaskura, Ladislaus	Dipl.Ing. Installat.	(zum Baubüro kommandiert)	P
73	1003	Krztuski, Artur	Dipl.Ing.	Wasserversorgung	P
74	18859	Moniczewski, Marian	Architekt	"	P
75	39485	De Ines, Mieczyslaus	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
76	39663	Urbanczyk, Thaddäus	Techniker	"	P
77	60087	Rozanski, Felix	Dipl.Ing.	"	P
78	7643	Stojowski, Stefan	Buchhalter	Verwaltung	P
79	6886	Cybulski, Stefan	"	"	P
80	7256	Jakob, Stanislaus	Buchhalter	"	P
81	7888	Torzewski, Michael	Pirotechniker	"	P
82	9835	Lipczynski, Ladisl.	Buchhalter	"	P
83	33208	Drozdz, Josef	"	"	P
84	61912	Witek, Stanislaus	"	"	P
85	63662	Czyz, Franz	"	"	P
86	64389	Skrzypczak, Thaddäus	"	"	P
87	69211	Klos, Emil	"	"	P
88	74512	Kepa, Thaddäus	"	"	P
89	31144	Laganowski, Ferdinand	"	Arbeitseinsatz	P
90	64811	Kawczynski, Johann	"	"	P
91	74569	Demitruk, Marian	"	"	P
92	75927	Gorny, Ladislaus	"	"	P
93	1728	Goszczynski, Zbigniew	Archivar	Archiv	P
94	693	Mosal, Eugen	Techniker, Lichtpauser	Lichtpausraum	P
95	61865	Czarnecki, Andreas	Dipl.Ing. Lichtpauser	"	P
96	451	Koczorowski, Josef	Techniker	Heizraum	P

Dokument 32 fortgesetzt.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O.-S.

Auschwitz, den 6. Dezember 1943
Ortsruf Auschwitz Nr. 66
Fernruf Mysłowitz Nr. 2225

Bftgb. Nr. 41317/43/Eg/Go
Bei Rückfrage unbedingt Aktenzeichen angeben

Betr.: Meldung von Häftlingen mit guter Führung
Bezug: mündl. Mitteilung von SS-Ostuf.Hoffmann
Anlg.: - - -

Eingang 16. DEZ 1943 41904/43
Planung | Techn. Abtlg. | Rohstoff Abt. | Wirt. Verwaltg. | Fahrbereitsch.

An die
K o m m a n d a n t
- Abtlg.III a -

A u s c h w i t z O/S

Nachfolgend aufgeführte Häftlinge sind bei der hiesigen Dienststelle beschäftigt. Auf Grund der guten Führung und des einwandfreien fachtechnischen Einsatzes werden sie hiermit zur bevorzugten Behandlung (Tragen von langem Haar) gemeldet:

1. Abtl.	Maschinenbau	Krzetuski	Häftl.Nr.	1 003
2. "	Wasserbau	Jecminek	"	23 006
3. "	Kanalisation	Hüpsch	"	889
4. "	Wasserversorg.	Urbanczyk	"	39 663
5. "	Vermessung	Goslinowski	"	8 252
		Moniczewski	"	18 859
		Cioth	"	24 525
6. "	Melioration	Mateiko	"	8 620
		Kret	"	20 020
7. "	Sanitäre Inst.	Lachecki	"	1 002
		Miesok	"	20 423
		Mazur	"	125

Abteilung Hochbau

1 Abtl.	Planung	Sawka Leo	"	538
2 "	"	Przybylski	"	471
3 "	Ind.Bauten	Mikstal	"	62 485
4 "	Baultg.K.L.	Kwiatkowsky	"	23 043

Die unter 7. aufgeführten Häftlinge sind mit Montagearbeiten in den Wasseraufbereitungs- und Pumpenstationen eingesetzt und sind besonders tüchtig. Auf eine evtl.Übernahme wird besonderer Wert gelegt.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

B/0011 1825

Dokument 33: Wegen guter Führung bevorzugt behandelte Häftlinge der Zentralbauleitung. 6.12. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 121.

94

Häftlings-Einsatz

vom

27. Februar 1942.

Baustelle	Berufe	Fach.-A.	Hilfs.-A.	Ges.-Zahl
Schutzhaftlager	Techniker	9		9
Häftlingsunterkunfts-	Mechaniker	2		2
neubauten.	Maurer	80		80
	Zimmerer	9		9
	Tischler	3		3
	Hilfsarbeiter		205	205
	Kanal-Arbeiter		17	17
	Pflasterer		15	15
	Maurer-Schule		300	300
	(Hilfsarb.)Sandgrube		108	108
	" Kiesgrube		251	251
	Zaunbau		21	21
Baustelle Wäscherei	Schachtkommando		23	23
Landwirtsch.(Harmense)	Maurer	10	15	25
" "	Zimmerer	11		11
"Gärtnerei Raisko	Maurer	4		4
" "Gewächshaus"	Abbruch		40	40
Wirtschaftsbaracke	Heiz.-Monteure	13		13
"	Hilfsarbeiter		20	20
Umbau Deutsches Haus	Abbruch		50	50
	Parkettleger		3	3
Haus 152	Ofensetzer		2	2
Aufräumkdo.v.der Sola-				
brücke bis Bahnhof	Abbruch		150	150
Sprengkdo. am Führerheim	"		15	15
Wasserversorg. Gästehaus	Maurer	2	4	6
Gärtnerkdo. a.d.Weichsel	Gärtner	3	17	20
Laubüro	Techn. u. Kaufm.	33	14	47
Bauhof (Materialverwalt.)	Zaunbaukdo.		30	30
"	Ständ. Kdo.	11	242	253
"	Entladekdo.		200	200
Werkstätten	Schlosser	117	40	157
"	Auto-"	12		12
"	Tischler	150	31	181
"	Zimmerer	20	91	111
"	Elektriker	35	8	43
"	Installateure	34	11	45
"	Glaser		12	12
"	Maler	20	10	30
"	Betonkol.		91	91
"	" Transportkdo.		13	13
"	Dachdecker	14	26	40
"	Kanal-Arbeiter	5	11	16
		597	2086	2683

- 2 -

Dokument 34: Häftlingseinsatz (vom 27.2. 1942). RGVA. 502-1-67, S. 94.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Aufstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes für Monat I. 5. 1942.
(weiblich)

Tag	2	9	200	21	328	363	40	54	64	654	113	117	118	119	120	121	134	135	136
	Gartenkommando Krankenbesuch des Grundstückes,	Kanalisation,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 16,	Strassenbau,	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsgebäude,	Wohnhäuser für verh. Führer,	H-Unterkunft „Doubsche Klause" einschl. Reparaturg.	Durchgangslager Anlagen,	Gemüsehausanlage,	Gartenschutzzaun,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 27,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 28,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 29,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 30,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 36,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 37,	Häftlingsunterkunft Kurztagebäude 38,
1.	1000			100	20			215	100	150	200				150				
2.	600			100		20		290	100	150				200		150			
3.	600			100				290	100	150					200		150		
4.	600			100				290	100	150					200		150		
5.	600			100				250	100	150					200	150			
6.	600			100				250	100	150					350				
7.	600			100				250	100	150					200	350			
8.	600			100				240	100	150					150	200			
9.	600			100				240	100										
10.	600			100				240	100	150							350		
11.	500			100				240	100	150					150		200		
12.	500			100				240	100	150					150		150		
13.	400			100				240	100	150							150		
14.	400			100				240	100	150								200	
15.	400			100				240	100	150					150				
16.	400			100				240	100	150							150		
17.	300			50				125	100	150			100						
18.	400			75			250	125	100	150			200			150			
19.	400			75			250	125	100	150				200			150		
20.	300			75			310	125	100	150					350	200			
21.	300			75			310	125	100	150					350	150			
22.	300			75			310	125	100	150					200				
23.	300			75			310	125	100	150					350				
24.	300						310	125	100	150					200				
25.	300						310	125	100	150									
26.	300			75		30		125	100	150					150		200		
27.	360			75				125	100	150							200		
28.	300		70	75			60	125	100	150						150	350		
29.	300		50	75			60	125	100	150							350		
30.	260		50	75				125	100	150							150		200
31.																			
	11620	210	170	2275	20	20	370	5020	2500	4350	200	200	300	400	2600	1500	2650	200	400

Dokument 35: Aufstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes (Mai 1942). RGVA, 502-1-67, S. 49.

Aufstellung

über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31. Oktober 1943
laut Verfügung des SS-V-Hauptamtes vom 12. August 1943.

	Männer:	Frauen:	Gesamt:
1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz	17 688	865	18 553
2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz (31.1o.43).....	1o 274	61o	1o 884
3.) Gesamttagewerke des Häftlingseinsatzes (wie Punkt 2).....	1o 274	61o	1o 884
4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge.....	1o2 74o	61oo	1o8 84o
5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände.....	Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken.		
6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (1oo%) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben. Da Arbeitszeitverminderung auch als Leistungssteigerung in Prozenten angegeben werden muss, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZK zu setzen. (Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff. 5 unmöglich ist.)	——		
7.(In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine (Angabe in Reichsmark).....	Vom 1.1o.43 bis 31.1o.43.....		RM. 2o.355.—

Auschwitz O/S., den 4. November 1943.

Dokument 36: Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz (Tagesbericht. 31.10. 1943). RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 132.

Aufstellung

über den

Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.8.44
lt. Verfügung des W-Hauptamtes v.
12.8. 1943.

	Männer:	Frauen:	Gesamt:
1.) Vorgesehener Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44	261 955	39 834	301 789
2.) Erfolgter Häftlings-Einsatz v.1.8.-31.8. 44	232 411	42 558	274 969
3.) Gesamttagewerke d.Häftlings-Einsatzes (w.Punkt 2)	232 411	42 558	274 969
4.) Gesamt-Arbeitsstunden der Häftlinge v.1.8.-31.8.44.	2 494 590,5	448 729,5	2 943,320,0

5.) Gefertigte Gegenstände: Laufende Arbeiten an verschiedenen Bauwerken sowie Erd-Maurer-Beton-Dachdeckerarbeiten, Be-u.Entwässerung, Kanalisations-Installationsarbeiten. Vermessungen, Ausführung von Elektro-Anlagen, Durchführung von Meliorationen usw.

6.) Wenn keine Stückzahlen usw. angegeben werden können, ist der Prozentsatz gegenüber dem Fertigungssoll (100 %) bei der Fertigung mitanzugeben.

Da Arbeitsverminderung als Leistungssteigerung in Prozentsatz angegeben werden muß, ist dahinter das Kennzeichen AZE zu setzen. (Ist nur anzugeben, wenn Angabe nach Ziff.5 unmöglich ist.)

.) In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine:

(Angabe in Reichsmark) v. 1.8.-31.8. 1944.

RM 19 084,—

Dokument 37: Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz (Monatsbericht, August 1944). RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 84.

Aufstellung

der angeforderten bezw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit vom 1. Januar 1943 bis 31.Dezember 1943

Nr.	Monate	angeforderte Häftlinge	abgestellte Häftlinge	Differenz
1.	Januar	376 239	186 234	19o oo5
2.	Februar	393 276	223 365	169 911
3.	März	478 o12	196 769	281 243
4.	April	4o5 918	173 o98	232 82o
5.	Mai	419 435	272 895	147 34e
6.	Juni	4o8 191	252 o55	156 136
7.	Juli	441 14o	291 167	149 973
8.	August	443 335	281 228	162 1o7
9.	September	491 775	279 853	211 922
1o.	Oktober	574 473	288 132	286 341
11.	November	418 o75	276 751	141 324
12.	Dezember	399 825	255 523	144 3o2
	insgesamt:	5 249 694	2 976 27o	2 273 424
	Monatsdurchschnitt:	437 475	284 o23	189 452

d.h. es sind monatlich im Durchschnitt 284 o23 Häftlingstagewerke geleistet worden.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer(P)

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 28.I.44
Po/Kl.

Dokument 38: Aufstellung der angeforderten bzw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz (Jahresbericht. 1943, RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 90).

Zusammenstellung.

I. Zentralbauleitung.

1. Planung		9		
2. Verwaltung		21		
3. Kulturbau-, Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung		~~42~~		
4. Gärtnerische Anlagen		~~4~~	46	
5. Dachdeckerbetrieb und Zimmerei		~~48~~	66	
6. Werkstätten				
a) Elektriker	~~35~~ 39			
b) Tischler	35			
c) Betonkolonne	~~14~~ 49			
d) Schlosser	28			
e) Schmiede	5			
f) Klempner	4			
g) Schweisser	3			
h) Dreher	4			
i) Giesser	2			
k) Maler und Anstreicher	~~15~~ 18			
l) Kanalisation - Außen	~~6~~ 13			
m) Glaser	~~6~~ 8			
n) Installateure	~~17~~ 53			
o) Heizungsinstallateure (Kommando Boos)	12			
p) Stellmacher	~~13~~ 39			
q) Wagenschmiede	2			
r) Isolierer	~~3~~ 6			
s) Arzt	1			
t) Tiefbau-Facharbeiter	30	~~235~~ 463		
7. Fahrbereitschaft		17		519
8. Bauhof		39		~~415~~

II. Bauleitung KL. Auschwitz.

1. Neubau-Lager	128	
2. Schutzhaftlagererweiterung	8	
3. Fernheizkanal	13	
4. Notstromanlage	5	
5. H.V.L.	6	
6. Laboratorium	5	165

III. Kriegsgefangenenlager.

1. Technische Kräfte	3	
2. Ofenbau	44	
3. Kiesgrube II	3	
4. Wasch- und Abortbaracken	2	
5. Schmiede	2	59

IV. Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp-Hallen). 46

~~685~~

Dokument 39: Polnische Häftlinge (Facharbeiter) in den verschiedenen Kommandos der Zentralbauleitung (20.1. 1943). RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 45).

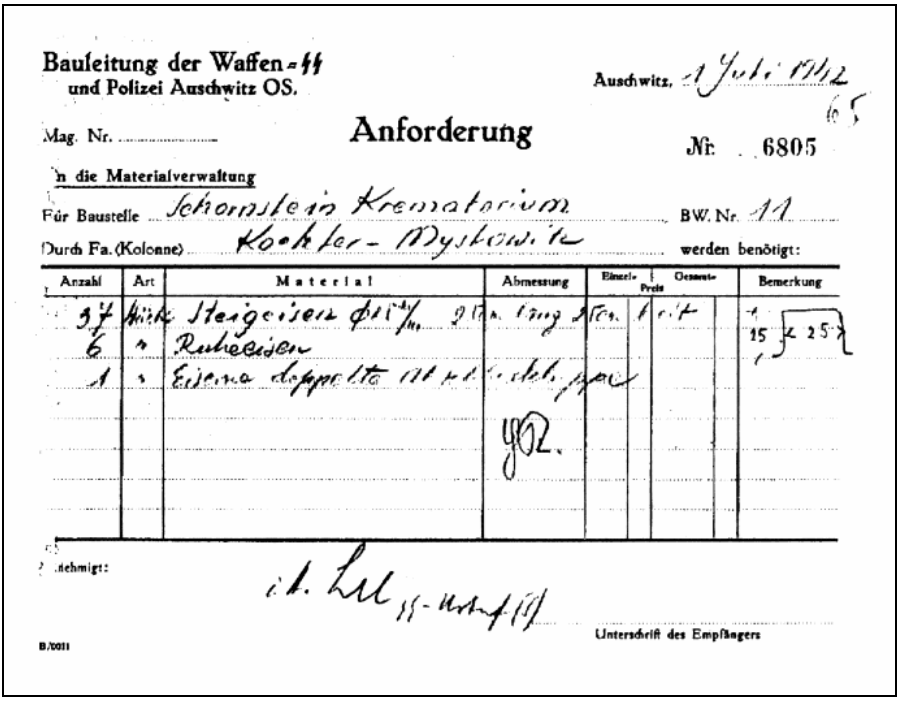

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei Auschwitz OS.

Auschwitz, 1 Juli 1942

65

Mag. Nr. .....

Anforderung

Nr. 6805

An die Materialverwaltung

Für Baustelle Schornstein Krematorium BW. Nr. 11

Durch Fa. (Kolonne) Koehler - Myslowitz werden benötigt:

Anzahl	Art	Material	Abmessung	Einzel- Preis	Gesamt-	Bemerkung
37	Stück	Steigeisen [illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]		15 x 25
6	"	Ruheeisen				
1	"	Eisenes doppelte [illegible]				
			502.			

Genehmigt:

i. A. [illegible] SS-Hauptsturmführer

Unterschrift des Empfängers

B/0011

Dokument 40: Anforderung der Firma Robert Koehler. 1.7. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 65.

Auschwitz, den 2 Juli 1942 1214 ✻

Auftrag von

für Häftlingsschlosserei

Bedingungen: 1702

Lieferzeit:

Betr.: Schornstein Krematorium

Anfertigung
von 37 Stück Steigeisen Profil

25 25

6 Stück Ruheeisen
gewölbte Abschlußkappe

3. Juli 1942

Werkstättenleiter

Ablegen!

B/0011

Dokument 41: Auftrag an die Häftlingsschlosserei für die Firma Robert Koehler. 2.7. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-1- S. 63.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz

Zweitschrift

Beleg-Nr. 1009

Werkstättenauftrag Nr. 212 /V.

Für Krematorium Birkenau sind in der

Schneider-, Schuhmacher-, Schlosser-, Schmiede-, Schreiner-Werkstatt, Druckerei, Malerei

Versandkisten Urnen nach Angabe Krematorium 50 Stück B.W.11
(Art der Arbeit)

anzufertigen. zu ändern zu reparieren.

*) Material ist vom Auftragsteller aus Lagerbestand zu stellen.

Der Lagerkommandant
I. A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer
Leiter der Verwaltung K. L. Au.

*) Nichtzutreffendes streichen.

Ausgabeliste: Lfd. Nr.

Material-Verbrauchs-Nachweis

Eingang: 27. 11. 41. Monat: Seite:

Ablegen!

1. **Arbeitszeit:** Stunden
2. **Materialverbrauch:**

Anzahl Menge	Mengen-bezeichnung	Gegenstand	

Berichtsmonat: 194 Erledigt am:

Geprüft: Bearbeiter:

In die Material-Verbrauchsliste sind Aufträge ohne Materialverbrauch nicht aufzunehmen.
Sämtliche Auftragscheine sind genauestens auszufüllen. — Ohne Auftragschein dürfen keine Arbeiten ausgeführt werden.

Dokument 42: Werkstättenauftrag (an die Schreinerei für die Herstellung von Versandkisten für Urnen). 27.11. 1941. RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 34, 34 a.

Betreff: Wasserleitung - Krematorium Anschrift Nr 7 ZE

1 Regal (50/33)?

BW. 11

vom 6.1.41.

2.40	m²	Tisch		25		3	—	7.20
6.80	-"-	-"-		18	--	2	16	14 68
0.25	kg	Leim				2	—	— 50
0.40	-"-	Hirsch	40 —	50	--		52	— 21
3	Tagen	Arbeitsgeräte					15	— 45
								23 04
				10 % V. U.				2 30
40	Lumbstäuben a 0.05 =	2.—		Leihm				3 —
1/2	Maschinenstäuben a 2 —	1.—				RM		28 34
		3.—						

S.t.

6. JAN 1941

Ablegen!

Dokument 42 fortgesetzt.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2250/250
Auschwitz, den 17 Okt. 1942

Arbeitskarte

BW 30 Nr. 61

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Blitzableiter für das Krematorium Nr. 11 BW. 30 H.G.L.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
Anfertigen u. montieren eines 4 teiligen Blitzableiters am Schornstein des Krematorium I im H.G.L.–

Angefangen: 23.10.19[illegible] Beendet: 27. 10. 1942

27 Facharbeiterstunden

36 Hilfsarbeiterstunden

Schweißerstunden

Dokument 43: Arbeitskarte der Elektriker für die Installation eines Blitzableiters auf dem Kamin des Krematorium II. 17.10. 1942. RGVA, 502-2-8, S. 8-8a.

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Einzelpreis Aufmaß % RM Pf	Gesamtpreis Bemerkungen RM Pf
30	m	[illegible] 35 mm²	% 185 00	5 55
1	qm	16 kg verzinktes Eisenblech 2 mm		9 60
50	Stck	Abstandsschellen	– 30	15 00
1	Stck	Stabverbinder 70 mm²	1 05	1 05
5	Stck	Verbindungsmuffen 70 mm²	1 06	5 30
8	Stck	Cupal-Hülsen 70 mm²	– 80	6 40
100	Stck	Holzschrauben 60 x 3 mm	% 1 50	1 50
		Zusammen:		44 40
		10 % Materialaufschlag:		4 44
		63 Häftlingsarbeitstunden:	– 05	3 15
		Insgesamt:		57 99

[illegible]

Erledigt am: 26. MAI 1943
[illegible]

72.3.1943

Kolonnenführer: Capo: Prieto 20308 Werkstättenleiter:

Dokument 43 fortgesetzt.

SS-Neubauleitung K. L. Auschwitz
Häftlings-Schlosserei

Eingang am 3. Febr. 1942 Kl. B.ID. 11

Auftrag Nr. 747 – 2148
Dringl.-Grad

Arbeitskarte

Kolonne: Mirek

Gegenstand: 2 Türen für die Feuerung gangbar machen 4 Stck Kettenbetonen 50/60 m/m [illegible] kg schneiden und bohren

Antragsteller: Krematorium Ofen II.

Angefangen 10 1942 Beendet 10 II 1942

	Nr	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Min.		Nr.	Name	Arbeitszeit Std.	Min.
Schlosser	3785	Mirek	4		Schweisser				
	3610	Badnarski	3	–					
	12564	Buczyński	3	–					
	12751	Piotrek	1	–	Dreher				
					Schmiede				
					Klempner				
					Installateure				
Giesser									

Insgesamt 12 Arbeitsstunden – davon — Schweisserstunden.

Dokument 44: Arbeitskarte (der Häftlings-Schlosserei, Kolonne Mirek, für Arbeiten am Ofen II des Krematoriums im Stammlager). RGVA, 502-2-1, S. 62, 62a.

Materialverbrauch:

Menge	Dim.	Bezeichnung	Ausmass	Bemerkungen	
3	m	L-Eisen	40x40x6	10,6 kg	2,42
1	m	ϕ-Eisen	ϕ 18	2 "	0,32
					2,74
					0,48
					3,22

erledigt am: 13. Febr. 1942

Werkstattenleiter

O-Capo

13. FEB. 1942

Dokument 44 fortgesetzt.

Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
Auschwitz O/S.

Auschwitz, den 9. 3. 1943

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Auschwitz O/S. Nr. 74.

Auftrag von

für Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Auschwitz
Schlosserei

Bedingungen:

Lieferzeit: Eilt!

Betreff: K.G.L. B.W. 30 c, Einäscherungsanlage

8	Stck	Gegengewichte Anfertigung nach Angabe des Bauführers Koch Gestellung von 3 Häftlingsschlossern für Umänderungen der Ofenverankerungen Gegen Verrechnung der Fa Topf & Söhne, Erfurt

Lieferung erfolgt frei Baustelle. Maße sind an der Baustelle selbst nachzuprüfen. Genauer Materialbedarf (einzeln spezifiziert) ist sofort auf der Zweitschrift mitzuteilen.

Schimmeler
SS-Hptsf.

320

Dokument 45: Auftrag (für die Schlosserei der DAW. 9.3. 1943). APMO, BW 1/31/162, AuI, S. 320.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM W OŚWIĘCIMIU
ARCHIWUM

Auschwitz, den 31. 3. 1943

Lieferschein Nr. 124

für Fa. Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke - Werk Auschwitz O/S.
Zentral-Bauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Schlosserei
von Auschwitz O/S.

K.G.L. Krematorium I u. II RH. Nr 30 u. 30a

Sie empfangen vom übernommenen Bestande
14.00 m² Eisenblech schwarz 5 m/m = 160 kg
pro 100 kg - 20.20
RM. 32.32

Schlosser
Sch. Kpf.

(279)

Dokument 46: Lieferschein (für die DAW, 31.3. 1943). APMO. BW 1/31/162. AuI, S. 279.

Firma oder Dienststelle mit Ort

"Ost" Ausrüstungswerke
G.m.b.H.
Werk Auschwitz

544

Unterabteilung Nr.

Bauvorhaben K.G.L.
Haushalt 1944 Kap. 24/9 b Titel (Gau) 46.
Genehmigungsverfügung vom: 1. 11. 1942
Kostenvoranschlag vom: 13. 11. 1942.
Auftrag Nr.: 10. vom 4. 2. 44 mit 11. Preis RM
Vertrag Nr.: — vom — mit — RM

Bauwerk (BW) B4 - Einfriedung
Bauausgabebuch Seite: Nr. 38
Freihändige Vergebung
~~beschränkte Ausschreibung~~
~~öffentliche Ausschreibung~~

Anschrift des Empfängers:

An die
Zentralbauleitung der
Waffen-SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Einzel- / ~~Teil- / Schluß~~ Rechnung Nr. 50/3 Schr. Unser Hausruf Auschwitz 15 Unsere Auftrags-Nr. u. Zeichen WA. 6005 Ort Straße Hausnummer 29. März 1944.

Unsere Zahlungsbetriebs-Nr.	Ihre bestellende Dienststelle	Besorgungsgruppe	Ihre Bestellung Nr. (Tag)
0/0258/5763			10 vom 4.2.1944.

Reichsworen-Nr. | Zeit der Leistung, Versendung: 24.2.1944.

Vertretungsgeben

Nr.	Nr. des Kost.-An	Gegenstand	Menge	Preis je Einheit	Betrag	Raum f. Vermerke
		Unter obiger Auftrags-Nr. wurden für Sie folgende Arbeiten ausgeführt:				
		für KGL Krematorium I und II BW ~~30~~ und ~~30a~~.				
		Torverschlüsse an den Einfahrtstoren der Krematorien I und II instandgesetzt				
		insgesamt:			98,00	
		lt. Empfangschein Nr. 684/II vom 24.2.1944.				

Fachtechnisch richtig!
Auschwitz, den 13.4.1944
Leitungen
Z.d.A. Hellmuth Frühauf

Die Arbeiten an den Toren Einfahrtstoren wurden ausgeführt.
Leitungen
Hellmuth Frühauf

Wir befinden uns im totalen Krieg
und haben keine Zeit zum Mahnen
Zahlen Sie deshalb bitte pünktlich!

Banken: Postscheckkonto: Breslau 100 002

II-Formblatt – Bau – 13 „Einzel-/Teil-/Schluß-Rechnung" Inhaber: Bärenreiter-Weinbrenner-Druck, Kaiser-Wilhelmstraße
Formblatt 3a – Anlageblatt

Zu A 4

Dokument 47: DAW-Rechnung vom 29.3. 1944 für die Zentralbauleitung. RGVA, 502-1-36, S. 38, 38a.

Auschwitz O/S., den 9. April 1943.

Verzeichnis sämtlicher beim Lager beschäftigten Baufirmen.

Baustelle Auschwitz

1. Firma Baugeschäft Anhalt, Berlin SW 11, Schönebergerstr. 13.
2. " Friedrich Boos, Köln-Rickendorf, Helmholtzstr. 65/67.
3. " Carl Brandt, Halle/Saale, Platz der SA 10.
4. " Kontinentale Wasserwerksgesellschaft GmbH, Berlin-Charlottenburg
5. Deutsche Bau-AG., Breslau, Charlottenstr. 54/56. Hardenbergstr. 1.
6. " Carl Felk, Gleiwitz O/S., Gustav Freitag Allee 13.
7. " Wilhelm Gottschling, Bauunternehmer, Liegnitz O/S.
8. " Hermann Hirt Nachf., Breslau 13, Augustastr. 147
9. " Huta AG., Kattowitz O/S., Friedrichstr. 19
10. " Industrie-Bau AG., Bielitz O/S., Elisabethstr. 21
11. " Alfred Keil, Baugeschäft, Gleiwitz O/S., Teucherstr. 10.
12. " Josef Kluge, Baugeschäft, Alt – Gleiwitz O/S.
13. " Ing. R. Koehler, Bauunternehmung, Myslowitz O/S.
14. " Schlesische Industriebau Lenz u. Co.-AG., Kattowitz O/S, Grundmannstr. 23
15. " Lepski u. Co., Bunzlau O/S., Löwenbergerstr. 24/25.
16. " Fritz Niegel, Ofenbaugeschäft, Beuthen O/S., Stefanstr. 6
17. " Friedrich Petersen, Berlin – Pankow, Görstr. 47 a
18. " Helmut Prestel, Sosnowitz O/S., Schoppinitzerstr. 3.
19. " Riedel u. Sohn, Bielitz O/S. Brückenstr. 1
20. " Franz Spirra, Oppeln – Wilhelmsthal O/S., Hafnestr. 24.
21. " Ing. Richard Strauch, Werchow b/Galau N.L. ~~Postschließf. 5~~
22. " Zweigstelle Krakau, Alte Weichselstr
22. " Topf u. Söhne, Erfurt, Dreisestr. – Postschließfach 55/8
23. " Triton, Tiefbau, Kattowitz O/S., den Königshüttestr. 87
24. " Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz O/S., Grüne Waldstr. 7
25. " Hans Wodak, Bauingenieur u. Brunnenbaumstr., Beuthen O/S.
26. " Richter, Debica, Generalgouvernement
27. " Godzik, Carl – K.G., Gleiwitz O/S, Miethe Allee 6, Postschließfach 59
28. " Richard Reckmann, Kottbus, Filiale Myslowitz O/S, Hermann Göringstr. 7.
29. " Hersel, Ullersdorf über Lauban.

Dokument 48: Verzeichnis sämtlicher beim Lager beschäftigten Baufirmen. Baustelle Auschwitz. 9.4. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-96, S. 39.

Lfd. Nr.	F i r m a	genehmigte Zahl F.Arb.	genehmigte Zahl H.Arb.	Genehmigungsnummer
1.	A n h a l t	60	40	VIII/42/PB/17
2.	Bahnbetr.Werk,Auschwitz	-	25	Aum.IX/42.P.B.32
3.	Boos Friedrich	10	20	VIII/42/PB/19
4.	Deutsche Bau A.G.	32	250	Aum.IX/42.P.B.36
5.	Bolney Speditionsfirma	-	20	IX/42/PB/38
6.	Ader Gustaw	-	20	VIII/42/PB.29
7.	Falk Karl	-	150	VIII/42/PB/18
8.	Hirt Hermann	5	30	VIII/42/PB/24
9.	Gottschling Wilhelm	4	4	Aum.IX/42.P.B.34
10.	" H U T A "	-	430	VIII/42/P.B.23
11.	Industriebau A.G.	10	50	VIII/42/PB/26
12.	Köhler Robert	-	30	VIII/42/PB.31
13.	Kluge, Baugeschäft	10	340	VIII/42/P.B.30
14.	Kohlengrube Brzeszcze	-	1000	VII/42/P.B./12
15.	Lepsky u. Co	5	10	VIII/42/P.B.28
16.	Lenz u. Co A.G.	-	80	VIII/42/PB/15
17.	Petersen Friedrich	10	290	VII/42/P.B./13
18.	Riedel u. Sohn	1	105	VIII/42/P.B.25
19.	Reckmann Richard	-	100	VII/42/P.B./14
20.	Strauch Richard	-	400	VIII/42/P.B./16
21.	Ing.Spirra Franz	-	20	Aum.IX/42.P.B.35
22.	Stadtverwaltung Auschwitz	-	200	Aum.IX/42.P.B.33
23.	"T r i t o n"	-	30	VIII/42/P.B.20
24.	W. Wagner	5	75	VIII/42/P.B.22
25.	Ing. Hans Wodak	-	7	VII/42/P.B.11
26.	Zementfabrik, Golleschau	-	300	VII/42/H.W./10
27.	Wasserwirtschaftsamt,Bielitz	-		

Dokument 49: Verzeichnis der in Auschwitz tätigen Privatfirmen, mit Angabe der Anzahl eingesetzter Häftlinge. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-19, S. 88.

1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Labanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Wasserwerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreysestr.7/9
10.) Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.) Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.) Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1o
13.) Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmannstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Niepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stefanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf am Queis, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Gorsstr.47a
22.) Richard Strauch, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.24.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz. OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz, Miethe Allee 6
31.) Vedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

Dokument 50: Verzeichnis der in Auschwitz tätigen Privatfirmen. 4.6. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 18a.

Drittschrift

Verpflichtung.

Durch die Übertragung ...von Straßenbauarbeiten...
.....
kommt die Firma und deren Gefolgschaftsmitglieder mit den zur Arbeitsbeihilfe zugeteilten Häftlingen in Berührung, Die Häftlinge versuchen an die einzelnen Zivilpersonen heranzutreten und sie zu verbotenen Handlungen zu verleiten.

Damit keine Unannehmlichkeiten mit ungeahnten Folgen entstehen, übernimmt hierdurch die Firma für sich und ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder folgende Verpflichtung:

Die Firma sowie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder sind darüber belehrt,

I. daß sie mit den Häftlingen keinen Verkehr zu pflegen haben,

II. daß irgendwelche Besorgungen für Häftlinge strengstens untersagt sind,

III. daß Briefe oder Schriftstücke irgendwelcher Art für Häftlinge zu besorgen verboten ist und schwer bestraft wird.

Die Firma verpflichtet sich, besondere Überwachungsorgane aufzustellen, damit vorgenannte Bestimmungen eingehalten und sie wie ihre Gefolgschaftsmitglieder vor Schaden bewahrt werden.

Jede Zuwiderhandlung ist sofort der Zentral-Bauleitung mit Angabe der Häftlingsnummer zu melden.

Josef Kluge
Baugeschäft-Dampfziegelei-Sägewerk
Hoch-, Tief- und Eisenbetonbau
Alt-Gleiwitz

Auschwitz, den 13.11.1942. ...Alt-Gleiwitz

Dokument 51: Verpflichtung der Firma Josef Kluge. 13.11. 1942. RGVA, 502-1-369, S. 11.

Gemeinschaftslager.

Auschwitz, d. 17. Oktober 1944.

Betr.: Appell d. Zivilarbeiter.

An den

Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei
SS-Ostuf./F/ Jothann

A u s c h w i t z O/S.

Betr.: Appell am 1. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: **782 Zivilarbeiter**

Krank:	50	Z.A.	
Urlaub:	15	"	
Umgesetzt n. Birkental	6	"	Fa. Lenz
" " Zater	7	"	"
" " Kochlewitz	17	"	"
" " "	39	"	Fa. Hutz
" " "	68	"	Fa. Kluge
" " "	9	"	Fa. Riedel
" " "	18	"	Fa. Falck
" " Zater	6	"	Fa. Ind. Bau Koellner
" " Gleiwitz	14	"	Fa. Riedel
" " "	4	"	Fa. Kluge

Betr.: Appell am 8. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: **715 Zivilarbeiter**

Krank:	56	Z.A.
Urlaub:	17	"

Umgesetzt: s. wie oben.

Betr.: Appell am 15. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: **730 Zivilarbeiter**

Krank:	75	Z.A.
Urlaub:	14	"

Umgesetzt s. wie oben.

Betr.: Appell am 22. 9. 1944 im Gemeinschaftslager.

Es waren anwesend: 710 Zivilarbeiter

Krank:	73	Z.A.
Urlaub:	17	"

Umgesetzt s. wie oben.

Verteiler:
SS-Uscha. Pantke
SS-Oberstuf. Liebermann
Arbeitseinsatz

SS-Unterscharführer.

Dokument 52: Appell im Zivilarbeiterlager, 17.10. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 87.

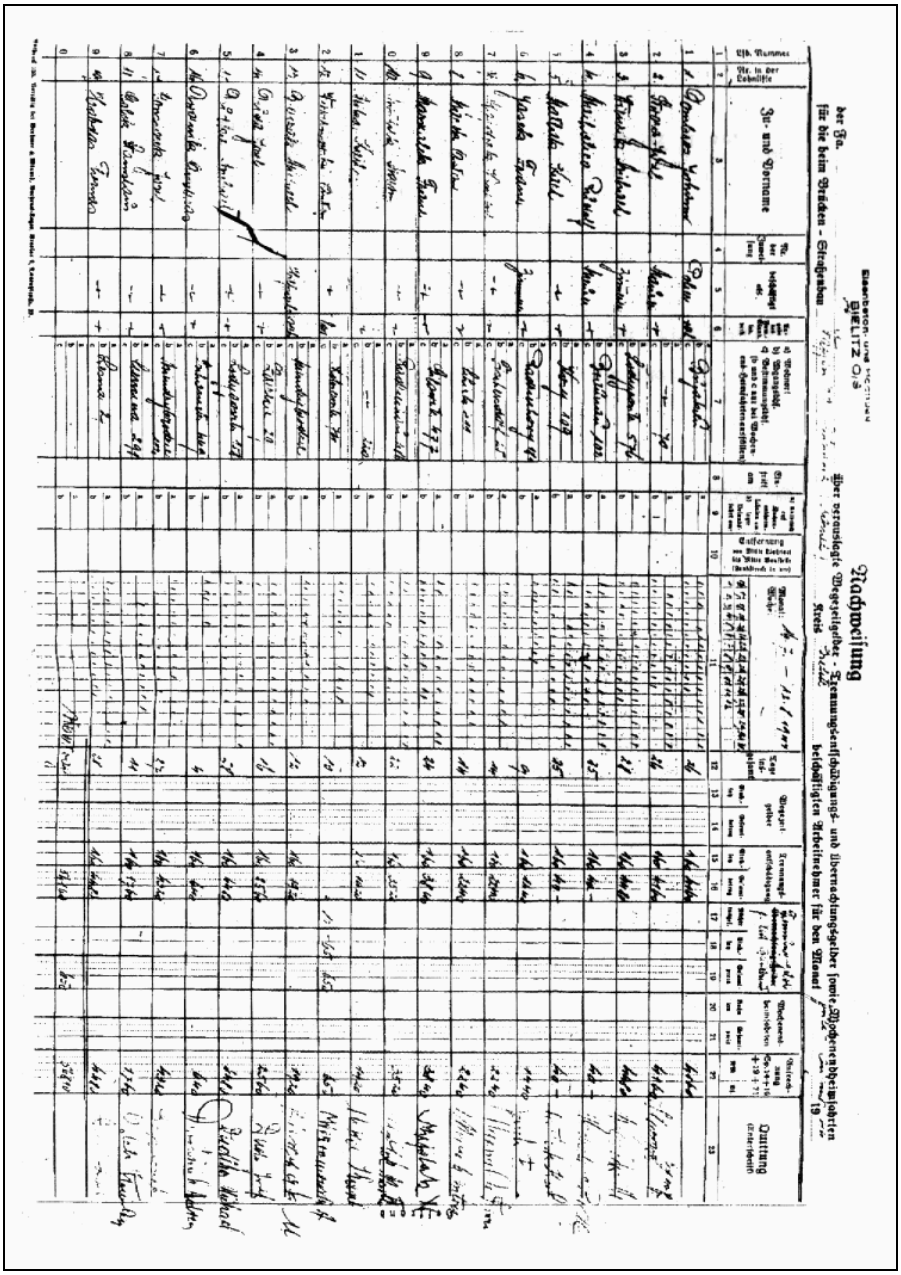

Dokument 53: Lohnschein der Firma W. Riedel & Sohn, Juli/August 1944. RGVA, 502-1-124, S. 4.

5.2. Tabellen und Diagramme

Tabelle I: Hierarchie der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz (bis 31.1. 1942)

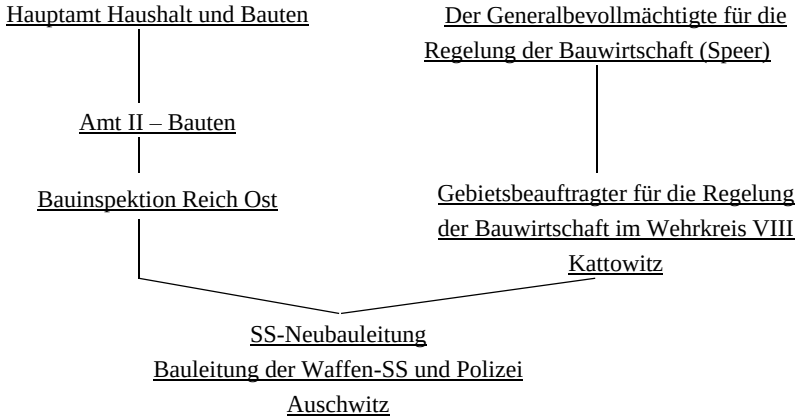

Tabelle II: Hierarchie der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz (ab 1.2. 1942)

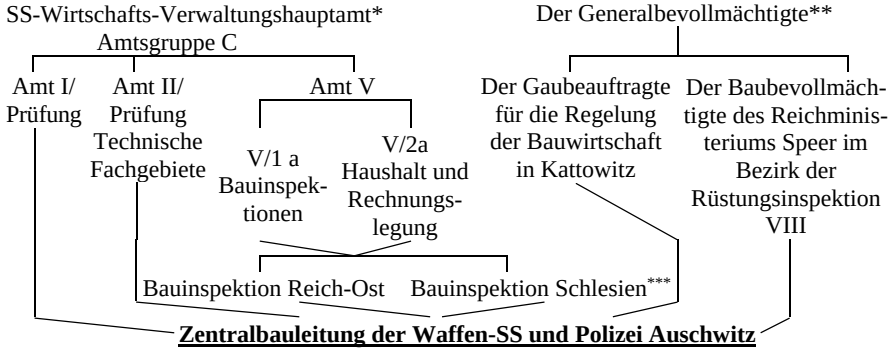

*: bis 31. Jan. 1942; **: bis 13. Sept. 1942; ***: seit der zweiten Hälfte 1943

Tabelle III: Organisationsplan der Amtsgruppe C des WVHA
(Quelle: "SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe C-Bauwesen", RGVA, 502-1-4, S. 24-31)

Chef: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Stellvertreter: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING

AMT C/I – ALLGEMEINE BAUAUFGABEN
Chef: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN
Stellvertreter: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/1 – BAUTEN DER WAFFEN SS
Leiter: Architekt PFEIL

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/2 – BAUTEN DER KL UND KGL
Leiter: SS-Untersturmführer (S) HEIDER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/3 – BAUTEN DER DEUTSCHEN POLIZEI
Leiter: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/I/4 – BAUTEN DER ALLGEMEINEN-SS
Leiter: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

AMT C/II – SONDERBAUAUFGABEN
Chef: SS-Sturmbannführer KIEFER
Stellvertreter: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/1 – VERPFLEGUNGS- U. BEKLEIDUNGSANLAGEN
Leiter: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/2 – WAFFEN-, MUNITIONS- UND NACHRICHTENANLAGEN
Leiter: Reg. Bmstr. A.D. FROESE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/3 – LAZARETTE UND REVIERE
Leiter: Bmstr. GEORGI

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/4 – NAPOLAS UND HEIMSCHULEN
Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/5 – WOHNUNGSFÜRSORGE
Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FUNKE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/II/6 – WIRTSCHAFTS- UND SONDERBAUTEN
Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer (S) FLIR

AMT C/III – TECHNISCHE FACHGEBIETE
Chef: SS-Sturmbannführer WIRTZ
Stellvertreter: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/1 – INGENIEURBAU
Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer GROSCH

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/2 – BE- UND ENTWÄSSERUNG
Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer GÖTZE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/3 – MASCHINENBAU UND ELEKTROTECHNIK
Leiter: Dipl. Ing. WEISS

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/III/4 – VERMESSUNGSWESEN
Leiter: SS-Untersturmführer MEDWED

AMT C/IV – KÜNSTLERISCHE FACHGEBIETE
Chef: SS-Sturmbannführer (S) BLASCHEK
Stellvertreter: SS-Obertsturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/1 – STÄDTEBAU UND ENTWURFSGESTALTUNG
Leiter: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/IV/2 – LANDSCHAFTS- UND RAUMGESTALTUNG
Leiter: SS-Obersturmführer GEBER

AMT C/V – ZENTRALBAUINSPEKTIONEN
Chef: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER
Stellvertreter: SS-Sturmbannführer SESEMANN

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/1 – ÜBERWACHUNG ALLER SS-BAUDIENSTSTELLEN UND BAUVORHABEN
Leiter: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/2 – HAUSHALT UND RECHNUNGSLEGUNG
Leiter: SS-Untersturmführer LANGE

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/3 – ROHSTOFFSTELLE BAU (BAUSTOFFLAGER)
Leiter: SS-Obersturmführer WEBER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/V/4 – KRAFTFAHRWESEN DER AMTSGRUPPE BAU
Leiter: SS-Sturmbannführer LENZER

AMT C/VI – BAUUNTERHALT; BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT, VORPRÜFUNG
Chef: SS-Standartenführer EIRENSCHMALZ
Stellvertreter: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/1 – BAUUNTERHALT DER LIEGENSCHAFTEN WAFFEN-SS UND ALLGEMEINE-SS
Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer MAYER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/2 – BETRIEBSWIRTSCHAFT
Leiter: SS-Hauptsturmführer KOTHER

HAUPTABTEILUNG C/VI/3 – VORPRÜFINGSSTELLE
Leiter: SS-Obersturmführer (S) GLISCZYNSKI

Tabelle IV: Administrative Struktur des G.B.-BAU
(Quelle: "Liste der Baubevollmächtigten des Reichsministeriums Speer", RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 30-32)

DER BEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DEN VIERJAHRESPLAN
DER GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT / REICHSMINISTER SPEER

- I BAUWIRTSCHAFT
- II RÜSTUNGSAUSBAU
- III KONTINGENTSTELLE
- IV BAUSTOFFSTRANSPORTE

DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE DES GENERALBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTEN FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUWIRTSCHAFT

- DER GAUBEAUFTRAGTE FÜR DIE REGELUNG DER BAUIRTSCHAFT IN ***KATTOWITZ****

DER BAUBEVOLLMÄCHTIGTE DES REICHSMINISTERIUM SPEER IM BEZIRK DER RÜSTUNGSINSPEKTION

- I KÖNIGSBERG
- II STETTIN
- III BERLIN
- IV DRESDEN
- V a) STUTTGART
  b) STRASSBURG
- VI ESSEN
- VII MÜNCHEN
- ***VIII BRESLAU****
- IX KASSEL
- X HAMBURG
- XI HANNOVER
- XII FRANKFURT/MAIN
- XIII NÜRNBERG
- XVII WIEN
- XX DANZIG
- XXI POSEN

* Büros, denen die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz unterstellt war.

Tabelle V: Organisationsplan einer Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei
(Quelle: "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II-Bauten. Organisationsplan einer Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei", 12.11. 1941, WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 3, S. 13)

ABTEILUNG I – Organisation Personal
- Organisation
- Personal
- Plankammer
- Statistik

ABTEILUNG II – Baumittel
- Haushalt
- Amtskasse
- Rechnungswesen

ABTEILUNG III – Bauwirtschaft
- Rohstoffbewirtschaftung
- Arbeitseinsatz
- Transportwesen
- Kraftfahrwesen

ABTEILUNG IV – Technische Fachgebiete
- Hochbau
- Ingenieurbau
- Be- und Entwässerung
- Maschinenbau
- Vermessung

Tabelle VI: Bauinspektionen der Waffen-SS und Polizei
(Quelle: "Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten. Amt II – Bauten. Nachweisung der Bauinspektionen der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS-und Polizeiführern", 12.11. 1941, WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 2, S. 4, 5)

I. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH NORD
- Zentralbauleitung Ravensbrück
- Zentralbauleitung Berlin
- Zentralbauleitung Goslar
- 11 Bauleitungen

II. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH OST
- Zentralbauleitung Danzig
- Zentralbauleitung Posen
- Zentralbauleitung Breslau
- Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz
- 10 Bauleitungen

III. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH SÜD
- Zentralbauleitung Dachau
- Zentralbauleitung Salzburg
- Zentralbauleitung Wien
- 12 Bauleitungen

IV. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH WEST
- Zentralbauleitung Weimar
- Zentralbauleitung Straßburg
- 5 Bauleitungen

V. BAUINSPEKTION DER WAFFEN-SS UND POLIZEI REICH GEN. GOUVERNEMENT
- Zentralbauleitung Warschau
- Zentralbauleitung Lublin
- Zentralbauleitung Debica
- Zentralbauleitung Krakau
- Zentralbauleitung Lemberg
- 9 Bauleitungen

Tabelle VII: Organisationsplan der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, Januar 1943
(Quelle: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen", RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 312-317).

Chef: SS-Oberführer KAMMLER; Stellvertreter: SS-Sturmbannführer BUSCHING

Sachgebiete

– 1) SACHGEBIET HOCHBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) ERTL
SS-Untersturmführer (F) WOLTER

– 2) SACHGEBIET TIEFBAU
SS-Untersturmführer (F) SCHENK
SS-Oberscharführer STRANG
SS-Unterscharführer FRÄNZEN
SS-Unterscharführer GERHARD
SS-Sturmmann KRAUSE

– 3) SACHGEBIET BEWÄSSERUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) EGGELING
SS-Schütze SCHWAB
SS-Rottenführer SCHUHKNECHT
Z.A. WOLF

– 4) SACHGEBIET MELIORATIONEN UND VERMESSUNG
SS-Untersturmführer WALLERGANG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) TÖFFERL
SS-Rottenführer SCHMID
SS-Rottenführer DRAGONI
SS-Schütze FISCHER

– 5) SACHGEBIET PLANUNG
SS-Untersturmführer (F) DEJACO
SS-Schütze GIERISCH
SS-Schütze SPLITT
Z.A. WERKMANN
Z.A. SCHIMMEL
Z.A. WALTHER

I. Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, KL. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) KIRSCHNEK
Z.A. TEICHMANN
SS-Scharführer JÄGER
SS-Unterscharführer OSCHINSKI
SS-Sturmmann LUBITZ
Z.A. LEHMANN
SS-Hauptscharführer WEICHMANN
SS-Schütze GENUR

– 7) VERWALTUNG
SS-Scharführer BETZINGER
SS-Unterscharführer GIESENBERG
SS-Unterscharführer WEISLAV
REGISTRATUR
SS-Unterscharführer PUTZKER
Z.A. UTTINGER
FERNSPRECHVERMITTLUNG
SS-Rottenführer CERNE
SS-Unterscharführer NITSCHE
ORDONANZ
SS-Rottenführer STEINERT

– 6) ROHSTOFFSTELLE UND EINKAUF
SS-Unterscharführer WILK
SS-Oberscharführer ARLOTH
SS-Unterscharführer BRACHT
SS-Unterscharführer HOFFMANN
SS-Unterscharführer PRUCHNIK
SS-Sturmmann KUNERT
BAUHOF I
SS-Oberscharführer STILLER
SS-Unterscharführer HOLZ
BAUHOF II
Z.A. NIENDORF

II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) JANISCH
SS-Untersturmführer PEETZ
SS-Hauptscharführer BÖTTJER
SS-Unterscharführer ULMER
SS-Schütze SIHORSCH
SS-Sturmmann SCHEFFEL
Z.A. UHL
Z.A. LIPPERT

– 8) FAHRBEREITSCHAFT
SS-Scharführer KÖGEL
SS-Sturmmann SEITNER
SS-Unterscharführer BERGMANN
SS-Unterscharführer OLSCHAR
SS-Unterscharführer KLING
SS-Sturmmann BÄRWOLF
SS-Schütze DEPTA
SS-Sturmmann ROSENAUER

– 9) TECHNISCHE ABTEILUNG
SS-Unterscharführer SWOBODA
Z.A. BENDORFF
Z.A. JÄHRLING
SS-Sturmmann BECK

– 10) ARBEITSEINSATZ
SS-Unterscharführer HOCHSCHERF
SS-Unterscharführer PANTKE
SS-Rottenführer STEINSTRASSER

– 11) WERKSTÄTTEN
SS-Unterscharführer KYWITZ
SS-Schütze BLANKE
SS-Rottenführer DENGLER
Z.A. WACHS

〉〉

III. Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz
BAULEITER: SS-Sturmmann JOTHANN
SS-Unterscharführer PENN
SS-Rottenführer WOLFF
Z.A. GÖTSCHL

IV. Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg
BAULEITER: SS-Untersturmführer (F) POLLOK

V. Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Partschendorf
BAULEITER: SS-Unterscharführer MAYER
Z.A. PARTSCH

14) SACHGEBIET STATISTIK
(unbesetzt)

13) GARTENGESTALTUNG
SS-Unterscharführer KAMANN
SCHREIBKRAFT
Z.A. QUITZAU

12) ZIMMEREIBETRIEB UND DACHDECKERBETRIEB
SS-Unterscharführer VIETH
SS-Rottenführer LUGERT

〉〉

Tabelle VIII: Verzeichnis der Angehörigen der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 25.11. 1941
(Quelle: Siehe Dokument 5)

Bischoff, Karl

Arloth, Willibald	Kunert, Karl
Bärwolf, Hans	Kywitz, Walter
Beck, Walter	Lubitz, Heinz
Blanke, Heinrich	Lugert, Hans
Cerne, Albin	Manhart, Ignaz
Dejaco, Walter	Nestripke, Friedrich
Dengler, Hans	Nitsche, Johann
Eggeling, Karl	Olschar, Josef
Engler, Hans	Pantke, Kurt
Ertl, Fritz	Pruchnik, Rudolf
Fenrich, Josef	Putzker,
Fränzen, Reinhard	Scheffel, Rolf
Gertl,	Schmid, Helmut
Giesenberg, Heinz	Steinert, Georg
Hochscherf,	Steinstrasser, Hans
Hoffmann, Heinrich	Stiller, Alfred
Holz, Max	Swoboda, Heinrich
Janisch, Josef	Taddiken, Fritz
Jarzombek, Stefan	Thoma, Walter
Jothann, Werner	Ulmer, Karl
Kamann, Dietrich	Vieth, Hermann
Kastner, Fritz	Weislav, Franz
Kayser, Otto	Werner, Paul
Kling, Armin	Wilk, Paul
Kofler, Hans	Wolff, Johann
Krause, Max	Wolter, Fritz

Tabelle IX: Verzeichnis der Angehörigen der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 15.12.1942
(Quelle: Siehe Dokument 6)

#	RANG	NACHNAME – VORNAME	GEBURTSTAG
1.	SS-Oberscharführer	Arloth Williams	12.8.1911
2.	SS-Sturmmann	Bärwolf Hans	25.2.1909
3.	SS-Sturmmann	Beck Walter	13.3.1910
4.	SS-Unterscharführer	Bergmann Georg	22.7.1916
5.	SS-Scharführer	Betzinger Ewald	5.9.1903
6.	SS-Hauptsturmführer	Bischoff Karl	9.8.1897
7.	SS-Schütze	Blanke Heinrich	30.9.1912
8.	SS-Hauptscharführer	Böttjer Heinrich	24.1.1912
9.	SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht Fritz	10.11.1904
10.	SS-Rottenführer	Cerne Albin	17.2.1903
11.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Dejaco Walter	19.6.1909
12.	SS-Rottenführer	Dengler Hans	22.11.1915
13.	SS-Schütze	Depta Romuald	14.5.1922
14.	SS-Rottenführer	Dragoni Livio	3.10.1905
15.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Eggeling Karl	30.5.1912
16.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Ertl Fritz	31.8.1908
17.	SS-Schütze	Fischer Anton	25.3.1909
18.	SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen Reinhard	15.2.1904
19.	SS-Schütze	Genur Arpad	7.7.1909
20.	SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard Erwin	27.10.1908
21.	SS-Schütze	Gierisch Martin	15.6.1903
22.	SS-Unterscharführer	Giesenberg Heinz	24.11.1905
23.	SS-Unterscharführer	Hoffmann Heinrich	21.1.1910
24.	SS-Unterscharführer	Holz Max	16.5.1910
25.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Janisch Josef	22.4.1909
26.	SS-Scharführer	Jäger Arthur	17.7.1889
27.	SS-Sturmscharführer	Jothann Werner	18.5.1907
28.	SS-Unterscharführer	Kamann Dietrich	2.10.1904
29.	SS-Unterscharführer	Kastner Fritz	1.5.1910
30.	SS-Oberscharführer	Kayser Otto	22.7.1902
31.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Kirschneck Hans	14.6.1909
32.	SS-Unterscharführer	Kling Armin	19.9.1914
33.	SS-Sturmmann	Kofler Hans	10.4.1911
34.	SS-Scharführer	Kögel Kurt	27.12.1888
35.	SS-Sturmmann	Krause Max	29.1.1902
36.	SS-Sturmmann	Kunert Karl	29.3.1902
37.	SS-Unterscharführer	Kywitz Walter	20.2.1912
38.	SS-Sturmmann	Lubitz Heinz	18.11.1908
39.	SS-Rottenführer	Lugert Hans	31.7.1905
40.	SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche Johann	21.5.1907
41.	SS-Unterscharführer	Olschar Josef	18.3.1896

#	RANG	NACHNAME – VORNAME	GEBURTSTAG
42.	SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke Kurt	16.7.1910
43.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Peetz Rudolf	27.5.1912
44.	SS-Unterscharführer	Penn Fritz	5.1.1908
45.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Pollok Josef	13.11.1908
46.	SS-Unterscharführer	Pruchnik Rudolf	30.11.1912
47.	SS-Sturmmann	Rosenauer Leonhard	12.10.1909
48.	SS-Sturmmann	Scheffel Rolf	7.12.1908
49.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Schenk Ewald	19.8.1910
50.	SS-Rottenführer	Schmid Helmut	6.4.1912
51.	SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht Walter	25.6.1910
52.	SS-Schütze	Schwab Roland	23.10.1911
53.	SS-Schütze	Sihorsch Franz	27.5.1900
54.	SS-Sturmmann	Seitner Rudolf	13.3.1911
55.	SS-Schütze	Splitt Erich	20.4.1907
56.	SS-Rottenführer	Steinert Georg	28.2.1911
57.	SS-Rottenführer	Steinstrasser Hans	3.8.1905
58.	SS-Oberscharführer	Stiller Alfred	15.9.1895
59.	SS-Oberscharführer	Strang Hermann	24.10.1895
60.	SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda Heinrich	11.10.1904
61.	SS-Unterscharführer	Thoma Walter	11.3.1907
62.	SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Töfferl Hermann	24.10.1895
63.	SS-Unterscharführer	Ulmer Karl	26.5.1913
64.	SS-Unterscharführer	Vieth Hermann	21.10.1909
65.	SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav Franz	30.1.1908
66.	SS-Untersturmführer	Wallerang Bernhard	1.5.1908
67.	SS-Hauptscharführer	Wiechmann Heinz	1.10.1912
68.	SS-Unterscharführer	Wilk Paul	13.6.1909
69.	SS-Rottenführer	Wolff Johann	9.10.1900
70.	SS-Untersturmführer	Wolter Fritz	15.3.1909

Tabelle X: Verzeichnis der Angehörigen der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, Januar 1943
(Quelle: Siehe Tabelle VII)

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
SS-Oberscharführer	Arloth	Techn. Kaufmann
SS-Sturmmann	Bärwolf	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Beck	Masch. Tech.
SS-Unterscharführer	Bergmann	Kraftfahrer
SS-Scharführer	Betzinger	Kaufmann
SS-Hauptsturmführer	Bischoff	
SS-Schütze	Blanke	Schreiner
SS-Hauptscharführer	Böttjer	Zimmerer
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Kaufmann
SS-Rottenführer	Cerne	Gauleitungsangest.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Dejaco	Architekt
SS-Rottenführer	Dengler	Maler
SS-Schütze	Depta	Kraftfahrer
SS-Rottenführer	Dragoni	Vorarbeiter f. Entwäss.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kulturbauing.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Ertl	Bauing.
SS-Schütze	Fischer	Vermessungsing.
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Pflasterer
SS-Schütze	Genur	Zeichner
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Pflasterer
SS-Schütze	Gierisch	Architekt
SS-Unterscharführer	Giesenberg	Kaufmann
SS-Unterscharführer	Hochscherf	Kontrollangest.
SS-Unterscharführer	Hoffmann	Schreiner
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Kaufmann
SS-Scharführer	Jäger	Bautechn.
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Janisch	Dipl. Ing. Neubau
SS-Sturmmann	Jothann	Hochbautechniker
SS-Unterscharführer	Kamann	Gärtner
SS-Untersturmführer	Kastner	Bauing.
SS-Oberscharführer	Kayser	Bauaufseher
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hochbautechn.
SS-Unterscharführer	Kling	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Kofler	Gauleiterangest.
SS-Scharführer	Kögel	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Krause	Maurer
SS-Sturmmann	Kunert	Lebensmittelhändler
SS-Unterscharführer	Kywitz	Werkleiter
SS-Sturmmann	Lubitz	Hilfsbauführer
SS-Rottenführer	Lugert	Zimmerer
SS-Unterscharführer	Mayer	Bauführer

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Steinschleifer
SS-Unterscharführer	Olschar	Kraftfahrer
SS-Unterscharführer	Oschinski	Maurer
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Betriebsleiter
SS-Untersturmführer	Peetz	Architekt
SS-Unterscharführer	Penn	Bauunternehmer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Pollok	
SS-Unterscharführer	Pruchnik	Beamter
SS-Unterscharführer	Putzker	Hotelangestell.
SS-Sturmmann	Rosenauer	Kraftfahrer
SS-Sturmmann	Scheffel	Maurer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Schenk	Tiefbautechn.
SS-Rottenführer	Schmid	Vorarb. f. Drainage
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Steinhauer
SS-Schütze	Schwab	Tiefbautechn.
SS-Sturmmann	Seitner	
SS-Schütze	Sihorsch	Maurer
SS-Schütze	Splitt	Bauzeichner
SS-Rottenführer	Steinert	Schlosser
SS-Rottenführer	Steinstrasser	Gärter
SS-Oberscharführer	Stiller	Kaufmann
SS-Oberscharführer	Strang	Bauführer
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Elektrotechn.
SS-Unterscharführer	Thoma	Kaufmann
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Töfferl	Bauing.
SS-Unterscharführer	Ulmer	Zeichner
SS-Unterscharführer	Vieth	Zimmerer
SS-Untersturmführer	Wallergang	Kulturbaumeister
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Lederarbeiter
SS-Hauptscharführer	Wiechmann	Tischler
SS-Unterscharführer	Wilk	Kaufmann
SS-Rottenführer	Wolff	Maurer
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Wolter	Bauing.
Z.A.	Bendorff	Elektrotechn.
Z.A.	Götsch	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Jährling	Heiz Techn.
Z.A.	Lehmann	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Lippert	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Niendorf	Landwirt
Z.A.	Partsch	Schreibkraft
Z.A.	Quitzau	Stenotypistin
Z.A.	Schimmel	Bauzeichner
Z.A.	Teichmann	Bauführer
Z.A.	Uhl	Zeichner
Z.A.	Uttinger	Kaufmann

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
Z.A.	Wachs	Innenarchitekt
Z.A.	Walther	Architekt
Z.A.	Werkmann	Architekt
Z.A.	Wolf	Schlosser

Tabelle XI: Verzeichnis der Angehörigen der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 2.7.1943
(Quelle: Aufstellung Kirschneks vom 2.7. 1943, RGVA, 502-1-201, S. 596, 597)

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
SS-Sturmbannführer	Bischoff	Karl
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Fritz
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Dejaco	Walter
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Engler	Hans
SS-Rottenführer	Fabian	Gerhard
SS-Rottenführer	Fehnrich	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Reinhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Erwin
SS-Unterscharführer	Giessenberg	Heinz
SS-Schütze	Grandl	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Hecht	Willi
SS-Unterscharführer	Hegert	Emil
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Max
SS-Unterscharführer	Horn	Gustav
SS-Scharführer	Jäger	Arthur
SS-Rottenführer	Jähner	Otto
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Janisch	Josef
SS-Rottenführer	Jarzombek	Stefan
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Jothann	Werner
SS-Unterscharführer	Kaman	Dietrich
SS-Rottenführer	Kessler	Emil
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Kofler	Hans
SS-Oberscharführer	Kögel	Kurt
SS-Sturmmann	Krause	Max
SS-Unterscharführer	Linnert	Robert
SS-Sturmmann	Lubitz	Heinz
SS-Sturmmann	Lubusch	Eduard
SS-Unterscharführer	Manhardt	Ignaz
SS-Sturmmann	Mazanek	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Nestripke	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Neuber	Guido
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Johann

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
SS-Unterscharführer	Oschinski	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Kurt
SS-Unterscharführer	Penn	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Pohl	Heinrich
SS-Untersturmführer (F)	Pollok	Josef
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Schünner	Alfred
SS-Schütze	Sihorsch	Franz
SS-Rottenführer	Siegmund	Kurt
SS-Hauptscharführer	Stiller	Alfred
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Heinrich
SS-Sturmmann	Taddiken	Fritz
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Franz
SS-Sturmmann	Werner	Paul
SS-Untersturmführer	Weznitza	Erich
SS-Unterscharführer	Wilk	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Wolff	Johann
Z.A.	Czembor	Hildegard
Z.A.	Dauner	Ernst
Z.A.	Jährling	Rudolf
Z.A.	Käfer	Hugo
Z.A.	Machus	Walter
Z.A.	Mosch	Alois
Z.A.	Müller	Erich
Z.A.	Neumann	Wanda
Z.A.	Niendorf	Fritz
Z.A.	Plaskura	Wladislaus
Z.A.	Reichelt	Rudolf
Z.A.	Teichmann	Heinrich
Z.A.	Wiera	Paul

Tabelle XII: Verzeichnis der Angehörigen der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 1.9.1944
(Quelle: "Aufstellung über die an die SS-Angehörigen und Zivilangestellten ausgegebenen Dienstfahrräder nach Z.B.Nr. geordnet", RGVA, 502-1-201, S. 565f.)

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
SS-Sturmmann	Becker	Hugo
SS-Oberscharführer	Betzinger	Ewald
SS-Hauptscharführer	Böttjer	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Bracht	Fritz
SS-Unterscharführer	Brinkmann	Rudolf
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Eggeling	Kurt
SS-Sturmmann	Eisele	

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
SS-Unterscharführer	Fabian	Gerhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Fränzen	Reinhard
SS-Unterscharführer	Gerhard	Erwin
SS-Unterscharführer	Grandl	Walter
SS-Oberscharführer	Häuser	Jakob
SS-Rottenführer	Hecht	Willi
SS-Unterscharführer	Hegert	Emil
SS-Sturmmann	Henche	Hugo
SS-Untersturmführer	Hoffmann	Karl
SS-Unterscharführer	Holz	Max
SS-Rottenführer	Jähne	Otto
SS-Unterscharführer	Jarzombek	Stefan
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Jothann	Werner
SS-Unterscharführer	Kamann	Dietrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Kastner	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Kessler	Emil
SS-Obersturmführer (F)	Kirschnek	Hans
SS-Hauptscharführer	Kögel	Kurt
SS-Obersturmführer	Krauss	
SS-Rottenführer	Krause	Max
SS-Oberscharführer	Krogman	Helmut
SS-Unterscharführer	Krug	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Lenksfeld	
SS-Rottenführer	Lichtl	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Linnert	Robert
SS-Sturmmann	Lippert	
SS-Unterscharführer	Lubitz	Heinz
SS-Unterscharführer	Manhart	Ignatz
SS-Unterscharführer	Meissner	Emil
SS-Unterscharführer	Müller	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Nestripke	Friedrich
SS-Sturmmann	Neuber	Guido
SS-Unterscharführer	Nitsche	Hans
SS-Unterscharführer	Nordmann	Alfons
SS-Unterscharführer	Olscher	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Pantke	Kurt
SS-Oberscharführer	Penn	Fritz
SS-Rottenführer	Pohl	Heinrich
SS-Sturmmann	Prenk	Josef
SS-Unterscharführer	Schäfer	
SS-Unterscharführer	Schinner	Alfred
SS-Rottenführer	Schuhknecht	Walter
SS-Rottenführer	Schwarz	Hans
SS-Obersturmführer	Semenov	Nikolai
SS-Unterscharführer	Siegmund	Kurt

RANG	NACHNAME	VORNAME
SS-Unterscharführer	Sihorsch	Franz
SS-Unterscharführer	Swoboda	Heinrich
SS-Unterscharführer	Taddiken	Fritz
SS-Sturmmann	Wack v. Borowitz	
SS-Oberscharführer	Wegner	
SS-Unterscharführer	Weislav	Franz
SS-Oberscharführer	Wilk	Paul
SS-Unterscharführer	Wolff	Johann
SS-Oberscharführer	Zwenty	Fritz
Z.A.	Beller	Walter
Z.A.	Jährling	Rudolf
Z.A.	Käfer	Hugo
Z.A.	Krall	Josef
Z.A.	Kuhn	Herbert
Z.A.	Mischke	Lucie
Z.A.	Papesch	Georg
Z.A.	Plaskura	Wladislaw
Z.A.	Reichelt	Rudolf
Z.A.	Vanmarke	Philibert
Z.A.	Wesser	Ernst

Tabelle XIII: Verzeichnis der Bauwerke des K.L. Auschwitz
(Hauptsächliche Quellen: "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", 31. März 1942, RGVA, 502-1-267, S. 3 – 13); "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" vom 15. Juli 1942, RGVA, 502-1-220, S. 1 – 52; "Tätigkeitsbericht der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft" vom 14. September 1943, RGVA, 502-1-27, S. 1 – 8).

1	Bauleitungskosten
2	Geländeankauf
3	Frauenzweiglager
4	Häftlingsreviergebäude / Straßenbau Industriegelände (Krupp-Werkhallen)
4	Raisko, Werkbaracken
5	Häftlingszellengebäude
6	Hauptwache
7	(HWL) Prov. Kartoffellagerhalle
7	(HWL) 2 Magazinbaracken
7A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 41
7B	Blockführerbaracke
8	Wachtürme
8	(HWL) prov. Kartoffelbunker
8E	Instandsetzungsarbeiten an Wohnhäuser in Budy und Raisko
9	Kanalisation
11	Krematorium
11a	Neuerstellung Schornstein Krem. K.L.

12	Häftlingseffektenkammergebäude
13	Kommandanturgebäude
14	Revier- und Kantinengebäude
17A	Mannschaftsgebäude 1
17B	Mannschaftsgebäude 2
17C	4 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
17C	4 Mannschaftsbaracken für die Kommandantur
17D	13 Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken
17D/1	Stabs- und Mannschaftsbaracke
17D/2-13	12 Mannschaftsbaracken, 4 Wasch- und 4 Abortbaracken für die Wachtruppe
18	Kraftfahrzeuggarage/ Garagenerweiterung für die Kommandantur
19	(BH) Häftlingswerkstätten
20A	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 1
20B	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 2
20C	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 3
20D	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 4
20E	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 5
20F	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 6
20G	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 7
20H	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 8
20J	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 9
20K	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 10
20L	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 11
20M	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 12
20N	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 13
20O	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 14
20P	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 15
20Q	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 16
20R	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 17
21	Straßenbau Praga-Halle / Führerheimstraße
23A	Garage der Werkstätte / Transformatorenstation
23B	Notstromaggregatgebäude
24	Kommandantenwohnhaus
26A	Feldscheune
26B	(LW) 3 Feldscheunen
27	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Unterführer (Haus Rekord)
27A	Haus Nr.27
28	Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung und 4 Effektenbaracken
29	Wasserversorgungsanlage
29A	Neubau eines Wasserturmes
29B	Wasserleitungen und Aufbereitungsanlage
30A	Kraftfahrzeugwerkstatt
30B	Tankanlage für die Kommandantur
31	Wirtschaftsgebäude für die Kommandantur
32A	Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke

32B	Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsgebäude
32C	6 Stück Zivilarbeiterunterkunftsbaracken und 4 Abortbaracken
32D	1 Zivilarbeiterkantinenbaracke
32E	1 Zivilarbeiterwirtschaftsbaracke
32F	2 Zivilarbeiterwaschbaracken
32G	2 Zivilarbeiterabortbaracken
32H	Zivilarbeiterlager für Italiener / Zivilarbeiterlager für die Krupp A.G.
33A	(LW) Stallanlagen / Scheunenfundament
33B	Schlachthaus mit Molkerei / Schlachthauserweiterung
33Ba	Pferdestallbaracke für Schlachtvieh
33C	(LW) Prov. Gewächshausanlage Raisko
34	Badeanstalt
35	Schule mit Kindergarten
36A	Führerheim
36B	Wohnhäuser für verheiratete Führer und Führerunterkünfte
36C	Wohnausausbau für den Leiter der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe Auschwitz / Ausbau eines bestehenden Rohbaues
36D	4 Führerunterkunftsbaracken
37A	Bauleitungsbaracke (alte)
37B	(BH) Bauleitungsbaracke (neue)
37C	(BH) Bauleitungsunterkunfts- und Wirtschaftsbaracke
37D	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Bauleitung
37E	Bauleitungsbaracke 3
38	Garage (zerlegbar) für die Kommandantur / Fahrzeug- und Gerätehalle
38A	Zentralgaragenhof
39	Prov. SS-Unterkünfte / SS-Unterkünfte außerhalb des Lagerbereiches
40	SS-Unterkunft “Deutsches Haus”
40A	Einrüstung eines Generalquartiers
41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedigung
42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke/ Alte Häftlingsküchenerweiterung / Neue Häftlingsküchenerweiterung
43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke
44	Sportplatzanlage
45	Schiessstandanlage
46	Frachtenstundung
49	Elektrische Außenanlagen Freileitungsnetz / Elektrische Zuführungen
50	Bauhof
50	(BH) Bauhof-Lagerungsschuppen
50	(BH) Pferdestallbaracken für Baustofflagerung
51	Pferdestallung
54	Gärtnerische Anlagen
55	2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken

56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos
57	2 RAD- Wohnhäuser
58	5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge
59	12 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingseffekten usw.
60	2 Baracken zur Unterbringung von Häftlingselektrikern usw.
61A	Behelfswerkstätten
61B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt
61C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen
63 (LW)	4 Hofscheunen
64 (LW)	Gewächshausanlage Raisko
65A (LW)	Entenzuchtstall Harmense
65B (LW)	21 Kükenaufzuchtställe
65B bis (LW)	Geflügelzuchtställe
65C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner
65D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner
65E (LW)	18 Herdbuchställe
66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser
67	SS-Unterkunft, Reithalle und Viehställe in den ehemaligen Praga-Werken in Birkenau
68 (LW)	Laboratorium
68A	Hygien. Laboratorium
68B	Laboratorium in Raisko. Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko
69	Fohlenhof
70	12 Weideviehunterstände
71 (LW)	ca. 35 Pferdstallbaracken
71A	Abfohlstall
71B (LW)	Wirtschaftshof Babitz
72	2 Rindviehställe
73A	Gutshof
73B	Gutshof
74	15 Pferdestallbaracken
75	5 Wachbaracken
76 (LW)	Grastrockenanlage
77	Unterkünfte für die Hundestaffeln
78 (LW)	Dämpfanlage für Schweinemästerei
79	Meliorationen im Interessengebiet (Landw.)
80 (LW)	Schweineställe in Budy
81	Hyg. Untersuchungsstelle
82	Durchschleusungsanlage für Zivilarbeiterlager I
83	Haus 184 für sanitäre Zwecke für die Truppe
84	Zisternen im Gelände des K.L.
85	Haus Nr. 154 (Postamt II)
86	Vernehmungsbaracke Politische Abteilung (bei Krematorium)
87	Baracke II für Politische Abteilung (am Krema)
88 (LW)	Wohnhausausbau (2 Stücke) in Raisko / Raisko Haus 60
89	Baracke für Häftlinge III

90	2 Baracken für Landwirtschaft (Sonderproduktion)
92	Luftwaffenbaracke für Politische Abteilung
93	Sonderbaracke B für das K.L.
94	2 Baracken O.K.H. 290/6 (Schuhlagerung)
95	5 Kartoffellagerhallen bei der Rampe
96	1 Krautsilos
100	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 18
101	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 19
102	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 20
103	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 21
104	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 22
105	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 23
106	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 24
107	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 25
108	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
109	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
110	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
111	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
112	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
113	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
114	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
115	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
116	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 26
117	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 27
118	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 28
119	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 29
120	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 30
121	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
122	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
123	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
124	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
125	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 31
126	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 32
127	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 33
128	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 34
129	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 35
130	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
131	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
132	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
133	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
134	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 36
135	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 37
136	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 38
137	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 39
138	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude 40
139	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude

140	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
141	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
142	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
143	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
144	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
145	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
146	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
147	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
148	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
149	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
150	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
151	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
152	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
153	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
154	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
155	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
156	Häftlingsunterkunftsgebäude
157A	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 1
157B	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 2
157C	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 3
157D	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 4
157E	Häftlingssicherungswerkstattgebäude 5
158	Eingangsgebäude mit Türm / Schutzhaftlagereingangsgebäude
160	Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad
160a	Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage
161	Fernheizwerk / Fernheizkanal
162	Häftlings-Wirtschaftsgebäude
166	Ausbau von Häusern für bombengeschädigte SS-Angehörige im Interessengebiet K.L.
167	Instandsetzungsarbeiten an den durch Bomben beschädigten Gebäuden und Außenanlagen im Interessengebiet des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
172	Wirtschaftsbaracke für die Wachtruppe
173	Kommandantur und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude
174	Kommandanturwachgebäude
200	5 Wachtürme
201	Hauptsammlerkanal mit Kläranlage
202	Alarmanlage
203	Blitzschutzanlage
204	Telefonanlage
205	Behelfsanlage
206	Feuerlöschanlage
207	2 Saunaanlagen / Sauna bei Revierbaracke
207a	1 Saunaanlage für Landwirtschaft in Raisko
208	Gleisanschluss

209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola
209a	Verbindungsstraße zur Solabrücke
210	Einfriedungen
211	Transformatorenstation
212	Hauptinsgemein

Tabelle XIV: Verzeichnis der Bauwerke des K.G.L. Birkenau
(Quelle: Aufstellung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten-, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz O/S", 9.4. 1943, RGVA, 502-1-267, S. 15 – 17)

1	Bauleitungskosten
2	Drainierung des Geländes / Geländeankauf, Erschließung des Grundstücks
3a	30 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
3b	24 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA I
3c	60 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II
3d	75 Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken BA II
3e/f	111 Krankenbaracken im K.G.L. BA III
4a	2 Wirtschaftsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I und 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken (Teeküchen) BA I
4b	3 Vorratsbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
4c	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA II
4d	9 Vorratsbaracken BA II
4e	9 Wirtschaftsbaracken BA III
4f	9 Vorratsbaracken BA III
5a	Entlausungsbaracke I im Quarantänelager BA I
5b	Entlausungsbaracke II im Quarantänelager BA I
6a	5 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I /Wasch- und Abortbaracken 1-5
6b	14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA II
6c	14 Waschbaracken im Quarantänelager BA III
7a	5 Abortbaracken im Quarantänelager BA I
7b	15 Abortbaracken BA II
7c	14 Abortbaracken BA III
8a	1 Leichenbaracke im Quarantänelager BA I
8b	2 Leichenbaracken BA II
8c	2 Leichenbaracken BA III
9	Quarantänelager-Eingangsgebäude einschl. Trafogebäude BA I
10	Kommandanturgebäude BA II
11	Wachgebäude BA II
12a	11 Revierbaracken BA II
12b	12 Baracken für Schwerkranke BA III
12c	3 Revierbaracken BA I
12d	12 Blockführerbaracken BAII u. BA III
12e	2 Quarantänebaracken, außerhalb FKL BA I
12f	2 Blockführerbaracken BA I
13	47 Wachtürme aus Holz / Häftlingsunterkunftbaracken

14 Barackenlager für die Wachtruppe BA II / Wirtschaftbaracken
14a 16 Unterkunftsbaracken BA III, 3 Waschbaracken BA III, 1 Prov. Sauna BA III
14b 3 Wirtschaftsbaracken
14c Abortbaracken
14d 10 Unterkunfts- und Kammerbaracken
14e 2 Baracken für Brennmaterial
14f 1 Revierbaracke
14g 1 Truppensauna
14h Umzäunung (Holzzaun)
14k Splitterschutzgräben für die Truppe
15 Lagerhaus
16 Zufahrtstraßen und Parkplatz
17 Straßenbefestigung innerhalb des Lagers
18 Kanalisation und Kläranlage / Graben E, F, H, I
18a Ringgraben und Planierung
19 Wasserversorgungsanlage
20 Kraftstromanlage
21 Zuführung der Starkstromleitung von Birkenau
22 Telefonanlage
23 Alarmanlage
24 Einfriedigung / Zaunbau
25 Drahtzaun innerhalb des Lagers
26 Transformatorenstation im BW 9
26a Transformatorenstation im BW 19 BA II
26b Notstromanlage
27 Gleisanschluss vom Bahnhof Auschwitz
28 Kochkessel und Heizöfen
29 Feuerlöschteiche und Zisternen
30 Krematorium I
30a Krematorium II
30b Krematorium III
30c Krematorium IV
31 Bäckerei
31a Großbäckereianlage
32 Entwesungsanlage
32a Entwesungsbaracke im Zigeunerlager BAII
33 30 Effektenbaracken
33a 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9 BAII
3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9 BAIII
34a 4 Kammerbaracken BA II
34b 4 Kammerbaracken BA III
35 Wasseraufbereitung
36 Truppenlazarett[109]
45 Hauptinsgemein[110]

[109] Fehlende Nummern blieben unbenutzt.

47 Materialtransport
48 Abfertigungshalle für Transporte
49 Bekleidungsmagazin
50 Gemüselagerhallen
51 Lebensmittelmagazin
52 Feuerwehrgebäude
53 Gerätelager
54 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen (Ungarn)
66 Kartoffelhalle
77 Hundezwinger Birkenau
98 Luftschutzdeckungsgraben
159 Flugzeug-Zerlegebetrieb

Tabelle XV: SS-Dienstgrade

WEHRMACHT	SS
Soldat/Schütze	SS Mann
Gefreiter	Sturmmann
Obergefreiter	Rottenführer
Unteroffizier	Unterscharführer
Unterfeldwebel	Scharführer
Feldwebel	Oberscharführer
Oberfeldwebel	Hauptscharführer
Stabsfeldwebel	Sturmscharführer
Lieutenant	Untersturmführer
Oberleutnant	Obersturmführer
Hauptmann	Hauptsturmführer
Major	Sturmbannführer
Oberstleutnant	Obersturmbannführer
Oberst	Standartenführer
-	Oberführer
Generalmajor	Brigadeführer
Generalleutnant	Gruppenführer
General	Obergruppenführer
Generaloberst	Oberst-Gruppenführer
Generalfeldmarschall	Reichsführer-SS

[110] Unbekannte Bedeutung. Womöglich ein Schreibfehler..

5.3. Glossar

Dieses Glossar wurde ursprünglich für die italienische und englische Ausgabe des vorliegenden Buches erstellt. Viele der hier aufgeführten Begriffe dürften dem deutschen Leser bekannt sein, weshalb bei diesen von näheren Erläuterungen abgesehen wurde.

Arbeitsbuchstatistik: Bericht der Nebenstelle Auschwitz des Arbeitsamtes Bielitz.

Abschlagszahlung: Teilzahlungsanweisung durch die Buchhaltung

Abteilung

Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz, dann *Abteilung IIIa*: verantwortlich für den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge im K.L. Auschwitz

Amtskasse II des *HHB*: verantwortlich für die Begleichung von Rechnungen übersandt von der ZBL Auschwitz

Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung

Angebot

Anl. = Anlagen: in Korrespondenz

Arbeitsamt Bielitz. Nebenstelle Auschwitz

Arbeitsbuchstatistik Abu 4a: Bericht der Nebenstelle Auschwitz des Arbeitsamt Bielitz

Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau: Bericht der Abteilung IIIa zum Arbeitseinsatz des Frauenlagers in Birkenau

Arbeitseinsatz: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz; täglicher Bericht der *Abteilung IIIa* zum Arbeitseinsatz des Männerlagers im K.L. Auschwitz

Arbeitseinsatzführer: im Männer- bzw. Frauenlager des K.L. Auschwitz

Arbeitskarte: erstellt vom Kommando verantwortlich für einen Auftrag

Aufstellung der angeforderten bzw. abgestellten Häftlinge für die Bauvorhaben der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz in der Zeit...: jährlicher Bericht des Leiters der ZBL

Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz: monatlicher Bericht des Leiters der ZBL

Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz: täglicher Bericht des Leiters der ZBL

Aufstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes: monatlicher Bericht des Leiters der ZBL

Auftrag: erteilt vom Werkstattleiter an ein Kommando

Auftragserteilung: schriftlich, an eine Firma

Barackenbaukommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL

Bauabschnitt (B.A.): mehrere Bauwerke umfassend
Bauausgabebuch: für ein Bauwerk
Baubericht
- " *des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung*: monatlicher Bericht des Leiters der ZBL.
- " *der Abteilung Kulturbau*

Baubeschreibung: eines *Bauwerks*
Baubüro: Planungsbüro einer ZBL
Baudienststelle: einem Bauwerk zugeordnete Dienststelle
Baufreigabe: erteilt von der Prüfungskommission
Baufristenplan
Bauführer: eines Bauwerks
Bauhof: Baumateriallager der ZBL
- " *I*: Teil der ZBL Auschwitz
- " *II*: Teil der ZBL Auschwitz

Bauinspektion: mit folgenden örtlichen Dienststellen:
- " *der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"*
- " *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Mitte*
- " *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Nord*
- " *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Süd*
- " *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Ostraum Tiflis*
- " *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost*
- " *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Oslo*

Bauleiter: einer Bauleitung
Bauleiterstellvertreter / stellvertretender Bauleiter: einer Bauleitung
Bauleitung: sechs in Auschwitz:
- " *der Waffen-SS und Police Auschwitz*
- " *des Kriegsgefangenlagers*
- " *Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg*
- " *Industriegelände Auschwitz*
- " *Werk und Gut Freudenthal und Gut Partschendorf*
- " *-en der ZBL von Auschwitz*

Baustelle
Baustellenbetrieb
Baustofftransporte: eine der vier Abteilungen des Amtes von Reichsminister Speer in Berlin
Bauten: Gebäude oder Baustellen
Bauvolumen: in m³ und diesbezüglichen Ausgaben
Bauwerk: bestehend aus mehreren Objekten des gleichen Typs

" *-e – reine Behelfsprovisorien*
" *– Behelfsbauten*
" *– endgültige Bauten*

Bauwirtschaft: eine der vier Abteilungen des Amtes von Reichsminister Speer in Berlin

Bericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten im Kriegsgefangenenlager

Bescheinigung über Schornsteinabnahme: Anlage-Dokument der Übergabeverhandlung

Betonkolonne: Häftlingskolonne der ZBL

Betr. = betrifft: in Korrespondenz

Bevollmächtigter für den Holzbau (B.f.H.): Holzbarackenbau

Bewässerung: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz

Bezirke der Rüstungsinspektion: später und auch noch heute: Wehrkreise

Bftg. = Brieftagebuch: in Korrespondenz

Buchführung für das Materiallager: Abteilung der SS *Neubauleitung* Auschwitz

Buchhaltung: Abteilung der ZBL Auschwitz

Buchhaltung und Rechnungslegung: Abteilung der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz

BW 21/7b (Bau) 13: Identifizierungsnummer der Bauplätze und Bauvorhaben des K.L. Auschwitz

Bzg. = Bezug: in Korrespondenz

D.A.W. WL Schlosserei: neuer Name der Häftlings-Schlosserei seit 8. Feb. 1943

Delo (Akte): Archive des RGVA

Der Baubevollmächtigte des Reichministeriums Speer im Bezirk der Rüstungsinspektion: später Der Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft

Der Beauftragte für den Vierjahresplan: Reichsminister Speer

Der Gaubeauftragte des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft: später Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft

Der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft: Reichsminister Speer

Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke (D.A.W.): Bauwerk der ZBL Auschwitz

Dezernate: Abteilungen des Amtes von Reichsminister Speer in Berlin als Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft

Dienststellenleiter: Feld im Posteingangsstempel der ZBL Auschwitz für das Kürzel des Leiters der ZBL

Dreher-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL

Druckerei: Teil der Werkstätten
Eingang: Posteingangsstempel der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Einkauf
Einstufung: in den Listen der Bauwirtschaft
Eisenbahnbau: im Zuständigkeitsbereich der Abteilung Tiefbau der ZBL Auschwitz
Elektriker-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Empfangsschein: nummerierter Schein, unterschrieben vom Auftraggeber nach Erhalt eines von einem Kommando der Werkstätten hergestellten Gegenstandes
Entwässerung: im Zuständigkeitsbereich der Abteilung Tiefbau der ZBL oder einer Baustelle
Facharbeiter
Fachtechnisch richtig: Stempel der Buchhaltung, die technische Richtigkeit einer Rechnung bestätigend
Fahrbereitschaft: der ZBL
Fahrbereitschaftsleiter: der ZBL
Fernsprechvermittlung
Fond (Fundus): im Archiv des RGVA
Forderungsnachweis: durch Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz für Zahlungsforderung aufgrund von Verwendung von Häftlingsarbeitskräften
Frachtbrief
Freudenthal: Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz
F.d.R.d.A.: für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift; das Kürzel erschien am Ende der Abschrift links unten, gefolgt von der Unterschrift der beglaubigenden Person
F.d.R.d.A.v.d.A.: für die Richtigkeit der Abschrift von der Abschrift
G.B.Bau Kennummer: für Bauvorhaben in der Bauwirtschaftsliste von Reichsminister Speer. Hier die wichtigsten.
- *2 U Kattowitz 1*: G.B.Bau Kennnummer des Bauvorhabens SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz (davor: 3 U Breslau 23)
- *2 Kattowitz 3001*: G.B.Bau Kennnummer des Bauvorhabens SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *VIII Up a 1*: G.B.Bau Kennnummer des Bauvorhabens SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
- *0.Wo.E (Chem) Katt. 3009*: G.B.Bau Kennnummer des Monowitz-Komplexes
- *VIII E wo 19*: G.B.Bau Kennnummer des Monowitz-Komplexes

– *VIII E Ch/m/wo 19*: G.B.Bau Kennnummer des Monowitz-Komplexes
– *VIII Up a 2*: G.B.Bau Kennnummer des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenlager Auschwitz

Gartengestaltung: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz

GB Bau-Zettel: für den Transport von Baumaterialien, ausgegeben von der Abteilung Baustofftransporte in Reichsminister Speers Amt

Gebäudebeschreibung: Anlage-Dokument zur Übergabeverhandlung

Gebietsbeauftragter des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft: dem Reichsminister Speer unterstelltes Amt

Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft: dem Reichsminister Speer unterstelltes Amt

Gemeinschaftslager: für Arbeiter der in Auschwitz eingesetzten Zivilfirmen

Genehmigungsnummer: erteilt vom Kommandanten des K.L. Auschwitz für im Lager eingesetzte Zivilfirmen

Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (G.B. Bau): Albert Speer

Gießer-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL

Glaser-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL

Grüne Armbinden: Pflicht für von der ZBL eingesetzte Zivilarbeiter

Gut Partschendorf bei Freudenthal: Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz

Häftlings-Einsatz: täglicher Bericht des Leiters der ZBL

Häftlings-Schlosserei: Teil der Werkstätten

Häftlingsdachdeckerkolonne: Häftlingskommando der ZBL

Häftlingskantine

Hauptabteilung

Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten (*HHB*)

Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft

Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS (H.W.L.): Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz

Heizungsinstallateure-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL

HHB: siehe *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*

Hilfsarbeiter

Hochbau: Abteilung der Bauleitung Auschwitz; Abteilung der ZBL Auschwitz; Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz

Höherer SS und Polizeiführer

HWL Auschwitz mit Zweigstelle Oderberg: Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz

Industriegelände Auschwitz: Industrie-Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz

Installateure-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Interessengebiet: des Lagers Auschwitz
Isolierer-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
KL Auschwitz: Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz
Kanalisation-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich "Ost": nach Gründung des WVHA für Zahlungen an die ZBL Auschwitz zuständiges Amt
Kasse der Standortverwaltung Auschwitz O/S: ab 1.1.1944 für Zahlungen an die ZBL Auschwitz zuständiges Amt
Kaufmännische Abteilung: Abteilung der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz; Abteilung der ZBL Auschwitz
Kennziffer: Metallzuweisung an Zivilfirmen durch das SS Rohstoffamt in Berlin-Halensee mittels der Eisenverteilungsstelle der zuständigen Bauinspektion
Kennziffergewicht: Metallgewicht für eine im Kostenanschlag angegebene Kennziffer
Klempner-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Kolonnenführer: Chef eines Häftlingskommandos
Kommandantur: des K.L.
Kommando: Häftlingsarbeitsgruppe der ZBL
Kontingentstelle: eine der vier Abteilungen des Amtes von Reichsminister Speer in Berlin
Kontingentträger: verantwortlich für die Materialzuweisungen in Speers Bauwirtschaftssektor
Kostenanschlag oder *Kosten-Anschlag*: Kostenvoranschlag
Kostenüberschlag: Kostenschätzung eines Bauwerks
Kraftfahrwesen: Abteilung II/K des *HHB*
Kriegsgefangenlager (*KGL*): Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz
Kriegswichtige Zwecke: Klassifizierung der Tätigkeiten der ZBL in den Häftlingseinsatzberichten
Kriegswirtschaftsjahr
Kulturbau: Unterabteilung der Abteilung Tiefbau der ZBL Auschwitz, verantwortlich für Bewässerung
Lageskizze: eines Bauvorhabens oder eines Bauplatzes
Landesarbeitsamt
Landmesser: Abteilung der Bauleitung Auschwitz
Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe Auschwitz: Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz
Leistungsprämien: für verdiente Häftlinge
Lieferschein

Maler und Anstreicher-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Malerei: Abteilung der Werkstätten
Materiallager: der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Materialverwaltung: Abteilung der ZBL Auschwitz
Materialverwaltung Richtigkeit bescheinigt: Stempel der Materialverwaltung, die Übereinstimmung von versandten Gütern mit Versandanzeige bestätigend
Meldung über den Stand der Bauarbeiten und des Arbeitseinsatzes: monatlicher Bericht des Bauleiters und dann der ZBL Auschwitz
Meliorationen und Vermessung: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz
Nachgerechnet am...: Stempel der Buchhaltung, die Überprüfung eines Rechnungsbetrages anzeigend
Neubauleitung: Name der ZBL in der Frühgeschichte des Lagers
Ofenbaukommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Opis (Liste): im Archiv der RGVA
Ordonanz
Planierungskommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL zur Einebnung des Terrains
Planung: Abteilung der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz; Abteilung der ZBL Auschwitz; Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz
Prüfungskommission: für die Bauwirtschaft
Rechnungslegung: Abteilung der Bauleitung Auschwitz
Registratur: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz; Abteilung der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz
Richtig und festgestellt auf...: Stempel des Leiters der Buchhaltung, die Richtigkeit von Betrag und Inhalt einer Rechnung bestätigend
Rohstoff-Abteilung: der ZBL Auschwitz
Rohstoffstelle: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz
Rohstoffstelle und Einkauf: Sachgebiet der *ZBL* Auschwitz
Rüstungsausbau: eine der vier Abteilungen des Amtes von Reichsminister Speer in Berlin
*Sachgebiet*e: der ZBL Auschwitz
Schlosser-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Schlosser-Werkstatt: Abteilung der Werkstätten
Schlußabrechnung: ausgestellt von der Buchhaltung
Schlußrechnung: der Firma
Schmiede-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Schmiede-Werkstatt: Abteilung der Werkstätten
Schneiderei-Werkstatt: Abteilung der Werkstätten
Schreibkraft: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz

Schreiner-Werkstatt: Abteilung der Werkstätten
Schriftwechsel: Korrespondenz
Schuhmacher-Werkstatt: Abteilung der Werkstätten
Schutzhaftlager Auschwitz: Abteilung des K.L. Auschwitz für politische Häftlinge
Schweißer-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Sonderbauleitung für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz
Speer-Marke: Marke des Hauptamts von *Reichsminister* Speer, einem Frachtbrief beizufügen
SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz: Name der ZBL in der Frühgeschichte des Lagers
SS Unterkunft Auschwitz: Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz
SS Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager Auschwitz: Bauvorhaben der ZBL Auschwitz
SS Wirtschafter: Generalbevollmächtigter für Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungsangelegenheiten der SS beim Höheren SS und Polizeiführer
SS Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt (WVHA): verantwortlich für die Errichtung und den Betrieb des Lagersystems
Stand der Arbeiter und Angestellten vom…: Bericht der Nebenstelle Auschwitz des Arbeitsamtes Bielitz
Statistik: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz
Stellmacher-Kommando: Wagenbau-Häftlingskommando der ZBL Auschwitz
Stellvertreter: Feld im Posteingangsstempel der ZBL Auschwitz, in dem die laufende Registrierungsnummer handschriftlich eingetragen wurde
Straßenbau: im Zuständigkeitsbereich der Abteilung Tiefbau der ZBL Auschwitz
Tätigkeits- bzw. Baubericht – Abteilung Hochbau
Tätigkeitsbericht: des Z.A. H. Teichmann; monatlicher Bericht über Bautätigkeiten der ZBL Auschwitz; wöchentlicher Bericht über Bautätigkeiten der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz
" *der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*
" *der Technischen Abteilung*
" *der Tiefbau- und Vermessungsabteilung*
" *des SS Unterscharführers Kirschnek, Bauführer Abteilung Hochbau*
" *des SS Ustuf. (F) Kirschnek, Bauleiter für Schutzhaftlager und Landwirtschaftliche Bauvorhaben*

" – *Straßenbau*
" – *Gartengestaltung*
Technische Abteilung: der ZBL Auschwitz
Teilrechnung
Tiefbau: Abteilung der Bauleitung Auschwitz; dann der ZBL Auschwitz; dann Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz
Tischler-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Übergabe: eines Bauwerks an die Kommandantur des K.L.
Übergabeverhandlung: eines Bauwerks an die Kommandantur des K.L.
Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz: Bericht des Arbeitseinsatzführers des Männerlagers
" *über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz*: Bericht des Arbeitseinsatzführers des Frauenlagers
" *Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im KL Auschwitz*: monatlicher Bericht der Abteilung IIIa
Vermessung: der Abteilung Tiefbau unterstellt; Unterabteilung der ZBL Auschwitz
Vermessungsabteilung: Abteilung der SS Neubauleitung Auschwitz, später Abteilung der ZBL Auschwitz
Vermessungskommando: Häftlingskommando der ZBL
Versandanzeige
Verteiler
Verzeichnis der Einrichtungsgegenstände: Dokument in der Anlage des Übergabedokuments
Verzeichnis über sämtliche am Bau eingesetzten Firmen mit Angaben der Haft und Garantiezeiten: Anlage-Dokument zur Übergabeverhandlung
Wagenschmiede-Kommando: Häftlingskommando der *ZBL*
Wasserversorgung: in der Zuständigkeit der Tiefbauabteilung der ZBL Auschwitz
Wehrkreis: Wehrdienst-Verwaltungsbezirk der deutschen Streitkräfte
Wehrkreisrangfolgelisten: Präzedenzliste für Bauprojekte im Wehrkreis
Werkstätten: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz
Werkstattleiter
Werkstattleitung (WL)
WL-Schlosserei: Auftragsregister der D.A.W. WL Schlosserei
Zentralbauleitung
" *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*: für Auschwitz
Zentrale Bauinspektion für den neuen Ostraum

Zimmerbetrieb und Dachdeckerbetrieb: Sachgebiet der ZBL Auschwitz
Zivilangestellter (*Z.A.*)
Zusammenstellung des Häftlingseinsatzes: monatlicher Bericht der ZBL

5.4. Abkürzungen

APMO Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau)
BAK Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (Staatsarchiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau
RGVA Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv), Moskau
WAPL Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Staatliches Bezirksarchive in Lublin)

5.5. Verzeichnisse

Das Erstellen von Verzeichnissen ist sehr zeitaufwändig und teuer. Die Bände der Holocaust Handbuch Serie werden unter großem Aufwand hergestellt, jedoch nur in kleinen bis Kleinstauflagen veröffentlicht. Der Verlag hat daher nicht die Ressourcen, um für jeden Band Verzeichnisse herzustellen. Alle Bände dieser Serie sind jedoch grundsätzlich auch als kostenlose PDF-Dateien erhältlich. Diese können nach Belieben auf alle möglichen Schlagwörter hin durchsucht werden. Bei Bedarf machen Sie bitte davon Gebrauch:

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Ingrid Weckert

feuer-Zeichen

Die "Reichskristallnacht"

Ingrid Weckert

Feuerzeichen

Die »Reichskristallnacht«

Anstifter und Brandstifter - Opfer und Nutznießer

Dritte Auflage 1989
Grabert-Verlag-Tübingen
Mit einem Nachtrag aus dem Jahre 1997

AAARGH Verlag
Internet
2006

Lektorat: Wilfred von Oven
CIP-Kurztitelaufnahme der Deutschen Bibliothek
Weckert, Ingrid:
Feuerzeichen: d. »Reichskristallnacht«,
Anstifter u. Brandstifter – Opfer u. Nutzniesser
Ingrid Weckert. – Tübingen: Grabert, 1981
ISBN 3-87847-052-5
3. Auflage 1989

Bitte beachten: Die Seitenzahlen befinden sich jeweils am Fußende der Seite.

AAARGH
DIESER WEBSITE WAR IN 1996 BEI EINE INTERNATIONALE MANNSCHAFT BEGRÜNDET
http://vho.org/aaargh
http://aaargh.com.mx
http://litek.ws/aaargh

DIE VIERTELJAHRSHEFTE VON AAARGH
Conseils de révision
Gaette du Golfe et des banlieues
The Revisionist Clarion
Il resto del siclo
El Paso del Ebro
Das kausale Nexusblatt
O revisionismo em lengua português
Arménichantage
http://revurevi.net

VERFÜGBARE BÜCHER
http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres/livres.html

http://aaargh.com.mx/fran/livres/livres.html

DOKUMENTA, KOMPIL, REPRINTS
http://aaargh.com.mx/fran/livres/reprints.html
http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres/reprints.html

MAIL:
kausalenexusblatt@yahoo.de

AAARGH, UM NICHT DUMM ZU STERBEN

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Anstelle eines Vorworts, 7
Einleitung 15
Der Fall Grünspan, 19
Die jüdische »Kriegserklärung« vom 24. März 1933, 37
Stellungnahmen deutsch-jüdischer Gemeinschaften, 51
Antideutsche Hetzzentralen in Paris, 61
Der Mord an Wilhelm Gustloff, 69
Echo in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit auf das Grünspan-Attentat, 73
Der 9. November 1938, 77
Anonyme Provokateure, 77
Kameradschaftstreffen und Goebbels-›Rede‹, 79
Goebbels – Initiator der »Reichskristallnacht«?, 82
Aktionsverbote der Gauleiter und des Stabschefs der SA, 87
Die bilokativen Fähigkeiten des Reinhard Heydrich, 89
Wie Zeitgeschichte geschrieben wird, 96
Schallermeiers »eidesstattliche Erklärung«, 105
Die Nacht in der Führerwohnung, 115
Antijüdische Ausschreitungen, 121
Umfang der angerichteten Schäden, 127
Bericht ›Heydrichs‹ an Hermann Göring

vom 11. November 1938, 128
Protokoll einer Sitzung im
Reichsluftfahrtministerium am 12. November 1938, 131
Bericht des Obersten Parteigerichts
an Göring vom 13. Februar 1939, 132
Zusammenfassung, 133
Zur Zerstörung der Synagogen, 137
Eine neue »Dokumentation«?, 141
Das ›andere‹ Heydrich-Fernschreiben, 145
Äußere Form des »Fernschreibens«, 149
Inhalt des »Fernschreibens«, 151
Das »Müller-Fernschreiben« und weitere »Dokumente«, 157
Die Rolle der SA, 173
Ausmaß und Wirkung der Zerstörungsaktionen, 181
Nach der »Reichskristallnacht«, 185
Cuibono?, 191
Konferenz im Reichsinnenministerium, 197
Besprechung am 12. November 1939
im Reichsluftfahrtministerium, 205
Juden und ihre Wirtsvölker, 209
Auswanderung der Juden – Lösungsversuche, 217
Das Haavara-Abkommen, 217
Die Konferenz von Evian und das »Zwischenstaatliche Komitee«, 227
Der Schacht-Plan, 231
Das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen, 236
Die »Kristallnacht« in Gerichtsverfahren nach 1945, 243
Fazit, 251
Herschel Grünspan, 252
Die »Ligue international contre l'antisemitisme«-LICA, 254
Inszenierter Mord zum Zweck eines Pogroms?, 256
Die Interessen der deutschen Führung, 262

Verstärkte Bemühungen um die Auswanderung der Juden, 266
»Endlösung« heißt Auswanderung oder Umsiedlung, 267
»Reichskristallnacht« und kein Ende?, 270

Nachtrag [von 1997]
1. Welche Rolle spielte die SA während der "Kristallnacht"?
2. Die "Judenvermögensabgabe"
Anhang: Text des Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommens, 275
Anmerkungen, 283
Literaturhinweise, 289
Personenverzeichnis, 299

ANSTELLE EINES VORWORTS

Wohl keiner führenden Persönlichkeit des Dritten Reiches (außer Hitler) ist so viel vorgeworfen worden wie dem ehemaligen Reichspropagandaminister Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Ich habe manch böswillige Behauptung, manch Vorurteil gegen ihn, die schon zu seinen Lebzeiten im Schwange waren und von der feindlichen Propaganda, besonders nach 1945, nur zu begierig aufgegriffen wurden, durch die Veröffentlichung meiner Tagebücher widerlegen können, die ich als sein persönlicher Pressereferent während der beiden letzten Jahre des Krieges führte[1]. Sie hatten diese Wirkung vielleicht deswegen, weil sie von jemand niedergeschrieben wurden, der während des ganzen Dritten Reiches nie der NSDAP oder einer ihrer Gliederungen angehört hatte (ich wurde als Reserveoffizier des Heeres von der Presseabteilung des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht zur Dienstleistung bei Goebbels abkommandiert). Ich führe es auf diesen Umstand zurück, daß sich selbst überzeugte, ja erbitterte Gegner des Nationalsozialismus von meinem Buch beeindrucken oder doch nachdenklich stimmen und sogar, wenn sie ehrlich waren, zu einer Revision ihres Urteils über den Mann bewegen ließen, an dessen Seite ich während der beiden letzten und schwersten Jahre des Krieges (und seines Lebens) stand. Nur in einem einzigen Punkt gelang es mir nicht, in Dingen die Goebbels angingen, irgend jemand zu überzeugen oder auch nur zu beeindrucken. Das war, wenn die Rede auf die »Reichskristallnacht«, d. h. den schandbaren Judenpogrom

-7-

in der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938, und die Rolle kam, die Goebbels dabei angeblich gespielt hatte.

Selbst persönliche oder politische Freunde (wie Helmut Sündermann †), nonkonformistische Zeitgeschichtler und engagierte historische Revisionisten (wie David Irving) setzen voraus, daß Goebbels die antijüdischen Ausschreitungen von damals »angezettelt«, inspiriert oder gar organisiert habe. Und wenn ich das Gegenteil behauptete, begegnete ich bei ihnen bestenfalls einem nachsichtigen Lächeln und der Bemerkung: »Aber, mein Lieber, das weiß man doch.« Was weiß man denn wirklich darüber? So gut wie gar nichts. Es existiert in den Akten des Nürnberger Siegertribunals ein einziges Dokument, auf das sich alle Behauptungen über Goebbels' Verantwortung für die Reichskristallnacht gründen. Es sind die Aussagen eines SS-Subalternoffiziers aus dem Stab Himmlers, dem dieser angeblich einen Aktenvermerk diktiert habe (Himmlers Adjutant, SS-Obergruppenführer Wolff, behauptete mir gegenüber, *er* habe Schallermeier den fraglichen Vermerk diktiert). In diesem Vermerk wird Himmlers »Vermutung« ausgedrückt, Goebbels habe die judenfeindlichen Aktionen »aus Machthunger und Hohlköpfigkeit« ausgelöst. So fragwürdig (und alles andere als beweiskräftig) dies »Dokument« und sein Zustandekommen auch ist, muß es als Ausgangspunkt aller Gerüchte über die GoebbelsUrheberschaft der Reichskristallnacht angesehen werden. Daß Himmler (und manch anderer Goebbels-Rivale) sich nach der Katastrophe vom 9./10. November 1938 in diesem Sinne geäußert hat, kann nach den Aussagen von Wolff nicht bezweifelt werden.

Aber es waren - und das ist im Schallermeier-Dokument bezeugt - eben nichts weiter als »Vermutungen«, die sich auf keinerlei Beweis stützten. Daß Himmler in diesem Zusammenhang Goebbels »Machthunger und Hohlköpfigkeit« vorwarf, widerlegt ihn

-8-

selbst. Für den Machthunger des Propagandaministers lassen sich Beweise finden, für seine Hohlköpfigkeit nicht. Es gibt selbst unter den schärfsten Goebbels-Gegnern außer Himmler niemand, der ihm ein ungewöhnliches Maß an Intelligenz abstreitet.

Diese seine Intelligenz, die ihn in jedem Augenblick seines öffentlichen Wirkens seine Handlungen sorgfältig abwägen und seine (zweifellos vorhandenen Leidenschaften) zügeln ließ, hat mir von vornherein verboten, an seine Urheberschaft des 38er Judenpogroms zu glauben. Als es passierte, machte ich mir keine Gedanken darüber. Ich weiß nicht einmal, ob wir Freiwilligen der Legion Condor, die wir damals den letzten Schlag gegen die Roten in Spanien vorbereiteten, überhaupt davon erfuhren. Wenn es der Fall war, hinterließ die Nachricht keinerlei Eindruck. Wir hatten andere Sorgen. Im Spanischen Bürgerkrieg waren Hunderte von Gotteshäusern - freilich keine jüdischen - in Brand gesetzt, geschändet und verwüstet worden. Es hatten nicht ein paar Dutzend, sondern Hunderttausende von Menschen, teils auf gräßliche Art, das Leben verloren. Das bewegte uns weit mehr und forderte unseren persönlichen Einsatz, der all unsere physische und psychische Kraft in Anspruch nahm. So wenig mich persönlich die Reichskristallnacht berührte, so schwer trafen die Nachrichten darüber einen anderen, damals gleichfalls im Ausland befindlichen, ehemals persönlichen Mitarbeiter von Goebbels. Friedrich Christian Prinz zu Schaumburg-Lippe, der Goebbels als dessen Adjutant (bis 1934) nicht nur dienstlich wie ich, sondern auch (als SA-Führer der Kampfzeit und durch die persönliche Beziehung zu Hitler) freundschaftlich verbunden war, hielt sich im November 1938 in Schweden auf, um dort durch seine persönlichen Verbindungen und Vorträge in Stockholm und Uppsala um Sympathie für Deutschland zu werben. Alles, was er in dieser Beziehung

-9-

erreicht hatte, wurde durch die Nachrichten über die Vorgänge in der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938 zunichte gemacht. Die deutsche Propaganda, in deren Dienst sich der Prinz gern und mit voller Überzeugung gestellt hatte, war mit einem Schlag unglaubwürdig geworden und erreichte das Gegenteil der beabsichtigten Wirkung. Und diesen Schlag sollte Goebbels selbst geführt haben? Prinz Schaumburg war entschlossen, seinen Freund und ehemaligen Chef zur Rede zu stellen.

Nach Berlin zurückgekehrt, meldete er sich bei Goebbels. Er schämte sich für das, was geschehen war. Und er sprach das auch im Beisein von Beamten der Auslandsabteilung des Reichspropagandaministeriums, ja sogar des norwegischen Generalkonsuls in Berlin, Elef Ringnes, der das in einem 1962 erschienenen Buch bezeugt, offen aus. Pogrome gehörten in Osteuropa zu den Alltagserscheinungen, waren aber in Deutschland und anderen zivilisierten Ländern Mittel- und Westeuropas seit dem Mittelalter nicht mehr vorgekommen, selbst nicht

anläßlich der Dreyfus-Affäre in Frankreich (1894), bei der lange akkumulierte antijüdische Empfindungen der Bevölkerung zum Durchbruch kamen. Der Pogrom, das heißt mit Plünderung, Brandstiftung und Totschlag verbundene Bekundungen der Judenfeindschaft, war - wie das Wort - russischen Ursprungs und einer Kulturnation unwürdig. Die - unbestreitbare - Macht der Juden in Deutschland war 1933 durch den Nationalsozialismus auf legalem Weg gebrochen worden. Das deutsche Volk hatte durch seine auf einwandfrei demokratische Weise zustandegekommene Regierung mit den Nürnberger Gesetzen einen klaren Trennungsstrich zu den als nicht blutsverwandt geltenden Juden gezogen. Und jetzt - 1938 - plötzlich ein Pogrom? Ein Pogrom, dessen Initiator Goebbels gewesen sein sollte, den er so gut zu kennen glaubte? Das wollte dem Prinzen Schaumburg

-10-

nicht in den Kopf. Er mußte sich Gewißheit verschaffen. Die Audienz war genehmigt, der Termin kurzfristig festgelegt. Im Vorzimmer des Ministers war er kein Unbekannter. Man ließ ihn sofort vor, obwohl Goebbels in seinem Arbeitsraum noch den Berliner Polizeipräsidenten Graf Helldorf zu, einer Routinebesprechung hatte. Die beiden standen vor einem der auf den Wilhelmplatz gehenden hohen Fenster und waren in ein derartig intensives Gespräch vertieft, daß sie sein Eintreten gar nicht bemerkten. So wurde Prinz Schaumburg, wie er in einem seiner Memoirenwerke[2] schreibt, »ohne ihr Wissen Zeuge eines für mich sehr interessanten Gespräches«. Es ging um die Reichskristallnacht, derentwegen auch Schaumburg zum Minister gekommen war. Goebbels befand sich im Zustand äußerster Erregung, wie wir, seine nächsten Mitarbeiter, ihn nur allzu gut kannten. Die Zornesader auf der Stirn war ihm geschwollen, das Gesicht gerötet. Er trat wiederholt mit einer uns vertrauten Geste der Aggressivität ganz dicht an seinen massigen und ihn mindestens um Haupteslänge überragenden Gesprächspartner heran, »als wolle er ihn am Rock fassen«. Die äußeren Einzelheiten dieser Unterhaltung sind so zutreffend, daß ich auch ihren Inhalt für im wesentlichen korrekt wiedergegeben halte. Eine der hervorstechendsten Eigenschaften des Prinzen (er lebt heute als alter Herr in Süddeutschland), die auch Goebbels ganz besonders an ihm schätzte, ist seine absolute (manchmal etwas unbedachte und ihm daher in seiner politischen Laufbahn abträgliche) Aufrichtigkeit. Es besteht also kein Anlaß, an dem Gehalt des von ihm aufgezeichneten Gesprächs zu zweifeln.

»Das Ganze ist ein grober Unfug«, sagte Goebbels u. a. nach Schaumburgs wörtlichem Zitat. »Sooo kann man das Judenproblem auf keinen Fall lösen. So nicht. Man macht sie ja nur zu Märtyrern. - Und dann? - Vor der ganzen

-11-

Welt haben wir uns blamiert, Helldorf ... Und ich? Ich darf den ganzen Blödsinn ausbaden, soll mit der Propaganda alles wieder ausbügeln. Ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit. Wir werden unglaubwürdig, wenn wir solche Sachen machen, verstehen Sie nicht? ... Man hat mir den Boden unter den Füßen weggezogen. Lächerlich haben sie mich gemacht.« Mit beiden Händen faßte Goebbels sich an den Kopf (diese für ihn typische Bewegung ist auch in meinen

Tagebüchern geschildert), ehe er fortfuhr: »Wir konnten der gegnerischen Propaganda gar keinen größeren Dienst erweisen. Unsere Leute haben ein Dutzend Juden totgeschlagen[3], aber für dieses Dutzend müssen wir vielleicht mal mit einer Million deutscher Soldaten bezahlen!«

Prinz Schaumburg schließt dies Kapitel seiner Aufzeichnungen mit der Feststellung: »Was Goebbels Helldorf sagte, ging in schauerlicher Weise in Erfüllung.« Nur in der damals übertrieben erscheinenden Zahl irrte sich Goebbels. Es waren nicht eine, sondern viele Millionen und nicht nur Soldaten, sondern Frauen und Kinder, Kranke und Greise, die den Verbrechen der Massenbombardierung, Vertreibung und anderen Akten blindwütiger Rache zum Opfer fielen. Für das Dritte Reich und ganz besonders seinen Propagandaminister war die Reichskristallnacht ein furchtbarer, vielleicht sogar der tödliche Schlag. Das hatte Goebbels richtig erkannt. Und zwar nicht erst »post festum«. Daß er ein unerbittlicher Judengegner war, kann niemand bestreiten. Aber er legte auch dieser seiner Leidenschaft die Zügel seiner eiskalten Intelligenz an. Ein Judenpogrom, dessen Organisation ihm durchaus zuzutrauen wäre, kam ihm und der gesamten Führung des Reiches gerade in diesem Augenblick denkbar ungelegen. Unmittelbar nach der Münchner Konferenz und dem Wiener Schiedsspruch, mit welchen Ereignissen das internationale Ansehen Deutschlands seinen Höhepunkt erreicht

-12-

hatte, kam alles darauf an, das gewonnene Vertrauen zu bewahren. Goebbels hatte daher schon längst seine antijüdische Propaganda, die er einst in der Kampfzeit so eifrig be-, ja übertrieben hatte, auf ein Minimum reduziert, wie er es - ebenso konsequent - wenig später mit der antibolschewistischen tun sollte, als sich der Pakt mit Stalin anzubahnen begann. Für Goebbels (und für Hitler) war Propaganda stets nur eine Funktion, wenn auch eine ungemein wichtige, der Politik. Ihre Aufgabe war es, dieser die Wege zu öffnen, zu glätten, ja sie manchmal überhaupt erst gangbar zu machen. Und gerade dieser Mann sollte der Politik des Reiches in einem so entscheidenden Augenblick ein so gewaltiges Hindernis wie die Reichskristallnacht in den Weg gelegt haben? Das widersprach dem gesunden Menschenverstand. Das konnte und kann ich nicht glauben.

Wer aber war dann der Veranstalter oder doch wenigstens Inspirator der Reichskristallnacht? Die Sieger hatten 35 Jahre lang Zeit und alle Möglichkeiten, diese doch nicht unwichtige Frage zu klären. Sie taten es nicht. Aus gutem Grund. Sie hätten damit die von ihnen selbst aufgebaute Legende zerstört, daß die Reichskristallnacht der Anfang der »Endlösung« (wie sie sie verstehen) gewesen wäre. Statt dessen wurde, als sich der 9./10. November zum 40. Mal jährte, der Öffentlichkeit (und nicht nur der deutschen) das Märchen von den »Nazis«, und unter ihnen ganz besonders Goebbels, als Urheber der Reichskristallnacht aufgetischt, während alle vernünftigen Überlegungen auf das Gegenteil hinweisen.

Unter diesen Umständen wird das brennende Interesse verständlich, das bei mir, der ich mich auf dem Kasseler Kongreß der Gesellschaft für Freie Publizistik über Ursachen und Ausbruch

des Zweiten Weltkrieges zu seinem 40. Jahrestag mit der Frage der Verantwortung meines ehemaligen

-13-

Chefs für die Reichskristallnacht öffentlich auseinandergesetzt hatte, ein Manuskript über dies Sujet erregte, zumal die Verfasserin eine Generation jünger als ich war und die Ereignisse, mit denen sie sich beschäftigte, im Kindesalter miterlebt hatte. Bei Bearbeitung des Themas kamen ihr ein theologisches Studium (einschließlich Hebraicum) und lange berufliche Tätigkeit in Israel zustatten. Mit der nüchternen Sachlichkeit der Generation, deren politisches Bewußtsein sich nach 1945 formte, hat sie eines der wohl geheiligtsten Tabus der etablierten Zeitgeschichte in Angriff genommen und restlos demontiert. Daß sie dabei - am Rande ihrer streng wissenschaftlichen Arbeit - auch die Lüge über Goebbels als Urheber oder Anstifter der Reichskristallnacht schlüssig widerlegte, ist für mich Anlaß, ihr für diesen Mut zur historischen Wahrheit meinen ganz besonderen persönlichen Dank auszusprechen.

Wilfred von Oven, Buenos Aires, März 1981

---

1 Finale Furioso - Mit Goebbels bis zum Ende, Tubingen 1974

2 Dr. G. Ein Portrat des Propagandaministers, Wiesbaden 1963

3 Tatsächlich waren es - nach Heydnch - 36, nach dem Bericht des Obersten Parteigerichts - 91

-14-

»Wir dürfen uns eine Frage, die an die Wurzel alles Hasses gegen uns greift. nicht leicht machen, am wenigsten dadurch, daß wir uns selbsterniedrigend aufgeben. Wenn wir gerade diese Frage: weshalb konnten wir, als seien wir Barbaren, so tief gehaßt werden - richtig erfassen und durchdringen, werden wir uns jener Lebensgewißheit edler, deutscher Art ohne Selbstüberhebung und Selbstzerknirschung freier bewußt.« E. G. Kolbenheyer

Die nachfolgende Untersuchung ist in erster Linie eine Fragestellung. Ich habe mich mit dem Thema »Reichskristallnacht« in der heute zugänglichen Literatur ausführlich befaßt und bin in meiner Untersuchung auf eine Reihe gravierender Unterschiede und Widersprüche gestoßen. Die verschiedenen Darstellungen haben mich darauf gebracht zu fragen, wie es denn wirklich gewesen sei. Was ist erwiesen - was sind lediglich Vermutungen?

Vierzig Jahre nach den Ereignissen ist es schwierig, wenn nicht ausgeschlossen, auf alle entstehenden Fragen klare Antworten zu bekommen. Nicht alle Dokumente sind zugänglich, vieles ist gar nicht aufgezeichnet worden. Die Augenzeugen von damals können sich irren oder vermischen in ihrer Erinnerung manches, was sie erst später - vielleicht sogar erst im Zeitalter der »Umerziehung« - gehört oder gelesen haben, mit dem, was damals wirklich

geschehen ist. - Kurz: Auch diese Untersuchung wird nicht die ganze Wahrheit zutage bringen.

-15-

Aber ich kann doch etwas mehr Licht in diese verworrene Angelegenheit bringen. Ohne den geringsten Beweis tönt es seit Jahren: *Goebbels hat damals die Synagogen angezündet.* Mit diesem Pauschalurteil können aber die Historiker vor der Geschichte auf die Dauer nicht bestehen. Wenn er sie angezündet hat, dann muß das bewiesen werden können, völlig klar und eindeutig. Wenn es aber nicht so war, d. h., wenn Goebbels »die Synagogen« nicht »angezündet« hat, dann muß die Sache auch untersucht werden. Was ist also geschehen?

»Reichskristallnacht« - so heißt im Volksmund und in der öffentlichen Propaganda die Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938, in der jüdische Menschen in ihren Wohnungen überfallen, die Scheiben jüdischer Geschäfte und Warenhäuser eingeschlagen und Synagogen in Brand gesetzt wurden. Mengen von aufgestörtem Volkes zogen durch die Straßen der Städte, drangen in jüdische Wohnungen und Häuser ein, zerstörten mutwillig das Eigentum der Bewohner, plünderten Geschäfte. Ja, einige Juden wurden zusammengeschlagen und sogar ermordet.

Die Jüngeren unter uns fragen vielleicht entsetzt: Ja, warum denn nur? Was war denn geschehen?

Und genau diese Fragen stellen wir uns auch: Warum? Und was?

Diese Nacht hat außer dem schandbaren und tragischen Aspekt noch einen anderen, äußerst merkwürdigen: Die Ereignisse sind bis heute nicht aufgeklärt! Vierzig Jahre nach den Überfällen und Mordtaten jener Nacht wissen wir sowenig über die eigentlichen Initiatoren und die Gründe, die sie bewegten, wie damals zu der Zeit, als es geschah. Obwohl in den Jahren nach der deutschen Niederlage eine wahre Hetzjagd einsetzte, um all der Deutschen habhaft zu werden, die im Verdacht standen, irgendwann einmal einem Juden auch nur ein Haar gekrümmt zu haben, hat es

-16-

keinerlei ernsthafte Bemühungen gegeben, die Urheber der Kristallnacht aufzuspüren und zur Verantwortung zu ziehen.

Auch das ist ein »Warum?« wert!

Im deutschen Sprachraum gibt es nur eine ausführliche Studie zu diesem Thema: Hermann Graml, Der 9. November 1938. »Reichskristallnacht«, herausgegeben im Jahr 1953 von der Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn.

Im übrigen ist die Kristallnacht in vielen Publikationen kurz oder auch ausführlicher erwähnt, allerdings in so unterschiedlicher und oft widersprüchlicher Art, daß daraus nur zu deutlich die Unsicherheit und Unklarheit zutage treten, die diesen ganzen Themenkreis beherrschen.

Beginnen wir mit einer Zusammenstellung der Ereignisse, die jener Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938 vorausgegangen sind! Es wird dabei interessant sein, die verschiedenen Darstellungen einander gegenüberzustellen und zu vergleichen.

-17-

DER FALL GRÜNSPAN

»Die polnische Regierung erließ am 6.10.1938 und veröffentlichte am 15.10.38 eine Verordnung, wonach alle Auslandspässe zu ihrer Weitergeltung einen Kontrollvermerk besitzen müssen. Auslandspässe, die diesen Vermerk nicht aufweisen, berechtigen nicht mehr zum Übertritt in das polnische Staatsgebiet. Mit dieser Verordnung beabsichtigte die polnische Regierung offensichtlich, den zahlreichen im Ausland - insbesondere in Deutschland - lebenden polnischen Juden die Rückkehr nach Polen unmöglich zu machen. Praktisch würde das bedeuten, daß etwa 70000 polnische Juden im Reichsgebiet dauernd im Inland geduldet werden müssen.«[1]

Mit diesen Worten informierte am 29. Oktober 1938 Ministerialdirigent Dr. Werner Best im Auftrag des Chefs der Deutschen Polizei, Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler, den Chef der Reichskanzlei, Reichsminister Dr. Lammers, über die plötzlich getroffenen Maßnahmen der polnischen Regierung. Dr. Best führte in seinem Schreiben weiter aus, daß das Auswärtige Amt die deutsche Botschaft in Warschau sofort angewiesen hätte, bei der polnischen Regierung vorstellig zu werden, um zu erwirken, daß die in Deutschland ansässigen polnischen Juden auch ohne diesen Sichtvermerk nach Polen einreisen können. Ferner wurde der polnischen Regierung mitgeteilt, daß sich die deutsche Regierung vorsorglich genötigt sehe, mit kürzester Frist alle polnischen Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet zu verweisen.

-19-

Die polnische Paßverordnung sollte mit Ablauf des 29. Oktober 1938 in Kraft treten. Dr. Best teilt in diesem Zusammenhang weiter mit:

»Im Laufe des 28.129.10.38 wurden daraufhin im ganzen Reich etwa 15000 polnische Juden - namentlich männliche Erwachsene - in Abschiebungshaft genommen und in Sondertransporten an die polnische Grenze verbracht.«

Die Züge der Aussiedler wurden von Sanitätspersonal begleitet, die Juden selbst reichlich mit Essen versorgt. »Die korrekte Durchführung der Maßnahmen, soweit sie auf deutschem Boden durchgeführt wurden, konnte durch zahlreiche Aussagen, auch von Juden, Belege und Fotografien nachgewiesen werden.«[2]

Und wieder Dr. Best:

»Trotzdem diese polnischen Juden im Besitz gültiger polnischer Pässe waren und die polnische Paßverordnung erst mit dem 30.10.38 in Kraft tritt, wurde die Übernahme der

polnischen Juden von den polnischen Grenzbehörden - offensichtlich auf Weisung von Warschau hin - beim Grenzübertritt nach Polen verweigert. Durch die Zusammenballung tausender polnischer Juden in wenigen Grenzorten an der deutsch-polnischen Grenze entstanden teilweise sehr unerfreuliche Zustände. In der Nacht vom 28. auf den 29.10.38 gelang es, etwa 12000 polnische Juden teils über die Grenzübergangsstellen, teils über die grüne Grenze nach Polen abzuschieben.«

Es war nicht generell beabsichtigt, alle diese polnischen Juden aus Deutschland auszuweisen - das muß hier ausdrücklich betont werden. Sie sollten sich lediglich von den polnischen Heimatbehörden den erforderlichen Kontrollvermerk besorgen, damit ihre Pässe weitere Gültigkeit

-20-

besäßen und sie nicht als Staatenlose den deutschen Behörden zur Last fallen würden.

Die polnische Regierung reagierte zunächst auf die unerwünschte Einwanderung so vieler polnischer Juden mit der Abschiebung deutscher Juden, die sich in ihrem Hoheitsgebiet befanden. Aber noch im Laufe des 29. Oktober 1938 führten diplomatische Verhandlungen zwischen Berlin und Warschau zu dem Erfolg, daß die Abschiebung der beiderseitigen Staatsangehörigen gestoppt wurde. Die noch in Abschiebungshaft befindlichen polnischen Juden in Deutschland wurden wieder nach Hause entlassen. Die meisten der nach Polen eingedrungenen Juden kamen nach einiger Zeit zurück, entweder, um ihre Familie und ihren Besitz nachzuholen, oder mit dem gewünschten Sichtvermerk, der ihre polnischen Pässe verlängert hatte.

Die überwiegende Mehrzahl der damals in Deutschland lebenden polnischen Juden war überdies von dieser ganzen Aktion nicht betroffen.

Diese - wie man sagen muß, völlig überflüssigerweise heraufbeschworene - »polnische Paßkrise« war ein Ergebnis der absolut judenfeindlichen Politik der damaligen polnischen Regierung[3]. Leidtragende waren nicht nur in Deutschland lebende polnische Juden, sondern ebenfalls deutsche, in Polen lebende Juden.

Darauf nehmen nun die antideutschen Nachkriegsliteraten wenig Rücksicht. In ihren Augen handelt es sich um »Heydrichs« erste »Massendeportation«, die sich »wenig von den späteren Deportationen nach Auschwitz« unterschied[4]. Die Opfer wurden »über die Grenze getrieben - vor die MGs polnischer Grenztruppen«[5]. Das ist der Tenor der gesamten deutschen Nachkriegs-»Geschichts«schreibung: Wo auch immer antijüdische Maßnahmen ergriffen wurden, wer auch immer der Urheber ist - macht nichts, Deutschland wird verurteilt.

-21-

Unter den Personen, die an die deutsch-polnische Grenze gebracht wurden, befanden sich auch die Eltern und. Geschwister des in Paris lebenden 17jährigen Herschel Feibel Grynszpan - jenes jungen Mannes, der durch seine unglückseligen Schüsse in den nächsten Tagen und Wochen von sich reden machte.

Hören wir uns zunächst an, was Vater Zindel Grynszpan uns zu sagen hat. Dreiundzwanzig Jahre später, während des Eichmann-Prozesses in Jerusalem, hat er seine Erinnerungen hervorgekramt und bringt eine dramatische Schilderung:

»Die SS-Leute trieben uns mit Peitschen an, und denen, die nicht mitkamen, versetzten sie Peitschenhiebe, und Blutfloß auf die Straße. Sie rissen uns unsere Koffer weg, sie behandelten uns auf die brutalste Weise; damals sah ich zum erstenmal die wilde Brutalität der Deutschen ... Ich wurde auch geschlagen und fiel in einen Graben.«[6]

Armer Vater Grynszpan - so schrecklich war es? - Mit Peitschen geschlagen? Aber die deutschen Polizisten trugen doch keine Peitschen, sondern Pistolen! - Und das Blut floß auf die Straße? Ja, aber, wenn man auf einen bekleideten Menschen mit einer Peitsche einschlagen würde, bekäme er wahrscheinlich Striemen. Bei wiederholten Schlägen könnten diese aufplatzen und bluten. Aber das austretende Blut würde dann von der Kleidung aufgesogen werden, es »flösse« sicher nicht »auf die Straße«!

Man sollte endlich damit anfangen, sich die Dinge nüchtern vorzustellen, dann kommt man schnell dahinter, daß vieles in den Aussagen, die von angeblichen deutschen Bestialitäten berichten, praktisch gar nicht geschehen sein kann. - Sicher ist, daß die ausgewiesenen Juden nicht mit Peitschenschlägen über die polnische Grenze getrieben wurden.

-22-

Der international anerkannte Rechtswissenschaftler Professor Friedrich Grimm, der sich um die Erforschung der damaligen Ereignisse intensiv bemüht hat, betont ausdrücklich: »Die Ausweisung, so bitter sie auch für die Betroffenen war, ist damals in humaner Weise durchgeführt worden.«[7]

Herrn Zindel Grynszpans Aussagen sind schlicht und einfach Phantasie. U. a. berichtete er z. B., daß er mit seiner Familie in Hannover zum Polizeirevier 11 befohlen wurde. Dort waren »viele Leute«. Sie hätten »irgend etwas« unterschreiben müssen. »Alle haben unterschrieben. Nur einer hat nicht unterschrieben; ich glaube, er hieß Gerschon Silber, und er mußte 24 Stunden in einer Ecke stehen und durfte sich nicht rühren.«

Das hat Vater Grynszpan also gesehen, daß der Herr Silber da in der Ecke stand und sich 24 Stunden lang nicht rühren durfte? - Na ja, so genau natürlich nicht, 24 Stunden später war er ja bereits selbst an der polnischen Grenze. Und überhaupt, er, Zindel Grynszpan, wurde ja gleich nach der Unterschrift unter das ominöse Dokument - das er sich leider nicht so genau angesehen hat, so daß er noch wüßte, was es gewesen ist - vom Polizeirevier fort zu einer Sammelstelle gebracht.

Aber während seines Aufenthaltes auf dem Polizeirevier, wo die »vielen Leute« waren - nach einer anderen Darstellung mehrere hundert! - da konnte er genau sehen, was jeder einzelne tat oder nicht tat? Und den Namen des ihm bis dahin unbekannten Juden (»ich *glaube,* er hieß Gerschon Silber«), hat er sich 23 Jahre lang gemerkt?

In der Nacht vom 28. auf den 29. Oktober kam sein Transport an die deutsch-polnische Grenze. »Da kamen Züge aus allen möglichen Orten, aus Leipzig, Köln, Düsseldorf, Essen, Bielefeld, Bremen. Zusammen waren wir ungefähr 12000 Menschen.«

-23-

Ah ja, das ist klar: Herr Zindel Grynszpan ließ alle Versammelten antreten und durchzählen - oder?

Von 12000 spricht auch der Bericht Dr. Bests, aber diese 12000 Juden sind in *mehreren* Schüben, an *verschiedenen* Orten, zu *verschiedenen* Zeiten über die polnische Grenze geschleust worden! Irgendwer hat Herrn Grynszpan etwas von 12000 gesagt - oder hat er es gelesen? - und schon stehen sie vor seinem geistigen Auge aufmarschiert an der Grenze, und er, Zindel Grynszpan, mitten unter ihnen.

Armer, alter Mann! Da hat man ihn nach Jerusalem gebracht und ihn zu einer Aussage verführt, die er mit seinem Gewissen sicher nicht vereinbaren kann, denn auch der jüdische Gott verlangt, daß man die Wahrheit sagt, allgemein, im menschlichen Zusammenleben und erst recht vor Gericht.

Hannah Arendt, in Berlin geborene Jüdin, Professor der Philosophie und Soziologie, die für die amerikanische Wochenschrift »The New Yorker« den Eichmann-Prozeß in Jerusalem verfolgte und darüber berichtete, sieht das anders. Für sie konnte es nicht einer der übrigen Zeugen »weder vorher noch nachher … mit der unantastbaren schmucklosen Wahrhaftigkeit des alten Mannes aufnehmen«[8].

Ja, das haben wir in den letzten Jahrzehnten mühsam lernen müssen, daß der Begriff ›Wahrhaftigkeit‹ nicht überall und immer etwas mit der Wahrheit zu tun hat! - Welcher Art mögen dann wohl die Aussagen der anderen Zeugen im Eichmann-Prozeß gewesen sein? -

Vater Grynszpan erzählt auch noch, wie es ihm beim Grenzübertritt erging: »Die Polen holten einen polnischen General (!) und einige Offiziere, und die untersuchten unsere Papiere und sahen, daß wir polnische Staatsbürger waren, daß wir Sonderausweise hatten. Sie beschlossen dann, uns hereinzulassen. Wir wurden in ein Dorf von 6000

-24-

Einwohnern gebracht.« - Das »Dorf« hieß Bentschen. »Dann schrieb ich einen Brief nach Frankreich … an meinen Sohn.«

Damit wären wir also wieder beim Herschel Grynszpan, dem Sohn. - Hören wir uns an, was nun eigentlich geschah. Zunächst die »offizielle« Version. (Wir beziehen uns nachstehend auf die Darstellung in folgenden Werken: Günther Deschner: Reinhard Heydrich; Friedrich Grimm: Politische Justiz; Joe Heydecker/Johannes Leeb: Bilanz der tausend Jahre; Heinz Höhne: Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf-, Erich Kern: Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich; Gerald Reitlinger: Die Endlösung; Curt Riess: Joseph Goebbels; Kurt Zentner: Illustrierte Geschichte des Dritten Reiches. Genaue bibliographische Daten s. Anmerkungsteil.)

Aus »Empörung« über das Schicksal seiner Familie geht der 17jährige hin, kauft sich einen Revolver, erscheint damit am 7. November 1938 morgens in der deutschen Botschaft in Paris und erschießt den dritten Botschaftssekretär Ernst vom Rath. Dieser wird zunächst schwer verwundet ins Krankenhaus gebracht, operiert, erliegt jedoch am Nachmittag des 9. November 1938 seinen Verletzungen.

Der Mörder Grünspan (wie er in der deutschen Presse geschrieben wird) wurde sofort, noch am Tatort, von der französischen Polizei festgenommen und in Paris verhört. Ein Gerichtsverfahren wurde vorbereitet. Die Ermittlungen wurden auf französischer Seite auf drei verschiedenen Ebenen geführt: von der Polizei, vom Untersuchungsrichter und schließlich von den Ärzten (wegen der Jugendlichkeit des Grünspan). Weitere Ermittlungen wurden von den deutschen Behörden angestellt. Der französische Untersuchungsrichter bat die Deutschen um Angaben über das Vorleben und die Familie des Grünspan, der aus Hannover

-25-

stammte, sowie über die Vorgänge, die zur Ausweisung seiner Eltern geführt hatten. Es kam also eine vierte Untersuchungsreihe zu den drei vorangegangenen hinzu.

Alle diese Vorgänge sind schriftlich festgehalten worden - man sollte also meinen, daß es für Historiker eine Kleinigkeit wäre, die Persönlichkeit des Mörders und seine Tat genau darzustellen. Wie wenig unsere »Zeitgeschichtler« tatsächlich an der Wahrheit interessiert sind, ergibt sich schon in diesem Punkt: die Angaben über Grünspan, seine Familie, den Tathergang, seine Motive differieren und widersprechen sich in fast allen Darstellungen!

Zufall - oder Absicht?

Das sieht dann so aus: Name des Mörders: Herschel Feibel Grynszpan (wie bereits gesagt, in der deutschen Presse mit ›Grünspan‹ phonetisch wiedergegeben); Alter: 17 Jahre. - In diesen beiden Punkten sind sich alle Veröffentlichungen einig. Aber dann geht es los:

Sein Vater war ein Schneidermeister - weiß Höhne (und Deschner)[9]. Nein, nicht doch, ein Schuster - berichtet Zentner[10]; ein Flickschuster, erläutert Heydecker/Leeb[11], der noch den Vornamen des Vaters, Sendel, beisteuert.

In den Gerichtsakten in Paris wird der Beruf des Vaters jedoch mit Flickschneider angegeben[12]. Er kam nach dem 1. Weltkrieg zusammen mit seinen drei Brüdern - ebenfalls Flickschneider - aus Polen nach Deutschland und ließ sich in Hannover nieder. - Hier protestiert Frau Arendt, der die Gerichtsakten offensichtlich unbekannt sind: er kam schon 1911 nach Deutschland, und Flickschneider war er auch nicht, ein Lebensmittelgeschäft hat er gehabt!

Seine Brüder gingen nach Essen, Brüssel und Paris. In Deutschland ging es der Familie leidlich. Der Vater war zwar eine Zeitlang ohne Arbeit, erhielt aber - noch nach 1933 (!) - insgesamt mehrere tausend Reichsmark Unterstützung.

-26-

Herschel war kein guter Schüler. Frau Arendt sagt von ihm, er sei »ein Psychopath« gewesen, »unfähig, die Schule abzuschließen«[13]. Nicht nur seine Schulzeugnisse, die sämtlich in Paris vorlagen, waren schlecht, auch in der jüdischen Glaubensschule ließ er zu wünschen übrig. Nach Kern[14] hatte er die Rabbinerschule in Frankfurt/M. besucht, doch das ist mit schlechten Schulzeugnissen unwahrscheinlich.

Kern weiß auch zu berichten, daß Herschel Grünspan als Fünfzehnjähriger Deutschland verließ. Er ging zunächst zu seinen verschiedenen Verwandten nach Essen, nach Brüssel und schließlich zu seinem Onkel nach Paris. Hier geriet er bald in schlechte Gesellschaft, wurde bei einer Polizeirazzia geschnappt und am 15. August 1938 aus Frankreich ausgewiesen. Jedoch er verließ Frankreich nicht - obwohl sein Onkel ihm sein Haus verbot - sondern tauchte unter, d. h. lebte illegal, ohne Aufenthaltserlaubnis. Er nahm ein Zimmer in einem kleinen Pariser Hotel auf dem »Boulevard de Strasbourg« - eine Querstraße vom Haus seines Onkels entfernt.

Wovon lebte er eigentlich, mittellos, wie er war? Wer bezahlte sein Zimmer, sein Essen? Was tat er den ganzen Tag?

Eines Tages erhielt er die Nachricht, daß seine Eltern aus Hannover ausgewiesen und nach Polen zurücküberführt worden waren. So - und wie erhielt er diese Nachricht? Per Postkarte aus Polen von seinem Vater (Heydecker/Leeb); nein, eine Karte von seiner Schwester, meint Grimm; wir erinnern uns, daß Vater Grynszpan selbst behauptete, einen Brief geschrieben zu haben, keine Karte - aber das war 23 Jahre später. Nun, was immer es war, ob Postkarte oder Brief - die Pariser Post scheint Hellseher zu beschäftigen, wo der Herschel doch gar nicht gemeldet war, sondern im Untergrund lebte! Aber die Postzustellung klappte trotzdem? Die Karte traf also am 3. November 1938 bei

-27-

ihm ein (sagt Kern), und Heydecker/Leeb scheint sie sogar gelesen zu haben: »In bewegten Worten schildert er (der Vater), was sich ereignet hat.«[15]

Am 3. November sitzt Herschel Grynspan also in Paris, ohne Geld, ohne Papiere. Er liest die Postkarte mit den bewegten Worten und fängt an zu grübeln. Er grübelt vier Tage lang. Am Morgen des fünften Tages - es ist inzwischen der 7. November 1938 - weiß er, was er zu tun hat. Er steht früh auf, verläßt seinen Unterschlupf, geht eine Querstraße weiter in die Rue de Faubourg St. Martin in ein Waffengeschäft (so Heydecker/Leeb; Graml kann noch ergänzen, daß der Waffenhändler Carpe heißt[16]) und kauft sich einen Revolver für 250 Francs - eine Kleinigkeit für einen mittellosen jungen Mann, nicht wahr? Und wozu braucht er einen Revolver? Kann er denn schießen? Wo hat er das gelernt? So selbstverständlich waren 1938 solche Kenntnisse nicht für den psychopathischen Sohn eines Flickschneiders. - Und das alles morgens um 7.30 Uhr.

Aber war es denn wirklich ein Revolver? Ja, sicher, ein Trommelrevolver, betonen Zentner und Heydecker/Leeb. Höhne - und mit ihm Deschner - sind sich nicht so sicher, sie reden von ›Pistole‹. Und überhaupt: Waffenhändler? Bei einem Trödler hat er sie gekauft! (Kern).

Im Besitz dieser Waffe marschiert er also weiter, der Herschel Grünspan, zur deutschen Botschaft in der Rue de Lille (ein Fußmarsch von einer knappen Stunde). Er trifft dort um 8.30 Uhr ein. (Kern findet das zu früh, er läßt Grünspan erst um 9.40 Uhr in der deutschen Botschaft ankommen.) Es ist kurz vor Dienstbeginn. Der deutsche Botschafter, Graf Welczek, verließ gerade das Grundstück, um seinen Morgenspaziergang zu machen (so Grimm, dem Welczek es erzählt hat; aber Heydecker streitet: er kam zurück von seinem Spaziergang!). Wie auch immer - Graf Welczek befand sich im Hof des Anwesens,

-28-

als Grünspan eintraf. Er war es, der von Grünspan nach dem deutschen Botschafter gefragt wurde und der den vermeintlichen Bittsteller an den Amtsdiener Nagorka verwies. Graml, von dem die einzige ausführliche Darstellung der »Reichskristallnacht« stammt, wie wir schon sagten, ist dieses kleine Intermezzo entgangen. Er ist der Meinung, Grünspan hätte beim Amtsdiener nach »einem der Legationssekretäre« verlangt[17]. Nagorka führt Grünspan zum Legationssekretär vom Rath. Er ist in dieser frühen Stunde als einziger anwesend und zudem für den Empfang von unangemeldeten Besuchern zuständig.

Und jetzt geschieht ein *Mord!* Jeder Kriminalschriftsteller weiß, wie er so etwas aufzubauen hat: Alles muß exakt und logisch sein, die Einzelheiten müssen zusammenpassen. Wer wird ermordet? Wo und wann? Wodurch und wie? Leider fühlen sich unsere »Zeitgeschichtsschreiber« solchen literarischen Gesetzen nicht verpflichtet - weder diesen noch der Wahrheit. Hat einer nachgeforscht, wie es wirklich gewesen ist? Jeder behauptet irgend etwas - ob es stimmt, ist zweitrangig.

Grünspan wird also zu vom Rath geführt, zieht seinen Revolver und schießt auf ihn.

Einfach so? - Nein, doch nicht so einfach, das macht doch keinen Eindruck! Zuvor ruft er mit pathetischer Stimme: »Ich bin Jude und gekommen, das jüdische Volk zu rächen!« - dann erst zieht er seine Waffe und schießt vom Rath nieder.

War es wirklich so? Diese Worte hat nur Kern gehört, der übrigen Welt sind sie verborgen geblieben, die Polizeiakten wissen nichts von einem Wortwechsel. (Weiter unten werden wir sehen, daß Kern diese Szene wahrscheinlich von David Frankfurter entlehnte, der mit diesen Worten Gustloff erschoß.)

Und wo hat Grünspan auf vom Rath geschossen? In dessen

-29-

Zimmer natürlich, in das er ja geführt worden war (Graml, Grimm, Kern). - Nein, vor der Tür des Zimmers (weiß Heydecker/Leeb). Nicht doch: Auf der Treppe der deutschen Botschaft (so Reitlinger und Zentner).

Schließlich: wieviel Schüsse sind gefallen? Zwei - nein: vier - auch nicht: fünf![18]. - Dem ärztlichen Bericht zufolge wurde vom Rath von zwei Kugeln getroffen. -

Nach den Polizeiakten war Grünspans Mordmotiv Rache wegen der Unbill, die man seiner Familie in Deutschland angetan hatte. Zumindest bei den ersten Vernehmungen gab er solche heldischen Erklärungen ab. Später zog er sich dann Stück für Stück von dieser Linie zurück: eigentlich sei es ein Unfall gewesen, die automatische Pistole sei von allein losgegangen; er habe nur sich selbst umbringen wollen; er wisse nicht mehr genau, wie es gewesen sei; er könne sich gar nicht erinnern, da er unter Zwangsvorstellungen gehandelt habe. - Fast wortwörtlich ergab sich ein Schema, das bereits beim Frankfurter-Prozeß - auf den wir noch zu sprechen kommen werden - angewandt worden war.

Auch Frau Arendt hält vom Rachemotiv nichts: »Die Motive für Grynszpans Tat sind niemals voll aufgeklärt worden, und sein Bruder, den die Anklage (im EichmannProzeß) ebenfalls als Zeugen aufrief, war bemerkenswert zurückhaltend mit Auskünften hierüber.«[19] Ihrer Meinung nach gilt die Erklärung des Rachemotivs »allgemein für höchst unwahrscheinlich«. Eher wäre es noch wahrscheinlich, daß er von einer noch unbekannten Gruppe »als unwissendes Werkzeug« mißbraucht worden sei.

Eine sehr interessante Vermutung, die die Frau Professor hier äußert! Wir werden noch einmal darauf zurückkommen.

Auch unsere Zeitgeschichtler pflügen, etwas unsicher, auf dieser Spur: Vielleicht hat gar Goebbels, der nationalsozialistische

-30-

Bösewicht, seine Hand im Spiel gehabt und durch seine Provokateure den Grünspan zu diesem Mord anstiften lassen? Solche Vermutung ist schließlich nicht so abwegig! Graml greift diesen Gedanken von Riess[20] zunächst auf, ihn von allen Seiten begutachtend, muß dann aber, fast bedauernd, zugeben, daß es einen »Beweis für diese Version« nicht gibt[21].

Nun, wenn ein auf die schiefe Bahn geratener junger Mann einen anderen Mann erschießt, kann es ja auch noch andere Gründe geben, nicht wahr? Vielleicht bestand zwischen den beiden eine homosexuelle Beziehung? Zentner erwägt es behutsam - Maser[22] ist begeistert: Das ist es! Völlig klar! Der Grünspan war in Frankreich sogar schon einschlägig vorbestraft - eine Tatsache, die den französischen Behörden bei ihren Ermittlungen erstaunlicherweise völlig verborgen geblieben ist! (Die literarischen Opfer des Maser müssen sich ja seine Neugier, mit der er in ihren Intimbereichen herumwühlt, meistens hilflos gefallen lassen, da sie nicht mehr leben. Was früher nur bei Reportern von Kolportageblättern üblich war, gehört heute zum Stil von Professoren.) - Aber wir wollen dem Herrn Professor nicht Unrecht tun: tatsächlich steht er mit seiner Ehrabschneidung eines ermordeten deutschen Regierungsbeamten nicht allein. Grünspan selbst hat Jahre später in einer Vernehmung so etwas Ähnliches behauptet. Das konnte jedoch sofort als ihm eingeredete Lüge widerlegt werden, und er hat diese Aussage dann auch widerrufen. -

Soweit also der erste Akt im »Fall Grünspan«. Die Angelegenheit wurde von den französischen Behörden mit aller Sorgfalt bearbeitet.

»Im August 1939 war die Voruntersuchung in Paris abgeschlossen. Der Untersuchungsrichter nahm eine Schlußvernehmung des Angeklagten vor und machte einen abschließenden

-31-

Bericht. Dann sollten die Akten über die Staatsanwaltschaft der Beschlußstrafkammer in Paris vorgelegt werden, die über die Eröffnung des Hauptverfahrens zu entscheiden hatte. Man rechnete damit, daß die Hauptverhandlung vor dem Schwurgericht in Paris im September oder Oktober 1939 stattfinden würde. Darüber brach der Krieg aus, so daß der Prozeß nicht mehr verhandelt wurde.«[23]

Im Jahr 1940, nach der Niederlage Frankreichs, wurde Grünspan von der französischen Polizei den deutschen Behörden übergeben und nach Berlin gebracht. »Das Reichsjustizministerium war der Ansicht, daß eine Aburteilung Grünspans in Deutschland möglich sei, weil die Tat auf exterritorialem Boden in der deutschen Botschaft gegen ein Mitglied der Botschaft begangen worden sei. Die französische Regierung erhob gegen die Aburteilung Grünspans in Deutschland keine Einwendungen. Der französische Untersuchungsrichter und alle französischen Zeugen sollten nach Berlin geladen werden.«[24]

»Grünspan war, nachdem er nach Deutschland gebracht worden war, noch zweimal polizeilich vernommen worden. Bei der ersten Vernehmung widerrief er überraschenderweise seine ganze bisherige Darstellung. Er gab jetzt an, daß er nicht aus politischen Gründen, sondern wegen eines privaten Motivs vom Rath getötet habe. Das war ihm offensichtlich von dritter Seite vorher eingegeben worden für den Fall, daß er in die Hände der Deutschen fallen würde. Die Darstellung war offenbar unrichtig und leicht zu widerlegen. Er widerrief sie auch sofort bei seiner zweiten Vernehmung.«[24]

Der Prozeß in Deutschland wurde niemals durchgeführt - warum, ist nicht bekannt. Selbst Professor Dr. Friedrich Grimm, der als Vertreter der Angehörigen vom Raths bereits bei der Voruntersuchung in Paris dabei war und ebenfalls

-32-

nach Berlin kommen sollte, erfuhr den Grund nicht. Desto orientierter zeigen sich unsere Herren Zeitgeschichtsautoren. Grünspan wurde ›natürlich‹ von den Deutschen »ohne Prozeß getötet«[25]. Auch die »Bundeszentrale für politische Bildung« belehrt die Bundesbürger, die von ihr ihre Bildung beziehen, entsprechend. In einem Faltblatt zum 40. Jahrestag der »Kristallnacht« heißt es schlicht und einfach: »Als er (Grünspan) 1940 nach der deutschen Besetzung Frankreichs in die Hände der Nationalsozialisten fiel, wurde er ohne Verfahren getötet.« Natürlich - warum auch nicht. Einer mehr oder weniger spielt doch wahrlich keine Rolle bei 6 Millionen. »Der Jude wurde ermordet« - das kann man einfach so dahersagen, das

bedarf keines Beweises, da es sich dabei um eine »allgemein bekannte, historisch erwiesene Tatsache« handelt.

Nun, weder die Familie Grynszpan, die zunächst nach Polen ausgewiesen worden war, wurde ermordet, noch ihr Sohn Herschel. Familie Grynszpan »fand in Bentschen ... eine provisorische Unterkunft. Jüdische Organisationen, vor allem das ›American Joint Distribution Committee‹ halfen ihnen und ermöglichten ihnen die Auswanderung nach Palästina«. Herschel überlebte den Krieg - wahrscheinlich in einem deutschen Gefängnis - ebenfalls. »Die Niederlage Deutschlands gab ihm die Freiheit zurück. Unter verändertem Namen ging er wieder nach Paris.«[26] - Und er tat gut daran, einen anderen Namen anzunehmen, schließlich war er ein Mörder, der - auch nach 1945 - mit einer Verurteilung hätte rechnen müssen. Aber er ging nach Paris, wohin er offensichtlich noch sehr gute Beziehungen hatte.

Nun kommen wir zu dem Punkt, der schon 1938 die Pariser Untersuchungsbeamten beschäftigte: Mit wem stand Herschel Grünspan in Paris in Verbindung? Wer hatte damals

-33-

für seinen Unterhalt gesorgt, als er polizeilich ausgewiesen worden war und das Haus seines Onkels verlassen mußte? Wer hat ihm das Hotel bezahlt? Wer gab ihm das Geld für den Revolverkauf? Wie kam er überhaupt auf die Idee des Mordanschlags auf vom Rath? - Die polizeiliche Untersuchung ergab, daß sein Onkel, Abraham Grynszpan, bei dem er vorher in der Rue Martel gewohnt hatte, mit all diesen Dingen nichts zu tun hatte.

Es war klar, daß er mit bestimmten Kreisen in Berührung gekommen sein mußte, die ihn zu dem Mord an vom Rath überredeten, denn das Rachemotiv glaubten ihm damals die Beamten so wenig, wie es später Frau Arendt tat. Es gab Verdachtsmomente genug, die auf eine Verbindung zu einer gewissen jüdischen Organisation hinwiesen - allein, ein schlüssiger Beweis ließ sich nicht erbringen. Und da in einem Rechtsstaat keine »allgemein bekannten Tatsachen« als Beweise gelten, sondern nur unwiderlegbare Indizien, und da Herschel Grünspan sich eisern ausschwieg, verzichtete die französische Anklagebehörde schweren Herzens auf den Vorwurf der »Anstiftung« und ließ sein angebliches persönliches Rachemotiv gelten.

Nichts hindert uns jedoch, uns die Verdachtsmomente für »Anstiftung« einmal anzusehen.

Eines war zum Beispiel, daß Grünspan zwar seit dem 15. August 1938 nicht mehr bei seinem Onkel wohnte, sondern, wie bereits gesagt, sich ein Zimmer in einem kleinen Hotel auf dem Boulevard de Strasbourg genommen hatte. Die Verbindung zu seinem Onkel riß jedoch nicht ab, er besuchte ihn fast täglich. Das war kein Problem, da der »Boulevard de Strasbourg« nur eine Querstraße von der Wohnung seines Onkels in der Rue Martel entfernt war. Auf dem Weg zwischen Onkel und Hotel passierte Herschel jedesmal ein altes Pariser Mietshaus, an dem nichts weiter Auffälliges war - mit Ausnahme eines kleinen,

-34-

schlecht lesbaren Schildes rechts neben der Haustür. Die Aufschrift lautete LICA.

Ein weiteres Verdachtsmoment ergab sich, als unmittelbar nach der Festnahme des Grünspan sich ein Pariser Rechtsanwalt bei der Polizei meldete und die Verteidigung Grünspans übernahm. Sein Name war: Moro Giafferi.

Beiden, der LICA und Moro Giafferi, werden wir gleich wieder begegnen. Um die Zusammenhänge zu verstehen, müssen wir jedoch zunächst einen Sprung zurück machen und uns einige Dinge ins Gedächtnis rufen, die sich zwischen 1933 und 1938 abgespielt haben.

-35-

DIE JÜDISCHE »KRIEGSERKLÄRUNG« VOM 24. MÄRZ 1933

Kaum war in Deutschland Adolf Hitler vom Reichspräsidenten von Hindenburg zum Reichskanzler ernannt worden, als im - vornehmlich jüdischen - Ausland ein lautes Wehgeschrei anhob. Das erste große Spektakel internationalen Ausmaßes war die im Londoner »Daily Express« am 24. März 1933 veröffentlichte »Kriegserklärung«:

»Das Judentum erklärt Deutschland den Krieg«

- lautete die balkengroße Überschrift. Und dann ging es los! Dies sind einige Passagen der »Kriegserklärung«, die sich als ein Boykottaufruf verstand, also einen wirtschaftlichen Krieg gegen Deutschland propagierte.

»Juden der gesamten Welt schließen sich zusammen - Boykott deutscher Waren - Massendemonstrationen.

Eine eigenartige und unvorhergesehene Folge hatten die Nachrichten über deutsche Judenverfolgungen. Ganz Israel in der gesamten Welt schließt sich zusammen, um den Wirtschafts- und Finanzkrieg gegen Deutschland zu erklären. Bisher hat sich der Schrei erhoben: ›Deutschland verfolgt die Juden‹. Wenn die neuen Pläne verwirklicht werden, lautet voraussichtlich das Gebrüll der Hitleristen: ›Die Juden verfolgen Deutschland.‹ Ganz Israel erhebt sich im Grimm gegen den deutschen Ansturm. Adolf Hitler, der durch den Appell an den Patriotismus zur Macht gekommen ist, macht Geschichte auf eine Weise, die er am wenigsten erwartet hat. Er gedachte, nur die deutsche Nation im Rassenbewußtsein

-37-

zu einigen, hat aber dem gesamten jüdischen Volk zur nationalen Wiedergeburt verholfen. Das Erscheinen des Hakenkreuzes als Zeichen eines neuen Deutschland rief den Löwen von Juda, das alte Kampfsymbol der Juden, auf den Plan. Vierzehn Millionen Juden, die über alle Welt verstreut sind, haben sich wie ein Mann zusammengeschlossen, um den deutschen Verfolgern ihrer Glaubensgenossen den Krieg zu erklären.

Alle Verschiedenheiten und Gegensätze sind untergegangen angesichts des einen gemeinsamen Zieles - den 600 000 Juden Deutschlands, die durch den hitlerischen Antisemitismus terrorisiert werden, Beistand zu leisten und das faschistische Deutschland zur Beendigung seines Gewalt- und Terrorfeldzuges gegen die jüdische Minderheit zu zwingen. Pläne für eine Aktion reifen in Europa und Amerika.

Das Weltjudentum hat sich entschlossen, nicht stillzuhalten angesichts dieses Wiederauflebens der mittelalterlichen Judenverfolgung. Deutschland wird einen hohen Preis für Hitlers Judengegnerschaft zu zahlen haben. Das Reich steht vor einem totalen Boykott in Handel, Finanz und Industrie.

In Europa und Amerika sind Pläne zu einem Gegenschlag gegen das hitlerische Deutschland gereift. ... Entschließungen in der gesamten jüdischen Handelswelt zielen auf einen Abbruch der Handelsbeziehungen mit Deutschland. ...

Deutschland ist auf dem internationalen Geldmarkt, wo der jüdische Einfluß beträchtlich ist, hoch verschuldet. ... Druckmaßnahmen jüdischer Bankiers sind eingeleitet worden....

Ein zusammengefaßter Boykott jüdischer Käufer wird voraussichtlich dem deutschen Ausfuhrhandel einen schweren Schlag versetzen. Jüdische Kaufleute in aller Welt waren Großabnehmer deutscher Waren. In Polen ist die Handelssperre gegen Deutschland bereits in Kraft.

-38-

Die bedeutendsten jüdischen Organisationen in den Hauptstädten Europas haben beschlossen, bei den Regierungen ihrer Länder vorstellig zu werden, um zu erreichen, daß diese der Unterdrückung der deutschen Juden Einhalt gebieten. Das alte und nun wieder geeinte Volk von Israel erhebt sich, um mit neuen und modernen Waffen den uralten Kampf gegen seine Unterdrücker aufzunehmen.«

Diese jüdische »Kriegserklärung« fordert eigentlich eine eigene, genaue Analyse. Soweit ich weiß, hat sich noch niemand diese Mühe gemacht. Der Text wird immer nur im Wortlaut zitiert, ohne jeden Kommentar. Ich möchte hier nur einige Sätze aus dieser Erklärung herausgreifen, weil sie einen Schlüssel zum Verständnis dessen bieten, was in den darauffolgenden Jahren geschehen ist - und noch heute geschieht.

»Ganz Israel in der gesamten Welt schließt sich zusammen, um den Wirtschafts- und Finanzkrieg gegen Deutschland zu erklären -

Vierzehn Millionen Juden ... haben sich wie ein Mann zusammengeschlossen -

Alle Verschiedenheiten und Gegensätze sind untergegangen, angesichts des einen gemeinsamen Zieles«.

Es ist eine - in Israel und ebenso im nichtjüdischen Ausland - vielkommentierte Eigenheit des jüdischen Volkes, im Angesicht einer Gefahr sich wirklich »wie ein Mann« zu erheben, zusammenzustehen, alle internen Differenzen zu überwinden und eine Einheitsfront nach

außen zu bilden. Bevor der Staat Israel gegründet war, stellte der nach außen geschlossene Getto-Bezirk diese Einheit dar. Ein Nichtjude hat kaum jemals Einblick in das erhalten, was innerhalb der Gettomauern vor sich ging. Die Juden selbst sorgten dafür, daß keine Kontakte zu der Außenwelt

-39-

hergestellt wurden. Die christliche Umwelt war für sie gleichsam »der Feind«, eine feindliche Außenwelt, mit der Kontakt zu halten oder in die sich gar zu integrieren ein verdammungswürdiges Verbrechen für jeden Juden war. Nicht nur die Heirat mit einem Nichtjuden war - und ist noch heute! - verboten (und für einen frommen Juden auch undenkbar), auch schon das Leben in christlicher, bzw. säkularisierter Umgebung, ja, selbst das Studium an einer »weltlichen« Universität, begegnet in frommen jüdischen Kreisen tiefstem Mißtrauen und gilt vielfach schon als Anzeichen des Abfalls vom Judentum. Diese Wertung besteht noch heute. Ich kannte einen Rabbiner in einer deutschen Großstadt, einen außerordentlich liebenswerten Menschen (er ist leider vor einiger Zeit gestorben), der mir viel von den Schwierigkeiten berichtete, die ihm seine Rabbinerkollegen bereiteten, weil er ein humanistisches Studium absolviert hatte und sogar an einer ›christlichen‹ Universität, einer der berühmtesten Deutschlands, Vorlesungen hielt. Kennzeichnend war, daß er trotz eines abgeschlossenen Talmud-Studiums an jüdischen Hochschulen später in Israel, wo er nach dem Krieg Fuß zu fassen suchte, nicht als Rabbiner anerkannt wurde. Und das ausschließlich wegen seiner zusätzlichen Beschäftigung mit der ›weltlichen‹ Wissenschaft. Er kehrte dann nach Deutschland zurück, hatte es aber auch in seiner Gemeinde außerordentlich schwer, da sie sich hauptsächlich aus ehemaligen polnischen Juden zusammensetzte und diese in der Gemeinde tonangebend waren. Und ein Rabbi, der die christliche Umwelt zur Kenntnis nahm, ja, der sogar, wenn auch spärliche, Kontakte zu christlichen Theologen hatte, war eigentlich kein ›richtiger‹ Rabbi!

Diese Geschlossenheit nach außen verführt viele, die das Wesen des Judentums und der jüdischen Menschen nicht kennen, zu der Annahme, es handele sich um eine innere

-40-

Einheit, kurz - um es populär auszudrücken - »Jude ist gleich Jude«. Auf diesem Fehlurteil basierte auch die verallgemeinernde Judengesetzgebung im Dritten Reich; es war die eigentliche Ursache für unzählige Tragödien, die sich innerhalb der jüdischen Gemeinschaften abgespielt haben. In Israel gibt es ein Sprichwort: Wenn drei Juden beisammenstehen, haben sie vier verschiedene Meinungen. Ein sprechendes Beispiel dafür dürfte die Anzahl der politischen Parteien sein, die im Land zugelassen sind. Im Jahr 1948, bei der Gründung des Staates, hatte Israel nach offiziellen Unterlagen 650 000 Einwohner. Diese spalteten sich auf in 10 verschiedene Parteien. Im Laufe der Jahre teilten sich die einzelnen politischen Gruppen, schlossen sich mit anderen zusammen, teilten sich wieder, schlossen sich erneut zusammen usw., so daß es, ohne daß sich die politischen Grundrichtungen im geringsten geändert hätten, 25 Jahre später 18 verschiedene Parteien gab.

Die Israelis sind stolz darauf, ›Individualisten‹ zu sein, wie sie es nennen, und in allem und jedem ihre eigene Meinung zu haben. Ich habe das persönlich in unzähligen Diskussionen erlebt. Und nicht nur in Diskussionen, sondern in Handgreiflichkeiten, Schlägereien, ja selbst anläßlich eines Mordfalles, der für europäische Verhältnisse undenkbar gewesen wäre. Aber dann, auf der anderen Seite, eine erstaunliche Geschlossenheit, wenn es gilt, gegen einen - imaginären oder tatsächlichen - Feind Stellung zu nehmen. Im Kriegszustand sind wirklich »alle Juden gleich«, es herrscht ein unverbrüchlicher Zusammenhalt gegen den Feind, und der Gegner ist völlig im Recht, wenn er in seiner Politik und Verhaltensweise davon ausgeht, daß ihm das Judentum als geschlossener Block gegenübersteht.

In Jerusalem befindet sich die Gedenkstätte »Yad Waschem« für die jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus. In den Ausstellungshallen steht u. a. ein Schaukasten,

-41-

in welchem ein Exemplar von Hitlers »Mein Kampf« aufliegt. Aufgeschlagen sind die Seiten 330/331. Auf diesen Seiten meditiert Hitler über die erwähnte Einigkeit der Juden im Falle der Gefahr sowie über ihre Uneinigkeit, wenn kein äußerer Anlaß sie zusammenzwingt. »Der Jude ist nur einig, wenn eine gemeinsame Gefahr ihn dazu zwingt oder eine gemeinsame Beute lockt; fallen beide Gründe weg, so treten die Eigenschaften eines krassesten Egoismus in ihre Rechte, und aus dem einigen Volk wird im Handumdrehen eine sich blutig bekämpfende« Menge. In »Yad Waschem« finden an und für sich keine Führungen statt. Der Sinn ist, daß jeder sich im Angesicht der ausgestellten Fotos und Gegenstände seine eigenen Gedanken machen soll. Trotzdem habe ich es mehrere Male erlebt, daß ausgerechnet vor diesem Schaukasten und über die oben angeführte Stelle aus »Mein Kampf« diskutiert wurde. Die dabei jedesmal vertretene Meinung - durch Juden vertretene Meinung! - war, daß Hitler mit dieser Charakterisierung des jüdischen Volkes - leider - völlig im Recht gewesen sei.

Wenn die jüdische »Kriegserklärung« also sagt, »alle Verschiedenheiten und Gegensätze sind untergegangen angesichts des einen gemeinsamen Zieles«, so bestätigt sie damit nicht nur die vorhandenen Gegensätze, sondern auch die Einigkeit im Kampf gegen Deutschland. Somit war die »Kriegserklärung« tatsächlich für die gesamte Weltjudenheit abgegeben, und die nach dem Krieg lautgewordenen Behauptungen von jüdischer Seite, es sei ja gar nicht so gemeint gewesen und selbstverständlich hätten nicht *alle* Juden hinter dieser Verlautbarung gestanden, widerspricht der jüdischen Mentalität.

Es stimmt, daß sich jüdische Gemeinden und Verbände in Deutschland nach dieser »Kriegserklärung« mit Deutschland solidarisch erklärt haben - wir werden weiter unten

-42-

einige dieser Veröffentlichungen zitieren - aber sie distanzierten sich dabei nicht von der »Kriegserklärung« an Deutschland, sondern wandten sich gegen die im Ausland grassierende Greuelpropaganda, von der diese strotzt.

Ein weiteres Zitat aus der »Kriegserklärung«:

»Deutschland wird einen hohen Preis für Hitlers Judengegnerschaft zu zahlen haben.«

Diese Vorhersage scheint mir der Kernpunkt zu sein, um den sich alle Ereignisse seit 1933 im politischen Leben Deutschlands, Europas, ja letztlich der ganzen Welt drehen.

Unter dem Vorwand von »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« wurde die übrige Welt zum Krieg gegen Deutschland gehetzt; wegen »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« wurde Deutschland zerstört; wegen »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« wurde in Deutschland eine Besatzungspolitik eingeleitet, die nur den einen Zweck verfolgt, das deutsche Volk moralisch und geistig zu vernichten; »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« ist das einzige, was im öffentlichen Bewußtsein aus der Zeit des Dritten Reiches wachgehalten wird. An die Folgen von »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« erinnern unzählige Veranstaltungen, Erinnerungsstätten, Gedenkstunden usw. »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« scheint das herausragende Merkmal der ganzen nationalsozialistischen Geschichtsepoche zu sein.

Seit dem 24. März 1933 ist »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« der stets neue und als Motivierung nie versagende Vorwand für alle antideutschen Handlungen - und nicht nur für diese. »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« berechtigte die Juden, einen eigenen Staat in Palästina zu gründen - auch dieser »Rechtsanspruch« ist schon in der »Kriegserklärung« enthalten! »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« ist das drohende Gespenst am politischen Himmel eines jeden Staates.

-43-

Diejenigen, die »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« den Krieg angesagt haben, haben ihren Krieg bekommen. Er kostete 50 Millionen Opfer. Um diese Zahl zu rechtfertigen, hat man »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« ins Phantastische und Unglaubwürdige gesteigert. Nicht mehr der Weltkrieg mit seinen Millionen Gefallenen, Verjagten, Verschleppten, Ermordeten ist im allgemeinen Bewußtsein *die* Katastrophe dieses Jahrhunderts - es ist »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« und die Opfer, die diese angeblich forderte.

Im Jahr 1979 jährte sich der Tag des Kriegsausbruchs zum 40. Mal. Wer den umerziehungsbesessenen Medienrummel in Deutschland kennt, erwartete eine große Anzahl von antideutschen Veranstaltungen - aber sie blieben aus, oder hielten sich in Grenzen. Ein Jahr vorher, im November 1978, war der 40. Jahrestag der »Reichskristallnacht«. Wochenlang löste eine öffentliche Veranstaltung die andere ab, insgesamt waren es über 2000. Gedenkstunden, Gottesdienste, Seminare, Filmvorführungen, eine Flut von Broschüren und Büchern erweckte die Erinnerung an die damaligen Vorgänge - unbeschadet aller geschichtlichen Wahrheit. Der Bundespräsident, der Bundeskanzler, sämtliche Parteivorsitzenden, die Präsidenten aller jüdischen Organisationen - alle, alle schwangen Reden, hielten Gedenkminuten, veranstalteten »Feierstunden« (ich weiß nicht, was eigentlich zu ›feiern‹ war) - kurz: Jedes Kind in Deutschland hatte es mitbekommen: damals fing die »Vernichtung der Juden« an!

In einer erschütternden Statistik habe ich einmal gelesen, daß täglich auf der ganzen Welt soviel Unrecht geschieht - offizielles Unrecht - daß, wollte man es auf die Stunden des Tages

verteilen, nicht eine einzige Sekunde verstreichen würde, ohne daß ein Mensch zu leiden hat. Aber wehe, wenn dieser eine Mensch ein Jude ist! Sofort wird das Gespenst von »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« beschworen,

-44-

»Auschwitz« und »Holocaust« gerufen - als ob in einer judenfeindlichen Einstellung das Erzübel der ganzen Welt verborgen läge. Ja, es scheint wirklich, daß es auf der ganzen Welt kein fluchwürdigeres Verbrechen gibt als »Judengegnerschaft«, als ob allein das Leid und Unrecht zählte, daß einem Juden zugefügt wird.

Das jüdische Volk macht im Gesamt der Weltbevölkerung ca. 0,3% aus. Trotzdem verlangt es, daß die ganze Weltgeschichte sich allein um sein Schicksal zu drehen hat. -

»Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« wurde in der »Kriegserklärung« vom 24. März 1933 untermauert mit einem »Schuldkatalog«, der in keiner Beziehung zu den tatsächlichen Ereignissen in Deutschland stand. Aus dem ungekürzten Text dieser »Kriegserklärung« lassen sich folgende Vorwürfe entnehmen:

»Deutsche Judenverfolgungen - Deutschland verfolgt die Juden - Angriff der Nazis gegen die Juden - deutsche Verfolger der jüdischen Glaubensgenossen - vom hitlerischen Antisemitismus terrorisiert - Gewalt- und Terrorfeldzug gegen die jüdische Minderheit - Wiederaufleben mittelalterlicher Judenhetze - Nazi-Praktiken - Antisemitismus in Deutschland - Angriffe auf ihre jüdischen Brüder in Deutschland - antijüdische Exzesse - Hitlers Terror - traurige Lage der Juden in Deutschland - Unterdrückung der deutschen Juden.«

Es sträuben sich die Haare - es muß ja schrecklich gewesen sein im Deutschland des Jahres 1933! Und was war wirklich geschehen? Vereinzelte Übergriffe einiger wüster Antisemiten - das war alles. Von Regierungsseite aus nichts! Am 24. März 1933 hat es noch nicht ein einziges der später erlassenen Gesetze gegeben, die die Ausschaltung der Juden aus maßgebenden Positionen in Deutschland einleiten sollten. Aber schon im März 1933 wird Deutschland

-45-

von jüdischer Seite jener »Verbrechen« bezichtigt, die gar nicht stattgefunden hatten. War das nur Hysterie? Oder steckte dahinter nicht vielleicht eine Absicht? Wurde hier - im Jahr 1933 - bereits die Sechs-Millionen-Legende aufgebaut, die später die moralische Grundlage für die angestrebte Vernichtung des deutschen Volkes bilden sollte?

Und das Weltjudentum, das also am 24. März 1933 in der Weltöffentlichkeit Deutschland einen unbarmherzigen Kampf angesagt und ihm mit totalem Untergang gedroht hat - dieses Weltjudentum hat dann noch die Chuzpe, sich zu beschweren, wenn auf diese »Kriegserklärung« hin in Deutschland tatsächlich Maßnahmen getroffen wurden, die die Juden, die sich ja selbst als Feinde des nationalsozialistischen Deutschland bezeichnet haben, aus führenden Positionen entfernen sollten!

Ein weiterer interessanter Hinweis aus der jüdischen »Kriegserklärung«:

»In Europa und Amerika sind Pläne zu einem Gegenschlag gegen das hitlerische Deutschland gereift.«

War das nur eine leere Drohung? Wir wissen heute aus zahlreichen Publikationen, die geschichtlich nicht widerlegbar sind, daß die Kriegsvorbereitungen gegen Deutschland bereits in den ersten Jahren der nationalsozialistischen Herrschaft begonnen haben.

Der Wille zum Krieg gegen Deutschland, die Entschlossenheit, Deutschland zu zerstören - und zwar stets unter dem Vorwand von »Hitlers Judengegnerschaft« - gehörte in jenen Jahren zum Selbstverständnis des Judentums und wurde bei jeder beliebigen Gelegenheit - auch in der Öffentlichkeit - betont.

Schon am 31. Januar 1933 äußerte ein führender Jude Australiens gegenüber einem deutschen Admiral:

-46-

»Herr Admiral, haben Sie gehört, daß Präsident Hindenburg auf Grund des Ausgangs der letzten Reichstagswahl dem Nationalsozialisten Hitler das Reichskanzleramt übertragen hat? Herr Admiral, ich gebe Ihnen mein Wort darauf, denken Sie später daran: wir Juden werden alles tun, um diese Tatsache wieder aus der Welt zu schaffen!«[27]

Im Juli 1933, also vier Monate nach der im »Daily Express« veröffentlichten jüdischen »Kriegserklärung«, gründete Samuel Untermeyer, ein jüdischer Rechtsanwalt aus New York, in Amsterdam die »International Jewish Economic Federation to combat the Hitlerite Oppression of Jews« (Internationaler jüdischer Wirtschaftsverband zur Bekämpfung der hitleristischen Judenverfolgung). Einen Monat später, im August 1933, kehrte Untermeyer nach New York zurück. Bei seinem Empfang hielt er eine Rede, die anschließend in der »New York Times« veröffentlicht wurde und wiederum den Kriegszustand betonte, in welchem sich das Weltjudentum gegenüber Deutschland befinde:

»Ich verstehe, daß Ihre Begrüßung und Begeisterung nicht meiner Person gilt, sondern dem heiligen Kriege, in den wir um der Menschheit willen jetzt eingetreten sind. ... Es handelt sich um einen Krieg, der ohne Nachlassen geführt werden muß, bis das schwarze Gewölk der Muckerei, des Rassenhasses und des Fanatismus, das sich auf jenes Deutschland gesenkt hat, welches nunmehr zu einem mittelalterlichen Hitlerstaat wurde, weggefegt ist. Wenn wir ein einziges Mal zuzugeben bereit wären, was die deutsche Regierung mit eherner Stirn behauptet, daß teuflische Verfolgungen eines Volkstums besonderer Rasse oder besonderen Glaubens ein innerpolitischer Vorgang und nicht Angelegenheit der ganzen Welt seien, wie könnten wir dann

-47-

wissen, wer auf Erden zunächst und in der Folge betroffen wird?

Jetzt oder nie müssen alle Nationen der Erde sich in einer Front zusammenfinden gegen den unerhörten Anspruch, daß Totschlag, daß Aushungern, daß Vernichtung ohne jeden Anlaß und ohne jedes Recht zur inneren Zuständigkeit einer Nation gehören, gegenüber welcher der Rest der Welt Gewehr bei Fuß zu stehen habe, ohne also die Hände zur Verteidigung zu erheben....

Und was sind die Juden? Sie sind die Aristokraten der Welt....

Zum Schlusse denn gestatten Sie mir die Beteuerung, daß mit Ihrer Hilfe und mit Hilfe der Millionen unserer nichtjüdischen Freunde in der Welt wir den letzten Nagel in den Sarg schlagen werden, darin Muckertum und Fanatismus verschwinden sollen, nachdem sie gewagt haben, noch einmal ihr schmutziges Haupt zu erheben und die Zivilisation im 20. Jahrhundert Lügen zu strafen und zu entwürdigen und zu schänden.«[28]

Auch hier wieder die ungeheuerlichsten Beschuldigungen: »Teuflische Verfolgungen« - »Totschlag« - »Aushungern« - »Vernichtung« - die Vorwürfe werden immer prägnanter und bekommen allmählich ein - uns heute sehr vertrautes - Gesicht. Untermeyer bezieht sich nicht etwa auf einzelne Vorkommen, er beschuldigt die deutsche Regierung, »mit eherner Stirn« sich das Recht zu solch behauptetem barbarischem Vorgehen gegenüber den Juden angemaßt zu haben.

Die innerdeutsche revolutionäre Volkserhebung des Nationalsozialismus, die nur die Deutschen selbst etwas anging, wird als »Muckertum« und »Fanatismus« gebrandmarkt. Der Wille des deutschen Volkes, in seinem Vaterland zu leben, wie es möchte, wird geleugnet.

-48-

Aber nicht nur das jüdische Volk, die ganze Welt (»Millionen unserer nichtjüdischen Freunde in der Welt«) ist aufgerufen, sich an diesem »heiligen Krieg« gegen Deutschland zu beteiligen und mitzuhelfen, »den letzten Nagel in den Sarg zu schlagen«, in dem das deutsche Volk begraben werden soll.

Auch in dieser Rede gibt es einen Kernsatz, der klar zum Ausdruck bringt, was das Weltjudentum eigentlich so zum Zorn gereizt hat. Nach dem unglückseligen Friedensdiktat von Versailles hatte sich die Welt daran gewöhnt, Deutschland nicht mehr als eigenständiges, selbstverantwortliches Land zu sehen - Deutschland, das war 14 Jahre lang ein Tummelplatz für internationales Schiebertum, ein Gebiet, das zum Ausverkauf für jeden offenstand, der sein Geschäft verstand. Auf dem Rücken des hungernden und ausgepowerten Volkes tanzte eine verbrecherische Oberschicht, weitgehend international versippt, feierte Orgien und gab mit vollen Händen das Geld aus, das durch betrügerische Machenschaften verdient worden war. Das Volk hatte zu kuschen und zu schweigen.

Daß Millionen Deutsche es doch wagten, dagegen aufzustehen und die Parasiten aus dem Lande zu jagen - das war das eigentliche deutsche Verbrechen. »Nachdem sie es gewagt haben, ihr ... Haupt zu erheben« - sagt Samuel Untermeyer. Er kann sich nicht genug damit

tun, die deutsche nationale Erhebung zu beschimpfen und sie in den Augen der Weltöffentlichkeit zu diffamieren.

Die Empörung über das heuchlerische Verhalten des Weltjudentums war in Deutschland am größten bei den deutschen Juden selber. Sie genierten sich nicht, all die hohlen Phrasen wegzuwischen und klar auszusprechen, daß es tatsächlich nur um politische und Wirtschaftsinteressen ging.

Bevor wir die Juden selbst als Zeugen dafür aufrufen, wie

-49-

verlogen diese ganze Hetzpropaganda war, einige weitere Hinweise aus der »Kriegserklärung« vom 24. März 1933:

»Das alte und nun wieder geeinte Volk von Israel erhebt sich, um mit neuen und modernen Waffen den uralten Kampf gegen seine Unterdrücker aufzunehmen.«

Welches diese »neuen und modernen Waffen« waren, wird auch gleich gesagt: Druck der weltweiten jüdischen Geldmacht -

»Druckmaßnahmen jüdischer Bankiers sind eingeleitet worden«

und Einflußnahme der Vertreter jüdischer Organisationen auf die einzelnen Länderregierungen:

»Die bedeutendsten jüdischen Organisationen in den Hauptstädten Europas haben beschlossen, bei den Regierungen ihrer Länder vorstellig zu werden«.

Man muß bedenken, daß es sich bei den jüdischen Gemeinschaften in den europäischen Ländern um Minderheiten handelte. Diese Minderheiten nahmen also für sich in Anspruch, Forderungen an die jeweilige Landesregierung stellen zu können - ein Verhalten, das jeder demokratischen Verfassung Hohn spricht. Und im Falle der Nichterfüllung drohten sie mit Druckmaßnahmen der jüdischen Geldmacht.

-50-

STELLUNGNAHMEN DEUTSCH-JÜDISCHER GEMEINSCHAFTEN

Wie bereits erwähnt, haben sich die in Deutschland lebenden jüdischen Gemeinschaften nach der »Kriegserklärung« vom 24. März 1933 veranlaßt gesehen, in der Weltöffentlichkeit gegen die völlig aus der Luft gegriffenen und ungerechtfertigten Vorwürfe einer in Deutschland stattfindenden »Judenverfolgung« zu protestieren.

Sie bestreiten nicht, daß es einzelne (und »einzelne« heißt wirklich nur einige, vielleicht zwei, drei, höchstens zehn und jedenfalls zählbare) Vorkommnisse gegeben hat, in denen ein Jude auf offener Straße von einem Passanten angegriffen wurde, daß einmal das Geschäft eines jüdischen Inhabers mit antijüdischen Parolen beschmiert wurde. Aber was sind solche

vereinzelten Vorfälle in einem 70-Millionen-Volk, in dem es selbstverständlich auch einige geben wird, die - aus persönlichen oder anderen Gründen - eine Antipathie gegen Juden haben? Mit einer staatlich gelenkten oder geförderten Judenverfolgung hat das nicht das geringste zu tun. Daß die Juden, die in Deutschland lebten, diese vernünftige und objektive Einstellung hatten, zeigen die nachstehenden Zitate. Darüber hinaus enthüllt sich in ihnen - für lange Zeit zum letzten Mal - das Antlitz eines Judentums, das sich einmal in Deutschland zu Hause fühlte und dem die Ehre und das Ansehen seines deutschen Heimatlandes ein inneres Lebensbedürfnis war.

Am Freitag, dem 24. März 1933, dem Tag der Veröffentlichung

-51-

der jüdischen »Kriegserklärung« im »Daily Express«, richtete der Vorsitzende des »Reichsbundes jüdischer Frontsoldaten«, Dr. Löwenstein, folgendes Schreiben an die Botschaft der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika, Berlin:

»An die Botschaft der Vereinigten Staaten von Amerika, Berlin.

Wir erhielten Kenntnis von der Propaganda, die in Ihrem Lande über die angeblichen Greueltaten gegen die Juden in Deutschland gemacht wird. Wir halten es für unsere Pflicht, nicht nur im vaterländischen Interesse, sondern auch im Interesse der Wahrheit, zu diesen Vorgängen Stellung zu nehmen.

Es sind Mißhandlungen und Ausschreitungen vorgekommen, die zu beschönigen gerade uns bestimmt fernliegt. Aber derartige Exzesse sind bei keiner Umwälzung vermeidbar. Wir legen Wert auf die Feststellung, daß die Behörden in allen uns bekanntgewordenen Fällen energisch gegen Ausschreitungen vorgegangen sind, wo immer die Möglichkeit des Eingreifens vorlag. Die Ausschreitungen wurden in allen Fällen von unverantwortlichen Elementen unternommen, die sich im Verborgenen hielten. Wir wissen, daß die Regierung und alle führenden Stellen die vorgefallenen Gewalthandlungen auf das schärfste mißbilligen.

Es ist aber auch unseres Ermessens an der Zeit, von der unverantwortlichen Hetze abzurücken, die von sogenannten jüdischen Intellektuellen im Ausland gegen Deutschland unternommen wird. Diese Männer, die sich zum überwiegenden Teil nie als Deutsche bekannten, ihre Glaubensgenossen im eigenen Lande, für die sie Vorkämpfer zu sein vorgaben, im kritischen Augenblick im Stich ließen und ins Ausland flüchteten, haben das Recht verwirkt, in deutsch-jüdischen Angelegenheiten mitzureden. Ihre aus sicherem

-52-

Versteck abgeschossenen Pfeile schaden wohl Deutschland und den deutschen Juden, aber sie dienen den Schützen selbst gewiß nicht zur Ehre. Ihre Berichte strotzen von Übertreibungen.

Wir wären der Botschaft der Vereinigten Staaten sehr dankbar, wenn sie dieses unser Schreiben, das wir im vollen Verantwortungsgefühl für das, was wir damit aussprechen, der

Botschaft überreichen, unverzüglich nach Amerika kabeln würde. Der unterzeichnete Bund ist bereit, die entstehenden Kosten zu übernehmen.

Da wir wissen, daß am Montag eine großaufgezogene Propaganda gegen Deutschland unter dem oben gestreiften Thema stattfinden soll, würden wir es begrüßen, wenn unser Schreiben schon möglichst Montag in der amerikanischen Öffentlichkeit bekannt wäre.

Reichsbund jüdischer Frontsoldaten e.V.*«[29]*

In einer Botschaft an die Frontkämpfer der Welt vom gleichen Tag hieß es:

»Die Greuelpropaganda lügt. Die Drahtzieher sind politische und wirtschaftliche Interessenten. Die jüdischen Literaten, die sich dazu brauchen lassen, haben früher in Deutschland uns jüdische Frontsoldaten verhöhnt.

Ihr Kameraden werdet am wirksamsten der Beruhigung Deutschlands nützen, wenn Ihr als ehrenhafte Soldaten Eure Stimme erhebt gegen die unritterliche und ehrenkränkende Behandlung Deutschlands seit vierzehn Jahren.«

Am 26. März 1933 schickte die »Zionistische Vereinigung für Deutschland« folgendes Telegramm an führende Juden in Amerika:

»Wir haben uns bereits am 17. März in einer durch die jüdische Telegraphen- Union an die gesamte jüdische Presse der Welt weitergegebenen Erklärung gegen jede deutsch-

-53-

feindliche Propaganda mit großer Entschiedenheit gewandt. Wir haben gegen alle der Wahrheit nicht entsprechenden Greuelmeldungen und gewissenlose Sensationsnachrichten Einspruch erhoben und wiederholen heute unseren Protest in aller Öffentlichkeit. Wir protestieren gegen jeden Versuch, die jüdische Sache der Interessenpolitik anderer Staaten oder Gruppen dienstbar zu machen. Die Verteidigung der staatsbürgerlichen Rechte der Juden und die Wahrung ihrer wirtschaftlichen Position kann und darf nicht verknüpft werden mit politischen Aktionen, die sich gegen Deutschland und die außenpolitische Geltung des Deutschen Reiches richten.«[30]

Am 28. März 1933 hieß es in der - damals noch - jüdisch redigierten Zeitung »Berliner Tageblatt«:

»Mit tiefer Erschütterung beobachtet unser ganzes Volk, daß seit ein paar Wochen draußen in der Welt eine neue Hetzkampagne wütet, die aus den mannigfachsten Motiven, nicht etwa nur humanitärer, sondern auch sehr egoistischer Art, Deutschland verächtlich zu machen versucht....

Gegenüber all den unsinnigen Meldungen, die ein Teil der Weltpresse leider noch immer Tag für Tag verbreitet, stellen wir nachdrücklich fest, daß von Pogromen oder antisemitischen Exzessen in Deutschland nicht die Rede sein kann; wer von draußen her das Gegenteil sagt, lügt bewußt oder ist ein unwissendes Werkzeug dunkler Gewalten....

Einmal bedient sich der neuen Hetze eine wirtschaftliche Richtung, die seit jeher im Ausland gegen den deutschen Export arbeitet und nun ein bequemes Mittel gefunden zu haben glaubt, um mit irgendeiner populären Verbrämung ihr egoistisches Ziel verfolgen zu können. Zweitens ist, worauf wir schon hingewiesen haben, die Greuelpropaganda die letzte Hoffnung der Antirevisionisten in Europa. Überall dort, wo gerade jetzt im letzten Augenblick noch

-54-

wahllos nach Mitteln gesucht wird, um die dämmernde europäische Sanierung aufzuhalten, überall dort bedienen sich gerade die unversöhnlichsten Gegner jeder gerechteren Eingliederung Deutschlands in das Nachkriegseuropa auch der neuen Greuelpropaganda. Zu Zwecken, die gar nichts mit den vorgetäuschten Zielen dieser Propaganda zu tun haben, sondern die sich gegen Deutschland überhaupt wenden.«[31]

Am 30. März 1933 veröffentliche die »Central-VereinZeitung«, Berlin, das Organ des Central-Vereins deutscher Staatsbürger jüdischen Glaubens, folgenden Leitartikel:

»Wir 565000 deutschen Juden legen feierliche Verwahrung ein.

Eine zügellose Greuelpropaganda gegen Deutschland tobt in der Welt. Durch jedes Wort, das gegen unser Vaterland gesprochen und geschrieben wird, durch jeden Boykottaufruf, der gegen Deutschland verbreitet wird, sind wir deutschen Juden genau so tief getroffen wie jeder andere Deutsche.

Nicht aus Zwang, nicht aus Furcht, sondern weil gewisse ausländische Kreise die Ehre des deutschen Namens lästern, das Land unserer Väter und Land unserer Kinder schädigen, sind wir ohne Verzug dagegen aufgestanden. Vor dem Inland und dem Ausland haben wir die Lügenmeldungen über Deutschland und die neue Regierung gebrandmarkt....

Gegen diese ungeheuren Beschuldigungen legen wir 565 000 deutschen Juden vor ganz Deutschland und vor der Welt feierliche Verwahrung ein.«

Am nächsten Tag, dem 31. März 1933, erklärte Dr. Max Naumann, Ehrenvorsitzender des Verbandes nationaldeutscher Juden, im »Neuen Wiener Journal«:

-55-

»Ich brauche Ihnen nicht erst zu sagen, daß ich ein absoluter Gegner dieser Greuelhetze gegen Deutschland bin. Ich sehe in dieser Kampagne nichts anderes, als eine Neuauflage der Kriegshetze gegen Deutschland und seine Verbündeten von einst. Sogar die Methoden und Einzelheiten sind genau die gleichen wie damals, wo man von abgehackten Kinderhänden und ausgestochenen Augen, ja sogar von einer Kadaververwertung sprach, daß man menschliche Kadaver zur Gewinnung von Fettersatzstoffen verwertet habe. Dazu passen genau die Behauptungen von heute, die besagen, daß verstümmelte Judenleichen scharenweise vor den Friedhöfen liegen, daß sich sozusagen kein Jude auf der Straße sehen lassen dürfe, ohne attackiert zu werden.

Wohl haben Ausschreitungen stattgefunden, aber ganz vereinzelt. Sie sind unzweifelhaft als Sonderaktion irgendwelcher einzelner Leute anzusprechen, wie sie sich in jedem Volke und in jeder Organisation finden, die die Gelegenheit benutzt haben, persönliche Rachegefühle gegen einzelne jüdische Personen, mit denen sie aus irgendeinem Grunde Differenzen hatten, in ihrer Weise zu erledigen.

Die leitende Stelle der NSDAP und die ganze Reichsregierung haben stets mit größter Energie erklärt, daß sie in jedem derartigen Falle, der ihnen zur Kenntnis kommt, schonungslos eingreifen werden. Es ist auch mir bekannt, daß in solchen Fällen wirklich schonungslos eingegriffen worden ist. Jedenfalls haben wir deutschen Juden, und zwar ohne jeden Unterschied der besonderen Gefühlsrichtung, durchweg die Überzeugung, daß auf Seite der Regierung und der Leitung der NSDAP der ernste Wille besteht, Ruhe und Ordnung aufrechtzuerhalten.

Wir haben uns deshalb schon vor geraumer Zeit mit sehr ernergischen Protesten gegen die ausländische Greuelpropaganda gewendet, und zwar, wie ich ausdrücklich hervorheben möchte, nicht etwa unter irgendeinem Zwang,

-56-

sondern aus eigenem Antrieb, weil wir überzeugt waren, daß durch diese Hetze unserem Deutschland schwer geschadet wird und geschadet werden soll. Ferner, weil nebenher - ich hebe ausdrücklich hervor, daß dieser Gesichtspunkt für uns nur sekundärer Natur ist - auch uns in Deutschland lebenden Juden durch diese angeblich in unserem Interesse verübte Hetze ein ganz außerordentlich schlechter Dienst erwiesen wird.«[32]

Und noch einmal das »Berliner Tageblatt« vom 1. April 1933:

»Deutschland wird von einer ungeheuren Schmutzwelle umbrandet. Alle Nutznießer des Versailler Diktats, die schon den Zusammenbruch ihrer Gewaltpolitik gegen Deutschland unwillig anerkennen mußten, schöpfen neue Hoffnung. Als Antwort auf die Dokumentation des Freiheitswillens des deutschen Volkes entfachten sie die Greuelpropaganda, die nur wenig hinter den Lügenberichten in der Kriegszeit zurücksteht.

Es kann nicht bestritten werden, daß sich an der Greuelhetze im Ausland auch deutsche Juden mit weithin bekannten Namen führend beteiligt haben, ... die in einer unverantwortlichen Weise das deutsche Volk zu diffamieren suchen.«[33]

Wir können hier nur einen Ausschnitt der prodeutschen Äußerungen bringen, die in jenen Tagen von jüdischer Seite gemacht wurden. Die Haltung der in Deutschland lebenden Juden war in jener Zeit äußerst zwiespältig. Aus den diversen jüdischen Vereinigungen kristallisierten sich langsam zwei Hauptrichtungen heraus: die Zionisten und die deutschen Juden. Während die Erstgenannten sozusagen »das Feuer schürten« und jede antisemitische Äußerung aufbauschten, um ihre These, daß der Platz eines

-57-

Juden in Palästina sei, untermauern zu können, kämpften die letzteren (an ihrer Spitze stand der Verband der jüdischen Frontkämpfer) für ein Verbleiben in Deutschland, das sie als ihre Heimat empfanden, selbst wenn das zeitweilig für einzelne Juden Benachteiligungen bedeuten sollte. Diese »deutschen Juden« wurden von ihren Rassengenossen im In- und Ausland schmählich im Stich gelassen, ja, als Verräter und Kollaborateure gebrandmarkt. -

Die jüdische »Kriegserklärung«, die anti-deutsche Greuelhetze, die Boykottbewegung - all das wurde natürlich auch von der deutschen Reichsregierung zur Kenntnis genommen. Sie reagierte jedoch gelassen, nicht zuletzt, weil sie alle Hände voll zu tun hatte, um mit der innerdeutschen Erbschaft fertig zu werden, die sie von ihren Vorgängern übernommen hatte.

Immerhin fand am Samstag, dem 1. April 1933, als Antwort auf die von jüdischer Seite veranlaßte Hetze gegen Deutschland, ein halbtägiger Boykott jüdischer Geschäfte statt. Diese etwas klägliche Angelegenheit steht in den heutigen Aufstellungen über die »Vernichtung des jüdischen Volkes im Nazi-Deutschland« meistens an erster Stelle. Tatsächlich hat sie kaum irgendeinen Schaden angerichtet, ja, sie wurde sogar von den frommen Juden begrüßt, da ihnen die Samstagsarbeit ihrer Glaubensgenossen schon immer ein Dorn im Auge war. Nach den jüdischen Gesetzen ist der Samstag absolut arbeitsfrei zu halten; es dürfen keine Geschäfte gemacht werden.

Mit der gleichen Einstellung wurden im übrigen auch die »Nürnberger Gesetze« kommentiert, zumindest jene Verordnung, die die Eheschließung zwischen Juden und Deutschen untersagte. Joel König schreibt in seinem Erlebnisbericht »Den Netzen entronnen« von seinem Vater, einem Rabbiner:

-58-

»Für ihn entsprachen die Judengesetze des Dritten Reiches genau jenen Gesetzen der Thora, die von den deutschen Juden oft übertreten wurden. Die Juden machten am Schabbat Geschäfte; also wurden die jüdischen Geschäfte an einem Schabbat boykottiert. Sie verheirateten sich, mit Andersgläubigen; also wurden die Nürnberger Gesetze erlassen.«[34]

Ungeachtet der Aufrufe deutsch-jüdischer Verbände an ihre Glaubensgenossen im Ausland ging dort die Deutschenhetze weiter, und die Boykottbewegung breitete sich aus.

-59-

ANTIDEUTSCHE HETZZENTRALEN IN PARIS

Einer der eifrigsten Hetzredner gegen Deutschland war in jenen Jahren Wladimir Jabotinsky, Führer der Zionistisch-Revisionistischen Partei. Er wurde 1880 in Odessa geboren, verlebte seine Jugend in Rußland und Italien, bis er 1905 seine jüdisch-politische Mission entdeckte und sein Leben von da ab bis zu seinem Tod 1940 dem Kampf für sein jüdisches Volk widmete. Allen seinen Biographen ist es rätselhaft geblieben, was ihn eigentlich zu seinem todbringenden Haß gegen Deutschland veranlaßt hat. In seiner Kindheit lebte er kurze Zeit in

Berlin und besuchte dort einen Kindergarten, wo er die ersten deutschen Sprachbrocken aufschnappte. In einer Lebensbeschreibung heißt es:

»Aus diesem entfernten Abschnitt seiner Kindheit hatte er nichts gewonnen als den Haß auf die deutsche Sprache und eine vage Erinnerung an eine Begegnung mit dem Kaiser in den Straßen von Bad Ems.«[35]

Jedoch haßte er nicht allein die deutsche Sprache, die er später - wie sieben andere - fließend beherrschte. Als Führer der Revisionistischen Partei, die sich am 25. April 1925 von der allgemeinen Zionistischen Partei abgetrennt hatte und seitdem eine eigene, härtere Politik verfolgte, besuchte er Deutschland, besonders Berlin, mehrere Male zu Vorträgen und Tagungen, das letzte Mal im Februar 1933. Sein Haß gegen ganz Deutschland - nicht nur gegen

-61-

Hitler und den Nationalsozialismus - hat bis heute keine psychologische Erklärung gefunden. Nichtsdestoweniger war er da, und man muß wohl sagen, daß dieser Haß an der katastrophalen Entwicklung der deutschen Judenpolitik einen ganz entscheidenden Anteil trägt.

Jabotinsky begann seinen »Anti-Hitler-Kreuzzug« im großen Stil am 28. April 1933 mit einer Ansprache über Radio Warschau, in welcher er zum weltweiten Boykott Deutschlands aufrief. Dann folgten in rascher Folge 69 Massenveranstaltungen in allen größeren Orten Osteuropas.

Am 25. August 1933 gab er auf einer Pressekonferenz vor über 100 Teilnehmern bekannt, daß seine Revisionistische Partei die zentrale Schaltstelle für den weltweiten Deutschland-Boykott sei. Im internen Kreis bedauerte er, daß die amerikanische »Non-Sectarian Anti-Nazi League to Champion Human Rights« (»Nicht konfessionsgebundene Anti-Nazi Liga zur Verteidigung der Menschenrechte«), eine weitere Gründung Samuel Untermeyers, dabei war, ihm in dieser Hetzkampagne gegen Deutschland den Rang abzulaufen, da sie über weitaus größere finanzielle Mittel verfügte. Schließlich bot er Untermeyer die Zusammenarbeit an, unter der Bedingung, daß er, Jabotinsky, seine führende Position behalten könne. In Amerika war man von diesem Vorschlag nicht so sehr begeistert, zumal die Führungspositionen bereits durch dort ansässige jüdische »Mitkämpfer« besetzt waren. So übernahm Jabotinsky die »Sektion Europa« und richtete sein Hauptquartier in Paris ein.

Zur wirkungsvollen Durchführung des Boykotts suchte er seine Verbündeten bei der Masse des Volkes, den Verbrauchern. Seine Listen mit Wirtschaftsgütern »annehmbaren Ursprungs« lagen in allen Haushaltungen. Er nannte nicht nur die Firmen, deren Artikel man kaufen sollte, sondern veröffentlichte auch Namen, Adressen und Telefonnummern

-62-

von Geschäften, wo diese Artikel zu haben waren. Er verlangte, daß die von ihm eingerichteten zahlreichen Büros für die »Boykott-Propaganda« gleichzeitig die Wirtschaftsreklame in dieser Richtung beeinflussen sollten, so daß Geschäfte, die es wagten,

deutsche Güter anzubieten, nicht mehr annoncieren konnten und so gezwungen waren, sich dem Boykott anzuschließen.

Unzählige Aufrufe, Versammlungen, Zeitungsartikel, Ansprachen hatten in den folgenden Monaten und Jahren allein den Zweck, die Weltmeinung gegen Deutschland und die »Hitler-Pest« aufzuwiegeln und die übrigen Völker zu einem Vernichtungskrieg gegen Deutschland zusammenzutrommeln. »Glauben Sie doch nicht« - so beschwor er leidenschaftlich seine nichtjüdischen Zuhörer und Leser - »das sei nur unsere, jüdische, Sache. Wenn Hitler an der Macht bleibt, wird Ihr Land es zu spüren bekommen - bis zum letzten Mann im entlegensten Dorf.«[36]

Nicht damit zufrieden, die jüdischen Gemeinden im Ausland in seinen »Anti-Hitler-Kreuzzug« einzuschalten, hetzte er auch die Juden in Deutschland gegen ihr damaliges Vaterland auf. Jede leiseste Sympathie mit der nationalsozialistischen Regierung verurteilte er als Verbrechen. »Falls Hitlers Regierung an der Macht bleibt, ist die Weltjudenheit zum Untergang verdammt« - mit dieser hypothetischen Begründung rechtfertigte er alle antideutschen Aktionen. Aber er ging noch weiter: »Das jüdische Volk ist nicht nur von einer bestimmten politischen Partei in Deutschland bedroht - sein Feind ist die deutsche Nation als Ganzes.«[37]

Vom ersten Tag an verlangte er einen weltweiten jüdisch-deutschen Krieg. Das Schicksal der jüdischen Gemeinden in Deutschland, die logischerweise darunter am meisten leiden würden, war dabei mindergewichtig, da sie nur »einen ganz kleinen Teil der Weltjudenheit« darstellten.

-63-

Freunde Deutschlands oder ihm auch nur wohlwollend Gegenüberstehende - mochten sie auch zu seiner eigenen politischen Richtung gehören - waren Jabotinskys persönliche Erzfeinde. Als die Zeitung seiner Revisionistischen Partei in Palästina, »Hazit Haam«, nach der Machtübernahme durch Adolf Hitler prodeutsche Artikel veröffentlichte und die deutsche ›volksgetragene nationale Freiheitsbewegung‹ voll Verständnis beurteilte, erlitt Jabotinsky einen Wutanfall. Den beiden Herausgebern der Zeitung, Joshua Yeivin und Abba Achimeir, schrieb er einen geharnischten Brief: »Ihre Artikel über Hitler-Deutschland sabotieren meine ganze Arbeit. Ich verlange, daß Ihre Zeitung nicht nur hundertprozentig meinen Kampf gegen Deutschland unterstützt, sondern darüber hinaus alles unternimmt, um diese Hitler-Pest von der Erde auszutilgen - und zwar im wortwörtlichsten Sinn!«[38]

Auch die jüdisch-zionistische Jugendbewegung in Deutschland, »Betar«, die sich den Treuekundgebungen deutscher jüdischer Gruppen und Gemeinden zunächst angeschlossen hatte, erhielt von ihm ein wütendes Schreiben: »Wer von Ihnen sich mit der ›Schweinerei‹ (so wörtlich!) des Nationalsozialismus einläßt, ist in meinen Augen ein Verbrecher. ›Schweinerei‹ ist für Juden verboten!« (Er spielte damit auf den für Juden verbotenen Genuß von Schweinefleisch an.)[39]

In zahlreichen Rundschreiben, Aufrufen, Direktiven usw., die über die zionistische Organisation in Deutschland verteilt wurden, verstand es Jabotinsky, die Stimmung gegen die deutsche Regierung anzuheizen, die deutschen Juden über die »Gefahren« aufzuklären, in denen sie sich befänden, und sie so allmählich in eine Panikstimmung hineinzusteigern, die vielfach zu Kurzschlußhandlungen führte.

Doch Jabotinsky blieb nicht allein. Von Samuel Untermeyer, der seine Aktivitäten in New York und in Amsterdam

-65-

entfaltete, sprachen wir schon. Eine Anzahl weiterer zionistischer Gruppierungen stellten sich für die Antideutschen-Hetze zur Verfügung.

In Paris traf Jabotinsky Monsieur Bernhard Lecache, einen ebenfalls aus Odessa, der Geburtsstadt Jabotinskys, stammenden Juden, der eine politische Propagandazentrale betrieb. Seit Gründung der französischen Abteilung der Revisionistischen Partei im Jahre 1925 hatten beide eng zusammengearbeitet. Lecache spezialisierte sich zunächst auf die Bekämpfung des Antisemitismus in Polen. Zu diesem Zweck nahm er sogar eine Zeitlang Kontakte mit dem deutschen Geheimdienst auf, der ihn auch gelegentlich finanziell unterstützte.

Plötzlich, im Januar 1933, schwenkten beide, die Revisionistische Partei unter Jabotinsky und Monsieur Lecache, auf einen strikt antideutschen Kurs ein. Lecache, der bis dahin seine propagandistische Tätigkeit mit Hilfe privater Spender finanziert hatte, verfügte plötzlich über enorme Geldmittel. Gleichzeitig wandelte er seine Propagandazentrale um in eine »Ligue international contre l'antisemitisme«, abgekürzt LICA.

Trotz des allgemein gehaltenen Namens beschäftigte sich die LICA ausschließlich mit antideutscher Propaganda. Jede Gelegenheit, die ihr ein nützlicher Vorwand schien, wurde aufgegriffen, um den in Deutschland angeblich herrschenden Antisemitismus anzuprangern. Aber auch jedes andere Ereignis war ihr recht, um Unruhe zu stiften.

Den ersten großen Auftritt in der Öffentlichkeit inszenierte sie nach dem Reichstagsbrand in Berlin, in der Nacht vom 27./28. Februar 1933. »Im Mittelpunkt dieser Propagandaunternehmung stand der Pariser Rechtsanwalt Moro Giafferi - eine der unangenehmsten Typen des gerissenen Schwurgerichtsadvokaten - der damals in der Salle Wagram eine haßerfüllte Rede hielt, die mit den Worten

-65-

schloß: ›*Göring, l'incendiaire, c'est toi*‹ (›Göring, Du bist der Brandstifter‹). Die Hetzpropaganda, mit der die Welt zum Krieg gegen Deutschland aufgerufen wurde, hatte hier ihre erste Parole erhalten.«[40]

Moro Giafferi arbeitete auch weiterhin für die LICA. Beim Prozeß gegen den Mörder Wilhelm Gustloffs, den Juden David Frankfurter, wurde sofort Giafferi in die Schweiz geschickt, um sich mit dem vorliegenden Material vertraut zu machen. Die LICA schaltete

sich mehrmals in die Voruntersuchung ein und bestand darauf, daß Giafferi die Verteidigung Frankfurters übernähme. Er wurde jedoch wegen Sprachschwierigkeiten nicht zugelassen, da er nur Französisch sprach, die Verhandlung jedoch auf deutsch geführt wurde.

Wir werden uns erinnern, daß uns die Namen LICA und Moro Giafferi schon im Zusammenhang mit Herschel Grünspan begegnet sind. Das Büro der LICA lag gleich um die Ecke vom Haus seines Onkels Abraham Grynszpan, bei dem er bis zum 15. August 1938 wohnte. Er mußte auf dem Weg in sein Hotel auf dem Boulevard de Strasbourg täglich an diesem Haus vorbeigehen. Alles spricht dafür, daß er nicht nur ›vorbei‹ ging, sondern daß dort tatsächlich Kontakte angeknüpft wurden. Warum sonst wäre noch am Tag seiner Verhaftung der Anwalt der LICA, Moro Giafferi, auf der Polizei erschienen und hätte sich als Verteidiger Grünspans vorgestellt? Wie hätte er so schnell davon wissen können? Warum hätte die LICA die Kosten für die Verteidigung Grünspans übernehmen sollen? Warum schließlich hat Grünspan über seine Verbindungsleute geschwiegen?

Bevor wir endgültig zu den Ereignissen zurückkehren, die der »Reichskristallnacht« vorausgingen, werfen wir noch einen kurzen Blick auf den Fall, dem der Mordfall Grünspan so zum Verwechseln ähnlich sah: den Mord an

-66-

Wilhelm Gustloff, dem Landesgruppenleiter der Auslandsorganisation der NSDAP in der Schweiz

-67-

DER MORD AN WILHELM GUSTLOFF

Wilhelm Gustloff, 1895 in Schwerin geboren, lebte ab 1917 als Angestellter eines schweizerischen Forschungsinstituts in Davos. Dort schloß er sich der nationalsozialistischen Bewegung an und wurde schließlich 1932 Leiter der Landesgruppe Schweiz. Da er lungenkrank war, lebte er ziemlich zurückgezogen. Vier Tage nach seinem 41. Geburtstag wurde er von dem jüdischen Mörder Frankfurter erschossen.

David Frankfurter wurde 1911 in Vincovci (Jugoslawien) geboren. Seine Eltern wanderten nach Deutschland aus, wo sich sein Vater als Rabbiner in Frankfurt/Main niederließ. David erhielt eine streng orthodoxe Erziehung. Nach Abschluß der Schule begann er Medizin zu studieren, schaffte aber das Vorexamen nicht. Als 22jähriger ging er in die Schweiz, nach Bern, und nahm dort seine Studien wieder auf. Aber auch hier brachte er kein Examen zustande. Sein Lebenswandel ließ zu wünschen übrig. Seine Familie in Deutschland machte ihm heftige Vorwürfe deswegen und sagte sich schließlich von ihm los.

Eines Tages, Anfang des Jahres 1936, kaufte sich Frankfurter einen Revolver, ging auf einen Übungsplatz und begann mit Schießübungen. Einige Tage später verließ er Bern und fuhr nach Davos. Zu jener Zeit herrschte in den einzelnen Kantonen der Schweiz unterschiedliches Strafrecht. In Graubünden, zu dem Davos gehörte, gab es bei Mord keine Todesstrafe.

Nachdem Frankfurter das herausgefunden hatte, »faßte er den Entschluß«, wie er später bei der

-69-

polizeilichen Vernehmung aussagte, »einen prominenten Vertreter des Nationalsozialismus zu töten«.

In Davos angekommen, ließ Frankfurter zunächst einige Tage vergehen und kundschaftete die Örtlichkeiten aus. Am Abend des 4. Februar ging er zur Wohnung von Gustloff und verlangte, ihn in einer dringenden persönlichen Angelegenheit zu sprechen. Frau Gustloff, die die Tür geöffnet hatte, führte ihn zu ihrem Mann in das Arbeitszimmer. Gustloff begrüßte ihn und fragte nach seinem Begehr. Darauf erklärte Frankfurter, er sei Jude und gekommen, das jüdische Volk zu rächen. Dann schoß er mehrere Male auf Gustloff, der tot zusammenbrach.

Frankfurter versuchte zunächst zu fliehen, wurde aber noch am selben Abend von der Schweizer Gendarmerie festgenommen. Bereits am nächsten Morgen war ein Vertreter der LICA zur Stelle und verlangte, zu der Voruntersuchung hinzugezogen zu werden.

Bei den ersten Vernehmungen behauptete Frankfurter, daß er die Tat mit Überlegung und Vorsatz ausgeführt habe. Er habe als Jude sein Volk an einem prominenten Vertreter Hitler-Deutschlands rächen wollen. Die jüdische Presse feierte ihn als neuen »David«, der den Riesen Goliath erschlagen habe. Der jüdische Journalist Emil Ludwig schrieb eine Art »Heldenepos«: »Der Mord in Davos«. - Nach eindringlichen Unterredungen mit seinem Rechtsanwalt, einem hochbetagten Züricher Juristen, der die Stelle des abgewiesenen Moro Giafferi eingenommen hatte, änderte Frankfurter seine Taktik. Er ließ durchblikken, daß die Idee des Mordes ihm von außen eingegeben worden sei, daß er Hintermänner gehabt habe, die ihn zu dieser heroischen Tat angestiftet hätten. Schließlich wurde auch diese Version fallengelassen und das Ganze als ein bedauerlicher Unfall hingestellt. In der Hauptverhandlung sagte sein Verteidiger: »Es war halt eine automatische

-70-

Pistole, mit der das unglückliche Opfer des Nazismus sich in der Verzweiflung in Gustloffs Zimmer vor einem Hitlerbild das Leben nehmen wollte, wobei eben die automatische Pistole in der falschen Richtung losging, so daß nicht Frankfurter, sondern Gustloff getroffen wurde.«[41]

Frankfurter wurde zu 16 Jahren Strafhaft verurteilt, der im Kanton Graubünden zulässigen Höchststrafe. Nach 1945 wurde er aus der Haft entlassen. Aus dem Vorspann eines Fernsehfilms, der vor einigen Jahren über die deutschen Sender ausgestrahlt (und Ende 1979 wiederholt) wurde, konnte man entnehmen, daß Frankfurter nach Israel ging und dort von einer »Wiedergutmachungs-Entschädigung« lebte, die der westdeutsche Teilstaat ihm zahlte.

Professor Dr. Friedrich Grimm hatte als Anwalt der Nebenklägerin, Frau Gustloff, auch an diesem Prozeß in Chur teilgenommen. Er war noch Jahre später davon überzeugt, daß Frankfurter Hintermänner gehabt haben muß. »Die ganze Art seiner Verteidigung und die

Vorbereitung der Tat sprachen dafür, daß er nur ein Werkzeug war, und die Drahtzieher anderweitig zu suchen waren.... Starke Indizien sprachen gegen den Kreis um die ›Lica‹.«[42]. Aber auch hier fehlte der eindeutige Nachweis, ohne den in einem Rechtsstaat keine Tatsache als erwiesen gilt

-71-

ECHO IN DER DEUTSCHEN ÖFFENTLICHKEIT AUF DAS GRÜNSPAN-ATTENTAT

Kehren wir jetzt endgültig zu den Ereignissen nach dem Grünspan-Mord zurück. Wie wir bereits sahen, stellten sich auch hier die gleichen Fragen nach den Hintermännern wie im Fall Frankfurter. Auch hier bot sich die LICA als die dafür wahrscheinlichste Organisation an. Aber es fehlten die absolut schlüssigen Beweise. Grünspan schwieg wie sein »Vorgänger« Frankfurter.

Die deutsche Presse machte aus der herrschenden Empörung über den Mordanschlag auf vom Rath kein Hehl. In seinem Leitartikel vom 8. November 1938 wetterte der »Völkische Beobachter« wie folgt:

»Es ist klar, daß das deutsche Volk aus dieser neuen Tat seine Folgen ziehen wird. Es ist ein unmöglicher Zustand, daß in unseren Grenzen Hunderttausende von Juden noch ganze Ladenstraßen beherrschen, Vergnügungsstätten bevölkern und als ausländische Hausbesitzer das Geld deutscher Mieter einstecken, während ihre Rassengenossen draußen zum Krieg gegen Deutschland auffordern und deutsche Beamte niederschießen. Die Linie von David Frankfurter zu Herschel Grynszpan ist klar gezeichnet. Wir können heute schon in der jüdischen Weltpresse erleben, daß man sich auch diesmal bemüht, den Täter reinzuwaschen und zu verherrlichen und den Niedergeschossenen zu verdächtigen.«

Besonderes Verständnis fand die Mordtat des Grünspan

-73-

bei der jüdischen Bevölkerung in den USA. Dort sammelte Dorothy Thompson, eine bekannte Skandal-Journalistin, eine beträchtliche Summe für den ›armen, heroischen‹ jungen Mann.

Der »Völkische Beobachter« fährt fort:

»Wir werden uns die Namen jener merken, die sich zu dieser feigen Meucheltat bekennen … Die Schüsse in der Deutschen Botschaft in Paris werden nicht nur den Beginn einer neuen deutschen Haltung in der Judenfrage bedeuten, sondern hoffentlich auch ein Signal für diejenigen Ausländer sein, die bisher nicht erkannten, daß zwischen der Verständigung der Völker letzten Endes nur der internationale Jude steht.«

Vielleicht erscheint heute eine solche Sprache übertrieben in ihrer Schärfe. Aber um geschichtliche Vorgänge zu verstehen, müssen wir uns in die damalige Situation versetzen. Zeitungsartikel wie der oben zitierte entsprachen der allgemein herrschenden Stimmung. Sie

waren ein Ausdruck des Zornes darüber, daß es möglich war, daß deutsche Regierungsbeamte im Ausland grundlos niedergeschossen wurden. Wir müssen bedenken, daß solche Gewalttaten im Jahre 1938 durchaus nicht an der Tagesordnung waren. Es gab zu jener Zeit keine Terroristengruppen, die ganz nach Belieben Politiker entführten und ermordeten, weil ihnen deren politische Richtung nicht paßte. 1938 lebten wir in einer vergleichsweise ruhigen, geordneten Welt. Ein politischer Mord war damals noch eine Angelegenheit, auf die das ganze Volk empört reagierte. Der Artikel im »Völkischen Beobachter« brachte zum Ausdruck, was die Leute dachten; keinesfalls war er – wie Graml in seiner Studie ›Der 9. November 1938‹ ihn deutet – das Signal zu den Ereignissen, die dann später folgten. Tatsächlich hatte er damit nicht das geringste zu tun.

-74-

In Paris lag inzwischen vom Rath im Sterben. Er war sofort nach dem Attentat in ein französisches Krankenhaus gebracht und dort operiert worden. Eine der Kugeln hatte ihn nur ungefährlich an der Schulter verletzt. Die zweite jedoch hatte die Milz durchschlagen und war in der Magenwand steckengeblieben. Aus Deutschland wurden zwei Spezialisten geschickt, ein französischer Frontkämpfer meldete sich als Blutspender – aber alle Mühe war umsonst, die inneren Verletzungen waren zu schwer.

Am 8. November 1938 ernannte Adolf Hitler den jungen Legationssekretär zum Botschaftsrat, am 9. November 1938 um 17.30 Uhr verstarb er.

-75-

DER 9. NOVEMBER 1938

Im Dritten Reich war der 9. November der »Gedenktag für die Gefallenen der Bewegung«. Anläßlich dieses Gedenktages versammelten sich alljährlich die ehemaligen Teilnehmer des Marsches zur Feldherrnhalle von 1923 sowie das engere Führerkorps und die Gauleiter in München. Viele Teilnehmer waren schon am Vortag angereist, um bei der Rede des Führers vor der alten Garde am Abend des 8. November im Bürgerbräukeller anwesend zu sein. Die Feierlichkeiten wurden fortgesetzt am Vormittag des 9. November mit dem traditionellen Marsch zur Feldherrnhalle und anschließender Gedenkstunde an der »Ewigen Wache« auf dem Königlichen Platz.

An diesem 9. November 1938 geschahen, während die Feierlichkeiten in München ihren Fortgang nahmen, in einigen kleinen Orten Hessens seltsame Dinge. - Alles, was wir jetzt schildern, ergibt sich aus Gerichtsurteilen, die nach 1945 von westdeutschen Staatsanwaltschaften gefällt wurden als Abschluß von Verfahren, die in Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen, in diesem Fall also der »Reichskristallnacht«, durchgeführt worden sind.

»Vereinzelt tauchten in Dörfern und kleinen Städten Ortsfremde auf, die sich an die Partei- und SA-Führer wandten, um sie zum Vorgehen gegen die Juden zu nötigen.

So erzählte am Abend des 9. November der Bürgermeister und Ortsgruppenleiter von Schupbach (bei Limburg) seinem Polizeiwachtmeister: es sei Jemand‹ dagewesen und

-77-

habe ›Krach gemacht‹, weil in Schupbach noch nichts gegen die Juden unternommen worden sei. Wer der ›Jemand‹ war, konnte nicht mehr festgestellt werden. -

In Marburg erschienen zwei SD-Angehörige aus Kassel in SS- Uniform bei dem Führer der SA-Standarte ›Jäger H‹ und gaben ihm den Befehl, die Marburger Synagoge zu zerstören; der Standartenführer wies jedoch darauf hin, daß er vom SD keine Befehle entgegenzunehmen brauche und unternahm nichts.«[43]

Das ist also wirklich sehr, sehr seltsam. Ortsfremde unbekannte Leute gehen zu Partei- und SA-Führern und versuchen, sie zu ›nötigen‹, Maßnahmen gegen die bei ihnen ansässigen Juden zu unternehmen? Wer waren denn diese Unbekannten? Wie kamen sie überhaupt auf die Idee, Partei- oder SA-Führern Befehle geben zu können? Oder gar einem Ortsgruppenleiter und Bürgermeister, der höchsten örtlichen Autorität? Und diese Unbekannten haben sich nicht einmal ausgewiesen oder erklärt, daß sie von irgend jemandem geschickt worden seien. Als man im Ansinnen ablehnte, verschwanden sie einfach wieder.

Völlig unrealistisch war die Hoffnung der angeblichen SS-Männer, wenn sie glaubten, einem SA-Standartenführer ein Befehl geben zu können. Schon allein diese Tatsache weist sie als falsche SS-Männer aus. Als die SS gegründet wurde, unterstand sie noch der SA, später wurde sie eine selbständige Einheit. Zu keinem Zeitpunkt aber hatte sie die Befehlsgewalt über die SA. Einem SA-Standartenführer Befehle zu geben, war für einen SS-Angehörigen ein völlig unsinniges Beginnen. Kein wirklicher SS-Mann wäre auf diese verrückte Idee gekommen.

Auch in anderen Orten tauchten solche anonymen Provokateure auf und versuchten, die maßgebenden Leute zu antijüdischen Provokationen anzustiften. Da es ihnen nicht

-78-

gelang, gingen sie dazu über, selbst »Stimmung« zu machen.

»In anderen Fällen wandten sich die ortsfremden Provokateure nicht an Dienststellen der Partei oder ihrer Gliederungen, sondern stifteten selbst Pogrome an.

So geschah es in Münzenberg (bei Gießen), wo die Fahrer eines Regierungsautos aus Darmstadt und eines Autos vom Landratsamt Friedberg durch öffentliche antisemitische Äußerungen während des Marktes einen Sturm auf die Synagoge entfesselten.«[44]

Auch diese beiden Fahrer verschwanden anschließend und wurden nicht mehr gesehen. Im Laufe des Tages änderte sich das Bild. Die zunächst noch vereinzelt und zögernd aufgetauchten Provokateure wurden bestimmter, gaben vor, Befehle zu haben, drohten und gingen immer öfter zur direkten Aktionen über, um die Zuschauer zum Mitmachen zu bewegen. Sie warfen die ersten Steine in Schaufenster jüdischer Geschäfte, auf jüdische

Wohnhäuser, begannen mit dem Sturm auf Synagogen. Die Aktionen steigerten sich in den späten Abend- und Nachtstunden. Die Provokateure traten immer öfter in Gruppen auf.

Betroffen waren zunächst lediglich kleinere Ortschaften in Hessen. Ein, zwei Vorfälle ereigneten sich im Laufe des Nachmittags auch in Magdeburg.

Wie wir später sehen werden, handelte es sich bei all diesen Aktionen nur um eine Art Vorgeplänkel. Die Hauptschar der Provokateure traf erst im Laufe der Abendstunden an ihren Einsatzorten ein.

Kameradschaftstreffen und Goebbels-›Rede‹

In München hatten sich die Parteiführer am Abend zu einem gemeinsamen Essen mit dem Führer versammelt.

-79-

Das Zusammensein fand im großen Saal des Alten Rathauses statt. Während man dort beisammensaß, speiste und sich unterhielt, trafen verschiedene Nachrichten ein. Die eine war die, daß Botschaftsrat vom Rath am späten Nachmittag in Paris seinen Verletzungen erlegen sei. Die anderen bezogen sich auf Unruhen in Hessen und Magdeburg. Und nun beginnt wieder eine »Märchenstunde« der Herren Zeitgeschichtler. Im Mittelpunkt steht - wozu hat man ihn denn - der »böse Wolf«: Dr. Joseph Goebbels. Glaubte man den verschiedenen Darstellungen, so hätte sich ungefähr folgendes abgespielt:

Nachdem Hitler die Nachricht vom Tode Raths erhalten hatte, sprach er »eine Weile sehr eindringlich mit dem neben ihm sitzenden Goebbels, jedoch so leise, daß auch die unmittelbaren Nachbarn den Inhalt des Gesprächs nicht verstehen konnten«[45]. Sehr verdächtig, dieses ›konspirative‹ Geflüster! In der im Nürnberger Prozeß mitgeteilten Erinnerung des damaligen Münchener Polizeipräsidenten, Herrn von Eberstein, war Hitler »stärkstens beeindruckt«. Rudolf Jordan hingegen, dem früheren Gauleiter von Magdeburg-Anhalt, erschien der Führer müde »wie wir alle ... nach den zwei Tage langen anstrengenden Veranstaltungen«[46]. Daraus ergibt sich bei Jordan denn auch, daß nicht Hitler (›müde‹, wie er war) auf Goebbels, sondern umgekehrt Goebbels auf Hitler einredete, und zwar ›lebhaft‹, also wohl kaum im Flüsterton.

Gegen 21.00 Uhr verließ der Führer die Runde und begab sich in seine Privatwohnung.

Nachdem Hitler gegangen war, trat Dr. Goebbels ›in Aktion‹! Zunächst ließ er verbreiten, es möge ja niemand weggehen, er wolle noch wichtige Informationen geben. Die Versammelten blieben also sitzen - bis auf den Gauleiter von Franken, Julius Streicher, der sich nicht wohl fühlte und nach Nürnberg zurückfuhr. Anschließend führte Dr. Goebbels

80-

ein längeres Gespräch mit Heydrich. (Über ihn und seine gleichzeitige Anwesenheit an diesem Abend an den verschiedensten Orten berichten wir weiter unten.) Schließlich erhob

sich der Reichspropagandaleiter Dr. Goebbels zu einer »Rede«, deren Text zwar nicht erhalten geblieben ist und deren genauen Inhalt auch niemand wiedergeben kann, die aber trotzdem - Höhne weiß es sicher - »zu den Meisterleistungen nationalsozialistischer Demagogie«[47] gerechnet werden muß. Diese Rede war »ausgesprochen hetzerisch« - so Baldur von Schirach in Nürnberg[48]. Überdies war sie »verschwommen« und »triefte von Judenhaß«[49].

Aber was sagte er denn nun eigentlich in dieser ›triefenden‹ Rede? Ja, das ist das Dumme, man weiß es eben nicht genau. Aber das macht unseren »Historikern« keine Kopfschmerzen. Ganz klar: Goebbels hat zum Sturm auf die Synagogen aufgefordert - zwar nicht so direkt, aber jedenfalls indirekt[50]. Aus - punktum. Und wer es nicht glaubt, ist ein unverbesserlicher Nazi. - So einfach ist das!

Und was geschah dann?

»Die Alten Kämpfer, meist Führer der einzelnen Parteiformationen, stürzten an die Telefone und jagten Alarmbefehle an ihre Einheiten im Land hinaus.

Endlich durften sie sich als Herren der Judenfrage fühlen, endlich konnte die Partei ihr Mitspracherecht wieder geltend machen, endlich sah die SA die Stunde herannahen, aus ihrer Schattenrolle herauszutreten und den 30. Juni 1934 zu rächen.

Und Dr. Joseph Goebbels beherrschte die Szene. Unermüdlich diktierte er seine Fernschreiben an die Propagandadienststellen der Partei, schier pausenlos klingelten Telefone und hasteten Adjutanten heran, die Befehle des Reichspropagandaministers zu empfangen.«[51]

-81-

Erholen wir uns erst einmal von dieser Hektik und dann begeben wir uns langsam wieder auf den Boden der Tatsachen und sehen uns mit nüchternen Augen an, was wirklich geschah.

Goebbels - Initiator der »Reichskristallnacht«?

Wie war es also wirklich? Was können wir mit Sicherheit sagen?

Nach dem Essen, gegen 21.00 Uhr, verließ Adolf Hitler das Alte Rathaus. Wenn er wirklich vorher mit Dr. Goebbels noch einige Worte gewechselt hat, so drehte es sich ganz sicher nicht um »Geheiminstruktionen«, in denen der »Pogrom« beschlossen wurde.

Dann erhob sich Dr. Goebbels und informierte die Anwesenden über den Tod Ernst vom Raths. Wie Goebbels genau sprach und was er wörtlich gesagt hat, wissen wir nicht. Wer seine Reden jedoch noch in Erinnerung hat, kann sich vorstellen, daß er mit ziemlicher Empörung und Erbitterung wegen des Mordes gesprochen haben mag, einfach aus der spontanen Erregung heraus.

Anschließend erwähnte er, daß es in den Gauen Magdeburg-Anhalt und Hessen-Nassau zu vereinzelten Ausschreitungen gegen jüdische Geschäfte gekommen sei (wir erinnern uns der

Provokateure, die ja schon den ganzen Tag über am Werk waren). Höchstwahrscheinlich hat er das in einem einigermaßen ironisch-überlegenen Ton vorgebracht, so daß der Eindruck entstehen konnte, es geschehe den Artgenossen des Mörders Grünspan ganz recht, wenn man ihnen jetzt die Fensterscheiben einschlägt. Das bekannte Temperament von Dr. Goebbels tat ein übriges, um diesen Eindruck zu verstärken.

Mochte Baldur von Schirach diese Rede auch als ›hetzerisch‹ empfunden haben, so ist es doch eine von niemandem

-82-

bestrittene Tatsache, daß Dr. Goebbels weder einen ›Befehl‹ zum ›Pogrom‹ gab, wozu er auch gar nicht die Macht gehabt hätte, noch die Anwesenden dazu aufhetzte. Einer seiner engsten Mitarbeiter, sein Staatssekretär Dr. Naumann bemerkt treffend dazu:

»Ich unterstelle gern, daß bei der Zusammenkunft der ›alten Kämpfer‹, als die Nachricht vom Ableben des Herrn vom Rath eintraf, Dr. G. keine beruhigenden Worte gesprochen haben wird. Er wird sogar sicher - wie das seine Art war - die Angelegenheit dramatisiert haben. Solche Reaktionen von Dr. G. waren den Beteiligten aber schon von anderen Gelegenheiten her bestens bekannt. Von dieser emotionellen Behandlung der Dinge bis zu der Anordnung, im ganzen Reich zur gleichen Stunde z. B. die jüdischen Gotteshäuser anzuzünden, ist aber ein weiter Weg.

Der Verantwortliche für die ›Kristallnacht‹ kann Dr. G. schon deshalb nicht sein, weil er keine Hausmacht besaß und keine Möglichkeit hatte, mit ihm unterstellten Mitarbeitern eine solche Aktion durchzuführen. Sie kennen am besten die Zwitterstellung der sogenannten Gaupropagandaund Landesstellen-Leiter. Es ist undenkbar, daß der Gaupropagandaleiter in Königsberg ›auf Anordnung von Dr. G. ‹ eine Aktion gegen die Juden veranlassen konnte. Er wäre in diesem Falle innerhalb weniger Minuten vom Gauleiter seines Postens enthoben. Und so ist es überall im Reich - mit einer Ausnahme: Berlin. Hier ist Dr. G. zugleich Gauleiter, und in dieser Eigenschaft stehen ihm genügend Möglichkeiten zur Verfügung, in seinem Gau eine solche Aktion durchzuführen.

Andererseits wissen Sie, wieviel Wert Dr. G. darauf legte, daß Berlin als Reichshauptstadt geradezu eine Visitenkarte für Ordnung und Sauberkeit sein sollte. In der von ihm, geleiteten Reichshauptstadt sollte es keine Kriminalität,

-83-

keine Tumulte, keine Unruhen geben; geschweige denn einen mit zertrümmerten Schaufensterscheiben übersäten Kurfürstendamm und geplünderte Luxusgeschäfte.

Aus all diesen Erwägungen ist mit Sicherheit zu sagen, daß eine ›Anordnung‹ für die Zerstörung der Synagogen sowie die Plünderung jüdischer Geschäfte niemals von Dr. G. ausgegangen sein kann, weil ihm jede Möglichkeit fehlte, eine solche Anordnung im Reich - mit Ausnahme von Berlin - durchzusetzen.«[52]

Wie auch hätte das denn geschehen können? Die Demonstrationen waren ja bereits - wie wir gesehen haben - den ganzen Tag über im Gange, hatten also noch vor seiner sogenannten »Rede« begonnen. Und wie wäre es möglich gewesen, daß seine Worte, zu einem verhältnismäßig kleinen Kreis innerhalb eines geschlossenen Raumes gesprochen, die Macht gehabt hätten, in ganz Deutschland, in Hunderte von Kilometern entfernten kleinen und kleinsten Ortschaften zur selben Stunde, in der sie gesprochen wurden - ja, noch ehe sie überhaupt gesprochen waren - einen gegen jüdische Gebetsstätten, Wohn- und Geschäftshäuser gerichteten Sturm der Zerstörung zu entfachen?

Nein, nicht Dr. Goebbels hat auf magisch-hypnotische Weise die Provakateure herbeigezaubert und an die Stätten ihrer Untaten geführt, nicht er war es, der Mitglieder von Organisationen und zweifelhafte Elemente zu Zerstörungsaktionen anfeuerte, nicht Dr. Goebbels hat diesen verbrecherischen Plan entworfen - und ein ganz exakt und mit kalter Überlegung ausgearbeiteter Plan ist erfüllt worden! Da waren andere Kräfte am Werk. Wir können bisher nur unter Zugrundelegung der klassischen Frage »Cui bono?« - »Wem hat es genützt?« ahnen, welche antideutschen in- und ausländischen Kreise in taktischem Zusammenspiel die »Reichskristallnacht« inszeniert haben.

-84-

Im Nürnberger sogenannten »Prozeß« gegen die Führung des Deutschen Reiches legte man im Zusammenhang mit den Ereignissen der »Kristallnacht« auch ein Dokument vor, das wir in der Folge ausführlich behandeln werden. Es galt als »Schlüsseldokument« und ist das auch wirklich - wenn auch in einem anderen als dem behaupteten Sinn. Es handelt sich um ein angebliches Fernschreiben, welches Heydrich im Auftrag Himmlers an die Polizeidienststellen geschickt haben soll. Wenn dieses Fernschreiben echt wäre, dann bestünde kein Zweifel daran, daß die SS die Hauptschuld an den Ereignissen der »Kristallnacht« trüge. Die Vorwürfe gegen die SS hat man jedoch im Verlauf des Nürnberger Prozesses nicht aufrecht erhalten können. Sie wurde ausdrücklich von jeder aktiven Teilnahme an den Ereignissen jener Nacht freigesprochen. Das bewußte Fernschreiben wird jedoch weiterhin zitiert. - Die Analyse dieses Dokuments, die wir später durchführen werden, gibt uns aber hinreichend Aufschlüsse über seine Verfasser und seinen geplanten Verwendungszweck. Es enthüllt uns auch, daß all diesen Ereignissen, angefangen mit dem Mordanschlag auf vom Rath, ein einheitlicher Plan zugrundegelegen hat. Ein Plan allerdings, in den Dr. Goebbels gar nicht einbezogen war. Von ihm ist in jenem Fernschreiben mit keinem Wort die Rede.

Durch seine - sicher alles andere als politisch klug-ausgewogene - ›Rede‹ hat Goebbels selbst diesen ursprünglichen Plan, die SS zum Schuldigen zu stempeln, zunichte gemacht und sich quasi als »Sündenbock« angeboten. Das ist er dann auch geworden, vor allem in der gesamten Nachkriegsliteratur. Selbst geistig hochstehende Männer, die im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland hohe und höchste Positionen innehatten, sind noch heute davon überzeugt, daß Dr. Goebbels zumindest ›seine Hand im Spiel‹ hatte.

-85-

Eine solche Beschuldigung ist ganz unsinnig. Nicht nur, daß keine Beweise dafür vorliegen - es gibt eine ganze Reihe von Gegenbeweisen. Auch das Verhalten seiner Zuhörer, Gauleiter und SA-Führer, läßt eindeutig darauf schließen, daß er - nachdem er sich seine Erbitterung von der Seele geredet hatte - zu kühler Überlegung zurückfand und Partei und SA schärfstens davor warnte, sich an solchen Demonstrationen zu beteiligen.

Der Kristallnacht-Experte, Herr Graml, behauptet allerdings das Gegenteil, aber mit einer leicht schizophren anmutenden Argumentation. Denn: auch Herr Graml muß zugeben, Goebbels hat der Partei von Demonstrationen abgeraten, aber - und hier erweist sich der psychologisch geschulte Historiker! - das hat er ja gar nicht so gemeint! Was Goebbels gemeint hat, war: sie soll sich nicht erwischen lassen! - Ach so! - Aber warum sind dann die Gauleiter hingegangen und haben mit ihren Heimatdienststellen telefoniert und dort Anweisung gegeben, jedwede antijüdische Aktion zu verhindern? Ja, das geschah eben, weil - und jetzt gerät Herr Graml ins Stottern und weiß nicht weiter und redet so verschwommen daher, wie man es zuerst Dr. Goebbels vorgeworfen hat:

»Die anwesenden hohen Führer gaben telephonisch an die nachgeordneten Dienststellen ihrer Organisationen Weisungen im Sinne der eben gehörten Rede und in individuell verschieden bindender und eindeutiger Form.«[53]

Also wie nun? Weisungen in individuell verschieden bindender und eindeutiger Form? - Vielleicht weiß Herr Graml, was er damit meint. Meine wiederholten Anfragen zu diesem und anderen Problemen seiner Darstellung hat er jedenfalls nicht beantwortet.

Bis zum eindeutigen Beweis des Gegenteils bleiben wir also dabei: Die Behauptung, daß Dr. Goebbels zu den antijüdischen

-86-

Ausschreitungen aufgehetzt und sogar ins Detail gehende Instruktionen gegeben hätte, ist ein reines Phantasieprodukt! Die Ereignisse, wie sie sich tatsächlich abgespielt haben - und zwar vom 7. November 1938 an, dem Tag des Mordanschlags auf vom Rath - widersprechen solcher Darstellung in allen Punkten.

Niemals war Dr. Goebbels der Initiator dieser Wahnsinnstat. Bei seiner hohen Intelligenz wäre ihm selbstverständlich von vornherein klar gewesen, welche verheerenden Folgen diese antijüdischen Demonstrationen für Deutschland nach sich ziehen mußten. Denn diese nach außen als anti-›jüdisch‹ erscheinenden Aktionen waren in Wahrheit *anti-deutsche* Demonstrationen in einem vorher noch nicht dagewesenen Ausmaß. Das Deutsche Reich war es, das einen ungeheuren Schaden erlitt.

Aktionsverbote der Gauleiter und des Stabschefs der SA

Dr. Goebbels hatte also die Nachricht vom Tode des Botschaftsrates vom Rath weitergegeben und gleichzeitig die strikte Warnung ausgesprochen, daß sich Partei und SA auf keinen Fall

an irgendwelchen Demonstrationen gegen Juden zu beteiligen hätten, ja, daß sie diese mit allen Mitteln verhindern müßten. Weder als Reichspropagandaleiter noch als Gauleiter von Berlin - schon gar nicht in seiner Funktion als Reichsminister - hatte Dr. Goebbels natürlich die Möglichkeit, den anderen Gauleitern oder etwa der SA irgendwelche ›Befehle‹ zu erteilen. Trotzdem wurde seine Warnung von den Gauleitern und dem anwesenden SA-Stabschef, Viktor Lutze, positiv aufgegriffen und entsprechend weitergegeben.

Am meisten betroffen fühlte sich der Gauleiter von

-87-

Hessen-Nassau, Jakob Sprenger, da die antijüdischen Aktionen hauptsächlich aus seinem Gau berichtet wurden. Er ließ sich mit seinem Büro in Frankfurt/Main verbinden und gab strenge Anweisungen, jegliche Aktionen gegen Juden und ihr Eigentum zu unterlassen oder, soweit solche vorkommen, sie sofort abzustoppen. Die Gauleitung in Frankfurt/M. schaltete schnell: Noch in der gleichen Stunde wurde dieser Befehl an alle Kreisleitungen weitergegeben. Die Kreisleitung Hanau z. B. bestätigte den Eingang dieser Anweisung zwischen 21.00 und 22.00 Uhr. Aus dem zum Kreis Hanau gehörenden Wachenbuchen waren inzwischen antijüdische Demonstrationen gemeldet worden. Daraufhin begaben sich der Kreisleiter Else, Landrat Löser und der Kreispropagandaleiter Mankel aus Hanau dorthin, um diese sofort abzustoppen[54].

Genauso reagierte z. B. der Kreisleiter von Erbach. Da in seinem Bezirk zunächst alles ruhig blieb, sah er keine Veranlassung, etwas zu unternehmen. Am nächsten Tag, dem 10. November, tauchten jedoch auch in seinem Kreis an einigen Orten fremde Provokateure auf und versuchten, Unruhe zu stiften. Sofort rief der Kreisleiter die Ortsgruppenleiter zusammen und gab ihnen seine Anweisungen[55].

Gauleiter Kaufmann, Hamburg, war bei dem Treffen in München zwar nicht dabei, aber auch er wurde benachrichtigt und erließ sofort strikte Anweisungen gegen jede Art von Ausschreitungen[56].

Gauleiter Carl Röver vom Gau Weser-Ems telefonierte mit dem Oldenburger Kreisleiter Engelbart und wies ihn an, die anderen Kreisleiter des Gaues anzurufen und die strikte Parole durchzugeben: keine Ausschreitungen[57]!

Im gleichen Sinn wie die Gauleiter reagierte der SA-Stabschef Viktor Lutze. Gleich nach der Mitteilung von Dr. Goebbels, daß es verschiedentlich schon zu Ausschreitungen gegen Juden gekommen sei, wies er die in München

-88-

anwesenden SA-Führer an, »sofort ihren Dienststellen fernmündlich durchzugeben, daß sich die SA an Ausschreitungen gegen Juden und jüdische Einrichtungen *nicht zu* beteiligen habe und an den Stellen, an denen schon Ausschreitungen vorgekommen seien, Posten zur Verhinderung weiterer Plünderungen beziehen solle«[58].

Befehlsgemäß eilten die SA-Führer in ihr Münchener Quartier, den »Rheinischen Hof«, und gaben fernmündliehe Anordnungen an ihre Heimatdienststellen.

Die bilokativen Fähigkeiten des Reinhard Heydrich

Bevor wir uns mit den nächsten Ereignissen befassen, werfen wir noch einmal einen Blick in die zeitgenössische Geschichtsschreibung. Wenn man diese widersprüchlichen und teilweise offensichtlich unwahren Darstellungen liest, fragt man sich oft: Ja, aber wie ist denn das möglich? Ist Wahrheit heute wirklich ein leeres Wort? Oder kommt es den »Historikern« heute gar nicht auf die Wahrheit an, sondern wollen sie nur eine vorgefaßte Meinung »beweisen«?

Nehmen wir z. B. den ›Fall‹ Heydrich und sehen wir uns im folgenden die verschiedenen Versionen an, wo Heydrich den Abend und die Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938 verbracht hat und was er alles tat.

Rudolf Jordan, ehemaliger Gauleiter von Magdeburg-Anhalt, berichtet vom Verlauf des Abendessens im Alten Rathaus zu München:

»Nachdem er (Goebbels) ein längeres Gespräch mit dem SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich - Himmler war nicht anwesend - beendet hatte, erhob sich Goebbels zur angekündigten Erklärung.«[59]

-89-

Hermann Graml, Mitarbeiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, München:

»Bei dem Kameradschaftsabend im Rathaussaal war die SS kaum vertreten gewesen; Goebbels' Rede haben mit Sicherheit weder Himmler noch andere wichtige Führer der SS gehört. Heydrich, Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, saß währenddessen im Hotel ›Vier Jahreszeiten‹. Er wurde um 23.15 Uhr, also nach den ersten Anordnungen von Partei und SA, durch die Staatspolizeileitstelle München informiert, deren Führer vom Dienst anfragte, was für Befehle Heydrich der Sicherheitspolizei und der Gestapo erteile. Heydrich war sichtlich erstaunt und gab zunächst keine Anweisungen. Er wollte erst die Entscheidung Himmlers einholen und schickte deshalb den SS-Gruppenführer Wolff zu ihm.«[60]

Luitpold Schallermeier, SS-Hauptsturmführer, gab eine eidesstattliche Erklärung ab, die als schriftliches Beweisstück im Nürnberger Prozeß vorgelegt wurde (näheres über diese Erklärung folgt später):

»Am Abend des 9. November 1938 rief gegen 23.15 Uhr der Führer vom Dienst der Staatspolizeileitstelle München im Hotel Vier Jahreszeiten an und meldete dem Gruppenführer Heydrich, mit dem Gruppenführer Wolff, Hauptsturmführer Hajo von Hadeln, Hauptsturmführer Dr. Brandt und ich zusammen waren, daß die Gaupropagandaleitung München-Oberbayern einen Befehl über den Ausbruch der sogenannten ›Judenpogrome‹ durchgegeben habe, wonach sich die Staatspolizei in die Aktion nicht hindernd einmischen

dürfe. Der Führer vom Dienst fragte an, welche Befehle Gruppenführer Heydrich in seiner Eigenschaft als Chef der Sicherheitspolizei erteile. Gruppenführer Heydrich erklärte, daß er ihn - den Führer vom Dienst - wieder anrufen werde.

-90-

Heydrich und Wolff wußten von der Aktion nichts. Gruppenführer Wolff fuhr daraufhin sofort zu dem in der Führerwohnung in der Äußeren Prinzregentenstraße sich beim Führer aufhaltenden Reichsführer-SS Himmler, um ihm den Sachverhalt vorzutragen. Gegen 1.00 Uhr traf der Reichsführer-SS im Hotel Vier Jahreszeiten ein und gab dem Gruppenführer Heydrich folgenden Befehl für alle Staatspolizei-Leitstellen: ›Die Staatspolizei-Leitstellen haben sich nach den Wünschen der Propaganda-Ämter zu richten, vornehmlich Plünderungen zu verhüten und für Schutz der Personen und Sicherung des jüdischen Vermögens zu sorgen‹.«[61]

Dr. Werner Best, Ministerialdirigent im Innenministerium, juristischer Berater der Staatspolizei, als Zeuge vor dem Nürnberger Militärtribunal am 31. Juli 1946:

»Ich weiß aus eigenem Erleben, daß Heydrich, der damalige Chef der Sicherheitspolizei, von den Ereignissen völlig überrascht wurde, denn ich war mit ihm zusammen, als wenige Meter von dem Hotel, in dem wir uns befanden, eine Synagoge in Brand hochging, und wir hatten nichts davon gewußt. Heydrich eilte daraufhin zu Himmler, wurde dort informiert und erhielt Befehle, die er dann an die Behörde der Staatspolizei weitergab.«[62]

Günther Deschner, Heydrich-Biograph:

»Heydrich, nach dem Krieg lange als Initiator der Kristallnacht vermeldet, wurde in einem Zimmer des Münchener Hotels ›Vier Jahreszeiten‹ von der Aktion Goebbels' überrascht, als in nächster Nähe eine Synagoge in Flammen aufging. Er und sein Gestapo-Justitiar Dr. Werner Best rätselten noch über die Ursachen des Synagogenbrandes, da brachte ein Anruf der Gestapo-Leitstelle München Klärung: Die Gaupropaganda-Leitung, eine Goebbels-Dienststelle,

-91-

habe der Geheimen Staatspolizei mitgeteilt, › es seien Judenpogrome befohlen worden, in die sich die Geheime Staatspolizei nicht hindernd einmischen dürfe‹. Als der verdatterte Heydrich bei Reichsführer Himmler um Aufklärung und Befehle bat, ließ dieser nur einen Hitler-Befehl weitergeben, der nichts anderes besagte, als daß die SS sich herauszuhalten und Heydrichs Gestapo lediglich jüdisches Eigentum sicherzustellen habe.«[63]

Gerald Reitlinger, Spezialist für die »Endlösung«:

»Heydrich bemühte sich sehr sorgfältig darum, sich ein Alibi zu beschaffen, und das deutet darauf hin, daß er mehr als nur ein ausführendes Organ Hitlers oder Goebbels' war. Am Abend des 9. November war er nicht mit Hitler und den Parteiführern in München, sondern in einem Hotel in Nürnberg mit Werner Best, einem seiner Gestapo-Chefs, dem zufolge

Heydrich vollkommene Unwissenheit vortäuschte, als eine benachbarte Synagoge in Flammen aufging, und Befehle an die Staatspolizei erst aufgab, nachdem er mit Himmler in München telefonisch gesprochen hatte.«[64]

Frau Lina Heydrich, Ehefrau von Reinhard Heydrich, erklärt folgendes (aus dem Text ist ersichtlich, daß sich das Ehepaar Heydrich in seinem Haus in Berlin aufhielt):

»Eines Abends, wir waren früh schlafen gegangen, wurde ich durch ein Klopfen an unserer Schlafzimmertür wach. ›Was ist los?‹, fragte ich, ›Wer klopft?‹. Die Antwort: ›Hier ist Schmidt (er bewachte nachts unser Haus). Der Gruppenführer möchte sofort im Amt anrufen!‹ Auf meine Frage, was ›denn los‹ sei, erklärte Schmidt: ›Die Synagogen brennen!‹ Ich wählte die Amtsnummer und weckte Reinhard, und dann ging bei meinem Mann alles unglaublich schnell. Nur notdürftig bekleidet, die Knöpfe des Waffenrocks

-92-

schloß er unterwegs, fuhr er ins Amt. Erst nach Stunden kam er wieder zurück. Ich sehe ihn immer noch vor mir: schneeweiß im Gesicht, mit einem leeren Ausdruck in den Augen. Auf mein Drängen, mir doch zu erzählen, was geschehen sei, sagt er nur, geradezu verstört und geistesabwesend: ›Bitte, laß mich. Ich erzähle es Dir später.‹ Eine Zeitlang lagen wir still nebeneinander im Bett. Dann löschte ich das Licht. Keiner konnte schlafen, und dann ›tröpfelten‹ die ersten Worte: ›Sie haben alles zerschlagen, alle Geschäfte zerstört und geplündert, die Synagoge in Wilmersdorf brennt wohl noch.«[65]

Ich denke, das reicht zunächst einmal, um einen Eindruck zu gewinnen von der völligen Unwissenheit - ja man muß schon sagen: Gewissenlosigkeit - der einzelnen Autoren, mit der sie über historische Begebenheiten berichten. Nicht einmal der Biograph Heydrichs, Deschner, hat es für nötig erachtet, den Dingen auf den Grund zu gehen.

Fassen wir noch einmal die einzelnen Punkte zusammen:

Heydrich war also gleichzeitig: in Berlin (Frau Heydrich), in Nürnberg (Reitlinger) und in München (die übrigen Autoren).

In Berlin befand er sich mit seiner Frau in seinem Haus und sie schliefen bereits, als ein Wachtposten ihn aufforderte, im ›Amt‹ anzurufen.

In Nürnberg war er mit Dr. Best in einem Hotel.

In München saß er ebenfalls, mit dem gleichen Dr. Best, in einem Hotel. - Gleichzeitig befand er sich aber auch in München in einem Hotel mit vier anderen Herren, ohne Dr. Best! - Zur selben Zeit nahm er an dem Kameradschaftsessen mit dem Führer im Alten Rathaus teil.

Nach dem Zeugnis von Dr. Best wurde er durch den Brand einer Synagoge in Hotelnähe aufgestört und eilte zu Himmler.

-93-

Auch Deschner läßt ihn durch den Synagogenbrand aufgestört werden, aber Heydrich eilt nicht zu Himmler, sondern ›rätselt herum‹. Erst ein Anruf der Gestapo-Leitstelle München bringt Aufklärung.

Schallermeier wiederum behauptet, daß ein Anruf der Staatspolizeileitstelle dem völlig ahnungslosen, von keinem Synagogenbrand wissenden Heydrich gemeldet wurde.

Laut Best eilt Heydrich persönlich zu Himmler; nach Schallermeier schickt er den Gruppenführer Wolff zu ihm, und Reitlinger läßt ihn gar von Nürnberg aus mit Himmler telefonieren.

Bei Frau Heydrich jedoch kümmert er sich gar nicht um Himmler, sondern geht - in Berlin - die brennenden Synagogen besichtigen.

Was soll man davon nun halten? Wer berichtet hier die Wahrheit?

Am leichtesten ist beim ersten Lesen der Bericht von Reitlinger zu widerlegen. Er gibt nämlich als Quelle für seine Behauptung (Heydrich in Nürnberg) die Aussage von Dr. Best beim Nürnberger Prozeß an, die wir oben angeführt haben. In dieser Aussage ist von einem Hotel in Nürnberg aber überhaupt nicht die Rede. Dr. Best bezeugt lediglich, daß er mit Heydrich zusammen war, als in der Nähe des Hotels, in welchem sie sich befanden, eine Synagoge zu brennen begann. In welcher Stadt sich das besagte Hotel befand, erwähnt Dr. Best in seiner Aussage nicht. Reitlinger hat keine Bedenken, diese neutrale Aussage von Dr. Best zu einem Zeugnis für die Anwesenheit Heydrichs in Nürnberg zu machen. Zu dieser Art von Geschichtsschreibung kommen wir später. Im Augenblick genügt es, festzustellen, daß die übrigen Zeugen etwas anderes sagen. Graml und Deschner benutzen die IMT-Texte von Schallermeier und Best - obwohl sie sich widersprechen.

1. Nach Schallermeier befindet sich Heydrich an diesem Abend in Gesellschaft von Wolff, von Hadeln, Dr. Brandt und Schallermeier. - Nach Best ist er lediglich mit ihm (Best) zusammen.

2. Nach Schallermeier wird Heydrich durch einen Telefonanruf über angeblich angeordnete ›Judenpogrome‹ informiert. - Nach Best sieht er eine Synagoge in der Nähe des Hotels ›Vier Jahreszeiten(in Flammen aufgehen und ahnt zunächst überhaupt nicht, daß es sich nicht um einen zufälligen Brand handelt.

3. Nach Schallermeier schickt Heydrich Gruppenführer Wolff zu Himmler, nach Best eilt er selbst zu ihm.

Graml kombiniert hier - wie fast überall in seiner Arbeit - zwei verschiedene Aussagen. Wo ihm die Angaben von Best am passendsten erscheinen, zitiert er diesen, wo Schallermeier hinpaßt, verwendet er dessen eidesstattliche Erklärung. Er informiert seine Leser jedoch nicht, daß sich beide Aussagen widersprechen und demnach nur eine von beiden - oder keine? - stimmen kann.

Kommen wir zu Frau Heydrich - sie sollte es eigentlich am besten wissen. Ihre bewegende Schilderung vom schneeweißen Heydrich mit dem ›leeren Ausdruck in den Augen‹ muß man

aber nach den beiden glaubwürdigen Aussagen von Best und Jordan doch wohl ins Reich der Phantasie verweisen. Sie bringt in ihrer Erinnerung vieles durcheinander. Unmittelbar vor der von uns zitierten Textstelle behauptet sie, die sogenannten »Nürnberger Gesetze«, die während des Reichsparteitages 1935, auf der Reichstagssitzung in Nürnberg am 15. September, verlesen und zur Abstimmung vorgelegt wurden, seien eine Folge des Grünspan-Attentates auf vom Rath gewesen, das ja erst drei Jahre später, 1938, erfolgte.

Auf Schallermeiers eidesstattliche Erklärung werden wir später ausführlich eingehen.

Als die einzig glaubwürdigen Aussagen können wir nur die

-95-

von Jordan und Dr. Best einstufen. Rudolf Jordan erinnert sich aus persönlichen Gründen ganz genau an jenes Abendessen im Alten Rathaus und versichert mit absoluter Gewißheit, daß Reinhard Heydrich damals anwesend war[66]. Nach dem Abendessen ist Heydrich wahrscheinlich in sein Hotel gegangen. Himmler hatte für Mitternacht zur Vereidigung der Rekruten der SS-Verfügungstruppe an der Feldherrnhalle eingeladen. (Es waren *nicht* Rekruten der Waffen-SS, wie Jordan angibt und von Eberstein in Nürnberg ausgesagt hat, denn die Waffen-SS hat 1938 noch gar nicht existiert.) Höchstwahrscheinlich nahm auch Heydrich an dieser Feier teil. Auf jeden Fall war es erst *nach* der Vereidigung, bei der der Führer gesprochen hatte, daß Heydrich und Dr. Best im Hotel »Vier Jahreszeiten« beisammen saßen. Erst dann ging die Synagoge in der Nähe des Hotels in Flammen auf. Heydrich, beunruhigt, eilte zu Himmler, der sich um diese Zeit im gleichen Hotel befand, und sandte auf dessen Anordnung um 01.20 Uhr ein Fernschreiben an alle Polizeileitstellen mit der Anweisung, überall im Land für Ruhe und Ordnung zu sorgen, jüdisches Eigentum zu schützen, Juden - falls etwa wegen randalierender Leute notwendig - in Schutzhaft zu nehmen und im übrigen etwa noch stattfindende Ausschreitungen sofort zu unterbinden. Auch die SS bekam jetzt - wie vorher schon die Parteidienststellen und die SA - Anweisung, sich auf jeden Fall aus den Krawallen herauszuhalten. -

Wie Zeitgeschichte geschrieben wird

Seit dem 19. Jahrhundert gehörte es zur Ehre der deutschen Geschichtsforscher, sich der von Niebuhr und Ranke eingeführten quellenkritischen Methode zu bedienen.

-96-

›Sicherung und Erforschung der Herkunft und der Eigenart verfügbarer Quellen‹ und ›Sauberkeit im methodisch-technischen Vorgehen‹ (Brockhaus) bei der kritischen Sichtung der schriftlichen und nicht-schriftlichen ›Überreste‹ der Vergangenheit verschafften der deutschen Geschichtswissenschaft ein weltweites Ansehen. Von diesen ehrenvollen Grundsätzen ist in der gesamten heutigen ›Zeitgeschichtsschreibung‹ nichts mehr zu spüren.

Wie Zeitgeschichte geschrieben wird, dafür finden wir in den vorangegangenen Abschnitten treffende Beispiele.

Nehmen wir z. B. Reitlinger: Er behauptet, Heydrich habe sich in jener Nacht nicht in München, sondern in Nürnberg aufgehalten. Im Anmerkungsteil seines Werkes »Die Endlösung« nennt er als Beleg für diese Behauptung einen IMT-Band und die Seitenzahl. In diesem Band (XX) auf der angegebenen Seite (151) finden wir die Aussage von Dr. Best, die wir ebenfalls zitiert haben. Von einem Aufenthalt der beiden Herren in Nürnberg steht da absolut nichts. Das ist ein reines Phantasieprodukt Reitlingers.

Dieser von ihm willkürlich und lügenhaft behauptete Aufenthalt Heydrichs in Nürnberg ist nach seiner Auslegung ein schlüssiger Beweis dafür, daß Heydrich in Wirklichkeit mehr mit der ganzen Sache zu tun hatte, als es auf den ersten Blick scheint. Schon allein, daß er sich - angeblich - nicht in München befand, macht ihn verdächtig.

So schreibt man also Zeitgeschichte: Man stellt eine Behauptung auf und bringt dazu einen Beleg, der durchaus nicht zu stimmen braucht. Man kann sicher sein: die meisten werden ihn sowieso nicht nachlesen. In diesem Fall, bei den IMT-Bänden, ist das sogar für viele unmöglich, da das 42bändige Werk nur in einigen großen Bibliotheken vorhanden ist. Aus dieser wissentlich falschen Behauptung leitet man dann alle möglichen Dinge ab. Am liebsten benutzt man den Negativbeweis. Zum Beispiel: Da Heydrich

-97-

nicht in München war, ist es klar, daß er in München seine Hand im Spiel hatte! Oder - aus einem anderen Bereich - : Da man keine Gaskammern gefunden hat, ist es klar, daß welche existiert haben und zerstört worden sind! Das ist ein skandalöser Mißbrauch des Vertrauens des Lesers, der davon ausgeht, daß der Verfasser einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit die Quellen doch wohl genau studiert hat und sie sinngerecht benutzt. Bei dieser Art Geschichtsschreibung bleibt die Gewissenhaftigkeit und das bei Forschern vorausgesetzte Wahrheitsstreben auf der Strecke.

Ein weiteres Beispiel: Hermann Graml. Oben haben wir bereits gesehen, wie gewissenlos er zwei Quellen miteinander vermischt und - da sie sich widersprechen - sie zurechtbiegt, bis sie in das von ihm propagierte Geschichtsbild passen.

In seiner Arbeit über die »Reichskristallnacht« finden sich die erstaunlichsten Widersprüche. Er zitiert Aussagen, bringt Belege, beruft sich auf Zeugenschilderungen - und macht dann plötzlich einen Haken und ›beweist‹ aus all diesen Quellen das Gegenteil dessen, was sie aussagen! Oder er benutzt einwandfrei erwiesene Fakten und ordnet sie in ein von ihm erfundenes Phantasiegebilde ein.

Zum Beispiel: die anonymen Provokateure. Aus Gerichtsakten zitiert er Aussagen, die immer wieder an zahlreichen Stellen auf fremdgesteuerte, anonyme Unruhestifter verweisen. Er glaubt diesen Aussagen offensichtlich. Aber anstatt sich mit diesen Tatsachen objektiv auseinanderzusetzen, behauptet er flugs, es habe sich dabei um ›Geheimagenten‹ von Dr.

Goebbels gehandelt. Irgendeinen Beweis dafür hat er nicht. Im Gegenteil: Er selbst berichtet, daß die Art, wie sich die Provokateure bewegten, allein schon darauf schließen ließ, daß sie von der Organisation innerhalb der NSDAP nicht die geringste Ahnung hatten. Aber der Widerspruch kümmert ihn nicht.

-98-

Oder die von der Partei ›angeordneten‹ Pogrome. Was sagt er dazu?

»Nirgends ist zu erkennen, daß Befehle höherer Stellen vorlagen.«

Bei den Strafverfahren nach 1945 gegen einzelne Mittäter der Zerstörungsaktionen

»berief sich keiner ... darauf, daß er auf Befehl gehandelt habe.«

»Die Ausschreitungen entstanden spontan, von einer Urheberschaft der Partei kann kaum mehr gesprochen werden« - »Zweifellos lagen keine Anweisungen der obersten Parteiführung vor.«

»Ohne daß die oberste, ja auch nur die mittlere Parteiführung verantwortlich zu zeichnen brauchte, war es zu Ausschreitungen gegen die Juden gekommen, scheinbar spontan, ohne doch eine echte Demonstration des Volkes zu sein.«[67]

Aber trotzdem behauptet er:

»Es wurde die völlige Zerstörung des jüdischen Besitzes durch einen von der Partei zu inszenierenden und zu lenkenden Pogrom befohlen.«[68]

Von wem befohlen? - Das sagt er nicht!

Interessant - und irreführend - auch folgende Schilderung:

»Der Kreisleiter von Hanau hatte wie mehrere andere Dienststellenleiter der NSDAP am Abend des 9. November (in der Broschüre steht irrtümlich: 8. November) einen Geheimbefehl des Gauleiters Sprenger erhalten, der jede Einzelaktion verbot.«

Das stimmt, abgesehen davon, daß es sich nicht um einen ›Geheim‹-Befehl handelte. Aber dann behauptet Herr Graml:

-99-

»In den ersten Morgenstunden des 10. jedoch kam ein Anruf aus dem Gaupropagandaamt, der den Befehl Sprengers aufhob und die Durchführung einer rücksichtslosen Vergeltungsaktion für den Tod vom Raths anordnete.«[69]

Wenn das stimmt - einen Beleg dafür bringt Graml nicht - dann hätte es sich um einen der zahlreichen anonymen Anrufe gehandelt, von denen wir noch hören werden. Aber: Die Anordnung eines Gauleiters kann nicht vom Gaupropagandaamt aufgehoben werden! Die Gauleiter waren Hoheitsträger, die allein dem Führer unterstanden. Nur ein Führerbefehl hätte die Anordnung eines Gauleiters aufheben können, auf keinen Fall das Gaupropagandaamt, das dem Gauleiter disziplinär unterstellt war. Wo immer dieser Anruf hergekommen sein mag: Aus dem Gaupropagandaamt gewiß nicht! Und der Anrufer selbst hätte durch seinen plumpen

Versuch, den Befehl eines Gauleiters aufzuheben - ebenso wie die anonymen Provokateure - bewiesen, daß er nicht der NSDAP angehörte und von ihrer Organisation keine Ahnung hatte.

Diese logisch richtige Schlußfolgerung aus dem Anruf zu ziehen unterläßt Herr Graml jedoch. Warum? Weil sie nicht in das Geschichtsbild paßt, das er mit seiner Arbeit untermauern will.

Ganz kurios wird es, wenn er von den nicht vorhanden gewesenen Befehlen der obersten Parteileitung spricht. Graml kann nur sagen, was stimmt: Weder von Hitler, noch von Goebbels, Himmler oder Heydrich, auch nicht von SA-Stabschef Lutze kam irgendein Befehl zur Zerstörung der Synagogen, Trotzdem seine verbohrte Behauptung: Der Pogrom wurde von der nationalsozialistischen Regierung veranstaltet!

Wie haben die das wohl gemacht?

Ja, das war so: Gesagt hat also keiner was, das stimmt

-100-

schon, aber das brauchten sie auch gar nicht. Goebbels z. B. hat - bei seiner berühmten ›Rede‹, deren Text nicht überliefert ist - daran *gedacht,* jüdische Geschäfte zu demolieren und Synagogen in Brand zu stecken. Aussprechen mußte er das gar nicht mehr. Er sprach ja schließlich zu Nationalsozialisten, und solche Mordbrennerei lag denen sozusagen ›im Blut‹. In Parteikreisen ›wußte‹ man genau, ›was eigentlich gemeint war‹. Es war gar nicht nötig, einen direkten Befehl zu geben. Den antijüdischen Aktionen lag der ›unausgesprochene‹ aber ›erfühlte‹ Wille der obersten Führung zugrunde.

Sehen Sie, so einfach war das früher im Dritten Reich mit dem Regieren. Unser Bundeskanzler muß vor Neid erblassen, wenn er daran denkt.

Und wie gerissen die damals gewesen sind, wie mußte es »den Eindruck der Spontaneität verstärken, wenn der Chef der Partei nicht ein einziges Wort gesagt hatte, das die Ausschreitungen hätte fördern oder gar auslösen können!«[70]

So ist das also mit der Befehlsgebung gewesen: sie fand überhaupt nicht statt! Diese Schlingel - geben einfach keine Befehle! Sollte man das für möglich halten! Diese Nazis haben doch wirklich mit allen Tricks gearbeitet!

Aber wenigstens den unteren Parteiführern hätte man doch Bescheid sagen können! Schließlich sollten sie die Demonstrationen durchführen. Das mußte doch irgendwie organisiert werden. - Aber nein - die Weigerung der Befehlsausgabe diente der »taktischen Verschleierung«. »Die örtlichen Politischen Leiter ließ man ... absichtlich ohne Befehl und Information. Dann wurden sie von den Aktionen der auswärtigen Provokateure überrascht.«[71]

Na, da werden sie aber dumm geguckt haben! -

Was machen wir aber nun mit den Zeugen, die bereit sind zu beschwören, daß doch eindeutige Befehle ausgegeben

-101-

wurden, und zwar *Aktionsverbote?* Ja, sagt Herr Graml, solche Leute gibt es wohl, und sie haben es auch vor Gericht beschworen, aber - das ist unglaubwürdig!

Zum Beispiel SA-Stabschef Lutze:

»Der Führer der SA-Gruppe Kurpfalz ... hat ... erklärt, Lutze habe die Beteiligung der SA direkt verboten und die Gruppenführer angewiesen, entsprechende Befehle zu erteilen.«

Zur Erläuterung: Diese Erklärung erfolgte unter Eid vor Gericht. Was meint Herr Graml dazu? »Das ist ausgeschlossen.«[72] Nach Graml hätte der Zeuge also einen Meineid geschworen. Nun ja, ein SA-Gruppenführer - dem kann man so etwas doch zutrauen, oder etwa nicht?

So schreibt Herr Graml Zeitgeschichte - und er ist nicht etwa eine Ausnahme unter unseren derzeitigen »Historikern«.

Wie heißt es doch so schön im Brockhaus?

»Die historische Methode geht von der Sicherung und Erforschung der Herkunft und der Eigenart verfügbarer Quellen im Hinblick auf bestimmte Forschungsprobleme und von der Klärung und Nachweisung chronologischer Bezüge aus, um auf dem Weg einer angemessenen intensiven Auswertung der Quellen zu synthetischen Ergebnissen zu gelangen.«

Von vorgefaßten Meinungen, die bewiesen werden müssen, ist da eigentlich nicht die Rede!

Woran liegt es also, daß man uns unter dem Deckmantel der ›Geschichtlichkeit‹ Legenden serviert? Verstehen es unsere Zeitgeschichtler nicht besser? Sollte die heutige Generation der Geschichtsforscher wirklich außergewöhnlich dumm und unfähig sein? Sollten sie noch nie etwas von den Methoden des Quellenstudiums und des Literaturvergleichs gehört haben? Oder kennen sie ihr Handwerk

-102-

genausogut wie ihre Vorgänger, und benutzen sie es absichtlich zur Geschichts*ent*stellung und Verwirrung? Dienen die verschiedenen, sich widersprechenden Darstellungen in Wirklichkeit nur dazu, die historische Wahrheit zu verschleiern, sie mit einem Gespinst von Lüge, Verdrehung und Halbwahrheiten zuzudecken, bis sie für die jetzige und künftige Generationen nicht mehr zu erkennen ist?

Das ist keine leichtfertige Hypothese, sondern eine äußerst ernste Frage. Ein Volk lebt durch seine Geschichte. In ihr findet es seine Wurzeln, sein Selbstverständnis. Aus ihr zieht es seine Kraft. Geschichte ist nicht eine Sache der Vergangenheit, sondern eine Gewähr für die Zukunft. Daraus folgt: Wer die Geschichte eines Volkes zerstört, entstellt, vergiftet, dem allgemeinen Wissen entzieht, der zerstört damit auch die Wurzeln des Volkes, zerschneidet seine Lebensader, verurteilt es zum Tode.

Das war das Ziel unserer Kriegsfeinde: Germany must perish! Ist es auch das Ziel unserer gegenwärtigen Historiker? Und ist die verzerrte, lügenhafte Geschichtsschreibung eines ihrer Mittel dazu?

-103-

SCHALLERMEIERS
»EIDESSTATTLICHE ERKLÄRUNG«

Im vorangegangenen Abschnitt über Heydrich brachten wir u.a. den Anfang der eidesstattlichen Erklärung eines Luitpold Schallermeier, die von dem Verteidiger der SS, Rechtsanwalt Dr. Pelckmann, beim Nürnberger Prozeß vorgelegt wurde. Es folgt hier der weitere Wortlaut dieser Erklärung:

»Gegen 1.00 Uhr traf der Reichsführer-SS im Hotel Vier Jahreszeiten ein und gab dem Gruppenführer Heydrich folgenden Befehl für alle Staatspolizei-Leitstellen: ›Die Staatspolizei-Leitstellen haben sich nach den Wünschen der Propaganda-Ämter zu richten, vornehmlich Plünderungen zu verhüten und für Schutz der Personen und Sicherung des jüdischen Vermögens zu sorgen.‹ Der Reichsführer-SS betonte des weiteren in diesem Befehl, daß die Gaupropaganda-Ämter federführend in dieser Aktion seien und daß die Staatspolizeistellen nur Schutzaufgaben wahrzunehmen hätten. Gegen Plünderer solle nachdrücklichst und unnachsichtlich (sic!) eingeschritten werden. Bei Synagogenbränden sei dafür Sorge zu tragen, daß die umliegenden Gebäude durch die Feuerwehr unbedingt zu schützen seien. Die zum kirchlichen Ritus verwendeten Gegenstände und Geräte seien sicherzustellen. Diesen Befehl des Reichsführers-SS an Gruppenführer Heydrich hat Hauptsturmführer Dr. Brandt stenografisch niedergelegt und nach Diktat des Gruppenführers Heydrich an die Fernschreibstelle der

-105-

Staatspolizei-Leitstelle München sofort telefonisch zur Weitergabe an alle Staatspolizei-Leitstellen des Reiches im Sammelschreibverkehr durchgegeben.

Im Anschluß daran berief der Reichsführer-SS die im Hotel Vier Jahreszeiten anläßlich der Feier des 9. November wohnenden SS-Oberabschnittsführer der Allgemeinen SS in sein Hotel-Appartement. Auch sie wurden von ihm in meiner Gegenwart von diesem Befehl verständigt. Die Oberabschnittsführer telefonierten anschließend mit ihren Heimatdienststellen. Diese Gespräche habe ich selbst als Blitzgespräche angemeldet und mitgehört. Von den Oberabschnittsführern wurde die telefonische Anweisung an die Allgemeine SS gegeben, im Bedarfsfälle die Staatspolizeistellen beim Schutz jüdischer Personen und bei der Sicherung der jüdischen Objekte gegen Plünderung aller Art zu unterstützen.

Gegen 3. 00 Uhr des 10. November diktierte mir der Reichsführer-SS in meinem Zimmer eine Niederschrift folgenden Inhalts:

›Ich bin am 9. 11. beim Führer gewesen, als gegen 23.30 Uhr der Gruppenführer Wolff zu mir kam und mich von den Befehlen des Gaupropaganda-Amtes München unterrichtete. Ich habe den Führer befragt, welche Befehle er für mich habe. Der Führer antwortete mir, daß sich die SS aus dieser Aktion heraushalten solle. Die Staatspolizeistellen sollten für die Sicherstellung des jüdischen Eigentums und für den Schutz der Juden sorgen. Die in den Standorten verbleibende Allgemeine SS solle nur, wenn erforderlich, zu Schutzmaßnahmen herangezogen werden. Ich habe diesen Führerbefehl dem Gruppenführer Heydrich für die Staatspolizeistellen und den Oberabschnittsführern für die Allgemeine SS sofort bekanntgegeben. Als ich den Führer fragte, hatte ich den Eindruck,

-106-

daß er von den Vorgängen nichts wußte. Der Befehl kommt von der Reichspropaganda-Leitung und ich vermute, daß Goebbels in seinem mir schon lange aufgefallenem Machtbestreben und in seiner Hohlköpfigkeit gerade jetzt in der außenpolitisch schwersten Zeit diese Aktion gestartet hat.‹

Dieses Diktat mußte ich persönlich in die Maschine schreiben. Der Reichsführer-SS unterschrieb die Niederschrift, steckte sie in einen Umschlag und versiegelte den Umschlag mit seinem Siegelring. Nach Rückkehr nach Berlin übergab ich dem Reichsführer-SS diesen versiegelten Brief, den er in meiner Gegenwart in seinem Panzerschrank einschloß.«[73]

Wir haben diese, im Original drei Seiten umfassende, eidesstattliche Erklärung im vollen Wortlaut zitiert, weil sie bei unserem Kristallnacht-Experten Graml eigentümlich zusammengeschrumpft ist.

Der Inhalt der Erklärung von Schallermeier ist völlig klar: Polizei und SS erhalten genaue Anweisungen, sich aus den antijüdischen Krawallen herauszuhalten und sich zum Schutz der Juden und ihres Eigentums zur Verfügung zu stellen. Außerdem sollen sie auch helfen, jüdische Kultgegenstände zu sichern.

Die Polizei hat:

»Plünderungen zu verhüten und für Schutz der Personen und Sicherung des jüdischen Vermögens zu sorgen« -

»Bei Synagogenbränden ... dafür Sorge zu tragen, daß die umliegenden Gebäude durch die Feuerwehr« geschützt werden -

»Die zum kirchlichen Ritus verwendeten Gegenstände und Geräte ... sicherzustellen«.

Die SS soll:

-107-

»im Bedarfsfälle die Staatspolizeistellen beim Schutz jüdischer Personen und bei der Sicherung der jüdischen Objekte gegen Plünderung aller Art« unterstützen.

Diese Anweisungen wurden von Heydrich gegen 01.20 Uhr, 10. November 1938, über das Fernschreibnetz der Polizei im Sammelschreibverfahren durchgegeben.

Unabhängig davon werden die SS-Dienststellen durch Blitzgespräche der SS-Oberabschnittsführer von diesen Anordnungen unterrichtet. Diese Telefonate dauerten von ca. 01.30 bis 02.30 Uhr (Vermerk unter der eidesstattlichen Erklärung).

Schallermeier berichtet außerdem noch von einer Aktennotiz, die Himmler ihm diktiert habe. Darin wiederholt Himmler die vom Führer erhaltenen Befehle, die er bereits an Heydrich und die SS-Oberabschnittsführer weitergegeben hat.

Beim aufmerksamen Lesen der eidesstattlichen Erklärung fallen fünf Sätze auf, die nicht zum Inhalt des ganzen Dokuments passen, ja diesem direkt widersprechen.

Gleich zu Anfang (dieser Text wurde im Abschnitt ›Heydrich‹ zitiert) heißt es,

»daß die Gaupropagandaleitung München-Oberbayern einen Befehl über den Ausbruch der sogenannten ›Judenpogrome‹ durchgegeben habe, wonach sich die Staatspolizei in die Aktion nicht hindernd einmischen dürfe«.

Weiter:

»Die Staatspolizei-Leitstellen haben sich nach den Wünschen der Propaganda-Ämter zu richten...«

Und daß:

»die Gaupropaganda-Ämter federführend in dieser Aktion seien«.

-108-

In der Aktennotiz vom Himmler erwähnt dieser nochmals

»Befehle des Gaupropaganda-Amtes München«

und schließlich äußert er seine Vermutung, daß

»Goebbels die Aktion gestartet« habe.

Lassen wir einmal die letzte Vermutung Himmlers außer acht, die durchaus echt sein kann - die ersten Sätze lesen sich für einen unbefangenen Leser so, als hätte die Gaupropagandaleitung München ›Judenpogrome‹ in ganz Deutschland ›befohlen‹ und gleichzeitig angeordnet, daß die Polizei sich nicht ›hindernd einmischen dürfe‹. Himmler wäre - nach dieser Darstellung - mit dieser Regelung völlig einverstanden gewesen und hätte den Staatspolizeistellen ›befohlen‹, sich nach den Wünschen der Propagandaämter zu richten, da die Gaupropagandaämter ›federführend‹ in dieser Aktion seien.

Das ist, schlicht und einfach gesagt, Unsinn.

Erstens: Im Gaupropagandaamt München saß am 9. November 1938 nicht der liebe Gott, sondern - höchstens, wahrscheinlich nicht einmal persönlich - der Gaupropagandaleiter von München. Dieser hätte Anordnungen allein für den Gau München treffen können. Keinesfalls jedoch hätte er der Polizei - dazu noch im ganzen Reich - irgend etwas verbieten können, also z. B. ›sich hindernd in die Aktionen‹ einzuschalten. Schon gar nicht wäre der Chef der

Deutschen Polizei, Himmler, mit diesem Übergriff in seinen Dienstbereich einverstanden gewesen und hätte einen solch unsinnigen Befehl noch unterstützt.

Zweitens: Im weiteren Text der »eidesstattlichen Erklärung« heißt es: »Die Staatspolizei-Leitstellen haben sich nach den Wünschen der Propaganda-Ämter zu richten« - also die ›Judenpogrome‹, die angeblich ›angeordnet‹ waren, zu unterstützen. Aber der Satz lautet weiter:

-109-

»vornehmlich Plünderungen zu verhüten und für Schutz der Personen und Sicherung des jüdischen Vermögens zu sorgen.« Im Klartext hieße das also: »Die Polizei soll Judenpogrome durchführen, indem sie Plünderungen verhütet und die Juden schützt.« - Diesen Irrsinn kann man nicht einmal kommentieren.

Drittens: Himmler habe angeblich Anweisung gegeben, daß die Polizeidienststellen sich ›nach den Wünschen der Propagandaämter zu richten‹ hätten. Trotzdem moniert er in seiner Aktennotiz die ›Hohlköpfigkeit‹ von Dr. Goebbels, dessen ›hohlköpfige‹ Anordnung er gerade unterstützt hatte. - Die Bemerkung hört sich so sehr nach Himmler an, daß man sie für echt halten muß. Gerade in diesem Fall aber, wenn er wirklich der Meinung war, die Aktionen gingen von Goebbels aus, hätte er alle Veranlassung gehabt, entgegengesetzte Anordnungen zu geben, wie es ja auch geschehen ist.

Viertens: Der erste Satz, »daß die Gaupropagandaleitung München-Oberbayern einen Befehl über den Ausbruch der sogenannten ›Judenpogrome‹ durchgegeben habe«, ist sprachlich völlig mißgestaltet. Ein Befehl ist eine Anweisung, etwas zu tun; man befiehlt nicht ›über‹ etwas, sondern ›das und das‹. ›Ober‹ etwas kann man höchstens informieren. Der Ausdruck ›Judenpogrom‹ wurde 1938 in Deutschland ganz sicher nicht benutzt. Im übrigen war die »Kristallnacht« kein ›Judenpogrom‹.

Alle diese Sätze sind ganz offensichtlich in den Text eingefügt worden, um die Schuld Dr. Goebbels' an den Ereignissen zu ›beweisen‹. Ohne diese Einfügungen sind die Sätze sinnvoll und klar.

Lesen wir einmal ohne die kursiv gesetzten Satzteile:

»Die Staatspolizeileitstellen haben *sich nach den Wünschen der Propaganda-Ämter zu richten,* vornehmlich Plünderungen

-110-

zu verhüten und für Schutz der Personen und Sicherung des jüdischen Vermögens zu sorgen.«

»Der Reichsführer-SS betonte des weiteren in diesem Befehl, daß *die Gaupropaganda-Ämter federführend in dieser Aktion seien und daß* die Staatspolizeileitstellen nur Schutzaufgaben wahrzunehmen hätten.«

Ob die eingefügten Teile schon in der eidesstattlichen Erklärung standen, als Schallermeier sie unterzeichnet hat, oder ob sie später eingefügt wurden, ist nicht festzustellen. Beides ist

möglich. Wer weiß, wie »eidesstattliche Erklärungen« beim Nürnberger Prozeß zustande kamen, welche Gefahren für Leib und Leben Zeugen der Verteidigung liefen, wenn sie sich zu Aussagen oder Erklärungen bereitfanden, wird sich darüber nicht wundern.

Zur Erläuterung nur zwei Beispiele von unzähligen. Sie stammen aus Masers Buch »Nürnberg. Tribunal der Sieger«:

»Zeugen und Helfer der Verteidigung, zuweilen rechtzeitig und nachhaltig eingeschüchtert, werden nicht selten entweder gewaltsam ferngehalten oder aber zugelassen und dann auf dem Wege der Kontrolle oder der Beschlagnahmung ihrer Erklärungen zu Zeugen der Anklage gemacht.

Oswald Pohl, der erst im Mai 1946 in Gefangenschaft gerät, wird während eines Verhöres von amerikanischen und britischen Beamten an einen Stuhl gefesselt, bewußtlos geschlagen, mit Füßen getreten und so lange mißhandelt, bis er bereit ist, Walter Funk schriftlich zu belasten.

Der SS-General Karl Wolff, der für Ernst Kaltenbrunner aussagen will, landet kurzerhand in einem Irrenhaus.« [74]

Es würde zu weit führen, hier Näheres über die Praktiken im Nürnberger Prozeß auszuführen. Aus verschiedenen Veröffentlichungen wissen wir heute, daß unmenschliche

-111-

Folterungen der Angeklagten und der Zeugen eher die Regel als die Ausnahme waren. Die ganze dort aufgeführte Tragödie ist sachlich und rechtlich ohne den geringsten Wert. Inwieweit Dokumente echt oder gefälscht sind, kann niemand mehr sagen. Ein Großteil wurde so ›behandelt‹, wie wir das bei der Schallermeier-Erklärung gesehen haben: gefälschte Passagen wurden so geschickt in den ursprünglichen Text eingefügt, daß sie beim flüchtigen Durchlesen gar nicht auffielen. Wo das nicht möglich war und Dokumente allzu unliebsame Enthüllungen machten, wurden sie einfach ›entfernt‹. »Tausende Dokumente, die geeignet erscheinen, die Alliierten möglicherweise zu belasten und die Angeklagten zu entlasten, sind plötzlich verschwunden.« [75]

Im Fall der eidesstattlichen Erklärung von Schallmeier war der Hauptzweck, den der Verteidiger Dr. Pelckmann mit der Einbringung dieser Erklärung anstrebte, erreicht worden: Das Dokument bewies ganz klar, daß, ausgehend vom Führer, über Himmler und Heydrich eindeutige Befehle an Polizei und SS gegeben worden waren, die antijüdischen Ausschreitungen zu unterbinden und den Schutz der jüdischen Bevölkerung wahrzunehmen. Ob durch die eingeschobenen Sätze Dr. Goebbels belastet wurde, interessierte damals nicht. Goebbels war tot; ihm tat es nicht mehr weh, was man über ihn in diesem Schauprozeß sagte. Rechtsanwalt Pelckmann ging es um die Ehre der SS, sein Beweismittel hatte nur den Zweck, den Nachweis dafür zu liefern, daß die Deutsche Polizei und die SS nicht an den Krawallen der »Kristallnacht« beteiligt waren.

Wir leben jetzt aber nicht mehr in der Ära der Nürnberger Prozesse. Es ist an der Zeit, sich auf die historische Wahrheit zu besinnen, die um irgendwelcher Prozeßtaktiken willen ziemlich oft auf der Strecke blieb.

Diese Forderung gilt im besonderen Sinn für unsere Zeitgeschichtsschreiber,

-112-

denen es nach so vielen Jahren möglich sein sollte, eine objektive Darstellung der Geschehnisse zu liefern. Leider sind sie weit davon entfernt.

Herr Graml, der Kristallnacht-Experte, erwähnt den Namen Schallermeier natürlich mehrmals. Er gibt auch den IMT-Band und die Dokumenten-Nummer an, wo man die eidesstattliche Erklärung nachlesen könnte. Nur, was Schallermeier wirklich gesagt hat, das teilt er seinen Lesern nicht mit. Er zitiert aus der drei Seiten langen Erklärung lediglich drei Sätze - und zwar ausgerechnet jene, die wir als sinnwidrigen Einschub erkannt haben.

So liest sich die Schallermeier-Erklärung bei Graml:

»Um 1 Uhr kehrte er (Himmler) in sein Hotel (›Vier Jahreszeiten‹) zurück und gab dort endlich Heydrich einen Befehl, in dem es heißt: ›Die Staatspolizeileitstellen haben sich nach den Wünschen der Propagandaämter zu richten.‹ (Ein wichtiger Satz, der dokumentarisch beweist, daß Goebbels die Verantwortung für die gesamte Aktion zu tragen hat). Himmler betonte dann, daß die Gaupropagandaämter in dieser Aktion federführend seien. ... Anschließend diktierte er dem persönlichen Referenten Wolffs, SS-Hauptsturmführer Schallermeier, eine Aktennotiz, in der dies alles als Ergebnis seiner Besprechung mit Hitler und damit als Führerbefehl charakterisiert wurde.« [76]

Abgesehen davon, daß das Ergebnis einer Besprechung mit Adolf Hitler nicht als »Führerbefehl« gekennzeichnet werden konnte, verrät Graml auch nicht, was der eigentliche Inhalt dieses ›Führerbefehls‹ - und damit der Anweisung von Himmler - war, nämlich: Niederschlagung der Unruhen, Schutz der Juden und ihres Eigentums. Worauf es ihm allein ankommt - und er sagt das ausdrücklich - ist, Goebbels zu belasten. -

Das Fernschreiben Reinhard Heydrichs, das in der

-113-

Nacht 9./10. Nov. 1938 um 01.20 Uhr an alle Polizeileitstellen ging, spielt in den Nürnberger Akten noch eine große Rolle. Im Verlauf der weiteren ›Abhandlung‹ der Kristallnacht vor den Schranken dieses Tribunals wird es wieder hervorgeholt - jetzt ist es plötzlich in vollem Wortlaut vorhanden - aber, o Wunder, wie hat es sich geändert! Die eingeschobenen Stellen über die Propagandaämter, und Goebbels sind verschwunden. Dafür hat man es mit anderen zahlreichen ›Ausschmückungen‹ versehen. Auf dem Gerüst der Schallermeier-Erklärung ist ein Zauberschloß entstanden, so unwirklich wie ein - böses - Märchen. Wir werden noch zu diesem Geistesprodukt der amerikanischen Anklagebehörde kommen.

Auch Graml ist dieser, ach so unähnliche, Zwillingsbruder des Heydrich-Fernschreibens natürlich bekannt. Triumphierend weist er mehrere Male darauf hin. Daß in diesem zweiten Text ausgerechnet die Abschnitte fehlen, auf die er seine Anklage gegen Goebbels gebaut hat, ficht ihn nicht an.

Hier handelt es sich um die gleiche gewissenlose Methode der Zeitgeschichtsschreibung, die wir oben schon gerügt haben. Zuerst werden Fälschungen in einen Text hineinmanipuliert, dann zitiert man aus dem ganzen Dokument nur die gefälschten Partien und zaubert aus ihnen einen »unwiderlegbaren, dokumentarischen Beweis«. -

Der übrige Inhalt der Schallermeier-Erklärung, daß Wolff in die Führerwohnung gegangen und dort Himmler getroffen hätte, entspricht nicht den Tatsachen. Möglicherweise sollte Wolff Himmler dort suchen, aber er konnte ihn dort nicht sprechen, da Himmler sich nicht beim Führer befand. Das Gespräch Hitler - Himmler hat erst nach Mitternacht stattgefunden, wie wir aus dem Bericht eines Augenzeugen entnehmen können, der sich den ganzen Abend in der Führerwohnung aufgehalten hat.

-114-

DIE NACHT IN DER FÜHRERWOHNUNG

Über das, was sich in der Privatwohnung Adolf Hitlers am Prinzregentenplatz in München abgespielt hat, berichtet ausführlich und ohne die geringste Unsicherheit des Sich-nicht-mehr-erinnern-Könnens der damalige Luftwaffen-Adjutant des Führers, Oberst Nicolaus von Below. Nach seiner Schilderung haben sich die Dinge wie folgt zugetragen [77]:

Nach dem Abendessen im Alten Rathaus begab sich Hitler in seine Wohnung und zog sich in seine Privaträume zurück. Die Adjutanten Oberst von Below und SS-Obergruppenführer Schaub verblieben im Vorzimmer und warteten auf die Ausfahrt zur mitternächtlichen Vereidigung an der Feldherrnhalle. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt war nichts von irgendwelchen Unruhen oder gar Synagogenbränden bekannt. Alles blieb ruhig, bis man zur Feldherrnhalle fuhr.

Nach dieser Feierstunde, gegen 01.00 Uhr morgens, kehrte der Führer mit seiner Begleitung in die Privatwohnung zurück. Außer den beiden Adjutanten von Below und Schaub waren jetzt auch die Chef-Ordonnanz Heinz Linge und Professor Dr. Karl Brandt anwesend. Während die Herren warteten, ob Hitler noch weitere Befehle hätte oder ob sie sich entfernen könnten, kam ein Anruf vom Hotel »Vier Jahreszeiten«. Herr von Below, der am Telefon war, erhielt die Nachricht, daß eine Synagoge in der Nähe des Hotels in Brand geraten sei und Funkenflug

-115-

befürchtet werde. Die Herren möchten kommen und ihre Zimmer räumen, da Brandgefahr bestehe. Nach kurzer Zeit kam ein weiterer Anruf vom Hotel und machte die Angelegenheit

sehr dringend. Jetzt wurde auch mitgeteilt, daß Unruhen in der Stadt im Gange seien, Schaufenster eingeschlagen und Läden geplündert würden.

Schaub ging zum Führer und machte ihm von diesen Vorkommnissen Meldung. Der Führer befahl sofort den Münchener Polizeipräsidenten, Herrn von Eberstein, in seine Wohnung. Dieser kam umgehend und erhielt den Befehl, unverzüglich gegen die Plünderer und Brandstifter vorzugehen und dafür zu sorgen, daß »der Wahnsinn unterbliebe«. Hitler war von diesen Vorkommnissen völlig überrascht und außerordentlich aufgebracht. Schaub mußte weitere Telefonverbindungen herstellen. Der Führer ließ sich berichten und gab überall die gleichen Anordnungen, daß schärfstens gegen die Unruhestifter vorgegangen werden müsse und die Polizei für Ruhe und Ordnung zu sorgen habe. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt hat auch Himmler offensichtlich seine Anweisungen bekommen.

Eines der Telefonate wurde mit dem Stab des Stellvertreters des Führers geführt. Von da erging um 02.56 Uhr ein Fernschreiben an alle Gauleitungen. Der Text dieses Fernschreibens ist erhalten, da es am nächsten Morgen noch einmal schriftlich wiederholt wurde. Die Anweisung lautete:

-116-

Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiterpartei

Der Stellvertreter des Führers
Stab

München 33, den 10.November 1938

An alle Gauleitungen zur sofortigen Veranlassung!

Anordnung Nr. 174/38.

(Wiederholung des Fernschreibens vom 10.Nov.1938)

Auf ausdrücklichen Befehl allerhöchster Stelle dürfen Brandlegungen an jüdischen Geschäften oder dergleichen auf gar keinen Fall und unter gar keinen Umständen erfolgen.

i.A.

(Opdenhoff)

Verteiler:
Gauleiter.

-117-

Die »allerhöchste Stelle«, auf die hier Bezug genommen wird, war der Führer Adolf Hitler. Dieses Rundschreiben wurde lediglich durch Zufall entdeckt. Man darf wohl annehmen, daß es in den bis jetzt beschlagnahmten oder jedenfalls nicht katalogisierten Akten noch zahlreiche weitere Rundschreiben dieser Art gibt.

Klartext:

NATIONALSOZIALISTISCHE DEUTSCHE ARBEITERPARTEI

10. November 1938

An alle Gauleitungen zur sofortigen Veranlassung!

Anordnung Nr 174/38.

(Wiederholung des Fernschreibens vom 10. Nov. 1938)

Auf ausdrücklichen Befehl allerhöchster Stelledürfen Brand-
legungen an jüdischen Geschäften oder dergleichen auf gar
keinem Fall und unter keinen Umständen erfolgen.

i.A.

(Opdendorf

Verteiler
Gauleiter

Wenn hier nur von Brandlegungen an jüdischen Geschäften die Rede ist, dann ergibt sich daraus klar, daß Hitler den Münchener Synagogenbrand zu diesem Zeitpunkt noch für einen Einzelfall hielt und Meldungen weiterer Synagogenbrände bis dahin nicht eingetroffen waren. Immerhin wurden durch die Formel »Geschäfte oder dergleichen« auch Synagogen und andere Gebäude in die Anweisung einbezogen.

Die Feuerwehren erhielten den Befehl, die Synagogenbrände zu löschen und die benachbarten Häuser vor einem Übergreifen des Feuers zu schützen.

Nachdem also schon vor Mitternacht die Parteidienststellen durch die Gauleiter, die SA-Einheiten durch Lutze benachrichtigt und gewarnt worden waren, hatten jetzt auch SS und Polizei ihre eindeutigen Befehle. Daß sie ausgeführt wurden, steht außer Zweifel, dafür gibt es Beweise genug.

Polizisten schlugen sich mit Plünderern herum, politische Führer in Uniform versuchten eine randalierende Menge zu zerstreuen.[78] Feuerwehren waren unterwegs und löschten mit sämtlichen Rohren.[79] Wo jüdische Wohnungen gestürmt und Hausrat auf die Straße geworfen worden war, trugen Polizisten ihn wieder zurück in die Häuser. [80] Soweit Synagogen nicht gelöscht werden konnten, halfen SSAngehörige den Juden, die Kultgegenstände zu bergen. [81] Zahlreiche Juden wurden - auf ihren eigenen Wunsch - in Schutzhaft genommen. [82]

Aber nicht überall konnten Überfälle und Brandstiftungen

-118-

verhindert werden. Partei- und Staatsorgane waren viel zu überrascht, als daß sie - mitten in der Nacht - sofort hätten mobilisiert werden können. Außerdem war der Umfang der Demonstrationen ja von Anfang an gar nicht bekannt. Bei der Beurteilung der Maßnahmen, die zur Verhinderung weiterer Ausschreitungen getroffen wurden, müssen wir uns klar machen, daß ja der Umfang, den die Aktion im Laufe der Nacht annehmen würde, gar nicht vorausgesehen werden konnte. Es begann mit einzelnen Schaufenstern, die eingeworfen wurden, eine Synagoge brannte - lauter Vorkommnisse, die zwar späterer Nachforschung bedurften, aber an sich durchaus singuläre Ereignisse darstellten, die keinen wesentlichen Anlaß zur Beunruhigung boten. Die ersten Meldungen gingen an die örtlichen Polizeibehörden; erst als eine Häufung der Meldungen auftrat, wurden die übergeordneten Dienststellen benachrichtigt. Daß es sich um großangelegte Aktionen handelte, die zudem von einer zentralen Stelle gesteuert wurden, diese Erkenntnisse konnten erst im Laufe der nächsten Tage gewonnen werden, als ein Überblick über die entstandenen Schäden möglich war. Und da war es bereits zu spät. Hätte irgendeine deutsche Dienststelle eine Ahnung von den bevorstehenden Ereignissen gehabt, dann wären selbstverständlich entsprechende Abwehrmaßnahmen getroffen worden. Aber der gesamte deutsche Staats- und Verwaltungsapparat sowie die politische Leitung wurden durch die fremdgesteuerten Demonstrationen überrumpelt und - vor allem durch die Schnelligkeit der Durchführung - praktisch ausgeschaltet

-119-

ANTIJÜDISCHE AUSSCHREITUNGEN

Wenn wir die Vorkommnisse dieser Nacht im einzelnen betrachten, läßt sich zunächst ein einheitliches Schema feststellen: Am Beginn stand regelmäßig ein Anruf einer unbekannten Person bei einem Partei- oder SA-Führer, beim Kreisleiter, Ortsgruppenleiter oder anderen führenden Persönlichkeiten. Die Anrufer meldeten sich mit »Gauleitung«, »Gaupropagandaleitung« oder ähnlich. Dann wurde gefragt, ob denn an diesem betreffenden Ort etwa noch alles ruhig sei, ob man noch nichts davon gehört habe, daß die ›Juden

rausgehauen‹ werden sollten oder so ähnlich, in diesem Jargon. Wenn die Anrufsempfänger ganz verdattert fragten, was denn eigentlich los sei, wurden sie aufgeklärt, daß es in dieser Nacht ›gegen die Juden‹ gehe, und sie ihr Teil dazu beitragen müßten.

Natürlich haben sich nicht alle so Angesprochenen düpieren lassen. Der Kreisleiter von Landsberg, von Moltke, z. B. bekam auch so einen Anruf. Als er erstaunt fragte, wer denn am Telefon sei, bekam er die Antwort: »Die Gauleitung München«. - »Wer von der Gauleitung?« - »Die Gauleitung, das muß Ihnen genügen!« - Nun, es genügte ihm nicht, er ging wieder schlafen und in seinem Bezirk blieb alles ruhig[83].

Andere Parteiführer verließen jedoch ihr Bett, zogen sich an und versuchten herauszufinden, was da eigentlich gespielt wurde. In vielen Fällen merkten sie tatsächlich sehr bald, daß Unruhen im Gange waren, irgendwo splitterte Glas, Gemurmel, Gejohle, Menschen standen und

-121-

starrten. Wenn sie dann herumfragten, stellte sich schnell heraus, daß irgendwelche Unbekannten erschienen waren und mit den Demolierungen begonnen hatten. Zeugenberichte sprechen von kleinen Trupps, die mit Brechwerkzeugen die Schaufenster einschlugen:

»Das nächste Fenster sinkt in Trümmer. Vor ihm stehen fünf Burschen ... Sie rammen, sie stoßen, sie arbeiten wie Präzisionsmaschinen. Keiner gönnt den Umstehenden einen Blick. Weder Haß ist in ihren Gesichtern, noch Empörung, weder Aufruhr noch Zorn. Sie führen nicht an, sie führen nur aus ... Die Menge steht und schweigt.«[84]

Es konnte nicht ausbleiben, daß bald Teile der Bevölkerung mithielten. »Die primitive Lust des Pöbels am Krawall« (Graml) hatte sie ergriffen. »Wenn der Ortsgruppenleiter eingriff, hatten die Provokateure im allgemeinen ihr Ziel schon erreicht und die Ausschreitungen in Gang gebracht, der Widerstand der örtlichen Funktionäre vermochte daran nichts mehr zu ändern.«[85]

Sicher beteiligen sich an einem Pogrom nur bestimmte Elemente, die auch sonst zu Gewaltaktionen neigen. Auch politisch motivierte Terrorakte werden nicht von der ganzen Bevölkerung unterstützt. Andererseits wohnt gerade Gewaltaktionen, die kollektiv veranstaltet werden, ein Element inne, das auch auf andere Menschen übergreift, die normalerweise nicht zu Gewalttaten neigen. Es ist wie ein hypnotischer Zwang, der die Menschen veranlaßt, sich einmal »abzureagieren«. Nicht alle Menschen, selbstverständlich. Im Vergleich zu wirklichen Pogromen, z. B. in Rußland, war die »Kristallnacht« tatsächlich eher eine gutmütige Angelegenheit. - Vielleicht sollte sie aber gar nicht so ablaufen? Hat man gehofft, die Deutschen würden von einem »Blutrausch« erfaßt werden und ein Massaker anrichten?

-122-

Graml verweist die Teilnahme an Krawallen durch Leute, die politisch absolut keine Motivationen hatten, in den »Bereich des Allzumenschlichen«.

»Die hinter dem eigentlichen Pogrom zusammenströmenden Massen kamen nicht, um irgendwelche politischen Meinungen und Abneigungen zu praktizieren, sie kamen zum Teil nur, um eine Sensation zu sehen ... Eine Stimmung griff um sich, gesteigert von der düsteren Szenerie, die Brandstiftung und Gewalttat geschaffen hatten, die alle Merkmale einer Massenpsychose aufwies. Auch Menschen, die ganz zufällig in die Ansammlung gezogen wurden, konnten sich dieser Atmosphäre nicht entziehen, sie steckten sich an ...«[86]

Graml meint weiter, daß jedoch auch - gerade bei der Beteiligung durch die einfache, arbeitende Bevölkerung, klassenkämpferische Motive wirksam geworden wären. »So muß die Teilnahme der Bevölkerung am Pogrom zum Teil als ... Aufstand gegen den Besitz, gegen Handel und Kapital, gegen alles, was mit dem Begriff ›Ausbeutung‹ zu umschreiben ist, verstanden werden.« Denn als Ausbeuter, als asozialer Unternehmertyp, sei der Bevölkerung der jüdische Geschäftsmann vielfach erschienen.

Auf dem Land, so meint Graml, verhielt es sich ähnlich. »Die Beteiligung vieler Bauern an dem Pogrom hatte verwandte Gründe. Niemals hätten die Bauern mobilisiert werden können, wären ihnen nicht die Juden als die Gruppe gewiesen worden, der sie die wirtschaftliche Misere in den letzten Jahren der Weimarer Republik verdankten. Und die persönlichen Erfahrungen vieler Bauern schienen für diese These zu sprechen: sie waren in den Jahren der Depression an die Viehhändler, an private Geldgeber, an Kreditinstitute in drückendsten Formen verschuldet gewesen, mancher hatte seinen Hof verloren.«

-123-

Viehhandel und Kreditwesen hatten jedoch vielfach in jüdischen Händen gelegen, so daß die geschädigten Bauern hier die Schuldigen gesucht haben.

Trotz der scheinbaren Sachlichkeit dieser psychologischen Begründung ist die Darstellung Gramls überzeichnet: Weder war ein »Pogrom« im Gange, getragen von »zusammenströmenden Massen«, noch hatte die ganze Aktion einen solch großen Umfang. - Wir wollen hier nicht versuchen, etwas zu beschönigen. Die Ereignisse der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938 gereichen den Beteiligten nicht zur Ehre. Es war eine würdelose und tragische Nacht, jene »Reichskristallnacht«. Aber die Ereignisse werden nicht wahrer und die Untaten nicht verabscheuungswürdiger ' wenn man sie in gespenstisch-skurrilen Szenen schildert, die Dantes »Inferno« entnommen zu sein scheinen, wie es Herr Graml in seiner wissenschaftlich sein wollenden Studie tut:

»Jeder einzelne Jude wurde geschlagen und gejagt, ausgeplündert, beschimpft und erniedrigt. Verwandte und Freunde hatten den Tod unter den Knüppeln der SA gefunden, viele waren in die Gefängnisse und Konzentrationslager abtransportiert worden …

Die SA riß die Juden aus ihren Betten, prügelte sie noch in den Wohnungen erbarmungslos und mit wohltrainierter Raffinesse, sie hetzte gewarnte Juden durch die Straßen der Städte halb zu Tode und holte sie aus Verstecken, aus Asylen, die ihnen von Nachbarn und Freunden gewährt worden waren.

Eine gnadenlose Jagd auf alles Jüdische hetzte durch die Straßen, überall wurde geprügelt, überall floß Blut. War irgendwo die Polizei schneller gewesen, hatte sie die männlichen Juden schon verhaftet und in ein Gefängnis abtransportiert, da konnte es geschehen, daß die SA auch in das

-124-

Gefängnis einbrach, sich gewaltsam Eingang in die Zellen verschaffte und auch dort eine wüste Prügelorgie feierte.

Und es wurde nicht nur geschlagen und geplündert, es wurde auch vergewaltigt und gemordet. Die SA warf Juden ins Wasser und ertränkte sie; sie schlug so lange auf ihr Opfer ein, bis es tot war; sie schoß und stach nieder, von Haß fortgerissen oder aus sadistischer Veranlagung, immer aber verführt von den Rachegesängen ihrer Führer.«[87]

Nein, Herr Graml, so war es gewiß nicht! Solche Szenen haben sich höchstens in Ihrer Phantasie abgespielt. Daß einzelne Ausschreitungen vorgekommen sind, ist schlimm genug. Aber es bedeutet keine Hilfe für die Betroffenen, wenn nachträglich das geschehene Unrecht ins Unglaubwürdige verzerrt und gerade dadurch in Frage gestellt wird. Nach 1945 wurde eine Anzahl von Gerichtsverfahren durchgeführt zur Feststellung und Bestrafung derjenigen, die sich damals an den Ausschreitungen beteiligt hatten. Obwohl es sich in den meisten Fällen um Ereignisse handelte, die sich in kleinen Ortschaften abgespielt haben, fällt auf, daß überall, in jedem einzelnen Fall, der vor Gericht verhandelt wurde, immer wieder gleichlautende Zeugenaussagen zu Protokoll gegeben wurden: Unbekannte, Ortsfremde sind gekommen und waren entweder die Anführer oder Anstifter zu den Krawallen[88].

Natürlich gibt es auch Ausnahmen. Einmal konnte der Name eines ehemaligen SA-Mannes genannt werden, der jedoch schon 1934 wegen seines schlechten Rufes mit dem Ziel seines Ausschlusses aus der SA beurlaubt worden war. Er war dann im November 1938 einer der Anführer. - In einem anderen Fall spielt ein »umherziehender SS-Sturm« eine Rolle. Das Kommando hatte - ein Geisteskranker. - Aber der übereinstimmende Tenor der allermeisten Gerichtsurteile lautete: Es war nicht möglich, die eigentlichen

-125-

Haupttäter festzustellen, da es sich um Personen gehandelt hatte, die den Zeugen nicht bekannt gewesen waren.

Selbstverständlich soll hier nicht behauptet werden, daß kein einziger Parteiführer oder SA-Mann sich aus eigenem Antrieb an den Krawallen beteiligt hätte. Das wäre Unsinn. Es gab sicher eine Menge, die eine antijüdische Einstellung hatten und sie in dieser Nacht durch Teilnahme an den Ausschreitungen unter Beweis stellten. Aber es geht hier nicht um die Teilnehmer, sondern um die eigentlichen Anführer und Initiatoren der antijüdischen Demonstrationen. Alle Hinweise deuten auf Fremdsteuerung durch eine zentrale Stelle, die ihre Provokateure gezielt eingesetzt hat, und zwar nach einem einheitlichen Schema, da

anders die zeitlich und organisatorisch übereinstimmend verlaufenden Aktionen nicht zu erklären sind.

-126-

UMFANG DER ANGERICHTETEN SCHÄDEN

In allen zeitgenössischen Publikationen kann man es nachlesen: in der »Kristallnacht« wurden ›sämtliche‹ Synagogen in Deutschland in Brand gesteckt, ›alle‹ Juden waren von den Überfällen betroffen, ›überall‹ wurden die Schaufenster jüdischer Geschäfte eingeschlagen. Diese pauschalisierenden Behauptungen können ohne Widerspruch auch die öffentlichen Medien passieren - eine genaue Aufstellung der Schäden gibt es bis heute nicht!

In der Literatur werden drei verschiedene »Schadensmeldungen« zitiert:

1. ein angeblicher Bericht Heydrichs an Hermann Göring vom 11. Nov. 1938

2. Teile eines weitgehend zerstörten Protokolls einer Sitzung im Reichsluftfahrtministerium am 12. Nov. 1938

3. ein Bericht des Obersten Parteigerichts an Göring vom 13. Febr. 1939.

In jedem dieser Schriftstücke wird auf die angerichteten Schäden Bezug genommen und es werden Zahlen angegeben. Diese Zahlen differieren, einmal werden mehr zerstörte Synagogen genannt, ein anderes Mal eine größere Anzahl demolierter Geschäfte, dann wieder eine höhere Zahl der Todesopfer. Die Zeitgeschichtsschreibung wertet nun die drei verschiedenen Berichte so aus, daß die jeweils höchste Zahl die ›richtige‹ ist und für eine spätere Zitierung herangezogen wird. An der fragwürdigen Methode solch ›historischer‹ Forschungsarbeit scheint sich niemand zu stoßen.

-127-

Bericht ›Heydrichs‹ an Hermann Göring
vom 11. November 1938

Bei diesem Bericht handelt es sich um ein Schreiben auf dem Briefpapier des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei an den Ministerpräsidenten Generalfeldmarschall Göring. Das Original dieses Dokuments ist nicht aufzuspüren. Nach der in den IMT-Bänden gegebenen Darstellung lag in Nürnberg lediglich eine auf einer englischen Schreibmaschine gefertigte »Abschrift« vor, ohne jede Beglaubigung, mit Ausnahme eines Vermerks am untersten Rand des als Seite 3 bezeichneten Blattes (bei dem es sich tatsächlich um Seite 2 handelt!):

»A CERTIFIED TRUE VOPY«

zu deutsch: Eine beglaubigte Abschrift - vorausgesetzt, daß **VOPY** ein Tippfehler ist und COPY heißen soll. Worin die »Beglaubigung« besteht, ist nicht ersichtlich. Wir können also

auch nicht sagen, ob der angeführte Inhalt dem des tatsächlichen Schreibens an Göring entspricht - falls ein solches überhaupt existiert.

Der Inhalt dieses Schreibens lautet zusammengefaßt: Nach den bisher vorliegenden Meldungen seien folgende Schäden entstanden:

815	*zerstörte Geschäfte*
29	*in Brand gesteckte oder sonstwie zerstörte Warenhäuser*
171	*in Brand gesetzte oder zerstörte Wohnhäuser*
191	*in Brand gesteckte Synagogen*
76	*demolierte Synagogen*
20 000	*Juden festgenommen*
36	*Todesfälle*
36	*Schwerverletzte*

Unterzeichnet ist der Bericht mit *»Heyer«*, ohne weitere Dienstrangbezeichnung.

An diesem Schreiben ist einiges sehr merkwürdig. Die Art der Abschrift läßt erkennen, daß es sich um eine wortgetreue Kopie handeln soll. Trotzdem kann einiges nicht stimmen. So hat ein Schreiben Heydrichs an Göring im November 1938 nicht aussehen können!

Der »Kopf« dieses Briefes lautet wie folgt:

Chef der Sicherheitspolizei

Berlin SW, d.11.11.38
Prinz-Albrechtstr. 8
Fernsprecher:A 2 Flora 0040

II B 4 - 5716/38g

Bitte in der Antwort vorstehendes Geschaeftszeichen und Datum angeben.

Geheim:

Schnellbrief:

An

den Herrn Ministerpraesidenten
Generalfeldmarschall Goering

z. Hd. von Ministerialdirektor Dr. Gritzbach

Berlin W 8
Leipziger Str. 3

Dazu ist folgendes zu sagen:

1. Aus diesem Briefkopf ist ersichtlich, daß es sich um einen alten, im November 1938 nicht mehr benutzten Briefbogen gehandelt haben muß. Rechts, unter der Adresse, ist eine Telefonnummer angegeben, die es nur bis März 1937 gab, die also im November 1938 schon seit anderthalb Jahren nicht mehr galt. In jenem Jahr erfolgte eine Umstellung der Berliner Telefonämter. Die namentliche Bezeichnung der Ämter wurde aufgegeben, und alle Teilnehmer bekamen eine sechsstellige Nummer. Die Dienststelle Heydrichs erhielt den Anschluß Nr. 120040. Es ist selbstverständlich, daß die amtlichen Briefbögen von da an auch die neue Telefonnummer nannten. Selbst wenn man annehmen wollte, daß - vielleicht aus Sparsamkeitsgründen - zunächst noch die alten Briefbögen aufgebraucht worden seien, so wären die alten Telefonnummern zumindest durchgestrichen und die neuen durch einen Stempelaufdruck angegeben worden. Aber anderthalb Jahre nach der Umstellung kann man wohl davon ausgehen, daß neue Briefbögen in Gebrauch waren.
   Außerdem sehen die Briefformulare, die Heydrich im November 1938 benutzte, tatsächlich anders aus.
2. Im Jahr 1938 war die Sicherheitspolizei keine selbständige Dienststelle, sondern es gab nur ein »Hauptamt Sicherheitspolizei«. Dieses unterstand dem »Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Reichsministerium des Innern«. Die Briefbögen, die Heydrich zu jener Zeit benutzte, trugen diese Bezeichnung im Kopf. Mit »Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD« firmierte Heydrich erst nach Gründung des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes am 27. Sept. 1939.
3. Die angegebene Anschrift Hermann Görings stimmt nicht. Sein Amtssitz war das Reichsluftfahrtministerium in der Leipziger Straße 7, nicht Leipziger Straße 3. In der Leipziger Straße 3 befand sich das Reichsministerium für kirchliche Angelegenheiten unter Reichsminister Hanns Kerrl. - Sicherlich hätte die Deutsche Reichspost den Brief auch mit der falschen Hausnummer zugestellt, aber hätte eine Sekretärin diesen Fehler gemacht?
4. Das Unglaubwürdigste an diesem Schreiben ist jedoch die Unterschrift *»Heyer«*. Briefe, die nicht vom Amtsleiter persönlich unterzeichnet wurden, in diesem Fall also Heydrich, hat üblicherweise der Stellvertreter abgezeichnet, das wäre Dr. Best gewesen. Nur die

-130-

   Unterschrift »Heyer«, ohne Vermerk »im Auftrag«, ohne Dienstrangbezeichnung und selbst ohne den Hinweis »gez.«, der aussagt, daß es sich um eine Unterschrift handelt, ist schlichtweg falsch.

Das mit der Unterschrift fiel natürlich auch den Herren Historikern auf. Dieses Schreiben wird durchwegs als Bericht ›Heydrichs‹ an Göring zitiert, die Unterschrift in ›Heydrich‹ gefälscht[89]. In einer Veröffentlichung der »Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Hamburg« heißt es, noch rätselhafter, »K. Heydrich«[90].

Eine Organisation, von der man annehmen sollte, daß sie in besonderem Maße der Wahrheit verpflichtet ist, der »Evangelische Arbeitskreis Kirche und Israel in Hessen und Nassau«, hat es sogar fertiggebracht, einen Faksimile-Abdruck des ›Heydrich‹-Briefes zu veröffentlichen. Zu diesem Zweck mußte der Brief allerdings vorher neu geschrieben werden, ein Abdruck des den IMT-Akten beigegebenen Dokumentes ist das nicht[91].

Protokoll einer Sitzung
im Reichsluftfahrtministerium am 12. November 1938

Am 12. Nov. 1938 berief der Beauftragte des Vierjahresplanes, Hermann Göring, eine Konferenz ein, zu der Vertreter aller Ministerien und Ressorts, die mit der Auswanderung der Juden zu tun hatten, geladen waren. Über diese Sitzung werden wir noch weiter unten sprechen. Hier interessiert nur die Antwort Heydrichs auf die Frage von Hermann Göring: Wie viele Synagogen sind tatsächlich niedergebrannt? Unverständlicherweise fragt Göring das, obwohl er doch den Bericht von ›Heydrich‹ einen Tag vorher bekommen haben müßte! Heydrichs Antwort lautet:

-131-

»Es sind im ganzen 101 Synagogen durch Brand zerstört, 76 Synagogen demoliert, 7500 zerstörte Geschäfte im Reich.«[92]

Bemerkenswert ist an dieser Antwort Heydrichs, außer dem schlechten Deutsch, daß aus den 191 verbrannten Synagogen (so der Bericht vom 11. Nov. 38) über Nacht nur 101 geworden sind. Insgesamt spricht Heydrich also hier von 177 zerstörten Synagogen, während am 11. Nov. eine Gesamtzahl von 267 genannt wurde. Andererseits wird die Anzahl der demolierten Geschäfte hier mit 7500 wesentlich höher angegeben, als in dem Brief vom 11. 11. 38.

Die Synagogenanzahl ließe sich vielleicht durch einen Tippfehler in dem Schreiben vom 11. Nov. erklären: 191 anstatt 101, so daß also die am 12. Nov. von Heydrich genannte Zahl die richtige wäre. Auch die zu diesem Zeitpunkt bekannte höhere Zahl der demolierten Geschäfte ist logisch zu erklären, da Schadensmeldungen höchstwahrscheinlich noch im Laufe des Vortages eingegangen sind - immer vorausgesetzt, daß es sich bei dem Bericht ›Heydrichs‹ vom 11. Nov. um ein Original handelt.

Bericht des Obersten Parteigerichts
an Göring vom 13. Febr. 1939

Für die Anzahl der Todesfälle beziehen sich die Zeitgeschichtsschreiber auf diesen Bericht des Obersten Parteigerichts, das Ende November 1938 die Untersuchungen wegen der stattgefundenen Ausschreitungen in der »Kristallnacht« aufgenommen hatte. Es kam zu dem Ergebnis, daß sich insgesamt 91 Fälle von Tötungen im Zusammenhang mit den Vorkommnissen jener Nacht ereignet haben sollen.

-132-

Leider konnte ich auch diesen Originalbericht nicht einsehen, da er sich im »Berlin Document Center« befindet, das zur Zeit nur Alliierten zugänglich ist. Eine Mikrofilm-Wiedergabe des Dokuments befindet sich im Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München, und konnte von mir angesehen werden. Auf meine Bitte um Überlassung einer Ablichtung bekam ich vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte die Nachricht, daß das wegen der schlechten Filmqualität nicht möglich sei; der Text sei nur über das Mikrofilmlesegerät zu ›entziffern‹. Eine nähere Untersuchung auf die Echtheit dieses Dokuments war deshalb nicht möglich.

Zusammenfassung

Die nachfolgende, in allem fragwürdige Aufstellung ist also alles, was wir an Zahlenmaterial besitzen:

844 oder 7500 zerstörte Geschäfte und Warenhäuser

171 demolierte Wohnhäuser

177 oder 267 zerstörte Synagogen

36 oder 91 Todesfälle.

Die behauptete Zahl der inhaftierten Juden schwankt in den einzelnen Publikationen zwischen 10000 und 35000. Allgemein wird aber zugegeben, daß die meisten Inhaftierten bereits am nächsten Tag wieder freikamen.

Die obengenannten Zahlen, unsicher genug, wie sie sind, bilden die einzige vorhandene Unterlage zur Feststellung der angerichteten Schäden. Ein äußerst merkwürdiger Punkt: Die von Heydrich genannten Zahlen wurden bis heute von keiner jüdischen Seite angegriffen oder ›richtiggestellt‹. Bei der offensichtlichen Neigung, den durch die Nationalsozialisten entstandenen Schaden in möglichst hohen Ziffern auszudrücken, ist das immerhin bemerkenswert. Auch der Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland hat

-133-

nach dem Krieg keine Aufstellung der durch die ›Kristallnacht‹ entstandenen Zerstörungen präsentiert. Und das war sehr klug von ihm: So sind weiterhin allen Spekulationen Tür und Tor geöffnet, und man kann ungeniert behaupten, daß »sämtliche« Synagogen in Deutschland zerstört wurden und die jüdische Bevölkerung allgemein ihre Existenzgrundlage verloren hatte.

Diese günstige Position nutzte schon Nahum Goldmann, der Präsident des Jüdischen Weltkongresses, aus, als er 1952 von der Bundesrepublik zum Wiederaufbau der in der »Kristallnacht« zerstörten Synagogen und anderer jüdischer Einrichtungen die Summe von 500 *Millionen Dollar* verlangte. Auf den bescheidenen Einwand des damaligen Unterstaatssekretärs im Auswärtigen Amt Hallstein, man müsse doch eine juristische

Grundlage für die Forderung nach einer solchen Summe haben, antwortete Goldmann souverän:

»Finden Sie eine juristische Grundlage oder nicht, was ich will, ist die Summe, nicht die Grundlage.«[93]

Nachdem sich auch noch Adenauer eingeschaltet hatte, der die Berechtigung dieser halben Milliarde Dollar nicht einzusehen schien, lautete die Antwort Goldmanns:

»Fünfhundert Millionen sind eine glatte runde Summe, gegen die niemand etwas einwenden wird.«

Überflüssig zu sagen, daß diese »Beweisführung« Adenauer überzeugte. -

Bei dieser Vorliebe der Juden für »glatte, runde Summen« brauchen wir uns über die sechs-Millionen Ziffer nicht mehr zu wundern.

Nehmen wir also an, daß - wie Heydrich am 12. Nov. 38 angab - 177 Synagogen zerstört wurden! Waren das wirklich ›sämtliche‹ oder auch nur ›die Mehrzahl‹ der in Deutschland befindlichen Synagogen?

-134-

Im Jahr 1938 gab es in Deutschland noch etwa 1420 Synagogen. 177 von diesen 1420 sind weder ›sämtliche‹, noch ›die Mehrzahl‹ noch auch nur ein beträchtlicher Teil der jüdischen Gebetsstätten. Es sind rund 12%.

Es ist keine Frage, daß auch die Zerstörung nur einer einzigen Synagoge eine Schande gewesen wäre. Aber um das Ausmaß der damaligen Aktionen zu beurteilen, ist es wohl doch ein wesentlicher Unterschied, ob man sagt: »In jener Nacht wurden in Deutschland sämtliche Synagogen in Brand gesteckt« - oder ob es heißt: »Von den 1420 in Deutschland bestehenden Synagogen fielen in jener Nacht 177 den antijüdischen Aktionen zum Opfer.«

Ähnlich ist das Zahlenverhältnis auch bei den demolierten jüdischen Geschäften. Die von Heydrich genannte Zahl von 7500 bezieht sich auf eine Gesamtanzahl von etwa 100000 jüdischen Geschäften und Warenhäusern im Deutschland des Jahres 1938.

-135-

ZUR ZERSTÖRUNG DER SYNAGOGEN

Allgemein wird die Zerstörung der Synagogen schwerer bewertet als die der Geschäfte und Wohnhäuser. Man geht dabei davon aus, daß Gotteshäuser grundsätzlich vor jedem Angriff sicher sein sollten und nur gänzlich kulturlose Banditen sich an solchem Heiligtum vergreifen. Dieser Anschauung liegt der christliche Begriff des Gotteshauses zugrunde. Das Wort »Kirche« leitet sich ab aus dem griechischen »kyriakon« = »dem Herrn gehörig«. Auf diesen Anspruch, ein Gott gehörender Ort zu sein, gründet sich die Heiligkeit und Weihe einer

christlichen Kirche. In der katholischen Kirche ist das noch gesteigert durch den Glauben, daß Gott persönlich im Sakrament des Altars im Kirchenraum anwesend ist.

Eine Synagoge ist jedoch in dieser Hinsicht mit einem christlichen Gotteshaus nicht zu vergleichen. Die Synagoge ist ein Lehr- und Bethaus, die »Schul«, wie es im Jiddischen heißt. Das einzige Gotteshaus im christlichen Sinn, das die Juden jemals besaßen, war der Tempel in Jerusalem. In ihm war die »Schechina« = die »Herrlichkeit Gottes« anwesend. Seit seiner Zerstörung im Jahr 70 n. d. Z. hatten die Juden kein Heiligtum mehr. Die Heiligkeit des Tempels wurde dann später auf die christlichen Gotteshäuser übertragen.

Synagogen gab es auch schon zur Zeit des Tempels außerhalb Jerusalems. Sie waren Versammlungsraum und Lehrstätten, reine Profanbauten. Selbstverständlich schmückt man auch diesen Raum besonders aus, schon um der

-137-

Thora-Rollen willen, die dort aufbewahrt werden. Die Thora, die Heilige Schrift der Juden, wird bis heute in Rollenform - nicht in Buchform - geschrieben und beim Gottesdienst aus dieser Rolle verlesen. Später ist man dann in Europa, und noch mehr in Amerika, dazu übergegangen, die Synagogenbauten mehr und mehr den christlichen Kirchenbauten anzupassen. Aber das ändert nichts an der Grundtatsache, daß es sich bei einer Synagoge nicht um ein ›jüdisches Gotteshaus‹ handelt, sondern um eine Einrichtung ähnlich einem Gemeindesaal oder einer Schule. In kleineren jüdischen Gemeinden gibt es häufig keinen eigenen Synagogenbau, sondern als Gebets- und Versammlungsraum dient jedes beliebige Wohnzimmer, das tagsüber von der Familie benutzt wird.

Selbstverständlich wohnt auch einem profanen Betraum eine gewisse Weihe inne, und viele nichtgläubige Menschen werden die »Heiligkeit« der Kirchen in keinem anderen Sinn definieren. Trotzdem ist in unserem seit über anderthalb Jahrtausenden christlich geprägten Empfinden eine Kirchenschändung eine besonders ruchlose Tat.

Für die Juden selbst war die Zerstörung der Schriftrollen weitaus schmerzlicher und eine wirkliche Entweihung. Denn eine Thora-Rolle ist so heilig wie das auf ihr geschriebene Wort Gottes. Das heißt, das eigentlich Heilige ist der Gottesname, der in der Heiligen Schrift enthalten ist, das geheimnisvolle Tetragramm, die vier Buchstaben JHWH, mit dem in der hebräischen Bibel der Gottesname umschrieben ist, ein Name, der wegen seiner Heiligkeit von einem Juden niemals ausgesprochen werden darf. - Thora-Rollen, die unbrauchbar geworden sind, dürfen weder vernichtet noch anderweitig beseitigt werden. Sie werden in einem abgelegenen Raum aufbewahrt oder in einem vor der Zerstörung durch Nässe und Würmer sicheren unterirdischen Verschlag »begraben«. -

-138-

Die aus den Schränken genommenen Thora-Rollen, in den Schmutz geworfen, zerrissen oder angebrannt, waren am Morgen des 10. November 1938 für jeden frommen Juden ein fürchterlicher Anblick.

Folgerichtig ist dann auch am Eingang der jüdischen Gedenkstätte Yad Waschem in Jerusalem eine halbverbrannte und zerrissene Thora-Rolle ausgestellt als Sinnbild der dem Volk Israel zugefügten Unbill und Schmach.

Die Vernichtung der heiligen Schriften ist das Äußerste, was man nach der Meinung eines Juden seinem Feind antun kann. Diese Einstellung wird auch im Talmud deutlich, wo ein Rabbi Tarphon zitiert wird, der sagt, er wolle lieber seine Söhne verlieren als nicht jede Gelegenheit zu ergreifen, die heiligen Schriften der Nichtjuden zu verbrennen [94]. Diese Einstellung eines jüdischen Gelehrten ist selbstverständlich keine Entschuldigung für diejenigen, die die sinnlosen Zerstörungsaktionen durchgeführt haben.

-139-

EINE NEUE »DOKUMENTATION«?

Zum Abschluß dieses Kapitels soll noch auf eine neue »Dokumentation« hingewiesen sein, die vor einiger Zeit herausgekommen ist. Anscheinend ist es nun auch jüdischen Stellen aufgefallen, daß man mit den 177 von Heydrich angegebenen zerstörten Synagogen eigentlich ziemlich dumm dasteht, wenn man doch immer wieder betont, daß »sämtliche« Synagogen in Brand gesteckt wurden. Es wurde also an der Zeit, diese Zahl etwas »aufzubessern«. Diese Aufgabe übernahm Herr Adolf Diamant, Frankfurt/ Main. Er veröffentlichte – rechtzeitig zum 40jährigen Gedenktag der »Kristallnacht« – eine 225 Seiten starke »Dokumentation«: »Zerstörte Synagogen vom November 1938 – Eine Bestandsaufnahme«. In der ersten Auflage dieses Werkes brachte es Herr Diamant auf die stattliche Zahl von 1200 zerstörten Synagogen und Betstuben (also Privaträume, die auch als Versammlungsraum für eine kleine Gemeinde benutzt wurden). Wie mir der Autor mitteilte, war diese 1. Auflage sofort nach Erscheinen vergriffen, eine zweite jedoch für 1979 geplant. In dieser 2. Auflage, die sechs Monate später erschien, konnte man nunmehr lesen, daß tatsächlich 1800 Synagogen (und Betstuben) von den Nazis in jener Nacht zerstört worden seien. – Es ist zu vermuten, daß eine mögliche 3. Auflage die Zahl dann auf 2400 erhöhen wird.

Keine Aufklärung gibt Herr Diamant zu der Frage, wie sich seine Behauptungen mit den Tatsachen vereinbaren lassen: Im Jahr 1933 gab es in Deutschland 1571 Synagogen

-141-

und Betstuben, davon waren im Jahr 1938 noch rund 1420 in Gebrauch. Durch Auswanderung und Umzug von kleinen Gemeinden in größere Städte hatten sich zahlreiche Synagogen von selbst aufgelöst, waren für Privatzwecke benutzt oder verkauft worden.

Bei näherer Durchsicht der von Herrn Diamant veröffentlichten Liste macht man erstaunliche Entdeckungen.

1. Er führt jeden Raum auf, der einmal als Synagoge benutzt wurde. Das sieht dann so aus, daß für jeden wirklichen Synagogenbau gleich zwei Zahlen gerechnet werden, da

üblicherweise die Wochentagsgebete nicht in der großen Synagoge, sondern in einem anschließenden, kleinen Zimmer verrichtet werden.

2. Auch jeder Versammlungsraum in einer Schule, einem Altersheim oder Krankenhaus und in den unzähligen jüdischen Vereinigungen zählt bei ihm als »Synagoge«.
3. In seiner Aufstellung finden sich auch »Synagogen«, die 1938 längst keine mehr waren. Ein Vergleich eines Teils seiner »Dokumentation« mit einem Jahrbuch aus dem Jahr 1933 ergab, daß von etwa 200 von Herrn Diamant genannten Synagogen schon im Jahr 1933 46 nicht mehr als Synagoge bestanden, weil entweder keine Juden mehr in der Gemeinde wohnten oder die Synagoge aus anderen Gründen aufgelöst worden war.

   Sein Vermerk hinter den einzelnen »Synagogen«: ›demoliert‹, ›verbrannt‹, ›abgerissen‹, ›verkauft‹, ›zweckentfremdet‹ usw. sagt nichts darüber aus, wann diese Synagoge aufgehört hat, als solche zu existieren oder zu funktionieren.

   Der Titel seiner »Dokumentation« lautet zwar: »Zerstörte Synagogen vom November 1938«, aber diese Überschrift wird von ihm selbst Lügen gestraft, wenn er z.B. angibt: ›vor Nov. 1938 demoliert‹; ›1936 verbrannt‹; ›ab 1934 Wohnhaus‹ usw.

-142-

   Es ist auch nicht auszuschließen, daß sich unter den von ihm genannten »zerstörten« Synagogen solche befinden, die durch Kriegseinwirkungen beschädigt wurden.

Seine gesamte Dokumentation erweckt den Anschein, als handele es sich um eine Aufstellung aller früher einmal in Deutschland vorhanden gewesenen jüdischen Gebetsstätten, die heute – da die jüdische Gemeinde in Deutschland auf ein Zehntel zusammengeschrumpft ist – natürlich nicht mehr benutzt werden. Einen Zusammenhang mit den Ereignissen der »Kristallnacht« können wir jedenfalls nicht sehen.

Diese »Dokumentation« hat offenbar auch bei denjenigen, die sie eigentlich angehen sollte, mehr berechtigte Skepsis als Beifall gefunden. Trotz der Wichtigkeit der von Herrn Diamant aufgestellten Behauptungen hat sich in der ganzen Bundesrepublik kein einziger der zahlreichen jüdischen Verlage bereitgefunden, die Arbeit zu veröffentlichen. Sie erschien im Selbstverlag mit finanzieller Beteiligung des – Senats von Berlin (und zweier jüdischer Gemeinden).

-143-

DAS ›ANDERE‹ HEYDRICH-FERNSCHREIBEN

Bei der Besprechung der eidesstattlichen Erklärung von Schallermeier, die auf das Fernschreiben Bezug nimmt, das Heydrich am 10. November um 01.20 Uhr an alle Polizeidienststellen senden ließ, wurde bereits erwähnt, daß dieses Fernschreiben in sehr veränderter Gestalt im Ablauf des Nürnberger Prozesses noch eine Rolle spielte. Sein Text hatte inzwischen eine solche Wandlung erfahren, daß es – in bezug auf die

»Reichskristallnacht« – zu einem der wichtigsten Belastungsdokumente gegen die »Angeklagten« werden konnte.

Was die Anklage präsentierte, war jedoch nicht etwa ein echtes Fernschreiben, sondern dessen angebliche maschinenschriftliche Abschrift, auf weißem Schreibmaschinenpapier, ohne Briefkopf, ohne jede Beglaubigung, ohne handschriftlichen Vermerk, ohne Unterschrift. Der einzige Anschein der Echtheit ist auf der ersten Seite rechts oben ein roter Stempel: »Geheim!« in deutscher Schrift (Fraktur).

Anschließend folgt die Wiedergabe dieses »Fernschreibens«. Rechtschreibung, Zeichensetzung, Einfügungen oder Weglassen der Zwischenräume, Aufteilung der Absätze und Seiten entsprechen völlig dem Original. Das Wort »Abschrift« in der Überschrift gehört zum Dokument, bezieht sich also nicht auf die hier gebotene Abschrift. Das »Fernschreiben« umfaßt 3 1/2 Seiten, die einzelnen Seiten werden in Klammern angegeben.

-145-

Der Text lautet:

(Seite 1)

Abschrift des Blitzfernschreibens aus München

vom 10. 11. 38

1 Uhr 20.

An alle

Staatspolizeileit – und Staatspolizeistellen

An alle

SD-Oberabschnitte und SD-Unterabschnitte

Dringend! Sofort dem Leiter oder

seinem Stellvertreter vorlegen

Betrifft: *Maßnahmen gegen Juden in der heutigen Nacht.*

Aufgrund des Attentats gegen den Leg. Sekretär vom Rath in Paris sind im Laufe der heutigen Nacht – 9. auf 10. 11. 1938 – im ganzen Reich Demonstrationen gegen die Juden zu erwarten.Für die Behandlung dieser Vorgänge ergehen die folgenden Anordnungen:

1) *Die Leiter der Staatspolizeistellen oder ihre Stellvertreterhaben sofort nach Eingang dieses Fernschreibens mit denfür ihren Bezirk zuständigen politischen Leitungen –Gauleitung oder Kreisleitung – fernmündlich Verbin -dung aufzunehmen und eine Besprechung über die Durchführung der Demonstrationen zu vereinbaren,zu der der zuständige Inspekteur oder Kommandeur der Ordnungspolizei zuzuziehen ist. In dieser* --146-

(Seite 2)

Besprechung ist der politischen Leitung mitzuteilen,dass die Deutsche Polizei vom Reichsführer SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei die folgenden Weisungen erhalten hat, denen die Massnahmen der politischen Leitung zweck - mässig anzupassen wären:

a) Es dürfen nur solche Massnahmen getroffen werden, die keine Gefährdung Deutschen Lebens oder Eigentums mit sich bringen (z. B. Synagogenbrände nur, wenn keine Brandgefahr für die Umgebung vorhanden ist).

b) Geschäfte und Wohnungen von Juden dürfen nur zerstört,nicht geplündert werden. Die Polizei ist ange wiesen,die Durchführung dieser Anordnung zu über - wachen und Plünderer festzunehmen.

c) In Geschäftsstrassen ist besonders darauf zu achten, dass nichtjüdische Geschäfte unbedingt gegen Schäden gesichert werden.

d) Ausländische Staatsangehörige dürfen – auch wenn sie Juden sind – nicht belästigt werden.

2) Unter der Voraussetzung, dass die unter 1) angegebenen Richtlinien eingehalten werden,sind die stattfindenden Demonstrationen von der Polizei nicht zu verhindern, sondern nur auf die Einhaltung der Richtlinien zu überwachen.

3) Sofort nach Eingang dieses Fernschreibens ist in allen Synagogen und Geschäftsräumen der Jüdischen Kultusgemeinden das vorhandene Archivmaterial polizeilich zu beschlagnahmen, damit es nicht im Zuge der Demonstrationen zerstört

-147-

(Seite 3)

wird. Es kommt dabei auf das historisch wertvolle

-147-

Material an, nicht auf neuere Steuerlisten usw. Das Archivmaterial ist an die zuständigen SD-Dienststellen abzugeben.

4) Die Leitung der sicherheitspolizeilichen Massnahmen hinsichtlich der Demonstrationen gegen Juden liegt bei den Staatspolizeistellen,soweit nicht die Inspekteure der Sicherheitspolizei Weisungen erteilen.Zur Durchführung der sicherheitspolizeilichen Massnahmen können Beamte der Kriminalpolizei sowie Angehörige des SD, der Verfügungstruppen und der allgemeinen SS zugezogen werden.

5) Sobald der Ablauf der Ereignisse dieser Nacht die Verwendung der eingesetzten Beamten hierfür zuläßt,sind in allen Bezirken so viele Juden – insbesondere wohlhabende – festzunehmen,als in den vorhandenen Hafträumen untergebracht werden können.Es sind zunächst nur gesunde männliche Juden nicht zu hohen Alters festzunehmen. Nach Durchführung der Festnahme ist unverzüglich mit den zuständigen Konzentrationslagern wegen schnellster Unterbringung der Juden in den Lagern Verbindung aufzunehmen. Es ist besonders darauf zu achten,dass die aufgrund dieser Weisung festgenommenen Juden nicht misshandelt werden.

6) Der Inhalt dieses Befehls ist an die zuständigen Inspekteure und Kommandeure der Ordnungspolizei und an die SD-Oberabschnitte und SD-Unterabschnitte weiterzugeben mit dem Zusatz, dass der Reichsführer SS und Chef

(Seite 4)

der Deutschen Polizei diese polizeiliche Massnahme angeordnet hat. Der Chef der Ordnungspolizei hat für die Ordnungspolizei einschliesslich der Feuerlöschpolizei entsprechende Weisungen erteilt.In der Durchführung der angeordneten Massnahmen ist engstes Einvernehmen zwischen der Sicherheitspolizei und der Ordnungspolizei zu wahren.Der Empfang dieses Fernschreibens ist von den Stapoleitern oder deren Stellvertretern durch FS an das Geheime Staatspolizeiamt – z-H. SS-Standartenführer Müller – zu bestätigen.

gez. Heydrich,
SS-Gruppenführer.

-149-

Äußere Form des »Fernschreibens«

Auf den ersten Blick ist zu erkennen, daß diese »Abschrift des Fernschreibens« nicht mehr viel Ähnlichkeit mit jenem Text hat, den nach Schallermeiers eidesstattlicher Erklärung Heydrich in der Nacht 9./10. November an die Polizeidienststellen sandte.

Aber beschäftigen wir uns zunächst einmal mit der äußeren Form dieses seltsamen »Fernschreibens«.

Da diese Blätter im Nürnberger Prozeß als Ersatz des echten Fernschreibens vorgelegen haben, hätten sie die Einzelheiten des Originals sowohl in der Form als auch in der

Schreibweise wiedergeben müssen. Für ein Fernschreiben (Abkürzung: FS) gelten bestimmte Kennzeichen, es gibt FS-Nummern, eine bestimmte Art der Zeitangabe und Schreibweise. Ein Fernschreiber hat nur große Buchstaben (Druckbuchstaben), es gibt auf ihm kein ß und keine Umlaute (ä, ö, ü); Der Text wird üblicherweise durchgehend, jedenfalls nicht in Briefform geschrieben. – Dies alles hätte eine genaue Abschrift aufweisen müssen.

Was in Nürnberg als »Abschrift des Blitzfernschreibens« vorlag, ist also keinesfalls die genaue Kopie des FS, sondern höchstens dessen Text.

Weiterhin ergeben sich folgende Fragen:

-149-

1. Das Dokument trägt in deutscher Schrift den Stempel »Geheim!«. Damit soll die »Abschrift« als ein Schreiben ausgewiesen werden, das in einem deutschen Büro gefertigt und anschließend mit diesem Stempel versehen wurde. Das trifft jedoch offensichtlich nicht zu. Die angewandte Schreibweise entspricht in keiner Weise der in einem deutschen Büro üblichen:

a) Anstatt des in der deutschen Schrift verwandten ß wurde durchwegs ss benutzt, mit Ausnahme des ersten Wortes »Maßnahmen« unter »Betrifft«, wo das ß geschrieben wurde; daß das ß absichtlich in ss aufgelöst wurde wegen der FS-Vorlage, ist nicht anzunehmen, da dann auch alle Umlaute hätten aufgelöst werden müssen. Das ist aber nicht der Fall.

b) Punkt und Komma werden im Deutschen an das vorangegangene Wort ohne Zwischenraum angefügt, anschließend wird jedoch ein Zwischenraum eingehalten; das wurde in dem FS nicht beachtet.

c) Ein Teilungsstrich zur Silbentrennung gehört an die vorangegangene Silbe ohne Zwischenraum, auch das wurde nicht beachtet.

Die in Deutschland übliche Rechtschreibung und Zeichensetzung sind einer geschulten Sekretärin sozusagen »in Fleisch und Blut« übergegangen, sie wendet sie an, ohne überhaupt darüber nachzudenken. Es ist daher ausgeschlossen, daß die »Abschrift des Blitzfernschreibens« mit der unregelmäßig und meistens in unüblicher Form angewandten Zeichensetzung in einem deutschen Sekretariat angefertigt wurde.

2. Wenn die Abschrift jedoch gar kein deutsches Dokument vortäuschen sollte, hätte man sie korrekterweise als alliiertes Dokument kennzeichnen müssen, und der deutsche Originalstempel »Geheim!« hätte nicht verwandt werden dürfen.

-150-

Schließlich die Kernfrage wie bei allen Dokumenten: Wo ist das Original, von dem diese Abschrift gefertigt wurde? Weder wird das in den IMT-Bänden nachgewiesen, noch wird der Fundort der »Abschrift« angegeben.

Inhalt des »Fernschreibens«

Der Inhalt zeigt – wie bereits gesagt – kaum noch Ähnlichkeiten mit dem, was uns Schallermeier über diese Anweisung berichtete. Es wird trotzdem interessant und aufschlußreich sein, ihn einmal näher anzusehen und zu prüfen, inwieweit dieser Text überhaupt eine logische Grundlage hat.

Die klare Anweisung von Himmler lautete, daß Polizei und SS die Unruhen schnellstens abzustoppen oder zu unterbinden hätten und darüber hinaus die jüdische Bevölkerung und ihr Eigentum schützen sollten. Der in der »Abschrift« gebotene Text läßt wegen seiner widersprüchlichen und unklaren Formulierungen vermuten, daß man den echten Text zur Grundlage genommen und ihn dahingehend gefälscht hat, daß die Anweisungen nunmehr das genaue Gegenteil aussagen. Ein Meisterwerk ist diese Fälschung nicht geworden.

Beginnen wir mit Punkt 1). Da heißt es, die Leiter der Staatspolizeistellen sollen die Leiter der Ordnungspolizei sowie die Gau- bzw. Kreisleiter anrufen und mit ihnen eine Besprechung vereinbaren. In dieser Besprechung soll man sich über die *Durchführung von Demonstrationen* gegen Juden einigen.

Das FS wurde um 01.20 Uhr aufgegeben und ist zur gleichen Zeit bei den Empfängern eingegangen. Jetzt sollte eine Reihe von Leuten (Stapoleiter, Kommandeure oder Ordnungspolizei, Gau- und Kreisleiter) geweckt und zu

-151-

einer Besprechung gerufen werden. Die betreffenden Herren mußten wiederum zuerst ihre Fahrer wecken lassen, um zu dem Treffen fahren zu können. Das alles hätte eine geraume Zeit gedauert, so daß solch eine Zusammenkunft kaum vor 01.50 Uhr hätte stattfinden können. Dann hätte man zusammengesessen, die einzelnen Punkte des »Fernschreibens« besprochen, Maßnahmen beraten, die praktische Durchführung erwogen – kurz, eine weitere halbe Stunde wäre darüber hingegangen, ehe überhaupt die Pläne für antijüdische Demonstrationen ausgearbeitet worden wären. 1nzwischen wäre es etwa 02.20 Uhr, also fast halb drei Uhr morgens gewesen. Erst jetzt hätte man darangehen können, weitere Befehle auszugeben, wiederum andere Leute – die Mitwirkenden der Aktionen – zu wecken und zu informieren. – Wären die Demonstrationen auf diese Art und Weise zustandegekommen, dann hätten sie frühestens um 03.00 Uhr, wahrscheinlich aber erst wesentlich später, stattfinden können.

Aber so war es nicht! Das, was als »Kristallnacht« in die Geschichte einging, fand tatsächlich in der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November statt – also Stunden, bevor das angebliche Fernschreiben mit den Anordnungen zu Demonstrationen hätte wirksam werden können, ja, ehe es überhaupt versandt worden wäre!

Außer dem zeitlichen Problem beschert uns Punkt 1) noch ein weiteres: Die Stapoleiter hätten die Gauleiter zu der Besprechung bitten sollen – das war in der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November schlechterdings unmöglich. Die Gauleiter waren in dieser Nacht nämlich in München oder mit dem Zug unterwegs nach Hause, aber nicht in ihren Wohnungen oder

Dienststellen und also dort auch nicht telefonisch zu erreichen. Heydrich hätte diese unsinnige Anordnung sicher nicht gegeben.

Schon in Punkt 1) ist das »Fernschreiben« also unsinnig

-152-

und entspricht nicht den tatsächlichen Gegebenheiten und Vorgängen der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938. –

Auch die weiteren Punkte zeichnen sich nicht durch übertriebene Klarheit der Anordnung aus.

Während es unter 1) heißt, die Polizei soll mit den politischen Leitern die *Durchführung* von Demonstrationen vereinbaren, soll nach Punkt 3) die Polizei diese Aktionen nicht mehr durchführen, sondern sie nur nicht hindern.

Punkt 1b) fordert: »Geschäfte und Wohnungen von Juden dürfen nur zerstört … werden«, aber auch das ist offensichtlich kein Befehl an die Polizei, denn diese soll die Zerstörungen nur »überwachen«. Wer die Zerstörungen durchführen soll, wird nicht gesagt.

Punkt 2) ist besonders »klar«: »Unter der Voraussetzung, daß die unter 1) angegebenen Richtlinien eingehalten werden, sind die stattfindenden Demonstrationen von der Polizei … auf die Einhaltung der Richtlinien zu überwachen.« Auf die Einhaltung der Richtlinien hat die Polizei also nur zu achten, wenn die Richtlinien eingehalten werden???

Punkt 4) erklärt, daß die Leitung aller antijüdischen Maßnahmen bei den Staatspolizeistellen liegt. Hier wird also allein Himmler belastet – von dem Reichspropagandaleiter Dr. Goebbels kein Wort. Das ist sehr interessant! Es wurde bereits erwähnt, daß in der abgewandelten Version des Fernschreibens die Stellen entfernt worden sind, die Dr. Goebbels in der Schallermeier-Erklärung belasteten und die von uns bereits als Einschub erkannt worden sind. Auch das spricht dafür, daß das Original-Fernschreiben von Heydrich den Fälschern vorlag und abgeändert wurde. An die Schallermeier-Erklärung hat offensichtlich niemand gedacht, oder sie war den »Bearbeitern« nicht bekannt. Jetzt ist es also Himmler und die SS allein, die die Verantwortung für die »Kristallnacht« tragen – eine Version, die

-153-

den tatsächlichen Vorgängen völlig widerspricht. Soweit sich uniformierte Gruppen an den Krawallen beteiligt hatten, gehörten sie der SA an und nicht der SS.

Wenn es unter 4) dann weiter heißt, daß die Leitung der Aktionen nur insoweit bei den Staatspolizeistellen liegt, als nicht die Inspekteure der Sicherheitspolizei Weisungen erteilen, ist das wiederum unsinnig, da auch die Sicherheitspolizei eine Abteilung der Staatspolizei war und demnach zu den zuerst genannten »Staatspolizeistellen« gehörte.

Bei Punkt 5) wissen die armen Stapoleiter wieder nicht, was sie nun eigentlich tun sollen: Zuerst heißt es, sie sollen nur wohlhabende Juden verhaften (die in der Regel älter zu sein pflegen), im nächsten Satz sollen es jedoch nur männliche, gesunde und nicht zu alte sein. Nach der Festnahme sollen die Stapoleiter dann mit den »zuständigen« Konzentrationslagern

Verbindung aufnehmen. Das liest sich so, als hätte jede Stadt, jeder Ort in Deutschland ein »zuständiges« Konzentrationslager gehabt, was nicht im geringsten der Wirklichkeit entspricht.

Der 6. Punkt ist eine sinnlose Wiederholung des unter 1) bereits Gesagten. Das »Fernschreiben« ist an die Stapoleiter und außerdem an die SD-Ober- und Unterabschnitte gegangen. Diese Dienststellen hätten das FS also automatisch erhalten. Zu der unter Punkt 1) angeordneten Besprechung sollten die Kommandeure und Inspekteure der Ordnungspolizei hinzugezogen werden. – Der Punkt 6) verlangt nun, daß diese Führungskreise noch einmal extra von dem FS informiert werden. Sollten sie sich also selbst darüber Bericht erstatten?

Im letzten Abschnitt des Fernschreibens heißt es dann, daß der Empfang dieser Rundsendung – die von Heydrich in *München* ausging – nach *Berlin* bestätigt werden soll – wieder ein deutlicher Hinweis, daß der Text

-154-

zusammenphantasiert wurde ohne Bezug auf die Gegebenheiten der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938. – Und warum sollte eine Bestätigung eigentlich an Herrn Müller gehen? Heinrich Müller war zu jener Zeit nur ein kleiner Beamter, unbedeutender Abteilungsleiter in der Polizeiverwaltung. Sein »Aufstieg« zum Amtschef im Reichssicherheitshauptamt, Amt IV, fand erst nach der Gründung dieses Amtes, zum 1. Oktober 1939 statt.

Die Unterschrift »Heydrich, SS-Gruppenführer« paßt zum übrigen Stil dieses »Meisterwerks«. Wenn Heydrich einen Befehl an die Staatspolizei gibt, der sicherheitspolizeiliche Maßnahmen betrifft, dann tut er das nicht als »SS-Gruppenführer«, sondern als »Chef der Sicherheitspolizei«. So sind auch alle seine unverfälschten Fernschreiben unterzeichnet: Chef der Sicherheitspolizei – Heydrich.

Um den ursprünglichen Text des FS herzustellen, müßte man sich aufs Raten verlegen. Das hat keinen Sinn. Ganz klar ist jedenfalls, daß der Führer – vor Zeugen – völlig gegenteilige Anweisungen gegeben hat und daß Himmler niemals die eindeutigen Anordnungen Hitlers in ihr Gegenteil verkehrt an Heydrich weitergegeben hätte. Von diesem angeblichen Fernschreiben, das ja an Hunderte von Polizeidienststellen gegangen ist, wurde bisher auch nicht ein einziges Original vorgelegt. Soll man wirklich annehmen, daß diese alle verlorengegangen sind? Oder gehören die Fernschreiben mit dem echten, unverfälschten Text zu jenen Papieren, die man in Nürnberg einfach »verschwinden« ließ?

Auf jeden Fall beweist die »Abschrift« dieses angeblichen Fernschreibens nur das eine, daß es sich dabei um eine Fälschung handelt, die man durch den deutschen Stempelaufdruck »Geheim« als echtes Dokument ausweisen wollte.

-155-

DAS »MÜLLER-FERNSCHREIBEN« UND WEITERE »DOKUMENTE«

»Doppelt hält besser« - müssen sich die Leute der Fälscherzentrale gedacht haben; sie präsentierten noch eine weitere Fassung des Heydrich-Fernschreibens, im Text, allerdings nur in Kleinigkeiten, etwas abweichend von der obengenannten. Das ist nun also - wenn man den Inhalt der Schallermeier-Erklärung hinzurechnet - die dritte Version.

Diese dritte Textfassung ist besonders interessant, weniger wegen ihres Inhaltes, der sich mit dem von uns zitierten deckt, als wegen der »Gesellschaft«, in der sie sich befindet. Die dritte »Heydrich-Fernschreiben-Version« taucht nämlich zusammen mit drei weiteren »Dokumenten« auf, von denen wir uns zwei näher ansehen wollen.

Das erste ist ein in der einschlägigen Literatur ebenfalls mit Begeisterung zitiertes weiteres »Fernschreiben«. Als sein Absender fungiert SS-Standartenführer Heinrich Müller, jener Müller von der Gestapo in Berlin, an den die Empfangsbestätigung des »Heydrich-FS« geschickt werden sollte. Er hat sein FS angeblich am 9. Nov. 38 um 23.55 Uhr aufgegeben, also 1V2 Stunden vor dem »HeydrichFS«. Der Inhalt entspricht weitgehend dem FS aus München. Auch das Müller-FS richtet sich an alle Stapostellen, und auch bei diesem Schrieb haben die Verfasser übersehen, daß Heinrich Müller am 9. November 1938 absolut keine Weisungsbefugnis über sämtliche Stapostellen im Reich hatte. Anders als Heydrich beruft er sich in seinem

-157-

Rundschreiben nicht einmal auf einen Befehl des Reichsführers-SS, sondern handelt in eigener Machtvollkommenheit. Im übrigen sind seine Anordnungen reichlich verschwommen. Ohne diese näher zu spezifizieren, fordert er »sofortige Maßnahmen«, »schärfste Maßnahmen«, »entsprechende Maßnahmen« und »schnellste Maßnahmen«. Was darunter zu verstehen gewesen wäre, hätte sich jeder Beamte selbst ausdenken dürfen.

Der Text lautet:

Berlin Nr. 234 404 9.11.2355

An alle Stapo Stellen und Stapoleitstellen - An Leiter oder Stellvertreter

Dieses FS ist sofort auf dem schnellsten Wege vorzulegen.

1.Es werden in kürzester Frist in ganz Deutschland Aktionen gegen Juden insbesonders gegen deren Synagogen stattfinden. Sie sind nicht zu stören. Jedoch ist im Benehmen mit der Ordnungspolizei sicherzustellen, daß Plünderungen und sonstige besondere Ausschreitungen unterbunden werden können.

2.Sofern sich in Synagogen wichtiges Archivmaterial befindet, ist dieses durch eine sofortige Massnahme sicherzustellen.

3. Es ist vorzubereiten die Festnahme von etwa 20-30.000 Juden im Reiche. Es sind auszuwählen vor allem vermögende Juden. Nähere Anordnungen ergehen noch im Laufe dieser Nacht.

4. Sollten bei den kommenden Aktionen Juden im Besitz von Waffen angetroffen werden, so sind die schärfsten Massnahmen durchzuführen. Zu den Gesamtaktionen können herangezogen werden Verfügungstruppen der SS sowie Allgemeine SS. Durch entsprechende Massnahmen ist die

-158-

Führung der Aktionen durch die Stapo auf jeden Fall sicherzustellen.

Zusatz für Stapo Köln:

In der Synagoge Köln befindet sich besonders wichtiges Material. Dies ist durch schnellste Massnahme im Benehmen mit SD sofort sicherzustellen.

Gestapo II Müller

Dieses FS ist geheim.

Was für ein eigenartiges, verklausuliertes und geschwollenes Deutsch der Herr Müller doch gesprochen haben soll! Da kann man sich nur wundern.

Wenn wir uns nur die auffallendsten »Stilblüten« ansehen, merken wir, wie sehr es nach einer schlechten Übersetzung klingt:

»... sofort auf dem schnellsten Wege« ist eine unsinnige Verdoppelung, genauso wie »besondere Ausschreitungen«; als ob Ausschreitungen nicht immer etwas Besonderes wären.

Einigemal ist das Verb an den Anfang des Satzes gestellt - eine Eigenschaft der englischen Sprache:

»... es ist vorzubereiten ... es sind auszuwählen ... können herangezogen werden Verfügungstruppen«.

In dem kurzen Text mit vier Abschnitten werden viermal »Maßnahmen« verlangt, und viermal ist etwas »sicherzustellen«.

Und was soll das bedeuten:

»Festnahme von etwa 20-30000 Juden im Reiche?« Selbstverständlich konnte die Deutsche Polizei nur »im Reiche« Festnahmen durchführen.

Unsinnig ist der Hinweis auf »besonders wichtiges Material« in der Synagoge Köln. Erstens gab es keine »Synagoge Köln«,

-159-

sondern dort standen drei Synagogen und zweitens war in keiner dieser Synagogen »wichtiges Material«. Selbst der spätere Rabbiner der Synagogengemeinde Köln, Dr. Zvi Asaria, der 1959 ein umfangreiches Werk über »Die Juden in Köln« herausgegeben hat, wundert sich über diese Bemerkung und kann sie nicht erklären.

Heinrich Müller, der angebliche Verfasser dieses hanebüchenen Unsinns, war bereits jahrelang Abteilungsleiter bei der Polizei und hatte den Rang eines Oberregierungsrats. Will man uns wirklich weismachen, daß man solche Dummköpfe und sprachlich völlig ungeschulte Menschen zu Oberregierungsräten gemacht hätte?

Der bereits erwähnte Rabbiner von Köln, Dr. Asaria, druckt in seinem Buch unter zahllosen anderen Dokumenten auch das »Müller-Fernschreiben« ab (mit einigen Druckfehlern allerdings) und schreibt dazu: »So sah das Dokument aus, das der Behauptung, es habe sich in den vielen Städten um spontane Volkserhebungen und Racheakte gegen das Attentat des Juden Grünspan auf den Botschaftsrat von (sic!) Rath in Paris gehandelt, ein Ende setzt.«[95]

Um genau zu wissen, wie das Dokument nun wirklich aussah, sollte man sich das Original ansehen - zumindest das ›Original‹, das beim Nürnberger Prozeß vorgelegen hat. Denn auch in diesem Fall ist ein deutsches Fernschreiben nicht aufzufinden. Ein wissenschaftlicher Mitarbeiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, München, erteilte die Auskunft, daß der Verbleib der Originaldokumente, die für den Nürnberger Prozeß von Bedeutung waren, in keinem einzigen Fall mehr festzustellen sei. Die meisten Papiere seien vermutlich an deutsche Dienststellen zurückgegeben worden; ein Teil werde wahrscheinlich in Washington sein, ein anderer Teil möglicherweise in Nürnberg. Höchstwahrscheinlich seien auch Papiere bereits vernichtet worden, da

-160-

viele sich in einem sehr schlechten Zustand befunden hätten und sie auch eigentlich überflüssig seien, da man doch die »beglaubigten Abschriften« aus den Prozeßakten besitze. Was in den IMT-Bänden gedruckt sei, entspreche jedenfalls hundertprozentig den Originaltexten.

Nun gut, wenn das so ist, sehen wir uns das »Müller-Fernschreiben« im IMT-Band XXV, Seite 377-378 einmal ganz genau an.

Es gehört zu dem amerikanischen Anklagedokument 374-PS. Das Dokument 374-PS ist, wie bei allen Nürnberger Dokumenten üblich, mit einer kurzen vorangestellten Inhaltsangabe versehen, aus der man entnehmen kann, was zu diesem Dokument 374-PS alles gehört. Der Inhaltsvermerk lautet:

»Geheimes Fernschreiben von Gestapo II Müller an alle Stapo-Stellen und Stapo-Leitstellen vom 9. November 1938 über geplante Aktionen gegen Juden, insbesondere gegen deren Synagogen; geheimes Blitztelegramm vom 10. November 1938 an alle Stapo-Leit- und Stapostellen über Maßnahmen gegen Juden in derselben Nacht und weitere Befehle über Aktionen gegen die Juden (Beweisstück US-729).«

In der anschließenden »Beschreibung der hier zugrundegelegten Urkunden« - auch diese ist bei allen vorgelegten Anklagedokumenten üblich - heißt es:

»Vervielfältigung - unvollständige Wiedergabe: An Stelle* in englischer Sprache Inhaltsangabe der folgenden fortlaufend abgedruckten Seiten - Unterschrift und Eintragungen im Beglaubigungsvermerk Tinte.«

Die Urkunde, d. h. das amerikanische Beweisstück 729, das in die Nürnberger Akten mit der Nummer 374-PS aufgenommen wurde, wird also beschrieben als:

1. Vervielfältigung,

2. unvollständige Wiedergabe.

-161-

Die unvollständige Wiedergabe wird dahingehend erläutert, daß sich im Dokument ein Sternchen (*) befindet. Dieses * ersetzt eine Inhaltsangabe in englischer Sprache. Dieses * ist tatsächlich über dem Text des »Müller-Fernschreibens« angebracht. Da es sicher nicht die bei der Gestapo geübte Praxis war, ihre Fernschreiben zu Beginn mit einer Inhaltsangabe in englischer Sprache zu versehen, ist schon dieses * ein schlüssiger Beweis dafür, daß das »Müller-Fernschreiben«, so wie es in Nürnberg vorlag, alles mögliche gewesen sein mag, aber nicht das Original-Fernschreiben. Dieses Fernschreiben mit der Inhaltsangabe in englischer Sprache ist jedoch die »Urkunde«, die das Beweisstück US-729 = Anklagedokument 374-PS ausmacht.

Ein unbefangener Bürger mag der Meinung sein, daß Beweisstücke in einem Gerichtsverfahren Dokumente sind, die in irgendeiner Weise, jedoch unzweifelhaft die Schuld des oder der Angeklagten »beweisen«. Im Normalfall stellt man sich darunter Originalschriftstücke vor, die ein Beleg für die Untat sind, deren der oder die Angeklagten beschuldigt werden. Im Nürnberger Prozeß waren die vorgelegten Beweisstücke in den seltensten Fällen irgendwelche Originalunterlagen. In der überwiegenden Mehrzahl handelte es sich um nicht beglaubigte Abschriften oder zweifelhafte »Kopien«, in den meisten Fällen sogar um Schriftstücke, die eindeutig erst von einer der alliierten Siegermächte angefertigt worden waren. Mit anderen Worten: die vorgelegten »Beweise« waren gar keine, sie hatten nicht den geringsten Wert.

In unserem Fall des Dokumentes 374-PS haben wir es, wie bereits gesagt, mit einer Sammlung von Schriftstücken zu tun, die alle in irgendeinem Zusammenhang mit »Maßnahmen gegen Juden« stehen. Drei dieser Dokumente, nämlich das »Müller-Fernschreiben«, ein weiterer Text des

-162-

»Heydrich-Fernschreibens« und ein Polizeifunkspruch, haben mit den Ereignissen des 9./10. November 1938 zu tun. Als viertes Dokument gehört zu dieser Akte erstaunlicherweise ein Rundschreiben der NSDAP, Gau KoblenzTrier, vom 7. Juni 1933. Was die amerikanische Anklagebehörde bewogen hat, diese vier Schriftstücke gekoppelt als *ein* Anklagedokument, vorzulegen, ist nicht ersichtlich. Der einzige Zusammenhang, der zwischen ihnen besteht, ist der, daß alle vier Dokumente auf dem gleichen Formular geschrieben wurden und eine

gemeinsame Signatur tragen: DE 411/DIS 202. Diese Signatur bezieht sich also nicht auf die Verwendung als US-Beweisstück, denn da bekam die Akte die Nummer 729; sie bezieht sich auch nicht auf die Einreihung dieses Beweisstückes in die Nürnberger Dokumente, denn dafür lautete die Nummer 374PS. Die obengenannte Doppelsignatur DE 411/DIS 202 hat eine andere Bedeutung.

Wer sie ausgegeben hat, verrät der Kopf des Formulars, auf dem sich die vier Schreiben befinden. Er lautet:

RESTRICTED

*SUPREME HEADQUATERS**

ALLIED EXPEDITIONARY FORCE

PSYCHOLOGICAL WAR FARE DIVISION

INTELLIGENCE SECTION

Reference: DE 411/DIS 202

Disseminated by PWD on 14. 5. 45.

The following material has been released by SHAFF authorities for*

BACKGROUND INFORMATION

For use of particular items apply to Intelligence Section, PWD.

---

* Der englische Text wurde dem IMT-Band XXV entnommen,
er weist zwei Druckfehler auf. Es muß heißen:
a) Headquarters
b) nicht SHAFF, sondern SHAEF (Abkürzung für **S**upreme **H**eadquarters **A**llied **E**xpeditionary **F**orce)

-163-

Zu deutsch:

Nur für den Dienstgebrauch

Oberstes Hauptquartier

Alliiertes Expeditionskorps

Abteilung für Psychologische Kriegsführung

Nachrichtendienst

Bezug: DE 411/DIS 202

Verbreitet durch

PWD (Abt. für

psychologische Kriegsführung) am

14.5. 45

Das folgende Material wurde mit Genehmigung von SHAEF freigegeben als

HINTERGRUNDINFORMATION

Bei Bedarf von speziellem Material wende man sich an den Nachrichtendienst der Abteilung für psychologische Kriegsführung

Die »Abteilung für psychologische Kriegsführung« war die Feindpropaganda-Abteilung. Sie befaßte sich während des Krieges - aber auch schon Jahre vorher und ebenfalls noch nach Beendigung des Krieges - mit der Produktion von Lügen, gefälschten Meldungen und Dokumenten, Falschdarstellungen tatsächlicher Ereignisse und ähnlichem. Während des Krieges hatte sie die Aufgabe, die Moral der Gegner (also der Deutschen) zu untergraben, ihr Vertrauen

-164-

in die eigene Führung zu erschüttern, zum Widerstand gegen die Regierung aufzuhetzen. Professor Dr. Friedrich Grimm überlieferte ein Gespräch mit einem der führenden Mitarbeiter dieser Abteilung, das nach dem Waffenstillstand 1945 stattfand. Als Professor Grimm meinte, daß es aber nun an der Zeit sei, im Dienste des Friedens und des Zusammenlebens der Völker diese Hetzpropaganda einzustellen, bekam er die Antwort: »Nein, nun fangen wir erst richtig an! Wir werden diese Greuelpropaganda fortsetzen, wir werden sie steigern, bis niemand mehr ein gutes Wort von den Deutschen annehmen wird, bis alles zerstört sein wird, was Sie in anderen Ländern an Sympathien gehabt haben, und bis die Deutschen selbst so durcheinander geraten sein werden, daß sie nicht mehr wissen, was sie tun!«[96]

Eine Voraussage, die bis auf das letzte i-Tüpfelchen eingetroffen ist!

Der Aufforderung des Alliierten Nachrichtendienstes, Abteilung für psychologische Kriegsführung, sich bei Bedarf weiteres Material von dieser Stelle zu besorgen, ist man - wie bei Durchsicht der IMT-Akten leicht festzustellen ist - weitgehendst nachgekommen. Eines dieser Beweisstücke ist das vierte Dokument, das sich in unserer Nürnberger Akte 374-PS befindet, das Rundschreiben der NSDAP, Gau Koblenz Trier vom 7. Juni 1933. Dieses Kuriosum wäre freilich auch ohne den vorgedruckten Kopf der Abteilung für psychologische Kriegsführung als Elaborat dieser Fälscherzentrale zu erkennen. Verfasser ist angeblich ein Gaupropagandaleiter, was zu beachten ist. Denn zumindest die deutsche Sprache pflegten Gaupropagandaleiter einwandfrei zu beherrschen, sie war ja sozusagen ihr »Machtinstrument«.

Der Text dieses ominösen Rundschreibens lautete wie folgt (die Schreibweise entspricht genau dem Original):

-165-

Nationalsozialistische Deutsche Arbeiter Partei

GAU KOBLENZ TRIER

Abtlg. Propaganda *Koblenz, den 7. Juni 33*

An alle Kreisleitungen

Betr.: Liste M. 18, Judenbekämpfung Nr. 2

Es geht Ihnen in den nächsten Tagen eine gesammelte Liste der Orte Ihres Kreises zu, in welcher Sie die jüdischen Geschäfte und Firmen Ihres Kreises aufgezeichnet finden. Sie wollen in Ihrem ganzen Kreisgebiet sofort nachkontrollieren ob die angegebenen Adressen stimmen, oder einzelne vergessen sind. Es ist der grösste Wert auf Genauigkeit zu legen, da die Listen in Druck gegeben werden.

Betr: Judenbekämpfung

Die Kreisleitung bestimmt einen Ausschuss, welcher über das ganze Kreisgebiet die Orte zu leiten und überwachen hat. Die Stärke des Ausschusses bestimmt der Kreisleiter. Genannte Ausschüsse haben Sie sofort der Gau-Propagandaleitung mitzuteilen. Die Gaupropagandaleitung wird sich dann mit diesen Ausschüssen über Sie in Verbindung setzen.

Vorläufige Aufgabe der Ausschüsse:

Der Ausschuss bildet in allen Ortsgruppen und Stützpunkten Unterausschüsse, deren Namen nur dem Kreisausschuss bekannt sein darf. Die Mitglieder der Unterausschüsse werden dem Kreisausschuss den Namen derjenigen Parteigenossen und sonstiger Deutscher in der Hauptsache Beamten melden, welche bei Juden kaufen. Der Kreisausschuss vervielfältigt Schreiben, deren Inhalt so ist, dass er die fehlenden Volksgenossen auf das Schändliche ihrer Tat hinweist, sie aufmerksam macht auf die Schande der sie preisgegeben

-166-

würden, wenn in der Öffentlichkeit gegen sie vorgegangen würde. Dieses Schreiben muss so abgestellt sein, dass nur die Adressen des Betreffenden, das Geschäft und die Zeit in welcher er seine Einkäufe tätigte, eingesetzt werden muss. Die Schreiben tragen keine Unterschrift und werden an verschiedenen Poststellen aufgegeben. Im weiteren haben die Ausschüsse, sich sofort Verkäuferinnen aus jüdischen Geschäften sicher zu stellen, welche ihnen dann sehr leicht diejenigen Leute nennen können, die in jüdischen Geschäften kaufen. Dieses setzt aber einige Geschicklichkeit voraus und hat äusserst geheim zu geschehen. Die Namen der Verkäuferinnen dürfen in keinem Fall genannt werden. Es ist mit dem Kampfbund für den gewerblichen Mittelstand in Verbindung zu treten, dass er die Mittel zu dieser Aktion bereit

stellt und sich verpflichtet die Verkäuferinnen ohne dass ihnen die Namen genannt werden, sondern nur die Zahl derselben, bei einer evtl. Entlassung in anderen gleichwertigen Geschäften unterzubringen hat.

Die Kreisleitungen machen in allen Mitgliederversammlungen oder auch öffentlichen Versammlungen darauf aufmerksam, dass der Jude in allen Ländern wieder von neuem einen ganz gemeinen Kampf welcher Deutschland ganz gewaltig schädigt, führt. Es ist der Masse klar zu machen, dass kein Deutscher bei Juden kaufen darf. Auch ist von der Parteigenossenschaft zu verlangen, dass sie dieses immer und immer wieder ihren Freunden und Bekannten vorhält. Die Parteigenossenschaft muss im Interesse der Nation soweit gehen, dass sie den besten Bekannten die Freundschaft kündigt, wenn sie weiterhin beim Juden kaufen. Es muss soweit kommen, darauf ist ausdrücklich hinzuweisen, dass kein Deutscher wenn es nicht irgend sein muss, mit einem Juden spricht.

Deutsche Mädchen welche mit Juden verkehren, sind vorläufig auf das Schändliche ihrer Handlung aufmerksam zu

-167-

machen. Ein Mitglied unserer Organisation darf auf keinen Fall sich mit einer solchen Person einlassen.

Heil Hitler!

Bang

Gau-Propagandaleiter

Man weiß tatsächlich nicht, soll man sich über die Unverschämtheit solcher falschen »Rundbriefe« ärgern oder über die Dummheit der Fälscher lachen, die nicht einmal fähig waren, ein anständiges Deutsch zu schreiben sowie stilistische und grammatikalische Regeln zu beachten.

Vom Inhalt brauchen wir gar nicht zu reden. Er entspricht dem, was - von der Kampfzeit an - bei den Gegnern des Nationalsozialismus üblich war: Die Nationalsozialisten sind der ›Abschaum‹ der Menschheit, und es gibt keine Gemeinheit, die ihnen nicht zuzutrauen ist. Wenn man z. B. einmal Gelegenheit hat, in eines der Braunbücher der damaligen Zeit zu sehen, lernt man diese Kampfweise der Lügen und Verleumdungen schnell kennen. Das berüchtigte erste »Braunbuch« von Willi Münzenberg zum Reichstagsbrand kann man fast als Vorgänger der IMT-Akten bezeichnen. Es ist mit zahlreichen Dokumenten, Fotos und Namenslisten Verfolgter ausgestattet. Eine wissenschaftliche Forschung hat inzwischen nachgewiesen, daß es sich bei all diesen Dokumenten um Fälschungen handelt. Die Fälschung des Braunbuches wird auch im »Lexikon zur Geschichte und Politik im 20. Jahrhundert« betont, zu dessen Herausgebern der stellvertretende Direktor des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, Dr. Thilo Vogelsang, gehörte. Unbeschadet dieser wissenschaftlichen

Aussage halten gewisse Kreise noch heute an dieser Dokumentation fest, und ein Nachdruck dieses Pamphlets erschien vor einiger Zeit in einem westdeutschen kommunistischen Verlag. Hier findet man zahlreiche

-168-

Dokumente, die sprachlich und inhaltlich dem angeblichen Rundschreiben der NSDAP, Gau Koblenz-Trier, vom 7. Juni 1933 ähneln.

Befassen wir uns also kurz mit der *äußeren Form*. Zunächst wieder einmal der Briefkopf:

Die Kopfbogen der NSDAP trugen den Aufdruck »Nationalsozialistische (Hoheitszeichen) Deutsche Arbeiterpartei« - nicht »Arbeiter Partei«.

Anstatt »GAU KOBLENZ TRIER« hätte auf dem Briefbogen stehen müssen: »Gauleitung Koblenz-Trier«.

In einem Gau gab es keine »Abtlg. Propaganda«, sondern nur eine »Gaupropagandaleitung«.

Rundschreiben wären adressiert gewesen an eine bestimmte Person, also z. B. »z. Hd. des Kreisleiters«. Der war ja mit der Anrede »Sie« und »Ihnen« auch gemeint.

Die ganze Aufmachung des Briefkopfes ist also Unsinn und beweist bereits eindeutig die Fälschung.

Und dann der *Text* (wir weisen hier wieder nur auf einige besonders hervorstechende Dinge hin; jeder aufmerksame Leser wird selbst noch weitere Ungereimtheiten entdecken):

Die Gauleitung kündigt eine »gesammelte Liste« an. Abgesehen davon, daß es so etwas in der deutschen Sprache nicht gibt, wäre der Arbeitsablauf wohl eher umgekehrt gewesen: nicht der Gau hätte dem Kreis die Adressen bestimmter Geschäfte angegeben, sondern der Kreis hätte dem Gau eine solche Liste aufstellen müssen.

Was ist wohl ein »Ausschuß, welcher über das ganze Kreisgebiet die Orte zu leiten und überwachen hat«?

Oder »Unterausschüsse, deren Namen nur dem Kreisausschuß bekannt sein darf«? Hatten sie eigene Namen, diese Unterausschüsse? Und diese Namen »darf« bekannt sein? »Parteigenossen und sonstige Deutsche« - ja, so stellte man sich das gern vor. Oder, im letzten Abschnitt,

-169-

»Masse« und »Parteigenossenschaft« - lauter Ausdrücke, die völlig ungebräuchlich waren. Man sprach im Dritten Reich nicht von »Masse« und die Partei war keine Genossenschaft.

Und wo waren denn die »fehlenden Volksgenossen« - waren sie gerade abwesend? Aber da sie etwas Schändliches taten, haben sie sich wohl eher »verfehlt«?

Ein Schreiben kann man nur unter Schwierigkeiten »abstellen«, da es schlecht »steht«, also ist es auch nicht »abgestellt«, sondern »abgefaßt«.

Die Ausschüsse haben sich »Verkäuferinnen ... sicher zu stellen« - letzteres scheint ein Lieblingsausdruck unserer Textfabrikanten zu sein! Aber man meinte doch sicherlich, daß sie sich der Verkäuferinnen versichern sollten?

Die »gleichwertigen Geschäfte«, in denen die entlassenen Verkäuferinnen untergebracht werden sollen, beziehen sich offensichtlich auf den Umsatz? Oder hat man etwa von der Branche her »gleichartig« gemeint?

Mit solchem Verlangen war im übrigen der »Kampfbund für den gewerblichen Mittelstand« völlig überfordert. Er war keine Interessenvertretung von Angestellten, unterhielt also auch kein Arbeitsvermittlungsbüro, sondern war ein Interessenverband kleiner und mittlerer Gewerbetreibender, der sich für seine Mitglieder um Einfluß bei den Innungen und Kammern des mittelständischen Gewerbes bemühte. Im Sommer 1933 steckte er zudem in einer personellen Krise und hätte derartige »Verpflichtungen« gar nicht übernehmen können. Auch die kühne grammatikalische Konstruktion »Es ist mit dem Kampfbund ... in Verbindung zu treten, daß er ... sich verpflichtet die Verkäuferinnen ... in anderen gleichwertigen Geschäften unterzubringen hat«, hätte ihn kaum dazu verleiten können.

Alles in allem: man kann sich über den Gaupropagandaleiter

-170-

Bang nur wundern! Und dies noch mehr, wenn man erfährt, daß er gar nie existiert hat! Der Gaupropagandaleiter in Koblenz-Trier von 1932 bis 1937 hieß Willi Michels! - Wie kam man aber auf den Namen Bang? Nun, es gab einen Parteigenossen mit diesem Namen in der Gauleitung Koblenz-Trier, aber er war nicht der Gaupropagandaleiter, sondern Leiter der Deutschen Arbeitsfront. Da hat ein Spitzel offensichtlich schlecht recherchiert, und man ist dieser falschen Information aufgesessen.

Dieser Rundbrief vom 7. Juni 1933 ist also eines der Dokumente aus der Fälscherzentrale der alliierten Abteilung für psychologische Kriegsführung, ebenso wie das Müller- und das Heydrich-Fernschreiben. Bereits am 14. Mai 1945, 6 Tage nach der Unterzeichnung des Waffenstillstandes, wurden diese »Hintergrundinformationen« freigegeben. Während die echten, gefundenen und beschlagnahmten Papiere und Dokumente zunächst einfach gesammelt und unsortiert in Kisten gelagert wurden - es dauerte oft monatelang, bis sie überhaupt einmal durchgesehen und grob vorsortiert werden konnten - wanderten diese »Hintergrundinformationen« der Abteilung für psychologische Kriegsführung unverzüglich in die Sammelzentralen und konnten dort registriert werden. Die größte Dokumentensammelzentrale für die Amerikaner befand sich in Paris und unterstand dem amerikanischen Oberst Robert G. Storey. Die von ihm gesichteten und als US-Beweisstücke nach Nürnberg geschickten Dokumente versah er mit seinem Zeichen: PS, das hieß: Paris Storey [97]. Alle wichtigen Nürnberger Anklagedokumente tragen diese Zeichen: die laufende Nummer und dahinter PS, auch unser obengenanntes Dokument 374-PS. Die

Übersicht über die von Paris gelieferten Dokumente wurde der amerikanischen Anklagebehörde dadurch ermöglicht, daß der gleiche Oberst Robert G. Storey, der die

-171-

Dokumentenzentrale in Paris verwaltet hatte, einer der US-Ankläger in Nürnberg war.

Als der Nürnberger Prozeß begann, hatte man alles fein beieinander: rechtmäßige Handlungen, die nachträglich zu Straftaten erklärt worden waren; erfundene Verbrechen; extra dafür konstruierte, funkelnagelneue Gesetze und auch die selbstfabrizierten Beweise - alles lag säuberlich geordnet in Tausenden von Akten auf dem Tisch der Ankläger. »The Hoax of the Twentieth Century«, wie ein amerikanischer Professor es nannte - der Betrug des Jahrhunderts ...

DIE ROLLE DER SA

Die SA war die revolutionäre Kampfgruppe der nationalsozialistischen Bewegung. Sie stammte aus einer Zeit, in der die Versammlungsfreiheit gegen andere politische Gruppen mit Fäusten erkämpft werden mußte. In den zwanziger und dreißiger Jahren hatte eine vorher nicht gekannte Brutalisierung des politischen Kampfes eingesetzt, die von kommunistischen Banden ausging. Politische Gegner wurden nicht totgeredet, sondern totgeschlagen. Bei dieser Methode versagten die bürgerlichen Parteien vollkommen, mußten versagen. Erst der Nationalsozialismus, der »auf die Straße« ging, wie Dr. Goebbels es nannte, und sich mit diesen Kampfmethoden der Kommune einließ, konnte ihr die Stirn bieten und sie schließlich besiegen.

Die damalige »Kampftruppe« war die SA, lauter kräftige, junge, meist arbeitslose Männer, die im wahrsten Sinne des Wortes mit ihren Fäusten die Bewegung »durchboxten« und dafür auch den höchsten Blutzoll zu entrichten hatten. Schmerz und Wut über die verlorenen Kameraden stachelten den Kampfgeist der SA weiter an.

Nachdem Adolf Hitler Reichskanzler geworden war, war die nationalsozialistische Revolution abgeschlossen. Beim Aufbau des Staates galten andere Gesetze als auf dem Weg zur Macht. Für viele SA-Männer mag das nicht einsichtig gewesen sein. »Feinde« gab es nach ihrer Meinung innerhalb Deutschlands noch genug, eine andere Kampfmethode als die direkte hatten sie nicht gelernt, wollten sie

-173-

auch nicht kennen. Aus Rücksichtnahme auf die alten Kampfgenossen, die der nationalsozialistischen Bewegung den Durchbruch erkämpft hatten, unterließ Hitler es zunächst, die SA völlig auszuschalten. Erst nach der Röhm-Affäre erlitt die SA das Schicksal, das allen revolutionären Truppen zuteil wird, wenn die Idee, für die sie gestritten haben, sich durchgesetzt hat: ihre Dienste wurden nicht mehr benötigt. Die meisten SA-Männer fanden einen vernünftigen Ausgleich für ihre Kraftreserven durch Eintritt in einen der zahlreichen

SA-Sportverbände. Aber weiterhin blieb die SA ein Sammelbecken für Leute, denen körperliche Kraftakte mehr lagen als geistige Anstrengungen.

Aus diesem Grunde war auch gerade die SA der richtige Empfängerkreis für irgendwelche Gewaltaufrufe gegen die jüdische Bevölkerung.

Nach allen vorliegenden Zeugnissen wurden in jener Nacht vom 9./10. November 1938 die Befehle - Aktionsverbote genauso wie die Aufforderungen zu Demonstrationen - telefonisch erteilt. Es war daher ein leichtes für die Provokateure, sich in diese Befehlsgebung einzuschalten und unter der Vorspiegelung, sie sprächen im Auftrag einer höheren Partei- oder SA-Dienststelle, Befehle zu Brandstiftungen und Demolierungen zu geben. In einzelnen Fällen mag auch ein ›übereifriger‹ SA-Gruppenführer selbst das Signal zu Zerstörungsaktionen gegeben haben, sei es, daß die Anweisung Lutzes nicht bis zu ihm durchgedrungen war, sei es, daß er sie ignorierte.

Von drei der insgesamt 28 SA-Gruppen liegen Berichte vor, wonach sie sich an Zerstörungsaktionen beteiligt haben. Eine Anzahl einzelner SA- und SS-Männer wurde später vom Obersten Parteigericht zur Rechenschaft gezogen. Bei den Gerichtsverhandlungen wurde regelmäßig auch die Frage untersucht, wie es zur Ausgabe

-174-

dieser Demonstrationsbefehle gekommen war, die den tatsächlich erlassenen Weisungen zuwidergelaufen waren. Das Oberste Parteigericht stellte in seinem Urteil grundsätzlich fest, daß es in all den Fällen, wo es zu Ausschreitungen gekommen war, irgendwo in der Befehlskette ein Mißverständnis gegeben hat. Die durch spätere Gerichtsverhandlungen (nach 1945) erwiesene Tatsache, daß Befehle von Leuten ausgegeben wurden, die sich fälschlicherweise als Sprecher einer Partei- oder SA-Dienststelle ausgaben, wurde damals in München nicht untersucht.

Auf einen solchen eklatanten Fall weist ein Dokument, das vom US-Ankläger in Nürnberg vorgelegt wurde: Bericht der SA Brigade 50 (Starkenburg), Darmstadt, an die SA-Gruppe Kurpfalz, Mannheim, vom 11. November 1938. Dieser Bericht ist unterschrieben von Brigadeführer Lucke und beginnt wie folgt:

»Am 10. 11. 1938, 3 Uhr, erreichte mich folgender Befehl: ›Auf Befehl des Gruppenführers sind sofort innerhalb der Brigade 50 sämtliche jüdischen Synagogen zu sprengen oder in Brand zu setzen.

Nebenhäuser, die von arischer Bevölkerung bewohnt werden, dürfen nicht beschädigt werden. Die Aktion ist in Zivil auszuführen. Meutereien oder Plünderungen sind zu unterbinden. Vollzugsmeldung bis 8.30 Uhr an Brigadeführer oder Dienststelle.‹

Die Standartenführer wurden von mir sofort alarmiert und genauestens instruiert und mit dem Vollzug sofort begonnen. Ich melde hiermit, es wurden zerstört ...«

Dann folgt eine Aufstellung der Synagogen, die im Bereich der Brigade 50 in der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November 1938 demoliert wurden.

In Nürnberg lag der Originalbericht vor, unterschrieben von Lucke. Da das das erste echte Dokument ist, dem

-175-

wir bis jetzt im Zusammenhang mit der »Kristallnacht« begegnet sind, verdient es eine Hervorhebung. Der US-Ankläger gab keine Erläuterung, wie er an dieses Dokument gekommen ist. Es wäre natürlich interessant zu erfahren, wer diesen Brief acht Jahre lang so sorgfältig aufbewahrte und ihn dann im richtigen Moment den richtigen Leuten aushändigte. Die Annahme, daß dies Papier aus den 1100 Tonnen Akten, die allein von den US-Streitkräften erbeutet wurden, herausgefischt wurde, ist zu unwahrscheinlich, um ernst genommen zu werden.

Wer also sorgte dafür, daß dieser Bericht nicht vernichtet wurde? War es vielleicht der gleiche Mann, der auch den darin zitierten »Befehl des Gruppenführers« übermittelte?

Um den obenerwähnten Bericht Luckes und die damit in Zusammenhang stehenden antijüdischen Aktionen ging es in sechs verschiedenen Gerichtsprozessen vor den Landgerichten Darmstadt und Wiesbaden in den Jahren *1946* bis *1952*. Wenn wir uns nach den ergangenen Gerichtsurteilen ein Bild der Vorgänge in der SA-Gruppe Kurpfalz und den ihr unterstellten Brigaden machen wollen, geschah folgendes:

Wir erinnern uns, daß beim Kameradschaftsessen im Alten Rathaus zu München in jener Nacht auch der Stabschef der SA, Victor Lutze, zugegen war. Nachdem Dr. Goebbels von einzelnen Ausschreitungen in Hessen und Magdeburg gesprochen hatte, rief Lutze seine anwesenden SA-Führer zusammen und erteilte ihnen den Befehl, »sofort ihren .Dienststellen fernmündlich durchzugeben, daß sich die SA an Ausschreitungen gegen Juden und jüdische Einrichtungen *nicht* zu beteiligen habe und an den Stellen, an denen schon Ausschreitungen vorgekommen seien, Posten zur Verhinderung weiterer Plünderungen« zu beziehen[98].

Zu den SA-Führern, die diese Instruktionen von Lutze,

-176-

bekamen, gehörte auch der Gruppenführer der SAGruppe Kurpfalz, Herbert Fust, der ebenfalls in München war. Wie die anderen SA-Führer eilte er unmittelbar nach Erhalt der Anweisung ans Telefon und gab diesen Befehl an seine Dienststelle in Mannheim durch.

Dieser Tatbestand wurde von einem bundesdeutschen Gericht ermittelt. In seiner Urteilsbegründung in einem Verfahren gegen Herbert Fust betonte es ausdrücklich, daß es die Überzeugung gewonnen habe, der Stabschef der SA, Victor Lutze, habe diesen Befehl zur Verhinderung antijüdischer Aktionen tatsächlich an die anwesenden SA-Führer gegeben. Die Versicherung von Fust, daß er - genau wie die anderen SA-Führer - die gleiche Anweisung nach Mannheim telefonisch durchgegeben habe, war nicht zu widerlegen. Das Gericht glaubte

ihm und sprach ihn von der Anklage der Anstiftung zur Brandstiftung und zum Landfriedensbruch frei.[99]

Soweit wäre also alles klar: Stabschef Lutze erteilt ausdrückliches Aktionsverbot für die SA, die in München anwesenden SA-Führer geben diesen Befehl an die Dienststellen weiter. Selbstverständlich konnte sich der ehemalige Gruppenführer Fust im Jahre 1952, also 14 Jahre später, nicht mehr erinnern, mit wem er in jener Nacht in Mannheim am Telefon gesprochen hatte. Mit solch überphänomenalem Gedächtnis, das ihnen erlaubt, sogar die kleinsten Einzelheiten noch nach über 30 Jahren genauestens zu schildern, sind leider nur gewisse Belastungszeugen in NS-Prozessen begabt.

Aber in Mannheim geschah etwas Geheimnisvolles: Der Befehl von Fust kam an, wurde telefonisch bestätigt - und verschwand dann! Dafür tauchte ein anderer Befehl auf und wurde als »Anweisung aus München« ausgegeben: Jener oben zitierte Befehl zur Zerstörung der Synagogen! Wer diesen »Brandbefehl« in Mannheim angenommen hatte,

-177-

konnte nicht festgestellt werden. Entgegen dem üblichen Brauch, bei einem Telefonat genaue Zeit, Anrufer und Empfänger der telefonischen Botschaft aufzuschreiben, lag da in Mannheim in der Dienstelle der SA-Gruppe nur ein anonymer Zettel. Es ist fraglich, ob es sich überhaupt um einen telefonisch erhaltenen Befehl handelte. Vielleicht wurde dieser Befehl gar nicht fernmündlich durchgegeben? Vielleicht tauschte man einfach die Anweisung des Gruppenführers Fust gegen den »Brandbefehl« aus? - Aber wer ist jener unbekannte »man«? Logischerweise kann das nur jener Mann getan haben, der in jener Nacht Telefondienst hatte, der einzige Zeuge also für den ganz anders lautenden Befehl des Gruppenführers Fust. Nach diesem Mann zu fahnden, wurde leider von den bundesdeutschen Gerichten versäumt.

Stellvertreter des Gruppenführers Fust war als rangältester SA-Führer Brigadeführer Lucke von der Brigade 50 in Darmstadt. Die Pflicht des Diensthabenden wäre es gewesen, diesem sofort von dem erhaltenen Befehl Mitteilung zu machen. Das unterließ er jedoch wohlweislich. Vielleicht hätte Lucke genauer nachgeforscht, von wem dieser absurde Befehl zur Synagogenzerstörung gekommen war? Vielleicht hätte er sogar in München zurückgefragt (ein Vorgehen, das bei anderen SA-Gruppen nach Erhalt des gleichen Befehls praktiziert wurde). Das konnte man nicht riskieren. Lucke wurde also erst informiert, nachdem die ganze Aktion schon seit Stunden lief, um 03.00 Uhr frühmorgens. Es ist nur zu verständlich, daß er dann nicht mehr auf die Idee kam, noch rückzufragen, da doch schon alles im Gange war.

In Mannheim wurde als erster der SA-Oberführer Fritsch benachrichtigt. Er meldete sich auf der Dienststelle und ihm wurde - als einzigem! - die Niederschrift des »Befehls aus München« gezeigt. Fritsch war so konsterniert,

-178-

daß er gar nicht auf die Idee kam, näher nachzuforschen. Er war überzeugt, der Befehl sei vom Gruppenführer gekommen, da nur er der Gruppe Befehle erteilen konnte, wie er später

vor Gericht sagte. Fritsch war dann der einzige Zeuge, der von der Existenz dieses Zettels mit dem Befehl zur Synagogenzerstörung wußte. Außer ihm - und dem Diensthabenden natürlich - hat niemand diesen schriftlichen Befehl gesehen. Er verschwand spurlos, nachdem er die beabsichtigte Wirkung gehabt hatte. Die übrigen Zeugen im Verfahren gegen Fust bekundeten nur, daß sie »davon gehört« hätten.

Fritsch war dem Problem dieser Anweisung gegenüber ziemlich hilflos und bat zunächst den Kreisleiter und den stellvertretenden Kreisleiter in die SA-Dienststelle, um sich mit ihnen zu besprechen.

Inzwischen telefonierte der Diensthabende lustig weiter in der Gegend herum. Sein nächstes Opfer war Brigadeführer Kraft, Führer der Brigade 150 in Mainz. Auch dieser glaubte an die Authentizität der Anweisung und gab sie an seine Standartenführer weiter. Dann wurden weitere SA-Brigaden informiert - immer unter Bezugnahme auf den »Befehl aus München« - und erst ganz zum Schluß wurde auch Lucke, Führer der Brigade 50 in Darmstadt, jene Anweisung mitgeteilt, die er dann in seinem Bericht zitiert. Wer also war jener unbekannte Befehlsempfänger am Telefon der Mannheimer SA-Gruppe? Von wem bekam er die Anweisung zur Synagogenzerstörung? Hat er vielleicht dafür gesorgt, daß der Bericht von Lucke - der Originalbericht - aufbewahrt blieb und in Nürnberg vorgelegt werden konnte?

Wir können diese Fragen nicht beantworten, wir wissen nur, daß die SA-Gruppe Kurpfalz in Mannheim in jener Nacht nicht die einzige Dienststelle war, die einen anonymen »Befehl aus München« erhielt, der zu antijüdischen--179-

Aktionen aufforderte. Wir erwähnten bereits den Anruf beim Kreisleiter von Landsberg/L. und den Anruf beim Kreisleiter von Hanau, angeblich vom »Gaupropagandaamt«. Ein später nicht zu ermittelnder Anrufer alarmierte - angeblich im Auftrag des Sturmbannes 111/25 - den SS-Sturm 10/25 in Geldern. Kurz: Zu den anonymen Provokateuren des Vortages, die zu Ausschreitungen aufforderten, kamen nun also anonyme Anrufer, die bei Partei- und SA-Dienststellen »Befehle von oben« vortäuschen sollten, um die Aktion zum Gelingen zu bringen.

Es mag verwundern, daß auf anonyme Befehle und Aufforderungen hin solche Ausschreitungen stattfinden konnten. Aber »anonym« bedeutet ja lediglich, daß die Anrufer unbekannt waren und man in allen Fällen, wo man es nachprüfen konnte, auch bei den am Telefon vorgeblich genannten Dienststellen nichts von ihnen gewußt hat. Die Befehlsempfänger glaubten in jedem einzelnen Fall eine ordnungsgemäße Anweisung zu bekommen, nach der sie sich richteten. Von wem diese Befehle ausgingen, können wir heute nur aufgrund folgerichtiger Überlegungen schließen, da eine objektive Forschung sich bisher diesem Abschnitt unserer Geschichte verweigert hat. Ganz offensichtlich sollten »Befehle von oben« vorgetäuscht werden, also ist die logische Folgerung, daß es sich um »Befehle von oben« eben *nicht* gehandelt hat! Die Gründe und Gegenbeweise sind bereits ausführlich erläutert worden.

-180-

AUSMASS UND WIRKUNG DER ZERSTÖRUNGSAKTIONEN

Es wurde bereits mehrmals darauf hingewiesen, daß die heute zu lesenden Berichte über die »Kristallnacht« weitgehend übertrieben sind und jedenfalls fälschlicherweise den Eindruck entstehen lassen, es habe sich damals um eine Aktion gehandelt, die *alle* Kreise der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Mitleidenschaft gezogen oder auch nur berührt hätte. Tatsächlich kam es jedoch nur vereinzelt zu diesen Übergriffen, nur wenige Ortschaften und Städte waren überhaupt davon betroffen. Und selbst in Großstädten, wie z. B. Berlin, in denen zahlreiche Geschäfte demoliert und auch Synagogen in Brand gesteckt worden waren, hatten große Teile der Bevölkerung noch am Morgen des 10. November keine Ahnung von den nächtlichen Vorkommnissen. Der Rektor der jüdischen Mittelschule in der Oranienburger Straße, Heinemann Stern, berichtet, daß er die übrigen Kollegen, also das ausschließlich jüdische Lehrpersonal, erst in der Pause von den Vorfällen informieren konnte. Ihm war die brennende Synagoge bei der Vorbeifahrt mit der S-Bahn aufgefallen. Auch die Schüler dieser Schule waren vollzählig erschienen und hatten keine Kenntnis von den nächtlichen Ereignissen[100]. Ein Beweis dafür, daß die meisten jüdischen Familien überhaupt nicht betroffen waren.

Wo Zerstörungsaktionen stattfanden, gab es nicht selten eine Schlägerei zwischen den Akteuren und der Bevölkerung bzw. der Polizei oder auch Parteiführern. So sahen

-181-

sich z. B. zwei SA-Männer, die Fensterscheiben an einem jüdischen Wohnhaus eingeworfen hatten, plötzlich von 20-25 Männern aus der Nachbarschaft umzingelt, die sich auf sie stürzten und sie erbarmungslos verprügelten[101].

Soweit die Bevölkerung Augenzeuge wurde oder auch nachträglich von den Demolierungen erfuhr, war die Verurteilung der Rowdies einhellig. Niemand brachte für solche Aktionen Verständnis auf. Wenn man heute immer wieder in sogenannten »Augenzeugenberichten« liest, daß die Menschen damals eingeschüchtert und verängstigt waren und nur stumm dastanden und zuschauten, so traf das ganz sicher nicht oder höchstens auf wenige Ausnahmen zu, Menschen, die von ihrem Naturell her leicht zu erschrecken waren. Es gibt genug Zeugnisse dafür, daß sich sowohl die Nachbarn als auch die jüdische Bevölkerung selbst ganz energisch zur Wehr setzten und durchaus nicht unter dem Eindruck standen, diese Ausschreitungen wären »von oben« befohlen worden und sie hätten sie stillschweigend zu erdulden.

Es stimmt auch nicht, daß die jüdische Bevölkerung über Nacht das Vertrauen in den Rechtsstaat verloren habe, wie so oft behauptet wird. Ein 13jähriges Mädchen z. B., das von einem SA-Mann, der sich als Kriminalbeamter ausgegeben hatte, sexuell belästigt worden war, hatte die Geistesgegenwart, aus dem Haus zu laufen und bei einem uniformierten Schutzmann um Hilfe zu bitten. Der SA-Mann wurde daraufhin verhaftet. Im anschließenden Prozeß glaubte man hundertprozentig der Darstellung des Mädchens und wies die

Einlassungen des SA-Mannes zurück. Er wurde verurteilt und aus der SA ausgeschlossen[102].

In einem anderen Fall erschien am Morgen des 10. November der 73jährige Vorsteher einer Synagogengemeinde bei der Polizei und verlangte eine amtliche Besichtigung der

-182-

demolierten Synagoge und ein polizeiliches Protokoll. Zwei Kriminalbeamte begleiteten ihn in die Synagoge, stellten die Beschädigungen fest und nahmen ein Protokoll auf[103].

Soweit die Beteiligten bekannt waren, wurden sie später angezeigt. Bei schweren Ausschreitungen trat außer dem Zivilgericht auch das Oberste Parteigericht in Aktion; die Täter wurden aus der Partei bzw. der SA ausgestoßen oder - bei geringeren Vergehen - degradiert. Innerhalb der Partei gab es Bestrebungen, die Gerichtsverhandlungen nicht an die Öffentlichkeit dringen zu lassen; man schämte sich dieser unwürdigen Mitglieder.

Trotzdem - und das muß noch einmal betont werden - handelte es sich nur um Einzelfälle. Die Zahl der tatsächlich Beteiligten ist zwar nicht mit Sicherheit festzustellen, aber auf jeden Fall weit niedriger, als man den pauschalisierenden Darstellungen nach vermuten kann. Schätzungen bewegen sich zwischen insgesamt 5000 bis 7000 Demonstranten, das sind also im Höchstfall 0,001% der deutschen Gesamtbevölkerung. Selbst wenn man davon ausgehen wollte, daß sämtliche Akteure der SA angehört haben - was auf keinen Fall stimmt - auch dann wäre der Prozentsatz bei einem geschätzten Mitgliederstand von 5 Millionen nur 0,14%.

Diese Zahlenvergleiche sollen helfen, die Vorgänge der »Reichskristallnacht« in ihren wirklichen Ausmaßen zu sehen. Es geht dabei nicht um eine Abschwächung oder Verniedlichung der Ereignisse. Daß diese antijüdischen Ausschreitungen überhaupt stattgefunden haben, ist bedauernswert und auf jeden Fall zu verurteilen. Aber der Umfang der Aktionen wie auch deren Bedeutung blieb weit hinter dem zurück, was man heute daraus macht.

-183-

NACH DER »REICHSKRISTALLNACHT«

Dr. Goebbels war noch in der Nacht von München nach Berlin zurückgefahren. Als Gauleiter von Berlin trieb es ihn natürlich nach Hause. Auf dem Weg zum Münchener Hauptbahnhof fuhr er an der brennenden Synagoge vorbei. - Hören wir dazu die Schilderung seines Begleiters Dr. Naumann, damaliger Chef des Ministeramtes:

»Dr. Goebbels war entsetzt, was aus seiner Bemerkung hervorgeht: ›Das verstehen also die Münchener unter Nationalsozialismus! Sie sind und bleiben eine NS-Hago.‹ [104]

Zum Zeitpunkt unserer Abfahrt aus München war der ganze Umfang der Aktion nicht bekannt. Unterwegs auf den Hauptstationen erhielt der Pressereferent die neuesten

Meldungen. Bis wir in Berlin waren, wußten wir von einem erheblichen Umfang der Ausschreitungen einschließlich derer in der Reichshauptstadt.

Als wir morgens in Berlin ankamen, begrüßte uns Görlitzer (der stellvertretende Gauleiter von Berlin) auf dem Bahnhof und berichtete von den Ereignissen der letzten Nacht. Der Doktor war auf das äußerste empört und machte aus seinem Unwillen kein Hehl, was um so unangenehmer war, als inzwischen viele Mitreisende ihn erkannt und sich in seiner Nähe angesammelt hatten. Es gelang mir mit Mühe, die beiden miteinander diskutierenden Herren zu bewegen, ihre laute Besprechung im Auto fortzusetzen.«[105]

In Berlin angekommen, eilte Dr. Goebbels in das Propagandaministerium

-185-

und erließ unverzüglich einen Aufruf an die Bevölkerung:

»Die berechtigte und verständliche Empörung des deutschen Volkes über den feigen jüdischen Meuchelmord an einem deutschen Diplomaten in Paris hat sich in der vergangenen Nacht in umfangreichem Maße Luft verschafft. In zahlreichen Städten und Orten des Reiches wurden Vergeltungsmaßnahmen gegen jüdische Geschäfte vorgenommen.

Es ergeht nunmehr an die gesamte Bevölkerung die strenge Aufforderung, von allen weiteren Demonstrationen und Aktionen gegen das Judentum, gleichgültig welcher Art, sofort abzusehen. Die endgültige Antwort auf das jüdische Attentat in Paris wird auf dem Wege der Gesetzgebung bzw. der Verordnung dem Judentum erteilt werden.«'[106]

Es konnte nicht ausbleiben, daß sich gewisse Organe der Auslandspresse geradezu begeistert auf die Ereignisse der »Pogromnacht«, wie sie es nannten, stürzten und die phantastischsten Berichte veröffentlichten. Was die Korrespondenten dieser Zeitungen in Deutschland gesehen haben, wird ein ewiges Geheimnis bleiben, was sie beschrieben haben, grenzt an Wahnvorstellungen: »Horden, die pfeifend und johlend von einem Geschäft zum andern zogen«; »Getöse der aufgebrochenen Rolläden, krachenden Spiegel und umgestürzten Möbel, in das sich kreischender Jubel mischte«; »alle Synagogen in Deutschland ohne Ausnahme in Brand gesteckt« usw. usf.

Dr. Goebbels, der am 12. November 1938 im »Völkischen Beobachter« einen Artikel »Der Fall Grünspan« veröffentlichte, prangerte besonders die heuchlerische Presse Nordamerikas an. Tatsächlich hatten gerade die USA am wenigsten Anlaß, sich mit antisemitischen Vorfällen in anderen Ländern zu beschäftigen. Das Jahr 1938 bescherte den Vereinigten Staaten die höchsten Arbeitslosenzahlen.

-186-

Hand in Hand mit dem wirtschaftlichen Bankrott ging eine gewaltige Judenhetze.

»Man warf den Juden vor, Amerikas Niedergang verschuldet zu haben. Die antisemitische Strömung ging von den Landgebieten des Südens aus, deren Bewohner sich von den Städten, besonders von New York, wirtschaftlich unterjocht fühlten. Da die Juden in den Städten und

hier wiederum im Finanzwesen eine besondere Rolle spielten, gaben sie einen willkommenen Sündenbock ab. Man schob ihnen die Schuld an dem wirtschaftlichen Unglück zu, das die Städte angeblich über die ländlichen Gebiete gebracht hatten.«[107]

Die Einwanderung für Juden wurde erschwert, sie wurden gesellschaftlich diffamiert, bestimmte Clubs und Vereine verweigerten ihnen die Aufnahme, eine Anzahl Urlaubsorte und Bäder waren für Juden gesperrt, das Schild »Not for Jews« - »Juden unerwünscht« - hing an unzähligen Orten, aus bestimmten Berufen und Erwerbszweigen wurden Juden ausgeschlossen.

In einem Runderlaß des Auswärtigen Amtes, Berlin, vom 25. Januar 1939 über das Thema »Die Judenfrage als Faktor der Außenpolitik im Jahre 1938«, der an die ausländischen deutschen Vertretungen versandt wurde, hieß es:

-187-

»Presse und amtliche Berichterstattungen aus Nordamerika melden laufend von antijüdischen Kundgebungen der Bevölkerung. Es ist vielleicht symptomatisch für die innenpolitische Entwicklung der USA, daß die Hörerschar des bekannten antijüdisch eingestellten Radiopriesters Coughlin auf über 20 Millionen angewachsen ist.«[108]

Über die Auswirkung der »Kristallnacht« in Amerika schickte der polnische Botschafter in Washington, Jerzy Potocki, im Januar 1939 einen Bericht an seine Regierung in Warschau. Darin heißt es:

»Die Stimmung, die augenblicklich in den Vereinigten Staaten herrscht, zeichnet sich durch einen immer zunehmenden Haß gegen den Faschismus aus, besonders gegen die Person des Kanzlers Hitler und überhaupt gegen alles, was mit dem Nationalsozialismus zusammenhängt. Die Propaganda ist vor allem in jüdischen Händen, ihnen gehört fast zu 100 Prozent das Radio, der Film, die Presse und Zeitschriften. Obgleich diese Propaganda sehr grob gehandhabt wird und Deutschland so schlecht wie möglich hinstellt - man nutzt vor allem die religiösen Verfolgungen und die Konzentrationslager aus -, wirkt sie doch so gründlich, da das hiesige Publikum vollständig unwissend ist und keine Ahnung hat von der Lage in Europa. Augenblicklich halten die meisten Amerikaner den Kanzler Hitler und den Nationalsozialismus für das größte Übel und die größte Gefahr, die über der Welt schweben...

Ferner ist es das brutale Vorgehen gegen die Juden in Deutschland und das Emigrantenproblem, die den herrschenden Haß immer neu schüren gegen alles, was irgendwie mit dem deutschen Nationalsozialismus zusammenhängt. An dieser Aktion haben die einzelnen jüdischen Intellektuellen teilgenommen, z. B. Bernard Baruch; der Gouverneur des Staates New York, Lehmann; der neuernannte Richter des Obersten Gerichts, Felix Frankfurter; der Schatzsekretär Morgenthau und andere, die mit dem Präsidenten Roosevelt persönlich befreundet sind. Sie wollen, daß der Präsident zum Vorkämpfer der Menschenrechte wird, der Religions- und Wortfreiheit, und er soll in Zukunft die Unruhestifter bestrafen. Diese Gruppe von Leuten, die die höchsten Stellungen in der

amerikanischen Regierung einnehmen und die sich zu den Vertretern des ›wahren Amerikanismus‹ und als ›Verteidiger der Demokratie‹ hinstellen möchten, sind im Grunde doch durch unzerreißbare Bande mit dem internationalen Judentum verbunden.

-188-

Für diese jüdische Internationale, die vor allem die Interessen ihrer Rasse im Auge hat, war das Herausstellen des Präsidenten der Vereinigten Staaten auf diesen ›idealen‹ Posten eines Verteidigers der Menschenrechte ein genialer Schachzug. Sie haben auf diese Weise einen sehr gefährlichen Herd für Haß und Feindseligkeit auf dieser Halbkugel geschaffen und haben die Welt in zwei feindliche Lager geteilt. Das ganze Problem wird auf sehr wirksame Art bearbeitet: Roosevelt sind die Grundlagen in die Hand gegeben worden, um die Außenpolitik Amerikas zu beleben und auf diesem Wege zugleich die kolossalen militärischen Vorräte zu schaffen für den künftigen Krieg, dem die Juden mit vollem Bewußtsein zustreben. Innenpolitisch ist es sehr bequem, die Aufmerksamkeit des Publikums von dem in Amerika immer zunehmenden Antisemitismus abzulenken, indem man von der Notwendigkeit spricht, Glauben und individuelle Freiheit vor den Angriffen des Faschismus zu verteidigen«.[109]

-189-

CUI BONO? (Wessen Vorteil?)

Selbstverständlich hat sich Dr. Goebbels im Laufe der folgenden Zeit immer wieder gefragt, ob die Krawalle tatsächlich spontan aus der deutschen Bevölkerung hervorgebrochen sind, ob nicht vielleicht andere Mächte, Drahtzieher, dahinterstecken. Vor allem, als der gleichzeitige Ablauf der Demonstrationen bekannt wurde, mußten ihm zumindest Zweifel kommen und sich ihm die Vermutung aufdrängen, daß das Ganze organisiert war. Die Frage war jedoch: von wem? Etwa von fanatischen Judengegnern? Oder gar von den Juden selber?

Bestimmte jüdisch-zionistische Kreise kämpften gerade im Jahr 1938 mit allen Mitteln darum, daß möglichst viele Juden aus Deutschland nach dem damaligen Palästina einwanderten, um die Stellung der dortigen jüdischen Gemeinden zu verstärken und die wirtschaftliche Grundlage des »Jischuw« (Gesamtheit der jüdischen Gemeinden in Palästina) zu verbessern.

In einem Sammelband von Jabotinsky, der 1938 in Wien erschien und den Titel »Der Judenstaat« trägt, benutzt dieser den Ausdruck »günstiger Sturrn« für Ereignisse, die den Juden das Leben in ihren derzeitigen Gastländern so unerträglich machen, daß sie - von den Geschehnissen getrieben - die Auswanderung nach Palästina wählen. »Dieser noch so furchterregende ›Sturm‹ treibt das jüdische Schiff in die Richtung, in welcher wir es selber lenken möchten.«[110] Er meint zwar weiter, daß die Ereignisse im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland - welche

-191-

genau, schreibt er nicht - eher die Wirkung eines Taifuns haben, aber so unwillkommen ist ihm auch das nicht, wenn es nur die Juden nach Palästina treibt. Aus dem gleichen Grund begrüßt er auch, daß die Tore anderer Länder vor den aus Deutschland kommenden Juden verschlossen bleiben: »Statt der offenen Türen werden vor den Verbannten des neuen Dritten Reiches wie vor Flüchtlingen aus einer zernierten Stadt eiserne Ketten sichtbar sein. Als erste werden wir - Zionisten mit dem Ziele des Judenstaates - mit zusammengebissenen Zähnen darüber froh sein: eben im Interesse des Zionismus.«[111]

Aus solchem Kreis, mit diesem Ideengut versehen, könnten die Drahtzieher der »Kristallnacht« gekommen sein. Vielleicht wollten sie nur ein bißchen »Sturm« machen?

In diesem Zusammenhang ist es interessant, wie Dr. Hjalmar Schacht 1970, rückblickend ins Jahr 1938, den englischen Zionistenführer Weizmann beurteilte: »Ich halte es nicht für ausgeschlossen, daß Weizmann sich gesagt hat: ›Mein Ziel, Zion wieder zu erreichen, einen jüdischen Staat zu gründen, werde ich nur durchsetzen, wenn ich große Opfer geschehen lasse, die der Sache einen Aufschwung geben.‹ Ich glaube, er hat die Idee gehegt, Opfer zu schaffen.«[112]

Gerade Anfang November 1938 müssen die antijüdischen Demonstrationen besonders jenen Zionisten, die die oben zitierte Denkweise Jabotinskys teilten, sehr zupaß gekommen sein. Um das zu verstehen, müssen wir uns kurz mit der Entwicklung der jüdischen Gemeinschaft in Palästina beschäftigen.

Die Masseneinwanderung der Juden nach Palästina begann in den letzten Jahrzehnten des vorigen Jahrhunderts. Die im Lande ansässigen Araber hatten zunächst nicht die geringsten Einwände gegen eine jüdische Besiedlung, im Gegenteil, sie waren Nutznießer der Vorteile, die sich

-192-

daraus ergaben. Das Land hatte weitgehend türkischen »Efendis« gehört, die sich aber um die Nutzbarmachung und Bebauung kaum gekümmert hatten. Als die jüdischen Siedler ins Land kamen und den Efendis das Land abkauften, wurden Sümpfe trockengelegt, Pflanzungen angelegt, Siedlungen gebaut und die Anfänge einer Industrie geschaffen. Die arabische Bevölkerung Palästinas arbeitete gemeinsam mit den Juden in den landwirtschaftlichen Siedlungen und profitierte von dem wirtschaftlichen Aufschwung, der sich anbahnte.

Im Laufe der Jahre erkannten die damaligen Großmächte die Bedeutung Palästinas für die Weltpolitik und begannen sich für die dortigen Vorgänge zu interessieren. Während des 1. Weltkrieges besetzten britische Truppen Palästina, das damals zur Türkei, einer Feindmacht, gehörte. Das heutige Syrien wurde von französischen Truppen besetzt. Um die Unterstützung der einheimischen Bevölkerung zu gewinnen, versprach Großbritannien sowohl den Juden als auch den Arabern, sie bei der Errichtung eines Nationalstaates zu unterstützen. Dieses

doppelte Versprechen, 1917 an die Juden, 1919 an die Araber gegeben, ist die Hauptursache für die späteren Unruhen und Kriege, die sich auf diesem Landstrich abspielten.

Nach dem 1. Weltkrieg übertrug der Völkerbund Großbritannien das Mandat über Palästina mit der Maßgabe, für die Errichtung einer nationalen Heimstätte für das jüdische Volk in diesem Land zu sorgen. Es kam bald zu erheblichen Schwierigkeiten zwischen der englischen Mandatsregierung und den Einwohnern Palästinas, wobei - getreu dem englischen Prinzip »teile und herrsche« - abwechselnd einmal die Juden, ein anderes Mal die Araber begünstigt wurden. Es konnte nicht ausbleiben, daß sich auch zwischen den beiden Bevölkerungsgruppen eine feindselige Stimmung entwickelte: der jüdisch-arabische Konflikt

-193-

begann. Jüdische Einwanderungswellen, arabische Aufstände, Beschränkung der jüdischen Einwanderung durch die Briten - in diesem Teufelskreis bewegte sich die Palästina-Politik während der nächsten Jahre.

Mit dem Ergebnis ihrer doppelseitigen Politik konfrontiert, mußten die Briten schließlich zugeben, daß ihr Auftrag, Palästina als Mandat zu verwalten, gescheitert war. Im Sommer 1937 erarbeitete eine spezielle Kommission unter Leitung von Lord Peel einen Teilungsvorschlag für das Land mit dem Ziel, daß Juden und Araber je einen bestimmten Teil des Landes in ihre eigene Verwaltung übernehmen sollten. Die Vertreter der jüdischen Seite, die Zionistische Organisation unter Weizmann und Ben Gurion, stimmten diesem Vorschlag - wenngleich mit erheblichen Vorbehalten - zu. Sie sahen darin die Möglichkeit, ein eigenes Gebiet zu besitzen, das eines Tages Staatshoheit haben würde und in dem es keine Einwanderungsbeschränkung für Juden mehr geben konnte. Die Araber jedoch lehnten den Vorschlag brüsk ab.

Erneute Unruhen und Aufstände waren die Folge. In Europa begannen sich die Engländer auf den Ausbruch des Zweiten Weltkrieges vorzubereiten, Palästina schien ihnen die Bedeutung eines strategischen Knotenpunktes zu besitzen. Sie brauchten jetzt unter allen Umständen Ruhe in diesem Land. Mit der Einsetzung eines neuen Hochkommissars, Sir Harold MacMichaels, im März 1938 versuchte man dieses Ziel zu erreichen. MacMichaels griff hart durch: zwei britische Divisionen sorgten für die Niederschlagung der Aufstände. Gleichzeitig versprach er den Arabern, die er für den gewichtigeren Bevölkerungsteil hielt, für einen Stop der jüdischen Einwanderung zu sorgen sowie dafür, daß die britische Regierung den Teilungsplan wieder aufgeben werde.

Mit diesen Vorschlägen fuhr er Anfang Oktober 1938 nach

-194-

London. Nach einigen Beratungen stimmte die britische Regierung seinen Vorschlägen zu. Für die Juden schien das das Ende jeder Hoffnung zu bedeuten. Gerade jetzt, wo sie ein Einwanderungsland dringender als vorher brauchten, sollte Palästina für sie geschlossen werden. Fieberhafte Beratungen auf jüdischer Seite begannen, wie man diesen

verhängnisvollen Entschluß der britischen Regierung aufhalten könnte. Die Veröffentlichung der Regierungsentscheidung sollte am 8. November 1938 erfolgen. Es ist zumindest nicht auszuschließen, daß gewisse Kreise meinten, die englische Regierung könnte sich noch eines Besseren besinnen, wenn sie plötzlich - sozusagen vor der eignen Haustür - einen antijüdischen Pogrom erleben würde. Der Mordanschlag auf vom Rath am 7., das Einsetzen der Provokateure am 8., die Brandstiftungen am 9. Nov. - das alles würde sehr gut in dieses Schema passen.

Diese Hoffnung - wenn sie jemals bestanden hatte - trog: die Briten sahen sich das Spektakel ungerührt an, verschoben ihre Entscheidung um einen Tag und veröffentlichten am 10. November ihren Beschluß, daß der Teilungsplan endgültig aufgegeben sei. Eine Einwanderungsbeschränkung, die einem Einwanderungsstop gleichkam, wurde zunächst nur intern beschlossen. Die Veröffentlichung erfolgte im Britischen Weißbuch März 1939.

-195-

KONFERENZ IM REICHSINNENMINISTERIUM, 16. DEZEMBER 1938

Mit der »Kristallnacht« und ihren Folgen befaßte sich eine Sitzung, die am 16. Dezember 1938 im Reichsinnenministerium stattfand. Ein Teilnehmer dieser Konferenz, der frühere Regierende Bürgermeister von Hamburg, Carl Vincent Krogmann, veröffentlichte in seinem Erinnerungsbuch »Es ging um Deutschlands Zukunft« das noch in seinem Besitz befindliche Protokoll dieser Besprechung[113]. Dieses Protokoll gibt einen Eindruck davon, wie die Judenfrage in höchsten Regierungskreisen behandelt wurde: mit viel Verständnis, größter Sachlichkeit und jenseits aller Polemik.

Herr Krogmann schreibt:

»Am 16. Dezember 1938 fand im Innenministerium eine Besprechung statt, an der zahlreiche Minister, viele Gauleiter, Oberpräsidenten, Regierungspräsidenten und auch ich zusammen mit dem Vertreter Hamburgs in Berlin, Senatssyndikus Eiffe, teilnahmen. Das von diesem angefertigte Protokoll lasse ich folgen.«

Das anschließende Protokoll erstreckt sich über mehrere Seiten. Wir wählen hier nur die Passagen aus, die für unser Thema von besonderem Interesse sind.

»Der Minister (Reichsinnenminister Dr. Wilhelm Frick) sprach dann über die Einzelheiten in der Nacht vom 9. zum 10. November. Jedermann wisse, daß infolge des Judenmordes

-197-

in Paris eine ungeheure Empörung durch das deutsche Volk ging. Darüber könne kein Zweifel sein; ebensowenig könne aber kein Zweifel darüber sein, daß die Angriffe auf Juden und jüdisches Eigentum ungesetzlich gewesen seien. Niemand hat das Recht, sich durch Leidenschaft hinreißen zu lassen. Wenn man sich die Ereignisse jener Nacht vor Augen halte

und nach allen Richtungen prüfe, könne man nur sagen, daß es Unsinn gewesen sei, ja Wahnsinn. Diese Aktion hat sich nicht nur gegen die Juden, sondern auch gegen das deutsche Volk selbst ausgewirkt. ... Er habe bereits im Jahre 1934, als Einzelaktionen sehr viel geringeren - Umfanges stattfanden, die Leiter dieser Aktionen mit ausdrücklicher Genehmigung des Führers als Rebellen gegen den Willen des Führers bezeichnet.

Wir wissen alle, daß die Ereignisse in der Nacht vom 9.110. XI. ernster waren, ja, es ist nur einem glücklichen Zufall zu verdanken, daß es nicht zu schweren Zusammenstößen zwischen Polizei und Demonstranten gekommen ist, denn es war unmöglich, dafür zu sorgen, daß das Verhalten der Polizei überall so war, daß Zusammenstöße vermieden wurden.«

Es ist doch interessant, daß auch der Innenminister nichts von dem angeblichen »Heydrich-Fernschreiben« wußte, mit dem die Polizei angewiesen wurde, die stattfindenden Demonstrationen nicht zu hindern. Indirekt gibt er zu, daß es Zusammenstöße zwischen Polizei und Demonstranten gegeben hat, und ist nur dankbar dafür, daß sie nicht schwerer ausfielen.

In dem Protokoll heißt es weiter:

»Welchen Zweck habe es denn, wenn man SA und HJ veranlasse, in unendlicher Mühe Stanniol zu sammeln, weil dieses zum Volksvermögen gehöre, wenn man gleichzeitig in einer Nacht Millionenwerte sinnlos vernichte.

-198-

Es käme jetzt alles darauf an, unser Ziel, nämlich die reinliche Scheidung des Deutschen von dem Juden, zu erreichen, ohne daß alle diese aus Unbesonnenheit entstandenen Schwierigkeiten auftreten. Es sind zunächst Verhandlungen mit ausländischen Staaten im Gange, welche eine Auswanderung im großen Stil ermöglichen sollen. Der Herr Reichsbankpräsident Dr. Schacht halte sich zu diesem Zweck zur Zeit in London auf.

Verhandlungen sind im Gange, durch zusätzlichen Export die Möglichkeit zu schaffen, den Hauptwiderstand der anderen Staaten zu beseitigen, der darin liegt, daß diese unter keinen Umständen den mittellosen Juden haben wollen.«

Über diese Verhandlungen und den Besuch Schachts in London werden wir weiter unten sprechen. Erhöhter Export war notwendig, damit Deutschland die Devisen bekam, die es den auswandernden Juden mitgeben mußte. In dem Protokoll heißt es weiter, Juden dürften keinen Aktienbesitz mehr haben,

»soweit sie durch diesen auf ein Wirtschaftsunternehmen Einfluß ausüben können. Wir müssen für den Export bis auf weiteres weitgehendste Ausnahmen zulassen. Die Art dieser Ausnahmen kann, wie auf der Hand liegt, nicht in Form von Verordnungen verkündet werden, vielmehr muß individuell vorgegangen werden. Er habe den Auftrag des Ministerpräsidenten, darauf hinzuweisen, daß grundsätzlich Exportinteressen vor Arisierungsinteressen zu gehen haben.

Alle Juden bekämen schon in nächster Zeit ihre Pässe zurück, soweit nicht besondere Gründe für die Zurückhaltung vorliegen. Die Judenpässe sind mit einem ›J‹ bezeichnet. Diese Maßnahme habe besonders das Ausland gewünscht, da man dort zu wissen wünsche, welche Emigranten Juden seien.«

-199-

Dieser Kennzeichnung der Pässe waren monatelange Verhandlungen zwischen Deutschland und der Schweiz vorausgegangen. Der Chef der Schweizer Polizei, Dr. Heinrich Rothmund, bestand mit Nachdruck auf dieser Markierung der jüdischen Pässe, um die Einwanderung deutscher Juden in die Schweiz kontrollieren bzw. abstoppen zu können. Falls Deutschland sich zu der Kennzeichnung nicht bereitfinden sollte, wurde erwogen, für alle Deutschen den Visumzwang einzuführen, wobei das Visum nur bei Vorlage eines »Ariernachweises« erteilt werden sollte. Am 29. September 1938 wurde ein Abkommen unterzeichnet, in welchem sich Deutschland einverstanden erklärte, den Forderungen der Schweizer Behörden nachzukommen. Die deutsche Regierung schlug als Kennzeichen einen kleinen Kreis, ca. 2 cm Durchmesser, mit einem J in der Mitte vor, stellte es aber der Schweiz anheim, andere Vorschläge zu machen. Am 30. Oktober 1938 gab die Schweizer Polizeibehörde bekannt, daß das von ihr gewünschte Zeichen ein drei Zentimeter hohes rotes J ohne Kreis sein werde, versehen mit dem handschriftlichen Eintrag des Datums der Anbringung. Auch wo das J einzustempeln sei, nämlich auf der ersten Seite links oben, wurde von der Schweiz bestimmt. -

Im weiteren Verlauf der Besprechung ging Innenminister Dr. Frick auf die unerfreulichen Begleiterscheinungen ein, die die »Arisierung« der Geschäfte gelegentlich mit sich gebracht hatte, und verurteilte diese streng.

»Leider seien auch Erpressungsversuche vorgekommen, in der Form, daß Juden gezwungen wurden, ihr Vermögen zu einem Bruchteil des Wertes abzutreten; Grundbesitz teilweise gegen Übernahme der Notariatsgebühr. Alle diese Handlungen werden nachgeprüft und die Schuldigen zur Verantwortung gezogen. Es ist selbstverständlich, daß derartige

-200-

Verkäufe rechtlich ungültig sind und rückgängig gemacht werden. Ebenso sei vorgesehen, denjenigen Deutschen, welche sich durch jüdisches Vermögen, Geschäfte oder sonstige Vermögensteile bereichert haben, eine Auflage zu machen. Solche Abgaben fließen ausschließlich dem Reich zu. Er bitte darum, dafür zu sorgen, daß dies geschieht. Wenn Schwierigkeiten auftreten oder wenn die staatlichen Stellen sich nicht durchsetzen können, erbitte er Bericht. In diesem Fall würde der Ministerpräsident gemeinsam mit dem Stellvertreter des Führers durchgreifen, und zwar, wie er besonders betonte, ohne Ansehen der Person.

Zur Lösung der Judenfrage sei vordringlich die Auswanderung. Es werden Beratungsstellen eingerichtet, auch jüdische Beratungsstellen, die nicht behindert werden dürfen. Ferner sind

Einrichtungen geplant, welche Umschulung für Juden bezwecken, um auch dadurch die Auswanderung zu erleichtern. Der Führer wünsche ausdrücklich, daß die Auswanderung mit allen Mitteln gefördert wird und daß nicht Schwierigkeiten gemacht werden, wenn Juden herauswollen, sondern Schwierigkeiten behoben werden. Ferner sind Maßnahmen geplant, die bezwecken, auch die mittellosen Juden herauszubringen....

Nach wie vor sind jüdische Hausbesitzer unter ganz bestimmten Voraussetzungen zugelassen. Da beabsichtigt sei, die Juden, solange sie noch in Deutschland leben, in gewissen Straßen zusammenzulegen, ohne dabei ein Getto zu schaffen, sei nichts dagegen einzuwenden, wenn diese Häuser bis auf weiteres in jüdischem Besitz bleiben.«

Durch die Entlassung jüdischer Angestellter und Stillegung jüdischer Betriebe werde es in einiger Zeit immer mehr arbeitslose Juden geben. Für die Beschäftigung dieser Menschen müsse gesorgt werden. Gedacht ist u. a.

-201-

»an größere jüdische Betriebe, welche besondere Aufgaben zugewiesen bekommen. Solche Betriebe dürfen unter keinen Umständen diffamiert werden. Der Führer selbst hat angeordnet, daß in München eine jüdische GmbH zwecks Schaffung jüdischen Wohnraumes gegründet wird. Selbstverständlich wird dies eine jüdische Firma sein. Es darf jetzt nicht so weit gehen, daß auch diese nicht mehr geduldet werden.

Der Minister kam dann auf den Judenbann zu sprechen und gab vertraulich bekannt, daß der Führer mit der für Berlin angeordneten Maßnahme nicht einverstanden sei. Es sei nichts dagegen einzuwenden, daß an gewissen Tagen, wie z. B. dem Tag der nationalen Solidarität, schon aus Gründen der Sicherheit den Juden sozusagen Hausarrest auferlegt würde. Aber die dauernde Sperrung ganzer Straßenzüge sei nicht zu billigen. Der Führer habe angeordnet, daß diese Maßnahme sistiert würde....

Die beabsichtigte Verordnung über Kennzeichnung der Juden (es war beabsichtigt, den Juden aufzuerlegen, den Judenstern sichtbar zu tragen), wird ebenfalls nicht erlassen. Schilder mit der Aufschrift ›Juden sind unerwünscht‹ haben keineswegs überall zu hängen. Das RWM (Reichswirtschaftsministerium) wird noch anordnen, wo solche Schilder anzubringen sind. In Frage kommen nur besondere Lokale, in denen Partei oder Wehrmacht vornehmlich verkehrt, oder einzelne große Gasthöfe. Alle anderen Schilder dieser Art werden beseitigt. ...

Die Juden können selbstverständlich überall in deutschen Geschäften einkaufen.... Der Führer hat dies ausdrücklich und unmißverständlich entschieden. Er erwähnte dies besonders, weil leider die DAF (Deutsche Arbeitsfront) an einzelnen Stellen die Inhaber deutscher Geschäfte angeprangert hätte, die an Juden verkauften....

Der Minister sprach dann über die öffentliche Fürsorge.

-202-

Es ist zunächst die jüdische Wohlfahrtshilfe in Anspruch zu nehmen. Darum dürfen diese und ihre Geschäftsstellen auch nicht behindert werden, wie es an vielen Orten geschehen ist. Wir brauchen diese jüdischen Wohlfahrtsstellen, insbesondere zur Auswanderung. Wenn die jüdischen Wohlfahrtsstellen nicht helfen können, muß die öffentliche Fürsorge eintreten.«

So weit die wesentlichen Teile des Protokolls der Sitzung im Reichsinnenministerium am 16. Dezember 1938.

Die »Kristallnacht« bedeutete eine Wende in der deutschen »Judenpolitik«. Von den antijüdischen Demonstrationen in jener Nacht ging eine solche Schockwirkung aus, daß sie Adolf Hitler veranlaßten, unmittelbar danach energische Schritte zu unternehmen, um die jüdische Frage endlich einer Lösung zuzuführen. Und »Lösung«, das hieß »Auswanderung«.

Bis zum November 1938 wurde die Judenpolitik quasi »nebenher« betrieben. Verschiedene Ressorts in unterschiedlichen Organisationen und Ämtern hatten Aufgaben, die sich mit dem einen oder anderen Aspekt der jüdischen Frage befaßten. Das wurde nach der »Kristallnacht« schlagartig anders. Der Führer beauftragte Hermann Göring, die verschiedenen Referate zusammenzufassen und die Abwicklung der Auswanderung zu vereinfachen.

Die »Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung« wurde gegründet. Ihr stand als Gesprächspartner auf jüdischer Seite die »Reichsvereinigung der Juden«, ebenfalls eine Neugründung, gegenüber. Die »Reichsvereinigung« beriet und half den Juden in allen Auswanderungsfragen, soweit die internen jüdischen Belange betroffen waren. Die »Reichszentrale« ebnete die Schwierigkeiten in bezug auf Transportmöglichkeiten, Gepäck- und Devisentransfer;

203-

sie finanzierte Ausbildungs- und Umschulungslager, um den Auswanderern den Zugang zu Berufen zu ermöglichen, die in den Einwanderungsländern gefragt waren.

-205-

BESPRECHUNG AM 12. NOVEMBER 1938 IM REICHSLUFTFAHRTMINISTERIUM

Einen Monat vor der Konferenz bei Dr. Frick hatte bereits Hermann Göring auf Anweisung Adolf Hitlers eine Besprechung im Reichsluftfahrtministerium angesetzt, an welcher Vertreter sämtlicher Ministerien und Ressorts, die mit der Judenfrage zu tun hatten, teilnahmen. Ein bestätigtes Protokoll dieser Sitzung ist leider nicht erhalten geblieben. Immerhin präsentierte man beim Nürnberger Prozeß Teile der Kopie einer unvollständigen stenographischen Niederschrift (es fehlen 3 der 7 Teile des Protokolls), die jedoch in wesentlichen Abschnitten zerstört war.

Der eigentliche Zweck dieser Konferenz war die Beratung über eine zentrale Zusammenfassung aller mit der Judenfrage zusammenhängenden Probleme. Diese waren in

erster Linie wirtschaftlicher Art, weshalb auch der Beauftragte für den Vierjahresplan, Generalfeldmarschall Hermann Göring, sich dieser Fragen annehmen sollte. Es ging weder damals noch später in irgendeiner Besprechung um die Vernichtung der Juden, sondern lediglich um die immer dringender werdende Auswanderung der Juden im großen Stil. Das bedeutete aber vorherige Übergabe der von Juden innegehabten Wirtschaftspositionen in deutsche Hände.

Es gab allerdings eine ernste Schwierigkeit: Selbst die Juden, die zur Auswanderung bereit waren, konnten oft nicht fort, da sie nicht wußten, wohin. Sofern sie nicht nach Palästina gingen, das für wohlhabende Juden keinen

-205-

Einwanderungsstop kannte, waren ihnen die Tore der übrigen Länder weitgehend verschlossen. Die heutige absurde Einstellung: als Deutschland keine Juden bei sich haben wollte, war dies verbrecherischer Antisemitismus und Rassismus, als jedoch die anderen Länder keine Juden wollten, war es nicht einmal der Erwähnung wert, zeugt tatsächlich von einer Schizophrenie im Denken der gegenwärtigen Historiker.

Jedenfalls bemühte man sich 1938 deutscherseits darum, die Barrieren und Hindernisse gegen eine jüdische Auswanderung aus dem Reich zu überwinden. Die Aufnahme von Juden in anderen Ländern - sofern diese überhaupt dazu bereit waren - wurde nicht nur zahlenmäßig beschränkt, sondern auch von Mindestquoten an Devisen abhängig gemacht, die die Juden bei der Einreise vorzuweisen hatten.

Das Problem war also ein zweifaches: einmal die Herauslösung der Juden aus der deutschen Wirtschaft, in der sie - trotz ihrer geringen Anzahl - eine finanziell bedeutende Rolle spielten, und zweitens, Länder ausfindig zu machen, die einer Einwanderung von Juden zustimmten, und zwar zu Bedingungen, die überhaupt im Bereich des Möglichen lagen.

Um die innerdeutschen Probleme zu vereinfachen, sollten alle Aktionen konsolidiert und aufeinander abgestimmt werden. Das war der Sinn der Sitzung im Reichsluftfahrtministerium am 12. November 1938. Die Bruchteile des Protokolls, das in den IMT-Bänden zitiert wird[114], lassen nicht erkennen, ob es zu entsprechenden Beschlüssen und Maßnahmen gekommen ist. Dagegen werden in den IMTBänden ausführlich Passagen zitiert, in denen sich einzelne Teilnehmer der Konferenz zur »Kristallnacht« und ihren Folgen äußern. Wenn man der Veröffentlichung glauben darf, geschah das zeitweise in einem recht rüden Ton, so

-206-

daß man sich an heutige Bundestagsdebatten erinnert fühlt. Im Laufe dieser Besprechung stellte dann Hermann Göring auch an Heydrich die bewußte Frage nach dem Ausmaß der Zerstörung, die wir bereits behandelt haben. Ohne auf den angeblichen Bericht des ominösen »Herrn Heyer« vom Vortag einzugehen, gibt Heydrich an, es seien insgesamt 177 Synagogen demoliert oder zerstört worden, außerdem seien 7500 Geschäfte beschädigt, und es habe 35 Tote gegeben.

-207-

JUDEN UND IHRE WIRTSVÖLKER

Nach dem Verständnis der zeitgenössischen Literatur waren die Bestrebungen der Nationalsozialisten, die jüdische Bevölkerung zur Abwanderung aus Deutschland zu bewegen, eindeutig Unrecht. Ohne nähere Kenntnis soziologischer Zusammenhänge und Spannungen proklamiert man heute einseitig das Recht der Juden, in Deutschland ansässig zu sein. Und nicht nur das Recht der Juden, sondern auch jeder anderen Volksgruppe, die sich in unserem Vaterland niederlassen will. Es nimmt Wunder, daß auch Regierungsvertreter, die doch eigentlich dazu berufen sind, zum Wohle des Volkes, dem sie angehören, zu arbeiten, so wenig Verständnis für die Probleme aufbringen, die die Anwesenheit fremder Gruppen in einer Gesellschaft mit sich bringen.

Das Vorhandensein von Juden in irgendeinem Land führte - und dies seit über zweitausend Jahren - jedesmal zu erheblichen Schwierigkeiten. Antijudaismus ist so alt wie die jüdische Geschichte. Die Gründe dafür sind vielfältig. Juden begründen es damit, daß ihre Auserwählung die anderen Völker mit »Neid, Haß und Wut« erfüllt, weil diese nicht auserwählt wurden. »Zweifellos ist dies der älteste und stärkste Realgrund für den Antisemitismus, der bis heute anhält: der Glaube, daß Gott mit Abraham und dessen Nachkommen einen Bund geschlossen hat, daß Gott auf dem Sinai durch Moses den Bund erneuert hat, daß Israel dadurch das auserwählte Volk Gottes ist und daß

-209-

es von Gott als Werkzeug zum Segen der Menschheit vorgesehen ist.«[115]

Für die Christen wiederum galten die Juden lange Zeit als »Gottesmörder«, weil sie Jesus Christus gekreuzigt haben. Sie haben die Offenbarung Gottes in diesem Jesus nicht angenommen und bleiben freiwillig in ihrer Verstockung. Dadurch sind sie Feinde Gottes, im Johannes-Evangelium heißt es sogar: ihr Vater ist der Teufel.

Es gibt noch eine Reihe anderer Begründungen philosophischer, soziologischer, wirtschaftlicher, rassentheoretischer Art. Im Rahmen dieser Studie ist es ausgeschlossen und vom Thema her auch überflüssig, auf das Problem des Antisemitismus näher einzugehen. Da es nach der »Kristallnacht« aber verstärkte Bestrebungen gab, die Juden aus Deutschland zu entfernen, wollen wir uns wenigstens kurz mit einem, dem soziologischen Aspekt der Judenfrage befassen.

Frau Dr. Eva Reichmann, eine in Berlin geborene und in London lebende jüdische Soziologin, hat in ihrem Buch »Flucht in den Haß« ausführlich die Frage untersucht, wie es überhaupt zu judenfeindlichen Einstellungen kommen konnte. Sie geht in ihrer Untersuchung davon aus, daß ein »objektiver Antisemitismus« von dem Wesen eines Volkskörpers her berechtigt und notwendig ist. Ihre Antwort lautet: Die Juden bleiben in jedem Volk eine eigene geschlossene Gruppe. Sie passen sich zwar an, leisten aber einer völligen Integrierung erheblichen

Widerstand. Sie werden daher überall als Fremdkörper empfunden. Das Zusammenstoßen heterogener Gruppen verursacht aber ein objektives gesellschaftliches Problem. Je einheitlicher ein Volkskörper in kultureller und gesellschaftlicher Hinsicht ist, desto störender wird die Anwesenheit einer fremden Gruppe empfunden. Sie reizt zu psychischem und physischem Widerstand.

-210-

Daraus wird deutlich, daß es ein natürliches und legitimes Recht jeder Gruppe ist, sich gegen einen »Fremdkörper« zu wehren. »Es gibt ein Streben nach Homogenität der eigenen Gruppe, das als eine Elementar-Tatsache menschlicher Vergesellschaftung anerkannt werden muß; ihm gegenüber wird jede sichtbar in Erscheinung tretende Existenz einer andersartigen Gruppe als eine Herausforderung empfunden.«[116] Danach wäre die Ursache für jeden Antisemitismus, auch den religiös verbrämten, allein die Tatsache, daß die Juden als in sich geschlossene fremde Gruppe existieren. »Die objektiven Spannungen haben die Tendenz, sich mit einem Nachlassen der Gruppenunterschiede zu vermindern, und hören langsam auf, von sich aus das gesellschaftliche Gleichgewicht zu stören. Völlig verschwinden aber könnten sie nur bei einem Verschwinden des jüdischen Gruppencharakters, also bei einem Aufhören der jüdischen Existenz. Die Existenz einer objektiven Judenfrage ist mit der Existenz von jüdischen Gruppen, das heißt mit der Existenz von Juden untrennbar verbunden.«[117]

Frau Reichmann ist nicht die einzige Jüdin, die das Problem so klar erkannt hat. Das Wissen um die Unmöglichkeit, Juden in einen fremden Staat zu integrieren, war der Motor des im 19. Jahrhundert aufflammenden Staats-Zionismus, also der jüdischen Bestrebungen, die Juden aus ihren Gastländern zu entfernen und in einem eigenen Staat zusammenzufassen. Man sollte die Schriften der drei großen Vorkämpfer dieser Idee, des deutschen Sozialisten Moses Hess (1812-1875), des russischen Arztes Leo Pinsker (1821-1892) und des Wiener Journalisten Theodor Herzl (1869-1904), ausführlich studieren, um zu erkennen, daß die nationalsozialistischen Bestrebungen einer »Lösung der Judenfrage« im Grunde nur die Antwort auf die zionistischen Forderungen waren.

-211-

Theodor Herzl schreibt in seinem 1896 erschienenen »Judenstaat«:

»Die Judenfrage besteht. Es wäre töricht, sie zu leugnen ... Die Judenfrage besteht überall dort, wo Juden in merklicher Anzahl leben. Wo sie nicht ist, da wird sie durch hinwandernde Juden eingeschleppt. ... Ich glaube den Antisemitismus, der eine vielfach komplizierte Bewegung ist, zu verstehen. Ich betrachte diese Bewegung als Jude, aber ohne Haß und Furcht. Ich glaube zu erkennen, was im Antisemitismus roher Scherz, gemeiner Brotneid, angeerbtes Vorurteil, religiöse Unduldsamkeit - aber auch, was darin vermeintliche Notwehr ist ...

In den Bevölkerungen wächst der Antisemitismus täglich, stündlich und muß weiter wachsen, weil die Ursachen fortbestehen und nicht behoben werden können.

Die causa remota ist der im Mittelalter eingetretene Verlust unserer Assimilierbarkeit, die causa proxima unsere Überproduktion an mittleren Intelligenzen, die keinen Abfluß nach unten haben und keinen Aufstieg nach oben - nämlich keinen gesunden Abfluß und keinen gesunden Aufstieg. Wir werden nach unten hin zu Umstürzlern proletarisiert, bilden die Unteroffiziere aller revolutionären Parteien, und gleichzeitig wächst nach oben unsere furchtbare Geldmacht.

Wird man nicht sagen, daß ich den Antisemiten Waffen liefere? Warum? Weil ich das Wahre zugebe? Weil ich nicht behaupte, daß wir lauter vortreffliche Menschen unter uns haben?«[118]

Nach Herzls Meinung ist die Judenfrage weder eine soziale noch eine religiöse.

»Sie ist eine nationale Frage, und um sie zu lösen, müssen wir sie vor allem zu einer politischen Weltfrage machen. ... Wir sind ein Volk, ein Volk.

-212-

Der Judenstaat ist ein Weltbedürfnis, folglich wird er entstehen.«[119]

Seine Forderung lautet daher:

»Man gebe uns die Souveränität eines für unsere gerechten Volksbedürfnisse genügenden Stückes der Erdoberfläche, alles andere werden wir selbst besorgen.«[120]

Es ist Herzl völlig klar, daß eine Auswanderung der Juden aus den derzeitigen Gastländern nicht ohne Schwierigkeiten auf beiden Seiten abgehen kann. Er meint jedoch, daß das Feuer der zionistischen Idee verborgene Kraftreserven bei den Juden wecken wird, die sie befähigen, den inneren Widerstand, ihre Wohnungen und Häuser zu verlassen, zu überwinden.

»Niemand ist stark oder reich genug, um ein Volk von einem Wohnort nach einem andern zu versetzen. Das vermag nur eine Idee. Die Staatsidee hat wohl eine solche Gewalt.«[121]

Auf die zurückbleibenden Gastländer Bezug nehmend, sagt er:

»Hinter den abziehenden Juden entstehen keine wirtschaftlichen Störungen, keine Krisen und Verfolgungen, sondern es beginnt eine Periode der Wohlfahrt für die verlassenen Länder. Es tritt eine innere Wanderung der christlichen Staatsbürger in die aufgegebenen Positionen der Juden ein. Der Abfluß ist ein allmählicher, ohne jede Erschütterung, und schon sein Beginn ist das Ende des Antisemitismus. Die Juden scheiden als geachtete Freunde, und wenn einzelne dann zurückkommen, wird man sie in den zivilisierten Ländern genauso wohlwollend aufnehmen und behandeln wie andere fremde Staatsangehörige. Diese Wanderung ist auch keine Flucht, sondern ein geordneter Zug unter der Kontrolle der öffentlichen Meinung. Die Bewegung ist nicht

-213-

nur mit vollkommen gesetzlichen Mitteln einzuleiten, sie kann überhaupt nur durchgeführt werden unter freundlicher Mitwirkung der beteiligten Regierungen, die davon wesentliche Vorteile haben.«[122]

Niemand, der diese Worte Theodor Herzls liest, kann die Ähnlichkeit leugnen zwischen diesen Ideen und den tatsächlich durchgeführten Maßnahmen zur Lösung der Judenfrage in den ersten Jahren des Dritten Reiches.

Es gab zwischen 1933 und 1942 die vielfältigsten Bestrebungen, das jüdische Problem zu einer vernünftigen und tragbaren Lösung zu führen. Deutsche Regierungsstellen, Parteidienststellen und die SS waren daran genauso beteiligt wie internationale zionistisch-jüdische Kreise, jüdische Siedler in Palästina und die Jewish Agency (Zionistische Weltorganisation).

Man muß es immer wieder betonen: Der Kampf gegen das Judentum galt nicht dem einzelnen jüdischen Menschen, sondern allein dem unheilvollen, Deutschland zerstörenden Einfluß international verflochtener jüdischer Kreise. Das rührte auf der anderen Seite auch nicht an die Integrität einzelner jüdischer Persönlichkeiten, die für ihr Volk eintraten und für dieses eine Heimat und ein Heimatland suchten. Aus dieser beiden gemeinsamen Motivation heraus stimmten nationalsozialistische und zionistische Kreise im Grundsätzlichen überein.

Gegenwärtig sind zumindest in *einem* Staat, nämlich in Israel, die oben zitierten soziologischen Erkenntnisse von Frau Dr. Reichmann berücksichtigt worden. Was man dem nationalsozialistischen Deutschland als größtes Unrecht ankreidet, nehmen die Juden mit größter Selbstverständlichkeit für sich in Anspruch.

Nachdem der Staat Israel am 15. Mai 1948 gegründet worden war, proklamierte David Ben Gurion das »Land

-214-

Israel« zum Eigentum des jüdischen Volkes. In diesem Land, das zum »Staat Israel« ausgerufen wurde, beanspruchten die Juden Selbständigkeit und nationale Hoheitsrechte. Der Staat Israel wurde zum Heimatland aller Juden erklärt. Er war bereit, Juden aus der ganzen Welt aufzunehmen. »Dieser Staat wird seine Tore für jeden Juden weit öffnen und dem jüdischen Volk die Stellung einer gleichberechtigten Nation unter den Völkern verleihen« (Unabhängigkeitserklärung). Jeder Jude war und ist in Israel willkommen. Für Nichtjuden dagegen ist eine Einreise nur als Tourist möglich. Das heißt: Israel treibt die gleiche Nationalitätenpolitik, die man dem nationalsozialistischen Deutschland vorwirft.

In Israel sind etwa 15 Prozent der Einwohner Nichtjuden, die meisten davon Araber. Alle Nichtjuden werden lediglich als Religionsgemeinschaften anerkannt, einen politischen Einfluß gesteht man ihnen nicht zu. Unter den 120 Mitgliedern der Knesset (des israelischen Parlaments) gibt es allerdings vier Vertreter der arabischen Minderheit; nach dem Verhältniswahlrecht, das in Israel gilt, müßten es jedoch 18 sein. Die 0,6% nicht-arabischen

Einwohner Israels - vorwiegend europäische christliche Gemeinschaften, die noch von der Mandatszeit her im Land ansässig sind - haben überhaupt keine politische Vertretung. (Man denke einmal an den Einfluß, den jüdische Bürger in der Bundesrepublik beanspruchen, obwohl hier sogar nur 0,05% der Bevölkerung Juden sind!) Die gesamte Regierungsgewalt liegt allein in den Händen der Juden. Daß ein Nichtjude etwa Minister würde, ist von der Verfassung her gar nicht möglich.

Zwei der, ach so berüchtigten, »Nürnberger Gesetze« sind in Israel Staatsgesetz.

Vom »Gesetz über das Reichsbürgerrecht« hat Israel die Unterscheidung zwischen Staatsangehörigkeit und

215-

Volkszugehörigkeit übernommen. Während auch die nicht-jüdischen Einwohner Israels die israelische Staatsangehörigkeit annehmen können, erstreckt sich die Volkszugehörigkeit nur auf Juden und wird durch ein »J« im Personalausweis kenntlich gemacht. Dieses »J« sichert ihnen eine bevorzugte Behandlung bei der Arbeitssuche, auf Behörden und dergleichen.

Das Nürnberger »Gesetz zum Schutz des deutschen Blutes und der deutschen Ehre« entsprach schon bei seiner Verkündigung analogen jüdischen Religionsvorschriften, wonach einem Juden die Eheschließung mit einem Nichtjuden verboten ist. Auch das ist jetzt selbstverständlich Staatsgesetz in Israel. Kein Jude kann einen Nichtjuden heiraten. Derartige etwa im Ausland geschlossene Ehen sind ungültig, daraus entstammende Kinder gelten als unehelich.

Jeder freiheitsliebende Mensch, der sein eigenes Volk und Vaterland liebt, muß und wird es begrüßen, daß sich die Juden, die sich einem Volk zugehörig fühlen, zu einem eigenen Staat zusammenschließen. Die Anstrengungen der ersten jüdischen Siedler, die das Sumpfland Palästinas austrockneten, die Wüste bewässerten, Felder und Äcker entsteinten und aus dem heruntergekommenen Land teilweise ein blühendes Paradies machten, sind in höchstem Maß bewunderungswürdig. Niemand wird ihnen das Recht auf ihr Land streitig machen. Niemand wird ihnen untersagen, in ihrem Staat eigene Gesetze aufzustellen und, wenn sie es wünschen, ihr Land gegen nichtjüdische Einwanderung zu sperren. Aber dann sollen doch nicht ausgerechnet Sprecher jüdischer Gruppen auf das nationalsozialistische Deutschland mit Fingern zeigen und ihm zum Vorwurf machen, eine Nationalitätenpolitik betrieben zu haben, die in Israel an der Tagesordnung ist.

-216-

AUSWANDERUNG DER JUDEN - LÖSUNGSVERSUCHE

Das Haavara-Abkommen

Die Anfänge einer organisierten Auswanderung aus Deutschland wurden bereits im Mai 1933 gelegt. Damals entstand die »Haavara«, jene Organisation, die Tausenden von deutschen

Juden einen geordneten Transfer (Haavara, sprich: ha'avará, ist hebräisch und heißt: Transfer) nach Palästina ermöglichte unter Mitnahme ihrer Habe und ihres Vermögens.

In seinen Grundzügen ist diese Art des Transfers bereits in Theodor Herzls Schrift »Der Judenstaat« enthalten. Herzl sah die Schwierigkeiten, die der Abzug einer größeren Zahl von Juden aus ihren Gastländern mit sich bringen würde, besonders wenn es sich, wie es bei den deutschen Juden der Fall war, um wirtschaftlich starke Gruppen handelte. Er schlug die Gründung einer »Jewish Company« vor, die die Aufgabe hätte, die Immobilien der abziehenden Juden zu liquidieren. Der auswandernde Jude bekommt nicht das Geld für seinen zurückgelassenen Besitz ausbezahlt, sondern erhält stattdessen »drüben«, also in Palästina, an das Herzl ja dachte, einen Gegenwert in Waren, Häusern, Land - je nach den Bedürfnissen des einzelnen und den Möglichkeiten der neuen Gemeinschaft. [123].

Etwas Ähnliches, zeitentsprechend modifiziert, wurde im Jahr 1933 von deutscher und jüdischer Seite verwirklicht.

-217-

Auswandernde Juden zahlten ihre Vermögenswerte in Deutschland auf ein Sperrkonto und erhielten dafür in Palästina Waren, Haus- oder Landbesitz. Mit den auf dem Sperrkonto eingezahlten Reichsmarkbeträgen bezahlte die palästinische Vertragsfirma aus Deutschland importierte Waren.

Das erste Abkommen dieser Art wurde im Mai 1933 zwischen dem Reichswirtschaftsministerium und der palästinischen Zitrus-Pflanzengesellschaft »Hanotea Ltd.« getroffen. Einer der ehemaligen Berater der Haavara, der jüdische Bankfachmann und Wirtschaftsexperte Dolf Michaelis, beschreibt es so:

»Das Abkommen mit diesem Ministerium sah vor, im Rahmen von einer Million Reichsmark Auswanderern oder solchen, die später auswandern wollten, die Genehmigung zu erteilen, durch Zahlung auf ein Sperrkonto der Hanotea - bis zu RM 40 000 im Einzelfall - sich eine Heimstätte in Palästina zu schaffen. Die Hanotea verpflichtete sich vertragsgemäß, dem Transferenten als Gegenwert ein Haus oder eine Zitruspflanzung zur Verfügung zu stellen, die er selbst bewirtschaften konnte; er konnte sie aber auch gemäß einem Sondervertrag durch die Hanotea bewirtschaften lassen.

Die Hanotea-Gesellschaft ihrerseits erwarb mit den auf ihr Sperrkonto eingezahlten Reichsmarkbeträgen Waren für ihren eigenen Bedarf, wie z. B. Röhren, landwirtschaftliche Maschinen, Pumpen, Düngemittel usw.«[124]

Das Abkommen wurde bald erweitert und auf andere Treuhandfirmen ausgedehnt. Seine offizielle »Geburtsurkunde« war der Runderlaß Nr. 54/33 des Reichswirtschaftsministeriums vom 28. Aug. 1933 an alle deutschen Devisenstellen:

-218-

»Um die Abwanderung deutscher Juden nach Palästina weiterhin durch Zuteilung der erforderlichen Beträge ohne übermäßige Inanspruchnahme der Devisenbestände der Reichsbank zu fördern und gleichzeitig die deutsche Ausfuhr nach Palästina zu steigern, ist mit den beteiligten jüdischen Stellen ein Abkommen auf folgender Grundlage abgeschlossen worden:

Auswanderern, denen die Auswanderungsberatungsstelle bestätigt, daß über den als Einreisegeld erforderlichen Mindestbetrag von LP 1 000,- hinaus weitere Beträge zur Gründung einer Existenz in Palästina erforderlich und angemessen sind, kann im Rahmen dieses Gutachtens für den RM 15 000,- übersteigenden Betrag die Genehmigung zur Einzahlung auf ein bei der Reichshauptbank errichtetes Sonderkonto I der Bank der Tempelgesellschaft zugunsten einer in Palästina zu errichtenden jüdischen Treuhandgesellschaft (bzw. bis zur Errichtung dieser Treuhandgesellschaft zugunsten der Anglo-Palestine Bank) erteilt werden. Das Sonderkonto I, für das zusammen mit dem weiter unten zu erwähnenden Sonderkonto II zunächst ein Gesamtbetrag von RM 3 Millionen vorgesehen ist, wird von der Tempelbank als Treuhandkonto für die genannte jüdische Treuhandgesellschaft geführt. Aus dem Konto werden deutsche Warenlieferungen nach Palästina bezahlt. Den Auswanderern wird der Gegenwert ihrer Einzahlungen nach Maßgabe der aus dem Absatz der deutschen Waren in Palästina zur Verfügung stehenden Beträge durch die palästinensische Treuhandgesellschaft nach der Reihenfolge und dem Verhältnis der Einzahlungen auf dem Sonderkonto I untereinander in Palästina-Pfunden ausgezahlt.

Zur Beratung der deutschen Juden in den sich auf diese Form des Kapitaltransfers nach Palästina beziehenden Fragen ist eine ›Palästina-Treuhandstelle zur Beratung deutscher Juden G. m. b. H.‹ mit dem Sitz in Berlin, Friedrichstraße 218,

-219-

gegründet worden. Ich ersuche, bei der Erteilung der Genehmigungen auf diese Stelle ausdrücklich hinzuweisen.

Für die Bank der Tempelgesellschaft ist bei der Reichshauptbank ferner ein Sonderkonto II eingerichtet worden. Auf Antrag können die Devisenbewirtschaftungsstellen deutschen Staatsangehörigen jüdischen Volkstums, die zur Zeit noch nicht auswandern, sich aber gleichwohl schon jetzt eine Heimstätte in Palästina schaffen wollen, die Genehmigung zur Einzahlung von Beträgen bis zu höchstens RM 50000,- je Person auf diesem Konto (ebenfalls zugunsten einer in Palästina zu errichtenden jüdischen deutschen Treuhandgesellschaft bzw. bis zur Errichtung dieser Treuhandgesellschaft zugunsten der Anglo-Palestine Bank Ltd.) erteilen.«[125]

In den folgenden Jahren blieb das Prinzip das gleiche, jedoch die zum Transfer genehmigten Summen wurden beträchtlich erhöht, oder die Limitierung wurde aufgehoben. Im Jahr 1936 übernahm die Jewish Agency die Haavara und löste die einzelnen Treuhandfirmen ab. Dieses Abkommen hatte eine Laufzeit von über acht Jahren. Auch nach Kriegsausbruch waren die deutschen Behörden bereit, den Haavara-Transfer fortzusetzen, da sie den Standpunkt

einnahmen, daß das dem Völkerbund unterstehende Mandatsland Palästina nicht im Krieg mit Deutschland sein könne. Erst die Einbeziehung von Palästina in die Kriegsorganisation des Britischen Empire machte den direkten Transfer nach dorthin unmöglich. Weiterhin konnten jedoch deutsche Juden über eine Zweigstelle der Haavara in London, der »Intria«, unter Einschaltung neutraler Länder ihren Vermögenstransfer nach Palästina bewerkstelligen. Erst im Dezember 1941, als Amerika in den Krieg eintrat, war die Verbindung abgebrochen.

-220-

Die Treuhandkonten der Haavara in Deutschland lagen bei den beiden jüdischen Privatbanken M. M. Warburg, Hamburg und A. E. Wassermann, Berlin. Bei Kriegsausbruch wurden die Banken unter deutsche Treuhandverwaltung gestellt. Die darauf noch vorhandenen nicht mehr transferierten Beträge wurden als »Eigentum feindlicher Ausländer« behandelt und nicht beschlagnahmt. Nach Kriegsende standen sie den Einzahlern wieder zur Verfügung.

Zur Erlangung eines Einwanderungs-Zertifikats nach Palästina war ein Mindestkapital von 1000,- Palästina-Pfund (LP) notwendig. Diese Summe entsprach dem englischen Pfund Sterling. Der Gegenwert in Reichsmark stieg durch die Reichsmarkentwertung von 1933 bis 1939 von 12 500 RM bis auf 40 000 RM an. Die Kaufkraft eines Palästina-Pfundes war aber wesentlich größer als der deutsche Gegenwert. Das durchschnittliche Monatseinkommen eines jüdischen Arbeiters betrug 1933 6,- bis 7,- LP; ein als ausreichend erachtetes Monatseinkommen lag bei 4,- LP. Eintausend Palästina-Pfund waren also ein ganz erheblicher Betrag, und es ist verständlich, daß Juden mit einem solchen Vermögen als »Kapitalisten« (so die offizielle Bezeichnung) galten. Die Kapitalisten bildeten eine eigene Einwanderer-Kategorie, »A l«; für sie gab es keine Einwanderungsbeschränkung.

Durch die Haavara wurde jedoch nicht nur den vermögenden Juden die Auswanderung ermöglicht, sondern auch den minderbemittelten. Da die in Deutschland eingezahlten Summen bei weitem den Warenbedarf des kleinen Jischuw in Palästina überstiegen, wurden aus den angesammelten Beträgen langfristige Kredite an die auswanderungswilligen Juden gegeben, die die Mittel dazu nicht besaßen. Die Rückzahlung erfolgte später in Palästina. Praktisch war durch die Haavara jedem Juden die Auswanderung möglich, sofern er nach Palästina wollte.

-221-

Mit anderen Ländern gab es zwar ähnliche TransferAbsprachen, aber die Vorteile, die die Haavara anbot, galten da nicht.

Warenlieferungen über die Haavara erfolgten indessen nicht nur nach Palästina, sondern auch in die angrenzenden Länder, nach Ägypten, Syrien und den Irak. Auch dieser Export konnte mit der »Haavara-Mark« bezahlt werden, was einen erheblichen Devisenverlust für Deutschland darstellte. Die dazu erforderlichen Sondergenehmigungen wurden anstandslos von der deutschen Regierung erteilt.

Die Haavara transferierte außer dem Vermögen der Auswanderer auch Renten und Pensionen, Schul- und Unterhaltsgelder. Es wurden z. B. die Pensionen von entlassenen jüdischen Beamten durch die deutschen Reichs-, Staats- und Kommunalbehörden regelmäßig überwiesen. »So haben jüdische Staats- und Kommunalbeamte, die auf Grund der Rassengesetze zwangspensioniert wurden, und beamtete Funktionäre jüdischer Gemeinden und Institutionen nach Palästina auswandern und dort ein Existenzminimum in palästinensischer Währung erhalten können. Etwa 600 solcher Rentner bezogen über die Haavara ihre Pension aus Deutschland.«[126] Jüdische Kriegsrentner des Ersten Weltkrieges erhielten fast ausnahmslos ihre Bezüge per Post direkt zugestellt.

Es waren jedoch nicht nur die nach Palästina auswandernden Juden, für die das Haavara-Abkommen Vorteile bot. Ganz erheblich profitierte davon auch der Jischuw, die jüdischen Siedlungen in Palästina.

In der in Anm. 124 genannten Studie über die Haavara, die vom damaligen Direktor der Gesellschaft veranlaßt wurde und die ehemalige Mitarbeiter erstellt haben, heißt es dazu:

»Die durch den deutschen Kapitalzufluß ermöglichte

-222-

wirtschaftliche Betätigung und die Transaktionen der Haavara für den privaten und öffentlichen Sektor waren von größter Bedeutung für den Aufbau des Landes. Viele neue Industrie- und Handelsbetriebe sind damals im jüdischen Palästina entstanden, und eine Reihe von Gesellschaften, die heute noch für die Wirtschaft des Staates Israel erhebliche Bedeutung haben, verdanken der Haavara ihre Gründung. Dazu gehört z. B. eine der lebenswichtigsten Einrichtungen Israels, die das ganze Land mit Wasser versorgende Gesellschaft ›Mekoroth‹.

In den Jahren 1933-1940 wurde das jüdische Siedlungswerk an Umfang und Produktion verdoppelt. Das war allein möglich durch die Siedlungskredite, die im Rahmen des Haavara-Abkommens entstanden waren.«[127]

Über die Hälfte aller sogenannten Kapitalisten, die in den Jahren 1933-1940 nach Palästina eingewandert sind, kamen aus Deutschland. Der dadurch erfolgte Kapitalzufluß betrug etwa 20 Millionen Palästina-Pfund (= 20 Millionen Pfund Sterling). Dieses Geld kam allein der jüdischen Gemeinschaft zugute, die im Jahr 1941 auf 500 000 Seelen angewachsen war.

Es nimmt nicht wunder, daß Dr. Ludwig Pinner, ein Direktions-Mitglied der Haavara-Gesellschaft, in seinem 1972 erschienenen Aufsatz »Die Bedeutung der Einwanderung aus Deutschland für das jüdische Palästina« nicht müde wird, über die unschätzbaren Vorteile dieses Abkommens zu reden. Es ist klar erwiesen, daß die Haavara dadurch, daß sie den Juden aus Deutschland die Einwanderung ermöglichte, den Grund legte für den späteren Staat Israel. Ohne das deutsche Kapital, ohne das Fachwissen, die Initiative und die Energie der Juden aus Deutschland hätte es keinen Staat Israel gegeben. Sie erst haben auch die Einwanderung ärmerer Juden aus anderen Teilen der Welt,

-223-

durch den Ausbau der Siedlungen und der Industrie, ermöglicht.

Dr. Pinner schreibt:

»Die deutsche Einwanderergruppe hat die wirtschaftliche Struktur und das gesellschaftliche Gepräge des Jischuw tiefgreifend verändert und einen ausschlaggebenden Beitrag zu seiner Entwicklung geleistet. Palästina war bis in den Anfang der dreißiger Jahre im wesentlichen ein Agrarland auf primitiver Entwicklungsstufe. Durch die Einwanderung aus Deutschland setzte ein rascher industrieller Aufschwung ein, und Hunderte von Fabrikationsbetrieben und Werkstätten wurden ins Leben gerufen. Noch wichtiger vielleicht als die Ausdehnung der industriellen Erzeugung war die Hebung des fachlichen Niveaus.

Die Betätigung der deutschen Juden als Industrielle und Investoren war ausschlaggebend für die Entwicklung, die die Wirtschaft des Jischuw aus dem vorindustriellen und vorkapitalistischen Stadium herausführte. Die Transaktionen der Haavara und die den deutschen Juden geläufigen Formen der Geldinvestierung bewirkten die Entstehung eines kapitalistischen Anlagemarktes, der langfristige Finanzierung für den Wohnungsbau, für Kolonisation und Industrie ermöglichte und die Voraussetzung dafür schuf, Ersparnisse und Geldreserven für den Aufbau des Landes fruchtbar zu machen. Die an Wertpapieranlagen gewöhnten Einwanderer aus Deutschland schufen erstmalig die Möglichkeit eines modernen Finanzmarktes. Aus dem damals gegründeten Clearinghaus entwickelte sich später die Tel-Aviver Börse.

Der Einfluß der deutschen Einwanderergruppe auf die Entwicklung des jüdischen Palästina fand seinen Ausdruck jedoch nicht nur in der wirtschaftlichen und gesellschaftlichen Sphäre; er war auch bedeutungsvoll im kulturellen

-224-

Bereich, auf wissenschaftlichem und künstlerischem Gebiet. Die moderne Ausstattung der Krankenhäuser, die die Haavara ermöglicht hatte, machten Palästina zu einem medizinischen Zentrum ersten Ranges. Von besonderer Bedeutung war es für die Entwicklung des Hochschulwesens, daß Wissenschaftler von Rang in den Stab der jungen Lehr- und Forschungsstätten eintraten. Auf künstlerischem Gebiet ist vor allem der Beitrag der deutschen Einwanderer zum Musikleben hervorzuheben. Das von Bronislaw Hubermann ins Leben gerufene Philharmonische Orchester, das heute internationalen Ruf genießt, wurde bei seiner Gründung (1936) fast ausschließlich mit Künstlern besetzt, die aus Deutschland gekommen waren.«

Dr. Pinner schließt diesen Abschnitt mit der Versicherung:

»Der Einsatz dieser Menschen in Forschungs- und Lehrstätten, in Wirtschaft und Verwaltung, im öffentlichen Leben und in der Verteidigungsorganisation war von unermeßlicher Bedeutung für die Vorbereitung des Jischuw auf die schicksalhaften Aufgaben, die ihm bevorstanden.«[128]

Wohl selten hat ein einzelnes Abkommen mehr zur Entstehung eines Staates beigetragen, als die Haavara zur Gründung Israels.

Wer mit dem »Geist der Zeit« vertraut ist, wird sich nicht wundern, daß in heutigen Geschichtsdarstellungen über den Staat Israel die Haavara nicht einmal erwähnt wird. Wenn man das täte, müßte man ja zugeben, daß das nationalsozialistische Deutschland, das doch angeblich die Juden »ausgerottet« hat, in Wirklichkeit durch dieses großzügige Auswanderungsabkommen erst den Grundstein für den heutigen Staat Israel gelegt hat.

Was Herzl erträumt hatte, ist durch die Haavara Wirklichkeit geworden: die gesamte legale Einwanderung von

-225-

Juden aus Deutschland ging in einem organisierten Rahmen vor sich, wobei die Haavara die Rolle der von Herzl vorgeschlagenen »Jewish Company« übernahm und für die Abwicklung des Vermögenstransfers sorgte.

Für Deutschland hatte das Haavara-Abkommen allerdings eine Kehrseite. Im Rahmen dieses Transfers wurden deutsche Waren nach Palästina exportiert, die uns jedoch keine Devisen einbrachten, sondern aus den Sperrmarkkonten in Deutschland bezahlt wurden. Zu einer Zeit, in der Devisen nicht frei gehandelt wurden und der deutsche Export mit den größten Schwierigkeiten zu kämpfen hatte, stellte diese Art der Ausfuhr eine beträchtliche Belastung für den Devisenhaushalt dar. Daher wurden auch immer wieder Einwände gegen das Haavara-Abkommen laut.

Darüber hinaus meldete das Auswärtige Amt auch politische Bedenken an. Der deutsche Generalkonsul in Jerusalern, Hans Döhle, betonte in einer Studie vom 22. März 1937, daß die deutsche Regierung durch das Haavara-Abkommen »all die Gesichtspunkte, welche in anderen Ländern für die Wahrung des deutschen Interesses maßgebend sind, zurückgestellt« hat hinter »der Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung aus Deutschland und der Seßhaftmachung der ausgewanderten Juden in Palästina«. Die Stärkung der jüdischen Wirtschaft, die wir »durch die Erleichterung der Verpflanzungsmöglichkeit deutsch-jüdischer Industrieunternehmungen nach Palästina erst ermöglicht haben«, muß sich auf dem Weltmarkt gegen uns auswirken. Döhle betont, »die Gegnerschaft der palästinischen Juden dem Deutschtum gegenüber tritt bei jeder Gelegenheit in Erscheinung[129]« .

Ein weiterer Nachteil der deutschen Wareneinfuhr nach Palästina war, daß sich dadurch Großbritannien benachteiligt fühlte und in seiner Presse Angriffe gegen Deutschland startete. In England wurde nicht das Positive der deutschen

-226-

Hilfeleistung den Juden gegenüber gesehen, sondern allein die unliebsame deutsche Konkurrenz im Warenverkehr.

Nach der Studie Döhles sieht die Negativbilanz des Haavara-Abkommens wie folgt aus:

1. Devisenverlust durch Warenausfuhr ohne Devisenerlös.
2. Durch Aufbau der jüdischen Wirtschaft Stärkung des antideutschen jüdischen Einflusses in Palästina.
3. Lenkung der deutschen Einfuhr nach Palästina durch die Jewish Agency ohne Berücksichtigung der deutsehen Verkaufsinteressen.
4. Verärgerung der im Lande ansässigen arabischen und deutschen Kaufleute, die nur noch über die Jewish Agency mit Deutschland Geschäfte abschließen können.
5. Verärgerung der britischen Mandatsmacht, die ihre Vorrangstellung durch die deutschen Konkurrenten gefährdet sieht.

Trotz all dieser Bedenken entschied Adolf Hitler wiederholt, daß die Auswanderung der Juden mit allen Mitteln zu fördern sei und eine Aufhebung des Haavara-Abkommens nicht in Frage komme. Die Folge dieser Führerentscheidungen war, daß die Haavara bis ins Jahr 1941 hinein in Kraft blieb.

Die Konferenz von Evian und das »Zwischenstaatliche Komitee«

Im Sommer 1938 tagte auf die Initiative des amerikanischen Präsidenten Roosevelt hin im französischen Kurort Evian-les-Bains am Genfer See eine internationale Flüchtlingskonferenz. Vertreter von 32 Staaten trafen sich

-227-

vom 6.-15. Juli im Hotel Royal zu geheimen Besprechungen, in denen über Hilfsmöglichkeiten für die aus Deutschland auswandernden Juden beraten werden sollte.

Die Vertreter aller 32 Staaten waren sich einig: Die Judenauswanderung sei eine unerhörte Grausamkeit der deutschen Regierung, das Leid der Juden sei unermeßlich, die qualvolle Dringlichkeit der Lage erfordere sofortige internationale Zusammenarbeit. Jeder einzelne Abgesandte stand auf und hielt eine flammende Rede gegen den in Deutschland herrschenden Antisemitismus, jeder einzelne war voll Verständnis und Sympathie für die armen Juden, und jeder einzelne betonte, daß speziell sein Land - leider nicht in der Lage sei, ihnen durch Aufnahme einer größeren Zahl von Einwanderern zu helfen.

Deutschland hatte sich an dieser Konferenz weder als Teilnehmer noch als Zuschauer beteiligt. Es sah offensichtlich voraus, daß für dieses internationale Unternehmen keine Erfolgschancen bestanden.

Nach zehn Tagen brachen die Abgesandten der 32 Nationen ihre Zelte in den verschiedenen Luxushotels des Badeortes am Genfer See wieder ab und reisten nach Hause. Übrig blieb George Rublee und das »Zwischenstaatliche Komitee der Evian-Konferenz«.

Zur Gründung dieses Komitees hatten sich die Teilnehmer letztlich entschlossen, einmal um ihre Spesen zu rechtfertigen und zweitens, um den Anschein zu erwecken, daß sie weiterhin um das Schicksal der Juden aus Deutschland besorgt seien. Zum Direktor wurde der amerikanische Rechtsanwalt George Rublee gewählt, ein Mann von über 70 Jahren, mit einem ungewöhnlichen Durchsetzungsvermögen, tiefem humanitärem Engagement und der »Fähigkeit, schwierige Probleme mit sanfter Hand« zu lösen - wie es in einer Personenbeschreibung der »Washington Post« vom 11. August 1938 hieß.

-228-

Rublee blieb bis Ende Februar 1939 auf diesem Posten. In den sieben Monaten. seiner Tätigkeit hatte er sich nicht zuletzt mit der Gleichgültigkeit der übrigen Komitee-Angehörigen herumzuschlagen. Etwa 25 Jahre später veröffentlichte er einen Bericht über diese seine Arbeit in dem er sagt:

»Ich stellte bald fest, daß weder in britischen Regierungskreisen, noch im Diplomatischen Corps besonderes Interesse an meiner Arbeit bestand. Der amerikanische Botschafter, Joseph P. Kennedy (Vater des späteren Präsidenten John F. Kennedy) zeigte nur geringes Interesse und ließ mir nie wesentliche Unterstützung angedeihen. Ich vermutete ... daß auch Präsident Roosevelt kein sonderliches Interesse zeigte. Ich vermute, daß der Präsident gedacht haben mag, daß irgendeine Geste nötig sei, um die durch die Judenverfolgungen erzeugte Empörung zu besänftigen.«[130]

Wenn man heute die Evian-Konferenz irgendwo erwähnt findet, geschieht es regelmäßig mit der Bemerkung, daß keinerlei Wirkung von ihr ausgegangen sei und auch die Bemühungen des »Zwischenstaatlichen Komitees« im Sande verlaufen wären. Von jüdischer Seite wird an dieser internationalen Konferenz die Gleichgültigkeit der Welt gegenüber der Judenverfolgung demonstriert. Die ehemaligen Teilnehmerstaaten betonen die Hilflosigkeit freiheitlicher Demokratien im Angesicht der Brutalität der »braunen Diktatur«.

Damit wird der Sachverhalt ins völlige Gegenteil verkehrt. Zwar waren es tatsächlich nicht die »freiheitlichen Demokratien« und ihre internationalen Konferenzen, die irgendeinen realitätsbezogenen Hilfsplan aufstellten. Jedoch die deutsche Regierung, die »brutale braune Diktatur«, unterzeichnete im Februar 1939 nach knapp vierwöchentlichen Verhandlungen mit George Rublee ein

-229-

Geheimabkommen, das in eingeweihten Kreisen als »sensationell, ganz außergewöhnlich, liberaler und großzügiger, als man erwartet hatte« bezeichnet wurde.

Und das Abkommen war wirklich sensationell:

Gegen den Willen von Chaim Weizmann, dem Präsidenten der Jewish Agency, gegen den Widerstand englischer, französischer und amerikanischer Juden wurde für die auswandernde jüdische Bevölkerung ein Hilfsprogramm aufgestellt, das die Umsiedlung von mehr als 400000 Juden finanziell sichergestellt hätte.

Ohne Vermögensverlust, falls erforderlich, nach einer von der deutschen Regierung geförderten Ausbildung zu bestimmten im Einwandererland bevorzugten Facharbeitern hätten die jüdischen Familien Deutschland verlassen und in einem Land ihrer Wahl eine neue Heimat finden können. Auch die - aus anderen als kriminellen Gründen -in Lagern festgehaltenen Juden sollten die Auswanderungsgenehmigung erhalten.

Außer der in Etappen zu erfolgenden Freistellung der jüdischen Vermögen und der Umschulung gingen die deutschen Behörden sogar noch weiter, um Juden die Aufnahme in einem anderen Land zu erleichtern: eventuelle Eintragungen im Strafregister sollten getilgt werden, soweit das möglich und zu verantworten war.

Den Juden über 45 Jahren blieb es freigestellt, ob sie ebenfalls auswandern oder in Deutschland bleiben wollten. Ihnen wurde garantiert, daß sie in Deutschland in Ruhe leben, volle Bewegungsfreiheit genießen und arbeiten könnten, wo sie wollten. Die Älteren, nicht mehr Arbeitsfähigen sollten in ein Sozialprogramm eingegliedert werden, das ihnen einen sorglosen Lebensabend ermöglichte.

Mit Inkrafttreten dieses Programms sollten Restriktionen gegen Juden (Reisebeschränkungen, Berufsverbote) weitgehend aufgehoben werden[131].

-230-

Auf dieses Abkommen und die Bemühungen, die ihm vorausgingen, werden wir weiter unten noch einmal eingehen. Befassen wir uns zunächst mit einem Finanzierungsplan, den Dr. Hjalmar Schacht nach den Ereignissen der »Kristallnacht« auf Wunsch und Veranlassung Adolf Hitlers ausarbeitete und mit welchem er nach London fuhr.

Der Schacht-Plan

Nach den Vorstellungen von Dr. Schacht sollte das Vermögen der in Deutschland lebenden Juden deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit zusammengefaßt und von einem Komitee, bestehend aus Deutschen, Juden und ausländischen Finanzleuten, treuhänderisch verwaltet werden. Das gesamte jüdische Vermögen - von der Reichsbank im November 1938 auf 6 Milliarden Reichsmark geschätzt (eine Schätzung, die, wie sich später ergab, um über 50% zu niedrig war) - sollte nun als Sicherheit für eine Sofortanleihe in Devisen im Gegenwert von 1,5 Milliarden Reichsmark dienen. Mit dieser Summe hätte die Auswanderung finanziert werden können. Schacht war sicher, daß die vermögenden ausländischen Juden bedenkenlos diese Anleihe zeichnen würden, um ihren Glaubensgenossen in Deutschland zu helfen.

Dr. Schacht begab sich also Anfang Dezember 1938 nach London, um seine Vorschläge dort mit verschiedenen Persönlichkeiten zu erörtern. Er verhandelte mit dem Gouverneur der Bank von England, Montague Norman, mit dem er persönlich befreundet war; ferner mit Lord Winterton, Großsiegelbewahrer und Vorsitzender des Evian-Komitees; mit Sir Frederick Leith-Ross, dem wirtschaftlichen Hauptberater der englischen Regierung; außerdem mit Lord Bearstedt vom Bankhaus Samuel & Samuel, und

-231-

schließlich auch mit George Rublee, der den Sitz des »Zwischenstaatlichen Komitees« nach London verlegt hatte.

Im Laufe der Besprechungen meinte Lord Bearstedt, daß man diese ganze Frage nicht ohne Beteiligung der Juden selbst verhandeln könne, und schlug vor, daß er zunächst Rücksprache mit Dr. Chaim Weizmann, dem Präsidenten der Jewish Agency, nehmen wolle.

Schacht berichtet dazu:

»Am zweiten Tag ist Lord Bearstedt zurückgekommen und hat mir wiederum in Gegenwart von Montague Norman erklärt: ›Es tut mir leid, Chaim Weizmann ist absolut gegen diesen Plan.‹ Darauf habe ich gefragt: ›Können Sie mir irgendeine Begründung für diese Ablehnung geben?‹ Seine Antwort war: ›Das kann ich leider nicht‹, was heißen sollte, ›das darf ich leider nicht‹. Das hat er mir natürlich nicht gesagt. Er sagte nur: ›Ich kann Ihnen den Grund nicht nennen, aber die Judenschaft würde das nicht akzeptieren.‹«[132]

Das ist zunächst frappierend. Warum wollte die Judenschaft »das nicht akzeptieren«? Warum wollte Weizmann nichts dazu beitragen, daß die Juden aus Deutschland auswandern konnten?

Dazu Dr. Schacht:

»Ich halte es nicht für ausgeschlossen, daß Weizmann sich gesagt hat: ›Mein Ziel, Zion wieder zu errichten, einen jüdischen Staat zu gründen, werde ich nur durchsetzen, wenn ich große Opfer geschehen lasse, die der Sache einen Aufschwung geben.‹ Ich glaube, er hat die Idee gehabt, Opfer zu schaffen.«

Nun, so wie Schacht das schildert, hat es sich nicht zugetragen. Erstens einmal wurde nicht der Plan an sich abgelehnt,

-232-

sondern nur die von Schacht vorgeschlagene Art der Finanzierung durch eine Privatvereinigung vermögender Juden; und zweitens traf nicht Weizmann diese Entscheidung, zumindest nicht allein.

Schacht hielt sich vom 14. bis 17. Dezember 1938 in London auf. Dann reiste er ab und nahm - wie er im Jahre 1970 dem Journalisten Vogel gegenüber behauptete - den Eindruck mit sich, der Plan sei gescheitert.

Im Dezember 1938 hatte er über diese Besprechungen jedoch eine andere Meinung. In einem Telegramm des deutschen Botschafters von Dirksen in London vom 16. 12. 1938 an das Auswärtige Amt in Berlin heißt es:

»Reichsbankpräsident Dr. Schacht, der sich drei Tage in London als Gast von Mr. Montague Norman aufgehalten hat, wird am Sonnabend früh die Rückreise nach Berlin wieder antreten. Über das Ergebnis seiner Besprechungen hat er mir folgendes mitgeteilt:

1. Hinsichtlich der Frage der Abwanderung der Juden aus Deutschland hat er eine längere Besprechung mit Lord Winterton, dem Vorsitzenden der Evian-Konferenz, Mr. Rublee, dem Vorsitzenden des zwischenstaatlichen Flüchtlings-Ausschusses, und mit dem wirtschaftlichen

Hauptberater der englischen Regierung, Sir Frederick Leith-Ross, gehabt. Er hat hierbei den Plan entwickelt, daß innerhalb einiger Jahre 150000 Juden aus Deutschland abtransportiert und im Ausland angesiedelt werden sollten; die finanziellen Mittel in Höhe von anderthalb Milliarden Mark würden von einem ausländischen Konsortium aufzubringen und deutscherseits durch zusätzliche Ausfuhr zu verzinsen und zu amortisieren sein. Dieser Plan wurde von den Herren Winterton, Rublee und Leith-Ross als Diskussionsbasis a enommen. Der Fortgang der Besprechungen soll verabredet werden, sobald Herr Schacht in Berlin Bericht erstattet

-233-

hat und die Richtlinien für die weiteren Verhandlungen unsererseits festgelegt sind.«[132a]

In London führte George Rublee inzwischen die Verhandlungen weiter. Zur Frage der Finanzierung schrieb er am 18. Dez. 38 nach Washington:

»Wir haben hier mit prominenten jüdischen Führern private Besprechungen geführt und ebenfalls die Meinungen jüdischer Führer aus Paris eingeholt. Es hat sich herausgestellt, daß die Juden den Plan, ein privates Komitee zu gründen, kategorisch ablehnen. Sie sind der Meinung, daß dadurch der Idee, als gebe es so etwas wie ein ›Weltjudentum‹, tatsächlich eine gewisse Glaubwürdigkeit verliehen würde. Ihrer Meinung nach soll die Finanzierung der Anleihe ausschließlich durch die Regierungen der im Zwischenstaatlichen Komitee vertretenen Länder übernommen werden.«[133]

Als Antwort darauf erhielt Rublee ein Telegramm von Unterstaatssekretâr Sumner Welles aus Washington. Dieser betonte, daß in Amerika niemand Chancen sehe, den Plan der Anleihe, so wie er von Schacht vorgeschlagen sei, durchzuführen. Im übrigen komme der ganze Vorschlag der Zahlung eines Lösegeldes gleich, das Deutschland für die Freilassung von Geiseln fordere.

Rublee ließ sich jedoch nicht so leicht entmutigen und berief für den 20. Dezember 1938 eine Sitzung nach Paris ein, an der Finanzexperten aus Frankreich, den Niederlanden und Großbritannien teilnahmen. Auch bei dieser Tagung wurde festgestellt, daß es für Privatleute unmöglich sei, die geforderte Summe von 1,5 Milliarden Reichsmark in Devisen aufzubringen. Dafür komme nur ein internationales Gremium in Frage. Besonderen Anstoß nahm man auf dieser Sitzung an der Forderung Schachts, daß auch die Zinsen, die Deutschland für die Anleihe zu zahlen bereit war, durch eine zusätzliche Devisenanleihe bevorschußt werden müßten.

-234-

Schließlich trennte man sich mit der Absprache, daß Deutschland aufgefordert würde, sich zu verpflichten, die Zinsen in Devisen selbst zu zahlen. Das wäre u. a. auch ein Anreiz für die ausländischen Unternehmer, auf den Boykott zu verzichten.

Für uns beachtenswert dabei ist, daß dieser Boykott, 1933 von einem Weltjudentum ausgerufen, das es angeblich gar nicht gab, durch all die Jahre hindurch treu beobachtet worden ist und jetzt wiederum als Druckmittel benutzt werden soll.

Nach den Weihnachtsfeiertagen wurde Rublee zu Besprechungen nach Berlin eingeladen. Diese Einladung ist ein deutlicher Beweis für die Wandlung in der deutschen Judenpolitik nach der »Kristallnacht«. Vor jener Novembernacht war man den Bestrebungen des »Evian-Komitees« eher mit skeptischer Zurückhaltung begegnet und weigerte sich wiederholt, Herrn Rublee offiziell in Berlin zu empfangen. Die Judenfrage war eine innerdeutsche Angelegenheit, man hatte nicht die Absicht, sich da von internationaler Seite hineinreden zu lassen.

Diese Auffassung wurde im übrigen noch im Oktober 1938 von Vertretern Frankreichs im Namen der Konferenzteilnehmer von Evian vertreten: »Keiner dieser Staaten bestreitet der deutschen Regierung das uneingeschränkte Recht, hinsichtlich bestimmter Staatsangehöriger Maßnahmen zu ergreifen, die lediglich auf der Ausübung ihrer Souveränität beruhen.« Die gleiche Versicherung gab im Auftrag dieser Versammlung der britische Botschafter ab: »Das Komitee enthält sich strikt jeder Kritik und jeden Versuches der Einmischung, soweit es sich um das Recht der Deutschen Regierung auf innenpolitische Maßnahmen in bezug auf die politischen und religiösen Überzeugungen beziehungsweise die rassische Zugehörigkeit ihrer Staatsbürger handelt.«[134]

-235-

Erst die Ereignisse der »Kristallnacht« brachten eine radikale Änderung der deutschen Haltung. Die Verhandlungen mit Rublee wurden von deutscher Seite so forciert, daß ein erfolgreicher Abschluß innerhalb eines Monats erreicht werden konnte - ein Tempo, das selbst Rublee verblüffte.

Das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen

Rublee kam Anfang Januar 1939 nach Berlin und nahm seine Gespräche auf; zunächst mit Schacht, dann - nach dessen Abberufung als Reichsbankpräsident - auf Veranlassung von Hermann Göring mit dessen Ministerialdirektor Helmut Wohlthat. Nach knapp vier Wochen konnten beide das Abkommen unterzeichnen, von dem wir oben bereits sprachen und dessen Inhalt Rublee in seinem schon erwähnten Bericht später wie folgt skizzierte:

»Es lebten etwa 600 000 Juden in Deutschland ... man ging davon aus, daß 150 000 von ihnen arbeitsfähige, junge Leute waren, die von uns im Laufe von fünf Jahren ordnungsgemäß aus Deutschland abtransportiert werden sollten - das hieß, es mußten jährlich 30 000 in anderen Teilen der Welt untergebracht werden. Man nahm an, daß diesen 150 000 zur gegebenen Zeit weitere 250 000 Familienangehörige folgen würden, so daß schließlich 400 000 Deutschland verlassen haben würden. Bei den restlichen 200 000 handelte es sich um alte (über 45 Jahre alt), kranke oder aus anderen Gründen nicht ausreisefähige Juden. Sie

sollten in Deutschland bleiben, und es war sichergestellt, daß sie anständig behandelt werden würden....

In London sollte von jüdischer Seite eine Vereinigung gegründet werden, die Vertreter mit dem Auftrag nach Deutschland entsenden sollte, dafür zu sorgen, daß die Auswanderung ordnungsgemäß durchgeführt wurde.

-236-

Die Juden sollten also selbst diejenigen auswählen, die ausreisen durften. Es gab Bestimmungen, nach denen die Reisebeschränkungen für Juden in Deutschland sofort gelockert werden sollten und die Juden Berufe ausüben durften, die ihnen bisher verschlossen waren.

Das Abkommen war liberaler und großzügiger, als man es für möglich gehalten hatte.«[135]

In einem Gespräch mit den Journalisten Rolf Vogel hat Helmut Wohlthat 1974 erklärt, daß dieses Abkommen offiziell zwar nie als solches bezeichnet wurde, daß es sich aber nichtsdestoweniger um einen abgeschlossenen Vertrag gehandelt hat.

»Dann stellten wir eine Art Memorandum auf, das Herr Rublee und ich abstimmten.

Das Memorandum hat Herr Rublee mir dann in Form eines Briefes übersandt. Dieses Memorandum war eine völlig klare Regelung für die Behandlung der Auswanderer aus Deutschland....

Dieser Briefwechsel mit Herrn Rublee war praktisch eine Vertragsbasis.«

Als Wohlthat von Vogel gefragt wurde, ob nicht irgendwelche Ministerien oder sogar Himmler Einspruch gegen diese Regelung erhoben hätten, verneinte er mit Bestimmtheit.

»Mir gegenüber wurde einmal erwähnt, daß dieses Papier, das ich mit Mr. Rublee ausgearbeitet hatte, natürlich auch Gegenstand von Beratungen der Geheimen Staatspolizei gewesen sei. Hier möchte ich aber auch betonen, daß ich vor der Bestätigung des Papiers, das mir Mr. Rublee zur Abzeichnung zugeschickt hatte, bei Göring Vortrag gehalten habe mit dem Bemerken, daß ich nur mit seiner Zustimmung unterzeichnen werde und daß ich das nur bestätigen würde, wenn ich sicher sein könnte, daß der Inhalt dieses

-237-

Papiers auch ausgeführt würde. Göring ist dann noch einmal zu Hitler gegangen und hat sich selbst die oberste Zustimmung geholt. Dann erst habe ich Mr. Rublee den Inhalt des Papiers bestätigt.«[136]

Es besteht demnach kein Zweifel, daß das ganze Abkommen mit ausdrücklicher Genehmigung der obersten Reichsregierung erfolgte. Hier haben wir einen ausführlichen Plan, wie die tatsächliche »Endlösung« aussehen sollte.

Auch die finanzielle Seite fand schließlich eine zufriedenstellende Regelung. In England wurde eine Gesellschaft mit einem Kapital von 1 Million Dollar gegründet, deren Direktor Paul van Zeeland, Ministerpräsident von Belgien, war.

Unterredungen, die der amerikanische Vertreter des Evian-Komitees, Taylor, in Amerika hatte, führten schließlich ebenfalls zum Erfolg, und so konnte Helmuth Wohlthat am 29. April 1939 in einem Aktenvermerk feststellen:

»Mr. Taylor hat aus New York telefoniert und als Ergebnis seiner Verhandlungen, die teilweise recht schwierig waren, festgestellt, daß die amerikanischen jüdischen Bankiers sich bereit erklärt haben die genügenden Mittel aufzubringen und die Durchführung jedes einzelnen Siedlungsprojektes zu garantieren. Die Herren Taylor, Sir Herbert Emerson und Pell sind nunmehr davon überzeugt, daß die Finanzierung der Auswanderung gesichert ist.«[137]

George Rublee sagt in seinem Bericht weiter:

»Die Deutschen erfüllten alle ihre Verpflichtungen, und bis zum August wurde auch von jüdischer Seite das Erforderliche getan. Dann kam der Krieg und brachte alles zum Erliegen.

-238-

Vielleicht hätte, wenn der Krieg nicht gekommen wäre, die Judenverfolgung in Deutschland aufgehört. - . . In den Monaten zwischen meiner Abreise aus Deutschland und dem Ausbruch des Krieges kam es kaum noch, wenn überhaupt, zu Judenverfolgungen in Deutschland. Einige reisten aus, und die übrigen hatten es in Deutschland leichter. Ich erhielt eine ganze Anzahl von Briefen aus Deutschland, in denen ... mir (Juden) ... ihren Dank für das, was ich für sie getan hatte, zum Ausdruck brachten.«[138]

»Vielleicht hätte, wenn der Krieg nicht gekommen wäre, die Judenverfolgung in Deutschland aufgehört« sagte Mr. Rublee. Aber wollte man das jüdischerseits überhaupt? Ein Abflauen der wirklichen - oder angeblichen - Judenverfolgung in Deutschland hätte zumindest die amerikanischen Juden um ihren wirksamsten Zündstoff im Kampf gegen das Deutsche Reich gebracht. Damit wäre die ›moralische‹ Begründung ihrer Kriegshetze gegen Deutschland entfallen. Aber der Krieg war zu diesem Zeitpunkt bereits beschlossene Sache.

Eine andere bedenkenswerte Frage ist, ob nicht sogar die drohende Ausschaltung des jüdischen Einflusses in Deutschland - denn dazu wäre es mit der Abwanderung der Juden schließlich gekommen - mit ein Grund oder vielleicht sogar der Hauptgrund für den Ausbruch des Weltkrieges gewesen ist? Oder sollten wir im Ernst annehmen, daß eine Großmacht ihre Machtposition in einem der wichtigsten Staaten der Erde kampflos aufgibt?

Nein, so dankbar wie die Juden in Deutschland waren die Juden in den Vereinigten Staaten Mr. Rublee für seine Bemühungen gewiß nicht. Der Gentleman Rublee drückt es sehr vornehm aus: »Die Juden in Amerika waren nicht sehr glücklich, denn es bestand bei ihnen eine Abneigung gegen jede Regelung mit Deutschland.«[139] Ein Beispiel für diese

-239-

»Abneigung« gibt der amerikanische Unterstaatssekretär Sumner Welles in seinem Buch »My Mission to Europe«. Er erzählt darin, daß er am 17. November 1938 einen Anruf des britischen Botschafters in Washington erhielt. Dieser teilte ihm im Auftrag seiner Regierung mit, daß das britische Parlament beschlossen habe, die Hälfte der jährlichen Einwanderungsquote allein für Juden aus Deutschland zu reservieren. Offensichtlich erwartete er einen entsprechenden Gegenvorschlag von den Vereinigten Staaten. Mr. Welles mußte ihm antworten, daß er sich das aus dem Kopf schlagen solle. Erstens sei es nicht seine, Welles', Angelegenheit, über Einwanderungsquoten, zu entscheiden und zweitens habe der amerikanische Präsident gerade zwei Tage vorher anläßlich einer Pressekonferenz am 15. November ausdrücklich betont, daß eine Erhöhung der Einwanderungsquote für Immigranten aus Deutschland nicht beabsichtigt sei. Welles fügt hinzu, daß sein persönlicher Eindruck der gewesen sei, hinter dieser Entscheidung hätten die einflußreichen jüdischen Führer Amerikas gestanden, die strikt gegen ein Anwachsen der jüdischen Einwanderung aus Deutschland seien[140].

Dieses Kapitel des Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommens verdient noch einen kleinen Nachtrag. In seinem Interview, das Schacht im Januar 1970 dem Journalisten Rolf Vogel gab, fällt auf, daß er seine eigene Rolle in dieser Angelegenheit immer wieder betont, als wäre das alles allein seine Idee gewesen, die Bemühungen Rublees dagegen stark herunterspielt oder ganz unter den Tisch fallen läßt. Darin drückte sich wohl sein unumwundener Ärger über die Abberufung als Reichsbankpräsident aus, die gerade in die Zeit dieser Verhandlungen fiel. Indirekt waren seine Gespräche mit Rublee die Veranlassung dazu. Schacht selbst sagt allerdings darüber sehr souverän: »Ich bin dann, weil ich den Krieg Hitlers nicht finanzieren wollte, aus

-240-

meinem Amt als Reichsbankpräsident hinausgeworfen worden.«[141] Daß ihm gerade am 7. Januar 1939 einfiel, er wolle »den Krieg Hitlers nicht finanzieren«, klingt schon etwas seltsam. Rublee hat es dann auch anders in Erinnerung.

Über seinen Aufenthalt und seine Gespräche in Berlin berichtet er:

»Ich sollte mit Dr. Schacht verhandeln. Es kam zu drei oder vier Besprechungen mit ihm ... Wir dachten bereits, gute Fortschritte zu erzielen, und hofften auf das Zustandekommen eines Abkommens, als sich ein merkwürdiger Vorfall ereignete.

Nach der letzten Zusammenkunft bat Schacht Pell (einen Mitarbeiter Rublees), einen Augenblick dazubleiben. Wir warteten, bis Pell herauskam, und auf der Rückfahrt sagte Pell, Schacht habe ihn in eine Fensternische gezogen und ihm mit leiser Stimme unter Berufung auf einen Bericht der Gestapo gesagt: ›Mr. Rublee und Sie hätten erklärt, ich sei gegenüber dem Regime nicht loyal. Kann dies dementiert werden?‹ Wir hatten nichts Derartiges erklärt, aber wir wußten, daß sich in unseren Hotelzimmern wahrscheinlich Abhörgeräte befanden und daß

wir beobachtet wurden. Wir wären natürlich gern bereit gewesen, jederzeit zu erklären, nichts Derartiges über ihn gesagt zu haben - und daß wir davon überhaupt nichts wußten.

Wir waren überrascht. Am nächsten Morgen, bevor ich aufgestanden war, ließ Dr. Schacht anrufen, er könne mich nicht mehr sehen. Wir riefen im Ministerium an und stellten fest, daß er das Ministerium verlassen hatte und niemand wußte, wo er sich befand. Man habe uns nichts weiter zu sagen.«

Mr. Rublee bemühte sich dann sofort um einen Empfang bei Hermann Göring, der ihn auch am gleichen Tag

-241-

noch rufen ließ und ihm seinen Ministerialdirektor Wohlthat als neuen Verhandlungspartner vorstellte.

Auch in einem anderen Land wäre wohl ein Reichsbankpräsident nicht länger im Amt geblieben, wenn man ihm defätistische oder zumindest illoyale Äußerungen gegenüber ausländischen Staatsangehörigen nachweisen könnte. Mit »Hitlers Krieg« hatte das absolut nichts zu tun.

-242-

DIE »KRISTALLNACHT«
IN GERICHTSVERFAHREN NACH 1945

Unter dem Schlagwort »NS-Verbrechen« hat auch die »Kristallnacht« ihre gerichtlichen Nachspiele gehabt. Hauptsächlich im Bundesland Hessen, in welchem sich die meisten Vorkommnisse jener Nacht abgespielt haben, hat man sich um eine Verfolgung der damaligen Täter bemüht. Aber selbstverständlich waren auch die übrigen Gerichte im westdeutschen Teilstaat nicht untätig. Nach einer Statistik des Bundesjustizministeriums aus dem Jahr 1964 (eine spätere liegt zu diesem Komplex nicht vor) waren bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt 2703 Täter wegen Beteiligung an den »Novemberpogromen« bestraft worden.

Zu Anfang, d. h. in den Jahren 1945 bis 1947, ging es dabei recht rigoros zu. Selbst die (jüdischen) Herausgeber des Sammelbandes »NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht«, in dem eine große Anzahl der Prozesse abgedruckt ist, müssen zugeben: »In den Dokumenten gibt es zahlreiche Anzeichen für politische Einwirkungen auf die NS-Prozesse. In den Prozeßakten bis 1947 finden sich ... häufig nur kurze Feststellungen zum Tatbestand und ebenso kurze strafrechtliche Bewertungen.... Offensichtlich existierten für die Richter kaum Beweisprobleme.«[142] Und zu einem bestimmten Fall heißt es: »In knappen, unverblümten Worten wird nicht so sehr mit den einzelnen Angeklagten, sondern mit dem Nationalsozialismus im ganzen abgerechnet. Allen ... Angeklagten sind kaum strafbare Handlungen nachzuweisen. Das Gericht geht jedoch davon aus, daß zu den

-243-

Haupttätern zu zählen ist, wer an der gemeinsamen Besprechung teilgenommen hatte, die den Ausschreitungen vorangegangen war.«[143]

Die Strafverteilung ging nach dem Prinzip vor sich, das seitdem Schule gemacht hat: Wer am meisten gestand, bekam die geringste Strafe, wer im Gefühl seiner Unschuld kein Geständnis ablegte, galt als verstockt und wurde am strengsten bestraft.

Ein Beispiel: Angeklagt waren Herr A, Herr B und Herr C. Herr A gestand, in das Haus eines Juden eingedrungen zu sein, dort Möbelstücke umgestoßen und demoliert zu haben. Herr B gab zu, in diesem Haus eine bereits offenstehende Tür vollends aufgedrückt zu haben und andererseits in der Küche eine offenstehende Schranktür zugeschlagen zu haben, so daß die Glasscheiben herausfielen. Herr C hatte den Auftrag, Lebensmittel sicherzustellen, um eventuelle Diebstähle zu verhindern. Da er zu jener Zeit den rechten Arm gebrochen hatte und ihn in einer Binde trug, machte ihm das einige Beschwernis. Trotzdem führte er den Befehl aus.

Verurteilt wurden alle drei zu je 11/2 Jahren Gefängnis.

Herrn A wurde die Untersuchungshaft voll angerechnet (da voll geständig). Herrn B (der mit den Türen) wurde ein Teil der Untersuchungshaft angerechnet (im wesentlichen geständig). Herr C mußte die ganze Strafe absitzen, da er zwar die Sicherstellung der Lebensmittel zugab (sein gebrochener Arm machte ihm das schon schwierig genug), aber weitere Anschuldigungen zurückwies.

In den Gerichtsurteilen gibt es noch andere Eigentümlichkeiten, die sehr nachdenklich stimmen.

Da gibt es z. B. zwei Verfahren wegen »Judenaktionen« in Arheilgen; beide befaßten sich mit den gleichen Ausschreitungen und fanden vor dem Landgericht Darmstadt statt. Das eine endete mit dem Urteilsspruch am 22. Febr. 1946, das andere am 11. Nov. 1950[144] . Dabei wurde für »Recht« erkannt:

-244-

Verfahren 1 (22.2.46)	*Verfahren 11 (11.11.50)*
Die »Judenaktionen« fanden statt am	
Abend des 9.11.1938	*Abend des 10.11.1938*
Eine Gruppe SA-Männer drang in das Anwesen des Juden Wechsler ein und fand das Hoftor	
verschlossen	*offen*
In einem Wohn-/Büroraum zertrümmerten sie die Einrichtung	
mit Händen und Füßen, ohne Werkzeuge zu benutzen.	*mit mitgebrachten Werkzeugen.*
Es waren 10-12 Mann	*Es waren 5-6 Mann*
Sie gingen weiter zum Anwesen des Juden Reinhart. Dort	

brachen sie die Haustür auf	*fanden sie die Haustür bereits offen.*

Man kann natürlich auf dem Standpunkt stehen: das sind ja nur Kleinigkeiten, und jeder kann sich einmal irren - auch ein Gericht. Aber auch in diesem Fall, wo es nur einer Einsichtnahme in die Akten des vorangegangenen Prozeses bedurft hätte?

Arheilgen wird in den Gerichtsurteilen noch öfter erwähnt. Dorthin wird nämlich - mitten in der Nacht 9./10. Nov. 38 oder am frühen Morgen des 10. Nov. 38, zwei Zeiten stehen zur Wahl - SA-Standartenführer M. geschickt, um den in Arheilgen ansässigen Sturmbannführer K. aufzufordern, die Synagoge von Arheilgen in Brand zu stecken. Von einem Sturmbannführer K. war indessen in den anderen beiden Prozessen keine Rede. Dort bezeichnete man SA-Sturmführer B. als »Führer der örtlichen SA« von Arheilgen. Und eine Synagoge, die dieser hätte in Brand stecken können, gab es in Arheilgen niemals.

Ein wirkliches Problem bereiteten offensichtlich Daten und Zeiten den bundesdeutschen Gerichten. Einmal behauptete man, die Feierstunde des 9. November habe schon am 8. November stattgefunden, dann wieder erst am 10. November. - Die gleichen Ausschreitungen im gleichen

-245-

Ort wurden einmal morgens, einmal abends, dann mitten in der Nacht »festgestellt«. - Oder: Brigadeführer L. erhielt um 03.00 Uhr morgens, 10. Nov., einen Befehl, den er jedoch (aufgrund einer Feststellung in einem anderen Verfahren) bereits am späten Abend des Vortages (9. Nov.) an seine Standartenführer weitergab.

Natürlich sind solche kleinen Irrtümer nicht weltbewegend, aber in vielen Fällen hing davon die Höhe des Strafmaßes für die Angeklagten ab. Und andererseits galten die »gerichtlich festgestellten« Tatsachen dann wieder als Beweise in anderen Strafverfahren mit anderen Angeklagten, und die Tatsache z. B., ob eine Tür offen oder geschlossen war, konnte einen weiteren vielleicht völlig unschuldigen Menschen belasten.

Zum Skandal wird die »Rechtsprechung« aber auf jeden Fall, wenn Menschen zu »Straftätern« gestempelt werden, die nicht die geringste strafbare Handlung begangen haben, und wenn das auch noch gerichtlich bei der Urteilsverkündigung festgestellt wird.

Ich möchte die Geschichte einer Hausfrau aus Bad Nauheim berichten. Nennen wir sie Frau Annemarie[145].

Im Jahr 1938 war Frau Annemarie 58 Jahre alt, nicht vorbestraft, gehörte weder der NSDAP noch einer ihrer Gliederungen an. 1946 wurde sie von der Spruchkammer als »nicht betroffen« bezeichnet.

Frau Annemarie wollte am Nachmittag des 10. November 1938 ins Kino gehen. Auf dem Weg dorthin kam sie an einer größeren Menschenmenge vorbei, die sich auf einer Straße angesammelt hatte. Gerade als Frau Annemarie vorbeiging, fiel ihr ein Stoffbündel vor die

Füße. Sie tat, was jeder Mensch in solcher Situation tut, sie bückte sich und nahm das Bündel auf. Erst dann sah sie, wo sie sich befand: direkt vor dem Geschäft ihrer jüdischen Freundin W.

-246-

Um Himmels willen, dachte sie, was ist denn da los? Sie blieb eine Weile stehen und merkte jetzt, daß Leute in den Laden eingedrungen und dabei waren, ihn zu plündern. Sie packte das aufgenommene Bündel, kehrte um und lief nach Hause. Die Lust aufs Kino war ihr vergangen.

Zu Hause angekommen, sah sie sich das Stoffbündel näher an. Es enthielt: eine Hemdhose, einen unfertigen Kissenbezug, ein Nachthemd und den Teil einer Gardine. Wertloses Zeug an und für sich, aber es gehörte ihrer Freundin, und sie wollte es ihr gleich wieder zurückbringen. Aber dann fielen ihr die Männer in dem Geschäft ein, sie bekam Angst und beschloß, noch etwas zu warten.

Am Abend kam ihr Mann nach Hause. Empört berichtete Frau Annemarie, was geschehen war. »Ich gehe jetzt gleich hin und gebe ihr das Bündel zurück«, sagte sie. Aber ihr Mann war dagegen. Sie solle sich da nicht einmischen, vielleicht seien auch die Plünderer noch immer da und sie bekomme noch Schläge ab. Das Beste sei es, wenn sie zur Polizei ginge und das Bündel dort abgäbe. Das tat Frau Annemarie noch am gleichen Abend. Sie gab auch den Namen ihrer jüdischen Freundin an, der die Sachen gehörten - und ihren eigenen natürlich.

Das hätte sie besser nicht getan, denn nun war der »Fall« aktenkundig geworden, und was das bedeuten sollte, sollte sie schon noch sehen. Doch 1938 ahnte Frau Annemarie nicht, daß einmal eine Zeit kommt, in der Ehrlichkeit bestraft und gewissenhaftes Handeln von Menschen beurteilt wurde, denen solches Verhalten fremd ist.

Das lernte sie 1945.

Der Krieg war gerade vorbei, der Waffenstillstand unterschrieben, da flatterte ihr nur wenige Tage später eine polizeiliche Vorladung ins Haus: »Sie haben sich am … im … einzufinden.« Ahnungslos ging Frau Annemarie hin. Dort, auf der Polizei, traf sie Herrn Busse, den

-247-

jüdischen Gemeindevorsteher von Bad Nauheim. Er hatte die Kriegsjahre und die »Judenvernichtung« unbeschadet überstanden und begann jetzt auf privater Basis die »Wiedergutmachung« einzuleiten.

»Sie haben am 10. November 1938 ein Bündel mit Wäschestücken aus dem jüdischen Geschäft W. gestohlen«, fuhr er sie an. »Aber ich habe es nicht gestohlen. Es fiel mir vor die Füße, und ich habe es gleich zurückgegeben, d. h. hier, auf der Polizei, für Frau W. hinterlegt.« »Das spielt keine Rolle, Sie haben geplündert! Entweder zahlen Sie mir jetzt hier auf der Stelle 500,- (fünfhundert) Reichsmark, oder ich zeige Sie wegen Plünderung an.« - Der Polizeibeamte stand stumm daneben und hörte zu.

Frau Annemarie zahlte an den jüdischen Gemeindevorsteher 500,- Reichsmark, eine - wie selbst das Gericht später feststellte - »erhebliche« Summe zu einer Zeit, wo die Reichsmark ihren Wert noch nicht verloren hatte. Sie stand in keinem Verhältnis zu dem Bündel Stoff, das Frau Annemarie von der Straße aufgenommen hatte. Und sie hatte es ja nicht behalten, sondern zurückgegeben. Nichtsdestoweniger: Frau Annemarie zahlte - und begann sich zu wundern.

Vier Jahre später hatte sie erneut Gelegenheit, sich zu wundern. Sie bekam wieder eine Vorladung, dieses Mal aber vom Landgericht Gießen: Strafanzeige wegen Landfriedensbruch und Plünderung. Gerichtliche Verhandlung am 20. April 1949. Bei dieser Verhandlung wurde der Straftatbestand festgestellt, daß sie sich »kurze Zeit in einer Menschenmenge befunden hat, aus der heraus Gewalttätigkeiten begangen worden wären«. Ergo: schwerer Landfriedensbruch, § 125 II StGB. Bei der Verhandlung kam auch zur Sprache, daß sie bereits 500,- RM an den jüdischen Gemeindevorstand Busse gezahlt hatte. Der Polizeibeamte konnte es bezeugen. Das Verfahren wurde eingestellt.

-248-

Gott sei Dank! - War sie froh!

Aber nicht lange. Der Staatsanwalt beantragte Revision. »In der Strafsache gegen ... hat der Strafsenat des Oberlandesgerichts für Hessen in Frankfurt/M. auf die Revision der Staatsanwaltschaft gegen das Urteil der 1. Strafkammer des Landgerichts in Gießen vom 20. April 1949 in der Sitzung vom 14. Februar 1950 einstimmig gemäß § 349 StPO beschlossen:

Das Urteil wird ... unter Aufrechterhaltung der tatsächlichen Feststellungen aufgehoben. Die Sache wird insoweit an das Landgericht in Gießen zurückverwiesen.«

In der Begründung hieß es, die Strafkammer habe das Verfahren gegen die Angeklagte eingestellt, weil sie der Ansicht war, daß die Grundsätze der Gerechtigkeit eine Bestrafung der Angeklagten nach Art. 1 des Ahndungsgesetzes nicht verlangen würden. Aber die Strafkammer habe dabei übersehen, daß bei einer Straftat auch ihre allgemeinen Folgen und Auswirkungen zu berücksichtigen seien. »Es darf nicht außer acht gelassen werden, daß durch die Ausschreitungen vom November 1938 das Ansehen Deutschlands als Kulturnation in der Welt sehr stark gelitten hat.«

(Daß hier außer acht gelassen wurde, daß durch diesen Beschluß das Ansehen Deutschlands als Rechtsstaat sehr stark leiden würde, stand nicht zur Debatte.)

Die Frage der persönlichen Schuld eines Täters sei zwar auch zu berücksichtigen, dürfe aber nicht im Vordergrund bei der Strafbemessung stehen. Wegen der Schwere der Ausschreitungen jener Novembertage sei eine Sühne unabdingbar.

Also: neue Verhandlung vor dem Landgericht Gießen. Sie fand am 5. April 1950 statt. Frau Annemarie war inzwischen fast 70 Jahre alt.

Noch einmal alles von vorn erzählen: Sie wollte ins Kino,

-249-

und da war eine Ansammlung in der Straße, durch die sie mußte. Da fiel ihr zufällig ein Bündel vor die Füße, sie hob es auf. Dann erst merkte sie, wo es hergekommen sei, daß es das Geschäft ihrer Freundin W. sei. Und sie wollte die Sachen gleich zurückbringen, aber sie hatte Angst vor den Männern in dem Geschäft. Dann kam ihr Mann nach Hause und meinte, sie solle es lieber zur Polizei bringen. Und das tat sie auch. Und 1945 mußte sie dann 500,- RM an den Herrn Busse zahlen, und sie habe schon einmal vor Gericht gestanden und da sei sie freigesprochen worden.

Nein, wurde sie belehrt, sie sei nicht freigesprochen worden, sondern das Verfahren sei eingestellt worden, das sei ein Unterschied.

Dann das Urteil: Ihr wurden mildernde Umstände zugebilligt. Nicht vorbestraft ... im wesentlichen geständig ... nicht der NSDAP angehört ... die Zusammenrottung nicht gesucht, nur zufällig unterwegs gewesen ... die weggenommenen Sachen gleich bei der Polizei abgegeben ... nicht aus einem Hang zum Bösen gehandelt ... keine gehässige Einstellung gegen Juden.

»Die gesetzliche Mindeststrafe von sechs Monaten Gefängnis ist unter diesen Umständen ausreichend und angemessen.«

Frau Annemarie glaubte tot umsinken zu müssen. Sie war so verwirrt, sie verstand nicht mehr, was der Richter weitersprach: »Aufgrund des § 3 Abs. 1 des Straffreiheitsgesetzes vom 31. 12. 1949 ist das Verfahren gegen die Angeklagte einzustellen.«

Fazit: 500,- Reichsmark Buße, jahrelang Angst, Aufregung, Unruhe; mehrere Gerichtsverfahren - und das alles wegen eines Stoffbündels, das ihr vor die Füße fiel, das sie aufnahm und bei der Polizei abgab.

-250-

FAZIT

Wir kommen zum Schluß unserer Studie über die »Reichskristallnacht«. Wer also steckte die Synagogen in Brand? War es Dr. Goebbels? Oder Himmler? Oder Heydrich? Vielleicht auch Adolf Hitler? War es ein Komplott der »Nazi-Verschwörer«? War es der Beginn der »Judenausrottung«?

Alle diese Fragen gelten heute als im bejahenden Sinn beantwortet, als »allgemein bekannte historische Tatsache«, die anzuzweifeln einem Deutschen verboten ist. Tatsächlich ist jedoch in der Frage der Urheberschaft der Kristallnacht bis zum heutigen Tag nicht das geringste bewiesen.

Zunächst einmal muß man sich darüber klar sein, daß das, was unter dem Namen »Kristallnacht« abgehandelt wird, ein Komplex von Ereignissen ist, in dem verschiedene

Strömungen und Aktionen zusammenlaufen. Lediglich die verzerrte und sinnentstellende Berichterstattung unserer Zeitgeschichtsschreibung macht daraus in grob vereinfachendem Stil einen »nationalsozialistischen Judenpogrom«.

Diese Studie hat versucht, die einzelnen Fäden aufzuzeigen und zu entwirren. Zum Abschluß wollen wir uns vergegenwärtigen, in welchem Zusammenhang die Geschehnisse untereinander stehen.

-251-

Herschel Grünspan

Da ist zunächst einmal der »Fall Grünspan«. Nach Abwägung aller Fakten kann man mit ziemlicher Sicherheit annehmen, daß Grünspan von der LICA zu dem Mord an vom Rath angestiftet wurde. Daß er bei den Vernehmungen diese Tatsache nicht zugab, hatte einen guten Grund: Die LICA garantierte ihm ihren (sehr mächtigen!) Beistand nur unter der Bedingung des Schweigens. Er bekam gleich nach dem Mordanschlag den LICA-Anwalt Giafferi beigestellt und verlebte eine ruhige Zeit in einem französischen Gefängnis. Nach dem deutschen Sieg über Frankreich, im Jahr 1940, wurde er zunächst nach Deutschland überstellt, aber der geplante Prozeß fand nicht statt. Wieweit auch hier die LICA und ihre Mitarbeiter in Deutschland die Hand im Spiel hatten, ist nicht festzustellen. Die Ursachen für den Abbruch der Prozeßvorbereitungen liegen völlig im dunkeln. Grünspan verschwand geheimnisvoll von der Bildfläche. Man mag mit gutem Recht vermuten, daß geheime Verbindungen zwischen der nationalsozialistischen Regierung und der »Reichsvereinigung der Juden« dieses Zauberkunststück fertigbrachten. Es ist heute kein Geheimnis mehr, daß in besonderen Fällen fast jeder jüdische Insasse eines Lagers oder Gefängnisses freikommen konnte - natürlich für eine entsprechende Gegenleistung der jüdischen Seite. Nach welchem Gesichtspunkt die Freizulassenden von den jüdischen Repräsentanten ausgewählt wurden, lag allein bei ihnen. Die Gründe für die Freilassung eines 17jährigen Mörders müssen sehr gewichtig gewesen sein. Grünspans Person allein wird das kaum rechtfertigen. Eine so mächtige Organisation wie die LICA indessen war auf jeden Fall imstande, der Forderung nach Freilassung des Grünspan entsprechenden Nachdruck zu verleihen. Erst nach dem Krieg tauchte er - mit neuem

-252-

Namen und neuen Papieren - wieder auf, und zwar in Paris, wo die LICA noch immer ihr Hauptquartier hatte.

Während Grünspan die Kriegsjahre sicher in französischer und deutscher Haft, oder frei an einem unbekannten Ort verbrachte, wanderte seine Familie nach Palästina aus. Wir erinnern uns, daß die Grünspan-Familie im Zusammenhang mit der polnischen Paßkrise aus Hannover ausgewiesen und nach Polen verbracht worden war. Sie blieb jedoch nicht lange in Bentschen, wo sie eine erste Unterkunft gefunden hatte. Durch die Hilfe einer jüdisch-amerikanischen

Organisation bekamen die Eltern, ein Bruder und eine Schwester die Einwanderungspapiere für Palästina. Nun wissen wir ja, daß Einwanderungsgenehmigungen nur unter besonderen Voraussetzungen erteilt wurden. Der Antragsteller mußte entweder einen Mangelberuf ausüben - und als Mangelberuf kann man einen Flickschneider wohl kaum bezeichnen - oder aber pro Person mußten 1000,Palästina-Pfund »Vorzeigegeld«, d. h. in bar, vorhanden sein. Sollen wir wirklich glauben, daß Vater Grynszpan über die enorme Summe von 4000 englischen Pfund Sterling verfügte, denn das war der Gegenwert in europäischer Währung? Und das dazu noch in Devisen? War er nicht jahrelang arbeitslos und lebte von Sozialunterstützung? Wir dürfen also getrost annehmen, daß er keine 4000 englische Pfund besaß. Aber wie kam er dann nach Palästina? Zahlten vielleicht »Heinzelmännchen« das Vorzeigegeld für ihn? Und hießen die Heinzelmännchen etwa LICA? Irgend jemand muß jedenfalls dafür gesorgt haben, daß er mit seiner Familie nach Palästina einwandern konnte, entweder indem man ihm das nötige Geld gab oder ihm sonstwie half.

Das war also die Gegenleistung für das Schweigen des jugendlichen Mörders: er selbst wurde nicht bestraft, verlebte die Kriegsjahre in Sicherheit und bekam nach dem

-253-

Krieg die Möglichkeit eines neuen Anfangs; seine Familie konnte, obwohl völlig mittellos, nach Palästina auswandern und sich dort eine Existenz aufbauen.

Die »Ligue internationale contre l'antisemitisme« - LICA

Die LICA hatte sich schon früher durch Aktionen hervorgetan, die dazu geeignet schienen, Deutschland zu schaden. Nach der Umwandlung der Propagandazentrale des Monsieur Lecache in eine »Internationale Liga gegen den Antisemitismus«, die LICA, war es zunächst zu mehreren Veranstaltungen gekommen, die das Augenmerk der Öffentlichkeit auf diese neue jüdische Vereinigung lenkten. Wir erinnern uns an die Riesenschau, die sie nach dem Reichstagsbrand 1933 aufzog: ein imaginäres Gerichtsverfahren gegen das nationalsozialistische Deutschland mit Moro Giafferi als Ankläger, dessen Rede in dem »Schuldspruch« gipfelte: »Göring, der Brandstifter bist du!«

Die LICA hatte auch die zweifelhafte Ehre, einen Aufruf Albert Einsteins zu veröffentlichen. Der Physiker war auf Besuch in den Vereinigten Staaten, als der Reichspräsident von Hindenburg am 30. Januar 1933 Adolf Hitler zum Reichskanzler bestellte. Einstein beschloß daraufhin, nicht mehr nach Deutschland zurückzukehren, obwohl man ihn von Berlin aus geradezu beschwor, doch wiederzukommen. Er kam zwar nach Europa, blieb aber in Belgien, um seine persönlichen Angelegenheiten von dort aus zu erledigen. Dann schrieb er einen beleidigenden Brief an Max Planck, den Präsidenten der Preußischen Akademie der Wissenschaften, und schiffte sich nach Amerika ein. Am 27. März 1933 legte sein Schiff zu einem Zwischenaufenthalt in Le Havre an. Eine Delegation der LICA kam an Bord, um den berühmten Physiker nach seiner Meinung

-254-

über Deutschland zu befragen. Und er, der Deutschland vor Monaten verlassen hatte und daher aus eigener Anschauung über die Entwicklung nach dem 30. Januar überhaupt nichts sagen konnte, übergab der LICA einen Aufruf folgenden Inhalts:

»Die Tätlichkeiten brutaler Gewalt und Unterdrückung gegen alle freien Geister und gegen die Juden, diese Tätlichkeiten, die in Deutschland stattgefunden haben und noch stattfinden, haben glücklicherweise das Gewissen aller Länder geweckt, die der Humanität und den politischen Freiheiten treu bleiben.

Die Internationale Liga gegen den Antisemitismus hat sich das große Verdienst erworben, die Gerechtigkeit zu verteidigen, indem sie die Einigkeit der Völker herstellte, die nicht durch das Gift angesteckt sind.

Es steht zu hoffen, daß die Reaktion stark genug sein wird, um einen Rückfall Europas in längst verflossene Zeiten des Barbarentums zu verhüten. Mögen alle Freunde unserer so schwer bedrohten Zivilisation ihre Anstrengungen konzentrieren, um diese psychische Krankheit der Welt zu beseitigen. Ich bin mit Euch.«[146]

Die Formulierungen erinnern verdächtig an die Äußerungen Samuel Untermeyers, die dieser ein paar Monate später in Amsterdam und New York machte. Hier wie dort geht es nicht um konkrete Anschuldigungen, sondern es gibt nur eine pauschale Verurteilung Deutschlands, das die Inkarnation des Bösen und der Inhumanität darstellt. Auf der anderen Seite stehen die »Guten«, die Bewahrer der Kultur und Verteidiger der Gerechtigkeit. Solche Schwarz-Weiß-Malerei ist typisch für die dümmliche Arroganz einer bestimmten Kategorie von Gegnern Deutschlands. Diese Art der Deutschenhetze war - und ist auch heute - nur möglich, weil die Mehrzahl der Angesprochenen zu träge

-255-

und uninteressiert ist, um nach der Substanz solcher wahllos aus der Luft gegriffenen Lügen und Beschuldigungen zu fragen. Im Fall Einstein kann man sich nur wundern, daß ein mathematisches Genie politisch so unbedarft sein kann, solchen Text, den man ihm offensichtlich vorgelegt hat, zu unterzeichnen.

Der nächste offizielle Auftritt der LICA fand 1936 beim Mord des David Frankfurter an dem Landesgruppenleiter der NSDAP in der Schweiz, Wilhelm Gustloff, statt. Nicht nur die Versuche ihres Staranwalts Moro Giafferi, die Verteidigung des Mörders vor einem Schweizer Gerichtshof zu übernehmen, machten den Zusammenhang zwischen ihr und Frankfurter offensichtlich. Obwohl Frankfurter von einem Schweizer Gericht ordnungsgemäß zu 15 Jahren Strafhaft verurteilt wurde, entließ man ihn überraschenderweise 1945 aus der Haft. Er ging mit Hilfe seiner einflußreichen Freunde nach Israel. Welche Hoffnungen an die damalige Mordtat geknüpft wurden, können wir nur ahnen. Auswirkungen in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit hatte dieser Mord nicht.

Im allgemeinen jedoch fanden die Aktivitäten der LICA weniger in der Öffentlichkeit statt. Auch auf sie traf zu, was die Chronisten einer anderen jüdischen Organisation schrieben: »immer im Hintergrund, unzählige Drähte ziehend, immer neue Methoden der Untergrundarbeit organisierend, aber stets kämpfend.«[147]

Inszenierter Mord zum Zweck eines Pogroms?

Was war der Zweck des Mordanschlags auf vom Rath? Von Anfang an waren sich alle Beteiligten darin einig, daß das Attentat mit der Person des Legationssekretärs nichts zu tun hatte. Auch die Heldenpose des Grünspan klang unglaubwürdig. Die LICA, oder die Drahtzieher, müssen

-256-

ein ganz anderes Ziel verfolgt haben. Der junge Diplomat spielte nur eine Statistenrolle, denn *irgend jemand mußte ermordet werden.* Nicht, weil man ein Opfer, sondern *weil man einen Mörder brauchte!* Und einen jüdischen obendrein!

Denn das Spiel, das man spielte, hieß: »Fang den Dieb!« Da wurde quasi auf offener Bühne ein Mord inszeniert. Das Opfer: ein deutscher Diplomat - der Mörder: ein Jude. Und der läuft nicht etwa fort, versucht, sich zu verstecken, nein, er legt es geradezu darauf an, gefaßt zu werden. Der Mörder war es, auf den es den Hintermännern ankam! Man brauchte einen Juden als Mörder, man erwartete, daß daraufhin eine spontane Reaktion in Deutschland erfolgen werde - man hoffte auf einen Pogrom!

Ist das zu kühn kombiniert? Ein Mord - und weniger als ein Mord - hatte in Osteuropa schon oft dazu geführt, daß die Bevölkerung gegen die Juden aufstand, ein Pogrom ausbrach. In Prag war ein Priester von einem Juden lediglich mit Sand beworfen worden; das hatte genügt, um ein Blutbad anzurichten, dem über viertausend Juden zum Opfer fielen. Als der russische Zar Alexander 11. im Mai 1881 bei einem Bombenanschlag ums Leben kam, befand sich unter den an Ort und Stelle Verhafteten auch eine Jüdin. Ob sie an dem Attentat beteiligt war oder nicht, wurde gar nicht erst untersucht: Ein Judenmassaker brach aus und kostete Tausende das Leben. Die Inszenierung eines Mordes hatte sich als bewährtes Mittel erwiesen, um einen Judenpogrom auszulösen.

Bleibt die Frage zu beantworten: Warum wollte man unbedingt einen Judenpogrom in Deutschland haben? Wollte man die Juden in Deutschland in Schwierigkeiten bringen? Diese Frage erinnert an den von Jabotinsky gepriesenen »günstigen Sturm«. Bernhard Lecache, der Chef der LICA,

-257-

und Wladimir Jabotinsky, Gründer der Revisionistischen Partei, stammten nicht nur beide aus Odessa, sondern arbeiteten seit Gründung der Jabotinsky-Partei im Jahr 1925 in Paris eng zusammen. Es ist sehr wahrscheinlich, daß der »günstige Sturm«, also eine künstlich

geschaffene Notlage, die die jüdische Bevölkerung aus ihrem derzeitigen Gastland fort und nach Palästina treibt, auch ein Motiv für Lecache darstellte, der sich mit Jabotinskys Ideen weitgehend identifizierte. Und umgekehrt mag solche Motivierung einen Grund für Jabotinsky abgegeben haben, seine zahlreichen Verbindungen zu jüdischen Gemeinden in Deutschland für notwendige Kontakte zur Verfügung zu stellen. Aber das allein hätte als Grund für einen Pogrom wohl doch nicht ausgereicht.

Was wäre jedoch geschehen, wenn sich die deutsche Bevölkerung so leicht hätte aufputschen und zu Gewalttaten hinreißen lassen wie etwa die Polen und Russen? Dort gab es noch bis in die zwanziger Jahre unseres Jahrhunderts hinein grausame und blutige Judenpogrome, wobei sich die jeweilige Regierung weitgehend passiv verhielt und oft erst nach Tagen einschritt, wenn die Mordleidenschaft der antisemitischen Aufrührer bereits im Abklingen war. Allerdings war in diesen Ländern ein Judenpogrom so etwas wie ein Aderlaß: Die aufgestaute Erregung und Unzufriedenheit der Bevölkerung, die tatsächlich gegen die Regierung gerichtet war, fand in den Juden einen Sündenbock, und das Volk reagierte so seine »staatsgefährdenden« Emotionen ab.

In Deutschland hätte ein staatlich geduldeter oder gar organisierter Judenpogrom eine völlig andere Wirkung gehabt. Wenn die nationalsozialistische Führung - wie man uns weismachen will - tatsächlich die Brandstifter und Schlägerbanden ausgeschickt hätte, die an den Krawalle n in der Novembernacht beteiligt waren, hätte das

-258-

erstens andere Ausmaße angenommen, und zweitens hätte sie nicht mit der Zustimmung und Mitwirkung der Bevölkerung rechnen können, wie das in Polen und Rußland möglich ist. Die überwiegende Mehrzahl der Deutschen hätte einen staatlichen Pogrom nicht unterstützt, sondern sich entschieden gegen die Regierung gestellt. Die deutsche Führung hätte mit einem Schlag ihr wertvollstes Kapital verspielt: die Liebe und Verehrung, die der Person Adolf Hitlers entgegengebracht wurde. Innere Unruhen wären höchstwahrscheinlich die Folge gewesen. Die unbekannten Provokateure, die sich nach Kräften bemühten, antisemitische Übergriffe zu fördern, fanden tatsächlich nur ein sehr geringes Echo bei der Bevölkerung. Einige wüste Antisemiten, einige Schlägertypen, Straßenpöbel und Asoziale, dazu der eine oder andere aufgehetzte SA-Trupp - das war das ganze Aufgebot. Ein Pogrom mit Hunderten oder vielleicht Tausenden von Toten ließ sich damit nicht veranstalten. Die maßgebenden Leute der deutschen Führung hätten das auch gewußt, sie hätten niemals mit einer unkontrollierten Mordlust deutscher Bevölkerungskreise gerechnet. Daß man damit rechnete, beweist eine bemerkenswerte Unkenntnis des deutschen Charakters und eine Fehleinschätzung der innerdeutschen sozialen Strukturierung.

Der den November-Ereignissen zugrunde liegende Plan war meiner Meinung nach gewesen, die Ausschreitungen ein solches Ausmaß annehmen zu lassen, daß die Bevölkerung aufgrund dieser Vorfälle gegen die Regierung aufgewiegelt werden konnte. Damit wäre die mit Ungeduld erwartete Gelegenheit für jene Kreise gekommen, die sich heute mit einem pervers

anmutenden Stolz zum Landesverrat bekennen, den sie während der Regierungszeit Adolf Hitlers betrieben haben. Für diese Leute war 1938 ein Krisenjahr. Die Eingliederung der Ostmark in das

-259-

Deutsche Reich, das Münchner Abkommen waren Ereignisse, die sie in höchstem Maße beunruhigten, trugen doch solche außenpolitischen Erfolge Hitlers zur Steigerung seiner Popularität bei der deutschen Bevölkerung bei und stärkten außerdem sein Ansehen im Ausland.

Einer der Landesverräter zum Beispiel war Hauptmann a. d. Fritz Wiedemann, der pers6nliche Adjutant des Führers. Er unterhielt hinter dessen Rücken Kontakte mit den Briten und trieb Landesverrat, indem er vertrauliche Berichte, Gespräche, Pläne, zu denen er durch seine Vertrauensstellung leicht Zugang hatte, an England weitergab. Durch gefälschte Berichte und lügenhafte Situationsschilderungen versuchte er in England den Eindruck zu erwekken, in Deutschland herrsche ein »vollkommenes Durcheinander«, Autorität und Prestige des Führers seien nicht nur im ganzen deutschen Volk zerstört, sondern auch bei seinen engsten Mitarbeitern. Es ist interessant, daß er bereits am 30. Juni 1938 in einem Geheimbericht, der über seinen Verbindungsmann, Staatssekretär Sir Robert Vansittart, dem englischen Premierminister Chamberlain zugeleitet wurde, die Behauptung aufstellte, auf Anregung Hitlers habe Goebbels die ihm untergebenen Parteiorganisationen instruiert, »daß wieder einmal mit Judenmißhandlungen begonnen werden sollte«. Geradezu gespenstisch, wie Wiedemann die November-Ereignisse voraussagen kann! Etwas später heißt es dann im gleichen Bericht, eine Anzahl höchstgestellter Beobachter sei der Ansicht, »daß irgendein politischer Rückschlag für das Nazi-System und für den Führer selbst - solange es nicht das deutsche Volk treffe - den größten Einfluß haben würde und die Krise beschleunigen könnte«[148]. Wenn der geplante politische Rückschlag nicht zu Lasten des deutschen Volkes gehen sollte, hatte man sich mit den Juden allerdings ein sehr passendes Objekt ausgesucht.

-260-

Es liegt auf der Hand, daß die Landesverrat treibenden Kreise in Deutschland zahlreiche Kontakte zu deutschfeindlichen Organisationen unterhielten und ausländische Verbindungen nutzten, um Hilfe bei ihren Umsturzplänen zu bekommen. Für England sind die vielfältigen Verbindungen inzwischen durch zahlreiche Veröffentlichungen nachgewiesen. Ähnliche Kontakte zwischen der LICA und deutschen Verschwörerkreisen sind zumindest nicht auszuschließen. Aber unabhängig davon, wurden die Prognosen der Verschwörer »unter der Hand« weitergegeben und haben sicher auch jüdische Kreise erreicht. An einem Umsturz in Deutschland mußte nicht zuletzt den Juden gelegen sein.

Aber es waren nicht nur die deutschen Landesverräter, die auf einen Sturz Hitlers hinarbeiteten, denen ein Pogrom und die damit verbundenen Unruhen ganz in ihren Plan gepaßt hätten. Nach den vorliegenden Zeugnissen ist es auch denkbar, daß bestimmte Kreise der Zionisten, die die deutschen Juden mit allen Mitteln zur Auswanderung nach Palästina zu

bewegen suchten, judenfeindliche Maßnahmen in Deutschland insgeheim begrüßt hätten. Darüber hinaus arbeitete auch das Weltjudentum, das durch die Jewish Agency im Völkerbund vertreten war, auf eine Änderung der politischen Lage in Deutschland hin. Ein Pogrom wäre Wasser auf die Mühlen Nahum Goldmanns gewesen. Hat er als Repräsentant der Jewish Agency doch wiederholt behauptet, daß die jüdische Bevölkerung Deutschlands unter dem »Nazi-Terror« schrecklich zu leiden habe.

Außerdem war da noch die Sache mit dem Teilungsplan Palästinas, ein Plan, der gerade Anfang November 1938 vom britischen Kabinett abgelehnt werden sollte. Während die Revisionisten unter Jabotinsky gegen diesen Plan waren, denn sie beanspruchten das ganze Palästina für

-261-

einen zukünftigen jüdischen Staat, galt der Teilungsplan der Peel-Kommission den gemäßigten Zionisten als letzte Möglichkeit, ihren Anspruch auf Palästina wenigstens teilweise zu verwirklichen. Mußten die Briten nicht einlenken, wenn sie quasi mit eigenen Augen sehen konnten, wie barbarisch die Juden in Deutschland behandelt wurden?

Die Tatsache, daß deutsche Juden die Leidtragenden der Ausschreitungen sein würden, mag das Gewissen der dafür Verantwortlichen nicht sonderlich beschwert haben. Hier ging es um größere Dinge. Nahum Goldmann z. B. vertrat offen den Standpunkt, daß die Interessen der in Deutschland lebenden Juden denjenigen des Weltjudentums unterzuordnen seien. Schon 1934 äußerte er in einem Gespräch mit Mussolini: »Unsere Politik kann nicht die Zukunft unseres Volkes preisgeben, um einige kleine Verbesserungen für einen Teil der heutigen jüdischen Generation zu erkaufen.«[149] Die Zukunft des jüdischen Volkes aber lag in Palästina. Die Sicherung des Anspruches auf diesen Landstreifen war für das jüdische Volk jedenfalls wichtiger als mögliche Drangsale, die deutsche Juden zu erleiden hätten.

Aus diesen Überlegungen ergibt sich, daß verschiedenen Gruppen an antisemitischen Unruhen in Deutschland aus politischen Gründen gelegen war. Sie alle bezweckten damit das eine: Deutschland zu schaden, möglicherweise den Sturz der deutschen Regierung herbeizuführen und das nationalsozialistische Reich zu zerstören.

Die Interessen der deutschen Führung

Ganz offensichtlich gibt es nur eine Gruppe, der an inneren Unruhen absolut nichts gelegen sein konnte, sondern die im Gegenteil strikt darauf bedacht sein mußte, daß im

-262-

Innern des Reiches Ruhe und Ordnung herrschten - nämlich die deutsche Führung. Sowohl der Reichskanzler Adolf Hitler als auch sein Reichspropagandaminister Dr. Goebbels und der Chef der deutschen Polizei, Heinrich Himmler, würden es als einen persönlichen Tort empfunden haben, wenn es in Deutschland zu Krawallen gekommen wäre. Sie hätten das

Gefühl haben müssen, in ihrer Aufgabe versagt zu haben. Denn die vordringliche Aufgabe der Führung des Deutschen Reiches lag nicht darin, antisemitische Unruhen zu schüren, sondern die innere Einigkeit des deutschen Volkes herzustellen und sein Ansehen im Ausland zu stärken. Diese Tatsache, die sich durch die gesamte Politik der Friedensjahre einwandfrei belegen läßt, scheint heute völlig aus dem öffentlichen Bewußtsein verschwunden zu sein. Sämtliche Maßnahmen, die im Dritten Reich gegen Juden getroffen worden sind, betrafen immer nur ihre Ausgliederung aus dem deutschen Volkskörper. Diese Feststellung ist keine generelle moralische Rechtfertigung für die damals erlassenen gesetzlichen Verfügungen. Niemand kann so blind oder verbohrt sein zu leugnen, daß vielen tausend Juden durch die erzwungene Auswanderung aus Deutschland bitteres Unrecht geschehen ist. Leider gibt es aber auch keinen anderen Staat auf der Erde, dessen Politik moralischen Maßstäben standhält. Aber diese gesetzlichen Maßnahmen waren doch etwas wesentlich anderes als antisemitische Krawalle, wie sie in r Kristallnacht vorgekommen sind. Warum man sich ausgerechnet einen der intelligentesten Führer der NSDAP, Dr. Joseph Goebbels, als Initiator dieser Veranstaltung ausgedacht hat, bleibt unerfindlich. Sicher hätte er nicht mit solch primitiven Mitteln versucht, die Juden zu Märtyrern zu machen. Ihm hätten wohl andere Möglichkeiten zur Verfügung gestanden, wenn er es tatsächlich darauf angelegt hätte, antisemitische Umtriebe zu veranstalten.

-263-

Und in einem solchen Fall wären die Juden Deutschlands wohl in ihrer Mehrzahl davon betroffen worden und nicht nur eineinhalb Prozent der jüdischen Bevölkerung, wie es am 9./10. November 1938 der Fall war. Denn höher ist die Zahl der durch die Kristallnacht geschädigten Juden nicht gewesen, eher noch niedriger.

Wenn tatsächlich Adolf Hitler oder Dr. Goebbels oder Himmler die antisemitischen Ausschreitungen gewollt hätten, wäre es dann nicht völlig unverständlich, daß sie, unmittelbar nachdem sie Kenntnis davon hatten, strikte Befehle erließen, diese Ausschreitungen sofort abzustoppen? Denn - um es noch einmal in Erinnerung zu rufen -als während des Kameradschaftsessens im Alten Rathaus in München die ersten Nachrichten über die Unruhen in Hessen ankamen, veranlaßte Dr. Goebbels nach einer für ihn typischen »Gemütsentladung« seine Gauleiterkollegen, in ihren Heimatdienststellen anzurufen und dort für Aufrechterhaltung der Ruhe und Ordnung zu sorgen. Das gleiche gilt für die SA; auch Stabschef Lutze erteilte Befehle, sich unter keinen Umständen an antijüdischen Aktionen zu beteiligen. Nach Mitternacht erfuhr Adolf Hitler von den Vorkommnissen. Jetzt erging von höchster Stelle der Befehl, diesen »Wahnsinn« sofort zu unterbinden. Himmler ließ durch Fernschreiben SS und Deutsche Polizei anweisen, für den Schutz der jüdischen Bevölkerung zu sorgen. Gleichzeitig gab der »Stellvertreter des Führers« eine Anordnung über Fernschreiben an alle Gauleitungen: Brandlegungen dürfen auf gar keinen Fall und unter gar keinen Umständen erfolgen! - Alle diese Befehle sind überliefert, liegen uns schriftlich vor. In den Fällen, wo Schaufensterscheiben zerstört worden waren, standen SA-Männer Wache, um

das Geschäft vor Plünderern zu schützen. Soweit Plünderungen vorkamen, wurden sie unnachsichtig verfolgt. - Wie lassen sich diese nicht

-264-

wegzuleugnenden Tatsachen mit der These vereinbaren, die gleichen Führungskreise hätten die Übergriffe erst organisiert? Das ist jenseits jeder vernünftigen Logik und läßt sich daher überhaupt nicht diskutieren.

Im Gegenteil: Ohne die schnelle und geistesgegenwärtige Reaktion der deutschen Führung wäre das Unheil möglicherweise weit größer gewesen. Nur weil an zahlreichen Orten Parteiführer, SS und Polizei auftraten, um die von den Provokateuren aufgehetzten Menschen zu beruhigen und notfalls Juden in Schutzhaft zu nehmen, gelang es, die Krawalle verhältnismäßig schnell einzudämmen. Als der Morgen des 10. November anbrach, war der ganze Spuk vorbei. Die Menschen kamen wieder zur Besinnung. Selbst Leute, die in der Nacht die »günstige Gelegenheit« ergriffen und Schaufenster geplündert hatten, brachten, in den meisten Fällen freiwillig, ohne die offizielle Aufforderung abzuwarten, die Sachen wieder zurück, oder übergaben sie der Polizei. Der Aufruf von Dr. Goebbels, von allen »Demonstrationen und Aktionen gegen das Judentum sofort abzusehen«, verfehlte nicht seine Wirkung und machte allen die Haltung der Regierung klar.

Die Einstellung derjenigen Kreise der Nationalsozialisten, die die Juden als »Störenfried« im deutschen Volkskörper empfanden, hatte in dieser Nacht eine Bestätigung gefunden. Ein Jude hatte einen deutschen Diplomaten ermordet, die deutsche Bevölkerung hatte sich daraufhin zu Tätlichkeiten gegen ihre jüdischen Mitbürger hinreißen lassen - so lautete die offizielle Version. Daß das Ganze ein abgekartetes Spiel war, eine großaufgezogene Aktion deutschfeindlicher Gruppen - der Mord sowohl als auch die von den Provokateuren initiierten Krawalle - durchschaute damals niemand.

-265-

Verstärkte Bemühungen um die Auswanderung der Juden

Die Folge in Deutschland war jedenfalls, daß die Anstrengungen, die Juden zur Auswanderung zu bewegen, intensiviert wurden. Adolf Hitler beauftragte Hermann Göring, die bis dahin auf verschiedene Ämter verteilten Ressorts zur Judenauswanderung zusammenzufassen. Die »Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung« wurde gegründet. Ihre Hauptaufgabe war, den jüdischen Bürgern, die sich zur Auswanderung entschlossen hatten, weitestgehend Unterstützung zu gewähren und die Abwicklung der notwendigen Formalitäten zu erleichtern. U. a. wurden sie z. B. von der Zahlung der »Reichsfluchtsteuer« befreit -eine Abgabe, die damals jeder Deutsche zu entrichten hatte, der ins Ausland übersiedelte. Die Aufrechterhaltung ihrer persönlichen finanziellen Ansprüche wurde gewährleistet, d. h. eventuelle Renten, Pensionen oder andere Bezüge wurden ihnen an ihren zukünftigen Aufenthaltsort überwiesen. In Deutschland wurden auf Kosten der Regierung und

mit tatkräftiger Unterstützung der SS Umschulungslager eingerichtet, in denen die auswanderungswilligen Juden einen anderen Beruf erlernen konnten, der ihnen die Eingewöhnung in ihrem neuen Land erleichtern sollte. Zumeist handelte es sich da um ein Handwerk oder die Landwirtschaft. Die Transferierung ihres Vermögens wurde großzügig gehandhabt - ein Vorteil, den sie gegenüber deutschen Auswanderern hatten, da diesen die Mitnahme ihres Vermögens durch gesetzliche Bestimmungen unmöglich gemacht war. Den minderbemittelten Juden wurden durch die Reichszentrale die zur Auswanderung erforderlichen Mittel zur Verfügung gestellt. Als entsprechende Organisation auf jüdischer Seite wurde die »Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland« ins Leben gerufen. Ihre Aufgabe war es, die Juden in Auswanderungsfragen

-266-

zu beraten und ihre Rechte gegenüber der »Reichszentrale« wahrzunehmen.

Der Zusammenhang zwischen der Kristallnacht und der Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung durch Schaffung dieser beiden Organisationen wurde in der ersten Sitzung der Reichszentrale für die jüdische Auswanderung, am 11. Febr. 1939 ausdrücklich festgestellt.

»Nach einem kurzen Rückblick auf die Ereignisse am 9./10. Nov. 1938 und die insbesondere durch diese Entwicklung geschaffene Notwendigkeit zur einheitlichen Bearbeitung der Judenauswanderungsfrage legte SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich die Aufgabe der Reichszentrale im einzelnen dar und ging zunächst auf den Rublee-Plan ein. Dieser solle ... eine Grundlage für eine organisierte jüdische Massenauswanderung bilden«[150].

»Endlösung« heißt Auswanderung oder Umsiedlung

Die Folgen des »Novemberpogroms«, wie die Kristallnacht in der deutschfeindlichen Presse genannt wurde, sahen also völlig anders aus als ursprünglich geplant. Die »Endlösung der Judenfrage«, nämlich eine endgültige Lösung, wurde jetzt angestrebt. Sie scheiterte jedoch an der Unwilligkeit anderer Länder, Juden als Einwanderer aufzunehmen. Nach Palästina stand der Weg zwar offen, vor allen Dingen durch das Haavara-Abkommen, das jedem Juden die Auswanderung und den Transfer seiner Güter ermöglichte. Aber nicht alle jüdischen Bürger Deutschlands wollten nach Palästina. Eine der großen - und, wie sich zeigen sollte, unlösbaren - Aufgaben sowohl der »Reichszentrale« als auch der »Reichsvereinigung der Juden« bestand darin, aufnahmewillige Länder ausfindig zu machen.

Im Sommer 1940 mußte Heydrich, dem die »Reichszentrale

-267-

für die jüdische Auswanderung« unterstand, kapitulieren. Er schreibt am 24. Juni 1940 an Ribbentrop:

»Der Herr Generalfeldmarschall Göring hat mich im Januar 1939 ... mit der Durchführung der jüdischen Auswanderung aus dem gesamten Reichsgebiet beauftragt. In der Folgezeit

gelang es, trotz großer Schwierigkeiten, selbst auch während des Krieges, die jüdische Auswanderung erfolgreich fortzusetzen. Seit Übernahme der Aufgabe durch meine Dienststelle am 1. Januar 1939 sind bisher insgesamt über 200 000 Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet ausgewandert. Das Gesamtproblem kann aber jetzt durch Auswanderung nicht mehr gelöst werden. Eine territoriale Endlösung wird daher notwendig.«[151]

»Territoriale Endlösung« heißt es ganz deutlich, mit anderen Worten: ein geeignetes Territorium mußte gefunden werden, wo die Juden siedeln konnten. Das Wort »Endlösung« hat niemals einen anderen Sinn gehabt. Eine Zeit lang geisterte das sogenannte »Madagaskar-Projekt« durch die Pläne der Auswanderungsbehörde. Die in französischer Hand befindliche Insel Madagaskar sollte von Frankreich für die Ansiedlung von Juden zur Verfügung gestellt werden. Der Plan zerschlug sich jedoch. Auf der sogenannten »Wannsee-Konferenz« am 20. Jan. 1942 in Berlin wurde Madagaskar schon nicht mehr erwähnt und statt dessen eine »Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten« erwogen. Allerdings muß darauf hingewiesen werden, daß die Problematik des angeblichen Protokolls dieser Konferenz bis heute nicht geklärt ist[152]. Wilhelm Stäglich (»Der Auschwitz-Mythos«) weist überzeugend nach, daß zumindest »Teilabschnitte des ›Protokolls‹ für Nürnberger Gerichtszwecke und für die spätere Geschichtsschreibung erst nachträglich eingefügt, weggelassen oder verändert wurden«[153]. Jedenfalls bietet auch die Niederschrift, die uns als »Protokoll

-268-

der Wannsee-Konferenz« präsentiert wird, keinen Hinweis darauf, daß mit dem Wort »Endlösung« etwas anderes als Auswanderung oder Evakuierung gemeint gewesen sei. Das ergibt sich außerdem eindeutig aus einem Schreiben, das noch nach dieser Besprechung abgefaßt wurde. In diesem Brief teilt Legationsrat Rademacher vom Auswärtigen Amt dem Gesandten Bielfeld vom Frankreich-Referat der gleichen Dienststelle folgendes mit:

»Im August 1940 übergab ich Ihnen für Ihre Akten den von meinem Referat entworfenen Plan zur Endlösung der Judenfrage, wozu die Insel Madagaskar von Frankreich im Friedensvertrag gefordert, die praktische Durchführung der Aufgabe aber dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt übertragen werden sollte. Gemäß diesem Plan ist Gruppenführer Heydrich vom Führer beauftragt worden, die Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen. Der Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion hat inzwischen die Möglichkeit gegeben, andere Territorien für die Endlösung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Demgemäß hat der Führer entschieden, daß die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden sollen. Madagaskar braucht mithin nicht mehr für die Endlösung vorgesehen zu werden.«[154]

Auch hier wieder die gleiche klare Definition: Endlösung bedeutet eine endgültige Lösung der Juden aus den europäischen Völkern und ihre Gesamtansiedlung in einem geschlossenen Gebiet. Niemals und unter keinen Umständen hat »Endlösung« Ausrottung oder Völkermord geheißen.

Der erste große Plan einer Gesamtlösung war das Rublee-Wohlthat-Abkommen, über das bereits ausführlich gesprochen worden ist. Die sich an die Kristallnacht anschließenden Konferenzen hatten ebenfalls nur den Sinn, Möglichkeiten für eine verstärkte Auswanderung der Juden aufzuspüren.

-269-

Die von außen inszenierte Kristallnacht hat wie ein Katalysator gewirkt und die ganze Judenfrage in eine Entwicklung getrieben, die sie möglicherweise ohne den Mord an vom Rath und die darauffolgenden antijüdischen Ausschreitungen nicht genommen hätte.

Was die Hintermänner, die das Attentat planten und die Ausschreitungen provozierten, bezweckt hatten, nämlich innerdeutsche Unruhen hervorzurufen, trat nicht ein. Die Auswirkungen der »Reichskristallnacht«, nach dem Krieg in der öffentlichen Meinungsmache ins Maßlose gesteigert, waren tatsächlich in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit schon wenige Tage später vergessen.

»Reichskristallnacht« und kein Ende?

Die Kristallnacht belastet bis heute die Gewissen vieler Deutschen. Nicht, weil sie sich etwa an den Ausschreitungen beteiligt oder diese gutgeheißen hätten. Aber eine 35jährige Zweckpropagnda hat ihnen eingeredet, daß durch die Duldung der Ausschreitungen das ganze Volk schuldig geworden sei. Sie hätten es gesehen und gehört, wie dem Nachbarn die Scheiben eingeschlagen wurden, und sie hätten nichts dagegen unternommen. Sie seien an den Glasscherben auf den Straßen vorübergegangen, hätten die jüdischen Geschäftsinhaber die Glassplitter zusammenkehren sehen und hätten trotzdem nicht gegen die »Nazis« revoltiert und sabotiert. Ihr Schweigen sei eine Zustimmung, zumindest aber Duldung des Unrechts gewesen, das den jüdischen Mitbürgern angetan worden sei.

Dieser Schuldspruch über ein ganzes Volk ist um so infamer, als es keinerlei Beweise dafür gibt, daß Ausschreitungen von der nationalsozialistischen Führung geplant und organisiert worden waren. Dagegen haben wir in diesem

-270-

Buch die Hinweise zusammengestellt, daß es Gegner des nationalsozialistischen Deutschland waren, die bewußt einen Mord provoziert und durch Aussendung von Provokateuren, das Gesindel und Mob der Großstädte zu den Übergriffen angestiftet haben. Die unbekannten Drahtzieher sitzen weiter im Verborgenen.

Die Macht des Wortes ist ungeheuer. Es gab wohl noch nie einen Zeitabschnitt in der Geschichte, in dem die Lüge, der Mißbrauch des Wortes so vollständig zur moralischen Vernichtung eines Volkes eingesetzt worden ist wie in unserem Jahrhundert. Solange Menschen meinen, sich durch Haßgeschrei und Lügenpropaganda für erlittenes Unrecht

rächen zu können, ist ein Zusammenleben der Völker nicht möglich. Einige haben die Zwecklosigkeit solcher Taktik bereits erkannt. Sie klagen darüber, daß die Deutschen ihre Vergangenheit nicht zur Kenntnis nehmen wollen, nicht zu den Untaten stehen, die man ihnen doch nun jahrzehntelang täglich vorgehalten hat. Sie ahnen wohl, daß auch Lügen sich im Laufe der Jahre abnutzen, ihre Wirkung verlieren. Man kann die historische Wahrheit nicht auf die Dauer unterdrücken. Und zur historischen Wahrheit unseres Jahrhunderts gehört, daß es in ihm zwei schreckliche Kriege gegeben hat, in welche fast alle europäischen Völker und Amerika verwickelt waren und in denen alle Beteiligten schuldig geworden sind.

Das Abwälzen der »Urschuld« nur auf einen einzigen Beteiligten, nämlich Deutschland, ist nicht nur in höchstem Maße unmoralisch, sondern stellt in Wahrheit ein »Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit« dar. Das deutsche Volk wird als ein Volk von unkultivierten Barbaren und mordlüsternen Ungeheuern hingestellt. Kein Verbrechen, das im Laufe der Weltgeschichte jemals auf unserem Planeten begangen wurde, wäre so ungeheuerlich gewesen wie der »Völkermord«, den die Nationalsozialisten an den Juden

-271-

begangen hätten. Daß Deutschland über 10 Millionen Tote zu beklagen hat, daß der Krieg uns aufgezwungen wurde, daß diese Mordmaschinerie, einmal in Gang gesetzt, uns Deutsche genauso verschlungen hat wie die Angehörigen der anderen Völker - solche Sicht der Dinge ist unseren ehemaligen Kriegsfeinden fremd. Das wirklich Tragische ist jedoch, daß inzwischen eine ganze Generation junger Deutscher in diesem Irrglauben aufgezogen wurde, daß man ihnen ihre eigene Volksgeschichte verfälscht und ihre Eltern und Großeltern zu Bestien erklärt hat und daß es weiterhin zahllose Deutsche gibt, die diese Lügenpropaganda verbreiten.

Das deutsche Volk ist Hauptträger der europäischen Kultur und Wissenschaft. Ein Europa ohne Deutschland gibt es nicht. Wie jedes andere Volk haben wir ein Recht auf die Anerkennung und Achtung unserer gesamten Geschichte, Es ist an der Zeit, endlich Schluß zu machen mit der einseitigen Verurteilung angeblicher Nazi-Verbrechen. Es ist Zeit, aufzuhören, einen Abschnitt unserer Geschichte gleichzusetzen mit organisiertem Verbrechertum, Inhumanität und Barbarei. Und es ist vor allen Dingen an der Zeit, nicht stets nur *ein* Volk als Opfer aller Untaten hinzustellen und so zu tun, als sei alles Leid der Welt nichts im Vergleich zu dem, was die Juden von den Nationalsozialisten zu erdulden gehabt haben. Eine Eingliederung in die Völkergemeinschaft ist nur für die Völker möglich, die nicht auf bestimmte Prioritäten bestehen, und seien es die Prioritäten des Leidens. Die Juden Deutschlands und Europas haben durch den Krieg nicht mehr gelitten als alle anderen Bewohner der europäischen Staaten. Sie waren so wenig Opfer eines geplanten Genocids wie andere Völker. Sie hatten weder ein besonderes Schicksal, noch steht ihnen eine Sonderstellung unter den Völkern zu. Und erst wenn die Deutschen sich wieder auf

-272-

ihren eigenen Wert besinnen und aufhören, die unberechtigten Forderungen des jüdischen Volkes zu erfüllen, wenn sie damit Schluß machen, sich in nicht endenwollender mea-culpa-Gebärde an die Brust zu schlagen, wird eine Symbiose zwischen beiden Völkern möglich sein.

im Zusammenleben der Völker bahnen sich schon seit Anfang dieses Jahrhunderts ungeheure Veränderungen an. Die Entwicklung der Atomwissenschaft wird uns alle über kurz oder lang vor bis jetzt noch völlig ungeahnte Probleme stellen. Wir werden die Zukunft nur bestehen können, wenn wir uns zu gemeinsamem Handeln entschließen. Solche Gemeinschaft kann nur aus gegenseitiger Achtung und gegenseitigem Vertrauen wachsen. Haß, Lügenpropaganda, Verdrehung der Wahrheit, der Wunsch, ein Volk bis zum Letzten zu demütigen, sind keine Bausteine für diese Zukunft. Wer darauf besteht, diese Mittel weiter zu benutzen, wird sich eines Tages isoliert sehen, ausgeschlossen aus einer Gemeinschaft, die allein imstande sein wird, die Aufgaben zu bewältigen, die unausweichlich auf uns zukommen; Aufgaben, vor denen der einzelne versagen muß, die nur durch die Gesamtheit der europäischen Völker gelöst werden können.

-273-

NACHTRAG

Die derzeitige politische Lage in der BRD macht es der Autorin von "Feuerzeichen" leider unmöglich, zur Zeit eine Neubearbeitung des Textes vorzunehmen. Frau Weckert hat jedoch nach Erscheinen ihres Buches mehrfach Vorträge über die darin behandelten Themen gehalten. Die Manuskripte einiger dieser Referate liegen uns vor. Wir haben aus diesen Manuskripten uns wichtig erscheinende Ergänzungen herausgezogen und veröffentlichen sie anschließend.

1. Welche Rolle spielte die SA während der "Kristallnacht"?

An den Ausschreitungen waren durchwegs Männer beteiligt, die in Gerichtsverfahren nach 1945 von Zeugen als "SA-Männer in Zivil" bezeichnet wurden, und das obwohl die Zeugen in der Regel aussagten, daß ihnen die Männer persönlich unbekannt gewesen seien. Kein Richter stellte jemals die Frage, woher der Zeuge dann gewußt habe, daß es sich dabei um SA-Männer gehandelt hat, wenn er die Leute doch gar nicht kannte.

Tatsächlich trafen bei einigen SA-Einheiten Befehle ein, wonach, Synagogen und anderes jüdisches Eigentum zu demolieren bzw. in Brand zu stecken seien. Ob es sich dabei um die Privatinitiative einzelner SA-Führer, um Mißverständnisse oder um die Befolgung gefälschter Befehle handelte, ist bis heute nie untersucht worden. Belege für solche gefälschten Befehle gibt es in der Tat. Ich habe nach der Veröffentlichung meines Buches eine Reihe von Zuschriften ehemaliger SA-Führer bekommen, die mir Einzelheiten dazu mitteilten. Es scheint, daß in einigen SA-Dienststellen in jener Nacht ein Durcheinander von Parolen,

Gerüchten und angeblichen Befehlen geherrscht hat. Ein Durcheinander, das bewußt von den Leuten geschaffen worden war, die die eigentliche Verantwortung für die Übergriffe trugen.

Ursache für die Befolgung solcher Befehle war vor allem die antijüdische Einstellung, die in der damaligen Zeit, nicht nur unter den SA-Männern, herrschte, und die ihren Ursprung in der allgemeinen Politik hatte. Und nur in dieser Beziehung kann man wohl die nationalsozialistische Führung mit der Verantwortung belasten. Denn Befehle zur Zerstörung jüdischen Eigentums wären nicht befolgt worden, wenn es nicht eine allgemeine antijüdische Strömung im Land gegeben hätte und die Akteure nicht hätten annehmen müssen, daß solche Aktionen "von oben" gedeckt seien.

Man darf aber auch nicht übersehen, daß die Randalierer sich in vielen Fällen aus Straßenpöbel zusammensetzten, die einfach aus Lust an der Gewalt Fensterscheiben einwarfen und Geschäfte plünderten. Dafür gibt es mehr als genug Beweise. Außerdem tauchten an vielen Stellen geheimnisvolle unbekannte Provokateure auf, die die Bevölkerung zu Gewalttaten gegen Juden aufstachelten. Auch diese Tatsache wurde in späteren Gerichtsverfahren festgestellt - allerdings ohne daß auch nur ein Richter weiter nach diesen Provokateuren geforscht hätte. Es ist also eine Lüge, wenn pauschal behauptet wird - wie es heute geschieht - daß es *die SA* war, die überall gewütet hat. Sondern es waren einzelne SA-Männer und SA-Einheiten, die sich an Ausschreitungen beteiligt haben, die von anderen Elementen gesteuert und getragen wurden.

Eines der Hauptbelastungsdokumente gegen die SA ist der "Bericht der SA Brigade 50 (Starkenburg), Darmstadt, an die SA-Gruppe Kurpfalz, Mannheim" vom 11. November 1938. Hierbei handelt es sich um eine Vollzugsmeldung, mit der nicht nur der Befehlsempfang zur Zerstörung von Synagogen, sondern auch diese Zerstörungen selbst gemeldet wurde.

Dieser Bericht ist auf einem Kopfbogen der SA-Brigade geschrieben und mit entsprechenden Stempeln versehen. Er lag im Nürnberger Prozeß als Originaldokument vor. Aber während des Prozesses wurde das Dokument Wort für Wort durch die Aussage des SA-Obergruppenführers Max Jüttner widerlegt. Das Protokoll seiner Vernehmung vor dem alliierten Gerichtshof ist so interessant, daß ich es hier auszugsweise wiedergeben möchte (IMT XXI, S. 156-160).

»Mittwoch, 14. August 1946. Der Zeuge Jüttner im Zeugenstand.

RA Böhm: Herr Zeuge! Wir sind gestern in Ihrer Vernehmung stehengeblieben bei der Behandlung der Judenfrage innerhalb der SA. Ich möchte Sie nun fragen, wie ist die Beteiligung von SA-Angehörigen an Aktionen gegen die Juden im November 1938 zu erklären?

Jüttner: Die Teilnahme von SA-Angehörigen an dieser Aktion waren unverantwortliche Handlungen von einzelnen, die im krassen Widerspruch standen zu den Anordnungen der Führung des Stabschefs Lutze. Stabschef Lutze war in München im Saal des Alten Rathauses. Er hat dort im Anschluß an die Rede von Dr. Goebbels sofort den Chef der

Verwaltungsamtes, Obergruppenführer Matthes, beauftragt, in das Hotel Rheinhof [richtig: Rheinischer Hof, I.W.] zu gehen, wohin sich ein Teil der anwesenden SA-Führer bereits zurückgezogen hatte, um diesen SA-Führern ein strengstes Verbot zu übermitteln, an irgendwelchen Aktionen gegen die Juden teilzunehmen. Etwa eine Stunde später, als er die Nachricht hörte, daß die Synagoge in München in Brand gesteckt worden sei, hat Lutze in meiner Gegenwart den noch anwesenden SA-Führern im Rathaussaal zu München dieses Verbot wiederholt und befohlen, daß es sofort an die Einheiten durchgegeben werde. Das ist auch geschehen und wird dadurch bestätigt, daß vielerorts überhaupt keine Aktionen durchgeführt worden sind und zahlreiche SA-Männer den Erhalt des Befehls auf ihren Eid nehmen.

...

RA Böhm: Schön. Nun hat aber die Anklagebehörde in diesem Prozeß unter der Nummer 1721-PS[1] ein Dokument vorgelegt. Das ist eine Meldung, eine Vollzugsmeldung der Brigade 50 an die Gruppe Kurpfalz. Ich möchte Ihnen dieses Dokument zunächst zeigen, und Sie dann fragen, ob Sie hierzu Erhebungen gepflogen haben.

Jüttner: Wir haben Erhebungen gepflogen nach der Aktion. Aus dem Bereich der Gruppe Kurpfalz sind uns solche Handlungen und Untaten, wie sie in der Meldung verzeichnet sind, nicht mitgeteilt worden. Ich halte es auch für ausgeschlossen, daß das, was hier wiedergegeben ist, den Tatsachen entspricht.

RA Böhm: Ich muß nun eine Reihe von Fragen an Sie stellen, die sich erübrigt hätten, wenn die Zeugen Lucke und Fust hier hätten vernommen werden können.[2] Lucke ist nämlich derjenige, der diese Vollzugsmeldung erstellt hat, und Fust derjenige, an den sie gegangen sein soll. Ich frage Sie nun, ist es üblich, daß bei der Erstellung von Vollzugsmeldungen der Befehl, über den der Vollzug zu melden ist, in der Vollzugsmeldung wiederholt wird im SA-Dienst?

Jüttner: In meiner ganzen Amtstätigkeit als Chef der Hauptamtsführung der Obersten SA-Führung und als ständiger Vertreter des Stabschefs der SA habe ich niemals die Wahrnehmung gemacht, daß in einer Vollzugsmeldung der gegebene Befehl - wie es hier in dieser angeblichen Meldung geschehen ist - im Wortlaut wiederholt wird. Im übrigen möchte ich sagen, daß der Führer dieser Gruppe - das war der Obergruppenführer Fust - als er diesen hier wiedergegebenen Befehl gegeben haben soll, sich in München befand, im Alten Rathaussaal und dann im Hotel Rheinhof [richtig: Hotel Rheinischer Hof, I.W.]. Er hat dieses Verbot von Staatschef Lutze empfangen und hat in Gegenwart von Obergruppenführer Matthes dieses Verbot an seine Gruppe telefonisch weitergeleitet. Fust ist ein ganz besonders rechtlich denkender Mensch. Als er nach Mannheim zurückkam, hat er sich, wie ich weiß, davon überzeugt, daß die Durchgabe seines Befehls erfolgt war und daß seiner Anordnung entsprechend SA-Männer zur Bewachung jüdischer Einrichtungen zur Verfügung gestellt worden sind. Auch der Leiter der Führungsabteilung dieser Gruppe Kurpfalz, ein gewisser SA-Führer Zimmermann, bestätigt, daß der Gruppenführer genau das Gegenteil von dem

befohlen hat, was hier in diesem Dokument als Gruppenbefehl angegeben ist, und daß auch er SA als Posten vor jüdischen Einrichtungen gesehen hat; und SA-Männer dieser Gruppe in Internierungslagern, die Einheiten in der Gruppe geführt haben, bekunden, daß sie niemals einen Befehl erhalten haben wie den, der hier angeblich von der Gruppe erteilt worden sein soll.

RA Böhm: Hat es im Sprachgebrauch der SA die Bezeichnung "jüdische Synagogen" gegeben?

Jüttner: Das gab es nicht. Wenn man von jüdischen Kirchen sprach, sprach man von Synagogen. Der Begriff "jüdisch" war damit einbezogen, genau wie bei der Moschee der Begriff "mohammedanisch" davon untrennbar ist. So sagt man auch bei Synagogen, jedenfalls in unserem Sprachgebrauch, nicht jüdische Synagogen sondern Synagogen schlechthin.

RA Böhm: In dem Befehl wird weiterhin von einer arischen Bevölkerung gesprochen. War das in diesem Zusammenhang möglich oder üblich?

Jüttner: Auch das ist völlig abwegig. Wenn der Befehl gegeben worden wäre, dann hätte man nicht gesagt: Nebenhäuser, die von arischer Bevölkerung bewohnt werden, sondern man hätte zweifellos gesagt, Nebenhäuser, die von Deutschen oder deutschen Volksgenossen bewohnt sind; aber "arische Bevölkerung" würde in diesem Zusammenhang nie angewandt worden sein.

RA Böhm: Klingt es wahrscheinlich oder glaubhaft, daß man im Jahre 1938, in einer Zeit, in der die nationalsozialistische Macht doch hundertprozentig konsolidiert war, befohlen hätte: Meutereien und Plünderungen sind zu unterbinden?

Jüttner: Das spricht ganz deutlich gegen die Echtheit dieser hier vorgelegten Meldung. Ein Anlaß, Plünderungen wie Meutereien in einem solchen Zusammenhang zu erwähnen, wäre unerklärlich; und es lag auch gar keine Veranlassung vor, das hier anzuführen.

RA Böhm: Wäre es möglich gewesen, daß die Gruppe in einem Befehl an die Brigade Vollzugsmeldung an den Brigadeführer befohlen hätte?

Jüttner: Das wäre absolut sinnlos gewesen. Die Brigade kann doch an sich selbst nicht Vollzugsmeldung erteilen.

RA Böhm: Es ist das aber in dem Befehl oder in der Wiederholung des Befehls zum Ausdruck gebracht.

Jüttner: Ja, das spricht gegen die Echtheit dieser hier wiedergegebenen Meldung.

RA Böhm: Und was entnehmen Sie aus der Formulierung dieses Befehls aus diesem Grunde?

Jüttner: Ich entnehme daraus, kurz gesagt, daß dieser Befehl niemals erteilt worden ist, und daß derjenige, der ihn erfunden hat, von der Befehlssprache der SA keine Ahnung hatte.

RA Böhm: War es üblich und entspricht es der Befehlsweitergabe in der SA, daß Befehle auf dem Dienstwege nicht weitergegeben wurden, sondern in der hier angegebenen Weise verfahren worden wäre, wonach die Standartenführer alarmiert worden wären, wonach diese genauestens instruiert worden wären, und daß in diesem Zusammenhang der Vollzugsbeginn gemeldet worden wäre.

Jüttner: Abgesehen davon, daß eine Vollzugsmeldung in der hier vorgelegten Form niemals so erstattet worden wäre, war es bei uns üblich, daß Befehle auf dem Dienstwege weitergegeben wurden; dann begann der Vollzug. Den Vollzugsbeginn besonders zu betonen oder zu melden, ist absolut abwegig, weil jeder Befehl den Vollzug von vornherein bedingt. Eine Meldung hätte nur dann erfolgen müssen, wenn dem Vollzug sich irgendwelche Schwierigkeiten entgegengestellt hätten.

RA Böhm: Und was schließen Sie nun aus der Gesamtheit dieser unwahrscheinlichen und zum Teil unmöglichen Fassung der Photokopie vom 11. November 1938?

Jüttner: Ich glaube schon zum Ausdruck gebracht zu haben, daß dieser Urkunde hier selbst gegen ihre Echtheit spricht, daß es sich um eine Fälschung handelt. Wenn ich sie mir näher ansehe, komme ich zu dem Ergebnis, daß auch zeitlich die Durchführung...«

An dieser Stelle wurde dem Zeugen von dem Vorsitzenden das Wort abgeschnitten, mit dem Hinweis, er habe sich jetzt zehn Minuten lang zu dem Dokument geäußert, und das reiche nun.[3]

Wenn man die Aussage Jüttners richtig versteht, dann hat es die in dem Bericht erwähnten Synagogenbrände und -zerstörungen im Bereich der SA-Gruppe Kurpfalz überhaupt nicht gegeben. Es wurden demnach Taten angeklagt, die nie begangen worden sind.

Gegen SA-Gruppenführer Fust, der den Befehl zur Zerstörung von Synagogen gegeben haben soll, wurde 6 Jahre später ein Verfahren durchgeführt, in dem er freigesprochen wurde, da er nachweisen konnte, daß SA-Führer Lutze ein striktes Verbot zu den antijüdischen Aktionen erteilt hatte und er dieses Verbot telefonisch von München aus an seine Heimatdienststelle weitergegeben hatte.[4]

2. Die "Judenvermögensabgabe"

Am 12. November 1938, drei Tage nach den skandalösen Ereignissen der "Kristallnacht", erließ der nationalsozialistische Staat mehrere Verordnungen zuungunsten der betroffenen jüdischen Bevölkerung.

Die "Verordnung zur Wiederherstellung des Straßenbildes" vom 12. November 1938 (RGBl. I,1581), die die Inhaber der zerstörten Geschäfte und Wohnungen verpflichtete, die Schäden auf eigene Rechnung beseitigen zu lassen, war allerdings ein zweischneidiges Schwert. In vielen Fällen waren die Juden, die eigentlich getroffen werden sollten, nicht die Inhaber, sondern nur Mieter der Geschäftsräume und Wohnungen. Dann mußte also u.U. der nichtjüdische deutsche Besitzer die Schäden bezahlen. Waren allerdings die Juden selbst die

Eigentümer, wurden sie doppelt getroffen, weil ihre Versicherungsansprüche zugunsten des Staates eingezogen wurden.

Die berüchtigste der neuen Vorschriften war die "Verordnung über eine Sühneleistung der Juden deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit" vom 12. November 1938 (RGBl. I,1579), offiziell "Judenvermögensabgabe" genannt. Mit dieser Verordnung wurde den "Juden deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit in ihrer Gesamtheit ... die Zahlung einer Kontribution von einer Milliarde Reichsmark an das Deutsche Reich auferlegt".

Diese Verordnungen sind sicher kein Ruhmesblatt für die deutsche Justiz. Und es nimmt nicht wunder, daß alle Publikationen, die sich mit der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik befassen, vor allem diese "Sühnemaßnahmen" (wie es damals hieß) mit Abscheu hervorheben. Die Empörung ist wohl zu verstehen, weniger allerdings die Leichtfertigkeit, mit der von einzelnen Autoren Gesetzestexte verbogen, falsch ausgelegt und in ihr Gegenteil verkehrt werden.

Als Kommentar dazu liest man in der Regel, daß diese Verordnung die Juden insgesamt an den Bettelstab brachte, sie zumindest aber zu Sozialhilfsempfängern herabwürdigte. "Wirtschaftlicher Ruin, Verlust der Existenzgrundlage, maßlose materielle Schädigung" seien die Folgen gewesen[5]. Viele hätten ihre letzten Einrichtungsgegenstände verkaufen müssen, um die Vermögensabgabe leisten zu können. Außerdem hätte das Reich die erstatteten Versicherungsgelder in Höhe von 225 Millionen RM praktisch als zusätzliche Kontribution kassiert[6]. Andere sprechen von einer "Goldmilliarde", "womit den armen Menschen auch das letzte an Materiellem weggenommen wurde".[7]

Diese Darstellung entspricht nicht den Tatsachen. Und sie beruht auch nicht auf dem Unwissen der Autoren solcher historischen Bücher, sondern ist eindeutig Geschichtsfälschung. In vielen Fällen werden die Gesetzestexte absichtlich nur auszugsweise zitiert und alles ausgelassen, was der tendenziösen Darstellung des betreffenden Autors widerspricht.[8]

Das Gesamtvermögen der in Deutschland lebenden Juden wurde damals offiziell mit 9 Milliarden RM angesetzt, so daß also ca. ein Zehntel des Vermögens eingezogen werden sollte. Tatsächlich betrug das Vermögen aber einerseits 10 bis 12 Milliarden RM[9] und andererseits wurde die veranschlagte Summe von 1 Milliarde nie erreicht.

Die einzelnen Juden wurden aufgrund einer Vermögensanmeldung veranlagt, zu der sie bereits zum 26. April 1938 verpflichtet waren, jedoch unter Berücksichtigung aller Verbindlichkeiten und Änderungen, die sich bis zum November ergeben hatten (DVO zur Judenvermögensabgabe vom 21. November 1938, § 3, Abs. 2).

Die zu überweisende Summe betrug 20 % des angegebenen Vermögens. Dabei wurde der Gesamtwert des Vermögens auf volle 1000 RM nach unten abgerundet (a.a.O., § 3, Abs. 5). Die Abgabe war in vier Teilbeträgen bis zum August 1939 zu entrichten (a.a.O., § 4, Abs. 1.2).

Nicht von der Abgabe betroffen waren Inhaber von Vermögen bis 5000 RM und natürlich alle mittellosen Juden (a.a.O., § 3, Abs. 4). 5000 RM hören sich zwar jetzt nicht bedeutend an, aber die Summe entspricht heute immerhin einem Kapital von über 50 000 DM.

Die Entschädigungen, die die Versicherungen geleistet hatten, mußten zwar an das zuständige Finanzamt überwiesen werden, wurden aber voll auf die Vermögensabgabe angerechnet (a.a.O., § 7). In vielen Fällen machten sie bereits den Betrag aus, der zu zahlen gewesen wäre, so daß keine Extrabelastung entstand. Allerdings wurden sie ungerechterweise auch dann voll einbehalten, wenn sie die 20prozentige Kontribution überstiegen.

Der Zweck dieser Verordnungen war, den Juden das Leben in Deutschland so schwierig und unangenehm zu machen, daß sie sich zur Auswanderung entschlossen. Er bestand aber nicht darin, wie viele Autoren meinen, die jüdischen Bürger durch gesetzliche Bestimmungen völlig auszunehmen und sie zu Sozialfällen zu machen. Dann wären die verarmten Juden letzten Endes ja dem Staat zur Last gefallen. Was man wollte, war, die Juden mit aller Macht aus Deutschland vertreiben. Aber ein völlig mittelloser Jude hätte eine Auswanderung gar nicht bewerkstelligen können - und hätte auch gar kein Interesse mehr daran gehabt

ANHANG

TEXT DES RUBLEE-WOHLTHAT-ABKOMMENS

(Entnommen aus: Rolf Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden,

München/ Zürich 1977, S. 247-251.)

1, Central Buildings, Westminster
London SW.l. 1. Februar 1939

Zwischenstaatliches Komitee
Direktor: Mr. George Rublee

Sehr geehrter Herr Wohlthat!

Ich habe die Ehre gehabt, mit Dr. Schacht und Ihnen Unterredungen zu haben. Um sicher zu sein, daß ich über die Unterredungen zutreffend Bericht erstatte, wäre ich außerordentlich dankbar, wenn Sie die Freundlichkeit haben wollten, mir zu bestätigen, ob das nachstehende streng vertrauliche Memorandum richtig ist:

Es ist festgestellt worden, daß Deutschland bereit ist, eine Politik einzuschlagen, die die organisierte Auswanderung von Juden in jeder Weise erleichtert und fördert. Ein Programm, das nachstehend in seinen Grundzügen geschildert ist, soll durchgeführt werden, wenn Deutschland die Gewähr hat, daß Einwanderungsländer bereit sind, laufend Juden aus Deutschland gemäß diesem Programm aufzunehmen. Wenn das Programm durchgeführt wird – und seine Verwirklichung wird durch eine Besserung der internationalen Atmosphäre

erheblich erleichtert werden –, so wird die Auswanderung sich in einheitlicher, geregelter Weise vollziehen.

I. Organisation der Auswanderung

Erstens. Dieses Programm bezieht sich ausschließlich auf Juden deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit und staatenlose Juden in Deutschland. Der Ausdruck »Jude« in diesem Memorandum ist im Sinne der Nürnberger Gesetze gebraucht und bedeutet folgendes:

(1) Jude ist, wer drei oder vier jüdische Großeltern hat. Ein Großelternteil gilt als jüdisch, wenn er oder sie sich zum jüdischen Glauben bekannte;

(2) Als Jude gilt ferner, wer zwei jüdische Großelternteile hat und am 16. September 1935 jüdischen Glaubens war oder später den jüdischen Glauben angenommen hat und wer zwei jüdische Großelternteile hat und am 16. September 1935 mit einem Juden verheiratet war oder sich danach mit einem Juden verheiratet hat.

Zweitens. Es sind zur Zeit noch ungefähr 600000 Juden in Deutschland, einschließlich Österreichs und des Sudetenlandes. Von dieser Anzahl werden 150000 der Klasse der Lohnempfänger zugezählt; etwa 250000 gelten als Unterhaltsberechtigte dieser Lohnempfänger; der Rest besteht vor allem aus Alten und Gebrechlichen, die deshalb in das Auswanderungsprogramm nicht mit inbegriffen sind.

Drittens. Die Gruppe der Lohnempfänger soll aus allen Männern und unverehelichten Frauen zwischen 15 und 45 Jahren bestehen, die persönlich fähig sind, sich ihren Lebensunterhalt zu verdienen, und sich auch sonst zur Auswanderung eignen.

Viertens. Die Gruppe der Unterhaltsberechtigten soll aus den unmittelbaren Familienangehörigen der Lohnempfänger bestehen unter Ausschluß der Alten (der Personen über 45 Jahre) und der Ungeeigneten.

Fünftens. Die Gruppe der Lohnempfänger soll zuerst auswandern, und zwar in jährlichen Kontingenten während eines Zeitraums von drei Jahren bis zu höchstens fünf Jahren.

Sechstens. Sämtliche Personen der Gruppe der Lohnempfänger im Sinne der obigen Begriffsbestimmung sollen von den Regierungen der Aufnahmeländer gemäß ihren geltenden Einwanderungsgesetzen und -bräuchen aufgenommen werden.

Siebentens. Die praktische Organisationsarbeit für die Auswanderung soll unter Beteiligung von Büros durchgeführt werden, die die jüdischen Organisationen Deutschlands vertreten, und unter der Leitung eines von der Deutschen Regierung bestellten Kommissars.

Achtens. Den Büros, die die Auswanderungsarbeit organisieren, können ausländische Sachverständige zur Seite stehen, die ausländische Privatorganisationen vertreten, welche mit der Einwanderung zu tun haben und das Vertrauen der Regierungen der Aufnahmeländer genießen, unter der Bedingung, daß diese Sachverständigen der Deutschen Regierung genehm sind.

Neuntens. An die Personen, die auf Grund dieser Vereinbarung aus Deutschland auswandern, sollen Pässe ausgegeben werden. Staatenlose Personen in Deutschland sollen geeignete Papiere für die Auswanderung erhalten.

Zehntens. Umstände, die dazu geführt haben, daß andere Juden als solche, die aus Gründen der öffentlichen Sicherheit in Haft sind, in Lagern festgehalten werden, sollten automatisch verschwinden, wenn ein Programm für organisierte Auswanderung durchgeführt wird.

Elftens. Es sollen Vergünstigungen gewährt werden für die Umschulung von Lohnempfängern zum Zweck der Auswanderung, vor allem in landwirtschaftlichen Umschulungslagern, aber auch in Handwerksschulen. Die Umschulung soll gefördert werden.

Zwölftens. Die Auswanderung von Personen aus der Gruppe der Unterhaltsberechtigten soll stattfinden, wenn die Lohnempfänger festen Fuß gefaßt haben und sie aufnehmen können.

II. Stellung der Personen, die ständig in Deutschland bleiben, und solcher, deren Auswanderung noch bevorsteht

Dreizehntens. Es ist noch kein endgültiges Verfahren gefunden worden, um für die Alten und die zur Auswanderung Ungeeigneten zu sorgen, die in dieses Programm nicht mit einbegriffen sind und den Rest ihres Lebens in Deutschland verbringen dürfen. Auf deutscher Seite besteht die Absicht, dafür zu sorgen, daß diese Personen und solche, deren Auswanderung noch aussteht, in Ruhe leben können, sofern nicht außergewöhnliche Umstände eintreten. Es besteht nicht die Absicht, die Juden abzusondern. Sie dürfen sich frei bewegen. Personen, die zur Arbeit geeignet sind, sollen Arbeitsgelegenheit erhalten, so daß sie sich ihren Lebensunterhalt verdienen können; Juden, die in denselben Betrieben arbeiten wie Arier, sollen jedoch von arischen Arbeitern getrennt werden. Allgemein wird im Interesse einer angemessenen Durchführung des Programms erwogen, die Leitung der jüdischen Angelegenheiten zu zentralisieren.

Vierzehntens. Der Unterhalt und die Versorgung der vorstehend in Ziff. 13 erwähnten Personen, die nicht fähig sind, sich ihren Lebensunterhalt selbst zu verdienen, soll in erster Linie aus dem jüdischen Vermögen in Deutschland bestritten werden, abgesehen von dem Teil des Vermögens, der (wie nachstehend ausgeführt) als Treuhandfonds zurückzustellen ist, und aus dem Ertrag dieses Fonds. Falls diese Mittel nicht ausreichen, soll auf den üblichen Wegen der allgemeinen Wohlfahrtspflege für Bedürftige dafür gesorgt werden, daß diese Personen anständige Lebensbedingungen haben. Außerdeutsche Mittel sollen für den Unterhalt und die Versorgung dieser Personen nicht in Anspruch genommen werden.

III. Finanzierung der Auswanderung

Fünfzehntens. Zur Finanzierung der in dem Programm in Aussicht genommenen Auswanderung soll ein Treuhandfonds in noch festzusetzender Höhe errichtet werden, der jedoch auf jeden Fall mindestens *25* v.H. des in Deutschland vorhandenen jüdischen Vermögens betragen muß, was, wenn Transfermöglichkeiten gefunden werden, eine wesentliche Erhöhung gegenüber den gegenwärtigen Transfersätzen bedeuten wird. Zur Zeit

ist das noch in Deutschland befindliche jüdische Vermögen in Händen der einzelnen Eigentümer; es ist noch nicht beschlossen worden, in welcher Weise der erforderliche Betrag davon als Treuhandfonds zurückgestellt werden soll.

Sechzehntens. Das Treuhandvermögen soll einer Körperschaft übergeben werden, die von drei Treuhändern verwaltet wird. Zwei von den Treuhändern sollen deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit sein. Der dritte Treuhänder soll ausländischer Staatsangehörigkeit und von anerkanntem Ruf sein.

Siebzehntens. Das Kapital des Treuhandfonds kann zum Ankauf der Ausrüstung für Auswanderer aus der Gruppe der Lohnempfänger und (vorbehaltlich von Kartellvereinbarungen) von Kapitalgütern zur Förderung von Siedlungsprojekten sowie zur Begleichung von Reise- und Frachtkosten der Auswanderer in Deutschland und auf deutschen Schiffen benutzt werden, alles das im Zusammenhang mit dem vorliegenden Auswanderungsprogramm. Es wird erwogen, eine ausländische Ankaufstelle zu gründen, die sämtliche Ankäufe aus dem Fond tätigen, die Verbindung mit den deutschen Behörden aufrechterhalten und überhaupt alle Fragen bearbeiten soll, die außerhalb Deutschlands in bezug auf die Transferierung des Fonds entstehen. Die Warentypen, die die Ankaufstelle erwerben darf, können auf solche beschränkt werden, von denen im Sinne der deutschen Praxis die Annahme gilt, daß sie keine eingeführten Rohstoffe oder nur einen verhältnismäßig kleinen Prozentsatz davon enthalten; oder aber es sollen keine Beschränkungen ausgesprochen werden, wenn es nämlich so geregelt werden kann, daß der Teil des Gesamtpreises der angekauften Waren, der dem Wert ihres Gehalts an eingeführten Rohstoffen entspricht, in Devisen an Deutschland bezahlt wird. Dieser Wert soll mit einem noch zu vereinbarenden, alles einschließenden Prozentsatz berechnet werden. Es sollen Vereinbarungen dahin getroffen werden, daß die mit den Mitteln des Fonds angekauften Waren von der Geltung der Clearing-, Kompensations- und Zahlungsabkommen ausgenommen werden, die zwischen Deutschland und den Ländern, in die die Waren eingeführt werden, bestehen. Die Ankaufstelle wird zusichern müssen, daß die angekauften Waren nicht anders benutzt werden als zum Zweck der Ausrüstung von Auswanderern oder zur Förderung von Siedlungsprojekten. Es ist beabsichtigt, den Ankauf solcher Waren aus den Mitteln des Fonds zu fördern, und zwar in den erforderlichen Typen und in angemessener Menge, so daß der laufende Auswanderungsbedarf gedeckt wird. Die zu zahlenden Preise sollen nicht höher sein als die Inlandspreise für Waren oder Dienstleistungen entsprechender Qualität.

Achtzehntens. Das Haavara-Transferverfahren soll innerhalb seines traditionellen Bereichs zugelassen werden. Die Haavara-Ankäufe sollen aus den Mitteln des Treuhandfonds bezahlt werden.

Neunzehntens. Das Kapital des Treuhandfonds soll, soweit es nicht zu den oben erwähnten Zwecken gebraucht wird, transferfähig sein, sobald veränderte Umstände eine Transferierung

ermöglichen oder eine dahingehende Regelung getroffen werden kann, sei es durch Vereinbarungen über zusätzliche Ausfuhr oder auf anderem Wege.

Zwanzigstens. Waren, die mit den Mitteln des Treuhandfonds angekauft worden sind, können frei von allen Abgaben und sonstigen Zahlungen ausgeführt werden, und die Auswanderer können ihre persönlichen Sachen (mit Ausnahme von Juwelen, edlen Metallen, Kunstgegenständen und mit Ausnahme von besonders wertvollen Waren, die im Hinblick auf die Auswanderung kürzlich erworben worden sind), Hausrat, Werkzeuge und Ausrüstungsgegenstände zum Gebrauch in ihrem Gewerbe oder Beruf, die ihnen gehören oder die sie sich in angemessenem Umfange zum persönlichen Gebrauch anschaffen, frei von allen Steuern, Abgaben, Auflagen und sonstigen Forderungen mitnehmen.

Einundzwanzigstens. Von Juden, die gemäß diesem Programm auswandern, soll keinerlei Fluchtsteuer oder sonstige Abgabe ähnlicher Art erhoben werden.

Ihr sehr ergebener
gez. George Rublee

ANMERKUNGEN

Das Motto von E G Kolbenheyer stammt aus »Wem bleibt der Sieg?« in Vorträge, Aufsätze, Reden, S. 401 (Gesamtausgabe der Werke letzter Hand in zwei Abteilungen, Abt 2, Bd. VII)

1. Der Originalbrief von Dr. Best sowie der weitere Briefwechsel in dieser Angelegenheit ist vorhanden im Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Fotokopien bei der Verfasserin
2. Friedrich Grimm, Politische Justiz, Preuß Oldendorf 1974 Zum Fall Grünspan vgl. die Seiten 117-124 Professor Dr. Friedrich Grimm vertrat im Grünspan-Prozeß in Paris die Angehörigen vom Raths Er ist daher mit den ganzen Vorgängen aufs beste vertraut
3. Eine ausführliche Darstellung der »polnischen Paßkrise« findet sich bei David L Hoggan, Der erzwungene Krieg Ursachen und Urheber des 2 Weltkrieges, 11 Aufl. Tübingen 1977, S 206-213
4. Gerald Reitlinger, Die Endlösung, Berlin 1956, S 11, zur Reichskristallnacht vgl. die Seiten 10-21
5. Heinz Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, München 1967, S 312, zur Reichskristallnacht vgl. die Seiten 312-317.
6. Hannah Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen, München 1965, S 274
7. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S 122
8. Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem, S 275
9. Günther Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich Statthalter der totalen Macht, Eßlingen 1977, S 169, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 167-173
10. Kurt Zentner, Illustrierte Geschichte des Dritten Reiches, München 1965, S 514, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 191, 513-516
11. Joe Heydecker/Johannes Leeb, Bilanz der tausend Jahre Die Geschichte des III. Reiches im Spiegel des Nürnberger Prozesses, München 1975, S 210, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 208-222
12. Zu dieser und den folgenden Informationen s. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S 121
13. Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem, S 272
14. Erich Kern, Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich. Der Staatsmann, Preuß Oldendorf 1971, S 322, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 319-332
15. Heydecker/ Leeb, Bilanz der tausend Jahre, S 210
16. Hermann Graml, Der 9. November 1938 »Reichsknstallnacht«, Bonn, 1958, S 14

-283-

17. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 13.
18. Graml und Heydecker/Leeb plädieren für 2, Kern meint 4 und Höhne und Deschner reden von 5 Schüssen.
19. Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem, S. 272.
20. Curt Riess, Joseph Goebbels, Zürich 1949, S. 226; zur Reichskristallnacht vgl. die Seiten 225-228.
21. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 15.
22. Lina Heydrich, Leben mit einem Kriegsverbrecher - mit Kommentaren von Werner Maser, Pfaffenhofen 1976, S. 164.
23. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S. 122f.
24. Grimm, aaO, S. 124.
25. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 14 beruft sich auf Riess, Joseph Goebbels, S. 228.
26. Judenverfolgung. Materialien zur Judenpolitik des Nationalsozialismus; nach den Empfehlungen des Niedersächsischen Kultusministers (SVB1. 8/78), S. 28.
27. Hans Grimm, Warum - Woher - aber Wohin?, Lippoldsberg 1954, S.187.
28. Hans Grimm, aaO, S. 187.
29. Dieser und der folgende Text ist entnommen: Nation Europa. XII. Jahrg., Heft 10, Oktober 1962, S. 7-8.
30. Heinrich Härtle, Deutsche und Juden. Studien zu einem Weltproblem, Leoni 1977, S. 278.
31. Nation Europa, XII. Jahrg., Heft 10, S. 9-10.
32. Nation Europa, aaO, S. 8-9.
33. Nation Europa, aaO, S. 10-11.
34. Joel König, Den Netzen entronnen, Göttingen 1967; Taschenbuchausgabe unter dem Titel: David. Aufzeichnungen eines Überlebenden, Frankfurt, 1979, S. 74.
35. Yossef Nedava, Zeev Jabotinsky (franz.), Tel Aviv 1964, S. 3.
36. Joseph B. Schechtman, Fighter and Prophet. The Viadimir Jabotinsky Story. The Last Years, New York 1961, S. 219.
37. Schechtman, aaO, S. 214.
38. Schechtman, aaO, S. 216.
39. Schechtman, aaO, S. 217.
40. Friedrich Grimm, Mit offenem Visier. Aus den Lebenserinnerungen eines deutschen Rechtsanwalts, Leoni 1961, S. 145.
41. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S. 107.
42. Grimm, Mit offenem Visier, S. 163.
43. Graml, Der 9. November, S. 20.
44. Graml, aaO, S. 21.
45. Graml, aaO, S. 24.
46. Rudolf Jordan, Erlebt und erlitten. Weg eines Gauleiters von München bis Moskau, Leoni, 1971, S. 180.
47. Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, S. 313-314.

-284-

48. Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof; 42 Bände, veröffentlicht auf Weisung des Internationalen Militärgerichtshofes unter der Autorität des Obersten Kontrollrats für Deutschland, Nürnberg 1947. Die Bände werden in der Folge zitiert als: IMT (International Military Tribunal). Band XIV, S. 465 f.
49. Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich, S. 169.
50. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 24 f.
51. Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, S. 314.
52. Persönliche Mitteilung Dr. Naumanns vom 15. l. 1979 an die Autorin.
53. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 26.
54. Urteil des Landgerichts Hanau vom 17. 3. 1947, zitiert in: Klaus Moritz/ Ernst Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht 1945-1955. Dokumente aus hessischen Justizakten, Wiesbaden 1978, S. 145. Das dort (S. 143) angegebene Datum (8. 11.) ist falsch und muß richtig heißen: 9. 11. vgl. Moritz/ Noam, aaO, S. 358, Anm. 14b.
55. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 32, 33.
56. Graml, aaO, S. 33.
57. Judenverfolgung, S. 34.
58. Urteil des Landgerichts Wiesbaden vom 25. 7. 1952, zitiert in: Moritz/ Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S. 213.
59. Jordan, Erlebt und erlitten, S. 182.
60. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 28-29.
61. IMT, Bd. XLII, S. 511.
62. IMT Bd. XX, S. 151.
63. Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich, S. 169.
64. M Reitlinger, Die Endlösung, S. 16f.
65. Heydrich, Leben mit einem Kriegsverbrecher, S. 51.

66. Persönliche Mitteilung an die Autorin vom 13. l. 1979.
67. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 20, 21, 23.
68. Graml, aaO, S. 30.
69. Graml, aaO, S. 30.
70. Graml, aaO, S. 26.
71. Graml, aaO, S. 34.
72. Graml, aaO, S. 27.
73. IMT Bd. XIII, S. 511-513, SS(A)-5.
74. Werner Maser, Nürnberg. Tribunal der Sieger, Taschenbuchausgabe München 1979, S. 115.
75. Maser, aaO, S. 113.
76. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 29.
77. Folgende Ausführungen basieren auf Mitteilungen Herrn von Belows an die Autorin vom 14. Oktober 1978.
78. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 33; Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S. 107.
79. Jude. Materialien zum 40. Jahrestag der Synagogenzerstörungen in Hessen. Hrsg. v. d. Jüdischen Gemeinde Frankfurt am Main u. dem Landesverband der Judischen Gemeinden in Hessen, Frankfurt 1978, S 14, Hans Franke, Geschichte und Schicksal der Juden in Heilbronn vom Mittelalter bis zur Zeit der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgungen (1050-1945), Heilbronn 1963, S 126

-285-

80. Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 193
81. Die Reichsknstallnacht Eine Arbeitshilfe für Unterricht und Gemeindearbeit, Hrsg. Evangelischer Arbeitskreis Kirche und Israel in Hessen und Nassau, Frankfurt 1978, S 46
82. Kennzeichen J Bilder, Dokumente, Berichte zur Geschichte der Verbrechen des Hitlerfaschismus an den deutschen Juden 1933-1945, Frankfurt/M 1979, S 114, Die Reichsknstallnacht, S 45
83. Persönliche Mitteilung an die Autorin vom 17 3 1979
84. Ruth Andreas-Friedrich, Schauplatz Berlin Ein Tagebuch aufgezeichnet 1938-1945, Hamburg 1964, S 25 f
85. Graml, Der 9 November 1938, S 34
86. [t6] Diese und die folgenden Zitate s Graml, aaO, S 44-45
87. Graml, aaO, S 47f
88. Gerichtsurteile aus den Jahren 1946 bis 1950 der Landgerichte Wiesbaden, Gießen und Darmstadt, zitiert in Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 100, 124, 130-132, 137, 149, 157
89. Reitlinger, Die Endlösung, S 17, Graml, Der 9 November 1938, S 49, Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, S 316, Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich, S 170, Uwe Dietrich Adam, Judenpolitik im Dritten Reich, Düsseldorf 1972, S 207, Gideon Hausner, Die Vernichtung der Juden Das größte Verbrechen der Geschichte, München 1979, S 45, Der Nationalsozialismus Dokumente 1933-1945, hrsg. v Walter Hofer, Frankfurt 1957, S 293, Max Oppenheimer/Horst Stuckmann/Rudi Schneider, Als die Synagogen brannten Zur Funktion des Antisemitismus gestern und heute, Frankfurt/M 1978, S 106f
90. Peter Freimark/Wolfgang Kopitzsch, Der 9 /10 November 1938 in Deutschland Dokumentation zur »Kristallnacht«, Hamburg 1978, S 50
91. Die Reichsknstallnacht, S 44
92. IMT Bd. XXVIII, S 499-540, PS-1816
93. Nahum Goldmann, Das jüdische Paradox Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler, Köln/Frankfurt/M 1978, S 181, 182
94. Talmud, Traktat Schabbat 116a
95. Zvi Asana, Die Juden in Köln Von den alten Zeiten bis zur Gegenwart, Köln 1959, S 351 f
96. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S 148
97. " Auskunft vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München
98. Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 213
99. Urteil des Landgerichts Wiesbaden vom 25 Juli 1952, zitiert in Moritz/ Noam, aaO, S 212ff
100. Heinemann Stern, Warum hassen sie uns eigentlich? Jüdisches Leben zwischen den Kriegen Düsseldorf 1970 S 299

-286-

101. Urteil des Obersten Parteigerichts vom 20 l 1939
102. Urteil des Obersten Parteigerichts vom 20 l 1939
103. Johann Dietrich von Pezold, Judenverfolgung in Munden 1933-1945 Eine Dokumentation aus dem Archiv der Stadt Munden, Munden 1978, Dokument Nr. 17
104. Mit NS-Hago meinte Dr. Goebbels die »Nationalsozialistische Handels- und Gewerbe-Organisation« als Inbegriff des im Dritten Reich organisierten Spießbürgertums Die Bemerkung Dr. Goebbels' zeigt deutlich, daß er auf keinen Fall der Initiator dieser Ausschreitungen war, dann hatte er nicht so entsetzt reagieren können Andererseits war er aber wohl zuerst der Meinung, irgendeine vielleicht lokale Parteiorganisation stecke dahinter

105. Persönliche Mitteilung Dr. Naumanns an die Autorin vom 24 l 79 und 27 3 1979
106. DNB-Text vom 10 11 1938
107. Abba Eban, Dies ist mein Volk Die Geschichte der Juden, Zürich S 385
108. IMT Bd. XXXII, S 234-245
109. Deutsches Weißbuch Nr. 3, 1940, Dok. Nr. 6
110. Viadimir Jabotinsky, Der Judenstaat, Wien 1938, S 133
111. Jabotinsky, aaO, S 135
112. Gespräch mit dem Journalisten und Buchautor Rolf Vogel am 16. l. 1970; zitiert in Rolf Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden, München 1977, S 211
113. Carl Vincent Krogmann, Es ging um Deutschlands Zukunft 1932-1939 Erlebtes täglich diktiert von dem früheren Regierenden Bürgermeister von Hamburg, Leoni 1976, S 341-346
114. IMT Bd. XXVIII, S 499-540, PS-1816
115. Julius H Schoeps, Neonazismus und Wurzeln des Antisemitismus, in Tribüne Zeitschrift zum Verständnis des Judentums, 19 Jahrg , Heft 73, 1980, S 21
116. Eva G Reichmann, Flucht in den Haß Die Ursachen der deutschen Judenkatastrophe, Frankfurt, 1969, S 30
117. Reichmann, aaO, S 35
118. Theodor Herzl, Der Judenstaat, 12 Aufl. , Jerusalem 1970, S 11,23f,
119. Herzl, aaO, S 11, 7
120. Herzl, aaO, S 25
121. Herzl, aaO, S 16
122. Herzl, aaO, S 16f
123. Vgl. Herzl, aaO, S 30, 31
124. Werner Feilchenfeld/Dolf Michaelis/Ludwig Pinner, Haavara-Transfer nach Palästina und Einwanderung deutscher Juden 1933-39, Tübingen 1972 S. 24

-287-

125. Der Runderlaß Nr. 54/33 vom 28 8 1933 wird zitiert in Feilchenfeld/ Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 26f
126. Feilchenfeld/Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 49
127. Feilchenfeld/Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 56, 58, 59, 105, 108
128. Feilchenfeld/Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 99-102, 106f
129. Zitiert in Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 110 ff
130. Vogel, aaO, S 230
131. Der vollständige Text des Geheimabkommens ist im Anhang abgedruckt Er findet sich auch bei Vogel, aaO, S 247-251 mit folgender Quellenangabe Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Inland II A/B 83/-
132. Dieses und das folgende Zitat siehe Vogel, aaO, S 211 und 132a. Zitiert in Vogel, aaO, S 214
133. Yad Washem Studies on the European Jewish Catastrophe and Resistance, Bd II, Jerusalem 1958, S 74f
134. Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 193, 190
135. Vogel, aaO, S 239 f
136. Vogel, aaO, S 245 f
137. Vogel, aaO, S 270
138. Vogel, aaO, S 241 f
139. Vogel, aaO, S 241
140. Yad Washem Studies, Bd II, S 75, Anm. 62
141. Vogel, aaO, S 212
142. Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 19f
143. Moritz/Noam, aaO, S 91
144. Moritz/Noam, aaO, S 95 ff und 98ff
145. Zu Folgendem vgl. Urteil des Landgerichts Gießen vom 20 4 1949, Beschluß des Oberlandesgerichts Frankfurt/M vom 14 2 1950, Urteil des Landgerichts Gießen vom 5 4 1950, zitiert in Moritz/Noam, aaO, S 107-118.
146. Text entnommen aus Willi Münzenberg, Braunbuch über Reichstagsbrand und Hitler-Terror, Paris 1933, S 242
147. Jon und David Kimche, Des Zornes und des Herzens wegen. Die illegale Wanderung eines Volkes, Berlin 1956, S 72
148. Annelies von Ribbentrop, Die Kriegsschuld des Widerstandes Aus britischen Geheimdokumenten 1938/39, Leoni 1974, S 112f
149. Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 154
150. Vogel, aaO, S 292
151. Vogel, aaO, S 312f
152. Vgl. dazu die ausführliche Analyse des sogenannten Protokolls der Wannsee-Konferenz in Wilhelm Stäglich, Der Auschwitz-Mythos Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme, Tübingen 1979, S 38-65

153. Stäglich, Der Auschwitz-Mythos, S 56
154. Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 334 f

-288-

LITERATURHINWEISE

Nachstehende Liste führt außer den allgemein interessierenden Werken, in denen sich Darstellungen zum Thema finden, auch eine Reihe von geschichtlichen Abhandlungen über einzelne ehemalige jüdische Gemeinden in Deutschland auf. Aus ihnen wird deutlich, daß die Ereignisse der »Kristallnacht« tatsächlich in der Presse und der einschlägigen Literatur übertrieben dargestellt werden. Aus den meisten jüdischen Gemeinden waren keine besonderen Ereignisse für den 9./10. November 1938 zu berichten. In der Regel heißt es – fast gleichlautend – daß »der Novemberpogrom« auch in dem betreffenden Ort »wütete« und seine Opfer forderte. Wo dazu jedoch keine näheren Angaben gemacht werden, muß das als bloße Formel gewertet werden. Oft wird nur eine allgemein gehaltene Zeitungsnotiz erwähnt, oder das eine oder andere Dokument, das in der vorliegenden Studie behandelt wurde – vornehmlich das Heydrich-Fernschreiben – kommentarlos zitiert.

Adam, Uwe Dietrich: Judenpolitik im Dritten Reich, Düsseldorf 1972

Almanach, Kleiner, der Juden in Berlin, Berlin 1939

Andreas-Friedrich, Ruth: Schauplatz Berlin, Ein Tagebuch aufgezeichnet 1938-1945, Hamburg 1964

Arendt, Hannah: Eichmann in Jerusalem. Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen, München 1965

Arnold, Hermann: Von den Juden in der Pfalz, Speyer 1967

Asaria, Zvi: Die Juden in Köln. Von den alten Zeiten bis zur Gegenwart, Köln 1959

Aschenauer, Rudolf (Hrsg.): Ich, Adolf Eichmann, Leoni 1980

Auswärtiges Amt (1-Irsg.): Drittes Weißbuch der Deutschen Regierung: Polnische Dokumente des Krieges, Berlin 1940

Balzer, Karl: Verschwörung gegen Deutschland. So verloren wir den Krieg, Preuß. Oldendorf 1978

Barlev, Jehuda: Juden und jüdische Gemeinde in Gütersloh, Gütersloh 1977

Below, Nicolaus von: Als Hitlers Adjutant 1937-45, Mainz 1980

Ben-Sasson, Haim Hillel (Hrsg.): Geschichte des jüdischen Volkes, Bd. 1-3, München 1978-1980
(Dieses Werk ist die neueste jüdische Geschichtsdarstellung. Sie erschien 1969 in Tel Aviv in hebräischer Sprache. Der 3. und letzte Band der deutschen Übersetzung kam erst nach

Abschluß der vorliegenden Studie heraus. Bemerkenswert an dieser Darstellung ist, daß die Ereignisse um den sogenannten »Holocaust«, die bei Gideon Hausner, dem Chefankläger im Eichmann-Prozeß, das »größte Verbrechen der Geschichte« genannt werden, in diesem Werk von insgesamt ca. 1450 Seiten keine 30 Seiten einnehmen. Der »Kristallnacht« ist ein Absatz von 24 Zeilen gewidmet, der u. a. die Schätzung enthält, daß in jener Nacht ca. 100 Synagogen zerstört wurden.)

Bericht der Zionistischen Vereinigung für Deutschland, Berlin 1936

Blau, Bruno: Das Ausnahmerecht für die Juden in Deutschland, Düsseldorf 1954

Bloch, Erich: Geschichte der Juden in Konstanz, Konstanz 1971

Bloch, Jochanan: Judentum in der Krise. Emanzipation, Sozialismus und Zionismus, Göttingen 1966

Brunsvicensia Judaica. Gedenkbuch für die jüdischen Mitbürger der Stadt Braunschweig, Braunschweig 1966

Deschner, Günther: Reinhard Heydrich. Statthalter der totalen Macht, Eßlingen 1977

Dickmann, Elisabeth, Die Reichskristallnacht, Bremen 1978

Dokumente zur Geschichte der Frankfurter Juden, Frankfurt 1963

Drei-Gemeinde, Die, München 1960

Eban, Abba: Dies ist mein Volk. Die Geschichte der Juden, Zürich 1970

Echt, Samuel: Die Geschichte der Juden in Danzig, Leer 1972

Elkins, Michael: Forged in Fury, New York 1971

Feilchenfeld, Werner / Michaelis, Dolf / Pinner, Ludwig: Haavara-Transfer nach Palästina und Einwanderung deutscher Juden 1933-1939, Tübingen 1972

Franke, Hans: Geschichte und Schicksal der Juden in Heilbronn vom Mittelalter bis zur Zeit der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgungen (1050-1945), Heilbronn 1963

Freimark, Peter / Kopitzsch, Wolfgang: Der 9./10. November 1938 in Deutschland. Dokumentation zur »Kristallnacht«, Hamburg 1978

Friedrich-Brettinger, Heide: Die Juden in Bamberg, Bamberg 1962

Führer durch die jüdische Gemeindeverwaltung und Wohlfahrtspflege in Deutschland 1932-1933, Berlin 1932-33

Gedenkbuch der untergegangenen Judengemeinden des Burgenlandes, Tel Aviv 1970

Glaser, Hermann (Hrsg.): Schicksal jüdischer Mitbürger in Nürnberg 1933-1945, Nürnberg 1978

Göring, Emmy, An der Seite meines Mannes. Begebenheiten und Bekenntnisse, Preuß. Oldendorf 1967

Goldmann, Erwin: Zwischen zwei Völkern – ein Rückblick. Erlebnisse und Erkenntnisse, Königswinter 1975

Goldmann, Nahum: Mein Leben als deutscher Jude, München 1980

Goldmann, Nahum: Das jüdische Paradox. Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler, Köln/Frankfurt 1978

Graml, Hermann: Der 9. November 1938. »Reichskristallnacht«, Bonn 1958

Grimm, Friedrich: Politische Justiz, Preuß. Oldendorf 1974

Grimm, Friedrich: Mit offenem Visier. Aus den Lebenserinnerungen eines deutschen Rechtsanwalts, Leoni 1961

Grimm, Hans: Warum – Woher – aber Wohin?, Lippoldsberg 1954

Groscurth, Helmuth: Tagebücher eines Abwehroffiziers 1938-1940, Stuttgart 1970

Härtle, Heinrich: Deutsche und Juden. Studien zu einem Weltproblem, Leoni 1977

Hausner, Gideon: Die Vernichtung der Juden. Das größte Verbrechen der Geschichte, München 1979

Heiber, Helmut: Der Fall Grünspan, in: Vierteljahreshefte für Zeitgeschichte, Stuttgart 1957

Heiber, Helmut: Joseph Goebbels, Berlin 1962

Herzl, Theodor: Der Judenstaat, 12. Aufl., Jerusalem 1970

Herzl, Theodor: Vision und Politik. Die Tagebücher Theodor Herzls. Ausw. u. Nachw. v. Gisela Brude-Firnau, Frankfurt/M. 1976

Herzl, Theodor: Zionistische Schriften, Tel Aviv 1934

Hess, Moses: Ausgewählte Schriften, Köln 1962

Heydecker, Joe / Leeb, Johannes: Bilanz der tausend Jahre. Die Geschichte des 111. Reiches im Spiegel des Nürnberger Prozesses, München 1975

Heydrich, Lina: Leben mit einem Kriegsverbrecher, Pfaffenhofen 1976

Hilfe und Aufbau 1935-1936, Berlin 1936

Höhne, Heinz: Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS, München 1967

Hofer, Walter (Hrsg.): Der Nationalsozialismus. Dokumente 1933-1945, Frankfurt/M. 1957

Hoggan, David L.: Der erzwungene Krieg. Ursachen und Urheber des 2. Weltkrieges, 11. Aufl., Tübingen 1977

Horn, Paul: Zur Geschichte der Juden in Fulda, Tel Aviv 1969

Jabotinsky, Vladimir: Feuilletons, Mähr. Ostrau 1930

Jabotinsky, Vladimir: Die Idee des Betar. Ein Umriß betarischer Weltanschauung, Lyck 1935

Jabotinsky, Vladimir: Der Judenstaat, Wien 1938

Jabotinsky, Vladimir: Die jüdische Legion im Weltkrieg, Berlin 1930

Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf / Jochmann, Werner (Hrsg.): Ausgewählte Dokumente zur Geschichte des Nationalsozialismus 1933-1945, Bielefeld 1961

Jordan, Rudolf: Erlebt und erlitten. Weg eines Gauleiters von München bis Moskau, Leoni 1971

Jude, Materialien zum 40. Jahrestag der Synagogenzerstörungen in Hessen. Hrsg. v. d. Jüdischen Gemeinde Frankfurt am Main u. dem Landesverband der Jüdischen Gemeinden in Hessen, Frankfurt/M. 1978

Juden in Göttingen, Göttingen 1949

Juden, Die, in Köln, Köln 1959

Judenverfolgung. Materialien zur Judenpolitik des Nationalsozialismus. Nach den Empfehlungen des Niedersächsichen Kultusministers (SVBI. 8/78)

Kampmann, Wanda: Deutsche und Juden. Die Geschichte der Juden in Deutschland vom Mittelalter bis zum Beginn des Ersten Weltkrieges, Heidelberg 1963

Kennzeichen J. Bilder, Dokumente, Berichte zur Geschichte der Verbrechen des Hitlerfaschismus an den deutschen Juden 1933-1945, Frankfurt/M. 1979

Kern, Erich: Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich. Der Staatsmann, Preuß. Oldendorf 1971

Kern, Erich: Die Tragödie der Juden. Schicksal zwischen Propaganda und Wahrheit, Preuß. Oldendorf 1979

Kimche, Jon und David: Des Zornes und des Herzens wegen. Die illegale Wanderung eines Volkes, Berlin 1956

Kistler, Helmut: Der Pogrom vom November 1938 »Reichskristallnacht«, Bonn 1978

Knipping, Ulrich: Geschichte der Juden in Dortmund, Dortmund 1977

König, Joel: Den Netzen entronnen, Göttingen 1967

Kotze, Hildegard von (Hrsg.): Heeresadjutant bei Hitler 1938-1943. Aufzeichnungen des Majors Engel, Stuttgart 1974

Krause, Gerhard: Die Schuld am deutschen Schicksal. Wahrheit als Waffen gegen Lüge und Verleumdung, Preuß. Oldendorf 1973

Krogmann, Carl Vincent: Es ging um Deutschlands Zukunft 1932-1939. Erlebtes täglich diktiert von dem früheren Regierenden Bürgermeister von Hamburg, Leoni1976

Laqueur, Walter: Der Weg zum Staat Israel. Geschichte des Zionismus, Wien 1972

Lauber, Heinz: Judenpogrom »Reichskristallnacht« November 1938 in Großdeutschland. Daten – Fakten – Dokumente – Ouellentexte – Thesen und Bewertungen, Gerlingen 1981

Lisowsky, Gerhard: Kultur- und Geistesgeschichte des jüdischen Volkes. Von Abraham bis Ben-Gurion, Stuttgart1968

Luft, Gerda: Heimkehr ins Unbekannte, Wupptertal 1977

Machover, John M.: Vladimir Jabotinsky, – An Intimate Memoir, in: The Chicago Jewish Forum, Vol. 24, No. 2, Chicago 1965

Maier, Johann: Das Judentum. Von der biblischen Zeit bis zur Moderne, München 1973

Maser, Werner: Nürnberg. Tribunal der Sieger, München 1979

Moritz, Klaus / Noam, Ernst: NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht 1945-1955. Dokumente aus hessischen Justizakten, Wiesbaden 1978

Nevada, Yossef: Z6ev Jabotinsky, Tel Aviv 1964

Nellessen, Bernd: Der Proze13 von Jerusalem. Ein Dokument, Düsseldorf 1964

Oppenheimer, Max / Stuckmann, Horst / Schneider, Rudi: Als die Synagogen brannten. Zur Funktion des Antisemitismus gestern und heute, Frankfurt/M. 1978

Oven, Wilfred von: Finale Furioso. Mit Goebbels bis zum Ende, Tübingen 1974

Pezold, Johann Dietrich von: Judenverfolgung in Münden 1933-1945. Eine Dokumentation aus dem Archiv der Stadt München, Münden 1978

Picker, Henry, Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier, Stuttgart 1976

Pinsker, Leon: »Autoemanzipation!« Mahnruf an seine Stammesgenossen von einem russischen Juden, 8. Aufl. Berlin 1936

Poliakov, Leon / Wulf, Joseph: Das Dritte Reich und die Juden, Berlin 1955

Prozeß, Der, gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof; 42 Bände, veröffentlicht auf Weisung des Internationalen Militärgerichtshofes unter der Autorität des Obersten Kontrollrats für Deutschland, Nürnberg 1947

Rabinowicz, Oscar K.: Vladimir Jabotinsky's Conception of a Nation, New York 1946

Rassinier, Paul: Was ist Wahrheit? Die Juden und das Dritte Reich, Leoni 1978

Reichmann, Eva G.: Flucht in den Haß. Die Ursachen der deutschen Judenkatastrophe, Frankfurt/M. 1969

Reichskristallnacht, Die. Eine Arbeitshilfe für Unterricht und Gemeindearbeit. Hrsg.: Evangelischer Arbeitskreis Kirche und Israel in Hessen und Nassau, Frankfurt/M. 1978

Reimann, Viktor: Dr. Joseph Goebbels, Wien 1971

Reitlinger, Gerald: Die Endlösung, Berlin 1956

Riess, Curt: Joseph Goebbels, Zürich 1949

Ribbentrop, Annelies von: Die Kriegsschuld des Widerstandes. Aus britischen Geheimdokumenten 1938/39, Leoni1974

Ribbentrop, Annelies von: Verschwörung gegen den Frieden. Studien zur Vorgeschichte des Zweiten Weltkrieges, Leoni 1962

Rosenkranz, Herbert: »Reichskristallnacht«. 9. November 1938 in Osterreich, Wien 1968

Rothfels, Hans: Deutsche Opposition gegen Hitler. Eine Würdigung. Neue, erw. Ausg., Frankfurt/M. 1978

Sauer, Paul: Die Schicksale der jüdischen Bürger Baden-Württembergs, Stuttgart 1969

Schaumburg-Lippe, Friedrich Christian Prinz zu: Dr. G. Ein Porträt des Propagandaministers, Wiesbaden 1963

Schaumburg-Lippe, Friedrich Christian Prinz zu: War Hitler ein Diktator? Witten 1976

Schechtman, Joseph B.: Fighter and Prophet. The Vladmimir Jabotinsky Story. The Last Years, New York 1961

Schechtman, Joseph B. / Benari, Yehuda: History of the Revisionist Movement, Vol. 1, 1925-1930, Tel Aviv 1970

Scheffler, Wolfgang: Ausgewählte Dokumente zur Geschichte des Novemberpogroms 1938, in: Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte, Beilage zur Wochenzeitung »Das Parlament«, B 44/78. Bonn 1978

Scheffler, Wolfgang: Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich, Berlin 1964

Schoenberner, Gerhard: Wir haben es gesehen, Hamburg 1962

Schoeps, Hans Julius: Neonazismus und Wurzeln des Antisemitismus, in: Tribüne. Zeitschrift zum Verständnis des Judentums, 19. Jg. Heft 73, Frankfurt/M. 1980

Schoeps, Hans Julius (Hrsg.): Zionismus, München 1973

Schwarz, Stefan: Die Juden in Bayern im Wandel der Zeiten, München 1963

Sellenthin, Hans: Geschichte der Juden in Berlin, Berlin 1959

Sievers, Leo: Juden in Deutschland. Die Geschichte einer 2000jährigen Tragödie, Hamburg 1979

Simons, Ernst: Geschichte der jüdischen Gemeinden im Bonner Raum, Bonn 1959

Stäglich, Wilhelm: Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme, Tübingen 1979

Stern, Bruno: Meine Jugenderinnerungen an eine württembergische Kleinstadt, Stuttgart 1968

Stern, Heinemann: Warum hassen sie uns eigentlich? Jüdisches Leben zwischen den Kriegen, Düsseldorf 1970

Sündermann, Helmut: Das Dritte Reich. Eine Richtigstellung in Umrissen, Leoni 1963

Sykes, Christopher, Kreuzwege nach Israel, München 1967

Talmud, Der Babylonische. Ins Deutsche übertr. v. Lazarus Goldschmidt, 12 Bde, Basel 1978

Vogel, Rolf: Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden, München 1977

Wilhelm, Peter: Die Synagogen-Gemeinde. Göttingen, Rosdorf und Geismer 1850-1942, Göttingen 1978

Wucher, Albert: Eichmanns gab es viele. Ein Dokumentarbericht über die Endlösung der Judenfrage, München 1961

Yad Washern Studies on the European Jewish Catastrophe and Resistance, Bd. 11, Jerusalem 1958

Zapf, Lilli: Die Tübinger Juden. Eine Dokumentation, Tübingen 1974

Zentner, Kurt: Illustrierte Geschichte des Dritten Reiches, München 1965

PERSONENVERZEICHNIS

[Seitenzahlen beziehen sich auf die 3. gedruckte Auflage des Grabert-Verlages 1989]

Achimeir, Abba 64

Adenauer, Konrad 134

Alexander Il., Zut 257

Arendt, Hannah 24, 26f, 30, 34

Asaria, Zwi 160

Bang 168, 171

Baruch, Bernhard 188

Bearstedt, William 213f

Below, Nicolaus von 115

Ben Gurion, David 194, 214

Best, Werner 19f, 24, 91-97

Bielfeld, Geheimrat 269

Brandt, Karl 115

Brandt, Rudolf 90, 95, 105

Busse, Gerneindevorsteher 247f,

Carpe 28

Chamberlain, Neville 260

Coughlin, Charles Edward 187

Deschner, Günther 25f, 28, 91, 93f

Diamant, Adolf 141ff

Dirksen, Herbert von 233
Döhle, Hans 226f
Dreyfus, Alfred 10
Eberstein, Karl Friedrich Frh. von 80, 96, 116
Eichmann, Adolf 22, 24
Eiffe, Peter Ernst 197
Einstein, Albert 254, 256
Else, Max 88
Emerson, Herbert 238
Engelbart, Kreisleiter 88
Frankfurter, David 29, 66, 69ff, 73, 256
Frankfurter, Felix 188
Frick, Wilhelm 197, 200, 205
Fritsch, SA-0berfiffirer t78f
Funk, Walter 111
Fust, Herbert 177ff
Giafferi, Moro 35, 65f, 252, 254, 256
Goebbels, Joseph 7-14, 16, 30, 79-92, 98, 100f, 107, 109f, 112ff, 153, 173, 176, 185f, 191, 251, 260, 263ff
Göring, Hermann 66, 127-132, 203, 205, 207, 236ff, 241, 254, 266, 268
Görlitzer, Arthur 185
Goldmann, Nahum 134, 261f
Graml, Hermann 17, 28-30, 74, 86, 90, 94, 98, 100, 102, 107, 113f,122-125
Grimm, Friedrich 23, 25, 27f, 32, 71, 165
Gritzbach, Erich 129
Grünspan, Feibel Herschel 19, 22, 25f, 28-35, 66, 73, 82, 95, 160, 186, 252f, 256
Grynszpan, Abraham 34, 66
Grynszpan, Zindel (Sendel) 22ff, 26f, 33, 253
Gustloff, Wilhelm 29, 66, 69ff, 256
Gustloff, Frau 70f
Hadeln, Hajo von 90, 95
Hallstein, Walter 134

Helldorf, Wolf Heinrich Graf von 11

Herzl, Theodor 211-214, 217, 225f

Hess, Moses 211

Heydecker, Joe 25-28, 30

Heydrich, Lina 92-95

Heydrich, Reinhard 21, 81, 85, 89-97, 100, 105f, 108, 112ff, 127-135, 141, 145, 149, 152-155, 157, 163, 171, 198, 207, 251, 267, 269

Heyer 129ff, 207

Himmler, Heinrich 8ff, 19, 85, 89-92, 94ff, 100, 108ff, 112ff, 116, 151, 153, 155, 237, 251, 263f Hindenburg, Paul von 37, 47, 254 Hitler, Adolf 7, 9, 13, 37, 42-47, 62ff, 75, 80, 82, 92, 100, 113-116, 118, 155, 173f, 188, 203, 205, 238, 240ff, 251, 254, 259ff, 263f, 266

Höhne, Heinz 25f, 28, 81

Huberman, Bronislaw 225

Irving, David 8

Jabotinsky, Vladimir 61f, 64, 191f, 257f, 261

Jordan, Rudolf 80, 89, 95f

Kaltenbrunner, Ernst 111

Kaufmann, Karl 88

Kennedy, John F. 229

Kennedy, Joseph P. 229

Kern, Erich 25, 27-30

Kerrl, Harms 130

König, Joel 58

Kolbenheyer, Erwin Guido 115

Kraft, SA-Brigadefiihrer 179

Krogmann, Carl Vincent 197

Lammers, Hans-Heinrich 19

Lecache, Bernhard 65, 254, 258

Leeb, Johannes 25-28, 30

Lehmann, Herbert, H, 188

Leith-Ross, Frederick 231, 233

Linge, Heinz 115

Löser, Landrat 88
Löwenstein, Dr. 52
Lucke, Karl 175f, 178f
Ludwig, Emil 70
Lutze, Viktor 87f, 100, 102, 118, 176f, 264
MacMichaels, Harold 194
Mankel, Kreispropagandaleiter 88
Maser, Werner 31, 111
Michaelis, Doll 218
Michels, Willi 171
Moltke, Joachim von 121
Morgenthau, Henry 188
Midler, Heinrich 155, 157, 159-162, 161
Münzenberg, Willi
168 Mussolini, Benito 262
Nagorka 29
Naumann, Max 55
Naumann, Werner 83, 185
Niebuhr, Berthold Georg 96
Norman, Montague 231, 233
Opdenhoff, Christian 117
Peel, William 194, 262
Pelckmann, Horst 105, 112
Pell, Robert T. 238, 241
Pinner, Ludwig 223, 225
Pinsker, Leo 211
Planck, Max 254
Pohl, Oswald 111
Potocki, Jerzy 187
Rademacher, Franz 269
Ranke, Leopold von 96

Rath, Ernst vom 25, 29f, 32, 34, 73, 75, 80, 82, 85, 87, 95, 100, 146, 160, 195, 252, 256
Reichmann, Eva 210f, 214
Reinhard 245
Ribbentrop, Joachim von 268
Riess, Curt 25, 31
Ringnes, Elef 10
Röhm, Ernst 174
Röver, Carl 88
Roosevelt, Franklin D. 188, 227, 229
Rothmund, Heinrich 200
Rublee, Georg 228f, 232-241, 269, 275,281
Silber, Gerschon 23
Sprenger, Jakob 88, 99f
Sündermann, Helmut 8
Schacht, Hjalmar 192, 199, 213-234, 236, 240f, 275
Schallermeier, Luitpold 8f, 90, 94f, 105, 107f, 111-114, 145, 149, 151, 153
Schaub, Julius 115f
Schaumburg-Lippe, Friedrich Christian Prinz zu 9, 11f
Schirach, Baldur von 81f
Schmidt 92
Stäglich, Wilhelm 268
Stalin, Josef 13
Stern, Heinemann 181
Storey, Robert G. 171
Streicher, Julius 80
Tarphon, Rabbi 139
Taylor, Myron C. 238
Thompson, Dorothy 74
Untermeyer, Samuel 47ff, 62, 64, 255
Vansittart, Robert 260
Vogel, Rolf 233, 237, 240

Vogelsang, Thilo 168
Warburg, Max M. 221
Wassermann, A. E. 221
Wechsler, 245
Weizmann, Chaim 192, 194, 230, 232f
Welczek, Johannes Graf von 28
Welles, Sumner 234, 240
Wiedemann, Fritz 260
Winterton, Lord 231, 233
Wohlthat, Helmut 236ff, 240, 242, 269,275
Wolff, Karl 8, 90f, 94f, 106, 111, 113f
Yeivin, Joshua 64
Zeeland, Paul van 238
Zentner, Kurt 25f, 28, 30f

ANMERKUNGEN

Das Motto von E G Kolbenheyer stammt aus »Wem bleibt der Sieg?« in Vortrage, Aufsätze, Reden, S 401 (Gesamtausgabe der Werke letzter Hand in zwei Abteilungen, Abt 2, Bd. VII)

1. Der Originalbrief von Dr. Best sowie der weitere Briefwechsel in dieser Angelegenheit ist vorhanden im Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Fotokopien bei der Verfasserin
2. Friedrich Grimm, Politische Justiz, Preuß Oldendorf 1974 Zum Fall Grünspan vgl. die Seiten 117-124 Professor Dr. Friedrich Grimm vertrat im Grünspan-Prozeß in Paris die Angehörigen vom Raths Er ist daher mit den ganzen Vorgängen aufs beste vertraut
3. Eine ausführliche Darstellung der »polnischen Paßkrise« findet sich bei David L Hoggan, Der erzwungene Krieg Ursachen und Urheber des 2 Weltkrieges, 11 Aufl. Tübingen 1977, S 206-213
4. Gerald Reitlinger, Die Endlösung, Berlin 1956, S 11, zur Reichskristallnacht vgl. die Seiten 10-21
5. Heinz Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, München 1967, S 312, zur Reichskristallnacht vgl. die Seiten 312-317.
6. Hannah Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen, München 1965, S 274
7. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S 122
8. Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem, S 275
9. Günther Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich Statthalter der totalen Macht, Eßlingen 1977, S 169, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 167-173
10. Kurt Zentner, Illustrierte Geschichte des Dritten Reiches, München 1965, S 514, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 191, 513-516
11. Joe Heydecker/Johannes Leeb, Bilanz der tausend Jahre Die Geschichte des III. Reiches im Spiegel des Nürnberger Prozesses, München 1975, S 210, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 208-222
12. Zu dieser und den folgenden Informationen s. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S 121
13. Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem, S 272
14. Erich Kern, Adolf Hitler und das Dritte Reich. Der Staatsmann, Preuß Oldendorf 1971, S 322, zur Reichsknstallnacht vgl. die Seiten 319-332

15. Heydecker/ Leeb, Bilanz der tausend Jahre, S 210
16. Hermann Graml, Der 9. November 1938 »Reichsknstallnacht«, Bonn, 1958, S 14

-283-

17. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 13.
18. Graml und Heydecker/Leeb plädieren für 2, Kern meint 4 und Höhne und Deschner reden von 5 Schüssen.
19. Arendt, Eichmann in Jerusalem, S. 272.
20. Curt Riess, Joseph Goebbels, Zürich 1949, S. 226; zur Reichskristallnacht vgl. die Seiten 225-228.
21. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 15.
22. Lina Heydrich, Leben mit einem Kriegsverbrecher - mit Kommentaren von Werner Maser, Pfaffenhofen 1976, S. 164.
23. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S. 122f.
24. Grimm, aaO, S. 124.
25. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 14 beruft sich auf Riess, Joseph Goebbels, S. 228.
26. Judenverfolgung. Materialien zur Judenpolitik des Nationalsozialismus; nach den Empfehlungen des Niedersächsischen Kultusministers (SVB1. 8/78), S. 28.
27. Hans Grimm, Warum - Woher - aber Wohin?, Lippoldsberg 1954, S.187.
28. Hans Grimm, aaO, S. 187.
29. Dieser und der folgende Text ist entnommen: Nation Europa. XII. Jahrg., Heft 10, Oktober 1962, S. 7-8.
30. Heinrich Härtle, Deutsche und Juden. Studien zu einem Weltproblem, Leoni 1977, S. 278.
31. Nation Europa, XII. Jahrg., Heft 10, S. 9-10.
32. Nation Europa, aaO, S. 8-9.
33. Nation Europa, aaO, S. 10-11.
34. Joel König, Den Netzen entronnen, Göttingen 1967; Taschenbuchausgabe unter dem Titel: David. Aufzeichnungen eines Überlebenden, Frankfurt, 1979, S. 74.
35. Yossef Nedava, Zeev Jabotinsky (franz.), Tel Aviv 1964, S. 3.
36. Joseph B. Schechtman, Fighter and Prophet. The Viadimir Jabotinsky Story. The Last Years, New York 1961, S. 219.
37. Schechtman, aaO, S. 214.
38. Schechtman, aaO, S. 216.
39. Schechtman, aaO, S. 217.
40. Friedrich Grimm, Mit offenem Visier. Aus den Lebenserinnerungen eines deutschen Rechtsanwalts, Leoni 1961, S. 145.
41. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S. 107.
42. Grimm, Mit offenem Visier, S. 163.
43. Graml, Der 9. November, S. 20.
44. Graml, aaO, S. 21.
45. Graml, aaO, S. 24.
46. Rudolf Jordan, Erlebt und erlitten. Weg eines Gauleiters von München bis Moskau, Leoni, 1971, S. 180.
47. Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, S. 313-314.

-284-

48. Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof; 42 Bände, veröffentlicht auf Weisung des Internationalen Militärgerichtshofes unter der Autorität des Obersten Kontrollrats für Deutschland, Nürnberg 1947. Die Bände werden in der Folge zitiert als: IMT (International Military Tribunal). Band XIV, S. 465 f.
49. Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich, S. 169.
50. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 24 f.
51. Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, S. 314.
52. Persönliche Mitteilung Dr. Naumanns vom 15. l. 1979 an die Autorin.
53. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 26.
54. Urteil des Landgerichts Hanau vom 17. 3. 1947, zitiert in: Klaus Moritz/ Ernst Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht 1945-1955. Dokumente aus hessischen Justizakten, Wiesbaden 1978, S. 145. Das dort (S. 143) angegebene Datum (8. 11.) ist falsch und muß richtig heißen: 9. 11. vgl. Moritz/ Noam, aaO, S. 358, Anm. 14b.
55. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 32, 33.
56. Graml, aaO, S. 33.
57. Judenverfolgung, S. 34.
58. Urteil des Landgerichts Wiesbaden vom 25. 7. 1952, zitiert in: Moritz/ Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S. 213.
59. Jordan, Erlebt und erlitten, S. 182.
60. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 28-29.

61. IMT, Bd. XLII, S. 511.
62. IMT Bd. XX, S. 151.
63. Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich, S. 169.
64. M Reitlinger, Die Endlösung, S. 16f.
65. Heydrich, Leben mit einem Kriegsverbrecher, S. 51.
66. Persönliche Mitteilung an die Autorin vom 13. l. 1979.
67. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 20, 21, 23.
68. Graml, aaO, S. 30.
69. Graml, aaO, S. 30.
70. Graml, aaO, S. 26.
71. Graml, aaO, S. 34.
72. Graml, aaO, S. 27.
73. IMT Bd. XIII, S. 511-513, SS(A)-5.
74. Werner Maser, Nürnberg. Tribunal der Sieger, Taschenbuchausgabe München 1979, S. 115.
75. Maser, aaO, S. 113.
76. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 29.
77. Folgende Ausführungen basieren auf Mitteilungen Herrn von Belows an die Autorin vom 14. Oktober 1978.
78. Graml, Der 9. November 1938, S. 33; Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S. 107.
79. Jude. Materialien zum 40. Jahrestag der Synagogenzerstörungen in Hessen. Hrsg. v. d. Jüdischen Gemeinde Frankfurt am Main u. dem Landesverband der Judischen Gemeinden in Hessen, Frankfurt 1978, S 14, Hans Franke, Geschichte und Schicksal der Juden in Heilbronn vom Mittelalter bis zur Zeit der nationalsozialistischen Verfolgungen (1050-1945), Heilbronn 1963, S 126

-285-

80. Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 193
81. Die Reichsknstallnacht Eine Arbeitshilfe für Unterricht und Gemeindearbeit, Hrsg. Evangelischer Arbeitskreis Kirche und Israel in Hessen und Nassau, Frankfurt 1978, S 46
82. Kennzeichen J Bilder, Dokumente, Berichte zur Geschichte der Verbrechen des Hitlerfaschismus an den deutschen Juden 1933-1945, Frankfurt/M 1979, S 114, Die Reichsknstallnacht, S 45
83. Persönliche Mitteilung an die Autorin vom 17 3 1979
84. Ruth Andreas-Friedrich, Schauplatz Berlin Ein Tagebuch aufgezeichnet 1938-1945, Hamburg 1964, S 25 f
85. Graml, Der 9 November 1938, S 34
86. [t6] Diese und die folgenden Zitate s Graml, aaO, S 44-45
87. Graml, aaO, S 47f
88. Gerichtsurteile aus den Jahren 1946 bis 1950 der Landgerichte Wiesbaden, Gießen und Darmstadt, zitiert in Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 100, 124, 130-132, 137, 149, 157
89. Reitlinger, Die Endlösung, S 17, Graml, Der 9 November 1938, S 49, Höhne, Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf, S 316, Deschner, Reinhard Heydrich, S 170, Uwe Dietrich Adam, Judenpolitik im Dritten Reich, Düsseldorf 1972, S 207, Gideon Hausner, Die Vernichtung der Juden Das größte Verbrechen der Geschichte, München 1979, S 45, Der Nationalsozialismus Dokumente 1933-1945, hrsg. v Walter Hofer, Frankfurt 1957, S 293, Max Oppenheimer/Horst Stuckmann/Rudi Schneider, Als die Synagogen brannten Zur Funktion des Antisemitismus gestern und heute, Frankfurt/M 1978, S 106f
90. Peter Freimark/Wolfgang Kopitzsch, Der 9 /10 November 1938 in Deutschland Dokumentation zur »Kristallnacht«, Hamburg 1978, S 50
91. Die Reichsknstallnacht, S 44
92. IMT Bd. XXVIII, S 499-540, PS-1816
93. Nahum Goldmann, Das jüdische Paradox Zionismus und Judentum nach Hitler, Köln/Frankfurt/M 1978, S 181, 182
94. Talmud, Traktat Schabbat 116a
95. Zvi Asana, Die Juden in Köln Von den alten Zeiten bis zur Gegenwart, Köln 1959, S 351 f
96. Grimm, Politische Justiz, S 148
97. " Auskunft vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München
98. Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 213
99. Urteil des Landgerichts Wiesbaden vom 25 Juli 1952, zitiert in Moritz/ Noam, aaO, S 212ff
100. Heinemann Stern, Warum hassen sie uns eigentlich? Jüdisches Leben zwischen den Kriegen Düsseldorf 1970 S 299

-286-

101. Urteil des Obersten Parteigerichts vom 20 l 1939
102. Urteil des Obersten Parteigerichts vom 20 l 1939
103. Johann Dietrich von Pezold, Judenverfolgung in Munden 1933-1945 Eine Dokumentation aus dem Archiv der Stadt Munden, Munden 1978, Dokument Nr. 17
104. Mit NS-Hago meinte Dr. Goebbels die »Nationalsozialistische Handels- und Gewerbe-Organisation« als Inbegriff des im Dritten Reich organisierten Spießbürgertums Die Bemerkung Dr. Goebbels' zeigt deutlich, daß er auf keinen Fall der Initiator dieser Ausschreitungen war, dann hatte er nicht so entsetzt reagieren können Andererseits war er aber wohl zuerst der Meinung, irgendeine vielleicht lokale Parteiorganisation stecke dahinter
105. Persönliche Mitteilung Dr. Naumanns an die Autorin vom 24 l 79 und 27 3 1979
106. DNB-Text vom 10 11 1938
107. Abba Eban, Dies ist mein Volk Die Geschichte der Juden, Zürich S 385
108. IMT Bd. XXXII, S 234-245
109. Deutsches Weißbuch Nr. 3, 1940, Dok. Nr. 6
110. Viadimir Jabotinsky, Der Judenstaat, Wien 1938, S 133
111. Jabotinsky, aaO, S 135
112. Gespräch mit dem Journalisten und Buchautor Rolf Vogel am 16. l. 1970; zitiert in Rolf Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden, München 1977, S 211
113. Carl Vincent Krogmann, Es ging um Deutschlands Zukunft 1932-1939 Erlebtes täglich diktiert von dem früheren Regierenden Bürgermeister von Hamburg, Leoni 1976, S 341-346
114. IMT Bd. XXVIII, S 499-540, PS-1816
115. Julius H Schoeps, Neonazismus und Wurzeln des Antisemitismus, in Tribüne Zeitschrift zum Verständnis des Judentums, 19 Jahrg , Heft 73, 1980, S 21
116. Eva G Reichmann, Flucht in den Haß Die Ursachen der deutschen Judenkatastrophe, Frankfurt, 1969, S 30
117. Reichmann, aaO, S 35
118. Theodor Herzl, Der Judenstaat, 12 Aufl. , Jerusalem 1970, S 11,23f,
119. Herzl, aaO, S 11, 7
120. Herzl, aaO, S 25
121. Herzl, aaO, S 16
122. Herzl, aaO, S 16f
123. Vgl. Herzl, aaO, S 30, 31
124. Werner Feilchenfeld/Dolf Michaelis/Ludwig Pinner, Haavara-Transfer nach Palästina und Einwanderung deutscher Juden 1933-39, Tübingen 1972 S. 24

-287-

125. Der Runderlaß Nr. 54/33 vom 28 8 1933 wird zitiert in Feilchenfeld/ Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 26f
126. Feilchenfeld/Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 49
127. Feilchenfeld/Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 56, 58, 59, 105, 108
128. Feilchenfeld/Michaelis/Pinner, aaO, S 99-102, 106f
129. Zitiert in Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 110 ff
130. Vogel, aaO, S 230
131. Der vollständige Text des Geheimabkommens ist im Anhang abgedruckt Er findet sich auch bei Vogel, aaO, S 247-251 mit folgender Quellenangabe Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Inland II A/B 83/-
132. Dieses und das folgende Zitat siehe Vogel, aaO, S 211 und 132a. Zitiert in Vogel, aaO, S 214
133. Yad Washem Studies on the European Jewish Catastrophe and Resistance, Bd II, Jerusalem 1958, S 74f
134. Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 193, 190
135. Vogel, aaO, S 239 f
136. Vogel, aaO, S 245 f
137. Vogel, aaO, S 270
138. Vogel, aaO, S 241 f
139. Vogel, aaO, S 241
140. Yad Washem Studies, Bd II, S 75, Anm. 62
141. Vogel, aaO, S 212
142. Moritz/Noam, NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht, S 19f
143. Moritz/Noam, aaO, S 91
144. Moritz/Noam, aaO, S 95 ff und 98ff
145. Zu Folgendem vgl. Urteil des Landgerichts Gießen vom 20 4 1949, Beschluß des Oberlandesgerichts Frankfurt/M vom 14 2 1950, Urteil des Landgerichts Gießen vom 5 4 1950, zitiert in Moritz/Noam, aaO, S 107-118.

146. Text entnommen aus Willi Münzenberg, Braunbuch über Reichstagsbrand und Hitler-Terror, Paris 1933, S 242
147. Jon und David Kimche, Des Zornes und des Herzens wegen. Die illegale Wanderung eines Volkes, Berlin 1956, S 72
148. Annelies von Ribbentrop, Die Kriegsschuld des Widerstandes Aus britischen Geheimdokumenten 1938/39, Leoni 1974, S 112f
149. Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 154
150. Vogel, aaO, S 292
151. Vogel, aaO, S 312f
152. Vgl. dazu die ausführliche Analyse des sogenannten Protokolls der Wannsee-Konferenz in Wilhelm Stäglich, Der Auschwitz-Mythos Legende oder Wirklichkeit? Eine kritische Bestandsaufnahme, Tübingen 1979, S 38-65
153. Stäglich, Der Auschwitz-Mythos, S 56
154. Vogel, Ein Stempel hat gefehlt, S 334 f

-288-

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 17D

FREILUFTVERBRENNUNGEN IN AUSCHWITZ

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOK SERIE · BAND 17D

FREILUFTVERBRENNUNGEN IN AUSCHWITZ

Im Frühling und Sommer 1944 wurden etwa 400.000 ungarische Juden nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort angeblich in Gaskammern ermordet. Die Krematorien von Auschwitz sollen nicht in der Lage gewesen sein, so viele Leichen einzuäschern. Daher sollen täglich Tausende von Leichen auf riesigen Scheiterhaufen in tiefen Gruben verbrannt worden sein. Der Himmel über Auschwitz soll mit dickem Rauch bedeckt gewesen sein. Das jedenfalls wollen uns einige Zeugen glauben machen.

Diese Studie untersucht alle zugänglichen dokumentarischen, materiellen und anekdotischen Beweise. Carlo Mattogno zeigt, dass die Zeugenaussagen einander in jeder Hinsicht widersprechen. Sie widersprechen zusätzlich dem, was physikalisch und technisch möglich gewesen wäre. Der Umstand, dass es für diese Behauptungen keine unterstützenden dokumentarischen oder forensischen Beweise gibt, wird schließlich durch Luftaufnahmen erklärt, die deutsche und alliierte Flugzeuge anno 1944 aufnahmen. Diese beweisen, dass die Zeugen falsch lagen: keine Spuren riesiger Scheiterhaufen oder massiver Rauchschwaden sind darauf zu erkennen.

Obwohl die Zeugenaussagen auf einem wahren Kern beruhen, schlussfolgert Mattogno, dass sie massiv übertrieben sind und dass der behauptete mörderische Hintergrund unwahr ist.

ISSN 1529-7748
ISBN 1-59148-039-6
9 781591 480396

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
Great Britain

Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz

Carlo Mattogno

Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
April 2014

HOLOCAUST Handbooks Series, Vol. 17D:
Carlo Mattogno:
Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz
Übersetzt von Timothy Harneis und Jürgen Graf
Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, April 2014

Englische Ausgabe: *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, ISBN 1-59148-023-X.

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-039-6
ISBN10: 1-59148-039-6
ISSN: 1529-7748

© by Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW
UK

Set in Times New Roman.

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Cover: Dokumente 4, 10, 28 und 38; siehe Dokumentenanhang

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Vorwort ... 9

Teil 1: Freiluftverbrennungen in Birkenau anno 1944 ... 13

1. Die orthodoxe These ... 13
2. Die Entstehung der Geschichte von den Massenverbrennungen ... 14
3. Die Einäscherungsgruben in den sowjetischen und polnischen Untersuchungsberichten ... 16
4. Zeugenaussagen über die Einäscherungsgruben ... 18
   - 4.1. Henryk Tauber ... 18
   - 4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum ... 19
   - 4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg) ... 21
   - 4.4. Szlama Dragon ... 22
   - 4.5. Sigismund Bendel ... 23
   - 4.6. Miklos Nyiszli ... 24
   - 4.7. Dov Paisikovic ... 26
   - 4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum ... 27
   - 4.9. Filip Müller ... 28
   - 4.10. Josef Sackar ... 29
   - 4.11. Saul Chasan ... 29
   - 4.12. Jaacov Gabai ... 30
   - 4.13. Shlomo Venezia ... 30
   - 4.14. Zusammenfassung ... 31
5. Die Verbrennungsgruben in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung ... 32
6. Historische und technische Analyse von Dokumenten ... 39
   - 6.1. Planungen von Massenverbrennungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau im Jahr 1943 ... 39
   - 6.2. Dokumente über Einäscherungen im Freien im Jahre 1944 ... 43
   - 6.3. Der Grundwasserstand in Birkenau ... 46
7. Historische und technische Analyse von Bodenaufnahmen ... 47
   - 7.1. Aufnahmen von Leichenverbrennungen ... 47
     - 7.1.1. Die Fotografen ... 47
     - 7.1.2. Der Aufnahmeort und die Position des Fotografen ... 50
     - 7.1.3. Die Datierung der Fotografien ... 51
     - 7.1.4. Der Blickwinkel der Aufnahmen ... 51
     - 7.1.5. Was zeigen die Aufnahmen? ... 52
   - 7.2. Eine Fotografie von Frauen, die “ins Gas gehen” ... 55
   - 7.3. Die Herkunft der Fotografien laut Alter Fajnzylberg ... 58

8. Orthodoxe Analysen der Luftbilder 60
8.1. Die Analysen von Dino A. Brugioni und Robert G. Poirier 60
8.2. Die Analyse Mark van Alstines 61
8.3. Die Analyse von Carroll Lucas 62
8.4. Der "Nachtrag" zur Analyse von Carroll Lucas 63
8.5. Die Analyse von Nevin Bryant (NASA) 64
8.6. Kommentare zu den Luftbildanalysen 65
9. Was die Luftbilder eigentlich zeigen müssten 69
9.1. Die Zahl der deportierten ungarischen Juden 69
9.2. Die Anzahl der einzuäschernden Leichen 71
9.3. Die erforderliche Größe der Einäscherungsgruben 71
9.4. Der Erdaushub 72
9.5. Das benötigte Brennholz 73
9.6. Die Aschenmenge 76
10. Was die Luftbilder wirklich zeigen 79
10.1. Die Zone um "Bunker 2" 79
10.2. Die Zone um Krematorium V 83
10.3. Die Luftaufnahme vom 23. August 1944 84
10.3.1. Die Zone um "Bunker 2" 85
10.3.2. Die Zone um Krematorium V 87
10.3.3. Der historische Rahmen 88
10.3.4. Das Problem des fehlenden Rauchs aus den Schornsteinen der Krematorien 90
11. Zusammenfassung 94

Teil 2: Die Krematorien von Birkenau im Jahre 1944 99

12. Das Krematoriumspersonal in Birkenau und die angebliche Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden 99
12.1. Das Problem 99
12.2. Stärke und Zusammensetzung des Krematoriumspersonals im Jahr 1944 101
12.3. Erläuterungen und Kommentare 101
12.4. Die Tages- und Nachtschichten 108
12.5. Die Leichenkeller von Birkenau und der angebliche Massenmord an den ungarischen Juden 111

Anhänge 114

Tabellen 114
Dokumente 125
Abkürzungen 163
Bibliographie 163
Verzeichnisse 167

Vorwort

Im Jahre 1979 veröffentlichten zwei CIA-Agenten, Dino A. Brugioni und Robert G. Poirier, zum ersten Mal eine Auswahl von Luftbildaufnahmen von Auschwitz-Birkenau, die 1944 von der U.S. Luftwaffe hergestellt worden waren. Sie behaupteten, diese Bilder zeigten die Realität der Massenvernichtung von Juden in Birkenau, doch da ihnen sowohl auf dem Gebiet der Luftbildauswertung als auch in zeitgeschichtlichen Fragen jegliche Kompetenz fehlte, war ihre Interpretation sehr oberflächlich, und sie ließen ihrer Phantasie immer wieder die Zügel schießen.[1] Von da an wurden die Luftbilder von Birkenau jedoch zum festen Bestandteil der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung. Einerseits führten sie bei den Vertretern der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion zu einer hitzigen Debatte über die Frage, warum die Alliierten Auschwitz nicht bombardierten, um diese "Todesfabrik" zu zerstören.[2] Andererseits rückte die Frage, ob die angeblichen Einführungslöcher für Zyklon B in den Decken der halbunterirdischen Leichenhallen der Krematorien II und III auf einigen dieser Aufnahmen tatsächlich zu erkennen sind, immer mehr in den Mittelpunkt der Debatte. Bereits 1989 behauptete Danuta Czech unter Berufung auf eine Aufnahme vom 15. August 1944, dies sei in der Tat der Fall.[3] Die wichtigsten Luftbilder wurden allerdings erst 1992 von dem Revisionisten John C. Ball ausgewertet und veröffentlicht.[4]

Die These, wonach die Luftaufnahmen einen "Beweis" für Zyklon B-

---

1 Die Autoren stützen sich bei ihrer "historischen" Analyse auf zwei ausgesprochen propagandistische Werke: Jan Sehns Artikel "Concentration und extermination camp at Oświęcim (Auschwitz-Birkenau)" in: Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warschau 1946, Bd. I, S. 25-92, sowie das von Ota Kraus und Erich Kulka verfasste Buch *The Death Factory. Pergamon Press*, Oxford-New York 1966.

2 Eines der ersten Bücher, in denen diese Frage aufgeworfen wurde, war *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde* von Heiner Lichtenstein (Bund-Verlag, Köln 1980), in dem sechs dieser Luftbilder wiedergegeben werden.

3 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, S. 862.

4 J.C. Ball, *Air FotoEvidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Kanada 1992.

Öffnungen darstellen, wurde immer weiter entwickelt und erreichte ihren Höhepunkt mit Michael Shermer und Alex Grobman[5] sowie mit Robert Jan van Pelt.[6] Allerdings entbehrt diese These jeder Grundlage und wurde von revisionistischen Autoren ausführlich widerlegt.[7] Vermutlich aus diesem Grunde versuchte John C. Zimmermann den Schwerpunkt der Debatte auf die angeblichen "Verbrennungsgruben" zu verlagern, die ihm zufolge einen Beweis für die behauptete Massenvernichtung darstellen. In seinem anno 2000 erschienenen Buch widmet Zimmermann diesen Gruben breite Aufmerksamkeit.[8] Obwohl er sich auf zwei "Experten" für Luftbildauswertung, Mark van Alstine und Carroll Lucas, berufen kann, sind seine Schlussfolgerungen noch haltloser als die von Brugioni und Poirier.

Der überraschendste Aspekt der ganzen Debatte ist freilich, dass trotz des enormen Werts, den die Vertreter des orthodoxen Geschichtsbildes diesen Luftaufnahmen beimessen, keiner von ihnen je eine umfassende Untersuchung der einschlägigen Dokumente vorgenommen hat. Zimmermann präsentiert zwar eine (phantasievolle) Analyse der Fotografien, unterlässt es jedoch wohlweislich, sie mit den entsprechenden Zeugenaussagen zu konfrontieren. Da die Behauptung, in Auschwitz habe sich eine Massenvernichtung von Juden zugetragen, ausschließlich auf den Aussagen selbsternannter Augenzeugen fußt, bedarf es eines Vergleichs der Zeugenaussagen mit dem, was auf den Luftbildern tatsächlich zu sehen ist. Nur wenn die Fotos mit den Zeugenaussagen übereinstimmen, können letztere als Beweise für die Vernichtung akzeptiert werden.

Und wenn sie nicht übereinstimmen? In diesem Fall verweisen sie

---

5 M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Denying History. Who says the Holocaust never happened and why do they say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000 (erste Paperback-Auflage 2002, S. 145).

6 R.J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 2002, S. 174f.

7 Vgl. meinen Artikel "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)" in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304; C. Mattogno, "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 134-150; ebd. 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310.

8 John C. Zimmermann, *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies und Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000, S. 208-253 und 275-301.

die Zeugenaussagen in den Bereich der Fabel. Man begreift nur allzu gut, warum sich Zimmermann nicht auf das Risiko einlassen wollte, einen solchen Vergleich vorzunehmen, doch dem wissenschaftlich arbeitenden Forscher steht kein anderer Weg offen. Aus diesem Grund ist der erste Teil der vorliegenden Studie diesem Problem gewidmet.

Neben den Luftbildaufnahmen führt die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung noch einen anderen dokumentarischen "Beweis" für die Vernichtung der Juden im Jahre 1944 an. Dass die Zahl der in den Krematorien von Birkenau eingesetzten Arbeitskräfte zum Zeitpunkt, als die Judentransporte aus Ungarn in Auschwitz eintrafen, nachweislich anstieg, ist laut orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern ein Beleg dafür, dass die ungarischen Juden größtenteils vergast und ihre Leichen in den Krematorien eingeäschert wurden. Im zweiten Teil meiner Studie wenden wir uns den hierzu verfügbaren Dokumenten zu (die übrigens weit zahlreicher sind, als die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker ahnen) und gehen der Frage nach, ob die eben erwähnte Interpretation in der Tat zutrifft oder ob es womöglich eine andere, sehr viel harmlosere Erklärung für die Tatsache geben könnte, dass sich die Zahl der in den Krematorien von Birkenau beschäftigten Häftlinge während der Judendeportationen aus Ungarn erhöhte.

Teil 1: Freiluftverbrennungen in Birkenau anno 1944

1. Die orthodoxe These

Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge fand die entscheidende Phase der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz im Frühjahr und Sommer 1944 statt. Es wird behauptet, während dieser Zeit sei eine enorme Anzahl von Juden in das Lager deportiert und dort vergast worden, so dass die Verbrennungsöfen von Birkenau nicht mehr in der Lage gewesen seien, die anfallenden Leichenberge einzuäschern. Aus diesem Grund sei die SS gezwungen gewesen, auf Freiluftverbrennungen zurückzugreifen. Trotz der Tatsache, dass die angeblichen Massenverbrennungsgruben[9] vor allem für diesen Zeitraum eine wesentliche Rolle gespielt haben sollen, bleibt die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung in dieser Hinsicht äußerst vage.

Franciszek Piper, Direktor für historischen Forschung am Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz, der als einer der führenden Spezialisten der orthodoxen Auschwitz-Geschichtsschreibung gilt, führt hierzu Folgendes aus:[10]

> *"Ofenüberlastungen verursachten die häufigsten Pannen. Zum Beispiel musste Krematorium V in der Anfangsphase der Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden abgeschaltet werden, da ein Schaden an den Schornsteinen aufgetreten war. Deshalb wurde ein Teil der Leichen im Krematorium IV eingeäschert. Der Rest wurde mit einer Rate von etwa 5.000 Leichen in 24 Stunden in Verbrennungsgruben in der Nähe der Krematorien eingeäschert. Die gleiche Anzahl wurde in den Gruben des Bunkers 2 verbrannt, die man*

---

9 Den Begriff "Verbrennung" benutze ich hier in weitersten Sinne, da eine vollständige Verbrennung streng genommen nur in einem Krematoriumsofen möglich ist.

10 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers und Crematoria", in: Israel Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994, S. 173f. Die Zahl von 20.000 täglich verbrannten Leichen ist das Ergebnis großzügiger Aufrundungen, da F. Piper davon ausgeht, dass die Birkenauer Krematorien eine Gesamtkapazität von 8.000 Leichen pro Tag hatten.

im Frühjahr 1944 wieder in Betrieb nahm.

Im Sommer 1944 erreichte die Gesamtkapazität aller Verbrennungsanlagen die ungeheure Zahl von 20.000 Opfern [täglich].*"*

Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung ist nicht in der Lage, Genaueres über die Größe, Lage oder Anzahl der angeblichen Massenverbrennungsgruben mitzuteilen, was bedeutet, dass Behauptungen einzelner Historiker wie etwa Jean-Claude Pressac (vgl. Kapitel 5) lediglich deren eigene Vermutungen widerspiegeln. Die Geschichte von den Verbrennungsgruben beruht nämlich ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen, die, wie wir in Kapitel 4 sehen werden, in jeder Hinsicht widersprüchlich sind und keine historisch gesicherten Schlussfolgerungen ermöglichen.

2. Die Entstehung der Geschichte von den Massenverbrennungen

Die ersten Berichte über Verbrennungsgruben in Birkenau wurden im Frühling 1944 von der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz verbreitet. Der "Bericht für den Zeitraum vom 5. bis zum 25. Mai 1944" enthält einen Abschnitt mit dem Titel "Die Todesfabrik", in dem unter anderen Folgendes ausgeführt wird:[11]

"Die vier in Betrieb befindlichen Krematorien haben täglich bis zu 5.000 (Personen) 'bewältigt'. Die Öfen von Auschwitz haben 1.500.000 Juden, plus 100.000 Polen, Russen und andere 'bewältigt'."

Der "spezielle Anhang zum Bericht für den Zeitraum vom 5. bis zum 25. Mai 1944" war der "Auschwitz-Aktion Heess [Aktion Höß]." gewidmet. Dort hieß es u.a.:[12]

"Ab Mitte Mai wurde intensiv mit dem Transport von ungarischen Juden begonnen. Acht Züge kommen jede Nacht und fünf während des Tages. Die Züge haben 48-50 Waggons, und in jedem von ihnen befinden sich 100 Personen."

Dies ergäbe innerhalb eines Tages 13 Züge mit zusammen 62.400 bis 65.000 Deportierten! Laut der Widerstandsbewegung gab es in Birkenau

[11] Sprawozdanie okresowe od 5 V 1944 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, Bd. VII, S. 437.
[12] Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, Bd. VII, S. 440.

zwei Gaskammern:[13]

> *"Beide Gaskammern sind zwar rund um die Uhr in Betrieb, reichen aber nicht aus."*

In Bezug auf die Leichenverbrennung heißt es in dem Bericht:[14]

> *"Die vier Krematorien arbeiten kontinuierlich* – [es gibt] *einen Ofen,*[15] *und Scheiterhaufen*[16] *für Einäscherungen im Freien. Schon aus der Ferne kann man den dichten schwarzen Rauch sehen. Dennoch ist es nicht möglich, die* [nötigen] *Einäscherungen zu bewältigen. Ein Krematorium ist zurzeit ausgefallen, da aufgrund des ununterbrochenen Betriebs die Gitter und Teile des Ofens ausgebrannt sind, und man versucht nun, es schleunigst wieder zu reparieren."*

Am 27. Mai 1944 flohen die jüdischen Häftlinge Czesław Mordowicz und Arnost Rosin aus Birkenau. Im Juni desselben Jahres erstellten sie einen Bericht über das Lager, in dem Folgendes ausgeführt wurde:[17]

> *"Am 15. Mai* [1944] *begannen massenhaft Transporte aus Ungarn in Birkenau einzutreffen. Es kamen täglich um die 14.000 bis 15.000 Juden an.* […] *Nur etwa 10% aus diesen Transporten wurden ins Lager aufgenommen. Der Rest wurde sofort vergast und verbrannt.* […] *Da die Kapazität der Krematorien nicht ausreichte, wurden (wie in der Zeit vor den Krematorien) im Birkenwäldchen wieder Gruben von 30 Meter Länge und 15 Meter Breite ausgehoben, wo die Leichen Tag und Nacht verbrannt wurden. Auf diese Weise kam es zu fast unbegrenzten 'Möglichkeiten der Ausrottung'."*

In ihrem *Kalendarium* erwähnt Danuta Czech unter dem Datum des 30. August 1944 eine geheime Nachricht des Häftlings S. Kłodzinski, der über die Auffüllung der "Gruben" berichtet, "in denen die Leichen der Vergasten verbrannt wurden".[18]

---

13 Ebd., S. 441.
14 Ebd., S. 442.
15 "jedna cegielnia"
16 "stosy"
17 Henryk Świebocki (Hg.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997, S. 302f.
18 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 866. Vgl. unten, Kapitel 10.3.

3. Die Einäscherungsgruben in den sowjetischen und polnischen Untersuchungsberichten

Zwischen dem 14. Februar und dem 8. März 1945 erstellte eine Expertenkommission, bestehend aus den polnischen Ingenieuren Jarosław Doliński und Roman Dawidowski sowie den sowjetischen Ingenieuren V. F. Lawruschin und J. I. Schuer, einen Bericht über die angeblichen Vernichtungseinrichtungen in Birkenau. Zum Thema Freilufteinäscherungen las man darin folgendes:[19]

> *"b/ Gaskammer Nr. 2*[20] *mit den Scheiterhaufen*
>
> […] *Der Betrieb der zweiten Gaskammer und der in der Nähe liegenden Scheiterhaufen wurde im April 1943 unterbrochen, im Mai 1944 dann wieder aufgenommen und dauerte bis Oktober 1944. Daher waren diese Gaskammer und die in der Nähe liegenden Scheiterhaufen insgesamt für ein Jahr und zehn Monate in Betrieb.*
>
> *c/ Scheiterhaufen in der Nähe von Krematorium Nr. 5*
>
> *Zwischen Mai und Oktober 1944 wurden die Öfen von Krematorium 5 außer Betrieb genommen und die Leichen der Vergifteten auf drei Scheiterhaufen verbrannt, die sich im Bereich des Krematoriums befanden."*

Die sowjetische Untersuchungskommission spricht in ihren Berichten nur von "Scheiterhaufen", nie aber von "Einäscherungsgruben."

In seinem technischen Bericht vom 26. September 1946 über die angeblichen Vernichtungsanlagen in Auschwitz, auf den sich der Richter Jan Sehn auch bei der Vorbereitung des Höß-Prozesses stützte, hielt der Ingenieur Roman Dawidowski fest:[21]

> *"Im Mai des Jahres 1944 kamen die ersten großen Transporte mit Menschen an – (überwiegend ungarische Juden), die man direkt in die Gaskammer schickte – sie* [die Transporte] *waren in der Tat so groß, dass die vier Krematorien mit der Verbrennung der Leichen der Vergasten nicht fertig wurden. Aus diesem Grund wurden sechs riesige Gruben neben Krematorium V ausgehoben und die Gaskammern von Bunker 2 wieder in Betrieb genommen, ebenso wie die daneben liegenden Gruben. An einem Tag im Juni*

---

19 Protokoll, 14. Februar – 8. März 1945, Stadt Auschwitz. GARF, 7021-108, S. 7-9.

20 Dies betrifft den sogenannten "Bunker 2". Der Begriff "Bunker" finde sich in dem Bericht der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission allerdings ebenso wenig wie die Bezeichnungen "kleines rotes Haus" und "kleines weißes Haus."

21 AGK, NTN, 93 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 11), S. 41.

1944 erreichte die Zahl der in allen Krematorien und in den beiden Grubengruppen eingeäscherten Leichen eine Höhe von 24.000. Aus diesem Grunde wurden die in den Krematorien arbeitenden Gefangenen mit [einer Ration] *Wodka belohnt."*

Im Jahr 1946 veröffentlichte Jan Sehn die Ergebnisse seiner Ermittlungen über Auschwitz in Form eines Artikels, der später die Grundlage für die Anklage gegen Rudolf Höß bildete. Zum Thema der Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden führte Sehn Folgendes aus:[22]

"Zwischen Mai und August 1944, als es zu Massentransporten ungarischer Juden und französischer Aufständischer kam, verursacht durch die Entwicklung an den Fronten, wurden Ungarn und Franzosen in solcher Zahl vergast, dass die Krematorien nicht mehr in der Lage waren, alle Leichen zu verbrennen. Aus diesem Grunde wurden sechs riesige Gruben[23] *neben Krematorium V ausgehoben, und die alten Gruben im Wald in der Nähe der Gaskammer* [Bunker 2] *wurden wieder geöffnet und die Leichen kontinuierlich verbrannt. Im August 1944,*[24] *als alle Anlagen im Hochbetrieb liefen, wurden 24.000 Leichen pro Tag eingeäschert!"*

Im Urteil des Höß-Prozesses (2. April 1947) wird in diesem Zusammenhang behauptet:[25]

"In den vier Krematorien des Lagers Birkenau gab es 46 Muffeln mit einer Gesamtkapazität von 10.000 Leichen pro Tag.[26] *Die Vergasung der Häftlinge im Gebiet des Lagers Birkenau fand in den Gaskammern statt. Zwei dieser Gaskammern befanden sich im Keller der Krematorien II und III. Zudem hatten die Krematorien IV und V vier Gaskammern im Erdgeschoss. Die Gesamtkapazität aller Gaskammern betrug 60.000* [Personen täglich…].

Da die Kapazität der Gaskammern in den Krematorien wesentlich größer war als die der Kremierungsöfen, wurden die Leichen der Vergasten auch in einer Reihe enormer Gruben nahe den Krematorien verbrannt.[27] *In diesen Gruben wurden die Leichen auf Stapeln brennenden Holzes kremiert."*

---

22 J. Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim, "in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*", Posen 1946, Bd. I, S. 126.

23 "sześć olbrzymich dołów"

24 Roman Dawidowski spricht allerdings vom *Juni* 1944.

25 AGK, NTN, 146z, S. 32.

26 In Wirklichkeit betrug die theoretische tägliche Höchstkapazität der Birkenauer Krematorien 1.104 Leichen.

27 "obok krematoriów"

In der Anklageschrift für den Prozess gegen das Lagerpersonal hieß es:[28]

> *"Zu bestimmten Zeiten waren die Krematorien nicht in der Lage, mit der Arbeitslast fertig zu werden, weshalb sechs enorme Gruben nahe Krematorium V ausgehoben wurden, und eine zusätzliche Einäscherung von Leichen wurde dort durchgeführt. Die Kapazität der Gaskammern von Auschwitz betrug 60.000 Vergaste täglich, wohingegen die der Öfen wesentlich niedriger lag. Erst nachdem die Gruben ausgehoben worden waren, war es möglich, einen Durchschnitt von 18.000 kremierten Leichen pro Tag zu erreichen. Aufgrund der durchschnittlichen Kapazität der Krematorien und der zusätzlichen Einrichtungen hat der Oberste Volksgerichtshof in seinem Urteil zum Höß-Verfahren die Gesamtzahl der in den Vernichtungseinrichtungen von Auschwitz kremierten Personen auf nicht weniger als 3 Million festgelegt."*

4. Zeugenaussagen über die Einäscherungsgruben

Viele ehemalige Häftlinge haben über die angeblichen Einäscherungsgruben in Auschwitz berichtet, aber die wichtigsten sind die des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" der Krematorien von Birkenau. In diesem Kapitel werden wir ihre Behauptungen in chronologischer Reihenfolge auflisten.

4.1. Henryk Tauber

Henryk Tauber wurde am 19. Januar 1943 aus dem Krakauer Ghetto nach Auschwitz deportiert und erhielt die Registriernummer 90124. Im Februar 1943 wurde er seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge dem sogenannten "Sonderkommando" zugewiesen. Am 27. Februar 1945 wurde Henryk Tauber von dem sowjetischen Militärstaatsanwalt Major Pachomow befragt. Zur Frage der Verbrennungsgruben erklärte er:[29]

> *"Im Sommer 1944 wurden große Mengen von Menschen vernichtet. Vier Krematorien und vier große Scheiterhaufen waren für die Vernichtung von französischen Aufständischen und Ungarn im Einsatz. Während meiner gan-*

[28] GARF, 7021-108-39, S. 38.
[29] Vernehmungsprotoll Henryk Tauber vom 27.-28. Februar 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, S. 33.

zen Zeit im Sonderkommando habe ich in allen Krematorien und an allen Scheiterhaufen gearbeitet, und somit kann ich mich an jedes Detail erinnern."

Laut diesem Zeugen wurde in einer Grube eine Mindestmenge von 400 Leichen binnen 48 Stunden verbrannt.[30] Von Richter Jan Sehn am 24. Mai 1945 befragt, behauptete er:[31]

"Im Mai 1944 befahl uns die SS, im Hof des Krematoriums V, im Bereich zwischen dem Entwässerungsgraben und dem Krematoriumsgebäude, fünf Gruben auszuheben, in denen dann die Leichen der Vergasten der Transporte aus Ungarn verbrannt wurden. Ursprünglich waren Schienen für kleine Waggons zwischen den Gruben gelegt worden, [aber da] *die SS sie als unpraktisch ansah, schleppten die Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos die Leichen aus den Gaskammern direkt zu den Gruben. Zu dieser Zeit wurden der alte Bunker 2 und seine Gruben für die Verbrennung von Leichen wieder in Betrieb genommen."*

Wie wir sehen, widersprach sich Tauber flagrant. Hatte er bei seiner ersten Befragung noch behauptet, es hätten für das ganze Lager vier "Scheiterhaufen" bestanden, so gab er in seiner zweiten Aussage an, allein im Hof des Krematorium V hätten sich fünf Verbrennungsgruben befunden!

4.2. Henryk Mandelbaum

Henryk Mandelbaum wurde am 23. April 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert und als Häftling Nr. 181970 registriert. Seinen eigenen Aussagen zufolge wurde er sechs Wochen später dem sogenannten "Sonderkommando" zugeteilt. Am 27. Februar 1945 wurde er von dem sowjetischen Militärstaatsanwalt Major Kotikow befragt. Mandelbaum gab an, beim Krematorium V eingesetzt worden zu sein, wo die Leichen der Vergasten auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt worden seien. Auf die Frage des Staatsanwalts nach der Anzahl der täglich in jenem Krematorium vergasten und eingeäscherten Menschen antwortete Mandelbaum:[32]

---

[30] Ebd., S. 38. Tauber sprach von einem Scheiterhaufen mit 400 Leichen und fügte hinzu, darauf seien dann noch weitere Leichen aus den Gaskammern geworfen worden, ohne eine Anzahl zu nennen.

[31] Vernehmungsprotoll Henryk Taubers 24. Mai 1945. Höß-Prozess, Bd. 11, S. 149.

[32] Vernehmungsprotoll Henryk Mandelbaums 27. Februar 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, S. 95.

"Jede Schicht arbeitete 12 Stunden und äscherte 6000 – 7000 Leichen ein."

Demnach wurden allein im Krematorium V täglich 12.000 – 14.000 Leichen verbrannt! Nach der Zusammensetzung der Scheiterhaufen befragt, gab der Zeuge Folgendes zu Protokoll:[33]

"Wir legten immer eine Schicht aus Holz und eine Schicht aus Leichen, insgesamt zehn Schichten. Insgesamt haben wir 150-180 Leichen auf einen Scheiterhaufen gelegt. Wir entzündeten den Scheiterhaufen mit in Benzin getränktem Pinienholz. Zu diesem Zweck nutzen wir auch die Rinde der Bäume, weil in ihr sehr viel Harz enthalten war. Wir machten das, wenn wir sehr dünne Menschen aus dem Lager verbrannten, da diese schlecht brannten."

Am fünften Verhandlungstag des Höß-Prozesses trat Henryk Mandelbaum in den Zeugenstand und machte folgende Aussage:[34]

"Zu dieser Zeit verbrannte man nicht in den Öfen, sondern auf Scheiterhaufen, da in diesem Zeitraum Massentransporte aus Ungarn ankamen. Wir mussten in zwei Schichten von je 12 Stunden arbeiten, einer Tagschicht und einer Nachtschicht, die jede Woche wechselten. Diejenigen, die in der Nachtschicht arbeiteten, arbeiteten in der Woche darauf in der Tagschicht und umgekehrt. Es gab eine Schmalspurbahn, denn der Boden war so lehmig, dass es schwierig war, die Toten zu tragen."

Später sagte Mandelbaum auch beim Prozess gegen das Lagerpersonals aus. Am achten Verhandlungstag gab er folgende Erklärung ab:[35]

"Als ich dort arbeitete, fand die Einäscherung in Gruben und auf Scheiterhaufen statt. Die Scheiterhaufen wurden wie folgt hergestellt: sie waren 30 – 35 Meter lang und etwa 15 Meter breit. Die Vorbereitungen zur Einäscherung der Vergasten sahen wie folgt aus: mit Karren wurden große Mengen von Holzstücken gebracht, die in die Gruben gelegt wurden. Dann wurden Tannenzweige aus dem Wald gebracht, auf welche die Leichen der Vergasten gelegt wurden. Von der Gaskammer zu den Gruben führte eine Schmalspurbahn, mit der die Leichen in kleinen Karren zu den Gruben transportiert wurden, in die man sie dann warf. Wenn eine bestimmte Anzahl von Leichen erreicht war, wurden sie mit Benzin übergossen und der Scheiterhaufen an allen vier Ecken angezündet. Als die Leichen brannten,

---

[33] Ebd., S. 97.
[34] AKG, NTN, 108, S. 839.
[35] AGK, NTN, 162, S. 163f.

wurde eine weitere Schicht Leichen und Holz zugegeben, so dass die Gruben kontinuierlich für 24-48 Stunden brannten. Nach der Einäscherung wurde die Asche aus den Gruben entfernt und zu dem Ort gebracht, wo das Krematorium war."

Laut dem Zeugen wurden in eine Einäscherungsgrube also abwechselnd zehn Schichten von 150-180 Leichen sowie Holz gelegt.[36] Wenn wir von einer durchschnittlichen Dicke von einem Meter für jede Schicht aus Holz und Leichen ausgehen, würde dies einen Scheiterhaufen von zehn Metern Höhe ergeben!

4.3. Stanisław Jankowski (alias Alter Feinsilber alias Fajnzylberg)

Stanisław Jankowski wurde am 30. März 1942 aus dem Lager Compiègne (Frankreich) nach Auschwitz deportiert und mit der Registriernummer 27675 versehen. Folgen wir seinen Aussagen, so wurde er im November 1942 dem sogenannten "Sonderkommando" zugeteilt. Bei seiner Vernehmung durch Jan Sehn erklärte Stanisław Jankowski am 13. April 1945 Folgendes:[37]

"Irgendwann im Juli 1944 kam der erste Transport aus Ungarn. […] *In jener Zeit wurden in Birkenau durchschnittlich 18.000 Ungarn täglich ermordet. Aus den eintreffenden Transporten, die, einer nach dem anderen, ganze Tage lang ankamen, suchte man circa 30% aus und brachte sie im Lager unter. Sie wurden mit den Serien A und B registriert. Der Rest wurde vergast und in den Krematoriumsöfen verbrannt. In den Fällen, in denen man die entsprechende Zahl von Menschen nicht zusammengebracht hatte, wurden sie erschossen und in Gruben verbrannt. Die Regel war, daß die Gaskammern erst für Gruppen von über 200 Personen verwendet wurden,*

---

[36] Die vom Zeugen benutzte Formulierung "insgesamt haben wir 150-180 Leichen auf einen Scheiterhaufen gelegt" kann nur bedeuten, dass jede Schicht auf dem Scheiterhaufen aus 150-180 Leichen bestand, denn zehn Schichten von je 15-18 Leichen würden eine Grube von kaum 14 m² benötigt haben, während der Zeuge später von Gruben mit 450-525 m² spricht. Dazu kommt, dass die Kremierung von 150-180 Leichen innerhalb von 24-28 Stunden im Vergleich zu der angeblichen Verbrennung von 12.000-14.000 Leichen im Krematorium V überhaupt nicht ins Gewicht gefallen wäre.

[37] Vernehmungsprotoll Stanisław Jankowskis, in: Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1996, S. 48f.

da es sich nicht lohnte, sie für eine kleinere Anzahl von Personen in Betrieb zu nehmen."

Franciszek Piper zitiert folgende weitere Aussage Alter Fajnzylbergs:[38]

> *"Die Verbrennungsgruben, die eine enorme Kapazität hatten, lagen westlich der Gaskammern des Krematorium V in einem Abstand von etwa zehn Metern. Es gab zwei Gruben, und jede konnte etwa 2.000 Leichen aufnehmen. Die Leichen wurden auf eine Holzschicht gelegt, jeweils eine Schicht Männer und eine Schicht Frauen, weil sie so besser verbrannten. Kinderleichen wurden dort ebenso verbrannt. Die Verbrennungsgruben waren parallel zu den Öfen in Betrieb. Nahe den Gruben waren Abflusskanäle für das Menschenfett gegraben worden, aber ich sah nie, dass irgendwelches Fett dort floss – die Leichen verbrannt vollständig."*

Der Zeuge fügte seinem Bericht eine Zeichnung bei (vgl. Dokument 1), auf der die Lage und die Abmessungen der Gruben vermerkt sind – beide waren 20 Meter lang, 2 Meter breit und 2 Meter tief. Auf Jankowskis Aussagen kommen wir in Kapitel 7.3 noch ausführlich zurück.

4.4. Szlama Dragon

Szlama Dragon wurde am 6. Dezember 1942 aus dem Ghetto von Mlawa nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort mit der Nummer 80359 registriert. Seinen Angaben zufolge wurde er noch am Tag seiner Ankunft dem sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" zugewiesen. Von Jan Sehn am 10. und 11. Mai 1945 befragt, erklärte er:[39]

> *"Anfang Mai 1944 begann man damit, Transporte mit ungarischen Juden zu vergasen und im Krematorium V zu verbrennen. Die Leichen der Vergasten aus früheren Transporten wurden in den Öfen des Krematorium IV verbrannt, weil zu jener Zeit die Schornsteine des Krematoriums V beschädigt waren. Schließlich wurden die Leichen der ungarischen Juden in Gruben neben dem Gebäude des Krematorium V verbrannt, die eigens zu diesem Zweck ausgehoben worden waren. Es wurden fünf Gruben ausgehoben, je 25 Meter lang, 6 m breit und 3 m tief. In diesen Gruben wurden täglich 5000 Leichen verbrannt. Da aber immer mehr Transporte mit ungari-*

[38] APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Bd. 113, S. 9.
[39] Vernehmungsprotoll Szlama Dragons vom 10. und 11. Mai 1945. Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 11. S. 110.

schen Juden ankamen, nahm man Bunker 2 wieder in Betrieb, um die Menschen auch dort zu vergasen und zu verbrennen. Ich weiß nicht, wie viele Personen täglich in diesem Bunker verbrannt wurden, denn zu der Zeit, als sie die ungarischen Juden verbrannten, arbeitete ich nicht mehr in Bunker 2. […] *Aufgrund meiner Beobachtungen würde ich vermuten, dass während dieser zwei Monate rund 300.000 ungarische Juden im Krematorium V verbrannt wurden."*

Sowohl Dragon als auch Mandelbaum behaupten, zur gleichen Zeit an den gleichen Einäscherungsgruben gearbeitet zu haben, doch laut dem ersten gab es fünf Gruben von 25 m × 6 m Größe, während laut dem zweiten nur zwei Gruben von 30-35 m × 15 m Größe existierten! Darüber hinaus besaßen Dragons Gruben eine Gesamtfläche von 150 m² und eine Kapazität von 5.000 Leichen pro Tag, also deutlich mehr als Mandelbaums Gruben, deren Verbrennungskapazität sich auf 3.000-3.600 Leichen in 24-48 Stunden belief und deren Mindestfläche 900 m² betrug.

4.5. Sigismund Bendel

Sigismund Bendel wurde am 10. Dezember 1943 aus dem Lager Drancy (Frankreich) nach Auschwitz deportiert und erhielt die Registriernummer 167460. Er behauptete, von Juni 1944 bis zum 18. Januar 1945 Teil des "Sonderkommandos" gewesen zu sein. In einem im Jahre 1946 veröffentlichten Bericht beschrieb er die angeblichen Einäscherungsgruben in der Nähe des Krematoriums V wie folgt:[40]

"Als ich in das Sonder[41] *eintrat, wurde die Kapazität der Öfen als unzureichend angesehen, und sie wurden durch drei Gruben, je 12 Meter lang, 6 Meter breit und 1,5 Meter tief, ersetzt. Die Kapazität der Gruben war enorm: Tausend Personen pro Stunde."*

Diese Schilderung der angeblichen Gruben des Krematoriums V widerspricht sowohl derjenigen Mandelbaums als auch derjenigen Dragons.

---

[40] S. Bendel, "Les Crématoires. 'Le Sonderkommando, '" in: Jean Cassou (Hg.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, 1946, S. 161.

[41] Sprich Sonderkommando.

Ein Jahr später behauptete Bendel in einem Bericht,[42] am 25. Juni 1944 sei eine Zahl von 26.000 Einäscherungen erreicht wurde (und nicht 24.000, wie von Jan Sehn angibt). Der Haken an dieser Geschichte ist, dass an jenem Tag gar keine Juden verbrannt werden *konnten*, weil zwischen dem 21. und dem 24. Juni keinerlei Transporte aus Ungarn abgingen[43] und die Transporte vom 25. Juni erst drei Tage später in Birkenau eintrafen. Die Geschichte von den 24.000 an einem Tag vergasten und verbrannten Menschen gehörte zum Standardarsenal der von ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftlingen verbreiteten Propaganda, wobei jeder von ihnen ein anderes Datum nannte. Der anonyme Autor eines "Berichts über das Lager Auschwitz" datierte diese angebliche Massenverbrennung beispielsweise auf den 9. Juni 1944.[44] Die von den "Zeugen" aufgetischten Ziffern unterschieden sich erheblich: Für Jaacov Gabai, ein selbsternanntes Mitglied des "Sonderkommandos", entsprach die Zahl von 24.000 vergasten Menschen dem Tagesdurchschnitt (vgl. Kapitel 4.12), und der ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Kurt Marcus behauptete:[45]

> *"Als am 16. Mai 1944 die Transporte aus Ungarn einsetzten, reichten die Krematorien nicht aus, da in den ersten Tagen bis zu 30.000 Leichen verbrannt werden mussten."*

4.6. Miklos Nyiszli

Miklos Nyiszli kam am 29. Mai 1944 mit einem Transport ungarischer Juden in Auschwitz an und wurde unter der Nummer A-8450 registriert. Seinen Angaben zufolge wurde er Anfang Juni von Dr. Mengele als Arzt für das sogenannte "Sonderkommando", ausgewählt, in dem er bis Januar 1945 blieb. Im Jahr 1946 erschienen seine Erinnerungen unter dem Titel "Ich war ein Anatom für Dr. Mengele im Krematorium von Auschwitz".[46] Dieses Buch wurde später in viele Sprachen über-

---

42 Ministére de l'Intérieur. Direction Générale de la Sureté Nationale. Vernehmungsprotoll Sigismund Bendels vom 7. Oktober 1947. AGK, 153, S. 210a.

43 Randolph Braham, *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981, Bd. 2, S. 607.

44 NO-1960, S. 5.

45 AGK, NTN, 135, S. 153

46 Miklos Nyiszli, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.

setzt.

Obwohl er behauptet, acht Monate im sogenannten "Sonderkommando" verbracht zu haben, und außerdem geltend macht, er habe sich zwischen allen Krematorien frei bewegen können, berichtet Nyiszli nichts von irgendwelchen Einäscherungsgruben im Hof des Krematoriums V. Außerdem war seiner Aussage zufolge der sogenannte "Bunker 2" keine Gaskammer, sondern lediglich ein Umkleideraum für die Opfer, die anschließend entweder per Genickschuss ermordet oder lebend verbrannt wurden. Diesbezüglich schreibt er Folgendes:[47]

> *"Der Scheiterhaufen befindet sich hinter dem kleinen Birkenwäldchen bei Birkenau, vom Krematorium V etwa 600 Meter entfernt, auf einer von Nadelwald umgebene Lichtung.* […] *Wir machen uns auf den Weg in Richtung der sich dicht zusammenballenden, schwarzen Rauchsäule. Jeder, den das Schicksal hierher verschlägt, kann sie sehen. Sie springt einem an jedem Ort des KZ ins Auge.* […] *Zu jeder Tages- und Nachtstunde ist sie sichtbar. Tags verdüstert sie als dichte Wolke den Himmel über dem Birkenauer Wald, nachts beleuchtet sie die Umgebung, als sei sie das Feuer der Hölle.* […] *Wir betreten einen hofähnlichen Platz. In seiner Mitte steht ein langgestrecktes Haus mit abgeblättertem Putz und Schilfdach.* […] *Jetzt stellt es einen Entkleidungsraum dar, in dem die zum Tode auf dem Scheiterhaufen Verurteilten ihre Kleidung ablegen. An diesen Ort werden diejenigen Transporte geschickt, die von den vier Krematorien nicht mehr bewältigt werden können. Ihnen ist das fürchterlichste Ende bestimmt. Hier gibt es keine Wasserleitungen, an denen die Opfer wenigstens ihren brennenden Durst löschen können. Es sind auch keine ablenkenden Aufschriften vorhanden, die ihre schlimmen Befürchtungen vertreiben können. Hier existiert keine Gaskammer, die man für eine Badestätte halten könnte."*

Etwa 150 Meter von diesem Haus entfernt gab es laut Nyiszli zwei Einäscherungsgruben, die er wie folgt beschreibt:[48]

> *"Der Scheiterhaufen, das ist ein 50 Meter langer, 6 Meter breiter und 3 Meter tiefer Graben, voll mit Hunderten brennender Leichen.* […] *50 Meter weiter ist ein zweiter* [gleicher[49]] *Scheiterhaufen voll in Betrieb.* […]

---

[47] M. Nyiszli, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992, S. 58-61.

[48] Nach M. Nyiszli betrug die Kapazität jedes Krematoriums 5.000 Leichen pro Tag, d. h. insgesamt 20.000 Leichen täglich! Ebd., S. 39.

[49] Eine sehr freie Übersetzung. Die wörtliche Bedeutung wäre: "Etwa 50 m von dieser Grube entfernt ist noch so eine Grube in Betrieb." M. Nyiszli, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 61.

Die Kapazität der beiden Scheiterhaufen beträgt 5.000 bis 6.000 Tote, etwa mehr als die eines Krematoriums. Doch tausendmal schrecklicher ist das Sterben derer, die hierher geraten, denn sie sterben doppelt: durch Genickschuß und Feuertod."

4.7. Dov Paisikovic

Dov Paisikovic wurde im Mai 1944 aus dem Ghetto Munkacs (Ungarn) nach Auschwitz deportiert und erhielt dort am 21. Mai 1944 die Registriernummer A-3076.[50] Nach drei Tagen im Lager wurde er seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge dem sogenannten "Sonderkommando" zugeteilt, in dem er bis zum 18. Januar 1945 blieb – dem Tag der Evakuierung des Lagers. Bezüglich des sogenannten "Bunker 2" (den er "Bunker V" nennt) erklärte der Zeuge im Jahr 1963 Folgendes:[51]

"Es lag ein Berg nackter Leichen dort, die Leichen waren aufgequollen und uns wurde befohlen, die Leichen zu einer Grube zu schleppen, die etwa 6 m breit und 30 m lang war und in der bereits brennende Leichen lagen."

Am 10. August 1964 verfasste Dov Paisikovic einen langen Bericht, der Tadeusz Szymański, Mitarbeiter des Auschwitz Museums, zur Verfügung gestellt wurde. Darin heißt es u.a.:[52]

"Als wir uns der Grube, die ausgehoben worden war, näherten – sie war etwa 30 Meter lang und 10 Meter breit –, sahen wir auf dem Boden der Grube Holzstücke liegen. In der Nähe der Grube sah ich ein neues, erst vor kurzem gegrabenes Loch, das bereits brannte und in das wir die Leichen trugen."

Bei dieser Arbeit wurde Paisikovic zwei Wochen lang abwechselnd in der Tag- und der Nachtschicht eingesetzt.[53] Der Zeuge legte seinem Bericht vier Zeichnungen des angeblichen "Bunker V" (= Bunker 2) bei, von denen eine die Lage der beiden Einäscherungsgruben zeigt (vgl. Dokument 2). Seine Variante der Geschichte von den Einäscherungs-

---

[50] Nach Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* wurden die Registriernummern A-2846/A-3095 jedoch 250 aus dem Lager Westerbork überführten niederländischen Juden zugewiesen; aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 779.

[51] Erklärung von Dov Paisikovic, datiert mit "Wien, den 17. Oktober 1963." ROD, c[21]96, S. 1.

[52] Bericht von Dov Paisikovic vom 10. August 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Bd. 44, S. 88.

[53] Ebd., S. 90.

gruben im nördlichen Teil des Hofs von Krematorium V lautet wie folgt:[54]

> *"Es gab eine Zeit, da wurden die Leichen in einer Grube in der Nähe von Krematorium IV* [= V] *begraben, aber nach dem Ende der Arbeiten in Bunker V* [= Bunker 2] *wurden diese Leichen aus der Grube in der Nähe des Krematorium IV* [= V] *wieder ausgegraben und in den Krematoriumsöfen eingeäschert."*

Eine andere Version der Geschichte erschien in dem Bericht eines "französischen Studenten" vom 31. Mai 1945, der nach seiner Befreiung aus Auschwitz am 17. April 1945 in London eingetroffen war:[55]

> *"Darüber hinaus kamen große Transporte mit ungarischen Juden zur Vernichtung an. Diese kamen nicht ins Lager, sondern wurden direkt in die Gaskammern geschickt. Im Juli 1944 wurden täglich (!) 12.000 Ungarn vernichtet, und als die Krematorien mit dieser großen Anzahl nicht mehr fertig wurden, warf man viele Leichen in große Gruben und bedeckte sie mit ungelöschtem Kalk."*

4.8. Joshuah Rosenblum

Joshuah Rosenblum wurde im März 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert. Nach acht Wochen Quarantäne wurde er dem sogenannten "Sonderkommando" zugewiesen. 1970 gab er eine Erklärung folgenden Inhalts ab:[56]

> *"Am 15. Mai 1944 begann ich dort zu arbeiten, und zwar bei den Öfen No. 3 und 4. Bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt wurden – wie mir erzählt wurde – die polnischen Juden verbrannt. Dann kamen Transporte aus allen Richtungen Europas an die Reihe.*
>
> *In jedem Ofen konnten in 24 Stunden ungefähr 800 Leichen verbrannt werden. Das genügte jedoch nicht. Es wurden weitere Massengräber ausgehoben, die 2 Meter tief, 10 Meter lang und 5 Meter breit waren, um Menschen zu verbrennen.* […]
>
> *Als aber ab Mai 1944 die großen Menschentransporte aus Ungarn und dem Getto Lodz eintrafen und für jedes Krematorium täglich 10.000 Men-*

---

54 Bericht von D. Paisikovic, aaO. (Anm. 52), S. 101.

55 L-161.

56 "Zeugenaussage (Betrifft das Sonderkommando in Birkenau)" von J. Rosenblum, datiert Haifa, 23. November 1970. AF, Sammlung "Wo ist Mengele?", Haifa, S. 2.

schen da waren, wurden sie vergast und dann in die Gräber geworfen, wo im Verlauf von 2-3 Stunden 2.000 Menschen verbrannten."

4.9. Filip Müller

Filip Müller wurde am 13. April 1942 aus der Slowakei nach Auschwitz deportiert und dort unter der Nummer 29236 registriert. Seinen Angaben zufolge wurde er zunächst dem sogenannten "Sonderkommando" des Krematorium I zugewiesen, von wo aus er nach Inbetriebnahme der Krematorien von Birkenau in das dortige Sonderkommando verlegt wurde. In seinem bekannten Buch, das im Jahre 1979 erschien, beschreibt der Zeuge die angeblichen Einäscherungsgruben. Zu den Gruben im Hof des Krematoriums V weiß er Folgendes zu berichten:[57]

> *"Die zwei Gruben, die ausgehoben worden waren, hatten eine Länge von 40 bis 50 Metern, waren etwa 8 Meter breit und 2 Meter tief.* […] *Auf dem hinteren Hof des Krematorium V ließ Moll drei weitere Verbrennungsgruben ausheben, so daß er dort jetzt über fünf verfügte."*

Zusätzlich war im Hof des Krematorium V eine Betonplatte mit den Maßen 60 m × 15 m eingelassen:[58]

> *"Damit die aus den Krematorien und aus den Gruben stammende Asche rasch und unauffällig beseitigt werden konnte, ließ Moll neben den Gruben beim Krematorium eine Fläche von etwa 60 Meter Länge und 15 Meter Breite betonieren. Auf ihr wurde später die Asche aus den Gruben mit massiven Stampfern pulverisiert."*

Beim "Bunker 2" gab es laut Müller vier Verbrennungsgruben:[59]

> *"Auch das Bauernhaus westlich der Krematorien IV und V, das 1942 schon als Vernichtungsstätte gedient hatte, war als sogenannter Bunker V wieder in betriebsbereiten Zustand versetzt worden. Neben den vier Räumen des Hauses, die als Gaskammern dienten, waren ebenfalls vier Verbrennungsgruben ausgehoben worden."*

Folgen wir Müller, so wurden 1.200 Leichen in drei Schichten von

---

[57] F. Müller, *Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979, S. 207, 211.
[58] Ebd., S. 212.
[59] Ebd., S. 211f.

jeweils 400 Leichen in den Gruben untergebracht:[60]

> *"Nachdem diese 'Arbeitsgänge' nach einmal wiederholt worden waren, lagen schließlich rund 1.200 Tote in drei Schichten übereinander."*

Zur Dauer der Einäscherung bemerkte dieser Zeuge:[61]

> *"Die Einäscherung der Leichen hatte fünf bis sechs Stunden gedauert."*

4.10. Josef Sackar

Josef Sackar erreichte Auschwitz am 11. April 1944 mit einem Judentransport aus Griechenland und wurde mit der Registriernummer 182739 eingewiesen. In einem Gespräch mit Gideon Greif erzählte er 1985 Folgendes:[62]

> *"An den ersten Tag erinnere ich mich gut. Wir waren im D-Lager, und eines Abends brachte man uns hinter das letzte Krematoriumsgebäude, wo ich das fürchterlichste Grauen in meinem Leben sah. An dem Abend war ein kleiner Transport angekommen. Wir mußten nicht arbeiten, wir wurden nur dahin gebracht, damit wir uns an den Anblick gewöhnten. Dort gab es ausgehobene, 'Bunker' genannte Gruben, um die Leichen zu verbrennen. Von den Gaskammern brachte man die Leichen zu diesen 'Bunkern', warf sie hinein und verbrannte sie im Feuer.* […] *Die 'Bunker' begann man zu meiner Zeit wieder zu benutzen, als die ungarischen Juden eintrafen; damals war kein Platz mehr in den Öfen der Krematorien, und man setzte die 'Bunker' wieder in Betrieb.* […] *Ja, es war eine große Grube, zu der man die Leichen brachte und hineinwarf. Die Gruben waren tief ausgehoben, unten am Boden hatte man Holz gestapelt. Aus den Gaskammern brachte man die Leichen hierher und warf sie in die Gruben. Die Gruben waren alle draußen, unter freiem Himmel. Es gab einige Gruben, in denen man Leichen verbrannte."*

4.11. Saul Chasan

Saul Chasan kam am 11. April 1944 mit einem Transport griechischer Juden nach Auschwitz und wurde mit der Registriernummer

---

60 Ebd., S. 219.
61 Ebd., S. 221.
62 G. Greif, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Köln 1995, S. 9f.

182527 aufgenommen. Zu dem sogenannten "Bunker 2" führte er im Mai 1987 in einem Gespräch mit Gideon Greif Folgendes aus:[63]

> *"Wir mußten die Leichen herausholen. Es gab dort so ein Becken, eine tiefe Grube, die 'Bunker' genannt wurde. Wir mußten die Leichen dort eine neben der anderen aufstapeln, wie Sardinen. Andere Arbeiter schlugen Holz, und wir ordneten alles – Holz, Leichen, Leichen, Leichen, bis die ganze Grube voll war.* […] *Die Grube war sehr tief, ich glaube ca. vier Meter."*

4.12. Jaacov Gabai

Auch dieser Häftling traf mit dem Transport aus Griechenland am 11. April 1944 in Auschwitz ein. Er erhielt die Registriernummer 182569. In einem Gespräch mit Gideon Greif machte er folgende Angaben:[64]

> *"Man mußte 24.000 ungarische Juden jeden Tag verbrennen.* […]
>
> *Seit Ende April und während des gesamten Monats Mai kamen mehrere Transporte von ungarischen Juden nach Birkenau. In den Transporten waren so viele Menschen, daß die Kapazität der Krematorien sie nicht aufnehmen konnte. Da legte man Gruben an und konnte nun täglich weitere tausend verbrennen. Meine Gruppe des Sonderkommandos arbeitete neben dem 'Saunagebäude' im Wald, gegenüber von Krematorium III-IV. Dort legte man Gruben an, um die Leichen zu verbrennen, die das Krematorium selbst nicht schaffte. Diese Gruben nannte man 'Bunker'. Ich arbeitete dort drei Tage lang. Von der Gaskammer brachte man die Leichen zu dem Bunker und verbrannte sie. Der 'Bunker' war in der Mitte, zwischen Bäumen, so konnte man nicht sehen, was dort geschah."*

4.13. Shlomo Venezia

Shlomo Venezia, ein weiteres selbsternanntes Mitglied des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" und ein spätberufener Zeuge, kam ebenfalls am 11. April 1944 mit den Transporten aus Griechenland nach Auschwitz, wo er die Häftlingsnummer 182727 erhielt und – immer seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge – im Mai zum "Sonderkommando" stieß. Eines Tages wurde er zur Arbeit in das "kleine Bauernhaus" ("Bunker 2") ge-

---

63 Ebd., S. 228f.
64 Ebd., S. 132.

schickt, wo er Zeuge einer Menschenvergasung geworden sein will. Er berichtete:[65]

> *"Zehn Minuten später wurde die Tür gegenüber dem Eingang geöffnet. Der Kapo rief uns und wies uns an, die Leichen herauszutragen. Wir mussten sie in ein Feuer in einer Art Schwimmbad schieben, das rund 15 Meter entfernt lag. Ich sah die Flammen und sagte mir: Schau, das ist die Hölle."*

4.14. Zusammenfassung

Eine Rekapitulation der von den Zeugen genannten Daten führt uns anschaulich vor Augen, welchen historischen Wert diese Aussagen besitzen.

Der Bereich des Krematoriums V:

Je nach Zeuge gab es 2, 3, 4 oder 5 Einäscherungsgruben, die entweder 40-50, 30-35, 25, 20 oder 12 Meter lang, 15, 8, 6 oder 2 Meter breit und anderthalb, zwei oder drei Meter tief waren. Ihre Kapazität betrug entweder 150-180 Leichen pro Grube in 24-48 Stunden, mindestens 400 Leichen pro Grube in 48 Stunden, 1000 Leichen pro Stunde (in einer der drei Gruben), 1000 Leichen pro Grube in 24 Stunden oder 1200 Leichen pro Grube in 5-6 Stunden.

Bereich des sogenannten "Bunker 2" :

Es gab entweder 1, 2 oder 4 Gruben, die 50 oder 30 Meter lang, 10 oder 6 Meter breit und 3 oder 4 Meter tief waren. Laut M. Nyiszli gab es überhaupt keine Einäscherungsgruben in der Nähe von Krematorium V, und der sogenannte "Bunker 2" war keine Gaskammer, sondern ein Umkleideraum für die Opfer, die dann erschossen oder lebend verbrannt wurden. Darüber hinaus war der "Bunker" für S. Chasan, J. Sackar und J. Gabai kein kleines Haus mit Gaskammern, sondern eine Einäscherungsgrube. Folgende Tabelle vermittelt Aufschluss über die Aussagen der Zeugen bezüglich der Verbrennungsgruben:

---

[65] Interview von Stefano Lorenzetto mit Shlomo Venezia, veröffentlicht unter dem Titel "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in der italienischen Tageszeitung *Il Giornale*, 13. Januar 2002, S. 16.

BEREICH VON KREMATORIUM V					
Zeuge	Gruben	Länge	Breite	Tiefe	Kapazität
Tauber/1	4*	–	–	–	> 400 pro Haufen in 2 Tagen
Tauber/2	5	–	–	–	–
Mandelbaum	–	30–35 m	15 m	–	1.500-1.800 pro Grube in 1-2 Tagen
Jankowski	2	20 m	2 m	2 m	2.000 pro Grube in ? Tagen
Dragon	5	25 m	6 m	3 m	5.000 in 5 in 5 Gruben pro Tag
Bendel	3	12 m	6 m	1,5 m	1.000 in 3 Gruben pro Stunde
Müller	5	40-50 m	8 m	2 m	1.200 pro Grube in 5-6 Stunden

* Scheiterhaufen

BEREICH VON "BUNKER 2"					
Zeuge	Gruben	Länge	Breite	Tiefe	Kapazität
Nyiszli	2	50 m	6 m	3 m	5.000 pro Tag in 2 Gruben
Paisikovic/1	2	30 m	6 m	–	–
Paisikovic/2	2	30 m	10 m	–	–
Müller	4	–	–	–	–
Chasan	1	–	–	4 m	–
Venezia	1	–	–	–	–

BEREICH NICHT ANGEGEBEN					
Zeuge	Gruben	Länge	Breite	Tiefe	Kapazität
Mordowicz-Rosin	–	30 m	15 m	–	–
Rosenblum	–	10 m	5 m	2 m	2.000 in 2-3 Stunden

5. Die Verbrennungsgruben in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung

Dass sich in den Akten der Prozesse, bei denen die angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben von Auschwitz-Birkenau zur Sprache kamen, wild divergierende Behauptungen zu diesen Gruben finden, lässt sich unschwer mit der Widersprüchlichkeit der Zeugenaussagen erklären. Schon in den ersten offiziellen Berichten über Auschwitz traten allerlei Ungereimtheiten zutage. In einem 1946 erschienenen Buch über Auschwitz, das den Anspruch erhob, eine umfassende Darstellung der Geschehnisse im Lager zu liefern, wurde das Thema der Verbrennungsgruben nur flüchtig

gestreift:[66]

> *"Die Gaskammern arbeiteten Tag und Nacht. Die Schornsteine der Krematorien stießen nicht nur Rauch aus, sondern auch Feuersäulen, drei bis vier Meter hoch.*[67] *Doch das reichte nicht aus. Gräben wurden ausgehoben, mit provisorischen Vergasungsanlagen versehen und dann mit Planen abgedeckt. Die Garderobenräume und Auskleidestellen waren auch unzureichend, und so wurde eine Auskleidestelle unter freiem Himmel eingerichtet. Die Krematorien konnten das Tempo nicht mithalten. Also hoben die Deutschen Gräben aus und verbrannten die Leichen auf Scheiterhaufen aus Holz."*

Die Geschichte von den "Vergasungsgruben", später von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung aufgegeben, erfreute sich unter den ehemaligen Häftlingen von Auschwitz in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit einer gewissen Beliebtheit. Otto Wolken berichtet:[68]

> *"Es wurden Gruben ausgehoben und mit Zeltplanen gedeckt, die als provisorische Gaskammern dienten, außerdem wurden 2 riesige Gruben ausgegraben, um die Leichen im Freien zu verbrennen."*

Im Jahre 1949 schrieb Bruno Baum, Mitglied der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz, der auch Kontakte zum sogenannten "Sonderkommando" der Krematorien unterhalten haben will:[69]

> *"Im Sommer 1944 war das Kommando auf fast 1.200 Mann angewachsen, die die sogenannte 'Aktion Hoeß' durchführten. Es handelte sich um die Vergasung von dreiviertel Millionen ungarischer Juden* [sic!] *in kurzer Zeit, von denen nur 80.000 der kräftigsten ins Lager kamen oder zu Arbeiten in die verschiedensten Teile Deutschlands geschickt wurden. An diesen Tagen reichten die Öfen der Krematorien nicht aus, riesige Gruben wurden ausgehoben und in ihnen große Scheiterhaufen errichtet, in denen man zu Tausenden Leichen aufeinandergeschichtet verbrannte."*

In ihrem klassischen Werk über Auschwitz würdigen Ota Kraus und Erich Kulka die Einäscherungsgruben keiner Erwähnung:[70]

---

66 F. Friedman, *This was Oswiecim. The story of a murder camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, S. 55f.

67 Dies ist eine von etlichen Zeugen aufgetischte Propagandageschichte. Vgl. diesbezüglich meinen Artikel "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen" in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 386-390.

68 AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess), S. 45.

69 B. Baum, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen Lagerleitung.* VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949, S. 20.

70 O. Kraus, E. Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958, S. 116.

"Wenn die Öfen nicht ausreichten, und das kam oft vor, wurden die Toten zu Tausenden auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt. Man warf die Körper der Getöteten aus den Gaskammern auf den Hof hinaus, reinigte die Kammern, und während man die Leichen von Hof auf die Scheiterhaufen schaffte, wurde weiter vergast."

In seiner Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz, die großenteils auf seinem zuvor erwähnten Artikel von 1946 beruht, schreibt Jan Sehn:[71]

"Von Mai bis August 1944, als Massentransporte ungarischer Juden und französischer Widerstandskämpfer eintrafen, wurden in aller Eile so viele Menschen vergast (aufgrund der Entwicklung der Lage an der Ostfront), dass die Krematorien nicht alle Leichen verbrennen konnten. Also wurden sechs riesige Gruben in der Nähe von Krematorium V ausgehoben, die alten Gruben in der Nähe der Bunker 1 und 2 wieder geöffnet, und in ihnen wurden unaufhörlich Leichen verbrannt. Mit all diesen Anlagen in vollem Betrieb wurde im August 1944 eine Zahl von 24.000 Einäscherungen täglich erreicht."

Merkwürdigerweise sprach Sehn hier von *sechs* Verbrennungsgruben im Bereich des Krematorium V, obgleich kein einziger Zeuge diese Zahl genannt hatte!

Der Hinweis auf die angeblich in großer Zahl in Auschwitz vergasten "französischen Widerstandskämpfer" ist einer näheren Betrachtung wert. In der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit war diese Geschichte unter den Gefangenen weit verbreitet und wurde u.a. von H. Tauber und H. Mandelbaum aufgetischt. Anno 1946 fasste Filip Friedman sie folgendermaßen zusammen:[72]

"Gegen Ende Sommer 1944, nach der Landung der Alliierten in Frankreich, wurden 'Terroristen', das heißt Mitglieder der Widerstandsbewegung, aus Frankreich gebracht. Deren Anzahl wird auf etwa 670.000 geschätzt. Ich glaube, dass diese Zahlen übertrieben sind, aber es stehen keine anderen Statistiken zur Verfügung."

Tatsächlich wurden neben Juden, Zigeuner, Polen und sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen auch etwa 25.000 Personen anderer Nationalitäten in Auschwitz eingeliefert (Weißrussen, Russen, Ukrainer, Litauer, Tsche-

---

[71] J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warsaw 1961, S. 140f.

[72] F. Friedman, aaO. (Anm. 66), S. 55.

chen, Jugoslawen, Deutsche, Österreicher, Italiener und Franzosen). Die Anzahl der nichtjüdischen französischen Deportierten belief sich den Dokumenten zufolge auf 654.[73] Nach den Berichten der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers[74] befanden sich am 21. August 1944 im Gefängnishof von Auschwitz 674 französische Häftlinge, was der Größenordnung nach mit den Dokumenten übereinstimmt. Gegen Ende der 1970er Jahre verschwand die Legende von der Massenvernichtung französischer Widerständler in Auschwitz in die Rumpelkammer der Geschichte.

Ein 1974 vom Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museum veröffentlichtes Buch[75] enthielt als Anhang einen Plan des Lagers Birkenau, auf dem die Standorte der angeblichen Freilufteinäscherungsstellen verzeichnet sind. Da die Autoren nicht wussten, wo die angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben zu lokalisieren waren, begnügten sie sich im Zusammenhang mit dem Bereich des Krematorium V damit, einen zusammenhängenden Landstrich als Einäscherungszone zu markieren ("Nr. 12"). Als "Nr. 10" markierten sie "ein Gebiet, in dem die Asche vom Krematorium IV begraben wurde", als "Nr. 13" den "Teich, wo die Asche aus den Krematorien IV und V hingebracht wurde". Wohin es die Asche aus den angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben verschlug, verraten sie ihren Lesern nicht.

In der 1997 erschienenen deutschen Ausgabe des gleichen Buchs finden wir einen Plan von Birkenau mit der Legende "Anlagen und Standorte der Massenvernichtung im KZ Auschwitz II (Birkenau)", doch fehlen nun sämtliche Hinweise auf die Stellen, wo sich die Einäscherungsgruben befunden haben sollen.[76]

In einem der ersten Bücher, die geltend machten, einen umfassenden Überblick über die Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz zu vermitteln, schrieb Franciszek Piper anno 1978:[77]

---

[73] F. Piper, "The Number of Victims", in: I. Gutman, M. Berenbaum (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 70 und 76 (Fn 74).

[74] AGK, NTN, 155, S. 116, Überblick der Lagerstärke.

[75] Kazimierz Smoleń (Hg.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, Abbildung auf unnummerierter Seite.

[76] Jadwiga Bezwińska, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, Abbildung außerhalb der Paginierung.

[77] F. Piper, "Extermination", in: J. Buszko (Hg.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warsaw 1978, S. 117.

> *"*[...Es] *wurden Leichen nur dann unter freiem Himmel verbrannt, wenn die Krematorien aufgrund des Zustroms besonders großer Transporte mit der Vernichtungsarbeit nicht mehr Schritt halten konnten. Angesichts der unbegrenzte Kapazität der Verbrennungsgruben hing die Zahl der eingeäscherten Leichen grundsätzlich von der zahlenmäßigen Stärke der Transporte und der Kapazität der Gaskammern ab, die, auf einen Zeitraum von 24 Stunden bezogen, theoretisch bei 60.000 lag, unter Berücksichtigung der Vergasungszeit und der Zeit, die benötigt wurde, um die Leichen zu entfernen. Die höchste Zahl, die an einem Tag tatsächlich vergast und verbrannt wurde, betrug 24.000 und wurde während der Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden im Jahr 1944 erreicht. Zu dieser Zeit wurde Bunker 2 reaktiviert, die alten Verbrennungsgruben wieder geöffnet, fünf weitere Gruben um Krematorium V gegraben, und die Bahnlinie, auf der die Transporte rangiert wurden, wurde bis zu* [den] *Krematorien selbst erweitert."*

Ein von der "Kommission zur Untersuchung der Hitler-Verbrechen in Polen" publiziertes Nachschlagwerk liefert zur Frage der Verbrennungsgruben folgende karge Informationen:[78]

> *"Weil die Krematorien die Einäscherung der Leichen nicht bewältigen konnten, wurden diese auch in der Nähe des kleinen Waldes auf Scheiterhaufen und in Gruben verbrannt. Auf diese Weise wurde die Zahl von 20.000 Einäscherungen täglich im Sommer 1944 überschritten."*

Im Jahr 1979 schrieb Danuta Czech in ihrem als Standardwerk der orthodoxen Auschwitz-Geschichtsschreibung geltenden Kalendarium:[79]

> *"Um diese Situation zu beherrschen* [sic]*, wurde im Mai 1944, während der Massenliquidierung der ungarischen Juden, fünf Gruben neben dem Krematorium V ausgehoben, die für die Verbrennung der Leichen unter freiem Himmel bestimmt waren. Zugleich wurde die erneute Inbetriebnahme des Bunkers II befohlen. Die in der Nähe befindlichen Gruben, die schon einmal zur Verbrennung dienten, wurden wieder geöffnet. Unter der Bedingung der vollen Auslastung sämtlicher Verbrennungseinrichtungen, Krematorien und Gruben, erreichten die Faschisten im August 1944 eine Tagesleistung von 24.000 Leichen.* […] *Mitte 1944 arbeiteten an vier Krematorien mit 8 Verbrennungsgruben 1.000 jüdische Häftlinge."*

---

[78] Czesław Pilichowski u.a. (Hg.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warsaw 1979, S. 368.

[79] D. Czech, "Das KL Auschwitz als Vernichtungslager", in: Kazimierz Smolen (Hg.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988, S. 48f. (Erstausgabe von 1979).

Doch in ihrem ausführlichen *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz begnügt sich Danuta Czech mit einigen vagen Hinweisen auf die Einäscherungsgruben. Unter dem Datum des 2. August 1944 erwähnt sie – im Zusammenhang mit der angeblichen Vergasung der Zigeuner[80] – eine einzige "Grube neben dem Krematorium" (vermutlich Krematorium V), und unter dem Datum des 30. August 1944 spricht sie von einer Füllung der Gruben.[81] Wann und wo diese Gruben ausgehoben worden waren, erwähnt sie nicht, und auch über ihre Anzahl und Größe schweigt sie sich aus.

Laut D. Czech konnten die vier Krematorien innerhalb von 24 Stunden gesamthaft 8.000 Leichen in Asche verwandeln.[82] Daraus folgt, dass die Kapazität der Einäscherungsgruben 16.000 Leichen pro Tag betragen haben muss!

Im Jahr 1980 schrieb ein weiterer weltweit bekannter Experte für Auschwitz, Hermann Langbein, im Zusammenhang mit der angeblichen Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden:[83]

> *"Die Kapazität der Gaskammern reichte aus, um schnell eine große Anzahl Menschen zu töten, die 'nicht mehr arbeitstauglich' waren, doch die Krematorien waren nicht groß genug, um sie alle sofort zu verbrennen. Daher wurden in der Nähe der Krematorien Gruben ausgehoben, in denen die Leichen dann verbrannt wurden."*

In seinem als Klassiker geltenden Buch über Auschwitz hatte sich Langbein zu dieser Frage ebenfalls recht vage geäußert:[84]

> *"Wie in den Anfangszeiten wurden wiederum neben den Krematorien* [sic; Plural] *Scheiterhaufen im Freien errichtet, auf denen Leichen verbrannt wurden; die Kapazität der Krematoriumsöfen reichte nicht aus."*

In seinem 1993 veröffentlichten zweiten Werk über Auschwitz behauptet Jean-Claude Pressac, gestützt auf Daten aus dem Staatlichen

---

80 Vgl. dazu meinen Artikel "Die 'Vergasung' der Zigeuner in Auschwitz am 2.8.1944" in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), S. 28f.

81 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 838 und 866.

82 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 48.

83 H. Langbein, "Auschwitz: The history und characteristics of the concentration und extermination camp", in: Israel Gutman, Avital Saf (Hg.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984, S. 284.

84 H. Langbein, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Wien 1987, S. 66.

Auschwitz-Museum sowie unter Berufung auf eine Luftbildaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 (vgl. Dokument 31), im Bereich des Krematorium V von Birkenau habe es drei und im Bereich des sogenannten "Bunker 2" zwei weitere Verbrennungsgräben gegeben. Von letzteren habe die erste eine Fläche von 30 m² und die zweite eine Fläche von 20 m² besessen.[85] Wie wir in Kapitel 10 sehen werden, entsprechen diese Angaben jedoch nicht der Realität.

In dem großen, 1995 erschienenen fünfbändigen Werk des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums widmete Franciszek Piper der Frage der Einäscherungsgruben magere drei Zeilen:[86]

> *"Im Mai 1944, im Zusammenhang mit der Ermordung der ungarischen Juden, wurden sie wieder in Betrieb genommen. Zu dieser Zeit wurden mehrere neue Verbrennungsgruben*[87] *ausgehoben und eine neue Baracke* [sic] *zum Entkleiden gebaut. Bunker 2 war bis Herbst 1944 in Betrieb. Er wurde nach der Einstellung der Vergasungen abgerissen. Die Asche wurde aus den Gruben entfernt und der ganze Bereich dem Erdboden gleichgemacht."*

Robert Jan van Pelt, nach Auffassung der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker heutzutage weltweit führender Auschwitz-Experte, liefert in seinem bekannten, über 500-seitigen Werk keinerlei Angaben über die Einäscherungsgruben des Lagers, weder bezüglich ihrer Anzahl noch hinsichtlich ihrer Lage noch in Bezug auf ihre Maße. Hält man sich den Stellenwert vor Augen, den diese Gruben im Zusammenhang mit der angeblichen Massenvernichtung von Juden im Frühjahr und Sommer 1944 besessen haben sollen, spricht dieses Schweigen Bände.

Die Informationen, die den Auschwitz-Historikern in den ersten Nachkriegsjahren über die Verbrennungsgruben zur Verfügung standen, waren äußerst vage und widersprüchlich. Ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass

---

85 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München / Zürich 1994, S. 200 (das französische Original erschien 1993).

86 F. Piper, "Komory Gazowe i Krematoria" (Gaskammern und Krematorien), in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu* (Fundamentale Probleme der Lagergeschichte), Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, Bd. III, S. 121. Englische Ausgabe: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2000, Bd. III, "The Methods of Annihilation", S. 143.

87 "kilka dołów"

sich unser Wissensstand über die Geschichte des Lagers seither enorm gemehrt hat, sind die orthodoxen Historiker in dieser Frage seither keinen Schritt weiter gekommen.

Der antirevisionistische amerikanische Autor John C. Zimmerman hat den Versuch unternommen, diese augenscheinliche Lücke in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zu schließen und die Existenz von drei Verbrennungsgruben im Bereich des sogenannten "Bunker 2" sowie von drei weiteren solchen Gruben im nördlichen Hof des Krematorium V zu beweisen. Ob ihm dieser Nachweis geglückt ist, werden wir an späterer Stelle untersuchen (Kapitel 8).

6. Historische und technische Analyse von Dokumenten

6.1. Planungen von Massenverbrennungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau im Jahr 1943[88]

In den ersten Monaten des Jahres 1943 plante die Firma Topf zwei zusätzliche Anlagen für Masseneinäscherungen für Auschwitz-Birkenau. Am 12. Februar 1943 erwähnte SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff von der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz in einem Brief an den Lagerkommandanten SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß die Planung eines 6. Krematoriums (einer "offenen Verbrennungskammer mit den Ausmaßen von 48,75 x 3,76 m", auch als "offene Verbrennungsstätte" bezeichnet").[89] Das Projekt des Krematoriums VI basierte auf dem Prinzip des von Friedrich Siemens entwickelten Feldofens.[90] Gemäß diesem Projekt sollte Krematorium VI 60 Feuerstellen aufweisen, in denen durch Trennung der einzelnen Feuerstellen 150 Leichen gleichzeitig eingeäschert werden konnten.

---

[88] Die folgenden Ausführungen stellen eine Zusammenfassung von Abschnitt VII.4 des ersten Bandes meiner Studie *I forni crematori di Auschwitz* dar.

[89] Brief der Zentralbauleitung an den Lagerkommandanten vom 12. Februar 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, S. 80.

[90] Zeichnung der Anlage in: F. Küchenmeister, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875, S. 82f.

Ein Brief der Firma Topf an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 5. Februar 1943 erwähnt einen "Kostenanschlag über den großen Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen",[91] womit sicherlich der "kontinuierlich arbeitende Leichen-Verbrennungsofen für Massenbetrieb" gemeint war. Dieser war von Fritz Sander, einem Ingenieur der Firma Topf, entwickelt worden, der dafür am 26. Oktober 1942 eine (später auf den 4. November 1942 umdatierte) Patentanmeldung einreichte.[92] Dieser Entwurf wies in der Tat eine zylindrische Brennkammer mit einem ringförmigen Abschnitt auf.

Ein weiteres Projekt einer Vorrichtung für Masseneinäscherungen erscheint am 1. April 1943 im "Kostenvoranschlag der Fa. Topf für einen Verbrennungsofen", von dem R. Schnabel nur die letzte Seite ablichtet.[93] Gegenstand dieses Kostenvoranschlags war ein echter Einäscherungsofen, der jedoch, wie das Vorhandensein eines Rauchkanalschiebers erkennen lässt, anders konzipiert war. Dieser Kostenvoranschlag bezog sich wahrscheinlich auf den von Fritz Sander entworfenen Ofen, der ebenfalls einen einzigen Rauchkanal besaß.

Die eben erwähnten Einrichtungen wurden nie gebaut, und zwar zweifellos darum, weil sich die Bedingungen in den folgenden Monaten änderten. Im Januar 1943 waren die Krematorien von Birkenau noch nicht im Betrieb. Gegen Ende März waren Krematorium II und IV betriebsbereit, gefolgt von Krematorium V Anfang April. Der Kostenvoranschlag vom 1. April 1943 war sicherlich die Antwort auf eine einige Wochen zuvor eingereichte Anfrage der Zentralbauleitung. Damals waren die hygienischen Bedingungen im Lager immer noch katastrophal, weil wie bereits im Vorjahr abermals eine Fleckfieberepidemie ausgebrochen war, mit der Folge, dass in den Sterbebüchern zwischen dem 2. März und 1. April 1943 über 7.300 Todesfälle unter den Häftlingen registriert wurden.[94] Ab April 1943 sank die Sterblichkeitsrate deutlich.

---

91 Brief von Topf an *Zentralbauleitung* von Auschwitz vom 5. Februar 1943. APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, D-Z-Bau/2544/2 (Seitenzahl unleserlich).

92 Deutsches Patentamt, Berlin.

93 R. Schnabel, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957, S. 351.

94 Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München 1995, Bd. 1, S. 236.

Alles spricht dafür, dass die Zentralbauleitung das erwähnte Projekt aus diesem Grund aufgab. Diese Erklärung lässt sich unschwer mit den dokumentarisch belegten Fakten vereinbaren.

Wie passt dieses Projekt nun zu der These von der Massenvernichtung? Laut dem *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz begannen die Freiluftverbrennungen in Birkenau am 21. September 1942. Unter diesem Datum schreibt Danuta Czech:[95]

> *"In Birkenau wird damit begonnen, die Leichen der Getöteten unter freiem Himmel zu verbrennen. Anfangs werden die Leichen auf Holzstößen, auf die jeweils etwa 2000 Leichen geschichtet werden, später direkt in den Gruben, mit den wieder freigelegten Leichen, verbrannt. Damit die Leichen schneller verbrennen, werden sie zuerst mit Ölrückständen, später mit Methanol übergossen. In den Gruben wird ununterbrochen, bei Tag und Nacht, verbrannt."*

Bis zum Ende dieser Phase am 3. Dezember 1942 sollen angeblich insgesamt 107.000 Leichen eingeäschert worden sein.[96] Somit wären an mehr als 75 aufeinander folgenden Tagen im Durchschnitt 1.426 Leichen täglich verbrannt worden, ohne dass irgendwelche Schwierigkeiten auftraten.

Im Dezember 1942 belief sich die Anzahl der angeblich Vergasten dem *Kalendarium* zufolge auf 16.800, aber im Januar 1943 wurden derselben Quelle zufolge 45.700 Menschen vergast, also im Schnitt etwa 1.474 pro Tag. Es ist dies die höchste für das Jahr 1943 behauptete Mordrate. Sie ist rund 48 Mal höher als die für den Zeitraum vom 21. September bis zum 3. Dezember 1942 geltend gemachte. Auch in diesem Fall sollen die Verbrennung der Leichen keinerlei Probleme verursacht haben.

Ende Januar 1943 begann die Zentralbauleitung dann ganz plötzlich, ernsthaft den Bau von zusätzlichen Massenverbrennungsanlagen in Erwägung zu ziehen. Doch wozu waren solche Anlagen nötig, wenn es doch möglich gewesen war, 107.000 Leichen ohne nennenswerte Schwierigkeiten im Freien zu verbrennen? Noch unlogischer wird die Sache dadurch, dass die Zahl der angeblich vergasten und eingeäscher-

---

95 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 305f.
96 Ebd., S. 349.

ten Opfer im Februar ca. 18.700 betragen haben soll, d. h weit weniger als die Hälfte der angeblichen Zahl für den Januar.

Wie wir später sehen werden, sollen im Zeitraum vom 17. bis zum 31. Mai 1944 134.300 ungarische Juden vergast und verbrannt worden sein, im Durchschnitt also 8.950 pro Tag, von denen 1.100 in den Krematorien hätten eingeäschert werden können. Die verbleibenden 7.850 hätte man also in den Gruben verbrennen müssen.

Obwohl die Krematorien von Birkenau diese ungeheure Zahl von Leichen nie und nimmer hätten bewältigen können, kamen Lagerleitung und Zentralbauleitung nicht auf die Idee, die Anfang 1943 erwogenen, anschließend aber zu den Akten gelegten Projekte zur Errichtung von Massenverbrennungsöfen aus der Schublade zu holen. Jan Sehn muss die Absurdität dieses Szenariums deutlich erkannt haben, sonst hätte er nicht zu dem betrügerischen Trick gegriffen, diese Projekte in den Sommer 1944 zu verlegen:[97]

> *"Die Methode der Verbrennung einer großen Anzahl von Leichen in offenen Gruben, wie im August 1944, erwies sich als die schnellste und wirtschaftlichste. Somit wurden die Krematorien außer Betrieb genommen, und es wurden nur noch die Gruben verwendet. Das sechste Krematorium, wie es in den Plänen zur Erweiterung des Lagers enthalten war, basierte auf dem Prinzip, die Leichen in offenen Gruben zu verbrennen. In der Korrespondenz mit der Firma Topf wird Bezug genommen auf einen 'großen Ring-Einäscherungsofen', auf eine 'offene Verbrennungskammer' und eine 'offene Verbrennungsstätte.' Das Krematorium sollte ein rückheizender Ofen sein, der die enorme Kapazität der Gruben mit der Wirtschaftlichkeit der mit sinnvollen Feuerstellen ausgestatteten Kremierungsöfen verband. Hierdurch wäre es möglich geworden, die Holzstapel, die in den Gruben verwendet wurden, durch eine kleine Menge Koks und Kohle zu ersetzen."*

Dieser Betrug wurde später von Franciszek Piper aufgegriffen und noch erweitert:[98]

> *"Das Projekt wurde 1944 in Zusammenhang mit Eichmanns Ankündigung neuer Transporte für Ende 1944 und Anfang 1945 aus der Schublade geholt. Laut der Aussage von Höß wurde der Bau großer Krematorien in Angriff genommen. Er beschrieb sie als Projekte, die 'in der Form einer rie-*

[97] J. Sehn, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 141.
[98] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 175f.

sigen Ziegelei mit einem Ringofen' gebaut werden sollten."

Dies alles zeigt ein weiteres Mal, auf welch trügerischer Grundlage die orthodoxe Auschwitz-Version beruht. Die Projekte für Anlagen zur Massenverbrennung betrafen ausschließlich die Leichen der registrierten Häftlinge, die eines natürlichen Todes gestorben waren. Sie wurden Ende Januar und Anfang Februar 1943 erörtert, weil die Sterblichkeit unter den registrierten Häftlingen damals wieder anstieg und die Zentralbauleitung außerdem wusste, dass sie nicht einmal in der Lage sein würde, das Krematorium II wie ursprünglich geplant am 15. Februar 1943 in Betrieb zu nehmen.[99]

Als die Krematorien II und IV in Betrieb genommen wurden und die Todesrate unter den Häftlingen im April zurückging, wurde die Realisierung dieser Projekte überflüssig und daher aufgegeben.

6.2. Dokumente über Einäscherungen im Freien im Jahre 1944

Dass im Sommer 1944 in Birkenau Leichen unter freiem Himmel verbrannt wurden, unterliegt keinem Zweifel. Zu klären bleibt der Grund für diese Maßnahme, vor allem aber ihr Umfang.

Am 28. Juni 1944 inspizierte eine siebenköpfige ministerielle Delegation das Lager Auschwitz. Ein Angehöriger dieser Delegation, Ministerialrat Müller, verfasste später einen "Reisebericht", in dem es unter anderem hieß:[100]

> *"Als Abschluß der Lagerbesichtigung wurde ein großer Hundezwinger gezeigt, in dem mehrere hundert Hunde für Zwecke der Polizei und der Wehrmacht für die Jagd bei SS-Reitschulen abgerichtet werden. Der Rückweg ins Lager führte an einem Krematorium vorbei, wo Leichen anscheinend auch auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt wurden."*

Das Register der WL (Werkstattleitung) Schlosserei vermittelt u.a. Aufschluss über sämtliche von der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz in

---

[99] APMO, BW 30/34, S. 105. *Prüfbericht* von Ing. Prüfer vom 29. Januar 1943. Das ursprüngliche Fertigstellungsdatum für das Krematorium II war der 31. Januar 1943 (vom Chef der Amtsgruppe C des WVHA Kammler mit Befehl vom 11. Januar 1943 verschoben; RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 59), das des Krematoriums IV der 28. Februar.

[100] BAK, R22/1468, fol. 59a.

Auftrag gegebenen Arbeiten für die Krematorien. Als Beweismaterial für den bevorstehenden Prozess gegen Rudolf Höß wurde am 24. Juli 1945 eine Liste erstellt, auf der diese Arbeiten fein säuberlich festgehalten wurden. Auf dieser Liste befinden folgende Gegenstände, die bei der Freiluftverbrennung von Leichen verwendet wurden:[101]

> *"1.6.1944.* [Auftrag] *Nr. 1600. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot* [Gegenstand]*: Instandsetzung von 30 Ofentüren der Krematorien III und IV, sowie Anfertigung von 4 Stück Feuerhaken. Stellmacherei fertigen: 4 Stück 8 m lange Stangen für die Feuerhaken. Bestellschein der SS-Standortverwaltung Nr. 336/O Abt. VU v. 26.5.1944. Dringend! Wykonawcy* [Ausführende]*: Zając. Ukończono* [Fertiggestellt]*: 7.6.1944".*
>
> *"19.6.1944.* [Auftrag] *Nr. 1645. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot* [Gegenstand]*: 4 Siebe zum Durchsieben von Asche in Form vom Sandsieben. Bestellsch. SS-Standortverw. V. 7.6.1944. Wykonawcy* [Ausführende]*: Dunikowski. Ukończono* [Fertiggestellt]*: 26.6.1944".*
>
> *"28.7.1944.* [Auftrag] *Nr. 1719. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot* [Gegenstand]*: 4 Stück Siebe in Form von Sandsieben, wie bereits unter Com 1685 geliefert wurden. Best.*[ellschein] *SS-Standortverwaltung Nr. 349/3 v. 14.7.44. Wykonawca* [Ausführende]*: Dunikowski. Ukończono* [Fertiggestellt]*: 5.8.1944."*

Diese "Feuerhaken" waren Schürhaken mit einem Haken für die Anordnung der Leichen und zum Schüren des Feuers bei Einäscherungen im Freien. Die "Siebe" wurden wahrscheinlich zum Sieben der Asche nach Goldzähnen verwendet. Von Bedeutung ist hier die Anzahl der Teile – 4 Feuerhaken und 8 Siebe, zusammen 12 Werkzeuge. Diese Zahl lässt sich mit der orthodoxen These von Masseneinäscherungen im Freien von Tausenden von Leichen pro Tag keinesfalls in Einklang bringen.

Es ist bekannt, dass in den Krematorien eine "Häftlingszahnstation des K.L. Auschwitz" existierte, welche für das Entfernen von Goldzähnen aus dem Mund von Leichen vor der Einäscherung verantwortlich war. Für jede Leiche wurde ein Bericht "an die politische Abteilung des K.L. Auschwitz" verfasst, welcher die Registriernummer des Häftlings sowie einen Hinweis auf die Anzahl der entnommenen Zähne sowie das

[101] Höß-Prozess, Band. 11a, S. 96f.

Metall, aus dem sie bestanden (Aluminium, Gold) enthielt.[102] Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung sollen die Goldzähne von Vergasten vor deren Einäscherung gezogen worden sein, weshalb der Auftrag für die "Siebe" zunächst unerklärlich scheint, gleichgültig ob man davon ausgeht, dass diese "eines natürlichen Todes" gestorben oder vergast worden waren. Tatsächlich gibt es aber eine Erklärung: Die Asche stammte von verstorbenen Häftlingen, die eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorben und direkt, d. h. ohne Umweg über die Krematorien, von den provisorischen Leichenschuppen des Lagers Birkenau zu den Scheiterhaufen gebracht worden waren.

In den Archiven des Auschwitz-Museums finden sich zahlreiche Berichte, die darauf hinweisen, dass zwischen dem 16. Mai und dem 10. Dezember 1942 16.325 Goldzähne aus 2.904 Leichen gezogen wurden. Die niedrigsten Registriernummern sind 40 für einen männlichen und 16 für einen weiblichen Häftling, die höchsten Registriernummern 78.947 für einen männlichen und 7.425 für einen weiblichen Häftling. Neben den erwähnten Berichten gibt es eine Reihe von Karten, auf denen nicht der Name des betreffenden Häftlings, sondern lediglich dessen Registriernummer verzeichnet ist.[103] Während des betreffenden Zeitraums starben insgesamt mehr als 37.000 registrierte Häftlinge im Lager, während laut der Holocaust-Literatur gleichzeitig 122.000 Menschen vergast worden sein sollen. Allerdings wird das Ziehen der Zähne unregistrierter Häftlinge in keiner einzigen Meldung erwähnt. Die Angaben in der orthodoxen Literatur beruhen ausschließlich auf den Behauptungen selbsternannter Zeugen und werden durch keine materiellen oder dokumentarischen Beweise gestützt.

In der Auschwitz-Literatur liest man bisweilen, dass die "Siebe" zur Trennung von Holz- und Knochenfragmenten aus der Asche von Freiluftverbrennungen verwendet wurden, wobei die Knochenreste dann mit Stampfern zermahlen worden sein sollen. Aber selbst wenn diese Erklärung zuträfe, stünde die Anzahl der erwähnten "Siebe" in keinem Verhältnis zur täglich anfallenden Menge an Asche, die bei der Verbren-

[102] APMO, D-AuI-5/1-1801.
[103] Protokoll von Jan Sehn vom 14. August 1945. Höß-Prozess, Band 3, S. 84-86.

nung der angeblich Vergasten angefallen wäre (vgl. Kapitel 9.6).

6.3. Der Grundwasserstand in Birkenau

Angesichts der Tatsache, dass laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung in Birkenau eine ungeheure Zahl von Leichen Vergaster in Gruben verbrannt worden sein soll, ist die Frage nach dem Grundwasserspiegel in diesem Lager von fundamentaler Bedeutung. Ich habe diesem Problem schon vor geraumer Zeit einen Artikel gewidmet,[104] den ich hier durch einige zusätzliche Bemerkungen ergänzen möchte.

Der Plan der Zentralbauleitung Nr. 2534/2 vom 15. Juni 1943 bezüglich der "temporären Becken" bei BAIII vermittelt Aufschluss darüber, dass der Grundwasserspiegel bei 232,51 m stand, während der Erdboden 233.71 m und der Boden des Klärbeckens 231.71 m über dem Meeresspiegel lag.[105] Dies bedeutet, dass der Grundwasserspiegel 1.20 m unter dem Erdboden lag und die Klärbecken eine Tiefe von 2.70 m aufwiesen.

Der Königsgraben – so die Bezeichnung für den Hauptentwässerungsgraben der Sektoren BI und BII in Birkenau – floss in einem Gebiet in die Weichsel, wo der Fluss eine doppelte Schleife vollzieht; die Mündung des Grabens befand sich an der ersten, südlichen Schleife. Das Flussufer an dieser Schleife liegt auf einer Höhe von 232,8 m, ein Punkt am Ufer der zweiten Schleife – etwa 500 m Luftlinie weiter nördlich – auf einer Höhe von ca. 233 m über dem Meeresspiegel.[106] Damit lag der Fluss praktisch auf gleicher Höhe wie das Grundwasser in Birkenau. Die Südwest-Ecke des Sektors BI von Birkenau, wo der Königsgraben das Lager verlässt, befindet sich auf einer Höhe von 235,17 m.[107] Andererseits liegt der nördliche Bereich des Lagers Birkenau etwas niedriger als der südliche Teil.

---

[104] "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 421-428; vgl. auch ergänzend: Michael Gärtner, Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), S. 2-12.

[105] APMO, Negativ Nr. 20943/19. Vgl. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique und Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989, S. 169.

[106] Topographische Karte 1:25000 der Zone Birkenau. APK, Land SP LO/S 467, S. 89.

[107] RGVA, 502-2-24, S. 226.

Der Punkt, wo die "Straße B" (zwischen den Sektoren BII und BIII) den Zaun durchquert (in Richtung Krematorien IV und V, ca. 200 m von diesen entfernt), befindet sich auf einer Höhe von 234.26 m. Die Zone um diese beiden Krematorien war tiefer gelegen, weil der kleine Weiher, der als Löschteich im Birkenwald östlich von Krematorium IV verwendet wurde, nichts anderes als an die Erdoberfläche getretenes Grundwasser war (vgl. Dokument 17), was bedeutet, dass der Wasserstand in dieser Zone weniger als einen Meter unter der Erdoberfläche lag.[108] Der gesamte Sektor BIII befand sich in einem ähnlichen Zustand, wenn nicht gar noch in einem schlimmeren, wie aus einem Fernschreiben von Jothann vom 2. Juni 1944 hervorgeht. Jothann, damals Leiter der Zentralbauleitung, hatte die Erlaubnis für die Belegung von 14 Baracken im Sektor BIII von Birkenau mit folgender Begründung verweigert:[109]

> *"Baracken sind nur zum Teil eingedeckt, Gelände ist sumpfig und in keiner Form planiert. Verseuchung des Grundwassers und Bildung von sonstigen Seuchenherden wird befürchtet."*

Zusammenfassend kann man festhalten, dass die Lage bezüglich des Grundwasserspiegels rund um den Krematorien IV und V praktisch die gleiche wie in der Nähe der Abwasseranlagen in Sektor BIII war, d.h.: der Grundwasserspiegel lag maximal rund 1,20 m unter der Erde.

7. Historische und technische Analyse von Bodenaufnahmen

7.1. Aufnahmen von Leichenverbrennungen

7.1.1. Die Fotografen

Das Auschwitz-Museum ist im Besitz von zwei Fotografien, die angeblich eine Einäscherung im Freien zeigen.[110] Fotografie Nr. 278, die

[108] Im Foto Nr. 174 of *L'Album d'Auschwitz* (Peter Hellman, Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (Hg.), Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983) hält sich eine Gruppe von Deportierten am südlichen Rand des Teiches auf (in Richtung des Effektenlagers); im Vordergrund kann man die leichte Böschung sehen, die hinunter zum Wasser führt, und zur Linken sieht man einen alten Mann mit einer Art Krug, der dabei ist, Wasser zu schöpfen.

[109] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 2. Vgl. meinen Artikel aaO. (Anm. 104).

[110] APMO, Negative Nr. 277 und 278. Der Einfachheit halber nenne ich im Folgenden jeweils

qualitativ bessere der beiden, wurde am 26. September 1946 beim Höß-Prozess als Anhang 33 zum Gutachten von Roman Dawidowski vorgelegt, in dem die angeblichen Tötungseinrichtungen geschildert werden.[111]

Bevor wir diese Aufnahme untersuchen, lohnt es sich, kurz bei ihrem Ursprung zu verweilen. Dabei stellen wir fest, dass die periodisch in der Presse erscheinenden Reproduktionen dieser Fotografie meist nur Ausschnitte darstellen. Die vollständigen Originale sind von Jean-Claude Pressac veröffentlicht worden.[112] Sie wurden durch eine offene Tür im Erdgeschoss eines Gebäudes aufgenommen.

Über den Ursprung dieser Fotografie – und zweier weiterer, die wir später betrachten werden – vermittelt eine geheime Meldung, die am 4. September 1944 von einem Mitglied der Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński), verfasst wurde, sehr aufschlussreiche Informationen:[113]

> *"Sende uns schnellstens zwei Filmrollen mit Metallspule für 6 mal 9* [cm Kameras].
>
> *Wir haben Ihnen Fotos von Birkenau geschickt – von einer Vergasungsaktion. Ein Foto zeigt einen der Scheiterhaufen*[114] *im Freien, auf denen Leichen verbrannt werden, wenn das Krematorium nicht in der Lage ist, die Einäscherungen zu bewältigen. Vor dem Scheiterhaufen liegen Leichen, die darauf warten, auf den Scheiterhaufen geworfen zu werden. Ein anderes Foto zeigt einen Platz in den Wäldern, wo Menschen sich angeblich für ein Bad ausziehen und dann ins Gas gehen. Senden Sie uns so schnell wie möglich eine Rolle. Senden Ihnen die beigefügten Fotografien, um schnellstens zu berichten. Wir denken, dass wir Ihnen später Vergrößerungen schicken können."*

Diese Nachricht enthält keine Informationen bezüglich des Fotografen, der diese Aufnahmen hergestellt hat, beweist aber eindeutig, dass sie innerhalb des Lagers gedruckt und entwickelt wurden. Laut Jan Sehn war der Mann hinter der Kamera der Häftling David Szmulewski.[115]

---

die Archivnummern der betreffenden Bilder.

[111] AGK, NTN, 93, S. 49.

[112] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 422.

[113] APMO, Ruch Oporu, t. II, S. 136a (Originaltext) und S. 136 (Transkription).

[114] "jeden ze stosów"

[115] J. Sehn, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 142.

Yuri Suhl schildert die angebliche "Mission" des Häftlings, eines selbsternannten Mitglieds der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers, wie folgt: Unter dem Vorwand, das Dach reparieren zu müssen, habe er sich in die Zone, in der die Krematorien lagen, eingeschlichen und dort die einschlägigen Aufnahmen hergestellt.[116] Die Richtigkeit dieses sehr allgemein gehaltenen Berichts wird durch keine objektiven Beweise gestützt. Szmulewski verrät nicht einmal, von wo aus er die Aufnahmen gemacht haben will. Merkwürdig scheint auch, dass Szmulewski, obwohl polnischer Jude, weder beim Höß-Prozess noch beim Verfahren gegen die Lagermannschaft in den Zeugenstand gerufen wurde. Laut einer späteren Version von Henryk Świebocki, einem Forscher am Auschwitz-Museum, stammen die erwähnten Fotografien jedoch nicht von Szmulewski, sondern von einem griechischen Häftling namens Alex:[117]

> *"Die Juden, die an der Entstehung der Aufnahmen beteiligt waren, gehörten zu den in diesem Krematorium eingesetzten Häftlingen des Sonderkommandos. Es handelte sich um den Häftling Alex aus Griechenland (der Nachname dieses jüdischen Häftlings ist unbekannt) sowie Szlojme (Szlama) Dragon, seinen Bruder Abram Dragon und Alter Fajnzylberg, die aus Polen stammten. Mittelbar war auch der im vorherigen Kapitel bereits erwähnte Angehörige der Verschwörung Dawid Szmulewski, der in einer Baracke des Männerlagers in Birkenau (BIId) als Blockschreiber eingesetzt war, an der Aktion beteiligt."*

In einer langen Anmerkung fügt Świebocki hinzu:[118]

> *"Dawid Szmulewski hatte den im Text genannten Angehörigen des Sonderkommandos heimlich den Fotoapparat gegeben und von ihnen, nachdem sie die Aufnahmen gemacht hatten, wieder den Film erhalten.* […] *In einigen Publikationen wird Dawid Szmulewski als der Autor der Fotografien genannt* […] *Dies ist nicht in vollem Umfang zutreffend. Dawid Szmulewski selbst kann diese Aufnahmen nicht gemacht haben; er hat lediglich, wie vorstehend ausgeführt, an der Aktion mitgewirkt. Als Dawid Szmulewski nach*

---

[116] Y. Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Milano 1969, S. 209-212. Titel des Originals: *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967.

[117] H. Świebocki, "Ruch oporu, "(Widerstandsbewegung), Kapitel IV.4.2, in: *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe…*, aaO. (Anm. 86), Bd. IV, S. 132; Engl. Ausg.: ebd., S. 280.

[118] Ebd. (polnisch), S. 133.

dem Krieg in Polen war, versuchten Mitarbeiter des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz mehrfach, die Frage der Autorenschaft der genannten Fotografien definitiv mit Szmulewski zu klären, dies ist ihnen jedoch nicht gelungen."

Der von Y. Suhl veröffentlicht Bericht Szmulewskis ist daher falsch. Dies liefert auch eine Erklärung dafür, dass er einer direkten Konfrontation mit Mitarbeitern des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums stets ausgewichen ist.

Somit ist die Geschichte seiner "Mission" völlig unhaltbar, da der Urheber dieser Fotografien unbekannt bleibt – über den geheimnisvollen "Alex" wissen wir ja nichts. Es besteht jedoch kein Zweifel daran, dass die Aufnahmen von der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz stammen und im Lager entwickelt und gedruckt wurden.

7.1.2. Der Aufnahmeort und die Position des Fotografen

Jean-Claude Pressac behauptet, dass die Bilder 277 und 278 (vgl. Dokumente 4f.) aus dem Inneren der "nördlichen Gaskammer" des Krematoriums V aufgenommen wurden, mit Blick nach Nordwesten.[119] Daran stimmt immerhin, dass sich der Fotograf mit Sicherheit im Inneren des Krematorium V befand. Der auf beiden Aufnahmen erkennbare bewaldete Hintergrund passt ohne weiteres zu der bewaldeten Zone jenseits der nördlichen Umzäunung des Lagers ("Zaun 35"[120]), die nicht weit von Krematorium V entfernt war. In dieselbe Richtung weist der zwischen zwei Stützpfählen des Zauns gelegene Betonpfosten, der auf der linken Seite der Fotografie 278 zu sehen ist (vgl. Dokument 6). Eine polnische Aufnahme aus dem Jahr 1945 zeigt in der Tat eine Reihe von Betonpfosten hinter dem Zaun (vgl. Dokument 10).

Im Jahre 1991 konnte ich mich persönlich davon überzeugen, dass dieser Betonpfosten zum damaligen Zeitpunkt noch vorhanden war (vgl. Dokument 11).

Schließlich kann man auf beiden Fotografien (oben links) den rechteckigen Umriss eines der Holzbalken sehen, die das Dach über dem

[119] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 422.
[120] Absteckungsskizze der Wachtürme um das K.G.L. Plan Nr. 3512, gezeichnet vom Häftling Nr. 138038 am 7. Februar 1944. GARF, 502-2-95, S. 19.

Eingang stützen. Auf der anno 1945 entstandenen polnischen Aufnahme des Krematorium V sind sie im Vordergrund deutlich zu erkennen.[121]

7.1.3. Die Datierung der Fotografien

Das einzige Element, auf das wir uns bei der Datierung der Aufnahmen stützen können, ist das Datum der zuvor erwähnten geheimen Botschaft, der 4. September 1944. In Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass die Widerstandsbewegung sicherlich einige Tage für die Entwicklung und den Druck der Aufnahmen benötigte, sowie angesichts ihrer Behauptung,, die Verbrennungsgruben seien ab dem 30. August 1944 aufgefüllt worden, wird man davon ausgehen dürfen, dass die Fotografien in den letzten zehn Augusttagen 1944 entstanden sind.

7.1.4. Der Blickwinkel der Aufnahmen

Um die Ausrichtung der Bilder festzustellen, ging ich wie folgt vor. Die oben erwähnten Betonpfosten sind 90 cm hoch und stehen hinter jedem Zaunpfahl des Zauns 35 in einem Abstand von etwa 115 Zentimetern. Allerdings sieht man den Betonpfosten auf Fotografie 278 perspektivisch etwa in der Mitte zwischen zwei Zaunpfählen liegen. Zur Zeit meines Besuchs war das Gebiet dicht von Vegetation bedeckt. Ich bezog südlich des unweit von Krematorium II gelegenen Zauns 25, der parallel zu Zaun 35 verläuft, Position und veränderte meinen Standort dann so lange, bis der hinter einem der Zaunpfähle gelegene Betonpfosten in der Mitte zwischen zwei Zaunpfählen zu liegen kam. Laut Kompass war meine Ausrichtung 310°.

Projiziert man den Lagerplan 2036 (p) auf eine passende Vergrößerung der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944, so ergibt sich unter Annahme des oben erwähnten Blickwinkels, dass die Krematoriumstür, durch welche die Fotos aufgenommen wurden, rund 35 Meter von der Stelle des Zauns entfernt war, wo der Pfosten sichtbar ist. Fotografie 277 zeigt auf der linken Seite vier Pfähle von Zaun 35, die 3,30 m voneinander ent-

[121] APMO, Negativ 21334/132. Das kleine Dach ergibt sich aus dem geworfenen Schatten, der auch auf Fotografie Nr. 20995/509 von Mitte April 1943 zu sehen ist. Auf dieser Aufnahme ist die Ostseite von Krematorium IV zu erkennen. Vgl. J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 418.

fernt stehen. Unter Berücksichtigung des von links nach rechts zunehmenden perspektivischen Abstandes zwischen den Pfählen gelangt man zum Schluss, dass es auf der rechten Seite der Fotografie, verborgen durch den Rauch, drei weitere Säulen plus etwa einen Meter Zaun gab.

Auf der äußersten linken Seite befindet sich ein etwas außerhalb des Sichtfeldes gelegener Zaunpfahl, was bedeutet, dass die Länge des Maschendrahts dort etwa 3 m betragen muss. Daher beläuft das Sichtfeld an der Zaunlinie dem Abstand zwischen sieben Zaunpfählen plus etwa 4 m oder insgesamt ungefähr 24 m. Im Vergleich zu Nr. 278 hat diese Fotografie ein um zwei Pfosten größeres Sichtfeld nach links (Westen), was einschließlich des dazugehörenden Maschendrahts rund 8 Metern entspricht.

Die Kompasspeilung der Linie von der Kamera zum linken Zaunrand auf Fotografie 277 beträgt 305°, und die Distanz etwa 42 m. Dies lässt sich der erwähnten Luftaufnahme entnehmen. Etwa 75% des Sichtfeldes von Fotografie 278 entsprechen dem von Fotografie 277. Der Bereich auf der rechten Seite (Osten), der durch Rauch verdeckt ist, enthält zwei weitere Zaunpfähle, also etwa sieben weitere Meter Zaun. Daher beträgt das Sichtfeld beider Aufnahmen zusammen etwa 31 m an der Zaunlinie.

Die Breite der Vordergrundszene auf Fotografie 278 beträgt etwa 9 Meter. Die Frontlinie des Vordergrundes verlief parallel zur Außenmauer des Krematoriums und ist etwa 8 Meter davon entfernt. Der Abstand zwischen dieser Mauer und dem Zaun 35 belief sich auf etwa 24 m, aber innerhalb dieser Umzäunung gab es einen Entwässerungsgraben, dessen dem Zaun abgewandte Böschung in etwa sechs Meter Entfernung von diesem begann. Die von Rauch verhüllte Zone und die vor ihr liegenden Leichen besaßen somit eine Tiefe von maximal 10 m bis zur Böschung des Grabens.

7.1.5. Was zeigen die Aufnahmen?

Wenden wir uns als nächstes der Frage nach der Größe der auf den Bildern zu erkennenden Objekte zu.

Bild 277 zeigt im Vordergrund einen Platz von etwa neun Meter Länge. Die nicht von Rauch verdunkelte Fläche ist rund vier Meter lang.

Man erkennt fünf Personen in Zivilkleidung sowie eine Anzahl am Boden liegender Objekte. Drei der Zivilisten machen sich an diesen Objekten zu schaffen. Auf der äußersten linken Seite sieht man die verschwommenen Umrisse einer Gestalt. Bei dieser könnte es sich um einen Wachmann mit umgehängtem Gewehr handeln. In diesem Bereich ist kein Rauch zu sehen, so dass wir hier die Grenze der rauchfreien Zone vor uns haben.

Fotografie Nr. 278 zeigt im Vordergrund ebenfalls einen Platz von etwa 9 m Länge, mit Objekten und/oder Rauch, von dem der Rauch etwa 7 m einnimmt. Das Sichtfeld ist gegenüber dem ersten Bild um etwa zwei Meter weiter nach rechts, also nach Osten, verschoben. Hier sind acht Personen in Zivilkleidung zu sehen. Auf der äußersten linken Seite erkennen wir das Bein einer neunten Person, womöglich der Wache aus Bild Nr. 277, so dass wir es wahrscheinlich mit acht Personen in Zivilkleidung sowie einem Wachmann zu tun haben. Da sich die beiden Bilder um etwa 75% überlappen und in geringem zeitlichen Abstand aufgenommen wurden, dürften die auf ihnen zu erkennenden Personen zumindest teilweise dieselben sein. Falls diese Hypothese zutrifft, zeigen die beiden Aufnahmen acht Zivilisten, die an der Leichenverbrennung beteiligt sind – sofern die Bilder tatsächlich eine solche zeigen.

Der Fotograf, dem wir die beiden Aufnahmen verdanken, wollte zweifellos die "Gräueltaten" der SS verewigen. Er ging also jedenfalls davon aus, dass die Empfänger der Bilder diese als extrem schockierend empfinden würde. Sofern auf der rechten Seite des ersten Bildes eine noch viel schrecklichere Szene zu erkennen gewesen wäre, konnte sie dem Häftling, der die Kamera bediente, keinesfalls entgangen sein. Von seinem Standort aus hätte er nur einen halben Schritt nach links machen müssen statt eines halben Schrittes nach rechts. Wenn er zwei Aufnahmen herstellte, die sich auf der linken Seite überlappen, und somit vier Meter Filmmaterial "verschwendete", kann dies nur bedeuten, dass es auf der rechten Seite nichts Schreckliches zu fotografieren gab und der Rauch auf der rechten Seite der Aufnahme begann. Der von Rauch getrübte Bereich muss also eine Länge von sieben bis acht Metern aufgewiesen haben.

Wie wir in Kapitel 10 sehen werden, bestätigt die Luftaufnahme vom 23. August 1944 diese Interpretation vollumfänglich.

Die Anzahl der am Boden liegenden Objekte – vermutlich Leichen – lässt sich nicht feststellen, weil ihre Konturen sehr verschwommen sind. Da die Leichenschicht auf dem linken Rand von Aufnahme 278 mit drei Leichnamen beginnt und im Vordergrund etwa weitere zehn Leichen liegen, können wir davon ausgehen, dass deren Gesamtzahl vermutlich bei 30 bis 40 lag.

Mit was für Leichen haben wir es zu tun? Eine Vergrößerung von Bild 278 zeigt menschliche Körper mit verzerrten anatomischen Proportionen (siehe Dokument 7), und in Dokument 8 haben wir Haare ohne Gesicht vor uns. Die meisten Leichname scheinen unwirklich verrenkt, und die Bilder sind sehr verschwommen. Im Gegensatz dazu ist die Glatze des Mannes in der Mitte von Bild 278 klar zu erkennen (vgl. Dokument 9), und an der Umzäunung sind nicht nur die elektrischen Isolatoren, sondern sogar die Drähte sichtbar, obwohl sie sich rund 16 m hinter den Leichen befanden. Auf Bild 277 bilden die Leichen einen formlosen Haufen, während die Konturen der stehenden Personen klar umrissen sind. Es besteht daher kein Zweifel daran, dass diese beiden Bilder stark retuschiert wurden. Unter diesen Umständen ist die Schlussfolgerung statthaft, dass diese Manipulationen von der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers vorgenommen wurden, welche die Fotos entwickelte und Abzüge davon anfertigte.

Folgen wir der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, so muss es sich bei den auf beiden Bildern zu sehenden Leichen um jene von Juden handeln, die nach dem 15. August 1944 aus dem Ghetto von Łódź nach Auschwitz deportiert wurden. In Kapitel 10.3. werden wir dieser Frage die ihr gebührende Aufmerksamkeit widmen.

Was ist auf den beiden Bildern – den Ausdruck “Fotografien” verwende ich hier bewusst nicht – wirklich zu sehen?

1. Eine Zone von rund 7-8 m Breite.
2. Acht Männer, die an einer Einäscherung beteiligt sind.
3. Rund 30-40 zur Verbrennung bereit liegende Leichen.

Mit der Behauptung, wonach zu jenem Zeitpunkt in Birkenau jeweils

mehr als tausend Leichen auf einmal verbrannt wurden (nach Filip Müller waren es 1.200), lassen sich diese Fakten in keinerlei Hinsicht vereinbaren. Geht man hingegen von der Annahme aus, dass die Bilder die Leichname einiger Dutzend im Lager gestorbener Häftlinge zeigen, so verschwindet dieser Widerspruch sogleich.

Laut H. Tauber waren zu jener Zeit im Krematorium IV 60, im Krematorium V jedoch nicht weniger als 300 Häftlinge beschäftigt.[122] Diese Diskrepanz erkläre sich damit, dass 240 Häftlinge vom Krematorium V zu den Verbrennungsgruben abkommandiert worden seien. Auf den beiden Bildern sieht man jedoch lediglich acht Personen!

7.2. Eine Fotografie von Frauen, die "ins Gas gehen"

Wie wir bereits festgestellt haben, fügte Stanisław Kłodziński seiner Botschaft vom 4. September 1944 eine weitere Fotografie bei, welches "einen Platz in den Wäldern" zeigt, "wo Menschen sich angeblich zum Baden ausziehen und dann ins Gas gehen." Die betreffende Aufnahme (vgl. Dokument 12) entspricht dem Negativ Nr. 282 des Auschwitz-Museums.[123] R. Dawidowski hat sie seinem Bericht vom 26. September 1946 ebenfalls beigefügt.[124] 1961 veröffentlichte Jan Sehn dieses Bild mit folgender Legende:[125]

> *"Nackte Opfer auf dem Weg in die Gaskammern. Die Fotografie wurde im August 1944 vom Häftling David Szmulewski, einem Mitglied der Widerstandsbewegung, heimlich hergestellt."*

Die Behauptung von der Urheberschaft Dawid Szmulewskis wurde später fallen gelassen. In einem anno 1979 vom Auschwitz-Museum veröffentlichten Album erscheint die Fotografie mit folgendem Untertitel:[126]

> *"Birkenau. In die Gaskammern getriebene Frauen. Die Aufnahme wurde von einem Mitglied der Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers von einem Ver-*

---

[122] Aussage von H. Tauber vom 27.-28. Februar 1945. GARF, 7021-108-13, S. 10.
[123] Negativ Nr. 283 zeigt nur Bäume.
[124] AGK, NTN, 93, S. 49, Anlage 34.
[125] J. Sehn, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 131. Vgl. Dokument 16.
[126] Kazimierz Smoleń (Hg.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warsaw 1980, S. 184. Bildunterschrift in fünf Sprachen.

steck aus angefertigt und illegal nach Kraków geschickt. (Foto: Unbekannt, 1944)."

Jean-Claude Pressac, der diese Aufnahme analysiert hat, meinte, sie sei retuschiert worden. Ihm zufolge gibt es neben der ursprünglichen Version noch zwei weitere, auf denen die in der ersten Fassung des Bildes sehr undeutlichen Gesichtskonturen der drei Frauen geschärft wurden. Auch an ihren Körpern wurden Manipulationen vorgenommen. Zeigte die ursprüngliche Fassung alte und somit arbeitsunfähige Frauen, so wurden diese in den zwei späteren Versionen drastisch verjüngt und wirkten nun arbeitstauglich. Hierdurch wurde, so Pressac, ein "peinlicher Widerspruch" geschaffen, der dem Retuscheur entgangen sei. Pressac fügte hinzu:[127]

> *"Darüber hinaus laufen die Frauen entgegen der landläufigen Meinung nicht 'in Richtung der Gaskammern', sondern warten darauf, sie zu betreten. Die beiden auf der linken Seite tun nur ein paar Schritte, und die auf der rechten Seite schreitet normal dahin. Der Hintergrund, vor dem sich die Szene abspielt, erlaubt den Schluss, dass sich der westliche Teil des Krematorium V mit den Gaskammern hinter und nicht vor ihnen* [den Frauen] *befindet."*

Pressac nimmt an, dass die Aufnahme in der Nähe der süd-östlichen Ecke des Krematoriums entstand, mit Blick von Nordost nach Südwest.[128]

Betrachten wir zunächst den Hintergrund der Szene. Pressacs Hypothese ist eindeutig falsch, weil die Sonne vor den Frauen und sehr hoch über dem Horizont steht, was sich daraus ergibt, dass die Schatten der Köpfe der angeblichen Opfer nahe beim Hals auf ihre Körper fallen. Außerdem beleuchtet die Sonne die rechte Seite der Gesichter nur teilweise. Daher wurde das Bild gegen Mittag aufgenommen, von Südost nach Nordwest. Die Originalaufnahme weist ein etwas größeres Sichtfeld als das üblicherweise gezeigte auf.[129] In der unteren rechten Ecke erscheint darauf hinter einem Baum einer der Schornsteine des Krematorium V. Dass es sich um dieses und nicht etwa um Krematorium IV

---

[127] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 423.
[128] Ebd., Fotografie18a.
[129] Ebd., Fotografie 17.

handelt, steht außer Zweifel, weil die Fotografie sonst aus der entgegengesetzten Richtung aufgenommen worden wäre, von Nordwest nach Südost.

Eine Analyse des Bildes liefert uns weitere Hinweise über den Ort der Aufnahme. Wir sehen etwa 15 Personen und mindestens drei Männer, die so gekleidet sind wie diejenigen auf den zuvor untersuchten Fotografien. Im Vordergrund stehen vier nackte Frauen, links befindet sich eine Dreiergruppe und rechts eine einzelne Frau. Das Bild zeigt unverkennbar junge Gesichter und Körper.

Zwar trifft Pressacs Annahme, das Bild sei manipuliert worden, in der Tat zu, doch erfolgte die Manipulation in umgekehrter Richtung: Die Originalaufnahme zeigt nämlich die Gesichter und Körper junger, d. h. arbeitsfähiger Frauen, die der Fälscher auf stümperhafte Weise in alte und somit arbeitsuntaugliche Frauen zu verwandeln versuchte. Der Grund hierfür liegt auf der Hand: Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion waren arbeitsuntaugliche Juden zum Tod in den Gaskammern bestimmt. Auf der von Jan Sehn veröffentlichten Version ist diese dreiste Fälschung besonders deutlich zu erkennen (vgl. Dokument 16).

Warum sind diese Frauen nackt? Die Antwort auf diese Frage liefert das Bild selbst: In der Mitte sind nämlich zwei große Wannen zu erkennen, in die zwei Personen von hinten aus zwei Gefäßen so viel Wasser schütten, dass sie überlaufen (vgl. Dokument 13). Ein wenig weiter rechts hält eine Hand ein Gefäß (vgl. Dokument 14). Letzteres ähnelt jenem, das auf der erwähnten Fotografie im Auschwitz-Album von dem alten Mann im Vordergrund gehalten wird.[130] Darüber hinaus hält ein Mann auf der rechten Seite einen großen zylindrischen Eimer, aus dem Wasser geschüttet wird (vgl. Dokument 15). Die im August 1944 fotografierte Szene enthält also einige Elemente eines echten Bades unter freiem Himmel, vermittelt jedoch nicht den geringsten Hinweis auf eine bevorstehende Vergasung. Die jungen Frauen hielten sich in der Nähe des Löschteichs östlich des Krematorium IV auf, und die Fotografie wurde von Südost in Richtung Nordwest aufgenommen, mit einer Kompasspeilung von etwa 330°.

[130] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 108), Foto auf S. 194.

Warum wuschen sich diese Frauen im Freien? Wie das Vorhandensein der Wannen und Eimer zeigt, wurde dieses Bad von der Lagerleitung organisiert, vermutlich weil die regulären Duschen in der Zentralsauna während der Judendeportationen aus dem Ghetto von Łódź überbelegt waren.

Kłodzińskis Kommentar ist also eine augenscheinliche Propagandalüge, weil sich die Frauen auf der Aufnahme nicht für ein angebliches, sondern für ein echtes Bad ausziehen. Der Fotograf hat versucht, die nackten Fakten durch starkes Verwackeln des Bildes, das zu einer Verwischung der Konturen führte, zu vertuschen. Die Unschärfe der Fotografie ist daher wahrscheinlich kein Zufall, sondern Absicht.

7.3. Die Herkunft der Fotografien laut Alter Fajnzylberg

In seinem bereits zitierten Bericht vom 28. August 1985 machte Alter Fajnzylberg genauere Aussagen über die Herkunft der eben analysierten Fotografien:[131]

> *"Vom Vorraum, der in die Gaskammer führte, stellten wir – das heißt Alex, ein griechischer Jude, ich selbst und andere – eine jener drei der Widerstandsbewegung zugeordneten Aufnahmen her, auf denen nackte Frauen zu sehen sind, die aus einem Wald kommen. Die anderen beiden Fotos, die Leichen vor den rauchenden Gruben zeigen, wurden von der Eingangstür der Gaskammer aus aufgenommen. Wir haben all diese Bilder mit einer Kamera aufgenommen, die wir von Dawid Szmulewski erhalten haben. Sie stammt aus dem Gepäck der Opfer, und es waren nur noch drei Bilder übrig. Szmulewski nahm die fertige Rolle, und wir vergruben die Kamera in der Nähe des Krematoriums. Im Moment bin ich nicht in der Lage zu sagen wo."*

Die Zeichnung, die Fajnzylberg-Jankowski seinem Bericht hinzufügte, zeigt die Gegend um Krematorium V, die auf der Süd- und Westseite durch einen Zaun aus Ästen vor neugierigen Blicken geschützt ist und hinter der es (im Westen) zwei senkrechte Verbrennungsgräben gibt (vgl. Dokument 1). Auf der Zeichnung des Krematoriums hat der Zeuge die Punkte angegeben, von wo aus die Fotografien aufgenommen wor-

[131] Aussage von Fajnzylberg vom 28. August 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Bd. 113, S. 6.

den sein sollen. Diejenigen mit den Leichen sollen mit Blick nach Westen aufgenommen worden sein, und zwar von der in der nordwestlichen Ecke gelegenen Türe aus (von mir mit "A" markiert). Dies kann allerdings nicht den Tatsachen entsprechen, weil die Umzäunung im Hintergrund in diesem Fall senkrecht zur Sichtlinie der Kamera verliefe, während sie auf den beiden Fotografien in einem Winkel von 310° (von Norden) verläuft, ganz abgesehen davon, dass keine Luftaufnahme von Birkenau in diesem Bereich Rauch zeigt.

Die Aufnahme mit den Frauen soll nach Fajnzylberg-Jankowski angeblich von der Tür des Vorraums auf der Südseite des Krematoriums aus hergestellt worden sein (von mir mit "B" markiert). Auch diese Behauptung ist unzutreffend, weil in diesem Fall die Blickrichtung von Norden nach Süden verlaufen wäre, mit Sonnenschein in Richtung auf den Fotografen zu.

Die zuvor zitierte Behauptung des Zeugen, dass beide Gruben 20 Meter lang, 2 Meter tief und 2 Meter breit waren und 2.000 Leichen aufnehmen konnten (wobei abwechselnd Holz und Leichen aufgeschichtet wurden; vgl. S. 22), ist schlicht und einfach lächerlich. Wenn wir davon ausgehen, dass eine Leiche eine durchschnittliche Fläche von 0.75 m² einnimmt, konnte der untere Bereich einer Grube (40 m²) rund 50 Leichen aufnehmen. Und wenn wir annehmen, dass die Höhe einer Schicht Leichen plus einer Schicht Holz etwa einen Meter beträgt, hätten 2.000 Leichen (2.000÷50=) einen Turm von 40 m Höhe gebildet!

Schließlich ist die Behauptung, es habe nur noch drei leere Bilder in der Kamera gegeben, ebenfalls falsch. Es existiert nämlich eine vierte Aufnahme. Sie zeigt zwar den Bereich, in dem sich die Frauen befanden, doch sieht man darauf nur Bäume.[132]

Der Verweis auf Dawid Szmulewski ist daher wahrscheinlich nichts weiter als ein Zugeständnis an die in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit entstandene Legende über den Fotografen, dem wir diese Aufnahmen verdanken.

---

[132] Dieses Foto wurde von J.-C. Pressac veröffentlicht, aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 423.

8. Orthodoxe Analysen der Luftbilder

8.1. Die Analysen von Dino A. Brugioni und Robert G. Poirier

Die Existenz von Luftbildaufnahmen von Auschwitz-Birkenau wurde 1979 von Dino A. Brugioni und Robert G. Poirier enthüllt, die in ihrer bekannten 19-seitigen Broschüre vierzehn dieser Fotografien veröffentlichten.[133] Ihre Analyse war nicht nur oberflächlich, sondern trug darüber hinaus einen nur notdürftig verbrämten propagandistischen Charakter. Auf der Aufnahme vom 26. Juni 1944 bezeichneten sie zwei Punkte im nördlichen Teil des Hofes von Krematorium V als "Gruben", während sie einen Punkt im Bereich der Kläranlage, der sich zwischen Krematorium III und dem Effektenlager befindet (auch "Kanada" genannt), "Verbrennung" tauften.[134] Sie schrieben:[135]

> *"Mehrere Anzeichen von Vernichtungsaktivitäten können im Lager identifiziert werden. Nahe der Hauptkläranlage des Lagers erkennt man Rauch. Während dies in der Nähe des Lagerkrematoriums durchaus zu erwarten war, wo in den hektischen Tagen des Zustroms der ungarischen Juden Leichen in offenen Gruben verbrannt werden mussten, wirkt das Auftreten von Rauch an dieser Stelle überraschend. In der Nähe der Gaskammern und Krematorien IV und V sind am Boden Spuren zu sehen, die ebenfalls mit Vernichtungsaktivitäten in Verbindung gebracht werden könnten. Bodenvernarbungen erscheinen auf der Rückseite von Gaskammern und Krematorium IV sowie sehr auffällig unmittelbar nördlich und westlich von Gaskammer und Krematorium V. Dies entspricht den Augenzeugenberichten über ausgehobene Gruben in der Nähe dieser Anlagen; sie waren auf den Aufnahmen vom 26. Juli und 13. September 1944 nicht mehr vorhanden. Der kleine Maßstab der Bilder verhindert jedoch eine detailliertere und schlüssigere Interpretation."*

In Wirklichkeit befindet sich die einzige Rauchsäule, die auf dem Bild vorhanden ist, in einem Bereich, wo man sie den Zeugenaussagen

---

[133] *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service, Washington, D.C., 1979.
[134] Ebd., S. 8.
[135] Ebd., S. 6.

zufolge nicht erwarten würde. Brugioni und Poirier "identifizieren" in diesem Bereich Gruben, weil es laut den "Augenzeugen" dort solche geben musste!

Seit 1979 sind solch propagandistische Auslegungen der Luftbilder bei den Vertretern der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion gang und gäbe. Zu noch dreisteren Manipulationen als die beiden CIA-Mitarbeiter hat John C. Zimmermann gegriffen, zuerst in zwei Internet-Artikeln,[136] auf die ich ausführlich geantwortet habe,[137] und dann in einem Buch.[8]

8.2. Die Analyse Mark van Alstines

Bei seinem Kampf gegen den Revisionismus rief John C. Zimmermann unter anderem einen Propagandisten namens Mark van Alstine zur Hilfe, der eine der zahlreichen antirevisionistischen jüdischen Organisationen vertritt. Originalton Zimmermann:[138]

> *"Mark van Alstine, Mitglied des späteren Holocaust History Project und Computerprogrammierer, untersuchte für den Autor das Foto vom 31. Mai und erhärtete Brugionis Feststellung, dass der weiße Bunker in der von den Augenzeugen erwähnten bewaldeten Gegend liegt. Er identifizierte drei Gruben im Bereich des weißen Bunkers, die während der Massenvernichtung der ungarischen Juden von Mitte Mai bis Mitte Juli 1944 zur Verbrennung und Entsorgung von Leichen dienten. Van Alstine bestätigte, dass die Fotografie drei Hütten in der Nähe des weißen Bunkers zeigt, in denen sich die Häftlinge entkleide mussten. Ferner bestätigte er die Existenz von drei Gruben in der Nähe von Krema V, die seinen Schätzungen zufolge jeweils etwa 106,8 Quadratmeter messen, insgesamt also eine Fläche von ungefähr 320 Quadratmetern besitzen."*

Als Quelle nennt Zimmermann eine "Mitteilung von Mark van Alsti-

---

[136] "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of the Holocaust Denial", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/, und "My Response to Carlo Mattogno", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/.

[137] "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations" und "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal At Auschwitz'", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM; mit geringfügigen Änderungen nachgedruckt als "An Accountant Poses as Cremation Expert" in: Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, 2. Aufl., *The Barnes Review*, Washington, DC, 2011, S. 87-194.

[138] J.C. Zimmerman, aaO. (Anm. 8), S. 243.

ne an Zimmerman "vom 13. April 1999"![139]

8.3. Die Analyse von Carroll Lucas

Diese Analyse wurde ebenfalls von Zimmerman in Auftrag gegeben, der dazu folgende Hintergrundinformationen liefert:[140]

> *"Im Frühling des Jahres 1998 begann ich nach jemandem zu suchen, der in der Lage war, die anno 1944 von den Alliierten hergestellten Luftaufnahmen von Auschwitz zu analysieren. Ein glücklicher Zufall wollte es, dass ich Carroll Lucas über den Weg lief. Seine 45-jährige Erfahrung bei der CIA und in der Privatwirtschaft macht ihn zu einem der weltweit führenden Experten auf dem Gebiet der Fotoauswertung. Ich war an dem Inhalt der Bilder sowie an der Frage interessiert, ob sie, wie von Holocaust-Leugnern behauptet, manipuliert worden sind. Herr Lucas erklärte sich bereit, diese Aufnahme zu übernehmen. Hier nun seine umfassende Analyse der Fotografien."*

Zimmerman veröffentlichte tatsächlich den gesamten 23-seitigen Bericht von C. Lucas,[141] aber wie wir sehen werden, wird das wesentliche Problem der "Verbrennungsgruben" von Birkenau nur mit wenigen Zeilen behandelt. Darüber hinaus befindet sich in dem Bericht kein einziges Luftbild. Der Grund für diese merkwürdige Lücke, die den Bericht für jemanden, dem diese Aufnahmen nicht zur Verfügung stehen, vollkommen unverständlich macht, wird später in aller Klarheit zutage treten.

Für die Zeitspanne der angeblichen Massenvernichtung der ungarischen Juden stehen uns lediglich zwei am 31. Mai 1944 aufgenommene Fotografien zur Verfügung, die das Lager in einem ausreichend großen Maßstab (1:16.167) zeigen. Eine davon lässt außerdem die Zone um den angeblichen "Bunker 2" deutlich erkennen (vgl. Dokument 18).

Hier nun die von C. Lucas erstellte technische Analyse:[142]

> *"Rauchfahne.*
>
> *Man sieht eine lange, dünne Rauchfahne, ausgehend von einer Stelle, wo das Erdreich aufgewühlt ist. Diese Stelle befindet sich neben einem langen,*

---

[139] Ebd., Anm. 201 auf S. 393.
[140] Ebd., S. 275.
[141] Ebd., S. 276-298.
[142] Ebd., S. 290.

rechteckigen Gebäude unweit des nordwestlichen Rands des Birkenau Komplexes. Die Rauchfahne driftet nach Nordwesten und ist an der Stelle, wo sie die Umzäunung überquert, am deutlichsten zu erkennen. Dieses Gebäude wird in mehreren Berichten als Krematorium IV [sic] *identifiziert."*

Mehr hat Lucas bezüglich des Rauchs und der "Verbrennungsgruben" nicht zu sagen! Er behauptet anschließend, in einem Gebiet südlich der Krematorien IV und V eine Reihe von Gruben identifiziert zu haben, die er wie folgt beschreibt:[143]

"Zwölf der Gruben (mit einer Gesamtlänge von ca. 240 m) sind offen, während weitere 9 Gruben (insgesamt ca. 200 m) aufgefüllt zu sein scheinen. Die offenen Gruben scheinen flach, aber genau ausgerichtet zu sein, mit ein wenig verstreuter Erde. Sie scheinen von Hand gegraben worden zu sein, mit zwischen den Gruben gelagertem Bodenaushub. Sie erwecken den Eindruck von Hand ausgehobener Massengräber, die benutzt wurden, um dort die Rückstände aus dem benachbarten Krematorium zu entsorgen."

Weitere Gruben will C. Lucas außerhalb des Lagers gesehen haben:[143]

"Außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau, in einem vegetationsreichen Bereich in der Nähe der nordwestlichen Ecke der Umzäunung, befinden sich vier, möglicherweise fünf große, kürzlich eingeebnete lineare Grabungsstellen. Sie sind mit dem Lager durch einen eingeebneten Weg verbunden, der durch die Umzäunung in den Bereich der oben erwähnten, von Hand gegrabenen Gruben führt. Die Gesamtlänge dieser Grabungsstellen liegt zwischen 366 und 457 Metern. Alle scheinen kürzlich abgedeckt worden zu sein, da keine Schatten sichtbar sind. Diese Grabungsstellen besitzen das klassische Aussehen von Massengräbern; dass sie mit den innerhalb der Umzäunung liegenden Gruben verbunden sind, weist darauf hin, dass sie zu den Krematorien gehörten."

8.4. Der "Nachtrag" zur Analyse von Carroll Lucas

Zimmerman war offensichtlich mit diesem Bericht unzufrieden und versuchte Carroll Lucas einige Zugeständnisse an die orthodoxe These von den Vergasungen und Verbrennungen zu entlocken. Lucas gab diesem Wunsch statt und lieferte Lucas lieferte "per E-Mail" (!) folgende

[143] Ebd., S. 291.

zusätzliche Informationen:[144]

> *"Zunächst die Antwort auf Ihre Frage nach dem 'Gebäude.' Sie haben zu Recht darauf hingewiesen, dass dieses existiert. In meinen Notizen hielt ich die Existenz einer kleinen Gruppe von zwei, möglicherweise drei Gebäuden fest, die sich ungefähr 168 m außerhalb des östlichen Sicherheitszauns des Lagers Birkenau befanden, etwa 457 m von der nordöstlichen Ecke dessen entfernt, was als Krematorium III identifiziert worden ist. Die Gebäudegruppe ist auf der Aufnahme vom 31. Mai und ebenfalls auf dem Bild vom 21. Dezember zu erkennen. Auf der Fotografie erscheinen die Umrisse eines kleinen Bauernhofs und einiger Lagerhallen. Es gibt keinen Beweis für Sicherungsvorkehrungen, und nichts deutet darauf hin oder widerlegt, dass dieses Gebäude eine Gaskammer ist."*

8.5. Die Analyse von Nevin Bryant (NASA)

Die Amerikaner Michael Shermer und Alex Grobman sind die Verfasser eines Buchs mit dem Titel *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*[5] Die beiden Autoren baten Dr. Nevin Bryant, Leiter der Abteilung für angewandte Kartografie und Fotoauswertung an dem (der Verwaltung des *California Institute for Technology* unterstehenden) Jet Propulsion Laboratory der NASA in Pasadena, Kalifornien, um eine Analyse der Luftaufnahmen von Birkenau "mittels digitaler Technologie." Ihren Ausführungen zufolge wurden

> *"die Fotonegative per Computer in digitale Daten umgewandelt und dann mittels Programmen, die von der NASA für Luft- und Satellitenbilder verwendet werden, verbessert."* (S. 143)

Obgleich ihnen diese ausgefeilten Technologien zur Verfügung standen, schweigen sich die Autoren über "Massenverbrennungsgruben" auf den Luftbildern völlig aus. Im Gegensatz hierzu waren ihnen die durch das Lager marschierenden Häftlingskolonnen immerhin sieben Vergrößerungen wert![145]

Bei der Begegnung zwischen Shermer, Grobman und Bryant war auch Robert Jan van Pelt zugegen, der über diese Angelegenheit Folgen-

---

[144] Ebd., S. 299.

[145] Vgl. meine diesbezüglichen Beobachtungen in "'Leugnung der Geschichte'?…", aaO. (Anm. 7), erster Teil, Kapitel II.8. "Luftaufnahmen", S. 145f.

des berichtet:[146]

> *"Die ursprüngliche CIA-Analyse basierte auf einer Studie analoger Vergrößerungen. Mit den neuen digitalen Technologien wurde es jedoch möglich, das Problem der Beweiskraft der Fotos neu anzupacken. Im April 1996 fuhr ich nach Los Angeles, um mich mit Michael Shermer, dem Herausgeber des* Skeptic Magazin*, und Alex Grobman, dem Direktor des* Martyr's Memorial and Holocaust Museum, *zu treffen. Gemeinsam begaben wir uns zum NASA Jet Propulsion Laboratory in Pasadena, um Dr. Nevin Bryant zu treffen, den Leiter der Abteilung für angewandte Kartografie und Fotoauswertung. Als einer der weltweit führenden Fachleute für die Analyse von Luft- und Satellitenbildern erklärte sich Dr. Bryant bereit, die Bilder mit einem Computer mittels eines Programms zur Verbesserung von Daten zu analysieren, das auch die NASA verwendet. Die wichtigsten Ergebnisse waren, dass die vier dunklen Markierungen auf den Dächern von Leichenkeller 1 sowohl von Krematorium 2 als auch 3 auf den Originalnegativen zu sehen sind und nicht später hinzugefügt wurden. Darüber hinaus entdeckte Dr. Bryant durch den Vergleich verschiedener aufeinander folgender Aufnahmen vom 31. Mai 1944 eine lange Schlange von Menschen, die sich im Gelände vor dem Krematorium 5 bewegen."*
>
> Das war's denn schon!

8.6. Kommentare zu den Luftbildanalysen

Vorausgeschickt sei, dass ich die drei zitierten Analysen in der umgekehrten Reihenfolge ihrer Wichtigkeit zitiert habe. Die erste, von Mark van Alstine stammende, ist eine amateurhafte Analyse für Propagandazwecke. Die zweite ist eine wissenschaftliche Analyse, durchgeführt von einem Fachmann mit solider technischer Ausrüstung. Die dritte Auswertung wurde von einem Spezialisten vorgenommen, dem eine der weltweit besten Technologie zur Verfügung stand. Die Ergebnisse ergeben folgendes Bild: Je qualifizierter die Wissenschaftler sind, desto weniger geben ihre Resultate für die Bestätigung der orthodoxen Holocaust-These her.

– Van Alstine behauptet, auf den Aufnahmen vom 31. Mai 1944 drei

[146] "The Pelt Report", S. 211; www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/index.html. Van Pelt hat dieses Treffen in seinem Buch kurz erwähnt, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 84.

Gruben und drei "Hütten" im Bereich des sogenannten "Bunker 2" und "3 Einäscherungsgruben" mit einer Fläche von jeweils 106,8 m² und insgesamt rund 320 m² identifiziert zu haben.

– Lucas erwähnt in seinem Bericht lediglich "eine lange, dünne Rauchfahne" im nördlichen Hof des Krematorium V. Auf Drängen Zimmermanns lieferte er später noch "zwei, möglicherweise drei Gebäude" im Bereich des sogenannten "Bunkers 2" nach.
– Bryant hat laut Shermer und Grobman nur gerade Häftlingskolonnen im Lager identifiziert.

Dies zeigt den rein propagandistischen Charakter der ersten Auswertung sowie des "Nachtrags" der zweiten.

Tatsächlich ist Mark van Alstines Analyse völlig falsch. Diesbezüglich ist Folgendes anzumerken:

1. Das Vorhandensein eines kleinen Hauses im Bereich des "weißen Bunkers" (des angeblichen Bunkers 2) beweist mitnichten, dass dieses kleine Haus als Gaskammer diente.
2. Die Behauptung, es habe in der Zone um den sogenannten "Bunker" drei Gruben gegeben, entspricht nicht den Tatsachen. Dies geht aus einer Vergrößerung des Luftbildes vom 31. Mai 1944 sowie aus dem Umstand hervor, dass Carroll Lucas diese Gruben mit keinem Wort erwähnt.
3. Nicht minder unzutreffend ist die Behauptung, im nördlichen Hof des Krematorium V hätten sich drei Gruben befunden. Laut Lucas gab es nicht weniger als 21 solcher Gruben, jedoch[147]

   > *"liegen sie am nordwestlichen Rand des Lagers Birkenau, gegenüber einer Reihe von Baracken, jedoch auf der anderen Seite der Straße, unmittelbar südlich der beiden Gebäude, die als die Krematorien IV und V identifiziert wurden".*

   Somit lagen die Gruben *südlich* der Krematorien. Im Gegensatz hierzu will van Alstine an einer Stelle, wo Lucas lediglich eine Rauchfahne sah, drei Gruben *nördlich* des Krematoriums V geortet haben.

Was wirklich auf den Luftbildern zu sehen ist, wird in Kapitel 10 genauer untersucht. Doch nun zum Bericht von C. Lucas, zu dem ich fol-

[147] J.C. Zimmerman, aaO. (Anm. 8), S. 291.

gende Bemerkungen anbringen möchte:

1. Lucas geht mit keinem Wort auf die Zone des sogenannten "Bunker 2" ein, wo am 31. Mai 1944 laut Zeugenaussagen eine, zwei oder gar vier Einäscherungsgruben existiert haben sollen.
2. Im Hof des Krematorium V (das er mit Krematorium IV verwechselt!) sah C. Lucas nur "eine lange, dünne Rauchfahne" und sonst nichts. Er hat nicht einmal den Rauchbereich am Boden gemessen!
3. Die Anwesenheit von 21 Gruben südlich der Krematorien IV und V erscheint eher unwahrscheinlich, während die behauptete Gesamtlänge von ca. 442 Meter vollkommen abwegig ist. Da Krematorium IV und V jeweils 67,50 m lang waren, würde dies nämlich bedeuten, dass die angeblichen Gruben sechseinhalbmal länger waren als die Krematorien.
4. Die Fotografien vom 31. Mai 1944 zeigen außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau und etwa 160 Meter nördlich des Krematorium V tatsächlich Spuren von vier langen Gruben, die von Norden nach Süden verlaufen (vgl. Dokument 29). Ausgehend vom Westen waren die ersten beiden Gruben 100 Meter lang und die anderen beiden 130 Meter. Sie alle waren etwa 10 Meter breit. Völlig irreführend ist die Behauptung, die Gruben seien "kürzlich eingeebnet" worden, denn das Wort "kürzlich" deutet auf einen Zeitraum von allerhöchstens ein paar Monaten hin, während die Gruben zu einem großen Teil von Vegetation überwuchert zu sein scheinen.

Es ist klar, dass das Adverb "kürzlich" eine Konzession von Lucas an Zimmerman ist. Tatsächlich haben wir es hier mit Massengräbern zu tun, die im Jahre 1942 für die Bestattung von Leichen registrierter Häftlinge verwendet wurden, welche infolge der katastrophalen hygienischen Bedingungen im Lager gestorben waren. Im Jahr 1942 fanden etwa 48.500 Häftlinge den Tod. Den Kokslieferungen an das Krematorium im Stammlager können wir entnehmen, dass damit in jenem Jahr rund 12.000 Leichname eingeäschert werden konnten, was bedeutet, dass etwa 36.500 Leichen im Freien verbrannt werden mussten, oft nach vorheriger zwischenzeitlicher Beerdigung. Wegen des hohen Grundwasserspiegels konnten lediglich Massengräber von maximal einem Meter Tie-

fe ausgehoben werden. In der Tat lässt sich ihr Gesamtvolumen (etwa 4.600 m³) mit der Anzahl der erwähnten ca. 36.500 nicht in den Krematorien verbrannten Leichen einigermaßen vereinbaren.

Wenn Lucas in seinem "Zusatz" von "zwei, möglicherweise drei Gebäuden" im Bereich des Bunkers 2 spricht, so ist dies ein weiteres freundliches Zugeständnis an Zimmermann. Dieser benötigte nämlich dringend drei Entkleidungsbaracken, um die diesbezüglichen Behauptungen von Rudolf Höß[148] zu bestätigen, und die Luftbildauswerter rangen sich dazu durch, auf den Aufnahmen zu sehen, was Zimmermann von ihnen verlangte. Eine Überprüfung ergibt freilich, dass auf den Bildern vom 31. Mai 1944 keine Baracken zu sehen sind (siehe Kapitel 10).

Die Analyse von Nevin Bryant ist uns nur durch M. Shermer und A. Grobman bekannt, zwei dezidierte Widersacher des "Negationismus", die in ihrem Buch neben einigen durchaus legitimen auch zahlreiche betrügerische Argumente gegen die Revisionisten ins Feld führen. Ganz offensichtlich gab Bryants Analyse zur Stützung der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichte nicht das Geringste her, denn sonst hätten Shermer und Grobman die Ergebnisse seiner Analyse eilends als "konvergierenden Beweis" für die angebliche Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz veröffentlicht. Dieser Verdacht wird zur Gewissheit, wenn man sich vor Augen hält, dass van Pelt, der noch dringender als Shermer und Grobman an "konvergierenden Beweisen" interessiert war, die entscheidende Frage der Verbrennungsgruben in seinem Buch überhaupt nicht zur Sprache bringt.

Tatsache ist, dass das *Jet Propulsion Laboratory* der NASA in Pasadena keine Verbrennungsgruben oder Entkleidungsbaracken gefunden hat. Natürlich konnte die vom nördlichen Hof des Krematorium V aufsteigende Rauchfahne Bryants Augen nie und nimmer entgangen sein. Dass sowohl Shermer und Grobman als auch van Pelt diese Rauchfahne mit Schweigen übergingen, kann nur einen Grund haben: Sie begriffen, dass eine dermaßen kleine Einäscherungsaktion im Freien im schroffen Gegensatz zu sämtlichen Aussagen der Mitglieder des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" steht!

---

[148] J.C. Zimmerman, aaO. (Anm. 8), S. 243.

9. Was die Luftbilder eigentlich zeigen müssten

Anfang 2001 brach in Europa und insbesondere in England eine massive Maul- und Klauenseuche aus, der Tausende von Tieren zum Opfer fielen. Aufgrund mangelnder Kremierungskapazitäten musste ein Großteil der Kadaver im Freien auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt werden. Die aus diesem Ereignis gewonnen Daten wurden von H. Köchel auf die behaupteten Massenverbrennungen in den angeblichen deutschen Vernichtungslagern Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka angewendet, um die Menge des benötigten Raums und Brennstoffs sowie den Zeitbedarf und Arbeitsaufwand abzuschätzen.[149] Köchels Untersuchung ist analog auch auf Auschwitz anwendbar, obwohl hier die Anwesenheit von Krematorien die Untersuchung etwas schwieriger gestaltet. Dem Leser sei die Lektüre von Köchels Beitrag wärmstens empfohlen. Er vermittelt einen graphischen, auf wirklichen Ereignissen beruhenden Eindruck von der krassen Diskrepanz zwischen dem, was man auf den Luftbildern sehen müsste, und dem, was man wirklich dort sieht.

– Der Herausgeber
www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

9.1. Die Zahl der deportierten ungarischen Juden

Den jüngsten Ergebnissen der revisionistischen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge belief sich die Zahl der nach Auschwitz deportierten ungarischen Juden auf rund 398.400, von denen 106.700 teils sofort registriert, teils im Durchgangslager Birkenau aufgenommen und später ohne Registrierung in andere Lager überstellt wurden.[150] Dementsprechend würde der Anteil derjenigen, die laut der orthodoxen These vergast worden sein sollen, 73% betragen.

Die vorhandenen Dokumente erlauben es uns, die Deportation ungarischer Juden nach Auschwitz bis zum 31. Mai 1944 tabellarisch wie

[149] Heinrich Köchel, "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), S. 427-432.

[150] C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2001), S. 381-395, hier p. 385 und 389.

folgt zu resümieren:

Datum	Deportierte Summe	Züge Summe	Deportierte Differenz	Deportierte pro Tag Ø	Züge Differenz
25. Mai	138.870[151]	44			
			45.179	15.600	14
28. Mai	184.049[152]	58			
			33.187	11.062	11
31. Mai	217.236[153]	69			

Die ersten Züge verließen Ungarn am 14. Mai und trafen am 17. Mai in Auschwitz ein. Von den am 25. Juni abgegangenen Zügen kamen die ersten am 28. Juni in Auschwitz an. Schließlich erreichten die letzten Deportationszüge, die am 8. Juli abgefahren waren, Auschwitz am 11. Juli. Die Fahrt von Ungarn nach Auschwitz dauerte also durchschnittlich drei Tage.[154] Daraus folgt, dass die 184.049 Personen, die am 28. Mai deportiert wurden, Auschwitz bis zum 31. Mai erreicht haben müssen. Wenn zudem weitere 11 Züge mit 33.187 Deportierten Ungarn zwischen dem 29. und 31. Mai verließen, wären mindestens drei oder vier am 28. Mai abgegangene Züge am 31. desselben Monats in Auschwitz angelangt. Die Gesamtzahl der mit diesem Zügen im Lager Eingetroffenen hätte dann 9.051[155] bzw. 12.068[156] betragen. Andererseits kamen am 30. Mai vier bzw. fünf Züge mit 12.908[157] bzw. 16.135[158] Juden an.

Wenn wir diese Daten zusammenfassen und runden, trafen am 30. Mai mindestens 12.900 und am 31. Mai wenigstens 9.050 Deportierte in Auschwitz ein. Die von R. L. Braham veröffentlichte Deportationsliste[159] ist gänzlich unbrauchbar, weil sie weder in Bezug auf die Zahl der Deportierten noch hinsichtlich der Anzahl der Züge in Übereinklang mit den Veesenmayer-Depeschen steht.

Die Zahl der (angeblich) Vergasten betrüge unter diesen Umständen

– bis zum 31. Mai 1944: (184.049 × 0.73 =) rund 134.300

[151] NG-5608.
[152] T-1163.
[153] NG-5623.
[154] Dies ergibt sich aus einem Vergleich der Abfahrtstage der Züge mit den Registrierdaten der Häftlinge in Auschwitz. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 150), S. 392f.
[155] 33.187 ÷ 11 = 3.017 Personen pro Zug; 3.017 × 3 = 9.051 Personen in drei Zügen.
[156] 3.017 × 4 = 12.068 Personen in vier Zügen.
[157] 45.179 ÷ 14 = 3.227 Personen pro Zug; 3.227 × 4 = 12.908 Personen in vier Zügen.
[158] 3.227 × 5 = 16.135 Personen in fünf Zügen.
[159] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 150), S. 394.

– am 30. Mai 1944: (12.908 × 0.73 =) rund 9.400
– am 31. Mai 1944: (9.050 × 0.73 =) rund 6.600.

9.2. Die Anzahl der einzuäschernden Leichen

Unter Berücksichtigung des Vorhandenseins von Kindern unter den Eingeäscherten hätte die maximale Kapazität der Birkenauer Krematorien bei 1.104 Leichen pro Tag gelegen.[160] Somit hätten die Krematorien zwischen dem 17. und 31. Mai, also innerhalb eines Zeitraums von 15 Tagen, höchstens (15 × 1.104 =) rund 16.600 Leichen einäschern können. Dies war in der Praxis allerdings unmöglich, weil – wie wir in Kapitel 10.4 sehen werden – damals sämtliche Krematorien überholt werden mussten, was ihre Kapazität natürlich merklich verringerte. Wenn wir diesen Umstand im Moment ausklammern, ergibt sich folgendes Bild:

Von den 134.400 angeblich Vergasten konnten maximal 16.600 in den Krematorien eingeäschert werden. Somit wären ungefähr 117.700 Leichen auf die Verbrennungsgräben entfallen, also durchschnittlich rund (117.700 ÷ 15 =) 7.850 Leichen pro Tag.

9.3. Die erforderliche Größe der Einäscherungsgruben

In Anbetracht des hohen Grundwasserspiegels in Birkenau war die Tiefe der Verbrennungsgruben auf maximal einen Meter beschränkt, was bedeutet, dass sie höchstens je eine Schicht aus Holz und Leichen fassen konnten. Das einzige unter diesen Bedingungen mögliche System der Einäscherung war der Scheiterhaufen. Die von einigen Zeugen geschilderte Technik der Massenverbrennung, bei der Leichen in eine bereits in Flammen stehende Grube geworfen worden sein sollen, war aus zwei Gründen unmöglich:

1. Aufgrund der in einer solchen Grube herrschenden hohen Temperatur wäre es nicht möglich gewesen, so nahe an sie heranzutreten, dass

[160] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "The Crematoria Ovens of Auschwitz und Birkenau", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" und "Memory"*, Theses und Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000, S. 398.

man eine Leiche hineinwerfen konnte.

2. Selbst wenn die Männer, denen diese Aufgabe zugewiesen war, Feuerschutzkleidung getragen hätten (von denen kein einziger Zeuge berichtet), hätten sie die Leichen einige Meter von der Grube entfernt auf den Boden legen müssen. Die Leichen hätten sich dann unverbrannt angehäuft.

Unter der Annahme, dass ein Leichnam im Durschnitt eine Fläche von 0,75 m² einnimmt, würde die Verbrennung von durchschnittlich 7.850 Leichen pro Tag eine Gesamtfläche von etwa (7.850 × 0,75 =) 5.900 m² erfordern – das Siebenfache der Grundfläche der Krematorien IV bzw. V. Dies entspricht:

– 11 Gruben der von H. Mandelbaum erwähnten Größe (35 m × 15 m);
– 13 Gruben der von C. Mordowicz und A. Rosin erwähnten Größe (30 m × 15 m);
– 14 Gruben der von F. Müller erwähnten Größe (50 m × 8 m);
– 19 Gruben der von D. Paisikovic (30 m × 10 m) und von M. Nyiszli erwähnten Größe (50 m × 6 m);
– 39 Gruben der von S. Dragon erwähnten Größe (25 m × 6 m);
– 82 Gruben der von S. Bendel erwähnten Größe (12 m × 6 m);
– 118 Gruben der von J. Rosenblum erwähnten Größe (10 m × 5 m);
– 147 Gruben der von S. Jankowski erwähnten Größe (20 m × 2 m).

9.4. Der Erdaushub

Da die Tiefe der Verbrennungsgruben wegen des hohen Grundwasserspiegels auf einen Meter begrenzt war, wäre ein Aushub mit einem theoretischen Volumen von (5.900 × 1 =) 5.900 m³ Erde angefallen. In der Praxis hätte das tatsächliche Volumen jedoch bis zu 6.500 m³ betragen, weil der Aushub aufgrund der Auflockerung des ausgehobenen Erdreichs erfahrungsgemäß 10-25% des ursprünglichen Volumens beträgt.[161]

[161] Guiseppe Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Mailand 1926, S. 237.

9.5. Das benötigte Brennholz

Die Einäscherung einer Leiche in einer Verbrennungsgrube würde – wenn man dem Vorhandensein von Kinderleichen Rechnung trägt – durchschnittlich rund 200 kg Holz erfordern.[162] Daher hätte der Holzverbrauch bis zum 31. Mai 1944 insgesamt (117.700 × 200 =) 23.540.000 kg oder 23.540 Tonnen betragen, was pro Tag im Schnitt (7.850 × 200 =) 1.570.000 kg oder 1.570 Tonnen Holz entspricht. Wie groß eine solche Holzmenge wäre, veranschaulicht eine von mir anno 1997 in der Nähe des ehemaligen Lagers Sobibór hergestellte Aufnahme, die einen riesigen Holzstapel zeigt (vgl. Dokument 45). Im Vordergrund erkennen wir einen etwa 30 Meter langen und durchschnittlich 2,5 Meter hohen Stapel aus Kiefernstämmen, die ca. 3 Meter lang sind und einen durchschnittlichen Durchmesser von etwa 10-15 cm aufweisen. Das Gewicht dieses Stapels beträgt etwa 120 Tonnen und reicht aus, um rund 600 Leichen zu verbrennen. Der tägliche Bedarf für die behaupteten Einäscherungen in Birkenau – 1.570 Tonnen – entspräche also nicht weniger als 13 Holzstapeln von der Größe dessen, der auf der Fotografie zu erkennen ist!

Innerhalb eines Zeitraums von 50 Jahren produziert ein Tannenwald etwa 496 Tonnen Holz pro Hektar.[163] Somit entspräche der gesamte Holzbedarf während der angeblichen Massenvernichtung der ungarischen Juden in Birkenau bis zum 31. Mai 1944 der Holzmenge, die bei der Abholzung von über 47 Hektar Tannenwald anfällt. Der tägliche Holzbedarf hätte das Abholzen von über drei Hektar Wald erfordert.

Indischen Quellen zufolge werden für die Einäscherung der ungefähr 21.000 Menschen, die jedes Jahr in einer bestimmten Region sterben, rund 8.100 Tonnen Holz benötigt (durchschnittlich 385 kg Holz pro Leiche). Das entspricht etwa 277 Hektar Wald.[164] Unter Ansetzung dieses Werts hätte die Lieferung von 23.540 Tonnen Holz an das Lager die

---

[162] Vgl. meinen Artikel "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194.

[163] G. Colombo, aaO. (Anm. 161), S. 161.

[164] "News in Brief", *Hinduism Today*, June 1994. www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014.

Abholzung von 660 Hektar Wald erfordert!

Laut einer anderen Quelle liefert ein 20 Jahre alter Baum vier Zentner Holz.[165] Zur Gewinnung von 23.540 Tonnen Holz hätte man folglich 58.850 solche Bäume fällen müssen. Woher kam diese riesige Holzmenge?

Eine (nur teilweise erhaltene) Reihe von Dokumenten über den "Arbeitseinsatz" des Männerlagers in Birkenau erwähnt unter dem Datum des 29. Juli 1944 unter dem Personal der Krematorien ein "Kommando 61B" von 30 "Holzabladern Krematorium IV".[166] Ab dem 5. August 1944 arbeitete das "Kommando 61B" in den Krematorien II und III ("Holzablader Krem. I u. II"). Das Holz wurde daher auch in der Nähe der Krematorien II und III entladen und nicht nur in der Nähe von Krematorium V, wo sich die angeblichen Massenverbrennungsgruben befunden haben sollen. Somit war das Holz in erster Linie für die Krematorien bestimmt. Tatsächlich wurden letztere bereits ab September 1943 großenteils mit Holz betrieben. In der Liste "Koks und Kohle für die Krematorien in Tonnen", vom Auschwitz-Museum anhand von "Bescheinigungen" aus dem September und Oktober 1943 erstellt, sind folgende Holzlieferungen an die Krematorien vermerkt:[167]

2. September 1943:	16 m³
9. September 1943:	20 m³
12. September 1943:	10 m³
16. September 1943:	30 m³
19. Oktober 1943:	20 m³.

Noch im Jahre 1945 wurde ein zwischen den Ruinen des Krematorium V und dem Entwässerungskanal liegender Holzstapel von den Polen fotografiert (vgl. Dokument 44). Er ist auch auf dem Foto vom 19. Februar 1945 zu erkennen (vgl. Dokument 43). Dieser Stapel hat eine Länge von etwa 50 und eine Breite von etwa drei Metern. Unter der Annahme

---

[165] Reeta Sharma, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood, "in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014.

[166] Arbeitseinsatzberichte des Männerlagers in Birkenau. APMO, D-AuI-3/1; D-AuII-3a/16; D-AuII-3a/25-49. In diesen Berichten sind die Krematorien von I bis IV anstatt von II bis V nummeriert.

[167] "Koks i węgiel dla krematoriów w tonnach." APMO, D-AuI-4, S. 5.

einer Höhe von 2 m würde das Gesamtvolumen des Stapels 300 m³ und sein Gewicht über 135 Tonnen betragen, was für die Einäscherung von etwa 675 Leichen im Freien gereicht hätte. Der tägliche Bedarf von 1.570 Tonnen Holz für die Freiluftverbrennung der angeblich Vergasten entspräche dem Volumen von etwa 3.490 m³ Holz, also einem Stapel von der gezeigten Länge, aber mit einer um das Zwölffache größeren Breite von 35 m.

Welche Auswirkungen haben diese Fakten auf die Hypothese von der Massenvernichtung? Der bereits zitierte Bericht der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz für den Zeitraum vom 5. bis zum 25. Mai 1944 vermittelt bezüglich der Züge mit deportierten Juden aus Ungarn folgende Informationen:[168]

> *"An den Zügen der 'Siedler' sind zwei Waggons mit Bauholz*[169] *befestigt, das sie an der 'Todesrampe' entladen und dann anderswohin tragen, um es für sich selbst aufzustapeln.* […]*"*

Abgesehen von der Absurdität der Vorstellung, die Deutschen hätten wertvolles Bauholz für Einäscherungszwecke vergeudet, hätten die in dem Bericht erwähnten Holzmengen nie und nimmer ausgereicht, um die Leichen der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer zu verbrennen. Ein offener Güterwagen beförderte in der Regel eine Last von 25 Tonnen.[170] Unter diesen Umständen brachte jeder Zug 50 Tonnen Holz nach Birkenau. Bis zum 31. Mai 1944 trafen 58 Züge aus Ungarn in Birkenau ein, an die maximal 116 Güterzüge mit Holz angehängt waren, so dass sie höchstens (116 × 25 =) 2.900 Tonnen Holz mitführten. Doch bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt hätte der Bedarf an Holz für die Einäscherung der angeblich Vergasten im Freien 23.540 Tonnen betragen, was (23.540 ÷ 25 =) 942 Güterwagen entspricht. Zur Verbrennung der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer wären also 24 Züge mit je 40 Waggons Brennholz erforderlich gewesen. Der tägliche Holzbedarf von 1.570 Tonnen Holz hätte etwa 63 Güterwagen erfordert, doch in Wirklichkeit trafen täglich im Schnitt nur

---

[168] Dodatek nadzwyczajny do okresowego sprawodzania za csas od 5 – 25 V 1944. APMO, D-RO/91, Bd. VII, S. 440.

[169] "drzewa budulcowego"

[170] *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964, S. 441, 443.

vier Züge mit insgesamt maximal acht Güterwagen in Auschwitz ein.

Ein Vergleich der Aufnahmen vom 31. Mai 1944 mit denen vom 31. Dezember desselben Jahres (vgl. Dokumente 30 und 42) lässt erkennen, dass die bewaldeten Gebiete nördlich und westlich der Krematorium IV und V außerhalb des Lagers unberührt geblieben waren. Somit wurde auch dort kein Holz für die angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben gewonnen.

9.6. Die Aschenmenge

Wenn wir gestützt auf Experimente davon ausgehen, dass die bei einer Verbrennung anfallende Asche 8% des verbrannten Holzes wiegt, hätte die Verbrennung dieser enormen Holzmenge insgesamt (23.540 × 0,08 =) 1. 883,2 Tonnen Asche hinterlassen. Dies entspricht etwa (1.570 × 0,08 =) 125,6 Tonnen Asche pro Tag oder rund (125,6 ÷ 0,34 =) 370 m³ bzw. 26 LKW-Ladungen.[171]

Die vollständige Verbrennung einer Leiche ergibt etwa 5% unverbrennbarer Asche mit einer Dichte von 0,5 g/cm³.[172] Bis zum 31. Mai 1944 wären unter diesen Umständen (117.700 × 58 × 0,05 =) 341.330 kg oder 341,33 Tonnen menschlicher Asche angefallen, d. h. (7.850 × 58 × 0,05 =) 22.765 kg oder 22,7 Tonnen pro Tag. Somit beliefe sich die Gesamtmenge an Asche (Holzasche und Menschenasche) auf (1.883,2 + 341,3) 2.224,5 Tonnen, mit einem Tagesdurchschnitt von (125,6 + 22,7 =) 148,3 Tonnen. Hinzu käme eine unbestimmbare Menge unvollständig verbrannter Leichenreste, die unvermeidlicherweise bei Freiluftverbrennungen auftreten.

Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung wurde die Asche auf Lastwagen verladen und in die Weichsel geschüttet bzw. auf Bauernhöfen als Dünger verwendet.[173] Zum Sieben der Asche standen acht "Siebe" zur Verfügung, ähnlich solchen zum Sieben von Sand. Somit wäre jedes Sieb täglich für (148,3 ÷ 8 =) 18,5 Tonnen oder etwa 52 m³ Asche ver-

---

[171] Mit 4,85 Tonnen pro Ladung. Siehe unten.

[172] *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rom 1949, Stichwort "cremazione", Bd. XI, S. 825; W. Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, Selbstverlag, St. Gallen 1903, S. 17.

[173] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 171.

wendet worden!

Wenn also die Geschichte von der Einäscherung der ungarischen Juden wahr wäre, dann müssten die Luftbilder vom 31. Mai 1944 Folgendes zeigen:

– 5.900 m² Einäscherungsgruben;
– 6.500 m³ Erdaushub;
– mindestens 1.570 Tonnen Holz für die täglichen Einäscherungen;
– Dutzende von LKWs zum Holz- und Aschetransport.

Die Frage nach den LKWs verdient besondere Aufmerksamkeit. Die Verantwortung für den Transport von Materialien und Maschinen für die Bauarbeiten rund um das Lager – einschließlich der Koksversorgung – oblag der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung. Diese Abteilung wäre auch für die logistische Unterstützung der angeblichen Vernichtungsaktionen verantwortlich gewesen: sie hätte die Gruben ausheben, das Holz für die Einäscherung herbeischaffen und die Asche entsorgen müssen.

Im Mai 1944 standen dem Fuhrpark 18 LKWs und 8 Traktoren zur Verfügung. In der Zeit vom 15. März bis zum 15. Juni 1944 unternahmen diese Fahrzeuge insgesamt 6.315 Fahrten über 86.774 km und transportierten dabei 30.653 Tonnen Material, im Schnitt also 4,85 Tonnen pro Fahrt.[174] In den Monaten April, Mai und Juni 1943 hatten die Fahrzeuge der Zentralbauleitung 2.389, 2.548 bzw. 2.946 Fahrten zu absolvieren und legten dabei insgesamt 78.083 Kilometer zurück.[175] Im September 1943 fanden 3.237 Fahrten mit einer Gesamtstrecke von 20.516 Kilometern statt.[176] Man darf also davon ausgehen, dass innerhalb des Zeitraums vom 15. März bis zum 15. Juni 1944 in den ersten beiden Monaten mindestens 4.000 Fahrten durchgeführt und dabei etwa (4.000 × 4,85 =) 19.400 Tonnen Material transportiert wurden.

Somit gab es zwischen dem 15. Mai und dem 15. Juni allenfalls 2.315 Fahrten für den Transport von 11.253 Tonnen Material, was vollkommen mit den Aktivitäten in den beiden vorhergehenden Monaten

[174] Bericht über den Einsatz der Lastfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen für die Zeit vom 15.3. – 15.6.1944. RGVA, 502-1-188, S. 83.

[175] Abschlussbericht über die Tätigkeit der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für das II. Vierteljahr 1943. RGVA, 502-1-188, S. 27.

[176] Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat September 1943. RGVA, 502-1-181, S. 192.

übereinstimmt. Doch allein die logistische Unterstützung der behaupteten Massenverbrennungen hätte etwa (23.540÷4,85 =) 4.853 Fahrten mit Holz und 40 Fahrten mit Kohle[177] erforderlich gemacht, wozu noch (2.224,5÷4,85 =) 458 Fahrten für den Abtransport der Asche kommen. Somit ergibt sich eine Gesamtzahl von etwa 5.350 Fahrten allein für den Zeitraum vom 17. bis zum 31. Mai 1944. Berücksichtigen wir dazu noch die in der ersten Junihälfte deportierten 76.900 ungarischen Juden,[178] von denen 60.300[179] nach ihrer angeblichen Vergasung im Freien eingeäschert worden sein sollen, wären noch weitere (60.300 × 0,2 =) 12.060 Tonnen Holz sowie zusätzliche (12.060 ÷ 4,85 =) 2.486 Fahrten erforderlich gewesen. Dabei wären weitere (12.060 × 0,08 =) 965 Tonnen Holzasche angefallen. Die Lastwagen hätten zusätzliche (965 ÷ 4,85 =) 199 Fahrten absolvieren müssen, und es wären weitere (60.300 × 58 × 0,05 =) 174,8 Tonnen menschlicher Asche zurückgeblieben, deren Abtransport zusätzliche 36 Fahrten erfordert hätte. Dem sind noch 40 Fahrten für die Herbeischaffung von Koks hinzuzufügen, so dass sich die Gesamtmenge der Fahrten auf 2.761 erhöht.

Wenn die Geschichte von der Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden historisch fundiert wäre, hätten die Fahrzeuge der Zentralbauleitung hierfür in der Zeit vom 15. Mai bis zum 15. Juni mindestens 8.111 Fahrten unternommen und 39.200 Tonnen verschiedener Materialien transportiert. Tatsächlich aber waren es, wie wir gesehen haben, höchstens 2.315 Fahrten (mit einer Gesamtnutzlast von 11.253 Tonnen). Diese Zahl war übrigens niedriger als die für das zweite Quartal des Jahres 1943.

Wie bereits erwähnt, postulieren die Augenzeugen sowie einige orthodoxe Historiker noch weitaus höhere Opferzahlen (F. Piper spricht von täglich 20.000 vergasten und verbrannten Juden!). In diesem Falle wären alle hier untersuchten Werte (Oberfläche der Gruben, Holzbedarf,

---

[177] Nach einem Aktenvermerk von Jährling vom 17. März 1943 (APMO, BW 30/7/34, S. 54): 7.840 kg in 12 Stunden = 13.067 kg in 20 Stunden = 196.000 kg oder 196 Tonnen vom 17.-31. Mai, oder (196÷4.85=) 40 Fahrten.

[178] Bis zum 13. Juni 1944 betrug die Zahl der nach Auschwitz deportierten ungarischen Juden 289.357 (NG-5619).

[179] 1.104 × 15 = 16.560 (theoretisch mögliche Höchstzahl der in den Krematorien eingeäscherten Leichen); 76.900-16.560 ≈ 60.300 im Freien verbrannte Leichen.

anfallende Asche etc.) mit drei zu multiplizieren.

Doch nicht genug damit: Die Zeugen beschreiben noch andere Anlagen, die mit dem angeblichen Vernichtungsprozess verknüpft gewesen sein sollen und auf den Luftbildern sichtbar sein müssten, von denen aber keine Spur zu erkennen ist:

– Eine Schmalspurbahn im Bereich von Krematorium V für den Transport der Leichen zu den Gruben (Tauber, Mandelbaum);
– Ein rund 150 m langer Zaun aus Zweigen südlich und westlich von Krematorium V[180] (Fajnzylberg-Jankowski);
– Eine Betonplattform von 60 m × 15 m Fläche (Müller).

Nachdem wir nun festgehalten haben, was die Luftaufnahmen zeigen müssten, wenn die Geschichte von der Massenvernichtung der ungarischen Juden zuträfe, wollen wir als nächstes untersuchen, was auf diesen Bildern *tatsächlich* zu sehen ist.

10. Was die Luftbilder wirklich zeigen

10.1. Die Zone um "Bunker 2"

Die von C. Lucas und N. Bryant eingesetzten technischen Mittel ermöglichen die Entdeckung von Details, die von bloßem Auge nicht sichtbar sind, wie zum Beispiel die Kolonnen marschierender Männern im Lager. Umso leichter müssten größere Objekte zu erkennen sein. Dies gilt insbesondere für die angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben mitsamt dem Aushub, der bei ihrer Aushebung zwangsläufig angefallen wäre.

Betrachten wir zunächst die Zone um den sogenannten "Bunker 2". Folgen wir Mark van Alstine, so zeigen die Fotografien vom 31. Mai 1944 in diesem Bereich Folgendes:

1. "Bunker 2" selbst;
2. Drei Entkleidungsbaracken in der Nähe dieses Bunkers;
3. Drei Gruben, aus denen kein Rauch dringt.

Nehmen wir uns diese Punkte nun einzeln vor.

1. An der Anwesenheit eines kleinen Gebäudes auf den Bildern be-

[180] Die Länge des Zauns ergibt sich aus der entsprechenden Zeichnung.

steht kein Zweifel, doch beweist dies noch längst nicht, dass es sich bei diesem um "Bunker 2", also ein Gebäude mit Gaskammern zur Menschentötung, handelte, genauso wenig wie das Erscheinen der Krematorien II-V auf denselben Aufnahmen einen Beweis dafür liefert, dass es in diesen Gebäuden Gaskammern gab.

In meinem Buch *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*[181] habe ich nachgewiesen, dass die Geschichte von den sogenannten "Bunkern" von Birkenau jeder realen Grundlage entbehrt. Dies gilt selbstverständlich auch für den angeblichen "Bunker 2." Dem sei hinzugefügt, dass die beiden Luftbilder vom 31. Mai 1944 den Thesen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung einen besonders schweren Schlag versetzen. Im Westen des Gebäudes gibt es zwar in der Tat einen Bereich, der von einem dicken Zaun umgeben ist, doch blockiert dieser die Straße, die vom Lager zu dem Haus führt (vgl. Dokument 22). Die Lastwagen mit den Opfern hätten daher am Ende der Straße anhalten und die Opfer hätten absteigen und irgendwie den Zaun überqueren müssen, um zu dem Gebäude zu gelangen. Dabei wäre es mit Sicherheit zu Fluchtversuchen gekommen. Die Wachen hätten auf die Flüchtigen geschossen, und da das Gebäude vom Lager aus sichtbar war, hätten solche Vorkommnisse zwangsläufig zu einer Panik unter den Häftlingen geführt. Diese Scherereien hätten sich durch den Einbau eines Tors im Zaun mühelos verhindern lassen, denn dann hätten die Lastwagen direkt an den "Bunker" heranfahren können.

2. Van Alstines Behauptung, auf den Luftbildern vom 31. Mai 1944 seien drei Gruben sichtbar, ist eindeutig falsch. Dies geht schon daraus hervor, dass er weder ihre Lage noch ihre Größe nennt. Was er uns als "Verbrennungsgruben" verkaufen will, sind nichts weiter als drei dunkle Bereiche, die westlich des Hauses erkennbar sind und die ich auf der entsprechenden Vergrößerung mit 1, 2 und 3 nummeriert habe (vgl. Dokument 21). Diese drei dunklen Zonen sind viel zu verschwommen und zu unregelmäßig, um rechteckige Gruben sein zu können. Sie können auch keine durch die Ränder der Gruben geworfenen Schatten sein, weil

[181] Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004.

die Sonnenstrahlen von Südosten nach Nordwesten verlaufen,[182] also mehr oder weniger in Richtung des dunklen Bereich Nr. 1. In diesem Fall hätte die Sonne die drei dunklen Bereiche vollständig beleuchtet.

Van Alstines Behauptung steht zu allem Überfluss noch im Widerspruch zu den Angaben der Augenzeugen, die von *einer* Grube (Chasan, Venezia), von *zwei* Gruben (Nyiszli, Paisikovic) oder gar von *vier* Gruben (Müller) sprechen, nicht aber von drei.

Wie erwähnt behauptete Paisikovic, zwei Wochen lang – zwischen dem 23. Mai und dem 6. Juni – in der Nähe von "Bunker 2" gearbeitet zu haben. Sofern dies zutrifft, muss er sich am 31. Mai in der Gegend aufgehalten haben, wo der angebliche Massenmord Tag und Nacht in Gang gewesen sein soll. Wenn, wie F. Piper uns weismachen will, tatsächlich Tag für Tag 5.000 Leichen in den Gruben eingeäschert wurden, müssen letztere rund um die Uhr in Betrieb gewesen sein. Die täglich benötigte Holzmenge hätte etwa 1.000 Tonnen betragen, und es wären jeden Tag etwa 94 Tonnen Asche zurückgeblieben.

Doch weder auf diesem noch auf irgendeinem anderen Luftbild, welches das Gebiet um den angeblichen "Bunker 2" zeigt, sehen wir irgendwelche Spuren von Rauch oder irgendwelche Belege für den behaupteten Einsatz von zwischen 100 und 150 Häftlingen. Im Gegenteil: Wir haben gesehen, dass die Straße, die zum angeblichen "Bunker 2" führt, von einem dicken Zaun blockiert wurde und es daher unmöglich war, die benötigten 1.000 Tonnen Holz zu den Verbrennungsgruben zu bringen. Nicht minder unmöglich war es, die täglich anfallenden 94 Tonnen Asche wegzuschaffen. Somit zeigt die Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 nicht nur keine Einäscherungsgruben rund um "Bunker 2", sondern beweist zudem, dass eine Massenverbrennung in diesem Bereich weder gab noch auch nur möglich gewesen wäre.

3. Die Behauptung, die fraglichen Bilder bestätigten "die Existenz von drei Hütten […], die zum Auskleiden der Häftlinge in der Nähe des weißen Bunkers verwendet wurden", ist eine offenkundige Lüge. Allem Anschein nach geht sie auf Filip Müller zurück, der fälschlicherweise behauptete, es habe in der Nähe von "Bunker 2" (den er "Bunker V"

[182] Dies ergibt sich aus den von den Krematoriumskaminen geworfenen Schatten.

nennt) "drei Holzbaracken" gegeben. Von Zimmerman unter Druck gesetzt, *musste* van Alstine diese drei Gebäude einfach finden! C. Lucas wurde von Zimmerman nicht auf diese Weise bedrängt, verstand jedoch offenbar nicht ganz, was er auf den Fotografien hätte sehen sollen. Diesen "Fehler" berichtigte er dann mit seinem "Nachtrag", in dem er von "zwei, möglicherweise drei Gebäuden" sprach.

Tatsächlich erkennt man auf den Luftaufnahmen lediglich drei rechteckige Konturen auf dem nivellierten Boden in der Nähe des kleinen Hauses. Der kleinste dieser Umrisse misst etwa 12 m × 32 m, die beiden anderen ungefähr 12 m × 42 m. Wir haben es hier mit einer Nivellierung des Bodens *für die Errichtung von Baracken* zu tun, nicht jedoch mit *bereits bestehenden* Baracken. Dass die Luftbilder vom 31. Mai 1944 keinerlei Baracken zeigen, unterliegt nicht dem geringsten Zweifel. Um sich hiervon zu überzeugen, reicht es, die drei eben erwähnten Rechtecke mit den Konturen echter Baracken des Lagers zu vergleichen, beispielsweise jenen des Effektenlagers. Dokument 19 zeigt (von Ost nach West) die Baracken 8-13 und 28-30 des Effektenlagers. Die drei Baracken in der ersten Reihe unterhalb der Zentralsauna (d.h. östlich davon) sowie zwei in der zweiten Reihe waren "Effektenbaracken Typ 501/34, auch "Luftwaffenbaracken" genannt, die 12,64 m × 41,39 m maßen,[183] während es sich bei derjenigen in der zweiten sowie den dreien in der dritten Reihe um "Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9" mit einer Größe von 9,56 m × 40,76 m handelte.[184] In Abschnitt 10.3. komme ich noch auf die Baracken zurück.

Zusammenfassend lässt sich somit sagen, dass keiner der drei von Zimmerman beauftragten Experten in diesem Bereich (oder entlang der Straße, die in das Lager führt) irgendwelche Hinweise auf Massenmorde zu entdecken vermochte. Die Zone wirkt völlig verlassen (bis zu dem Punkt, wo der Zaun rund um das Haus die Zufahrtsstraße versperrt). Wie Carroll Lucas zu Recht hervorhebt, gibt es "keinen Beweis für Sicherungsvorkehrungen."

---

[183] "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von Effektenbaracken, "BW 33. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 108.

[184] "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stück. Effektenbaracken, "March 4, 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 100.

10.2. Die Zone um Krematorium V

Folgen wir Mark van Alstine, so belegen die Luftaufnahmen vom 31. Mai 1944 im Bereich von Krematorium V die Existenz von drei Einäscherungsgruben mit einer Fläche von je etwa 106,8 m². Andererseits hat Carroll Lucas dort nur eine "dünne Rauchfahne" bemerkt, und was Nevin Bryant gesehen hat, wissen wir nicht, da sich R.J. van Pelt, M. Shermer und A. Grobman hierüber wohlweislich ausschweigen.

Die Rauchfahne ist in der Tat sichtbar, aber die Fläche, auf der am Boden Rauch entsteht, ist nicht größer als 50 m². Auf einer so geringen Fläche konnten nicht mehr als etwa 60 bis 70 Leichen eingeäschert werden.[185] Der Rauch entwickelt sich im östlichen Drittel eines dunklen Rechtecks, das ungefähr 25 m × 6 m misst (vgl. Dokumente 23f.).

Entspräche die Geschichte von der Vergasung und Verbrennung der ungarischen Juden den Tatsachen, wäre auf den Luftbildern ein Inferno zu sehen – Verbrennungsgruben, die kontinuierlich 48 Stunden (H. Tauber), 24-48 Stunden (H. Mandelbaum) oder 24 Stunden (S. Dragon) in Betrieb gewesen sein sollen. "Augenzeuge" Otto Wolken[186] schildert dieses imaginäre Inferno wie folgt:[187]

> *"Tag und Nacht rauchten die 4 Kamine*[188] *der Krematorien, Tag und Nacht lag ein dicker Qualm von den Verbrennungsgruben über dem Lager, und nachts war der Himmel glühend rot gefärbt."*

In seiner "Chronik" über das Lager Birkenau fügt der Zeuge hinzu:[189]

> *"Es war dies zur Zeit der großen Ungarntransporte. Die Krematorien erwiesen sich zu klein, um so viele tausend Menschen zu veraschen, und deshalb wurden zwei große Gruben ausgehoben, in denen gleichzeitig 5000 und mehr Leichen täglich verbrannt werden konnten. Tag und Nacht lag der stickende Qualm über dem ganzen Lager. Nachts war der Himmel weithin düsterrot verfärbt."*

Diese Behauptungen widersprechen nicht nur den Luftaufnahmen,

---

185 Wenn wir von einer Fläche von 0,75 m² pro Leiche ausgehen.

186 Dieser österreichische Häftling wurde am 20. Juni 1943 nach Auschwitz deportiert, wo er die Registriernummer 128828 erhielt. Ende Juli wurde er nach Birkenau überstellt und arbeitete ab dem 2. Oktober im Ambulatorium des Quarantänelagers BIIa.

187 AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess), S. 45.

188 In Wirklichkeit gab es sechs Kamine, da die Krematorien IV und V je 2 Kamine besaßen.

189 "Chronik des Lagers Auschwitz II/BIIa nach orig. Dokumenten von Dr. Otto Wolken, Wien, Hftl. 128828." AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess), S. 61.

sondern auch folgender Aussage von Rudolf Höß:[190]

> *"Durch die feindliche Lufttätigkeit ab 1944 durfte nachts nicht mehr gebrannt werden."*

Dieses Dekret trat bereits im Dezember des Jahres 1943 in Kraft. Im Standortbefehl Nr. 55/43 vom 15. Dezember 1943 ordnete der derzeitige Lagerkommandant, SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, Folgendes an:[191]

> *"Verdunklung. Nach Inkrafttreten der verschärften Luftschutzmaßnahmen für den Bereich Auschwitz wird hiermit die sofortige totale Verdunklung befohlen."*

10.3. Die Luftaufnahme vom 23. August 1944

Anfang 2004 wurde im Internet ein zuvor unbekanntes Luftbild von Birkenau veröffentlicht, das am 23. August 1944von einem Flugzeug der Royal Air Force aufgenommen worden war.[192] Darauf ist das gesamte Lager Birkenau zu sehen. Aus den Kaminen der Krematorien steigt kein Rauch auf, doch ist im nördlichen Hof des Krematorium V eine dichte Rauchsäule zu erkennen. Die Zone um "Bunker 2" ist vollkommen rauchfrei. Später wurden noch drei weitere, vom 25. August 1944 stammende Luftaufnahmen publiziert. Eine davon zeigt das gesamte Lager Birkenau, ohne dass irgendwo Rauch zu erblicken wäre, auch nicht im Hof des Krematorium V[193]. Die beiden anderen lassen lediglich den südlichen Teil des Lagers erkennen, mit zwei Krematorien, aus deren Kaminen kein Rauch steigt.[194]

---

[190] Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981, S. 165.

[191] Norbert Frei, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (Hg.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, München 2000, S. 380.

[192] Online unter http://aerial.rcahms.gov.uk/database/record.php?usi=006-000-000-000-C, frame 3084; vgl. Dokument 36; letzte Zugriff am 19.1.2014.

[193] Ebd., ~?usi=006-001-008-388-C: Brzezinka, Lesser Poland Province, Poland, Sortie 60PR_0694, Frame 4186; letzte Zugriff am 19.1.2014.

[194] Ebd., ~?usi=006-001-008-186-C: Harmeze, Lesser Poland Province, Poland, Sortie 60PR_0694, Frame 3186, and ~?usi=006-001-008-185-C: Harmeze, Lesser Poland Province, Poland, Sortie 60PR_0694, Frame 3185; letzte Zugriff am 19.1.2014.

10.3.1. Die Zone um "Bunker 2"

Im Bereich des angeblichen "Bunker 2" sind zwei Baracken sowie eine neue Straße zu erkennen (vgl. Dokument 37). Sie beginnt am westlichen Lagertor, neben dem Effektenlager, schneidet sich mit der alten Straße und verläuft dann zwischen den beiden Baracken. Es gibt nun einen Durchgang durch den Zaun, der (in Richtung des Lagers) den Zugang zur Zone um den Bunker ermöglicht. Der Zaun des Innenhofs erstreckt sich rund 20 Meter in Richtung des Lagers bis zum Ende der nördlichen Baracke, mit einer entsprechenden Erweiterung des Hofbereichs.

Die beiden Baracken sind bereits auf einem Luftbild vom 26. Juni 1944 klar zu erkennen (vgl. Dokument 31). Waren das die Entkleidungsbaracken, von denen einige Zeugen sprechen? Es lohnt sich, ein wenig bei dieser Frage zu verweilen, wobei wir mit der Anzahl der Baracken beginnen wollen. Die drei Schlüsselzeugen für "Bunker 2" sind M. Nyiszli, D. Paisikovic und F. Müller. Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, war der sogenannte "Bunker 2" für M. Nyiszli keine Gaskammer, sondern lediglich ein Umkleideraum für die Opfer, die anschließend entweder mittels Genickschuss aus einer kleinkalibrigen Waffe getötet oder lebendig verbrannt wurden. Von einer zweiten Entkleidungsbaracken wusste Nyiszli nichts. Auch Paisikovic schwieg sich in seinen beiden oben erwähnten Erklärungen über solche Baracken aus. Beim Auschwitz-Prozess gab er Folgendes zu Protokoll:[195]

> *"Die Opfer kamen zuerst in den Auskleideraum, dann wurden sie von der SS in den Bunker geführt, und wir haben die Kleider hinausbringen müssen.* […] *Wir mußten die Kleider hinaustragen. Draußen standen schon die Lastwagen bereit, es mußte alles schnell geschehen."*

Paisikovic spricht also von einem einzigen Auskleideraum, sagt aber nichts über irgendwelche Baracken. Wichtig ist hier Folgendes: Anfänglich hatte dieser Zeuge angegeben, zwei Wochen lang bei "Bunker 2" gearbeitet zu haben. 1963 schrumpften diese zwei Wochen dann zu acht Tagen zusammen,[196] doch jedenfalls behauptete Paisikovic, im Zeitraum

[195] H. Langbein, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Wien 1965, Bd. 1, S. 98.
[196] ROD, c[21]96, S. 1.

von Ende Mai bis Anfang Juni 1944 bei diesem Bunker eingesetzt gewesen zu sein. Der von ihm erwähnte Auskleideraum müsste auf der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 also zu erkennen sein, doch dies ist eben nicht der Fall.

Gehen wir zu F. Müller über. Laut diesem gab es drei Auskleidebaracken:[197]

> *"Die Auskleideräume, in denen sich die Opfer vor ihrer Vergasung ihrer Kleider entledigen sollten, waren in drei Holzbaracken untergebracht."*

Rekapitulieren wir: Nur einer der drei Schlüsselzeugen spricht überhaupt von Auskleidebaracken. Ihm zufolge gab es deren *drei*, doch auf der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai ist *keine einzige* zu sehen und auf derjenigen vom 23. August *zwei*.

Versuchen wir zuletzt noch die Frage nach der Funktion dieser beiden real existierenden Baracken zu klären. Am 30. August 1944 sandten zwei Mitglieder der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers, "Stakło" (Stanisław Kłodziński) und "J.", folgende geheime Botschaft an die Außenwelt:[198]

> *"Die Vergasung von Juden geht weiter. Transporte aus Łódź, Holland und Italien. Die Gruben, in denen die Vergasten in Birkenau verbrannt werden, wenn die Krematorien nicht ausreichen, werden nun aufgefüllt,*[199] *um die Spuren zu verbergen."*

Dies kann nur bedeuten, dass zu jenem Zeitpunkt keine Freiluftverbrennungen mehr stattfanden, genau wie auch "Bunker 2" damals nicht mehr benötigt worden sein soll. Allerdings sind die zwei Baracken auf der Luftaufnahme vom 29. November 1944, die auch das Haus (den angeblichen "Bunker 2") zeigt, immer noch zu erkennen.[200] Da Baracken in Auschwitz grundsätzlich knapp waren, wären Baracken, die an einem bestimmten Ort nicht mehr benötigt wurden, gemäß gängiger Praxis anderswo für andere Zwecke wieder aufgebaut worden. Falls es sich bei den beiden Baracken wirklich um Entkleidungsräume für die "Opfer von Bunker 2" handelte, muss man sich fragen, weshalb sie drei Monate lang

---

197 F. Müller, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 212.
198 APMO, D-RO/85, Bd. II, S. 126.
199 "obecnie zasypują"
200 NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission: 15 SG/887 5 PG. Can: D 1610. Exposure: 4058. Vgl. Dokument 41.

unbenützt stehen blieben, nachdem sie ihre Aufgabe erfüllt hatten. Die Sache ist umso rätselhafter, da laut Danuta Czech der angebliche Befehl zum "Vergasungsstop" am 2. November 1944 in Auschwitz angekommen sein soll.[201]

Kein mir bekanntes Dokument erwähnt diese beiden Baracken, und es ist daher schwierig zu sagen, was ihre Funktion war. Es scheint aber sicher, dass sie in direktem Zusammenhang mit der Deportation der ungarischen Juden standen.

Die Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 vermittelt Aufschluss darüber, dass die beiden Baracken auf zwei zuvor eingeebneten Rechtecken standen. Dies bedeutet, dass der Entscheid zu ihrem Bau bereits zu einem früheren Zeitpunkt gefallen sein musste. Bekanntlich fanden die Judendeportationen aus Ungarn zwischen Mitte Mai und Anfang Juli statt. Mit den Deportierten kamen enorme Mengen Gepäck nach Birkenau, das, wie aus verschiedenen damals entstandenen Fotografien hervorgeht,[202] vor den Baracken des Effektenlagers aufgetürmt wurden. Es ist durchaus möglich, dass die beiden unweit des Effektenlagers errichteten Baracken zur Lagerung witterungsempfindlicher Gegenstände dienten. Dass der Hof von "Bunker 2" vergrößert wurde, ließe sich in diesem Fall zwanglos damit erklären, dass die betreffenden Gegenstände dort entladen, von Häftlingen sortiert und anschließend in die Baracken verbracht wurden.

10.3.2. Die Zone um Krematorium V

Im Gegensatz zum Bereich des angeblichen "Bunker 2" ist im Hof nördlich des Krematorium V in der Tat eine Rauchsäule zu sehen (vgl. Dokument 38). Ein Vergleich der betreffenden Aufnahme mit jener vom 31. Mai ergibt, dass der Rauchbereich jetzt etwa 20 m weiter westlich liegt (vgl. Dokument 25, eingekreistes Gebiet). Die Lage dieses Gebietes in Bezug auf die nördliche Tür der angeblichen Gaskammer entspricht exakt dem Sichtfeld der Fotografien 277 und 278, welche eine Einäscherung im Freien erkennen lassen (vgl. Dokument 27). Das Luftbild vom 23. August 1944 sowie die Bodenaufnahmen 277 und 278 zeigen also

[201] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 921.
[202] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 108), Fotografien 121-125 auf S. 150-155.

dieselbe Zone, nur eben aus verschiedener Perspektive. Eine Analyse der Luftaufnahme ergibt, dass die Verbrennungsfläche rund 7 m × 7 m gemessen haben muss, was vollkommen mit meiner Analyse der Bodenaufnahmen übereinstimmt.

An der westlichen Ecke von Zaun 35 stand ein Wachturm, der auch heute noch existiert (vgl. Dokument 28). Östlich davon wurde am vierzehnten Zaunpfahl eine Lampe zur Beleuchtung des Zauns angebracht, die in Dokument 26 auf dem zweiten Pfosten von links erkennbar ist. Auf Aufnahme 278 sieht man zwei Pfähle der Umzäunung, jedoch ohne Lampe, was bedeutet, dass sie offenbar einen Ausschnitt aus der Umzäunung zeigt, welches rechts (östlich) von Pfosten 14 beginnt. Für diese Annahme spricht auch, dass das Blickfeld dieser Fotografie ein paar Meter vor Pfosten 14 auf Zaun 35 trifft.[203] Somit stimmt das Blickfeld von Fotografie 278 weitgehend mit dem Bereich überein, der in Dokument 26 zwischen dem (von links) dritten und dem achten Pfosten liegt.

Der neue Verbrennungsplatz erscheint bereits auf der Luftaufnahme vom 8. Juli 1944.[204] Dort sieht man in der Tat eine weiße Rauchsäule aufsteigen, während die Schornsteine der Krematorien keinen Rauch erzeugen. Der Bereich des angeblichen "Bunker 2" befindet sich außerhalb des Bildes. Somit gab es im Hof des Krematorium V zwei Verbrennungsstellen, die allerdings nacheinander verwendet wurden. Diese Tatsache steht im Widerspruch zu allen Zeugenaussagen, denn laut diesen existierten in dieser Zone zwischen zwei und fünf (nach J. Sehn sogar sechs) Gruben. Von besonderer Bedeutung ist hier der Bericht von Fajnzylberg-Jankowski, weil dieser als einziger Zeuge Angaben über Anzahl, Lage und Größe der angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben liefert. Seine Zeichnung (vgl. Dokument 1) wird jedoch durch die Luftaufnahmen ohne Wenn und Aber widerlegt.

10.3.3. Der historische Rahmen

Chronologisch gesehen fallen die erst jüngst veröffentlichten Luft-

[203] Vgl. Dokument 26, wo der 14. Pfosten mit dem Buchstaben L markiert ist.
[204] NA, Record Group no. 373. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII) B. Nr. 123 (deutsche Aufnahme)

aufnahmen in die Zeit der Deportationen aus dem Ghetto von Łódź nach Auschwitz. Den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern zufolge müssten die Bilder daher eine Massenverbrennung von Leichen Vergaster aus diesem Ghetto zeigen.

Wie hoch war die Zahl der von Łódź nach Auschwitz gebrachten Juden? F. Piper gibt sie mit 60.000-70.000 an,[205] doch selbst Robert Jan van Pelt hält diese Ziffer für stark übertrieben und geht von 25.000 Deportierten aus.[206] In einem anno 2003 erschienenen Artikel habe ich – gestützt auf Dokumente – nachgewiesen, dass die wirkliche Zahl rund 22.500 betrug. Von diesen wurden mindestens 11.500 erwachsene Frauen, einige davon in Begleitung ihrer Kinder, gleich in das östlich von Danzig gelegene Konzentrationslager Stutthof weitergeleitet, ohne zuvor in Auschwitz registriert worden zu sein.[207] Die sich in meinem erwähnten Artikel befindende Liste vermittelt Aufschluss darüber, dass es unter diesen Deportierten mindestens rund vierzig Kinder im Alter zwischen 6 Monaten und 14 Jahren gab. Das jüngste dieser Kinder war der am 6. März 1944 geborenen Jacob Gittel. Träfen die Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zu, so wären diese Kinder sofort nach Ankunft in Auschwitz ermordet worden.

Von den aus Łódź deportierten jüdischen Männern wurden 3.076 in Auschwitz registriert. Das Schicksal der restlichen 7.900 ist unbekannt. Bis zum 22. August 1944 trafen fünf Transporte mit rund 12.500 Juden aus Łódź in Auschwitz ein (am 15., 16., 17., 21. und 22. August). Von diesen wurden 1.100 registriert und 6.400 ohne Registrierung ins Durchgangslager Birkenau eingewiesen, um dort ihre Weiterreise abzuwarten. Selbst unter der Annahme, dass die verbleibenden 5.000 Juden vergast wurden (wenn jedoch die oben erwähnten Kinder verschont wurden, warum sollte man dann die erwachsenen Männer vergast haben?), wäre dies innerhalb einer Zeitspanne von acht Tagen geschehen. D. Czechs *Kalendarium* vermeldet unter dem Datum des 23. August 1944 über-

---

[205] F. Piper, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 166.
[206] R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 112.
[207] C. Mattogno, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Lodzer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), S. 30-36.

haupt keinen im Lager eingetroffenen Transport.[208] Unter diesen Umständen kann es auch keine vergasten Opfer gegeben haben, deren sterbliche Überreste man im Freien hätte verbrennen müssen. Wie soll man dann die Rauchsäule deuten, die auf dem Foto vom 23. August zu sehen ist? Es gibt nur eine einzige logische Antwort: An jenem Tag wurden die Leichen registrierter Häftlinge eingeäschert, die im Lager gestorben waren.[209]

10.3.4. Das Problem des fehlenden Rauchs aus den Schornsteinen der Krematorien

Ein weiteres Problem, das sich aus den Luftbildern ergibt, ist der fehlende Rauch aus den Schornsteinen der Krematorien. Besonders deutlich wird dies auf den Aufnahmen vom 31. Mai 1944 sowie vom 23. August 1944. 1998 schrieb Jean-Claude Pressac:[210]

> *"Aus einem Krematorium dringt kein Rauch. Beim ersten Kongress über Einäscherung, der 1876 in Dresden stattfand, wurde den Produzenten nämlich die Verpflichtung auferlegt, rauchfreie Krematorien herzustellen. Die Firma Topf legte vom Zeitpunkt ihrer Gründung an Wert darauf, Öfen zu produzieren, die keinen Rauch erzeugten. Die beiden ersten Patente für rauchabsorbierende Öfen stammten denn auch von Johann Andreas Topf (Nr. 3855, eingereicht am 16. März 1878, sowie Nr. 7493, eingereicht am 14. Februar 1879). Die Broschüren für potenzielle Interessenten versprach, dass Öfen vom 'Typ Topf' eine vollständige und rauchfreie Verbrennung garantierten würden. Bei seinem Verhör durch Offiziere der sowjetischen Antispionageorganisation Smersh bestätigte Prüfer, dass diese doppelte, berufliche und gesetzliche, Verpflichtung auch beim Bau von Öfen für die Konzentrationslager galt.*
>
> *Aus diesem Grund lässt keine der von der amerikanischen Luftwaffe hergestellten Aufnahmen Rauch erkennen, der aus den sechs Schornsteinen der vier Krematorien steigt."*

In einem früheren Artikel[67] habe ich nachgewiesen, dass Pressacs

---

[208] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 861.

[209] Wie wir oben gesehen haben, versicherte H. Mandelbaum, dass auch registrierte Häftlinge, die im Lager gestorben waren, in Gruben verbrannt wurden, was aus der Sicht der orthodoxen Version der Geschehnisse freilich keinen Sinn ergibt.

[210] Jean-Claude Pressac, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz, "in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, Beilage zur Zeitschrift *L'Histoire*, No. 3, Oktober 1998.

Behauptungen nicht nur unhaltbar sind – Schornsteine ziviler, koksbefeuerter Krematorien erzeugen unweigerlich Rauch –, sondern darüber hinaus auch im Widerspruch zu seinen – fundierteren – Ausführungen von 1989 stehen. In der Bildunterschrift zu einer Fotografie des Krematoriums II hielt er damals fest:[211]

> *"Das Krematorium war schon in Betrieb gewesen, wie wir dem Ruß an der Spitze des Schornsteins entnehmen können."*

Dementsprechend kann man auch auf einer Fotografie von Krematorium V an der Spitze des westlichen Schornsteins Ruß erkennen.[212]

Das *Album von Auschwitz* enthält mindestens sechs – am 26. Mai 1944 aufgenommene – Fotografien, welche die Schornsteine der Krematorien von Birkenau zeigen. Die oberen Ränder sind zwar rußgeschwärzt, aber keiner von ihnen raucht.[213]

Robert Jan van Pelt vertritt in dieser Frage denselben Standpunkt wie ich, wobei er Argumente aus der "Geschichte der Einäscherungstechnologie" ins Feld führt.[214] Ein Luftbild vom 20. August 1944 scheint sogar eine dem Schornstein des Krematoriums III entsteigende Rauchsäule zu zeigen (vgl. Dokument 34f.). Allerdings hat Robert Bartec darauf hingewiesen, dass es sich dabei um einen der vielen Kratzer auf dem betreffenden, an mehreren Stellen beschädigten Negativ handeln könnte.[215] Damit man mir nicht vorwerfen kann, für die Revisionisten genierliche Fakten auszublenden, will ich jedoch davon ausgehen, dass es sich tatsächlich um Rauch handelt.

In der folgenden Tabelle fasse ich die aus den Luftaufnahmen hervorgehenden Daten zu dieser Frage zusammen:

---

[211] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 341.
[212] Ebd., S. 419. Der Schornstein wird von einem Ast verdeckt.
[213] *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 108), Fotos 6, S. 51; 7, S. 53; 17, S. 63; 157, S. 182; 99, S. 131; und 125, S. 155.
[214] R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 503f.
[215] Robert Bartec "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History* 4(4) (2012); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2012/volume_4/number_4/smoking_crematory_chimney_at_auschwitz.php.

Datum	Rauch aus dem Schornstein (bzw. den Schornsteinen) eines der Krematorien	Rauch aus dem nördlichen Bereich von Krematorium V	Rauch aus dem Bereich von "Bunker 2"
05/31/44	Nein	Ja	Nein
06/26/44	Nein	Nein	Nein
07/08/44	Nein	Ja	Nein
08/20/44	KIII	Ja	Nein
08/23/44	Nein	Ja	Nein
08/25/44	Nein	Nein	Nein
09/13/44	Nein	Nein	Nein

Fassen wir zusammen: Kein einziges Luftbild zeigt im Bereich des sogenannten "Bunker 2" irgendwelchen Rauch. Aus dem Schornstein dringenden Rauch sieht man – falls es sich tatsächlich um solchen handelt – nur auf einem einzigen Bild. Andererseits lassen immerhin drei der Luftaufnahmen über dem nördlichen Hof des Krematorium V Rauch erkennen.

In Anbetracht des zuvor Gesagten darf man ruhigen Gewissens folgende Behauptung aufstellen: Wenn aus dem Schornstein (bzw. den Schornsteinen) eines Krematoriums überhaupt kein Rauch dringt, ist dies ein Beweis dafür, dass dessen Betrieb ruht. Etliche Dokumente belegen, dass die Krematorien von Birkenau zum Zeitpunkt der Judendeportationen aus Ungarn mitnichten rund um die Uhr in Betrieb waren, wie die Zeugen behaupten, sondern immer wieder gewartet und repariert werden mussten.

Bereits am 4. Mai 1944 ersuchte der Bauleiter des Lagers Birkenau bei der örtlichen Kommandantur um eine "Bescheinigung auf der Ausweiskarte" für den Zivilangestellten Jährling, und zwar mit folgender Begründung:[216]

> *"Der Z.A.* [Zivilangestellte] *Jährling hat die Montagekontrollen in den Abschnitten I, II und III vorzunehmen. Außerdem ist Jährling angewiesen, die Überwachung der Reparatur-Arbeiten in den Krematorien vorzunehmen."*

Am 9. Mai reichte der Bauleiter einen weiteren Antrag auf "Genehmigung zum Betreten der Krematorien I-IV" bei der Kommandantur des

[216] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 380.

Lagers II ein:[217]

> *"Die hiesige Dienststelle bittet für beiliegende Ausweise die Genehmigung zum Betreten sämtlicher Krematorien zu erteilen, da die Firma Koehler mit dringenden Instandsetzungsarbeiten bei den Krematorien beauftragt ist."*

Am 13. Mai forderte der Bauleiter eine Genehmigung für einen Maurer der Firma Koehler an:[218]

> *"Der Maurer Apolinary Golinski, geb. 5.8.1904, ist von der Firma Koehler mit Reparaturarbeiten bei den Krematorien beauftragt. Es wird gebeten, seinen vorläufigen Ausweis mit einer Genehmigung zum Betreten derselben zu versehen."*

Da die Firma Koehler die Schornsteine und Rauchfänge der Krematorien gebaut hatte, lässt sich aus dem Text dieses Schreibens folgern, dass der betreffende Maurer Schäden an letzteren beheben musste, die Anfang Mai 1944 aufgetreten waren. Doch auch die Verbrennungsöfen waren damals beschädigt, wie aus folgender Liste der Häftlingsschlosserei hervorgeht:[219]

> – *"13.4.1944. Nr. 1483. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot:* [Gegenstand]*: Instandsetzung von 20 Ofentüren u. 10. Kratzen in den Krematorien I und II* […]. *Ukończono* [Fertiggestellt]*: 17.10.1944."*
>
> – *"1.6.1944. Nr. 1600. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Instandsetzung von 30 Ofentüren der Krematorien III und IV , sowie Anfertigung von 4 Stück Feuerhaken"* […]. *Ukończono: 7.6.1944."*
>
> – *"7.6.1944. Nr.1617. Krematorium-Verwaltung. Przedmiot: Lfd. anfallende Reparaturen in den Krematorien 1 – 4 vom 3.6. – 20.7.44.*
>
> *Ukończono: 4.7.1944."*[220]

Auftrag Nr. 1617 bezieht sich auf eine Anfrage der SS-Standortverwaltung Nr. 337/4 vom 31. Mai 1944, was bedeutet, dass die zu reparierenden Schäden noch vor diesem Zeitpunkt aufgetreten sein müssen.

Somit beweisen diese Dokumente, dass die vier Krematorien von Birkenau am 31. Mai 1944 repariert wurden. Dies liefert eine Erklärung

---

[217] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 377.
[218] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 375.
[219] Höß-Verfahren, Bd. 11a, S. 96. Rechtschreibfehler in den Originalen.
[220] Dieses Datum ist offensichtlich falsch. Falls die Reparaturen vom 3. Juni bis zum 20. Juli durchgeführt wurden, können sie nicht schon am 4. Juli abgeschlossen worden sein. Es dürfte wohl der 24. Juli gemeint gewesen sein.

dafür, dass sie auf den entsprechenden Fotografien keinen Rauch abgeben.

Das Luftbild vom 20. August ist besonders wichtig, zeigt es doch, dass möglicherweise nicht nur im nördlichen Hof von Krematorium V Rauch auftrat, sondern auch der Schornstein von Krematorium III rauchte. An diesem Tag wurden laut D. Czechs *Kalendarium keine* Vergasungen durchgeführt.[221] Somit kann das Feuer im Freien nicht damit erklärt werden, dass damals die Leichen Vergaster verbrannt wurden. Geht man zudem davon aus, dass alle vier Krematorien von Birkenau zu jenem Zeitpunkt zwar betriebsbereit waren, jedoch höchstens eines davon tatsächlich in Betrieb war – diesen Schluss erlaubt der fehlende Rauch aus den anderen Kaminen –, was für einen Grund konnte es dann geben, Verbrennungen unter freiem Himmel durchzuführen?

In diesem Zusammenhang sei daran erinnert, dass, wie eine Auswertung der Luftaufnahmen ergibt, die tatsächliche Zahl der im Freien eingeäscherten Leichen etwa 60 bis 79 pro Tag betragen haben dürfte. Diese Zahl steht in keinem Verhältnis zu den phantastischen Dimensionen, welche die Freiluftverbrennungen laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung besessen haben sollen. Wie erinnerlich behauptet beispielsweise F. Piper, im Sommer 1944 seien täglich 20.000 Juden vergast worden! Von den Leichen wurde laut Piper die Hälfte in den Krematorien, die andere Hälfte in Gruben eingeäschert!

11. Zusammenfassung

1. Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung weiß nichts Genaues über die Einäscherungsgruben und ist nicht in der Lage, etwas über ihre Anzahl, Lage, Größe oder Kapazität zu sagen.
2. Die Augenzeugenberichte ehemaliger Häftlinge widersprechen einander hinsichtlich der Anzahl, Lage, Größe und Kapazität der Gruben.
3. Sämtliche Zeugenaussagen über Verbrennungsgruben werden durch

[221] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 855f.

die Luftaufnahmen von Birkenau kategorisch widerlegt.

4. Wäre die Geschichte von der Massenvernichtung in Birkenau historisch fundiert, hätte sich die SS gezwungen gesehen, während der Judendeportationen aus Ungarn die ursprünglich für Frühjahr 1943 vorgesehenen Projekte zur Errichtung zusätzlicher Kremierungsanlagen nachträglich doch noch zu verwirklichen. Dass sich die orthodoxen Historiker dieses Sachverhalts voll bewusst sind, wird durch die diesbezüglichen Fälschungen Jan Sehns und Franciszek Pipers belegt.
5. In Dokumenten aus dem Sommer 1944 finden sich zwar Hinweise auf Einäscherungen im Freien, die jedoch nicht im Entferntesten den ihnen von der orthodoxen Historikers zugeschriebenen Umfang besaßen.
6. Die Bodenaufnahmen belegen, dass nördlich des Hofs von Krematorium V eine Verbrennung im Freien stattfand, doch war die Zahl der dabei eingeäscherten Leichen gering und entsprach in keiner Hinsicht den phantastischen Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion.
7. Die Berichte der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentralbauleitung zeigen für den Zeitraum vom 15. März bis zum 15. Juni 1944 eine ganz normale Aktivität der Fahrzeuge. Während der Zeitspanne vom 15. Mai bis zum 15. Juni fanden maximal 2.315 Fahrten statt, bei denen insgesamt 11.253 Tonnen Material transportiert wurden (im Vergleich zu 3.237 Fahrten für den September, einen Monat, für den *keine* Massenvernichtung behauptet wird!). Träfen die Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zu, wären allein für den Transport von Brennholz und Koks sowie für das Entfernen der Asche 8.111 Fahrten mit einer Gesamtnutzlast von 39.200 Tonnen nötig gewesen. Für die drei Monate, in denen die Massentötung der ungarischen Juden stattgefunden haben soll, müsste der einschlägige Bericht statt 6.315 wenigstens 14.426 Fahrten belegen, bei denen nicht 30.653, sondern mindestens 69.853 Tonnen Nutzlast transportiert worden wären.
8. Wenn die Geschichte vom Massenmord in Birkenau wahr wäre, würden die Luftaufnahmen Folgendes zeigen:

- Einäscherungsgruben mit einer Mindestfläche von 5.900 Quadratmetern sowohl in der Zone um "Bunker 2" als auch im Bereich des Krematorium V.
- Berge von Aushub mit einem Gesamtvolumen von mindestens 6.500 Kubikmetern;
- Mindestens 1.570 Tonnen Holz für die Verbrennung vom 31. Mai; dies entspräche einem 50 m langen, 35 m breiten und 2 m hohen Holzstapel, der somit größer gewesen wäre als die Krematorien IV und V zusammen;
- Dutzende von Lastkraftwagen für den Transport des Holzes und die Entfernung der Asche;
- Eine Lagereisenbahn mit Flachwagen für den Transport der Leichen von den Gaskammern zu den Einäscherungsgruben;
- Eine Betonplattform von 60 m × 15 m (d. h. 900 m²) Fläche; diese Plattform wäre größer gewesen als Krematorium V, in dessen Hof sie angeblich lag;
- Einen ca. 150 m langen Zaun aus Zweigen, der südlich und westlich von Krematorium V verläuft;
- Rauchende Schornsteine der Krematorien.

In Wirklichkeit erkennt man auf den Luftaufnahmen zwar eine ca. 50 m² große, in Rauch gehüllte Zone in der Nähe von Krematorium V, doch sieht man auf ihnen

- Keine Spur von Gruben oder Rauch rund um "Bunker 2";
- Keinen Aushub;
- Keine Holzstapel für die Einäscherung;
- Keinen einzigen Lastwagen;
- Keine Lagerbahn;
- Keine 60 m × 15 m großen Betonplattform;
- Keinen Zaun aus Zweigen um Krematorium V;
- Höchstens eine einzige Rauchfahne, die aus dem Schornstein von Krematorium III steigt (Luftbild vom 20. August 1944).

Das in vorliegender Studie untersuchte dokumentarische und fotografische Beweismaterial lässt nur einen einzigen und unwiderlegbaren Schluss zu:

Die Geschichte von der Vergasung und Verbrennung der ungarischen Juden in Birkenau entbehrt jeder historischen Grundlage. Sie ist nichts weiter als eine Propagandalüge. Den Anstoß zur Entstehung dieser Lüge gab die Tatsache, dass in einigen Fällen die Leichen ordnungsgemäß registrierter und im Lager verstorbener Häftlinge im Hof des Krematorium V eingeäschert wurden.

Teil 2: Die Krematorien von Birkenau im Jahre 1944

12. Das Krematoriumspersonal in Birkenau und die angebliche Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden

12.1. Das Problem

Im ersten Teil dieser Studie habe ich gezeigt, dass die Geschichte von der Massenvernichtung der ungarischen Juden in der Zeit von Mai bis Juli 1944 keine historische Grundlage besitzt. In diesem Zusammenhang müssen jedoch noch zwei wichtige Fragen in Bezug auf das sogenannte "Sonderkommando" geklärt werden. Laut Franciszek Piper[222] erreichte

> *"das 'Sonderkommando' seine zahlenmäßige Maximalstärke (etwa 900 Mann) im Frühsommer 1944, auf dem Höhepunkt der Vernichtung der ungarischen Juden."*

Von F. Piper abgesehen, besitzen die orthodoxen Historiker nur eine unglaublich oberflächliche Kenntnis der einschlägigen Dokumente. Dies gilt nicht zuletzt für die Personalstärke der Krematorien. John C. Zimmerman beispielsweise kennt lediglich zwei dieser Dokumente. Er schreibt:[223]

> *"In einem Lagerdokument vom 28. Juli 1944 sind 870 Heizer und 30 Holzablader aufgeführt, die in zwei Schichten den zwei Krematorien zugewiesen wurden. Ein ähnlicher Bericht vom 29. August spricht von 874 den vier Krematorien zugewiesenen Arbeitern, die in zwei 12-Stunden Schichten im Einsatz waren. Diese beiden detaillierten Berichte über die Stärke der Belegschaft der Krematorien erhärten die Glaubwürdigkeit der Augenzeugen zusätzlich. Diese extrem hohe Zahl lag weit über der Zahl, die für eine normale Todesrate erforderlich gewesen wäre. Es gibt keine harmlose Erklärung für diese Anzahl, und die Leugner haben diesen Sachverhalt nie der*

[222] F. Piper, "Lo sterminio massivo degli Ebrei nelle camere a gas", in: Franciszek Piper, Danuta Czech, Teresa Świebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, S. 154.

[223] J.C. Zimmerman, aaO. (Anm. 8), S. 242.

Erwähnung für würdig befunden."

Was die "Glaubwürdigkeit der Augenzeugen" betrifft, habe ich im ersten Teil dieser Studie gezeigt, dass *sämtliche* Zeugnisse *aller* selbsternannten "Augenzeugen" (Mitglieder des "Sonderkommandos") über die angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben schlicht und einfach propagandistische Lügen sind. Ich darf hinzufügen, dass *sämtliche* Zeugnisse *aller* selbsternannten "Augenzeugen" auch zum Thema der Einäscherungskapazität der Krematorien von Birkenau in technischer Hinsicht geradezu aberwitzig sind, von D. Paisikovic ("die Leichen verbrannten in etwa 4 Minuten")[224] bis hin zu M. Nyiszli ("täglich gehen 20.000 Menschen durch die Gaskammern und die Einäscherungsöfen").[225]

Wie ich bereits an anderer Stelle ausgeführt habe,[226] wurden diese absurden Zeugenaussagen in Zusammenarbeit mit den Experten der Außerordentlichen Sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission für Auschwitz erstellt und zur Stützung der Propagandageschichte von der Vernichtung von vier Millionen Menschen benutzt. Diese Zahl ist an sich schon ausgesprochen unglaubwürdig und wird durch die schwindelerregende Verbrennungskapazität, welche die "Augenzeugen" den Krematorien andichten, vollends ad absurdum geführt.

Die zweite noch zu klärende Frage lautet wie folgt: In den Dokumenten, die von der Stärke des Krematoriumspersonals sprechen, werden diese in Tag- und Nachtschichten unterteilt. Dies könnte als Beweis dafür interpretiert werden, dass die Öfen Tag und Nacht brannten, was ein starkes Indiz für eine Massenvernichtung ungarischer Juden wäre.

Zunächst sei darauf hingewiesen, dass sich der Begriff "Sonderkommando" in keinem einzigen Dokument auf die Belegschaft der Krematorien bezieht. Diese Arbeiter wurden, wie wir im folgenden Abschnitt sehen werden, einfach als "Krematoriumspersonal" oder als "Kommando" bezeichnet. Andererseits gab es in Auschwitz-Birkenau mindestens elf "Sonderkommandos", die nichts mit den Krematorien zu tun hatten.[227]

---

[224] Erklärung von Dov Paisikovic, abgegeben in Wien am 17. Oktober 1963." ROD, c[21]96, S. 2.

[225] M. Nyiszli, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 38.

[226] Carlo Mattogno, "Die Viermillionenzahl von Auschwitz: Entstehung, Revisionen und Konsequenzen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 15-27.

[227] Vgl. in dieser Hinsicht meine Studie *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Be-*

12.2. Stärke und Zusammensetzung des Krematoriumspersonals im Jahr 1944

Die Unterlagen über die Stärke des Krematoriumspersonals im Jahr 1944 sind außer für den Monat August sehr lückenhaft. Ich habe die aus den verfügbaren Dokumenten hervorgehenden Daten in Tabellen zusammengefasst, die im Anhang zum vorliegenden Buch erscheinen.

12.3. Erläuterungen und Kommentare

1. Zunächst sei festgehalten, dass die Stärke des Krematoriumspersonals zwar in der Tat erhöht wurde, dies jedoch in keinem Zusammenhang mit der Deportation der ungarischen Juden stand. Am 15. Mai 1944 wurde die Zahl von 214 Häftlingen, die im Zeitraum zwischen dem 20. April und dem 3. Mai in den Krematorien eingesetzt gewesen waren, auf 315 erhöht. Wann sie auf 900 anstieg, ist nicht bekannt. Diese Ziffer erscheint zum ersten Mal in einem Dokument vom 28. Juli, also 17 Tage *nachdem* der letzte Transport ungarischer Juden in Auschwitz angekommen war.

2. Wie wir oben gesehen haben, findet John C. Zimmerman keine "harmlose" Erklärung für den Anstieg des Krematoriumspersonals auf über 900 Häftlinge. Liefert uns die Hypothese von der Massenvernichtung vielleicht eine vernünftige Erklärung?

Bei ihrer Befragung durch die sowjetischen Offiziere gaben Szlama Dragon und Henryk Tauber an, die jeweiligen Tages- und Nachtschichten des Krematoriumspersonals seien wie folgt untergliedert gewesen:[228]

AUFGABE	HÄFTLINGSZAHL
Reinigung des Auskleideraums einschließlich der Entfernung der Kleidung der Opfer	15 Häftlinge
Entfernung der Leichen aus der Gaskammer	15 Häftlinge
Transport der Leichen in den Aufzug	2 Häftlinge
"Friseure"	4 Häftlinge
"Zahnärzte"	2 Häftlinge

deutung eines Begriffs, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003.

[228] Vernehmungsprotokoll Henryk Taubers, 27.-28. Februar 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, S. 9; Vernehmungsprotokoll Szlama Dragons, 26. Februar 1945. GARF, 7021-108-12, S. 193.

Bedienung der Feuerstellen	2 Häftlinge
Bedienung des Aufzugs	2 Häftlinge
Entladen des Aufzugs	2 Häftlinge
Transport der Leichen zu den Öfen	2 Häftlinge
Einführung der Leichen in die Öfen	10 Häftlinge
Helfer der "Schichtleitung"	4 Häftlinge
Insgesamt	60 Häftlinge

Laut H. Tauber waren die Häftlinge wie folgt auf die jeweiligen Krematorien verteilt:[229]

Krematorium II	120 Häftlinge (in 2 Schichten à 60 Häftlinge)
Krematorium III	120 Häftlinge (in 2 Schichten à 60 Häftlinge)
Krematorium IV	60 Häftlinge
Krematorium V	300 Häftlinge
"Separate Gaskammer Nr. 2 und der Scheiterhaufen in der Nähe"	300 Häftlinge
Gesamt	900 Häftlinge

Zunächst zum Personal der Krematorien. Die von den beiden Zeugen genannten Zahlen sind vor dem Hintergrund der Behauptung zu sehen, in den Krematorien II und III seien täglich 3.000 Menschen vergast und verbrannt worden,[230] insgesamt also 6.000. In Krematorium IV, wo täglich 1.600 Menschen vergast und eingeäschert worden sein sollen, waren laut den Zeugen 60 Häftlinge im Einsatz, in Krematorium V, dem dieselbe tägliche Opferrate zugeschrieben wird, gar 300. Setzt man die Anzahl der in jedem Krematorium eingesetzten Häftlinge in Beziehung zu der jeweils behaupteten Opferzahl, so hätten in den Krematorien II und III je 120 und in den Krematorien IV und V je 60 Angehörige des "Sonderkommandos" arbeiten müssen, insgesamt also 360.

Doch am 15. Januar 1944 arbeiteten in den Krematorien insgesamt 383, am 31. Januar insgesamt 414 und am 15. Februar 1944 insgesamt 405 Häftlinge. Laut Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* wurden im Januar 1944 etwa 5.800 und im Februar desselben Jahres rund 5.400 Menschen vergast, insgesamt also ungefähr 190 pro Tag oder fünfzigmal weniger als im Sommer 1944. Nichtsdestoweniger waren im Januar und Februar

[229] Vernehmungsprotokoll Henryk Tauber, 27.-28. Februar 1945, GARF, 7021-108-8, S. 10.
[230] Ebd., S. 6.

1944 in den Krematorien mehr Häftlinge eingesetzt als im Zeitraum von Mai bis Juli! Einen schlagenderen Beweis dafür, dass kein Zusammenhang zwischen der Personalstärke der Krematorien und den behaupteten Vergasungen bestand, kann man sich kaum wünschen. Dass die erste dokumentierte Erhöhung der Personalstärke am 15. Mai 1944 erfolgte, also zu einem Zeitpunkt, als die Krematorien überholt wurden und mithin außer Betrieb waren (vgl. Abschnitt 10.3.4.), rundet das Bild ab.

Folgen wir Tauber, so arbeiteten rund 600 Häftlinge bei den angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben, und zwar je zur Hälfte bei jenen unweit von Krematorium V und bei jenen in der Nähe von "Bunker 2". Wie ich im ersten Teil der vorliegenden Studie nachgewiesen habe, gab es bei "Bunker 2" jedoch keine solchen Gruben, und bei Krematorium V lässt sich lediglich eine rund 50 Quadratmeter große Verbrennungsfläche nachweisen. Wie die beiden uns zur Verfügung stehenden Bodenaufnahmen belegen, waren dort nur acht Häftlinge im Einsatz, was für die Einäscherung einiger Dutzend Leichen auch vollkommen ausreichte. Womit vertrieben sich denn die restlichen 592 Häftlinge die Zeit, die laut Tauber bei den imaginären Verbrennungsgruben gearbeitet haben sollen?

3. Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung wurden die Angehörigen des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" von der SS in regelmäßigen Abständen vollständig oder teilweise umgebracht, weil sie zu viel wussten. M. Nyiszli behauptet gar, sie seien alle vier Monate restlos liquidiert worden.[231] Danuta Czech schreibt, am 23. September 1944 seien "200 jüdische Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos, die beim Verbrennen der Leichen in offenen Gruben eingesetzt waren", in der Entwesungskammer des Effektenlagers Kanada 1 vergast worden, "nachdem die Gruben zugeschüttet und planiert" worden waren.[232] Beweise für diesen Massenmord liegen nicht vor. Fest steht lediglich, dass die Stärke des Krematoriumspersonals, die am 7. September 1944 874 betragen hatte, am 3. Oktober auf 662 gesunken war. Nichts spricht gegen die Annahme, dass die fehlenden 212 Häftlinge in ein anderes Lager oder in ein ande-

[231] M. Nyiszli, aaO. (Anm. 47), S. 24: "Nach jeweils vier Monaten, wenn sie zu viel gesehen haben, werden sie liquidiert."
[232] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 886.

res Kommando verlegt worden waren. Ganz abgesehen davon wirkt die von den Holocaust-Historikern gelieferte Begründung für das angebliche Massaker – die Beseitigung genierlicher Zeugen – in keiner Hinsicht überzeugend. Schenken wir H. Tauber Glauben, so waren bei den angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben 600 Häftlinge im Einsatz. Als diese mythischen Gruben Ende August nicht mehr benötigt wurden und aufgefüllt wurden (vgl. Abschnitt 10.3.1.), waren diese 600 "gefährlichen Mitwisser" arbeitslos geworden, blieben aber trotzdem bis zum 23. September beim "Sonderkommando", und auch dann wurden laut D. Czech lediglich 200 von ihnen umgebracht. Warum ließ die SS die restlichen 400 "Geheimnisträger" eigentlich am Leben?

Den Aufstand des "Sonderkommandos" vom 7. Oktober 1944 begründet D. Czech wie folgt:[233]

> *"Am Samstagmorgen informiert die Widerstandbewegung im Lager den Leiter der Kampfgruppe im Sonderkommando, dass Nachrichten über Pläne der Lagerleitung durchgedrungen seien, in kürzester Frist die am Leben gebliebenen Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos zu liquidieren. Diese Nachricht trifft wahrscheinlich mit der Information zusammen, dass um die Mittagszeit die vor einigen Tagen von der SS angesagte Aktion zur Verringerung der Kommandostärke der Krematorien IV und V um 300 namentlich genannte und angeblich für einen Transport bestimmte Häftlinge durchgeführt werden soll. Die genannten Häftlinge beschließen, Widerstand zu leisten."*

Dies würde bedeuten, dass die SS-Leute, die am 23. September angeblich 200 Angehörige des Krematoriumspersonals liquidiert hatte, den Bestand dieses Kommandos um weitere 300 Häftlinge verringern wollte. Unter diesen Voraussetzungen hätte die SS jederzeit mit einem Aufstand der Gefährdeten rechnen müssen. Welche Maßnahmen traf die Lagerleitung nun, um diese Gefahr auszuschalten? Überhaupt keine!

Am 28. Juli 1944 wurden die 903 Angehörigen des Krematoriumspersonals von nur 22 SS-Wachen bewacht! Die Anzahl der Wachen blieb im August nahezu konstant, mit einem Spitzenwert von 24 Wachen am 6. und 9. August für 903 bzw. 897 Häftlinge. Durchschnittlich stand eine Wache 40 Häftlingen gegenüber. Am 7. September reduzierte die Lagerleitung, die angeblich plante, 200 Häftlinge des Krematoriumsper-

[233] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 898f.

sonals umzubringen, die Anzahl der Wachen für die mittlerweile 874 Häftlinge auf 12, anstatt sie, wie die Logik geboten hätte, zu erhöhen! Am 3. Oktober, also nach dem behaupteten Massenmord an 200 Sonderkommandoleuten, gab es für 662 Gefangene nur noch 12 Wachen.

Der Aufstand des "Sonderkommandos" am 7. Oktober 1944, wird in keinem Dokument erwähnt. Das einzige Dokument, mit dem die orthodoxen Historiker in diesem Zusammenhang aufwarten können, ist der Standortbefehl Nr. 26/44 vom 12. Oktober 1944, in dem festgehalten wurde, dass die drei SS-Unterscharführer Rudolf Erler, Willi Freese und Josef Purke "in Ausübung ihres Dienstes" und "getreu ihrem Eid auf den Führer am Sonnabend, dem 7. 10. 44", gefallen seien.[234] Unter welchen Umständen diese drei Unterscharführer den Tod fanden, wird in dem Dokument nicht erwähnt.

Die Stärke des Krematoriumspersonals sank am 8. Oktober auf 212 und am 9. Oktober auf 198 ab. Im Krematorium V arbeitete nach dem 10. Oktober niemand mehr, was bestätigt, dass es irreparable Schäden erlitten hatte. Die Luftaufnahme vom 21. Dezember 1944 erweckt den Eindruck, dass dieses Gebäude damals bereits vollständig abgerissen worden war (vgl. Dokument 42). Allerdings ist kein Dokument der Zentralbauleitung bekannt, das Auskunft über Ursache und Ausmaß der Schäden vermittelte, obwohl solche Feststellungen in den Kompetenzbereich der Zentralbauleitung gefallen wären. Für die behauptete Tötung von 463 Angehörigen des "Sonderkommandos" fehlt jeglicher Beweis.

Laut Czech wurde unter den 200 Häftlingen, die am 26. November 1944 den Krematorien zugewiesen waren, eine "Selektion" durchgeführt: 30 wurden zum Krematorium V geschickt, 70 wurden dem "Abbruchkommando" zum Abriss der Krematorien zugeordnet, und 100 wurden angeblich getötet.[235] Czech schreibt, diese 100 seien "wahrscheinlich in Birkenau in einer der Verbrennungsgruben erschossen" worden,[235] was jedoch in flagrantem Widerspruch zu ihrer früheren Behauptung steht, diese Gruben seien bis Ende August aufgefüllt worden.

Was die übrigen Häftlinge betrifft, so zählte das Kommando "53-B

[234] N. Frei et al. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 191), S. 499.
[235] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 934.

Heizer Krematorium IV" am 16. Januar 1945 in der Tat bis zu 30 Mann. Zu diesen gehörten die Polen Józef Ilczuk (K-Nr. 14916), Wacław Lipka (K-Nr. 2520) und Mieczysław Morawa (K-Nr. 5730), die als Kapos und Vorarbeiter dienten. Sie alle waren in der Baracke 16 im Bauabschnitt BIId des Lagers untergebracht.[236] Dem "Arbeitseinsatz" vom 16. Januar 1945 zufolge waren diesem Kommando allerdings keine Wachen zugeteilt.[237] Dasselbe Dokument erwähnt auch ein "Abbruchkommando Krematorium", das die Bezeichnung 104-B trug und aus 70 Häftlingen bestand. Auch diesem Kommando waren keine SS-Wachen zugewiesen, was beweist, dass das Angehörige des Krematoriumspersonals auch einem anderen Kommando zugeordnet worden sein konnten und die Verringerung seiner Stärke keinen Beweis für die Tötung seiner Angehörigen darstellt.

Allen zukünftigen "Zeugen" der angeblichen Vernichtung – darunter Henryk Tauber, Szlama Dragon, Stanisław Jankowski, Miklos Nyiszli, Henryk Mandelbaum, und Sigismund Bendel – gehörten diesen beiden Kommandos an, aber anstatt als "gefährliche Mitwisser" liquidiert zu werden, wurden diese hundert Häftlinge am 18. Januar 1945 seelenruhig evakuiert.[238] Fünf weitere "Mitwisser" – Józef Ilczuk, Wacław Lipka, Mieczysław Morawa (siehe oben), Władysław Biskup (K-Nr. 14501) sowie Jean Agrestowski (K-Nr. 74545) – wurden am 5. Januar 1945 nach Mauthausen verlegt, wo sie angeblich am 3. April[239] erschossen wurden. Auch diese angebliche Tötungsaktion wird durch kein Dokument bewiesen. Was für einen Sinn hätte es übrigens ergeben, diese "gefährlichen Mitwisser" von einem "Vernichtungslager" in ein "gewöhnliches Konzentrationslager" zu überstellen und dort zu erschießen? Sehr viel einfacher wäre es da doch gewesen, sie bereits in Auschwitz zu töten.

Tatsächlich belegen die geringe Zahl der Wachen, die dem Kremato-

---

[236] Irena Strzelecka, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok, "in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22, S. 253, 275.

[237] RGVA, 502-1-67, S. 17a. Vgl. Dokument 48.

[238] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 971.

[239] "'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens.' Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos, "*Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderausgabe I, 1972, S. 44.

riumspersonal zugewiesen waren, sowie die Tatsache, dass mindestens 105 dieser Häftlinge Auschwitz lebend verließen, dass die SS nicht der Meinung war, sie habe von den Betreffenden etwas zu befürchten. In anderen Worten: Die Männer vom "Sonderkommando" wussten nichts von einem "schrecklichen Geheimnis" (Walter Laqueur), so dass es keinen Anlass geben konnte, sie zu liquidieren.

Es ist somit klar, dass die angebliche Massenvernichtung keine Erklärung für die Verstärkung des Krematoriumspersonals auf über 900 Mann liefert. Doch auch für die Einäscherung der Leichen von Häftlingen, die eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorben waren, war diese Zahl unnötig hoch. Weshalb also diese Personalverstärkung?

Das plausibelste Motiv ist verwaltungstechnischer Art. In einem von SS-Untersturmführer Jährling stammenden "Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz" vom 1. März 1943 heißt es:[240]

> *"Auf Grund einer Besprechung des Lagerkommandanten, SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, mit dem Leiter der Zentralbauleitung, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, sollten noch zu den bereits eingesetzten Häftlingen im KGL. zusätzliche Kommandos angefordert werden, da im Lager einige Tausend Häftlinge nicht zum Einsatz kommen."*

Am 4. September 1943 beanstandete der Chef des Amtes DII des SS-WVHA, SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer, gegenüber SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz, dem Leiter der Abteilung für den Arbeitseinsatz in Auschwitz, dass von den 25.000 jüdischen Häftlingen in Auschwitz nur 3.581 als arbeitsfähig registriert waren. Er fragte:[241]

> *"Was machen die restlichen 21.500 Juden?"*

Wie die Kommandanturbefehle Nr. 6/44 vom 22. April 1944 und Nr. 8/44 vom 14. Juli 1944, beide unterschrieben von SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz, Leiter des Lagers Monowitz, belegen,[242] hatte die SS angeordnet, dass jeder Häftling in seinem eigenen Beruf arbeiten sollte. Der Zweck dieser Verordnung bestand natürlich darin, die Arbeitsleistungen der Gefangenen zu erhöhen. Gleichzeitig sollte die Zahl der beschäftig-

---

[240] "Aktenvermerk über den Häftlingseinsatz im KGL, "RGVA, 502-1-67, S. 161.

[241] Fotokopie des Briefes in: Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, S. 365.

[242] N. Frei et al. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 191), S. 438 und 468.

ten Häftlinge vermehrt und jene der unbeschäftigten verringert werden. In der Tat stieg die Zahl der Beschäftigten in Birkenau ab Mai 1944 an, wie folgende Tabelle beweist:

DATUM	STÄRKE	BESCHÄFTIGTE	PROZENTSATZ
3. Mai 1944	18.403	6.179	33,57%
11. Mai 1944	17.589	6.269	35,64%
14. Mai 1944	17.358	6.460	37,21%
15. Mai 1944	17.529	6.804	38,81%
28. Juli 1944	15.298	8.830	57,71%
29. Juli 1944	15.266	8.882	58,18%
1. August 1944	16.082	9.582	59,58%

Alle Kommandos des Lagers wurden verstärkt. Zum Beispiel wuchs die Anzahl der Angehörigen der Kommandos, die Teil der "Baumaßnahmen im Standort" waren – Kommandos 101-B/124-B mit drei weiteren später hinzugefügten – von 1.530 Häftlingen am 3. Mai auf 2.140 Häftlinge am 5. Mai. Die Zahl der im "Landwirtschaftskommando" Eingesetzten erhöhte sich von 160 auf 373. Von Mai bis August 1944 stieg die Gesamtzahl der von den Häftlingen geleisteten Arbeitsstunden um fast eine Million von 1.955.754 auf 2.943.320.[243] Neue Kommandos wurden gebildet und andere neu organisiert, darunter auch diejenigen der Krematoriumsarbeiter, deren Anzahl sich von anfangs zwei (206-B und 207-B) auf neun (57-B/61-B) erhöhte.

12.4. Die Tages- und Nachtschichten

Zu klären bleibt noch, warum Häftlinge ab einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt in zwei Schichten, einer Tagesschicht und einer Nachtschicht, arbeiteten. Bedeutet dies, dass die Krematoriumsöfen rund um die Uhr betrieben wurden? Die Frage verdient eine nähere Untersuchung.

Der kontinuierliche Betrieb der Öfen hatte vor allem einen wärmetechnischen Grund, denn wenn man einen Ofen mittels pausenlos aufeinander folgender Einäscherungen möglichst lange heißt hält, sinkt der

[243] "Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per 31.Mai 1944" ; "… per 21..August 1944, "RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 102, 84.

Brennstoffverbrauch pro Kremierung merklich. Ein Beispiel hierfür liefert das Krematorium von Terezín (Theresienstadt). Dieses besaß vier ölbefeuerte Öfen, erbaut von Ignis Hüttenbau A.G. aus Teplitz-Schönau im Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren (heute Teplice in der Tschechischen Republik). Die jeweiligen Einäscherungslisten lassen erkennen, dass in der Regel nur ein Ofen in Betrieb war und für einen Zeitraum von 14 Stunden warmgehalten wurde. Das Krematoriumspersonal arbeitete in zwei Schichten, von 6:00 bis 13:00 Uhr und von 13:00 bis 20:00 Uhr. Nach etwa dreiwöchiger Betriebsdauer wurde der Ofen temporär außer Betrieb gesetzt, und die Kremierungen fanden in einem anderen Ofen statt.[244]

In Birkenau drängte sich ein solches Vorgehen wegen der Koksknappheit noch mehr auf. Wie im ersten Teil dieser Studie erwähnt, veranlasste dieses Problem die Lagerleitung dazu, die Krematorien in zunehmendem Umfang mit Holz zu heizen. Dies gab den Anstoß zur Bildung des "Kommando 61-B Holzablader".

Der zweite Grund zur Einführung einer Nachtschicht war ein Dekret des SS-Standartenführers Mrugowski. Dieser hatte am 31. Juli 1943 angeordnet, dass[245]

> *"die Leichen zweimal am Tage, und zwar morgens und abends, in die Leichenkammern der Krematorien überführt werden sollen."*

Diese – vom Lagerkommandanten abgesegnete – Anordnung war am 25. Mai 1944 unverändert in Kraft. Damals wies der Standortarzt SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths darauf hin, dass[246]

> *"deren* [der Leichen] *Abtransport zu den Krematorien eingeteilt ist und täglich 2 mal, morgens und abends, erfolgt."*

Der in den Abendstunden erfolgende Transport von Leichen zu den Krematorien (vgl. Kapitel 12.5.) rechtfertigte – und erforderte – den kontinuierlichen Betrieb einer begrenzten Anzahl von Öfen und damit

---

[244] "Krematorium. Tagesausweise vom 16.XI.1942 bis 31.XII.1942 von Sarg N° 4493 bis N° 8086." PT, A1194. (Das Wort "Sarg" bezieht sich auf das Holzbrett, auf dem die Leichen platziert wurden.)

[245] Vgl. hierzu meinen Artikel "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente" in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 357-380.

[246] Brief vom SS-Standortarzt an den Lagerkommandanten vom 25. Mai 1944, betr. "Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II." RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 264.

eine Nachtschicht für die Krematoriumsarbeiter.

War der Zweischichtenbetrieb nun eine dauerhafte Maßnahme? Die Luftaufnahmen vom August 1944 erlauben uns eine klare Antwort auf diese Frage.

In Kapitel 10 habe ich nachgewiesen, dass das Fehlen von Rauch aus den Schornsteinen der Krematorien einen Beweis für ihre Inaktivität darstellt. Somit ruhten am 23. und 25. August sowie am 13. September 1944 alle vier Krematorien, und am 20. August war höchstens Krematorium III in Betrieb. Gemäß dem "Arbeitseinsatz"-Bericht gab es dennoch zwei reguläre Schichten (Tag und Nacht) für diese Krematorien.[247] Angesichts dieser Tatsache beweist der Zweischichtenbetrieb keinesfalls, dass die Krematorien rund um die Uhr in Betrieb waren.

Wie ich weiter oben ausgeführt habe, ist das Luftbild vom 20. August in dieser Hinsicht von besonderer Bedeutung, weil es beweist, dass nicht nur über dem nördlichen Hof von Krematorium V Rauch hing, sondern möglicherweise auch der Kamin von Krematorium III rauchte, obwohl auch nach orthodoxer Geschichtsversion an jenem Tag keine Vergasungen stattfanden.[248] Welche Aufgaben hatte das Krematoriumspersonal der Tagesschicht dann in den Krematorien zu erfüllen?

Die Schlussfolgerung fällt somit leicht: Der Hauptgrund für die Einführung einer Tages- und einer Nachtschicht in den Krematorien bestand darin, dass man, entsprechend der in den "Arbeitseinsatz"-Berichten gestellten Forderung, möglichst viele Häftlinge zumindest formell beschäftigen wollte. Das Krematoriumspersonal war zwar formell Tag und Nacht im Dienst, arbeitete jedoch in der Praxis nur, wenn es nötig war, und dann auch nur mit beschränkter Mannschaftsstärke.

Wiederholen wir es nochmals: Die zahlenmäßige Vergrößerung des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" sowie die Einführung von Tages- und Nachtschichten in den Krematorien liefern nicht den geringsten Beweis für Massentötungen in Auschwitz.

---

[247] Der Bericht vom 13. September 1944 ist nicht erhalten geblieben; die Tages- und Nachtschichten wurden jedoch im Bericht vom 7. September ebenso erwähnt wie in den Berichten vom 2. bis 31. Oktober. Man kann daher davon ausgehen, dass dies am 13. September ebenso der Fall war.

[248] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 3), S. 855f.

12.5. Die Leichenkeller von Birkenau und der angebliche Massenmord an den ungarischen Juden

Jene Zeugen, die während ihrer Häftlingszeit in den Krematorien gearbeitet hatten, sprachen fast nie von der Einäscherung registrierter und eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorbener Häftlinge, als ob es solche Kremierungen gar nicht gegeben hätte und als ob es nicht notwendig gewesen wäre, die Leichenhallen der Krematorien tatsächlich als solche zu verwenden. Sie sollen stattdessen zu allen Zeiten ausschließlich als "Auskleideräume" und "Gaskammern" genutzt worden sein.

In einem separaten Artikel habe ich anhand zuvor unbekannter Dokumente gezeigt, dass die Leichenhallen von Birkenau weder jemals "Auskleideräume" bzw. "Gaskammern" waren noch überhaupt als solche hätten benutzt werden können.[245] Besondere Bedeutung kommt dieser Frage für den Zeitraum ab der zweiten Maihälfte 1943 zu, als die Sterberate unter den registrierten Häftlingen bedrohlich anstieg. Die Lage spitzte sich so dramatisch zu, dass Gestapo-Chef Heinrich Müller dem SS-WVHA am 12. April 1944 ein Schreiben zum Thema "Einweisung reichsdeutscher weiblicher Häftlinge in das Frauen-Kl. Auschwitz" zustellte, in dem er "unter Berücksichtigung der hohen Sterblichkeitsziffer insbesondere auch der reichsdeutschen weiblichen Häftlinge im Kl. Auschwitz" weitere Internierungen in diesem Lager untersagte und anordnete, die bereits in Auschwitz inhaftierten reichsdeutschen Frauen ins Konzentrationslager Ravensbrück zu überstellen.[249]

Die nur bruchstückhaft erhalten gebliebenen Dokumente belegen, dass im Mai 1944 in Birkenau mindestens 800 Häftlinge starben. Die wirkliche Zahl dürfte vermutlich doppelt so hoch gewesen sein.

Am 22. Mai 1944 fand in Auschwitz eine Sitzung statt, an der folgende Personen teilnahmen: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, SS-Hauptsturmführer Baer, der am 11. Mai zum Kommandanten von Auschwitz I ernannt worden war, SS-Sturmbannführer Bischoff, Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien", sowie SS-Obersturmführer Jothann, Leiter der Zentralbauleitung. In einem von

[249] "Einweisung reichsdeutscher weiblicher Häftlinge in das Frauen-Kl. Auschwitz", RGVA, 504-2-8, S. 60.

Jothann am folgenden Tag verfassten Aktenvermerk heißt es:[250]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß weist darauf hin, dass nach einer bestehenden Anweisung der tägliche Anfall von L.*[eichen] *durch einen eigens hierfür bestimmten Lastwagen in den Morgenstunden eines jeden Tages abzuholen sind, bei Einhaltung dieses Befehls somit ein Ansammeln von L. gar nicht erfolgen kann und daher eine zwingende Notwendigkeit für die Errichtung der vorgenannten Hallen nicht erforderlich ist."*

Die "bestehende Anweisung" war die von Bischoff in einem Brief an den SS-Standortarzt vom 4. August 1943 erwähnte:[251]

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski hat bei der Besprechung am 31.7 erklärt, daß die Leichen zweimal am Tage, und zwar morgens und abends, in die Leichenkammern der Krematorien überführt werden sollen, wodurch sich die separate Erstellung von Leichenkammern in den einzelnen Unterabschnitten erübrigt."*

Am 25. Mai 1944 stellte SS Standortarzt Dr. Wirths dem Lagerkommandanten einen Brief folgenden Wortlauts zu:[252]

> *"In den Häftlingsrevieren der Lager des KL Auschwitz II fallen naturgemäß täglich eine bestimmte Anzahl von Leichen an, deren Abtransport zu den Krematorien zwar eingeteilt ist und täglich 2 mal, morgens und abends, erfolgt. In Anbetracht des im KL Auschwitz bestehenden Fahrzeug- und zweitweise auch Brennstoffmangels aber kommt es vor, daß die Leichen bis zu 24 Stunden liegen bleiben."*

Allerdings war die zweite Hälfte des Monats Mai 1944 auch der Zeitraum, in dem die Deportation der ungarischen Juden einsetzte, was allen Anwesenden bekannt war, insbesondere Rudolf Höß. Die ersten Transporte kamen am 17. Mai an. Bis zum 22. Mai, dem Tag der erwähnten Sitzung, hatten bereits rund 62.000 ungarische Juden Auschwitz[253] erreicht, von denen laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion mehr als 45.000 vergast und verbrannt worden sein sollen.[254]

---

[250] Aktenvermerk von Jothann vom 23. Mai 1944 betr. "Errichtung von Leichenhallen im Bauabschnitt II, Lager II Birkenau." RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 260.

[251] Brief von Bischoff an Wirths vom 4. August 1943 betr. "Hygienische Sofortmaßnahmen im KGL: Erstellung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt." RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 262.

[252] Brief vom SS-Standortarzt an den SS-Standortältesten vom 25. Mai 1944 betr. "Bau von Leichenkammern im KL Auschwitz II." RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 264.

[253] NG-5604, Bericht von Veesenmayer vom 20. May 1944. Die genaue Zahl der Deportierten betrug 62.644.

[254] Vgl. meinen diesbezüglichen Artikel (Anm. 150), S. 381-395.

Entspräche diese Darstellung den Tatsachen, so wären die Leichenhallen der Krematorien von Birkenau während des hier zur Debatte stehenden Zeitraumes permanent mit Vergasten vollgestopft gewesen. Wie konnte Rudolf Höß dann unbekümmert die Anordnung wiederholen, die Leichen der im Lager eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorbenen Häftlinge in eben diese Leichenhallen zu verbringen?

Man kann es drehen und wenden, wie man will: Die eben zitierte Anweisung von Höß beweist, dass die Leichenhallen *nicht* mit Leichen Vergaster überfüllt waren und dass die Geschichte von der Massenvernichtung der ungarischen Juden daher unter keinen Umständen stimmen kann.

Anhänge

Tabellen

Tabelle 1: Stärke des Krematoriumspersonals, Januar-Februar 1944

Datum	Belegschaft
1. Januar 1944	383[255]
31. Januar 1944	414[256]
15. Februar 1944	405[257]

Tabelle 2: Stärke und Zusammensetzung des Krematoriumspersonals, April-September 1944[258]

Datum	Kommando	Heizer Krematorien	Posten	Fach-arbeiter	Hilfs-arbeiter	Gesamt Fach-arbeiter	Gesamt Hilfsar-beiter
20. Apr.	206-B	I und II	2	1	120		
	207-B	III und IV	2	3	84	3	214
3. Mai	206-B	I und II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III und IV	2	2	104	3	214
11. Mai	206-B	I und II	2	1	100		
	207-B	III und IV	2	2	105	3	215[259]
14. Mai	206-B	I und II	2	1	39		
	207-B	III und IV	2	2	38	3	87
15. Mai	206-B	I und II	2	1	150		
	207-B	III und IV	2	2	155	3	315
28. Juli	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		

255 "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II am 15. Januar 1944, "GARF, 7021-108-33, S.124.
256 "Übersicht … am 31. Januar 1944, "GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 128.
257 "Übersicht … am 15. Februar 1944, "GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 132.
258 Quellen: 20. April bis 29. Juli: APMO, D-AuI-3/1; 29. Juli bis 7. August: D-AuII-3a/16; 8. August: D-AuII-3a/25-49; 30. August: AGK, NTN-94, S. 151-153.
259 Nachman Blumental (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce", Łódź 1946, S. 100-105.

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. IV	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**900**		
29. Juli	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	2	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. IV	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**2**	**900**		
30. Juli	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. IV	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**900**		
1. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. IV	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**900**		
2. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. IV	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**900**		
3. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	1	109		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	-	110		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. IV	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**900**		
4. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. IV	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**900**		
5. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. I & II	/	-	30		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**900**		
6. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	100		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. I.	2	-	30		
		Gesamt	**24**	**3**	**900**		
7. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. I & II	1	-	30		
		Gesamt	**23**	**3**	**900**		
8. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. I & II	1	-	30		
		Gesamt	**23**	**3**	**900**		
9. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
	61-B	Holzablader Kr. I & II	2	-	30		
		Gesamt	**24**	**3**	**894**		
10. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
11. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
12. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**1**	**870**		
13. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	-	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	1	109		

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
14. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
15. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
16. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
17. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
18.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
Aug.	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	3	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	2	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
19. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
21. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	1	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**3**	**870**		
22. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
23. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
24. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
25. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
26. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
27. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
28. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
29. Aug.	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
30. Aug. [260]	57-B	I Tag	2	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	3	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	3	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	3	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	2	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	3	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	3	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	3	1	109		
		Gesamt	**22**	**4**	**870**		
7. Sept.	57-B	I Tag	1	2	109		
	57-B	I Nacht	2	-	104		
	58-B	II Nacht	2	-	110		
	58-B	II Tag	1	-	110		
	59-B	III Tag	1	1	109		
	59-B	III Nacht	2	-	109		
	60-B	IV Nacht	2	-	110		
	60-B	IV Tag	1	1	109		
		Gesamt	**12**	**4**	**870**		
3. Okt.	57-B	I Tag	1	-	84		
	57-B	I Nacht	2	-	85		

[260] Vgl. Dokument 46.

DATUM	KOMMANDO	HEIZER KREMATORIEN	POSTEN	FACH-ARBEITER	HILFS-ARBEITER	GESAMT FACH-ARBEITER	GESAMT HILFSAR-BEITER
	58-B	II Nacht	2	-	85		
	58-B	II Tag	1	-	84		
	59-B	III Tag	1	1	84		
	59-B	III Nacht	2	-	85		
	60-B	IV Nacht	2	-	84		
	60-B	IV Tag	1	-	70		
		Gesamt	**12**	**1**	**661**		

Tabelle 3: Stärke und Zusammensetzung des Krematoriumspersonals, Oktober 1944[261]

Datum	Krema II		Krema III		Krema IV	
	Tag	Nacht	Tag	Nacht	Tag	Nacht
2	84	85	84	85	84	85
3	84	85	84	85	84	85
4	84	85	84	85	84	85
5	84	85	84	85	84	85
6	84	85	84	85	84	85
7	84	85	84	85	84	85
8	84	85	84	85	84	85
9	27	26	26	27	27	26
10	33	33	33	33	-	-
11	33	33	33	33	-	-
12	33	33	33	33	-	-
13	33	33	33	33	-	-
14	33	33	33	33	-	-
15	33	33	33	33	-	-
16	33	33	33	33	-	-
17	33	33	33	33	-	-
18	33	33	33	33	-	-
19	33	33	33	33	-	-
20	33	33	33	33	-	-
21	33	33	33	33	-	-
22	33	33	33	33	-	-
23	33	33	33	33	-	-
24	33	33	33	33	-	-

[261] GARF, 7021-108-20, S. 142-144, 163-168. Vgl. Dokument 47.

Datum	Krema II		Krema III		Krema IV	
	Tag	Nacht	Tag	Nacht	Tag	Nacht
25	33	33	33	33	-	-
26	33	33	33	33	-	-
27	33	33	33	33	-	-
28	33	33	33	33	-	-
29	33	33	33	33	-	-
30	33	33	33	33	-	-
31	33	33	33	33	-	-

Gesamtzahl für den 16. Januar 1945: 30[262]

[262] 53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV. RGVA, 502-1-67, S. 17a. Vgl. Dokument 48.

Dokumente

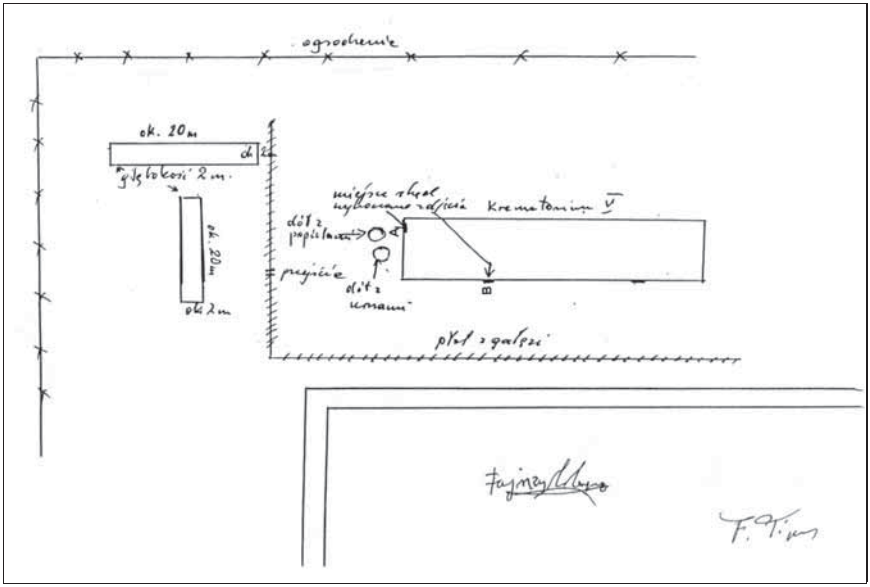

Dokument 1: Zeichnung von Alter Fajnzylberg (alias Stanisław Jankowski) August/September 1985. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Bd. 113, S. 9.

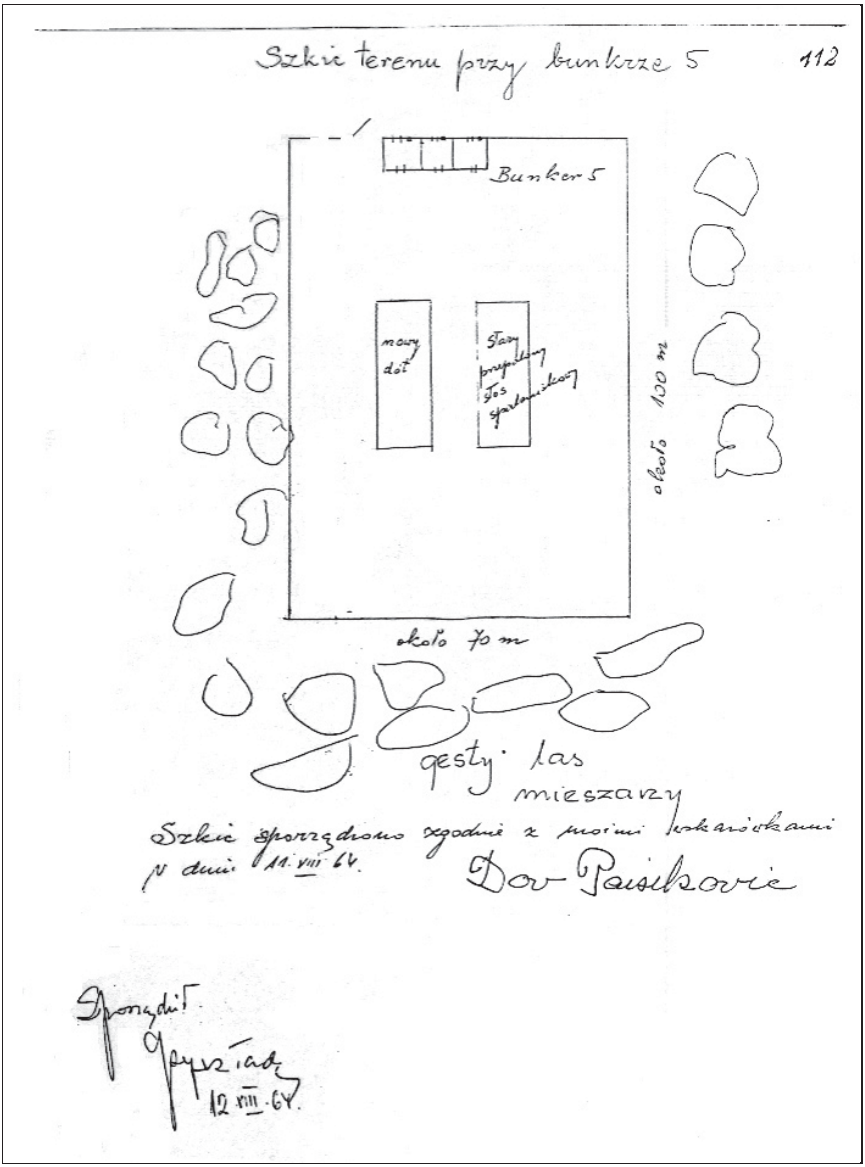

Dokument 2: Zeichnung von Dov Paisikovic, 10. August 1964. APMO, Zespół Oświadczenia, Bd. 44, S. 112.

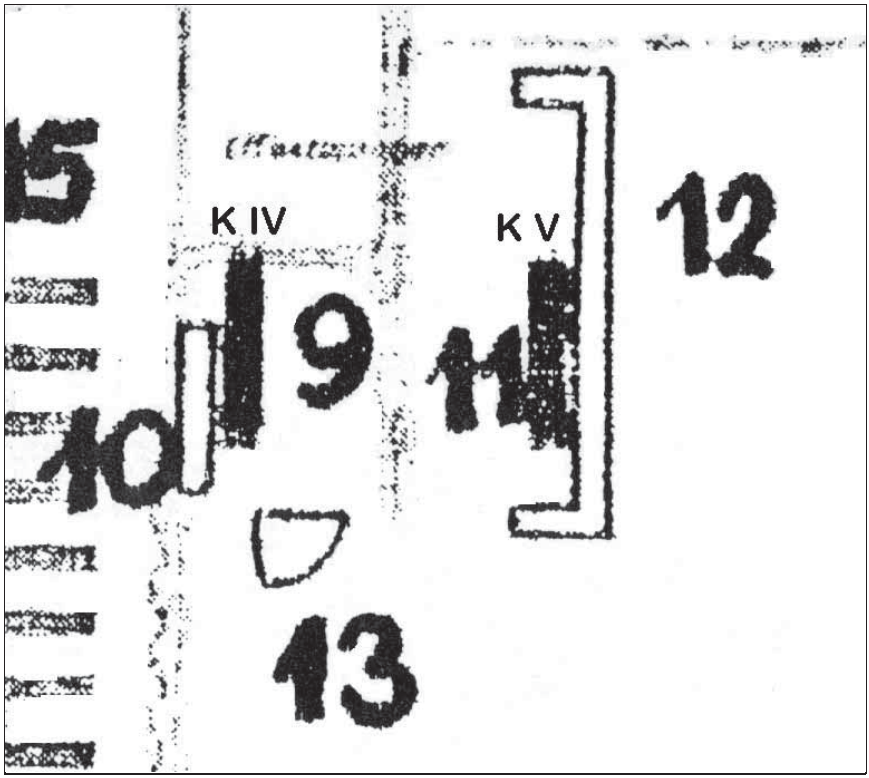

Dokument 3: Lage der angeblichen Verbrennungsgruben um Krematorium V. Kazimierz Smoleń (Hg.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974, Abbildung ohne Seitenzahl.

Dokument 4: Aufnahme der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz. APMO, Negativ 277.

Dokument 5: Aufnahme der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz. APMO, Negativ 278.

Dokument 6

Dokument 7

Dokument 8

Dokument 9

Dokumente 6-9: Ausschnittsvergrößerungen von Dokument 5.

Dokument 10: Polnische Fotografie, Frühling 1945. Birkenau, Gebiet um Krematorium V, Zaun 35. APMO, Negativ 21334/137.

Dokument 11: Birkenau, Zaun 35 nahe Krematorium V, 1991. Detail des Zaunes. © Carlo Mattogno

Dokument 12: Fotografie der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz. APMO, Negativ 282.

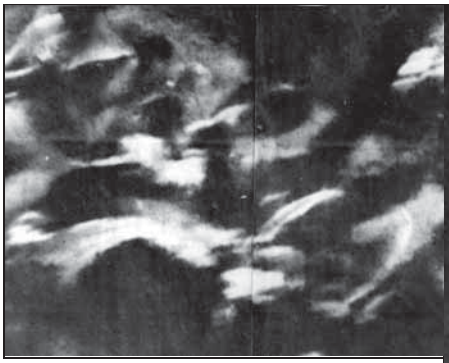

Dokument 13

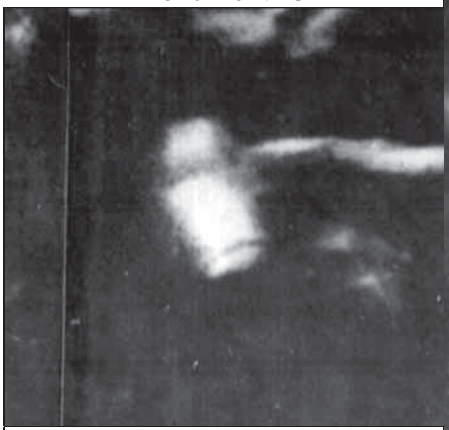

Dokument 14 (oben)
Dokument 15 (rechts)

Dokumente 13-15: Ausschnittsvergrößerungen von Dokument 12.

(31) Naked victims proceeding to the gas chambers. Photograph taken surreptitiously in August 1944, by inmat David Szmulewski, member of the resistance movement.

Dokument 16: Dokument 12 in der Fassung von Jan Sehn. J. Sehn, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*, Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1961, S. 131.

Dokument 17: Löschteich westlich der Ruinen von Krematorium IV. 1991. © Carlo Mattogno

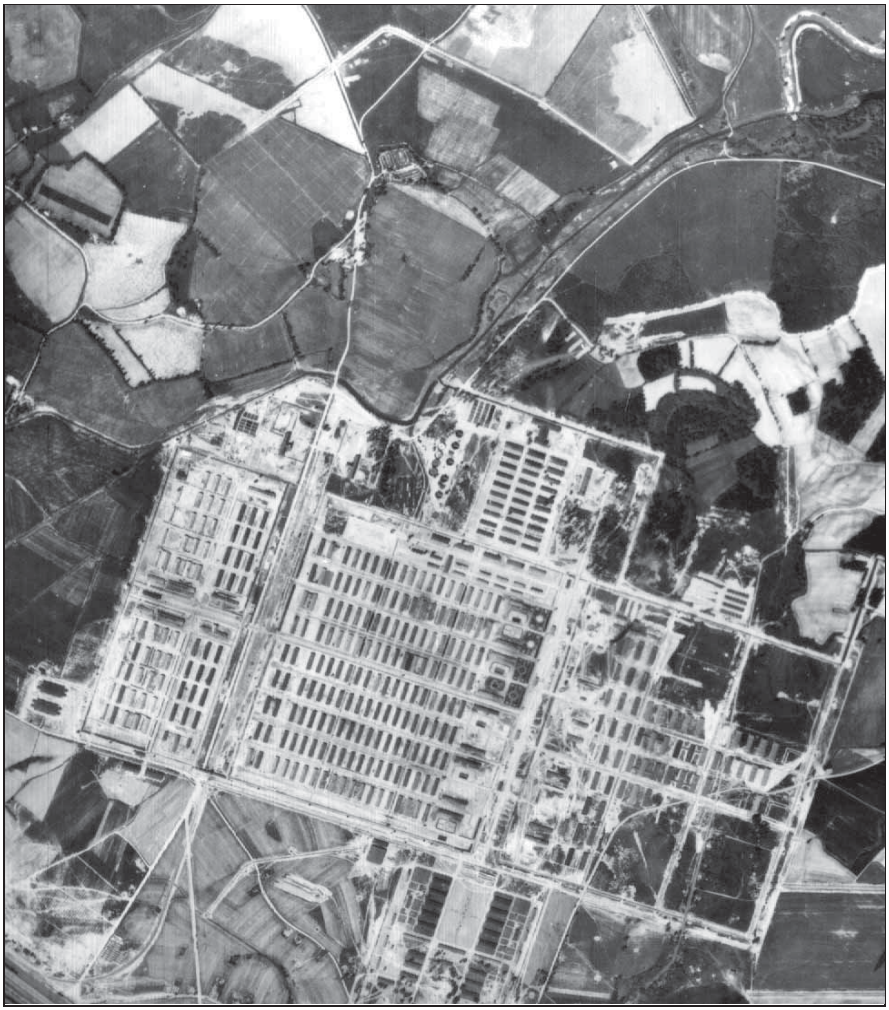

Dokument 18: Luftbild der Gegend um Birkenau, 31. Mai 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, Exposure 3055.

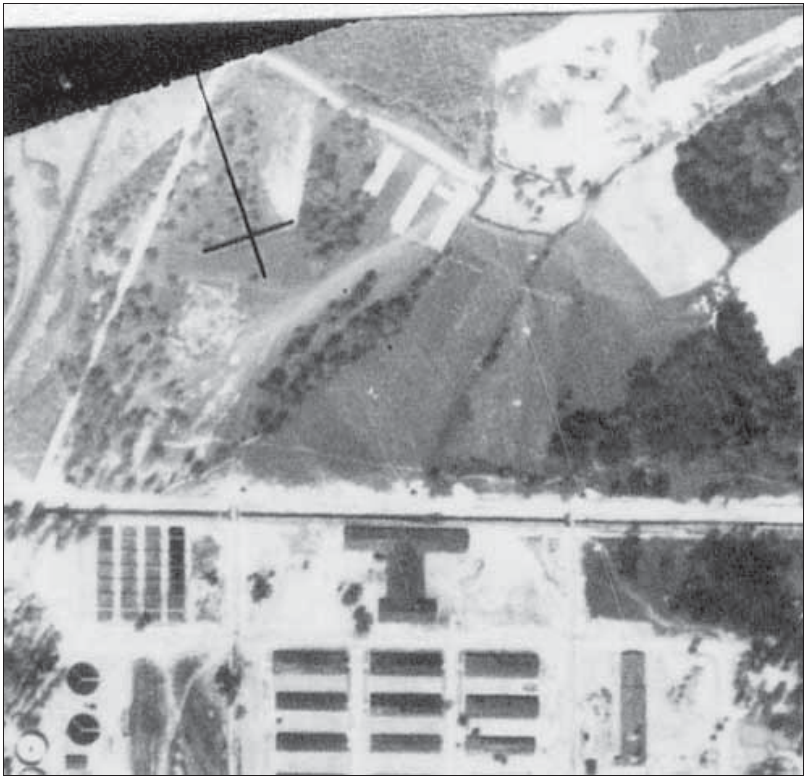

Dokument 19: Ausschnittsvergrößerung eines Luftbild der Gegend um Birkenau, 31. Mai 1944. U.S. National Archives, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60 PRS/462 60 SQ. Can D 1508, exp. 3056. Gebiet um den angeblichen "Bunker 2" und Teile des Effektenlagers.

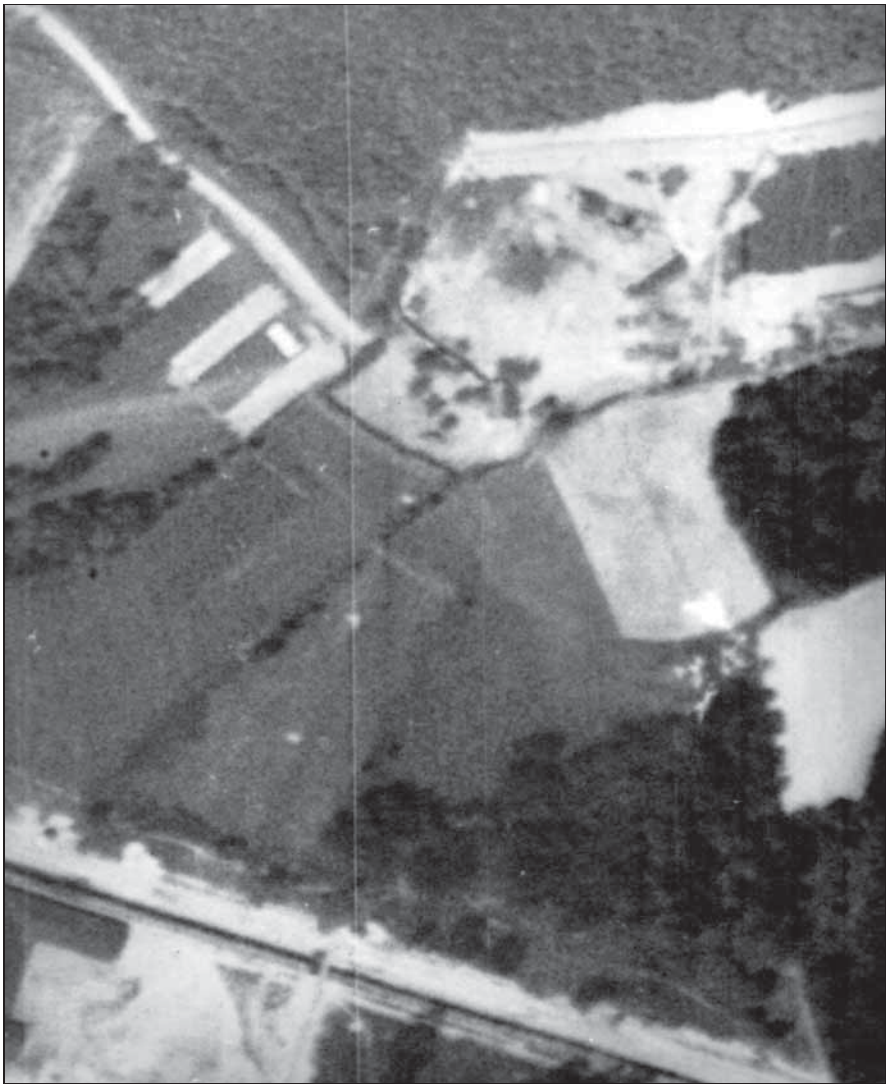

Dokument 20: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Gebiet um den angeblichen "Bunker 2."

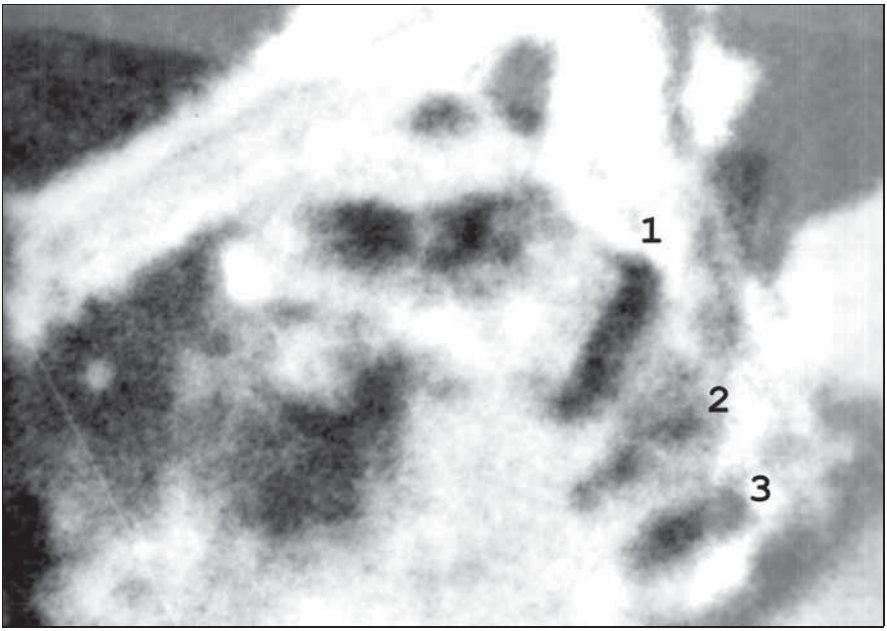

Dokument 21: Weitere Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Gebiet um den angeblichen "Bunker 2": die drei behaupteten Verbrennungsgruben.

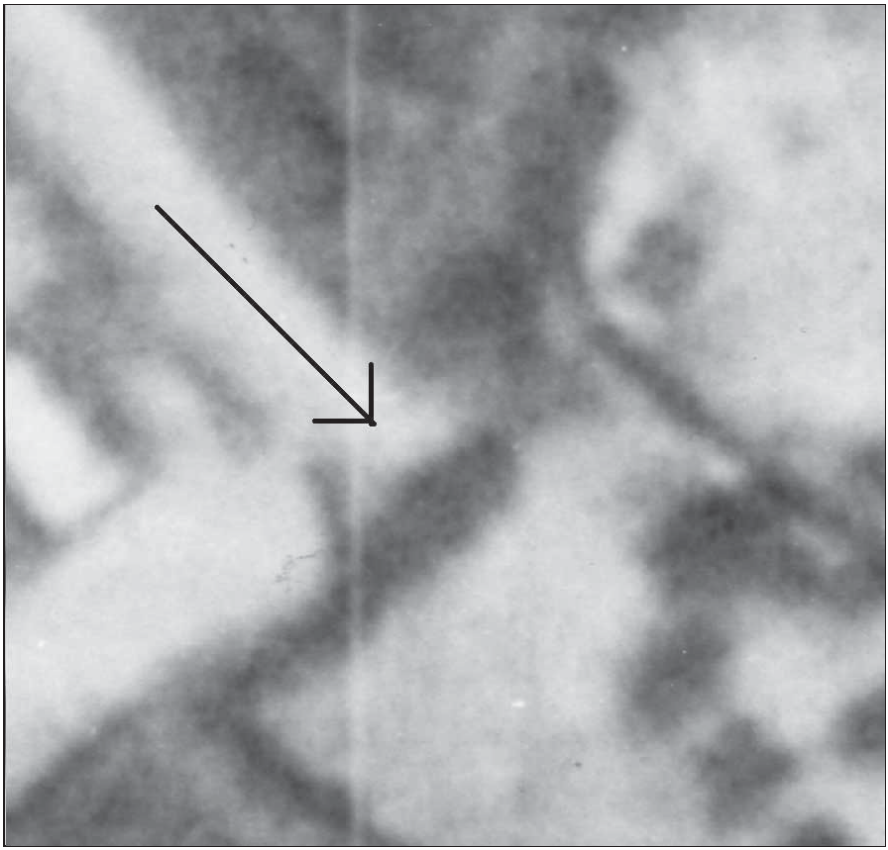

Dokument 22: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Ein Zaun versperrt den Zugang zum Gebiet um den angeblichen “Bunker 2” von der zum Lager führenden Straße (siehe Pfeil).

Dokument 23: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V. Freiluftverbrennungsstelle.

Dokument 24: Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V. Freiluftverbrennungsstelle. Ausschnittsvergrößerung der zweiten Aufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 (Exposure 3056).

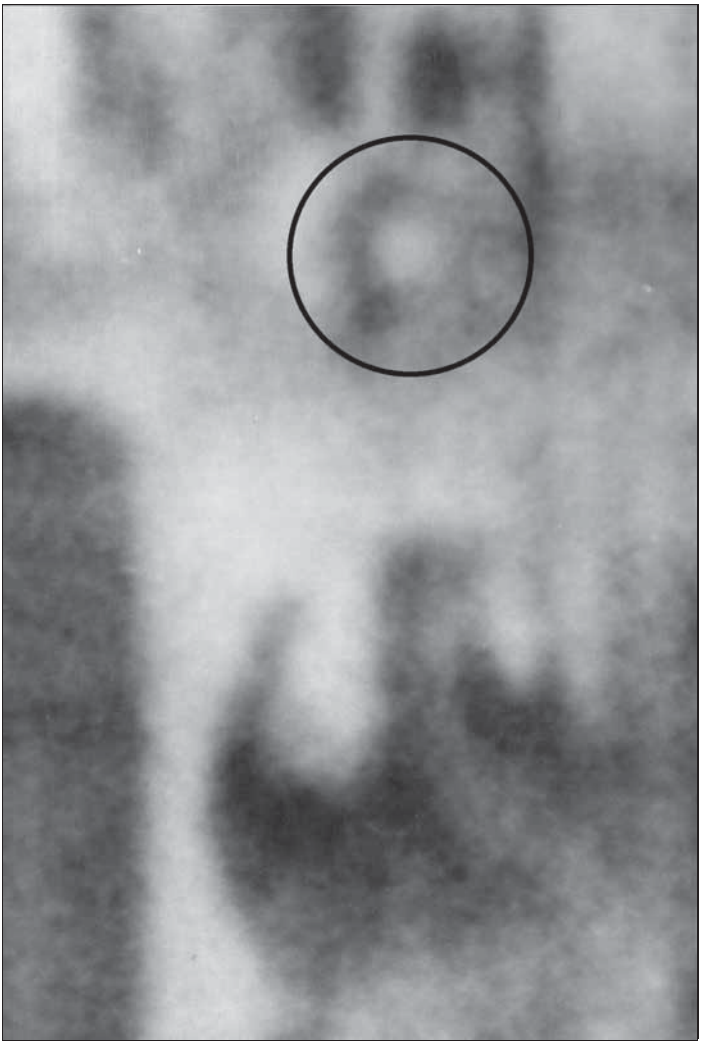

Dokument 25: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V. Freiluftverbrennungsstelle im unteren Teil. Im oberen Teil durch Kreis markiert: Bereich, in dem auf dem Luftbild vom 23. August 1944 Rauch aufsteigt (vgl. Dokument 35).

Dokument 26: Birkenau, Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V, im Jahre 1997. Zone, von der im August 1944 Rauch aufstieg. © Carlo Mattogno

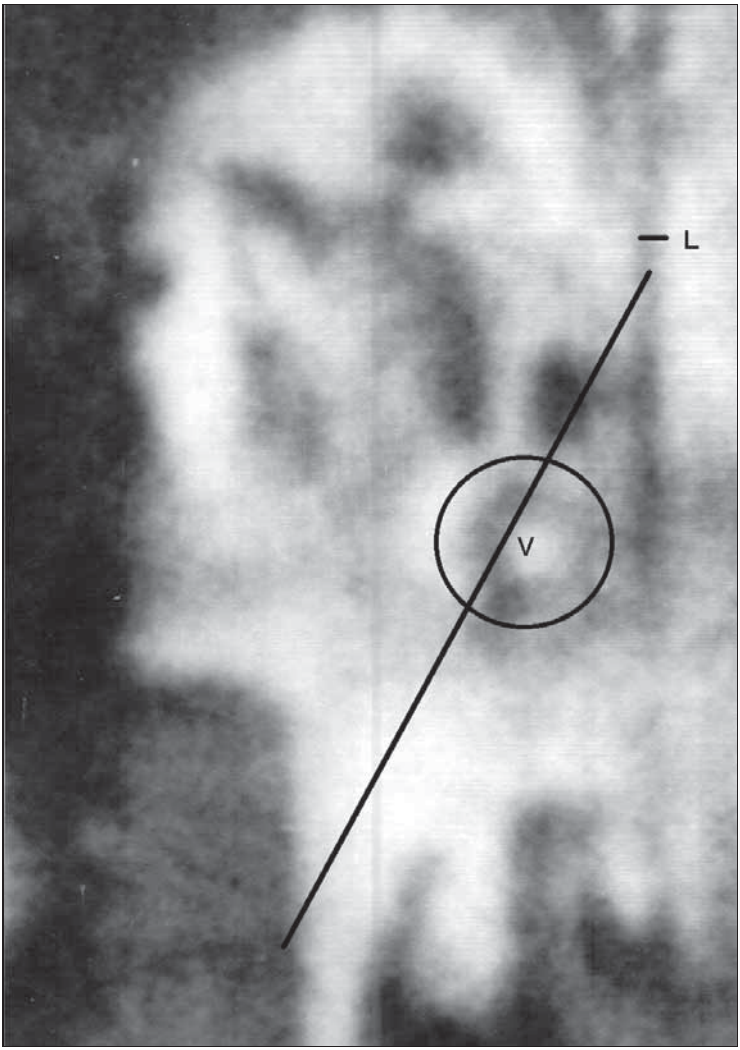

Dokument 27: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V. Freiluftverbrennungsstelle. Sichtlinie von Foto 278 (Dokument 5). Der Buchstabe "V" im Kreis bezeichnet die Lage der im Luftbild vom 23. August 1944 sichtbaren Rauchquelle.

Dokument 28: Birkenau, nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V im Jahre 1997. Zone, von der im August 1944 Rauch aufstieg. © Carlo Mattogno

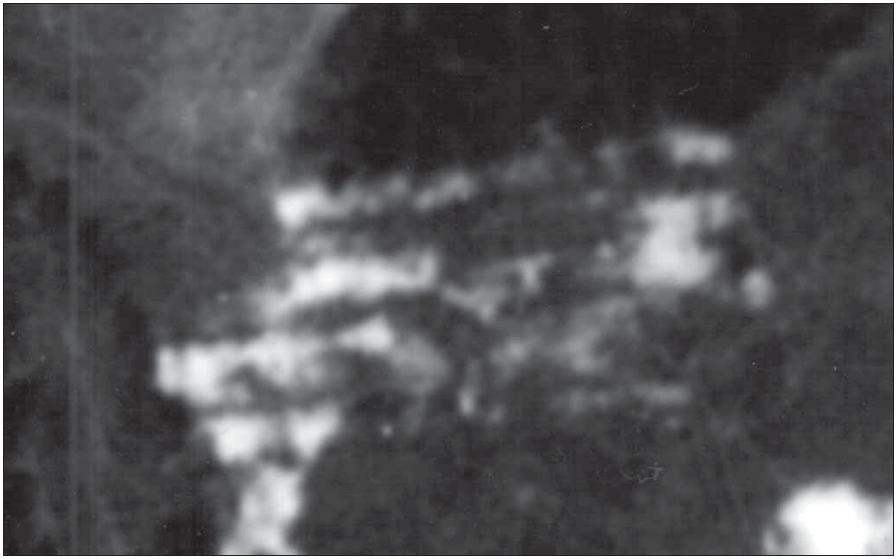

Dokument 29: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Gegend mit vier Massengräbern.

Dokument 30: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 18. Bewaldetes Gebiet westlich des Lagers.

Dokument 31: Luftbild von Birkenau vom 26. Juni 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 522, 60 SQ. Can C 1172, Exposure 5022.

Dokument 32: Luftbild von Birkenau vom 8. Juli 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373. Film: 14/44 /LGK VIII, B. Nr. 123 (deutsche Aufnahme).

Dokument 33: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 32. Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V. Freiluftverbrennungsstelle.

Dokument 34: Luftbild vom 20. August 1944. NA, Mission USEC/R 86. Can B 10658, Exposure 5018.

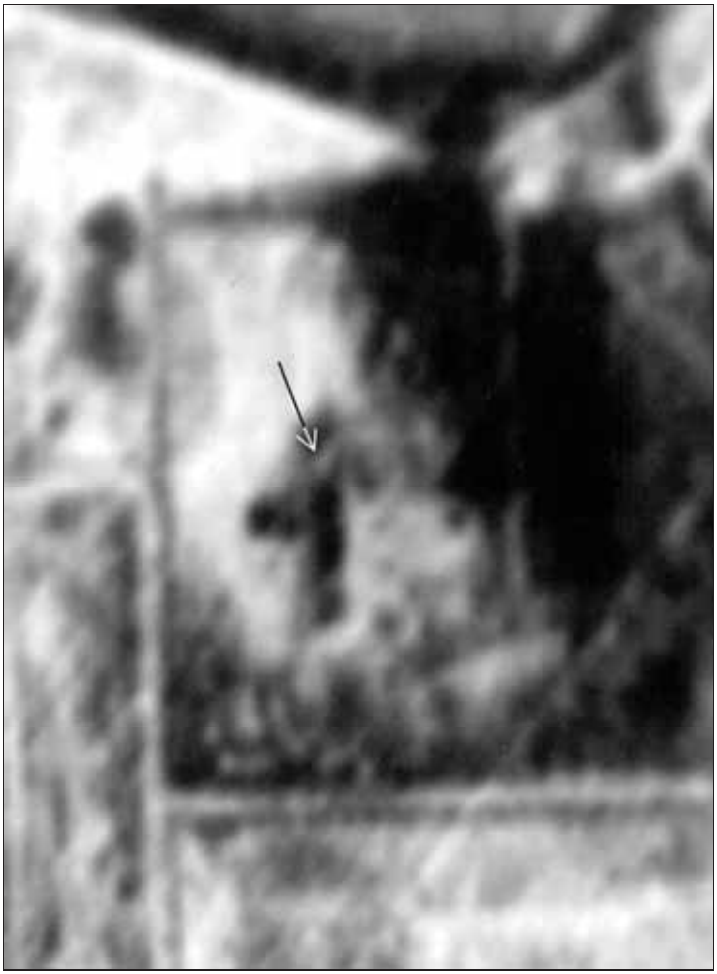

Dokument 35: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 31: Krematorium III mit möglichem Rauch aus dem Kamin (Pfeil).

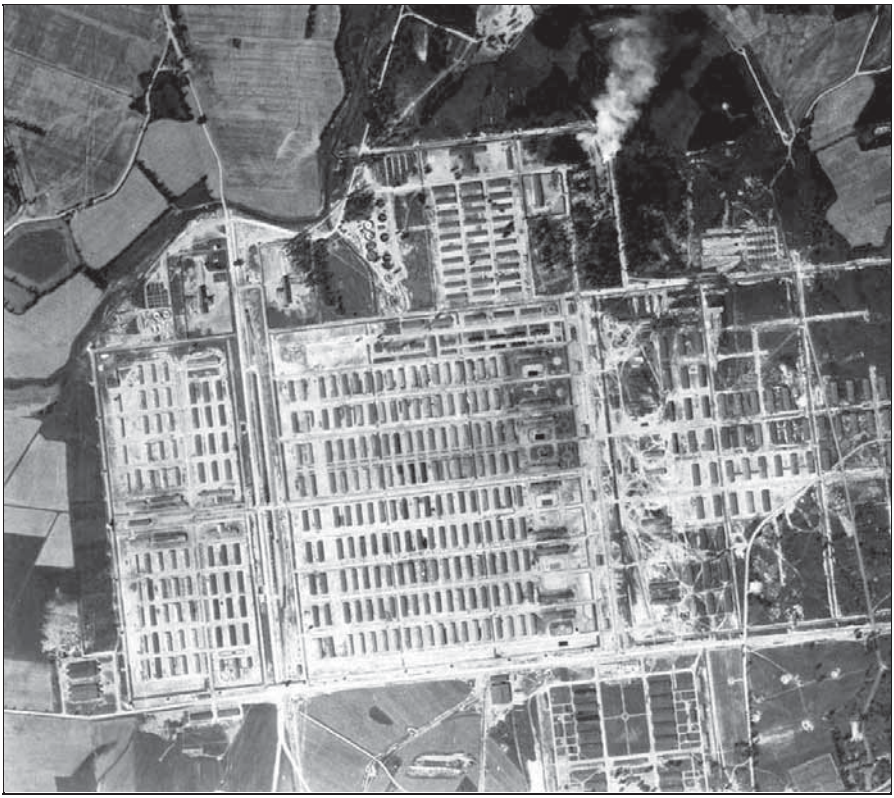

Dokument 36: Luftbild von Birkenau vom 23. August 1944.
http://aerial.rcahms.gov.uk/database/record.php?usi=006-000-000-000-C

Dokument 37: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 36. Gebiet um den angeblichen "Bunker 2"

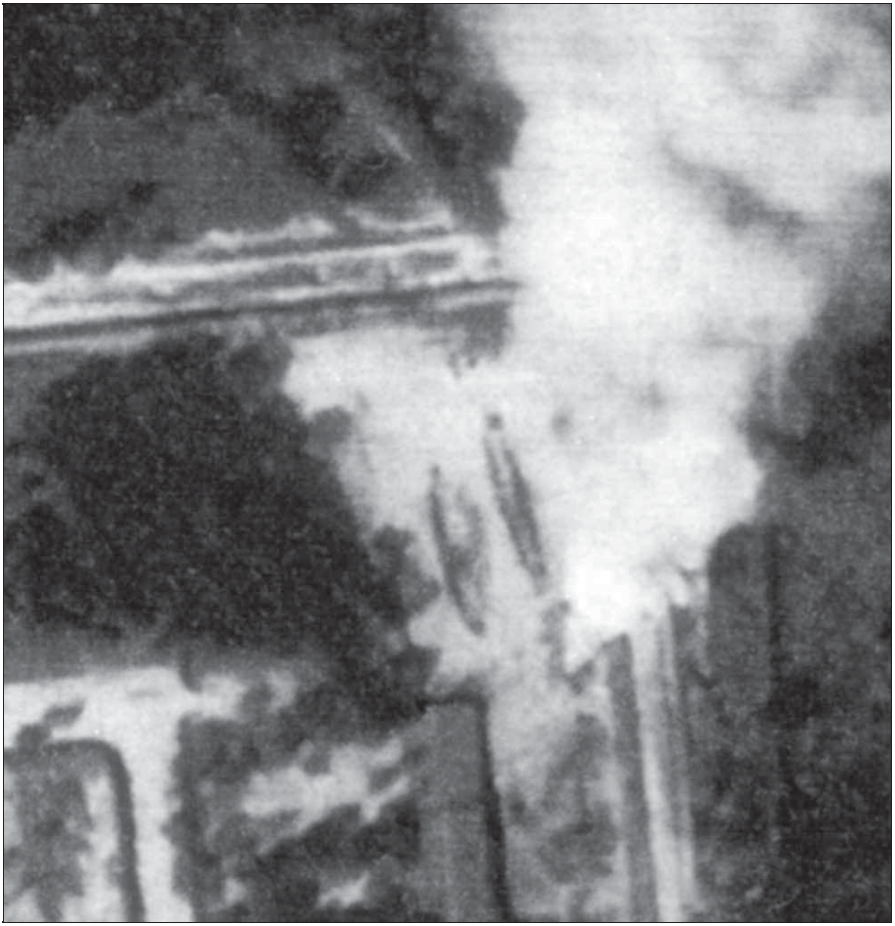

Dokument 38: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 36. Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V. Freiluftverbrennungsstelle.

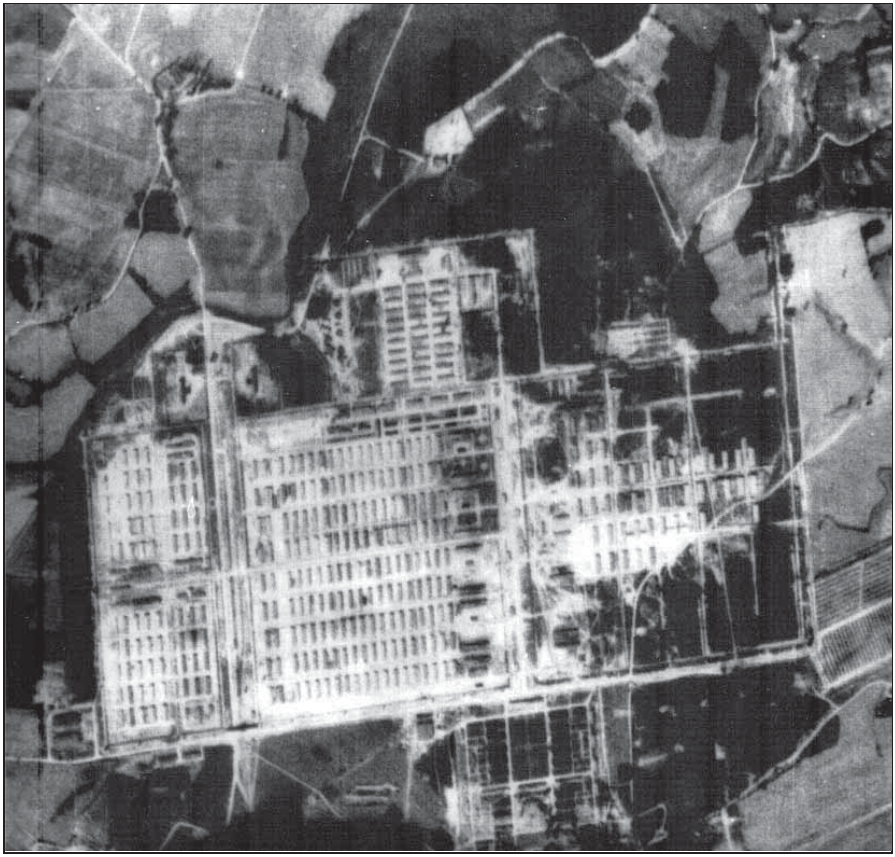

Dokument 39: Luftbild von Birkenau vom 25. August 1944. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 60/PR 694 60 SQ. Can F 5366, Exposure 5027.

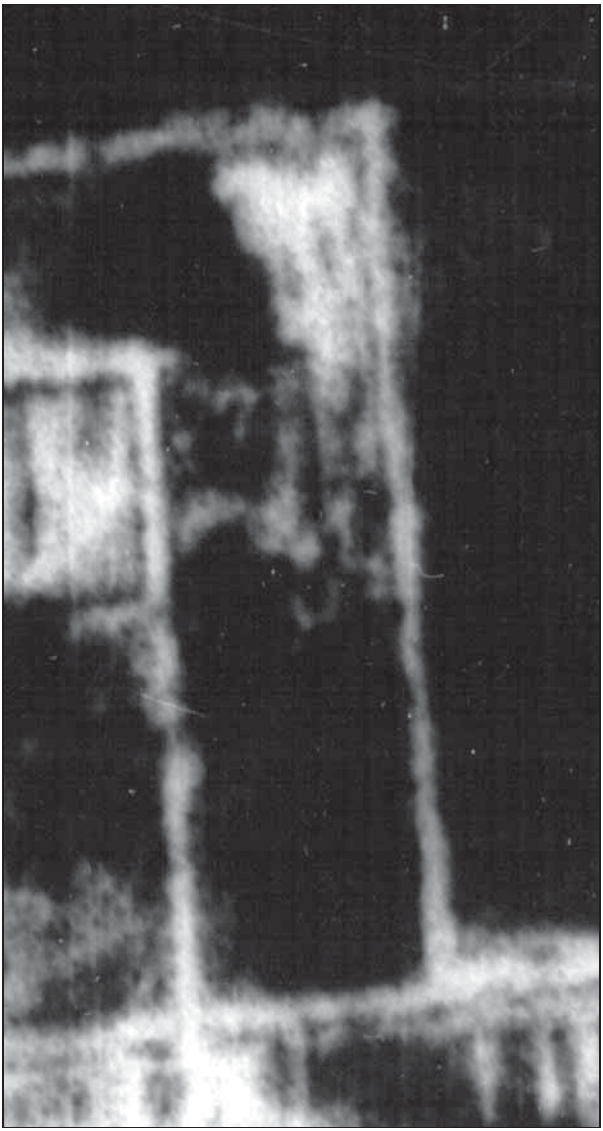

Dokument 40: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Dokument 39. Nördlicher Hof von Krematorium V.

Dokument 41: Luftbild vom 29. November 1944. Gebiet um den angeblichen "Bunker 2." NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/887 5PG. Can D 1610, Exposure 4058.

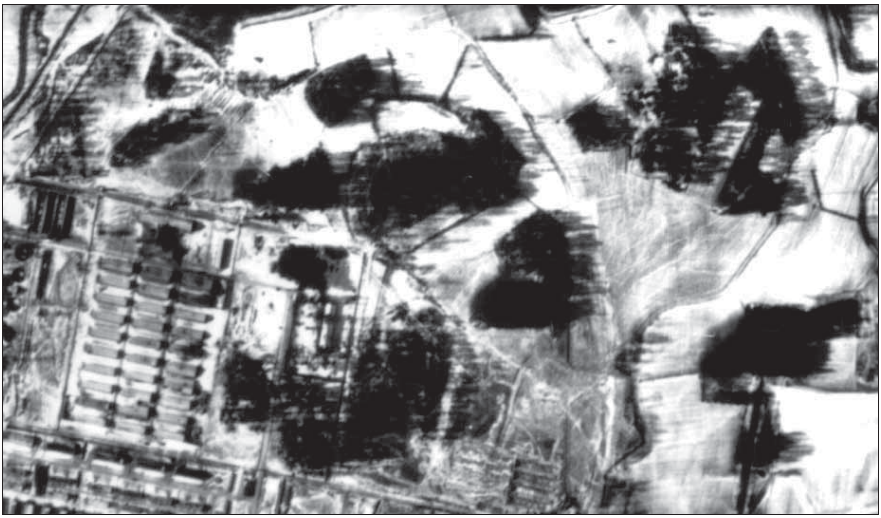

Dokument 42: Luftbild vom 21. Dezember 1944. Zone um die Krematorien IV und V sowie das bewaldete Gebiet westlich des Lagers Birkenau. NA, Record Group no. 373, Mission 15 SG/994 15 PG. Can D 1533, Exposure 3021.

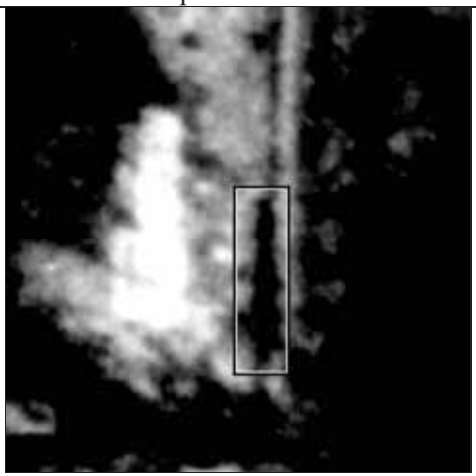

Dokument 43: Luftbild vom 19. Februar 1945. Birkenau, nördlicher Hof des Krematorium V. Holzstapel entlang des Entwässerungsgrabens. NA, Record Group no. 373, GX 12337/145.

Dokument 44: Polnische Fotografie vom Frühling 1945. Birkenau, Gegend um das Krematorium V, Holzstapel entlang des Entwässerungsgrabens; APMO, Negativ 4798.

Dokument 45: Holzstapel nahe dem Lager Sobibór, 1997. © Carlo Mattogno

Ko.Nr.	Arbeitskommando		Arb.Ort.	Post.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	
	Übertrag:			33			1942	642	
	1 - Dienststellen - Verwaltung:								
51-B.	Baubetriebsdienststellen		Lager	-	55	62	55	6	
52-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. I.		Ausclw.	-	-	300			
53-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	H. Entwes.	Lager	-	-	350			
54-B.	Aufräumungskdo. Au. II.	a.d.R.	Lager	-	-	200			
55-B.	Essenwarensammlerkdo.	a.d.R.	Lager	-	-	40			
56-B.	Rollkommando	a.d.R.	Lager	-	-	40			
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.	Tag	Lager	2	2	109			
57-B.	Heizer Krematorium I.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	104			
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	110			
58-B.	Heizer Krematorium II.	Tag	Lager	3	-	110			
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.	Tag	Lager	2	1	109			
59-B.	Heizer Krematorium III.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	109			
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.	Nacht	Lager	3	-	110			
60-B.	Heizer Krematorium IV.	Tag	Lager	3	1	109	4	87	
				22			59	185	
	Amt W.5. Landwirschaft(aussen):								
1-B	Fischteiche		Harmenze	5	-	50			
2-B	Schilfmäher		Brzeszcze	4	-	30			
3-B	Kompostierung I		Plawy	3	-	20			
4-B	Kompostierung II		Lager	5	-	60			
				17			-	16	
	Läuferposten		La gerber.1						

Dokument 46: "Arbeitseinsatz"-Bericht des Lagers Auschwitz II-Birkenau vom 30. August 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 153.

Концлагерь
Освенцим 2
/Биркенау/

РАСПРЕДЕЛЕНИЕ РАБОЧИХ В КРЕМАТОРИИ
1 до 4, от 2 октября 1944 года до
31 октября 1944 года /число времен.рабочих/

2/10-11/10	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	12/X-21/X	К 1	К 2	К 3	К 4	22/X-31/X	К 1	К 2	3	К 4
2/X	169	169	169	154	12/X	66	66	-	66	22/X	66	66	-	66
3/X	169	169	169	154	13/X	66	66	-	66	22/X	66	66	-	66
4/X	169	169	169	154	14/X	66	66	-	66	24/X	66	66	-	66
5/X	169	169	169	154	15/X	66	66	-	66	25/X	66	66	-	66
6/X	169	169	169	156	16/X	66	66	-	66	26/X	66	66	-	66
7/X	169	169	169	156	17/X	66	66	-	66	27/X	66	66	-	66
8/X	166	169	169	156	18/X	66	66	-	66	28/X	66	66	-	66
9/X	58	58	58	58	19/X	66	66	-	66	29/X	66	66	-	66
10/X	66	66	-	66	20/X	66	66	-	66	30/X	66	66	-	66
11/X	66	66	-	66	21/X	66	66	-	66	31/X	66	66	-	66
	1355	1363	1226	1269		660	660	-	660		660	660	-	660

В течение 30 дней / с 2 до 31 октября 1944 года/ работали :

В Крематории 1 - 2.675 временных рабочих
" " 2 - 2.638 "
" " 3 /с 2/X до 9/X/- 1.286 "
" " 4 - 2.598 "
Всего : 9.197 "

Dokument 47: Stärke des Krematoriumspersonals von Birkenau zwischen dem 2. und dem 11. Oktober 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 163. Sowjetische Aufstellung aufgrund der Serie von "Arbeitseinsatz"-Berichten.

Lfd. Nr. Arbeitskommandos:	Arb.Ort.	Post.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.	Fach-Arb.	Hilfs-Arb.
Übertrag:		12			225	947
SS-Dienststellen-Verwaltung:						
51-B. Säuberungsdienststellen	Lager	-	28	72	28	72
53-B. Heizer Krematorium IV.	Lager	-	-	30	-	30
		-			28	102
Rüstungsbetriebe:						
301-B. DAW. Zerlegebetriebe-Ost	Lager	-	194	406	194	406
302-B. DAW. Flechterei u. Weberei	Lager	-	11	139	11	139
303-B. DAW. Pfahlausbaukdo B.III.	Lager	3	-	20	-	20
		3			205	565
Amt W. 5. Landwirtschaft: (außen)						
1-B. Kompostierung I.	Lager	3	-	10		
2-B. Kompostierung II.	Lager	3	-	10		
		6			-	20
Läufer Posten:	Lagerber.	2				
Gesamt:		23			468	1634

Beschäftigte:		
a) Facharbeiter:	468	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	1634	2102
Nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge:		
1. Stationäre Kranke	954	
2. Schonungskranke	57	
3. Invaliden	400	
4. Jugendliche bis 18. Jhr.	770	
6. Arztmelder	45	
7. Vernehmung	2	2228
Unbeschäftigte:		
1. Auf Transport	96	
2. Vorges. f. Transport	53	
3. Zugang (Neugebor.)	3	152
Insgesamt		4482

Wegen Nebel sind die Arbeitskdos erst um 8.30 Uhr ausgerückt.

Abteilung III a: Ø

Dokument 48: "Arbeitseinsatz"-Bericht des Lagers Auschwitz II-Birkenau vom 16. Januar 1945. GARF, 502-1-67, S. 17a.

Abkürzungen

AF: Friedman Archiv, Haifa
AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej (Archiv der Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk – Nationale Gedenkstätte), Warschau
APK: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Katowicach (Staatsarchiv Kattowitz)
APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz)
BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz
GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiskoi Federatsii (Staatsarchiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau
NA: National Archives, Washington D.C.
PT: Památník Terezín (Gedenkstätte Theresienstadt)
RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv), Moskau
ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reichsinstitut für Kriegsdokumentation), Amsterdam

Bibliographie

"'Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens.' Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos", *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderausgabe I, 1972

"News in Brief", *Hinduism Today*, Juni 1994. www.hinduismtoday.com/modules/smartsection/item.php?itemid=3303; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014

Ball, John C., *Air Foto Evidence. Auschwitz, Treblinka, Majdanek, Sobibor, Bergen Belsen, Belzec, Babi Yar, Katyn Forest*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C. Kanada 1992

Bartec, Robert "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz: A Correction", *Inconvenient History* 4(4) (2012); http://inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2012/volume_4/number_4/smoking_crematory_chimney_at_auschwitz.php; letzter Zugriff am 19.1.2014

Baum, Bruno, *Widerstand in Auschwitz. Bericht der internationalen antifaschistischen*

Lagerleitung. VVN-Verlag, Berlin-Potsdam 1949
Bezwińska, Jadwiga; Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
Bezwińska, Jadwiga; Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1996
Blumental, Nachman (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Tom I: "Obozy. Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisij Historycznej w Polsce", Łódź 1946
Braham, Randoph L., *The Politics of Genocide. The Holocaust in Hungary*, Columbia University Press, New York 1981
Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981
Brugioni, Dino A.; Robert G. Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligence Agency, U.S. Department of Commerce, National Technical Information Service, Washington, D.C., 1979
Buszko, Jozef (Hg.), *Auschwitz. Nazi Extermination Camp*, Interpress Publishers, Warschau 1978
Cassou, Jean (Hg.), *Témoignages sur Auschwitz*, Edition de l'Amicale des déportés d'Auschwitz, 1946
Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland, *German Crimes in Poland*, Warschau 1946, Bd. I
Colombo, Guiseppe, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Mailand 1926
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989
Długoborski, Wacław, Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Central Issues in the History of the Camp*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oswiecim 2000
Długoborski, Wacław; Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Węzłowe zagadnienia z dziejów obozu*, Wydawnictwo Państowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
Enciclopedia Italiana, Rom 1949
Frei, Norbert; Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (Hg.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz 1940-1945*, K.G. Saur, München 2000
Friedman, Filip, *This was Oswiecim. The story of a murder camp*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
Gärtner, Michael; Werner Rademacher, "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau (Auschwitz)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), S. 2-12
Gauss, Ernst (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" und "Memory*", Theses und Dissertations Press, Capshaw, Alabama, 2000
Greif, Guideon, *Wir weinten tränenlos… Augenzeugenberichte der jüdischen "Sonderkommandos" in Auschwitz*, Böhlau, Köln 1995
Gutman, Israel; Avital Saf (Hg.), *The Nazi Concentration Camps. Proceedings of the Fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984

Gutman, Israel; Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 1994

Hellman, Peter; Anne Freyer, Jean-Claude Pressac (Hg.), *L'Album d'Auschwitz*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris 1983

Huber, W., *Die Feuerbestattung ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung und das St. Galler Krematorium*, Selbstverlag, St. Gallen 1903

Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960

Köchel, Heinrich, "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), S. 427-432

Kraus, Ota; Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958

Kraus, Ota; Erich Kulka, *The Death Factory. Pergamon Press*, Oxford-New York 1966

Küchenmeister, Friedrich, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart 1875

Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozess. Eine Dokumentation.* Europa Verlag, Wien 1965

Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Wien 1987

Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Warum Auschwitz nicht bombardiert wurde*, Bund-Verlag, Köln 1980

Lorenzetto, Stefano; Shlomo Venezia "Io, l'ultimo dei Sonderkommando addetti ai crematori di Auschwitz" in *Il Giornale*, 13. Januar 2002, S. 16

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 134-150; ebd. 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310

Mattogno, Carlo, "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 421-428

Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Łódź in der Holocaust-Propaganda. Die Evakuierung des Łódźer Ghettos und die Deportationen nach Auschwitz (August 1944)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), S. 30-36

Mattogno, Carlo, "Die 'Vergasung' der Zigeuner in Auschwitz am 2.8.1944" in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), S. 28f

Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2001), S. 381-395

Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente" in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 357-380

Mattogno, Carlo, "Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen" in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 386-390

Mattogno, Carlo, "John C. Zimmerman and 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz': Preliminary Observations", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/jcz.html; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014

Mattogno, Carlo, "Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)" in *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304

Mattogno, Carlo, "Supplementary Response to John C. Zimmerman on his 'Body Disposal at Auschwitz'", www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Risposta-new-eng.html; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014

Mattogno, Carlo, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194
Mattogno, Carlo, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz. Studio storico-tecnico*, Edizioni di Ar, Padua 2012
Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Viermillionenzahl von Auschwitz: Entstehung, Revisionen und Konsequenzen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 15-27
Meyers Handbuch über die Technik, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964
Müller, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Auschwitz. A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Fawcett Crest, New York 1961
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban*, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946
Nyiszli, Miklos, *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992
Pilichowski, Czesław u.a. (Hg.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979
Piper, Franciszek; Danuta Czech, Teresa Świebocka, *Auschwitz. Il campo nazista della morte*, Edizioni del Museo Statale di Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997
Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les chambres à gaz", in: *Les Collections de l' Histoire*, Beilage zur Zeitschrift *L'Histoire*, No. 3, Oktober 1998
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique und Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München / Zürich 1994
Rudolf, Germar; Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz-Lies*, 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington DC 2011
Schnabel, Reimund, *Macht ohne Moral. Eine Dokumentation über die SS*. Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1957
Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*", Posen 1946, Bd. I
Sehn, Jan, *Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Auschwitz-Birkenau) Concentration Camp*. Wydawnictwo Prawnicze, Warschau 1961
Sharma, Reeta, "The environmental cost of cremation by wood", in: *The Tribune, Chandigarth, India. Online edition*, April 2001; www.tribuneindia.com/2001/20010404/edit.htm; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014
Shermer, Michael; Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who says the Holocaust never happened and why do they say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London 2000 (erste Taschenbuch-Auflage 2002)
Smoleń, Kazimierz (Hg.), *Auschwitz vu par les SS*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1974

Smoleń, Kazimierz (Hg.), *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1988 (erste Ausgabe 1979)
Smoleń, Kazimierz (Hg.), *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warschau 1980
Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München 1995
Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId). Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998, 22
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Mursia, Mailand 1969
Suhl, Yuri, *They Fought Back: The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europa*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967
Świebocki, Henryk (Hg.), *London wurde informiert… Berichte von Auschwitz-Flüchtlingen*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
van Pelt, Robert J., "The Pelt Report", www.fpp.co.uk/Legal/Penguin/experts/Pelt/; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014
van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial.* Indiana University Press, Bloomington / Indianapolis 2002
Zimmerman, John C., "Body Disposal at Auschwitz: The End of Holocaust Denial", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014
Zimmerman, John C., "My Response to Mattogno, Carlo", www.holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/response-to-mattogno/; letzter Zugriff 19.1.2014
Zimmerman, John C., *Holocaust Denial. Demographics, Testimonies and Ideologies*, University Press of America. Lanham, New York, Oxford 2000

Verzeichnisse

Das Erstellen von Verzeichnissen ist sehr zeitaufwendig und teuer. Die Bände der Holocaust Handbuch Serie werden unter großem Aufwand hergestellt, jedoch nur in kleinen bis Kleinstauflagen veröffentlicht. Der Verlag hat daher nicht die Ressourcen, um für jeden Band Verzeichnisse zu erstellen. Alle Bände dieser Serie sind jedoch grundsätzlich auch als kostenlose PDF-Dateien erhältlich. Diese können nach Belieben auf alle möglichen Stichwörter hin durchsucht werden. Bei Bedarf machen Sie bitte davon Gebrauch:

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 33

GESUNDHEITS-FÜRSORGE IN AUSCHWITZ

Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz

Carlo Mattogno

Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz

Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

August 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 33:
Carlo Mattogno:
Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge.
Aus dem Italienischen übersetzt von Jürgen Graf, mit einem Beitrag von Christoph M. Wieland.
Zweite, leicht korrigierte Auflage, August 2016
Uckfield, UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-150-3 (Druckausgabe)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-150-8 (Druckausgabe)
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 2015, 2016 Carlo Mattogno

Vertrieb weltweit:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com
Gesetzt in / Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Falls diese Seite zensiert wird, versuche man es mittels eines Anonymisierungsdienstes.

Umschlag: Links: Warnplakat für Häftlinge in deutschen Konzentrationslagern, zur Reinlichkeit mahnend; rechts: Häftlingszeichnung, Geschenk an den Standortarzt von Auschwitz Dr. Eduard Wirths als Dank für seinen Kampf gegen die Fleckfieber-übertragenden Läuse (siehe S. 330); unten: Lageplan des Truppenlazaretts in Auschwitz, errichtet auf Anregung und unter Aufsicht von Dr. E. Wirths, und eröffnet anno 1944. (Für einen ähnlichen Plan des Auschwitzer Häftlingslazaretts siehe S. 421f.)

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung **7**

Erster Teil: Die Häftlinge **11**
1. Die Lebensbedingungen der Häftlinge 13
1.1. Verordnungen zur Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen 13
1.2. Die Selektion der Häftlinge nach der Ankunft 21
1.3. Die Behandlung der Häftlinge 23
1.4. Bestrafungen 29
1.5. Produktionsprämien 32
1.6. Postverkehr 34
1.7. Verpflegung 37
1.8. Entlassungen vom "Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau" 40
2. Der Häftlingskrankenbau 45
2.1. Gesundheitsfördernde Maßnahmen der SS 45
2.2. Berichte zur medizinischen Behandlung der Häftlinge 48
2.3. Medikamente 56
2.4. Der Häftlingskrankenbau in Monowitz 57
2.5. Entwesungsanlagen für kranke Häftlinge 63
3. Das Häftlingslazarett im BA III von Birkenau 64
3.1. Die Entdeckung Jean-Claude Pressacs 64
3.2. Ursprung und Realisierung des Birkenauer Krankenlagers 65
4. Das Schicksal arbeitsunfähiger registrierter Häftlinge 77
4.1. Die Behandlung arbeitsunfähiger registrierter Häftlinge 77
4.2. Die Krankenstatistik des Quarantänelagers 83
4.3. Registrierung und Überstellung kranker Häftlinge 84

Zweiter Teil: Die Selektionen **91**
5. Die kleinen Selektionen laut *Kalendarium* 93
5.1. Die "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" in Auschwitz 93
5.2. Die Sterbeurkunden der "Selektierten" 97
5.3. "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" und Phenolinjektionen in Auschwitz 103
5.4. Die Selektionen im *Kalendarium* Danuta Czechs 109
5.4.1. Die "Selektionen" 1941: Die "erste Vergasung" 110
5.4.2. Die "Selektionen" des Jahres 1942 110
5.4.3. Die "Selektionen" des Jahres 1943 124
5.4.4. Die "Selektionen" des Jahres 1944 135
5.5. Die von Otto Wolken aufgezählten Selektionen 147
6. Die größeren Selektionen laut *Kalendarium* 155
6.1. Selektion und angebliche Vergasung der Juden aus dem Familienlager 155
6.1.1. Die Einrichtung des "Familienlagers" BIIb und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen 155
6.1.2. Die Quellen 156
6.1.3. Die Stärke des Lagers BIIb 160
6.1.4. Die Transporte vom September und Dezember 1943 162

6.1.5. Die "Vergasungen" der Juden des Familienlagers: Eine historisch vernünftige These? ... 168
6.1.6. Die Verbrennung der Leichen der am 8. März 1944 "Vergasten" ... 169
6.1.7. Der Transport nach Heydebreck ... 170
6.1.8. Die "Liquidierung" des Familienlagers (Juli 1944) ... 172
6.1.9. Die Toten und die Überlebenden ... 177
6.1.10. Der Transport vom 7. Oktober 1943 ... 180
6.2. Die Selektion und angebliche anschließende Vergasung der Zigeuner vom 2. August 1944 ... 181
6.2.1. Die historische Rekonstruktion Czechs ... 181
6.2.2. Die Dokumente ... 181
6.2.3. Die Deutung der Dokumente ... 182
7. Dokumente über die Selektionen ... 186
7.1. "S.B." und weibliche Häftlinge ... 186
7.2. Das "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" ... 188
7.3. "S.B." im Hauptbuch des Zigeunerlagers ... 194
7.4. "S.B." in Stärke- und Arbeitseinsatzmeldungen des Frauenlagers ... 199
7.5. "S.B." in der Stärkemeldung des Frauenlagers ... 204
7.5.1. Die weiblichen jüdischen Häftlinge des Durchgangslagers ... 206
7.5.2. Die Veränderungen der Stärke des Frauenlagers im Oktober 1944 ... 207
7.5.3. "S.B." und "Durchgangs-Juden" ... 208
7.5.4. Die "S.B." vom 3. Oktober 1944 ... 213
7.5.5. Die "S.B." vom 7. Oktober 1944 ... 214
7.5.6. Schlussfolgerungen ... 216
7.6. Die Selektionen im HKB des Lagers Monowitz ... 219
7.7. Der Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Kinna vom 16. Dezember 1942 ... 228
7.8. Die "Selektion" polnischer Buben in Zamosc und andernorts in Polen ... 231
7.9. Der Brief des Chefs des Amtes DII des WVHA vom 26. April 1944 ... 232
8. Schlussfolgerung ... 234

Dritter Teil: Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 235
Dr. med. Eduard Wirths, Standortarzt von Auschwitz – ein Kronzeuge für den Holocaust!? ... 237
Dokumenten-Anhang zu Wirths ... 256
Anmerkungen zum Wert der Aussagen von Dr. Eduard Wirths ... 290

Anhang ... 297
1. Tabellen ... 297
2. Dokumente ... 316
3. Abkürzungen ... 399
4. Bibliographie ... 400
5. Namensverzeichnis ... 405

Einleitung

Die Selektion arbeitsuntauglich gewordener kranker Häftlinge in den Krankenhäusern des Lagerkomplexes Auschwitz und ihre anschließende Vergasung ist bekanntlich einer der Eckpfeiler der offiziellen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung über dieses Lager.

Obwohl der Ausdruck "Selektion" der von der SS verwendeten Terminologie nicht angehörte – sie bevorzugte die Worte "Auswahl" und "Ausmusterung" – werde ich aus praktischen Gründen im vorliegenden Buch von Selektionen sprechen.

Diese Selektionen sollen Teil eines Programms zur Ausrottung "unnützer Esser" gewesen sein, d.h. entkräfteter Häftlinge, die nicht mehr in der Lage waren, eine für die SS nützliche Arbeit zu verrichten, und die deshalb wirtschaftlich gesehen einen Ballast darstellten. Dazu hätten in erster Linie alle Invaliden und stationären Kranken gehört.

In der Urteilsbegründung des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses (1963-1965) heißt es dazu im Abschnitt "Das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz als Vernichtungsstätte kranker und entkräfteter Lagerinsassen" (Rüter 1981, S. 416f.):

> *"Im KL-Auschwitz wurden in grossem Umfang auch im Lager befindliche kranke Häftlinge, insbesondere Juden, die man als arbeitsunfähig ansah, getötet.*
>
> *a. Im HKB* [Häftlingskrankenbau] *wurden fast täglich von den Häftlingen, die sich krank gemeldet hatten und dem Lagerarzt nach einer Untersuchung durch einen Häftlingsarzt vorgestellt wurden (sogenannter Arztvorsteller), diejenigen ausgesondert, die der Lagerarzt als arbeitsunfähig ansah. Anschließend wurden sie durch Phenolinjektionen getötet. Die Anzahl der auf diese Weise getöteten Häftlinge konnte nicht festgestellt werden. Es waren auf jeden Fall mehrere tausend. Nähere Einzelheiten über das Aussonderungsverfahren und die Art der Tötung werden noch im Zusammenhang mit den Straftaten der SDGs* [Sanitätsdienstgehilfen] *Klehr, Scherpe, Hantl, zu erörten sein.*
>
> *b. Der Lagerarzt ging ferner von Zeit zu Zeit in Begleitung eines SDG durch die Krankensäle des HKB, um neben der Überprüfung der Ordnung und Sauberkeit festzustellen, ob der HKB überfüllt sei. War dies der Fall, dann sonderte er eine Reihe von Häftlingen aus, die anschließend ebenfalls durch Phenolinjektionen getötet wurden. Besonders gefährdet waren die Häftlinge, die schon längere Zeit krank im HKB lagen. Die Anzahl der durch diese sogenann-*

ten kleinen Selektionen ausgesuchten und anschließend durch Phenol getöteten Häftlinge konnte ebenfalls nicht festgestellt werden. Auch auf diese kleinen Selektionen wird noch zurückzukommen sein.

c. Ausser diesen kleinen Selektionen fanden in gewissen Zeitabständen sogenannte grosse Selektionen im HKB statt. Bei diesen grossen Selektionen mussten alle kranken Häftlinge, die im HKB lagen, dem Lagerarzt nackt vorgeführt werden. Durch einen Blick entschied dann der Lagerarzt, ob ein Kranker weiter im HKB bleiben könne oder ob er zu töten sei. Häufig wurden bei solchen grossen Selektionen 200 bis 300 Häftlinge zur Tötung bestimmt. Ihre Fieberkurven wurden auf die Schreibstube gebracht, wo eine Liste mit den Nummern der für den Tod bestimmten Häftlinge erstellt wurde. Ein oder zwei Tage später wurden die ausgesuchten Häftlinge dann aufgerufen, auf LKWs verladen und in die Gaskammern gebracht, wo sie durch Zyklon B getötet wurden. Die Anzahl der auf diese Weise getöteten Häftlinge konnte ebenfalls nicht mehr festgestellt werden.

d. Schließlich fanden von Zeit zu Zeit sogenannte Lagerselektionen statt. Hierbei wurden die Lagerinsassen – mit Ausnahme der Funktionshäftlinge und anderer Häftlinge, die für besondere Tätigkeiten gebraucht wurden – auf ihre Arbeitstauglichkeit gemustert. Solche sogenannten Lagerselektionen fanden sowohl im Stammlager als auch in den verschiedenen Lagerabschnitten des Lagers in Birkenau statt. Die Häftlinge mussten bei diesen Selektionen nackt antreten. Ihre Arbeitstauglichkeit wurde von den SS-Lagerärzten mit einem Blick geprüft. Wer nicht mehr arbeitsfähig erschien – dazu gehörten vor allem die sogenannten Muselmänner –, wurde von den anderen Häftlingen abgesondert und in einen bestimmten Block von anderen Häftlinge isoliert untergebracht. Nach wenigen Tagen wurden dann die ausgesonderten Menschen mit LKWs zu den Gaskammern gebracht und dort durch Gas getötet.

Als Todesursache wurden auf den Todesurkunden aller auf diese Weise getöteten Häftlinge natürliche Todesursachen angegeben (z.B. Herzschwäche).

Ob und inwieweit diese Ausmusterungen aufgrund von Befehlen des RSHA oder des WVHA erfolgt sind, konnte nicht geklärt werden. Wahrscheinlich beruhen sie auf der bereits erwähnten Aktion, die unter dem Geheimzeichen 14 f 13 in den Konzentrationslagern lief. Das Schwurgericht ist zugunsten der Angeklagten davon ausgegangen, dass die SS-Ärzte von höheren Dienststellen (wahrscheinlich dem Amt D III in WVHA) die allgemeine Anweisung erhalten haben, kranke und völlig entkräftete Häftlinge, mit deren Arbeitseinsatz nicht mehr zu rechnen sei, auszumustern und auf unauffällige Weise töten zu lassen. Ausser durch die Ärzte wurden solche Ausmusterungen aber auch durch SS-Führer, Unterführer und die SDGs zum Teil ohne Befehl eigenmächtig durchgeführt. Auf konkrete Einzelfälle wird noch im Zusammenhang mit den Erörterungen der Straftaten der Angeklagten zurückzukommen sein.”

Das hier skizzierte historische Bild wurde freilich nicht anhand von Dokumenten, sondern ausschließlich aufgrund von Zeugenaussagen erstellt. Es existiert jedoch eine umfassende Dokumentation, welche dieses Ge-

schichtsbild kategorisch widerlegt, wie ich im vorliegenden Buch zeigen werde. Aus diesem Grund ist die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung bisher nicht imstande gewesen, eine wissenschaftliche Studie über das Schicksal der arbeitsunfähig gewordenen, registrierten Häftlinge, die in die Krankenhäuser des Komplexes Auschwitz-Birkenau eingewiesen wurden, zu erstellen.

Die vorliegende Studie setzt sich das Ziel, diese schwerwiegende Lücke in der Geschichtsschreibung auszufüllen. Einerseits möchte ich, gestützt auf größtenteils unbekannte oder bewusst ignorierte Dokumentenbeweise, ein der Realität entsprechendes Bild der Geschehnisse zeichnen, und zwar insbesondere der medizinischen Behandlung der Häftlinge, die in vielen Fällen die Form chirurgischer Eingriffe annahm. Andererseits will ich mittels einer wohldokumentierten kritischen Analyse das von den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern konstruierte Bild der Ereignisse widerlegen. In diesem zweiten Teil des vorliegenden Buches wende ich mit auch der Frage nach der "Sonderbehandlung" der registrierten Häftlinge zu, so dass diese Studie eine – damals übrigens bereits angekündigte – Ergänzung zu meinem früheren Werk über die "Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz darstellt (Mattogno 2016a.).

Erster Teil:

Die Häftlinge

1. Die Lebensbedingungen der Häftlinge

1.1. Verordnungen zur Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen

Ab Ende März 1942 gewann in den nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern der wirtschaftliche Aspekt nach und nach die Oberhand über den rein "umerzieherischen." Am 31. März jenes Jahres stellte SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks, Chef der Amtsgruppe D–Konzentrationslager des kurz zuvor gegründeten SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes (WVHA), den Kommandanten sämtlicher Konzentrationslager ein geheimes Schreiben zu, in dem er folgendes ausführte:[1]

> *"Auf Befehl des Reichsführer-SS wird in mehreren Lagern innerhalb des Schutzhaftlagers für die Rüstungsindustrie gearbeitet. Diese Arbeiten sind kriegswichtig und daher besonders vordringlich. Mit eingehenden Häftlingsneuzugängen muss ich zunächst diese Lager auffüllen, alsdann werden je nach der Dringlichkeit die Anforderungen der anderen Lager befriedigt."*

Einen Monat später war die neue Politik definitiv beschlossen. Am 30. April hielt SS-Gruppenführer Oswald Pohl, Leiter des WVHA, in einem Brief an Himmler zum Thema "Eingliederung der Inspektion der Konzentrationslager in das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt" Folgendes fest:[2]

> *"Der Krieg hat eine sichtbare Strukturänderung der Konzentrationslager gebracht und ihre Aufgaben hinsichtlich des Häftlingseinsatzes grundlegend geändert. Die Vermehrung von Häftlingen nur aus Sicherheits-, erzieherischen oder vorbeugenden Gründen allein steht nicht mehr im Vordergrund. Das Schwergewicht hat sich nach der wirtschaftlichen Seite hin verlagert. Die Mobilisierung aller Häftlingsarbeitskräfte zunächst für Kriegsaufgaben (Rüstungssteigerung) und später für Friedensaufgaben schiebt sich immer mehr in den Vordergrund. Aus dieser Erkenntnis ergeben sich notwendige Maßnahmen, welche eine allmähliche Überführung der Konzentrationslager aus ihrer früheren einseitigen politischen Form in eine den wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben entsprechende Organisation erfordern."*

Diese neuen kriegswirtschaftlich bedeutsamen Aufgaben erforderten die Sicherung der Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge. Besorgt über die extrem hohe Sterblichkeit in den Konzentrationslagern schrieb Himmler am 15. Dezember 1942 an den Chef des WVHA:[3]

> *"Lieber Pohl! Ich komme auf unser Gespräch im Hegewaldheim zurück. Versuchen Sie doch im Jahre 1943 für die Gefangenen-Ernährung im größten Umfang rohes Gemüse und Zwiebeln zu erwerben. Geben Sie in der Gemüsezeit*

---

1 Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppenchef D – Konzentrationslager, 31. März 1942. AGK, NTN, 172, S. 38.

2 R-129.

3 Der Reichsführer-SS. Feld-Kommandostelle, 15.12.1942. BAK, NS 19/1542.

Karotten, Kohlrabi, weiße Rüben und was es sonst an derartigem Gemüse gibt, in großer Menge aus, und lagern Sie für die Gefangenen für den Winter eine genügende Menge ein, sodass die Gefangenen jeden Tag in ausreichendem Maße davon bekommen könnten. Ich glaube, wir werden damit den Gesundheitszustand wesentlich heben. Heil Hitler. Ihr (Himmler).”

Am 28. Dezember 1942 befahl Himmler, die Häftlingssterblichkeit in den Konzentrationslagern mit allen Mitteln zu senken. Am selben Tag stellte Glücks den Lagerärzten einen Brief zum Thema “Ärztliche Tätigkeit in den Konzentrationslagern” zu. Er legte diesem Schreiben eine Statistik über die Häftlingszu- und -abgänge bei, der sich entnehmen ließ, dass von 136.000 Internierten nicht weniger als 70.000 umgekommen waren, und führte dazu aus:[4]

“Mit einer derartig hohen Todesziffer kann niemals die Zahl der Häftlinge auf die Höhe gebracht werden, wie es der Reichsführer SS befohlen hat. Die 1. Lagerärzte haben sich mit allen ihnen zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln dafür einzusetzen, dass die Sterblichkeitsziffer in den einzelnen Lagern wesentlich herabgeht. Nicht derjenige ist der beste Arzt in einem Konz.-Lager, der glaubt, dass er durch unangebrachte Härte auffallen muss, sondern derjenige, der die Arbeitsfähigkeit durch Überwachung und Austausch an den einzelnen Arbeitsstellen möglichst hoch hält. Die Lagerärzte haben mehr als bisher die Ernährung der Häftlinge zu überwachen und in Übereinstimmung mit den Verwaltungen den Lagerkommandanten Verbesserungsvorschläge einzureichen. Diese dürfen jedoch nicht nur auf dem Papier stehen, sondern sind von den Lagerärzten regelmäßig nachzukontrollieren. Ferner haben sich die Lagerärzte darum zu kümmern, dass die Arbeitsbedingungen auf den einzelnen Arbeitsplätzen nach Möglichkeit verbessert werden. Zu diesem Zweck ist es nötig, dass die Lagerärzte sich auf den Arbeitsplätzen an Ort und Stelle von den Arbeitsbedingungen persönlich überzeugen. Der Reichsführer SS hat befohlen, dass die Sterblichkeit unbedingt geringer werden muss. Auf diesem Grund wird obiges befohlen, und es ist monatlich über das Veranlasste an den Chef des Amtes D II zu berichten. Erstmalig am 1. Februar 1943.”

Am 20. Januar 1943 kam Glücks in einem Brief an die Kommandanten der Konzentrationslager auf den Himmler-Befehl zurück und fuhr fort:[5]

“Anliegende Abschrift übersende ich zur Kenntnisnahme. Wie ich bereits darauf hingewiesen habe [sic], *ist mit allen Mitteln zu versuchen, die Sterblichkeitsziffer im Lager herunterzumindern. Durch volle Ausnutzung und schmackhafte Zubereitung der zur Verfügung stehender Verpflegung und durch den gut angelaufenen Paketempfang ist dies auch möglich.*

Ich mache den Lagerkommandanten und den Leiter der Verwaltung des Konzentrationslagers für die Erschöpfung jeder Möglichkeit zur Erhaltung der Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge persönlich verantwortlich und werde in Zukunft bei

---

4 AGK, NTN, 94, S. 142f.
5 NO-1523.

den von hier vorzulegenden Personalbeurteilungen überprüfen, ob auch in diesem Falle die verantwortlichen SS-Führer restlos ihre Pflicht erfüllt haben."

Infolge dieser von Himmler getroffenen Anordnungen sank die Sterblichkeit in den Lagern in der ersten Hälfte 1943 ganz erheblich. In einem diesbezüglichen Bericht Pohls an Himmler vom 30. September heißt es hierzu:[6]

"Reichführer!
Nachdem im Monat Dezember 1942 die Sterblichkeit noch rd. 10% betrug, ging sie bereits im Monat Januar 1943 auf 8% herunter, um dann ständig abzusinken. In der Hauptsache wird dieses Absinken der Sterblichkeit darauf zurückgeführt, dass schon lange geforderten hygienischen Maßnahmen nunmehr wenigstens zu einem großen Teil durchgeführt wurden. Ferner wurde auf dem Gebiete der Ernährung angeordnet, dass ein Drittel der Nahrung kurz vor der Ausgabe in rohem Zustand in der nötigen Zerkleinerung dem gekochten Essen zugesetzt wird."

Die restlichen Vorkehrungen bezogen sich auf die Verbesserung der Winterkleidung, die Verkürzung der Appelle, die Genehmigung zum Empfang von Lebensmittelpaketen sowie einen Kochkurs für die in Dachau in der Küche eingesetzten Häftlinge.

Am 26. Oktober 1943 erließ Pohl einen wichtigen Geheimerlass bezüglich der Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen der Gefangenen. Ich gebe diesen Text dieses Erlasses, der den Kommandanten von 19 Lagern – darunter Auschwitz – zugestellt wurde, ungeachtet seiner Länge ungekürzt wieder:[7]

"Im Rahmen der deutschen Rüstungsproduktion stellen die K.L. dank der Aufbau-Arbeit, die in den vergangenen 2 Jahren geleistet wurde, einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar. Aus dem Nichts haben wir Rüstungswerke geschaffen, die ihresgleichen suchen.
Wir haben nun mit allen Kräften dafür zu sorgen, dass die bereits erzielten Leistungen nicht nur gehalten, sondern noch weiterhin dauernd gesteigert werden.
Das ist, nachdem die Werke und Fabriken im wesentlichen stehen, nur dadurch möglich, dass wir die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten und noch weiter heben.
In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein, ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure, Führer des V-Dienstes[8] *und Ärzte haben sich vornehmlich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken.*

---

6 PS-1469.
7 AMS, I-IB 8, S. 53-57. Siehe Dokument 1-1d.
8 Die Abteilung V – Standortarzt der Konzentrationslager.

Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei, sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen, weil sie dazu beitragen müssen, dass das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt, deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.
Ich stelle als erstes Ziel: höchstens 10% aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftsarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muss dieses Ziel erreicht werden.
Notwendig hierzu ist:
1.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung,
2.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung,
3.) die Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel,
4.) Vermeidung aller unnötigen, nicht unmittelbar für die Arbeitsleistung erforderlichen Anstrengungen,
5.) Leistungsprämien.

1.) Ernährung.

Auf die Notwendigkeit einer richtigen und zweckentsprechenden Häftlingsverpflegung habe ich bereits mehrfach hingewiesen. Ich bringe folgende Grundsätze in Erinnerung:
a) Gemüse und Kartoffeln so einlagern, dass Lagerverluste möglichst vermieden werden. Einwandfreie Mietenanlagen.
b) Beim Putzen von Kartoffeln und Gemüse Abfall möglichst gering halten. Die Schälkommandos dauernd überwachen.
c) Kartoffeln möglichst kurz waschen, sie nicht stundenlang in fließendem Wasser herumliegen lassen. Wenn eine Wässerung nicht zu vermeiden, dann ganz und unzerstückelt eben vom Wasser bedeckt halten. Pellkartoffeln solange als möglich ausgeben.
d) 10-50% aller Gemüse roh kurz vor Essenausgabe unter die kochfertige Speise mischen.
e) Etwa 10% der Kartoffeln roh und gerieben in die Speisen hineinmischen.
f) Kochwässer von Gemüsen nur dann weggießen, wenn sie einen schlechten Geruch oder Geschmack aufweisen.
g) Gemüse neben den Mahlzeiten auch roh als Salate oder unverarbeitet (Möhren, Sauerkraut) ausgeben. (Marketenderei!). Das Sammeln von Wildgemüsen und Gewürzen ist nach wie vor mit größter Sorgfalt zu betreiben.
h) Warme Speise nicht totkochen!
i) Die Menge der Mittagverpflegung muss 1 1/4 – 1 1/2 Ltr. betragen, aber keine dünnen Suppen, sondern dicke, inhaltsreiche Gerichte.
j) Auf gute Würzung ist das Hauptaugenmerk der Köche zu richten. Keine zu grossen Salzmengen, 20-30 g tgl. dürfen auf keinem Fall verabreicht werden. Die Beschaffung von Gewürzen ist, soweit diese nicht bewirtschaftet sind, mit Nachdruck zu betreiben.
k) Die Häftlingsköche sind dauernd zu überwachen und bei Nachlässigkeit im Dienst sofort abzulösen.

l) In Gegensatz zur Soldatenküche ist in der Häftlingsküche das Essen zu zerkleinern und mitzuverkochen. Nur die Schwerarbeiter bekommen ihre Wurstzulage in die Hand.
m) Die Möglichkeiten zur Beschaffung zusätzlicher Nahrungsmittel (z.B. Hefe, Quark) sind voll auszunutzen.
n) Speiseabfälle darf es in den KL. nicht geben.
o) Warme Mahlzeiten und Getränke müssen heiß verabreicht und verzehrt werden.
p) Das Brot muss abgelagert sein. Vollkornbrot, wo es möglich ist, ausgeben.
q) Mit größter Aufmerksamkeit ist für eine gleichmäßige Verteilung der Verpflegung zu sorgen. Der Häftling, der ohne Verschulden verspätet Essen empfängt, hat Anspruch auf die gleichen Mengen wie die vor ihm Gekommenen.
Überschüssige Essensportionen sind gleichmäßig oder in gerechtem Wechsel zu verteilen.
r) Die Häftlinge sind zur sorgfältigen Schälung der Pellkartoffeln anzuhalten.
s) Der Empfang zusätzlicher Pakete ist zu fördern.
t) Zum Essen und zur richtigen Verdauung gehört Ruhe. Deswegen genügende Pausen beim Essenempfang. Keine unnötigen Märsche: Das Essen zu den Leuten, nicht die Leute zum Essen schicken. Die Essenpausen mit anderweitigem Dienst nicht belasten.
u) In den Küchen, Aufenthaltsräumen, bei den Essgeräten muss größte Sauberkeit herrschen.
v) Wenn beim Kranken durch eine besondere Schonkost eine schnellere Genesung zu erreichen ist, so ist diese – aber nur in den Revieren – zu verabreichen.

2.) Bekleidung.

Die Bekleidung hat neben der warmen Verpflegung die Aufgabe, den Körper warm zu halten und vor Erkältungen zu schützen. Das ist gerade bei den Häftlingen von besonderer Wichtigkeit, die im Freien arbeiten.
Ich ordne an, dass im Winter, soweit vorhanden, Kopfbedeckungen, Mäntel, Pulswärmer, Socken getragen werden.
Mehrere dünne Kleidungsstücke halten wärmer als ein dickes, deshalb ist beim Fehlen eines Mantels im Winter das Tragen von 2 Hemden o. ä. gestattet.
Wirkungsvoll als (Wärmehälter) Kälteschutz sind Zeitungen. Deshalb, wenn erforderlich, auf der Brust, in der Bauch- und Nierengegend mehreren Schichten von Zeitungen tragen lassen. Für die Beschaffung ausreichender Papiermengen ist Sorge zu tragen.
Papierwesten können die Häftlinge sich gegebenenfalls selbst anfertigen. Kleingeschnitzeltes Papier in den Strümpfen stellt ebenfalls einen guten Kälteschütz dar. Wenn eine Kopfbedeckung nicht vorhanden, dann ebenfalls festsitzende Papiermützen anfertigen lassen. In diesem Fall sind auch die Kopfhaare als Wärmeschutz lang zu lassen.
Zweckmäßige Entwürfe für Wärme-Schutz-Kleidung aller Art werde ich prämieren.

3.) Natürliche Gesundheitsmittel.

Im Winter ist darauf zu achten, dass die Häftlinge nicht durchkühlen. Deshalb bei Arbeiten im Freien wiederholt kurze Pausen für starke körperliche Bewegungen einhalten. Zählappelle ebenfalls für Wärmeübungen ausnutzen.
Heiße Getränke und Essen fördern Durchblutung und Erwärmung des Körpers von innen her. Kalte Verpflegung stets zusammen mit heissem Getränke verteilen.
Das Lager darf nicht abgekühlt sein; deshalb in ungeheizten Baracken Decken tagsüber ausgebreitet über Strohsack liegen lassen. Strohsäcke sind ständig bezüglich ihrer Stopfung zu überwachen.
Für ungestörte Nachtruhe von mindestens 7-8 Stunden ist Sorge zu tragen.
Häftlinge, die tagsüber in dunklen Räumen arbeiten, sollen, wenn möglich, mit nacktem Oberkörper dem Tageslicht in der Mittagpause ausgesetzt werden.

4.) Vermeidung unnötiger Anstrengungen:

Die Zählappelle sind möglichst kurz zu halten, langes Herumstehen ist zu unterlassen. Bei kaltem Wetter kurze Trampelübungen, bei günstiger Witterung sitzen lassen.
Arbeitsplätze hinsichtlich Anordnung, Beleuchtung, nach Möglichkeit so gestalten, dass alle verfügbare Kraft dem Arbeitsvorgang zugute kommen.
Zweckmäßige und leicht durchführbare Vorschläge, die in dieser Hinsicht von den Häftlingen gemacht werden, werde ich in Zukunft prämieren (Erleichterungen, Zigaretten).

5.) Leistungsprämien.

Ein weiteres wesentliches Mittel, die Leistungen der Häftlinge zu erhöhen, besteht in der Gewährung von Prämien. Das Verfahren ist in dem Entwurf vom 15.5.1943 'Dienstvorschrift für die Gewährung von Vergünstigungen an Häftlinge' niedergelegt. Dieser Entwurf ist diesem Schreiben noch einmal angefügt. Sein Inhalt muss allen mit dem Häftlingseinsatz Beauftragten genau bekannt sein. Die Lagerkommandanten selbst haben fortgesetzt und gewissenhaft darauf zu achten, dass auch diese Möglichkeit restlos ausgeschöpft wird.
Über die Gewährung von Prämien, vor allen Dingen über ihre Wirkung auf Leistungssteigerung ist zum 15. Januar 1944 eingehend zu berichten. Diesen Bericht sind etwaige Verbesserungsvorschläge beizulegen.
Ich erwarte, dass sich diese Hinweise in Kürze positiv für die Leistungssteigerung der KL. auswirken.
Sofern Arbeiten (z.B. Herstellung von Papierwesten o. ä.) in grössere Umfange notwendig werden, so sind diese in den Revieren von den lediglich schonungsbedürftigen Häftlingen durchzuführen. Diese sind hier zu zusammenziehen.
Erforderliche Räume sind zu Verfügung zu stellen.
Jeder Lagerkommandant, der dieses Schreiben erhält, hat es unverzüglich dem ersten Führer des Verwaltungsdienstes und dem Lagerarzt zur Kenntnis zuzuleiten. Diese beiden Führer müssen durch Unterschrift auf dem Schreiben bestätigen, dass sie es genau gelesen haben.

Für die Überwachung der in diesem Schreiben nochmals dargestellten Maßnahmen werde ich persönlich Sorge tragen."

In Bezug auf Auschwitz fanden diese Anordnungen ihr Echo in einem Sonderbefehl des Lagerkommandanten SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel vom 14. Februar 1944, der u.a. folgende Anweisungen enthielt:[9]

"[…es] *muss, wie mehrfach befohlen, alles getan werden, um die Arbeitsfähigkeit und die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge zu erhalten. Dazu gehört, dass der Häftling nach ordentlich getaner Arbeit auch entsprechend behandelt wird. Das Wichtigste sei nochmals gesagt:*

1. Es gibt am Tage, wie bisher, nur einen Zählappell, der nicht länger als 10-15 Minuten dauert.

2. Die Freizeit dient der Wiedererlangung verbrauchter Arbeitskräfte; hierzu gehört ausreichender Schlaf. Unnötige und gar schikanöse Beanspruchung der Häftlinge in der Freizeit fällt weg. Verstöße hiergegen sind mit strengsten Strafen zu ahnden.

3. Der Verpflegung ist höchstes Augenmerk zuzuwenden, d.h. es muss jeder Häftling auch wirklich das bekommen, was ihm zusteht (Schwer- und Schwerstarbeiterzulagen). Die Paketzufuhr spielt hierbei ebenfalls eine wichtige Rolle. In Auschwitz sind innerhalb von 2 1/2 Monaten weit über 1 Million Pakete eingegangen. Empfänger vieler Pakete, die verderbliche Ware halten, die sie, wie ich mich überzeugt habe, nicht allein verzehren können, werden bei entsprechender Belehrung, wenn sie es schon nicht allein tun, an andere diesbezüglich schlechter gestellte Häftlinge abgeben.

4. Der Zustand der Bekleidung muss laufend überwacht werden, besonders das Schuhwerk.

5. Kranke Häftlinge rechtzeitig herausziehen. Lieber bei entsprechender ärztlicher Behandlung eine kurze Zeit in dem Krankenbau, und dann wieder gesund an den Arbeitsplatz, als eine lange Zeit ohne Arbeitsleistung am Arbeitsplatz belassen.

6. Dem fleißigen Häftling Erleichterungen jedmöglichster Art, gesteigert bis zur Wiedererlangung der Freiheit; den faulen, unverbesserlichen Häftling die Härte aller bestimmungsmäßig möglichen Strafen."

In einem Brief vom 8. März 1944 "an die Kommandanten der K.L. Auschwitz I-III" über den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge bekräftigte Pohl, dass "die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge dem Reich gehört", und befahl den Kommandanten,[10]

"den Häftlingen die in Schichtarbeit eingesetzt sind, ungestörten Schlaf zu sichern. Keinesfalls dürfen diese Häftlinge aus ihrem Schlaf geweckt werden, um zum Beispiel bei einem Appell die Vollzähligkeit der Kommandos festzustellen."

---

9 GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 80.

10 NA, T-1021. Record Group no. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, Frame 581.

Am 26. Oktober 1944 wiederholte Glücks in einem Brief "an die Kommandanten der KL Auschwitz III" (gemeint war offenbar "KL Auschwitz I-III") wiederholt:[11]

> *"Jeder Häftling muß mindestens 7 ½ bis 8 Stunden schlafen können, wenn er am nächsten Tag wieder 100%ig seinen Mann stellen soll. Dabei ist besonders zu beachten, daß auch die zur Nachtschicht eingesetzten Häftlinge während des Tages nach Rückkehr von der Schicht ungestört die erforderliche Stundenzahl schlafen können und nicht durch Zählappelle ihren Schlag* [Schlaf] *unterbrechen müssen."*

Im Standortbefehl Nr. 6/44 vom 7. Februar 1944 erteilte Liebehenschel auch Anweisungen bezüglich der "Häftlingstransporte":[12]

> *"Wenn wir Menschen (Häftlinge) zu einem anderen Arbeitseinsatz transportieren müssen, so sind zur Erhaltung der Arbeitskraft auch für den Transport alle notwendigen Vorbedingungen zu treffen, damit die vor Abgang des Transportes festgestellte Arbeitsfähigkeit durch den Transport nicht leidet. Dazu befehle ich nochmals folgendes:*
>
> *a) Die Gesamtverantwortung für jeden abgehenden Transport trägt der Lagerkommandant persönlich.*
>
> *b) Das Aussuchen (Musterung) geschieht, wie befohlen, durch den Lagerarzt, den Schutzhaftlagerführer und den Häftlingseinsatzführer; bei Abgabe von Lager zu Lager gegebenenfalls auch in Gegenwart von entsprechenden Führern des neuen Lagers.*
>
> *Der Schutzhaftlagerführer ist allein für die ordnungsmäßige Transportvorbereitung bis zum Abgang des Zuges dem Lagerkommandanten verantwortlich. Hierzu gehört: Bereitstellung einer ausreichenden Transportbegleitung, Bewaffnung (M-Pi.) und ausreichende Verpflegung für diese; bei größeren Transporten (mehr als 4 Waggons) ist stets ein SS-Führer als Transportführer einzuteilen. Ebenfalls ist für die Häftlinge, wie befohlen, ordnungsmäßige Bekleidung und ausreichende Transportverpflegung mitzunehmen. Bei der Mitnahme der Verpflegung sind die derzeitigen Verkehrsverhältnisse zu berücksichtigen, also immer mehr mitgeben! Die Transportverpflegung darf den Häftlingen nicht auf einmal ausgehändigt werden. Der Transportzug muss für die Lagerung mit Holzwolle pp. ausgelegt werden. In jedem Waggon befindet sich ein Gefäß mit abgekochten Wasser oder Tee, ein Abortkübel und gesichertes Licht (Stall-Laternen). Bei grösserer Kälte müssen die Eisenbahnwaggons durch die Reichsbahn mit Öfen ausgestatten werden. Bei mäßig kalter Witterung genügt als Kälteschutz der bereits angedeutete Bodenbelag und das Umwickeln der Füße und der Brust mit Zeitungspapier. Die Lagerverwaltung bitte ich, die erforderlichen Transportgeräte, soweit noch nicht vorhanden, zu beschaffen und sie dem Schutzhaftlagerführer zu übergeben. Der Schutzhaftlagerführer übergibt die Transportausstattung dem jeweiligen Transportführer schriftlich, dieser sorgt nach Ablieferung des Transportes für vollständige*

---

[11] Ebd., Frame 598.
[12] AGK, NTN, 121, S. 97.

Rückbeförderung des Gerätes. Vor Beladung des Transportzuges sind die Waggons durch den Schutzhaftlagerführer und den Transportführer auf Sicherheit genauestens zu überprüfen. Festgestellte Fehler in dieser Hinsicht sind sofort durch geeignete Handwerkskräfte zu beseitigen."

Die unter Punkt b) des Dokuments erwähnte Auswahl bzw. Musterung war gängige Praxis. So führte beispielsweise der *Kommandanturbefehl* Nr. 64 des KL Stutthof vom 28. September 1944 aus:[13]

"Gemäß FT[14] *vom 15.9. 1944 des Amtsgruppenchefs D im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt werden am 29.9. 1944 1000 männliche Judenhäftlinge und 1500 männliche arische Häftlinge vom KL Stutthof nach Bahnstation Schömberg zur Verfügung des KL Natzweiler überstellt. Die Auswahl dieser Häftlinge ist gemäß mündlicher Besprechung durch den 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer, SS-Standortarzt und den Arbeitseinsatzführer erfolgt.* […]
Gemäß FT Nr. 9485 vom 8.9. 1944 des Amtsgruppenchefs D im SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt werden am 29.9. 1944 500 weibliche Judenhäftlinge nach Bahnstation Hannover-Vinnhorst – Anschlußgeleise 2 – zur Verfügung des KL Neuengamme für die Brinkerwerke Hannover überstellt. Die zu überstellenden Häftlinge sind gemäß mündlicher Besprechung mit 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer, SS-Standortarzt und dem Arbeitseinsatzführer ausgewählt."

1.2. Die Selektion der Häftlinge nach der Ankunft

In einem fünfbändigen Werk, welches einen umfassenden Überblick über die Geschichtsschreibung des Auschwitz-Museums bietet, wird der 1988 verstorbene Tadeusz Iwaszko wie folgt zitiert (Iwaszko 1999, S. 18f.):

"Die Übernahme der Massentransporte mit den im Rahmen der 'Endlösung' nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden wurde nach einem anderen Ablaufschema durchgeführt. Auch bei diesen Transporten wurden die Menschen unter ähnlichen Bedingungen wie bei den Häftlingstransporten ausgeladen, dann folgte jedoch die 'Selektion', und anschließend wurde lediglich noch ein Teil der Deportierten in das Lager eingewiesen. 'Selektion' bedeutete, dass die Transporte auf der Rampe aufgeteilt wurden; und Kriterium bei dieser 'Selektion' war, ob die eingetroffenen Menschen als arbeitsfähig eingestuft wurden. Verantwortlich für die Durchführung der Selektion waren SS-Lagerärzte. Diese Selektionen wurden schnell durchgeführt, und es kam auch vor, dass zudem die Lichtverhältnisse schlecht waren. Der SS-Angehörige, der die Selektion durchgeführte, stützte sich bei seiner Entscheidung einzig und allein auf das Aussehen [der Häftlinge]. *Das Ganze verlief so schnell, dass dies nicht einmal eine oberflächliche Untersuchung ermöglicht hätte. Nachdem die Menschen in der Regel mehrere Tage in überfüllten Waggons unterwegs waren, nachdem sie tagelang nichts zu Trinken bekommen hatten, machten sie in ihrer stinkenden Bekleidung und die Männer mit ihren unrasierten Gesichtern keinen positiven*

---

13 AMS, I-IB-3, S. 196f.
14 Funktelegramm

Eindruck. Es hing angesichts dieser Bedingungen vom Zufall ab, wer noch als arbeitsfähig eingestuft wurde. Erst nach dem Abschluß der Selektion wurden die als arbeitsfähig eingestuften und als im Lager erforderlich klassifizierten Menschen unter Bewachung in das Lager geführt."

Über die Aussonderung der regulär in den Lagerbestand aufzunehmenden Häftlinge liegt kein einziges Dokument vor. Wir verfügen lediglich über Zeugenaussagen, so dass man nicht weiß, anhand welcher Kriterien die Lagerärzte ihre Entscheidungen trafen. Allerdings erlaubt eine Serie von Dokumenten, welche bisher von keinem Auschwitz-Historiker der Erwähnung für würdig befunden wurden, mit Sicherheit die Feststellung, dass die Lagerärzte ihre Arbeit weit ernster nahmen, als uns Iwaszko einreden will. Laut diesen Dokumenten, die auf das Jahr 1943 zurückgehen und sich auf die Häftlinge des Männerlagers beziehen, musste der Lagerarzt im Anschluss an die Selektion sämtliche registrierten Häftlinge aufsuchen und alle fünf Tage einen Bericht über ihren Zustand verfassen, der anschließend an die "Kommandantur 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L." abging. Diese Berichte, in denen auch etliche Judentransporte erwähnt werden, sind alle nach einem festgelegten Muster verfasst. Der erste ist auf den 7. Februar 1943 datiert; ich gebe ihn im Folgenden wieder:[15]

"Abschrift.
Der Lagerarzt des *Auschwitz, den 12. Febr. 1943.*
K.L. Auschwitz

An

Kommandantur
I. Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L. Auschwitz
A u s c h w i t z

Die vom 6. bis 10. Februar 1943 eingelieferten 408 Häftlinge wurden vom Lagerarzt untersucht.

389 Häftlinge sind gesund und arbeitsfähig.
16 Häftlinge sind zur leichten Arbeit fähig.
3 Häftlinge sind arbeitsunfähig.

Die Neuzugänge:

Nr.	*100444*	*bis*	*100497*	*aus*	*Kattowitz (Gefängnis)*
	100498	*"*	*100522*	*"*	*Wien (Gefängnis)*
	100523	*"*	*100805*	*"*	*Judenheimstätte Bialystok*
	100806	*"*	*100839*	*"*	*Kattowitz (Gefängnis)*
	100840	*"*	*100851*	*"*	*K.L. Stutthof*

müssen hier im Lager eine 3-wöchige Quarantäne überstehen, bevor sie zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können.

[15] RGVA, 502-1-68, p. 119. Siehe Dokument 2.

Es können nur solche Häftlinge direkt zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, die nicht aus einem Gefängnis, Sammellager oder dgl. kommen.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L. Auschwitz
gez. Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer

F.d.R.d.A.
(Mulka)
SS-Hauptsturmführer u. Adjutant

Stempel mit der Aufschrift:
Waffen-SS
Kommandantur K.L. Auschwitz."

In der folgenden Tabelle fasse ich die aus diesen Dokumenten hervorgehenden Daten zusammen:[16]

Berichts-Datum	Periode	Häftlinge	arbeitsfähig	zur leichten Arbeit fähig	arbeits-unfähig
07.02.1943	01-05.02.1943	1.853	1.772	74	7
12.02.1943	06-10.02.1943	408	389	16	3
16.02.1943	11-16.02.1943	1.641	1.572	65	4
08.04.1943	01-05.04.1943	245	234	9	2
18.05.1943	11-15.05.1943	302	286	12	4
23.05.1943	16-20.05.1943	101	97	3	1
28.06.1943	21-25.06.1943	421	390	24	7
19.08.1943	11-15.08.1943	410	376	26	8
06.09.1943	26-31.08.1943	1.196	1.112	64	20
04.12.1943	26-30.11.1943	347	252	66	29
	Gesamt:	6.924	6.480	359	85

Von 6.924 Häftlingen waren also lediglich 85 arbeitsunfähig, was 1,2% beträgt. Dies heißt, dass die vom Lagerarzt zu Beginn durchgeführte Selektion durchaus nicht willkürlich gewesen war. Der Lagerarzt musste sämtliche in Auschwitz eingetroffenen Häftlingstransporte einer medizinischen Begutachtung unterziehen, und die Arbeitsuntauglichen wurden von ihm in den Häftlingskrankenbau (HKB) geschickt.

Wie wir in Kapitel 4.3 sehen werde, lässt sich den erhaltenen Dokumenten entnehmen, dass die vom Lagerarzt erstellten Diagnosen sehr zutreffend waren.

1.3. Die Behandlung der Häftlinge

In den deutschen Konzentrationslagern blieb nichts der Willkür überlassen. Ein vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA) erstelltes Reglement legte das Lagerreglement fest, wies jedem Amt bestimmte Aufgaben und Kompetenzen zu und regelte die Behandlung der Häftlinge. Von diesem Regle-

[16] RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 20-20a, 42-42a, 53-53a, 71-71a, 91, 94, 107, 117, 119, 121.

ment existiert mit Sicherheit eine Version aus dem Jahre 1941 mit dem Titel "Dienstvorschrift für Konzentrationslager (Lagerordnung)", von der ich lediglich den Umschlag sowie das Inhaltsverzeichnis gefunden habe. Letzteres ermöglicht es jedoch, sich zumindest eine Vorstellung von ihrem Inhalt zu machen. Die Schrift war in fünfzehn Kapitel mit folgenden Titeln untergliedert:[17]

I. Zweck und Gliederung des Konzentrationslagers
II. Betreten des Konzentrationslagers
III. Der Lagerkommandant
IV. Der Adjutant
V. Die Politische Abteilung
VI. Das Schutzhaftlager
VII. Die Lagerverwaltung
VIII. Der Lagerarzt
IX. Der Führer vom Sicherheitsdienst, der Unterführer vom Tagesdienst und die Lagerpolizei
X. Der Postenbegleitdienst
XI. Aufnahmen, Entlassung und Verschiebung
XII. Häftlingsgeldverwaltung
XIII. Die Postzensur
XIV. Allgemeine Lagerordnung
XV. Strafordnung.

Ein vom SS-Hauptscharführer Jung unterzeichneter Auszug aus diesem Reglement wurde von Jan Sehn transkribiert und den Akten des Prozesses gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz beigelegt. Auf dieses Dokument werde ich noch zurückkommen. Es existiert zudem eine "Dienstvorschrift für das Fr[auen]. K.L. Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung)", also eine Fassung mit den für ein Frauenlager notwendigen Eigenheiten.[18]

Die allgemeinen Anordnungen für die in den Konzentrationslagern Dienst leistenden Wachmänner untersagten die Misshandlung der Gefangenen ausdrücklich. In einem Formular mit Fragen und Antworten, das den Titel "Unterricht über Aufgaben und Pflichten der Wachposten in einem Konzentrationslager" trug, heißt es hierzu:[19]

> *"Frage: Was hat der Posten zu tun, wenn er Faulheit, Nachlässigkeit und Schlenderei beobachtet?*
> *Antwort: Er hat dies unter Angabe der Häftlingsnummer dem Vorarbeiter oder dem Schutzhaftlagerführer zu melden.*
> *Frage: Was darf er in keinem Fall tun?*

[17] GARF, 7445-2-96, S. 2f.
[18] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frames 627-671.
[19] RGVA, 1367-1-2, S. 3.

Antwort: Es ist verboten, einen Häftling körperlich zu züchtigen."

Die Dienstvorschrift für das Frauen-K.L. Ravensbrück führte diesbezüglich aus:[20]

"Auf die schwere Bestrafung bei nachgewiesener Mißhandlung von Häftlingen ist besonders hinzuweisen."

Und erwähnte bezüglich der Strafe:[21]

"Jede Mißhandlung von Schutzhäftlingen ist verboten (fristlose Entlassung)."

Es wurde ebenso als Straftat angesehen, wenn ein Häftling einen Mithäftling belog, bestahl oder misshandelte.[22]

In den "Merkblättern für Unterricht an die SS-Führer im K.L. Dienst" liest man:[23]

"Es ist besonders darauf zu achten, dass die Waffe in jedem Falle gesichert getragen wird, um nicht unnötig sich selbst, Kameraden, Zivilpersonen oder auch Häftlinge, deren Arbeitskraft erhalten werden muss, zu gefährden.
Pflicht jedes Postens ist es ferner, Häftlinge zur Arbeit anzuhalten und sie bei Faulheit, Nachlässigkeit usw. unter Angabe der Nummer zur Meldung zu bringen.
Jede eigenmächtige Züchtigung von Häftlingen ist den Posten verboten."

Die in Auschwitz geltenden Dienstvorschriften verboten es der SS auf das Strengste, Häftlinge zu töten oder willkürlich zu misshandeln. Bei ihrem Dienstantritt im Lager mussten die SS-Angehörigen eine "Verpflichtung" unterschreiben, die wie folgt formuliert war:[24]

"Mir ist bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführers-SS [Himmler].
Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich bei Zuwiderhandlung gegen diese Verpflichtung unnachsichtig zur Rechenschaft gezogen werde.
K.L. Auschwitz, den [es fehlt die Angabe des Tages] *11.43.*
Andreas Lang, SS-Sturmmann."

Die Verpflichtungen des Unterzeichneten wurden anschließend in Form einer "Verhandlung" verdeutlicht, die sämtliche Aufgaben der SS zusammenfasste. Hier die "Verhandlung" des SS-Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner:[25]

---

[20] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 632 (S. 6).
[21] Ebd., Frame 650 (S. 22).
[22] Ebd., Frame 669 (S. 41).
[23] AMS, I-IB6, S. 18.
[24] GARF, 7021-107-11, S. 30. Siehe Dokument 3.
[25] RGVA, 502-4-50, S. 3. Siehe Dokument 4.

"V e r h a n d l u n g

über die Verpflichtung des SS-Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner.

Ich wurde am 7. Dez. 43 durch SS-Hauptsturmführer *Schemmel*[26] *über meine Pflichten im allgemein, insbesondere über die Verpflichtung belehrt, dass ich über Angelegenheiten, die mir vermöge meines Dienstens bekannt geworden sind, Verschwiegenheit zu bewahren habe.*

Ich wurde ferner darüber belehrt, dass die Pflicht, Dienstgeheimnisse zu wahren, auch nach meinem späteren Ausscheiden aus der SS fortbesteht.

Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich mich eines Ungehorsams gegen einen Dienstbefehl schuldig mache, und ich weiß auch, dass ein Verstoß gegen diesen Befehl Landesverrat bedeutet.

Weiter ist mit bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Kein SS-Angehöriger und kein zum Dienst in der Waffen-SS Verpflichteter ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu misshandeln. Bestraft wird der Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten. Ebenso werden in den K.L. durchzuführende Exekutionen nur auf Befehl des Reichsführer-SS und den von ihm damit beauftragten SS-Führern durchgeführt.

Ich gebe auf Handschlag nachstehende Erklärung ab:

'Ich gelobe an Eides Statt, dass ich meine dienstlichen Obliegenheiten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz stets pünktlich und gewissenhaft verrichten und das Dienstgeheimnis wahren werde.'

Zur Bestätigung dieses Verpflichtungsaktes unterzeichne ich nach Verlesung diese Verhandlung.

Auschwitz, den 8 Dezember 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
SS-Schütze."

Das Verbot der Misshandlung von Häftlingen war durchaus keine nur auf dem Papier stehende Vorschrift, über die man sich straflos hinwegsetzen durfte. Wenn eine medizinische Untersuchung ergab, dass ein Häftling misshandelt worden war, stellte der SS-Standortarzt dem Schutzhaftlagerführer einen kurzen Bericht mit der Bitte um die Einleitung von Ermittlungen sowie die Bestrafung des Schuldigen zu. Dies geht aus den beiden folgenden Dokumenten hervor. Das erste bezieht sich auf das Lager Monowitz:[27]

"Der SS- Standortarzt *Auschwitz, den 6.7.43*

A u s c h w i t z .

S/Az:14 h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W.Ri.

Betrifft: Misshandlung des Häfl. 115385 Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z

Bezug: Meldung des Lagerarztes Buna vom 5.7.43

Anlagen: keine.

---

26 Alfred Schemmel, Kommandant der 7. SS-Wachkompanie von Ende Mai bis Ende September 1944.

27 RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 63. Siehe Dokument 5.

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer
A u s c h w i t z .

Der Lagerarzt Buna meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z , mit Haematomen am linken Auge, auf der Kopfhaut, Kontusion des linken Handrückens und Striemen auf dem Gesäss in den HKB eingeliefert wurde.

J.[edrzejkiewicz] *wurde vom Blockältesten des Blockes 24 (Buna), Häftl. 113932 Otto Osterloh, mit einem Gummischlauch misshandelt.*
Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung des Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an: *Der SS-Standortarzt*
Kommandant KL Au. *A u s c h w i t z :*
Abteilung IIIa. *(Unterschrift)*
SS-Hauptsturmführer."

Das zweite Dokument bezog sich auf das Lager Birkenau:[28]

"Der SS-Standortarzt *Auschwitz, den 30.6.43*
A u s c h w i t z .
A/Az: 14 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.W/Ri.
Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a
Bezug: Meldung des Lagerarztes vom 29.6.43
Anlagen: keine

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer
A u s c h w i t z .

Der Lagerarzt A I meldet den SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a , mit zahlreichen Haematomen am Schädel, im Gesicht, an beiden Oberarmen und auf der Brust, mit Sehstörungen und Gehirnerschütterung in den HKB aufgenommen wurde.

M.[urka] *wurde vom Blockältesten 5 a und vom Stubenältesten 6 misshandelt, die ihn auch einen Tag lang hinderten, in den HKB zu gehen.*
Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung der Schuldigen.

Nachrichtlich an: *Der SS-Standortarzt*
Kommandant KL Au. *A u s c h w i t z :*
Abteilung IIIa. *(Unterschrift)*
SS-Hauptsturmführer."

Die beiden Dokumente sind nach einem festen Muster erstellt und tragen ein spezielles Aktenzeichen (Az 14 h). Kopien davon wurden zur Kenntnisnahme dem Lagerkommandanten sowie der Abteilung IIIa (Arbeitseinsatz) zugestellt. Daraus lässt sich einerseits folgern, dass Berichte über sol-

[28] Ebd., S. 70. Siehe Dokument 6.

che Vorfälle verhältnismäßig häufig waren, andererseits, dass die von den betreffenden Häftlingen erlittenen Misshandlungen dermaßen schwerwiegend waren, dass die Lagerärzte den SS-Standortarzt zu informieren hatten und dieser sogar den Lagerkommandanten selbst ins Bild setzen musste.

Im Kommandanturbefehl Nr. 4/44 vom 22. Februar 1944 schrieb der Kommandant des Lagers Monowitz, SS-Hauptsturmführer Heinrich Schwarz, im Absatz "Häftlingsmisshandlung" (Frei u.a. 2000, S. 413):

> *"In einem Außenlager ist es vorgekommen, dass Häftlinge von Zivilisten, mit denen sie auf der gleichen Arbeitsstelle beschäftigt waren, geschlagen und z. T. misshandelt wurden, so dass sie vorübergehend in den Krankenbau aufgenommen werden mussten. In den Fällen, in denen ein Zusammenarbeiten mit Zivilisten unvermeidlich ist, sind mir die Lagerführer für Ordnung verantwortlich und haben die Zivilisten nochmals durch das Werk über den Umgang mit Häftlingen belehren zu lassen. Andererseits ist mir jede Misshandlung eines Häftlings durch einen Zivilisten umgehend zu melden.*
> *Bei dieser Gelegenheit mache ich nochmals ausdrücklich auf den bestehenden Befehl aufmerksam, dass kein SS-Mann Hand an einen Häftling legen darf. Im 5. Kriegsjahr ist alles daran zu setzen, die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge zu erhalten"*

Noch striktere Vorschriften galten naturgemäß bei der Untersuchung von unnatürlichen Sterbefällen, also Selbstmord und Mord. Das Reglement der Konzentrationslager wies der Politischen Abteilung u.a. die Aufgabe zu, a) natürliche Sterbefälle und b) unnatürliche Sterbefälle und Selbstmorde zu untersuchen. Bezüglich des zweiten Punktes schrieb das Reglement Folgendes vor:[29]

> *"Bei unnatürlichen Sterbefällen und Selbstmorden erfolgt die Benachrichtigung an das RSHA bzw. RKPA*[30] *sowie der einweisenden Stellen ebenfalls durch Fernschreiben. Die Verständigung der Angehörigen erfolgt durch Telegramm /z.B. Ehemann auf der Flucht erschossen oder verübte Selbstmord usw./. Bei Angabe der Zeit im Fernschreiben heißt es nicht 'um', sondern 'gegen' 16,40 Uhr usw. Der Amtsgruppenchef D wird durch Schnellbrief bzw. Fernschreiben verständigt. Ausserdem muss der Persönliche Stab RF-SS in Berlin durch Fernschreiben benachrichtigt werden. Der zuständige Gerichtsoffizier in Vertretung des zuständigen SS- und Polizeigerichte ist sofort zu verständigen; er nimmt eine Besichtigung der Leiche und des Tatortes vor. In jedem Falle sind zwei Vernehmungen und eine Skizze bzw. Aufnahme /Erkennungsdienst/ zu machen. Das zuständige SS- und Polizeigericht ist schriftlich zu verständigen. In der Anlage befinden sich:*
> *je 1 Vernehmungsniederschrift der Zeugen*
> *1 Bericht des Gerichtsoffiziers*
> *1 Arztbericht.*

---

29 AGK, NTN, 131, S. 186f.
30 Reichskriminalpolizeiamt.

Dem Amtsgruppenchef D sind laufend Abschlussberichte in zweifachen Ausfertigung mit folgenden Anlagen einzureichen:

a/ bei natürlichen Sterbefällen /zweifach/

1 amtsärztlicher Leichenschaubericht

1 Kommandanturbericht

b/ bei unnatürlichen Sterbefällen und Selbstmorden /zweifach/

je 1 Vernehmungsniederschrift des Zeugen

1 Kommandanturbericht

1 Todesbescheinigung des Arztes

1 Sektionsbefundbericht

1 Bestattungsschein des SS- und Polizeigerichts

1 Einstellungsverfügung des SS- und Polizeigerichts.

Befindet sich in dem betreffenden Konz.-Lager ein Krematorium, wird diesem, nach Freigabe der Leiche durch das SS- und Polizeigericht bzw. durch den Staatsanwalt, eine Einäscherungsanordnung vom Lagerkommandanten oder dessen Vertreter unterschrieben, übersandt. [...] *Bis zum 3. jeden Monats sind dem Amtsgruppenchef D laut Verfügung IKL*[31] *Pol./Az. 14 f 1/ö 3/L./F. namentliche Listen laufend nummeriert, geordnet nach Sterbedaten, mit Name, Vorname, Alter /vollendetes Lebensjahr/, Todesursache, Haftart und Vorstrafen in zweifacher Ausfertigung mit Anschreiben einzureichen und zwar in folgender Reihenfolge:*

I/ natürliche Todesfälle im K.L. vom ... bis ...

II/ Selbstmorde im K.L. vom ... bis ...

III/ tödliche Unglücksfälle im K.L. vom ... bis ...

IV/ Erschießungen im K.L. vom ... bis ...

Exekutionen werden dem zuständigen Standesamt zur Registrierung und Ausstellung der Sterbeurkunden bekanntgegeben. Die vom Standesamt der Kommandantur zu übersendenden Sterbeurkunden werden mit den Exekutionsprotokollen an das RSHA, z. Hd. von SS-Gruppenführer Müller, weitergereicht. Die Einäscherungsanordnung erteilt der Lagerkommandant oder dessen Vertreter."

In einem Brief vom 17. September 1942, in dem es um die "Meldungen von unnatürlichen Todesfällen von Häftlingen" ging, brachte der Leiter der Amtsgruppe D des WVHA den Lagerkommandanten zur Kenntnis, dass solche Mitteilungen künftig nicht mehr dem RSHA, Dienststelle IV C, sondern lediglich dem Reichsführer-SS sowie der Amtsgruppe D zuzustellen seien.[32]

1.4. Bestrafungen

Verletzungen des Lagerreglements zogen verschiedenartige disziplinarische Sanktionen nach sich, die – je nach Schwere des Delikts – von der Verwarnung bis zur körperlichen Züchtigung gingen. Wenn ein SS-Mann

[31] Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager.

[32] NO-3677.

eine solche Reglementverletzung festgestellt hatte, erstattete er eine Meldung,[33] die der 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer gegenzeichnen musste, ehe er sie mit einem Strafvorschlag an den Lagerkommandanten weiterleitete. Die Strafe setzte der Lagerkommandant selbst fest. Allerdings durfte die Prügelstrafe nur mit Genehmigung des Amtsgruppenchefs D des WVHA verhängt werden. Das Strafmaß wurde auf vorgedruckten zweiseitigen Formularen festgehalten, die von der Kommandantur des Konzentrationslagers erstellt wurden. Auf der Vorderseite stand neben den Personalien des Täters, dem Grund der Schutzhaft und der Benennung des Lagersektors, in dem er das betreffende Delikt verübt hatte, folgende Strafverfügung, in denen sämtliche Formen von Bestrafung festgehalten waren:

"Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:
Ordnungsstrafen:
... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.
... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.
Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von... Wochen.
Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ...
Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ... bis ... (bis auf weiteres).
Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: ...
Arrest:

Stufe I mittel	*Stufe II verschärft*	*Stufe III streng*	*Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II tageweise eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen*
bis zu 3 Tagen	*bis zu 42 Tagen*	*bis zu 3 Tagen*	*Vollzug!*
Holzpritsche	*ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen*		*Stufe I oder II verbüßt vom... mit...*
helle Zelle	*dunkle Zelle*		*Stufe III (Einzelstrafe) verbüßt vom... mit...*
Tage			*Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II) angewendet am ..."*

Auf der Rückseite des Formulars befanden sich die Anordnungen bezüglich der körperlichen Züchtigung. Oben links stand eine Tabelle mit der Präzision "Anzahl einsetzen", in der die Zahl der zu verabreichenden

[33] Meldung bezüglich des Häftlings Davied Jsef [sic], Monowitz, 22. Januar 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 138. Siehe Dokument 7.

Schläge einzutragen war: 5, 10, 15, 20 oder 25. In der Mitte befanden sich folgende Vorschriften:

> *"Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen. Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden."*

Eine weitere, rechts stehende Tabelle wies darauf hin, ob der Verurteilte bereits zuvor zu einer ähnlichen Strafe verurteilt worden war: "Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden: am... Schläge...." Es schloss sich ein Gutachten des Lagerarztes an:

> *"Ärztliches Gutachten:*
> *Der umseits bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.*
> *Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil....*
> *Der Lagerarzt."*

Nach dem Gutachten des Lagerarztes wurde auch der Entscheid des WVHA vermerkt:

> *"Dienstaufsicht:*
> *Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt – nicht genehmigt."*

Auf diesem Teil des Formulars wurde das Siegel "SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Amtsgruppenchef D Konzentrationslager" angebracht.

Der letzte Teil des Formulars bezog sich auf den Ausführenden sowie die Zeugen der Züchtigung:

> *"Ausführende:*
> *Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung haben folgende Häftlinge am ... Uhr ... vollzogen:*
> *eigenhändige Unterschrift (Unterschrift, Häftling Nr. 15473).*
> *Zeugen und Aufsicht:*
> *Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:*
>
> *Lagerkommandant*
> *eigenhändige Unterschrift Schutzhaftlagerführer*
> *Lagerarzt."*

Schließlich wurden auf dem Formular ein Hinweis auf die Verteilung von Aktenvermerken sowie die Unterschrift des Lagerkommandanten angebracht.[34]

Die "Dienstvorschrift für das Fr. K.L. Ravensbrück (Lagerordnung)" führte zur körperlichen Züchtigung Folgendes aus:[35]

> *"Es können verabfolgt werden 5-25 Schläge und zwar nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel. Die Anzahl der Schläge werden vom Lagerdirektor verhängt und von ihm in das betreffende Feld der Strafverfügung eingetragen.*
> *Vorerst erfolgt ärztliche Untersuchung des Häftlings durch den Lagerarzt. Der Lagerarzt vermerkt mit seiner Unterschrift in der Strafverfügung, ob ärztliche Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung bestehen oder nicht. Dann wird die Strafverfügung (dreifach) dem Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager und dem Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei zur Prüfung und Genehmigung vorgelegt. Nach Genehmigung der Strafe durch den Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager und den Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei wird diese unter Aufsicht des Lagerdirektors im Beisein der Oberaufseherin und des Lagerarztes vollzogen, die mit ihrer Unterschrift in der Strafverfügung den ordnungsmäßigen Vollzug der Strafe bescheinigen."*

1.5. Produktionsprämien

Wie bereits erwähnt, hob Pohl in seinem Rundschreiben vom 26. Oktober 1943 die Bedeutung der Leistungsprämien für die Häftlinge hervor. Er bezog sich darin auf einen Entwurf vom 15. Mai desselben Jahres mit dem Titel "Dienstvorschriften für die Gewährung von Vergünstigungen an Häftlinge", der am 1. Juni in Kraft trat. Am 4. Juni richtete der Chef der Zentralbauleitung, SS-Hauptsturmführer Karl Bischoff, folgenden Brief an 31 Zivilfirmen, die an der Durchführung von Projekten im Lager beteiligt waren:[36]

> *"Wie aus beiliegender Abschrift ersichtlich, soll auf Wunsch des Reichsführers-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei durch Gewährung von Leistungsprämien an die Häftlinge eine Steigerung der Arbeitsleistung bis zum Höchstmaß erreicht werden. Die zu diesem Zweck von der Verwaltung des K.L. ausgegebenen Gutscheine werden von der Zentralbauleitung daselbst geschlossen gekauft und können von den einzelnen Firmen durch Erstattung des Gegenwertes erworben werden. Die mit Prämien bedachten Häftlinge sind jeweils unter Angabe der Häftlingsnummer dem ständigen Bauleiter schriftlich zu melden.*
> *Um eine erhöhte Arbeitsleistung der Häftlinge zu erzielen, wird gebeten, von der Einführung des Prämiensystems sofort Gebrauch zu machen und über die*

[34] Bericht über die Bestrafung des jüdischen Häftlings Haim Calvo, 2. Januar 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 135f. Siehe Dokument 8-8a. Bericht über die Bestrafung des jüdischen Häftlings Maurice Aelion, 6. Dezember 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 65f. Siehe Dokumente 9-9a.

[35] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frames 670f. (S. 42f.).

[36] RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 18-18a. Siehe Dokumente 10-10a.

Auswirkung desselben bis zum 26. Juni 1943 einen kurzen Bericht an die Zentralbauleitung zu geben."

Die Prämien bestanden normalerweise in "Prämienscheinen", die in der Häftlingskantine des Lagers verbraucht werden konnten. Eine unter dem Titel "Aufstellung über den Gesamt-Häftlingseinsatz per... laut Verfügung des SS-V-Hauptamtes vom 12. 8. 43" erstellte Serie von Berichten der Zentralbauleitung enthält unter Punkt 7 folgende Rubrik: "In der Berichtszeit an Häftlinge ausgegebene Prämienscheine (Angabe in Reichsmark)." Den erhaltenen Berichten lässt sich entnehmen, dass im betreffenden Zeitraum folgende Prämien an Häftlinge verteilt worden sind:

Datum	Periode	Prämien in RM	Quelle[37]
31.08.1943	16.07.1943 – 31.07.1943	7.114,00	142
	01.08.1943 – 31.08.1943	19.602,00	
30.09.1943	01.09.1943 – 30.09.1943	11.207,50	135
31.10.1943	01.10.1943 – 31.10.1943	20.355,00	132
30.11.1943	01.11.1943 – 30.11.1943	33.360,00	127
31.01.1944	01.01.1944 – 31.01.1944	24.941,00	118
29.02.1944	01.02.1944 – 29.02.1944	11.377,00	109
31.03.1944	01.03.1944 – 31.03.1944	12.327,50	111
30.04.1944	01.04.1944 – 30.04.1944	13.055,00	105
31.05.1944	01.05.1944 – 31.05.1944	16.472,00	102
31.08.1944	01.08.1944 – 31.08.1944	19.084,00	84
31.10.1944	01.10.1944 – 31.10.1944	16.389,00	90
30.11.1944	01.11.1944 – 30.11.1944	8.835,00	88
	Insgesamt:	214.119,00	

Schon aus diesen fragmentarischen Daten ergibt sich, dass die den Häftlingen ausgezahlten Prämien sehr beträchtlich waren. Zum Vergleich: Der Kostenvoranschlag für die neue Bäckerei von Birkenau, BW 31, belief sich auf 234.000 RM einschließlich 40.000 RM für 5 Backöfen.[38]

Ab November 1943 konnten auch jüdische Häftlinge Prämien erhalten. Am 18. November erließ Pohl eine Anordnung folgenden Wortlauts:[39]

"Es besteht Veranlassung darauf hinzuweisen, dass auch jüdische Häftlinge in den Genuss von Leistungsprämien kommen sollen, wenn sie sich durch besondere gute Arbeit hervortun."

Irena Strzelecka hat verschiedene Listen mit Namen von Auschwitz-Häftlingen publiziert, welche in den Genuss von Leistungsprämien kamen,

---

37 Seite in Akt RGVA, 502-1-256.

38 Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz vom 1. Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 90.

39 Pohl-Brief an die Kommandanten aller Konzentrationslager zum Thema "Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge", 18. November 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 140.

darunter eine mit den Namen von 31 Häftlingen, darunter 19 jüdischen (Strzelecka 1998, S. 188f.).

1.6. Postverkehr

Die Schutzhäftlinge besaßen das Recht, Briefe zu verschicken und zu empfangen, und durften auch Geldsendungen durch Postanweisung erhalten. Dieses Recht war durch Vorschriften gewährleistet, die auf den Postkarten abgedruckt waren, welche die Häftlinge aus dem Lager sandten:[40]

> *"Folgende Anordnungen sind beim Schriftverkehr mit Häftlingen zu beachten:*
> *1.) Jeder Schutzhäftling darf im Monat zweimal von seinen Angehörigen Post empfangen und an sie absenden. Die Briefe an die Häftlinge müssen gut lesbar mit Tinte geschrieben sein und dürfen nur zwei Seiten je 15 Zeilen enthalten. Briefumschläge müssen ungefüttert sein. In einen Brief darf nur 1 Briefmarke à 12 Pf. oder 6 Pf. beigelegt werden. Alles andere ist verboten. Postkarten haben 10 Zeilen. Lichtbilder dürfen als Post nicht verwendet werden.*
> *2.) Geldsendungen sind nur durch Postanweisung gestattet.*
> *3.) Es ist darauf zu achten, dass bei Geld oder Postsendungen die genaue Adresse, bestehend aus: Name, Geburtsdatum, und Häftlings-Nummer, auf die Sendungen zu schreiben ist. Wenn die Adresse fehlerhaft ist, geht die Post an den Absender zurück oder wird vernichtet.*
> *4.) Zeitungen sind gestatten, dürfen aber nur durch die Poststelle des K.L. Auschwitz bestellt werden.*
> *5.) Pakete dürfen nicht geschickt werden, da die Häftlinge im Lager alles kaufen können.*
> *6.) Entlassungsgesuche aus der Schutzhaft an die Lagerleitung sind zwecklos.*
> *7.) Sprecherlaubnis und Besuche von Häftlingen im Konzentrationslager sind grundsätzlich nicht gestattet.*
> *Der Lagerkommandant."*

Die Postkarten des Frauenkonzentrationslagers unterschieden sich von anderen Postkarten lediglich dadurch, dass sie statt "Konz.Lager Auschwitz" die Aufschrift "F.K.L. Auschwitz" trugen.[41]

Die bereits erwähnte "Dienstvorschrift für Konzentrationslager (Lagerordnung)" enthielt bezüglich des Briefverkehrs der Häftlinge folgende Anweisungen:[42]

> *"I. Postausgang.*
> *II. Posteingang.*
> *Zu I. Jeder im Lager befindliche Häftling kann alle 14 Tage einen Brief, rückfällige Häftlinge alle 3 Monate, schreiben und empfangen. Ausweisungshäftlinge dürfen, nur in Bezug auf ihre Ausweisung /Beschaffung von Pässen und*

---

[40] Siehe Dokumente 11-11a. Archiv des Autors.

[41] Siehe die beiden von Irena Strzelecka abgelichteten Postkarten (Strzelecka 1997a, S. 58f.)

[42] AGK, NTN 131, S. 178f. Transkription von Jan Sehn.

ähnlichen Papieren/, zu jeder Zeit Briefe schreiben und empfangen /Kontrolle RSHA III J/. Jeder Häftling hat bei seiner Einweisung in ein Konz. Lager anzugeben, wohin er seine Briefe schreiben will. Erziehungshäftlinge unterliegen denselben allgemeinen Bestimmungen. Die vorgeschriebenen Briefformulare dürfen von Ausweisungshäftlinge nicht verwendet werden, die müssen stets neutrales Papier und Umschläge benutzen. Als Absender darf nur der Ort und die Bezeichnung 'postlagernd' angeben werden. Rapportbriefe kann nur der Schutzhaftlagerführer genehmigen. Solche Briefe werden aber nur genehmigt:

1. Wenn die Angelegenheit so wichtig und dringend ist, dass eine sofortige Antwort an die Angehörigen erforderlich ist.

2. Wenn ein Häftling einen Brief an eine Behörde, Parteidienststelle, Rechtsvertreter, usw. schreiben will.

Rapportbriefe zu 1. können vom Schutzhaftlagerführer, wenn der Inhalt nicht zu beanstanden ist, nach Abzeichnung unmittelbar der Poststelle zugeleitet werden. Das Rapportgesuch wird unter genauer Festlegung der Daten des Ein- und Ausganges in der Häftlingsakte abgeheftet.

Rapportbriefe zu 2. sind vom Schutzhaftlagerführer einer Vorzensur zu unterwerfen und, falls sie nicht beanstandet werden, der Kommandantur zuzuleiten. Briefe aus dem Zellenbau sind der Kommandantur in jedem Falle direkt zuzuleiten. Über alle ausgehenden Briefe hat der betreffende Blockführer ein Postbuch zu führen, aus dem ersichtlich ist:

1. Ausgang der Briefe – 2. Empfänger – 3. Wohin geleitet.

Briefe, die der Zensur der einweisenden Dienststelle bzw. der Amtsgruppe D unterliegen, werden von der Poststelle der Kommandantur mit Begleitschreiben vorgelegt.

Zu II: Sämtliche Post, die für die Häftlinge bestimmt ist, geht zur Poststelle und wird dort karteimäßig erfasst und zensiert. Unbeanstandete Post /ausser der von der einweisenden Dienststelle bzw. von der Amtsgruppe D zu zensierenden Post/ wird dem Schutzhaftlager zugeleitet und von dort an die zuständigen Blockführer weiter verteilt. Post/ Briefe, Pakete, usw./, die nicht der Lagervorschrift entspricht, ist an den Absender zurückzusenden. In besonderen Fällen hat der Poststellenleiter die Post dem Kommandanten zur Entscheidung vorzulegen."

Die Anwesenheit jüdischer Persönlichkeiten wie zionistischer Veteranen oder Rabbiner in Auschwitz war 1944 auch den britischen Behörden bekannt. Diese kannten sogar den jeweiligen Block, in dem diese untergebracht waren, beispielsweise im Fall von Sigmund Sternberg: "Arbeitslager Birkenau bei Neubrunn, Oberschlesien, Block 19."[43]

Anfangs verbot die Dienstvorschrift der Konzentrationslager die Aushändigung von Paketen an Häftlinge, aber im Rahmen der von Himmler ergriffenen Maßnahmen zur Senkung der Sterblichkeit in den Konzentrationslagern sandte Himmler am 29. Oktober 1942 eine Befehl betreffs "Pa-

[43] AGMAE, 15-b2. Siehe Dokument 12.

ketsendungen an Häftlinge" mit fünf Punkten an das RSHA und an das WVHA. Unter Punkt 1 liest man dort:

> *"Ich genehmige mit sofortiger Wirkung, dass Häftlinge Lebensmittelpakete von ihren Angehörigen empfangen dürfen."*

Punkt 2 setzte fest, dass die Häftlinge eine unbegrenzte Anzahl an Paketen empfangen konnten, dass die Lebensmittel aber bis zum nächsten Tage verzehrt werden müssten, da sie ansonsten an andere Gefangene verteilt würden. Punkt 3 erläuterte, dass diese Anordnung nicht nur für deutsche sondern für alle anderen Häftlinge galt, und Punkt 4 drohte:

> *"Jeder SS-Angehörige, der sich an einem Lebensmittelpaket eines Häftlings vergreift, wird mit dem Tode bestraft."*

Die gleiche Strafe riskierte laut Punkt 5 jeder Häftling, der mittels Paketen versuchte, verbotene Dinge ins Lager zu schmuggeln.[44]

Dieser Befehl wurde am 14. November 1942 vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt leicht umformuliert weitergegeben:[45]

> *"Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat mit sofortiger Wirkung genehmigt, dass Häftlinge Lebensmittelpakete von ihren Angehörigen empfangen dürfen.*
> *Die Anzahl der Pakete, die ein Häftling erhalten kann, ist unbeschränkt, der Inhalt muss jedoch am Tage der Ankunft oder am darauffolgenden Tage von dem Häftling verzehrt werden. Sonst erfolgt die Verteilung auch an andere Häftlinge.*
> *Diese Anordnung betrifft nicht nur deutsche, sondern auch alle andere Häftlinge, die die Möglichkeit haben, sich Lebensmittelpakete schicken zu lassen.*
> *Jeder Verstoß, z. B. Vergreifen an Lebensmittelpaketen, oder Missbrauch, z. B. Durchbringen von Kassibern oder sonstigen unerlaubten Dingen, wird mit schärfsten Strafen geahndet.*
> *Das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe D – Konzentrationslager – hat bereits die Kommandanten sämtlicher Konzentrationslager in Kenntnis gesetzt.*
> *Ich gebe hiervon Kenntnis und ersuche, bei Vorstelligwerden die Angehörigen entsprechend zu bescheiden.*
> *Dieser Erlass ist für Kreis- und Ortspolizeibehörden nicht bestimmt."*

Wie wir oben gesehen haben (S. 19), trafen gemäß dem Sonderbefehl vom 14. Februar 1944 in Auschwitz innerhalb von zweieinhalb Monaten mehr als eine Million Pakete ein.

In einer Direktive vom 1. August 1944 verbot Pohl die direkte Übergabe von aus dem Ausland eingetroffenen Paketen an die Häftlinge:[46]

---

44 NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 556.
45 RGVA, 504-2-8, S. 14.
46 Pohl-Brief an die Kommandanten sämtlicher Konzentrationslager zum Thema "Pakete für Häftlinge aus dem Ausland" 1. August 1944. Kopie von Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 141.

"Der Hauptchef – SS-Obergruppenführer und General[major] *der Waffen* [SS] *– hat angeordnet, dass den Häftlingen in den Konzentrationslagern keinerlei Pakete aus dem Ausland, auch wenn sie vom Roten Kreuz stammen, ausgehändigt werden dürfen.*

Alle Pakete sind zu öffnen und ihr Inhalt sorgfältig zu prüfen. Konservendosen sind zu öffnen und alle Lebens- und Genussmittel sowie Gebrauchsgegenstände auf verbotene Mitteilungen, Propagandamaterial und dergleichen sorgfältig zu untersuchen.

Die Lebensmittel sind der Häftlingsküche zu überweisen. Alle anderen Gebrauchsgegenstände sind den Häftlingen bei Bedarf auszuhändigen. Wichtige Fälle von verbotenen Mitteilungen sind dem Abwehrbeauftragten beim SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt über die Amtsgruppe D sofort zu melden."

Dieser Direktive lagen zweifellos Sicherheitserwägungen zugrunde.

1.7. Verpflegung

In Abschnitt 1.1. haben wir die Anordnungen des WVHA bezüglich der Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen der KL-Häftlinge einschließlich der Verpflegung betrachtet. Die einschlägigen Kenntnisse beruhen – zumindest hinsichtlich Auschwitz – fast ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen. Einige wenige, kaum bekannte Dokumente vermitteln eine Vorstellung von der Organisation der Verpflegung des Lagers. Die Verantwortung hierfür fiel dem Amt W III – Ernährungsbetriebe – des WVHA zu.

Am 20. September 1942 erstellte SS-Untersturmführer Ertl folgenden Aktenvermerk zum Thema "KGL. Auschwitz, Bäckerei. K.L. Auschwitz Schlachthaus":[47]

"Vorgang: Die prov. Bäckerei des KGL. wird durch das Amt W III übernommen. Zu diesem Zwecke war der Chef des Amtes W III in Auschwitz anwesend und nahm mit dem Leiter der Zentralbauleitung bezüglich des weiteren Ausbaues der Bäckerei die erforderlichen Verhandlungen auf. Hierbei waren zugegen:

Der Chef des Amtes W III SS-Stubaf. Ohle,

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei SS-Hstuf. Bischoff mit seinem Sachbearbeiter SS-Hscha.(F) Ertl,

Der Leiter der SS-Gemeinschaft Kantinenbetriebe Auschwitz SS-Hscha. Engelbrecht.

Verabredung: Die Bäckerei muss in dem Umfang vergrössert werden, damit das erforderliche Brot für ca. 160.000 Mann hergestellt werden kann.

Das Amt W III hat bereits mit folgenden Firmen Verhandlungen aufgenommen und bisher folgende Dampfbacköfen sichergestellt bezw. angeboten bekommen:

1.) Fa. Werner u. Pfleiderer
2 Auszugöfen fix zugesagt

[47] RGVA, 502-1-19, S. 88f.

2 Auszugöfen noch offen
2.) Fa. Oberle
3 Auszugöfen angeboten
3.) Fa. Senking
3 Stück Doppelauszug- Dampfbacköfen 'Rekord' angeboten.
Die vom HWL.[Hauptwirtschaftslager] *Auschwitz bereits bestellten und kontingentierten 4 Stück engl. Backöfen der Firma Werner und Pfleiderer werden nicht geliefert, da sie zu wenig leisten. An deren Stelle werden Hochleistungsdampfbacköfen zur Aufstellung gebracht. Die Fundamente der 4 Backöfen können daher vorerst nicht ausgeführt werden.*
SS-Hstuf. Bischoff schlägt vor, möglichst nur mit einer Firma in Verhandlungen zu treten, welche dann die Erweiterung der Bäckerei planen soll. Das Amt W III wird nach Rücksprache mit den einzelnen Firmen die Adressen derselben mitteilen, worauf von hier aus mit der in Frage kommenden Firma Verhandlungen aufgenommen werden.
Für das Schlachthaus wird ein Generator mit Antriebsmaschine 25 KVA, welcher zur Zeit in Oranienburg steht, zur Verfügung gestellt und nach hier zum Versand gebracht, desgleichen gebrauchte Heizkörper.
Wegen Verkleidung der Wände mit Fließen oder Glasplatten werden vom Amt W III noch Verhandlungen geführt; der Fußboden und der größte Teil des Wandbelages im Schlachthaus wird in Terrazzo ausgeführt.
SS-Hstuf. Bischoff erklärte ausdrücklich, dass seitens der Zentral-Bauleitung für die Einrichtung des Schlachthauses als auch der Bäckerei keine Kontingente zur Verfügung gestellt werden können und dieselben vom Amt W III direkt beschafft werden müssen."

Der Bau des Schlachthauses, das in der Dokumentation als BW 33c geführt wurde, begann am 1. April 1942 und wurde Ende Juli 1943 abgeschlossen.[48] Wie aus einem Inventarplan vom 27. September 1944 hervorgeht,[49] handelte es sich dabei um ein Gebäude mit einer quadratischen Grundfläche von 36,02 m Seitenlänge mit drei Stockwerken: Kellergeschoss, Erdgeschoss und Dachgeschoss. Im Kellergeschoss lag eine Kühlanlage, die zwei Kühlräume versorgte. Das Erdgeschoss enthielt unter anderem eine – bereits im September 1942 installierte – Knochenentfettungsanlage.[50] Der dazugehörige Knochenentfettungsapparat war von der Firma M. Trüsted, Berlin-Hannover, geliefert worden, was sich einem Brief an die Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz vom 25. Juni 1942 entnehmen lässt.[51] Diese An-

---

48 Baufristenplan Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, 2 Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, S. 4.

49 Bestandplan des provisorischen Schlachthauses BW 33B. GARF, 7021-108-48, S. 14.

50 *Baubericht für Monat September 1942*. RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 14: "Knochenentfettungsanlage eingebaut."

51 GARF, 7021-108-44, S. 1. Die Seiten 2-11 enthalten andere Dokumente über diesen Apparat, einschließlich der Gebrauchsanweisung sowie einer technischen Zeichnung des Geräts.

lage diente dazu, den Knochen der geschlachteten Tiere das Fett zu entziehen, um die Nahrung der Häftlinge damit zu bereichern.

Uns liegt ein Brief der "Fleischerei-Bedarfsartikel und Rohproduktenverwendungs-Gesellschaft m.b.H. Kattowitz O.-S." vom 2. Februar 1943 an die Lagerverwaltung Auschwitz vor, in dem es um das Thema "Fettabscheider-Einbau-Fettschlammsammlung" geht. Es handelte sich dabei um eine Einrichtung zur Verwertung des vor allem im Kochwasser der Küchen enthaltenen Fetts, das gesammelt und an die Ostdeutsche Fett-Aufbereitungs-Gesellschaft m.b.H. in Breslau geschickt wurde. Daher standen dieser Firma theoretisch geheime Informationen über die Struktur der Lagerküchen zur Verfügung. Ich zitiere einige inhaltlich wichtige Abschnitte aus diesem Brief:[52]

> *"Truppenküche Auschwitz.*
> *Täglich werden 2.400 Stück warme Essenportionen ausgegeben. Vorhandene Kochkessel: 4 Stück à 500 l, 4 Stück à 400 l, also insgesamt 3.600 l.* [...].
> *Häftlingsküche Auschwitz – Judenlager.*
> *Zur Zeit werden täglich 15.000 warme Essenportionen ausgegeben, Fettabscheider sind nicht vorhanden. Vorhanden sind 40 Kochkessel, Gesamtfassungsraum 15.650 l.* [...]
> *Häftlingsküche Birkenau – Männerlager.*
> *Es werden täglich 10.000 warme Essenportionen verausgabt. Vorhanden sind 22 Kochkessel à 300 l, Gesamtinhalt 6.600 l.* [...].
> *Häftlingsküche Birkenau – Frauenlager.*
> *Es werden täglich 10.000 warme Essenportionen verausgabt. Vorhanden sind 22 Kochkessel à 300 l, Gesamtinhalt 6.600 l."*

Eine von Bischoff verfasste "Aufstellung über Kesselanzahl und Inhalt derselben in der prov. Häftlingsküche sowie Belegschaftsstärke im K.L. Au I" vom 7. Dezember 1943 führt für das Stammlager 47 Kessel mit einem Gesamtvolumen von 17.850 Litern an. Das Dokument führt aus:[53]

> *"Die gegenwärtige Verpflegungsstärke einschl. der Aussenkommandos, wobei auch das Frauenlager im Stabsgebäude inbegriffen ist, beträgt rd. 20.000 Mann. Somit entfällt pro Kopf 1 Kochkesselraum von 0,9 Ltr. Da die Verpflegung für Häftlinge 1 ¼ bis ½ Ltr. pro Tag beträgt, muss für die jetzige Belegstärke in zwei Raten gekocht werden, wozu noch Kaffee- und Teekochen kommt. Die Höchstbelegstärke des Lagers beträgt 25.000-30.000 Mann. Mit den vorhandenen 47 Kesseln könnte diese Höchstbelegstärke nur bei dreimaligen Kochen verpflegt werden, was jedoch kaum durchführbar ist. Bei einmaligem Kochvorgang würden nur 0,6 Ltr. pro Kopf entfallen."*

Da es keine Möglichkeit zur Vergrößerung des Küchenbaus gab, forderte das Dokument die Errichtung eines bereits projektiert Küchenneubaus.

---

52 RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 102-105.
53 AGK, NTN, 94, S. 33.

Erhalten ist auch ein Auszug aus einem Register des Verpflegungsamtes von Auschwitz, der die Zeitspanne vom 11. Dezember bis zum 17. Januar 1945 umfasst. Für diesen Zeitraum werden Tag für Tag die Lagerstärke, die Gesamtsumme der in den Speicherräumen vorhandenen Lebensmittel (in kg) sowie die jedem Häftling zustehende Menge (ebenfalls in kg) aufgeführt. Diese Menge reicht von einem Minimum von 4 kg für den Tee bis zu einem Maximum von 100 kg für die "kochfertige Suppe."[54]

Aus dem Register geht hervor, dass die gelagerten Vorräte ständig ergänzt wurden, um ein stabiles Gleichgewicht zwischen der Menge der verfügbaren Lebensmittel und der Anzahl der Häftlinge zu gewährleisten.

Am 6. November 1942 hatte das Lager Birkenau eine Kapazität von 113.010 Häftlingen. Insgesamt gab es 84 Tagesaufenthaltsräume mit jeweils 48 Tischen zu 17 Sitzplätzen, die mithin 68.544 Gefangene beherbergen konnten,[55] so dass die Mahlzeiten in zwei Schichten ausgegeben werden mussten.[56]

1.8. Entlassungen vom "Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau"

Zu den historischen Fragen, die den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikers die größte Verlegenheit bereiten, gehört neben derjenigen der im Lager geborenen und regulär registrierten Kinder[57] diejenige der Freilassung von Gefangenen aus dem KL Auschwitz. Irena Strzelecka, eine Historikerin der Gedenkstätte Auschwitz, widmet diesem Thema ein sehr kurzes Kapitel, das den einzigen Zweck verfolgt, diese bemerkenswerte Tatsache herabzuspielen. Sie schreibt (Strzelecka 1999a, S. 524):

> *"Während der Jahre 1942, 1944 und Anfang 1945 (Angaben für die Jahre 1940 bis 1941 und 1943 fehlen) wurden einschließlich der für einen festgelegten Zeitraum (gewöhnlich für sechs Wochen) in das KL Auschwitz eingewiesenen Erziehungshäftlinge und der Gruppe der in das 'Sonderregiment Dirlewanger' eingezogenen deutschen kriminellen Häftlinge insgesamt 1549 Häftlinge (Männer und Frauen) aus dem KL Auschwitz entlassen."*

In Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* werden insgesamt 1.255 Entlassungen vermerkt, die sich wie folgt verteilen: 575 Erziehungshäftlinge, 465 Schutzhäftlinge, 167 weibliche Häftlinge, 47 jüdische Häftlinge, 1 Kriegsgefangener.[58] Die betreffenden Einträge fallen in die sehr kurzen Zeiträume vom 19. bis zum 27. Juli 1942 sowie vom 4. November 1944 bis zum 17.

---

54 AGK, NTN, 94, S. 127-131. Siehe Dokument 13.

55 "Aufstellung über die normale Belegstärke im Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz", verfasst von Bischoff am 6. November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-272, S. 50.

56 Brief von Bischoff an Kammler vom 13. November 1942 betreffs "K.L. Auschwitz und KGL Auschwitz. Festlegung der normalen Belegstärke". RGVA, 502-1-272, S. 45.

57 Auf diese Frage gehe ich in Kapitel 7.4. ein.

58 Siehe Tabelle 1 im Anhang.

Januar 1945. Dadurch wird der Eindruck erweckt, während des Höhepunkts der angeblichen Massenvernichtung seien keinerlei Entlassungen erfolgt – was ja auch der Logik entspräche, hätte sich diese Massenvernichtung tatsächlich zugetragen. Czech konnte die Entlassungen des Jahres 1942 nicht verschweigen, weil diese im Stärkebuch verzeichnet sind,[59] auf das sie sich in erheblichem Umfang stützt.

Unter den Teppich gekehrt werden von ihr freilich die Entlassungen, die in der Stärkemeldung des Frauenlagers Birkenau vom Oktober 1944 registriert sind:[60] Am 7. jenes Monats wurden neun, am 12. zehn und am 13. achtunddreißig Häftlinge auf freien Fuß gesetzt.[61] Weitere 23 freigelassene Gefangene, darunter sieben Juden, sind im "Kommandobuch" verzeichnet.[62] Ein weiteres Register, das zahlreiche Entlassungen bezeugt, ist das "Nummernbuch 150.000-200.000"; unter den ersten 30.000 Nummern stehen 168 von zwischen September 1943 und November 1944 freigelassenen männlichen Häftlingen (vgl. Abschnitt 6.1.4.).

Aus einer Serie von Berichten mit dem Titel "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S", von der einige Exemplare erhalten geblieben sind, ergibt sich, dass zwischen dem 2. April und dem 30. Juni 1942 83 Gefangene freigelassen worden sind (vgl. Kapitel 7.4.). Dazu kommt, dass die Erziehungshäftlinge nicht bloß 1942, sondern auch 1943 und 1944 nach jeweils kurzer Haftzeit auf freien Fuß gesetzt wurden.

Am 28. Mai 1941 erließ Himmler die ersten Anweisungen hinsichtlich der "Errichtung von Arbeitserziehungslagern." Das Dokument beginnt mit folgenden Worten:[63]

> *"Mit dem verstärkten Arbeitseinsatz von Ausländern und anderen Arbeitskräften in wehr- und volkswirtschaftlich wichtigen Betrieben mehren sich die Fälle von Arbeitsverweigerungen, denen im Interesse der Wehrkraft des deutschen Volkes mit allen Mitteln entgegengetreten werden muss. Arbeitskräfte, die die Arbeit verweigern oder in sonstiger Weise die Arbeitsmoral gefährden und zur Aufrechterhaltung der Ordnung und Sicherheit in polizeilichen Gewahrsam genommen werden müssen, sind in besonderen Arbeitserziehungslagern zusammenzufassen und dort zu geregelter Arbeit anzuhalten."*

Die Dauer der Internierung war für diese Häftlingskategorie auf maximal 56 Tage festgelegt.[64] In Auschwitz wurden die Erziehungshäftlinge ab Feb-

---

59 In jenem Stärkebuch, welches den Zeitraum vom 19. Januar bis zum 19. August 1942 umfasst, werden 1.049 Entlassungen vermeldet. AGK, NTN, 92, p. 83. "Stärkebuch", statistische Auswertung von Jan Sehn.

60 Serie von Berichten über die Veränderung der Stärke des Frauenlagers; die betreffenden Berichte umfassen den Zeitraum vom 1. Oktober bis zum 1. Dezember 1944.

61 APMO, AuII- 3a, FKL, S. 56, 61a, 62a.

62 AGK, NTN, 149ff. 15f. Siehe Tabelle 2 im Anhang.

63 RGVA, 1323-2-140, S. 1f.

ruar 1942 fortlaufend nummeriert, wobei der Nummer der Buchstabe "E" oder die Buchstabenverbindung "EH" voranging. Laut Jan Sehn umfasste diese nummerierte Serie die Namen von 9.339 männlichen Erziehungshäftlingen, die im Zeitraum vom 21. Oktober 1941 bis zum 10. September 1944 in Auschwitz interniert wurden. Czech verzeichnet die letzte diesbezügliche Registrierung unter dem Eintrag für den 14. Januar 1944. An jenem Tage wurden acht Erziehungshäftlinge mit den Nummern EH-7234 bis 7241 eingeliefert (Czech 1989, S. 706). Eine von der Widerstandsbewegung im Lager erstellte Liste erwähnt die Zuweisung von 7.549 Nummern der Serie "E" an männliche Häftlinge während der Periode vom 16. Juli 1941 bis zum 20. Februar 1944.[65] Schließlich spricht K. Smoleń pauschal von 10.000 männlichen und 2.000 weiblichen Erziehungshäftlingen (Smoleń 1968, S. 17).

Abgesehen von den im Stärkebuch verzeichneten Häftlingen gibt es keine Namensliste der Erziehungshäftlinge, und es sind auch keine Einlieferungen solcher nach dem 14. Januar 1944 bekannt, außer bezüglich einer besonderen Häftlingsgruppe.

1943 und 1944 wurden zahlreiche Personen im sogenannten "Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau" eingeliefert, das später den Namen "Arbeitserziehungslager Auschwitz I" erhielt. Es handelte sich um "arbeitsvertragsbrüchige ausländische Zivilarbeiter", die nach Verbüßung ihrer Strafe zum Arbeitsamt Bielitz, Nebenstelle Auschwitz, geschickt wurden. Von dort wurden sie an die Firma zurückgesandt, bei der sie zuvor tätig gewesen waren, oder einer anderen Arbeit zugewiesen. Diese Häftlinge wurden nicht registriert, weshalb ihre Namen nicht in der eben erwähnten Serie "E" auftauchen. Gemäß den erhaltenen Dokumenten wurden mindestens 304 Personen dieser Kategorie festgenommen und nach einer gewissen Anzahl von Tagen wieder freigelassen, davon 205 Männer und 99 Frauen (siehe Tabelle 3 im Anhang). Folgende Tabelle vermittelt eine Übersicht über die chronologische Verteilung der Freilassungen:

Juli 1943	2	Mai 1944	27
August 1943	3	Juni 1944	57
September 1943	3	Juli 1944	67
Oktober 1943	7	August 1944	37
November 1943	3	September 1944	50
Dezember 1943	11	Oktober 1944	29
Januar 1944	1	November 1944	2
April 1944	4	Dezember 1944	1
		INSGESAMT	304

[64] Ebd., S. 4.
[65] AGK, NTN, 155, S. 290.

Diese Ziffern sind freilich unvollständig. Im Juli 1944 wurden 71 Häftlinge (33 Männer und 38 Frauen) freigelassen und dem Arbeitsamt Bielitz zugewiesen,[66] im August 84 Häftlinge (43 Männer und 41 Frauen),[67] was die Gesamtzahl der Freigelassenen dieser Kategorie bereits auf wenigstens 355 ansteigen lässt.

Laut Irena Strzelecka befand sich das "Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau" in Auschwitz III-Monowitz und wurde am 15. Januar 1943 eröffnet; die polnische Historikerin liefert jedoch keine Erklärung dieser Bezeichnung, sondern behauptet (Strzelecka/Setkiewicz 1999, S. 152):

"Die Gründe, die der Wahl dieses Namens zugrunde lagen, sind unbekannt."

Meiner Meinung nach lässt sich die unlogisch erscheinende Wahl dieses Namens wie folgt erklären: In Auschwitz III-Monowitz gab es ein Arbeitserziehungslager für die eigentlichen Erziehungshäftlinge, die in der Serie "E" registriert waren. In der Tat enthält das Register des Monowitzer HKB viele Einträge, die sich auf Häftlinge dieser Kategorie beziehen. Eine der höchsten Nummern ist E-7943; sie bezieht sich auf Stanislaw Skibiński, der am 8. April 1944 in den HKB aufgenommen und am 15. April wieder entlassen wurde.[68] Andererseits gab es in Monowitz kein Frauenlager, und dies war der Grund dafür, dass sich das Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau tatsächlich in Birkenau befand, wo auch Frauen interniert werden konnten.

Die vorgedruckten Entlassungsformulare tragen im Allgemeinen die Überschrift "Kommandantur Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau",[69] in einigen Fällen aber "Kommandantur des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II".[70] Es kann also kein Zweifel daran bestehen, wo das "Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau" lag. Im Übrigen erscheint diese Bezeichnung nicht nur auf den erwähnten Formularen, sondern auch in offiziellen Dokumenten wie z.B. einem Brief des "Präsidenten des Gauarbeitsamts und Reichstreuhänder der Arbeit Oberschlesien" an die "Arbeitsämter im Bezirk des Gauarbeitsamts Oberschlesien" vom 29. März 1944, in dem von "Häftlingen aus dem Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau", den "in Birkenau zur Entlassung kommenden Arbeitskräften" sowie der "Abholung in Birkenau durch das Arbeitsamt" die Rede ist.[71]

Die betreffenden Zivilarbeiter waren frei und lediglich durch einen Arbeitsvertrag mit einer Firma gebunden. Aus welchem Grund schickten die zuständigen SS-Stellen sie zur Verbüßung ihrer kurzen Freiheitsstrafen

---

66 RGVA, 502-1-437, S. 24.
67 RGVA, 502-1-437, S. 62.
68 APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, S. 374. Siehe unten, Kapitel 2.4.
69 Siehe Dokument 14. RGVA, 502-1-436, S. 105.
70 Siehe Dokument 15. Ebd., S. 190.
71 Ebd., S. 3.

ausgerechnet nach Birkenau? Damit sie das "furchtbare Geheimnis" von Auschwitz entdeckten und gleich nach ihrer Freilassung aller Welt gegenüber ausplauderten?

Einer dieser Arbeiter, ein Pole, von dem wir nur die Initialen K.J. kennen, berichtete im Juni 1944 in Stockholm, er habe im April 1943 bei einer Breslauer Firma Arbeit gefunden. Da er mit dreitägiger Verspätung aus einem Urlaub zurückgekehrt sei, habe man ihn als arbeitsvertragsbrüchig eingestuft; er sei von der Gestapo verhaftet und zu zehn Wochen Arbeitserziehungslager verurteilt worden. Die ersten drei Wochen habe er im Lager Rattwitz in Schlesien verbüßt, die restlichen sieben in Birkenau. Dort habe man ihm befohlen, die Leichen der "Vergasten" aus der Gaskammer herauszuholen. Er schilderte wundersame Ausrottungseinrichtungen: Ein "mechanisches Fließband", das die Leichen "direkt zum Krematorium" beförderte, sowie ein System von kleinen Wagen, die "mittels eines mechanischen Transporters zur Fettfabrik führten." Laut diesem Zeugen besaß die (jüdische) "Sektion XVIII"[72] eine Gaskammer sowie eine Fettfabrik für Maschinen, in der die Deutschen "die Leichen der vergasten Juden in Fett verwandelten, das anschließend in Paketen mit der Aufschrift 'Schmierstoff-Fabrik Auschwitz' verschickt wurde![73]

Gewiss, dies alles ist nichts weiter als Gräuelpropaganda der primitivsten Sorte, doch hätte die SS das Risiko auf sich genommen, Hunderte von Zivilarbeitern, die schon nach wenigen Wochen wieder auf freien Fuß gesetzt werden mussten, nach Birkenau zu schicken, wenn es dort irgendein "schreckliches Geheimnis" zu hüten gegeben hätte?

---

[72] Das Lager Auschwitz war in sechs Abteilungen unterteilt: I: Kommandantur; II: Politische Abteilung; III: Schutzhaftlagerführung; IIIa: Arbeitseinsatz; IV: Verwaltung; V: Standortarzt; VI: Fürsorge, Schulung und Truppenbetreuung.

[73] Central Dept. Poland No. 26. 18th June 1944. Political Memorandum. From: Press Reading Bureau, Stockholm. To: Political Intelligence Department, London. "Rapport de M. Waskiewicz sur l'interrogation de K.J.", PRO, FO371/39451, S. 137-140. Siehe hierzu Mattogno 2005, S. 168f.

2. Der Häftlingskrankenbau

2.1. Gesundheitsfördernde Maßnahmen der SS

Der SS-Standortarzt und die SS-Lagerärzte bemühten sich unentwegt, die hygienischen und sanitären Verhältnisse im Lager Auschwitz zu verbessern, was sie gelegentlich in Konflikte mit Vorgesetzten verwickelte. Ihre Kompetenzen umfassten sogar die im HKB durchzuführenden Instandhaltungsarbeiten. Beispielsweise schrieb der Lagerarzt des Zigeuner-Lagers am 29. Mai 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung:[74]

> *"Es wird dringend gebeten, die Dächer in den Blöcken des H.-Krankenbaues in Stand zu setzen. Diese sind nicht dicht, und an Regentagen sind die Betten der Kranken zum Teil völlig durchnässt."*

Der SS-Standortarzt sowie die SS-Lagerärzte schlugen auch architektonische Veränderungen der bestehenden oder geplanten Bauwerke vor. Am 9. Februar 1943 hielt der Lagerarzt des KGL Birkenau, Helmut Waldemar Vetter, in einem Brief an den Lagerkommandanten Folgendes fest:[75]

> *"Außer den für Revierzwecke bestimmten 11 Schweizerbaracken im KGL-Birkenau, Bauabschnitt 2 soll für revierkranke Häftlinge in Revierbereich eine Klosettbaracke zur Aufstellung gelangen. Soweit der Lagerarzt durch die Bauleitung unterrichtet wurde, ist geplant, die Klosettbaracke ganz am Ende der zweizeiligen Revieranlage aufzustellen. Durch die geplante Anordnung der Klosettbaracke wären die kranken Häftlinge gezwungen, einen grossen Weg von den einzelnen Revierbaracken bis zur Klosettbaracke zurückzulegen. Es steht zu erwarten, dass durch die Länge des Weges viele Häftlinge ihre Notdurft im Freien innerhalb des Revierbereichs verrichten werden.*
> *Mit Rücksicht hierauf bittet der Lagerarzt, falls keine zwingenden Gründe vorliegen, um eine Abänderung des ursprünglichen Planes, und zwar dergestalt, dass die Klosettbaracke zentral in die Mitte des Revierbereichs gestellt wird, so dass sie zwischen der 2. Zeile der Revierbaracken und den dahinter gelegenen Pferdestallbaracken (Effektenbaracken) zur Aufstellung kommt."*

Die Hauptaufgabe der hochrangigen Ärzte in Auschwitz bestand allerdings in der Inspektion der medizinischen Installationen des gesamten Lagers sowie im Unterbreiten von Verbesserungsvorschlägen.

Am 20. März 1943 stellte der SS-Standortarzt, SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Wirths, dem Lagerkommandanten folgendes Schreiben zum Thema "Häftlingskrankenbau KGL" zu:[76]

> *"Nach Besprechung mit dem Kommandanten ist für den KGL-Bauabschnitt 2 für die Berechnung der erforderlichen Krankenbetten eine Belegstärke von*

---

[74] RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 307.
[75] RGVA, 502-1-261, S. 107.
[76] RGVA, 502-1-261, S. 111f.

45.000 Häftlingen zugrunde zu legen. Dementsprechend werden bei einer durchschnittlichen Krankenziffer von 10% Liegekranken 4.500 Betten benötigt.
In dem für die Aufnahme des HKB vorgesehenen Raum des KGL-Bauabschnitt 2 stehen jetzt 7 Schweizer-Baracken, von denen 2 als Ambulanzbaracken ausgebaut werden müssen, somit für die Belegung mit Kranken nicht vorgesehen sind.
In jeder der übrigen Schweizer-Baracken können je 70 zweistöckige Betten bei engster Belegung zur Aufstellung gebracht werden, insgesamt also 350 Kranke untergebracht werden.
Für die Unterbringung der restlichen 4.150 Kranken sollen nach Angabe des Kommandanten die wesentlich grösseren Luftwaffenbaracken aufgestellt werden, in denen je 190 Krankenbetten bei Berücksichtigung eines vom Krankenraum abgeteilten Pflegerzimmers in jeder Baracke untergebracht werden können. Demnach wären zur Unterbringung der noch verbleibenden 4.150 Kranken noch 22 Luftwaffenbaracken aufzustellen. Des weiteren ist in diesen Baracken noch die Abteilung eines Raumes als Verbands- und Behandlungsraum vorgesehen, da das Vorhandensein eines solchen Raumes von ausserordentlicher Wichtigkeit ist. Auch ist die Abteilung eines kleinen Raumes zur Aufstellung der Latrinenkübel geplant, was ebenfalls aus hygienischen Gründen gefordert werden muss.
Auf je 10 Krankenbetten muss zur Pflege der Kranken 1 Pflegerperson gerechnet werden, wobei die Zahl von 10 Betten für die Bewältigung der anfallenden Arbeiten schon ausserordentlich hoch ist. Insgesamt müssten für den Häftlings-Krankenbau 450 Pfleger für die Pflege der Kranken vorgesehen werden. In den vorgesehenen Pflegerräumen in den Luftwaffenbaracken können je 12 Betten untergebracht werden, so dass insgesamt 264 Pflegerbetten verfügbar sind. Für die Unterbringung der restlichen 186 Pfleger sowie der Pfleger für die Ambulanzbaracken (insgesamt etwa 50) müsste eine weitere Luftwaffenbaracke zur Aufstellung gebracht werden, so dass jetzt noch zusätzlich für den Häftlings-Krankenbau des KGL-Bauabschnitt 2 <u>23 Luftwaffenbaracken</u> erforderlich sind.
Für die Abwicklung der ambulanten Behandlung sind bei einer Belegungszahl von 45.000 Häftlingen 2 Baracken vorgesehen, wie bereits erwähnt, die nach beiliegenden Zeichnung [sic] *ausgebaut werden müssen.*
Im Gelände des Häftlings-Krankenbaues müssen ausserdem dringend 2 Waschbaracken und 2 Latrinenbaracken errichtet werden, da die Liegekranken auf keinen Fall den weiten Weg bis zu den Wasch- und Latrinenbaracken des Lagers KGL-Bauabschnitt 2 gehen können.
Gehunfähige Liegekranke müssen Trockenlatrinen (Kübellatrinen, die mit Chlorkalk und Torf bestreut werden) benützen, die, wie auch bereits erwähnt, in den einzelnen Krankenbaracken in einem abgetrennten Raum zur Aufstellung kommen. Bei einer Belegung von 190 Kranken-Häftlingen sind hierfür je 14 Trockenlatrinen, bei einer Belegung von 70 Kranken je 5 vorauszusehen, insgesamt also 343 Trockenlatrinen.

Des weiteren muss innerhalb des Krankenbaugeländes eine Desinfektions- und Entlausungsmöglichkeit mit Wäscherei beschafft werden, um wenigstens die in den Krankenbau zur Aufnahme kommenden Häftlinge vor Aufnahme entlausen zu können. Die Ausführung dieser Anlage kann, den Kriegsverhältnissen entsprechend, mit einfachsten Mitteln erfolgen. In einer der zu erstellenden Waschbaracken muss ausserdem eine Diätküche eingerichtet werden, um für die in grosser Zahl zu erwartenden darmkranken Häftlinge Breidiät und Tee bereiten zu können.

Für den Abtransport der Leichen aus dem HKB zum Krematorium müssen 2 gedeckte Handwagen beschafft werden, die den Transport von je 50 Leichen gestatten.

Des weiteren schlägt der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz vor, die Frage einer eigenen Küche für den HKB bei einer Belegung von 4.500 Kranken zu erwägen, da diese Zahl ja für sich der Belegung eines selbständigen Lagers entspricht.

Die gemachten Ausführungen haben zur Voraussetzung, dass eine Behandlung der Kranken in dem hergebrachten Sinn erfolgen soll."

Als SS-Brigadeführer Hans Kammler, Amtsgruppenchef C des WVHA, das Lager Auschwitz am 7. Mai 1943 aufsuchte, erstattete ihm der SS-Standortarzt einen ungeschminkten Bericht über die hygienischen Verhältnisse im Lager, die er im diesbezüglichen Aktenvermerk vom 9. Mai wie folgt schilderte:[77]

"II. Bauten in Zuständigkeit des Standortarztes:

Allgemeine Schilderung durch den Standortarzt, dass die Gesunderhaltung der Häftlinge für die grossen Aufgaben nicht gesichert erscheint, durch die schlechten Latrinenverhältnisse, einem unzulänglichen Kanalsystem [sic], *Mangel an Krankenbaracken und gesonderten Krankenlatrinen sowie dem Fehlen von Wasch-, Bade- und Entwesungsmöglichkeiten. Für die Verbesserung im KGL wird die Abänderung der Latrinen dahingehend angeregt, dass diese abdeckbar mit Sitzbrillen und Deckel versehen werden und für die öfter versagende Kanalisation viele von Zeit zu Zeit ausgeleert und zur Verwertung durch die Landwirtschaft die Fäkalien abgefahren werden müssen. Dem gegenüber empfiehlt der Leiter der ZBL vor dem Auslauf ins Rohrnetz einen Schieber anzubringen und mit Wasserdruck die Latrinen durchzuspülen. Gegen das Grubensystem spricht er sich aus, da durch den hohen Grundwasserstand eine Verseuchung des Grundwassers zu erwarten ist, nachdem die dazu notwendigen schwierigen Isolierungsarbeiten mittels Wannen derzeit nicht durchführbar sind, und nach überschlägiger Errechnung die Fäkalien in der Nähe des Lagers gar nicht untergebracht werden können. Die Hauptschwierigkeiten wären nur durch eine Verrohrung der Gesamtentwässerung und durch eine Überpumpstation zu beheben, wozu allerdings die nötigen Kontingente fehlen. Der Brigadeführer nimmt die ganz besondere Dringlichkeit dieser Fragen zur Kenntnis und verspricht, alles in den Grenzen des Möglichen für die Abhilfeschaffung zu tun. Er wundert sich allerdings, dass er einerseits*

[77] RGVA, 502-1-233, S. 36f.

von zuständiger ärztlicher Seite die sanit. und hygienischen Verhältnisse in den Berichten in günstiger Weise geschildert bekommt und zum anderen unmittelbar nachher die gegenteiligen Berichte vorgelegt bekommt. Der Leiter der ZBL wird angewiesen, bis 15.5.43 Vorschläge für die Abhilfemöglichkeit der Missstände und den Entwurf einer ordnungsmäßigen Entwässerung unter Außerachtlassung der derzeitigen Kontingentschwierigkeiten beim Amtsgruppenchef C einzubringen, welche letztere Angelegenheit er selbst regeln wird.
Vom Arzt wurden die Pferdestall-Baracken zu Krankenstationen als unzulänglich bezeichnet und das Fehlen von Licht und Wasser im Bauabschnitt der Schweizer Baracken bemängelt. Auch die Zahl der Baracken reicht nicht hin, so dass die Planungsmöglichkeit für weitere Baracken in diesem Krankenabschnitt untersucht werden müssten. Die aufgetretenen Mängel stellten sich bei näherem Besehen immer wieder als Wechselwirkung der bereits eingangs erwähnten Schwierigkeiten heraus, und es tritt die Notwendigkeit der Trennung und Sonderlösung von allen übrigen Fragen des Bauwesens zutage.
Um eine endgültige Lösung für die Entlausung im KGL zu schaffen, wurde vom Standortarzt angeregt, für jeden Unterabschnitt der Bauabschnitte, das sind 10 neue komplette Entwesungsanlagen [sic] *einschließlich Bademöglichkeit zu schaffen. Dem gegenüber wurde vom Leiter der ZBL darauf hingewiesen, dass sich die grosse Entwesungsanlage des KGL im Bau befindet und erst fertiggestellt werden muss. Falls nicht noch weitere Schwierigkeiten bezüglich Facharbeitermangel auftreten, dürfte dies bis Ende August der Fall sein. Auf einen endgültigen Termin konnte sich SS-Stubaf. Bischoff nicht festlegen. Als Überbrückung bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt stellt der Brigadeführer einen neuen Kurzwellen-Entlausungszug leihweise zur Verfügung.”*

Wie wir im dritten Kapitel sehen werden, wurde als Ergebnis von Kammlers Besuch eine Reihe von “Sondermassnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen” im Lager Auschwitz ins Leben gerufen. Diese umfassten unter anderem auch ganze Gebäude, wie etwa das Bauwerk 160: “Wäscherei- und Aufnahmegebäude mit Entlausungsanlage und Häftlingsbad”, sowie eine “Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlage”, der weltweit ersten Mikrowellen-Anlage. Der diesbezügliche, von Kammler verkündete Baubefehl wurde mit Schreiben des Chefs des Amtes CV des SS-WVHA vom 22. Juli 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz übermittelt.[78] Zur in Auschwitz errichteten Mikrowellen-Entlausungsanlage gibt es einen ausführlichen Artikel von Hans Jürgen Nowak, auf den ich verweise (Nowak 1998).

2.2. Berichte zur medizinischen Behandlung der Häftlinge

Am 16. Dezember 1943 erstellte der Lagerarzt des KL Auschwitz I zu Händen des Amtes D III des WVHA einen Bericht zum Thema “Vierteljahresmeldung über den San.-Dienst im K.L. Auschwitz I.” Von diesem

[78] RGVA, 502-1-337, p. 24.

Bericht ist ein vorläufiger Entwurf erhalten geblieben, bei dem die numerischen Daten noch einzufügen waren. Darin wird auf ein Schreiben der Amtsgruppe D vom 25. Mai 1940 Bezug genommen, in dem die Lagerärzte der KLs offenbar dazu aufgefordert worden waren, dem erwähnten Amt jährlich vier "Vierteljahresmeldungen" über die Lage in den Krankenhäusern zu erstellen, wobei jeder Bericht bis zum zwanzigsten des letzten Quartalmonats zu erstellen war. Der erste war am 20. März fällig. Beigefügt waren dem Bericht weitere zehn Rapporte, in denen es um die verschiedenen Sektionen des Häftlingskrankenbaus ging; leider ist nur einer davon erhalten. Ich gebe den betreffenden Text hier wieder (Punkt 12 ist teilweise unleserlich):[79]

"Zu den einzelnen Punkten obigen Befehls wird für das IV. (vierte) Vierteljahr 1943 folgendes berichtet:

Zu 1.

Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des K.L. Auschwitz I, mit den Aussenkommandos: Babitz und Wirtschaftshof Birkenau, betrug in der Zeit vom 16. September bis 15. Dezember 1943 insgesamt …… Häftlinge.

Zu 2.

Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des Häftl. Krankenbaues an stationär Behandelten betrug in der Berichtszeit …… Häftlinge (…,. v.H.).

Zu 3.

Die durchschnittliche Zahl der Todesfälle betrug im IV. (vierten) Vierteljahr 1943: ……: 92 = …,. täglich.

Zu 4.

Die Belegstärke des Häftl.-Krankenbaues im K.L.Auschwitz I und oben genannten Aussenkommandos an stationär Behandelten schwankte zwischen …… als niedrigstem und …… als höchstem Tagesstand. Die Behandlung der Häftlinge war mit dem vorhandenen Sanitätspersonal sichergestellt.

Zu 5.

Die Zahl der Häftlingspfleger beträgt zum Schluss der Berichtszeit ……. Hiervon sind … Häftlingsärzte.
In der Berichtszeit wurden 15 RD.-Häftlingspfleger aus dem K.L. Buchenwald überstellt, die zum Dienst im Häftl. Krankenbau herangezogen wurden. Ebenso wurden sämtliche in das Lager als Zugänge eingelieferten Häftlingsärzte zum Sanitätsdienst herangezogen.
Die in der Berichtszeit in der weiteren Umgebung des K.L. Auschwitz neu errichteten Nebenlager Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube und Sosnowitz wurden mit einer der Belegstärke der einzelnen Lager entsprechenden Anzahl von Häftlingsärzten und Häftlingspflegern versehen.

---

[79] GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 93-98. Siehe Dokument 16.

Die Tätigkeit der Häftlingsärzte und Häftlingspfleger verteilt sich auf die einzelnen Stationen des Krankenbaues, den Ambulanzraum, Röntgenraum, chemisches Laboratorium, Zahnstation, Lichtstation, Apotheke und Heilkräuterlager. Darüber hinaus obliegt ihnen die Kontrolle der Lagerblöcke, insbesondere Fieber- und Läusekontrolle, sowie Betreuung der Zugangsquarantäne.
Die Arbeiten der Häftlingsärzte und Pfleger stehen unter direkter Aufsicht des Lagerarztes und der SDG's.
Dem Entlausungskommando des Häftl.-Krankenbaues obliegt die Entlausung der einzelnen Kommandos, Neuzugängen, der Abgänge in Zweiglager, Entlassungen, sowie die Desinfektion sämtlicher Blöcke.

Zu 6.

In der Aufteilung der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues, sowie deren Unterbringung, ist gegenüber dem letzten Berichtsvierteljahr keine Änderung eingetreten.
Im Block 28 (innere Station und Ambulanzraum) wurde die Warmwassereinrichtung für die Brauseanlagen umgebaut und verbessert, so dass es nunmehr möglich ist, die zur Aufnahme in den Häftl.-Krankenbau bestimmten Häftlinge zu jeder Tageszeit vor der Vorstellung dem Arzt warm zu baden.
Im Schonungsblock 9 wurde ein Ambulanzraum errichtet, wodurch die Durchführung kleinerer chirurgischer Eingriffe ermöglicht wurde. Ferner wurde in diesem Block ein Raum für physikalische Behandlung eingerichtet. Für die Ausübung der Heilgymnastik wäre die Einrichtung eines geeigneten Turnraumes notwendig, zumal die Übungen in Freien während der Sommermonate bei schlechter Witterung ebenfalls behindert sind.

Zu 7.

Der Häftl.-Krankenbau verfügte im Berichtsvierteljahr über folgende Fachstationen:

Röntgenraum
chemisches Laboratorium
oto-laryngologische Station
Optikerwerkstätte
Lichtstation
Kräuterapotheke
Diätküche
Zahnstation

Die Arbeiten in den Sonderabteilungen des Blockes 10 werden weitergeführt.

Zu 8.

Ambulante oder stationäre Behandlungen außerhalb der Einrichtungen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues waren während der Berichtszeit nicht notwendig.

Zu 9.

Über die Tätigkeit der Zahnstation des Häftl.-Krankenbaues liegt ein Sonderbericht bei.

Zu 10 a.

Die Belegstärke des Lagers war im Berichtsvierteljahr weiterhin hoch. Dadurch haben auch die Unterkunftsmöglichkeiten im Vergleich zur letzten Berichtsperiode keine Veränderung erfahren. Besonders stark überbelegt sind die Blöcke der Zugangsquarantäne (Block 2, 2a, 8 und 8a), in denen die Häftlinge zu zweit in einem Bett schlafen müssen.

Die Wasch- und Klosettanlagen, ebenso wie die Badeeinrichtungen, sind auch für hohe Belegschaft vollkommen hinreichend. Die Häftlinge werden wenigsten 1-mal wöchentlich gebadet.

Ebenso genügen die Desinfektions- und Wäschereianlagen den Bedürfnissen des Lagers auch bei hoher Belegschaft. Der Wäschetausch kann jede 14 Tage stattfinden.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurde eine Rattenbekämpfung in sämtlichen Räumen des Lagers, in Kanälen, und drgl. mit ZELIO-Giftpaste durchgeführt. Die erzielten Erfolge sind zufriedenstellend.

In den letzten Novembertagen wurden bei Häftlingen, die Kommandos angehören, welche im K.L.Au II (Birkenau) arbeiten, Fleckfieberfälle festgestellt, die zur stationären Behandlung aufgenommen wurden.

In jedem Erkrankungsfall wurde genau erhoben, von welchem Block, Stube, Kommando der Häftling stammt, und entsprechende Desinfektionsmaßnahmen eingeleitet. Bei mehreren Erkrankungen von einem Block wurden außerdem die am meisten betroffenen Stuben in Quarantäne gelegt.

Zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfiebergefahr wurden tägliche Läuse- und Fieberkontrollen eingeführt, sowie Entlausung und Desinfektion sämtlicher Lagerblöcke angeordnet. Eine weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen konnte auf diese Weise unterbunden werden.

Die im letzten Berichtsvierteljahr versuchsweise durchgeführte Impfung gegen Erysipel mit Erysipel-Vaccine hat sich nicht bewährt und wurde nicht weiter fortgesetzt.

Im Oktober wurde im Block 24 ein Bordell mit 19 Frauen errichtet. Vor ihrem Einsetzen wurden die Frauen auf Wa.[80] *und auf Go.*[81] *untersucht. Diese Untersuchungen werden in regelmäßigen Abständen wiederholt.*

Der Zutritt ins Bordell ist den Häftlingen allabendlich nach dem Appell gestattet. Während der Besuchszeit ist immer ein Häftlingsarzt und Häftlingspfleger anwesend, die die angeordneten sanitären Maßnahmen durchführen.

Die Überwachung besorgt ein SS-Arzt und ein S.D.G.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurden Versuche mit Imprägnieren von Wäsche- und Bekleidungsstücken der Häftlinge mit dem Bayer'schen LAUSETO durchgeführt. Die dabei erzielten Ergebnisse sind höchst zufriedenstellend. Die zu diesen Versuchen herangezogen Häftlinge gaben einstimmig an, dass sie seit der Imprägnierung ihrer Wäsche und Kleidung weder von Läusen, noch von

---

80 Wassermannsche Reaktion: Nach ihrem Erfinder August Wassermann (1866-1925) benannte chemische Reaktion zur Feststellung der Syphilis.

81 Gonorrhöa.

Flöhen geplagt werden, obwohl bei diesen Versuchshäftlingen ein Wäscheumtausch erst nach mehreren Wochen stattfand.
Während der Herbstmonate sind in einigen Blöcken Wanzen in größerem Maße aufgetreten. Die so verseuchten Blöcke wurden mit Zyklon-B vergast und sind nunmehr ungezieferfrei.
Die Seifenversorgung ist weiter, zeitbedingt, unzureichend, desgleichen die Zahnpflege.
Die Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten im Häftl.-Krankenbau blieben im Berichtsvierteljahr unverändert, zumal auch die Neuerkrankungen gegenüber dem letzten Berichtstermin keine wesentliche Veränderung erfahren haben.
Die Möglichkeit des Empfanges von Heimatpaketen wirkt sich gut auf den Gesundheitszustand der Häftlinge aus; der Ernährungszustand der Häftlinge blieb, im Vergleich zum letzten Berichtsvierteljahr, ungefähr derselbe.
Über die Tätigkeit der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues liegen Sonderberichte bei.

Zu 10 b.

Die Verpflegung hat im allgemeinen keine grösseren Veränderungen erfahren und kann als ausreichend bezeichnet werden. Nicht voll ausreichend ist zur Zeit die Versorgung mit Kartoffeln. Die Brot- und Wurstzulagen blieben ebenfalls unverändert. Ungefähr 2-mal monatlich erhalten die Häftlinge außerdem Milchsuppen.
Mit Eintreten der kälteren Witterung wurde die Kleidung der Häftlinge entsprechend verbessert. Zur Zeit sind sämtliche Kommandos mit Tuchkleidung, Mänteln, Mützen, Strümpfen, Wollwesten, Handschuhen, Ohrenschützern ausgerüstet. Die Versorgung der Häftlinge mit Schuhen wurde ebenfalls entsprechend verbessert.

Zu 10 c und d.

In der Berichtszeit wurden ... Kastrationen und ... Sterilisationen beantragt und durchgeführt, davon bei weiblichen Häftlingen…….

Zu 10 e.

Die Quarantänemaßnahmen werden weiter streng eingehalten. Unter den aus Gefängnissen in das K.L. eingelieferten Häftlingen sind in der Berichtszeit einige Scharlachfälle aufgetreten. In allen Fällen wurden zweckentsprechende Desinfektions- und Quarantänemaßnahmen getroffen.
Um eine Verbreitung von Malariaerkrankungen zu unterbinden, wurde eine Fliegen- und Mückenbekämpfung mit dem Mückenbekämpfungpräparat GIGS durchgeführt.
Die an Malaria Erkrankten, bzw. Häftlinge, welche eine Malariakur überstanden haben, wurden zum Schluss des Berichtsvierteljahres nach dem K.L. Lublin, das als anophelesfreies Gebiet gilt, überstellt.
Der Desinfektion der auf den Arbeitsstätten sich befindlichen Latrinen und Abortanlagen sowie der Chlorierung der Brunnen wird wie vor erhöhte Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet.

Zu 11.

Die medikamentöse Versorgung war während der Berichtsperiode im grossen sichergestellt.
Einige ausfallende Medikamente konnten durch Medizinalkräutermischungen und Einzeldrogen ersetzt werden. Die mit Phytotherapie gemachten Erfahrungen zeigten, dass verschiedene Medikamente durch Medizinalpflanzen und Kräuter voll ersetzt werden können.

Zu 12.

Die Kurve der Krankenbewegung im Häftl.-Krankenbau des K.L. Auschwitz zeigt, dass ...zum letzten Vierteljahr keine wesentlichen [Änderungen] *angetreten sind und dass der Gesundheitszustand* [der Häftlinge], *wie schon früher erwähnt, im allgemein* [als ausreichend bez]*eichnet werden kann. Die in den letzt... Ausnahme zu stationären... Jahreszeit zurückzuführen... -weise eine Steigerung der Erkältungszustande verursacht.*
Aus der Kurve der Infektionskrankheiten ist zu ersehen, dass im wesentlichen...[?unleserlich] *TBC-Fällen in Erscheinung treten.*
Die Typhus[erkrankungen] *konnten überwunden* [werden], *die Erkrankungen an Flec*[kfieber] *... nur selten auf, wobei der Infektionsherd immer außerhalb des Lagers zu suchen ist."*

Auf einer separaten Seite erscheint folgende Anmerkung, welche offensichtlich einen Zusatz zu Punkt 10 darstellt:

"Um eine weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen zu vermeiden, wurden diejenige Häftlinge, die auf längere Zeit im K.L. Au.II (Birkenau) zum Einsatz kommen, nach dort verlegt. Ausserdem wurde jeder nicht unbedingt notwendige Verkehr von Häftlingen zwischen Auschwitz I und Auschwitz II unterbunden, so dass anzunehmen ist, dass bei strenger Durchführung dieser Massnahmen neue Infektionen, die von Auschwitz II stammen, nicht mehr vorkommen."

Im Röntgenraum wurden Diagnosen und Therapien mittels Röntgenstrahlen durchgeführt; die Namen der Patienten wurden in einem entsprechenden Register, dem "Röntgenbuch", eingetragen.[82]

Am 16. Dezember 1943 erstellte der Chefarzt des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz einen "Bericht über die Tätigkeit d. Chirurg. Abt. des Spitals für Häftlinge des Konz-Lagers Auschwitz I, v. 16.9.1943 bis 15.12.1943." Hier der Text dieses Berichts:[83]

"Die Chirurgische Abteilung war in der Berichtszeit, wie früher, im Block 21 untergebracht. Wegen Raummangel im Block 21 wurden viele chirurgisch erkrankte Häftlinge in der chirurgischen Abt. im Block 19 behandelt. Die ambulatorische Behandlung fand im Ambulatorium im Block 28 statt.

---

82 Eine Seite dieses Registers ist abgelichtet in Staatliches Museum… 1995. Bd. 1, S. 131.
83 GARF, 7021-108-50, S. 62f. Siehe Dokument 17.

In der Berichtszeit befanden sich in den chirurgischen Abteilungen 1800 Häftlinge, von denen 314[84] *Häftlinge aseptischen Operationen unterzogen wurden. Septischen Operationen (bei Phlegmonen, Geschwüren usw.) wurden 2135 Mann unterzogen.*

Von den aseptischen Operationen sind folgende anzuführen:

Magenresektionen	*2*
Halslympfdrüsen-Entfernung	*3*
Gallenblasenoperationen	*1*
Laparatomie	*2*
Blinddarmoperationen	*10*
Leistenbruchoperationen	*102*
Hodenamputation	*89*
“	*1*
Genitalienoperationen	*5*
Hydrocoele-Operation	*9*
Gefäßoperationen	*7*
“	*2*
Extremitäten-Amputationen	*11*
Operationen d. mastoidis	*30*
Mandelentfernung	*30*
Operationen d. septum nasi	*16*
Eierstockentfernungen	*2*
Resektionen des Schulterkopfes	*1*
Entfernung des Eileiters	*1*
Theracoplastica	*2*

Außerdem wurden mehrere andere septische Operationen durchgeführt. Die Behandlung septischer Erkrankungen, wie Phlegmone, Eiterungen, usw., war folgendermaßen eingeteilt:

untere Extremitäten	*997*
obere	*555*
verschiedene chirurg. Erkrankungen	*583*

Aseptische Operationen wurden unter Aether-Narkose oder 2%-Novocain durchgeführt. Bei kleinen septischen Geschwürenoperationen wurde Chloräthyl verwendet. In der Berichtszeit war ein Mangel an narkotischen Mitteln für kurzfristige Narkose (Chloräthyl) fühlbar. Das Fehlen von Räumlichkeiten für die Behandlung von Wunden in der aseptischen Abteilung wirkte sich schlecht auf die Behandlung postoperativer Fälle aus und hinderte diese Arbeit.

Operations-Wäsche befindet sich, infolge ununterbrochener Verwendung und Mangel an Austauchwäsche, in schlechtem Zustand.”

Der “Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte ungarische Juden” vom 27. Juli 1944 enthält folgende Statistik über die Behandlung von Häftlingen im “HKB Ambulanz B II/a”:[85]

---

[84] Die hier angeführten Daten ergeben 326 Operationen.

[85] GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 76. Siehe Dokument 18-18a.

"Krankenbehandlung:
In der Berichtszeit [wurden[86]] *3138 Häftlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon:*

chirurg. Fälle	*1426*
Durchfall	*327*
Obstipation	*253*
Angina	*79*
Diabet. mell.	*4*
Herzschwäche	*25*
Skabies	*62*
Pneumonie	*75*
Grippe	*136*
Intertrig. divers.	*268*
Sonstige	*449*
Infektionskrankheiten:	
Scharlach	*5*
Mumps	*16*
Masern	*5*
Erysipel	*5."*

Die chirurgischen Operationen wurden in entsprechenden Registern festgehalten, von denen nach dem Krieg zwei aufgefunden wurden. Der polnische Historiker Henryk Świebocki schreibt hierzu (Świebocki, S. 330):

> *"Die Operationsbücher enthalten die Namen und die Häftlingsnummern von Häftlingen, die Daten der Eingriffe, die Diagnose und die Art der Operation. Sie umfassen den Zeitraum vom 10. September 1942 bis zum 23. Februar 1944. In diesem Zeitraum wurden, wie die Eintragungen belegen, 11246 Operationen unterschiedlicher Art vorgenommen."*

Dies entspricht einem Durchschnitt von mehr als 20 Operationen pro Tag!

Am 9. Dezember 1943 stellte Glücks den Kommandanten aller Konzentrationslager, darunter auch Auschwitz, folgenden Runderlass zum Thema "Behandlung der einsitzenden jüdischen Häftlinge" zu:[87]

> *"Im Einvernehmen mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt ordne ich in Abänderung meines Runderlaß D I/1 Az.: 14 c 9/U./S.-Geh.Tgb.Nr. 1113/44 vom 30.8.44 an, dass jüdische Häftlinge bei dringenden Operationen in das nächstgelegene Krankenhaus überstellt werden dürfen. Die Überstellung darf nur erfolgen, wenn die durchzuführende Operation von einem jüdischen Arzt, der ebenfalls mit überstellt werden muss, durchgeführt wird. Die Rückuberstellung des kranken Häftlings und des Arztes muss dann umgehend nach der vollzogenen Operation erfolgen. Ich erwarte von Ihnen, dass Sie bei vorkommenden Fällen stets den strengsten Maßstab anlegen und nur diejenigen Häftlinge überstellen, bei denen eine Operation unumgänglich ist."*

Einige Tage darauf, am 14. Dezember, setzte Rudolf Höß, der damalige Chef des Amtes D I, den Lagerkommandanten über folgende Abänderung des eben zitierten Runderlasses ins Bild:[88]

[86] Aus der dann angeführten Liste ergeben sich nur 3.135 Fälle.
[87] AGK, NTN, 94, S. 143. Transkription von Jan Sehn.

> *"Im Nachgang zu obigen Runderlass teile ich im Einvernehmen mit dem Chef des Amtes D III noch mit, dass, wenn für die durchzuführende Operation ein jüdischer Arzt nicht vorhanden ist, auch ein anderer geeigneter Häftlingsarzt die erforderliche Operation durchführen kann."*

Am selben Tag übermittelte der Chef des Amtes D III des WVHA, SS-Standartenführer Enno Lolling, den Lagerärzten Direktiven zur Umsetzung des von Glücks erteilten Befehls:[89]

> *"Die Lagerärzte werden angewiesen, bei den Lagerkommandanten sich über das Rundschreiben DI/1, Az.: 1409/U./We. v. 9.12.44, zu orientieren. Dabei wird bemerkt, dass Operationen in Zivilkrankenhäusern auch dann durchgeführt werden können, wenn kein jüdischer Häftlingsarzt zur Operation zur Verfügung steht. In diesem Falle ist ein geeigneter anderer Häftlingsarzt dafür einzusetzen. Es darf unter keinen Umständen eintreten, dass ein Arzt eines Zivilkrankenhauses die Operation durchführt.*
>
> *Bei jeder Operation durch einen Häftlingsarzt hat ein SDG. bez. eine Aufseherin anwesend zu sein. Die Rücküberstellung ist anschließend an die vollzogene Operation sofort durchzuführen. Die 1. Lagerärzte nehmen mit den Krankenhäusern Fühlung auf und besprechen die bestmöglichste Durchführung.*
>
> *Die 1. Lagerärzte instruieren sinngemäß die in den Außenlagern eingesetzten Ärzte und S.D.G. und sorgen dafür, dass obiger Befehl ordnungsgemäß durchgeführt wird."*

2.3. Medikamente

Zu den erhaltenen Dokumenten gehört auch ein Register, das auf dem Umschlag die Aufschrift "H.Krankenbau Birkenau Medikamenten-Verbrauch vom 1.11.42 – bis [das zweite Datum fehlt]" trägt.[90] Die Seiten sind in sechs Spalten unterteilt, die folgende Angaben enthalten: Laufende Nummer; Datum; Registriernummer des betreffenden Häftlings; sein Block; sein Familienname; das ihm verabreichte Medikament.[91] Das Register beginnt mit Nr. 6472 und dem Datum des 1. November 1942 und endet mit Nr. 14754 und dem Datum des 15. Juli 1943. Viele der 8.282 Einträge beziehen sich auf Häftlinge, die mehrmals Medikamente verabreicht erhielten, was darauf hindeutet, dass sie eine Art Kur machten. Beispielsweise erhielt Häftling Nr. 134, Choroszy, am 6. November 1942 Anisin, am 7. Aspirin, am 8. Urotropin, am 9. sowie am 10. Digipuratum, am 13. und am 16. Anisin. Der Häftling Nr. 772, Golębiowski, bekam am 27. November Anisin, am 28. Koffein, am 29. Urotropin, am 30. Cardiazol, am 2. Dezember nochmals Cardiazol, am 3. Dezember Anisin, am 6. Dezember Cardiazol, am 7. Dezember Anisin, am 8. Dezember Aktivkohle und am

88 Ebd., S. 145. Transkription von Jan Sehn.
89 Ebd., S. 144. Transkription von Jan Sehn.
90 AGK, Zbiór [Sammlung] Ob, 382, S. 2. Siehe Dokument 19.
91 Ebd., S. 3. Siehe Dokument 20.

13. Dezember Anisin. Dem Häftling Nr. 13, Polechin, wurde am 12. Februar 1943 Natriumsalz verabreicht, am 13. Aspirin, am 16. sowie am 17. Natriumsalz und am 22. Calcium.
Die bei der Behandlung der Häftlinge am häufigsten verabfolgten Medikamente waren:

Traubenzucker, Anisin, Pandigal, Cardiazol, Aspirin, Karlsbader Salz, Omnadin, Piramidon, Aktivkohle, Urotropin, Hoffman, Koffein, Strychnin, Bolus Alba, Brom, Combelin, Transpulmin, Coramin, Gardenal, Combetin, Baldrian, Eubasina, Sympatol, Chinin, Campher Öl, Prontosil, Sulfamid, Calcium, Eleudron, Novalgin, Istizin, Tannalbin, Vitamin C, Vitamin A, Vitamin D, Digipuratum, Albocid, Natriumsalz.

2.4. Der Häftlingskrankenbau in Monowitz

Das Lager Monowitz wurde im November 1942 eröffnet. Zum damaligen Zeitpunkt verfügte es lediglich über eine Ambulanz zur Behandlung leichter Krankheiten, die wahrscheinlich aufgrund eines undatierten Projekts mit dem Titel "Häftlings-Ambulanz u. Zahnstation" errichtet worden war. Dieses Projekt trägt den Stempel des SS-Standortarztes sowie die Unterschrift von Rudolf Höß.[92] Doch war damals ein Lagerkrankenhaus geplant, wie sich einem vom 5. November 1942 stammenden Brief des SS-Obersturmbannführers Lolling an SS-Brigadeführer Kammler entnehmen lässt. In dem Schreiben wird unter Bezug auf ein am Vortag geführtes Telefongespräch Folgendes ausgeführt:[93]

> *"Um ein völligen Absetzen des Lagers 'Buna' vom sonstigen Konz.-Lager Auschwitz in dem am 4.11.1942 besprochenen Sinne zu gewährleisten, wird die vom SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz vorgeschlagene Reviereinrichtung im Zweiglager von hieraus befürwortet und es wird gebeten, von dort aus den Bau und die Einrichtung der Krankenbaracken nach Möglichkeit vorwärts zu treiben.*
> *Für Revierzwecke sind im Lager 'Buna' 6 Baracken vorgesehen (2 chirurgische, 2 medizinische und 2 für Infektionskranke). In diesen 6 Baracken fehlen noch die Wasch- und Badegelegenheiten sowie die Latrinen. Diese sanitären Einrichtungen könnten in einem noch zu errichtenden Verbindungsgang zwischen den beiden chirurgischen und medizinischen Baracken untergebracht werden, wie dies z. B. im K.L. Dachau geschehen ist. Für die chirurgischen Baracken fehlt noch die Einrichtung eines Raumes für aseptische Operationen. Der Ausbau eines solchen Raumes ist bei der vorgesehenen Belegungszahl und zur Verhütung eines großen Anfalles von arbeitsunfähigen Häftlingen unbedingt erforderlich. Die Einrichtung des Operationssaales ist Sache der Fa. I.G. Farben.*

---

92 RGVA, 502-1-261, S. 110. Siehe Dokument 21.
93 RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 269-269a.

Für die Infektionsbaracken sind ebenfalls Latrinen-, Wasch- und Badeanlagen erforderlich. Um eine Verlausung der Häftlinge von vornherein zu verhüten, ist die Einrichtung einer Entwesungs- und Entlausungsanlage vordringlich notwendig.

In Verbindung mit dieser Anlage könnte in den Kellerräumen ein Verbrennungsofen und ein Leichenkeller eingerichtet werden.

Es wird noch darauf hingewiesen, dass die vorstehend angeführten Einrichtungen als dringendstes hygienisch-medizinisches Bedürfnis anzusehen sind."

Das Krankenhaus von Monowitz ist von dem italienisch-jüdischen Arzt Leonardo de Benedetti sowie dem bekannten Schriftsteller Primo Levi ausführlich beschrieben worden. Die beiden waren am 26. Februar 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert worden. 1946 erstellten sie einen "Bericht über die hygienisch-sanitäre Organisation des Konzentrationslagers für Juden Monowitz (Auschwitz-Oberschlesien)",[94] dem die folgenden Passagen entstammen:

"Krankheiten des Magens und Verdauungsapparates. [...] *Die Standardbehandlung war doppelter Natur und erstreckte sich auf die Ernährung sowie die medikamentöse Versorgung. Nach ihrer Einlieferung ins Krankenhaus mussten die Kranken 24 Stunden lang absolut fasten, wonach sie eine Spezialnahrung erhielten, bis sich ihr Zustand entscheidend verbessert und die Anzahl der Entleerungen vermindert hatte, der Stuhl breiig geworden war und die Prognose eindeutig günstig lautete. Bei dieser Verpflegung wurden die Wurstration sowie die Suppe zum Mittagessen gestrichen, statt Schwarzbrot wurde Weißbrot verabreicht, und zum Abendessen gab es eine recht nahrhafte süße Grießsuppe. Außerdem rieten die Ärzte den Kranken, wenig oder am liebsten gar keine Flüssigkeit zu sich zu nehmen, obgleich die morgens und abends servierte Kaffeemenge von der Verwaltung nicht herabgesetzt wurde. Die medikamentöse Behandlung umfasste drei oder vier Tannalbin- und ebenso viele Kohlentabletten; in schweren Fällen erhielten die Kranken auch fünf Tropfen Opiumtinktur pro Tag sowie einige Tropfen 'Cardiazol.'"* (S. 8)

"Infektionskrankheiten. [...]

Angesichts der immer größeren Verbreitung dieser Dermatosen traf man schließlich einerseits prophylaktische Maßnahmen wie das für die Kranken geltende Rasierverbot, um die Übertragung [von Krankheitskeimen] *durch Rasiermesser und -pinsel zu verhüten, andererseits wurden die Kranken mit ultravioletten Strahlen behandelt. Die schweren Fälle von Sykosis wurden dann zeitweise ins Krankenhaus von Auschwitz überstellt, um dort einer Röntgentherapie unterzogen zu werden."* (S. 9)

"Chirurgische Krankheiten.

Auch hier wollen wir uns nicht bei jenen Leiden aufhalten, welche chirurgische Eingriffe erforderten, jedoch in keinem Zusammenhang mit dem Lagerleben

---

[94] L. de Benedetti, P. Levi, "Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz – Alta Slesia)". ISR, C 75.

standen. Wir wollen uns mit dem Hinweis darauf begnügen, dass auch Operationen durchgeführt wurden, die ein hohes chirurgisches Niveau erheischten, vor allem solche des Unterleibs wie Gastroenteroanastomose für gastroduodenale Geschwülste, Appendektomie, Rippenresektionen für Empyem etc., sowie orthopädische Eingriffe bei Brüchen und Verstauchungen. Wenn der allgemeine Zustand des Patienten keine ausreichende Gewähr dafür bot, dass er dem Trauma der Operation widerstehen konnte, erhielt er vor dem Eingriff eine Bluttransfusion; eine solche wurde auch zur Bekämpfung sekundärer Anämie sowie schwerer Geschwulsthämorragien oder unfallsbedingter Traumata verabreicht. Als Spender nahm man einen unlängst eingelieferten Häftling, der noch bei gutem Gesundheitszustand war; das Blutspenden war freiwillig und wurde mit 15 Tagen Erholung im Krankenhaus belohnt, während welcher Zeit der Betreffende eine Spezialernährung erhielt, so dass sich stets viele Freiwillige zum Blutspenden meldeten. [...]

Der Chirurgiesaal war mit einem reichhaltigen Sortiment von Instrumenten ausgestattet, die zumindest für die tatsächlich vorgenommenen Operationen ausreichten; die Wände waren mit waschbaren weißen Kacheln verkleidet; es gab ein verstellbares Operationsbett, das zwar etwas veraltet, aber noch in gutem Zustand war und es ermöglichte, den Patienten in den hauptsächlichen Operationspositionen hinzulegen; ferner einen elektrischen Ofen zur Sterilisierung der Operationsinstrumente; zur Beleuchtung dienten einige mobile Scheinwerfer sowie eine große, feste Lampe in der Mitte des Saales. An einer Wand, hinter einem hölzernen Wandschirm, waren Waschbecken für fließendes heißes und kaltes Wasser angebracht, wo sich der Chirurg und seine Assistenten die Hände wuschen.

Hinsichtlich der aseptischen Chirurgie weisen wir darauf hin, dass auch Hernien auf Wunsch der betreffenden Kranken regelmäßig operiert wurden, zumindest gegen Mitte Frühling 1944 hin; danach wurden solche Eingriffe eingestellt, außer in ganz wenigen Fällen schwerer Hernien, die beim Arbeiten tatsächlich hinderlich waren; dabei war davon auszugehen, dass sich die Kranken zur Operation bereiterklärten, um sich anschließend einen Monat Erholung im Krankenhaus zu sichern.

Die häufigsten Eingriffe erfolgten wegen Phlegmonen und wurden in einer dafür bestimmten Abteilung für septische Chirurgie durchgeführt. Phlegmonen gehörten neben dem Durchfall zu den häufigsten Erkrankungen im Konzentrationslager. [...] *Bei der Operation der Kranken wurden vorsorglich mit zahlreichen Einschnitten operiert, doch dauerte es dann immer sehr lange, bis die Verletzungen heilten, und auch mit dem Aufhören der Eiterung zeigten die Einschnittstellen keine Tendenz zur Vernarbung. Die postoperative Behandlung bestand einfach in der Trocknung der Operationswunde; es erfolgte keinerlei Therapie zur Stimulierung der organischen Abwehrkörper. Deshalb gab es recht viele Rückfälle und dementsprechend auch viele 'Serienoperationen' ein und derselben Personen mit dem Zweck der Öffnung und Austrocknung der Eitersäcke, die sich an den Rändern der vorherigen Operationswunden gebildet hatten; wenn der Genesungsprozess schließlich unverkennbare Fortschritte*

zeigte, wurden die Kranken aus dem Krankenhaus entlassen und zur Arbeit angehalten, obschon die Wunden noch nicht vollständig ausgeheilt waren; die Folgebehandlung erfolgte ambulatorisch. Es ist logisch, dass die Mehrzahl der Entlassenen unter diesen Umständen schon nach wenigen Tagen ins Krankenhaus zurückkehren musste, sei es wegen örtlicher Rückfälle oder wegen der Bildung neuer Phlegmone an anderen Stellen.

Ziemlich häufig waren auch akute Ohrenentzündungen, die in einer außergewöhnlich hohen Zahl von Fällen Mastoiditis-Komplikationen zur Folge hatten; auch diese wurden vom Spezialisten für Otorinolaryngologie regelmäßig operiert.

Die Behandlung der Hautinfektionen beruhte auf der Verwendung von vier Salben, die nach einem Standardmodel hintereinander verabreicht wurden, je nach dem Stadium der Läsionen. Anfangs, im Stadium der Infiltration, wurden die Läsion und die um diese herumliegende Zone zwecks Ausheilung mit einer Ittiol-Salbe behandelt; nach erfolgter Fusion und Öffnung des Herds bedeckte man den Boden [der Wunde] *zwecks Desinfizierung mit einer Collargol-Salbe; anschließend, nachdem die Eiterung aufgehört oder zumindest weitgehend nachgelassen hatte, trug man zur Förderung der Vernarbung eine Pellidol-Salbe auf, und schließlich kam als Hautstärkungsmittel eine weitere Salbe aus Zinkoxid zur Verwendung."* (S. 9-11)

"Später wurde mit der Einrichtung einer Ambulanz der erste Kern eines medizinischen Versorgungsdienstes geschaffen, wo sich jeder, der sich krank fühlte, zur Untersuchung melden konnte, doch wen die Ärzte als Simulanten einstuften, der wurde von der SS sogleich hart körperlich gezüchtigt. Wurde die Erkrankung als Arbeitshindernis betrachtet, so konnte man ein paar Tage Ruhe verordnet bekommen. Zu einem späteren Zeitpunkt wurden einige Blöcke in einen Krankenbau umgewandelt, der mit der Zeit immer mehr neue Abteilungen erhielt, so dass während unseres Aufenthalts im Lager folgende Abteilungen regelmäßig in Betrieb waren:

Ambulanz für allgemeine Medizin; Ambulanz für allgemeine Chirurgie; Ambulanz für Otorinolaringoiatrie und Ophtalmologie; Ambulanz für Dermatologie; Kabinett für Zahnbehandlung (wo auch Plombierungen durchgeführt sowie die elementarsten Prothesen hergestellt wurden); Pavillon für aseptische Chirurgie mit angegliederter otorinolaringoiatrischer Abteilung; Pavillon für septische Chirurgie; Pavillon für allgemeine Medizin mit einer Sektion für Nerven- und Geisteskrankheiten (letztere war sogar mit einem kleinen Apparat für Elektroschocktherapie ausgerüstet); Pavillon für Infektionskrankheiten und Durchfall sowie schließlich ein als 'Schonungsblock' bezeichneter Pavillon, in denen an Dystrophie und Edematose Erkrankten sowie gewisse Konvaleszente untergebracht waren. Das Krankenhaus besaß einen physiotherapeutischen Raum mit einer Quarzlampe für ultraviolette Bestrahlungen sowie einer Lampe für infrarote Bestrahlungen; ferner einen Raum für chemische, bakteriologische und serologische Untersuchungen.

Einen Röntgenapparat gab es nicht, und wenn sich eine Röntgenuntersuchung als nötig erwies, wurden die Kranken nach Auschwitz geschickt, wo eine gute

diesbezügliche Anlage vorhanden war und von wo sie mit einer Röntgendiagnose zurückkehrten.
Aus dieser Schilderung könnte man den Eindruck gewinnen, es habe sich um ein Krankenhaus gehandelt, das zwar klein, jedoch in annähernd jeder Hinsicht voll ausgerüstet war und gut funktionierte. In Wahrheit gab es aber Mängel, von denen manche vielleicht nicht zu beheben waren, wie der Mangel an ärztlich geschultem Personal und die Knappheit an Arzneien, die sich mit der damals bereits ernsten Lage erklären lassen, in der sich Deutschland befand; schließlich wurde es einerseits durch den unaufhaltsamen Vormarsch der russischen Truppen bedrängt und andererseits tagtäglich von der angloamerikanischen Luftwaffe bombardiert; andere Mängel hätte man freilich mit ein wenig gutem Willen und einer besseren Organisation der Hilfsdienste beheben können." (S. 12)
"Es gab eine erhebliche Menge Sodium-Evipan zum endovenösen Gebrauch sowie Flaschen mit Chloräthyl für Narkosen; letzteres wurde regelmäßig auch für leichte Eingriffe wie die Öffnung eines Furunkels verwendet." (S. 14)
"Der Zustrom an Kranken war stets sehr groß und übertraf die Aufnahmefähigkeit der verschiedenen Abteilungen; um Neuankömmlinge behandeln zu können, wurde täglich eine gewisse Anzahl von Patienten entlassen, die noch nicht vollständig genesen waren und sich immer noch in einem Zustand ernsthafter allgemeiner Schwäche befanden, jedoch nichtsdestoweniger am folgenden Tag wieder zur Arbeit antreten mussten." (S. 15)

Selbstverständlich erwähnten de Benedetti und Levi auch die angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern, begnügten sich dabei jedoch damit, die 1944 von den jüdischen Ex-Häftlingen Rudolf Vrba alias Walter Rosenberg und Alfred Wetzler verbreitete Propagandageschichte nachzuerzählen, wobei sie noch auf eigene Faust gewisse phantasievolle Details hinzufügten (vgl. Mattogno 2005, S. 173f.), beispielsweise eine "mit drei Blechplatten hermetisch abschließbare große Öffnung [in der Decke der Gaskammer], die mittels eines Ventils geöffnet wurde." (S. 115f).

Antoni Makowski schilderte den Operationssaal des HKB so (Makowski 1978, S. 134):

"Für ein Konzentrationslager war dieser Saal gut gebaut; er wies einen recht glatten Fußboden aus Beton auf und besaß ein paar Waschbecken mit fließendem Wasser und einer über dem Tisch hängenden Operationslampe. Im Block 19 richtete man einen Nachoperationsraum für Kranke ein, welche sich 'Operationen im eigentlichen Sinne' unterzogen hatten. Dieser Saal war ungemein groß; er wies an einer Stelle Betten auf und war zwecks Isolierung des Barackendachs mit einer speziellen Schicht verkleidet."

Anschließend kommt der Verfasser auf die dem Operationssaal angegliederten Sektionen zu sprechen (S. 137):

> *"Für das reibungslose Funktionieren des Krankenhauses sowie einen guten sanitären Zustand des Lagers waren die Hilfssektionen sehr wichtig. Zu nennen sind hier vor allem:*
> *1) Das Bad mit warmem Wasser in den Badewannen und den Duschen, wo sämtliche neu ins Lager Eingelieferten badeten, 2) Die Kleiderentwesungssektion, die dem Bad angegliedert war, 3) Lebensmitteldepots, wo die Nahrung für die verschiedenen Abteilungen des Krankenhauses verteilt wurde, 4) Die Krankenhausküche, wo man den Kaffee zubereitete, 5) Ein kleiner Gemüsegarten um das Krankenhaus herum."*

Zur Küche führt A. Makowski aus (S. 144, 146):

> *"Gegen Mitte 1943 baute man im Krankenhaus eine kleine Küche, wo der morgens und abends servierte Kaffee sowie manchmal Diätsuppe zubereitet wurde, die den kranken Gefangenen eine ausreichende Menge Flüssigkeit sicherte und es ihnen ersparte, diese in der Hauptküche abholen zu müssen. In der Küche und dem Depot des Krankenhauses erfolgte die Verteilung der Nahrung für verschiedene Blöcke bzw. Sektionen. Dort verteilten von den Blockchefs überwachte Krankenpfleger die Nahrungsmittelrationen an die Kranken und das Personal. Im Allgemeinen wurde die Verteilung sehr gewissenhaft und gerecht betrieben.* [...]
> *Für von ernsthafteren Krankheiten Befallene – mit Störungen des Verdauungsapparats nach chirurgischen Eingriffen – erhielt das Krankenhaus von der Hauptküche des Lagers 50 Rationen Diätspeise: Anstelle der gewöhnlichen Suppe, des Schwarzbrots und der Brotzulage bekamen sie einen halben Liter Milchsuppe mit Grütze, Zucker sowie 200 Gramm Weißbrot. Von Zeit zu Zeit bekam das Krankenhaus ein wenig Zucker und Haferflocken, die man den Konvaleszenten in Form einer trockenen Mischung verabreichte."*

Zu den erhaltenen Dokumenten gehört ein Register des HKB von Monowitz, das den Zeitraum vom 7. Juli 1943 und dem 19. Juni 1944 umfasst. Die Seiten sind in sechs Spalten unterteilt, in denen folgende Angaben verzeichnet waren: Laufende Nummer; Registriernummer des Häftlings; Familienname und Vorname des Häftlings; Datum der Aufnahme ins Krankenhaus ("Eingang"); Datum der Entlassung aus dem Krankenhaus ("Abgang") sowie schließlich "Bemerkungen."[95] In dieser Spalte werden die aus dem Krankenhaus entlassenen Häftlinge mit dem Stempel "Entlassen" registriert. Die Namen der im Krankenhaus Verstorbenen wurden mit einem kreuzförmigen Stempel gekennzeichnet; Überstellungen nach Auschwitz I, Birkenau sowie – in sehr begrenztem Umfang – nach anderen Orten (z.B. Sosnowitz, Gleiwitz, Günthergrube) sind handschriftlich vermerkt. Die Gesamtzahl der in diesem Dokument registrierten Häftlinge beläuft sich auf 15.707, von denen 766 oder 4,8% im HKB starben.

---

[95] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, S . 165. Siehe Dokument 22.

1945 unternahm eine gewisse Madame Los eine Reise nach Polen, wo sie nach Dokumenten über Auschwitz suchte; anschließend verfasste sie einen Bericht mit dem Titel "Ein kurzer Bericht über in Polen vorhandene Unterlagen. Auschwitz-Dokumente." Sie erwähnte darin die Tatsache, dass die Krakauer "Kommission für Kriegsverbrechen" in Besitz verschiedener Unterlagen war, worunter auch ein Register des HKB von Monowitz gehörte:[96]

> *"Ein Register von Zugängen mit 15.706 Namen, das die Zeitspanne vom 7. 7. 1943 bis zum 19. 6. 44 abdeckt. Es scheint sich größtenteils um die Namen ausländischer Juden zu handeln; nur wenige sind als 'nicht Isr' gekennzeichnet. Ihre Staatsbürgerschaft ist unbekannt. Von der Gesamtzahl werden 12.341 als 'entlassen' geführt, bei 766 stehen Kreuze. Man kann mit Sicherheit davon ausgehen, dass diese tot sind, denn keiner der Juden wurde aus Auschwitz entlassen (476 Seiten)."*

Dies veranschaulicht, wie unkritisch man damals die Dokumente deutete. Als sich diese Hypothese als unhaltbar erwiesen hatte, nahm man Zuflucht zu einer anderen, nicht minder unbegründeten Behauptung, nämlich der, dass die 2.599 nach Auschwitz und Birkenau überstellten Häftlinge größtenteils vergast worden seien. In Kapitel 7.6 komme ich noch auf diesen Punkt zurück.

2.5. Entwesungsanlagen für kranke Häftlinge

Am 28. Mai 1943 schrieb der SS-Standortarzt folgenden Brief an die Zentralbauleitung:[97]

> *"Nach Durchsicht der Beschreibung der Entlausungsanlage und des Kostenangebotes erscheint die Umluft-Entwesungsanlage für den Betrieb im K.L. Auschwitz, und zwar besonders für die Entlausung und Entwesung der kranken Häftlinge und deren Bekleidung, für den Einbau in die einzelnen Unterabschnitte im KGL sehr geeignet.*
>
> *Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet deshalb, 6 Anlagen sofort zu bestellen und dabei die 2 im Angebot erwähnten kurzfristig lieferbaren schnellstmöglich zur Aufstellung zu bringen.*
>
> *Die Aufstellung erfolgt zweckmäßig in den Luftwaffen-Baracken nach dem mir vom Leiter der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei vorgelegten Plan."*

Die ersten Kontakte mit der Firma, welche diese Anlagen herstellte, der Berliner Umluft-Apparatebau-Gesellschaft MBH, waren am 18. Mai 1943 von der Abteilung C III des WVHA geknüpft worden.[98] Ein Brief jener Firma an die Zentralbauleitung vom 7. Juli 1943 vermittelt Aufschluss dar-

---

96 ROD, c[2]31.
97 RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 97.
98 RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 98-98a.

über, dass bereits vier Apparate nach Auschwitz geliefert worden waren, zwei am 25. Juni und zwei am 5. Juli.[99] Doch in einem Brief des SS-Obersturmführers Werner Jothann, der Bischoff am 1. Oktober 1943 als Chef der Zentralbauleitung abgelöst hatte, heißt es, in Auschwitz gebe es nur drei "Umluftentwesungsanlagen", die sich auf dem Bauhof befänden, weil die Inbetriebnahme der Kurzwellenentlausungsanlage sie überflüssig gemacht habe.[100] Bischoff, der mittlerweile zum Chef der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" ernannt worden war, entschied deswegen, die drei Anlagen ins KL Groß-Rosen zu schicken.[101]

3. Das Häftlingslazarett im BA III von Birkenau

3.1. Die Entdeckung Jean-Claude Pressacs

Im vorhergehenden Kapitel habe ich die Aktivitäten des SS-Standortarztes sowie der SS-Lagerärzte zur Wahrung der Gesundheit der Häftlinge geschildert. Diese Aktivitäten gingen nicht auf individuelle Initiativen, sondern auf Befehle des WVHA zurück. Von diesem Amt ging auch eines der bedeutsamsten Projekte im Zusammenhang mit dem Lager Birkenau aus, das zeigt, welches dessen wirkliche Funktion war in den Augen der SS.

In seiner ersten, 1989 erschienenen Studie über Auschwitz hat J.-C. Pressac einen Plan des Bauabschnitts III von Birkenau publiziert (Plan 2521), der am 4. Juni 1943 in Berlin entworfen worden war und die Bezeichnung "*K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III. Häftlings-Lazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt.*" trägt (Pressac 1989, S. 512).

Darauf ist Bauabschnitt III in zwei Quarantänelager – eines für Männer und eines für Frauen – mit einem Fassungsvermögen von je 4.088 Häftlingen sowie zwei Krankenfelder – ebenfalls eines für Männer und eines für Frauen – mit einem Fassungsvermögen von 3.188 Häftlingen untergliedert. Auf jedem der beiden Krankenfelder gibt es zwei Baracken für "Chirurgie", zwei für "Röntgen und Behandlung", zwei für eine "Apotheke", vier für "frisch Operierte" sowie schließlich vier für "Schwerkranke."[102] Pressac hat ferner den einen Tag später erstellten Plan 2471 veröffentlicht, der eine "Krankenbaracke für Häftlinge" für das KL Auschwitz zeigt; in dieser erscheinen sechs Liegezimmer, zwei für "30 Betten", zwei für "24 Betten" und zwei für "18 Betten." (ebd., S. 513).

---

[99] RGVA, 502-1-170, S.129-129a.
[100] RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 180-180a; vgl. Nowak 1998.
[101] Brief der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" an die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, 13. Oktober 1944. RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 179.
[102] RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 36. Siehe Dokument 23.

Der französische Historiker kommentierte diese Dokumente wie folgt (ebd., S. 512):

> *"Die Zeichnung auf Foto 20* [dem Plan vom 4. Juni 1943] *ist ein wahres Gottesgeschenk für die Revisionisten. Hinsichtlich des ursprünglichen Arrangements für die dritte Bauphase in Birkenau (KGL Bauabschnitt III) legt sie formell fest, dass dieses lediglich als gemischtes Quarantäne- und Lazarettlager dienen sollte. Es besteht eine UNVEREINBARKEIT zwischen der Schaffung eines Gesundheitslagers und der Existenz von vier nur einige hundert Meter davon entfernten Krematorien, wo laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung Menschen in großem Umfang vernichtet wurden. Die Zeichnung 2471 einer für BA. III geplanten Baracke für kranke Häftlinge, welche die Anordnung der Betten detailliert erkennen lässt, stützt diesen Beweis. Die beiden Zeichnungen stammen aus dem Juni 1943, als die Bauleitung die Errichtung der vier neuen Krematorien eben erst abgeschlossen hatte, und es ist offenkundig, dass das KGL Birkenau nicht zugleich zwei einander entgegengesetzte Funktionen aufweisen konnte: Gesundheitspflege und Massenvernichtung. Der Plan für den Bau einer sehr großen Krankensektion im BA. III zeigt somit, dass die Krematorien einzig und allein zur Einäscherung errichtet worden waren, ohne jede Menschenvergasungen, weil die SS ihre Konzentrationslager-Arbeitskraft 'erhalten' wollte. Dieses Argument scheint logisch und ist nicht leicht zu widerlegen. Die Zeichnung existiert und stammt dazu noch vom WVHA in Berlin, so dass es sich nicht um eine lokale humanitäre Initiative gehandelt haben kann."* (Großschreibung im Original.)

Pressac war freilich der Ansicht, ein Dokument gefunden zu haben, das dieser "plausiblen, aber theoretischen Überlegung" widerspricht (ebd.):

> *"Das entscheidende Argument, welches beweist, dass Zeichnung 2521 nur ein PROJEKT war, besteht in einem Vergleich mit einem Gesamtplan von Birkenau, der Zeichnung 3764 vom 23. 3. 44 (Foto 22), wo BA. III nicht mehr wie geplant 16.600 Insassen hat, sondern* ***60.000****, was darauf hinausläuft, dass die Belegrate der Baracken um das Vierfache zugenommen hat, so dass der Grad der Überbelegung nun mit dem von BA. II vergleichbar war. Unter diesen Umständen ist es unsinnig, von 'Krankenhausbaracken' zu sprechen."* (Großschreibung und Hervorhebung im Original).

Doch ist dies tatsächlich ein "entscheidendes Argument"? Und blieb das Krankenlager wirklich nur ein "Projekt"?

Zahlreiche Pressac unbekannte Dokumente ermöglichen es, auf diese Fragen eine erschöpfende und unzweideutige Antwort zu erteilen.

3.2. Ursprung und Realisierung des Birkenauer Krankenlagers

Am 14. Mai 1943 übermittelte SS-Brigadeführer Kammler dem Kommandanten von Auschwitz den schriftlichen Befehl zur Ergreifung von "Sondermaßnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen" im Lager Birkenau.

Im Rahmen dieser Maßnahme befahl Kammler am 17. Mai 1943[103] die Umwandlung des Bauabschnitts III des Lagers Birkenau in ein Krankenhaus für Häftlinge. Dies geht aus einem Brief Bischoffs an den SS-Standardarzt vom 15. Juli 1943 hervor, der wie folgt beginnt:[104]

> *"Am 17.5. ist der Ausbau des Bauabschnittes III im KGL. als Häftlingslazarett durch SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler befohlen worden."*

Die Planung wurde dem Amt C des WVHA anvertraut, genauer gesagt SS-Sturmbannführer Wirtz, dem Chef des Amtes C/III Technische Fachgebiete, sowie SS-Untersturmführer Birkigt, dem Chef der Hauptabteilung C/II/3-Lazarette und Reviere. Zusammen mit dem Leiter der Hauptabteilung C/III/1-Ingenieurbau, SS-Obersturmführer Grosch, waren diese beiden Männer auch die Unterzeichner des Plans 2521 vom 4. Juni 1943.[105]

In einem auf den 28. Mai 1943 datierten Vermerk schrieb Birkigt, auf sich selbst in der dritten Person Bezug nehmend, Folgendes:[106]

> *"Auf Anordnung des Amtsgruppenchef C sei es dringend notwendig, dass SS-Ustuf. Birkigt baldigst die gesamten sanitären Angelegenheiten in Auschwitz mit der Zentralbauleitung und dem Standortarzt bearbeitet.*
> *Es soll für das Lager ein besonderes Quarantänefeld für 8000 bis 12000 Kranke geschaffen werden. Davon 2,5 bis 4000 festes Revier, der Rest bewegliche Vergrößerungsmöglichkeit wie bereits in Lublin geplant."*

Am 1. Juni sandte Bischoff Kammler einen Brief zum Thema "Sofortmaßnahmen im Kriegsgefangenenlager für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen", in dem er um die Gutheißung der bereits erstellten Projekte ersuchte, darunter:[107]

> *"Planung des Bauabschnittes III als Lazarettabteilung für 8-10000 Häftlinge einschließlich Isolierabt. und Quarantäne, getrennt für Männer und Frauen."*

Vom 31. Mai bis zum 2. Juni hielt sich Birkigt in Auschwitz auf, um mit den örtlichen Verantwortlichen die "Sondermaßnahmen im KGL-Auschwitz" zu erörtern. In einem auf den 4. Juni datierten Vermerk schrieb er:

> *"Auf Befehl des Amtsgruppenchef C hielt SS-Ustuf.(F) Birkigt örtliche Besprechungen mit dem Zentralbauleiter Auschwitz, SS-Stubaf. Bischoff, dem Standortarzt, SS-Haupt. Wierts* [richtig: Wirths] *und dem zuständigen Bauleiter, SS-*

---

[103] Laut dem Bischoff-Brief vom 18. Juli 1943 war das betreffende Datum der 15. Mai 1943. Siehe unten.

[104] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 115.

[105] Der Plan wurde vom SS-Hauptsturmführer Wirths, dem SS-Standortarzt von Auschwitz, zum Zeichen seiner Billigung des Projekts gegengezeichnet.

[106] Vermerk Birkigts vom 28. Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 270. Zu den im Lager Lublin-Majdanek geplanten hygienischen Installationen siehe den Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Birkigt vom 20. März 1943, publiziert in Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 64-66.

[107] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 133.

Ustuf. Janisch ab, um die Grundlagen für die Planung der Sondermaßnahmen im KGL-Auschwitz zu klären."

Birkigt ging anschließend auf die bezüglich des Projekts des Krankenlagers getroffenen Entscheidungen ein:[108]

"B. Häftlingslazarett.
1.) Der Ausbau des Bauabschnittes 3 wurde gemeinsam durchgesprochen und von mir skizzenmäßig zu Papier gebracht.
2.) Die Ortsbesichtigung ergab, dass die vorderen drei Barackenreihen und ein Teil der vier Barackenreihen bereits errichtet sind.
3.) Für das Lazarettfeld stehen nach Auskunft des Zentralbauleitung nur 89 Baracken zur Verfügung. Der Zentralbauleiter wünscht daher, dass wenigstens die 16 Spezialbaracken aus 1000-Betten Lazaretten Ost entnommen werden. Diese müssen dann auf das Längsmaß 42 x 50 gebracht werden. (Dem steht gegenüber, dass zum Abtransport dieser Baracken rund 120-140 Güterwagen notwendig sind. Der Ausbau RLM-Baracken[109] *erscheint durchaus möglich.) Die Planung wird von C II erledigt.*
4.) Der Zentralbauleitung wurde ein skizzenmäßiger Vorschlag für den Ausbau einer RLM-Baracke als Häftlingslazarettbaracke vorgelegt. Bettenzahl rund 150 bei zweistöckiger Belegung."

Bereits am 1. Juni hatte der polnische Häftling Stefan Millauer (Matrikelnummer 63003) im Auftrag der Zentralbauleitung den Plan einer "Hölz. Unterkunftsbaracke (Typ Luftwaffenbaracke) Krankenbaracke" für Bauabschnitt III gezeichnet.[110]

Wie wir oben gesehen haben, entwarfen Wirtz und Birkigt am 4. Juni den Plan Nr. 2521 "K.L. Auschwitz – Bauabschnitt III. Häftlings-Lazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt."; am 5. Juni erstellten sie Plan 2471 bezüglich der "Krankenbaracke für Häftlinge."[111]

Der undatierte, jedoch zweifellos aus dem Juni 1943 stammende Plan 2637 der Zentralbauleitung stellt einen Entwurf für den "Lageplan des männlichen Teils" des "Häftlingsrevier im Bauabschnitt '3' des K.G.L." dar. Er lässt die Baracken für "frisch Operierte" (6a) und für "schwere Innere" (6b) in allen Einzelheiten erkennen.[112]

Eine vom 11. Juni 1943 stammende "Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken" erwähnt insgesamt 183 Baracken (plus zwei für das "Truppenlazarett"), darunter:[113]

– 4 Spezialbaracke 6a[114] (Frisch Operierte)

[108] Ebd., S. 267-268.
[109] Reichsluftfahrtministerium, Bezug auf Luftwaffenbaracke.
[110] RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 5.
[111] NO-4470, siehe Dokument 24.
[112] RGVA, 502-2-110, Seitennummer unleserlich. Siehe Dokument 25.
[113] RGVA, 502-1-79, S. 100. Siehe Dokument 26.
[114] Auf den Plänen 2521 und 2637 tragen diese Baracken die Bezeichnungen 6a, 6b, 2 und 1.

– 4 Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)
– 2 Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)
– 2 Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)
– 111 Baracken für Normalkranke.

Die Bauarbeiten begannen Ende Juni 1943. Am 13. Juli waren bereits 26 Baracken erbaut worden; außerdem hatte man mit der Aushebung von Ringgräben zur Entwässerung sowie eines provisorischen Vorklärbeckens angefangen.[115]

Am 19. Juli protestierte Bischoff dagegen, dass die Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke ohne Genehmigung zwei Baracken im Bauabschnitt III übernommen hatte; er schrieb:[116]

> *"Um den durch den SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr. Ing. Kammler am 15. Mai befohlenen Ausbau des Bauabschnittes III als Häftlingsrevier durchführen zu können, ist eine Belegung während des Ausbaues nicht möglich. Mit dem Ausbau des Lazaretts wurde schon begonnen, und wie bekannt sollen in jede Baracke sanitäre Anlagen (Wasch- und Abortanlagen) eingebaut werden."*

Am 31. Juli waren weitere sechs Baracken erbaut worden; die Ringgräben zur Entwässerung waren vollständig ausgehoben, und man hatte mit der Errichtung des Zauns begonnen.[117] Am selben Tag beklagte sich der SS-Standortarzt bei Bischoff darüber, dass "zu dem Gesamtplan über das Häftlings-Lazarett und die Quarantäne-Abteilung im Bauabschnitt III" noch die Einzelpläne für acht Barackentypen fehlten.[118]

In einem am 30. September 1943 von Bischoff erstellten Bericht über die Erweiterung des Lagers für Kriegsgefangene der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz wird der Bausektor III des Lagers wie folgt beschrieben:[119]

"Bauabschnitt III:
BW 3e 114 Krankenbaracken Typ 501/34
BW 4c 5 Wirtschaftsbaracken
BW 4e 2 Wirtschaftsbaracken Typ 260/9
BW 4f 13 Vorrats- u. Wäschereibaracken Typ 260/9
BW 4f 4 Vorrats- u. Wäschereibaracken Typ 501/34
BW 6c 4 Entwesungsbaracken Typ VII/5
BW 7c 11 Pflegerbaracken (Schweizerbar.)
BW 12b 12 Baracken f. Schwerkranke 501/34

---

[115] Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL. und im Stammlager, entworfen von Bischoff am 13. Juli 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 119.
[116] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 111.
[117] "Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL. und im Stammlager", von Bischoff am 31. Juli 1943 erstellt. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 100.
[118] RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 196.
[119] Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz/OS. RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 81.

BW 12d 2 Blockführerbaracken Typ IV/3
Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen
BW 33a 3 Baracken f. Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9."

Am 25. September waren Maurerarbeiten in den Baracken 68, 70, 71, 74, 89, 91,92 und 93 sowie Schreinereiarbeiten in den Baracken 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 94, 128 und 146 im Gange.[120] Am 1. Oktober 1943 entwarf Jothann einen Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, in dem für jedes bereits errichtete oder geplante Bauwerk ein Kostenvoranschlag erstellt wurde. Für den Bausektor III – genannt "Häftlingslazarett" –, der die im eben erwähnten Erläuterungsbericht angeführten Bauwerke umfasste, sahen die erwarteten Kosten folgendermaßen aus:[121]

BW 3e	*114 Krankenbaracken*	*4.542.216*	*RM*
BW 4c	*5 Wirtschaftsbaracken*	*138.150*	*"*
BW 4e	*2 Wirtschaftsbaracken*	*167.304*	*"*
BW 4f	*13 Vorrats- u. Wäschereibaracken*	*241.618*	*"*
BW 4f	*4 Vorrats- u. Wäschereibaracken*	*127.500*	*"*
BW 6c	*4 Entwesungsbaracken*	*80.940*	*"*
BW 7c	*11 Pflegerbaracken*	*103.488*	*"*
BW 12b	*12 Baracken f. Schwerkranke*	*515.625*	*"*
BW 12d	*2 Blockführerbaracken*	*16.240*	*"*
	Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen	*14.242*	*"*
BW 33a	*3 Baracken f. Sondermaßnahmen*	*55.758*	*"*
	Insgesamt	*6.003.081*	*RM."*

Am 5. Oktober schilderte Jothann den Stand der Arbeiten im Häftlingslazarett so:

> *"Als vordringlich wurden bisher die Barackentypen Nr. 1-2*[122] *– 6a und 6b*[123] *aufgestellt. Insgesamt sind es 12 für Schwerstkrankenabteilung sowie Operations- und Röntgenbaracken. Diese Baracken sind bis auf eine im Rohbau fertiggestellt. Bei 9 Baracken sind die gesamten Innenwände und Schornsteine, soweit sie zusätzlich erstellt werden mussten, aufgemauert. Bei 4 dieser Baracken ist bereits mit dem Verputzen dieser Wände begonnen. Die Aufstellung der Verbindungsgänge zwischen diesen Baracken ist zu ¾ beendet. Vom Barackentyp Nr. 7*[124] *sind 8 Stück im Rohbau fertiggestellt und mit dem Aufmauern*

[120] Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL. und im Stammlager, von Bischoff am 25. September 1943 erstellt. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 215-216.

[121] Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz. RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 86-87.

[122] Baracke vom Typ 1: Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische); Typ 2: Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung).

[123] Baracke vom Typ 6a: Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte); Typ 6b: Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere).

[124] Krankenbaracken.

von Wänden und Schornsteinen begonnen. Weiters sind bereits seit dem März 43 4 Wäschereibaracken Typ Nr. 9, 3 Küchenbaracken Typ Nr. 12 und 20 Krankenbaracken Typ Nr. 7, somit insgesamt 47 Baracken im Rohbau errichtet."

Jothann erwähnt ferner den Stand der Arbeiten beim Zaunbau, beim Straßenbau (Zufahrtsstraßen, Lagerstraßen und Durchlässen), Dränagearbeiten, Planierungsarbeiten sowie bei der Kläranlage; letztere wies vier Erdklärbecken auf, die beinahe fertiggestellt waren.[125]

In einem Aktenvermerk vom 11. Oktober verwies Jothann auf den Besuch eines Herrn A. Knauth in Auschwitz. Knauth war der Inhaber der gleichnamigen Firma, bei welcher die fehlenden Baracken für den Krankenbau des Bauabschnitts III bestellt worden waren:

"Dem Dienststellenleiter Hr. Obersturmführer (F) Jothann wurde Hr. Knauth, Dresden, vorgestellt und die o. Baubesichtigung angeordnet. Auf der Baustelle wurde festgestellt, dass die Spezial Baracken [sic] *für Operierte etc. fertiggestellt sind und sofort in Angriff genommen werden könnten."*

Unter anderem wurde Folgendes vereinbart:[126]

"Bei den Unterkunftsbaracken, die 111 mal vorkommen, wurden die Preise bedeutend reduziert, da es sich um einen sehr grossen, geschlossenen Auftrag handelt, so dass ein neues Angebot erforderlich wurde."

In einem auf den 30. Oktober datierten Bericht teilte Jothann mit:[127]

"Bisher gelangten 47 Baracken zur Aufstellung. An ihnen werden laufend die Innenarbeiten, d.h. Maurer- und Putzarbeiten ausgeführt. Ferner sind die Pfahlroste für weitere 7 Baracken fertiggestellt, und [es] *soll mit der Errichtung der Baracken in den nächsten Tagen begonnen werden."*

Die bis Ende November folgenden Berichte erwähnen den Fortschritt der Bauarbeiten an den Baracken und der damit verbundenen Arbeiten bei der Errichtung des "Häftlingsreviers" im Bauabschnitt III.

Am 24. Februar 1944 wandte sich Jothann mit dem Gesuch um die Zuweisung von Metall seitens der Firma Knauth an die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien; er begründete diesen Antrag wie folgt:[128]

"Es handelt sich hierbei um die Zuweisung von 1844,4 kg Zink-Aluminium und 87,8 kg Messing für die Beschaffung der für den Bauabschnitt III des KGL – Häftlingslazarett mit Quarantänelager – benötigten Armaturen und Einrichtungsgegenstände. [...]

---

[125] Meldung über den Stand der Bauarbeiten im Häftlingslazarett K.G.L. Bauabschnitt III, Stichtag 1. Oktober 1943, verfasst von Jothann am 5. Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 396-397.

[126] Aktenvermerk Jothanns vom 11. Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 395.

[127] Bericht über den Fortgang der Bauarbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL. von Jothann am 30. Oktober 1943 erstellt. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 198.

[128] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 158.

Zur Rechtfertigung der angeforderten Metalle wird bemerkt, dass der BA III des KGL insgesamt 180 Baracken einschließlich der Küchen-, Operations-, Behandlungs-, Kranken- und Quarantänebaracken umfasst."

In einem "Bericht über den Stand der Bauarbeiten im KL-Auschwitz einschl. Häftlingseinsatz" schrieb Jothann am 25. März 1944:[129]

"Im Bauabschnitt III des KGL wurden vorerst nur die 2 mit leren [sic] *Abschnitte in Angriff genommen. Die Baracken sind fast alle aufgestellt, mit dem inneren Ausbau wurde begonnen."*

Am 31. März 1944 waren im Bauabschnitt III 700 Häftlinge eingesetzt. Auf Anweisung Kammlers musste die Arbeit auf den Bauplätzen für drei Tage eingestellt werden, weil die betreffenden Häftlinge in den Bauabschnitten I und II des Lagers benötigt wurden.[130]

Am 23. März 1944, jenem Tag, als der von J.-C. Pressac erwähnte Plan 3764 von Birkenau erstellt wurde, arbeitete die Zentralbauleitung noch an der Verwirklichung des Projekts für das Häftlingsrevier im Bauabschnitt III. Wir werden später noch sehen, wie sich der von dem französischen Historiker geltend gemachte vermeintliche Widerspruch zwischen den beiden Plänen erklären lässt.

1944 legte die Zentralbauleitung sämtliche bürokratischen Praktiken bezüglich des Lagerlazaretts fest. Am 25. Mai erstellte Jothann einen "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken", in dem es heißt:[131]

"Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.3.1943 [richtig: 15.5.1943] *begonnen. 37 Baracken sind fertiggestellt und zum Teil innen ausgebaut."*

Im einschlägigen "Kostenanschlag", den Jothann noch am gleichen Tag erstellte, wurde eine Gesamtsumme von 3.799.000 RM ins Auge gefasst.[132]

Beide Dokumente tragen den Stempel "Vorgeprüft" der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien (mit dem Datum des 27. Juni 1944) sowie den Stempel "Geprüft" des Amtes C/II des WVHA (mit dem Datum des 13. Juli 1944). Am 10. August 1944 erließ der Chef des Amtes C/V (Zentralbauinspektion) des WVHA, der die erwähnte Dokumentation am 26. Juni erhalten hatte, laut der damals gängigen bürokratischen Praxis nachträglich den entsprechenden Baubefehl:

"Aufgrund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Befehl zur Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L., Lager II, Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3e und 3f."

---

[129] Ebd., S. 38.
[130] Brief von Bischoff an Jothann vom 31 März 1944; ebd., S. 34.
[131] RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 1-1a. Siehe Dokument 27.
[132] Ebd., S 2f. Siehe Dokumente 28-28a.

Zum Stand der Arbeiten heißt es in dem an die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien gerichteten Schreiben:[133]

> *"Mit den Arbeiten ist wegen Dringlichkeit bereits begonnen worden. Über Fortgang und Stand der Bauarbeiten ist termingemäss zu berichten."*

Der Bauantrag für die "12 Baracken für Schwerkranke" wurde der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien am 12. August 1944 von Jothann zugestellt.[134] Die dazugehörige Dokumentation umfasste auch einen "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III. BW. 12b", in dem es hieß, die Arbeiten hätten am 15. Juli 1943 begonnen;[135] ferner einen Kostenvoranschlag für 373.000 RM[136] sowie schließlich eine "Anlage zum Kostenvoranschlag für 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke", der sich auf damit in Beziehung stehende Arbeiten bezog.[137] Am 31. Oktober erließ das Amt C/V des WVHA rückwirkend den entsprechenden Baubefehl.[138]

Abgesehen davon lässt sich ein "Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 11 Stück Pflegerbaracken im BAIII – BW 7e" nachweisen, der von Bischoff am 9. Oktober 1944 erteilt wurde.[139]

Am 31. Mai 1944 existierten im Bauabschnitt III 63 Baracken.[140] Die Deportation der ungarischen Juden traf die Zentralbauleitung vollkommen unvorbereitet und warf deren Pläne für das Krankenlager über den Haufen.

Anfang Juni wurde der Bauabschnitt III, obwohl er damals noch nicht bewohnbar war, zusammen mit dem Lager BIIc und einem Teil des Lagers BIIa sowie des Lagers BIIc in ein "Durchgangslager" für die nichtregistrierten Juden umgewandelt, die später in andere Lager überstellt werden sollten.

Am 2. Juni erteilte Kammler Jothann die Anweisung, zur Unterbringung dieser Juden 14 Baracken im Bauabschnitt III zur Verfügung abzustellen, doch die Zentralbauleitung erhob Einwände dagegen. Auf eine Anfrage Kammlers[141] erklärte Jothann, eine solche Maßnahme sei "aus hygienischen und sanitären Gründen" unangebracht.[142] Natürlich musste sich

---

[133] RGVA, 502-1-281, S. 49. Siehe Dokument 29.
[134] RGVA, 502-1-261, S. 117. Siehe Dokument 30.
[135] RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 38-38a. Siehe Dokument 31-31a.
[136] Ebd., S. 40f. Siehe Dokument 32, 32a.
[137] Ebd., S. 42f. Siehe Dokument 33, 33a.
[138] RGVA, 502-1-281, S. 47. Siehe Dokument 34.
[139] Ebd., Seitennummer unlesbar.
[140] Luftaufnahme von Birkenau vom 31. Mai 1944. NA, Mission 60 PRS/462 60SQ, Can D 1508, Exposure 3056.
[141] Fernschreiben des Chefs des Amtes C des WVHA an die Zentralbauleitung, 2. Juni 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 5.
[142] Fernschreiben Jothanns an Kammler vom 2. Juni 1944. Ebd., S. 2.

Jothann fügen, und am 2. Juni trat der Kommandant des KL II, SS-Hauptsturmführer Kramer, die 14 Baracken zu dem gewünschten Zweck ab.[143]

Am 16. Juni stellte "Der Hygieniker bei der Bauinspektion Schlesien", SS-Obersturmführer Weber, dem Chef der Bauinspektion sowie – zur Kenntnisnahme – dem "Reichsarzt SS und Polizei. Der Oberste Hygieniker" in Berlin einen Bericht zum Thema "KGL-Bauabschnitt III" zu, der folgendermaßen begann:

> *"Gelegentlich einer Überprüfung der Brunnengalerie Birkenau fand am 15.6.44 eine Besichtigung der hygienischen Verhältnisse im neubelegten Bauabschnitt III des KGL Birkenau statt.*
> *Der erste Häftlingstransport traf am 9.6.44 ein. Zurzeit ist der Bauabschnitt mit 7000 weiblichen Häftlingen (Juden) belegt.*
> *In baulicher und hygienischer Hinsicht ist der Bauabschnitt III in keiner Weise für eine Belegung vorbereitet, da es an den primitivsten sanitären Einrichtungen fehlt."*

Dem Bericht zufolge waren die Lebensbedingungen der betreffenden weiblichen Häftlinge außerordentlich prekär:

> *"Die Unterkunftsbaracken sind nach Angabe des SDG. SS-Oberscharführer Scherpe, mit 800-1000 Häftlingen belegt. Die Abdeckung der Baracken mit Dachpappe ist noch nicht vollständig durchgeführt, auch die zuführenden Lagerstrassen befinden sich noch im Ausbau. In Ermangelung von Bettgestellen schlafen die Häftlinge auf dem Fussboden."*

Nachdem er auf die Unzulänglichkeit der Wasserversorgung sowie der Fäkalienabfuhr hingewiesen hatte, kam der Hygieniker auf die Quarantänemaßnahmen zu sprechen:

> *"Da die Häftlinge des Bauabschnitts III beschleunigt zur Arbeit herangezogen werden sollen, wird eine eigentliche Quarantäne nicht durchgeführt. Um bei einem etwaigen Auftreten von Seuchen grössere Verzögerungen im Arbeitseinsatz zu vermeiden, ist es erforderlich, an Stelle der üblichen Quarantänemaßnahmen durch Abzäunungen eine Unterteilung des Lagers in 4 getrennte Felder vorzunehmen. Auf diese Weise kann bei einer etwa auftretenden Epidemie wenigstens ein Teil der Häftlinge weiter eingesetzt bezw. abtransportiert werden."*

Webers Bericht schloss wie folgt:[144]

> *"Infolge Belegung des Bauabschnitts III vor Abschluss der Bauarbeiten besteht infolge Fehlens der einfachsten hygienischen Voraussetzungen die unmittelbar drohende Gefahr eines Seuchenausbruches."*

Wie ich an anderer Stelle dargelegt habe (Mattogno 2001, S. 387f.), war die Zentralbauleitung auf den enormen Zustrom ungarischer Juden ganz

---

[143] Brief Jothanns an die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien" vom 2. Juni 1944. Ebd., S. 3.
[144] RGVA, 502-1-168, S. 6-6a.

unvorbereitet gewesen und vermochte für einen großen Teil der künftigen Zwangsarbeiter des Reichs keine anständigen Unterkünfte zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Das Projekt des Krankenlagers im Bauabschnitt III von Birkenau wurde am 23. September 1944 definitiv aufgegeben. Dies lässt sich einem vom 6. Dezember 1944 stammenden Brief Jothanns an die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien zum Thema "Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III-BW 12b" entnehmen, in dem es heißt:[145]

> *"Anlässlich der Besprechung des Hauptamtschefs am 23.9.44 in Auschwitz wurde die Einstellung der Bauarbeiten im BA.III des K.G.L. befohlen, und mit Abbruch der 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke begonnen."*

Zu erklären bleibt schließlich noch, weswegen auf dem Plan 3764 der Zentralbauleitung vom 23. März 1944 das Krankenlager im Bauabschnitt III von Birkenau für 60.000 Häftlinge vorgesehen ist, obgleich dieser Teil des Lagers Birkenau zum damaligen Zeitpunkt erst im Entstehen begriffen war. Die Erklärung dieses scheinbaren Widerspruchs ist sehr einfach, wenn man die Arbeitsprozeduren des Baubüros der Zentralbauleitung kennt, wo die technischen Entwürfe erstellt wurden, und zwar fast immer von Häftlingen, die von Beruf Ingenieure, Architekten und Zeichner waren.[146] Um Zeit und Material zu sparen, wurden von jedem Entwurf mehrere Kopien angefertigt, auf denen dann eventuelle Abänderungen des Plans vermerkt wurden. Dies gilt auch für den "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers" Nr. 3764, der vom polnischen Häftling Stefan Millauer (Matrikennummer 63003) am 23. März 1944 erstellt und von Jothann am 24. März gegengezeichnet worden war. Dieser Plan verfolgte den Zweck, die Position der 111 Krankenbaracken des Bauabschnitts III zu veranschaulichen, in dem die Rechtecke, welche für die Baracken stehen, rot markiert sind.[147] Gängiger Praxis gemäß trägt dieser Plan drei Stempel: Die – bereits erwähnten – Stempel "Vorgeprüft" der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien (vom 27. Juni 1944) und "Geprüft" des Amtes C/II des WVHA (vom 13. Juli 1944) sowie ferner den Stempel "Eingetragen im Planausgabebuch" (vom 22. Mai 1944).

Die Daten dieser Stempel lassen erkennen, dass der Lageplan Teil der Dokumentation bildete, welche Jothann der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien am 25. Mai 1944 zugestellt hatte,[148] d.h. dem "Erläuterungbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken" und dem einschlä-

---

[145] RGVA, 502-1-261, S. 115-115a.
[146] Im Februar 1943 arbeiteten im Baubüro 96 Häftlinge. RGVA, 502-1-256, S. 171-173.
[147] RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 13. Siehe Dokumente 35-35a.
[148] Auf dem Registrationsstempel des Planausgabebuchs steht irrtümlich "22. 5. 44" statt "25. 2. 44."

gigen "Kostenanschlag." Diese drei Dokumente – Erläuterungsbericht, Kostenanschlag und Lageplan – waren laut bürokratischer Praxis unumgänglich, um eine Genehmigung zur Errichtung jedes beliebigen Bauwerks zu erlangen (siehe hierzu Mattogno 2014b).

Im Erläuterungsbericht wird übrigens ausdrücklich auf diesen Lageplan hingewiesen:[149]

> *"Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beiliegenden Lageplan hervor."*

Eine Kopie dieses Lageplans wurde später benutzt, um die Position der 6 Leichenkammern (BW 3b und 3d) zu zeigen. Sie wurde als Lageplan für diese Bauwerke dem "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Lagers II der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 6 Leichenkammern" beigefügt, den Jothann am 12. Juni 1944 erstellt und den die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien am 28. August 1944 überprüft hatte.[150] Letzteres Datum steht auf dem Stempel "Geprüft" der Bauinspektion, der auf dem Lageplan 3764 angebracht ist. Der Registrationsstempel im Planausgabebuch weist das Datum des 18. Juli 1944 auf. Die 6 Leichenkammern mussten in den Bauabschnitten I und II erstellt werden, und unter diesen steht auf dem betreffenden Lageplan folgender unmissverständlicher Satz:[151]

> *"Die einzubauenden Leichenkammern sind im Lageplan rot gekennzeichnet."*

Eine weitere Kopie, welche im Planausgabebuch unter dem Datum des 18. August 1944 registriert ist,[152] wurde der Dokumentation über die von Kammler am 23. und 24. Juni 1944 erteilten rückwirkenden Baubefehle für die Krematorien von Birkenau beigelegt.[153]

Gehen wir nun zu der von Pressac publizierten Kopie des Lageplans Nr. 3764 über. Auf dieser Kopie liest man: "Bauabschnitt-3 für 60.000 Gef." Das Dokument weist keinen Stempel auf, aus dem hervorginge, dass es geprüft worden wäre, sondern lediglich den Registrierungsstempel im Planausgabebuch mit dem Datum "7. 12. 44." Somit ist klar, dass sich dieses Datum auf ein Projekt bezieht, welches späteren Datums ist als die Projekte für die Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken und 5 Leichenbaracken. Es stammt daher mit Sicherheit aus dem Herbst 1944.

Der von der Amtsgruppe C des WVHA in Berlin am 4. Juni 1943 entworfene Plan Nr. 2521 wurden am 30. Juni 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung in Auschwitz gesandt. In der Ecke rechts oben befindet sich die Aufschrift

---

[149] RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 1a.
[150] RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 10a.
[151] RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 14. Siehe Dokument 36.
[152] AGK, NTN, 93, S. 39.
[153] RGVA, 502-1-281, S. 42 (Krematorium II), S. 36 (Krematorium III), S. 43 (Krematorium V), S. 35 (Krematorium IV, 24. Juli 1944).

"Blatt 6b", da dieser Plan Teil einer Serie von Plänen zum Häftlingslazarett war, die dann vom Planungsbüro der Zentralbauleitung vervielfältigt wurden. Eine dieser Vervielfältigungen, die Pressac nicht kannte, Plan Nr. 2503, wurde am 19. Juni 1943 vom Häftling Nr. 471 gezeichnet, dem Polen Alfred Brzybylski (siehe Dokument 37, 37a). Im Gegensatz zum Plan Nr. 2521, der lediglich die Lage einiger Bauwerke zeigt (als schraffierte Rechtecke), gibt Plan Nr. 2503 einen Überblick über das Krankenlager. Über jedem Rechteck, das eine Baracke darstellt, befindet sich die Bauwerksnummer, und darunter eine Zuweisungsnummer, zum Beispiel: ^{12b} = BW 12b; $_{6b}$ = "Spezial für Schw. Innere Abteil."[ung; = Intensivstation].

Wie sich aus einer handschriftlichen Notiz ergibt, wurde dieser Plan am 5. September vom entsprechenden Amt des WVHA geprüft ("geprüft Amt CIII Techn. Fachgebiete") und trägt den Registrierstempel des Planausgabebuches mit Datum vom 25. Oktober 1944. Dies bestätigt, dass das Projekt Häftlingslazarett im Bauabschnitt III des Lagers Birkenau bis zu seiner endgültigen Aufgabe am 23. September 1944 in Kraft blieb.

In Anbetracht dieser Fakten ist folgende Schlussfolgerung gerechtfertigt: Da das Krankenlager geplant und teilweise auch errichtet wurde, und da das "entscheidende" Gegenargument J.-C. Pressac in keiner Weise stichhaltig ist, bleiben folgende Sätze des französischen Forschers vollumfänglich gültig:

> *"Es besteht eine UNVEREINBARKEIT zwischen der Schaffung eines Gesundheitslagers und der Existenz von vier nur einige hundert Meter davon entfernten Krematorien, wo laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung Menschen in grossem Umfang vernichtet wurden...*
> *Der Plan für den Bau einer sehr großen Krankenhaussektion im BS. III zeigt somit, dass die Krematorien einzig und allein zur Einäscherung errichtet worden waren, ohne jede Menschenvergasungen, weil die SS ihre Konzentrationslager-Arbeitskraft 'erhalten' wollte."*

Die Planung und teilweise Realisierung des Häftlingslazaretts im Bauabschnitt III von Birkenau mit seinen 12 Baracken "für Schwerkranke" ist erst recht ein eindeutiger Beweis dafür, dass die Politik der SS gegenüber den arbeitsuntauglichen Häftlingen nicht auf deren Vernichtung, sondern auf ihre medizinische Behandlung abzielte.

Am 13. Dezember 1943 schlug der Kommandant des Stammlagers Auschwitz, Liebehenschel, Dr. Wirths für das Kriegsverdienstkreuz zweiter Klasse mit folgende Begründung vor:[154]

> *"SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths hat als Standortarzt seit dem 1.9.1942 mit einer einzig dastehenden Tatkraft in rastloser Arbeit von früh bis spät erreicht,*

[154] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 3, roll 18, frame 476f. "Vorschlagliste Nr. 1 für die Verleihung des Kriegsverdienstkreuzes II. Klasse", Auschwitz, 13. Dezember 1943.

dass im K.L. Auschwitz die Seuchengefahr bis auf ein Minimum herabgedrückt wurde und dadurch die Gesundheit und Arbeitskraft der SS-Männer und auch der Häftlinge im Ganzen erhalten werden konnte. Sein Wirken hier in Auschwitz findet allseitig Anerkennung. Mir persönlich ist SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. W i r t h s ein unentbehrlicher Mitarbeiter, dessen Arbeits- und Tatkraft ich ausserordentlich schätze.
Die Verleihung des KVK wird von mir in jeder Hinsicht befürwortet."

Er erhielt am 30. Januar 1944 das Kriegsverdienstkreuz II. Klasse mit Schwertern.[155]

4. Das Schicksal arbeitsunfähiger registrierter Häftlinge

4.1. Die Behandlung arbeitsunfähiger registrierter Häftlinge

In sämtlichen erhaltenen Dokumenten über die Lagerstärke von Auschwitz von 1942 bis 1945 findet sich konstant eine sehr hohe Anzahl von "nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähigen Häftlingen." Der juristische Status dieser Gefangenen war vom WVHA bereits 1942 festgelegt worden. Am 24. Juni jenes Jahres stellte der Chef des Amtes DII, SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer, den Kommandanten der Konzentrationslager neue Anweisungen für die Erstellung von Berichten über den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge zu. Unter Punkt 1 hieß es hierzu:[156]

"Nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge. Diese sind auf der täglich zu erstellenden Meldung unter 'Bemerkungen' in folgender Reihenfolge aufzuführen:
1. Kranke
a) ambulante
b) stationäre
2. Invaliden
3. Arztmelder
4. Vernehmungen
5. Entlassungen
6. bedingt Taugliche
7. Arrest
8. Quarantäne
9. Zugänge."

Wie wir sehen werden, erschienen diese Kategorien regelmäßig in verschiedenen Arten von Berichten aus dem Jahre 1944, von denen einige Exemplare erhalten sind. Es handelt sich dabei um die "Übersicht über An-

[155] Standortbefehl Nr. 5/44 vom 1. Februar 1944. Frei u.a. 2000, S. 401.
[156] PS-3677.

zahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz II",[157] die "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S",[158] sowie den Monatsbericht "Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau.[159] In der "Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz" sowie und der "Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz" erscheint hingegen lediglich die Kategorie "nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähig."

Am 22. September 1942 saßen im Lager Auschwitz 28.207 Häftlinge ein, davon 16.459 Männer und 11.748 Frauen; 5.481 (d.h. 19,4%) der Insassen waren "Arbeitsunfähige und Nichteinsatzfähige."[160] Es ist dies das einzige uns bekannte Dokument dieser Art aus dem Jahre 1942. Laut einer Meldung des Lagerwiderstandes befanden sich am 1. Dezember 1942 22.391 Gefangene im Männerlager, darunter 1.620 Patienten im Häftlingslazarett Auschwitz und 4.719 Patienten im Häftlingslazarett Birkenau, insgesamt also 6,339 Patienten, oder 28,3% der Insassen.[161]

Für 1943 ermöglichen uns die erhaltenen Unterlagen, folgendes vollständigeres Bild der Lage nachzuzeichnen:[162]

Datum	Männerlager		Frauenlager		Gesamt		
1943	Bestand	Ausfall*	Bestand	Ausfall*	Bestand	Ausfall*	%
01.01.	24.263	2.45	5.367	1.452	29.630	3.903	13,2
01.02.	31.772	3.891	10.069	1.755	41.841	5.646	13,5
01.03.	28.554	3.913	10.016	1.848	38.570	5.761	14,9
01.04.	31.187	3.533	15.200	2.369	46.387	5.902	12,7
01.05.	34.893	6.837	18.787	6.123	53.680	12.960	24,1
01.06.	/	/	20.526	6.914	/	/	33,7
01.10.	/	/	32.066	6.288	/	/	19,6
01.11.	54.630	7.830	32.943	6.718	87.573	14.548	16,6
01.12.	54.367	9.532	33.884	9.149	88.151	18.681	21,2
31.12.	55.785	11.433	29.513	8.266	85.298	19.699	23,1

* nicht arbeits- und einsatzfähig

Am 4. September 1943 schrieb SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer, Chef des Amtes DII des WVHA (Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge), an Höß den folgenden Brief (Berenstein 1960, S. 365):

[157] GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 121-124 (15 Januar 1944), 125-128 (31 Januar 1944), 129-132 (15. Februar 1944).

[158] Ebd., S. 160-162 (3 April 1944), 144-147 (16. Mai 1944), 148-151 (5. Juni 1944), 152-155 (19. Juni 1944), 156-159 (30. Juni 1944).

[159] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, S. 339a-371c, 1. Oktober -2. November 1944.

[160] Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz am 22. September 1942. RGVA, 502-1-19, S. 20. Siehe Dokument 38.

[161] AGK. NTN, 155, p. 301.

[162] Vom Richter Jan Sehn erstellte Zusammenfassung der verschiedenen Monatsberichte der Serie "Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Birkenau. Monat... 1943." AGK, NTN, 134, S. 277-293.

"Im KL Auschwitz sitzen zur Zeit rund 25.000 jüdische Häftlinge ein. Ich habe am 25.8.43 SS-Hauptsturmführer Schwarz gesagt, daß ich die Zahl der voll arbeits- und einsatzfähig Juden wissen muß, da ich beabsichtige, Juden vom KL abzuziehen, um sie bei Rüstungsfertigungen im Reich einzusetzen. Am 26.8.43 habe ich dies durch FS noch einmal mitgeteilt. Nach dem dortigen FS vom 29.8.43 sind von den einsitzenden 25.000 Juden nur 3.581 arbeitsfähig. Diese sind aber restlos bei Rüstungsvorhaben eingesetzt und können nicht abgegeben werden. Was machen die restlichen 21.500 Juden? Irgend etwas kann hier nicht stimmen! Ich bitte den Vorgang erneut zu überprüfen und mir zu berichten."

Da im Juni 1943 die Zahl der Gefangenen in Birkenau, die nicht arbeits- bzw. einsatzfähig waren, bei etwa 34% der Gesamtbelegung lag, war die von Maurer erwähnte Zahl wohl korrekt: Von den Ende August 1943 in Auschwitz einsitzenden 25.000 Juden waren nur etwa 3.581 arbeitsfähig, wohingegen die verbleibenden rund 21.400 arbeitsunfähig waren.

Für 1944 ergeben sich aus den vorseitig erwähnten Dokumenten folgende Zahlen:

Datum	Männerlager			Frauenlager			Gesamt-
1944	Bestand	Ausfall*	%	Bestand	Ausfall*	%	bestand
15.01.	22.012	6.292	28,6	/	/	/	
31.01.	19.911	7.385	37,1	/	/	/	
15.02.	19.072	8.094	42,4	/	/	/	
03.04.	/	/	/	21.416	8.454	39,5	
05.04.	/	/	/	/	/	/	18.000[a]
20.04.	18335	4.759	26,0	/	/	/	
03.05.	18.403	5.789	31,5	/	/	/	
11.05.[b]	17.589	7.099[c]	40,3				
14.05.	17.558	5.544	31,6	/	/	/	
15.05.	17.529	5.520	31,5	23.778	7.425	31,2	
05.06.	/	/	/	30.898	11.678	37,8	
19.06.	/	/	/	30.994	11.399	36,8	
30.06.	/	/	/	31.905	11.213	35,1	
28.07.	15.293	3.120	20,4	/	/	/	
01.08.	16.082	3.098	19,3	/	/	/	
05.08.	19.328	3.036	16,7	/	/	/	
10.08.	18.197	3.476	19,1	/	/	/	
15.08.	18.229	3.670	20,1	/	/	/	
21.08.	19.468	3.937	20,2	/	/	/	
25.08.	19.627	3.466	17,7	/	/	/	
30.08.	17.655	3.284	18,6	/	/	/	
07.09.	18.708	3.139	16,8	/	/	/	
01.10.	/	/	/	26.250	7.150	27,2	
03.10.	23.286	3.208	13,8	/	/	/	
05.10.	/	/	/	42.961	8.854	20,6	
10.10.	/	/	/	36.240	6.096	16,8	

Datum 1944	Männerlager			Frauenlager			Gesamt-bestand
	Bestand	Ausfall*	%	Bestand	Ausfall*	%	
15.10.	/	/	/	30.274	5.058	16,7	
20.10.	/	/	/	30.058	5.345	17,8	
25.10.	/	/	/	27.723	4.624	16,7	
30.10.	/	/	/	24.868	4.577	18,4	
02.11.	/	/	/	21.048	4.220	20,0	
16.01.45	4.482	2.228	49,7				

* "nicht arbeits- und einsatzfähige Häftlinge"

a In dem bekannten Brief Pohls an Himmler vom 5. April 1944 zum Thema "Sicherungsmaßnahmen in Auschwitz" heißt es, die gesamte Lagerstärke (Auschwitz I, II und III) belaufe sich auf ca. 67.000 Häftlinge; ferner heißt es: "Die Zahl der Stationärkranken und Invaliden beträgt zur Zeit 18.000." NO-021.

b Transkription in: Blumental 1946, S. 100-105.

c Diese Ziffer umfasst 1.575 Häftlinge, die in der Rubrik "Vorbereitung zum Transport" registriert sind.

In dieser Tabelle umfasst die Rubrik "Ausfall" (nicht arbeits- bzw. einsatzfähige Häftlinge) mehrere Kategorien von Häftlingen, von denen laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung zwei unerbittlich zum Tode in den "Gaskammern" bestimmt gewesen sein sollen: Die stationären Kranken, die lange Zeit im Krankenhaus verbrachten, sowie die Invaliden, also die "unnützen Esser" schlechthin. In Wirklichkeit befanden sich diese beiden Kategorien nicht nur ganz offiziell in den Statistiken des Amtes D des WVHA,[163] sondern erscheinen auch regelmäßig in sämtlichen erhaltenen Berichten, wie man der folgenden Tabelle entnehmen kann:

Datum 1944	Stationäre Kranke		Invaliden	
	Männerlager	Frauenlager	Männerlager	Frauenlager
15.01.	3.649		840[a]	
31.01.	2.518		278[b]	
15.02.	3.159		275[b]	
03.04.	/	5.358		282[b]
20.04.	3.056		64	
03.05.	4.155		47	
11.05.	3.934		50	
14.05.	3.908		50	
15.05.	3.905	4.409	50	222
05.06.		3.853		222[b]
19.06.		3.759		227[b]
30.06.		3.760		233[b]
28.07.	2.450		135	
29.07.	2.390		135	
30.07.	2.410		135	
01.08.	2.431		135	
02.08.	2.409		135	

[163] Das Formular für den Bericht "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II" wies unten einen Stempel mit der Aufschrift "WVHA-D-II-2-43" auf.

Datum 1944	Stationäre Kranke		Invaliden	
	Männerlager	Frauenlager	Männerlager	Frauenlager
03.08.	2.379		135	
04.08.	2.391		135	
05.08.	2.345		135	
06.08.	2.359		135	
07.08.	2.345		135	
08.08.	2.356		135	
09.08.	2.428		135	
10.08.	2.420		135	
11.08.	2.409		140	
12.08.	2.375		138	
13.08.	2.409		148	
14.08.	2.451		148	
15.08.	2.442		148	
16.08.	2.419		132	
17.08.	2.447		132	
18.08.	2.477		133	
19.08.	2.445		133	
21.08.	2.443		133	
22.08.	2.458		133	
23.08.	2.427		133	
24.08.	2.397		133	
25.08.	2.331		133	
26.08.	2.369		133	
27.08.	2.344		133	
28.08.	2.400		133	
29.08.	2.387		133	
30.08.	2.407		133	
07.09.	2.226		133	
01.10.		1.869[c]		42[d]
02.10.		1.869[e]		42
03.10.	1.792	2.013	316	39
04.10.		1.859		38
05.10.		1.897		38
06.10.		1.924		38
07.10.		1.885		38
08.10.		1.961		43
09.10.		1.961		43
10.10.		2.009		43
11.10.		1.928		42
12.10.		1.983		42
13.10.		2.011		41
14.10.		1.920		41
15.10.		1.710		41
16.10.		1.911		39
17.10.		1.914		39
18.10.		1.832		37

Datum 1944	Stationäre Kranke		Invaliden	
	Männerlager	Frauenlager	Männerlager	Frauenlager
19.10.		1.879		37
20.10.		1.872		36
21.10.		1.904		36
22.10.		1.786		36
23.10.		1.788		36
24.10.		1.851		35
25.10.		1.799		35
26.10.		1.887		34
27.10.		1.931		34
28.10.		1.945		34
29.10.		1.993		34
30.10.		2.020		32
31.10.		2.219		29
02.11.		1.945		29
16.01.1945	954[f]		400	

a Darunter 560 Juden.
b "Invaliden u. Alte ü. 60. J."
c Neben 615 "Blockschonungen."
d "Inva. ü. 60 Jahre."
e Neben 615 "Blockschonungen."
f Neben 57 "Schonungskranke."

Am 28. Januar 1944 waren von insgesamt 77.000 Häftlingen nicht weniger als 12.000 krank.[164]

Bezüglich des Lagers Auschwitz III-Monowitz ergibt sich aus den erhaltenen Dokumenten folgendes Bild (Makowski 1978, S. 160):

Monat	Lagerstärke	Krankenstand	Ambulanz
11.42	2.300	100	300
12.42	3.700	380	480
01.43	2.900	360	430
02.43	1.500	170	300
03.43	3.000	270	450
04.43	3.200	310	500
05.43	4.000	380	500
06.43	4.000	380	500
07.43	5.000	350	600
08.43	6.000	400	600
09.43	6.400	400	620
10.43	6.600	450	600
11.43	6.400	500	670
12.43	7.000	800	650
01.44	7.000	970	600
02.44	7.000	900	700
03.44	7.800	880	800
04.44	7.200	950	600
05.44	9.200	800	850
06.44	10.100	880	1.200

164 "Aufstellung über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944." RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 96. Siehe Dokument 39.

Monat	Lagerstärke	Krankenstand	Ambulanz
07.44	10.100	800	1.100
08.44	11.500	820	1.300
09.44	10.100	850	1.120
10.44	9.800	700	1.040
11.44	10.600	900	1.080
12.44	10.500	1.120	950

4.2. Die Krankenstatistik des Quarantänelagers

Jene Kranken, die sich im Quarantänelager aufhielten, wurden in einer monatlichen Krankenstatistik registriert, von der die Blätter für den Zeitraum von Mai bis September sowie teilweise für den Oktober 1944 erhalten sind. Jedes Blatt weist eine Spalte auf, in der die verschiedenen Krankheiten aufgezählt werden; neben jeder Zeile stehen die Monatstage, welche eine entsprechende Spalte bilden; an der Stelle, wo sich die Spalten für die Krankheiten mit jenen der Monatstage kreuzen, wird die entsprechende Zahl von Kranken angegeben.[165] Folgende Krankheiten kommen in der Statistik vor:

Phlegmone, Abszesse, Zellgewebsentzündung, chirurgische Fälle, Hautkranke, Ödemkranke, Grippe, Bronchitis, Bronchopneumonie, Pneumonie, Brustfellentzündung, Herzkranke, Nierenkranke, Leberkranke, Magenkranke, Durchfallkranke, Gelenkrheuma, Nervenkranke, Mundhöhlen-Erkr., Augenkranke, Ohrenkranke, Fleckfieber, Typhus abdominalis, Paratyphus, Typhus Verdacht, Ruhr, Ruhr Verdacht, Malaria, Malaria Verdacht, Erysipel, Schuppung, Scharlach, Diphterie, Lues, Go.[norrhöe], Masern, Eichelentzündung, Mumps, Tbc positiv, Tbc klinisch, Tbc Verdacht, Tbc Pleuritiden, Tbc Drüsen, Krätze, Körperschwäche, Genesende.

Am Ende des Verzeichnisses sind auf der Rückseite des Blattes[166] die stationären Kranken verzeichnet, unterteilt in “Arier” und “Juden”; es folgt die Rubrik “Depot”, von der nicht klar ist, worauf sie sich bezieht, sowie die – abermals in Arier und Juden untergliederten – Infektionskranken und schließlich abermals die Rubrik “Depot.”

Die Zahl der chirurgischen Fälle beträgt 747; sie verteilen sich wie folgt auf die verschiedenen Monate:

Mai 1944:	153	August 1944:	243
Juni 1944:	25	September 1944:	318
Juli 1944:	77	Oktober 1944:	8

Folgende Tabelle vermittelt Aufschluss über die Daten hinsichtlich der stationären Kranken:

[165] AGK, OB, 383, S. 3. Siehe Dokument 40.
[166] Ebd., S. 10. Siehe Dokument 41.

Tag	Mai	Juni	Juli	August	September
1	1331	749	569	473	580
2	1301	763	569	494	589
3	1050	769	535	483	589
4	1043	753	518	477	590
5	1056	740	514	476	550
6	1056	736	507	482	546
7	1053	730	503	477	555
8	1047	721	503	500	549
9	1048	727	501	567	547
10	1037	720	499	569	551
11	1013	741	496	569	551
12	1007	703	493	570	552
13	1009	696	488	584	574
14	949	686	484	585	564
15	920	679	481	582	578
16	909	673	480	574	586
17	880	667	476	574	566
18	870	570	473	575	570
19	869	559	471	564	361
20	857	556	502	563	370
21	854	539	498	561	398
22	842	541	496	573	404
23	827	542	492	583	408
24	808	538	489	587	408
25	816	485	491	590	394
26	819	578	494	589	404
27	810	565	493	586	403
28	779	562	488	574	409
29	769	?	477	577	409
30	759	?	476	578	416
31	755	–	474	578	–

4.3. Registrierung und Überstellung kranker Häftlinge

Im Gegensatz zu den Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wurden die in die Krankenhäuser von Auschwitz-Birkenau aufgenommenen Kranken durchaus keinen "Selektionen für die Gaskammern" unterzogen, sondern die im Lager Eingetroffenen wurden nach erfolgter Behandlung regulär registriert, während viele zuvor in Auschwitz Internierte in andere Lager überstellt wurden. Dies räumt sogar Czech ein, wie wir bald sehen werden. Hier einige hervorstechende Beispiele:

1) Am 30. Oktober 1942 sandte SS-Obersturmführer Heinrich Schwarz, Chef der Abteilung IIIa (Arbeitseinsatz) in Auschwitz folgenden Funkspruch an das Hauptamt DII des WVHA (Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge):[167]

[167] APMO, D-AuI-3a/11, *Arbeitseinsatz*, p. 102.

> *"Die 499 aus Dachau überstellten Häftlinge sind am 29.10.42 hier eingetroffen. Die Häftlinge sind in denkbar schlechtester Verfassung, körperlich sehr schwach – Muselmänner. Ein Drittel vielleicht nach 14-täglicher Erholungszeit einsatzfähig. Für den Buna-Einsatz sind die Häftlinge vollkommen ausgeschlossen. Der Transport teilt sich in 50 brauchbare Berufe und 162 ohne Beruf, sowie in 287 Landarbeiter auf.*
> *Am 30.10.42 sind 186 Häftlinge aus Ravensbrück eingetroffen. Die körperliche Verfassung ist besser als beim Dachauer Transport. Der Transport teilt sich in 128 brauchbare Berufe und in 58 ohne Berufe auf."*

486 der aus dem KL Dachau überstellten Häftlinge wurden mit den Häftlingsnummern 71275 bis 71760 ins Lager aufgenommen; die Ankömmlinge aus Ravensbrück erhielten die Nummern 71841 bis 72026 (Czech 1989, S. 328).

2) Am 29. November 1942 trafen aus dem KL Buchenwald 163 Häftlinge in Auschwitz ein, die mit den Nummern 78577-78739 in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen wurden. Am 5. Dezember stellte der SS-Lagerarzt des KL Auschwitz der Kommandantur des Lagers einen Brief folgenden Inhalts zu:[168]

> *"Die 163 Häftlinge aus Weimar-Buchenwald, welche für die Zentralbauleitung bestimmt waren und wohl als Maurer verwandt* [sic!] *werden sollten, wurden am 4.12.1942 vom Lagerarzt untersucht und der auf beiliegender namentlichen Liste festgestellte Befund erhoben."*

Dem Brief lag eine Liste der Häftlinge mit jeweiliger Registriernummer, Name, Vorname sowie Diagnose des Arztes bei.[169] Die Diagnosen sind am linken Rand des Briefes wie folgt zusammengefasst:[170]

"† [Verstorbene]	*18*
Krankenbau	*19*
Arbeitsunfähig oder ungeeignet	*12*
Körperschwäche	*42*
Arbeitsfähig	*72*
	163."

Dies bedeutet, dass von den 163 registrierten, also regulär aufgenommenen Häftlingen nur 72, also 44%, arbeitstauglich waren. Am 7. Dezember informierte Maurer, Leiter der Amtsgruppe D (Arbeitseinsatz) des WVHA, den Kommandanten von Buchenwald über diese Tatsache.[171]

3) Unter dem Datum des 14. März 1943 schreibt Czech (1989, S. 440f.):

---

[168] RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 100. Siehe Dokument 42.
[169] Ebd., S. 101-103.
[170] Ebd., S. 100.
[171] NO-1935.

"Die Nummern 108413 bis 108454 erhalten 42 an Lungentuberkulose erkrankte Häftlinge, die auf Anordnung des Chefs der Amtsgruppe D des WVHA vom 1. März 1943 aus KL Ravensbrück in das KL Auschwitz überstellt sind."

4) Am 13. April 1943 erstellte der "Lagerarzt des Zweiglagers Buna" (Monowitz) einen Bericht über die medizinische Untersuchung von 658 am 10. April aus dem KL Mauthausen-Gusen eingetroffenen Häftlingen. Unter anderem hieß es dort:[172]

"Der Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge war ausserordentlich schlecht. Nicht nur, dass ein grosser Teil der Häftlinge dieses Transportes seit mehreren Wochen an Durchfall erkrankt war, leiden noch fast alle Häftlinge des Transportes an schwerem Durchfall. 98 Häftlinge mussten als Körperschwache bezeichnet werden, wovon bei 40 Häftlingen die Körperschwäche bereit so weit vorgeschritten ist, dass mit einer Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit in absehbarer Zeit unter gar keinen Umständen gerechnet werden kann. Deshalb wurden sofort 51 Häftlinge nach dem HKB des Stammlagers Auschwitz überstellt, die in der vorgeschriebenen Zeit im Zweiglager Buna nicht mehr arbeitsfähig werden können. Bei 6 Häftlingen wurde begründeter Verdacht auf Tbc festgestellt. Auch diese mussten zum HKB-Auschwitz überstellt werden.

154 Häftlinge hatte Erkältungskrankheiten, vor allem Bronchitis und Pharyngitis, wovon ein Teil sofort im HKB zur Behandlung aufgenommen werden musste.

17 Häftlinge wurden mit Krätze festgestellt. Diese stehen noch in Behandlung.

An anderen schweren Krankheiten, beziehungsweise Körperfehlern wurde noch festgestellt:

17	*Häftlinge*	*mit*	*asthmatischer Bronchitis,*
1	*Häftling*	*"*	*otitis media*
1	*"*	*"*	*Blasenkatarrh*
4	*"*	*"*	*Furunkulose*
3	*"*	*"*	*Leistenbruch*
7	*"*	*"*	*Kyphoscoliose, davon 3 hohen Grades*
4	*"*	*"*	*verkrüppelter Hand*
2	*"*	*"*	*Klumpfuss*
1	*"*	*"*	*gelähmter rechter Hand*
1	*"*	*"*	*verkürztem rechten Bein*
1	*"*	*"*	*verkürztem rechten Unterarm*
1	*"*	*"*	*steifem linken Unterarm*
1	*"*	*"*	*Infraktur des rechten Oberarms*
1	*"*	*"*	*Meniskusriss*
1	*"*	*"*	*Kniegelenkerguss*
2	*"*	*"*	*Panaritium*
1	*"*	*"*	*Herpes Zoster*

Der schlechte Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge ergibt sich auch aus folgender Zusammenstellung:

[172] RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 96f. Siehe Dokument 43.

In den HKB-Auschwitz mussten wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Schwäche überstellt werden	*51*
In den HKB wurden sofort, beziehungsweise einen Tag nach der Einlieferung nach Buna aufgenommen	*33*
An Körperschwäche gestorben (davon einer am Transport)	*2*
Blockschonung wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Körperschwäche erhielten	*25*
Gänzlich arbeitsunfähig bei Ankunft	*111 = 17%*

Das Durchschnittsalter der Häftlinge beträgt 39 Jahre.
Da der HKB-Buna nicht über einen für dieses Ausmaß ausreichenden Platz verfügt, mussten alle Häftlinge dieses Transportes, die nicht als schwer krank zu bezeichnen sind, in ihren Blocks mit Blockschonung belassen werden."

5) Am 27. Mai 1943 erhielten die Kommandanten der Lager Auschwitz und Lublin (Majdanek) folgendes Fernschreiben von SS-Obersturmführer Arthur Liebehenschel, der damals als Vertreter des Chefs der Amtsgruppe D/Konzentrationslager im WVHA, SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks, waltete:[173]

"Abschrift.
FS.-Nr. 3292
Oranienburg 3292 27.5.43 0930 -Kg-
An den Kommandanten KL. Auschwitz und KL. Lublin
KL. Auschwitz überstellt sofort im Einzeltransport 800 Malariakranke zum KL. Lublin. Ausreichende Marschverpflegung ist mitzugeben.
Bewachung stellt KL. Auschwitz, KL. Lublin meldet Zugang.
KL. Auschwitz meldet Abgang der Häftlinge.
i.V. gez. Liebehenschel, SS-Ostubaf."

Unter dem Datum des 3. Juni 1943 schreibt Czech (1989, S. 511):

"Aus dem KL Auschwitz werden 542 männliche Häftlinge und 302 weibliche Häftlinge, die an Malaria erkrankt sind, in das KL Lublin (Majdanek) überstellt."

Dies bedeutet, dass die an Malaria erkrankten Häftlinge keinesfalls dem Tod in den "Gaskammern" überantwortet, sondern auf Befehl des Amts D des WVHA nach Lublin überstellt wurden.
Dies entspricht voll und ganz einer Anordnung, die sich in der bereits zitierten "Vierteljahresmeldung über den San.-Dienst im K.L. Auschwitz I" vom 16. Dezember 1943 befindet und wie folgt lautet (siehe S. 48):

"Die an Malaria Erkrankten, bezw. Häftlinge, welche eine Malariakur überstanden haben, wurden zum Schluss des Berichtsvierteljahres nach dem K.L. Lublin, das als anophelesfreies Gebiet gilt, überstellt."

[173] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, S. 281. Siehe Dokument 44.

Daraus folgt, dass die Überstellung von Malaria-Patienten ins KL Majdanek gängige Praxis war.

6) Am 8. Juli 1943 richtete der Leiter der Abteilung IIIa (Arbeitseinsatz) ein Schreiben an die Kommandantur, in dem es um das Thema "Neuzugänge aus KL Lublin" ging (Transkription: Blumental 1946, S. 140):

> *"Heute früh traf der Häftlingstransport von Lublin mit 1500 Häftlingen gegen 6 Uhr ein und* [es] *waren darunter 5 Tote und 2 mit Schussverletzungen. Die Häftlinge wurden sofort nach Eintreffen gebadet und entlaust und anschließend von den zuständigen Lagerärzten im Männer- bezw. Frauenlager auf ihre Gesundheitszustand und ihre Arbeitsfähigkeit untersucht.*
> *Von den 750 männlichen Häftlingen wurden nur 424 als arbeitseinsatzfähig ausgesucht, während der Rest von 326 Häftlingen als nicht völlig arbeitsfähig für den vorgesehen Einsatz im Arbeitslager Buna bezw. Neu-Dachs bezeichnet wurde. Von diesen 40% nicht voll arbeitsfähigen Häftlingen muss ein Teil ins Häftlingsrevier bezw. in die Schonungsblöcke gelegt werden. Der Rest ist lediglich nur noch zu leichten Arbeiten zu gebrauchen, die aber hier nicht mehr vorhanden sind.*
> *Von den 750 weiblichen Häftlingen sind 80 Häftlinge vom Lagerarzt als nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig bezeichnet* [worden], *was ca. 10% der Überstellten ausmacht. Ca. 10% sind mit Krätzen behaftet und von den restlichen Häftlingen ist ein grösserer Teil zu schwererer Arbeit nicht einzusetzen.*
> *Anliegend eine Anzahl Aufnahmen, aus denen zu ersehen ist, in welch' schlechtem körperlichen Zustand die Häftlinge überstellt wurden.*
> *Als weitere Anlage der Bericht des Standortarztes."*

Im beigelegten Bericht, der dasselbe Datum trug, hieß es (ebd., S. 141):

> *"Unter den am 8.7.43 aus Lublin überstellten 1500 Häftlingen (750 Männer und 750 Frauen) war ein sehr hoher Prozentsatz nicht arbeitsfähig.*
> *Unter den männlichen Häftlingen mussten sofort bei der Ankunft 49 Häftlinge infolge hochgradiger Körperschwäche, Phlegmone oder schwerster Leistenbrüche in den HKB oder auf die Schonungsblocks aufgenommen werden. Weitere 277 Häftlinge mussten wegen Körperschwäche geringeren Grades im Lager A I bleiben, so dass nur 424 ihrem eigentlichen Zweck, dem Arbeitslager Buna, zugeführt werden konnten. Auch diese sind für die in Buna auffallende schwere körperliche Arbeit erst nach der vorgeschriebenen Quarantänezeit von 4 Wochen einsatzfähig.*
> *Unter den weiblichen Häftlingen waren bei der Ankunft bereits 5 tot, 2 weitere trugen Schussverletzungen, 80 weitere Häftlinge sind als nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig zu bezeichnen. Diese gliedern sich wie folgt:*
> *28 Häftlinge im Alter von 15-17 Jahren*
> *2 mit Oedemen*
> *44 mit mehr oder weniger schweren Verletzungen der unteren Extremitäten*
> *5 mit Unterschenkelgeschwüren*
> *1 mit Zellgewebsentzündung.*

Zudem ist ein hoher Prozentsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge mit Krätze behaftet. Auch sonst ist der Allgemein- und Ernährungszustand der Häftlinge so, dass sie zu der [sic] *in Auschwitz geforderten Arbeitsleistungen noch nicht voll herangezogen werden können."*

Bei diesen 1.500 Häftlingen handelte es sich durchwegs um Juden. Ungeachtet ihres Zustands wurden sie allesamt in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen, die Männer mit den Nummern 127913-128662, die Frauen mit den Nummern 48349-49098 – kein einziger wurde "vergast" (Czech 1989, 540).

7) Am 11. Juli 1943 traf in Auschwitz ein weiterer Transport mit 1.331 ausschließlich jüdischen Häftlingen aus dem KL Lublin-Majdanek ein. Die 763 Männer wurden mit den Nummern 128951-129713, die 568 Frauen mit den Nummern 49207-49774 registriert (ebd., S. 542). Am Tage danach sandte der Leiter der Abteilung IIIa folgenden Bericht an die Kommandantur (Blumental 1946, S. 113):

"Mit dem Häftlingstransport von Lublin trafen am 11.7.1943, 763 männliche und 568 weibliche Häftlinge hier ein. Der Gesamteindruck war besser als bei dem vorherigen Transport. Wie auch die eingesetzten ärztlichen Untersuchungen ergeben haben, war der überwiegend grössere Teil als gut anzusprechen. Allerdings hat sich die Anzahl der Häftlinge, die sofort im Revier aufgenommen werden muss, gegenüber dem vorherigen Transport keinesfalls verringert. Aus den beiliegenden Fotoaufnahmen, die von einzelnen Fällen gemacht wurden, ist auch klar und deutlich zu erkennen, dass in Lublin mit nicht genügender Sorgfalt, wie wir es hier gewohnt sind, vorgegangen wird. – Anliegend 2 Berichte des Lagerarztes und ein Umschlag mit Fotoaufnahmen."

Im ersten der beiden Berichte ging es offensichtlich um die männlichen, im zweiten um weiblichen Häftlinge. Ich gebe im Folgenden beide wieder, wobei ich mit dem ersten, vom Lagerarzt des Lages BIb am 11. Juli erstellten, beginne:

"Unter den am 11 Juli 43 von Lublin nach BIb Birkenau überstellten 763 männlichen Häftlingen befanden sich:
1) 1 Toter,
2) 78 Behandlungs- bzw. Aufnahmebedürftige,
3) 65 für leichte Arbeit verwendungsfähige,
4) 382 für schwere Arbeit verwendungsfähige."

Der zweite Bericht wurde am selben Tage vom Lagerarzt des Lagers, SS-Untersturmführer Werner Rohde, zu Papier gebracht (ebd., S. 114):

"Unter den am 11. Juli 1943 von Lublin nach BIa Birkenau überstellten 568 weiblichen Häftlingen befanden sich:
1) 49 Behandlungs- bezw. Aufnahmebedürftige,
2) 32 für leichte Arbeit verwendungsfähige,
3) 103 für mittelschwere Arbeit verwendungsfähige,

4) 384 für schwere Arbeit verwendungsfähige."

Kurzum: Die kranken und arbeitsuntauglichen Juden wurden nicht nur nicht "vergast", sondern in den Häftlingskrankenbau aufgenommen und sogar fotografiert, um zu beweisen, dass die Häftlinge in Lublin nicht mit derselben Sorgfalt behandelt wurden wie in Auschwitz!

8) Unter dem Datum des 25.11.1943 berichtet Czech (1989, S. 663):

> *"Es wird befohlen, dass im Häftlingskrankenbau und in den Schonungsblöcken alle malariakranken Häftlinge registriert werden sollen. Die malariakranken Häftlinge werden in das KL Lublin (Majdanek) überstellt"*

Dies entspricht wiederum ganz der Anweisung in der schon mehrfach zitierten "Vierteljahresmeldung…" vom 16. Dezember 1943.

Gemäß einer Direktive des SS-Standortarztes vom 25. November 1943 "an alle Lagerärzte und SDG der Lager des KL" mussten die Malariakranken vermerkt und die Liste mit ihren Namen musste jeden Monat dem SS-Standortarzt zugestellt werden.[174] Die betreffenden Namenlisten waren somit genau wie jene des Blocks 16 im Quarantänelager[174] durchaus das Ergebnis einer "Selektion", aber eben keiner, die auf die Vergasung der "Selektionierten" abzielte.

9) Am 31. Januar 1944 erstellte der Lagerarzt des Birkenauer Männerlagers folgenden "Vermerk" (Blumental 1946, S. 75):

> *"Betrifft: Überstellung von 102 Htlg. am 31.1.1944 vom Lager Au.II nach Au.III (Buna).*
> *Zu den aus Stutthof nach Buna Überstellten bemerkt der Lagerarzt, dass der größte Teil dieses Transportes ärztlich gesehen ungeeignet erscheint. Ein Großteil besteht aus Körperschwachen, auch befinden sich darunter viele mit Krampfadern, Brüchen usw. behaftete Häftlinge.*
> *Da der Arbeitseinsatz diese Kräfte benötigt, wurden sie trotzdem überstellt."*

10) Unter dem Datum des 17. März 1944 schreibt Czech (1989, S. 740):

> *"Die Nummern 175134 bis 175155 erhalten 22 Häftlinge, die aus einem Zuchthaus in Mirau in der Tschechoslowakei eingeliefert worden sind. In dem Transport befinden sich 21 an Tuberkulose erkrankte Häftlinge."*

11) Schließlich wurden am 11. August 1944 212 Malariakranke ins KL Flossenbürg überstellt (ebd., S. 847).

---

[174] APMO, Mikrofilm Nr. 1519/1. Dokumentenwiedergabe in Strzelecka 1997b, S. 113.

Zweiter Teil:

Die Selektionen

5. Die kleinen Selektionen laut *Kalendarium*

5.1. Die "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" in Auschwitz

Der Ursprung der angeblichen Selektionen zum Tode bestimmter registrierter Häftlinge soll laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung auf die sogenannte "Aktion 14 f 13" zurückgehen. In einem Abschnitt seiner Studie über die Vernichtungsmethoden in Auschwitz befasst sich Franciszek Piper spezifisch mit diesem Problem (Piper 1999, S. 122f.):

> *"Selektiert wurden nicht allein die gerade erst an der Ausladerampe eingetroffenen sowie zeitweilig in dem sog. Durchgangslager untergebrachten Juden, selektiert wurden auch bereits in der Evidenz des KL Auschwitz registrierte und in das Lager eingewiesene Häftlinge anderer Nationalität. Zur Grundlage der Durchführung der Selektion von Häftlingen sowie ihrer Tötung durch Phenolspritzen bzw. in den Gaskammern wurde ein im Frühjahr* [1941] *erlassener, nicht näher bekannter Erlaß, nach dem die Häftlinge der Konzentrationslager von der Euthanasie-Aktion (Aktion 14 f 13) erfaßt werden sollten; dieser Erlaß wurde für Nichtjuden bis zum 27. April 1943 und für Juden bis Oktober 1944 aufrechterhalten. Dieser Euthanasie-Erlaß betraf die aufgrund eines individuellen Schutzhaftbefehls bzw. einer individuellen Einweisungsverfügung eingelieferten Häftlinge. Die Todesursachen wurden für diese Personen gefälscht, und statt des tatsächlichen Grundes wurden zumeist häufig auftretende Krankheiten eingetragen.*
>
> *Seit März 1942 wurden im KL Auschwitz als weitere Häftlingskategorie Juden registriert, die im Zuge der Aktion zur vollständigen und endgültigen Vernichtung der Juden mit Massentransporten nach Auschwitz deportiert worden waren. Auch diese bereits registrierten und in das Lager eingewiesenen jüdischen Häftlinge unterlagen bis Oktober 1944 den Selektionen. Für diese Juden wurden ab Frühjahr 1943 grundsätzlich keine individuellen Sterbedokumente ausgefertigt, sondern sie wurden lediglich unter Verwendung der Abkürzungen SB (Sonderbehandlung) bzw. GU (Gesondert Untergebracht) vermerkt, ohne dass eine Todesursache genannt wurde. Nachdem im Verlauf des Jahres 1941 erst lediglich einige wenige Selektionen unter den im KL Auschwitz registrierten Häftlingen durchgeführte worden waren, wurden solche Selektionen seit 1942 zu einem ins Gewicht fallenden Element des Vernichtungsmechanismus. Diese Selektionen wurden meistens in den Häftlingsrevieren und Häftlingsambulatorien durchgeführt, also an den Stellen, wo sich die kranken und extrem erschöpften Häftlinge meldeten, um ärztliche Hilfe zu bekommen."*

Die Aktion 14 f 13 wurde von der Inspektion der Konzentrationslager (IKL) angeordnet, dessen Stabsführer SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel war. Aus der mir vorliegenden Dokumentation zu diesem

Thema, die sich auf das Lager Groß-Rosen bezieht,[175] ergibt sich Folgendes:

1) Die offizielle Bezeichnung der Aktion war "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13". Die Protokollnummer "14 f" bezog sich auf Sterbefälle; so bedeutete beispielsweise "14 f Allgem." Sterbefälle im Allgemeinen. "14 f 5" bezog sich auf Urnen verstorbener und eingeäscherter Häftlinge,[176] "14 f 8-10" betraf unnatürliche Sterbefälle, während "14 f 14" für Hinrichtungen stand.[177]

2) Die der Aktion unterworfenen Häftlinge mussten sich einer vorläufigen Auswahl durch Lagerärzte unterziehen und wurden dann später von Ärzten der Euthanasieaktion ausgewählt.

3) Die auf diese Weise ausgewählten Häftlinge wurden dann in Anstalten der Euthanasieaktion getötet; Häftlinge des KL Groß-Rosen kamen dafür nach Bernburg.

Bis zum 15. Dezember 1941 wurden aus diesem Lager 293 Häftlinge für diese Aktion gemeldet, von denen am 19. und 20. Januar 1942 214 ausgewählt wurden. 70 dieser Häftlinge wurden am 17. März 1942 nach Bernburg verlegt, 57 weitere Häftlinge am folgenden Tag. Zwischen dem 20. Januar und 17 März 1942 wurden 36 ausgewählte Häftlinge euthanasiert. Die restlichen 51 ausgesuchten Häftlinge, darunter 42 Juden, wurden von dieser "Sonderbehandlung" wegen wiedergewonnener Arbeitsfähigkeit ausgeschlossen und daher nicht überstellt.[178]

Nach der Gründung des von SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl geleiteten SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt wurde das Amt "Inspektion der Konzentrationslager" (einschließlich SS-Führungshauptamt) am 3. März 1942 als Amtsgruppe D–Konzentrationslager dem WVHA eingegliedert.[179] Zum Chef wurde SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks ernannt, und Liebehenschel zu dessen Stellvertreter.

Doch zurück zu Piper. Er behauptet, der erwähnte Befehl sei für Nichtjuden bis zum 27. April 1943 und für Juden bis Ende Oktober 1944 in Kraft geblieben. Als einzige Quelle führt er hier einen Auszug aus einem Brief von Richard Glücks, dem Chef des Amtes D im WVHA, vom 27.4.1943 ins Feld, wo es heißt:[180]

> *"Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat auf Vorlage entschieden, dass in Zukunft nur noch geisteskranke Häftlinge durch die hierfür*

[175] Dabei handelt es sich um die mit den Kürzeln PS-1151 klassifizierten Dokumente sowie um das Dokument NO-158.
[176] NO-1510.
[177] D-569.
[178] Brief von Obersturmbannführer Arthur Rödl, Kommandant des KL Groß-Rosen, an das WVHA vom 26. März 1942. PS-1151.
[179] PS-1063(F).
[180] NO-1007, abgedruckt in: Mitscherlich/Mielke 1995, S. 282f.

bestimmten Ärztekommissionen für die Aktion '14 f 13' ausgemustert werden dürfen.
Alle übrigen arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge (Tuberkulosekranke, Bettlägerige, Krüppel usw.) sind grundsätzlich von dieser Aktion auszunehmen. Bettlägerige Häftlinge sollen zu einer entsprechenden Arbeit, die sie auch im Bett verrichten können, herangezogen werden.
Der Befehl des Reichsführers-SS ist in Zukunft genauestens zu beachten."

Nichts deutet darauf hin, dass dieser Befehl sich ausschließlich auf nichtjüdische Gefangene bezogen hätte; hier hat Piper schlicht und einfach gemogelt, um nicht zugeben zu müssen, dass sämtliche nach diesem Datum erfolgten Selektionen, die das Ziel der physischen Vernichtung der Ausgesonderten verfolgten, sogar in den Augen der Führung des Dritten Reiches illegal waren oder überhaupt nie stattgefunden haben. In Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass der Himmler-Befehl völlig unmissverständlich formuliert war ("in Zukunft genauestens zu beachten"), spricht alles für die zweite Möglichkeit: sie fanden nie statt.

Es gibt zudem mindestens zwei Dokumente, die Pipers Auslegung widersprechen. Das erste ist eine dreiseitige Auflistung des KL Flossenbürg mit der Überschrift "Sonder-Behandlungen in der Zeit vom 1. Juni bis 18. Dezember 1944", in der 131 Häftlinge aufgeführt sind, darunter 106 Russen, 21 Polen und 4 Deutsche.[181] Eine Zusammenstellung gruppiert die Daten dieser Liste nach Monat und Staatsangehörigkeit: 13 Russen im Juni; 3 Russen und 3 Polen im Juli; 53 Russen und 16 Polen im August; 10 Russen im September; 12 Russen und 2 Deutsche im Oktober; 5 Russen, 2 Polen und 2 Deutsche im November; sowie schließlich 10 Russen im Dezember.[182] Über das Schicksal dieser Häftlinge ist nichts bekannt. Es folgt aus diesem Dokument jedoch, dass die "Sonderbehandlung" von nichtjüdischen Häftlingen nach dem 27. April 1943 sehr wohl fortgesetzt wurde.

Beim zweiten Dokument handelt es sich um eine Serie von Stärkemeldungen des Frauenlagers in Birkenau, in denen der Eintrag "S.B." während des gesamten Monats November 1944 über 300 Mal auftaucht (vgl. Kapitel 7.5.). Dies beweist, dass die "Sonderbehandlung" – worum es sich dabei auch immer handelte – auch für jüdische Häftlinge nach dem Oktober 1944 fortgesetzt wurde.

Andererseits erwähnt Glücks in dem von Piper zitierten Brief kein einziges Mal den Begriff "Sonderbehandlung", sondern lediglich das Kürzel "Aktion '14 f 13'". Dies bedeutet, dass der simple, ohne nähere Erläuterung benutzte Begriff, wie er in den Dokumenten auftaucht, eine andere Kategorie darstellte als die Begriffe "Aktion 14 f 13" bzw. "Sonderbehand-

[181] NA, T-1021. Record Group No. 242/338, vol. 118, Flossenbürg Case. roll 6, frames 962-964.
[182] Ebd., Frame 965.

lung 14 f 13", denn deren besondere Bedeutung wurde ja gerade durch dieses Kürzel gekennzeichnet. Tatsächlich hatte der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" viele Bedeutungen (vgl. Mattogno 2016a), von bevorzugter Behandlung[183] bis hin zur Hinrichtung, und nur eine weitere Klarstellung (wie durch das Protokollkürzel "14 f 13") oder der Zusammenhang erlauben es, seine Bedeutung eindeutig zu ermitteln.

Was den Inhalt des von Piper zitierten Briefes anbelangt, so gilt es hervorzuheben, dass Himmlers Befehl von Richard Glücks, dem Amtsgruppenchef D im WVHA, weitergeleitet worden war. Das gleiche Amt befasste sich auch mit der "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13", und von dort wurde auch Liebehenschels Brief an die Kommandantur des KL Groß-Rosen vom 28. März 1942 gesandt, in dem ausgeführt wurde, dass Häftlinge, die für die "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" ausgewählt würden, dauerhaft arbeitsunfähig sein müssten.[184]

Doch wie wir in Kapitel 4. gesehen haben, war der für alle Konzentrationslager gültige Befehl zur Einrichtung der Kategorie "Nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge", der nicht bloß "kranke" ("ambulante" und "stationäre") Häftlinge, sondern auch "Invaliden" angehören sollten, am 24. Juni 1942 eben vom Chef des Amtes D im WVHA, SS-Obersturmbannführer Gerhard Maurer, erlassen worden. In der Kategorie "Nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge" wurden also Häftlinge regulär registriert, welche laut orthodoxer Deutung des Briefs vom 27. 4. 1943 bisher regelmäßig dem Tod in den "Gaskammern" überantwortet worden waren.

Soweit bekannt ist, wurden noch nicht einmal die Geisteskranken in Auschwitz der "Aktion 14 f 13" unterzogen. Tatsächlich forderte ein Lagerbefehl an die Ambulanz des Quarantänelagers BIIa vom 11. Juli 1944:[185]

> *"Es ist sofort eine Liste der Geistes- und Gemütskranken zu erstellen und zwar unter Angabe von: I. Häftl. Nr., II. Name:, III. Vorname:, IV. Nationalität:, V.*

---

[183] Beispielsweise die Ausnahme von Minderheiten, die den Deutschen nicht feindlich gesonnen waren, von Umsiedlungen in den besetzten Gebieten (PS-660); die Festsetzung prominenter Häftlinge in Luxushotels (IMG, Bd. XI, S. 374-375/IMT, Bd. 11, S. 336-339); die Vorzugsbehandlung germanisierbarer Ukrainerinnen, die als Haushaltshilfen in Deutschland anzustellen waren (PS-025); die sanftere Behandlung der östlichen Bevölkerungen im Gegensatz zur militärischen und polizeilichen Härte (PS-1024); die Entlassung aus der Gefangenschaft (PS-1193); oder die Rücksichtnahme bezüglich der Verproviantierung von Balten und Weißrussen (EC-126). Die Vorschriften der Konzentrationslager schrieben vor, dass "Ehrenhäftlinge" "besonders behandelt" wurden, so dass diese den normalen Gefangenen gegenüber privilegiert waren (GARF, NTN, 131, S. 183).

[184] PS-1151.

[185] APMO, Mikrofilm Nr. 1523/1.

Kurzgefasste Diagnose. Diese Liste ist raschestens anzufertigen und der Hauptschreibstube des Krankenbaues B.II.f zuzuleiten."

Daraus ergibt sich, dass es bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt im Lagerabschnitt BIIa psychisch Kranke gab, die körperlich gesund und munter und in keiner Sonderliste eingetragen (d.h. nicht für irgendetwas vorgemerkt) worden waren. Es ist nicht ersichtlich, dass diese Kategorie von Gefangenen anschließend zwecks angeblicher Vergasung "selektiert" wurden. Wie zuvor erwähnt, gab es im Häftlingslazarett des Lagers Monowitz sogar einen "Pavillon für allgemeine Medizin mit einer Sektion für Nerven- und Geisteskrankheiten", die "sogar mit einem kleinen Apparat für Elektroschocktherapie ausgerüstet" war (siehe S. 60). Dies bedeutet, dass psychisch Kranke nicht etwa getötet, sondern gepflegt wurden.

Dass die Aktion 14 f 13 nicht die Tötung kranker Häftlinge bedeutete, ergibt sich auch aus einem Funkspruch des SS-Obersturmbannführers Gerhard Maurer, Leiter des Amts DII-Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge, an den Lagerkommandanten vom 29. Oktober 1942, der vom britischen Geheimdienst abgefangen und entschlüsselt wurde. Maurer befahl darin:[186]

"Ich habe die Absicht, für die Aktion 14 F 13 in DACHAU von den Stationärkranken aller Lager den grössten Teil dorthin transportieren zu lassen. Ich bitte mir daher mitzuteilen, welche Zahlen dieser Art dort sofort und evtl. zu etwas späteren Zeitpunkten aufgenommen werden können."

5.2. Die Sterbeurkunden der "Selektierten"

F. Piper macht außerdem geltend, "ab Frühling 1943" seien die registrierten jüdischen Häftlinge, die man dem Tod in den "Gaskammern" überantwortet habe, nicht mehr in den Sterbebüchern verzeichnet, sondern mit den Kürzeln "SB" und "GU" vermerkt worden. Dies ist freilich eine simple Mutmaßung.

Die Registrierung von Todesfällen in den Konzentrationslagern wurde von einer Richtlinie geregelt, die Glücks am 21. November 1942 übermittelte mit dem Betreff "Meldeverfahren bei Todesfällen in Konzentrationslagern". Sie bezog sich auf den "Befehl des Reichsführers-SS vom 11.10.1942 – 1870 – und RSHA – IV C 2 Allg. Nr. 42 455 – vom 13.11.42." Dieser an die Kommandanten aller Konzentrationslager – einschließlich Auschwitz – versandte Brief trug das Protokollzeichen "14 f Allg.", das sich wie oben erwähnt ganz allgemein auf Sterbefälle der Häftlinge bezog. In diesem Brief heißt es:[187]

---

[186] TNA, HW 16-21, German Police Decodes No. 3 Traffic: 29.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 281b/14.11.42, 3-4.

[187] NO-1543.

"Auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und Chefs der Deutschen Polizei werden im Einvernehmen mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt für die Bearbeitung von Todesfällen in den Konzentrationslagern unter Aufhebung aller bisher ergangenen Verfügungen nachstehende Richtlinien herausgegeben:
1.) Todesfälle von Juden und Jüdinnen sind nur noch in einer Sammelliste (einfache Ausfertigung) zu erfassen, die folgende Angaben zu enthalten hat:
Lfd. Nr.
Name, Vorname, bei Frauen auch der Geburtsname,
Geburtstag und -ort,
Staatsangehörigkeit,
Letzter Wohnort,
Todestag,
Todesursache,
Einweisungsstelle.
Soweit für Juden oder Jüdinnen Schutz- bzw. Vorbeugungshaft durch das Amt – IV C 2 oder Amt V – des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes angeordnet ist, sind in diesen Listen die Namen der Betreffenden mit Rotstift zu unterstreichen und dabei die Haftnummer des Amtes IV bzw. V anzugeben. Die Listen sind nach dem Todestag geordnet zu erstellen und nach Monatsabschluß bis zum 3. des folgenden Monats hier vorzulegen.
Schnellbriefe und Abschlußberichte der Todesfälle jüdischer Häftlinge fallen somit weg.
2.) Todesmeldungen über alle anderen Häftlinge sind lediglich mit dem bisher verwandten Formblatt (Schnellbrief) dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt – Amt IV C 2 bzw. Amt V – und dem SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Amtsgruppe D – in einfacher Form einzureichen. Diese Formblätter sind mit der regelmäßigen Post laufend an das Reichssicherheitshauptamt bzw. an die hiesige Dienststelle abzusenden.
In beiden Fällen zu Ziffer 1. und 2. ist es gleich, ob es sich um natürliche oder unnatürliche Todesfälle handelt.
Die unmittelbare fernschriftliche Benachrichtigung der Einweisungsstellen zwecks Verständigung der Angehörigen, soweit vorgeschrieben, bleibt hierdurch unberührt.
Das bisherige Meldeverfahren über Todesfälle von sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen und russischen Zivilarbeitern erfährt keine Änderung.
Die Lagerkommandanten sind dem Reichsführer-SS und mir persönlich dafür verantwortlich, daß trotz dieser Verminderung der Meldungen an keiner Stelle in den Lagern vergessen wird, daß auch das Menschenleben eines jeden Verbrechers verantwortet werden muß."

Dieses Dokument widerlegt Pipers Behauptung kategorisch. Die für die Sammellisten erforderlichen Daten sind jene, die sich in der Regel auf Totenscheinen befinden, was impliziert, dass die für die Zusammenstellung dieser Sammellisten nötigen Daten ohne vorherige Erstellung individueller Totenscheine nicht vorhanden gewesen wären. Im Übrigen enthielten diese

Sammellisten gleichermaßen "natürlichen" und "unnatürliche" Todesfälle. Zudem wären die angeblich Vergasten als "unnatürliche" Todesfälle in die Listen eingetragen worden, was Pipers Behauptung widerspricht, sie seien lediglich mit den Kürzeln "SB" (Sonderbehandlung) und "GU" (gesondert untergebracht) vermerkt worden.

Schließlich bestätigt der letzte Satz das im Lagerreglement und in allen Disziplinaranweisungen niedergelegte Prinzip, dass es streng verboten war, Häftlinge willkürlich zu töten, dass dies vielmehr ein Verbrechen war.

Gemäß einer Richtlinie des WVHA, die am 20. Februar 1943 von Liebehenschel an alle Kommandanten der Konzentrationslager übermittelt wurde, mussten ab Februar 1943 "sämtliche eintretenden Todesfälle" nach Altersklassen untergliedert werden.[188]

Diese Richtlinie wurde am 23. März 1944 von Höß, der damals Chef des Amts D im WVHA war, mit einer Anordnung angemahnt, die bezüglich Todesfällen Folgendes ausführt:[189]

> *1.) Todesfälle von Polen, die nicht in die deutsche Volksliste aufgenommen sind bezw. aufgenommen werden sollen, und von Russen werden von den meisten Lagern mit Schnellbrief oder Fernschreiben dem RSHA. bezw. RKPA.*[190] *gemeldet. Das ist nach dem bestehenden Befehl verboten. Todesfälle von diesen Polen und Russen sind lediglich mit Formblatt KL 51/4.43 der einweisenden Dienststelle zu melden (wie bereits am 20.9.43 mit Runderlaß befohlen).*
> *Alle anderen Meldungen entfallen. Juden werden grundsätzlich nur listenmäßig gemeldet. Schnellbriefe und alle anderen Meldungen fallen auch hier weg.*
> *2.) Monatliche Listen über verstorbene Juden sind nach dem Befehl Az. 14 f Allg./Ot./S.- vom 21.11.42 Geh. Tgb. Nr. 848/42 zu erstellen, dabei ist das Aktenzeichen des RSHA. bezw. des RKPA. unbedingt anzugeben. Es ist nicht angängig, daß nur RSHA. bezw. RKPA. geschrieben wird. Die Akten müssen genau nachgesehen werden, ob es sich um Transport-Juden (IV B 4 a)*[191] *oder um Juden mit Schutzhaftbefehl von IV C 2*[192] *handelt. Die Letzeren sind, wie schon tausendmal befohlen, rot zu unterstreichen."*

Piper hat offenbar den Grund missverstanden, warum nicht mehr jeder einzelne jüdische Todesfall an das RSHA und das WVHA zu melden war. Dies diente lediglich dazu, die Bürokratie zu straffen. Bereits am 1. August 1942 hatte Glücks angeordnet, dass "aus Gründen der Papier- und Arbeits-

---

188 PS-3677; die im Brief erwähnte Mustervorlage scheint unauffindbar.

189 Richtlinien zur Bekanntgabe an die Leiter der Politischen Abteilungen bei der Besprechung am 23. März 1944. NO-1553.

190 Reichskriminalpolizei.

191 Amt IV B 4 a (Judenangelegenheiten) des RSHA, geleitet von SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann.

192 Amt IV C 2 (Schutzhaftangelegenheiten) des RSHA, geleitet von SS-Sturmbannführer Emil Berndorf.

ersparnis" nicht mehr über jede einzelne Internierung oder Überführung sowjetischer Zivilarbeiter zu berichten sei.[193]

Hier muss hervorgehoben werden, dass die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung das folgende grundlegende Problem nicht nur nicht gelöst, sondern noch nicht einmal bedacht hat, nämlich: Wo wurden die Buchstaben "SB" und "GU" eingetragen?

Miroslav Kárný bekräftigt, dass der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" zumindest im Falle der Juden im Theresienstädter Familienlager auf der Transportliste eingetragen wurde, nicht aber auf den Arbeitslisten oder in den Häftlingsakten (siehe Kapitel 6.1.4.). Um dazu weitere Informationen zu erhalten, ist es nötig, auf Zeugenaussagen zurückzugreifen.

Im Brief eines Mitglieds der Widerstandsbewegung vom 12. August 1943 liest man (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, S. 130):

> *"Die Haupttätigkeit der Politischen Abteilung besteht jedoch nur im Bearbeiten der Häftlingsakten der Gestorbenen und der Vergasten. Die Vergasten erhalten in ihre Häftlingsakte das Kürzel 'SB' (Sonderbehandlung)."*

Beim Eichmann-Prozess in Jerusalem (70. Verhandlungstag, 8. Juni 1961) sagte die Zeugin Raya Kagan aus, die im Standesamt Auschwitz gearbeitet hatte. Dieses Büro der dortigen Politischen Abteilung war verantwortlich für das Ausfüllen von Totenscheinen (aber auch von den Geburtsurkunden)[194] von Gefangenen. Sie erklärte, die Personalakten der "Sonderbehandelten" seien mit den Initialen "SB" markiert und dann zerstört worden (State of Israel 1992, Bd. III, S. 1272.). Sie meinte zudem (ebd., S. 1277):

> *"'SB' gehörte nicht zum Sterberegister, ganz bestimmt nicht. Das war kein Dokument – wir registrierten das nicht."*

Helene Cougno, eine weitere ehemalige Auschwitz-Insassin, die im dortigen Standesamt gearbeitet hatte, sagte während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses:[195]

> *"Bei 'SB' (Sonderbehandlung) wurde dasselbe gemacht. Die Karteikarte des 'sonderbehandelten' (getöteten) Häftlings wurde ganz herausgenommen. Sie kam allerdings nicht in eine sogenannte Totenkartei, sondern mit den Karteikarten dieser getöteten Häftlinge wurden ganze Pakete gemacht, die dann in der ehemaligen Gaskammer des Krematoriums I verschnürt aufbewahrt worden sind."*

---

[193] NO-1017.

[194] In diesem Fall erstellte das Standesamt eine Geburtsurkunde, wie jene für Regina Stitschko, geboren in Auschwitz am 25. November 1943 und vom Standesamt am 30. Mai 1944 mit der Nummer 51/1943 registriert. Es handelte sich daher dabei um die einundfünfzigste Geburt in Auschwitz in jenem Jahr. RGVA, 502-1-436, S. 103. Siehe Dokument 56.

[195] 67. Verhandlungstag (17. Juli 1964); Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, S. 12574.

Diese Aussage widerspricht jedoch der Tatsache, dass die vom Dritten Reich für bevölkerungsstatistische Datenverarbeitung verwendeten Hollerith-Maschinen (siehe Kapitel 7.5.) den Begriff "(SB) Sonderbehandlung F 6" ausdrücklich für *alle* Konzentrationslagerinsassen vorsahen und auf den Karteikarten eintrugen. Die "SB"-Karteikarten (sprich: alle Häftlingskarten) mussten daher in der Kartei von Auschwitz bleiben und konnten aus dieser nicht herausgenommen, zu Paketen gestapelt oder gar zerstört werden.

Andererseits widersprechen die oben zitierten Aussagen Pipers Behauptung, wonach die Akten der für die behaupteten Gaskammern "ausgewählten" Häftlinge mit den Kürzeln SB oder GU markiert wurden. Falls die offizielle Bezeichnung für derlei Morde wirklich "Sonderbehandlung" gewesen wäre, dann kann in der entsprechenden Dokumentation nicht "gesondert untergebracht" als einfaches Synonym auftauchen. Dieser Ausdruck musste eine andere Bedeutung haben.

Auch hier bleibt eine weitere grundlegende Frage ungelöst: auf welche Art und Weise wurden die angebliche Todesfälle "SB" dem RSHA und dem SS-WVHA gemeldet?

Mit Sicherheit lässt sich nur sagen, dass diese Abkürzung in *keinem* der Dokumente auftaucht, die im Zusammenhang mit Todesfällen stehen oder in denen es um Todesfälle von Häftlingen geht (ausgenommen das "Hauptbuch des (weiblichen) Zigeuner-Lagers", auf das ich in Kapitel 7.3. zurückkomme), nämlich:

– das Leichenhallenbuch (mit 22.902 dokumentierten Toten)[196]
– das Stärkebuch (20.696 Tote)
– das Totenbuch sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener (8.320 Tote)
– die Sterbebücher (68.864 Tote)
– das Krankenbaubuch von Block 20 & 28 im Stammlager Auschwitz (circa 5.000 Tote)
– die Meldungen über Goldzahnentfernungen verstorbener Häftlinge (2.904 Tote)
– die Meldungen des Häftlingslazaretts zu Sterbefällen (weitere 1.000 Tote)
– das Totenbuch des Quarantänelagers BIIa (1.746 Tote; siehe Kapitel 5.9.9.)

Aus dem oben Ausgeführten wird klar, dass die angeblichen "SB"-Todesfälle einer Registrierung nicht entgehen konnten. Es wird auch ersichtlich, warum Todesfälle ein bestimmtes Aktenzeichen benötigten, und

[196] Bevor die im Lager Auschwitz verstorbenen Häftlinge eingeäschert wurden, wurden sie zur Leichenhalle gebracht, die sich im Keller von Block 28 befand. Dort wurde ihre Häftlingsnummer im sogenannten Leichenhallenbuch registriert.

zwar "14 f" begleitet von einer Zahl, beispielsweise "13" (wie im Falle der "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13") oder einer anderen Zahl.

Beispielsweise berichtete der Lagerarzt den Tod eines Häftlings an die Kommandantur des KL Auschwitz mittels eines Formulars, das links oben stets Folgende Zeilen enthielt:

"Der Lagerarzt
des K.L. Auschwitz
L./Az.: 14 f....."

Rechts befand sich das jeweilige Datum der Meldung:

"Auschwitz, den ……194…"

Nach dem "14 f" wurde eine Zahl eingefügt (in erhalten gebliebenen Dokumenten eine "1"), die die Todesart beschreibt, sowie in abgekürzter Form den Monat und das Jahr des Todes sowie die Initiale des Lagerarztes. Zum Beispiel:

"Der Lagerarzt Auschwitz, den 23. März 1942
des K.L. Auschwitz
L./Az.: 14 f 1/3.42. – V/-"

Einleitung des Sterbeberichts des polnischen Häftlings Johann Sobesto, verstorben am 23.3.1942, und gemeldet vom Lagerarzt SS-Untersturmführer Helmut Waldemar Vetter.[197]

Diese Vorgehensweise galt auch bei unnatürlichen Sterbefällen. Während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses wurde eine Reihe von Dokumenten vorgelegt, die entstanden waren, nachdem Häftlingen auf der Flucht erschossen worden waren.[198] Es handelt sich dabei um drei Briefe vom 23. Juni, 15. August und 8. Oktober 1942 an das "SS- und Polizeigericht XV" in Breslau. Sie tragen die folgende Kopfzeile:

"Kommandantur
Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Az.: KL 14 f 3/6.42./Ka",

sowie die Unterschrift von Höß als "SS-Sturmbannführer und Kommandant". Der Betreff der Briefe lautet "Erschießungen von Häftlingen auf der Flucht". Darin werden die betreffenden Häftlinge aufgeführt (mit Registriernummer, vollständigem Namen und Geburtsdatum). Erwähnt wird darin eine Reihe von "Vorgängen" – 10 im Schreiben vom 23. Juni 1942 –, die mit den im Brief erwähnten Berichten identisch sind, der besagt:

"In der Anlage überreicht die Kommandantur des KL. Auschwitz 10 Berichte gegen... wegen Erschießung der oben angeführten Häftlinge auf der Flucht.

---

[197] AGK, NTN, 119, S. 59. Dieser Band des Verfahrens gegen die Lagerleitung des Lagers Auschwitz enthält diverse Dokumente dieser Art.

[198] "Breslauer Dokumente". Anlageband 1a, Blätter 73-80 (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, S. 1306-1320).

Es wird um Einstellung der Ermittlungsverfahren und um Freigabe der Leichen zur Feuerbestattung gebeten, da die Posten gemäß ihren Dienstanweisungen und nicht rechtswidrig handelten."

Einige Tage später antwortete das "SS- und Polizeigericht XV" mit einem Brief an die Kommandantur von Auschwitz, womit es die Einäscherung der fraglichen Häftlingsleichen genehmigte:[199]

"Die Leichen der auf der Flucht erschossenen Häftlinge ... werden zur Feuerbestattung freigegeben."

Dies legt nahe, dass das "SS- und Polizeigericht XV" im Falle von Häftlingstötungen ein Ermittlungsverfahren wegen Mordes eröffnete, welches eingestellt wurde, wenn sich die Tötung nicht als "unrechtmäßig" herausstellte. Häftlingssterbefälle aufgrund von Erschießungen auf der Flucht wurden dem RSHA und dem WVHA mit der Protokollnummer "14 f 3" berichtet. Wie in Kapitel 1.3 erwähnt wurde, war diese Praxis durch das Reglement der Konzentrationslager ausdrücklich vorgeschrieben.

Doch ergibt sich hier noch ein weiteres Problem: "SB" und "GU" sollen laut der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung auch Tarnausdrücke für die Vergasung in Auschwitz eingetroffener und nach einer Selektion unregistriert in die Gaskammern getriebenen Juden gewesen sein. Wie konnte man unter diesen Umständen in Berlin, ja in Auschwitz selbst, die Zahl der vergasten Juden – registrierte und unregistrierte – kennen, wenn doch beide Gruppen unterschiedslos als "SB" und "GU" bezeichnet wurden? Von wem und wo wurde diese Statistik geführt? Dies sind kardinale Fragen, um deren Beantwortung sich die Holocaust-Historiker drücken.

5.3. "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" und Phenolinjektionen in Auschwitz

In Auschwitz soll die "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" laut Czech am 28. Juli 1941 begonnen haben. Unter diesem Datum schreibt sie (1989, S. 105f.):

"In das KL Auschwitz kommt eine durch Himmlers Befehl angekündigte Sonderkommission, die im Rahmen des 'Euthanasieprogramms' für unheilbar Kranke, das 1940 auf Juden und Mitte 1941 auf Häftlinge der Konzentrationslager ausgedehnt worden ist, Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz selektiert. Der Kommission werden alle Invaliden, Krüppel und chronisch Kranken vorgeführt, die vorher der Lagerleitung unter dem Vorwand, sie in ein anderes Lager zur leichteren Arbeit zu versetzen, ausgesucht worden sind. Ein Mitglied dieser Sonderkommission ist Dr. Horst Schumann, der seit Januar 1940 die Euthanasieanstalt Grafeneck in Württemberg leitete und nach ihrer Auflösung zum Leiter einer ähnlichen Anstalt in Sonnenstein bei Pirna wurde. Die Mehrzahl der selektierten Häftlinge stammt aus dem damaligen Block 15, Schonungs-

[199] In den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses finden sich drei derartige Dokumente, datiert am 29. Juni, 20. und 27. August 1942.

> *block genannt, in den kranke, erschöpfte und nicht arbeitsfähige Häftlinge eingewiesen werden, wenn ein SS-Lagerarzt sie nicht mehr im Häftlingskrankenbau, dem Revier, zurücklassen will.* [...]. *Dr. Schumanns Auftrag gemäß wird der Transport unter der Leitung des Rapportführers Franz Hössler nach Sonnenstein eingewiesen. In einem Bericht an Höß, den Hössler nach der Rückkehr erstattet, heißt es, dass die Häftlinge in einem Baderaum vergast worden seien, in den durch die Öffnungen der Brausen Kohlenoxydgas geleitet worden sei."*

Mit dieser ersten angeblichen Massenselektion habe ich mich in einer anderen Studie ausführlich auseinandergesetzt, auf die ich den an den Einzelheiten Interessierten verweisen darf (Mattogno 2014a, Kapitel 4). Ich begnüge mich hier mit dem Wesentlichsten.

Vorausgeschickt sei gleich, dass es für den Besuch dieser "Sonderkommission" in Auschwitz nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Beleges gibt und die ganze Geschichte wieder einmal ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen fußt. Czech beruft sich auf eine Meldung der Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers ("Mat. R.O., Bd. VII, Bl. 474, notiert ist ein Transport von 575 Häftlingen nach Dresden"). In der Tat wird auf dieser – insgeheim erstellten – Liste von Transporten für den 28. Juli 1941 ein Transport von 575 Gefangenen mit Bestimmungsort "Dresden" erwähnt; in einer Anmerkung wird das Wort "Gazownia" (Vergasung) hinzugefügt. Doch ein anderer Bericht der Widerstandsbewegung schildert das (angebliche) Ereignis vollkommen anders (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, S. 47):

> *"Der erste Einsatz von Gaskammern fand im Juni 1941 statt. Ein Transport von 1700 'unheilbar Kranken' ins Sanatorium wurde gebildet und* [angeblich] *ins Sanatorium von Dresden geschickt, ging aber in Wirklichkeit in das Gebäude, das in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt worden war."*

Die angeblichen Selektierten (1.700 und nicht 575) sollen dementsprechend in Auschwitz und nicht in Dresden vergast worden sein, und der Massenmord soll sich nicht am 28. Juli, sondern im Juni jenes Jahres zugetragen haben. Doch nicht genug der Verwirrung: In der ersten deutschsprachigen Ausgabe ihres *Kalendariums* hatte Czech als Bestimmungsort des betreffenden Transportes "Königstein in Sachsen" und nicht "Sonnenstein" genannt. Dokumente über diesen Transport existieren überhaupt nicht und direkte Zeugenaussagen über seinen Bestimmungsort ebenso wenig. Schließlich ist der von Czech erwähnte, von Hössler verfasste "Bericht an Höß" kein schriftliches Dokument; wir wissen davon lediglich aus einer Aussage, die Höß fast zwei Jahre nach der Hinrichtung Hösslers abgegeben hatte.

Hinsichtlich des Ursprungs "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" in Auschwitz herrscht also bei den offiziellen Historikern ein geradezu heilloses Chaos. Die folgenden Phasen dieser Aktion sind noch rätselhafter als ihre Entste-

hung. Ganz plötzlich, man weiß nicht wann, von wem und warum, soll der Entscheid gefällt worden sein, die arbeitsuntauglichen Häftlinge in Auschwitz durch tödliche Injektionen umzubringen. Czech behauptet – wie immer unter Berufung auf Augenzeugenberichte –, dieser Entschluss sei im August 1941 gefallen (1989, S. 108). Am 4. Mai 1942 hätten dann die Selektionen für die "Gaskammern" eingesetzt (ebd., S. 206):

> *"In Birkenau findet unter den Häftlingen die erste Selektion statt. Die Selektion in der Isolierstation führt ein SS-Sanitätsdienstgrad (SDG) durch. Die selektierten Häftlinge werden auf einem Lastwagen geladen, zu dem im Frühjahr in Betrieb genommenen Bunker befördert und dort durch Gas getötet."*

Es bedarf kaum der Erwähnung, dass sich auch dieses angebliche Ereignis nicht einmal durch ein flüchtiges dokumentarisches Indiz gestützt wird, sondern lediglich auf Zeugenaussagen basiert, die allerdings nicht in der Lage sind, die Anzahl der angeblich "selektierten" anzugeben. Die von Czech angegebenen Quellen sind der Band 17, S. 100, des Höß-Prozesses sowie der Artikel "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block" von Cesław Ostańkowicz (1978, S. 175ff.). Die erste Quelle bezieht sich auf die von Czech nicht erwähnte Aussage des vormaligen Häftlings Adolf Gawalewicz. Czechs Anmerkung, von der ich nur den ersten, wichtigsten Teil wiedergab, basiert eindeutig auf dieser Aussage, genauso wie die folgende Anmerkung (ebd., S. 176):

> *"Am* <u>*4. und 5. Mai*</u> [1942] *fuhren die ersten Transporte aus dem 'Todesblock'* [Isolierstation], *und ihr Bestimmungsort war hinter einem Geheimnamen versteckt. Uns war es klar. Wir wußten:* [sie gingen] *ins Gas."* (meine Hervorhebung)

Die "Isolierstation" befand sich im Block 4 des Stammlagers (später umnummeriert zu Block 7; ebd., S. 175). Da der Zeuge am 3. Mai von dort in den Block 6 verlegt wurde (ebd., S. 174f.), konnte er den Zielort der "Selektierten" gar nicht kennen, falls dieses Ereignis überhaupt stattfand. Erwähnt sei zudem, dass Czech in ihrem *Kalendarium* aus unerfindlichen Gründen die angebliche Selektion vom 5 Mai übergeht. Mehr noch, im Eintrag zum 4. Mai 1942 schreibt sie (1989, S. 206):

> *"89 Häftlinge und ein russischer Kriegsgefangener kommen im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau ums Leben, davon 31 Häftlinge im Stammlager."*

Die Quelle dafür ist das Stärkebuch. Doch führt diese Stärkemeldung nur die zwischen dem Morgen- und dem Abendapell verstorbenen Häftlinge auf, ohne zwischen dem Stammlager und Birkenau zu unterscheiden. Die Anzahl der Sterbefälle des Stammlagers ergibt sich vielmehr aus dem Leichenhallenbuch, in dem genau 31 Tote verzeichnet sind.[200] Allerdings kam keiner dieser Toten aus Block 4, dem angeblichen "Todesblock". Weit da-

[200] APMO, D-Au-5/3, 1942, S. 80.

von entfernt, die "Selektionsmorde" zu bestätigen, werden diese also vom Leichenhallenbuch und dem Stärkebuch entschieden widerlegt, und Czech weiß dies sehr wohl, doch sie erwähnt diese vorgebliche "Selektion" trotzdem. Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung zu den "Selektions-Vergasungen" als Folge der "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" fängt also mit einer Lüge an.

Um die Geschichte von den "Selektionen" glaubhafter erscheinen zu lassen, schriebt die Autorin des *Kalendariums* zum 5. Mai 1942 (ebd., S. 206):

> *"Ein SS-Lagerarzt bestellt in der Lagerapotheke drei Kilogramm Phenol, das im Häftlingskrankenbau zur Tötung von Häftlingen durch Phenolspritzen ins Herz verwandt wird."*

Freilich basiert die Beschuldigung bezüglich dieser Injektionen schlicht auf Aussagen, doch gibt es dafür noch einen anderen, recht grotesken "Beweis". Im Kapitel 2 haben wir gesehen, dass in Auschwitz Tausende von chirurgischen Eingriffen durchgeführt wurden. Phenol ist nun bekanntermaßen ein sehr wirksames Desinfektionsmittel:[201]

> *"Diese Verwendung von Phenol geht auf das Jahr 1867 zurück, als Lister in Glasgow es für chirurgische Eingriffe einführte."*

Es ist daher nichts Ungewöhnliches daran, dass die Häftlingslazarette in Auschwitz diese Chemikalie ganz normal anforderten und geliefert bekamen.

Das Auschwitz-Museum besitzt ein Foto einer Bestellung von 5 kg Phenol, aufgegeben vom Sanitätsdienstgehilfen SS-Unterscharführer Josef Klehr an die Lagerapotheke. Quer über diese Bestellung wurde eine Spritze gelegt, und diese Kombination wurde dann fotografiert. Die Bildunterschrift erklärt, dies sei alles gewesen, was nötig war, "um Häftlinge mit Phenol zu töten" (Długoborski/Piper 1999, Bd. II, S. 396).

Dieses Dokument (natürlich ohne die Spritze) wurde vom Auschwitz-Museum an das Frankfurter Schwurgericht übermittelt, das es als Beweisdokument Nr. 127 akzeptierte.[202]

Jerzy Frąckiewicz veröffentlichte einen Brief des Häftlings-K[ranken]-Baus Golleschau "an die Apotheke des K.L. Auschwitz O/S" vom 26. Februar 1943, in dem neben Medikamenten und Verpackungsmaterialien auch "5 Liter Phenol" bestellt wurde (Frąckiewicz 1966, S. 72). Wie oben bereits erwähnt wurde, war die Bestellung von Phenol aufgrund der Bedingungen in den Operationssälen dieser Lager mehr als gerechtfertigt.

---

[201] Giua/Giua-Lollini 1949, Bd. II, S. 238; vgl. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Phenol

[202] Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess, Anlage 6 zum Protokoll der Hauptverhandlung vom 28.01.1965, 4 Ks 2/63, Hauptakte, Bd. 107, Dokument Nr. 127.

Dennoch hat das Auschwitz-Museum das lebensrettende Desinfektionsmittel Phenol zu einer Mordwaffe und zu einem "Beweis" für Tötungen pervertiert!

Danuta Czech erschien während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses am 138. Hauptverhandlungstag (19. Februar 1965) als Zeugin der Anklage. Während dieses Prozesses wurde dem Angeklagten Klehr vorgeworfen, als Sanitätsdienstgehilfe für den Mord an Häftlingen mittels Phenolinjektionen verantwortlich bzw. mitverantwortlich gewesen zu sein. Klehrs Strafverteidiger Gerhard Göllner fragte sie nach den Quellen dieser behaupteten Morde. Die Autorin des *Kalendariums* – damals debattierte man über die erste deutschsprachige Ausgabe dieses Werkes – antwortet darauf wie folgt in Polnisch:[203]

> *"Also, bis zum 15. Dezember* [1942] *erschien in einem Register, dem sogenannten Totenbuch, im Register* [der Leichenhalle] *erschien bei Selektionen die Anmerkungen 'Szpila'."*

"Szpilka" (szpila gibt es nicht) steht im Polnischen für "Ahle" oder "Stecknadel". Dieser Begriff wurde von Czech als Nadel einer Spritze (Kanüle) und daher als Beweis für tödliche Injektionen ausgelegt, obwohl der polnische Begriff für Nadel allgemeine "igła" ist und für Kanüle "igła [do zastrzyków]".

Tatsächlich taucht der Begriff "szpilka" im fraglichen Register, dem *Leichenhallenbuch* (und nicht *Totenbuch*), jedoch nirgendwo auf. Der Begriff taucht lediglich in einer von Widerständlern angefertigten geheimen "Abschrift" dieses Dokuments auf, wie sie Czech in Ablichtung mit folgender Untertitelung veröffentlicht hat (1960, S. 119):

> *"Material der Widerstandsbewegung. Nummerverzeichnis verstorbener Häftlinge, das von Mitgliedern der Widerstandsbewegung auf Grund des Leichenhallenbuchs angefertigt wurde. Die Bemerkung 'szpil*[k]*a' = Nadel bei einigen Nummern heisst, dass diese Häftlinge als Ergebnis einer am 13.8.1942 im Häftlings-Krankenbau durchgeführten Selektionen durch Phenol-Injektionen direkt ins Herz getötet wurden."*

Unmittelbar nach ihrer meineidigen Aussage in Frankfurt sagte Czech:[204]

> *"Nach dem 15. Dezember, nach dem 12. Dezember, gibt es keine derartigen Einträge mehr."*

Und dennoch führt das *Kalendarium* auch weiterhin Selektionen für angebliche Phenolinjektionen auf. Die erste ist für den 16. Dezember 1942 eingetragen (1989, p. 361). Was ist die Quelle für diese "Selektion"? Ein simpler methodischer Trick. Czech geht von der unbewiesenen Behauptung aus,

---

[203] *"Więc, do 15 grudnia w książce, tak zwanym Totenbuch, w książce, widniały przy selekcjach wpisy 'szpila'"* (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, S. 29518)

[204] Ebd., S. 29519: *"Po 15 grudnia, po 12 grudnia, tych adnotacji nie ma."*

dass die Morde an Häftlingen mittels Phenolinjektionen ins Herz im Block 28 begangen wurden. Daher meint Czech, dass jedes Mal, wenn im Leichenhallenbuch nach dem 15. Dezember 1942 Leichen eingetragen wurden, die aus dem Block 28 kamen, diese auf jene Weise ermordet worden waren! Und dies, obwohl sich die meisten der zuvor erwähnten "Szpilka"-Anmerkungen nicht auf Zugänge aus dem Block 28 beziehen. Von den 60 "Szpilka"-Einträgen der oben erwähnten Ablichtung beziehen sich 58 auf Häftlingsleichen aus anderen Blöcken (13, 20, 21, 25, 42 und aus der Ambulanz) und lediglich 2 (zwei!) aus Block 28.

Für derlei "Selektionen", die zwischen dem 5. und dem 14. Januar 1943 stattgefunden haben sollen, ist das Leichenhallenbuch Czechs einzige "Quelle" (ebd., S. 377-383). So schreibt Czech beispielsweise unter dem 11. Januar 1943 (ebd., S. 381):

> *"Der SS-Lagerarzt führt eine Selektion im Häftlingskrankenbau, Block 28, durch, wobei er 55 Häftlinge, die keine schnelle Gesundung erwarten lassen, aussucht. Diese Häftlinge werden am selben Tag mit Phenolspritzen getötet."*

In der gleichen Tradition schreibt Irena Strzelecka mit Bezug auf einen ihrer eigenen Artikel (1999b, S. 397):

> *"Bis April 1943 wurden im Stammlager Auschwitz fast jeden Tag zwischen einigen und mehreren Dutzend Häftlinge mit Phenol getötet. Allein im August, im September, im November und im Dezember 1942 wurden insgesamt 2467 Häftlinge mit Phenolspritzen getötet."*

Indes behaupte sie, dass im Block 28 (der zuvor die Nummer 20 trug) zudem "körperlich entkräftete Häftlinge" aufgenommen wurden, um sie angeblich per Phenolinjektion zu töten (ebd., S. 395). Diese angebliche Praxis der Tötung Todkranker, die binnen weniger Tagen ohnehin sterben würden, könnte als eine echte Form der Euthanasie betrachtet werden, um den Todkranken unnötiges Leiden zu ersparen. Es ist möglich, dass einige solche Fälle vorgekommen sind. Die plausibelste Hypothese ist ansonsten, dass der Block 28 wirklich das "Vorzimmer des Todes" war in dem Sinne, dass unheilbar Kranke, die nur noch wenige Tage zu leben hatten, dorthin verlegt wurden. Dies würde auch die relativ hohe Sterblichkeitsrate für Häftlinge in diesem Block erklären.

Es bleibt ein letztes großes Problem, dem sich die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung nicht stellt: Waren die angeblichen Häftlingsmorde mittels Giftspritze Teil der allgemeinen "Sonderbehandlung"? Falls dem so ist, warum wurden diese Gefangenen dann nicht in den angeblichen Gaskammern umgebracht? Oder waren diese Morde Teil der spezifischen "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13"? In dem Falle stellt sich die Frage, warum man in der reichhaltigen Dokumentation über Todesfälle in Auschwitz keine Spur einer solchen Behandlung findet? Mit welchem Bezug wurden

derartige Tötungen nach Berlin gemeldet? Und auf welchem Wege und aufgrund welchen Befehls wurde die "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" in eine allgemeine "Sonderbehandlung" umgewandelt, das heißt zu jenen "Selektionen", wie sie im Rahmen der angeblichen Judenvernichtung institutionalisiert worden sein sollen? Und wie wäre ein solcher Befehl mit der Richtlinie des WVHA vom 24. Juni 1942 in Einklang zu bringen sowie mit der sich daran anschließenden Praxis der Registrierung und medizinischen Behandlung arbeitsunfähiger Insassen? Alle diese Fragen bleiben auch weiterhin unbeantwortet.

Abschließend ist festzuhalten, dass die orthodoxe Holocaust-These vom Ursprung der "Selektionen" der in Auschwitz registrierten Gefangenen ein Flickenteppich von Vermutungen ist, der jeder historisch-dokumentarischen Grundlage entbehrt. Diese Vermutungen sind in sich widersprüchlich – wie die angebliche "Selektion" vom 28. Juli 1941 – oder aber nachweislich falsch, wie jene vom 4. Mai 1942. Da diese inkonsistenten bzw. falschen Vermutungen die beiden wichtigsten Elemente des von Piper beschworenen "Mechanismus der Vernichtung" sind, fällt auch die behauptete Beziehung zwischen den "Selektionen" registrierter Häftlinge für die angeblichen Gaskammern und der anfänglichen "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" in sich zusammen.

5.4. Die Selektionen im *Kalendarium* Danuta Czechs

In ihrem *Kalendarium* zählt Czech zahlreiche angeblich von 1941 bis 1944 erfolgte Selektionen auf, als Ergebnis deren rund 70.000 Opfer in die "Gaskammern" geschickt worden sein sollen. Keine dieser Selektionen lässt sich dokumentarisch untermauern. Ganz im Gegenteil: Die erhaltenen Dokumente belegen, dass es bei den nachprüfbaren Selektionen – und dies ist die Mehrheit – durchaus nicht um solche für die "Gaskammern" ging. Im vorliegenden Kapitel werden wir die Art und Weise analysieren, wie Czech die kleineren Selektionen – d.h. jene, denen lediglich eine relativ geringe Zahl von Häftlingen unterzogen wurde – sowie jene umfangreicheren Selektionen, die zwar eine größere Anzahl von Opfern gefordert haben sollen, in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung aber kaum erwähnt werden, in ihrem Sinne zu deuten versucht. Im nächsten Kapitel werde ich mich dann mit den großen Selektionen auseinandersetzen, jenen der Juden aus dem Familienlager sowie jener im Zigeunerlager. Die dokumentarisch nachweisbaren Selektionen werden wir für jedes einzelne Jahr erörtern, sodass wir die von Czech angeführten Daten in tabellarischer Form zusammenfassen können.

5.4.1. Die “Selektionen” 1941: Die “erste Vergasung”

Die erste Selektion – und zugleich die einzige für 1941 geltend gemachte – ist jene von 250 Kranken, die zusammen mit 600 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Rahmen der “ersten Vergasung” am 3. September 1941 ermordet worden sein sollen (Czech 1989, S. 117). Diesem Nicht-Ereignis habe ich ein ganzes Buch gewidmet, in dem ich nachweise, dass die einschlägigen Behauptungen jeder geschichtlichen Realität entbehren und dass es sich bei der diesbezüglichen Darstellung in Czechs *Kalendarium* um eine reine Erfindung handelt (Mattogno 2014a).

5.4.2. Die “Selektionen” des Jahres 1942

Für das Jahr 1942 verzeichnet Czechs *Kalendarium* die folgenden “Selektionen”:

Datum	Aus Lagerteil	Geschlecht	Anzahl
04.05.	Birkenau	M	?
11.06.	Auschwitz	M	320
03.08.	Auschwitz	M	193
29.08.	Auschwitz	M	746
05.09.	Birkenau	F	800
30.09.	Auschwitz	M	84
01.10.	Birkenau	F	2.000
02.10.	Birkenau	F	2.012
03.10.	Birkenau	F	1.800
30.10.	Auschwitz	M	?
14.11.	Auschwitz	M	110
03.12.	Auschwitz	M (“Sonderkommando”)	300
05.12.	Birkenau	F	2.000
08.12.	Auschwitz	M	94
		Insgesamt:	>10.459

Untersuchen wir nun die dokumentarisch nachweisbaren “Selektionen”.

5.4.2.1. Die “Selektion” vom 11. Juni 1942

Unter diesem Datum verzeichnet das *Kalendarium* eine Selektion von 320 Häftlingen aus dem Stammlager, die im sogenannten “Bunker 1” vergast worden sein sollen. Weitere 20 Häftlinge aus der Strafkompagnie sollen am gleichen Tag erschossen worden sein. Als Quelle nennt Czech ausschließlich “Berichte ehemaliger Häftlinge” (1989, S. 224f.).

Sie behauptet, diese 340 angeblichen Morde seien im Stärkebuch[205] nicht verzeichnet; in diesem sind in der Tat lediglich 103 Todesfälle vermerkt. Das Reglement der Konzentrationslager und die zuvor erläuterten Befehle der WVHA sahen nicht vor, dass verstorbene oder getötete Gefangene spurlos aus der Belegstärke des Lagers verschwanden, ohne als Sterbefälle registriert zu werden. Doch worauf beruht dann die Behauptung, an jenem Tag seien 340 Häftlinge ermordet worden? Ganz abgesehen davon, dass die sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau niemals existiert haben (siehe hierzu Mattogno 2015a).

5.4.2.2. Die "Selektion" vom 3. August 1942

Die Behauptung, wonach an Fleckfieber erkrankte Häftlinge aus "therapeutischen" Gründen vergast worden sein sollen, wurde schon bald nach dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs verbreitet und von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung sogleich übernommen. Beispielsweise schrieb Gerald Reitlinger anno 1953 (S. 116; 1992, S. 128f.):

> *"Die Zahl der Insassen des Birkenauer Männerlagers stieg von 16274 am 15. Juli 1942, als die täglichen Transporte aus dem Westen einsetzten, auf 23.010 am 8. August. Damals hatte es sich schon als notwendig erwiesen, die Arbeit im Bunawerk einzustellen, und das ganze Gebiet von Auschwitz musste für zwei Monate von der Umwelt abgeschlossen werden. Dann begann, was man 'Entlausungsaktion' nannte, eine systematische Auskämmung der Krankenabteilungen für die Gaskammer."*

Wie wir jedoch im ersten Teil der vorliegenden Studie gesehen haben (Kapitel 2.2.), geht aus den Dokumenten klar hervor, dass die von der SS bezüglich der Fleckfieberkranken verfolgte Politik in Quarantäne, Läusebekämpfung und Einweisung der Erkrankten in den HKB bestand:

> *"In jedem Erkrankungsfall wurde genau erhoben, von welchem Block, Stube, Kommando der Häftling stammt, und entsprechende Desinfektionsmaßnahmen eingeleitet. Bei mehreren Erkrankungen von einem Block wurden außerdem die am meisten betroffenen Stuben in Quarantäne gelegt."*

Die einzigen Vergasungen mit Zyklon B waren jene, die zur Entwesung der Häftlingsbaracken durchgeführt wurden:

> *"Während der Herbstmonate sind in einigen Blöcken Wanzen in größerem Maße aufgetreten. Die so verseuchten Blöcke wurden mit Zyklon-B vergast und sind nunmehr ungezieferfrei."*

Im "Judenlager" von Blechhammer, das einige Monate später zum Nebenlager von Auschwitz wurde, traten im September 1943 Typhusfälle auf.

[205] Register der Veränderungen der Stärke des Männerlagers von Auschwitz, in dem sich auch die Namen der verstorbenen Häftlinge befinden. Es reicht vom 19. Januar bis zum 19. August 1942.

Laut einem Bericht des Staatlichen Gesundheitsamtes wurden 31 Häftlinge einer Blutanalyse unterzogen; das Ergebnis sah wie folgt aus:

> *"Es hat sich demnach um eine gemischte Typhus- und Flecktyphusepidemie mit einem Falle von Paratyphus-B gehandelt."*

Zur Bekämpfung der Seuche wurden verschiedene Vorkehrungen getroffen. Vor allem die Juden des Krankenlagers wurden "in ein auswärtiges Konzentrationslager" überstellt; hinsichtlich der im Lager Verbliebenen wurde Folgendes angeordnet:[206]

> *"Die gesamten Lagerinsassen sind entlaust und ihre Baracken einer gründlichen Scheuerdesinfektion unterzogen werden. Die Gebrauchsgegenstände der Kranken- u. Krankheitsverdächtigen wurde desinfiziert bezw. verbrannt. Einzelne noch nicht schutzgeimpfte Juden werden gegen Typhus nachgeimpft.*
> *Die Juden werden nur unter Bewachung in geschlossenen Trupps mit eigenem Arbeitsgerät zur Arbeit eingesetzt. Auf dem Arbeitsplatze kommen sie nicht mit anderen Arbeitern in Berührung. Sie haben eigene Aborte."*

Kehren wir zu Czech zurück. Unter dem Datum des 3. August schreibt sie (1989, S. 265):

> *"Der SS-Lagerarzt führt unter den Häftlingen im Häftlingskrankenbau eine Selektion durch, in deren Verlauf er 193 an Flecktyphus erkrankte und rekonvaleszente Häftlinge aussucht. Anschließend werden diese Häftlinge nach Birkenau gebracht und in den Gaskammern getötet."*

In einer Anmerkung erklärt die Verfasserin des *Kalendariums* (ebd.):

> *"In das Buch des Krankenbaus von Block 28 wird bei den 193 Namen der kranken Häftlinge 'verlegt Birkenau' eingetragen. Im Stärkebuch sind die Namen dieser Häftlinge dagegen im Verzeichnis der Verstorbenen aufgeführt, wobei die Eintragungen auf drei aufeinanderfolgende Tage verteilt werden. 30 dieser Häftlinge werden am 10., 100 am 11. und 63 am 12. August verzeichnet."*

Da mir die von Czech erwähnten Dokumente nicht zugänglich sind, begnüge ich mich mit folgenden Überlegungen. Zunächst einmal liegen keine Beweise dafür vor, dass die betreffenden 193 ermordet worden wären, schon gar nicht "in den Gaskammern." In jenem Zeitraum war die Sterblichkeit im Lager aufgrund der Fleckfieberseuchen sowie anderer dort wütender Krankheiten enorm hoch, ohne dass es dazu irgendwelcher "Vergasungen" bedurft hätte; dies lässt sich folgender Tabelle entnehmen:[207]

---

[206] Brief des Staatlichen Gesundheitsamtes von Cosel an den Regierungspräsidenten in Oppeln vom 14. September 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, S. 198-199), sowie Brief des Regierungspräsidenten in Oppeln an den Oberpräsidenten der Provinz Oberschlesien in Kattowitz vom 11. Oktober 1943 (APK, OPK 2176, S. 205).

[207] *Stärkebuch*. Statistische Zusammenfassung von Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, S. 110.

Tag 1942	Todesfälle	Juden	Nichtjuden
03.08.	97	23	74
04.08.	102	20	83
05.08.	88	15	73
06.08.	79	21	58
07.08.	84	38	46
08.08.	123	34	89
09.08.	120	24	96
10.08.	207	35	172
11.08.	191	82	109
12.08.	164	58	106
13.08.	230	52	178
14.08.	126	102	24
15.08.	216	41	175
16.08.	202	34	168
17.08.	183	30	153
18.08.	323	41	191
19.08.	135	47	88
	2.670	697	1.883

Wenn die 193 Häftlinge tatsächlich am 3. August "vergast" wurden, begreift man nicht, weswegen sie ab dem 10. August als verstorben registriert worden sind. Belege dafür, dass die diesbezüglichen Todesurkunden verfälscht worden wären, existieren nicht.

Es sei zudem darauf hingewiesen, dass es keinen Grund gab, Totenscheine zu fälschen, wenn die angebliche "Sonderbehandlung" von Himmler mit Hitlers Zustimmung befohlen worden war, wie es die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung behauptet. Dann wäre diese Sonderbehandlung nämlich genau so legal gewesen wie die Erschießung von Häftlingen auf der Flucht durch Wachleute.

In den wenigen Fällen (einige Hundert aus insgesamt 68.864 Fällen), in denen tatsächlich nachweislich eine falsche Todesursache angegeben wurde ("plötzlicher Herztod" = Herzinfarkt), war die Ursache dafür fast immer eine Hinrichtung (durch Erschießen oder durch den Strang; Grotum/Parcer, S. 243-247).[208] Es handelte sich dabei mithin um "rechtmäßige" Tötungen. Die während eines Fluchtversuches erschossenen Häftlinge wurden als "auf der Flucht erschossen" registriert (67 Fälle), manchmal aber auch mit "plötzlicher Herztod" (ebd., S. 247). Der Grund für diese Fälschung der Sterbeurkunden für diese "rechtmäßigen" Tötungen mag schlicht gewesen sein, dass man die umständlichen bürokratischen Vorgänge vermeiden wollte, die wie in Kapitel 1.3. beschrieben für "unnatürliche" Sterbefälle vorgesehen waren.

[208] Selbstverständlich gibt es kein Dokument, das von Todesfällen durch "Vergasung" oder "Phenolinjektion" spricht.

Die Gesamtzahl der Sterbeurkunden, die als Todesursache "plötzlicher Herztod" angeben, ist 2.727 von insgesamt 68.864, also weniger als 4% (ebd., S. 243). Selbst wenn man davon ausgeht, dass sie alle falsch sind, folgt daraus, dass die dokumentierten Morde an registrierten Häftlingen (einschließlich Hinrichtungen zum Tode verurteilter Gefangener) weniger als 4% betragen. Die restlichen 66.137 Fälle, also über 96%, würden eines natürlichen Todes gestorben sein. Das lässt sich nicht mit der behaupteten Praxis einer systematischen Vernichtung arbeitsunfähiger Gefangener vereinbaren.

Doch zurück zur oben aufgeführten Tabelle der registrierten Todesfälle vom August 1942. Es ist unverständlich, weshalb die Anzahl der Juden unter den in dieser Periode Verstorbenen bei lediglich 26,1% liegt. Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung hätte das Verhältnis umgekehrt sein sollen; ihr zufolge hätte die Mehrzahl der an Fleckfieber erkrankten jüdischen Häftlinge zum Tod in den "Gaskammern" bestimmt sein müssen. Czech sagt nichts über die Nationalität der angeblichen Opfer, was darauf hinausläuft, dass sie mehrheitlich Nichtjuden gewesen sein müssen.

Kurzum: Nichts spricht gegen die Annahme, dass es sich bei den 193 Personen um Kranke im Endstadium handelte, die man nach Birkenau verlegte, um in den Krankenhäusern Platz für Neuankömmlinge zu schaffen, und die dann in den folgenden Tagen starben.

5.4.2.3. Die "Selektion" vom 29. August 1942

Die zweite und letzte Selektion im August 1942 soll am 29. jenes Monats im Saal 3 des Blocks 20 von Auschwitz erfolgt sein. Czech schreibt (1989 S. 289f.):

> *"SS-Standortarzt Dr. Uhlenbrock ordnet unter dem Vorwand der Bekämpfung der Flecktyphusepidemie im KL Auschwitz eine Selektion unter den kranken und rekonvaleszenten Häftlingen an. Die Selektierten sollen in den Gaskammern getötet werden, um so die Überträger des Flecktyphus, die Läuse, und die Kranken zu vernichten.* [...]. *Insgesamt selektiert der Lagerarzt Entress aus dem Infektionsblock 746 Häftlinge, die am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet werden."*

Die an Fleckfieber erkrankten Häftlinge waren zu jenem Zeitpunkt im Block 20 untergebracht. Eines der Register dieses Blocks ist erhalten geblieben und von Stanisław Kłodziński in einem interessanten Artikel zum Thema "Der Flecktyphus im Lager Auschwitz I" analysiert worden. Der polnische Historiker schreibt (Kłodziński 1965, S. 51):

> *"Das Register des Saals Nr. 3 im Block 20 ist ein bedeutsames Dokument bezüglich des Flecktyphus im Lager Auschwitz I. Es umfasst die Zeitspanne vom 12. März bis zum 1. Dezember 1942 (250 Tage). Während der Entwesungsaktion, d.h. vom 30. August bis zum 7. September, war Saal Nr. 3 nicht mit Häft-*

lingen belegt. Das Register besteht aus 168 nummerierten, handgeschriebenen Seiten; die Rubriken enthalten folgende Angaben: 'Datum, Stärke, Zugang, Wo von [sic], *BeFF (Fleckfieber), Abgang, Wohin.' Die erste Registrierung trägt das Datum des 12. März 1942. Damals war der Saal mit 68 Kranken belegt. An jenem Tage starben 2 Kranke. Insgesamt verstarben vom 12. März bis zum 1. Dezember in diesem Saale 323 Kranke. Zum Zeitpunkt der bereits erwähnten 'allgemeinen Entlausung', d.h. am 29. August 1942, belief sich die Zahl der Kranken in diesem Saal auf 93. An jenem Tag starben drei Kranke eines natürlichen Todes, und die Zahl sank auf 90.*

Am selben Tage wurde der Saal geleert, und die Anzahl der Insassen sank auf Null ab. Am 8. September 1942 trafen 62 Kranke ein, und am Tag danach stieg die Belegstärke auf 93 Kranke."

Es folgt eine (unten angeführte) Tabelle, die den Zustrom von Kranken in den Saal 3 des Blocks 20 veranschaulicht. S.Kłodziński fährt fort:

"Aus der Tabelle geht hervor, dass vom 12. März bis zum 1. Dezember 1942 insgesamt 1.792 Kranke eintrafen. Von ihnen starben innerhalb dieses Zeitraums 413 (23%) eines natürlichen Todes oder infolge von Selektion. [...] *Im erwähnten Register des Saals Nr. 3 von Block 20 sind die Registriernummern der nachgewiesenen Fleckfieberfälle vermerkt. Am 12. März waren in diesem Saal bereits 645, bis zum 30. November 4.812 Fälle von Fleckfieber registriert worden. In der Periode vom 12. März bis zum 30. November 1942 wurden dementsprechend offiziell nicht weniger als 4.167 Fälle von Fleckfieber registriert."*

Die letztgenannte Ziffer bezieht sich auf die an Fleckfieber erkrankten Häftlinge, die im Saal 3 des Blocks 28 registriert und dann auf andere Säle verteilt worden waren. Dieses Register soll also den Beweis dafür liefern, dass am 29. August 1942 im Saal 3 des Blocks 28 eine Selektion stattfand und 90 Kranke vergast wurden; letztere gehörten laut Czech zu den 746 am jenem Tag in den "Gaskammern" Getöteten.

In der folgenden Tabelle fasse ich die von Kłodziński gelieferten Daten zusammen:

Zeitraum	Zugang	Tote	"Vergaste"	Registriernummer
12.03-31.03	24	2		645
01.04-30.04	77	?		
01.05-31.05	166	?		
01.06-30.06	190	?		
01.07-31.07	322	?		
01.08-29.08	389	?	90	
08.09-30.09	210	?		
01.10-31.10	275	?		
01.11-30.11	137	?		4.812
01.12-31.12	2	?		
?		323	90	
Insgesamt	1.792	413		>4.167

Die Gesamtzahl der im Saal 3 des Blocks 20 eingelieferten Häftlinge belief sich demnach auf 1.792; von ihnen starben 323 (18%) eines natürlichen Todes, während 90 (5%) angeblich vergast wurden. Die Zahl der vom 12.3. bis 30.11.1942 durch diesen Saal geschleusten Häftlinge betrug (4.812-645 =) 4.167.

Kłodziński veröffentlicht außerdem eine Graphik, aus der für jeden Monat die Zahl der durch besagten Saal geschleusten Häftlinge sowie die entsprechenden Krankennummern verzeichnet werden (ebd., S. 52). Ich fasse die Daten in der anschließenden Tabelle zusammen:

Zeitraum	Kranken-nummer	Durch Saal 3 geschleuste Häftlinge
13. März	645	
30. März	717	72
30. April	867 [861]	144
31. Mai	1.162	301
30. Juni	1.557	395
31. Juli	2.367	810
28. August	3.746	1.379
8. September	3.746	0
30. September	4.695 [4.696]	950
29. Oktober	4.780	84
30. November	4.812	32
Insgesamt:	4.812	4.167

Am 13. März war im Saal Nr. 3 also Häftling Nr. 645 registriert worden; am 30. März wurde der Kranke Nr. 717 registriert, was bedeutet, dass bis dahin 72 weitere kranke Häftlinge registriert wurden (717–645=72), usw.

Kehren wir zu der angeblichen Vergasung vom 29. August 1942 zurück. Alle diesbezüglichen Behauptungen fußen einzig und allein darauf, dass von den im Saal registrierten Häftlingen 90 verschwunden waren. Doch vom 30. August bis zum 7. September war der Saal wegen der Entwesungsaktion geschlossen. Ferner lässt sich den Registriernummern entnehmen, dass bereits ab dem 28. August keine weiteren Kranken mehr in diesem Saal aufgenommen wurden, so dass die bis zu diesem Tag gültige Zahl – 3.746 – bis zum 8. September unverändert blieb. Es bedarf kaum der Erwähnung, dass dieser Aufnahmestop mit der Entwesung des Saals im Zusammenhang stand.

Am ersten Tag der Entwesungsaktion, dem 29. August, wurde Saal 3 logischerweise von seinen Insassen geräumt, und dies stellt für S. Kłodziński den “Beweis” dafür dar, dass die 90 Kranken vergast wurden. Das Argument des polnischen Historikers ist von entwaffnender Naivität. Es ist klar, dass die kranken Häftlinge in einen anderen Saal verlegt und dann am

8. und 9. September wieder zurück in den Saal 3 verbracht wurden. Am 9. September waren in letzterem nämlich 93 Kranke untergebracht, also die 90 Evakuierten vom 29. August plus drei Neuankömmlinge. (Möglich wäre natürlich, dass in diesen Tagen einer oder mehrere der Evakuierten eines natürlichen Todes starben; in diesem Fall wäre die Zahl der Neuankömmlinge höher als drei gewesen.)

Fassen wir zusammen: Das Register des Saals 3 von Block 20 belegt, dass keiner der 1.792 dort untergebrachten, an Fleckfieber erkrankten Häftlinge "vergast" worden ist. Die einzige behauptete Vergasung, welcher im Verlauf von acht Monaten 90 Häftlinge – also 5% der Gesamtzahl – zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen, war tatsächlich eine zeitweilige, im Hinblick auf die bevorstehende Entwesung des Raums erfolgte Evakuierung.

Was nun die angebliche allgemeine Selektion von 746 Häftlingen anbelangt, so beruhen die diesbezüglichen Behauptungen lediglich auf Zeugenaussagen und werden durch kein einziges Dokument untermauert. Als die wichtigste dieser Zeugenaussagen stuft Czech diejenige von Wiesław Kielar ein (1989 S. 289f.), doch in dieser wird weder das Datum der angeblichen Selektion noch die Zahl der angeblich Selektierten genannt (Kielar 1979, S. 155-158). Hinsichtlich der Berichte der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers, auf die sich Czech gleichfalls beruft, heißt es in einem vom 29. August 1942 stammenden Brief nur:

> *"Nach und nach werden auch 750 an Fleckfieber Erkrankte und solche, die den Fleckfieber überstanden haben* [also Genesene!], *in die* [Gas-]*Kammern geschickt."*

Gerade "gestern", also am 28. August, seien 300 vergast worden. Auch für diese angebliche Vergasung gibt es daher keinerlei Beweise. Ganz im Gegenteil, das Register des Saals 3 von Block 20 beweist unwiderlegbar, dass die normale Praxis in Auschwitz nicht das Töten von an Fleckfieber erkrankten Gefangenen war, sondern deren Gesundpflege.

5.4.2.4. Die "Selektion" vom 5. September 1942

Danuta Czech schreibt:

> *"Der SS-Lagerarzt nimmt eine Selektion unter den weiblichen Häftlingen im Block 27 des Häftlingskrankenbaus im Frauenlager in Birkenau vor, wobei er alle kranken Jüdinnen, etwa 800 Frauen, aussucht. Sie werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Czech beruft sich anschließend auf das Tagebuch des Dr. Kremer, genauer gesagt auf die Eintragung vom 5. September 1942, in der von einer "Sonderaktion aus dem F.K.L. 'Muselmänner'" die Rede ist. Die zweite von Czech verwendete Quelle ist "APMO, Höß-Prozess, Bd. 16, Bl. 55"; es handelt sich hier um die Zeugenaussage einer Wanda Jakubowska, die als

Verbindungsglied zwischen den weiblichen Häftlingen und "den männlichen kommunistischen Verschwörern" wirkte (Garliński 1974, S. 132), was diese Aussage wertlos macht. Dokumentarisch belegen lässt sich das von dieser Zeugin Behauptete nicht. Das Tagebuch Dr. Kremers zitiert Czech nur, weil darin der Ausdruck "Sonderaktion" auftaucht, was laut den fälschlichen Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung ein Synonym für Menschenvergasung gewesen sein soll. In einer früheren Studie habe ich nachgewiesen, dass diese Deutung vollkommen haltlos ist (Mattogno 2016a, S. 84-98).

5.4.2.5. Die "Selektionen" vom Oktober 1942

Für diesen Monat zählt Czech vier Selektionen auf. Die erste soll am 1. Oktober stattgefunden haben (1989, S. 312):

> *"Im Frauenlager BIa in Birkenau wird eine Selektion durchgeführt, wo 2000 weibliche Häftlinge ausgesucht werden. Die selektierten Häftlinge werden in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Am folgenden Tag soll eine zweite Selektion erfolgt sein (ebd., S. 313):

> *"Im Frauenlager BIa in Birkenau wird eine Selektion durchgeführt, wobei 2012 weibliche Haftlinge ausgesucht werden. Die selektierten Häftlinge werden in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Für beide "Selektionen" führt Czech dieselbe Quelle an: "APMO, Höß-Prozeß, Bd. 16, Bl. 55." Es handelt sich also abermals um die Zeugenaussage der Wanda Jakubowska.

Unter dem Datum des 3. Oktober berichtet Czech über die dritte "Selektion" folgendes:

> *"Bei einer weiteren Selektion im Frauenlager BIa in Birkenau werden 1800 weibliche Häftlinge ausgesucht. Die selektierten Häftlinge werden in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Die Quellenangabe lautet diesmal: "APMO, Krakauer Auschwitz-Prozeß, Bd. 7, Bl. 123 f." (ebd., S. 312). Es handelt sich um die Zeugenaussage von Maria Świderska beim Prozess gegen die Wachmannschaft von Auschwitz; sie befindet sich in Band 7 der Prozess-Akten auf den Seiten 122-127.

Schließlich weiß Czech noch von einer vierten "Selektion" zu berichten, die sich am 30. Oktober zugetragen haben soll und als deren Folge eine nicht genau angegebene Zahl von Juden vergast worden sein soll (ebd., S. 328f.). Bei der Quelle handelt es sich diesmal um den fünften Band der Akten des Höß-Prozesses, in dem sich Protokolle von Zeugenaussagen befinden. An jenem Tag soll eine nicht näher bestimmte Zahl von Juden ermordet worden sein.

Somit wurden laut Czech allein an den beiden ersten Oktobertagen des Jahres 1942 5.812 weibliche Häftlinge der Selektion unterzogen und in die

Gaskammern getrieben. Doch im Oktober 1942 starben dokumentarisch nachgewiesen "nur" ungefähr 4.600 Häftlinge (die Registriernummern reichen von ca. 33.800 bis ca. 38.400),[209] darunter rund 1.600 männliche Häftlinge, die im Stammlager den Tod fanden,[210] sowie ca. 3.000 Häftlinge aus Birkenau, und das schließt getötete Häftlinge ein.

Aus diesem Grund kann die Geschichte von der Vergasung jener 5.812 weiblichen Häftlinge nicht stimmen. Um genauer zu sein: keine Vergasung ist dokumentarisch belegt, und die Anzahl der aus allen Gründen verstorbenen Häftlinge liegt deutlich unter dieser Zahl.

5.4.2.6. Die Selektion vom 14. November 1942

In ihrem Eintrag zum 14. November 1942 schreibt Czech:

> *"Der SS-Lagerarzt führt eine Selektion im Häftlingskrankenbau durch, wobei er 110 Häftlinge aussucht. Die von ihm selektierten Häftlinge werden nach Birkenau gebracht und dort in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Der Quellenverweis lautet hier wie folgt: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, HKB-Buch des Blocks 28" (1989, S. 339). Es handelt sich um die gleiche Quelle wie im Fall der Selektion vom 3. August, doch diesmal behauptet Czech weder, dass die Namen dieser Häftlinge den Vermerk "verlegt Birkenau" aufweisen, noch dass ihre Registriernummern im Leichenhallenbuch festgehalten worden seien.[211] Im Leichenhallenbuch werden für den 14. November jedoch lediglich 26 Todesfälle verzeichnet, was weniger als der Hälfte des in jenem Monat zu verzeichnenden Tagesdurchschnitts von (1.688÷30 =) ca. 56 Todesfällen entspricht.[212]

Von den 26 für den 14. November im Leichenhallenbuch vermerkten Todesfällen tragen zehn die Anmerkung "28.7.", neun die Anmerkung "20", sechs die Anmerkung "Buna" und einer eine unleserliche Anmerkung.[213] Doch die Anmerkung "28.7.", die sich sicherlich auf Saal 7 des Blocks 28 als Sterbeort des Häftlings bezieht, erscheint ganz normal auch bei anderen Einträgen, beispielsweise zwanzigmal am 13. November, dreizehnmal am 12. November, neunmal am elften November usw.[214]

---

[209] Staatliches Museum… 1995. Statistische Erfassung des Autors.

[210] Leichenhallenbuch. Statistische Erhebung von Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, S. 141f. Für den Oktober 1942 enthält dieses Register lediglich zwei Einträge, doch im September wurden darin 1.636 und im November 1.688 Todesfälle verzeichnet, so dass die Sterblichkeit im Oktober bei ungefähr 1600 gelegen haben muss.

[211] Register der Leichenkammer des Blocks 28 von Auschwitz, in welchem lediglich die Matrikelnummern der verstorbenen Häftlinge erscheinen. Es reicht vom 7. Oktober 1941 bis zum 31. August 1943.

[212] Leichenhallenbuch. Statistische Erfassung von Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, S. 141f.

[213] Leichenhallenbuch, AGK, OB, 385, S. 14.

[214] Ebd., S. 11-14. Im Register erscheinen auch die Anmerkungen "28.17", "28.12", "28.9", "28."

Demnach "beweist" Czech die Vergasung dieser 110 "ausgewählten" Häftlinge einfach mit ihrer unbelegten Behauptung, sie seien nach Birkenau verlegt worden!

5.4.2.7. Die Selektion vom 3. Dezember 1942

Diese Selektion bezieht sich auf das sogenannte "Sonderkommando" von Birkenau. Czech schreibt hierzu (1989, S. 349):

> *"Die etwa 300 im Sonderkommando beim Ausgraben und Verbrennen der 107.000 in Massengräbern vergrabenen Leichen eingesetzten jüdischen Häftlinge werden von der SS von Birkenau zum Stammlager getrieben. Dort werden sie in die Gaskammer beim Krematorium I geführt und mit Gas getötet. So werden die Zeugen der Leichenverbrennung beseitigt."*

Mit dieser angeblichen Vergasung habe ich mich in einer meiner separaten Studien auseinandergesetzt (Mattogno 2014c, S. 28-37). Ich werde hier nun das Wesentliche zusammenfassen.

Als Quellen zitiert Czech Band 1, S. 17, und Band 4, S. 76 des Höß-Prozesses sowie Band 7, S. 7 & 13, des Prozesses gegen die Lagermannschaft. Die ersten zwei beziehen sich auf Zeugenaussagen von Stanisław Jankowski und Reinhold Puchała, die letzte auf eine nicht identifizierbare weitere Aussage.

Jankowski sagte wie folgt aus (Staatliches Museum… 1972, S. 48):

> *"Ich erkläre, dass es damals, es war Ende 1942, in Auschwitz noch keine Gaskammern gab. Das einzige mir bekannte Vergasen aus jener Zeit fand im November oder Dezember 1942 statt. Damals wurden etwas mehr als dreihundertneunzig Personen, nur Juden verschiedener Nationalität, die im Sonderkommando Birkenau beschäftigt waren, vergast. Diese Vergasung nahm man damals in der Leichenhalle vor."*

Und dies ist die Aussage von Puchała:[215]

> *"Die Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos, einschließlich des ganzen Blockpersonals, die noch nicht einmal zur Arbeit hinausgingen, sondern Funktionen im Block ausübten, wurden ins Stammlager geschickt und in der Gaskammer des Krematoriums I vergast. Das Sonderkommando umfasste damals etwa 300 Häftlinge."*

Dies soll "im Dezember 1942" passiert sein.[216] Die wichtigste Quelle für dieses angebliche Ereignis, die von Czech übergangen wurde, ist jedoch der schriftliche Bericht von Alfred Wetzler als Teil der sogenannten "Auschwitz-Protokolle", die seit dem Frühjahr 1944 zu zirkulieren begannen:[217]

---

[215] Vernehmungsprotokoll von R. Puchała durch Jan Sehn vom 9.8.1946. Höß-Prozess, Band IV, S. 75f.
[216] Ebd., S. 76.
[217] APMO, Akta obozowego RO, Band XXa, sygn. D-RO/129, S. 22f.

> *"Am 17. Dezember 1942 wurden 200 junge Juden aus der Slowakei, die als sogenannte Sonderkommandos bei den Vergasungen und der Einäscherung der Leichen gearbeitet hatten, in Birkenau hingerichtet. Die Hinrichtung erfolgte, weil sie einen Aufstand und einen Fluchtversuch vorbereitet hatten, doch wurde dieser Plan frühzeitig von einem Juden verraten. Das Kommando wurde durch 200 polnische Juden ersetzt, die gerade mit einem Transport aus Makow angekommen waren. Unter den Hingerichteten befanden sich: Alexander Weiss, Trnava; Fero Wagner, Trnava; Schneider Oskar, Trnava; Wetzler Dezider, Trnava; Aladar Spitzer, Trnava; Vojtech Weiss, Trnava."*

Wetzler war am 13. April 1942 aus der Slowakei nach Auschwitz deportiert worden und hatte dort die Registriernummer 29162 erhalten. Da er eine Reihe von Namen nennt, muss er unmittelbare Kenntnis von den Männern des angeblich vergasten "Sonderkommandos" gehabt haben. Bevor wir diesen Anspruch prüfen, ist zu beachten, dass Wetzler während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses eine Zeugenaussage ablegte, die stark von seinem Bericht aus 1944 abwich: während das "Sonderkommando" laut seinem 1944er Bericht aus 200 Männern bestand und der Ort der Hinrichtung Birkenau war, sagte er beim Prozess aus, es seien 300 Männer gewesen, die im Stammlager hingerichtet wurden. Zudem machte er eine wichtige Präzisierung (Langbein 1965, S. 531f.):

> *"Damals waren im Sonderkommando hauptsächlich slowakische Juden mit 36.000er Nummern. Sie sind von Lublin nach Auschwitz gekommen."*

Wetzler ist der einzige Zeuge, der genaue und nachprüfbare Angaben über die Tötung des "Sonderkommandos" machte, und zwar:

– Datum: 17. Dezember 1942
– Anzahl der Häftlinge: 200 (oder 300)
– Nationalität der Gefangenen: slowakische Juden
– Herkunft der Häftlinge: Das KL Lublin
– Registriernummern der Häftlinge: um die 36.000.[218]

Tatsächlich kam am 22. Mai 1942 ein Transport slowakischer Juden aus dem KL Lublin-Majdanek in Auschwitz an; die 1.000 Häftlinge dieses Transports erhielten die Registriernummern 36132 bis 37131.[219] Dabei handelt es sich offenbar um den von Wetzler erwähnten Transport, aus dem die 200 bzw. 300 Häftlinge des "Sonderkommandos" rekrutiert wurden, die dann am 17. Dezember 1942 vergast worden sein sollen. Tatsächlich starben jedoch 947 dieser 1.000 Häftlinge in der Zeit zwischen dem 27. Mai und dem 15. August 1942 aufgrund des tragischen hygienisch-sanitären Zustandes, in dem sich das Lager Birkenau damals befand.[220] Bis

[218] Ebd., S. 19.
[219] APMM, fot. 423, Namensliste des Transports. Die Liste gibt auch das Todesdatum der bis zum 15. August 1942 verstorbenen Häftlinge an.
[220] AGK, NTN, 88, S. 114, Statistik von Otto Wolken, und APMM, fot. 423.

zum 15. August 1942 hatten daher nur 53 dieser Häftlinge überlebt, weshalb es unmöglich ist, dass 200 oder 300 von ihnen am 17. Dezember vergast wurden, umso mehr, als mindestens 20 weitere dieser 53 Häftlinge zwischen dem 16. August 1942 und dem 1. März 1943 anderweitig verstarben, wie sich aus der folgenden Tabelle ergibt:[221]

Reg.-Nr.	Nachname	Vorname	Geburt	Tod	Nr. im Sterbebuch
36179	Bauer	Ladislaus	27.09.1925	16.08.1942	21295
36650	Blau	Maximilian	14.12.1910	16.08.1942	22370
37045	Ehrenreich	Samuel	27.07.1925	16.08.1942	21296
37056	Hoenig	David	15.10.1926	16.08.1942	21245
37098	Mozes	Imrich	28.11.1927	16.08.1942	21364
36829	Hajnal	Zoltan	27.04.1922	22.08.1942	23914
36767	Ringel	Heinz	28.07.1921	22.08.1942	23863
37065	Klein	Ladislaus	30.12.1925	24.08.1942	24566
36492	Sachs	Leo	04.02.1900	25.08.1942	24900
36498	Gerler	Josef	18.10.1924	04.09.1942	27683
36900	Schlesinger	Aladar	13.04.1924	12.09.1942	30198
37039	Braunstein	Samuel	18.11.1926	16.09.1942	30894
36338	Mandel	Arnold	18.03.1912	23.09.1942	32464
36186	Joeger	Max	04.05.1919	06.10.1942	34829
36774	Politzer	Wilhelm	27.05.1913	14.10.1942	35883
36343	Engel	Vidor	03.05.1907	21.10.1942	36947
37084	Adler	Isidor	24.07.1924	24.10.1942	37330
37106	Fenster	Imrich	11.08.1926	03.12.1942	43046
36214	Rosenzweig	Josef	07.02.1915	14.01.1943	2116
37112	Margulies	Josef	05.08.1927	01.03.1943	12252

Demzufolge starb im Dezember 1942 nur ein Häftling dieses Transports!

Außerdem erscheint von den sechs Häftlingen, von denen Wetzler behauptet, sie seien im Zuge der Eliminierung des "Sonderkommandos" am 17. Dezember 1942 ermordet worden, in den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz nur einer, nämlich Wetzler Dezider, geboren am 11.3.1908 in Trnava, jedoch verstorben am 10. Juli 1942 (Registriernummer 14676).

Die behauptete Vergasung der 200 bzw. 300 oder gar 390 Häftlinge des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" in der Leichenhalle des Krematoriums I hat daher nichts mit der Wirklichkeit zu tun. Dies wird auch von anderen Dokumenten bestätigt.

Für den 3. Dezember 1942 – dem von Czech fixierten offiziellen Datum – führt das Leichenhallenbuch die Registriernummern von 125 verstorbenen Häftlingen auf; für den 4. Dezember sind es 118, und 102 für den 5. Dezember. Ab dem 6. Dezember verringert sich die Anzahl der täglich verstorbenen Häftlinge deutlich: 22 am 6., 48 am 7., 53 am 8. Für die ersten

[221] APMM, fot. 423, Namensliste des Transports vom 22.05.1942; Staatliches… 1995.

zwei Dezembertage sind 86 bzw. 59 Todesfälle verzeichnet.[222] Im November 1942 lag die Sterblichkeit bei 1.688 Häftlingen, was im Durchschnitt 56 pro Tag entspricht.[223] Der gleiche täglich Durchschnitt ergibt sich ebenso für den Dezember (1.741÷31 = 56).[223] Von den 125 Häftlingen, die am 3. Dezember starben, kamen fünfzehn vom Außenkommando Chełmek, zwei vom Lager Monowitz ("Buna") und einer vom Außenkommando Golleschau.[224] Von den 118 Toten des 4. Dezembers kamen 9 aus Monowitz.[225] Schließlich kamen von den 102 verstorbenen Häftlingen des 5. Dezembers elf aus Birkenau, zwei vom Außenkommando Budy und sechs aus Monowitz.[226] Von den 345 Häftlingen, die zwischen dem 3. und 5. Dezember verstarben, kamen daher 35 aus diversen Außenlagern und lediglich elf aus Birkenau. Alle anderen Verstorbenen waren Häftlinge des Stammlagers gewesen.

Czech erwähnt mit keinem Wort die Tatsache, dass die behaupteten Leichen der Mitglieder des sogenannten Sonderkommandos im Leichenhallenbuch nicht auftauchen. Zugleich behauptet sie aber, dass 64 registrierte Häftlinge am 3. Dezember, 78 am 4. und 60 am 5. Dezember mit einer tödlichen Injektion ermordet wurden – insgesamt also 202 der 345 an diesen Tagen verstorbenen Häftlinge (1989, S. 349-352). Wenn Czechs Ansicht nach die SS diese Spritzenmorde ordentlich registrierte, ist nicht einzusehen, warum sie dann nicht das gleiche mit den angeblich vergasten Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos gemacht hätte. Die Tatsache, dass ihr Tod in jenem Zeitraum nirgends registriert wurde, kann nur bedeuten, dass diese Häftlinge eben nicht ermordet wurden.

5.4.2.8. Die Selektion vom 5. Dezember 1942

Von allen in Czechs *Kalendarium* erwähnten Selektionen ist diese ohne Zweifel eine der unglaubhaftesten. Laut der Verfasserin soll sich damals Folgendes zugetragen haben (ebd., S. 351):

> *"Im Frauenlager BIa in Birkenau führt die SS eine größere Selektion unter den Häftlingen durch, die den ganzen Tag dauert. Nach der Selektion werden etwa 2000 junge, gesunde und arbeitsfähige Frauen in die Gaskammern der Bunker gebracht."*

Demnach wurden nur "junge, gesunde und arbeitsfähige" Frauen vergast, während man die alten, kranken und arbeitsuntauglichen offenbar am Leben ließ – denn was für einen Sinn ergäbe es sonst, von einer "Selektion" zu sprechen? Es versteht sich von selbst, dass die einzige Grundlage für

[222] AGK, OB, 385, Leichenhallenbuch, S. 32-42.
[223] AGK, NTN, 143, Leichenhallenbuch. Auswertung von J. Sehn, S. 142.
[224] AGK, OB, 385, Leichenhallenbuch, S. 35f.
[225] Ebd., S. 37f.
[226] Ebd., S. 39f.

diese Behauptung eine Zeugenaussage ist; sie stammt diesmal von einer Julia Škodowa (ebd.).

5.4.2.9. Die Selektion vom 8. Dezember 1942

Diese Selektion wird von Czech wie folgt geschildert:

> *"Der SS-Lagerarzt führt eine Selektion im Häftlingskrankenbau durch, wobei er 94 kranke Häftlinge aussucht, die keine schnelle Gesundung versprechen. Die von ihm selektierten 94 Häftlinge werden nach Birkenau gebracht und dort mit Gas getötet."*

Die Quelle lautet: "APMO, D-AuI-5/3, HKB-Buch des Blocks 28, Bl. 232-235" (ebd., S. 354), entspricht also der von Czech bereits für die Selektionen vom 3. August und vom 14. November desselben Jahres angegebenen. Wie im Fall der letzteren behauptet sie auch diesmal nicht, bei den Namen der Selektierten sei die Anmerkung "verlegt Birkenau" angebracht, noch macht sie geltend, die Registriernummern seien im Leichenhallenbuch verzeichnet. Somit wird eine lediglich behauptete – und nicht einmal dokumentierte! – Verlegung nach Birkenau also zur Vergasung umgedichtet!

5.4.3. Die "Selektionen" des Jahres 1943

Zu Beginn fasse ich die laut dem *Kalendarium* im Jahre 1943 erfolgten Vergasungen tabellarisch zusammen:

Datum	Lagerteil	Geschlecht	Opferzahl
17.01.	Stammlager	M	500
28.02.	Birkenau	F	1.000
21.08.	Birkenau	F	498
29.08.	Birkenau, BIIa	M	462
29.08.	Birkenau, BIId	M	4.000
03.09.	Birkenau	F	[Hunderte]
03.10.	Birkenau	M	139
08.10.	Birkenau	F	156
08.10.	Birkenau	M	[tausend]
10.10.	Birkenau	M	327
20.10.	Birkenau	M	293
22.10.	Birkenau	F	1.260
14.11.	Birkenau	M	219
19.11.	Birkenau	F	394
09.12.	Birkenau	M	13
10.12.	Birkenau	M	334
12.12.	Birkenau	F	2.106
19.12.	Birkenau	M	338
		Insgesamt:	>13.039

Die vom Schlüsselzeugen Otto Wolken für 1943 und 1944 erwähnten fünfzehn Selektionen behandle ich in Abschnitt 5.5. separat.

5.4.3.1. Die Selektion vom 17. Januar 1943

Czech schreibt (ebd., S. 385):

> *"Der Lagerleitung führt eine Selektion unter den Häftlingen in den Quarantäneblöcken 2 und 8 des Stammlagers durch, wobei etwa 500 Häftlinge ausgesucht werden. Sie werden am selben Tag nach Birkenau gebracht und dort in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Im Leichenhallenbuch sind für den Januar 1943 insgesamt 1.605 Sterbefälle verzeichnet, im Schnitt also rund 52 pro Tag. Bis zum 16. jenes Monats waren 1.027 Häftlinge oder durchschnittlich 64 täglich gestorben. Am 17. wurden zehn Todesfälle registriert, vom 17. bis zum 31. insgesamt 578 oder ca. 38 pro Tag.[227] Da es sich bei den 500 Opfern der angeblichen Vergasung um *registrierte* Häftlinge gehandelt haben soll, hätte sich dieser Massenmord in der Sterbestatistik natürlich widerspiegeln müssen – aber nein, ab dem 17. stieg die Sterblichkeit nicht etwa, sondern sank von durchschnittlich 64 auf 38 täglich! Somit widerlegt das Leichenhallenbuch die Mär von diesen 500 "Vergasten" klipp und klar.

5.4.3.2. Die Selektion vom 28. Februar 1943

Laut Czech (ebd., S. 425) fand am 28. Februar 1943

> *"eine Selektion statt, bei der etwa 1000 jüdische Frauen ausgesucht werden. Die selektierten Häftlinge werden in den Block 25 gebracht und warten dort, bis sie zu den Gaskammern gebracht werden."*

Am 27. Februar 1943 waren im Frauenlager 9.982 Häftlinge interniert, von denen 1.971 "nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähige Häftlinge"[228] waren; am 28. Februar war die Lagerstärke auf 10.031 angewachsen, darunter 1.973 "Nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähige Häftlinge."[228] Am 1. März waren von 10.016 weiblichen Gefangenen 1.828 "nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähig."[228] Am 28. war kein weiblicher Häftling in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen worden, so dass die Anzahl der fehlenden Insassinnen am 1. März (10.031-10.016) = 15 betrug, die eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorben sein müssen. Die Verringerung der "nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähigen Häftlinge" von 1.973 auf 1.828, d.h. um 145, erklärt sich damit, dass die Kategorie der "arbeits- und einsatzfähigen Häftlinge" von 8.058 auf 8.188, d.h. um 130 angewachsen war.

5.4.3.3. Die Selektion vom 21. August 1943

Zu dieser Selektion schreibt Czech (ebd. S. 579f.):

> *"Im Frauenlager Auschwitz-Birkenau führt die Lagerleitung eine Selektion durch, wobei 498 weibliche jüdische Häftlinge ausgesucht werden, die nach Ansicht der Lagerverwaltung und des SS-Lagerarztes nicht zur Arbeit einge-*

[227] AGK, NTN, 92, S. 141f. Leichenhallenbuch, statistische Erfassung J. Sehns.
[228] AGK, NTN, 134, S. 283.

> *setzt werden können. Die ausgesuchten Jüdinnen werden zum Tod in den Gaskammern verurteilt.* [...] *Unter den Selektierten befinden sich 438 jüdische Frauen aus Griechenland. Die Liste der ausgesonderten Jüdinnen wird mit der Abkürzung 'G.U.', d.h. gesonderte Unterbringung, versehen und bedeutet das Todesurteil. Die Liste unterzeichnet die Lagerführerin, die Oberaufseherin Mandel."*

In einer Anmerkung erklärt Czech:

> *"Eine Schreibmaschinendurchschrift dieser Originalliste mit den namentlichen Nennung der 498 selektierten Jüdinnen und der Unterschrift der Oberaufseherin Mandel wird entwendet und auf illegalem Weg durch ein Mitglied der Widerstandsbewegung im Lager, den Häftling Stanisław Kłodzinski, aus dem Lager herausgeschmuggelt und nach Krakau zu Teresa Lasocka gebracht, von wo aus diese Information nach London übermittelt werden soll."*

Das hier zur Debatte stehende Dokument ist demnach die "Durchschrift" eines nichtexistierenden Originals. Es trägt die Überschrift "Frauen-Lager Birkenau. F.L. 8.43. Ma.Krt." Es geht dabei um das Thema "G.U. v. 21.8.43" geht. Auch wenn man von der Voraussetzung ausgeht, dass sich das Originaldokument tatsächlich auf das geltend gemachte Thema bezog und dass die Abkürzung "G.U." wirklich "gesonderte Unterbringung" hieß, wäre dies noch lange kein Beweis für die behauptete Vergasung. Wie ich anderswo dargelegt habe, wurden die Ausdrücke "gesonderte Unterbringung", "Sonderunterbringung" und "gesondert untergebracht" für Häftlinge benutzt, welche aus anderen Orten als Konzentrationslagern nach Auschwitz geschafft worden waren und vor ihrer Einweisung ins Lager zwecks Vermeidung der Verlausungsgefahr für die anderen Häftlinge gesondert einquartiert wurden (Mattogno 2016a, Kap. 7).

Dasselbe gilt jedoch auch für jene Häftlinge, die freigelassen oder anderswohin überstellt wurden. Im letzteren Fall gehörten sie der Kategorie "Vorbereitung zum Transport" an, und sie wurden insbesondere dann gesondert untergebracht, wenn sie bereits entlaust worden waren. Dies war gängige Praxis. Tatsächlich schrieb das Reglement für die Konzentrationslager für freizulassende Häftling ihre "Absonderung von den anderen Häftlingen" vor, sprich eine getrennte bzw. gesonderte Unterbringung. Für zu überführende Häftlinge war ebenso vorgesehen, diese "bis zum Abtransport separat" unterzubringen. Vor ihrer separaten Unterbringung wurden sie geduscht, vom Arzt untersucht und mit sauberer Kleidung frisch eingekleidet.[229] Auch die Erziehungshäftlinge mussten "gesondert untergebracht" werden.[230] Diese Praxis der gesonderten Unterbringung wurde erst recht befolgt, wenn in den Lagern Seuchen wüteten. Beispielsweise teilte der SS-Standortarzt des KL Stutthof am 24. November 1944 im Zusam-

[229] AGK, NTN, 172, S. 25f.
[230] AGK, NTN, 131, S. 183.

menhang mit der Überstellung von 500 jüdischen Häftlingen ins KL Flossenbürg folgendes mit:[231]

> *"Es wird darauf hingewiesen, dass diese Häftlinge aus einem Lager stammen, wo z. Zt. Typhus, Paratyphus, Diphtherie und Scharlach herrschen. Die Quarantäne ist daher nachzuholen bzw. sind diese Häftlinge in geschlossenen Kolonnen zur Arbeit einzusetzen. Die Häftlinge werden vor dem Abtransport gebadet und entlaust."*

Es ist offensichtlich, dass dies auch eine "gesonderte Unterbringung" erforderte. Wie wir zuvor im Zusammenhang mit dem "Judenlager" von Blechhammer gesehen haben, wurden Häftlinge, bei denen Fleckfieberverdacht vorlag, von ihren Mitgefangenen isoliert; sie wurden nicht nur getrennt von diesen untergebracht, sondern arbeiteten auch an anderen Orten und benutzten andere Arbeitswerkzeuge.

In einem Funkspruch an das KL Auschwitz vom 25. Oktober 1942, der vom britischen Geheimdienst abgefangen und entschlüsselt wurde, führte Arthur Liebehenschel aus, in der folgenden Woche würde eine Baukommission die Arbeitseinrichtungen des Lagers besuchen. Liebehenschel wies darauf hin, dass "Besondere Einrichtungen des Lagers (Sonderunterbringung)" nicht zu zeigen seien.[232]

Kehren wir zu unserem Dokument zurück. Hier gilt es darauf hinzuweisen, dass es nicht aus dem Krankenrevier des Birkenauer Frauenlagers stammt und somit nichts darauf hindeutet, dass die in ihm aufgezählten weiblichen Häftlinge wirklich krank und arbeitsuntauglich gewesen wären. Ebenso wenig liegen Beweise dafür vor, dass sie im August 1943 gestorben wären – es lässt sich sogar das Gegenteil belegen.

Für 1943 fehlen die Sterbebücher Nr. 19 und 20, die maximal 3.000 Namen Verstorbener enthalten haben können[233] und den Zeitraum vom 20. August bis zum 7. Oktober abdecken.[234] Es lässt sich also nicht anhand der Namen überprüfen, ob die betreffenden 498 weiblichen Häftlinge wirklich umgebracht worden sind. Doch laut dem bekannten Brief Pohls an Himmler vom 30. September 1943 waren im August in Auschwitz insgesamt 2.380 Häftlinge ums Leben gekommen, davon 1.442 im Männer- und 938 im Frauenlager.[235] Laut diesem Dokument belief sich die monatliche Sterblichkeitsrate im Frauenlager auf 3,6% (938 Todesfälle bei durchschnittlich 26.000 Insassinnen), doch im Vormonat hatte die Sterblichkeit noch 5,15%

---

[231] AMS, I-IIC-4, S. 159.

[232] TNA, HW 1621, German Police Decodes, No. 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, 33/34.

[233] Jedes Sterbebuch enthielt maximal 1.500 Seiten, von denen jede eine einzige Sterbeurkunde enthielt.

[234] Am 7. Oktober 1943 wurde in den Sterbebüchern vermerkt, dass seit Jahresbeginn im Lagerkomplex Auschwitz 30.001 Häftlinge gestorben waren.

[235] PS-1469, S. 4.

betragen. Im Männerlager hingegen hatte die Sterblichkeit im August bei 3% und im Juli bei 2,96% gelegen. In diesem Monat belief sich die durchschnittliche Stärke des Frauenlagers auf ungefähr 20.000,[236] und es erfolgten 3.255 Neueinlieferungen (Internationaler Suchdienst 1965, S. 8f), was bedeutet, dass die mittlere Lagerstärke damals nicht höher als rund 23.000 gewesen war und dass die Sterblichkeit nicht über (23.000 × 0,0515 =) 1.200 gelegen haben kann. Die Sterblichkeitsziffer für den August (938 Tote) bei einer Sterblichkeitsrate von 3,61% stimmt also durchaus mit dieser Statistik überein. Dies heißt, dass die 498 angeblich Vergasten nicht zu den 938 Verstorbenen gehört haben können, weil die natürliche Sterblichkeit in diesem Fall unter das Minimum von (20.000 × 0,0515 =) 1.030 auf (938 – 498 =) 440 abgesunken wäre. Laut Czech gab es nämlich im Frauenlager im Juli keine Selektionen, so dass sämtliche Sterbefälle in jenem Monat "natürliche" Ursachen hatten.

Nach dem Gesagten darf man mit Sicherheit festhalten, dass diese 498 weiblichen Häftlinge nicht im August 1943 gestorben sein können; somit drängt sich der Schluss auf, dass sie in andere Lager überstellt worden sind. Diese Schlussfolgerung wird von Czech selbst unfreiwillig gestützt. Laut einer von der Widerstandsbewegung erstellten Transportliste wurden am 26. August 508 Häftlinge nach Neuengamme geschickt. Czech erwähnt frühere und spätere auf dieser Liste aufgeführte Transporte mit der zutreffenden Quellenangabe "APMO, Mat. R.O., Bd. VII, Bl. 474" (= *Materiał Ruchu Oporu*: Material der Widerstandsbewegung), z.B. jene für den 18., 19., 29. und 31. jenes Monats, nicht jedoch jenen vom 26. August. Der Grund für diese Auslassung ist klar: Die Zahl der an jenem Tag Überstellten[237] betrug 508, also 498 plus zehn. Mit an Sicherheit grenzender Wahrscheinlichkeit wird man also annehmen dürfen, dass die 498 angeblich "vergasten" weiblichen Häftlinge nach Neuengamme überstellt worden sind.

Diese Schlussfolgerung wird vom ähnlichen Fall der behaupteten Vergasung von 394 Häftlingen am 19 November 1943 gestützt, den wir weiter unter betrachten werden.

5.4.3.4. Die Selektion vom 29. August 1943

In diesem Fall handelt es sich um eine doppelte Selektion, die Czech wie folgt beschreibt (1989, S. 588f.):

> *"Ein SS-Lagerarzt führt eine Selektion im Männerquarantänelager BIIa in Birkenau durch, in deren Verlauf er 462 jüdische Häftlinge aussucht. Sie werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet.* […]

[236] AGK, NTN, 134, S. 285. Von Jan Sehn vorgenommene statistische Erfassung der Berichtserie "Übersicht über den Häftlingseinsatz im K.L. Auschwitz OS."

[237] Aus der Quelle geht das Geschlecht der Überstellten nicht hervor.

Ein SS-Lagerarzt führt im Männerlager BIId in Birkenau eine Selektion durch, in deren Verlauf er ungefähr 4000 jüdische Häftlinge selektiert. Sie werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet."

In den Sterbebüchern findet sich nicht die mindeste Spur eines solchen Riesenmassakers. Im Sterbebuch 18/1943 sind Todesfälle bis zum 19. August registriert. Die fortlaufende Nummerierung der Sterbeurkunden beginnt am ersten jenes Monats mit fortlaufenden Nummern um 26.000 herum. Wie bereits erwähnt, fehlen die folgenden Sterbebücher, also Nr. 19 und 20/1943; erst ab dem 7. Oktober liegen uns wieder Sterbeurkunden vor, die ca. bei der fortlaufenden Nummer 30.000 einsetzen. Daraus folgt, dass zwischen dem 1. August und dem 6. Oktober rund 3.900 Häftlinge den Tod gefunden haben. Wie bereits erwähnt, waren laut Pohls Brief an Himmler vom 30. September 1943 im August in Auschwitz insgesamt 2.380 Häftlinge gestorben, davon 1.442 im Männer sowie 938 im Frauenlager. Im September plus in den ersten sieben Oktobertagen müssen also laut Sterbebüchern ungefähr 1.500 Häftlinge gestorben sein, so dass man noch nicht einmal annehmen kann, die angeblich am 29. August Vergasten seien eines natürlichen Todes gestorben, und die entsprechenden Todesfälle seien im Verlauf des Septembers registriert worden.

Die "Vergasung" von 4.462 Häftlingen am 29. August 1943 wird folglich nicht nur durch kein Dokument gestützt, sondern durch die Sterbebücher ohne jedes Wenn und Aber widerlegt.

5.4.3.5. Die Selektion vom 8. Oktober 1943

Czech schreibt (1989, S. 623):

"Ein SS-Lagerarzt führt in den Baracken des Häftlingskrankenbaus in Frauenlager BIa in Birkenau eine Selektion durch, wobei er 156 weibliche Haftlinge aussucht. Sie werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet. Die Zahl der kranken weiblichen Häftlinge beträgt danach 6261."

Die Quelle, auf die sich Czech beruft, ist hier die "Monatliche Arbeitseinsatzliste" vom Oktober 1943. Laut dieser Liste waren am 8. Oktober 6.417 weibliche Häftlinge "nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähig", während am Tag danach nur noch 6.261 Frauen in diese Kategorie fielen. Dementsprechend waren für Czech (6.417 – 6.261 =) 156 weibliche Häftlinge vergast worden. Doch stieg die Zahl der arbeits- und einsatzfähigen Frauen von 26.584 am 8. Oktober auf 26.654 am 9., also um siebzig. Dementsprechend hat sich der Bestand an weiblichen Häftlingen um (156 – 70 =) 86 verringert, was auch daraus hervorgeht, dass am 8. Oktober 33.001 und am 9. Oktober 32.915 Frauen im Lager registriert waren. Allerdings waren am 8. Oktober sieben weibliche Häftlinge aus einem Sammeltransport (Nr. 64670 bis 64706) in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen worden, so dass die tatsäch-

liche Verringerung (86 + 7 =) 93 betrug. Selbstverständlich gibt es keinen Beweis dafür, dass diese 93 fehlenden Frauen vergast worden wären. Es ist wahrscheinlicher, dass ein Teil dieser fehlenden Frauen starb, ein anderer Teil in andere Lager überführt wurde und wieder ein anderer Teil sogar entlassen wurde, oder aber dass alle diese Frauen verlegt wurden.

5.4.3.6. Die Selektion vom 22. Oktober 1943

Diese Selektion wird von Czech wie folgt beschrieben (ebd., S. 635):

> *"Die Belegstärke des Frauenlagers Auschwitz-Birkenau einschließlich der Häftlinge in den Nebenlagern, im Stabsgebäude und auf der Versuchsstation von Prof. Dr. Clauberg, beträgt 33649 Häftlinge. Nach einer an diesem Tag vorgenommenen Selektion verringert sich die Zahl um 1260 weibliche Häftlinge; darunter befinden sich 394 Frauen aus dem Häftlingskrankenbau.*[238] *Die selektierten Häftlinge werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Die Quellen für diese Behauptungen sind die "monatliche Arbeitseinsatzliste" sowie die deutsche Fassung des bekannten Buchs von Gerald Reitlingers (*Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Berlin 1956). Reitlinger spricht allgemein von "zwei großen Selektionen am 3. September und 22. Oktober [1943]", ohne auch nur darauf hinzuweisen, ob sich diese im Männer- oder im Frauenlager abgespielt haben sollen. Seine Quelle ist Albert Menasches Buch *Birkenau (Auschwitz II)*, New York 1947, S. 74 (Reitlinger 1953, S. 118). Reitlingers Werk hatte Czech auch als Beleg für die angebliche Vergasung vom 3. September 1943 gedient (1989, S. 595), wobei sie die von Reitlinger erwähnte "große Selektion" in eine Selektion von "mehreren hundert weiblichen, jüdischen Häftlingen" umdichtete!

Auf der "monatlichen Arbeitseinsatzliste" vom Oktober 1943 wird die Stärke des Frauenlagers am 22. jenes Monats mit 33.649 angegeben, jene vom Tag danach mit 32.389, was als Beweis dafür herhalten muss, dass die fehlenden 1.260 Frauen vergast worden waren. Es stimmt zwar, dass die Zahl der "nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähigen" weiblichen Häftlinge am 23. Oktober 6.210 betrug, doch am Vortag waren deren 6.604 registriert gewesen, so dass die Verringerung 394 beträgt. Eine noch stärkere Verminderung war in der Kategorie der "arbeits- und einsatzfähigen" Frauen zu verzeichnen, sank diese doch von 27.045 am 22. auf 26.179 am 23. Oktober, was einer Schrumpfung um 866 gleichkam. 276 davon gehörten der Unterkategorie "beschäftigt" und 580 der Unterkategorie "unbeschäftigt" an. Somit bleiben nur noch 394 nicht arbeits- und einsatzfähige Frauen als potentielle "Vergaste" übrig (nicht 1.260), aber auch für die Ermordung

[238] Anmerkung Czechs: "Am darauffolgenden Tag werden 32389 weibliche Häftlinge erfasst; davon sind 6210 Frauen krank oder arbeitsunfähig."

dieser 394 gibt es nicht den Hauch eines Beweises. Wie oben gezeigt wurde, setzte die Überstellung von Malariakranken ins Lager Lublin-Majdanek im letzten Quartal des Jahres 1943 ein, so dass es durchaus möglich ist, dass ein Teil dieser 394 Häftlinge oder gar alle in jenes Lager überführt wurden.

5.4.3.7. Die Selektion vom 19. November 1943

Czech behauptet in diesem Zusammenhang:

> *"Im Frauenlager Birkenau findet eine Selektion statt, wobei 394 jüdische Häftlinge ausgesucht werden."*

Zwei weibliche Häftlinge versuchten zu fliehen und wurden erschossen. Die übrigen, schreibt Czech,

> *"wurden in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Czech führt als Quelle eine Information der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung an, fügt jedoch hinzu (ebd., S. 658):

> *"Das Datum der Selektion wird durch die Aufzählungen der monatlichen Arbeitseinsatzliste bestätigt."*

In Wahrheit "bestätigt" diese Liste rein gar nichts, sondern widerlegt die angebliche Vergasung sogar kategorisch. Vom 19. auf den 20. November verringerte sich die Stärke des Frauenlagers nämlich bloß um 25 von 34.201 auf 34.176.[239]

Der zweite Quellenverweis ("Mat. RO, Bd. IV, Bl. 267-271", Materialien der Widerstandsbewegung, Bd. IV, S. 267-271) bezieht sich auf eine nach Registriernummern sortiert Namensliste von 294 Häftlingen. Die erste Seite dieses Dokuments fehlt, sodass die Liste auf Seite zwei mit 101 beginnt und mit 394 endet. Die erste erhaltene Seite mit der Nummer 101 trägt die Überschrift "Odpis" – Abschrift. Die Liste enthält sieben Spalten: Laufende Nummer, Nachname, Vorname, Registriernummer, Anmerkung "Jüdin", Geburtsort und -datum. Die beiden letzten Einträge dieser Liste für Bina Braun (Nr. 62390) und Rosa Thieberger (65462) weisen anstatt Geburtsort und -datum die Worte "auf der Flucht erschossen" auf.

Das Auschwitz-Museum ist in Besitz eines Durchschlags dieser Liste. Es veröffentlichte die letzte Seite dieser Liste mit folgender Erläuterung:[240]

> *"Die dritte Seit der Liste vom 19. November 1943 mit 394 jüdischen, für die Gaskammer selektierten Häftlingen. Sie wurde vom Lagerkommandanten SS-Untersturmführer Hössler unterschrieben. Eine maschinengeschriebene, aus dem Frauenlager entwendete Abschrift dieser Liste wurde der Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers Auschwitz I übergeben und am 21. November 1943 von*

[239] AGK, NTN, 134, S. 286.

[240] Von der Webseite www.auschwitz.org.pl, aber seither entweder gelöscht oder unbekannt verlegt. Siehe die Dokumente 45, 45a.

Stanisław Kłodziński nach Krakau gesandt zwecks Nutzung und Übermittlung nach London."

Über der Unterschrift stehen jedoch die maschinengeschriebenen Worte "Die Lagerführerin", und darunter ein schwer lesbarer Stempel, wahrscheinlich "SS-Hauptsturmführer". Die Unterschrift ist mit Sicherheit jene der "Lagerführerin" Maria Mandel, die im Auftrag ihres direkten Vorgesetzten handelte, des Schutzhaftlagerführers des Frauenlagers Birkenau, SS-Hauptsturmführer Franz Hössler.

Die fragliche Zeitspanne wird vom Sterbebuch 22/43 vollkommen abgedeckt, das vom 12. November bis zum 11. Dezember 1943 reicht und 1.400 Totenscheine enthält. Falls die in der Liste aufgeführten Häftlinge wirklich vergast wurden, müssten ihre Namen in diesem Stärkebuch enthalten sein. Eine Überprüfung ergibt jedoch, dass lediglich die zwei erschossenen Häftlinge darin vorkommen:

– Bina Braun, geboren am 21.9.1910 in Jedrzejow, verstorben am 4.12.1943, Totenschein-Nr. 33663 (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Bd. 2, S. 128).
– Rosa Sara Thieberger, geboren am 26.5.1915 in Mährisch Ostrau, verstorben am 4.12.1943, Totenschein-Nr. 33614 (ebd., Bd. 3, S. 1245).

Alle anderen wurden überstellt.

Daraus lässt sich schließen, dass diese Liste die Daten von 394 Häftlingen enthielt, die am 19. November 1943 von der Oberaufseherin "gesondert untergebracht" wurden. Nach 15 Tagen in Quarantäne ging der Transport am 4. Dezember ab; zwei Insassen versuchten zu fliehen und wurden erschossen.

Dies legt nahe, dass die zuvor besprochenen 498 Häftlinge in der Liste vom 21. August 1943 ebenfalls nicht vergast, sondern in ein anderes Konzentrationslager überführt wurden.

5.4.3.8. Die Selektion vom 10. Dezember 1943

Czech behauptet, an jenem Tage habe sich Folgendes zugetragen:

"Am späten Abend werden aus dem Quarantänelager BIIa in Birkenau 334 russische Kriegsgefangene ausgesucht; es handelt sich um die am 28. November aus Viljandi überstellten Kriegsversehrten, die zu den Gaskammern gebracht und dort ermordet werden. Um die Tötung der Kriegsgefangenen zu vertuschen, verbreitet die Lagerverwaltung, dass die Gefangenen in das KL Lublin (Majdanek) überstellt worden seien."

Die von Czech angegebene Quelle lautet hier: "APMO, Dpr.-Hd/6, Bl. 24; D-AuII-3/1, Bl. 4, Quarantäneliste" (1989, S. 675).

Der erste Hinweis bezieht sich auf die Zeugenaussage Otto Wolkens, die sich im 6. Band der Akten des Höß-Prozesses befindet. Auf S. 24 des betreffenden Bandes findet sich jedoch nicht der geringste Hinweis auf die Frage der 334 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, sehr wohl aber auf der Seite davor.[241] Dort liest man, am 28. November 1943 seien 334 russische Kriegsgefangene im Lager eingetroffen:

> *"Diese waren alle schwer versehrte Kriegsinvaliden. Am 10. Dezember 1943 trafen spät abends Lastwagen ein und brachten die ganze Gruppe, also 334 Russen, weg, um sie vermutlich nach Lublin zu transportieren. Im April 1944 trafen in unserem Lager zahlreiche Häftlinge aus Lublin ein, welche kategorisch und übereinstimmig aussagten, dieser Transport sei niemals in Lublin eingetroffen. Ich bin überzeugt, dass der gesamte Transport ins Gas ging, und dafür sprechen auch die Umstände, unter denen die Russen aus unserem Lager weggeschafft wurden."*

In der Quarantäneliste vermerkte Wolken, diese Kriegsgefangenen seien am 28. November 1943 im Quarantänelager BIIa angekommen und unter den Nummern R/10707-11040 immatrikuliert worden (siehe Kapitel 5.9.1.). Ihre Quarantänezeit sei am 26. Dezember abgelaufen, und am 10. Dezember seien sie "nach Lublin" überstellt worden.

Die von Wolken erzählte Geschichte mutet völlig unsinnig an. Wenn die 334 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen vergast wurden, weil sie schwerversehrt waren, weshalb wurden sie dann in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen und ins Quarantänelager eingewiesen? Warum wurden sie nicht gleich nach ihrer Ankunft zu Tode gebracht?

Andererseits kann man nicht ernsthaft glauben, die aus dem KL Majdanek nach Auschwitz gesandten Häftlinge hätten – vier Monate später! – mit absoluter Sicherheit gewusst, dass diese russischen Invaliden niemals in Lublin eingetroffen waren!

Tatsache ist, dass es damals im KL Lublin ein "Lazarett für sowjetrussische Kriegsgefangene" gab, dessen Einrichtung von Himmler am 6. Januar 1943 angeordnet worden war (Telesz 1991, S. 89):

> *"Das Lager Lublin beherbergt arbeitsunfähige Kriegsgefangene in Baracken in einem Lagerabschnitt. Die Baracken waren ähnlich ausgestattet wie Krankenbaracken. Die medizinische Versorgung erfolgt durch russische Pfleger und Ärzte, wie in anderen Lagern. Kriegsversehrte Gefangene ohne Beine sollen keine modernen Prothesen erhalten, wie sie in Deutschland üblich sind, sondern Krücken, wie sie in Russland benutzt werden. Das Lager ist verpflichtet, die größtmögliche Anzahl dieser Gefangenen begrenzt oder gar mehr arbeitsfähig zu machen, damit sie angemessene Tätigkeiten in unseren Lagern ausüben können. Wir müssen die Tatsache der guten Unterstützung für Behinderte propagandistisch ausnutzen."*

[241] AGK, NTN, 88 [Höß-Prozess, Band 6], S. 23.

Der erste Transport mit 299 kriegsversehrten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, kam am 21. Mai im "Lazarett" an. Bis zum 14. Dezember wurden insgesamt 2.573 Invaliden eingeliefert. Der polnische Historiker Tomasz Kranz fügt dem hinzu (2007, S. 16f):

> *"Seit Mitte Dezember 1943 erhielt Majdanek einen zunehmend internationalen Charakter. In dieser Zeit übernahm es die Funktion eines 'Genesungslagers', also eher eines Sterbelagers für kranke und völlig ausgezehrte Häftlinge, deren Arbeitskraft zuvor in der Rüstungsindustrie im Reich ausgebeutet worden war. In diesen Transporten fanden sich auch Deutsche, Franzosen, Italiener und jugoslawische Staatsbürger."*

Ab Dezember 1943 wurden 20.850 kranke und invalide Häftlinge aus den Lagern des Reichs (Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz und Flossenbürg) nach Majdanek überführt, darunter (am 11. März 1944) dreihundert Blinde aus Flossenbürg (Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 48). Aus Auschwitz lässt sich für den 13. Dezember 1943 die Ankunft eines Transports von 160 malariakranken Häftlingen belegen.[242]

Es gibt also keinen triftigen Grund, daran zu zweifeln, dass die 334 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in der Tat ins "Lazarett für sowjetrussische Kriegsversehrte" des KL Majdanek überstellt worden sind.

Der Fall des Lagers Majdanek beweist, dass es keinen Befehl Himmlers zur Ermordung arbeitsunfähiger Häftlinge gab. Woher soll dann aber der Befehl stammen, demzufolge solche Häftlinge in Auschwitz getötet werden sollten?

5.4.3.9. Die Selektion vom 12. Dezember 1943

Zu dieser Selektion schreibt Czech (1989, S. 677):

> *"Im Frauenlager in Birkenau sind 9324 weibliche Häftlinge krank bzw. nicht arbeitsfähig. Ein SS-Lagerarzt führt zusammen mit SS-Männern und Aufseherinnen eine Selektion durch, wobei er 2106 Häftlinge aussucht. Sie werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet. Am Tag darauf sind 7418 weibliche Häftlinge krank bzw. nicht arbeitsfähig."*

Die von Czech angeführten Quellen sind die übliche "Monatliche Arbeitseinsatzliste", ein Bericht der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung sowie schließlich ein aus dem Jahre 1946 stammendes Buch von Seweryna Szmaglewska.

Auf der Arbeitseinsatzliste waren unter dem Datum des 12. Dezember in der Tat 9.324, am 13. Dezember aber nur noch 7.418 "nicht arbeits- und einsatzfähige" weibliche Häftlinge verzeichnet, was einer Differenz von 1.906 entspricht (und nicht von 2.106). Allerdings stieg die Zahl der "ar-

[242] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku", (Die Häftlingstransporte ins Lager Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Heft IV, 1969, S. 206.

beits- und einsatzfähigen" weiblichen Häftlinge vom 12. auf den 13. von 21.939 auf 23.057, also um 1.118, an. Dies bedeutet, dass 1.118 Gefangene neu als arbeitsfähig eingestuft worden waren. Somit hat sich die Zahl der weiblichen Häftlinge vom 12. auf den 13. lediglich um 788 verringert, nämlich von 31.263 am 12. auf 30.475 am 13. Dezember.[243] Für eine Ermordung dieser 788 Frauen liegen keine Beweise vor.

5.4.3.10. Die Selektion vom 19. Dezember 1943

Czech schreibt (ebd., S. 683):

> *"Ein SS-Lagerarzt führt im Quarantänelager BIIa in Birkenau eine Selektion durch, wobei er 338 Häftlinge aussucht, die am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet werden."*

Zur Stützung dieser Behauptung beruft sich Czech auf die monatliche Arbeitseinsatzliste, in der "an diesem Tag 388 Häftlinge als Abgänge verzeichnet" werden, sowie auf zwei unüberprüfbare Quellen.

Auf der eben erwähnten Liste befinden sich unter dem Datum des 19. Dezember in der Rubrik "nicht arbeits- und nichteinsatzfähig" 10.337 weibliche Häftlinge, am Tag danach 9.949, was einer Verringerung um 388 Häftlinge entspricht. Doch nimmt die Zahl der "arbeits- und einsatzfähigen" weiblichen Häftlinge parallel dazu von 45.749 auf 46.132, also um 383, zu, so dass sich die Zahl der weiblichen Häftlinge vom 19. auf den 20. Dezember 1943 um lediglich fünf (von 56.086 auf 56.081) verringert hat.[243]

5.4.4. Die "Selektionen" des Jahres 1944

Folgende Tabelle vermittelt Aufschluss über die 1944 durchgeführten Selektionen:

Datum	Lagerteil	Geschlecht	Anzahl
02.01.	Birkenau	M	141
15.01.	Birkenau	M	363
21.01.	Birkenau	M	35 (mindestens)
22.01.	Auschwitz	M	220
22.01.	Birkenau	M	542
23.01.	Golleschau	M	262
02.02.	Birkenau	F	800
03.02.	Neu-Dachs	M	247
08.03.	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	3.791
03.04.	Birkenau (nicht registriert)	M,F	184
15.04.	Birkenau	M	184
18.04.	Birkenau	F	301
10.07.	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	3.000

[243] AGK, NTN, 134, S. 260.

Datum	Lagerteil	Geschlecht	Anzahl
11.07.	Birkenau (Theresienstadt)	M,F	4.000
02.08.	Birkenau	Zigeuner	2.897
18.09.	Birkenau	M	395
02.10.	Birkenau	M	101
02.10.	Birkenau	M	30
03.10.	Birkenau	F	989
05.10.	Birkenau	M	1.888
06.10.	Birkenau	M	2.000
07.10.	Birkenau	F	1.229
07.10.	Birkenau	M	20
09.10.	Birkenau	M,F	2.000
09.10.	Birkenau (nicht registriert)	F	2.000
10.10.	Birkenau	Zigeuner	800
11.10.	Birkenau	M,F	2.000
12.10.	Birkenau	F	3.000
13.10.	Auschwitz (nicht registriert)	F	3.000
14.10.	Birkenau, Durchgangslager	F	477
14.10.	Birkenau	F	3.000
15.10.	Birkenau	F	3.000
16.10.	Birkenau	M	600
17.10.	Monowitz	M	2.000
17.10.	Birkenau	F	156
18.10.	Birkenau	F	13
19.10.	Birkenau	F	22
20.10.	Birkenau	F	248
21.10.	Birkenau	F	513
21.10.	Birkenau	M	1.000
29.10.	Birkenau	M	64
		Insgesamt:	≥ 47.512

5.4.4.1. Allgemeine Betrachtungen

Wie ich an anderer Stelle dargelegt habe (Mattogno 2003b, S. 25), wurden 1944 insgesamt 114.500 Häftlinge registriert, während weitere 98.600 durch das Durchgangslager von Birkenau geschleust wurden. Im Verlauf des Jahres 1944 wurden wenigstens 250.800 Häftlinge überstellt oder evakuiert, 300 konnten fliehen, ca. 500 wurden entlassen (ausschließlich der "Erziehungshäftlinge") und ungefähr 8.500 blieben bis zur Ankunft der Roten Armee im Lager; von letzteren starben 536, und ihre Leichen wurden von den Sowjets einer Autopsie unterzogen. Die Höchstzahl der Toten lag somit bei ([85.298 + 114.500 + 98.600] – [250.800 + 300 + 500 + 8.500] =) ca. 38.300. Die Zeugin Klari Weiss, welche in der Politischen Abteilung des Lagers angestellt gewesen war, hatte eine Ziffer von 30.000 Sterbefällen genannt, was mithin durchaus plausibel anmutet (Piper 1993, S. 160). Entspräche die Geschichte von den "Selektionen" der Wahrheit, so

wären, wenn man die angeblichen 5.184 unregistriert Vergasten abzieht, 1944 wenigstens (47.512 – 5.184 + 30.000 =) ca. 72.300 registrierte Häftlinge gestorben. Doch wie bereits erwähnt konnte die tatsächliche Höchstzahl nicht höher als bei 38.000 liegen, und die wirkliche Ziffer lag vermutlich noch niedriger, bei rund 30.000. Außerdem: Wären die Behauptungen über "Selektionen" zwecks Vergasung wahr, so wäre 1944 in Auschwitz niemand eines natürlichen Todes gestorben, und das ist offenbar falsch.

So verbot beispielsweise der Chef der Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, am 12. April 1944 "unter Berücksichtigung der hohen Sterblichkeitsziffer insbesondere auch der reichsdeutschen weiblichen Häftlinge im Kl. Auschwitz" die Internierung "germanischer Häftlinge" in diesem Lager und befahl die rasche Verlegung der bereits im Lager Anwesenden nach Ravensbrück.[244]

Daraus folgt, dass die von Czech in ihrem *Kalendarium* aufgestellten Behauptungen über Vergasungen historisch falsch sind.

Diese unanfechtbare allgemeine Schlussfolgerung lässt sich auch in einigen spezifischen Fällen erhärten, und zwar glücklicherweise ausgerechnet in den wichtigsten. Von den angeblich 47.512 im Jahre 1944 zwecks Vergasung "Selektierten" sollen nämlich nicht weniger als 43.838 im Rahmen dreier großer "Vergasungszyklen" umgebracht worden sein:

Theresienstädter Juden (8.3, 10. und 11.7):	10.791
Zigeuner (2.8):	2.897
"Vergasungen" im Oktober:	30.150
Insgesamt:	43.838

Zunächst aber zu einigen der anderen Selektionen.

5.4.4.2. Die Selektion vom 21. Januar 1944

Czech schreibt diesbezüglich (1989, S. 712):

> *"Ein SS-Lagerarzt führt im Häftlingskrankenbau BIIf eine Selektion durch, wobei er an Flecktyphus erkrankte Häftlinge aussucht. Sie werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet. Unter den Getöteten befinden sich 35 Häftlinge, die am Vortag ohne gesicherte Diagnose als Typhusverdächtige aus dem Männer-Quarantänelager BIIa in den Häftlingskrankenbau BIIf überstellt worden waren."*

Czechs Quelle sowie die nachfolgende Aussage des Ex-Häftlings Otto Wolken entstammen Band 6 des Höß-Prozesses (in Polnisch):[245]

> *"Im Januar 1944 brach in unserem Sektor vom Lagerabschnitt BIIa eine Fleckfieberepidemie aus. Wir mussten die Häftlinge, die von dieser Seuche befallen wurden, ins Krankenlager BIIf verlegen. Ich lege eine Liste der vom 7.1.1944 bis zum 31.01.1944 an Fleckfieber Erkrankten bei, die 66 Namen ent-*

[244] RGVA, 504-2-8, S. 60.
[245] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Bd. 6), S. 24f.

> *hält. Wir waren am Schicksal dieser Häftlinge interessiert, um herauszufinden, ob der Befund bezüglich Fleckfieber positiv war. Bei dieser Gelegenheit erfuhren wir, dass die in der Liste unter den Nummern 13, 17, 39 und 50 aufgeführten Häftlinge an Fleckfieber gestorben waren. Die Häftlinge mit den Nummern 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 11, 14, 15, 16, 18, 20, 22, 23, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 48, 49, 51 und 52 wurden am 21.01.1944 zur Vergasung geschickt. Darunter befand sich ein Teil jener, bei denen Fleckfieber diagnostiziert worden war, die anderen waren ordnungsgemäß unter Beobachtung. Vom medizinischen Standpunkt aus muss ich hervorheben, dass all diese in die Gaskammer geschickten Leute, seien sie nun krank oder nur fleckfieberverdächtig gewesen, heilbar waren. Die natürliche Sterblichkeit unter den an Fleckfieber Erkrankten war sehr niedrig: aus der von mir vorgelegten Statistik ergibt sich, dass von etwa 180 Fleckfieberkranken nur 6 eines natürlichen Todes aufgrund dieser Krankheit starben."*

Abgesehen von der Tatsache, dass die Angaben über die behauptete Vergasung aus zweiter, unbekannter Hand stammen ("erfuhren wir"), sei die eigenartige Verfahrensweise der Lagerverwaltung hervorgehoben. Im Verlaufe von 25 Tagen, vom 7. bis zum 31. Januar, wurden 66 Häftlinge wegen Krankheit bzw. Verdachts auf Fleckfieber ins Häftlingslazarett des Lagerabschnitts BIIf verlegt. Vier davon starben eines natürlichen Todes. Von den übrigen 62 wurden 35 am 21. Januar "zur Vergasung geschickt", während die restlichen 27 nicht vergast wurden. Diese Häftlinge wären daher zunächst für das Häftlingslazarett "selektiert" und dort dann für die Gaskammer "selektiert" worden. Aus Sicht der orthodoxen Holocaust-Perspektive war diese angebliche Vergasung völlig sinnlos, da diese Häftlinge durchaus hätten geheilt und wieder in den Produktionsprozess von Auschwitz eingegliedert werden können. Es handelt sich daher dabei nicht nur um eine unfundierte, sondern zudem auch um eine widersinnige Vergasungsbehauptung.

5.4.4.3. Die Selektion vom 22. Januar 1944

Zu dieser Selektion führt Czech aus (ebd.):

> *"Im Häftlingskrankenbau des KL Auschwitz I führt ein SS-Lagerarzt eine erneute Kontrolle der am 20. Januar selektierten 800 jüdischen Häftlinge durch, bei der er 200 von ihnen als schwerkrank einstuft. Sie werden am selben Tag nach Birkenau gebracht und dort in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Die Quelle ist eine lakonische Nachricht der Widerstandsbewegung im Lager, in der es heißt:[246]

> *"Am 22.1.1944 wurden 220 Juden – schwer Kranke – in Auschwitz ins Gas geschickt."*

[246] APMO, AU D-RO/85, Band II, S. 62.

Diese Seite enthält eine Sterbestatistik des Frauenlagers von Birkenau vom Februar 1943 bis zum 15. Januar 1944. Diese Statistik ist in vier Kategorien unterteilte: Polen, Juden, Arier und "nur Juden, Gas". Die ersten drei beziehen sich auf natürliche Sterbefälle, wohingegen sich die letzte auf angebliche Vergasungen infolge von "Selektionen" bezieht. Zunächst ist dazu anzumerken, dass die Widerstandsbewegung die angeblich Vergasten nicht mit dem Kürzel "SB" bzw. mit dem Wort "sonderbehandelt" oder "Sonderbehandlung" versah, was andeutet, dass ihr dieser Begriff unbekannt war.

Sodann lassen sich die behaupteten Vergasungen nicht dokumentarisch nachweisen. Ganz im Gegenteil gibt es ein Dokument, das diesen Vorgang kategorisch widerlegt. Der Bericht Pohls an Himmler vom 30. September 1943 über die Sterblichkeit in den Konzentrationslagern enthält eine Liste der in allen Lagern im August 1943 verstorbenen Häftlinge. Für das Frauenlager in Auschwitz enthält dies 938 Todesfälle.[247] Die Widerstandsbewegung behauptet indes für den August 1943 die folgenden Sterbefälle in Auschwitz:

Polen	Juden	Arier	Gas	Gesamt
98	374	563	498	1.533

Schon die Anzahl der dort aufgeführten natürlichen Sterbefälle (ohne die vermeintlichen Vergasungen) – 1.035 – ist um 97 Sterbefälle größer als die von Pohl berichtete Zahl. Falls die Zahlen der vom Widerstand berichteten Sterbefälle überhaupt eine Grundlage haben, so gilt es zu bedenken, dass die Zahl der Arier jene der 98 Polen mit umfasste, dass diese also doppelt aufgeführt wurden. Die tatsächliche Gesamtzahl der vom Widerstand berichteten natürlichen Sterbefälle liegt daher bei (1.035 – 98 =) 937, was nur um einen Toten von der von Pohl berichteten Zahl abweicht. Jedenfalls muss davon ausgegangen werden, dass die in Pohls Bericht erwähnten 938 verstorbenen Häftlinge auch die eines natürlichen Todes verstorbenen Juden umfasste (im Gegensatz zu F. Pipers These), denn falls Juden nicht enthalten waren, so würde die Gesamtzahl nur bei (1.035 – 374 =) 661 liegen.

Dies beweist die Unglaubhaftigkeit des Berichts der Widerstandsbewegungen in Bezug auf die behaupteten Vergasungen, einschließlich der 220 als schwer krank selektierten jüdischen Insassen.

[247] PS-1469, S. 4.

5.4.4.4. Die Selektion vom 23. Januar 1944

Dies ist eine jener angeblichen Selektionen, bei der Czechs willkürliche Methode besonders ungeschminkt hervortritt. Die polnische Historikerin macht Folgendes geltend (ebd., S. 713):

> *"Ein SS-Lagerarzt nimmt im Nebenlager Golleschau eine Selektion vor, wobei er 26 jüdische Häftlinge aussucht. Die selektierten Häftlinge werden nach Birkenau überstellt. Im allgemeinen ist die Überstellung kranker Häftlinge nach Birkenau gleichbedeutend mit ihrer Einweisung in die Gaskammern. Die Namensliste der selektierten und überstellten Häftlinge unterzeichnet der damalige Kommandoführer, d.h. der Lagerführer des Nebenlagers, SS-Oberscharführer Mirbeth."*

Die betreffenden 26 Häftlinge wurden also vergast, weil laut Czech die Überstellung kranker Häftlinge nach Birkenau "im allgemeinen" gleichbedeutend mit einer "Einweisung in die Gaskammern" war!

Jerzy Frąckiewicz, der eine Liste der 26 Häftlinge veröffentlicht hat (Frąckiewicz 1966, S. 73), lässt die Behauptungen Czechs noch unglaubhafter erscheinen; er schreibt nämlich (ebd. S. 64):

> *"Der Häftlingskrankenbau (HKB), eigentlich eine Krankenstube, wurde erst im Jahre 1943 im Nebenlager* [Golleschau] *eröffnet. Sie befand sich im Erdgeschoss des Wohnblocks. Trotzdem* [sic] *man aber die Krankenstube organisiert hatte, wurden in schwereren Fällen die Häftlinge ins Lager Auschwitz beziehungsweise Birkenau gebracht."*

Dies ist absolut nachvollziehbar, wenn man sich vor Augen hält, dass die Krankenstube von Golleschau sehr unvollkommen ausgestattet war; die Häftlinge behaupteten (wie üblich nach dem Motto "Übertreiben heißt veranschaulichen"), man habe die Operationen dort "mit einem Küchenmesser" durchgeführt (ebd.).

Jerzy Frąckiewicz listet sieben zwischen dem 14. Januar und dem 15. Dezember 1944 erfolgte Überstellungen aus dem HKB Golleschau nach Auschwitz und Birkenau auf, von denen insgesamt 164 Häftlinge betroffen waren. Die hier zur Diskussion stehende Überstellung kommentiert er wie folgt (ebd.):

> *"In der Aufstellung vom 23. Januar 1944, welche die Namen von 26 Häftlingen enthält, findet sich eine handschriftliche Handbemerkung folgenden Inhalts: 'Wohin? – Birkenau.' Es besteht die Vermutung, dass diese Häftlinge in den Krankenbau nach Birkenau (BF* [BII f]*) geleitet wurden und von dort als arbeitsunfähig in die Gaskammer kamen."*

Der Verfasser setzt dem Ganzen zum Schluss noch folgendes Sahnehäubchen auf (ebd., S. 65):

> *"Im Lager Golleschau wurde auch das Töten durch Phenolinjektionen gehandhabt."*

Fassen wir zusammen: Normalerweise wurden Schwerkranke zwar in den HKB von Birkenau oder Auschwitz I geschickt, doch bestand die "Vermutung" (worauf beruhte diese Vermutung?), dass die Häftlinge in dem hier geschilderten Sonderfall vergast wurden. Anstatt sie aber direkt in die "Gaskammern" zu schicken, wurden sie zunächst einmal in den HKB geschickt, wo sie dann einer neuen Selektion unterzogen, als "arbeitsunfähig" erklärt und schließlich vergast wurden – vermutlich!

Und dies alles, obwohl in Golleschau selbst angeblich "das Töten durch Phenolinjektionen" üblich war: Warum wurden diese kleineren Gruppen kranker Häftlinge dann überhaupt zur Tötung nach Birkenau geschickt?

5.4.4.5. Die Selektion vom 3. Februar 1944

Die Beschreibung dieser Selektion lässt ebenfalls grell erkennen, wie liederlich die Erstellerin des *Kalendariums* arbeitet (Czech 1989, S. 719):

> *"247 jüdische Häftlinge aus dem Nebenlager Neu-Dachs werden in den Gaskammern von Birkenau getötet. Die Liste der Selektierten ist am 18. Januar 1944 zusammengestellt worden. Sie enthält die Namen und Nummern von 254 Häftlingen. Vier Häftlinge sind inzwischen gestorben, und drei wurden von der Liste gestrichen."*

In einer Fußnote fügt Czech hinzu (ebd.):

> *"Die Namensliste vom 18. Januar 1944 ist mit der Abkürzung SB für Sonderbehandlung versehen, und neben die Namen der Häftlinge sind Kreuze eingezeichnet."*

Auch das Nebenlager Neu-Dachs (auch Jaworzno genannt) war mit einem HKB versehen. Piper schreibt hierzu (Piper 1971, S. 76):

> *"Im Nebenlager befand sich ein sogenannter Häftlingskrankenbau. Es war dies eine grosse, in Form eines Hufeisens gemauerte Baracke. Der Krankenbau wurde in drei Abteilungen geteilt: die innere, die chirurgische und die sogenannte Durchfallabteilung (für Durchfallkranke). Im Krankenhaus befand sich ein zahnärztliches Kabinett sowie das Zimmer des Blockältesten und Säle für das Personal. Die Kranken wurden von Häftlingsärzten und Pflegern betreut. Die Funktion von Ärzten hatten tschechische und deutsche Häftlinge – Juden – inne. Der Zahnarzt war ein jüdischer tschechischer Arzt. Der Krankenbau war für Leichtkranke bestimmt. Trotzdem war die Sterblichkeit unter den Kranken sehr hoch. Im Krankenbau fehlte es an den notwendigsten Arzneien. Die Auswahl der durch den SDG bestellten Medikamente beschränkte sich hauptsächlich auf Verbandzeug, Desinfektionsmittel, Aspirin und Kohle. Bisweilen wurden Schwerkranke in den Lagerkrankenbau in Monowitz gebracht."*

Im Folgenden führt F. Piper einige Einzelbeispiele an (ebd.):

> *"Z.B. wurden im April 1944 auf Anordnung des Lagerarztes SS-Hauptsturmführer Fischer aus dem Nebenlager 'Neu-Dachs' folgende Häftlinge in den*

Krankenbau in Monowitz überstellt, um Operationen durchzuführen: Hersz Aüfa Nr. 111669, Iwan Danieluk Nr. 130881, Isaak Frenkiel Nr. 138242, Jab Janc Nr. 123858, Władysław Jarorz Nr. 108805, Petro Miakota Nr. 131222 und Włodzimir Rajkow (Krankenbaubuch des KL Auschwitz III, Bd. 6, S. 515)."

Kehren wir zur Liste vom 18. Januar 1944 zurück, die F. Piper vollständig veröffentlicht hat (ebd., S. 78-82) und von der ich die erste Seite im Dokumentenanhang ablichte.[248] Es stimmt durchaus, dass sie oben die handschriftliche Abkürzung "S.B." trägt, doch selbst wenn es sich um das Original handeln sollte, ist dies kein Beweis dafür, dass sich diese Abkürzung auf eine Menschenvergasung bezog, ebenso wenig wie das zuvor besprochene Kürzel "G.U." (Mattogno 2016a, S. 60f.). Auch die neben den Namen stehenden Kreuze beweisen nichts, denn diese lassen sich zwanglos als simple Bestätigungszeichen deuten. (Bei der ersten Kontrolle wurden V-förmige Bestätigungszeichen rechts des Namens angebracht, bei der zweiten ein Kreuz). Drei Namen sind mit einem horizontalen Federstrich durchgestrichen; links davon steht ein Kreuz und ein Datum, der 22. bzw. 23. Januar 1944, doch in diesen Fällen ist es das Datum, das dem Kreuz einen Beweiswert verleiht.

Das Dokument weist zwei Eigentümlichkeiten auf, die sowohl Czech als auch F. Piper mit Stillschweigen übergehen. Die erste ist die Überschrift, die einfach "Arbeitslager E. V. O." lautet (die Abkürzung steht für "Energie-Versorgung Oberschlesien", jene Firma, auf deren Initiative das Nebenlager entstanden war). Wir haben es folglich nicht mit einer Liste des HKB zu tun, und es liegt noch nicht einmal ein Beleg dafür vor, dass die betreffenden Häftlinge schwerkrank oder arbeitsuntauglich waren. Die zweite Eigentümlichkeit ist das gedruckte Datum – 3. Februar 1944 – unten rechts auf der ersten Seite; Czech deutet dies als das Datum der angeblichen Vergasung. Piper meint, dies sei das Überstellungsdatum der Häftlinge nach Birkenau, wo sie dann vergast worden seien (Piper 1971, pp. 76f.). Jedoch gibt es keinerlei Beweis für die These, dass die fraglichen Häftlinge tatsächlich nach Birkenau überstellt wurden. Falls Czech und Pipers These wahr wäre, so ließ man die Häftlinge 16 Tage lang nach der Erstellung der Liste im Außenlager Neu-Dachs herumlungern. Ein solcher Zeitraum erklärt sich weitaus logischer mit einer der Überstellung vorangestellten Quarantänezeit.

Wie bereits hervorgehoben beweist nichts, dass diese Liste vom Häftlingskrankenbau des Außenlagers Jaworzno stammt, genauso wenig wie sie beweist, dass die darin aufgeführten Häftlinge aus Jaworzno überstellt wurden. Es könnte auch das Gegenteil wahr sein, nämlich dass diese Liste

[248] APMO, D-AuIII(Jaworzno)-3/1. Siehe Dokument 46.

Häftlinge aufführt, die der Belegschaft dieses Lagers hinzugefügt wurden. Die in diesem Zusammenhang stehenden, von Piper veröffentlichten Dokumente tragen oben in der Mitte den Stempel "Registratur", daneben rechts das Datum. Hier ein Beispiel (ebd., p. 84):

> *" Registratur 24. Jan. 1944*
> *Arbeitslager E.V.O.*
> *Betreff: Seifenzuteilung für die unter Tag beschäftigten Häftlinge"*

Die fragliche Liste ist recht aussagekarg. Daraus darf man wohl schließen, dass sie nur eine Anlage zu einem Begleitschreiben war, das seine Bedeutung erklärte. Diese Bedeutung lässt sich jedenfalls nicht von den mit Bleistift angebrachten Kürzeln "SB" ableiten, von denen man nicht einmal weiß, wann und von wem sie diesem Dokument hinzugefügt wurden.

5.4.4.6. Die Selektion vom 3. April 1944

Obwohl sich diese Selektion nicht auf registrierte Gefangene bezieht, ist sie dennoch eine Betrachtung wert, weil sie Czechs Arbeitsmethode gut illustriert. Diese Selektion wird von Czech wie folgt geschildert (1989, S. 748):

> *"184 jüdische Männer, Frauen und Kinder, die am 25. März 1944 aus Den Haag überstellt und nicht in die Lagerregister aufgenommen worden sind, werden aus dem Quarantänelager BIIa in Birkenau in die Gaskammern gebracht."*

Als Quelle führt Czech drei Erklärungen Otto Wolkens an, die sich im sechsten Band der Akten des Höß-Prozesses befinden. Ehe wir diese einer kritischen Prüfung unterziehen, müssen wir den einschlägigen Eintrag Czech unter dem Datum des 25. März 1944 wiedergeben:

> *"Mit einem Transport des RSHA aus Den Haag sind 184 Juden eingetroffen. In dem Transport befinden sich Männer, Frauen und Kinder. Sie wurden von Holländern versteckt und sind infolge von Denunziationen verhaftet worden. Sie werden im sog. Depot im Männer-Quarantänelager BIIa in Birkenau in Block 4 untergebracht, der isoliert wird. Da man Direktiven des RSHA abwartet, erhalten sie keine Nummer. Zu dem von ihnen belegten Block haben nur Funktionshäftlinge Zutritt, u. a. Dr. Wolken, ein Häftlingsarzt aus der Ambulanz im Lagerabschnitt BIIa."*

In einer Fußnote ergänzt die Autorin (ebd., S. 744):

> *"Sie werden am 4. April in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Auch diese Angaben basieren auf den Erklärungen Otto Wolkens, die ich nun vollständig wiedergeben will. Die erste wurde in polnischer Sprache wiedergegeben und lautet in deutscher Übersetzung wie folgt:[249]

[249] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 23.

> *"Ende März 1944 traf in unserem Lager ein Transport holländischer Juden ein, welcher aus Männern, Frauen und Kindern bestand. Dieser Transport wurde im Block 4 unseres Lagers BIIa untergebracht. Der Block wurde streng abgeschlossen; niemand durfte dort eintreten, und Zutritt hatten lediglich die Lagerfunktionäre, darunter ich als Arzt des Ambulatoriums. In der Lagerkanzlei sagte man mir, der ganze Transport sei 'auf Abruf' in unserem Lager, und diese Personen würden nicht in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen. Nach 10 Tagen wurde der ganze Transport auf Fahrzeuge verladen, in die Sauna* [sic] *geschafft und vergast. Der Transport dieser Personen wurde mit sämtlichen Vorsichtsmaßnahmen sowie den Methoden durchgeführt, die Anwendung fanden, um Menschen in Gas zu führen."*

Die zweite, auf Deutsch abgedruckte Erklärung lautete folgendermaßen:[250]

> *"Ende Februar 1944, das Datum ist mir nicht mehr in Erinnerung, wurde zu uns ins Lager ein Transport Holländer gebracht mit ihrem gesamten Gepäck, grösstenteils Frauen mit Kindern, einige Säuglinge darunter, einige ältere Leute. Sie kamen von deutschen Polizeistellen, es handelte sich um Leute, die in Holland bei Ariern verborgen waren und dennoch den deutschen Spürhunden zum Opfer fielen: Sie blieben fast 10 Tage bei uns im Lager, bis die Politische Abteilung ihre Weisungen bekam. Dann wurden sie mit Lastautos abgeholt und zum Kamin geführt. Es waren 184 Personen."*

Bedeutend lakonischer ist die dritte, ebenfalls in deutscher Sprache festgehaltene Erklärung:[251]

> *"Mitte März waren 184 holländische Juden durch 10 Tage in unserem Lager untergebracht und wurden dann ebenfalls der Vergasung zugeführt."*

Halten wir fest, dass Wolken weder das genaue Datum der angeblichen Vergasung noch jenes der Ankunft des Transports in Birkenau nennt, sondern bezüglich des zweiten Punktes im Gegenteil gleich drei widersprüchliche Angaben macht: Ende Februar, Ende März und Mitte März. Die von Czech angegeben Daten – 25. März und 3. April 1944 – stammen also von ihr selbst und sind die Frucht einer geradezu unglaublichen Manipulation. Das Datum des Eintreffens des Transportes, der 25. März 1944, beruht nämlich auf Fragmenten von Namenslisten von Transporten, die von Jan Sehn in einer langen, 5.271 Namen umfassenden Liste transkribiert worden sind. Diese befinden sich im 81. Band der Akten des Prozesses gegen das Lagerpersonal und sind Czech sehr genau bekannt. Auf dieser Liste werden unter dem Datum des 25. März 186 regulär registrierte Häftlinge vermerkt, größtenteils niederländische Juden.[252]

Es handelt sich um den am 23. März abgegangenen Transport von 599 Juden aus dem Lager Westerbork. Gemäß Czech wurden davon 304 Männer und 56 Frauen in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen, während die restli-

[250] Ebd., S. 52.
[251] Ebd., S. 59.
[252] AGK, NTN, 156, S. 134-140.

chen 239 vergast worden sein sollen (1989, S. 744). Es war dies jedoch der *einzige* Transport, der in der zweiten Märzhälfte 1944 aus Holland nach Auschwitz abging (Benz 1991, S. 163). Somit bestand der Transport von 182 nichtregistrierten Juden, von dem Otto Wolken spricht, aus den angeblichen Vergasten des Transports vom 23. März. Dass diese 182 Juden nach zehntägigem Aufenthalt im Lager BIIa vergast worden sein sollen, ist eine Behauptung, die sich nicht nur nicht dokumentarisch abstützen lässt, sondern auch dem Mechanismus widerspricht, nach dem der "Ausrottungsprozess" in Auschwitz laut orthodoxer Auffassung abgelaufen sein soll.

Entgegen allen Beweisen hat Czech also zum Transport vom 23. März 1944, welcher 599 Häftlinge umfasste, noch einen zweiten, nicht existierenden Transport von 182 Häftlingen erfunden, der zehn Tage nach dem Eintreffen des ersten "vergast" worden sein soll!

5.4.4.7. Selektionen im Frauenlager BIIc im Oktober 1944

Diese Selektion offenbart, wie der Zeuge Leib Langfus und Danuta Czech ihre Leser hinters Licht führen.

In der folgenden Tabelle fasse ich vor allem die laut Czech zwecks Vergasung vorgenommenen Selektionen von Häftlingen des Frauenlagers BIIc zusammen:

Datum	Lagerteil	Geschlecht	Anzahl
03.10.	Birkenau	F	989
07.10.	Birkenau	F	1.229
09.10.	Birkenau	M,F	2.000
09.10.	Birkenau, unregistriert	F	2.000
11.10.	Birkenau	M,F	2.000
12.10.	Birkenau	F	3.000
13.10.	Auschwitz I, unregistriert	F	3.000
14.10.	Birkenau, Durchgangslager	F	477
14.10.	Birkenau	F	3.000
15.10.	Birkenau	F	3.000
17.10.	Birkenau	F	156
18.10.	Birkenau	F	13
19.10.	Birkenau	F	22
20.10.	Birkenau	F	248
21.10.	Birkenau	F 1.000	513
		Insgesamt	21.647

In der nächsten Tabelle vergleiche ich die Angaben Czechs mit denjenigen ihres Gewährsmanns Langfus:[253]

[253] Leib Langfus oder Langfuß, selbsterklärtes Mitglied des "Sonderkommandos" der Krematorien von Birkenau, soll der Autor eines jiddischen Manuskripts sein, das im April 1945 von einem Bewohner der Stadt Auschwitz in den Ruinen von Krematorium III in Birkenau ausgegraben und am 5. November 1970 dem Auschwitz-Museum übergeben

Datum	"Vergaste", Langfus	"Vergaste", Czech	"S.B." in Stärkemeldung
09.10.	2.000	2.000	7
12.10.	3.000	3.000	134
13.10.	3.000	3.000	8
15.10.	3.000	3.000	0
20.10.	1.000	0	194
20.10.	200	194	0
21.10.	1.000	513	515
Summe	13.200	11.707	858

Wie aus der Spalte "S.B." hervorgeht, *falls* die Abkürzung "S.B." in den jeweiligen Stärkemeldungen tatsächlich auf Vergasungen hinwiese, belief sich die Zahl der angeblich an den angegebenen Tagen Vergasten aus dem Lager BIIc auf maximal 858, doch L. Langfus zählt 13.200 Gaskammer-Opfer, und Czech, die sich auf ihn beruft, immerhin noch 11.707!

Die Betrügereien von Langfus und die Unehrlichkeit Czechs könnten kaum krasser sein. Wie wir gesehen haben, ermöglichen es uns die Berichte "Stärkemeldung" und "Arbeitseinsatz des F.L. Birkenau" für Oktober 1944, die Lagerstärke Tag für Tag zu rekonstruieren (vgl. auch Kap. 7.5.).

Am 9. Oktober wurden nach L. Langfus und Czech 2.000 weibliche Häftlinge vergast, obgleich die Stärke des Frauenlagers laut der Rubrik "Abgänge" lediglich um 21 sank.

Für den 12. Oktober machen die beiden Autoren die Vergasung von 3.000 Frauen geltend, obschon sich die Zahl der weiblichen Insassen nur um 684 verminderte (darunter 537 Überstellte und 10 Freigelassene).

Auch am 13. Oktober wurden ihnen zufolge 3.000 Frauen in die Gaskammern getrieben, obwohl an jenem Tage überhaupt keine Verringerung der Lagerstärke zu verzeichnen war!

Bezüglich des 20. Oktobers spricht L. Langfus von 1.200 Vergasten, während Czech sich mit 194 zufriedengibt (der Summe jener Zahlen also, die in den Rubriken "S.B." und "Durchgangs-Juden S.B." erscheinen). Es trifft zwar zu, dass sich die Lagerstärke damals um 1.204 weibliche Häftlinge verringerte, doch von diesen waren 1.009 überstellt worden.

Für den 21. Oktober spricht L. Langfus von 1.000 vergasten weiblichen Häftlingen und Czech von 513; letztere Ziffer erscheint in der Rubrik "Durchgangs-Juden S.B."

---

wurde. Teil des Dokuments ist eine Liste von Transporten, die zwischen dem 9. und 24. Oktober 1944 in den Krematorien von Birkenau vergast und eingeäschert worden sein sollen. Vgl. diesbezüglich: Staatliches Museum… 1972, S. 61f., 73-129; Mark 1982, S. 245-264. Die Übersetzung der Liste befindet sich auf S. 264. Das Original ist im Archive des Auschwitz-Museums: "Wspomnienia" (Memoiren), Band 28a. Sygn. Wsp./148, Inventar-Nr. 105710. Die Liste enthält 5 Spalten: Datum, Anzahl der Personen, Geschlecht (Mann, Frau, Kind, Familie), Herkunft & Krematorium.

5.5. Die von Otto Wolken aufgezählten Selektionen

5.5.1. Die Dokumentation Otto Wolkens

Der Österreicher Otto Wolken war in Wien verhaftet und nach Auschwitz deportiert worden, wo er am 20. Juni 1943 eintraf und die Registriernummer 128828 erhielt. Am 2. Oktober desselben Jahres kam er ins Quarantänelager BIIa, wo er im Ambulatorium des Blocks 18 als Arzt arbeitete. In dieser Eigenschaft vermochte er mehrere Dokumente zu entwenden, darunter die zuvor von ihm selbst erstellte sogenannte Quarantäneliste,[254] auf welcher die vom 24. Oktober 1943 bis zum 3. November 1944 ins Quarantänelager eingelieferten Transporte angeführt sind, sowie zwei Hefte mit den "Täglichen Meldungen", d.h. den täglichen Veränderungen der Lagerstärke. Das erste davon deckte den Zeitraum vom 16. September 1943 bis zum 30. April 1944, das zweite jenen vom 1. Mai bis zum 3. November 1944 ab. Beide Hefte waren teilweise von ihm selbst erstellt worden.

In Band 6 der Akten des Höß-Prozesses findet sich eine nicht weniger als 303 Seiten lange Erklärung Wolkens. Sie beginnt mit dem Protokoll seiner Befragung durch Jan Sehn, die am 24. April 1945 stattgefunden hatte.[255] Darin beschreibt Wolken die 13 angeblich im Lagersektor BIIa durchgeführten Selektionen. In einer deutschsprachigen Schrift mit dem Titel "Lager-Bilder" zeichnet er folgendes Bild der – diesmal 15 – Selektionen:[256]

Datum[257]	Opferzahl	Datum	Opferzahl
29. August 1943	462	22. Januar 1944	542
3. Oktober 1943	139	15. April 1944	184
10. Oktober 1943	327	18. April 1944	301
20. Oktober 1943	293	19. September 1944	330
14. November 1943	219	2. Oktober 1944	101
15. Dezember 1943	338	7. Oktober 1944	20
2. Januar 1944	141	29. Oktober 1944	64
15. Januar 1944	363		3.824

Dazu muss man noch die 3.792 am 3. März 1944 aus dem Ghetto von Theresienstadt eingetroffenen Juden hinzufügen, mit denen ich mich im folgenden Kapitel auseinandersetzen werde.

In ihrem *Kalendarium* zählt Czech alle diese angeblichen Selektionen auf und nennt als Quelle jeweils die Aussagen Wolkens bei seiner Befra-

[254] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, S. 3-8.

[255] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 1-36. Eine deutsche Übersetzung dieser Befragung findet sich in GARF, 7021-108-50, S. 13-49.

[256] GARF, 7021-108-50, S. 43f.

[257] Als Datum der Selektion gibt Wolken unerklärlicherweise jenes des Tages danach an, an dem die Stärke des Quarantänelagers aufgrund der Selektion des Vortages bereits gesunken war.

gung vom 24. April 1945. Bei der Diskussion dieser behaupteten Selektionen unterziehe ich diese Quelle einer kritischen Prüfung. Zuvor jedoch folgende Bemerkung: Wolken rechtfertigt die von ihm angeführten Ziffern mit den bereits erwähnten "täglichen Meldungen." Aus diesen lassen sich die täglichen Schwankungen der Stärke des Quarantänelagers erkennen, wobei folgende Rubriken angeführt werden: "Datum", "Belegstärke" (später "Stand"), "Ambul. Behandlung", "Läusekontrolle", "Überwiesen in H.K.B." (später "nach H.K.B."), "Schonung", "Arztvormeld.", "Fleckfieberkontrolle", "zur Entlausung", "Bemerkung." Auf dem dritten Blatt (S. 4 der fortlaufenden Nummerierung) befinden sich zwischen "zur Entlausung" und "Bemerkung" noch zwei weitere Spalten, nämlich "Todesfälle" und "Zugang." Auf dem siebten Blatt (S. 10) steht anstelle von "zur Entlausung" "zur Sauna"; die Rubrik "Todesfälle" entfällt hier, und nach "Zugang" erscheint die Rubrik "Abgang" sowie anschließend die Rubrik "Skabies."

Diese Daten tragen den Schwankungen der Lagerstärke allerdings nicht Rechnung. Beispielsweise belief sich die Lagerstärke am 5. Oktober 1943 auf 7.280 Häftlinge; unter der Rubrik "Ambul. Behandlung" befinden sich an jenem Tag 276, unter der Rubrik "Überwiesen in H.K.B." 8, unter der Rubrik "Schonung" 5, und unter der Rubrik "Arztvormeld." 10 Häftlinge; unter der Rubrik "Bemerkung" steht "1-Bl.8", worunter vermutlich ein im Block 8 erfolgter Todesfall zu verstehen ist.

Als Verringerung der Lagerstärke betrachtet Wolken neben den in den Rubriken "Todesfälle" und "Abgang" vermerkten Fällen auch jene, die sich in den Rubriken "Überwiesen in H.K.B." und "Schonung" befinden. Unter diesen Umständen müsste die Lagerstärke am 6. Oktober (7.280 – 8 – 5 – 1 =) 7.266 betragen haben, doch unerklärlicherweise belief sie sich auf 7.721, lag also um 441 über derjenigen des Vortages.[258]

Am 25. Dezember 1943 betrug die Lagerstärke 4.279; kein einziger Häftling war als "Zugang" oder "Abgang" registriert worden, doch obwohl lediglich ein Häftling unter der Rubrik "Schonung" verzeichnet war, sackte die Stärke am 26. Dezember ohne jede Selektion unerklärlicherweise auf 4.238 ab.[259] Am 8. Januar 1944 war eine Lagerstärke von 3.586 zu verzeichnen; auch an jenem Tag gab es weder "Zugänge" noch "Abgänge"; 94 Häftlinge waren unter der Rubrik "nach H.K.B." und 6 unter der Rubrik "Schonung" registriert, so dass man für den Tag danach eine Lagerstärke von (3.586 – 94 – 6 =) 3.486 hätte erwarten müssen. Doch weit gefehlt: Am 9. Januar war die Lagerstärke auf 2.894 abgesunken, wieder ohne jeg-

[258] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 3.
[259] Ebd., S. 10.

liche Selektion.[260] Am 26. März 1944 belief sich die Lagerstärke auf 656, es gab keine Zugänge und keine Abgänge, 9 Häftlinge waren im H.K.B. und 2 in Schonung, so dass man für den 27. März eine Verminderung der Lagerstärke um 11 hätte erwarten müssen, doch wuchs sie im Gegenteil auf 738 an.[261]

Dies erlaubt den Schluss, dass die von Wolken benutzte Beweismethode untauglich ist und wir es uns folglich schenken können, sämtliche von ihm aufgezählten Selektionen zu analysieren. Deswegen werde ich mich auf einige besonders signifikante Fälle beschränken.

5.5.2. Die Selektion vom 29. August 1943

Da Wolken am 2. Oktober 1943 ins Quarantänelager kam, ist es nicht klar, wie er diese angebliche Selektion überhaupt registrieren konnte. Übrigens versucht er schon gar nicht, seine Behauptung dokumentarisch abzustützen. Mit der hier zur Diskussion stehenden Selektion habe ich mich bereits im Abschnitt 5.4.3.4. befasst.

Bei den folgenden Selektionen stützt sich Wolken hingegen auf die "täglichen Meldungen." Ich gebe seine diesbezüglichen Aussagen nun wieder und kommentiere sie.

5.5.3. Die Selektion vom 2. Oktober 1943

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[262]

> *"Am 2. Oktober 1943 betrug die Stärke des Lagersektors BIIa 5.971 Personen; am 3. Oktober war die Lagerstärke auf 5.832 abgesunken, was einer Differenz von 139 entspricht. Da von der Lagerstärke des 2. Oktober bereits die als Kranke ins Lazarett geschickten Personen sowie die zwei an jenem Tage verstorbenen Personen abgezogen sind, und da am 3. Oktober kein Häftling überstellt wurde, beläuft sich die Zahl der Selektierten und ins Gas Geschickten auf 139."*

Doch am Tag danach, am 4. Oktober 1943, stieg die Lagerstärke auf 7.441,[263] ohne dass laut den "täglichen Meldungen" Neueinweisungen erfolgt wären, womit bestätigt wäre, dass diese Dokumente keine Erklärung für die Zu- oder Abnahme der Stärke des Quarantänelagers liefern, so dass sich aus ihnen auch nicht die Realität der behaupteten Selektionen ableiten lässt.

---

[260] Ebd., S. 11.
[261] Ebd., S. 15.
[262] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 5.
[263] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 2.

5.5.4. Die Selektion vom 10. Oktober 1943

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[264]

> *"Am 9. Oktober 1943 betrug die Lagerstärke 7.356 Personen. Am 10. Oktober 1943 traf morgens ein 270 Personen starker Transport von Russen aus Vitebsk ein, so dass die Lagerstärke am 10. Oktober auf* [7.356 + 270 =] *7.626 wuchs. Am Abend jenes Tages gab es im Lager nur 7.298 Personen, was bedeutet, dass – wenn man einen Verstorbenen berücksichtigt –* [7.626–7.298=] *damals 327 Menschen der Selektion unterworfen und ins Gas geschickt wurden."*

Czech behauptet, unter diesen 327 angeblich Vergasten hätten sich auch "die 270 russischen Häftlinge aus Vitebsk" befunden (1989, S. 626), doch wird das Eintreffen eines solchen Transports einzig und allein von Wolken selbst bezeugt; auf diesen beruft sich Czech auch in ihrem diesbezüglichen Eintrag (ebd., S. 625):

> *"Aus Witebsk werden 270 von der Einsatzgruppe C ins Lager eingewiesene russische Häftlinge überstellt und in das Quarantänelager BIIa in Birkenau gebracht."*

Doch wenn dieser Transport zur Vergasung bestimmt war, weswegen kam er dann zuerst ins Quarantänelager, statt gleich nach seiner Ankunft umgebracht zu werden?

5.5.5. Die Selektion vom 14. November 1943

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[265]

> *"Die Zahl der am 14. November 1943 Selektierten und ins Gas Getriebenen geht aus folgenden Ziffern hervor: Am 14. November 1943 belief sich die Lagerstärke auf 4.707 Personen; es trafen 75 russische Kriegsgefangenen sowie ein Transport von 364 Polen aus Radom ein, insgesamt* [wuchs die Lagerstärke also auf] *5.146 an. Davon sind 200 in andere Lager Überstellte, 34 ins Lazarett Eingelieferte sowie 3 Verstorbene abzuziehen, so dass sich am 14. November noch* [4.707+75+364–237=] *4.909 Menschen im Lager aufhielten. Da die Lagerstärke am 15. November 1943 auf 4.690 geschrumpft war, liegt eine Differenz von* [4.909–4.690=] *219 Personen vor, die selektiert und ins Gas geschickt worden sind."*

Dem ist entgegenzuhalten, dass laut den "täglichen Meldungen"[266] die 364 Polen aus Radom schon am 13. und nicht erst am 14. November 1943 in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen wurden. An letzterem Tag wurden einzig und allein die 75 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen registriert. Auch der "Abgang" von 200 Häftlingen war am 13. zu verzeichnen gewesen. Die Zahl von 3 Verstorbenen stimmt, während diejenige der ins Lazarett Einge-

---

[264] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 5.
[265] Ebd., S. 5f.
[266] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 6.

lieferten nicht 34, sondern 16 betrug. Am 14. November gab es hingegen nur einen Todesfall und keine Einweisungen in den H.K.B.!

5.5.6. Die Selektion vom 1. Januar 1944

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[267]

> *"Am 1. Januar 1944 war eine Lagerstärke von 3.924 und am 2. Januar eine von 3.759 zu verzeichnen, was unter Berücksichtigung der 12 in den H.K.B. sowie 12 in den Schonungsblock Geschickten einer Differenz von* [3.924–3.759–12–12=] *141 Selektierten und Vergasten gleichkommt."*

Die "täglichen Meldungen"[268] verzeichnen in der Tat 12 in den H.K.B. und weitere 12 in den Schonungsblock Eingelieferte, doch für den 2. und nicht für den 1. Januar. Für den ersten Tag des Jahres 1944 vermelden sie hingegen einen "Abgang" von 118 Häftlingen, die offensichtlich zu den 141 in der Lagerstärke vom Tag danach fehlenden gehörten.

5.5.7. Die Selektion vom 14. Januar 1944

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[269]

> *"Am 14. Januar 1944 betrug die Lagerstärke 2.975 Personen; außerdem trafen ein: 77 russische Kriegsgefangene, 343 polnische Juden aus Będzin und Sosnowice sowie 343 aus Stutthof; insgesamt stieg die Lagerstärke folglich auf 3.395 an. Am 15. Januar 1944 war sie auf 2.995 Personen abgesackt, was unter Berücksichtigung von 37 Abgängen* [22 H.K.B., 13 Abteilung BIId, 2 Tote] *eine Ziffer von* [3.395–2.995–37=] *363 Selektierten und Vergasten ergibt; diese Zahl habe ich im Heft unter der Rubrik 'Bemerkung' verzeichnet und mit Bleistift unterstrichen."*

Es stimmt durchaus, dass in den "täglichen Meldungen"[270] die unterstrichene Zahl von 363 steht, doch ohne jeden Kommentar. Die erwähnten 343 Häftlinge umfassten laut der Quarantäneliste 119 polnische Juden aus Stutthof sowie 224 aus Będzin und Sosnowice. Doch die 119 Neuankömmlinge aus Stutthof wurden am 13. und nicht am 14. Januar ins Lager aufgenommen. Am 14. wurden 73 (und nicht 77) sowjetische Kriegsgefangene (eine Zahl, welche auch durch die Quarantäneliste bestätigt wird) sowie vermutlich auch die 224 Juden aus Będzin und Sosnowice registriert (die Zahl ist im Dokument kaum leserlich). Eine Vergasung der 363 fehlenden Häftlinge lässt sich jedoch mit Sicherheit ausschließen, und zwar aus folgendem Grunde:

Der Bericht "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II" vom 15. Januar 1944 vermittelt Aufschluss

---

[267] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 6.
[268] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 10.
[269] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 6f.
[270] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 11.

über die Schwankungen der Lagerstärke für den Zeitraum vom 10. bis zum 15. Januar 1944. Am 10. Januar betrug die Lagerstärke 21.806. Im erwähnten Zeitraum gab es 607 Einlieferungen und 401 Abgänge, darunter 2 Entlassungen, 13 Überstellungen und 386 Verstorbene. Die 386 Todesfälle (im Schnitt ca. 64 pro Tag) können die angeblichen 363 Vergaste nicht einschließen, weil die "natürliche" Sterblichkeit in diesem Fall lediglich ([386–363]÷6=) ca. 4 pro Tag betragen hätte. Doch die Übersicht vom 31. Januar, welche den Zeitraum vom 27. bis zum 31. jenes Monats abdeckt, vermeldet 257 Verstorbene, im Durchschnitt also ungefähr 51 pro Tag, und für diesen Zeitraum wird keine Selektion geltend gemacht. Zudem gibt es in diesem Bericht die Rubrik "Verstorben", nicht aber "S.B.", die jedoch vorhanden sein müsste, falls die These der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker zur "Sonderbehandlung" der arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge richtig wäre.

Dies bedeutet, dass die 363 fehlenden Häftlinge schlicht und einfach aus dem Quarantänelager in andere Sektoren des Lagers Birkenau überstellt worden sind.

5.5.8. Die Selektion vom 22. Januar 1944

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[271]

> *"Am 21. Januar 1944 betrug die Häftlingsstärke 2.880 Personen, Am 22. Januar 1944 nur noch 2.221 Personen; seit diesem Tag verließen 117 Häftlinge das Lager – 100 auf Transport, 15 HKB und zwei starben; der Rest, 542 Personen, sie wurden selektiert und vergast. Unter der Überschrift 'Bemerkung' merkte ich an, dass diese Leute zur Sauna geschickt wurden, und ich unterstrich diese Bemerkung."*

Die "Tägliche Meldungen" führen am 21. Januar tatsächlich eine Belegstärke von 2.880 Häftlingen an, und 2.221 für den 22. Januar. An diesem Tage gab es "Abgänge" von je 100 sowie 542 Insassen. In der Rubrik "Bemerkung" stehen bei den 100 die Wörter "nach Transport" und bei den 542 "Sauna", und zwar fürwahr unterstrichen. Am 21. Januar sind in der Spalte "zur Sauna" 667 registrierte Häftlinge aufgeführt, und in der Spalte "Zugang" steht "10/13" sowie ein undeutliches Wort, womöglich "diverse". Am 22. steht in der Spalte "zur Sauna" die Anmerkung "13, 14, 451".

Da am nächsten Tag (100 + 542 =) 642 dieser 667 zur Sauna geschickten Insassen aus Lagerabschnitt BIIa verlegt wurden, kehrten die anderen wohl dorthin zurück. Die Abnahme der Belegstärke von (2.880–2.221=) 659 Häftlingen umfasst wahrscheinlich die 15 Häftlinge, welche am 22. Januar in den HKB geschickt wurden (obgleich die entsprechende Änderung die Belegstärke eigentlich erst am 23. Januar auftauchen sollte).

[271] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 7.

In diesem Fall ist Otto Wolkens Behauptung inkonsistent. Wenn wir mit ihm davon ausgehen, dass die 100 am 22.1.1944 zum "Transport" gekommenen Häftlinge Teil jener 667 Insassen waren, die tags zuvor "zur [Zentral]Sauna" geschickt wurden zwecks Duschen und Entwesung, mithin also nicht vergast wurden, warum sollen die restlichen 542 dieser zur Zentralsauna geschickten Häftlinge dann vergast worden sein?

5.5.9. Die Selektion vom 14. April 1944

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[271]

> *"Am 14. April betrug die Lagerstärke 2.842 Personen, am 15. April sank sie auf 2.658 Personen; da es an jenem Tag keinerlei Abgänge gab, fielen* [2.842–2.658=] *184 Personen der Selektion und Vergasung zum Opfer."*

Anhand der "täglichen Meldungen" lässt sich nachweisen, dass diese Verringerung den Tatsachen entspricht,[272] doch am Tag zuvor, dem 13. April, als die Lagerstärke 2.895 betrug, wurde ein "Zugang" von 320 Häftlingen vermeldet, bei denen es sich laut der Quarantäneliste um Juden aus Athen handelte (Nr. 182440 – 18275).[273] Abgänge wurden nicht verzeichnet, so dass die Lagerstärke bis zum 14. auf 3.215 hätte ansteigen müssen, während sie wie gesagt nur 2.842 betrug. Wolken schreibt diese Verminderung jedoch nicht einer Selektion zwecks Vergasung zu, was einen weiteren Beleg dafür liefert, dass bei den Veränderungen der Lagerstärke andere, von ihm nicht berücksichtigte Faktoren mitspielten.

5.5.10. Die Selektion vom 18. April 1944

Zu dieser Selektion führt Wolken aus:[274]

> *"Am 18. April 1944 belief sich die Lagerstärke auf 4.949 Personen, von denen 169 überstellt wurden (11 Frauen in den H.K.B. und 155 Frauenlager, 3 Männer ins Lager BIId); ferner starben 35 Menschen, was einer Gesamtverringerung von 204 entspricht. Somit blieben im Lager* [4.949–204=] *4.745 Personen zurück. Am 19. April betrug die Lagerstärke nur noch 4.444 Personen; also war die restlichen* [4.745–4.444=] *301 selektiert und ins Gas getrieben worden."*

Doch in den "täglichen Meldungen" erfolgten die von Wolken erwähnten Veränderungen der Lagerstärke am 19. und nicht am 18. April, so dass sie sich in der Statistik für den 20. und nicht für den 19. jenes Monats hätten niederschlagen müssen. Am 20. April war jedoch eine Lagerstärke von 4.400 Häftlingen zu verzeichnen.[275]

---

[272] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 16.
[273] APMO, D-AuII-3/1, "Quarantäneliste", S. 5.
[274] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 8.
[275] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 16.

5.5.11. Schlussfolgerungen zu Wolkens Angaben

Abschließend lässt sich sagen, dass die von Otto Wolken aufgezählten Selektionen jedweder dokumentarischen Grundlage entbehren, denn einerseits liefern die "täglichen Meldungen" keinen Aufschluss über die Ursachen der Schwankungen der Lagerstärke, und andererseits sind Wolkens diesbezügliche Berechnungen völlig willkürlich.

Wolkens Behauptungen werden außerdem noch durch Dokumente widerlegt, die er selbst anführt. Laut dem für diese Zeitspanne sachdienlichen Register wurden insgesamt 4.032 Häftlinge zwischen dem 20. September 1943 und dem 1. November 1944 durch die Ambulanz des Quarantänelagers geschleust[276] und von dort aus in den Häftlingskrankenbau des Lagers BIIf eingewiesen. (In den "täglichen Meldungen" werden diese Häftlinge in der Rubrik "Überwiesen in H.K.B." oder einfach "nach H.K.B." geführt.)[277] Laut den von Wolken gesammelten Daten soll es im Quarantänelager vom 11. Dezember 1943 bis zum 5. November 1944 insgesamt zu 1.902 Sterbefälle gekommen sein. Von diesen Opfern waren 43 erschossen, aber kein einziger vergast worden.[278] Daraus folgt, dass die angeblichen Selektierten sich weder unter den Kranken noch unter den Toten befunden haben können.

Nichtsdestoweniger behauptet Wolken, im Quarantänelager seien unter dem Tarnwort "Sonderbehandlung" Selektionen zwecks Vergasungen durchgeführt worden, denen vom 20. November 1943 bis zum 21. Januar 1944 insgesamt 2.534 zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen sowie eine unbestimmte Zahl an Häftlingen bis zum 19. September 1944 und zuletzt noch 699 bis zum 1. November 1944.[279]

Festzuhalten bleibt, dass das Sterberegister des Quarantänelagers für den Zeitraum vom 11. Dezember 1943 bis zum 5. November 1944 nicht etwa Wolkens 1,902 Sterbefälle unter den Häftlingen aufführt, sondern nur 1.746. Und zudem erscheint nirgends in der Spalte "Todesursache" das Kürzel "S.B." oder der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung".[280]

---

[276] APMO, D-AuII-5/2.
[277] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 68.
[278] Ebd., S. 69.
[279] Ebd., S. 71f. Aus der oben (Abschnitt 5.9.1.) aufgeführten Tabelle ergeben sich insgesamt 3.824 behauptete Vergasungsopfer.
[280] APMO, D-AuI-5/2, und AGK, OB, 384.

6. Die größeren Selektionen laut *Kalendarium*

6.1. Selektion und angebliche Vergasung der Juden aus dem Familienlager

6.1.1. Die Einrichtung des "Familienlagers" BIIb und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen

Am 6. September 1943 fuhren zwei Transporte mit 2.479 bzw. 2.558 – insgesamt also 5.007 – Juden vom Ghetto Theresienstadt nach Auschwitz ab (Kárný 1995, Band. I, S. 70). Zwei Tage später, am 8. September, trafen 5.006 von ihnen[281] in Birkenau ein; davon waren 2.293 Männer und Knaben, die unter den Nummer 146694-148986 registriert wurden, und 2.713 Frauen und Mädchen, welche die Registriernummern 58471-61183 zugewiesen erhielten (Czech 1989, S. 600). Anschließend wurden sie im Birkenauer Lagersektor BIIb untergebracht, der im Lagerjargon als "Familienlager" bezeichnet wurde.

Im Dezember 1943 wurden zwei weitere Transporte mit Theresienstädter Juden ins Birkenauer Familienlager geschickt. Der erste traf am 16. jenes Monats ein; er umfasste 2.491 Personen, davon 981 Männer und Knaben, welche die Registriernummern 168154-169134 erhielten, und 1.510 Frauen und Mädchen, welchen den Registriernummern 70513-72019 sowie 72028-72030 zugewiesen wurden (ebd., S. 680). Der zweite Transport von 2.473 Häftlingen traf am 20. Dezember ein; er bestand aus 1.137 Männern und Knaben (Registriernummern 169969-171105) sowie 1.336 Frauen und Mädchen (Registriernummern 72435-73700; ebd., S. 684).

Weitere drei Transporte mit Juden aus Theresienstadt trafen im Mai 1944 im Familienlager ein, der erste mit 2.503 Häftlingen am sechzehnten: Er umfasste 767 Männer und Knaben (Registriernummern A-76-A-842) sowie 1.736 Frauen und Mädchen (Registriernummern A-15-A-999 und A-2000-A-2750; ebd., S. 776). Der zweite, aus 2.447 Personen bestehende Transport erreichte Birkenau am 17. Mai. Ihm gehörten 576 Männer und Knaben (Registriernummern A-843-A-1418) und 1.871 Frauen und Mädchen an (Registriernummern A-1000-A-1999 und A-2751-A-3621; ebd., S. 776f). Der dritte, am 19. Mai angelangte Transport zählte 2.499 Personen: 1.062 Männer und Knaben (Registriernummern A-1445-A-2506) sowie 1.437 Frauen und Mädchen (Registriernummern A-3642-A-5878; ebd., S. 778).

In Tabelle 4 des Anhangs fasse ich die Daten bezüglich der ins Birkenauer Familienlager eingewiesenen Judentransporte zusammen.

---

[281] Aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach starb einer der Deportierten während der Reise.

Wie wir im Folgenden sehen werden, sollen die Transporte vom September und Dezember 1943 von der SS in Auschwitz für sechs Monate in Quarantäne mit "SB" eingewiesen worden sein. Da die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung der Abkürzung "SB" (Sonderbehandlung) willkürlich die Bedeutung "Vergasung" zuschreibt, hieß dies ihrer Logik zufolge, dass die betreffenden Transporte *nach sechs Monaten Quarantänezeit* (!) vergast wurden.

Unter dem Datum des 8. März 1944 schreibt Czech (ebd., 736f.):

> *"Gegen Morgen sind in den Krematorien II und III insgesamt 3.791 jüdische Häftlinge aus Theresienstadt – Männer, Frauen und Kinder – getötet worden."*

Am 2. Juli 1944 selektierte Dr. Mengele 3.080 arbeitsfähige Häftlinge.[282] Davon waren 2.000 Frauen, die in die Lager Stutthof und Hamburg überstellt wurden, 1.000 Frauen, die ins KL Sachsenhausen kamen, und 80 Knaben. Czech schreibt in einer Fußnote (ebd., S. 811):

> *"Die Belegstärke des Lagers BIIb beträgt zu der Zeit ungefähr 10.000 Häftlinge, denn von den Menschen, die mit den Transporten vom 16. und 20. Dezember 1943 aus Theresienstadt gekommen sind, lebten am 11. Mai 1944 noch 3.256 Häftlinge, und am 16., 17. und 19. Mai wurden weitere 7.449 Menschen eingeliefert und in das Lager BIIb eingewiesen. Am 10. Juni*[283] *1944 waren insgesamt 6.231 weibliche Häftlinge inhaftiert; 5.799 Frauen und 432 Mädchen im Alter bis zu 14 Jahren."*

Die übrigen ca. 7.000 Juden, die arbeitsuntauglichen, sollen durchwegs vergast worden sein. Laut Czech gingen am 10. Juli 1944 "3000 Frauen und Kinder in das Krematorium", und am 11. Juli gingen "4000 jüdische Frauen und Männer in die Gaskammern" (ebd., S. 820).

6.1.2. Die Quellen

Diese angeblichen gigantischen Massenmorde an *registrierten* Häftlingen werden durch keinerlei dokumentarische Quellen belegt. Die ganze Geschichte fußt ausschließlich auf zwei grundlegenden *Zeugenaussagen*.

Auf die erste davon beruft sich Miroslav Kárný in einem langen Artikel über das Familienlager (Kárný 1997, S. 177-181; nicht jedoch Czech, welche diese Quelle benutzt, ohne sie zu erwähnen). Es handelt sich um den wohlbekannten, von Rudolf Vrba und Alfred Wetzler nach ihrer Flucht aus Birkenau am 7. April 1944 verfassten Bericht. In einer der ersten Versionen, die am 10. Juni jenes Jahres von Dr. Jaromir Kopecky an Richard Lichtheim, den Vertreter der Jewish Agency in Genf, übergeben wurde,

---

[282] Laut Kraus/Kulka, auf die sich Czech stützt, waren es 3.580. Siehe Kapitel 6.1.8.
[283] Richtig: Am 30. Juni. Siehe folgenden Abschnitt.

heißt es (das holprige Deutsch geht zu Lasten des Verfassers, nicht des Übersetzers):[284]

"Ca. 148.000-152.000.[285]

In der Woche nach dem 7. September 1943 trafen Familientransporte mit Juden aus Theresienstadt ein. Es war für uns ganz unverständlich, dass diese Transporte eine noch nie dagewesene Ausnahmestellung genossen. Die Familien wurden nicht getrennt, kein einziger von ihnen kam zur sonst selbstverständlichen Vergasung. Ja sie wurden gar nicht geschoren und wurden so wie sie gekommen sind, Männer, Frauen und Kinder zusammen, in einem abgeteilten Lagerabschnitt untergebracht und durften sogar ihr Gepäck behalten. Die Männer mussten nicht zur Arbeit, für die Kinder wurde sogar eine Schule unter der Leitung von Fredy Hirsch /Makabi, Prag/ gestattet und hatten sogar freie Schreibbewilligung. Sie wurden lediglich durch ihren 'Lagerältesten', einen reichsdeutschen Berufsverbrecher namens Arno Böhm, Häftlingsnummer 8, einen der größten Banditen im Lager, in unerhörter Weise schikaniert. Unsere Verwunderung ist noch gestiegen, als wir nach einiger Zeit das offizielle Verzeichnis dieser Transporte zu sehen bekamen, dessen Aufschrift lautete:

'SB – Transport tschechische Juden mit 6 monatlicher Quarantäne.'

Wir wußten sehr wohl, was 'SB'/Sonderbehandlung/ bedeutet, konnten uns aber die Behandlungsweise und überaus lange Quarantänezeit von 6 Monaten nicht erklären, zumal die höchste Quarantäne-Frist nach unseren bescheidenen Erfahrungen 3 Wochen nie überschritten hat. Wir wurden stutzig. Je mehr sich aber die 6-monatliche Quarantäne-Frist ihrem Ende näherte, umso mehr gewannen wir die Überzeugung, dass auch das Los dieser Juden in der Gaskammer enden wird. Wir suchten Gelegenheit, mit den Leitern dieser Gruppe in Verbindung zu kommen. Wir haben es ihnen klargelegt, wie es um sie steht und was sie zu erwarten haben. Einige von ihnen, insbesondere Fredy Hirsch, der augenscheinlich das Vertrauen seiner Lagergenossen hatte, haben uns mitgeteilt, dass sie für den Fall, dass sich unsere Befürchtungen bewahrheiten sollten, einen Widerstand organisieren werden. Die Leute des 'Sonderkommandos' sagten zu uns zu, dass im Falle, dass sich die tschechischen Juden zur Wehr setzen werden, sie sich ihnen auch anschließen werden. Einige glaubten auf diese Art eine Generalrevolte im Lager inszenieren zu können.

Am 6 März 1944 erfuhren wir, dass die Krematorien zur Aufnahme der tschechischen Juden vorbereitet werden. Ich eilte zu Fredy Hirsch um ihm dies mitzuteilen und bat ihn eindringlich zu handeln, da sie ja nichts mehr zu verlieren hätten. Er antwortete mir, er wisse was seine Pflicht sei. Vor Abend schlich ich wieder zum tschechischen Lager, da erfuhr ich, dass Fredy Hirsch im Sterben liegt. Er hat sich mit Luminal vergiftet. Am nächsten Tag, am 7. März 1944 wurde er im bewußtlosen Zustande mit seinen 3.791 Gefährten, die am 7.IX.1943 nach Birkenau kamen, mit Lastautos zu den Krematorien gebracht und vergast. Die Jugend fuhr singend in den Tod. Es hat zu unserer größten

[284] APMO, RO, Band XXa, S. 30f.

[285] Die während der angegebenen Zeit tatsächlich vergebenen Registriernummern waren 146694-148986.

Enttäuschung keinen Widerstand gegeben. Die Männer des Sonderkommandos, die entschlossen waren, mitzutun, haben vergeblich gewartet.
Etwa 500 ältere Personen starben noch während der Quarantänezeit. Nur 11 Zwillingspaare wurden von diesen Juden am Leben gelassen. An diesen Kindern werden in Auschwitz verschiedene medizinische Versuche durchgeführt. Als wir Birkenau verließen, waren diese noch am Leben. Unter den Vergasten befand sich u.a. aus der Slowakei stammend auch Rozsi Fürst aus Sered.
Eine Woche vor der Vergasung, also am 1.3.1944, mussten alle Lagerinsassen an ihre Angehörigen in Auslande über ihr Wohlbefinden schreiben. Die Briefe mussten mit dem Datum von 23.-25. März 1944 vorsehen werden. Es wurde ihnen aufgetragen, Paketsendungen von den Angehörigen im Auslande zu verlangen."

Die Verfasser des Berichts lassen anschließend durchblicken, dass sie für die beiden im Dezember 1943 eingetroffenen Transporte ein ähnliches Schicksal befürchten:[286]

"Am 23. Dezember 1943 kamen wieder 3.000 Juden aus Theresienstadt. Die Transportliste trägt dieselbe Aufschrift wie bei denen, die am 7. September angekommen sind: 'SB-Transport, tschechische Juden mit 6 monatlicher Quarantäne.' […]. *Ihre Quarantäne-Frist läuft am 20. Juni ab."*

Die zweite, auch von Czech erwähnte Zeugenaussage ist diejenige Otto Wolkens:[287]

"Anschließend an unser Lager, nur durch elektrischen Draht von ihm getrennt, befand sich das Lager BIIb. Es war zunächst Familienlager und wurde am 9. September mit einem Transport von 8000 Männern, Frauen und Kindern aus dem Ghetto Theresienstadt eröffnet. Im Dezember 1943 kam dann ein weiterer Transport von 5.000 und im Jänner 1944 ein dritter von ebenfalls 5000. Die Insassen dieses Lagers waren den anderen Häftlingen gegenüber besser gestellt. Sie durften ihre Effekten behalten, durften Haare tragen, durften mit ihren Frauen und Kindern beisammen bleiben, durften 14-tägig nach Hause schreiben und Lebensmittelpakete empfangen. Für die Kinder war ein Kindergarten eingerichtet, und die Kinder bekamen besondere Verpflegung, ja selbst Milch wurde an sie ausgegeben. Dennoch brachten es die schlechten Wohnverhältnisse und ausgebrochene Infektionskrankheiten mit sich, dass namentlich die älteren Leute in großer Zahl starben. Am 8. März 1944 ließ man nun alle Männer, Frauen und Kinder des ersten Transportes /Sept. 1943/ antreten, und nachdem man die Frauen von den Männern separiert hatte, führte man alle in Gruppen zu je 500 zu uns ins Lager, wo sie in den inzwischen freigemachten Blocks 2-12 untergebracht wurden. Es hieß, dass sie zum Weitertransport nach Heidebreck [sic] *bereitgestellt wären. Verpflegung wurde für sie keine gebracht, und als dann abends bewaffnete SS-Leute im Lager erschienen und vor den Theresienstädter Blocks Posten stellten, kam uns die Sache bedenklich vor. Es geschah indes während der Nacht nichts, und morgens wurden dann*

[286] Ebd., S. 32f.
[287] AGK, NTN, 88 (Höß-Prozess, Band 6), S. 247f.

die Posten zurückgezogen, und die Leute durften sich in unserem Lager frei bewegen. Im Laufe des Tages wurden dann 40 von ihnen aus dem Transport zurückgezogen. Mittags wurde für sie Essen gebracht, und sie erhielten auch die Abendportionen. Nachmittags war Appell in vollkommen normaler Weise, und alles schien in Ordnung. Um ½ 8 h abends plötzlich, ich weilte gerade auf einem der Blocks, wo sich eine Anzahl Wienerinnen befand, wurde Blocksperre angeordnet, und als ich aus dem Block trat, sah ich aus der Richtung vom Bahnhofe her die Lichter einer langen Lastkraftwagenkolonne. Die Wagen bogen in unser Lager ein, es waren 18, es erschien ein stark bewaffnetes SS-Kommando, verstärkt durch reichsdeutsche und polnische Capos, die vor den Blöcken Wache bezogen. In den nicht von Theresienstädtern belegten Blocks mussten alle sofort in die Buchsen, und das Licht wurde verlöscht. Rapportführer von BIId SS-Oscha Pollaczek kontrollierte unsere Blocks und drohte uns in der Ambulanz mit dem Erschießen, weil noch Licht brannte und nicht alle in den Betten waren. Und dann begann man Block für Block der Theresienstädter auszuräumen, die Leute zu je 80 auf einen Lastwagen zu verladen und sie zum Krematorium zu führen /Krematorium 3/. Dies währte fast die ganze Nacht, denn es waren 3.752. Es waren vollkommen gesunde Leute, Männer, Frauen und Kinder."

Wolken ließ sich anschließend auch über die angebliche "Liquidierung" des Familienlagers im Juli 1944 aus:[288]

"Ende Juni wurde dann der Rest des Theresienstädter Lagers liquidiert. Zunächst wurde der Krankenbau ausgeräumt und die Frauen ins Gas geführt. Ich konnte dabei selbst beobachten, wie man splitternackte, kranke Frauen wie Vieh an Händen und Füssen aufhob, unter Schwingen auf das Lastauto warf, eine auf die andere, ohne Rücksicht darauf, wie sie fielen. In den folgenden Tagen suchte man alle vollarbeitsfähigen Männer und Frauen aus und schickte die Frauen auf Transport nach Hannover, Hamburg und Stutthof. Die arbeitsfähigen Männer kamen in unser Lager,[289] *ebenfalls bereitgestellt für Weitertransport. Zurück blieben alte Männer und alte Frauen, Körperschwache und Frauen mit Kindern. Letzteren legte man nahe, sich von den Kindern zu trennen und auf Transport zu gehen. Aber nur ganz, ganz wenige taten dies, wiewohl man versprach, dass die Kinder in einem eigenen Kinderblock gut untergebracht werden würden.*

Am 8. Juli holte man 50 große kräftige Knaben aus diesem Lager und brachte sie nach BIIb als Pipel[290] *für die Lageraristokraten. Zwei Tage später am frühen Nachmittage ging der Rest der Theresienstädter Männer aus unserem Lager nach Blechhammer ab. Abends mussten dann die Mütter mit Kindern antreten, und man sagte ihnen, sie würden nach dem Zigeunerlager BIIe verlegt, müssten vorher nur noch durch die Sauna /Badeanlage/ gehen, wie es ja immer bei Verlegung von einem Lager in ein anderes üblich war. Auffallend war nur, dass man dies bei Nacht besorgte, wenn die Wachtürme schon besetzt sind und*

[288] Ebd., S. 250.
[289] Das Quarantänelager BIIa.
[290] Lagerjargon für "Laufbursche."

im Zigeunerlager die Schreibstube schon Feierabend gemacht hatte. Und wir sollten uns auch nicht getäuscht haben, sie wurden sämtlich ins Gas geführt. Tags darauf holte man dann mittels Lastautos den Rest an Männern und Frauen ca. 4000 aus dem Lager zum Gas. Lastautos mussten eingesetzt werden und ein großes SS-Kommando, weil man ja schon wußte, dass die Mütter mit den Kindern nicht in Zigeunerlager, sondern in den Himmel gegangen waren."

Die hier genannte Zahl von "Vergasten" – 3.752 – geht auf einen Abschreibfehler zurück, denn in einem Bericht mit dem Titel "Lager-Bilder" hatte O. Wolken für den 9. März 1944 eine andere Zahl genannt; vergast wurden laut ihm

"3.792 Theresienstädter /Männer, Frauen und Kinder/, die sich in unserem Lager befanden und vollkommen gesund waren."

Der Rest der "Theresienstädter" – ca. 4.000 Menschen – soll gemäß Wolken am 28. Juli 1944 (sic) vergast worden sein.[291] Diese Ziffern – 3.792 und 4.000 – wurden von dem Zeugen in seiner Schrift "Frauen und Kinderschicksale" bestätigt.[292]

Als weitere Quellen zitiert Czech drei Bücher,[293] die jedoch erst viele Jahre nach den betreffenden Geschehnissen entstanden und von recht geringem Wert sind.

6.1.3. Die Stärke des Lagers BIIb

Einige bereits erwähnte Dokumente, die Czech und den anderen auf die Geschichte des KL Auschwitz spezialisierten Historikern jedoch offenbar teilweise unbekannt sind, gestatten uns, die Stärke des Lages BIIb wenigstens zum Teil zu rekonstruieren. Es handelt sich um die Serie von Berichten zum Thema "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II", die Serie "K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz" für das Männerlager sowie um die Serie "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" für das Frauenlager.

Die anhand dieser Dokumente rekonstruierbare Lagerstärke des Sektors BIIb ist jene, die in der Tabelle 5 des Anhangs erscheint. Wie wir in Absatz 6.1.8. sehen werden, umfassen diese Daten nicht die in verschiedenen Arbeitskommandos eingesetzten Häftlinge des "Familienlagers".

Werfen wir nun einen näheren Blick auf die erwähnten Dokumentenserien. Die "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II" vom 15. Januar 1944[294] enthält eine Reihe von Daten, die mittels Randbemerkungen in Bleistift genau erläutert werden.

[291] AGK, NTN, 88, S. 44.
[292] Ebd., S. 51.
[293] Adler 1955; Kraus/Kulka 1957; Gert 1962.
[294] GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 124.

Damals umfasste die Rubrik "nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge" 6.292 Häftlinge, darunter 1.960 Juden, die in folgende Kategorien untergliedert waren:

– "Stationäre Kranke": 1.061
– "Invaliden": 560;
– "Jugendl. unter 14. J.": 339.

Die Rubrik "unbeschäftigte Häftlinge" enthielt 5.233 Gefangene, darunter 3.690 in "Quarantäne." Unter letzteren gab es 2.315 Juden folgender Kategorien:

– 800 "kaum arbeitsfähig"
– 300 "10.2.(44?)"[295]
– 1.215 "Theresienstadt."

Wie sich aus Tabelle 5 im Anhang ergibt (S. 306), befanden sich am 31. Januar 1944 insgesamt 2.340 Juden aus Theresienstadt im Männerlager. Am 15. Februar 1944 waren es jedoch insgesamt 2.978, also (2.978 – 2.340 =) 638 mehr. Da am 15. Januar lediglich 339 jüdische Kinder in die Kategorie "Jugendliche unter 14 Jahre" fielen, wird man davon ausgehen müssen, dass die wenigstens (638 – 339 =) 299 zusätzlichen Kinder, die am 31. Januar dieser Gruppe angehörten, zuvor zusammen mit ihren Müttern im Frauenlager erfasst worden waren. Daraus folgt, dass die Zahl vom 15. Januar nicht alle Juden aus Theresienstadt umfasst. Offenbar waren einige der Theresienstädter Juden in den anderen oben erwähnten Katergorien erfasst worden.

Aus den Dokumentenserie "K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz" ergibt sich Folgendes: Am 20. April 1944 zählte BIIb 210 "Therslg. Knaben bis 14. J. H." sowie 1.268 "Therslg. Erwachsene H";[296] am 3. Mai betrug die Zahl der Knaben ebenfalls 210, die der Erwachsenen hingegen 1.250,[297] am 11. Mai lauteten die Zahlen 210 bzw. 1.242,[298] am 14. Mai 210 bzw. 1.238,[299] am 15. Mai 210 bzw. 1.235.[300] Der nächste erhaltene Bericht stammt vom 28. Juli 1944.[301] In ihm erscheint das Lager BIIb nicht mehr, weil es zu einem reinen Frauenlager geworden war.

Gehen wir zur Anzahl der weiblichen Häftlinge über gemäß der Serie "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S". Am 3. April 1944 zählte das Lager BIIb 215

[295] Es folgt ein unverständliches Zeichen, wahrscheinlich das Datum des Endes der Quarantäne.
[296] K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 20. April 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, Nr. inw. 425/1, S. 3.
[297] Dito, 3. Mai 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, S. 325.
[298] Dito, 11. Mai 1944, in: Blumental 1946, S. 105.
[299] Dito, 14. Mai 1944. APMO, D-AuI-3a/1a, S. 333.
[300] Dito, 15. Mai 1944. Ebd., S. 334.
[301] Dito, 28. Juli 1944. Ebd., S. 18.

"Jugendliche aus Theresienstadt" und 1.685 "Juden aus Theresienstadt";[302] am 15. Mai lauteten die Zahlen für die betreffenden Rubriken 215 und 1.589,[303] am 5. Juni 215 und 6.422,[304] am 19. Juni 895 und 5.514,[305] am 30. Juni 432 und 5.799.[306] Der Bericht vom 30. Juni ist der letzte erhalten gebliebene.

Die Erhöhung der Lagerstärke von 1.589 auf 6.637 (weibliche) Häftlinge im Bericht vom 5. Juni war durch das Eintreffen von (1.736 + 1.871 + 1.437 =) 5.044 Jüdinnen aus Theresienstadt mit den Transporten vom 16., 17. und 19. Mai 1944 bedingt, welche die Stärke des Frauenlagers auf (1.589 + 5.044 =) 6.633 anschwellen ließen. Dazu kamen noch vier Frauen, deren Herkunftsort unbekannt ist, möglicherweise im Lager BIIb geborene Mädchen. Im Bericht vom 19. Juni 1944 wurden die "Jugendlichen unter 14 Jahren" aus den drei erwähnten Transporten in der entsprechenden Rubrik separat gezählt, wodurch die Häftlingszahl dieser Rubrik von 215 auf 895 stieg. Dies heißt, dass sich die Anzahl Neuankömmlinge auf (895 – 215 =) 680 belief. Die Rubrik "Juden aus Theresienstadt" sank von 6.422 auf 5.514, also um 908; zu diesen gehörten die 680 "Jugendlichen" sowie (908 – 680 =) 228 weiblichen Häftlinge, auf deren Schicksal ich später zurückkommen werde.

6.1.4. Die Transporte vom September und Dezember 1943

Für die angebliche Vergasung vom 8. März 1944 macht Czech, wie wir gesehen haben, 3.791 Opfer geltend, wobei sie in einer Fußnote ergänzt (1989, S. 737):

> *"Nach der Berechnung der Verfasserin 3791, nach Angabe von Dr. Otto Wolken 3792 Menschen"* (Hervorhebung von mir).

In der ersten deutschen Ausgabe ihres *Kalendariums* hatte die polnische Historikerin noch geschrieben, von den insgesamt 5.006 mit den beiden Judentransporten vom 8. September 1943 eingetroffenen Häftlingen seien bis Ende März 1944 ca. 1.140 eines natürlichen Todes gestorben, 3.791 vergast worden, und 70 hätten überlebt (Czech 1961, S. 82). Freilich können diese Daten nicht genau stimmen, denn 5.006 – 1.140 – 70 ergibt 3.796, nicht 3.791.

In einem späteren Artikel nahm Czech an diesen Ziffern geringfügige Korrekturen vor: Nun waren 1.145 Juden aus dem Familienlager eines na-

---

[302] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S. 3.4.1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, S.162.
[303] Dito, 15.5.1944. Ebd., S. 147.
[304] Dito, 5.6.1944. Ebd., S. 151.
[305] Dito, 19.6.1944. Ebd., S. 155.
[306] Dito, 30.6.1944. Ebd., S. 159.

türlichen Todes gestorben, 70 wurden am Leben gelassen und 3.791 vergast (1968, S. 203).

Die letztgenannte Zahl ist freilich durchaus nicht die Frucht irgendeiner "Berechnung": Czech hat sich damit begnügt, sie aus dem Vrba-Wetzler-Bericht zu übernehmen, ohne diesen auch nur der Erwähnung zu würdigen! Außerdem steht die von ihr genannte Anzahl eines natürlichen Todes Gestorbener – 1.145 – im Widerspruch zu Vrba und Wetzler, welche von "etwa 500" sprechen, und die von ihr feilgebotene Zahl Überlebender – 70 – entspricht weder derjenigen Vrbas und Wetzlers – "11 Zwillingspaare", d.h. 22 Personen – noch derjenigen Wolkens, der von 40 Überlebenden berichtet.

Mit wiederum anderen Überlebendenziffern warten Ota Kraus und Erich Kulka auf: 40 in einer ersten Phase, dann weitere 62 (1958, S. 144, 146: 9 Ärzte, 1 Apotheker, 12 Krankenpfleger und 40 Kranke), insgesamt also 102 Häftlinge.

Es ist nicht klar, welcher Quelle Czech ihre sämtlichen wichtigen Zeugenaussagen widersprechende Zahl von 70 Überlebenden entnommen hat. Vollkommen klar ist hingegen, wie sie die Zahl der eines natürlichen Todes Gestorbenen berechnet hat: 5.006 – 3.791 – 70 = 1.145! Doch diese Ziffer ist völlig willkürlich.

Gehen wir zu den 3.791 "Vergasungsopfern" über. Wie wir gesehen haben, lässt sie sich auf den Vrba-Wetzler-Bericht zurückführen, in dem allerdings von ausschließlich männlichen Häftlingen die Rede ist. Die beiden Verfasser des Berichts behaupteten nämlich, in Birkenau seien mit den Registriernummern 148000-152000 ca. 4.000 männliche Gefangene aus Theresienstadt in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen worden. Von denen hätten ungefähr 500 während der ersten sechs Quarantänemonate den Tod gefunden und 22 überlebt, so dass die Zahl der "Vergasten" bei rund 3.480 liegen müsste, was der von Wolken erwähnten Zahl von 3.792 Vergasten nahe kommt. Doch in den "Anmerkungen" zu seinen Tagesberichten über die Veränderungen der Stärke des Quarantänelagers BIIa hatte Wolken selbst für den 8. März 1944 ohne Erläuterung "3.762" vermerkt.[307] Diese Ziffer bezog sich offensichtlich auf die Häftlinge des Familienlagers, die an jenem Tag provisorisch ins Lager BIIa überstellt worden waren.

Wie wir im vorhergehenden Abschnitt gesehen haben, befanden sich am 31. Januar 1944 im Männersektor des Lagers BIIb 2.978 jüdische Häftlinge aus Theresienstadt, darunter 638 Jugendliche bis 14 Jahre und 2.340 Erwachsene. Diese Ziffern umfassen sowohl Häftlinge, die den beiden Transporten vom 8. September 1943 angehört hatten, als auch solche, die mit den Transporten vom 16. und 20. Dezember 1943 eingetroffen waren.

[307] APMO, D-AuII-5/1, "Tägliche Meldungen", S. 14.

Da alle diese Transporte insgesamt 4.411 männliche Häftlinge umfasst hatten, fehlten am 31. Januar 1944 davon (4.411-2.978 =) 1.433. Was war ihr Schicksal?

Ein deutsches Originaldokument, das die orthodoxen Historiker kaum kennen und erst recht nicht auswerten, das "Nummernbuch 150000-200000", hilft uns, einiges Licht ins Dunkel zu bringen. Bei diesem Nummernbuch[308] handelt es sich um ein Register der Veränderungen der Lagerstärke, in denen die 50.000 Häftlingsregistrierungsnummern von 150.000 bis 200.000 enthalten sind (erstere Nummer wurde am 10. September 1943, letztere zwischen dem 28. September und dem 7. Oktober 1944 zugewiesen). Die Nummern sind in 4 Spalten von jeweils 25 Zeilen pro Seite festgehalten, und neben jeder Nummer steht in abgekürzter Form die eventuelle Veränderung hinsichtlich des betreffenden Häftlings, jedoch ohne Datumsangabe. Wie Kazimierz Smoleń in einer auf den 16. Dezember 1947 datierten beeidigten Erklärung bezeugte,[309] enhält dieses Register insgesamt 36 Abkürzungen, von denen keine etwas Verdächtiges an sich hat. Es befinden sich darunter keine Kürzel wie "SB" (Sonderbehandlung) oder "GU" (Gesondert untergebracht), welche von den orthodoxen Historikern als Tarnworte für "Vergasung" gedeutet werden. Zu den am häufigen verwendeten Abkürzungen gehören "üb" (überstellt), "†" (gestorben), "gefloh." (geflohen), "ent." (entlassen), "II üb." (von Auschwitz II, also Birkenau, überstellt), "KB" (Krankenbau), "Buna" (nach Auschwitz-Buna, also Monowitz, überstellt), "Blechh." (ins Außenlager Blechhammer überstellt); außerdem gibt es Abkürzungen für weitere 23 Nebenlager von Auschwitz (vgl. Abschnitt 7.1.).

Dank diesem Dokument lässt sich das Schicksal der "verschwundenen" Juden aus den beiden Dezembertransporten wie folgt rekonstruieren:

<u>1) Transport vom 16. Dezember 1943:</u>

- 120 Häftlinge wurden in Nebenlager von Auschwitz eingewiesen, davon 112 in Blechhammer;
- 60 starben in Birkenau;
- 148 wurden in andere KL überstellt.

<u>2) Transport vom 20. Dezember 1943:</u>

- 136 Häftlinge kamen in Nebenlager von Auschwitz, davon 121 nach Blechhammer;[310]

---

[308] APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2.

[309] NOKW-2824, S. 12-14.

[310] Laut Piper (1967, S. 27) wurden 112 Häftlinge aus dem Transport vom 16. Dezember 1943 (Registriernummern 168156-169120) und 123 Häftlinge aus dem Transport vom 20. Dezember 1943 (Registriernummern 169974-171042) nach Blechhammer überstellt.

– 85 starben in Birkenau;
– 371 wurden in andere KL überstellt.

Somit lässt sich das Schicksal von 971 Häftlingen nachverfolgen, von denen:
– 256 in die Nebenlager von Auschwitz eingewiesen wurden;
– 196 in Birkenau und dessen Nebenlagerns starben;
– 519 in andere Konzentrationslager geschickt wurden.

Bezüglich der übrigen 1.147 Häftlinge verzeichnet das Nummernbuch keinerlei Veränderungen, was bedeutet, dass sie in Birkenau geblieben sein müssen. Wahrscheinlich gehörten sie zu jenen 1.201 tschechischen Juden, welche sich noch am 2. September 1944 in Birkenau befanden (vgl. Abschnitt 6.1.8.) und im Januar 1945 teilweise evakuiert wurden. Das "Nummernbuch" wurde bis zum 18. Januar 1945 weitergeführt.[311]

Interessanterweise sagte K. Smoleń, der als Schreiber bei der Politischen Abteilung Zugang zum Nummernbuch hatte, in seiner beeidigten Erklärung vom 16. Dezember 1947 nichts von Unregelmäßigkeiten oder Verfälschungen bei der Führung dieses Registers, so dass man ruhig davon ausgehen darf, dass die darin enthaltenen Daten der Realität entsprechen.

Laut Miroslav Kárný ist in den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz der Tod von 119 männlichen und weiblichen Häftlingen des Familienlagers zwischen dem 19. und dem 31. Dezember 1943 verzeichnet (Kárný 1997, S. 174). Im Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechische Juden findet man allerdings die Namen von 62 in Auschwitz gestorbenen Häftlingen des Familienlagers, welche sich wie folgt verteilen (Kárný 1995; siehe Tabellen 11-13 im Anhang):
– Transporte vom 8. 9. 1943: 16 (14 Frauen und 2 Männer)
– Transport vom 16. 12. 1943: 39 (35 Frauen und 4 Männer)
– Transport vom 20. 12. 1943: 7 (4 Frauen und 3 Männer)

Andererseits sind die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz für den Zeitraum vom 7. Oktober bis zum 31. Dezember 1943 vollständig erhalten, doch M. Kárný erwähnt dies nicht, und im Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechischer Juden ist als erster Sterbefall unter den mit den Transporten vom September und Dezember 1943 eingetroffenen Juden derjenige der Ruzena Hojdova verzeichnet, die am 8. September in Auschwitz angelangt und am 22. Oktober dort verstorben war (Sterbebuch Nr. 22/43, Registriernummer 34711). Es gibt also Grund zur Annahme, dass die von M. Kárný erwähnten Registriernummern die ganze Periode vom 7. Oktober bis zum 31. Dezember 1943 umfassen. Unter diesen Umständen kann man davon ausgehen, dass im Zeitraum vom 8. September bis zum 6. Oktober 1943, für den

[311] NOKW-2824, S. 13f.

die Sterbebücher nicht erhalten sind, maximal einige Dutzend der betreffenden Häftlinge gestorben sind. Dies stimmt mit der Anzahl der im Nummernbuch vermerkten Todesfälle durchaus überein.

Am 20. April 1944, also *nach* der angeblichen Massenvergasung vom 8. März, hielten sich im Männersektor des Familienlagers noch 1.478 Häftlinge aus den Dezembertransporten auf, so dass die Zahl der "Fehlenden" (2.118 – 1.478 =) 640 beträgt; von diesen waren etwa 20% verstorben und 80% überstellt worden.[312]

Am 3. April 1944 gab es im Frauensektor 1.900 Häftlinge, die mit den Transporten vom Dezember eingetroffen waren. Die Gesamtzahl war also um (2.846 – 1.900 =) 946 gesunken. Selbstverständlich kann man diese massive Abnahme ganz unmöglich allein auf die Sterblichkeit zurückführen. Ein Vergleich mit dem Männerlager erlaubt den Schluss, dass von diesen 946 Frauen die Mehrzahl überstellt worden sein muss.

Gehen wir zu den Transporten vom September über. Die von Czech genannte Ziffer von 1.145 Verstorbenen ist völlig aus der Luft gegriffen. Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, sind laut dem Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechischer Juden von 62 dort verzeichneten Juden im Zeitraum vom 7. Oktober bis zum 31. Dezember 1943 16 Angehörige der Septembertransporte gestorben.

Selbst wenn man davon ausgeht, dass die von M. Kárný angegebene Gesamtzahl von 119 Todesfällen den Tatsachen entspricht, ändert dies nichts an der Größenordnung: Die Anzahl der Gestorbenen unter den mit den Septembertransporten eingetroffenen Häftlingen läge im Bereich von einigen Dutzend.

Außerdem ist Folgendes zu beachten: Da die Zahl der Häftlinge im Männersektor, die mit den Transporten vom September 1943 eingetroffen waren (2.293, siehe S. 155), zwischen dem 15. Februar und dem 20. April 1944 um 1.500 sank, hätte sich die Häftlingszahl dieser Transporte auf insgesamt (2.293 – 1.500 =) 793 verringert. Dies entspräche einer Verringerung um (1.500÷2.293) 65,4% binnen 65 Tagen, oder ca. 39% pro Monat, was unmöglich hoch ist.

Nach dem ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftling Hermann Langbein, der Zugang zu den vom SS-Standortarzt erstellten monatlichen Berichten über die Sterblichkeit hatte, betrug die Sterblichkeit im Januar 1944 13,2%, im Februar 6,1%, im März 10% (Langbein 1965, S. 101). Die höchste von Langbein behauptete Sterblichkeitsrate – für den Januar – liegt nicht nur weit unter der eben erwähnten, sondern ist überdies recht fragwürdig. Im Männerlager von Birkenau waren nämlich vom 10. bis zum 15. Januar 386 To-

[312] Diese Prozentsätze ergeben sich aus den Registrationen im Nummernbuch.

desfälle zu verzeichnen,[313] vom 27. bis zum 31. Januar 257.[314] Somit gab es innerhalb dieser elf Tage 643 Sterbefälle, und dies bei einer Gesamtlagerstärke von ca. 21.000. Wenn wir eine Extrapolation vornehmen, kommen wir somit auf eine monatliche Sterblichkeitsrate von 8.6%.

Somit drängt sich der Schluss auf, dass die Mehrzahl der fehlenden männlichen 1.500 Häftlinge – vermutlich ca. 80%, so wie auch im Falle der Transporte vom Dezember 1943 – überstellt worden sind; dies gilt entsprechend auch für die fehlenden weiblichen Häftlinge.

M. Kárný hat zwei Dokumente veröffentlicht, die sich auf zwei weibliche Häftlinge (eine Tschechin und eine Holländerin) beziehen. Wie sich den betreffenden Registriernummern entnehmen lässt, waren beide mit dem Transport 8. September 1943 eingetroffen. Unter den Dokumenten steht folgende Erläuterung (Kárný 1997, S. 188f.):

> *"Zwei der erhalten gebliebenen Arbeitskarten von weiblichen Häftlingen des Theresienstädter Familienlagers in Birkenau mit der Anmerkung über ihren Tod am 8. März 1944. Am 8./9. März 1944 wurden in den Gaskammern der Krematorien II und III 3.791 Juden aus Theresienstadt – Männer, Frauen und Kinder – umgebracht. Originale im Zentrum zur Aufbewahrung von Historisch-Dokumentarischen Sammlungen in Moskau, die Kopien befinden sich im Archiv des Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau."*

Der tschechische Historiker zitiert diese Dokumente also als Beweis für die Realität der behaupteten Vergasung vom 8. März 1944. Er hütet sich wohlweislich, die Gesamtzahl der Arbeitskarten zu nennen, aus denen hervorgeht, dass deren Eigentümer an jenem Tag gestorben sind. Laut dem Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechischer Juden sind nämlich am 8. März 1944 lediglich drei Häftlinge gestorben (siehe Tabelle 11 im Anhang). Man darf also mit Sicherheit davon ausgehen, dass die Zahl der dokumentierten Sterbefälle für jenen Tag sehr wohl der durchschnittlichen Sterblichkeit in jenem Zeitraum entsprach. In diesem Zusammenhang ist wiederum die Tatsache interessant, dass keines der beiden Dokumente das Kürzel "S.B." oder den Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" enthalten. Kárný gibt dies auch offen zu (ebd., S. 183):

> *"Der Vermerk 'Sonderbehandlung nach sechs Monaten' befand sich auf der Transportliste, nicht aber auf den Häftlingskarten und auf den Karteikarten, die die Häftlinge in ihren Händen hielten."*

Diese Transportliste mit dieser angeblichen Anmerkung wurde jedoch bisher nicht zugänglich gemacht.

---

[313] Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz II. 15.1.1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 137.

[314] Dito, 31.1.1944. Ebd., S. 125.

6.1.5. Die "Vergasungen" der Juden des Familienlagers: Eine historisch vernünftige These?

Das Familienlager von Birkenau wurde laut Kárný eingerichtet, weil Himmler es von einer Delegation des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes besuchen lassen wollte. Dieser Besuch sollte parallel zu jenem des Theresienstädter Ghettos stattfinden, den Himmler im Mai 1944 genehmigt hatte und der am 23. Juni jenes Jahres in der Tat stattfand (ebd., S. 213, 228). Die Gelegenheit eines Besuchs im Familienlager von Birkenau habe das Rote Kreuz hingegen nicht genutzt; es habe keinen diesbezüglichen Vorstoß unternommen, so dass "das 'Arbeitslager Birkenau' in der Form des Theresienstädter Familienlagers" unnötig geworden und liquidiert worden sei (ebd., S. 236f.).

Diese – durch kein einziges Dokument gestützte – Hypothese liefert zwar eine Erklärung für die Entstehung des Familienlagers, nicht jedoch für dessen Ende. Es hätte keinen Sinn ergeben, den Transporten vom September sowie vom Dezember 1943 eine sechsmonatige Quarantäne aufzuerlegen und dieser eine "Sonderbehandlung" folgen zu lassen, während die Verhandlungen zwischen Himmler und dem Roten Kreuz über die Absegnung des Besuchs in Theresienstadt noch im Gange waren. Denn wenn man annimmt, dass die eben resümierte Hypothese zutrifft, hätte man das Familienlager unter allen Umständen bis zum Datum des Besuchs erhalten müssen, und dieses Datum war unbekannt.

Noch unsinniger ist die Behauptung, die mit den Transporten vom 8. September 1943 eingetroffenen Häftlinge seien vergast worden.

Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, sollen am 8. März 1944 von den zu jenem Zeitpunkt noch lebenden 3.861 Juden dieses Transports 3.791 in die Gaskammern getrieben worden sein. Lediglich 70 arbeitsfähige Häftlinge, also 1,8%, seien am Leben gelassen worden. Den beiden betreffenden Transporten gehörten 933 Menschen von über 60 Jahren sowie 256 Kinder von unter 15 Jahren an (ebd., S. 150), also 1.189 mit Sicherheit Arbeitsuntaugliche oder 23,7% des Gesamtbestands. Den zwei Transporten vom Dezember 1943 gehörten 1.504 Personen von über 65 Jahren und 615 Kinder unter 15 Jahren an (Kryl 1995, S. 74), insgesamt also 2.119 der 5.007 Deportierten,[315] was einen Prozentsatz von 42,3% Arbeitsunfähigen ergibt. Außerdem wurden 775 männliche Häftlinge, welche diesen beiden Transporten angehört hatten, sowie einige Tausend Frauen in andere Lager überstellt. Laut dem Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechischer Juden haben 426 von ihnen den Krieg überlebt (siehe Tabellen 6f.).

[315] In Auschwitz wurden 4.964 dieser Häftlinge registriert; die restlichen 43 sind vermutlich während des Transports gestorben oder geflohen.

Somit ergibt sich folgende Situation: Obgleich den Transporten vom September und Dezember 1943 nach sechsmonatiger Quarantäne 1943 angeblich ein und dasselbe Schicksal, die "Sonderbehandlung", zuteil wurde, sollen die Überlebenden der Septembertransporte mit Ausnahme von 70 Arbeitstauglichen durchweg vergast worden sein, während von den Überlebenden der Dezembertransporte wenigstens (775 + 466 =) 1.241 Häftlinge als arbeitsfähig verschont worden sein sollen. Das Ganze wirkt umso unglaubhafter, als die Septembertransporte 3.270 Arbeitsfähige zwischen 16 und 55 Jahren umfassten (Kryl 1995, S. 73), während es unter den im Dezember Eingetroffenen lediglich 1.760 "voll Arbeitsfähige" gab, zu denen man weitere 1.126 hinzuzählen muss,[316] so dass sich die Gesamtzahl auf 2.886 beläuft. Im ersten Fall soll die SS dementsprechend 2,1% der 3.270 Arbeitstauglichen, im zweiten Fall hingegen 43% von 2.886 Häftlingen dieser Kategorie verschont haben!

Zu bedenken ist schließlich Folgendes: Unter den 40 im Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechischer Juden registrierten Überlebenden befanden sich die am 16. Januar 1930 geborene Hana Heitlerova und der am 16. April 1933 geborene Otto Deutelbaum. Zu den 426 anerkannten Überlebenden der Dezembertransporte gehörten 15 anno 1930, 6 anno 1931 und 3 anno 1932 geborene Kinder; dazu kamen ein 1933 geborenes Zwillingspaar sowie zwei im Jahre 1939 geborene Kinder.

6.1.6. Die Verbrennung der Leichen der am 8. März 1944 "Vergasten"

Czech behauptet, die 3.791 Überlebenden der Transporte vom 8. September 1943 seien vergast und in den Krematorien II und III verbrannt worden, doch O. Wolken erwähnt lediglich Verbrennungen im Krematorium III. Laut einer geheimen Meldung eines Mitglieds der geheimen Widerstandbewegung von Auschwitz, Józef Cyrankiewicz, entströmte den Kaminen der Krematorien "am Tag danach [nach der angeblichen Vergasung] schwarzer Rauch."[317] In Wirklichkeit hätten die Öfen der Krematorien II und III weitere fünf Tage lang ununterbrochen in Betrieb sein müssen, um die Leichen aller angeblichen Opfer in Asche zu verwandeln. Wie war es also damals um ihre Kapazität bestellt?

Am 24. Februar 1944 richtete die SS-Standortverwaltung einen Brief an die Zentralbauleitung zum Thema "Krematorien Birkenau", in dem sie um die Lieferung von 20 Sack Monolith, 200 St. Schamottsteinen und 200 St.

[316] Kryl 1995, S. 73, S. 74. Es heißt dort, von 5.005 Deportierten seien 1.504 älter als 65 und 615 jünger als 15 gewesen (unter letzteren 115 unter 5 Jahren); die Zahl der "voll Arbeitsfähigen" habe sich auf 1.760 belaufen. Es ist klar, dass die restlichen 1.126 den als "arbeitsfähig" eingestuften Altersklassen angehört haben müssen.

[317] Fotokopie dieser Botschaft in: Kárný 1997, S. 149.

Schamott-Keilsteinen "für dringende Reparaturen in den Krematorien" ersuchte.[318] Der Brief wurde von der Zentralbauleitung am 29. Februar in die Akten aufgenommen, wie sich dem entsprechenden Stempel entnehmen lässt. Die Zentralbauleitung musste das Material ihrerseits bei der Firma Topf bestellen, was einige Wochen erfordert hätte. Bis zum Eintreffen des Materials in Auschwitz wären noch einige Wochen mehr verstrichen.

Unter Hinweis auf einen Brief vom 10. März präzisierte Bauleiter Jothann in einem Schreiben an die Firma Topf vom 25. März zum Thema "KGL Auschwitz, Kremat. Ausnützung der Abgase":[319] "In Frage kommen die Kremat. II und III und evtl. Auch IV und V."[320] Am 4. Mai 1944 ersuchte Jothann die Kommandantur von Birkenau für den Zivilangestellten Jährling um eine Genehmigung zum Betreten der Krematorien, denn der Betreffende sei "angewiesen, die Überwachung der Reparatur-Arbeiten in den Krematorien vorzunehmen",[321] was bedeutet, dass die Reparaturen sich auch – oder hauptsächlich – auf die Krematorien II und III bezogen. Am 9. Mai wurde ein ähnlicher Antrag auch für die Firma Koehler gestellt (welche die Rauchkanäle sowie die Kamine der Krematorien anfertigte), "da die Firma Koehler mit dringenden Instandsetzungsarbeiten bei den Krematorien beauftragt ist."[322]

Wenn man weiß, in welchem Tempo die bürokratischen Beziehungen zwischen der Zentralbauleitung und der Firma Topf üblicherweise abliefen,[323] kann man sicher sein, dass die am 24. Februar 1944 angeordneten "dringenden Reparaturen" erst ca. Mitte Mai in Angriff genommen wurden. In einer solchen Situation ist die Verbrennung von fast 3.800 Leichen am 8. März absolut unglaubhaft.

6.1.7. Der Transport nach Heydebreck

Wie wir zuvor gesehen haben, berichtete Wolken, die SS habe das Gerücht verbreitet, dass die Überlebenden der beiden Septembertransporte ins Lager Heydebreck (polnisch heute Kędzierzyn) überstellt worden seien. In Heydebreck-Cosel (heute Kędzierzyn-Koźle), einem Ort ca. 40 km östlich

[318] RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 13.
[319] Der Zweck bestand in der Erhitzung von Wasser für eine Duschanlage.
[320] RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 11.
[321] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 380.
[322] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 377.
[323] Laut gängiger bürokratischer Praxis antwortete die Topf auf einen Antrag der Zentralbauleitung mit einem Kostenvoranschlag; die Zentralbauleitung musste ihrerseits die Bestellung schriftlich bestätigen und der Firma Topf die Frachtbriefe mit der einschlägigen Gegenzeichnung Speers (Speer-Marke) zusenden, damit das Material per Bahn abgehen konnte. Im Fall der Bestellung des feuerfesten Baumaterials, das die Firma Topf nicht herstellte, wandte sie sich an ein anderes Unternehmen wie die Collmener Schamottewerke G.m.b.H. in Colditz, welche das verlangte Material dann anstelle der Firma Topf nach Auschwitz schickte.

von Gleiwitz, gab es ein "Juden-Zwangsarbeitslager Blechhammer." Laut dem enzyklopädischen Informator der Zentralkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen wurden in dieses Lager insgesamt 29.000 "Juden aus Polen, der Tschechoslowakei, Frankreich, Holland eingeliefert, darunter auch Frauen und Kinder" (Główna Komisja… 1979, S. 225). Die Überstellung der arbeitsunfähigen Juden aus Theresienstadt hat somit nichts Unwahrscheinliches an sich. Blechhammer war ein gängiger Bestimmungsort für Juden aus dem Familienlager: Nicht nur die im Nummernbuch erwähnten 233 Häftlinge aus den Transporten vom Dezember 1943 wurden dort eingeliefert, sondern auch viele der mit den folgenden Transporten aus Theresienstadt eingetroffenen Juden. Im August 1944 saßen in Blechhammer ungefähr 4.000 Häftlinge ein, darunter 99% Juden.[324] Nach Kriegsende wurden dort mindestens 147 tschechische Juden befreit; sechs davon waren im Oktober 1941 nach Lodz und von da aus nach Auschwitz deportiert worden, 29 waren mit den Dezembertransporten 1943 eingetroffen und 112 mit späteren Transporten (Kárný 1995). Dies heißt, dass die Mindestzahl der in jenes Lager geschickten tschechischen Juden 345 betragen haben muss.

Nach Kriegsende waren die überlebenden Juden in über 120 Ortschaften zerstreut, die ich in alphabetischer Reihenfolge aufzähle:

Allach	Deutsch Eylau	Guttau	Landshut	Oederan
Altenburg	Dora	Halberstadt	Langenstein	Ohrdruf
Argenau	Dorbeck	Haselbek	Leipzig	Oranienburg
Arnstadt	Ebensee	Haselhorst	Leitmeritz	Parsnice
Augsburg	Eichmannsdorf	Hersching	Lenzing	Platting
Auschwitz	Feldafing	Heydebreck	Lobositz	Praust
Bart	Flossenbürg	Hirschburg	Magdeburg	Raguhn
Beehndorf	Freiberg	Holzbach	Malchow	Ravensbrück
Bergen-Belsen	Friedland	Holzhausen	Mauthausen	Remsdorf
Berlin	Fürstengrube	Horni	Melk	Retzow
Bilroda	Ganacker	Jamlitz	Mercin	Saaz
Birnbäumel	Georgental	Janina	Mersenburg	Sachsenhausen
Bismarckhütte	Glebe	Jaworzno	Merzdorf	Salzwedel
Bissingen	Gleiwitz	Judowa	Meuselwitz	Scharfenstein
Blechhammer	Glewe	Kattowitz	Monowitz	Schlesiersee
Braunschweig	Golleschau	Kaufering	Moorburg	Schwarzheide
Bromberg	Görlitz	Kochstadt	Mühldorf	Schwerin
Brünnlitz	Groß-Rosen	Korben	Neuengamme	Slezsko
Buchenwald	Grünburg	Kratzau	Neurohlau	Sosnowitz
Christianstadt	Gunskirchen	Kudova	Neustrelitz	Steinort
Dachau	Gusen	Kurzbach	Niederorschel	Strasburg/WPr
Danzig	Gutovo	Landsberg	Nikolai	Stutthof

[324] AGK, NTN, 155, S. 96, Geheimbericht über die Lagestärke des KL Auschwitz.

Taucha	Trebischau	Vratislav	Weisswasser	Wöbelling
Theresienstadt[325]	Türkheim	Waldenburg	Wels	Zelle (Aue)
Trachenberg	Vöcklerbruck	Warschau	Willischthal	

Einige dieser Ortschaften befanden sich in der Gegend um Blechhammer, darunter Merzdorf (Mierzyce) mit 44 Überlebenden; Friedland (Mieroszów) mit 60 Überlebenden oder Gleiwitz mit 83 Überlebenden. Ein Überlebender wurde in Heydebreck befreit. Es handelte sich um Mayer Jan, geboren im Jahre 1925, am 28. September 1943 von Theresienstadt nach Auschwitz deportiert.

Andererseits kamen die aus Birkenau transferierten Häftlinge vorher ins Quarantänelager BIIa, wo sie "in Vorbereitung zum Transport" blieben. Dies geht aus der Serie von Tagesberichten zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz" hervor. O. Wolken selbst erklärte, am 10. Juli 1944 seien die zwei Tage zuvor ins Lager BIIa eingelieferten arbeitsfähigen Männer aus dem Familienlager nach Blechhammer geschickt worden. M. Kárný schreibt hierzu (1997, S. 221f.):

> *"Zu dieser Zeit, spätestens bis zum 10. Juli 1944, wurden aus Auschwitz weitere Theresienstädter Männer zum Arbeitseinsatz abgefertigt, und zwar in das Konzentrationslager Blechhammer. Sie fuhren auf Lastkraftwagen. Unterwegs sahen sie den berüchtigten Namen Heydebreck."*

6.1.8. Die "Liquidierung" des Familienlagers (Juli 1944)

Wie wir gesehen haben, befanden sich am 30. Juni 1944 im Frauensektor des "Familienlagers" 6.231 Jüdinnen, darunter 432 unter 15 Jahren. Im Männersektor hielten sich am 15. Mai 1944 1.445 Juden auf, davon 210 unter 15 Jahren. Die – fast ausschließlich auf Todesfälle zurückzuführende – Verringerung der Lagerstärke im Zeitraum vom 20. April bis zum 15. Mai betrug 33, so dass man von einer durchschnittlichen Sterblichkeit von einer Person pro Tag ausgehen kann. Die Stärke des Frauenlagers verringerte sich im Zeitraum vom 3. April bis zum 15. Mai um 96, was einer durchschnittlichen Sterblichkeit von zwei Personen pro Tag entspricht. Doch vom 5. bis zum 30. Juni sank die Stärke des Frauenlagers um 405 von 6.637 auf 6.231. Vom 19. bis zum 30. Juni war eine Verringerung um 178 von 6.409 auf 6.231 Häftlinge zu verzeichnen. Der Bericht der Serie "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S" umfasst die Periode vom 20. bis zum 30. Juni und vermittelt uns ein vollständiges Bild der Veränderungen der Stärke des Frauenlagers. Es ist sicher, dass die oben erwähnten 178 weiblichen Häftlinge nicht alle gestorben sind, denn im betreffenden Zeitraum waren

[325] Ab dem 20. April wurden zwischen 12.000 und 14.000 Häftlinge aus den evakuierten Konzentrationslagern nach Theresienstadt überstellt.

im gesamten Frauenlager 126 Todesfälle zu verzeichnen. Ebenso wenig wurden sie "vergast" oder hingerichtet,[326] freigelassen oder überstellt. Was ist also mit ihnen geschehen?

Meiner Auffassung nach ist die Erklärung folgende:

In dem oben erwähnten Bericht werden die Häftlinge in zwei große Kategorien eingeteilt: Die "arbeitsfähigen" (19.200) und die "arbeitsunfähigen" (11.678). Die zweite, der die offiziell als "nicht arbeits- und nichts einsatzfähig" bezeichneten Häftlinge angehörten, zerfiel ihrerseits in sechs Rubriken, von denen sich zwei auf das "Familienlager" beziehen (Jugendl. a[us]. Theresienstadt" und "Juden a. Theresienstadt"). Man weiß allerdings mit Sicherheit, dass sowohl die männlichen als auch die weiblichen Häftlinge des Familienlagers normalerweise in verschiedenen Kommandos arbeiteten; hier einige davon: Weberei, Rollwagenkommando, Kartoffelschälkommando, Entlausungskommando, Straßenbau, Steinträger, Kanalreiniger, Revier-Krankenbau, Geometerkommando (Vermessungskommando) (Kárný 1997, S. 159f.). Die diesen Kommandos zugeteilten Häftlinge galten selbstverständlich als "arbeitsfähig" und wurden in die betreffende Kategorie eingereiht. Dies heißt, dass sie zwar im Familienlager untergebracht waren, jedoch nicht wie dessen andere Bewohner als "arbeitsunfähig" galten. Die Verminderung der Anzahl weiblicher Häftlinge um 178 lässt sich folglich größtenteils mit der Veränderung ihres administrativen Status erklären, der die Folge ihrer Zuteilung zu einem Arbeitskommando war. Dies gilt für die Mehrzahl der erwähnten 406 weiblichen Häftlinge.

Mit den drei Transporten vom Mai 1944 stieg die Stärke des Männersektors des Familienlagers um 2.345 Häftlinge an. Mit den 1.445 schon am 15. Mai in jenem Sektor anwesenden Häftlingen ergibt sich somit eine Gesamtzahl von 3.790. Somit muss die Stärke des Familienlagers am 30. Juni 1944 bei rund 10.000 Personen gelegen haben.

Laut Kraus und Kulka wurden 1.000 arbeitsfähige Häftlinge einer Selektion unterzogen und via Sachsenhausen nach Schwarzheide geschickt, "und nur 220 haben Schwarzheide überlebt." Weitere 500 Häftlinge wurden nach Deutschland überstellt, und 80 Jungen zwischen 14 und 16 wurden "als Lehrlinge für die Fabriken im Reich" selektiert. Außerdem wurden 2.000 arbeitstaugliche weibliche Häftlinge nach Hamburg und Stutthof gesandt. Die Gesamtzahl beläuft sich also auf 3.580 (Kraus/Kulka 1958, S. 148). Wenn man von der Vergasungshypothese ausgeht, betrüge die Zahl

[326] Die oben erwähnte *Übersicht* enthält in der Sektion "Abgänge" auch die Rubrik "S. B.", unter die insgesamt 225 weibliche Häftlinge fallen. Czech weiß nichts von Vergasungen oder Hinrichtungen kleiner Gruppen von Jüdinnen aus dem Familienlager zu berichten, und es liegen keine diesbezüglichen Zeugenaussagen vor. Mit dieser Frage werde ich mich in Abschnitt 7.4. auseinandersetzen.

der Opfer dementsprechend ca. 6.400 und nicht 7.000, wie Czech behauptet.

Die angebliche Vergasung dieser arbeitsunfähigen Juden am 10. und 11. Juli 1944 mutet noch unwahrscheinlicher an als jene vom 8. März. Die Quellen Czechs sind in erster Linie die bereits erwähnte Erklärung Wolkens sowie in zweiter Linie das Buch von Kraus und Kulka, dem Czech (teilweise) ihre Informationen über die Überstellung der arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge entnommen hat.

Die Unsicherheit der Erstellerin des *Kalendariums* spiegelt sich auch in der von ihr benutzten Terminologie wider: Die Opfer wurden "in das Krematorium" (welches?) und "in die Gaskammern" (welches Krematoriums?) geschickt. Die geheime Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz, die einige Berichte über die angebliche Massenvergasung vom 8. März 1944 aus dem Lager geschmuggelt hatte (beispielsweise die oben zitierte von Cyrankiewicz), schwieg zu diesem Massaker, obwohl dieses eine noch höhere Zahl von Opfern gefordert haben soll. Dies ist gelinde ausgedrückt überraschend. Wie M. Kárný hervorgehoben hat, erregte der Vrba-Wetzler-Bericht nämlich ab Mitte Juni 1944 viel Aufmerksamkeit, nicht nur in der alliierten und neutralen Presse, sondern vor allem bei hohen Würdenträgern der tschechoslowakischen Exilregierung in London. Diese befürchteten, in dieser Hinsicht dem Bericht folgend, dass die mit den Transporten vom Dezember eingetroffenen Juden nach Ablauf der sechsmonatigen Quarantänefrist, also am 20. Juni, vergast werden könnten, und richteten Warnungen und Drohungen an die Adresse der deutschen Regierung (Kárný 1997, S. 229-233).

Am 16. Juni 1944 erstellte der deutsche Funk-Abhördienst einen Bericht über eine am Vortag aus London ausgestrahlte Rundfunksendung, in der es geheißen hatte (ebd., S.231):

> *"Nach London wird gemeldet: Die deutschen Behörden in der Tschechoslowakei haben für den 20. Juni oder für die Zeit um den 20. Juni angeordnet, dass 3000 tschechoslowakische Juden in Gaskammern in Birkenau hingemordet werden sollen. Diese 3000 tschechoslowakischen Juden wurden im Dezember vorigen Jahres vom Konzentrationslager Theresienstadt an der Elbe nach Birkenau geschafft. 4000 tschechoslowakische Juden, die im Dezember 1943 von Theresienstadt nach Birkenau transportiert wurden, sind am 7. März in Gaskammern ermordet worden."*

Nach so viel Publizität ist es klar, dass Himmler (gesetzt, die Menschenvergasungen hätten der Realität entsprochen) alles Interesse daran gehabt, die Juden des Familienlagers zu verschonen und so dafür zu sorgen, dass die Prophezeiung Vrbas und Wetzlers nicht in Erfüllung ging. Es bestand nämlich durchaus das Risiko, dass das Internationale Rote Kreuz, alarmiert

durch die schrillen Warnrufe, von Himmler die Genehmigung zu einem Besuch der Juden des Familienlagers verlangt hätte. Andererseits hätte es im Interesse der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz gelegen, eine detaillierte Schilderung nach London zu schicken, welche die Voraussagen des Vrba-Wetzler-Berichts bestätigt hätte. Doch entgegen aller Logik soll Himmler laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung trotzdem befohlen haben, die Häftlinge des Familienlagers zu vergasen, und die Widerstandsbewegung soll es unterlassen haben, dieses Verbrechen in einer Meldung anzuprangern – und dass es keine solche Meldung gab, steht fest.

Von den Angehörigen des Krematoriumspersonals ist Miklos Nyiszli meines Wissens der einzige, der das (vermeintliche) Ende des Familienlagers geschildert hat. Ich übersetze zunächst den ungarischen Originaltext der betreffenden Passage (Nyiszli 1946, S. 65):

> *"Ihre Zahl ist innerhalb kurzer Zeit auf 12000 gesunken. Heute, am Tag der Liquidation, werden 1500 noch arbeitsfähige Männer und Frauen sowie 8 Ärzte ausgesondert. Die anderen kommen in die Krematorien III und IV. Anderntags ist das zwei Jahre lang bewohnte Tschechenlager menschenleer. Auch in den zwei Krematorien ist alles wieder ruhig. Ich sehe ein mit Asche beladenes Lastauto, als es den Hof des Krematoriums verlässt und in Richtung Weichsel davor fährt. Mit einem Schlag ist die Zahl der Lagerinsassen um 10000 Mann gesunken, dafür wird das Archiv des KZ um ein Blatt Papier umfangreicher."*

Ganz abgesehen von einem chronologischen Irrtum (das Familienlager war ca. 10 Monate und nicht zwei Jahre zuvor errichtet worden) sowie der falschen Angabe der Lagerstärke (diese betrug damals ca. 10.000 und nicht 12.000, und die Zahl der überstellten arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge lag bei ungefähr 3.580 und nicht bei 1.500) behauptet Nyiszli, in den Krematorien III und IV seien 10.000 Menschen innerhalb eines einigen Tages vergast und verbrannt worden. Eine solche Behauptung ist nicht die Frucht einer konkreten Erfahrung, sondern lediglich das Ergebnis einer einfachen mathematischen Operation. Für Nyiszli besaß jedes Krematorium nämlich eine Verbrennungskapazität von 5000 Leichen pro Tag (ebd., S. 39). Das hätte bedeutet, dass die Krematorien IV und V, die jeweils acht Muffeln aufwiesen, gleich leistungsfähig gewesen wären wie die Krematorien II und III mit ihren je 15 Muffeln! Jedenfalls schlussfolgerte Nyiszli, wenn 10.000 Leichname in zwei Krematorien zu Asche verwandelt worden waren, musste die dafür benötigte Zeit einen Tag betragen haben!

In Wirklichkeit hätte die Einäscherung von 10.000 oder 7.000 Leichen (letztere Ziffer wird von Czech genannt) in diesen beiden Krematorien 18 bzw. 13 Tage in Anspruch genommen, wenn die Öfen ununterbrochen in Betrieb gewesen wären!

Außerdem steht Nyiszlis Erzählung in einem wichtigen Punkt im Widerspruch zur orthodoxen Geschichtsfassung: Er macht zwar geltend, mit Dr. Heller,[327] dem Chefarzt des Familienlagers, gesprochen zu haben (ebd., S. 66), weiß jedoch nichts von den sechs Quarantänemonaten mit anschließender "Sonderbehandlung". Und dies, obwohl – laut Kárný – sämtliche Häftlinge des Familienlagers nach der angeblichen Vergasung vom 8. März darüber im Bild gewesen sein sollen (Kárný 1997, S. 183). Hingegen behauptet Nyiszli, Dr. Mengele habe die Vergasung der Juden des Lagers BIIb beschlossen, weil diese arbeitsuntauglich gewesen seien (Nyiszli 1946, S. 63):

> *"Die Alten, die nach 2 im KZ verbrachten Jahren entkräfteten Jüngeren und die bis auf die Knochen abgemagerten Kinder des tschechischen Lagerteils müssen ihren Platz für die neuangekommenen Arbeitsfähigen räumen."*

Nach der Liquidierung des Familienlagers in Auschwitz, in dem sich die mit den Transporten von zwischen September 1943 und Mai 1944 eingelieferten Häftlinge aufgehalten hatten, hätte man erwarten müssen, dass dort nur noch 80 Knaben zwischen 14 und 16 Jahren sowie einige wenige Zwillingspaare zurückblieben. Doch laut der Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers hielten sich am 2. September 1944 in Auschwitz noch 1.396 männliche tschechische Juden auf, die sich wie folgt verteilten: 289 in Auschwitz I, 175 in Auschwitz II sowie 737 in Auschwitz III; die Zahl der weiblichen jüdisch-tschechischen Häftlinge belief sich derselben Quelle zufolge auf 195.

Es trifft durchaus zu, dass schon vor dem 8. September 1943 tschechische Juden aus Theresienstadt nach Auschwitz deportiert worden waren, doch betrug die Zahl der dort Registrierten aus allen früheren Transporten lediglich 1.105, während am 2. September 1944 noch 1.201 tschechische Juden in Auschwitz zurückgeblieben waren. Trotz der allgemeinen Evakuierung des Lagers hielten sich dort am Tage der Befreiung noch 147 Häftlinge auf, die mit den Transporten von zwischen Mai 1943 und September 1944 dort eingeliefert worden waren, und von diesen waren nicht weniger als 118 zwischen 1886 und 1927 geboren, was bedeutet, dass sie zum Zeitpunkt der "Liquidierung" des Familienlagers zwischen 17 und 58 Jahre alt gewesen waren. Es besteht also guter Grund zur Annahme, dass ein erheblicher Teil der erwähnten 1.201 Häftlinge mit den einschlägigen Transporten in Auschwitz angelangt waren. In der Tat hatten von den 147 bei der

[327] Dr. Otto Heller war am 6. September 1943 nach Auschwitz deportiert worden, wo er die Registriernummer 146703 erhielt. Obwohl er bei den beiden angeblichen Vergasungen der Häftlinge des Familienlagers verschont worden war, heißt es im Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechischer Juden, er sei in Auschwitz gestorben, ohne dass Einzelheiten über seinen Tod bekanntgegeben werden; damit wird unterstellt, er sei "vergast" worden. Kárný 1995, Band II, S. 1211.

Befreiung noch im Lager Zurückgebliebenen volle 80 den Transporten vom Dezember 1943 und 10 den Transporten vom September jenes Jahres angehört.

Der Grund für die Räumung (dieser Ausdruck ist zutreffender als "Liquidierung") des Lagers BIIb stand ohne den geringsten Zweifel im Zusammenhang mit dem massenhaften Eintreffen ungarischer Juden. Wie bereits dargelegt, war dieser Lagerabschnitt der Verwaltung des Männerlagers entzogen und zu einem Frauensektor des Durchgangslagers von Birkenau geworden, wo die ungarischen Juden sowie die Juden aus dem Ghetto von Lodz eine gewisse Zeitlang untergebracht wurden. Da sie zur Überstellung in andere Lager vorgesehen waren, verzichtete man darauf, sie zu registrieren (siehe hierzu Mattogno 2001 sowie 2003a).

6.1.9. Die Toten und die Überlebenden

Im Gedenkbuch der Deportation tschechischer Juden sind auch die Namen von Häftlingen angeführt, welche die Deportation überlebt haben. Für den Transport vom 8. September 1943 werden 40 Überlebende genannt, davon 14 Männer und 26 Frauen. Unter den mit dem Transport vom 16. Dezember Eingetroffenen gab es laut dieser Quelle 266 Überlebende (106 Männer und 160 Frauen), unter den mit dem Transport vom 20. Dezember Eingelieferten 469 (203 Männer und 266 Frauen; siehe Tabellen 6f. im Anhang).

Es gilt freilich gleich hervorzuheben, dass in dem Gedenkbuch einzig und allein die Namen der nach Theresienstadt und von da aus nach Auschwitz (sowie nach anderen Orten) deportierten *tschechischen* Juden angeführt werden. Es enthält folglich keine Information über Juden anderer Nationalität, die über Theresienstadt nach Auschwitz deportiert wurden. Doch von den Septembertransporten waren auch 127 deutsche, 92 österreichische und 11 niederländische Juden betroffen gewesen (Kárný 1997, S. 133). Bei den Transporten vom Mai 1944 waren nur 2.543 der insgesamt 7.503 deportierten Juden tschechischer Nationalität, während zu den übrigen 3.125 deutsche, 1.276 österreichische und 559 holländische Juden gehörten (ebd., S. 215).[328]

Außerdem sind die Listen der Überlebenden durchaus nicht vollständig. Ungeachtet meiner geringen Möglichkeiten, auf diesem Gebiete Nachforschungen anzustellen, habe ich rund 50 nach Stutthof oder Dachau überstellte und dort registrierte tschechische Juden ausfindig machen können, die im Gedenkbuch summarisch zu den Toten (im Klartext: "Vergasten") von Auschwitz gezählt werden. Von diesen hatten vier dem Transport vom

[328] Die Zahl der nicht-tschechischen Juden unter denen mit den Transporten vom Dezember 1943 Eingetroffenen wird nicht angegeben.

15. Dezember 1943 und fünf jenem vom 18. Dezember jenes Jahres angehört (siehe Tabellen 8-10 im Anhang).

Im Gedenkbuch werden 366 in Bergen-Belsen befreite, mehrheitlich weibliche jüdisch-tschechische Häftlinge erwähnt, doch in einer vom Czechoslovak Jewish Committee erstellten und im *Bulletin 14* (Mai-Juni 1945) veröffentlichten Liste befinden sich 610 Namen tschechischer Jüdinnen.[329]

In Abschnitt 6.1.5. habe ich auf die Kinder unter den Überlebenden hingewiesen, doch gibt es noch andere, nicht minder aufschlussreiche Fälle.

Ruth Elias (Huppertova), die am 20. Dezember 1943 von Theresienstadt nach Auschwitz deportiert worden war und dort die Registrationsnummer 73643 erhalten hatte, wurde bei Kriegsende in Taucha befreit. Später hat sie ein Buch geschrieben, in dem sie schilderte, mit was für einem raffinierten Trick sie bei der "Liquidierung" des Familienlagers der "Selektion" (für die Gaskammer) entrann, obgleich sie eine "im achten Monat schwangere Frau" war. Als sie splitternackt an Dr. Mengele vorbeiparadieren musste, sorgte sie dafür, dass junge, arbeitsfähige Kameradinnen vor ihr hermarschierten, so dass Mengele sie nicht bemerkte und sie der Gruppe der Arbeitstauglichen zuteilte! Doch dies war noch nicht alles. Die zur Arbeit ausgewählten weiblichen Häftlinge kamen ins Frauenlager, wo sie von seit langem in Haft befindlichen polnischen und slowakischen Frauen empfangen wurden. Diese waren derart grausam, dass sie eine gewisse Frau Braun, die ihren Säugling in einem Korb verborgen hatte, zurück (also zur "Vergasung") schickten. Als die selektierten Häftlinge einer "gynäkologischen" Untersuchung unterzogen wurden, um Schmuckstücke zu finden, welche vielleicht "in der Vagina versteckt" waren, stellte sich freilich heraus, dass Ruth Elias im achten Monat schwanger war – doch ohne dass dies nachteilige Folgen für sie hatte! (Elias 1988, S. 156-161)

Diese dümmliche Märchengeschichte hat sich die Verfasserin aus den Fingern gesogen, weil sie nicht zugeben wollte, dass eine hochschwangere Frau nicht etwa in einer der "Gaskammern" endete, sondern aus Auschwitz einfach an einen anderen Ort überstellt wurde.

Sara Weissova, geboren am 8.4.1876, wurde am 28. April 1942 nach Zamość und von dort aus an einem unbekannten Datum nach Auschwitz deportiert, wo sie trotz ihrer 66 oder 67 Jahre ordnungsgemäß registriert wurde und am 27. Dezember 1943 starb (Kárný 1995, Bd. I, S. 315).

Noch ungewöhnlicher ist der Fall der am 20.9.1874 geborenen Minna Grossova. Sie war 19. Oktober 1942 nach Treblinka (ein angebliches "reines Vernichtungslager"!) deportiert worden und starb am 30. Dezember

[329] Siehe Webseite www.jewishgen.org/databases/Holocaust/.

1943 in Auschwitz. Ungeachtet ihrer 68 Jahre hatte sie also nicht nur Treblinka, sondern auch zumindest eine Selektion in Auschwitz überlebt (ebd., S. 393).

Dinah Gottliebova,[330] geboren am 21. Januar 1923, wurde am 8. September 1943 nach Auschwitz deportiert. Da sie Malerin war, wurde sie in Auschwitz Assistentin Dr. Mengeles, für den sie anatomische Zeichnungen anfertigte. Obschon sie somit in die "unaussprechlichen Geheimnisse" Mengeles eingeweiht war, wurde Gottliebova weder vergast noch anderweitig zu Tode gebracht, sondern im Januar 1945 nach Ravensbrück und von dort aus in ein Nebenlager von Neustadt Gleve deportiert, wo sie im Mai 1945 befreit wurde. Anschließend ließ sie sich in Paris nieder und emigrierte 1947 in die USA. Im Gedenkbuch der Deportation der tschechischen Juden wird Dinah Gottliebova nicht einmal erwähnt.

Die angeblich sehr geringe Zahl von Überlebenden verdient einen Kommentar. Es handelt sich um eine offizielle Ziffer, die den Eindruck erwecken soll, die behauptete Massenvergasung der mit dem Transport vom 8. März 1944 eingetroffenen tschechischen Juden sei eine Realität. Doch wie viele Überlebende der betreffenden Transporte haben sich nicht bei den zuständigen Behörden gemeldet und bezeugt, dass sie noch am Leben waren? Wie viele sind gar nicht erst in ihre Heimatländer zurückgekehrt, sondern (wie Dinah Gottliebova) in die USA oder andere Länder – und von dort aus oft nach Israel – emigriert? Und wie viele starben in jenem schrecklichen Frühling 1945 kurz vor der Befreiung der westlichen Konzentrationslager an Seuchen und Entbehrungen?

Es unterliegt keinem Zweifel, dass die allgemeine Sterblichkeit unter den nach Auschwitz überstellten Häftlingen aus dem Ghetto von Theresienstadt sehr hoch war. Im Gedenkbuch der Deportation der tschechischen Juden werden neben den – bereits erwähnten – Todesfällen in Auschwitz noch weitere 520 Sterbefälle erwähnt, von denen sich ca. 500 in Dachau zutrugen (3 in Kaufering, einer in Holzhausen und die übrigen an unbekannten Orten), während nur 77 der Betreffenden in Dachau überlebt haben sollen. In Abschnitt 6.1.6. haben wir gesehen, dass die tschechisch-jüdischen Häftlinge über 120 Orte zerstreut wurden, darunter auch Lager, wo Anfang 1945 eine außerordentlich hohe Sterblichkeit herrschte: Stutthof, Mauthausen, Buchenwald, Sachsenhausen und vor allem Bergen-Belsen, wo 1945 nach der Befreiung noch 610 der betreffenden Juden am Leben waren – doch wie viele waren der dort wütenden verheerenden Fleckfieberepidemie erlegen? Und wie viele Juden aus Theresienstadt starben an den restlichen 120 Orten? Eine finstere Ironie des Schicksals wollte

[330] Siehe ihre kurze Biographie auf der Webseite www.nytimes.com/2009/08/02/arts/02babbitt.html.

es, dass eine – nicht näher bekannte – Zahl davon ausgerechnet in Theresienstadt den Tod fand, da man bei der Evakuierung der westlichen Lager manche Häftlinge dorthin abschob.

6.1.10. Der Transport vom 7. Oktober 1943

Ich möchte dieses Kapitel mit der Diskussion einer weiteren angeblichen Vergasung eines Judentransports aus Theresienstadt abschließen, die sich am 7. Oktober 1943 zugetragen haben soll. Unter diesem Datum schreibt Czech (1989, S. 623):

> *"Mit einem Transport des RSHA sind 1260 jüdische Kinder und ihre 53 Betreuter aus Theresienstadt überstellt worden. Sie werden am selben Tag in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Die betreffenden Kinder, 1.200 an der Zahl samt 20 Begleitern, waren am 24. August 1943 aus Bialystok in Theresienstadt angelangt (Klibanski 1995, S. 93).

Laut der Namensliste "Dn/a"[331] wurden am 5. Oktober 1943 1.195 Kinder und 53 Begleiter aus Theresienstadt anderswohin gesandt, doch gibt es keinerlei Bewege dafür, dass der betreffende Transport nach Auschwitz abgegangen wäre. Weder im Vrba-Wetzler-Bericht noch in irgendeiner anderen Meldung der geheimen Widerstandsbewegung des Lagers findet sich auch nur der geringste Hinweis darauf. Bronka Klibanski schreibt lediglich, dass die oben erwähnte Namenliste die einzige Spur dieses Transports sei, und "erst nach dem Krieg hat man erfahren, dass alle nach Auschwitz transportiert und dort sogleich in den Gaskammern getötet wurden" (ebd., S. 94).

Die einzige Quelle für diese Behauptung ist die mehr als zweifelhafte Zeugenaussage irgendeines Noah Zabludowitsch, die im Archiv von Yad Vashem, Jerusalem, aufbewahrt wird. Zwar beruft sich Klibanski auch auf Czechs *Kalendarium*, doch dort wird als einziger "Beweis" für das Eintreffen jenes Transports in Auschwitz die Liste "Dn/a" selbst angeführt! Es ist dies ein anschauliches Beispiel dafür, wie sich die orthodoxen Holocaust-Literaten gegenseitig zitieren und sich auf die fragwürdigsten Quellen stützen.

---

[331] Abtransport Dn/a. "Besondere Dienstleistungen aus Theresienstadt abgereist am 5. Oktober 1943." Klibanski 1995, S. 102f. Die Liste findet sich auf der Webseite www.zabludow.com/Bialystockchildrenlist.htm

6.2. Die Selektion und angebliche anschließende Vergasung der Zigeuner vom 2. August 1944

6.2.1. Die historische Rekonstruktion Czechs

Dem *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz zufolge wurden am 2. August 1944 2.897 Zigeuner vergast, die im sogenannten "Zigeuner-Familienlager" des Lagerabschnitts BIIe interniert waren.

Am 30. Juli 1944 betrug die Stärke des Lagers BIIe 1.518 Häftlinge (1989, S. 833). Am 1. August war sie auf 2.815 angestiegen. Czech erklärt diesen Sachverhalt so (ebd., S. 837):

> *"Wahrscheinlich ist dies die Gesamtzahl aller Männer und Frauen."*

Am 2. August wuchs die Zahl der Insassen des Lagers BIIe auf 2.885 an, doch die Gesamtzahl der Zigeuner (einschließlich der in den Lagern BIIa, BIId und BIIf befindlichen) betrug 2.898 Personen (laut Czech "wahrscheinlich Männer und Frauen"; ebd.).

Czechs historische Rekonstruktion fährt wie folgt fort (ebd., S. 838):

> *"Am Nachmittag wird ein leerer Güterzug an der Eisenbahnrampe in Birkenau bereitgestellt. Aus dem KL Auschwitz* [Birkenau] *werden 1408 Zigeuner und Zigeunerinnen, die aus dem Lager BIIe und den Blöcken 10 und 11 des Stammlagers ausgesondert worden sind, herbeigebracht. Sie sollen am Leben bleiben und werden deshalb in andere Konzentrationslager überstellt. Die Abfahrenden verabschieden sich durch den Zaun von den im Lager BIIe zurückbleibenden Zigeunern. Gegen 19 Uhr verläßt der Zug die Rampe in Birkenau. Im Zug befinden sich 918 Männer, darunter 105 Jungen im Alter von neun bis 14 Jahren, und 490 Frauen. Ziel des Zuges ist das KL Buchenwald.* [...] *Nach dem Abendappell wird im KL Auschwitz II* [Birkenau] *Lagersperre und im Zigeuner-Familienlager BIIe Blocksperre angeordnet. Das Lager BIIe sowie einige weitere Wohnbaracken, in denen sich noch Zigeuner befinden, werden von bewaffneten SS-Männern umstellt. In das Lager fahren Lastwagen ein, mit denen 2897 wehrlose Frauen, Männer und Kinder in die Gaskammern im Krematorium gefahren werden."*

Gleich zu Beginn sei darauf hingewiesen, dass die Ziffer der angeblich Vergasten arithmetisch reiner Unsinn ist: Wenn es in Birkenau insgesamt 2.898 Zigeuner gab und 1.408 davon überstellt wurden, wie kann die Anzahl der "Vergasten" dann 2.897 betragen haben? Selbstverständlich hätte sie sich auf (2.898 – 1.408 =) 1.490 belaufen.

6.2.2. Die Dokumente

Bezüglich der Veränderungen der Anzahl der Zigeuner in Birkenau liegen hieb- und stichfeste dokumentarische Unterlagen vor, nämlich die Serie von Tagesberichten zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz" des Männerlagers Auschwitz II (Birkenau).

Am 30. Juli 1944 betrug die "Zigeunerlagerstärke" 1.518.[332] Am 1. August (der betreffende Bericht vom 31. Juli ist nicht erhalten geblieben) belief sie sich auf 2.815,[333] am 2. August auf 2.885.[334] Am 3. August erscheint die Rubrik "Zigeunerlagerstärke" nicht mehr, und 1.408 Zigeuner befinden sich nun unter der Rubrik "Überstellung Zig." im Zusammenhang mit dem Lager BIIe.[335]

Somit sind also am 3. August allem Anschein nach (2.885 – 1.408 =) 1.477 Zigeuner aus der Lagerstärke verschwunden: Was ist mit ihnen geschehen?

Ehe wir diese Frage beantworten können, müssen wir uns eine andere, eng damit verwandte Frage aufwerfen: Ist die von Czech vorgenommene Deutung der einschlägigen Dokumente richtig?

6.2.3. Die Deutung der Dokumente

Zwischen Ende Juli und Anfang August 1944 umfasste das Männerlager von Auschwitz II folgende Abschnitte: BIa, BIIa, BIId, BIIf, BIIg. Alle diese Abschnitte befinden sich unter diesen Bezeichnungen in den Berichten über den "Arbeitseinsatz."

Im Lagerabschnitt BIIe waren sowohl männliche als auch weibliche Zigeuner untergebracht, so dass man bisweilen auch vom "Zigeuner-Familienlager" sprach. Der Logik entsprechend wurden die Männer natürlich als Insassen des Männerlagers, die Frauen als solche des Frauenlagers geführt, so dass der Lagerabschnitt BIIe vor dem 3. August nie in der Serie von Berichten zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz" erscheint. Die männlichen Häftlinge dieses Lagers waren in einer anderen Rubrik erfasst, welche die Bezeichnung "Zigeunerlagerstärke" trug.

Wie wir gesehen haben, stieg die Stärke des Zigeunerlagers am 1. August 1944 von 1.518 auf 2.815 an. Woher kamen die zusätzlichen (2.815 – 1.518 =) 1.297 Zigeuner? Czech nimmt an, dass es sich um Zigeunerfrauen handelte – doch wieso hätte man solche als Bestandteil des Männerlagers erfassen sollen? Diese Hypothese ist ganz abwegig! Czechs Annahme wird von einer Serie von "Stärkemeldungen" des Lagerabschnitts "B.II/e (Frauen)" widerlegt, also vom Frauenabschnitt des Zigeunerlagers. Die Serie reicht vom 16. bis zum 31. Juli 1944. Der Bericht vom 31. Juli 1944 erwähnt eine Belegstärke von 3.422 Zigeunerinnen, weshalb der Belegzuwachs des Zigeunerlagers von 1.518 auf 2.815 Personen zwischen dem 30. Juli und dem 1. August 1944 nicht mit einer gemeinsamen Aufführung von Männern und Frauen erklärt werden kann, wie Czech es vertritt.

[332] APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, S. 33a, *Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944*. Siehe Dokument 47.
[333] Ebd., S. 35, *Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944*. Siehe Dokument 48.
[334] Ebd., S. 37, *Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944*. Siehe Dokument 49.
[335] Ebd., S. 39, *Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944*. Siehe Dokument 50.

Schon Gerald Reitlinger hat darauf hingewiesen, dass die Zigeunerinnen aus dem Frauensektor des Lagers BIIe am 1. August 1944 nach Ravensbrück überstellt wurden (Reitlinger 1992, S. 488). Die vom englisch-jüdischen Historiker zitierte Quelle bestätigt in der Tat, dass ein entsprechender Transport vom 1. August in Auschwitz abfuhr und am 3. August in Ravensbrück eintraf, und man liest dort erläuternd (Het Nederlandsche… 1952, S. 107):

> *"Der am 3. 8. 44 eingetroffene Transport aus dem KL Auschwitz bestand ausschließlich aus den noch am Leben gebliebenen Zigeunerinnen des Lagers Birkenau."*

Die Zahl der mit diesem Transport überführten Zigeuner ist unbekannt, genauso wie unbekannt ist, ob noch andere Transporte mit Zigeunern in andere Lager abgingen. Nichts steht mithin der Annahme entgegen, dass alle 3.422 am 31. Juli 1944 im Frauenabschnitt des Zigeunerlagers BIIe anwesenden Frauen in andere Lager verlegt wurden. Auf welcher dokumentarischen Grundlage lässt sich überhaupt behaupten, einige dieser Frauen seien vergast worden?

Czechs Behauptung, 918 Zigeuner und 490 *Zigeunerinnen* seien nach Buchenwald überstellt worden, ist falsch, denn in jenem Lager trafen wohl 918 männliche Zigeuner, aber keine Zigeunerinnen ein. Die einzige von Czech zitierte Quelle ist ein Brief des SS-Standortarztes der Waffen-SS Weimar vom 5. August 1944 zum Thema "Zigeunertransport v. 3. 8. 44 von K.L. Auschwitz", in dem 918 Zigeuner erwähnt werden. Von diesen gehörten 105 den Jahrgängen 1930-1935 (9-14 Jahre) an, während 2 über 65 Jahre alt waren.[336] (Ganz nebenbei gesagt versteht man nicht, wie diese Kinder und alten Menschen den "Gaskammern" entronnen waren!)

Auch im "Verzeichnis der Neueingänge ab 1. Juli 1944" des KL Buchenwald wird – unter dem Datum des 3. August – ein einziger Transport mit 918 "Zigeunern vom KL Auschwitz" erwähnt.[337] Schließlich bestätigt der Bericht des Holländischen Roten Kreuzes das Eintreffen eines einzigen Zigeunertransports in Buchenwald am 3. August. Den Neuankömmlingen wurden die Registriernummern 74084-74998 zugewiesen (915 Nummern; offenbar waren drei Zigeuner während des Transportes gestorben oder geflüchtet). Auch dieses Dokument erläutert, dass die neu Eingetroffenen aus dem "Zigeunerlager" von Birkenau kamen und dass die Zigeunerinnen nach Ravensbrück geschickt worden waren (Het Nederlandsche…, Teil VI, S. 39f.). Weil in Buchenwald nur dieser eine Zigeunertransport mit der er-

---

[336] Dieses Dokument wurde von Czech in der ersten deutschen Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* erwähnt (1964, S. 113).
[337] NO-1300.

wähnten Zahl von Häftlingen eingetroffen war, ist klar, dass ein anderer Transport mit 490 Zigeunern in ein anderes Lager abgegangen sein muss.

Dies alles ändert freilich nichts an der Tatsache, dass die "Zigeunerlagerstärke" vom 30. Juli bis zum 1. August von 1.518 auf 2.815 anwuchs. Bei den zusätzlichen 1.297 Häftlingen kann es sich nach dem Gesagten keinesfalls um Zigeuner gehandelt haben – wer also waren sie?

Die Dokumente ermöglichen uns eine eindeutige Antwort auf diese Frage. Am 30. Juli 1944 kam in Birkenau ein Transport mit 1.298 Juden aus Radom an, denen die Registriernummern A-18647-A-19944 zugewiesen wurden.[338] Im Bericht "Arbeitseinsatz" vom 1. August befinden sich diese allerdings weder unter der Rubrik "Zugang", die überhaupt nicht erscheint, noch unter der Rubrik "Zugangsquarantäne". Unter letzterer sind einzig und allein 968 Häftlinge im Lagerabschnitt BIIa vermerkt, die einen Teil der im Bericht vom 30. Juli erwähnten 1.318 Häftlinge darstellten. Auch im Bericht vom 2. August sucht man vergeblich nach diesen 1.298 Häftlingen, belegt dieser doch lediglich die Anwesenheit von 965 Personen, die sich im Lagerabschnitt BIIa in "Zugangsquarantäne" befanden – die gleichen wie am Vortag plus zwei Neugeborene ("Zugang (Neugebor.)")!

Im Bericht vom 3. August erscheint erstmals auch der Lagerabschnitt BIIe. Dort sind 1.415 Häftlinge unter der Rubrik "Zugangsquarantäne" sowie 547 unter der Rubrik "Zugang" verzeichnet. Außerdem umfasst diese Rubrik noch 16 Häftlinge im Lagerabschnitt BIa sowie 1.797 im Lagerabschnitt BIIa.

Die vom Häftling Otto Wolken erstellte "Quarantäne-Liste"[339] erlaubt es uns, die Zusammensetzung der im Lagerabschnitt BIIa in die Zugangsquarantäne aufgenommenen Häftlinge zu rekonstruieren.

Die am 3. August registrierten 1.797 Häftlinge setzten sich wie folgt zusammen:

– 1.614 aus Blyżyn (31. Juli), Registriernummern B-110-B-2902;
– 129 aus Kaunas (1. August), Registriernummern B-2774-B-2902;
– 54 aus einem gemischten Transport (31. Juli), Registriernummern 190656-190707[340] und A-19945-A-19946.
– Die 547 unter der Rubrik "Zugang" registrierten Häftlinge des Lagerabschnitts BIIe waren Juden aus Radom, die man am 2. August in den La-

[338] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte", S. 17. Siehe Dokument 51-51a.
[339] "Quarantäne-Liste". APMO, D-AuII-3/1, S. 6. Siehe Dokument 52-52a.
[340] Die "Quarantäne-Liste" erwähnt 53 Häftlinge (Nr. 190656-190706), doch ein – aus Majdanek eingelieferter – Gefangener erhielt am selben Tag die Nummer 190707 zugeteilt.

gerbestand aufgenommen und denen man die Nummern B-2903-B-3449 zugewiesen hatte.[341]

Somit erhärtet die "Quarantäne-Liste", dass die 1.298 erwähnten Juden nicht ins Quarantänelager BIIa kamen. Zwar waren sie in Birkenau mit Sicherheit registriert worden, erschienen aber weder unter der Rubrik "Zugang" noch unter der Rubrik "Zugangsquarantäne." Wo hatte man sie also untergebracht? Die Antwort ergibt sich von selbst: Sie wurden in den Lagerabschnitt BIIe eingewiesen, dessen Stärke dementsprechend auf (1.518 + 1.298 =) 2.816 anstieg. Die Differenz von einem Häftling findet ihre Erklärung darin, dass die Zahl der Zigeuner für den 31. Juli nicht bekannt ist, jedoch aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach von 1.518 auf 1.517 abnahm. Somit bestanden die 2.815 Häftlingen des Zigeunerlagers am 1. August 1944 aus 1.517 Zigeunern und 1.298 Juden aus Radom. Am 2. August belief sich die Stärke des Lagerabschnitts BIIe auf 2.885 Häftlinge. In den anderen Lagerabschnitten gab es insgesamt lediglich 13 Zigeuner: Einen in BIIa, 5 in BIId und 7 in BIIf. Am 3. August hielt sich nur im Lagerabschnitt BIIf noch ein Zigeuner auf.

Am 3. August verschwindet die Rubrik "Zigeunerlagerstärke" aus den Berichten zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz", und es erscheint zum ersten Male der Lagerabschnitt BIIe, in dem sich die bereits erwähnten 547 Häftlinge in "Zugang" sowie 1.415 Häftlinge in "Zugangsquarantäne" befinden. Letztere waren weder von außerhalb des Lagers noch aus dem Quarantänelager BIIa gekommen. Es ist somit klar, dass sie sich bereits im Lagerabschnitt BIIe aufgehalten hatten und zu den oben erwähnten 2.885 Häftlingen gehörten. Am 3. August gab es außerdem 1.408 Zigeuner "in Überstellung". Auch sie gehörten zu dieser Häftlingsgruppe. Schließlich tauchten unter der Rubrik "Beschäftigte" weitere 72 Häftlinge des Lagerabschnitts BIIe auf.

Ziehen wir nun das Fazit: Am 3. August 1944 müssen im Lagerabschnitt BIIe (1.405 + 1.408 + 72 =) 2.895 Häftlinge anwesend gewesen sein, von denen aber bloß 1.408 in den Registern verzeichnet waren.[342] Am 2. August hatte die Zahl nur 2.885 betragen, aber zwölf der dreizehn in anderen Lagerabschnitten befindlichen Zigeuner wurden in den Abschnitt BIIe zurückversetzt. Wahrscheinlich wurden zwei Häftlinge des Lagerabschnitts BIIe überstellt oder starben, so dass sich am 3. August im Lagerabschnitt BIIe insgesamt 2.895 Zigeunerhäftlinge aufhielten.

Hinsichtlich der 1.408 verlegten Zigeuner ist festzuhalten, dass diese nicht "aus dem Lager BIIe und den Blöcken 10 und 11 des Stammlagers

[341] APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, "Liste der Judentransporte", S. 18

[342] Die in andere Konzentrationslager überstellten Häftlinge blieben auf dem Papier Bestandteil der Lagerstärke, bis das sie aufnehmende Lager ihr Eintreffen bestätigt hatte.

ausgesondert worden" sein konnten, wie Czech behauptet. Denn wenn es stimmt, was Czech zuvor berichtet, dass nämlich am 23. Mai 1944 1.500 "Zigeuner – Männer, Frauen, Kinder" aus dem Lagerabschnitt BIIe abgezogen und in die Blöcke 10 & 11 des Stammlagers Auschwitz verlegt worden waren (Czech 1989, S. 781), so wären sie von der Belegstärke des Birkenauer Zigeunerlagers abgezogen worden. Dann könnten sie nicht mehr im Arbeitseinsatzbericht des Männerlagers von Birkenau vom 3 August 1944 erscheinen mit dem Vermerk "Überstellung" vom Lagerteil BIId in Birkenau. Sie wären dann offensichtlich beim Arbeitseinsatz des Stammlagers Auschwitz geführt worden.

Kurzum: Die Schwankungen der Stärke des Zigeunerlagers im Zeitraum vom 30. Juli bis zum 3. August 1944 lassen sich völlig zwanglos erklären. Somit ist der Nachweis erbracht, dass die Geschichte von der Vergasung der Insassen des Zigeunerlagers keinerlei historische Grundlage besitzt.

7. Dokumente über die Selektionen

7.1. "S.B." und weibliche Häftlinge

Das Kürzel "S.B." (oder "SB") erscheint im Zusammenhang mit den registrierten weiblichen Häftlingen in zwei bekannten, bereits erwähnten Dokumenten: Dem "Hauptbuch des [weiblichen] Zigeunerlagers" von Birkenau sowie der Dokumentensammlung "Stärkemeldung." Es taucht zudem in anderen, den orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibern offenbar unbekannten Dokumenten auf, nämlich der von uns im 4. Kapitel erwähnten Serie von Berichten zum Thema "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S." In all diesen Dokumenten wird "S.B." einzig und allein für weibliche Häftlinge verwendet. Dasselbe gilt auch für den einzigen belegten Fall, wo die Abkürzung "G.U." erscheint; wie wir im fünften Kapitel gesehen haben, bezieht auch sie sich lediglich auf weibliche Häftlinge, was schwerlich ein Zufall sein dürfte.

Das Kürzel "SB" taucht niemals im Zusammenhang mit männlichen Häftlingen auf. Es gibt tatsächlich ein wichtiges Dokument, demzufolge man für den Zeitraum von 14 Monaten ausschließen kann, dass das Kürzel "S.B." für männliche Häftlinge gebraucht wurde. Dabei handelt es sich um das "Nummernbuch 150001-200000." Bezüglich dieses Registers[343] hat Kazimierz Smoleń, ehemaliger Auschwitz-Insasse und ehemaliger Direktor

[343] APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2.

des Auschwitz-Museums, am 16. Dezember 1947 in einer beeidigten Erklärung Folgendes ausgesagt:[344]

"Ich, Kazimierz Smoleń schwöre, erkläre und sage aus wie folgt:
1. Ich habe das mir vorgelegte Nummernbuch 150001-200000 während meiner Tätigkeit als Schreiber in der Aufnahme der Politischen Abteilung im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz gesehen und habe es während meiner Tätigkeit oft eingesehen.
2. Dieses Nummernbuch lag auf der Häftlingsschreibstube auf Block 24 und wurde von Häftlingsschreibern geführt. Es gab insgesamt 7 solcher Bücher, in denen die Nummern der Häftlinge eingetragen waren.
3. In dem mir vorliegenden Buch sind neben der laufenden Häftlingsnummer 3 Rubriken in denen Eintragungen gemacht wurden. Die Erklärungen der Abkürzungen lauten:
Üb = überstellt
Buna = Lager Monowitz /I.G. Farben
I = Stammlager Auschwitz
II = Lager Birkenau
† = gestorben
Gleiw I = Aussenlager Gleiwitz I /Gasrusswerke/
" II = " " II
" III = " " III
" IV = " " IV
Dirl. = Dirlewanger /SS-Einheit/
Golesch.[sic] *= Golleschau Zementstoffwerke*
Jawisch. = Kohlengrube Jawischowitz
gefloh. = geflohen
gefl. † = auf der Flucht erschossen
Bobrek = Aussenlager Bobrek /Siemens-Schuckertwerke/
Jaworzno = Kohlengrube Jaworzno
I. üb. = von Auschwitz überstellt
II. üb. = " Birkenau "
EH. = Außenlager Eintrachthütte
Eintracht. = " "
entl. = entlassen
Janina = Kohlengrube Janina
Laura = Laurahütte
Blechh. = Aussenlager Blechhammer /Hermann Göringwerke/
Wirt. Birk. = Wirtschaftshof Birkenau
Budy = Aussenlager Budy
Fürst. Gr. = Kohlengrube Fürstengrube
Altham. = Aussenlager Althammer/ Waldkommando/
KB = Krankenbau
Hubertus = Außenlager Hubertushütte

[344] NOKW-2824.

Sons. = Aussenlager Sosnowitz
Babitz = Landwirtschaftkommando Babitz
F.K.L. = Frauenkonzentrationslager
Günther = Kohlengrube Günthergrube
Lagischa = Aussenlager Lagischa
Plaszow = Konzentrationslager Plaszow bei Krakau
Plawy = Aussenkommando Landwirtschaft Pławy.
4. Diese oben erwähnten Abkürzungen befinden sich neben der Gefangenennummer in Nummernbuch, und man kann daraus ersehen, wohin der Gefangene überstellt wurde oder ob er verstorben ist. Veränderungen in diesem Buche wurden dadurch gekennzeichnet, dass die alte Bezeichnung ausradiert wurde und durch eine neue ersetzt. Dadurch gibt dieses Buch ein genaues Bild der Tätigkeit der Häftlinge, deren Nummern vom 150001 – 200000 lauteten.
5. Dieses Buch wurde bis zur Auflösung des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager am 18. Jänner 1945 geführt.
6. Da es sich bei diesem Buch um ausschließlich männliche Häftlinge handelte, so ist die Eintragung 'F.K.L.' so zu verstehen, dass es sich um ein neugeborenes Kind männliches Geschlechts handelte, welches mit seiner Geburt eine eigene Häftlingsnummer erhielt, die ihm sofort eintätowiert wurde."

Die Registriernummer 150000 wurde, wie bereits erwähnt, am 10. September 1943 vergeben, die Nummer 200000 zwischen dem 28. Oktober (199883) und dem 7. November (200001) 1944. Von den 50.000 innerhalb dieser 14 Monate in den Lagerbestand Aufgenommenen waren ungefähr 17.000 Juden. Im gleichen Zeitraum wurden laut Czechs *Kalendarium* im Birkenauer Männerlager nicht weniger als 15.000 registrierte männliche Häftlinge für die "Gaskammern" selektiert. Die betreffenden Vorgänge sollen mit den Tarnausdrücken "S.B." oder "G.U." vermerkt worden sein – eine Behauptung, die von Smoleń selbst aufgegriffen wird (Smoleń 1968, S. 25). Doch im "Nummernbuch" erscheinen diese angeblichen Tarnausdrücke nirgends, so dass keiner der ca. 17.000 dort registrierten Juden der angeblichen Selektion mit anschließenden "Vergasung" unterzogen worden sein kann.

7.2. Das "Sonderkommando Zeppelin"

Der einzige im *Kalendarium* erwähnte Fall von "Sonderbehandlung" in Bezug auf Häftlinge betraf zwei sowjetische Kriegsgefangene von einem Außenkommando. Unter dem 28. Januar 1943 schreibt Czech (1989, S. 396):

"Das SS-Sonderkommando Zeppelin in Breslau setzt die SS-Sondereinheit Auschwitz davon in Kenntnis, daß es gemäß dem Erlaß des RSHA vom 1. Dezember 1942 die an einer Lungentuberkulose dritten Grades erkrankten und somit unheilbar kranken Aktivisten Jakob Semjonow, geboren am 30. Septem-

ber 1916, und Wassili Gatschkow, geboren am 20. Oktober 1918, zur 'Sonderbehandlung' überstellt."

In einem Eintrag zum 29. Januar fügt Czech dem hinzu (ebd., S. 398):

"Das Sonderkommando Zeppelin der Sipo und des SD in Auschwitz übermittelt dem Chef der Politischen Abteilung im KL Auschwitz, Grabner, die Bitte um Sonderbehandlung der beiden überstellten Aktivisten Jakow Semjonow und Wassili Gatschkow sowie um Übersendung einer Vollzugsmeldung."

Unter dem 6. Februar findet man Czechs Eintrag bezüglich der gewünschten Vollzugsmeldung (ebd., S. 406):

"Der Leiter der Politischen Abteilung im KL Auschwitz, Grabner, unterzeichnet eine Mitteilung, mit der das Sonderkommando Zeppelin der Sipo und des SD in Auschwitz davon in Kenntnis gesetzt wird, daß die nach Auschwitz überstellten Aktivisten Semjonow und Gatschkow exekutiert worden seien. In der Mitteilung wird die Tarnbezeichnung 'gesondert untergebracht' verwendet, was bedeutet, daß sie getötet worden sind."

Das Nachrichtenmagazin *Der Spiegel* fasste die betreffenden Dokumente wie folgt zusammen ("Unternehmen Zeppelin" 1992, S. 115):

"Die ärztliche Diagnose vom 28. Januar 1943 klang ernst genug: 'Tbc Pulmonum II-III Stadium' – Lungentuberkulose. Doch daß dieser Befund ein Todesurteil war, konnte der Patient in Breslaus Allerheiligen-Hospital, der kriegsgefangene Sowjetsoldat Jakow Semjonow, 26, nicht ahnen.

Am selben Tag aber schrieb ein SS-Hauptsturmführer namens Walter Weißgerber der 'SS-Sondereinheit Auschwitz', für Semjonow ebenso wie für einen anderen kranken Russen sei 'weitere stationäre Behandlung hier nicht mehr durchführbar'; daher werde 'gebeten, selbige sonderzubehandeln'.

Der Bewacher, der die Kranken nach Auschwitz begleitete, schilderte später, wie die Patienten in einen Waschraum geführt wurden. Dann sei ein SS-Angehöriger mit einem Spezialgewehr aufgetaucht und habe die beiden erschossen."

Die fraglichen Dokumente wurde während des Wilhelmstraßenprozesses in englischer Übersetzung als Beweismittel mit den Kennnummern NG-5220-5223 eingeführt (*NMT*, Bd. XIII, S. 571-573). Ich gebe hier ihre deutsche Rückübersetzung wieder.

NG-5220:

"An den Kommandanten des SS-Sonderlagers, Breslau

Die zwei kranken Aktivisten, Gatschkow, der sich zurzeit im Lager befindet, und Semjenow, der im Aller Seelen Krankenhaus liegt, haben nach meiner Diagnose Lungentuberkulose zweiten und dritten Grades.

(gezeichnet) RASUMOVSKI Arzt, Sondereinheit
Oberleutnant

Breslau, 28. Januar 1943"

NG-5221:

"Breslau 10, 28. Januar 1943
Schießwerderplatz 25
Telefon: 41252

(Handschriftlich) 1 A-212/43 SS Sonderkommando 'Zeppelin'
We./Brs.
An die SS-Sondereinheit Auschwitz
Zu Händen SS-Obersturmführer Huhn
Auschwitz
Betrifft: Überführung der kranken Aktivisten
Bezug: Brief des RSHA VI C 1 B. Nr. 54120/42
vom 1. Dezember 1942
The folgenden Aktivisten:
(1) Semjenow, Jakow, geboren am 30. September 1916
(2) Gatschkow, Wassili, geboren am 20. Oktober 1918, sind hier behandelt worden und leiden an TB dritten Grades. Jede weitere stationäre Behandlung ist hier nicht mehr durchführbar. Mit Bezug auf den Befehl des RSHA VI C 1 vom 1. Dezember 1942, bezüglich der Überführung kranker Aktivisten, Absatz III (unheilbare Patienten), wird um Sonderbehandlung gebeten. Gleichzeitig wird hiermit dem RSHA die Überstellung gemeldet.
i.A.:

(gezeichnet) *WEISSGERBER*
SS-Hauptsturmführer"

NG-5222:

"Sicherheitspolizei und SD
Sonderkommando Zeppelin

Auschwitz, 29. Januar 1943
(Stempel) Geheim!

Vorlager Auschwitz

Original Streng geheim

(Handschriftlich) Brieftagebuch Nr. 174/43 II
An das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, Politische Abteilung
Zu Händen SS-Untersturmführer Grabner
Auschwitz
Zwei Aktivisten, deren Namen sich in der Anlage befinden, werden hierher gebracht mit der Bitte, dass sie sonderbehandelt werden. Es wird um Übersendung einer Vollzugsmeldung gebeten.
i.A.: *gez.: DRAF*
SS-Oberscharführer."

NG-5223:

"Auschwitz, 6. Februar 1943

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung II
Aktenzeichen: KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki
Im Original mit einer Anlage zurück an
Sicherheitspolizei und SD
Sonderkommando Zeppelin
Vorlager Auschwitz, in Auschwitz, Oberschlesien
Mit der Meldung, dass die zuvor genannten Personen gesondert untergebracht wurden.

(Stempel)

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD
VI C/3
Vorlager Auschwitz
i.A.: *(gez.) PFLAUM*

(Stempel) Geheim

Brieftagebuch Nr. 174/43-g.VI.
Im Original, zurück an den Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, Breslau – SS Sonderkdo Zeppelin – zu Händen SS-Hauptsturmführer Weissgerber.
In Breslau, mit dem obigen Vollzugsbericht.

(gez.) (unleserlich)
SS-Obersturmbannführer"

Der "Befehl des RSHA vom 1. Dezember 1942" wird in keiner mir bekannten Dokumentenquelle erwähnt und war sogar dem Staatsanwalt Alexander G. Hardy, Ankläger beim Wilhelmstraßenprozess, offenbar unbekannt. Er "bewies" die Existenz dieses Befehls lediglich aufgrund seiner Erwähnung in gerade diesem Dokument NG-5221 (ebd., S. 594).

Der Begriff "SS-Sondereinheit Auschwitz" ist zumindest ungewöhnlich, der meines Wissens nur hier auftaucht. Der gebräuchliche Begriff war "SS-Standort Auschwitz" oder "SS-Standortverwaltung Auschwitz".

Czech versichert in einer Fußnote (1989, S. 385):

> *"Diese Einheit, die für Aufklärungs- und Diversionsaufgaben im Frontgebiet ausgebildet ist, untersteht dem SD und wird von SS-Obersturmführer Huhn geführt. Ihr gehören u.a. ukrainische Nationalisten an, die Pery Broad in seinem Bericht erwähnt* […]*."*

Doch Broad bezieht sich nicht auf eine "SS-Sondereinheit Auschwitz", sondern auf das "Kommando 'Zeppelin', das dicht bei Auschwitz von einem SS-Untersturmführer ausgebildet wurde für nachrichtendienstliche Verwendung".[345]

[345] Bezwińska 1997, S. 116. Zudem erwähnt er keine ukrainischen Nationalisten sondern spricht allgemein von "Russen, Kosaken und Kaukasiern".

Während seiner Vernehmung vor dem Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess erläuterte Broad diesbezüglich am 8.2.1961 (Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, S. 3498f.):

> *"Ich kann mich an ein Sonderkommando erinnern, welches etwa im Jahre 1943 nach Auschwitz kam. Es handelte sich dabei um Russen – möglicherweise Kaukasier –, die wahrscheinlich für einen Sondereinsatz ausgebildet wurden. Dieses Sonderkommando war unter dem Namen 'Zeppelin' bekannt. Ich selbst habe diese Leute, es waren immer nur Trupps von 30-50 Mann, nur auf der Straße marschieren sehen und russische Lieder singen hören. Es wurde damals davon gesprochen, daß es sich um eine Spezialeinheit handelte, die für Sonderaufgaben hinter den russischen Linien bestimmt war. Mehr ist mir darüber nicht bekannt. Von einem anderen Sonderkommando habe ich nie etwas gehört."*

Ein Obersturmführer Huhn ist völlig unbekannt. Sein Name wurde weder während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses erwähnt noch erscheint er im Hauptwerk des Auschwitz-Museums (Długoborski/Piper 1999).

Während des Wilhelmstraßenprozesses wurde Walter Schellenberg, vormaliger Chef des Amts VI des RSHA, dem das "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" unterstand, vom Ankläger A.G. Hardy zu diesem Kommando befragt (*NMT*, Bd. XIII, S. 590):

> *"F. Wie wurden diese speziellen Gefangenen behandelt, die für die Operation Zeppelin ausgesucht worden waren? Das heißt, bekamen sie gutes Essen, gute Kleidung, Krankenhausbehandlung, und so weiter, Bewegungsfreiheit, und derlei Dinge?*
>
> *A. Während der direkten Befragung führte ich gestern aus, was das Ziel war. Das Ziel war, Sowjetrussen für uns zu gewinnen, damit sie für uns in Russland arbeiten, und selbstverständlich wurden sie hervorragend behandelt."*

In der Praxis wurde dem "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" also aufgrund seiner Aufgaben eine besonders günstige Behandlung zuteil.

Wenden wir uns nun Czechs These zu. Zunächst sei in Erinnerung gerufen, das Breslau damals der Sitz des "SS- und Polizeigerichts XV" war, das auch für Auschwitz zuständig war. Dieses Gericht eröffnete im Falle von Häftlingstötungen ein Ermittlungsverfahren, das nur dann eingestellt wurde, wenn sich die Tötung als rechtmäßig herausstellte. Da sich SS-Hauptsturmführer Weissgerber auf einen Befehl der RSHA berief, wäre eine solche Tötung "rechtmäßig" gewesen. In dem Falle wäre es aber nicht nötig gewesen, diese Tötung mittels Tarnwörtern wie "sonderbehandeln" und "gesondert untergebracht" zu verheimlichen, so wie dies auch bei Häftlingstötungen bei Fluchtversuchen nicht nötig war.

Zweitens liegt Auschwitz mehr als 200 km südöstlich von Breslau. Falls die zwei Häftlinge auf legale Weise getötet werden sollten, ist nicht ersichtlich, warum sie nicht gleich in dem Krankenhaus getötet wurden, wo

sie seinerzeit lagen, etwa mit der angeblich üblichen Phenolspritze ins Herz. Doch selbst wenn sie dazu in ein Konzentrationslager hätten überstellt werden müssen, ist unverständlich, warum sie dann nicht in das nur etwa 60 km entfernte Lager Groß-Rosen überstellt wurden.

Das "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" war dem Lager Auschwitz unterstellt. Ab 1942 erscheint es häufig im Verteiler der "Kommandanturbefehle", "Standortbefehle", "Standortsonderbefehle" und "Rundschreiben" dieses Lagers (Frei u.a. 2000, S. 541-559). Aber das wäre kein Hindernis für eine Verlegung nach Groß-Rosen gewesen.

Der vom *Spiegel* abgedruckte Artikel trägt eindeutig propagandistische Züge. Der Auftrag des "Bewachers" (wer war das, und warum nur ein Wachmann für zwei Gefangene?) wäre mit der Übergabe der Häftlinge an die zuständigen Personen am Eingang zum Lager beendet gewesen. Er hätte die Häftlinge nicht ins Lager begleitet. Er hätte daher nicht wissen können, wohin die Häftlinge gebracht wurden. Tatsächlich erwähnt der *Spiegel*-Artikel als Hinrichtungsort einen "Waschraum"! Und bei der Waffe soll es sich um ein "Spezialgewehr" gehandelt haben, als ob ein Wachmann unfähig gewesen wäre, die Waffe zu erkennen und zu beschreiben. Ganz abgesehen davon, dass laut *Kalendarium* und dem Auschwitz-Museum damals schwerkranke Häftlinge mittels Phenolspritzen getötet worden sein sollen.

Falls die Häftlinge aufgrund einer rigiden bürokratischen Praxis der SS nicht in Breslau getötet werden konnten, sondern zu diesem Zwecke mehr als 200 Kilometer weit weg verlegt werden mussten, und falls deren Tötung die Verwendung von Tarnwörtern erforderte, so konnten sie dennoch nicht schlicht und einfach aus den Dokumenten verschwinden. Daher wären sie in einem solchen Falle doch wohl gleich in Breslau getötet worden.

Da die damals in Auschwitz bei schwerkranken Häftlingen angeblich angewandte Tötungsmethode die Verabreichung einer Phenolinjektion im Block 20 des Stammlagers gewesen sein soll, würden die Häftlinge im *Leichenhallenbuch* aufgeführt sein. In diesem Dokument findet sich von ihnen jedoch nicht die geringste Spur, und Czech schweigt sich denn darüber auch völlig aus. Die These von der Tötung dieser zwei Häftlinge ist daher unhaltbar.

Die Alternative Auslegung ist wie folgt. Da eine "weitere stationäre Behandlung" im Krankenhaus von Breslau "nicht mehr durchführbar" war, wurde um eine "Sonderbehandlung" im Häftlingskrankenbau von Auschwitz nachgesucht. Die Wahl von Auschwitz wird durch den Umstand gerechtfertigt, dass das "Sonderkommando Zeppelin" diesem Lager unterstand. Die Anfrage an die Politische Abteilung erklärt sich dadurch, dass diese Abteilung für die Rekrutierung sowjetischer Freiwillige für Spi-

onageaktivitäten hinter den sowjetischen Linien zuständig war. Der Zeuge Wilhelm Grünwald sagte dazu in Nürnberg aus:[346]

> *"Die Russen, die sich für diese Arbeit freiwillig meldeten, erhielten eine besondere Behandlung und zusätzliches Essen."*

Der Ausdruck "gesondert untergebracht" bedeutete bei diesen zwei Häftlingen schlicht, dass sie isoliert untergerbacht wurden, wie dies auch bei den TB-Patienten im Quarantänelager der Fall war. Die Person, die mitteilte, dass diese beiden Häftlinge "gesondert untergebracht" worden waren, war der SS-Sturmbannführer Guntram Pflaum, welcher jedoch der Abteilung für Schädlingsbekämpfung vorstand.[347] Zudem war die Brieftagebuch-Nummer dieses Schreibens "KL 14 k 4/2. 43/Ki". Doch für Sterbefälle in jedweder Form, einschließlich Hinrichtungen, wurde das Kürzel "14 f" benutzt, nicht "14 k". Czech berichtet selber unter dem Datum vom 14. März 1943 (1989, S. 440):

> *"Die Nummern 108413 bis 108454 erhalten 42 an Lungentuberkulose erkrankte Häftlinge, die auf Anordnung der Amtsgruppe D das WVHA vom 1. März aus dem KL Ravensbrück in das KL Auschwitz überstellt worden sind."*

Im September 1944 lagen alleine im Krankenbau des Auschwitzer Quarantänelagers durchschnittlich täglich 186 Kranke mit bestätigter, klinischer Tuberkulose bzw. mit Verdacht darauf (48 Patienten), pleuritisch und glandulär.[348] Czechs Annahme stellt sich daher als völlig unbegründet heraus.

7.3. "S.B." im Hauptbuch des Zigeunerlagers

Unter dem Datum des 25. Mai 1943 schreibt Czech (ebd., S. 503f.):

> *"Der SS-Lagerarzt ordnet für das Zigeunerlager in Birkenau eine Lagersperre an, in deren Verlauf 507 Zigeuner mit den Nummern Z-7666 bis Z-8178 und 528 Zigeunerinnen mit den Nummern Z-8331 bis Z-8864 in die Gaskammern geführt werden. Darunter sind einige an Flecktyphus Erkrankte und mehrere hundert Flecktyphusverdächtige.* [...] *Den Häftlingen in der Schreibstube des Krankenbaus im Zigeunerlager wird befohlen, in die Totenscheine der vergasten Zigeuner eine natürliche Todesursache einzutragen, und zwar je ein gutes Dutzend Todesfälle täglich."*

In einer Anmerkung erklärt Czech (ebd., S. 504):

> *"Im Hauptbuch der Zigeuner ist bei den entsprechenden Namen der vergasten Männer aus diesen Transporten ein Kreuzzeichen und das Datum zwischen dem 25. Mai und dem 2. Juni 1943 eingetragen. Im Hauptbuch der Zigeunerinnen findet sich bei den entsprechenden Namen der Frauen aus den genann-*

---

[346] *IMT*, Bd. XLII, S. 53. Die Rekrutierung erfolgte ebenso in Buchenwald.
[347] Fritz Bauer Institut/Staatliches Museum… 2005, S. 45541.
[348] AGK, Zbiór "OB", 383, S. 10.

ten Transporten entweder 'SB' für Sonderbehandlung oder ein Kreuzzeichen mit dem Datum zwischen dem 26. Mai und dem 11. Juni 1943."

Vorausgeschickt sei, dass die angebliche Selektion ausschließlich auf Nachkriegs-Zeugenaussagen beruht. Der Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz waren sie völlig unbekannt. Die erste Meldung der Widerständler aus Auschwitz nach der angeblichen Vergasung, in der Zigeuner erwähnt werden, datiert vom 10. Juni 1943 und besagt lediglich: "Zigeunerlager ungefähr 13.000".[349] Sogar die Meldung von Stanisław Kłodziński an Teresa Lasocka-Estreicher vom 14. Juni 1943 beschränkt sich darauf, die Anwesenheit von 13.000 Zigeunern zu erwähnen (Świebocki 1998, Anm. 9 auf S. 339). Ein von Stefan Korboński nach London gesandtes englisches Funktelegramm vom 10. Juni 1943 lieferte die folgende Information:[350]

"Im April wurde ein neues Konzentrationslager für Zigeuner in Raisko nahe Auschwitz eingerichtet. Es befinden sich dort 12.000 Personen aus Polen, der Tschechoslowakei und Deutschland; es gibt dort auch Künstler und deutsche Soldaten. Sie arbeiten dort, und ihre Kleider sind rot markiert. Alle Kinder wurden entfernt."

Im Widerstandsbericht "Anhang Nr. 54 vom Zeitraum 1.-15, Juni 1943" wird den Zigeunern nur folgender lakonischer Satz gewidmet (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, S. 105f.):

"Von überall her wurden auch Zigeuner hergeschafft, sogar dekorierte Soldaten. Es sind 12.000."

Die Widerstandsbewegung von Auschwitz erwähnte Vergasungen von Zigeunern nur sehr allgemein mit Bezug auf August 1943. In einer Meldung vom 12. August 1943 heißt es, dass "sie jedenfalls binnen ein paar Tagen massenhaft vergast wurden",[351] und der "Anhang Nr. 58 für den Zeitraum 1.-31. August 1943" versichert (Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, S. 121):

"Fleckfieberepidemie im Zigeunersektor. Juden und Zigeuner wurden massenhaft in den Gaskammern ermordet."

Jedoch soll es laut dem *Kalendarium* und der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung im August 1943 keine Vergasung von Zigeunern gegeben haben.

Wenden wir uns nun den Dokumenten zu. Im Hauptbuch der Zigeunerinnen sind für die Zeitspanne vom 25. Mai bis zum 11. Juni 1943 528 Sterbefälle (State Museum… 1993, Bd. 1, S. 563-574):

---

[349] Rajsko ist eine Ortschaft südlich Birkenau (polnisch Brzezinka). Einige Berichte der Widerstandsbewegung gaben an, das Lager Birkenau befinde sich in Rajsko anstatt in Birkenau.

[350] SPP, 3,16. Zu Raisko siehe auch Marczewska/Ważniewski 1968, S. 115.

[351] APMO, D-RO/192, Bd. XXX, S. 54.

Datum	Todesfälle	Kennzeichen
26.5.1943	50	Gest.[orben] S.B.
27.5.1943	50	Gest.[orben] S.B.
03.6.1943	50	†
04.6.1943	139	†
07.6.1943	50	†
08.6.1943	50	†
09.6.1943	60	†
10.6.1943	50	†
11.6.1943	29	†
Insgesamt	528	

Hier sei gleich hervorgehoben, dass die Abkürzung "S.B." nur bei 100 von 528 Sterbefällen und bei keinem einzigen der 349 Todesfälle von Zigeunern erscheint, also insgesamt bloß bei 100 Fällen von 877 (ebd., Bd. 2, S. 1181-1213).[352] Wenn alle diese Häftlinge der angeblichen Selektion mit anschließender Vergasung unterworfen wurden, wie kommt es dann, dass das einschlägige Kürzel nur bei 100 davon zu finden ist?

Eine andere Eigentümlichkeit dieser Registrierungen ist die Verteilung der Todesfälle. An insgesamt sechs Tagen wurde der Tod von 50 Zigeunern registriert und dann an einem einzigen Tage gleich der von 60 und am 4. Juni sogar 139. Andererseits ist für einen Zeitraum von nicht weniger als acht Tagen (vom 28. Mai bis zum 2. Juni), außerdem für den 5. und 6. Juni, überhaupt kein Todesfall vermerkt. Wenn die betreffenden Zigeuner wirklich ermordet worden waren und es der SS darum ging, die Morde als natürliche Sterbefälle zu maskieren, weshalb wurden sie dann vom 26. Mai bis zum 11. Juni dermaßen unregelmäßig über die einzelnen Tage verteilt?

Doch nicht genug damit: Wenn die Praxis der "Sonderbehandlung mit anschließender Vergasung" vom WVHA genehmigt und somit vom Standpunkt der Lagerverwaltung aus legal war, welche Notwendigkeit bestand dann noch zur "Maskierung" dieser Tötungsaktionen? Die Logik der "Vertuschung" ist nur dann verständlich, wenn die betreffenden Liquidierungsmaßnahmen auch vom Standpunkt der SS aus als illegal galten.

Zu guter Letzt noch eine weitere Merkwürdigkeit: Warum tragen die Verstorbenen lückenlos aufeinanderfolge Registriernummern? Ehe wir diese Frage beantworten können, müssen wir in Erfahrung bringen, was sich in jenem Zeitraum im Zigeunerlager abspielte. Henryk Świebocki schreibt in einem Artikel, in dem er sich mit den Berichten der geheimen Widerstandsbewegungen über das Zigeunerlager auseinandersetzt (1998, S. 332):

> *"In* [...] *Kassibern aus dem Jahre 1943 wird mehrmals auf die Typhusepidemie im 'Zigeunerlager' und auf die hohe Sterblichkeit hingewiesen: 'Im Zigeuner-*

[352] Die von Czech erwähnte Serie von Registriernummern enthält 158 unleserliche Registrierungen, die Czech ebenfalls als Todesfälle betrachtet.

lager wütet Flecktyphus. Sterblichkeit bis zu 30 pro Tag. Zigeuner flüchten häufig' [Mai 1943].

'Bei den Zigeunern gibt es eine große Flecktyphusepidemie – hohe Sterblichkeit, aber das Lager ist gesperrt, ich kann also keinen Kontakt aufnehmen' [16. Juni 1943].

'Für das Zigeunerlager, das 13.000 Menschen zählt, ist die hohe Sterblichkeit kennzeichnend – vorwiegend Bauch- und Flecktyphus' [14. Juni 1943].

'Flecktyphus tobt im Zigeunerlager' [20. Juni 1943].*"*

Ab Mitte Mai 1943 wurden die Einrichtungen des gesamten Zigeunerlagers in der Entlausungsanlage des Lagers BIb von Ungeziefer befreit, doch trotz dieser hygienischen Maßnahme traten in diesem Lagersektor abermals Läuse und mit ihnen neue Fälle von Fleckfieber auf.[353] Anfang Juli steckten sich auch SS-Leute, die im Zigeunerlager Dienst taten, mit der Krankheit an.[354]

Die meisten der verstorbenen Zigeuner hatten einem Transport angehört, der am 12. Mai 1943 aus Bialystok eingetroffen war: 468 Zigeuner waren mit den Nummern Z-7666 bis Z-8133 und weitere 503 Zigeuner mit den Nummern Z-8331 bis Z-8833 registriert worden (Czech 1989, S. 492). Tadeusz Szymański, Danuta Szymańska und Tadeusz Śniecko schreiben (Szymański u.a. 1987, Bd. 1, S. 202):

"Die ersten Fleckfiebererkrankungen wurden bei Zigeunern festgestellt, die im Mai 1943 aus der Wojewodschaft Bialystok und aus Österreich eingeliefert wurden. Die Kranken und die Fleckfieberverdächtigen, etwa 900 Personen, wurden im Krankenbau untergebracht."

Man wird also davon ausgehen müssen, dass sich die Männer und die Frauen, die in engem Kontakt miteinander gestanden hatten, gegenseitig angesteckt hatten.

Die Fleckfieberseuche war der Hauptgrund für die gerade in dieser Periode sehr hohe Sterblichkeit im Zigeunerlager. Unter diesen Umständen muss man sich fragen, was für einen Sinn es noch gehabt hätte, Kranke und Krankheitsverdächtige zu "therapeutischen" Zwecken massenhaft umzubringen? Warum würde man Menschen ermordet haben, die ohnehin in großer Zahl starben?

Andererseits ist zumindest ein Dokument über die "Fleckfiebertrockenblutuntersuchung" bekannt, welche auch den Zigeunerhäftlingen zugute kam und in offenbarem Widerspruch zu der behaupteten "therapeutischen" Massentötung steht.[355]

---

[353] Brief des SS-Untersturmführers Schwarzhuber an die Kommandantur vom 22. Juli 1943. RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 101.

[354] Sonderbefehl N. 15/43 vom 7. Juli 1943. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 216.

[355] State Museum… 1993, Bd. 2, S. 1616f. Das Dokument ist auf den 14. März 1944 datiert und bezieht sich auf die 100 Zigeunerinnen im Block 23.

Von Ende Februar bis Dezember 1943 starben von den im Hauptbuch registrierten Häftlingen 7.359. Hierzu wird man noch mindestens die Hälfte jener 1.329 Todesfälle hinzurechnen müssen, bei denen das Datum unleserlich ist,[356] was heißt, dass insgesamt mindestens 8.000 dieser Gefangenen den Tod gefunden haben müssen. Demnach belief sich die durchschnittliche Sterberate pro Tag auf ca. 27. Auch wenn tatsächlich 507 der Zigeuner gestorben sind, hätte die allgemeine Sterblichkeit (528 + 507 =) ca. 1.035 Todesfällen in 14 Tagen entsprochen, im Schnitt also rund 74 pro Tag. Dieser Sterberate entspricht dem, was man angesichts des damals im Lager wütenden Fleckfiebers erwarten kann. Im Männerlager von Birkenau starben vom 10. bis zum 19. August 1942, als die Fleckfieberseuche einen Höhepunkt erreicht hatte, innerhalb von zehn Tagen nicht weniger als 2.824 Häftlinge, im Schnitt also 282 (!) pro Tag – und dies bei einer mittleren Stärke von etwa 23.000 Insassen.[357] Da die Stärke des Zigeunerlagers, wie wir gesehen haben, im Durchschnitt bei 13.000 lag, entspräche eine tägliche Sterblichkeit von 160 Häftlingen pro Tag zu einer Zeit, wo das Fleckfieber furchtbar wütete, durchaus der tragischen Norm von Birkenau.

Kurzum: Es gibt kein zwingendes Argument gegen die Annahme, dass die angeblich "nach einer Selektion Vergasten" tatsächlich eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorben sind, auch wenn es natürlich extrem unwahrscheinlich ist, dass mehrere Tage hintereinander täglich genau 50 starben. Die Registrierungen der Sterbefälle wurden zweifellos aus bürokratischen Gründen so gehandhabt, um die mit der Ausstellung der notwendigen Todesurkunden verbundene Arbeit gleichmäßig zu verteilen, und nicht aus Gründen der "Vertuschung."

Was nun das Kürzel "S.B." anbelangt, so habe ich bereits auf die unerklärlichen Absonderlichkeiten hingewiesen, die mit seiner Verwendung verbunden sind. Hinzufügen möchte ich noch, dass die Formel "Gest.[orben] S.B." nicht weniger befremdlich ist: Wenn "S.B." an sich schon ein Synonym für "Vergasung" war, wozu mochte es dann noch gut sein, eigens zu unterstreichen, dass der Betreffende "gestorben" war? Das Ganze entspräche eher der Logik von Leuten, welche daran interessiert sind, einen Zusammenhang zwischen "S.B." und dem Tod der Betreffenden herzustellen, d.h. einen Beweis für diese angebliche Übereinstimmung herbeizuzaubern. Das Hauptbuch des Zigeunerlagers wurde in Birkenau erst am 13. Januar 1949 ausgegraben (State Museum… 1993, Bd. 1, S. XXXI), d.h. zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo sich Polen bereits fest im Griff der Stalinisten befand. Wäre es denkbar, dass irgendein übereifriger stalinisti-

[356] Ebd., S. 1476. 1944 betrug die Anzahl der Sterbefälle 3.155, so dass wenigstens die Hälfte der 1.329 Todesfälle, für die kein Datum genannt wird, ins Jahr 1943 gefallen sein müssen.

[357] AGK, NTN, 92, S. 97. Stärkebuch. Statistische Erfassung von Jan Sehn.

scher Angestellter des Auschwitz-Museums[358] auf den Gedanken verfiel, das Register zu "ergänzen", indem er in vielen Fällen die Abkürzung "S.B." hinzufügte? Wenn man sich Seite 542 des Frauenregisters – des einzigen veröffentlichten Registers, in dem sich das Kürzel "S.B." überhaupt findet – etwas genauer ansieht, erkennt man ohne weiteres, dass diese Abkürzung mit dunklerer Tinte und stets deutlicher, klarer und sauberer geschrieben ist als die Anmerkung "Gest.", an die sich jeweils das Sterbedatum anschließt (Czech 1964, S. 119. Siehe Dokumente 53-53b). Dies lässt den Verdacht mehr als berechtigt erscheinen, dass die Abkürzung "S.B." nach dem Auffinden der Register nachträglich angebracht worden ist. Letztere umfassten drei Bände (zwei für die weiblichen, einer für die männlichen Häftlinge) und befanden sich in sehr schlechtem Zustand, was eine systematische Manipulation ausschloss, denn auf den anderen Seiten hätte neue Tinte neben der alten, verblassten einen noch sichtbareren Kontrast geschaffen.

Solch ein Verdacht ist überhaupt nicht weit hergeholt. Es ist bekannt, dass die Mitarbeiter des Auschwitz-Museums sogar noch weitaus dreistere Manipulationen durchgeführt haben, insbesondere bezüglich der "Rekonstruktion" der angeblichen Menschengaskammer im Krematorium I des Stammlagers, die bis Ende 1992 als original und authentisch ausgegeben wurde (Mattogno 2011, S. 216-218).

7.4. "S.B." in Stärke- und Arbeitseinsatzmeldungen des Frauenlagers

Von der bereits im 4. Kapitel erwähnten Serie "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S" sind die fünf folgenden Berichte erhalten:

Datum des Berichts	Berichts-Zeitraum	Quelle*
3. April 1944	1.- 3. April 1944	160-162
15. Mai 1944	9.- 15. Mai 1944	144-147
5. Juni 1944	1.- 5. Juni 1944	148-151
19. Juni 1944	16.- 19. Juni 1944	152-155
30. Juni 1944	20.- 30. Juni 1944	156-159

* Seitenangabe für GARF, 7021-108-33

In diesen Berichten werden die Veränderungen der Lagerstärke während der genannten Periode auf der Grundlage der "Zugänge" und "Abgänge" vermerkt. Die "Zugänge" untergliedern sich in "Einlieferungen", "Neugeboren" sowie "Überstellung von", die Abgänge in "Entlassungen", "Geflo-

[358] Die Gedenkstätte Auschwitz wurde am 14. Juni 1947 eingeweiht.

hen", "Überstellung zum", "Verstorben" sowie "S.B." In der folgenden Tabelle fasse ich die wichtigsten Daten zusammen:

Tag	Neugeboren	Entlassungen	Verstorben	S.B.
2. April	/	1	64	13
3. April	/	/	17	/
9. Mai	1	/	32	7
10. Mai	/	/	18	2
11. Mai	/	/	15	4
12. Mai	/	9	21	2
13. Mai	/	/	13	6
14. Mai	/	/	31	3
15. Mai	/	/	6	/
1. Juni	1	/	/	/
2. Juni	1	22	31	19
3. Juni	1	6	10	9
4. Juni	3	/	18	4
5. Juni	/	/	8	/
16. Juni	/	/	6	21
17. Juni	2	/	8	21
18. Juni	/	/	10	19
19. Juni	/	/	4	/
20. Juni	/	/	15	38
21. Juni	1	/	10	15
22. Juni	/	/	13	22
23. Juni	/	24	6	11
24. Juni	/	/	14	20
25. Juni	1	/	8	14
26. Juni	/	/	5	/
27. Juni	2	/	22	51
28. Juni	/	/	9	22
29. Juni	1	/	17	15
30. Juni	/	21	7	17
Insgesamt	14	83	438	355

Zuerst sei hervorgehoben, dass in den oben erwähnten Berichten über die Lagerstärke 14 neugeborene Mädchen erfasst werden. Bezüglich eines am 25. Juni 1944 geborenen Mädchens schreibt Czech (1989, S. 806):

> *"Die Nummer A-7261 erhält ein jüdisches Mädchen, das im KL Auschwitz II, Birkenau, geboren worden ist."*

Unter dem Datum des 18. Juni 1944 vermeldet sie die Registrierung eines anderen im Lager geborenen jüdischen Mädchens (unter Nr. A-7260; ebd., S. 803), bei dem es sich zweifellos um eines von zweien handelte, die laut dem Bericht vom 19. Juni am 17. geboren worden waren. Die im Frauenlager geborenen Mädchen wurden also regulär registriert, auch die jüdischen, die laut orthodoxer Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung zu den allerersten Op-

fern der "Sonderbehandlung" hätten gehören müssen, genau wie die schwangeren Mütter. Im Nummernbuch erscheinen unter den Registriernummern 150000 bis 180000 achtzehn Neugeborene, welchen zwischen dem 2. Oktober 1943 und dem 4. April 1944 reguläre Häftlingsnummern zugewiesen wurden.[359] Neben den Nummern 155912 und 155915 steht neben der Anmerkung "F.K.L." diejenige "entl.", was heißt, dass diese Neugeborenen freigelassen worden sind, ohne jeden Zweifel mit ihren Müttern. Schließlich lassen sich auch bei den Frauen der Kategorie "Erziehungshäftlinge" Geburten nachweisen. In diesen Fällen wurde für jeden Neugeborenen ein Geburtsschein erstellt, doch wurden die Kinder nicht registriert.[360]

Zu den Entlassungen habe ich mich bereits an früherer Stelle geäußert.

Die Rubrik "S.B." umfasst in einem Zeitraum von 23 Tagen 355 Namen weiblicher Häftlinge. Czech vermeldet freilich für keinen einzigen der betreffenden 23 Tage irgendwelche "Selektionen" von Häftlingen, was bedeutet, dass weder die Angehörigen der Widerstandsbewegung noch die Nachkriegszeugen von solchen wussten.

In dieser Rubrik sind außerdem fast täglich Registrierungen einer sehr geringen Zahl von Häftlingen verzeichnet. Dies steht im Widerspruch zu der in der Einleitung zu diesem Buch zitierten Urteilsbegründung beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess, laut der die Selektionen bei Überfüllung der Krankenhäuser "von Zeit zu Zeit" erfolgt sein sollen – was für einen Sinn hätte es denn gehabt, von mehr als 11.000 arbeitsunfähigen weiblichen Häftlingen zwei, drei oder vier einer Selektion zu unterziehen?

In der Praxis liegt somit auch nicht das leiseste Indiz dafür vor, dass die mit der Abkürzung "S.B." registrierten weiblichen Häftlinge ermordet worden wären.

Um zu verstehen, welcher Kategorie die der Rubrik "S.B." zugeteilten weiblichen Häftlinge angehörten, muss man eine ausführliche Analyse der Berichte vom 19. und vom 30. Juni 1944 vornehmen, die sich auf den Zeitraum vom 16. bis zum 30. Juni beziehen und uns somit ermöglichen, die Schwankungen der Anzahl der verschiedenen dort registrierten Kategorien weiblicher Häftlinge zu ermitteln.

Fassen wir zunächst die entsprechenden numerischen Daten aus den beiden Berichten tabellarisch zusammen.

---

[359] Nummernbuch. APMO, D-AuI-3/1,2: es waren dies die Nummern 153310, 155910, 155911, 155912, 155914, 155915, 158673, 158713, 158722, 158734, 164876, 164880, 166879, 174266, 174268, 175050, 179567, 179963.

[360] Siehe Dokumente 54-56. RGVA, 402-1-436, S. 99, 100-100a, 103.

Datum des Berichts	19.6.	30.6.
Gesamtzahl [der Häftlinge]	30.994	31.905
Arbeitsunfähig	11.399	11.213
arbeitsfähig	19.595	20.692
I. Nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge		
stationäre Kranke	3.759	3.760
Invaliden u. Alte ü. 60 J.	227	233
Arrest	15	4
Jugendl. unter 14 J.	989	985
Jugendl. aus Theresienstadt	895	432
Juden aus Theresienstadt	5.514	5.799
GESAMTZAHL I	11.399	11.213
II. Unbeschäftigte Häftlinge		
Ambulante Kranke	338	427
Arztmelder	118	154
Vernehmungen	29	67
Entlassung Quarantäne	221	238
bedingt taugliche Häftlinge	966	1.226
Quarantäne	2.318	3.051
Zugänge	6	0
auf Transport	1	25
Unbeschäftigte	1.883	1.194
GESAMTZAHL II	5.880	6.382
GESAMTZAHL I + II	17.279	17.595

In diesen Berichten wird die Gesamtstärke in zwei allgemeine Kategorien untergliedert: “Arbeitsfähig” und “Arbeitsunfähig”; Die Kategorie “Arbeitsfähig” besteht ihrerseits aus zwei Unterkategorien, “Beschäftigte” und “Unbeschäftigte.” Die Kategorie “Arbeitsunfähig”, welche offiziell die Bezeichnung “Nicht arbeits- und nicht einsatzfähige Häftlinge” trägt, zerfällt ihrerseits in die in der Tabelle angeführten Unterkategorien, desgleichen die Kategorie “Unbeschäftigte Häftlinge.”

Im oben erwähnten Zeitraum gab es 1.328 Zugänge und 417 Abgänge weiblicher Häftlinge, so dass sich deren Zahl am 30. Juni auf (30.994 + 1.328 – 417 =) 31.905 belief und die effektive Lagerstärke somit lediglich um (31.905 – 30.994 =) 911 zunahm. Von den in die Kategorie “Abgänge” fallenden weiblichen Häftlingen waren 126 gestorben. Bei weiteren 225 findet sich das Kürzel “S.B.” Laut der Holocaust-These wurden diese 351 Frauen alle getötet. Wäre dies der Fall gewesen, so hätte es sich bei den 225 Frauen der Gruppe “S.B.” um arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge handeln müssen, die man aus eben diesem Grunde ermordete.

Die Zahl der arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge stieg um 1.097 von 19.595 auf 20.692 an, während diejenige der Arbeitsuntauglichen von 11.399 auf 11.213, also um 186, abnahm. Die Differenz zwischen diesen beiden Ziffern entspricht der tatsächlichen Zunahme der Lagerstärke: 1.097 – 186 = 911.

Die Anzahl der beschäftigten weiblichen Häftlinge schwoll um 595 von 13.715 auf 14.310 an, jene der nichtbeschäftigten um 502 von 5.880 auf 6.382. Somit entspricht der Gesamtzuwachs dem Zuwachs an Arbeitsfähigen, nämlich (595 + 502 =) 1.097. Doch unter der Annahme, dass alle "Zugänge" – natürlich außer den fünf Neugeborenen – arbeitstauglich waren, fehlen, wenn man die 66 Freigelassenen und Überstellten berücksichtigte, in dieser Kategorie noch (1.323 – 66 – 1.097 =) 160 Häftlinge, wenn man die 66 Entlassenen und überführten berücksichtige. Dies heißt, dass in der einschlägigen Zeitspanne 160 zuvor arbeitsfähige Frauen neu als arbeitsunfähig eingestuft worden waren. Zusammen mit den fünf Neugeborenen sank die Zahl der in der Rubrik "arbeitsfähig" Verzeichneten somit auf (186 + 165 =) 351. Von diesen waren 126 verstorben, so dass noch 255 fehlen – genau jene, die in der Kategorie "S.B." erfasst wurden.

Die Mehrzahl dieser fehlenden weiblichen Häftlinge gehörte zu den Jüdinnen aus Theresienstadt, deren Zahl sich von 6.409 auf 6.231, also um 178, verminderte. Wie sich der obigen Tabelle entnehmen lässt, waren diese Jüdinnen in "Jugendliche" und "Juden" untergliedert; die Zahl ersterer sank von 895 auf 432, also um 463, während die Zahl letzterer von 5.514 auf 5.799, also um 285, anwuchs. Es ist somit offenkundig, dass zumindest ein Teil der jüdischen Mädchen später zusammen mit den Erwachsenen erfasst worden ist, während sich nicht mit Sicherheit feststellen lässt, ob es sich bei den 178 Fehlenden um Mädchen oder Erwachsene handelte. Die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung weiß nichts von einer "Sonderbehandlung" (im Sinne von Tötung) dieser 178. In Abschnitt 6.1.8. habe ich die plausibelste Hypothese über ihr Schicksal dargelegt.

Die restlichen (225 – 178 =) 47 weiblichen Häftlinge mussten entsprechend den Postulaten der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung logischerweise in die Rubriken "Stationäre Kranke" und "Invalide u. Alte ü. 60 J." fallen, doch wuchs die Anzahl der Häftlinge beider Kategorien vom 19. bis zum 30. Juni 1944 an, die der ersten von 3.759 auf 3.760, die der zweiten von 227 auf 233. Wenn die erwähnten 47 weiblichen Häftlinge also diesen beiden Kategorien angehörten, wurden sie sofort durch weitere 56 ersetzt (die 47 plus die neun zusätzlichen, die sich in den Unterlagen vom 30. Juni befinden) – doch wann und zu welchem Zweck soll dann diese Selektion erfolgt sein? Warum wurden dann nicht gleich alle 227 Invaliden oder über 60 Jahre alten weiblichen Häftlinge vergast, obwohl von

ihnen keine Arbeitsleistungen mehr zu erwarten waren und sie für das Lager nur "toten Ballast" darstellten? Und warum wurden von den 3.986 Gefangenen dieser Kategorie lediglich 47 ausselektiert?

7.5. "S.B." in der Stärkemeldung des Frauenlagers

Aufschluss über die täglichen Veränderungen der Stärke des Frauenlagers von Birkenau ("Frauen-Lager, Kl. Au. II") vermittelt eine Reihe von Berichten unter dem Titel "Stärkemeldung", in denen Zugänge und Abgänge gegenüber dem Vortag festgehalten werden. Erhalten geblieben sind die Berichte für die Monate Oktober bis Dezember 1944.[361] In einigen dieser Dokumente befinden sich unter der Rubrik "Abgänge" folgende näheren Ausführungen:[362]

– "gestorben nt. Todes"
– "S.B."
– "Entlassungen"
– "Überstellungen"

"S.B." wird normalerweise als Abkürzung für "Sonderbehandlung" betrachtet, was aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach auch richtig ist. Georges Wellers kommentiert die Stärkemeldung für den 7. Oktober 1944, in der die vier erwähnten Rubriken erscheinen, wie folgt (Wellers 1983, S. 223):

> *"Wenn ein Abgang weder einem natürlichen Tod noch eine Entlassung oder Überstellung bedeutet, worum sollte es sich dann handeln?"*

Die Frage ist rhetorischer Art; die implizite Antwort darauf lautet, dass das Kürzel "S.B." auf einen unnatürlichen Todesfall hinweist, sprich auf einen Mord. Doch wie wir bereits im Abschnitt 1.3. gesehen haben, war die Kategorie "unnatürliche Todesfälle" bereits 1942 klar definiert und reguliert und umfasste drei Kategorien: Selbstmorde, Unfälle und Hinrichtungen.

Czech, für welche diese Abkürzung ebenfalls "Sonderbehandlung" bedeutet, interpretiert sie ganz allgemein als Tarnwort für "Tötung", wobei sie folgende Einzelheiten hinzufügt: Wenn die Zahl der in der Rubrik "S.B." aufgeführten Fälle gering war, war darunter eine "gewaltsame Tötung" zu verstehen, wenn sie hoch war, eine "Vergasung" (1989, S. 894). Letzteres wird von Czech zwar nicht ausdrücklich geltend gemacht, doch lässt sich dies der Tatsache entnehmen, dass sie die betreffenden Häftlinge in solchen Fällen als "vergast" betrachtet. Beispielsweise schreibt sie unter Hinweis auf die Stärkemeldung vom 8. Oktober 1944 (ebd., S. 898):

> *"Im KL Auschwitz II kommen 1236 weibliche Häftlinge ums Leben, von denen 1229 nach einer Selektion in den Gaskammern getötet werden."*

---

[361] APMO, Stärkemeldung AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a.
[362] Ebd., S. 56. Stärkemeldung vom 8. Oktober 1944 über die Veränderungen im Vergleich zum Vortag. Siehe Dokument 57.

Somit soll das Kürzel "S.B." auf eine besondere Kategorie von Todesfällen hindeuten, die entweder durch eine nicht näher definierte "gewaltsame Tötung" oder durch "Vergasung" erfolgten.

Diese Interpretation ist nur vordergründig logisch, denn wenn man behauptet, dass "S.B." auf zwei besondere Formen des Todes hindeutet, muss man sich die Frage gefallen lassen, weshalb es nicht auch eine besondere Kategorie von Freilassungen oder Überstellungen bedeuten konnte.

Tatsächlich gibt es ein Dokument, in dem "Sonderbehandlung" als Abgangsart neben allen anderen Arten auftaucht, darunter auch natürliche Sterbefälle, Selbstmorde und Hinrichtungen. Dabei handelt es sich um den undatierten, aber sicherlich auf das Jahr 1944 zurückgehenden "Ziffernschlüssel für KL-Häftlingskartei." Dieser Schlüssel steht im Zusammenhang mit dem Lochkartensystem, das von der US-Firma Hollerith stammt. Dieses System wurde 1944 in deutschen Konzentrationslagern eingeführt, um die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge zu verwalten. In Stutthof wurden mittels dieses Systems seit August 1944 zum Beispiel 80.000 Häftlinge erfasst (Orski 1996, S. 214). Bei Häftlingsüberstellungen von einem Lager ins andere wurden ebenso deren Karteikarten (die sogenannte Hollerithliste) mit überstellt. In Auschwitz wurde die Häftlings-Personalkarte jedes Häftlings mit dem Stempel "Hollerith-erfaßt" versehen.[363]

Im erwähnten Ziffernschlüssel werden die folgenden Abgangsarten definiert:[364]

"Entlassen	*A1*
Überstellung	*B2*
Gestorben	*C3*
Exekution	*D4*
Freitod	*E5*
(SB) Sonderbehandlung	*F6*
Flucht	*G7"*

Im Gegensatz zu den diversen Stärkemeldungen schließt dieses Dokument aus, dass es sich bei der Sonderbehandlung um eine Hinrichtung gehandelt haben könnte, also um eine legale Tötung. Um die Behauptung aufrecht zu erhalten, dass es sich dabei dennoch um Tötungen handelte, muss man argumentieren, dass es sich dabei um außerrechtliche – sprich illegale – Tötungen handelte. Dies würde jedoch bedeuten, dass es sowohl rechtliche als auch widerrechtliche Hinrichtungen gab, was völlig absurd ist, wenn die Sonderbehandlung eine Hinrichtungsmethode war, die von Himmler selbst

[363] Das Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau hat die Häftlings-Personalkarten von zwei Häftlingen veröffentlicht, die den Stempel "Hollerith erfaßt" tragen: des Polen Kasimier Miechowicz, Matr.-Nr. 119366, inhaftiert im "KL Birkenau"; und des Polen Siegmund Dusza, Nr. 112012, inhaftiert im "KL Auschwitz". www.auschwitz.org.pl. Vgl. Dokument 58.

[364] http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/. Siehe Dokument 59.

befohlen worden war, genauso wie ja auch die rechtlichen Hinrichtungen von ihm befohlen worden waren. Wenn also die von Himmler angeordneten Hinrichtungen formal legal waren, so wären es auch die Holocaust-Hinrichtungen im Rahmen der Sonderbehandlung gewesen.

Der einzige Grund, warum sich Czech aus allen möglichen Optionen für Mord als Bedeutung des Kürzels SB entscheidet, liegt einzig und allein darin, dass sie den Ausdruck "S.B." a priori als Synonym für Tötung auffasst. Somit liegt ihrer Deutung nichts anderes als ein Zirkelschluss zugrunde.

Dies allein hieße freilich noch nicht, dass Czechs Interpretation zwangsläufig falsch sein muss, und die Frage bedarf einer sorgfältigen Analyse. In Ermangelung von Dokumenten, die uns eine unzweideutige Antwort ermöglichen würden, was Sonderbehandlung nun genau bedeutete, gehe ich zunächst von der Arbeitshypothese aus, dass Czech Recht hat, und wende mich dann der Frage zu, ob sich diese Deutung mit den bekannten Dokumenten in Übereinklang bringen lässt.

Zunächst gilt es zwei wesentliche Punkte zu klären:

– Welche Häftlinge gehörten der Kategorie "S.B" an?

– Aus welchem Grund sollen diese Häftlinge umgebracht worden sein?

Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wurde die "Sonderbehandlung" im spezifischen Sinn von "Vergasung" zwei Kategorien von Gefangenen zuteil: Den von Anbeginn an arbeitsunfähigen und daher gar nicht erst registrierten Häftlingen sowie registrierte Häftlinge, die später arbeitsunfähig geworden waren. Erscheint die Abkürzung "S.B." also im Zusammenhang mit registrierten Häftlingen, so musste sie sich dieser Logik zufolge zwangsläufig auf Kranke beziehen, die nicht mehr zum Arbeitseinsatz herangezogen werden konnten.

7.5.1. Die weiblichen jüdischen Häftlinge des Durchgangslagers

Das "Durchgangslager" wurde im Jahre 1944 in den Lagerabschnitten BIIb, BIIc, BIIe und BIII des Lagers Birkenau eingerichtet und wurde mit zehntausenden zumeist ungarischer, aber auch polnischer Juden beiden Geschlechts belegt, die alle nicht registriert wurden. Mindestens 79.200 ungarische (Mattogno 2001) und zumindest 19.400 polnische Juden aus dem Ghetto Litzmannstadt (Lodz; Mattogno 2004, S. 31f.) passierten dieses Lager. Sie wurden entweder in andere Lager weiter verlegt oder später in Auschwitz registriert. Piper weist auf eine dritte Möglichkeit hin (Piper 1999, S. 129):

> *"Ein Teil dieser Deportierten wurden als Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz registriert, ein weiterer Teil wurde ohne Registrierung in andere Konzentrationsla-*

ger weitertransportiert, die Arbeitsunfähigen wurden in den Gaskammern getötet."

Am 3. Oktober 1944 wurden 17.202 Jüdinnen, die sich im Durchgangslager befanden und in den Dokumenten allgemein als "Durchgangs-Juden" bezeichnet wurden, in die Stärke des Frauenlagers aufgenommen. Diese Häftlinge waren zuvor nicht registriert worden und wurden es auch nach dem betreffenden Datum nicht. Am 2. Oktober gab es im Lager 26.230 weibliche Häftlinge, davon 1.868 "stationäre Kranke", was 7,1% entsprach. Am 5. Oktober wurde die Kategorie "Durchgangs-Juden" in der Serie von Berichten zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz" erstmals in fünf Rubriken untergliedert. An jenem Tag wurden von 13.760 weiblichen Häftlingen 943 als "stationäre Kranke" geführt, also 6,8%, was recht genau mit dem Prozentsatz der restlichen weiblichen Gefangenen übereinstimmte. Man kann folglich annehmen, dass diese Frauen bereits vor ihrer erst zwei Tage zuvor erfolgten Integrierung in den Bestand des Frauenlagers "stationäre Kranke" gewesen waren.

Am 2. Oktober gab es im Frauenlager außerdem noch 168 "Jugendliche unter 14 Jahren", was 0,6% des Gesamtbestands entsprach. Am 5. Oktober gab es jedoch unter den "Durchgangs-Juden" 961 "Jugendliche", was 7% der Gesamtzahl entspricht.

Dass mehr als 2.800 kranke oder unter 14 Jahre alte weibliche Häftlinge regulär registriert worden sind, stellt bereits ein ungemein gewichtiges Indiz gegen die These dar, wonach "S.B." gleichbedeutend mit Tötung gewesen sein soll: In diesem Fall hätte die SS diese arbeitsuntauglichen Häftlinge unregistriert ermordet, ohne sie ins Frauenlager aufzunehmen und so unnötige dokumentarische Spuren zu hinterlassen.

7.5.2. Die Veränderungen der Stärke des Frauenlagers im Oktober 1944

Die Kategorien "S.B." und "Durchgangs-Juden S.B." erscheinen erstmals am 4. und letztmals am 21. Oktober 1944 in der Reihe von Berichten zum Thema "Stärkemeldung." In der folgenden Tabelle präsentiere ich nun die Variationen der Stärke des Frauenlagers zwischen dem 1. und dem 22. Oktober 1944:

Datum	Stärke Morgenappell	Zugänge			Abgänge						Stärke Abendappell
		Einlieferungen	Überstellungen	Durchgangs-Juden	gest. nat. Todes	S.B.	Entlassungen	Durchgangs-Juden S.B.	Durchgangs-Juden Üb.	Überstellungen	
01.10.	26.230	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	26.230
02.10.	26.230	49		17.202	11	8	0	0	0	0	43.462
03.10.	43.462	16	0	488	4	989	0	0	0	0	42.973
⋮											
06.10.	38.544	1	0	271	2	9	0	0	0	13	38.792
07.10.	38.792	7	1	0	7	1.229	8	0	0	1.150	36.406
08.10.	36.406	48	0	0	0	3	0	0	0	401	36.050
09.10.	36.050	19	1	191	14	7	0	0	0	0	36.240
10.10.	36.240	19	3	0	7	12	0	0	0	2.219	34.024
11.10.	34.024	7	0	155	?	?	?	?	0	?	32.599
12.10.	32.599	2	0	181	3	3	10	131	0	537	32.098
13.10.	32.098	2	0	0	1	5	38	3	81	849	31.123
14.10.	31.123	0	0	0	1			477	49	322	30.274
15.10.	30.274	0	0	242	0	0	0	0	0	0	30.516
16.10.	30.516	18	1	0	4	3	0	0	348	255	29.925
⋮											
18.10.	29.793	5	219	157	3+1*	2	0	0	0	13	30.155
19.10.	30.155	1	0	113	5	3	0	0	200	3	30.058
20.10.	30.058	30	0	0	1	117	0	77	996	13	28.884
21.10.	28.884	5	0	169	2	2	0	513	0	510	28.031
22.10.	28.031	28	5	1.765‡	5	4	0	0	1.996	104	27.720
⋮											
01.11.	23.469	0	0	0	8	71	0	2	634	1.717	21.048
02.11.	21.048	3	9	0	4	4	0	0	795	11	20.246

* "Durchg. Jd. gestorben."; ‡ "Durchg. Jd. überst."

7.5.3. "S.B." und "Durchgangs-Juden"

In der Serie von Berichten zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz"[365] erscheint die Kategorie "Durchgangs-Juden" zum ersten Mal in jenem vom 3. Oktober; ab jenem vom 6. Oktober ist sie in die folgenden Rubriken untergliedert: Stationäre Kranke, Transportvorbereitungen, Jugendliche, Zugänge und Verfügbare. Dies erleichtert es uns, zu ermitteln, welchen Rubriken die aufgrund von "S.B." eingetretenen Verminderungen der Lagerstärke zuzuschreiben sind. Betrachten wir also die quantitativ wichtigsten Fälle:

[365] D-AuII-3a/1a-14c, S. 339a-360c, 1.- 22. Oktober 1944.

a) “S.B.” vom 12. Oktober 1944: 131 weibliche Häftlinge

Am 12. und 13. Oktober zerfielen die im Lager anwesenden Durchgangsjuden in folgende Kategorien:

	12. Oktober	13. Oktober	Differenz
Stationäre Kranke	993	832	- 161
Transportvorbereitungen	1.907	1.524	- 383
Jugendliche	321	321	0
Zugänge	155	181	+ 26
Verfügbare	4.412	4.443	+ 31
Insgesamt	7.788	7.301	- 487

In Anbetracht der verzeichneten Veränderungen müsste die Stärke am 13. Oktober eigentlich (7.788+181–131=) 7.838 betragen haben, doch betrug die wirkliche Zahl 7.301, womit (7.838 – 7.301 =) 537 weibliche Häftlinge fehlen. Es ist also klar, dass sich diese Gefangenen unter den 537 Überstellten des 12. Oktober befinden. Die Rubrik “S.B.” umfasst 131 Frauen, aber die Zahl der “stationären Kranken” hat sich um 161 vermindert. Wenn man annimmt, dass sich “S.B.” auf diese Rubrik bezog, müssten dementsprechend 131 Frauen der “S.B.” unterzogen und 30 überstellt worden sein.

b) “S.B.” vom 14. Oktober 1944: 477 weibliche Häftlinge

Betrachten wir zunächst die Untergliederung der Lagerstärke am 14. und 15. Oktober:

	14. Oktober	15. Oktober	Differenz
Stationäre Kranke	761	200	- 561
Transportvorbereitungen	1.643	1.643	0
Jugendliche	321	321	0
Zugänge	0	0	0
Verfügbare	4.492	4.520	+ 28
Insgesamt	7.217	6.684	- 533

Am 14. Oktober verringerte sich die Stärke durch “S.B.” um 477 und durch Überstellung um weitere 49, insgesamt also um 526 weibliche Häftlinge. Die Gesamtverringerung der Zahl der Durchgangsjuden belief sich auf 533. Die Rubrik “stationäre Kranke” verminderte sich um 561 Häftlinge, von denen 28 als “Verfügbare” neu eingestuft wurden. Von den restlichen 533 wurden 477 der “S.B.” und 49 der Überstellung unterzogen. Es fehlen 7 weibliche Häftlinge, die in keiner Kategorie erscheinen.

c) "S.B." vom 21. Oktober 1944: 513 weibliche Häftlinge

An diesem Datum sah die Veränderung der Belegstärke so aus:

	21. Oktober	22. Oktober	Differenz
Stationäre Kranke	197	60	- 137
Transportvorbereitungen	1.901	4.097	+ 2.196
Jugendliche	110	0	- 110
Zugänge	0	169	+ 169
Verfügbare	3.236	773	- 2.463
Insgesamt	5.444	5.099	- 345

Am 21. Oktober wurden 169 weibliche Häftlinge neu aufgenommen, während 513 durch "S.B." ausschieden. Rechnerisch ergibt sich jedoch eine Abnahme von (5.444 – 5.099 + 169 =) 514 Häftlingen. Von letzteren gehörten 137 zur Kategorie "stationäre Kranke" und 110 zur Kategorie "Jugendliche"; die restlichen 266 befinden sich neu in der Rubrik der 3.236 "Verfügbaren", von denen 2.196 neu unter der Rubrik "Transportvorbereitungen" geführt wurden.[366]

d) "S.B." vom 1. November 1944: 2 Häftlinge

Die Bedeutung dieser Daten liegt in dem Umstand, dass vom 1. zum 2. November die Zahl der stationär Kranken um 21 Häftlinge abnahm, obwohl sich am 1. nur zwei Häftlinge in der Kategorie "S.B." befanden, zusammen mit den 634 unter "Überstellungen" registrierten also 636 Häftlinge.

Hier die relative Änderung der Belegstärke:

	1. November	2. November	Differenz
Stationäre Kranke	153	132	- 21
Transportvorbereitungen	620	320	- 300
Jugendliche	2	2	0
Verfügbare	482	1.296 (davon 800 Transport)	+ 814
Gesch. Transporte*	1.330	201	- 1.129
Insgesamt	2.587	1.951	- 636

* Es ist mir unbekannt, wofür diese Abkürzung stand; womöglich "geschützte".

Der Stärkeverlust von 636 Häftlingen entspricht exakt dem der Stärkemeldung, doch wurden mindestens (21 – 2 womöglich "S.B."=) 19 stationär kranke Häftlinge zur erwähnten Gruppe der 634 zu überstellenden Häftling hinzugefügt.

[366] Eigentlich müsste die Zahl (2.463 – 2.196 =) 267 Häftlinge betragen und nicht 266. Der Unterschied erklärt sich damit, dass die Summe der Stärkeveränderung (345) plus die Einlieferungen (169) 514 und nicht 513 ergibt.

e) Veränderungen der Belegstärke "stationär Kranker" und "Jugendlicher"

Wie oben erwähnt sind dies die beiden Gruppen, denen nach der orthodoxen Interpretation eine "Sonderbehandlung" zuteil hätte werden müssen. Wie bereits angedeutet hätte die SS in diesem Falle wohl kaum mindestens 943 stationär Kranke sowie mindestens 961 Mädchen, die alle für eine Vergasung bestimmt wären, derart registriert, nur um sie dann etwas später erneut als Verluste unter "SB" aufzuführen, womit sie ein klares Indiz ihrer mörderischen Absicht hinterlassen hätte. Die Entwicklung der Häftlingszahlen in diesen beiden Kategorien, wie ich sie in der nächsten Tabelle wiedergebe, steht ebenso im Widerspruch zu dieser angeblichen mörderischen Intention:

Datum 1944	Stationär Kranke	Jugendliche	Datum 1944	Stationär Kranke	Jugendliche
06.10.	943	961	20.10.	220	164
07.10.	936	911	21.10.	197	110
08.10.	937	596	22.10.	60	0
09.10.	944	596	23.10.	62	0
10.10.	939	595	24.10.	63	0
11.10.	972	587	25.10.	62	2
12.10.	993	321	26.10.	69	2
13.10.	832	321	27.10.	78	2
14.10.	761	321	28.10.	144	2
15.10.	200	321	29.10.	144	2
16.10.	201	164	30.10.	144	2
17.10.	205	164	01.11	153	2
18.10.	223	164	02.11	132	2
19.10.	223	164			

Die Zahl der stationär Kranken stieg nach einigen Schwankungen zunächst von 943 (6.10.) auf 993 an (12.10.), um dann schrittweise bis auf 200 abzusinken (15.10.), wonach sie wieder leicht anstieg (223, 19.10.). Nach einer Verringerung auf nur 60 (23.10.) wuchs die Zahl dann etwas später wieder stetig auf 153 an (1.11.).

Warum hätte die SS Häftlinge, die vorgeblich zur Vergasung bestimmt waren, in der Kategorie "stationär Kranke" geführt? Und warum hätten sie sich einen ganzen Monat lang mit diesen "nutzlosen Essern" herumschlagen sollen, wenn sie diese alle auf einen Schlag hätten vergasen können? Die gleichen Überlegungen gelten ebenso für die Mädchen.

Es sei angemerkt, dass die Stärkeabnahme beider Kategorien, die nicht immer gleichzeitig erfolgen, in den meisten Fällen mit der Aufführung von "SB"-Fällen am Vortage zusammenfällt. So gab es zum Beispiel am 12. Oktober eine Sonderbehandlung von 131 Häftlingen sowie eine Verlegung von 537, und vom 12. auf den 13. Oktober nahm die Zahl der stationär

Kranken um 131 ab von 993 auf 832, wohingegen die Anzahl der Mädchen unverändert blieb. Am 14. Oktober wurden 477 Häftlinge der Sonderbehandlung unterzogen sowie 49 verlegt, und die Zahl der stationär Kranken sank vom 14. auf den 15. um 561 von 761 auf 200 ab, wiederum mit unverändertem Bestand an Mädchen. Am 22. Oktober, nachdem am Vortag 513 Häftlinge sonderbehandelt worden waren, nahm sowohl die Zahl der stationär Kranken (von 197 auf 60) als auch die der Mädchen ab (von 110 auf 0; insgesamt 247). Wie ich jedoch zuvor schon gezeigt habe, betraf die "Sonderbehandlung" nicht ausschließlich stationär Kranke und Kinder, sondern ebenso Häftlinge in "Transportvorbereitung" sowie "Verfügbare", was arbeitsfähige Häftlinge einschließt, was im Gegensatz zur orthodoxen These steht, überwiegend arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge seien ermordet worden.

Bezüglich der Mädchen wissen wir mit Gewissheit, dass deren Verschwinden aus der Belegstärke der Durchgangs-Jüdinnen mitnichten bedeutet, dass sie ermordet wurden, ja noch nicht einmal, dass sie in andere Lager verlegt wurden. Als die Sowjets das Lager besetzten, fanden sie unter anderem 123 Mädchen vor, von denen die meisten vor dem 2. November 1944 ins Lager eingewiesen worden waren – jenem Datum, an dem Czech zufolge der Befehl in Auschwitz einging, die Vergasungen einzustellen (1989, p. 921) – und alle später eingewiesenen Juden wurden regulär registriert. Bei diesen Mädchen handelte es sich überwiegend um Zwillinge, den angeblichen Opfern der Experimente von Dr. Mengele, was umso mehr ein Grund gewesen wäre, sie zu vergasen, um keine Zeugen zu hinterlassen. Mindestens zehn dieser Mädchen gehörten zu den Durchgangs-Jüdinnen (z.B. die Registrier-Nummern A-27632, A-27633, A-27638, A-27643, A-27660, A-27681, A-27712, A-27772, A-27789, A-27880). So etwa auch Giza Landau, die am 22. Oktober mit der Nummer A-26098 registriert wurde, obwohl sie gerade mal 12 Jahre alt war – ihr Geburtstag war der 5. Mai 1932.[367]

[367] Poliakov/Wulf 1955, S. 285-287. Czech zitiert dieselben Quellen, die Stärkemeldung vom 24 Oktober zum Vortag sowie den Arbeitseinsatzbericht des Frauenlagers vom gleichen Tag, und versichert, dass Giza Landau am 23.10.1944 registriert wurde als Teil eines Transports von 2.000 Juden, die am Vortag aus dem KL Płaszów in Birkenau angekommen waren. Von diesem soll Dr. Mengele 1.765 aussortiert haben, die dann als Durchgangs-Jüdinnen erfasst wurden; der Rest sei vergast worden. D. Czech, aaO., S. 914. Tatsächlich sagte Giza Landau in ihrer von Poliakov und Wulf zitierten Vernehmung aus, sie sei am 21.10. in Auschwitz angekommen und am Tag danach registriert worden, weshalb ihr Transport nicht am 23.10. in Auschwitz angekommen sein kann. Am 21.10.1944 kam ein Transport von 169 Insassen an, die tags darauf registriert wurden. Unter diesen Häftlingen befanden sich ebenso die polnischen Juden Hanka Kartusz und Ita Kleiner, die an jenem Tag die Registriernummern A-26347 und A-26350 erhielten. Czech schweigt sich über Giza Landaus Alter aus, offenbar um sich die Peinlichkeit zu ersparen, erklären zu müssen, warum Mengele dieses 12-jährige Mädchen ins Lager einwies anstatt sie in die angeblichen Gaskammern zu schicken.

7.5.4. Die "S.B." vom 3. Oktober 1944

Wie ich bereits früher erwähnt habe, sind die Variationen der Stärke des gesamten Frauenlagers komplexerer Natur.

Die Stärkemeldung vom 4. Oktober 1944 vermerkt für den Vortag eine Gesamtzahl von 43.462 weiblichen Häftlingen; es kamen 16 registrierte Häftlinge und 488 "Durchgangs-Juden" hinzu; an Abgängen waren 4 natürliche Sterbefälle sowie 989 Fälle von "S.B." zu verzeichnen. Czech deutet das Dokument wie folgt (1989, S. 894):

> *"Im Frauenlager des KL Auschwitz II kommen 993 weibliche Häftlinge ums Leben, von denen 989 in den Gaskammern getötet werden, nachdem die von einem SS-Lagerarzt bei einer Selektion ausgesondert worden sind."*

Die Dokumente zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz" vom 4. und 5. Oktober ermöglichen es uns, die Veränderungen der Lagerstärke zu verfolgen. Da die angeblich zwecks Vergasung Selektierten *per definitionem* der Kategorie "Nicht einsatz- und nicht arbeitsfähige Häftlinge" angehören mussten, gebe ich die einschlägigen Daten für die beiden hier zu Diskussion stehenden Tagen nun wieder:

	3.10.	4.10.	Differenz
1. Stationäre Kranke	1.696	1.539	- 157
2. Stationäre Kranke BII/b	317	320	+ 3
3. Blockschonungen	655	688	+ 33
4. Ambulante Kranke	224	234	+ 10
5. Arztmelder	187	199	+ 12
6. Jugendliche unter 14 Jahre	125	128	+ 3
7. Jugendliche unter 14 Jahre BII/b	40	40	0
8. Invalide über 60 Jahre	39	38	- 1
9. Vernehmungen und Politische Abteilung	71	70	- 1
10. Quarantäne (Krätze-Malaria)	566	572	+ 6
11. " (Zugang)	1.043	1.092	+ 49
12. " (Zugang BII/b Warschau)	815	813	- 2
13. " (Durchgangs-Juden)	17.202	16.614	- 588
14. Entlassungen	85	85	0
15. Zugänge	49	504 (16 + 488)	+ 455
16. auf Transport	1.508	1.508	0
Summen:	24.622	24.444	- 178

Unter jenen Häftlingen, die, wenn man von der Realität der Selektionen mit anschließender Vergasung ausgeht, am stärksten gefährdet gewesen wären, erfolgte in der Rubrik "stationäre Kranke" eine Verminderung um 157 und in der Rubrik "Invalide über 60 Jahre" eine solche um 1, während die Zahlen in den Rubriken "stationäre Kranke BII/b", "Jugendliche unter 14 Jahre" sowie " Jugendliche unter 14 Jahre BII/b" stabil blieben oder so-

gar leicht stiegen. Außerdem sank die Zahl der Durchgangsjüdinnen um 588. Die Gesamtverringerung belief sich folglich auf (157 + 1 + 588 =) 746, was darauf hinausläuft, dass (989 – 746 =) 243 in der Rubrik "S.B." verzeichnete Frauen nicht zur Kategorie "Nicht einsatz- und nicht arbeitsfähige Häftlinge" angehörten, in der eine Verminderung um (178 + 504 =) 682 stattfand. Um zu verstehen, zu welchen Kategorien sie gehörten, muss man die Schwankungen der Gesamtstärke des Frauenlagers betrachten:

	3.10.	4.10.	Differenz
Beschäftigte	9.776	9.591	- 185
Unbeschäftigte	8.208	8.129	- 79
Nicht einsatz- und nicht arbeitsfähige Häftlinge	24.622	24.444	- 178
Aufseherinnen[368]	856	809	- 47
Summen:	43.462	42.973	- 489

Die Veränderungen der Stärke vom 3. auf den 4. Oktober ergaben folgendes Bild: 43.462 + 16 (Einlieferungen) + 488 (Durchgangs-Juden) – 4 (gestorben nat. Todes) – 989 (S.B.) = 42.973.

Die effektive Differenz belief sich auf (43.462 – 42.973 =) 489, weil 504 weibliche Häftlinge neu in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen worden waren, so dass die tatsächliche Verminderung der Zahl (489 + 504 =) 993 betrug, 989 durch "S.B." und 4 durch natürliche Sterblichkeit.

Wie sich der obigen Tabelle entnehmen lässt, gehörten zu den erwähnten 489 Häftlingen auch 47 Aufseherinnen, die in den 989 Fällen von "S.B." enthalten sind: 79 + 185 + 178 + 504 + 47 = 993; letztere Ziffer umfasst auch die vier eines natürlichen Todes gestorbenen Frauen.

Fassen wir zusammen: Die 989 Fälle von "S.B." bestanden aus 678 "Nicht einsatz- und nicht arbeitsfähigen Häftlingen",[369] 185 Beschäftigten, 79 Unbeschäftigten und 47 Aufseherinnen, obgleich die Sonderbehandelten doch laut orthodoxer These eigentlich ausschließlich aus Arbeitsunfähigen bestehen sollten, insbesondere aus Invaliden.

Wie kann man zudem ernsthaft glauben machen wollen, die SS habe in Auschwitz 47 ihrer eigenen Aufseherinnen vergast?

7.5.5. Die "S.B." vom 7. Oktober 1944

Am 7. Oktober 1944 waren folgende Veränderungen zu verzeichnen:

Lagerstärke: 38.792 + 7 Einlieferungen + 1 Überstellungen – 7 gestorben nat. Todes – 1.229 "S.B." – 8 Entlassungen – 1.150 Überstellungen = 36.406. Die Zahl der weiblichen Häftlinge hat sich somit um 2.386 vermindert. Vom 7. auf den 8. Oktober erfuhr die Anzahl der weiblichen

[368] Die Aufseherinnen galten als integraler Bestandteil des Frauenlagers.
[369] Unter der plausiblen Annahme, dass die 4 natürlichen Sterbefälle in diese Kategorie fielen.

"Nicht einsatz- und nicht arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge" folgende Veränderungen:

	7.10.	8.10.	Differenz
1. Stationäre Kranke	1.598	1.672	+ 74
2. Stationäre Kranke BII/b	252	256	+ 4
Stationäre Kranke BIIc/BIII	35	33	- 2
3. Blockschonungen	659	594	- 65
4. Ambulante Kranke	165	0	- 165
5. Arztmelder	201	45	- 156
6. Jugendliche unter 14 Jahre	128	132	+ 4
7. Jugendliche unter 14 Jahre BII/b	40	40	0
8. Invalide über 60 Jahre	38	43	+ 5
9. Vernehmungen und Politische Abteilung	41	0	- 41
10. Quarantäne (Krätze-Malaria)	566	583	+ 17
11. " (Zugang)	2.048	756	- 1.292
12. " (Zugang BII/b Warschau)	814	849	+ 35
13. Warschau Kinder	0	370	+ 370
14. Entlassungen	105	97	- 8
15. Zugänge	1	0	- 1
16. auf Transport	5	0	- 5
Summen:	6.696	5.470	- 1.226

Wie man sieht, nahm die Zahl der Häftlinge jener Kategorien, die man als besonders gefährdet betrachten müsste (stationäre Kranke, Jugendliche, Invaliden), um insgesamt 85 zu. Die massivste Verminderung betraf die Rubrik "Quarantäne Zugang", und die Gesamtverringerung betrug 1.226.

Wenden wir unsere Aufmerksamkeit nun den Schwankungen der Anzahl an Durchgangsjuden zu:

	7.10.	8.10.	Differenz
Stationäre Kranke	936	937	+ 1
Transportvorbereitungen	2.742	1.627	- 1.115
Jugendliche	911	596	- 315
Zugänge	271	0	- 271
Verfügbare	9.167	8.488	- 679
Summen:	14.027	11.648	-2.379

Allem Anschein nach bezogen sich die 1.229 Fälle von "S.B." sowie die 1.150 Überstellungen auf niemand anderen als die Durchgangsjuden, weil 1.229 + 1.150 genau 2.379 ergibt. Die 1.220 "S.B."-Fälle umfassen nicht die stationären Kranken, unter Umständen jedoch die 315 Jugendlichen. In diesem Fall müssen die restlichen (1.229 – 315 =) 914 von der "S.B." betroffenen weiblichen Häftlinge zusammen mit den 1.150 Überstellten je-

doch den Kategorien "Transportvorbereitungen" und "Verfügbare" angehört haben.[370]

7.5.6. Schlussfolgerungen

In Anbetracht der eben untersuchten Fälle drängen sich zwei Folgerungen gebieterisch auf:

1. Die Rubrik "S.B." bestand durchaus nicht ausschließlich aus arbeitsunfähigen und daher angeblich zur Vergasung bestimmten Häftlingen, sondern umfasste auch arbeitstaugliche; in drei Fällen ist die Zahl letzterer sogar höher und liegt bei 55%, während jene der arbeitsuntauglichen lediglich 45% beträgt. In einem Fall umfasst diese Rubrik gar arbeitstaugliche Facharbeiter.
2. Die arbeitsunfähigen Gefangenen, insbesondere stationäre Kranke, wurden nicht ausschließlich der Rubrik "S.B.", sondern auch der Rubrik "Überstellung" zugeteilt.

Die grundlegende Annahme der orthodoxen Holocaust-Auslegung ist, dass die im Durchgangslager eingewiesenen Juden, bei denen es sich fast ausschließlich um ungarische Juden handelte, als arbeitsunfähig angesehen und daher in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern getötet wurden. Diese Annahme wird jedoch von einem äußerst wichtigen Dokument kategorisch widerlegt. Es stammt vom 26. Juli 1944 und hat als Betreff: "H[äftlings]K[ranken]B[au] *Ambulanz BII/a. Auschwitz II. Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u*[ngarische Juden]". Im Lagerabschnitt BIIa befand sich das sogenannte Quarantänelager. Der Bericht bezieht sich auf den Zeitraum vom 26. Juni bis zum 26. Juli. Aus ihm geht hervor, dass es einen früheren Bericht für den Zeitraum vom 17. Mai bis zum 15 Juni gab. Ich gebe hier die wesentlichen Teile dieses Dokuments wieder, von dem die zweite Seite fehlt und das am rechten Rand teilweise beschädigt ist:[371]

> *"In der Berichtszeit /26. Juni bis 26. Juli 1944/ vo* […Lücke im Original] *durchschnittlich 2500 ungar. Juden transportbereit im Lager* […Lücke im Original] *in 3 Blocks, verbleiben 3 - 10 Tage im Lager.*
> *Sie wurden jeweils bei Zugang und Abgang einer genauen ärztlichen Untersuchung unterzogen und auf Läuse kontrolliert. Tägl. Fieber- und Läusekontrolle ermittelte Läuseträger in der lagereigenen Entlausungsanlage entlaust, Kleider und Wäsche im Dampfkessel desinfiziert und lauseto-imprägniert.*
> *Bei den Kontrollen festgestellte ernste Erkrankte nach BII/f rücküberstellt oder in ein anderes Lager verlegt.*
> *Am 1.7. a ds. Zugang von 450 jugendl. ungar. Juden aus B II/d.* [...]

[370] Die 271 weiblichen Häftlinge, die sich am 7. Oktober in der Rubrik "in Zugang" befanden, wurden am folgenden Tag zweifelsohne neu als "Verfügbare" eingestuft.
[371] GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 76. Siehe Dokument 18.

Da zu viele Häftlinge jeweils auf den Blö[c]*ken untergebracht wurden /bis zu 1000/ mussten viele auf dem nackten Betonboden bezw. feuchten Erdboden schlafen, wodurch Häufung Erkältungskrankheiten und Durchfälle. Die in Sonderquarantäne befindlichen Jugendlichen auf Bl. 12 haben seit 10 Wochen, die Ungarn auf Bl. 8 seit 8 Wochen keine Wäsche gewechselt. Da beide Gruppen nicht zur Lagerstärke gehören, konnte auch keine Waschseife an sie zur Ausgabe gebracht werden. Zuweisung von Seife dringend erforderlich."*

Der Bericht listet sodann die diesen ungarischen Juden zuteil gewordenen medizinischen Behandlungen auf, wie ich sie bereits in Kapitel 2.2. darlegte (vgl. S. 54). Dies zeigt, dass die arbeitsunfähigen Insassen des "Durchgangslagers" nicht etwa ermordet, sondern ganz im Gegenteil dort sogar gesund gepflegt bzw. ins Lagerlazarett BIIf oder ein anderes Lager überstellt wurden. Dies widerlegt daher die Behauptung, die diesen Insassen zuteil gewordene "Sonderbehandlung" hätte darin bestanden, sie zu ermorden.

Es zwingt sich daher die Schlussfolgerung auf, dass die Kategorie "SB" nicht etwa eine Tötungsart bezeichnete, sondern eine besondere Art der Überstellung.

Während des 101. Verhandlungstages des Eichmann-Prozesses in Jeruslem am 18. Juli 1961 wurde Eichmann zur Bedeutung des Begriffs "Sonderbehandlung" befragt. Er führte dazu aus, dass dieser Begriff neben Tötungen auch andere Bedeutungen hatte (State of Israel 1993, Bd. IV, S. 1746):

"Zunächst einmal war mit Sonderbehandlung der eigentliche Transport, die Deportation in Konzentrationslager gemeint, oder worauf sich der Befehl auch immer bezog; Sonderbehandlung bedeutet auch die Verwendung der fraglichen Häftlinge durch die Behörde, die diese Juden übernahm – in diesem Falle das Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt. Das ergibt sich auch aus Dokumenten. Sonderbehandlung bedeutet auch die Überführung aus einem Konzentrationslager zu Kriegswirtschaftszentren. Und Sonderbehandlung bezog sich auch auf Tötungen, ja."

Die Verwaltungsbürokratie der SS unterschied zwischen zwei Arten inhaftiert Juden:

1. Die sogenannten Transportjuden, also Juden, die auszuweisen waren aufgrund eines Befehls des Amts IV/B4a "Judenangelegenheiten" des RSHA (geleitet von SS-Obersturbannführer Adolf Eichmann);
2. Schutzhäftlinge, die auf Befehl des Amts IV/C2 "Schutzhaftangelegenheiten" des RSHA (geleitet vom SS-Sturmbannführer Emil Berndorf) in ein KL eingewiesen wurden.

Allerdings wurden auch Transportjuden üblicherweise als Schutzhäftlinge eingestuft, wie sich aus diversen Dokumenten ergibt. So wurden beispielsweise die 1944 von Auschwitz nach Stutthof überstellten ungarischen Ju-

den dort als "Sch. H.Po.Ung." registriert (Schutzhäftling, Politisch, Ungarn).[372] Walter Rosenberg (alias Rudolf Vrba) und Alfred Wetzler, die am 7.4.1944 aus Auschwitz flohen, waren genauso "Schutzhaftjuden"[373] wie auch Cesław Mordowicz und Ernst (Arnst) Rosin, die am 28.5.1944 entkamen[374] – also alle vier Autoren des sogenannten "Auschwitz Protokolls".

Die in Kapitel 5.2. diskutierten Befehle von Glücks vom 21. November 1942 und von Höß vom 23. März 1944 unterstreichen diesen Unterschied sogar bezüglich Sterbefällen, weil darin angeordnet wird, den Tod von Schutzhäftlingen rot zu unterstreichen. Eine ähnliche Unterscheidung gab es offenbar auch unter den Lebenden. Das Kürzel "SB" mag daher dazu gedient haben, Schutzhäftlinge von Transportjuden zu unterscheiden.

Dies wird durch den Umstand bestätigt, dass sich dieses Kürzel in dem einzigen mir bekannten Dokument des SS-WVHA, in dem es auftaucht, keineswegs auf Sterbefälle bezieht. Es ist dies ein Befehl von Höß vom 13. Januar 1944 mit dem Betreff "Erstellung des Schutzhaftlagerrapportes" mit der Protokollnummer "14 c 2 / Ot / We" (man erinnere sich: Sterbefälle hatten die Protokollnummer "14 f"):[375]

"Anliegend übersende ich 100 Vordrucke KL 12/4/43.
Ab sofort sind bei Erstellung der Schutzhaftlagerrapporte der Konzentrationslager nur noch diese Formulare zu verwenden, dabei ist darauf zu achten, daß die Vorder- und Rückseiten peinlichst genau ausgefüllt werden.
Andere Häftlingssparten, als die unter Spalten 1-15 angegeben, dürfen nicht erscheinen, dieselben sind der Haftart entsprechend in diesen Spalten aufzuteilen (z.B. Polizei-Häftlinge, wenn sie von der Stapo eingeliefert sind, in die Spalten 1 oder 7, wenn Einlieferung von der Kripo erfolgte, in die Spalten 9, 10 oder 11).
Die Endzahlen müssen mit den Meldungen vom gleichen Tage an die Chefs der Ämter D II und DIII unbedingt übereinstimmen.
Dem Schutzhaftlagerrapport ist ein Anhang beizufügen, auf dem folgendes aufzuführen ist:
Namentliche Aufstellung der Prominenten,
Anzahl der durchgeführten Exekutionen,
Anzahl der Häftlinge mit Hafterleichterung,
Aufgliederung der unter 2 b) und 3 c) angegebenen Transporte
(z.B.: Am 2.4.43 350 Häftlinge vom KL Neuengamme eingetroffen.
Am 10.4.43 1000 Häftlinge in das KL. Buchenwald überstellt).
Aufstellung sämtlicher Außenarbeitslager (wie bisher).
Nur für KL. Auschwitz I-III: Anzahl der SB (wie bisher).
Nur für KL. Stutthof:
Anzahl der norwegischen Sonderhäftlinge, besonderer Rapport entfällt.

[372] AMS, I-IIB-11, Namensliste des Transports vom 15. August 1944.
[373] APMO, JZ-8/G Lodz/4, S. 65, Telegramm der Gestapo von Lodz.
[374] Ebd., S. 117, Telegramm der Gestapo von Lodz.
[375] NO-1548.

> *Schutzhaftlagerrapporte sind ab 1.2.44 nur noch am 15. und Letzten eines jeden Monats zu erstellen. Der wöchentliche Rapport entfällt. Wie mit Befehl vom 13.1.44 D I/1 Az.: 14 c 2/Ot/We.- Geh. Tgb. Nr. 52/44 – befohlen, sind die Schutzhaftlagerrapporte am 1. bezw. am 16. eines jeden Monats durch Kurier zu überbringen."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Für das KL Auschwitz I (Stammlager), II (Birkenau) und III (Monowitz) betraf die Sonderbehandlung daher lediglich Schutzhäftlinge, allerdings nicht im Zusammenhang mit Sterbefällen.

Wenn man sich zu guter Letzt vor Augen hält, dass auch 47 Aufseherinnen der Kategorie "S.B." zugewiesen wurden, spricht alles dafür, dass dieses Kürzel nicht eine besondere Todesart, sondern auf eine besondere Variante der Überstellung hinweist.

7.6. Die Selektionen im HKB des Lagers Monowitz

Aus dem Häftlingskrankenbau des Lagers Monowitz wurden zahlreiche Gefangene nach Auschwitz I sowie nach Birkenau überstellt. Diese Überstellungen wurden schon von ehemaligen Mithäftlingen so gedeutet, dass die Betreffenden in die "Gaskammern" geschickt worden seien. Stellvertretend für alle Zeugenaussagen dieser Art sei hier diejenige Primo Levis wiedergegeben (1984, S. 55):

> *"Ka-Be ist die Abkürzung für Krankenbau. Es sind dies acht Baracken, den anderen des Lagers in jeder Hinsicht ähnlich, aber durch ein Rechteck abgesondert. Sie enthalten permanent ein Zehntel der Lagerbevölkerung, aber nur wenige halten sich dort länger als zwei Wochen auf und niemand mehr als zwei Monate: Innerhalb dieser Fristen müssen wir sterben oder genesen. Wer Anzeichen der Genesung erkennen lässt, wird im Ka-Be geheilt; wer Anzeichen der Verschlechterung erkennen lässt, wird in die Gaskammern geschickt."*

Das Glück muss Primo Levi freundlich gesinnt gewesen sein, denn er verbrachte die Zeit vom 30. März bis zum 20. April 1944, also drei Wochen, im Hauptkrankenbau![376]

Vom historisch-dokumentarischen Standpunkt aus sind die Dinge freilich nicht so einfach. Bernd C. Wagner, Autor einer Monographie über das Lager Monowitz, schreibt hierzu (2000, S. 184):

> *"Die Frage, wie viele Häftlinge bei den einzelnen Selektionen und insgesamt zur Vergasung nach Birkenau überstellt wurden, stößt auf ähnliche Probleme wie die vorangegangene nach der Häufigkeit. Nicht einmal für die am genauesten rekonstruierbare, die letzte 'große' Selektion vor der Sprengung der Gaskammern in Birkenau, gibt es exakte Zahlen. Die Angaben schwanken zwischen 200 und 800 als arbeitsunfähig ausgewählten Häftlingen."*

Kurz danach fügt er hinzu (ebd., S. 185f.):

---

[376] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, S. 360.

> *"Auf dem Gelände des Lagers Monowitz fand man nach Kriegsende Überstellungslisten des Krankenbaus, die Häftlinge hatten verstecken können oder die bei der Evakuierung nicht vernichtet worden waren. Die Aufzeichnungen umfassen 7295 Namen von Häftlingen, die die SS zwischen dem November 1942 und dem September 1944 vom HKB Monowitz nach Auschwitz oder Birkenau überstellte.* [...] *Der in diesem Dokument für die ersten Monate genannte Überstellungs-Zielort Auschwitz erklärt sich daraus, dass zu diesem Zeitpunkt alle schweren Krankheitsfälle vom noch kaum funktionsfähigen HKB Monowitz nach Auschwitz überstellt wurden. Es ist anzunehmen, dass von diesen Häftlingen ein sehr hoher Prozentsatz von Auschwitz weiter nach Birkenau verlegt und dort ermordet wurde."*

Es ist dies ein anschauliches Beispiel dafür, wie die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker die Fakten so zurechtbiegen, dass sie sich mit dem vorgegebenen Dogma unter einen Hut bringen lassen. Wenn die im Häftlingskrankenbau von Monowitz selektierten Häftlinge für die Gaskammern bestimmt waren, warum kamen sie dann nicht direkt nach Birkenau? Bernd C. Wagner kennt die Fakten sehr gut (die Schwerkranken wurden im Häftlingskrankenbau von Auschwitz behandelt, weil jener von Monowitz für solche Fälle noch nicht ausgerüstet war), meint aber "annehmen" zu dürfen, dass "ein sehr hoher Prozentsatz" der Betreffenden "nach Birkenau verlegt und dort ermordet" worden sei; in diesem Fall darf er nämlich auch "annehmen", dass die direkt nach Birkenau überstellten Häftlinge dort nicht im Häftlingskrankenbau behandelt, sondern vergast wurden.

Gibt man sich jedoch nicht mit Hypothesen zufrieden, sondern sucht nach dokumentarischen Belegen für diese behaupteten Selektionen mit anschließender Vergasung, so wird man sich bewusst, dass die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung vor Schwierigkeiten steckt, die noch weit größer sind, als Wagner einräumt.

In der ganzen einschlägigen Literatur bin ich lediglich auf zwei Fälle gestoßen, bei denen zumindest dem Anschein nach dokumentarische Beweise vorlagen. Der erste wurde von Piotr Setkiewicz erwähnt; dieser hat eine "Liste von 10 Häftlingen, die am 13. Januar 1943 aus dem Krankenhaus des Lagers Buna ins KL Auschwitz überstellt wurden", sowie einen Auszug aus dem Leichenhallenbuch für den 13. und 14. Januar 1943 veröffentlicht und mit folgendem Kommentar versehen (1998, S. 68-71):

> *"Am 14. Januar 1943 wurde die Einlieferung von zehn Leichen von Häftlingen vermeldet, welche am Vortage ins KL Auschwitz eingeliefert worden waren. Wahrscheinlich waren sie mittels Phenolspritzen umgebracht worden."*

Wir haben es hier mit zwei Originaldokumenten zu tun. Tatsächlich sind die Nummern von neun der zehn Häftlinge auch im Leichenhallenbuch verzeichnet (es fehlt nur der Häftling Nr. 71589), doch woraus lässt sich ersehen, dass diese Menschen ermordet worden sind?

Der zweite Fall bezieht sich auf weitere 10 Häftlinge, die am 11. Februar 1943 nach Auschwitz überstellt wurden. Antoni Makowski bemerkt hierzu (1978, S. 153f.):

> *"Die Nummern von 9 der 10 am 11. Februar 1943 – aufgrund 'allgemeiner Schwäche' – aus dem Lager Buna ins KL Auschwitz überstellten Gefangenen werden unter dem Datum des folgenden Tages im Leichenhallenbuch registriert, mit der Bemerkung, dass die Leichen vom Block 28 abgeliefert worden sind. In jenem Block wurden unter anderen Phenolspritzen verabreicht. Allem Anschein nach ist dies ein eindeutiger, wenn auch nicht direkter Beweis dafür, dass die neun Häftlinge unmittelbar nach ihrer Ankunft durch Phenolinjektionen ins Herz getötet worden sind."*

Makowski publiziert die Liste der selektierten Häftlinge nicht, sondern begnügt sich damit, die einschlägige Seite aus dem Leichenhallenbuch vom 12. Februar 1943 abzulichten. Auch in diesem Fall überlebte ein Häftling.

Nichts legt nahe, dass diese Häftlinge ermordet wurden. Doch selbst wenn dies der Fall gewesen sein sollte, so gibt es keinerlei Beweis dafür, dass dies Teil einer allgemeinen Politik zur Ermordung kranker Häftlinge war, wie ich umgehend nachweisen werde.

Das Dokument NI-14997, eingeführt im Prozess gegen die Verantwortlichen der IG Farbenindustrie AG (NMT, Bd. VII), umfasst 601 Seiten und enthält Angaben über Hunderte von Häftlingsüberstellungen vom Häftlingskrankenbau in Monowitz ("Buna") zumeist nach Auschwitz. Einige der Listen sind unleserlich. Die etwa 40 Überstellungslisten nach Birkenau beginnen am 30. November 1943 (S. 487). In einigen Fällen enthalten sie mehr als 100 Häftlinge. Darunter befindet sich eine Liste mit 121 Häftlingen mit unlesbaren Angaben (S. 499). Diese Listen enthalten insgesamt 1.585 Namen. Alle anderen Listen enthalten knapp über 1.000 Einträge, so dass die Gesamtzahl der nach Birkenau überstellten Häftlinge etwa 2.600 beträgt. Zudem wurden sieben Insassen nach Jawischowitz (25. Mai und 14. Juli 1944) und Jaworzno (23. Mai 1944) verlegt.

Ab dem 6. Mai 1944 wird das Lagerlazarett BIIf in Birkenau als Zielort für verlegte kranke Häftlinge erwähnt.

Die meisten der aus Monowitz verlegten Häftlinge gelangten nach Auschwitz. Die Anzahl derjenigen, deren Nummern in Leichenhallenbuch aufgeführt wurden, hat durchaus Bedeutung. Diese Sterbefälle können in zwei Kategorien unterteilt werden: solche, die am Verlegungstag oder am Tag danach eingetragen wurden, und solche, die wesentlich später eingetragen wurden.

Es sei jedoch angemerkt, dass es sich bei allen um schwer, teilweise tödlich erkrankte Häftlinge in einem Konzentrationslager der Kriegszeit handelte, so dass es kein Wunder ist, dass einige von ihnen trotz medizini-

scher Behandlung verstarben. Es kann nicht ausgeschlossen werden, dass todkranke Häftlinge per Euthanasie getötet wurden, um ihnen unnötiges Leiden zu ersparen, was die Toten der ersten Kategorie erklären könnte. Auch mögen einige davon am Transporttage oder kurz danach verstorben sein.

Alle überstellten kranken Häftlinge gelangten in den Häftlingskrankenbau von Auschwitz. Es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass sie nach Birkenau verlegt wurden, um in den angeblichen Gaskammern ermordet zu werden, wie Wagner es behauptet. Ganz im Gegenteil, viele der in den Häftlingskrankenbau aufgenommenen Häftlinge wurden dort operiert.

Das "Buch der Chirurgie" umfasst vier Bände von der Zeit vom 1. Oktober 1941 bis zum 15 Januar 1945. Darin sind 22.337 Häftlingsnamen aufgeführt.

Das Register des Blocks 20 (Häftlingskrankenbau) enthält 5.470 Häftlingsnamen, die dort zwischen dem 21. Juni 1942 und dem 19. März 1943 eingewiesen wurden. Dabei handelte es sich zumeist um Insassen, die sich eine ansteckende Krankheit zugezogen hatten, darunter Fleckfieber, Tuberkulose, Hirnhautentzündung und Wundrose, aber auch um solche, die allgemein an Entkräftung litten. Dies erklärt die in diesem Block verzeichnete hohe Sterblichkeit.

Das Register des Blocks 28 reicht vom 27. August 1941 bis zum 19. Januar 1944 und enthält 8.769 Namen.

All diese Register, die sich im Archiv des Auschwitz-Museums befinden, wurden gescannt, und die Namen der darin enthaltenen Häftlinge wurden der Datenbank hinzugefügt, die von der Webseite des Museums aus zugänglich ist.[377]

Aus einem statistisch repräsentativen Querschnitt von in dieser Datenbank aufgeführten Fällen ergibt sich, dass die vom Häftlingskrankenbau in Monowitz nach Auschwitz verlegten kranken Häftlinge dort ebenso im dortigen Krankenbau eigewiesen wurden.

Tabelle 14 im Anhang führt beispielhaft 180 jüdische Häftlinge auf, die in den Häftlingskrankenbau von Auschwitz eingewiesen wurden; in 88 dieser Fälle kam es zu chirurgischen Eingriffen. In Fällen, wo die Datenbank mehrere Schreibweisen eines Namens aufführt, habe ich nur den ersten angegeben; dies trifft auf Fälle zu, in denen die Listen des Dokuments NI-14997 nur die Häftlingsnummer enthalten bzw. wo der handschriftlich eingetragene Name unleserlich ist; wenn die Listen getippt und leserlich sind, übernahm ich diese Schreibweise (die Kürzel "Jsr." bzw. "Isr." (für Israel) dienten der Identifizierung jüdischer Häftlinge).

---

[377] Die Datenbank erlaubt die Suche nach einzelnen Namen oder Häftlingsnummern.

Keiner dieser 180 fraglichen Häftlinge taucht im Leichenhallenbuch oder in den Sterbebüchern auf.

Seit dem 5. Mai 1944 wurden Häftlinge vom HKB Monowitz in den HKB des Häftlingslazaretts im Bauabschnitt BIIf von Birkenau verlegt ("Verlegungsmeldung. Nach dem HKB B II f"; NI-14997, S. 568). An jenem Tag erfolgt die Verlegung des Häftlings Nr. 173050.

Am 3. Mai wurden 15 Insassen in die Tbc-Station des Quarantänelagers im Birkenauer Bauabschnitt BIIa verlegt ("Verlegungsmeldung nach B II a zur Tbc - Station"; ebd., S. 572). Darunter befanden sich unter anderem folgende Häftlinge:

107785 Bernas, Horst Isr.
124221 Rabinowicz, David Isr.
150628 Courant, Wilhelm Isr.
150099 Kaufmann, Herbert Isr.
174505 Hirschhorn, Israel.

Am 22. May wurde der jüdische Häftling A-6773 Feder Sandor Isr. ins Häftlingslazarett BIIf überführt (ebd., S. 574). Daran schlossen sich die sukzessive Einweisung einer Vielzahl weiterer Häftlinge an.[378] Die letzte im Dokument NI-14997 vermerkte Aufnahme fand am 18.9.1944 statt mittels einer "Verlegungsmeldung nach dem HKB Auschwitz I auf Anordnung des 1. Lagerarztes KL Au. III" bezüglich des jüdischen Häftlings "A 12523 Galet, Jenö w/ Fraktur d. Unterkiefers" (S. 601).

Am 20.1.1944 erfolgte eine "Verlegungsmeldung nach dem HKB Auschwitz zum Röntgen und zurück". Die entsprechende Liste umfasst 20 Häftlinge, darunter die folgenden Juden (S. 523):

128162 Mandelman, Nuchim,
115087 Camchi, Elieser
104941 Guttentag, Arthur.

In der Ambulanz des Blocks 28 gab es ein "Röntgenkabinett". Die dort geröntgten Häftlinge wurden im "Röntgenbuch" verzeichnet. Am 1. April 1943 wurde der folgende Brief verfasst (S. 284):

"An den Häftlingskrankenbau Auschwitz
Zum HKB Auschwitz wurden vom HKB Buna überstellt:
am 29.3. der Häftling 105761
" 30.3. " " 105923
" 31.3. " " 105644
" 1.4. " " 106031

[378] 29 am 1.7. (S. 578); einer am 10.7. (S. 572); zwei am 31.7. (S. 590); 93 am 23.8. (S. 583); 8 am 6.9. (S. 595); 16 am 15.9. (S. 598); 38 am 25.9. (S. 600); 236, darunter viele Juden, am 26.9. (S. 587). Zudem wurden am 25.9. zwei Häftlinge "nach HKB Birkenau" verlegt.

Diese Häftlinge sind lt. besonderer Anordnung von Oranienburg unbedingt arbeitsfähig zu erhalten. Im Todesfalle ist genauester Bericht nach Oranienburg zu erstatten."

Diese Häftlinge stammten aus einem Transport aus Berlin vom 4.3.1943. Sie alle starben an einem ungenannten Zeitpunkt.

Es kann daher kein Zweifel daran bestehen, dass der Zweck der Überstellung vom HKB Monowitz nach Auschwitz in einer medizinischen Behandlung der betroffenen Insassen lag.

Normalerweise wurden Häftlinge vor ihrer Verlegung entlaust. So führt beispielsweise eine "Überstellungsmeldung nach Birkenau" vom 6. März 1943 aus (S. 218):

"Die Häftlinge haben bis heute die Quarantäneblocks im Zweiglager Buna gereinigt und desinfiziert. Die Häftlinge sind entlaust und ihre Kleider entwest."

Dabei handelte es sich um sieben Insassen, darunter fünf jüdische.

Die Überstellungslisten des HKB Monowitz enthalten auch einige Jugendliche, die für schwere Arbeiten ungeeignet waren. So führt die "Überstellungsmeldung nach Auschwitz" vom 1.3.1943 aus (S. 224):

"Folgende Häftlinge stammen aus einem neuen Transport, der direkt aus Berlin, Leipzig u. Magdeburg dem Zweiglager Buna überstellt wurde. Die Häftlinge sind aus seuchenfreien Gebieten, haben kein Gefängnis bezw. Lager passiert und sind restlos entlaust worden.

104517 Steinmetz, Egdar Jsr.
104397 Daniel, Bernhard Jsr.
104506 Seliger, Jürgen Jsr.
104414 Gerwin, Jster Jsr.
104380 Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr.

sind Jugendliche, Handwerker bezw. Lehrlinge und für die schwere Arbeit im Zweiglager Buna zu schwach, weshalb sie zur weiteren Verwendung überstellt werden."

Am 8. März 1943 wurden acht Häftlinge nach Auschwitz verlegt, darunter sogar ein jüdisches Kind (S. 215):

"106765 Rosenbaum, Erich Jsr., 12-jähriger Junge, für schwere Arbeit nicht einsatzfähig."

Die "Überstellungsmeldung nach Auschwitz" vom 26.3.1943 enthält die Namen von 10 Häftlingen, sieben davon jüdisch, "als Jugendlicher zu leichter Arbeit" (S. 244):

104668 Lewin, Germar Jsr.
105703 Rosenberg, Günther Jsr.
105860 [...unleserlich]scinski, Heinrich Jsr.
107141 Wolff, Hans Jsr.
107315 Zytnicki, Samuel Jsr.
105592 Blumberg, Max Jsr.

107796 Berger, Walter Jsr.

Laut der Datenbank des Museums taucht Blumberg im "Buch der Chirurgie" auf sowie im Leichenhallenbuch – dort jedoch ohne dessen Häftlingsnummer. Der Name ist in den vorhandenen Sterbebüchern nicht zu finden. Berger wurde der Datenbank des Auschwitz-Museums zufolge in die Chirurgie eingewiesen.

Bezüglich der anderen im Dokument NI-14997 aufgeführten Verlegungen nach Birkenau gibt es von wenigen Ausnahmen abgesehen, die ich weiter unten diskutieren werde, meines Wissens keine weiteren Dokumente. Einige dieser Transporte waren wie erwähnt sehr umfangreich. Diese hätten nach orthodoxer Auffassung genau jene sein müssen, die einer Selektion/Vergasung unterworfen worden wären.

Es bleibt nun noch zu eruieren, was Danuta Czech darüber wusste, beurteilt aufgrund der von ihr zitierten Dokumente und Aussagen.

– 21.1.1944 (S. 510): 372 verlegte Häftlinge. Das *Kalendarium* erwähnt lediglich eine "Selektion" im HKB des Lagerabschnitts BIIf von an Fleckfieber erkrankten Häftlingen (S. 712). Die 372 vom HKB Monowitz überstellten Häftlinge werden nirgends erwähnt.
– 23.1.1944 (S. 503): 352 verlegte Häftlinge. Im *Kalendarium* wird eine "Selektion" von 26 Häftlingen im Nebenlager Golleschau erwähnt (S. 713).
– 12.1.1944 (S. 498): 205 verlegte Häftlinge. Czech erwähnt keinerlei "Selektion" (S. 705).
– 23.3.1944 (S. 532): 150 verlegte Häftlinge. Czech erwähnt keinerlei "Selektion" (S. 742).
– 21.4.1944 (S. 548): 149 verlegte Häftlinge. Czech erwähnt keinerlei "Selektion" (S. 758f.).
– 30.4.1944 (S. 555): 119 verlegte Häftlinge. Czech erwähnt keinerlei "Selektion" (S. 763).
– 27.2.1944 (S. 525): 117 verlegte Häftlinge. Czech erwähnt keinerlei "Selektion" (S. 730).

Offenbar liefen daher unter den Häftlingen des Lagers Auschwitz noch nicht einmal Gerüchte umher, diese Häftlinge seien vergast worden.

Dasselbe trifft auf die Überführung von 236 Häftlingen in den Birkenauer Lagerabschnitt BIIf vom 28. September 1944 zu (p. 587), über die das *Kalendarium* nichts zu sagen hat (S. 888).

Die "Überstellungsliste nach Birkenau. Liste A" vom 1. Mai 1944 (NI-14997, S. 561) enthält die Namen von 96 Häftlinge, von denen fünf durchgestrichen sind. Bei diesen Häftlingen handelte es sich um Deutsche, Belgier, Niederländer, Franzosen, Rumänen, Italiener und Staatenlose. Acht dieser Insassen waren Italiener, aber dem Gedenkbuch von Liliana Picciot-

to Fargion zufolge sind mindestens drei davon nicht gleich am selben Tag oder am Tag danach verstorben (das Schicksal der anderen ist unbekannt):[379]

Listen-Nr.	Reg-Nr.	Name	Schicksal laut L.P. Fargion
64	168012	Raffaelo [Raffaele] Marcaria	Am 7.12.1943 aus Triest nach Auschwitz deportiert. Häftlings-Nr. 168012. Verstorben in Buchenwald irgendwann nach dem 1.5.1944 (S. 405).
80	173436	Roberto Jona	Am 30.1.1944 von Mailand nach Auschwitz deportiert. Häftlings-Nr. 173436. Nach November 1944 an unbekanntem Ort verstorben (S. 341).
85	174493	Gi[o]rgio Foa	Am 22.2.1944 von Fossoli nach Auschwitz deportiert. Häftlings-Nr. 174493. Nach dem 18.1.1945 an unbekanntem Ort verstorben (S. 277).

Es ist daher nicht einzusehen, warum die anderen dieser 91 verlegten Häftlinge bei ihrer Ankunft in Birkenau vergast worden sein sollen.

Von den im Juli und August 1943 von Monowitz nach Auschwitz überstellten 331 Häftlingen, die meisten davon Juden,[380] sind im Leichenhallenbuch lediglich die Namen von vier der Betreffenden verzeichnet:[381]

Buch-Nr.	Reg.-Nr.	Name	HKB Monowitz Aufnahme	Überstell-datum Auschwitz	Datum Leichenhallen-buch
9890	127986	David Ajchenbaum	10.7.43	15.7.43	17.7.43
10028	104489	Egon Nossek	14.7.43	15.7.43	22.7.43
10406	106832	Adolf Bartenstein	23.7.43	26.7.43	26.7.43
9921	117533	Moses Grünblatt	11.7.43	23.7.43	30.7.43

Ein weiterer Fall, bei dem mir eine Überprüfung möglich war, bezieht sich auf die im November 1943 aus dem HKB Monowitz nach Auschwitz I und Birkenau Überstellten. Das erhaltene Leichenhallenbuch endet zwar im August 1943, doch die Sterbebücher für November 1943 sind vollständig (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Bd. 1, S. 131).

Für jenen Monat sind im Krankenregister des HKB von Monowitz 285 überstellte Häftlinge verzeichnet, von denen 222 nach Auschwitz I und 63 nach Birkenau kamen.[382] Gemäß orthodoxer Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung hätten die meisten der nach Auschwitz I Geschickten und sämtliche nach Birkenau Überstellten in den “Gaskammern” enden müssen. Doch ein

[379] Picciotto Fargion 1992. Seitenzahlen in der Tabelle beziehen sich darauf.
[380] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, 7. Juli bis 31. August 1943, S. 1-65.
[381] AGK, OB, 385, Leichenhallenbuch, 7 Juli-31 August 1943, S. 209-228.
[382] APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz, 1.-30. November 1943, S. 117-165.

Vergleich mit den Sterbebüchern ergibt, dass von den 285 Häftlingen lediglich folgende sieben starben:[383]

Buch-Nr.	Reg.-Nr.	Name	HKB Monowitz Aufnahme	Überstell-datum*	Datum Sterbebuch
14205	120535	Benedikt Niewiadomski	06.11	6.11 /A	21.12.43
14318	114810	Marian Skopowski	09.11	9.11 /A	25.11.43
14391	116880	Max Weiss	11.11	19.11 /A	15.11.43
14475	105006	Horst Otto	13.11	14.11 /A	16.12.43
14532	124547	Jan Sikora	15.11	17.11 /A	09.12.43
14740	115398	Anton Stalewicz	19.11	23.11 /B	05.12.43
14898	131295	Karl Kraus	23.11	23.11 /B	02.12.43

* A= Auschwitz I; B = Birkenau

Am 30. November 1943 wurden 64 Häftlinge aus Monowitz nach Birkenau verlegt. Die erste Liste ("Überstellungsmeldung nach Birkenau", NI-14997, S. 487) enthält 34 Namen, die zweite 30 (S. 488). Für alle wurde die Diagnose "Körperschwäche" angegeben. Darunter befanden sich 43 jüdische Häftlinge, erkennbar am Namenszusatz "Jsr.". Von diesen insgesamt 64 Häftlingen, erscheint nur einer in den Sterbebüchern: Eljakim Gross, Nr. 113408, verstorben am 26. Dezember 1943. Mindestens zwei Häftlinge tauchen im "Buch der Chirurgie" auf: Josef Schüftan, Nr. 107084, und Moses Majerowitsch, Nr. 117634.

Am 31. März 1944 (S. 539) wurden vier Häftlinge von Monowitz nach Birkenau überstellt, darunter Orvieto, Aldo Isr. mit der Nr. 174537 wegen "Diphterie". In Fargions Gedenkbuch wird das Schicksal dieses Juden wie folgt beschrieben: "Bei der Evakuierung von Auschwitz nach dem 18.1.1945 verstorben" (S. 451).

Am 27. März 1944 ebenfalls "w.[egen] Diphterie" nach Birkenau verlegt wurden zwei weitere italienische Häftlinge:

Nr. 167992: Foa, Mario Isr.

Nr. 174525: Levi, Lelio Isr.

Erster verstarb jedoch "an unbekanntem Ort nach dem 17.4.1944" (S. 278).

Unter den 119 Häftlingen, die am 30 April 1944 (S. 555) nach Birkenau überstellt wurden, befand sich auch der Italiener Alessandro Lewi, Nr. 174514, der "an unbekanntem Ort nach dem 18.1.1945" verstarb (S. 369).

Diese Häftlinge wurden daher keineswegs Opfer der "Gaskammern" aufgrund einer "Selektion" im Häftlingskrankenbau von Monowitz.

Zusammenfassend ergibt die Auswertung der mir zugänglichen Dokumente, dass die Behauptung der Holocaust-Orthodoxie unzulässig ist, Ge-

[383] Die Überprüfung erfolgte anhand von Familiennamen, Namen und Todesdatum, weil das Register des HKB von Monowitz keinen Hinweis auf das Geburtsdatum enthält und die Sterbebücher keinen solchen auf die Registriernummer.

fangene, die von Monowitz nach Birkenau überstellt wurden, seien systematisch ermordet worden. Stattdessen ergibt sich, dass die natürliche Sterblichkeit trotz medizinischer Versorgung selbstverständlich gerade unter diesen Häftlingen besonders hoch war.

7.7. Der Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Kinna vom 16. Dezember 1942

Robert Jan van Pelt erwähnt im Zusammenhang mit der "Zamosc Action" ein Telegramm Cavendish-Bentincks, dem Chef der britischen Psychological Warfare Executive, vom 26. August 1943, das sich "auf die Deportation und Tötung nichtjüdischer Polen und nicht auf die Tötung polnischer Juden bezog" (van Pelt 2002, S. 128). Hierzu führt Franciszek Piper Folgendes aus (Piper 1999, S. 53, 58):

> *"Nach einer Entscheidung des Reichssicherheitshauptamts sollte das KL Auschwitz das Deportationsziel und in der Konsequenz der Vernichtungsort für die aus der Region Zamosc ausgesiedelten 'rassisch minderwertigsten Polen' werden – wo Himmler seinen 'Generalplan Ost' durchführen wollte und deutsche Siedler in polnischen Bauern abgenommene Höfe einweisen ließ. Es war vorgesehen, dass ab Mitte November 1942 wöchentlich drei Züge mit je 1000 in die Rassen-Wertungsgruppe IV eingestuften Polen im Alter von 14 bis 60 Jahren aus Zamosc in das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz abbefördert werden sollten. Bezeichnend ist in diesem Zusammenhang, dass mit den Aussiedlungen von Polen aus der Region Zamosc das Referat Eichmann befaßt war, in dessen Zuständigkeit in erster Linie die Vernichtung der Juden lag. Der Unterschied bei der Behandlung der Transporte mit Polen und Transporte mit Juden bestand darin, dass die Polen nicht sofort nach Eintreffen in Auschwitz selektiert und in die Gaskammern geschickt wurden, sondern erst nach ihrer vorherigen Registrierung als Häftlinge des KL Auschwitz mit Phenolspritzen getötet wurden."*

Bei dem Dokument, auf das sich Piper zur Untermauerung dieser Behauptungen beruft, handelt es sich um eine "Arbeitsanweisung für das Polensammellager in Zamosc mit Richtlinien für die Einstufung der auszusiedelnden Polen", die am 21. November 1942 von SS-Obersturmführer Krumey erstellt worden war (ebd., S. 54-57). Dort hieß es:

> *"Die Arbeitseinsatzunfähigen aus der Wertungsgruppe III, sämtliche Kinder bis zu 14 Jahren aus den Wertungsgruppen III und IV sowie alle Personen über 60 Jahre werden mit Sondertransporten in sogenannte Rentendörfer verbracht."*

Unter Punkt d) liest man in diesem Dokument:

> *"Familien und Personen der RuS-Wertungsgruppe*[384] *IV werden als Arbeitskräfte nach 'Birkenau' überstellt."*

[384] RuS = Rasse und Siedlung.

Birkenau wird auch im Folgenden noch einige Male genannt. Krumey ordnete an, für die Überstellten eine "Zentralkartei" zu erstellen, in der jede Gruppe mit einer eigenen "Kartei" registriert werden solle; dies galt auch "für die nach Birkenau verbrachten Polen." In dieser "Zentralkartei" sollte jeder Gruppe von Überstellten eine der folgenden Abkürzungen zugewiesen werden:

"WE = Wiedereindeutschungsfähig
AA = Arbeitseinsatz Altreich
RD = Rentendörfer
Ki = Kinderaktion
AG = Arbeitseinsatz Generalgouvernement
KL = Lager Birkenau."

Der letzte Hinweis auf Birkenau lautet:

"Die Transporte für den Arbeitseinsatz nach Berlin und nach Birkenau haben jeweils 1.000 Personen zu umfassen und müssen von einem Begleitkommando 1:15 bewacht werden."

Fassen wir zusammen: Arbeitsuntaugliche, Kinder bis zu 14 sowie alte Menschen über 60, die den "rassisch weniger wertvollen" Kategorien ("Wertungsgruppen" III und IV) angehörten – d.h. die (angeblich) zur Vernichtung Bestimmten –, sollten durchaus nicht nach Birkenau geschickt werden (wie Piper fälschlicherweise behauptet), sondern in "Rentendörfer." Andererseits sollten die nach Birkenau abzuschiebenden Polen dort "als Arbeitskräfte" und "für den Arbeitseinsatz" benutzt werden. Unter diesen Umständen schließen Krumeys Anweisungen eine Politik zur Ausrottung von Polen in Birkenau kategorisch aus.

In diesem Zusammenhang gilt es den Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Heinrich Kinna vom 16. Dezember 1942 zu sehen, der merkwürdigerweise sowohl von van Pelt[385] als auch von Piper verschwiegen wird. Dieses Dokument war bereits beim Eichmann-Prozess in Jerusalem vorgelegt[386] und später beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess während des 60. Verhandlungstags am 2. Juli 1964 vorgelesen worden.[387] Es handelt sich dabei um einen "Bericht zu dem Transport von 644 Polen nach dem Arbeitslager Auschwitz am 10.12.42." Kinna bezog sich dabei auf den Transport von Polen, der am 12. Dezember 1942 um 23 Uhr in Auschwitz eintraf und am Tag danach von den Lagerbehörden in Empfang genommen wurde (14 Häftlinge waren während der Fahrt geflohen). Nach der Einweisung des

[385] Das Dokument wurde allerdings während des Irving-Lipstadt-Prozesses bei der Verhandlung vom 10. Februar 2000 vorgelegt.
http://hdot.org/en/trial/transcripts/day18/pages6-10.html, S. 9-13.
[386] T-382. Siehe Dokumente 60-60a.
[387] Langbein 1965, S. 948f., behauptet, Kinna habe vor Gericht ausgesagt, was jedoch nicht zutrifft.

Transports hatte Kinna eine Unterredung mit dem Vizekommandanten des Lagers, dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Aumeier (den er fälschlicherweise "Haumeier" nennt). Er fasste den Inhalt des Gesprächs wie folgt zusammen:[388]

> *"Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit bezügl. erklärte SS-Hauptsturmführer Haumeier, dass nur arbeitsfähige Polen angeliefert werden sollen um somit möglichst jede unnütze Belastung des Lagers sowie des Zubringerverkehrs zu vermeiden. Beschränkte, Idioten, Krüppel und kranke Menschen müssen in kürzester Zeit durch Liquidation zur Entlastung des Lagers aus demselben entfernt werden. Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahme, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen. Es wird dieserhalb von der Lagerführung gewünscht, von der Zuweisung Nichteinsatzfähiger Abstand zu nehmen."*

Zunächst möchte ich darauf hinweisen, dass dieses Dokument insofern durchaus mit den Anweisungen Krumeys übereinstimmt, als es darin heißt, arbeitsunfähige Polen sollten nicht nach Birkenau geschickt werden. Dies stellt einen weiteren Beweis für die Falschheit der von van Pelt und Piper aufgestellten Behauptung dar, wonach in jenem Lager die Ausrottung arbeitsuntauglicher Polen geplant gewesen sei.

Was die spezifische Aussage des Dokuments betrifft, geht aus dem zitierten Abschnitt Folgendes hervor:

1) Arbeitsuntaugliche Polen sollten so rasch wie möglich liquidiert werden, doch dies widersprach einer Anweisung des RSHA, laut welcher Polen allgemein nicht getötet werden durften. Kinna unterstellt Aumeier also offensichtlich widersprüchliche Aussagen. Es ist ohnehin klar, dass die Tötung arbeitsunfähiger Polen in Birkenau der Direktive des RSHA ins Gesicht schlug und somit illegal war. Darüber hinaus steht die angebliche Notwendigkeit ihrer Liquidierung "in kürzester Zeit" auch im Gegensatz zu der in Birkenau gängigen Praxis. Wie wir in Kapitel 4 gesehen haben, hatte das WVHA schon am 24. Juni 1942 befohlen, auch die arbeitsuntauglichen Häftlinge in entsprechenden Tagesberichten der Konzentrationslager – Auschwitz nicht ausgenommen – zu erfassen, u.a. in den Rubriken "Kranke" ("ambulante" und "stationäre") sowie "Invaliden." Ebenfalls im vierten Kapitel habe ich zudem die Daten aller zugänglichen Dokumente zusammengefasst, denen sich entnehmen lässt, dass die Aufnahme von Häftlingen in diese beiden Kategorien in Auschwitz der üblichen Praxis entsprach.

2) Laut einer anderen Anweisung des RSHA sollten die arbeitsuntauglichen Juden in Birkenau im Gegensatz zu den Polen umgebracht werden. So heißt es zumindest im Kinna-Bericht, doch von dieser Anweisung findet

[388] T-382, S. 2.

sich keinerlei dokumentarische Spur; sie steht auch in schroffem Kontrast zu der in Birkenau üblichen Praxis, schwerkranke Juden in die Krankenhäuser einzuweisen. Schließlich galt die Direktive des WVHA vom 24. Juni 1942 auch für Juden.

In Anbetracht dieser Fakten stehen die Behauptungen, die Kinna Aumeier unterstellt, im Gegensatz zu den dokumentierten Fakten und muten somit unbegründet an.[389]

7.8. Die "Selektion" polnischer Buben in Zamosc und andernorts in Polen

Danuta Czech erwähnt zwei "Selektionen" von Polen, die unter den oben erwähnten Richtlinien von Zamość nach Auschwitz deportiert worden seien. Die erste habe am 23. Februar 1943 stattgefunden (1989, S. 420f.):

> *"39 Häftlinge im Alter von 13 bis 17 Jahren werden aus dem Lager Birkenau in das Stammlager gebracht und dort in einer für sie vorbereiteten Stube im Häftlingskrankenbau, Block 20, untergebracht. Die Jungen werden unter dem Verwand, daß sie an einem Pflegerkurs teilnehmen sollen, in das Stammlager überstellt. Am Abend des Tages werden sie mit Phenolspritzen getötet."*

Die zweite soll am 1. März 1943 erfolgt sein (ebd., S. 426):

> *"Rapportführer Palitzsch bringt 80 Häftlinge im Alter von 13 bis 17 Jahren aus dem Lager Birkenau in das Stammlager. Die Jungen werden in einer für sie vorbereiteten Stube im Häftlingskrankenbau, Block 20, untergebracht. Es sind polnische und jüdische Jugendliche, die gemeinsam mit ihren Familien in Transporten aus verschiedenen polnischen Städten in das Lager eingeliefert worden sind. Am Abend des Tages werden sie mit Phenolspritzen von dem SS-Sanitätsgrad, SS-Unterscharführer Scherpe, getötet."*

Dokumentarischer Beweis für diese Behauptungen wären entsprechende Einträge im Leichenhallenbuch. Am 23. Februar 1943 befinden sich darin 66 Einträge Verstorbener, darunter 39 aufeinander folgende Nummern für Häftlinge mit der Anmerkung "Birkenau" und zwei separate (94720 & 90508), sowie 11 mit der Anmerkung "[Block] 20".[390] Für den 1. März 1943 werden 115 Todesfälle aufgeführt, darunter 81 mit der Anmerkung "[Block] 20" und 11 mit "Birkenau".[391]

Obwohl beide Gruppen Jugendlicher in gleicher Weise angeblich von Birkenau in den Block 20 des Stammlagers Auschwitz verlegt wurden, ist

---

[389] Anmerkung des Herausgebers: Der sogenannte Kinna-Bericht weist eine Reihe formeller und sprachlicher Merkwürdigkeiten auf, die ihn suspekt machen. So heißt es in ihm zum Beispiel, "daß rassisch gut aussehende Menschen grundsätzlich aber nicht fahrlässigerweise nicht mit der Wertungsgruppe II bedacht werden." Der Bericht erwähnt auch, dass den deportierten Polen nicht erlaubt werden solle, Betten(!) mitzubringen, weil die Baracken damit schon ausgestattet seien. Kommentar überflüssig.

[390] Leichenhallenbuch, AGK, OB, 385, S. 122f.

[391] Ebd., S. 128-130.

für Czech der "Beweis" für ihre Ermordung im ersten Fall ihr Herkunftsort (Birkenau), im zweiten Falle jedoch die Zahl 20 (für die Blocknummer), weil sie ebenda ermordet worden sein sollen. Welchen der beiden "Beweise" sie wählt, hängt offenbar von der Zahl der behaupteten Opfer ab: Wenn die Mehrheit der Einträge als Herkunftsort "Birkenau" aufweist, behauptet sie, die Häftlinge seien per Phenolinjektion ermordet worden; wenn hingegen die Mehrheit die Bemerkung "[Block] 20" aufweist, seien die Häftlinge ihrer Ansicht nach dort ermordet worden. Für diesen Zeitraum sind die Einträge im Leichenhallenbuch tatsächlich normalerweise entweder mit der Anmerkung "Birkenau" versehen, und Czech erwähnt dies häufig,[392] oder mit der Bemerkung "[Block] 20", was sie ebenfalls gelegentlich erwähnt.[393]

Czechs Quellen für einen Mord sind daher nicht dokumentarischer Natur, sondern sind wie gewöhnlich anekdotischer Natur (Nachkriegsaussagen sowie unkontrollierbare Ausführungen des Lagerwiderstands).

Bezüglich der verstorbenen polnischen Jugendlichen sei darauf hingewiesen, dass die natürliche Sterblichkeit in Auschwitz in jenem Zeitraum laut den Sterbebüchern sehr hoch war. Zwischen dem 8. Februar und dem 31. März 1943 wurden die aufeinander folgenden Nummern 6001 bis 16500 ausgegeben, was 10.500 Sterbefällen entspricht, oder einem Durchschnitt von 202 Toten täglich. In jenem Zeitraum starben im Lager 312 männliche Jugendliche zwischen 13 und 17 Jahren. Von diesen sollen laut Czech 121 ermordet worden sein.[394] Doch wenn die anderen 191 eines natürlichen Todes starben, gibt es keinen Grund, warum nicht auch die restlichen 121 Jungen dieses tragische Schicksal erlitten haben können.

7.9. Der Brief des Chefs des Amtes DII des WVHA vom 26. April 1944

In einer wichtigen Studie über den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge in Auschwitz schreibt Franciszek Piper (1995, S. 312):

> *"Eine Art der Aufrechterhaltung der Arbeitsleistung der Häftlinge auf möglichst hohem Niveau war die systematische Ermordung der Kranken und Erschöpften. Zu diesem Zweck wurden ab Mitte 1941 unter den Häftlinge Selektionen vorgenommen, als deren Resultat die Häftlinge, die als untauglich für die weitere Exploitation betrachtet wurden, umgebracht wurden, entweder mit Phenolspritzen oder in den Gaskammern."*

[392] Z.B. 16 am 29.1.1943, 30 am 8.2., 17 am 17.2., 20 am 26.2. Czech 1989, S. 396, 408, 416, 424.

[393] Mit Datum vom 22.2.1943 erwähnt Czech z.B., dass "83 Tote aus der Infektionsabteilung des Häftlingskrankenbaus, Block 20", eingeliefert wurden; ebd., S. 420.

[394] Der erste Mord an polnischen Jugendlichen aus Zamość soll am 21. Januar stattgefunden haben, als zwei dieser Buben aus Birkenau in den Block 20 des Stammlagers verlegt wurden, um dort angeblich ermordet zu werden. Czech 1989, S. 389.

Piper bezieht sich auf einen Brief des Chefs des Amtes DII des WVHA vom 26. April 1944 "an die Ost-Maschinenbau GmbH., Sosnowitz O/S", in dem es heißt (ebd., S. 414):

> *"Die in der Küche für die Zubereitung der Verpflegung und in der Unterkunft für die Instandhaltung der Unterkünfte eingesetzten Häftlinge werden gleichfalls zu diesen Sätzen berechnet. Ohne Berechnung bleiben die kranken Häftlinge, die nicht wieder zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können, sowie die mit der Instandhaltung der Bekleidung der Wachmannschaften und der Häftlinge beschäftigten Kräfte. Die kranken Häftlinge werden zum Konzentrationslager Auschwitz zurückgebracht, sofern ihre Erkrankung nicht vorübergehender Art und ihr Einsatz nicht wieder zu erwarten ist."*

In diesem Brief steht nicht, was Piper darin hineinliest: Die Amtsgruppe D des WVHA pflegte Briefe dieser Art nach einem vorgegebenen Modell jenen Privatfirmen zuzustellen, welche Häftlinge beschäftigten. Ein ganz ähnliches Schreiben ging am 6. März 1943 an die Firma Demag Fahrzeugbau in Falkensee bei Berlin ab (der erste Teil dieses Briefes ist identisch mit dem gerade zitierten):[395]

> *"*[…] *und der Häftlinge beschäftigten Kräfte. Die kranken Häftlinge, die zur Arbeit nicht wieder eingesetzt werden können, werden soweit als möglich gegen arbeitsfähige Häftlinge des KL Sachsenhausen jeweils ausgetauscht."*

Tatsächlich wurde diese Praxis durch den Umstand gerechtfertigt, dass die Unternehmen, die Häftlinge aus Lagern der SS anstellten, dem entsprechenden Lager ein Entgelt pro Person und Tag zahlen musste (6 RM für Facharbeiter und 4 RM für Hilfsarbeiter). Selbstverständlich waren diese Firmen nicht gewillt, für kranke, arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge zu zahlen. Aus diesem Grunde wurden Häftlinge, die mittel- oder langfristig arbeitsunfähig wurden, in ihr Ursprungslager zurückverlegt. Freilich beweist dies nicht, dass diese Häftlinge getötet wurden. Für das Lager Auschwitz wird diese Mordthese durch die große Zahl jener Häftlinge ausdrücklich widerlegt, die sich als stationär Kranke langfristig im dortigen Häftlingslazarett aufhielten.

[395] RGVA, 1367-2-1a, S. 9.

8. Schlussfolgerung

Die These, wonach die erkrankten und somit arbeitsuntauglich gewordenen registrierten Häftlinge in den Krankenhäusern des Lagerkomplexes Auschwitz einer Selektion unterworfen und anschließend in die "Gaskammern" geschickt worden sein sollen, entbehrt jeder dokumentarischen Grundlage. Ganz im Gegenteil: Aus den erhaltenen Unterlagen geht hervor, dass die SS in Auschwitz im engen Rahmen des Möglichen stets bemüht war, die Lebensbedingungen der Häftlinge sowie die sanitären Zustände im Lager zu verbessern, und dass sie Krankenhäuser einrichtete, in denen unter anderem Tausende chirurgischer Eingriffe stattfanden. Andere erkrankte Häftlinge wurden sogar in andere Lager überstellt, wo bessere Behandlungsmöglichkeiten bestanden.

Das – säuberlich geplante, aber wegen Material- und Zeitmangels nur teilweise verwirklichte – Projekt zur Schaffung eines gewaltigen Krankenlagers im Bauabschnitt III von Birkenau lässt – wie schon Pressac unterstrichen hat – die Behauptungen, wonach sich in Birkenau eine Massenvernichtung zugetragen habe, in sich zusammenbrechen und beweist, dass die Politik der SS gegenüber den arbeitsunfähig gewordenen Häftlingen nicht in deren Ermordung, sondern in ihrer medizinischen Versorgung bestand.

Eine Analyse der von Czech erwähnten angeblichen Selektionen registrierter Häftlinge für die Gaskammern ergibt, dass keine einzige davon eine greifbare historisch-dokumentarische Grundlage aufweist, sondern dass die erhalten gebliebenen Dokumente alle diesbezüglichen Behauptungen ganz im Gegenteil oft ins Reich der Fabel verweisen. Grundlage für die einschlägigen Behauptungen bilden nicht nur simple Zeugenbehauptungen, sondern auch unerhörte Manipulationen, welche erkennen lassen, worum es sich beim *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz wirklich handelt: Weit davon entfernt, ein Instrument der Geschichtsschreibung zur Ermittlung der Geschehnisse zu sein, ist dieses ein propagandistisches Instrument zum Zwecke der systematischen Geschichtsfälschung.

Dritter Teil:

Dr. Eduard Wirths

Dr. med. Eduard Wirths, Standortarzt von Auschwitz – ein Kronzeuge für den Holocaust!?

Von Christoph M. Wieland

Es gibt nach wie vor keinen einzigen wirklich glaubwürdigen Augenzeugenbericht für den sogenannten Holocaust. Das vielzitierte Tätergeständnis des Kommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, ist nachweislich durch Folter erpresst worden und enthält zudem eine Vielzahl von Fehlern. Andere Tätergeständnisse, wie etwa das von Pery Broad, sind dagegen offenkundig erkauft worden. Kurz, die Exterminationisten haben den Revisionisten bis heute noch keine einzige Zeugenaussage vorlegen können, die die Behauptung vom hunderttausendfachen Mord an Menschen in den berüchtigten "Gaskammern von Auschwitz" als über jeden Zweifel erhaben erscheinen lässt. In diesem Artikel möchte ich auf ein grob vernachlässigtes Tätergeständnis aufmerksam machen, und zwar auf die durchaus glaubwürdig erscheinenden Aussagen, die der SS-Standortarzt von Auschwitz, Dr. med. Eduard Wirths, sowohl gegenüber den deutschen als auch gegenüber den britischen Behörden gemacht hat. Anders als das Geständnis von Höß scheint das Geständnis von Wirths weder erpresst noch erkauft worden zu sein. Zudem dürfte Wirths dank seiner Stellung in Auschwitz tatsächlich als ein wahrhafter Kronzeuge des Holocaust gelten.

Am 16. September 1945 ließ sich Colonel Draper im britischen Internierungslager Staumühle bei Paderborn den deutschen Gefangenen Dr. Eduard Wirths vorführen. Nachdem er ihm die Hand reichte, besah er sie sich gründlich und sagte dann mit leiser, aber eindringlicher Stimme (Lifton 1988, S. 450):

> *"Nun habe ich also dem Menschen die Hand gegeben, der als leitender Arzt von Auschwitz die Verantwortung für den Tod von vier Millionen Menschen trägt. Morgen werde ich Sie darüber verhören. Denken Sie während der Nacht über Ihre Verantwortung nach. Schauen Sie auf Ihre Hände."*

Noch in derselben Nacht hat sich Eduard Wirths in seiner Zelle erhängt.

Jeder kennt Oskar Schindler. Viele kennen Kurt Gerstein. Doch kaum jemand kennt Eduard Wirths. Dies ist umso bedauerlicher, als sich hinter dem Tod des SS-Standortarztes von Auschwitz eine wahre Tragödie verbirgt.

Geboren am 4. September 1909 im fränkischen Geroldshausen studierte er von 1930 bis 1935 an der Universität Würzburg Medizin. Entsprechend einer Verordnung des Bayerischen Kultusministeriums, wonach alle Studenten einer NS-Organisation anzugehören hatten, trat er 1933 der SA bei. Angewidert von den pöbelhaften Manieren der Braunhemden, beantragte er schon wenig später die Aufnahme in die SS. Nach einer Tätigkeit an der Universitätsfrauenklinik in Jena übernahm er im Oktober 1938 eine landärztliche Praxis in Merchingen.

In der "Reichskristallnacht" vom 9. zum 10. November 1938 behandelte er in seiner Praxis von SA-Männern verprügelte Juden. Wie Ulrich Völklein in seinem Buch *Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand* berichtet, "macht er zwischen christlichen und jüdischen Patienten keinen Unterschied, obwohl Juden laut den nach dem Pogrom im November 1938 verkündeten antisemitischen Entrechtungsmaßnahmen nichtjüdische Ärzte nicht mehr aufsuchen dürfen. Sie schleichen sich nach der Erinnerung Merchinger Zeitzeugen in der Dunkelheit der Abendstunden in sein Sprechzimmer, und er behandelt sie kostenlos, seit die Krankenkassen ihre jüdischen Versicherten ausgeschlossen haben." (Völklein 2006, S. 70)

Nach Ausbruch des Krieges wird Wirths als Arzt zu einem Sanitätsbataillon der Waffen-SS eingezogen. Zunächst dient er in Polen, dann in Norwegen, anschließlich in Finnland und schließlich in der Sowjetunion. Nachdem er sich eine Herzmuskelentzündung zuzieht, wird er am 12. März 1942 als "nicht mehr frontdiensttauglich" eingestuft (Beischl 2005).

Wirths hofft, nun endlich zu seiner Familie nach Merchingen zurückkehren zu dürfen und sich seiner Praxis widmen zu können. Doch diese Hoffnung zerschlägt sich. Denn bereits am 22. April 1942 wird er als Lagerarzt in das KZ Dachau abkommandiert. Wirths ist entsetzt. Angesichts der dortigen Verhältnisse trägt er sich mit dem Gedanken, eine Versetzung zu beantragen. In seiner seelischen Not wendet er sich, wie er schreibt, an "Pater Wolfram Denser in München, da ich mich als Katholik nicht fähig fühlte, das im Lager Dachau Gesehene zu ertragen. Das dortige Leben brachte mich der Verzweiflung nahe. Pater Wolfram erklärte mir aber, daß er es auf Grund der Kenntnis meines Charakters für meine Pflicht hielte, im KZ weiterzuarbeiten und dort Gutes zu wirken, soweit dieses auf ärztlichem Gebiet in meiner Macht stände, da gerade im Lager Dachau viele Geistliche als Gefangene säßen" (Völklein 2005, S. 39).

Obgleich er als Truppenarzt nur für die medizinische Versorgung der Wächter verantwortlich ist, kümmert er sich auch um die Gesundheit der Häftlinge. Einer der ersten, denen Wirths auffällt, ist der kommunistische KZ-Häftling Hermann Langbein. In seinen Erinnerungen schreibt er (Langbein 1949, S. 56f.):

"Ein neuer Arzt kommt. Er heißt Dr. Eduard Wirths. Groß, schütteres, dunkles Haar, sehr helle Augen, bestimmtes Wesen. Im Knopfloch seines Uniformrocks ist ein Ordensband, das ich bisher noch bei keinem gesehen habe. 'Das ist das EK II, der muss an der Front gewesen sein', sagt Valentin.

Gleich am zweiten Tag bemerke ich, dass ihn noch etwas anderes von den übrigen SS-Ärzten unterscheidet. Er steht in der Ambulanz, seine Halsadern sind geschwollen, und seine Stimme ist gefährlich scharf. Vor ihm steht Heini (der junge Oberpfleger, der nur zu oft die ihm anvertrauten Patienten gewissenlos vernachlässigt hat) mit den Händen an der Hosennaht.

'Warum haben Sie gestern nicht die Injektion gegeben, die ich angeordnet habe?' – 'Obersturmführer, ich bin nicht dazu gekommen, es war auf der Station zu viel zu tun…' und Heini will ihn totreden. Aber Dr. Wirths unterbricht ihn: 'Wissen Sie denn nicht, daß der Mensch hätte sterben können? Haben Sie denn kein Verantwortungsgefühl?'

Das ist neu. Er macht auch anders Visite als die anderen Ärzte. Jeden Tag geht er von Bett zu Bett, hat manchmal ein freundliches Wort für einen Kranken, und einmal erwisch' ich ihn sogar dabei, wie er versucht, sich mit einem alten Polen auf polnisch zu verständigen, was einem anderen SSler in seinem Hochmut nie eingefallen wäre."

Mit dem 6. September 1942 wird Wirths neuer Standortarzt des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. Er schreibt darüber (Völklein 2005, S. 40f.):

"Vor Antritt meines Dienstes dort wurde mir vom Leiter der KZ-Lager, Gruppenführer Glücks, und dem leitenden Arzt der KZ-Lager, Standartenführer Dr. Lolling, erklärt, daß meine ausschließliche Aufgabe in Auschwitz die Bekämpfung einer schwersten Fleckfieber- und Typhusepidemie bei der Truppe sei, um andere Dinge hätte ich mich dort nicht zu kümmern. Ich fand unvorstellbare Verhältnisse für die Gefangenen vor. Es gab kein fließendes Wasser, keine ordentlichen Aborte, keine Bademöglichkeit. Die Baracken, in welchen die Gefangenen untergebracht waren, waren unheizbar, überfüllt, und es fehlten Betten. Läuse liefen buchstäblich massenhaft auf den Fußböden, Kleidern, Körpern der Menschen. Die Wände waren schwarz von Flöhen. Die Menschen in einem unvorstellbaren Zustand, abgemagert bis zum Gerippe, von Ungeziefer zerbissen, zwischen Lebenden und Sterbenden lagen Tote. Täglich wurden Hunderte von Verstorbenen weggebracht, oft blieben sie auch tagelang zwischen den Lebenden liegen. Ich war seelisch derart belastet, daß ich bald den einzigen Ausweg im Selbstmord sah."

Doch wieder wird er dazu gedrängt, zu bleiben. Dieses Mal von seinem Vater, der ihm erklärt, dass es wohl keinen Ort auf dieser Welt gebe, an dem er so viel Gutes tun könne wie in Auschwitz. Hilfreich für Wirths war auch, dass er in der Schreibstube Hermann Langbein wieder begegnen sollte. Langbein berichtet (Langbein 1949, S. 73f.):

"Die Tür geht auf. Die beiden SSler spritzen in die Höh, schlagen die Hacken zusammen. Ein großer Mann mit Offizierskappe kommt herein. Aber das ist ja Dr. Wirths aus Dachau! Er hat mich auch schon erkannt. Bevor noch der

Spieß etwas sagen konnte, ruft er ganz laut: 'Der Langbein, nein so was! Wie kommen denn Sie da her?' Und dann fragt er mich, wie's dem Kranken geht, der mit chronischem Magenkatarrh auf der Internen in Dachau gelegen ist, und dem, der so starken Gelenksrheumatismus gehabt hat und von ihm behandelt wurde. Schließlich wendet er sich zum Spieß: 'Der Langbein wird mein Schreiber' und ist wieder draußen. 'Mit mir hat der Standortarzt noch nie so viel gesprochen wie mit dem Gefangenen da.' Ganz beleidigt setzt sich der eine SSler nieder."

Bei seiner Ankunft in Auschwitz, berichtet Wirths, habe es im Lager über 6.000 Fälle von Typhus und über 30.000 Fälle von Fleckfieber gegeben, "dabei war die Sterblichkeit unvorstellbar hoch und betrug nach Errechnungen über 90 Prozent der Lagerinsassen" (Völklein 2005, S. 42). Durch den Ausbau der Baracken, die Einrichtung von Krankenstationen, den Bau von Wasserleitungen, die Errichtung von Abortanlagen und den gezielten Einsatz infektionsmedizinischer Maßnahmen gelingt ihm zumindest vorübergehend die Bekämpfung aller Seuchen.

Doch Wirths geht noch weiter (ebd. S. 42):

"Durch die Ärztekammer wurde die Genehmigung zur Abgabe von Weißbrot und Milch beantragt. Anstelle des verseuchten Trinkwassers, sorgte ich für die Verabreichung von Getränken wie Kaffee und Tee. Ich veranlasste die Beschaffung von Feldküchen für die arbeitenden Gefangenen, welche wegen großer Entfernung der Arbeitsstellen sonst den ganzen Tag kein warmes Essen bekommen konnten. Soweit Feldküchen nicht zu beschaffen waren, ließ ich warmes Essen an die Arbeitsplätze durch Fahrzeuge heranbringen. Ich erbat mir die Genehmigung, Wildgemüse und Heilkräuter durch genesende Häftlinge sammeln zu lassen und wollte dadurch gleichzeitig erreichen, daß die von der Lagerführung eingesperrten jüdischen Frauen die Möglichkeit bekamen, sich im Freien zu bewegen. Für die körperlich geschwächten Gefangenen verlangte ich Schonung, ja die Einrichtung ganzer Schonungsabteilungen."

Der nächste Missstand, den Wirths beseitigt, sind willkürliche Tötungen, auf die Langbein ihn aufmerksam macht. Langbein schreibt (Langbein 1949, S. 84f.):

"Die ganze Zeit hab ich mir schon vorgenommen, einmal offen mit Wirths zu sprechen. Ich trau ihm nicht zu, daß er mich der politischen Abteilung ausliefert, dazu haben wir schon einen zu menschlichen Kontakt. 'Ich müsste über Sachen sprechen, die kein Häftling im Lager wissen darf, Herr Doktor.' Er schaut mich groß an. 'Die meisten, die in den Krankenbau kommen, werden nicht geheilt, sondern gespritzt.' – 'Was meinen Sie damit?' – 'Sie bekommen eine Phenolinjektion ins Herz. Jeden Tag ein paar Dutzend.' – 'Weiß Dr. Entress davon?' – 'Dr. Entress sucht aus und Oberscharführer Klehr spritzt.'"

Wirths lässt Entress und Klehr versetzen. Nur wenig später legt sich Wirths mit dem Leiter der Lager-Gestapo, Maximilian Grabner, an. Grabner befiehlt vollkommen willkürlich Erschießungen an der "Schwarzen Wand".

Als Wirths ihn zur Rede stellt, droht Grabner ihm mit einer Verhaftung. Wie es der Zufall will, befindet sich jedoch gerade der SS-Richter Dr. Konrad Morgen in Auschwitz, um dem Verschwinden von eingeschmolzenem Zahngold nachzugehen. Wirths macht ihn sogleich auf die willkürlichen Tötungen von Grabner aufmerksam. Konrad Morgen nimmt sich des Falles an und stellt Grabner wegen der Ermordung von insgesamt 2.000 Häftlingen vor das SS-Gericht in Weimar (Pauer-Studer/Velleman 2015). Auch die willkürlichen Erschießungen an der Schwarzen Wand finden damit ein Ende.

Trotz seiner Erfolge trägt sich Wirths erneut mit dem Gedanken, Auschwitz zu verlassen. Wäre nicht Richter Morgen gewesen, hätte er schließlich durchaus in Gestapo-Haft landen können. Doch wieder einmal wird er zurückgehalten. Dieses Mal durch Auschwitz-Häftlinge. Zu Weihnachten 1943 schreiben sie ihm eine Karte, auf der zu lesen steht:

> *"Sie haben hier im vergangenen Jahr 93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. – Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen unsere Wünsche zu sagen. – So wünschen wir uns, dass Sie im kommenden Jahr hier bleiben.*
> *Einer für die Gefangenen von Auschwitz"* (Siehe Dokument 1)

Anfang Januar 1945 bewahrt Wirths die Krankenschwester Maria Stromberger, die sich der lagerinternen "Kampfgruppe Auschwitz" angeschlossen hatte, vor einer Verhaftung. Unter dem Vorwand, dass sie morphiumsüchtig sei, stellt er ihr einen Überweisungsschein aus und schickt sie in einen österreichischen Kurort. Auf diese Weise kann sie gerade noch rechtzeitig der Lager-Gestapo entgehen, die bereits Verdacht geschöpft hat (Eder 2007, S. 29).

Als Auschwitz ab dem 17. Januar 1945 vor der anrückenden Roten Armee geräumt wird, kommt es zu einem zweitägigen Marsch der Häftlinge in das 65 Kilometer entfernte Loslau. Wer erschöpft zu Boden fiel, soll erschossen worden sein. Wie Karl Lill, ein weiterer kommunistischer Häftling, berichtet, sei Wirths der marschierenden Kolonne hinterhergefahren und erklärte dem verantwortlichen Offizier, "daß er persönlich die volle Verantwortung dafür trüge, daß der Transport ohne weitere Tötungen am Bestimmungsort ankomme. Unterwegs schwachwerdende Gefangene seien in der nächsten Ortschaft der Polizei zu übergeben oder auch unterwegs in Scheunen unterzubringen. Meines Wissens sind auch keine weiteren Erschießungen mehr erfolgt" (Völklein 2005, S. 109).

Nach dem Krieg sagten viele ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftlinge für Eduard Wirths aus. So erklärte etwa Jozef Paczynski, der Vorsitzende des Krakauer Auschwitzkomitees (Völklein 2006, S. 170):

> *"Der Standortarzt war ein großer athletischer Mann. Er machte einen kühlen, sehr distanzierten Eindruck. Doch wenn man ihn erst kennen gelernt hatte,*

dann merkte man, daß er Kontakt zu den Häftlingen suchte. Er war höflich und sprach sie freundlich an, ganz anders als die SS-Männer sonst."

Edward Pys, der in Auschwitz dem SS-Revier für Reinigungsarbeiten zugeteilt war, sagte (ebd., S. 169):

"Dr. Wirths hat sich den Häftlingen gegenüber, die in dem Kommando SS-Revier beschäftigt waren, stets anständig und korrekt verhalten. Er hat uns nicht als Häftlinge, sondern als Menschen behandelt. Ebenso menschlich verhielt er sich gegenüber den im Kommando beschäftigten Juden, obwohl er als überzeugter Nationalsozialist wirkte."

Irena Idkowiak gab zu Protokoll (siehe Dokument 2):

"Ich erkläre hiermit, daß sich Dr. Wirths stets in menschlicher Weise für die Häftlinge eingesetzt hat und daß Tausende von Häftlingen infolge seiner aufopfernden Fürsorge dem Leben erhalten blieben. Dies wurde von uns Häftlingen allgemein anerkannt. Seine Fürsorge ging sogar soweit, daß sich Frauen von SS-Männern darüber beklagten, daß Herr Dr. Wirths die Häftlinge ihnen vorziehe.

Am 18. Januar 1945 kam ich von Auschwitz aus nach Bergen-Belsen. Aus diesem Lager hat mich zusammen mit 24 weiteren Frauen Herr Dr. Wirths herausgeholt und nach dem Lager Nordhausen gebracht, wohin er in der Zwischenzeit als Lagerarzt versetzt worden war. Aus diesem Lager heraus hat mich Dr. Wirths seiner Gattin zur Unterstützung mitgegeben. Seit dieser Zeit befinde ich mich bei Frau Dr. Wirths."

Der oben bereits zitierte Karl Lill aus Karlsbad blieb bis zum Ende seines Lebens mit der Familie Wirths in Verbindung. Dem Vater Eduard Wirths' schrieb er einmal (Völklein 2006, S. 106):

"Es war uns immer klar: Ihr Sohn war kein SS-Mann im landläufigen Sinn. War er aber Nationalsozialist? Wir glauben das annehmen zu müssen, und ich glaube es heute noch. Vielleicht war er es infolge seiner bürgerlichen Herkunft. Gewiß ist eines, daß er einen Charakter von seltener Noblesse besaß. Langbein liebte ihn sehr und nannte ihn seinen 'Märchenprinzen', den nach dem Kriege und in einer anderen Uniform – als Freund – wiederzusehen, er sich wünschte."

In seinem Buch *Menschen in Auschwitz* fasste Hermann Langbein alle Verdienste von Eduard Wirths kurz zusammen (Langbein 1972, S. 556):

"Die tödlichen Giftinjektionen in den Krankenbauten wurden eingestellt, die gefährlichsten Mörder aus seiner Abteilung – Entress und Klehr – aus den Schlüsselpositionen im Stammlager entfernt, Epidemien eingedämmt, die Kontrolle der Ernährung verbessert, verantwortungsbewußte Gefangene auf einflußreiche Stellen in den Häftlingskrankenbauten gebracht, Häftlingsärzte mit medizinischen Aufgaben betraut und Maßnahmen gegen Mißhandlungen von Häftlingen ergriffen."

Angesichts der Tatsache, dass Langbein, wie Lill schreibt, "ein kommunistischer Revolutionär von großer Nüchternheit und Härte" war, hat diese Anerkennung der Verdienste sicher einiges Gewicht.

Doch Langbein vergisst auch nicht, auf ein Vergehen von Eduard Wirths hinzuweisen (ebd., S. 560):

> *"Das dunkelste Kapitel in seiner Tätigkeit als Standortarzt von Auschwitz stellt in meinen Augen eine Episode dar, bei der zwar 'nur' zwei Menschen sterben mußten – gemessen an Auschwitzer Dimensionen ein Bagatellfall –, die Wirths aber belasten."*

Was war geschehen? Wirths hatte ein neues Medikament gegen Fleckfieber erhalten. Da er die Fleckfieberepidemie beseitigt hatte, gab es keine Infizierten mehr. Also infizierte er vier gesunde Häftlinge, von denen zwei starben. Als Langbein ihn zur Rede stellte, wich Wirths seinem Blick aus. Beschämt sagte er:

> *"Das war das letzte Mal, Langbein, daß das geschehen ist."*

Langbein kommt denn auch zu der Schlussfolgerung, dass es das Beste gewesen sei, dass Eduard Wirths seinem Leben selbst ein Ende gesetzt hat.

Ich empfinde Eduard Wirths' Tod dagegen als eine Tragödie. In meinen Augen war er ein Held. Es gibt ein zuverlässiges und allgemein anerkanntes Kriterium dafür, ob jemand feige oder mutig gehandelt hat. Dieses Kriterium besteht in der Gefahr, die jemand auf sich zu nehmen bereit war, um anderen Menschen zu helfen. Indem Wirths auf das Drängen der Häftlinge in Auschwitz geblieben ist und um ihrer Sicherheit willen gegen Grabner vorgegangen ist, hat er sein eigenes Leben aufs Spiel gesetzt. Dies verdient höchste Anerkennung.

Dass ihm diese Anerkennung bis heute versagt geblieben ist, liegt nach allgemeiner Überzeugung daran, dass er ein "Nazi" gewesen sei. Doch eine solche Schlussfolgerung ist absurd. Auch wenn es für die meisten heutzutage befremdlich klingen mag: Ein Nationalsozialist gewesen zu sein, macht einen Menschen noch nicht zu einem Verbrecher. Dies klingt befremdlich, weil wir "Nazi" heute mehr oder weniger als ein Synonym für "Unmensch" betrachten. Doch dies ist unsinnig. Es ist nicht die Weltanschauung, sondern das Verhalten eines Menschen, das ihn zu einem Verbrecher macht.

Um dies zu sehen, muss man die Bezeichnung "Nationalsozialist" nur für einen Moment durch die Bezeichnung "Kommunist" ersetzen. Niemand wird jeden Kommunisten als einen Verbrecher bezeichnen wollen, obgleich der Kommunismus mindestens genauso viele, wenn nicht noch weit mehr Menschenleben gefordert hat als der Nationalsozialismus. Wenn wir einen einzelnen Kommunisten aber nicht für alle Verbrechen verantwortlich machen, die im Namen des Kommunismus begangen wurden, dürfen

wir einen Nationalsozialisten auch nicht für alle Verbrechen verantwortlich machen, die im Namen des Nationalsozialismus begangen wurden. Schließlich müssen Kommunisten und Nationalsozialisten keineswegs immer auch mit den Mitteln einverstanden sein, die ihre Partei zur Durchsetzung ihrer Weltanschauung wählt.

Wie eingangs erwähnt, wurde Eduard Wirths von Colonel Draper bezichtigt, für den Tod von vier Millionen Menschen verantwortlich gewesen zu sein. Wie inzwischen jeder weiß, geht die Behauptung, dass in Auschwitz vier Millionen Menschen umgekommen seien, auf die russische Nachkriegspropaganda zurück. Heute schätzt die Mehrzahl der Forscher die Zahl der in Auschwitz ums Leben gekommenen Menschen auf etwa 1 Million (Hilberg 1990). Andere sprechen von 700.000 (Pressac 1994). Wieder andere von 510.000 (Meyer 2002).

Wann immer die Opferzahlen von Auschwitz diskutiert werden, erleben wir ein deutliches Unbehagen. Die meisten Menschen brechen die Diskussion bereits nach wenigen Minuten mit der Bemerkung ab, dass es letztlich doch gleichgültig sei, wieviele Menschen dort umgekommen seien, denn Mord sei nun einmal Mord. Als Philosoph neige ich dazu, auf diese Behauptung zu antworten: “Sicher, Mord ist Mord – doch Wahrheit ist Wahrheit!”

Auch um dies zu verstehen, muss man sich nur für einen kurzen Augenblick ein anderes Beispiel vor Augen führen. Angenommen, jemand würde die Zahl der Opfer von Katyn, von Bromberg, von Nanking, von My Lai oder vom New Yorker Terroranschlag auf das World Trade Center vervierfachen, verzehnfachen oder gar verzwanzigfachen. Würde dies irgendjemand unwidersprochen hinnehmen? Sicher nicht! Wenn die korrekte Opferzahl aber in all diesen Fällen von Belang ist, muss sie es auch im Falle von Auschwitz sein.

Die Opferzahl von Auschwitz bringt mich zu Eduard Wirths’ Beteiligung am “Holocaust”. Vorausgesetzt, dass es den “Völkermord an den Juden” und die “Gaskammern von Auschwitz” tatsächlich gegeben hat, dürfte kaum jemand ein geeigneterer Zeuge sein als der Standortarzt. Denn wie etwa Hans Aumeier in seinem von David Irving entdeckten Geständnis vom 29. Oktober 1945 bemerkt, standen nicht nur die “Selektionen”, sondern auch die “Vergasungen” unter der Aufsicht des Standortarztes von Auschwitz.

Bevor ich ausführlich auf die Geständnisse von Eduard Wirths eingehe, noch kurz ein paar allgemeine Bemerkungen. Eigentlich liegt die Beweislast für die Existenz von Gaskammern und den Mord an Hunderttausenden von Menschen bei den Exterminationisten. Sie sind es, die beweisen müssen, dass sich die Ereignisse von Auschwitz tatsächlich so zugetragen ha-

ben, wie sie es tagtäglich behaupten. Dies ist schon aus rein wissenschaftstheoretischen Gründen offenkundig: Eine Existenzaussage, wie die von den Gaskammern von Auschwitz, ist zwar beweisbar, aber nicht widerlegbar. Denn Nicht-Existenzaussagen lassen sich nun einmal prinzipiell nicht beweisen.

Wir kennen dieses Problem nur zu gut aus den Auseinandersetzungen zwischen den Theisten und den Atheisten. Auch hier ist es an den Gläubigen, die von ihnen behauptete Existenz Gottes zu beweisen, und nicht an den Ungläubigen, die Nichtexistenz Gottes zu beweisen. Denn dass Gott nicht existiert, lässt sich grundsätzlich nicht beweisen.

So wie einst Theisten und Atheisten können sich nun natürlich auch Exterminationisten und Revisionisten die Beweislast wie einen "Schwarzen Peter" endlos zuschieben. Doch auf diese Weise kann es selbstredend zu keinerlei Erkenntnisfortschritt kommen. In der Frage um die Existenz Gottes hat man sich denn mittlerweile auch implizit darauf geeinigt, dass die Atheisten die Schwäche der Argumente der Theisten aufzeigen und die Theisten ihrerseits die Schwäche der Argumente der Atheisten aufzuzeigen suchen.

Wie in der Frage um die Existenz Gottes, so sollte es auch in der Frage um die Existenz von Gaskammern einen kontinuierlichen Dialog geben, in dem die Revisionisten auf die Argumente der Exterminationisten und die Exterminationisten auf die Argumente der Revisionisten antworten.

Einen solchen Dialog zwischen Exterminationisten und Revisionisten zu fordern, ist freilich leichter gesagt als getan. Denn Revisionisten wie Faurisson, Mattogno, Graf oder Rudolf sehen sich heute in derselben Situation, in der sich früher Ungläubige wie Hobbes, Spinoza, Voltaire und Hume gesehen haben: Solange die "Leugnung" des Holocaust noch genauso strafrechtlich verfolgt wird wie früher die "Leugnung" Gottes, müssen die Skeptiker berechtigterweise um ihren Ruf, ihre Freiheit, ja, teilweise sogar um ihr Leben bangen.

Ich denke, ich muss nicht eigens betonen, dass ich die strafrechtliche Verfolgung der "Holocaustleugnung" für vollkommen ungerechtfertigt und eines freiheitlichen Rechtsstaates für unwürdig halte. Ich wünsche mir in der Frage der Existenz der Gaskammern einen ebenso freien Dialog, wie er heute in der Frage um die Existenz Gottes besteht. Es muss den Revisionisten in der gleichen Weise möglich sein, die Argumente der Exterminationisten zu entkräften, wie es Atheisten inzwischen gegenüber den Theisten können. Auch sie sollen zeigen dürfen, dass es möglicherweise kein einziges zwingendes Argument für die Existenz von Gaskammern gibt.

Mit diesen kurzen wissenschaftstheoretischen und rechtsphilosophischen Bemerkungen kann ich nun zu den Aussagen übergehen, die Eduard

Wirths gegenüber den deutschen und den britischen Behörden in seinen Vernehmungen gemacht hat. Dabei möchte ich die Revisionisten natürlich dazu einladen, zu versuchen, die Authentizität der Dokumente zu widerlegen oder die Glaubwürdigkeit des Geständnisses zu entkräften.

Gegen Ende des Krieges fuhr Dr. Eduard Wirths zunächst zu seinem Bruder Dr. Helmut Wirths nach Hamburg. Auf Grund einer Blinddarmentzündung musste er sich schon bald in das dortige Universitätskrankenhaus Eppendorf begeben. Während er noch seine Appendizitis auskurierte, wurde er am 20. Juli 1945 dort von der Hamburger Kriminalpolizei verhaftet. Laut Haftbericht wurde er noch am selben Tag in das Polizeigefängnis Hütten überstellt (siehe Dokument 3). Offenbar war die Kriminalpolizei Hamburg zu dieser Zeit dazu verpflichtet, die Alliierten von der Verhaftung eventueller "Kriegsverbrecher" in Kenntnis zu setzen. Daher gibt es neben dem erwähnten Haftbericht auch noch einen "Arrest Report", in dem das "Allied Military Personnel" darüber informiert wird, dass "Wirts [sic!] in verschiedenen KZ-Lägern, wie Dachau, Auschwitz u.s.w. als SS Arzt tätig" war (siehe Dokument 4).

In dem 8-seitigen, offenbar von Eduard Wirths eigenhändig unterschriebenen Vernehmungsprotokoll durch die Hamburger Kriminalpolizei werden zunächst sein Werdegang und die allgemeinen Lagerbedingungen von Auschwitz festgehalten. Erst auf Seite 6 kommt der "Holocaust" zur Sprache. Dort heißt es (siehe Dokument 5, S. 6f.):

> *"In Auschwitz kamen häufig Züge an mit Juden, die vernichtet werden sollten. Mit dieser Massnahme*[396] *war nur ein kleiner Personenkreis betraut, dieser Kreis bestand aus der politischen Abteilung und der Lagerführung. Nachdem ich Kenntnis bekommen hatte von dieser Aktion durch Erzählen von Gefangenen und Kameraden, bat ich zunächst um meine Versetzung von Auschwitz, denn diese Massnahme war mir unfassbar. Die Versetzung wurde mir abgelehnt. Dann meldete ich mich krank, wollte in Lazarettbehandlung, aber die Gefangenen baten mich immer wieder dringend, zu bleiben, auszuhalten, da ich der Einzige wäre, der für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens sorgte. Ich konnte aber unmöglich diese Vernichtung mit ansehen, ohne wenigstens versucht zu haben, Einfluss auf diese Massnahmen zu bekommen oder sie in ihren Auswirkungen zu mildern. Die Juden wurden in Kammern getrieben und dort mit Giftgas getötet. Mit der Untersuchung der Leichen hatte ich nichts zu tun. Nur sehr wenige, ich schätze etwa 10%, sind der Vernichtung entgangen, die Lagerführung bestimmte die Menschen, die von der Vernichtung ausgeschlossen wurden und in das Lager aufgenommen werden konnten. Um nun Einfluss auf diese Massnahme überhaupt zu gewinnen, stellte ich den Bedarf an arbeitsfähigen Menschen in Deutschland dar, gab meiner Meinung Ausdruck, dass unter den ankommenden Juden viel mehr Arbeitsfähige sein müssten. Ich erreich-*

[396] Weshalb verwendet die Kriminalpolizei Hamburg stets ein "ss" statt eines "ß"?

te, dass auch hier der Arzt insofern Einfluss erhielt, als er seine Meinung äussern konnte über die Arbeitsfähigkeit. Dadurch wurden viel mehr Menschen am Leben erhalten als vorher, während vordem etwa schätzungsweise 10% der Vernichtung entgingen, konnten später wenigstens bzw. wahrscheinlich die Hälfte der ankommenden Juden erhalten bleiben. Durch den Vorschlag, jüdische Familienlager einzurichten, erhoffte ich, weiter dieser Vernichtung entgegentreten zu können. Es wurden später auch jüdische Familienlager eingerichtet.

Die russische Offensive machte die Räumung des Lagers notwendig, von vorgesetzter Dienststelle war beabsichtigt, die marschfähigen Gefangenen rechtzeitig in das Reichsgebiet zurückzuführen, die Kranken aber vernichtet werden sollten. Da es sich dabei um viele Tausende von Menschen handelte, bemühte ich mich, mit allen Mitteln diesem wahnsinnigen Vorhaben entgegenzutreten. Ich schlug vor, die Kranken mit ausreichendem Pflege- und Ärztepersonal in den Lazaretten zurückzulassen, während die Absicht bestand, die Kranken in ein Kohlenbergwerk zu bringen, um sie dort zu töten. Mein Vorschlag setzte sich schliesslich durch, die Kranken konnten mit ausreichender ärztlicher Versorgung am Leben erhalten werden."

Es dürfte offensichtlich sein, wie ein Exterminationist dieses Tätergeständnis lesen wird: Er wird es schlichtweg als einen weiteren Beweis für die Existenz von Gaskammern in Auschwitz betrachten, in denen, wie inzwischen ja "offenkundig", Hunderttausende von Juden den Tod fanden.

Ein deutscher – und damit zumeist – ein ganz besonders selbstgerechter Exterminationist wird vermutlich noch hinzufügen, dass Eduard Wirths feige seine Haut zu retten trachtete, indem er uns in geradezu dreister Weise glaubhaft zu machen versuchte, sich Verdienste um die Rettung der Juden erworben zu haben – schließlich deutet er wiederholt an, dass ohne ihn noch weit mehr Juden ermordet worden wären.

Selbst Hermann Langbein, der Wirths, wie erwähnt, als seinen "Märchenprinzen" bezeichnete und ihm bescheinigte, den Gefangenen durch eine Vielzahl von Verbesserungen das Leben erleichtert zu haben, deutet in seinem Buch *Menschen in Auschwitz* mehrmals an, dass der Standortarzt zwar eine Vielzahl von Missständen, wie etwa willkürliche Erschießungen und nächtliche Phenolinjektionen, abgeschafft habe, dies aber letztlich nur auf sein eigenes, also auf Langbeins, Drängen hin getan habe. Damit ähnelt Hermann Langbein seinem Parteigenossen Eugen Kogon, der Schreiber beim Buchenwalder Standortarzt war, und unumwunden erklärte, Dr. Erwin Ding-Schuler ganz "in seiner Hand" gehabt zu haben.

Doch wie dem auch sei, hier ist ein Bericht des Standortarztes von Auschwitz, in dem er die hunderttausendfache Tötung von Juden in Gaskammern bestätigt, und es ist nun an den Revisionisten, dieses Tätergeständnis zu kritisieren und möglichst zu diskreditieren.

Erkauft worden ist das Tätergeständnis von Eduard Wirths offensichtlich nicht, anderenfalls hätte er nicht Selbstmord begehen müssen. Ist es vielleicht durch Folter erpresst worden? Dies lässt sich nicht ausschließen, doch es lässt sich auch nur sehr schwer beweisen.

Immerhin gibt es aber zumindest einen Fingerzeig für eine Erpressung. Im allerletzten Absatz des Vernehmungsprotokolls soll Wirths gesagt haben (siehe Dokument 5, S. 7):

> *"In Salza hatte ich mich sofort für die Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen der Gefangenen und für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens eingesetzt, doch blieb mir dort wenig Zeit, um Grundlegendes zu erreichen, da ich bereits am 30.3.45 von Salza weg kam. Hier in Salza befanden sich die Vergeltungswaffen-Betriebe, und die Gefangenen mussten unter den schwersten Bedingungen unter Tage arbeiten. Jede Sabotage wurde mit dem Tode bestraft, sodass Hinrichtungen (Erhängungen) sehr zahlreich waren. Von den Gefangenen habe ich gehört, dass die Methoden zur Erpressung von Geständnissen furchtbare gewesen sein müssen, trotz aller meiner Bemühungen gelang es mir aber nicht, hierauf noch Einfluss zu gewinnen."*

Zunächst fällt auf, dass Wirths unmöglich von Salza, sondern von Dora gesprochen haben muss. Denn die "Vergeltungswaffen-Betriebe" waren nachweislich im KZ Mittelbau-Dora, über das uns bereits Paul Rassinier einen sehr anschaulichen Bericht hinterlassen hat.

Weit ungewöhnlicher ist jedoch Wirths vollkommen unvermittelte Behauptung, wonach in Salza "die Methoden zur Erpressung von Geständnissen furchtbare gewesen sein müssen." Ist dies möglicherweise ein versteckter Hinweis darauf, dass sein eigenes Geständnis erpresst worden ist? Wozu sollte Wirths auf die Erpressung von Geständnissen aufmerksam machen? Als er in Dora war, konnte er sich einen Eindruck von den Arbeits- und Lebensbedingungen der Häftlinge verschaffen. Er wusste, wie die Gefangenen im Lager lebten, aber nicht, wie sie in das Lager gelangten – ob durch zwingende Beweise oder durch erpresste Geständnisse.

Soweit ich sehe, ist Wirths' vollkommen unvermittelter Hinweis auf die Erpressung von Geständnissen zumindest ein Indiz dafür, dass an seiner Aussage etwas nicht stimmt. Ist ihm der Absatz, in dem von den "Vernichtungen in Auschwitz" die Rede ist, möglicherweise diktiert worden? Und hat er hierauf vielleicht durch den Verweis auf die Erpressung von Geständnissen aufmerksam machen wollen?

Es gibt jedoch noch mindestens zwei weitere Indizien dafür, dass das Vernehmungsprotokoll überarbeitet worden sein muss. Auf Seite 4 kommt Wirths auf seine Versetzung nach Auschwitz zu sprechen und sagt, dass er bei seiner Ankunft "unvorstellbar schreckliche Verhältnisse" vorfand. Jeder Leser, vor allem aber jeder der damals anwesenden Hamburger Poli-

zeibeamten dürfte sich an dieser Stelle gedacht haben: "Jetzt kommt's! Jetzt berichtet er endlich über das Eintreffen der Juden in Auschwitz, über die Selektionen auf der Rampe und die Ermordung von unschuldigen Kindern und Greisen in den Gaskammern von Birkenau!" Doch was tut Wirths? Er klagt über die sanitären Einrichtungen! Er berichtet, dass es "keine Wasserleitung, keine Entwässerung, keine Abortanlagen und keine ausreichenden Waschgelegenheiten" gab und es zudem an "Decken, Wäsche und Bekleidung" mangelte. Spätestens an der Stelle, als Wirths behauptete, angesichts der unzureichenden sanitären Anlagen mit einer "Depression" gerungen zu haben, dürfte ihn der vernehmende Beamte wohl unterbrochen und gefragt haben: "Sie waren in einem Vernichtungslager und alles, was ihnen Sorge bereitete, war, dass es dort nicht genügend Toiletten gab?"

Hieran schließt sich sogleich das dritte Indiz für eine nachträgliche Bearbeitung – um nicht zu sagen: Fälschung – des Vernehmungsprotokolls an. Zu der Zeit des Verhörs, also im September 1945, galt Auschwitz bereits allgemein als ein Ort des Schreckens, über den zahllose Gerüchte kursierten. Die Hamburger Polizeibeamten hatten jetzt also die einmalige Gelegenheit, den Mann zu sprechen, der die Vernichtung von Millionen von Menschen in dieser Tötungsfabrik leitete. Dennoch ließen sie ihn mit einem einzigen Satz davonkommen: "Die Juden wurden in Kammern getrieben und dort mit Giftgas getötet." Keine Frage zu der Zahl der Opfer? Keine Frage zu der Größe der Kammern? Keine Frage zu der Art des Gases? Keine Frage zu der Dauer des Todeskampfes? Keine Frage zu der Beseitigung der Leichen? Es ist schlechterdings nicht vorstellbar, dass die Hamburger Kriminalpolizei Wirths lang und breit über die unzureichenden sanitären Anlagen, aber nur in einem einzigen Satz über die Massenvergasungen von Menschen sprechen ließ!

Neben dem Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20. Juli 1945 gibt es auch noch einen "Interrogation Report" des Britischen Militärs vom 21. Juli 1945. Unter der Überschrift "Special Points" heißt es (siehe Dokument 6, S. 2):

> *"Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked. Can give also names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps." ("Kann Namen von SS-Offizieren nennen, die für Gräueltaten in den Lagern verantwortlich waren, in denen er arbeitete. Kann auch Namen von Ärzten nennen, die in Himmlers Auftrag experimentelle Operationen an Häftlingen vornahmen.")*

Unter der Überschrift "Conclusion" (Schlussfolgerung) heißt es:

> *"WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the*

camps he was the doctor in charge." ("WIRTHS war nach eigenem Eingeständnis bei der Verübung von Gräueltaten und Experimenten dabei, die in den Konzentrationslagern stattfanden; und in drei der Lager war er der kommandierende Arzt.")

Wie kommt es, dass die britischen Behörden Wirths nicht als Zeugen für den Holocaust, sondern lediglich als Zeugen für medizinische Experimente betrachten? Nur einen Tag zuvor, am 20. Juli 1945, hat er nach dem Bericht der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg doch eingestanden, die Selektionen an der Rampe selbst geleitet und die Juden in die Gaskammern geschickt zu haben! Und in den Augen der Briten ist er nun nur gut genug, um die "Namen" von SS-Offizieren und SS-Ärzten zu nennen, die sich an Gräueltaten und Experimenten beteiligt hatten? Nach seinem Geständnis hätte seine Gefangennahme doch eine ähnliche Sensation sein müssen wie die spätere Gefangennahme von Höß. Schließlich soll Wirths doch der Mann gewesen sein, der den Holocaust vor Ort direkt ausgeführt hat!

Obgleich sowohl das Vernehmungsprotokoll der deutschen Polizei als auch das Vernehmungsprotokoll des britischen Militärs eine Vielzahl von Fragen aufwerfen, ist es vielleicht noch verfrüht, Wirths' Aussagen kurzerhand als wertlos zu betrachten. Denn neben den Vernehmungsprotokollen gibt es noch ein weiteres Dokument, und zwar eine Mitschrift des Verhörs, das Captain Ian MacBallister am 15. September 1945 im Hamburger Curio-Haus mit Eduard Wirths geführt hat. Die Aussagen, die er darin macht, wirken durchaus authentisch; so zum Beispiel seine Antwort auf den Vorwurf, sich an "pseudomedizinischen Experimenten" beteiligt zu haben (Völklein 2001, S. 83):[397]

"Captain MacBallister: Sie waren als Standortarzt auch verantwortlich für die pseudomedizinischen Versuche, die in Auschwitz an einer unbekannten, aber in jedem Falle sehr großen Zahl von hilflosen Menschen zwangsweise durchgeführt wurden.

Eduard Wirths: Ich war dafür nur truppendienstlich, nicht fachlich verantwortlich. Einige Versuche, etwa von Professor Clauberg und Dr. Schumann zur Erprobung von Sterilisierungsverfahren bei Männern und Frauen, wurden auf direkten Befehl Heinrich Himmlers durchgeführt. Andere Versuche, darunter diejenigen von Dr. Mengele, erfolgten in direkter Abstimmung mit verschiedenen Forschungseinrichtungen im Reich, also mit Universitäten, Sammlungen und Kaiser-Wilhelm-Instituten. Und wieder andere, etwa die pharmakologischen Untersuchungen von Dr. Vetter, wurden in Absprache mit den Arzneimittelherstellern abgewickelt. Formal war ich als Standorarzt zwar Vorgesetzter dieser Ärzte, aber rein sachlich hatte ich mit diesen Dingen nichts zu tun. Im Übrigen möchte mich aber dagegen verwahren, daß es sich bei diesen Versuchen um pseudomedizinische Experimente gehandelt hätte. Es waren Versu-

[397] Ebd., S. 83.

che zur Entwicklung wissenschaftlicher Verfahren, die der wissenschaftlichen Aufklärung medizinischer Fragestellungen dienten."

Anders als Höß weist Wirths auch die übertrieben hohe Zahl von Opfern in Auschwitz zurück (ebd., S. 81f.):

"Captain MacBallister: Dort sind Millionen Menschen ermordet worden, eine unvorstellbare Zahl. Sie kamen entweder gleich in die Gaskammer oder erst später, wenn sie für die Sklavenarbeit zu schwach geworden waren. Oder sie sind verhungert oder an banalen Erkrankungen gestorben…

Eduard Wirths: …nein, nicht an banalen Erkrankungen, sondern an Flecktyphus und an anderen schweren Infektionen. Ich glaube auch nicht, daß eine so große Zahl dort gestorben ist. Die Gaskammern wurden im Sommer 1942 eingerichtet, die Krematorien im Frühjahr und Sommer 1943. Ein Jahr lang haben sie gearbeitet. Ich habe gehört, daß in sämtlichen fünf Krematorien täglich höchstens 5.000 Leichname verbrannt werden konnten, wenn sie Tag und Nacht ununterbrochen in Betrieb gewesen wären. Es können daher nicht mehr als zwei Millionen Menschen umgekommen sein, und auch dies ist nur eine theoretische Zahl, denn natürlich war ein ununterbrochener Betrieb der Gaskammern und Krematorien schon allein technisch unmöglich."

Und schließlich: Ähnlich wie Fritjof Meyer sieht Eduard Wirths die Tötungen in Auschwitz im Rahmen des Befehls zur Euthanasie von "sozialen Ballastexistenzen" und "unnützen Essern" (ebd., S. 76f; siehe auch Dokument 7):

"Captain MacBallister: Es wurde von der Eisenbahnrampe direkt in den Tod geführt, in die Gaskammern, in deren Sichtweite diese Selektionen stattfanden.

Eduard Wirths: Es wäre in der Kriegszeit nicht möglich gewesen, alle diese Menschen, die zu produktiver Arbeit nicht mehr in der Lage waren, in Auschwitz unterzubringen und zu ernähren. Nachdem die politische Entscheidung getroffen worden war, sämtliche Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet und aus den besetzten Ländern Europas zum Arbeitseinsatz in den Osten zu bringen, standen wir vor dem Problem: Was machen wir mit denen, die nicht oder nicht mehr arbeiten können? Zurückschicken ging nicht. Weiterschicken auch nicht. Wohin hätten wir sie schicken sollen? Bei uns behalten war unmöglich, dafür war das Lager trotz seiner Größe viel zu klein. Verhungern lassen wollten und konnten wir sie nicht. Gegen Erkrankungen, siehe die Flecktyphusepidemie, deretwegen ich nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde, hätten wir sie schützen müssen. Auch dafür fehlte es uns letztlich an wirksamen Hilfsmitteln. Also waren die Selektionen und die Tötung der Nichtarbeitsfähigen in den als Duschräumen getarnten Gaskammern zwar durchaus keine angenehme, aber eine unter den Kriegsbedingungen und unter den besonderen Umständen noch erträgliche Lösung.

Colonel Draper: Sie töteten also aus Mitleid?

Eduard Wirths: Auf eine solche Frage kann ich Ihnen keine angemessene Antwort geben. Es war Krieg. Denken Sie an die Verhältnisse in Ihrem Heimatland in diesen Jahren. Auch bei Ihnen gab es Arbeitslager und Internierungs-

lager für Ausländer oder solche Menschen, die Ihrer Regierung gefährlich erschienen sind. Ihr Land war es, das im Burenkrieg die ersten Konzentrationslager eingerichtet hat. Der Krieg hat sein eigenes Gesetz. Als Kommandant einer Fronteinheit müssen Sie Menschen in den Tod schicken. Als Soldat töten Sie nicht nur Soldaten, sondern auch Zivilisten, wenn Sie eine Ortschaft beschießen oder eine Stadt bombardieren. Als Truppenarzt haben Sie zu entscheiden, welchem Verwundeten Sie helfen und welchen Sie sterben lassen. Es gibt leider Situationen, in denen Sie nur zwischen zwei Übeln entscheiden können und entscheiden müssen. Dabei übernehmen Sie zwangsläufig Verantwortung für ethisch eigentlich Verurteilenswertes und werden in diesem Sinne schuldlos schuldig."

"Schuldlos schuldig" werden ist das Merkmal einer Tragödie. In meinen Augen war das Leben und Sterben von Dr. Eduard Wirths tatsächlich tragisch. Statt sich aus Auschwitz versetzen zu lassen, ist er auf das Drängen der Häftlinge dort geblieben und hat gegen eine Vielzahl von Missständen angekämpft und das Leben Tausender von Menschen gerettet. Trotzdem war ihm nicht das Schicksal eines Dr. Münch oder wenigstens eines Dr. Kremer vergönnt, der nach zehn Jahren Haft wieder auf freien Fuß gesetzt wurde und über achtzig Jahre alt werden durfte.

Doch ob Eduard Wirths nun eine wahrhaft tragische Gestalt war oder nicht, ist nicht die Frage. Die Frage ist: Handelt es sich bei den zitierten Aussagen um einen echten, glaubhaften und freiwillig abgegebenen Bericht über die umstrittenen Gaskammern von Auschwitz?

Die Erfahrung lehrt, dass alle nach dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges entstandenen Dokumente höchst suspekt sind. Dies ist im Falle des Verhörs von Wirths leider nicht anders. In seinem Buch *Der Judenacker*, in dem das Verhör das erste Mal abgedruckt wurde, schreibt der Historiker Ulrich Völklein in einer Fußnote (ebd., S. 74):

"Von der Existenz dieser Niederschrift hat Ian MacBallister dem Autor berichtet, als im Sommer 1985 der Tod des Auschwitz-Arztes Josef Mengele bekannt wurde. Der damals fünfundsiebzig Jahre alte Brite, der zu diesem Zeitpunkt als pensionierter Bankbeamter in London lebte, bat darum, sie erst nach seinem Tode zu verwerten. Er starb 1998."

Weshalb diese Geheimniskrämerei? Weshalb sollte Völklein mit der Veröffentlichung des Verhörs bis zum Tode MacBallisters warten? Weshalb befand sich das Verhör überhaupt noch im Besitz des ehemaligen Captains und nicht zum Beispiel im Besitz der Nürnberger Anklagebehörde? Hatte Ian MacBallister es verabsäumt, die Niederschrift an das Internationale Militärtribunal weiterzuleiten? Wollte er, dass dieses Versäumnis erst nach seinem Tode bekannt wird? Oder handelt es sich bei dem Verhör schlicht und einfach um eine Fälschung?

Wie auch immer, es gibt in jedem Fall auch zwei Briefe von Eduard Wirths aus der Kriegszeit, in der er die Tötung von Häftlingen in Gaskammern anzusprechen scheint. Nach orthodoxer Ansicht soll Himmler im November 1944 die Sprengung der Gaskammern und Krematorien von Auschwitz angeordnet haben. Nur wenige Tage später, am 29. November 1944, schrieb Wirths seiner Frau Gertrud (Völklein 2006, S. 230):

> *"Kannst Dir doch denken, mein Geliebtes, was es für mich Schönes bedeutet, daß ich diese furchtbare Arbeit nimmer machen muß, ja, daß es die überhaupt nicht mehr gibt."*

Am 13. Dezember 1944 berichtete Wirths auch seinen Eltern von diesem Befehl aus Berlin (ebd., S. 230f; siehe auch Dokument 8):

> *"Nun ist es aber nicht so, lieber Vater, wie Du meinst, daß ich etwa die jetzigen großen Veränderungen in Auschwitz erreicht hätte, sondern der Befehl ist von höchster Stelle gekommen. Das Einzige, was ich für mich dabei buchen könnte, wäre vielleicht, daß ich den Stein insofern ins Rollen gebracht habe, als ich bei jeder sich bietenden Gelegenheit und bei allen mir zugänglichen hohen Persönlichkeiten gebohrt habe, auf das Unmenschliche, Unmögliche und wirklich Unwürdige des ganzen Verfahrens hinzuweisen, daß ich eben in jeder Hinsicht versucht habe, diese furchtbare Belastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den Leuten zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit aufgebürdet haben und weiter aufbürden, solange da keine Veränderung erfolgte, dazu noch in der Zeit eines so furchtbaren Krieges. Es ist eine herrliche Genugtuung für mich, daß ich nun bei meiner Rückkehr nach hier in Berlin diese klare, eindeutige Entscheidung hören konnte und die völlige Ablehnung, ja das Verbot derartiger Dinge mit nach Auschwitz bringen durfte. Es ist ein Aufatmen durch uns gegangen, ich kann Euch gar nicht sagen wie. Du weißt ja, wie ich denke, lieber Vater. Die Schuld läßt sich nicht leugnen. Aber sicherlich hat unser Volk vieles wieder gut gemacht durch sein heldenhaftes Verhalten, durch seine ungeheuren Opfer, gerade unter den Frauen und Kindern, die meines Erachtens hätten vermieden werden können, wenn man sich von solchen Dingen von vornherein ferngehalten hätte. Es ist vorbei, nun wirklich für alle Zeiten, das weiß ich mit Sicherheit."*

Streng genommen sind Wirths' Briefe an seine Frau und an seine Eltern keine Beweise für die Existenz von Gaskammern. Gaskammern werden gar nicht erwähnt. Doch von welchem anderen "unmenschlichen, unmöglichen und vollkommen unwürdigen Verfahren", das auf direkten Befehl Berlins "nun wirklich für alle Zeiten" eingestellt wurde, kann Wirths hier sprechen?

Denkbar ist natürlich, dass Wirths hier nicht von der Sprengung der Gaskammern, sondern von der Einstellung der Euthanasie sprach. Wie in allen Krankenhäusern, so wird es auch in den Häftlingskrankenbauten von Auschwitz Patienten gegeben haben, von denen absehbar war, dass sie

trotz bester medizinischer Versorgung nur noch wenige Wochen oder Tage zu leben hatten. Es ist daher durchaus vorstellbar, dass Wirths und seine ärztlichen Kollegen – er schrieb ja: "Es ist ein Aufatmen durch uns gegangen!" – mit der Aufgabe betraut waren, in vollkommen hoffnungslosen Fällen eine Euthanasie durchzuführen. Als gläubiger Christ mag er den am 1. September 1939 direkt von Adolf Hitler ergangenen Befehl zum "Gnadentod" als ungeheure moralische Belastung erlebt haben. Möglicherweise war es also diese Praxis der Euthanasie, die er als ein "unmenschliches, unmögliches und vollkommen unwürdiges Verfahren" empfand.

Ohne die Annahme, dass es in Auschwitz tatsächlich Gaskammern gegeben hat, ist jedoch auch das Verhalten der Familienangehörigen von Wirths nur schwer zu verstehen. 1976 kam eine 60-minütige Dokumentation mit dem Titel *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Standortarzt von Auschwitz* ins deutsche Fernsehen (Orthel 1975). In dieser von dem holländischen Filmemacher Rolf Orthel produzierten Dokumentation traten auch die Ehefrau, der Vater, die Tochter und der Sohn von Eduard Wirths auf. Weshalb erklärten sie sich bereit, vor laufender Kamera von Gaskammern zu sprechen, wenn sie nicht wirklich von deren Existenz überzeugt waren? Niemand, nicht einmal Rolf Orthel, hätte es der Familie Wirths verübelt, wenn sie es abgelehnt hätte, in dem Dokumentarfilm aufzutreten.

Nach Ausstrahlung der Dokumentation erhielt der Vater von Wirths einen Brief eines Revisionisten, der die Existenz von Gaskammern bestritt und die Zahl aller im Dritten Reich umgekommenen Juden mit 1.485.292 bezifferte. Der Vater, der seinen Sohn direkt in Auschwitz besucht hatte, antwortete (siehe Dokument 9):

> *"Ich bin mir der Gefahr bewußt, daß nach so langer Zeit einen die Erinnerung täuschen kann. Über die Vergasungen hat mir jedoch mein Sohn Eduard wörtliche Angaben gemacht. Die Vergasungen wurden, nun kann meine Kenntnis zum Teil auch von anderer Seite kommen, nur von der SS durchgeführt. Nach Eintreffen der Judentransporte wurden die arbeitsfähigen Männer durch die Ärzte aussortiert (was mein Sohn nach seiner Angabe erreicht hatte) und dann die übrigen, Alt und Jung, in den als Badeanstalt getarnten Raum geführt und dort sofort vergast. Die Leichen wurden durch die Kommandos von Juden zu den Verbrennungsöfen geschafft und verbrannt. Die hiermit beschäftigten Juden wurden von Zeit zu Zeit selbst vergast, so daß nichts herausdringen konnte."*

Die Ehefrau von Eduard Wirths beklagte sich nach der Ausstrahlung der Dokumentation bei dem Regisseur Rolf Orthel über die Selbstgerechtigkeit eines im Film aufgetretenen Theologen, der in seiner Kindheit ein Schulkamerad ihres Mannes war. Um das moralische Dilemma zu veranschaulichen, in dem sich ihr Mann befand, verglich sie ihn mit dem Kapitän eines überfüllten Rettungsbootes: Er sei gezwungen gewesen, das Leben einiger

weniger Menschen zu opfern, um das Leben möglichst vieler Menschen zu retten (siehe Dokument 10).

Gibt es eine plausible alternative Erklärung für die Aussagen von Dr. Eduard Wirths und seiner Familie? Da Exterminationisten nicht bereit sind, eine derartige Frage auch nur zu erwägen muss, möchte ich sie an die Revisionisten richten.

Dokumenten-Anhang zu Wirths

Diese Dokumente beziehen sich ausschließlich auf Teil drei des vorliegenden Buches. Dokumente zu den ersten zwei Teilen von Carlo Mattogno befinden sich im Anhang, beginnend auf Seite 316.

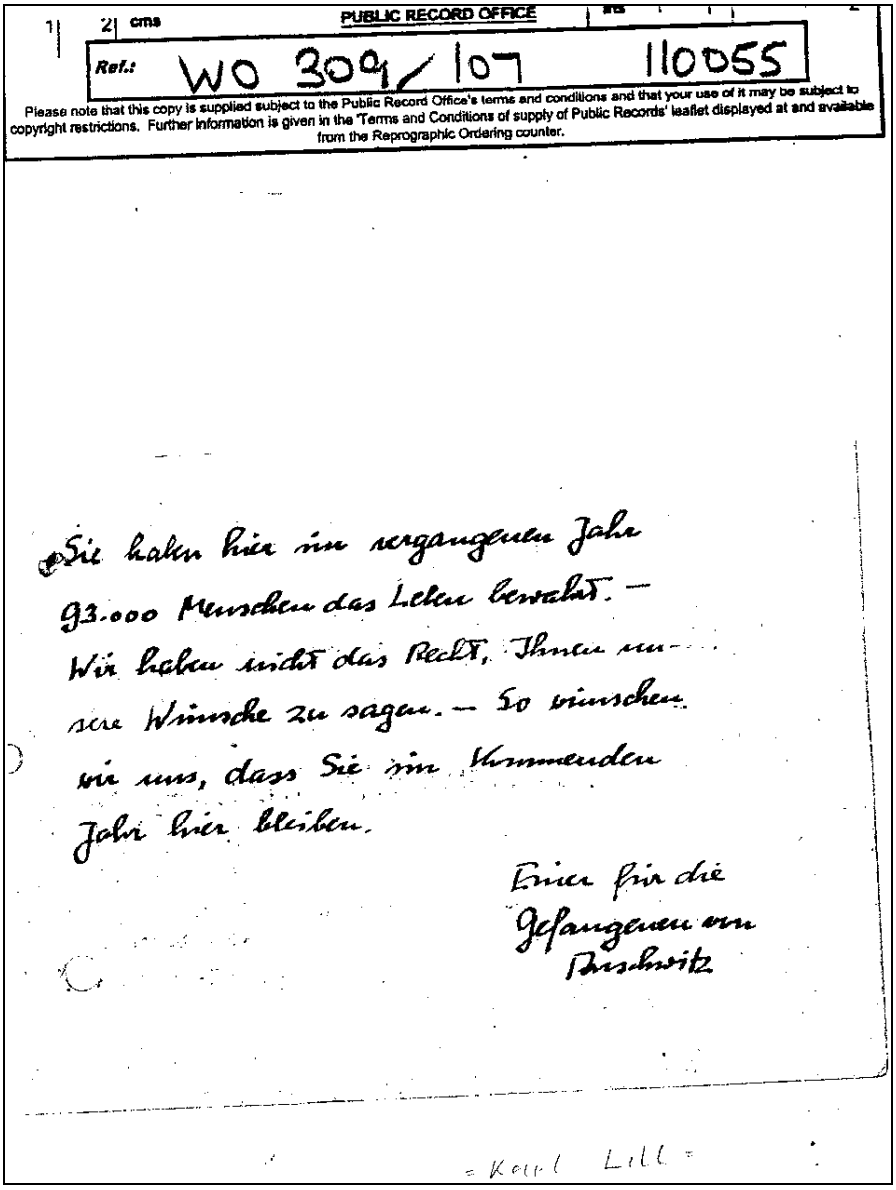

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE
Ref.: WO 309/107 110055
Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the 'Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Sie haben hier im vergangenen Jahr
93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. –
Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen un-
sere Wünsche zu sagen. – So wünschen
wir uns, dass Sie im kommenden
Jahr hier bleiben.

Einer für die
Gefangenen von
Auschwitz

= Karl Lill =

Dokument 1: Weihnachtsgruß der Häftlinge von Auschwitz aus dem Jahr 1943.

Abschrift!

Ausfertigung

Urk.Rolle Nr. 47.

Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Heute, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig,

27. Oktober 1945,

erschien vor mir, Karl Meixner, Notar mit dem Amtssitze in Würzburg, an meiner Amtsstelle:

Fräulein Irena Jdkowiak, geb. am 1.4.1923,

z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64.

Die Erschienene wies sich über ihre Person aus durch Vorlage ihrer zeitweiligen Registrierungskarte, ausgestellt am 24.Oktober 1945 in Geroldshausen, und durch Vorlage einer Bestätigung des Bürgermeisters von Geroldshausen vom 26.10.45 über ihre polizeiliche Anmeldung.

Auf ihr Ersuchen beurkunde ich ihre nachstehende Erklärung:

Über die strafrechtlichen Folgen einer unrichtigen Versicherung an Eides statt bin ich mir vollkommen bewußt. An Eides statt erkläre ich Folgendes:

Ich bin am 1. April 1923 in Posen geboren und besitze die polnische Staatsangehörigkeit. In der Zeit vom 3. August 1942 bis 18. Januar 1945 war ich mit meinen beiden Eltern im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz als Häftling gewesen. Die Verhaftung erfolgte seiner Zeit aus politischen Gründen, Meine beiden Eltern sind im Konzentrationslager gestorben. Als Häftling führte ich die Nummer 15 692 - fünfzehntausendsechshundertsweiundneunzig-.

Während der ganzen Zeit meiner Gefangenhaltung im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz war als leitender Lagerarzt Herr Dr. Eduard Wirths tätig gewesen. Ich erkläre hiermit unter Berufung auf die oben abgegebene Versicherung der Richtigkeit meiner Angaben, dass sich Herr Dr. Wirths stets in humaner und menschlicher Weise für die Häftlinge eingesetzt hat und dass Tausende von Häftlingen infolge seiner energischen Seuchenbekämpfung und aufopfernden Fürsorge dem Leben erhalten blieben. Dies wurde von uns Häftlingen allgemein anerkannt. Seine Fürsorge ging sogar soweit, dass sich Frauen von SS-Männern darüber beklagten, dass Herr Dr. Wirths die Häftlinge ihnen vorziehe. Ich betone nochmals ausdrücklich, dass ich von meinen Mithäftlingen nur Gutes über Herrn Dr. Wirths sagen hörte.

Am 18. Januar 1945 kam ich von Auschwitz aus zuerst nach verschiedenen Zwischenlagern und zum Schluss nach dem Konzentrationslager Bergen - Belsen. Aus diesem Lager hat mich zusammen mit 24 weiteren Frauen Herr Dr. Wirths herausgeholt und nach dem Lager Nordhausen

Dokument 2: Notariell beglaubigte Aussage einer Insassin von Auschwitz.

gebracht, wohin er in der Zwischenzeit als Lagerarzt versetzt worden war, dies geschah am 3.März 1945. Aus diesem Lager heraus hat mich auf seine eigene Verantwortung Herr Dr. Wirths seiner Gattin zur Unterstützung mitgegeben, als er diese vor den anrückenden anglo-amerik.Truppen nach der Gegend von Hamburg in Sicherheit brachte, dies war am 2. April 1945. Seit dieser Zeit befinde ich mich bei Frau Dr. Wirths.

Vorgelesen durch den Notar, von der Beteiligten genehmigt und eingenhändig unterschrieben.

Irena Jdkowiak

-Siegel- Meixner, Notar,

Kostenberechnung:

Wert:	3.000,-- RM	
Geb.§ 29	16,--RM	
" § 138	1,--RM	
Ums.St.	-,32RM	
Sa.:	17,32 RM	

Siegel- Meixner, Notar.

Vorstehende, mit der Urschrift übereinstimmende Ausfertigung wird hiermit der Ehefrau des Herrn Dr. Wirths, Frau Gertrud Wirths, (Fräulein Jrena Jdkowiak fallt weg) z.Zt. wohnhaft in Geroldshausen, Hs.Nr. 64, auf Ansuchen erteilt.

Würzburg, den siebenundzwanzigsten Oktober neunzehnhundertfünfundvierzig.

ges. Meixner, Notar

Bürgermeister Geroldshausen -Siegel-

Die Richtigkeit der Abschrift wird bestätigt

Der Bürgermeister:

Geroldshausen, den 12. Februar 1947.

Fortsetzung Dokument 2: Notariell beglaubigte Aussage einer Insassin von Auschwitz.

Tgb.Nr. 1453/45 A III

Haftbericht

Familienname: W i r t h s. Vornamen: Eduard Egid

Genannt:

Staatsangehörigkeit: Deutsches Reich Geburtsdatum: 4.9.09

Geburtsort: Würzburg

Adresse des letzten Wohnortes: Markhingen i./Baden

Beruf: prakt. Arzt

Ausweispapiere: Schwerkriegsbeschädigtenausweis III

Einzelheiten der Festnahme:

a) Ort: Hamburg

b) Datum: 20.7.45.

c) Zeit: 15 Uhr

Festnahme veranlaßt durch: Kriminalpolizei Hamburg

Gründe der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, sind Einzelheiten auf der Rückseite zu vermerken:)

Zeugen: (Namen und Adressen)

Angaben nach der Festnahme: (falls erforderlich, ist ein Sonderbogen beizufügen)

Eigene Sachen: (die dem Häftling abgenommenen Sachen sind auf der Rückseite zu vermerken. Ebenfalls der Verbleib der Gegenstände, die diesen Fall betreffen)

Militär- oder Zivilbehörde, in deren Gewahrsam sich der Häftling befindet:

Polizeigefängnis Hütten

Unterschrift des mit der Festnahme Beauftragten:

Datum: 20. Juli 1945. Dienstgrad: Krim. [illegible] (Dienstsiegel)

Dokument 3: Haftbericht der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

Jgb. Nr. 1453/45 E 22/1 MG/PS/G/4 (13)

MILITARY GOVERNMENT OF GERMANY

VERHAFTUNGS-BERICHT
ARREST REPORT

A III/262

An: Das Alliierte Militärpersonal
To: Allied Military Personnel

Dieses Formular muss ausgefüllt und der deutschen Polizei übergeben werden wenn eine verhaftete Zivilperson eingeliefert wird.

This form must be completed an handed to the German Police at the time you deliver an arrested civilian.

Name des Gefangenen:
Name of Prisoner: Eduard Egid Wirtns,

Anschrift des Gefangenen:
Address of Prisoner: Merchingen/Baden

Ausweiskarte:
Identification Card: Schwerkriegsbeschädigten ausweis Nr.: Stufe III
No.:

Ort der Verhaftung:
Place of Arrest: Hamburg

Datum:
Date: 20.7.45. Zeit: 15 Uhr
Time:

Einzelheiten des Vorfalles der zur Verhaftung führte:
Details of incident leading to arrest: Wirts war in verschiedenen K.Z.Lägern, wie Dachau, Auschwitz u.s.w. als SS Arzt tätig.

Akte an Alsterufer 27
Registratur

5145231

über
over

Dokument 4: "Arrest Report" der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

[redacted]lpolizei Hamburg Hamburg, den 20.Juli 1945
[redacted]/H
[redacted]

[redacted]enststelle wurde heute zugeführt der Arzt
Dr. Eduard W i r t h s ,geb.4.9.09,Würzburg
wohnhaft z.Zt. Krankenhaus Eppendorf, Pav.19,
[redacted]rivatwohnung Merchingen /Baden, und gibt auf Befragen folgendes an:

" Zur Person:

Ich bin praktischer Arzt in Merchingen in Baden und habe mich dort ¾ Jahr vor dem Kriege als praktischer Arzt niedergelassen. Der NSDAP gehörte ich seit dem Juni 1933 an, ebenso der SA. Seit Oktober 1940 gehörte ich der SS als Anwärter an und war dort im Sanitätssturm in Würzburg. Im November 1939 wurde ich zur ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ ReichsAerztekammer in Berlin kommandiert, und dann als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung der Volksdeutschen aus Russland eingesetzt, und zwar in Cholm und Dorohusk. Meine Aufgabe bestand darin, an den genannten Orten Lazarette einzurichten und die kranken Volksdeutschen aus den Trecks auszusondern und in den Lazaretten zu behandeln. Diese Tätigkeit übte ich bis Mitte Januar 1940 aus. Dann wurde ich von der Reichs ärztekammer zum Sanitätsamt der Waffen-SS befohlen, zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und kam zur Reserveübung nach Strahlsund. Da meine bei der Luftwaffe begonnene und nach wenigen Tagen unterbrochene Reserveübung nicht anerkannt wurde. Nach Beendigung der Reserveübung kam ich zur San.Ers.Komp. nach Prag, von hier als Truppenarzt zum 16.Inf.Regtt. nach Prag. Dann wurde ich wieder im Sommer 1940 von der Aerztekammer angefordert und wieder als Arzt bei der Umsiedlung eingesetzt (Sanok und Przemysl). Nach Beendigung dieser Tätigkeit im Herbst 1940 wurde ich zur Ausübung meiner Praxis in Merchingen entlassen und im Februar erneut zur Waffen-SS eingezogen. Diesmal als Truppenarzt im 9.Ing.Regt. kommandiert. Mit dieser Einheit in Nord-Norwegen, an der karelischen Front, an der Mumansk-Front und an der Wolchow-Front im Einsatz. ~~Bei~~ Wegen verschiedener, mir im Fronteinsatz zugezogenen Leiden kam ich im Frühjahr 1942 zu einer Ersatzeinheit in die Heimat. Ich musste mich in Berlin auf dem Sanitätsamt melden und erhielt dort Befehl, mich beim leitenden Arzt für die KZ-Läger zu melden. Dieser kommandierte mich zunächst nach Dachau, wo ich als Truppenarzt bei den Wachmannschaften des KZ-Lagers tätig war, darüberhinaus aber, soweit es mir meine Freizeit gestattete, mich auch als Arzt zur Versorgung der kranken Gefangenen im Gefangenenlazarett betätigte. (der mich kommandierende Arzt war Dr. ~~XXXXXXXX~~ L o l l i n g) Nach etwa 8 Wochen wurde ich über Flossenbürg nach Neuengamme kommandiert und war hier etwa 8 Wochen als Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt tätig. Nach dieser Tätigkeit wurde ich nach Berlin befohlen und kam dann auf Befehl des Dr. Lolling und des Leiters der KZ-Läger (Gruppenführer G l ü c k s) nach Auschwitz. Hier wurde ich als Standortarzt eingesetzt und hatte die Überwachung der lagerärztlichen- truppenärztlichen und Gesamtärztlichentätigkeit wahrzunehmen. In Ausschwitz war ich bis Januar 45,

Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

- 2 -

Auschwitz war ich bis Januar 1945, also bis zur Räumung, tätig. Dann wurde ich nach Meldung bei Dr. Lolling nach Salza befohlen, war dort als Lager- und Truppenarzt tätig, u.zw. bis zum 30.3.45. Am 30.3.45. erhielt ich Befehl, meine Familie aus dem feindbedrohten Merchingen zu evakuieren und sie nach Mitteldeutschland zu bringen. Da inzwischen aber auch Mitteldeutschland bedroht war, erhielt ich Befehl, sie weiter nach Norden zu bringen, und fand in Gehrden b./Winsen a.d.Luhe ein Unterkommen für sie. Danach hatte ich mich beim Kommandanten in dem Lager Neuengamme zu melden, der mich nach Berlin beorderte. Von Dr. Lolling wurde ich in Berlin wieder nach Neuengamme zurückgeschickt und sollte nich in Munsterlager bei dem dortigen Kommandanten melden. Inzwischen war ich aber krank, meldete mich krank und wurde nach 3 Tagen, nachdem ich mich wieder besser fühlte, von dem Kommandanten des Lagers vor ein Stand gericht des SS- und Polizeigerichts gestellt, da er der Ansicht war, dass ich eine Befehlsverweigerung begangen hätte. Ein Urteil wurde nicht ausgesprochen, ich wurde wieder nach Berlin geschickt und dort sollte die Verfolgung der Angelegenheit fortgeführt werden. Dort wurde mir erklärt, dass dazu im Augenblick keine Zeit wäre und die Untersuchung nach dem Kriege fortgeführt würde. Ich erhielt Befehl, Flüchtlinge (Frauen und Kinder) aus dem Raume Berlin als Transportarzt zu begleiten. Der Transport sollte nach Süddeutschland gehen, wurde aber schon kurz hinter Berlin angehalten und zurückgeleitet, da wegen Durchbruch der Russen eine Weiterfahrt nicht mehr möglich war. Ich meldete mich auf der Transportkommandantur in Berlin und erhielt Befehl, die Flüchtlinge zusammen in einem Behelfslazarett-zug mit Verwundeten nach dem Westen bzw. dem Nordwesten zu begleiten. Die Verwundeten und die Flüchtlinge wurden in Lazaretten in Lübeck und Husum untergebracht bzw. in der Nähe von Husum bei der Landbevölkerung aufgeteilt, Nach Auflösung des Zuges meldete ich mich beim Standortarzt in Husum und wurde als Abteilungsarzt im Res.-Lazarett eingesetzt. Krankheitshalber liess ich mich zur Operation in Behandlung nach Hamburg überweisen, und zwar ungefähr am 24.5.45. Z.Zt. befinde ich zur ärztlichen Behandlung im Allgemeinen Krankenhaus Eppendorf.

zur Sache :

Meine Eindrücke in Dachau waren die, dass die Gefangenen im Durchschnitt schlecht behandelt wurden. Ich bemühte mich, darauf Einfluss zu gewinnen, indem ich beispielsweise die Körperliche Bestrafung der Gefangenen, die oft aus geringfügigem Anlass geschah, aus Gesundheitsgründen zurückstellen oder aussetzen liess. Durch rechtzeitige Aufnahme der Kranken ins Lazarett wollte ich erreichen, dass die Sterblichkeit gemindert und der Allgemeinzustand der Kranken gehoben wurde. Bemerken möchte ich noch, dass ich in Dachau lediglich als Truppenarzt eingesetzt war und die Betreuung der kranken Gefangenen in meiner Freizeit vornahm. ~~xxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ Die zur

Fortsetzung Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

- 3 -

Bestrafung vorgesehenen Gefangenen wurden vor Strafvollzug dem Arzt vorgeführt, dieser konnte insofern Einfluss auf die Bestrafung nehmen, als er bei Kranken oder schwachen Häftlingen den Aufschub des Strafvollzuges in manchen Fällen erreichen konnte. Die Bestrafungen zu meiner Zeit bestanden lediglich in Prügelstrafen. Die Gefangenen wurden über einen Bock gelegt und wurden dann durch Stockhiebe bestraft. Nach dem Strafvollzug erwirkte ich die Behandlung und Lazarettaufnahme der Gefangenen, die durch die Strafe Körperverletzungen aufwiesen. Die Eindrücke, die ich in Dachau erhielt, belasteten mich sehr stark. Ich ging deshalb zu einem mir bekannten Pater D e n s e r in München, Kapuziner- oder Franziskanerkloster und besprach mich mit ihm, vor allem auch deshalb, weil in Dachau sehr viele Geistliche als Gefangene waren. Nur von Hörensagen weiss ich, dass vor meiner Zeit Gefangene durch Fesselung an Händen und Füssen und Aufhängen an denselben bestraft worden sein sollen. Zu meiner Zeit war die Prügelstrafe üblich. Es war Befehl, dass während des Strafvollzuges ein Arzt anwesend war.

Durch meine Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen kam sehr schnell ein gewisses Vertrauensverhältnis mit den Pflegepersonal zustande, darunter besonders mit einem Gefangenen, Hermann L a n g b e i n , aus Wien, der mich bei meinen Bemühungen in der Behandlung der Gefangenen unterstützte. Ich hatte den Eindruck, dass dies der Lagerführung irgendwie bekanntgeworden war und ich deshalb nach Neuengamme versetzt wurde.

In Neuengamme war ich Truppenarzt und Lagerarzt zugleich und bemühte mich, das Los der Gefangenen dadurch zu erleichtern, dass ich Vorschläge zur Verbesserung der Ernährung machte, dass ich die Kranken Gefangenen recht- und frühzeitig zur Behandlung in ein Lazarett einweisen liess, dass ich durch Röntgenreinuntersuchungen besonders die tuberkulösen Kranken erfassen, der Behandlung zuführen und so der Gefahr einer starken Ausbreitung der Tuberkulose vorbeugen konnte. Die Bestrafungen im Lager bestanden erstens durch Prügelstrafen, 2) Erhängungen. Erhängungen sind während meiner Zeit ca. 3o durchgeführt, zu denen ich als Arzt hinzugezogen wurde, um den Tod festzustellen. Soweit mir bekannt ist, handelte es sich bei den Hingerichteten um russische Staatsangehörige, angebliche Agentenund Spione. Die Befehle zur Exekution kamen, soweit mir bekannt, von vorgesetzter Dienststelle. Erschiessungen habe ich zu meiner Zeit nicht erlebt. Wohl ist mir bekannt, dass die angefallenen Leichen im Lager selbst verbrannt wurden. Die Sterblichkeit in dem Lager war nicht sehr hoch. Ich habe zwar die Totenscheine ausgestellt, kann mich aber nicht mehr erinnern, wie hoch die Sterblichkeitsziffer pro Tag war. Der Kommandant des Lagers war seinerzeit der Sturmbannführer W e i s s .

Am 5. oder 6. September 1942 wurde ich von Neuengamme nach Oranienburg befohlen. Von Dr. Lolling, dem leitenden Arzt, wurde ich zu dem Leiter des Konzentrationsläger G l ü c k s geführt, der mir erklärte, dass ich als

Fortsetzung Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

– 4 –

Landortarzt nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde. In Auschwitz war eine sehr schwere Fleckfieber und Typhusepidemie ausgebrochen, ich hätte deren Bekämpfung bei der Truppe durchzuführen, mich sonst aber um nichts zu bekümmern. Bei meiner Ankunft in Auschwitz fand ich so unvorstellbar schreckliche Verhältnisse vor, dass ich nicht wusste, wo ich mit meiner ärztlichen Arbeit beginnen sollte.

Auschwitz war ein riesenhaftes Lager, es waren dort ungefähr 100.000 Lagerinsassen, Frauen sowohl wie Männer, auch Kinder. Es fehlte an jeglichen sanitären und hygienischen Einrichtungen, insbesondere gab es keine Wasserleitung, keine Entwässerung, keine ausreichenden Abortanlagen, keine ausreichende Waschgelegenheit, die Unterbringung der Gefangenen war unvorstellbar schlecht. Die Menschen waren in Baracken zusammengepfercht, es fehlten Decken, Wäsche, Bekleidung. Es waren keine Entlausungsmöglichkeiten vorhanden, sodass Läuse buchstäblich auf dem Boden herumkrochen, die Wände und Fussböden in den Unterkünften waren teilweise buchstäblich schwarz von Flöhen. Auch die Unterbringungen für die Wachmannschaften waren sehr primitiv und schlecht. Der Kommandant des Lagers war Obersturmbannführer Höss. In heller Verzweiflung ging ich zu ihm hin und schilderte ihm meine Eindrücke und sagte ihm, dass ich nicht wüsste, wo ich anfangen sollte. Er erklärte mir, dass ich meine ärztliche Hilfe auf die Truppe anzuwenden hätte, ich nicht für die Häftlinge da sei, denn Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager. Ich erklärte ihm aber, dass ich die Seuchenbekämpfung allein für die Truppe nicht durchführen könnte, ohne gleichzeitig die Seuchen bei den Gefangenen zu bekämpfen. Ich liess mir die Erlaubnis zur Berichterstattung bei dem leitenden Arzt geben, Herrn Dr. Lolling, schilderte ihm die Verhältnisse ausführlich und machte ihm Vorschläge, wie eine Besserung der Verhältnisse zu erreichen sei. Als vordringlichst stellte ich die Einrichtung und den Bau von Entlausungsanlagen und Be- und Entwässerung, den Bau von ausreichenden Unterkünften, die Beschaffung ausreichender Bekleidung und Bettwäsche dar. Ich bat darum, wegen der furchtbaren Verhältnisse und der Ueberfüllung des Lagers keine Gefangenen mehr nach Auschwitz zu bringen, ich machte abermals klar, dass eine isolierte Seuchenbekämpfung bei der Truppe ohne gleichzeitige Durchführung von Gesundheitsmassnahmen bei den Gefangenen unmöglich sei. Mir wurde auch Hilfe zugesagt, insbesondere sollte schnellstens mit dem Bau von Entlausungsanlagen, von Be- und Entwässerungsanlagen, von Aborten, von Räumlichkeiten zur Unterbringung der Kranken Häftlinge, also zur Schaffung von für die Behandlung der Kranken notwendigen Voraussetzungen begonnen werden. Nach Ueberwindung meiner ersten schwersten Depression begab ich mich in meine ärztliche Arbeit, indem ich mir sagte, dass ich auf Grund meiner Einstellung und meines Glaubens in diesem furchtbaren Chaos Hilfe bringen müsste, soweit es in meiner Kraft steht. Der Beginn meiner Arbeit wurde mir dadurch erleichtert, dass inzwischen Gefangene von Dachau als Pflegepersonal für Kranke

Fortsetzung Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

- 5 -

ntlinge nach Auschwitz gekommen waren, die mir von meiner Tätigkeit in bekannt und mit denen ich den Beginn meines Kampfes wagte. Unter diesen Gefangenen war wieder Herr Langbein, den ich sofort an mich heranzog und der mich in meiner Arbeit in jeder Hinsicht ganz ausserordentlich unterstützte. Bei meiner Ankunft bzw. bei Beginn meiner Arbeit in Auschwitz waren im Lager ca. 30.000 Fleckfieberkranke und ca. 6.000 Typhuskranke. Es galt also zuerst, diese schweren Seuchen zu bekämpfen. Ich veranlasste, da andere Möglichkeiten fehlten und für die Körperreinigung der Gefangenen nur kaltes Wasser zur Verfügung stand, zunächst den Bau von Saunas nach finnischem Muster, um dadurch die Möglichkeit des Badens zu geben. Gleichzeitig wurden Entlausungsanlagen errichtet. Durch unermüdliche Tätigkeit, indem ich mich gegen die schwersten Behinderungen seitens der Lagerführung durchsetzte, gelang es mir, nach einiger Zeit tatsächlich das Erlöschen der Seuchen zu erreichen. Die Sterblichkeit, die im Lager bei Beginn meiner Arbeit 90 % und darüber betrug, konnte ich dadurch innerhalb eines Jahres auf 1 - 2 % und noch weniger senken. Weihnachten oder Neujahr 1943 bzw. 1944 schenkten mir ein Gefangener ein Kärtchen, auf dem stand:"Sie haben in diesem Jahre 93.000 Menschen das Leben bewahrt. Wir haben nicht das Recht, Ihnen unsere Wünsche zu sagen, so wünschen wir uns, dass Sie auch im kommenden Jahr bei uns bleiben. Einer für die Gefangenen von Auschwitz" Ich erhielt auch noch andere Schreiben von Gefangenen, in denen ich immer wieder aufgefordert wurde, durchzuhalten und zu bleiben, da sie fürchten müssten, durch mein Weggehen ihres Lebens nicht mehr sicher zu sein. Dieses Schreiben besitze ich nicht mehr. Ich musste sie vernichten, da ich laufend überwacht und beobachtet wurde und mit Haussuchungen rechnen musste. Nur das oben erwähnte Kärtchen habe ich meinem Vater zur Aufbewahrung übergeben. Jetzt hat dieses Kärtchen Herr Dr. Rodehau, Hamburg, Rothenbaumchaussee 121.

Die Bestrafungen in Auschwitz waren wie in den vorher erwähnten Lägern Dachau und Neuengamme Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen und Erhängungen. Misshandlungen waren an der Tagesordnung bei Vergehen kleinster Art, bei Vernehmungen und dergl.. Dagegen ging ich auch immer an, z.B. indem ich jeden mir bekannt gewordenen Fall einer Körpermisshandlung, ganz gleich ob von einem SS-Angehörigen oder von einem Gefangenen ausgeübt, schriftlich meldete an die Lagerführung und die Bestrafung veranlasste. Soweit mir bekannt war, wurden Bestrafungen durch Prügelstrafen, Erschiessungen, Erhängungen durchgeführt. Es gab einen besonderen Bau, in welchen Gefangene eingesperrt wurden, um sie also der völligen Bewegungsfreiheit im Lager zu berauben. Dieses Gebäude wurde von der sogen. politischen Abteilung des Lagers beaufsichtigt, es erhielt dort niemand Zutritt. Auch der Arzt durfte dieses Gebäude nur betreten, wenn er zur Behandlung eines Kranken gerufen wurde. Um aber eine reguläre ärztliche Behandlung durchführen zu können, erwirkte ich die Erlaubnis, dass ein Arzt, der als Gefangener im Lager einsass, dort ständig ärztlichen

Fortsetzung Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

- 6 -

Dienst verrichten durfte. Die in diesem Gebäude zur Strafe befindlichen Gefangenen, die krank wurden, konnte ich in das Lazarett der Gefangenen überführen lassen. Es kam vor, dass aus diesem Gebäude Kranke mit schweren Körperschäden (Knochen- oder Rippenbrüche) in das Lazarett zur Behandlung kamen. Es kam auch vor, dass der Arzt erst gerufen wurde, wenn der Tod schon eingetreten war oder kurz vor dem Tode, wenn keine ärztliche Hilfe mehr möglich war. Mir fiel auf, dass den Lagerärzten täglich Hunderte von Totenscheinen zur Unterschrift vorgelegt wurden. Nach meinen Feststellungen handelte es sichbei diesen Toten um Menschen, die von der politischen Abt. erschossen wurden, und für die der Arzt eine natürliche Todesursache unterschreiben sollte. Gleichzeitig wurde mir von den Gefangenen berichtet, dass die von der politischen Abteilung zum Tode verurteilten Gefangenen, die krank waren, von Sanitätern durch Injektionen getötet wurden. Ich verbot sofort die Unterschrift unter derartige Todesbescheinigungen und verlangte, dass der Arzt nur dann eine Todesbescheinigung ausstellen darf, wenn er den Toten besichtigt hat und die Todesursache als Natürliche geklärt war. Den Sanitätern verbot ich die Tötung von Menschen, und ich befahl, dass jeder derartige Befehl, der von der politischen Abteilung (Krim.-Sekr.Grabner) oder von irgendeiner anderen Stelle käme, nicht befolgt und mir gemeldet wird. Ich erklärte den Sanitätern wie den Aerzten, dass sie nur ihre ärztliche Tätigkeit auszuüben hätten und diese sei helfen.und Not lindern. Wegen dieser meiner Haltung wurde ich von der Gestapo und dem Lagerkommandanten verhört und es wurde mir vorgeworfen, den Anordnungen der Führung entgegenzuarbeiten, ich sei mir meiner Aufgabe als Nationalsozialist nicht bewusst. Ich förderte die polnische Widerstandsbewegung und erschwerte den Kampf gegen diese. Da ich aber nachweisen konnte, dass Grabner nicht wie angegeben nur polnische Staatsangehörige hatte töten lassen, sondern z.B. auch Deutsche, entging ich einer Festnahme bzw. Bestrafung.

In Auschwitz kamen häufig Züge an mit Juden, die vernichtet werden sollten. Mit dieser Massnahme war nur ein kleiner Personenkreis betraut, dieser Kreis bestand aus der politischen Abteilung und der Lagerführung. Nachdem ich Kenntnis bekommen hatte von dieser Aktion durch Erzählen von Gefangenen und Kameraden, bat ich zunächst um meine Versetzung von Auschwitz, denn diese Massnahme war mir unfassbar. Die Versetzung wurde mir abgelehnt. Dann meldete ich mich krank, wollte in Lazarettbehandlung, aber die Gefangenen baten mich immer wieder dringend, zu bleiben, auszuhalten, da ich der Einzige wäre, der für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens sorgte. Ich konnte aber unmöglich diese Vernichtung mit ansehen, ohne wenigstens versucht zu haben, Einfluss auf diese Massnahmen zu bekommen oder sie in ihren Auswirkungen zu mildern. Die Juden wurden in Kammern getrieben und dort mit Giftgas getötet. Mit der Untersuchung der Leichen hatte ich nichts zu tun. Nur sehr wenige, ich schätze etwa 10 %, sind der Vernichtung entgangen, die Lagerführung bestimmte die Menschen, die von der Vernichtung

Fortsetzung Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

- 7 -

ausgeschlossen wurden und in das Lager aufgenommen werden konnten. Um nun [illegible] Einfluss auf diese Massnahme überhaupt zu gewinnen, stellte ich den Bedarf an arbeitsfähigen Menschen in Deutschland dar, gab meiner Meinung Ausdruck, dass unter den ankommenden Juden viel mehr Arbeitsfähige sein müssten. Ich erreichte, dass auch hier der Arzt insofern Einfluss erhielt, als er seine Meinung äussern konnte über die Arbeitsfähigkeit. Dadurch wurden viel mehr Menschen am Leben erhalten als vorher, während vordem etwa schätzungsweise 10 % der Vernichtung entgingen, konnten später wenigstens bzw. durchschnittlich die Hälfte der ankommenden Juden am Leben erhalten bleiben. Durch den Vorschlag, jüdische Familienlager einzurichten, erhoffte ich, weiter dieser Vernichtung entgegenzutreten zu können. Es wurden später auch jüdische Familienlager eingerichtet.

Die russische Offensive machte die Räumung des Lagers notwendig, von [illegible]rgesetzter Dienststelle war beabsichtigt, die marschfähigen Gefangenen [illegible]chtzeitig in das Reichsgebiet zurückzuführen, die Kranken aber ver[illegible]chtet werden sollten. Da es sich dabei um viele Tausende von Menschen [illegible]delte, bemühte ich mich , mit allen Mitteln diesem wahnsinnigen Vorhaben [illegible]tgegenzutreten. Ich schlug vor, die Kranken mit ausreichendem Pflege[illegible]d Aerztepersonal in den Lazaretten zurückzulassen, während die Absicht [illegible]stand, die Kranken in ein Kohlenbergwerk zu bringen, um sie d[illegible] [illegible]ten. Mein Vorschlag setzte sich schliesslich durch, die Krank[illegible] [illegible]t ausreichender ärztlicher Versorgung am Leben erhalten werde[illegible]

[illegible] Salza hatte ich mich sofort für die Besserung der Lebensbed[illegible] [illegible]r Gefangenen und für die Erhaltung ihres Lebens eingesetzt, [illegible] [illegible]r dort zu wenig Zeit, um Grundlegendes zu erreichen, da ich [illegible].3.45. von Salza weg kam. Hier in Salza befanden sich die Ve[illegible] [illegible]ren-Betriebe und die Gefangenen mussten unter den schwerste[illegible] [illegible]ter Tage arbeiten. Jede Sabotage wurde mit dem Tode bestraft [illegible]richtungen (Erhängungen) sehr zahlreich waren. Von den Gefa[illegible] [illegible]n gehört, dass die Methoden zur Erpressung von Geständnissen [illegible]wesen sein müssen, trotz aller meiner Bemühungen gelang es [illegible] [illegible]rauf noch Einfluss zu gewinnen.

[illegible]n könnte noch vieles mehr zu diesen Dingen sagen, aber das [illegible] [illegible]lien.

v.g.u.

.....

.....

Krim.-Sekr. (Bla[illegible]

Fortsetzung Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

Nachtrag:

"Ich muss noch erwähnen, dass ich bei der englischen durch Herrn
R o d e h a u, Hamburg, Rotenbaumchaussee 121, Tel.44 20 20, ein
Bericht über meine Tätigkeit eingereicht habe, dieser Bericht ist
bei der englischen obersten Kommandobehörde in Vorlage, mit dem An-
suchen, von einer Festnahem meiner Person abzusehen, bis zur weiteren
Untersuchung. Der Vertreter der englischen Behörde erklärte mir, bei
meiner Vernehmung im Krankenhaus Eppendorf, dass ich dort (im Krankenhaus)
bis zur weiteren Veranlassung durch ihn bleiben solle. Er wolle wieder-
kommen. Ich würde dann weiteres hören."

v. g. u.

Krim.-Sekretär(Blancke)

Fortsetzung Dokument 5: Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20.7.1945.

6

INTERROGATION REPORT

Date of Interrogation 21.7.45. Serial No.

Surname WIRTHS Christian names EDUARD EGID

Date of Birth 4.9.09. Place of Birth Würzburg Nationality German

Profession Doctor Religion

Father (with profession and domicile)

Mother

Wife (name and address)

Children

Last Permanent address The Schloss, Merchingen Baden

Military service With No. & rank S.S. Medical Corps- OBERSTABSARTZ (Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Identity Documents Reise pass 120. SCHWERKRIEGSBESCHÄDIGTENAUSNEIS. Nr. 216398

Whether Searched yes Money in Possession Handed back

Miscellaneous Documents

Other Property in possession Personal effects- handed back
(List in detail on separate sheet if necessary)

Politics Member of S.A., N.S.D.A.P. and finally S.S.

Associates

CASE HISTORY

Apprehended by Cpl. Roney K.N. at 0900 hrs. on 21.7.45.

Joined S.A. in 1933(June) and then N.S.D.A.P. June 1933

1934 Became member of S.S. medical corps. Asked to be allowed to continue medical studies and prepare for examinations - granted

1940 February - enlisted in Waffen S.S. as a Doctor

1940 May - became OBERARTZ (S.S. Obersturmfuhrer)

1942 Promoted to STABSARTZ (S.S. Hauptsturmfuhrer)

1944 Promoted to OBERSTABSARTZ (S.S. Sturmbahnfuhrer)

Served with front line troops from 1940-1942 then became ill and transferred to concentration camps

1942 May and June at Dachau. The doctor in charge at that time was Dr. Wolther- saw experiments on prisoners for malarea by a Professor Schilling from Berlin

1942 July and August- at Nevengamme camp where he was Dr. in charge

Case History cont.

Dokument 6: Bericht über die Vernehmung von Dr. Eduard Wirths durch eine Militärbehörde der Royal Air Force .

CASE HISTORY CONT:

No experiments at time but many atrocities - camp comman
Sturmbahnfuhrer Weiss.

1942 September 5 and 6th.- transferred to Auschwitz camp- also Doctor in charge- remained there until January 1945. Saw many atrocities and witnessed many experimental operations for sterilisation

1945 February 1st. to Salza - forced labour camp for workers making V.1,s.

1945 May worked as a Dr. in S.S. hospital at Husum
May 21st. to reserve Lazaret Gr. Flottbek Hamburg where he was treated for heart trouble
June- to german military hospital at Eppendorf Hamburg for appendicitus operation.

SPECIAL POINTS Can give names of S.S. officers responsible for atrocities at the camps at which he worked.
Can also give names of Doctors sent on Himmler's orders to make experimental operations on the prisoners in these camps

CONCLUSION WIRTHS has on his own admission been present when atrocities and experimental operations took place at concentration camps, and at three of the camps he was the doctor in charge.

RECOMMENDATIONS Further interrogation of this man and an investigation into his activities at these camps would be productive of much useful information.

PERSONALITIES

Interrogated by Cpl. Roney K.N. Cpl. Ezersky G. R.A.F. Security Section, Hamburg

Fortsetzung Dokument 6: Bericht über die Vernehmung von Dr. Eduard Wirths durch eine Militärbehörde der Royal Air Force.

/4

die
Flecktyphusepidemie, deretwegen ich nach Auschwitz kommandiert wurde, hätten wir sie schützen müssen. Aber dafür fehlte es uns letztlich an wirksamen Hilfsmitteln. Also waren die Selektionen und die Tötung der Nichtarbeitsfähigen in den als Duschräumen getarnten Gaskammern zwar durchaus keine angenehme, aber eine unter den Kriegsbedingungen und unter den besonderen Umständen noch erträgliche Lösung.

Q:Sie töteten also aus Mitleid?

A:Auf eine solche Frage kann ich ihnen keine angemessene Antwort geben. Es war Krieg. Denken sie an die Verh ltnisse in ihrem Heimatland in diesen Jahren. Auch bei Ihnen gab es Arbeitslager und Internierungslager für Ausländer oder solche Menschen, die Ihrer Regierung gef hrlich erschienen sind. Ihr Land war es, das im Burenkrieg die ersten Konzentrationslager eingerichtet hat. Der Krieg hat sein eigenes Gesetz. Als Kommandant einer Frontheinheit müssen sie Menschen in den Tod schicken. Als Soldat töte Sie nicht nur Soldaten, sondern auch Zivilisten, wenn sie eine Ortschaft beschießen oder eine Stadt bombardieren. Als Truppenarzt haben Sie zu entscheiden, welchen Verwundeten Sie helfen und welchen Sie sterben lassen. Es gibt leider Situationen, in denen Sie nur zwischen zwei Übeln entscheiden können und entscheiden müssen. Dabei übernehmen Sie zwangsläufig Verantwortung für ethisch eigentlich Verurteilenswertes und werden in diesem Sinne schuldlos schuldig.

Q:Beschreiben Sie, wie eine solche Selektion ablief.

A:Ich stellte für jede Woche einen Dienstplan zusammen, welcher Arzt die eintreffenden Transporte zu empfangen hatte. Dabei habe ich auch mich nicht ausgenommen, weil ich der Auffassung war, daß derart schwierige und unangenehme Einsätze von jedem übernommen werden müssen. Außerdem wollte ich dem Lagerkommandanten gegenüber durchsetzen, da[illegible] die Selektionen ausschließlich in den Händen von Ärzten oder doch wenigstens von medizinischem Per[illegible] im weiteren Sinne bleiben müssen. Es mußte also jeder ran und das heißt in jenen Wochen vom Sommer 1943 bis in den Sommer 1944 an denen die meisten Transporte eintrafen, auch mehrfach in der Woche. Die einlaufenden Transporte wurden also entweder an der Rampe des Stammlagers oder an der Rampe in Birkenau von einem Rampenkommando aus SS-Angehörigen, Lager-Kapos und dem

Dokument 7: Auszug aus der Vernehmung von Dr. Eduard Wirths durch Captain Ian MacBallister vom 15.9.1945.

Ref.: WO 309/107 110055

Please note that this copy is supplied subject to the Public Record Office's terms and conditions and that your use of it may be subject to copyright restrictions. Further information is given in the Terms and Conditions of supply of Public Records' leaflet displayed at and available from the Reprographic Ordering counter.

Eduard WIRTHS Auschwitz, 1[illegible]

Meine lieben Eltern !

Nun wollte ich Euch in Ruhe und ausführlich schreiben, da Gelegenheit ist, den Brief schnell durch einen ohnehin über Würzburg fahrenden Kurier zu Euch kommen zu lassen. Es geht leider nun nicht mehr, weil der Kurier schon heute abfahren muß und ich durch das Vorbereiten und Verpacken gestern nicht zum Schreiben gekommen bin. Nehmt also so meine herzlichsten Grüße für Weihnachten und alle guten Wünsche!

Bleibt uns gesund! Es ist so beruhigend und schön, Euch zuhause zu wissen. Gerade jetzt, da Traudel so krank war und ist, hat es mich außerordentlich beruhigt zu wissen, wie sehr Ihr Lieben Euch um sie kümmert, und ich bin Euch auch so besonders dankbar, daß Ihr mir immer so liebe Nachricht über ihren Zustand gegeben habt.

Habt auch noch recht herzlichen Dank für Euren lieben Brief, der mich sehr erfreut hat.

Nun ist es aber nicht so, lieber Vater, wie Du meinst, daß ich etwa die jetzigen großen Veränderungen in Auschwitz erreicht hätte, sondern der Befehl ist von höchster Stelle gekommen. So weit reich denn mein Arm doch noch lange nicht. Das Einzige, was ich für mich dabei buchen könnte, wäre vielleicht, daß ich [illegible] lastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den [illegible] zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit [illegible]

Dokument 8: Kopie des Briefes von Eduard Wirths vom 13.12.1944 an seine Eltern.

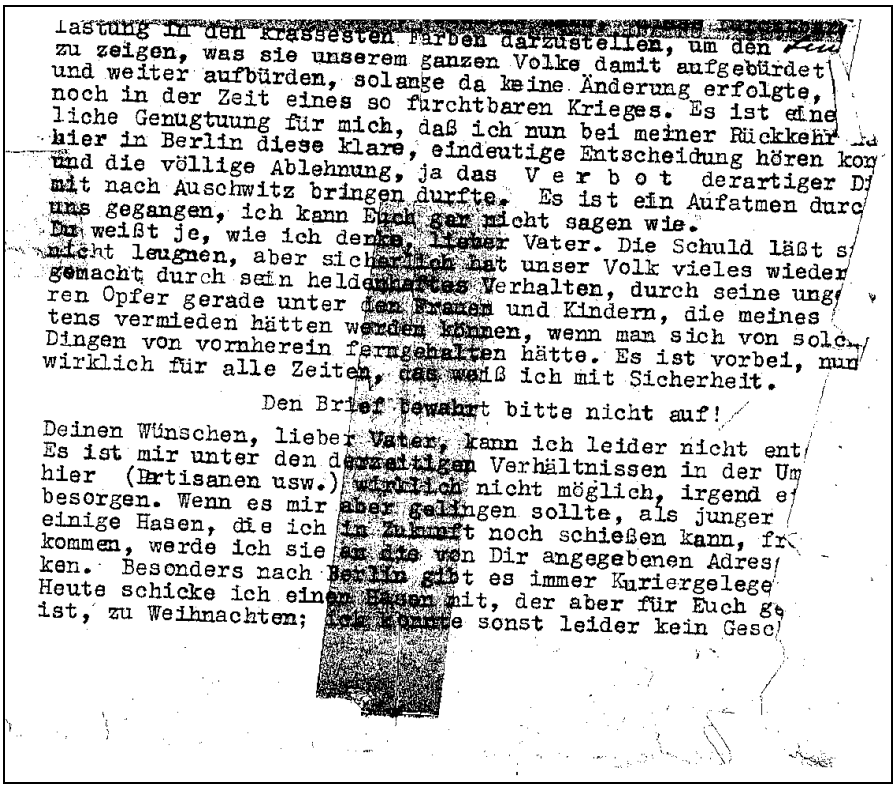

lastung in den krassesten Farben darzustellen, um den
zu zeigen, was sie unserem ganzen Volke damit aufgebürdet
und weiter aufbürden, solange da keine Änderung erfolgte,
noch in der Zeit eines so furchtbaren Krieges. Es ist eine
liche Genugtuung für mich, daß ich nun bei meiner Rückkehr
hier in Berlin diese klare, eindeutige Entscheidung hören kon
und die völlige Ablehnung, ja das V e r b o t derartiger D
mit nach Auschwitz bringen durfte. Es ist ein Aufatmen durc
uns gegangen, ich kann Euch gar nicht sagen wie.
Du weißt je, wie ich denke, lieber Vater. Die Schuld läßt s
nicht leugnen, aber sicherlich hat unser Volk vieles wieder
gemacht durch sein heldenhaftes Verhalten, durch seine ung
ren Opfer gerade unter den Frauen und Kindern, die meines
tens vermieden hätten werden können, wenn man sich von solc
Dingen von vornherein ferngehalten hätte. Es ist vorbei, nun
wirklich für alle Zeiten, das weiß ich mit Sicherheit.

Den Brief bewahrt bitte nicht auf!

Deinen Wünschen, lieber Vater, kann ich leider nicht ent
Es ist mir unter den derzeitigen Verhältnissen in der Um
hier (Artisanen usw.) wirklich nicht möglich, irgend e
besorgen. Wenn es mir aber gelingen sollte, als junger
einige Hasen, die ich in Zukunft noch schießen kann, fr
kommen, werde ich sie an die von Dir angegebenen Adres
ken. Besonders nach Berlin gibt es immer Kuriergelege
Heute schicke ich einen Hasen mit, der aber für Euch ge
ist, zu Weihnachten; ich konnte sonst leider kein Gesc

Fortsetzung Dokument 8: Kopie des Briefes von Eduard Wirths vom 13.12.1944 an seine Eltern.

Euch, liebe, besorgen.

Ich habe nun noch eine elektrische Grubenlampe für Euch, den Luftschutzkeller gedacht. Ich konnte sie aber nicht ihr mitschicken, weil das Gepäck einfach zu schwer wurde. Um sie aber sicher an Ort und Stelle zu bringen, schicke ich sie Euch als Nachnahmepaket. Da auch diese Lampe als Weihnachtsgeschenk gedacht ist, sende ich im heutigen Brief 50.-- RMk als Nachnahmebetrag.

Da Ihr mich nun leider Weihnachten nicht besuchen kommt - und dies ist sicher richtig, denn die Reiseschwierigkeiten sind ungeheuer und für Dich, liebe Mutter, besonders anstrengend und gefährlich, habe ich die Familie meines Fahrers, des Urschel, eingeladen, über Weihnachten in mein Haus zu ziehen. Die armen Leute sind aus Ungarn geflüchtet und haben im Sudetengau irgendwo provisorisch Quartier bezogen. So habe ich also auch Kinder um mich zu Weihnachten. Im Übrigen freut mich besonders, an diesen Tagen Euren lieben Anruf zu bekommen. Ich bin Euch sehr dankbar, wenn Ihr mich anruft, denn meine Versuche, Euch von hier aus zu erreichen, sind ausnahmslos gescheitert. Woran das liegt, kann ich nicht sagen, das Amt behauptet immer, Störungen in der Leitung zu haben udgl. Es liegt wohl auch am guten Willen.

Gesundheitlich geht es mir ausgezeichnet. Ich hatte mich, als ich zurück kam etwas erkältet, aber das ist alles vorbei. Von Seiten des Herzens spüre ich kaum noch etwas. Ich halte doch für recht wesentlich, daß ein guter Teil der seelischen Belastungen für mich wegfällt.

Nun seid Ihr, liebe Eltern, an Weihnachten auch ein wenig froh, trotz der schweren Zeit, und seid überzeugt, es gibt doch noch einsichtige Menschen und es wird auch noch vieles besser und ~~gut, was man im Augenblick noch so sehnlich erwünscht.~~

Nehmt Euch des R. ein wenig an und packt ihm bitte nicht zuviel für mich auf. Er soll noch verschiedenes auf seiner Reise erledigen und hat dann zuviel Schlepperei. Ich bin ja so gut versorgt hier, Marta betreut mich wirklich mütterlich.

Herzinnigst Grüße u. Küsse

Euer H. Eduard.

Fortsetzung Dokument 8: Kopie des Briefes von Eduard Wirths vom 13.12.1944 an seine Eltern.

Albert Wirths 8701 Geroldshausen, den 21. Juni 7
Nr. 64

Herrn Professor
Ernst K l e m e n t
Adlerstraße 3

A 9523 Landskron

Sehr geehrter Herr Professor Klement,

mit bestem Dank bestätige ich den Empfang Ihres geehrten Schreibens v. 25.Mai und danke Ihnen besonders für das Verständnis, das Sie mir entgegenbringen.

Ich haben Ihnen schon mitgeteilt, daß Sie mein volles Vertrauen besitzen und ich keine anderweitigen Erklärungen abgeben möchte.

Ich bin mir auch der Gefahr bewußt, daß nach so langer Zeit einen die Erinnerung täuschen kann.

Über die Vergasungen hat mir jedoch mein Sohn Eduard wörtliche Angaben gemacht.

Die Vergasungen wurden, nun kann meine Kenntnis z.T. auch von anderer Seite kommen, nur von der SS durchgeführt.

Nach Eintreffen der Judentransporte wurden die arbeitsfähigen Männer durch die Ärzte aussortiert (was mein Sohn nach seiner Angabe erreicht hatte) und dann die übrigen, Alt und Jung, in den als Badeanstalt getarnten Raum geführt und dort sofort vergast.

Die Leichen wurden durch Kommandos von Juden zu den Verbrennungsöfen geschafft und verbrannt.

Die hiermit beschäftigten Juden wurden von Zeit zu Zeit selbst vergast, so daß nichts hinausdringen konnte.

Bei der außerordentlichen Größe der gesamten Lager die gegeneinander abgeschlossen waren und sehr geringe Bewegungsmöglichkeit der Häftlinge war, kann es wohl sein, daß der Wiener Häftling "Kautsky" nie hiervon erfahren hat.

Nach Angabe meines Sohnes Eduard mir gegenüber, erfolgten die Vergasungen systematisch in großem Umfange.

Es ist wohl müßig um Zahlen zu streiten. Wenn wie Sie mir mitteilen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor, das jüdische Dokumentationszentrum in Paris ermittelt hat, daß im 2. Weltkrieg 1.485 292 Juden ums Leben gekommen sind, ist dies ja auch eine erschreckende Zahl.

-2-

Dokument 9: Kopie eines Briefes des Vaters von Eduard Wirths an einen Revisionisten.

-2-

Berechnungen aufzustellen, ob es räumlich und zeitlich möglich gewesen sei, Tötungen in den fantastischen Zahlen vorzunehmen, können wohl nicht weiterführen, alle Anlagen wurden ja völlig zerstört und die Leichen auch haufenweise mit Benzin übergossen und verbrannt.

M.E. sollte man die Ereignisse im eigentlichen Konzentrationslager Auschwitz, die durch die dauernde Überfüllung des Lagers und die ungenügende Verpflegung der Häftlinge, schrecklich genug waren und die Judenvergasung durch die SS, die sich hierdurch mißbraucht fühlte, auseinanderhalten.

Die überaus erfolgreiche Tätigkeit meines Sohnes wurde von vielen anerkannt, wie auch von dem SS Richter Morgen im Nürnberger Prozeß erklärt wurde. Er hat vielen Häftlingen das Leben erhalten, während mein Sohn durch die Judenvergasungen in Auschwitz selbst ein Opfer dieser wahnsinnigen Verbrechen geworden ist.

Ich kann allen Ihren Ausführungen in vollem Umfange beistimmen, sehr geehrter Herr Professor und füge Durchschlag eines Schreibens an Herrn Schörghofer bei, der mir einen umfangreichen Brief schrieb.

Ich verweise auch auf die Ihnen gesandte Ablichtung des Schr. meines Sohnes Eduard v. 13. Dez. 1944

3 Anlagen

Fortsetzung Dokument 9: Kopie eines Briefes des Vaters von Eduard Wirths an einen Revisionisten.

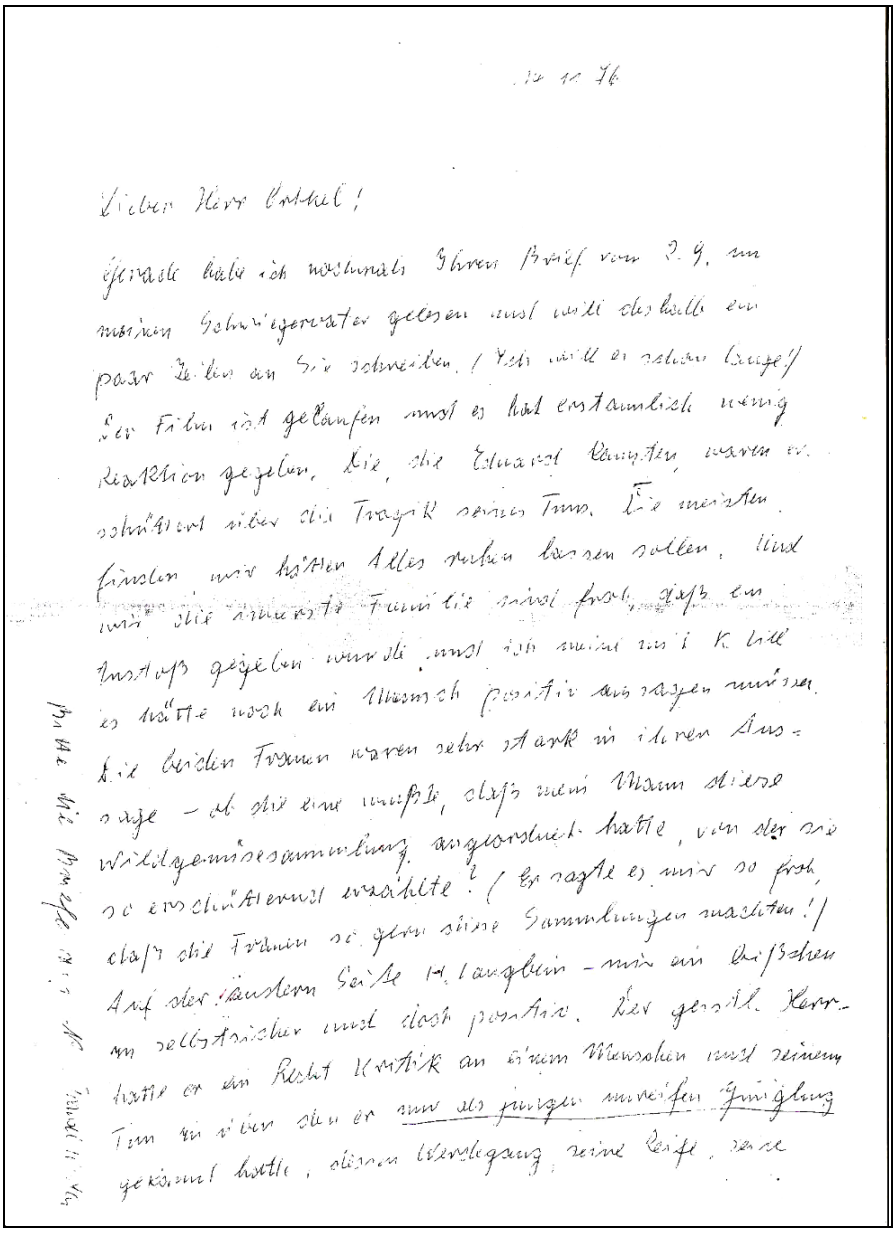

14.11.76

Lieber Herr Orthel!

Gestern hab ich nochmals Ihren Brief vom 2.9. an meinen Schwiegervater gelesen und will deshalb ein paar Zeilen an Sie schreiben. (Er will es selber tun.)
Der Film ist gelaufen und es hat erstaunlich wenig Reaktion gegeben, die, die Edmund kannten, waren erschüttert über die Tragik seines Tuns. Die meisten finden, wir hätten Alles ruhen lassen sollen. Und mir die innerste Familie sind froh, daß ein Anstoß gegeben wurde und ich meine mit K. will es hätte noch ein Mensch positiv aussagen müssen.
Die beiden Frauen waren sehr stark in ihren Aussage – ob sie eine wußte, daß mein Mann diese Wildgemüsesammlung angeordnet hatte, von der sie so erschütternd erzählte? (Er sagte es mir so fest, daß die Frauen so gern seine Sammlungen machten!)
Auf der äußersten Seite H. Langbein – mir ein Rätsel, wie er selbstsicher und dann positiv. Der gerecht Herr hatte er das Recht Kritik an einem Menschen und seinem Tun zu üben, den er nur als jungen unreifen Jüngling gekannt hatte, dessen Verlegenheit, seine Reife, seine

Ich hab die Briefe für's Archiv

Dokument 10: Kopie eines Briefes der Ehefrau von Eduard Wirths an den Dokumentarfilmer Rolf Orthel vom 14.11.1976.

Lebensführung er nicht zugelegt hat so nicht können
konnte und den er mit schiffsartigen Wörtchen als
„ein Hängeding" abstempelte, dessen Tun er als „Alles logisch
falsch" abwertete, der doch der Gatte des Vaters
war, den der HW. Dr. Löffler heute noch so hoch verehrt?
Wir, als Angehörige zählen ja nicht.
Ich kann mir nicht denken, daß mein Sohn Lorenz es
abgestritten hat daß er in dn. Verbrechen gegeben hat,
Das steht nicht zur Debatte, aber, was wir alle ab
streiten ist, daß Eduard ein Verbrecher war. Er
hat Verbrechen begangen, aber nicht freiwillig und
nicht gern, sondern mit blutendem Herzen. (Ist es
ein Verbrechen, wenn einer Schiffbrüchige vom
Floß stößt, um viel, die drauf sind wenigstens
zu retten? – jeder Vergleich hinkt!)
Wir sind sehr stolz auf unseren Vater u. sich auf
meinen Mann, er hat sein Leben und Wirken be-
standen. Möge Niemand mehr in solch eine Situation
kommen, möge Jeder in der gleichen Situation so handeln wie mein Mann.
Ich schicke Ihnen noch 2 Briefe von K. v. mit. Er wäre
der fehlendste positive Aussager gewesen. In seinem
2. Brief muß ich sagen, ich hatte ihm geschrieben daß es
mich Wunder nimmt zu hören, daß mein Mann ohne
Langlebem nichts hätte tun können sondern daß ich glaube
er, daß mein Mann ohne Langlebem mehr hätte tun können,
als Langlebem ohne meinen Mann.

Ich denke Ihnen wohl als für den Film und wende mich Ihnen persönlich zu, Ihnen zu helfen, Ihnen Ihren Film zu finanzieren. Ich bin Ihnen für Ihre Bemühungen sehr dankbar.

Fortsetzung Dokument 10: Kopie eines Briefes der Ehefrau von Eduard Wirths an den Dokumentarfilmer Rolf Orthel vom 14.11.1976.

A b s c h r i f t.

Der Kommandant
Konzentrationslager
Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz, den 3. Juli 1944

3

Militärische Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer (R) Dr. Edurd Wirths, geb. 4.9.1909

SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Eduard W i r t h s übernahm am 1.9.1942 die Dienststelle des SS-Standortarztes Auschwitz, weil zu diesem Zeitpunkt die Verhältnisse einen tatkräftigen und urteilsfähigen SS-Führer verlangten.

Seiner großzügigen Planung, gepaart mit soldatischer Zielsetzung in der Durchführung eines Auftrages war es zu verdanken, daß in kurzer Zeit der Sanitätsdienst in dem weitverzweigten Lagersystem ein Instrument wurde, das den überhandnehmenden Seuchenherden mit Nachdruck Einhalt gebot.
Dr. W. verstand es, mit den einfachsten zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln zu improvisieren.

Durch seine hervorragenden Charaktereigenschaften, Fleiß, Ausdauer, Selbstlosigkeit und Härte gegen sich selbst, war und ist er seinen Mitarbeitern das immer gleichbleibende Vorbild.

Von dem ihm zur ärztlichen Versorgung unterstellten SS-Angehörigen mit deren Familien wird ihm Achtung und größtes Vertrauen entgegengebracht.

Bei seinen Führerkameraden wird er seines bescheidenen Auftretens wegen geschätzt.

Seiner eigenen Initiative ist die Errichtung eines hier fast fertiggestellten SS-Lazarettes zuzuschreiben.

Mit derselben soldatischen Zähigkeit, mit der er die ärztliche Versorgung der Truppe organisierte, führte er auch die der hier einsitzenden Häftlinge durch. Seiner Umsicht und seinem ärztlichen Können ist es zuzuschreiben, daß manche Arbeitskraft der Rüstungsproduktion erhalten blieb.

Er ist dem SS-Standortältesten ein Berater von ausschlaggebender Bedeutung geworden.

Seine Beförderung zum SS-Sturmbannführer (R) ist auf Grund seiner bisher gezeigten Leistungen und im Hinblick auf die noch gestellten Aufgaben gerechtfertigt.-

gez.: Unterschrift

SS-Sturmbannführer

F.d.R.d.A.
Bln., d. 12.7.44

SS-Obersturmführer

Dokument 11: Abschrift einer “Militärischen Beurteilung” von Dr. Eduard Wirths durch den Kommandanten des KL Auschwitz I.

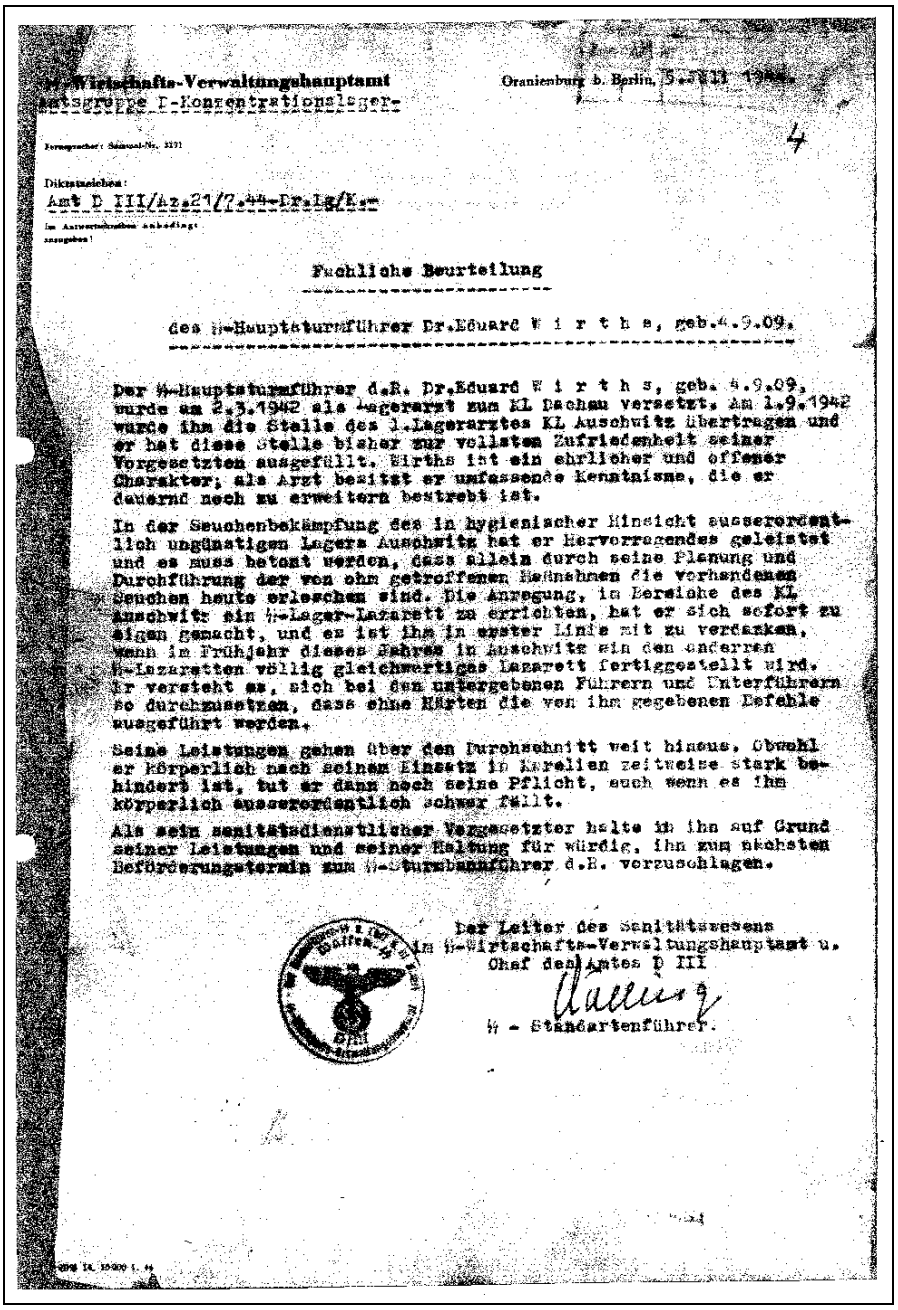

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager-

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 5. [illegible] 1944.

Fernsprecher: Sammel-Nr. 3171

Diktatzeichen:
Amt D III/Az.21/7.44-Dr.Lg/K.-

Im Antwortschreiben unbedingt anzugeben!

Fachliche Beurteilung

des SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.9.09.

Der SS-Hauptsturmführer d.R. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 4.9.09, wurde am 2.3.1942 als Lagerarzt zum KL Dachau versetzt. Am 1.9.1942 wurde ihm die Stelle des 1.Lagerarztes KL Auschwitz übertragen und er hat diese Stelle bisher zur vollsten Zufriedenheit seiner Vorgesetzten ausgefüllt. Wirths ist ein ehrlicher und offener Charakter; als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.

In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausserordentlich ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Massnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, im Bereiche des KL Auschwitz ein SS-Lager-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn im Frühjahr dieses Jahres in Auschwitz ein den anderen SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges Lazarett fertiggestellt wird. Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern so durchzusetzen, dass ohne Härten die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.

Seine Leistungen gehen über den Durchschnitt weit hinaus. Obwohl er körperlich nach seinem Einsatz in Karelien zeitweise stark behindert ist, tut er dann noch seine Pflicht, auch wenn es ihm körperlich ausserordentlich schwer fällt.

Als sein sanitätsdienstlicher Vorgesetzter halte ich ihn auf Grund seiner Leistungen und seiner Haltung für würdig, ihn zum nächsten Beförderungstermin zum SS-Sturmbannführer d.R. vorzuschlagen.

Der Leiter des Sanitätswesens
im SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt u.
Chef des Amtes D III

SS - Standartenführer.

Dokument 12: Kopie einer “Fachlichen Beurteilung” von Dr. Eduard Wirths durch Enno Lolling, dem Chef des Amtes D III im SS-WVHA in Oranienburg.

11

Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager

Amt D III.

B e u r t e i l u n g

des SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb.4.9.09.

SS-Hauptsturmführer d.Res. Dr.Eduard W i r t h s, geb. 4.9.09, ist seit dem 2.3.42 als Lagerarzt im Bereiche der Konz.-Lager, seit 1.9.42 als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt im Konz.-Lager Auschwitz tätig.
Er besitzt einen ehrlichen und offenen Charakter. Irgendwelche Schwächen, Neigungen und Laster sind nicht bekannt.
Als Arzt besitzt er umfassende Kenntnisse, die er dauernd noch zu erweitern bestrebt ist.
In der Seuchenbekämpfung des in hygienischer Hinsicht ausgesprochen ungünstigen Lagers Auschwitz hat er Hervorragendes geleistet und es muss noch betont werden, dass allein durch seine Planung und Durchführung der von ihm getroffenen Maßnahmen die vorhandenen Seuchen heute erloschen sind. Die Anregung, im Bereiche des K.L. Auschwitz ein SS-Lazarett zu errichten, hat er sich sofort zu eigen gemacht, und es ist ihm in erster Linie mit zu verdanken, wenn in den nächsten Tagen in Auschwitz ein den andern SS-Lazaretten völlig gleichwertiges SS-Lazarett eröffnet wird.
Er versteht es, sich bei den untergebenen Führern und Unterführern zu durchsetzen, dass ohne Härten die von ihm gegebenen Befehle ausgeführt werden.
Sein gesellschaftliches Verhalten ist einwandfrei.
Weltanschaulich ist er vollkommen gefestigt, er besitzt eine überzeugende und freie Vortragsart.
SS-Hstuf. Wirths nahm bis zum 2.3.42 am Ostfeldzug teil und ist im Besitze des EK.II.Kl., der Ostmedaille und des KVK.II.Kl.m.Schw.
Seine Stelle als SS-Standort- und 1.SS-Lagerarzt füllt er zur vollsten Zufriedenheit voll aus.
Strafen liegen nicht vor.

Der Chef des Amtes D III
SS - Standartenführer.

Dokument 13: Kopie einer “Beurteilung” von Dr. Eduard Wirths durch Enno Lolling, dem Chef des Amtes D III im SS-WVHA in Oranienburg.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Brzezinka w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

ODPIS 145

Sturmbannführer Dr. Eduard Wirths

war Standortarzt des K.L.Auschwitz von 1942 bis z. Räumung.
Wirths hatte vor dem Krieg eine ausgedehnte Landpraxis als praakt. Arzt im badischen Hinterland. Z-u Beginn des Krieges wurde er als Arzt zur Waffen-SS eingezogen und war bei verschiedenen Verbänden an der Front eingesetzt. Durch rücksichtslosen Einsatz seiner Person zog er sich in Finnland ein schweres Herzleiden zu und konnte an der Front nicht mehr verwendet werden. So kam er zur Insp. K.L. und zum K.L. Auschwitz.
Wirths war ein tüchtiger Arzt mit einem stark geprägten Pflichtgefühl und äusserst gewissenhaft und vorsichtig. Er hatte umfassende Kenntnisse auf allen medizinischen Gebieten und war stets bestrebt sein ärztl. Wissen u. Können zu erweitern. Doch war er sehr weich und gutmütig und brauchte unbedingt einen starken Rückhalt auf den er sich stützen konnte. Alle ihm erteilten Befehle und Weisungen befolgte er mit peinlichster Sorgfalt. In Zweifelfällen vergewisserte er sich stets über die Richtigkeit. So liess er sich die Weisungen der Polit. Abt. Grabners über verschleierte Executionen grundsätzlich immer von mir persönlich bestätigen, ehe er sie durchführte. Zum steten Ärger Grabners, der ihm dies sehr übel nahm. Oft und oft klagte mir Wirths, dass er diese von ihm verlangten Tötungen mit seinem ärztlichen Gewissen nicht vereinbaren könne und sehr darunter litte. Er bat auch immer wieder um eine andere ärztl. Verwendung bei Lolling und beim Reichsarzt, vergebens. Ich musste ihn immer wieder aufrichten mit dem Hinweis auf die harte Notwendigkeit der vom RF-SS ergangenen Befehle. Auch die gesamte Juden-Vernichtung brachte ihm Gewissensscrupel, die er mir oft im Vertrauen offenbarte. In seiner Gewissenhaftigkeit und Vorsicht hat er alle Experimente mit Cyklon B - die Herstellung der Blausäurelösung zum Einspritzen und die Versuche mit dem Präparat, ohne Schädigung, die Massen-Entlausung durchführen zu können. Die Versuche brachten ihm mehrfach schwere Schäden bei, bis ich ihm dies strikt verbot.
In seinen ihm unterstellten Ärzten und dem Sanitätspersonal hatte

Dokument 14: Ein Bericht über Dr. Eduard Wirths, den der frühere Kommandant von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in polnischer Gefangenschaft verfasst hat.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

-2-

146

er bis auf wenige Ausnahmen keine besondere Hilfe. Die Ärzte waren für Auschwitz viel zu wenig, dann meist unbrauchbar, oft untragbar, durch ihr Verhalten oder ihre Mängel. Der Personalmangel war - wie bei allem Auschwitzer Dienststellen - chronisch. Fast die gesamte ärztliche Versorgung der Häftlinge lag in den Händen der Häftlingsärzte, die unter der "Aufsicht" der wenigen SS Ärzte ihre ärztl. Tätigkeit ausübten. Zum Teil hervorragend und wertvoll, aber oft auch verhängnisvoll. Die Tätigkeit derCapos und Blockältesten fand im Krankenbau ihre Krönung. Bei der Vielzahl und Unübersichtlichkeit der Häftlings-Kranken-Reviere nicht zu überwachen. Auch war es kaum möglich V-Leute in einem Krankenbau zu halten. Die Wissenden der Häftlinge zogen es vor zu schweigen!. Wirths hat mir oft über seine Versuche, mit diesen Zustand aufzuräumen, berichtet und deren klägliches Scheitern. Den Häftlings Ärzten und Pflegepersonal irgend eine Untat nachzuweisen war nicht möglich, besonders nicht bei dem Massensterben in den Seuchenzeiten. Auch das Bemühen Wirths aus den im Revier liegenden, durch Schläge verletzten Häftlg. die Täter herauszubringen war ergebnislos. Die Angst vor der Allmächtigkeit und Allwissenheit der wirklichen Lagergewalt war zu gross. Wirths hielt es für seine erste Pflicht, ständig alle hygien. Einrichtungen zu überwachen, zu verbessern und sich mit allen Mitteln für die Beseitigung alles hyg. sanit. Missstände einzusetzen. W. lag in ständigem Krieg mit der Bauleitung, weil er ständig um die Verbesserung und die Neuerrichtung dieser Einrichtungen drängen und bei ihm bekannt werdenden Fehlern unnachsichtlich nicht eher ruhte, bis diese beseitigt waren.- In seinen monatlichen Arztberichten an D III und an den Reichsarzt SS schilderte Wirths bis ins Kleinste den genauen Gesundheitszustand, den Stand der ges.Hygien. und sanitären Einrichtungen und die aufgetretenen Missstände in einer klaren Darstellungsweise und schonungslosester Offenheit. In diesen Berichten bat Wirths jedesmal um Hilfe zur Beseitigung dieses krassen, später grauenhaft zu nennenden, Allgemeinzustandes des Lagers. Jeder der diese Berichte las, konnte sich ein wirklichkeitsgetreues Bild die-

Fortsetzung Dokument 14: Ein Bericht über Dr. Eduard Wirths, den der frühere Kommandant von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in polnischer Gefangenschaft verfasst hat.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu

147

ser Zustände machen. Auch bei mündlichen Rapporten bei D III bezw. RA-SS nahm dr. Wirths keine Rücksicht und berichtete schonungslos. Die von Pohl über D III angeforderten Sonderberichte bei Seuchen z.B. wenn ihm die hohen Totenziffern zu denken gaben - verfasste Wirths so krass und vor allem die Ursachen, die zu all diesen Mißständen führten, so eindeutig hervorhebend und unterstreichend, dass die Berichte oft selbst mir zu übertrieben schienen. Doch liess ich Wirths gewähren. Eine fühlbare Hilfe ist durch alle diese Ärztl. Berichte Auschwitz nie erstanden. Aber keine massgebende vorgesetzte Dienststelle blieb im Unklaren über die katastrophalen Zustände des K.L.Auschwitz und kein Vorgesetzter - auch das RSHA nicht - kann je behaupten, darüber nichts erfahren zu haben!.- Wirths war oft verzweifelt ob dieses Nicht-Hören-wollens der oberen Dienststellen, er glaubte aber doch, dass eines Tages endlich entscheidend von oben eingegriffen würde. Ich liess ihm seinen Glauben, ich erhoffte nach dem RF-SS-Besuch Sommer 42 nichts mehr.- Wirths tat zur Abstellung der schlimmsten Mißstände alles was er konnte, er hatte gute und auch durchfühlbare Einfälle - aber bis sie durchgeführt werden konnten - waren sie überholt, gegenstandslos geworden, durch die weitere Verstopfung. Mir selbst war W. ein guter, treuer Helfer, ein guter Berater in allen Dingen seines Aufgabenbereiches. Selbst Lolling gab zu - was er nicht gerne tat - dass W. der beste Arzt aller K.L. war. Ich habe in meiner 10-jährigen Dienstzeit im K.L.Wesen nie einen Besseren erlebt.- Im Umgang mit den Häftlinge war er korrekt und versuchte ihnen gerecht zu werden. M.E. war er oft zu gutmütig und vor allem zu leichtgläubig. Auch wurde seine Gutmütigkeit von den Häftlingen, besonders von den weiblichen, oft zu seinem Nachteil ausgenutzt. Die Häftlings-Ärzte bevorzugte er besonders, ja ich hatte oft den Eindruck, dass er sie als Kollegen behandelte. Das hatte wie ich oben schon andeutete, erhebliche Nachteile für das Lager. Seine Krebsforschungen in Verbindung mit seinem Bruder und die - soweit mir bekannt wenigen operativen Eingriffe auf diesem Gebiet, waren nicht schädi-

Fortsetzung Dokument 14: Ein Bericht über Dr. Eduard Wirths, den der frühere Kommandant von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in polnischer Gefangenschaft verfasst hat.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau
Dział

-4-

148

gend. Doch die Erkenntnisse dieser Forschung sind für die ganze medizinische Welt von weittragendster Bedeutung, sie waren m.W. einmalig.

Nach der Räumung Auschwitz's kam Wirths erst nach Mittelbau dann nach Bergen-Belsen u. zuletzt noch nach Neuengamme. Sein Herzleiden hatte sich durch die Auschwitzer Arbeit so verschlimmert, dass er fast dienstunfähig war. Auch schwand sein Gehör zusehends.- Er lebte in einer glücklichen Ehe und hatte 4 Kinder.- W. war sehr kameradschaftlich und war unter den Kameraden auch sehr beliebt. Er half jedem, der zu ihm kam. Auch in den SS-Familien hat er als Arzt viel geholfen, Alle hatten Vertrauen zu ihm.

XI/46. /-/ H.

Z oryginałem zgodny
Sędzia Okręgowy Śledczy
Jan Sehn

Fortsetzung Dokument 14: Ein Bericht über Dr. Eduard Wirths, den der frühere Kommandant von Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, in polnischer Gefangenschaft verfasst hat.

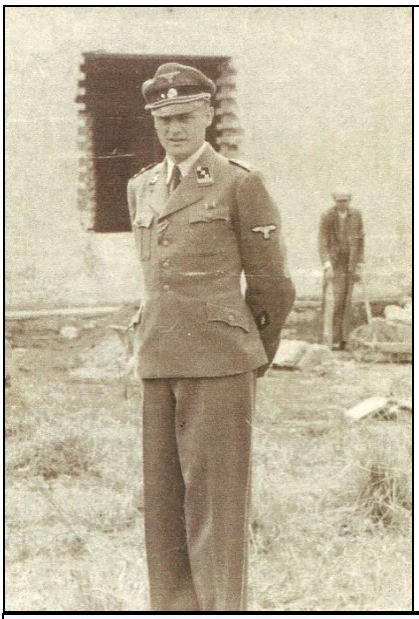

Foto 1: Dr. med. Eduard Wirths an der Baustelle des SS-Lazaretts von Auschwitz-Birkenau.

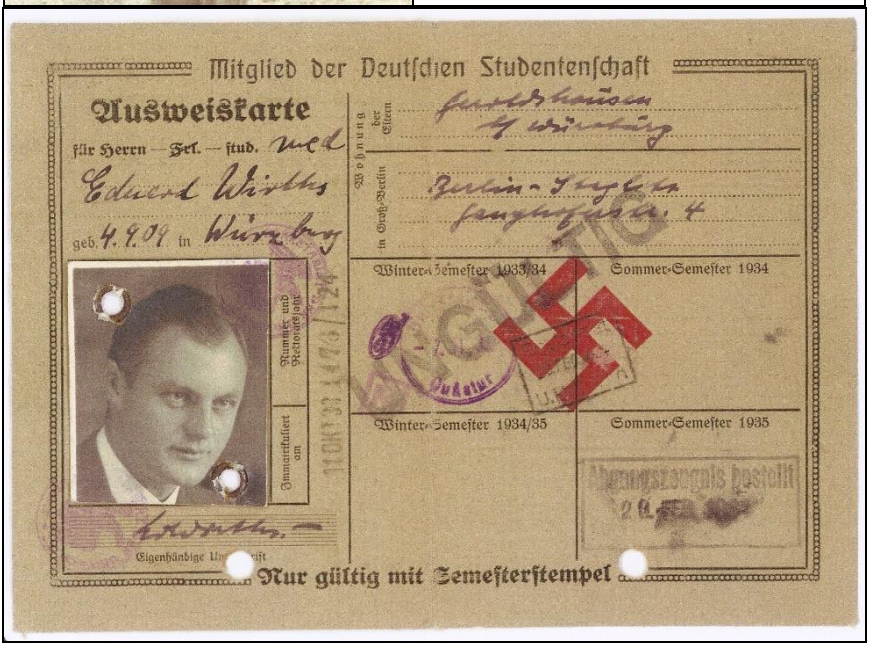

Mitglied der Deutschen Studentenschaft

Ausweiskarte

für Herrn — Frl. — stud. med

Eduard Wirths

geb. 4.9.99 in Würzburg

Wohnung der Eltern: Frankfurt a. M. Würzburg

in Groß-Berlin: Berlin-Tegel, Jungfernheide 4

Winter-Semester 1933/34 | Sommer-Semester 1934

Winter-Semester 1934/35 | Sommer-Semester 1935

Nummer und Referatsgruppe

Immatrikuliert am

Eigenhändige Unterschrift

Nur gültig mit Semesterstempel

Foto 2: Studentenausweis von Eduard Wirths.

Foto 3: Eine Karikatur eines Häftlings, die Wirths als unermüdlichen Kämpfer gegen die Seuchengefahr in Auschwitz zeigt.

Foto 4: Wirths mit einer Beförderungsurkunde. Am 1. September 1944 erhielt er das Kriegsverdienstkreuz zweiter Klasse mit Schwertern. Von links nach rechts: Eduard Wirths, Enno Lolling, Richard Baer, Karl-Friedrich Höcker und Rudolf Höß.

Foto 5: Auf dem Weg zur Einweihung des SS-Lazaretts von Birkenau.

Foto 6: Neben Eduard Wirths wird anlässlich der Einweihung des SS-Lazaretts auch Karl Bischoff ausgezeichnet. Er erhält das Kriegsverdienstkreuz 1. Klasse. Mitte: Richard Baer gratuliert Karl Bischoff.

Foto 7: Eduard Wirths mit seiner Familie während eines Ausflugs zur Solahütte.

Quellen der Dokumente

Sämtliche Fotos und Dokumente sind mir mit freundlicher Genehmigung von Peter Wirths, dem Sohn von Dr. Eduard Wirths, zur Verfügung gestellt worden. Ich möchte mich an dieser Stelle noch einmal ausdrücklich für seine Hilfe und Unterstützung bedanken.

Anmerkungen zum Wert der Aussagen von Dr. Eduard Wirths

Von Germar Rudolf und Carlo Mattogno

Von der Perspektive der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichte betrachtet ist Dr. Wirths in seiner Funktion als SS-Standortarzt von Auschwitz nicht bloß irgendein Zeuge, sondern einer der Hauptdurchführenden der Judenvernichtung. Diese Schule der Geschichtsschreibung folgt ihrer eigenen Logik und besitzt ihre eigene argumentative Kohärenz. Dementsprechend haben Wirths Aussagen nur dann eine innere Logik und Kohärenz, wenn sie als "Geständnis" aufgefasst werden. Zweifellos versuchte jeder Beschuldigte damals, auf allerlei mögliche Weisen den Anklagen der angloamerikanischen Vernehmer auszuweichen, sei es durch Leugnung oder häufiger dadurch, dass er die ihm zugewiesenen Rolle in der Lagergeschichte zu minimieren trachtete. Was im juristischen Bereich sinnreich ist, ergibt im moralischen und historischen Bereich jedoch weit weniger Sinn.

Dr. Wirths verhielt sich wie ein einfacher unschuldiger "Zeuge", und zwar mit Sicherheit gegenüber den Briten, aber womöglich auch gegenüber seiner eigenen Familie. Seine zwei Vernehmungen zeigen die für wichtige Persönlichkeiten typische Entwicklung ihrer Aussagen, die anfangs nicht genau wissen, was sie aussagen sollen – so wie zum Beispiel diejenige von Hans Aumeier, der vom 16. Februar 1942 bis zum 15. August 1943 1. Schutzhaftlagerführer des Stammlagers Auschwitz war (vgl. Mattogno 2015b, S. 602f.). Laut Vernehmungsprotokoll der Kriminalpolizei Hamburg vom 20. Juli 1945 stellte sich Wirths nicht nur als ein unschuldiger Zeuge dar, sondern zudem auch als unwissend.

Bevor wir Wirths Aussagen genauer betrachten, sind einige Vorbemerkungen angebracht. Wirths wurde offenbar aus dem Krankenhaus heraus verhaftet und ins Gefängnis gebracht. Er hatte gerade eine Blinddarmoperation hinter sich. Jemanden mit einer offenen Bauchwunde ins Gefängnis zu werfen grenzt schon an Folter. Dass er wenige Tage später Selbstmord beging, rundet die Sache ab. Wir wissen nicht, ob man ihn anderweitig misshandelte. Wir wissen jedoch, dass bei deutschen Polizeiverhören keine Wortlautprotokolle geführt werden, sondern lediglich Ergebnisprotokolle am Ende des Verhörs. Wie lange wurde Wirths mit seiner Bauchwunde verhört, bevor man einen Text anfertigte und ihm zur Unterschrift vorlegte? Was warf man ihm alles vor, bevor er Aussagen machte? Welche Be-

weismittel wurden ihm unterbreitet, um ihm seine "hoffnungslose Lage" klarzumachen, wie das in solchen Fällen oft üblich ist? Welche Drohungen wurden ausgesprochen? Welche Suggestivfragen gestellt? Wir wissen es nicht. Merkwürdig jedoch erscheint Wirths' wiederholte Erwähnung des Häftlings Hermann Langbein. Dies mag ein Hinweis darauf sein, dass man Wirths Aussagen u.a. von Langbein unterbreitete, und dass er seine Aussage daraufhin abstellte.

Nun zu Wirths' inhaltlichen Aussagen. Er wurde demzufolge vom SS-WVHA, insbesondere von Dr. Lolling und von Glücks, nach Auschwitz versetzt, um die dort wütende Fleckfieberepidemie und den Typhus zu bekämpfen. Hier wendet Wirths seine erste Verteidigungsstrategie an, nämlich die Übernahme der These seiner Ankläger, der zufolge Höß erklärt haben soll, "dass ich meine ärztliche Hilfe nur auf die Truppe anzuwenden hätte, ich nicht für die Häftlinge da sei, denn Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager" (S. 4 des Vernehmungsprotokolls der Kripo Hamburg). Dieser Satz ist offenkundig absurd. Wirths impliziert mit dieser Aussage, dass die Häftlinge in Auschwitz keine Gesundheitsfürsorge benötigten, da Auschwitz ein "Vernichtungslager" war. Da die Fleckfieberseuche im Sommer 1942 bekanntermaßen unter den Zivilarbeitern ausgebrochen war und sodann auf die Insassen und die Lager-SS übergriff, hätte Höß einen Großteil sowohl der Zivilarbeiter wie auch der registrierten Häftlinge der "Vernichtung" preisgegeben, die gerade erst einer angeblichen Selektion zwecks "Vernichtung" in den "Gaskammern" entgangen waren und die mit den verschiedensten, oft kriegswichtigen Arbeiten befasst waren.

Tatsächlich widerspricht dieser Satz gleich mehreren Dokumenten bzw. Aussagen, und zwar zunächst einmal dem Tenor der Ausführungen von Höß über Wirths, die dieser während seiner Haft in Polen verfasste (siehe Wielands Dokument 14). Darin wird Wirths' Einsatz in Auschwitz auch und vor allem für die Häftlinge über den Klee gelobt. Dies entspricht den dienstlichen Beurteilungen, die Wirths von seinen Vorgesetzten während des Krieges erhielt und in denen auch sein Einsatz für die Gesundheit der Häftlinge hervorgehoben und gelobt wird.

So schrieb zum Beispiel der Kommandant des Stammlagers Liebehenschel am 13. Dezember 1943, wie im Kapitel 3.2. des vorliegenden Buches zitiert (S. 76):

> *"SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Wirths hat als Standortarzt seit dem 1.9.1942 mit einer einzig dastehenden Tatkraft in rastloser Arbeit von früh bis spät erreicht, dass im K.L. Auschwitz die Seuchengefahr bis auf ein Minimum herabgedrückt wurde und dadurch die Gesundheit und Arbeitskraft der SS-Männer* ***und auch der Häftlinge im Ganzen*** *erhalten werden konnte."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt.)

In seiner militärischen Beurteilung Wirths' führte Liebehenschel am 3.7.1944 aus (siehe Wielands Dokument 11):

> *"Mit derselben soldatischen Zähigkeit, mit der er die ärztliche Versorgung der Truppe organisierte, führte er auch die der hier einsitzenden Häftlinge durch. Seiner Umsicht und seinem ärztlichen Können ist es zuzuschreiben, daß manche Arbeitskraft der Rüstungsproduktion erhalten blieb."*

Zudem sein darauf hingewiesen, dass der von Wirths benutzte, heute gängige Begriff "Vernichtungslager" erst von der alliierten Propaganda geprägt wurde und daher von einem SS-Mann aus eigenen Stücken nicht verwendet worden wäre, es sei denn als Wiedergabe eben dieser Propaganda.

Gleichzeitig übertreibt Wirths die Unzulänglichkeiten der damals in Auschwitz herrschenden hygienisch-sanitären Bedingungen, um seine Verdienste hervorzuheben, und aus dem gleichen Beweggrund überhöht er auch die Lagerstärke auf 100.000 Häftlinge (S. 4 der Aussage), obwohl es am 22. September 1942, also wenige Wochen nach seiner Ankunft in Auschwitz, nur 28.726 Insassen waren (RGVA, 502-1-19, S. 20).

Wirths macht dann ein weiteres Zugeständnis an die These seiner Vernehmer:

> *"In Auschwitz kamen häufig Züge an mit Juden, die vernichtet werden sollten. Mit dieser Maßnahmen war nur ein kleiner Personenkreis betraut, dieser Kreis bestand aus der politischen Abteilung und der Lagerführung. Nachdem ich Kenntnis bekommen hatte von dieser Aktion durch Erzählen von Gefangenen und Kameraden, bat ich zunächst um meine Versetzung von Auschwitz,* […]. *Die Juden wurden in Kammern getrieben und dort mit Giftgas getötet."* (S. 6)

Auch diese Aussage ist völlig unglaubhaft. Wirths, der ***SS-Standortarzt*** von Auschwitz, will über die angebliche Vernichtung erst "von Gefangenen und Kameraden" erfahren haben, was angesichts seiner Stellung, Zuständigkeiten und Aktivitäten im Lager gänzlich unmöglich ist. Aus einer Vielzahl von Dokumenten geht eindeutig hervor, dass sich Wirths so ziemlich überall im Lager einmischte, um die hygienisch-sanitären Bedingungen wie auch die allgemeinen Lebensbedingungen der Häftlinge zu verbessern, ein Umstand, der von Höß in seiner Nachkriegsaussage bestätigt wurde und der die Grundlage der glühenden Empfehlungen seiner Vorgesetzten war. Unter diesen Umständen war er nicht auf Gerüchteküchen und Flüsterpropaganda angewiesen, um die "schreckliche Wahrheit" über Auschwitz herauszufinden.

Sodann will er seine Versetzung von Auschwitz beantragt haben, nur weil er von Dritten ein Gerücht gehört haben will. Das erscheint wenig glaubhaft. Nachforschungen zur Aufdeckung dieses behaupteten Grauens und Versuche, es zu beenden, erwähnt er nicht. Man vergleiche dies mit

seinem Verhalten gegenüber den Vergehen des Gestapo-Beamten Grabner, wo er es nicht bei Gerüchten beließ, sondern aktiv einschritt.

Die Weihnachts-Dankeskarte aus dem Jahre 1943, worin ihm die Häftlinge für die Rettung von 93.000 Häftlingen im Vorjahr dankten, lässt sich kaum mit der These von Auschwitz als "Vernichtungslager" vereinbaren. Die Häftlinge, die dank ihres Einsatzes in unzähligen Kommandos überall arbeiten, hatten eine detaillierte Kenntnis von den Vorgängen in Auschwitz. Wenn die Vernichtungsthese wahr wäre, würden sie gewusst haben, dass die Ärzte, die die "Selektion" an der "Rampe" durchführten, Wirths unterstanden, und dass Wirths auch für die Lieferungen von Zyklon B zuständig war, sei dies nun für Entwesungszwecke oder auch für Mordzwecke. Es erscheint daher wenig glaubhaft, dass Personen, die ihre Verwandten in diesen "Gaskammern" verloren haben, auf diese Weise einem der Hauptdurchführenden dieser "Vernichtungsmaschinerie" dankten.

Während der Vernehmung durch Captain Ian MacBallister am 15. September 1945 präsentierte sich Wirths erneut als unschuldig, wenngleich diesmal auf dem Laufenden mit den "Fakten". Ihm waren "Selektionen" bekannt wie auch die "Tötung der Nichtarbeitsfähigen" "in den als Duschräumen getarnten Gaskammern."

Wirths' Brief an seine Eltern vom 13. Dezember 1944 kann sich zudem kaum auf die angebliche Vernichtung der Juden beziehen. Das Datum ist wichtig. Laut Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* kam der angebliche Befehl zum "Vergasungsstopp" am 2. November 1944 in Auschwitz an. In seinem Brief erwähnt Wirths "die jetzigen großen Veränderungen in Auschwitz", also Veränderungen, die zu der Zeit (Mitte Dezember) oder danach stattfanden, die jedoch etwas zu tun hatten mit einem "unmenschlichen, unmöglichen und vollkommen unwürdigen Verfahren". Soweit uns bekannt ist, gab es damals in Auschwitz keine "großen Veränderungen". Das einzige nennenswerte Ereignis war die Evakuierung des Lagers, die damals bereits seit ein paar Monaten im Gange war.

Wenden wir uns nun den Ausagen von Wirths' Angehörigen zu, die behaupten, Wirths habe ihnen die schreckliche Wahrheit über Auschwitz enthüllt. Zunächst sei angemerkt, dass wir nicht wissen, was Wirths seinen Verwandten tatsächlich sagte. Wir haben keinerlei Aufzeichnung dieser Aussagen, falls sie überhaupt jemals gemacht wurden. Wir haben nur das, was seine Verwandten zu seinen Aussagen behaupten. Für uns sind dies lediglich Aussagen vom Hörensagen, die Jahrzehnte nach der behaupteten Unterhaltung gemacht wurden. Ihr Beweiswert ist minimal.

Die Antwort von Wirths' Vater an einen Revisionisten stammt aus dem Jahre 1976, also aus einer Zeit, als das orthodoxe Bild von Auschwitz bereits seit mehreren Jahrzehnten gezeichnet war. Die angeblichen Offenba-

rungen des Sohnes stammen offensichtlich aus diesem Bild. Der Vater äußert sich dann auch dementsprechend und erklärte ausdrücklich:

> *"Über die Vergasungen hat mir jedoch mein Sohn Eduard Wirths wörtliche Angaben gemacht. Die Vergasungen wurden, nun kann meine Kenntnis z. T. auch von anderer Seite kommen, nur von der SS durchgeführt. Nach Eintreffen der Judentransporte wurde die arbeitsfähigen Männer durch die Ärzte aussortiert (was mein Sohn nach seiner Angabe erreicht hatte) und dann die übrigen, Alt und Jung, in den als Badeanstalt getarnten Raum geführt und dort sofort vergast. Die Leichen wurden durch Kommandos von Juden zu den Verbrennungsöfen geschafft und verbrannt. Die hiermit beschäftigen Juden wurden von Zeit zu Zeit selbst vergast, so daß nichts hinausdringen konnte."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Höchstwahrscheinlich hat Wirths seinem Vater von den "Selektionen" berichtet, und in den darauf folgenden dreißig Jahren hat der Vater diesem Bild aus freien Stücken das hinzugefügt, was er "von anderer Seite" erfahren hatte. Damals war Wirths' Vater wie die überwiegende Mehrheit der Deutschen zweifellos davon überzeugt, dass Auschwitz ein Vernichtungslager gewesen war. Wenn sein Sohn also von "Selektionen" sprach, so war dies in den Augen seines Vaters ein wichtiger Aspekt der "Vernichtungsmaschine", wobei die weitere Kenntnis darüber freilich "von anderer Seite" komplettiert werden musste.

Ein Charakteristikum von Aussagen selbsternannter Augenzeugen zu einem Vorgang, den sie nie selber gesehen haben, ist die extreme Allgemeinheit und Unbestimmtheit der Darstellung wie auch die stereotype Wiederholung von Slogans und Leitmotiven der Propaganda.

Bei seinen Vernehmungen konnte Wirths von nichts Anderem berichten als von "Kammern", "Gaskammern", "Giftgas" und "Duschräumen". Sein Vater fügte dem ein weiteres Element der Propaganda hinzu: "als Badeanstalt getarnter Raum" (Einzahl!). Die "Duschräume" stammten aus der US-Propaganda über Dachau, wohingegen die "Badeanstalt" aus der sowjetischen Auslegung des Aktenvermerks von Fritz Ertl vom 21. August 1942 stammen mag, für den es jedoch eine harmlose Erklärung gibt (Mattogno 2015b, S. 206-212).

Es ist bekannt, dass von all den angeblichen "Gaskammern" in Auschwitz und Birkenau lediglich eine, die von Krematorium III, 14 Duschen besaß, die angeblich falsch waren, die sich jedoch bei näherem Aktenstudium als echt herausstellen (ebd. S. 151-153). Diese 14 Duschen waren das Überbleibsel eines von Fritz Ertl im Sommer 1942 erstmals erwähnten Projekts, in den Krematorien echte, wirkliche, richtige, funktionierende große Duschanlagen ("Badeanstalten") für Häftlinge einzurichten. Das Projekt wurde jedoch letztlich drastische verkleinert, da stattdessen ein großer se-

parater Hygienebau errichtet wurde (die sogenannte "Zentralsauna"). Daher würde kein SS-Mann, der die später als "Gaskammern" etikettierten Räume gesehen hatte, diese sinnvollerweise und aus eigenen Stücken als falsche "Duschräume" oder "Badeanstalten" beschreiben. Wirths einziges Detail zu diesen behaupteten Mordkammern ist daher schlicht falsch und stammt folglich mit ziemlicher Sicherheit nicht von Wirths sondern von seinen Vernehmern, die ihm diese Wortwahl unterschoben.

Wie eine derartige suggestive Fragetechnik funktioniert, erkennt man beispielsweise an der Vernehmung von Joachim Drosihn – einem Mitarbeiter der Zyklon-B-Vertriebsfirma Tesch & Stabenow. Während dieser Vernehmung am 17. Oktober 1945 fragte ihn der britische Captain A.W. Freud aus heiterem Himmel, wie viele "Duschräume" seines Wissens in "Gaskammern" umgewandelt worden seien (The National Archives, WO 309/1603). Das ist so ähnlich, wie wenn man einen Ehemann fragt, ob er nun endlich aufgehört habe, seine Frau zu vergewaltigen.

Genau weil wir wie erwähnt im Falle von Wirths kein deutsches Vernehmungsprotokoll haben, sondern nur eine vermeintlich von ihm unterzeichnete Zusammenfassung, muss dem kritischen Forscher verborgen bleiben, was Wirths dazu bewegte, dieses falsche alliierte Propagandaklischee zu übernehmen. Es zeigt jedoch, dass es während dieser Vernehmung nicht immer mit rechten Dingen zugegangen sein kann.

Doch nicht genug damit. Als SS-Standortarzt war Wirths für die Krematorien in Auschwitz-Birkenau zuständig! In seinem Schreiben vom 21. Januar 1943 an die Lagerkommandantur beantragte er Änderungen im Krematorium II, das sich damals noch im Bau befand. Er erbat die Aufteilung des Sezierraums in zwei Räume, und er bat darum, "in den Kellerräumen einen Auskleideraum vorzusehen" (Mattogno 2003c, Teil III). Falls dieser Raum wie von den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern behauptet als Auskleideraum für die Opfer der "Gaskammer" diente, so würde Wirths für die Gestaltung der "Gaskammern" direkt verantwortlich gewesen sein. Er würde ihrer Struktur und ihrer Funktionsweise genau gekannt haben und hätte daher eine genaue Beschreibung liefern können samt aller während der "Vergasungen" durchgeführten Beobachtungen (z.B. Dauer, Symptomatik des Todes, Leichenfarbe, usw.). Er wäre auch nicht auf die Gerüchte Dritter angewiesen gewesen, um herauszufinden, was sich da vor seinen Augen abspielte. Statt jedoch die Räume, ihre Ausrüstung und Arbeitsweise genau zu beschreiben, beschränkt sich Wirths auf (falsche) Propagandabanalitäten.

Auch Wirths Aussage zur eigentlichen Mordwaffe ist sehr unverbindlich. Er erwähnt noch nicht einmal das Giftgasprodukt Zyklon B, sondern

beschränkt sich darauf, nur allgemeinen ein "Giftgas" zu erwähnen. Und dies vom obersten Zyklon-B-Besteller und -Verwalter des Lagers!

Die Dokumente der Lagerverwaltung von Auschwitz sind offenkundig weitaus wichtiger als einfache, vor feindlich gesonnenen Vernehmern gemachte taktische Aussagen.

Tatsache ist, dass es in der erhalten gebliebenen Dokumentation des SS-Standortarztes nicht den geringsten Hinweis gibt auf eine Vernichtungspolitik in Auschwitz.

Wie Carlo Mattogno hervorgehoben hat, zeigen einige dieser Dokumente, dass damals keinerlei Vernichtung in den Krematorien von Birkenau durchgeführt worden sein *kann* (ebd., Teil II). So bat zum Beispiel Wirths in einem Brief an die Zentralbauleitung vom 20. Juli 1943 dringendst um die Errichtung von Leichenkammern im Bauabschnitt II von Birkenau. Damit begann eine Korrespondenz, die erst am 4. August endete, als ihm der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung Bischoff mitteilte:

> *"SS-Standartenführer Mrugowski hat bei der Besprechung am 31.7 erklärt, daß die Leichen zweimal am Tage, und zwar morgens und abends in die Leichenkammern der Krematorien überführt werden sollen, wodurch sich die separate Erstellung von Leichenkammern in den einzelnen Unterabschnitten erübrigt."*

Mattogno kommentierte dies wie folgt:

> *"der Befehl bezog sich auf alle Krematorien und war zweimal täglich zu befolgen, was bedeutete, daß die betreffenden Leichenkammern uneingeschränkt verfügbar waren – und daher nicht regelmäßig als 'Gaskammern' zweckentfremdet werden konnten. Wirths war sich dieser Tatsache selbstverständlich voll und ganz bewusst."*

Wirths war zudem auch der Initiator und Aufseher der "Sondermaßnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen" in Birkenau, die im Mai 1943 vom SS-WVHA ins Leben gerufen wurden und die unter anderem die Errichtung des Häftlingslazaretts im Bauabschnitt III von Birkenau vorsahen. Jean-Claude Pressac führte diesbezüglich völlig richtig aus (Pressac 1989, S. 512):

> *"Es besteht eine UNVEREINBARKEIT zwischen der Schaffung eines der Gesundheit dienenden Lagers und vier nur ein paar hundert Meter entfernten Krematorien, wenn in diesen, wie die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung geltend macht, massenweise Menschen vernichtet wurden."* (Hervorhebung im Original)

Anhang

1. Tabellen

Tabelle 1

Laut Czechs *Kalendarium* aus Auschwitz entlassene Häftlinge

Datum	Anzahl (Art)	Datum	Anzahl (Art)
19.01.1942	38	06.05.1942	24 E
28.01.1942	38 E	12.05.1942	56
05.02.1942	28 E	19.05.1942	16 E
10.02.1942	67	19.05.1942	47 Juden
18.02.1942	35 E	21.05.1942	22, davon 8 E
26.02.1942	26 davon 13 E	22.05.1942	42, davon 39 E
27.02.1942	1 K	02.06.1942	47
27.02.1942	1 E	03.06.1942	38 E
02.03.1942	23 E	16.06.1942	67, davon 59 E
04.03.1942	51	23.06.1942	58, davon 31 E
10.03.1942	24 E	27.01.1942	1 E
12.03.1942	30	02.07.1942	26, davon 20 E
17.03.1942	23 E	10.06.1942	2 E
19.03.1942	64 E	27.07.1942	1
26.03.1942	12 E	04.11.1944	8 W
01.04.1942	48	09.11.1944	8 W
03.04.1942	27 E	10.11.1944	34 W
04.04.1942	1 E	15.11.1944	2 W
14.04.1942	45	30.11.1944	5 W
16.04.1942	15 E	07.12.1944	3 W
22.04.1942	5 E	08.12.1944	55 W
23.04.1942	1	14.12.1944	11 W
28.04.1942	7	15.12.1944	26 W
29.04.1942	1 E	05.01.1945	3 W
30.04.1942	2	15.01.1945	11 W
1.5.1942	27 E	17.1.1945	1 W
1.5.1942	1		
Insgesamt	1.255, davon: 167 W (Frauen); 575 E(rziehungshäftlinge); 47 Juden; 1 K(riegsgefangener); Rest: 465 Schutzhäftlinge		

Tabelle 2

Laut dem "Kommandobuch" entlassene Häftlinge

#	Reg.-Nr.	Kategorie*	Nachname	Vorname	Geburtstag	Herkunft	Entlassen
113	1123	P. Polit.	Przywara	Hubert	25.12.1920	Königshütte	14.12.42
162	1423	Pole	Drozdz	Norbert	26.03.1918	Neuheiduk	14.12.42
171	1442	P.P.	Burek	Stanislaus	20.08.1904	Halemba	14.12.42
198	1777	E.H.	Jurkow	Stefan	31.08.1921	Stebnik	11.12.42
497	10239	P.Polit.	Bieniek	Ernst	20.07.1917	Gleiwitz	14.12.42
629	14329	Pole	Golebiowski	Stephan	01.04.1925	Lublin	11.12.42
792	18272	Pol.	Doszak	Franz	25.06.1900	Neudorf	12.12.42
2028	28874	Pol.	Piwko	Ladislaus	11.03.1923	Pastwiska	14.12.42
2091	37947	Pol.Pol.	Samerdak	Waclaw	08.07.1914	Busko	11.12.42
2141	48836	P.P.	Harenda	Siegmunt	28.03.1908	Gelsenkirchen	11.12.42
2142	48879	R.D.	Schulz	Johannes	07.08.1903	Schleusenau	14.12.42
2166	61627	P.P.	Pasz	Jozef	21.02.1905	Trzyniec	06.10.42
2176	63687	P.P.	Kozlowski	Stefan	15.07.1913	Litzmannstadt	14.12.42
2177	63973	P.	Zaba	Antoni	??.??.1924	Tymce	11.12.42
2178	66876	Russe Aso.	Danielenko	Wasil	27.10.1920	Kiew	17.12.42
2180	68228	B.V.Dt.J.	Fritsche	Heinz	15.05.1912	Maltsch Oder	17.12.42
2181	69350	Jude Holl.	Van Gelder	Fritz	15.05.1913	Boruch	17.12.42
2182	70934	H.J.	Laufer	Paul	01.06.1899	Kostany	17.12.42
2184	74252	Jude Poln.	Kagan	Motyl	05.08.1913	Skidel	17.12.42
2185	74858	Jude Poln.	Borenstein	Ber	10.02.1920	Szrensk	17.12.42
2186	74859	Jude Poln.	Borenstein	Noech	03.01.1883	Szrensk	17.12.42
2187	78897	Jude	Hirsch	Norbert	30.12.1924	Treuburg	12.12.42
2188	78898	Jude	Hirsch	Arno	19.04.1927	Treuburg	17.12.42

* Im Original mitunter unter Zusatz der Dreiecksfarbe in Polnisch.

Tabelle 3

Aus dem "Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau" entlassene Häftlinge (Zivilarbeiter)

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Adamczyk	Wladyslaw		28.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 66
Anelli	Giovanni	03.08.1944	19.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 148
Arzberger	Else-Marie		26.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 59
Baluk	Leo		15.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 106
Barczyk	Stanislaw		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 125
Barczyk	Wiktor		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 132
Barczyk	Josef		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 133
Barczyk	Teofil		28.09.1944	502-1-438, S. 33
Batyr	Wera	Juni 1943	28.10.1943	502-1-436, S. 234
Bauer	Kathe		29.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 22

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Behounek	Jaroslav		17.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 162
Belza	Stanislawa		22.07.1944	502-1-437, S.18
Bettini	Guido	3.11.1944	15.12.1944	502-1-437, S. 28
Beus	Wasyl		09.12.1943	502-1-438, S. 70
Bignami	Rinaldo	30.08.1944	19.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 147
Bogacz	Czeslaw		26.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 66
Bogatikowa	Lida		16.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 99
Bojko	Nikolai		24.06.1943	502-1-436, S. 277
Bondarenko	Alexander		10.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 115
Bowdyr	Nikolai		10.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 115
Broszczyk	Wladyslaus		28.04.1944	502-1-436, S. 12
Bryzik	Josef		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 141
Budas	Ankica-Franje		26.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 57
Budniok	Elisabet		07.11.1944	502-1-437, S. 27
Bul	Stanislawa		29.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 201
Bulinski	Bronislaus		29.09.1944	502-1-438, S. 32
Burzycki	Zygmunt		25.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 52
Chlebak	Susanne		14.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 7
Chmielewski	Czeslaw		14.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 125
Churtenko	Viktor		25.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 194
Chwesko	Iwan		17.08.1943	502-1-436, S. 309
Ciaputa	Henryk		05.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 25
Cielatko	Feliksa		16.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 3
Cieslar	Emilie		29.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 22
Ciula	Rosalie		22.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 119
Czajkowski	Josef		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 210
Czapala	Emanuel		17.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 153
Czauderna	Ladislaus		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 9
Czechowska	Anastasia		22.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 98
Czop	Michael		15.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 105
Czupryk	Janina		08.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 24
Czupryk	Stefania		08.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 16
Czyn	Paul		12.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 38
Dabrowska	Maria		14.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 46
Dawidiuk	Lion		25.11.1943	502-1-437, S. 209
Debski	Julian		14.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 7
Deptula	Henryk		23.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 176
Derda	Adam		16.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 145
Djakowyj	Fedir		06.01.1944	502-1-437, S. 41
Dmitrach	Pauline		29.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 105
Domanski	Zygmunt		24.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 49
Dorozynski	Julian		16.12.1943	502-1-437, S. 32
Dratschewskaja	Alexandra		28.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 19
Drewal	Iwan		16.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 142
Dronik	Michael		12.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 40

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Dudowicz	Zbigniew		24.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 180
Dulowski	Eduard		17.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 153
Dydak	Bronislaw		05.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 2
Dydak	Wladyslaw		04.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 60
Dymasz	Anton		02.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 89
Dzialek	Genowefa		26.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 79
Fait	Wenzel	22.05.1944	17.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 140
Faron	Franciszek		24.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 50
Fediuk	Iwan		16.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 144
Fedyk	Ewa	24.04.1944	07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 15
Fenowka	Maria		12.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 30
Francek	Jelen		13.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 43
Franzow	Hrichor		15.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 133
Fydek	Ewa		08.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 24
Gamrot	Antoni		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 119
Gamrot	Jan		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 120
Gemra	Eugeniusz		08.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 67
Gil	Jan		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 124
Gluza	Wladislaus		14.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 122
Golik	Jan		02.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 88
Gorna	Gertrud		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 19
Gorski	Rudolf		15.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 104
Grabos	Bronislawa		05.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 2
Gruszczynska	Wladyslawa		20.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 185
Grzesiak	Janina		10.11.1944	502-1-437, S. 29
Gudzien	Sofia		12.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 29
Gurdek	Philipp		23.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 172
Hrichor	Hanna		15.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 133
Hawrylenko	Fedor		09.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 89
Hetmanczyk	Peter		12.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 44
Hnatij	Andej		16.12.1943	502-1-438, S. 72
Holutzkich	Iwan		29.09.1944	502-1-438, S. 41
Hosiawa	Eugeniusz		13.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 48
Hrabnik	Dmitro		12.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 39
Hudz	Gregor		24.06.1943	502-1-436, S. 275
Iwanski	Stanislaw		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 224
Iwinski	Josef		25.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 56
Iwoniak	Wasyl		16.12.1943	502-1-437, S. 30
Jarczyk	Marjan		19.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 50
Jartschewskyj	Iwan		16.12.1943	502-1-437, S. 40
Jaskiewicz	Thaddäus		17.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 153
Jedrzejczek	Boleslawa		22.07.1944	502-1-437, S.18
Jedrzszczyk	Zdzislaw		05.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 30
Jelen	Francek		14.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 7
Jelincic	Anda		08.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 107

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Jeziorski	Albert		25.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 97
Jukalow	Wladimir		14.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 95
Kaczmarczyk	Josef		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 227
Kadluczka	Edward		21.04.1944	502-1-436, S. 9
Kairys	Alfons		12.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 41
Kaljaka	Iwan		28.10.1943	502-1-436, S. 273
Kamionka	Feliks		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 127
Kapuscinski	Boleslaw		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 3
Kazapin	Michael		28.10.1943	502-1-437, S. 46
Kelar	Georg		26.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 71
Kempka	Karl		25.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 90
Kerpa	Albin		08.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 112
Kimstacz	Janina	25.01.1943	29.06.1944	502-1-436, S.190
Kiriliuk	Iwan		16.12.1943	502-1-437, S. 31
Kleine	Frieda	24.10.1941	26.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 58
Klimek	Rudolf		04.08.1944	502-1-436, S. 306
Klimenkow	Wassilij		31.08.1943	502-1-436, S. 239
Kobelczuk	Alexander	21.09.1943	28.10.1943	502-1-537,S. 38
Kolodziejczyk	Kazimierz		19.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 53
Komandarczyk	Helena		14.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 7
Kopec	Jan		24.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 48
Korolenko	Jurik	26.05.1944	22.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 165
Koscielna	Helena		29.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 104
Kosmann	Elisabeth		29.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 23
Kostenko	Iwan	08.01.1944	05.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 34
Kott	Josef		08.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 24
Kowalska	Anna		05.08.1944	502-1-436, S. 331
Kozanecka	Leokadia	14.4.1944	30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 206
Kristian	Jan	03.05.1944	08.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 105
Krzyminska	Weronika		12.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 27
Krzyzanowski	Bronislawa		29.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 22
Krzyzanowski	Janina		29.05.1944	502-1-438, S. 110
Kubiak	Kazimiera		29.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 22
Kulka	Franciszka		29.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 195
Kurowska	Anna		16.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 10
Kus	Ludwik		21.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 111
Kusch	Ludmilla		25.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 53
Kuszper	Maria		22.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 96
Kwiatek	Janina		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 18
Lach	Johann		08.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 111
Ladon	Stefan		26.09.1944	502-1-436, S. 265
Ladon	Stefan		05.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 48
Lenkil Hnatis	Andrej		16.12.1943	502-1-437, S. 39
Lesniak	Josef		28.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 65
Ligenza	Florentina		12.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 31

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Ligorowska	Krystyna		14.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 52
Lisenko	Dmitro		15.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 101
Machniewski	Johann		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 6
Madejczyk	Genowefa		16.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 3
Mader	Felicja		29.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 203
Majowski	Zygmund		22.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 109
Mamulowa	Walentina		07.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 146
Mararenko	Stefan		16.12.1943	502-1-438, S. 72
Marasik	Emanuel		05.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 81
Marchewka	Tadeusz		16.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 177
Maruska	Antonia		16.10.1944	502-1-436, S. 325
Matusiak	Jerzy		26.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 74
Mazur	Stefania		22.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 99
Medsatis	Petro		24.08.1943	502-1-436, S. 240
Menu	Augustin		09.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 92
Michalski	Ludwig		23.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 87
Mierzwa	Wojciech	12.05.1944	16.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 142
Mikulaszewski	Josef		23.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 170
Misiorz	Ferdinand		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 221
Moltschaniuk	Kusma		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 216
Moros	Anatolij		01.09.1943	502-1-436, S. 236
Moschko	Wlodymir		23.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 169
Moskalik	Julia	20.11.1943	01.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 96
Mrzyglod	Marian		21.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 114
Mularczyk	Helena		26.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 76
Mycko	Leonard		03.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 1
Navarro	Ginette		14.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 53
Nieboda	Susanne		29.05.1944	502-1-438, S. 109
Nocon	Boleslaw		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 121
Nocon	Josef		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 130
Nocon	Jan		28.09.1944	502-1-438, S. 34
Nocon	Stanislaw		28.09.1944	502-1-438, S. 36
Nowaczyk	Wanda		02.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 76
Nowczylow	Helena	23.03.1944	02.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 90
Nowikow	Walentin		16.12.1943	502-1-438, S. 72
Okupniarek	Marian		25.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 84
Olic	Lida		12.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 82
Olio	Milena		22.07.1944	502-1-437, S.18
Onysymiuk	Maria		09.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 114
Oratschewskaja	Alexandra		28.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 329
Osuch	Stanislaw		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 129
Owsianikowa	Anna		01.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 65
Pacia	Wieczyslaw		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 138
Panamarow	Wladimir		15.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 133
Pasiok	Stanislaw	05.08.1944	25.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 162

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Pavlovic	Miodrag		23.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 174
Pawlowska	Bogumila		14.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 51
Petrenko	Iwan		06.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 144
Piechowski	Walenty		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 134
Piegsa	Josef		07.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 205
Pielka	Marian		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 122
Pientka	Boleslaus		29.09.1944	502-1-438, S. 42
Pierzynka	Josef		19.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 56
Pilka	Edmund		26.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 68
Platek	Piotr		12.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 43
Plonka	Walentin		26.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 205
Polischuk	Panas		22.11.1943	502-1-436, S. 235
Porzondnicka	Helena		02.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 78
Prasinski	Taddäus		29.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 22
Preußker	Emma		26.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 61
Przekona	Matej	22.05.1944	17.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 140
Przytula	Jan	16.06.1944	21.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 25
Ptasinski	Thaddäus		28.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 67
Pudysz	Edward		08.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 68
Rams	Max		25.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 88
Raschko	Paraska		14.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 7
Rdest	Jan	05.08.1944	28.09.1944	502-1-336, S.59.
Rdest	Marian		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 137
Rekret	Barbara		11.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 47
Ribalka	Katharina	Juni 1943	28.10.1943	502-1-436, S. 234
Ribalka	Petro		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 13
Rollin	Fernande		14.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 45
Rozalski	Henryk		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 1
Ruzieka	Karel	22.05.1944	17.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 140
Rynski	Georg		21.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 94
Sadowska	Janina		22.07.1944	502-1-437, S.18
Sajdowa	Bozena		05.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 2
Sakrewska	Maria		01.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 97
Sawela	Sergiej	27.06.1944	25.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 54
Sawka	Wladimir		05.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 27
Schaffner	Marta		29.07.1944	502-1-437, S. 22
Schejko	Stanislaus		03.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 38
Sciuba	Maria		14.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 49
Sejda	Anastasia		14.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 7
Semtschenko	Oleksander	12.10.1943	09.12.1943	502-1-438, S. 69
Senko	Stanislaw		05.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 143
Serbin	Maria		01.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 66
Sieradzki	Roman		15.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 102
Sintschuk	Michael		11.11.1943	502-1-436, S. 238
Skicka	Maria		22.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 95

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Skorupski	Konstantin		12.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 42
Slabosz	Pelagia		16.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 98
Sledena	Nadia		01.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 98
Slusarkiewicz	Wieslaw		14.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 126
Smolinski	Stefan	09.06.1944	24.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 178
Sobel	Johann		15.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 100
Sochacki	Zenon		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 211
Stane	Maria		26.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 60
Stankiewicz	Jadwiga		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 21
Stauber	Klara		29.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 191
Stebra	Franz		26.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 79
Stepanovic	Vlastevier		15.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 123
Strzeminski	Ryszard		14.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 93
Switalska	Stefania		26.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 78
Szafirowicz	Elidie		29.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 195
Szarawara	Bronislawa		29.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 108
Szatan	Josef		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 131
Szczepara	Tadeusz		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 139
Szenczyk	Leopold		22.06.1944	502-1-436, S.163
Szumanski	Boleslaw		15.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 103
Tarakanow	Petro		03.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 124
Tarasenko	Helene	19.07.1943	28.10.1943	502-1-537,S. 26
Tarnowka	Wladyslaw		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 118
Tarnowka	Walenty		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 135
Tarnowka	Edward K.		28.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 140
Teliatmik	Marie	Juni 1943	28.10.1943	502-1-436, S. 234
Teliptschenko	Jewkodia		01.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 101
Todorovic	Stanojlo		15.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 123
Toma	Paul	31.03.1944	21.04.1944	502-1-436, S. 8
Totek	Marian		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 217
Tracz	Witold	09.06.1944	26.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 136
Turczyn	Peter		02.12.1943	502-1-437, S. 33
Tyka	Floria		12.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 28
Ujma	Henryk		09.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 129
Urbanski	Anton		01.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 82
Valin	Paul		23.09.1944	502-1-437, S. 110
Walnik	Jozef		30.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 213
Warcholinski	Felix		17.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 153
Wasik	Stanislaus		28.04.1944	502-1-436, S. 18
Wasilew	Nikolai		25.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 91
Wawrzenczyk	Tadeusz		23.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 182
Welnik	Josef		01.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 126
Wieczorek	Wladyslawa		12.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 26
Wilkosch	Josef		19.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 88
Witucki	Johann		09.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 123

Nachname	Name	Festnahme	Entlassung	RGVA
Wlodarczyk	Teresa		12.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 25
Wodarczyk	Jozefa		22.07.1944	502-1-437, S.18
Wojan	Maria		29.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 199
Wojciechowski	Zenon		08.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 110
Wojtczak	Sofie		16.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 3
Wojtenko	Viktor		01.09.1943	502-1-436, S. 237
Wolarek	Antoni	07.04.1944	19.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 55
Woloschin	Nikolai		01.09.1943	502-1-436, S. 233
Wozniak	Stanislawa		26.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 77
Wozny	Michael		19.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 51
Wypych	Tadeusz	14.01.1944	26.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 64
Wypych	Stefania		22.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 100
Zabek	Wladyslaw		04.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 61
Zaczyk	Stanislaus		13.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 48
Zajac	Michaline		07.10.1944	502-1-437, S. 145
Zajonc	Franz		25.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 81
Zarebska	Gabriela		07.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 23
Zaremba	Ladislaw		13.10.1944	502-1-438, S. 44
Zaszkolny	Johann		04.08.1944	502-1-438, S. 64
Zieba	Josef	17.04.1944	09.06.1944	502-1-436, S. 120
Zmuda	Adolf		26.05.1944	502-1-436, S. 78
Zoltek	Josef	22.05.1944	06.07.1944	502-1-436, S. 230
Zwierzynska	Anna	14.04.1944	21.07.1944	502-1-438, S. 116
Zykanka	Maria		05.08.1944	502-1-437, S. 2

Tabelle 4

Transporte aus Theresienstadt ins “Familienlager” Birkenau

Ankunft	Deportierte	Männer	Frauen
08.09.1943	5.006	2.293	2.713
16.12.1943	2.491	981	1.510
20.12.1943	2.473	1.137	1.336
16.05.1944	2.503	767	1.736
17.05.1944	2.447	576	1.871
19.05.1944	2.499	1.062	1.437
Insgesamt	17.419	6.816	10.603

Tabelle 5

Zusammenfassung der Stärke des Familienlagers Birkenau

Datum	Männerlager			Frauenlager		
	Knaben	Erwachsene	insgesamt	Mädchen	Erwachsene	Insgesamt
15.01.1944	?	?	?	?	?	?
31.01.1944	?	2.340	2.340	?	?	?
15.02.1944	? [≤638]	? [≤2.340]	2.978	?	?	?
03.04.1944	?	?	?	215	1.685	1.900
20.04.1944	210	1.268	1.478	?	?	?
03.05.1944	210	1.250	1.460	?	?	?
11.05.1944	210	1.242	1.452	?	?	?
14.05.1944	210	1.238	1.448	?	?	?
15.05.1944	210	1.235	1.445	215	1.589	1.804
05.06.1944	?	?	?	215	6.422	6.637
19.06.1944	?	?	?	895	5.514	6.409
30.06.1944	?	?	?	432	5.799	6.231

Tabelle 6

Offizielle Zahl der Überlebenden der Transporte aus dem Familienlager Birkenau vom September und Dezember 1943

Ankunft	Männlich	Weiblich	Insgesamt
08.09.1943	14	26	40
16.12.1943	106	160	266
20.12.1943	203	266	469
Insgesamt	323	452	775

Tabelle 7

Die Orte, wo die Häftlinge der Transporte vom September und Dezember 1943 aus dem Familienlager Birkenau, die laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung überlebten, bei Kriegsende vorgefunden wurden

Ort	6.9.1943		15.12.1943		18.12.1943	
	M	W	M	W	M	W
Altenburg	0	0	0	0	1	0
Argenau	0	0	0	0	0	1
Auschwitz	7	3	16	11	11	42
Bergen-Belsen	0	4	2	95	2	138
Bissingen	0	0	1	0	0	0
Blechhammer	0	0	12	0	17	0
Brodnica	0	0	0	0	0	1
Bromberg	0	0	0	0	0	2
Buchenwald	0	0	10	0	4	1
Christianstadt	0	0	0	3	0	6

Ort	6.9.1943		15.12.1943		18.12.1943	
	M	W	M	W	M	W
Dachau	1	0	1	0	2	1
Dorbeck	0	0	0	2	0	0
Flossenbürg	0	0	1	0	0	0
Friedland	0	0	0	0	1	0
Fürstengrube	0	0	0	0	1	0
Danzig	0	0	0	1	0	1
Gleve	0	3	0	0	0	0
Gross-Rosen	0	0	2	1	0	1
Gunskirchen	0	0	2	0	0	0
Gutovo	0	0	0	0	0	2
Guttau	0	0	0	0	0	1
Kattowitz	0	0	0	0	0	1
Kochstadt	0	0	0	1	0	0
Korben	0	1	0	0	0	0
Malchow	0	0	0	0	0	4
Mauthausen	0	0	1	0	2	0
Melk	0	0	2	0	0	0
Neuengamme	0	1	0	0	0	7
Oranienburg	1	0	7	0	22	0
Praust	0	1	0	1	0	0
Sachsenhausen	0	0	2	0	13	0
Schwarzheide	0	0	5	0	14	0
Sosnowitz	0	0	1	0	0	0
Steinort	0	0	0	1	1	1
Stutthof	0	0	0	8	0	4
Taucha	0	2	0	1	0	1
Theresienstadt	2	0	29	0	101	1
Wels	0	0	1	0	0	0
Zelle	0	0	0	2	0	5
Nicht angegeben	3	11	11	33	11	45
Insgesamt	14	26	106	160	203	266

Tabelle 8

Aus dem Ghetto von Theresienstadt nach Auschwitz deportierte und von dort aus nach Stutthof überstellte Jüdinnen [398]

Nachname	Vorname	Geburtsjahr	Überstellung nach Auschwitz	Überstellung nach Stutthof
Eislerova	Eliska	1898	15.05.1944	20.07.44
Feuermannova	Marie	1908	20.07.1944	20.07.44
Fischerova	Hannelore	1922	15.12.1943	20.07.44
Fischerova	Sona	1931	18.05.1944	19.11.44
Freundova	Frantiska	1905	15.05.1944	19.11.44
Goldbergerova	Greta	1909	15.05.1944	23.07.44
Grabova	Greta	1909	15.05.1944	23.07.44
Gratzova	Marie	1900	15.12.1943	20.07.44
Grünfeldova	Marta	1906	15.12.1943	20.07.44
Grünfeldova	Marta	1892	15.05.1944	20.07.44
Grünhutova	Greta	1902	18.12.1943	20.07.44
Grünhutova	Zuzana	1931	18.12.1943	20.07.44
Gutfreindova	Greta	1902	18.12.1943	20.07.44
Gutfreundova	Greta	1902	18.12.1943	19.11.44
Guttmannova	Greta	1901	15.12.1943	20.07.44
Pickova	Vera	1914	15.05.1944	20.07.44
Sommerova	Vera	1924	15.05.1944	20.07.44
Weinerova	Marta	1901	20.01.1943	20.07.44
Weisskopfova	Edita	1913	18.05.1944	05.08.44

Tabelle 9

Aus dem Ghetto von Theresienstadt nach Lodz und von dort aus zuerst nach Auschwitz und dann nach Stutthof überstellte Jüdinnen[399]

Nachname	Vorname	Geburtsjahr	Deportation nach Stutthof	Reg.-Nr.
Metzegerova	Ella	1898	14.08.1944	65537
Altschulova	Helene	1916	28.08.1944	74378
Fischerova	Stella	1905	28.08.1944	74787
Fischerova	Valerie	1912	28.08.1944	74788
Friedmannova	Henriette	1902	28.08.1944	74795
Huppertova	Hilda	1899	28.08.1944	75203
Kinzlova	Greta	1900	28.08.1944	75379
Kasztorova	Elisabeth	1899	28.08.1944	75380
Petrovska	Anna	1907	28.08.1944	76119

[398] VHA, fond KT 205/R/1/40. Dieser Fond enthält noch andere Listen des "Relief Committee of Jews from Czechoslovakia" mit den Namen in deutschen Lagern Befreiter: Es gab ihrer 67 in Auschwitz, 3 in Lichtenau, Drazdany und Buchenwald, 4 in Arbeitslagern und 287 in Dachau.

[399] AMS, I-IIB-11/12.

Porgesova	Else	1898	28.08.1944	76120
Pollakova	Frantiska	1898	28.08.1944	76121
Pollakova	Anita	1929	28.08.1944	76122
Sinkova	Marianna	1909	28.08.1944	76348
Rindova	Josefine	1900	28.08.1944	76437
Wertheimerova	Irena	1898	03.09.1944	83412
Wertheimerova	Judita Marie	1927	03.09.1944	83413
Wertheimerova	Hanna	1925	03.09.1944	83414
Neumannova	Regina	1911	03.09.1944	83457
Ganzova	Regina	1919	03.09.1944	83461
Aussenbergova	Amanda	1901	27.09.1944	87834
Aussenbergova	Gerda	1929	27.09.1944	87835
Beckova	Rita	1903	27.09.1944	87865
Fleischmannova	Ilse	1924	27.09.1944	87864
Lamplova	Margareta	1909	27.09.1944	88078
Lamplova	Mia Ruth	1930	27.09.1944	88079
Winterova	Vera	1925	27.09.1944	88301
Alexanderova	Anna	1899	27.09.1944	88369
Löwitova	Ruth	1923	27.09.1944	89200
Spitzova	Zuzana	1917	27.09.1944	89340
Weissbarthova	Anna	1906	27.09.1944	89984
Zimmermanova	Ruth	1926	27.09.1944	90013
Gottliebova	Netti	1912	27.09.1944	90195
Blochova	Edita	1903	27.09.1944	90142

Tabelle 10

Aus dem Ghetto von Theresienstadt nach Auschwitz und von dort aus nach Dachau deportierte Juden[400]

Nachname	Vorname	Geburtsjahr	Überstellung aus Theresienstadt	Überstellung nach Dachau
Rubin	Frantisek	1914	21.10.1941*	27.10.1944
Allina	Kurt	1922	26.10.1941*	27.10.1944
Singer	Oskar	1893	26.10.1941*	27.10.1944
Pollak	Bernard	1913	18.12.1943	27.10.1944
Aussenberg	Adolf	1914	12.10.1944	27.10.1944
Alter	Pavel	1929	24.10.1944	27.10.1944

* Via Lodz nach Auschwitz überstellt.

[400] RGVA, 1367-2-1a. Die Daten sind sehr unvollständig, weil es sich bei der Namensliste (1.094 Namen) um einen größtenteils unleserlichen Kohlenpapierdurchschlag handelt.

Tabelle 11

In Auschwitz verstorbene Häftlinge des Familienlagers (Transporte vom 8. September 1943)

Nachname	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Verstorben	Sterbebuch Nr.
Berg	Henriette/ Jindriska	05.09.1879	Rosnove	27.12.1943	36258
Bergman	Marta	19.06.1881	Prag	22.12.1943	36214
Falik	Adela	13.05.1902	Stanislau	27.12.1943	36321
Hess	Charlotte	02.05.1892	Eisenstadt	23.12.1943	35625
Knetig	Klara	29.06.1881	Unter Kralow.	22.12.1943	35599
Löwy	Ida	31.07.1883	Zlin	27.12.1943	36319
Mai	Else	06.08.1892	Vlasin	29.12.1943	36630
Saxl	Gabriela	21.01.1882	Budweis	23.12.1943	36216
Weiss	Kamilla	26.10.1879	Napajedl	28.12.1943	36343
Ziegler	Amalie	14.01.1885	Podol	21.12.1943	35165
Boschanova	Vilma	14.12.1894		23.12.1943	
Hojdova	Ruzena	03.07.1905		22.11.1943	34711
Janowitzova	Truda	14.01.1917		08.03.1944	
Hirsch	Alfred	11.02.1916		08.03.1944	
Janowitz	Leo	08.12.1911		08.03.1944	
Hübschova	Anna	10.07.1895	Leipnik	27.12.1943	35915

Tabelle 12

In Auschwitz gestorbene Häftlinge des Familienlagers (Transport vom 16. Dezember 1943)

Nachname	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Verstorben	Sterbebuch Nr.
Antscherl	Berta Sara	18.07.1877	Nachod	27.12.1943	36246
Aschner	Rosa Sara	29.06.1870	Vrbovce	28.12.1943	36328
Bloch	Helene Sarah	19.01.1875	Raudnitz Elbe	27.12.1943	35916
Braun	Valerie Sara	08.01.1892	?	27.12.1943	36261
Buntzel	Flora Sara	05.04.1883	?	27.12.1943	36260
Drtin	Anna Sara	08.11.1865	?	27.12.1943	36311
Fürst	Berta Sara	26.11.1870	?	27.12.1943	36309
Kohut	Charlotte S.	16.04.1872	Gr.Meseritsch	27.12.1943	36244
Königstein	Anna Sara	30.12.1852	Poleschowitz	27.12.1943	36292
Langer	Therese Sara	26.10.1869	Mähr.Aussee	27.12.1943	36315
Mendl	Emma Sara	07.03.1864	Rakonitz	23.12.1943	36217
Minkus	Rosa Sara	10.08.1870	Roubowitz	27.12.1943	36265
Munk	Rosa Sara	15.08.1867	Wysoka	28.12.1943	36331
Pick	Bertha Sara	01.06.1875	Brandeis Elbe	27.12.1943	36287
Pollak	Gabriele Sara	17.11.1877	Nemysl	28.12.1943	36349
Priestr	Julia Sara	16.01.1874	Kittin Dobrin	27.12.1943	36253
Sabat	Roza Sara	15.03.1864	Kadow	27.12.1943	36318

Nachname	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Verstorben	Sterbebuch Nr.
Sabath	Anna Sara	20.04.1863	Kbel	27.12.1943	36248
Scharpner	Johanna S.	11.04.1869	?	27.12.1943	36257
Schick	Klara	22.08.1865	Wien	27.12.1943	36267
Schorsch	Bedrich	06.11.1867	Semil	26.12.1943	36837
Schück	Leonie Sara	25.03.1875	Horschütz	27.12.1943	36308
Schwarz	Sofie Sara	09.01.1875	Prag	27.12.1943	36250
Seiner	Johanna S.	26.01.1871	Bejscht	27.12.1943	36299
Stern	Auguste Sara	14.04.1866	?	27.12.1943	36298
Tauber	Fanny Sara	08.08.1867	Buczacz	28.12.1943	36347
Waldner	Regine Sara	19.07.1868	Gaya	27.12.1943	36295
Weinberger	Malvine Sara	19.02.1866	Neutitschein	27.12.1943	36320
Weisz	Rosa Sara	24.10.1873	Gaya	27.12.1943	36262
Ziemlich	Rosa Sara	26.02.1874	Kalnitz	27.12.1943	36255
Soykova	Berta	01.01.1864	Jungbunzlau	27.12.1943	36317
Blochova	Arnostka	29.04.1865	Beraun	27.12.1943	36245
Schnabelova	Josefa	22.12.1877	Strany	27.12.1943	36293
Edelstein	Arje	15.05.1931		20.06.1944	?
Edelsteinova	Mirjam	01.01.1908		20.06.1944	?
Olinerova	Jente	24.04.1884		20.06.1944	?
Edelstein	Jakub	25.07.1907		20.06.1944	?
Faltin	Leo	25.11.1884		20.06.1944	?
Meitnerova	Alice	01.10.1919		18.02.1944	?

Tabelle 13

In Auschwitz verstorbene Häftlinge des Familienlagers (Transport vom 20. Dezember 1943)

Nachname	Vorname	Geburtstag	Geburtsort	Verstorben	Sterbebuch Nr.
Benes	Karolina Sara	10.05.1873	Horoschepnik	30.12.1943	36760
Brüll	Johanna Sara	29.11.1862	?	30.12.1943	36383
Steiner	Beatrice Sara	25.10.1881	Podhorschan	30.12.1943	36884
Voticky	Berta Sara	30.08.1877	Prag	30.12.1943	36762
Weigel	Otto	17.08.1916	?	31.07.1944	?
Neubauer*	Bedrich	25.02.1932	?	17.07.1944	?
Rappaport**	Mikulas	07.07.1903	?	??.08.1944	?

* In Majdanek verstorben; ** In Blechhammer verstorben.

Tabelle 14

180 Beispiele der Einweisung jüdischer Häftlinge in den Häftlingskrankenbau von Auschwitz; in 88 Fällen kam es zu chirurgischen Eingriffen.

S.*	Transfer	Reg.-Nr.	Häftling	Beobachtung
5	10.11.42	70142	Philipp, Heinz Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		69989	Haas, Kurt Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
17	18.11.42	70922	Kropfel, Abraham	Chirurgie
20	15.11.42	68506	Kahn, Rudolf	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
29	28.11.43	70845	Braff, Wolf Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		72793	Schein, Norbert	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79482	Pugaczewski, Lejzer	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79490	Pruski, Ajzyk	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
30	28.11.42	70948	Lierenz, Josef	Chirurgie
		69487	Mütemacher, Hartog	Chirurgie
37	22.12.42	72793	Schein, Norbert I	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79482	Pugaczewski, Lejzer	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
38	21.12.42	76285	Fischer, Leo	Chirurgie
40	20.12.42	82406	Stawicki, Moszek Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7 // ["*zur Operation*"]
41	18.12.42	72495	Gleicher, Abraham I.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
43		68611	Pernstecher, Friedrich	Chirurgie
46	16.12.42	75000	Haft, Arie	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
53	14.12.42	76208	Eisenberg, Jakob I.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79123	Gorwitz, Elias	Chirurgie
55	11.12.42	68399	Grünbaum, Harry; I	Chirurgie
		70961	Meiboom, Meier	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76317	Chaikow, Abracham	Chirurgie
		76699	Warszawiak, Hersch;	Chirurgie
62		71188	Poláček, Otto;	Chirurgie
		71279	Berczka, Felix;	Chirurgie
58	09.12.42	70871	Dresden, Isaak Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76422	Maluchna,Tonia	Chirurgie
82	04.01.43	71271	Zenker, Otto Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76045	Lubicz, Jakob	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		76435	Miedziak, Oryn	Chirurgie
		76565	Posner, Schmul	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79175	Lahn, Oskar Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
84	05.01.43	71074	Diamand, Jakob	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		71185	Neumann, Karl	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		71227	Straka, Georg	Chirurgie
85	05.01.43	72763	Rosenberg, Hermann	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
90	11.01.43	76023	Kagan, Abraham Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20
		76394	Lapka, Idek Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20
92	12.01.43	76420	Messer, Hersch	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		76541	Perelmuter?, Isaak	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79666	Choman, Hersz Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81504	Galena, Josek	Chirurgie
95	13.01.43	69425	Kovl, Levi Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7

S.*	Transfer	Reg.-Nr.	Häftling	Beobachtung
		69568	Sarloni?, Louis Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70859	Cats, Jacob	Chirurgie
100	18.01.43	76020	Kanathin, Abraham I.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79872	Plonsher, Abraham	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		81328	Kaiser, Leo Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81352	Moses, Erwin Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81391	Tabaksmann, Moritz Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		81392	Tabaksmann, Jacob	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		83018	Beiker, Mojsze Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
105	20.01.43	85598	Gutowski, Zelman	Chirurgie
122	25.01.43	69586	Seich;, Jacob	Chirurgie
		70119	Meyer, Martin Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70959	Mossel, Aaron	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		72617	Kornreich, Chaskel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
128	28.01.43	76402	Lipszyc, Icek Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76671	Smulewicz, Hersz I.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79920	Stanisławski, Hersz I.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
130	29.01.43	70987	Sluis van der, Marcus Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
134	30.01.43	69607	Slokvisch, Meyer	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79230	Schacht, Adolf Gabriel Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		70930	Kamp, Andreas	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		79953	Wasserzug, Schlama	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
158	12.02.43	79391	Atłas, Cala Israel	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79877	Preigrot, Abraham Jsr.	Chirurgie
		82451	Zelasko, Leib Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
		83199	Kleinmann, Pinkus Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 // Block 28/7
162	13.02.43	69092	Friedmann, Josef Jsr.	Chirurgie
		69393	Heymans, Henri Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79093	Dawidsen, David Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
166	17.02.43	76012	Chalew, Aron Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76325	Jckowicz, Leib Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79934	Tajtelbaum, Schyja Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		91267	Tankus, Meyer Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
177	22.02.43	71261	Weisskopf, Rudolf Jsr.	Chirurgie
		76276	Figott, Moses Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		83041	Chmiel, Mozek Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79132	Hurwitz, Jakob Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		89082	Broderson, Symon Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		89384	Miedzewicz, Daniel Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
182	25.02.43	72412	Finkelstein, Alexander Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		76350	Katz, Elias Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79394	Abrablanski, Aram Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79543	Terespolski, Josel Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		79733	Gelmann, Horsch Jsr.	Chirurgie
		82314	Mosskowicz, Josef Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		83133	Wolòdbroch, Jdel Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7

S.*	Transfer	Reg.-Nr.	Häftling	Beobachtung
		100908	van Leer, Samuel Jsr.	Chirurgie
188	27.02.43	91183	Kuszner, Chaim Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20
		92666	Kapulski, Jakob Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 //Transportlisten andere KL
		93038	Gornicki, David Jsr.	Chirurgie
218	06.03.43	72596	Kummer, Wolf Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
224	01.03.43	104426	Haler, Benjamin Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104441	Kalkstein, Kurt Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104466	Lichtenfeld, Hans Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104385	Behrend, Emil Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104450	Kopp, Erich Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
224	~~01.03.43~~	~~104517~~	Steinmetz, Edgar Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28/7
		104414	Gerwin, Jster Jsr.	Chirurgie
		104380	Mannblock, Wolfgang Jsr.	Chirurgie
227	30.04.43	104954	Jaffe, Wolfgang Jsr.	Transportlisten andere KL
		106419	Gerson, Günther Jsr.	Chirurgie
		107116	Taterka, Erich Jsr.	Chirurgie
		116763	Joelson, Fritz Jsr.	Chirurgie
240	21.04.43	79366	van Rooyen, Moses Jsr.	Chirurgie
244	26.03.43	106400	Daniel, Heinrich Jsr.	Chirurgie
		107796	Berger, Walter Jsr.	Chirurgie
256	20.03.43	76094	Spieler, Kopel Jsr.	Chirurgie
263	20.04.43	105857	Pinkus, Artur Jsr.	Chirurgie
274	12.04.43	83288	Lewin, Morka Jsr.	Chirurgie
279	02.04.43	106491	Mamlok, Emil Jsr.	Chirurgie
281	02.04.43	105195	Hermann, Günther Jsr.	Chirurgie
		105678	Loewenthal, Siegbert Jsr.	Chirurgie
285	03.05.43	115266	Razon. Albert Jsr.	Chirurgie
306	18.05.43	105736	Wollinski, Siegbert Jsr.	Chirurgie
		104498	Mendel, Max Jsr.	Chirurgie
307	14.05.43	106802	Tumbowski, Adolf Jsr.	Chirurgie
312	21.05.43	114878	Angel, Josef Jsr.	Chirurgie
315	24.05.43	117725	Zechel, Moise Jsr.	Chirurgie
		117630	Majzel, Baruch Jsr.	[“*Ärzte HKB Auschwitz I*”]
		116972	Levy, Nathan Jsr.	[“*Ärzte HKB Auschwitz I*”]
321	28.05.43	115342	Tores, Leser Jsr.	Chirurgie
325	01.06.43	116352	Aboam, Leon Jsr.	Chirurgie
326	02.06.43	116953	Bimka, Arnim Jsr.	[“*z. Röntgen und zurück*”]
341	15.06.43	107847	Hirsch, Werner Jsr.	Chirurgie
342	15.06.43	105333	Kiwi, Leo Jsr.	Chirurgie
		106943	Kasriel, Hans Jsr.	Chirurgie
350	22.06.43	116889	Kronberger, Oskar Jsr.	Chirurgie
360	31.07.43	128037	Glusznajder, Chaim Jsr.	Chirurgie
		127945	Bergmann, Jsak Jsr.	Chirurgie
364	22.07.43	117655	Pikowski, Michael Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 (Positive)
370	13.07.43	105069	Bach, Leo Jsr.	Chirurgie
		116783	Neumann, Max Jsr.	Chirurgie
380	02.08.43	128021	Frajndlich, Szlama Jsr.	Chirurgie
		128172	Nozyce, Mieczyslaw Jsr.	Chirurgie

S.*	Transfer	Reg.-Nr.	Häftling	Beobachtung
388	03.08.43	128179	Opoczynski, Nuchim Jsr.	Chirurgie
		128190	Papierowicz, Naftali Jsr.	Chirurgie
		128206	Rosenstrauch, Szapsa Jsr.	Chirurgie
		128258	Szwarcberg, Moczko Jsr.	Chirurgie
391	05.08.43	128110	Kirschbaum, Barach Jsr.	Chirurgie
		128139	Landsberg, Motek Jsr.	Chirurgie
		128255	Slodziarz, David Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 Stube 8
396	11.08.43	127098	Wolffsky, Fritz Jsr.	Chirurgie
402	20.08.43	127057	Meyer, Ludwig Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 Stube 8
404	24.08.43	128279	Tenenbaum, Suchar Jsr.	Chirurgie
407	31.08.43	105118	Levy, Leopold Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 Stube 6
409	31.08.43	116489	Krispi, Jsidor Jsr.	Chirurgie
410	03.09.43	139768	Jacobs, Jonas Jsr.	[“*als Arzt z. HKB Auschwitz*”]
		139773	Kalker, Josef Jsr.	[“*als Arzt z. HKB Auschwitz*”]
414	07.09.43	116777	Lewinski, Lothar Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 Stube 6
417	11.09.43	127091	Würzburg, Herbert Jsr.	Chirurgie
419	11.09.43	116426	Gatenio, Leon Jsr.	Chirurgie
427	02.10.43	105218	Müller, Waldemar Jsr.	Chirurgie
428	21.09.43	142370	Helmer, Aria Jsr.	Chirurgie
435	27.09.43	139724	Bronkhorst, Jacob Jsr.	Chirurgie
439	29.09.43	106823	Adler, Bruno Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28
		144246	Grojnowski, Moses Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 Stube 6
453	16.10.43	107219	Hirsch, Arthur Jsr.	Chirurgie
		150673	Herz, Herbert Jsr.	Chirurgie
461	26.10.43	53908	Gotland. Simon Jsr.	Chirurgie
464	30.10.43	98577	Frydman, Aron Jsr.	Chirurgie
466	02.11.43	142496	Rubinstein, Szlama Jsr.	Chirurgie
		144409	Schumiraj, Jakob Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 Stube 8 // Block 28
		150643	Dresden, Samuel Jsr.	Chirurgie
468	04.11.43	150620	Braun, Walter Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 28
471	08.11.43	106743	Neumann, Alexander Jsr.	Chirurgie
		116497	Lewi, Meyer Jsr.	HKB Auschwitz I - Block 20 Stube 8
		127967	Cwern. Gerrit Jsr.	Chirurgie
		128105	Konski, Moysze Jsr.	Chirurgie
475	13.11.43	150688	de Jong, Simon Isr.	Chirurgie
		150772	Schlosser, Heinz Isr.	Chirurgie
		151881	Brozen, Isi Isr.	Chirurgie
		151978	de Leeuw, Abraham Isr.	Chirurgie
		120605	Jungwirt, Iwan Isr.	Chirurgie
		152031	Polak, Isak Isr.	Chirurgie
485	26.11.43	97891	Haikin, Moses Isr.	Chirurgie
487	30.11.43	150687	de Jong, Herbert Isr.	Chirurgie
		152347	Rubinstein, Leo Jsr.	Chirurgie

* Seitennummer in NI-14997

2. Dokumente

Abschrift!

Der Reichsführer SS
Chef des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes 26.Oktober 1943
Ch.Po/Ma.

Geheim!

An
alle Lagerkommandanten (Persönliche Anschriften)

) Dachau	- Ostubaf. Weiter	11.)	Ravensbrück	-Hstuf.Suhren
) Sachsenhausen	- Ostubaf.Kaindl	12.)	Lublin	-Stubaf.Weiss
) Buchenwald	- Ostubaf.Pister	13.)	Hinzert	-Ostuf.Sporrenb
) Mauthausen	- Ostubaf.Ziereis	14.)	Riga	-Stubaf.Sauer
) Flossenbürg	- Ostubaf.Koegel	15.)	Herzogenbusch	-Stubaf.Grünewal
) Neuengamme	- Stubaf. Pauly	16.)	Bergen-Belsen	-HStuf.Haas
) Auschwitz	- Ostubaf.Höß	17.)	Vaivara	-Hstuf.Aumeier
) Groß-Rosen	- Haustuf.Hassebroek	18.)	Kauen	-Ostubaf.Goecke
) Natzweiler	- Hstuf.Kramer	19.)	Warschau	-Hstuf.Herbet
) Stutthof	- Stubaf.Hoppe			

Im Rahmen der deutschen Rüstungsproduktion stellen die KL.dank der Aufbau-Arbeit,die in den vergangenen 2 Jahren geleistet wurde einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar. Aus dem Nichts haben wir Rüstungswerke geschaffen,die ihresgleichen suchen.

Wir haben nun mit allen Kräften dafür zu sorgen,daß die bereits erzielten Leistungen nicht nur gehalten,sondern noch weiterhin dauernd gesteigert werden.

Das ist,nachdem die Werke und Fabriken im Wesentlichen stehen, nur dadurch möglich,daß wir die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten und noch weiter heben.

In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein,ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure,Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich vernehmlich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken.

Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei,sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen,weil sie dazu beitragen müssen,daß das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt,deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.

Ich stelle als erstes Ziel : höchstens 10 % aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muß dieses Ziel erreicht werden.

Notwendig hierzu ist :
1.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung,
2.) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung,
3.) die Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel,
4.) Vermeidung aller unnötigen,nicht unmittelbar für die Arbeitsleistung erforderlichen Anstrengungen,
5.) Leistungsprämien.

-2-

1: Befehl Oswald Pohls vom 26. Oktober 1943 zur Verbesserung der Haftbedingungen in den Konzentrationslagern. AMS, I-IB 8, S. 53-57.

- 2 -

1.) Ernährung.

Auf die Notwendigkeit einer richtigen und zweckentsprechenden Häftlingsverpflegung habe ich bereits mehrfach hingewiesen. Ich bringe folgende Grundsätze in Erinnerung:

a) Gemüse und Kartoffeln so einlagern, daß Lagerverluste [illegible] vermieden werden. Einwandfreie Mietenanlagen.

b) Beim Putzen von Kartoffeln und Gemüse Abfall möglichst gering halten. Die Schälkommandos dauernd überwachen.

c) Kartoffeln möglichst kurz waschen, sie nicht stundenlang in fliessendem Wasser herum liegen lassen. Wenn eine Wässerung nicht zu vermeiden, dann ganz und unzerstückelt eben von Wasser [illegible] halten.- Pellkartoffeln solange als möglich ausgeben.

d) 10-50% aller Gemüse roh kurz vor der Essensausgabe unter die kochfertige Speise mischen

e) Etwa 10 % der Kartoffeln roh und gerieben in die Speisen hineinmischen.

f) Kochwasser von Gemüsen nur dann weggiessen, wenn sie einen [illegible]ten Geruch oder Geschmack aufweisen.

g) Gemüse neben den Mahlzeiten auch roh als Salate oder unverarbeitet (Rüben, Sauerkraut) ausgeben. (Marketenderei!) Das Sammeln von Wildgemüsen und Gewürzen ist nach wie vor mit grösster Sorgfalt zu betreiben.

h) Warme Speisen nicht totkochen!

i) Die Menge der Mittagsverpflegung muß 1 1/4 - 1 1/2 Ltr. betragen, aber keine dünnen Suppen, sondern dicke, inhaltsreiche Gerichte.

j) Auf gute Würzung ist das Hauptaugenmerk der Küche zu richten. Keine zu grossen Salzmengen, 20 - 30 g tgl. dürfen auf keinen Fall verabreicht werden.- Die Beschaffung [illegible] von Gewürzen ist, soweit diese nicht bewirtschaftet sind, mit Nachdruck zu betreiben.

k) Die Häftlingsküche sind dauernd zu überwachen und bei Nachlässigkeiten im Dienst sofort abzulösen.

l) Im Gegensatz zur Soldatenküche ist in der Häftlingsküche das Fleisch zu zerkleinern und mitzuverkochen-. Nur die Schwerarbeiter bekommen ihre Wurstzulage in die Hand.

m) Die Möglichkeiten zur Beschaffung zusätzlicher Nahrungsmittel (z.B. Hefe, Quark) sind voll auszunutzen.

n) Speiseabfälle darf es in den KL. nicht geben.

o) Warme Mahlzeiten und Getränke müssen h e i ß verabreicht und verzehrt werden.

p) Das B r o t muß abgelagert sein. Vollkornbrot, wo es möglich ist, ausgeben.

qu) Mit grösster Aufmerksamkeit ist für eine gleichmässige Verteilung der Verpflegung zu sorgen. Der Häftling, der ohne Verschulden verspätet Essen empfängt, hat Anspruch auf die gleichen Mengen wie die vor ihm Gekommenen.
Überschüssige Essensportionen sind gleichmässig oder in gerechtem Wechsel zu verteilen.

- 3 -

1a: Fortsetzung, S. 54.

- 3 -

r) Die Häftlinge sind zur sorgfältigen Schälung der Pellkartoffeln anzuhalten.

s) Der Empfang zusätzlicher Pakete ist zu fördern.

t) Zum Essen und zur richtigen Verdauung gehört Ruhe. Deswegen genügende Pausen beim Essenempfang. Keine unnützigen Märsche: Das Essen zu den Leuten, nicht die Leute zum Essen schicken.- Die Essenpausen mit anderweitigem Dienst nicht belasten.

u) In den Küchen, Aufenthaltsräumen, bei den Eßgeräten muß größte Sauberkeit herrschen.

v) Wenn beim Kranken durch eine besondere Schonkost eine schnellere Genesung zu erreichen ist, so ist diese aber nur in den Revieren zu verabreichen.

2.) B e k l e i d u n g.

Die Bekleidung hat neben der warmen Verpflegung die Aufgabe, den Körper warm zu halten und vor Erkältungen zu schützen. Das ist gerade bei den Häftlingen von besonderer Wichtigkeit, die im Freien arbeiten.

Ich ordne an, daß im Winter, soweit vorhanden,

Kopfbedeckungen
Mäntel
Pulswärmer
Socken

getragen werden.

Mehrere dünne Kleidungsstücke halten wärmer als ein dickes - deshalb ist beim Fehlen eines Mantels im Winter das Tragen von 2 Hemden o.Ä. gestattet.

Wirkungsvoll als (Wärmehälter) Kälteschutz sind Zeitungen. Deshalb, wenn erforderlich, auf der Brust, in der Bauch- und Nierengegend mehrere Schichten von Zeitungen tragen lassen. Für die Beschaffung ausreichender Papiermengen ist Sorge zu tragen.

Papierwesten können die Häftlinge sich gegebenenfalls selbst anfertigen.

Kleingeschnitzeltes Papier in den Strümpfen stellt ebenfalls einen guten Kälteschutz dar.- Wenn eine Kopfbedeckung nicht vorhanden, dann ebenfalls festsitzende Papiermützen anfertigen lassen. In diesem Fall auch die Kopfhaare als Wärmeschutz lang lassen.

Zweckmässige Entwürfe für Wärme-Schutz-Kleidung aller Art werde ich prämieren.

3.) Natürliche Gesundheitsmittel.

Im Winter ist darauf zu achten, dass die Häftlinge nicht durchkühlen.

Deshalb bei Arbeiten im Freien wiederholt kurze Pausen für starke körperliche Bewegungen einhalten. Zählappelle ebenfalls für Wärmeübungen ausnutzen.

- 4 -

1b: Fortsetzung, S. 55.

Hergestellt im Bundesarchiv – Weitergabe [illegible]

ausnutzen.

Heiße Getränke und Essen fördern Durchblutung und Erwärmung des Körpers von innen her. Deshalb heiße Getränkeportionen über den Tag hinweg verteilen. Kalte Verpflegung stets zusammen mit heissem Getränk verteilen.

Das Lager darf nicht abgekühlt sein; deshalb in ungeheizten Baracken Decken tagüber ausgebreitet über den Strohsack liegen lassen. Strohsäcke sind ständig bezüglich ihrer Stopfung zu überwachen.

Für ungestörte Nachtruhe von mindestens 7 - 8 Stunden ist Sorge zu tragen.

Häftlinge, die tagsüber in dunklen Räumen arbeiten, sollen wenn möglich mit nacktem Oberkörper dem Tageslicht in der Mittagspause ausgesetzt werden.

4.) Vermeidung unnötiger Anstrengungen:

Die Zählappelle sind möglichst kurz zu halten, langes Herumstehen ist zu unterlassen. Bei kaltem Wetter kurze Trampelübungen, bei günstiger Witterung sitzen lassen.

Arbeitsplätze hinsichtlich Anordnung, Beleuchtung, nach Möglichkeit so gestalten, dass alle verfügbare Kraft dem Arbeitsvorgang zugute kommt.

Zweckmässige und leicht durchführbare Vorschläge, die in dieser Hinsicht von den Häftlingen gemacht werden, werde ich in Zukunft prämiieren (Erleichterungen, Zigaretten).

5.) Leistungsprämien.

Ein weiteres wesentliches Mittel, die Leistungen der Häftlinge zu erhöhen, besteht in der Gewährung von Prämien. Das Verfahren ist in dem Entwurf vom 15.5.1943 "Dienstvorschrift für die Gewährung von Vergünstigungen an Häftlinge" niedergelegt. Dieser Entwurf mit diesem Schreiben noch einmal angefügt. Sein Inhalt muß allen mit dem Häftlingseinsatz Beauftragten genau bekannt sein. Die Lagerkommandanten selbst haben fortgesetzt und gewissenhaft darauf zu achten, daß auch diese Möglichkeit restlos ausgeschöpft wird.

Über die Gewährung von Prämien, vor allen Dingen über ihre Wirkung auf die Leistungssteigerung ist zum 15. Januar 1944 eingehend zu berichten. Diesen Bericht sind etwaige Verbesserungsvorschläge beizufügen.

Ich erwarte, dass sich diese Hinweise in Kürze positiv für die Leistungssteigerung der KL. auswirken.

Sofern Arbeiten (z.B. Herstellung von Papierwesten o.Ä.) in grösserem Umfange notwendig werden, so sind diese in den Revieren von den leichtlich schonungsbedürftigen Häftlingen durchzuführen. Diese sind hierzu zusammenzuziehen.
Erforderliche Räume sind zur Verfügung zu stellen.

1c: Fortsetzung, S. 56.

57

- 5 -

Jeder Lagerkommandant, der dieses Schreiben erhält, hat es unverzüglich dem ersten Führer des Verwaltungsdienstes und dem Lagerarzt zur Kenntnis zuzuleiten. Diese beiden Führer müssen durch Unterschrift auf dem Schreiben bestätigen, dass sie es genau gelesen haben.

Für die Überwachung der in diesem Schreiben nochmals dargestellte Maßnahmen werde ich persönlich Sorge tragen.

gez. P o h l

1 Anlage

SS-Obergruppenführer
und General der Waffen-SS

Abschrift hiervon an

1) Reichsführer - SS
2) Amtsgruppenchef B
3) Amtsgruppenchef D

zur Kenntnisnahme.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Obersturmführer

1d: Fortsetzung, S. 57.

Abschrift.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L.Auschwitz.

Auschwitz, den 12.Febr.1943.

An

Kommandantur
d.Schutzhaftlagerführer des K.L.

A u s c h w i t z

Die vom 6.bis 10.Februar 1943 eingelieferten 408 Häftlinge wurden vom Lagerarzt untersucht.

389 Häftlinge sind gesund und arbeitsfähig.
16.Häftlinge sind zur leichten Arbeit fähig.
3 Häftlinge sind arbeitsunfähig.

Die Neuzugänge:

Nr. 100444 bis 100497 aus Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
100498 " 100522 " Wien (Gefängnis)
100523 " 100805 " Judenheimstätte Bialystok
100806 " 100839 " Kattowitz (Gefängnis)
100840 " 100851 " K.L.Stutthof

müssen hier im Lager eine 3-wöchige Quarantäne überstehen, bevor sie zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden können.

Es können nur solche Häftlinge direkt zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden, die nicht aus einem Gefängnis, Sammellager oder dgl. kommen.

Der L a g e r a r z t des
K.L.Auschwitz
gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Hauptsturmführer u.Adjutant.

Waffen-SS

2: Bericht des Lagerarztes des KL Auschwitz vom 12. Februar 1943 über die medizinische Untersuchung von 408 Häftlingen. RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 119.

Lang, Andreas

30

Verpflichtung.

Mir ist bekannt, daß nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführers-SS.
Ich bin mir bewußt, daß ich bei Zuwiderhandlung gegen diese Verpflichtung unnachsichtlich zur Rechenschaft gezogen werde.

K.L.Auschwitz, den 11.43.

Andreas Lang
Name

SS Stm.

3: Verpflichtung des SS-Sturmmanns Andreas Lang. Auschwitz, November 1943. GARF, 7021-107-11, S. 30.

3

Verhandlung

über die Verpflichtung des SS-Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

Ich wurde am 7. Dez. 43 durch SS-Hauptscharführer Schwarzel
(Dienstgrad und Name des Führers)
über meine Pflichten im allgemeinen, insbesondere über die Verpflichtung belehrt, dass ich über Angelegenheiten, die mir vermöge meines Dienstes bekannt geworden sind, Verschwiegenheit zu bewahren habe.

Ich wurde ferner darüber belehrt, dass die Pflicht, Dienstgeheimnisse zu wahren, auch nach meinem späteren Ausscheiden aus der SS fortbesteht.

Ich bin mir bewusst, dass ich mich eines Ungehorsams gegen einen Dienstbefehl schuldig mache, und ich weiss auch, dass ein Verstoss gegen diesen Befehl Landesverrat bedeutet.

Weiter ist mir bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeindes entscheidet. Kein SS-Angehöriger und kein zum Dienst in der Waffen-SS Verpflichteter ist daher berechtigt, Hand an einen Staatsfeind zu legen oder ihn körperlich zu misshandeln. Bestraft wird der Häftling nur durch den Kommandanten. Ebenso werden in den KL. durchzuführende Exekutionen nur auf Befehl des Reichsführers-SS und den von ihm damit beauftragten SS-Führern durchgeführt.

Ich gebe auf Handschlag nachstehende Erklärung ab:
„Ich gelobe an Eides Statt, dass ich meine dienstlichen Obliegenheiten im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz stets pünktlich und gewissenhaft verrichten und das Dienstgeheimnis wahren werde."

Zur Bestätigung dieses Verpflichtungsaktes unterzeichne ich nach Verlesung diese Verhandlung.

Auschwitz, den 8. Dezember 1943.

Anton Wessenhöfner
(Vor- und Zuname)

SS Schütze
(Dienstgrad)

4: Verhandlung des SS-Schützen Anton Wessenhöfner. RGVA, 502-4-50, S. 3.

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.
S/Az:14 h (KL)/7.43/Dr.W/Ri.

Auschwitz, den 6.7.43

Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. 115385, Richard Jedrzejkiewicz
Bezug : Meldung des Lagerarztes Buna vom 5.7.43
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Tgb. Nr. 1402
8. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer KL
Auschwitz.

Der Lagerarzt Buna meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling 115385, Richard J e d r z e j k i e w i c z mit Haematomen am linken Auge, auf der Kopfhaut, Kontusion des linken Handrückens und Striemen auf dem Gesäss in den HKB eingeliefert wurde.

J. wurde vom Blockältesten des Blockes 24 (Buna), Häftl. 113932 Otto Osterloh mit einem Gummischlauch misshandelt.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung des Schuldigen.

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au.
Abteilung III a

5: Bericht des SS-Standortarztes von Auschwitz vom 6. 7. 1943 über die Misshandlung des Häftlings Richard Jedrzejkiewicz. RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 63.

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz.
S/Az:14 h (KL)/6.43/Dr.W/Ri.

Auschwitz, den 30.6.43

Betreff: Misshandlung des Häftl. Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a
Bezug : ~~Meldung des Lagerarztes vom 29.6.43~~
Anlagen: keine

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung III a
Tgb. Nr. 1317
3. Juli 1943

An den
1. Schutzhaftlagerführer
Auschwitz.

Der Lagerarzt A I meldet dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz, dass der Häftling Z 4684, Jaroslaus M u r k a mit zahlreichen Haematomen am Schädel, im Gesicht, an beiden Oberarmen und auf der Brust, mit Sehstörungen und Gehirnerschütterung in den HKB aufgenommen wurde.

M. wurde vom Blockältesten 5 a und vom Stubenältesten 6 misshandelt, die ihn auch einen Tag lang hinderten, in den HKB zu gehen.

Der SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz bittet um Untersuchung und Bestrafung der Schuldigen.

Der SS-Standortarzt
Auschwitz:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Nachrichtlich an:

Kommandant KL Au
Abteilung III a

6: Bericht des SS-Standortarztes von Auschwitz vom 30. Juni 1943 über die Misshandlung des Häftlings Jaroslaus Murka. RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 70.

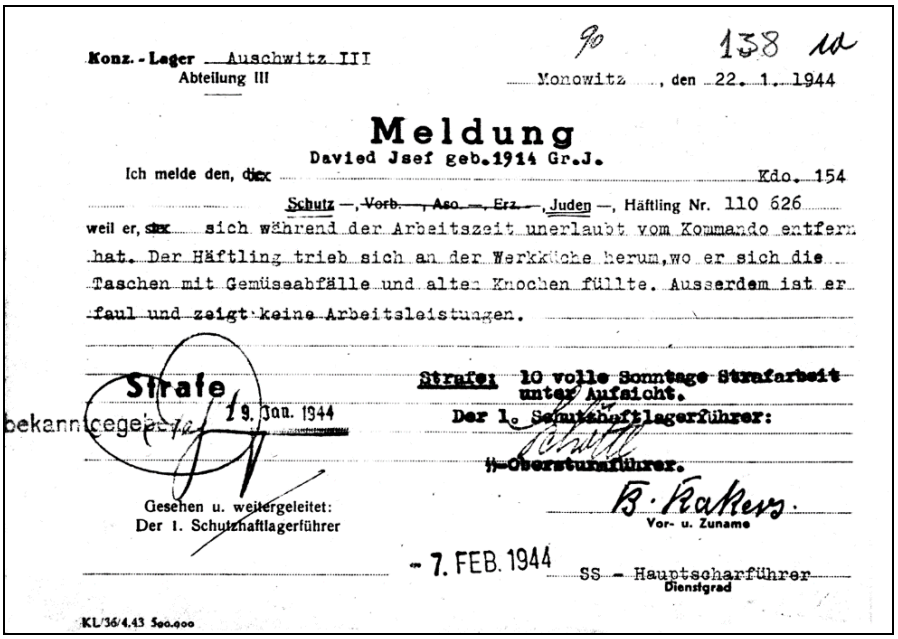

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz III
Abteilung III

90 138 10

Monowitz, den 22. 1. 1944

Meldung

David Jsef geb. 1914 Gr.J.

Ich melde den, ~~die~~ Kdo. 154

Schutz —, ~~Vorb.~~ —, ~~Aso.~~ —, ~~Erz.~~ —, Juden —, Häftling Nr. 110 626

weil er, ~~sie~~ sich während der Arbeitszeit unerlaubt vom Kommando entfernt hat. Der Häftling trieb sich an der Werkküche herum, wo er sich die Taschen mit Gemüseabfälle und alten Knochen füllte. Ausserdem ist er faul und zeigt keine Arbeitsleistungen.

Strafe

bekanntgegeben 19. Jan. 1944

Gesehen u. weitergeleitet:
Der I. Schutzhaftlagerführer

Strafe: 10 volle Sonntage Strafarbeit unter Aufsicht.

Der I. Schutzhaftlagerführer:
Schütt
SS-Obersturmführer.

B. Rakers.
Vor- u. Zuname

- 7. FEB. 1944

SS - Hauptscharführer
Dienstgrad

KL/36/4.43 500.000

7: Meldung über den Häftling Davied Jsef. Monowitz, 22 Januar 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 138.

zu 88 13

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz III

Monowitz, den 2. Januar 1944
Ort Datum

Grund der Schutzhaft:	
politisch	Jude
politisch rückfällig	
Berufsverbrecher	
Bibelforscher	
Rasseschänder	
homosexuell	
Emigrant	
Ausweisung	
arbeitsscheu	
Fürsorge	

(Zutreffendes bezeichnen mit +)

Personalien des Täters: 122 060

(Zu- und Vorname): C a l v o Haim Israel

geboren am 1910 zu Orestias b. Saloniki

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am im November 1943 ihr sich einen Goldzahn ausziehen lassen und denselben gegen Lebensmittel verschoben.

Strafverfügung!

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

Ordnungsstrafen:

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

..... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ...../...../...../.....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

Arrest:

	Stufe I mittel	Stufe II verschärft	Stufe III streng	Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II tageweise eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen.
	bis zu 3 Tagen	bis zu 42 Tagen	bis zu 3 Tagen	**Vollzug!**
	Holzpritsche		ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen	Stufe I oder II verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
	helle Zelle	dunkle Zelle		Stufe III (Einzelstrafe) verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
	Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung			Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II) angewendet am ..... am ..... am .....
Tage				

SSV Strafverfügung KL

SS-Druckverlag W. F. Mayer, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 12798

8-8a: Meldung über die Bestrafung des Häftlings Haim Calvo, 2. Januar 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 135f.

36

Körperliche Züchtigung:

Anzahl der Schläge*)	
5	
10	10
15	
20	10/2
25	

*) Anzahl einsetzen.

Vorschriften:

Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen.

Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden:	
am	Schläge

Ärztliches Gutachten:

Der umseits bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

~~Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil~~

.....

Der Lagerarzt:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dienstaufsicht:

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt — ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
~~Der Führer des~~ Amtsgruppenchef D
i. V. Konzentrationslager

~~SS-Gruppenführer~~

~~SS~~-Obersturmbannführer

Ausführende:

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung habe Häftlinge ~~Kapo~~ am 11. Februar ~~194~~ 1945 Uhr vollzogen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift: Fichtinger Franz ~~Kx~~ Häftl.Nr. 15473

~~Kx~~ ~~SS~~

Zeugen und Aufsicht:

Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

eigenhändige Unterschrift:

SS-Hauptsturmführer — Lagerkommandant

SS-Obersturmführer — Schutzhaftlagerführer

SS-Hauptsturmführer — Lagerarzt

Aktenvermerk:

1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-VW/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:

SS. .....

SS-Hauptsturmführer

8a: Fortsetzung, S. 136.

Birkenau

230

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Az: KL 14 e 3/Hö./Ja.

Auschwitz, den 6.Dezember 1944. 65
Ort Datum

Grund der Schutzhaft:	
politisch	Jude
politisch rückfällig	
Berufsverbrecher	
Bibelforscher	
Rasseschänder	
homosexuell	
Emigrant	
Ausweisung	
arbeitscheu	
Fürsorge	

(Zutreffendes bezeichnen mit +)

Personalien des Täters: 114923

(Zu- und Vorname): A e l i o n , Maurice

geboren am 26.2.25 zu Saloniki

Tatbestand: (wann, wo, was, wie?)

hat am 25.11.44, - Uhr mit einem weiblichen Häftling Briefverkehr unterhalten. In seinem Briefe stellte er Betrachtungen über die spanischen Scheiterhaufen und die hiesigen Krematorien an. Arbeitskdo."Zivilarbeiterwerkstätten

2. Jan. 1945

S t r a f v e r f ü g u n g !

Gemäß Strafordnung für die Konzentrationslager und Kraft der mir als Lagerkommandant übertragenen Disziplinarstrafgewalt verhänge ich nach reiflicher Prüfung über den Täter folgende Strafe:

O r d n u n g s s t r a f e n :

..... Verwarnung unter Androhung einer Bestrafung.

..... Stunden Strafarbeit in der Freizeit unter Aufsicht des SS-Unterführers.

Verbot, Privatbriefe zu schreiben oder zu empfangen, auf die Dauer von ..... Wochen.

Entzug der Mittagskost bei voller Beschäftigung am ..... / ..... / ..... / .....

Einweisung in die Strafkompanie ab ..... bis ..... (bis auf weiteres).

Hartes Lager nach der Tagesarbeit in einer Zelle in folgenden Nächten: .....

A r r e s t :

S t u f e I mittel	S t u f e II verschärft	S t u f e III streng	Die Stufe III kann als Einzelstrafe oder als weitere Verschärfung der Stufe II tageweise eingeschaltet zur Anwendung kommen.
bis zu 3 Tagen	bis zu 42 Tagen	bis zu 3 Tagen	V o l l z u g !
H o l z p r i t s c h e		ohne Gelegenheit zum Liegen und Sitzen	Stufe I oder II verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
helle Zelle	dunkle Zelle		Stufe III (Einzelstrafe) verbüßt vom ..... mit .....
Verpflegung: Wasser und Brot; jeden 4. Tag volle Verpflegung			Stufe III (als Verschärfung von Stufe II) angewendet am ..... am ..... am .....
Tage			

SSV Strafverfügung KL

SS-Moordruckverlag W. F. Mayer, Miesbach (Bayer. Hochland) 13798

9-9a: Bericht über die Bestrafung des Häftlings Maurice Aelion, 6. Dezember 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 65f.

66 **Körperliche Züchtigung:**

Anzahl der Schläge*)	
5	
10	
15	
20	
25	

*) Anzahl einsetzen.

Vorschriften:
Zuvor Untersuchung durch den Arzt! Schläge mit einer einrutigen Lederpeitsche kurz hintereinander verabfolgen, dabei Schläge zählen; Entkleiden und Entblößung gewisser Körperteile streng untersagt. Der zu Bestrafende darf nicht angeschnallt werden, sondern hat frei auf einer Bank zu liegen. Es darf nur auf das Gesäß und die Oberschenkel geschlagen werden.

Der Täter ist bereits körperlich gezüchtigt worden:	
am	Schläge

Ärztliches Gutachten:

Der umseits bezeichnete Häftling wurde vor dem Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung von mir ärztlich untersucht; vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus erhebe ich keine Bedenken gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung.

Gegen die Anwendung der körperlichen Züchtigung erhebe ich als Arzt Bedenken, weil .....

.....

Der Lagerarzt:

H. .....

Oberstaatsanwalt

Dienstaufsicht:

Der Vollzug der körperlichen Züchtigung wird im Hinblick auf die Tat und gestützt auf das vorliegende ärztliche Gutachten genehmigt – ~~nicht genehmigt~~.

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppenchef D
~~Der Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände~~
Konzentrationslager
~~SS-Gruppenführer~~

Amtsgruppenchef D
18. DEZ. 1944

SS-Standartenführer

Ausführende:

Die Strafe der körperlichen Züchtigung haben folgende ~~SS-Unterführer~~ Häftlinge am ....., ... Uhr vollzogen:

~~eigenhändige Unterschrift~~	Häftl.Nr. 11204 B. Rose, Herbert
	" " 72137 B. Thomalla, Melchior

Zeugen und Aufsicht:

Als verantwortliche SS-Führer und Zeugen waren bei dem Strafvollzug zugegen:

	..... Lagerkommandant
eigenhändige Unterschrift	..... Schutzhaftlagerführer
	..... Lagerarzt

Anmerkung:

1. Originalverfügung zu den Schutzhaftakten.
2. Abschrift zum Sammelakt: Strafen.
3. Abschrift an den Führer SS-TW/KL.

Der Lagerkommandant:

B. .....

SS-Sturmbannführer

9a: Fortsetzung, S. 66.

Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g
der Waffen - SS und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z/OS.

Auschwitz, den 4.Juni 1943.

30291-
Bftgb.Nr.: 30321 /43/Po./Schul.

Betr.: Leistungsprämien für Häftlinge.
Bezg.: Schreiben der Abtlg.IIIa des KL.v.1.6.43-Az.:25/1861/Schw. Se./Ka.
Anlg.: 1 Abschrift.

Fa.

Siehe Rückseite!.....

in .....

Wie aus beiliegender Abschrift ersichtlich, soll auf Wunsch des Reichsführers - SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei durch Gewährung von Leistungsprämien an die Häftlinge eine Steigerung der Arbeitsleistung bis zum Höchstmaß erreicht werden. Die zu diesem Zweck von der Verwaltung des K.L. ausgegebenen Gutscheine werden von der Zentralbauleitung daselbst geschlossen gekauft und können von den einzelnen Firmen durch Erstattung des Gegenwertes erworben werden. Die mit Prämien bedachten Häftlinge sind jeweils unter Angabe der Häftlingsnummer dem zuständigen Bauleiter schriftlich zu melden.

Um eine erhöhte Arbeitsleistung der Häftlinge zu erzielen, wird geboten, von der Einführung des Prämiensystems sofort Gebrauch zu machen und über die Auswirkung desselben bis zum 26.Juni 1943 einen kurzen Bericht an die Zentralbauleitung zu geben.

Verteiler:
SS-Ustuf. Pollok
Blg. KL
Bltg.KGL
Bltg. Industriegelände
Abtlg. Tiefbau
" Arbeitseinsatz
Registr.Akt Arbeitseinsatz

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer.

10-10a: Brief des SS-Hauptsturmführers Karl Bischoff vom 4. Juni 1943 an 31 Zivilfirmen, die auf dem Gelände des Lagerkomplexes Auschwitz-Birkenau tätig waren. RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 18-18a.

1.) Industriebau AG.Bielitz, Elisabethstr.21
2.) Riedel & Sohn, Bielitz, Brückenstr.1.
3.) Hermann Hirt Nachf. Eisenbetonbau, Beuthen OS., Ludendorffstr.
4.) Josef Kluge, Alt- Gleiwitz, Labanderweg 59
5.) Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr.23.
6.) Contin.Wasserwerks-G.m.b.H. Berlin-Charlottenburg 2, Hardenbergstr.1.
7.) Alfred Keil, Gleiwitz, Karstenstr.8.
8.) "Huta" Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr.19
9.) Topf & Söhne, Maschinenfabrik, Erfurth , Dreysestr.7/9
10.)Anhalt, Hoch- und Tiefbau AG., Berlin, SW 61, Wilhelmshöhe 19
11.)Friedrich Boos, Zentralheizungen, Köln - Bickendorf, Helmholtzstr.61
12.)Carl Brandt, Halle/S., Platz der SA 1o
13.)Karl Falk, Gleiwitz OS., Gustav Freytagallee 13
14.) Wilhelm Kermel, Elektroinstallation, Kattowitz, Direktionsstr.3.
15.) AEG., Kattowitz, Holtzestr.23.
16.) Maschinenfabrik, Augsburg-Nürnberg, Augsburg
17.) Lepski & Co., Bunzlau, Löwenbergstr,24/25
18.) Wilhelm Gottschling, Liegnitz, Timmelmännstr.2o.
19.) Fritz Niepel, Beuthen/OS., Dr.Stefanstr.8.
2o.) Hermann Hersel, Gellersdorf am Quais, über Lauban
21.) Friedrich Petersen, Berlin-Pankow, Gorsstr.47a
22.) Richard Strauch, Krakau, Alte Weichselstr.62
23.) Hans Wodag, Beuthen, OS., Gymnasialstr.2o
24.) Hermann Richterf, Tiefbau, Rohrsen bei Hannover
25.) Franz Spirra Oppel-Wilhelmsthal, Hafenstr.24.
26.) Triton, Tiefbauunternehmung, Kattowitz, Königshütterstr.87
27.) Ekonomia, Bielitz,OS., Auf der Bleiche 25
28.) Walter Wagner, Gleiwitz, OS., Grünewaldstr.7.
29.) Helmuth Prestel, Sosnowitz, Schoppinitzerstr.3.
3o.) Carl Godzik, Gleiwitz, Miethe Allee 6
31.) Vedag, Breslau 1., Elferplatz 1a

10a: Fortsetzung, S. 18a.

Konz.-Lager Auschwitz

Folgende Anordnungen sind beim Schriftverkehr mit Häftlingen zu beachten:

1.) **Jeder Schutzhäftling** darf im Monat zweimal von seinen Angehörigen Post empfangen und an sie absenden. Die Briefe an die Häftlinge müssen gut lesbar mit Tinte geschrieben sein und dürfen nur zwei Seiten je 15 Zeilen enthalten. Briefumschläge müssen ungefüttert sein. In einen Brief darf nur 1 Briefmarke à 12 Pf. oder 6 Pf. beigelegt werden. Alles Andere ist verboten. Postkarten haben 10 Zeilen. Lichtbilder dürfen als Post nicht verwendet werden.

2.) **Geldsendungen** sind nur durch Postanweisung gestattet.

3.) **Es ist darauf zu achten,** dass bei Geld oder Postsendungen die genaue Adresse, bestehend aus: Name, Geburtsdatum, und Häftlings - Nummer, auf die Sendungen zu schreiben ist. Wenn die Adresse fehlerhaft ist, geht die Post an den Absender zurück oder wird vernichtet.

4.) **Zeitungen** sind gestattet, dürfen aber nur durch die Poststelle des K.L. Auschwitz bestellt werden.

5.) **Pakete** dürfen nicht geschickt werden, da die Häftlinge im Lager alles kaufen können.

6.) **Entlassungsgesuche** aus der Schutzhaft an die Lagerleitung sind zwecklos.

7.) **Sprecherlaubnis** und Besuche von Häftlingen im Konzentrationslager sind grundsätzlich nicht gestattet.

Der Lagerkommandant

Absender:

Meine Anschrift: Schutzhaftlager

Name: Zowczyk Juliusz

geboren am: 14.X.1922

Häft.-Nr. 8211 Bl. 15 Kl. Auschwitz

Postamt 2 O/S

Postkarte

DEUTSCHES REICH 12 12 a

Am Herrn

Juliusz Zowczyk

Wadowitz O/S.

Krakauerstr. 25

11-11a (Rückseite, siehe unten): Am 21. Juni 1942 vom Schutzhäftling Juliusz Zowczyk geschriebene Postkarte. Archiv des Verfassers.

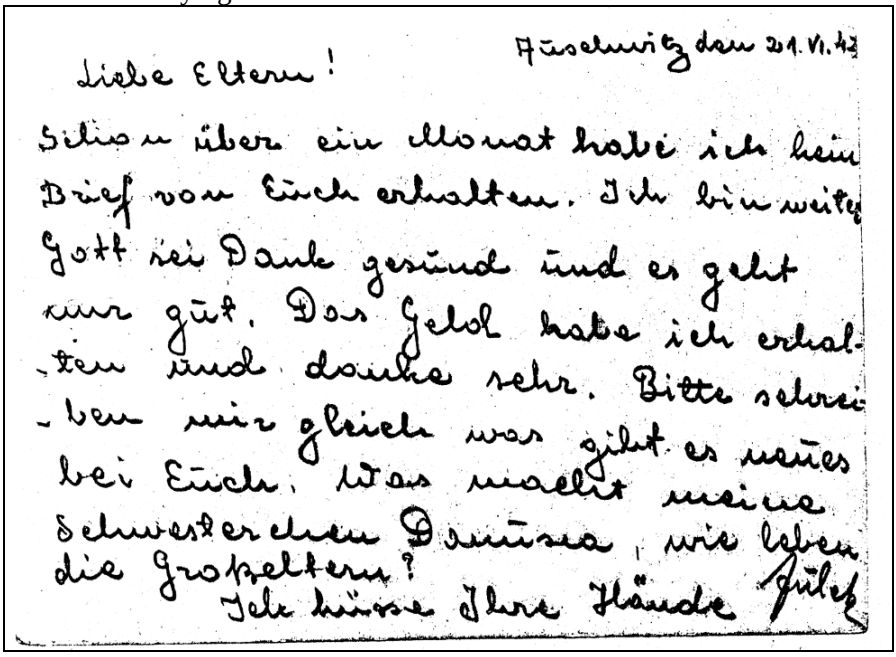

Auschwitz den 21.VI.42

Liebe Eltern!

Seit über ein Monat habe ich kein Brief von Euch erhalten. Ich bin weiter Gott sei Dank gesund und es geht nur gut. Das Geld habe ich erhalten und danke sehr. Bitte schreiben mir gleich was gibt es neues bei Euch. Was macht meine Schwesterchen Danusia, wie leben die Großeltern?

Ich küsse Ihre Hände Julek

3rd List GERMANY; (airgraph from Palestine, dated the 6th March 1944) submitted to the Commissioner for Migration and Statistics on the 5th March 1944 - ref. 2426/35/7/1964.

ZIONIST VETERANS. RABBIS, ETC.

1.	FRIEDMAN, Mosche & family	60	Internierten Lager, Bergen bei Hannover.
2.	FROST, Symon	19	Tittmoning, Ob.B.Ilag VII/2, No. 748.
3.	GEPNER, Aron	26	Tittmoning, Oberbayern, 746
4.	HELLER, Josef & family		Internierten Lager. Bergen bei Hannover.
5.	HOROWITZ, Samuel		Tittmoning.
6.	KRZESIWO Mordko & family	31	Tittmoning. Ob.B. Internierten No. 751, Lager Ilag VII/2
7.	LEVY, Emma	70	Hamburg 13, Boettgerstr. 5
8.	LINDENBAUM, Loebel		Tittmoning.
9.	LIWER, Arish	37	Tittmoning, Ob.B., Internierten No. 752. Lager Ilag VII/2
10.	MOKRY, Jakob & family	65	Arbeitslager Birkenau. Oberschlesien.
11.	ORLEAN, Cecilia and family	47	Arbeitzlager Birkenau, Ortsschai Neubrunn
12.	RECHTMAN, Roman	45	Tittmoning. Ob.B. Internierten 753, Lager Ilag VII/2.
13.	ROSENWEIN, Owi	28	Tittmoning.
14.	STERNBERG, Sigmund		Arbeitzlager Birkenau bei Neubrunn, Oberschlesieu, Block 19.

12. Dritte Liste Deutschland (Meldung aus Palästina), datiert auf den 6. März 1944; dem Kommissionär für Migration und Statistik am 5. März 1944 vorgelegt. AGMAE, 15-b2.

ODPIS 128

Montag, den 11.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4724
Zuker	10	47.240 kg.
Margarine	20	94.480 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	88.480 "
Roggenmehl	10	47.240 "
Tee	4	18.896 "

Dienstag, den 12.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4747
Zucker	10	47.470 kg
Kaffeee	9	42.723 "
Margarine	40	189.880 "
Nährmittel	50	222.350 "
Roggenmehl	10	47.470 "

Mittwoch, den 13.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4734
Zucker	20	94.680 kg
Margarine	17 1/2	82.845 "
Roggenmehl	50	236.700 "
Kochf. Suppe	20	88.680 "
Tee	4	18.930 "

Sonntag, den 17.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4659
Zucker	10	46.590 kg
Kaffee	9	41.931 "
Roggenmehl	20	93.180 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	87.180 "

Donnerstag, den 14.12.1944.

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4780
Zucker	10	47.800 kg
Kaffee	9	43.020 "
Margarine	40	191.200 "
Nährmittel	50	233.000 "
Roggenmehl	15	71.700 "

Freitag, den 15.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke: 4769
Zucker	10	47.690 kg
Margarine	50	238.450 "
Marmelade	50	238.450 "
Kochf.Suppe	100	444.900 "
Roggenmehl	20	95.380 "

Samstag, den 16.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4744
Zucker	10	47.440 kg.
Kaffee	9	42.696 "
Margarine	15	71.160 "
Nährmittel	50	222.200 "
Roggenmehl	15	71.160 "
Käse	50	222.200 "

Montag, den 18.12.1944

Lebensmittel	Pro Kopf	Stärke:4659
Zucker	10	46.590 kg
Margarine	20	93.180 "
Roggenmehl	20	93.180 "
Kochf.Suppe	20	87.180 "
Tee	4	18.636 "

13: Register des Verpflegungsamtes von Auschwitz, 11. bis 18. Dezember 1944. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 127-131.

Kommandantur
Arbeitserziehungslager Birkenau

Birkenau, den 8. 6. 1944

Entlassungsschein

Der Kristian Jan, geb. am 40 Jahre alt
in Slotnia, war in der Zeit
vom 3.5.1944 bis 8.6.1944 in einem Arbeitserziehungslager
untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am 8.6.1944

Auflage:
Sie haben sich sofort ~~beim~~
~~beim zuständigen Staatspolizeiamt~~
beim Arbeitsamt, Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (lt. Verfg. Stapo Kattowitz O/S zwecks Neuvermittlung)

Der Lagerkommandant:
i. A.
(Schurz)
SS-Untersturmführer

14: Entlassungsurkunde des Jan Kristian, 8. Juni 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, S. 105.

Kommandantur
des Konzentrationslagers
Auschwitz II

Auschwitz den 29.6.1944 19

Entlassungsschein

Der Kimstacz Janina, geb. am 19.8.1921
in Odensee, war in der Zeit
vom 25.1.1943 bis 29.6.1944 in einem Konzentrationslager untergebracht.
Die Entlassung erfolgte am: 29.6.1944
Seine Führung war:

Auflage:
Sie haben sich bis auf Widerruf jeden 1/2 Werktag bei der Ortspolizeibehörde Ihres Wohnortes und sofort ~~bei der~~ beim Arbeitsamt
in Auschwitz O/S
zu melden. (lt. Erlaß des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes)

Waffen-SS Kommandantur K. L. Auschwitz
Stempel

Der Lagerkommandant:
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

15: Entlassungsurkunde der Janina Kimstacz, 26. Juni 1944. RGVA, 502-1-436, S. 190.

93 ~~127~~

r Lagerarzt des
L. Auschwitz I

Auschwitz, den 16. Dezember 1943.

/Az.: 14 h 8/12.43. -T/-

Betreff: Vierteljahresmeldung über den San.-Dienst im K. L. Auschwitz I.
Bezug : Dort.Schreiben v. 25.5.4o. Abt. IV b/Az: 14 h 8/5.4o K/K.
Anlagen: 1o.
Termin : 2o. Dezember 1943.

A. d. D.

An das

4-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt,
Amtsgruppe D, Chef des Amtes D III,
O r a n i e n b u r g b/Berlin.

Zu den einzelnen Punkten obigen Befehles wird für das IV. (vierte) Vierteljahr 1943 folgendes berichtet:

Zu 1.
Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des K.L.Auschwitz I,mit den Aussenkommandos: Babitz, Budy und Wirtschaftshof Birkenau, betrug in der Zeit vom 16.September bis 15. Dezember 1943 insgesamt ''[illegible]'' Häftlinge.

Zu 2.
Die durchschnittliche Belegstärke des Häftl.Krankenbaues an stationär Behandelten betrug in der Berichtszeit ''[illegible]'' Häftlinge (...,. v.H.).

Zu 3.
Die durchschnittliche Zahl der Todesfälle betrug im IV. (vierten) Vierteljahr 1943: '''' : 92 = '',' täglich

Zu 4.
Die Belegstärke des Häftl.-Krankenbaues im K.L.Auschwitz I und oben genannten Aussenkommandos an stationär Behandelten schwankte zwischen ''[illegible]'' als niedrigstem und ''[illegible]'' als höchstem Tagesstand. Die Behandlung der Häftlinge war mit dem vorhandenen Sanitätspersonal sichergestellt.

Zu 5.
Die Zahl der Häftlingspfleger beträgt zum Schluss der Berichtszeit '''. Hiervon sind '' Häftlingsärzte.

b.w.

16-16e: "Vierteljahresmeldung über den San.-Dienst im K.L. Auschwitz I", erstellt am 16. Dezember 1943 vom Lagerarzt des KL Auschwitz I. GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 93-98.

94

- 2 -

In der Berichtszeit wurden 15 RD.-Häftlingspfleger aus dem K.L.Buchenwald überstellt, die zum Dienst im Häftl. Krankenbau herangezogen wurden. Ebenso wurden sämtliche in das Lager als Zugänge eingelieferten Häftlingsärzte zum Sanitätsdienst herangezogen.
Die in der Berichtszeit in der weiteren Umgebung des K. L. Auschwitz neu errichteten Nebenlager Lagischa, Grube Gute Hoffnung, Fürstengrube und Sosnowitz wurden mit einer der Belegstärke der einzelnen Lager entsprechenden Anzahl von Häftlingsärzten und Häftlingspflegern versehen.
Die Tätigkeit der Häftlingsärzte und Häftlingspfleger verteilt sich auf die einzelnen Stationen des Krankenbaues, den Ambulanzraum, Röntgenraum, chemisches Laboratorium, Zahnstation, Lichtstation, Apotheke und Heilkräuterlager. Darüber hinaus obliegt ihnen die Kontrolle der Lagerblöcke, insbesondere Fieber- und Läusekontrolle, sowie Betreuung der Zugangsquarantäne.
Die Arbeiten der Häftlingsärzte und Pfleger stehen unter direkter Aufsicht des Lagerarztes und der SDG's.

Dem Entlausungskommando des Häftl.-Krankenbaues obliegt die Entlausung der einzelnen Kommandos, Neuzugängen, der Abgänge in Zweiglager, Entlassungen, sowie die Desinfektion sämtlicher Blöcke.

Zu 6.

In der Aufteilung der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues, sowie deren Unterbringung, ist gegenüber dem letzten Berichtsvierteljahr keine Änderung eingetreten.
Im Block 28 (innere Station und Ambulanzraum) wurde die Warmwassereinrichtung für die Brauseanlagen umgebaut und verbessert, so dass es nunmehr möglich ist, die zur Aufnahme in den Häftl.-Krankenbau bestimmten Häftlinge zu jeder Tageszeit vor der Vorstellung dem Arzte wannenzubaden.
Im Schonungsblock 9 wurde ein Ambulanzraum errichtet, wodurch die Durchführung kleinerer chirurgischer Eingriffe ermöglicht wurde. Ferner wurde in diesem Block ein Raum für physikalische Behandlung eingerichtet.
Für die Ausübung der Heilgymnastik wäre die Errichtung eines geeigneten Turnraumes notwendig, zumal die Übungen im Freien während der Sommermonate bei schlechter Witterung ebenfalls behindert sind.

Zu 7.

Der Häftl.-Krankenbau verfügte im Berichtsvierteljahr über folgende Fachstationen:

Röntgenraum,
chemisches Laboratorium,
oto-laryngologische Station
Optikerwerkstätte
Lichtstation
Kräuterapotheke
Diätküche
Zahnstation

Die Arbeiten in den Sonderabteilungen des Blockes 1o werden weitergeführt.

b.w.

16a: Fortsetzung, S. 94.

Zu 8.

Ambulante oder stationäre Behandlungen ausserhalb der Einrichtungen des Häftl.-Krankenbaues waren während der Berichtszeit nicht notwendig.

Zu 9.

Über die Tätigkeit der Zahnstation des Häftl.-Krankenbaues liegt ein Sonderbericht bei.

Zu 1o a.

Die Belegstärke des Lagers war im Berichtsvierteljahr weiterhin hoch. Dadurch haben auch die Unterkunftsmöglichkeiten im Vergleich zur letzten Berichtsperiode keine Veränderung erfahren. Besonders stark überbelegt sind die Blöcke der Zugangsquarantäne (Block 2, 2a, 8 und 8a), in denen die Häftlinge zu zweit in einem Bett schlafen müssen.
Die Wasch- und Klosettanlagen, ebenso wie die Badeeinrichtungen, sind auch für hohe Belegschaft vollkommen hinreichend. Die Häftlinge werden wenigsten 1-mal wöchentlich gebadet.
Ebenso genügen die Desinfektions- und Wäschereianlagen den Bedürfnissen des Lagers auch bei hoher Belegschaft. Der Wäschetausch kann ~~daher~~ jede 14 Tage stattfinden.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurde eine Rattenbekämpfung in sämtlichen U~~nterkünften~~ des Lagers, in Kanälen, ~~auf Dachböden~~ und drgl. mit ZELIO-Giftpaste durchgeführt. Die erzielten Erfolge sind zufriedenstellend.

In den letzten Novembertagen wurden bei Häftlingen, die Kommandos angehören, welche im K.L.Au II (Birkenau) arbeiten, Fleckfieberfälle festgestellt, die zur stationären Behandlung aufgenommen wurden.
In jedem Erkrankungsfall wurde genau erhoben von welchem Block, Stube, Kommando der Häftling stammt und entsprechende Desinfektionsmassnahmen eingeleitet. Bei mehreren Erkrankungen von einem Block wurden ausserdem die am meisten betroffenen Stuben in Quarantäne gelegt.

Zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfiebergefahr wurden täglich Läuse- und Fieberkontrollen eingeführt, sowie Entlausung und Desinfektion sämtlicher Lagerblöcke angeordnet. Eine weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen konnte auf diese Weise unterbunden werden.

Die im letzten Berichtsvierteljahr versuchsweise durchgeführte Impfung gegen Erysipel mit Erysipel-Vaccine hat sich nicht bewährt und wurde nicht weiter fortgesetzt.

Im Oktober wurde im Block 24 ein Bordell mit 19 Frauen errichtet. Vor ~~ihrem Einsetzen~~ wurden die Frauen auf Wa.R. und auf Go. untersucht. Diese Untersuchungen werden in regelmässigen Abständen wiederholt.
Der Zutritt ins Bordell ist den Häftlingen allabendlich, nach dem Appell gestattet. Während der Besuchszeit ist

b.w.

16b: Fortsetzung, S. 95.

96

- 4 -

immer ein Häftlingsarzt und Häftlingspfleger anwesend, die die angeordneten sanitären Massnahmen durchführen. Die Überwachung besorgt ein H-Arzt und ein S.D.G.

Im Berichtsvierteljahr wurden Versuche mit Imprägnieren von Wäsche- und Bekleidungsstücken der Häftlinge mit dem Bayer'schen LAUSETO durchgeführt. Die dabei erzielten Ergebnisse sind höchst zufriedenstellend. Die zu diesen Versuchen herangezogenen Häftlinge gaben einstimmig an, dass sie seit der Imprägnierung ihrer Wäsche und Kleidung weder von Läusen, noch von Flöhen geplagt werden, obwohl bei diesen Versuchshäftlingen ein Wäscheumtausch erst nach mehreren Wochen stattfand.

Während der Herbstmonate sind in einigen Blöcken Wanzen in grösserem Masse aufgetreten. Die so verseuchten Blöcke wurden mit Zyklon-B vergast und sind nunmehr ungezieferfrei.

Die Seifenversorgung ist weiter, zeitbedingt, unzureichen, desgleichen die Zahnpflege.

Die Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten im Häftl. Krankenbau blieben im Berichtsvierteljahr unverändert, zumal auch die Neuerkrankungen gegenüber dem letzten Berichtstermin keine wesentliche Veränderung erfahren haben. Die Möglichkeit des Empfanges von Heimatpaketen wirkt sich gut auf den Gesundheitszustand der Häftlinge aus; der Ernährungszustand der Häftlinge blieb, im Vergleich zum letzten Berichtsvierteljahr, ungefähr derselbe.

Über die Tätigkeit der einzelnen Stationen des Häftl. Krankenbaues liegen Sonderberichte bei.

Zu 1o b.

Die Verpflegung hat im allgemeinen keine grösseren Veränderungen erfahren und kann als ausreichend bezeichnet werden. Nicht voll ausreichend ist zur Zeit die Versogung mit Kartoffeln. Die Brot- und Wurstzulagen blieben ebenfalls unverändert. Ungefähr 2-mal monatlich erhalten die Häftlinge ausserdem Milchsuppen.

Mit Eintreten der kälteren Witterung wurde die Kleidung der Häftlinge entsprechend verbessert. Zur Zeit sind sämtliche Kommandos mit Tuchkleidung, Mänteln, Mützen, Strümpfen, Wollwesten, Handschuhen und Ohrenschützern ausgerüstet. Die Versorgung der Häftlinge mit Schuhen wurde ebenfalls entsprechend verbessert.

Zu 1o c und d.

In der Berichtszeit wurden ''' Kastrationen und ''' Sterilisationen beantragt und durchgeführt, davon bei weiblichen Häftlingen '''.

16c: Fortsetzung, S. 96.

129
97

- 5 -

Zu 10 e.

Die Quarantänemassnahmen werden weiter streng eingehalten. Unter den aus Gefängnissen in das K.L. eingelieferten Häftlingen sind in der Berichtszeit einige Scharlachfälle aufgetreten. In allen Fällen wurden zweckentsprechende Desinfektions- und Quarantänemassnahmen getroffen.

Um eine Verbreitung von Malariaerkrankungen zu unterbinden wurde eine Fliegen- und Mückenbekämpfung mit dem Mückenbekäpfnngspräparat GIGS durchgeführt.
Die an Malaria Erkrankten, bezw. ~~der~~ Häftlinge, welche eine Malariakur überstanden haben, wurden zum Schluss des Berichtsvierteljahres nach dem K.L. Lublin, das als anopheles freie Gebiet gilt, überstellt.

Der Desinfektion der auf den Arbeitsstätten ~~sich~~ befindlichen Latrinen und Abortanlagen, sowie der Chlorierung der Brunnen wird nach wie vor erhöhte Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet.

Zu 11.

Die medikamentöse Versorgung war während der Berichtsperiode im grossen sichergestellt.
Einige ausfallenden Medikamente konnten durch Medizinalkräutermischungen und Einzeldrogen ersetzt werden. Die mit Phytotherapie gemachten Erfahrung ~~haben~~ gezeigt, dass verschiedene Medikamente durch Medizinalpflanzen und Kräuter voll ersetzt werden können.

Zu 12.

Die Kurve über die Krankenbewegung im Häftl.Krankenbau des K.L. [illegible] zum letzten Vier[illegible] keine wesentlichen [illegible] ngetreten sind, dass der Gesundheitszu[illegible]e, wie schon früher erwähnt, im allge[illegible]eichnet werden kann. Die in den letzten [illegible] Aufnahme zu stationären [illegible]te Jahreszeit zurückzuführen [illegible] eine Steigerung der Erkrankungsziffer verursacht.

Aus der Kurve der Infektionskrankheiten ist zu ersehen, dass im we[illegible] Fälle in Erscheinung treten. Die Typhus[illegible]mmen überwunden, die Erkrankungen an [illegible] nur selten auf, wobei der Infektionsherd immer ausserhalb des Lagers zu suchen ist.

Kurve ambulanter Behandlungen: - - - - - -

Gesehen:
Der H-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Der Lagerarzt des
K. L. Auschwitz I

H-Hauptsturmführer.

H-Obersturmführer.

16d: Fortsetzung, S. 97.

98

Um weitere Verbreitung der Fleckfiebererkrankungen zu vermeiden wurden diejenigen Häftlinge, die auf längere Zeit im K.L.Au.II (Birkenau) zum Einsatz kommen nach dort verlegt. Ausserdem wurde jeder, nicht unbedingt notwendiger Verkehr von Häftlingen zwischen Auschwitz I und Auschwitz II unterbunden, so dass anzunehmen ist, dass bei strenger Durchführung dieser Massnahmen neue Infektionen die von Auschwitz II stammen nicht mehr vorkommen.

16e: Fortsetzung, S. 98.

= 1 =

62

Abschrift

Haeftlingsspital des Konz=Lagers Auschwitz I.

Auschwitz,16.Dez.1943.

Bericht ueber die Taetigkeit d.Chirurg.Abt.des Spitals fuer Haeftlinge des Konz.=Lagers Auschwitz I, v.16.9.1943 bis 15.12.1943.

Die Chirurgische Abteilung in der Berichtzeit, wie fruecher, im Block 21 untergebracht. Wegen Raummangel im Block 21 wurden viele chirurgisch erkrankte Haeftlinge in der chirurgischen Abt.im Block 19 behandelt. Die ambulatorische Abehandlung fand im Ambulatorium im Block 28 statt.

In der Berichtszeit befanden sich in den chirurgischen Abteilungen 1800 Haeftlinge, von denen 314 Haeftlinge asepsischen Operationen unterzogen wurden. Septischen Operationen (bei Phlegmone, Geschwuerren usw.) wurden 2135 Mann unterzogen.

Von den aseptischen Operationen sind folgende anzufuehren:

Magenresektion	2
Halslymphdruesen=Entfernung	3
Gallenblasenoperationen	1
Laparatomie	2
Blinddarmoperationen	1o
Leistenbruchoperationen	1o2
Hodenamputaion	89
"	1
Genitalienoperationen	5
Hydrocoele=Operation	9
Gefaessoperationen	7
"	2
Extremitaeten=Amputationen	11
Operationen d.mastoiditis	3o
Mandelentfernung	3o
Operationen d.sepsum nasi	16

17-17a: "Bericht über die Taetigkeit d. Chirurg. Abt. des Spitals fuer Haeftlinge des Konz.-Lagers Auschwitz I, v.16.9.1943 bis 15.12.1943", erstellt am 16. Dezember 1943 vom Chefarzt des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz. GARF, 7021-108-50, S. 62f.

= 2 = 63

Eierstockentfernungen 20

Resektionen des Schulterkopfes..... 1

Entfernung des Eileiters 1

Thoracoplastica 2

Ausserdem wurden mehrere andere septische Operationen durchgefuehrt. Die Behandlung septischer Erkrankungen, wie Phlegmone, Eiterungen, usw. war folgendermassen eingeteilt:

untere Extremitaeten 997

obere " 555

verschiedene chirurg.Erkrankungen 583

Aseptische Operationen wurden unter Aether Narkose oder 2%=Novocain durchgefuehrt. Bei kleinen septischen Geschwueroperationen wurde Chlorraethyl verwendet. In der Berichtszeit war ein Mangel an narkotischen Mitteln fuer kurzfristige Narkosen (Chlorraethyl) fuehlbar. Das Fehlen von Raeumlichkeiten,fuer die Behandlung von Wunden, in der septischen Abteilung wirkte sich schlecht auf die Behandlung postoperativer Faelle aus und hinderte diese Arbeit.

Operations=Waesche befindet sich, infolge ununterbrochener Verwendung und Mangel an Austauschwaesche, im schlechten Zustand.

Chefarzt des Konz=Lagers Auschwitz

SS=Obersturmfuehrer (=)

17a: Fortsetzung, S. 63.

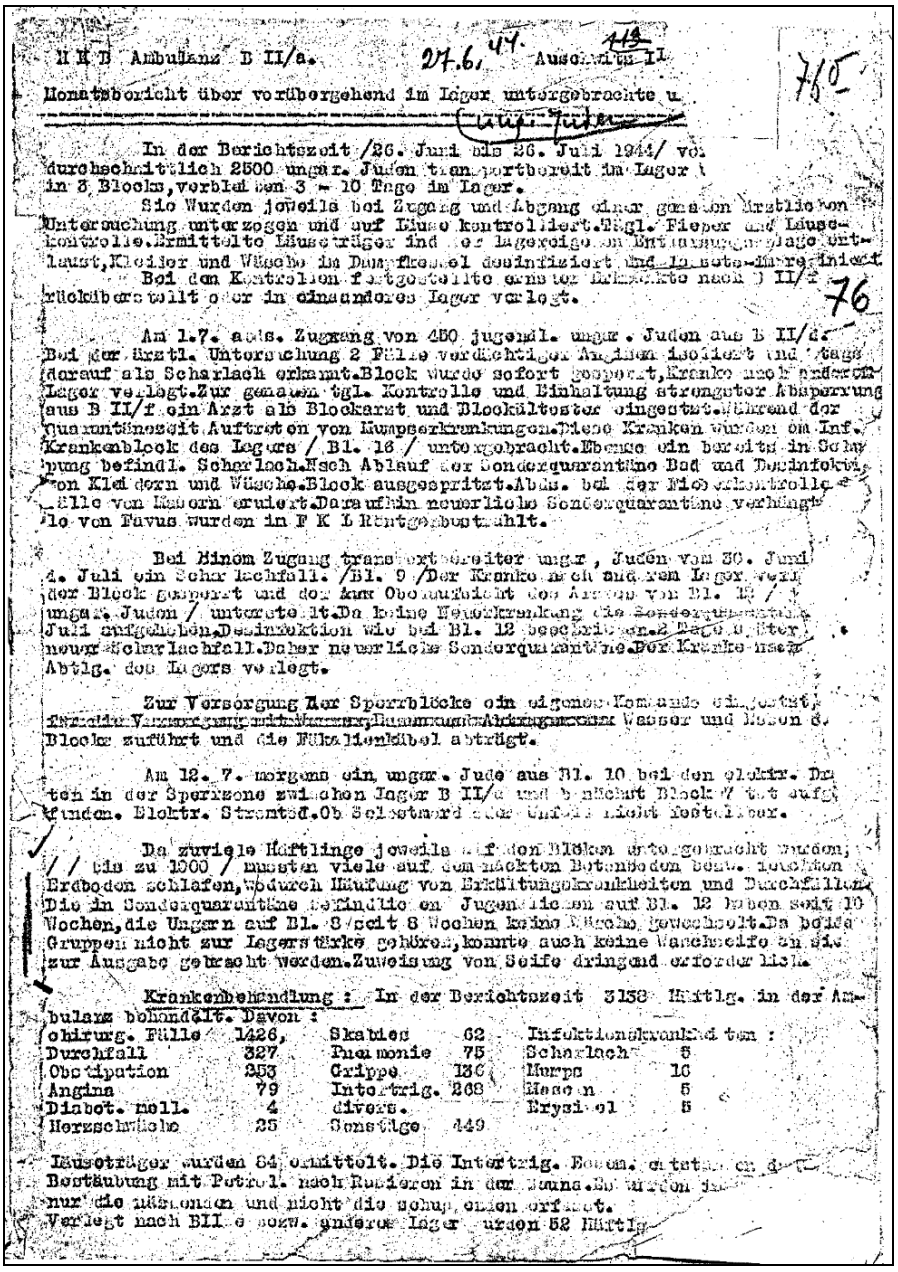

K K B Ambulanz B II/a. 27.6.44. Auschwitz II

Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte u.

In der Berichtszeit /26. Juni bis 26. Juli 1944/ vo durchschnittlich 2500 ungar. Juden transportbereit im Lager in 3 Blocks, verblieben 3 - 10 Tage im Lager.

Sie wurden jeweils bei Zugang und Abgang einer genauen ärztlichen Untersuchung unterzogen und auf Läuse kontrolliert. Tägl. Fieber- und Läusekontrolle. Ermittelte Läuseträger in der Lagerzeit in Entlausungsanlage entlaust, Kleider und Wäsche in Dampfkessel desinfiziert und in Sauerstoffkammer inhiert.

Bei den Kontrollen festgestellte ernste Erkrankte nach B II/f rückbefördert oder in einsamdores Lager verlegt.

Am 1.7. abds. Zugang von 450 jugendl. ungar. Juden aus B II/d. Bei der ärztl. Untersuchung 2 Fälle verdächtiger Angina isoliert und Tage darauf als Scharlach erkannt. Block wurde sofort gesperrt, Kranke nach anderem Lager verlegt. Zur genauen tgl. Kontrolle und Einhaltung strengster Absperrung aus B II/f ein Arzt als Blockarzt und Blockältester eingesetzt. Während der Quarantänezeit Auftreten von Mumpserkrankungen. Diese Kranken wurden im Inf. Krankenblock des Lagers / Bl. 16 / untergebracht. Ebenso ein bereits in Schwung befindl. Scharlach. Nach Ablauf der Sonderquarantäne Bad und Desinfektion von Kleidern und Wäsche. Block ausgespritzt. Abds. bei der Fieberkontrolle Fälle von Masern eruiert. Daraufhin neuerliche Sonderquarantäne verhängt. Fälle von Favus wurden in F K L Röntgenbestrahlt.

Bei Einem Zugang transportbereiter ungar. Juden vom 30. Juni d. Juli ein Scharlachfall. /Bl. 9 /Der Kranke nach anderem Lager verl. der Block gesperrt und der zum Oberaufseher des Arztes von Bl. 12 / ungar. Juden / unterstellt. Da keine Neuerkrankung die Sonderquarantäne Juli aufgehoben. Desinfektion wie bei Bl. 12 beschrieben. 2 Tage später neuer Scharlachfall. Daher neuerliche Sonderquarantäne. Der Kranke nach Abtlg. des Lagers verlegt.

Zur Versorgung der Sperrblocks ein eigenes Kommando eingesetzt, welches Versorgung mit Kohlen, Lebensmittel, Kleidungsstücken, Wasser und Müll d. Blocks zuführt und die Fäkalienkübel abträgt.

Am 12. 7. morgens ein ungar. Jude aus Bl. 10 bei den elektr. Drähten in der Sperrzone zwischen Lager B II/e und benachbart Block 7 tot aufgefunden. Elektr. Strom tödl. Ob Selbstmord oder Unfall nicht festzustellen.

Da zuviele Häftlinge jeweils auf den Blöcken untergebracht wurden, / / bis zu 1000 / mussten viele auf dem nackten Betonboden bezw. teilweise Erdboden schlafen, wodurch Häufung von Erkältungskrankheiten und Durchfällen. Die in Sonderquarantäne befindlichen Jugendlichen auf Bl. 12 haben seit 10 Wochen, die Ungarn auf Bl. 8 seit 8 Wochen keine Wäsche gewechselt. Da beide Gruppen nicht zur Lagerstärke gehören, konnte auch keine Waschseife an sie zur Ausgabe gebracht werden. Zuweisung von Seife dringend erforderlich.

Krankenbehandlung: In der Berichtszeit 3158 Häftlg. in der Ambulanz behandelt. Davon:

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten:	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	16
Angina	79	Intertrig.	268	Masern	5
Diabet. mell.	4	divers.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	35	Sonstige	449		

Läuseträger wurden 84 ermittelt. Die Intertrig. Ekzem. entstanden durch Bestäubung mit Petrol. nach Rasieren in der Sauna. Es wurden ja nur die Läusenden und nicht die Schuldigen erfasst.
Verlegt nach BII e bezw. anderes Lager wurden 52 Häftlg.

18-18a: "Monatsbericht über vorübergehend im Lager untergebrachte ungarische Juden", erstellt am 27. Juli 1944. GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 76.

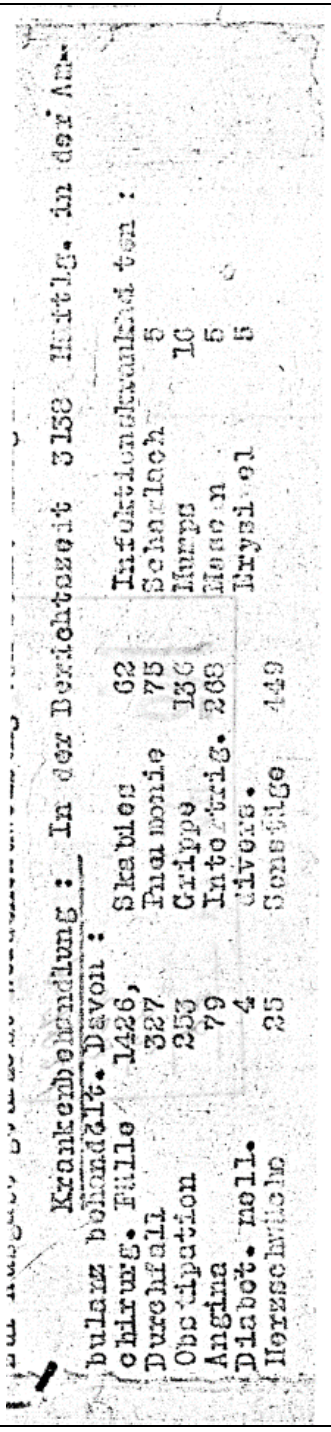

Krankenbehandlung : In der Berichtszeit 3158 Mittlg. an der Am-
bulanz behandelt. Davon :

chirurg. Fälle	1426,	Skabies	62	Infektionskrankheiten :	
Durchfall	327	Pneumonie	75	Scharlach	5
Obstipation	253	Grippe	136	Mumps	16
Angina	79	Intoxtrig.	268	Masern	5
Diabet. mell.	4	Ulcus.		Erysipel	5
Herzschwäche	35	Sonstige	449		

18a: Ausschnittsvergrößerung.

H. Krankenbau
Birkenau

Medikamenten
Verbrauch

Vom 1-11-42 -
- Bis

19: Deckblatt des “H.Krankenbau Birkenau Medikamenten-Verbrauch vom 1.11.42: bis…” AGK, OB, 382, S. 2.

Nr.	Datum	Heftl. Nr.	Stb	Name.	Arzneien.
6472	1-11-1942	3268	1	Langenhagen	Anisin. 12 Trop) Cardiazol 1 Amp
6473		3287		Bracht	-"- 12 -"-
6474		17808		Rakmann	Karlsbader Salz 10,0
6475		35032		Rudnicki	Cardiazol 20 Trop) Kohl 6 Tabl. Balk
6476		3654		Moruszewski	-"- 20 -"- -"- 6 -"- -"-
6477		39871		Walter	Pandigal 20 -"- Urotropin 2 Tabl.
6478		3217		Burghard	Cardiazol 1 Amp Atophanyl 1 Am
6479		15525		Kunstle	Traubenzucker 1 Amp Digepur 1 Am
6480		10427		Reichmann	Omnadin. 1 Amp
6481		46971	3	Nouvian	Anisin. 6 Trop) Bronzin 4 Tab
6482		47072		Holski	-"- 6 -"-
6483		46971		Chodak	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6484		34696		Mursyski	-"- 6 -"-
6485		46427		Karablenko	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6486		34262		Hilk	-"- 6 -"-
6487		45780		Langlet	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab.
6488		50890		Chantoniuk	-"- 6 -"-
6489		45929		Nonnet	-"- 6 -"-
6490		46257		Roug	-"- 6 -"-
6491		53324		Krawiesycki	-"- 6 -"-
6492		37344		Zuck	-"- 6 -"- Aspirin 2 Tab
6493		26667		Misch	-"- 6 -"-
6494		45379		Colin	-"- 6 -"-
6495		45594		Germa	-"- 6 -"-
6496		46199		Vinseus	-"- 6 -"-
6497		46086		Sarsouiet	-"- 6 -"- Bolus alb 15.0
6498		56960		Niemczyk	-"- 6 -"- -"- 15.0
6499		44480		Kurek	-"- 6 -"-
6500		45529		Fauperon	-"- 6 -"-
6501		45955		Faupy	-"- 6 -"-
6502		38022		Stolarski	-"- 6 -"-
6503		26028		Keyha	-"- 6 -"- Urotropin 4 Tab

20: "H.Krankenbau Birkenau Medikamenten-Verbrauch vom 1.11.42: bis…" AGK, OB, 382, S. 3.

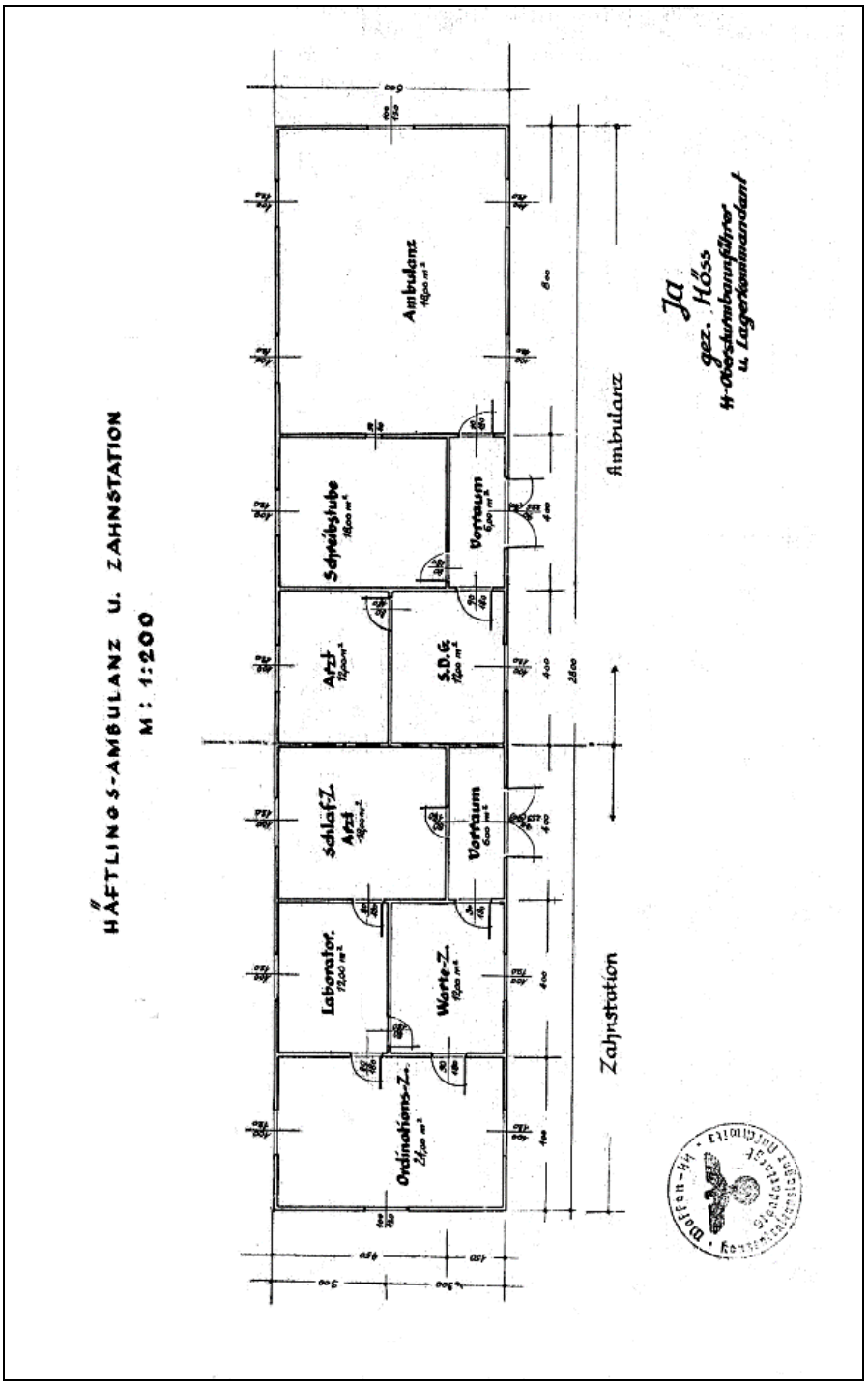

21: "Häftlings-Ambulanz u. Zahnstation." Undatierter Plan, mit der Genehmigung von Rudolf Höß versehen. RGVA, 502-1-261, S. 110.

NI- 10186 165.

Lfd. Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name	Zugang	Abgang	Bemerkungen
15206	129377	Kuperfarb, Moszek Isr.	30.11.43	30.11.43	nach Auschwitz
15207	144449	Zuklikovski, Jakob Isr.	"	"	" Birkenau
15208	157150	Marienstross, Emanuel Isr.	"	"	" "
15209	127972	Borenszstajn, Chaim Isr.	"	"	" "
15210	139777	Kanes, Philipp Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15211	139803	Montezinos, Isak Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15212	139856	Teeboom, Max Isr.	"	"	" "
15213	150751	Popper, Joseph Isr.	"	4.12.43	Entlassen
15214	116943	Krebs, Ernst Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Auschwitz
15215	117170	Vrba, Antonin	"	"	" Birkenau
15216	151918	Fortuin, Salomon Isr.	"	"	" "
15217	152026	Plukker, Hermann Isr.	"	4.2.44	Entlassen
15218	152030	van Praag, Ruben Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15219	152079	Sonepouse, Barend Isr.	"	3.12.43	Entlassen
15220	156990	Casas, Isaac Isr.	"	30.11.43	nach Birkenau
15221	151883	Barendse, Isidor Isr.	"	"	" "
15222	152136	Weinreb, Ernst Isr.	"	"	" "
15223	E 6400	Roszczyk, Gerhard	"	1.12.43	Entlassen
15224	122909	Woźniak, Jan	"	24.1.44	nach Auschwitz
15225	115075	Kohen, Abram Isr.	"	6.12.43	Entlassen
15226	150722	de Lange, Salomon Isr.	"	9.12.43	Entlassen
15227	115968	Chauel, Alberto Isr.	"	4.12.43	nach Birkenau
15228	152019	Presburg, Jakob Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15229	E 6532	Kurowski, Rudolf	1.12.43	3.12.43	[illegible]
15230	144298	Klonowski, Kunysz Isr.	"	9.1.44	[illegible]
15231	128195	Perkiel, Herrz Isr.	"	4.12.43	Entlassen
15232	132135	Szyndler, Stefan	"	"	Entlassen
15233	117710	Widawski, Jakob Isr.	"	18.1.44	Entlassen
15234	122869	Kaleta, Walenty	"	27.12.43	Entlassen
~~15235~~	~~142567~~	Garnowiecki, Josef Isr.	"	7.1.44	Entlassen
15236	151944	Kilverrum, Philipp Isr.	"	7.12.43	Entlassen
15237	131554	Sibilski, Henryk	"	"	Entlassen
15238	105371	Antzow, Michael Isr.	"	19.12.43	Entlassen

22: Register des HKB von Auschwitz III-Monowitz. APMO, D-AuIII-5/1, S. 165.

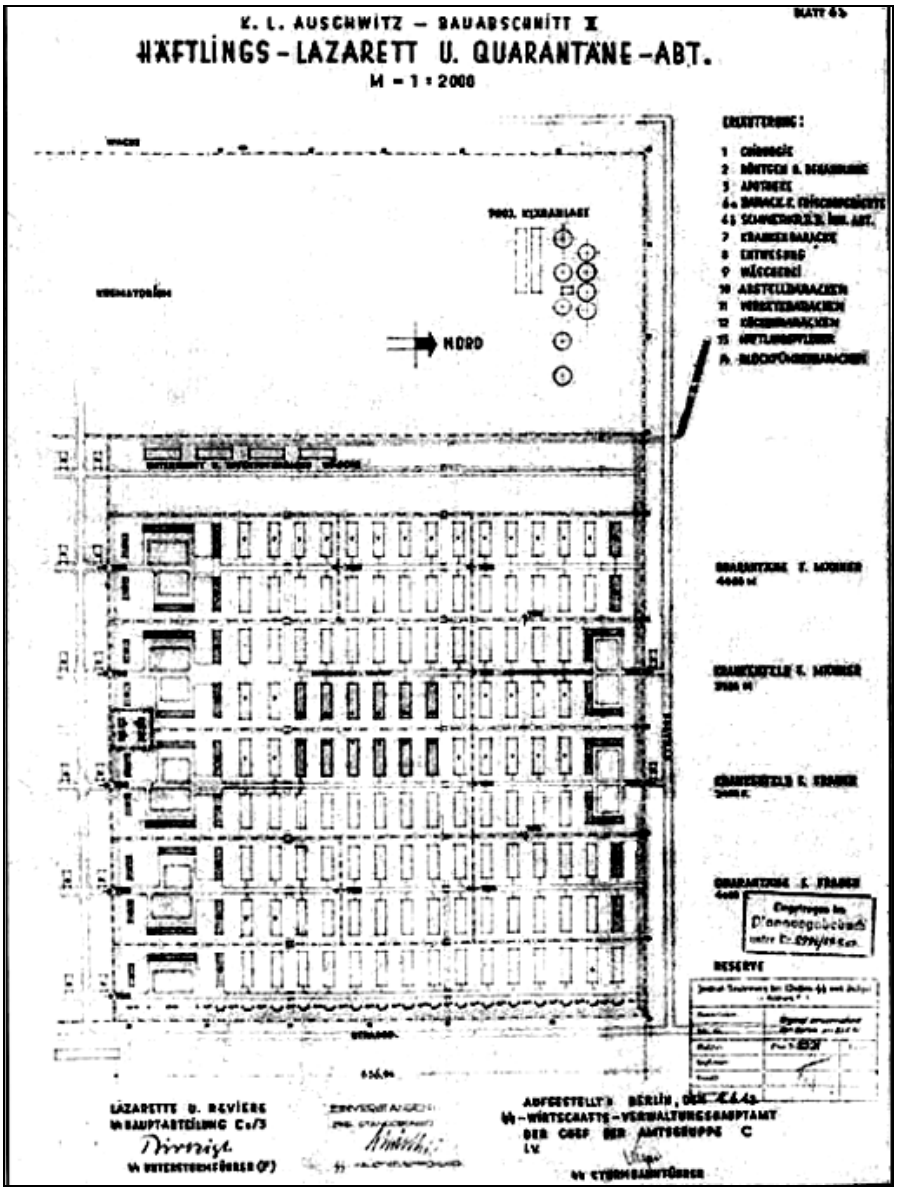

23: "*K.L. Auschwitz: Bauabschnitt III. Häftlings-Lazarett u. Quarantäne-Abt.*" Plan Nr. 2521, erstellt am 4. Juni 1943 in Berlin. RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 36. Aus Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 512.

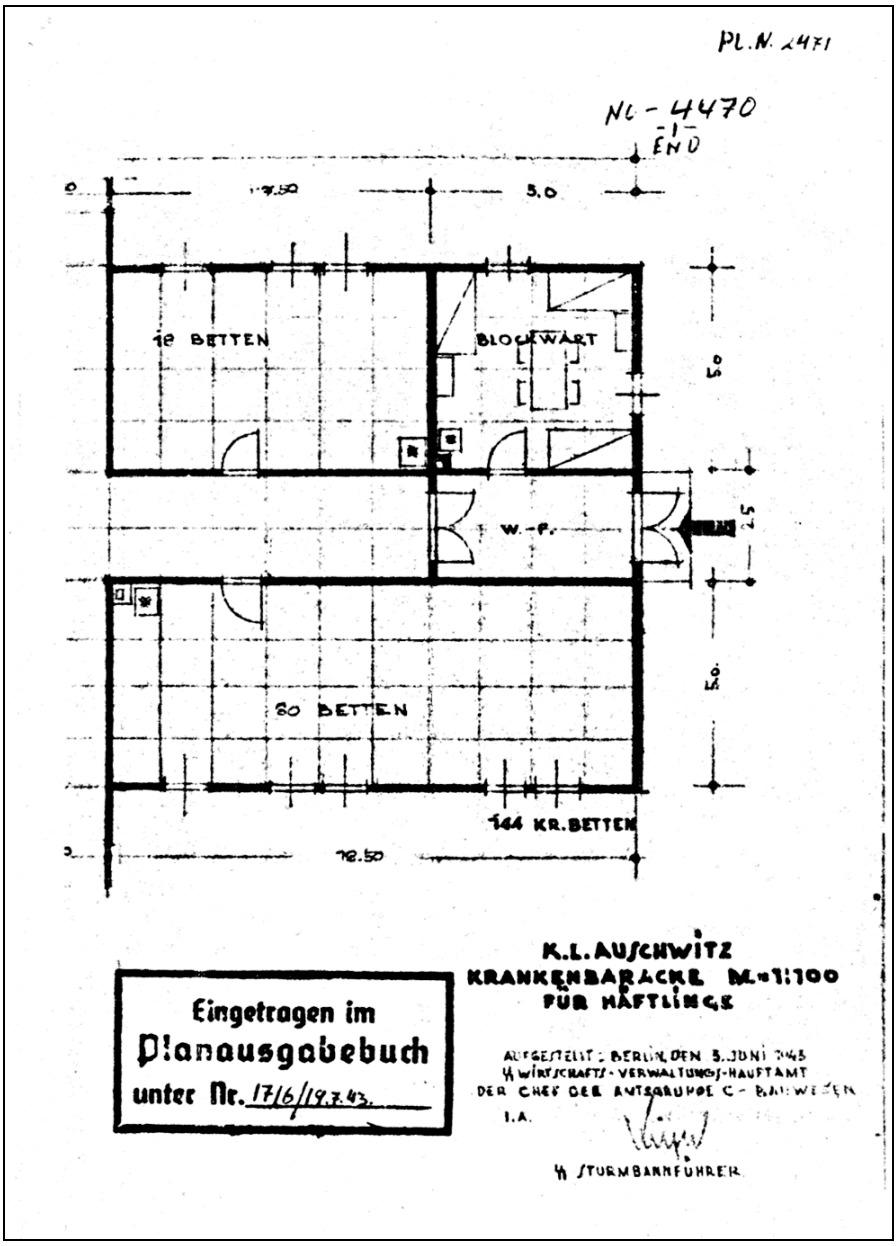

24: Zeichnung Nr. 2471 einer “Krankenbaracke für Häftlinge” für das KL Auschwitz vom 3.6.1943. Ausschnitt. Dokument NO-4470.

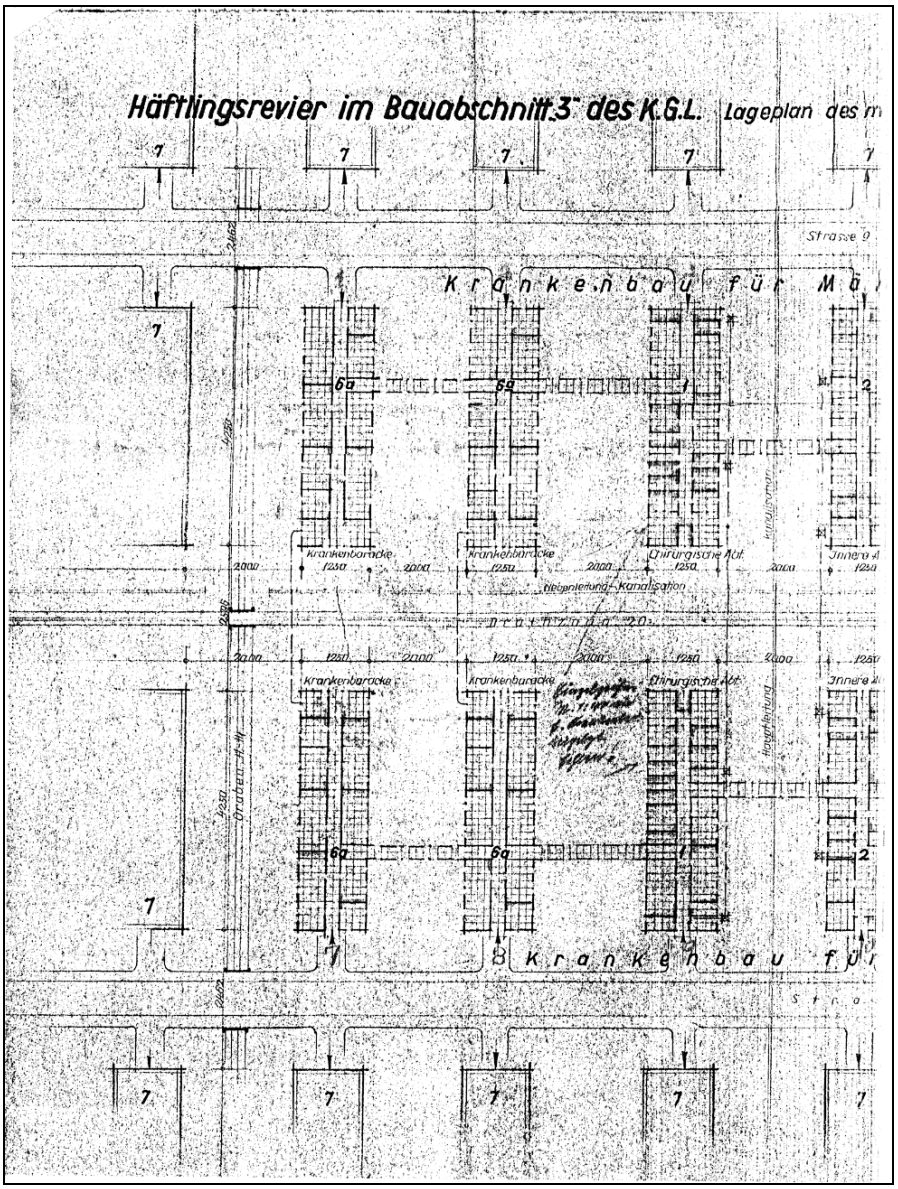

25-25a: “Häftlingsrevier im Bauabschnitt ‘3’ des K.G.L. Lageplan des männlichen Teils”. RGVA, 502-2-110, Seitenzahl unleserlich.

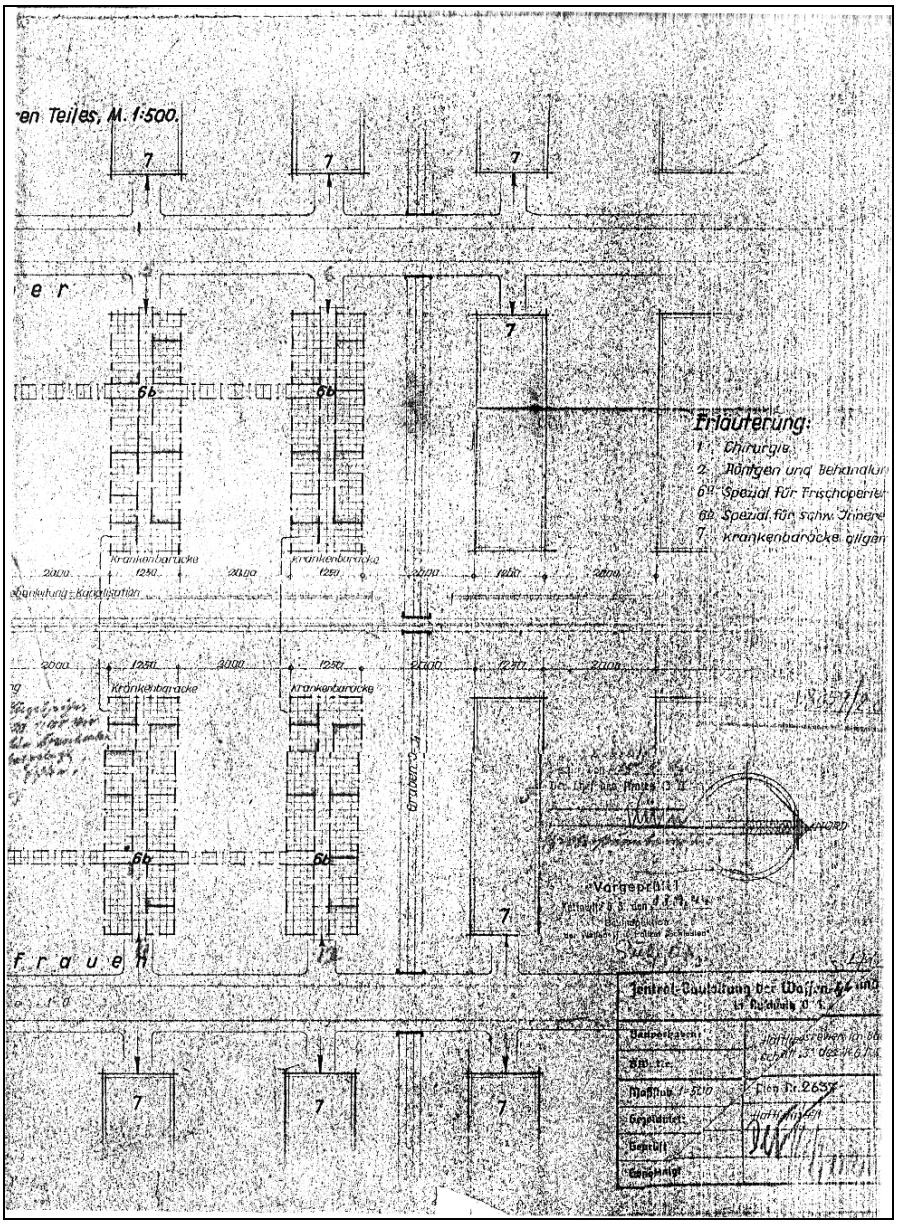

25a: Fortsetzung.

140/e 100

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffen-baracken	Pferdestall-baracken
Bauabschnitt III. (Kräftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	1o	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	1o	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	—	—	42	1o

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

26: "Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken", datiert auf den 11. Juni 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, S. 100.

-.E.R.L.Ä.U.T.E.R.U.N.G.E.N.-

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

Dienstliche Veranlassung : Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf Befehl des Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei ausgebaut.
Siehe nachgeheftete Abschrift des Rahmenbaubefehls.

Beschaffung u. Beschaffenheit d. Baustelle : Das zur Erstellung d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers bestimmte Gelände liegt westlich der Eisenbahnlinie Wien-Krakau, südlich des Bahnhofes Auschwitz und ist am 4. Mai 1941 von der Heeresstandortverwaltung Kattowitz der Kommandantur des K.L. kostenlos zur Verfügung gestellt worden.

Baugrund : Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist schlecht. Unter einer 25 cm stark. Humusschicht tritt Lehm zutage, in welchem Kies und Sandlinsen von geringer Mächtigkeit eingebettet sind.
Der Grundwasserstand schwankt zwischen 0.30 und 1.20 m. Das Gelände ist zum Teil versumpft.

Entwurfsanordnung : Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten:

I. Bauten

BW 30, 111 Stck. Krankenbaracken Typ Sol/34

Baracken in verlegbarer Bauweise errichtet.
Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beigefügten Lageplan, bzw. Einzelzeichnung hervor.

Lageplan : Die Anordnung der Gebäude auf dem zur Verfügung stehenden Gelände geht aus dem beiliegenden Lageplan hervor.

Baukosten : Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor.

Bauzeit : Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.3.1943 begonnen. 37 Baracken sind fertiggestellt und zum Teil innen ausgebaut.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5..1944
Tei./Kn.

Vorgeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 27. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Geprüft
den 15. 7. 44
Der Chef des Amtes C II
i.V.
H-Oberg

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

27: "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken", am 25. Mai 1944 von SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann erstellt. RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 1a

Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS u.Polizei, in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes:

Das Kriegsgefangenenlager wird auf reichseigenem Gelände errichtet — RM - . -

A. Erwerb d.Grundstückes: — RM - . -

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes:

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 66.600 qm Bodenfläche, Entfernung v.Wildwuchs usw.einschl.Vermessung für 1 qm 1,20 z.b.N. — RM 79.920,--

B. Erschliessung d.Baugrundstückes: — RM 79.920,--

C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:

I.Bauten:

BW 3af. 111 Krankenbaracken, Typ 501/34 Zeichng.11

Grundfläche: 42.50 x 12.50 = 531.25 qm
Barackenhöhe: 3.00 m
Umbauter Raum: 531.25 x 3.00 = 1593.75 cbm
Kosten für 1 cbm: RM ~~25.00~~ 20,00
1593.75 x ~~25.00~~ = RM ~~39.844,00~~ 31875,-
für 111 Baracken = RM ~~39.844,00~~ x 111 = RM ~~4.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-

II. Aussenanlagen:

wird ein besonderer Bauantrag gestellt — RM - . -

Zusammenstellung

I. Bauten	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-
II.Aussenanlagen	RM	- . -
insgesamt	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-
C. Bauten u.Aussenanlagen:	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-

28-28a: "Kostenanschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S", über die "Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken", am 25. Mai 1944 von SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann erstellt. RGVA,502-2-110, S. 2f.

D. Hauptinsgemein:

5 v.H. aus den Kosten

von Abschnitt B = RM 79.920,--
von Abschnitt C = RM ~~4.422.684,--~~ 3.538125,-

5 v.H. von RM ~~4.502.604,--~~ = RM ~~225.130,--~~ 180902,25

D. Hauptinsgemein u. zur Abrundung: RM ~~225.396,--~~ 180955,-

Hauptzusammenstellung

A. Erwerb d. Grundstückes:		RM	- . -
B. Erschliessung d. Baugrundstückes:		RM	79.920,--
C. Bauten u. Aussenanlagen:	3.538125,-	RM	~~4.422.684,--~~
D. Hauptinsgemein	180955,-	RM	~~225.396,--~~
Gesamtsumme		RM	~~4.728.000,--~~ 3.799 000,-

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 25.5.1944
Tei./En.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

Vorgeprüft!
Auschwitz, den 23. Juni 1944
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"
Sutter Obstg.

gegen das Ergebnis der Vorprüfung w. v. F. F. einzuwenden!

Geprüft
Berlin, den 13. 7. 44.
Der Chef des Amtes C I
i.A.
SS-Ostuf

28a: Fortsetzung, S. 3.

Abschrift von Abschrift

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt Berlin, den 1o. August 1944
Lichterfelde-West.

C V/1 - So 2/2/b - 48o /Mü/Fr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.Lager II, Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3e und 3 f.
Bezug: Dort. Schreiben vom 27.6.1944, Az:BI-Sch/Au/KGL/7/8974/44/Hl.
Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien,
Kattowitz
Krakauer Str. 5o

Baubefehl Nr. 1432

Aufgrund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit den Befehl zur Errichtung von 111 Krankenbaracken im Kgf.L.,Lager II,Auschwitz, BA III, BW 3 e und 3 f.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist nur im Einvernehmen mit dem zuständigen OT-Einsatzgruppenleiter möglich, da die Kontingentierung von dort erfolgt.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Der im Lageplan eingetragene Mindestabstand der Baracken ist zu beachten und einzuhalten.

1 Lageplan wurde zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die beantragten Baumittel werden in Höhe von
RM 3.799,ooo,-
(i.W.: Drei Millionen Siebenhundertneunundneunzigtausend RM) bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) 65 zu verrechnen.

Die Zentralbauleitung muss über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 1o.v.H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, dass die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen, anderenfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Rohstoffe stehen nur im Rahmen der vom OT-Einsatzgruppenleiter noch zu genehmigenden Kontingente zur Verfügung. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und von der Bauinspektion zu überwachen.

5.) Mit den Arbeiten ist wegen Dringlichkeit bereits begonnen worden. Über Fortgang und Stand der Bauarbeiten ist termingemäss zu berichten. Die Übergabe an den Nutznießer ist unter Bezugnahme auf die obige Baubefehlsnummer zu melden.

der Chef des Amtes C V
gez: F i n k e
SS-Untersturmführer (F)

F.d.R.d.A.
gez. Kalloch Z.A.

Eingang: 21.Aug. 1944
Bftgb.Nr. 5485o/44

F.d.R.d.A.v.A.

Mlinger z.a.

29: Vom Chef des Amtes C/V (Zentralbauinspektion) des WVHA erteilter, auf den 10. August 1944 rückdatierter Befehl zum Bau von 111 Krankenbaracken. RGVA, 502-1-281, S. 49.

12.Aug.1944.

54605/44/Be/P.

Betr.: KL II - Auschwitz - Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12b -

Bezg.: dort.Schrb. vom 28.1.44 - Az.:1846/44/Insp.Ki/Lm.-

Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3-fach

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei
" Schlesien "
Kattowitz O/S.

Unter Bezugnahme auf o.a. Schreiben überreicht die Zentralbauleitung den Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen im BA III des KL II Auschwitz.

Es wird gebeten, Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 425.000.-

bereitzustellen und das weitere zu veranlassen.

Das Bauwerk ist bereits mit Rahmenbaubefehl Nr.1239 des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes vom 13.1.44 - Diktatzeichen: C V/1-So-2/2b Ma/Fz - genehmigt und das Verrechnungskapitel mit

Kap.21/7b (Bau) 65

bekanntgegeben.

Verteiler:
1.Bauleitung KGL
2.Bauwirtschaft
3.Registratur-BI

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Obersturmführer (F)

30: "Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 12 Stück Baracken für Schwerkranke", von SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann am 12. August 1944 der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien zugestellt. RGVA 502-1-261, S. 117.

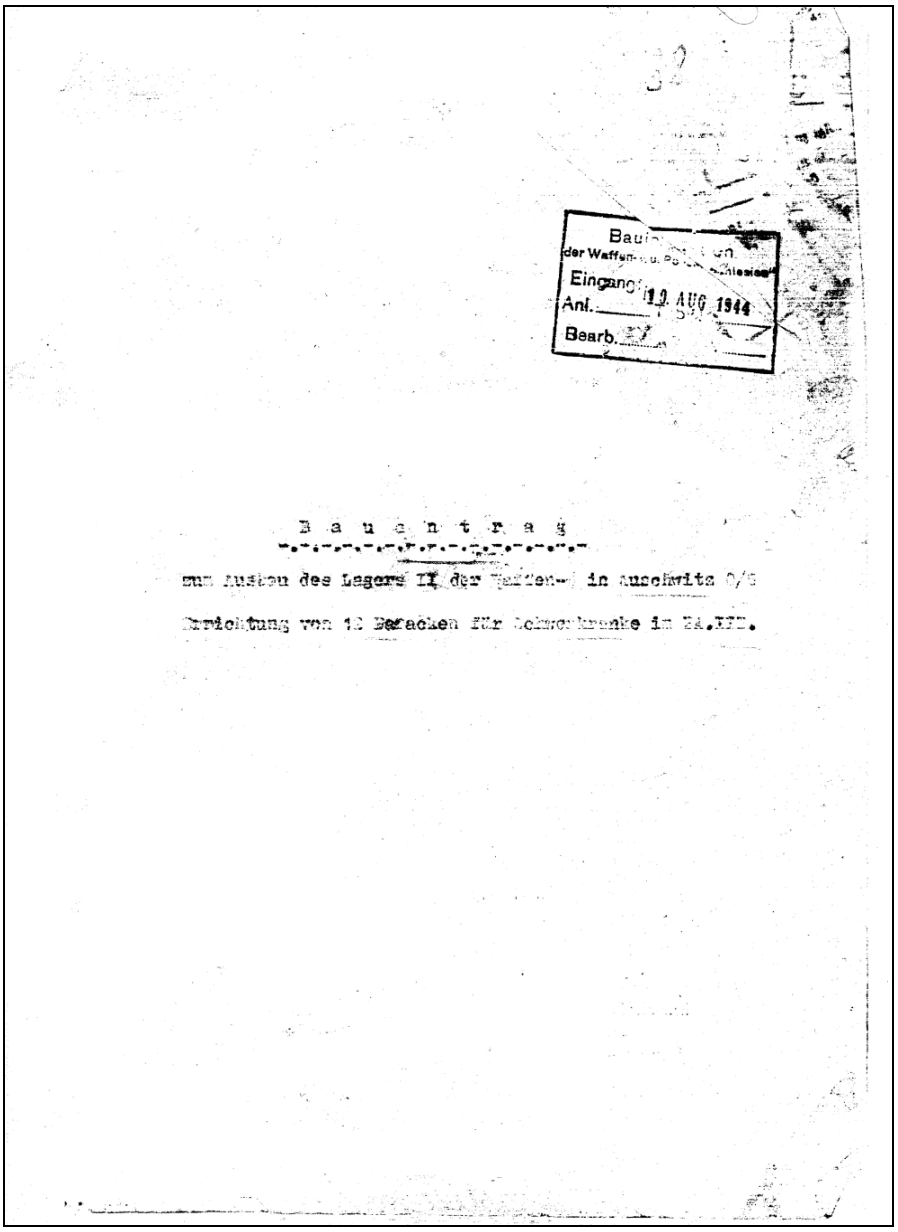

Bau[illegible]
der Waffen- u. Po[illegible] Schlesien
Eingang: 19. AUG. 1944
Anl.
Bearb.

B a u a n t r a g

zum Ausbau des Lagers II der Waffen- in Auschwitz O/S

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III.

31-31a: “Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III. BW. 12b” vom 12. August 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, S. 38-38a.

-.B.E.S.C.H.R.E.I.B.U.N.G.-

zum Umbau des [illegible] II der Waffen- [illegible] in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III. Nr. 12b.

Dienstliche Vorschriften	:	Siehe vorgeheftester Rahmenbaubefehl.
Geschaffenheit u. Bestimmtheit d. Baustelle	:	Das für die Baracken bestimmte Gelände ist Reichseigentum und liegt im Interessengebiet des K.L. Auschwitz.
Baugrund	:	Die Bodenbeschaffenheit ist gut. Der Grundwasserstand auf einer Tiefe von 3 m.
Entwurfsanordnung	:	Auf dem vorhandenen Gelände sind zu errichten: I. Bauten : Nr.12b - 12 Baracken f.Schwerkranke mit Verbindungsgängen(Drg. 501/34)-Zeichng. Die Baracken sind in zerlegbarer Bauweise errichtet. Genaue Einzelheiten gehen aus den beiliegenden Zeichnungen hervor.
Lageplan	:	Die Lage der Gebäude geht aus beiliegendem Lageplan hervor.
Baukosten	:	Diese gehen aus dem beigefügten Kostenvoranschlag hervor.
Bauzeit	:	Mit den Arbeiten wurde am 15.7.43. begonnen.

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 12.8.44.
Be/F.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen- und Polizei, Auschwitz

[illegible]
SS-Obersturmführer (R)

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den 18.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"
[illegible]

Geprüft
[illegible], den [illegible]
Der Chef des Amtes C [illegible]
[illegible]

31a: Fortsetzung, S. 38a.

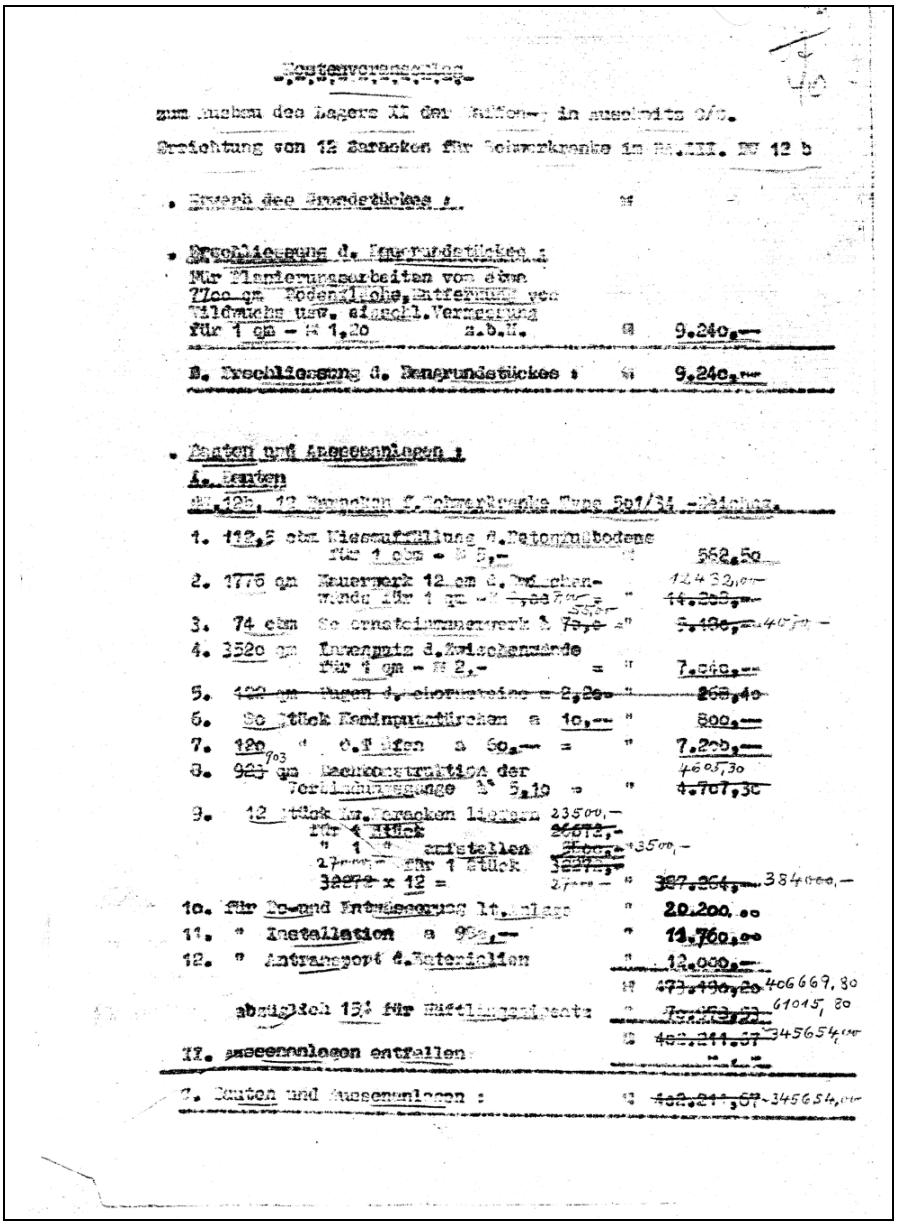

Kostenvoranschlag

zum Ausbau des Lagers II der Kolonie in Auschwitz O/S.

Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA.III. BV 12 b

• Erwerb des Grundstückes :

• Erschließung d. Baugrundstückes :

Für Planierungsarbeiten von etwa 2700 qm Bodenfläche, Entfernung von Bildwuchs usw. einschl. Verzinsung für 1 qm – RM 1,20 a.b.N. RM 9.240,—

B. Erschließung d. Baugrundstückes : RM 9.240,—

• Bauten und Ausseranlagen :

I. Bauten

Bl. 12b, 12 Baracken f. Schwerkranke Bung 501/34 – Bleiche.

1. 112,5 cbm Kiesauffüllung f. Betonfußboden für 1 cbm – RM 5,— RM 562,50
2. 1776 qm Mauerwerk 12 cm d. Trennwände für 1 qm – RM ~~,90~~ 7,— RM ~~14.208,—~~ 12432,00
3. 74 cbm Sickerstein mauerwerk à ~~75,—~~ RM ~~5.180,—~~ 4070,—
4. 3520 qm Innenputz d. Zwischenwände für 1 qm – RM 2,— = RM 7.040,—
5. ~~120 qm Putzen d. Eisenbetondecke à 2,20 RM 264,40~~
6. 80 Stück Kaminputztürchen à 10,— RM 800,—
7. 120 " Öfen à 60,— = RM 7.200,—
8. ~~923~~ 903 qm Eisenkonstruktion der Verbindungsgänge à 5,10 = RM ~~4.707,30~~ 4605,30
9. 12 Stück Kw.-Baracken liefern RM 23500,—
für 1 Stück ~~2067,—~~
" 1 " aufstellen ~~[illegible]~~ 1350,—
27000,— für 1 Stück ~~[illegible]~~
~~32072~~ x 12 = 27000,— RM ~~387.264,—~~ 384000,—
10. Für Be- und Entwässerung lt. Anlage RM 20.200,00
11. " Installation à 9%,— RM 11.760,00
12. " Antransport d. Materialien RM 12.000,—

RM ~~473.190,20~~ 406669,80

abzüglich 15% für Mittelunterschied RM ~~71.153,20~~ 61015,80

RM ~~402.211,07~~ 345654,00

II. Ausseranlagen entfallen RM —,—

Z. Bauten und Ausseranlagen : RM ~~402.211,07~~ 345654,00

32, 32a: "Kostenvoranschlag" für den Bau von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III vom 12. August 1944. RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 40f.

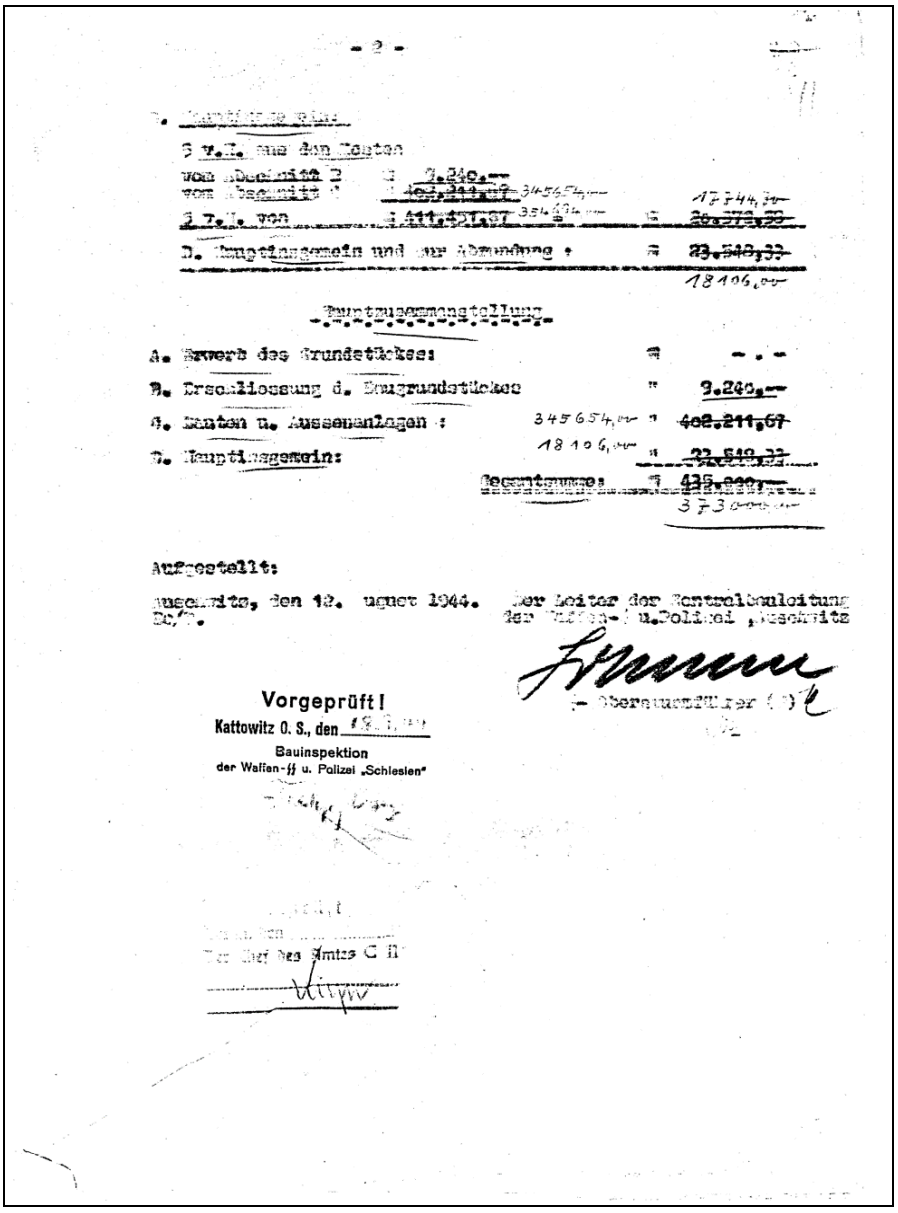

- 2 -

C. Hauptfassade:

3 v.H. aus den Kosten
von Abschnitt B RM 9.240.—
von Abschnitt C " 402.211,67 345654,— 17744,—
3 v.H. von RM 411.451,67 354400,— " 26.779,20
D. Hauptfassaden und zur Abrundung : " 23.540,33
18106,—

Hauptzusammenstellung.

A. Erwerb des Grundstückes: RM -.-
B. Erschliessung d. Baugrundstückes " 9.240.—
C. Bauten u. Aussenanlagen : 345654,— " 402.211,67
D. Hauptfassaden: 18106,— " 23.540,33
Gesamtsumme: RM 435.000,—
373000,—

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz, den 12. August 1944. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen- u. Polizei Auschwitz
Dr/T.

Obersturmführer (F)

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den 18.8.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Der Chef des Amtes C II

32a: Fortsetzung, S. 41.

Anlage zum Kostenvoranschlag für 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke

Pos. 1o. Be- und Entwässerung

1o Klosetts a	RM 120,—	RM 1200,—
5 Urin.	20,—	" 100,—
3 Waschrinnen m. je 5 Anschl.		" 300,—
für Leitungen		" 100,—
		RM 1700,—
für Unvorhergesehenes		" 150,—
für 1 Baracke -.		RM 1850,—
1850 x 12 =		RM 22.200,—

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O.S., den 18.9.44
Bauinspektion
der Waffen- u. Polizei „Schlesien"

33, 33a: "Anlage zum Kostenvoranschlag für 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke" vom 12. August 1944. RGVA, 502-2-110, S. 42f.

BV 12 b - 12 Baracken für Schornsteinkrankenbau im KL.III.

Massenzusammenstellung.

Pos. 1. Kiesauffüllung 15 cm (für Waschräume und Aborte) Betonfußboden
5 = 12,5 x 12 x 0,15 = 112,50 cbm

" 2. Zwischenwände 72 stark Bt.

Baracke 1	/(6x5)+(6x2,5)/2,65 =	119,25
" 2	/(5x5)+(5x2,5)/x2,65 =	99,38
" 3	/(13x5)+20K 1,25)/x 2,65 =	238,50
" 4	/(11x5)+(6x2,5)/x 2,65 =	198,75
" 5	/(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 =	99,38
" 6	/(5x5) +(5x2,5)/x 2,65 =	99,38
" 7	/(6 x 5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 =	119,25
" 8	/(5x5)+(6 x2,5)x 2,65 =	106,00
" 9	/(14 x5)+(12 x 2,5)x 2,65=	265,00
" 10	/(10x5)+(9 x2,5)x 2,65 =	192,13
" 11	/(5 x 5)+(5 x 2,5)/x 2,65=	99,38
" 12	/(7x5)+(7 x 2,5)x 2,65 =	139,13
		1775,53= rd. 1776 qm

3. Schornsteine 0,38 x 0,38 x 6,40 mtr.
Baracke 1 - 6 Stck.
" 2 - 5 "
" 3 - 9 "
" 4 - 8 "
" 5 - 6 "
" 6 - 6 "
" 7 - 6 "
" 8 - 5 "
" 9 - 9 "
" 10 - 8 "
" 11 - 6 "
" 12 - 6 " = 80 Stück
80 x 0,38 x 0,38 x 6,40 = 73,92 cbm = rd. 74 cbm.

" 4. Innenputz 1½ cm stark
wie Pos.2 = 1760 x 2 = rd. 3520 qm

" 5. ~~Putzen d.Schornsteine: 80x0,38x4,0 = 121,6 rd. 122 qm~~

" 6. Reinigungstürchen 80 Stück

" 7. S.T.Öfen: Baracke 1 - 7 Stück
" 2 - 7 "
" 3 - 16 "
" 4 - 12 "
" 5 - 8 "
" 6 - 10 "
" 7 - 7 "
" 8 - 7 "
" 9 - 12 "
" 10 - 12 "
" 11 - 8 "
" 12 - 10 " = 120 Stück

8. Dachkonstruktion d.Durchgänge
10 x 21,5 x 2,10 x 2 = ~~923,00 qm~~ 903,00

Vorgeprüft!
Kattowitz O. S., den
Bauinspektion
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei „Schlesien"

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 12.8.44.
Be/S.

33a: Fortsetzung, S. 43.

Abschrift von Abschrift !

Kattowitz, den 16. 11. 44/Ho.
Eingang: 13. 11. 44 Tgb.Nr.14173

SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt

Fernsprecher: 76 51 01

Berlin, den31. Oktober 1944
Lichterfelde - West
Unter den Eichen 126 - 135

Diktatzeichen:
C V/1 - So - 2/2/b - 640 Müh/Fr.

Betr.: Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b, Kgf. Lg. II Auschwitz.

Bezg.: Dort. Schreiben von 18. 9. 1944 - Az.: BI-Sch/Au/KGL/29/12216/44/Pi/Kal.

Anlg.: 1 Bauantrag 3fach.

An die
Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei "Schlesien"
K a t t o w i t z O/S!
Verl. Kochlowitzer Straße

Baubefehl Nr. 1467.

Auf Grund der eingereichten Unterlagen erteile ich hiermit nachträglich den Befehl zur Errichtung von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke im BA III - BW 12 b - KGF. Lg. II Auschwitz.

Hierzu bemerke ich folgendes:

1.) Das Bauvorhaben ist zum größten Teil fertiggestellt. Anläßlich der Besprechung des Hauptamtschefs am 23. 9. 1944 in Auschwitz wurde grundsätzlich die Einstellung sämtlicher Bauarbeiten im BA III des KL's II befohlen. Mit dem Standortältesten, SS-Sturmbannführer Baer, ist deshalb festzulegen, welche Bauarbeiten noch fertiggestellt werden dürfen.

Das Bauvorhaben ist unter der Kennzeichnung VII/VIII b Gd 99(M) durchführbar.

2.) Die eingereichten Unterlagen wurden baupolizeilich und bauwirtschaftlich geprüft. Einwendungen gegen den Kostenanschlag werden nicht erhoben. Die Prüfvermerke auf den Unterlagen sind zu beachten. Es fehlen die Einzelpläne M. 1 : 100 für Behandlungsbaracken, Chirurgie und Innere Abteilung, die bei dem Amt C II noch vorzulegen sind.

2 Lagepläne wurden zur eigenen Verwendung entnommen.

3.) Die benötigten Baumittel in Höhe von

RM 373 000.-- ? 12 -

(I.W.: Dreihundertdreiundsiebzigtausend 00/100 Reichsmark) bereitgestellt und sind bei Kapitel 21/7b (Bau) zu verrechnen.

Die auszahlungsanweisende Baudienststelle, die Bauinspektion, muß über obigen Betrag eine Haushaltsüberwachungsliste führen. Der Leiter der Bauinspektion haftet für Auszahlungen oder Zahlungsverpflichtungen, die über den zugewiesenen Betrag hinausgehen. Vor Verwendung der restlichen 10 v. H. der zugewiesenen Mittel ist dem Amt C V zu melden, daß die zugewiesenen Baumittel zur Deckung aller in Frage kommenden Ausgaben ausreichen; andernfalls ist ein begründeter Nachantrag zu stellen.

4.) Die erforderlichen Baustoffkontingente werden unter Berücksichtigung von Punkt 1.) durch den zuständigen OT-Einsatzgruppenleiter bereitgestellt. Die Richtlinien über Rohstoffeinsparung und Behelfsbauweise sind genauestens zu beachten und deren Einhaltung von der Bauinspektion laufend zu überwachen.

- 2 -

34: Befehl zum Bau von 12 Baracken für Schwerkranke vom 31. Oktober 1944 vom Amt C/V des WVHA rückwirkend erlassen. RGVA, 502-1-281, S. 47.

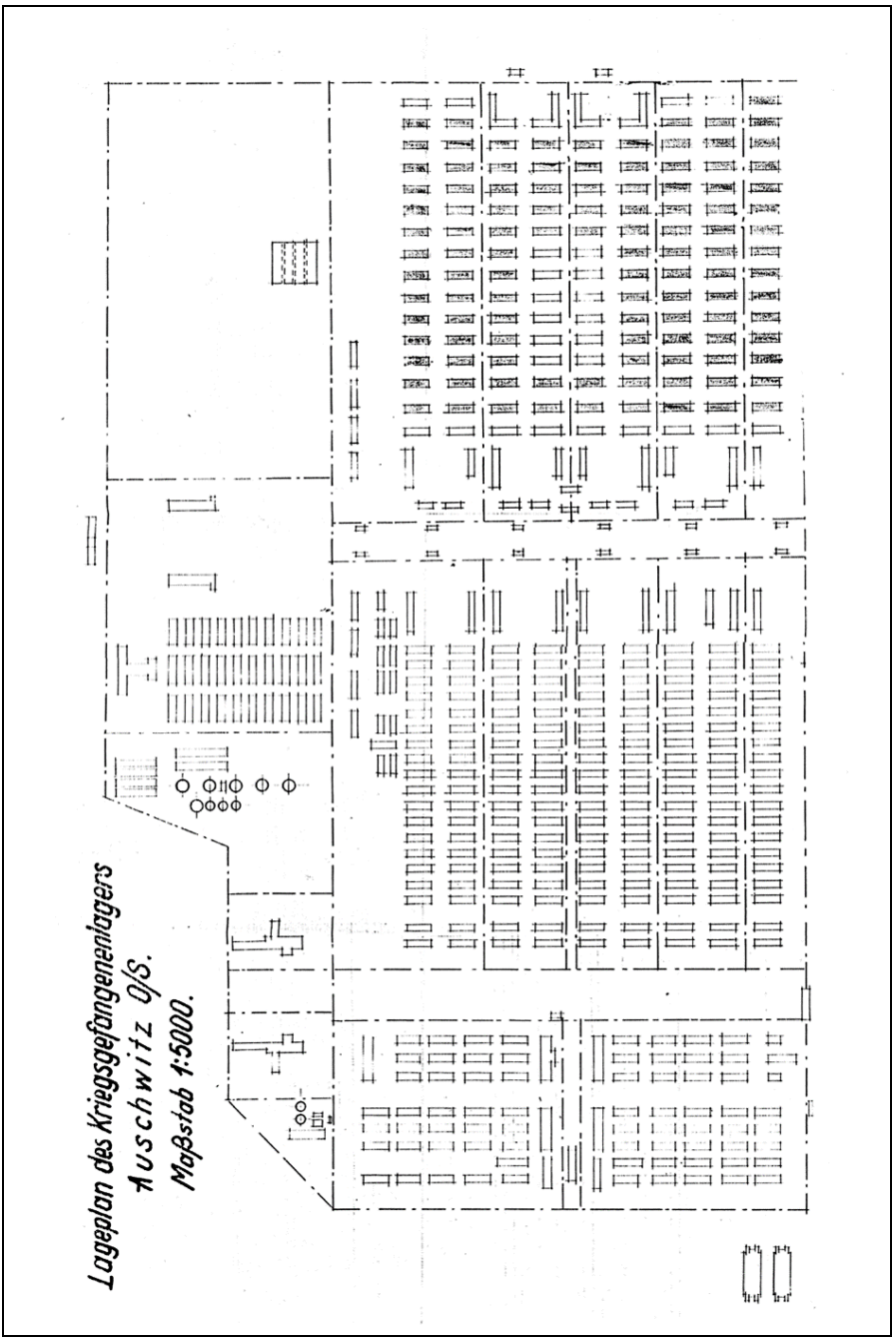

35-35a: "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers" Nr. 3764, gezeichnet vom polnischen Häftling Stefan Millauer am 23. März 1944. RGVA 502-2-110, S. 13

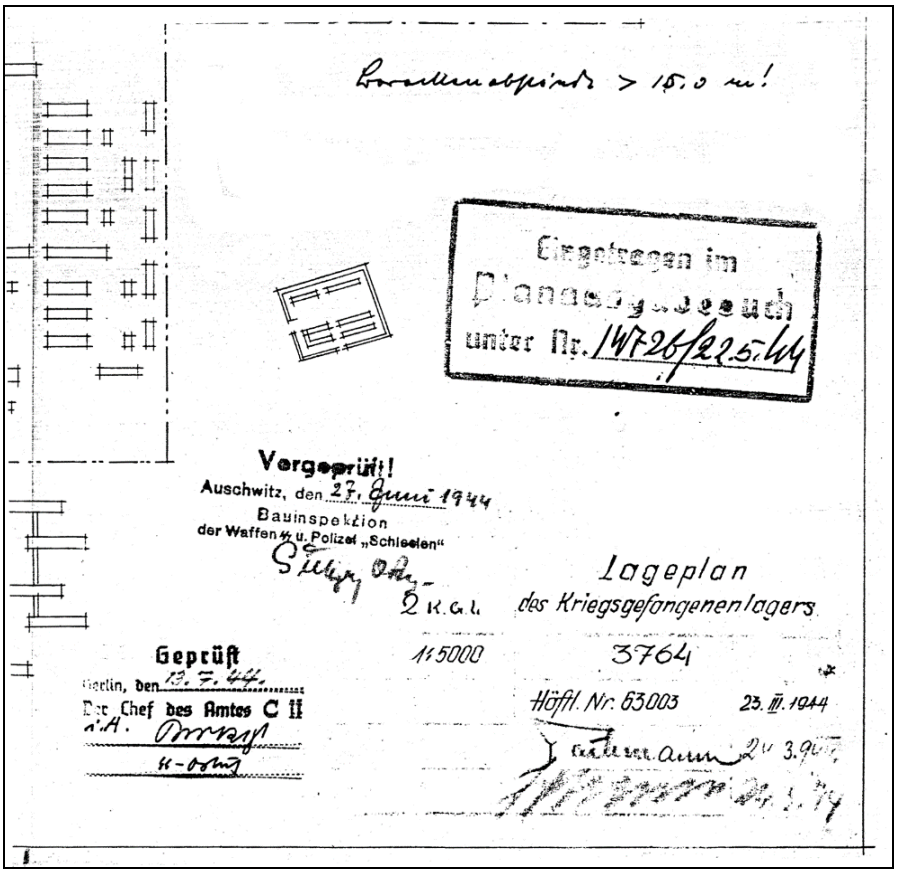

35a: Titel und Prüfungsvermerke rechts unten auf dem Dokument.

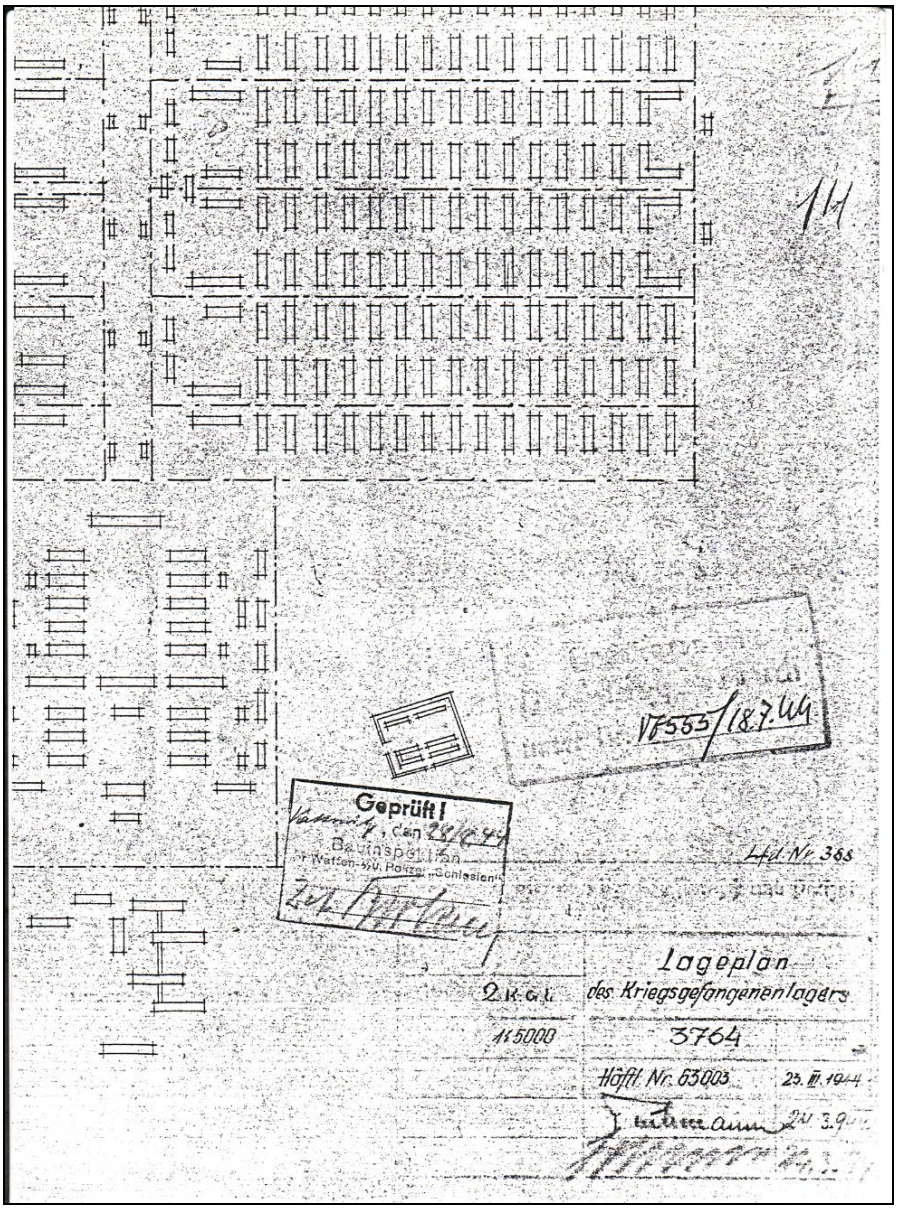

36: Wie Dokument 35, später zur Verdeutlichung der Position der 6 Leichenkammern benutzt (BW 3b und 3d). RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 14.

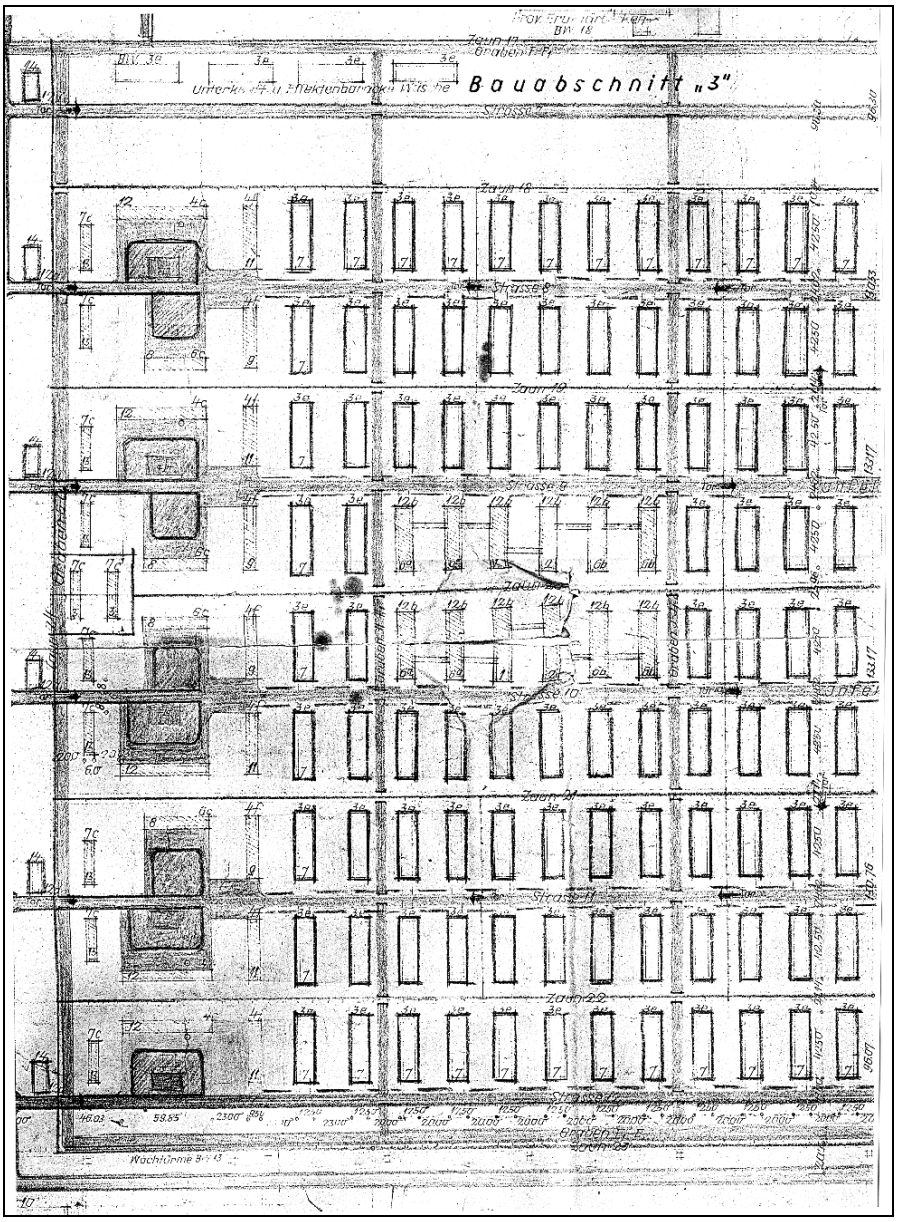

37: Plan Nr. 2503 von Birkenau, gezeichnet am 18 Juni 1943. Ausschnitt Bauabschnitt III. RGVA, 502-2-93, p. 2.

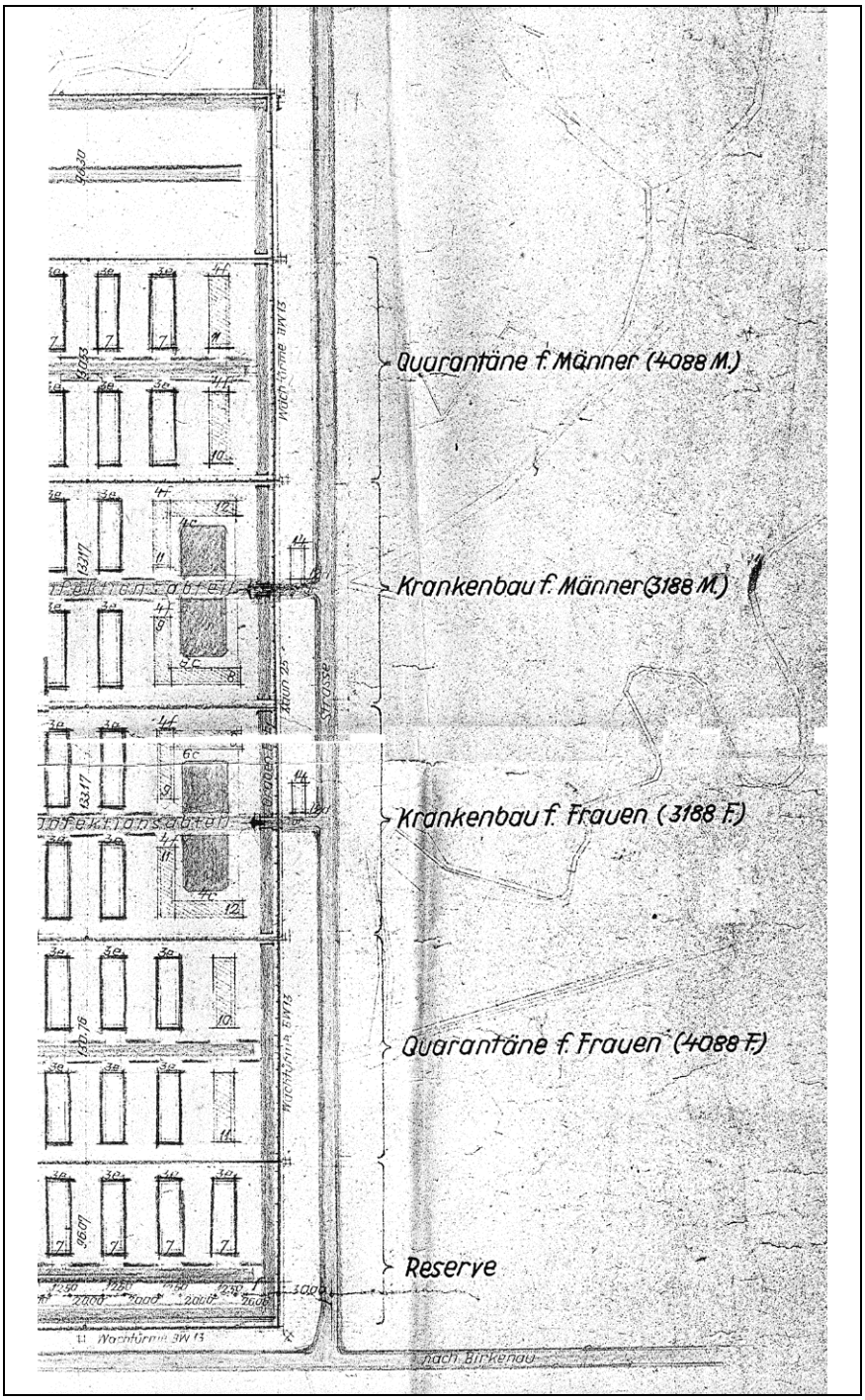

37a: Wie zuvor, Legende.

14 A

Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz

am 22. September 1942

Bezeichnung:	Lager Auschwitz			Lager Birkenau			F. K. L.			Insgesamt:			Kmdo. Zahl	Posten:
	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt	F. Arb.	H. Arb.	Gesamt		
Lagerbetriebe	482	3227	3709	11	1891	1902	-	3652	3652	493	8770	9263	127	15 - 62
Zentralbauleitung	550	1636	2186	104	617	721	-	5533	5533	654	7786	8440	48	1 - 55
D. A. W.	265	671	936	-	-	-	-	-	-	265	671	936	1	- - 19
Landwirtschaft	263	531	794	-	206	206	-	263	263	263	1000	1263	21	1 - 59
H. W. L.	10	58	68	-	-	-	-	30	30	10	88	98	2	- -
W-Kantin. Gemeinsch.	20	36	56	-	-	-	-	19	19	20	55	75	10	- 1
Zementfabrik Golleschau	6	266	272	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	266	272	1	- 21
DEST, Auschwitz GmbH.	-	20	20	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	20	2	- 4
Deutsche Lebensmittel	43	14	57	-	-	-	-	-	-	43	14	57	1	- -
Diverse Privatbetriebe	84	1335	1419	2	631	633	-	250	250	86	2216	2302	31	1 - 54
Beschäftigte	1723	7794	9517	117	3345	3462	-	9747	9747	1840	20886	22726	244	18 - 275
Arbeitsunf. u. Nichteinsatzfähige			2720			760			2001			5481	L. Posten	5
Unbeschäftigte			-			-			-			-	Postenk.	76
Gesamtstärke			12237			4222			11748			28207		18 - 356

38: "Übersicht über den Gesamtarbeitseinsatz am 22. September 1942". RGVA, 502-1-19, S. 20.

96

Aufstellung

über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944

Häftlingsstand		77 000
hiervon		
im Arbeitseinsatz		40 000
krank		12 000
Quarantäne		8 000
nicht eingesetzt		17 000
	zus.	77 000

39: "Aufstellung über den Häftlingsstand sowie Häftlingseinsatz im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz am 28. Januar 1944". RGVA, 502-1-60, S. 96.

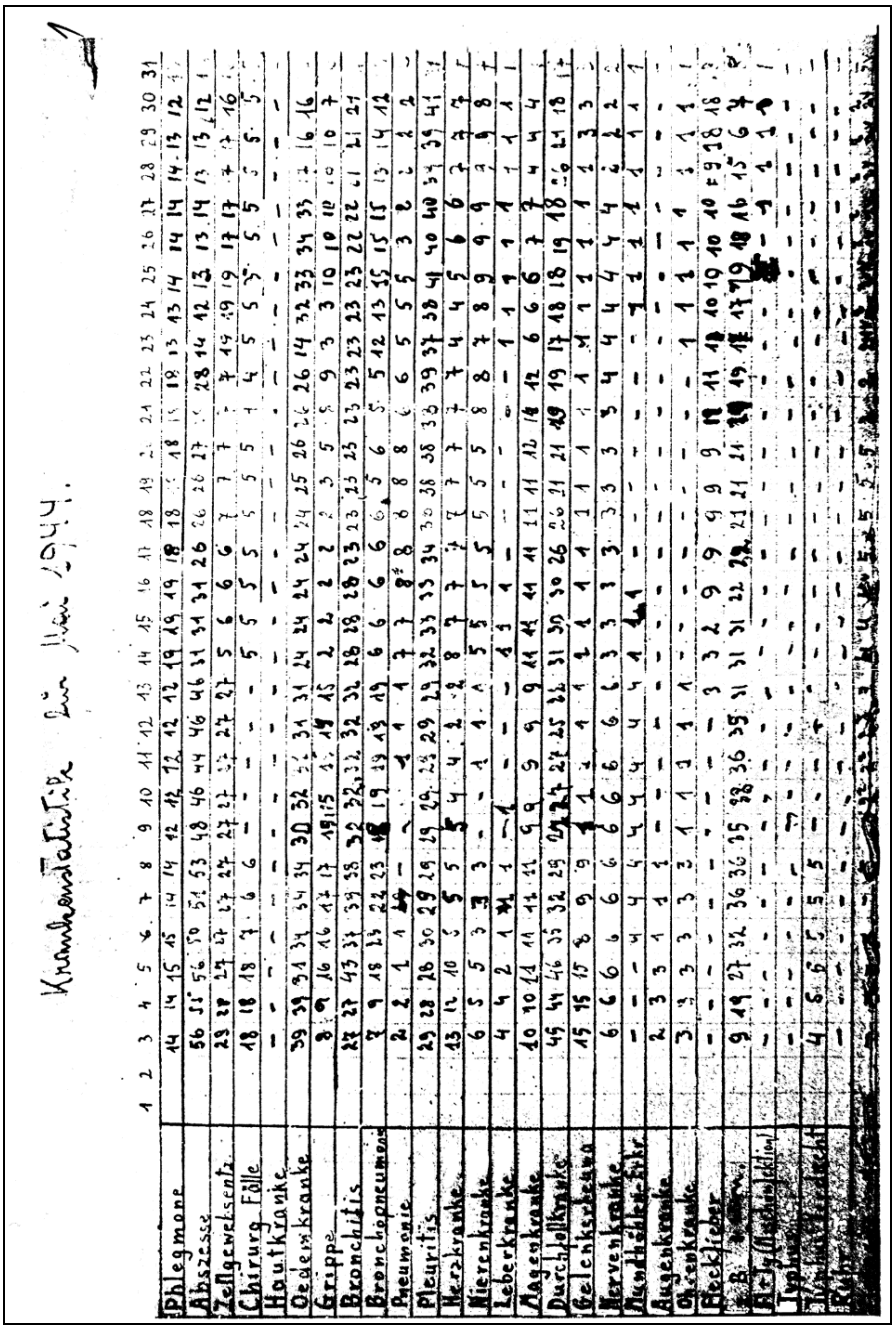

Krankenstatistik für Mai 1944.

	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26	27	28	29	30	31
Phlegmone	14	14	15	15	14	14	12	12	12	12	12	12	12	19	19	19	18	18	18	18	18	18	15	13	14	14	14	14	14	13	12
Abszesse	56	51	56	50	54	53	48	46	44	46	46	44	34	34	34	26	26	26	27	[illegible]	28	14	12	12	13	13	14	13	13	13	12
Zellgewebsentz.	23	28	27	27	27	27	27	27	27	27	27	27	27	5	6	6	6	7	7	7	7	19	19	19	17	17	17	17	17	17	16
Chirurg. Fälle	18	18	18	7	6	6	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	4	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5
Hautkranke	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oedemkranke	39	39	34	34	34	34	30	32	32	34	34	34	34	24	24	24	24	25	26	26	26	14	32	33	34	33	32	16	16	16	16
Grippe	8	9	16	16	12	12	15	15	15	15	15	15	15	2	2	2	2	3	5	5	5	9	3	3	10	10	10	10	10	10	7
Bronchitis	22	27	43	34	39	38	32	32	32	32	32	32	32	28	28	28	28	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	23	22	22	22	21	21	21
Bronchopneumonie	7	9	18	13	22	23	18	19	19	19	19	19	19	6	6	6	6	6	5	5	5	12	13	13	15	15	15	15	15	14	12
Pneumonie	2	2	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	8	8	8	8	6	6	5	5	5	5	3	2	2	2
Pleuritis	29	28	28	30	29	29	29	29	29	29	29	29	32	33	33	33	34	38	38	38	38	39	37	38	41	40	40	40	39	39	41
Herzkranke	13	14	10	5	5	5	5	5	4	4	4	4	4	8	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	7	4	4	5	6	6	6	7	7	7
Nierenkranke	6	5	5	3	3	3	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	8	7	8	9	9	9	9	9	9	8
Leberkranke	4	4	2	1	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Augenkranke	10	10	11	11	11	11	9	9	9	9	9	9	9	11	11	11	11	11	11	11	12	12	6	6	6	7	7	7	4	4	4
Durchfallkranke	45	44	46	35	32	29	27	27	27	25	22	21	31	30	30	30	26	26	21	21	19	19	17	18	18	19	18	18	20	21	18
Gelenkserkrankungen	15	15	15	8	9	9	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	3	3
Nervenkranke	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	2	2	2
Mundschleimhaut	—	—	—	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	4	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	2	2	2	1	1	1
Augenkranke	2	3	3	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ohrenkranke	3	3	3	3	3	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Rheumfieber	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	3	2	9	9	9	9	9	10	11	12	10	10	10	10	9	18	18
B.	9	19	27	32	36	36	35	38	36	35	31	31	31	31	31	22	22	21	21	21	21	19	19	18	13	19	18	16	15	6	7
Ruhr (Nachweis bei)	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Typhus	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Tuberkulose verdacht	4	6	6	5	5	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Ruhr	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—

40: Monatliche Krankenstatistik des Quarantänelagers für Mai 1944. Juni 1944. AGK, OB, 383, S. 3.

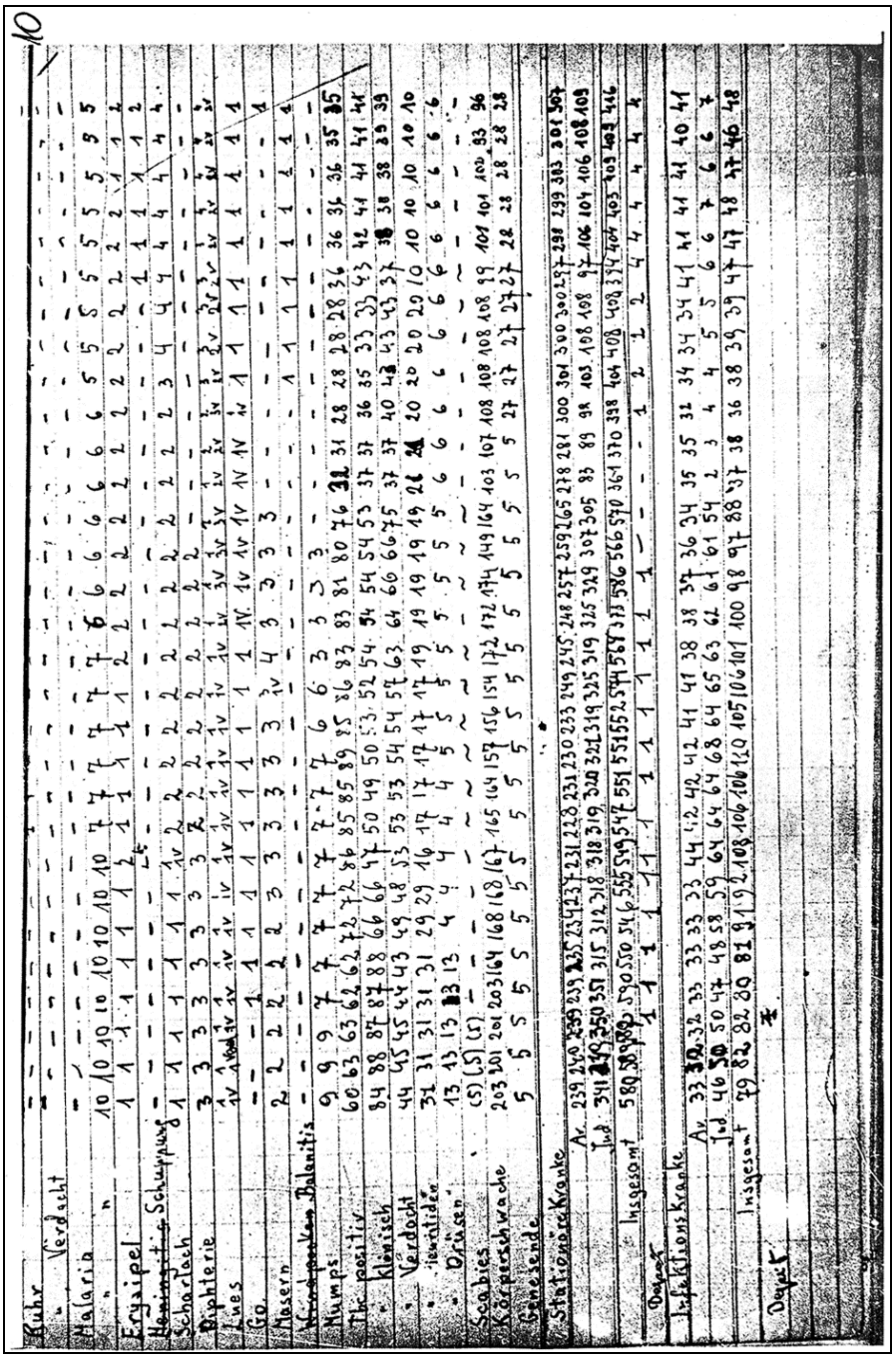

41: Monatliche Krankenstatistik des Quarantänelagers. September 1944. AGK, OB, 383, S. 10.

Der Lagerarzt des
K.L. Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.

Betr.: 163 Haftlinge aus Weimar-Buchenwald für die Zentral-Bauleitung.

Bezug: Schreiben des Amtsgruppenchefs C. vom 11.11.1942 an den Chef der Amtsgruppe D. C.V. Allg. 60 /Fr./W.
und: Bftgb. Nr. 19261/42/Bi/Th.

Anlagen: 1

An die

Kommandantur

Auschwitz

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur
des K. L.
Eingang: 5. DEZ 1942

Die 163 Haftlinge aus Weimar - Buchenwald, welche für die Zentralbauleitung bestimmt waren und wohl als Maurer verwandt werden sollten, wurden am 4.12.1942 vom Lagerarzt untersucht und der auf beiliegender namentlichen Liste festgestellte Befund erhoben.

Der Lagerarzt des
K. L. Auschwitz

SS- Obersturmführer.

Gesehen:
Auschwitz, den 5. Dezember 1942.
Der SS- Standortarzt
Auschwitz

SS- Hauptsturmführer.

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O.S.
Eingang: 7.DEZ.1942
Stellvertreter
19694/42
Tiefb. Abtlg. | Planung | Vermess. Abt.
Stoffhaltg. | Rohstoff Abt.

+ 18
Krankenbau 19
Arbeitsunfähig oder ungeeignet 72
Körperschwach 42
Arb.fähig 72
163

42-42a: Brief des SS-Lagerarztes des KL Auschwitz an die Kommandantur des Lagers, 5. Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 100.

- 3 -

111.	78687	Pokusin Michael	gestorben
2.	78688	Poludenko Johann	Schlosser, arbeitsfähig
3.	78689	Prycodko Michael	" "
4.	78690	Protasewicz Alexiej	körperschwach
5.	78691	Przenysznyk Alexiej	KB
6.	78692	Peretz Albert	Fettleibigkeit, nicht geeignet
7.	78693	Pürschel Hermann	Bäcker, Heizer, arb.fäh.
8.	78694	Rawiczuk Dmitrij	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
9.	78695	Rychter Erich	Gastwirt "
120.	78696	Rymskyj Alexander	Autoschlosser "
1.	78727	Rose Friedrich	K.B.
2.	78698	van Rooujen Peter	K.B.
3.	78699	Rossynskyj Fedor	Körperschwäche
4.	78700	Riess Gerhard	Fußdeformation, nicht geeign.Kellner
5.	78701	Rohs Alfred	Arbeiter arb.fäh.
6.	78702	Sanin Johann	KB.
7.	78703	Sawczenko Johann	körperschwach
8.	78704	Seifert Otto	Melker, arb.fäh.
9.	78705	Semenczenko Alex.	Körperschw.
130.	78706	Szigalow Alexiej	Elektromechaniker arb.fäh.
1.	78707	Sierleja Anton	Bergmann, Furunk,Krampfad.abr.unf.
2.	78708	Smyk Johann	Schuhmacher, arb.fäh.
3.	78709	Spikulickij Iljo	gestorben
4.	78710	Swystun Johann	körperschwach
5.	78711	Symygajlo Peter	Autoschlosser, arb.fäh.
6.	78712	Szadczeniew Wasilij	Kunstmaler, arb.fäh.
7.	78713	Szeludko Peter	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
8.	78714	Szyrszow Semen	KB.
9.	78715	Schmidt Walter	Kaufm.,Schwäche, ungeeignet
140.	78716	Szonin Wasilej	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
1.	78717	Szpunt Michael	Schuster, arb.fäh.
2.	78718	Schultz Kurt	körperschwach, Criptochusmus
3.	78719	Szuwalow Peter	Automechaniker, körperschwach
4.	78720	Stypanenko Johann	körperschwach
5.	78721	Tarasiuk Michael	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
6.	78722	Czajkow Wasilij	Tischler
7.	78723	Czernobrowkin Nikol.	arb.fäh.
8.	78724	Czornuluckyj Wasyl	Friseur, arb.fäh.
9.	78725	Czernysz Wiktor	Schuhmacher, arb.fäh.
150.	78726	Wahan Michael	arb.fäh.
1.	78727	Walijulin Nikolaus	gestorben
2.	78728	Wasilew Johann	Tischler, arb.fäh.
3.	78729	Wasilew Johann	Schuhmacher, ungeeignet
4.	78730	Waszczuk Iwan	KB.
5.	78731	Welyczanskyj Eugen	körperschwach
6.	78732	Wiaszyn Paul	Schlosser, arb.fäh.
7.	78733	Weretelnyj Wladimir	" "
8.	78734	Wetwickyj Iwan	Zimmermann, "
9.	78735	van der Wielen,Joh.	gestorben
160.	78736	Wolowyj Serhij	Handarbeiter, arb.fäh.
1.	78737	Weinberg Karl	Kaufm. arb.fäh.
2.	78738	Zielenow Alexiej	Tischler, körperschwach
163.	78739	Zivny Johann	KB.

KB. = Krankenbau

F.d.R.d.A.:

Thomas

#-Unterscharführer

42a: Fortsetzung, S. 3 des Briefes.

ABSCHRIFT

Der Lagerarzt des
Zweiglagers Buna

Auschwitz, den 13.4.43.

Betreff: Neuzugänge aus dem KL Mauthausen
Bezug : Deren Untersuchung
Anlagen: keine

An den
SS-Standortarzt
A u s c h w i t z

Bei der Untersuchung der 658 Neuzugänge, die am 10.4.43. im Zweiglager Buna eintrafen, stellte der Lagerarzt des Zweiglagers Buna folgende Tatsachen fest, die hiermit dem SS-Standortarzt Auschwitz zur Kenntnis gebracht werden:

Es handelt sich bei diesen Häftlingen um reichsdeutsche PSV-Häftlinge und einen kleinen Teil Jugoslaven, die vom Konzentrationslager Mauthausen-Gusen nach dem Zweiglager Buna überstellt wurden.

Der Häftling Nr.114089 wurde auf dem Transport erschossen, angeblich wegen Meuterei.

Die Bekleidung dieser Häftlinge bestand zum grossen Teil aus alten Uniformstücken verschiedenster Farben und war meist in sehr schlechtem Zustand. Die Fussbekleidung bestand aus Holländer-Holzschuhen. Infolgedessen war die Zahl der Fusskranken auffallend hoch. 41 Häftlinge hatten Oedeme an den Füssen, beziehungsweise an den Beinen und 54 Häftlinge Schürfwunden verschiedenen Grades.

Der Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge war ausserordentlich schlecht. Nicht nur, dass ein grosser Teil der Häftlinge dieses Transportes seit mehreren Wochen an Durchfall erkrankt war, leiden noch fast alle Häftlinge des Transportes an schwerem Durchfall. 98 Häftlinge mussten als körperschwach bezeichnet werden, wovon bei 40 Häftlingen die Körperschwäche bereits so weit vorgeschritten ist, dass mit einer Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit in absehbarer Zeit unter gar keinen Umständen gerechnet werden kann. Deshalb wurden sofort 51 Häftlinge nach dem HKB des Stammlagers Auschwitz überstellt, die in der vorgeschriebenen Zeit im Zweiglager Buna nicht mehr arbeitsfähig werden können. Bei 6 Häftlingen wurde begründeter Verdacht auf Tbc festgestellt. Auch diese mussten zum HKB-Auschwitz überstellt werden.

154 Häftlinge hatten Erkältungskrankheiten, vor allem Bronchitis und Pharyngitis, wovon ein Teil sofort im HKB zur Behandlung aufgenommen werden musste.

17 Häftlinge wurden mit Krätze festgestellt. Diese stehen noch in Behandlung.

An anderen schweren Krankheiten, beziehungsweise Körperfehlern wurde noch festgestellt:

17 Häftlinge mit asthmatischer Bronchitis,
1 " " otitis media
1 " " Blasenkatarrh
4 " " Furunkulose

-2-

43-43a: Bericht des Lagerarztes des Zweiglagers Buna (Monowitz) vom 13. April 1943 zum Thema der medizinischen Untersuchung von 658 am 10. April aus dem KL Mauthausen-Gusen eingetroffenen Häftlingen. RGVA, 502-1-68, S. 96f.

- 2 -

3	Häftlinge	mit	Leistenbruch
7	"	"	Kyphoscoliose, davon 3 hohen Grades
4	"	"	verkrüppelter Hand
2	"	"	Klumpfuss
1	"	"	gelähmter rechter Hand
1	"	"	verkürztem rechten Bein
1	"	"	verkürztem rechten Unterarm
1	"	"	steifem linken Unterarm
1	"	"	Infraktur des rechten Oberarms
1	"	"	Meniskuariss
1	"	"	Kniegelenkerguss
2	"	"	Panaritium
1	"	"	Herpos Zoster

Der schlechte Gesundheitszustand der Neuzugänge ergibt sich auch aus folgender Zusammenstellung:

In den HKB-Auschwitz mussten wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Schwäche überstellt werden	51
In den HKB wurden sofort, beziehungsweise einen Tag nach der Einlieferung nach Buna aufgenommen	33
An Körperschwäche gestorben (davon einer am Transport)	2
Blockschonung wegen Krankheit, beziehungsweise Körperschwäche erhielten	25
Gänzlich arbeitsunfähig bei Ankunft	111 = 17%

Das Durchschnittsalter der Häftlinge beträgt 39 Jahre.

Da der HKB-Buna nicht über einen für dieses Ausmass ausreichenden Platz verfügt, mussten alle Häftlinge dieses Transportes, die nicht als schwer krank zu bezeichnen sind, in ihren Blocks mit Blockschonung belassen werden. Es ist natürlich in absehbarer Zeit mit dem Ausfall einer weiteren grösseren Zahl von Häftlingen aus diesem Transport zu rechnen, da die meisten infolge ihrer Körperschwäche den Anforderungen des Arbeitseinsatzes in Buna nicht entsprechen werden, obwohl die schwächeren Häftlinge, beziehungsweise die Körperschwachen bereits für alle hier in Frage kommenden leichten Arbeiten wie Stubendienst, Kartoffelschäler usw. verwendet wurden.

Der Lagerarzt des
Zweiglagers Buna

gez.Unterschrift
SS-Hauptsturmführer.

gez.Unterschrift
SS-Untersturmführer.

Für die Richtigkeit d.Abschrift:

SS-Obersturmführer.

43a: Fortsetzung, S. 97.

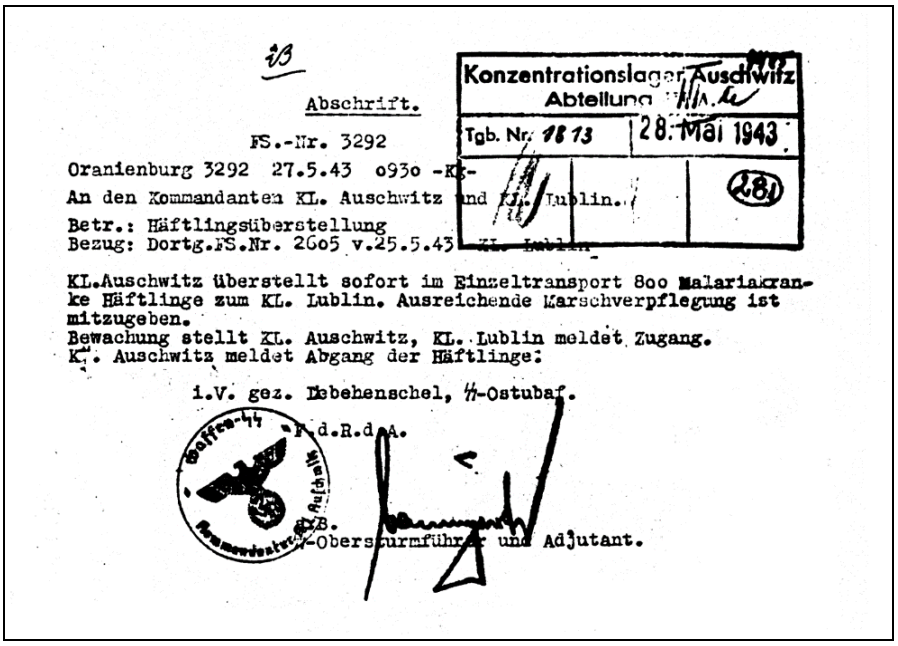

Abschrift.

FS.-Nr. 3292

Oranienburg 3292 27.5.43 0930 -KL-

An den Kommandanten KL. Auschwitz und KL. Lublin.

Betr.: Häftlingsüberstellung
Bezug: Dortg.FS.Nr. 2605 v.25.5.43 ~~KL. Lublin~~

KL.Auschwitz überstellt sofort im Einzeltransport 800 Malariakranke Häftlinge zum KL. Lublin. Ausreichende Marschverpflegung ist mitzugeben.
Bewachung stellt KL. Auschwitz, KL. Lublin meldet Zugang.
KL. Auschwitz meldet Abgang der Häftlinge:

i.V. gez. Liebehenschel, SS-Ostubaf.

F.d.R.d.A.

SS-Obersturmführer und Adjutant.

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Abteilung III/A.4
Tgb. Nr. 1813 28. Mai 1943
281

44: Befehl zur Überstellung von 800 Malariakranken aus dem KL Auschwitz ins KL Lublin-Majdanek, erlassen am 27. Mai 1943 von SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel. APMO, D-AuI-3a/283, S. 281.

-6- 271

353.	Schein	Henriette	56382	Jüdin	1o.11.13.	Freistadt
354.	Schönfeld	Ruchla	56387	"	19.12.o9.	Bombrowa Grube
355.	Szarf	Jacheta	56398	"	1o. 4.12.	Warthenau
356.	Sternlich	Adela	56435	"	2o. 5.oo.	Warthenau
357.	Cukiermann	Miriam	56471	"	3o. 6.23.	Jędrzejów
358.	Gajcman	Estera	56628	"	16. 6.14.	Warthenau
359.	Jakubowicz	Perla	56670	"	- - o8.	Zarnowice
36o.	Windman	Ruchla	56894	"	- - o4.	Pilica
361.	Grojnowska	Teresa	57323	"	28. 9.17.	Radziejow
362.	Kotek	Bronia	574o7	"	15. - 16.	Turek
363.	Kohn	Pesa	574o9	"	2o.1o.2o.	Bolkenburg
364.	Kuperwasser	Frania	57432	"	1o.12.18.	Tonlingen
365.	Nicinska	Estera	57539	"	5. 5.21.	Tonlingen
366.	Rosenberg	Ewa	576o1	"	15. 5.19.	Litzmanstadt
367.	Krant	Berta	58ooo	"	4. 2.15.	Amsterdam
368.	Katan	Emilia	58oo1	"	25. 5.o3.	Amsterdam
369.	Landau	Estera	58oo7	"	17. 4.29.	Turek
37o.	Mascowiter	Sara	58o27	"	22. 9.o7.	Amsterdam
371.	Rosenthal	Renate	58o72	"	3. 8.25.	Wiesbaden
372.	de Wilde	Gerline	58129	"	11. 9.o7.	Amsterdam
373.	Feuer	Debora	58714	"	15.12.88.	Niemirow
374.	Kotje	Ewa-Mina	61238	"	5. 7.18.	Amsterdam
375.	Edelstein	Heintje	61239	"	8. 8.14.	Amsterdam
376.	De Jong	Elisabeth	61253	"	17. 6.14.	Amsterdam
377.	Lopes de Leao	Laguna Hetlie	62562	"	18.12.o7.	Wabergraafs-meer
378.	Buchenholz	Ewa	628o8	"	24.1o.97.	Antwerpen
379.	Herschkowitz	Hendla	62873	"	17. 7.21.	Sanok
38o.	Ratzersdorfer	Doddy	62923	"	8. 8.24.	Antwerpen
381.	Orgelist	Frieda	63o88	"	2. 2.26.	Amsterdam
382.	Meyer	Hanna	65126	"	23. 9.21.	Ohlau-Schles.
383.	Feldberg	Fani	65357	"	12. 7.18.	Warthenau
384.	Heberman	Anna	65385	"	25. 7.18.	Warhenau
385.	van Laggen	Mary	65578	"	11.12.23.	Amsterdam
386.	Wagenhuis	Rosa	65648	"	4. 1.23.	Amsterdam
387.	Pöck	Martha	662o8	"	17. 3.98.	Wien
388.	Hauser	Natalia	66818	"	23. 5.11.	Krakau
389.	Kraft	Mina	67111	"	11. 4.78.	Neuerhain
39o.	Ploska	Ilse	67214	"	24. 3.15.	Tübingen
391.	Dresden	Aaltje	68294	"	14. 2.91.	Amsterdam
392.	D'Ancona	Rachel	68736	"	26.11.o6.	Amsterdam
393.	Braun	Bina	62390	"	auf der Flucht erschossen	
394.	Thieberger	Rosa	65462	"	" " "	"

45: Namensliste angeblich vergaster Häftlinge vom 19. November 1943. Letzte Seite der Abschrift. AGK, NTN, 155, S. 271.

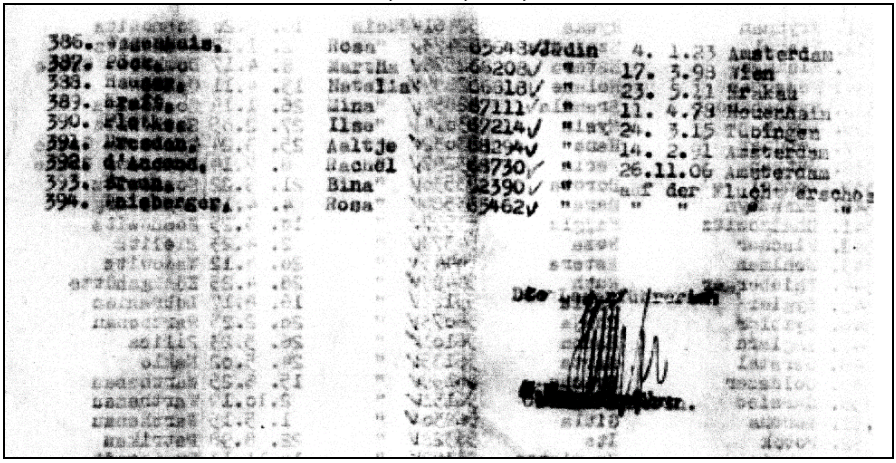

45a: Wie zuvor. Letzte Seite des Kohledurchschlags. www.auschwitz.org.pl.

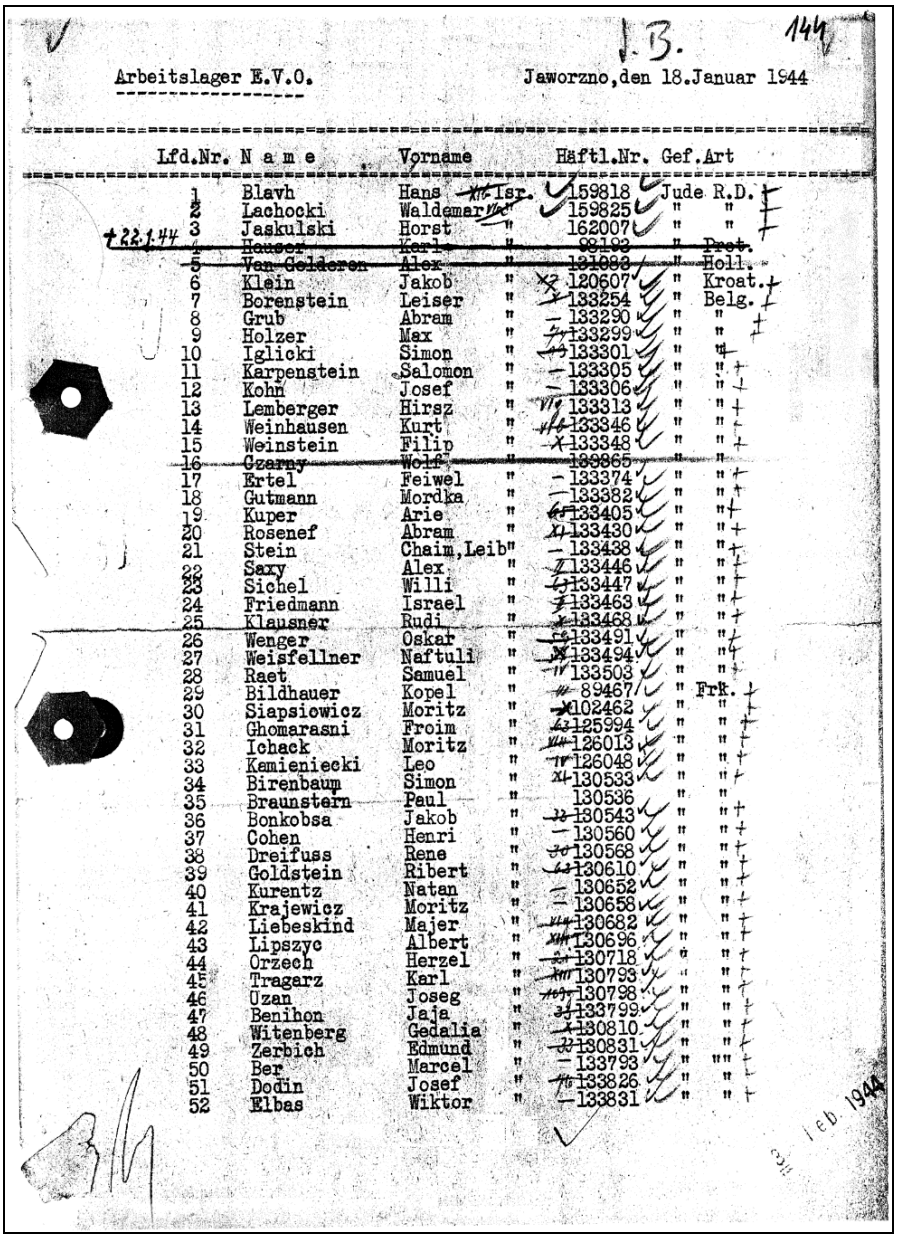

Arbeitslager E.V.O. Jaworzno, den 18. Januar 1944

Lfd.Nr.	N a m e	Vorname	Häftl.Nr.	Gef.Art
1	Blavh	Hans Isr.	159818	Jude R.D.
2	Lachocki	Waldemar	159825	" "
3	Jaskulski	Horst "	162007	" "
4	Hauser	Karl "	98193	" Prot.
5	Van Gelderen	Alex "	131083	" Holl.
6	Klein	Jakob "	120607	" Kroat.
7	Borenstein	Leiser "	133254	" Belg.
8	Grub	Abram "	133290	" "
9	Holzer	Max "	133299	" "
10	Iglicki	Simon "	133301	" "
11	Karpenstein	Salomon "	133305	" "
12	Kohn	Josef "	133306	" "
13	Lemberger	Hirsz "	133313	" "
14	Weinhausen	Kurt "	133346	" "
15	Weinstein	Filip "	133348	" "
16	Czarny	Wolf "	133365	" "
17	Ertel	Feiwel "	133374	" "
18	Gutmann	Mordka "	133382	" "
19	Kuper	Arie "	133405	" "
20	Rosenef	Abram "	133430	" "
21	Stein	Chaim, Leib "	133438	" "
22	Saxy	Alex "	133446	" "
23	Sichel	Willi "	133447	" "
24	Friedmann	Israel "	133463	" "
25	Klausner	Rudi "	133468	" "
26	Wenger	Oskar "	133491	" "
27	Weisfellner	Naftuli "	133494	" "
28	Raet	Samuel "	133503	" "
29	Bildhauer	Kopel "	89467	" Frk.
30	Siapsiewicz	Moritz "	102462	" "
31	Ghomarasni	Froim "	125994	" "
32	Ichack	Moritz "	126013	" "
33	Kemieniecki	Leo "	126048	" "
34	Birenbaum	Simon "	130533	" "
35	Braunstern	Paul "	130536	" "
36	Bonkobsa	Jakob "	130543	" "
37	Cohen	Henri "	130560	" "
38	Dreifuss	Rene "	130568	" "
39	Goldstein	Ribert "	130610	" "
40	Kurentz	Natan "	130652	" "
41	Krajewicz	Moritz "	130658	" "
42	Liebeskind	Majer "	130682	" "
43	Lipszyc	Albert "	130696	" "
44	Orzech	Herzel "	130718	" "
45	Tragarz	Karl "	130793	" "
46	Uzan	Joseg "	130798	" "
47	Benihon	Jaja "	133799	" "
48	Witenberg	Gedalia "	130810	" "
49	Zerbich	Edmund "	130831	" "
50	Ber	Marcel "	133793	" "
51	Dodin	Josef "	133826	" "
52	Elbas	Wiktor "	133831	" "

46: Erste Seite der Liste mit den Namen von 247 jüdischen Häftlingen des Nebenlagers Neu-Dachs, erstellt am 18. Januar 1944. APMO, D-AuIII(Jaworzno)-3/1.

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/fa.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1029	50	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	49	4565	137	351	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Zig.:	1	-	-	-	
		65	5594	187	532	6378
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kr.	H.	-	479	138	1787	
" Kr.	Z.	-	-	-	6	
2. Invaliden	H.	-	-	135	-	
4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre	H.	79	-	96	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	59	
6. Vorber. z. Transport:		-	238	10	-	
		79	717	379	1901	3076
Unbeschäftigte:						
2. Arztmelder	H.	-	-	130	-	
3. Vernehmung	H.	-	-	13	-	
4. Überstellung v. II/d.u. B I/a.		3	-	-	-	
Überstellung v. Kl.Au.III.		-	-	-	8	
5. Zugangsquarantäne	H.	-	1318	-	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckfieber-Verdacht:		-	-	384	-	
Unbeschäftigte	H.	-	-	2450	-	
	Zig.:	-	-	6	-	
Häftlingsgesamtstärke:		3	1318	2983	8	4312
						1518
Insgesamt:						15[illegible]

47: Arbeitseinsatz für 30. Juli 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, S. 33a.

Beschäftigte:		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/fa.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1622	49	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	47	7185	137	459	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Zig.:	1	6	-	-	
		63	8813	186	520	9582
Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kr.	Häftl.:	-	499	132	1804	
" Kr.	Zig.:	-	-	-	6	
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-	
4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre	Häftl.:	82	-	106	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	59	
6. Vorber. z. Transport:		-	826	10	-	
		82	715	383	1918	3098
Unbeschäftigte:						
2. Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	77	-	
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	-	42	16	
4. Überstellung v. Kl.Au.I. "	:	-	-	2	-	
" v. Kl.Au.III. "	:	-	-	-	7	
5. Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	368	-	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckfieber-Verdacht:		-	381	502	17	1437
Häftlingsgesamtstärke:						2315
Insgesamt:						16 382

48: Arbeitseinsatz für 1. August 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, S. 35.

Beschäftigte:

		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1622	48	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	47	7240	135	459	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Zig.:	1	5	-	-	
		63	8867	183	520	9633

Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge u. Zigeuner:

		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kr.	Häftl.:	-	478	156	1768	
" Kr.	Zig.:	-	-	-	7	
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-	
4. Knaben bis 14. Jahre	Häftl.:	82	-	106	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	59	
6. Vorber. z. Transport:		-	236	10	-	
		82	714	407	1883	3086

Unbeschäftigte:

Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	55	-	
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	1	48	1	
Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	965	-	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckfieber-Verdacht:		-	-	381	-	
7. Zugang (Neugeb.)		2	-	-	-	
		2	966	484	1	1453

Zigeunerlagerstärke: 2885

Insgesamt: 17057

Abteilung IIIa:

49: Arbeitseinsatz für 2. August 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, S. 37.

Beschäftigte:

		B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/e.	B II/f.	B II/g.	
a) Facharbeiter:	Häftl.:	15	1627	24	48	61	
b) Hilfsarbeiter:	Häftl.:	48	7277	48	135	459	
		63	8904	72	183	520	9742

Nicht arbeits u. einsatzfähige Häftlinge:

		B I/a.	B II/a.	B II/d.	B II/e.	B II/f.	
1. Stationäre u. Sch. Kranke Häftlinge u. Zig.		-	499	138	-	1741	
		-	-	-	-	1	
2. Invaliden	Häftl.:	-	-	135	-	-	
Knaben bis 14. Jahre	" :	84	-	106	-	-	
" Zwillinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	-	49	
Häftlinge f. Versuchszwecke:		-	-	-	-	59	
Vorber. z. Transport:		-	233	10	-	-	
		84	732	389	-	1850	3055

Unbeschäftigte:

2. Arztmelder	Häftl.:	-	-	59	-	-	
3. Vernehmung	Häftl.:	-	23	48	1	-	
4. Überstellung v. Kl. Au. I.	:	-	-	1	-	-	
" v. Kl. Au. III.	:	-	-	-	-	2	
Überstellung	Häftl.:	-	-	3	-	-	
Überstellung	Zig.:	-	-	1408	-	-	
6. Zugangsquarantäne	Häftl.:	-	805	1446	1415	-	
Quarantäne wegen Fleckf. Verd.		-	-	580	-	-	
7. Zugang	Häftl.:	16	1797	-	547	-	
		16	2625	1899	1963	2	6505

Insgesamt: 19302

Abteilung IIIa:

50: Arbeitseinsatz für 3. August 1944. APMO, sygn. AuII-3a/17, S. 39.

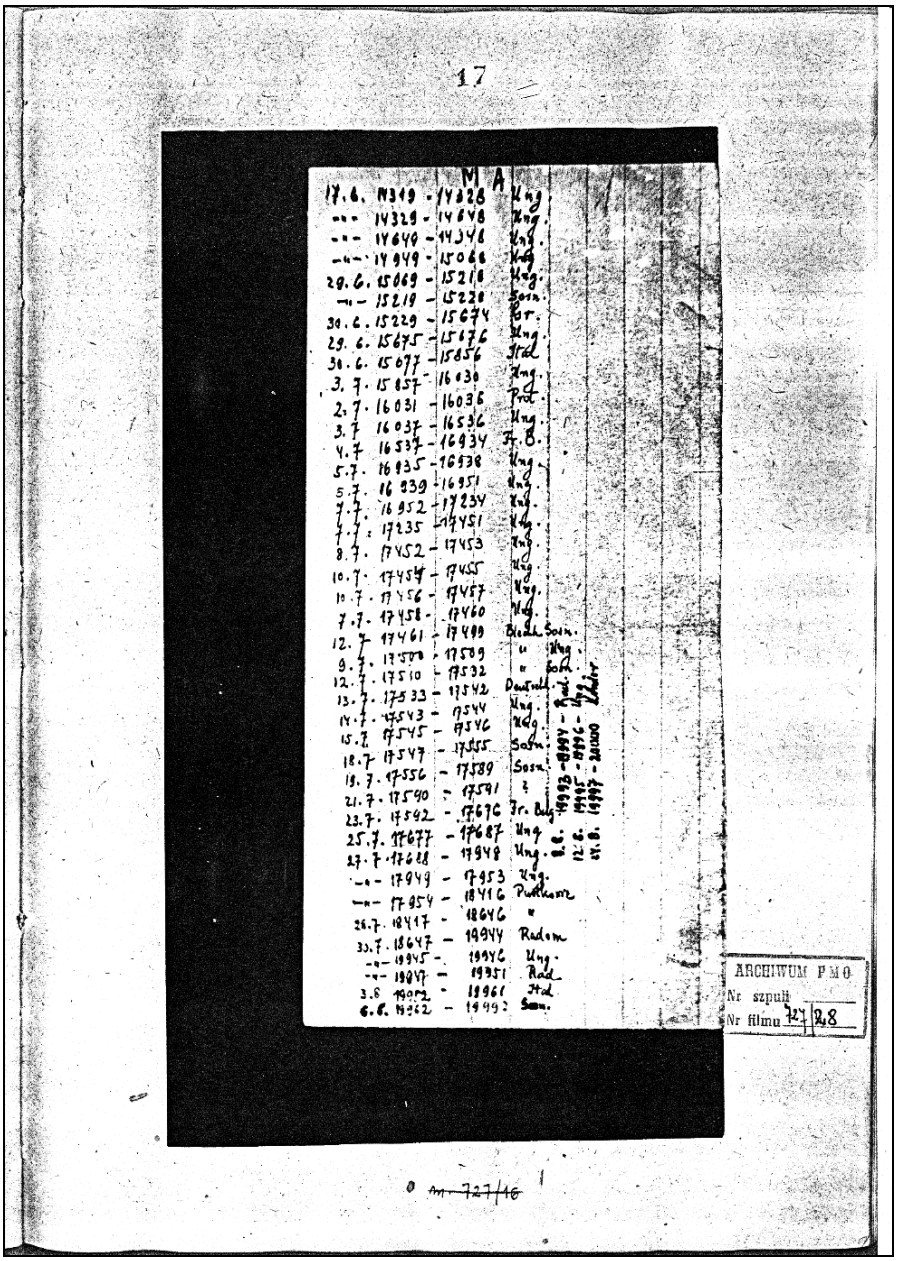

17

17.6.	14319	- 14328	Ung.	
-"-	14329	- 14648	Ung.	
-"-	14649	- 14948	Ung.	
-"-	14949	- 15068	Ung.	
29.6.	15069	- 15218	Ung.	
-"-	15219	- 15228	Sosn.	
30.6.	15229	- 15674	Pr.	
29.6.	15675	- 15676	Ung.	
30.6.	15677	- 15856	Stad.	
3.7.	15857	- 16030	Ung.	
2.7.	16031	- 16036	Prat.	
3.7.	16037	- 16536	Ung.	
4.7.	16537	- 16934	7.8.	
5.7.	16935	- 16938	Ung.	
5.7.	16939	- 16951	Ung.	
7.7.	16952	- 17234	Ung.	
7.7.	17235	- 17451	Ung.	
8.7.	17452	- 17453	Ung.	
10.7.	17454	- 17455	Ung.	
10.7.	17456	- 17457	Ung.	
7.7.	17458	- 17460	Ung.	
12.7.	17461	- 17489	Bialsk.	Sosn.
9.7.	17500	- 17509	"	Ung.
12.7.	17510	- 17532	"	Sosn.
13.7.	17533	- 17542	Dautmell.	
14.7.	17543	- 17544	Ung.	Stad.
15.7.	17545	- 17546	Ung.	Ung.
18.7.	17547	- 17555	Sosn.	Stadt
19.7.	17556	- 17589	Sosn.	
21.7.	17590	- 17591	"	
23.7.	17592	- 17676	Tr. Belz	17993 - 18997
25.7.	17677	- 17687	Ung.	19995 - 19996
27.7.	17688	- 17948	Ung.	19997 - 20000
-"-	17949	- 17953	Ung.	
-"-	17954	- 18416	Pinkum	
26.7.	18417	- 18646	"	
30.7.	18647	- 19944	Radom	
-"-	19945	- 19946	Ung.	
-"-	19947	- 19951	Rad.	
3.8.	19952	- 19961	Stad.	
6.8.	19962	- 19992	Sosn.	

12.8.
19.8.

ARCHIWUM PMO
Nr szpuli
Nr filmu 727/28

0 ~~Nr 727/16~~

51-51a: Liste der Judentransporte, S. 17. APMO, Ruch oporu, t. XXc. Sygn. D-RO/123, S. 17.

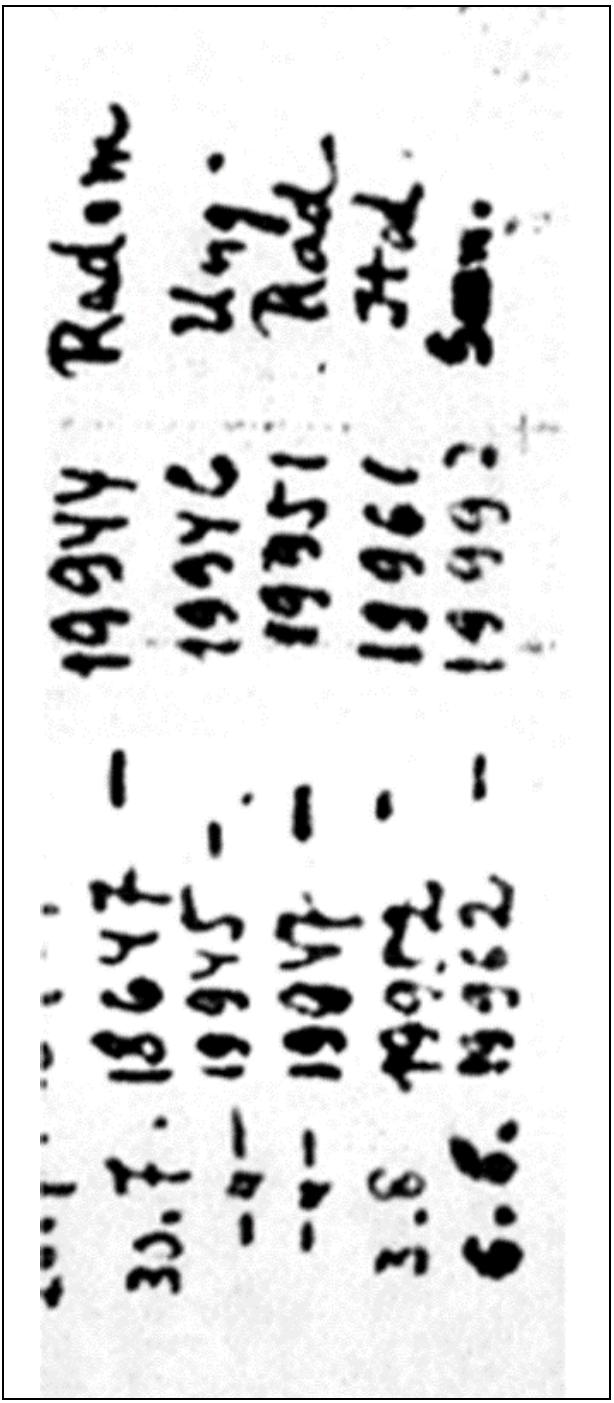

51a: Ausschnittsvergrößerung der unteren fünf Zeilen.

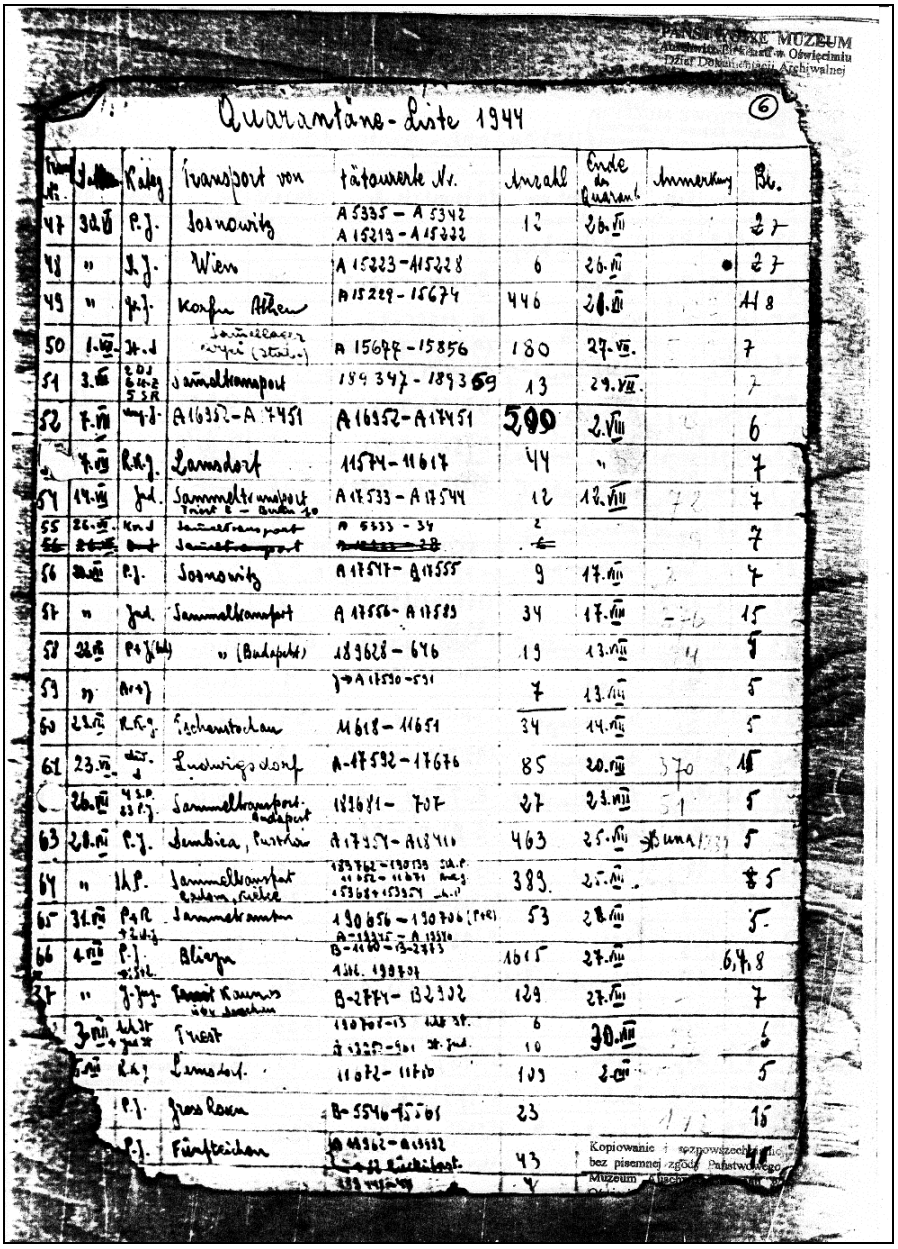

Quarantäne-Liste 1944 (6)

Transport Nr.	Datum	Kateg.	Transport von	Tätowierte Nr.	Anzahl	Ende der Quarant.	Anmerkung	Bl.
47	30.VII	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 5335 – A 5342 A 15219 – A 15222	12	26.VIII		27
48	"	J.J.	Wien	A 15223 – A 15228	6	26.VIII		27
49	"	Pol.J.	Korfu Athen	A 15229 – 15674	446	26.VIII		4 8
50	1.VIII	Jud.	Sammeltransport Lyon (Stut.)	A 15677 – 15856	180	27.VIII		7
51	3.VIII	2 DJ 6 Ko-Z 5 SR	Sammeltransport	189347 – 189359	13	29.VIII		7
52	7.VIII	Pol.J.	A 16952 – A 17451	A 16952 – A 17451	500	2.VIII		6
	7.VIII	R.K.J.	Lemsdorf	11574 – 11617	44	"		7
54	12.VIII	Jud.	Sammeltransport Trans 8 – Budap. 10	A 17533 – A 17544	12	12.VIII		7
55 ~~56~~	26.VII ~~28.VII~~	Kr.J. ~~Jud.~~	Sammeltransport ~~Sammeltransport~~	A 5333 – 34 ~~A 15333 – 38~~	2 ~~6~~			7
56	30.VII	P.J.	Sosnowitz	A 17517 – A 17555	9	17.VIII		7
57	"	Jud.	Sammeltransport	A 17556 – A 17589	34	17.VIII		15
58	28.VII	Pol.J.	" (Budapest)	189628 – 646	19	13.VIII		5
59	"	Pol.J.		→ A 17590 – 591	7	13.VIII		5
60	23.VII	R.K.J.	Fischerstockau	A 618 – 11651	34	14.VIII		5
61	23.VII	Jud.	Ludwigsdorf	A-17592 – 17676	85	20.VIII	370	15
	26.VII	4 S.P. 23 P.J.	Sammeltransport Budapest	189671 – 707	27	23.VIII	51	5
63	28.VII	P.J.	Dembica, Pustkau	A 17577 – A 18411	463	25.VIII	Buna	5
64	"	Kr.P.	Sammeltransport Rotterdam, Kielce	189762 – 190159 Kr.P. A 11672 – 11871 R.K.J. 153669 – 153679 Kr.P.	389	25.VIII		5
65	31.VII	P.P. + 2 Kr.J.	Sammeltransport	190656 – 190706 (P.P.) A – 11872 – A 13910	53	28.VIII		5
66	4.VIII	P.J. + 2 Kr.	Bilizna	B – 11100 – B – 2813 Abk. 190791	1615	27.VIII		6, 4, 8
67	"	J.J.	Transport Kaunas und Jonava	B-2784 – B 2912	129	27.VIII		7
	3.VIII + 2 Jud.	Kr.J.	Treat	190707 – 13 Abk. 29. A 13270 – 281 28. Jud.	6 10	30.VIII		6
	5.VIII	R.K.J.	Lemsdorf	11672 – 11780	109	2.VIII		5
		P.J.	Groß Rosen	B-5546 – B 5569	23			15
		P.J.	Fürstenstein	A 11962 – A 13992 ~~Abk. Eichbergl.~~ 189792 – 799	43 7			

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej
Kopiowanie i rozpowszechnianie bez pisemnej zgody Państwowego Muzeum Auschwitz

52-52a: Otto Wolken's "Quarantäne-Liste". APMO, D-AuII-3/1, S. 6.

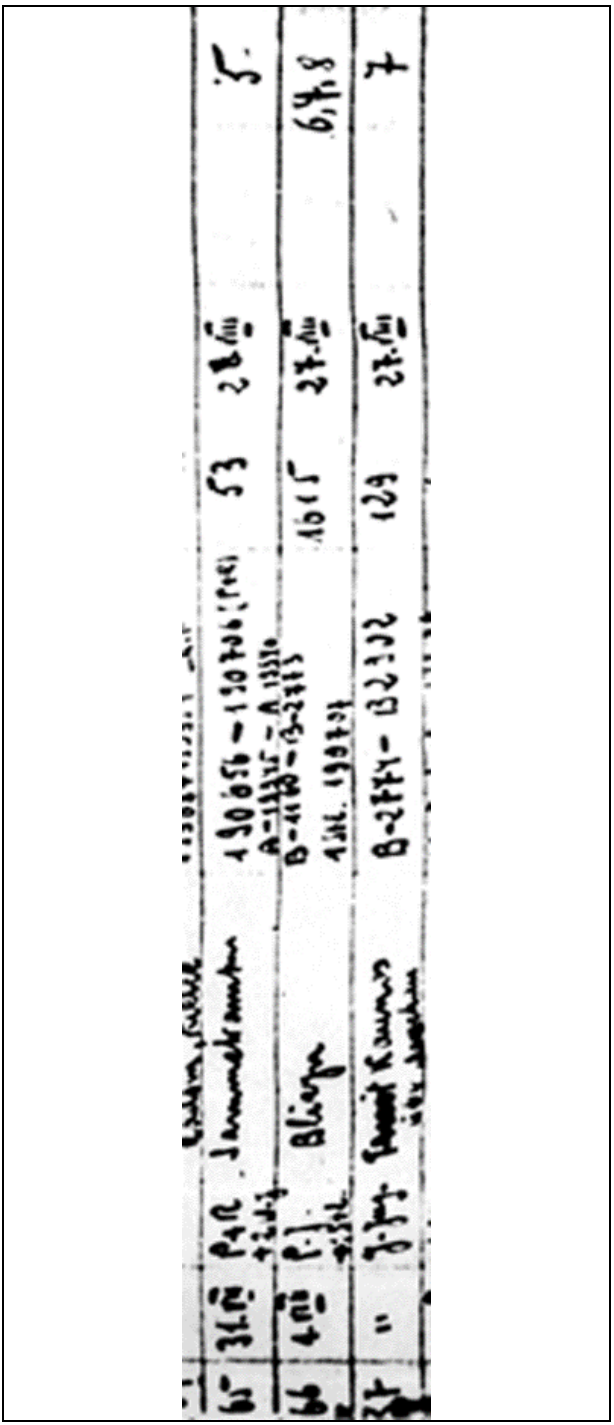

52a: wie zuvor, Ausschnittsvergrößerung.

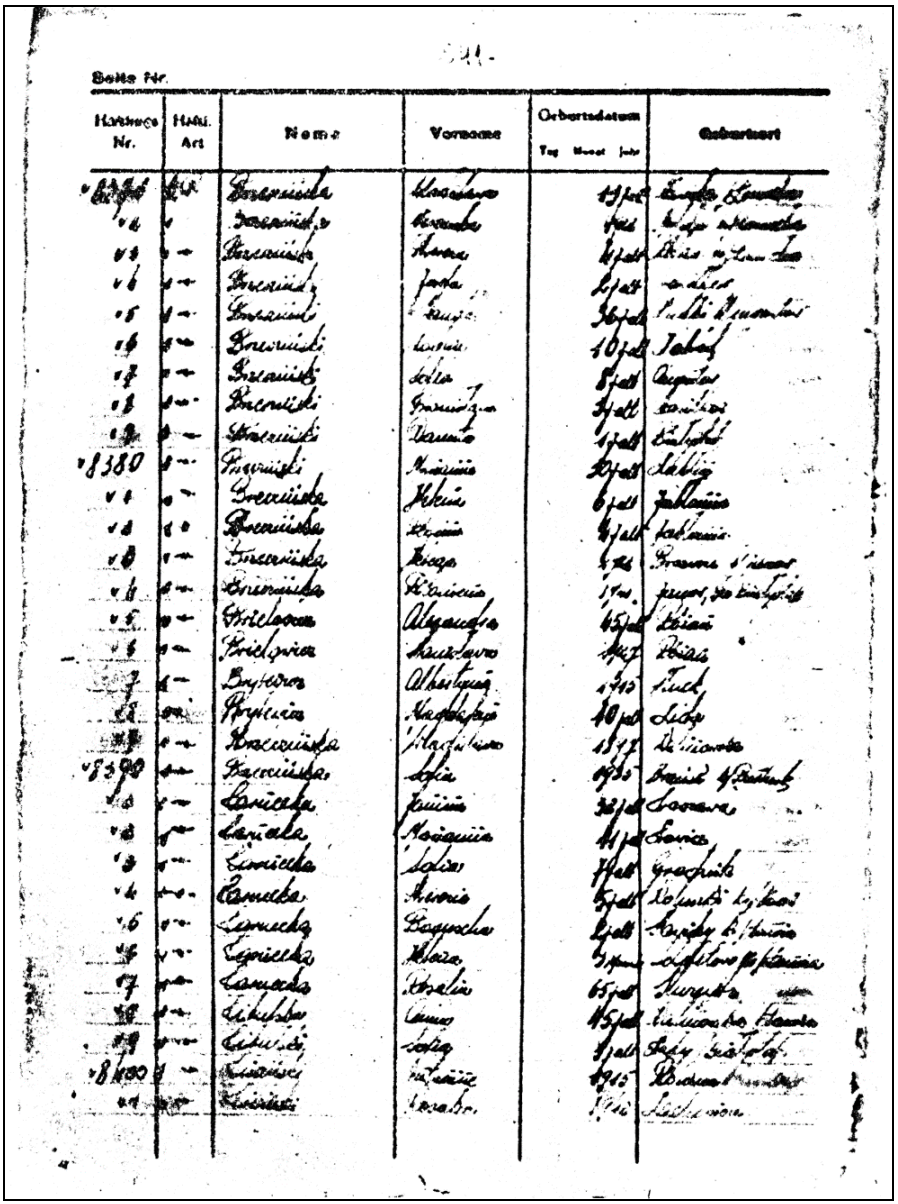

Seite Nr.

Häftlings Nr.	Häftl. Art	Name	Vorname	Geburtsdatum Tag Monat Jahr	Geburtsort

53-53b: "Hauptbuch des [weiblichen] Zigeunerlagers", S. 542; aus: Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Nr. 8, 1964, S. 119.

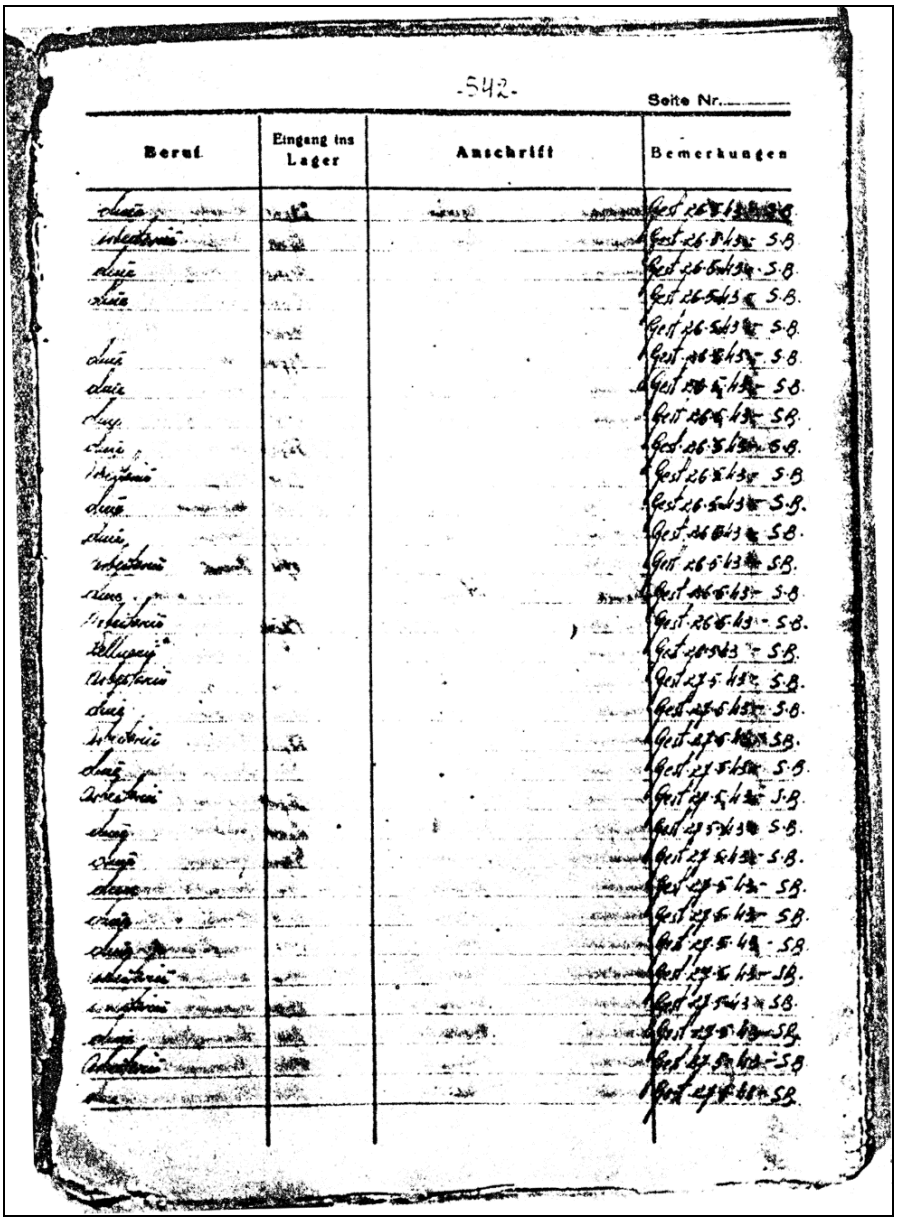

-542-

Seite Nr.

Beruf	Eingang ins Lager	Anschrift	Bemerkungen
[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin	[illegible]		Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]	[illegible]		Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]	[illegible]		Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
Hellpapp			Gest. 26.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
Arbeiterin			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.
[illegible]			Gest. 27.5.43 S.B.

53a: Fortsetzung.

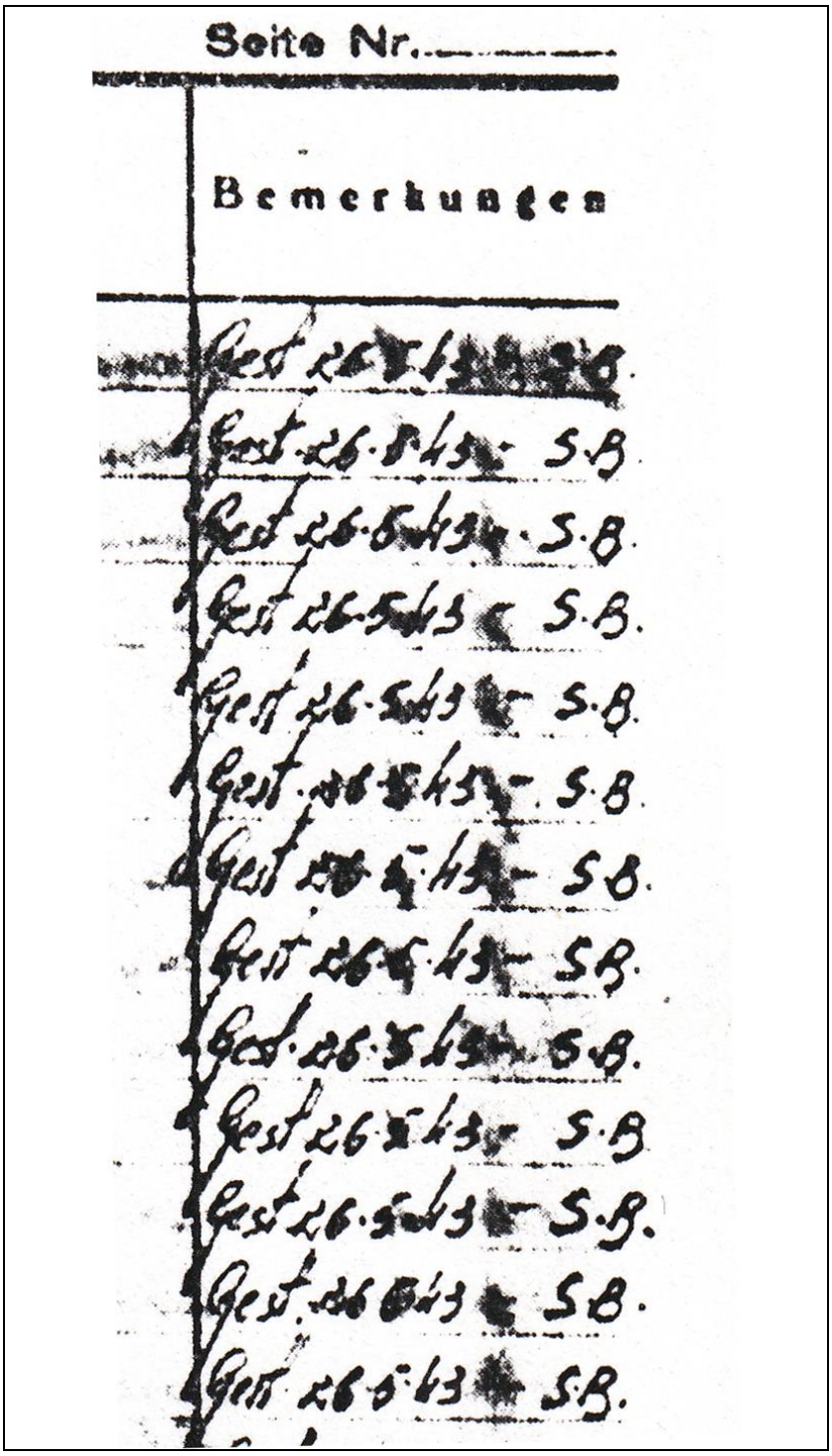

53b: Ausschnittsvergrößerung von 53a, rechts oben.

E 1, E 2

Geburtsurkunde 99

(Standesamt) II. Auschwitz Nr. 34/1944

Wlodimir Zledena

ist am 20. Februar 1944

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Nadia Zledena, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Hrihoriwka, Bezirk Nikolajew

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung:

(Siegel)

A 51, A. 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Kattowitz. B/0262

A 51 | A 52

54: Geburtsurkunde des Wlodimir Zledena. RGVA, 502-1-436, S. 99.

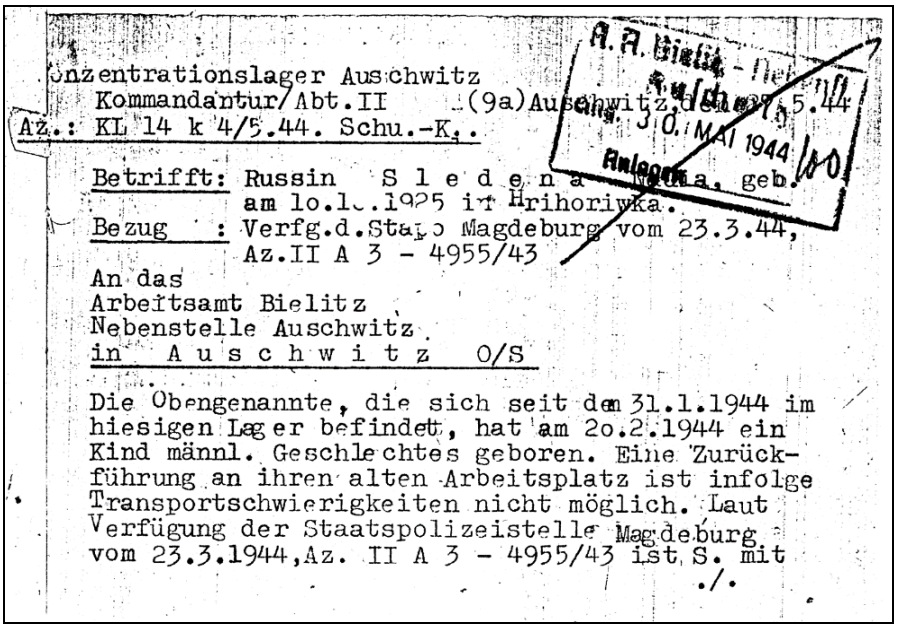

Konzentrationslager Auschwitz
Kommandantur/Abt.II (9a)Auschwitz, den 30.5.44
Az.: KL 14 k 4/5.44. Schu.-K.

A.A. Bielitz - Nebenstelle Auschwitz
Eingang 30. MAI 1944
Anlagen 100

Betrifft: Russin S l e d e n a Nadia, geb. am 10.1.1925 in Hrihoriwka.
Bezug : Verfg.d.Staatspolizeistelle Magdeburg vom 23.3.44, Az.II A 3 - 4955/43

An das
Arbeitsamt Bielitz
Nebenstelle Auschwitz
in A u s c h w i t z O/S

Die Obengenannte, die sich seit dem 31.1.1944 im hiesigen Lager befindet, hat am 20.2.1944 ein Kind männl. Geschlechtes geboren. Eine Zurückführung an ihren alten Arbeitsplatz ist infolge Transportschwierigkeiten nicht möglich. Laut Verfügung der Staatspolizeistelle Magdeburg vom 23.3.1944, Az. II A 3 - 4955/43 ist S. mit

./.

55, 55a –Befehl zur Freilassung der Nadia Sledena (Zledena) sowie ihres Sohnes Wlodomir. RGVA, 502-1-436, S. 100-100a.

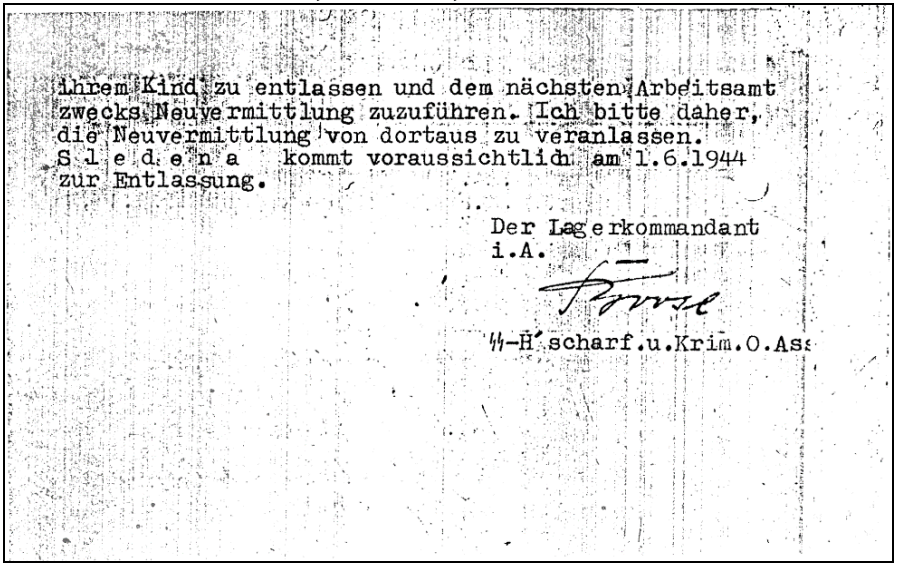

ihrem Kind zu entlassen und dem nächsten Arbeitsamt zwecks Neuvermittlung zuzuführen. Ich bitte daher, die Neuvermittlung von dortaus zu veranlassen.
S l e d e n a kommt voraussichtlich am 1.6.1944 zur Entlassung.

Der Lagerkommandant
i.A.

SS-H'scharf.u.Krim.O.Ass

55a: Fortsetzung, S. 100a.

E 1, E 2

103

Geburtsurkunde

(Standesamt) II · Auschwitz Nr. 51/1943,

Regina Stitschko

ist am 25. November 1943

in Auschwitz, Kasernenstraße geboren

Vater:

Mutter: Jewdokija Teliptschenko geborene Stitschko, griechisch orthodox, wohnhaft in Bielgorod, seit September 1941 verwitwet.

~~Änderung der Eintragung:~~

Auschwitz, den 30. Mai 1944.

(Siegel)

Der Standesbeamte
In Vertretung:

A 51, A. 52. Geburtsurkunde (für eheliche und uneheliche Geburt).
Verlag für Standesamtswesen G. m. b. H., Berlin SW. 61, Gitschiner Str. 109
Verlag für kommunales Schrifttum und Vordrucke Kurt Gruber, Kattowitz. B/0262

A 51 | A 52

56: Geburtsurkunde der Regina Stitschko. RGVA, 502-1-436, S. 103.

56

Frauen-Lager, KL. u. II
Abteilung III/a
BIa-b/B.II b.g.c/B

Birkenau, am 8.10.44

Stärkemeldung.

Stärke am 7.10. 1944		38.792 Hftl.
Zugänge am 7.10.1944,		
Einlieferungen	7	
Überstellung	1	8 "
Abgänge am 7.10.1944		
gestorben n.t.Todes	7	
S.B.	1229	
Entlassungen	8	
Überstellungen	1150	2.394 "
	SA.:	36. 406 Hftl.

SS- Obersturmführer.:

116

57: Stärkemeldung vom 8. Oktober 1944 über die im Vergleich zum Vortag eingetretenen Veränderungen. APMO, AuII-FKL, D-AuII-3a, S. 56.

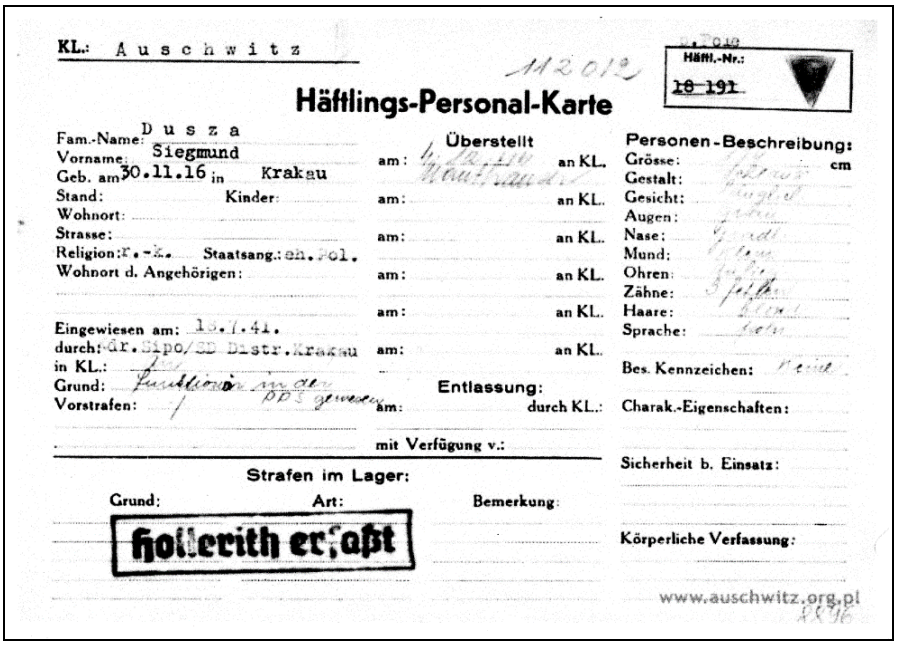

KL.: Auschwitz

112 012

Häftl.-Nr.: ~~18 191~~

Häftlings-Personal-Karte

Fam.-Name: Dusza
Vorname: Siegmund
Geb. am 30.11.16 in Krakau
Stand: Kinder:
Wohnort:
Strasse:
Religion: r.-k. Staatsang.: ah. Pol.
Wohnort d. Angehörigen:

Eingewiesen am: 13.7.41.
durch: dr. Sipo/SD Distr. Krakau
in KL.:
Grund:
Vorstrafen:

Überstellt
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.
am: an KL.

Entlassung:
am: durch KL.:
mit Verfügung v.:

Personen-Beschreibung:
Grösse: cm
Gestalt:
Gesicht:
Augen:
Nase:
Mund:
Ohren:
Zähne:
Haare:
Sprache:
Bes. Kennzeichen:
Charak.-Eigenschaften:
Sicherheit b. Einsatz:
Körperliche Verfassung:

Strafen im Lager:
Grund: Art: Bemerkung:

Hollerith erfaßt

www.auschwitz.org.pl

58: “Häftlings-Personal-Karte” des Häftlings Siegmund Dusza mit Stempelaufdruck “Hollerith erfaßt” www.auschwitz.org.pl.

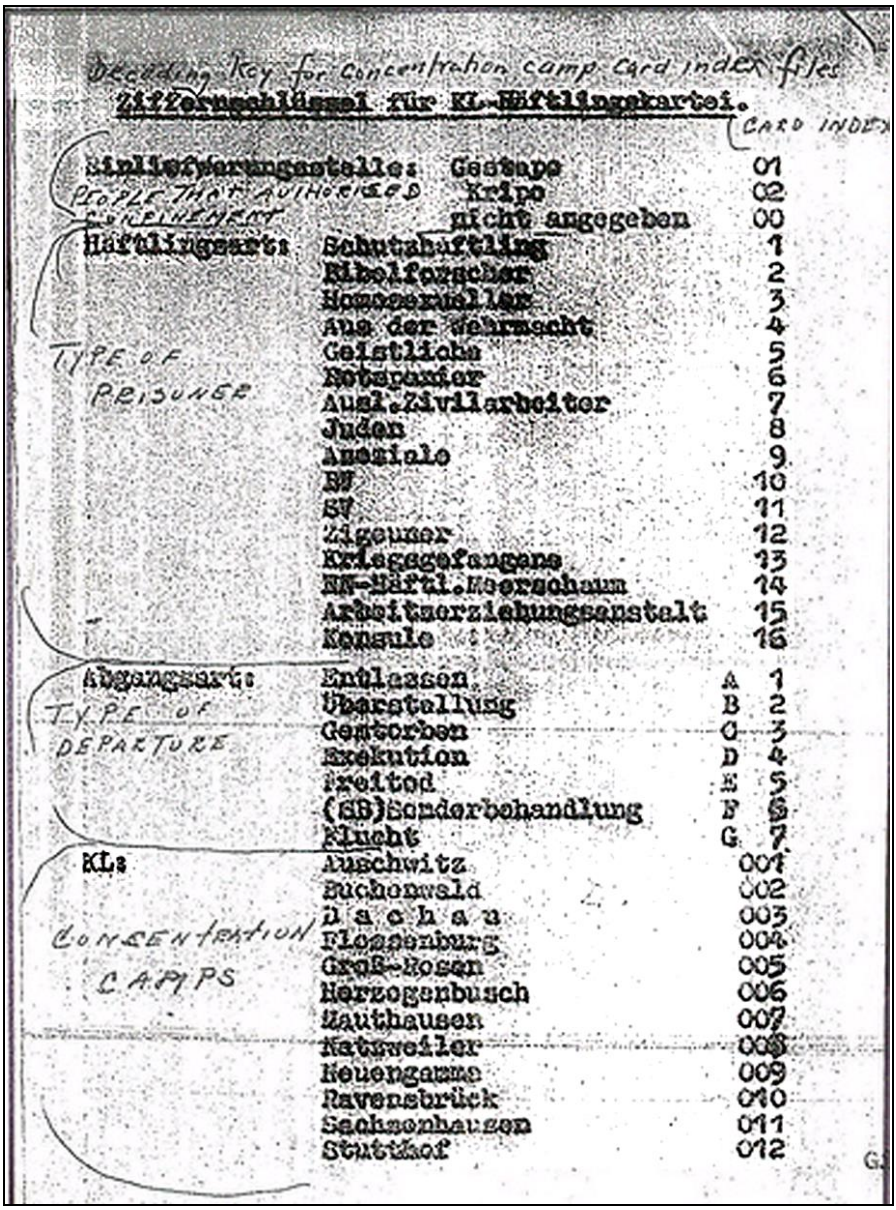

Decoding Key for Concentration camp card index files

Ziffernschlüssel für KL-Häftlingskartei.

CARD INDEX

Einlieferungsstelle:	Gestapo	01
PEOPLE THAT AUTHORIZED CONFINEMENT	Kripo	02
	nicht angegeben	00
Häftlingsart:	Schutzhäftling	1
	Bibelforscher	2
	Homosexuelle	3
	Aus der Wehrmacht	4
TYPE OF PRISONER	Geistliche	5
	Notsprecher	6
	Ausl.Zivilarbeiter	7
	Juden	8
	Asoziale	9
	BV	10
	SV	11
	Zigeuner	12
	Kriegsgefangene	13
	NN-Häftl.Moorsoldaten	14
	Arbeitserziehungsanstalt	15
	Konsule	16
Abgangsart:	Entlassen	A 1
TYPE OF DEPARTURE	Überstellung	B 2
	Gestorben	C 3
	Exekution	D 4
	Freitod	E 5
	(SB)Sonderbehandlung	F 6
	Flucht	G 7
KL:	Auschwitz	001
	Buchenwald	002
CONCENTRATION CAMPS	D a c h a u	003
	Flossenburg	004
	Groß-Rosen	005
	Herzogenbusch	006
	Mauthausen	007
	Natzweiler	008
	Neuengamme	009
	Ravensbrück	010
	Sachsenhausen	011
	Stuttkof	012

59: "Ziffernschlüssel für KL-Häftlingskartei", undatiert, ohne Autor, aber aus dem Jahre 1944. www.holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.

Heinrich K i n n a
SS-Untersturmführer

Zamosc, den 16.12.42

382/h
Sn 40/61 ZÜ

B e r i c h t

zu dem Transport von 644 Polen nach dem Arbeitslager Auschwitz am 1o.12.42.

Der Transport wurde am 1o.12.d.Js. 16.oo Uhr in Zamosc auf den Weg gegeben. Die Ankunft erfolgte am 12.12. in Auschwitz nach 23.oo Uhr.
Von den 644 Polen entfernten sich insgesamt 14 Personen.
3 Personen, und zwar:

B i a l y	Karoline geb. Batzdorf,	geb.	14.1.oo
"	Sohn Czeslaw	"	17.2.26
S e d z i m i r s k a	Michalina	"	19.2.22

ergriffen auf offener Strecke während einer Fahrtunterbrechung vor dem Verschiebebahnhof in Krakau mit Hilfe polnischer Bahnbeamten, die die verschlossene Wagentür öffneten, die Flucht.
Die Flucht selbst wurde durch die herrschende Dunkelheit begünstigt und erfolgte zu dem Zeitpunkt, zu dem der Kontrollposten sich am anderen Ende des Zuges befand. Die sofort eingeleitete Suchaktion blieb erfolglos. Die restlich fehlenden 11 Personen müssen, sofern die bei der Verladung in Zamosc erfolgte Zählung stimmt, aus dem fahrenden Zug und zwar aus den oberen Lucken der Güterwagen gesprungen sein. Es wird deswegen vorgeschlagen, künftig die nicht mit Türen versehene Oberlucken durch Stacheldraht zu sichern. Die Übernahme in Auschwitz erfolgte am 13.12.42, eine namentliche Verlesung fand nicht statt.
Die Überführung des Transportes verlief abgesehen von der eigenmächtigen Entfernung der 14 Personen und ohne Inbetrachtziehung der Verspätung, planmäßig.
Auftragsgemäß wurde mit dem Vertreter des Lagerkommandanten, SS-Hauptsturmführer H a u m e i e r, über die Wünsche der Lagerführung und die Möglichkeit von den in den Transporten erscheinenden II-er Fällen gesprochen.
II-er Fälle betreffend wurde darauf hingewiesen, daß nach Anweisung vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt, die in Zamosc eingelieferten Polen familienweise einer Gesamtwertung unterworfen

60, 60a: Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Kinna vom 16. Dezember 1942. Eichmann-Prozess, T-382.

- 2 -

und dem entsprechend in die zuständigen Gruppen aufgeteilt werden. Durch die vorstehend angeführte Anweisung des RSHA ergibt sich möglicherweise die Tatsache, daß rassisch gut aussehende Menschen grundsätzlich aber nicht fahrlässigerweise nicht mit der Wertungsgruppe II bedacht werden. In solchen Fällen müßten die als II-er Fälle zu bewertenden Menschen nochmals überprüft und unter Inbetrachtziehung ihrer arbeitsmäßigen Leistung den zuständigen SS-Dienststellen zur Kenntnis gebracht werden.

Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit bezügl. erklärte SS-Hauptsturmführer Haumeier, daß nur arbeitsfähige Polen angeliefert werden sollen um somit möglichst jede unnütze Belastung des Lagers sowie des Zubringerverkehrs zu vermeiden. Beschränkte, Idioten, Krüppel und kranke Menschen müssen in kürzester Zeit durch Liquidation zur Entlastung des Lagers aus demselben entfernt werden. Diese Maßnahme findet aber insofern eine Erschwerung, da nach Anweisung des RSHA entgegen der bei den Juden angewendeten Maßnahme, Polen eines natürlichen Todes sterben müssen. Es wird dieserhalb von der Lagerführung gewünscht, von der Zuweisung Nichteinsatzfähiger Abstand zu nehmen.

Das Gepäck der nach Auschwitz überstellten Polen, soll auf ein Minimum beschränkt sein, d.h. den nach dortselbst verbrachten Polen ist nur das Nötigste, das für die Reise benötigte Handgepäck mitzugeben. Alle weiteren Gepäckstücke, wie Betten, Kleider, Wäsche, dürfen wegen Seuchengefahr nicht in das Lager eingeführt werden und können außerdem laut Lagerbestimmung daselbst auch keine Verwendung finden, da die Ausstattung der Baracken eine gleichmäßige ist. Es wird aus diesem Grund vorgeschlagen, alle weiteren Habseligkeiten mit der Begründung einer späteren Nachsendung in Zamosc zurückzuhalten und zur anderweitigen Verwendung zuständigen Dienststellen zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Voranmeldung der Transporte betreffend, bittet die dortige Lagerverwaltung bei Durchgabe durch FS Männer und Frauen getrennt aufzuführen.

F Bärebrzyzanie Pima

SS-Untersturmführer

60a: Fortsetzung.

3. Abkürzungen

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu Instytutu Pamieci Narodowej (Archiv der Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk, Institut des nationalen Gedenkens), Warschau.

AGMAE: Archivio General del Ministerio de Asuntos Exteriores (Generalarchiv des Außenministeriums), Madrid.

APK: Archiwum Państwowego w Katowicach (Staatliches Archiv in Kattowitz)

APL: Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (Staatliches Museum in Lodz)

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archiv des Museums Stutthof)

APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau)

BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz

GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Staatliches Archiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau.

ISR: Historisches Institut des Widerstandes, Turin

IMG Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, deutsche Ausgabe des IMT, siehe unten

IMT: Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal; siehe Bibliographie

NA: National Archives, Washington D.C

NMT: *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals*; siehe Bibliographie

PRO: Public Record Office, Kew, Richmond, Surrey, Großbritannien

RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russisches Staatliches Kriegsarchiv), Moskau.

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reichsinstitut für Kriegsdokumentation), Amsterdam

SPP: Studium Polski Podziemnej w Londynie (Studie des Polnischen Untergrunds in London)

TNA National Archiv, Richmond, Großbritannien

VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv, Praha (Kriegshistorisches Archiv), Prag.

4. Bibliographie

- Adler, Hans G., *Theresienstadt 1941-1945*. Mohr-Verlag, Tübingen 1955.
- Benz, Wolfgang (Hrsg.), *Dimension des Völkermords: Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*. R. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 1991.
- Beischl, Konrad, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths und seine Tätigkeit als SS-Standortarzt im KL Auschwitz*, Königshausen, Würzburg 2005.
- Berenstein, Tatiana (Hg.), *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord: Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
- Bezwińska, Jadwiga (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Interpress, Warschau 1997.
- Blumental, Nachmann (Hg.), *Dokumenty i materiały*. Wydawnictwa Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historicznej w Polsce. Łódź 1946.
- Ciechanowski, Konrad (Hg.), *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*. Wydawnictwo "Marpress", Danzig, 1996.
- Czech, Danuta, "Reproduktionen von Dokumenten zum Kalendarium", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Heft Nr. 3, 1960.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Heft 4, 1961.
- Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau, in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Heft 8, 1964.
- Czech, Danuta, "Les événements les plus importants dans le camp de concentration Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*, Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1968.
- Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989.
- *Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof*, zuletzt nachgedruckt von Komet, Frechen 2000.
- Długoborski, Wacław (Hg.), *Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1998.
- Długoborski, Wacław, und Franciszek Piper (Hg.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945: Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oświęcim 1999.
- Eder, Andreas, *Maria Stromberger: Zum Gedenken an den "Engel von Auschwitz"*. Carl Lampert, Bregenz 2007.
- Elias, Ruth, *Die Hoffnung erhielt mich am Leben: Mein Weg von Theresienstadt und Auschwitz nach Israel*. Piper Verlag, München 1988.
- Frąckiewicz, Jerzy, "Das Nebenlager Golleschau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Nr. 9, 1966.
- Frei, Norbert, und Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer, Sybille Steinbacher, Bernd C. Wagner (Hg.), *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*. K.G. Saur, München 2000.
- Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Der Auschwitz- Prozeß*, Digitale Bibliothek, Verlag der Directmedia Publishing GmbH, Berlin, 2005.
- Garliński, Józef, *Oświęcim walczący* (Kämpfendes Auschwitz), Odnowa, London 1974.
- Gert, Ryszard, *Trzeba głęboko oddychach, Kominy, Oświęcim 1940-1945*, Warschau 1962.
- Giua, Michele, und Giua-Lollini, Clara, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. Unione Tipografico-Editrice Torinese, Torino 1949.

- Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce Rada Ochrony Pomników Walki i Męczeństwa. *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemach polskich 1939-1945* (Hitler-Lager auf polnischem Gebiet 1939-1945), Państwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979.
- Graf, Jürgen, Mattogno, Carlo, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998 (2. Aufl. 2004).
- Grotum, Thomas und Jan Parcer, "EDV-gestützte Auswertung der Sterbeeinträge", in: Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1995, Bd. 1.
- Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz*, Deel VI, s-Gravenhage, Maart 1952.
- Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer, Frankfurt am Main 1990.
- Internationaler Suchdienst, *Häftlingsnummernzuteilung in Konzentrationslagern*, Arolsen 1965.
- Iwaszko, Tadeusz, "Haftgründe und Häftlingskategorien", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Band II.
- Jankowski, Stanisław (Alter Feinsilber), in: "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos," *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I, Verlag des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau Museums, 1972
- Kárný, Miroslav, *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. 2 Bde., Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prag 1995.
- Kárný, Miroslav, "Das Theresienstädter Familienlager (BIIb) in Birkenau (September 1943-Juli 1944)", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Heft Nr. 20, 1997.
- Kielar, Wiesław, *Anus Mundi: Fünf Jahre Auschwitz*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1979.
- Klibanski, Bronka, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*. Edition Theresienstädter Initiative Academia, 1995.
- Kłodziński, Stanisław, "Dur wysypkowy w obozie Oświęcim", in: *Przegląd Lekarski*, Nr. 1, 1965.
- Kogon. Eugen, und Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983.
- Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.
- Kraus, Ota, und Erich Kulka, *Tovarna na smrt*. Naše vojsko, Prag 1957.
- Kraus, Ota, und Erich Kulka, *Die Todesfabrik*. Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958.
- Kryl, Miroslav, "Die Deportationen aus Theresienstadt nach dem Osten im Spiegel des Tagebuchs Willy Mahlers", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, 1995.
- Langbein, Hermann, *Die Stärkeren. Ein Bericht*. Stern Verlag, Wien 1949.
- Langbein, Hermann, *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß: Eine Dokumentation*. Europa Verlag, Wien-Frankfurt-Zürich 1965.
- Langbein, Hermann, *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europa Verlag, Wien 1972.
- Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku", (Die Häftlingstransporte ins Lager Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Heft IV, 1969.
- Levi, Primo, *Se questo è un'uomo*. Einaudi, Torino 1984.
- Lifton, Robert Jay, *Ärzte im Dritte Reich*, Klett-Cotta, Stuttgart 1988.
- Makowski, Antoni, "Organisation, développement et activité de l'hôpital des prisonniers à Monowitz (KL Auschwitz III)", in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL-Auschwitz*. Edition du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, 1978.
- Marczewska, Krystyna, und Władysław Ważniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj" (Das Konzentrationslager Auschwitz im Lichte der Akten der Delegatura der polnischen Exilregierung), *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Sondernummer I, Auschwitz 1968.
- Mark, Ber, *Des voix dans la nuit: La résistance juive à Auschwitz*. Plon, Paris, 1982.

- Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz," in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5. Jg., Heft 4, Dezember 2001, S. 381-395.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Das Ghetto von Lodz in der Holocaust-Propaganda", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jg., Heft 1, April 2003a, S. 30-36.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper and the Number of Victims of Auschwitz", in: *The Revisionist*, 1. Jg, Nr. 4, November 2003b, S. 393-399.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente", Teile II & III, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003c), S. 365-369, 370-375.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: trasferimenti e finte gasazioni*. I Quaderni di Auschwitz, 3. Effepi, Genova, 2004.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda. Die Gaskammern: Ursprung, Entwicklung und Verfall einer Propagandalüge", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9. Jg., Heft 2, November 2005, S. 167-187.
- Mattogno, Carlo, "Denying Evidence". in: Rudolf/Mattogno 2011.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die Erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014a.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, UK, 2014b.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014c.
- Mattogno Carlo, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015a.
- Mattogno Carlo, *The Real Case of Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015b.
- Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016a.
- Mencel, Tadeusz (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.
- Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz", in: *Osteuropa* 5, 2002, S. 631-641.
- Mitscherlich, Alexander, und Fred Mielke (Hg.), *Medizin ohne Menschlichkeit: Dokumente des Nürnberger Ärzteprozesses*. Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1995.
- Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz. Revolutionäre Entlausungstechnik als Lebensretter im Konzentrationslager", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2. Jg., Nr. 2, Juni 1998, S. 87-105.
- Nyiszli, Miklos, *Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az auschwitz-i krematóriumban* (Ich war Anatomiearzt im Krematorium von Auschwitz), Copyright by Dr. Nyiszli Miklos, Oradea, Nagyvárad, 1946.
- Orski, Marek, "Die Arbeit", in: Ciechanowski 1996.
- Orthel, Rolf, *Dr. Eduard Wirths – Standortarzt von Auschwitz. Dokumentarfilm*, Niederlande 1975.
- Ostańkowicz, Cesław "Isolierstation – 'Letzter' Block", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Nr. 16, 1978, S. 159-187.
- Pauer-Studer, Herlinde, und J. David Velleman, *Konrad Morgen: The Conscience of a Nazi Judge*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2015.
- Picciotto Fargion, Liliana. *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Mailand 1992
- Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Blechhammer", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Nr. 10. 1967.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Das Nebenlager Neu-Dachs", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Nr. 12, 1971.
- Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, 1993.

- Piper, Franciszek, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oswiecim, 1995.
- Piper, Franciszek, "Vernichtung", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Band III.
- Poliakov, Léon, und Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*. Arani Verlag, Berlin, 1955.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
- Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmor-des*, Piper, München 1994.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*. Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953.
- Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992.
- Rudolf, Germar, und Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies*, 2. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Rüter, Christiaan F., *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Bd. XXII, Amsterdam 1981.
- Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Wybrane problemy z historii IG Werk Auschwitz" (Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des IG-Werks in Auschwitz), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu-Brzezince, 1998.
- Smoleń, Kazimierz, "Le camp de concentration d'Auschwitz", in: *Contribution à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*. Édition du Musée d'État à Oświęcim, 1968.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), "Inmitten des grauenvollen Verbrechens. Handschriften von Mitgliedern des Sonderkommandos." In: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Sonderheft I. Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1972.
- Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. K.G. Saur, München/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.
- State Museum of Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Memorial Book. The Gypsies at Auschwitz-Birkenau*. K.G. Saur, München/London/New York/Paris 1993.
- State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann*. Jerusalem 1992, Band III.
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Frauenabteilung im Stammlager", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Nr. 20, 1997a.
- Strzelecka Irena, "Das Quarantänelager für männliche Häftlinge in Birkenau (BIIa)", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Auschwitz-Museum, Heft 20, 1997b.
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Obóz męski w Brzezince (BIId) Lipiec 1943-styczeń 1945 rok" (Das Männerlager von Birkenau [BIId], Juli 1943-Januar 1945), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*. Verlag Staatliches Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Nr. 22, 1998.
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Entlassungen aus dem KL Auschwitz und Entlassungsquarantäne", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999a, Band II.
- Strzelecka, Irena, "Die Häftlingsspitäler ('Häftlingskrankenbau') im KL Auschwitz", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999b, Band II.
- Strzelecka, Irena, und Piotr Setkiewicz, "Bau, Ausbau und Entwicklung des KL Auschwitz und seiner Nebenlager", in Długoborski/Piper 1999, Band II.
- Świebocki, Henryk, "Sinti und Roma im KL Auschwitz in der Berichterstattung der polnischen Widerstandbewegung", in: Długoborski 1998.
- Świebocki, Henryk, "Widerstand", in: Długoborski/Piper 1999, Band IV.
- Szymański, T, und D. Szymańska, T. Śniecko, "Das 'Spital' im Zigeuner-Familienlager in Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Die Auschwitz-Hefte*. Beltz Verlag, Weinheim und Basel 1987, Band 1.
- Telesz, Henryka, "Lazaret dla inwalidów – bylych jenców radzieckich" (Das Lazarett für invalide ehemalige sowjetische Kriegsgefangene), in: Mencel 1991.
- *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunal: Nuremberg, 14 November 1945 – 1 October 1946*, Nürnberg 1947.

– *Trial of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under the Control Council No. 10: Nuernberg, October 1946-April 1949*, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949; Bd. VII, "The IG Farben Case"; Bd. XIII, "The Ministries Case".
– "Unternehmen Zeppelin", in: *Der Spiegel*, Nr. 47, 16.11.1992, S. 115, 117, 119; http://magazin.spiegel.de/EpubDelivery/spiegel/pdf/13681192.
– van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Der Judenacker. Eine Erbschaft*, Bleicher, Gerlingen 2001.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *Dr. med. Eduard Wirths: Ein Arzt in Auschwitz. Eine Quellenedition*. Books on Demand, Norderstedt 2005.
– Völklein, Ulrich, *"Der 'Märchenprinz'. Dr. Eduard Wirths: Vom Mitläufer zum Widerstand. Als SS-Arzt im Vernichtungslager Auschwitz*. Haland & Wirth, Gießen 2006.
– Wegner, Bernd C., *IG Auschwitz: Zwangsarbeit und Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Lagers Monowitz 1941-1945*. Institut für Zeitgeschichte. K.G. Saur, München 2000.
– Wellers, Georges, "Auschwitz", in: Kogon u.a. 1983.

5. Namensverzeichnis

Einträge in Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt. Häftlingsnamen in Listen und Tabellen mit Häftlingsdaten wurden nicht übernommen.

— A —

Adler, Hans G.: *160*
Aelion, Maurice: *32*, 328
Aüfa, Hersz: 142
Aumeier, Hans: 230, 231, 244, 290

— B —

Beischl, Konrad: 238
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 58, 61
Benz, Wolfgang: 145
Berenstein, Tatiana: 78
Berndorf, Emil: *99*, 217
Bezwińska, Jadwiga: *191*
Birkigt, Egon: 66, 67
Bischoff, Karl: 32, 37-39, *40*, 48, 64, 66, 68, *69*, *71*, 72, 289, 296, 330
Blumental, Nachman: 80, 88, 89, 90, *161*
Böhm, Arno: 157
Braun, Bina: 131, 132
Broad, Pery: 191, 192, 237

— C —

Calvo, Haim: *32*, 326
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor F.W.: 228
Clauberg, Carl: 130, 250
Cougno, Helene: 100
Cyrankiewicz, Józef: 169, 174
Czech, Danuta: 40-42, 84, 85, 87, 89, 90, 103-110, 112, 114, 115, 117-120, 122-126, 128-132, 134, 135, 137, 138, 140-147, 150, 155, 156, 158, 160, 162, 163, 166, 169, *173*, 174, 175, 180-183, 186, 188, 189, 191-194, *196*, 197, 199-201, 204, 206, 212, 213, 225, 231, 232, 234, 293, 297, 388

— D —

Danieluk, Iwan: 142
Denser, Wolfram: 238
Deutelbaum, Otto: 169
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 247
Długoborski, Wacław: 106, 192
Draf, SS-Oberscharführer: 190
Draper, Colonel: 237, 244, 251
Drosihn, Joachim: 295
Dusza, Siegmund: *205*, 395

— E —

Eder, Andreas: 241
Eichmann, Adolf: *99*, 100, 217, 228, 229, 397
Elias, Ruth: 178
Engelbrecht, SS-Hauptscharführer: 37
Entress, Friedrich: 114, 240, 242
Ertl, Fritz: 37, 294

— F —

Fischer, Horst: 141
Frąckiewicz, Jerzy: 106, 140
Frei, Norbert: 28, *77*, 193
Frenkiel, Isaak: 142
Freud, A.W.: 295
Fürst, Rozsi: 158

— G —

Garliński, Józef: 118
Gatschkow, Wassili: 189, 190
Gawalewicz, Adolf: 105
Gerstein, Kurt: 237
Gert, Ryszard: *160*
Giua, Michele: *106*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *106*
Glücks, Richard: 13, 14, 20, 55, 56, 87, 94-97, 99, 218, 239, 291
Göllner, Gerhard: 107
Gottliebova, Dinah: 179
Grabner, Maximilian: 189, 190, 240, 241, 243, 293
Graf, Jürgen: *66*, 134, 245
Grosch, Volkmar: 66
Grossova, Minna: 178
Grotum, Thomas: 113
Grünwald, Wilhelm: 194

— H —

Hantl. Emil: 7
Hardy, Alexander G.: 191, 192
Heitlerova, Hana: 169
Heller, Otto: 176
Hilberg, Raul: 244
Himmler, Heinrich: 13-15, 25, 35, 41, 80, 95, 96, 103, 113, 127, 129, 133, 134, 139, 168, 174, 175, 205, 206, 228, 249, 250, 253
Hirsch, Fredy: 157
Hitler, Adolf: 14, 113, 254
Hobbes, Thomas: 245
Hojdova, Ruzena: 165
Höß, Rudolf: 55, 57, 78, 99, 102, 104, 105, 117, 118, 120, 133, 137, 143, 147, 218, 237, 250, 251, 282-285, 288, 291, 292, 347
Hössler, Franz: 104, 131, 132
Huhn, SS-Obersturmführer: 190-192
Hume, David: 245

— I —

Idkowiak, Irena: 242
Irving, David: *229*
Iwaszko, Tadeusz: 21, 22

— J —

Jährling, Rudolf: 170
Jakubowska, Wanda: 117, 118
Janc, Jab: 142
Janisch, Josef: 67
Jankowski, Stanisław: 120

Jarorz, Władysław: 142
Jedrzejkiewicz, Richard: 26, 27, 324
Jothann, Werner: 64, 69-75, 170, 354, 355, 358
Jsef, Davied: *30*, 325

— K —

Kagan, Raya: 100
Kammler, Hans: *40*, 47, 48, 57, 65, 66, 68, 71, 72, 75
Kárný, Miroslav: 100, 155, 156, 165-168, *169*, 171-174, 176, 177, 178
Kartusz, Hanka: *212*
Kielar, Wiesław: 117
Kimstacz, Janina: 335
Kinna, Heinrich: 228-231, 397
Klehr, Josef: 7, 106, 107, 240, 242
Kleiner, Ita: *212*
Klibanski, Bronka: 180
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 114-116, 126, 132, 195
Knauth, A.: 70
Kogon, Eugen: 247
Kopecky, Jaromir: 156
Korboński, Stefan: 195
Kramer, Josef: 73
Kranz, Tomasz: 134
Kraus. Ota: *156*, *160*, 163, 173, 174
Kremer, Johann: 117, 118, 252
Kristian, Jan: 335
Krumey. Hermann: 228-230
Kryl, Miroslav: 168, 169
Kulka, Erich: *156*, *160*, 163, 173, 174, 301

— L —

Landau, Giza: 212
Lang, Andreas: 25, 322
Langbein, Hermann: 121, 166, *229*, 238-240, 242, 243, 247, 291
Langfus, Leib: 145, 146
Lasocka, Teresa: 126, 195
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *134*
Levi, Primo: 58, 61, 219, 227, 312
Lichtheim, Richard: 156
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 19, 20, 76, 87, 93, 94, 96, 99, 127, 291, 292, 379
Lifton, Robert Jay: 237
Lill, Karl: 241, 242
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *229*
Lolling, Enno: 56, 57, 239, 280, 281, 288, 291

— M —

MacBallister, Ian: 250-252, 271, 293
Makowski, Antoni: 61, 62, 82, 221
Mandel, Maria: 126, 132
Marczewska, Krystyna: 100, 104, 195
Mark, Ber: *146*
Mattogno, Carlo: *9*, *44*, 61, *66*, 73, 75, 96, 104, 110, 111, 118, 120, 126, 134, 136, 142, 177, 199, 206, 245, 256, 290, 294-296
Maurer, Gerhard: 77-79, 85, 96, 97
Menasche, Albert: 130
Mengele, Josef: 156, 176, 178, 179, 212, 250, 252
Meyer, Fritjof: 244, 251
Miakota, Petro: 142
Miechowicz, Kasimier: *205*
Mielke, Fred: *94*
Millauer, Stefan: 67, 74
Mirbeth, Johann: 140
Mitscherlich, Alexander: *94*
Mordowicz, Cesław: 218
Morgen, Konrad: 105, 156, 237, 241
Mulka, Robert: 23
Müller, Heinrich: 29, 137
Münch, Hans: 252
Murka, Jaroslaus: 27, 324

— N —

Nowak, Hans Jürgen: 48, *64*
Nyiszli, Miklos: 175, 176

— O —

Ohle, SS-Sturmbannführer: 37
Orski, Marek: 205
Orthel, Rolf: 254, 277, 278
Ostańkowicz, Cesław: 105
Osterloh, Otto: 27

— P —

Paczynski, Jozef: 241
Palitzsch, Gerhard: 231
Parcer, Jan: 113
Pauer-Studer, Herlinde: 241
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 228-230
Pflaum, Guntram: 191, 194
Picciotto Fargion, Liliana: 226, 227
Piper, Franciszek: 93-99, 101, 106, 109, 136, 139, 141-143, 192, 206, 228-230, 232, 233
Pohl, Oswald: 13, 15, 19, 32, 33, 36, 80, 94, 127, 129, 139, 316
Poliakov, Léon: *212*
Pollaczek, SS-Oberscharführer: 159
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 64, 65, 71, 75, 76, 234, 244, 296, 349
Puchała, Reinhold: 120
Pys, Edward: 242

— R —

Rajkow, Włodzimir: 142
Rassinier, Paul: 248
Rasumovski, Arzt: 189
Reitlinger, Gerald: 111, 130, 183
Rödl, Arthur: *94*
Rohde, Werner: 89
Rosenberg, Walter: siehe Vrba, Rudolf
Rosin, Ernst (Arnst): 218
Rüter, Christiaan F.: 7

— S —

Schellenberg, Walter: 192
Schemmel, Alfred: *26*
Scherpe, Herbert: 7, 73, 231
Schindler, Oskar: 237
Schneider, Oskar: 121
Schumann, Horst: 103, 104, 250
Schwarz, Heinrich: 28, 79, 84, 311
Schwarzhuber, Johann: *197*
Sehn, Jan: 24, *34*, *36*, *41*, 42, *55*, *56*, *78*, *112*, *119*, *120*, *123*, *125*, *128*, 144, 147, *198*
Semjonow, Jakow: 188-190
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 43, 220
Skibiński, Stanislaw: 43
Škodowa, Julia: 124
Sledena, Nadia: 392
Smoleń, Kazimierz: 42, 164,

165, 186-188
Śniecko, Tadeusz: 197
Sobesto, Johann: 102
Spinoza, Baruch: 245
Spitzer, Aladar: 121
Sternberg, Sigmund: 35
Stitschko, Regina: *100*, 393
Stromberger, Maria: 241
Strzelecka, Irena: 33, *34*, 40, 43, *90*, 108
Świderska, Maria: 118
Świebocki, Henryk: 55, 195, 196
Szmaglewska, Seweryna: 134
Szymańska, Danuta: 197
Szymański, Tadeusz: 197

— T —

Telesz, Henryka: 133
Thieberger, Rosa: 131, 132

— U —

Uhlenbrock, Kurt: 114

— V —

Velleman, J. David: 241
Vetter, Helmut Waldemar: 45, 102, 250
Völklein, Ulrich: 238-242, 250, 252, 253
Voltaire (François-Marie Arouet): 245
Vrba, Rudolf: 61, 156, 163, 174, 175, 180, 218

— W —

Wagner, Bernd C.: 219, 220, 222
Wagner, Fero: 121
Waskiewicz, M.: *44*
Wassermann, August: *51*
Ważniewski, Władysław: 100, 104, 195
Weber, SS-Obersturmführer: 73
Weiss, Alexander: 121
Weiss, Klari: 136
Weiss, Vojtech: 121
Weißgerber, Walter: 189-192
Weissova, Sara: 178
Wellers, Georges: 204
Wessenhöfner, Anton: 25, 26, 323
Wetzler, Alfred: 61, 120-122, 156, 163, 174, 175, 180, 218
Wetzler, Dezider: 121, 122
Wieland, Christoph M.: 291, 292
Wirths, Eduard: 45, 66, 76, 77, 237-296
Wirths, Gertrud: 253
Wirths, Helmut: 246
Wirtz, Willi: 66, 67
Wolken, Otto: *121*, 124, 133, 137, 143-145, 147-154, 158-160, 162, 163, 169, 170, 172, 174, 184, 386
Wulf, Josef: *212*

— Z —

Zabludowitsch, Noah: 180
Zledena, Wlodimir: 391
Zowczyk, Juliusz: 332

Germar Rudolf

REVISIONISMUS

Eine kritische geschichtswissenschaftliche Methode

Castle Hill Publishers

Dürfen wir Menschen zweifeln? Dürfen wir kritische Fragen stellen? Ist es uns erlaubt, unvoreingenommen nach Antworten zu suchen? Und dürfen wir die Antworten, die wir nach besten Wissen und Gewissen gefunden haben, unseren Mitmenschen mitteilen?

Der kritische, zweifelnde, nach Wahrheit suchende Mensch ist ein Ideal unseres aufgeklärten Zeitalters – sollte man meinen. Doch wenn es um den Holocaust geht, also dem Schicksal der Juden im Machtbereich des Dritten Reiches, dann ändert sich das schlagartig. Bei diesem Thema wird uns mit brachialer Gewalt verboten zu zweifeln. Das Strafgesetz schreibt uns ein bestimmtes Geschichtsbild vor. Wer auf kritische Fragen andere Antworten gibt, riskiert bis zu fünf Jahre Gefängnis.

Die Armenier haben nichts dagegen, daß man kritisch die Geschichte des Völkermordes untersucht, der im Ersten Weltkrieg an ihnen begangen wurde. Die Kosovo-Albaner freuen sich über jeden, der sich kritisch mit der ethnischen Säuberung auseinandersetzt, der sie nach 1990 zum Opfer fielen. Alle möglichen Völkermorde der Menschheitsgeschichte werden immer wieder gründlich untersucht. Nur mit dem Holocaust an den Juden darf man sich nicht kritisch befassen.

Dieses Buch zeigt, daß eine kritische Auseinandersetzung mit der Geschichtsschreibung des sogenannten Holocaust nicht nur legitim, sondern zudem notwendig ist. Erst die kritische Wiederbetrachtung (re-videre = Revision) der Beweislage kann Zweifel ausräumen und Gewißheit schaffen. Erst die Herausforderung durch kritische, zweifelnde Forscher ermöglicht es, Fakten von Fiktion zu trennen und die Starrheit dogmatischer Vorstellungen zu durchbrechen.

Der Holocaust-Revisionismus ist die einzige geschichtswissenschaftliche Schule, die sich von keiner Regierung und von keinem Staatsanwalt vorschreiben läßt, wo sie nach Fakten zu suchen hat und welche Ergebnisse sie zu verkünden hat. Der Holocaust-Revisionismus ist daher die einzige wahrlich unabhängige Methode zur Feststellung der Wahrheit.

ISBN 978-1-59148-019-1

90000>

9 781591 480198

Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 118
Hastings, TN34 3ZQ
Great Britian

HOLOCAUST REVISIONISMUS

Germar Rudolf

Holocaust Revisionismus

Eine kritische geschichtswissenschaftliche Methode

Castle Hill Publishers

PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, Großbritannien

April 2005

Germar Rudolf:
Holocaust Revisionismus.
Eine kritische geschichtswissenschaftliche Methode.
April 2005
Hastings (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
PO Box 118, Hastings TN34 3ZQ, UK
ISBN: 1-59148-019-1

© Germar Rudolf, 2005

Gesetzt in der / Set in Times New Roman.

www.vho.org/D/hr

Falls diese Seite zensiert wird, versuchen es mittels www.anonymizer.com

Umschlaggestaltung: Erik Kylling und Germar Rudolf: Cesare Ripas Darstellung der Wissenschaft als Frau in seiner *Iconologia* von 1618, hier aus der englischen Ausgabe *Iconologia or Moral Emblems*, Benjamin Motte, London 1709, S. 67b. Der Spiegel in ihrer Hand symbolisiert das Studium der Erscheinungen, das zur Erkenntnis des Wesens führt; ihr Dreieck steht für die vollkommene Zahl und für die drei Teile eines Satzes, die zum Beweis führen.

Inhalt

Was ist Holocaust Revisionismus? 7
Was ist Revisionismus 7
Warum geschichtlicher Revisionismus? 7
Warum Holocaust-Revisionismus? 8
Was versteht man unter dem “Holocaust” bzw. der “Shoa”? 12
Was behauptet der Holocaust-Revisionismus? 12
Was ist mit den Bilder von Leichenbergen in den KZs? 15
Welchen Unterschied macht es, ob die Opfer an Seuchen oder in Gaskammern umkamen? 17
Ist es nicht egal wie viele Juden im Dritten Reich umkamen, da selbst 1.000 Juden schon zu viele wären? 18
Jüdische Opfer verdienen Respekt und Wiedergutmachung 19
Wer sind die Holocaust-Revisionisten? 21
Was wollen die Holocaust-Revisionisten? 22
Ist der Holocaust-Revisionismus illegal? 24
Mehr Infos über den Holocaust-Revisionismus 26

Über den Schutz der Menschenwürde 29
Dem Revisionismus Freiheit gewähren? 29
Ergebnisoffenheit und Revision: Grundlagen der Wissenschaft 30
Zur Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung 33
Streitpunkt Offenkundigkeit 35
Menschenrechte hierzulande 36

Über richtige und falsche Erkenntnisse 39
Über die Erkenntnisfähigkeit des Menschen 39
Über erkenntnisleitende Interessen bei Historikern 44
Definition der Wissenschaftlichkeit 47
Über die Unwissenschaftlichkeit von Fachhistorikern 48
Der Revisionismus – eine Quantité négligeable? 63
Über die Notwendigkeit des Revisionismus 66
Über linke, rechte und sachdienliche Motive 67
De omnibus dubitandum est 70
Judenfeindschaft versus Versöhnung 72
Zur Wissenschaftlichkeit der Revisionisten 76
Zur Richtigkeit unserer Thesen 78

Zur Restriktion der Geschichtsforschung 79
Über singuläre Meinungen 81
Das Ende der Offenkundigkeit? 88
Kontraproduktive Verbotspolitik 99

Pawlow läßt grüßen! 103
Über Toleranz 105
Über Wahrheit 105
Unemotionale Beispiele 106
Gleiches Prinzip, andere Reaktion 106
Toleranz auf dem Prüfstand 107
Deutschlands Pflicht zur Ausnahme 108
Intoleranz und Vorurteil 109

Wissenschaft oder Pseudowissenschaft? Einige Hilfestellungen zur Unterscheidung von guter und schlechter Wissenschaft 111
Pseudowissenschaft als Vorwurf 111
Diagnose von Pseudowissenschaft 113
Fälle von Pseudowissenschaft 128

Soll Deutschland das Menschsein verbieten? 135

Was ist Holocaust Revisionismus?

Was ist Revisionismus

Das Wort Revisionismus kommt vom lateinischen Wort *revidere* – wiederbetrachten. Die Wiederbetrachtung alter Theorien ist etwas völlig Normales, und zwar sowohl in Naturwissenschaft und Technik als auch in den Gesellschaftswissenschaften, zu denen die Geschichtswissenschaft gehört. Wissenschaft ist kein Zustand, sondern ein Vorgang, nämlich das Schaffen von Wissen durch das Aufsuchen von Beweisen. Wenn durch die anhaltende Forschung neue Beweise gefunden oder durch kritische Forscher Fehler in alten Beweisführungen entdeckt werden, so führt dies oft dazu, daß alte Theorien geändert oder manchmal gar über Bord geworfen werden müssen.

Als Revisionismus bezeichnet man daher die Methode, alte Theorien und wissenschaftliche Behauptungen kritisch unter die Lupe zu nehmen, auf ihre Schlüssigkeit zu überprüfen, und zu erforschen, ob neue Beweise die alte Theorie womöglich widerlegen oder modifizieren. Der Versuch, alte, überlieferte Thesen und Vorstellungen zu prüfen und sie zu widerlegen versuchen, ist einer der Hauptbestandteile der Wissenschaft. Nur dort, wo man Behauptungen und Theorien den härtesten Widerlegungsversuchen aussetzen darf, kann man den Wahrheitsgehalt dieser Behauptungen und Theorien testen, kann man sich der Wahrheit annähern.[1]

Warum geschichtlicher Revisionismus?

Auch unsere Vorstellungen über die Geschichte werden immer wieder kritisch untersucht, insbesondere wenn man neue Beweise gefunden hat. Die Thesen der Geschichtswissenschaft bedürfen in zwei Fällen sogar der besonders kritischen Betrachtung, und zwar:

1. wenn sie sich mit Dingen befaßt, die sehr weit zurück liegen und über die nur wenige Beweise vorliegen;
2. wenn es sich um Ereignisse der unmittelbaren Vergangenheit handelt, so daß unsere Vorstellung darüber auf unsere heutige Welt einen großen

[1] Vgl. *Neue Zürcher Zeitung*, 12.6.1999 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/Nordbruch.htm).

politischen Einfluß haben kann.

Im ersten Fall können schon wenige neue Beweismittel ganze Geschichtsbilder über den Haufen werfen. So wird zum Beispiel zur Zeit die alte Vorstellung revidiert, Amerika sei erst vor wenigen Jahrhunderten von Europäern besiedelt worden. Archäologische Funde beweisen offenbar nicht nur, daß die Wikinger schon um das 10. Jahrhundert Amerika erreichten, sondern offenbar auch, daß Menschen mit europäischen Merkmalen schon vor etwa 10.000 Jahren dort lebten.[2]

Im zweiten Fall gilt zum Beispiel nach Kriegen das alte Sprichwort, daß der Sieger die Geschichte schreibt, und Sieger schreiben Geschichte selten objektiv. Die Revision eines von Siegermächten verzerrten Geschichtsbildes ist oft erst möglich, wenn die Konfrontation zwischen Siegern und Besiegten aufgehört hat zu bestehen. Das kann Jahrhunderte dauern. Da die Geschichtswissenschaft für die freie Wirtschaft praktisch keine Bedeutung hat, werden nahezu alle Geschichtsinstitute der Welt von den Regierungen ihrer Länder finanziert. Freie, unabhängige Institute gibt es fast gar nicht. Insbesondere auf dem Gebiet der modernen Geschichte, wo jede Regierung massive politische Interessen hat, sollte man daher gegenüber den Erkenntnissen der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung grundsätzlich mißtrauisch sein, denn wie heißt doch das alte Sprichwort: "Wess' Brot ich eß, dess' Lied ich sing"! Deshalb ist die kritische Wiederbetrachtung, also der Revisionismus in der neueren Geschichte so wichtig – und zugleich so unbeliebt bei den Mächtigen dieser Welt!

Warum Holocaust-Revisionismus?

Der *Holocaust* ist nicht Glaubenssache, sondern Teil der Geschichte, unterliegt daher genauso den Regeln der Geschichtswissenschaft wie alle anderen Ereignisse der Geschichte. Auch unsere Vorstellungen über den Holocaust müssen sich also eine kritische Untersuchung gefallen lassen. Und wenn sich angesichts neuer Beweise oder auch nur, weil sich alte Beweise und Behauptungen als falsch herausstellen, eine Änderung unserer Auffassung als nötig erweist, so muß diese erfolgen. Da es moralisch niemals ver

---

[2] Vgl. z.B. J. Nugent, "Wer waren die wirklichen Ureinwohner Amerikas?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(4) (1999), S. 386-390 (www.vho.org\VffG\1999\4\Nugent386-390.html); auch V. Steen-McIntyre, ebenda, S. 379-386 (www.vho.org/VffG/1999/4/Steen379-386.html).

werflich sein kann, wenn man einer wissenschaftlichen Behauptung kritisch gegenüber steht und sie zu widerlegen versucht, kann es auch nicht verwerflich sein, sich unseren Vorstellungen vom Holocaust kritisch und mißtrauisch zu nähern – solange es in sachlichem Stil erfolgt und die Skepsis begründet ist.

Die meisten Menschen wissen, daß die Mächtigen dieser Welt und ganz besonders die Mächtigen in Deutschland eine kritische Einstellung gegenüber dem Holocaust nicht mögen oder sogar handfest bestrafen. Hier beweist sich das unter der zweiten Frage Ausgeführte: Die Mächtigen unserer Zeit haben ganz offenbar ein massives politisches Interesse daran, unsere Vorstellung von Holocaust *mit aller staatlicher Gewalt* aufrechtzuerhalten. Ein Grund dafür sind massive politische und finanzielle Interessen bestimmter religiöser Gruppierungen, wie sie der US-amerikanische Politologe Prof. N.G. Finkelstein in seinem Buch *Die Holocaust-Industrie* eingehend dargelegt hat. Das Buch kann jedem nur dringend empfohlen werden. Angesicht der weitverbreiteten Erfindungen und Verzerrungen zum Holocaust bedauert Prof. Finkelstein darin sogar, daß es nicht mehr Holocaust-Skeptiker gebe! Auch der führende Holocaust-Wissenschaftler Prof. Raul Hilberg meinte wiederholt, daß Oberflächlichkeit und mangelnde Qualitätskontrolle die Hauptprobleme bei Forschungen zum Holocaust seien. Skeptiker werden also dringend gesucht![3]

Es geht aber nicht nur um die Interessen bestimmter religiöser Gruppierungen, sondern es geht auch um die von den Alliierten geschaffene Nachkriegsordnung, deren Glaubwürdigkeit vom Geschichtsbild der Sieger abhängt. In diesem Geschichtsbild ist der Holocaust ein zentraler Mosaikstein. Daneben geht es auch um die politische und kulturelle Hegemonie internationalistisch bzw. egalitaristisch (gleichmacherisch) orientierter Kreise, denen das allgemein akzeptierte Bild vom Holocaust zur Bekämpfung jeder ethnischen, regionalen oder nationalen Unabhängigkeitsbestrebung, sei sie in Asien, Arabien, Afrika, Südamerika oder Europa, äußerst willkommen ist. Denn schließlich setzen nationale Unabhängigkeitsbewegungen Nationalismus voraus, und der ist bekanntlich böse, da er ja angeblich schon einmal in die Gaskammern von Auschwitz führte...

---

[3] So in einem Interview mit der *Berliner Zeitung* vom 4.9.2000 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/HilbergBZ040900.html); und in einem privaten Schreiben, J. Graf, *The Giant With Feet of Clay*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001, S. 118 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/Giant/Chapter10.pdf)

Zudem wissen viele deutsche Politiker ganz genau, daß Deutschland vom Ausland fürchterlich unter Druck gesetzt würde, wenn es eine kritische Einstellung zum Holocaust auch nur in Ansätzen dulden würde. Und letztlich steht auch die Glaubwürdigkeit all jener auf dem Spiel, die sich ihre Welt unter dem moralischen Leitstern "Holocaust" eingerichtet haben und die, wenn sie Zweifel auch nur zuließen, moralisch und gesellschaftlich einem totalen Bankrott entgegengingen. Es sind daher auch ganz einfache psychologisch-egoistische Gründe, die es vielen Intellektuellen unmöglich machen, schon vor sich selbst Zweifel zuzulassen.

Es ist jedoch völlig unerheblich, ob man pro oder contra Internationalismus oder Egalitarismus eingestellt ist oder was man auch immer von den Ränkespielen und seelischen Gemütslagen der Mächtigen und Einflußreichen hält. Tatsache ist, daß es heute viele und ungeheuer mächtige Gruppierungen gibt, die eine kritische Annäherung an den Holocaust um jeden Preis verhindern wollen. Weltweit wird in den Medien das Bezweifeln des Holocaust geächtet. In deutschsprachigen Ländern wird es mit vielen Jahren Gefängnis bestraft (§130, Abs. 3, deutsches Strafgesetzbuch, §3h österreichisches Verbotsgesetz, §216bis Schweizer Strafgesetzbuch). Das allein schon sollte jeden kritisch denkenden Menschen mißtrauisch machen und ihn die Frage aufwerfen lassen, warum die Mächtigen dieser Welt das derzeitige Holocaustbild wohl so dringend brauchen.

Dazu sei der katholische Pfarrer Viktor R. Knirsch aus Kahlenbergerdorf (Österreich) zitiert:[4]

> *"Zum Recht des Wahrheitssuchenden gehört es, zweifeln, forschen und abwägen zu dürfen. Und wo immer dieses Zweifeln und Wägen verboten wird, wo immer Menschen verlangen, daß an sie geglaubt werden muß, wird ein gotteslästerlicher Hochmut sichtbar, der nachdenklich stimmt. Wenn nun jene, deren Thesen Sie anzweifeln, die Wahrheit auf ihrer Seite haben, werden sie alle Fragen gelassen hinnehmen und geduldig beantworten. Und sie werden ihre Beweise und ihre Akten nicht länger verbergen. Wenn jene aber lügen, dann werden sie nach dem Richter rufen. Daran wird man sie erkennen. Wahrheit ist stets gelassen. Lüge aber schreit nach irdischem Gericht."*

Und zum Abschluß noch eine andere interessante Überlegung: In ihrer Spendenanzeige zum Bau des Berliner Holocaust-Denkmals (sihe Abbil-

---

[4] In einem Schreiben an Gerd Honsik, ders., *Freispruch für Hitler?*, Burgendländischer Kulturverband, Wien 1988, S. 7 (www.vho.org/D/ffh/Vorspann.html).

dung) prophezeit Lea Rosh bezüglich derjenigen, die behaupten, einen Holocaust habe es nie gegeben:[5]

> *"Es gibt immer noch viele, die das behaupten. In 20 Jahren werden es noch mehr sein."*

Werbeplakat für das Berliner Holocaust-Denkmal

Lea Roshs Vorausahnungen haben gute Gründe. Unsere Kenntnisse über jedes normale geschichtliche Ereignis nehmen nämlich mit fortschreitender Zeit zu. Und dies nicht etwa trotz des Umstandes, daß die Zeitzeugen sterben, sondern in gewisser Weise sogar *weil* diejenigen Personen sterben, die daran beteiligt waren. Denn die Teilnehmer an geschichtlichen Ereignissen haben immer auch persönliche Interessen, und ihre Darstellungen sind deshalb oft verzerrt. Diese Tendenz zu Verzerrungen zu überwinden ist oft erst möglich, wenn man auf diese Personen und ihre Lobbygruppen keine Rücksicht mehr nehmen muß, insbesondere dann, wenn es sich um einflußreiche Personen bzw. Institutionen handelt.

Wenn also die Aussage stimmt, es werde in 20 Jahren noch mehr Leute geben, die der Ansicht sind, daß es "den Holocaust nicht gegeben" habe, dann muß dies Gründe haben, die nicht in den Leuten selbst liegen, sondern in unseren wachsenden Erkenntnissen über den "Holocaust" und im schwindenden Einfluß derjenigen Personen und Gruppierungen, die bezüglich der Geschichtsschreibung des Holocaust starke, nicht-objektive Interessen haben.

Es wäre ja zum Beispiel auch absurd zu behaupten, nur weil alle Zeitzeugen über die Massenhinrichtungen während der französischen Revolution gestorben sind, würde die Anzahl der Zweifler an diesen Morden immer weiter anwachsen. Unsere Kenntnis geschichtlicher Ereignisse hängt eben nicht von lebenden Zeitzeugen ab, sondern erweist sich gerade dort als zuverlässig, wo sie ohne diese Zeugen auskommt. Zu wachsenden Zweifeln an gegebenen Geschichtsvorstellungen ist es immer nur dann gekommen, wenn es dafür handfeste *objektive* Gründe gab.

---

[5] Vgl. dazu Germar Rudolf, "'den holocaust hat es nie gegeben'", *VffG* 5(3) (2001), S. 244-246 (www.vho.org/VffG/2001/3/Rudolf244-246.html).

Was versteht man unter dem “Holocaust” bzw. der “Shoa”?

Unter *Holocaust* (griechisch für gänzliche Verbrennung von Opfertieren), oder auch *Shoa* (hebräisch für Katastrophe), versteht man die zumindest fast gänzliche Vernichtung einer definierten Menschengruppe durch Gewalt, hier der Juden im Machtbereich des Dritten Reiches. Entrechtungen, Vertreibungen und Deportationen sowie Inhaftierung zur Verrichtung von Zwangsarbeit, Dinge, die es in der Menschheitsgeschichte immer gegeben hat und gibt, gehören nicht dazu, da sie nicht zwangsläufig die Vernichtung der betroffenen Gruppe zur Folge haben. In der Öffentlichkeit wird zwar oft der Eindruck erweckt, schon die Entrechtung der Juden im Dritten Reich sei Teil des Holocaust gewesen, doch wenn dem so wäre, so wären auch die Entrechtung der Schwarzen in Südafrika bis Ende des letzten Jahrhunderts, die Entrechtung der Palästinenser in Israel und in den von ihm besetzten Gebieten oder die (teilweise) Rechtlosigkeit der Indianer und Schwarzen in den USA bis Mitte des 20. Jahrhunderts bereits als Teile eines Holocaust anzusehen.

Das gängige Geschichtsbild vom **Holocaust** an den Juden wird durch folgende Punkte charakterisiert:

1. Der Wille der NS-Regierung zur körperlichen Vernichtung der Juden;
2. Ein Plan der NS-Regierung zur körperlichen Vernichtung der Juden;
3. Eine staatliche Organisation und ein Finanzhaushalt zur Durchführung dieses Planes;
4. Technisch hochentwickelte Massenmordwaffen bzw. Tötungsmethoden zur Erreichung dieses Zieles, wobei hier Menschentötungsgaskammern sowie Massenerschießungen hinter der russischen Front eine besondere Rolle spielen;
5. Techniken zur Beseitigung der Leichen, d.h. Krematorien bzw. Scheiterhaufen mit ausreichender Kapazität und ausreichendem Brennstoff.

Die behaupteten Massenmorde in den schnellwirkenden Menschengaskammern sowie die sich daran anschließende Einäscherung der Leichen in Krematorien, kaltblütig geplanter und durchgeführter Fließbandmassenmord also, werden als “einzigartig” bezeichnet und heben den Holocaust von allem ab, was es bisher in der Menschheitsgeschichte gegeben hat.

Was behauptet der Holocaust-Revisionismus?

Aufgrund falscher Darstellungen in der Öffentlichkeit bedarf es zunächst einer Richtigstellung dessen, was der Holocaust-Revisionismus ***nicht*** behauptet:

– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es habe keine Judenverfolgung gegeben;
– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es habe keine Judenentrechtung gegeben;
– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es habe keine Deportation gegeben;
– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es habe keine Judenghettos gegeben;
– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es habe keine Konzentrationslager gegeben;
– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es habe keine Krematorien in Konzentrationslagern gegeben;
– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es seien keine Juden aufgrund einer Vielzahl von Gründen umgekommen;
– Er behauptet ***nicht***, es seien auch keine anderen Minderheiten verfolgt worden, wie Zigeuner, Zeugen Jehovas, Homosexuelle, und politisch Andersdenkende;
– und letztlich behauptet er ***nicht***, die oben aufgeführten Dinge seien kein Unrecht gewesen.

All diese Unrechtstaten des NS-Regimes werden vom Holocaust-Revisionismus nicht angezweifelt. In den Augen der Revisionisten haben diese jedoch mit dem **Holocaust**, verstanden als geplantem, technisierten Massenmord, vor allem mit Hilfe von Menschengaskammern, nichts zu tun.

Die Holocaust-Revisionisten behaupten hingegen:[6]

1. Es hat keinen Befehl der NS-Regierung zur körperlichen Vernichtung der Juden gegeben;[7]
2. Es hat keinen Plan der NS-Regierung zur körperlichen Vernichtung der Juden gegeben;
3. Es hat keine staatliche Organisation und keinen Finanzhaushalt zur Durchführung dieses angeblichen Plans gegeben. Vergleiche dazu klassisch der weltweit prominenteste Holocaust-Forscher Raul Hilberg:[8]

   "Aber was 1941 begann, war kein im voraus geplanter, von einem Amt zentral organisierter Vernichtungsvorgang [der Juden]. *Es gab keine Pläne und kein Budget für diese Vernichtungsmaßnahmen. Sie* [die Maßnahmen] *erfolgten Schritt für Schritt, einer nach dem anderen. Dies geschah daher nicht etwa durch die Ausführung eines Planes, sondern durch ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen der Absichten,*

---

[6] Alle nachfolgenden Anmerkungen zu dieser Frage geben nur die Internetadressen der entsprechenden Bücher und Artikel an. Sie können die meisten Bücher/Artikel bei Castle Hill Publishers erwerben, siehe online: www.vho.org/store.

[7] www.vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Widmann2.html

[8] www.vho.org/VffG/1997/2/Faurisson2.html

ein übereinstimmendes Gedankenlesen einer weit ausgreifenden [deutschen] *Bürokratie."*

4. In detaillierten Forschungsarbeiten zu den ehemaligen deutschen KZs wurde dargelegt: Es hat in den KZs keine technisch hochentwickelten Mordwaffen bzw. Tötungsmethoden gegeben, insbesondere keine Menschentötungsgaskammern.[9] Auch die Berichte über Massenerschießungen hinter der russischen Front sind zumindest stark übertrieben und aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen worden;[10]
5. Es hat keine Techniken und nicht genügend Brennstoffe gegeben, mit denen die behaupteten gigantischen Mengen an Leichen hätten beseitigt werden können; die Kapazität der bestehenden Krematorien reichte nur aus, um die Opfer von Unterernährung, Krankheiten und Seuchen einzuäschern.[11]
6. Es gibt auch keine Dokumente, welche die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern beweisen,[12] und ebensowenig materiellen Spuren der behaupteten Massenmorde.[13] Alle "Beweise" beruhen allein auf Zeugenaussagen, deren Unzuverlässigkeit in Sachen Holocaust hinlänglich bekannt ist.[14]
7. Trotz massiver Aktivitäten, von Geheimdiensten, Widerstandsgruppen und Partisanen im deutsch besetzten Gebiet, auch und gerade in der Nähe der deutschen Lager, verhielten sich alle Kriegsgegner Deutschlands im Zweiten Weltkrieg so, als würde keine Vernichtung der Juden stattfinden. Erst nach der Niederlage Deutschlands, als die deutsche Regierung keinen Widerspruch mehr einlegen konnte, wurden Völkermordvorwürfe laut.[15]
8. Exakte statistische Untersuchungen zu den weltweit lebenden Menschen jüdischen Glaubens zeigen deutlich, daß die Verluste dieser Bevölkerungsgruppe während des Zweiten Weltkrieges auch nicht annä-

---

[9] www.vho.org/D/rga2/; www.vho.org/D/Majdanek/; www.vho.org/D/Stutthof/; www.vho.org/D/Treblinka/; www.vho.org/D/b/; www.vho.org/D/gzz/14.html; www.vho.org/D/gzz/16.html

[10] www.vho.org/VffG/1999/2/RudolfSchroeder145-153.html; www.vho.org/D/Treblinka/

[11] www.vho.org/D/gzz/13.html; http://www.vho.org/D/gzz/15.html; www.vho.org/D/Treblinka/

[12] www.vho.org/D/al; www.vho.org/D/sia

[13] Anm. 9-11; www.vho.org/VffG/2000/1/Krege62-64.html; www.air-photo.com; www.vho.org/D/gzz/11.html

[14] www.vho.org/D/gzz/5.html; www.vho.org/D/gzz/4.html; www.vho.org/D/atuadh/index.html; www.vho.org/D/vuedh/

[15] www.vho.org/VffG/1999/4/Butz391-410.html; www.vho.org/GB/Books/thottc

hernd sechs Millionen betrugen. Die wahre Verlustziffer liegt wahrscheinlich gut unterhalb einer Million.[16]

Was ist mit den Bilder von Leichenbergen in den KZs?

Die auf S. 16 wiedergegebene Abbildung eines Massengrabes des Konzentrationslagers Bergen-Belsen ist ein typischer Vertreter einer ganzen Reihe ähnlicher Bilder. Diese Bilder werden häufig im Fernsehen gezeigt, entweder unkommentiert oder aber mit der irreführenden Behauptung, dies seien Opfer des Holocaust. Tatsächlich handelt es sich bei den überaus meisten Toten, die man bei der Befreiung der KZs bei Kriegsende fand, um Opfer von Epidemien. Dies geht schon aus dem Zustand der Leichen hervor. Wären die Opfer ermordet worden, so wären sie nicht völlig abgemagert. Wären sie verhungert, so hätten sie Hungerödeme, geschwollene Gelenke und Wasserbäuche. Der Mediziner erkennt beim Anblick dieser Bilder, daß es sich hierbei um die Opfer einer Typhus-Epidemie handelt.

Derartige Bilder gibt es übrigens nur von den westlichen Lagern (z.B. Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald), von denen heute kein Historiker mehr ernsthaft behauptet, es habe dort eine Massenvernichtung gegeben.[17] Von den Lagern aber, von denen man heute behauptet, es habe dort eine Massenvernichtung gegeben (Auschwitz, Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibor, Chelmno, Majdanek) gibt es keine ähnlichen Aufnahmen. All diese Lager lagen in Gegenden, die bei Kriegsende unter sowjetische Kontrolle kamen. Die Sowjets aber veröffentlichten keine Bilder von Leichenbergen oder Massengräbern und erlaubten auch keinen Journalisten, Medizinern oder anderen Experten, irgendwelche Funde zu untersuchen, was bereits Bände spricht. Etwa seit Ende der 80er Jahre untersuchen die Revisionisten die angeblichen Mordstätten nach Spuren der Tat, werden dabei aber von den jeweiligen Behörden mit *allen* Mitteln behindert.

Wahrscheinlich in Ermangelung anderer Bilder geschieht es immer wieder, daß die Hunger-, Typhus- und sonstigen Opfer von Mangelversorgung und unhygienischen Zuständen in den westlichen Lagern des Dritten Reiches gegen Kriegsende als Opfer eines vorsätzlichen Massenmordes hingestellt werden. Tatsächlich machten die auf den unbefangenen westalliierten Zuschauer infernalisch wirkenden Zustände der westlichen Lager am

---

[16] www.vho.org/D/da/; http://www.vho.org/D/gzz/7.html

[17] Vgl. G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (www.vho.org/D/vuedh).

Opfer der bei Kriegsende im KZ Bergen-Belsen ausgebrochenen Fleckfieber-Epidemie, aufgenommen von britischen Truppen.

Kriegsende den Eindruck, als wären in diesen Lagern Massentötungen mit Vorsatz vorgefallen, so daß die entsprechenden ersten alliierten Meldungen verständlich erscheinen. Diese Bedingungen wurden jedoch durch Umstände hervorgerufen, welche die Reichsregierung nicht alleine zu vertreten hatte: Himmler hatte gegen Kriegsende – sicherlich unsinnigerweise – die Evakuierung frontnaher Lager ins Landesinnere befohlen, was zur hoffnungslosen Überbelegung der verbliebenen Lager führte. Gleichzeitig brach durch den Bombenterror der Alliierten die gesamte Infrastruktur des Dritten Reiches zusammen, somit auch die sanitäre, medizinische und ernährungsmäßige Versorgung der überfüllten Lager.

Der linksgerichtete angesehene Historiker Norbert Frei hat die Tatsache, daß die Leichenberge in den befreiten KZs vor allem von den Amerikanern völlig falsch interpretiert wurden und daß die damals entstandenen Legenden auch heute noch weiterleben, wie folgt zusammengefaßt:[18]

> *"Der Schock über die Entdeckungen führte nicht selten zu faktisch falschen Schlußfolgerungen, die sich zum Teil als recht zählebig erweisen sollten."*

Selbstverständlich trägt eine Regierung, die Menschen in Lager einsperrt, unter allen Umständen die Verantwortung für diese Menschen. Unrechtmäßig eingesperrte Menschen waren daher selbst dann Opfer des Dritten Reiches, wenn sie "nur" einer Seuche zum Opfer fielen.

Man darf hierbei freilich nicht übersehen, daß ganz Deutschland bei Kriegsende eine gigantische Ansammlung von Leichenbergen war: In Deutschlands Städten gab es 600.000 Opfer der alliierten Bombardements; überall wüteten Hunger und Epidemien, denen bis Ende 1949 Millionen zum Opfer fielen; in Ostdeutschland und in der Tschechei wurden drei Millionen Deutsche Opfer des von Serben, Tschechen, Polen und Russen an

[18] *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (1987) S. 400.

Deutschen begangenen Vertreibungsvölkermords; in den Lagern der westlichen Sieger vegetierten Millionen deutscher junger Männer dahin, wovon etwa eine Million zugrunde ging; ungezählte Hunderttausende wurden von den Sowjets in die Arbeitslager des Gulag verschleppt, meist auf nimmer Wiedersehen. In den Medien werden jedoch immer nur eine Sorte von Leichen gezeigt, nämlich die in den KZs. Ein jeder frage sich selbst, warum das so ist.

Darf aber die Würde und der Respekt, welche wir den Opfern von Verbrechen zollen, und die Intensität, mit der wir uns ihrer erinnern, von deren Nationalität abhängen?

Welchen Unterschied macht es, ob die Opfer an Seuchen oder in Gaskammern umkamen?

Vom Standpunkt des Opfers und seines persönlichen Leidens aus betrachtet ist da im Prinzip kein Unterschied. Man könnte sich sogar zu der Aussage versteigen, es sei angenehmer, schnell durch eine Überdosis Gift zu sterben als langsam an einer Seuche zugrunde zu gehen. Aber bei den hiesigen Betrachtungen geht es nicht um die Leidensintensität der Opfer, die niemand in Frage stellt.

Es geht hier zunächst um die historische Exaktheit des Festgestellten, und dann natürlich auch um die moralische Schuld der Täter bzw. des "Tätervolkes" der Deutschen und der sich daraus ergebenden Folgen. Vom Standpunkt des Historikers wie auch des Täters aus betrachtet ist es freilich ein gigantischer Unterschied, ob ein Mensch Opfer einer nicht zu verhindernden Seuche wurde oder Opfer eines geplanten, industriell durchgeführten Massenmordes in eigens dafür entwickelten chemischen Massenschlachthäusern. Epidemien, Hungerkatastrophen und andere Arten des Massensterbens aufgrund von ungerechten Behandlungen und politischen und/oder militärischen Fehlplanungen bzw. Niederlagen hat es in der Menschheitsgeschichte immer wieder gegeben.

Hier geht es um die historische und vor allem moralische *Einzigartigkeit* des Verbrechens der industriellen Massenvernichtung einer bestimmten Bevölkerungsgruppe. Für dieses einzigartige Verbrechen werden nicht nur einzelne Täter, sondern das ganze deutsche Volk verantwortlich gemacht. Daraus leiten sich heute alle Formen der negativen Sonderbehandlung der Deutschen ab (Kollektivhaftung, Erbschuld), sowie der positiven Sonder-

behandlung ihrer tatsächlichen oder nur vermeintlichen Völkermordopfer (vgl. Finkelsteins Buch *Die Holocaust Industrie*).

Ist es nicht egal wie viele Juden im Dritten Reich umkamen, da selbst 1.000 Juden schon zu viele wären?

Ohne Zweifel ist es richtig, daß schon ***ein*** Opfer eines zuviel ist (und nicht erst 1.000!). Ja man muß sogar noch weiter gehen: Selbst die nicht zum Tode führenden Verfolgungsmaßnahmen des Dritten Reichs waren schon in jeder Hinsicht inakzeptabel. Als Argument gegen die Untersuchung der Problematik über das Ob und Wie der Judenvernichtung selber taugt der Einwand jedoch nicht, und zwar aus drei Gründen.

Erstens kann dieser Einwand schon allein deswegen nicht ziehen, da gerade die Zahl der Opfer seit Jahrzehnten als sakrosankt gilt. Käme es auf die Anzahl der Opfer nicht an, so müßte sie nicht als gesellschaftliches, ja strafrechtliches Tabu geschützt werden. Offenbar steht hinter der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl eben doch mehr als nur die Tatsache, daß es eine Fülle von Einzelschicksalen beinhaltet: Es geht um ein Symbol, von dem man nicht lassen möchte, da berechtigte Zweifel an der Zahl schnell zu unerwünschten Zweifeln an weiteren Komplexen des Holocaust führen können. Sowenig man jedem einzelnen Opfer die Tragik des individuellen Schicksals absprechen möchte, so sehr muß die Wissenschaft darauf bestehen, daß es immer möglich sein muß, über Zahlen zu diskutieren. Es ist geradezu schizophren, daß einerseits diejenigen, welche die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl anzweifeln, gesellschaftlich oder gar strafrechtlich geächtet werden, daß sich andererseits aber Justiz und Gesellschaft beim Auftauchen stichhaltiger Argumente gegen die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl plötzlich von der Millionenzahl zurückziehen, sie für unerheblich erklären und auf der Würde schon des ersten Opfers beharren. Ist die 6-Mio.-Ziffer nun strafrechtliches Richtmaß oder ist sie unerheblich?

Zweitens – und das ist das Hauptargument – kann die moralisch korrekte Wertung, daß bereits ein Opfer eines zu viel sei, prinzipiell kein Einwand gegen eine wissenschaftliche Untersuchung dieses geschichtlichen Vorganges sein. Dies vor allem schon deshalb nicht, weil der Wissenschaft *immer* erlaubt sein muß, genaue Antworten auf genaue Fragen zu suchen und zu finden. Was wäre wohl von jemandem zu halten, der von einem Physiker verlangte, er dürfe nicht herausfinden, welche genauen Zahlenwerte seine Spreng-Experimente ergeben, weil schon ein kleiner Wert entsetzlich ge-

nug sei? Ein Physiker, der sich dieser absurden Forderung unterwürfe, müßte zwangsläufig zu falschen Ergebnissen kommen und wäre daher für jede Gesellschaft gemeingefährlich.

Und so ist es auch mit der Geschichtswissenschaft: Wenn man genaue, kritische Untersuchungen verbietet, weil man sie für moralisch unerträglich hält, muß man davon ausgehen, daß die Ergebnisse einer solchen gegängelten Geschichtswissenschaft zwangsläufig unzuverlässig bzw. falsch sind. Und da Erkenntnisse unserer jüngsten Geschichte unmittelbaren Einfluß auf die Politik haben, wird somit auch die Politik unzuverlässig oder schlicht falsch beraten und beeinflußt. Es ist gerade der Kern jeder Wissenschaft, genaue Zahlen und Werte zu ermitteln und ermitteln zu müssen. Was in Ingenieurswissenschaft, Physik und Chemie gilt, kann in der Geschichtswissenschaft nicht plötzlich aus politischen Gründen außer Kraft gesetzt werden – es sei denn, man ist bereit, sich geistig tief ins dunkle Mittelalter oder gar in die graue Vorzeit zurück zu bewegen.

Drittens kann die moralisch korrekte Wertung, daß bereits ein Opfer eines zu viel sei, kein Einwand gegen eine wissenschaftliche Untersuchung *dieses speziellen*, *einzigartigen* Verbrechens sein. Ein angeblich einzigartig verwerfliches Verbrechen muß sich zumindest das gefallen lassen, was für jedes Verbrechen gilt, nämlich daß es detailliert untersucht wird, ja werden muß.

Ich gehe sogar noch weiter: Wer ein einzigartiges Verbrechen postulieren will, muß eine einzigartige Untersuchung des vorgeworfenen Verbrechens akzeptieren, bevor man die Einzigartigkeit als gegeben hin- bzw. annimmt. Versucht man dagegen, das angeblich einzigartige Verbrechen durch einen moralischen Ent-Rüstungsring vor einer Untersuchung zu schützen, so macht man sich selber eines einzigartigen Verbrechens schuldig, das darin besteht, die Belastung mit einzigartigen Schuldvorwürfen (hier gegen die Deutschen und ihre Verbündeten) jeder Kritik und jeder Gegenwehr zu entziehen. Man macht so aus den Deutschen Opfer, denen noch nicht einmal erlaubt ist, sich sachlich zu wehren. Das ist in der modernen Welt, die sonst sogar dem größten Massenmörder eine Verteidigung vor Gericht erlaubt, ein wahrlich einzigartiger Vorgang!

Jüdische Opfer verdienen Respekt und Wiedergutmachung

Jedem, dem Unrecht widerfuhr, steht Wiedergutmachung zu, und jedem Opfer eines Verbrechens gebührt der seiner Menschenwürde entsprechende Respekt. Dem Revisionismus geht es nicht darum, irgend jemandem erlit-

tenes Unrecht abzusprechen, Respekt zu versagen oder Wiedergutmachung vorzuenthalten. Es geht beim Revisionismus allein um die Feststellung historischer Sachverhalte, und wenn sich nach Bewertung der Beweislage herausstellt, daß ein bestimmter geschichtlicher Vorgang nicht annähernd so viele Opfer gefordert hat wie bisher gedacht, so ist dies zunächst nur eine historische Feststellung, die für sich genommen keinerlei Auswirkung auf das Schicksal von Menschen hat oder gar neue Opfer fordert.

Seit Ende des Krieges hat Deutschland weit über 100.000.000.000 DM an Wiedergutmachungen an jüdische Individuen und Institutionen gezahlt. Dabei wurden etwa 5.500.000 Wiedergutmachungsanträge von Überlebenden bearbeitet (wie man sieht, haben sehr viele Opfer überlebt!). Unter Hinweis auf die unverjährbare deutsche Schuld setzen sich die Wiedergutmachungsforderungen an die deutschen Steuerzahler ununterbrochen fort, um seit einiger Zeit geradezu zu eskalieren. Unbeachtet bleiben soll hier die Frage, ob diejenigen, die nach 55 Jahren immer mehr Geld fordern, ein Recht darauf haben. Weitaus wichtiger ist die Frage, warum der ***heutige*** deutsche Steuerzahler diese Gelder aufbringen soll. 99,9% aller heutigen deutschen Steuerzahler sind 65 Jahre und jünger, waren also bei Kriegsende 9 Jahre oder jünger.

Nun die womöglich etwas provokative, aber entscheidende Frage an Sie, lieber Leser:

Wie viele Juden haben Sie in Ihrem Leben umgebracht, wie viele Ausländer als Sklaven ausgebeutet, wieviele Mitglieder von Minderheiten verfolgt?

Die Frage ist eigentlich absurd, denn in fast allen Fällen wird die Antwort natürlich lauten: Keine. Warum zahlen dann aber *Sie* als Steuerzahler und Verbraucher Milliarden über Milliarden an Wiedergutmachung? Warum werden dann aber *Sie* zu Sühne, Buße, Demut und Verzicht aufgefordert? Wundern Sie sich wirklich, warum die Steuern in Deutschland immer weiter steigen und die Arbeitslosigkeit grassiert?

Vielleicht erinnern Sie sich an folgenden, im Ursprung christlichen Grundsatz, der heute in allen Rechtsstaaten gilt: Es darf *keine* Sippenhaftung und *keine* Erbschuld geben. – Er wird heute mißachtet. Bei Ihnen, werter Leser, wird abkassiert für die (angebliche) Schuld Ihrer Eltern, Großeltern, Ur- und Ururgroßeltern!

Und nur nebenbei sei darauf hingewiesen, daß es interessant wäre herauszufinden, wann denn die vielen Millionen Deutschen, die nach dem Krieg von Franzosen, Niederländern, Engländern, Belgiern, Jugoslawen, Polen, Dänen, Russen, Tschechen... als Sklavenarbeiter über Jahre und

manchmal Jahrzehnte ausgebeutet wurden, endlich ein Recht auf Wiedergutmachung anmelden dürfen; und wann die 12 Millionen heimatvertriebenen Ostdeutschen; und wann die Hinterbliebenen der drei Millionen Opfer der Vertreibung; der 600.000 Opfer der völkerrechtswidrigen alliierten Bombenangriffe; der vier bis sechs Millionen Nachkriegstoten, hervorgerufen durch die alliierte Hungerblockade, die Industriedemontage und durch die Zustände in Eisenhowers Hungerlagern?[19]

Verdienen nicht alle Opfer den gleichen Respekt und die gleiche Wiedergutmachung, oder sind manche Menschen doch mehr wert als andere?

Wer sind die Holocaust-Revisionisten?

Die Revisionisten sind keine homogene Menschengruppe.

Es gibt unter ihnen Juden (Josef G. Burg, Roger-Guy Dommergue, David Cole), Christen (Michael A. Hoffman, Robert Countess), Mohammedaner (Ibrahim Alloush, Ahmed Rami) und Atheisten (Bradley Smith, Robert Faurisson).

Es gibt unter ihnen Verfolgte des NS-Regimes und ehemalige Konzentrationslagerinsassen (Paul Rassinier, Josef G. Burg), ehemalige deutsche Soldaten (Werner Rademacher, Wilhelm Stäglich) und Soldaten der alliierten Streitkräfte (Douglas Collins).

Es gibt unter ihnen Professoren (Prof. Robert Faurisson, Prof. Arthur R. Butz, Prof. Christian Lindtner, Prof. Costas Zaverdinos), Doktoren (Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich, Dr. Robert Countess, Dr. Stephen Hayward, Dr. Herbert Tiedemann), Diplom-Chemiker, Physiker und Ingenieure (Michael Gärtner, Germar Rudolf, Arnulf Neumaier, Friedrich Berg), Historiker (Mark Weber, Robert Countess, Carlo Mattogno), Lehrer (Jürgen Graf)...

Es gibt unter ihnen Kommunisten und Sozialisten (Paul Rassinier, Roger Garaudy), gemäßigte Linke (Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion), Liberale (Germar Rudolf, Andrew Allen, David Cole, Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann), Konservative (Carlo Mattogno, Werner Rademacher), Rechte (Udo Walendy, Mark Weber) und Nationalsozialisten (Ernst Zündel). (Da dem Autor dieses Schriftstückes noch nie etwas daran lag, Revisionisten politisch auszuhorchen, wird hier keine Garantie für die Richtigkeit dieser Zuordnung gegeben.)

---

[19] Vgl. die Bücher des Kanadiers James Bacque *Der geplante Tod* und *Verschwiegene Schuld*.

Es gibt unter ihnen Franzosen (Robert Faurisson, Pierre Guillaume, Roger Garaudy, Paul Rassinier, Vincent Reynouard, Jean Plantin), Amerikaner (Bradley Smith, Mark Weber, Arthur Butz, Richard Widmann, Fredrick Leuchter), Deutsche (Germar Rudolf, Werner Rademacher, Michael Gärtner, Arnulf Neumaier, Wilhelm Stäglich), Schweizer (Jürgen Graf, Arthur Vogt), Italiener (Carlo Mattogno), Spanier (Enrique Aynat), Jordanier (Ibrahim Alloush), Marrokkaner (Ahmed Rami), Schweden, Dänen, Briten, Polen, Russen..., um nur einige zu nennen.[20]

Paul Rassinier, Erdkunde- und Geschichtslehrer, saß als Résistanceler viele Jahre in deutschen KZs. Er wandte sich gegen die Lügen seines Mithäftlings E. Kogon u.a. und wurde dadurch zum Begründer des historischen Revisionismus.

Was wollen die Holocaust-Revisionisten?

Da die Revisionisten eine außerordentlich inhomogene Gruppe sind (vgl. die vorhergehende Frage), läßt sich unmöglich sagen, was "die" Revisionisten wollen. Jedes Klischee muß daher von vornherein falsch sein. Einig sind sich die Revisionisten im Prinzip nur in einem: Sie wollen beweisen, daß ihre Ansichten richtig sind, und sie wollen andere Menschen von ihren Thesen überzeugen. Über alles andere würden sich die Revisionisten heftig und wahrscheinlich endlos streiten, würden sie auch nur versuchen, einen gemeinsamen politischen Nenner zu finden. Es ist daher falsch und unredlich, "den Revisionisten" einheitliche politische Ziele zu unterstellen. Tatsächlich sind die politische Ansichten der Revisionisten sehr vielfältig und unterschiedlich.

Das von den deutschen Behörden und Medien verbreitete Klischee dagegen besagt, alle Revisionisten seien Rechtsextremisten, die im Grunde nur das NS-Regime rehabilitieren wollten, um eine neue rechte autoritäre Staatsform zu installieren. Diese Aussage mag für rechtsextrem eingestellte

[20] Die online erhältlichen Artikel der meisten revisionistischen Autoren sind zu finden auf www.vho.org.

Revisionisten stimmen, die aber im Kreise der Revisionisten nur eine Minderheit bilden.

Einige hervorstechende Beispiele mögen die politische Vielfalt der Revisionisten illustrieren:

Paul Rassinier: Welches politische Motiv könnte ein kommunistischer Franzose haben, der während des Zweiten Weltkrieges wegen Tätigkeit in der antideutschen Widerstandsbewegung im KZ landete?

Josef G. Burg: Welches politische Motiv könnte ein Jude haben, der während des Zweiten Weltkrieges unter der Besatzung sowohl der Deutschen als auch der Russen litt?

David Cole: Welches Motiv könnte ein junger, liberal eingestellter Amerikaner jüdischen Glaubens haben?

Fredrick Leuchter: Welches Motiv könnte ein völlig unpolitischer amerikanischer Experte für Hinrichtungstechnologien haben?

Pierre Guillaume, Serge Thion: Welches Motiv könnten linksanarchistisch eingestellte Franzosen haben?

Roger Garaudy: Welches Motiv könnte ein langjähriger prominenter französischer Kommunist haben?

Bradley Smith, Richard Widmann: Welche Motive könnten liberal gesonnene US-Amerikaner haben?

Vincent Reynouard, Jean Plantin, Germar Rudolf: Welche Motive könnten junge liberale und konservative Europäer haben, die Mitte der 60er Jahre geboren wurden?

Aber kommt es überhaupt darauf an, was ein Revisionist mit seinen Thesen erreichen will, sei es nun politisch oder anderweitig?

Jeder, dem der Verdacht kommt, die Revisionisten wollten den Nationalsozialismus weißwaschen, rechte Regierungsformen wieder hoffähig machen oder den Nationalismus zum erneuten Durchbruch verhelfen, möchte ich folgendes erwidern:

Bei der Untersuchung historischer Ereignisse muß unsere oberste Richtschnur immer sein, daß wir herauszufinden versuchen, wie es wirklich war (frei nach dem großen deutschen Historiker des 19. Jahrhunderts, Leopold Ranke). Es sollte dem Historiker beispielsweise überhaupt nicht als Leitmotiv gelten, durch seine Forschung Dschingis Khan und seine mongolischen Reiterhorden mit Verbrechen zu belasten oder sie zu entlasten. Wenn nun aber jemand forderte, die Forschung dürfe Dschingis Khan nicht politisch und moralisch entlasten, so würde dies höchstens Hohn und Spott hervorrufen sowie den Vorwurf aufkommen lassen, das derjenige, der derartige absurde Forderungen stellt, wohl selbst von politischen Motiven ge-

leitet wird. Anders wäre jedenfalls nicht zu erklären, warum jemand die Forderung aufstellt, unser Geschichtsbild von Dschingis Khan müsse für immer jenes sein, das seine Opfer und Gegner von ihm gezeichnet haben.

Gleiches gilt auch für Hitler und das Dritte Reich. Jeder Revisionist wie jeder Anti-Revisionist mag eine politische Auffassung haben wie er will. Der Vorwurf aber, die Revisionisten täten nur, was sie tun, um den Nationalsozialismus zu entlasten, und dies sei verwerflich oder gar verbrecherisch, ist ein Bumerang: Denn der Vorwurf setzt ja voraus, daß es als unzulässig angesehen wird, den Nationalsozialismus historisch (und damit partiell immer auch moralisch) zu entlasten. Wer aber dies als unzulässig hinstellt, gesteht offen ein, daß er nicht daran interessiert ist, die Wahrheit herauszufinden, sondern den Nationalsozialismus historisch und moralisch zu belasten bzw. belastet zu sehen. Dafür aber kann man nur politische Gründe anführen.

Somit hat sich derjenige, der den Revisionisten den Vorwurf der politischen Instrumentalisierung macht, selbst der politischen Instrumentalisierung des Themas überführt. Nicht die Revisionisten sind es also per se, die von politischen Motiven geleitet werden, sondern mit unumstößlicher Sicherheit all jene, die den Revisionisten vorwerfen, sie wollten eine längst vermoderte geschichtliche Gestalt, ein längst untergegangenes politisches System aus einer längst vergangenen Epoche irgendwie historisch entlasten.

Kurz: Uns hat bei unseren Forschungen nicht zu interessieren, welche Auswirkungen unsere Ergebnisse auf den moralischen 'Wert' eines verblichenen Politikers und Regimes haben könnten, sondern nur die Fakten. Wer anderes meint, ist unwissenschaftlich, und niemand sollte sich anmaßen, über Dritte zu urteilen. [21]

Ist der Holocaust-Revisionismus illegal?

Theoretisch nein. Die für Deutschland bindende Menschenrechtsdeklaration der Vereinten Nationen sowie das Grundgesetz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland garantieren die Rede- und Wissenschaftsfreiheit (Artikel 5). Zwar ist die Redefreiheit durch Gesetze eingeschränkt, wenn es um beleidigende oder zu Straftaten aufhetzende Reden geht, die Wissenschaftsfreiheit allerdings ist nicht beschränkt. Eine jüngst erstellte ausführliche Dok-

[21] So von mir dargelegt in *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 27f.; www.vho.org/D/rga2/3.html#32.

torarbeit über die "Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens" kommt daher auch zu dem Schluß, daß der Holocaust-Revisionismus selbst nicht strafbar sein kann, denn dies würde grundlegende Menschenrechte verletzten.[22]

Praktisch sieht die Welt freilich anders aus. Tatsächlich werden Holocaust-Revisionisten seit etwa Mitte der 80er Jahre, und ganz besonders scharf seit etwa 1995 zu hohen Geld- und Haftstrafen verurteilt, einzig und allein, weil sie nicht an das verordnete Holocaustbild, und vor allem, weil sie nicht an die Menschentötungsgaskammern glauben wollen und dies in Wort und/oder Schrift äußern.Gerichte und Medien beschimpfen solche Zweifler und abweichlerische Wissenschaftler als "Auschwitz-Lügner", "Auschwitz-Leugner" oder "Holocaust-Leugner". (Vgl. dazu z.B. die vielen Berichte in den *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*).[23]

Grundlage dessen ist vor allem der menschenrechts- und verfassungswidrige Paragraph 130 des deutschen Strafgesetzbuches, der in Artikel 3 das "Leugnen" der vom Nationalsozialismus begangenen Völkermordhandlungen mit bis zu fünf Jahren Haftstrafe bedroht. "Leugnen" heißt: "wider besseres Wissen die Unwahrheit behaupten". Es wird also unterstellt, daß jeder von der Wahrheit des offiziell verordneten Geschichtsbildes überzeugt ist und daß jeder, der Zweifel oder gar konträrer Ansichten äußert, aus böser, sprich krimineller Absicht bewußt lügt oder geistesgestört ist. Beweise für Zweifel am verordneten Holocaustbild vor Gericht vorzulegen, ist in deutschen Gerichtssälen ebenfalls unter Strafandrohung verboten. Schöne Neue Welt!

Es ist also nicht der Holocaust-Revisionismus illegal, sondern das Vorgehen der deutschen Justiz. Leider hat letztere die Macht. (Analoges gilt für Österreich und die Schweiz.)

Seit etwa 10 Jahren werden in Deutschland auch wieder intensiv Bücher verbrannt, vor allem – aber nicht nur – solche von Revisionisten, und es werden jährlich etwa 10.000 Menschen in Deutschland wegen "Gedankenverbrechen" strafrechtlich verfolgt.[24]

Die deutschen Medien und Behörden bezeichnen heute alles, was als rechts der politischen Mitte einzuordnen ist, also auch einfache Konservative und Patrioten, unterschiedslos als "Rechte", "Rechtsradikale", "Rechtsextremisten" und "Neo-Nazis". Differenziert wird schon lange nicht mehr.

---

[22] Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000 (vgl. www.vho.org/VffG/2001/1/Rudolf100-112.html).

[23] www.vho.org/VffG

[24] G. Rudolf, *Eine Zensur findet statt*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (www.vho.org/D/ezfs); ders., *Diktatur Deutschland*, ebenda (www.vho.org/D/dd).

Es ist verführerisch, der Verfolgung von Neo-Nazis zuzustimmen, die von den Medien als abscheuliche, brutale Menschen dargestellt werden. Bedenken Sie aber: Wer leichtsinnig zustimmt, daß man Neo-Nazis allein wegen ihrer abweichenden Meinung strafrechtlich verfolgen darf, darf sich nachher nicht beschweren, wenn er schon morgen selbst als Neo-Nazi ausgemacht und verfolgt werden wird, zum Beispiel nur weil ein Nachbar ihn zufällig eine deutsche Fahne schwenken sah oder die Nationalhymne singen hörte! Es ist daher die Pflicht jedes Demokraten, gegen die Verfolgung Andersdenkender zu protestieren und zu kämpfen. Dies gilt nicht nur, wenn diese Verfolgung von einer Diktatur erfolgt, sondern auch und insbesondere, wenn sie von einem Staat ausgeht, der von sich behauptet, ein rechtsstaatliche Demokratie zu sein.

Mehr Infos über den Holocaust-Revisionismus

Der beste, schnellste und billigste Ort dafür ist das Internet, und hier für deutschsprachige Leser insbesondere die Website www.vho.org. Sollte Ihr Serviceprovider diese Seite gesperrt haben (was beweist, daß es in Deutschland Zensur gibt!), so können Sie die Seite dennoch erreichen, indem Sie die kostenlose Hilfe von www.anonymizer.com in Anspruch nehmen. Diese Website macht es Ihrem Serviceunternehmen unmöglich zu erkennen, welcher Inhalt zu Ihnen transportiert wird.

Auf der Website www.vho.org steht ihnen nahezu das ganze revisionistische Schriftgut zur Verfügung, entweder direkt oder doch zumindest über Links zu anderen Seiten. Auf jeder Seite dieser Website befindet sich in der Menüleiste ein Eintrag "Search", über den Sie die Seite allgemein oder die Datenbank der Seite nach bestimmten Kriterien durchsuchen können.

Als einführende Schriften sind besonders zu empfehlen:

– **Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust***[17]

– Jürgen Graf, *Der Holocaust auf dem Prüfstand*[25]
– **Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen***[26]
– **Jürgen Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen***[27]

Für den etwas Fortgeschrittenen empfiehlt sich:

– **Ernst Gauss, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte***[28]

Für den Leser, der an regelmäßig erscheinenden Neuigkeiten zum Revisionismus interessiert ist, empfehlen wir:

– ***Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* (deutsch)**[29]
– ***The Revisionist* (englisch)**[30]
– *The Journal of Historical Review* (englisch)[31]

Die fett gesetzten Schriften können Sie bei uns auch als gedruckte Ausgabe bestellen, vgl. dazu die Angaben im nächsten Abschnitt sowie die Anweisungen auf der Rückseite dieser Broschüre.

Weitere revisionistische Webseiten mit vielen Informationen finden sie auf unserer Link-Site, wo auch Verweise auf Seiten zu finden sind, die dem Revisionismus feindlich gesonnen sind: **www.vho.org/Links.html**.

Wenn Sie gedrucktes Material beziehen möchten, so können Sie schreiben oder im Internet besuchen: www.vho.org/store

---

[25] www.ety.com/tell/pruefeinl.htm
[26] www.vho.org/D/al
[27] www.vho.org/D/Riese
[28] www.vho.org/D/gzz; englisch aktualisiert: *Dissecting the Holocaust*, www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth.
[29] www.vho.org/VffG
[30] www.vho.org/tr
[31] www.ihr.org

Über den Schutz der Menschenwürde

Dem Revisionismus Freiheit gewähren?

Die Holocaust-Revisionisten meinen, daß sie die tradierte Geschichtsschreibung über die Vernichtung der Juden während des Dritten Reiches widerlegen. Sie nehmen für sich in Anspruch, daß ihre Arbeiten den Normen der Wissenschaft entsprechen. Gesetzt den Fall, dies entspricht den Tatsachen, dann können sich die Revisionisten auf den Schutz durch das deutsche Grundgesetz berufen, das in seinem Artikel 5 Absatz 3 die Freiheit der Wissenschaft unumschränkt schützt.

Von bestimmter Seite wird nun immer wieder eingeworfen, daß Arbeiten, die im Ergebnis die gezielt und industriell durchgeführte Vernichtung der europäischen Juden durch die Nationalsozialisten – kurz: den Holocaust – ganz oder teilweise leugnen bzw. zu widerlegen trachten, grundsätzlich nicht wissenschaftlich sein können, denn bei Einhaltung wissenschaftlicher Arbeitsweisen müsse man automatisch zu dem Ergebnis kommen, daß die weithin akzeptierte Darstellung des Holocaust der historischen Wahrheit entspricht.

Andere wiederum werfen ein, daß selbst dann, wenn diese Arbeiten die formellen Kriterien der Wissenschaftlichkeit erfüllen, ihnen der Schutz des Grundgesetzes nicht zuteil werden könne. Begründet wird dies damit, daß der Holocaust offenkundig geschehen sei und daß jede andersartige Behauptung eine Verletzung der Menschenwürde der Holocaust-Opfer, ihrer Nachkommen und Angehörigen sowie aller jüdischen Menschen allgemein darstelle. Damit würden durch eine solche Arbeit die Grundrechte Dritter massiv verletzt. Da die Menschenwürde grundsätzlich höher einzustufen sei als die Freiheit der Wissenschaft, müsse es der Wissenschaft verboten werden, derartige Thesen zu vertreten. Immerhin würde allein schon die These, es habe den Holocaust, also die gezielte, planvolle Vernichtung der Juden im Dritten Reich, nicht gegeben, den indirekten Vorwurf implizieren, ir-

---

Verfaßt im Februar 1995; entnommen den *Staatsbriefen* 5/95, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 München, S. 17-20; leicht modifiziert als Geleitwort erschienen in: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Postbus 60, B-2600 Berchem 2, 1995, S. 9-17.

gend jemand hätte die Holocaust-Geschichten willentlich erfunden – also erlogen – und anschließend möglicherweise zur Gewinnung von materiellen und machtpolitischen Vorteilen mißbraucht. Dies sei aber auf die Würde jedes solchermaßen Beschuldigten ein Angriff, der nicht geduldet werden könne. Nachfolgend möchte ich diese Thesen etwas eingehender betrachten.

Ergebnisoffenheit und Revision: Grundlagen der Wissenschaft

Zunächst liegt den oben beschriebenen Auffassungen die Überzeugung zugrunde, die Freiheit der Wissenschaft sei ein niedriger einzuschätzendes Gut als die Würde des Menschen. Allein diese These ist aber schon überaus zweifelhaft, denn die Wissenschaft ist nicht bloß ein Spielzeug weltabgewandter Forscher. Im Gegenteil: Sie ist nicht nur die höchste Ausformung der Aktivitäten unseres Erkenntnisapparates, sondern in des Wortes allgemeiner Bedeutung vielmehr die Grundlage jeder menschlichen Erkenntnis, die über die auch Tieren zur Verfügung stehende Erkenntnisfähigkeit hinausreicht. Sie ist die Grundlage jedes menschlichen Lebens und Handelns, das sich spezifisch vom Leben und Handeln der Tiere unterscheidet. Man kann somit durchaus schlußfolgern, daß die Wissenschaft in des Wortes umfassender Bedeutung erst den Mensch zum Menschen gemacht und ihm seine vom Tier abhebende höhere Würde verliehen hat. Die Freiheit der Wissenschaft hängt also unlösbar mit der Würde des Menschen zusammen. Wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse dienten schon immer der menschlichen Entscheidungsfindung auf individueller wie auf politischer Ebene, denn dafür hat die Natur den menschlichen Trieb zum Wissen-Schaffen ja erfunden. Um realitätskonforme, also richtige Entscheidungen fällen zu können, ist die Wahrhaftigkeit wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisse notwendige Voraussetzung.

Die Wahrheit als einzige Richtschnur der Wissenschaft heißt: Jeder andere Einfluß auf den Wahrheitsfindungsprozeß, ob wirtschaftlicher oder politischer Natur, muß ausgeschlossen werden. Ferner muß sichergestellt werden, daß alle wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnisse unbehindert veröffentlicht und verbreitet werden können, denn nur durch den unbehinderten Wettstreit wissenschaftlicher Meinungen in öffentlichen Foren kann sichergestellt werden, daß sich die überzeugendsten, weil realitätskonformsten Meinungen auch durchsetzen. Das heißt auf unseren Fall übertragen aber

nichts anderes, als daß es keinen Grund geben kann, eine den wissenschaftlichen Normen entsprechend entstandene Meinung auf irgendeine Weise zu unterdrücken.

In Übereinstimmung mit den jahrtausendealten Grundsätzen der Erkenntnistheorie und mit Prof. Dr. Hans Mohr[1] stelle ich fest, daß "Freiheit der Forschung" auch und zuvorderst bedeutet, daß prinzipiell jedes Forschungsziel gewählt werden kann. Irgendein "Index verbotenen Wissens" oder ein "Katalog tabuisierter Forschungsziele" sind mit dem Selbstverständnis der Wissenschaft unverträglich, weil Erkenntnis unter allen Umständen besser ist als Ignoranz.

Genauso unverträglich mit dem Selbstverständnis und der Würde der Wissenschaft ist es, wenn ihr von den Hütern des Zeitgeistes irgendwelche Ergebnisse vorgeschrieben oder andere verboten werden sollen. Die freie Wissenschaft muß darauf bestehen, daß jede Wissenschaft zuallererst unvoreingenommen und somit ergebnisoffen zu sein hat. Wissenschaft, die diesen Namen verdient, darf kein Ergebnis ihrer Forschung von vornherein ausschließen.

In Übereinstimmung mit Prof. Walter Nagl[2] gilt es festzuhalten, daß jede wissenschaftliche Disziplin bezüglich ihrer Paradigmen ein gewisses konservatives Beharrungsvermögen besitzt, das durch die Kampagnen der *Political Correctness* mitunter massiv gestützt wird. Die Überwindung alter, überholter Erkenntnisse durch neuere gelingt meist erst dann, wenn genügend Forscher in die gleiche Bresche schlagen. In Übereinstimmung mit den Erfahrungen Jahrtausende währender Wissenschaft bleibt aber auch wahr, daß kein wissenschaftliches Paradigma – weder in den Natur- noch in den Gesellschaftswissenschaften – einen universalen Anspruch auf ewige Gültigkeit erheben kann. Vielmehr ist es sogar die Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers und auch Laien, nicht einfach an angeblich endgültig bewiesene, offenkundige Tatsachen zu glauben, auch wenn es so in den Lehrbüchern dargestellt wird, sondern diese vermeintlichen Tatsachen immer wieder kritisch zu hinterfragen.[3]

Das gilt natürlich auch für die Forschungen um den Holocaust-Komplex. In Übereinstimmung mit dem Zeitgeschichtler Prof. Dr. Peter Steinbach möchte ich zudem feststellen, daß unser Grundgesetz die Freiheit der wis-

---

1 *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 41; vgl. das Zitat im vorliegenden Buch, S. 80.

2 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 126; vgl. das Zitat im vorliegenden Buch, S. 50.

3 Ebenda, S. 127.

senschaftlichen Forschung ohne Wenn und Aber schützt und im Grunde die Unbefangenheit, Thesen- und Ergebnisoffenheit dieser Forschung will:[4]

> *"Das gilt nicht nur, aber in ganz besonderer Weise für die Geschichtswissenschaft, in der es ja nicht darum geht, einen roten Faden auszuzeichnen und verbindlich zu machen, sondern in der es darum geht, Angebote für die Auseinandersetzung zu bieten. Das muß in einer pluralistischen Gesellschaft vielfältig und kontrovers sein."*

Gerade in den Geschichtswissenschaften und in der öffentlichen Verbreitung ihrer Ergebnisse gibt es nun das Phänomen, das Eckhard Fuhr bezüglich des Umgangs mit unbequemen Wissenschaftlern hierzulande allgemein als systematische Verlogenheit charakterisiert hat:[5] Nicht der wissenschaftlich überprüfbare Wahrheitsgehalt der Äußerung eines Wissenschaftlers ist maßgebend für das Urteil von Medien und Politikern, sondern die Frage nach der politischen Opportunität.

Mit Rücksicht auf den Zeitgeist und in Angst um die öffentliche Verfolgung durch die mediale und politische Inquisition sehen sich viele Wissenschaftler gezwungen, einen Kompromiß einzugehen und ihre Forschungsergebnisse an diesen politischen Vorgaben auszurichten. Dieses von der Öffentlichkeit erzwungene Verschweigen der vollen Wahrheit oder sogar die Propagierung einer halben oder gar ganzen Lüge dagegen ist das Verderblichste, was der Wissenschaft widerfahren kann. Durch ein solches Verhalten wird nicht nur das Ansehen der Wissenschaft zerstört, sondern zudem unserem Volk und der gesamten Menschheit unermeßlicher Schaden zugefügt.

Mit Prof. Dr. Christian Meier gilt es festzuhalten, daß die Wahrheit, sofern sie den wissenschaftlichen Regeln gemäß eruiert wurde, niemals gefährlich ist.[6] Vielmehr ist die Halbwahrheit und Lüge gerade in der Geschichtsschreibung gefährlich für die Zukunft des Zusammenlebens der Völker.

Bezüglich unseres Themas heißt dies konkret: Egal welche Anfangsthese die Revisionisten auch stellen und zu welchen Ergebnissen ihre Arbeiten auch kommen: Diese Arbeiten sind frei und dürfen in keiner Weise eingeschränkt werden, wenn sie den Normen wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten genügen. Die Pönalisierung eines bestimmten Ergebnisses wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten würde zugleich die Freiheit der Wissenschaft und damit die Wis-

---

4 *ARD-Tagesthemen*, 10. 6. 1994.
5 *FAZ*, 23. 12. 1994, S. 1.
6 In. *Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft*, Heft 3/84, S. 231.

senschaft als Ganzes töten. Mit dem Tod der Wissenschaft aber stirbt ein wesentlicher Bestandteil der Menschenwürde mit ab.

Die Einschränkung der Freiheit der Wissenschaft kann sich daher nie auf die Anfangsthesen oder gar auf die Ergebnisse einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit beziehen. Eingeschränkt ist die Wissenschaft vielmehr nur bezüglich der Methoden zur Gewinnung ihrer Erkenntnisse. So sind etwa Untersuchungen, bei denen das seelische oder körperliche Wohl von Lebewesen aufs Spiel gesetzt wird, nicht vom Grundgesetz gedeckt.

Da es in der Wissenschaft keine endgültigen oder gar offenkundigen Wahrheiten gibt, kann es diese auch nicht in bezug auf die wissenschaftlichen Untersuchungen der Geschehnisse während des Dritten Reiches geben. Und auch bei diesem Thema gehört es zu den Grundpflichten der Wissenschaft, ihre eigenen alten Ergebnisse kritisch zu betrachten und notfalls zu revidieren. Revisionismus ist ein unverzichtbarer Bestandteil jeder Wissenschaft.

Zur Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung

Die Äußerungsfreiheit einer Meinung zu schützen, die ohnehin der gängigen Meinung der Obrigkeit entspricht, ist in keinem Staat eine Kunst. Dieses Kriterium erfüllen selbst die grausamsten Diktaturen. Ein menschenrechtlich geprägter Staat zeichnet sich dadurch aus, daß er gerade auch jenem die Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung zugesteht, der eine Meinung vertritt, die der der Obrigkeit zuwiderläuft. Das Menschenrecht auf freie Meinungsäußerung ist ein Abwehrrecht des Bürgers gegen Eingriffe des Staates:[7]

> *"Von ihrer historischen Entwicklung her besteht die Funktion der Grundrechte zunächst darin, Abwehrrechte des Bürgers gegen staatl. Machtentfaltung zu sein (BVerfGE 1, 104). Dies ist nach der Rechtsprechung auch heute noch ihre primäre und zentrale Wirkungsdimension (BVerfGE 50, 337)."*

Eine Meinung, die der gängigen Geschichtsdarstellung des Holocaust zuwiderläuft, stellt für sich genommen weder die formellen Grundlagen unseres Staates, wie etwa die Grundrechte, die Volkssouveränität, die Gewaltenteilung oder die unabhängige Justiz noch die formelle Legitimität seiner Mächtigen in Frage, so daß eine solche Meinung eigentlich toleriert werden

---

[7] K. H. Seifert, D. Hömig (Hg.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2. Aufl., Nomos, Baden-Baden 1985, S. 28f.

müßte. Tatsächlich jedoch gibt es kaum einen anderen Bereich, in dem unser Staat repressiver gegen unerwünschte Meinungen vorgeht als bezüglich des Holocaust, denn:[8]

"Auf dem Spiel steht das moralische Fundament unserer Republik."

Das Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung kann bei uns nur dann eingeschränkt werden, wenn durch seine Ausübung die Grundrechte Dritter beschnitten werden. Wer behauptet, der Holocaust habe nicht so, wie bisher dargestellt, oder gar überhaupt nicht stattgefunden, dem wird de facto die freie Meinungsäußerung verwehrt. Als Grund wird angegeben, daß durch diese Behauptung die Würde der damals verfolgten und umgekommenen Juden ebenso verletzt würde wie auch die ihrer heutigen Nachkommen sowie der gesamten Bevölkerungsgruppe der Juden.

Man mag diese Praxis im Sinne eines ausgedehnten Opferschutzes für die direkten Opfer eines Verbrechens akzeptieren, um sie vor Verleumdungen zu schützen. So würde zum Beispiel jeder akzeptieren, daß einer Frau, die vergewaltigt wurde, nicht ohne unwiderlegte Beweise nachgesagt werden darf, sie habe diese Vergewaltigung nur erfunden, um sich bei dem nun rechtskräftig verurteilten Vergewaltiger zu rächen oder um Wiedergutmachung zu erschleichen. Analoges muß man jedem jüdischen Mitbürger zugestehen, dessen damalige Peiniger ebenso rechtskräftig verurteilt wurden.[9] Es ist jedoch meines Erachtens nicht ganz einsichtig, warum auch die Verwandten der Opfer bzw. sogar alle Mitglieder derselben Glaubensgruppe den gleichen Schutz genießen sollen wie das Opfer selbst.

In jedem Fall aber müßte demjenigen, der die Behauptung aufstellt, das tatsächliche oder vermeintliche Verbrechen habe es gar nicht gegeben, Gelegenheit gegeben werden, den Nachweis für seine Behauptungen anzutreten. Alles andere wäre unrechtsstaatlich. Um zu klären, ob die aufgestellte Behauptung richtig ist, muß man wissenschaftliche Untersuchungen durchführen.

Eine wissenschaftliche Arbeit, die zu dem Ergebnis kommt, daß es den Holocaust nicht gegeben hat, würde niemanden in seiner Würde unzulässig beeinträchtigen können, denn kein Ergebnis einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit darf verboten werden. Eine solche Arbeit müßte also in einem Rechtsstaat als Beweis zugelassen werden, damit ein Angeklagter seine umstrittene Meinung unter Beweis stellen kann.

---

8 *Die Zeit*, 31. 12. 1993, S. 51.

9 Hier stehe ich im Gegensatz zu dem Autor des Beitrages unter dem Titel "Menschenwürde und Revisionismus" in den *Staatsbriefen* 2/95, der beim Erleiden oder Nichterleiden von Unrecht einen Ehrenschutz für nicht notwendig hält.

Streitpunkt Offenkundigkeit

Der §244, Absatz 3, der deutschen Strafprozeßordnung ermöglicht es den Gerichten, Beweisanträge wegen Offenkundigkeit (des Gegenteils der Beweisbehauptung) abzulehnen. Dieses Instrument erlaubt es bundesdeutschen Gerichten, Dinge, die schon unzählige Male vor Gericht bewiesen wurden und die in der Öffentlichkeit allgemein als wahr angenommen werden, nicht immer wieder beweisen zu müssen. Gegen diesen Paragraphen, der sich gegen Prozeßverschleppungstaktiken wendet, ist im Prinzip nichts einzuwenden. Um bei unserem Beispiel zu bleiben: Einer Frau, die bereits zehnmal nachweisen mußte und konnte, daß sie tatsächlich vergewaltigt wurde, kann man nicht zumuten, daß sie dies immer wieder vor aller Öffentlichkeit beweisen muß, nur weil einmal wieder einer auf die Idee kam, ihr Opfertum anzuzweifeln. Diese Offenkundigkeit schließt freilich nicht aus, daß dennoch unter bestimmten Umständen die Beweisaufnahme neu eröffnet werden muß. Die Justiz hat vielmehr klargestellt, daß ihre Offenkundigkeiten nicht ewig dauern, sondern daß es bestimmte Fälle gibt, bei denen sie aufgehoben werden müssen. Es sind ganz konkret drei Fälle, bei denen die deutsche Justiz Beweisanträge nicht wegen Offenkundigkeit ablehnen darf:

1. Wenn Beweismittel vorgelegt werden, die den bisher bei deutschen Gerichten vorgelegten Beweisen an Beweiskraft überlegen sind.
2. Wenn in der Öffentlichkeit ein merklicher Widerspruch gegen die für offenkundig erachtete Ansicht besteht.[10]
3. Wenn geeignete Beweismittel bereits während der Verhandlung im Gerichtssaal vorhanden bzw. anwesend sind, die nach § 245 der Strafprozeßordnung *nicht* wegen Offenkundigkeit abgelehnt werden dürfen.[11]

Die Erfahrungen zeigen nun allerdings, daß es gerade die von der staatstragenden, zumeist links geprägten Elite aufgezogene mediale Inquisition ist, die einen merklichen Widerspruch in der Öffentlichkeit verhindert. Dies wäre nicht so schlimm, wenn man wenigstens vor Gericht die Möglichkeit hätte, den Nachweis zu führen, daß man in der Tat Beweismittel

---

[10] Zu den ersten beiden Punkten vgl. OLG Düsseldorf, Az. 2 Ss 155/91 - 52/91 III; BVerfG Az. 2 BrR 367/92; OLG Celle, Az. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht (MDR)*, 48(6) (1994) S. 608.

[11] Vgl. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 4. Aufl., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2003, 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

hat, die den bisher vor deutschen Gerichten vorgelegten Beweisen an Beweiskraft überlegen sind, oder aber solche Beweismittel, die bereits im Gerichtssaal bie der Verhandlung vorliegen bzw. anwesend sind. Leider hat man seit Anfang der 1990er Jahre erleben müssen, daß alle Gerichte in Deutschland auch jene Beweisanträge wegen Offenkundigkeit ablehnen, bei denen die Beweismittel bereits im Gerichtssaal präsent waren oder wo der Beweisantrag lediglich zum Inhalt hatten, zu überprüfen, ob die neuen Beweismittel den alten an *Beweiskraft* überlegen sind.

Die *Beweiskraft* eines angebotenen Beweismittels ist aber ohne Zweifel niemals offenkundig. Dennoch hat der Bundesgerichtshof die Praxis genehmigt, präsente Beweismittel und Anträge auf Prüfung der Beweiskraft wegen Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust (sic!) abzulehnen, und zwar mit der Begründung, daß dies schon immer so gemacht worden sei.[12] Damit hat die bundesdeutsche Justiz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland die Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust de facto zu einem unabänderlichen Dogma erhoben.

Im Jahr 2002 ging die bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz dann sogar zur offenen Verfolgung von Strafverteidigern über, die es wagen, überhaupt revisionistische Beweisanträge zu stellen.[13] Jetzt bricht man also nicht nur das Recht, indem man zulässige Beweismittel unterdrückt, sondern zusätzlich dadurch, daß man das Stellen von Beweisanträgen selbst unter Strafe stellt.

Menschenrechte hierzulande

Die radikalste Position ist jene, die dem Revisionismus grundsätzlich die Freiheit versagt, da er mit seinen Thesen prinzipiell die Würde der Juden angreife. Hierzu möchte ich einige Fragen in den Raum stellen:

Wessen Menschenwürde ist mehr eingeschränkt: Die Würde eines Menschen, dessen Opfertum bestritten wird, oder die Würde eines Menschen, der womöglich irrtümlich als Täter gebrandmarkt wird?

Wessen Würde ist mehr verletzt: Die des Menschen, dem nachgesagt wird, es habe sein Opfertum erlogen, oder die des Wissenschaftlers, dem

---

[12] Bundesgerichtshof, Az. 1 StR 193/93.

[13] Sigmund P. Martin, "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln", *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f., im Fall gegen RA Jürgen Rieger; basierend auf BGH, Az. 5 StR 485/01; vgl. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, S. 539; vgl. auch BGH, 1 StR 502/99, im Fall gegen RA Ludwig Bock, siehe Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt", *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 208f.

nachgesagt wird, er habe ein pseudowissenschaftliches Lügengebäude errichtet?

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde jedes Juden, dem im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust vorgeworfen wird, er habe gelogen, vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Im Sinne eines ausgedehnten Opferschutzes sind viele bereit, das zu akzeptieren. Indem unsere Gerichte mit ihrer verabsolutierten Offenkundigkeit jedoch alle Entlastungsbeweise abwehren, unterlassen bzw. unterbinden sie aber zugleich alles, was z.B. die Würde des Wissenschaftlers schützen könnte, dem vorgeworfen wird, er habe ein pseudowissenschaftliches Lügengebäude errichtet.

Hat aber nicht auch der Wissenschaftler das gleiche Recht auf den Schutz seiner Würde wie jeder unserer jüdischen Mitbürger? Gälte es also dann nicht, seine Argumente wenigstens vor Gericht anzuhören und abzuwägen?

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der tatsächlichen oder vermeintlichen Opfer des Holocaust vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Indem sie mit einer verabsolutierten Offenkundigkeit alle Entlastungsbeweise abwehren, unterlassen bzw. unterbinden sie zugleich alles, was die Würde des verurteilten SS-Mannes wiederherstellen könnte.

Hat der verurteilte SS-Mann überhaupt eine Würde, die es zu schützen gilt? Diese Frage wird sich so mancher Zeitgenosse stellen, und der Umstand, daß möglicherweise viele diese Frage spontan mit Nein beantworten würden, zeigt, daß der Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz vor dem Gesetz in den Vorstellungen vieler Bürger längst aufgehoben wurde. Ja, tatsächlich: Die Würde des Juden ist genauso schützenswert wie die des SS-Mannes.

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der Angehörigen der tatsächlichen oder vermeintlichen jüdischen Opfer vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Sie unterlassen bzw. unterbinden aber zugleich alles, was die Würde derjenigen wiederherstellen könnte, denen nachgesagt wird, sie seien Mitglieder einer verbrecherischen Organisation gewesen. Sie unterlassen alles, die Würde des normalen Wehrmachtsoldaten wiederherzustellen, dem nachgesagt wird, er habe mit seinem Dienst das Morden ermöglicht und verlängert.

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der Angehörigen der gesamten jüdischen Volksgruppe vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Sie unterlassen bzw. unterbinden aber zugleich alles, was die Würde des als Tätervolk gebrandmarkten gesamten deutschen Volkes wiederherstellen könnte.

Der deutsche Staat und in ihm die deutsche Justiz nehmen jede Verletzung der Würde des deutschen Volkes und jedes seiner Mitglieder hin oder

verletzen diese Würde selbst und unterbinden alles, was diese Würde schützen könnte. Begehen dieser Staat und diese Justiz damit nicht einen massiven Bruch des Art. 1 Abs. 1 GG, in dem die Würde des Menschen als unverletzlich garantiert wird und der den Staat dazu verpflichtet, alles in seiner Macht Stehende zu tun, um die Würde jedes Menschen zu schützen?

Vergehen sich der Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht an dem in Artikel 3 Abs. 1 und 3 unserer Verfassung niedergelegten Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz, indem sie rechtmäßig die Würde jedes jüdischen Mitbürgers schützen, den Schutz der Würde der Deutschen im allgemeinen sowie der SS-Leute, Waffen-SS- und Wehrmachtsoldaten im besonderen jedoch vernachlässigen oder gar unterbinden?

Verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht allen, die einem naturwissenschaftlichen Weltbild anhängen, die Freiheit zum Bekenntnis zu dieser Weltanschauung, wie sie im Art. 4 Abs. 1 unseres Grundgesetzes niedergelegt ist? Immerhin zwingt man uns, an gewisse Zeugenberichte zu glauben, die einer kritischen naturwissenschaftlich-technischen Betrachtung nicht standhalten.[14]

Verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht unter Bruch der Art. 5 Abs. 1 GG jedem, seine Meinung über die sich aus seinem naturwissenschaftlichen Weltbild ergebenden Dinge im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust kundzutun?

Und verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht unter Bruch des Art. 5 Abs. 3 GG jedem Forscher, Wissenschaftler und Lehrer, sein Recht auf eine unvoreingenommene, ergebnisoffene Wahrheitssuche durchzusetzen und seine wissenschaftliche Meinung kundzutun?

Durch die Abwehr aller möglichen Entlastungsbeweise vergehen sich dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz permanent an der überwiegenden Mehrheit seines Staatsvolkes durch den Bruch der Artikel 1, 3, 4 und 5 des Grundgesetzes. Es wäre an der Zeit, diese Praxis zu ändern, wenn man diesem Staat nicht nachsagen soll, er verhalte sich grob menschenrechtswidrig.

---

[14] Vgl. dazu z.B. G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (vho.org/D/vuedh); Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Verlag, Würenlos 1994 (vho.org/D/atuadh).

Über richtige und falsche Erkenntnisse

Über die Erkenntnisfähigkeit des Menschen

Nachfolgend sei ein wenig über einen der unbestritten größten Philosophen unserer Zeit referiert. Karl Raimund Popper gehört in unserer Zeit zu einem der anerkanntesten Erkenntnistheoretiker. Mit seinem Werk *Objektive Erkenntnis* hat er die Erkenntnistheorie auch bezüglich der Wissenschaften im allgemeinen enorm vorangebracht.[1] Popper unterteilt unsere Welt in drei voneinander unabhängige Teile: Die Welt eins, die Welt zwei und die Welt drei. Als Welt eins versteht er die real existierende Welt um uns herum, die ich fortan Realität nennen möchte. Als Welt zwei bezeichnet Popper das, was jedes Lebewesen lediglich für die Realität *hält*, was dank des mangelhaften Erkenntnisapparates nicht etwa identisch ist mit der Realität, sondern lediglich ein verzerrtes Abbild derselben. Es gibt daher so viele Welten zwei, nachfolgend als Wirklichkeiten bezeichnet, wie es erkennende Lebewesen gibt. Die Erkenntnisfähigkeit jedes Lebewesens, also auch des Menschen, ist aus zweierlei Gründen beschränkt. Erstens behindern seine beschränkten Sinne ihn daran, alle Eigenschaften seiner Umwelt vollständig zu erfassen, und zweitens verhindert seine biologische Prägung genetischer wie psychischer Natur, daß er die gewonnenen Umwelteindrücke vollständig und unvoreingenommen verarbeitet. Es ist daher prinzipiell unmöglich, Sicherheit darüber zu erlangen, ob ein Lebewesen, also auch der Mensch, die Realität vollkommen, also wahrhaftig, erfaßt hat. Auch technische Hilfsmittel erreichen dies nicht, denn um festzustellen, ob und inwieweit diese Hilfsmittel die Realität weiter und korrekter erfassen als unsere Sinne, sind wir wiederum auf unsere Sinne und auf unser vorurteilbehaftetes Interpretationsvermögen angewiesen. Was wir registrieren, ist ein Abbild der Realität durch den Filter unserer mangelhaften Sinne und im Zerrspiegel unserer Psyche, ist die Wirkung der Realität auf unseren Körper, ist unsere jeweils individuelle Wirk–lichkeit. Während es nur eine Realität gibt, gibt es so viele Wirklichkeiten, wie es Lebewesen gibt. Zwar kann es sein, daß wir zufällig oder durch systematisches Wissen-Schaffen

[1] 4. Aufl., Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1984.

über einen Teilbereich der Realität die Wahrheit erfaßt haben. Aufgrund der Einsicht in die Mängel unseres Erkenntnisapparates können wir dessen aber nie letztendlich sicher sein.

Angesichts dieser Tatsache ist es prinzipiell unmöglich, für irgendeine These über die Realität den endgültigen, abschließenden Wahrheitsbeweis zu führen, da wir niemals sicher sein können, alle Eigenschaften der Realität erkannt und korrekt interpretiert zu haben. In seiner radikalen Ausformung führt dieses Malheur, nicht mehr zwischen intuitiv als falsch angesehenen und möglicherweise oder offenkundig richtigen Aussagen über die Realität unterscheiden zu können, zum Irrationalismus. Die Aussage eines Wahnsinnigen über einen Aspekt der Realität würde mithin den gleichen (nämlich keinen) Wahrheitsanspruch erheben können wie die eines weisen Wissenschaftlers. Popper hat dieses Induktionsproblem dahingehend gelöst, indem er zwar zustimmt, daß man den Wahrheitsbeweis einer These letztlich nicht erbringen könne, sehr wohl aber den Beweis seiner Falschheit.[2] Somit gelte eine These über die Realität so lange als wahrscheinlich wahr, als es nicht gelungen sei, sie zu widerlegen. Es sei somit zwar möglich, daß eine bisher unwiderlegte These die Wahrheit über die Realität aussage, man könne sich dessen aber nie sicher sein. Um die Wahrscheinlichkeit der Richtigkeit einer These zu testen, sei die immer wieder versuchte Widerlegung, das Argumentieren gegen die Richtigkeit bestehender Thesen, das Alpha und Omega in der Wissenschaftstheorie wie auch in der praktischen Wissenschaft. So schreibt Popper auf Seite 82:

> *"Die Methode der Wissenschaft ist die Methode der kühnen Vermutungen und der erfinderischen und ernsthaften Versuche, sie zu widerlegen."*

Und eine Seite weiter:

> *"Wir können uns nie absolute Sicherheit verschaffen, daß unsere Theorie nicht hinfällig ist. Alles, was wir tun können, ist, nach dem Falschheitsgehalt unserer besten Theorien zu fahnden. Das tun wir, indem wir sie zu widerlegen versuchen, das heißt, indem wir sie im Lichte unseres ganzen objektiven Wissens und mit aller Erfindungskraft streng prüfen."*

Verbieten zu wollen, eine vermeintlich beste Theorie "mit aller Erfindungskraft" "zu widerlegen versuchen", heißt demnach, die Wissenschaft selbst aufzuheben.

---

[2] Ebenda, S. 7f.

Um Theorien kritisieren zu können, ist es notwendig, die Theorien wie natürlich auch ihre Kritik in eine Form zu bringen, die sie objektiv nachvollziehbar macht, also in Form von Sprache oder Schrift. Diese eindeutig niedergelegten, objektivierten Theorien über unsere Welt, seien sie richtig oder falsch, sowie deren Widerlegungsversuche bilden als Summe Poppers Welt drei.

Konkret meint Popper, daß der Unterschied zwischen den Menschen und den Tieren darin bestehe, daß der Mensch bewußt auf Fehlersuche ist, um die Fehler zu beseitigen:

> *"Der Hauptunterschied zwischen Einstein und einer Amöbe (wie sie von Jennings beschrieben wird) ist der, daß Einstein bewußt auf Fehlerbeseitigung aus ist. Er versucht, seine Theorien zu widerlegen: Er verhält sich ihnen gegenüber bewußt kritisch und versucht sie daher möglichst scharf, nicht vage zu formulieren. Dagegen kann sich die Amöbe nicht kritisch gegenüber ihren Erwartungen oder Hypothesen verhalten, weil sie sich ihre Hypothesen nicht vorstellen kann: Sie sind ein Teil von ihr. (Nur objektive Erkenntnis ist kritisierbar; subjektive wird es erst, wenn sie objektiv wird, und das tut sie, wenn wir sie aussprechen, besonders wenn wir sie aufschreiben oder drucken.)"* (S. 25)

Mit anderen Worten: Der einzige qualitative Unterschied zwischen den Menschen und den Tieren liegt darin, daß der Mensch seine Theorien über die Realität durch Niederschreiben objektivieren kann. Das Tier kann seine genetischen Prädispositionen, seine Gefühle und möglicherweise auch Gedanken hingegen nicht für andere nachvollziehbar niederlegen.

Der Unterschied zwischen subjektiver und objektiver Erkenntnis ist nach Popper weitreichend, denn:

> *"Subjektive Erkenntnis unterliegt nicht der Kritik. Natürlich kann sie auf verschiedene Weise abgeändert werden – etwa durch Ausschaltung (Tötung) ihres Trägers. Die subjektive Erkenntnis kann sich entwickeln oder mittels der Darwinschen Methode der Mutation und Auslese der Organismen eine bessere Anpassung erlangen. Im Gegensatz dazu kann sich die objektive Erkenntnis verändern und entwickeln durch die Ausschaltung (Tötung) der sprachlich formulierten Vermutung: Der 'Träger' der Erkenntnis kann am Leben bleiben – ist er selbstkritisch, so kann er sogar seine eigene Vermutung fallenlassen.*
>
> *Der Unterschied ist, daß sprachlich formulierte Theorien* 'kritisch diskutiert*' werden können."* (S. 67)

Die Fehlerelimination geschieht daher durch systematische rationale Kritik bestehender Theorien und nicht mehr durch die Tötung von Lebewesen.

Daß dies den Erkenntnisfortschritt gigantisch beschleunigt, erklärt den Erfolg des modernen Menschen.

Und weiter: Wer verbietet, daß Menschen ihre Theorien über diese Welt durch Niederschrift objektivieren können, der raubt ihnen ihre Menschenwürde, der drückt sie herab auf das Niveau von Amöben.

Weiter schreibt Popper auf Seite 71, daß im Gegensatz zur Amöbe, die nicht irren will, da dies möglicherweise ihren Tod bedeutet, der Forscher gerade auf der Suche nach Fehlern ist,

> *"in der Hoffnung, aus ihrer Entdeckung und Elimination etwas zu lernen. Die Methode der Wissenschaft ist die kritische Methode."*

Die Suche nach den Fehlern in unseren Theorien zu verhindern, also die Immunisierung bestehender Theorien gegen Kritik, lehnt Popper selbstverständlich strikt ab, da sie jeden weiteren Erkenntnisfortschritt verhindert. Hingegen kann er der zähen Verteidigung bestehender Theorien mit wissenschaftlichen Mitteln durchaus Positives abgewinnen, da sie verhindern kann, daß alte Theorien zu früh verdrängt werden. (S. 30f.)

Nach Poppers Meinung ist die kritische Diskussion bestehender Theorien das Vernünftigste schlechthin, etwa indem er ausführt:

> *"*[...] *ich kann mir nichts 'Vernünftigeres' vorstellen als eine gut geführte kritische Diskussion."* (S. 22, ähnlich auf S. 124)

Und:

> *"*[…] *die kritische Diskussion konkurrierender Theorien, die für eine gute Wissenschaft kennzeichnend ist,* […]*"* (S. 81)

Was er und mit ihm die Gemeinschaft aller "guter" Wissenschaftler von strafrechtlich tabuisierten Forschungsfeldern und von verbotenen Theorien bzw. durch Verbote immunisierte Theorien halten würde, dürfte somit glasklar sein.

Interessant erscheinen mir in diesem Zusammenhang auch Poppers Ausführungen über den Beginn wissenschaftlicher Methodenbildung im antiken Griechenland, S. 361:

> *"In Babylon, bei den Griechen, bei den neuseeländischen Maoris, bei allen Völkern, die sich das Weltgeschehen mythologisch zu erklären versuchen, werden Geschichten erzählt, die vom Ursprung der Welt handeln und die ihre Struktur aus ihrem Ursprung verstehen wollen. Diese Geschichten werden zur Tradition, die in eigenen Schulen gepflegt wird. Sie sind oft der Besitz einer besonderen Klasse, der Priester oder Medizinmänner, die über die Traditionen wachen. Sie ändern sich nur wenig – hauptsächlich durch Ungenauigkeit der Überlieferung, durch Mißver-*

ständnisse, und manchmal durch Hinzufügung von neuen Mythen, die von Propheten oder Poeten erfunden werden.

Das Neue, das die griechische Philosophie dem hinzufügt, scheint mir nun nicht so sehr in dem Ersatz der Mythen durch etwas mehr 'Wissenschaftliches' zu liegen, sondern eher in einer neuen Einstellung gegenüber den Mythen*; daß sich dann deren Charakter zu ändern beginnt, scheint mir eine Folge dieser neuen Einstellung zu sein.*

Die neue Einstellung ist die der Kritik. An Stelle einer dogmatischen Überlieferung der Lehre *(bei der alles Interesse auf die Bewahrung der authentischen Tradition gerichtet ist)* tritt ihre kritische Diskussion. *Man stellt Fragen, man bezweifelt die Glaubwürdigkeit, die Wahrheit der Lehre.*

Zweifel und Kritik wird es sicher schon früher gegeben haben. Das Neue ist jedoch, daß der Zweifel und die Kritik zur Schultradition werden. An Stelle der traditionellen Überlieferung des Dogmas tritt eine Tradition höherer Ordnung; an Stelle der traditionellen Theorie – des Mythos – tritt die Tradition, Theorien (die zunächst kaum etwas anderes sind als Mythen) kritisch zu diskutieren; und im Verlaufe dieser kritischen Diskussion wird dann auch die Beobachtung als Zeuge angerufen."

Wem es angesichts der historischen Parallelen zu den heutigen Prozessen gegen die Revisionisten nicht mulmig wird, mit dem ist kein erkenntnistheoretischer Blumentopf zu gewinnen.

Aus dem oben Gesagten geht hervor, daß das Recht auf einen Zweifel an dem, was uns der Schein unserer Sinne vorgaukelt, also das Inbetrachtziehen einer anderen, zweiten Möglichkeit als die des Scheines, die Grundlage der menschlichen Würde ausmacht. Der nächste Schritt hin zu einer den Menschen vom Tier abhebenden Würde ist der Versuch, den Zweifeln durch Objektivierung von Theorien und deren Kritik zu begegnen.

Wer Zweifel verbietet, der raubt dem Menschen seine Würde.

Wer die Objektivierung und Kritik wissenschaftlicher Theorien, also z.B. den Druck, die öffentliche Verbreitung wissenschaftlicher Theorien bzw. die öffentliche Kritik an verbreiteten Theorien verbietet, der vergeht sich nicht minder grundlegend an der Würde des Menschen, verstößt also gegen die UN-Menschenrechtskonvention, die Europäische Menschenrechtscharta und den Artikel 1 des bundesdeutschen Grundgesetzes.

Über erkenntnisleitende Interessen bei Historikern

Jeder Forscher und Wissenschaftler hat selbstverständlich seine ganz individuellen politischen und weltanschaulichen Vorstellungen. Auch angesichts der oben angeführten Mängel menschlicher Erkenntnisfähigkeit ist daher nie völlig auszuschließen, daß diese Vorstellungen auf seine Forschungen Einfluß nehmen, genauso wie es nicht auszuschließen ist, daß die Ergebnisse bzw. Erkenntnisse seiner Forschung Einfluß auf seine weltanschaulichen Perspektiven nehmen. Anderes zu fordern hieße, den Wissenschaftler zu einer gefühllosen Maschine zu degradieren, die außer ihrem Forschungsprojekt nichts sonst in der Welt registriert. Gerade bei den offensichtlich politisch relevanten Wissenschaften wie der Politologie, der Soziologie oder der Geschichtswissenschaft, kann niemand von sich behaupten, er würde völlig unvoreingenommen an seine Materie gehen, denn allein schon sein durch Familie, Schule, Studium und Beruf erworbenes Vorwissen sowie die in jeder Gesellschaft dominierenden Wertvorstellungen über das jeweilige Forschungsobjekt beeinflussen die Perspektive jedes Forschers.

Unvoreingenommen an die Epoche des Dritten Reiches heranzutreten hieße für einen Historiker z.B., daß er zu Beginn seiner Forschung durchaus offen lassen müßte, ob es sich bei dem damaligen politischen System mit seinem historischen Wirken um eine positive oder negative Größe handelt. Dies um so mehr, als diese moralische Wertung ein auch unter Historikern mitunter umstrittenes Ausgreifen auf ethische und damit philosophische Bereiche der Wissenschaft darstellt. Doch welcher Historiker würde heute beim Ausgangspunkt seiner Untersuchungen bezüglich des Dritten Reiches ohne inhaltliche und moralische Vor-Urteile sein?

Gerade bezüglich des Dritten Reiches herrscht besonders, aber nicht nur, in Deutschland die Auffassung vor, man dürfe sich auch nicht in Einzelaspekten zu einer Verständlichmachung oder gar Rechtfertigung des damaligen Geschehens hinreißen lassen. Die moralische Entrüstung und der nachträgliche Widerstand bzw. die präventive Abschreckung gegen eine eventuelle Wiederkehr des damaligen Schreckens müßte immer im Vordergrund stehen.

Der Historiker Dr. Rainer Zitelmann hat in dem Buch *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*[3] erläutert, warum diese Einstellung zu unserer Geschichte und diese Auffassung der Geschichtswissenschaft falsch ist. Sie sollen hier

[3] In: Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann, *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit,* Propyläen, Berlin 1990, S. 32.

sinngemäß wiedergegeben und ergänzt werden. Wie in jeder Wissenschaft, so liegt es auch in der Aufgabe der Geschichtswissenschaft, die Wahrheit herauszufinden oder sich ihr doch so gut wie möglich zu nähern. Behindert wäre die Suche nach der Wahrheit ohne Zweifel durch emotionale Befangenheit der Wissenschaftler. Deshalb aber zu fordern, daß Wissenschaftler emotionslos sein müssen, ist unmenschlich, da menschenunmöglich, und würde in anderen Bereichen von der Gesellschaft auch niemals akzeptiert werden, etwa bei der Frage der Tierversuche. Sichergestellt werden muß vielmehr einerseits, daß die Wissenschaftler trotz ihrer Emotionen die Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens nicht verletzen. Andererseits ist dafür Sorge zu tragen, daß keine Seite der anderen ihre Emotionalität zum Vorwurf macht oder dies gar zum Anlaß genommen wird, eine bestimmte Gruppe von Wissenschaftlern aus dem Diskurs auszugrenzen, solange die Kriterien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens eingehalten werden. Im wissenschaftlichen Diskurs hat das Argument zu interessieren und nicht der emotionale Hintergrund.

Dr. Zitelmann zieht einen Vergleich zwischen dem Wahrheitsfindungsprozeß vor Gericht und in der Wissenschaft. In beiden Bereichen ist unter Umständen eine starke emotionale Voreingenommenheit zu finden, sei es hier auf Seiten der Anklage und der Verteidigung, sei es dort zwischen zwei um "ihre" Wahrheit ringenden Gruppen von Wissenschaftlern. Gerade diese gefühlsmäßige Aufladung einer solchen Auseinandersetzung sorgt dafür, daß beide Seiten – Ankläger und Angeklagte – allen Einsatz bringen, um ihre Sicht der Dinge durchzusetzen. Erst ein solch starkes Engagement führt dazu, daß alle möglichen entlastenden wie belastenden Argumente in die jeweilige Waagschale geworfen werden. Oder anders ausgedrückt: Wenn beide Seiten kein moralisches Engagement für ihre Sache aufbringen, so bliebe wahrscheinlich viel Beweismaterial im Dunkeln und man käme der Wahrheit nicht sehr nahe. Moralisches Engagement kann also auch positive Seiten haben, sofern es der wissenschaftlichen Arbeitsweise nicht schadet und andere Meinungen nicht unterdrückt.

Was würde es nun bedeuten, wenn es einer der beiden Parteien im Widerstreit der Ansichten vor Gericht oder vor den Gremien der Wissenschaft verboten wäre, ihre Argumente vorzubringen? Käme man dann der Wahrheit näher? Wohl kaum. Eher dürfte das Gegenteil richtig sein, denn die Grundvoraussetzung für wissenschaftliches Arbeiten ist, daß jede These prinzipiell falsifizierbar sein muß (Popper), d.h., daß die Möglichkeit ihrer Widerlegung durch stichhaltige Gegenargumente gegeben sein muß. Es ist daher für jede Wissenschaft, die zu möglichst realitätsnahen Ergebnissen

kommen will, unabdingbare Voraussetzung, daß jede These *und Gegenthese* aufgestellt und jedes Ergebnis einer Untersuchung prinzipiell möglich sein muß, sofern die Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens eingehalten werden. So und nicht anders ist die in unserem Grundgesetz, Artikel 5, Absatz 3, niedergelegte Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft zu verstehen.

Es ist ein weit verbreiteter Irrtum zu glauben, ein Wissenschaftler oder eine Schule von Wissenschaftlern könne die Wahrheit allein erkunden. Dies wird nur in Einzelfällen möglich sein. Es muß vielmehr sichergestellt werden, daß *jeder* Wissenschaftler seine Ergebnisse ungehindert veröffentlichen und verbreiten kann, denn nur durch den freien, unbehinderten Wettstreit wissenschaftlicher Meinungen in öffentlichen Foren kann sichergestellt werden, daß sich die überzeugendste, weil realitätskonformste Meinung auch durchsetzen kann.

Daß es sich bei der Betrachtung der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches jetzt und in absehbarer Zukunft auch um ein sehr emotional aufgeladenes Thema handelt, wird niemand bezweifeln. Dr. Zitelmann hat seine Abhandlung zu dem hier behandelten Thema gerade deshalb geschrieben, weil das oben erwähnte Buch sich vielen umstrittenen Themenbereichen des Dritten Reiches widmet. Zitelmann vertritt die Auffassung, daß es auch bezüglich des Dritten Reiches möglich sein muß, entlastendes Material zu diskutieren. Wenn einem dann der Vorwurf entgegenhalle, man würde NS-Apologie betreiben, so gehe dieser Vorwurf erstens in seiner Pauschalität fehl, und zweitens bleibe es auch bezüglich des Dritten Reiches eine Tatsache, daß die Wahrheit sich im wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnisprozeß nur dann durchsetzen kann, wenn es auch der Verteidigung erlaubt ist, alles mögliche Entlastungsmaterial vorzulegen. Daher gehe der Vorwurf, man wolle sich als deutscher oder gar als konservativer Historiker ja nur von gewissen Makeln befreien, selbst dann fehl, wenn man bisweilen sein Forschungsschwergewicht auf entlastende Argumente lege. Ausschlaggebend für die Bewertung einer wissenschaftlichen Aussage kann daher nicht ein evtl. vorhandenes moralische Urteil des Wissenschaftlers über seinen Forschungsgegenstand, sondern vielmehr allein die Stichhaltigkeit seiner Argumente sein.

Ich möchte hier sogar noch einen Schritt weiter gehen, als es Dr. Zitelmann tat: Gerade das Thema der Verfolgung der europäischen Juden im Dritten Reich ist das am meisten mit Emotionen aufgeladene Thema, das es in unserer Zeit überhaupt gibt. Dieser Emotionalität kann sich gerade im Anblick der 50-Jahr-Feiern um die Befreiungen der verschiedensten KLs niemand entziehen.

Wie sieht es nun hier mit der wissenschaftlichen Freiheit derjenigen aus, die sich bezüglich dieses Themas entschieden haben oder denen unterstellt wird, für die "deutsche Seite" auch oder vorwiegend entlastendes Material vorzulegen? Sie werden gerichtlich verfolgt, gesellschaftlich ausgegrenzt und teilweise in ihrer bürgerlichen Existenz vernichtet. Das wäre allgemein bekannt, wenn die Presse die Hintergründe offenlegen würde. Aber dies soll hier nicht weiter beleuchtet werden. Es geht mir um die Behandlung dieser Menschen im Kreise der Wissenschaft.

Definition der Wissenschaftlichkeit

Bevor ich hierzu Einzelheiten ausführe, möchte ich kurz umschreiben, was eigentlich die Prinzipien der wissenschaftlichen Arbeitsweise sind, von denen ich bereits öfter sprach. Hierzu möchte ich zuerst das Bundesverfassungsgericht sprechen lassen:

> *"Der Schutz des Grundrechts auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit hängt weder von der Richtigkeit der Methoden und Ergebnisse ab noch von der Stichhaltigkeit der Argumentation und Beweisführung oder der Vollständigkeit der Gesichtspunkte und Belege, die einem wissenschaftlichen Werk zugrunde liegen. Über gute und schlechte Wissenschaft, Wahrheit und Unwahrheit von Ergebnissen kann nur wissenschaftlich geurteilt werden* [...] *Die Wissenschaftsfreiheit schützt daher auch Mindermeinungen sowie Forschungsansätze und -ergebnisse, die sich als irrig oder fehlerhaft erweisen. Ebenso genießt unorthodoxes oder intuitives Vorgehen den Schutz des Grundrechts. Voraussetzung ist nur, daß es sich dabei um Wissenschaft handelt; darunter fällt alles, was nach Inhalt und Form als ernsthafter Versuch zur Ermittlung der Wahrheit anzusehen ist.* [...]
>
> *Einem Werk kann allerdings nicht schon deshalb die Wissenschaftlichkeit abgesprochen werden, weil es Einseitigkeiten und Lücken aufweist oder gegenteilige Auffassungen unzureichend berücksichtigt.* [...] *Dem Bereich der Wissenschaft ist es erst dann entzogen, wenn es den Anspruch von Wissenschaftlichkeit nicht nur im einzelnen oder nach der Definition bestimmter Schulen, sondern systematisch verfehlt. Das ist insbesondere dann der Fall, wenn es nicht auf Wahrheitserkenntnis gerichtet ist, sondern vorgefaßten Meinungen oder Ergebnissen lediglich den Anschein wissenschaftlicher Gesinnung oder Nachweisbarkeit verleiht. Dafür kann die systematische Ausblendung von Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnissen, die die Auffassung des Autors in Frage stellen, ein Indiz sein. Dagegen genügt es nicht, daß einem Werk in inner-*

wissenschaftlichen Kontroversen zwischen verschiedenen inhaltlichen oder methodischen Richtungen die Wissenschaftlichkeit bestritten wird."[4]

Wohlgemerkt: Eine möglicherweise irrige Arbeit eines Vertreters einer Minderheitenmeinung kann weder wegen ihres möglichen Irrtums noch wegen ihrer Minderheiteneigenschaft die Wissenschaftlichkeit abgesprochen werden. Erst z.B. die systematische Ausblendung gegenläufiger Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnisse *kann* ein Indiz für den unwissenschaftlichen Charakter einer Arbeit sein.

Die Selbstdefinition der Wissenschaft ist dagegen wesentlich strenger. Sie stellt folgende weitreichendere Forderungen auf:

1. Jede Behauptung oder Schlußfolgerung einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit muß für Dritte nachvollziehbar sein, und zwar entweder durch eigene logische und wissenschaftlich gesetzmäßige Beweisführungen oder durch die Fundierung mittels anderer wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten.
2. Zu dem behandelten Themenkomplex müssen zumindest die wichtigsten wissenschaftlichen Gegenmeinungen diskutiert und ihre Publikationsstellen angeführt sein.

Über die Unwissenschaftlichkeit von Fachhistorikern

Prof. Ernst Nolte deutet in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte* auf Seite 9 an,[5] daß die Wissenschaftlichkeit der Kontroverse um die "Endlösung" noch nicht gesichert sei, wobei er die Bemühung um Wissenschaftlichkeit auf etablierter Seite nicht immer mit Erfolg gekrönt sieht (S. 319). Ich möchte dies nachfolgend illustrieren.

34 französische Historiker

Es seien nun einige Beispiele angeführt, die aufzeigen, wie die etablierte Wissenschaft auf Repräsentanten zu reagieren pflegt, die in Sachen Holocaust eine andere Meinung vertreten.

Als Ende der siebziger Jahre der französische Professor für Text- und Dokumentenkritik Dr. Robert Faurisson über die vielen widersprüchlichen Zeugenaussagen hinaus materielle Beweise und Sachgutachten über die Existenz der NS-Gaskammern in einer Publikation in den französischen

---

4 Urteil des Bundesverfassungsgerichts vom 11.1.1994, Az. 1 BvR 434/87, S. 16f.

5 Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

Medien forderte, antworteten ihm 34 der führenden Historiker Frankreichs am 21.2.1979 in *Le Monde* wie folgt:

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein Massenmord möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu diesem Thema. Diese Wahrheit wollen wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben."*

Hier haben wir einen klassischen Fall der Voreingenommenheit: Das, was bewiesen werden soll, wird als bereits bewiesen vorausgesetzt, und über anderslautende Argumente wird erst gar nicht diskutiert; mehr noch: es darf darüber nicht diskutiert werden. Die etablierten französischen Holocaust-Forscher haben sich bis heute an ihre Grundsätze gehalten und diskutieren keines der revisionistischen Argumente. Damit verstoßen sie permanent gegen eines der zentralen wissenschaftlichen Prinzipien, nämlich die wichtigsten Gegenmeinungen anzuführen und zu diskutieren.

Bei uns in Deutschland verhält sich der größte Teil des Forscherestablishments nicht anders.

Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl

Als Reaktion auf die seinerzeitige Initiative von Prof. Faurisson bildete sich in Frankreich ein internationales Gremium, das Beweise für die Existenz der gezielten industriellen Vernichtung der Juden unter dem Hitlerregime sammeln und veröffentlichen sollte. Ergebnis dieser Initiative, von der die Revisionisten und besonders natürlich Prof. Faurisson ausgeschlossen blieben, war ein Buch, das in Deutschland unter dem Titel *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* erschien. Als Herausgeber fungieren so ziemlich alle wichtigen Persönlichkeiten der internationalen etablierten Holocaust-Forschung, allen voran die Ex-Kommunisten Hermann Langbein und Eugen Kogon sowie der damalige Leiter der Zentralstelle zur Erfassung nationalsozialistischer Gewaltverbrechen in Ludwigsburg, Adalbert Rückerl.[6] Wenn gefragt wird, warum ich hier erwähne, daß zwei der drei Hauptherausgeber Kommunisten sind, so bitte ich um etwas Geduld. Später wird der roten Faden erkennbar, der sich durch unser Thema zieht.

Interessant ist an diesem Buch, daß in dem Vorspann unter dem Titel *Über dieses Buch* offen gesagt wird, daß dieses erscheine, um revisionisti-

---

[6] Fischerverlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983.

sche Tendenzen wirksam zu bekämpfen. Dafür sei es notwendig, ein für allemal die Wahrheit unwiderlegbar festzuschreiben. In der Einleitung auf Seite 11 erfährt der Leser dann, daß alle diejenigen, die sich der Auffassung der Herausgeber und Autoren dieses Buches über den Holocaust nicht anschließen wollen, Rechtfertiger der nationalsozialistischen Theorie und Praxis seien, die Rechtfertigungspropaganda, ja rechtsextremistische und neonazistische Agitation betreiben. Es wird also allen, die anderer Meinung sind, rundweg die Wissenschaftlichkeit abgesprochen. Fatal an diesem Buch ist nun zweierlei:

1. In der Wissenschaft gibt es zwar den Begriff der Wahrheit, jedoch weiß man schon seit der antiken Philosophie, daß die letztendliche Erkenntnis der Wahrheit dem Menschen aufgrund seines beschränkten Erkenntnisapparates nicht möglich ist. Niemand sollte daher für sich beanspruchen, die alleinige und unumschränkt gültige Wahrheit zu besitzen. Es muß daher unterbleiben, ein einmal von der Mehrheit der Wissenschaftler für wahr Gehaltenes auf ewig festschreiben zu wollen, denn wenn die Wissenschaftsgeschichte eines bewiesen hat, dann die Tatsache, daß auch die über lange Zeiträume für gesichert gehaltenen Erkenntnisse sich im Lichte neuerer Forschungsergebnisse als falsch herausstellen können. Wie viele wissenschaftliche Theorien und Vorstellungen sind schon auf der Müllhalde der Wissenschaftsgeschichte gelandet? Da man weiß, daß keine Erkenntnis umfassend und endgültig ist, bedeutet dies für die Wissenschaft vor allem, daß sie immer selbstkritisch ihre eigenen Ergebnisse wiederbetrachten (lateinisch: revidere) und überprüfen sollte. Die Kritik und Hinterfragung, ja Infragestellung alter, für wahr gehaltener Paradigmen ist ein Grundbestandteil der Wissenschaft. Der Biologe Prof. Dr. Walter Nagl hat diesen Umstand für die Naturwissenschaften wie folgt festgehalten:[7]

   > *"Die Naturwissenschaft ist eine äußerst konservative und dogmatische Sache. Jede Bestätigung eines Paradigmas ist willkommen, jede Neuerung wird lange abgelehnt; die Suche nach Wahrheit wird vom Instinkt des Erhaltens (einschließlich Selbsterhaltung !) übertroffen. Daher setzen sich neue Erkenntnisse meist erst dann durch, wenn genügend viele Forscher in die gleiche Bresche schlagen: dann kippt das Gedankensystem um, es kommt zu einer 'wissenschaftlichen Revolution', ein neues Paradigma tritt an die Stelle des alten.* [...]

[7] *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie,* Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 126f.

Fazit: Kein Schüler, kein Student, aber auch kein Wissenschaftler oder Laie soll an endgültig bewiesene Tatsachen glauben, auch wenn es so in den Lehrbüchern dargestellt wird."

Soweit Prof. Nagl. Was er als Selbstverständlichkeit für die Naturwissenschaften festgehalten hat, gilt natürlich auch und sogar noch in wesentlich größerem Maße für die Gesellschaftswissenschaften, in denen sich aufgrund des hier deutlich stärkeren Einflusses politischer Wunschvorstellungen wesentlich schneller fehlerhafte Paradigmen einschleichen. Was ist also unter diesem Blickwinkel von dem Willen der obigen Autoren zu halten, ihre angebliche Wahrheit unwiderlegbar festzuschreiben? Es handelt sich hierbei nicht um einen wissenschaftlichen, sondern um einen von politischen Wunschvorstellungen geleiteten Anspruch.

2. Die Unterstellung der Autoren des obigen Buches, daß jeder, der bezüglich des Holocaust eine andere Meinung habe, ein Anhänger oder doch Apologet des NS-Regimes sei und rechtsextremistische bzw. neonazistische Propaganda betreibe, also auf jeden Fall unwissenschaftlich sei, wird nicht mit Beispielen belegt. Noch nicht einmal Namen der angeblichen Neonazis werden genannt, so daß die Unterstellungen der Autoren völlig unfundiert in der Luft hängen. Ein Buch, das vorgibt, die Vorstöße des Revisionismus endgültig zu widerlegen, es aber nicht für nötig hält zu erwähnen, wer denn die Revisionisten sind, wo sie ihre Argumente niedergelegt haben und welcher Art diese sind, verstößt gegen eines der wichtigsten Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens, nämlich, wenigstens die wichtigsten Meinungen und Argumente, die den eigenen entgegenlaufen, anzuführen. Daß diese revisionistischen Argumente wichtig sind, wird durch die einleitenden Worte zugegeben, denn dieses Buch sei gerade zum Zweck der Widerlegung bzw. Bekämpfung dieser Argumente erschienen.

Daß diese Art der Ausblendung und Beschimpfung anderer Meinungen in den offiziellen Holocaust-Darstellungen gang und gäbe ist, hat schon Ernst Nolte in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] auf S. 9 festgestellt:

"Obwohl ich mich also durch den 'Revisionismus' weit mehr herausgefordert fühlen mußte als die deutschen Zeithistoriker, bin ich bald zu der Überzeugung gelangt, daß dieser Schule in der etablierten Literatur auf unwissenschaftlicher Weise begegnet wurde, nämlich durch bloße Zurückweisung, durch Verdächtigungen der Gesinnung der Autoren und meist schlicht durch Totschweigen."

Daß dieses Totschweigen nicht an der mangelnden Kompetenz der Revisionisten liegt, führt Prof. Nolte an anderer Stelle, auf S. 304, an:

"denn dieser radikale Revisionismus ist weit mehr in Frankreich und in den USA begründet worden als in Deutschland, und es läßt sich nicht bestreiten, daß seine Vorkämpfer sich in der Thematik sehr gut auskennen und Untersuchungen vorgelegt haben, die nach Beherrschung des Quellenmaterials und zumal in der Quellenkritik diejenigen der etablierten Historiker in Deutschland vermutlich übertreffen."

Bezüglich der Tendenz, die revisionistischen Argumente totzuschweigen oder nur gegen sie zu polemisieren, möchte ich nachfolgend einige Beispiele anführen.

Institut für Zeitgeschichte

Im Frühjahr 1991 hatte ich eine englische Studie über die Langzeitstabilität von Eisenblau ausfindig gemacht.[8] Eisenblau ist ein Blaupigment, das sich im Zweiten Weltkrieg als Folge der Anwendung von Zyklon B in großen Mengen in den Wänden der Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz gebildet hat. In den Wänden der angeblichen Menschengaskammern findet man das Pigment allerdings nicht. Die bisweilen geäußerte These, das Pigment seit durch Umwelteinflüsse zerstört worden, wurde durch die von mir gefundene Studie widerlegt. Ich informierte damals alle möglichen, mir bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt zumeist unbekannten Personen und Institutionen von dieser Studie, und zwar mit der Bitte um Rückmeldung bei näherem Interesse. Unter diesen Adressaten befand sich auch das Münchner halboffizielle Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Es hat auf diese Zusendung nicht reagiert, obwohl ich gerade von dort einen aktiven Diskussionsbeitrag erhofft hatte. Auch auf alle späteren Zusendungen, z.B. der verschiedenen Gutachtenversionen, hat es nie reagiert. Mein Anwalt hat Ende 1993 dort angefragt, wie man zu dem von mir verfaßten "Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz" stehe.[9] Hellmuth Auerbach, einer der exponiertesten Mitarbeiter des Instituts, antwortete am 21.12.1993 wie folgt:

"Seitens des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte ist zu diesem Gutachten keine Stellungnahme erfolgt. Es erübrigt sich u. E. auch, auf die diversen Versuche von 'revisionistischer' Seite, die Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz

---

8 J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Trans. Inst. Met. Finish.*, 35 (1958), S. 353-384; ebenda, 59 (1981), S. 35-39.

9 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; in 2. Auflage: G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (www.vho.org/D/rga2).

abstreiten zu wollen, im einzelnen einzugehen. Die Tatsache dieser Vergasungen ist offenkundig und erst wieder vor kurzem durch die in einem Moskauer Archiv aufgefundenen Akten der Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz bestätigt worden (siehe die Publikation von Jean-Claude Pressac: Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993)."[10]

Auch das eigentlich wissenschaftlich arbeitende Institut für Zeitgeschichte setzt also das, was erst des Beweises bedarf – hier die Falschheit meines Gutachtens –, als offenkundig und damit bereits als bewiesen voraus und verweigert jede Diskussion über gegenläufige Argumente. Schließlich muß verwundern, daß sich diese Wissenschaftler des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte hinter der juristischen Formel der "Offenkundigkeit" verbergen, obwohl ihnen klar sein müßte, daß es eine solche Formel in der Wissenschaft nicht gibt und auch niemals geben kann.

Ich werde später auf Pressacs neuestes Buch, das Herr Auerbach als Widerlegung meines Gutachtens anführt, noch eingehen, möchte hier aber bereits vorausschicken, daß mein Gutachten und das letzte Buch von Pressac praktisch keine Berührungspunkte besitzen. Pressac versucht, an Hand von Dokumenten und Zeugenaussagen die Geschichte und Arbeitsweise der Krematorien zu rekonstruieren, ohne dabei die von ihm zitierten Dokumente und Aussagen einer technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Kritik zu unterziehen. Genau diese Kritik aber ist gerade das zentrale Anliegen meines Gutachtens. Pressacs Buch kann daher schlechthin nicht gegen mein Gutachten ins Feld geführt werden.

Ist es nicht entlarvend, wenn das angeblich auf zeitgeschichtlichem Feld führende Institut unserer Republik bezüglich meines Gutachtens auf die Offenkundigkeit verweist bzw. auf eine Publikation, die mit meinem Gutachten praktisch keine Berührungspunkte hat?[11]

Daß das Institut für Zeitgeschichte tatsächlich alle seiner Auffassung gegenläufigen Argumente ignoriert, hat es bewiesen, als es die Annahme des zugesandten Typoskriptes des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[12] verweigerte. Ich habe den Vorabdruck zu diesem Buch dem Institut zuge-

---

[10] Dt.: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, München 1994.

[11] Für eine detailliertere Analyse der falschen Ansichten von Hellmuth Auerbach zum Revisionismus vgl. "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (vho.org/D/al).

[12] Ernst Gauss (Hg. =Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994.

sandt, um von dort fruchtbare Kritik und eventuell einige Richtigstellungen zu erhalten. Dieses Angebot zur wissenschaftlichen Diskussion hat das Institut ausgeschlagen und sich damit selbst als voreingenommen und unwissenschaftlich entlarvt.

Prof. Gerhard Jagschitz

Ein einziges Mal wurde bisher in einem Verfahren gegen einen Revisionisten ein Gutachten zur Widerlegung der Ansichten des Angeklagten erbracht, und zwar durch den Wiener Zeitgeschichtler Prof. Gerhard Jagschitz im Verfahren gegen Gerd Honsik. Dieses Gutachten über die Frage der Existenz von Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz kann jedoch einen seriösen Wissenschaftler nicht überzeugen, was ich nachfolgend erklären werde.

Bezüglich der Frage, ob ein behauptetes historisches Ereignis tatsächlich stattgefunden haben kann, muß zunächst allgemein festgehalten werden: Zu jeder Zeit kann in der Geschichte nur das passiert sein, was mit den Naturgesetzen, mit dem zum untersuchten Zeitpunkt technisch Möglichen und mit den allgemeinen Gesetzen der Logik in Übereinstimmung zu bringen ist. Erst dann kommt die Aufgabe der Historiker ins Spiel zu überprüfen, ob das Bezeugte oder Beurkundete mit dem anderweitig gefestigten historischen Kontext in Deckung zu bringen ist oder nicht.

Gerade bezüglich der Frage, ob die bezeugten, technisch aufwendigen Massenmorde in Auschwitz und anderswo überhaupt möglich waren, also passiert sein können, sind daher zuallererst die Techniker und Naturwissenschaftler gefragt, wenn es darum geht, den Rahmen des Möglichen abzugrenzen und die Zeugenaussagen und auch Dokumente auf ihre inhaltliche Richtigkeit hin zu überprüfen. Das betrifft sowohl die technische Möglichkeit der angeblichen Vergasungen und die Übereinstimmung der Aussagen mit den materiellen Befunden heute als auch die Frage, ob die bezeugte Spurenbeseitigung – hier durch Kremierung der Leichen – möglich war. Wie kann ein Historiker, der keinerlei Sachkenntnisse in technischen oder naturwissenschaftlichen Disziplinen hat, zu der Erstellung eines Gutachtens in diesen Fragen überhaupt geeignet sein? Nach deutschem Recht wäre Prof. Jagschitz wegen erwiesener Inkompetenz nach §244 StPO als gänzlich ungeeignetes Beweismittel abzulehnen gewesen.

Ein Gerichtsgutachten muß auch in Deutschland derart gestaltet sein, daß jede darin enthaltene Schlußfolgerung nachvollziehbar sein muß. Prof. Jagschitz kommt in seinem Gutachten zu dem Schluß, daß etwa nur $^{1}/_{3}$ aller

von ihm geprüften Zeugenberichte glaubhaft sei. Man möchte es ihm durchaus glauben, jedoch ist nicht nachvollziehbar, welche Zeugenaussagen der Herr Professor meint, wo diese einzusehen sind und vor allem: nach welchen Kriterien er diese auf ihre Glaubhaftigkeit überprüft hat. Ruft man sich nun noch in Erinnerung, daß es zur Aussagenkritik in diesen hochtechnischen Angelegenheiten der naturwissenschaftlichen und technischen Kompetenz bedarf, so kann man nur schließen, daß Prof. Jagschitz entweder gewürfelt hat oder daß er diese Überprüfung nicht selbst vornahm, sondern anderen Fachleuten überließ. Dann wäre er aber verpflichtet gewesen, diese fremden Erkenntnisse als solche auszuweisen, z.B. in Form von Subgutachten, was er aber unterließ. Daß er nicht allein gearbeitet haben kann, ergibt sich bereits aus dem Umstand, daß viele der von ihm angeblich geprüften Aussagen höchstwahrscheinlich in anderen Sprachen – hebräisch, russisch, polnisch, ungarisch, französisch usw. – vorliegen, die Herr Prof. Jagschitz nicht beherrscht. Gerd Honsik hat zudem kürzlich darauf hingewiesen, daß Prof. Jagschitz in Zusammenarbeit mit dem Gericht das Wortlautprotokoll des von ihm vorgetragenen Gutachtens an einigen Stellen verändert hat.[13] Träfe das zu, so wäre dies ein Fall von Dokumentenfälschung. Aber allein schon der Umstand, daß er als eigene Erkenntnis ausgibt, was niemals von ihm stammen kann, überführt ihn, bewußt in Kauf genommen zu haben, vorsätzlich ein unvollständiges Gutachten mit falschen Schlußfolgerungen abzugeben.

Daß Prof. Jagschitz in seinem Gutachten fachlich überfordert war, ergibt sich aus dem Beitrag von Werner Rademacher in dem Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* über den Fall Lüftl, der eigentlich ein Fall Jagschitz ist.[14] Anhand dieser rein formellen Argumente mag jeder selbst beurteilen, ob das Gutachten von Prof. Jagschitz überzeugen kann.

Bei alledem hat sich auch Prof. Jagschitz entschieden gewehrt, sich mit Fachleuten in eine Diskussion einzulassen, die eine ihm gegenläufige Mei-

---

[13] Wie Gerd Honsik mir mitteilte, gibt es dokumentarischen Nachweis dafür, daß dem Gutachter Prof. Jagschitz das Protokoll seiner Zeugenaussage zur Korrektur zugestellt wurde. Man muß sich dies vergegenwärtigen: hier wurde einem Zeugen erlaubt, seine eigene Aussage nachträglich zu "korrigieren"! Das Protokoll selbst enthalte seltsame Brüche im Verhandlungsfluß, etwa indem Antworten auf Fragen des Angeklagten fehlen und statt dessen mit einem ganz anderen Verhandlungsgegenstand fortgefahren wird.

[14] "Der Fall Lüftl oder: Die Justiz zur Zeitgeschichte", in: E. Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 41-60

nung vertreten.[15] Er verletzt also fortwährend eines der wichtigsten Prinzipien der Wissenschaftlichkeit.

Prof. Wolfgang Scheffler

Im Herbst 1991 fand in Nürnberg eine Tagung der liberalen Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung statt. Dort hatte ich die Möglichkeit, einige Worte mit Werner Wegner zu wechseln, der sogar in der Justiz als technischer Holocaust-Fachmann anerkannt wird, so z.B. durch das Oberlandesgericht Celle in seinem Beschluß vom 13.12.1993.[16] Herr Wegner, ein Sozialoberrat a.D. im Alter von etwa 90 Jahren, dem mithin jede technische oder naturwissenschaftliche Fachkompetenz abgeht,[17] arbeitet seit vielen Jahren an einem Mammutwerk über Auschwitz. In ihm wollte er ursprünglich die Argumente beider Seiten anführen und diskutieren, also gemäß wissenschaftlichen Normen arbeiten. Herr Wegner berichtete mir nun, daß zu seinem Leidwesen Prof. Wolfgang Scheffler das Lektorat über sein Buch führe und ihm vorgeschrieben habe, daß alle Teile, in denen die Argumente der Revisionisten angeführt und diskutiert würden, gestrichen werden müssen, da es nicht zu vertreten sei, daß die Revisionisten durch solch ein Buch zitier- und damit sozusagen hoffähig gemacht werden würden.

Ich möchte den Kern dieses Vorgangs herausschälen: Der Amateurhistoriker Wegner beabsichtigte, wissenschaftlich sauber vorzugehen; er wurde aber vom Fachwissenschaftler Prof. Scheffler daran gehindert, diese Absicht zu verwirklichen. Dazu ein Hinweis: Es war Prof. Scheffler, der vor knapp 10 Jahren in einem Gerichtsgutachten den vermeintlich unwissenschaftlichen Charakter des Buches *Der Auschwitz Mythos* von Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich meinte, bewiesen zu haben.[18]

Prof. Wolfgang Benz

Prof. Benz hat 1991 ein vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte betreutes Buch über die Anzahl der Holocaust-Opfer herausgegeben unter dem Titel *Dimension des Völkermords*.[19] Dieses Buch erschien 8 Jahre nach Erscheinen

---

[15] Sowohl Herr Dipl.-Ing. Walter Lüftl als auch meine Wenigkeit boten Herr Prof. Jagschitz unseren Rat unentgeltlich an, was dieser aber ausschlug.

[16] Az. 3 Ss 88/93, vgl. *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 1994, S. 608.

[17] Vgl. dazu "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

[18] Grabert, Tübingen 1979; zum Einziehungsverfahren vgl.: Wigbert Grabert (Hg.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984.

[19] Oldenbourg, München 1991.

eines revisionistischen Buches zum gleichen Thema.[20] In der Einleitung geht Prof. Benz relativ ausführlich auf Tendenzen ein, die Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust zu revidieren. Gegen diese Tendenzen richte sich nach seinen Worten das von ihm herausgegebene Buch. Wenn es den Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erheben will, so muß es zumindest die wichtigsten Argumente der Revisionisten auf bevölkerungsstatistischem Feld erwähnen und diskutieren. Aber weit gefehlt: das Buch von W.N. Sanning mit der Fülle seiner Argumente wird nirgends diskutiert. Lediglich *einer* der vielen Autoren dieses Sammelbandes erwähnt Sanning in einer Fußnote und unterstellt, Sanning habe methodisch falsch gearbeitet und sei daher zu falschen Schlüssen gekommen. Niemand aber macht sich in dem Buch die Mühe, diese Behauptung zu beweisen. Fazit: Das Buch von Prof. Benz ist allein schon aus diesem formalen Grunde als unwissenschaftlich abzulehnen. Wohlgemerkt: Das heißt nicht, daß seine Schlußfolgerungen falsch sein müssen!

Sehr aufschlußreich ist, daß in seinem Buch von der friedliebenden Sowjetunion die Rede ist, wenn auch in etwas anderen Worten, und daß ohne Quellenkritik die Ergebnisse der stalinistischen Schauprozesse von Charkow und Krasnodar aus dem Jahre 1943 als Beweise angeführt werden. Autoren, die offenbar von der Rechtsstaatlichkeit stalinistischer Schauprozesse ausgehen, müssen sich fragen lassen, ob sie nicht selbst in geistiger Nähe zum Stalinismus stehen, ein System, das das Blut von ungezählten Millionen Opfern an seiner Fahne kleben hat.[21]

Damit man mich nicht falsch versteht: Ich spreche Herrn Benz nicht die Wissenschaftlichkeit ab, weil er vermutlich politisch auf der äußersten Linken steht, denn auch Wissenschaftler dürfen ihre ganz private politische Meinung haben. Doch es geht nicht an, daß – wie oben dargelegt – die Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens massiv verletzt werden. Es sollte zudem jeden nachdenklich stimmen, daß es gerade linksstehende Kräfte sind, die in unserem Land das wissenschaftliche Bild vom Holocaust prägen und alle anderen Meinungen mit allen möglichen unwissenschaftlichen Methoden unterdrücken.

---

[20] Walter N. Sanning, *Die Vernichtung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

[21] Vgl. auch: Germar Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 141-168.

Daß Prof. Benz tatsächlich andere Beweggründe hat als die Annäherung an die geschichtliche Wahrheit, beweist eine jüngst erschienene Streitschrift gegen den Revisionismus, in der es heißt:[22]

> *"Motive und Anliegen der Autor/inn/en und Herausgeber/in lassen sich in zwei Punkten zusammenfassen:*
> – *die Inschutznahme der Opfer des Nationalsozialismus vor Verunglimpfung und Beleidigung, wie sie die 'revisionistische' Leugnung der NS-Verbrechen darstellt, und*
> – *die Immunisierung der jüngeren Generation gegen rechtsextreme Propaganda und Verhetzung."*

Beide politisch motivierten, also grob unwissenschaftlichen Punkte setzen voraus, daß die Thesen der Revisionisten falsch sind, denn die Wahrheit kann weder verunglimpfen oder beleidigen noch verhetzen. Die Falschheit der revisionistischen Thesen jedoch vor der Diskussion schon als Faktum hinstellen kann nur, wer sich im alleinigen Besitz der Wahrheit glaubt.

Prof. Eberhard Jäckel

Prof. Eberhard Jäckel hat vor zwei Jahren in deutscher Sprache die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[23] herausgegeben, in der keine revisionistischen Argumente erwähnt oder diskutiert werden. Prof. Jäckel war der wissenschaftlich Verantwortliche bei der Herstellung des Filmes *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, der u.a. am 2. Mai 1990 gesendet wurde. Unglückseligerweise wurde in diesem Film eine Bildfälschung eingebaut.[24] Obwohl Prof. Jäckel darauf hingewiesen wurde, hat er es bis heute nicht für nötig gehalten, diesen Punkt irgendwo aufzugreifen. Prof. Jäckel hielt 1992 einen Vortrag in Böblingen anläßlich der Eröffnung einer dem Schicksal der Anne Frank gewidmeten Ausstellung, an der ich teilnahm. Darin erwähnte er auch, daß es besonders im Ausland Akademiker gebe, die den Holocaust leugnen. Während des sich an den Vortrag anschließenden Sektempfangs fragte ich Prof. Jäckel, wo man die Argumente dieser ausländischen Akademiker nachlesen könne, denn daß sie intelligente Argumente besäßen,

---

[22] Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge. Zur Bekämpfung revisionistischer Propaganda*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, S. 8. Zur Kritik vgl. den Beitrag "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

[23] Argon, Berlin 1993.

[24] Vgl. dazu die Diskussion in G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Kapitel 3.9. ("Leichenberge"), Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.

müsse man bei Akademikern doch wohl voraussetzen. Die Antwort von Prof. Jäckel war bezeichnend. Nach langem Nachbohren meinerseits und Hin- und Herwinden seinerseits empfahl er mir, die *Nationalzeitung* zu lesen, oder, so schob er flink nach, besser solle ich sie nicht lesen. Ja, Sie haben richtig gelesen: Er empfahl mir die *Nationalzeitung*, also die Lektüre der rechten Regenbogenpresse. Die Regenbogenpresse ist freilich nicht der Ort, wo man sachliche und umfassende Infomationen über geschichtliche Streitfragen finden kann, und das weiß Prof. Jäckel auch.

Ich habe diese Begebenheit wie folgt gewertet: Entweder möchte Prof. Jäckel nicht, daß jemand die Argumente der Revisionisten zur Kenntnis nimmt, was der Beweis für seine unwissenschaftlichen Intentionen wäre. Oder aber er kennt die revisionistischen Publikationen nicht. Wie aber will ein Fachmann für Holocaust-Fragen wissenschaftlich arbeiten und argumentieren, wenn er die Argumente der Gegenseite nicht kennt?

Daß Prof. Jäckel politische Motive dafür haben könnte, ihm unbequeme Argumente auszublenden und totzuschweigen, hat er selbst im Sommer 1994 im Zusammenhang mit dem Meinungsprozeß gegen Günter Deckert angedeutet. Er äußerte sich in einer Fernsehsendung[25] dahingehend, daß der Nazismus in Anbetracht seiner Greueltaten (bzw. die von Jäckel vertretene Sichtweise derselben) eine wunderbare Waffe gegen die politische Rechte sei, so daß von dort keine Gefahr drohen könne. Wohlgemerkt: Er sprach nicht von einer Gefahr durch Neonazis oder durch Rechtsextremisten, sondern von einer Gefahr von der politischen Rechten generell. Da eine pluralistische Demokratie nur funktionieren kann, wenn es sowohl rechte als auch linke politische Parteien gibt, muß man sich fragen, wer Professor Jäckel dazu autorisiert hat, alles, was politisch rechts steht, als Gefahr zu bezeichnen. Gefahr für was, so fragt man sich? Gemeint sein kann hier wohl nur die Gefahr für die zur Zeit bestehende Dominanz der politischen Linken, der sich Prof. Jäckel wohl verbunden fühlt. Damit hat Prof. Jäckel nicht nur zugegeben, daß er die Existenz einer politischen Rechten für unerwünscht hält, sondern daß ihn sein Amt glücklicherweise in die Lage versetzt, seine Erkenntnisse zur Unterdrückung einer politischen Rechten zu instrumentalisieren. Benötigt man noch mehr Beweise für die Zielgerichtetheit der Forschung der beamteten Holocaust-Wissenschaftler?

Übrigens hat sich in jüngster Zeit eine der ersten wissenschaftlichen Arbeiten Eberhard Jäckels als grundlegend falsch erwiesen. Im Jahr 1958 veröffentlichte Jäckel in den *Vierteljahrsheften für Zeitgeschichte* (Nr. 4) eine

---

[25] *Wortwechsel* in Südwest 3 am 14.8.1994 um $22^{\underline{50}}$ Uhr.

dokumentenkritische Analyse der Stalinrede vom 19. August 1939, in der Stalin vor dem Politbüro der UdSSR seine Strategie zur Entfesselung eines neuen Weltkrieges und zur Unterwerfung ganz Europas dargelegt hatte. Diese Rede war im Herbst 1939 in Frankreich publiziert worden und rief ein Dementi Stalins hervor. Jäckel versuchte nachzuweisen, daß diese Rede nicht echt und also gar nicht gehalten worden sei. Jüngst jedoch ist es russischen Forschern gelungen, den Dokumentenbeweis dafür zu bringen, daß Stalin diese Rede tatsächlich mit dem in Frankreich publizierten Inhalt am 19.8.1939 hielt. Somit steht Prof. Jäckel heute als ein Historiker dar, der zumindest bezüglich des Komplexes "Zweiter Weltkrieg" die propagandistische Schmutzarbeit der Sowjetkommunisten übernommen hat, was ihm sicher nicht gerade zum Ruhme gereicht.[26]

Prof. Jehuda Bauer

Nun möchte ich noch das Augenmerk auf einen der profiliertesten Vertreter der etablierten Holocaust-Historiker werfen, auf Jehuda Bauer, Professor für Holocaust-Forschungen an der Hebrew-Universität in Jerusalem. Als Herausgeber der englischen Originalfassung der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* hat er natürlich auch – wie nach ihm Prof. Jäckel – alle gegenläufigen Argumente totgeschwiegen.

Entscheidend ist aber wohl eher sein Verhalten gegenüber ihm bisher sehr wohlgesonnenen Diskussionspartnern, wenn diese mit ihm in einen Gedankenaustausch unter Berücksichtigung revisionistischer Argumente treten wollen. Der Berliner Jude Horst Lummert, mit dem ich mich Mitte der 1990er Jahre freundschaftlich verbunden fühlte, hat diese Erfahrung machen müssen, wie er in seiner Schrift *Kuckuck*, Feder 4/5 vom Sommer/Herbst 1994 auf Seite 22 dokumentiert hat. Prof. Bauer führte in seinem letzten Brief an Herrn Lummert vom 2.3.1994 als Grund, warum er die Korrespondenz mit ihm einstelle, kurz aus:

> *"Mit Neo-Nazis und Revisionisten lasse ich mich prinzipiell in keine Diskussionen ein."*

Damit ist bewiesen, daß Prof. Jehuda Bauer einem der wichtigsten wissenschaftlichen Prinzipien zuwiderhandelt und seinen Status als Wissenschaftler aufgegeben hat.

---

[26] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag von Wolfgang Strauß, "Der Zweite Weltkrieg begann am 19. August (1)", *Staatsbriefe* 2-3/1996, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 München, S. 6-11.

Übrigens war es genau dieser abrupte Abbruch der Korrespondenz, der Herrn Lummert dazu bewogen hat, den immer diskussionswilligen, ja geradezu diskussionswütigen Revisionismus ernst zu nehmen und die etablierte Historikerschaft der unheilbaren Voreingenommenheit und somit Unwissenschaftlichkeit zu bezichtigen.

Das gleiche Erlebnis hatte auch der amerikanische Jude David Cole, der damals seine Freunde von der Anti-Defamation-League[27] dazu bewegen wollte, die Argumente der Revisionisten endlich durch wissenschaftliche Arbeiten zu widerlegen, um damit dem "Spuk" ein Ende zu bereiten. Man machte ihm klar, daß man die revisionistischen Publikationen nicht nur nicht im Hause zu haben wünsche, sondern daß solche Literatur auch nicht mit der Feuerzange angepackt, geschweige denn diskutiert werden dürfte. So etwas macht den Normalbürger skeptisch, um nicht zu sagen: Wer sich derart gegen unerwünschte Argumente wehrt, läßt den Verdacht aufkommen, daß er diese Argumente nicht zu entkräften in der Lage ist, und nährt damit den Stachel des Zweifels und das Feuer des Revisionismus. Dieses Erlebnis war Anlaß für David Cole, sich dem Revisionismus zuerst skeptisch, schließlich aber mit wachsender Begeisterung zu nähern.[28]

Prof. Deborah E. Lipstadt

Ein besonders interessanter Fall ist die amerikanische Professorin für jüdische Geschichte und Holocaust-Forschungen Deborah E. Lipstadt. Sie hat in ihrem Buch *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust* einerseits zu erkennen gegeben, daß sie mit unwissenschaftlichen Emotionen an ihre Arbeit herangeht. So wirft sie des öfteren nichtdeutschen Revisionisten vor, sie seien deutschfreundlich, wobei sie diese Einstellung offensichtlich negativ wertet und sie in einem Atemzug nennt mit anderen, gleichfalls negativ bewerteten vermeintlichen Einstellungen der Revisionisten, wie Antisemitismus, Rassismus und Rechtsextremismus.[29] Dem amerikanischen Leser mögen

---

[27] Die *Anti-Defamation-League* ist eine jüdische Organisation, die u.a. Antisemitismus und Revisionismus bekämpft. Kritische Stimmen sagen ihr allerdings nach, sie arbeite selbst auch mit Mitteln der Diffamierung.

[28] Vgl. seine Video-Dokumentation über Auschwitz: www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/gcgvcole.html.

[29] Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994:
S. 92: "*Mit dem fanatischen Ehrgeiz eines Konvertiten wechselte er* [Prof. Harry Elmer Barnes] *zur isolationistischen, deutschfreundlichen Seite des politischen Spektrums über und verblieb dort bis an sein Lebensende.*"

diese Passagen nicht weiter aufgefallen sein. In der deutschen Übersetzung aber wirken sie äußerst befremdlich, bekommt man doch den Eindruck, als vertrete die Autorin die Auffassung, nur ein deutschfeindlicher Mensch sei ein guter Mensch.

Prof. Lipstadt führt weiterhin aus, daß sie die Wachhaltung der Erinnerung an die Einzigartigkeit des Holocaust gerade in Deutschland für außerordentlich wichtig hält:

> *"Wenn das Land* [Deutschland] *selbst einem 'Verrohungsprozeß' zum Opfer fiele und sich der Holocaust nicht von anderen tragischen Ereignissen abhebt, schwindet Deutschlands moralische Verpflichtung, alle aufzunehmen, die innerhalb seiner Grenzen Zuflucht suchen."*[30]

Was – außer politischen Motiven – könnte eine amerikanische Geschichtsprofessorin dazu veranlassen, in einem Buch über den Revisionismus ohne Zusammenhang mit dem Thema offenbar davon auszugehen, Deutschland sei moralisch verpflichtet, jeden Flüchtling aufzunehmen?

Und was schließlich veranlaßt diese Akademikerin angesichts der These z.B. eines Prof. Ernst Nolte, daß auch der Nationalsozialismus historisiert, d.h. ohne moralische Vorbehalte wissenschaftlich untersucht werden müsse,[31] diese Thesen nicht nur zu verwerfen, sondern sich zu einer Aufseherin über die deutsche Geschichtswissenschaft aufschwingen zu wollen, die solche Thesen zu unterdrücken trachtet, indem sie ausführt:[32]

S. 107: "*Die Wurzeln von Barnes Anschauungen über den Holocaust sowie über seine Haltung zu Israel reichen über seine eingefleischte Germanophilie und sein revisionistisches Geschichtsverständnis hinaus; sie sind bei seinem Antisemitismus zu suchen.*"

S. 111: "*Er* [Prof. Austin J. App] *hegte eine ausgesprochene Vorliebe für die Deutschen und Nazideutschland.*"

S. 112: "*Barnes liebte die Deutschen, war aber kein Faschist.*"

S. 157: "*Trotz seiner vermeintlich unvoreingenommenen Wissenschaftlichkeit dominieren in* [Prof. Arthur R.] *Butz' Buch die traditionellen antisemitischen Ressentiments und Verschwörungstheorien wie auch die germanophile Haltung, die man aus den Pamphleten der Holocaust-Leugner kennt;*"

S. 170: "*Die meisten* [Historiker]*, die über seine Existenz* [die des Institute for Historical Review] *Bescheid wußten, straften es als ein Sammelbecken für Holocaust-Leugner, Neonazis, Deutschlandfanatiker, rechtsgerichtete Extremisten, Antisemiten, Rassisten und Verschwörungstheoretiker mit Verachtung.*"

30 Ebenda, S. 260.

31 Vgl. Ernst Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987; ders., *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917 – 1945*, Propyläen, Berlin 1987; ders., *Streitpunkte*, aaO. (Anm. 5).

32 AaO. (Anm. 29), S. 269.

"Wir haben nicht studiert und geforscht, um Wachfrauen und -männern gleich am Rhein zu stehen. Doch uns bleibt nichts anderes übrig."

In der Tat: ein seltsames Verständnis von Wissenschaftsfreiheit!

Der Revisionismus – eine Quantité négligeable?

Nun könnte man behaupten, daß die revisionistische Schule eine derart unbedeutende Minderheit darstellt, daß es durchaus kein Zeichen von Unwissenschaftlichkeit ist, wenn man die Argumente und Publikationen dieser quantité négligeable einfach ignoriert.

Dann darf man aber die Frage an die Öffentlichkeit stellen, warum seit einigen Jahren in immer steigendem Maße in den Medien von Verfolgungen gegen Revisionisten die Rede ist, von neuen angeblichen Widerlegungen ihrer Argumente, auch von der Notwendigkeit, dem Vergessen, Verdrängen oder gar Leugnen vermeintlich offenkundiger historischer Tatsachen durch Gedenktage, durch "Aufklärungsaktionen", durch neue Museen etc. entgegenzuwirken, insbesondere in diesem Jahr, 50 Jahre nach der Befreiung von Auschwitz? Offensichtlich doch wohl deshalb, weil es im Untergrund eine unübersehbare Bewegung gibt, eben diese Geschichtsschreibung zu revidieren! Frau Bailer-Galanda, Prof. Wolfgang Benz und Wolfgang Neugebauer schreiben daher bezüglich des Gewichts revisionistischer Thesen mit falschen Worten richtig:[22]

"Eine immer stärker werdende, auch vor Schulen nicht haltmachende rechtsextreme Propaganda zur Leugnung der NS-Verbrechen ließ die lange Zeit praktizierte Ignorierung [sic!] *dieses 'Geschichtsrevisionismus' seitens der Geschichtswissenschaft nicht länger zu."*

Ich möchte an Hand nur eines Beispieles zeigen, daß die revisionistische Historikerschule nicht nur keine vernachlässigbare Randerscheinung, sondern daß sie tatsächlich die einzige wirklich vorantreibende wissenschaftliche Kraft ist, die sich den Forderungen der Zeitgeschichtsschreibung heute stellt, was ja Prof. Nolte in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] sehr deutlich ausgeführt hat. Uns dient dazu das bereits oben erwähnte letzte Buch von Jean-Claude Pressac.[10] Über dieses Buch wurden in den letzten 18 Monaten so viele Rezensionen geschrieben wie wahrscheinlich über kein zweites.

Die *FAZ* besprach es gleich zweimal, nämlich am 14.10.1993 und am 16.8.1994. Daneben seien die Besprechungen in folgenden Zeitungen erwähnt: *Die Welt,* 27.9.1993; *Welt am Sonntag*, 3.10.1993; *taz*, 21.3.1994; *Focus*, 25.4.1994; *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 29.4.1994; *Stuttgarter Nachrich-*

ten, 18.6.1994; *Die Zeit*, 18.3.1994; *Junge Freiheit*, 7.10.1994. All diese Medien präsentieren uns das Werk von Pressac als eine technisch orientierte, wenn auch nicht im rein Technischen verbleibende Studie auf hohem wissenschaftlichen Niveau, angelegt und dazu geeignet, die angeblich pseudowissenschaftlichen Argumente der vermeintlich ignoranten und neonazistischen Revisionisten bzw. Auschwitz-Leugner zu widerlegen. Wohlgemerkt: Kaum einem Thema wird eine größere Wichtigkeit beigemessen als der Widerlegung revisionistischer Argumente! Das kann wohl kaum daran liegen, daß man die revisionistischen Argumente für vernachlässigbar hält.

Wie jedoch sieht es mit der Wissenschaftlichkeit von Pressacs Buch aus? Mit der Einbeziehung von Gegenmeinungen z.B. ist es bei Pressac nicht weit her. Obwohl Pressac vorgibt, die Argumente der Revisionisten zu widerlegen – und die Medien, Zeitgeschichtler und die Justiz fallen in diesen Kanon ein –, blendet Pressac in seinem Werk systematisch alle Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnisse aus, die seine Auffassung in Frage stellen. Kein revisionistisches Werk wird genannt, auf kein einziges revisionistisches Argument wird eingegangen. Da Pressac gerade wegen der Revisionisten und gegen sie in Stellung gebracht wird, gibt allein schon dieser Befund formaler Unwissenschaftlichkeit seinem Werk den Todesstoß.

Man wäre geneigt, über die systematische Ausblendung gegenläufiger Meinungen großzügig hinwegzusehen, wenn der Autor wenigstens dem im Titel seines Buches niedergelegten Anspruch gerecht werden würde, nämlich, eine technisch fundierte Abhandlung zur Frage der Krematorien in Auschwitz zu liefern. Tatsächlich jedoch enthält sein Werk keine einzige Quelle aus einer technischen Fachveröffentlichung und kein einziges Ergebnis eigener oder fremder technischer Studien.[33] Aus unerfindlichen Gründen wurde Jean-Claude Pressac in den Medien für seine angebliche Widerlegung revisionistischer Argumente auf technischem Gebiet hochgelobt...

Die Vielzahl der Veröffentlichungen beweist aber, daß es gerade die Thesen und Methoden der Revisionisten sind, die die Fragestellungen und Arbeitsweisen der heutigen Holocaust-Forschung und die Themen der Medien bestimmen – auch wenn die Öffentlichkeit von diesem sich hinter den

---

[33] Für eine detailliertere Kritik an Pressacs unwissenschaftlicher Methoden vgl. den Beitrag "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11) sowie Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (vho.org/D/anf).

Kulissen abspielenden Kampf nur durch die öffentliche Anpreisung der angeblichen Widerlegungen revisionistischer Argumente erfährt.

Robert Redeker beschrieb diesen Umstand in der französischen, von Claude Lanzmann herausgegebenen philosophischen Monatsschrift *Les Temps Modernes*, Ausgabe 11/93, unter dem Titel "La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme" wie folgt:

> *"Der Revisionismus ist keine Theorie wie jede andere, er ist eine Katastrophe.* [...] *Eine Katastrophe ist ein Epochenwechsel.* [...] *Der Revisionismus markiert das Ende eines Mythos.* [...] *er zeigt das Ende unseres Mythos an."*[34]

In der Ausgabe 12/93 führte er diese Gedanken mit der Überschrift "Le Révisionnisme invisible" fort:

> *"Weit davon entfernt, die Niederlage der Revisionisten zu besiegeln, bestätigt das Buch von Herrn Pressac Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes ihren paradoxen Triumph: Die scheinbaren Sieger (diejenigen, die das Verbrechen in seinem ganzen schrecklichen Umfang bestätigen) sind die Besiegten, und die scheinbaren Verlierer (die Revisionisten und mit ihnen die Verneiner) setzen sich endgültig durch. Ihr Sieg ist unsichtbar, aber unbestreitbar.* [...] *Die Revisionisten stehen im Zentrum der Debatte, setzen ihre Methoden durch, befestigen ihre Hegemonie."*[35]

Claude Lanzmann ist nicht irgend jemand. Er ist einer der großen grauen Eminenzen der etablierten französischen Holocaust-Forschung und des französischen Holocaust-Business. Und auch seine Zeitschrift *Les Temps Modernes* ist nicht irgendeine Zeitschrift, sondern vielmehr eine der führenden philosophischen Zeitschriften unserer Zeit.

Demnach steht fest, daß die revisionistischen Thesen und Arbeitsweisen also nicht etwa vernachlässigbar, sondern offenbar die zentrale Herausforderung für die etablierte Geschichtswissenschaft sind. Somit *muß* man der etablierten Holocaust-Geschichtswissenschaft, die die Argumente und Ver-

---

[34] *"Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe.* [...] *Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque.* [...] *Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique* [...] *il indique le terminus de notre mystique."*

[35] *"Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac* Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse *en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus ballucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable.* [...] *Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie."*

öffentlichungen der Revisionisten ausblendet, jede Wissenschaftlichkeit absprechen. Das gilt somit für Prof. Jehuda Bauer, für Prof. Benz, für Prof. Scheffler, für Prof. Jäckel, für Prof. Jagschitz, für Herrn Auerbach sowie für das Institut für Zeitgeschichte und für alle, die auf eine ähnliche Weise die Argumente der Revisionisten ignorieren.

Über die Notwendigkeit des Revisionismus

Ich habe bereits in dem eingangs zitierten Artikel über die Notwendigkeit revisionistischer Bestrebungen im wissenschaftlichen Betrieb allgemein gesprochen und verweise diesbezüglich neben Popper vor allem auch auf das illustrative Zitat von Prof. Nagl auf Seite 50 meiner Ausführungen. Lassen Sie mich hierzu noch einige Stimmen zitieren. Der Bonner Politologe Prof. Hans-Helmuth Knütter schreibt hierzu in seinem Buch *Die Faschismus-Keule*:[36]

> *"Der Historikerstreit hat uns gelehrt, daß die Weltbilder sich verändern müssen, denn ohne stetige Überprüfung und Revision der gängigen Erkenntnisse gäbe es keinen Fortschritt, herrschte Stagnation."*

Der Salzburger Universitätsdozent Dr. Heinz Magenheimer, Angehöriger der österreichischen Landesverteidigungsakademie, schrieb jüngst in der *Jungen Freiheit* über neueste revisionistische Tendenzen einiger Historiker[37] bezüglich des Feldzuges gegen die Sowjetunion im Zweiten Weltkrieg:[38]

> *"Daß alle diese Autoren mit dem Prädikat 'Revisionismus' leben müssen, ist letztlich nichts Nachteiliges. Jede der Wahrheit verpflichtete Geschichtsforschung muß den Zweifeln an überlieferten Thesen nähren, muß ständig Überprüfungen vornehmen, muß bereit sein, auch zu korrigieren. In diesem Sinne ist 'Revisionismus' das Salz in der Wahrheitsfindung."*

Prof. Nolte sieht auf Seiten der "radikalen" Revisionisten Verdienste für die Wissenschaft:[39]

> *"In jedem Fall muß aber den radikalen Revisionisten das Verdienst zugeschrieben werden – wie Raul Hilberg es getan hat, – durch ihre*

---

[36] Ullstein, Berlin 1993, S. 154.

[37] Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, München 1995 (7. Auflage, Herbig, München 2001); Walter Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; Viktor Suworow, *Der Tag M*, Klett Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

[38] 16.2.1996, S. 7.

[39] Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 316.

provozierenden Thesen die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung zur Überprüfung und besseren Begründung ihrer Ergebnisse und Annahmen zu zwingen."

Denn, so auf Seite 309:

"[…] *die Fragen nach der Zuverlässigkeit von Zeugenaussagen, der Beweiskraft von Dokumenten, der technischen Möglichkeit bestimmter Vorgänge, der Glaubwürdigkeit von Zahlenangaben, der Gewichtung der Umstände sind nicht nur zulässig, sondern wissenschaftlich unumgänglich, und jeder Versuch, bestimmte Argumente und Beweise durch Totschweigen oder Verbote aus der Welt zu schaffen, muß als illegitim gelten."*

Somit müssen alle juristischen Maßnahmen gegen den Revisionismus als Anschlag gegen die Wissenschaft gewertet und als menschenrechtswidrig bekämpft werden.

Über linke, rechte und sachdienliche Motive

Die Revisionisten werden allenthalben irgendwelcher rechter bis rechtsextremer, politisch verwerflicher Motive verdächtigt. Warum werden eigentlich all die etablierten Autoritäten nicht gefragt, welche Ziele sie mit ihrer offenkundig unwissenschaftlichen Forschung erreichen wollen? Wenn man die Revisionisten wegen dieser Fragen vor allen möglichen Tribunalen aushorchen will, warum stehen dann nicht auch diese Herren vor einem Tribunal? Wenn schon Wissenschaftler auf eventuelle politische Intentionen ihrer Forschung verhört werden sollen, so sollte dies für alle Wissenschaftler gelten. Daß es genügend Verdachtsmomente gibt, daß die etablierten Holocaust-Wissenschaftler starke politische (und zwar linke) Motive für ihre Forschungen haben, habe ich hier an den Beispielen von Prof. Jäkkel und Prof. Benz dargelegt. Daß die fast einhellige und unwissenschaftliche Ausblendung gegenläufiger Argumente durch *alle* etablierten Holocaust-Forscher (mit Ausnahme von Prof. Ernst Nolte und Dr. Joachim Hoffmann[37]) ebenfalls politische Motive hat, liegt auf der Hand. Wenn die Öffentlichkeit sich einer Untersuchung von deren Motiven verschließt und nur die Offenlegung der Motive der Revisionisten anstrebt, so muß hier gefragt werden, welche politischen Motive denn die Öffentlichkeit hat, nur eine Seite zu verdächtigen, der anderen aber Narrenfreiheit zu gewähren.

Prof. Peter Steinbach

Als Prof. Peter Steinbach im letzten Jahr massiv angegriffen wurde, weil er das Schwergewicht seiner Darstellung des Widerstandes im Dritten Reich auf die Kommunisten gelegt hatte, verteidigte er seine subjektive Sichtweise mit folgenden Worten:[40]

> *"Das Grundgesetz schützt wissenschaftliche Forschung und will im Grunde die Unbefangenheit dieser Forschung. Das gilt in ganz besonderer Weise für die Geschichte, in der es ja nicht darum geht, einen roten Faden auszuzeichnen und verbindlich zu machen, sondern in der es darum geht, Angebote für die Auseinandersetzung zu bieten. Das muß in einer pluralistischen Gesellschaft vielfältig und kontrovers sein."*

Seine Konzentration auf die Darstellung des kommunistischen Widerstandes im Dritten Reich sieht er also als Angebot zu einer Auseinandersetzung, nicht als dogmatisch zu akzeptierende Wahrheit. Prof. Steinbach gehört übrigens auch zu den hiesigen Holocaust-Experten und ergänzt unser Bild von den links bis linksextrem orientierten Wissenschaftlern in diesem Bereich.

Jeder in diesem Land – mich eingeschlossen – akzeptiert diesen Wissenschaftler und seine Arbeit, obwohl er die politischen Motive derer nicht problematisiert, in deren Namen 70 Millionen Menschen zu Tode gekommen sind. Der Grund für diese Toleranz ist ganz einfach: Solange sich Prof. Steinbach an die Prinzipien der Wissenschaft hält, ist seine Gesinnung und seine eventuelle Forschungsintention völlig irrelevant.

Prof. Carl Degler

Nun stellt sich uns die Frage: Welche Rolle spielt es eigentlich, ob, und falls ja, welches erkenntnisleitende Interesse hinter meinen Forschungen steht?

Der Ex-Präsident der Organisation amerikanischer Historiker (OAH) Carl Degler gab diesbezüglich laut Prof. Lipstadt

> *"zu bedenken, daß '... wir alles gefährden, für das Historiker sich engagieren', wenn nach den 'Beweggründen' hinter historischer Forschung und geschichtswissenschaftlichen Abhandlungen gefragt werde."*[41]

---

[40] ARD-Tagesthemen, 10. Juni 1994, $22^{\underline{30}}$ Uhr.

[41] AaO. (Anm. 29), S. 246.

Dieser Auffassung tritt sogar Frau Prof. Lipstadt bei, die wahrscheinlich bekannteste Revisionismus-Gegnerin.[42]

Die Antwort auf die Frage der Relevanz erkenntnisleitender Interessen kann daher nur lauten: Dies darf in einem Rechtsstaat gar keine Rolle spielen. Entscheidend für die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit einer Arbeit darf lediglich die Frage sein, ob bei der Erstellung der Arbeit die wissenschaftlichen Arbeitsprinzipien beachtet wurden, nicht aber, ob die Resultate politisch erwünscht oder unerwünscht sind.

Eros der Wissenschaft

Eine Motivation möchte ich erläutern, die viele Revisionisten trotz der sich bietenden massiven Widerstände dennoch dazu anhält, ihre Forschungen weiter voranzutreiben. Bei den Revisionisten macht sich nämlich früher oder später eine gewisse Hochstimmung über folgenden Umstand breit: Auf der einen Seite stehen die wenigen ständig von gerichtlicher Verfolgung bedrohten, gesellschaftlich ausgegrenzten und finanziell schwachen Revisionisten. Auf der anderen Seite steht dagegen eine Heerschar von Holocaust-Historikern samt ihren Helfershelfern an vielen Instituten der Welt mit den dahinter stehenden Politikern, ja ganzen Staaten, fast sämtliche Medien und mit Millionenbudgets. Und dennoch: Ist es nicht so, daß es die Revisionisten sind, die die Diskussionsthemen bestimmen, auf die die etablierte Holocaustforschung dann nur reagiert? Wer die schlechteren Argumente hat, wer sich in Widersprüche verheddert hat, der kann in der Tat besseren Argumenten gegenüber nur panisch reagieren, wie es die Schweizer *Weltwoche* am 19.5.1994 tat, nachdem in der Schweiz die Kurzfassung meines Gutachtens[43] zu kursieren begann: Man meinte, davor warnen zu müssen, sich überhaupt mit revisionistischen Thesen auseinanderzusetzen:

> *"Lassen Sie sich auf keine Diskussion mit bekennenden Revisionisten ein! Wer die Ermordung von Juden in den Gaskammern des NS-Regimes negiert, lügt, kann sich, wie auch das Bundesverfassungsgericht in Karlsruhe unlängst festgestellt hat, nicht auf die Meinungsfreiheit berufen."*

Man beachte: In der Schweiz beruft man sich auf Entscheidungen unseres Bundesverfassungsgerichts! Man versucht nicht etwa, revisionistische Argumente zu widerlegen, sondern verleumdet die Revisionisten und warnt

---

[42] Ebenda, S. 249.

[43] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Wissenschaftlicher Erdrutsch durch das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.

davor, sich durch Diskussionen selbst seine Meinung zu bilden. Das ist der übliche Stil der Medien. Auch die Historik-Professoren stehen regelmäßig schlecht da, wenn sie sich mit Revisionisten anlegen, so daß sie sich in der Regel gar nicht erst in eine Diskussion einlassen.

De omnibus dubitandum est

Was wollen die Revisionisten? Eigentlich wollen sie nur erreichen, daß auch bezüglich der Betrachtung der Zeitgeschichte angewendet wird, was sonst in der Wissenschaft üblich ist: die kritische Wiederbetrachtung und Überprüfung dessen, was uns als wahr überliefert wurde. Ja, man muß sogar sagen, daß dieses ein Hauptkennzeichen von Wissenschaft ist: nämlich bislang Geglaubtes erneut einer kritischen Prüfung zu unterziehen und damit gegebenenfalls bisherige Erkenntnisse zu revidieren. Die Möglichkeit, Gegenthesen zu herrschenden Paradigmen formulieren und unter Beweis stellen zu können, ist daher schlechthin Voraussetzung wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens. Indem uns gerade dies bezüglich entscheidender Bereiche der Geschichtsschreibung über das Dritte Reich verboten wird, macht man nicht etwa die Revisionisten zu Sonderlingen der Wissenschaft, sondern hebt die Wissenschaft an sich auf, macht quasi die Zeitgeschichtsschreibung zu einem Ausnahmebereich, enthoben jeder Kritik und Revision.

Prof. Nolte schrieb hierzu in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] auf Seite 308 treffend:

> *"Die verbreitete Meinung, daß jeder Zweifel an den herrschenden Auffassungen über den 'Holocaust' und die sechs Millionen Opfer von vornherein als Zeichen einer bösartigen und menschenverachtenden Gesinnung zu betrachten und möglichst zu verbieten ist, kann angesichts der fundamentalen Bedeutung der Maxime 'De omnibus dubitandum est' für die Wissenschaft keinesfalls akzeptiert werden, ja sie ist als Anschlag gegen das Prinzip der Wissenschaftsfreiheit zurückzuweisen."*

Daß mein Gutachten[9] und das Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[12] eingezogen wurden und daß gegen seinen Verleger, Herausgeber, die Autoren und Vertreiber Strafverfahren stattfinden, ist der Beweis dafür, daß dieser Anschlag bereits geschehen ist. Da klingt es wie Hohn in den Ohren, wenn der Jurist und CDU-MdB Horst Eylmann im FOCUS 38/1994, S. 76 erklärt:

> *"Die notwendige geschichtswissenschaftliche Beschäftigung mit dem Holocaust hat von der Neufassung des Paragraphen 130 StGB nichts zu befürchten: Das Bundesverfassungsgericht würde der von Nolte befürch-*

teten Beeinträchtigung des Rechts auf Forschungsfreiheit durch extensive Auslegung der Norm mit Entschiedenheit entgegentreten."

Das Zauberwort in Eylmanns Ausführungen dürfte das Adjektiv "notwendig" spielen, daß unserer Justiz die willkürliche Machtbefugnis gibt zu entscheiden, welche geschichtswissenschaftliche Beschäftigung mit dem Holocaust notwendig ist und welche nicht. Wäre dem nicht so, so würde es wohl erst gar nicht zu Prozessen gegen Revisionisten kommen.

Gute Gründe für Zweifel

Im Versailler Vertrag wurde dem Deutschen Reich die Alleinschuld am Ersten Weltkrieg zudiktiert. Nicht erst heute weiß man, daß dies eine Lüge war, eine Zeitlang am Leben erhalten durch die Macht der Siegermächte. Getragen wurde diese Lüge auch von den vielen Greuelgeschichten, die den Deutschen angedichtet worden waren: Von deutschen Soldaten abgehackte belgische Kinderhände, abgeschnittene Frauenbrüste, Halsketten aus den Augäpfeln getöteter Zivilisten, Seife aus den Leichen gefallener Soldaten, Massenvergasungen von Serben in Kirchen durch Giftgas.[44] Heute erzählt man uns, daß viele ähnlich klingende Berichte aus der Zeit des Zweiten Weltkrieges – im Gegensatz zu den Lügen des Ersten Weltkrieges – wahr seien: Von SS-Schergen zerschmetterte Kinder, von Wachhunden zerfetzte Frauenleiber, Seife aus dem Fett ermordeter Juden,[45] Massenvergasungen in Gaskammern.

Wir müssen uns aber auch vor Augen halten, daß Deutschland den Zweiten Weltkrieg in jeder Hinsicht total verlor; daß unsere damaligen Feinde mit noch weit größerem Haß über uns herfielen, als sie es 1918 taten; daß sich gegen die Exzesse dieses Hasses zumindest bis 1949 keine deutsche Staatsgewalt, keine freie deutsche Presse, keine deutsche Wissenschaft wehren konnte; daß besonders die amerikanische Besatzungsmacht mit ihrem Reeducation-Programm gründlich dafür sorgen wollte, daß kein deutsches Selbstbewußtsein mehr entstehen konnte, das für die Alliierten zu

---

[44] Siehe die Reproduktion dieser Artikel in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 24), im Anhang zur ersten Vorlesung; vgl. hierzu Arthur Ponsonby, *Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten*, Stilke-Verlag, Berlin 1930; Reprint: Buchkreis für Gesinnung und Aufbau, Seeheim 1967;

[45] Die Stories von Seife aus Judenfett werden *heute* allgemein als Erfindungen ohne Bezug zur Realität interpretiert; vgl. Manfred Köhler, "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss, (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 97; Deborah E. Lipstadt, aaO. (Anm. 29), S. 105, 227.

unbequemen Fragen hätte führen können.[46] Warum soll nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg alles, was unsere Feinde über uns berichten, wahr sein? Hatten sie damals nicht unweit mehr Möglichkeiten, Lügen in die Welt zu setzen und diese festzuzurren, als dies nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg der Fall gewesen war? Man sollte dies zumindest nicht von vornherein ausschließen, denn die Geschichte lehrt, daß der jeweilige Sieger diese Geschichte selten "objektiv" schreibt und daß dem Besiegten nach der Niederlage dadurch noch weiteres Unheil droht. Gerade weil diese Möglichkeit der Entstellung des Geschichtsbildes zumindest plausibel ist, sollte eine kritische Wiederbetrachtung, also Revision, der Geschichtsschreibung um Vorgänge im Dritten Reich Anliegen jedes Zeitgeschichtlers sein, der ernst genommen werden will.

Judenfeindschaft versus Versöhnung

Aus Erfahrung weiß ich, daß sich viele Richter und mit ihnen wahrscheinlich die meisten Repräsentanten des öffentlichen Lebens nicht vorstellen können, daß die Änderung des Geschichtsbildes von der NS-Judenverfolgung im revisionistischen Sinne zu einer Verbesserung des deutsch-jüdischen Verhältnisses führen könne. Man neigt vielmehr zu der Ansicht, daß solches nur zu negativen Gefühlen führen könne: Abneigung auf Seite der Deutschen gegen die Juden, da man sich doch betrogen und ausgebeutet vorkommen müsse; Abneigung gegen die Deutschen auf jüdischer Seite, da die Juden ihr Schicksal nicht mehr geachtet sähen.

Diese Auffassung setzt doch wohl voraus, daß man das gegenwärtige Verhältnis zwischen Deutschen und Juden als frei von Abneigung, gleichberechtigt und fruchtbar ansieht. Wie wir alle wissen, kann davon aber leider keine Rede sein, was hauptsächlich darin gründen dürfte, daß die Juden als ewige Ankläger den Deutschen als den ewig Angeklagten, Schuldigen und Verantwortlichen für den Holocaust gegenüberstehen. Dabei wird kein Zweifel daran gelassen, daß auch noch künftige Generationen in Haftung genommen werden sollen, wie wir immer wieder vernehmen müssen. Dieses Verhältnis muß auf Dauer zu Konflikten führen. Ich bin der Meinung, daß eine Rückkehr zu fruchtbarem, gleichberechtigten Miteinander nur dadurch zu erreichen ist, daß man sich bemüht zu klären, was zwischen 1933 und 1945 den Juden tatsächlich von Deutschen angetan wurde, im Gegen-

---

[46] C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Stocker, Graz 2004; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

satz zu dem, was ungeklärt, übertrieben oder verfälscht wurde. Wenn vieles sich hinsichtlich des Holocaust dabei als falsch erweisen sollte, würde dies die historische Belastung des deutsch-jüdischen Verhältnisses ohne Zweifel vermindern.

Das Anormale der heutigen deutsch-jüdischen Beziehungen läßt sich an einem anderen Ereignis aufzeigen. Im Jahr 1995 jährt sich nicht nur das Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges, sondern auch zum 20. Mal das Ende des Vietnamkrieges. Anläßlich dessen wurde im deutschen Fernsehen unlängst ein Bericht gebracht über eine Versöhnungsinitiative ehemaliger amerikanischer Vietnam-Offiziere mit damaligen Vietkong-Offizieren. Man suchte gemeinsam nach Massengräbern, in denen die Amerikaner in den sechziger und siebziger Jahren gefallene Vietkong-Soldaten verscharrt hatten. Anläßlich der Entdeckung eines solchen Massengrabes sagte ein Ex-Vietkong-offizier, daß man unter die damaligen Ereignisse endlich einen Schlußstrich ziehen und die damals vorgekommenen Greuel vergessen solle; dies sei Voraussetzung dafür, daß zwischen dem amerikanischen und dem vietnamesischen Volk endlich wieder normale Beziehungen entstehen könnten.

Könnte man sich vorstellen, solche Worte bei einer gemeinsamen Veranstaltung israelischer und deutscher Offiziere zu hören? Offenbar nicht. Wir hören bezüglich des Holocaust immer nur, daß niemals ein Schlußstrich gezogen werden dürfe, daß es kein Vergeben und Vergessen geben könne. Hier dürfte doch wohl mit zweierlei Maß gemessen werden, was mit der angeblichen "Einzigartigkeit" der NS-Verbrechen begründet wird.

Erzeugt oder verhindert Erinnerung neues Leid?

Ich möchte noch etwas näher an die Wurzel des Problems herangehen.

Einige Revisionisten schlußfolgern aus ihrer These von der prinzipiellen Falschheit der Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust, dahinter verberge sich eine der größten Geschichtsfälschungen, mithin eines der größten Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte. Die herrschende Meinung ist wohl, diese Revisionisten verbreiteten diese Auffassung lediglich, um Haß gegen die Juden zu schüren. Die Wochenzeitung DIE ZEIT *vom 31.12.1993 formulierte gar, daß im Endeffekt hinter den Thesen der Revisionisten der Wille stünde, einen (nach Auffassung des Blattes zweiten) Völkermord an den Juden zu planen und durchzuführen. Personen mit ähnlicher Auffassung halten bei uns die Posten in Justiz, Medien und Politik inne.*

Nun darf ich den Spieß umdrehen und die gleiche Argumentationsweise auf die Gegenseite anwenden.

Deren These lautet, die Nationalsozialisten hätten aufgrund eines vorgefaßten Planes im Namen, mit Duldung und aktiver Unterstützung der Deutschen die Juden in ihrem Machtbereich, insbesondere durch ein industriell betriebenes Massenmordverfahren mittels Giftgas, so weit wie möglich ausgerottet und somit ein einzigartiges Verbrechen in der Menschheitsgeschichte begangen. Was passiert nun, wenn jemand die wie auch immer begründete Meinung verträte, jene These vom Judenmord sei am Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges und danach nur deshalb verbreitet worden, um Haß gegen die Deutschen zu schüren, um einen Völkermord an ihnen zu ermöglichen und den durch Vertreibung, Bombenterror und in Gefangenschaft Verhungernlassen tatsächlich erfolgten partiellen Völkermord an den Deutschen zu rechtfertigen? Leute, die dies äußern, werden strafrechtlich belangt.

Wie läßt sich die rechtliche Ungleichbehandlung dieser in ihrer Struktur gleichen Argumentationen rechtfertigen? Dies dürfte damit begründet werden, daß die offiziellen Holocaust-Darstellungen offenkundig richtig, die Thesen der Revisionisten dagegen falsch seien. Man muß sich jedoch vor Augen führen, daß die Revisionisten in der Regel von der Richtigkeit ihrer Thesen überzeugt sind, das heißt nicht bewußt die "Unwahrheit" äußern, also lügen. Ich behaupte also, daß in *beiden* oben skizzierten Fällen die jeweiligen Personen von der Richtigkeit ihrer Auffassung subjektiv überzeugt sind. Sie müßten daher gleich behandelt werden.

Wenn die Intention, die hinter der Verbreitung der für wahr erachteten Auffassung steht, der Holocaust habe stattgefunden, nicht dem Schüren von Haß und der Vorbereitung oder Rechtfertigung von Völkermordverbrechen an den Deutschen dient,

wie kann dann die Intention, die hinter der Verbreitung der ebenfalls für wahr erachteten Auffassung steht, die Geschichtsschreibung über die Judenvernichtung sei falsch, dem Schüren von Haß und der Vorbereitung eines Völkermordes an den Juden dienen?

Das gleiche gilt natürlich auch umgekehrt:

Wenn die Verbreitung der für wahr erachteten Auffassung, der Holocaust habe stattgefunden, deshalb erwünscht ist, weil nur die immerwährende Erinnerung an dieses Verbrechen die Wiederholung ähnlicher Untaten in Zukunft ausschließen könne,

dann wirft dies die Frage auf, warum die Verbreitung der ebenfalls für wahr erachteten Auffassung, die Geschichtsschreibung über die Ju-

denvernichtung sei falsch, nicht genauso erwünscht sein sollte, da man auch hier argumentieren kann, nur die immerwährende Erinnerung an das Verbrechen der Begründung und Aufrechterhaltung eines falschen Geschichtsbildes könne Wiederholungen in Zukunft ausschließen.

An diesem Punkt können sich unsere Juristen, Politiker und Medienleute doch wohl nur mit folgendem behelfen: Man behauptet einfach, die Revisionisten wüßten, daß sie die Unwahrheit sagen, also lügen; lügen aber würde man nur bei bösen Absichten. Damit sei bewiesen, daß nicht die Suche nach historischer Wahrheit, sondern antisemitische Gesinnung das wahre Motiv der Revisionisten sei. Beweise dafür werden allerdings nie angeführt, denn es ließe sich auch kaum nachweisen, ob jemand ein komplexes Meinungsbild wider besseres Wissen vertritt. Es ist daher eine außergewöhnliche Verblendung, wenn man alle Andersdenkenden in puncto Holocaust als Lügner bezeichnet. Man ist entweder mangels eigener Sachkunde nicht fähig oder aufgrund eigener unlauterer (politischer) Absichten nicht bereit, dem anderen zuzuhören und in eine sachbezogene Diskussion einzutreten, um gegebenenfalls die eigenen (Vor-) Urteile zu revidieren.

Zur Bewältigung nach dem wissenschaftlichen Sieg des Revisionismus

Wenn sich irgendwann herausstellen sollte, daß die Thesen der Revisionisten richtig sind, so würde sich natürlich auch bezüglich derer, die das dann überwundene Geschichtsbild in die Welt gesetzt, aufrecht erhalten und auch mit Mitteln des Strafrechts verteidigt haben, die Frage nach Motiv, persönlicher Verantwortung, Schuld und Haftung stellen. Die möglichen Folgen für die Täter dürfen aber niemanden davon abhalten, Untaten aufzudecken. Unberührt davon bleibt selbstverständlich die Erkenntnis, daß die Frage nach Motiv, Verantwortung, Schuld und Haftung nie kollektiv, sondern immer nur für das Individuum gestellt und beantwortet werden darf. Wir folgen hierbei christlich-abendländischem und nicht alttestamentarischem Rechtsverständnis.

All dies darf selbstverständlich die Einsicht nicht verstellen, das selbst im Fall der Bestätigung revisionistischer Thesen für jeden denkenden Menschen folgendes unbestreitbar ist: Im deutschen Machtbereich geschah Juden mannigfaches Unrecht in Form von Entrechtung, Enteignung, Vertreibung, Deportation, Internierung und Zwangsarbeit. Selbst nach Meinung der Revisionisten gehen die Opfer von zumindest grob fahrlässig herbeigeführter Unterernährung, mangelnder medizinischer und sanitärer Versor-

gung, Überarbeitung und auch Mißhandlung sowie Tötungen im Zuge drakonischer Bestrafungsaktionen oder summarischer Geiselerschießungen im Rahmen der Partisanenbekämpfung in die Hunderttausende. Ich habe dies bereits in der Einführung zu den *Grundlagen* so dargestellt und halte daran fest: Die kollektive Entrechtung, Deportation und Internierung der Juden unter menschenunwürdigen Umständen, die vielfach zum Tode führten, bleibt ein Verbrechen, ganz egal, ob es die Intention und Durchführung des technisierten Massenmordes mittels Giftgas gegeben hat oder nicht. Daher wäre es unverständlich, mir zu unterstellen, ich wolle die Juden von Opfern zu Sündenböcken machen: Sie bleiben im Machtbereich des Dritten Reiches selbstredend Opfer.

Zur Wissenschaftlichkeit der Revisionisten

Unsere deutschen Gerichte pflegen ihre eigene Sachkunde zur Beurteilung der Wissenschaftlichkeit revisionistischer Publikationen bisweilen als nicht ausreichend zu bewerten; vielmehr werden hierzu gelegentlich Sachverständige gehört. Aus Erfahrung wissen wir, daß im Falle der Erstellung solcher Sachgutachten die zur Auswahl stehenden Sachverständigen etwa aus folgender Auswahl stammen würden, die seit Jahrzehnten die Inzucht zwischen der deutschen Zeitgeschichtsforschung und Justiz bestimmen: Prof. Benz, Prof. Scheffler, Prof. Jäckel, Prof. Jagschitz, Prof. Steinbach, Herr Auerbach usw. Was von deren Unbefangenheit und Wissenschaftlichkeit zu halten ist, habe ich eben dargelegt. Ich jedenfalls würde Sachverständige nicht akzeptieren, denen man mit guten Gründen Ignoranz und Arroganz vorwerfen kann.

Zentral ginge es bei der Frage nach der Wissenschaftlichkeit revisionistischer Arbeiten um die zwei Kardinalpunkte:

1. Sind die darin aufgestellten Behauptungen und Beweisführungen mit wissenschaftlichen Quellen belegt sowie in Übereinstimmung mit den Gesetzmäßigkeiten der jeweils betroffenen Disziplin?
2. Werden die wichtigsten publizierten Gegenmeinungen zitiert und diskutiert?

Am Beispiel meines Gutachtens[21] sowie des von mir unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss herausgegebenen Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[12] und dem vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte dagegen gestellten neuen Buch von Jean-Claude Pressac[10] sei hier kurz aufgezeigt, wo das tatsächliche Problem liegt. Bezüglich beider oben angeführter Punkte brauchen wir Revisionisten uns nicht nur nicht hinter dem von der Öffentlichkeit hochge-

lobten, angeblich streng wissenschaftlichen Werk Pressacs zu verstecken, sondern ich behaupte sogar, daß unsere Arbeiten bezüglich beider Bereiche dem Buch Pressacs weit überlegen sind.

Ich darf dies kurz erläutern:[33]

1. Pressac führt bezüglich der Technik des Massenmordes in den Gaskammern und den Krematoriumsöfen keine einzige wissenschaftliche Fachpublikation an und unterläßt jedwede eigene Berechnung. In unserem Buch jedoch zitieren wir in jedem Beitrag eine Unzahl der etablierten Literatur, diskutieren eine Unmenge der darin vorgebrachten Argumente, belegen unsere Thesen mit einer Vielfalt an Fachliteratur und führen selbst nachvollziehbare Berechnungen durch. In meinem Gutachten zitiere ich ca. 100 Fachpublikationen zur Chemie und Toxikologie von Blausäure, zur Chemie der Cyanide, zur Chemie und Physik der Baustoffe, zur Funktionsweise von Blausäurebegasungseinrichtungen usw. Daneben findet man ebenso einige Berechnungen, von denen bisher noch niemand behauptet hat, sie würden den in Chemie und Physik geltenden Gesetzmäßigkeiten widersprechen.
2. Pressac zitiert keine einzige gegenläufige Meinung und diskutiert kein gegenläufiges Argument. Ich dagegen habe mein Gutachten sogar an Pressacs damaligem ersten Buch[47] ausgerichtet und habe seine Argumente immer wieder zum Thema ausführlicher Erörterungen gemacht. Ich habe mich ausführlich und mehrfach mit den Einwänden von Dr. Josef Bailer und Dr. Georges Wellers beschäftigt, habe das Krakauer Gegengutachten besprochen, die Argumente von Prof. Jagschitz und Prof. Fleming thematisiert sowie die Ausführungen von Werner Wegner angeschnitten.[48] Alles, was mir irgendwie an Gegenargumenten bekannt war, habe ich berücksichtigt. Man zeige mir nur eine im Frühjahr 1993 bekannt gewesene wissenschaftliche Ansicht zur chemischen, toxikologischen oder bautechnischen Seite des Gaskammerproblems, die ich unerwähnt gelassen habe! Unser Sammelwerk *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* haben wir ebenfalls an der bestehenden Fachliteratur ausgerichtet und die dort vorgebrachten Argumente immer wieder zum Thema ausführlicher Erörterungen gemacht.

Nach den Kriterien wissenschaftlicher Methodik kann man daher nur zu dem Schluß kommen, daß unsere revisionistischen Arbeiten der Arbeit

---

[47] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

[48] In der Erstausgabe des Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 101-108; vgl. dazu neuer allgemein in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

Pressacs weit überlegen sind. Nun frage ich: Warum wurden und werden wir, die wir wissenschaftlich gearbeitet haben, immer wieder von neuem vor verschiedene Tribunale gezerrt? Warum wird nicht Jean-Claude Pressac, der nachweislich unwissenschaftlich arbeitet, angeklagt? Analoges gilt für viele andere revisionistische Arbeiten im Vergleich zu dem, was die Gegenseite zumeist zu Papier bringt.

Zur Richtigkeit unserer Thesen

Erst nach der Klärung der Frage, ob unsere Arbeiten wissenschaftlichen Kriterien entsprechen, sollte man sich mit ihren Inhalten befassen, also mit der Frage, ob die gewonnenen Schlußfolgerungen richtig sind oder nicht. Falls unsere Arbeiten wissenschaftlichen Kriterien genügen, was unserer Auffassung nach der Fall ist, dann wäre die Frage nach inhaltlicher Richtigkeit jedoch wegen der im Artikel 5 Absatz 3 des Grundgesetzes verbürgten Wissenschaftsfreiheit nicht von den dazu ohnehin inkompetenten Gerichten, sondern allein von Fachwissenschaftlern in wahrscheinlich jahrelangen Forschungsarbeiten zu klären.[49]

---

[49] Zur Frage der inhaltlichen Richtigkeit meines Gutachtens hat sich jüngst der Direktor der niederländischen *Anne-Frank-Stiftung*, Hans Westra, im belgischen Fernsehen wie folgt geäußert:
H. Westra: *"Eine viel gefährlichere Arbeit ist die Rudolf Expertise. Sie wurde beim Prozeß in Den Haag gegen Siegfried Verbeke vorgelegt. Rudolf ist ein junger Wissenschaftler, der in einer hervorragend aufgemachten Arbeit mit Tabellen, Grafiken und so weiter zu beweisen versucht, daß die Gaskammern technisch unmöglich waren."*
Reporter: *"Und stimmen diese wissenschaftlichen Analysen?"*
H. Westra: *"Diese wissenschaftlichen Analysen sind perfekt. Was man aber nicht kontrollierten kann, ist, wie dieser Rudolf sie ausgearbeitet hat, wie er die Muster bekommen hat. Die Muster wurden unter falschen Angaben einem renommierten Labor angeboten."* BRT 1 (belgisches Fernsehen), Panorama, 27.4.1995.
Hierzu folgendes: Mit "*falschen Angaben*" ist offenbar gemeint, daß ich das Institut Fresenius über die Herkunft der Proben im unklaren ließ, um die unvoreingenommene Durchführung der chemischen Analysen zu ermöglichen. Dies ist in der Analytik durchaus üblich. Falls man meinen Angaben und denen der Zeugen über die Herkunft der Proben nicht vertraut, so bleibt es jedermann unbenommen, selbst Proben zu nehmen und sie zu analysieren. Ansonsten denke ich, daß meine Arbeit aufgrund der Quellenfundierung jedem Fachmann nachvollziehbar ist. Falls Herr Westra mit "falschen Angaben" gemeint haben sollte, daß ich nach der Auftragserteilung an das Institut Fresenius eine Probenspezifizierung nachreichte, die auf Papier mit dem Briefkopf meines damaligen Arbeitgebers ohne dessen Wissen niedergelegt war, so mag dies zwar eine Inkorrektheit gegenüber meinem damaligen Arbeitgeber gewesen sein, jedoch keinesfalls ein Umstand, der

Insofern gibt es nicht den geringsten Anlaß, vor dem Kadi auch nur eine Minute mit inhaltlichen Fragen zu verschwenden – ganz abgesehen davon, daß bundesdeutsche Gerichte unsere Anträge auf inhaltliche Überprüfung unserer Thesen ohnehin immer wegen Offenkundigkeit des Gegenteils unserer Behauptungen ablehnen.

Zur Restriktion der Geschichtsforschung

Das zentrale Problem bei unserem Thema ist doch wohl eher, daß man bezüglich des Holocaust zu einem bestimmten vorgegebenen Ergebnis kommen muß, wenn man vor staatlicher und gesellschaftlicher Verfolgung sicher sein will. Die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit wird nur als Feigenblatt vor dieses fragwürdige Schauspiel gehalten. Ernst Nolte hat diese Fragwürdigkeit in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] ausformuliert. Er schreibt, es sei mit der Freiheit der Wissenschaft unvereinbar, Revisionisten *allein* wegen ihrer Abweichung von der Mehrheitsmeinung zu verfolgen. In Übereinstimmung mit den Prinzipien der abendländischen Wissenschaftstradition stellt er fest, daß Wissenschaft die Freiheit haben muß, an allem Zweifel zu formulieren. Er steht damit nicht allein. Der Soziologe Arno Plack schreibt in seinem Buch *Hitlers langer Schatten*, es sei mit der Tradition abendländischer Toleranz unvereinbar, mit Hilfe von Strafgesetzen für die "Wahrheit" von Meinungen zu sorgen. Tatsächlich sei die Anwendung des Strafrechts auf nicht konsensfähige Hypothesen ein Rückschritt[50]

> *"hinter jene Aufklärung, aus deren Geist Voltaire einem Gegner im Meinungsstreit sagen konnte: 'Ich mißbillige, was Sie sagen; aber ich werde bis zum letzten Atemzug dafür eintreten, daß Sie das Recht haben, es zu sagen.' Aus solcher Haltung wandte sich auch Martin Broszat, der langjährige Leiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, schon gegen den 'bloßen Anschein einer strafrechtlichen Einengung der öffentlichen, kritischen und ggf. auch provozierenden Diskussion über die NS-Zeit'. Broszat sah in solcher Gesetzgebung eine Geringschätzung der 'freien wissenschaftlichen, publizistischen und gesellschaftlichen Kräfte' in unserem Land* [...]*."*

Es muß hier klar festgestellt werden, daß diejenigen, die der Wissenschaft ihre Ergebnisse vorschreiben, die Wissenschaft töten. Wissenschaft

---

für die Nachvollziehbarkeit oder Seriosität meiner Arbeit relevant ist. Vgl. hierzu: "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa", in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

50 Langen Müller, München 1993, S. 307.

ist nur dann frei und kann nur dann zu Erkenntnissen gelangen, die der Wahrheit möglichst nahe kommen, wenn sie völlig ergebnisoffen forschen kann. Bezüglich des Holocaust muß es also statthaft sein, ihn wissenschaftlich zu bestätigen, als auch ihn zu widerlegen.

Zur Freiheit der Wissenschaft gehört schließlich auch das Recht zu irren, was man allen Nichtrevisionisten zugesteht. Wenn man allerdings einem Revisionisten einen Fehler nachweist, dann wird er gleich der Lüge oder des Betruges bezichtigt. Auch in diesem Punkt muß man konsequenterweise sogar noch einen Schritt weiter gehen: Gerade die Irrtümer von Wissenschaftlern waren häufig die Ursache oder doch der Ausgangspunkt neuer wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisse, denn der Irrtum führt von den ausgetretenen Pfaden der etablierten Meinungen ab in wissenschaftliches Neuland, das zu betreten bisher niemand in den Sinn kam oder aber aufgrund irgendwelcher Konventionen oder gar Repressalien niemand gewagt hatte. Ein Irrtum kann sich eben im Nachhinein auch als Korrektur zu einer bisher als allgemein für richtig erachteten, nur vermeintlichen Wahrheit herausstellen.

Der Biologe Prof. Dr. Hans Mohr hat in seinem Buch *Natur und Moral* zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit ausgeführt:[51]

> *"'Freiheit der Forschung' bedeutet auch, daß prinzipiell jedes Forschungsziel gewählt werden kann. Irgendein 'Index verbotenen Wissens' oder ein 'Katalog tabuisierter Forschungsziele' oder ein Forschungsmoratorium sind mit dem Selbstverständnis und der Würde der Wissenschaft deshalb unverträglich, weil wir unbeirrbar daran festhalten müssen, daß Erkenntnis unter allen Umständen besser ist als Ignoranz."*

Unser Gesetzgeber aber verfolgt das Ziel, Ergebnisse revisionistischer Forschung auf den "Index des verbotenen Wissens" zu setzen, wie auch die vom Amtsgericht Tübingen verfügte und am 27.3.1995 erfolgte Beschlagnahmung des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* unter Beweis gestellt hat.[52] Das Forschungsziel, die technischen Hintergründe des behaupteten Massenmordes an den Juden zu untersuchen, wurde somit sozusagen in den "Katalog verbotener Forschungsziele" aufgenommen, und damit wurde praktisch ein Forschungsmoratorium, also ein Frageverbot, erlassen.

---

[51] Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 41.

[52] Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95; vgl. die Tagespresse vom 5.4.1995; siehe auch die Anklageschrift gegen mich als Herausgeber, der das Tübinger Gericht inhaltlich im wesentlichen folgte: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos6_d.pdf.

Über singuläre Meinungen

Bundesdeutsche Gerichte tendieren dazu, die vom öffentlichen Konsens abweichende Meinung der Revisionisten als singulär darzustellen, von deren Unrichtigkeit die Revisionisten selbst Kenntnis haben.[53] So frug z.B. ein Richter in einem Prozeß gegen einen Revisionisten einen Zeugen, ob darüber geredet worden sei, "daß er [d.h. der Angeklagte] damit [mit seinen Thesen über Auschwitz] gegen die historische Wahrheit verstößt, daß er eine singuläre Meinung vertritt". Unsere Gerichte geben damit verschiedene Dinge zu erkennen:

Die historische Wahrheit

Die bundesdeutschen Strafgerichte lassen die Auffassung erkennen, es gebe eine letzte, für alle verbindliche Auffassung von der historischen Wahrheit, der sich alle beugen müssen. Sie befinden sich damit in Übereinstimmung mit der höchstrichterlichen Rechtsprechung, die den planmäßigen, industriellen Massenmord an Millionen Menschen jüdischer Herkunft durch das Dritte Reich für offenkundig erachtet, weshalb diesbezügliche Beweisanträge unzulässig seien.

Ich habe bereits mehrfach ausgeführt, daß es in der Wissenschaft keinen Anspruch auf den Besitz der absoluten und endgültigen Wahrheit geben kann und daß auch der Staat durch Gesetzgebung und Rechtsprechung hieran nichts zu ändern vermag. Ich als Wissenschaftler fühle mich hingegen verpflichtet, jene angeblichen Wahrheiten, die man uns per Strafgesetz aufzwingen will, kritisch zu hinterfragen, denn nach meiner Überzeugung hat allein die Lüge das Strafgesetz nötig, um ihre Geltung zu behaupten. Die Wahrheit dagegen bedarf keines strafrechtlichen Schutzes. Ich bin gewiß, daß sie sich im wissenschaftlichen Diskurs von selbst durchsetzen wird, wenn auch nicht hier und jetzt.

Über die Pluralität singulärer Meinungen

Ferner wird den Revisionisten immer wieder vorgeworfen, sie würden eine "singuläre Meinung" vertreten. Ich weiß nicht genau, was unter einer singulären Meinung zu verstehen ist. Ich gehe aber davon aus, daß gemeint

---

[53] LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94. Vgl. den Befangenheitsantrag der Verteidigung vom 16.2.1995 sowie die Bestätigung des Vorsitzenden Richters Dr. Dietmar Mayer über den Inhalt seiner Frage in der Dienstlichen Äußerung vom 16.2.1995, jeweils im Verfahrensakt.

ist, die revisionistische Auffassung zum Holocaust würde der aller "ernst zu nehmenden" Historiker zuwiderlaufen. Bei diesen könnte es sich nach Auffassung unserer Gerichte wohl vornehmlich um die Herren Prof. Jehuda Bauer, Prof. Benz, Prof. Scheffler, Prof. Jäckel, Prof. Jagschitz, Prof. Steinbach oder Herrn Auerbach handeln. Solche Historiker wie Prof. Schlee, Prof. Haverbeck, Prof. Nolte und Prof. Diwald, deren Zitate sich auf der Rückseite meines Gutachtens[9] befinden, zählen wohl nicht dazu. Auch nicht die Kollegen, die sich nach Aussage von Prof. Haverbeck über meine revisionistische Forschungstätigkeit freuen. Wohl auch nicht jene Kollegen, die nach brieflicher Aussage von Prof. Robert Hepp wissen, daß am herrschenden Geschichtsbild vieles faul ist, worunter man auch die Herren Prof. Werner Maser und den Leitenden Redakteur des *Spiegel* Fritjof Meyer zählen kann (vgl. weiter unten).

Zur Singularisierung pluraler Meinungen

Warum aber vernimmt man nicht die Stimmen dieser plötzlich im Plural auftretenden Singulare in der Öffentlichkeit? Daran ist letztlich der Gesetzgeber schuld! Die Herren Professoren haben nämlich die gleiche Angst wie ihre Kollegen vom Max-Planck-Institut. Sie alle wissen, daß ihr Bekenntnis sie genau an denselben Ort führen würde, an dem ich mich gerade befinde, nämlich auf die Anklagebank. Die seltsame deutsche Konstruktion der "Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust" hat nämlich dazu geführt, daß selbst etablierte Wissenschaftler, die wider den Stachel löcken, von gesellschaftlicher Ausgrenzung, beruflicher Existenzvernichtung und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung bedroht sind. Prof. Diwald hat dies in seinem Buch *Deutschland einig Vaterland* wie folgt umschrieben:

> *"Nun gibt es aus der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches keinen Fragenkomplex, der sich einer genauen Erforschung durch deutsche Historiker so heillos entzieht wie das grauenhafte Schicksal der Juden während des Krieges. Das Bonner Grundgesetz garantiert zwar die Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft. Eine Reihe von einschlägigen Urteilen und Verurteilungen empfiehlt jedoch, sich weder dem Risiko auszusetzen, durch eine entsprechende Themenwahl die Freiheit jener Grundrechte einer Probe aufs Exempel zu unterziehen, noch sich dem nicht minder großen Risiko auszusetzen, auch nur andeutungsweise gegen das 21. Strafrechts-Änderungs-Gesetz vom 13. Juni 1985 zu verstoßen und eine Anklage wegen Beleidigung zu provozieren.*

Das bedeutet Tabuisierung gerade jenes Fragenkomplexes der Zeitgeschichtsforschung, der wie kein anderer im Zusammenhang mit der insgeheim nach wie vor aufrechterhaltenen These von der Kollektivschuld das deutsche Volk belastet wie kein anderes Ereignis. Gerade deshalb müßte ihm aber die größte Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet werden. Es ist das wichtigste deutsche Thema dieses Jahrhunderts, soweit es unser historisches Selbstverständnis betrifft."[54]

Professor Dr. Robert Hepp schrieb 1995 in einem privaten Brief an meine Mutter:

"Wenn es bei uns mit rechten Dingen zuginge, käme meines Erachtens beim aktuellen Wissensstand kein redlicher Wissenschaftler um die Einsicht herum, daß die gängige Version von der systematischen Vergasung der Millionen Juden in den Vernichtungslagern nichts anderes als ein historischer Mythos ist. Was dem Durchbruch der historischen Wahrheit derzeit entgegensteht, sind primär massive politische Interessen, und zwar nicht einmal in erster Linie die der Juden oder des Staates Israel, sondern vor allem die unserer eigenen politischen Klasse, die ihre einzigartige politische Impotenz seit nunmehr einem halben Jahrhundert mit der 'Einzigartigkeit der deutschen Schuld' legitimiert und selbstverständlich nicht zugeben kann, daß sie sich regelrecht an der Nase herumführen und für dumm verkaufen ließ."

Man könnte noch weitere Persönlichkeiten zitieren. Da jedoch jeder, dessen vom offiziellen Geschichtsbild abweichende Meinung publik würde, unter den heutigen inquisitorischen Zuständen mit Repressalien rechnen müßte, muß ich dies unterlassen. Man wird sich aber dennoch darauf vorbereiten dürfen, daß die Öffentlichkeit sich einst noch verwundert umsehen wird, wie plural die vermeintlich singuläre revisionistische Meinung tatsächlich ist.

Festzustellen ist, daß es außer den revisionistischen Streitern zur Zeit scheinbar keinen einzigen Professor in des Wortes eigentlicher Bedeutung, d.h. einen *Bekennenden*, gibt, der auch im Hörsaal, in der Öffentlichkeit und den Medien zu seiner abweichenden Meinung stünde, und koste es Ansehen und Wohlstand. Es scheint, daß der wissenschaftlichen Elite durch die allgegenwärtige Gesinnungsdiktatur das Rückgrat gebrochen wurde. Auch der früher schon erwähnte Arno Plack schreibt in seinem Buch *Hitlers langer Schatten*, daß die

---

[54] Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990, S. 70.

"eigentliche 'Zielgruppe' der Strafbarkeit einer 'Auschwitz-Lüge' [...] *die beamteten deutschen Historiker* [sind], *die unter Bekenntniszwang ('Einmaligkeit!') und Strafandrohung sich klüglich Zurückhaltung auferlegen: gerade vor entscheidenden Fragen.* [...] *Eine Justiz, die schon gegen* [möglicherweise, Anm. G.R.] *irrige Meinungen einschreitet, die nicht von einer Beleidigungsabsicht getragen sind, bleibt nicht einfach wirkungslos. Sie festigt den ohnehin verbreiteten Hang, zu brennenden Fragen einfach zu schweigen; sie fördert die Bereitschaft, bloße Lippenbekenntnisse des Erwünschten zu leisten, und sie entfacht noch Zweifel am* [scheinbar, Anm. G.R.] *unwiderleglich Faktischen bei allen denen, die gelernt haben: 'Die Wahrheit setzt sich immer durch', und zwar von alleine.* [...] *Schließlich stimuliert solche Justiz auch zum Denunzieren.* [...]

Die vornehmste Waffe im Meinungsstreit ist nach den Grundsätzen eines liberalen Gemeinwesens nicht Verbot oder Strafe, sondern das Argument, die 'Waffe Wort', wie Lew Kopelew sagt. Wenn wir nicht den Glauben verlieren sollen, daß die Demokratie eine lebenskräftige Form der Gesellschaft ist, dann können wir nicht hinnehmen, daß sie einer [vermeintlichen] *Verharmlosung Hitlers sich mit eben den Zwangsmitteln erwehrt, deren sich der Diktator selber nur zu selbstverständlich bedient hat, um ihm widerstrebende Gesinnungen zu unterdrücken.* [...] *Mir scheint, sein* [Hitlers] *Ungeist, seine Abwehr von bloßen Zweifeln, seine Neigung, einfach zu verbieten, was nicht ins herrschende System paßt, muß auch noch in seinen Überwindern überwunden werden."*[55]

Hier hält Arno Plack der deutschen Justiz, die den Revisionismus verfolgt, den Spiegel vor, und nach seiner Meinung erscheint darin ein Bild, das erstaunlicherweise Züge aufweist, die erschreckend an die von Hitler, Freisler und Konsorten erinnern.

Das einzige, was man bis vor kurzem abseits von Ernst Nolte von den derart eingeschüchterten deutschen Historikern vernehmen konnte, war eine lateinische Fußnote von Prof. Robert Hepp in seinem Beitrag zu einem Gedenkband an Prof. Hellmut Diwald:[56]

"Ego quidem illud iudaeorum gentis excidium, ratione institutum et in 'castris extinctionis' gaso pernicioso methodice peractum, veram fabulam esse nego."

---

[55] AaO. (Anm. 50), S. 308ff.

[56] In: Rolf-Josef Eibicht (Hg.), *Hellmut Diwald*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 147.

So tief sind wir also gesunken, daß deutsche Historiker aus Angst vor der allgegenwärtigen Gesinnungsdiktatur zur Verwendung der lateinischen Sprache in Fußnoten greifen!

Es gibt allerdings Hoffnung, daß sich noch weitere Historiker nicht damit abfinden, ihre Prinzipien unter staatlichem Druck aufgeben zu müssen. Der bis Mai 1995 am Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt in Freiburg tätig gewesene Historiker Dr. Joachim Hoffmann äußerte sich in seinem Buch *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg* deutlich über die in unserem Land herrschende Freiheit der Wissenschaft:[57]

> *"Im Gegensatz zu Geist und Buchstaben der grundgesetzlich proklamierten Wissenschaftsfreiheit ist es heutzutage leider schon empfehlenswert, manche Passagen historiographischer Texte vor ihrer Veröffentlichung auf einen möglichen 'Straftatbestand' hin überprüfen zu lassen – ein fast entwürdigender Zustand."*

Anschließend greift er an verschiedenen Stellen die von den Revisionisten begonnene Diskussion auf und bricht mit vielen liebgewordenen Tabus.[58]

Nicht viel anders Argumentiert der Hitler-Experte Prof. Dr. Werner Maser in seinem Anfang 2004 erschienenen Buch *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*,[59] u.a. mit Hinweis auf die Verfolgungen, denen sich Dr. Hoffmann ausgesetzt sah, weil seine Forschungsergebnisse bundesdeutschen Behörden ungelegen kamen:

> *"Das Schwert des Damokles schwebt (nicht nur in Deutschland) über Historikern, die umstrittene Phasen der Geschichte so darstellen, wie sie 'wirklich gewesen sind' – und die häufig selbst amtlich kodifizierten ideologischen Vorgaben als Geschichtsfälschungen identifizieren."*

Revisionistische Singularität im Trend der Forschung

Man könnte die Frage aufwerfen, was an den Aussagen z.B. meines Gutachtens eigentlich singulär sein soll. Jedes Detail ruht auf vielfach zitierten und anerkannten Quellen. Meine These, daß die Aussagen der Zeugen der Vorgänge des KL Auschwitz unzuverlässig sind, wird von etablierten Forschern wie Jean-Claude Pressac[60] oder Arno J. Mayer[61] bestätigt. Die Tat-

---

[57] AaO. (Anm. 37), S. 16.
[58] Vgl. den letzten Abschnitt dieses Beitrages.
[59] Olzog, München 2004, S. 220.
[60] AaO. (Anm. 10), S. 2.
[61] *Why did the heavens not darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, S. 362ff.

sache, daß deswegen eine technisch-naturwissenschaftliche Kritik an ihnen erforderlich ist, wurde in der Öffentlichkeit anerkannt, indem man das Buch des Apothekers Pressac, also eines Nichttechnikers, als wichtige Ergänzung hochlobte (vgl. die oben angeführten Rezensionen).

Daß der Trend der Forschung bezüglich des Holocaust dahin geht, viele Dinge zu korrigieren, ergibt sich u.a. schon aus der fortwährenden Herabsetzung der Opferzahlen des KL Auschwitz. Bezeugt ist hier eine Opferzahl von 4 Mio. zumeist in den Gaskammern ermordeten Menschen. Als ich mein Gutachten schrieb, hatte man die Zahl der in Auschwitz insgesamt zu Tode gekommenen Menschen bereits von 4 Mio. auf 1,5 Mio. herunterkorrigiert, wovon über 1 Million in den Gaskammern gestorben sein sollen, so auch Pressac in seinem ersten Buch.[47] Jean-Claude Pressac, laut Justiz, Medien und Historikern stets eine zuverlässige Quelle hinsichtlich des aktuellen Forschungsstandes, spricht in seinem neuen Buch nur noch von 470.000 bis maximal 550.000 Gaskammer-Toten.[62] Fritjof Meyer, leitender Redakteur des Nachrichtenmagazins *Der Spiegel*, setzte diese Zahl im Jahr 2002 auf etwa 350.000 Opfer herab.[63] Der Unterschied zwischen den bezeugten 4 Mio. Opfern und den heute als akzeptabel angesehene Zahl von 350.000 – eine ganze Zehnerpotenz! – ist wohl nicht zu vernachlässigen und rechtfertigt durchaus die Aussage, daß das damals Bezeugte nach heute allgemein gängiger Meinung *so* nicht wahr sein kann. Die Schlußfolgerung meines Gutachtens lautet, daß es *so oder auch so ähnlich* nicht gewesen sein kann. Wie glaubt man eigentlich ausschließen zu können, daß angesichts all der bisher schon erfolgten Korrekturen in Zukunft noch weitere, unter Umständen umwälzende Änderungen an unserem Geschichtsbild über Auschwitz erfolgen werden? Die Schlußfolgerungen meines Gutachtens liegen also zumindest im Trend der Forschung, sind mithin alles andere als singulär.

Jede Erkenntnis ist anfangs singulär

Auch Friedrich Graf Spee hat im 17. Jahrhundert in der Öffentlichkeit eine "singuläre Meinung" vertreten, indem er die Führung von Hexenprozessen als eine Unrechtspraxis anprangerte. Es mag zwar noch andere ge-

---

[62] AaO. (Anm . 10), S. 202. In der französischen Originalausgabe ging er noch von ca. 730.000 Gaskammertoten aus, S. 147.

[63] F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631-641. Der Artikel ist online erhältlich unter www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html.

geben haben, die derselben Meinung waren, aber Spee war der erste, der es wagte, diese Meinung – wenn auch unter Pseudonym – öffentlich kundzutun. Dennoch hat er mit seiner "singulären Meinung" Recht behalten. Können unsere Gerichte ausschließen, daß sich auch die revisionistische, vermeintlich "singuläre Meinung" letztendlich als richtig erweisen wird? Würde die deutsche Justiz zur Beurteilung dieser Frage überhaupt über die nötige Sachkunde verfügen?

Aus forensischer Erfahrung weiß ich, daß unsere Gerichte demjenigen, dem sie eine "singuläre Meinung" zuweisen, folglich unterstellen (müssen?), er selber müsse aus dem auch ihm bekannten Umstand der Singularität seiner Meinung mit Gewißheit schließen, daß seine Meinung falsch ist. Es ist zunächst verständlich, daß ein nicht genügend Sachkundiger eine vermeintlich singuläre Meinung für falsch hält, auch wenn ein solches Vorurteil vom wissenschaftlichen Standpunkt aus betrachtet als unhaltbar gelten muß. Unsere Richter unterstellen den Revisionisten, daß ihre vermeintliche Kenntnis um die Singularität ihrer Meinung auch für sie der Beweis dafür sein müsse, daß ihre Thesen falsch seien. Die Justiz unterstellt daher den Revisionisten, sie würden ihre wissenschaftlichen Thesen nicht etwa vertreten, weil sie ernsthaft von ihrer Richtigkeit überzeugt sind, sondern, weil sie unter dem Deckmantel angeblicher Wissenschaftlichkeit unredliche, nämlich antisemitische oder rechtsextremistische politische Ziele verfolgten.

Richtig ist, daß die Revisionisten die herrschenden Thesen selbstverständlich kennen und auch wissen, daß diese von der erdrückenden Mehrheit der Historiker vertreten werden. Die Revisionisten meinen aber, darüber hinaus Wissen zu haben, das diese Thesen widerlegt oder für unzureichend erscheinen läßt.

Zu postulieren, singuläre Meinungen seien alleine schon wegen ihre Singularität als falsch erwiesen und jeder, der sie dennoch vertritt, tue diese aufgrund böser Absichten, ist jedoch absurd und unhaltbar. Die Wissenschaftsgeschichte hat mehr als einmal bewiesen, daß "singuläre Meinungen" sich im weiteren Verlauf der Dinge durchaus als richtig erweisen können, ja mehr noch: Jede wissenschaftliche Erkenntnis war doch wohl am Anfang "singulär". Ob und wie schnell sich eine solche neue Erkenntnis durchsetzt, hängt – abgesehen von ihrer Richtigkeit – vor allem auch von der Aufnahmebereitschaft der Öffentlichkeit ab. Die Bereitschaft der Wissenschaft wie der Medien, in Sachen Holocaust auch unkonventionelle Thesen zu diskutieren, ist aber – neben der weitläufig vorzufindenden Vor-

eingenommenheit – vor allem durch die strafrechtliche Situation annähernd auf Null reduziert.

Ich behaupte, daß gerade die jüngsten revisionistischen Werke im Sinne des oben angeführten Urteils des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes den Normen wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens genügen, selbst wenn sie eine Minderheiten- oder gar eine singuläre Meinung darstellen sollten. Somit sollten diese Arbeiten jeder strafrechtlichen Ahndung entzogen sein.

Das Ende der Offenkundigkeit?

In Deutschland

Nach Auffassung unserer Gerichte und des Gesetzgebers fällt die Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust dann, wenn es in der Öffentlichkeit bzw. in der Wissenschaft merklichen Widerspruch gibt. Der angesehene Historiker Joachim Hoffmann, bis 1995 am dem Bundesverteidigungsministerium untergeordneten Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt in Freiburg tätig,[64] äußert sich in seinem Buch *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg* sehr deutlich dahingehend, daß einiges am Geschichtsbild des Holocaust nicht offenkundig ist. So spricht er von Greueltaten, "die auf deutscher Seite tatsächlich oder auch nur angeblich verübt worden sind".[65] Er nennt als Todesursachen der Konzentrationslager Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Majdanek und Auschwitz "Vernichtungsaktionen *oder* das Massensterben" (Hervorhebung durch mich), anstatt des sonst üblichen *und*[66]. Er erörtert, daß in den frühen Meldungen der Sowjetunion und in den Feststellungen des Internationalen Militärtribunals von Nürnberg nur untergeordnet von Vergasungen in Auschwitz die Rede war.[67] Er spricht von "in Majdanek angeblich vorgenommenen Vergasungen",[68] nennt die Praktiken des Internationalen Militärtribunals fragwürdig[69] und bezichtigt die Sowjetunion, das Internationale Militärtribunal durch vielfältige Dokumentenfälschungen bezüglich angeblicher deutscher Greueltaten irregeführt zu haben.[70] Er nennt die Gesamtopferzahl des Holocaust wie auch speziell des Lagers Auschwitz "eine Zahl

---

[64] J. Hoffmann verstarb Anfang 2002, vgl. Germar Rudolf, "Dr. Joachim Hoffmann", *VffG* 6(1) (2002), S. 99.
[65] AaO. (Anm. 37), S. 150; vgl. Anm. 57.
[66] Ebenda, S. 153.
[67] Ebenda, S. 153-157.
[68] Ebenda, S. 155.
[69] Ebenda, S. 157.
[70] Ebenda, S. 160, 179.

der Sowjetpropaganda", "dazu bestimmt, die Öffentlichkeit und vor allem das Denken in den angelsächsischen Ländern zu beeinflussen".[71] Er behandelt den angeblich 1941 durchgeführten Massenmord deutscher Einsatzgruppen an den Juden von Kiew in der Schlucht von Babij jar unter dem Kapitel "Sowjetische Untaten werden den Deutschen zugeschrieben" und bemerkt dort lapidar, daß "eine Auswertung der zahlreichen Luftaufnahmen in unseren Tagen [...] anscheinend zu dem Ergebnis" geführt habe, "daß im Gegensatz zu den deutlich sichtbaren umfangreichen Massengräbern des NKVD [...] das Gelände der Schlucht von Babij jar zwischen 1939 und 1944, während der deutschen Besetzung, unversehrt geblieben ist".[72] Er bezeichnet die 2,2 Millionen ungeklärter Fälle aus den ostdeutschen Vertreibungsgebieten "Opfer des antideutschen Genocides".[73] Er nennt die Maßnahmen des Sicherheitsdienstes in den besetzten Ostgebieten "blindwütige[n], auch Unbeteiligte in Mitleidenschaft ziehende[n] Versuche zur Bekämpfung des in kalter Berechnung eröffneten völkerrechtswidrigen Partisanen- und Freischärlerkrieges"[74] und sieht in der ab 1943 vom Deutschen Reich eingeschlagenen Politik der gleichberechtigten Waffenbrüderschaft zwischen der Wehrmacht und der antistalinistischen "Russischen Befreiungsarmee" den Beginn einer "Freundschaft des russischen und deutschen Volkes" mit Signalwirkung für die Zukunft.[75]

Daß Hoffmann angesichts solcher revisionistischer Donnerschläge über den Holocaust-Revisionismus eine differenzierte Meinung vertritt, steht zu erwarten:

> *"Das Auschwitzproblem in allen seinen Aspekten ist in unseren Tagen im Inland und Ausland Gegenstand einer intensiven, im allgemeinen mit Kenntnis und Scharfsinn geführten publizistischen Debatte geworden, auch wenn manche Kreise den gebotenen Rahmen in politischer Absicht eifernd überschreiten. Diese Auseinandersetzung spielt sich weniger in der 'offiziellen' Literatur als vielmehr in mehr abgelegenen Publikationen ab, und sie wird nicht wenig beeinträchtigt durch amtlich dekretierte*

---

[71] Ebenda, S. 161, ähnlich auf S. 302f.

[72] Ebenda, S. 185. Vgl. hierzu den Beitrag von John C. Ball, "Luftbildbeweise" und Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Jar: Kritische Fragen und Anmerkungen", in: Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 235-248 bzw. 375-399. Die Ukrainische Tageszeitung *Kiever Abend* soll sich in einem Bericht vom 20.10.1995 diesen Forschungsergebnissen angeschlossen haben.

[73] AaO. (Anm. 37), S. 304.

[74] Ebenda, S. 305.

[75] Ebenda, S. 306f.

Denk- und Formulierungsverbote, über deren Einhaltung das politische Denunziantentum argwöhnisch wacht. Die hierin liegende Behinderung der freien Erörterung eines bedeutenden zeitgeschichtlichen Problems, so mißlich sie heute auch manchmal sein mag, wird auf die Dauer freilich keinen Bestand haben. Denn erfahrungsgemäß läßt sich die freie Geschichtsforschung durch strafrechtliche Maßnahmen nur zeitweise behindern. Historische Wahrheiten pflegen im Verborgenen fortzuwirken und sich endlich dennoch Bahn zu brechen. Im Hinblick auf das Auschwitzproblem geht es im übrigen auch gar nicht um die 'offenkundigen' Tatsachen einer grausamen Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Angehörigen des jüdischen Volkes, die sich jeder weiteren Diskussion entzieht, sondern es geht einzig und allein um die Frage des angewandten Tötungsmechanismus und um die Frage, wie viele Menschen den Verfolgungen zum Opfer gefallen sind. Und in dieser Hinsicht zeichnen sich allerdings wichtige Erkenntnisse ab, so daß manche Korrekturen gängiger Vorstellungen unumgänglich werden dürften."[76]

Zur quasi tabuisierten Diskussion über die Opferzahlen von Auschwitz meint er:[77]

"Daß die Opferzahlen in diesem Zusammenhang eine Überhöhung erfuhren, blieb in der Auseinandersetzung – und dies bis in die Gegenwart hinein – ohne Belang. Ja, heute gilt es schon fast als strafwürdig, wenn 'die Verluste unter den Juden als ungeheuer übertrieben dargestellt werden"[2)]*. Der Historiker wird hierdurch freilich nicht wenig in Verlegenheit versetzt, denn auf der einen Seite sieht er sich der politischen Justiz und einem entsprechenden Spitzel- und Denunziantentum ausgesetzt, auf der anderen Seite steht er in einer berufsmäßigen Wahrheitspflicht, in der Verpflichtung nämlich zu größtmöglicher Zahlengenauigkeit* [...]*."*

Wenn man nun noch bedenkt, daß Joachim Hoffmann einige Passagen seines Buches auf strafrechtliche Formulierungen überprüfen ließ und infolgedessen möglicherweise Änderungen vorgenommen hat, so wird man sich ausmalen können, was Hoffmann sonst noch geschrieben hätte, wenn es in Deutschland keine Zensur gäbe.

Übrigens beschleicht mich der dringende Verdacht, daß aufgrund der oben zitierten Passagen aus Dr. Hoffmanns Buch über Babi Jar die Staatsanwaltschaft das Verfahren gegen den Autor des Beitrages über Babi Jar im

---

[76] Ebenda, S. 158.
[77] Ebenda, S. 302.

Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* eingestellt hat.[78] Die in der Anklageschrift vorgebrachte Ausrede, man habe die Identität des Autors Dr. Herbert Tiedemann nicht feststellen können, ist jedenfalls unwahr, hat man doch bei mir bei allen drei Hausdurchsuchungen seine Adresse sowohl in den entsprechenden Adreßdateien auf meinem Rechner als auch ausgedruckt gefunden – ganz abgesehen von der entsprechenden Korrespondenz. Der einzige Weg ist daher, die Staatsanwaltschaft wegen Strafvereitelung im Amt anzuzeigen oder das gesamte Verfahren wegen des in Artikel 3 Abs. 1 und 3 niedergelegten Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz vor Gericht niederzuschlagen.

Ähnliches gilt im übrigen auch für die Fälle Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana. Die Begründung der Staatsanwaltschaft, der Beitrag enthalte keinen strafbaren Inhalt, kann nur damit erklärt werden, daß man die Auseinandersetzung scheut, denn wie sind folgende Passagen anders zu bewerten denn als Abstreiten der NS-Judenvernichtung:

> *"Folglich war die Kremierung aller Leichen der vermeintlichen Vergasten, die laut Pressac in den Krematorien von Birkenau eingeäschert worden sein sollen, schon in Anbetracht der dafür zur Verfügung stehenden Zeitspanne technisch nicht möglich."* (S. 310)
>
> *"Die Verbrennung der vermeintlich Vergasten war also technisch eine Unmöglichkeit"* (S. 312)
>
> *"Folglich gab es in der Zeitspanne von März bis Oktober 1943 in Auschwitz keine Massenmorde!"* (S. 315)
>
> *"Also war die Einäscherung der angeblichen Vergasungstoten auch im Jahr 1944 unmöglich."* (S. 317)

Wenn all diese Aussagen nicht strafbar sind, wie können dann andere bestreitende Aussagen strafbar sein?

Und wenn dann schon der Gesamteindruck der Staatsanwaltschaft, wir hätten mit diesem Buch ein Gebäude des Zweifels errichten wollen, richtig ist, wieso sind dann nicht auch die Beiträge von Frau Weckert über die Gaswagen und von Herrn Ney Beweisführung über die Fälschung des sogenannten "Wannsee-Protokoll" Mosaiksteine im Gesamtbild des Zweifels?

Wie hat man folgende Aussage von Frau Weckert zu bewerten:

> *"Insgesamt kann den vorgelegten Beweismitteln keine Beweiskraft zugesprochen werden, so daß die Behauptung, Deutsche hätten durch*

[78] Anklageschrift der Staatsanwaltschaft am Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 15 Js 1535/95.

'Gaswagen' Tausende von Menschen umgebracht, als Gerücht einzustufen ist." (S. 212)

Es bleibt der Eindruck zurück, daß die Justiz den Happen *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* mit Gewalt klein halten wollte, damit er besser zu verdauen ist. Eine andere Erklärung will mir jedenfalls nicht einfallen.

Große Aufmerksamkeit erhielt eine Anzeige, die die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* am 17.5.1996 auf Seite 12 unter dem Titel "Appell der 100 • Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!" publizierte. Anläßlich des Strafverfahrens gegen Verleger, Herausgeber und Autoren des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* forderten 100 Personen, darunter Lehrstuhlinhaber, habilitierte, promovierte und graduierte Akademiker:[79]

> *"Wir, die Unterzeichneten, haben in letzter Zeit mit Besorgnis zur Kenntnis nehmen müssen, daß in Deutschland in zunehmendem Maße Sondergesetze und strafrechtliche Verfolgung gegen Verleger, Redakteure und Autoren – auch gegen Wissenschaftler – wegen deren begründeter Äußerungen zu bestimmten Fragen der Zeitgeschichte eingesetzt werden. Insbesondere grenzt die seit einigen Jahren geübte juristische Praxis, mit dem Prinzip der Offenkundigkeit alle seitens der Verteidigung vorgetragenen neuen Beweise für solche Äußerungen ohne Behandlung abzulehnen, an Rechtsbeugung, verstößt gegen die Menschenrechte und ist eines freiheitlichen demokratischen Rechtsstaates unwürdig. Dadurch werden die wissenschaftliche Forschung und die öffentliche Diskussion dieser gerade für Deutschland wichtigen Fragen unerträglich eingeengt, und der notwendige Prozeß der Wahrheitsfindung wird verzögert oder ganz verhindert. Ohne zum Inhalt der strittigen Fragen Stellung nehmen zu wollen, weisen wir als verantwortungsbewußte Staatsbürger in großer Sorge um die grundgesetzlich garantierte Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung wie die der Forschung und Lehre auf diese gefährlichen Zustände hin und wenden uns an alle Verantwortlichen und an die Öffentlichkeit im In- und Ausland, dafür einzutreten, daß derartige Verletzungen sowohl der Menschenrechte als auch der freiheitlich-demokratischen Grundordnung in Zukunft unterbleiben."*

---

[79] Die gleiche Anzeige erschien am 19.7.1996 in den *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* (S. 6) und der *Stuttgarter Zeitung* (S. 7) mit jeweils 500 sowie am 13.9.1996 im *Westfalen-Blatt* mit 1.000 Unterzeichnern. Zur Aufregung, die diese Anzeigen im linken Lager verursachten, vgl. *ARD-Tagesthemen* vom 6. Juni 1996; daß mein Buch *Grundlagen* (Anm. 12) der Auslöser dieser Anzeigenserie war, hat mir der Initiator der Anzeigen, Dr. Rolf Kosiek, schriftlich bestätigt, Schreiben vom 17.11.2000 und 2.5.2001 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos19_d.pdf).

Prof. Maser, einer der weltweit angesehensten und kompetentesten Hitler-Forscher, griff im Jahr 2004 viele revisionistische Argumente auf und bestätigte sie. Er leitete seine Ausführungen mit folgender Aussage ein, die dem bundesdeutschen Dogma von der "Offenkundigkeit" einen schweren Schlag versetzt:[80]

> *"Zwar gilt* […] *die Vernichtung der Juden zu den am besten erforschten Aspekten der Zeitgeschichte* […]*, doch das ist nicht der Fall.* […] *Doch ganze Territorien sind nach wie vor terra incognita, nicht nur,* […] *sondern auch, weil* […] *deutsche Historiker eine Scheu an den Tag legen, sich des grauenvollen Anliegens anzunehmen und womöglich Details zu Tage zu fördern, die mit den seit Jahr und Tag multiplizierten Darstellungen nicht übereinstimmen."*

Hier nun eine Auswahl von Ausdrücken, die Prof. Maser benutzt, um die in Deutschland strafrechtlich vorgeschriebene Geschichtsfassung zum Holocaust zu beschreiben:[81]

> *"Übertreibungen"*, *"Lügen-'Giftküche'"*, *"Fantasiezahl"*, *"mit der Realität nichts zu tun"*, *"Lügenpropaganda"*, *"verlogenen Stalinschen Desinformationsmaßnahmen"*, *"maßlosen Übertreibungen"*, *"Auschwitzpropaganda"*, *"Propagandaversionen übertrieben"*, *"Darstellungen über Vergasungen erfunden"*, *"wahrheitswidrige Propagandaversionen"*, *"sowjetischer Geschichtsfälschungen"*, *"Gegenpropaganda"*, *"die Geschichte fälschend"*

Und hier nun einige Worte, die Prof. Maser benutzt, um einige der wichtigsten Augenzeugen bzw. deren Aussagen zum Holocaust zu charakterisieren:

> *"Hören-Sagen-Schilderungen"*, "*Übertreibungen"*, *"verhinderter Poet", "Propagandaversionen, Lügen und Fälschungen"*, *"log* […] *maßlos"*, *"Die Zeugen* […] *berichteten* […] *unter dem psychischen und physischen Druck der Vernehmer."*

So kann es nicht überraschen, daß Prof. Maser am Ende seiner Ausführungen zum Holocaust schlußfolgert:

> *"Und die Widersprüche* [der offiziellen Holocaust-Version] *waren in der Tat nicht selten eklatant*. (S. 350)

Wie kann man da ernsthaft davon sprechen, der Holocaust sei "offenkundig"?

---

[80] W. Maser, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 332.

[81] Vgl. dazu meine Kritik: G. Rudolf, "Der Mut des sicheren Ruhestandes", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 348-358.

Ausländische Stimmen

Ähnlich verhält es sich im Ausland. So publizierte die niederländische Hochschulzeitung *Intermediair* am 15.12.1995 auf den Seiten 19-23 einen Artikel des Hochschuldozenten Dr. Michel Korzec, in dem dieser kurzerhand die Ergebnisse des Revisionismus skizziert, die Anzahl der insgesamt in NS-Gaskammern getöteten Menschen auf 700.000 bis 800.000 reduziert und fordert, die Revisionisten sollten endlich ernstgenommen und ihre Thesen sachlich diskutiert werden.

Anläßlich der Ankündigung des britischen Premierministers John Major, man werde in Großbritannien nicht nach dem Vorbild Deutschlands oder Europas die Revisionisten strafrechtlich verfolgen, sondern auch ihnen die Meinungsfreiheit zugestehen, schrieb der Kommentator Chaim Bermant im *Jewish Chronicle* am 10.5.1996, S. 25,:

> *"Der ganze Prozeß der Geschichtsschreibung ist eine fortwährende Revision, nicht nur weil neue Fakten und Dokumente ans Licht kommen, sondern auch, weil etablierte Fakten neu bewertet und interpretiert werden können, da jede Generation geschichtliche Ereignisse aus einer anderen Perspektive sieht.*
>
> *Gesetze zu verlangen, die die errungene Weisheit um den Holocaust für immer von diesem Prozeß ausnehmen sollen, läuft dem Diktat der Vernunft zuwider.*
>
> *Solche Gesetze sind prinzipiell falsch und in der Praxis unwirksam und möglicherweise gefährlich.* […]
>
> *Jeder Versuch, die Arbeit der Revisionisten zu unterbinden, wird immer den Verdacht fördern, man habe etwas zu verbergen. Und nichts, was die Revisionisten sagen könnten, wäre so schädlich wie die Unterdrückung ihres Rechts, es sagen zu dürfen."*

Simon Green reagierte auf diesen Kommentar in der gleichen Zeitung am 31.5.1996 wie folgt:

> *"Juden und Nichtjuden müssen sich doch im Zusammenhang mit der Ablehnung eines Gesetzes gegen das Bestreiten des Holocaust die Frage stellen: Was ist das für eine Wahrheit, die ein Gesetz zu ihrer Verteidigung benötigt. Solch ein Gesetz wäre zweifellos eine Beleidigung der Opfer.*
>
> *Es gibt nur einen sicheren Weg, die Behauptungen der Holocaust-Bestreiter ein für allemal zu zerstören. Und das ist die offene und öffent-*

liche Debatte zwischen Überlebenden und Bestreitern. Dann wäre die Wahrheit für alle Zukunft unbestreitbar und eine lange Tradition von Meinungsfreiheit, sowohl für Juden wie für Nichtjuden, würde gesichert sein.

Wovor fürchten sich die Mitglieder des Zentralrates des Yad Vashem Komitees?"

Ähnliche Stimmen hört man aus Italien. In einem mit dem Titel "Aufruf: Laizismus, Pressefreiheit, freie Geschichtsforschung" versehenen Appell wandten sich 20 Universitätsangehörige, darunter 16 Professoren, in der linken italienischen Zeitschrift *La Lente di Marx*, Ausgabe Juni/1995, mit folgendem Wortlaut an die Öffentlichkeit:

"Im Dezember 1994 erließ das französische Innenministerium ein für das gesamte nationale Territorium geltendes Verbot, ein vom deutschen [korrekt: schweizer] *Autor Jürgen Graf stammendes Buch über den Zweiten Weltkrieg zu verbreiten, weil es, so die Begründung, 'den Holocaust leugne'. Wir wissen nicht, ob dies zutrifft, und wir wissen vor allem nicht, was mit der 'Leugnung' eines in seiner Schrecklichkeit so offenkundigen Geschehnisses wie der Ausrottung von Millionen menschlicher Wesen in den Nazikonzentrationslagern gemeint ist. Sicher ist jedoch, daß sich diese Episode nahtlos in eine seit geraumer Zeit in Europa sehr aktuelle, beunruhigende Tendenz einreiht, nämlich die, historische Streitfragen vor Gericht zu entscheiden, wobei es zu unannehmbaren Einmischungen der Justiz und der Politik ins kulturelle und akademische Leben dieses oder jenes Landes kommt. Damit geht oft eine lärmende, intellektuell höchst dürftige Medienkampagne einher.*

Sogar in Italien hat die ehemalige Berlusconi-Regierung letzten Herbst angedroht, ein Gesetz zu verabschieden, das nicht nur direkte, sondern auch 'indirekte' antisemitische Propaganda verboten hätte. Letztere Formulierung ist bezeichnenderweise so schwammig, daß sie wohl zu schreienden Irrtümern und zu unerträglichen Verstößen gegen die Meinungs- und Forschungsfreiheit geführt hätte.

Als Historiker wie auch als italienische und europäische Bürger, die wir Wert auf die Rechte der Minderheiten und Individuen legen, verleihen wir unserer Besorgnis über diese Tendenz Ausdruck. Sie steht in krassem Widerspruch zu gewissen erfreulichen Öffnungen kultureller Art, die gegenwärtig im Staat Israel zu beobachten sind (Kritik des Davidsmythos; Veröffentlichung und kritische Analyse von Mein Kampf etc.). Hingegen vermögen wir keine Infragestellung, Kritik oder Bekämpfung dieser Tendenz seitens intellektueller, politischer und medialer

Kräfte unseres Landes erkennen, weder seitens der konservativen und rechtsgerichteten, noch seitens der demokratischen und linksgerichteten, für welche der 'Laizismus' und die wissenschaftliche Legitimität des 'Zweifels' offenkundig nur noch Gültigkeit haben, wenn es gegen den chomeinistischen Iran und die katholische Kirche geht (man denke an einige Polemiken der älteren und jüngeren Vergangenheit).

Wir sind der Meinung, daß in Europa wie im Iran, in Deutschland wie in Italien und Frankreich die Geschichtsforschung frei von jeden Ketten zu sein hat und daß die Freiheit der Verbreitung von Ideen voll und ganz zu gewährleisten ist. Deren Richtigkeit kann sich nämlich nur in einer freien wissenschaftlichen Debatte erweisen und nicht aufgrund der Urteile irgendeines Gerichts oder der vordergründigen Hetzkampagnen dieses oder jenes Massenmediums.

Wir sind schließlich der Auffassung, daß die gerechte Verteidigung der Werte der Demokratie und der Resistenza und die gerechte Bekämpfung jeglicher Form des Rassismus (Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß wird in unserem Land wie auch in anderen zu Recht verfolgt) keinesfalls als Vorwand für freiheitsfeindliche Maßnahmen dienen oder mit solchen verwechselt werden darf, welche letzten Endes auch wissenschaftliche Werte treffen. Der Fall Ernst Nolte (auf die Richtigkeit seiner Ideen gehen wir hier nicht ein; viele von uns verwerfen sie entschieden und in ihrer vollen Kenntnis) ist in dieser Hinsicht beispielhaft. Wir appellieren deshalb an die wissenschaftliche Gemeinschaft, der wir angehören, aber auch an Politiker und Medienschaffende, diesen Tendenzen entgegenzutreten und einer Entwicklung Einhalt zu gebieten, die, wo immer sie auch um sich greift, die Pressefreiheit wie auch die kulturelle Freiheit in den europäischen Ländern zu gefährden droht."

Es folgen die 20 Unterschriften verschiedener italienischer Universitätsangehöriger, darunter 16 Professoren.

In Frankreich entstand im April 1996 schließlich ein handfester Skandal aus einem jüngst publizierten Buch des landesweit bekannten Altkommunisten und Neumuslimen Roger Garaudy.[82] Er bestreitet darin mit revisionistischen Argumenten den NS-Massenmord an den Juden und wirft den Juden vor, sie würden mit der Inflation der Holocaust-Opferzahlen weltweite Sympathie und Unterstützung für Israel erschleichen. Nachdem Garaudy von gewissen Kreisen massiv angegriffen und schließlich strafrechtlich an-

[82] *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, Selbstverlag, 1996, erhältlich bei: Librairie du Savoir, 5, Rue Malebranche, F-75005 Paris 5e.

gezeigt wurde, unterstützte ihn im April 1996 der politisch von der radikalen Linken stammende Armenseelsorger Henri Grouès, auch bekannt als "Abbé Pierre". Abbé Pierre, als eine Art französische Mutter Theresa lange Zeit das soziale Gewissen Frankreichs, unterstützte in einem fünfseitigen Brief Garaudy mit der Forderung nach einer offenen Diskussion der Holocaust-revisionistischen Thesen.[83] Als Abbé Pierre auf öffentlichen Druck hin zeitweise seine Forderung zurückzog, schrieb die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* am 2. Mai 1996, S. 37, bezeichnenderweise:

> *"In einer Pressemitteilung vom 30. April heißt es, nach langen Gesprächen mit dem Präsidenten des jüdischen Zentralrats und dem Oberrabbiner sehe er* [Abbé Pierre] *sich zu einer Klarstellung genötigt. Dann folgt der komplette Widerruf aller zuvor von ihm verbreiteten Aussagen zum Fall Garaudy und zur Realität der Shoah. Es bedürfe keines weiteren Historikerkolloquiums mehr, um deren Wahrheit festzustellen. Garaudy habe sich verpflichtet, alle Irrtümer zuzugeben, die ihm nachgewiesen würden; halte er sich nicht daran, so werde er ihm sein Vertrauen entziehen. Von Tränen des reuigen Abbé (wie jüngst im Fall Brando) ist bislang nichts bekannt. Ansonsten erinnert der Kasus – erst Sottisen, dann Rückzug unter Druck – ‚fatal an das Schauspiel von Hollywood. Die Peinlichkeit trägt der Zuschauer."*

Mit dem Fall "Hollywood" bezieht sich die FAZ auf Marlon Brando, der kürzlich die dominante Rolle von Juden in Hollywood kritisierte, dann aber auf Druck zurückwich.[84]

Abbé Pierre freilich half dieser halbherzige Rückzug nichts. Er sah sich weiterhin massiven Angriffen ausgesetzt, was ihn dazu verleitete, nicht nur weiterhin fest an der Seite seines Freundes Garaudy zu stehen, sondern die Zionisten wegen des massiven Mißbrauchs ihres großen Einflusses auf die Politik und die Medien der Welt massiv anzugreifen.[85]

Der Umstand, daß man in Frankreich nun konsequenterweise führende Persönlichkeiten der radikalen Linken und der katholischen Kirche vor Gericht stellen und zu Gefängnisstrafen verurteilen müßte, hat inzwischen dazu geführt, daß von vielen Seiten die Aufhebung jenes Gesetzes gefordert

---

[83] Vgl. *Le Monde*, 21./22.4.1996, S. 9; *L'Humanité*, 23.4.1996, S. 8; *Présent*, 23.4.1996, S. 2; Pressemeldung *Associated Press*, 23.4.1996; *FAZ*, 30.4.1996, S. 41; *L'Evènement du jeudi*, 2.-8.5.1996, S. 12f.; *Le Monde*, 4.5.1996, S. 8; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 4./5.5.1996, S. 6; *Focus*, 19/1996, S. 284.

[84] "Empörung über Marlon Brando", *Die Welt*, 11.4.1996, S. 12.

[85] Vgl. *Corriere della Sera*, 31.5.1996, S. 8; *Le Monde*, 19.6.1996, S. 12; *Présent*, 21.6.1996, S. 4.

wird, das die Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung einschränkt. So schreibt zum Beispiel Georges André Chevallaz, Altpräsident der Schweiz, im *Journal de Genève*, 2.5.1996:

> *"Als Historiker bin ich erschüttert über diesen Geist des McCarthyismus und der Hexenjagd, jedesmal wenn der Holocaust tangiert wird."*

Le Figaro zitiert am 3.5.1996 einen Abgeordneten der französischen Nationalversammlung wie folgt:

> *"Eine Art indirekten Druckes wurde auf die Parlamentarier* [1990] *ausgeübt: alle Deputierten, die dem* [Antirevisionisten-]*Gesetz nicht zu zustimmen würden, würden der Negierung verdächtigt.* […] *Einflußreiche Gruppen haben ein ungesundes Klima produziert* […] *Es handelt sich, warf er ein, um ein Gesetz, daß eine offizielle Wahrheit einführt. Das ist eines totalitären Regimes würdig. Aber nicht einer Demokratie."*

Der Jurist Prof. François Terré äußert sich in *Le Figaro* am 15.5.1996:[86]

> *"Dieser Text totalitären Geistes* [des Gesetzes Gayssot gegen die Revisionisten] *hat den Straftatbestand des Bestreitens geschaffen. Es obliegt dem Juristen, die Einhaltung der Grundfreiheiten zu überwachen, die durch das Gesetz Gayssot verletzt werden: Die Meinungsfreiheit und die freie Meinungsäußerung.* […] *Die Geschichte soll nicht vor den Tribunalen ihre Richter finden.* […] *Nun, wie soll man die Anwendung des Gesetzes Gayssot verhindern, wenn die, die es vor seinem Inkrafttreten durch den Verfassungsrat (Der Präsident der Republik, der Präsident der Nationalversammlung und des Senats, 60 Deputierte und 60 Senatoren) hätten annullieren können, dazu nicht den Mut gehabt haben.* […] [Man solle den Europäischen Gerichtshof anrufen, um diesem] *abscheulichen Charakter eines Gesetzes, daß das Meinungsdelikt wieder einführt* [ein Ende zu bereiten]*."*

Joseph Hanimann meinte in der FAZ am 20.6.1996, S. 37, in einem Bericht über Frankreichs Probleme mit der freien, unbehinderten Geschichtsforschung abschließend, bezugnehmend auf eine Äußerung des französischen Historikers Pierre Vidal-Naquet, der heute behauptet, er sei schon immer gegen dieses Gesetz gewesen:[87]

> *"Die Historiker hätten weiterzuforschen und sich von den Schwankungen der Tagesaktualität möglichst fernzuhalten. Daß im ideologisch*

---

[86] Die letzten drei Zitate sind entnommen Roger Garaudys Broschüre "Droit de réponse", Selbstverlag, 1996, erhältlich bei: Librairie du Savoir, 5, Rue Malebranche, F-75005 Paris 5e.

[87] *Le Monde*, 4.5.1996, S. 8. Prof. Pierre Vidal Naquet gehört zu den größten Feinden der Revisionisten.

nervösen Debattenklima Frankreichs das neue Gesetz ihnen diese Aufgabe offensichtlich nicht gerade erleichtert, wird auch für andere Länder von Interesse sein."

Welche Länder Hanimann damit wohl meint?

Halten wir folgendes fest: Es gibt mittlerweile eine zwar noch kleine, aber merkliche Anzahl von Historikern, die dem Holocaust-Revisionismus die Wissenschaftlichkeit zuerkennen oder sich daran sogar beteiligen. Ferner gibt es in immer mehr europäischen Ländern kaum mehr zu übersehenden öffentlichen Widerspruch gegen das Dogma der etablierten Geschichtsversion über die NS-Judenvernichtung. Dieser Widerspruch kann insbesondere in Deutschland offensichtlich nur noch mit offenen Drohungen kleingehalten werden.

Somit sind beide Grundvoraussetzungen erfüllt, die die bundesdeutschen Gesetzgeber und Juristen für erfüllt sehen wollen, bevor die Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust zerbricht: eine wissenschaftliche Gegenmeinung und merklicher öffentlicher Widerspruch.

Kontraproduktive Verbotspolitik

"Eine These oder Erkenntnis ist nicht damit aus der Welt zu schaffen, indem man versucht, sie mit irgendwelchen Mitteln zu unterdrücken oder gar zu verbieten. Sogar die Selbstbescheidung der Wissenschaftler kann höchstens zu einer Verzögerung, nie aber zum Stopp des Erkenntnisprozesses führen. Diesen Umstand hat Friedrich Dürrenmatt in Die Physiker treffend beschrieben. Der Erkenntnisprozeß läßt sich durch keine Macht der Welt aufhalten. Daher muß dem klugen Politiker daran gelegen sein, den Prozeß in einen Rahmen einzubinden, der seinen Vorstellungen und Zielen entspricht. Das schließt auch ein, daß die Politik ihre Zielvorstellungen wenigstens im groben nach den wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnissen ausrichtet.

Die Rolle des Wissenschaftlers sollte dabei sein, die Politiker immer wieder an die obige Weisheit zu erinnern: Das Verbot stoppt die Erkenntnis nicht, sondern macht sie nur für jene Gruppierungen interessant, die gerne im Zwielicht des Halb- oder Illegalen arbeiten. Vor allem aber setzen sich die Regierenden mit Verboten gegenüber der Wissenschaft vor dem Volk immer ins Unrecht und verlieren dadurch an Glaubwürdigkeit, denn wer eine Diskussion verbietet, gerät schnell in den Verdacht, etwas verbergen zu müssen oder in Argumentationsnot geraten zu sein."

Daß diese meine auf Seite 39 der *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* niedergelegte Ansicht durchaus konsensfähig ist, hat Martin Broszat, ehemals Leiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, angesichts der Novellierung des §194 StGB 1985 (sog. Lex Engelhard) zur Abwehr des Holocaust-Revisionismus deutlich gemacht. In seinem Beitrag "Soll das Leugnen oder Verharmlosen nationalsozialistischer Judenmorde straffrei sein?" im von Hermann Graul und Klaus-Dietmar Heuke herausgegebenen Sammelband *Nach Hitler* (München 1986) schrieb er:

> *"Die Novellierung könnte den fatalen Eindruck erwecken, als gebe es eine staatliche judikative Kompetenz auf dem Gebiet historischer Tatsachenfeststellungen, als seien die freien wissenschaftlichen publizistischen und gesellschaftlichen Kräfte in der Bundesrepublik, wozu keinerlei Anlaß besteht, nicht imstande, Ehrlichkeit, Moralität und Anstand in der Wiedergabe der Bewertung der Massenverbrechen des NS-Regimes selbst durchzusetzen."*

Mit welchem Feuer die staatliche Gewalt mit ihren Zensurmaßnahmen spielt, habe ich auf den Seiten 406f. in den *Grundlagen* versucht deutlich zu machen:

> *"Wer die Legitimität der Bundesrepublik Deutschland von der Richtigkeit oder Falschheit der Geschichtsschreibung über ein Detail der Zeitgeschichte abhängig machen will (und dies tun in letzter Zeit fast alle großen Medien und viele Politiker), der hat nicht nur ein völlig falsches Verständnis von den Grundlagen dieser Republik, die sich eben nicht auf den Holocaust gründet, sondern auf die Zustimmung durch ihre Bürger und auf die unveräußerlichen Menschen- und Völkerrechte, sondern der begeht zugleich mehrere unverzeihliche Verbrechen: Zunächst gibt er den tatsächlichen Feinden dieser Republik eine einfache Handlungsanweisung, wie sie unseren Staat zerstören können. Sodann ist es an sich unverantwortlich und lächerlich zugleich, das Wohl und Wehe eines Staates von einem 'geschichtlichen Detail' abhängig zu machen. Was soll denn dieser Staat machen, wenn sich tatsächlich herausstellt, daß die Revisionisten recht haben? Soll er sich dann selbst auflösen? Oder soll er die Geschichtswissenschaft verbieten und alle Historiker in die Gefängnisse werfen? Hier erkennt man sofort, auf welche schiefe Bahn man sich mit solch falschen Ansichten begibt: Derjenige, der vorgibt, diese Republik durch eine rücksichtslose Verteidigung der herkömmlichen Holocaustgeschichten schützen zu wollen, wird im Ernstfall gezwungen sein, die tatsächlichen Pfeiler dieses Staates zu untergraben, die da sind: freie Meinungsäußerung, Freiheit der Forschung. Lehre und*

Wissenschaft und die rechtsstaatliche, unabhängige Justiz. Er wird somit vom vorgeblichen Beschützer der freiheitlich demokratischen Grundordnung direkt zu ihrer größten Bedrohung.

Daß diese Bedrohung mehr als real ist, haben die Reaktionen auf das berühmt-berüchtigte Mannheimer Urteil gegen G. Deckert gezeigt. Einer der wichtigsten Grundsätze und Voraussetzungen eines Rechtsstaates, nämlich die Unabhängigkeit der Richter, wurde hier völlig außer Kraft gesetzt, indem zwei der drei Richter auf unabsehbare Zeit durch erzwungene Krankmeldungen für ihr Urteil bestraft wurden. Vorgeworfen wurde ihnen nicht nur, daß sie Deckert zu milde bestraft hätten, sondern auch, daß sie die subjektive Tatseite Deckerts zu ausführlich und wohlwollend beurteilt hätten.[88] *War diese von der liberalen Politik der letzten Jahrzehnte eingeführte ausführliche und wohlwollende Wertung der subjektiven Tatseite bisher durchaus erwünscht, wenn es um die Aburteilung gewöhnlicher Krimineller ging oder gar um linke politische Delikte (gewaltsame Demonstrationen gegen industrielle Bauvorhaben), so gilt sie plötzlich als Skandal, wenn sei einem Rechten zugute kommt. Man kann durchaus darüber streiten, ob die Übergewichtung der subjektiven Tatseite auf Kosten der Abschreckung in der modernen Justiz von Vorteil ist oder nicht. Was jedoch nachdenklich stimmt, ist der nunmehr für jedermann offenkundige Umstand, daß bei Prozessen gegen die Abstreiter gewisser Aspekte der NS-Judenverfolgung nicht nur der objektive Tatbestand, also die z.B. Frage, ob die Behauptungen des Angeklagten wahr oder falsch sind, durch die Offenkundigkeitsformel schon vor Prozeßbeginn feststeht. Darüber hinaus soll nunmehr auch der subjektive Tatbestand von vornherein feststehen, wenn es nach Meinung der Medien, Politiker und auch vieler Juristen geht. Ein Holocaust-Revisionist hat grundsätzlich keine guten Charaktereigenschaften zu haben, er hegt prinzipiell böse Absichten und ist daher ohne Gnade und Barmherzigkeit zu verurteilen, so der Grundtenor der Medienreaktionen. Damit sind die Prozesse gegen Holocaust-Bestreiter de facto nichts anderes als Schauprozesse, deren Urteile in Wahrheit schon im voraus feststehen.*

Weiterhin sollte es an ein Wunder grenzen, wenn die Richter der Bundesrepublik Deutschland aus der Art, wie die Karriere ihrer Kollegen in Mannheim ein abruptes Ende fand, nicht gelernt haben, daß sie Revisionisten ohne Gnade abzuurteilen haben, wenn sie ihren eigenen Kopf be-

---

[88] Vgl. die Tages- und Wochenpresse in den ersten Augustwochen 1994.

halten wollen. Die vor einem Jahr noch umstrittene Meinung von mir,[89] *daß es bei Prozessen gegen Revisionisten für die Richter immer auch darum gehe, wessen Kopf rollt – der des Angeklagten oder der des Richters –, hat somit eine volle Bestätigung erhalten, ja wurde sogar übertroffen: Zur Rettung seines Kopfes reicht es nicht, wenn der Richter den Angeklagten verurteilt, nein, er muß ihn zusätzlich als Unmenschen entlarven und möglichst hart bestrafen.*[90]

Die von M. Köhler in diesem Buch in seinem Beitrag festgestellte Parallele zwischen den mittelalterlichen Hexenprozessen und den heutigen Prozessen gegen vermeintliche damalige Täter und heutige Abstreiter hat sich damit mehr als bewahrheitet.[91]

Aus der falschen Auffassung über die Grundlagen der freiheitlich demokratischen Grundordnung der Bundesrepublik Deutschland ergibt sich aber noch eine weitere Gefahr für diese Ordnung. Sie liegt in dem Umstand, daß die Anhänger dieser falschen Auffassung auch jene zu Staatsfeinden erklären, die diesem Staat und seinem Volk nichts Böses wollen oder ihm gar zu dienen bereit sind – nur weil sie über gewisse zeitgeschichtliche Aspekte andere Auffassungen hegen. Es werden mithin imaginäre Feinde geschaffen, die eigentlich gar keine sind. Man treibt loyale Staatsbürger durch die gegen sie laufende Hetze geradezu in eine Feindrolle hinein, schafft also erst den Feind, den man zu bekämpfen vorgibt. Dieser selbstgeschaffene Feind dient dann als Rechtfertigung, die in der Verfassung garantierten Grundrechte wie oben beschrieben zusehends einzuschränken. Dieses Abdrängen eigentlich gutwilliger Staatsbürger in eine ungewollte Feindrolle muß mit zunehmendem wissenschaftlichen Erfolg des Revisionismus zu gesellschaftlichen Polarisierungen führen, was dem inneren Frieden der Bundesrepublik Deutschland nicht bekommt.

Es ist daher an der Zeit, den sachlichen, wissenschaftlichen Dialog zu suchen und dem Holocaust lediglich jene Rolle als Mosaikstein eines Geschichtsbildes zuzuweisen, die ihm gebührt, um Schaden vom Ansehen unseres Staates zu wenden."

---

89 E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, S. 261.

90 Die Aufhebung der richterlichen Unabhängigkeit erkannte auch der Jurist Prof. Dr. Martin Kriele, "Ein Eingriff mit Präzedenzwirkung", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 15.9.1994, S. 14; vgl. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190.

91 AaO. (Anm. 45), S. 94; vgl. W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) S. 25-28 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Kretschmer41_2.html).

Pawlow läßt grüßen!

Einer der wirksamsten Herrschaftstechniken der sozialen Kontrolle ist die vereinfachte Darstellung der Realität in primitiven Schwarz-Weiß-Bildern: Wir, die Guten, und die, die Bösen. Das war schon so im Mittelalter, und das ist auch heute noch so. Mein nunmehr fünfjähriger Aufenthalt in den USA hat mir dieses Herrschaftsprinzip so deutlich vor Augen geführt wie nie zuvor: Wir, die guten, demokratischen, freiheitlichen Amerikaner mit unserer Lieblingsminderheit, den armen Juden in der ewigen Opferrolle der Verfolgten und Bedrohten, und dort die Bösen, die bösen Araber, die Anti-Amerikaner, die Antizionisten, die Antisemiten.

Während der mittelalterlichen Hexenverfolgung oder bei der Verfolgung von "Konterrevolutionären" im kommunistischen Rußland lief dies ähnlich ab. Es bedurfte nicht viel, um zu erreichen, daß ganz normale Menschen ihrer Menschenrechte beraubt und von ihrer Umwelt wie Untermenschen oder gar wie Vieh behandelt wurden: man mußte sie nur als den leibhaftigen Teufel darstellen, als dämonisch. Was sich daran anschloß, war das Ausleben antrainierter Pawlowscher Reflexe.

Heute bedarf es nur weniger Schlüsselwörter, um Gefühle des Ekels und der Abscheu in den meisten Menschen hervorzurufen und sie dazu zu verleiten, vorschnelle Schlüssel zu ziehen: das erste davon ist "Nazi", das zweite ist "Holocaust-Leugner."

– *"Nazis verdienen es, ausgegrenzt und verfolgt zu werden, und ihr Recht, ihre Meinung frei zu äußern und zu veröffentlichen, sollte beschränkt werden."*

– *"Und 'Holocaust-Leugner,' also Leute, die das Offenkundige bestreiten, sind bestenfalls dumm wie jene, die immer noch daran glauben, daß die Erde eine Scheibe ist, oder sie leugnen wider besseres Wissen, weil sie bösartige Absichten haben. Sie sind daher bestenfalls entweder Verrückte und Idioten oder aber Antisemiten, Rassisten und Nazis."*

Viele Menschen stimmen mit diesen Aussagen überein, und die meisten jener, die nicht ganz so weit gehen würden, bleiben dennoch ungerührt, wenn sie erfahren, daß ein "Nazi" oder ein "Leugner" entsprechend verfolgt wird. Immerhin dürfen sich jene, die Intoleranz predigen, nicht darüber beschweren, wenn sie selbst Ziel von Intoleranz werden, richtig?

Es gibt da aber ein schwerwiegendes Problem: Wie definieren wir einen "Nazi"? Und was genau leugnet eigentlich ein "Holocaust-Leugner", wenn er überhaupt etwas leugnet?

Ich bezweifle, daß wir uns darauf einigen könnten, was ein "Nazi" ist, aber einmal angenommen, wir könnten es, wie könnten wir herausfinden, ob jemand dieser Definition entspricht, wenn kaum jemand mit einer derart bezeichneten Person Umgang haben will (und ganz bestimmt nicht solche Personen, die einen Ruf zu verlieren haben)? Wer würde sich bereit finden, eine Person zu verteidigen, die fälschlicherweise als "Nazi" bezeichnet wird, wenn kaum jemand einem Verteidiger einer solchen Person zuhören würde, und wenn das einzige wahrscheinliche Ergebnis einer solchen Verteidigung wäre, daß der Verteidiger selbst durch seinen Umgang mit dem "Nazi" schuldig gesprochen würde?

Das gleiche trifft im wesentlichen auch auf "Holocaust-Leugner" zu, die grundsätzlich mit den "Nazis" zusammen in den gleichen großen braunen Topf geworfen werden, ganz egal, was ihre tatsächlichen politischen Ansichten sind.

Bereits die Verwendung des Begriffs "Holocaust-Leugner" ist eine moralische Abwertung, die einer Beleidigung gleichkommt, leitet sich der Begriff Leugnen doch von Lügen ab und impliziert, daß jemand etwas wider besseres Wissen, also aus bösartigen Motiven heraus bestreitet. Ohne auch nur versucht zu haben, herauszufinden, was solch ein Mensch tatsächlich denkt, hat man mit einer solchen Bezeichnung bereits ein moralisches Unwert-Urteil gefällt, hat sich bereits ein äußerst negatives Vorurteil tief ins Unterbewußtsein eingegraben.

Daß die Vorstellungen darüber, was die Holocaust-Revisionisten abstreiten, in der Öffentlichkeit völlig abwegig sind, hat nicht zuletzt Patrick Bahners von der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* bewiesen, als er meinte, die wissenschaftlichen Revisionisten würden behaupten, die jüdischen Insassen des KL Auschwitz seien niemals in Lebensgefahr gewesen.[1] Solche völlig abwegigen Behauptungen stammen nicht von den Revisionisten, sondern von ihren Feinden, die entweder völlig ungebildet sind und blindlings bösartige Erfindungen in die Welt setzen, oder aber bewußt und wider besseres Wissen Unwahrheiten verbreiten. Sie sind es daher, die die Wahrheit verleugnen, also wider besseres Wissen verschweigen oder verdrehen.

---

[1] P. Bahners, "Objektive Selbstzerstörung" *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 15.8.1994, S. 21.

Über Toleranz

Das erste, was einem in den Sinn kommt, wenn man das Wort "Nazi" hört, ist, daß sie intolerant sind. Intoleranz darf freilich nicht toleriert werden. Wir sollten daher gegenüber Intoleranz intolerant sein. Und weil wir dadurch selbst intolerant werden, müssen wir dann nicht konsequenterweise auch gegen uns selbst intolerant sein?

Was genau ist Toleranz, und wo endet sie?

Welche Intoleranz ist notwendig, welche nicht tolerierbar?

Toleranz ist die vereinbarte und daher zulässige Abweichung von einer vereinbarten Norm. Und Intoleranz ist die notwendige Handlung, um Handlungen zu unterbinden, die über das vereinbarte Maß an maximal zulässiger Abweichung hinausgehen. Tatsache ist, daß die Begriffe Toleranz und Intoleranz nur Sinn ergeben, wenn wir zuerst eine Norm definieren und dann eine maximal zulässige Abweichung davon, denn das ist die Definition von Toleranz.

Nun wollen wir drei der wichtigsten Normen menschlicher Gesellschaften aufzählen: "Wahrheit", "Freiheit" und "Gerechtigkeit", von denen unsere Gesellschaft nur eine bestimmte maximale Abweichung toleriert, ohne daß korrigierend eingegriffen wird.

Über Wahrheit

Freiheit und Gerechtigkeit behandeln wir später, denn "Wahrheit" – oder das, was wir für "wahr" halten – ist das wichtigste Objekt dieses Buches. Im vorigen Kapitel habe ich dargelegt, daß und warum die modernen westlichen Gesellschaften davon ausgehen, daß es nicht möglich ist, völlige Sicherheit darüber zu haben, die absolute, unfehlbare und unwiderlegbare Wahrheit über irgend etwas zu wissen. Obwohl wir einen hohen Grad an Gewißheit bezüglich dessen erzielen können, was wir für wahr halten, so sollte doch kein Mensch jemals die Überheblichkeit besitzen, zu glauben, er habe die absolute Wahrheit gefunden. Selbstverständlich gehen wir in den meisten Situationen unseres Lebens davon aus, daß wir die Wahrheit 100% kennen. Aber wäre es gerecht, andere dazu zu zwingen, an das zu glauben, was wir für wahr halten, nur weil wir *meinen*, mit 100% Sicherheit die Wahrheit zu kennen? Dies ist eine weitere Norm der modernen Gesellschaften: Wir dürfen niemanden dazu zwingen, das für wahr zu halten, was wir für wahr erachten.

Unemotionale Beispiele

Also gut. Man stelle sich einen intelligenten, fleißigen, friedlichen, vernünftigen jungen Wissenschaftler vor, der während seiner privaten Nachforschungen zufällig Beweise dafür findet, die ihn dazu verleiten zu glauben, daß während der französischen Revolution niemals Guillotinen benutzt wurden; daß die grausamen Berichte von Massen-Enthauptungen Erfindungwn der französischen Königstreuen sind, die diese Greuelpropaganda als Teil ihrer psychologischen Kriegführung gegen die Revolutionäre verbreiteten. Nachdem er seine Nachforschungen abgeschlossen hat, veröffentlicht unser junger Wissenschaftler seine Ergebnisse, begleitet von einem Vorwort eines politischen Außenseiters, der die Historiker, Politiker und Medien der Welt als inkompetente Narren bezeichnet, weil sie diese erfundenen Greuelgeschichten niemals kritisch untersucht hätten.

Was würde geschehen?

Nun, wahrscheinlich nicht viel. Die der Unfähigkeit bezichtigten Historiker würden das Werk entweder ignorieren, oder wenn es das Wert wäre, so würden sie die darin enthaltenen Beweise entweder widerlegen oder aber als richtig anzuerkennen haben. Jedenfalls würde niemand vorschlagen, den jungen Wissenschaftler zu zwingen, an das zu glauben, was jeder andere für wahr hält.

Oder man stelle sich einen anderen Wissenschaftler vor, der behauptet, ihm sei gelungen, die Massenmorde zu widerlegen, die die Horden Dschinghis-Khans begangen haben sollen. Ruft immer noch niemand nach dem Staatsanwalt wegen der Leugnung geschichtlicher Tatsachen?

Gleiches Prinzip, andere Reaktion

Nun stelle man sich einen intelligenten, fleißigen, friedlichen, vernünftigen jungen Wissenschaftler vor, der während seiner privaten Nachforschungen zufällig Beweise dafür findet, die ihn dazu verleiten zu glauben, daß während des Zweiten Weltkrieges niemals Menschengaskammern benutzt wurden; daß die grausamen Berichte von Massenvergasungen Erfindungen der alliierten Siegermächte sind, die diese Greuelpropaganda als Teil ihrer psychologischen Kriegführung gegen die Achsenmächte verbreiteten. Nachdem er seine Nachforschungen abgeschlossen hat, veröffentlicht unser junger Wissenschaftler seine Ergebnisse, begleitet von einem Vorwort eines politischen Außenseiters, der die Historiker, Politiker und Medi-

en der Welt als inkompetente Narren bezeichnet, weil sie diese erfundenen Greuelgeschichten niemals kritisch untersucht hätten.

Obwohl ich nur ganz wenige (unterstrichene) Worte ausgetauscht habe, um Ort und Zeit und Mordmethode zu verändern, liest sich das in den Augen der meisten Menschen völlig anders. Nicht, weil es anders wäre, sondern weil in unseren Köpfen ein antrainierter Effekt zum Tragen kommt. Es bedarf nur eines Signalwortes, damit die allermeisten "modernen" Menschen plötzlich wie Pawlows Hunde anfangen, ohne objektiv erkennbaren Grund wie wild zu bellen: "Nazi!"

Was würde also in einem solchen Fall geschehen? In Deutschland geht der junge Wissenschaftler wegen Volksverhetzung ins Gefängnis.

Toleranz auf dem Prüfstand

Hier haben wir einen Testfall für die zuvor definierte Toleranz. Wie war das gleich noch: "Wir dürfen niemanden dazu zwingen, das für wahr zu halten, was wir für wahr erachten"? Aber handelt es sich hier nicht um eine Ausnahme? Immerhin zeigt die deutsche Geschichte, zu welchen grausamen Extremen Menschen fähig sind, und deshalb muß alles, was zu einer Wiederholung dieser äußersten Grausamkeiten führen könnte, weit im voraus unterbunden werden.

Aber ergibt eine solche Aussage überhaupt einen Sinn? Man lese den letzten Satz des vorhergehenden Absatzes noch einmal ruhig durch: Es wird darin angenommen, daß die Geschichten über deutsche Grausamkeiten während des Zweiten Weltkrieges wahr sind, und ihre extreme Natur macht sie dermaßen einzigartig, daß sie eine Ausnahme von unserer Toleranzregel gebieten. Freilich glauben die meisten Menschen heutzutage, daß das, was man uns über den Holocaust berichtet, tatsächlich wahr ist. Daran zu glauben ist durchaus nicht unmoralisch. Darf also plötzlich doch der Glaube an die unfehlbare Wahrheit einer Behauptung eine Rechtfertigung dafür sein, Zweifel an dieser absoluten Wahrhaftigkeit zu verbieten? Und darf die extreme Natur des Geglaubten die Rechtfertigung für diese Ausnahme von der zuvor aufgestellten Toleranzregel sein? Müssen wir glauben, weil das Behauptete extrem ist? In Verteidigung absurder, unlogischer, anti-rationaler Kirchendogmen wurde dem christlichen Apologeten Tertullian (200 n.Chr.) vorgeworfen, er vertrete die These: "*Credo, quia absur-*

dum est/Ich glaube, weil es absurd ist."[2] Darf das im Zeitalter der Aufklärung durch ein "*Credendum est, quia extremum est*/Man muß glauben, weil es extrem ist" ersetzt werden? Hat unsere Gesellschaft einen Rückfall von 1.800 Jahren erlitten?

Lassen Sie mich ein anderes Beispiel wählen, auf das heute niemand mehr emotional reagiert, für das aber einst Menschen in großer Zahl auf den Scheiterhaufen landeten. Dies macht deutlich, wie ungeheuerlich pervers die Logik ist, mit der hier argumentiert wird:

> *Du mußt daran glauben, daß die Erde flach ist, weil die Erde so einzigartig flach ist!*

Man beachte: Die von uns aufgestellten Regeln müssen allgemein anwendbar sein, sonst sind sie wertlos.

Deutschlands Pflicht zur Ausnahme

In Deutschland und in anderen europäischen Ländern werden heutzutage Personen, die die Wahrhaftigkeit der "Holocaust"-Geschichte auf die eine oder andere Weise bezweifeln, nur deshalb als "Nazis" bezeichnet, weil sie nicht an ein Detail der Menschheitsgeschichte glauben. Sie werden mit Geld- und Gefängnisstrafen belegt, ihre Schriften werden eingezogen und verbrannt. Niemand wagt mehr, die erfolgreich als "Nazis" ausgegrenzten im Kampf um ihre Menschenrechte zu unterstützen. Denn den Nazis stehen ja keine Menschenrechte zu, gell?

Nachdem Deutsche den Holocaust begangen haben und all die anderen Schrecken des Zweiten Weltkrieges über die Welt brachten, können wir uns da nicht auf eine etwas abgewandelte Norm einigen, die eine etwas enger gezogene Linie der Toleranz hat, die etwa wie folgt lautet – ich drücke es einmal so aus, damit Sie auch hier die wahre "Logik" erkennen, die sich dahinter verbirgt:

> *Weil Deutschland in der Vergangenheit Minderheiten verfolgt, Dissidenten eingesperrt und Bücher verbrannt hat, ist Deutschland heute verpflichtet, Minderheiten zu verfolgen, Dissidenten einzusperren und Bücher zu verbrennen!*

Und lassen Sie mich die enger definierte "Toleranz" auch noch auf einer anderen Ebene klar machen:

---

[2] Tatsächlich hatte Tertullian geschrieben: "credibile est, quia ineptum est", was auch nicht viel besser ist; vgl. Timothy Barnes, *Tertullian. A Historical and Literary Study*, Oxford 1971, S. 223, FN 4.

Weil einige Personen in Deutschland vor einigen Generationen Minderheiten verfolgt, Dissidenten eingesperrt und Bücher verbrannt haben, müssen ihre Kinder, Enkel und Urenkel sowie auch alle nicht mit diesen Personen verwandten Deutschen heute dadurch bestraft werden, daß ihre Menschenrechte erheblich eingeschränkt werden!

Kann irgend jemand für diese Art der Sippen- und Kollektivbestrafung eine Rechtfertigung anführen – außer *Credendum est, quia extremum est*?

Intoleranz und Vorurteil

Und als Revisionist darf ich dem hinzufügen, daß die Holocaust-Behauptungen nicht nur extrem, sondern über weite Bereiche zudem absurd sind, was inzwischen sogar von vielen etablierten Historikern zugegeben wird. Insofern ist festzustellen, daß die "moderne" Gesellschaft in der Tat wieder da angelangt ist, wo sie sich einmal aufgemacht hat, nämlich im dunkelsten Altertum: *Credendum est, quia absurdum et extremum est!*

Das soeben dargestellte Problem ist es, das dazu führt, daß Revisionisten von den Medien, Politikern und der Justiz wie Aussätzige behandelt werden. Die überwiegende Mehrheit der Menschen ist durch das in ihren Köpfen per Medienpropaganda eingebleute Schwarz-Weiß-Bild von den guten Demokraten hier und den bösen Nazis dort dermaßen konditioniert, daß eine wie auch immer bewerkstelligte Gleichsetzung einer dissidenten Minderheit mit den "Nazis" zu deren völliger sozialer Ausgrenzung führt. Das Vorurteil und die Intoleranz gegenüber Andersdenkenden feiert fröhliche Urstände. Ein Wort genügt – "Nazi" – und niemand wagt es mehr, sein eigenes Hirn zu benutzen. Die zu einem pogromwilligen Lynchmob aufgepeitschte rasende Meute antifaschistischer Gutmenschen aber schreckt dann vor nichts mehr zurück, die als leibhaftige Teufel wahrgenommenen Dissidenten zum Schweigen zu bringen, koste es, was es wolle.

Wo liegt der Unterschied zum Hexenwahn im Mittelalter, zur Raserei des massen- und völkermordenden Kommunismus, zum rassistischen Antijudaismus der Nationalsozialisten? Es gibt keinen Unterschied. Der Schoß ist in der Tat fruchtbar noch, aus dem das kroch. Bloß trägt das Kind heute keinen Hitler-Schnauzbart, sondern die Fratze des antifaschistischen Gutmenschen, einer Reinkarnation Stalins.

Manchmal hege ich den Verdacht, daß nur ein evolutionärer Quantensprung die Menschheit davor bewahren kann, immer wieder die gleichen Fehler zu begehen, die letztlich in einer Selbstvernichtung der Menschheit enden müssen. Der Mensch, wie er heute besteht, scheint moralisch und in-

tellektuell überfordert zu sein, gegenüber radikalen, aber friedlichen Dissidenten tolerant zu sein, die an den Dogmen und Tabus einer Gesellschaft rütteln.

Wissenschaft oder Pseudowissenschaft?

Einige Hilfestellungen zur Unterscheidung
von guter und schlechter Wissenschaft

Pseudowissenschaft als Vorwurf

Der Bücherverbrennungsprozeß gegen das von mir unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss herausgegebene Holocaust-revisionistische Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[1] schlug anno 1996 so hohe Wellen, daß sich sogar die *ARD-Tagesthemen* vom 6. Juni 1996 bemüßigt sahen, darüber zu berichten.[2] Typisch bei dieser Berichterstatung war die Wortwahl, mit der das von mir herausgegebene Buch bedacht wurde: "pseudowissenschaftliches Machwerk", wobei der berichtende Journalist Stefan Rocker auf Ausführungen des in diesem Verfahren plädierenden Staatsanwaltes Bezug nahm. Daß dem Buch von zwei anerkannten Historikern Wissenschaftlichkeit bescheinigt worden war,[3] die Staatsanwaltschaft aber im Gegenzug keinen Experten anführen konnte, der dem Buch diese Eigenschaft absprach, wurde von den *Tagesthemen* geflissentlich übergangen. Der Einziehungsbeschluß gegen mein Buch, die Verurteilung meines Verlegers sowie der gegen mich vom Tübinger Gericht erlassene Haftbefehl[4] war dem Journali-

---

1 Ernst Gauss (Hg. =Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994; Einziehungsverfahren: Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95; vgl. die Tagespresse vom 5.4.1995 anläßlich der Beschlagnahmung des Buches; siehe auch die Anklageschrift gegen mich als Herausgeber, der das Tübinger Gericht inhaltlich im wesentlichen folgte: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos6_d.pdf..

2 Die *taz* gab den Inhalt dieser Reportage am 10.6.1996 auf S. 14 wieder.

3 Dr. Joachim Hoffmann and Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte. Dr. Hoffmanns gutachterliche Stellungnahme wurde veröffentlicht: *VffG* 1(3) (1997), S. 205ff. (www.vho.org/VffG/1997/3/Hoffmann3.html). Prof. Noltes gutachterliche Stellungnahme wurde nicht veröffentlicht. Sie ist Teil der Gerichtsakten des Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95. Nolte hat sich in einem seiner späteren Bücher zurückhaltend positiv über das Buch geäußert: E. Nolte, *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. München 2002, S. 101. Vgl. auch Noltes Aussage zugunsten meines Antrags auf Asyl in den USA, www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos32.pdf.

4 Vgl. das Schreiben meines Verteidigers Thomas Mende, 20.5.1996 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos7_d.pdf).

sten Beweis genug, daß Staatsanwalt und Richter besser wissen, was Wissenschaft ist, als die Geschichtssachverständigen. Wer will im obrigkeitshörigen Deutschland schon daran zweifeln?

Auch das Stuttgarter Landgericht, daß mich wegen meines Gerichtsgutachtens im Juni 1995 zu 14 Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt hatte,[5] versuchte die Wissenschaftlichkeit meiner Arbeiten in seiner Urteilsbegründung in ein zweifelhaftes Licht zu stellen, etwa durch Formulierungen vom Stil "scheinbare Objektivität" (S. 239) bzw. "Anschein von Sachlichkeit" (S. 26).

Eine derartige Verunglimpfung der von Dissidenten verfaßten Arbeiten ist in Deutschland leider kein Einzelfall. Tatsächlich wird dem Holocaust-Revisionismus von staatlichen Stellen einschließlich Justiz immer wieder vorgeworfen, es handele sich bei ihm um eine Pseudowissenschaft, die daher nicht den Schutz des Grundgesetzes auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit genießen könne. Ein Blick in so ziemlich alle Ausgaben der diversen Verfassungsschutzberichte, die von der Bundesprüfstelle gefällten Indizierungsbeschlüsse sowie die diversen Strafurteile deutscher Gerichte gegen Revisionisten bzw. deren Einziehungsbeschlüsse gegen entsprechende Publikationen dürften dafür Beweis genug sein.[6]

Man muß jedoch lediglich ein wenig an der Oberfläche solcher Pauschalverurteilungen kratzen, um festzustellen, daß es sich dabei um nichts weiter handelt als um "pseudojuristische Totschlagvokabeln", wie es der Verteidiger meines Verlegers im Verfahren gegen mein Buch *Grundlagen* ausdrückte: Man frage schlicht jene Person, die derartige Vorwürfe macht, wie sie denn Wissenschaft definiere und was Wissenschaft von Pseudowissenschaft unterscheidet. Die überwiegende Mehrheit hat nämlich keinen blassen Schimmer, wie Wissenschaft definiert ist, geschweige denn, was der Begriff "Pseudowissenschaft" bedeutet. Noch nicht einmal die Mehrheit der Wissenschaftler selbst hat sich je Gedanken darüber gemacht, wie man ihr Handwerk formell definiert. So traurig dieser Umstand ist, so bezeichnend ist er für eine Gesellschaft, die die Wissenschaft bisweilen für gottgleich hält: unnahbar, unanzweifelbar, unfehlbar und undefinierbar.

---

[5] LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos1_d.pdf).

[6] Vgl. dazu die in der aktuellen Ausgabe des Periodikums der Bundesprüfstelle, *BPjM Aktuell* (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos78.html), ausgewiesenen Indizierungen sowie die Bucheinziehungs- und Beschlagnahmebeschlüsse wie im Internet aufgeführt: www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

Dieser Umstand spielt freilich jenen Polemikern in die Hände, die mit eindrucksvollen Schlagworten den Ruf unbeliebter Bürger ruinieren wollen.

Ich habe bereits an anderer Stelle in diesem Buch eine knappe Definition von Wissenschaft und Wissenschaftlichkeit gegeben (vgl. S. 47) und bin der Frage nachgegangen, ob die Revisionisten wissenschaftlich sind oder nicht (S. 76). Nachfolgend möchte ich das Thema etwas ausweiten, und zwar erstens durch die Analyse verschiedener Kriterien, die die Unterscheidung zwischen Wissenschaft und Pseudowissenschaft ermöglichen, und zweitens anhand einiger frappierender Beispiele von Unwissenschaftlichkeit wichtiger Gegner des Revisionismus.

Diagnose von Pseudowissenschaft

Zunächst müssen wir uns von der Vorstellung befreien, die Verfolgung bzw. Unterdrückung unerwünschter wissenschaftlicher Ansichten sei ein Phänomen, das auf den geschichtlichen Revisionismus beschränkt ist. Mit der zunehmenden Institutionalisierung der Wissenschaft in milliardenschweren Forschungsgesellschaften und -instituten, mit der zunehmenden Monopolisierung wissenschaftlicher Veröffentlichung in streng hierarchisch organisierten Verlagen sowie mit der Schaffung ausgeklügelter bürokratischer Mechanismen zur Zuweisung akademischer Titel und Posten erwuchs ein System, das wesentlich mehr auf Autoritäten, Konventionen und Paradigmen beruht als auf dem Genius des individuellen Wissenschaftlers, der zwischen dem 15. und dem 19. Jahrhundert den wissenschaftlichen Betrieb beherrschte.

In diesem Zusammenhang darf ich aus einem Beitrag des am Max-Planck-Institut für Astrophysik in Garching bei München tätigen Astrophysikers Halton Arp zitieren, der aufgrund seiner dissidenten Ansichten zum Urknall Schwierigkeiten mit seinem Berufsstand bekam. In dem hier zitierten Beitrag sieht er den weltweiten Wissenschaftsbetrieb auf dem Marsch zur Dogmatisierung. Er führt aus:[7]

> *"Natürlich gibt es sowohl in der Wissenschaft als auch in der Religion eine hinterfragende, forschende Seite, die der Menschheit anfangs wichtig war, aber was die meisten Menschen heute als fundamental richtiges wissenschaftliches Wissen ansehen, kann kaum von dem unterschieden werden, was Religionen vor einigen Jahrhunderten an Wahrheiten ver-*

[7] Halton Arp, "What Has Science Come to?", *Journal of Scientific Exploration,* 14(3) (2000), S. 447–454.

breiteten. Der tödliche Teil der letzteren waren Dogmen, die durch wiederholbare Experimente nicht gestützt werden konnten. Der schädlichste Aspekt der heutigen Wissenschaft sind weitverbreitete Theorien, die längst durch Beobachtungen und Experimente widerlegt sind. In beiden Fällen werden Geschichten durch Autoritäten vorgeschrieben und anschließend durch erzieherische, wirtschaftliche und sozio-politische Institutionen verteidigt. […]

Der schädlichste Gesichtspunkt dessen, was aus der Wissenschaft geworden ist, ist der vorsätzliche Versuch, Beweise zu verbergen, die dem gegenwärtigen Paradigma widersprechen. Die meisten Wissenschaftler huldigen auf rituelle Weise der Ansicht, daß 'man eine Theorie niemals beweisen kann, sondern nur widerlegen.' In durchaus menschlicher Weise handeln sie jedoch genau umgekehrt, indem sie schlußfolgern, daß 'eine Beobachtung, die dem widerspricht, was ich als richtig ansehe, falsch sein muß.'

Die Tradition der Begutachtung durch Fachkollegen von Artikeln, die in professionellen Zeitschriften veröffentlicht werden sollen, ist zu einer fast totalen Zensur verkommen. Ursprünglich konnte ein Rezensent dem Autor helfen, seinen Artikel zu verbessern, indem er auf Rechenfehler, Quellenverweise, stilistische Klarheit usw. verwies, aber heutzutage benutzen Wissenschaftler, die in ihre eigenen Theorien verliebt sind, ihre Ernennung zu einem 'Kollegen-Begutachter' dazu, solche Artikel zurückzuweisen, die Ergebnisse enthalten, die ihren Steckenpferden zuwiderlaufen. Man kann das Ausmaß der beteiligten Gefühle ermessen anhand der Häufigkeit persönlicher Angriffe in den an die Herausgeber gesandten Berichten (die von den Herausgebern im gleichen Geiste an die Autoren weitergegeben werden). Die einzigen mir bekannten vergleichbaren Auseinandersetzungen sind die leidenschaftlichen Kriege zwischen verschiedenen religiösen Doktrinen vergangener Jahrhunderte.

Die Medien berichten freilich nur, was etablierte akademische Zentren von sich geben, die starke Finanz- und Prestige-Interessen an der Aufrechterhaltung des Status Quo haben. Das Ergebnis dessen ist, daß echte investigative Wissenschaft heute zumeist eine Untergrund-Aktivität ist. Unabhängige, oft autonome Forscher veröffentlichen in kleinen, privat finanzierten Zeitschriften in kleiner Auflage. Es ist schwer vorauszusagen, ob der Einfluß der 'Großwissenschaft' über viele Generationen hinweg langsam erodieren wird, ähnlich der mittelalterlichen Kirche, oder ob es zu einer plötzlichen Rebellion mit Skandalen und Korruption

kommen wird, über die von investigativen Journalisten berichtet werden wird. […]

Die meisten Absolventen angesehener Forschungsabteilungen wurden leider inmitten eines fortwährenden Spektakels prominenter Persönlichkeiten erzogen, die ihre eigenen Ansichten veröffentlichen und zugleich offenkundige, beobachtbare Gegenbeweise unterdrücken. Die für den Forscher vorteilhafteste Antwort ist nicht unbedingt die Antwort, die für die Gesellschaft am vorteilhaftesten ist. Es gibt wohlbekannte Abteilungen, die fast nur mit persönlichen Angelegenheiten von akademischer Stellung und Konkurrenz beschäftigt sind, anstatt mit dem wirklich Entscheidenden, nämlich der professionellen Kompetenz. […]

Andererseits versuchte die Wissenschaft, Ereignisse objektiv aufzuzeichnen. Aber womöglich schlichen sich ähnliche unterbewußte Annahmen [wie bei Religionen] *ein und beeinflußten alle sich anschließenden Interpretationen. Und hier wie da, als sich die Wissenschaft organisierte, wurden Autoritäten mit jenen 'Gesetzen' in Verbindung gebracht, für deren Entdeckungen sie gepriesen wurden.*

Die organisierte Religion hat im Laufe der Jahrhunderte eine große Zahl von Menschen erfolgreich unter dem Banner von 'Glaube gegen Häresie' umgebracht, obwohl es ihr wahrscheinlich mehr um persönlichen Profit und um Macht ging. Die Wissenschaft entwickelte sich einige Jahrhunderte später in weniger blutrünstigen Gesellschaften, aber sie hat viele neue Ideen und Entdeckungen verzögert oder abgewürgt und aus womöglich den gleichen Gründen viele Fehler begangen."

Wer sich nur ein wenig im Internet umsieht, der wird dort finden, was ansonsten in den Massenmedien zumindest zur Zeit noch verschwiegen wird: Die Theorie vom Urknall, die Auffassung über Raum und Zeit, das Verständnis von Gravitation, ja die gesamte Relativitätstheorie werden mittlerweile von vielen Wissenschaftlern mit allerlei wohlfundierten Argumenten angezweifelt und massiv angegriffen. Unser gesamtes physikalisches Weltbild ist in den letzten Jahrzehnten ins Schwanken geraten – die "Großwissenschaft" jedoch weigert sich, von diesen Dingen Kenntnis zu nehmen.[8]

Skepsis ist eine gute Eigenschaft, insbesondere dann, wenn eine Gesellschaft massiv von Personen und Institutionen beeinflußt wird, die keiner

---

[8] Vgl. dazu G. Rudolf, "Von Reichsflugscheiben, Deutscher Physik und dem Perpetuum Mobile", *VffG* 5(4) (2001), S. 459-463; C. Nordling, "Wissenschaftler gegen Wissenschaft", *VffG* 8(1) (2004), S. 27-39.

Kontrolle unterliegen, was man wohl über den Wissenschaftsbetrieb wird sagen dürfen. Inzwischen organisieren sich sogar die Skeptiker, die nicht nur der Großwissenschaft gegenüber kritisch sein wollen, sondern auch den Kleinwissenschaftlern und Möchtegern-Wissenschaftlern gegenüber kritisch sein müssen, die ja letztlich auch nichts anderes sind als nur Menschen. In Kanada zum Beispiel gibt es eine "Skeptic Society", die vorgibt, sich den Paradigmen und Tabus des modernen Wissenschaftsbetriebes skeptisch zu nähern. Die Schwierigkeit liegt darin, berechtige Angriffe auf bestehende Paradigmen von unberechtigten zu unterscheiden. Die Trennungslinie ist naturgemäß verschwommen. Sie liegt dort, wo die Trennungslinie zwischen Wissenschaft und Pseudowissenschaft verläuft, was uns zu unserem Thema zurückbringt.

In einem der Rundbriefe dieser kanadischen "Skeptic Society" untersucht ein Lee Moller, welche Fragen helfen könnten, eine "Pseudowissenschaft" zu entlarven, insbesondere auch, um sie von einer "Vorwissenschaft" (Protowissenschaft) zu unterscheiden, die sich neu zu bilden und zu etablieren versucht.[9] Ich erlaube mir im folgenden, die von Lee Moller aufgeführten Fragen mit Bezug auf die Holocaust-Forschung sowohl für den Revisionismus als auch die etablierte Geschichtswissenschaft zu erörtern.[10]

1. Hat es Fortschritte gegeben?

Der Holocaust-Revisionismus hat ohne Zweifel gewaltige Fortschritte gemacht. Man vergleiche z.B. Rassiniers Übersichtswerk *Was ist Wahrheit*[11] mit der englischen Neuauflage des Sammelbandes *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*;[12] oder die bei Emil Aretz[13] wiedergegebenen Kenntnisse zu den Auschwitzer Krematorien mit denen von Carlo Mattogno;[14] oder J.G.

---

9 "BCS Debates a Qi Gong Master", *Rational Enquirer*, 6(4) (1994), hgg. von der British Columbia Skeptics Society, http://psg.com/~ted/bcskeptics/ratenq/Re6.4-QigongDebate.html.

10 Mollers Frage Nr. 14 "Zeigt die Disziplin den 'Scheu-Effekt', d.h. manchmal funktioniert es und manchmal nicht?" habe ich hier ausgelassen, da sie hier nicht anwendbar ist. Eine tabellarische Aufführung der Antworten auf diese Fragen habe ich bereits zuvor veröffentlicht in *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 403-405.

11 8. Aufl., Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1982.

12 G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003 (vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

13 *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Verlag Hohe Warte, Pähl/Obb. 1976.

14 In G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 373-412; Carlo Mattognos oftmals angekündigtes zweibändiges Werk ist inzwischen beim Drucker!

Burgs Ausführungen über Majdanek[15] mit denen von J. Graf und C. Mattogno.[16] Man erkennt daraus, daß der Revisionismus auf ganzer Ebene sowohl in der Breite wie in der Tiefe enorme Erkenntnisgewinne verzeichnen kann.

Wenn man sich dagegen der Holocaust-Forschung der etablierten Geschichtswissenschaft zuwendet – forthin als "Holocaustismus" bezeichnet –, so stellt sich zunächst die Frage, was dort eigentlich als "Fortschritt" zu bezeichnen wäre. Der Holocaustismus hat ohne Zweifel viel Detailarbeit geleistet, was die Dokumentierung der Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich selbst anbelangt. Wenn es aber darum geht, seine These von der geplanten und industriellen Vernichtung der Juden zu untermauern, so tritt er im wesentlichen seit den Nürnberger Tribunalen auf der Stelle: nach wie vor gibt es keine forensischen Untersuchungen, die diese These abstützen; nach wie vor gibt es keine Dokumente, die diese These einwandfrei untermauern; und nach wie vor verläßt man sich fast ausschließlich auf eine naturgemäß in ihrer Anzahl nicht wachsende Zahl von Aussagen, deren mangelnde Zuverlässigkeit durch die fortschreitende revisionistische Forschung immer deutlicher dokumentiert wurde. Man mag hier Maurice Bardèches *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*[17] und Paul Rassiniers *Die Lügen des Odysseus*[18] als erste Zeugen-Kritik betrachten, die, um den revisionistischen Fortschritt erneut hervorzuheben, mit Werken wie Roques Analyse des Gerstein-Geständnisses,[19] meiner Untersuchung des Wertes von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust[20] und Grafs Analyse der Aussagen über Vergasungen in Auschwitz[21] übertroffen wurden.

Mit anderen Worten: der Holocaustismus tritt in Sachen "Judenvernichtung" auf der Stelle.

---

15 J.G. Burg, *Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, München 1980 (www.vho.org/D/zz).

16 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (vho.org/D/Majdanek).

17 M. Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Reprint, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992

18 R. Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959.

19 Henry Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986.

20 Manfred Köhler (=G. Rudolf), "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust", in G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 85-131; aktualisierte Fassung des deutschen Beitrages in *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 61-98.

21 Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Verlag, Würenlos 1994 (vho.org/D/atuadh).

2. Verwendet die Disziplin Fachbegriffe, ohne sie klar zu definieren?

Zumal es sich weder beim Revisionismus noch beim Holocaustismus um eigene Disziplinen handelt, sollte man eigentlich meinen, daß diese Frage hier gar nicht anwendbar ist, und für den Revisionismus trifft dies auch ohne Zweifel zu.

Wendet man sich allerdings dem Holocaustismus zu, so gilt es hier einen Bereich auszuleuchten, der durchaus unter dieser Fragestellung behandelt gehört, nämlich die mangelnde Definition des Begriffs "Menschengaskammer" sowie das Problem der sogenannten Tarnsprache, also die Unklarheit der Interpretation bestimmter historischer Begriffe.

Das erste angesprochene Problem mag dem Leser seltsam vorkommen, denn schließlich wissen wir ja alle, was eine Menschengaskammer ist. Aber wenn ich den Leser frage, wie ein solches Ding definiert ist, welche Eigenschaften es hat, wo man Baupläne dazu finden kann, wo technische Beschreibungen, und Betriebsanleitungen, so wird das Problem vielleicht deutlicher. Der Holocaust steht und fällt mit der Mordwaffe "Massenvernichtungs-Gaskammer". Sie ist das Zentrum des technischen, industrialisierten Massenmordes, dessen die Nationalsozialisten angeklagt wurden und werden. In ihnen sollen Millionen von Menschen getötet worden sein. Der Bau von Anlagen, die in wenigen Jahren Millionen von Menschen töten können, muß Spuren hinterlassen: Entwürfe, Prototypen, Beschreibungen, Bau- und Betriebsanleitungen. Robert Faurisson hat es auf den Punkt gebracht: Bevor man über den Holocaust spricht, muß man seine Herausforderung annehmen:

> *"Zeige oder male mir eine Nazi-Gaskammer!"*

Alles, was der Holocaustismus anführen kann, sind Baupläne normaler Räume sowie Zeugenaussagen, die in verschiedenem Ausmaß sich untereinander widersprechen, den Tatsachen widersprechen und dem technisch und naturwissenschaftlich Möglichen widersprechen. Aber eine technisch nachvollziehbare Definition eines chemischen Massenschlachthauses, das in der Lage gewesen wäre, die behauptete industrialisierte Vernichtung durchzuführen, hat bisher noch niemand zuwege gebracht. Wie hat es Halton Arp doch gleich ausgedrückt?

> "[…] *was die meisten Menschen heute als fundamental richtiges wissenschaftliches Wissen ansehen, kann kaum von dem unterschieden werden, was Religionen vor einigen Jahrhunderten an Wahrheiten verbreiteten."*

Ähnlich verhält es sich mit anderen Begriffen, die der Holocaustismus einfach so in den Raum wirft, ohne sie überhaupt zu definieren, wie etwa

der Umstand, daß es Dokumente aus dem ehemaligen KL Auschwitz gibt, in denen der Begriff "gasdichte Tür" auftaucht. Der geneigte, hysterisierte Leser bekommt gleich einen Herzkasperl, wenn er auch nur das Präfix "Gas" im Zusammenhang mit Auschwitz hört, und genau auf diese Assoziation Gas – Gaskammer – Massenmord setzt der Holocaustismus bei seiner unkritischen Anhängerschaft. Da kümmert man sich dann gar nicht mehr darum herauszufinden, was denn dieser Begriff, wenn er in derartigen Dokumenten auftauchte, überhaupt bedeutet haben kann. Revisionisten haben gezeigt, daß es sich dabei nachweislich eben *nicht* um technisch gasdichte und ausbruchsichere, ja massenpaniksichere Türen handelte, die für eine Massenvernichtungs-Gaskammer unerläßlich gewesen wären.[22]

In einer geradezu tragikomischen Weise hat der Holocaustismus andererseits die Gewohnheit, völlig harmlose Standardbegriffe nach Gutdünken bzw. gar entgegen der Beweislage umzudefinieren, um damit die eigenen Thesen zu unterstützen. Eine Sammlung dieser klassischen "Uminterpretation der Begriffe" frei nach dem Motto, das nicht sein kann, was nicht sein darf, ist das von Kogon und Kollegen herausgegebene Werk, *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*,[23] das in seiner Einleitung dem Leser erklärt, er müsse bestimmte Begriffe anders verstehen, als sie überlicherweise gemeint sind, um in den dann aufgeführten Dokumenten etwas Kriminelles erkennen zu können. Es geht hier im wesentlichen um Begriffe wie "Sonderbehandlung" "Sonderaktion", "Umsiedlung", "Evakuierung" usw., die laut Holocaustismus immer dann Judenmord bedeutet haben sollen, wenn es den Herrschaften gerade in den Kram paßt. Diese These von der Tarnsprache wurde allerdings nie eindeutig untermauert, denn obwohl es richtig ist, daß in manchen deutschen Dokumenten Begriffe wie "Sonderbehandlung" eine von der Norm abweichende üble Behandlung bedeuten konnten – sprich Hinrichtung – so ist es ebenso erwiesen, daß ein solcher Begriff genauso gut eine von der Norm abweichende bevorzugte, also angenehme Behandlung bedeuten konnte. Der Revisionismus hat sich dieser Frage in jüngster Zeit erstmals ausführlicher gewidmet und anhand einiger Beispiele aufgezeigt, wie Komplex das Problem derartiger Begriffe ist, die – zumindest was Auschwitz anbelangt – nachweislich eben *keine*

---

[22] Vgl. Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 248-261.

[23] Eugen Kogon, Adalbert Rückerl, Hermann Langbein u.a., (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983.

mörderische Bedeutung haben.[24] Aus allgemeineren Untersuchungen zum Holocaust wird schnell klar, daß deutsche Dokumente durchaus "Umsiedlung" und "Evakuierung" meinten, wenn sie es sagten.[25]

Angesichts der Tatsache, daß Begriffe wie "Sonderbehandlung" und "Umsiedlung" nachweislich vollkommen harmlose Bedeutungen hatten, fällt die gesamte Argumentation des Holocaustismus bezüglich solcher "Tarnbegriffe" aus logischen Gründen auch in anderem Zusammenhang in sich zusammen: Wie hätte ein Befehlsempfänger im Dritten Reich wissen sollen, in welchem Fall er was unter einem solchen Begriff zu verstehen hatte? Befehle hätten nur dann richtig ausgeführt werden können, wenn in dem jeweiligen Befehl erläutert worden wäre, in welchem Sinne diese Ausdrücke gemeint waren. Damit aber hätte der Begriff aufgehört, getarnt zu sein.

Die holocaustische Tarnsprachen-These ist daher nichts als pseudowissenschaftliche Scharlatanerie.

3. Muß man nachgewiesene physikalische Gesetze aufgeben, um Lehrsätze einer Behauptung akzeptieren zu können?

Die Grundlage des Holocaust-Revisionismus ist es gerade, daß er auf die Einhaltung nachgewiesener physikalischer Gesetze besteht und all jene Zeugenaussagen verwirft, die diesen Aussagen flagrant widersprechen.

Im fundamentalen Gegensatz dazu steht der Holocaustismus, der auf Gedeih und Verderb darauf angewiesen, je geradezu gezwungen ist, sich auf jene Zeugenaussagen zu stützen, die mit ihren Aussagen grundlegenden Naturgesetzen und technischen Möglichkeiten widersprechen. Hier Quellen aufzuführen, hieße, die gesamte revisionistische Literatur Revue passieren zu lassen, denn das meiste davon ist eben gerade die Enthüllung physikalisch-chemisch-architektonisch-technischer Unmöglichkeiten in den Aussagen jener Zeugen, auf die sich der Holocaustismus stützt.[26]

---

[24] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003 (vho.org/D/sia).

[25] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (vho.org/D/Treblinka).

[26] Als Eingangslektüre eignet sich am besten G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (vho.org/D/vuedh).

4. Fehlt es bei populären Darstellungen zum Thema an Quellenangaben?

Es ist leider nicht ungewöhnlich, daß populäre Darstellungen wissenschaftlicher Themen bisweilen keine Quellenangaben besitzen, obwohl dies beim Revisionismus in der Regel nicht der Fall ist.

In dem Zusammenhang ist wahrscheinlich interessant, darauf hinzuweisen, daß nach Aussage des Politologen Prof. Dr. Norman Finkelstein, der durch seine Studie zur Holocaust-Industrie berühmt wurde, der überwiegende Teil der Veröffentlichungen des Holocaustismus aus unhistorischer und unwissenschaftlicher Literatur bestehe.[27] Etwas vulgärerer ausgedrückt könnte man auch sagen, daß ein Großteil der Zigtausenden von Holocaust-Büchern aus "Holo-Porn" besteht. Inwieweit man diesen literarischen Unrat einer aus dem Zaum geratenen Geschichtsreligion überhaupt in die Bewertung der Literatur des Holocaustismus einbeziehen will, muß jedem selbst überlassen bleiben.

5. Ist das einzige angebotene Beweismaterial anekdotischer Natur?

Anekdotische Ausführungen revisionistischer Natur sind die Ausnahme.[28] Im Gegensatz dazu jedoch besteht die weit überwiegende Zahl aller Beweismittel für den Holocaustismus aus Anekdoten angeblicher "Überlebender". Forensische, physische Beweise fehlen völlig, und die Interpretation von Dokumenten hängt wiederum von anekdotischen Aussagen ab. Insofern könnte man durchaus sagen, daß das einzige angebotene Beweismaterial des Holocaustismus in der Tat anekdotischer Natur ist. Franszicek Piper, der Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums und als solcher einer der wichtigsten Autoritäten des Holocaustismus, zieht sich in seiner jüngsten Auseinandersetzung mit revisionistischen Argumenten völlig auf jene anekdotischen Beweise zurück und proklamiert, daß sie jedwede technische Argumentation an Beweiskraft übertrumpften.[29]

---

[27] Vgl. Richard A. Widmann "Holocaust-Literatur versus Holocaust-Wissenschaft", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 311f.

[28] Dazu zählen das Erstlingswerk Rassiniers (vgl. Anm. 18) sowie jenes von Thies Christophersen (*Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik Nr. 23, Mohrkirch 1973) und J.G. Burg (*Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm Verlag, München 1962).

[29] www.auschwitz.org.pl/html/de/aktualnosci/news_big.php?id=569; vgl. C. Mattogno, "Über die Kontroverse Piper-Meyer: Sowjetpropaganda gegen Halbrevisionismus", *VffG* 8(1) (2004), S. 68-76.

6. Behaupten die Vertreter der Disziplin, wasserdichte Untersuchungen, die ihre These beweisen, seien durchgeführt worden, und ein Betrug sei unmöglich gewesen?

Es wird zwar oft von fanatischen revisionistischen Anhängern – also nicht von "Vertretern" der Disziplin – behauptet, Gutachten wie das meinige[30] seien "wasserdicht," sprich unwiderlegbar, wogegen ich mich aber immer gewehrt habe, denn nichts und niemand ist unfehlbar. Ich habe auch, um bei meinem Beispiel zu bleiben, nie versucht zu beweisen, daß ein Betrug (etwa eine Manipulation der Mauerproben) unmöglich gewesen sei, denn eine solche negative Beweisführung ist logisch unmöglich. Man kann unfundierte Betrugsverdächtigungen nur dadurch abwehren, indem man andere auffordert, die gemachten Untersuchungen zu wiederholen.

Anders hingegen sieht es wieder einmal mit dem Holocaustismus aus. Insbesondere die gerichtlichen Untersuchungen zum angeblichen "Holocaust"-Verbrechen werden immer wieder als "wasserdicht" (offenkundigkeits-bildend) dargestellt, bei denen Betrug – etwa durch Zeugen oder durch alliierte Untersuchungskommissionen – und grundlegender Irrtum unmöglich gewesen seien. Was kann sich schon anderes hinter der strafbewehrten Erhebung eines bestimmten Geschichtsbildes in den Rang absoluter "Wahrheit" verbergen als die Behauptung, die gemachten Untersuchungen zur Feststellung dieser "Wahrheit" seien wasserdicht? Und was kann sich schon anderes hinter der Strafandrohung verbergen, die in vielen Ländern Europas gegen jeden ausgesprochen wird, der auch nur zwischen den Zeilen die Denkmöglichkeit offen läßt, jemand könne in Sachen Holocaust gelogen oder betrogen haben, als die felsenfeste Überzeugung, daß ein Betrug unmöglich geschehen sein könne?

7. Wurden die Ergebnisse der erwähnten Untersuchungen erfolgreich von anderen Forschern wiederholt?

Die revisionistischen Forschungen werden in aller Regel von den Vertretern des Holocaustismus ignoriert, mit wenigen Ausnahmen. Der einzige wissenschaftliche Schlagabtausch von Untersuchungen und Gegenuntersuchungen erfolgte, nachdem Fred Leuchter[31] erstmals chemische Untersu-

---

[30] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (www.vho.org/D/rga2).

[31] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988.

chungen über Cyanidrückstände in den Gemäuern der als "Gaskammern" bezeichneten Gebäude in Auschwitz durchführte. Diese Ergebnisse wurden vom Krakauer Institut für Gerichtstoxikologie nach dessen Ansicht widerlegt,[32] was anschließend wiederum von mir widerlegt wurden[33] und so im wesentlichen einer Rehabilitierung Leuchters nahe kam. Da der Krakauer Widerlegungsversuch von besonderer Pikanterie ist, werde ich darauf im nächsten Unterabschnitt näher eingehen. Meine eigenen Untersuchungen wurden zwar bisweilen – mit zumeist oberflächlichen Argumenten – angegriffen, aber bisher nicht widerlegt.[34]

8. Behaupten die Vertreter der Disziplin, sie würden übermäßig und unfair kritisiert?

Die Revisionisten beschweren sich bisweilen, daß man sie nicht genügend(!) in der Sache beachte und kritisiere. Die Vertreter des Holocaustismus reagieren darauf gelegentlich dahingehend, daß sie eine Diskussion oder eine inhaltliche Auseinandersetzung mit revisionistischen Thesen verweigern, um, wie sie sagen, dem Revisionismus nicht den Anschein zu geben, es handele sich dabei um eine ernstzunehmende Position.[35] Revisionisten beschweren sich allerdings auch öfter über unsachliche, personenbezogene Kritik bzw. über politische Verdächtigungen und massive Verbalinjurien.

Kritik am Holocaustismus wird als obszön und illegal angesehen und kann, wie jeder Deutsche weiß, in langen Gefängnisstrafen enden. Die hinter diesem Kritikverbot stehende Behauptung ist ohne Zweifel die, daß eine solche Kritik dermaßen unfair und übermäßig sei, daß man gar meint, sich ihrer mit dem Strafrecht erwehren zu müssen.

---

[32] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) S. 17-27 (www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

[33] G. Rudolf, "Polnische Wissenschaft", in: ders., *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (vho.org/D/al).

[34] Vgl. dazu neben dem in der vorhergehenden Anmerkung genannten Buch auch die neueste englische Fassung meines Gutachtens: *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[35] Besonders agressive in dieser Hinsicht: Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994.

9. Wird die Disziplin nur an Institutionen ohne Reputation gelehrt?

Der Revisionismus wird wegen gesellschaftlicher und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung überhaupt nirgends gelehrt. Es handelt sich bei ihm um eine reine Untergrunddisziplin. Sie fristet quasi ein Katakomben-Dasein.

Der Holocaustismus dagegen wird an allen Institutionen mit der höchsten Reputation gelehrt, und zwar nicht etwa, weil diese Denkschule ein so hohes Ansehen genießt oder verleiht, sondern weil jeder Schule von Ansehen, die diese Thesen nicht lehren würde, schlicht ihr Ansehen verlöre. Die Lehre des Holocaustismus ist in vielen Ländern, sogar in vielen Staaten der USA, per Gesetz vorgeschrieben, die Lehre des Revisionismus dagegen durch geschriebenes oder doch zumindest ungeschriebenes Gesetz bei juristischer und/oder gesellschaftlicher Strafandrohung verboten.

Nun gereicht dieser Umstand des Überall-Gelehrt-Werdens dem Holocaustismus durchaus nicht zur Ehre, denn dahinter steht nicht wissenschaftliche Überzeugungskraft, sondern schlicht staatlich-totalitärer oder doch zumindest sozio-dynamisch-totalitärer Verfolgungsdruck.

10. Sind die besten Texte der Disziplin zum Thema Jahrzehnte alt?

"Beste" revisionistische Texte als solche gibt es praktisch nicht, denn veraltete Bücher wurden immer wieder durch neue, bessere ersetzt. Allerdings gibt es auch Texte, die in Verwendung bleiben, wie etwa Butz' *Jahrhundertbetrug*, der erst jüngst in nur leicht revidierter englischer Auflage neu erschien.[36]

Die Klassiker des Holocaustismus, wie z.B. Reitlinger[37] und Hilberg,[38] sind Jahrzehnte alt und werden immer wieder neu aufgelegt. Neuere Veröffentlichungen erscheinen entweder nur auf Spezialgebieten oder sind nicht besser als ihre Vorgänger.

---

[36] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (vho.org/GB/Books/Hoax).

[37] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloqium, Berlin 1989.

[38] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

11. Verwenden die Vertreter der Disziplin Tatsachen als Beweise, die zwar im wesentlichen richtig sind, aber mit der Materie nichts zu tun haben?

Derartige Vorwürfe wurden den Revisionisten noch nicht einmal von ihren ärgsten Feinden gemacht.

Auf der Seite des Holocaustismus jedoch gibt es verschiedene Bereiche, in denen auf diese Weise argumentiert wird. Die erfundene "Tarnsprache" wurde bereits weiter oben behandelt (Punkt 2). Die Uminterpretation harmloser Fakten in "kriminelle Spuren",[39] die unbestrittene Tatsache der Verfolgung und Deportation von Juden in Lager, der Errichtung von Krematorien in vielen Lagern, sowie das besonders gegen Kriegsende einsetzende Massensterben überall in Deutschland wird immer wieder als Beweis für einen geplanten Massenmord angeführt, ohne damit das Geringste zu tun zu haben. Ein anderes Beispiel ist das Standardwerk von Hilberg, das die Vernichtung der Juden zu beweisen versucht. Aber fast alle angeführten Argumente haben mit Vernichtung nichts zu tun.[40] Allgegenwärtig sind auch Hinweise auf "Schuhe, Brillen, Prothesen, Koffer, Haare", die immer wieder als Beweise für einen Massenmord angeführt werden, jedoch mit der Materie nichts zu tun haben und als Beweise völlig untauglich sind, denn sonst könnte man bei jeder Altkleidersammlung behaupten, es habe ein Massenmord stattgefunden.

12. Greifen die Vertreter der Disziplin bei Kritik auf persönliche Attacken zurück, anstatt in der Sache zu antworten?

Aufgrund des aggressiven Verhaltens der Gegenseite, die mit allen Mitteln versucht – und erreicht –, daß die Existenz der Revisionisten zerstört wird (Verlust von Beruf, Familie, Freiheit, ja manchmal sogar von Gesund-

---

[39] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989; ders., *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994; zur Kritik siehe R. Faurisson, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), S. 25ff.; ebenda, 11(2) (1991), S. 133ff. (frz.: vho.org/F/j/RHR/3/Faurisson65-154.html); F. A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report4/leuchter4.toc.html); Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (vho.org/D/anf).

[40] Vgl. J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999 (vho.org/D/Riese); ders., "Der unheilbare Autismus des Raul Hilberg", *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 107-114.

heit und Leben), kommt es auf Seiten der Revisionisten bisweilen zu persönlichen Ausfällen und polemischen Attacken gegen ihre Gegner, was angesichts des Verfolgungsdruckes und des Leidens, dem sich die Revisionisten ausgesetzt sehen, nicht verwundern kann und ihnen auch nicht zum Vorwurf gemacht werden sollte. Auch wurde durch einen Revisionisten niemals auch nur einem einzigen Menschen ein Haar gekrümmt oder sonstwie Schaden zugefügt.

Dagegen verunglimpfen die Vertreter des Holocaustismus ihre Kritiker auf das übelste, setzen sie gesellschaftlicher Verfolgung aus, zerstören ihre wirtschaftliche Existenz, werfen sie ins Gefängnis und begehen Gewaltakte gegen sie bzw. heißen diese gut.

13. Verweisen die Vertreter der Disziplin auf die Geschichte, nach dem Stil: dies ist seit langem bekannt und muß daher wahr sein?

Da die Thesen des Revisionismus offensichtlich in der Bevölkerung im wesentlichen völlig unbekannt sind, wäre es lächerlich, derart zu argumentieren, und somit sind derartige Verweise eine seltene Ausnahme insbesondere aus der Frühzeit des Revisionismus.

Dagegen ist das schärfste Schwert des Holocaustismus die heilige, gesetzlich festgeschriebene und strafrechtlich durchgesetzte Offenkundigkeit: Alles, so wird offiziell verkündet und mit aller staatlichen und gesellschaftlichen Gewalt brutal durchgesetzt, sei seit Kriegsende jedem bekannt und daher unumstößlich wahr.

14. Appellieren die Vertreter der Disziplin an Phantasie und begrenztes Wissen ("es gibt mehr Dinge unter Gottes Himmel als du dir jemals hättest träumen lassen …")?

Daß der Holocaust eine Mischung aus gigantischer Lüge und gigantischem Irrtum sein könnte, ist für viele unvorstellbar – auch für die meisten Revisionisten vor ihrer Bekehrung –, jedoch berufen sich die Revisionisten zur Erklärung des Phänomens nicht auf Phantasie oder begrenztes Wissen, sondern versuchen dieses gesamtgesellschaftliche Phänomen der Erhebung von Kriegsgreuelpropaganda in den Stand unantastbarer (tabuisierter), strafrechtlich geschützter "Wahrheit" mit vielerlei Erklärungsansätzen soziologischer und kriminologischer Natur verständlich zu machen.

Der Holocaustismus behauptet unvorstellbare und bisher in Mitteleuropa unbekannte Grausamkeiten und beruft sich dabei auf Zeugen, die unfaßbare Massenmorde an Juden berichten. Eine rationale Annäherung an das The-

ma wird in mehrfacher Hinsicht verhindert: erstens dadurch, daß die erfolgreiche Vermittlung des absoluten Grauens einen psychologischen Zustand hervorruft, der einer Hysterie oder einem Schock gleicht, während dessen die rationalen, eine Objektivierung ermöglichenden Hirnfunktionen ausgeschaltet werden, und zweitens natürlich dadurch, daß die Angehörigen und Nachfahren der Opfergruppe dieses totalen Horrors zu moralisch unangreifbaren Personen erhoben werden und jede rationale, also zweifelnde Annäherung an dieses Thema unvermeidbar als Angriff auf den Status der vermeintlichen Opfergruppe und deren moralische Legitimität interpretiert wird, was den gesellschaftlich tödlichen Vorwurf des "Antisemitismus" geradezu heraufbeschwört. Wer es also schafft, trotz Hysterisierungsbeeinflussung sein Hirn dennoch kritikfähig zu halten, erfährt sodann die Angst vor Ausgrenzung und Verfolgung, wenn man auch nur Zweifel am Unanzweifelbaren zuläßt.

Die gesamten von "Zeugen" berichteten Ereignisse in all ihrer technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Unmöglichkeit sind eben "Dinge unter Gottes Himmel, die man sich sonst nur alpträumen lassen kann…"

Die mystische, unantastbare, nicht hinterfragbare Natur des Holocaust wird sogar von vielen Koryphäen hervorgehoben, wie z.B. Raul Hilberg:[41]

> *"Dies* [die Organisation des Holocaust] *geschah daher nicht etwa durch die Ausführung eines Planes, sondern durch ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen der Absichten, ein übereinstimmendes Gedankenlesen einer weit ausgreifenden* [deutschen] *Bürokratie."*

Elie Wiesel:[42]

> *"Haltet die Gaskammern vor neugierigen Augen geschlossen und überlaßt sie der Vorstellung."*
>
> *"Manche Ereignisse geschehen, sind aber nicht wahr. Andere sind wahr, finden aber nie statt."*[43]

Oder um hier noch einmal die sensationelle Aussage von 34 führenden Historikern Frankreichs zu wiederholen:[44]

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein Massenmord möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu diesem Thema. Diese Wahrheit wollen wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine*

---

41 *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23.2.1983, S. II/3.
42 E. Wiesel, *All Rivers Run to the Sea: Memoirs*, Band 1, Knopf, New York 1995, S. 74.
43 Ders. *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982, Einleitung, S. viii.
44 *Le Monde*, 21.2.1979.

Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben."

15. Benutzt der Vertreter der Disziplin angebliche Sachkenntnisse aus anderen Fachbereichen, um seinen Behauptungen Gewicht zu verleihen?

Die Geschichtswissenschaft ist per se eine interdisziplinäre Wissenschaft, die keiner speziellen Vorkenntnisse bedarf, so daß sie allen offen ist. Referenzen zu Kenntnissen aus anderen Fachbereichen sind daher nicht unüblich. Allerdings sind es besonders die Revisionisten, die auf Spezialwissen aus anderen Disziplinen zurückgreifen, jedoch nicht auf angebliches, sondern auf tatsächlich existierendes, da viele Revisionisten akademische Grade in anderen Disziplinen haben, und das dadurch erworbene Wissen wird bei ihren Forschungen angewandt.

Es ist auffallend, daß sich der Holocaustismus, wenn er auf andere Disziplinen zurückgreift, auf Scheinexperten beruft: J.-C. Pressac als Apotheker wird als Krematoriumsfachmann vorgeschoben,[39] der Kulturhistoriker Prof. van Pelt als Architekt,[45] und der Techniker Prof. Markiewicz mimt den Chemiker.[33]

Fälle von Pseudowissenschaft

Nun mag ein jeder für sich selbst entscheiden, wer hier von den beiden Seiten mehr dazu neigt, einer pseudowissenschaftlichen These anzuhängen: der Revisionismus oder der Holocaustismus.

Nachfolgend möchte ich mich auf Erfahrungen stützen, die ich selbst in Auseinandersetzungen mit der anderen Seite gemacht habe, und die dem Leser einen Einblick in die wissenschaftlich-moralische Korruption jener gibt, die vorgeben, den Holocaustismus als Wissenschaft zu betreiben. Die Auseinandersetzung um chemische Untersuchungen der angeblichen Gaskammern bietet sich nicht nur deshalb an, weil ich darüber recht gut Bescheid weiß, sondern auch, weil es eben bisher einzig auf diesem Gebiet zu einem lebhaftem, wenn auch oft polemischen Austausch von Argumenten

---

[45] *Pelt Report*, eingeführt im Verfahren Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 113; vgl. G. Rudolf, "Der Pseudo-Architekt", in: ders., aaO. (Anm. 33).

gekommen ist, es also zu einem anhaltenden Durchbruch durch die Zensur des Holocaustismus kam.[46]

1. Jean Claude Pressac

Bereits auf den Seiten 63ff. und 76ff. dieses Buches bin ich detailliert auf den französischen Auschwitz-Forscher eingegangen, der von allen Medien als Auschwitz-Fachmann und Widerleger revisionistischer Thesen über den Klee hinweg gelobt worden war, wobei allerdings geflissentlich übersehen wurde, daß Pressac eben alles andere als wissenschaftlich gearbeitet hat. Wenn jemand behauptet, über die Technik und Arbeitsweise industrieller Einrichtungen zu schreiben, wie Pressac es wiederholt getan hat, es aber nicht fertigbringt, auch nur eine technische Arbeit in diesem Zusammenhang zu zitieren oder auch nur eine technische Berechnung durchzuführen, wie es Pressac zuwege brachte,[47] so heißt das Urteil eben: "Thema verfehlt, sechs! Setzen!"[48]

2. Jan Markiewicz

1988 veröffentlichte Fred A. Leuchter seinen berühmten, aber verschrienen *Leuchter Bericht*, in dem vor allem chemische Analysen von Gemäuerproben für Aufsehen sorgten. Leuchter hatte diese Proben auf Cyanide untersuchen lassen, also auf Verbindungen, die seiner Ansicht nach in Gemäuern zurückbleiben, wenn diese mit Blausäure in Berührung kommen. Während große Mengen Cyanide in einer Probe gefunden wurde, die aus einer Anlage stammte, wo Blausäure lediglich zur Tötung von Läusen verwendet wurde – der eigentliche Anwendungszweck des Giftes –, befanden sich so gut wie keine Spuren von Cyaniden in den Proben, die von Räumen stammen, in denen Menschen umgebracht worden sein sollen.[31]

Leuchter zog denn auch den naheliegenden Schluß, daß dann eben in diesen angeblichen Menschengaskammern offenbar kaum oder keine Blausäure zum Einsatz kam.

Aufgrund des sensationellen Charakters des *Leuchter Berichts* und des dadurch verursachten großen Aufsehens sah sich das Auschwitz-Museum

---

[46] Für eine Sammlung detaillierter erkenntnistheoretischer und inhaltlicher Widerlegungen verschiedener exterminationistischer Auschwitz-Lügen vgl. Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, aaO. (Anm. 33).

[47] Pressac ist mittlerweile verstorben, vgl. *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 406-415.

[48] Vgl. dazu detailliert den Abschnitt "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 46); siehe auch Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (39).

veranlaßt, selbst eine forensische Untersuchung der Gemäuer der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz durchzuführen. Eine erste solche vorläufige Untersuchung wurde im September 1990 angefertigt, war jedoch offenbar nicht zur Veröffentlichung gedacht, gelangte sie doch nur aufgrund einer Indiskretion an das Licht der Öffentlichkeit.[49]

Die Ergebnisse einer weitergehenden Studie wurden dann schließlich anno 1995 veröffentlicht.[32] Ich habe die Arbeiten dieser polnischen Wissenschaftler anderswo einer ausführlichen Kritik unterzogen,[33] deren Ergebnis ich hier zusammenfassen darf.

Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen wandten bei ihren Untersuchungen absichtlich eine Analysenmethode an, mit der keine langzeitstabilen Cyanidverbindungen nachweisbar sind. Sie taten dies, weil sie nicht verstanden, wie sich solche Verbindungen aus Blausäure hätten bilden können, und weil sie ausschließen wollten, daß sie blaue Wandfarbe nachweisen. Meine Erklärung der chemischen Vorgänge, die zu dieser Bildung führen, sowie meine Beweise, die widerlegen, es habe an den fraglichen Wänden blaue Wandfarbe gegeben, kannten die Polen, aber sie ignorierten sie. Auch spätere Hinweise, wie sie selbst die Falschheit ihrer These überprüfen und das Farbproblem umgehen könnten, ignorierten sie. Sie gaben aber zu, daß der Zweck ihrer Forschung war, aus politischen Erwägungen heraus die Revisionisten zu widerlegen. Mit anderen Worten: sie wollten nicht die Wahrheit herausfinden, sondern einer politischen Vorgabe genugtun.

Prof. Markiewicz beging also aus politischen Gründen einen wissenschaftlichen Betrug.

3. Josef Bailer

Der nächste Widerlegungsversuch in Sachen Leuchter/Rudolf erfolgte durch den österreichischen organischen Chemiker Dr. Josef Bailer, der schlicht und einfach und ohne jeden Beleg dogmatisch behauptete, blaufärbende, stabile Eisencyanidverbindungen könnten sich bei Blausäurebegasungen in normalem Mauerwerk unmöglich bilden. Seiner Ansicht nach

---

[49] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, *Gutachten*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, 24. September 1990; ohne das Probeentnahmeprotokoll veröffentlicht in: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f. (vho.org/D/DGG/IDN39_2).

stammen die hohen Cyanidwerte aus Entlausungsanlagen entweder von blauer Wandfarbe oder beruhen auf Meßfehlern.[50]

In einer separaten Veröffentlichung habe ich Bailers These von der "Anstrichfarbe" nicht nur widerlegt, sondern ad absurdum geführt.[51] Ich hatte ihm meine Arbeiten zu dieser Frage zukommen lassen, in denen ich die chemischen Vorgänge darlegte, die die Bildung stabiler, blaufärbender Eisencyanidverbindungen erklären, und in denen ich nachwies, warum die hohen Analyseergebnisse von Proben aus Entlausungskammern ihre Ursache nicht in Analysefehlern oder dem Vorhandensein von Wandfarbe haben können.[52] Trotzdem wiederholte Dr. Bailer seine Behauptungen vier Jahre später unverändert und ohne auf meine Argumente einzugehen.[53] Weil nicht sein kann, was nicht sein darf, spielte Dr. Bailer die berühmten drei Affen. Das Ignorieren entscheidender zuwiderlaufender Argumente und die Verweigerung der Diskussion dieser Argumente jedoch ist eines der wichtigsten Merkmale unwissenschaftlichen bzw. pseudowissenschaftlichen Verhaltens.

Ironischerweise sind seine Ausführungen Teil eines Sammelwerkes mit dem Titel *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*.

4. James Roth

Prof. Dr. James Roth von den Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, hatte 1988 die von Leuchter in Auschwitz genommenen Mauerproben der angeblichen "Gaskammern" auf Rückstände des Giftgases Zyklon B untersucht (Eisencyanide). Prof. Dr. Roth wurde anschließend im Verfahren gegen Ernst Zündel als sachverständiger Zeuge vernommen. Damals erklärte er unter Eid:[54]

---

50 J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers", in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.), Wien 1991, S. 47-52.

51 Für Details siehe G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 168f.; vgl. auch "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 33).

52 Vgl. E. Gauss (= G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, S. 290-293; ders., "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), S. 16-24 (vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2).

53 J. Bailer, in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, S. 112-118.

54 Barbara Kulaszka (Hg.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel - 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, S. 363 (im Protokoll 33-9291).

> *"In porösen Materialien wie Ziegelstein und Mörtel kann das Eisenblau* [recte: die Blausäure] *ziemlich tief eindringen, solange die Oberfläche offen bleibt, aber mit der Bildung von Eisenblau ist es möglich, daß dies die Poren verschließt und die Durchdringung stoppt."*

Etwa 10 Jahre später geriet er allerdings in Panik, als er vor laufender Kamera interviewt wurde:[55]

> *"Roth erklärt, daß Cyanid nur an der Oberfläche von Ziegelstein oder Verputz reagiert und nicht weiter als 10 Mikrometer, oder 0,01 mm, in das Material eindringt, was einem Zehntel der Dicke eines Haares entspricht* […]. *Mit anderen Worten, wenn man die Cyanidkonzentration einer Ziegelsteinprobe bestimmen möchte, so sollte man repräsentative Proben von deren Oberfläche nehmen, 10 Mikrometer dick, und nicht mehr."*

Wie ich anderswo detailliert nachwies,[56] sind die Aussagen, die Prof. Roth vor laufender Kamera machte und mit denen er seinen eigenen unter Eid gemachten Ausführungen widersprach, nicht nur unhaltbar, sondern geradezu lächerlich.

Prof. Roth führte im besagten Interview auch aus, wenn er gewußt hätte, wo Leuchters Proben herstammten, dann hätten seine Analyseergebnisse ganz anders ausgesehen.[57] Dies beweist, daß Prof. Roth seine Analyseergebnisse willkürlich festlegt, je nachdem, ob ihm die Herkunft der zu untersuchenden Proben gefällt oder nicht. Und dies wiederum beweist meine Ansicht, daß man einem Analyseninstitut tunlichst zu verschweigen hat, woher die zu analysierenden Proben kommen und welchem Zweck die Analysen dienen.

6. Richard Green

Der promovierte Chemiker Richard Green gilt etwa seit dem Jahr 2002 als der neue Held zur Widerlegung chemischer Argumente gegen die Gaskammern.[58] Green verschwendet allerdings fast die Hälfte seiner Tinte dazu, mich politisch und persönlich anzugreifen, und bringt es dann auch noch fertig, mir vorzuwerfen, daß ich mich gegen seinen Rufmordversuch

---

55 *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 307.

56 "Professor Meineid", in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 33).

57 Errol Morris' Dokumentarfilm, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, uraufgeführt im Januar 1999 während des Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah, USA); eine leicht gekürzte, kommentierte Fassung wird kommerziell vertrieben.

58 So bezieht sich Robert J. van Pelt ihn in *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

verteidige.[59] Er gibt zwar zu, daß ich mit meinen chemischen Argumenten im wesentlicheN recht habe, ignoriert allerdings alle Argumente, die ich wiederholt anführte und die seine Ansicht widerlegen. Dr. Greens bodenlose Unaufrichtigkeit kann man an zwei Beispielen erkennen:

Green behauptet, in den Mauern der angeblichen Menschengaskammern hätten sich keine langzeitstabilen Eisencyanide bilden können, denn dazu hätten die Mauern pH-alkalisch sein müssen, was sie seiner Ansicht nach nicht waren. Meine auf Fachstudien gründenden Gegenargumente ignoriert er wiederholt und meint schließlich, heute seien die Mauer pH-neutral. Daß der heutige Zustand nichts mit dem Zustand 1943 zu tun hat, kümmert ihn nicht.

Zudem verteidigt Green das zuvor dargelegte unwissenschaftliche Verhalten der Krakauer Forscher, obwohl er zugeben muß, daß deren absichtliche Wahl der falschen Analysenmethode unhaltbar ist.

Alles, was Dr. Green als Entschuldigung dafür einfiel, war die Behauptung, niemand sei mir eine Antwort schuldig, weil ich ja schließlich keinerlei Reputation hätte. Wenn nichts mehr hilft, hilft eben nur noch der Rückzug auf das Argument: "Aber anerkannte Autoritäten sagen…", und Germar Rudolf ist eben das genaue Gegenteil einer anerkannten Autorität. Warum ihm also Rede und Antwort stehen?

Wie drückte es Halton Arp doch noch gleich so schön aus?

> *"In beiden Fällen* [Religion wie Wissenschaft] *werden Geschichten durch Autoritäten vorgeschrieben und anschließend durch erzieherische, wirtschaftliche und sozio-politische Institutionen verteidigt."*

Wer ist nun also wissenschaftlich und wer pseudowissenschaftlich: Der Revisionismus oder der Holocaustismus?

Der Leser wird das für sich selbst entscheiden können. Wir Revisionisten haben es nicht nötig, anderen das Denken per Political Correctness oder sogar per Strafgesetz vorzuschreiben.

---

[59] Vgl. dazu "Grün sieht Rot", in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 33).

Soll Deutschland das Menschsein verbieten?

Don Guttenplan ist ein amerikanischer Jude. Er ist zudem der Londoner Korrespondent der US-Zeitschrift *The Nation*. Im Jahr 2000 berichtete er für die *New York Times* über den in London stattfindenden Verleumdungsprozeß des britischen Historikers David Irving gegen die US-amerikanische Theologin Deborah Lipstadt.[1] Lipstadt hatte Irving in ihrem 1993 erstmals erschienenen Buch *Denying the Holocaust* u.a. als Holocaust-Leugner zu verunglimpfen getrachtet.[2] Irvings Versuch, Deborah Lipstadt dies zu verbieten, scheiterte.

Anfang 2005 wurde ein Beitrag von Don Guttenplan in der renommierten britischen Zeitschrift *Index on Censorship* veröffentlicht.[3] Unter dem polemischen Titel "How Many Jews Does It Take…?" (Wie viele Juden braucht man…) wandte sich Guttenplan der Frage zu, ob England dem Beispiel vieler europäischer Länder folgen solle, indem es den Holocaust-Revisionismus ebenfalls verbietet. Guttenplans Antwort auf diese Frage war "nein", obgleich er zuerst einige Wenn und Aber ausräumen mußte, bevor er zu diesem nicht ganz eindeutigen Ergebnis kommen konnte. Diese Wenn und Aber sind die Rechtfertigungsgründe, wegen der – Guttenplan zufolge – Deutschland und andere Länder solche Zensurgesetze durchaus brauchen. Warum diese Ungleichbehandlung vor dem Gesetz, so fragt man sich?

Ich verfaßte eine Erwiderung auf Guttenplans Thesen, die ich an die Redaktion von *Index on Censorship* sandte mit der Bitte um Veröffentlichung. Ich erhielt von der Redaktion nie eine Antwort. Angeblich hat sich diese Zeitschrift dem Kampf *gegen* die Zensur verschrieben, aber bei mir und meinen Mitrevisionisten ist man durchaus geneigt, einmal eine Ausnahme zu machen und statt dessen Zensur zu praktizieren. Nachfolgend der Text meiner Erwiderung auf Don Guttenplan.

---

1 D.D. Guttenplan, *Der Holocaustprozess. Die Hintergründe der "Auschwitz-Lüge"*, Goldmann, München 2001; vgl. meine Rezension: G. Rudolf, *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 479f. (www.vho.org/VffG/2002/4/Rudolf479f.html)

2 Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993; dt.: *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994.

3 Index on Censorship, 2/2005; www.indexonline.org/en/news/articles/2005/1/britain-holocaust-rememberance.shtml,

Guttenplan behauptet, daß "Holocaust-Leugnung eine Art rassistischer Schmähung" sei, wobei "pseudowissenschaftliche Ausschmückung" benutzt werde, um "die Schmerzen der Holocaust-Überlebenden" für unerheblich zu erklären und ihnen somit ihre Menschenwürde abzusprechen. Dies ist sein erstes Argument *für* ein Verbot des Holocaust-Revisionismus. Guttenplans zweites Argument ist, daß "freie Gesellschaften eine Verpflichtung haben, sich selbst gegen eine Nazi-Wiedergeburt zu verteidigen", die eine potentielle Bedrohung in den Ländern Festland-Europas darstelle (nicht aber in England, so Guttenplan). Er respektiere daher, daß diese Länder den Holocaust-Revisionismus verbieten.

Guttenplans Argumente sind unhaltbar. Einschränkungen der Redefreiheit müssen immer allgemeiner Natur sein, wie die Einschränkungen anderer Menschenrechte auch. Diese Einschränkungen dürfen nicht nur eine bestimmte Situation oder Richtung betreffen. Analysieren wir daher, was das grundlegende These der Holocaust-Revisionisten ist. Der Holocaust-Revisionismus behauptet im Prinzip, daß ein bestimmtes Verbrechen, welches menschliches Leiden und Opfer verursacht hat, entweder überhaupt nicht oder doch nicht in dem Maße stattfand, wie es von seinen Opfern behauptet wird. Wenn solche Behauptungen gleichbedeutend damit wären, daß den Opfern, den Überlebenden und ihren Angehörigen die Menschenwürde abgesprochen wird, dann würde dies für jede Aussage zutreffen, die ein Verbrechen bestreitet oder im Ausmaß reduziert. Nach juristischen Maßstäben würde dies bedeuten, daß wir jede Aussage verbieten müßten, die den Opfern und Überlebenden eines jeden Verbrechens widerspricht. Dies würde eine Verteidigung gegen jede beliebige Beschuldigung einer Person unmöglich machen, die behauptet, Opfer eines Verbrechens geworden zu sein. Dies würde zudem eine kritische Untersuchung von "erzählter Geschichte" unmöglich machen. Das ist im wesentlichen, was Guttenplan vorschlägt. Die einzige Rechtfertigung, die er dafür anführen kann, ist, daß der Holocaust und seine Opfer einzigartig seien und daher eine Sonderbehandlung verdienten.

Gehen wir für den Zweck dieses Beitrages einmal davon aus, daß der Holocaust tatsächlich einzigartig in der Geschichte der Menschheit ist. Es sollte offensichtlich sein, daß auch für ein einzigartig verwerfliches Verbrechen das gleiche gilt, wie für jedes andere Verbrechen, nämlich daß es einer eingehenden Untersuchung zugänglich sein muß. Man kann sogar argumentieren, daß jeder, der die Einzigartigkeit eines Verbrechens postuliert, eine einzigartig kritische – gegnerische – Einstellung derjenigen erwarten muß, die diese Einzigartigkeit akzeptieren sollen. Jeder, der eine

solche kritische Untersuchung verhindern will, begeht selbst ein Verbrechen: Er verweigert all jenen, die gegen die Auswirkungen eines solchen Urteils der Einzigartigkeit sind, eine Verteidigung gegen solche Vorwürfe. Und dies betrifft nicht nur die behaupteten Täter solcher Verbrechen sowie deren Nachfahren, die immerhin eine einzigartige Bestrafung hinnehmen sollen, sondern all jene, denen rechtsstaatliche Prinzipien wichtig sind oder die sich Sorgen machen über die politischen und sozialen Folgen, die von diesen einzigartigen Vorwürfen ausgehen.

Obwohl es gang und gäbe ist, selbst die heutigen, juristisch und moralisch in jeder Hinsicht unschuldigen Deutschen für den Holocaust in Kollektivhaftung zu nehmen, so kann ich nicht erkennen, was als Rechtfertigung dafür vorgebracht werden kann, eine Verteidigung der Deutschen hiergegen zu kriminalisieren und die potentiell anklagende Einstellung ihrer ehemaligen (angeblichen) Opfer ungeprüft hinnehmen zu müssen. Gibt es nun ein Recht auf Verteidigung oder nicht? Wenn es ein solches Recht in den Gerichtssälen gibt, warum soll es das gleiche Recht nicht auch im Bereich der öffentlichen Diskussion und der Geschichtsschreibung geben?

Tatsache ist, daß es niemals ein Verbrechen sein kann, jenen zu widersprechen, die behaupten, die Opfer oder Überlebenden von Verbrechen zu sein. Ein solcher Einwand wird erst durch etwas ganz anderes moralisch anrüchig, nämlich wenn man einem Opfer oder einem Überlebenden Missetaten ausdrücklich vorwirft (lügen, erpressen) oder wenn man sogar fordert, daß die Opfer oder Überlebenden ihre Bürgerrechte teilweise oder ganz einbüßen sollen als Bestrafung für ihre behaupteten Missetaten des Lügens und Erpressens.

Die Einschränkung von Bürgerrechten kann nur gerechtfertigt werden, wenn die Ausübung dieser Rechte die Bürgerrechte anderer unverhältnismäßig verletzt – oder zu einer solchen Verletzung aufruft. Jemandem zu widersprechen ist aber kein solcher Eingriff in die Bürgerrechte anderer. Jemanden einen Lügner oder Erpresser zu nennen, kann diesen Tatbestand erfüllen, aber das wäre kein Fall für die Strafjustiz, sondern für Zivilgerichte (so wie David Irving es erfolglos versuchte).

Guttenplans zweites Argument ist genauso falsch. Ich stimme mit ihm überein, daß freie Gesellschaften "eine Verpflichtung haben, sich selbst zu verteidigen". Aber das richtet sich nicht nur gegen eine "Nazi-Wiedergeburt". Sie haben die Pflicht, sich gegen jeden zu verteidigen, der die Bürgerrechte einseitig einschränken will. Wissenschaftler in Gefängnisse zu schicken, ohne ihnen die Möglichkeit zu geben, sich zu verteidigen, wie es heutzutage in Deutschland, Österreich, der Schweiz und anderen eu-

ropäischen Ländern geschieht, entspricht exakt dieser Definition der unzulässigen Einschränkung der Bürgerrechte. Guttenplan rechtfertigt solche Vorgehensweisen, indem er die Arbeiten der Holocaust-Revisionisten "pseudowissenschaftlich" nennt und letzteren böswillige Motive unterstellt. Beide verallgemeinernde Behauptungen sind noch nicht einmal wahr. Aber gehen wir einmal davon aus, sie wären wahr, weil das genau die Art und Weise ist, wie europäische Gerichte argumentieren.

Wenn wir wieder verallgemeinern, stellt sich folgende Frage: wie viele Schriften in dieser Welt sind unwissenschaftlich oder werden von Gegnern als lediglich "pseudowissenschaftlich" hingestellt? Wahrscheinlich die überwiegende Mehrheit, zumal die meisten Schriften belletristisch oder anekdotisch sind, und bei wissenschaftlichen Texten findet sich meist ein Neider oder Gegner, der bereit ist, das Kriegsbeil auszugraben. Und von wie vielen Schriften in dieser Welt nehmen viele Leser an, der Autor habe irgendwelche böswilligen Motive bezüglich einer anderen Person oder Sache? Meine Schätzung mag so gut sein wie die des Lesers. Wenn wir all jene ins Gefängnis werfen wollen, deren Wissenschaftlichkeit angezweifelt wird und die verdächtigt werden, irgendwelche böswilligen Motive zu haben, wie viele Schriftsteller dieser Welt würden dann wohl noch in Freiheit leben? Wohl kaum einer!

Ich darf Don Guttenplan daran erinnern, was die Grundlage einer freie Gesellschaft ist: Es ist die menschliche Würde, die des Schutzes bedarf. Die wirklich entscheidende Eigenschaft, die uns Menschen von Tieren unterscheidet, ist, daß wir unsere Sinneseindrücke nicht unkritisch hinnehmen müssen. Wir haben die Möglichkeit, unseren Sinnen zu mißtrauen (Skepsis) und die Fähigkeit, die Wahrheit herauszufinden (Wissenschaft). Die fundamentale Grundlage menschlicher Aktivität ist daher der Zweifel sowie jeder Versuch, ihn loszuwerden. "De omnibus dubitandum est" (an allem muß gezweifelt werden) ist daher nicht nur die Grundlage und der Anfangspunkt aller Wissenschaft, sondern des Menschseins schlechthin. Die höchste Pflicht einer freien Gesellschaft ist es daher, Zweifel zu erlauben, so unverständlich sie auch erscheinen mögen, und die Suche nach der Wahrheit zu ermöglichen. Die Grundlage der Wissenschaft, die edelste aller menschlichen Aktivitäten, ist daher, daß jede Anfangsthese erlaubt ist und daß Forschungsergebnisse nur durch wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse bestimmt werden können, niemals aber durch Autoritäten.

Den Holocaust-Revisionismus zu verbieten, ist der Versuch, das Ergebnis jeder Forschung auf diesem Gebiet durch Strafgesetze vorzuschreiben. Da es unter solchen Strafgesetzen keine freie Wissenschaft mehr geben

kann, geraten alle “legalen” Arbeiten automatisch in den Verdacht, “pseudowissenschaftlich” zu sein, denn ihre Ergebnisse waren ja von Anfang an per Strafgesetz vorgeschrieben. Wenn man Guttenplans Standard allgemein anwenden würde, so gehörten alle Holocaust-Wissenschaftler ins Gefängnis, da dann all ihre Werke als “pseudowissenschaftlich” bezeichnet werden könnten, die womöglich alle mit böswilligen Motiven verfaßt wurden (nämlich dem Staatsanwalt zu gefallen, anstatt die Wahrheit zu suchen).

Wenn wir also auf Guttenplans Argumentationsweise die allgemeine Logik anwenden, so geht der Schuß massiv nach hinter los. Wenn man das Verbot des Holocaust-Revisionismus generell anwenden würde, so wäre dies das Ende von Skepsis und Wissenschaft. Es käme einem Verbot des Menschseins selbst gleich. Das Verbot des Holocaust-Revisionismus ist daher der erste Schritt eines bedrohlichen Anschlages gegen die freie Gesellschaft.

Wenn Deutschland und andere Länder verhindern wollen, daß Minderheiten verfolgt und Bücher verbrannt werden, dann sollten diese Länder aufhören, Minderheiten zu verfolgen und Bücher zu verbrennen, auch wenn es um den Holocaust-Revisionismus geht. Es gereicht niemandem zur Ehre, sich einfach nur umzudrehen und zur Abwechslung “die anderen” zu verfolgen.

Germar Rudolf

Kardinalfragen

an Deutschlands Politiker

Autobiographische Skizzen und Gedankensplitter zu Wissenschaft, Politik und Menschenrechten

Castle Hill Publishers

Germar Rudolf, Jahrgang 1964, gehört heute zu den weltweit bekanntesten Holocaust-Revisionisten. In dem vorliegenden Werk beschreibt er, was ihn, den einst fanatisch Holocaust-Gläubigen, dazu bewog, seinen Glauben zu hinterfragen und sich dem Revisionismus zuzuwenden, obwohl er damit seine erfolgversprechende Karriere als Wissenschaftler an einem Max-Planck-Institut zerstörte. Zudem begründet er, warum der Revisionismus wichtig ist, wieso er im Gegensatz zur etablierten Holocaust-Forschung für sich beanspruchen kann, wissenschaftlich zu sein, und warum jede staatliche und gesellschaftliche Verfolgung der Revisionisten menschenrechtswidrig ist.

Darüber hinaus enthält dieses Sammelwerk eine Reihe autobiographischer Beiträge, in denen Rudolf nüchtern über die selbst erlebte staatliche und gesellschaftliche Verfolgung berichtet, über Strafprozesse, Medien-Hetzkampagnen, gesellschaftliche Ausgrenzung und die Vernichtung seiner bürgerlichen Existenzgrundlage. Diese aktualisierte Neuauflage enthält zudem eine ausführliche Beschreibung seines gescheiterten Asylverfahrens in den USA, eine Schilderung seiner sich daran anschließenden Haftzeit als nicht-existenter politischer Gefangener in mehreren deutschen Gefängnissen, sowie schließlich ein Happy End.

Das Buch wird abgerundet durch einen Überblick über Menschenrechtsverletzungen in Deutschland. Neben einigen hervorstechenden Beispielen der Verfolgung friedfertiger politischer und historischer Dissidenten wird die rechtliche Grundlage von Zensur und Verfolgung Andersdenkender in Deutschland ebenso beschrieben wie die historische Entwicklung der sich immer totalitärer gebärenden deutschen Gesellschaft nachgezeichnet.

ISBN 978-1-59148-033-4
90000 >
9 781591 480334

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

KARDINALFRAGEN AN DEUTSCHLANDS POLITIKER

Germar Rudolf

Kardinalfragen

an Deutschlands Politiker

Autobiographische Skizzen und Gedankensplitter zu Wissenschaft, Politik und Menschenrechten

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Juli 2012

Germar Rudolf:
Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker:
Autobiographische Skizzen und Gedankensplitter zu Wissenschaft, Politik und Menschenrechten
Zweite, revidierte und erweiterte Auflage, Juli 2012
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-033-7
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-033-4

Die erste Auflage erschien im Jahre 2005 bei Castle Hill Publishers mit dem Untertitel *Aufforderung zur Wiederherstellung der Menschenrechte in Deutschland* (ISBN: 1-902619-09-9); diese Ausgabe war wiederum eine stark überarbeitete Fassung des Buches: Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek (Hg.): *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte. Eine Sammlung kontroverser Stellungnahmen von Germar Rudolf alias Ernst Gauss zum herrschenden Zeitgeist in Wissenschaft, Politik, Justiz und Medien*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (ISBN 90-73111-20-X)

© Germar Rudolf, 1996, 2004, 2012

Gesetzt in der / Set in Times New Roman.

www.vho.org/D/kadp

Falls diese Seite zensiert wird, versuchen es mittels eines Anonymisierungsdienstes.

Umschlagseite: Der Autor im Jahr 1991, 2003, 2009 (von links nach rechts)

Inhalt

Zur Einführung 7

Vom Eros der Erkenntnis oder: Wie wird man zum Revisionisten? 15

Über die Naivität eines Jungrevisionisten oder: recht haben und recht bekommen sind zwei Paar Schuhe 33

Über den Schutz der Menschenwürde 57

Über richtige und falsche Erkenntnisse 67

Pawlow läßt grüßen! 129

Wissenschaft oder Pseudowissenschaft? Einige Hilfestellungen zur Unterscheidung von guter und schlechter Wissenschaft 137

Bücherverbrennung heute 163

Gedankenverbrechen 199

In der Bundesacht Die Entrechtung unliebsamer Bürger 245

Webfehler im Rechtsstaat 265

Die Rolle der Presse im Fall Germar Rudolf 281

"*Hier öffnen die Toten den Lebenden die Augen*" 301

Jagd auf Germar Rudolf 309

Politisch verfolgte Deutsche genießen kein Asyl 355

Die Falle schnappt zu 373

Wo liegt Absurdistan? Die Zerstörung von Menschenrechten unter dem Einfluß von Kriegspropaganda 391

Naht ein deutscher Bürgerkrieg? 429

Personenverzeichnis 435

"Dem Begriff 'Tabu' wäre wohl am besten entsprochen, indem man nicht über ihn spricht."

Stephan Rudas[1]

Zur Einführung

Der Titel dieses Buch weist daraufhin, daß es sich an bestimmte Verantwortungsträger in Deutschland richtet, denn die in diesem Buch niedergelegten Sachverhalte weisen auf politisch-gesellschaftliche Fehlentwicklungen in Deutschland hin, für die letztendlich die deutschen Politiker die Verantwortung tragen.

Nun kann man freilich argumentieren, in einer Demokratie trage letztlich das Volk die Verantwortung. Ich werde mich hier aber nicht der Illusion hingeben, daß die Erlaubnis, einmal in vier Jahren ein Kreuzchen bei jenen Parteien machen zu dürfen, die einem als einzig wählbar zuvor durch endlose Medienkampagnen eingebleut wurden, irgend etwas mit demokratischer, verantwortungsbewußter Mitbestimmung zu tun hätte. Das Wahlverhalten des deutschen Wählers zeigt offenkundig, daß er sich recht einfach dressieren läßt. Daß das Wort "freie Wahl" etwas mit freiem Wählen zu tun hat, hat Otto Normalverbraucher offenbar bis heute nicht begriffen. Er läßt sich statt dessen vor jeder "Wahl" mit allerlei Greuelpropaganda gegen alle alternativen Parteien, die dem Establishment zuwider sind, ins Bockshorn jagen.

Da das politische Establishment im Verbund mit den Massenmedien dafür sorgt, daß immer die gleiche politische Kaste in Amt und Würden gewählt wird, tut man gut daran, genau dieser Kaste die Verantwortung für die hier offengelegten Mangelerscheinungen deutscher Rechtsstaatlichkeit anzulasten. Das deutsche Volk hat als das angebliche "Tätervolk" über die letzten 60 Jahre genügend Prügel erhalten. Da muß ich nicht auch noch dreinschlagen.

---

[1] Stephan Rudas, "Stichworte zur Sozialpsychologie der Tabus", in: Peter Bettelheim, Robert Streibel (Hg.), *Tabu und Geschichte. Zur Kultur des kollektiven Erinnerns*, Picus-Verlag, Wien 1994, S. 17.

Ich mache mir auch keine Illusionen darüber, daß Deutschlands staatstragende Politiker taubstumm sind, wenn es um die in diesem Buch angesprochenen Probleme geht. Dies auch und vor allem deshalb, weil dieses Buch nicht von einer prominenten, angesehenen Persönlichkeit des öffentlichen Lebens Deutschlands verfaßt wurde, sondern von einem Außenseiter und Einzelgänger, um es sachlich auszudrücken. Wie sich aus diesem Buch ergibt, bezeichnen mich verantwortungstragende deutsche Politiker im Gleichschritt mit Justiz und Medien als etwas ganz anderes – aber das herauszufinden sowie die Gründe dafür zu begreifen, überlasse ich dem Leser.

Um es auf den Punkt zu bringen, oder mehr noch: um es provokativ zu formulieren, sei die These dieses Buches hier prägnant zusammengefaßt:

Der heutige Staat Bundesrepublik Deutschland ist eine Gesinnungsdiktatur, in der jährlich etwa zehn- bis zwanzigtausend Strafermittlungsverfahren wegen Meinungsäußerungen eingeleitet werden, und wo mehrere hundert politische Gefangene hinter Schloß und Riegel sitzen, und zwar einzig und alleine deshalb, weil sie *friedliche* Ansichten auf *friedliche* Weise äußerten, die den Herrschenden nicht in den Kram passen.

Solch eine These ist freilich vollkommener Unsinn, wird der deutsche Durchschnittsbürger entrüstet ausrufen, denn schließlich weiß jeder, daß in Deutschland die Menschenrechte gewährt werden und die Rechtstaatlichkeit hoch geschätzt und gepflegt wird.

Um Ihnen diese Illusion mit einer mächtigen Ladung unwiderlegbarer Beweise auszutreiben, dazu soll dieses Buch dienen.

Um die Diskrepanz zwischen Selbstverständnis und Realität der heutigen deutschen Gesellschaft zu verstehen, muß man sich mit Deutschlands Tabus auseinandersetzen, die es verhindern, daß man das wahrnimmt, was nach eigenem Wunschdenken nicht wahr sein darf. Um sich mit einem Tabu auseinanderzusetzen, muß man es brechen. Lassen Sie mich also als Einleitung zu diesem Buch *das* deutsche Tabu schlechthin brechen, damit wir anschließend eine breite Palette seiner Auswirkungen analysieren können.

Was ist ein Tabu? Lesen Sie noch einmal das dieser Einleitung vorangestellte Motto. Ein wahrlich effektives Tabu verhindert es zuallererst, daß man es ein solches zu nennen wagt, denn Tabus sind etwas Archaisches, etwas, das einer aufgeklärten, toleranten Gesellschaft nicht geziemt. Und ein Tabu als solches zu bezeichnen, kommt deshalb einer Anklage dieser Gesellschaft gleich, primitiv, unaufgeklärt, unterdrückerisch zu sein. Letztlich ist das Beim-Namen-Nennen eines Tabus zugleich der Bruch desselben, also genau jener Tabubruch, den die Gesellschaft bestraft, die dieses Tabu hegt.

Was ist also nun das Tabu der westlichen Gesellschaften im allgemeinen und Deutschlands im besonderen? Über was wagen Sie sich, als der aufgeklärte Bürger Deutschlands, nicht öffentlich in einer Weise zu äußern, die der Erwartungshaltung dieser Gesellschaft widerspricht?

Die Lösung zu finden ist einfach, und ich meine hier jetzt nicht die Lektüre dieses Buches, das sich fast ausschließlich mit *dem* deutschen Großtabu schlechthin befaßt. Nein, die Lösung liegt offen zutage für jeden, der nur sehen will. Man frage sich nur, welche Ereignisse in der Geschichte der Bundesrepublik Deutschland dazu führten, daß Personen des öffentlichen Lebens massiv angegriffen wurden, ihre Stellung verloren oder gar vor dem Strafrichter landeten, weil sie eine Ansicht äußerten, die genau jenes Tabu berührten.

Eines der bekannteren Beispiele in der Serie solcher Vorfälle war der Fall des Bundestagsabgeordneten Martin Hohmann, der anno 2003 in einer Rede darüber nachgedacht hatte, ob Juden in der modernen europäischen Geschichte auch einmal Täter waren und nicht nur Opfer.[2] Und genau da liegt der Hase im Pfeffer: Das Thema JUDE und alles, was damit zusammenhängt, ist das Tabu.

Schon beim Schreiben dieses Satzes, beim Bruch dieses Tabus, sträuben sich selbst mir, nach all den Jahren des Umgangs mit Tabus, noch immer alle Haare, und ich bin sicher, daß dem durchschnittlichen Leser beim Lesen dieser Zeilen mächtig unwohl ist. Hätte ich nur irgendein anders Wort als JUDE geschrieben, dann würde sich keiner aufregen.

Haben Sie sich jemals gefragt, welche Dressur Sie selbst unbewußt über sich ergehen haben lassen, daß Sie solch starke emotionale Reaktionen entwickeln konnten, die sich nun wohl gegen mich richten, nur weil ich das unsagbare Wort schrieb?

Oder meinen Sie, dies sei kein Tabu? Dann darf ich fragen: Würden Sie es wagen, in der Öffentlichkeit in kritischem Tone darüber zu sprechen, welchen politischen Einfluß Juden in Deutschland hatten und haben, und was Sie daran auszusetzen haben – falls Sie etwas daran auszusetzen haben? Das Thema ist tabu, da mit Sicherheit gesellschaftlich tödlich für jeden, der es anfaßt: Wenn Sie es dennoch machen, dann könnten Sie sich schneller, als Sie glauben, vor einem Strafrichter wiederfinden. So einfach ist das.

Wie war das doch gleich noch mit den in Deutschland garantierten Menschenrechten?

---

2 Vgl. die Wiedergabe seiner Rede und der sich daraus ergebende "Skandal" in *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 417-421.

Aber das ist ja eine Ausnahme, werden Sie sagen. Nach allem, was passiert ist, darf man Juden eben nicht angreifen. Aber den Einfluß jeder andere Gruppe darf man angreifen, gell? Zur Abwechslung werden in Deutschland also nicht Juden ins Gefängnis geworfen, sondern "nur" Judenkritiker.

Aber keine Angst, dieses Thema wird in diesem Buch gar nicht aufgegriffen. Es ist nur zwischen den Zeilen ein Thema, und zwar in dem Sinne, daß dieses Buch sich über weite Bereiche mit einem Gebiet beschäftigt, das Grundvoraussetzung dafür ist, daß das Thema JUDE überhaupt erst ein Tabu geworden ist: Das Dogma, daß Juden die Opfer schlechthin sind; daß sie die moralisch Guten schlechthin sind; daß jeder, der die Guten angreift oder auch nur kritisiert, automatisch böse sein muß. Und warum gibt es dieses Dogma?

Um dies zu verstehen, wollen wir tiefer in dieses Tabu eindringen, in eine tiefere, "schlimmere" Ebene des Juden-Tabus. Was es damit auf sich hat, erklärt ein weiteres Beispiel eines Tabu-Opfers. Es betrifft einen ehemaligen Funktionär der Protestpartei *Die Piraten*, Bodo Thiesen. Im Mai 2008 schieb er in einer Email an eine Mailinliste seiner Partei folgende folgenschweren Sätze:[3]

> *"Nun, bis vor einigen Monaten glaubte ich auch, daß diejenigen, die ‚Auschwitz leugnen' einfach nur pubertäre Spinner sind. Damals hatte ich aber auch noch nicht Germar Rudolf gelesen. Sorry, aber das Buch prägt einfach – zumindest wenn man objektiv ran geht."*

Das war das Ende von Thiesen's politischer Karriere. In den Nachwehen dieses "Skandals", der Anfang 2012 von den Medien wieder aufgekocht wurde, nahm die Piraten-Partei auf ihrem Bundesparteitag eine Resolution mit 1499 Ja-Stimmen bei nur einer Enthaltung an, in der es unter anderem heißt:[4]

> *"Der Holocaust ist unbestreitbarer Teil der Geschichte. Ihn unter dem Deckmantel der Meinungsfreiheit zu leugnen oder zu relativieren, widerspricht den Grundsätzen der Partei."*

Wären die anderen bundesdeutschen Parteien links der NPD zu einer ähnlichen Abstimmung gerufen worden, so hätte das Ergebnis wohl genauso ausgesehen. Und das, obwohl es in Deutschland keine gesetzlich angeordnete Gleichschaltung mehr gibt. Aber einen solchen Effekt erreicht man heute offenbar viel besser, als es Hitlers mit seinen kruden Methoden vermochte: mittels 70-jähriger Gehirnwäsche eines ganzen Kulturkreises.

---

3 www.spiegel.de/politik/deutschland/urteil-bodo-thiesen-darf-mitglied-der-piratenpartei-bleiben-a-827991.html

4 www.spiegel.de/politik/deutschland/piratenpartei-setzt-auf-parteitag-zeichen-gegen-rechts-a-830388.html

Oder ließe sich anders erklären, daß das deutsche, ja das westliche Über-Tabu, der HOLOCAUST, fast alle Menschen zum echauffierten Bellen reizt, sobald jemand gegen den Strich redet? Über jedes andere Thema der Geschichte kann man kontroverse Meinungen äußern, ohne daß es zu exzessiven Reaktionen kommt.

Der Holocaust ist jenes Ereignis, das die Juden zu *den* Opfern schlechthin machte, zu Opfern des schlechthin Bösen, wodurch sie als Opfer des Bösen quasi zum schlechthin Guten avancierten. Das Juden-Tabu ist mithin ein Satelliten-Tabu des Holocaust-Tabus.

Nun wird der eine oder andere Leser erwidern, der Holocaust sei doch gar kein Tabu, da er doch in der deutschen Gesellschaft allgegenwärtig sei. Es ist wahr, es gibt kein anderes geschichtliches Thema, das in Deutschland öfter behandelt wird als dieses. Aber das beweist nicht, daß es sich nicht um ein Tabu handelt. Auch Juden sind ja kein Tabu an sich, sondern lediglich die Kritik an ihnen. Und so ist es auch mit dem Holocaust. Während man an Juden noch zu einem bestimmten Grade Kritik üben kann, ohne mächtigen Ärger zu bekommen, wagen Sie es einmal, am Holocaust Kritik zu üben. Man darf durchaus bezweifeln, ob mit *den* Juden oder zumindest mit *bestimmten* Juden immer alles ganz in Ordnung ist, aber man versuche nur einmal, das gleiche mit *dem* Holocaust oder auch nur mit bestimmten Aspekten des Holocaust zu machen: Stellen Sie sich mal auf einen öffentlichen Platz und halten Sie eine Rede, in der Sie den Holocaust anzweifeln. Es dürfte nur recht kurze Zeit dauern, bis Sie lernen, wo das wirkliche Tabu Deutschlands liegt. Wenn Sie nämlich auf Ihrem Menschenrecht bestehen, zweifeln zu dürfen und diese Zweifel öffentlich äußern zu dürfen, dann werden Sie eben zwangsweise gesiebte Luft atmen. Und in dieser Frage gibt es keine Kompromisse und kein Pardon.

Aber ist nicht die erste Lektion der Schrecken des Holocaust, daß alles getan werden muß, um eine Wiederholung zu verhindern, wofür das ewige Erinnern erste Voraussetzung ist und das Leugnen der erste Schritt hin auf eine Wiederholung?

Ich weiß, wie schwierig es ist, sich von den psychologischen Fesseln zu lösen, mit denen wir in der deutschen Nachkriegsgesellschaft aufgezogen wurden – oder anders ausgedrückt: gehirngewaschen wurden. Ich möchte daher hier zwei Hilfestellungen geben.

Stellen Sie sich vor, Sie kommen mit einem Raumschiff von einem anderen Planeten. Sie studieren die verschiedenen menschlichen Gesellschaften. Sie stellen fest, daß die westlichen Gesellschaften hohe Ideale bezüglich der Menschenrechte haben, merken dann aber, daß es da eine Ausnahme gibt

bezüglich einer bestimmten Minderheit und eines historischen Ereignisses, das diese Minderheit betraf.

Den Außerirdischen gegenüber behaupten die Erdenbewohner folgendes: Um zu verhindern, daß diese Minderheit wiederum verfolgt wird und daß wiederum Bücher verbrannt werden, müsse man eben diesmal andere Minderheiten verfolgen und andere Bücher verbrennen.

Wie würden Sie als Erdenbewohner den Außerirdischen gegenüber diesen offenbar paradoxen Sachverhalt rechtfertigen?

Die objektive Antwort darauf liegt in der zweiten Hilfestellung verborgen, die ich Ihnen hier geben will. Lassen Sie uns dazu die ebenso "entrückte" Position eines beobachtenden Forschers einnehmen, der die Dynamik menschlicher Gesellschaften untersucht. Der Osnabrücker Soziologieprofessor Robert Hepp hat zur Frage der Tabus "primitiver" wie "fortschrittlicher" Gesellschaften geforscht und experimentiert, um beide miteinander vergleichen zu können. Hier ist zusammengefaßt, was er dabei herausgefunden hat:[5]

> *"Gelegentliche Experimente, die ich in Seminaren angestellt habe, haben mich davon überzeugt, daß es sich bei 'Auschwitz' tatsächlich um eines der wenigen Tabus im strengen ethnologischen Sinn handelt, die es in unserer 'tabufreien Gesellschaft' noch gibt.* […] *Während sie auf andere Stimuli überhaupt nicht ansprachen, reagierten 'aufgeklärte' mitteleuropäische Studenten, die keine Tabus mehr kennen wollten, auf die Konfrontation mit 'revisionistischen' Texten über die Gaskammern in Auschwitz genau so 'elementar' (auch mit vergleichbaren physiologischen Symptomen) wie Mitglieder primitiver polynesischer Stämme auf eine Tabuverletzung reagierten. Sie gerieten förmlich 'außer sich' und waren offenbar weder bereit noch fähig, über die dargebotenen Thesen nüchtern zu diskutieren. Für den Soziologen ist das eine sehr wichtige Erfahrung, denn in den Tabus eines Volkes gibt sich zu erkennen, was ihm heilig ist. Sie verraten freilich auch, wovor es sich fürchtet.* […] *Eine 'moderne' Gesellschaft reagiert auf Tabubrüche oder Tabuverletzungen grundsätzlich nicht anders als eine 'primitive': sie werden allgemein als 'Frevel' oder 'Greuel' empfunden und rufen spontan 'Abscheu' und 'Entsetzen' hervor. Am Ende wird der Missetäter isoliert, von der Gesellschaft ausgeschlossen und seinerseits 'tabuisiert'."*

Und genau da liegt die Begründung, die man dem außerirdischen Besucher geben müßte: Minderheiten müssen verfolgt und deren Bücher verbrannt werden, weil diese ein Tabu gebrochen haben. Dies bedarf keiner

---

[5] Robert Hepp in: Rolf-Josef Eibicht, *Hellmut Diwald*, Grabert, Tübingen 1995, Fußnote 46, S. 140 (vho.org/D/diwald/hepp.html).

weiteren Begründung. Die Außerirdischen würden daraufhin wahrscheinlich die menschliche Rasse als primitiv ansehen, was angesichts der Forschungsergebnisse Prof. Hepps ja leider nicht zu bestreiten ist.

Aber wie isoliert und tabuisiert man nun eine Minderheit in einer "modernen" Gesellschaft, daß ihre bloße Erwähnung bei den meisten Abscheu, Entsetzen, Greuel hervorruft? Wie erreicht man im "modernen" Deutschland, daß fast jeder zustimmt, diese Minderheit gehöre verfolgt, zensiert, und in Kerker geworfen?

Ganz einfach. Im Mittelalter gab man solchen Menschen den Namen "Hexe", und alles andere ergab sich von selbst. Daß diese Menschen keine Hexen waren, wurde nicht bekannt, denn das Thema war ja Tabu, die Opfer tabuisiert.

Heute nennt man solche Menschen "Nazis", und exakt die gleichen psychologischen Mechanismen der automatischen und allgemein akzeptierten und unterstützen Ausgrenzung und Verfolgung setzen ein.

Bin ich also gegen die Bestrafung von Nazis?

Gegenfrage: Sind Sie gegen die Bestrafung von Hexen?

Was ich mit der Gegenfrage anzudeuten versuche, ist der Umstand, daß die Frage falsch gestellt ist. Kein Mensch verdient es, verfolgt oder bestraft zu werden, nur weil man ihm ein Etikett anheftete.

Die Frage ist also nicht, ob ich gegen die Bestrafung von Menschen bin, die Verbrechen begangen haben – ob der ideologische Hintergrund des Verbrechens nun Hexerei, Schwarze Magie, Teufelsanbetung oder Nationalsozialismus ist, spielt dabei gar keine Rolle –, sondern die Frage ist, ob jemand, der "Hexe" oder "Nazi" genannt wird, überhaupt ein Verbrechen begangen hat.

Die heutige deutsche Gesellschaft hat inzwischen einen Punkt erreicht, wo die Beschneidung von Menschenrechten schon allein damit gerechtfertigt wird, weil sich eine solche Rechtsbeschneidung gegen "Nazis" richtet. Das wird dann von der Öffentlichkeit eiligst allgemein akzeptiert. Da fragt dann keiner mehr, ob die so beschimpften, rufgemordeten, zu Aussätzigen erklärten Menschen überhaupt etwas getan haben, das eine solche Bestrafung rechtfertigte.

Darum geht es in diesem Buch. Es zeigt in vielen Facetten den Mechanismus auf, mit dem völlig unschuldige Menschen in dieser Gesellschaft zu Aussätzigen erklärt, mundtot gemacht, mit Rufmord fertig gemacht, vor Gericht gezerrt, in Schauprozessen abgeurteilt, bestraft, eingesperrt, beruflich ruiniert und gesellschaftlich ausgegrenzt werden unter dem Applaus der Medien und allgemeiner gesellschaftlicher Genugtuung, wieder einmal ei-

nen gefährlichen Hexenmeister (oder "Nazi") erfolgreich zur Strecke gebracht zu haben.

Ob ein einziger deutscher Politiker je begreifen wird, auf welch monströsem, gesinnungsterroristischen Pfad sich diese deutsche Gesellschaft befindet?

Im Namen der fast eine viertel Million Deutschen, die zwischen 1994 und 2010 wegen friedlicher Meinungsäußerungen strafverfolgt wurden – die Beweise dazu finden Sie in diesem Buch –, möchte ich die Hoffnung nicht aufgeben, daß eines Tages wieder Licht scheine in meinem Vaterland, das ins dunkelste Mittelalter zurückgefallen ist.

Germar Rudolf
Chicago, den 6. Februar 2004
revidiert, Red Lion, 1. Juni 2012

P.S.: Viele der in den Fußnoten angegebenen revisionistischen Quellen sind im Internet einsehbar, viele davon auf meiner Webseite www.vho.org. Wo bekannt, habe ich die bei Drucklegung gültige Adresse angegeben. Internetadressen für Beiträge in der Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* wurden nicht einzeln aufgeführt. Sie können online unter www.vho.org/VffG eingesehen werden. Falls die bundesdeutsche Zensur verhindert, daß Sie diese Seite erreichen können, versuchen Sie es bitte mit einem Anonymisierungsdienst.

Nur tote Fische schwimmen immer mit dem Strom.

Vom Eros der Erkenntnis

oder: Wie wird man zum Revisionisten?

Bayerische Nostalgie

Während meiner gymnasialen Oberstufenzeit Anfang der achtziger Jahre entwickelte ich eine Vorliebe für alles, was aus Bayern kam: den Fußball von Bayern München, die Lederhosen, den Dialekt und natürlich für die bayerische Partei, die CSU. Ich wurde damals zu einem Franz-Josef-Strauß-Fan – man möge es mir verzeihen –, und zwar neben politischen Gründen vor allem aus der Vorliebe für das urtümlich urig Bayerische, für das der Übervater Strauß eine Art Symbol war.

Ich trat damals in die Junge Union ein, wirkte in ihr allerdings nur recht kurz, da ich mit meinem Umzug an meinen Studienort Bonn im Jahr 1983 vorerst alles politische Engagement hinter mir ließ.

Der Herbst des Jahres 1983, mein Studienbeginn in Bonn, war geprägt von den letzten Ausläufern der Anti-Nachrüstungs-Demonstrationen und von den Diskussionen um den bevorstehenden Mikrozensus.[1] Ich engagierte mich damals intensiv für die Position der damals noch recht frisch gekürten Wenderegierung der Union.

Einen herben Dämpfer erhielt mein Engagement allerdings durch den von Strauß eingefädelten Milliardenkredit für die DDR, einen Deal, der allen von Strauß bis dahin hochgehaltenen Prinzipien widersprach, die da vor allem lauteten, daß mit den totalitären Machthabern im Osten nur dann Geschäfte gemacht werden dürfen, wenn eine entsprechende Gegenleistung zu erwarten sei. Gegenleistungen standen damals aber völlig in den Sternen, und der Abbau der Selbstschußautomaten an der Grenze wurde begleitet durch den Aufbau eines zweiten Grenzzaunes im Landesinneren, wodurch

[1] Ironischerweise besteht die heutige Bundesregierung aus jenen, die in den 70er und 80er Jahren gegen all dies demonstrierten, und wie kaum anders zu erwarten war, ist deren heutige Politik noch weitaus schlimmer als das, wogegen sie damals protestierten: Sie führten Kriege gegen Serbien und Afghanistan und sie zerstören zunehmend die Bürgerrechte in Deutschland.

die Grenze sogar noch undurchdringlicher wurde. Aus der heutigen Perspektive ist meine damalige Kritik mehr als gerechtfertigt gewesen, aber damals war sie die Meinung einer ausgegrenzten und belächelten Minderheit – es war "eine singuläre Meinung".

Das erste Mal im Gefängnis

1984 überredete mich ein Bundesbruder der katholischen deutschen Studentenverbindung AV Tuisconia Königsberg zu Bonn, der ich damals frisch beigetreten war, ihn im Februar bei einer Reise in die Tschechoslowakei zu begleiten. Besagter Bundesbruder war Student der katholischen Theologie und engagierte sich für die unterdrückte katholische Kirche in der damals noch stalinistischen CSSR. Außerdem stammten seine Eltern aus dem Sudetenland, wo er noch heute Bekannte hat. Für deren Rechte als deutsche Minderheit setzte er sich ebenfalls ein, neben seinem Engagement für die Rechte der Sudetendeutschen allgemein.

Bei dieser Fahrt wurde mit Wissen und Unterstützung der katholischen Kirche versucht, theologische und politische Bücher sowie einen Fotokopierer für eine katholische Gemeinde in Prag einzuschmuggeln. Nebenbei bemerkt: Unter politischer Literatur verstehe ich hier z.B. eine tschechische Ausgabe von George Orwells *1984*, das in der CSSR verboten war. Während die Bücher ihren Bestimmungsort fanden, wurde der Fotokopierer an der Grenze entdeckt und mein Bundesbruder, ein weiterer Begleiter und ich geradewegs nach Pilsen ins Gefängnis gesteckt. Nach zwei Wochen des Bangens und ohne Kontakt zur Außenwelt, während der ich zweimal verhört wurde, eröffnete man mir, daß ich ausreisen dürfe, während mein Bundesbruder zu einem Jahr Haft verurteilt wurde und 10 Monate bis Weihnachten im Gefängnis sitzen mußte, bis auch er nach Intervention von Bundesaußenminister Genscher nach Hause durfte.

Recht statt Gewalt

Bei manch anderem hätte dieses Erlebnis vielleicht dazu geführt, in Zukunft die Finger von brisanten Themen zu lassen. Bei mir jedoch war es umgekehrt, denn wenn man mir nach meiner Überzeugung ein Unrecht antut, dann neige ich dazu, solange zu kämpfen, bis das Unrecht wiedergutgemacht wurde.

Ich habe damals die dunkelsten Seiten der kommunistischen Diktatur kennengelernt und mir im Gefängnis geschworen, daß ich mich nach der Freilassung dafür engagieren werde, solcherlei Unrecht zu bekämpfen.

In den darauffolgenden etwa 1½ Jahren habe ich mich vor allem im Vertriebenenbereich engagiert, und zwar erstens, weil mein Vater aus Schlesien stammt, zweitens wahrscheinlich durch das Vorbild des oben erwähnten Bundesbruders und drittens aus der Überzeugung heraus, daß die Vertreibung und Entrechtung der Ostdeutschen durch die kommunistischen Diktaturen in der CSSR, in Jugoslawien, in Polen und in der UdSSR eines der größten Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte ist, das man weder vergessen, verdrängen noch verharmlosen, gutheißen oder nachträglich für Rechtens erklären darf. Man erkennt die Parallelen zu den Argumenten, die immer wieder bezüglich der Judenverfolgung vorgebracht werden.

Der Anfang politischen Denkens

Das Jahr 1985 war für mich geprägt von zwei Ereignissen:

Erstens wurde in diesem Jahr die sogenannte Lex Engelhard[2] beschlossen, wonach das Abstreiten, Verharmlosen oder Rechtfertigen der Gewaltverbrechen der NS-Diktatur und aller anderen Gewaltherrschaften zum Offizialdelikt erklärt wurde. Die Diskussion drehte sich damals in erster Linie um die sogenannte "Auschwitzlüge". Teile der Union – vor allem aus dem Vertriebenenbereich – forderten damals, daß dieser Paragraph des Strafgesetzbuches auch konsequent auf die Verharmloser oder Rechtfertiger der Verbrechen anderer Diktaturen angewendet werden müsse, so zum Beispiel auf die Verharmloser oder Rechtfertiger der Vertreibungsverbrechen an den Deutschen.

Ich nahm damals an dieser Diskussion regen Anteil auf Seiten dieses häufig als "Stahlhelmfraktion" verunglimpften Flügels der Union. Ich hatte damals bereits intensiv zu spüren bekommen, daß einem als in den Belangen der Vertriebenen Engagierten immer wieder das Argument entgegengehalten wird, daß man besonders als Vertriebener oder allgemein als Deutscher kein Recht auf die Gewährung der sonst nach dem Völkerrecht vielleicht zustehenden Ansprüche habe.

Immerhin habe Deutschland unter Hitler den Krieg gewollt und begonnen und in diesem Krieg durch die Vernichtung bzw. Vernichtungsabsicht gegenüber den Juden und den Slawen so viel Schuld auf sich geladen, daß das danach von den Ostvölkern an uns begangene Unrecht als Sühne anzusehen sei. Dies habe man um des lieben Friedens willen hinzunehmen. So

[2] Nach dem damaligen Justizminister benannt.

werden die Verbrechen anderer Völker und Staaten an uns mit unseren tatsächlichen oder angeblichen aufgerechnet. Das ist gängige Praxis, es gehört hierzulande zum guten Ton. Doch wehe, man dreht den Spieß um, und rechnet die – tatsächlichen oder vermeintlichen – deutschen Verbrechen mit denen anderer Völker auf! Das ist selbstverständlich verboten!

Damit man mich recht versteht: Weder die eine noch die andere Rechnung ist moralisch oder politisch zu rechtfertigen. Ich habe mich daher nie zu solchen Rechenexempeln hinreißen lassen. Es bleibt aber das Faktum bestehen, daß in unserer Gesellschaft in diesen Dingen mit zweierlei Maß gemessen wird, und das wird man ja wohl noch sagen dürfen.

Schon damals also habe ich gemerkt, daß das fortwährende Vorhalten tatsächlicher oder angeblicher deutscher Verbrechen dazu benutzt wird, um unerwünschte Diskussionen über die Rechtsansprüche des eigenen Volkes oder Teile desselben zu unterbinden.

Keine Zweifel am Unbezweifelbaren

Es hätte sich mir damals die Möglichkeit geboten, mich einfach auf den Standpunkt des Abstreitens der tatsächlichen oder angeblichen deutschen Verbrechen zu stellen, um dadurch die Diskussionsunterbindung zu durchbrechen. Dieser Weg war für mich aber allein schon deshalb nicht gangbar, weil ich grundsätzlich nicht gegen meine eigenen Überzeugungen argumentieren und handeln kann. Ich war nämlich von der Richtigkeit der Geschichtsschreibung über die Judenvernichtung überzeugt. Damit verbot sich dieser Weg; er kam mir noch nicht einmal als theoretische Möglichkeit in den Sinn. Der einzig gangbare Weg war die Einnahme des Standpunktes, daß man kein Unrecht mit einem anderen Unrecht rechtfertigen kann, daß aus Unrecht niemals Recht werden kann. Das trifft auf die NS-Judenverfolgung genauso zu wie auf die Vertreibung der Deutschen.

Kurs gegen die Winde des Zeitgeistes

Das zweite für mich prägende Ereignis des Jahres 1985 war mein Beitritt zu den Republikanern. Ich erhielt durch mein Engagement innerhalb der Schlesischen Jugend zu dieser Partei Kontakt. Damals war sie noch völlig unbekannt und galt als konservativ patriotisch, nicht hingegen als rechtsradikal. Ich erfuhr, daß diese Partei aus einer Abspaltung von der CSU entstanden war, und zwar bedingt durch die Unzufriedenheit einiger CSU-Mitglieder mit der Vermittlung des Milliardenkredits an die DDR durch

Franz-Josef Strauß. Die Partei präsentierte sich mir als eine Art bundesweite CSU – minus den Knochenerweichungserscheinungen gegenüber dem Ostblock und minus einer angeblich damals CSU-parteiintern schon festzustellenden Ämterpatronage und Korruption.

Anfangs dachte ich, daß dies genau jene Partei sei, die ich lange gesucht hatte, zumindest was das deutschlandpolitische Engagement anbelangte. Allein die Art der Behandlung des Ausländerthemas stieß mich damals bei den Republikanern ab, da ich als gläubiger und praktizierender Katholik sehr empfindlich auf jede Instrumentalisierung des Themas reagierte, die mir von ausländerfeindlichen Intentionen getragen schien.

Ein antifaschistischer Rückzieher

Das Jahr 1986 war wiederum von zwei Ereignissen geprägt.

Zunächst war da die Erkenntnis, daß es sich bei den Republikanern, zumindest was den Kreisverband Bonn-Siegburg anbelangte, wohl in erster Linie um eine Ansammlung von hard-core-Vertriebenen handelte. Auf der einzigen Mitgliederversammlung, bei der ich teilnahm, mußte ich vernehmen, daß man dort über nichts Wichtigeres zu diskutieren vermochte als über die Frage, ob und inwieweit Westpreußen eigentlich deutsch sei und ob man darauf Gebietsansprüche erheben könne. Dieses völlige Entrücktsein von der politischen Realität und das Nichterkennen des politisch Notwendigen in einer Zeit, in der alle Welt die Wiedervereinigung von BRD und DDR in Frage stellte, hat für mich zu dem Entschluß beigetragen, diese Partei wieder zu verlassen.

Ausschlaggebend für den Austrittsbeschluß war schließlich die Erkenntnis, daß in dieser Partei nicht wenige ehemalige NPDler Mitglied waren, mit denen ich auf keinen Fall etwas zu tun haben wollte. Nach einem halben Jahr Mitgliedschaft bin ich dann Anfang/Mitte 1986 wieder aus der Partei ausgetreten.

Das zweite Ereignis, von dem ich hier berichten möchte, spielte sich im Januar 1986 ab, und zwar anläßlich des Reichsgründungskommerses des Vereins Deutscher Studenten in Frankfurt (VDSt). Ich wurde zu dieser Veranstaltung von einem Herrn mitgenommen, den ich in Bonn bei den Republikanern kennengelernt hatte. Der VDSt Frankfurt ist eine national orientierte Studentenverbindung, was ich allerdings erst während der Veranstaltung erfuhr. Vor oder nach dieser Veranstaltung hatte ich ein ausführliches Streitgespräch mit einem Studenten, der angab, daß er Mitglied der NPD sei. Thema war die NS-Judenvernichtung. Er stellte sich damals auf den Standpunkt, daß die etablierte Darstellung überhaupt nicht stimme und daß

es in Wirklichkeit gar nicht 6 Mio. Opfer gegeben habe, sondern höchstens 3 Mio. Mich hat diese Art der Argumentation damals in höchstem Maße abgestoßen, und ich will erklären, warum.

Abstoßendes Zahlenjonglieren

Zunächst einmal ist da die Abscheu gegen eine Argumentationsweise, irgendwelche Zahlen kleinrechnen zu wollen, obwohl es auf die letztlich wahre Zahl der Opfer gar nicht so sehr ankommt, sondern auf den hinter einer Tat stehenden Vorsatz. Nach meiner damaligen Auffassung lautete der eben, daß Hitler die Juden ausrotten wollte und alles unternahm, dies durchzuführen. Da kommt es dann nur noch sekundär auf das Wie und Wieviel an.

Sodann aber war aus der Art, wie der Kommilitone argumentierte, klar zu erkennen, daß er starke politische Motive für seine Darstellungsweise hatte. Er sprach klar von der Instrumentalisierung der Auschwitzkeule gegen die politische Rechte und besonders gegen seine Partei. Diese Vermengung von politischen Zielvorstellungen und wissenschaftlicher Argumentation hat in mir für erhöhte Skepsis gesorgt. Ich wollte ihm gar nicht mehr unvoreingenommen zuhören, da ich ihm nicht vertrauen wollte. Ich unterstellte ihm unausgesprochen, daß er durch sein politisches Engagement gar nicht mehr fähig oder willens sei, zwischen wahr und falsch, gerechtfertigt und ungerechtfertigt zu unterscheiden.

Ich weiß heute nicht mehr, was eigentlich genau seine Argumente waren und welche Thesen er damals exakt vertrat. Vielleicht tue ich ihm unrecht, aber bei mir ist nur der bittere Nachgeschmack der politischen, voreingenommenen Zielgerichtetheit seiner Thesen hängengeblieben. Mag sein, daß dieser Eindruck nur deshalb entstand, weil ich damals der Überzeugung war, daß alle NPDler Extremisten mit unredlichen Absichten seien. Mag also sein, daß nicht der NPDler eine den Blick verzerrende Brille aufhatte, sondern daß ich alles, was er sagte, durch meine Voreingenommenheit ihm gegenüber verzerrt sah. Diese Frage wird sich heute nicht mehr klären lassen.

Politik verhindert Zweifel

Was können wir heute aus dem damaligen Ereignis lernen? Obwohl ich damals intensiv mit einem Abstreiter oder "Verharmloser" des Holocaust zusammentraf und mir der Realität des politischen Mißbrauchs der Ausch-

witzkeule gegen die politische Rechte bzw. gegen rechts Eingeordnete durchaus bewußt war, hat dies dennoch nicht dazu geführt, daß ich Zweifel an der Wahrheit der herkömmlichen Geschichtsschreibung der NS-Judenverfolgung bekam. Der Grund dafür liegt darin, daß ich Thesen, die aus offensichtlich politischen Motiven vorgetragen werden, nicht ernst nehmen konnte und kann.

In den darauffolgenden Jahren habe ich mich in erster Linie meinem Studium gewidmet, das 1986 in den schwierigen Teil des Hauptstudiums mit anschließender Diplomprüfung übergegangen war. In dieser Zeit habe ich alle politischen Aktivitäten zurückgefahren, habe mich aus der Vertriebenenarbeit und auch aus der Studentenverbindung mehr und mehr zurückgezogen, und zwar nicht nur aus Arbeitsüberlastung im Studium, sondern auch, weil ich mir meine Hörner in den Jahren zuvor ein wenig abgestoßen hatte und mir nichts mehr an z.T. realitätsfernem und überwiegend vergeblichem Engagement lag. Zwischenzeitlich haben einige Bundesbrüder und ich erwogen, wieder in die Junge Union einzutreten, jedoch unterblieb dieser Schritt aus reinem Zeitmangel.

Türken in die Gaskammer?

Die nächste Zäsur stellt das Jahr 1989 dar, als ich gerade meine Diplomprüfungen abgelegt hatte und somit wieder über freie geistige Kapazitäten verfügte. Auch in diesem Jahr waren es zwei Ereignisse, die mich besonders prägten.

Da war zunächst die Wahl zum Berliner Abgeordnetenhaus, bei dem die Republikaner ihren berühmt-berüchtigten ersten Einzug in ein Parlament hielten. Ich war wie alle völlig überrascht von diesem Wahlergebnis, da ich den Kontakt zu dieser Partei praktisch ganz verloren hatte, wußte jedoch im Gegensatz zur überwiegenden Mehrheit, was die Republikaner waren und was nicht. Die unmittelbar mit dem Wahlsieg einsetzende Medienhetze gegen diese Partei brachte mich in Rage. Bezeichnend für diese Hetze war die Frage eines Journalisten am Wahlabend, gerichtet an den seinerzeitigen Berliner Vorsitzenden der Partei, Bernhard Andres, ob die Republikaner mit den Türken das machen wollten, was mit den Juden gemacht habe. Da hat bei mir der Spaß aufgehört. Mit dem Augenblick stand für mich fest, daß ich jetzt aus purem Trotz und aus reiner demokratischer Solidarität den Republikanern wieder beitreten würde, auch wenn mir bei ihnen einiges nicht gefiel. Man mag zu den einzelnen Positionen der Partei stehen, wie man will. Solange jedoch diese Partei wegen Verfassungskonformität zugelassen

ist, gilt auch ihr gegenüber der Grundsatz der Gleichbehandlung mit den anderen politischen Parteien.

Was sich allerdings seither abgespielt hat, hat nichts mehr mit Demokratie zu tun. Regelmäßig werden die Versammlungen dieser Partei gestört oder gar verboten, obwohl ein Grundrecht bei uns die Versammlungsfreiheit gewährleistet. Da werden im öffentlichen Rundfunk und in den Printmedien Anweisungen gegeben, daß über diese Partei grundsätzlich nur negative Ereignisse berichtet werden dürfen, was sich wohl kaum mit den ethischen Normen und bei den öffentlichen Anstalten mit ihrer rechtlichen Pflicht zur wahrheitsgemäßen Berichterstattung vereinbaren läßt.

Da grenzen die etablierten Parteien die Republikaner selbstherrlich aus dem sogenannten demokratischen Verfassungsbogen aus, dabei sind doch gerade sie es, die den Republikanern ihre verfassungsmäßigen Rechte auf Gleichbehandlung, auf Meinungs- und Versammlungsfreiheit vorenthalten.

Berufsverbot wegen Verfassungstreue

Einer meiner engen Freunde, ein langjähriges Mitglied der CDU, hatte jüngst sein Studium zum Verwaltungsfachmann abgeschlossen und befand sich in der Probezeit seiner Anstellung in der Stadtverwaltung einer sächsischen Großstadt. Da begab es sich, daß er von seinem Vorgesetzten, einem CDU-Mitglied, die Weisung erhielt, er solle den in dieser Stadt geplanten Landesparteitag der Republikaner verbieten lassen. Da er als Angestellter des Öffentlichen Dienstes besonders verpflichtet ist, die Grundsätze der Verfassung zu wahren, hat er sich geweigert, dieser Anweisung Folge zu leisten, denn immerhin seien die Republikaner eine zugelassene Partei, der bisher weder Verfassungswidrigkeit noch eine undemokratische Konstitution nachgewiesen werden konnte. Wegen dem Grundsatz der Gleichbehandlung politischer Parteien, dem Recht auf Versammlungsfreiheit sowie auch wegen der Pflicht demokratischer Parteien, regelmäßig Mitgliederversammlungen durchzuführen, dürfe man dieser Partei also ihre Mitgliederversammlungen gar nicht verbieten.

Als Folge dieser Gehorsamsverweigerung wurde meinem Freund klar gemacht, daß er die Probezeit nicht überstehen würde. Um einer Kündigung in der Probezeit zu entgehen, erreichte mein Freund, daß er einen Auflösungsvertrag zu einem Zeitpunkt nach der Probezeit erhielt. Sein anschließender Versuch, diesen Vertrag arbeitsgerichtlich anzufechten, scheiterte natürlich. Bei uns werden also diejenigen, die sich für die Einhaltung der Verfassung einsetzen, auf die Straße gesetzt, diejenigen aber, die die Ver-

fassung fortwährend brechen, haben die Macht und die Pfründe, und unsere Medien applaudieren dazu.

Verwerfliche deutsche Einheit

Ich möchte noch einen weiteren Grund nennen, warum ich 1989 wieder zu den Republikanern stieß. Meine Überzeugung, daß man an der Einheit des deutschen Vaterlandes festhalten solle, hat sich zu keiner Zeit geändert. Die SPD hat Mitte der siebziger Jahre die Wiedervereinigung als Ziel deutscher Politik aufgegeben, die GRÜNEN waren schon immer für die Spaltung. Die FDP folgte Mitte der 80er Jahre, und gegen Ende der 80er Jahre wurden auch in der Union die Stimmen immer lauter, die Wiedervereinigung auf den Sankt Nimmerleinstag zu verschieben. Ich erinnere in diesem Zusammenhang nur an den Kommentar von Dr. Helmut Kohl über das Thesenpapier des CDU-MdB Bernhard Friedmann zur Deutschen Einheit – ich glaube, es war im Jahre 1987 –, das er als "blühenden Unsinn" bezeichnet hatte. Die Union war es, die nach der sogenannten Wende 1983 alle Institutionen abschaffte, die die deutsche Einheit vorbereiten sollten. Der linke CDU-Flügel um Rita Süßmuth, Heiner Geißler und Norbert Blüm propagierte ganz offen die Zweistaatlichkeit, und im Sommer 1989 ergriff der Bundesvorstand der Jungen Union die Initiative, die Wiedervereinigung als politisches Ziel aus dem Programm der Union zu streichen – wenige Monate vor dem Mauerfall!

Heute, da die Deutsche Einheit hergestellt ist, muß man rückblickend über alle etablierten Parteien ein vernichtendes Urteil fällen, was ihre politische Kompetenz anbelangt. Von heutiger Warte aus betrachtet waren die Republikaner die einzige Partei unter den damals im Gespräch befindlichen, die die historischen und politischen Kräfte richtig eingeschätzt hatte, auch wenn sie nachher von den Wendehälsen der Vereinigung ausgebootet wurden. Und ich war in dieser Partei, weil alle anderen Parteien das in der Präambel des Grundgesetzes niedergelegte Staatsziel der Wiedervereinigung auf geradezu verfassungswidrige Weise preisgegeben hatten oder doch auf dem besten Wege dahin waren.

Bezeichnend übrigens, daß meine damalige Parteimitgliedschaft bei den Republikanern, die übrigens im Sommer 1991 endete, jüngst vom Landgericht Stuttgart – in voller Kenntnis des hier Dargestellten! – als Indiz für meine politische Verblendung gewertet wurde. Das Engagement für die Einhaltung verfassungsmäßiger politischer Vorgaben wird also heute für verwerflich gehalten. Dies bedarf keines weiteren Kommentars.

Aufbruchstimmung…

Die jungen Menschen, die damals in diese Partei strömten, wollte etwas für Deutschlands Einheit tun, denn das war in fast allen anderen Parteien unmöglich geworden. In dieser Partei kamen ehemalige Mitglieder aus der CDU, der SPD, der FDP sowie aus rechten Splitterparteien zusammen mit vielen Menschen, die noch nie in einer Partei waren. Es war ein kunterbunter Haufen, was in der Partei zu einem heillosen Chaos führte. Unter uns Studenten in Frankfurt, wo ich damals meine Diplomarbeit anfertigte und danach meinen Wehrdienst ableistete, war dieses "Leipziger Allerlei" jedoch sehr fruchtbar. Wir hatten in dem frisch gegründeten Republikanischen Hochschulverband ein ehemaliges Mitglied der FDP, eines der SPD, eines von der ÖDP, drei Ex-Mitglieder der Union und viele erstmals aktiv Gewordene. In dieser Zeit strömten so viele neuartige Ideen auf uns ein, es wurde soviel kontrovers diskutiert wie nie zuvor.

In dieser Frankfurter Zeit, die im Oktober 1990 endete, habe ich etwa 200 Bücher gelesen, vor allem während meines "Gammeldienstes" in der Bundeswehr, rechte wie linke Bücher und natürlich solche aus der politischen Mitte oder gänzlich ohne politischen Hintergrund. Es war sicher eine der schönsten Zeiten, die ich bisher erlebt habe. Es war eine intellektuelle Aufbruchsstimmung.

…ins Abseits

Zerbrochen ist unser Wille zum Engagement für diese Partei an dem Umstand, daß die Partei sowohl an der Basis als auch an der Spitze extrem akademikerfeindlich war. Wir haben uns auf Versammlungen von anderen Mitgliedern als grüne akademische Eierköpfe beschimpfen lassen müssen, und auch die Torpedierung der Arbeit unseres Hochschulverbandes durch die Parteispitze hat schließlich dazu geführt, daß wir uns zurückzogen. Da sich die Partei ab 1990 in erster Linie damit beschäftigt hat, sich in interne Streitereien zu verwickeln, und da jede Initiative für inhaltliche Arbeit von hämischen Kommentaren begleitet wurde, bin ich dann im Sommer 1991, etwa 9 Monate nach meinem Umzug nach Stuttgart, wieder ausgetreten.

Ein sozialistischer KL-Insasse,…

Nun zurück zur Frage, wie ich zum Revisionisten wurde. Ohne Zweifel wurde ich gerade in der Anfangszeit meines zweiten Engagements für die Republikaner immer wieder mit der Instrumentalisierung der Auschwitz-

keule konfrontiert, diesmal sozusagen gegen meine damalige Partei und somit gegen mich selbst. Ich habe vorhin die skandalöse Frage des Journalisten nach der Berlinwahl erwähnt, mit der den Republikanern immerhin unterstellt wurde, sie wollten die Türken vergasen. Hätte es nicht nahe gelegen, wenn ich in diesem Augenblick das Thema "Abstreiten des Holocaust" aufgegriffen hätte?

Ich hatte schon im Frühjahr 1989 eine Gelegenheit dazu, denn einer meiner Freunde, der kurz zuvor von der FDP zu den Republikanern übergetreten war, griff das Thema bei einer unserer vielen Diskussionen auf. Aber man frage mich bitte nicht mehr, wie wir darauf kamen. Jedenfalls empfahl er mir die Lektüre des Buches *Was ist Wahrheit* von dem französischen Geschichtslehrer Paul Rassinier. Dieses Buch kann als das erste vollrevisionistische Buch betrachtet werden und behandelt die angebliche Judenvernichtung aus dem Blickwinkel eines ehemals von den Nationalsozialisten in mehrere KLs verschleppten Mitgliedes der französischen Résistance.

Bestechend an diesem Buch ist zunächst das Schicksal des Autors. Da er als Mitglied der Résistance in mehreren KLs interniert und ein prononcierter Linker war, kann man ihm schlechterdings nicht vorwerfen, er wolle irgend jemanden oder irgend etwas weißwaschen oder hinter seinem Engagement verberge sich irgendeine politische Ambition. Ich habe das in sehr sachlichem und ausgewogenem Ton geschriebene Buch damals gelesen, man hat darüber diskutiert, und das war es auch schon. Wenn zu irgendeinem Zeitpunkt bei mir eine politische Ursache für ein Engagement für den Holocaust-Revisionismus gegeben gewesen wäre, so damals, als ich mich intensiv für die Republikaner in die Auseinandersetzung warf. Aber nach der Lektüre dieses Buches ging von mir keine Initiative aus, mich dem Thema näher zu widmen, etwa durch die Kenntnisnahme weiterer revisionistischer oder auch etablierter Literatur oder gar durch die Aufnahme eigener Untersuchungen.

…ein neutraler Schweizer…

Der Antrieb für mein dann im Herbst 1989 beginnendes Interesse für die Holocaust-Problematik kam aus einer ganz anderen Ecke, die mit Politik nur sekundär und mit den Republikanern gar nichts zu tun hatte. Im Herbst 1989 kaufte ich mir nämlich das Buch *Der Nasenring. Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung* des Schweizer Politologen Dr. Armin Mohler.[3] Bereits die Neuauflage seines ersten Buches zum Thema Vergangenheitsbewältigung hatte ich Mitte der 80er Jahre geschenkt bekommen.

[3] Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989.

Es handelte sich bei diesem ersten Buch um eine Arbeit, die von einem halboffiziellen Institut der Bundesrepublik in Auftrag gegeben worden war und in der untersucht wurde, ob und wenn, dann wie der ursprünglich rein moralische Impetus der deutschen Vergangenheitsbewältigung im Laufe der Zeit zu einer Waffe in der alltäglichen politischen Auseinandersetzung verkommen ist.

Daß die Vergangenheitsbewältigung für unsaubere Intrigen mißbraucht wird, liegt offen auf der Hand. Aus meinem eigenen Erleben möchte ich hier nur an drei herausragende Fälle erinnern, nämlich an den von Hans Filbinger, Philipp Jenninger und Werner Höfer. Man mag allen drei Persönlichkeiten vorwerfen, was man will, aber die Art und Weise, wie man letztlich mit ihnen umsprang, läßt den Verdacht aufkommen, daß die Vergangenheitsbewältigung von vielen heute als Waffe im politischen Intrigenkampf gegen unliebsame inner- wie außerparteiliche oder auch berufliche Konkurrenten mißbraucht wird.

Die Frage, inwieweit das Geschichtsbild, das sich hinter der Vergangenheitsbewältigung verbirgt, überhaupt korrekt ist, wird von Mohler in der zweiten Auflage seines ersten Buches nur peripher behandelt. Sein neues, von mir im Herbst 1989 erworbenes Buch zu diesem Thema geht sehr ausführlich auf diese Frage ein, und damit verquickt natürlich auf die Frage der Berechtigung des historischen Revisionismus, was mir freilich erst mit der Lektüre klar wurde.

Daß ich dieses Buch erwarb, lag, wohlgemerkt, nicht an seinem Inhalt, den ich ja vorher nicht kannte, sondern an meinem schon Mitte der 80er Jahre geweckten Interesse an den Ausführungen dieses nach meiner Auffassung von einer neutralen Position aus schreibenden Schweizer Politologen.

…und ein unpolitischer Amerikaner…

Er berichtet nun in dem erstgenannten Buch von einem Gutachten, das von dem amerikanischen Techniker Fred Leuchter angefertigt worden sei und in dem dieser Techniker aufgrund des Fehlens von Spuren des damals in den vermeintlichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz angeblich verwendeten Giftgases zu dem Schluß gelangt sei, es habe die Menschenvergasungen gar nicht gegeben. Hier haben wir nun die Essenz der Faktoren, die bei mir zusammenkommen mußten, damit ich den Entschluß faßte, der Sache auf den Grund zu gehen: der Bericht eines von mir für politisch neutral gehaltenen Autors vom Gutachten eines als unpolitisch beschriebenen unparteiischen Amerikaners über eine Disziplin, zu der ich gerade meine Diplomprüfung abgelegt hatte.

…führen zur Bereitschaft zu zweifeln

Fazit: Ich war nur bereit, meine vorgefaßte Meinung über die Richtigkeit der etablierten Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung in Zweifel zu ziehen, weil mir von politisch absolut unverdächtigen Personen Argumente nahegebracht wurden, die ich aufgrund meiner Fachkompetenz überprüfen konnte.

Der Leuchter-Bericht, von dem gerade die Rede war, hat mich nicht überzeugen können, denn er enthielt Ungenauigkeiten und fachliche Flüchtigkeitsfehler, was ich in einem Leserbrief, abgedruckt in der *Jungen Freiheit* irgendwann im Jahr 1990, ausführlicher dargelegt habe. Aber er hat in mein Herz den Stachel des Zweifels gesenkt. Und was das bedeutet hat, möchte ich nachfolgend erläutern, denn darin liegt der tiefste Grund meines Engagements.

Können nur Idioten zweifeln?

Wie allgemein bekannt sein dürfte, macht es keine der Weltreligionen ihren Anhängern zum Vorwurf, wenn sie an ihrem Glauben zweifeln sollten. Der Zweifel, so lehren uns die Religionen, ist menschlich und daher tolerierbar. Wer zweifelt, der ist nicht deswegen schuldig.

Als ich durch den Leuchter-Bericht anfing zu zweifeln, ob die überkommene Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust richtig sei, fühlte ich mich jedoch zugleich schuldig, denn in unserer Gesellschaft werden wir von Kindesbeinen an dazu erzogen, daß die Darstellungen über den Holocaust nichts als die reine Wahrheit sind und daß es sich bei jenen, die zweifeln oder gar abstreiten, nur um böse oder irre Menschen handeln kann: Extremisten, Nazis, Judenhasser, Volksverhetzer, Schwachsinnige, Verblendete, Idioten usw. usf.

Nun war durch ein rein chemisches Argument ein Zweifel geweckt worden, und er war nicht dadurch auszumerzen, indem ich ihn zu verdrängen oder zu vergessen suchte, denn das gelang nicht. Ich zweifelte, fühlte mich deswegen schuldig und wußte dennoch, daß es nicht richtig sei, sich schuldig zu fühlen.

Vom Leitstern zur Sternschnuppe

Denn was für die Religionen gilt, die von ihren Angehörigen Gehorsam und die Unterwerfung unter bestimmte Dogmen erwarten, aber eben keine Schuldgefühle bei Zweifeln, muß natürlich erst recht für wissenschaftliche, hier chemisch-historische Fragen gelten, denn die Wissenschaft kennt keine

Dogmen, kennt keinen Zwang zum Gehorsam und keine Bestrafung für den, der der herrschenden Auffassung widerspricht.

Warum also, so fragte ich mich, wacht unsere Gesellschaft über das Holocaust-Dogma schärfer, als es jede Religion über ihre Dogmen tut? Der Grund dafür liegt wohl darin, daß diese unsere Gesellschaft den Holocaust als einen ihrer moralischen Hauptstützpfeiler ansieht. Daß dem tatsächlich so ist, habe ich verschiedentlich ausgeführt, so etwa im Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[4] Tatsache ist also, daß unsere "Eliten" fast durchgängig der Auffassung sind, daß das Wohl und Wehe dieser Republik davon abhängt, daß die bisher gängigen Darstellungen über den Holocaust richtig sind. Ein Indiz dafür ist u.a. auch, daß wir alle in dieser Republik in dem Glauben erzogen werden, als sei der Holocaust der moralische Leitstern unseres Weltbildes, an dem sich alles auszurichten habe.

Das war unreflektiert auch meine Meinung bis zu dem Zeitpunkt, als mir Zweifel an der Richtigkeit des Holocaust-Geschichtsbildes kamen. Und in dem Augenblick, wo der Zweifel da ist, wird ein jeder mit der Möglichkeit konfrontiert, daß der Leitstern unseres Weltbildes sich als Sternschnuppe erweisen kann, daß alles, was bisher als grundlegend richtig gegolten hat, plötzlich verkehrt sein kann.

Die Beweggründe

Hier nun haben wir die Beweggründe, warum ich mich dem Revisionismus gewidmet habe:

1. Ich fühlte mich wegen meiner Erziehung allein deshalb schuldig, weil ich Zweifel hatte, was ich auf keinen Fall als richtig akzeptieren konnte. Ich wußte, daß in einer Gesellschaft, die ihren Mitgliedern Schuldgefühle allein deshalb auferlegt, weil sie Zweifel haben, irgend etwas nicht richtig läuft. Hierzulande wird man in dieser und fast nur in dieser Frage *nicht* zu einem kritischen Staatsbürger erzogen, der dazu angehalten wird, alles zu hinterfragen, was doch sonst als hohes Ideal angepriesen wird. Bezüglich des Holocaust wird man vielmehr zu einem unkritischen, durch Schuldgefühle eingeschüchterten, manipulierbaren Untertanen erzogen. Das hat mich damals geärgert, und es ärgert mich noch heute. Ärger führt bei mir über den Trotz geradewegs zur Gegenwehr gegen den Grund des Ärgernisses. So ist mein Charakter.

---

[4] Ernst Gauss (Hg.) (=G. Rudolf), Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 36f., 406 (www.vho.org/D/gzz/2.html); vgl. engl.: G. Rudolf, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003, S. 49-53 (www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndintro.html).

2. Durch den Zweifel an dem uns eingeredeten Leitstern unseres Weltbildes drohte meine gesamte Weltsicht aus den Fugen zu geraten. Ich war mir nicht mehr sicher, wo oben und unten, was richtig und falsch ist, wer lügt und wer die Wahrheit sagt. Die ewig aktuelle Frage nach Gut und Böse wurde in mir neu gestellt. Zur Beurteilung so vieler Fragen ist die Frage, wo bezüglich des Holocaust die Wahrheit liegt, nicht gerade die unwichtigste. Deshalb wußte ich, daß ich meine Selbstsicherheit über die richtige Sicht der Dinge in der Welt nur dadurch zurückgewinnen konnte, wenn ich für mich ganz persönlich herausfand, wo denn nun die Wahrheit liegt. Oder, kurz ausgedrückt: Ich wollte meine Zweifel beseitigen, so oder so.
3. Es gibt kein wissenschaftliches Thema, das so tief im Bewußtsein der Menschen verankert ist und bei dem alle Andersdenkenden von den herrschenden Schichten so gnadenlos verfolgt werden wie das revisionistische. Ein Agnostiker wird als Gesprächspartner ernst genommen, ein Holocaustzweifler hingegen wird aus der Gesellschaft sofort ausgestoßen, verfemt, gemieden, ja verfolgt. Das mag für die meisten ein Grund sein, vom Thema die Finger zu lassen, meist indem sie sich einreden, daß das Thema im Prinzip für die heutigen Probleme unwichtig sei. Für mich aber ist diese drakonische Verfolgung der beste Beweis dafür, daß dies das wichtigste Thema überhaupt ist. So fällt es mir z.B. in der Rolle des advocatus diaboli leicht, jede Diskussion über gesellschaftliche oder politische Probleme durch die Anwendung der Faschismus- bzw. Auschwitzkeule in ein absurdes Theater zu verwandeln, wie es seit Jahrzehnten bei uns in Medien und Politik praktiziert wird. Beispiele aus dem realen politischen Leben hierzu könnten Bücher füllen. Eine umfassende, kritische und an der Wahrheit ausgerichtete Forschung ist daher gerade in diesem Bereich aus wissenschaftlichen, politischen und gesellschaftlichen Gründen überaus wichtig.[5]
4. Wenn ich von meinem Naturell her eines auf den Tod nicht ausstehen kann, dann ist dies eine ungerechte Behandlung. Die Behandlung des Revisionismus und seiner Anhänger in Wissenschaft, Öffentlichkeit, Politik und Justiz ist aber eine der großen, zum Himmel schreienden Ungerechtigkeiten weltweit.

---

[5] Vgl. hierzu auch meinen Beitrag "Wissenschaft und ethische Verantwortung", in: Andreas Molau (Hg.), *Opposition für Deutschland*, Druffel-Verlag, Berg am Starnberger See 1995, S. 260-288 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/Ethik.html).

Beinahe ausgebremst…

Bis zum Beginn meines Promotionsstudienganges im Herbst 1990 habe ich dann lediglich zwei Bücher zum Thema gelesen, nämlich Wilhelm Stäglichs Buch *Der Auschwitz Mythos* und das Buch von Kogon et al. *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*.

Neben der Lektüre dieser Bücher habe ich Informationen über den sogenannten Zündel-Prozeß gesammelt, um herauszufinden, welche Argumente denn dort ausgetauscht wurden. Ich habe in diesem Zusammenhang wohl im Winter 1989/1990 erfahren, daß es sich bei Zündel, der den Leuchter-Report in Auftrag gegeben hatte, um einen Bewunderer Hitlers handelt.

Ich erinnere mich noch genau, daß diese Erkenntnis auf mich wie ein Schlag in die Magengrube wirkte, mußte ich doch nun damit rechnen, daß der Leuchter-Report eventuell doch nicht die unabhängige Arbeit eines unpolitischen amerikanischen Technikers war, sondern lediglich das Instrument eines deutsch-kanadischen Neonazis. Aber durch solche Erwägungen waren die von Leuchter ins Feld geführten Argumente nicht aus dem Weg zu räumen und damit auch nicht meine Zweifel an dem überkommenen Geschichtsbild.

Mit anderen Worten: Zu diesem Zeitpunkt setzte sich bei mir die Erkenntnis durch, daß ein Sachargument auch dann ein Sachargument bleibt und als solches von einem Wissenschaftler zur Kenntnis genommen werden muß, wenn es von jemandem stammt, der dieses Argumente aus irgendeiner politischen Kalkulation heraus anführt.

…und dann doch mit Schwung weiter

Mit eigenen Forschungen auf diesem Gebiet begann ich zu Anfang des Jahres 1991, und zwar aus reiner privater Neugierde zunächst lediglich bezüglich der Frage, ob das sich im Mauerwerk wahrscheinlich bei Blausäurebegasungen mit Zyklon B bildende Farbpigment Eisenblau eine genügend hohe Langzeitstabilität besitzt, um heute noch nachweisbar zu sein. Nachdem dies bejaht war, ging es mir um die Frage, ob und wenn, dann wie und unter welchen Bedingungen sich dieses Farbpigment in Mauerwerken verschiedener Zusammensetzungen überhaupt bilden kann.

Ein im Revisionismus Engagierter hatte im Jahr 1990 meinen oben erwähnten Leserbrief in der *Jungen Freiheit* gelesen und mir daraufhin nach Rücksprache Adressen von Personen und Institutionen zukommen lassen, die an den Ergebnissen meiner Forschungen interessiert sein könnten. Daraus entwickelte sich der Kontakt zu Rechtsanwalt Hajo Herrmann, dem

Verteidiger Otto Ernst Remers. Es wäre damals durchaus noch möglich gewesen, daß es zu einer Zusammenarbeit mit dem Institut für Zeitgeschichte gekommen wäre. Allerdings hat dies nie auf meine Schreiben reagiert, da es sich offensichtlich nicht für die technisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Seiten des Problems interessiert.

Nachdem mein Engagement für den Revisionismus durch den Kontakt zu Rechtsanwälten ernsthaftere Formen annahm, entschied ich mich dann im Sommer 1991, aus der Partei der Republikaner auszutreten. Die Gründe für diese Entscheidung habe ich zuvor bereits ausgeführt. Als zusätzlicher und schließlich auslösender Beweggrund kam nun noch hinzu, daß ich nicht wollte, daß mein Engagement für den Revisionismus durch meine Mitgliedschaft in einer Partei politisch interpretiert werde und daß meine wissenschaftliche Tätigkeit auf diesem Gebiet in Konflikt gerate mit irgendwelchen politischen Wünschen oder Vorstellungen einer Partei.

Blankes Entsetzen…

Einen weiteren Punkt möchte ich noch mitteilen, der für das Verständnis meines Engagements vielleicht noch hilfreich ist. Bis zu meiner ersten Reise dorthin hatte ich keine exakten Vorstellungen über den Zustand der ehemaligen Krematorien in Auschwitz-Birkenau, so daß ich nicht wußte, inwiefern es überhaupt sinnvoll ist, dort technische oder chemische Untersuchungen zu machen. Ich habe mich daher vor der ersten Reise sehr ausführlich auf das vorbereitet, was ich bezüglich eventueller materieller Überreste z.B. von Gaskammern erwarten müßte, wenn die allgemein akzeptierten Berichte über die Massenvergasungen in Birkenau richtig sein sollten. So war mir zum Beispiel klar, daß die Decken der gemeinhin als Gaskammern bezeichneten Leichenkeller der Krematorien II und III drei oder vier Löcher aufweisen mußten, durch die das Zyklon B in die Kammer geschüttet worden sein soll, wenn man den Zeugen Glauben schenken will.

Als ich am 16. August 1991 auf der zwar eingestürzten, aber noch zusammenhängend erhaltenen und teilweise auf den Stützpfeilern ruhenden Decke des gewöhnlich als Gaskammer bezeichneten Leichenkellers 1 des Krematoriums II von Birkenau stand – in ihr sollen die meisten Massenmorde des Dritten Reiches überhaupt stattgefunden haben – und als von eben diesen Löchern nicht auch nur der Hauch einer Spur zu finden war, habe ich mich ernsthaft gefragt, ob ich eigentlich in einer Welt von lauter Irren lebe. Ich kam mir auf das Schändlichste betrogen vor, betrogen von einer Justiz, die es nie für nötig gehalten hat, die materiellen Spuren am vermeintlichen Tatort einer technisch-sachverständigen Prüfung zu unter-

ziehen; betrogen von allen Politikern dieser Welt, die es ebenso bis heute versäumt haben, auch nur eine winzige offizielle Untersuchungskommission auf die Beine zu stellen, die die Sachbeweise zur Erkundung der Wahrheit zusammenträgt; betrogen von den ungezählten Holocaust-Historikern, die es bis heute nicht für nötig gehalten haben, an den vermeintlichen Orten des Verbrechens in Auschwitz und anderswo jene Untersuchungen zu machen, die Althistoriker und Paläontologen seit Jahrhunderten an den Ruinen und sonstigen Überresten alter Siedlungsstätten unternehmen; betrogen von den Naturwissenschaftlern und Ingenieuren dieser Erde, die alle möglichen Erzählungen von Zeugen akzeptieren, ohne auf die Idee zu kommen, sich die materiellen Reste des vermeintlichen Verbrechens oder die Zeugenaussagen darüber nur einmal etwas genauer und fachkritisch anzusehen.

…führt zum Zusammenbruch eines Weltbildes

An diesem 16. August ist für mich eine Welt zusammengebrochen, und ich habe mir in der Sekunde, als ich das sah, geschworen, alles zu unternehmen, um diesen Fragenkomplex einer wahrheitsgemäßen Klärung zuzuführen. Diese meine Haltung wird man nur dann ändern, wenn man meine Zweifel an dem überkommenen Geschichtsbild, die heute zur Gewißheit geronnen sind, durch überzeugende wissenschaftliche Argumente in einem fairen wissenschaftlichen Diskurs allgemein bestätigt oder widerlegt. Niemals aber wird Gewalt mich von meinen Überzeugungen abbringen. Im Gegenteil: Sie festigt in mir die Überzeugung, daß ich Recht habe, denn nur der, dem die Argumente ausgegangen sind, muß zur Gewalt greifen.

Eros der Erkenntnis

Mit der Zeit freilich kam zu den oben erwähnten Beweggründen noch ein weiterer hinzu, nämlich das, was ich den Eros der Erkenntnis nenne. Wer sich Wissenschaftler nennt und nicht weiß, was das ist, der ist in meinen Augen kein richtiger Wissenschaftler. Die Aufregung, bei entscheidenden wissenschaftlichen Forschungen und Entdeckungen dabei zu sein; der Ansporn, Dinge voranzutreiben, von denen man weiß, daß sie neuartig und auf ihre Weise revolutionär sind; das Bewußtsein, an vorderster Front zu stehen und mitzubestimmen, wohin das Schiff der Erkenntnis fährt; das sind Dinge, die muß man gefühlt haben, um nachvollziehen zu können, was das heißt: Eros der Erkenntnis.

"Jede Zeit hat ihr Tabu. Auch wir Forscher müssen das Tabu unserer Zeit achten. Wir Deutsche dürfen dieses Thema [die Massenvernichtung der Juden] *nicht aufgreifen, das müssen andere tun. Wir müssen akzeptieren, daß wir Deutsche weniger Rechte haben als die anderen."*

Arndt Simon, Geschäftsführender Direktor am Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, Stuttgart, gegenüber Germar Rudolf, 3. Mai 1993

Über die Naivität eines Jungrevisionisten

oder: recht haben und recht bekommen sind zwei Paar Schuhe

Eine flüchtige Bekanntschaft

Im Februar 1991 fand in Bad Kissingen ein Seminar einer sudetendeutschen Jugendorganisation statt, zu der ich eine Einladung erhalten hatte, obwohl ich kein Mitglied war. Ich nahm an dieser Veranstaltung teil und lernte dort gegen Ende des Seminars einen etwa gleich alten Teilnehmer kennen. Dieser schlug mir nach Abschluß des Seminars vor, vor der Abreise noch kurz bei dem in Bad Kissingen wohnhaften Wehrmachts-Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remer vorbeizuschauen.

Ich wurde darüber aufgeklärt, daß Remer jene Person sei, die den Putsch vom 20. Juli 1944 niedergeschlagen hatte, und daß Remer bis heute seinen damaligen Ansichten treu geblieben sei. Es handele sich bei dem anvisierten Besuch quasi um eine Art Museumsbesuch bei einem lebenden politischen Fossil. Dadurch neugierig gemacht, stimmte ich zu und ging mit.

Die Wohnstube des Ehepaars Remer wirkt auf einen Jüngling aus bürgerlichem Haus, der den Antifaschismus mit der Muttermilch aufgenommen hatte und ihm erst spät entwöhnt worden war, schaurig: Hitlerbüste, Ehrenabzeichen der Wehrmacht und allerlei "Flügelliteratur" ließen mir ein paar Gruselschauer über den Rücken laufen. Nach einer Führung durch die Wohnung durch Frau Remer bekamen wir schließlich noch einen Videofilm

gezeigt, der den 20. Juli 1944 aus der Sicht Remers zeigt. Dermaßen "aufgeklärt" begaben wir uns etwa nach einer Stunde auf den Heimweg.[1]

Zeugenfreiheit

Als ich im Sommer 1991 vom Verteidiger Otto Ernst Remers gebeten wurde, für ein Strafverfahren gegen seinen Mandanten ein Gutachten über die "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz zu erstellen, war mir also durchaus klar, für welchen Mandanten ich aktiv werden würde. Mir war die Gefahr bewußt, daß die politischen Meinungen und Aktivitäten Remers auf "seinen" Gutachter abfärben könnten, wenn dieser zu einem politisch unkorrekten Ergebnis kommt. Warum ich dennoch aktiv wurde, läßt sich wie folgt begründen:

In einem Rechtsstaat darf ein Zeuge, also auch ein sachverständiger Zeuge, niemals strafrechtlich für das belangt werden, was er nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen vor Gericht äußert bzw. was er zum Zwecke der Vorlage vor Gericht an Schriftsätzen erstellt.

Auch zivilrechtlich kann man einen Gutachter nur dann belangen, wenn man ihm nachweisen kann, daß er bei der Erstellung seines Gutachtens grob fahrlässig die Regeln und Gesetzmäßigkeiten seines Faches verletzt hat und wenn aufgrund dieses Mangels irgend jemandem ein Schaden an Leib und/oder Seele entstanden ist.

Wenn also der Gutachter in akribischer Kleinarbeit alle ihm erreichbar erscheinenden Quellen auswertet und nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen sachgerecht interpretiert, so wäre selbst für den Fall, daß das Ergebnis des Gutachtens irrtümlicherweise falsch wäre, dem Gutachter keine grobe Fahrlässigkeit zuzuschreiben.

Daraus resultiert, daß er sich auch gegen gesellschaftliche Benachteiligungen, die sich aus der Erstellung eines evtl. politisch unkorrekten Gut-

---

[1] Übrigens können sich die Eheleute an dieses zufällige Zusammentreffen naturgemäß genauso wenig erinnern wie an die zwei danach stattgefundenen Zusammenkünfte, bei denen ich immer nur als unbekannte, unwichtige Person zu einer größeren Ansammlung von Menschen stieß (Sommer 1991: Bei der Rückkehr von meiner ersten Auschwitz-Reise begleite ich Karl Philipp, der mich nach Auschwitz chauffiert und mir dort assistiert hatte, bei einem Kurzbesuch anläßlich eines Empfangs zum 80. Geburtstag Remers. Herbst 1992: Gemeinsames Abendessen der Verteidigung nach meinem verhinderten Auftritt als Gutachter während des Prozesses gegen Remer). Erst bei der Reise des Stuttgarter Landgerichts nach Spanien zur Vernehmung des Ehepaars Remer im Januar 1995 im Zuge meines späteren Strafverfahrens aufgrund der Kommentare, die Remer meinem Gutachten beigefügt hatte, ohne mich zu informieren, haben mich die Eheleute Remer persönlich kennengelernt. Doch selbst damals in Spanien mußten sie erst fragen, wer ich denn sei. Sie lernten mich erst einigermaßen gut kennen, nachdem ich Anfang 1996 nach Spanien geflohen war, wo ich etwa vier Monate lang in einer Gegend wohnte, die ca. 80 km westlich von Remers Wohnsitz im Exil gelegen war.

achtens ergeben könnten, zivilrechtlich wehren kann, denn einem – hier sachverständigen – Zeugen darf eben auch gesellschaftlich kein Nachteil daraus entstehen, daß er nach bestem Wissen und Gewissen sein Gutachten erstellte.

Insofern sah ich den Stürmen, die auf mich zuzukommen drohten, gelassen entgegen, dachte ich doch, daß am längeren Hebel sitzt, wer das Recht auf seiner Seite hat…

Offener Rechtsbruch der deutschen Justiz

Für deutsche Strafgerichte gilt der Holocaust als offenkundige Tatsache. Dies bedeutet, daß ein mit diesem Thema befaßtes Gericht keinen Beweis mehr erheben muß, sondern von der Wahrheit der herrschenden Auffassung ausgeht. Dies bedeutet auch, daß Beweisanträge, die der herrschenden Auffassung widersprechen, von Gerichten aufgrund des §244 Abs. 3 der deutschen Strafprozeßordnung abgelehnt werden. Es gibt jedoch drei Ausnahmen, wo Beweise nicht wegen Offenkundigkeit abgelehnt werden können:

a) Wenn Beweismittel vorgelegt werden, die den bisher bei deutschen Gerichten vorgelegten Beweisen an Beweiskraft überlegen sind.
b) Wenn in der Öffentlichkeit ein merklicher Widerspruch gegen die für offenkundig erachtete Ansicht besteht.[2]
c) Wenn geeignete Beweismittel bereits während der Verhandlung im Gerichtssaal vorhanden bzw. anwesend sind, die nach §245 StPO *nicht* wegen Offenkundigkeit abgelehnt werden können.[3]

Da in Strafverfahren gegen Geschichtsdissidenten weder die Richter noch die Staatsanwälte jemals Beweisanträge zum Holocaust stellen – für diese ist ja längst alles offenkundig erwiesen – blieb es Aufgabe der Verteidiger, solche Beweisanträge zu stellen und dafür zu sorgen, daß die entsprechenden Beweismittel bei der Verhandlung auch im Gerichtssaal anwesend waren.

Aus diesem Grunde wurde ich zwischen Ende 1991 und 1994 insgesamt sieben Mal auf Initiative verschiedener Strafverteidiger per Gerichtsvollzieher als sachverständiger Zeuge zu diversen Strafprozessen gegen Geschichtsdissidenten geladen.[4] In fünf der sieben Fällen jedoch lehnten die

[2] Zu den ersten beiden Punkten vgl. OLG Düsseldorf, Az. 2 Ss 155/91 - 52/91 III; BVerfG Az. 2 BrR 367/92; OLG Celle, Az. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht (MDR)*, 48(6) (1994) S. 608.

[3] Vgl. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 4. Aufl., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2003, 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

[4] Ernst Zündel, Amtsgericht München, Dezember 1991; Udo Walendy, Landgericht Bielefeld, Februar 1992; Gerd Honsik, Oberlandesgericht München, März 1992; David Irving, Amtsge-

beteiligten Richter den Beweisantrag zu meiner Anhörung wegen Offenkundigkeit des Holocausts ab, also unter krassem Bruch deutschen Verfahrensrechts. Lediglich in einem Ausnahmefall wurde ich wenigstens zu meiner Person und Qualifikation gehört. Das Gericht entschied aber, daß meine Ausbildung zum Diplom-Chemiker nicht ausreiche, über chemische Fragen sachkundig zu urteilen. Dazu bedürfe es mindestens der Promotion. Ich wurde daher als "völlig ungeeignetes Beweismittel" abgelehnt.[5] Eine solche Ablehnung ist sachlich gesehen natürlich grober Unfug, denn die Ausbildung zum Diplom-Chemiker in Deutschland gilt gemeinhin als ähnlich schwierig wie die Erlangung einer Promotion in anderen Fächern, was sogar das erkennende Gericht zugab, und die Abfassung einer Doktorarbeit fügt dieser Ausbildung lediglich eine Facharbeit in einem eng definierten Spezialgebiet zu, vertieft aber nicht mehr die chemische Allgemeinbildung. Mit dieser Entscheidung widersprach das Gericht auch geltender Rechtsprechung, nach der ein Zeuge dann als sachverständig gilt, wenn er für das betreffende Gebiet eine abgeschlossene Ausbildung hat oder eine ähnliche qualifizierende Berufserfahrung und wenn nicht ausgeschlossen werden kann, daß sich der Gutachter zur vorgelegten Beweisfrage sachlich überhaupt äußern kann.[6] Die Ausbildung zum Diplom-Chemiker ist daher völlig hinreichend, um im hier behandelten Fall die Definition des sachverständigen Zeugen zu erfüllen. Meine Ablehnung als "gänzlich ungeeignetes Beweismittel" war daher ebenfalls ein krasser Rechtsbruch.

Während der Vorbereitung des Strafverfahrens gegen den Schweizer Revisionisten Dr. Max Wahl in München empfing mich der mit der Verteidigung beauftragte Rechtsanwalt Klaus Göbel am 22. Juli 1992 in seiner Kanzlei, um meinen Auftritt als Gutachter zu besprechen. Er teilte mir dabei mit, daß es keinerlei Aussicht gebe, daß ich oder irgendein anderer sachverständiger Zeuge jemals in Sachen Holocaust gehört werden würde. Er sagte dies, weil er kurz zuvor mit dem Richter telefoniert hatte, der den Fall seines Mandanten zu richten habe. Dieser habe ihm gesagt, daß es Anweisungen von ganz oben gebe, nach denen alle Beweisanträge abzulehnen seien, die Zweifel am Holocaust untermauern, selbst wenn dies ein offener Bruch deutschen Rechts wäre.

Dazu paßt meine eigene Erfahrung in einem anderen Fall, wo der Richter offenbar nicht darüber informiert war, wie er auf einen im Gerichtssaal prä-

---

richt München, Mai 1992; Alfred Detscher, Amtsgericht München, Juli 1992; Dr. Max Wahl, Landgericht München, Juli 1992; Otto Ernst Remer, Landgericht Schweinfurt, September 1992; Arthur Vogt, Landgericht Nürnberg, März 1994.

5 Nach §245 Abs. 2, StPO; im Verfahren gegen O.E. Remer, Landgericht Schweinfurt, Az. 1 KLs 8 Js 10453/92; ähnlich im Verfahren gegen A. Vogt, LG Nürnberg, März 1994.

6 BGHSt 14, 339, 341; vgl. www.burhoff.de/rspr/texte/l_00033.htm

senten Sachverständigen zu reagieren habe. Mit dem Antrag der Verteidigung auf meine Anhörung konfrontiert, geriet er schlicht in Panik. Er unterbrach kurzerhand die Verhandlung und eilte aus dem Gerichtssaal, um am nächstbesten Telefon eine Nummer mit der Vorwahl 0228 zu wählen, wie mir ein Zuschauer berichtete, der dem aus dem Gerichtssaal stürzenden Richter gefolgt war. 0228 ist die Vorwahl für Bonn, der damaligen Hauptstadt der BRD. Den Rest kann man sich an zehn Fingern abzählen.

Mein im Frühjahr 1994 erfolgter vorerst letzter Auftritt als Gutachter stellte sich als besonders dramatisch heraus. Ich wurde während der Hauptverhandlung gegen Arthur Vogt vor dem Landgericht Nürnberg von Vogts Verteidiger Major a.D. Hajo Herrmann als sachverständiger Zeuge geladen, um evtl. vor Gericht über die Frage der Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz zu referieren, also entsprechend den Ergebnissen meines Gutachtens. Als Herr Herrmann einen diesbezüglichen Beweisantrag während der Hauptverhandlung vorlegte, wurde ich von Richter Peter Stockhammer gefragt, ob ich mich wirklich entsprechend dem gestellten Beweisantrag äußern wollte. Nachdem ich dies bejaht hatte, machte mich Richter Stockhammer darauf aufmerksam, daß ich mich mit derartigen Äußerungen strafbar machen könne, da ich dann ja die Thesen des Angeklagten A. Vogt über die Nichtexistenz der Gaskammern in Auschwitz unterstützten würde. Richter Stockhammer machte sich anschließend gar nicht erst die Mühe, mich zu meiner Person und Qualifikation anzuhören, und lehnte mich unter Bruch geltender Rechtsprechung sofort als "völlig ungeeignetes Beweismittel" ab.[7]

Somit wurde erstmals von einem deutschen Gericht ausgesprochen, daß ein Gutachter zum Thema Holocaust immer zu einem vorgegebenen Ergebnis kommen muß, wenn er sich nicht strafbar machen will. Was aber bedeutet dies für den Wert aller bisher abgegebenen, lediglich historischen Sachverständigengutachten, wenn die Gutachter nie eine andere Wahl hatten, als die Vorgaben der alliierten und bundesdeutschen Politik zu erfüllen?[8]

Als Tüpfelchen auf dem i wirkte da die Entscheidung des Bundesgerichtshofes, der all diese flagranten Rechtsbrüche in Bausch und Bogen für rechtsgültig erklärte, und zwar auch, daß Beweisanträge wegen Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust abgelehnt werden können, wenn deren Inhalt gar nichts mit dem Holocaust zu tun hat. Darunter fallen sämtliche Anträge, mit denen das Gericht gebeten wurde festzustellen, ob die angebotenen Beweismittel – darunter u.a. mein Gutachten – allen bisher vor deutschen Gerichten erhobenen Beweisen überlegen sind (worunter sich keine Sachgut-

[7] Vgl. dazu auch Karl Salm, "Der Justizskandal im Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung", *Staatbriefe* 6(2,3-4,6) (1995) (www.vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Salm6_2-4-6.html).

[8] Az. 6/38 Ns 341 Js 31951/92, vgl. *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 17.3.1994, S. 52.

achten befinden) oder ob es in der deutschen Öffentlichkeit einen merklichen Widerspruch zur Offenkundigkeit des Holocausts gibt.

Weder die Frage der Beweiskraft eines Beweismittels noch die Frage, ob ein Widerspruch als merklich gelten kann oder nicht, kann freilich unter Hinweis auf die Offenkundigkeit des Holocausts entschieden werden. Aber der BGH entblödete sich nicht, die Ablehnung dieser Beweisanträge wegen Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust abzusegnen.[9] Wenige Jahre später ging die bundesdeutsche Strafjustiz sogar zur offenen Verfolgung von Strafverteidigern über, die es wagen, überhaupt revisionistische Beweisanträge zu stellen.[10] Jetzt bricht man also nicht nur das Recht, indem man zulässige Beweismittel unterdrückt, sondern zusätzlich dadurch, daß man das Stellen von Beweisanträgen selbst unter Strafe stellt.

Für mich war schockierend, zu sehen, wie deutsche Richter gleich serienweise und für alle Welt sichtbar das Recht brachen, und zwar offenkundig unter Anweisung von oben, was nur unter Verletzung der Unabhängigkeit der Justiz geschehen konnte und kann. Schockierend war auch, wie die jeweils über diese Fälle berichtenden Medien – Massenmedien wie auch Fachmedien – diesen Skandal einfach unter den Teppich kehrten.

Belustigend war andererseits, wie ein einfacher, junger Chemiestudent mit seinem Standard-Fachwissen das Justizsystem einer ganzen Nation in helle Panik versetzen kann. Ich fühlte damals, daß ich dem System des institutionalisierten Rechtsbruchs zur Unterdrückung der Meinungs- und Wissenschaftsfreiheit gefährlich war, und ich genoß diese mir zugemessene Bedeutung, nicht wissend, was noch auf mich zukommen würde…

Darf man Gutachten publizieren?

Von Anfang an war geplant, daß das aus dem Auftrag von Remers Anwalt entstehende Gutachten irgendwann publiziert werden sollte. Tatsächlich unterzeichnete ich sogar einen Vertrag, der vorsah, daß ich mich als Gegenleistung für die Bezahlung aller durch die Erstellung des Gutachtens entstehenden Kosten verpflichtete, dieses Gutachten nach Fertigstellung zu veröffentlichen. Gerichtliche Sachverständigengutachten werden zwar nicht oft publiziert, aber bei Themen von gesellschaftlichem Interesse geschieht

---

9 BGH, Az. 1 StR 193/93.

10 Sigmund P. Martin, "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln", *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f., im Fall gegen RA Jürgen Rieger; basierend auf BGH, Az. 5 StR 485/01; vgl. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, S. 539; vgl. auch BGH, 1 StR 502/99, im Fall gegen RA Ludwig Bock, siehe Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt", *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 208f.

dies durchaus öfter. So wurden z.B. in einigen Verfahren gegen angebliche NS-Verbrecher zeitgeschichtliche Gutachten eingeholt, die dann später einem breiten Publikum aus volkspädagogischen Gründen nähergebracht werden sollten. Der Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß ist hierfür ein Paradebeispiel. Die dafür erstellten Gutachten von Wissenschaftlern des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte wurden später in einem Sammelband veröffentlicht.[11]

Mein Gutachten wurde daher bereits im Frühjahr 1992 für eine Veröffentlichung vorbereitet. Hierzu wurde die ursprüngliche Gerichtsfassung durch umfangreiche inhaltliche Ergänzungen und ein besseres Layout erweitert. Im Sommer 1992 zeigten sowohl das Verlagshaus Ullstein-Langen Müller als auch von Hase & Köhler reges Interesse an dem Projekt. Während Dr. Fleißner wegen der Brisanz des Themas trotz prinzipieller Zustimmung recht rasch kalte Füße bekam, legte mir der Verlag von Hase & Köhler umgehend einen unterschriftsreifen Vertrag vor. Der hatte allerdings den Haken, daß er keine Klausel enthielt, die bestimmte, bis zu welchem Zeitpunkt das Buch erscheinen mußte. Auf diese Weise hätte man mich also vertraglich binden und so die Veröffentlichung auf den Sankt Nimmerleinstag verschieben können. Auf mein Drängen hin, dies zu ändern, verlor der Verlag sein Interesse.

Warten auf den Doktorhut

Die Tatsache, daß das Gutachten aus Angst der Verleger vor gesellschaftlichen und strafrechtlichen Repressionen nicht in einem großen bürgerlichen Verlag zu publizieren war, wies darauf hin, daß das Thema selbst dann zu heiß war, wenn es in trockener wissenschaftlicher Weise dargebracht wird. Auf Anraten verschiedener Personen entschloß ich mich daher, die Veröffentlichung des Gutachtens in einem politisch rechts angesiedelten Verlag bis nach Erhalt meines Doktorhutes aufzuschieben, um diesen nicht zu gefährden.

In der europäischen rechten Szene stellte sich im Laufe des Jahres 1992 allerdings eine immer größer werdende Ungeduld ein, erwartete man doch durch mein Gutachten offensichtlich einen entscheidenden Beitrag zum Durchbruch des historischen Revisionismus.

Verschiedentlich fingen einzelne Personen bereits an, die in Zukunft durchzuführende Publikation ganz konkret vorzubereiten. Ich habe diesem Treiben damals mit gemischten Gefühlen zugesehen, mußte ich doch immer wieder darauf hinweisen, daß bis zum rechtmäßigen Erhalt meines Doktortitels noch viele Monate ins Land ziehen könnten.

---

[11] H. Buchheim u.a., *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Walter, Freiburg 1964.

Tatsächlich rechnete ich Anfang 1992 damit, daß ich im Herbst 1992 im Besitz des heißersehnten Titels sein könnte. Aufgrund von Arbeitsüberlastungen seitens meines Doktorvaters Prof. von Schnering verschob sich dieser Termin aber immer wieder um einige Monate. So wartete ich allein fünf Monate, bis Prof. von Schnering im Februar 1993 endlich anfing, das Manuskript meiner Doktorarbeit Korrektur zu lesen.

Diverse Verbreitungsaktivitäten

Mit dem deutsch-kanadischen Revisionisten und Hitler-Verehrer Ernst Zündel bin ich in dieser Zeit in Konflikt geraten, da er im Sommer 1992 Kopien der veralteten Gerichtsfassung des Gutachtens vom Februar 1992 ohne mein Wissen verteilte. Im November 1992 ging er sogar so weit, diese veraltete Fassung ohne mein Wissen ins Englische zu übersetzen und die Frage nach einem Ersatz für seine Übersetzungskosten in Höhe von $10 000 anzureißen.

Wesentlich angenehmer verhielt sich ein Rechtsanwalt in Österreich, Dr. Herbert Schaller. Er fragte mich im Februar 1993 immerhin vorher, ob er von meinem Gutachten etwa 100 Exemplare zur diskreten Verteilung in der High Society Österreichs haben könne. Bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt hatte ich alle Exemplare des Gutachtens fotokopiert und per Hand mit Farbfotos versehen, was ein ungeheurer Arbeitsaufwand war. Ich erklärte Dr. Schaller daher, daß es mir jetzt, da sich mein Doktorvater nun endlich meiner Arbeit angenommen hatte, nicht möglich sei, 100 Exemplare meines Gutachtens anzufertigen und ihm zukommen zu lassen. Ich willigte aber ein, daß er von dem ihm bereits vorliegenden Exemplar Kopien anfertigen und diese verteilen könne, vorausgesetzt, diese Verteilung geschehe genauso diskret, wie sie bisher durch mich selbst in etwa 50 Fällen erfolgt sei: ohne kommentierende Begleitschreiben und ohne begleitende öffentliche Propaganda.

Soweit mir bekannt ist, hat Dr. Schaller seine etwa 100 Exemplare tatsächlich im Februar oder März 1993 hergestellt und verteilt. Von seiner diskreten Aktion drang bis zum heutigen Tage, da diese Zeilen veröffentlicht werden, keine Nachricht an die Öffentlichkeit.

Remers Nase im Wind

Das Schicksal wollte es, daß Dr. Herbert Schaller nach dem Düsseldorfer Rechtsanwalt Hajo Herrmann zweiter Strafverteidiger von Otto Ernst Remer war. Es kann daher nicht überraschen, daß Remer und seine Freunde

von Dr. Schallers Aktivitäten erfuhren und sich gedacht haben: Was der kann, das können wir schon lange. Ich wurde dann kurz darauf tatsächlich von Dritten und ohne Remers Wissen darüber informiert, daß Remer mein Gutachten zu veröffentlichen gedenke. Er und seine Frau gingen davon aus, daß sie mit der geleisteten Zahlung für das Gutachten auch das Recht hatten, dieses ohne meine Zustimmung zu veröffentlichen. Da Otto Ernst Remer nach den mir damals gegebenen kargen Informationen die Aktion in Österreich exakt zu kopieren gedachte, sah ich keinen Anlaß, dieser Entwicklung größere Aufmerksamkeit zu schenken. Ich ging naiverweise davon aus, daß Remer sich an die gleichen Regeln halten würde, wie sie von Dr. Schaller eingehalten wurden: Versendung des unveränderten Gutachtens, keine Begleitschreiben mit inhaltlichen Aussagen, keine öffentliche Propaganda. Aber diese meine Annahme war, wie sich zeigen sollte, keine Selbstverständlichkeit.

Die Werbetrommel

Im März 1993 kündigte Remer mit einem reißerischen Ankündigungsschreiben an, in einem Akt der Notwehr jenes Entlastungsbeweismittel publizieren und verbreiten zu wollen, dessen Vorlage vor Gericht ihm mit der allseits bekannten Offenkundigkeitsformel verwehrt worden war. Damit hatte O.E. Remer bereits die erste unabdingbare Regel zum Schutze meiner Doktorarbeit gebrochen, nämlich keine begleitende öffentliche Propaganda zu machen. Davon ausgehend, daß dieses Schreiben nur in Remers Unterstützerkreis kursierte, machte ich mir keine großen Sorgen. Als ich Ende März allerdings vom Westdeutschen Rundfunk aus Köln einen Anruf mit dem Hinweis erhielt, bei der Universität Köln seien ebenfalls derartige Werbeblätter aufgetaucht, änderte sich die Lage. Kurz darauf war auch schon das Management des Instituts Fresenius, das meine Mauerproben aus Auschwitz analysiert hatte, am Telefon und erkundigte sich bei mir, was denn der Inhalt des Gutachtens sei. Es wurde angedeutet, daß man erwäge, gemeinsam mit mir rechtliche Schritte gegen Remer einzuleiten. Eine Stunde danach drohte mir der Anwalt des Instituts Fresenius aber bereits selbst mit rechtlichen Schritten. Offensichtlich hatte Remer schon im Vorfeld erfolgreich den Elefanten im Porzellanladen gespielt.

Die Zwickmühle

Meine Situation stellte sich prekär dar: Ich hatte im Auftrage der Verteidigung eines Mandanten ein Gutachten zu dessen Verteidigung erstellt. Das Ergebnis des Gutachtens war potentiell geeignet, diesen Mandanten bezüglich der angeblichen Strafbarkeit einiger seiner Tatsachenbehauptungen zumindest partiell zu entlasten. Dieses Gutachten gedachte ich zudem in einigen Monaten nach Abschluß meiner Doktorarbeit selbst zu publizieren. Nun ging also jener Mandant selbst dazu über, das Gutachten zu einem für mich ungünstig frühen Zeitpunkt und – was das eigentlich Schlimme war – mit ungesundem Pressewirbel zu verbreiten. Sollte ich nun gegen ihn, dem ich eigentlich mit meiner Arbeit juristisch helfen wollte, selbst juristisch vorgehen? Sollte ich juristisch gegen etwas vorgehen, was ich wenige Monate später – wenn auch mit weniger oder doch anderem Wirbel – selbst zu tun gedachte?[12]

Das Additiv

Die Gerichtsfassung meines Gutachtens vom Winter 1992/1993 hatte genau 114 Seiten DIN A4. So unwichtig, wie dies zu sein scheint, so hatte es doch fatale Auswirkungen. Denn da Remer mein Gutachten in einer Auflage von einigen Tausend Exemplaren verteilen wollte, wurde es nicht etwa fotokopiert, sondern gedruckt. Beim Offset-Druck wird jedoch grundsätzlich ein Vielfaches von 8 DIN A4-Blättern bedruckt, also entweder 112 Seiten oder 120. Das Ergebnis war, daß in der gedruckten Fassung meines Gutachtens sechs Seiten weiß geblieben wären. Um den leeren Raum zu nutzen, entschieden sich Remer und seine Freunde spontan, meinem Gutachten ein einseitiges Vorwort sowie einen fünfseitigen Artikel hinzuzufügen, der bereits einige Monate zuvor in Remers Nachrichtenblatt *Remer Depesche* erscheinen war.[13] Es handelte sich dabei um einen Bericht des im September 1992 durchgeführten Strafverfahrens gegen Remer vor dem Landgericht Schweinfurt aus der Sicht Remers. Da ich selbst an dem Verfahren teilgenommen hatte, kann ich bestätigen, daß sich die darin dargelegten Vorgänge tatsächlich so zugetragen haben, einschließlich des pathetischen Tones, mit dem Remers Verteidiger für die Freiheit ihres Mandanten stritten.

Ich erfuhr erst im April 1993 von der Hinzufügung dieser Zusätze, als das Werk vom Drucker zurückgekommen war und die Verteilung im

[12] Mein Zögern, in dieser Sache massiv gegen Remer vorzugehen, wurde später vom Gericht als Indiz für meine Komplizenschaft mit Remer gewertet.

[13] Remers Text ist ab S. 215 in diesem Buch abgedruckt,.

Freundeskreis Remers begann. Allerdings interessierte ich mich damals nicht für den Inhalt dieser Zusätze, insbesondere nicht, ob der Inhalt der Kommentare strafrechtlich relevant war oder nicht. Ich überflog das Vorwort Remers nur flüchtig und nahm von dem Prozeßbericht im Anhang keinerlei Notiz. Ich war zwar verstimmt, daß Remer mein Gutachten unautorisiert textlich, also inhaltlich erweitert hatte. Ich ging aber selbstverständlich davon aus, daß ich nicht für etwas zur Verantwortung gezogen werden konnte, von dessen Entstehung ich keine Kenntnisse hatte, geschweige denn, daß ich mein Einverständnis dazu geben hätte oder gar daran beteiligt gewesen wäre. Warum sollte ich mir also Sorgen darüber machen, ob der Inhalt von Remers Kommentaren strafbar ist? So geschah es, daß ich Remers Zusätze, für die ich dann später bestraft wurde, erst während meines deswegen eingeleiteten Strafprozesses Ende 1994, also 1¾ Jahre nach deren Publikation, zum ersten Mal überhaupt durchlas.

Die heiße Kartoffel

Im Frühjahr 1993 jedenfalls machte ich mir nur um meine Doktorarbeit Sorgen, und dies auch nur wegen einer Passage in Remers Kommentaren, die mir mein Doktorvater unmittelbar nach Erhalt des Druckwerks unter die Nase hielt. In dem erwähnten Bericht über Remers Strafverfahren wird meine Person nämlich im Zusammenhang mit dem Max-Planck-Institut genannt, was zur Folge hatte, daß Medien, Wissenschaft, Justiz und Politik beim Max-Planck-Institut Sturm liefen und meinen Kopf forderten. Auf Druck des Instituts konsultierte ich dann auch einen Fachmann für Urheberrecht. Der machte mir aber klar, daß "seriöse" Anwälte derartig heiße politische Kartoffeln aus Überzeugung und um des eigenen Rufes willen nicht übernehmen. Außerdem sei ohnehin zweifelhaft, ob ich gegen Remer überhaupt eine Handhabe hätte, da das Urheberrecht des Gutachtens wahrscheinlich auf ihn übergegangen sei, da er es ja wohl nach meinen eigenen Angaben bestellt und bezahlt habe.

Die zentrale Frage nach dem Urheberrecht des Gutachtens ist im übrigen bis heute ungeklärt. Das Ehepaar Remer stellte sich immer auf den Standpunkt, es habe das Urheberrecht zum Gutachten durch die Bezahlung erworben, so daß es damit habe machen können, was es wollte. So stellte es zumindest Frau Remer dar, als ich 1996 nach meiner Flucht nach Spanien mit dem Ehepaar Remer erstmals in ein persönliches Gespräch kam. Zwar hatte ich im Herbst 1991 wie erwähnt einen Vertrag unterschrieben, in dem ich mich zur Veröffentlichung des Gutachtens verpflichtete, aber leider ist mir meine Kopie in Folge der vielen Hausdurchsuchungen und Umzüge ab-

handen gekommen, und auch das Ehepaar Remer konnte das Schreiben nach seiner Flucht nach Spanien nicht mehr finden, so daß der genaue Inhalt dieses Dokuments nicht mehr festgestellt werden kann. Urheberrechtliche Fragen wurden meiner Erinnerung nach darin aber nicht behandelt.

Übrigens haben die Eheleute Remer stillschweigend akzeptiert, daß ich seit Juni 1993 ohne Rücksichtnahme auf sie eigenmächtig darüber bestimme, wo, wann und auf welche Weise mein Gutachten in den verschiedenen Sprachen erscheint (deutsch, englisch, französisch, niederländisch).

Zigtausend DM für die Katz

Dermaßen im Regen stehend habe ich dann ab Mitte April 1993 direkt versucht, Herrn Remer zum Einlenken zu bewegen. Anfang Mai gelang es mir schließlich, O.E. Remer angesichts der gegen mich anrollenden Repressalien dazu zu bewegen, seine Verteilungsaktion abzubrechen. Paradoxerweise hatte er bis dahin z.B. im Bundestag nur Abgeordnete der Grünen, der PDS und der SPD mit seinem Gutachten beliefert. Die einzigen Parteien, in denen vielleicht mit viel Glück der eine oder andere Abgeordnete ansprechbar gewesen wäre, CDU/CSU und FDP, waren von Remer noch kaum beliefert worden. Durch mein Einschreiten sind sie bis heute im wesentlichen "unwissend" geblieben.

Jenseits aller strafrechtlichen Fragen von Remers kommentierenden Ausführungen möchte ich hier einige inhaltliche Anmerkungen anbringen. Zunächst einmal sind diese Kommentare in einem Sprachstil abgefaßt, die jedem gutbürgerlichen Antifaschisten – und das dürften 95% der Bevölkerung sein – das Blut in der Adern erstarren läßt. Es war also damit zu rechnen, daß diese Fassung meines Gutachtens bei der Mehrzahl aller Adressaten ungelesen in den Papierkorb wandern würde.

Nicht genug damit, hat O.E. Remer aber auch inhaltlich dafür gesorgt, daß annähernd alle seine Adressaten diese Fassung sogleich dem Feuer übergeben müssen, wenn sie einen Funken Stolz besitzen. In seinem auf der vorderen Umschlagsinnenseite abgedruckten Vorwort greift er nämlich die führenden deutschen Politiker, Medienleute und Juristen massiv mit den Worten an, diese Lügner gehörten aus ihren Pfründenburgen verjagt.

Gleichzeitig jedoch hat Remer diese Fassung des Gutachtens gerade an jene führenden Politiker, Medienleute und Juristen versandt und wohl ernsthaft geglaubt, er könne damit irgend etwas in seinem Sinne bewirken. Es ist nur zu selbstverständlich, daß die Versendung eines Schriftstückes, in dem die Adressaten beleidigt und bedroht werden, seinen Zweck verfehlen

muß. Remers Notwehraktion hat ihn sicherlich viele zigtausend DM gekostet – alles für die Katz.

Die Masken fallen

Anfang 1992 hatte Dr. Dieter Bartling, ein ehemaliger Direkter von Merck Darmstadt, mit mir Kontakt aufgenommen, da ihn meine gutachterliche Tätigkeit interessierte. Dr. Bartling war es auch, der mich im Sommer 1992 zu Herrn Fleißner nach München begleitete, um dort zu eruieren, ob es möglich sei, mein Gutachten durch ihn veröffentlichen zu lassen. Aus Sorge um meinen Doktortitel riet mir Herr Dr. Bartling auch, meinen Doktorvater Prof. Dr. Hans Georg von Schnering so früh wie möglich über meine private Tätigkeit zu unterrichten, und er bot sich an, dies selbst zu tun. Als ich nach der Sommerpause im August 1992 wieder an meinen Arbeitsplatz ins Max-Planck-Institut kam, entwickelte sich im Büro meines Doktorvaters ein kleines Drama, da Prof. von Schnering angesichts meines Gutachtens offenbar völlig ungehalten war. Er meinte, er würde es am liebsten verbrennen, wenn er es damit aus der Welt schaffen könnte, und er warf mir vor, verschiedene Argumente in meinem Gutachten vernachlässigt oder ausgeblendet zu haben, was ein Beweis unwissenschaftlichen Arbeitens sei. Zudem riet er mir nachdrücklichst, in Zukunft jede weitere gutachterliche Tätigkeit zu unterlassen. Nachfolgend habe ich dann die von Prof. Schnering angeführten Argumente durch eingehende Studien geprüft und in der neuen Fassung meines Gutachtens berücksichtigt bzw. mit umfangreichen Beweisen widerlegt.

Als dann gegen Ende April 1993 Remers Fassung meines Gutachtens auch auf den Schreibtischen diverser Professoren am Max-Planck-Institut landete, ging mein Doktorvater förmlich in die Luft. Während einer Unterredung am 3.5.1993 machte er mir erneut Vorwürfe wegen meiner angeblichen Ausblendung gegenläufiger Argumente, worauf ich jedoch vorbereitet war. Ich erwiderte ihm, daß er hier einfach im Unrecht sei und daß ich ihm die Unterlagen, die dies bewiesen und die in meinem Schreibtisch lägen, sofort geben würde. Er ließ mich aber mit dem Hinweis abblitzen, daß ihn das jetzt nicht interessiere. Ich sandte ihm daher kurzentschlossen diese Unterlagen per Einschreiben zu, worauf er nach Erhalt der Sendung völlig außer sich geriet. Er meinte in Anwesenheit von Prof. Simon, dem damaligen frisch gekürten Geschäftsführenden Direktor des Max-Planck-Institutes, daß es eine Unverschämtheit sei, ihm diese Unterlagen, die ihn nicht interessierten, per Einschreiben zuzusenden, da er dadurch nicht die Möglichkeit habe, diese Sendung abzulehnen. Er warf mir die geöffnete Sendung

vor die Füße und führte aus, daß er das von mir beigelegte Schreiben aus Dokumentationsgründen behalten werde, daß er aber einen Teufel tun werde, die Dokumente auch nur zur Kenntnis zu nehmen.

Da entlarvte sich mein Doktorvater selbst als das, was er mir vorwarf zu sein: ein unwissenschaftlicher, emotional argumentierender Dogmatiker, der es auf geradezu hysterische Weise ablehnte, von gegenläufigen Argumenten Kenntnis zu nehmen.

Ich wurde von beiden Professoren anschließend aufgefordert, mich von der Aktion Remers sowie von der von ihm herausgegebenen Version aufgrund der Remerschen Kommentare zu distanzieren. Auf mein Nachfragen, ob sich diese Distanzierung auch auf den Inhalt meines Gutachtens beziehen solle, antwortete mir Prof. Simon ausdrücklich mit nein.

Prof. Simon bat mich kurz danach zu einem Gespräch unter vier Augen, während dessen er sich für das unmögliche Benehmen meines Doktorvaters entschuldigte. Er zeigte zudem Verständnis dafür, daß ich mich als Mitglied der jüngeren Generation daran gemacht hätte, den Holocaust-Komplex unvoreingenommen zu untersuchen. Er führte u.a. sinngemäß aus, daß an meinem Gutachten im Prinzip nichts auszusetzten sei, wenn man von zwei Dingen absehen würde. Erstens dürfte ich Gaskammern nicht in Anführungszeichen setzen, wie ich es durchweg in meinem Gutachten getan hatte. Dies würde andeuten, daß ich voreingenommen an dieses Gutachten herangegangen wäre, da diese Anführungezeichen bereits einen Zweifel formulierten. Zweitens dürfte ich nicht zu so weitreichenden Schlußfolgerungen nur aufgrund von Zeugenaussagen kommen, da ich aus eigener Erfahrung wissen müsse, wie unzuverlässig Zeugenaussagen seien.

Beide Argumente sind freilich völlig haltlos, denn erstens habe ich in meinem Gutachten selbst dargelegt, warum ein um Sachlichkeit bemühter Autor den Begriff "Gaskammer" immer dann in Anführungsstricher setzen muß, wenn von Menschengaskammern die Rede ist: Der Begriff *Gaskammer* war zur Kriegszeit ein Fachbegriff für Sachentlausungskammern. Da auch diese in meinem Gutachten abgehandelt werden, waren Begriffsverwechselungen abzusehen. Ich habe daher in einem Kapitel zu Beginn des Gutachtens Begriffsdefinitionen gegeben, bei denen die Menschengaskammern, ein Vulgärbegriff, grundsätzlich in Anführungszeichen gesetzt werden, um sie vom Fachbegriff Gaskammer abzuheben.

Schließlich muß man sich vergegenwärtigen, daß auch eine Studie, welche die Existenz der Menschengaskammern als gegeben postuliert, nicht weniger voreingenommen wäre. Daß diese These heute die Regel ist, nimmt ihr nichts von ihrer Voreingenommenheit. Außerdem sollte man bei einem Gutachten in einem Strafprozeß nach alter Rechtstradition davon ausgehen,

daß bis zum Beweis des Gegenteils der Angeklagte unschuldig ist, daß also der untersuchte Gegenstand erst dann zur Tatwaffe Gaskammer ohne Anführungszeichen wird, wenn die Tat damit bewiesen ist. Setze ich die Tat mit diese Tatwaffe hingegen als gegeben voraus, so signalisiere ich, daß die Tat schon bewiesen ist und daß es keiner Untersuchung mehr bedarf. Dann kann ich mir das Gutachten auch sparen.

Auch hier wird daher anders herum ein Schuh daraus: Wer Gaskammer, verstanden als Menschengaskammer, von Anbeginn einer wissenschaftlichen Untersuchung an ohne Anführungsstriche schreibt, vergreift sich nicht nur an der Fachterminologie, sondern auch an unseren rechtsstaatlichen Prinzipien.

Auf die Feststellung Prof. Simons bezüglich der Unzuverlässigkeit von Zeugenaussagen braucht man eigentlich mit nur einem Wort zu antworten, und das habe ich damals auch getan: Eben.

Es ist schon erstaunlich, daß ein Professor Zeugenaussagen zum Zwecke einer möglichen Entlastung ablehnt, weil sie unzuverlässig seien, daß er die gleichen unzuverlässigen Aussagen aber schweigend und unreflektiert akzeptiert, wenn das Ergebnis eine Belastung darstellt. Die gleichen unzuverlässigen Zeugenaussagen, die ich angeblich nicht als Indizien für meine kritische Analyse historischer Behauptungen benutzen darf, wurden seit Jahrzehnten als Hauptbeweise benutzt, um Hunderte von Menschen zum Tode und Tausende zu z.T. langen Haftstrafen zu verurteilen, um ein ganzes Volk zu entrechten und um eine ganze Nation für Jahrzehnte in Acht und Bann zu schlagen. Prof. Simon ist sich nicht klar darüber, wie unzuverlässig diese Zeugenaussagen sind. Er meint, sie würden nur in einigen Details, die ich z.T. in meinem Gutachten zu Rate gezogen habe, irren. Sie irren (oder lügen?) aber in einem Ausmaß, das man erst erkennen kann, wenn man seine Scheuklappen ablegt und die Aussagen mit wachem Verstand im Original liest. Wie aber soll ich dies einem Professor Simon beibringen können, der es z.B. ablehnte, ein Exemplar meines Buches *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* von mir als Geschenk anzunehmen? Auch Prof. Simon sperrt sich gegen unliebsame Argumente.

Warum diese Herren Professoren sich tatsächlich weigern, entsprechend ihrem Standeseid die Wahrheit zu bekennen – denn das ist die Bedeutung des Wortes Professor –, hat Prof. Dr. Arndt Simon an jenem denkwürdigen 3. Mai 1993 mir gegenüber wie folgt dargelegt:

> *"Jede Zeit hat ihr Tabu. Auch wir Forscher müssen das Tabu unserer Zeit achten. Wir Deutsche dürfen dieses Thema* [der Massenvernichtung der Juden] *nicht aufgreifen, das müssen andere tun. Wir müssen akzeptieren, daß wir Deutsche weniger Rechte haben als die anderen."*

Diese Äußerung ist eine intellektuelle Bankrotterklärung ohnegleichen.

Wenige Jahre später äußerte sich die Sekretärin von Prof. Simon in dieser Sache gegenüber meiner Ex-Frau, die damals als einfache Angestellte am Max-Planck-Institut tätig war. Sie führte aus, daß Prof. Simon sich sehr wohl bewußt sei, welches Spiel man ihm gegen seinen Willen aufgezwungen habe, jedoch könne er aus opportunistischen Gründen nicht anders, als seine Karriere und den Ruf der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft vor die Einhaltung wissenschaftlicher Prinzipien zu stellen.

Arglos in die Fänge der Justiz

Nachdem ich Remers Aktion unterbunden hatte, nahmen die juristischen Dinge ihren Lauf. Ich ging weiterhin davon aus, daß man mich nicht für etwas belangen könne, was ich nicht getan hatte. Aber die Staatsanwaltschaft mußte ermitteln, da die meisten derjenigen, denen Remer ein Gutachten zugesandt hatte, gegen ihn und gegen mich Strafanzeige erstattet hatten: Die Gesellschaft Deutscher Chemiker, viele Staats- und Oberstaatsanwaltschaften, Richter und Präsidenten an Landes- und Oberlandesgerichten, linke Parteifraktionen aus verschiedenen Parlamenten, Professoren verschiedenster Fachrichtungen von Universitäten aus dem ganzen Bundesgebiet usw. usf., gekrönt von ständigen Anfragen aus Tel Aviv, die bis heute nicht nachlassen. Bei solch erlauchten Anzeigeerstattern braucht man eigentlich keinen Prozeß mehr zu führen, man kann auch gleich klein beigeben. Aber ich dachte, daß nicht wahr sein könne, was in einem Rechtsstaat nicht wahr sein darf, und beschloß, mich bis zum Letzten zu verteidigen.

Seltsamerweise wurde die Staatsanwaltschaft nur gegen mich rege tätig. Man ermittelte zwar auch gegenüber Remer, doch sah man sich nicht veranlaßt, bei ihm Hausdurchsuchungen durchzuführen. Man beschränkte sich bei ihm darauf, die Akten von links nach rechts zu schieben. Mich hingegen suchte man in den darauffolgenden Jahren dreimal heim und nahm mit, was nicht niet- und nagelfest war. Offenbar erschien der deutschen Justiz Remer nicht mehr als gefährliche Person. Das Problem Remer würde sich, so wahrscheinlich ihre Hoffnung, biologisch lösen. Mir jedoch meinte man nachhelfen zu müssen.

Das Ende der Illusionen

Der sich von Ende 1994 bis Mitte 1995 hinziehende Prozeß zerstörte in mir alle Reste bis dahin noch gehegter Illusionen über unseren Rechtsstaat.

Ich habe dies in einem anderen Beitrag in diesem Band eingehend geschildert: "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat". Die Generalbundesanwaltschaft stellte am 19.1.1996 fest, daß ich nicht etwa für mein Gutachten, sondern für nichts anderes als für die Kommentare Remers 14 Monate hinter Gitter zu gehen habe. Der Bundesgerichtshof schloß sich dieser Forderung mit Beschluß vom 7.3.1996 an (Az.: 1 StR 18/96). Zu diesen Kommentaren Remers stellte das Landgericht Stuttgart in seinem Urteil fest (Az. 17 KLs 83/94, S. 115):

> *"Obwohl in Vor- und Nachwort*[13] *den Juden nicht ausdrücklich angelastet wird, sie hätten die Darstellungen über den Holocaust insbesondere um ihres politischen und materiellen Vorteiles willen erfunden, hatte die Remer-Fassung des 'Gutachtens' zur Überzeugung der Kammer den Zweck, dies zu suggerieren und damit feindselige Emotionen gegen die Juden zu schüren. Dies folgt schon daraus, daß der Leser, die Richtigkeit der Behauptungen des 'Gutachtens' vorausgesetzt, unter anderem auf Grund der tendenziösen Ausführungen und der Diktion zu dem Schluß kommen mußte und sollte, daß die überlebenden Juden als die wichtigsten Zeugen des Geschehens, die Hinterbliebenen als die unmittelbar Betroffenen und die jüdischen Forscher die Berichte über den Holocaust bewußt wahrheitswidrig gefälscht haben müssen."*

Remers Ausführungen sind also sogar nach Aussage des Gericht für sich genommen gar nicht strafbar, wohl aber könnten sie im Zusammenhang mit meinem Gutachten den geneigten Leser durch das "Lesen zwischen den Zeilen" mit anschließender selbständiger Denktätigkeit angeblich zu feindlicher Stimmung gegen Juden verleiten, und das ist ja wirklich moralisch nicht vertretbar, denn es dürfte jedem einleuchten, daß man gefälligst ein Freund "der Juden" zu sein hat.

Somit wurde ich nicht nur für eine Tat bestraft, die ich nicht begangen hatte, sondern für eine, die niemand begangen hatte. Die Tat wurde vom Gericht vielmehr frei erfunden – man las sie zwischen die Zeilen hinein!

Wenn Remer sich wenigstens seiner Kommentare enthalten hätte und ich für mein Gutachten und nicht für seine Kommentare verurteilt worden wäre, so hätte es wenigstens einen Sinn gehabt.

Im Exil

Am 7. Mai 1996 begann vor dem Schöffengericht am Amtsgericht Tübingen das Strafverfahren gegen mich und andere wegen der Herausgabe des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* (Az. 4 Gs 173/95). Das vom Schöffengericht verhängbare Strafmaß liegt zwischen einem Jahr und vier

Jahren Freiheitsstrafe. Da ich bereits mit einer Gefängnisstrafe ohne Bewährung rechtskräftig verurteilt worden war, war nicht damit zu rechnen, daß das Strafmaß für mich diesmal unter zwei Jahren ausfallen würde – ohne Bewährung. Zudem ist die Staatsanwaltschaft Tübingen in diesem Verfahren der Generalstaatsanwaltschaft Stuttgart berichtspflichtig, und wer weiß, wem diese wiederum berichtspflichtig ist. Das Verfahren hängt also ganz weit oben:

> *"Auf dem Spiel steht das* [un]*moralische Fundament dieser Republik"*[14]

> *"Alle Demokratien haben eine Basis, einen Grundstein. Für Frankreich ist das 1789, für Deutschland Auschwitz."*[15]

In seinem Urteilsspruch beschloß dann auch das Tübinger Amtsgericht, daß das Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* einzuziehen, also zu vernichten, und Verleger und Autoren zu bestrafen seien. Und dies, obwohl sich prominente deutsche Historiker in Gerichtsgutachten dafür ausgesprochen hatten, daß dieses Buch wissenschaftlichen Standards genüge und daher Autoren, Herausgeber, Verleger, Vertreiber, Drucker und Bezieher den Schutz des Menschenrechts auf Freiheit der Wissenschaft und Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung genießen müssen.[16] Es half nichts:

> *"Der Nichtjude muß brennen!"*

Gegen mich als flüchtigen Herausgeber wurde Haftbefehl erlassen.[17] Angesichts all dessen mag man mir verzeihen, wenn ich samt Familie ins demokratische Exil abgewandert bin. Schließlich hat man als junger, tatkräftiger Familienvater besseres zu tun, als gesiebte Luft zu atmen.[18]

Späte Einsichten

Heute, fünf Jahre nach diesen Ereignissen, weiß ich, daß es gerade die wissenschaftlichen, seriösen Arbeiten revisionistischer Natur sind, die vom Establishment als existenzbedrohend aufgefaßt werden, denn im Gegensatz zu niveauarmen Pamphleten kann man eine sachliche Arbeit nicht mit Schimpforgien bekämpfen, sondern müßte sie ernst nehmen. Patrick Bah-

---

14 *Die Zeit*, 31.12.1993, S. 51.

15 Bundesaußenminister Joschka Fischer in der *Süddeutschen Zeitung*, laut *Rheinischer Merkur*, 16.4.1999.

16 Richter Burkhardt Stein, Az. 4 Gs 173/95; vgl. weiter hinten in diesem Band (S. 231); siehe auch Joachim Hoffmann, "*Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*: Gutachterliche Stellungnahme", *VffG* 1(3) (1997), S. 205ff.

17 Vgl. das Schreiben meines Verteidigers Thomas Mende, 20.5.1996 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos7_d.pdf).

18 Meine damalige Frau hat mich Anfang 1999 leider mit den Kindern verlassen und Anfang 2000 die Scheidung eingereicht, die dann im August 2000 wirksam wurde.

ners hat diesen Standpunkt des Establishments in der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* klar ausgedrückt:[19]

> *"Der Staat schützt die Freiheit der Wissenschaft. Er erkennt den Wissenschaftler nicht am richtigen Ergebnis, sondern an der korrekten Form.* […] *Aber es wird übersehen, daß die hetzerische Absicht nicht allein an Formfehlern zu erkennen ist, die die Biertischrede vom wissenschaftlichen Vortrag unterscheidet. Im Gegenteil ist die formvollendete Hetze besonders perfide.* […] *Aber für den Überlebenden von Auschwitz kann es kaum eine gemeinere Beleidigung geben, als wenn ihm ein Experte mit scheinlogischen Begründungen darlegt, er sei ja nie in Lebensgefahr gewesen.*
>
> *Doch auch der Staat wird hier verhöhnt. Wenn Deckerts* [revisionistische] *'Auffassung zum Holocaust' richtig wäre, wäre die Bundesrepublik auf eine Lüge gegründet. Jede Präsidentenrede, jede Schweigeminute, jedes Geschichtsbuch wäre gelogen. Indem er den Judenmord leugnet, bestreitet er der Bundesrepublik ihre Legitimität."*

Der Demagoge Bahners geht bei seinen Ausführungen allerdings von falschen Prämissen aus.

Erstens macht Bahners nicht klar, woran eine hetzerische Absicht denn sonst erkannt werden kann, wenn nicht an unwissenschaftlichen Formfehlern. In unserer Verfassung steht nun einmal, daß die Wissenschaft ohne Einschränkung frei ist, und die Feststellungen des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes haben bekräftigt, daß die Wissenschaftlichkeit alleine von der äußeren Form abhängt und nicht vom Inhalt. Diese Entscheidung steht in Übereinstimmung mit allen wesentlichen wissenschaftstheoretischen Erkenntnissen. Wenn Bahners anderer Meinung ist, so ist diese verfassungs- und menschenrechtswidrig.

Zweitens gibt es keinen Experten, der behauptet, die Überlebenden von Auschwitz seien "ja nie in Lebensgefahr gewesen." Bahners wärmt hier die wohlkalkulierte Unwahrheit auf, die revisionistischen Forscher würden das Lager Auschwitz als ein Erholungslager ohne Risiko für Leib und Leben der Gefangenen präsentieren und auch sonst die NS-Judenverfolgung als in jeder Hinsicht harmlos für die Juden hinstellen. Zudem ist seine Verwendung des Begriffes "scheinlogisch" nichts als billige, unfundierte Polemik. Entweder weiß Bahners nicht, wovon er schreibt – und dann sollte er die Hand von der Tastatur lassen – oder er hetzt mit Lügen gegen Andersdenkende, und dafür sollte sich die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* als seriöse Tageszeitung zu schade sein.

---

[19] "Objektive Selbstzerstörung" *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 15.8.1994, S. 21.

Drittens ist Bahners Auffassung, die Legitimität der Bundesrepublik Deutschland gründe sich auf der unumschränkten Anerkennung der etablierten Auffassung von der NS-Judenverfolgung und -vernichtung, absurd und grundfalsch. Wäre die Bundesrepublik tatsächlich auf diesem zeitgeschichtlichen Detail aufgebaut, so wäre es wahrlich schlecht um sie bestellt, da jeder Staat früher oder später zusammenbrechen muß, wenn sich seine Existenz allein auf eine strafrechtlich vorgeschriebene Sichtweise der Geschichte stützt.

Freilich sind die formellen Grundlagen der Legitimität unserer Republik ganz andere: Menschen- und Völkerrechte, Zustimmung des Volkes zum Staat, Internationale Anerkennung, politische, historische und kulturelle Identität und Kontinuität mit deutschen Vorgängerstaaten. Man darf sich daher dem strengen Urteil Bahners und vieler seiner Zeitgenossen nicht anschließen.

Pseudojuristische Verrenkungen

Daß sich auch die Justiz in Zukunft der Meinung Patrick Bahners anschließen wird, besonders die revisionistischen Arbeiten *wissenschaftlicher* Natur seien volksverhetzend und müßten daher verbrannt werden, hat das Justizministerium Baden-Württemberg jüngst klar gemacht. In seiner Antwort auf eine Kleine Anfrage bezüglich der Beschlagnahmung wissenschaftlicher revisionistischer Bücher im Grabert-Verlag führte es aus:[20]

> *"Selbst wenn es sich im konkreten Fall um ein Werk der Wissenschaft oder Forschung handelt, sind Eingriffe verfassungsrechtlich nicht ausgeschlossen. Zwar enthält Artikel 5 Abs. 3 Satz 1 GG keinen ausdrücklichen Schrankenvorbehalt. Es ist jedoch in der verfassungsgerichtlichen Rechtsprechung anerkannt, daß auch bei Freiheitsrechten, die ohne ausdrücklichen Gesetzesvorbehalt gewährleistet sind, Schranken bestehen. Derartige Schranken können sich zum einen aus den Grundrechten Dritter, aber auch aus anderen verfassungsrechtlich geschützten Gütern ergeben. In diesen Fällen muß ein verhältnismäßiger Ausgleich der gegenläufigen, gleichermaßen verfassungsrechtlich geschützten Interessen mit dem Ziel ihrer Optimierung gefunden werden. Hierbei hat eine fallbezogene Abwägung im Einzelfall stattzufinden, wobei dem Grundsatz der Verhältnismäßigkeit besondere Bedeutung zukommt (BVerfGE 67, 213, 228; 77, 240, 253; 81, 278, 292f.; 83, 130, 143) Bei Beachtung dieser*

[20] Dr. Ulrich Goll, Az. 4104 – III/185, 23.9.1996; vgl. dazu IDN, "'Appell der 500' vor Landtag", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 44(4) (1996), S. 9f. (vho.org/D/DGG/IDN44_4.html); VHO, "Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 34-37.

verfassungsrechtlichen Anforderungen im Einzelfall sind entsprechende Maßnahmen auch mit der Wissenschafts- oder Forschungsfreiheit vereinbar."

Die Ausführungen des Justizministers, auch ein wissenschaftliches Werk könne beschlagnahmt werden, wenn dadurch die Grundrechte anderer verletzt würden, ist grundfalsch, die dazu herangezogenen Urteile des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes irreführend. Zwar ist es richtig, daß kein Grundrecht unbeschränkt gewährleistet wird, sondern daß bei Konflikten mit anderen Grundrechten nach dem Prinzip der Verhältnismäßigkeit ein optimaler Interessenausgleich gefunden werden muß. Allerdings kann sich diese Grundrechtsbeschränkung bezüglich der Freiheit von Wissenschaft und Forschung niemals darauf beziehen, welche Thesen aufgestellt werden und zu welchen Forschungsergebnissen man kommt.

Lediglich die Art, mit der geforscht wird, ist Beschränkungen unterworfen, etwa indem zu Forschungszwecken keine Methoden angewandt werden dürfen, die die Grundrechte Dritter unzulässig einschränken (Beispiel: Menschenversuche, Umweltgefährdung). Wird der Wissenschaft jedoch verboten, Thesen aufzustellen oder bestehende Thesen einem Widerlegungsversuch zu unterziehen – und seien diese Versuche und deren Ergebnisse noch so umstritten –, oder wird ihr verboten, gewisse Argumente anzuführen oder zu bestimmten Ergebnissen zu kommen, und schließlich, ihre Ergebnisse durch Publikation der im wissenschaftlichen Diskurs unersetzbar wichtigen Kritik durch die Öffentlichkeit auszusetzen, so hebt man das Grundrecht auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit vollständig auf, denn die kritische Prüfung bestehender Theorien und Paradigmen durch strenge Widerlegungsversuche sowie deren Veröffentlichung ist der Kern der Wissenschaft, ja der menschlichen Erkenntnis schlechthin.[21]

Bei alledem bleibt mir zudem absolut rätselhaft, wie eigentlich die Würde eines Menschen durch jemanden verletzt werden kann, der lediglich eine bestimmte historische These vertritt. Um klarzumachen, was ich meine, möchte ich hier einmal die Dinge für den "Normalbürger" quasi auf den Kopf stellen: Setzen wir doch einmal als reine Denkübung voraus, der Holocaust habe eben *nicht* so stattgefunden wie immer behauptet. Wäre dann nicht festzustellen, daß die immerwährende Verbreitung der dann als "Lüge" bzw. "Unwahrheit" zu bezeichnenden Holocaust-Propaganda die Würde jedes SS-Mannes, jedes Waffen-SS- und Wehrmachtsangehörigen, ja jedes Deutschen verletzt? Die Antwort auf diese Frage hängt eben nicht davon ab, wie die These lautet, sondern ob die historische These richtig ist.

---

[21] Vgl. Karl R. Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 4. Aufl., Hoffmann & Campe, Hamburg 1984.

Aber selbst wenn sich eine These als falsch erweisen sollte, so ist dies immer noch kein Grund, Menschen deshalb strafrechtlich zu verfolgen. Fehler zu machen ist nämlich etwas sehr Menschliches, ja geradezu Unvermeidliches. Auch Historiker machen immer wieder Fehler, manchmal irrtümlich, manchmal fahrlässig, manchmal vielleicht sogar vorsätzlich. So mancher mag sich oder seine Angehörigen oder Vorfahren durch solche Fehler verunglimpft, beleidigt oder in Ehre und Würde verletzt sehen. Häufig vielleicht sogar schon dann, wenn derartige Fehler nur subjektiv empfunden, objektiv aber gar nicht gegeben sind. Würde sich also nicht *immer* irgend jemand in seiner Würde verletzt sehen, sobald ein Historiker den Mund aufmacht oder einen Stift in die Hand nimmt? Gehörte dann nicht konsequenterweise jeder Historiker vor Gericht gestellt, das dann festzustellen hätte, ob er Fehler gemacht hat und ob jemand in seiner Würde verletzt wurde? Und wenn man meint, dafür Freiheitsstrafen aussprechen zu müssen, gehörten dann nicht alle Historiker, die Fehler machten – und wer macht das nicht – grundsätzlich in Gefängnisse, immer und überall? Oder ist dieses in der Würde Verletzt-Sein-Können ein Sonderrecht der "Holocaustopfer"? Dürfen Juden in Deutschland weiterhin sonderbehandelt werden? Ich meine nein.

Wenn allerdings statt der Historiker unsere Strafgerichte anfangen, über die Richtigkeit historischer Thesen zu entscheiden – und mit welchem Recht beschränken sie sich dabei eigentlich auf den Holocaust? –, dann ist es endgültig aus mit dem Rechtsstaat. Es ist daher festzustellen, daß es *nie* die Würde eines Menschen verletzten kann, wenn man eine bestimmte historische These vertritt.

Die Konsequenzen

Die oben aufgezeigte Auffassung des Justizministeriums ist also klar verfassungswidrig, und es steht zu hoffen, daß sich das Bundesverfassungsgericht in der in Sachen *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* in unbestimmter Zukunft hoffentlich anstehenden Entscheidung dementsprechend äußern wird. Das ist freilich nach Lage der Dinge nicht zu erwarten, denn bereits in einem nicht unähnlichen Fall einer bundesdeutschen Bücherverbrennung Anfang der 80er Jahre hat das Bundesverfassungsgericht sich ganz im Sinne der obigen Darstellung des Justizministers geäußert.[22]

---

[22] In Sachen Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos,* Grabert, Tübingen 1979 (www.vho.org/D/dam): BVerGE 1 BvR 408f./83, wiedergegeben in Wigbert Grabert, *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984, S. 287ff.

Demnach kann man nicht umhin festzustellen, daß in Deutschland gegenwärtig folgende Situation herrscht:

1. Bezüglich der Kernbereiche des Holocaust – Gaskammern, Vernichtungsintention und -durchführung – darf unter Strafandrohung nur ein bestimmtes Ergebnis herauskommen.
2. Die wichtigste Voraussetzung freier Wissenschaft ist damit aufgehoben: Jede These muß auch strengsten Widerlegungsversuchen unterworfen werden können, muß in Theorie und Praxis zumindest prinzipiell widerlegbar sein. Kein Ergebnis wissenschaftlicher Forschung darf vorgeschrieben werden (Art. 3(3) Grundgesetz).
3. Die grundsätzliche Würde des Menschen, die ihn vom Tier abhebt, liegt aber zentral darin, daß er den äußeren Schein nicht als Sein hinzunehmen braucht, sondern daß er zweifeln kann und seinen Zweifeln durch geistige Tätigkeit (Forschen) Abhilfe verschaffen kann. Diese Menschenwürde ist hier aber gänzlich aufgehoben (Art. 1 Grundgesetz).

Es bliebe dann nur noch die Frage offen, wie man es mit dem Artikel 20(4) des Grundgesetzes hält:

> *"Gegen jeden, der es unternimmt, diese Ordnung zu beseitigen, haben alle Deutschen das Recht zum Widerstand, wenn andere Abhilfe nicht möglich ist."*

"Die Würde des Menschen ist unantastbar. Sie zu achten und zu schützen ist Verpflichtung aller staatlichen Gewalt.

Das Deutsche Volk bekennt sich darum zu unverletzlichen und unveräußerlichen Menschenrechten als Grundlage jeder menschlichen Gemeinschaft, des Friedens und der Gerechtigkeit in der Welt."

Grundgesetz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland, Artikel 1

Über den Schutz der Menschenwürde

Dem Revisionismus Freiheit gewähren?

Die Holocaust-Revisionisten meinen, daß sie die tradierte Geschichtsschreibung über die Vernichtung der Juden während des Dritten Reiches widerlegen und nehmen für sich in Anspruch, daß ihre Arbeiten den Normen der Wissenschaft entsprechen. Gesetzt den Fall, dies entspricht den Tatsachen, dann können sich die Revisionisten auf den Schutz durch das deutsche Grundgesetz berufen, das in seinem Artikel 5 Absatz 3 die Freiheit der Wissenschaft unumschränkt schützt.

Von bestimmter Seite wird nun immer wieder eingeworfen, daß Arbeiten, die im Ergebnis die gezielt und industriell durchgeführte Vernichtung der europäischen Juden durch die Nationalsozialisten – kurz: den Holocaust – ganz oder teilweise leugnen bzw. zu widerlegen trachten, grundsätzlich nicht wissenschaftlich sein können, denn bei Einhaltung wissenschaftlicher Arbeitsweisen müsse man automatisch zu dem Ergebnis kommen, daß die weithin akzeptierte Darstellung des Holocaust der historischen Wahrheit entspricht.

Andere wiederum werfen ein, daß selbst dann, wenn diese Arbeiten die formellen Kriterien der Wissenschaftlichkeit erfüllen, ihnen der Schutz des Grundgesetzes nicht zuteil werden könne. Begründet wird dies damit, daß

Verfaßt im Februar 1995; entnommen den *Staatsbriefen* 5/95, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 München, S. 17-20; leicht modifiziert als Geleitwort erschienen in: Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Postbus 60, B-2600 Berchem 2, 1995, S. 9-17.

der Holocaust offenkundig geschehen sei und daß jede andersartige Behauptung eine Verletzung der Menschenwürde der Holocaust-Opfer, ihrer Nachkommen und Angehörigen sowie aller jüdischen Menschen allgemein darstelle. Damit würden durch eine solche Arbeit die Grundrechte Dritter massiv verletzt. Da die Menschenwürde grundsätzlich höher einzustufen sei als die Freiheit der Wissenschaft, müsse es der Wissenschaft verboten werden, derartige Thesen zu vertreten. Immerhin würde allein schon die These, es habe den Holocaust, also die gezielte, planvolle Vernichtung der Juden im Dritten Reich, nicht gegeben, den indirekten Vorwurf implizieren, irgend jemand hätte die Holocaust-Geschichten willentlich erfunden – also erlogen – und anschließend möglicherweise zur Gewinnung von materiellen und machtpolitischen Vorteilen mißbraucht. Dies sei aber auf die Würde jedes solchermaßen Beschuldigten ein Angriff, der nicht geduldet werden könne. Nachfolgend möchte ich diese Thesen etwas eingehender betrachten.

Ergebnisoffenheit und Revision: Grundlagen der Wissenschaft

Zunächst liegt den oben beschriebenen Auffassungen die Überzeugung zugrunde, die Freiheit der Wissenschaft sei ein niedriger einzuschätzendes Gut als die Würde des Menschen. Allein diese These ist aber schon überaus zweifelhaft, denn die Wissenschaft ist nicht bloß ein Spielzeug weltabgewandter Forscher. Im Gegenteil: Sie ist nicht nur die höchste Ausformung der Aktivitäten unseres Erkenntnisapparates, sondern in des Wortes allgemeiner Bedeutung vielmehr die Grundlage jeder menschlichen Erkenntnis, die über die auch Tieren zur Verfügung stehende Erkenntnisfähigkeit hinausreicht. Sie ist die Grundlage jedes menschlichen Lebens und Handelns, das sich spezifisch vom Leben und Handeln der Tiere unterscheidet. Man kann somit durchaus schlußfolgern, daß die Wissenschaft in des Wortes umfassender Bedeutung erst den Mensch zum Menschen gemacht und ihm seine vom Tier abhebende höhere Würde verliehen hat. Die Freiheit der Wissenschaft hängt also unlösbar mit der Würde des Menschen zusammen. Wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse dienten schon immer der menschlichen Entscheidungsfindung auf individueller wie auf politischer Ebene, denn dafür hat die Natur den menschlichen Trieb zum Wissen-Schaffen ja erfunden. Um realitätskonforme, also richtige Entscheidungen fällen zu können, ist die Wahrhaftigkeit wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisse notwendige Voraussetzung.

Die Wahrheit als einzige Richtschnur der Wissenschaft heißt: Jeder andere Einfluß auf den Wahrheitsfindungsprozeß, ob wirtschaftlicher oder politischer Natur, muß ausgeschlossen werden. Ferner muß sichergestellt werden, daß alle wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnisse unbehindert veröffentlicht und verbreitet werden können, denn nur durch den unbehinderten Wettstreit wissenschaftlicher Meinungen in öffentlichen Foren kann sichergestellt werden, daß sich die überzeugendsten, weil realitätskonformsten Meinungen auch durchsetzen. Das heißt auf unseren Fall übertragen aber nichts anderes, als daß es keinen Grund geben kann, eine den wissenschaftlichen Normen entsprechend entstandene Meinung auf irgendeine Weise zu unterdrücken.

In Übereinstimmung mit den jahrtausendealten Grundsätzen der Erkenntnistheorie und mit Prof. Dr. Hans Mohr[1] stelle ich fest, daß "Freiheit der Forschung" auch und zuvorderst bedeutet, daß prinzipiell jedes Forschungsziel gewählt werden kann. Irgendein "Index verbotenen Wissens" oder ein "Katalog tabuisierter Forschungsziele" sind mit dem Selbstverständnis der Wissenschaft unverträglich, weil Erkenntnis unter allen Umständen besser ist als Ignoranz.

Genauso unverträglich mit dem Selbstverständnis und der Würde der Wissenschaft ist es, wenn ihr von den Hütern des Zeitgeistes irgendwelche Ergebnisse vorgeschrieben oder andere verboten werden sollen. Die freie Wissenschaft muß darauf bestehen, daß jede Wissenschaft zuallererst unvoreingenommen und somit ergebnisoffen zu sein hat. Wissenschaft, die diesen Namen verdient, darf kein Ergebnis ihrer Forschung von vornherein ausschließen.

In Übereinstimmung mit Prof. Walter Nagl[2] gilt es festzuhalten, daß jede wissenschaftliche Disziplin bezüglich ihrer Paradigmen ein gewisses konservatives Beharrungsvermögen besitzt, das durch die Kampagnen der *Political Correctness* mitunter massiv gestützt wird. Die Überwindung alter, überholter Erkenntnisse durch neuere gelingt meist erst dann, wenn genügend Forscher in die gleiche Bresche schlagen. In Übereinstimmung mit den Erfahrungen Jahrtausende währender Wissenschaft bleibt aber auch wahr, daß kein wissenschaftliches Paradigma – weder in den Natur- noch in den Gesellschaftswissenschaften – einen universalen Anspruch auf ewige Gültigkeit erheben kann. Vielmehr ist es sogar die Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers und auch Laien, nicht einfach an angeblich endgültig bewiesene, offenkundige Tatsachen zu glauben, auch wenn es so in den Lehrbüchern darge-

---

1 *Natur und Moral*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 41; vgl. das Zitat im vorliegenden Buch, S. 106.

2 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie*, Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 126; vgl. das Zitat im vorliegenden Buch, S. 78.

stellt wird, sondern diese vermeintlichen Tatsachen immer wieder kritisch zu hinterfragen.[3]

Das gilt natürlich auch für die Forschungen um den Holocaust-Komplex. In Übereinstimmung mit dem Zeitgeschichtler Prof. Dr. Peter Steinbach möchte ich zudem feststellen, daß unser Grundgesetz die Freiheit der wissenschaftlichen Forschung ohne Wenn und Aber schützt und im Grunde die Unbefangenheit, Thesen- und Ergebnisoffenheit dieser Forschung will.[4]

Gerade in den Geschichtswissenschaften und in der öffentlichen Verbreitung ihrer Ergebnisse gibt es nun das Phänomen, das Eckhard Fuhr bezüglich des Umgangs mit unbequemen Wissenschaftlern hierzulande allgemein als systematische Verlogenheit charakterisiert hat:[5] Nicht der wissenschaftlich überprüfbare Wahrheitsgehalt der Äußerung eines Wissenschaftlers ist maßgebend für das Urteil von Medien und Politikern, sondern die Frage nach der politischen Opportunität.

Mit Rücksicht auf den Zeitgeist und in Angst um die öffentliche Verfolgung durch die mediale und politische Inquisition sehen sich viele Wissenschaftler gezwungen, einen Kompromiß einzugehen und ihre Forschungsergebnisse an diesen politischen Vorgaben auszurichten. Dieses von der Öffentlichkeit erzwungene Verschweigen der vollen Wahrheit oder sogar die Propagierung einer halben oder gar ganzen Lüge dagegen ist das Verderblichste, was der Wissenschaft widerfahren kann. Durch ein solches Verhalten wird nicht nur das Ansehen der Wissenschaft zerstört, sondern zudem unserem Volk und der gesamten Menschheit unermeßlicher Schaden zugefügt.

Mit Prof. Dr. Christian Meier gilt es festzuhalten, daß die Wahrheit, sofern sie den wissenschaftlichen Regeln gemäß eruiert wurde, niemals gefährlich ist.[6] Vielmehr ist die Halbwahrheit und Lüge gerade in der Geschichtsschreibung gefährlich für die Zukunft des Zusammenlebens der Völker.

Bezüglich unseres Themas heißt dies konkret: Egal welche Anfangsthese die Revisionisten auch stellen und zu welchen Ergebnissen ihre Arbeiten auch kommen: Diese Arbeiten sind frei und dürfen in keiner Weise eingeschränkt werden, wenn sie den Normen wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten genügen. Die Pönalisierung eines bestimmten Ergebnisses wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten würde zugleich die Freiheit der Wissenschaft und damit die Wissenschaft als Ganzes töten. Mit dem Tod der Wissenschaft aber stirbt ein wesentlicher Bestandteil der Menschenwürde mit ab.

---

3 Ebenda, S. 127.
4 *ARD-Tagesthemen*, 10. 6. 1994; vgl. das Zitat auf S. 94.
5 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 23. 12. 1994, S. 1.
6 In. *Berichte und Mitteilungen der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft*, Heft 3/84, S. 231.

Die Einschränkung der Freiheit der Wissenschaft kann sich daher nie auf die Anfangsthesen oder gar auf die Ergebnisse einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit beziehen. Eingeschränkt ist die Wissenschaft vielmehr nur bezüglich der Methoden zur Gewinnung ihrer Erkenntnisse. So sind etwa Untersuchungen, bei denen das seelische oder körperliche Wohl von Lebewesen aufs Spiel gesetzt wird, nicht vom Grundgesetz gedeckt.

Da es in der Wissenschaft keine endgültigen oder gar offenkundigen Wahrheiten gibt, kann es diese auch nicht in bezug auf die wissenschaftlichen Untersuchungen der Geschehnisse während des Dritten Reiches geben. Und auch bei diesem Thema gehört es zu den Grundpflichten der Wissenschaft, ihre eigenen alten Ergebnisse kritisch zu betrachten und notfalls zu revidieren. Revisionismus ist ein unverzichtbarer Bestandteil jeder Wissenschaft.

Zur Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung

Die Äußerungsfreiheit einer Meinung zu schützen, die ohnehin der gängigen Meinung der Obrigkeit entspricht, ist in keinem Staat eine Kunst. Dieses Kriterium erfüllen selbst die grausamsten Diktaturen. Ein menschenrechtlich geprägter Staat zeichnet sich dadurch aus, daß er gerade auch jenem die Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung zugesteht, der eine Meinung vertritt, die der der Obrigkeit zuwiderläuft. Das Menschenrecht auf freie Meinungsäußerung ist ein Abwehrrecht des Bürgers gegen Eingriffe des Staates:[7]

> *"Von ihrer historischen Entwicklung her besteht die Funktion der Grundrechte zunächst darin, Abwehrrechte des Bürgers gegen staatl. Machtentfaltung zu sein (BVerfGE 1, 104). Dies ist nach der Rechtsprechung auch heute noch ihre primäre und zentrale Wirkungsdimension (BVerfGE 50, 337)."*

Eine Meinung, die der gängigen Geschichtsdarstellung des Holocaust zuwiderläuft, stellt für sich genommen weder die formellen Grundlagen unseres Staates, wie etwa die Grundrechte, die Volkssouveränität, die Gewaltenteilung oder die unabhängige Justiz noch die formelle Legitimität seiner Mächtigen in Frage, so daß eine solche Meinung eigentlich toleriert werden müßte. Tatsächlich jedoch gibt es kaum einen anderen Bereich, in dem unser Staat repressiver gegen unerwünschte Meinungen vorgeht als bezüglich des Holocaust, denn:[8]

---

7 K. H. Seifert, D. Hömig (Hg.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2. Aufl., Nomos, Baden-Baden 1985, S. 28f.

8 *DIE ZEIT*, 31. 12. 1993, S. 51.

"Auf dem Spiel steht das moralische Fundament unserer Republik."

Das Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung kann bei uns nur dann eingeschränkt werden, wenn durch seine Ausübung die Grundrechte Dritter beschnitten werden. Wer behauptet, der Holocaust habe nicht so, wie bisher dargestellt, oder gar überhaupt nicht stattgefunden, dem wird de facto die freie Meinungsäußerung verwehrt. Als Grund wird angegeben, daß durch diese Behauptung die Würde der damals verfolgten und umgekommenen Juden ebenso verletzt würde wie auch die ihrer heutigen Nachkommen sowie der gesamten Bevölkerungsgruppe der Juden.

Man mag diese Praxis im Sinne eines ausgedehnten Opferschutzes für die direkten Opfer eines Verbrechens akzeptieren, um sie vor Verleumdungen zu schützen. So würde zum Beispiel jeder akzeptieren, daß einer Frau, die vergewaltigt wurde, nicht nachgesagt werden darf, sie habe diese Vergewaltigung nur erfunden, um sich bei dem nun rechtskräftig verurteilten Vergewaltiger zu rächen oder um Wiedergutmachung zu erschleichen. Analoges muß man jedem jüdischen Mitbürger zugestehen, dessen damalige Peiniger ebenso rechtskräftig verurteilt wurden. Es ist jedoch meines Erachtens nicht ganz einsichtig, warum auch die Verwandten der Opfer bzw. sogar alle Mitglieder derselben Glaubensgruppe den gleichen Schutz genießen sollen wie das Opfer selbst.

In jedem Fall aber müßte demjenigen, der die Behauptung aufstellt, das tatsächliche oder vermeintliche Verbrechen habe es gar nicht gegeben, Gelegenheit gegeben werden, den Nachweis für seine Behauptungen anzutreten. Alles andere wäre unrechtsstaatlich. Um zu klären, ob die aufgestellte Behauptung richtig ist, muß man wissenschaftliche Untersuchungen durchführen.

Eine wissenschaftliche Arbeit, die zu dem Ergebnis kommt, daß es den Holocaust nicht gegeben hat, würde niemanden in seiner Würde unzulässig beeinträchtigen können, denn kein Ergebnis einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit darf verboten werden. Eine solche Arbeit müßte also in einem Rechtsstaat als Beweis zugelassen werden, damit ein Angeklagter seine umstrittene Meinung unter Beweis stellen kann.

Streitpunkt Offenkundigkeit

Der §244, Absatz 3, der deutschen Strafprozeßordnung ermöglicht es den Gerichten, Beweisanträge wegen Offenkundigkeit (des Gegenteils der Beweisbehauptung) abzulehnen. Dieses Instrument erlaubt es bundesdeutschen Gerichten, Dinge, die schon unzählige Male vor Gericht bewiesen wurden und die in der Öffentlichkeit allgemein als wahr angenommen wer-

den, nicht immer wieder beweisen zu müssen. Gegen diesen Paragraphen, der sich gegen Prozeßverschleppungstaktiken wendet, ist im Prinzip nichts einzuwenden. Um bei unserem Beispiel zu bleiben: Einer Frau, die bereits zehnmal nachweisen mußte und konnte, daß sie tatsächlich vergewaltigt wurde, kann man nicht zumuten, daß sie dies immer wieder vor aller Öffentlichkeit beweisen muß, nur weil einmal wieder einer auf die Idee kam, ihr Opfertum anzuzweifeln. Diese Offenkundigkeit schließt freilich nicht aus, daß dennoch unter bestimmten Umständen die Beweisaufnahme neu eröffnet werden muß. Die Justiz hat vielmehr klargestellt, daß ihre Offenkundigkeiten nicht ewig dauern, sondern daß es bestimmte Fälle gibt, bei denen sie aufgehoben werden müssen. Es sind ganz konkret drei Fälle, bei denen die deutsche Justiz Beweisanträge nicht wegen Offenkundigkeit ablehnen darf:

1. Wenn Beweismittel vorgelegt werden, die den bisher bei deutschen Gerichten vorgelegten Beweisen an Beweiskraft überlegen sind.
2. Wenn in der Öffentlichkeit ein merklicher Widerspruch gegen die für offenkundig erachtete Ansicht besteht.[9]
3. Wenn geeignete Beweismittel bereits während der Verhandlung im Gerichtssaal vorhanden bzw. anwesend sind, die nach §245 der Strafprozeßordnung *nicht* wegen Offenkundigkeit abgelehnt werden dürfen.[10]

Die Erfahrungen zeigen nun allerdings, daß es gerade die von der staatstragenden, zumeist links geprägten Elite aufgezogene mediale Inquisition ist, die einen merklichen Widerspruch in der Öffentlichkeit verhindert. Dies wäre nicht so schlimm, wenn man wenigstens vor Gericht die Möglichkeit hätte, den Nachweis zu führen, daß man in der Tat Beweismittel hat, die den bisher vor deutschen Gerichten vorgelegten Beweisen an Beweiskraft überlegen sind, oder aber solche Beweismittel, die bereits im Gerichtssaal bei der Verhandlung vorliegen bzw. anwesend sind. Leider hat man seit Anfang der 1990er Jahre erleben müssen, daß alle Gerichte in Deutschland auch jene Beweisanträge wegen Offenkundigkeit ablehnen, bei denen die Beweismittel bereits im Gerichtssaal präsent waren oder wo der Beweisantrag lediglich zum Inhalt hatten, zu überprüfen, ob die neuen Beweismittel den alten an *Beweiskraft* überlegen sind.

---

[9] Zu den ersten beiden Punkten vgl. OLG Düsseldorf, Az. 2 Ss 155/91 - 52/91 III; BVerfG Az. 2 BrR 367/92; OLG Celle, Az. 3 Ss 88/93, *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht (MDR)*, 48(6) (1994) S. 608.

[10] Vgl. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 4. Aufl., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2003, 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

Die *Beweiskraft* eines angebotenen Beweismittels ist aber ohne Zweifel niemals offenkundig. Dennoch hat der Bundesgerichtshof die Praxis genehmigt, präsente Beweismittel und Anträge auf Prüfung der Beweiskraft wegen Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust (sic!) abzulehnen, und zwar mit der Begründung, daß dies schon immer so gemacht worden sei.[11] Damit hat die bundesdeutsche Justiz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland die Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust de facto zu einem unabänderlichen Dogma erhoben.

Menschenrechte hierzulande

Die radikalste Position ist jene, die dem Revisionismus grundsätzlich die Freiheit versagt, da er mit seinen Thesen prinzipiell die Würde der Juden angreife. Hierzu möchte ich einige Fragen in den Raum stellen:

Wessen Menschenwürde ist mehr eingeschränkt: Die Würde eines Menschen, dessen Opfertum bestritten wird, oder die Würde eines Menschen, der womöglich irrtümlich als Täter gebrandmarkt wird?

Wessen Würde ist mehr verletzt: Die des Menschen, dem nachgesagt wird, es habe sein Opfertum erlogen, oder die des Wissenschaftlers, dem nachgesagt wird, er habe ein pseudowissenschaftliches Lügengebäude errichtet?

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde jedes Juden, dem im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust vorgeworfen wird, er habe gelogen, vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Im Sinne eines ausgedehnten Opferschutzes sind viele bereit, das zu akzeptieren. Indem unsere Gerichte mit ihrer verabsolutierten Offenkundigkeit jedoch alle Entlastungsbeweise abwehren, unterlassen bzw. unterbinden sie aber zugleich alles, was z.B. die Würde des Wissenschaftlers schützen könnte, dem vorgeworfen wird, er habe ein pseudowissenschaftliches Lügengebäude errichtet.

Hat aber nicht auch der Wissenschaftler das gleiche Recht auf den Schutz seiner Würde wie jeder unserer jüdischen Mitbürger? Gälte es also dann nicht, seine Argumente wenigstens vor Gericht anzuhören und abzuwägen?

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der tatsächlichen oder vermeintlichen Opfer des Holocaust vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Indem sie mit einer verabsolutierten Offenkundigkeit alle Entlastungsbeweise abwehren, unterlassen bzw. unterbinden sie zugleich alles, was die Würde des verurteilten SS-Mannes wiederherstellen könnte.

Hat der verurteilte SS-Mann überhaupt eine Würde, die es zu schützen gilt? Diese Frage wird sich so mancher Zeitgenosse stellen, und der Umstand, daß möglicherweise viele diese Frage spontan mit Nein beantworten

[11] Bundesgerichtshof, Az. 1 StR 193/93.

würden, zeigt, daß der Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz vor dem Gesetz in den Vorstellungen vieler Bürger längst aufgehoben wurde. Ja, tatsächlich: Die Würde des Juden ist genauso schützenswert wie die des SS-Mannes.

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der Angehörigen der tatsächlichen oder vermeintlichen jüdischen Opfer vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Sie unterlassen bzw. unterbinden aber zugleich alles, was die Würde derjenigen wiederherstellen könnte, denen nachgesagt wird, sie seien Mitglieder einer verbrecherischen Organisation gewesen. Sie unterlassen alles, die Würde des normalen Wehrmachtsoldaten wiederherzustellen, dem nachgesagt wird, er habe mit seinem Dienst das Morden ermöglicht und verlängert.

Die deutschen Gerichte schützen die Würde der Angehörigen der gesamten jüdischen Volksgruppe vor allen erdenklichen Angriffen. Sie unterlassen bzw. unterbinden aber zugleich alles, was die Würde des als Tätervolk gebrandmarkten gesamten deutschen Volkes wiederherstellen könnte.

Der deutsche Staat und in ihm die deutsche Justiz nehmen jede Verletzung der Würde des deutschen Volkes und jedes seiner Mitglieder hin oder verletzen diese Würde selbst und unterbinden alles, was diese Würde schützen könnte. Begehen dieser Staat und diese Justiz damit nicht einen massiven Bruch des Art. 1 Abs. 1 GG, in dem die Würde des Menschen als unverletzlich garantiert wird und der den Staat dazu verpflichtet, alles in seiner Macht Stehende zu tun, um die Würde jedes Menschen zu schützen?

Vergehen sich der Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht an dem in Artikel 3 Abs. 1 und 3 unserer Verfassung niedergelegten Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz, indem sie rechtmäßig die Würde jedes jüdischen Mitbürgers schützen, den Schutz der Würde der Deutschen im allgemeinen sowie der SS-Leute, Waffen-SS- und Wehrmachtsoldaten im besonderen jedoch vernachlässigen oder gar unterbinden?

Verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht allen, die einem naturwissenschaftlichen Weltbild anhängen, die Freiheit zum Bekenntnis zu dieser Weltanschauung, wie sie im Art. 4 Abs. 1 unseres Grundgesetzes niedergelegt ist? Immerhin zwingt man uns, an gewisse Zeugenberichte zu glauben, die einer kritischen naturwissenschaftlich-technischen Betrachtung nicht standhalten.[12]

Verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht unter Bruch der Art. 5 Abs. 1 GG jedem, seine Meinung über die sich aus seinem naturwissenschaftlichen Weltbild ergebenden Dinge im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust kundzutun?

---

[12] Vgl. dazu z.B. G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (vho.org/D/vuedh); Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Verlag, Würenlos 1994 (vho.org/D/atuadh).

Und verweigern dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz nicht unter Bruch des Art. 5 Abs. 3 GG jedem Forscher, Wissenschaftler und Lehrer, sein Recht auf eine unvoreingenommene, ergebnisoffene Wahrheitssuche durchzusetzen und seine wissenschaftliche Meinung kundzutun?

Durch die Abwehr aller möglichen Entlastungsbeweise vergehen sich dieser Staat und in ihm die Justiz permanent an der überwiegenden Mehrheit seines Staatsvolkes durch den Bruch der Artikel 1, 3, 4 und 5 des Grundgesetzes. Es wäre an der Zeit, diese Praxis zu ändern, wenn man diesem Staat nicht nachsagen soll, er verhalte sich grob menschenrechtswidrig.

"Niemand schafft größeres Unrecht als der, der es in Formen des Rechts begeht."

Plato, 427-347 v.Chr.

Über richtige und falsche Erkenntnisse

Über die Erkenntnisfähigkeit des Menschen

Nachfolgend sei ein wenig über einen der unbestritten größten Philosophen unserer Zeit referiert. Karl Raimund Popper gehört in unserer Zeit zu einem der anerkanntesten Erkenntnistheoretiker. Mit seinem Werk *Objektive Erkenntnis* hat er die Erkenntnistheorie auch bezüglich der Wissenschaften im allgemeinen enorm vorangebracht.[1] Popper unterteilt unsere Welt in drei voneinander unabhängige Teile: Die Welt eins, die Welt zwei und die Welt drei. Als Welt eins versteht er die real existierende Welt um uns herum, die ich fortan Realität nennen möchte. Als Welt zwei bezeichnet Popper das, was jedes Lebewesen lediglich für die Realität *hält*, was dank des mangelhaften Erkenntnisapparates nicht etwa identisch ist mit der Realität, sondern lediglich ein verzerrtes Abbild derselben. Es gibt daher so viele Welten zwei, nachfolgend als Wirklichkeiten bezeichnet, wie es erkennende Lebewesen gibt. Die Erkenntnisfähigkeit jedes Lebewesens, also auch des Menschen, ist aus zweierlei Gründen beschränkt. Erstens behindern seine beschränkten Sinne ihn daran, alle Eigenschaften seiner Umwelt vollständig zu erfassen, und zweitens verhindert seine biologische Prägung genetischer wie psychischer Natur, daß er die gewonnenen Umwelteindrücke vollständig und unvoreingenommen verarbeitet. Es ist daher prinzipiell unmöglich, Sicherheit darüber zu erlangen, ob ein Lebewesen, also auch der Mensch,

Ein Vorläufer dieses Beitrages entstand im Frühjahr 1995 im Verlauf des Verfahrens gegen mich wegen der von Generalmajor a.D. Remer verbreiteten kommentierten Fassung meines Auschwitz-Gutachtens. Er war ursprünglich als Schlußwort in diesem Verfahren gedacht, wurde jedoch Wochen vor Prozeßende von der Polizei bei einer erneuten Hausdurchsuchung beschlagnahmt und dem Gericht schon im voraus zur Kenntnis gebracht, so daß es dann von mir nur partiell verlesen wurde. Diese leicht revidierte Fassung ohne direkten Bezug zu obigem Verfahren und unter Hinzufügung des ersten Abschnittes entstand zwischen November 1995 und August 1996 und wurde im Januar 2005 aktualisiert.

[1] 4. Aufl., Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1984.

die Realität vollkommen, also wahrhaftig, erfaßt hat. Auch technische Hilfsmittel erreichen dies nicht, denn um festzustellen, ob und inwieweit diese Hilfsmittel die Realität weiter und korrekter erfassen als unsere Sinne, sind wir wiederum auf unsere Sinne und auf unser vorurteilbehaftetes Interpretationsvermögen angewiesen. Was wir registrieren, ist ein Abbild der Realität durch den Filter unserer mangelhaften Sinne und im Zerrspiegel unserer Psyche, ist die Wirkung der Realität auf unseren Körper, ist unsere jeweils individuelle Wirk-lichkeit. Während es nur eine Realität gibt, gibt es so viele Wirklichkeiten, wie es Lebewesen gibt. Zwar kann es sein, daß wir zufällig oder durch systematisches Wissen-Schaffen über einen Teilbereich der Realität die Wahrheit erfaßt haben. Aufgrund der Einsicht in die Mängel unseres Erkenntnisapparates können wir dessen aber nie letztendlich sicher sein.

Angesichts dieser Tatsache ist es prinzipiell unmöglich, für irgendeine These über die Realität den endgültigen, abschließenden Wahrheitsbeweis zu führen, da wir niemals sicher sein können, alle Eigenschaften der Realität erkannt und korrekt interpretiert zu haben. In seiner radikalen Ausformung führt dieses Malheur, nicht mehr zwischen intuitiv als falsch angesehenen und möglicherweise oder offenkundig richtigen Aussagen über die Realität unterscheiden zu können, zum Irrationalismus. Die Aussage eines Wahnsinnigen über einen Aspekt der Realität würde mithin den gleichen (nämlich keinen) Wahrheitsanspruch erheben können wie die eines weisen Wissenschaftlers. Popper hat dieses Induktionsproblem dahingehend gelöst, indem er zwar zustimmt, daß man den Wahrheitsbeweis einer These letztlich nicht erbringen könne, sehr wohl aber den Beweis seiner Falschheit.[2] Somit gelte eine These über die Realität so lange als wahrscheinlich wahr, als es nicht gelungen sei, sie zu widerlegen. Es sei somit zwar möglich, daß eine bisher unwiderlegte These die Wahrheit über die Realität aussage, man könne sich dessen aber nie sicher sein. Um die Wahrscheinlichkeit der Richtigkeit einer These zu testen, sei die immer wieder versuchte Widerlegung, das Argumentieren gegen die Richtigkeit bestehender Thesen, das Alpha und Omega in der Wissenschaftstheorie wie auch in der praktischen Wissenschaft. So schreibt Popper auf Seite 82:

> *"Die Methode der Wissenschaft ist die Methode der kühnen Vermutungen und der erfinderischen und ernsthaften Versuche, sie zu widerlegen."*

Und eine Seite weiter:

> *"Wir können uns nie absolute Sicherheit verschaffen, daß unsere Theorie nicht hinfällig ist. Alles, was wir tun können, ist, nach dem Falsch-*

[2] Ebenda, S. 7f.

heitsgehalt unserer besten Theorien zu fahnden. Das tun wir, indem wir sie zu widerlegen versuchen, das heißt, indem wir sie im Lichte unseres ganzen objektiven Wissens und mit aller Erfindungskraft streng prüfen."

Verbieten zu wollen, eine vermeintlich beste Theorie "mit aller Erfindungskraft" "zu widerlegen versuchen", heißt demnach, die Wissenschaft selbst aufzuheben.

Um Theorien kritisieren zu können, ist es notwendig, die Theorien wie natürlich auch ihre Kritik in eine Form zu bringen, die sie objektiv nachvollziehbar macht, also in Form von Sprache oder Schrift. Diese eindeutig niedergelegten, objektivierten Theorien über unsere Welt, seien sie richtig oder falsch, sowie deren Widerlegungsversuche bilden als Summe Poppers Welt drei.

Konkret meint Popper, daß der Unterschied zwischen den Menschen und den Tieren darin bestehe, daß der Mensch bewußt auf Fehlersuche ist, um die Fehler zu beseitigen:

"Der Hauptunterschied zwischen Einstein und einer Amöbe (wie sie von Jennings beschrieben wird) ist der, daß Einstein bewußt auf Fehlerbeseitigung aus ist. Er versucht, seine Theorien zu widerlegen: Er verhält sich ihnen gegenüber bewußt kritisch und versucht sie daher möglichst scharf, nicht vage zu formulieren. Dagegen kann sich die Amöbe nicht kritisch gegenüber ihren Erwartungen oder Hypothesen verhalten, weil sie sich ihre Hypothesen nicht vorstellen kann: Sie sind ein Teil von ihr. (Nur objektive Erkenntnis ist kritisierbar; subjektive wird es erst, wenn sie objektiv wird, und das tut sie, wenn wir sie aussprechen, besonders wenn wir sie aufschreiben oder drucken.)" (S. 25)

Mit anderen Worten: Der einzige qualitative Unterschied zwischen den Menschen und den Tieren liegt darin, daß der Mensch seine Theorien über die Realität durch Niederschreiben objektivieren kann. Das Tier kann seine genetischen Prädispositionen, seine Gefühle und möglicherweise auch Gedanken hingegen nicht für andere nachvollziehbar niederlegen.

Der Unterschied zwischen subjektiver und objektiver Erkenntnis ist nach Popper weitreichend, denn:

"Subjektive Erkenntnis unterliegt nicht der Kritik. Natürlich kann sie auf verschiedene Weise abgeändert werden – etwa durch Ausschaltung (Tötung) ihres Trägers. Die subjektive Erkenntnis kann sich entwickeln oder mittels der Darwinschen Methode der Mutation und Auslese der Organismen eine bessere Anpassung erlangen. Im Gegensatz dazu kann sich die objektive Erkenntnis verändern und entwickeln durch die Ausschaltung (Tötung) der sprachlich formulierten Vermutung: Der 'Träger'

der Erkenntnis kann am Leben bleiben – ist er selbstkritisch, so kann er sogar seine eigene Vermutung fallenlassen.

Der Unterschied ist, daß sprachlich formulierte Theorien 'kritisch diskutiert*' werden können."* (S. 67)

Die Fehlerelimination geschieht daher durch systematische rationale Kritik bestehender Theorien und nicht mehr durch die Tötung von Lebewesen. Daß dies den Erkenntnisfortschritt gigantisch beschleunigt, erklärt den Erfolg des modernen Menschen.

Und weiter: Wer verbietet, daß Menschen ihre Theorien über diese Welt durch Niederschrift objektivieren können, der raubt ihnen ihre Menschenwürde, der drückt sie herab auf das Niveau von Amöben.

Weiter schreibt Popper auf Seite 71, daß im Gegensatz zur Amöbe, die nicht irren will, da dies möglicherweise ihren Tod bedeutet, der Forscher gerade auf der Suche nach Fehlern ist,

"in der Hoffnung, aus ihrer Entdeckung und Elimination etwas zu lernen. Die Methode der Wissenschaft ist die kritische Methode."

Die Suche nach den Fehlern in unseren Theorien zu verhindern, also die Immunisierung bestehender Theorien gegen Kritik, lehnt Popper selbstverständlich strikt ab, da sie jeden weiteren Erkenntnisfortschritt verhindert. Hingegen kann er der zähen Verteidigung bestehender Theorien mit wissenschaftlichen Mitteln durchaus Positives abgewinnen, da sie verhindern kann, daß alte Theorien zu früh verdrängt werden. (S. 30f.)

Nach Poppers Meinung ist die kritische Diskussion bestehender Theorien das Vernünftigste schlechthin, etwa indem er ausführt:

"[...] *ich kann mir nichts 'Vernünftigeres' vorstellen als eine gut geführte kritische Diskussion."* (S. 22, ähnlich auf S. 124)

Und:

"[…] *die kritische Diskussion konkurrierender Theorien, die für eine gute Wissenschaft kennzeichnend ist,* […]*"* (S. 81)

Was er und mit ihm die Gemeinschaft aller "guter" Wissenschaftler von strafrechtlich tabuisierten Forschungsfeldern und von verbotenen Theorien bzw. durch Verbote immunisierte Theorien halten würde, dürfte somit glasklar sein.

Interessant erscheinen mir in diesem Zusammenhang auch Poppers Ausführungen über den Beginn wissenschaftlicher Methodenbildung im antiken Griechenland, S. 361:

"In Babylon, bei den Griechen, bei den neuseeländischen Maoris, bei allen Völkern, die sich das Weltgeschehen mythologisch zu erklären versuchen, werden Geschichten erzählt, die vom Ursprung der Welt handeln und die ihre Struktur aus ihrem Ursprung verstehen wollen. Diese Ge-

schichten werden zur Tradition, die in eigenen Schulen gepflegt wird. Sie sind oft der Besitz einer besonderen Klasse, der Priester oder Medizinmänner, die über die Traditionen wachen. Sie ändern sich nur wenig – hauptsächlich durch Ungenauigkeit der Überlieferung, durch Mißverständnisse, und manchmal durch Hinzufügung von neuen Mythen, die von Propheten oder Poeten erfunden werden.

Das Neue, das die griechische Philosophie dem hinzufügt, scheint mir nun nicht so sehr in dem Ersatz der Mythen durch etwas mehr 'Wissenschaftliches' zu liegen, sondern eher in einer neuen Einstellung gegenüber den Mythen*; daß sich dann deren Charakter zu ändern beginnt, scheint mir eine Folge dieser neuen Einstellung zu sein.*

Die neue Einstellung ist die der Kritik. An Stelle einer dogmatischen Überlieferung der Lehre *(bei der alles Interesse auf die Bewahrung der authentischen Tradition gerichtet ist)* tritt ihre kritische Diskussion*. Man stellt Fragen, man bezweifelt die Glaubwürdigkeit, die Wahrheit der Lehre.*

Zweifel und Kritik wird es sicher schon früher gegeben haben. Das Neue ist jedoch, daß der Zweifel und die Kritik zur Schultradition werden. An Stelle der traditionellen Überlieferung des Dogmas tritt eine Tradition höherer Ordnung; an Stelle der traditionellen Theorie – des Mythos – tritt die Tradition, Theorien (die zunächst kaum etwas anderes sind als Mythen) kritisch zu diskutieren; und im Verlaufe dieser kritischen Diskussion wird dann auch die Beobachtung als Zeuge angerufen."

Wem es angesichts der historischen Parallelen zu den heutigen Prozessen gegen die Revisionisten nicht mulmig wird, mit dem ist kein erkenntnistheoretischer Blumentopf zu gewinnen.

Aus dem oben Gesagten geht hervor, daß das Recht auf einen Zweifel an dem, was uns der Schein unserer Sinne vorgaukelt, also das Inbetrachtziehen einer anderen, zweiten Möglichkeit als die des Scheines, die Grundlage der menschlichen Würde ausmacht. Der nächste Schritt hin zu einer den Menschen vom Tier abhebenden Würde ist der Versuch, den Zweifeln durch Objektivierung von Theorien und deren Kritik zu begegnen.

Wer Zweifel verbietet, der raubt dem Menschen seine Würde.

Wer die Objektivierung und Kritik wissenschaftlicher Theorien, also z.B. den Druck, die öffentliche Verbreitung wissenschaftlicher Theorien bzw. die öffentliche Kritik an verbreiteten Theorien verbietet, der vergeht sich nicht minder grundlegend an der Würde des Menschen, verstößt also gegen die UN-Menschenrechtskonvention, die Europäische Menschenrechtscharta und den Artikel 1 des bundesdeutschen Grundgesetzes.

Über erkenntnisleitende Interessen bei Historikern

Jeder Forscher und Wissenschaftler hat selbstverständlich seine ganz individuellen politischen und weltanschaulichen Vorstellungen. Auch angesichts der oben angeführten Mängel menschlicher Erkenntnisfähigkeit ist daher nie völlig auszuschließen, daß diese Vorstellungen auf seine Forschungen Einfluß nehmen, genauso wie es nicht auszuschließen ist, daß die Ergebnisse bzw. Erkenntnisse seiner Forschung Einfluß auf seine weltanschaulichen Perspektiven nehmen. Anderes zu fordern hieße, den Wissenschaftler zu einer gefühllosen Maschine zu degradieren, die außer ihrem Forschungsprojekt nichts sonst in der Welt registriert. Gerade bei den offensichtlich politisch relevanten Wissenschaften wie der Politologie, der Soziologie oder der Geschichtswissenschaft, kann niemand von sich behaupten, er würde völlig unvoreingenommen an seine Materie gehen, denn allein schon sein durch Familie, Schule, Studium und Beruf erworbenes Vorwissen sowie die in jeder Gesellschaft dominierenden Wertvorstellungen über das jeweilige Forschungsobjekt beeinflussen die Perspektive jedes Forschers.

Unvoreingenommen an die Epoche des Dritten Reiches heranzutreten hieße für einen Historiker z.B., daß er zu Beginn seiner Forschung durchaus offen lassen müßte, ob es sich bei dem damaligen politischen System mit seinem historischen Wirken um eine positive oder negative Größe handelt. Dies um so mehr, als diese moralische Wertung ein auch unter Historikern mitunter umstrittenes Ausgreifen auf ethische und damit philosophische Bereiche der Wissenschaft darstellt. Doch welcher Historiker würde heute beim Ausgangspunkt seiner Untersuchungen bezüglich des Dritten Reiches ohne inhaltliche und moralische Vor-Urteile sein?

Gerade bezüglich des Dritten Reiches herrscht besonders, aber nicht nur, in Deutschland die Auffassung vor, man dürfe sich auch nicht in Einzelaspekten zu einer Verständlichmachung oder gar Rechtfertigung des damaligen Geschehens hinreißen lassen. Die moralische Entrüstung und der nachträgliche Widerstand bzw. die präventive Abschreckung gegen eine eventuelle Wiederkehr des damaligen Schreckens müßte immer im Vordergrund stehen.

Der Historiker Dr. Rainer Zitelmann hat in dem Buch *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*[3] erläutert, warum diese Einstellung zu unserer Geschichte und diese Auffassung der Geschichtswissenschaft falsch ist. Sie sollen hier sinngemäß wiedergegeben und ergänzt werden. Wie in jeder Wissenschaft, so liegt es auch in der Aufgabe der Geschichtswissenschaft, die Wahrheit

[3] In: Uwe Backes, Eckhard Jesse, Rainer Zitelmann, *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit,* Propyläen, Berlin 1990, S. 32.

herauszufinden oder sich ihr doch so gut wie möglich zu nähern. Behindert wäre die Suche nach der Wahrheit ohne Zweifel durch emotionale Befangenheit der Wissenschaftler. Deshalb aber zu fordern, daß Wissenschaftler emotionslos sein müssen, ist unmenschlich, da menschenunmöglich, und würde in anderen Bereichen von der Gesellschaft auch niemals akzeptiert werden, etwa bei der Frage der Tierversuche. Sichergestellt werden muß vielmehr einerseits, daß die Wissenschaftler trotz ihrer Emotionen die Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens nicht verletzen. Andererseits ist dafür Sorge zu tragen, daß keine Seite der anderen ihre Emotionalität zum Vorwurf macht oder dies gar zum Anlaß genommen wird, eine bestimmte Gruppe von Wissenschaftlern aus dem Diskurs auszugrenzen, solange die Kriterien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens eingehalten werden. Im wissenschaftlichen Diskurs hat das Argument zu interessieren und nicht der emotionale Hintergrund.

Dr. Zitelmann zieht einen Vergleich zwischen dem Wahrheitsfindungsprozeß vor Gericht und in der Wissenschaft. In beiden Bereichen ist unter Umständen eine starke emotionale Voreingenommenheit zu finden, sei es hier auf Seiten der Anklage und der Verteidigung, sei es dort zwischen zwei um "ihre" Wahrheit ringenden Gruppen von Wissenschaftlern. Gerade diese gefühlsmäßige Aufladung einer solchen Auseinandersetzung sorgt dafür, daß beide Seiten – Ankläger und Angeklagte – allen Einsatz bringen, um ihre Sicht der Dinge durchzusetzen. Erst ein solch starkes Engagement führt dazu, daß alle möglichen entlastenden wie belastenden Argumente in die jeweilige Waagschale geworfen werden. Oder anders ausgedrückt: Wenn beide Seiten kein moralisches Engagement für ihre Sache aufbringen, so bliebe wahrscheinlich viel Beweismaterial im Dunkeln und man käme der Wahrheit nicht sehr nahe. Moralisches Engagement kann also auch positive Seiten haben, sofern es der wissenschaftlichen Arbeitsweise nicht schadet und andere Meinungen nicht unterdrückt.

Was würde es nun bedeuten, wenn es einer der beiden Parteien im Widerstreit der Ansichten vor Gericht oder vor den Gremien der Wissenschaft verboten wäre, ihre Argumente vorzubringen? Käme man dann der Wahrheit näher? Wohl kaum. Eher dürfte das Gegenteil richtig sein, denn die Grundvoraussetzung für wissenschaftliches Arbeiten ist, daß jede These prinzipiell falsifizierbar sein muß (Popper), d.h., daß die Möglichkeit ihrer Widerlegung durch stichhaltige Gegenargumente gegeben sein muß. Es ist daher für jede Wissenschaft, die zu möglichst realitätsnahen Ergebnissen kommen will, unabdingbare Voraussetzung, daß jede These *und Gegenthese* aufgestellt und jedes Ergebnis einer Untersuchung prinzipiell möglich sein muß, sofern die Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens eingehalten

werden. So und nicht anders ist die in unserem Grundgesetz, Artikel 5, Absatz 3, niedergelegte Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft zu verstehen.

Es ist ein weit verbreiteter Irrtum zu glauben, ein Wissenschaftler oder eine Schule von Wissenschaftlern könne die Wahrheit allein erkunden. Dies wird nur in Einzelfällen möglich sein. Es muß vielmehr sichergestellt werden, daß *jeder* Wissenschaftler seine Ergebnisse ungehindert veröffentlichen und verbreiten kann, denn nur durch den freien, unbehinderten Wettstreit wissenschaftlicher Meinungen in öffentlichen Foren kann sichergestellt werden, daß sich die überzeugendste, weil realitätskonformste Meinung auch durchsetzen kann.

Daß es sich bei der Betrachtung der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches jetzt und in absehbarer Zukunft auch um ein sehr emotional aufgeladenes Thema handelt, wird niemand bezweifeln. Dr. Zitelmann hat seine Abhandlung zu dem hier behandelten Thema gerade deshalb geschrieben, weil das oben erwähnte Buch sich vielen umstrittenen Themenbereichen des Dritten Reiches widmet. Zitelmann vertritt die Auffassung, daß es auch bezüglich des Dritten Reiches möglich sein muß, entlastendes Material zu diskutieren. Wenn einem dann der Vorwurf entgegenhalle, man würde NS-Apologie betreiben, so gehe dieser Vorwurf erstens in seiner Pauschalität fehl, und zweitens bleibe es auch bezüglich des Dritten Reiches eine Tatsache, daß die Wahrheit sich im wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnisprozeß nur dann durchsetzen kann, wenn es auch der Verteidigung erlaubt ist, alles mögliche Entlastungsmaterial vorzulegen. Daher gehe der Vorwurf, man wolle sich als deutscher oder gar als konservativer Historiker ja nur von gewissen Makeln befreien, selbst dann fehl, wenn man bisweilen sein Forschungsschwergewicht auf entlastende Argumente lege. Ausschlaggebend für die Bewertung einer wissenschaftlichen Aussage kann daher nicht ein evtl. vorhandenes moralische Urteil des Wissenschaftlers über seinen Forschungsgegenstand, sondern vielmehr allein die Stichhaltigkeit seiner Argumente sein.

Ich möchte hier sogar noch einen Schritt weiter gehen, als es Dr. Zitelmann tat: Gerade das Thema der Verfolgung der europäischen Juden im Dritten Reich ist das am meisten mit Emotionen aufgeladene Thema, das es in unserer Zeit überhaupt gibt. Dieser Emotionalität kann sich gerade im Anblick der 50-Jahr-Feiern um die Befreiungen der verschiedensten KLs niemand entziehen.

Wie sieht es nun hier mit der wissenschaftlichen Freiheit derjenigen aus, die sich bezüglich dieses Themas entschieden haben oder denen unterstellt wird, für die "deutsche Seite" auch oder vorwiegend entlastendes Material vorzulegen? Sie werden gerichtlich verfolgt, gesellschaftlich ausgegrenzt

und teilweise in ihrer bürgerlichen Existenz vernichtet. Das wäre allgemein bekannt, wenn die Presse die Hintergründe offenlegen würde. Aber dies soll hier nicht weiter beleuchtet werden. Es geht mir um die Behandlung dieser Menschen im Kreise der Wissenschaft.

Definition der Wissenschaftlichkeit

Bevor ich hierzu Einzelheiten ausführe, möchte ich kurz umschreiben, was eigentlich die Prinzipien der wissenschaftlichen Arbeitsweise sind, von denen ich bereits öfter sprach. Hierzu möchte ich zuerst das Bundesverfassungsgericht sprechen lassen:

> *"Der Schutz des Grundrechts auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit hängt weder von der Richtigkeit der Methoden und Ergebnisse ab noch von der Stichhaltigkeit der Argumentation und Beweisführung oder der Vollständigkeit der Gesichtspunkte und Belege, die einem wissenschaftlichen Werk zugrunde liegen. Über gute und schlechte Wissenschaft, Wahrheit und Unwahrheit von Ergebnissen kann nur wissenschaftlich geurteilt werden* [...] *Die Wissenschaftsfreiheit schützt daher auch Mindermeinungen sowie Forschungsansätze und -ergebnisse, die sich als irrig oder fehlerhaft erweisen. Ebenso genießt unorthodoxes oder intuitives Vorgehen den Schutz des Grundrechts. Voraussetzung ist nur, daß es sich dabei um Wissenschaft handelt; darunter fällt alles, was nach Inhalt und Form als ernsthafter Versuch zur Ermittlung der Wahrheit anzusehen ist.* [...]
>
> *Einem Werk kann allerdings nicht schon deshalb die Wissenschaftlichkeit abgesprochen werden, weil es Einseitigkeiten und Lücken aufweist oder gegenteilige Auffassungen unzureichend berücksichtigt.* [...] *Dem Bereich der Wissenschaft ist es erst dann entzogen, wenn es den Anspruch von Wissenschaftlichkeit nicht nur im einzelnen oder nach der Definition bestimmter Schulen, sondern systematisch verfehlt. Das ist insbesondere dann der Fall, wenn es nicht auf Wahrheitserkenntnis gerichtet ist, sondern vorgefaßten Meinungen oder Ergebnissen lediglich den Anschein wissenschaftlicher Gesinnung oder Nachweisbarkeit verleiht. Dafür kann die systematische Ausblendung von Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnissen, die die Auffassung des Autors in Frage stellen, ein Indiz sein. Dagegen genügt es nicht, daß einem Werk in innerwissenschaftlichen Kontroversen zwischen verschiedenen inhaltlichen oder methodischen Richtungen die Wissenschaftlichkeit bestritten wird."*[4]

[4] Urteil des Bundesverfassungsgerichts vom 11.1.1994, Az. 1 BvR 434/87, S. 16f.

Wohlgemerkt: Eine möglicherweise irrige Arbeit eines Vertreters einer Minderheitenmeinung kann weder wegen ihres möglichen Irrtums noch wegen ihrer Minderheiteneigenschaft die Wissenschaftlichkeit abgesprochen werden. Erst z.B. die systematische Ausblendung gegenläufiger Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnisse *kann* ein Indiz für den unwissenschaftlichen Charakter einer Arbeit sein.

Die Selbstdefinition der Wissenschaft ist dagegen wesentlich strenger. Sie stellt folgende weitreichendere Forderungen auf:

1. Jede Behauptung oder Schlußfolgerung einer wissenschaftlichen Arbeit muß für Dritte nachvollziehbar sein, und zwar entweder durch eigene logische und wissenschaftlich gesetzmäßige Beweisführungen oder durch die Fundierung mittels anderer wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten.
2. Zu dem behandelten Themenkomplex müssen zumindest die wichtigsten wissenschaftlichen Gegenmeinungen diskutiert und ihre Publikationsstellen angeführt sein.

Über die Unwissenschaftlichkeit von Fachhistorikern

Prof. Ernst Nolte deutet in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte* auf Seite 9 an,[5] daß die Wissenschaftlichkeit der Kontroverse um die "Endlösung" noch nicht gesichert sei, wobei er die Bemühung um Wissenschaftlichkeit auf etablierter Seite nicht immer mit Erfolg gekrönt sieht (S. 319). Ich möchte dies nachfolgend illustrieren.

34 französische Historiker

Es seien nun einige Beispiele angeführt, die aufzeigen, wie die etablierte Wissenschaft auf Repräsentanten zu reagieren pflegt, die in Sachen Holocaust eine andere Meinung vertreten.

Als Ende der siebziger Jahre der französische Professor für Text- und Dokumentenkritik Dr. Robert Faurisson über die vielen widersprüchlichen Zeugenaussagen hinaus materielle Beweise und Sachgutachten über die Existenz der NS-Gaskammern in einer Publikation in den französischen Medien forderte, antworteten ihm 34 der führenden Historiker Frankreichs am 21.2.1979 in *Le Monde* wie folgt:

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein Massenmord möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu diesem Thema. Diese Wahrheit wollen wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine*

[5] Propyläen, Berlin 1993.

Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben."

Hier haben wir einen klassischen Fall der Voreingenommenheit: Das, was bewiesen werden soll, wird als bereits bewiesen vorausgesetzt, und über anderslautende Argumente wird erst gar nicht diskutiert; mehr noch: es darf darüber nicht diskutiert werden. Die etablierten französischen Holocaust-Forscher haben sich bis heute an ihre Grundsätze gehalten und diskutieren keines der revisionistischen Argumente. Damit verstoßen sie permanent gegen eines der zentralen wissenschaftlichen Prinzipien, nämlich die wichtigsten Gegenmeinungen anzuführen und zu diskutieren.

Bei uns in Deutschland verhält sich der größte Teil des Forscherestablishments nicht anders.

Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl

Als Reaktion auf die seinerzeitige Initiative von Prof. Faurisson bildete sich in Frankreich ein internationales Gremium, das Beweise für die Existenz der gezielten industriellen Vernichtung der Juden unter dem Hitlerregime sammeln und veröffentlichen sollte. Ergebnis dieser Initiative, von der die Revisionisten und besonders natürlich Prof. Faurisson ausgeschlossen blieben, war ein Buch, das in Deutschland unter dem Titel *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* erschien. Als Herausgeber fungieren so ziemlich alle wichtigen Persönlichkeiten der internationalen etablierten Holocaust-Forschung, allen voran die Ex-Kommunisten Hermann Langbein und Eugen Kogon sowie der damalige Leiter der Zentralstelle zur Erfassung nationalsozialistischer Gewaltverbrechen in Ludwigsburg, Adalbert Rückerl.[6] Wenn gefragt wird, warum ich hier erwähne, daß zwei der drei Hauptherausgeber Kommunisten sind, so bitte ich um etwas Geduld. Später wird der roten Faden erkennbar, der sich durch unser Thema zieht.

Interessant ist an diesem Buch, daß in dem Vorspann unter dem Titel *Über dieses Buch* offen gesagt wird, daß dieses erscheine, um revisionistische Tendenzen wirksam zu bekämpfen. Dafür sei es notwendig, ein für allemal die Wahrheit unwiderlegbar festzuschreiben. In der Einleitung auf Seite 11 erfährt der Leser dann, daß alle diejenigen, die sich der Auffassung der Herausgeber und Autoren dieses Buches über den Holocaust nicht anschließen wollen, Rechtfertiger der nationalsozialistischen Theorie und Praxis seien, die Rechtfertigungspropaganda, ja rechtsextremistische und neonazistische Agitation betreiben. Es wird also allen, die anderer Meinung

---

6 Fischerverlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983.

sind, rundweg die Wissenschaftlichkeit abgesprochen. Fatal an diesem Buch ist nun zweierlei:

1. In der Wissenschaft gibt es zwar den Begriff der Wahrheit, jedoch weiß man schon seit der antiken Philosophie, daß die letztendliche Erkenntnis der Wahrheit dem Menschen aufgrund seines beschränkten Erkenntnisapparates nicht möglich ist. Niemand sollte daher für sich beanspruchen, die alleinige und unumschränkt gültige Wahrheit zu besitzen. Es muß daher unterbleiben, ein einmal von der Mehrheit der Wissenschaftler für wahr Gehaltenes auf ewig festschreiben zu wollen, denn wenn die Wissenschaftsgeschichte eines bewiesen hat, dann die Tatsache, daß auch die über lange Zeiträume für gesichert gehaltenen Erkenntnisse sich im Lichte neuerer Forschungsergebnisse als falsch herausstellen können. Wie viele wissenschaftliche Theorien und Vorstellungen sind schon auf der Müllhalde der Wissenschaftsgeschichte gelandet? Da man weiß, daß keine Erkenntnis umfassend und endgültig ist, bedeutet dies für die Wissenschaft vor allem, daß sie immer selbstkritisch ihre eigenen Ergebnisse wiederbetrachten (lateinisch: revidere) und überprüfen sollte. Die Kritik und Hinterfragung, ja Infragestellung alter, für wahr gehaltener Paradigmen ist ein Grundbestandteil der Wissenschaft. Der Biologe Prof. Dr. Walter Nagl hat diesen Umstand für die Naturwissenschaften wie folgt festgehalten:[7]

   "Die Naturwissenschaft ist eine äußerst konservative und dogmatische Sache. Jede Bestätigung eines Paradigmas ist willkommen, jede Neuerung wird lange abgelehnt; die Suche nach Wahrheit wird vom Instinkt des Erhaltens (einschließlich Selbsterhaltung !) übertroffen. Daher setzen sich neue Erkenntnisse meist erst dann durch, wenn genügend viele Forscher in die gleiche Bresche schlagen: dann kippt das Gedankensystem um, es kommt zu einer 'wissenschaftlichen Revolution', ein neues Paradigma tritt an die Stelle des alten. [...]

   Fazit: Kein Schüler, kein Student, aber auch kein Wissenschaftler oder Laie soll an endgültig bewiesene Tatsachen glauben, auch wenn es so in den Lehrbüchern dargestellt wird."

   Soweit Prof. Nagl. Was er als Selbstverständlichkeit für die Naturwissenschaften festgehalten hat, gilt natürlich auch und sogar noch in wesentlich größerem Maße für die Gesellschaftswissenschaften, in denen sich aufgrund des hier deutlich stärkeren Einflusses politischer Wunschvorstellungen wesentlich schneller fehlerhafte Paradigmen einschleichen. Was ist also unter diesem Blickwinkel von dem Willen der obigen Auto-

---

7 *Gentechnologie und Grenzen der Biologie,* Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 126f.

ren zu halten, ihre angebliche Wahrheit unwiderlegbar festzuschreiben? Es handelt sich hierbei nicht um einen wissenschaftlichen, sondern um einen von politischen Wunschvorstellungen geleiteten Anspruch.

2. Die Unterstellung der Autoren des obigen Buches, daß jeder, der bezüglich des Holocaust eine andere Meinung habe, ein Anhänger oder doch Apologet des NS-Regimes sei und rechtsextremistische bzw. neonazistische Propaganda betreibe, also auf jeden Fall unwissenschaftlich sei, wird nicht mit Beispielen belegt. Noch nicht einmal Namen der angeblichen Neonazis werden genannt, so daß die Unterstellungen der Autoren völlig unfundiert in der Luft hängen. Ein Buch, das vorgibt, die Vorstöße des Revisionismus endgültig zu widerlegen, es aber nicht für nötig hält zu erwähnen, wer denn die Revisionisten sind, wo sie ihre Argumente niedergelegt haben und welcher Art diese sind, verstößt gegen eines der wichtigsten Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens, nämlich, wenigstens die wichtigsten Meinungen und Argumente, die den eigenen entgegenlaufen, anzuführen. Daß diese revisionistischen Argumente wichtig sind, wird durch die einleitenden Worte zugegeben, denn dieses Buch sei gerade zum Zweck der Widerlegung bzw. Bekämpfung dieser Argumente erschienen.

Daß diese Art der Ausblendung und Beschimpfung anderer Meinungen in den offiziellen Holocaust-Darstellungen gang und gäbe ist, hat schon Ernst Nolte in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] auf S. 9 festgestellt:

> *"Obwohl ich mich also durch den 'Revisionismus' weit mehr herausgefordert fühlen mußte als die deutschen Zeithistoriker, bin ich bald zu der Überzeugung gelangt, daß dieser Schule in der etablierten Literatur auf unwissenschaftlicher Weise begegnet wurde, nämlich durch bloße Zurückweisung, durch Verdächtigungen der Gesinnung der Autoren und meist schlicht durch Totschweigen."*

Daß dieses Totschweigen nicht an der mangelnden Kompetenz der Revisionisten liegt, führt Prof. Nolte an anderer Stelle, auf S. 304, an:

> *"denn dieser radikale Revisionismus ist weit mehr in Frankreich und in den USA begründet worden als in Deutschland, und es läßt sich nicht bestreiten, daß seine Vorkämpfer sich in der Thematik sehr gut auskennen und Untersuchungen vorgelegt haben, die nach Beherrschung des Quellenmaterials und zumal in der Quellenkritik diejenigen der etablierten Historiker in Deutschland vermutlich übertreffen."*

Bezüglich der Tendenz, die revisionistischen Argumente totzuschweigen oder nur gegen sie zu polemisieren, möchte ich nachfolgend einige Beispiele anführen.

Institut für Zeitgeschichte

Im Frühjahr 1991 hatte ich eine englische Studie über die Langzeitstabilität von Eisenblau ausfindig gemacht.[8] Eisenblau ist ein Blaupigment, das sich im Zweiten Weltkrieg als Folge der Anwendung von Zyklon B in großen Mengen in den Wänden der Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz gebildet hat. In den Wänden der angeblichen Menschengaskammern findet man das Pigment allerdings nicht. Die bisweilen geäußerte These, das Pigment seit durch Umwelteinflüsse zerstört worden, wurde durch die von mir gefundene Studie widerlegt. Ich informierte damals alle möglichen, mir bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt zumeist unbekannten Personen und Institutionen von dieser Studie, und zwar mit der Bitte um Rückmeldung bei näherem Interesse. Unter diesen Adressaten befand sich auch das Münchner halboffizielle Institut für Zeitgeschichte. Es hat auf diese Zusendung nicht reagiert, obwohl ich gerade von dort einen aktiven Diskussionsbeitrag erhofft hatte. Auch auf alle späteren Zusendungen, z.B. der verschiedenen Gutachtenversionen, hat es nie reagiert. Mein Anwalt hat Ende 1993 dort angefragt, wie man zu dem von mir verfaßten "Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz" stehe.[9] Hellmuth Auerbach, einer der exponiertesten Mitarbeiter des Instituts, antwortete am 21.12.1993 wie folgt:

> *"Seitens des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte ist zu diesem Gutachten keine Stellungnahme erfolgt. Es erübrigt sich u. E. auch, auf die diversen Versuche von 'revisionistischer' Seite, die Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz abstreiten zu wollen, im einzelnen einzugehen. Die Tatsache dieser Vergasungen ist offenkundig und erst wieder vor kurzem durch die in einem Moskauer Archiv aufgefundenen Akten der Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz bestätigt worden (siehe die Publikation von Jean-Claude Pressac: Les Crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse. – Editions CNRS, Paris 1993)."*[10]

Auch das eigentlich wissenschaftlich arbeitende Institut für Zeitgeschichte setzt also das, was erst des Beweises bedarf – hier die Falschheit meines Gutachtens –, als offenkundig und damit bereits als bewiesen voraus und verweigert jede Diskussion über gegenläufige Argumente. Schließlich muß verwundern, daß sich diese Wissenschaftler des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte hinter der juristischen Formel der "Offenkundigkeit" verbergen, obwohl

---

8 J.M. Kape, E.C. Mills, *Trans. Inst. Met. Finish.*, 35 (1958), S. 353-384; ebenda, 59 (1981), S. 35-39.

9 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993; in 2. Auflage: G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.

10 Dt.: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmords*, Piper, München 1994.

ihnen klar sein müßte, daß es eine solche Formel in der Wissenschaft nicht gibt und auch niemals geben kann.

Ich werde später auf Pressacs neuestes Buch, das Herr Auerbach als Widerlegung meines Gutachtens anführt, noch eingehen, möchte hier aber bereits vorausschicken, daß mein Gutachten und das letzte Buch von Pressac praktisch keine Berührungspunkte besitzen. Pressac versucht, an Hand von Dokumenten und Zeugenaussagen die Geschichte und Arbeitsweise der Krematorien zu rekonstruieren, ohne dabei die von ihm zitierten Dokumente und Aussagen einer technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Kritik zu unterziehen. Genau diese Kritik aber ist gerade das zentrale Anliegen meines Gutachtens. Pressacs Buch kann daher schlechthin nicht gegen mein Gutachten ins Feld geführt werden.

Ist es nicht entlarvend, wenn das angeblich auf zeitgeschichtlichem Feld führende Institut unserer Republik bezüglich meines Gutachtens auf die Offenkundigkeit verweist bzw. auf eine Publikation, die mit meinem Gutachten praktisch keine Berührungspunkte hat?[11]

Daß das Institut für Zeitgeschichte tatsächlich alle seiner Auffassung gegenläufigen Argumente ignoriert, hat es bewiesen, als es die Annahme des zugesandten Typoskriptes des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[12] verweigerte. Ich habe den Vorabdruck zu diesem Buch dem Institut zugesandt, um von dort fruchtbare Kritik und eventuell einige Richtigstellungen zu erhalten. Dieses Angebot zur wissenschaftlichen Diskussion hat das Institut ausgeschlagen und sich damit selbst als voreingenommen und unwissenschaftlich entlarvt.

Prof. Gerhard Jagschitz

Ein einziges Mal wurde bisher in einem Verfahren gegen einen Revisionisten ein Gutachten zur Widerlegung der Ansichten des Angeklagten erbracht, und zwar durch den Wiener Zeitgeschichtler Prof. Gerhard Jagschitz im Verfahren gegen Gerd Honsik. Dieses Gutachten über die Frage der Existenz von Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz kann jedoch einen seriösen Wissenschaftler nicht überzeugen, was ich nachfolgend erklären werde.

Bezüglich der Frage, ob ein behauptetes historisches Ereignis tatsächlich stattgefunden haben kann, muß zunächst allgemein festgehalten werden: Zu jeder Zeit kann in der Geschichte nur das passiert sein, was mit den Naturgesetzen, mit dem zum untersuchten Zeitpunkt technisch Möglichen und

[11] Für eine detailliertere Analyse der falschen Ansichten von Hellmuth Auerbach zum Revisionismus vgl. "Institut für Zeitlegenden" in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.

[12] Ernst Gauss (Hg. =Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994.

mit den allgemeinen Gesetzen der Logik in Übereinstimmung zu bringen ist. Erst dann kommt die Aufgabe der Historiker ins Spiel zu überprüfen, ob das Bezeugte oder Beurkundete mit dem anderweitig gefestigten historischen Kontext in Deckung zu bringen ist oder nicht.

Gerade bezüglich der Frage, ob die bezeugten, technisch aufwendigen Massenmorde in Auschwitz und anderswo überhaupt möglich waren, also passiert sein können, sind daher zuallererst die Techniker und Naturwissenschaftler gefragt, wenn es darum geht, den Rahmen des Möglichen abzugrenzen und die Zeugenaussagen und auch Dokumente auf ihre inhaltliche Richtigkeit hin zu überprüfen. Das betrifft sowohl die technische Möglichkeit der angeblichen Vergasungen und die Übereinstimmung der Aussagen mit den materiellen Befunden heute als auch die Frage, ob die bezeugte Spurenbeseitigung – hier durch Kremierung der Leichen – möglich war. Wie kann ein Historiker, der keinerlei Sachkenntnisse in technischen oder naturwissenschaftlichen Disziplinen hat, zu der Erstellung eines Gutachtens in diesen Fragen überhaupt geeignet sein? Nach deutschem Recht wäre Prof. Jagschitz wegen erwiesener Inkompetenz nach §244 StPO als gänzlich ungeeignetes Beweismittel abzulehnen gewesen.

Ein Gerichtsgutachten muß auch in Deutschland derart gestaltet sein, daß jede darin enthaltene Schlußfolgerung nachvollziehbar sein muß. Prof. Jagschitz kommt in seinem Gutachten zu dem Schluß, daß etwa nur $^1/_3$ aller von ihm geprüften Zeugenberichte glaubhaft sei. Man möchte es ihm durchaus glauben, jedoch ist nicht nachvollziehbar, welche Zeugenaussagen der Herr Professor meint, wo diese einzusehen sind und vor allem: nach welchen Kriterien er diese auf ihre Glaubhaftigkeit überprüft hat. Ruft man sich nun noch in Erinnerung, daß es zur Aussagenkritik in diesen hochtechnischen Angelegenheiten der naturwissenschaftlichen und technischen Kompetenz bedarf, so kann man nur schließen, daß Prof. Jagschitz entweder gewürfelt hat oder daß er diese Überprüfung nicht selbst vornahm, sondern anderen Fachleuten überließ. Dann wäre er aber verpflichtet gewesen, diese fremden Erkenntnisse als solche auszuweisen, z.B. in Form von Subgutachten, was er aber unterließ. Daß er nicht allein gearbeitet haben kann, ergibt sich bereits aus dem Umstand, daß viele der von ihm angeblich geprüften Aussagen höchstwahrscheinlich in anderen Sprachen – hebräisch, russisch, polnisch, ungarisch, französisch usw. – vorliegen, die Herr Prof. Jagschitz nicht beherrscht. Gerd Honsik hat zudem kürzlich darauf hingewiesen, daß Prof. Jagschitz in Zusammenarbeit mit dem Gericht das Wortlautprotokoll des von ihm vorgetragenen Gutachtens an einigen Stellen ver-

ändert hat.[13] Träfe das zu, so wäre dies ein Fall von Dokumentenfälschung. Aber allein schon der Umstand, daß er als eigene Erkenntnis ausgibt, was niemals von ihm stammen kann, überführt ihn, bewußt in Kauf genommen zu haben, vorsätzlich ein unvollständiges Gutachten mit falschen Schlußfolgerungen abzugeben.

Daß Prof. Jagschitz in seinem Gutachten fachlich überfordert war, ergibt sich aus dem Beitrag von Werner Rademacher in dem Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* über den Fall Lüftl, der eigentlich ein Fall Jagschitz ist.[14] Anhand dieser rein formellen Argumente mag jeder selbst beurteilen, ob das Gutachten von Prof. Jagschitz überzeugen kann.

Bei alledem hat sich auch Prof. Jagschitz entschieden gewehrt, sich mit Fachleuten in eine Diskussion einzulassen, die eine ihm gegenläufige Meinung vertreten.[15] Er verletzt also fortwährend eines der wichtigsten Prinzipien der Wissenschaftlichkeit.

Prof. Wolfgang Scheffler

Im Herbst 1991 fand in Nürnberg eine Tagung der liberalen Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung statt. Dort hatte ich die Möglichkeit, einige Worte mit Werner Wegner zu wechseln, der sogar in der Justiz als technischer Holocaust-Fachmann anerkannt wird, so z.B. durch das Oberlandesgericht Celle in seinem Beschluß vom 13.12.1993.[16] Herr Wegner, ein Sozialoberrat a.D. im Alter von etwa 90 Jahren, dem mithin jede technische oder naturwissenschaftliche Fachkompetenz abgeht,[17] arbeitet seit vielen Jahren an einem Mammutwerk über Auschwitz. In ihm wollte er ursprünglich die Argumente beider Seiten anführen und diskutieren, also gemäß wissenschaftlichen Normen arbeiten. Herr Wegner berichtete mir nun, daß zu seinem Leidwesen Prof. Wolfgang Scheffler das Lektorat über sein Buch führe und ihm vorgeschrieben habe, daß alle Teile, in denen die Argumente der Revisionisten angeführt und diskutiert würden, gestrichen werden müssen, da es nicht zu vertreten sei, daß die Revisionisten durch solch ein Buch zitier- und damit sozusagen hoffähig gemacht werden würden.

---

[13] Wie Gerd Honsik mir mitteilte, gibt es dokumentarischen Nachweis dafür, daß dem Gutachter Prof. Jagschitz das Protokoll seiner Zeugenaussage zur Korrektur zugestellt wurde. Man muß sich dies vergegenwärtigen: hier wurde einem Zeugen erlaubt, seine eigene Aussage nachträglich zu "korrigieren"! Das Protokoll selbst enthalte seltsame Brüche im Verhandlungsfluß, etwa indem Antworten auf Fragen des Angeklagten fehlen und statt dessen mit einem ganz anderen Verhandlungsgegenstand fortgefahren wird.

[14] "Der Fall Lüftl oder: Die Justiz zur Zeitgeschichte", in: E. Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 41-60

[15] Sowohl Herr Dipl.-Ing. Walter Lüftl als auch meine Wenigkeit boten Herr Prof. Jagschitz unseren Rat unentgeltlich an, was dieser aber ausschlug.

[16] Az. 3 Ss 88/93, vgl. *Monatszeitschrift für Deutsches Recht*, 1994, S. 608.

[17] Vgl. dazu "Ein Sozialoberrat schreibt Geschichte" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

Ich möchte den Kern dieses Vorgangs herausschälen: Der Amateurhistoriker Wegner beabsichtigte, wissenschaftlich sauber vorzugehen; er wurde aber vom Fachwissenschaftler Prof. Scheffler daran gehindert, diese Absicht zu verwirklichen. Dazu ein Hinweis: Es war Prof. Scheffler, der vor knapp 10 Jahren in einem Gerichtsgutachten den vermeintlich unwissenschaftlichen Charakter des Buches *Der Auschwitz Mythos* von Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich meinte, bewiesen zu haben.[18]

Prof. Wolfgang Benz

Prof. Benz hat 1991 ein vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte betreutes Buch über die Anzahl der Holocaust-Opfer herausgegeben unter dem Titel *Dimension des Völkermords*.[19] Dieses Buch erschien 8 Jahre nach Erscheinen eines revisionistischen Buches zum gleichen Thema.[20] In der Einleitung geht Prof. Benz relativ ausführlich auf Tendenzen ein, die Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust zu revidieren. Gegen diese Tendenzen richte sich nach seinen Worten das von ihm herausgegebene Buch. Wenn es den Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erheben will, so muß es zumindest die wichtigsten Argumente der Revisionisten auf bevölkerungsstatistischem Feld erwähnen und diskutieren. Aber weit gefehlt: das Buch von W.N. Sanning mit der Fülle seiner Argumente wird nirgends diskutiert. Lediglich *einer* der vielen Autoren dieses Sammelbandes erwähnt Sanning in einer Fußnote und unterstellt, Sanning habe methodisch falsch gearbeitet und sei daher zu falschen Schlüssen gekommen. Niemand aber macht sich in dem Buch die Mühe, diese Behauptung zu beweisen. Fazit: Das Buch von Prof. Benz ist allein schon aus diesem formalen Grunde als unwissenschaftlich abzulehnen. Wohlgemerkt: Das heißt nicht, daß seine Schlußfolgerungen falsch sein müssen!

Sehr aufschlußreich ist, daß in seinem Buch von der friedliebenden Sowjetunion die Rede ist, wenn auch in etwas anderen Worten, und daß ohne Quellenkritik die Ergebnisse der stalinistischen Schauprozesse von Charkow und Krasnodar aus dem Jahre 1943 als Beweise angeführt werden. Autoren, die offenbar von der Rechtsstaatlichkeit stalinistischer Schauprozesse ausgehen, müssen sich fragen lassen, ob sie nicht selbst in geistiger Nähe zum Stalinismus stehen, ein System, das das Blut von ungezählten Millionen Opfern an seiner Fahne kleben hat.[21]

---

[18] Grabert, Tübingen 1979; zum Einziehungsverfahren vgl.: Wigbert Grabert (Hg.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984.

[19] Oldenbourg, München 1991.

[20] Walter N. Sanning, *Die Vernichtung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983.

[21] Vgl. auch: Germar Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W.N. Sanning im Vergleich", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 141-168.

Damit man mich nicht falsch versteht: Ich spreche Herrn Benz nicht die Wissenschaftlichkeit ab, weil er vermutlich politisch auf der äußersten Linken steht, denn auch Wissenschaftler dürfen ihre ganz private politische Meinung haben. Doch es geht nicht an, daß – wie oben dargelegt – die Prinzipien wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens massiv verletzt werden. Es sollte zudem jeden nachdenklich stimmen, daß es gerade linksstehende Kräfte sind, die in unserem Land das wissenschaftliche Bild vom Holocaust prägen und alle anderen Meinungen mit allen möglichen unwissenschaftlichen Methoden unterdrücken.

Daß Prof. Benz tatsächlich andere Beweggründe hat als die Annäherung an die geschichtliche Wahrheit, beweist eine jüngst erschienene Streitschrift gegen den Revisionismus, in der es heißt:[22]

> *"Motive und Anliegen der Autor/inn/en und Herausgeber/in lassen sich in zwei Punkten zusammenfassen:*
> – *die Inschutznahme der Opfer des Nationalsozialismus vor Verunglimpfung und Beleidigung, wie sie die 'revisionistische' Leugnung der NS-Verbrechen darstellt, und*
> – *die Immunisierung der jüngeren Generation gegen rechtsextreme Propaganda und Verhetzung."*

Beide politisch motivierten, also grob unwissenschaftlichen Punkte setzen voraus, daß die Thesen der Revisionisten falsch sind, denn die Wahrheit kann weder verunglimpfen oder beleidigen noch verhetzen. Die Falschheit der revisionistischen Thesen jedoch vor der Diskussion schon als Faktum hinstellen kann nur, wer sich im alleinigen Besitz der Wahrheit glaubt.

Prof. Eberhard Jäckel

Prof. Eberhard Jäckel hat vor zwei Jahren in deutscher Sprache die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[23] herausgegeben, in der keine revisionistischen Argumente erwähnt oder diskutiert werden. Prof. Jäckel war der wissenschaftlich Verantwortliche bei der Herstellung des Filmes *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, der u.a. am 2. Mai 1990 gesendet wurde. Unglückseligerweise wurde in diesem Film eine Bildfälschung eingebaut.[24] Obwohl Prof. Jäckel darauf hingewiesen wurde, hat er es bis heute nicht für nötig gehalten, diesen Punkt irgendwo aufzugreifen. Prof. Jäckel hielt 1992 einen Vortrag in Böblingen anläßlich der Eröffnung einer dem Schicksal

---

[22] Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge. Zur Bekämpfung revisionistischer Propaganda*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, S. 8. Zur Kritik vgl. den Beitrag "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

[23] Argon, Berlin 1993.

[24] Vgl. dazu die Diskussion in G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Kapitel 3.9. ("Leichenberge"), Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.

der Anne Frank gewidmeten Ausstellung, an der ich teilnahm. Darin erwähnte er auch, daß es besonders im Ausland Akademiker gebe, die den Holocaust leugnen. Während des sich an den Vortrag anschließenden Sektempfangs fragte ich Prof. Jäckel, wo man die Argumente dieser ausländischen Akademiker nachlesen könne, denn daß sie intelligente Argumente besäßen, müsse man bei Akademikern doch wohl voraussetzen. Die Antwort von Prof. Jäckel war bezeichnend. Nach langem Nachbohren meinerseits und Hin- und Herwinden seinerseits empfahl er mir, die *Nationalzeitung* zu lesen, oder, so schob er flink nach, besser solle ich sie nicht lesen. Ja, Sie haben richtig gelesen: Er empfahl mir die *Nationalzeitung*, also die Lektüre der rechten Regenbogenpresse. Die Regenbogenpresse ist freilich nicht der Ort, wo man sachliche und umfassende Infomationen über geschichtliche Streitfragen finden kann, und das weiß Prof. Jäckel auch.

Ich habe diese Begebenheit wie folgt gewertet: Entweder möchte Prof. Jäckel nicht, daß jemand die Argumente der Revisionisten zur Kenntnis nimmt, was der Beweis für seine unwissenschaftlichen Intentionen wäre. Oder aber er kennt die revisionistischen Publikationen nicht. Wie aber will ein Fachmann für Holocaust-Fragen wissenschaftlich arbeiten und argumentieren, wenn er die Argumente der Gegenseite nicht kennt?

Daß Prof. Jäckel politische Motive dafür haben könnte, ihm unbequeme Argumente auszublenden und totzuschweigen, hat er selbst im Sommer 1994 im Zusammenhang mit dem Meinungsprozeß gegen Günter Deckert angedeutet. Er äußerte sich in einer Fernsehsendung[25] dahingehend, daß der Nazismus in Anbetracht seiner Greueltaten (bzw. die von Jäckel vertretene Sichtweise derselben) eine wunderbare Waffe gegen die politische Rechte sei, so daß von dort keine Gefahr drohen könne. Wohlgemerkt: Er sprach nicht von einer Gefahr durch Neonazis oder durch Rechtsextremisten, sondern von einer Gefahr von der politischen Rechten generell. Da eine pluralistische Demokratie nur funktionieren kann, wenn es sowohl rechte als auch linke politische Parteien gibt, muß man sich fragen, wer Professor Jäckel dazu autorisiert hat, alles, was politisch rechts steht, als Gefahr zu bezeichnen. Gefahr für was, so fragt man sich? Gemeint sein kann hier wohl nur die Gefahr für die zur Zeit bestehende Dominanz der politischen Linken, der sich Prof. Jäckel wohl verbunden fühlt. Damit hat Prof. Jäckel nicht nur zugegeben, daß er die Existenz einer politischen Rechten für unerwünscht hält, sondern daß ihn sein Amt glücklicherweise in die Lage versetzt, seine Erkenntnisse zur Unterdrückung einer politischen Rechten zu instrumentalisieren. Benötigt man noch mehr Beweise für die Zielgerichtetheit der Forschung der beamteten Holocaust-Wissenschaftler?

---

[25] *Wortwechsel* in Südwest 3 am 14.8.1994 um $22^{\underline{50}}$ Uhr.

Übrigens hat sich in jüngster Zeit eine der ersten wissenschaftlichen Arbeiten Eberhard Jäckels als grundlegend falsch erwiesen. Im Jahr 1958 veröffentlichte Jäckel in den *Vierteljahrsheften für Zeitgeschichte* (Nr. 4) eine dokumentenkritische Analyse der Stalinrede vom 19. August 1939, in der Stalin vor dem Politbüro der UdSSR seine Strategie zur Entfesselung eines neuen Weltkrieges und zur Unterwerfung ganz Europas dargelegt hatte. Diese Rede war im Herbst 1939 in Frankreich publiziert worden und rief ein Dementi Stalins hervor. Jäckel versuchte nachzuweisen, daß diese Rede nicht echt und also gar nicht gehalten worden sei. Jüngst jedoch ist es russischen Forschern gelungen, den Dokumentenbeweis dafür zu bringen, daß Stalin diese Rede tatsächlich mit dem in Frankreich publizierten Inhalt am 19.8.1939 hielt. Somit steht Prof. Jäckel heute als ein Historiker dar, der zumindest bezüglich des Komplexes "Zweiter Weltkrieg" die propagandistische Schmutzarbeit der Sowjetkommunisten übernommen hat, was ihm sicher nicht gerade zum Ruhme gereicht.[26]

Prof. Jehuda Bauer

Nun möchte ich noch das Augenmerk auf einen der profiliertesten Vertreter der etablierten Holocaust-Historiker werfen, auf Jehuda Bauer, Professor für Holocaust-Forschungen an der Hebrew-Universität in Jerusalem. Als Herausgeber der englischen Originalfassung der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* hat er natürlich auch – wie nach ihm Prof. Jäckel – alle gegenläufigen Argumente totgeschwiegen.

Entscheidend ist aber wohl eher sein Verhalten gegenüber ihm bisher sehr wohlgesonnenen Diskussionspartnern, wenn diese mit ihm in einen Gedankenaustausch unter Berücksichtigung revisionistischer Argumente treten wollen. Der Berliner Jude Horst Lummert, mit dem ich mich Mitte der 1990er Jahre freundschaftlich verbunden fühlte, hat diese Erfahrung machen müssen, wie er in seiner Schrift *Kuckuck* dokumentiert hat.[27] Prof. Bauer führte in seinem letzten Brief an Herrn Lummert vom 2.3.1994 als Grund, warum er die Korrespondenz mit ihm einstelle, kurz aus:

> *"Mit Neo-Nazis und Revisionisten lasse ich mich prinzipiell in keine Diskussionen ein."*

Damit ist bewiesen, daß Prof. Jehuda Bauer einem der wichtigsten wissenschaftlichen Prinzipien zuwiderhandelt und seinen Status als Wissenschaftler aufgegeben hat.

---

[26] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag von Wolfgang Strauß, "Der Zweite Weltkrieg begann am 19. August (1)", *Staatsbriefe* 2-3/1996, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 München, S. 6-11.

[27] Feder 4/5, Sommer/Herbst 1994, S. 22.

Übrigens war es genau dieser abrupte Abbruch der Korrespondenz, der Herrn Lummert dazu bewogen hat, den immer diskussionswilligen, ja geradezu diskussionswütigen Revisionismus ernst zu nehmen und die etablierte Historikerschaft der unheilbaren Voreingenommenheit und somit Unwissenschaftlichkeit zu bezichtigen.

Das gleiche Erlebnis hatte auch der amerikanische Jude David Cole, der damals seine Freunde von der Anti-Defamation-League[28] dazu bewegen wollte, die Argumente der Revisionisten endlich durch wissenschaftliche Arbeiten zu widerlegen, um damit dem "Spuk" ein Ende zu bereiten. Man machte ihm klar, daß man die revisionistischen Publikationen nicht nur nicht im Hause zu haben wünsche, sondern daß solche Literatur auch nicht mit der Feuerzange angepackt, geschweige denn diskutiert werden dürfte. So etwas macht den Normalbürger skeptisch, um nicht zu sagen: Wer sich derart gegen unerwünschte Argumente wehrt, läßt den Verdacht aufkommen, daß er diese Argumente nicht zu entkräften in der Lage ist, und nährt damit den Stachel des Zweifels und das Feuer des Revisionismus. Dieses Erlebnis war Anlaß für David Cole, sich dem Revisionismus zuerst skeptisch, schließlich aber mit wachsender Begeisterung zu nähern.[29]

Prof. Deborah E. Lipstadt

Ein besonders interessanter Fall ist die amerikanische Professorin für jüdische Geschichte und Holocaust-Forschungen Deborah E. Lipstadt. Sie hat in ihrem Buch *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust* einerseits zu erkennen gegeben, daß sie mit unwissenschaftlichen Emotionen an ihre Arbeit herangeht. So wirft sie des öfteren nichtdeutschen Revisionisten vor, sie seien deutschfreundlich, wobei sie diese Einstellung offensichtlich negativ wertet und sie in einem Atemzug nennt mit anderen, gleichfalls negativ bewerteten vermeintlichen Einstellungen der Revisionisten, wie Antisemitismus, Rassismus und Rechtsextremismus.[30] Dem amerikanischen Leser mögen diese

---

[28] Die *Anti-Defamation-League* ist eine jüdische Organisation, die u.a. Antisemitismus und Revisionismus bekämpft. Kritische Stimmen sagen ihr allerdings nach, sie arbeite selbst auch mit Mitteln der Diffamierung.

[29] Vgl. seine Video-Dokumentation über Auschwitz: www.vho.org/GB/c/DC/gcgvcole.html.

[30] Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994:
S. 92: "*Mit dem fanatischen Ehrgeiz eines Konvertiten wechselte er* [Prof. Harry Elmer Barnes] *zur isolationistischen, deutschfreundlichen Seite des politischen Spektrums über und verblieb dort bis an sein Lebensende.*"
S. 107: "*Die Wurzeln von Barnes Anschauungen über den Holocaust sowie über seine Haltung zu Israel reichen über seine eingefleischte Germanophilie und sein revisionistisches Geschichtsverständnis hinaus; sie sind bei seinem Antisemitismus zu suchen.*"
S. 111: "*Er* [Prof. Austin J. App] *hegte eine ausgesprochene Vorliebe für die Deutschen und Nazideutschland.*"
S. 112: "*Barnes liebte die Deutschen, war aber kein Faschist.*"

Passagen nicht weiter aufgefallen sein. In der deutschen Übersetzung aber wirken sie äußerst befremdlich, bekommt man doch den Eindruck, als vertrete die Autorin die Auffassung, nur ein deutschfeindlicher Mensch sei ein guter Mensch.

Prof. Lipstadt führt weiterhin aus, daß sie die Wachhaltung der Erinnerung an die Einzigartigkeit des Holocaust gerade in Deutschland für außerordentlich wichtig hält:

> *"Wenn das Land* [Deutschland] *selbst einem 'Verrohungsprozeß' zum Opfer fiele und sich der Holocaust nicht von anderen tragischen Ereignissen abhebt, schwindet Deutschlands moralische Verpflichtung, alle aufzunehmen, die innerhalb seiner Grenzen Zuflucht suchen."*[31]

Was – außer politischen Motiven – könnte eine amerikanische Geschichtsprofessorin dazu veranlassen, in einem Buch über den Revisionismus ohne Zusammenhang mit dem Thema offenbar davon auszugehen, Deutschland sei moralisch verpflichtet, jeden Flüchtling aufzunehmen?

Und was schließlich veranlaßt diese Akademikerin angesichts der These z.B. eines Prof. Ernst Nolte, daß auch der Nationalsozialismus historisiert, d.h. ohne moralische Vorbehalte wissenschaftlich untersucht werden müsse,[32] diese Thesen nicht nur zu verwerfen, sondern sich zu einer Aufseherin über die deutsche Geschichtswissenschaft aufschwingen zu wollen, die solche Thesen zu unterdrücken trachtet, indem sie ausführt:[33]

> *"Wir haben nicht studiert und geforscht, um Wachfrauen und -männern gleich am Rhein zu stehen. Doch uns bleibt nichts anderes übrig."*

In der Tat: ein seltsames Verständnis von Wissenschaftsfreiheit!

Der Revisionismus – eine Quantité négligeable?

Nun könnte man behaupten, daß die revisionistische Schule eine derart unbedeutende Minderheit darstellt, daß es durchaus kein Zeichen von Un-

---

S. 157: "*Trotz seiner vermeintlich unvoreingenommenen Wissenschaftlichkeit dominieren in* [Prof. Arthur R.] *Butz' Buch die traditionellen antisemitischen Ressentiments und Verschwörungstheorien wie auch die germanophile Haltung, die man aus den Pamphleten der Holocaust-Leugner kennt;*"

S. 170: "*Die meisten* [Historiker]*, die über seine Existenz* [die des Institute for Historical Review] *Bescheid wußten, straften es als ein Sammelbecken für Holocaust-Leugner, Neonazis, Deutschlandfanatiker, rechtsgerichtete Extremisten, Antisemiten, Rassisten und Verschwörungstheoretiker mit Verachtung.*"

31 Ebenda, S. 260.

32 Vgl. Ernst Nolte, *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987; ders., *Der europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917 – 1945*, Propyläen, Berlin 1987; ders., *Streitpunkte*, aaO. (Anm. 5).

33 AaO. (Anm. 30), S. 269.

wissenschaftlichkeit ist, wenn man die Argumente und Publikationen dieser quantité négligeable einfach ignoriert.

Dann darf man aber die Frage an die Öffentlichkeit stellen, warum seit einigen Jahren in immer steigendem Maße in den Medien von Verfolgungen gegen Revisionisten die Rede ist, von neuen angeblichen Widerlegungen ihrer Argumente, auch von der Notwendigkeit, dem Vergessen, Verdrängen oder gar Leugnen vermeintlich offenkundiger historischer Tatsachen durch Gedenktage, durch "Aufklärungsaktionen", durch neue Museen etc. entgegenzuwirken, insbesondere in diesem Jahr, 50 Jahre nach der Befreiung von Auschwitz? Offensichtlich doch wohl deshalb, weil es im Untergrund eine unübersehbare Bewegung gibt, eben diese Geschichtsschreibung zu revidieren! Frau Bailer-Galanda, Prof. Wolfgang Benz und Wolfgang Neugebauer schreiben daher bezüglich des Gewichts revisionistischer Thesen mit falschen Worten richtig:[22]

> *"Eine immer stärker werdende, auch vor Schulen nicht haltmachende rechtsextreme Propaganda zur Leugnung der NS-Verbrechen ließ die lange Zeit praktizierte Ignorierung* [sic!] *dieses 'Geschichtsrevisionismus' seitens der Geschichtswissenschaft nicht länger zu."*

Ich möchte an Hand nur eines Beispieles zeigen, daß die revisionistische Historikerschule nicht nur keine vernachlässigbare Randerscheinung, sondern daß sie tatsächlich die einzige wirklich vorantreibende wissenschaftliche Kraft ist, die sich den Forderungen der Zeitgeschichtsschreibung heute stellt, was ja Prof. Nolte in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] sehr deutlich ausgeführt hat. Uns dient dazu das bereits oben erwähnte letzte Buch von Jean-Claude Pressac.[10] Über dieses Buch wurden in den letzten 18 Monaten so viele Rezensionen geschrieben wie wahrscheinlich über kein zweites.

Die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* besprach es gleich zweimal, nämlich am 14.10.1993 und am 16.8.1994. Daneben seien die Besprechungen in folgenden Zeitungen erwähnt: *Die Welt,* 27.9.1993; *Welt am Sonntag*, 3.10.1993; *tageszeitung*, 21.3.1994; *Focus*, 25.4.1994; *Süddeutsche Zeitung,* 29.4.1994; *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, 18.6.1994; *Die Zeit*, 18.3.1994; *Junge Freiheit*, 7.10.1994. All diese Medien präsentieren uns das Werk von Pressac als eine technisch orientierte, wenn auch nicht im rein Technischen verbleibende Studie auf hohem wissenschaftlichen Niveau, angelegt und dazu geeignet, die angeblich pseudowissenschaftlichen Argumente der vermeintlich ignoranten und neonazistischen Revisionisten bzw. Auschwitz-Leugner zu widerlegen. Wohlgemerkt: Kaum einem Thema wird eine größere Wichtigkeit beigemessen als der Widerlegung revisionistischer Argumente! Das kann wohl kaum daran liegen, daß man die revisionistischen Argumente für vernachlässigbar hält.

Wie jedoch sieht es mit der Wissenschaftlichkeit von Pressacs Buch aus? Mit der Einbeziehung von Gegenmeinungen z.B. ist es bei Pressac nicht weit her. Obwohl Pressac vorgibt, die Argumente der Revisionisten zu widerlegen – und die Medien, Zeitgeschichtler und die Justiz fallen in diesen Kanon ein –, blendet Pressac in seinem Werk systematisch alle Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnisse aus, die seine Auffassung in Frage stellen. Kein revisionistisches Werk wird genannt, auf kein einziges revisionistisches Argument wird eingegangen. Da Pressac gerade wegen der Revisionisten und gegen sie in Stellung gebracht wird, gibt allein schon dieser Befund formaler Unwissenschaftlichkeit seinem Werk den Todesstoß.

Man wäre geneigt, über die systematische Ausblendung gegenläufiger Meinungen großzügig hinwegzusehen, wenn der Autor wenigstens dem im Titel seines Buches niedergelegten Anspruch gerecht werden würde, nämlich, eine technisch fundierte Abhandlung zur Frage der Krematorien in Auschwitz zu liefern. Tatsächlich jedoch enthält sein Werk keine einzige Quelle aus einer technischen Fachveröffentlichung und kein einziges Ergebnis eigener oder fremder technischer Studien.[34] Aus unerfindlichen Gründen wurde Jean-Claude Pressac in den Medien für seine angebliche Widerlegung revisionistischer Argumente auf technischem Gebiet hochgelobt...

Die Vielzahl der Veröffentlichungen beweist aber, daß es gerade die Thesen und Methoden der Revisionisten sind, die die Fragestellungen und Arbeitsweisen der heutigen Holocaust-Forschung und die Themen der Medien bestimmen – auch wenn die Öffentlichkeit von diesem sich hinter den Kulissen abspielenden Kampf nur durch die öffentliche Anpreisung der angeblichen Widerlegungen revisionistischer Argumente erfährt.

Robert Redeker beschrieb diesen Umstand in der französischen, von Claude Lanzmann herausgegebenen philosophischen Monatsschrift *Les Temps Modernes*, Ausgabe 11/93, unter dem Titel "La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme" wie folgt:

> *"Der Revisionismus ist keine Theorie wie jede andere, er ist eine Katastrophe.* [...] *Eine Katastrophe ist ein Epochenwechsel.* [...] *Der Revisionismus markiert das Ende eines Mythos.* [...] *er zeigt das Ende unseres Mythos an."*[35]

---

[34] Für eine detailliertere Kritik an Pressacs unwissenschaftlicher Methoden vgl. den Beitrag "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11) sowie Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (vho.org/D/anf).

[35] *"Le révisionnisme n'est pas une théorie comme les autres, il est une catastrophe.* [...] *Une catastrophe est un changement d'époque.* [...] *Le révisionnisme marque la fin d'une mystique* [...] *il indique le terminus de notre mystique."*

In der Ausgabe 12/93 führte er diese Gedanken mit der Überschrift "Le Révisionnisme invisible" fort:

> *"Weit davon entfernt, die Niederlage der Revisionisten zu besiegeln, bestätigt das Buch von Herrn Pressac Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes ihren paradoxen Triumph: Die scheinbaren Sieger (diejenigen, die das Verbrechen in seinem ganzen schrecklichen Umfang bestätigen) sind die Besiegten, und die scheinbaren Verlierer (die Revisionisten und mit ihnen die Verneiner) setzen sich endgültig durch. Ihr Sieg ist unsichtbar, aber unbestreitbar.* [...] *Die Revisionisten stehen im Zentrum der Debatte, setzen ihre Methoden durch, befestigen ihre Hegemonie."*[36]

Claude Lanzmann ist nicht irgend jemand. Er ist einer der großen grauen Eminenzen der etablierten französischen Holocaust-Forschung und des französischen Holocaust-Business. Und auch seine Zeitschrift *Les Temps Modernes* ist nicht irgendeine Zeitschrift, sondern vielmehr eine der führenden philosophischen Zeitschriften unserer Zeit.

Demnach steht fest, daß die revisionistischen Thesen und Arbeitsweisen also nicht etwa vernachlässigbar, sondern offenbar die zentrale Herausforderung für die etablierte Geschichtswissenschaft sind. Somit *muß* man der etablierten Holocaust-Geschichtswissenschaft, die die Argumente und Veröffentlichungen der Revisionisten ausblendet, jede Wissenschaftlichkeit absprechen. Das gilt somit für Prof. Jehuda Bauer, für Prof. Benz, für Prof. Scheffler, für Prof. Jäckel, für Prof. Jagschitz, für Herrn Auerbach sowie für das Institut für Zeitgeschichte und für alle, die auf eine ähnliche Weise die Argumente der Revisionisten ignorieren.

Über die Notwendigkeit des Revisionismus

Ich habe bereits in dem eingangs zitierten Artikel über die Notwendigkeit revisionistischer Bestrebungen im wissenschaftlichen Betrieb allgemein gesprochen und verweise diesbezüglich neben Popper vor allem auch auf das illustrative Zitat von Prof. Nagl auf Seite 78 meiner Ausführungen. Lassen Sie mich hierzu noch einige Stimmen zitieren. Der Bonner Politologe Prof.

---

[36] *"Loin de signer la défaite des révisionnistes, le livre de M. Pressac* Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse *en consacre le paradoxal triomphe: les apparents vainqueurs (ceux qui affirment le crime dans son étendue la plus ballucinante), sont les défaits, et les apparents perdants (les révisionnistes, confondus avec les négationnistes) s'imposent définitivement. Leur victoire est invisible, mais incontestable.* [...] *Les révisionnistes se placent au centre du débat, imposent leur méthode, manifestent leur hégémonie."*

Hans-Helmuth Knütter schreibt hierzu in seinem Buch *Die Faschismus-Keule*:[37]

> *"Der Historikerstreit hat uns gelehrt, daß die Weltbilder sich verändern müssen, denn ohne stetige Überprüfung und Revision der gängigen Erkenntnisse gäbe es keinen Fortschritt, herrschte Stagnation."*

Der Salzburger Universitätsdozent Dr. Heinz Magenheimer, Angehöriger der österreichischen Landesverteidigungsakademie, schrieb jüngst in der *Jungen Freiheit* über neueste revisionistische Tendenzen einiger Historiker[38] bezüglich des Feldzuges gegen die Sowjetunion im Zweiten Weltkrieg:[39]

> *"Daß alle diese Autoren mit dem Prädikat 'Revisionismus' leben müssen, ist letztlich nichts Nachteiliges. Jede der Wahrheit verpflichtete Geschichtsforschung muß den Zweifeln an überlieferten Thesen nähren, muß ständig Überprüfungen vornehmen, muß bereit sein, auch zu korrigieren. In diesem Sinne ist 'Revisionismus' das Salz in der Wahrheitsfindung."*

Prof. Nolte sieht auf Seiten der "radikalen" Revisionisten Verdienste für die Wissenschaft:[40]

> *"In jedem Fall muß aber den radikalen Revisionisten das Verdienst zugeschrieben werden – wie Raul Hilberg es getan hat, – durch ihre provozierenden Thesen die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung zur Überprüfung und besseren Begründung ihrer Ergebnisse und Annahmen zu zwingen."*

Denn, so auf Seite 309:

> "[…] *die Fragen nach der Zuverlässigkeit von Zeugenaussagen, der Beweiskraft von Dokumenten, der technischen Möglichkeit bestimmter Vorgänge, der Glaubwürdigkeit von Zahlenangaben, der Gewichtung der Umstände sind nicht nur zulässig, sondern wissenschaftlich unumgänglich, und jeder Versuch, bestimmte Argumente und Beweise durch Totschweigen oder Verbote aus der Welt zu schaffen, muß als illegitim gelten."*

Somit müssen alle juristischen Maßnahmen gegen den Revisionismus als Anschlag gegen die Wissenschaft gewertet und als menschenrechtswidrig bekämpft werden.

---

37 Ullstein, Berlin 1993, S. 154.

38 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, München 1995 (7. Auflage, Herbig, München 2001); Walter Post, *Unternehmen Barbarossa*, Mittler, Hamburg 1995; Viktor Suworow, *Der Tag M*, Klett Cotta, Stuttgart 1995.

39 16.2.1996, S. 7.

40 Ernst Nolte, *Streitpunkte*, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 316.

Über linke, rechte und sachdienliche Motive

Die Revisionisten werden allenthalben irgendwelcher rechter bis rechtsextremer, politisch verwerflicher Motive verdächtigt. Warum werden eigentlich all die etablierten Autoritäten nicht gefragt, welche Ziele sie mit ihrer offenkundig unwissenschaftlichen Forschung erreichen wollen? Wenn man die Revisionisten wegen dieser Fragen vor allen möglichen Tribunalen aushorchen will, warum stehen dann nicht auch diese Herren vor einem Tribunal? Wenn schon Wissenschaftler auf eventuelle politische Intentionen ihrer Forschung verhört werden sollen, so sollte dies für alle Wissenschaftler gelten. Daß es genügend Verdachtsmomente gibt, daß die etablierten Holocaust-Wissenschaftler starke politische (und zwar linke) Motive für ihre Forschungen haben, habe ich hier an den Beispielen von Prof. Jäckel und Prof. Benz dargelegt. Daß die fast einhellige und unwissenschaftliche Ausblendung gegenläufiger Argumente durch *alle* etablierten Holocaust-Forscher (mit Ausnahme von Prof. Ernst Nolte und Dr. Joachim Hoffmann[38]) ebenfalls politische Motive hat, liegt auf der Hand. Wenn die Öffentlichkeit sich einer Untersuchung von deren Motiven verschließt und nur die Offenlegung der Motive der Revisionisten anstrebt, so muß hier gefragt werden, welche politischen Motive denn die Öffentlichkeit hat, nur eine Seite zu verdächtigen, der anderen aber Narrenfreiheit zu gewähren.

Prof. Peter Steinbach

Als Prof. Peter Steinbach im letzten Jahr massiv angegriffen wurde, weil er das Schwergewicht seiner Darstellung des Widerstandes im Dritten Reich auf die Kommunisten gelegt hatte, verteidigte er seine subjektive Sichtweise mit folgenden Worten:[41]

> *"Das Grundgesetz schützt wissenschaftliche Forschung und will im Grunde die Unbefangenheit dieser Forschung. Das gilt in ganz besonderer Weise für die Geschichte, in der es ja nicht darum geht, einen roten Faden auszuzeichnen und verbindlich zu machen, sondern in der es darum geht, Angebote für die Auseinandersetzung zu bieten. Das muß in einer pluralistischen Gesellschaft vielfältig und kontrovers sein."*

Seine Konzentration auf die Darstellung des kommunistischen Widerstandes im Dritten Reich sieht er also als Angebot zu einer Auseinandersetzung, nicht als dogmatisch zu akzeptierende Wahrheit. Prof. Steinbach gehört übrigens auch zu den hiesigen Holocaust-Experten und ergänzt unser Bild von den links bis linksextrem orientierten Wissenschaftlern in diesem Bereich.

---

[41] ARD-Tagesthemen, 10. Juni 1994, $22^{\underline{30}}$ Uhr.

Jeder in diesem Land – mich eingeschlossen – akzeptiert diesen Wissenschaftler und seine Arbeit, obwohl er die politischen Motive derer nicht problematisiert, in deren Namen 70 Millionen Menschen zu Tode gekommen sind. Der Grund für diese Toleranz ist ganz einfach: Solange sich Prof. Steinbach an die Prinzipien der Wissenschaft hält, ist seine Gesinnung und seine eventuelle Forschungsintention völlig irrelevant.

Prof. Carl Degler

Nun stellt sich uns die Frage: Welche Rolle spielt es eigentlich, ob, und falls ja, welches erkenntnisleitende Interesse hinter meinen Forschungen steht?

Der Ex-Präsident der Organisation amerikanischer Historiker (OAH) Carl Degler gab diesbezüglich laut Prof. Lipstadt

> *"zu bedenken, daß '... wir alles gefährden, für das Historiker sich engagieren', wenn nach den 'Beweggründen' hinter historischer Forschung und geschichtswissenschaftlichen Abhandlungen gefragt werde."*[42]

Dieser Auffassung tritt sogar Frau Prof. Lipstadt bei, die wahrscheinlich bekannteste Revisionismus-Gegnerin.[43]

Die Antwort auf die Frage der Relevanz erkenntnisleitender Interessen kann daher nur lauten: Dies darf in einem Rechtsstaat gar keine Rolle spielen. Entscheidend für die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit einer Arbeit darf lediglich die Frage sein, ob bei der Erstellung der Arbeit die wissenschaftlichen Arbeitsprinzipien beachtet wurden, nicht aber, ob die Resultate politisch erwünscht oder unerwünscht sind.

Eros der Wissenschaft

Eine Motivation möchte ich erläutern, die viele Revisionisten trotz der sich bietenden massiven Widerstände dennoch dazu anhält, ihre Forschungen weiter voranzutreiben. Bei den Revisionisten macht sich nämlich früher oder später eine gewisse Hochstimmung über folgenden Umstand breit: Auf der einen Seite stehen die wenigen ständig von gerichtlicher Verfolgung bedrohten, gesellschaftlich ausgegrenzten und finanziell schwachen Revisionisten. Auf der anderen Seite steht dagegen eine Heerschar von Holocaust-Historikern samt ihren Helfershelfern an vielen Instituten der Welt mit den dahinter stehenden Politikern, ja ganzen Staaten, fast sämtliche Medien und mit Millionenbudgets. Und dennoch: Ist es nicht so, daß es die Revisionis-

---

[42] AaO. (Anm. 30), S. 246.
[43] Ebenda, S. 249.

ten sind, die die Diskussionsthemen bestimmen, auf die die etablierte Holocaustforschung dann nur reagiert? Wer die schlechteren Argumente hat, wer sich in Widersprüche verheddert hat, der kann in der Tat besseren Argumenten gegenüber nur panisch reagieren, wie es die Schweizer *Weltwoche* am 19.5.1994 tat, nachdem in der Schweiz die Kurzfassung meines Gutachtens[44] zu kursieren begann: Man meinte, davor warnen zu müssen, sich überhaupt mit revisionistischen Thesen auseinanderzusetzen:

> *"Lassen Sie sich auf keine Diskussion mit bekennenden Revisionisten ein! Wer die Ermordung von Juden in den Gaskammern des NS-Regimes negiert, lügt, kann sich, wie auch das Bundesverfassungsgericht in Karlsruhe unlängst festgestellt hat, nicht auf die Meinungsfreiheit berufen."*

Man beachte: In der Schweiz beruft man sich auf Entscheidungen unseres Bundesverfassungsgerichts! Man versucht nicht etwa, revisionistische Argumente zu widerlegen, sondern verleumdet die Revisionisten und warnt davor, sich durch Diskussionen selbst seine Meinung zu bilden. Das ist der übliche Stil der Medien. Auch die Historik-Professoren stehen regelmäßig schlecht da, wenn sie sich mit Revisionisten anlegen, so daß sie sich in der Regel gar nicht erst in eine Diskussion einlassen.

De omnibus dubitandum est

Was wollen die Revisionisten? Eigentlich wollen sie nur erreichen, daß auch bezüglich der Betrachtung der Zeitgeschichte angewendet wird, was sonst in der Wissenschaft üblich ist: die kritische Wiederbetrachtung und Überprüfung dessen, was uns als wahr überliefert wurde. Ja, man muß sogar sagen, daß dieses ein Hauptkennzeichen von Wissenschaft ist: nämlich bislang Geglaubtes erneut einer kritischen Prüfung zu unterziehen und damit gegebenenfalls bisherige Erkenntnisse zu revidieren. Die Möglichkeit, Gegenthesen zu herrschenden Paradigmen formulieren und unter Beweis stellen zu können, ist daher schlechthin Voraussetzung wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens. Indem uns gerade dies bezüglich entscheidender Bereiche der Geschichtsschreibung über das Dritte Reich verboten wird, macht man nicht etwa die Revisionisten zu Sonderlingen der Wissenschaft, sondern hebt die Wissenschaft an sich auf, macht quasi die Zeitgeschichtsschreibung zu einem Ausnahmebereich, enthoben jeder Kritik und Revision.

Prof. Nolte schrieb hierzu in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] auf Seite 308 treffend:

---

[44] Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Wissenschaftlicher Erdrutsch durch das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993.

"Die verbreitete Meinung, daß jeder Zweifel an den herrschenden Auffassungen über den 'Holocaust' und die sechs Millionen Opfer von vornherein als Zeichen einer bösartigen und menschenverachtenden Gesinnung zu betrachten und möglichst zu verbieten ist, kann angesichts der fundamentalen Bedeutung der Maxime 'De omnibus dubitandum est' für die Wissenschaft keinesfalls akzeptiert werden, ja sie ist als Anschlag gegen das Prinzip der Wissenschaftsfreiheit zurückzuweisen."

Daß mein Gutachten[8] und das Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[12] eingezogen wurden und daß gegen seinen Verleger, Herausgeber, die Autoren und Vertreiber Strafverfahren stattfinden, ist der Beweis dafür, daß dieser Anschlag bereits geschehen ist. Da klingt es wie Hohn in den Ohren, wenn der Jurist und CDU-MdB Horst Eylmann im FOCUS 38/1994, S. 76 erklärt:

"Die notwendige geschichtswissenschaftliche Beschäftigung mit dem Holocaust hat von der Neufassung des Paragraphen 130 StGB nichts zu befürchten: Das Bundesverfassungsgericht würde der von Nolte befürchteten Beeinträchtigung des Rechts auf Forschungsfreiheit durch extensive Auslegung der Norm mit Entschiedenheit entgegentreten."

Das Zauberwort in Eylmanns Ausführungen dürfte das Adjektiv "notwendig" spielen, daß unserer Justiz die willkürliche Machtbefugnis gibt zu entscheiden, welche geschichtswissenschaftliche Beschäftigung mit dem Holocaust notwendig ist und welche nicht. Wäre dem nicht so, so würde es wohl erst gar nicht zu Prozessen gegen Revisionisten kommen.

Gute Gründe für Zweifel

Im Versailler Vertrag wurde dem Deutschen Reich die Alleinschuld am Ersten Weltkrieg zudiktiert. Nicht erst heute weiß man, daß dies eine Lüge war, eine Zeitlang am Leben erhalten durch die Macht der Siegermächte. Getragen wurde diese Lüge auch von den vielen Greuelgeschichten, die den Deutschen angedichtet worden waren: Von deutschen Soldaten abgehackte belgische Kinderhände, abgeschnittene Frauenbrüste, Halsketten aus den Augäpfeln getöteter Zivilisten, Seife aus den Leichen gefallener Soldaten, Massenvergasungen von Serben in Kirchen durch Giftgas.[45] Heute erzählt man uns, daß viele ähnlich klingende Berichte aus der Zeit des Zweiten Weltkrieges – im Gegensatz zu den Lügen des Ersten Weltkrieges – wahr seien: Von SS-Schergen zerschmetterte Kinder, von Wachhunden zerfetzte

[45] Siehe die Reproduktion dieser Artikel in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 24), im Anhang zur ersten Vorlesung; vgl. hierzu Arthur Ponsonby, *Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten*, Stilke-Verlag, Berlin 1930; Reprint: Buchkreis für Gesinnung und Aufbau, Seeheim 1967;

Frauenleiber, Seife aus dem Fett ermordeter Juden,[46] Massenvergasungen in Gaskammern.

Wir müssen uns aber auch vor Augen halten, daß Deutschland den Zweiten Weltkrieg in jeder Hinsicht total verlor; daß unsere damaligen Feinde mit noch weit größerem Haß über uns herfielen, als sie es 1918 taten; daß sich gegen die Exzesse dieses Hasses zumindest bis 1949 keine deutsche Staatsgewalt, keine freie deutsche Presse, keine deutsche Wissenschaft wehren konnte; daß besonders die amerikanische Besatzungsmacht mit ihrem Reeducation-Programm gründlich dafür sorgen wollte, daß kein deutsches Selbstbewußtsein mehr entstehen konnte, das für die Alliierten zu unbequemen Fragen hätte führen können.[47] Warum soll nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg alles, was unsere Feinde über uns berichten, wahr sein? Hatten sie damals nicht unweit mehr Möglichkeiten, Lügen in die Welt zu setzen und diese festzuzurren, als dies nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg der Fall gewesen war? Man sollte dies zumindest nicht von vornherein ausschließen, denn die Geschichte lehrt, daß der jeweilige Sieger diese Geschichte selten "objektiv" schreibt und daß dem Besiegten nach der Niederlage dadurch noch weiteres Unheil droht. Gerade weil diese Möglichkeit der Entstellung des Geschichtsbildes zumindest plausibel ist, sollte eine kritische Wiederbetrachtung, also Revision, der Geschichtsschreibung um Vorgänge im Dritten Reich Anliegen jedes Zeitgeschichtlers sein, der ernst genommen werden will.

Judenfeindschaft versus Versöhnung

Aus Erfahrung weiß ich, daß sich viele Richter und mit ihnen wahrscheinlich die meisten Repräsentanten des öffentlichen Lebens nicht vorstellen können, daß die Änderung des Geschichtsbildes von der NS-Judenverfolgung im revisionistischen Sinne zu einer Verbesserung des deutsch-jüdischen Verhältnisses führen könne. Man neigt vielmehr zu der Ansicht, daß solches nur zu negativen Gefühlen führen könne: Abneigung auf Seite der Deutschen gegen die Juden, da man sich doch betrogen und ausgebeutet vorkommen müsse; Abneigung gegen die Deutschen auf jüdischer Seite, da die Juden ihr Schicksal nicht mehr geachtet sähen.

---

[46] Die Stories von Seife aus Judenfett werden *heute* allgemein als Erfindungen ohne Bezug zur Realität interpretiert; vgl. Manfred Köhler, "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss, (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 97; Deborah E. Lipstadt, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 105, 227.

[47] C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Stocker, Graz 2004; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

Diese Auffassung setzt doch wohl voraus, daß man das gegenwärtige Verhältnis zwischen Deutschen und Juden als frei von Abneigung, gleichberechtigt und fruchtbar ansieht. Wie wir alle wissen, kann davon aber leider keine Rede sein, was hauptsächlich darin gründen dürfte, daß die Juden als ewige Ankläger den Deutschen als den ewig Angeklagten, Schuldigen und Verantwortlichen für den Holocaust gegenüberstehen. Dabei wird kein Zweifel daran gelassen, daß auch noch künftige Generationen in Haftung genommen werden sollen, wie wir immer wieder vernehmen müssen. Dieses Verhältnis muß auf Dauer zu Konflikten führen. Ich bin der Meinung, daß eine Rückkehr zu fruchtbarem, gleichberechtigten Miteinander nur dadurch zu erreichen ist, daß man sich bemüht zu klären, was zwischen 1933 und 1945 den Juden tatsächlich von Deutschen angetan wurde, im Gegensatz zu dem, was ungeklärt, übertrieben oder verfälscht wurde. Wenn vieles sich hinsichtlich des Holocaust dabei als falsch erweisen sollte, würde dies die historische Belastung des deutsch-jüdischen Verhältnisses ohne Zweifel vermindern.

Das Anormale der heutigen deutsch-jüdischen Beziehungen läßt sich an einem anderen Ereignis aufzeigen. Im Jahr 1995 jährt sich nicht nur das Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges, sondern auch zum 20. Mal das Ende des Vietnamkrieges. Anläßlich dessen wurde im deutschen Fernsehen unlängst ein Bericht gebracht über eine Versöhnungsinitiative ehemaliger amerikanischer Vietnam-Offiziere mit damaligen Vietkong-Offizieren. Man suchte gemeinsam nach Massengräbern, in denen die Amerikaner in den sechziger und siebziger Jahren gefallene Vietkong-Soldaten verscharrt hatten. Anläßlich der Entdeckung eines solchen Massengrabes sagte ein Ex-Vietkong-offizier, daß man unter die damaligen Ereignisse endlich einen Schlußstrich ziehen und die damals vorgekommenen Greuel vergessen solle; dies sei Voraussetzung dafür, daß zwischen dem amerikanischen und dem vietnamesischen Volk endlich wieder normale Beziehungen entstehen könnten.

Könnte man sich vorstellen, solche Worte bei einer gemeinsamen Veranstaltung israelischer und deutscher Offiziere zu hören? Offenbar nicht. Wir hören bezüglich des Holocaust immer nur, daß niemals ein Schlußstrich gezogen werden dürfe, daß es kein Vergeben und Vergessen geben könne. Hier dürfte doch wohl mit zweierlei Maß gemessen werden, was mit der angeblichen "Einzigartigkeit" der NS-Verbrechen begründet wird.

Erzeugt oder verhindert Erinnerung neues Leid?

Ich möchte noch etwas näher an die Wurzel des Problems herangehen.

Einige Revisionisten schlußfolgern aus ihrer These von der prinzipiellen Falschheit der Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust, dahinter

verberge sich eine der größten Geschichtsfälschungen, mithin eines der größten Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte. Die herrschende Meinung ist wohl, diese Revisionisten verbreiteten diese Auffassung lediglich, um Haß gegen die Juden zu schüren. Die Wochenzeitung DIE ZEIT vom 31.12.1993 formulierte gar, daß im Endeffekt hinter den Thesen der Revisionisten der Wille stünde, einen (nach Auffassung des Blattes zweiten) Völkermord an den Juden zu planen und durchzuführen. Personen mit ähnlicher Auffassung halten bei uns die Posten in Justiz, Medien und Politik inne.

Nun darf ich den Spieß umdrehen und die gleiche Argumentationsweise auf die Gegenseite anwenden.

Deren These lautet, die Nationalsozialisten hätten aufgrund eines vorgefaßten Planes im Namen, mit Duldung und aktiver Unterstützung der Deutschen die Juden in ihrem Machtbereich, insbesondere durch ein industriell betriebenes Massenmordverfahren mittels Giftgas, so weit wie möglich ausgerottet und somit ein einzigartiges Verbrechen in der Menschheitsgeschichte begangen. Was passiert nun, wenn jemand die wie auch immer begründete Meinung verträte, jene These vom Judenmord sei am Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges und danach nur deshalb verbreitet worden, um Haß gegen die Deutschen zu schüren, um einen Völkermord an ihnen zu ermöglichen und den durch Vertreibung, Bombenterror und in Gefangenschaft Verhungernlassen tatsächlich erfolgten partiellen Völkermord an den Deutschen zu rechtfertigen? Leute, die dies äußern, werden strafrechtlich belangt.

Wie läßt sich die rechtliche Ungleichbehandlung dieser in ihrer Struktur gleichen Argumentationen rechtfertigen? Dies wird damit begründet, daß die offiziellen Holocaust-Darstellungen offenkundig richtig, die Thesen der Revisionisten dagegen falsch seien. Man muß sich jedoch vor Augen führen, daß die Revisionisten in der Regel von der Richtigkeit ihrer Thesen überzeugt sind, das heißt nicht bewußt die "Unwahrheit" äußern, also lügen. Ich behaupte also, daß in *beiden* oben skizzierten Fällen die jeweiligen Personen von der Richtigkeit ihrer Auffassung subjektiv überzeugt sind. Sie müßten daher gleich behandelt werden.

Wenn die Intention, die hinter der Verbreitung der für wahr erachteten Auffassung steht, der Holocaust habe stattgefunden, nicht dem Schüren von Haß und der Vorbereitung oder Rechtfertigung von Völkermordverbrechen an den Deutschen diente bzw. dient,

wie kann dann die Intention, die hinter der Verbreitung der ebenfalls für wahr erachteten Auffassung steht, die Geschichtsschreibung über die

Judenvernichtung sei falsch, dem Schüren von Haß und der Vorbereitung eines Völkermordes an den Juden dienen?

Das gleiche gilt natürlich auch umgekehrt:

Wenn die Verbreitung der für wahr erachteten Auffassung, der Holocaust habe stattgefunden, deshalb erwünscht ist, weil nur die immerwährende Erinnerung an dieses Verbrechen die Wiederholung ähnlicher Untaten in Zukunft ausschließen könne,

dann wirft dies die Frage auf, warum die Verbreitung der ebenfalls für wahr erachteten Auffassung, die Geschichtsschreibung über die Judenvernichtung sei falsch, nicht genauso erwünscht sein sollte, da man auch hier argumentieren kann, nur die immerwährende Erinnerung an das Verbrechen der Begründung und Aufrechterhaltung eines falschen Geschichtsbildes könne Wiederholungen in Zukunft ausschließen.

An diesem Punkt können sich unsere Juristen, Politiker und Medienleute doch wohl nur mit folgendem behelfen: Man behauptet einfach, die Revisionisten wüßten, daß sie die Unwahrheit sagen, also lügen; lügen aber würde man nur bei bösen Absichten. Damit sei bewiesen, daß nicht die Suche nach historischer Wahrheit, sondern antisemitische Gesinnung das wahre Motiv der Revisionisten sei. Beweise dafür werden allerdings nie angeführt, denn es ließe sich auch kaum nachweisen, ob jemand ein komplexes Meinungsbild wider besseres Wissen vertritt. Es ist daher eine außergewöhnliche Verblendung, wenn man alle Andersdenkenden in puncto Holocaust als Lügner bezeichnet. Man ist entweder mangels eigener Sachkunde nicht fähig oder aufgrund eigener unlauterer (politischer) Absichten nicht bereit, dem anderen zuzuhören und in eine sachbezogene Diskussion einzutreten, um gegebenenfalls die eigenen (Vor-) Urteile zu revidieren.

Zur Bewältigung nach dem wissenschaftlichen Sieg des Revisionismus

Wenn sich irgendwann herausstellen sollte, daß die Thesen der Revisionisten richtig sind, so würde sich natürlich auch bezüglich derer, die das dann überwundene Geschichtsbild in die Welt gesetzt, aufrecht erhalten und auch mit Mitteln des Strafrechts verteidigt haben, die Frage nach Motiv, persönlicher Verantwortung, Schuld und Haftung stellen. Die möglichen Folgen für die Täter dürfen aber niemanden davon abhalten, Untaten aufzudecken. Unberührt davon bleibt selbstverständlich die Erkenntnis, daß die Frage nach Motiv, Verantwortung, Schuld und Haftung nie kollektiv, sondern immer nur für das Individuum gestellt und beantwortet werden darf.

Wir folgen hierbei christlich-abendländischem und nicht alttestamentarischem Rechtsverständnis.

All dies darf selbstverständlich die Einsicht nicht verstellen, das selbst im Fall der Bestätigung revisionistischer Thesen für jeden denkenden Menschen folgendes unbestreitbar ist: Im deutschen Machtbereich geschah Juden mannigfaches Unrecht in Form von Entrechtung, Enteignung, Vertreibung, Deportation, Internierung und Zwangsarbeit. Selbst nach Meinung der Revisionisten gehen die Opfer von zumindest grob fahrlässig herbeigeführter Unterernährung, mangelnder medizinischer und sanitärer Versorgung, Überarbeitung und auch Mißhandlung sowie Tötungen im Zuge drakonischer Bestrafungsaktionen oder summarischer Geiselerschießungen im Rahmen der Partisanenbekämpfung in die Hunderttausende. Ich habe dies bereits in der Einführung zu den *Grundlagen* so dargestellt und halte daran fest: Die kollektive Entrechtung, Deportation und Internierung der Juden unter menschenunwürdigen Umständen, die vielfach zum Tode führten, bleibt ein Verbrechen, ganz egal, ob es die Intention und Durchführung des technisierten Massenmordes mittels Giftgas gegeben hat oder nicht. Daher wäre es unverständlich, mir zu unterstellen, ich wolle die Juden von Opfern zu Sündenböcken machen: Sie bleiben im Machtbereich des Dritten Reiches selbstredend Opfer.

Zur Wissenschaftlichkeit der Revisionisten

Unsere deutschen Gerichte pflegen ihre eigene Sachkunde zur Beurteilung der Wissenschaftlichkeit revisionistischer Publikationen bisweilen als nicht ausreichend zu bewerten; vielmehr werden hierzu gelegentlich Sachverständige gehört. Aus Erfahrung wissen wir, daß im Falle der Erstellung solcher Sachgutachten die zur Auswahl stehenden Sachverständigen etwa aus folgender Auswahl stammen würden, die seit Jahrzehnten die Inzucht zwischen der deutschen Zeitgeschichtsforschung und Justiz bestimmen: Prof. Benz, Prof. Scheffler, Prof. Jäckel, Prof. Jagschitz, Prof. Steinbach, Herr Auerbach usw. Was von deren Unbefangenheit und Wissenschaftlichkeit zu halten ist, habe ich eben dargelegt. Ich jedenfalls würde Sachverständige nicht akzeptieren, denen man mit guten Gründen Ignoranz und Arroganz vorwerfen kann.

Zentral ginge es bei der Frage nach der Wissenschaftlichkeit revisionistischer Arbeiten um die zwei Kardinalpunkte:

1. Sind die darin aufgestellten Behauptungen und Beweisführungen mit wissenschaftlichen Quellen belegt sowie in Übereinstimmung mit den Gesetzmäßigkeiten der jeweils betroffenen Disziplin?

2. Werden die wichtigsten publizierten Gegenmeinungen zitiert und diskutiert?

Am Beispiel meines Gutachtens[8] sowie des von mir unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss herausgegebenen Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[12] und dem vom Institut für Zeitgeschichte dagegen gestellten neuen Buch von Jean-Claude Pressac[10] sei hier kurz aufgezeigt, wo das tatsächliche Problem liegt. Bezüglich beider oben angeführter Punkte brauchen wir Revisionisten uns nicht nur nicht hinter dem von der Öffentlichkeit hochgelobten, angeblich streng wissenschaftlichen Werk Pressacs zu verstecken, sondern ich behaupte sogar, daß unsere Arbeiten bezüglich beider Bereiche dem Buch Pressacs weit überlegen sind.

Ich darf dies kurz erläutern:[34]

1. Pressac führt bezüglich der Technik des Massenmordes in den Gaskammern und den Krematoriumsöfen keine einzige wissenschaftliche Fachpublikation an und unterläßt jedwede eigene Berechnung. In unserem Buch jedoch zitieren wir in jedem Beitrag eine Unzahl der etablierten Literatur, diskutieren eine Unmenge der darin vorgebrachten Argumente, belegen unsere Thesen mit einer Vielfalt an Fachliteratur und führen selbst nachvollziehbare Berechnungen durch. In meinem Gutachten zitiere ich ca. 100 Fachpublikationen zur Chemie und Toxikologie von Blausäure, zur Chemie der Cyanide, zur Chemie und Physik der Baustoffe, zur Funktionsweise von Blausäurebegasungseinrichtungen usw. Daneben findet man ebenso einige Berechnungen, von denen bisher noch niemand behauptet hat, sie würden den in Chemie und Physik geltenden Gesetzmäßigkeiten widersprechen.
2. Pressac zitiert keine einzige gegenläufige Meinung und diskutiert kein gegenläufiges Argument. Ich dagegen habe mein Gutachten sogar an Pressacs damaligem ersten Buch[48] ausgerichtet und habe seine Argumente immer wieder zum Thema ausführlicher Erörterungen gemacht. Ich habe mich ausführlich und mehrfach mit den Einwänden von Dr. Josef Bailer und Dr. Georges Wellers beschäftigt, habe das Krakauer Gegengutachten besprochen, die Argumente von Prof. Jagschitz und Prof. Fleming thematisiert sowie die Ausführungen von Werner Wegner angeschnitten.[49] Alles, was mir irgendwie an Gegenargumenten bekannt war, habe ich berücksichtigt. Man zeige mir nur eine im Frühjahr 1993 bekannt gewesene wissenschaftliche Ansicht zur chemischen, toxikologischen oder bautechnischen Seite des Gaskammerproblems, die ich uner-

---

48 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

49 In der Erstausgabe des Gutachten, aaO. (Anm. 8), S. 101-108; vgl. dazu neuer allgemein in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

wähnt gelassen habe! Unser Sammelwerk *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* haben wir ebenfalls an der bestehenden Fachliteratur ausgerichtet und die dort vorgebrachten Argumente immer wieder zum Thema ausführlicher Erörterungen gemacht.

Nach den Kriterien wissenschaftlicher Methodik kann man daher nur zu dem Schluß kommen, daß unsere revisionistischen Arbeiten der Arbeit Pressacs weit überlegen sind. Nun frage ich: Warum wurden und werden wir, die wir wissenschaftlich gearbeitet haben, immer wieder von neuem vor verschiedene Tribunale gezerrt? Warum wird nicht Jean-Claude Pressac, der nachweislich unwissenschaftlich arbeitet, angeklagt? Analoges gilt für viele andere revisionistische Arbeiten im Vergleich zu dem, was die Gegenseite zumeist zu Papier bringt.

Zur Richtigkeit unserer Thesen

Erst nach der Klärung der Frage, ob unsere Arbeiten wissenschaftlichen Kriterien entsprechen, sollte man sich mit ihren Inhalten befassen, also mit der Frage, ob die gewonnenen Schlußfolgerungen richtig sind oder nicht. Falls unsere Arbeiten wissenschaftlichen Kriterien genügen, was unserer Auffassung nach der Fall ist, dann wäre die Frage nach inhaltlicher Richtigkeit jedoch wegen der im Artikel 5 Absatz 3 des Grundgesetzes verbürgten Wissenschaftsfreiheit nicht von den dazu ohnehin inkompetenten Gerichten, sondern allein von Fachwissenschaftlern in wahrscheinlich jahrelangen Forschungsarbeiten zu klären.[50]

---

[50] Zur Frage der inhaltlichen Richtigkeit meines Gutachtens hat sich jüngst der Direktor der niederländischen *Anne-Frank-Stiftung*, Hans Westra, im belgischen Fernsehen wie folgt geäußert:
H. Westra: *"Eine viel gefährlichere Arbeit ist die Rudolf Expertise. Sie wurde beim Prozeß in Den Haag gegen Siegfried Verbeke vorgelegt. Rudolf ist ein junger Wissenschaftler, der in einer hervorragend aufgemachten Arbeit mit Tabellen, Grafiken und so weiter zu beweisen versucht, daß die Gaskammern technisch unmöglich waren."*
Reporter: *"Und stimmen diese wissenschaftlichen Analysen?"*
H. Westra: *"Diese wissenschaftlichen Analysen sind perfekt. Was man aber nicht kontrollierten kann, ist, wie dieser Rudolf sie ausgearbeitet hat, wie er die Muster bekommen hat. Die Muster wurden unter falschen Angaben einem renommierten Labor angeboten."* BRT 1 (belgisches Fernsehen), Panorama, 27.4.1995.
Hierzu folgendes: Mit "*falschen Angaben*" ist offenbar gemeint, daß ich das Institut Fresenius über die Herkunft der Proben im unklaren ließ, um die unvoreingenommene Durchführung der chemischen Analysen zu ermöglichen. Dies ist in der Analytik durchaus üblich. Falls man meinen Angaben und denen der Zeugen über die Herkunft der Proben nicht vertraut, so bleibt es jedermann unbenommen, selbst Proben zu nehmen und sie zu analysieren. Ansonsten denke ich, daß meine Arbeit aufgrund der Quellenfundierung jedem Fachmann nachvollziehbar ist. Falls Herr Westra mit "falschen Angaben" gemeint haben sollte, daß ich nach der Auftragserteilung an das Institut Fresenius eine Probenspezifizierung nachreichte, die auf Papier mit dem Briefkopf meines damaligen Arbeitgebers ohne dessen Wissen niedergelegt war, so mag dies zwar eine Inkorrektheit gegenüber meinem damaligen Arbeitgeber gewesen sein, jedoch kei-

Insofern gibt es nicht den geringsten Anlaß, vor dem Kadi auch nur eine Minute mit inhaltlichen Fragen zu verschwenden – ganz abgesehen davon, daß bundesdeutsche Gerichte unsere Anträge auf inhaltliche Überprüfung unserer Thesen ohnehin immer wegen Offenkundigkeit des Gegenteils unserer Behauptungen ablehnen.

Zur Restriktion der Geschichtsforschung

Das zentrale Problem bei unserem Thema ist doch wohl eher, daß man bezüglich des Holocaust zu einem bestimmten vorgegebenen Ergebnis kommen muß, wenn man vor staatlicher und gesellschaftlicher Verfolgung sicher sein will. Die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit wird nur als Feigenblatt vor dieses fragwürdige Schauspiel gehalten. Ernst Nolte hat diese Fragwürdigkeit in seinem Buch *Streitpunkte*[5] ausformuliert. Er schreibt, es sei mit der Freiheit der Wissenschaft unvereinbar, Revisionisten *allein* wegen ihrer Abweichung von der Mehrheitsmeinung zu verfolgen. In Übereinstimmung mit den Prinzipien der abendländischen Wissenschaftstradition stellt er fest, daß Wissenschaft die Freiheit haben muß, an allem Zweifel zu formulieren. Er steht damit nicht allein. Der Soziologe Arno Plack schreibt in seinem Buch *Hitlers langer Schatten*, es sei mit der Tradition abendländischer Toleranz unvereinbar, mit Hilfe von Strafgesetzen für die "Wahrheit" von Meinungen zu sorgen. Tatsächlich sei die Anwendung des Strafrechts auf nicht konsensfähige Hypothesen ein Rückschritt[51]

> *"hinter jene Aufklärung, aus deren Geist Voltaire einem Gegner im Meinungsstreit sagen konnte: 'Ich mißbillige, was Sie sagen; aber ich werde bis zum letzten Atemzug dafür eintreten, daß Sie das Recht haben, es zu sagen.' Aus solcher Haltung wandte sich auch Martin Broszat, der langjährige Leiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, schon gegen den 'bloßen Anschein einer strafrechtlichen Einengung der öffentlichen, kritischen und ggf. auch provozierenden Diskussion über die NS-Zeit'. Broszat sah in solcher Gesetzgebung eine Geringschätzung der 'freien wissenschaftlichen, publizistischen und gesellschaftlichen Kräfte' in unserem Land* [...]*."*

Es muß hier klar festgestellt werden, daß diejenigen, die der Wissenschaft ihre Ergebnisse vorschreiben, die Wissenschaft töten. Wissenschaft ist nur dann frei und kann nur dann zu Erkenntnissen gelangen, die der Wahrheit möglichst nahe kommen, wenn sie völlig ergebnisoffen forschen

---

nesfalls ein Umstand, der für die Nachvollziehbarkeit oder Seriosität meiner Arbeit relevant ist. Vgl. hierzu: "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa", in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 11).

51 Langen Müller, München 1993, S. 307.

kann. Bezüglich des Holocaust muß es also statthaft sein, ihn wissenschaftlich zu bestätigen, als auch ihn zu widerlegen.

Zur Freiheit der Wissenschaft gehört schließlich auch das Recht zu irren, was man allen Nichtrevisionisten zugesteht. Wenn man allerdings einem Revisionisten einen Fehler nachweist, dann wird er gleich der Lüge oder des Betruges bezichtigt. Auch in diesem Punkt muß man konsequenterweise sogar noch einen Schritt weiter gehen: Gerade die Irrtümer von Wissenschaftlern waren häufig die Ursache oder doch der Ausgangspunkt neuer wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisse, denn der Irrtum führt von den ausgetretenen Pfaden der etablierten Meinungen ab in wissenschaftliches Neuland, das zu betreten bisher niemand in den Sinn kam oder aber aufgrund irgendwelcher Konventionen oder gar Repressalien niemand gewagt hatte. Ein Irrtum kann sich eben im Nachhinein auch als Korrektur zu einer bisher als allgemein für richtig erachteten, nur vermeintlichen Wahrheit herausstellen.

Der Biologe Prof. Dr. Hans Mohr hat in seinem Buch *Natur und Moral* zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit ausgeführt:[52]

> *"'Freiheit der Forschung' bedeutet auch, daß prinzipiell jedes Forschungsziel gewählt werden kann. Irgendein 'Index verbotenen Wissens' oder ein 'Katalog tabuisierter Forschungsziele' oder ein Forschungsmoratorium sind mit dem Selbstverständnis und der Würde der Wissenschaft deshalb unverträglich, weil wir unbeirrbar daran festhalten müssen, daß Erkenntnis unter allen Umständen besser ist als Ignoranz."*

Unser Gesetzgeber aber verfolgt das Ziel, Ergebnisse revisionistischer Forschung auf den "Index des verbotenen Wissens" zu setzen, wie auch die vom Amtsgericht Tübingen verfügte und am 27.3.1995 erfolgte Beschlagnahmung des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* unter Beweis gestellt hat.[53] Das Forschungsziel, die technischen Hintergründe des behaupteten Massenmordes an den Juden zu untersuchen, wurde somit sozusagen in den "Katalog verbotener Forschungsziele" aufgenommen, und damit wurde praktisch ein Forschungsmoratorium, also ein Frageverbot, erlassen.

Über singuläre Meinungen

Bundesdeutsche Gerichte tendieren dazu, die vom öffentlichen Konsens abweichende Meinung der Revisionisten als singulär darzustellen, von de-

---

52 Wissenschaftliche Buchgesellschaft, Darmstadt 1987, S. 41.

53 Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95; vgl. die Tagespresse vom 5.4.1995; siehe auch die Anklageschrift gegen mich als Herausgeber, der das Tübinger Gericht inhaltlich im wesentlichen folgte: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos6_d.pdf.

ren Unrichtigkeit die Revisionisten selbst Kenntnis haben.[54] So frug z.B. ein Richter in einem Prozeß gegen einen Revisionisten einen Zeugen, ob darüber geredet worden sei, "daß er [d.h. der Angeklagte] damit [mit seinen Thesen über Auschwitz] gegen die historische Wahrheit verstößt, daß er eine singuläre Meinung vertritt". Unsere Gerichte geben damit verschiedene Dinge zu erkennen:

Die historische Wahrheit

Die bundesdeutschen Strafgerichte lassen die Auffassung erkennen, es gebe eine letzte, für alle verbindliche Auffassung von der historischen Wahrheit, der sich alle beugen müssen. Sie befinden sich damit in Übereinstimmung mit der höchstrichterlichen Rechtsprechung, die den planmäßigen, industriellen Massenmord an Millionen Menschen jüdischer Herkunft durch das Dritte Reich für offenkundig erachtet, weshalb diesbezügliche Beweisanträge unzulässig seien.

Ich habe bereits mehrfach ausgeführt, daß es in der Wissenschaft keinen Anspruch auf den Besitz der absoluten und endgültigen Wahrheit geben kann und daß auch der Staat durch Gesetzgebung und Rechtsprechung hieran nichts zu ändern vermag. Ich als Wissenschaftler fühle mich hingegen verpflichtet, jene angeblichen Wahrheiten, die man uns per Strafgesetz aufzwingen will, kritisch zu hinterfragen, denn nach meiner Überzeugung hat allein die Lüge das Strafgesetz nötig, um ihre Geltung zu behaupten. Die Wahrheit dagegen bedarf keines strafrechtlichen Schutzes. Ich bin gewiß, daß sie sich im wissenschaftlichen Diskurs von selbst durchsetzen wird, wenn auch nicht hier und jetzt.

Über die Pluralität singulärer Meinungen

Ferner wird den Revisionisten immer wieder vorgeworfen, sie würden eine "singuläre Meinung" vertreten. Ich weiß nicht genau, was unter einer singulären Meinung zu verstehen ist. Ich gehe aber davon aus, daß gemeint ist, die revisionistische Auffassung zum Holocaust würde der aller "ernst zu nehmenden" Historiker zuwiderlaufen. Bei diesen könnte es sich nach Auffassung unserer Gerichte wohl vornehmlich um die Herren Prof. Jehuda Bauer, Prof. Benz, Prof. Scheffler, Prof. Jäckel, Prof. Jagschitz, Prof. Steinbach oder Herrn Auerbach handeln. Solche Historiker wie Prof. Schlee, Prof. Haverbeck, Prof. Nolte und Prof. Diwald, deren Zitate sich auf der

[54] LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94. Vgl. den Befangenheitsantrag der Verteidigung vom 16.2.1995 sowie die Bestätigung des Vorsitzenden Richters Dr. Dietmar Mayer über den Inhalt seiner Frage in der Dienstlichen Äußerung vom 16.2.1995, jeweils im Verfahrensakt.

Rückseite meines Gutachtens[8] befinden, zählen wohl nicht dazu. Auch nicht die Kollegen, die sich nach Aussage von Prof. Haverbeck über meine revisionistische Forschungstätigkeit freuen. Wohl auch nicht jene Kollegen, die nach brieflicher Aussage von Prof. Robert Hepp wissen, daß am herrschenden Geschichtsbild vieles faul ist, worunter man auch die Herren Prof. Werner Maser und den Leitenden Redakteur des *Spiegel* Fritjof Meyer zählen kann (vgl. weiter unten).

Zur Singularisierung pluraler Meinungen

Warum aber vernimmt man nicht die Stimmen dieser plötzlich im Plural auftretenden Singulare in der Öffentlichkeit? Daran ist letztlich der Gesetzgeber schuld! Die Herren Professoren haben nämlich die gleiche Angst wie ihre Kollegen vom Max-Planck-Institut. Sie alle wissen, daß ihr Bekenntnis sie genau an denselben Ort führen würde, an dem ich mich gerade befinde, nämlich auf die Anklagebank. Die seltsame deutsche Konstruktion der "Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust" hat nämlich dazu geführt, daß selbst etablierte Wissenschaftler, die wider den Stachel löcken, von gesellschaftlicher Ausgrenzung, beruflicher Existenzvernichtung und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung bedroht sind. Prof. Diwald hat dies in seinem Buch *Deutschland einig Vaterland* wie folgt umschrieben:

> *"Nun gibt es aus der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches keinen Fragenkomplex, der sich einer genauen Erforschung durch deutsche Historiker so heillos entzieht wie das grauenhafte Schicksal der Juden während des Krieges. Das Bonner Grundgesetz garantiert zwar die Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft. Eine Reihe von einschlägigen Urteilen und Verurteilungen empfiehlt jedoch, sich weder dem Risiko auszusetzen, durch eine entsprechende Themenwahl die Freiheit jener Grundrechte einer Probe aufs Exempel zu unterziehen, noch sich dem nicht minder großen Risiko auszusetzen, auch nur andeutungsweise gegen das 21. Strafrechts-Änderungs-Gesetz vom 13. Juni 1985 zu verstoßen und eine Anklage wegen Beleidigung zu provozieren.*
>
> *Das bedeutet Tabuisierung gerade jenes Fragenkomplexes der Zeitgeschichtsforschung, der wie kein anderer im Zusammenhang mit der insgeheim nach wie vor aufrechterhaltenen These von der Kollektivschuld das deutsche Volk belastet wie kein anderes Ereignis. Gerade deshalb müßte ihm aber die größte Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet werden. Es ist das wichtigste deutsche Thema dieses Jahrhunderts, soweit es unser historisches Selbstverständnis betrifft."*[55]

[55] Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990, S. 70.

Professor Dr. Robert Hepp schrieb 1995 in einem privaten Brief an meine Mutter:

> *"Wenn es bei uns mit rechten Dingen zuginge, käme meines Erachtens beim aktuellen Wissensstand kein redlicher Wissenschaftler um die Einsicht herum, daß die gängige Version von der systematischen Vergasung der Millionen Juden in den Vernichtungslagern nichts anderes als ein historischer Mythos ist. Was dem Durchbruch der historischen Wahrheit derzeit entgegensteht, sind primär massive politische Interessen, und zwar nicht einmal in erster Linie die der Juden oder des Staates Israel, sondern vor allem die unserer eigenen politischen Klasse, die ihre einzigartige politische Impotenz seit nunmehr einem halben Jahrhundert mit der 'Einzigartigkeit der deutschen Schuld' legitimiert und selbstverständlich nicht zugeben kann, daß sie sich regelrecht an der Nase herumführen und für dumm verkaufen ließ."*

Man könnte noch weitere Persönlichkeiten zitieren. Da jedoch jeder, dessen vom offiziellen Geschichtsbild abweichende Meinung publik würde, unter den heutigen inquisitorischen Zuständen mit Repressalien rechnen müßte, muß ich dies unterlassen. Man wird sich aber dennoch darauf vorbereiten dürfen, daß die Öffentlichkeit sich einst noch verwundert umsehen wird, wie plural die vermeintlich singuläre revisionistische Meinung tatsächlich ist.

Festzustellen ist, daß es außer den revisionistischen Streitern zur Zeit scheinbar keinen einzigen Professor in des Wortes eigentlicher Bedeutung, d.h. einen *Bekennenden*, gibt, der auch im Hörsaal, in der Öffentlichkeit und den Medien zu seiner abweichenden Meinung stünde, und koste es Ansehen und Wohlstand. Es scheint, daß der wissenschaftlichen Elite durch die allgegenwärtige Gesinnungsdiktatur das Rückgrat gebrochen wurde. Auch der früher schon erwähnte Arno Plack schreibt in seinem Buch *Hitlers langer Schatten*, daß die

> *"eigentliche 'Zielgruppe' der Strafbarkeit einer 'Auschwitz-Lüge'* [...] *die beamteten deutschen Historiker* [sind]*, die unter Bekenntniszwang ('Einmaligkeit!') und Strafandrohung sich klüglich Zurückhaltung auferlegen: gerade vor entscheidenden Fragen.* [...] *Eine Justiz, die schon gegen* [möglicherweise, Anm. G.R.] *irrige Meinungen einschreitet, die nicht von einer Beleidigungsabsicht getragen sind, bleibt nicht einfach wirkungslos. Sie festigt den ohnehin verbreiteten Hang, zu brennenden Fragen einfach zu schweigen; sie fördert die Bereitschaft, bloße Lippenbekenntnisse des Erwünschten zu leisten, und sie entfacht noch Zweifel am* [scheinbar, Anm. G.R.] *unwiderleglich Faktischen bei allen denen, die gelernt haben: 'Die Wahrheit setzt sich immer durch', und zwar von*

alleine. [...] *Schließlich stimuliert solche Justiz auch zum Denunzieren.* [...]

Die vornehmste Waffe im Meinungsstreit ist nach den Grundsätzen eines liberalen Gemeinwesens nicht Verbot oder Strafe, sondern das Argument, die 'Waffe Wort', wie Lew Kopelew sagt. Wenn wir nicht den Glauben verlieren sollen, daß die Demokratie eine lebenskräftige Form der Gesellschaft ist, dann können wir nicht hinnehmen, daß sie einer [vermeintlichen] *Verharmlosung Hitlers sich mit eben den Zwangsmitteln erwehrt, deren sich der Diktator selber nur zu selbstverständlich bedient hat, um ihm widerstrebende Gesinnungen zu unterdrücken.* [...] *Mir scheint, sein* [Hitlers] *Ungeist, seine Abwehr von bloßen Zweifeln, seine Neigung, einfach zu verbieten, was nicht ins herrschende System paßt, muß auch noch in seinen Überwindern überwunden werden."*[56]

Hier hält Arno Plack der deutschen Justiz, die den Revisionismus verfolgt, den Spiegel vor, und nach seiner Meinung erscheint darin ein Bild, das erstaunlicherweise Züge aufweist, die erschreckend an die von Hitler, Freisler und Konsorten erinnern.

Das einzige, was man bis vor kurzem abseits von Ernst Nolte von den derart eingeschüchterten deutschen Historikern vernehmen konnte, war eine lateinische Fußnote von Prof. Robert Hepp in seinem Beitrag zu einem Gedenkband an Prof. Hellmut Diwald:[57]

"Ego quidem illud iudaeorum gentis excidium, ratione institutum et in 'castris extinctionis' gaso pernicioso methodice peractum, veram fabulam esse nego."

So tief sind wir also gesunken, daß deutsche Historiker aus Angst vor der allgegenwärtigen Gesinnungsdiktatur zur Verwendung der lateinischen Sprache in Fußnoten greifen!

Es gibt allerdings Hoffnung, daß sich noch weitere Historiker nicht damit abfinden, ihre Prinzipien unter staatlichem Druck aufgeben zu müssen. Der bis Mai 1995 am Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt in Freiburg tätig gewesene Historiker Dr. Joachim Hoffmann äußerte sich in seinem Buch *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg* deutlich über die in unserem Land herrschende Freiheit der Wissenschaft:[58]

"Im Gegensatz zu Geist und Buchstaben der grundgesetzlich proklamierten Wissenschaftsfreiheit ist es heutzutage leider schon empfehlenswert, manche Passagen historiographischer Texte vor ihrer Veröffentlichung auf einen möglichen 'Straftatbestand' hin überprüfen zu lassen – ein fast entwürdigender Zustand."

---

56 AaO. (Anm. 51), S. 308ff.
57 In: Rolf-Josef Eibicht (Hg.), *Hellmut Diwald*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 147.
58 AaO. (Anm. 38), S. 16.

Anschließend greift er an verschiedenen Stellen die von den Revisionisten begonnene Diskussion auf und bricht mit vielen liebgewordenen Tabus.[59]

Nicht viel anders Argumentiert der Hitler-Experte Prof. Dr. Werner Maser in seinem Anfang 2004 erschienenen Buch *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*,[60] u.a. mit Hinweis auf die Verfolgungen, denen sich Dr. Hoffmann ausgesetzt sah, weil seine Forschungsergebnisse bundesdeutschen Behörden ungelegen kamen:

> *"Das Schwert des Damokles schwebt (nicht nur in Deutschland) über Historikern, die umstrittene Phasen der Geschichte so darstellen, wie sie 'wirklich gewesen sind' – und die häufig selbst amtlich kodifizierten ideologischen Vorgaben als Geschichtsfälschungen identifizieren."*

Revisionistische Singularität im Trend der Forschung

Man könnte die Frage aufwerfen, was an den Aussagen z.B. meines Gutachtens eigentlich singulär sein soll. Jedes Detail ruht auf vielfach zitierten und anerkannten Quellen. Meine These, daß die Aussagen der Zeugen der Vorgänge des KL Auschwitz unzuverlässig sind, wird von etablierten Forschern wie Jean-Claude Pressac[61] oder Arno J. Mayer[62] bestätigt. Die Tatsache, daß deswegen eine technisch-naturwissenschaftliche Kritik an ihnen erforderlich ist, wurde in der Öffentlichkeit anerkannt, indem man das Buch des Apothekers Pressac, also eines Nichttechnikers, als wichtige Ergänzung hochlobte (vgl. die oben angeführten Rezensionen).

Daß der Trend der Forschung bezüglich des Holocaust dahin geht, viele Dinge zu korrigieren, ergibt sich u.a. schon aus der fortwährenden Herabsetzung der Opferzahlen des KL Auschwitz. Bezeugt ist hier eine Opferzahl von 4 Mio. zumeist in den Gaskammern ermordeten Menschen. Als ich mein Gutachten schrieb, hatte man die Zahl der in Auschwitz insgesamt zu Tode gekommenen Menschen bereits von 4 Mio. auf 1,5 Mio. herunterkorrigiert, wovon über 1 Million in den Gaskammern gestorben sein sollen, so auch Pressac in seinem ersten Buch.[48] Jean-Claude Pressac, laut Justiz, Medien und Historikern stets eine zuverlässige Quelle hinsichtlich des aktuellen Forschungsstandes, spricht in seinem neuen Buch nur noch von 470.000 bis maximal 550.000 Gaskammer-Toten.[63] Fritjof Meyer, leitender Redakteur des Nachrichtenmagazins *Der Spiegel*, setzte diese Zahl im Jahr 2002

---

59 Vgl. den letzten Abschnitt dieses Beitrages.
60 Olzog, München 2004, S. 220.
61 AaO. (Anm. 10), S. 2.
62 *Why did the heavens not darken?*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, S. 362ff.
63 AaO. (Anm . 10), S. 202. In der französischen Originalausgabe ging er noch von ca. 730.000 Gaskammertoten aus, S. 147.

auf etwa 350.000 Opfer herab.[64] Der Unterschied zwischen den bezeugten 4 Mio. Opfern und den heute als akzeptabel angesehene Zahl von 350.000 – eine ganze Zehnerpotenz! – ist wohl nicht zu vernachlässigen und rechtfertigt durchaus die Aussage, daß das damals Bezeugte nach heute allgemein gängiger Meinung *so* nicht wahr sein kann. Die Schlußfolgerung meines Gutachtens lautet, daß es *so oder auch so ähnlich* nicht gewesen sein kann. Wie glaubt man eigentlich ausschließen zu können, daß angesichts all der bisher schon erfolgten Korrekturen in Zukunft noch weitere, unter Umständen umwälzende Änderungen an unserem Geschichtsbild über Auschwitz erfolgen werden? Die Schlußfolgerungen meines Gutachtens liegen also zumindest im Trend der Forschung, sind mithin alles andere als singulär.

Jede Erkenntnis ist anfangs singulär

Auch Friedrich Graf Spee hat im 17. Jahrhundert in der Öffentlichkeit eine "singuläre Meinung" vertreten, indem er die Führung von Hexenprozessen als eine Unrechtspraxis anprangerte. Es mag zwar noch andere gegeben haben, die derselben Meinung waren, aber Spee war der erste, der es wagte, diese Meinung – wenn auch unter Pseudonym – öffentlich kundzutun. Dennoch hat er mit seiner "singulären Meinung" Recht behalten. Können unsere Gerichte ausschließen, daß sich auch die revisionistische, vermeintlich "singuläre Meinung" letztendlich als richtig erweisen wird? Würde die deutsche Justiz zur Beurteilung dieser Frage überhaupt über die nötige Sachkunde verfügen?

Aus forensischer Erfahrung weiß ich, daß unsere Gerichte demjenigen, dem sie eine "singuläre Meinung" zuweisen, folglich unterstellen (müssen?), er selber müsse aus dem auch ihm bekannten Umstand der Singularität seiner Meinung mit Gewißheit schließen, daß seine Meinung falsch ist. Es ist zunächst verständlich, daß ein nicht genügend Sachkundiger eine vermeintlich singuläre Meinung für falsch hält, auch wenn ein solches Vorurteil vom wissenschaftlichen Standpunkt aus betrachtet als unhaltbar gelten muß. Unsere Richter unterstellen den Revisionisten, daß ihre vermeintliche Kenntnis um die Singularität ihrer Meinung auch für sie der Beweis dafür sein müsse, daß ihre Thesen falsch seien. Die Justiz unterstellt daher den Revisionisten, sie würden ihre wissenschaftlichen Thesen nicht etwa vertreten, weil sie ernsthaft von ihrer Richtigkeit überzeugt sind, sondern, weil sie unter dem Deckmantel angeblicher Wissenschaftlichkeit unredli-

[64] F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631-641. Der Artikel ist online erhältlich unter www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html.

che, nämlich antisemitische oder rechtsextremistische politische Ziele verfolgten.

Richtig ist, daß die Revisionisten die herrschenden Thesen selbstverständlich kennen und auch wissen, daß diese von der erdrückenden Mehrheit der Historiker vertreten werden. Die Revisionisten meinen aber, darüber hinaus Wissen zu haben, das diese Thesen widerlegt oder für unzureichend erscheinen läßt.

Zu postulieren, singuläre Meinungen seien alleine schon wegen ihre Singularität als falsch erwiesen und jeder, der sie dennoch vertritt, tue diese aufgrund böser Absichten, ist jedoch absurd und unhaltbar. Die Wissenschaftsgeschichte hat mehr als einmal bewiesen, daß "singuläre Meinungen" sich im weiteren Verlauf der Dinge durchaus als richtig erweisen können, ja mehr noch: Jede wissenschaftliche Erkenntnis war doch wohl am Anfang "singulär". Ob und wie schnell sich eine solche neue Erkenntnis durchsetzt, hängt – abgesehen von ihrer Richtigkeit – vor allem auch von der Aufnahmebereitschaft der Öffentlichkeit ab. Die Bereitschaft der Wissenschaft wie der Medien, in Sachen Holocaust auch unkonventionelle Thesen zu diskutieren, ist aber – neben der weitläufig vorzufindenden Voreingenommenheit – vor allem durch die strafrechtliche Situation annähernd auf Null reduziert.

Ich behaupte, daß gerade die jüngsten revisionistischen Werke im Sinne des oben angeführten Urteils des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes den Normen wissenschaftlichen Arbeitens genügen, selbst wenn sie eine Minderheiten- oder gar eine singuläre Meinung darstellen sollten. Somit sollten diese Arbeiten jeder strafrechtlichen Ahndung entzogen sein.

Das Ende der Offenkundigkeit?

In Deutschland

Nach Auffassung unserer Gerichte und des Gesetzgebers fällt die Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust dann, wenn es in der Öffentlichkeit bzw. in der Wissenschaft merklichen Widerspruch gibt. Der angesehene Historiker Joachim Hoffmann, bis 1995 am dem Bundesverteidigungsministerium untergeordneten Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt in Freiburg tätig,[65] äußert sich in seinem Buch *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg* sehr deutlich dahingehend, daß einiges am Geschichtsbild des Holocaust nicht offenkundig ist. So spricht er von Greueltaten, "die auf deutscher Seite tatsächlich oder auch

[65] J. Hoffmann verstarb Anfang 2002, vgl. Germar Rudolf, "Dr. Joachim Hoffmann", *VffG* 6(1) (2002), S. 99.

nur angeblich verübt worden sind".[66] Er nennt als Todesursachen der Konzentrationslager Treblinka, Sobibor, Belzec, Majdanek und Auschwitz "Vernichtungsaktionen *oder* das Massensterben" (Hervorhebung durch mich), anstatt des sonst üblichen *und*[67]. Er erörtert, daß in den frühen Meldungen der Sowjetunion und in den Feststellungen des Internationalen Militärtribunals von Nürnberg nur untergeordnet von Vergasungen in Auschwitz die Rede war.[68] Er spricht von "in Majdanek angeblich vorgenommenen Vergasungen",[69] nennt die Praktiken des Internationalen Militärtribunals fragwürdig[70] und bezichtigt die Sowjetunion, das Internationale Militärtribunal durch vielfältige Dokumentenfälschungen bezüglich angeblicher deutscher Greueltaten irregeführt zu haben.[71] Er nennt die Gesamtopferzahl des Holocaust wie auch speziell des Lagers Auschwitz "eine Zahl der Sowjetpropaganda", "dazu bestimmt, die Öffentlichkeit und vor allem das Denken in den angelsächsischen Ländern zu beeinflussen".[72] Er behandelt den angeblich 1941 durchgeführten Massenmord deutscher Einsatzgruppen an den Juden von Kiew in der Schlucht von Babij jar unter dem Kapitel "Sowjetische Untaten werden den Deutschen zugeschrieben" und bemerkt dort lapidar, daß "eine Auswertung der zahlreichen Luftaufnahmen in unseren Tagen [...] anscheinend zu dem Ergebnis" geführt habe, "daß im Gegensatz zu den deutlich sichtbaren umfangreichen Massengräbern des NKVD [...] das Gelände der Schlucht von Babij jar zwischen 1939 und 1944, während der deutschen Besetzung, unversehrt geblieben ist".[73] Er bezeichnet die 2,2 Millionen ungeklärter Fälle aus den ostdeutschen Vertreibungsgebieten "Opfer des antideutschen Genocides".[74] Er nennt die Maßnahmen des Sicherheitsdienstes in den besetzten Ostgebieten "blindwütige[n], auch Unbeteiligte in Mitleidenschaft ziehende[n] Versuche zur Bekämpfung des in kalter Berechnung eröffneten völkerrechtswidrigen Partisanen- und Freischärlerkrieges"[75] und sieht in der ab 1943 vom Deutschen Reich eingeschlagenen Politik der gleichberechtigten Waffenbrüderschaft zwischen der Wehrmacht und der antistalinistischen "Russischen Befrei-

---

66 AaO. (Anm. 38), S. 150; vgl. Anm. 58.
67 Ebenda, S. 153.
68 Ebenda, S. 153-157.
69 Ebenda, S. 155.
70 Ebenda, S. 157.
71 Ebenda, S. 160, 179.
72 Ebenda, S. 161, ähnlich auf S. 302f.
73 Ebenda, S. 185. Vgl. hierzu den Beitrag von John C. Ball, "Luftbildbeweise" und Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Jar: Kritische Fragen und Anmerkungen", in: Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 235-248 bzw. 375-399. Die Ukrainische Tageszeitung *Kiever Abend* soll sich in einem Bericht vom 20.10.1995 diesen Forschungsergebnissen angeschlossen haben.
74 AaO. (Anm. 38), S. 304.
75 Ebenda, S. 305.

ungsarmee" den Beginn einer "Freundschaft des russischen und deutschen Volkes" mit Signalwirkung für die Zukunft.[76]

Daß Hoffmann angesichts solcher revisionistischer Donnerschläge über den Holocaust-Revisionismus eine differenzierte Meinung vertritt, steht zu erwarten:

> *"Das Auschwitzproblem in allen seinen Aspekten ist in unseren Tagen im Inland und Ausland Gegenstand einer intensiven, im allgemeinen mit Kenntnis und Scharfsinn geführten publizistischen Debatte geworden, auch wenn manche Kreise den gebotenen Rahmen in politischer Absicht eifernd überschreiten. Diese Auseinandersetzung spielt sich weniger in der 'offiziellen' Literatur als vielmehr in mehr abgelegenen Publikationen ab, und sie wird nicht wenig beeinträchtigt durch amtlich dekretierte Denk- und Formulierungsverbote, über deren Einhaltung das politische Denunziantentum argwöhnisch wacht. Die hierin liegende Behinderung der freien Erörterung eines bedeutenden zeitgeschichtlichen Problems, so mißlich sie heute auch manchmal sein mag, wird auf die Dauer freilich keinen Bestand haben. Denn erfahrungsgemäß läßt sich die freie Geschichtsforschung durch strafrechtliche Maßnahmen nur zeitweise behindern. Historische Wahrheiten pflegen im Verborgenen fortzuwirken und sich endlich dennoch Bahn zu brechen. Im Hinblick auf das Auschwitzproblem geht es im übrigen auch gar nicht um die 'offenkundigen' Tatsachen einer grausamen Verfolgung und Vernichtung der Angehörigen des jüdischen Volkes, die sich jeder weiteren Diskussion entzieht, sondern es geht einzig und allein um die Frage des angewandten Tötungsmechanismus und um die Frage, wie viele Menschen den Verfolgungen zum Opfer gefallen sind. Und in dieser Hinsicht zeichnen sich allerdings wichtige Erkenntnisse ab, so daß manche Korrekturen gängiger Vorstellungen unumgänglich werden dürften."*[77]

Zur quasi tabuisierten Diskussion über die Opferzahlen von Auschwitz meint er:[78]

> *"Daß die Opferzahlen in diesem Zusammenhang eine Überhöhung erfuhren, blieb in der Auseinandersetzung – und dies bis in die Gegenwart hinein – ohne Belang. Ja, heute gilt es schon fast als strafwürdig, wenn 'die Verluste unter den Juden als ungeheuer übertrieben dargestellt werden'"[2]. Der Historiker wird hierdurch freilich nicht wenig in Verlegenheit versetzt, denn auf der einen Seite sieht er sich der politischen Justiz und einem entsprechenden Spitzel- und Denunziantentum ausgesetzt, auf*

---

[76] Ebenda, S. 306f.
[77] Ebenda, S. 158.
[78] Ebenda, S. 302.

der anderen Seite steht er in einer berufsmäßigen Wahrheitspflicht, in der Verpflichtung nämlich zu größtmöglicher Zahlengenauigkeit [...]*."*

Wenn man nun noch bedenkt, daß Joachim Hoffmann einige Passagen seines Buches auf strafrechtliche Formulierungen überprüfen ließ und infolgedessen möglicherweise Änderungen vorgenommen hat, so wird man sich ausmalen können, was Hoffmann sonst noch geschrieben hätte, wenn es in Deutschland keine Zensur gäbe.

Übrigens beschleicht mich der dringende Verdacht, daß aufgrund der oben zitierten Passagen aus Dr. Hoffmanns Buch über Babi Jar die Staatsanwaltschaft das Verfahren gegen den Autor des Beitrages über Babi Jar im Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* eingestellt hat.[79] Die in der Anklageschrift vorgebrachte Ausrede, man habe die Identität des Autors Dr. Herbert Tiedemann nicht feststellen können, ist jedenfalls unwahr, hat man doch bei mir bei allen drei Hausdurchsuchungen seine Adresse sowohl in den entsprechenden Adreßdateien auf meinem Rechner als auch ausgedruckt gefunden – ganz abgesehen von der entsprechenden Korrespondenz. Der einzige Weg ist daher, die Staatsanwaltschaft wegen Strafvereitelung im Amt anzuzeigen oder das gesamte Verfahren wegen des in Artikel 3 Abs. 1 und 3 niedergelegten Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz vor Gericht niederzuschlagen.

Ähnliches gilt im übrigen auch für die Fälle Carlo Mattogno und Franco Deana. Die Begründung der Staatsanwaltschaft, der Beitrag enthalte keinen strafbaren Inhalt, kann nur damit erklärt werden, daß man die Auseinandersetzung scheut, denn wie sind folgende Passagen anders zu bewerten denn als Abstreiten der NS-Judenvernichtung:

"Folglich war die Kremierung aller Leichen der vermeintlichen Vergasten, die laut Pressac in den Krematorien von Birkenau eingeäschert worden sein sollen, schon in Anbetracht der dafür zur Verfügung stehenden Zeitspanne technisch nicht möglich." (S. 310)

"Die Verbrennung der vermeintlich Vergasten war also technisch eine Unmöglichkeit" (S. 312)

"Folglich gab es in der Zeitspanne von März bis Oktober 1943 in Auschwitz keine Massenmorde!" (S. 315)

"Also war die Einäscherung der angeblichen Vergasungstoten auch im Jahr 1944 unmöglich." (S. 317)

Wenn all diese Aussagen nicht strafbar sind, wie können dann andere bestreitende Aussagen strafbar sein?

Und wenn dann schon der Gesamteindruck der Staatsanwaltschaft, wir hätten mit diesem Buch ein Gebäude des Zweifels errichten wollen, richtig

[79] Anklageschrift der Staatsanwaltschaft am Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 15 Js 1535/95.

ist, wieso sind dann nicht auch die Beiträge von Frau Weckert über die Gaswagen und von Herrn Ney Beweisführung über die Fälschung des sogenannten "Wannsee-Protokoll" Mosaiksteine im Gesamtbild des Zweifels?

Wie hat man folgende Aussage von Frau Weckert zu bewerten:

> *"Insgesamt kann den vorgelegten Beweismitteln keine Beweiskraft zugesprochen werden, so daß die Behauptung, Deutsche hätten durch 'Gaswagen' Tausende von Menschen umgebracht, als Gerücht einzustufen ist."* (S. 212)

Es bleibt der Eindruck zurück, daß die Justiz den Happen *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* mit Gewalt klein halten wollte, damit er besser zu verdauen ist. Eine andere Erklärung will mir jedenfalls nicht einfallen.

Große Aufmerksamkeit erhielt eine Anzeige, die die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* am 17.5.1996 auf Seite 12 unter dem Titel "Appell der 100 · Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!" publizierte. Anläßlich des Strafverfahrens gegen Verleger, Herausgeber und Autoren des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* forderten 100 Personen, darunter Lehrstuhlinhaber, habilitierte, promovierte und graduierte Akademiker:[80]

> *"Wir, die Unterzeichneten, haben in letzter Zeit mit Besorgnis zur Kenntnis nehmen müssen, daß in Deutschland in zunehmendem Maße Sondergesetze und strafrechtliche Verfolgung gegen Verleger, Redakteure und Autoren – auch gegen Wissenschaftler – wegen deren begründeter Äußerungen zu bestimmten Fragen der Zeitgeschichte eingesetzt werden. Insbesondere grenzt die seit einigen Jahren geübte juristische Praxis, mit dem Prinzip der Offenkundigkeit alle seitens der Verteidigung vorgetragenen neuen Beweise für solche Äußerungen ohne Behandlung abzulehnen, an Rechtsbeugung, verstößt gegen die Menschenrechte und ist eines freiheitlichen demokratischen Rechtsstaates unwürdig. Dadurch werden die wissenschaftliche Forschung und die öffentliche Diskussion dieser gerade für Deutschland wichtigen Fragen unerträglich eingeengt, und der notwendige Prozeß der Wahrheitsfindung wird verzögert oder ganz verhindert. Ohne zum Inhalt der strittigen Fragen Stellung nehmen zu wollen, weisen wir als verantwortungsbewußte Staatsbürger in großer Sorge um die grundgesetzlich garantierte Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung wie die der Forschung und Lehre auf diese gefährlichen Zustände hin und wenden uns an alle Verantwortlichen und an die Öffentlichkeit*

[80] Die gleiche Anzeige erschien am 19.7.1996 in den *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* (S. 6) und der *Stuttgarter Zeitung* (S. 7) mit jeweils 500 sowie am 13.9.1996 im *Westfalen-Blatt* mit 1.000 Unterzeichnern. Zur Aufregung, die diese Anzeigen im linken Lager verursachten, vgl. *ARD-Tagesthemen* vom 6. Juni 1996 und den Beitrag "Die Rolle der Presse im Fall Germar Rudolf" in diesem Band, S. 286; daß mein Buch *Grundlagen* (Anm. 12) der Auslöser dieser Anzeigenserie war, hat mir der Initiator der Anzeigen, Dr. Rolf Kosiek, schriftlich bestätigt, Schreiben vom 17.11.2000 und 2.5.2001 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos19_d.pdf).

im In- und Ausland, dafür einzutreten, daß derartige Verletzungen sowohl der Menschenrechte als auch der freiheitlich-demokratischen Grundordnung in Zukunft unterbleiben."

Prof. Maser, einer der weltweit angesehensten und kompetentesten Hitler-Forscher, griff im Jahr 2004 viele revisionistische Argumente auf und bestätigte sie. Er leitete seine Ausführungen mit folgender Aussage ein, die dem bundesdeutschen Dogma von der "Offenkundigkeit" einen schweren Schlag versetzt:[81]

"Zwar gilt […] *die Vernichtung der Juden zu den am besten erforschten Aspekten der Zeitgeschichte* […]*, doch das ist nicht der Fall.* […] *Doch ganze Territorien sind nach wie vor terra incognita, nicht nur,* […] *sondern auch, weil* […] *deutsche Historiker eine Scheu an den Tag legen, sich des grauenvollen Anliegens anzunehmen und womöglich Details zu Tage zu fördern, die mit den seit Jahr und Tag multiplizierten Darstellungen nicht übereinstimmen."*

Hier nun eine Auswahl von Ausdrücken, die Prof. Maser benutzt, um die in Deutschland strafrechtlich vorgeschriebene Geschichtsfassung zum Holocaust zu beschreiben:[82]

"Übertreibungen", *"Lügen-'Giftküche'"*, *"Fantasiezahl"*, *"mit der Realität nichts zu tun"*, *"Lügenpropaganda"*, *"verlogenen Stalinschen Desinformationsmaßnahmen"*, *"maßlosen Übertreibungen"*, *"Auschwitzpropaganda"*, *"Propagandaversionen übertrieben"*, *"Darstellungen über Vergasungen erfunden"*, *"wahrheitswidrige Propagandaversionen"*, *"sowjetischer Geschichtsfälschungen"*, *"Gegenpropaganda"*, *"die Geschichte fälschend"*

Und hier nun einige Worte, die Prof. Maser benutzt, um einige der wichtigsten Augenzeugen bzw. deren Aussagen zum Holocaust zu charakterisieren:

"Hören-Sagen-Schilderungen", "*Übertreibungen"*, *"verhinderter Poet', "Propagandaversionen, Lügen und Fälschungen"*, *"log* […] *maßlos"*, *"Die Zeugen* […] *berichteten* […] *unter dem psychischen und physischen Druck der Vernehmer."*

So kann es nicht überraschen, daß Prof. Maser am Ende seiner Ausführungen zum Holocaust schlußfolgert:

"Und die Widersprüche [der offiziellen Holocaust-Version] *waren in der Tat nicht selten eklatant*. (S. 350)

Wie kann man da ernsthaft davon sprechen, der Holocaust sei "offenkundig"?

---

[81] W. Maser, aaO. (Anm. 60), S. 332.

[82] Vgl. dazu meine Kritik: G. Rudolf, "Der Mut des sicheren Ruhestandes", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 348-358.

Ausländische Stimmen

Ähnlich verhält es sich im Ausland. So publizierte die niederländische Hochschulzeitung *Intermediair* am 15.12.1995 auf den Seiten 19-23 einen Artikel des Hochschuldozenten Dr. Michel Korzec, in dem dieser kurzerhand die Ergebnisse des Revisionismus skizziert, die Anzahl der insgesamt in NS-Gaskammern getöteten Menschen auf 700.000 bis 800.000 reduziert und fordert, die Revisionisten sollten endlich ernstgenommen und ihre Thesen sachlich diskutiert werden.

Anläßlich der Ankündigung des britischen Premierministers John Major, man werde in Großbritannien nicht nach dem Vorbild Deutschlands oder Europas die Revisionisten strafrechtlich verfolgen, sondern auch ihnen die Meinungsfreiheit zugestehen, schrieb der Kommentator Chaim Bermant im *Jewish Chronicle* am 10.5.1996, S. 25,:

> *"Der ganze Prozeß der Geschichtsschreibung ist eine fortwährende Revision, nicht nur weil neue Fakten und Dokumente ans Licht kommen, sondern auch, weil etablierte Fakten neu bewertet und interpretiert werden können, da jede Generation geschichtliche Ereignisse aus einer anderen Perspektive sieht.*
>
> *Gesetze zu verlangen, die die errungene Weisheit um den Holocaust für immer von diesem Prozeß ausnehmen sollen, läuft dem Diktat der Vernunft zuwider.*
>
> *Solche Gesetze sind prinzipiell falsch und in der Praxis unwirksam und möglicherweise gefährlich.* […]
>
> *Jeder Versuch, die Arbeit der Revisionisten zu unterbinden, wird immer den Verdacht fördern, man habe etwas zu verbergen. Und nichts, was die Revisionisten sagen könnten, wäre so schädlich wie die Unterdrückung ihres Rechts, es sagen zu dürfen."*

Simon Green reagierte auf diesen Kommentar in der gleichen Zeitung am 31.5.1996 wie folgt:

> *"Juden und Nichtjuden müssen sich doch im Zusammenhang mit der Ablehnung eines Gesetzes gegen das Bestreiten des Holocaust die Frage stellen: Was ist das für eine Wahrheit, die ein Gesetz zu ihrer Verteidigung benötigt. Solch ein Gesetz wäre zweifellos eine Beleidigung der Opfer.*
>
> *Es gibt nur einen sicheren Weg, die Behauptungen der Holocaust-Bestreiter ein für allemal zu zerstören. Und das ist die offene und öffentliche Debatte zwischen Überlebenden und Bestreitern. Dann wäre die*

Wahrheit für alle Zukunft unbestreitbar und eine lange Tradition von Meinungsfreiheit, sowohl für Juden wie für Nichtjuden, würde gesichert sein.

Wovor fürchten sich die Mitglieder des Zentralrates des Yad Vashem Komitees?"

Ähnliche Stimmen hört man aus Italien. In einem mit dem Titel "Aufruf: Laizismus, Pressefreiheit, freie Geschichtsforschung" versehenen Appell wandten sich 20 Universitätsangehörige, darunter 16 Professoren, in der linken italienischen Zeitschrift *La Lente di Marx*, Ausgabe Juni/1995, mit folgendem Wortlaut an die Öffentlichkeit:

"Im Dezember 1994 erließ das französische Innenministerium ein für das gesamte nationale Territorium geltendes Verbot, ein vom deutschen [korrekt: Schweizer] *Autor Jürgen Graf stammendes Buch über den Zweiten Weltkrieg zu verbreiten, weil es, so die Begründung, 'den Holocaust leugne'. Wir wissen nicht, ob dies zutrifft, und wir wissen vor allem nicht, was mit der 'Leugnung' eines in seiner Schrecklichkeit so offenkundigen Geschehnisses wie der Ausrottung von Millionen menschlicher Wesen in den Nazikonzentrationslagern gemeint ist. Sicher ist jedoch, daß sich diese Episode nahtlos in eine seit geraumer Zeit in Europa sehr aktuelle, beunruhigende Tendenz einreiht, nämlich die, historische Streitfragen vor Gericht zu entscheiden, wobei es zu unannehmbaren Einmischungen der Justiz und der Politik ins kulturelle und akademische Leben dieses oder jenes Landes kommt. Damit geht oft eine lärmende, intellektuell höchst dürftige Medienkampagne einher.*

Sogar in Italien hat die ehemalige Berlusconi-Regierung letzten Herbst angedroht, ein Gesetz zu verabschieden, das nicht nur direkte, sondern auch 'indirekte' antisemitische Propaganda verboten hätte. Letztere Formulierung ist bezeichnenderweise so schwammig, daß sie wohl zu schreienden Irrtümern und zu unerträglichen Verstößen gegen die Meinungs- und Forschungsfreiheit geführt hätte.

Als Historiker wie auch als italienische und europäische Bürger, die wir Wert auf die Rechte der Minderheiten und Individuen legen, verleihen wir unserer Besorgnis über diese Tendenz Ausdruck. Sie steht in krassem Widerspruch zu gewissen erfreulichen Öffnungen kultureller Art, die gegenwärtig im Staat Israel zu beobachten sind (Kritik des Davidsmythos; Veröffentlichung und kritische Analyse von Mein Kampf etc.). Hingegen vermögen wir keine Infragestellung, Kritik oder Bekämpfung dieser Tendenz seitens intellektueller, politischer und medialer Kräfte unseres Landes erkennen, weder seitens der konservativen und rechtsgerichteten, noch seitens der demokratischen und linksgerichteten,

für welche der 'Laizismus' und die wissenschaftliche Legitimität des 'Zweifels' offenkundig nur noch Gültigkeit haben, wenn es gegen den chomeinistischen Iran und die katholische Kirche geht (man denke an einige Polemiken der älteren und jüngeren Vergangenheit).

Wir sind der Meinung, daß in Europa wie im Iran, in Deutschland wie in Italien und Frankreich die Geschichtsforschung frei von jeden Ketten zu sein hat und daß die Freiheit der Verbreitung von Ideen voll und ganz zu gewährleisten ist. Deren Richtigkeit kann sich nämlich nur in einer freien wissenschaftlichen Debatte erweisen und nicht aufgrund der Urteile irgendeines Gerichts oder der vordergründigen Hetzkampagnen dieses oder jenes Massenmediums.

Wir sind schließlich der Auffassung, daß die gerechte Verteidigung der Werte der Demokratie und der Resistenza und die gerechte Bekämpfung jeglicher Form des Rassismus (Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß wird in unserem Land wie auch in anderen zu Recht verfolgt) keinesfalls als Vorwand für freiheitsfeindliche Maßnahmen dienen oder mit solchen verwechselt werden darf, welche letzten Endes auch wissenschaftliche Werte treffen. Der Fall Ernst Nolte (auf die Richtigkeit seiner Ideen gehen wir hier nicht ein; viele von uns verwerfen sie entschieden und in ihrer vollen Kenntnis) ist in dieser Hinsicht beispielhaft. Wir appellieren deshalb an die wissenschaftliche Gemeinschaft, der wir angehören, aber auch an Politiker und Medienschaffende, diesen Tendenzen entgegenzutreten und einer Entwicklung Einhalt zu gebieten, die, wo immer sie auch um sich greift, die Pressefreiheit wie auch die kulturelle Freiheit in den europäischen Ländern zu gefährden droht."

Es folgen die 20 Unterschriften verschiedener italienischer Universitätsangehöriger, darunter 16 Professoren.

In Frankreich entstand im April 1996 schließlich ein handfester Skandal aus einem jüngst publizierten Buch des landesweit bekannten Altkommunisten und Neumuslimen Roger Garaudy.[83] Er bestreitet darin mit revisionistischen Argumenten den NS-Massenmord an den Juden und wirft den Juden vor, sie würden mit der Inflation der Holocaust-Opferzahlen weltweite Sympathie und Unterstützung für Israel erschleichen. Nachdem Garaudy von gewissen Kreisen massiv angegriffen und schließlich strafrechtlich angezeigt wurde, unterstützte ihn im April 1996 der politisch von der radikalen Linken stammende Armenseelsorger Henri Grouès, auch bekannt als "Abbé Pierre". Abbé Pierre, als eine Art französische Mutter Theresa lange Zeit das soziale Gewissen Frankreichs, unterstützte in einem fünfseitigen

[83] *Les mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, Selbstverlag, 1996, erhältlich bei: Librairie du Savoir, 5, Rue Malebranche, F-75005 Paris 5e.

Brief Garaudy mit der Forderung nach einer offenen Diskussion der Holocaust-revisionistischen Thesen.[84] Als Abbé Pierre auf öffentlichen Druck hin zeitweise seine Forderung zurückzog, schrieb die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* am 2. Mai 1996, S. 37, bezeichnenderweise:

> *"In einer Pressemitteilung vom 30. April heißt es, nach langen Gesprächen mit dem Präsidenten des jüdischen Zentralrats und dem Oberrabbiner sehe er* [Abbé Pierre] *sich zu einer Klarstellung genötigt. Dann folgt der komplette Widerruf aller zuvor von ihm verbreiteten Aussagen zum Fall Garaudy und zur Realität der Shoah. Es bedürfe keines weiteren Historikerkolloquiums mehr, um deren Wahrheit festzustellen. Garaudy habe sich verpflichtet, alle Irrtümer zuzugeben, die ihm nachgewiesen würden; halte er sich nicht daran, so werde er ihm sein Vertrauen entziehen. Von Tränen des reuigen Abbé (wie jüngst im Fall Brando) ist bislang nichts bekannt. Ansonsten erinnert der Kasus – erst Sottisen, dann Rückzug unter Druck – ‚fatal an das Schauspiel von Hollywood. Die Peinlichkeit trägt der Zuschauer."*

Mit dem Fall "Hollywood" bezieht sich die *FAZ* auf Marlon Brando, der kürzlich die dominante Rolle von Juden in Hollywood kritisierte, dann aber auf Druck zurückwich.[85]

Abbé Pierre freilich half dieser halbherzige Rückzug nichts. Er sah sich weiterhin massiven Angriffen ausgesetzt, was ihn dazu verleitete, nicht nur weiterhin fest an der Seite seines Freundes Garaudy zu stehen, sondern die Zionisten wegen des massiven Mißbrauchs ihres großen Einflusses auf die Politik und die Medien der Welt massiv anzugreifen.[86]

Der Umstand, daß man in Frankreich nun konsequenterweise führende Persönlichkeiten der radikalen Linken und der katholischen Kirche vor Gericht stellen und zu Gefängnisstrafen verurteilen müßte, hat inzwischen dazu geführt, daß von vielen Seiten die Aufhebung jenes Gesetzes gefordert wird, das die Freiheit der Meinungsäußerung einschränkt. So schreibt zum Beispiel Georges André Chevallaz, Altpräsident der Schweiz, im *Journal de Genève*, 2.5.1996:

> *"Als Historiker bin ich erschüttert über diesen Geist des McCarthyismus und der Hexenjagd, jedesmal wenn der Holocaust tangiert wird."*

---

84 Vgl. Robert Faurisson "Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 9-18; vgl. auch die Aufregung in den Massenmedien: *Le Monde*, 21./22.4.1996, S. 9; *L'Humanité*, 23.4.1996, S. 8; *Présent*, 23.4.1996, S. 2; Pressemeldung *Associated Press*, 23.4.1996; *FAZ*, 30.4.1996, S. 41; *L'Evènement du jeudi*, 2.-8.5.1996, S. 12f.; *Le Monde*, 4.5.1996, S. 8; *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 4./5.5.1996, S. 6; *Focus*, 19/1996, S. 284.

85 "Empörung über Marlon Brando", *Die Welt*, 11.4.1996, S. 12.

86 Vgl. *Corriere della Sera*, 31.5.1996, S. 8; *Le Monde*, 19.6.1996, S. 12; *Présent*, 21.6.1996, S. 4.

Le Figaro zitiert am 3.5.1996 einen Abgeordneten der französischen Nationalversammlung wie folgt:

> *"Eine Art indirekten Druckes wurde auf die Parlamentarier* [1990] *ausgeübt: alle Deputierten, die dem* [Antirevisionisten-]*Gesetz nicht zu zustimmen würden, würden der Negierung verdächtigt.* […] *Einflußreiche Gruppen haben ein ungesundes Klima produziert* […] *Es handelt sich, warf er ein, um ein Gesetz, daß eine offizielle Wahrheit einführt. Das ist eines totalitären Regimes würdig. Aber nicht einer Demokratie."*

Der Jurist Prof. François Terré äußert sich in *Le Figaro* am 15.5.1996:[87]

> *"Dieser Text totalitären Geistes* [des Gesetzes Gayssot gegen die Revisionisten] *hat den Straftatbestand des Bestreitens geschaffen. Es obliegt dem Juristen, die Einhaltung der Grundfreiheiten zu überwachen, die durch das Gesetz Gayssot verletzt werden: Die Meinungsfreiheit und die freie Meinungsäußerung.* […] *Die Geschichte soll nicht vor den Tribunalen ihre Richter finden.* […] *Nun, wie soll man die Anwendung des Gesetzes Gayssot verhindern, wenn die, die es vor seinem Inkrafttreten durch den Verfassungsrat (Der Präsident der Republik, der Präsident der Nationalversammlung und des Senats, 60 Deputierte und 60 Senatoren) hätten annullieren können, dazu nicht den Mut gehabt haben.* […] [Man solle den Europäischen Gerichtshof anrufen, um diesem] *abscheulichen Charakter eines Gesetzes, daß das Meinungsdelikt wieder einführt* [ein Ende zu bereiten]*."*

Joseph Hanimann meinte in der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* am 20.6.1996, S. 37, in einem Bericht über Frankreichs Probleme mit der freien, unbehinderten Geschichtsforschung abschließend, bezugnehmend auf eine Äußerung des französischen Historikers Pierre Vidal-Naquet, der heute behauptet, er sei schon immer gegen dieses Gesetz gewesen:[88]

> *"Die Historiker hätten weiterzuforschen und sich von den Schwankungen der Tagesaktualität möglichst fernzuhalten. Daß im ideologisch nervösen Debattenklima Frankreichs das neue Gesetz ihnen diese Aufgabe offensichtlich nicht gerade erleichtert, wird auch für andere Länder von Interesse sein."*

Welche Länder Hanimann damit wohl meint?

Halten wir folgendes fest: Es gibt mittlerweile eine zwar noch kleine, aber merkliche Anzahl von Historikern, die dem Holocaust-Revisionismus die Wissenschaftlichkeit zuerkennen oder sich daran sogar beteiligen. Ferner gibt es in immer mehr europäischen Ländern kaum mehr zu übersehen-

---

[87] Die letzten drei Zitate sind entnommen Roger Garaudys Broschüre "Droit de réponse", Selbstverlag, 1996, erhältlich bei: Librairie du Savoir, 5, Rue Malebranche, F-75005 Paris 5e.

[88] *Le Monde*, 4.5.1996, S. 8. Prof. Pierre Vidal Naquet gehört zu den größten Feinden der Revisionisten.

den öffentlichen Widerspruch gegen das Dogma der etablierten Geschichtsversion über die NS-Judenvernichtung. Dieser Widerspruch kann insbesondere in Deutschland offensichtlich nur noch mit offenen Drohungen kleingehalten werden.

Somit sind beide Grundvoraussetzungen erfüllt, die die bundesdeutschen Gesetzgeber und Juristen für erfüllt sehen wollen, bevor die Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust zerbricht: eine wissenschaftliche Gegenmeinung und merklicher öffentlicher Widerspruch.

Kontraproduktive Verbotspolitik

> *"Eine These oder Erkenntnis ist nicht damit aus der Welt zu schaffen, indem man versucht, sie mit irgendwelchen Mitteln zu unterdrücken oder gar zu verbieten. Sogar die Selbstbescheidung der Wissenschaftler kann höchstens zu einer Verzögerung, nie aber zum Stopp des Erkenntnisprozesses führen. Diesen Umstand hat Friedrich Dürrenmatt in Die Physiker treffend beschrieben. Der Erkenntnisprozeß läßt sich durch keine Macht der Welt aufhalten. Daher muß dem klugen Politiker daran gelegen sein, den Prozeß in einen Rahmen einzubinden, der seinen Vorstellungen und Zielen entspricht. Das schließt auch ein, daß die Politik ihre Zielvorstellungen wenigstens im groben nach den wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnissen ausrichtet.*
>
> *Die Rolle des Wissenschaftlers sollte dabei sein, die Politiker immer wieder an die obige Weisheit zu erinnern: Das Verbot stoppt die Erkenntnis nicht, sondern macht sie nur für jene Gruppierungen interessant, die gerne im Zwielicht des Halb- oder Illegalen arbeiten. Vor allem aber setzen sich die Regierenden mit Verboten gegenüber der Wissenschaft vor dem Volk immer ins Unrecht und verlieren dadurch an Glaubwürdigkeit, denn wer eine Diskussion verbietet, gerät schnell in den Verdacht, etwas verbergen zu müssen oder in Argumentationsnot geraten zu sein."*

Daß diese meine auf Seite 39 der *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* niedergelegte Ansicht durchaus konsensfähig ist, hat Martin Broszat, ehemals Leiter des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, angesichts der Novellierung des §194 StGB 1985 (sog. Lex Engelhard) zur Abwehr des Holocaust-Revisionismus deutlich gemacht. In seinem Beitrag "Soll das Leugnen oder Verharmlosen nationalsozialistischer Judenmorde straffrei sein?" im von Hermann Graul und Klaus-Dietmar Heuke herausgegebenen Sammelband *Nach Hitler* (München 1986) schrieb er:

"Die Novellierung könnte den fatalen Eindruck erwecken, als gebe es eine staatliche judikative Kompetenz auf dem Gebiet historischer Tatsachenfeststellungen, als seien die freien wissenschaftlichen publizistischen und gesellschaftlichen Kräfte in der Bundesrepublik, wozu keinerlei Anlaß besteht, nicht imstande, Ehrlichkeit, Moralität und Anstand in der Wiedergabe der Bewertung der Massenverbrechen des NS-Regimes selbst durchzusetzen."

Mit welchem Feuer die staatliche Gewalt mit ihren Zensurmaßnahmen spielt, habe ich auf den Seiten 406f. in den *Grundlagen* versucht deutlich zu machen:

"Wer die Legitimität der Bundesrepublik Deutschland von der Richtigkeit oder Falschheit der Geschichtsschreibung über ein Detail der Zeitgeschichte abhängig machen will (und dies tun in letzter Zeit fast alle großen Medien und viele Politiker), der hat nicht nur ein völlig falsches Verständnis von den Grundlagen dieser Republik, die sich eben nicht auf den Holocaust gründet, sondern auf die Zustimmung durch ihre Bürger und auf die unveräußerlichen Menschen- und Völkerrechte, sondern der begeht zugleich mehrere unverzeihliche Verbrechen: Zunächst gibt er den tatsächlichen Feinden dieser Republik eine einfache Handlungsanweisung, wie sie unseren Staat zerstören können. Sodann ist es an sich unverantwortlich und lächerlich zugleich, das Wohl und Wehe eines Staates von einem 'geschichtlichen Detail' abhängig zu machen. Was soll denn dieser Staat machen, wenn sich tatsächlich herausstellt, daß die Revisionisten recht haben? Soll er sich dann selbst auflösen? Oder soll er die Geschichtswissenschaft verbieten und alle Historiker in die Gefängnisse werfen? Hier erkennt man sofort, auf welche schiefe Bahn man sich mit solch falschen Ansichten begibt: Derjenige, der vorgibt, diese Republik durch eine rücksichtslose Verteidigung der herkömmlichen Holocaustgeschichten schützen zu wollen, wird im Ernstfall gezwungen sein, die tatsächlichen Pfeiler dieses Staates zu untergraben, die da sind: freie Meinungsäußerung, Freiheit der Forschung. Lehre und Wissenschaft und die rechtsstaatliche, unabhängige Justiz. Er wird somit vom vorgeblichen Beschützer der freiheitlich demokratischen Grundordnung direkt zu ihrer größten Bedrohung.

Daß diese Bedrohung mehr als real ist, haben die Reaktionen auf das berühmt-berüchtigte Mannheimer Urteil gegen G. Deckert gezeigt. Einer der wichtigsten Grundsätze und Voraussetzungen eines Rechtsstaates, nämlich die Unabhängigkeit der Richter, wurde hier völlig außer Kraft gesetzt, indem zwei der drei Richter auf unabsehbare Zeit durch erzwungene Krankmeldungen für ihr Urteil bestraft wurden. Vorgeworfen wur-

de ihnen nicht nur, daß sie Deckert zu milde bestraft hätten, sondern auch, daß sie die subjektive Tatseite Deckerts zu ausführlich und wohlwollend beurteilt hätten.[89] *War diese von der liberalen Politik der letzten Jahrzehnte eingeführte ausführliche und wohlwollende Wertung der subjektiven Tatseite bisher durchaus erwünscht, wenn es um die Aburteilung gewöhnlicher Krimineller ging oder gar um linke politische Delikte (gewaltsame Demonstrationen gegen industrielle Bauvorhaben), so gilt sie plötzlich als Skandal, wenn sei einem Rechten zugute kommt. Man kann durchaus darüber streiten, ob die Übergewichtung der subjektiven Tatseite auf Kosten der Abschreckung in der modernen Justiz von Vorteil ist oder nicht. Was jedoch nachdenklich stimmt, ist der nunmehr für jedermann offenkundige Umstand, daß bei Prozessen gegen die Abstreiter gewisser Aspekte der NS-Judenverfolgung nicht nur der objektive Tatbestand, also die z.B. Frage, ob die Behauptungen des Angeklagten wahr oder falsch sind, durch die Offenkundigkeitsformel schon vor Prozeßbeginn feststeht. Darüber hinaus soll nunmehr auch der subjektive Tatbestand von vornherein feststehen, wenn es nach Meinung der Medien, Politiker und auch vieler Juristen geht. Ein Holocaust-Revisionist hat grundsätzlich keine guten Charaktereigenschaften zu haben, er hegt prinzipiell böse Absichten und ist daher ohne Gnade und Barmherzigkeit zu verurteilen, so der Grundtenor der Medienreaktionen. Damit sind die Prozesse gegen Holocaust-Bestreiter de facto nichts anderes als Schauprozesse, deren Urteile in Wahrheit schon im voraus feststehen.*

Weiterhin sollte es an ein Wunder grenzen, wenn die Richter der Bundesrepublik Deutschland aus der Art, wie die Karriere ihrer Kollegen in Mannheim ein abruptes Ende fand, nicht gelernt haben, daß sie Revisionisten ohne Gnade abzuurteilen haben, wenn sie ihren eigenen Kopf behalten wollen. Die vor einem Jahr noch umstrittene Meinung von mir,[90] *daß es bei Prozessen gegen Revisionisten für die Richter immer auch darum gehe, wessen Kopf rollt – der des Angeklagten oder der des Richters –, hat somit eine volle Bestätigung erhalten, ja wurde sogar übertroffen: Zur Rettung seines Kopfes reicht es nicht, wenn der Richter den Angeklagten verurteilt, nein, er muß ihn zusätzlich als Unmenschen entlarven und möglichst hart bestrafen.*[91]

Die von M. Köhler in diesem Buch in seinem Beitrag festgestellte Parallele zwischen den mittelalterlichen Hexenprozessen und den heutigen

---

89 Vgl. die Tages- und Wochenpresse in den ersten Augustwochen 1994.

90 E. Gauss (=G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, S. 261.

91 Die Aufhebung der richterlichen Unabhängigkeit erkannte auch der Jurist Prof. Dr. Martin Kriele, "Ein Eingriff mit Präzedenzwirkung", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 15.9.1994, S. 14; vgl. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190.

Prozessen gegen vermeintliche damalige Täter und heutige Abstreiter hat sich damit mehr als bewahrheitet.[92]

Aus der falschen Auffassung über die Grundlagen der freiheitlich demokratischen Grundordnung der Bundesrepublik Deutschland ergibt sich aber noch eine weitere Gefahr für diese Ordnung. Sie liegt in dem Umstand, daß die Anhänger dieser falschen Auffassung auch jene zu Staatsfeinden erklären, die diesem Staat und seinem Volk nichts Böses wollen oder ihm gar zu dienen bereit sind – nur weil sie über gewisse zeitgeschichtliche Aspekte andere Auffassungen hegen. Es werden mithin imaginäre Feinde geschaffen, die eigentlich gar keine sind. Man treibt loyale Staatsbürger durch die gegen sie laufende Hetze geradezu in eine Feindrolle hinein, schafft also erst den Feind, den man zu bekämpfen vorgibt. Dieser selbstgeschaffene Feind dient dann als Rechtfertigung, die in der Verfassung garantierten Grundrechte wie oben beschrieben zusehends einzuschränken. Dieses Abdrängen eigentlich gutwilliger Staatsbürger in eine ungewollte Feindrolle muß mit zunehmendem wissenschaftlichen Erfolg des Revisionismus zu gesellschaftlichen Polarisierungen führen, was dem inneren Frieden der Bundesrepublik Deutschland nicht bekommt.

Es ist daher an der Zeit, den sachlichen, wissenschaftlichen Dialog zu suchen und dem Holocaust lediglich jene Rolle als Mosaikstein eines Geschichtsbildes zuzuweisen, die ihm gebührt, um Schaden vom Ansehen unseres Staates zu wenden."

---

[92] AaO. (Anm. 46), S. 94; vgl. W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) S. 25-28 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Kretschmer41_2.html).

"Der Schoß ist fruchtbar noch, aus dem das kroch!"
Berthold Brecht[1]

Pawlow läßt grüßen!

Einer der wirksamsten Herrschaftstechniken der sozialen Kontrolle ist die vereinfachte Darstellung der Realität in primitiven Schwarz-Weiß-Bildern: Wir, die Guten, und die, die Bösen. Das war schon so im Mittelalter, und das ist auch heute noch so. Mein nunmehr fünfjähriger Aufenthalt in den USA hat mir dieses Herrschaftsprinzip so deutlich vor Augen geführt wie nie zuvor: Wir, die guten, demokratischen, freiheitlichen Amerikaner mit unserer Lieblingsminderheit, den armen Juden in der ewigen Opferrolle der Verfolgten und Bedrohten, und dort die Bösen, die bösen Araber, die Anti-Amerikaner, die Antizionisten, die Antisemiten.

Während der mittelalterlichen Hexenverfolgung oder bei der Verfolgung von "Konterrevolutionären" im kommunistischen Rußland lief dies ähnlich ab. Es bedurfte nicht viel, um zu erreichen, daß ganz normale Menschen ihrer Menschenrechte beraubt und von ihrer Umwelt wie Untermenschen oder gar wie Vieh behandelt wurden: man mußte sie nur als den leibhaftigen Teufel darstellen, als dämonisch. Was sich daran anschloß, war das Ausleben antrainierter Pawlowscher Reflexe.

Heute bedarf es nur weniger Schlüsselwörter, um Gefühle des Ekels und der Abscheu in den meisten Menschen hervorzurufen und sie dazu zu verleiten, vorschnelle Schlüssel zu ziehen: das erste davon ist "Nazi", das zweite ist "Holocaust-Leugner."

– *"Nazis verdienen es, ausgegrenzt und verfolgt zu werden, und ihr Recht, ihre Meinung frei zu äußern und zu veröffentlichen, sollte beschränkt werden."*

– *"Und 'Holocaust-Leugner,' also Leute, die das Offenkundige bestreiten, sind bestenfalls dumm wie jene, die immer noch daran glauben, daß die Erde eine Scheibe ist, oder sie leugnen wider besseres Wissen, weil sie bösartige Absichten haben. Sie sind daher bestenfalls entweder Verrückte und Idioten oder aber Antisemiten, Rassisten und Nazis."*

---

1 *Der aufhaltsame Aufstieg des Arturo Ui*, 1941.

Viele Menschen stimmen mit diesen Aussagen überein, und die meisten jener, die nicht ganz so weit gehen würden, bleiben dennoch ungerührt, wenn sie erfahren, daß ein "Nazi" oder ein "Leugner" entsprechend verfolgt wird. Immerhin dürfen sich jene, die Intoleranz predigen, nicht darüber beschweren, wenn sie selbst Ziel von Intoleranz werden, richtig?

Es gibt da aber ein schwerwiegendes Problem: Wie definieren wir einen "Nazi"? Und was genau leugnet eigentlich ein "Holocaust-Leugner", wenn er überhaupt etwas leugnet?

Ich bezweifle, daß wir uns darauf einigen könnten, was ein "Nazi" ist, aber einmal angenommen, wir könnten es, wie könnten wir herausfinden, ob jemand dieser Definition entspricht, wenn kaum jemand mit einer derart bezeichneten Person Umgang haben will (und ganz bestimmt nicht solche Personen, die einen Ruf zu verlieren haben)? Wer würde sich bereit finden, eine Person zu verteidigen, die fälschlicherweise als "Nazi" bezeichnet wird, wenn kaum jemand einem Verteidiger einer solchen Person zuhören würde, und wenn das einzige wahrscheinliche Ergebnis einer solchen Verteidigung wäre, daß der Verteidiger selbst durch seinen Umgang mit dem "Nazi" schuldig gesprochen würde?

Das gleiche trifft im wesentlichen auch auf "Holocaust-Leugner" zu, die grundsätzlich mit den "Nazis" zusammen in den gleichen großen braunen Topf geworfen werden, ganz egal, was ihre tatsächlichen politischen Ansichten sind.

Bereits die Verwendung des Begriffs "Holocaust-Leugner" ist eine moralische Abwertung, die einer Beleidigung gleichkommt, leitet sich der Begriff Leugnen doch von Lügen ab und impliziert, daß jemand etwas wider besseres Wissen, also aus bösartigen Motiven heraus bestreitet. Ohne auch nur versucht zu haben, herauszufinden, was solch ein Mensch tatsächlich denkt, hat man mit einer solchen Bezeichnung bereits ein moralisches Unwert-Urteil gefällt, hat sich bereits ein äußerst negatives Vorurteil tief ins Unterbewußtsein eingegraben.

Daß die Vorstellungen darüber, was die Holocaust-Revisionisten abstreiten, in der Öffentlichkeit völlig abwegig sind, hat nicht zuletzt Patrick Bahners von der *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* bewiesen, als er meinte, die wissenschaftlichen Revisionisten würden behaupten, die jüdischen Insassen des KL Auschwitz seien niemals in Lebensgefahr gewesen.[2] Solche völlig abwegigen Behauptungen stammen nicht von den Revisionisten, sondern von ihren Feinden, die entweder völlig ungebildet sind und blindlings bösartige Erfindungen in die Welt setzen, oder aber bewußt und wider besseres

[2] P. Bahners, "Objektive Selbstzerstörung" *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 15.8.1994, S. 21.

Wissen Unwahrheiten verbreiten. Sie sind es daher, die die Wahrheit verleugnen, also wider besseres Wissen verschweigen oder verdrehen.

Über Toleranz

Das erste, was einem in den Sinn kommt, wenn man das Wort "Nazi" hört, ist, daß sie intolerant sind. Intoleranz darf freilich nicht toleriert werden. Wir sollten daher gegenüber Intoleranz intolerant sein. Und weil wir dadurch selbst intolerant werden, müssen wir dann nicht konsequenterweise auch gegen uns selbst intolerant sein?

Was genau ist Toleranz, und wo endet sie?

Welche Intoleranz ist notwendig, welche nicht tolerierbar?

Toleranz ist die vereinbarte und daher zulässige Abweichung von einer vereinbarten Norm. Und Intoleranz ist die notwendige Handlung, um Handlungen zu unterbinden, die über das vereinbarte Maß an maximal zulässiger Abweichung hinausgehen. Tatsache ist, daß die Begriffe Toleranz und Intoleranz nur Sinn ergeben, wenn wir zuerst eine Norm definieren und dann eine maximal zulässige Abweichung davon, denn das ist die Definition von Toleranz.

Nun wollen wir drei der wichtigsten Normen menschlicher Gesellschaften aufzählen: "Wahrheit", "Freiheit" und "Gerechtigkeit", von denen unsere Gesellschaft nur eine bestimmte maximale Abweichung toleriert, ohne daß korrigierend eingegriffen wird.

Über Wahrheit

Freiheit und Gerechtigkeit behandeln wir später, denn "Wahrheit" – oder das, was wir für "wahr" halten – ist das wichtigste Objekt dieses Buches. Im vorigen Kapitel habe ich dargelegt, daß und warum die modernen westlichen Gesellschaften davon ausgehen, daß es nicht möglich ist, völlige Sicherheit darüber zu haben, die absolute, unfehlbare und unwiderlegbare Wahrheit über irgend etwas zu wissen. Obwohl wir einen hohen Grad an Gewißheit bezüglich dessen erzielen können, was wir für wahr halten, so sollte doch kein Mensch jemals die Überheblichkeit besitzen, zu glauben, er habe die absolute Wahrheit gefunden. Selbstverständlich gehen wir in den meisten Situationen unseres Lebens davon aus, daß wir die Wahrheit 100% kennen. Aber wäre es gerecht, andere dazu zu zwingen, an das zu glauben, was wir für wahr halten, nur weil wir *meinen*, mit 100% Sicherheit die Wahrheit zu kennen? Dies ist eine weitere Norm der modernen Gesellschaf-

ten: Wir dürfen niemanden dazu zwingen, das für wahr zu halten, was wir für wahr erachten.

Unemotionale Beispiele

Also gut. Man stelle sich einen intelligenten, fleißigen, friedlichen, vernünftigen jungen Wissenschaftler vor, der während seiner privaten Nachforschungen zufällig Beweise dafür findet, die ihn dazu verleiten zu glauben, daß während der französischen Revolution niemals Guillotinen benutzt wurden; daß die grausamen Berichte von Massen-Enthauptungen Erfindungwn der französischen Königstreuen sind, die diese Greuelpropaganda als Teil ihrer psychologischen Kriegführung gegen die Revolutionäre verbreiteten. Nachdem er seine Nachforschungen abgeschlossen hat, veröffentlicht unser junger Wissenschaftler seine Ergebnisse, begleitet von einem Vorwort eines politischen Außenseiters, der die Historiker, Politiker und Medien der Welt als inkompetente Narren bezeichnet, weil sie diese erfundenen Greuelgeschichten niemals kritisch untersucht hätten.

Was würde geschehen?

Nun, wahrscheinlich nicht viel. Die der Unfähigkeit bezichtigten Historiker würden das Werk entweder ignorieren, oder wenn es das Wert wäre, so würden sie die darin enthaltenen Beweise entweder widerlegen oder aber als richtig anzuerkennen haben. Jedenfalls würde niemand vorschlagen, den jungen Wissenschaftler zu zwingen, an das zu glauben, was jeder andere für wahr hält.

Oder man stelle sich einen anderen Wissenschaftler vor, der behauptet, ihm sei gelungen, die Massenmorde zu widerlegen, die die Horden Dschinghis-Khans begangen haben sollen. Ruft immer noch niemand nach dem Staatsanwalt wegen der Leugnung geschichtlicher Tatsachen?

Gleiches Prinzip, andere Reaktion

Nun stelle man sich einen intelligenten, fleißigen, friedlichen, vernünftigen jungen Wissenschaftler vor, der während seiner privaten Nachforschungen zufällig Beweise dafür findet, die ihn dazu verleiten zu glauben, daß während des Zweiten Weltkrieges niemals Menschengaskammern benutzt wurden; daß die grausamen Berichte von Massenvergasungen Erfindungen der alliierten Siegermächte sind, die diese Greuelpropaganda als Teil ihrer psychologischen Kriegführung gegen die Achsenmächte verbreiteten. Nachdem er seine Nachforschungen abgeschlossen hat, veröffentlicht

unser junger Wissenschaftler seine Ergebnisse, begleitet von einem Vorwort eines politischen Außenseiters, der die Historiker, Politiker und Medien der Welt als inkompetente Narren bezeichnet, weil sie diese erfundenen Greuelgeschichten niemals kritisch untersucht hätten.

Obwohl ich nur ganz wenige (unterstrichene) Worte ausgetauscht habe, um Ort und Zeit und Mordmethode zu verändern, liest sich das in den Augen der meisten Menschen völlig anders. Nicht, weil es anders wäre, sondern weil in unseren Köpfen ein antrainierter Effekt zum Tragen kommt. Es bedarf nur eines Signalwortes, damit die allermeisten "modernen" Menschen plötzlich wie Pawlows Hunde anfangen, ohne objektiv erkennbaren Grund wie wild zu bellen: "Nazi!"

Was würde also in einem solchen Fall geschehen? In Deutschland geht der junge Wissenschaftler wegen Volksverhetzung ins Gefängnis.

Toleranz auf dem Prüfstand

Hier haben wir einen Testfall für die zuvor definierte Toleranz. Wie war das gleich noch: "Wir dürfen niemanden dazu zwingen, das für wahr zu halten, was wir für wahr erachten"? Aber handelt es sich hier nicht um eine Ausnahme? Immerhin zeigt die deutsche Geschichte, zu welchen grausamen Extremen Menschen fähig sind, und deshalb muß alles, was zu einer Wiederholung dieser äußersten Grausamkeiten führen könnte, weit im voraus unterbunden werden.

Aber ergibt eine solche Aussage überhaupt einen Sinn? Man lese den letzten Satz des vorhergehenden Absatzes noch einmal ruhig durch: Es wird darin angenommen, daß die Geschichten über deutsche Grausamkeiten während des Zweiten Weltkrieges wahr sind, und ihre extreme Natur macht sie dermaßen einzigartig, daß sie eine Ausnahme von unserer Toleranzregel gebieten. Freilich glauben die meisten Menschen heutzutage, daß das, was man uns über den Holocaust berichtet, tatsächlich wahr ist. Daran zu glauben ist durchaus nicht unmoralisch. Darf also plötzlich doch der Glaube an die unfehlbare Wahrheit einer Behauptung eine Rechtfertigung dafür sein, Zweifel an dieser absoluten Wahrhaftigkeit zu verbieten? Und darf die extreme Natur des Geglaubten die Rechtfertigung für diese Ausnahme von der zuvor aufgestellten Toleranzregel sein? Müssen wir glauben, weil das Behauptete extrem ist? In Verteidigung absurder, unlogischer, anti-rationaler Kirchendogmen wurde dem christlichen Apologeten Tertullian (200 n.Chr.) vorgeworfen, er vertrete die These: "*Credo, quia absurdum est*/Ich glaube,

weil es absurd ist."[3] Darf das im Zeitalter der Aufklärung durch ein "*Credendum est, quia extremum est*/Man muß glauben, weil es extrem ist" ersetzt werden? Hat unsere Gesellschaft einen Rückfall von 1.800 Jahren erlitten?

Lassen Sie mich ein anderes Beispiel wählen, auf das heute niemand mehr emotional reagiert, für das aber einst Menschen in großer Zahl auf den Scheiterhaufen landeten. Dies macht deutlich, wie ungeheuerlich pervers die Logik ist, mit der hier argumentiert wird:

Du mußt daran glauben, daß die Erde flach ist, weil die Erde so einzigartig flach ist!

Man beachte: Die von uns aufgestellten Regeln müssen allgemein anwendbar sein, sonst sind sie wertlos.

Deutschlands Pflicht zur Ausnahme

In Deutschland und in anderen europäischen Ländern werden heutzutage Personen, die die Wahrhaftigkeit der "Holocaust"-Geschichte auf die eine oder andere Weise bezweifeln, nur deshalb als "Nazis" bezeichnet, weil sie nicht an ein Detail der Menschheitsgeschichte glauben. Sie werden mit Geld- und Gefängnisstrafen belegt, ihre Schriften werden eingezogen und verbrannt. Niemand wagt mehr, die erfolgreich als "Nazis" ausgegrenzten im Kampf um ihre Menschenrechte zu unterstützen. Denn den Nazis stehen ja keine Menschenrechte zu, gell?

Nachdem Deutsche den Holocaust begangen haben und all die anderen Schrecken des Zweiten Weltkrieges über die Welt brachten, können wir uns da nicht auf eine etwas abgewandelte Norm einigen, die eine etwas enger gezogene Linie der Toleranz hat, die etwa wie folgt lautet – ich drücke es einmal so aus, damit Sie auch hier die wahre "Logik" erkennen, die sich dahinter verbirgt:

Weil Deutschland in der Vergangenheit Minderheiten verfolgt, Dissidenten eingesperrt und Bücher verbrannt hat, ist Deutschland heute verpflichtet, Minderheiten zu verfolgen, Dissidenten einzusperren und Bücher zu verbrennen!

Und lassen Sie mich die enger definierte "Toleranz" auch noch auf einer anderen Ebene klar machen:

Weil einige Personen in Deutschland vor einigen Generationen Minderheiten verfolgt, Dissidenten eingesperrt und Bücher verbrannt haben,

---

[3] Tatsächlich hatte Tertullian geschrieben: "credibile est, quia ineptum est", was auch nicht viel besser ist; vgl. Timothy Barnes, *Tertullian. A Historical and Literary Study*, Oxford 1971, S. 223, FN 4.

müssen ihre Kinder, Enkel und Urenkel sowie auch alle nicht mit diesen Personen verwandten Deutschen heute dadurch bestraft werden, daß ihre Menschenrechte erheblich eingeschränkt werden!

Kann irgend jemand für diese Art der Sippen- und Kollektivbestrafung eine Rechtfertigung anführen – außer *Credendum est, quia extremum est*?

Intoleranz und Vorurteil

Und als Revisionist darf ich dem hinzufügen, daß die Holocaust-Behauptungen nicht nur extrem, sondern über weite Bereiche zudem absurd sind, was inzwischen sogar von vielen etablierten Historikern zugegeben wird. Insofern ist festzustellen, daß die "moderne" Gesellschaft in der Tat wieder da angelangt ist, wo sie sich einmal aufgemacht hat, nämlich im dunkelsten Altertum: *Credendum est, quia absurdum et extremum est!*

Das soeben dargestellte Problem ist es, das dazu führt, daß Revisionisten von den Medien, Politikern und der Justiz wie Aussätzige behandelt werden. Die überwiegende Mehrheit der Menschen ist durch das in ihren Köpfen per Medienpropaganda eingebleute Schwarz-Weiß-Bild von den guten Demokraten hier und den bösen Nazis dort dermaßen konditioniert, daß eine wie auch immer bewerkstelligte Gleichsetzung einer dissidenten Minderheit mit den "Nazis" zu deren völliger sozialer Ausgrenzung führt. Das Vorurteil und die Intoleranz gegenüber Andersdenkenden feiert fröhliche Urstände. Ein Wort genügt – "Nazi" – und niemand wagt es mehr, sein eigenes Hirn zu benutzen. Die zu einem pogromwilligen Lynchmob aufgepeitschte rasende Meute antifaschistischer Gutmenschen aber schreckt dann vor nichts mehr zurück, die als leibhaftige Teufel wahrgenommenen Dissidenten zum Schweigen zu bringen, koste es, was es wolle.

Wo liegt der Unterschied zum Hexenwahn im Mittelalter, zur Raserei des massen- und völkermordenden Kommunismus, zum rassistischen Antijudaismus der Nationalsozialisten? Es gibt keinen Unterschied. Der Schoß ist in der Tat fruchtbar noch, aus dem das kroch. Bloß trägt das Kind heute keinen Hitler-Schnauzbart, sondern die Fratze des antifaschistischen Gutmenschen, einer Reinkarnation Stalins.

Manchmal hege ich den Verdacht, daß nur ein evolutionärer Quantensprung die Menschheit davor bewahren kann, immer wieder die gleichen Fehler zu begehen, die letztlich in einer Selbstvernichtung der Menschheit enden müssen. Der Mensch, wie er heute besteht, scheint moralisch und intellektuell überfordert zu sein, gegenüber radikalen, aber friedlichen Dissidenten tolerant zu sein, die an den Dogmen und Tabus einer Gesellschaft rütteln.

"Eine neue wissenschaftliche Wahrheit pflegt sich nicht in der Weise durchzusetzen, daß ihre Gegner überzeugt werden und sich als belehrt erklären, sondern vielmehr dadurch, daß ihre Gegner allmählich aussterben und daß die heranwachsende Generation von vornherein mit der Wahrheit vertraut geworden ist."

Max Planck[1]

Wissenschaft oder Pseudowissenschaft?

Einige Hilfestellungen zur Unterscheidung von guter und schlechter Wissenschaft

Pseudowissenschaft als Vorwurf

Der Bücherverbrennungsprozeß gegen das von mir unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss herausgegebene Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[2] schlug anno 1996 so hohe Wellen, daß sich sogar die *ARD-Tagesthemen* vom 6. Juni 1996 bemüßigt sahen, darüber zu berichten.[3] Typisch bei dieser Berichterstatung war die Wortwahl, mit der das von mir herausgegebene Buch bedacht wurde: "pseudowissenschaftliches Machwerk", wobei der berichtende Journalist Stefan Rocker auf Ausführungen des in diesem Verfahren plädierenden Staatsanwaltes Bezug nahm.[4] Daß dem Buch von zwei anerkannten Historikern Wissenschaftlichkeit bescheinigt worden war, die Staatsanwaltschaft aber im Gegenzug keinen Experten anführen konnte, der dem Buch diese Eigenschaft absprach, wurde von den *Tagesthemen* geflissentlich übergangen. Der Einziehungsbeschluß gegen mein Buch, die Verurteilung meines Verlegers sowie der gegen mich vom Tübinger Gericht erlassene Haftbefehl[5] war dem Journalisten Beweis genug, daß Staatsanwalt

1 Max Planck, *Wissenschaftliche Selbstbiographie*, Barth, Leipzig 1948, S. 22.
2 Vgl. hierzu den Beitrag "Deutsches Gerichtsurteil: Wissenschaftliches Werk wird verbrannt" in diesem Band.
3 Vgl. den Beitrag "Die Rolle der Presse im Fall Germar Rudolf" in diesem Band. Die *taz* gab den Inhalt dieser Reportage am 10.6.1996 auf S. 14 wieder.
4 Vgl. dazu den kurzen Prozeßbericht in diesem Band auf S. 233.
5 Vgl. das Schreiben meines Verteidigers Thomas Mende, 20.5.1996 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos7_d.pdf).

und Richter besser wissen, was Wissenschaft ist, als die Geschichtssachverständigen. Wer will im obrigkeitshörigen Deutschland schon daran zweifeln?

Auch das Stuttgarter Landgericht, daß mich wegen meines Gerichtsgutachtens im Juni 1995 zu 14 Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt hatte,[6] versuchte die Wissenschaftlichkeit meiner Arbeiten in seiner Urteilsbegründung in ein zweifelhaftes Licht zu stellen, etwa durch Formulierungen vom Stil "scheinbare Objektivität" (S. 239) bzw. "Anschein von Sachlichkeit" (S. 26).

Eine derartige Verunglimpfung der von Dissidenten verfaßten Arbeiten ist in Deutschland leider kein Einzelfall. Tatsächlich wird dem Holocaust-Revisionismus von staatlichen Stellen einschließlich Justiz immer wieder vorgeworfen, es handele sich bei ihm um eine Pseudowissenschaft, die daher nicht den Schutz des Grundgesetzes auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit genießen könne. Ein Blick in so ziemlich alle Ausgaben der diversen Verfassungsschutzberichte, die von der Bundesprüfstelle gefällten Indizierungsbeschlüsse sowie die diversen Strafurteile deutscher Gerichte gegen Revisionisten bzw. deren Einziehungsbeschlüsse gegen entsprechende Publikationen dürften dafür Beweis genug sein.[7]

Man muß jedoch lediglich ein wenig an der Oberfläche solcher Pauschalverurteilungen kratzen, um festzustellen, daß es sich dabei um nichts weiter handelt als um "pseudojuristische Totschlagvokabeln", wie es der Verteidiger meines Verlegers im Verfahren gegen mein Buch *Grundlagen* ausdrückte: Man frage schlicht jene Person, die derartige Vorwürfe macht, wie sie denn Wissenschaft definiere und was Wissenschaft von Pseudowissenschaft unterscheidet. Die überwiegende Mehrheit hat nämlich keinen blassen Schimmer, wie Wissenschaft definiert ist, geschweige denn, was der Begriff "Pseudowissenschaft" bedeutet. Noch nicht einmal die Mehrheit der Wissenschaftler selbst hat sich je Gedanken darüber gemacht, wie man ihr Handwerk formell definiert. So traurig dieser Umstand ist, so bezeichnend ist er für eine Gesellschaft, die die Wissenschaft bisweilen für gottgleich hält: unnahbar, unanzweifelbar, unfehlbar und undefinierbar. Dieser Umstand spielt freilich jenen Polemikern in die Hände, die mit eindrucksvollen Schlagworten den Ruf unbeliebter Bürger ruinieren wollen.

Ich habe bereits an anderer Stelle in diesem Buch eine knappe Definition von Wissenschaft und Wissenschaftlichkeit gegeben (vgl. S. 75) und bin

---

6 LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos1_d.pdf).

7 Vgl. dazu die in der aktuellen Ausgabe des Periodikums der Bundesprüfstelle, *BPjM Aktuell* (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos78.html), ausgewiesenen Indizierungen sowie die Bucheinziehungs- und Beschlagnahmebeschlüsse wie im Internet aufgeführt: www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

der Frage nachgegangen, ob die Revisionisten wissenschaftlich sind oder nicht (S. 102). Nachfolgend möchte ich das Thema etwas ausweiten, und zwar erstens durch die Analyse verschiedener Kriterien, die die Unterscheidung zwischen Wissenschaft und Pseudowissenschaft ermöglichen, und zweitens anhand einiger frappierender Beispiele von Unwissenschaftlichkeit wichtiger Gegner des Revisionismus.

Diagnose von Pseudowissenschaft

Zunächst müssen wir uns von der Vorstellung befreien, die Verfolgung bzw. Unterdrückung unerwünschter wissenschaftlicher Ansichten sei ein Phänomen, das auf den geschichtlichen Revisionismus beschränkt ist. Mit der zunehmenden Institutionalisierung der Wissenschaft in milliardenschweren Forschungsgesellschaften und -instituten, mit der zunehmenden Monopolisierung wissenschaftlicher Veröffentlichung in streng hierarchisch organisierten Verlagen sowie mit der Schaffung ausgeklügelter bürokratischer Mechanismen zur Zuweisung akademischer Titel und Posten erwuchs ein System, das wesentlich mehr auf Autoritäten, Konventionen und Paradigmen beruht als auf dem Genius des individuellen Wissenschaftlers, der zwischen dem 15. und dem 19. Jahrhundert den wissenschaftlichen Betrieb beherrschte.

In diesem Zusammenhang darf ich aus einem Beitrag des am Max-Planck-Institut für Astrophysik in Garching bei München tätigen Astrophysikers Halton Arp zitieren, der aufgrund seiner dissidenten Ansichten zum Urknall Schwierigkeiten mit seinem Berufsstand bekam. In dem hier zitierten Beitrag sieht er den weltweiten Wissenschaftsbetrieb auf dem Marsch zur Dogmatisierung. Er führt aus:[8]

> *"Natürlich gibt es sowohl in der Wissenschaft als auch in der Religion eine hinterfragende, forschende Seite, die der Menschheit anfangs wichtig war, aber was die meisten Menschen heute als fundamental richtiges wissenschaftliches Wissen ansehen, kann kaum von dem unterschieden werden, was Religionen vor einigen Jahrhunderten an Wahrheiten verbreiteten. Der tödliche Teil der letzteren waren Dogmen, die durch wiederholbare Experimente nicht gestützt werden konnten. Der schädlichste Aspekt der heutigen Wissenschaft sind weitverbreitete Theorien, die längst durch Beobachtungen und Experimente widerlegt sind. In beiden Fällen werden Geschichten durch Autoritäten vorgeschrieben und an-*

[8] Halton Arp, "What Has Science Come to?", *Journal of Scientific Exploration,* 14(3) (2000), S. 447–454.

schließend durch erzieherische, wirtschaftliche und sozio-politische Institutionen verteidigt. […]

Der schädlichste Gesichtspunkt dessen, was aus der Wissenschaft geworden ist, ist der vorsätzliche Versuch, Beweise zu verbergen, die dem gegenwärtigen Paradigma widersprechen. Die meisten Wissenschaftler huldigen auf rituelle Weise der Ansicht, daß 'man eine Theorie niemals beweisen kann, sondern nur widerlegen.' In durchaus menschlicher Weise handeln sie jedoch genau umgekehrt, indem sie schlußfolgern, daß 'eine Beobachtung, die dem widerspricht, was ich als richtig ansehe, falsch sein muß.'

Die Tradition der Begutachtung durch Fachkollegen von Artikeln, die in professionellen Zeitschriften veröffentlicht werden sollen, ist zu einer fast totalen Zensur verkommen. Ursprünglich konnte ein Rezensent dem Autor helfen, seinen Artikel zu verbessern, indem er auf Rechenfehler, Quellenverweise, stilistische Klarheit usw. verwies, aber heutzutage benutzen Wissenschaftler, die in ihre eigenen Theorien verliebt sind, ihre Ernennung zu einem 'Kollegen-Begutachter' dazu, solche Artikel zurückzuweisen, die Ergebnisse enthalten, die ihren Steckenpferden zuwiderlaufen. Man kann das Ausmaß der beteiligten Gefühle ermessen anhand der Häufigkeit persönlicher Angriffe in den an die Herausgeber gesandten Berichten (die von den Herausgebern im gleichen Geiste an die Autoren weitergegeben werden). Die einzigen mir bekannten vergleichbaren Auseinandersetzungen sind die leidenschaftlichen Kriege zwischen verschiedenen religiösen Doktrinen vergangener Jahrhunderte.

Die Medien berichten freilich nur, was etablierte akademische Zentren von sich geben, die starke Finanz- und Prestige-Interessen an der Aufrechterhaltung des Status Quo haben. Das Ergebnis dessen ist, daß echte investigative Wissenschaft heute zumeist eine Untergrund-Aktivität ist. Unabhängige, oft autonome Forscher veröffentlichen in kleinen, privat finanzierten Zeitschriften in kleiner Auflage. Es ist schwer vorauszusagen, ob der Einfluß der 'Großwissenschaft' über viele Generationen hinweg langsam erodieren wird, ähnlich der mittelalterlichen Kirche, oder ob es zu einer plötzlichen Rebellion mit Skandalen und Korruption kommen wird, über die von investigativen Journalisten berichtet werden wird. […]

Die meisten Absolventen angesehener Forschungsabteilungen wurden leider inmitten eines fortwährenden Spektakels prominenter Persönlichkeiten erzogen, die ihre eigenen Ansichten veröffentlichen und zugleich offenkundige, beobachtbare Gegenbeweise unterdrücken. Die für den Forscher vorteilhafteste Antwort ist nicht unbedingt die Antwort, die für

die Gesellschaft am vorteilhaftesten ist. Es gibt wohlbekannte Abteilungen, die fast nur mit persönlichen Angelegenheiten von akademischer Stellung und Konkurrenz beschäftigt sind, anstatt mit dem wirklich Entscheidenden, nämlich der professionellen Kompetenz. […]

Andererseits versuchte die Wissenschaft, Ereignisse objektiv aufzuzeichnen. Aber womöglich schlichen sich ähnliche unterbewußte Annahmen [wie bei Religionen] *ein und beeinflußten alle sich anschließenden Interpretationen. Und hier wie da, als sich die Wissenschaft organisierte, wurden Autoritäten mit jenen 'Gesetzen' in Verbindung gebracht, für deren Entdeckungen sie gepriesen wurden.*

Die organisierte Religion hat im Laufe der Jahrhunderte eine große Zahl von Menschen erfolgreich unter dem Banner von 'Glaube gegen Häresie' umgebracht, obwohl es ihr wahrscheinlich mehr um persönlichen Profit und um Macht ging. Die Wissenschaft entwickelte sich einige Jahrhunderte später in weniger blutrünstigen Gesellschaften, aber sie hat viele neue Ideen und Entdeckungen verzögert oder abgewürgt und aus womöglich den gleichen Gründen viele Fehler begangen."

Wer sich nur ein wenig im Internet umsieht, der wird dort finden, was ansonsten in den Massenmedien zumindest zur Zeit noch verschwiegen wird: Die Theorie vom Urknall, die Auffassung über Raum und Zeit, das Verständnis von Gravitation, ja die gesamte Relativitätstheorie werden mittlerweile von vielen Wissenschaftlern mit allerlei wohlfundierten Argumenten angezweifelt und massiv angegriffen. Unser gesamtes physikalisches Weltbild ist in den letzten Jahrzehnten ins Schwanken geraten – die "Großwissenschaft" jedoch weigert sich, von diesen Dingen Kenntnis zu nehmen.[9]

Skepsis ist eine gute Eigenschaft, insbesondere dann, wenn eine Gesellschaft massiv von Personen und Institutionen beeinflußt wird, die keiner Kontrolle unterliegen, was man wohl über den Wissenschaftsbetrieb wird sagen dürfen. Inzwischen organisieren sich sogar die Skeptiker, die nicht nur der Großwissenschaft gegenüber kritisch sein wollen, sondern auch den Kleinwissenschaftlern und Möchtegern-Wissenschaftlern gegenüber kritisch sein müssen, die ja letztlich auch nichts anderes sind als nur Menschen. In Kanada zum Beispiel gibt es eine "Skeptic Society", die vorgibt, sich den Paradigmen und Tabus des modernen Wissenschaftsbetriebes skeptisch zu nähern. Die Schwierigkeit liegt darin, berechtige Angriffe auf bestehende Paradigmen von unberechtigten zu unterscheiden. Die Trennungslinie ist naturgemäß verschwommen. Sie liegt dort, wo die Tren-

[9] Vgl. dazu G. Rudolf, "Von Reichsflugscheiben, Deutscher Physik und dem Perpetuum Mobile", *VffG* 5(4) (2001), S. 459-463; C. Nordling, "Wissenschaftler gegen Wissenschaft", *VffG* 8(1) (2004), S. 27-39.

nungslinie zwischen Wissenschaft und Pseudowissenschaft verläuft, was uns zu unserem Thema zurückbringt.

In einem der Rundbriefe dieser kanadischen "Skeptic Society) untersucht ein Lee Moller, welche Fragen helfen könnten, eine "Pseudowissenschaft" zu entlarven, insbesondere auch, um sie von einer "Vorwissenschaft" (Protowissenschaft) zu unterscheiden, die sich neu zu bilden und zu etablieren versucht.[10] Ich erlaube mir im folgenden, die von Lee Moller aufgeführten Fragen mit Bezug auf die Holocaust-Forschung sowohl für den Revisionismus als auch die etablierte Geschichtswissenschaft zu erörtern.[11]

1. Hat es Fortschritte gegeben?

Der Holocaust-Revisionismus hat ohne Zweifel gewaltige Fortschritte gemacht. Man vergleiche z.B. Rassiniers Übersichtswerk *Was ist Wahrheit*[12] mit der englischen Neuauflage des Sammelbandes *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*;[13] oder die bei Emil Aretz[14] wiedergegebenen Kenntnisse zu den Auschwitzer Krematorien mit denen von Carlo Mattogno;[15] oder J.G. Burgs Ausführungen über Majdanek[16] mit denen von J. Graf und C. Mattogno.[17] Man erkennt daraus, daß der Revisionismus auf ganzer Ebene sowohl in der Breite wie in der Tiefe enorme Erkenntnisgewinne verzeichnen kann.

Wenn man sich dagegen der Holocaust-Forschung der etablierten Geschichtswissenschaft zuwendet – forthin als "Holocaustismus" bezeichnet –, so stellt sich zunächst die Frage, was dort eigentlich als "Fortschritt" zu bezeichnen wäre. Der Holocaustismus hat ohne Zweifel viel Detailarbeit geleistet, was die Dokumentierung der Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich selbst anbelangt. Wenn es aber darum geht, seine These von der geplanten und industriellen Vernichtung der Juden zu untermauern, so tritt er im wesentlichen seit den Nürnberger Tribunalen auf der Stelle: nach wie vor gibt

---

10 "BCS Debates a Qi Gong Master", *Rational Enquirer*, 6(4) (1994), hgg. von der British Columbia Skeptics Society, http://psg.com/~ted/bcskeptics/ratenq/Re6.4-QigongDebate.html.

11 Mollers Frage Nr. 14 "Zeigt die Disziplin den 'Scheu-Effekt', d.h. manchmal funktioniert es und manchmal nicht?" habe ich hier ausgelassen, da sie hier nicht anwendbar ist. Eine tabellarische Aufführung der Antworten auf diese Fragen habe ich bereits zuvor veröffentlicht in *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 403-405.

12 8. Aufl., Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1982.

13 G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003 (vho.org/GB/Books/dth).

14 *Hexen-Einmal-Eins einer Lüge*, Verlag Hohe Warte, Pähl/Obb. 1976.

15 In G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 373-412; Carlo Mattognos oftmals angekündigtes zweibändiges Werk ist inzwischen beim Drucker!

16 J.G. Burg, *Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, München 1980 (www.vho.org/D/zz).

17 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (vho.org/D/Majdanek).

es keine forensischen Untersuchungen, die diese These abstützen; nach wie vor gibt es keine Dokumente, die diese These einwandfrei untermauern; und nach wie vor verläßt man sich fast ausschließlich auf eine naturgemäß in ihrer Anzahl nicht wachsende Zahl von Aussagen, deren mangelnde Zuverlässigkeit durch die fortschreitende revisionistische Forschung immer deutlicher dokumentiert wurde. Man mag hier Maurice Bardèches *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*[18] und Paul Rassiniers *Die Lügen des Odysseus*[19] als erste Zeugen-Kritik betrachten, die, um den revisionistischen Fortschritt erneut hervorzuheben, mit Werken wie Roques' Analyse des Gerstein-Geständnisses,[20] meiner Untersuchung des Wertes von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust[21] und Grafs Analyse der Aussagen über Vergasungen in Auschwitz[22] übertroffen wurden.

Mit anderen Worten: der Holocaustismus tritt in Sachen "Judenvernichtung" auf der Stelle.

2. Verwendet die Disziplin Fachbegriffe, ohne sie klar zu definieren?

Zumal es sich weder beim Revisionismus noch beim Holocaustismus um eigene Disziplinen handelt, sollte man eigentlich meinen, daß diese Frage hier gar nicht anwendbar ist, und für den Revisionismus trifft dies auch ohne Zweifel zu.

Wendet man sich allerdings dem Holocaustismus zu, so gilt es hier einen Bereich auszuleuchten, der durchaus unter dieser Fragestellung behandelt gehört, nämlich die mangelnde Definition des Begriffs "Menschengaskammer" sowie das Problem der sogenannten Tarnsprache, also die Unklarheit der Interpretation bestimmter historischer Begriffe.

Das erste angesprochene Problem mag dem Leser seltsam vorkommen, denn schließlich wissen wir ja alle, was eine Menschengaskammer ist. Aber wenn ich den Leser frage, wie ein solches Ding definiert ist, welche Eigenschaften es hat, wo man Baupläne dazu finden kann, wo technische Beschreibungen, und Betriebsanleitungen, so wird das Problem vielleicht deutlicher. Der Holocaust steht und fällt mit der Mordwaffe "Massenvernichtungs-Gaskammer". Sie ist das Zentrum des technischen, industrialisierten Massenmordes, dessen die Nationalsozialisten angeklagt wurden

[18] M. Bardèche, *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Reprint, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992

[19] R. Rassinier, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959.

[20] Henry Roques, *Die "Geständnisse" des Kurt Gerstein*, Druffel, Leoni 1986.

[21] Manfred Köhler (=G. Rudolf), "The Value of Testimony and Confessions Concerning the Holocaust", in G. Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 13), S. 85-131; aktualisierte Fassung des deutschen Beitrages in *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 61-98.

[22] Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Verlag, Würenlos 1994 (vho.org/D/atuadh).

und werden. In ihnen sollen Millionen von Menschen getötet worden sein. Der Bau von Anlagen, die in wenigen Jahren Millionen von Menschen töten können, muß Spuren hinterlassen: Entwürfe, Prototypen, Beschreibungen, Bau- und Betriebsanleitungen. Robert Faurisson hat es auf den Punkt gebracht: Bevor man über den Holocaust spricht, muß man seine Herausforderung annehmen:

"Zeige oder male mir eine Nazi-Gaskammer!"

Alles, was der Holocaustismus anführen kann, sind Baupläne normaler Räume sowie Zeugenaussagen, die in verschiedenem Ausmaß sich untereinander widersprechen, den Tatsachen widersprechen und dem technisch und naturwissenschaftlich Möglichen widersprechen. Aber eine technisch nachvollziehbare Definition eines chemischen Massenschlachthauses, das in der Lage gewesen wäre, die behauptete industrialisierte Vernichtung durchzuführen, hat bisher noch niemand zuwege gebracht. Wie hat es Halton Arp doch gleich ausgedrückt?

> "[…] *was die meisten Menschen heute als fundamental richtiges wissenschaftliches Wissen ansehen, kann kaum von dem unterschieden werden, was Religionen vor einigen Jahrhunderten an Wahrheiten verbreiteten."*

Ähnlich verhält es sich mit anderen Begriffen, die der Holocaustismus einfach so in den Raum wirft, ohne sie überhaupt zu definieren, wie etwa der Umstand, daß es Dokumente aus dem ehemaligen KL Auschwitz gibt, in denen der Begriff "gasdichte Tür" auftaucht. Der geneigte, hysterisierte Leser bekommt gleich einen Herzkasperl, wenn er auch nur das Präfix "Gas" im Zusammenhang mit Auschwitz hört, und genau auf diese Assoziation Gas – Gaskammer – Massenmord setzt der Holocaustismus bei seiner unkritischen Anhängerschaft. Da kümmert man sich dann gar nicht mehr darum herauszufinden, was denn dieser Begriff, wenn er in derartigen Dokumenten auftauchte, überhaupt bedeutet haben kann. Revisionisten haben gezeigt, daß es sich dabei nachweislich eben *nicht* um technisch gasdichte und ausbruchsichere, ja massenpaniksichere Türen handelte, die für eine Massenvernichtungs-Gaskammer unerläßlich gewesen wären.[23]

In einer geradezu tragikomischen Weise hat der Holocaustismus andererseits die Gewohnheit, völlig harmlose Standardbegriffe nach Gutdünken bzw. gar entgegen der Beweislage umzudefinieren, um damit die eigenen Thesen zu unterstützen. Eine Sammlung dieser klassischen "Uminterpretation der Begriffe" frei nach dem Motto, das nicht sein kann, was nicht sein darf, ist das von Kogon und Kollegen herausgegebene Werk, *Nationalso-*

---

[23] Vgl. Hans Jürgen Nowak, Werner Rademacher, "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 248-261.

zialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas,[24] das in seiner Einleitung dem Leser erklärt, er müsse bestimmte Begriffe anders verstehen, als sie überlicherweise gemeint sind, um in den dann aufgeführten Dokumenten etwas Kriminelles erkennen zu können. Es geht hier im wesentlichen um Begriffe wie "Sonderbehandlung" "Sonderaktion", "Umsiedlung", "Evakuierung" usw., die laut Holocaustismus immer dann Judenmord bedeutet haben sollen, wenn es den Herrschaften gerade in den Kram paßt. Diese These von der Tarnsprache wurde allerdings nie eindeutig untermauert, denn obwohl es richtig ist, daß in manchen deutschen Dokumenten Begriffe wie "Sonderbehandlung" eine von der Norm abweichende üble Behandlung bedeuten konnten – sprich Hinrichtung – so ist es ebenso erwiesen, daß ein solcher Begriff genauso gut eine von der Norm abweichende bevorzugte, also angenehme Behandlung bedeuten konnte. Der Revisionismus hat sich dieser Frage in jüngster Zeit erstmals ausführlicher gewidmet und anhand einiger Beispiele aufgezeigt, wie Komplex das Problem derartiger Begriffe ist, die – zumindest was Auschwitz anbelangt – nachweislich eben *keine* mörderische Bedeutung haben.[25] Aus allgemeineren Untersuchungen zum Holocaust wird schnell klar, daß deutsche Dokumente durchaus "Umsiedlung" und "Evakuierung" meinten, wenn sie es sagten.[26]

Angesichts der Tatsache, daß Begriffe wie "Sonderbehandlung" und "Umsiedlung" nachweislich vollkommen harmlose Bedeutungen hatten, fällt die gesamte Argumentation des Holocaustismus bezüglich solcher "Tarnbegriffe" aus logischen Gründen auch in anderem Zusammenhang in sich zusammen: Wie hätte ein Befehlsempfänger im Dritten Reich wissen sollen, in welchem Fall er was unter einem solchen Begriff zu verstehen hatte? Befehle hätten nur dann richtig ausgeführt werden können, wenn in dem jeweiligen Befehl erläutert worden wäre, in welchem Sinne diese Ausdrücke gemeint waren. Damit aber hätte der Begriff aufgehört, getarnt zu sein.

Die holocaustische Tarnsprachen-These ist daher nichts als pseudowissenschaftliche Scharlatanerie.

---

[24] Eugen Kogon, Adalbert Rückerl, Hermann Langbein u.a., (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1983.

[25] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003 (vho.org/D/sia).

[26] Vgl. dazu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (vho.org/D/Treblinka).

3. Muß man nachgewiesene physikalische Gesetze aufgeben, um Lehrsätze einer Behauptung akzeptieren zu können?

Die Grundlage des Holocaust-Revisionismus ist es gerade, daß er auf die Einhaltung nachgewiesener physikalischer Gesetze besteht und all jene Zeugenaussagen verwirft, die diesen Aussagen flagrant widersprechen.

Im fundamentalen Gegensatz dazu steht der Holocaustismus, der auf Gedeih und Verderb darauf angewiesen, je geradezu gezwungen ist, sich auf jene Zeugenaussagen zu stützen, die mit ihren Aussagen grundlegenden Naturgesetzen und technischen Möglichkeiten widersprechen. Hier Quellen aufzuführen, hieße, die gesamte revisionistische Literatur Revue passieren zu lassen, denn das meiste davon ist eben gerade die Enthüllung physikalisch-chemisch-architektonisch-technischer Unmöglichkeiten in den Aussagen jener Zeugen, auf die sich der Holocaustismus stützt.[27]

4. Fehlt es bei populären Darstellungen zum Thema an Quellenangaben?

Es ist leider nicht ungewöhnlich, daß populäre Darstellungen wissenschaftlicher Themen bisweilen keine Quellenangaben besitzen, obwohl dies beim Revisionismus in der Regel nicht der Fall ist.

In dem Zusammenhang ist wahrscheinlich interessant, darauf hinzuweisen, daß nach Aussage des Politologen Prof. Dr. Norman Finkelstein, der durch seine Studie zur Holocaust-Industrie berühmt wurde, der überwiegende Teil der Veröffentlichungen des Holocaustismus aus unhistorischer und unwissenschaftlicher Literatur bestehe.[28] Etwas vulgärer ausgedrückt könnte man auch sagen, daß ein Großteil der Zigtausenden von Holocaust-Büchern aus "Holo-Porn" besteht. Inwieweit man diesen literarischen Unrat einer aus dem Zaum geratenen Geschichtsreligion überhaupt in die Bewertung der Literatur des Holocaustismus einbeziehen will, muß jedem selbst überlassen bleiben.

5. Ist das einzige angebotene Beweismaterial anekdotischer Natur?

Anekdotische Ausführungen revisionistischer Natur sind die Ausnahme.[29] Im Gegensatz dazu jedoch besteht die weit überwiegende Zahl aller

---

[27] Als Eingangslektüre eignet sich am besten G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (vho.org/D/vuedh).

[28] Vgl. Richard A. Widmann "Holocaust-Literatur versus Holocaust-Wissenschaft", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 311f.

[29] Dazu zählen das Erstlingswerk Rassiniers (vgl. Anm. 19) sowie jenes von Thies Christophersen (*Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik Nr. 23, Mohrkirch 1973) und J.G. Burg (*Schuld und Schicksal*, Damm Verlag, München 1962).

Beweismittel für den Holocaustismus aus Anekdoten angeblicher "Überlebender". Forensische, physische Beweise fehlen völlig, und die Interpretation von Dokumenten hängt wiederum von anekdotischen Aussagen ab. Insofern könnte man durchaus sagen, daß das einzige angebotene Beweismaterial des Holocaustismus in der Tat anekdotischer Natur ist. Franszicek Piper, der Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums und als solcher einer der wichtigsten Autoritäten des Holocaustismus, zieht sich in seiner jüngsten Auseinandersetzung mit revisionistischen Argumenten völlig auf jene anekdotischen Beweise zurück und proklamiert, daß sie jedwede technische Argumentation an Beweiskraft übertrumpften.[30]

6. Behaupten die Vertreter der Disziplin, wasserdichte Untersuchungen, die ihre These beweisen, seien durchgeführt worden, und ein Betrug sei unmöglich gewesen?

Es wird zwar oft von fanatischen revisionistischen Anhängern – also nicht von "Vertretern" der Disziplin – behauptet, Gutachten wie das meinige[31] seien "wasserdicht," sprich unwiderlegbar, wogegen ich mich aber immer gewehrt habe, denn nichts und niemand ist unfehlbar. Ich habe auch, um bei meinem Beispiel zu bleiben, nie versucht zu beweisen, daß ein Betrug (etwa eine Manipulation der Mauerproben) unmöglich gewesen sei, denn eine solche negative Beweisführung ist logisch unmöglich. Man kann unfundierte Betrugsverdächtigungen nur dadurch abwehren, indem man andere auffordert, die gemachten Untersuchungen zu wiederholen.

Anders hingegen sieht es wieder einmal mit dem Holocaustismus aus. Insbesondere die gerichtlichen Untersuchungen zum angeblichen "Holocaust"-Verbrechen werden immer wieder als "wasserdicht" (offenkundigkeits-bildend) dargestellt, bei denen Betrug – etwa durch Zeugen oder durch alliierte Untersuchungskommissionen – und grundlegender Irrtum unmöglich gewesen seien. Was kann sich schon anderes hinter der strafbewehrten Erhebung eines bestimmten Geschichtsbildes in den Rang absoluter "Wahrheit" verbergen als die Behauptung, die gemachten Untersuchungen zur Feststellung dieser "Wahrheit" seien wasserdicht? Und was kann sich schon anderes hinter der Strafandrohung verbergen, die in vielen Ländern Europas gegen jeden ausgesprochen wird, der auch nur zwischen den Zeilen die Denkmöglichkeit offen läßt, jemand könne in Sachen Holocaust gelogen

---

30 http://www.auschwitz.org.pl/html/de/aktualnosci/news_big.php?id=569; vgl. C. Mattogno, "Über die Kontroverse Piper-Meyer: Sowjetpropaganda gegen Halbrevisionismus", *VffG* 8(1) (2004), S. 68-76.

31 G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (www.vho.org/D/rga2).

oder betrogen haben, als die felsenfeste Überzeugung, daß ein Betrug unmöglich geschehen sein könne?

7. Wurden die Ergebnisse der erwähnten Untersuchungen erfolgreich von anderen Forschern wiederholt?

Die revisionistischen Forschungen werden in aller Regel von den Vertretern des Holocaustismus ignoriert, mit wenigen Ausnahmen. Der einzige wissenschaftliche Schlagabtausch von Untersuchungen und Gegenuntersuchungen erfolgte, nachdem Fred Leuchter[32] erstmals chemische Untersuchungen über Cyanidrückstände in den Gemäuern der als "Gaskammern" bezeichneten Gebäude in Auschwitz durchführte. Diese Ergebnisse wurden vom Krakauer Jan-Sehn-Institut für Gerichtstoxikologie nach dessen Ansicht widerlegt,[33] was anschließend wiederum von mir widerlegt wurden[34] und so im wesentlichen einer Rehabilitierung Leuchters nahe kam. Da der Krakauer Widerlegungsversuch von besonderer Pikanterie ist, werde ich darauf im nächsten Unterabschnitt näher eingehen. Meine eigenen Untersuchungen wurden zwar bisweilen – mit zumeist oberflächlichen Argumenten – angegriffen, aber bisher nicht widerlegt.[35]

8. Behaupten die Vertreter der Disziplin, sie würden übermäßig und unfair kritisiert?

Die Revisionisten beschweren sich bisweilen, daß man sie nicht genügend(!) in der Sache beachte und kritisiere. Die Vertreter des Holocaustismus reagieren darauf gelegentlich dahingehend, daß sie eine Diskussion oder eine inhaltliche Auseinandersetzung mit revisionistischen Thesen verweigern, um, wie sie sagen, dem Revisionismus nicht den Anschein zu geben, es handele sich dabei um eine ernstzunehmende Position.[36] Revisionisten beschweren sich allerdings auch öfter über unsachliche, personenbezogene Kritik bzw. über politische Verdächtigungen und massive Verbalinjurien.

---

[32] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1988.

[33] J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Z XXX (1994) S. 17-27 (www2.ca.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/orgs/polish/institute-for-forensic-research/post-leuchter.report).

[34] G. Rudolf, "Polnische Wissenschaft", in: ders., *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (vho.org/D/al).

[35] Vgl. dazu neben dem in der vorhergehenden Anmerkung genannten Buch auch die neueste englische Fassung meines Gutachtens: *The Rudolf Report*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[36] Besonders agressive in dieser Hinsicht: Deborah E. Lipstadt, *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994.

Kritik am Holocaustismus wird als obszön und illegal angesehen und kann, wie jeder Deutsche weiß, in langen Gefängnisstrafen enden. Die hinter diesem Kritikverbot stehende Behauptung ist ohne Zweifel die, daß eine solche Kritik dermaßen unfair und übermäßig sei, daß man gar meint, sich ihrer mit dem Strafrecht erwehren zu müssen.

9. Wird die Disziplin nur an Institutionen ohne Reputation gelehrt?

Der Revisionismus wird wegen gesellschaftlicher und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung überhaupt nirgends gelehrt. Es handelt sich bei ihm um eine reine Untergrunddisziplin. Sie fristet quasi ein Katakomben-Dasein.

Der Holocaustismus dagegen wird an allen Institutionen mit der höchsten Reputation gelehrt, und zwar nicht etwa, weil diese Denkschule ein so hohes Ansehen genießt oder verleiht, sondern weil jeder Schule von Ansehen, die diese Thesen nicht lehren würde, schlicht ihr Ansehen verlöre. Die Lehre des Holocaustismus ist in vielen Ländern, sogar in vielen Staaten der USA, per Gesetz vorgeschrieben, die Lehre des Revisionismus dagegen durch geschriebenes oder doch zumindest ungeschriebenes Gesetz bei juristischer und/oder gesellschaftlicher Strafandrohung verboten.

Nun gereicht dieser Umstand des Überall-Gelehrt-Werdens dem Holocaustismus durchaus nicht zur Ehre, denn dahinter steht nicht wissenschaftliche Überzeugungskraft, sondern schlicht staatlich-totalitärer oder doch zumindest sozio-dynamisch-totalitärer Verfolgungsdruck.

10. Sind die besten Texte der Disziplin zum Thema Jahrzehnte alt?

"Beste" revisionistische Texte als solche gibt es praktisch nicht, denn veraltete Bücher wurden immer wieder durch neue, bessere ersetzt. Allerdings gibt es auch Texte, die in Verwendung bleiben, wie etwa Butz' *Jahrhundertbetrug*, der erst jüngst in nur leicht revidierter englischer Auflage neu erschien.[37]

Die Klassiker des Holocaustismus, wie z.B. Reitlinger[38] und Hilberg,[39] sind Jahrzehnte alt und werden immer wieder neu aufgelegt. Neuere Veröffentlichungen erscheinen entweder nur auf Spezialgebieten oder sind nicht besser als ihre Vorgänger.

---

[37] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003 (vho.org/GB/Books/Hoax).

[38] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloqium, Berlin 1989.

[39] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, 3 Bände, Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1993.

11. Verwenden die Vertreter der Disziplin Tatsachen als Beweise, die zwar im wesentlichen richtig sind, aber mit der Materie nichts zu tun haben?

Derartige Vorwürfe wurden den Revisionisten noch nicht einmal von ihren ärgsten Feinden gemacht.

Auf der Seite des Holocaustismus jedoch gibt es verschiedene Bereiche, in denen auf diese Weise argumentiert wird. Die erfundene "Tarnsprache" wurde bereits weiter oben behandelt (Punkt 2). Die Uminterpretation harmloser Fakten in "kriminelle Spuren",[40] die unbestrittene Tatsache der Verfolgung und Deportation von Juden in Lager, der Errichtung von Krematorien in vielen Lagern, sowie das besonders gegen Kriegsende einsetzende Massensterben überall in Deutschland wird immer wieder als Beweis für einen geplanten Massenmord angeführt, ohne damit das Geringste zu tun zu haben. Ein anderes Beispiel ist das Standardwerk von Hilberg, das die Vernichtung der Juden zu beweisen versucht. Aber fast alle angeführten Argumente haben mit Vernichtung nichts zu tun.[41] Allgegenwärtig sind auch Hinweise auf "Schuhe, Brillen, Prothesen, Koffer, Haare", die immer wieder als Beweise für einen Massenmord angeführt werden, jedoch mit der Materie nichts zu tun haben und als Beweise völlig untauglich sind, denn sonst könnte man bei jeder Altkleidersammlung behaupten, es habe ein Massenmord stattgefunden.

12. Greifen die Vertreter der Disziplin bei Kritik auf persönliche Attacken zurück, anstatt in der Sache zu antworten?

Aufgrund des aggressiven Verhaltens der Gegenseite, die mit allen Mitteln versucht – und erreicht –, daß die Existenz der Revisionisten zerstört wird (Verlust von Beruf, Familie, Freiheit, ja manchmal sogar von Gesundheit und Leben), kommt es auf Seiten der Revisionisten bisweilen zu persönlichen Ausfällen und polemischen Attacken gegen ihre Gegner, was angesichts des Verfolgungsdruckes und des Leidens, dem sich die Revisionisten ausgesetzt sehen, nicht verwundern kann und ihnen auch nicht zum

---

[40] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gaschambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989; ders., *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994; zur Kritik siehe R. Faurisson, *JHR*, 11(1) (1991), S. 25ff.; ebenda, 11(2) (1991), S. 133ff. (frz.: vho.org/F/j/RHR/3/Faurisson65-154.html); F. A. Leuchter, *The Fourth Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1991 (www.zundelsite.org/english/leuchter/report4/leuchter4.toc.html); Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (vho.org/D/anf).

[41] Vgl. J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999 (vho.org/D/Riese); ders., "Der unheilbare Autismus des Raul Hilberg", *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 107-114.

Vorwurf gemacht werden sollte. Auch wurde durch einen Revisionisten niemals auch nur einem einzigen Menschen ein Haar gekrümmt oder sonstwie Schaden zugefügt.

Dagegen verunglimpfen die Vertreter des Holocaustismus ihre Kritiker auf das übelste, setzen sie gesellschaftlicher Verfolgung aus, zerstören ihre wirtschaftliche Existenz, werfen sie ins Gefängnis und begehen Gewaltakte gegen sie bzw. heißen diese gut.

13. Verweisen die Vertreter der Disziplin auf die Geschichte, nach dem Stil: dies ist seit langem bekannt und muß daher wahr sein?

Da die Thesen des Revisionismus offensichtlich in der Bevölkerung im wesentlichen völlig unbekannt sind, wäre es lächerlich, derart zu argumentieren, und somit sind derartige Verweise eine seltene Ausnahme insbesondere aus der Frühzeit des Revisionismus.

Dagegen ist das schärfste Schwert des Holocaustismus die heilige, gesetzlich festgeschriebene und strafrechtlich durchgesetzte Offenkundigkeit: Alles, so wird offiziell verkündet und mit aller staatlichen und gesellschaftlichen Gewalt brutal durchgesetzt, sei seit Kriegsende jedem bekannt und daher unumstößlich wahr.

14. Appellieren die Vertreter der Disziplin an Phantasie und begrenztes Wissen ("es gibt mehr Dinge unter Gottes Himmel als du dir jemals hättest träumen lassen …")?

Daß der Holocaust eine Mischung aus gigantischer Lüge und gigantischem Irrtum sein könnte, ist für viele unvorstellbar – auch für die meisten Revisionisten vor ihrer Bekehrung –, jedoch berufen sich die Revisionisten zur Erklärung des Phänomens nicht auf Phantasie oder begrenztes Wissen, sondern versuchen dieses gesamtgesellschaftliche Phänomen der Erhebung von Kriegsgreuelpropaganda in den Stand unantastbarer (tabuisierter), strafrechtlich geschützter "Wahrheit" mit vielerlei Erklärungsansätzen soziologischer und kriminologischer Natur verständlich zu machen.

Der Holocaustismus behauptet unvorstellbare und bisher in Mitteleuropa unbekannte Grausamkeiten und beruft sich dabei auf Zeugen, die unfaßbare Massenmorde an Juden berichten. Eine rationale Annäherung an das Thema wird in mehrfacher Hinsicht verhindert: erstens dadurch, daß die erfolgreiche Vermittlung des absoluten Grauens einen psychologischen Zustand hervorruft, der einer Hysterie oder einem Schock gleicht, während dessen die rationalen, eine Objektivierung ermöglichenden Hirnfunktionen ausgeschaltet werden, und zweitens natürlich dadurch, daß die Angehörigen und

Nachfahren der Opfergruppe dieses totalen Horrors zu moralisch unangreifbaren Personen erhoben werden und jede rationale, also zweifelnde Annäherung an dieses Thema unvermeidbar als Angriff auf den Status der vermeintlichen Opfergruppe und deren moralische Legitimität interpretiert wird, was den gesellschaftlich tödlichen Vorwurf des "Antisemitismus" geradezu heraufbeschwört. Wer es also schafft, trotz Hysterisierungsbeeinflussung sein Hirn dennoch kritikfähig zu halten, erfährt sodann die Angst vor Ausgrenzung und Verfolgung, wenn man auch nur Zweifel am Unanzweifelbaren zuläßt.

Die gesamten von "Zeugen" berichteten Ereignisse in all ihrer technischen und naturwissenschaftlichen Unmöglichkeit sind eben "Dinge unter Gottes Himmel, die man sich sonst nur alpträumen lassen kann…"

Die mystische, unantastbare, nicht hinterfragbare Natur des Holocaust wird sogar von vielen Koryphäen hervorgehoben, wie z.B. Raul Hilberg:[42]

> *"Dies* [die Organisation des Holocaust] *geschah daher nicht etwa durch die Ausführung eines Planes, sondern durch ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen der Absichten, ein übereinstimmendes Gedankenlesen einer weit ausgreifenden* [deutschen] *Bürokratie."*

Elie Wiesel:[43]

> *"Haltet die Gaskammern vor neugierigen Augen geschlossen und überlaßt sie der Vorstellung."*
>
> *"Manche Ereignisse geschehen, sind aber nicht wahr. Andere sind wahr, finden aber nie statt."*[44]

Oder um hier noch einmal die sensationelle Aussage von 34 führenden Historikern Frankreichs zu wiederholen:[45]

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein Massenmord möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu diesem Thema. Diese Wahrheit wollen wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben."*

---

42 *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23.2.1983, S. II/3.
43 E. Wiesel, *All Rivers Run to the Sea: Memoirs*, Band 1, Knopf, New York 1995, S. 74.
44 Ders. *Legends of Our Time*, Schocken Books, New York, 1982, Einleitung, S. viii.
45 *Le Monde*, 21.2.1979.

15. Benutzt der Vertreter der Disziplin angebliche Sachkenntnisse aus anderen Fachbereichen, um seinen Behauptungen Gewicht zu verleihen?

Die Geschichtswissenschaft ist per se eine interdisziplinäre Wissenschaft, die keiner speziellen Vorkenntnisse bedarf, so daß sie allen offen ist. Referenzen zu Kenntnissen aus anderen Fachbereichen sind daher nicht unüblich. Allerdings sind es besonders die Revisionisten, die auf Spezialwissen aus anderen Disziplinen zurückgreifen, jedoch nicht auf angebliches, sondern auf tatsächlich existierendes, da viele Revisionisten akademische Grade in anderen Disziplinen haben, und das dadurch erworbene Wissen wird bei ihren Forschungen angewandt.

Es ist auffallend, daß sich der Holocaustismus, wenn er auf andere Disziplinen zurückgreift, auf Scheinexperten beruft: J.-C. Pressac als Apotheker wird als Krematoriumsfachmann vorgeschoben,[40] der Kulturhistoriker Prof. van Pelt als Architekt,[46] und der Techniker Prof. Markiewicz mimt den Chemiker.[34]

Fälle von Pseudowissenschaft

Nun mag ein jeder für sich selbst entscheiden, wer hier von den beiden Seiten mehr dazu neigt, einer pseudowissenschaftlichen These anzuhängen: der Revisionismus oder der Holocaustismus.

Nachfolgend möchte ich mich auf Erfahrungen stützen, die ich selbst in Auseinandersetzungen mit der anderen Seite gemacht habe, und die dem Leser einen Einblick in die wissenschaftlich-moralische Korruption jener gibt, die vorgeben, den Holocaustismus als Wissenschaft zu betreiben. Die Auseinandersetzung um chemische Untersuchungen der angeblichen Gaskammern bietet sich nicht nur deshalb an, weil ich darüber recht gut Bescheid weiß, sondern auch, weil es eben bisher einzig auf diesem Gebiet zu einem lebhaftem, wenn auch oft polemischen Austausch von Argumenten gekommen ist, es also zu einem anhaltenden Durchbruch durch die Zensur des Holocaustismus kam.[47]

---

[46] *Pelt Report*, eingeführt im Verfahren Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 113; vgl. G. Rudolf, "Der Pseudo-Architekt", in: ders., aaO. (Anm. 34).

[47] Für eine Sammlung detaillierter erkenntnistheoretischer und inhaltlicher Widerlegungen verschiedener exterminationistischer Auschwitz-Lügen vgl. Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, aaO. (Anm. 34).

1. Jean Claude Pressac

Bereits auf den Seiten 90ff. und 103ff. dieses Buches bin ich detailliert auf den französischen Auschwitz-Forscher eingegangen, der von allen Medien als Auschwitz-Fachmann und Widerleger revisionistischer Thesen über den Klee hinweg gelobt worden war, wobei allerdings geflissentlich übersehen wurde, daß Pressac eben alles andere als wissenschaftlich gearbeitet hat. Wenn jemand behauptet, über die Technik und Arbeitsweise industrieller Einrichtungen zu schreiben, wie Pressac es wiederholt getan hat, es aber nicht fertigbringt, auch nur eine technische Arbeit in diesem Zusammenhang zu zitieren oder auch nur eine technische Berechnung durchzuführen, wie es Pressac zuwege brachte,[48] so heißt das Urteil eben: "Thema verfehlt, sechs! Setzen!"[49]

2. Jan Markiewicz

1988 veröffentlichte Fred A. Leuchter seinen berühmten, aber verschrienen *Leuchter Bericht*, in dem vor allem chemische Analysen von Gemäuerproben für Aufsehen sorgten. Leuchter hatte diese Proben auf Cyanide untersuchen lassen, also auf Verbindungen, die seiner Ansicht nach in Gemäuern zurückbleiben, wenn diese mit Blausäure in Berührung kommen. Während große Mengen Cyanide in einer Probe gefunden wurde, die aus einer Anlage stammte, wo Blausäure lediglich zur Tötung von Läusen verwendet wurde – der eigentliche Anwendungszweck des Giftes –, befanden sich so gut wie keine Spuren von Cyaniden in den Proben, die von Räumen stammen, in denen Menschen umgebracht worden sein sollen.[32]

Leuchter zog denn auch den naheliegenden Schluß, daß dann eben in diesen angeblichen Menschengaskammern offenbar kaum oder keine Blausäure zum Einsatz kam.

Aufgrund des sensationellen Charakters des *Leuchter Berichts* und des dadurch verursachten großen Aufsehens sah sich das Auschwitz-Museum veranlaßt, selbst eine forensische Untersuchung der Gemäuer der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz durchzuführen. Eine erste solche vorläufige Untersuchung wurde im September 1990 angefertigt, war jedoch offenbar nicht zur Veröffentlichung gedacht, gelangte sie doch nur aufgrund einer Indiskretion an das Licht der Öffentlichkeit.[50]

---

48 Pressac ist mittlerweile verstorben, vgl. *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 406-415.

49 Vgl. dazu detailliert den Abschnitt "Vom Paulus zum Pseudo-Saulus" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 47); siehe auch Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), aaO. (40).

50 J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska, *Gutachten*, Jan-Sehn-Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, 24. September 1990; ohne das Probeentnahmeprotokoll veröffentlicht in: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f. (vho.org/D/DGG/IDN39_2).

Die Ergebnisse einer weitergehenden Studie wurden dann schließlich anno 1995 veröffentlicht.[33] Ich habe die Arbeiten dieser polnischen Wissenschaftler anderswo einer ausführlichen Kritik unterzogen,[34] deren Ergebnis ich hier zusammenfassen darf.

Prof. Markiewicz und Kollegen wandten bei ihren Untersuchungen absichtlich eine Analysenmethode an, mit der keine langzeitstabilen Cyanidverbindungen nachweisbar sind. Sie taten dies, weil sie nicht verstanden, wie sich solche Verbindungen aus Blausäure hätten bilden können, und weil sie ausschließen wollten, daß sie blaue Wandfarbe nachweisen. Meine Erklärung der chemischen Vorgänge, die zu dieser Bildung führen, sowie meine Beweise, die widerlegen, es habe an den fraglichen Wänden blaue Wandfarbe gegeben, kannten die Polen, aber sie ignorierten sie. Auch spätere Hinweise, wie sie selbst die Falschheit ihrer These überprüfen und das Farbproblem umgehen könnten, ignorierten sie. Sie gaben aber zu, daß der Zweck ihrer Forschung war, aus politischen Erwägungen heraus die Revisionisten zu widerlegen. Mit anderen Worten: sie wollten nicht die Wahrheit herausfinden, sondern einer politischen Vorgabe genugtun.

Prof. Markiewicz beging also aus politischen Gründen einen wissenschaftlichen Betrug.

3. Josef Bailer

Der nächste Widerlegungsversuch in Sachen Leuchter/Rudolf erfolgte durch den österreichischen organischen Chemiker Dr. Josef Bailer, der schlicht und einfach und ohne jeden Beleg dogmatisch behauptete, blaufärbende, stabile Eisencyanidverbindungen könnten sich bei Blausäurebegasungen in normalem Mauerwerk unmöglich bilden. Seiner Ansicht nach stammen die hohen Cyanidwerte aus Entlausungsanlagen entweder von blauer Wandfarbe oder beruhen auf Meßfehlern.[51]

In einer separaten Veröffentlichung habe ich Bailers These von der "Anstrichfarbe" nicht nur widerlegt, sondern ad absurdum geführt.[52] Ich hatte ihm meine Arbeiten zu dieser Frage zukommen lassen, in denen ich die chemischen Vorgänge darlegte, die die Bildung stabiler, blaufärbender Eisencyanidverbindungen erklären, und in denen ich nachwies, warum die hohen Analyseergebnisse von Proben aus Entlausungskammern ihre Ursache nicht in Analysefehlern oder dem Vorhandensein von Wandfarbe haben

---

[51] J. Bailer, "Der Leuchter-Bericht aus der Sicht eines Chemikers", in: *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit*, Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes, Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.), Wien 1991, S. 47-52.

[52] Für Details siehe G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 31), S. 168f.; vgl. auch "Lüge und Auschwitz-Wahrheit" in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 34).

können.[53] Trotzdem wiederholte Dr. Bailer seine Behauptungen vier Jahre später unverändert und ohne auf meine Argumente einzugehen.[54] Weil nicht sein kann, was nicht sein darf, spielte Dr. Bailer die berühmten drei Affen. Das Ignorieren entscheidender zuwiderlaufender Argumente und die Verweigerung der Diskussion dieser Argumente jedoch ist eines der wichtigsten Merkmale unwissenschaftlichen bzw. pseudowissenschaftlichen Verhaltens.

Ironischerweise sind seine Ausführungen Teil eines Sammelwerkes mit dem Titel *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*.

4. James Roth

Prof. Dr. James Roth von den Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, Massachusetts, hatte 1988 die von Leuchter in Auschwitz genommenen Mauerproben der angeblichen "Gaskammern" auf Rückstände des Giftgases Zyklon B untersucht (Eisencyanide). Prof. Dr. Roth wurde anschließend im Verfahren gegen Ernst Zündel als sachverständiger Zeuge vernommen. Damals erklärte er unter Eid:[55]

> *"In porösen Materialien wie Ziegelstein und Mörtel kann das Eisenblau* [recte: die Blausäure] *ziemlich tief eindringen, solange die Oberfläche offen bleibt, aber mit der Bildung von Eisenblau ist es möglich, daß dies die Poren verschließt und die Durchdringung stoppt."*

Etwa 10 Jahre später geriet er allerdings in Panik, als er vor laufender Kamera interviewt wurde:[56]

> *"Roth erklärt, daß Cyanid nur an der Oberfläche von Ziegelstein oder Verputz reagiert und nicht weiter als 10 Mikrometer, oder 0,01 mm, in das Material eindringt, was einem Zehntel der Dicke eines Haares entspricht* […]. *Mit anderen Worten, wenn man die Cyanidkonzentration einer Ziegelsteinprobe bestimmen möchte, so sollte man repräsentative Proben von deren Oberfläche nehmen, 10 Mikrometer dick, und nicht mehr."*

Wie ich anderswo detailliert nachwies,[57] sind die Aussagen, die Prof. Roth vor laufender Kamera machte und mit denen er seinen eigenen unter

---

53 Vgl. E. Gauss (= G. Rudolf), *Vorlesungen über Zeitgschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993, S. 290-293; ders., "Chemische Wissenschaft zur Gaskammerfrage", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), S. 16-24 (vho.org/D/DGG/Gauss41_2).

54 J. Bailer, in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deuticke, Wien 1995, S. 112-118.

55 Barbara Kulaszka (Hg.), *Did Six Million Really Die? Report on the Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel - 1988*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1992, S. 363 (im Protokoll 33-9291).

56 *Pelt Report*, aaO. (Anm. 46), S. 307.

57 "Professor Meineid", in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 34).

Eid gemachten Ausführungen widersprach, nicht nur unhaltbar, sondern geradezu lächerlich.

Prof. Roth führte im besagten Interview auch aus, wenn er gewußt hätte, wo Leuchters Proben herstammten, dann hätten seine Analyseergebnisse ganz anders ausgesehen.[58] Dies beweist, daß Prof. Roth seine Analyseergebnisse willkürlich festlegt, je nachdem, ob ihm die Herkunft der zu untersuchenden Proben gefällt oder nicht. Und dies wiederum beweist meine Ansicht, daß man einem Analyseninstitut tunlichst zu verschweigen hat, woher die zu analysierenden Proben kommen und welchem Zweck die Analysen dienen.

6. Richard Green

Der promovierte Chemiker Richard Green gilt etwa seit dem Jahr 2002 als der neue Held zur Widerlegung chemischer Argumente gegen die Gaskammern.[59] Green verschwendet allerdings fast die Hälfte seiner Tinte dazu, mich politisch und persönlich anzugreifen, und bringt es dann auch noch fertig, mir vorzuwerfen, daß ich mich gegen seinen Rufmordversuch verteidige.[60] Er gibt zwar zu, daß ich mit meinen chemischen Argumenten im wesentlicheN recht habe, ignoriert allerdings alle Argumente, die ich wiederholt anführte und die seine Ansicht widerlegen. Dr. Greens bodenlose Unaufrichtigkeit kann man an zwei Beispielen erkennen:

Green behauptet, in den Mauern der angeblichen Menschengaskammern hätten sich keine langzeitstabilen Eisencyanide bilden können, denn dazu hätten die Mauern pH-alkalisch sein müssen, was sie seiner Ansicht nach nicht waren. Meine auf Fachstudien gründenden Gegenargumente ignoriert er wiederholt und meint schließlich, heute seien die Mauer pH-neutral. Daß der heutige Zustand nichts mit dem Zustand 1943 zu tun hat, kümmert ihn nicht.

Zudem verteidigt Green das zuvor dargelegte unwissenschaftliche Verhalten der Krakauer Forscher, obwohl er zugeben muß, daß deren absichtliche Wahl der falschen Analysenmethode unhaltbar ist.

Alles, was Dr. Green als Entschuldigung dafür einfiel, war die Behauptung, niemand sei mir eine Antwort schuldig, weil ich ja schließlich keinerlei Reputation hätte. Wenn nichts mehr hilft, hilft eben nur noch der Rückzug auf das Argument: “Aber anerkannte Autoritäten sagen…”, und Germar

---

58 Errol Morris’ Dokumentarfilm, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, uraufgeführt im Januar 1999 während des Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah, USA); eine leicht gekürzte, kommentierte Fassung wird kommerziell vertrieben.

59 So bezieht sich Robert J. van Pelt ihn in *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

60 Vgl. dazu “Grün sieht Rot”, in G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 34).

Rudolf ist eben das genaue Gegenteil einer anerkannten Autorität. Warum ihm also Rede und Antwort stehen?

Wie drückte es Halton Arp doch noch gleich so schön aus?

> *"In beiden Fällen* [Religion wie Wissenschaft] *werden Geschichten durch Autoritäten vorgeschrieben und anschließend durch erzieherische, wirtschaftliche und sozio-politische Institutionen verteidigt."*

Wer ist nun also wissenschaftlich und wer pseudowissenschaftlich: Der Revisionismus oder der Holocaustismus?

Der Leser wird das für sich selbst entscheiden können. Wir Revisionisten haben es nicht nötig, anderen das Denken per Political Correctness oder sogar per Strafgesetz vorzuschreiben.

Nachbemerkung

Anno 2006 hatte ich viel Zeit, die Frage gründlich zu überdenken, was Wissenschaft ist und an welchen formalen Kriterien man eine wissenschaftliche Arbeit erkennt. Die beste Hilfestellung dazu gab mir Sir Karl R. Popper mit seinem Werk *Logik der Forschung*, das ich damals ausgiebig studierte. Ich habe die daraus resultierenden Gedanken dann Ende 2006, Anfang 2007 öffentlich während meines Strafprozesses vor dem Mannheimer Landgericht in einer siebentägigen "Vorlesung" vorgetragen. Zusammenfassend stellte ich dann nach Abschluß meines Vortrages einen Beweisantrag, mit dem ich das Gericht bat, einen Experten zur Frage "Was ist Wissenschaft" anzuhören.

Anfang 2012, nach meiner Freilassung und zwei Jahre nach der erfolgten Auswanderung in die USA, habe ich diese Vorlesungen dann in Buchform veröffentlicht. Ich darf daraus den erwähnten Beweisantrag wiedergeben, der eine gute Zusammenfassung meiner Ausführungen zur Frage von Wissenschaft und Wissenschaftlichkeit darstellt:[61]

* * *

In der Angelegenheit Germar Rudolf beantrage ich, das Gericht möge den sachverständigen Zeugen Dr. Ulrich Hoyer, Professor emeritus für Philosophie mit Spezialwissen im Bereich Wissenschaftstheorie, zum Beweis für folgende Behauptung hören:

---

[61] G. Rudolf, *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, S. 278-281.

A. Menschenwürde

I. Zwei der wichtigsten Gründe, warum die Würde des Menschen von der anderer Lebewesen zumeist qualitativ höher bewertet wird, sind folgende zwei ausschließlich menschliche Leistungen:
   1. Die Möglichkeit, Sinneseindrücke nicht unkritisch als wahr hinnehmen zu müssen, sondern sie bezweifeln und kritisch hinterfragen zu können. Der Zweifel und die neugierige Suche nach der Wahrheit hinter dem Schein heben den Menschen vom Tier ab.
   2. Die Möglichkeit, die Ergebnisse des zweifelnden Suchens zu objektivieren, das heißt, sie in Wort, Schrift, Bild oder anderer Datenform vom jeweiligen Individuum unabhängig zu machen, so daß andere sie unabhängig von der biologischen Gegenwart dieses Individuums studieren können.

II. Es ist daher ein ernsthafter Angriff auf die Würde des Menschen, ihm das Zweifeln, das Suchen nach der Wahrheit und das Verkünden des für wahr Erachteten zu verbieten. Ein solches Verbot, sich ohne fremde Anleitung seines Verstandes zu bedienen, kommt einer Entmündigung gleich, die dem Geist der Aufklärung diametral entgegensteht. Durch diese Entmündigung wir der Mensch auf das intellektuelle und moralische Niveau niederer Lebensformen herabgezwungen.

B. Wissenschaft

I. Der wichtigste Wesensgehalt der Wissenschaft besteht aus folgenden zwei Eckpfeilern:
   1. Freie Wahl der Anfangsvermutung: Als Anfang jeder Wissen schaffenden Tätigkeit darf jede Vermutung gemacht, jeder Frage gestellt werden.
   2. Ergebnisoffenheit: Die Antwort(en) auf gestellte Forschungsfragen werden allein von überprüfbaren Beweisen bestimmt, nicht aber von Vorgaben wissenschaftlicher, gesellschaftlicher, religiöser, politischer, juristischer oder anderer Autoritäten.

Werden Antworten, also Forschungsergebnisse, vorgeschrieben, so verkümmern Fragestellungen zu rein rhetorischen Fragen, und der Beweisführungsprozess wird zur Farce. Dies ist nicht nur eine Aushöhlung des Wesensgehalts der Wissenschaft, sondern die völlige Abschaffung der Wissenschaft.

II. Vier Prinzipien sind unverzichtbar im Prozess wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisgewinnung:

1. Es gibt keine (endgültigen) Urteile, sondern immer nur mehr oder weniger gut bewährte Vor-Urteile, das heißt vorläufige Urteile.
2. Die Gründe (Beweise) für unsere Vor-Urteile müssen so gut wie möglich prüfbar sein (empirisch widerlegbar). Sie müssen Bewährungstests unterzogen werden können.
3. Man muß aktiv und passiv prüfen und kritisieren, indem man:
   a) die Vor-Urteile und Gründe (Beweise) Dritter prüft und kritisiert;
   b) zur Prüfung und Kritik der eigenen Vor-Urteile einlädt und diese Prüfung und Kritik willkommen heißt, was eine Veröffentlichungspflicht einschließt;
   c) Prüfungen und Kritiken Dritter erwähnt und ebenso prüft und kritisiert, also nicht gleich klein beigibt.

   Härteste Widerlegungsversuche sind nicht nur zulässig, sondern sogar notwendig, da sie die einzige Möglichkeit sind zur Feststellung der Zuverlässigkeit bzw. des Bewährungsgrades einer These. Besteht ein Zwang, bei bestimmten Themen von vorgegebenen Auffassungen auszugehen, die zudem Widerlegungsversuchen entzogen werden, etwa durch Tabus, Verbote oder Forschungsmoratorien, so ist der wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisprozess schwerstens behindert.
4. Man muß die Immunisierung der eigenen Vor-Urteile gegen Widerlegungen vermeiden, indem man:
   a) Hilfsthesen zur Abstützung zweifelhafter Hauptthesen vermeidet;
   b) Daten nur nach objektiven Kriterien auswählt (Quellenkritik);
   c) exakte, gleichmäßige und konstante Begriffsdefinitionen verwendet;
   d) keine Personen angreift als Ersatz für Sachargumente.

   Jeder Immunisierungsversuch gegen Widerlegungsversuche ist illegitim.

III. Ob ein Werk wissenschaftlich ist, erkennt man anhand von Eigenschaften des Werks selbst aufgrund formeller Kriterien. Man erkennt die Wissenschaftlichkeit eines Werkes nicht
   1. anhand der aufgestellten Anfangsvermutung (Ausgangshypothese);
   2. anhand der Forschungsergebnisse, solange diese auf wissenschaftliche Weise gewonnen wurden;
   3. anhand der religiösen, sexuellen, politischen oder weltanschaulichen Orientierung des Verfassers;
   4. anhand der nationalen oder ethnischen Herkunft des Verfassers;
   5. anhand der Motivationen oder Intentionen des Verfassers.

IV. Es ist das Recht und die Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers, seine Forschungsergebnisse öffentlich zugänglich zu machen für
   1. die wissenschaftliche Gemeinde;
   2. die Gesellschaft allgemein.

   Diese Pflicht ergibt sich aus der Notwendigkeit,
   a) die Arbeit der Kritik auszusetzen;
   b) über das eigene Tun Rechenschaft abzulegen;
   c) die Gesellschaft allgemein über neue Erkenntnisse zu informieren.

   Das Recht umfasst die Veröffentlichung
   a) der wissenschaftlichen Arbeit selbst;
   b) sachlicher popularisierender Darstellungen derselben zur Information von Nichtfachleuten und Schülern/Studenten;
   c) sachliche Werbung für a. und b. zur Bekanntmachung und Verbreitung.

Veröffentlichungen unter b. und c. sind dabei formal gesehen nicht unbedingt wissenschaftlich, sind jedoch wesentlich für die Wissenschaft. Wird das Recht auf Veröffentlichung beschnitten, so bricht nicht nur die unverzichtbare Kommunikation der Wissenschaftler untereinander und mit der Gesellschaft zusammen, sondern die Wissenschaft selbst kommt zum Stillstand. Dies hat zudem drastische nachteilige Wirkungen für die moderne arbeitsteilige Gesellschaft, die von der Wissenschaft und der Kommunikation mit derselben abhängt.

Der Sachverständige ist zu laden über seine private Wohnanschrift.

Germar Rudolf

Das Gericht lehnte den Antrag ab, "weil die Kammer die angesprochenen Behauptungen in eigener Sachkunde zu entscheiden vermag."[62]

[62] Ebd., S. 283.

"Das Buch, das in der Welt am ersten verboten zu werden verdiente, wäre ein Katalogus von verbotenen Büchern."

Georg Christoph Lichtenberg[1]

Bücherverbrennung heute

Vorspiel

Zensur ist in der Geschichte Deutschlands leider eher die Regel als die Ausnahme. Eingeführt wurde sie durch die katholische Kirche in Form des Indexes verbotener Bücher und der heiligen Inquisition. Es blieb jedoch dem berühmten Österreichischen Staatsmann Metternich überlassen, das System der Unterdrückung der Meinungsfreiheit durch einen umfassenden Spitzel- und Überwachungsapparat zu perfektionieren. Weder das deutsche Kaiserreich noch die Weimarer Republik waren im Umgang mit unerwünschter Literatur besonders zimperlich.[2] Den schlechtesten Ruf jedoch hat zweifellos das Dritte Reich erworben, das es fertig brachte, in den 12 Jahren seines Bestehens etwa 10.000 Bücher zu indizieren. Diese Bücher wurden zwar nicht verbrannt, verschwanden jedoch aus den Verkaufsregalen und wurden in die Archive der Bibliotheken verbannt.[3]

Weit weniger bekannt ist die Tatsache, daß es gerade die alliierten "Befreier" Deutschlands waren, die die größte Büchervernichtungsaktion in Szene setzten, die die Menschheit je zu Gesicht bekommen hat, und zwar ganz abgesehen von den Millionen von Büchern, die im alliierten Bombenhagel in Hunderten von Bibliotheken verbrannten. Unter anderem 35.743 Buchtitel sowie pauschal alle Schulbücher der Jahre zwischen 1933 und

---

1 *Sudelbücher*, Heft G, S. 135.

2 Mehr dazu in: Claus Nordbruch, *Zensur in Deutschland. Eine notwendige Bestandsaufnahme zur praktizierten Meinungsäußerungsfreiheit in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland von den Anfängen bis heute, mit einem Vorwort von Prof. Dr. Klaus Hornung*, Universitas, München 1998, 320 S.

3 Die Meinungen über die Anzahl gehen etwas auseinander: nach Dietrich Strothmann, *Nationalsozialistische Literaturpolitik*, 3. Aufl., Bouvier, Bonn 1985, waren es etwa 12.500 Bücher, nach Dietrich Aigner, *Die Indizierung "schädlichen und unerwünschten Schrifttums" im Dritten Reich*, Band XI des Archivs für Geschichte des Buchwesen, Buchhändlervereinigung, Frankfurt/Main 1971 waren es deutlich unter 10.000

1945 fielen der alliierten Ungnade zum Opfer und durften nach dem Kriege nicht nur nicht mehr verkauft und gedruckt werden, sondern mußten ebenso aus den Archiven vieler Bibliotheken verschwinden.[4] Unter dem Titel *Liste der auszusondernden Literatur* veröffentlichte die sowjetische Besatzungsmacht in den Jahren zwischen 1946 und 1952 vier derartiger Büchervernichtungslisten, von denen die ersten drei entsprechend den Ausführungen in den Vorbemerkungen der Zensoren zum zweiten und dritten Band auch in den westlichen Besatzungszonen gültig wurden.[5] Ich habe die Liste dieser gigantischen Büchervernichtung im Internet veröffentlicht.[6]

Das deutsche Grundgesetz

Das deutsche Grundgesetz verbietet bekanntlich im Artikel 5, Absatz 1 Satz 3 die Zensur. Absatz 2 des gleichen Artikels jedoch beschränkt diese Zensurfreiheit unter anderem durch die Vorschriften "allgemeiner" Gesetze. Somit kann hier ein Menschenrecht zumindest theoretisch durch einfache Gesetze wie etwa des Strafrechts aufgehoben werden.[7] Das Bundesverfassungsgericht hat diesbezüglich festgestellt, daß unter "allgemeinen Gesetzen" solche zu verstehen sind, die nicht eine bestimmte Meinung verhindern oder sich gegen die Meinungsäußerung als solche wenden. Zudem dürfen allgemeine Gesetze ein Grundrecht nur dann beschränken, wenn sie dem Schutz eines anderen Grundrechtes dienen. Zwischen beiden miteinander im Konflikt stehenden Grundrechten müsse nach dem Grundsatz der Verhältnismäßigkeit eine Güterabwägung stattfinden.[8] Weitere Einschränkungen der Meinungsfreiheit nach Artikel 5 Absatz 2 GG dienen dem Schutz der Jugend und der persönlichen Ehre. Nach Urteilen des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes verbietet es die zentrale Bedeutung des Menschenrechts auf Meinungsfreiheit, Schriften einer Zensur zu unterziehen, wenn von ihnen nicht zumindest stets oder typischerweise Gefahren für die Jugend ausgehen.

---

4 Vgl. Martin Lüders, "Die lange Geschichte der Zensur in Deutschland: 'Wo man Bücher verbrennt...'", in: *Nation & Europa*, 47(9) (1997), S. 5-13 (www.vho.org/censor/Lueders.html).

5 Liste der auszusondernden Literatur, 4 Bd., Reprint Uwe Berg - Verlag und Antiquariat, Toppenstedter Reihe, Bd. 1-3 & 8, Toppenstedt 1983f. (www.vho.org/censor/Vorbemerkung.html)

6 www.vho.org/censor/tA.html.

7 Zwei äußerst empfehlenswerte neuere Arbeiten über die Zensur in Deutschland: C. Nordbruch, aaO. (Anm. 1); Jürgen Schwab, *Die Meinungsdiktatur. Wie "demokratische" Zensoren die Freiheit beschneiden*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997, 338 S.

8 Die Entscheidungen des BVerfG wurden entnommen: Karl-Heinz Seifert, Dieter Hömig (Hg.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2. Aufl., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden Baden, 1985.

Bezüglich der Verletzung der Ehre hat das Bundesverfassungsgericht festgestellt, daß eine solche Verletzung im allgemeinen nicht vorliegt, wenn keine kränkende Ausdrucksweise Anwendung findet.

Das Strafrecht

Das deutsche Strafgesetzbuch (StGB) verfügt insbesondere in den Paragraphen 185, 189 und 130f. über Instrumente, um Zensur auszuüben. Während die Paragraphen 185 und 189 (Beleidigung, Verunglimpfung des Andenkens Verstorbener) unter die Rubrik "Ehrverletzung" subsumiert werden können, fallen die Paragraphen 130f. (Volksverhetzung, Aufstachelung zum Haß) in einen gemischten Bereich von Ehrverletzung, Verletzung der Menschenwürde (Artikel 1 Grundgesetz) und Gefährdung des öffentlichen Friedens.

Obwohl die Gerichte ursprünglich entschieden, daß ein Angriff auf die Menschenwürde (Beleidigung, Verunglimpfung des Andenkens Verstorbener, Volksverhetzung) nur bei Verwendung beleidigender oder herabsetzender Worte vorliege, hat die Gerichtspraxis inzwischen die Trennlinie überschritten, wo bereits gerechtfertigte Kritik als Straftat gewertet wird.

Auch die Frage, wann der "öffentliche Friede" bedroht ist, wird mehr und mehr willkürlich entschieden. Es ist hierfür nicht notwendig, daß der "öffentliche Friede" tatsächlich gestört wurde (etwa daß eine bestimmte Publikation Demonstrationen oder Aufstände hervorruft). Es reicht aus, wenn irgendeine Behörde meint, daß ein Szenarium denkbar wäre, bei dem friedensstörende Handlungen passieren könnten, wenn eine bestimmte abweichende Meinung in Deutschland verbreitet und bei einem bestimmten Teil der Bevölkerung für wahr gehalten würde. Diese Konstruktion kann natürlich für fast alle Meinungen verwendet werden, die von denen der jeweiligen Obrigkeit abweichen. Sie stellt damit ein perfektes Werkzeug zur Unterdrückung jeder wirklichen und grundsätzlichen Opposition dar.[9]

Im Gefolge mit dieser geänderten Praxis, und um ihr Rechnung zu tragen, wurde daher im Herbst 1994 das bundesdeutsche Strafgesetz geändert. Mit der Neufassung des Paragraphen 130 StGB im Herbst 1994 (die sogenannte Lex Deckert) wurde daher unter anderem bestimmt, daß sich strafbar macht:

> *"wer eine unter der Herrschaft des Nationalsozialismus begangene Handlung der in § 220 a Abs. 1* [Völkermord] *bezeichneten Art in einer*

[9] Vgl. diesbezüglich das Gerichtsgutachten von Rechtsanwalt Dr. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190.

Weise, die geeignet ist, den öffentlichen Frieden zu stören, öffentlich oder in einer Versammlung billigt, leugnet oder verharmlost."

Damit haben wir genau jenen Fall, den das Bundesverfassungsgericht eigentlich ausgeschlossen hat: Hier wird eine einzige Meinung über ein Detail der Geschichte lediglich eines Regimes der Vergangenheit unter Strafe gestellt.

Dieses im "Schnellverfahren verabschiedete, unausgegorene"[10] "Sondergesetz gegen Meinungsfreiheit"[11] steht also schon unter diesem Aspekt betrachtet im Verdacht, verfassungswidrig zu sein. Dementsprechend scharf wird die Regelung in der deutschen juristischen Fachliteratur angegriffen. Sie stelle im Ergebnis "einen Anschlag auf die geistige Freiheit Andersdenkender dar."[12] Es handele sich um "geradezu den Musterfall einer Norm [...], die [...] gegen eine bestimmte inhaltliche Meinung gerichtet ist."[11]

"Die Legitimität der Vorschrift ist zumindest zweifelhaft; bezweifeln kann man schon, ob eine Lüge überhaupt strafwürdiges Unrecht ist, bezweifeln muß man, ob das bloße Leugnen einer historischen Tatsache ohne Agitationscharakter gerade als Volksverhetzung erfaßt werden darf."[13]

Der neu in das bundesdeutsche Strafrecht eingeführte Begriff des "*Leugnens*" eines von Staats wegen für wahr erachteten Sachverhalts wirft strafrechtlich kaum lösbare Probleme auf. Damit das Leugnen objektiv ein Straftatbestand werden kann, muß es vorsätzlich geschehen, das heißt, der Täter muß wissen, daß er die Unwahrheit sagt, und der Richter muß dieses Wissen beweisen, was an sich schon fast unmöglich ist. Um aber auch und gerade den "Überzeugungstäter", also jenen, der davon überzeugt ist, die Wahrheit zu sagen, bestrafen zu können, definiert die deutsche Justiz den Begriff des Vorsatzes in diesem Fall völlig neu:[14]

"Vorsatz kann dann nur noch Wissen darum sein, daß man sich mit seiner Überzeugung im Widerspruch zu dem befindet, was nach 'herrschender Meinung' für diese unbestreitbar eine historische Tatsache ist. Ein rechtsstaatliches Schuldstrafrecht steht damit freilich am Scheideweg

---

[10] Dreher/Tröndle, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47. Auflage, Rdnr. 18 zu §130.

[11] Stefan Huster, "Das Verbot der "Auschwitz-Lüge", die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, S. 487ff., hier S. 489.

[12] Daniel Beisel, "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, S. 997-1000, hier S. 1000.

[13] Karl Lackner, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 21. Auflage, München 1995, Rdnr. 8a zu §130; die kritischen Stimmen zu diesem Paragraphen sind Legion, vgl.: Hans A. Stöcker, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 1995, 237-240; Manfred Brunner, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 17.8.1994; Ernst Nolte, ebenda, 8.9.1994; Ronald Dworkin, *Tageszeitung*, 17.5.1995; Horst Meier, *Die Zeit*, 15.9.1995; ders., *Merkur*, 12/1996, S. 1128-1131.

[14] Theodor Leckner, in: Schönke/Schröder, *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25. Auflage, Beck, München 1997, S. 1111.

[zum Willkürstrafrecht]. *So wie Auschwitz immer ein Trauma der Deutschen bleiben wird, so ist ein solches offenbar auch die 'Auschwitzlüge' für das deutsche Strafrecht."*

Der neugefaßte §130 StGB umfaßt jedoch noch wesentlich weitergehende Bestimmungen. So stellt er nicht nur andere Meinungen über bestimmte Aspekte der NS-Minderheitenverfolgungen unter Strafe, sondern in gewisser Weise alles, was als Aufstachelung zum Haß gegen irgendwelche definierten Bevölkerungsgruppen aufgefaßt werden könnte. Es kommt dabei nicht darauf an, ob die Kritik berechtigt ist. Durch dieses Gesetz werden nur die Teile der Bevölkerung vor Beleidigung und Kritik geschützt, die als "politisch korrekt" angesehen werden (Ausländer, Juden, Homosexuelle, aber *nicht* Deutsche, ehemalige deutsche Soldaten, Patrioten, Rechte usw.). Der wichtigste deutsche Strafgesetzkommentar stellt dazu fest, daß durch diese Novelle praktisch jede Art der Kritik an irgendwie definierten Bevölkerungsgruppen zu einem Straftatbestand werden könne, da das zu schützende Rechtsgut (Anti-Diskriminierungsgebot) in diesem Paragraphen zu allgemein gehalten sei.[15]

Zudem ermöglicht der neue §130 StGB bereits die präventive Zensur durch Einziehung von Schriften oder sonstigen Datenträgern, die erst für eine Verbreitung bestimmt sind und die nach Ansicht der Obrigkeit volksverhetzend sind oder eine potentielle Gefahr für den "öffentlichen Frieden" darstellen können. Eine Verteilungsabsicht verbotener Schriften ist nach Meinung der Justiz gegeben, wenn eine Person mehr als ein Exemplar von einem Datenträger besitzt.

Dieses neue deutsche Gesetz ist nicht mit den internationalen Menschenrechtsnormen vereinbar. Das wurde eingehend durch eine Doktorarbeit gezeigt, die sich mit dieser Problemstellung befaßt hat.[16] Führende bundesdeutsche Politiker geben diese Tatsache auch zu, entschuldigen sie aber mit den Besonderheiten der deutschen Geschichte.[17] Die merkwürdige Logik geht in etwa so:

Weil Deutschland in der Vergangenheit Minderheiten verfolgt, Dissidenten eingesperrt und Bücher verbrannt hat, ist Deutschland heute verpflichtet, Minderheiten zu verfolgen, Dissidenten einzusperren und Bücher zu verbrennen!

---

[15] Ebenda, S. 1103.

[16] Thomas Wandres, *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen, neue Folge, Band 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000; vgl. Rezension von G. Rudolf, *VffG*, 5(1) (2001), S. 100-112.

[17] Bundesjustizminister Edzard Schmidt-Jorzig, *Ruge. NeunzehnZehn*: "Ehrenschutz für Soldaten – Gesetz gegen die Meinungsfreiheit?", 3-SAT, 10.3.1996, 19:10; ebenso in *Mut*, Nr. 351, 11/1996, S. 32-35; Wolfgang Schäuble, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 24.4.1996, S. 41.

Aber es sollte noch schlimmer kommen: Im Jahre 2005 wurden die Daumenschrauben in Deutschland noch weiter angezogen, indem ein Sondertatbestand dem §130 StGB hinzugefügt wurde:

> *"(4) Mit Freiheitsstrafe bis zu drei Jahren oder mit Geldstrafe wird bestraft, wer öffentlich oder in einer Versammlung den öffentlichen Frieden in einer die Würde der Opfer verletzenden Weise dadurch stört, dass er die nationalsozialistische Gewalt- und Willkürherrschaft billigt, verherrlicht oder rechtfertigt."*

Aus der parlamentarischen Debatte um diese erneute Beschränkung der Meinungsfreiheit ergibt sich klar, daß es sich hierbei um eine Maßnahme handelt, um gezielt und ausschließlich gegen revisionistische Geschichtsdissidenten und rechte Oppositionspolitiker strafrechtlich vorgehen zu können. So besagt zum Beispiel die Begründung der Bundesregierung zu dieser Gesetzesänderung sinngemäß, Äußerungen zum Dritten Reich können bereits dann strafbar sein, wenn sich "konkludent" aus dem Zusammenhang der Straftat bzw. des Täters ergebe, daß der Täter eine Verherrlichung oder Verharmlosung der Menschenrechtsverletzungen des Dritten Reiches beabsichtigte, selbst wenn diese Verletzungen gar nicht Gegenstand der *beanstandet*en Äußerungen waren.[18]

Die entsprechende Passage taucht seither fast wortwörtlich in Urteilen deutscher Gerichte auf, so zum Beispiel der Bayerische Verwaltungsgerichtshof, Urteil vom 10.08.2005, Az. 24 CS 05.2053:[19]

> *"Für ein Billigen der NS-Gewalt- und Willkürherrschaft reiche es aus, wenn der Täter konkludent – etwa durch Werturteile über verantwortliche Personen – eine positive Einschätzung der unter der NS-Herrschaft begangenen Menschenrechtsverletzungen abgebe."*

Lassen Sie mich dies in Normaldeutsch übersetzen: Wenn Sie irgend etwas Positives über eine Persönlichkeit des Dritten Reiches äußern – oder über das Dritte Reich im allgemeinen –, dann setzen Sie sich einer Strafverfolgung aus, falls angenommen werden kann, daß Sie damit versuchten, die vom Dritten Reich begangenen Verbrechen zu leugnen oder zu verharmlosen (was nur dann unterstellt würde, falls Sie rechte politische Ansichten hegen). Das heißt zwei Dinge auf gut Deutsch:

1. Diese Straftat kann überhaupt nur von (angeblichen) Rechten begangen werde, da denen in Deutschland automatisch unterstellt wird, sie wollten das Dritte Reich verherrlichen. Somit wurde der §130 in einen

---

[18] *Bundestags-Drucksache* 15/5051, S. 5; http://dip21.bundestag.de/dip21/btd/15/050/1505051.pdf.

[19] Urteil vom 10.08.2005, Az. 24 CS 05.2053. Bestätigt und näher gerechtfertigt durch das Bundesverwaltungsgericht mit Urteil vom 25.6.2008, Az. 6 C 21.07.

Paragraphen zur illegalen Unterdrückung der legalen rechten Opposition umfunktioniert.

2. Die Gewaltenteilung, also die Unabhängikeit der Justiz von der Ausführenden Gewalt, ist eine Illusion.

Das Bundesverfassungsgericht hat diesen letzten Punkt anno 2009 in einem denkwürdigen Urteil zu einem Fall bestätigt, bei dem die Verfassungskonformität dieses neuen Absatzes von §130 angezweifelt worden war. Das Gericht war sich völlig bewußt, daß dieses Gesetz kein allgemeines Gesetz ist, sondern eines, das sich nur gegen bestimmte Ansichten zu einem äußerst beschränkten Themenbereich richtet und zur Unterdrückung bestimmter politischer Ansichten konzipiert wurde. Dennoch versuchten die Verfassungsrichter die Quadratur des Kreises, als sie mit ihrer Entscheidung die Ausweidung der Bürgerrechte durch die Bundesregierung untertänigst abstempelten:[20]

> *"Grundsätzlich sind Eingriffe in die Meinungsfreiheit nur zulässig auf der Basis eines allgemeinen Gesetzes gemäß Art. 5 Abs. 2 Alternative 1 GG. Ein meinungsbeschränkendes Gesetz ist unzulässiges Sonderrecht, wenn es nicht hinreichend offen gefasst ist und sich von vornherein nur gegen bestimmte Überzeugungen, Haltungen oder Ideologien richtet.* […] *Zwar ist die Vorschrift des § 130 Abs. 4 StGB kein allgemeines Gesetz* […sie] *ist aber auch als nichtallgemeines Gesetz ausnahmsweise mit Art. 5 Abs. 1 und 2 GG vereinbar. Angesichts des Unrechts und Schreckens, die die nationalsozialistische Herrschaft verursacht hat, ist* […] *eine Ausnahme vom Verbot des Sonderrechts immanent."*

Oder anders ausgedrückt: Ausnahmegesetze sind verboten, außer in Ausnahmefällen. Das ist natürlich schlicht und einfach Unsinn und läuft auf das offene Eingeständnis durch Deutschlands höchste Richter hinaus, das ihnen die Bürgerrechte gleichgültig sind.

Mit dieser Entscheidung läuteten die Todesglocken für die Redefreiheit in Deutschland. Seit jenem Tag ist klar, daß nur jene Meinungen in Deutschland ohne Angst vor Strafverfolgung öffentlich geäußert werden können, die die schweigende Zustimmung der Behörden haben. Das Ergebnis dieses neuen Gesetzes kann man den Statistiken entnehmen (vgl. Tabelle S. 171), da die Zahl der Strafverfolgungen rechter "Propagandadelikte" von etwa 10.000 pro Jahr vor 2005 auf danach 15.000 und mehr anstieg.

---

[20] BVerfG, 4.11.2009, 1 BvR 2150/08; vgl. www.bundesverfassungsgericht.de/pressemitteilungen/bvg09-129.html.

Indizierungen

Die erste Stufe deutscher Zensur ist die Indizierung z.B. eines Druckwerkes durch die *Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien*, BPjM.[21] Diese Behörde wird aufgrund einer Beschwerde einer anderen Behörde tätig, wie etwa eines Jugendamtes einer deutschen Stadt. Die Indizierung eines Medium führt dazu, daß dafür nicht mehr geworben werden darf und daß es nicht an Jugendliche unter 18 Jahren veräußert oder ihnen sonstwie zugänglich gemacht werden darf. Dies führt praktisch dazu, daß das Medium in der Öffentlichkeit aufhört zu existieren, da man auf legale Weise nur über private Kanäle von dessen Existenz erfahren kann – abgesehen von der durch die BPjM regelmäßig in ihrem Bericht publizierte Liste indizierter Werke. Diese Liste umfaßt inzwischen Tausende von Druckwerken, Film- und Tonträgern.[22] Diese Zensurlisten waren einst für jeden zugänglich, aber seit etwa dem Jahr 2000 werden sie nur noch an Bibliotheken sowie an den Groß- und Einzelhandel vergeben, und sogar die Bibliotheken beschränken nun den Zugriff auf diese Listen, wodurch die durch die Prüfstelle ausgeübte Zensur noch undurchsichtiger wird. Diese Tendenz zum Verbergen der Zensurtätigkeit wurde mit der Gesetzesverschärfung von 2002 noch verstärkt, da nun Medien, die als besonders schwere Bedrohung für die geistige Entwicklung Jugendlicher angesehen werden, in geheimen, nicht-öffentlichen Listen aufgeführt werden.[23]

Die Opfer dieser geheimen Zensur sind vor allem solche Medien, deren Inhalt nach Auffassung deutscher Gerichte gegen deutsche Strafgesetze verstoßen (Verleumdung, Verunglimpfung Verstorbener, Aufstachelung zum Haß, Volksverhetzung), womit praktisch die gesamte Palette politischer und geschichtlicher Dissidentenliteratur erfaßt wird.

Die Öffentlichkeit hat seither keine Möglichkeit mehr zu erfahren, welche Medien für illegal erklärt werden und welche nicht. Damit wird gegen das rechtsstaatliche Grundprinzip verstoßen, daß Gesetze und Rechtsprechung veröffentlicht werden müssen, damit alle Bürger von ihnen Kenntnis

[21] Bis 2002 trug diese Behörde den Namen Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften, BPjS.

[22] Das letzte mir bekannt gewordene *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics*, Stand 30.4.1993, umfaßt etwa 2.500 Titel. Seither sind über 120 hinzugekommen. Die Liste indizierter Videofilme ist annähernd gleich lang. Hinzu kommen noch mehrere hundert elektronische Ton- und Datenträger. Die aktuellen Index-Listen werden im Periodikum der BPjM, *BPjM aktuell*, publiziert. Ein Bezug ist nur autorisierten Behörden möglich: Bundesprüfstelle, Postfach 26 01 21, D-53153 Bonn. Ich habe die letzte mir zugespielte Ausgabe von 2001 im Internet ausgehängt: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos78.html

[23] JuSchG, §18, Abs. 2, S. 3&4; *Bundesgesetzblatt* 2002, I, S. 2730, 2003, I, S. 476, 3007, 3076, www.bmfsfj.de/RedaktionBMFSFJ/Abteilung5/Pdf-Anlagen/juschg-stand-01-04-04,property=pdf.pdf.

erlangen und sich dann danach richten können. Die Bundesregierung hält ihre Entscheidungen geheim, und die Bürger, die verbotene Literatur verbreiten, verstoßen gegen das Gesetz, ohne überhaupt eine Chance zu haben, dies zu verhindern. Das ist ein erstklassiges Beispiel für ein totalitäres Gesetz.

Während die Bundesprüfstelle vor allem zum Schutz der Jugend vor Pornographie und Gewaltverherrlichung geschaffen wurde, beschäftigte sie sich seit ihrem Bestehen auch zunehmend mit dem Kampf gegen politisch oder historisch unbeliebte Literatur. Eckhard Jesse, Professor für Soziologie in Chemnitz, kritisierte bereits 1990, also zu einem Zeitpunkt noch relativ gemäßigter Zensur, daß sich die Bundesprüfstelle "in mancher Hinsicht als Einfallstor eines einseitigen Antifaschismus erwiesen" habe[25] und meinte:[26]

> *"Mit den Prinzipien einer freiheitlichen Gesellschaft ist die Vorgehensweise der Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften jedenfalls nur schwer vereinbar, weil das geschriebene und gesprochene Wort in einer offenen Gesellschaft prinzipiell nicht unter Kuratel gestellt werden darf."*
>
> *"Die freiheitliche Gesellschaft darf den freien Austausch der Ideen*

Deutschland heute:

218.167

Ermittlungsverfahren

wegen Gedankenverbrechen zwischen 1994 und 2010:

Jahr	Rechts	Links	Ausländer	Summe
1994	5.562	185	235	**5.982**
1995	6.555	256	276	**7.087**
1996	7.585	557	818	**8.960**
1997	10.257	1.063	1.029	**12.349**
1998	9.549	1.141	1.832	**12.522**
1999	8.698	1.025	1.525	**11.248**
2000	13.863	979	525	**15.367**
2001	8.874	429	353	**9.656**
2002	9.807	331	467	**10.605**
2003	9.689	431	1.340	**11.460**
2004	10.915	410	341	**11.666**
2005	13.838	654	554	**15.046**
2006	15.995	709	310	**17.014**
2007	15.211	738	507	**16.456**
2008	17.479	898	967	**19.344**
2009	16.236	1.472	402	**18.110**
2010	13.663	1.101	531	**15.295**
Summe:	**193.776**	**12.379**	**12.012**	**218.167**

– Rechts: "Straftaten mit rechtsextremem Hintergrund", konkret "Propagandadelikte" und "Volksverhetzung"
– Links: "Straftaten mit linksextremem Hintergrund", lediglich allgemein als "Andere Straftaten"
– Ausländer: Straftaten von ausländischen Extremisten, vorwiegend Verstöße gegen das Vereinsgesetz (Kurden der PKK); seit dem 11.9.2001 ebenso islamische Extremisten.[24]

[24] Bundesministerium des Inneren (Hg.), *Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht*, Bundesdruckerei, Bonn 1995-2011, mit Bezug auf Angaben des Bundeskriminalamts.

[25] Eckhard Jesse, "Streitbare Demokratie und 'Vergangenheitsbewältigung'", in: Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz (Hg.), *Verfassungsschutz in der Demokratie*, Carl Heymanns Verlag, Köln 1990, S. 304, vgl. S. 289.

[26] Ebenda, S. 287.

und Standpunkte nicht ersticken oder unterdrücken."[27]

Jesse findet es zwar bedauerlich, daß in unserer Gesellschaft das geschriebene Wort unter Kuratel gestellt wird, fand jedoch damals noch Trost:[28]

> *"Immerhin ist durch den Verzicht auf die Geheimhaltung der* [Indizierungs-]*Entscheidungen deren Überprüfung durch die Öffentlichkeit und die Wissenschaft möglich."*

Leider hat die Gesetzesänderung von 2002 nun auch mit dieser Öffentlichkeit Schluß gemacht.

Dieses erstaunliche Eingeständnis menschenrechtswidriger Zensurmaßnahmen unter der Herausgeberschaft des Bundesverfassungsschutzes wird viel zu wenig hervorgehoben.

Die Zensurpraxis der Bundesprüfstelle wird besonders deutlich vor Augen geführt durch das Vorgehen gegen das Buch *Wahrheit für Deutschland*, das sich – angeblich auf unwissenschaftliche Weise – mit der Kriegsschuldfrage des Zweiten Weltkrieges befaßt.[29] Es wurde Ende der siebziger Jahre von der Bundesprüfstelle indiziert. 1994 erklärte das Bundesverfassungsgericht diese Entscheidung für rechtswidrig,[30] worauf die Bundesprüfstelle das Buch umgehend mit einer leicht umformulierten Begründung erneut indizierte.[31] Des Autors Einspruch dagegen sowie seine Klage vor dem Verwaltungsgericht Köln waren erfolgreich. Laut Urteil hat es die Bundesprüfstelle versäumt zu beweisen, daß von dem Buch eine Gefährdung der Jugend ausgehe:[32]

> *"Die Bundesprüfstelle verkennt, daß gerade durch die Möglichkeit der offenen Auseinandersetzung zwischen unterschiedlichen Meinungen die Kritikfähigkeit der Jugendlichen gestützt wird, was eine freie Diskussion erfordert. Hierzu bedarf es neben der Vermittlung des historischen Geschehens gerade der kritischen Auseinandersetzung mit abweichenden Meinungen. Hierdurch kann, was die Bundesprüfstelle in ihrer Abwägung überhaupt nicht eingestellt hat* [...] *die Jugend (möglicherweise) sehr viel wirksamer vor Anfälligkeiten für verzerrende Geschichtsdarstellungen geschützt werden als durch eine Indizierung, die solchen Meinungen sogar berechtigte Anziehungskraft verleihen könnte."*

Aus diesem Urteil wie aus dem vorausgegangenen Urteil des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes geht allerdings auch hervor, daß diese Grundsätze nicht

---

27 Ebenda, S. 303.
28 Ebenda, S. 286.
29 Udo Walendy, *Wahrheit für Deutschland*, 3. Aufl., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1976.
30 Az. 1 BvR 434/87.
31 *JMS-Report*, Februar 1/1995, S. 52ff.
32 Az. 17 K 9534/94.

gelten, wenn zum Beispiel die Geschichtsschreibung über das Schicksal der Juden im Dritten Reich in Frage gestellt wird. Hierdurch werde nicht nur eine offenkundig wissenschaftlich falsche Meinung vertreten, sondern zudem der Nationalsozialismus verherrlicht und die Juden in ihrer Gesamtheit verunglimpft. Dazu ist es nicht etwa nötig, daß eine solche Schrift Juden verbal angreift oder sich mit der nationalsozialistischen Ideologie identifiziert. Selbst eine Sympathieerklärung für die Juden und eine Verdammung sonstiger nationalsozialistischer Verfehlungen hilft einem solchen Werke nichts, wenn an nur einer Stelle offen die Faktizität von Teilbereichen des Holocaust in Frage gestellt wird, die als entscheidend angesehen werden. Das alleine reicht bundesdeutschen Gerichten bereits als Beweis für eine Verherrlichung des NS-Systems und für eine Beleidigungsabsicht gegenüber Juden aus.

Einsprüche gegen Indizierungen "holocaust-leugnender" Bücher waren bisher ohne jeden Erfolg, da deutsche Gerichte alle Beweisanträge in solchen Verfahren ablehnen.[33] Die Dokumentationen diesbezüglich sind allerdings bisher sehr bruchstückhaft. So waren ältere Bücher, die die Aspekte der Judenverfolgung bzw. -ausrottung bestreiten, wie etwa *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*,[34] *Hexeneinmaleins einer Lüge*,[35] *Feuerzeichen*[36] oder *Die 2. Babylonische Gefangenschaft*,[37] bis Ende der 1990er Jahre nicht auf dem Index der Bundesprüfstelle zu finden. Eines der ersten vom Stile her gewiß wissenschaftlich zu nennenden Bücher dieser Gattung hingegen, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*,[38] wurde bereits im Frühjahr 1979 indiziert, also zwei Jahre nach seinem Erscheinen.[39]

Zumindest indirekt berühmt geworden ist eine Schrift aus dem zuletzt in Dänemark ansässigen *Kritik-Verlag*. Dieser hatte Ende der siebziger Jahre eine Broschüre des Titels *Die Auschwitz-Lüge* publiziert, in dem ein ehemaliger deutscher Soldat seine Erlebnisse in Auschwitz schilderte, die den bekannten Zeugenberichten diametral entgegenstehen.[40] Der Titel der Schrift wurde zumindest in Deutschland Inbegriff für das, was man ansonsten we-

---

33 Die deutsche Strafprozeßordnung sieht in §244 die Möglichkeit vor, Beweismittel abzulehnen, wenn der strittige Verhandlungsgegenstand offenkundig ist, was von den Gerichten bezüglich des Holocaust grundsätzlich vorausgesetzt wird.

34 Franz J. Scheidl, Selbstverlag, 6 Bände, Wien 1968.

35 Emil Aretz, Verlag Hohe Warte, Pähl 1973.

36 Ingrid Weckert, Grabert, Tübingen 1981; 1995 eingezogen.

37 Steffen Werner, 2. Aufl., Grabert, Tübingen 1991; 1995 eingezogen.

38 Arthur R. Butz, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; in Deutschland: Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1976.

39 *Gesamtverzeichnis indizierter Bücher, Taschenbücher, Broschüren und Comics*, Stand 30.4.1993, S. 8: Indizierungs-Nr. E 2765, Bundesanzeiger Nr. 95 vom 22.5.1979.

40 Thies Christophersen, *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Folge Nr. 23, Kritik Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973.

niger polemisch den "Holocaust-Revisionismus" nennt, also die Verfechtung der These, es habe im Dritten Reich keine Politik der Ausrottung von Juden gegeben. Ein Portrait des in Deutschland strafrechtlich verfolgten und ins Exil geflohenen Verfassers dieser Broschüre, Thies Christophersen, wurde von Amnesty International 1995 als Werbung für die Meinungsfreiheit eingesetzt, da auch die umstrittensten aller Meinungen, nämlich die Holocaust-Bestreitenden, den Schutz des Menschenrechts auf freie Meinungsäußerung genießen müßten.[41] Die Schrift wurde erst 1993 indiziert, also 20 Jahre nach ihrem Erscheinen.[42]

Eine Änderung in der Entscheidungspraxis der Bundesprüfstelle seit der Verschärfungen des Strafrechts 1994 und 2005 ist bisher nicht festgestellt worden und auch nicht unbedingt zu erwarten, da die Bundesprüfstelle nach dem Gesetz zum Schutz der Jugend (GjS) vorgeht und nicht nach dem Strafrecht.

Einziehungen bis 1994

Die zweite Stufe deutscher Zensur, die sogenannte Einziehung, wird in der Öffentlichkeit kaum registriert, und auch der oben zitierte Prof. E. Jesse scheint sie entweder nicht zu kennen oder zu ignorieren. Die Einziehung eines Druckwerkes erfolgt auf Beschluß irgendeines Gerichtes. Was mit den sichergestellten Exemplaren einer solchen Schrift geschieht, ist nicht ganz klar, dürfte aber je nach Polizeidienststelle unterschiedlich sein. Ein Verleger, der des öfteren von Bucheinziehungsverfahren betroffen ist, berichtete in dem Zusammenhang, ihm sei mitgeteilt worden, die Bücher würden unter polizeilicher Aufsicht verbrannt.[43] In einem Fall berichteten Pressestimmen davon, eingezogene Schriften würden in Müllverbrennungsanlagen beseitigt.[44] Das erscheint folgerichtig, denn gefährliche Bücher müssen in den Augen der bundesdeutschen Behörden wie Drogen behandelt werden: sie vergiften das Gehirn und machen uns zu nicht "richtig" funktionierenden Mitgliedern der Gesellschaft. Daher muß die Tatwaffe – Droge oder Buch – durch Feuer vernichtet werden (beim Buch gibt es noch als Alternative den Reißwolf).

---

41 Die linke *Tageszeitung* (Berlin) berichtet hierüber erstaunlich fair, 12.12.1995.

42 *Bundesanzeiger* vom 30.9.1994.

43 Wigbert Grabert, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen, gegenüber dem Autor.

44 *Abendzeitung* (München), 7./8. März 1998: "*Die Restexemplare werden gegebenenfalls in einer Müllverbrennungsanlage vernichtet.*" (bezügl. R.J. Eibicht (Hg.), *Hellmut Diwald*) Vgl. *Zur Zeit* (Wien), Nr. 9/1998 (27. Febr. 1998): "*Vor 65 Jahren geschah solches noch öffentlich, heute wird dies klammheimlich in einer Müllverbrennungsanlage erledigt.*"

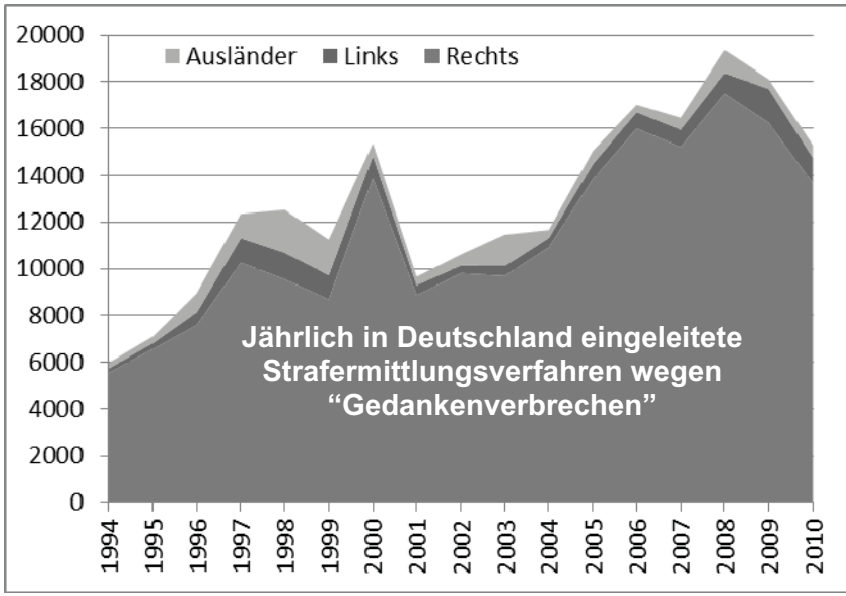

Insbesondere Rechte werden in Deutschland verfolgt.

Vorsicht: Die obigen Zahlen betreffen Strafermittlungsverfahren, nicht Anklagen oder gar Verurteilungen. Statistisch betrachtet kommt es nur in einer Minderheit der Fälle zu einer Anklage, da die meisten "Propagandadelikte" wenige Beweise hinterlassen – wie etwas das Schreiben einer Parole auf eine Plakatwand, das Anbringen von Aufklebern an einem Laternenpfahl oder das Einwerfen eines Flugblattes in jemandes Briefkasten. Womöglich nur 20% dieser Fälle werden daher je gelöst, wovon die Mehrheit mit der Zahlung eines Bußgeldes endet. Nur 1% aller Fälle mag mit einer Freiheitsstrafe enden, und die meisten dieser Urteile werden bei Ersttätern auf Bewährung ausgesetzt. Daher landen nur wenige Täter der obigen "Gedankenverbrechen" im Gefängnis als "politische Gefangene", womöglich nur 0,1%. Bei einer viertel Million wären das immer noch etwa 250 politische Gefangene, verteilt über diese Jahre.

Interessant ist in diesem Zusammenhang, was z.B. das US-Außenministerium über politische Gefangene in ihren Jahresberichten über Menschenrechte schreibt, die seit 1999 online ausgehängt werden und jedes Land der Welt behandeln. Hier ist der Satz, den das US-Außenministerium in jedem einzelnen Bericht über Deutschland wiederholt hat: *"Es gibt keine Berichte über politische Gefangene."*

(Vgl. www.state.gov/j/drl/rls/hrrpt/, 1999-2003, 2005-2010; 2004 enthält keine Aussagen dazu.)

Wie wird diese politische Verfolgung gerechtfertigt? Indem man die Täter beschimpft: "Neonazis," "Rassisten," "Antisemiten" usw. Diese Taktik ist sehr effektiv, denn wer stimmt nicht gerne zu – oder wer würde es wagen zu widersprechen –, solchen bösartigen Menschen die Bürgerrechte vorzuenthalten? So werden die "Gedankenverbrecher" zu Freiwild. Dies trifft selbstverständlich nur auf Rechte sowie auf Moslems zu (die alle per Definition potentielle "Antisemiten" sind… obwohl die meisten Moslems seltsamerweise Araber sind, also Semiten…).

Nach Auskunft der Bundesregierung gibt es im Gegensatz zu den indizierten Werken keine Stelle, die eine wenigstens annähernd vollständige Liste der eingezogenen Werke publiziert, und auch die Einziehungsbeschlüsse der Gerichte werden nirgends publiziert.[45] Zwar ist jedes Gericht, das die Einziehung einer Schrift beschließt oder aufhebt, verpflichtet, das Bundeskriminalamt davon zu verständigen, das somit eine vollständige Liste besitzen müßte (es dient den Gerichten als Auskunftsstelle für bereits bestehende Einziehungsbeschlüsse). Eine Publikation dieser Einziehungsbeschlüsse erfolgt aber nur gelegentlich in dem der Öffentlichkeit nicht ohne weiteres zugänglichen *Bundeskriminalblatt*.[46] Wendet man sich jedoch an das Bundeskriminalamt, um eine solche Liste zu erhalten, so erhält man keine Antwort, was zu der Geheimniskrämerei bezüglich der oben erwähnten Liste über "gefährliche" verbotene Medien paßt.[47] Also wird auch hier die Öffentlichkeit völlig im Dunkeln gelassen, welche Medien eingezogen sind und welche nicht. Wer es wagt, ein eingezogenes Werk zu importieren, zu exportieren, zu lagern, zu veröffentlichen, anzupreisen, zu verbreiten oder zu verkaufen, findet sich vor dem Kadi wieder und wird eines Gedankenverbrechens angeklagt.

Obwohl von Einziehungsverfahren auch pornographische oder gewaltverherrlichende Veröffentlichungen betroffen sind, sollen diese hier nicht besonders betrachtet werden, da die Vernichtung politischer oder geschichtlicher Publikationen vom menschenrechtlichen Standpunkt aus betrachtet wesentlich brisanter ist.

Bis zum Jahr 1994 war die Anzahl der eingezogenen Schriften politischen oder historischen Inhalts überschaubar. In den 1970er Jahren waren davon vor allem Bücher betroffen, die für den damaligen linksextremen Terrorismus der *Roten Armee Fraktion* Verständnis aufbrachten oder in ihren Sympathiebekundungen sogar noch weiter gingen.[48] Einen Zusammenhang zwischen dem Verbot rechter oder geschichtsrevisionistischer Literatur und rechtsextremen, gar staatsgefährdenden Gewalttaten hat es dagegen nie gegeben, und zwar allein schon deshalb, weil es in der deutschen Geschichte nie einen rechtsextremen Terrorismus gegeben hat. Zudem argumentiert insbesondere der Geschichtsrevisionismus nicht primär politisch.

---

45 Antwort der Bundesregierung auf eine Anfrage im Bundestag, *Bundestagsdrucksache* 13/4222, 26.3.1996, S. 6.

46 *Richtlinien für das Strafverfahren und das Bußgeldverfahren* Nr. 208, II + IV; nach: Gerd Pfeiffer (Hg.), *Karlsruher Kommentar zur Strafprozeßordnung*, 3. Aufl., Beck, München 1993, S. 2174.

47 Eine inoffizielle, wahrscheinlich äußerst unvollständige Liste ist im Internet zu finden, mit Links zu online erhältlichen beschlagnahmten Werken: www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html.

48 Vgl. Klaus Wagenbach (Hg.), *Wieso Bücher? Wie und mit welchen Absichten überlebt man gute Bücher, Zimmerbrände und deutsche Umgebung*, Wagenbach-Verlag, Berlin 1994.

Hier sind es die gefürchteten hypothetischen politischen Auswirkungen einer Änderung des Geschichtsbildes, die Anlaß zur staatlichen Verfolgung geben. Der Osnabrücker Soziologie-Professor Robert Hepp führte dazu trefflich aus:[49]

> *"Man braucht nur einmal in einem Gedankenexperiment den ganzen Auschwitz-Komplex 'hinwegzudenken', um sofort seine schlechterdings grundlegende Bedeutung für die gesamte 'Nachkriegsordnung' zu erkennen*[49].[…]
>
> *49. Stichwortartig aufgelistet und ohne jeden Anspruch auf Vollständigkeit ergäben sich etwa die folgenden Konsequenzen:*
>
> *I.) Das NS-Regime wäre gar nichts Unvergleichliches und Besonderes: – Die Staaten von halb Europa hatten damals ein 'faschistisches' oder 'totalitäres' Regime, darunter auch alliierte. – Judenpogrome und Vertreibungen von Juden hat es auch anderwärts immer mal wieder gegeben (Spanien, Rußland). – Auch in alliierten Staaten wurden ethnische Minderheiten (z. B. die Rußlanddeutschen in der UdSSR, Deutsche in Polen) verfolgt, auch zwangsumgesiedelt. Sogar die Juden selber haben sich später in Israel Massenvertreibungen und Umsiedlungen (von Eingeborenen!) zuschulden kommen lassen. – Auch Rassismus war alliierten Staaten nicht fremd, z. B. den USA oder der Südafrikanischen Union, wo die Schwarzen eher noch schlechter behandelt wurden als die Juden nach den Nürnberger Gesetzen (strikte Apartheid), und zwar auch noch nach dem Kriege. – KZs gab es früher (im Burenkrieg), gleichzeitig (in Amerika: US-Japaner) und nachher (KZs für PGs* [Parteigenossen], *Straflager und unmenschliche Gefangenenlager im Westen und Osten).*
>
> *II.) Die Verbrechen der Alliierten wären weit schlimmer als die der Deutschen, und zwar a) während des Krieges: – die Flächenbombardierung der deutschen Städte; – Hiroshima und Nagasaki; – andere im Unterschied zu den deutschen unbestraft gebliebene Kriegsverbrechen; b) nach dem Krieg: – die völkerrechtswidrige Vertreibung von Millionen Deutschen aus ihrer Heimat; – hunderttausendfache Morde und Vergewaltigungen während der Vertreibung und Besatzung; – politische Justiz und Justizmorde (Lynchjustiz, Nürnberg u. a. Verfahren vor Militärgerichten); in vielen anderen Beziehungen (Säuberungen im öffentlichen Dienst, Berufsverbote, Enteignungen, Presse- und Bücherzensur, Gehirnwäsche etc.) haben die Alliierten als Besatzer im Osten und Westen Deutschlands das totalitäre NS-Regime überboten.*

---

[49] Robert Hepp in: Rolf-Josef Eibicht, *Hellmut Diwald*, Grabert, Tübingen 1995, S. 128, Fußnote 49, S. 141f. (vho.org/D/diwald/hepp.html).

III.) Wenn 'Auschwitz' ein Mythos wäre, wäre jedoch nicht nur die These von der historischen 'Unvergleichbarkeit' des NS-Regimes und der 'moralischen' Überlegenheit der Sieger hinfällig, auch das Prestige der Juden qua Opfer des größten Völkermordes der Weltgeschichte wäre dahin, viele jüdische Zeugen in KZ-Prozessen wären diskreditiert, der Holocaust-Kult mit seinen unzähligen Gedenkstätten und Riten profaniert, das weltweite 'Shoah-Business' sabotiert und die Existenzgrundlage des Staates Israel ruiniert.

IV.) Insbesondere aber wäre die ganze deutsche 'Nachkriegsordnung', die letztlich auf der rückhaltlosen Anerkennung der 'unvergleichlichen Schuld' unserer Altvorderen beruht, unterminiert. Alles, was den Deutschen in Ost und West in den vergangenen Jahrzehnten angetan und zugemutet wurde, wurde im Zweifelsfall mit dem Hinweis auf 'Auschwitz' entschuldigt: von der Zerstückelung und Besetzung ihres Vaterlands (samt der damit verbundenen Folgekosten) über die immensen direkten und indirekten Reparationsleistungen, Wiedergutmachungszahlungen und Kontributionen, die Vertreibung der Millionen Landsleute aus ihrer angestammten Heimat, die Abtretung eines Viertels des deutschen Reichgebiets und die Anerkennung der Nachkriegsgrenzen, die bedingungslose 'Einbindung' in die NATO und die EG, die blinde Unterwerfung unter eine von den Siegern verordnete Verfassung mit ihren kuriosen Ausnahmebestimmungen, die Gehirnwäsche, die ganze Generationen deformiert und desorientiert hat, die 'Lufthoheit' der Linken in der Politik und der lizenzierten 'Antifaschisten' in den deutschen Medien und im 'Kulturbetrieb', die Beglückung mit der 'Kultur der westlichen Wertegemeinschaft' und neuerdings noch die gezielte 'Absüdung' des deutschen Volkes, um von Kleinigkeiten wie der politischen Rachejustiz der Sieger und ihrer Quislinge oder der fortdauernden Kriminalisierung und Verfolgung aller rechten politischen Bewegungen ganz zu schweigen. Wenn 'Auschwitz', wie die Revisionisten behaupten, ein 'Mythos' und eine 'Lüge', nichts als ein Greuelmärchen aus der Giftküche der angelsächsischen 'schwarzen Propaganda' wäre, wäre tatsächlich der ganzen deutschen Nachkriegspolitik ihr 'moralisches Fundament' entzogen. Die vielbewunderten Leistungen der Konkursverwalter des Deutschen Reiches wären nichts als eine einzige Erbärmlichkeit, wenn auf sie nicht 'der schwarze Schatten von Auschwitz' fiele. Und all die ununterbrochenen Schuldbekenntnisse, Kniefälle und Demütigungen wären ein einziges würdeloses und verächtliches Theater. Die reumütigen Deutschen wären das Gespött der ganzen Welt. Kein dümmeres Volk auf Erden!"

Tatsächlich, wenn man sich diese Folgen vor Augen hält, so gibt es nur zwei Möglichkeiten: Die Forderung nach der Auflösung der Nachkriegsordnung – mit der sich daraus ergebenden erneuten feindlichen Einkreisung Deutschlands durch alle anderen Nationen der Welt – oder die gnadenlose Verfolgung all jener, die unerwünschte Wahrheiten ans Tageslicht bringen.

Der spektakulärste Büchervernichtungsfall der 80er Jahre gegen ein revisionistisches Buch war sicher die Einziehung des Buches *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*. Dem Autor des Buches wurde aufgrund seiner holocaust-bestreitenden Thesen nachträglich der Doktortitel aberkannt und seine Pension als ehemaliger Richter gekürzt.[50]

Interessant sind auch die Einziehungen der Bücher des unter dem Pseudonym J.G. Burg publizierenden revisionistischen Juden Joseph Ginsburg: Seine holocaust-bestreitenden Bücher fielen ebenfalls der deutschen Büchervernichtung zum Opfer, obwohl ihm als Juden und in Anbetracht des Inhalts seiner Schriften kein Antisemitismus nachgesagt werden kann.[51]

Die Bundesprüfstelle selbst hat in Sachen politisch-historischer Veröffentlichungen bis zum Winter 1996 nur die Einziehung einiger Ausgaben der in der Schweiz publizierten revisionistischen Zeitschrift *Eidgenoss* aufgelistet. Die schon seit langem der Einziehung unterworfenen verschiedenen Ausgaben des revisionistischen Periodikums *Historische Tatsachen* hingegen – herausgegeben vom gleichen Autor, dessen Buch *Wahrheit für Deutschland* die Prüfstelle 20 Jahre lang zu bannen versuchte – werden verschwiegen.[52] Erst im Frühjahr 1997 ergänzte die Bundesprüfstelle ihre Liste vor allem um vier Bücher des revisionistischen Autors Jürgen Graf, die allerdings bis auf einen Fall alle bereits vor Ende 1994 eingezogen worden waren und von denen eines bereits im Jahre 1995 wieder freigegeben wur-

---

[50] Vgl. Wigbert Grabert (Hg.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; siehe auch *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, "Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt", in *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(3) (1988), S. 18 (vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich", ebenda, 36(1) (1988), S. 7 (…/DGG36_1_1.html); DGG, "Vernunft wird Unsinn … Späte Rache für den 'Auschwitz-Mythos'", ebenda, 31(1) (1983), S. 19f. (…/DGG31_1.html); DGG, "Ende der Wissenschaftsfreiheit?", ebenda, 29(3) (1981), S. 38 (…/DGG29_3_1.html).

[51] Vgl. die online aufgeführten Werke Burgs: www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html. Burg selbst beschreibt die gegen ihn durchgeführte Zensur in seinem Buch *Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, München 1980 (www.vho.org/D/zz/index.html); dieses Buch unterliegt gleichfalls der Einziehung.

[52] Erwähnt wird dagegen die Indizierung zweier dieser Zeitschriften: *Historische Tatsache* Nr. 23 ("Zigeuner bewältigen eine 1/2 Million"), Entscheidung Nr. 4208, *Bundesanzeiger* 204 vom 31.10.1991, und *Historische Tatsache* Nr. 36 ("Ein Prozeß der Geschichte macht"), Entscheidung Nr. 4029, *Bundesanzeiger* 64 vom 31.03.1990.

de.[53] In Sachen Büchervernichtung stocherte die Bundesprüfstelle bis Ende der 1990er Jahre offenbar noch weit mehr im Nebel herum als der Autor dieses Beitrages, da es offenbar bis dahin keine Kommunikation zwischen der Prüfstelle und dem BKA gab.

Einziehungen nach 1994

Diese "mäßige" Einziehungspraxis änderte sich nach Inkrafttreten des geänderten § 130 StGB am 1. Dezember 1994 radikal.[54] Obwohl die Zeitspanne zwischen 1.12.1994, dem Zeitpunkt des Inkrafttretens des neuen §130 StGB, und Mitte 1997, dem Erstellungsdatum der Urfassung dieses Artikels, nur 2½ Jahre beträgt, ist die Liste der in diesem Zeitraum eingezogenen Bücher etwa so lang wie die der Bücher, die meines Wissens in den 45 Jahren des Bestehens der Bundesrepublik Deutschland davor eingezogen wurden.

Bei den jeweiligen Einziehungen handelt es sich wohl gemerkt meistens nicht nur um Verfahren gegen die Bücher, sondern gleichzeitig auch um Strafverfahren gegen Autoren, Herausgeber, Verleger, Buchhändler, ja manchmal sogar gegen die Drucker und Mehrfachbezieher der entsprechenden Publikationen. Strafverfahren gegen die Bezieher verbotener Schriften werden selbst dann eingeleitet, wenn die Bücher zu einem Zeitpunkt bezogen wurden, als diese noch nicht verboten waren. In der Realität handelt es sich bei fast allen Strafverfahren um solche, bei denen die Bücher vor ihrem Verbot bezogen wurden, da man in der Regel nach der Einziehung der Bücher diese gar nicht mehr beziehen kann.

Eigentlich sollte man meinen, daß kein Verfasser, Drucker, Groß- oder Einzelhändler oder Käufer von Mehrfach-Exemplaren bestraft werden dürfte, wenn er ein verbotenes Buch schrieb, druckte, kaufte bzw. verkauft hat, *bevor* es verboten wurde. In Wirklichkeit können sie jedoch alle strafverfolgt werden – und werden es in der Regel auch – wenn sie ihre jeweilige Tätigkeit entfaltet haben, *bevor* der betreffende Gerichtsbeschluß erging, durch den die Beschlagnahme erklärt wird. Das Rechtsprechung argumentierte dazu, daß ein Medium, das beschlagnahmt wird, nicht erst durch diese gerichtliche Beschlagnahme-Erklärung illegal wird, sondern bereits durch seinen Inhalt. Folglich ist schon die Herstellung eines solchen Mediums ei-

---

[53] Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz. Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Würenlos 1994: eingezogen vom AG Mannheim, 41 Gs 2626/94, freigegeben durch LG Mannheim, 5 KLs 7/95.

[54] Offenbar hat die Erosion des Rechtsbewußtseins in der deutschen Justiz auch allgemein zur Zunahme von Zensurversuchen geführt, wie Claus Nordbruch aufzeigt, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 126-146.

ne Straftat, auch wenn die Behörden von diesem Medium zur Zeit seiner Herstellung noch gar nichts wußten. Und infolgedessen unterliegen Autoren, Übersetzer, Herausgeber, Verleger, Drucker, Warenhausbesitzer, Groß- und Einzelhändler und Kunden, die mehr als ein Exemplar eines solchen Werkes erworben haben (was die Absicht der Verbreitung "beweist"), der Strafverfolgung, auch wenn ihre Handlung *vor* irgendeiner Gerichtsentscheidung erfolgte.

Das Justizministerium des Bundeslandes Baden-Württemberg hat in Beantwortung einer Anfrage angegeben, daß es im Zeitraum zwischen Ende 1994 und Mitte 1996 allein in Baden-Württemberg zu 32 Strafermittlungsverfahren gegen Privatpersonen wegen des Mehrfachbezuges von Büchern gekommen ist.[55] Hochgerechnet auf Deutschland ergibt dies etwa 250 bis 300 solcher Strafverfahren.

Dieser neuen Zensurwelle fielen nicht nur jene revisionistischen Bücher zum Opfer, die unseres Wissens bisher sogar ohne Indizierung geblieben waren, wie *Feuerzeichen*,[36] *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*,[37] oder die *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[56] Auch Bücher rein politischen Inhalts, wie etwa *In Sachen Deutschland*[57] oder *Wolfsgesellschaft*[58] wurden vernichtet. Beide befassen sich auf unpolemische, aber ablehnende Weise mit den Problemen der Multikultur und der vermeintlichen politischen Unfähigkeit der deutschen Politiker. Da diese offen ablehnende Haltung jedoch angeblich eine Hetze gegen die Ausländer und gegen die etablierten Parteien und deren Repräsentanten darstelle, mithin also den inneren Frieden der Republik gefährde, wurden die Bücher verboten.

Es ist unmöglich, in diesem Rahmen jedes eingezogene Buch angemessen zu würdigen. Es soll daher hier nur auf einen Fall eingegangen werden, nämlich den ersten Büchervernichtungsbefehl, der nach der Strafverschärfung erging. Er wurde Ende März 1995 gegen mein Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* vollstreckt, das sich äußerst kritisch mit dem Holocaust befaßt. Inzwischen haben sich 1.000 Personen vor allem des akademischen Lebens in öffentlichen Aufrufen für die Freigabe des Buches ausgespro-

---

55 Landtag von Baden-Württemberg, 12. Wahlperiode, *Drucksache* 12/334, Kleine Anfrage des Abg. Michael Herbricht REP, "Appell der 500", Stuttgart, 27.08.1996. Stellungnahme des Justizministeriums Baden-Württemberg, Stuttgart, 23.09.1996, Az. 4104 - III/185, Dr. Ulrich Goll; vgl. IDN, "'Appell der 500' vor Landtag", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 44(4) (1996), S. 9f. (vho.org/D/DGG/ IDN44_4.html); VHO, "Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 34-37.

56 Ernst Gauss (=Germar Rudolf), Grabert, Tübingen 1993; vgl. Schreiben Dr. Rolf Kosiek, 3.5.2000 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos9_d.pdf)

57 Carl-Friedrich Berg, *In Sachen Deutschland*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994 (AG Tübingen, 4 Gs 852/95)

58 ders., *Wolfsgesellschaft*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995 (AG Tübingen, 15 Js 2956/96)

chen,[59] und auch zwei angesehene Historiker haben vor Gericht zu Protokoll gegeben, daß das Buch wissenschaftlich sei und somit durch Art. 5/3 des Grundgesetzes geschützt sei, in dem die Wissenschaftsfreiheit ohne Einschränkung gewährt werde.[60]

Daß dieses Grundgesetz nicht sakrosankt ist, hat inzwischen das baden-württembergische Justizministerium bekannt gegeben. Nach dessen Stellungnahme sei die Einziehung eines wissenschaftlichen Werkes dann erlaubt, wenn es die Grundrechte Dritter unzulässig einschränke.[55] Diese Auslegung ist nicht neu, denn bereits 1985 entschied das Bundesverfassungsgericht in Sachen Wilhelm Stäglich/*Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, daß die Wissenschaftsfreiheit dort ihre Schranken finde, wo ihre Ergebnisse einen Angriff auf die Menschwürde der Juden darstellten.[61] Dies bedeutet, daß Wissenschaftler bestimmte Thesen nicht aufstellen und bestimmte etablierte, ihrer Auffassung womöglich entgegenstehende Thesen nicht hinterfragen oder zu widerlegen trachten dürfen. Diese Entscheidung des Bundesverfassungsgerichts ist ganz offensichtlich menschenrechtswidrig, denn durch diese Interpretation wird das Grundrecht auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit, d.h. auf Freiheit der Thesenwahl und Ergebnisoffenheit der Forschung (vgl. Karl R. Popper[62]), in seinem Wesensgehalt angetastet, was auch nach Auffassung der Fachpresse klar verfassungswidrig ist.[11,12,13,16] Aber wie ich zuvor schon erwähnte, scheinen Ausnahmen, die die Menschenrechte verletzen, eine Regel dieses Gerichts zu sein (vgl. S. 169).

Das Gerichtsverfahren bezüglich des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* – also bezüglich der Freiheits seiner Autoren, seines Herausgebers, Verlegers, Druckers, seiner Händler und Käufer – wurde kurze Zeit, nachdem der Verleger gegen das Ersturteil Berufung eingelegt hatte, abgewürgt: Beamte der örtlichen Staatsanwaltschaft gaben Grabert deutlich zu verstehen, daß er das Ziel ständiger Hausdurchsuchungen und Buchbeschlagnahmungen sein werde, falls er seinen Berufungsantrag nicht zurückziehe. Da Grabert in den Jahren 1995/96 bereits eine Springflut an Hausdurchsuchungen und Buchbeschlagnahmungen hatte über sich ergehen lassen müssen,

---

59 "Appell der 100 · Die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 17.5.1996; mit 500 Unterzeichnern am 19.7.1996 in den *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* und der *Stuttgarter Zeitung*; mit jeweils 1.000 Unterzeichner am 13. und 18.9.1996 im *Westfalen-Blatt*; vgl. die Erklärungen von Dr. Rolf Kosiek, dem Initiator der Anzeigen, vom 17.11.2000 und 2.5.2001 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos19_d.pdf).

60 Gutachten Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte und Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95; Noltes Gutachten, einschließlich eines Nachtrages von 2006 und einer Kritik durch mich, erschien in G. Rudolf, *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, S. 310-361; Hoffmanns Gutachten wurde abgedruckt in: *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), S. 205ff.

61 Bundesverfassungsgericht, Az. 1 BvR 408f./83, wiedergegeben in W. Grabert (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 50), S. 287ff.

62 Karl Raimund Popper, *Objektive Erkenntnis*, 2. Aufl., Hoffmann & Campe, Hamburg, 1984.

wußte er, daß dies keine leere Drohung war, so daß er seine Berufung tatsächlich zurückzog.[63]

Die persönlichen Schicksale

Hinter jedem Strafverfahren wegen Druck, Veröffentlichung oder Verbreitung einer verbotenen Schrift verbirgt sich immer mindestens ein persönliches Schicksal. Es ist nicht genau bekannt, wie viele Menschen seit 1994 aufgrund des unterstellten Willens zur Verbreitung von Schriften, die später verboten wurden, bestraft wurden. Die statistischen Daten über "Propagandadelikte" (siehe Tabelle) mit fast einer viertel Million eingeleiteten Strafermittlungsverfahren 1994 and 2010, läßt allerdings aber vermuten, daß es sich um eine nicht unerhebliche Zahl handeln muß.

Hier sollen nur fünf der herausragendsten Beispiele der 1990er Jahre erläutert werden, wobei die entsprechenden Aktenzeichen der Strafverfahren der online angeführten Einziehungsliste der entsprechenden Bücher zu entnehmen sind.[47]

Als erstes ist hier der auch international bekannte Fall des ehemaligen Bundesvorsitzenden der Nationaldemokratischen Partei, Günter Deckert, zu nennen. Bereits im Jahre 1994 war er zu einer Haftstrafe von 2 Jahren verurteilt worden, weil er den englischen Vortrag eines US-Amerikaners, in dem die Massenvernichtung der Juden in

In diesem erstmals 1997 verfaßten Beitrag werden die späteren Schicksale von Horst Mahler, Ernst Zündel und Sylvia Stolz nicht erwähnt. Obwohl keiner von ihnen für die Abfassung von Büchern verurteilt wurde, wurden sie dennoch Opfer von Deutschlands Zensurgesetzen aufgrund andersartiger Schriften:

- Rechtsanwalt Horst Mahler wurde in mehreren Fällen zu insgesamt fast 13(!) Jahren verurteilt für eine Serie von Schriften, die er online und per Post vertrieben hatte.
- Der deutsch-kanadische Revisionist Ernst Zündel mußte 7 Jahre im Gefängnis verbringen aufgrund diverser Rundbriefe und Internettexte, die er zu einer Zeit verfaßt hatte oder für die er verantwortlich gemacht wurde, als er in Kanada und den USA lebte, wo diese Aktivitäten völlig legal waren (diese 7 Jahre schließen zwei Jahre Isolations-Abschiebehaft in Kanada ein).
- Die Rechtsanwältin Sylvia Stolz wurde zu 3½ Jahren Gefängnis verurteilt aufgrund ihrer Eingaben bei Gericht.

Eine Google-Suche dieser Namen ergibt eine Vielfalt von Informationen und Desinformationen über diese Personen, so daß ich davon absehe, dazu Quellen anzugeben.

[63] Graberts Lektor, Dr. Rolf Kosiek, teilte mir dies im Jahre 2000 mit, nachdem ich über den Stand des Verfahrens nachgefragt hatte, da ich gehofft hatte, daß dieser Zensurfall letztlich vor dem Bundesverfassungsgericht verhandelt werden würde.

Auschwitz bestritten wurde, zustimmend übersetzt hatte.[64] Dieser Fall wurde teilweise dargestellt in dem von Günter Deckert selbst mitherausgegebenen Buch *Der Fall Günter Deckert*. Dieses Buch, in dem Deckert seine revisionistischen Ansichten mit neuen Argumenten stützte, sowie der Vertrieb von 50 Büchern meines revisionistischen Sammelbandes *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* führten zu einem erneuten Strafverfahren gegen ihn, in dem er im Frühjahr 1997 zu weiteren 20 Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt wurden.[65]

Das zweitschlimmste Schicksal ereilte einen langjährigen Verleger aus Vlotho, den Diplom-Politologen Udo Walendy. Wegen vier Nummern seiner inzwischen 71 Ausgaben zählenden revisionistischen Schriftenreihe *Historische Tatsachen* (Nr. 1 (Neuauflage), 59, 60 und 64) war er bereits im Dezember 1996 letztinstanzlich zu einer Freiheitsstrafe von 15 Monaten verurteilt worden. Das Amtsgericht Herford sattelte im Mai 1997 noch eins drauf, als es Walendy für die Nummern 66 und 68 seiner Zeitschrift zu weiteren 14 Monaten Haft verurteilte. Im September 1999 wurde Walendy schließlich die Lizenz für seinen Verlag entzogen, so daß es ihm nicht mehr erlaubt ist, weiterhin als Verleger zu wirken. [66] Insbesondere an diesem Fall erkennt man, wie die deutsche Zensur seit der Neufassung der entsprechenden Strafgesetze im Spätherbst 1994 eskaliert. Hatte vor der Neufassung keine Ausgabe von Walendys Zeitschrift strafrechtliche Konsequenzen für den Autor, so führten danach gleich sechs der inzwischen zwölf neu erschienenen Schriften zu einer Verurteilung, obwohl sich weder Stil noch die inhaltlichen Aussagen geändert hatten, und zehn alte Ausgaben wurden ebenso eingezogen.[67]

Als dritter Fall wäre hier mein eigener Fall anzuführen, der in diesem Buch ausreichend dargelegt wird, so daß ich hier verzichte, näher darauf einzugehen.

Schließlich sei auf den Fall von Hans Schmidt hingewiesen, einem US-Amerikaner deutscher Abstammung. Er führt in den USA eine politische Organisation zur Vertretung der Interessen der Deutsch-Amerikaner (wobei

---

[64] Vgl. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, aaO. (Anm. 9). Dieser US-Amerikaner, Frederick A. Leuchter, wurde übrigens in Deutschland verhaftet, kurz bevor er bei einem großen deutschen Fernsehsender auftreten sollte. Er floh in die USA, als er aus der Untersuchungshaft genommen wurde und seinen Prozeß in Freiheit abwarten sollte.

[65] Günther Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995; LG Mannheim, (13) 5 Ns 67/96; teilweise online: www.vho.org/D/Deckert.

[66] Oberkreisdirektor Herford, Az. 32/33.31.10.

[67] *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, Nr. 1 (LG Dortmund, KLs 31 Js 270/78) (www.zundelsite.org/german/dsmrd/dsmrdgerman.html), 15, 23 & 24, 36, 38, 44, 52 & 53, 59 & 60, 1neu & 64, 66, 67, 68. U. Walendy hat zu seinem Fall ein eigenes Heft publiziert: *Historische Tatsache* Nr. 69: "Ausgehebelte Grundrechte" und Nr. 77: "'Vv'-Strafhäftling Walendy", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996/1999; vgl. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, aaO. (Anm. 9).

sich wahrscheinlich 99.9% aller Deutsch-Amerikaner das verbieten dürften). In dieser Funktion verärgert er seit vielen Jahren viele prominente Persönlichkeiten Deutschlands durch die Versendung Offener Briefe. Als er im Sommer 1995 Deutschland besuchte, wurde er mehr als 5 Monate in Untersuchungshaft gehalten, da einer dieser Briefe, in dem er die deutschen Eliten als "juden- und freimaurerverseucht" bezeichnet hatte, volksverhetzend sei. Schmidt war nicht bereit, an einer Justizfarce mitzuwirken, und kehrte bei der ersten Gelegenheit nach Florida zurück.[68]

Nicht vergessen werden sollte außerdem der Verleger Wigbert Grabert, dessen Verlage *Grabert* und *Hohenrain* jahrelang im Brennpunkt der Büchervernichtungswut der Tübinger Richter standen. Seit 1995 wurden meines Wissens gegen diesen Verlag acht Einziehungsverfahren eingeleitet, davon vier zugleich als Strafverfahren gegen den Verleger W. Grabert.[69] Seit vielen Jahren galt Grabert daher als der mutigste aller Verleger in Deutschland. Es scheint fast so, als wollten die bundesdeutschen Behörden diesem kleinen rechten deutschen Verlag den Garaus machen.

Nun mag man zu den Thesen dieser Personengruppe stehen wie man will. Tatsache ist, daß das Menschenrecht auf Meinungsfreiheit unteilbar sein muß, wie es schon Prof. R. Dworkin in der international angesehenen Zeitschrift *Index on Censorship* ausgedrückt hat.[70] Und da in keinem der hier beschriebenen Fälle zu Gewalt aufgerufen, Anleitungen zur Gewalt gegeben oder Gewalt verharmlost wird – sie wird höchstens für bestimmte geschichtliche Ereignisse abgestritten oder geringer dargestellt als allgemein üblich – ist die Härte, mit der die deutsche Justiz gegen diese Dissidenten vorgeht, nicht nachvollziehbar.

Würden die hier dargestellten Fälle ganz andere Personenkreise betreffen (Juden, Frauen, Homosexuelle, Ausländer, Linke), so ginge ein Aufschrei durch die Weltpresse angesichts derartiger Menschenrechtsverletzungen. Da es aber nur die angeblich "Richtigen" trifft, deckt man den Mantel des Schweigens darüber. Es ist aber objektiv betrachtet kein Unterschied zu erkennen, ob z.B. Kommunisten und Zeugen Jehovahs wegen ihrer Mei-

---

68 Auch Hans Schmidt hat hierüber berichtet: *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton (FL) 1997. Der Deutsch-Australier Dr. Fredrick Töben teilte Schmidts Schicksal im Frühjahr 1999, als er nach Deutschland reiste, um dort die Zensur der deutschen Behörden herauszufordern. Er wurde folglich verhaftet und verurteilt; siehe www.adelaideinstitute.org.

69 Gegen dessen Bücher *Feuerzeichen*, *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft* und *Attilas Enkel auf Davids Thron*, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* wegen Verjährung ohne, gegen *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *In Sachen Deutschland*, *Wolfsgesellschaft* und *Hellmut Diwald* mit Strafverfahren.

70 R. Dworkin, "A new map of censorship", in: *Index on Censorship*, Nr. 1/2, 1994, S. 9-15; vgl. ders., "Forked tongues, faked doctrines", ebenda, Nr. 3, 1997, S. 148-151.

nungsäußerungen im Dritten Reich in Gefängnissen verschwanden,[71] oder ob heute Rechte und Revisionisten in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland wegen ihrer Veröffentlichungen hinter Gitter verschwinden. Menschenrecht bleibt Menschenrecht. Es gilt für Linksradikale genauso wie für Rechtsradikale.

Deutschlands Tradition in Sachen freier Meinungsäußerung ist, wie es scheint, nur sehr schwach ausgebildet. Die allgemein anzutreffende deutsche Einstellung hinter dieser Zensur – "um zu verhindern, daß sich ein dunkles Kapitel deutscher Geschichte (das Dritte Reich) wiederholt, sind harte Maßnahmen gerechtfertigt und nötig" – ist zwar nachvollziehbar, aber dennoch falsch, zumal dies zur paradoxen und perversen Situation führt, in der man zur Verhinderung von Bücherverbrennungen und Minderheitenverfolgungen meint, Bücher verbrennen und Minderheiten verfolgen zu müssen. Und dies ist genau die Lage, in der sich Deutschland heute befindet.

Das einzig richtige Verhalten Deutschlands angesichts seiner Vergangenheit wäre ohne Zweifel nur die strikte und unparteiische Gewährung der Menschenrechte für alle, und nicht, daß man sie diesmal zur Abwechslung der anderen Seite verweigert. Offenbar dreht sich Deutschland, was die Menschenrechte anbelangt, in einem historischen Teufelskreis, oder, um ein anderes Bild zu benutzen: das Pendel schwingt von einem Extrem zum anderen. Es wäre Zeit, daß es in der Mitte zur Ruhe kommt.

Ein Blick über den Zaun

Leider hat nicht nur in Deutschland die Zensur gegen unerwünschte politische und historische Veröffentlichungen zugenommen. Frankreich hat bereits 1991 ein Gesetz gegen den Geschichtsrevisionismus erlassen, das seither mehrfach gegen revisionistische Publikationen angewandt wurde.[72] Die

---

[71] Wenngleich argumentiert werden kann, daß Kommunisten während des Dritten Reiches anfangs nicht wegen ihres Glaubens eingesperrt wurden, sondern oft, weil man gewalttätige revolutionäre Aktivitäten befürchtete.

[72] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag von Robert Faurisson "Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre", *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 9-18; daneben: *VffG* 1(2) (1997), S. 105; ebenda, 1(4) (1997), S. 223. Analog zur deutschen Rechtslage unterscheidet man in Frankreich die Indizierung als Verkaufsverbot an Jugendliche und totales Werbeverbot ("Interdiction de vente aux mineurs, d'exposition et de toute publicité", Art. 14 des Gesetzes 49-956 vom 16.7.1949) von der völligen Einziehung einer Veröffentlichung ("Interdiction de circulation, de distribution et de mise en vente", Art. 8 des Gesetzes 83-1025 vom 28.11.1983). Zu den in Frankreich indizierten Büchern zählen (Indizierungsdatum, Titel (Autor)): 24/03/94; *Georges Montandon et l'ethnie française*; 11/05/93; *La Framajuif a-t-elle tué mon père?* (Raymond Genel); 02/03/92; *Le Manifeste antijuif*; 04/01/91; *Tribune nationaliste*; 07/11/90; *Le Soleil*; 24/07/90; *Les Français sont-ils racistes? Je dis non!*; 02/07/90; *Revue d'histoire révisionniste* (*RHR*); 02/07/90; *Annales d'histoire révisionniste* (*AHR*); 02/07/90; *Alternative*; 02/07/90; *Hitler=SS*; 14/06/90; *Revision*; 29/05/90; *Les Juifs et la Guerre*; 29/05/90; *Notre Combat* (fac-similé du n° 4, septembre 1941). Zu den

französischen Gesetze dienen zudem offenkundig zur Bekämpfung der immer stärker werdenden rechten Opposition.[73] Österreich verschärfte 1992, also zwei Jahre vor der BRD, seine antirevisionistischen Gesetze.[74] Ein Jahr nach Deutschland folgte die Schweiz mit der Inkraftsetzung des ausschließlich gegen rechte und revisionistische Publikationen gerichteten neuen "Anti-Rassismusgesetzes", Art. 261bis des Schweizer Strafgesetzbuches. Ein Zusammenhang mit dem Mitte der 1990er Jahre auf die Schweiz ausgeübten Druck zur Zahlung von Wiedergutmachungen wegen ihrer angeblichen Kollaboration mit dem Dritten Reich kann nur vermutet werden. Innerhalb von nur drei Jahren wurde durch die schlagartig einsetzenden, nie zuvor gekannten Zensurverfahren fast die gesamte rechte publizistische Szene der Schweiz zerschlagen und in den Untergrund getrieben.[75] Wiederum ein Jahr später führte Spanien ein analoges Gesetz ein, das bisher aber nur zögerlich angewendet wird. So wurden beispielsweise die im spanischen Exil lebenden, vom Ausland per Haftbefehl gesuchten Revisionisten oder rechten Persönlichkeiten bisher nicht ausgeliefert.[76] 1997 folgte Belgien mit einem antirevisionistischen Gesetz, das man zur Zeit gegen den Verlag *Vrij Historisch Onderzoek* (VHO) anzuwenden versucht.[77] Die Niederlande besitzen seit jeher einen Strafparagraphen gegen Rassismus, dem Anfang der 90er Jahre gleich mehrere von V.H.O. publizierte Schriften zum Opfer fielen. Großbritannien hat sich bisher nicht zur Einführung eines speziellen Anti-Revisionismusgesetzes entschließen können, jedoch wurden auch hier bereits zwei Strafverfahren u.a. wegen der Verbreitung revisionistischer Schriften angestrengt,[78] die jedoch erfolglos blieben. Es ist daher möglich,

eingezogenen Schriften zählen (Einzugsdatum, Titel): 02/09/97; *Le Massacre d'Oradour. Un demi-siècle de mise en scène* (Vincent Reynouard); 07/04/97; *Le Rapport Rudolf* (Germar Rudolf); 19/12/94; *L'Holocauste au scanner* (Jürgen Graf); 25/02/93; *L'Empire invisible* (éd. Léo van den Bossche); 09/02/93; *L'Uomo Libero*; 08/02/93; *Cedade* (ed. Revista Cedade Barcelone); 05/05/93; *Croix de feu* (ed. Léo van den Bossche); 02/12/92; *L'Ordre SS* (Edwige Thibaut); 10/01/91; *Tulle et Oradour* (Otto Weidinger); 18/06/90; *L'Heure décisive de la lutte entre l'Europe et le bolchevisme* (A. Rosenberg); 25/05/90; *Protocoles des Sages de Sion*; 23/05/90; *Politique raciale; L'honneur s'appelle fidélité*; 23/05/90; *L'Echelon de protection*; 23/05/90; *Organisation de combat antibolchevique*.

73 Vgl. *VffG* 1(1) (1997), S. 46f.; ebenda, (4) (1997), S. 299; ebenda, 2(1) (1998), S. 80f.; ebenda, 2(2) (1998), S. 163.

74 Zum Hintergrund vgl. Werner Rademacher, "Der Fall Lüftl", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 41-60.

75 Eine ausführliche Darstellung der bisherigen Fälle ist im Internet zu finden unter: www.ruf-ch.org.

76 Der einzige bisher bekannte Fall versuchter Zensur richtet sich gegen den Cedade-Anhänger Pedro Varela, vgl. *VffG* 1(4) (1997), S. 300; *VffG* 4(3&4) (2002), S. 470. Die Anklage erfolgte allerdings nicht aufgrund des neuen Paragraphen.

77 Vgl. *VffG* 2(1) (1998), S. 79; *VffG* 5(4) (2001), S. 479, *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 237; *VffG* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 476; vgl. www.vho.org/GB/c/SV/271104.html.

78 Vgl. *VffG*, 1(4) (1997), S. 229; ebenda 2(1) (1998), S. 78; ebenda 2(2) (1998), S. 164; ebenda, 2(3) (1998), S. 246; vgl. David Botsford, "Meinungsäußerungsfreiheit, dissidente Historiker

daß sich dort durch die Änderung der Rechtsprechung eine Änderung der Gesetzeslage ergibt. Anders verhält es sich mit Australien und Kanada. In beiden Ländern versuchen gewisse Lobby-Gruppen, den Geschichtsrevisionismus zu zensieren, wobei sie sich neu geschaffener Menschenrechtskommissionen bedienen, um die bisher sehr zensurunwillige Justiz zu umgehen.[79]

Der europäische Büchervernichtungsindex

Die Tatsache, daß es unseres Wissens in keinem europäischen Land eine offizielle Liste eingezogener Schriften gibt, macht es bezüglich einiger Werke schwierig festzustellen, ob ein Einziehungsbeschluß besteht oder nicht. Manchmal erfährt man nur von Beschlagnahmungen durch die Staatsanwaltschaften im Zuge strafrechtlicher Ermittlungen. Wenn es dann zur Einstellung eines Verfahrens aus anderen Gründen als der vermuteten Unschuld kommt (etwa wegen Geringfügigkeit, rechtskräftigem Abschluß des Strafverfahrens, Verjährung oder Zusammenlegung mit anderen Strafverfahren, häufig unter Zurückhaltung von Beweismitteln wie den beschlagnahmten Büchern), besteht bisweilen Unklarheit über die Rechtslage im Einziehungsverfahren, also bezüglich der "Tatwaffe" Buch bzw. Zeitschrift.[80]

Die mit den Büchereinziehungen einhergehende allgemeine Rechtsunsicherheit ist natürlich ein ständiger Unsicherheitsfaktor für jeden Verleger, Buchhändler und Buchkäufer. Es ist daher leider nur allzu verständlich, daß ein zunehmender Trend zur vorauseilenden Selbstzensur erkennbar wird: Um dem unkalkulierbaren Risiko einer strafrechtlichen Verfolgung zu entgehen, packt man daher immer seltener politisch oder historisch heiße Eisen an, die von der Justiz als "rechtsstehend" definiert werden könnten. Daß dies auf die Dauer katastrophale Auswirkungen auf das soziale und politische Leben der betroffenen Länder haben muß, scheint niemanden zu interessieren.

---

und Holocaust-Revisionisten", Teile 1-4, *VffG*, 2(4) (1998), S. 273-283; ders., *The British State Versus Freedom of Expression*, Libertarian Alliance, London, 1998.

79 Vgl. *VffG* 1(2) (1997), S. 127; *VffG*, 1(3) (1997), S. 220; *VffG*, 2(1) (1998), S. 79f.; *VffG*, 2(3) (1998), S. 246; Ingrid Rimland, aaO. (Anm. 82, 83); Paul Fromm, "Die Verfolgung der Revisionisten in Kanada", *VffG* 7(2) (2003), S. 198-203.

80 Vgl. meine Liste online www.vho.org/censor/Censor.html. Weitere Hinweise auf etwa 130 in Deutschland eingezogene Schriften fanden wir in der Schrift *Kritik. Stimme des Volkes*, Heft Nr. 2, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1981, insbesondere bezüglich seinerzeit von Ernst Zündel und Georg Dietz von Nordamerika aus versandter Schriften. Auch hier sind die angeblich auf Unterlagen des BKA beruhenden Angaben mitunter sehr unvollständig.

Ich persönlich habe mir den Kampf gegen die Zensur unerwünschter politischer und geschichtlicher Literatur zum Lebensziel gemacht. Dazu gehört nicht nur, die skandalöse Praxis deutscher und europäischer Zensur offenzulegen, sondern auch, das Schicksal jener Personen öffentlich zu machen, die Opfer einer Zensur wurden, sowie die der Zensur zum Opfer gefallenen Medien frei im Internet und in gedruckter und elektronischer Form zum Kauf anzubieten. Es ist dabei völlig unerheblich, ob ich mit den in diesen Medien dargelegten Ansichten übereinstimme oder nicht, denn hier zählt allein das Voltaire in den Mund gelegte Motto:

> *"Ich mißbillige, was du sagst, aber ich werde dein Recht, es zu sagen, bis zum Tode verteidigen."*

Einzelheiten kann man meiner Webseite www.vho.org entnehmen.

Eine neue Front: Internetzensur

Anfang 1996 entfachte die revisionistische Webseite www.zundelsite.org einen Sturm im damals noch kleinen Internet-Wasserglas, da der Inhalt der Seite von einigen jüdischen Lobbygruppen und insbesondere von den deutschen Behörden gehaßt wurde, die alle zusammen mit mehr oder weniger legalen Mitteln versuchten, diese umstrittene Webseite stillzulegen. Diese Zensurversuche lösten eine massive Solidarisierungswelle in der damals noch recht idealistischen Internet-Gemeinde aus. Am Ende des viele Monate währenden Kampfes hatten alle Versuche versagt, die Zundelsite lahmzulegen, unter anderem auch deshalb, weil viele Idealisten auf der ganzen Welt Kopien der Zundelsite bei sich aushingen, und zwar nicht etwa, weil sie mit dem Inhalt der Zundelsite übereinstimmten, sondern weil sie die als wichtig angesehen Redefreiheit gegen alle Zensurversuche verteidigen wollten.[81]

Ende 1996 forderte UNO-Generalsekretär Boutros Boutros-Ghali Maßnahmen auf internationaler Ebene zur Zensur fremdenfeindlichen und rassistischen Materials im Internet. In einem UNO-Bericht über Menschenrechte erwähnte der Berichterstatter Maurice Glele-Ahanhanzo zudem alarmierende, neue Tendenzen, den "Nazi-Holocaust zu leugnen", wobei er explizit auf die Webseite des deutschen Geschichtsdissidenten Ernst Zündel hinwies.[82] Seit Anfang 1996 ist Zündels Webseite das Ziel massiver Zensurversuche sowohl legaler wie auch illegaler Natur, wie man dieser Web-

---

[81] Damals noch unter www.webcom.com/ezundel/; vgl. dazu den Beitrag von Ingrid Rimland, "Revisionismus im Cyberspace", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), S. 91-99.

[82] www.zundelsite.org; *Inter Press Service*, 21.11.1996.

seite selbst entnehmen kann.[83] Ebenfalls im Jahr 1996 einigte sich die Europäische Union, ein System der freiwilligen Internet-Zensur einzuführen, die es Internet-Benutzern ermöglicht, Webseiten mit ihrer Auffassung nach illegalem Inhalt den Behörden zu melden, die dann gegen die Betreiber der Seite rechtliche Schritte einleiten können, um sie zu zwingen, illegale Inhalte entweder zu löschen oder unzugänglich zu machen.[84]

Daß es solche voreilige Selbstzensur tatsächlich gibt, bekam ich selbst wenig später zu spüren. Im September 1997 gründete ich die Webseite www.vho.org. Nach wenigen Jahren war www.vho.org zur weltweit größten revisionistischen Webseite geworden. 1998 erfuhr ich, daß es in Deutschland Suchmotoren gibt, die sich auf deutschsprachiges Material beschränkten. Da der Inhalt von www.vho.org damals noch vorwiegend deutsch war, war es nur allzu logisch meine Seite bei diesen Suchmotoren zu registrieren. Zu meiner Überraschung teilte mir eines dieser Unternehmen mit, daß es meine Seite nicht aufnehmen werde, weil sich bei der Überprüfung meiner Webseite ergeben habe, daß deren Inhalt nach deutschem Gesetz strafbar sei. Dies ist rein gesehen freilich falsch, denn nicht der Inhalt von vho.org ist illegal, sondern die deutschen Zensurgesetze sind illegal. Aber deutsche Bürokraten waren mit Überlegungen zu Menschenrecht und zur Erkenntnistheorie noch nie wirklich zu beeindrucken…[85]

Am 20. März 1997 überreagierten die österreichischen Behörden, als sie sämtliche Computeranlagen des Wiener Internetanbieters VIP beschlagnahmten, weil sich auf einem seiner Rechner eine Webseite mit Kinderpornographie befand. Als Protest gegen diese existenzvernichtende Maßnahme schalteten alle österreichischen Internetanbieter am 25. März 1997 für zwei Stunden ihre Rechner ab.[86] Ebenfalls Anfang 1997 wurde der Vorstandsvorsitzende des Internetanbieters CompuServe in Deutschland, Felix Somm, wegen Verbreitung von Kinderpornographie und geschichtsrevisionistischem Material angeklagt. Die in erster Instanz erfolgte Verurteilung zu einer zweijährigen Gefängnisstrafe auf Bewährung wurde jedoch in zweiter Instanz Ende 1999 aufgehoben und durch einen Freispruch ersetzt. Dieser Freispruch erfolgte jedoch nur, weil nach Ansicht des Gerichts noch keine technische Möglichkeit bestand, den Inhalt des Internets zu filtern.[87] Diese Entscheidung bedeutet jedoch, daß Internet-Dienstanbieter für strafbare Inhalte haftbar gemacht werden, die sich auf ihren Rechnern in Deutschland

---

83 Vgl. auch Ingrid Rimland, "Revisionismus im Cyberspace", *VffG* 1(2) (1997) S. 91-99; diess., "Ernst Zündel: Sein Kampf für Deutschland", ebd., 7(1) (2003), S. 3-15.

84 *Index on Censorship*, 6/96.

85 Der Suchmotor bleibt hier unerwähnt, da er vho.org inzwischen doch aufführt.

86 Vgl. http://www.vov.de/von-uns/presse/mitteilung.phtml?id=40.

87 *Associated Press*, 17.11.1999, http://www.cyber-rights.org/isps/somm-dec.htm.

befinden. Sie bedeutet zudem, daß die vorsätzliche Verbreitung illegaler Inhalte strafverfolgt wird, was zum Beispiel zur Folge hat, daß es als verboten gilt, Links zu Seiten mit strafbaren Inhalten zu setzen.[88]

Die beschränkte Möglichkeit, Internet-Anbieter nur für das strafverfolgen zu können, was auf ihren eigenen Rechnern gespeichert ist, ließ die deutschen Behörden freilich nicht ruhen. In einer Präzedenzentscheidung urteilte der Bundesgerichtshof 1999, daß sich jeder, der im Ausland Inhalte ins Internet hängt, die in Deutschland strafbar sind, nach deutschem Recht strafbar macht und bei Ergreifung durch die deutschen Behörden entsprechend strafverfolgt werden muß.[89] Bei diesem Fall handelte es sich bezeichnenderweise nicht um die Aburteilung eines Kinderschänders, Betrügers, Terroristen oder eines sonstigen Gewaltkriminellen, sondern um den deutsch-australischen Geschichtsdissidenten Dr. Fredrick Töben.[90] Der Fall war von so zentraler Bedeutung, daß er gar Anlaß gab für eine Doktorarbeit.[91] Seither kann jeder in Deutschland für Internetinhalte verfolgt werden, sobald diese in Deutschland abrufbar sind. Damit hat Deutschland die Anwendung seines Strafrechts auf die ganze Welt ausgeweitet.

Wie die Deutschen, so waren auch die Schweizer seit Ende der 1990er Jahre eifrig auf der Suche nach einer Möglichkeit, unerwünschte Inhalte aus dem Internet herauszufiltern. So sandte die Schweizer Bundespolizei im Sommer 1998 ein Schreiben an alle Schweizer Internet-Provider, in der diese mit strafrechtlichen Schritten bedroht wurden, falls sie den Zugriff auf eine Reihe aufgelisteter Seiten nicht sperrten.[92] Parallel dazu gingen sie gegen die einzige fundamental-oppositionelle Zeitschrift der Schweiz vor, *RECHT+FREIHEIT*, dessen Herausgeber Ernst Indlekofer am 19.8.1998 kurzerhand für 13 Tage in Untersuchungshaft genommen wurde.[93] Hauptvorwurf war hier die übers Internet verbreitete Kritik an den jüdischen "Finanzerpressungen" gegen die Schweiz.[94] Offenbar haben seither tatsächlich einige Provider den Zugriff zumindest auf einige der Seiten blockiert.[95]

---

88 Als Beispiel vgl. http://www.heise.de/newsticker/meldung/51930: Ein Angeklagter wird verurteilt, weil er einen Link zu einer verbotenen rechten Webseite gesetzt hat.

89 BGH, Az. 1 StR 184/00, 12.12.2000; Tatjana Hörnle, "Verbreitung der Auschwitzlüge im Internet", *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 6 (2001), S. 305-311.

90 Vgl. Willibald Gründer, "Der Prozeß gegen Dr. Fredrick Toben", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), S. 97-100.

91 Florian Körber, *Rechtsradikale Propaganda im Internet – der Fall Töben*, Dissertation, Logos Verlag, Berlin 2003.

92 Schreiben der BuPo, Bern, 23. Juli 1998/Br; abschriftlich per E-mail erhalten und wiedergegeben auf: vgl. www.vho.org/censor/CH-Bupo-Brief.html.

93 Tycho Brahe, "Polizeistaatliche Repression gegen Dissidenten in der Schweiz", *VffG* 2(4) (1998), S. 298f.

94 www.ruf-ch.org.

95 Persönliche Information zweier Schweizer Kunden, die seither keinen Zugriff mehr auf www.vho.org bekommen können.

Im Jahr 2000 wurde der Internet-Anbieter Yahoo auf Initiative jüdischer Organisationen in Frankreich verklagt, da auf seiner Internet-Auktionsseite NS-Memorabilien angeboten wurden und weil dessen Suchmotor den Zugriff auf geschichtsrevisionistisches Material erlaubte. Yahoo wurde am 20.11.2000 verurteilt, keine NS-Memorabilien mehr anzubieten und seinen Suchmotor von allen Einträgen revisionistischer Webseiten zu säubern.[96] Danach säuberte Yahoo seinen französischen Suchmotor von fast allen solchen Seiten.

Kurz nach der Niederlage in Frankreich erklärte Yahoo aufgrund massiven Druckes seitens amerikanisch-jüdischer Gruppen wie dem Simon-Wiesenthal-Zentrum, man sei sogar bereit, auch die amerikanischen Suchmotoren von Einträgen zu säubern, die von den jüdischen Gruppen gehaßt werden,[97] jedoch scheint dies bisher nicht geschehen zu sein. Statt dessen entschied man sich, Besucher mit französischen IP-Adressen ungefragt an die entsprechenden zensierten französischen Yahoo-Suchmotor umzuleiten, ihnen also den Zugriff auf die US-Suchmotoren zu verwehren.

Als Ergebnis der Verurteilung von Yahoo in Frankreich fühlte sich der Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland ermutigt anzukündigen, daß er ähnliche Klagen gegen deutsche Suchmotoren anstrengen wird.[98] Es kann daher nicht überraschen, daß deutsche Suchmotoren bzw. die deutschsprachigen Angebote internationaler Suchmotoren umgehend anfingen, ihre Suchergebnisse ebenso von unerwünschtem Inhalt zu säubern.

Aufgrund dieser Bedrohung mit strafrechtlicher Verfolgung führten anschließend alle weltweit führenden Suchmotoren klammheimlich eine Zensur ein, indem sie bestimmte Webseiten einfach nicht mehr in den Suchergebnissen bestimmter Länder aufführen. Jeder, der zum Beispiel von einer Internet-Adresse in Deutschland aus versucht, bei dem größten Suchmotor Google.de eine revisionistische Webseite zu finden, wird leer ausgehen, und jeder Versuch, beim unzensierten US-Suchmotor Google.com zu suchen, scheitert ebenfalls, da Google alle Besucher aus Deutschland (also mit einer deutschen IP) zwangsweise nach google.de umleitet. Am effektivsten ist diese Zensur in Frankreich.[99]

Die deutschen Behörden zogen anscheinend erst vier Jahre später nach: Aufgrund des Mediendienst-Staatsvertrages begann die Bezirksregierung Düsseldorf gegen Ende 2002, an alle nordrhein-westfälischen Internetanbie-

---

96 http://news.excite.com/news/r/000616/08/france-usa-yahoo; www.oneworld.org/ips2/june00/00_41_003.html; www.guardian.co.uk/freespeech/article/0,2763,400491,00.html; www.tomwbell.com/NetLaw/Ch03/YahooComplaint.html.

97 *New York Times*, 3.1.2001.

98 *Der Spiegel*, 20. Feb. 2001.

99 Vgl. Germar Rudolf, "Zensur im Internet", *VffG* 6(4) (2002), S. 470-473.

ter Briefe mit der Aufgeforderung zu versenden, ihren Kunden den Zugang zu bestimmten Webseiten unmöglich zu machen, indem Inhalte bestimmter Internetadressen komplett blockiert werden.[100] Die Opfer dieser Zensur sind nicht etwa Seiten mit Kinderpornographie, sondern durchweg in den USA befindliche Seiten rechtsradikaler bzw. nationalsozialistischer Gruppen.

Im Oktober 2002 sorgte eine wissenschaftliche Untersuchung über Zensur durch Internet-Suchmotoren für internationales Aufsehen. Leider führte sie jedoch nicht zu einer ähnlichen Reaktion der idealistischen Internet-Gemeinde wie anno 1996. [101]

Die gespaltene Zunge

1995 warb Amnesty International für die Meinungsfreiheit mit dem Bild des auf der Flucht vor deutschen Behörden befindlichen Holocaust-Revisionisten Thies Christophersen, da auch die Meinung der Revisionisten nach Artikel 19 der UN-Menschenrechtskonvention geschützt sei.[102] Nun könnte man meinen, Amnesty International würde Fälle verfolgter Revisionisten aufgreifen und die derart politisch Verfolgten unterstützen. Doch weit gefehlt: Auf Anfrage einiger Revisionisten führte Amnesty International aus, daß man sich dort weigere, Revisionisten zu helfen, weil sich in den Augen von AI niemand, der eine Ansicht äußert, durch die sich eine Minderheit angegriffen fühlt, auf das Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung berufen kann – zumindest solange es sich um Minderheiten handelt, die gerade in Mode sind, insbesondere natürlich Auserwählte Minderheiten.[103] Die Anzeige mit dem Revisionisten Thies Christophersen war also nichts als ein Werbe-Gag, nichts als heiße Luft.

Allgemein angewendet heißt das freilich, daß *keine* Meinung mehr geäußert werden darf, da man immer irgendwo irgend jemanden finden kann, der sich durch die Äußerung einer bestimmten Ansicht oder Tatsache verletzt fühlt. Wenn man nach Kant dieses Prinzip von Amnesty International zum allgemeinen Prinzip erhöbe, säßen wir entweder alle im Gefängnis oder wären alle stumm. Das Sprechen selbst müßte dann verboten werden.

Die Ansicht der Organisation Human Rights Watch ist da wesentlich ermutigender:[104]

---

[100] www.heise.de/newsticker/meldung/24721.

[101] Vgl. http://cyber.law.harvard.edu/filtering/google/; cf. AP news release of Oct. 24, 2002; www.sltrib.com/10252002/business/10409.htm; siehe auch Anm. 99.

[102] *taz*, 12.12.1995.

[103] Vgl. meinen Bericht in *VffG* 1(4) (1997), S. 270-273.

[104] Human Rights Watch, "*Germany for Germans" – Xenophobia and Racist Violence in Germany*, New York, April 1995, S. 70.

"Human Rights Watch/Helsinki weiß zu würdigen, daß die Tragödie des Holocaust der geschichtliche Kontext ist, in dem ein solches Gesetz [Neufassung des deutschen Zensurgesetzes §130] *erlassen wurde.* […] *Dennoch glaubt Human Rights Watch/Helsinki, daß derartige Maßnahmen die verbrieften Rechte der freien Meinungsäußerung, der Vereinigungs- und Versammlungsfreiheit ernsthaft einschränken.* […] *wir gründen unsere Auffassung auf die starke Verpflichtung gegenüber der freien Meinungsäußerung als dem Kern der Menschenrechte. Wir glauben, daß die Redefreiheit und die gleichmäßige Wahrung der Gesetze nicht unvereinbar sind, sondern daß sie sich vielmehr gegenseitig bedingen.*

[…] *Aber Verbote zu erlassen, die ganze Parteien, Organisationen und Denkrichtungen betreffen, sind unweigerlich zu grob. Sie eignen sich zur Unterdrückung dissidenter politischer Bewegungen jeder Art und bewirken häufig unberechtigte Verbote jenseits derer, die anfangs vorgesehen waren."*

Human Rights Watch beschränkt sich leider nur auf eine Berichterstattungen, wobei die Organisation aus offenbarer Falschinformation durch die einseitige Nutzung linker Informationsquellen den ganzen hier behandelten Komplex der Zensur in den Zusammenhang gewalttätigen Fremdenhasses stellt, wo er gar nichts zu suchen hat, denn in keinem der hier behandelten Fälle von Zensur wird in irgendeiner Weise zu Gewalt oder anderen Unrechtshandlungen aufgerufen oder wird Unrecht gutgeheißen oder gerechtfertigt.

Die eigentlich zu erwartende Entrüstung über die hier dargelegte Zensur in den nationalen wie internationalen Medien geht allerdings über ein gelegentliches Stirnrunzeln nicht hinaus. Immerhin geht es hier um Gesetze, die eine Zensur ermöglichen und sich schon morgen auch gegen diese Medien richten können!

Mitte der 1990er Jahre sah es allerdings einmal kurz so aus, als wären zumindest die USA, Hort der Redefreiheit, besorgt über die Zustände in Deutschland. Der damalige Bundesjustizminister Dr. Eduard Schmidt-Jortzig äußerte sich einmal kurz darüber, was damals hinter den Kulissen vorging:[105]

"Unsere Sicht von Meinungsfreiheit ist in der Tat anders als in den USA, das wissen Sie ja auch und haben vorhin schon darauf hingewiesen. Wir werden – und das finde ich einigermaßen bedrückend – binnen kurzem von den USA wegen unserer Bestrafung der Auschwitzlüge eine förmliche, hm, na, nicht 'ne Anklage, eine förmliche Rüge über die Ver-

[105] *Ruge. NeunzehnZehn*: "Ehrenschutz für Soldaten – Gesetz gegen die Meinungsfreiheit?", 3-SAT, 10. März 1996, 19$^{\underline{10}}$ Uhr.

einten Nationen bekommen, weil wir auf diese Art und Weise Meinungsfreiheit einschränken."

Das heißt doch wohl nichts anderes, als daß die Bundesrepublik Deutschland bei der UNO zumindest zeitweise als ein Staat registriert und im Gespräch war, in dem Personen anderer Meinung unterdrückt werden, in dem also Menschenrechtsverletzungen vorkommen. Wohl aufgrund erfolgreicher diplomatischer Intervention der Bundesregierung – Deutschland ist einer der Hauptzahlmeister der UNO – wurde diese formelle Rüge allerdings meines Wissens nie erteilt. Ganz im Gegenteil: Am 1. November 2005 nahm die Vollversammlung der UNO eine von Israel konzipierte Resolution an, der zufolge der 27. Januar zum "Internationalen Gedenktag für die Opfer des Holocaust" proklamiert wurde. Punkt 3 der Resolution erklärt:[106]

"Die Vollversammlung […] *3.* lehnt *jede teilweise oder vollständige Leugnung des Holocaust als geschichtliches Ereignis ab;"*

Dies ist das erste Mal in der Menschheitsgeschichte, daß ein quasireligiöser Gedenktag auf der ganzen Welt gilt!

Wie sehr auch die Zunge der UNO gespalten ist, konnte man wieder einmal im Jahr 2011 erfahren. Damals erklärte die UN-Menschenrechtskommission mit viel Trara,[107] daß man Geschichtsdissidenten nicht verfolgen dürfe:[108]

"49. Gesetze, die das Ausdrücken von Meinungen über geschichtliche Tatsachen bestrafen, sind mit Verpflichtungen unverträglich, die den Mitgliedsstaaten durch die Konvention bezüglich der Respektierung von Rede- und Meinungsfreiheit auferlegt werden."

In einer Fußnote wurde dabei allerdings auf den Fall von Prof. Faurisson verwiesen, der Anfang der 1990er Jahre eine Beschwerde vor diese Kommission gebracht hatte, da er in Frankreich wegen seiner Holocaust-revisionistischen Schriften verurteilt worden war.[109] Wer jedoch die Entscheidung der UN-Kommission von 1993 liest, findet heraus, daß Prof. Faurisson mit seiner Beschwerde damals *gescheitert* war. Die UNO steht nämlich auf dem Standpunkt, daß Äußerungen dann verboten werden dürfen, wenn sie geeignet sind, antisemitische [sprich: antijüdische] Gefühle bei den Lesern bzw. Zuhörern zu schüren. Mit anderen Worten: man kann auf dieser Welt ein Gegner von so ziemlich allem und jedem sein, aber man *muß* auf dem gesamten Globus ein Freund der Juden sein und nichts tun oder sagen, was denen mißfallen könnte, sonst läuft man Gefahr, überall vogelfrei zu sein.

---

[106] www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml
[107] Vgl. www.youtube.com/watch?v=QSvvAnPH7i8
[108] www2.ohchr.org/english/bodies/hrc/docs/CCPR-C-GC-34.doc
[109] http://www.bayefsky.com/pdf/128_francevws55058.pdf

Was wirklich von den Sondergesetzen gegen dissidente Historiker zu halten ist, hat Bundesinnenminister Wolfgang Schäuble anno 1995 aus Versehen in einem Zwiegespräch mit dem damaligen Vorsitzenden des Zentralrats der Juden in Deutschland von sich gegeben:[110]

> *"Ich will zur Strafbarkeit der Auschwitzlüge, auch zum Verbot nationalsozialistischer Symbole nur folgendes sagen: Man könnte, wenn man in einem abstrakten Raum wäre, natürlich trefflich darüber streiten, daß es unter juristischen Gesichtspunkten eigentlich Unfug ist, Meinungsäusserungen zu verbieten. Trotzdem ist es richtig, weil wir ja nicht in einem abstrakten Raum sind, sondern konkrete geschichtliche Erfahrungen hinter uns haben. Ich glaube zwar nicht, daß die Strafvorschriften für die Ewigkeit sind. Aber für hier und heute ist es richtig, selbst mit Gesetzen, die man unter rein juristischen Gesichtspunkten als problematisch empfinden kann, zu sagen: Hier gibt es Barrieren oder Schranken, und da hört auch der Spaß auf."*

Nun wissen alle Bescheid: Die Strafverfolgung revisionistischer Geschichtsforscher erfolgt nicht aus juristischen Gründen, denn die dafür geschaffenen Gesetze zur Bestrafung unbeliebter Meinungsträger ist problematischer Unfug. Vielmehr müssen angebliche "geschichtliche Erfahrungen" dafür herhalten, damit eine offene Debatte über eben diese geschichtlichen Erfahrungen verboten werden kann. Oder anders ausgedrückt:

§1 Die Partei hat immer recht.

§2 Sollte die Partei einmal nicht recht haben, tritt automatisch §1 in Kraft.

Nun lese man einmal die Worte, die die Ehefrau des damaligen US-Präsidenten Hillary Rogham Clinton Mitte der 1990er Jahre aussprach:[111]

> *"Freiheit bedeutet das Recht der Menschen, sich öffentlich zu versammeln, zu organisieren und öffentlich zu debattieren. Dies heißt, die Ansichten derer zu respektieren, die von denen ihrer Regierungen abweichen. Dies heißt, die Menschen nicht von ihren geliebten Mitmenschen zu trennen und sie einzusperren, sie zu mißhandeln oder ihnen ihre Freiheit oder Würde deshalb abzusprechen, weil sie ihre Meinung und Ansichten friedlich geäußert haben."*

Freilich sagte sie dies nicht in bezug auf Deutschland, sondern anläßlich einer Rede während des Welt-Frauentages in Peking. In Deutschland, wo die Lage so viel anders nicht ist als in China, würde sie so etwas nie sagen.

Die gespaltenste aller Zungen jedoch wies der deutsche Bundespräsident Prof. Dr. Roman Herzog auf, als er anläßlich der Verleihung des Friedens-

---

[110] *Frankfurter Allgemeinen Zeitung*, 24.4.1996, S. 41.
[111] *The New York Times*, 6.9.1995.

preises des Deutschen Buchhandels an Frau Prof. Schimmel folgende Worte äußerte:[112]

> *"Wenn wir in einen Dialog mit anderen eintreten, bringen wir einige Essentiells ein, die nicht verhandelbar sind. Dazu gehört die Freiheit der Rede und dazu gehört vor allem, daß niemand wegen seiner Überzeugung zu Schaden gebracht werden darf. Eine lange, oft blutige grausame Geschichte hat uns in Europa gelehrt, daß diese Rechte niemals mehr zur Disposition stehen dürfen."*

Sind das alles leere Worte? Oder gelten sie nur für diejenigen, die unseren Mächtigen nach dem Munde reden? Dieses Kriterium der Meinungsfreiheit erfüllt jede Diktatur.

---

[112] *FAZ*, 16.10.1995.

"Der geringste Bauer und Bettler ist ebensowohl ein Mensch wie der König. Ein Justizkollegium, das Ungerechtigkeiten ausübt, ist gefährlicher und schlimmer wie eine Diebesbande. Vor der kann man sich schützen! – Aber vor Schelmen, die den Mantel der Justiz gebrauchen, um ihre üblen Pressionen auszuführen, vor denen kann sich kein Mensch hüten, sie sind ärger wie die größten Spitzbuben in der Welt und meritieren eine doppelte Bestrafung."

Friedrich der Große

Gedankenverbrechen

Remers Kommentare zum Rudolf Gutachten

oder: Wie einfach es ist, im freiesten Staat der deutschen Geschichte 14 Monate unfrei zu sein

Nachfolgend werden die Kommentare Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remers abgedruckt, wie er sie seiner Fassung meines Gutachtens hinzufügte und wie sie im Urteil gegen mich auf den Seiten 109a bis 114 abgedruckt sind.[1] Am Ende der Lektüre dieses Kapitels dürfte jeder Leser selbst in der Lage sein – jenseits der Frage über guten Stil – zu beurteilen, ob diese Kommentare dazu Anlaß geben durften, mir als Gutachter für 14 Monate die Freiheit zu rauben, selbst wenn ich diese Kommentare abgesegnet hätte, wie die große Staatsschutzkammer des Landgerichts Stuttgart es fälschlich und gegen die Beweislage feststellte.

Die Generalbundesanwaltschaft stellte am 19.1.1996 fest, daß ich für nichts anderes als für diese Kommentare 14 Monate hinter Gitter zu gehen

[1] Da kein Original der Remerschen Kommentare vorlag und man die vorliegenden schlechten Kopien niemandem zumuten kann, wurde der Text abgeschrieben, wobei versucht wurde, Format und Schreibweise (auch bei Fehlern) beizubehalten, was freilich nicht immer gelang. Kleinere unbeabsichtigte Variationen in Schreibweise und unvermeidlicherweise im Layout sowie die Auslassung der Portraits bitte ich daher zu entschuldigen.

habe. Der Bundesgerichtshof schloß sich dieser Forderung mit Beschluß vom 7.3.1996 an (Az.: 1 StR 18/96).

Jenseits dieser strafrechtlichen Frage sollen hier jedoch einige inhaltliche Anmerkungen zu Remers Ausführungen angebracht werden. In seinem auf der vorderen Umschlagsinnenseite abgedruckten Vorwort unter der Überschrift "An alle Freunde, Landsleute…" greift er unsere führenden Politiker, Medienleute und Juristen massiv mit den Worten an, diese Lügner gehörten aus ihren Pfründenburgen verjagt. Gleichzeitig jedoch hat Remer diese Fassung vor allem zur Versendung an eben jene führenden Politiker, Medienleute und Juristen vorgesehen. Es war nur zu selbstverständlich, daß die Versendung einer derart kommentierten Fassung an führende Politiker, Medienleute und Juristen – eine Investition von vielen zigtausend DM – in jeder Hinsicht für die Katz sein mußte.

An das eigentliche Gutachten anschließend fügte O.E. Remer einen fünf Seiten umfassenden Bericht über den Prozeß an, in dem Remer im Oktober 1992 zu einer 22-monatigen Haftstrafe verurteilt worden war. Dieser Artikel war von einem engen Freund Remers verfaßt worden, der bei Remers Prozeß anwesend war. Der Beitrag faßt im Prinzip nur die Hauptereignisse während dieses Verfahrens zusammen, wie eine Beschreibung der verschiedenen von den beiden Strafverteidigern eingeführten Beweismittel, deren Ablehnung durch das Gericht sowie schließlich die Plädoyers des Staatsanwalts wie auch der beiden Verteidiger Remers. Unter anderem für dieses Verfahren war das *Rudolf Gutachten* angefertigt worden. Am Ende war es im wesentlichen dieser Prozeßbericht, also die schriftliche Wiederholung der revisionistischen Argumente, die von Remers Anwälten während des Prozesses gegen ihn vorgebrachten worden waren, die dem Stuttgarter Gericht dann dazu dienten, mich zu verurteilen.

Im Verfahren gegen mich nahm das Stuttgarter Landgericht an verschiedenen Passagen dieses mit dem Titel "Justiz in Deutschland 1992" versehenen Artikels Anstoß. Zum Beispiel wurde kritisiert, daß das Zitat des Auswärtigen Amtes unvollständig sei, wie die Auslassungszeichen andeuteten. Der Sachbearbeiter Dr. Scheel habe weiter ausgeführt, daß sich die Gaskammern tatsächlich in dem drei km weiter westlich gelegenen Lager Birkenau befunden hätten, was im Zitat aber ausgelassen wurde. Dr. Scheel habe also nicht die Existenz von Gaskammern im Lagerkomplex Auschwitz-Birkenau generell in Abrede gestellt, wie das unvollständige Zitat suggeriere, sondern nur bezüglich des Stammlagers Auschwitz. Diese Feststellung des Gerichts ist richtig. Dieses unvollständige, aus dem Zusammenhang gerissene Zitat kann den Leser wahrlich irreführen, wenngleich man dem Verfasser nicht vorwerfen kann, vorsätzlich gehandelt zu

haben, denn immerhin hat er durch die Auslassungszeichen angedeutet, daß dieses Zitat unvollständig ist.

Worauf es bei diesem Zitat aber ankommt, ist eben *nicht*, daß das Auswärtige Amt durch Dr. Scheel die Existenz der Gaskammern in Birkenau *nicht* infrage stellte, sondern daß es die Existenz einer Gaskammer im Stammlager Auschwitz in Abrede stellte. Diese Aussage von höchster politischer deutscher Stelle steht nicht nur vielen Zeugenaussagen entgegen, darunter so prominenten Zeugen wie Pery S. Broad oder Rudolf Höß, sondern auch der weitläufigen Auffassung der etablierten Historikerschaft.

Wenn sich diese Zeugen in ihren Aussagen zum Stammlager Auschwitz getäuscht haben – das ist die unausweichliche Konsequenz der Aussage des Auswärtigen Amtes –, wie können wir dann ausschließen, daß sich andere Zeugen zu anderen Lagern – wie etwa Birkenau – nicht auch getäuscht haben? Wenn schon das Auswärtige Amt straffrei die Existenz einer ansonsten als bestehend angesehenen Gaskammer in Abrede stellt, wie kann dann die deutsche Justiz Zweifel an der Existenz von Gaskammern oder gar das Bestreiten ihrer Existenz in anderen Lagern unter Strafe stellen?

Ferner kritisierte das Stuttgarter Landgericht, die "Gegenüberstellung von amtlichen Aussagen über behauptete Gaskammer-Tote in Auschwitz" wäre beleidigend und volksverhetzend. 1993 und 1994 wurden diese Zahlen durch den französischen Apotheker Jean-Claude Pressac und zeitweise hochgelobten technischen Auschwitz-Fachmann um zwei Zahlen ergänzt: 630.000[2] bzw. 470.000,[3] und im Jahr 2002 reduzierte Fritjof Meyer, leitender Redakteur des *Spiegel*, die Opferzahl der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz weiter auf 356.000.[4] Gewiß wird man sich der Ansicht anschließen können, daß jede zu hohe oder zu niedrige Opferzahl auf je unterschiedliche Völker und Volksgruppen beleidigend oder verhetzend wirken kann. Doch nicht O.E. Remer bzw. dessen Freund haben diese extrem unterschiedlichen Zahlen in die Welt gesetzt, von denen maximal eine richtig sein kann – und alle anderen volksverhetzend sein können. Diese vom Gericht beanstandete Liste besteht aus verifizierbaren Zahlen der Standardliteratur. Wie kann es sein, daß solche Zahlen, die isoliert betrachtet nicht strafbar sind, strafbar werden, wenn sie in einer Tabelle zusammengefaßt werden?

---

2 J.-C. Pressac, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, CNSR, Paris 1993, S. 147.

3 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994, S. 202.

4 F. Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz", *Osteuropa*, 52(5) (2002), S. 631-641, hier S. 632 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html). Für einen Überblick über die Spannbreite und Entwicklung der behaupteten Opferzahlen von Auschwitz siehe Robert Faurisson, "Wie viele Tote gab es im KL Auschwitz?", *VffG*, 3(3) (1999), S. 268-272.

Die in dieser Opferzahlen-Tabelle gemachte Feststellung, das Urteil des Frankfurter Auschwitz Prozesses habe 45.510 Gaskammertote festgestellt, hätte zumindest einer Erläuterung bedurft, denn es kann der falsche Eindruck entstehen, in diesem Urteil wäre behauptet worden, nicht mehr als 45.510 Menschen seien in den Gaskammern gestorben. Das Frankfurter Schwurgericht hat 1965 verschiedene damalige Angehörige des Lagerpersonals u.a. wegen der angeblichen Ermordung bestimmter Menschenmengen durch Giftgas verurteilt. Insgesamt sühnte es damit 45.510 Gaskammermorde, indem es einige Angeklagte für schuldig befand, jeweils einige tausend Häftlinge mit Gas getötet zu haben. Auf die Frage, wie viele Häftlinge insgesamt durch Giftgas in Auschwitz umkamen, hat das Gericht keine Antwort gegeben, und dies war auch nicht seine Aufgabe. Die Feststellung der Gesamtopferzahl ist vielmehr die Aufgabe der Geschichtswissenschaft.

Tatsache ist also, daß die deutsche Justiz nicht mehr und nicht weniger als 45.510 Gaskammertote für Auschwitz rechtskräftig festgestellt hat und daß alles andere eine Frage der Wissenschaft und nicht der Strafjustiz ist. Es fragt sich dann nur, wie man mit Strafandrohungen und unter Anwendung der magischen Offenkundigkeitsformel gegen Menschen vorgehen kann, die sich auf den Standpunkt stellen, Behauptungen von Opferzahlen in der Größenordnung vieler Hunderttausende oder gar Millionen seien völlig übertrieben. Denn gerichtlich offenkundig kann nur sein, was irgendwann einmal von einem Gericht in einem Urteil nach Beweiserhebung als solches festgestellt worden ist. Das ist aber bezüglich der Opferzahl der Auschwitz-Gaskammern eben nicht der Fall, was ja auch dadurch bewiesen wird, daß gegen Autoren wie Pressac und Meyer, die drastisch niedrigere Zahlen veröffentlichen als das, was allgemein als richtig anerkannt wird, keine Strafverfahren durchgeführt werden.

In der schriftlichen Urteilsbegründung führte die Strafkammer als Beweis für ihre Behauptung, im Nachwort der Remer-Version werde gezielt der Eindruck erweckt, als werde der Holocaust von Juden zur Ausbeutung Deutschlands genutzt, als einziges Beispiel explizit aus (Urteil, S. 235):

> *"Dies gilt insbesondere für den Abdruck des angeblichen Briefes eines Juden vom 2.5.1991 (S. IV des Nachwortes, oben S. 113). Im Zusammenhang mit der Behauptung, daß der Holocaust eine Erfindung der Juden sei, wird damit gezielt zum Haß gegen die Juden aufgestachelt."*

Das Gericht bezieht sich hier auf einen Schaukasten des Prozeßberichts im Anhang zum Gutachten, wo ein Brief eines Schreibers aus Holon, Israel, zitiert wird, in dem der Schreiber wegen der angeblichen Vergasung seines Onkels im KL Dachau um Entschädigung nachfragt. Nirgendwo wird be-

hauptet, dieser Brief sei von einem Juden geschrieben worden, und auch sonst fehlt in diesem Artikel jeder Hinweis auf die Religionszugehörigkeit des Briefschreibers. Ebenso fehlt jede Anspielung darauf, "daß der Holocaust eine Erfindung der Juden sei," ganz im Gegensatz zur Behauptung des Gerichts. Alles, was Remers Freund getan hatte, war, diesen Brief aus Israel einem Schreiben der Stadt Dachau gegenüberzustellen, in dem diese bekannt gibt, im KL Dachau sei es niemals zu Vergasungen gekommen.

Das Gericht hat nicht geprüft, ob es diese Briefe tatsächlich gibt, mußte also nach dem Prinzip "in dubio pro reo" davon ausgehen, daß sie existieren. In der Tat lagen die diesem Schaukasten zugrunde liegenden Briefe damals nicht nur Remer, sondern vielen anderen Aktivisten in Fotokopie vor. Klar ist zudem, daß es Aussagen von Zeugen gibt, die von Massenvergasungen in Dachau berichten, aber es ist ebenso bekannt, daß sowohl das offizielle Museum des ehemaligen Lagers Dachau wie auch die Stadt Dachau wiederholt feststellten, es habe in diesem Lager nie Menschenvergasungen gegeben.[5]

Diese als wahr anerkannten Fakten wurden mit den von Remer bzw. seinem Freund publizierten bzw. zitierten Dokumenten dargelegt, was nicht strafbar sein kann. In seinem Kommentar zu diesen Briefen spielt Remers Freund lediglich darauf an, daß falsche Aussagen wie die von ihm zitierte, die den Tod eines Onkels in der Dachauer Gaskammer behauptet, als Grundlage der bundesdeutschen Offenkundigkeit dienen. Nirgendwo jedoch wird darauf angespielt, irgend jemand habe gelogen, um sich materiell zu bereichern. Auch den Beweis, der Leser müsse bei Kenntnisnahme dieses Schaukastens den Eindruck erhalten, der Verfasser wolle den Juden eine Lüge zum Zweck der Ausbeutung Deutschlands unterstellen, blieb das Gericht schuldig.

Daß auch Juden im Zusammenhang mit der Zeit zwischen 1993 und 1945 bisweilen Unwahrheiten berichten, dürfte unbestritten sein, allein schon deshalb, weil ausgeschlossen werden kann, daß alle Angehörigen einer Volks- bzw. Religionsgruppe immer die Wahrheit sagen. Besonders deutlich wurde dies im Strafverfahren gegen John Demjanjuk in Jerusalem. Das Verfahren endete mit einem Freispruch für den Angeklagten, da auch das israelische Gericht die Augen vor der Flut gefälschter Dokumente und falscher Zeugenaussagen nicht mehr verschließen konnte.[6] Erfreulich ist

---

5 Freilich gibt es andere, dem widersprechende Quellen, vgl. Reinhold Schwertfeger, "Gab es Gaskammern im Altreich?", *VffG*, 5(4) (2001), S. 446-449.

6 Vgl. hierzu den zusammenfassenden Beitrag von Arnulf Neumaier, "Der Treblinka-Holocaust", in E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 347-374.

hier, daß sich auch jüdische Persönlichkeiten eindeutig gegen die Inflation der Unwahrheiten bei diesem Verfahren gewandt haben.[7]

Daß die bei diesem Prozeß aufgetretenen Zeugen bereits früher in anderen Verfahren u.a. in Deutschland ähnlich lautende Aussagen getätigt haben, erschüttert ihre Glaubwürdigkeit in den Augen unserer Gerichte freilich nicht.

Auch die Anzeigenkampagne des Juden Aze Brauner und seiner Freunde am 6.5.1995 in der *FAZ* und der *Süddeutschen Zeitung*, in der die alten, sogar vom Jerusalemer Holocaust-Institut Yad Vashem[8] längst widerlegten Lügen von Seife aus Judenfett und Lampenschirmen aus Menschenhaut aufgewärmt wurden, scheint unsere Juristen nicht darüber nachdenklich zu machen, daß nicht alles, was ein Jude bezüglich der Jahre 1933 bis 1945 sagt, wahr sein muß.

Selbst die jüngst wieder bestätigte Erkenntnis, daß der Jude Ilja Ehrenburg als Chefgreuelpropagandist Stalins einer der größten Fälscher und Lügner auch in Fragen der vermeintlichen NS-Judenvernichtung war,[9] scheint in Deutschland niemanden zu beeindrucken. Vielmehr scheint bei der bundesdeutschen Justiz zu gelten: ein Jude sagt immer die Wahrheit; ein Nichtjude hingegen, der einen Juden bezichtigt, die Unwahrheit zu berichten oder gar zu lügen, gehört ins Gefängnis.[10]

Das nicht begangene Verbrechen

Im Urteil der 17. Strafkammer heißt es über Remers Vor- und Nachworte konkret (S. 115):

> *"Obwohl in Vor- und Nachwort den Juden nicht ausdrücklich angelastet wird, sie hätten die Darstellungen über den Holocaust insbesondere um ihres politischen und materiellen Vorteiles willen erfunden,"*

– lies: <u>obwohl das Verbrechen, dessen ich bezichtigt wurde, nicht begangen wurde …</u>

---

7 Vgl. das Buch von Demjanjuks Anwalt: Yoram Sheftel, *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994. Vgl. *FAZ*, 11.3.1995, S. 8.

8 Shmuel Krakowski, Archivdirektor von Yad Vashem, sowie Professor Yehuda Bauer gaben 1990 endlich zu, daß "the Nazis never made soap from human fat" (die Nazis machten niemals Seife aus Menschenfett), *The Jerusalem Post International Edition*, 5.5.1990; siehe M. Weber, *JHR* 11(2) (1991) S. 217-227 (www.vho.org/GB/Journals/JHR/11/2/Weber217-227.html).

9 Joachim Hoffmann, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, Verlag für Wehrwissenschaften, München 1995; 7. Auflage, Herbig, München 2001.

10 So Helge Grabitz, *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2. Aufl., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1986, S. 64-90; vgl. Manfred Köhler, "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss, (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, S. 84f.

"hatte die Remer-Fassung des 'Gutachtens' zur Überzeugung der Kammer den Zweck, dies zu suggerieren"

– lies: Die Richter können die Gedanken und Absichten des Verfassers lesen …

"und damit feindselige Emotionen gegen die Juden zu schüren. Dies folgt schon daraus, daß der Leser, die Richtigkeit der Behauptungen des 'Gutachtens' vorausgesetzt,"

– das Gericht unternahm nichts, um herauszufinden, ob mein Gutachten richtig ist, so daß es gemäß "in dubio pro reo" in der Tat annehmen mußte, daß dieses korrekt ist …

"unter anderem auf Grund der tendenziösen Ausführungen und der Diktion zu dem Schluß kommen mußte und sollte, daß die überlebenden Juden […] *die Berichte über den Holocaust bewußt wahrheitswidrig gefälscht haben müssen."*

– lies: auch wenn das Rudolf Gutachten richtig ist, muß der Herausgeber sicherstellen, daß der Leser nicht "falsch" denkt, denn sonst wird er dafür bestraft, und die Richter kennen selbstverständlich die Auswirkung dieser Publikation auf den Leser, ohne irgendeinen Beweis dafür präsentiert zu haben.

Wie man den weiter unten abgedruckten Kommentaren Remers entnehmen kann, wirft dieser nicht etwa "den Juden" vor, Holocaust-Berichte erfunden zu haben, sondern er greift ganz konkret deutsche Politiker und Journalisten sowie die Siegermächte an:

"Ganze Politikergenerationen beteiligten sich seit 1945 nicht nur an den abscheulichsten Lügen gegen das deutsche Volk, nein, sie betätigten sich sogar als Aktivisten im Erfinden von Lügen. Genauso verhält es sich mit den Medien. Heute setzen diese Kräfte alles daran, die gräßlichsten Lügen der Weltgeschichte mit Hilfe der Strafjustiz aufrechtzuerhalten. Denn: Die Lügen-Politiker fürchten, nicht mehr gewählt und verachtet zu werden. Die Medienzunft fürchtet, als Lügner aus ihren Redaktionsbüros verjagt zu werden, käme die Wahrheit ans Licht. […]

In Nürnberg wurden die Propaganda-Lügen der Sieger mit Aktenzeichen versehen. Seitdem sind es 'Tatsachen'."

Juden werden in diesem Zusammenhang mit keinem Wort erwähnt.[11] Das hinderte das Gericht aber nicht daran, in der rechtlichen Würdigung am En-

[11] Hier all jene Sätze in den Kommentaren, wo das Wort **Jude** vorkommt:
*"Mit Dokument 3311-PS der polnischen Regierung 'stellt das Sieger-Tribunal unter Beweis', daß in Treblinka Hundertausende von **Juden** 'verdampft' wurden."*
*"Mayer postuliert in seinem Buch, daß der größte Teil aller Auschwitz-Häftlinge eines natürlichen Todes starben und daß es keinen Hitler-Befehl zur 'Vergasung' der **Juden** gab."*
*"Die Holocauster reden sich bislang wegen der Sterbeziffer von 66.000 damit heraus, daß die alten und arbeitsunfähigen **Juden** an der 'Rampe' aussortiert und sofort 'vergast', also gar*

de der Urteilsbegründung *entgegen dem offensichtlichen Wortlaut* zu behaupten, diese Vorwürfe an die Siegermächte des Zweiten Weltkrieges sowie an deutsche Politiker und Medien erfolgten tatsächlich "aus Haß gegen die Juden" (S. 233):

> *"Mit der Gesamtheit der Remer-Fassung des 'Gutachtens' wird aus politischem Kalkül und aus Haß gegen die Juden gezielt die Behauptung aufgestellt, die Berichte über die systematischen Judenmorde in der Zeit des Nationalsozialismus, vor allem im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz seien eine reine Erfindung zum Zwecke der Knebelung und Ausbeutung Deutschlands. Damit wird unterstellt* [sic! Also eben nicht ausgeführt!], *daß die Darstellungen über den Holocaust unter anderem von der jüdischen Bevölkerung in und außerhalb der Bundesrepublik wahrheitswidrig um ihres politischen und materiellen Vorteils willen erfunden und aufrechterhalten würden."*

Und obwohl eine derartige Behauptung auch nicht im entferntesten in besagter Druckschrift vorhanden ist, extrapoliert das Gericht anschließend immer weiter:

> *"Mit dieser falschen Behauptung* [die gar nicht aufgestellt wurde!] *wird die jüdische Bevölkerung verleumdet und verächtlich gemacht. Außerdem wird, da auf diese Weise judenfeindliche Emotionen in der Bevölkerung geweckt werden sollen, zum Haß gegen die jüdische Bevölkerung aufgestachelt."*

Mit dem letzten schon kriminell zu nennenden Kunstgriff wird am Ende aus Remers Anklage gegen deutsche Politiker und Medien sowie gegen die Siegermächte ein Angriff auf das Lebensrecht (!!!) der Juden konstruiert:

---

nicht erst in der Lagerregistratur aufgenommen worden seien. Die Sterbebücher beweisen aber das Gegenteil. Bei den meisten Todesfällen handelt es sich um alte Menschen. Die meisten davon waren ***Juden****."*

"'Das Gericht lehnte das Verlesen der Dokumente von Hoess' Folterung mit dem Hinweis ab, es sei nicht bewiesen, daß Hoess aufgrund der Folter ein falsches Geständnis abgelegt hat. Doch, das Geständnis von Hoess ist falsch,' donnert der ehemalige Inspekteur der Nachtjäger und Oberst a.D. in den Gerichtssaal. 'Hoess gestand nämlich 3 Millionen ***Judenmorde****. Aber heute besteht die Holocaustgeschichtsschreibung darauf, daß nur 1,5 Millionen ums Leben gekommen sind,' schleudert er Staatsanwalt und Richter zu."*

"'Aber der Angeklagte', so der Anwalt weiter, 'muß nach Überzeugung des Staatsanwalts dennoch wissen, daß 6 Millionen ***Juden*** *vergast wurden.'"*

"Wenn Remer recht behält, entfällt für die Alliierten die Rechtfertigung im Nachhinein, das deutsche Volk abgeschlachtet und ausgeraubt zu haben. Für die ***Juden*** *entfiele, wie es Prof. Wolffsohn ausdrückt, 'die einzig übriggebliebene Identitätsstiftung'."*

"Den Alliierten wäre im Nachhinein ihre Rechtfertigung für ihre am deutschen Volk verübten Verbrechen genommen und das ***Judentum*** *verlöre mit einem Schlag seine identitätsstiftende Grundlage."*

> *"Damit wird den Juden das Lebensrecht als gleichwertige Persönlichkeiten in der staatlichen Gemeinschaft abgesprochen und dadurch ihre Menschenwürde verletzt."*

Es ist allerdings atemberaubend zu sehen, auf welche perverse Weise sich deutsche Gerichte geistig prostituieren, um Derartiges an den Haaren herbeizuziehen.

Somit wurde ich, der als Gutachter in Remers Strafverfahren auftrat, nicht nur für eine Tat bestraft, die ich nicht begangen hatte, sondern für eine, die niemand begangen hatte. Die Tat wurde vom Gericht vielmehr frei erfunden – man ignorierte die Fakten und phantasierte zwischen den Zeilen!

Begangene, aber unbestrafte "Verbrechen"

Aber was wäre nun, wenn Remers Freund tatsächlich geschrieben hätte, daß sich bestimmte Juden mit zweifelhaften oder falschen Behauptungen über jüdisches Leiden politische und finanzielle Vorteile zu verschaffen versuchen? Man mag darüber streiten, ob das wahr ist oder falsch. Interessant ist, daß nur sieben Jahre nach der Veröffentlichung der Remer-Fassung meines Gutachtens der amerikanische Politologe Prof. Dr. Norman Finkelstein genau diesen Punkt zum Thema eines ganzen Buches machte, das wenig später auch in Deutschland erschien und dort für Furore sorgte: *Die Holocaust-Industrie*.[12] Freilich zweifelt Prof. Finkelstein, der kein Historiker ist, die exterminationistischen Kernaussagen zum Holocaust nicht an, denn seine Kenntnisse reichten dazu nicht aus. Was er aber in seinem Buch heftig kritisiert, ist die Ausnutzung angeblich einzigartigen jüdischen Leidens, das seiner Ansicht nach durch Übertreibungen und Lügen verzerrt wurde, so daß bzw. damit jüdische Lobbygruppen politische und wirtschaftliche Vorteile daraus ziehen können.[13] Selbstverständlich wurde Finkelsteins Buch in Deutschland weder zensiert noch der Autor irgendwelcher Verfolgung ausgesetzt, nicht zuletzt wohl auch deshalb, weil er selbst Jude ist.

Wenn es aber nicht strafbar ist festzustellen, daß Juden bezüglich des Holocaust um finanzieller und politischer Vorteile willen lügen und übertreiben, um hier Prof. Finkelstein einmal etwas freimütig zu paraphrasieren, warum ist es dann strafbar, so etwas *nicht* zu schreiben, sondern den geneigten Leser nur durch Anführung bestimmter naturwissenschaftlicher und technischer Argumente dazu zu bringen, "zwischen den Zeilen zu lesen" und womöglich selbst zu derartigen Schlußfolgerungen zu kommen?

---

[12] Piper, München 2002.
[13] Vgl. meine Rezension in *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), S. 435-438.

Natürlich gibt es da einen feinen Unterschied: Prof. Finkelstein hat zwar ausgesagt, Juden hätten gelogen und übertrieben, jedoch war dies lediglich ein gradueller Lügenvorwurf, denn den "Holocaust" als solchen, also den geplanten und industriell durchgeführten Massenmord mit der Haupttatwaffe Gaskammer, zweifelt Finkelstein ja nicht an. In meinem Gutachten jedoch wird mit dem Bestreiten bzw. Widerlegen der Realität der Tatwaffe "Gaskammer" genau diese frevelhafte Tat begangen.

Gehen wir aber noch einen Schritt weiter. Nur zwei Jahre nach Erscheinen von Finkelsteins Buch veröffentlichte Fritjof Meyer, einst Leitender Redakteur des linken Nachrichtenmagazins *Der Spiegel*, einen wissenschaftlichen Beitrag, in dem er die Opferzahl des Lagers Auschwitz behandelte. Er legte darin dar, in den Krematorien von Birkenau habe es nur einige mißlungene Testvergasungen gegeben, nicht aber einen Massenmord in der Größenordnung eines Völkermordes.[4] Mit anderen Worten: Meyer legte die Haupttatorte "Krematorien" des Holocaust-Haupttatortes "Auschwitz" still. Und auch hier erfolgte keine strafrechtliche Verfolgung des Autors, denn ähnlich wie Finkelstein bestritt auch Meyer nicht den Holocaust als Ganzes, sondern lediglich ein paar bestimmte Tatorte, und vor allem machte Meyer keine Aussagen über die politische und finanzielle Ausbeutung des Themas durch jüdische Lobbygruppen.

Objektiv betrachtet jedoch kommt Meyers sensationelle These jener nahe, die ich seit 1992 gemacht habe, nämlich daß "die bezeugten Massenvergasungen mit Blausäure in den angeblichen 'Gaskammern' in Auschwitz nicht stattgefunden haben" können, um hier einmal mich selbst zu zitieren.[14] Meyers Artikel ist daher nicht weniger als eine teilweise, wenn auch späte Rehabilitierung für mich, und es mag nur weniger weiterer Revisionen des offiziellen Auschwitz-Bildes bedürfen, um jenen Punkt zu erreichen, an dem es sich mit dem deckt, was ich in meinem Gutachten ausführte.

Abschließen darf ich diese Betrachtung mit der Anmerkung, daß inzwischen sogar einer der international anerkanntesten Historiker der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches, Prof. Dr. Werner Maser, sich Fritjof Meyer angeschlossen und dessen Teilrevisionen zum Holocaust noch wesentlich weiter getrieben hat.[15]

Halten wir fest:

---

[14] Schlußfolgerungen des *Rudolf Gutachtens*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, S. 98 (vho.org/D/rga1/schluss.html); ebenso in der 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 179 (vho.org/D/rga2/8.html).

[15] Werner Maser, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, München 2004; G. Rudolf, "Der Mut des sicheren Ruhestandes", *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 348-358.

– Wenn jemand sagt, "Juden lügen und übertreiben in Sachen Holocaust um finanzieller und politischer Vorteile willen", so ist das in Ordnung, solange man den Massenmord selbst nicht anzweifelt. Man darf also behaupten, das eine *Eins* tatsächlich eine *Eins* ist: 1 = 1.

– Wenn jemand sagt, daß "die bezeugten Massenvergasungen mit Blausäure in den angeblichen 'Gaskammern' in Auschwitz haben nicht stattgefunden", so ist auch das in Ordnung, solange man den Massenmord ansonsten nicht anzweifelt und auch nicht behauptet, andersartige Behauptungen seien Lügen und Übertreibungen, die aus politischem und/oder finanziellem Kalkül gemacht werden. Man darf also sagen, das eine *Zwei* eine *Zwei* ist: 2 = 2.

Wenn ich allerdings behaupte, daß "die bezeugten Massenvergasungen mit Blausäure in den angeblichen 'Gaskammern' in Auschwitz nicht stattgefunden haben" und zudem angeblich zwischen den Zeilen suggeriere, daß "Juden lügen und übertreiben in Sachen Holocaust um finanzieller und politischer Vorteile willen", also wenn ich lediglich *suggeriere*(!), *Eins* plus *Zwei* ergebe *Drei*: 1 + 2 = 3 – dann gehe ich für 14 Monate ins Gefängnis…

Und eine solche Behandlung nennt man dann "Rechststaatlichkeit" im modernen Deutschland.

Nun zurück zum Urteil: Obwohl dies meine erste strafrechtliche Verurteilung war – erfolgt aufgrund einer nicht strafbaren Tat, die zudem von mir gar nicht begangen worden war –, wurde meine Strafe nicht zur Bewährung ausgesetzt, denn, so das Gericht in seiner Urteilsbegründung (S. 239):

> *"Dies kam schon deswegen nicht in Betracht, weil dem Angeklagten, der als* ***fanatischer Überzeugungstäter*** *einzustufen ist, keine positive Sozialprognose gestellt werden kann (§ 56 Abs. 1. StGB). Der Angeklagte hat,* ***was seine Einstellung einmal mehr dokumentiert****, während und trotz des laufenden Verfahrens weitere 'revisionistische' Schriften veröffentlicht bzw. vorbereitet, die nach der gleichen Strategie der scheinbaren* ***Objektivität*** *wiederum darauf abzielen, den Holocaust zu leugnen. So erschien im Herbst 1994 das Buch 'Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte' und wurde das Buch gegen Pressac vorbereitet. Die Kammer hat deshalb keine Zweifel, daß der Angeklagte nicht gewillt ist, sich im Hinblick auf die genannten Strafvorschriften künftig rechtstreu zu verhalten."* (Hervorhebungen hinzugefügt)

Hier gibt das Gericht offen zu, daß es mich wegen meiner wissenschaftlichen Ansichten zu einer Gefängnisstrafe verurteilte, die mich angeblich zu einem unverbesserlichen Kriminellen stempeln. Es bedarf keines weiteren Beweises, daß ich in Deutschland politisch verfolgt werde.

Zudem benutzte das Gericht Veröffentlichungen, die es am Anfang seiner Urteilsbegründung selbst als "wissenschafllich" bezeichnet hatte – siehe weiter unten – und die zum Zeitpunkt der Urteilsfällung noch durch keinen Gerichtsentscheid rechtskräftig als illegal festgestellt wurden, um damit die Verweigerung einer Bewährungsstrafe zu rechtfertigen.

Als die Richter im Juni 1995 ihr Urteil gegen mich verhängten, hatte ich drei Bücher veröffentlicht. Über das erste, mein Gutachten über chemische und technische Details der angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz, führt das Urteil auf S. 23 aus:

> *"Diese Schrift, die die Grundlage aller seiner publizistischen Aktivitäten ist, ist im wesentlichen in wissenschaftlichem Stil gehalten. Sie beschäftigt sich mit einem chemischen Detail (Blausäure-Problematik) und verzichtet auf allgemeine politische Schlußfolgerungen."*

Bezüglich meiner drei Hauptwerke (*Gutachten*, *Vorlesungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*) meinte das Gericht:

> *"Sie sind durch wissenschaftlichen Habitus und die Berufung auf seine Autorität als ausgebildeter Chemiker geprägt. Tonfall und Form sind im wesentlichen so gehalten, als seien sie ausschließlich an der Sache orientiert. Zusätzlich sollen ausführliche Detailerörterungen, Tabellen und Schaubilder sowie umfangreiche Literaturhinweise den Eindruck einer unbefangenen und ergebnisoffenen Wissenschaftlichkeit erwecken. Dies gilt vor allem für die drei großen Veröffentlichungen des Angeklagten* […]*."* (S. 23 des Urteils)

Über die *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* führt das Urteil aus, es mache den "größtmöglichen Anschein von Sachlichkeit" (S. 26), was später von zwei allgemein anerkannten deutschen Historikern in Gutachten bestätigt wurde, die zur Unterstützung meiner wissenschaftlichen Arbeit verfaßt worden waren. Selbstverständlich mußte das Gericht das Wort "Anschein" einfügen, um die Qualität meiner Arbeiten in zweifelhaftem Licht erscheinen zu lassen, zumal es mich ja sonst unmöglich hätte verurteilen können.

Wenn man den Haß und die Verachtung bedenkt, die dieses Urteil über mich ausschüttet, so kann man dieses offene, lobende Eingeständnis gar nicht überschätzen. Zumal das Gericht also zugeben mußte, daß meine Hauptwerke formell gesehen wissenschaftlich sind (und es ist *alleine* die Form, also der "Anschein", *nicht* hingegen der Inhalt, der das einzige Kriterium für die Wissenschaftlichkeit einer Arbeit ist!), konnte ich überhaupt kein Verbrechen begehen, wenn ich diese Arbeiten veröffentlichte, zumal das deutsche Grundgesetz die Freiheit von Forschung und Wissenschaft uneingeschränkt garantiert (Artikel 5.3). Somit benutzte man die Zusätze von Remers Freund, um die Schlinge um meinen Hals zu legen.

Mit seinem Urteil machte das Gericht aus dem Geschichtsdissidenten (Revisionisten) Germar Rudolf einen "Gedankenverbrecher".

Auf den Punkt gebracht

Es bedurfte einer Entscheidung der US-Einwanderungsbehörde bezüglich meines Asyl-Antrages, den ich im Jahr 2000 stellte,[16] damit ich selbst wieder den Wald vor lauter Bäumen sehen konnte. Ein besonderes Aha-Erlebnis war in dieser Hinsicht der Zwischenbescheid der US-Einwanderungsbehörde, in dem die deutsche Praxis der Ablehnung von Beweisanträgen wegen Offenkundigkeit als legitim abgesegnet wurde, weil es auch in den USA eine derartige Regel gebe, die die Ablehnung von Beweisanträgen wegen Offenkundigkeit erlaube. Als Beispiel führte die US-Behörde aus, auch US-Gerichte könnten den Antrag eines Verteidigers zur Anhörung von Zeugen wegen Offenkundigkeit ablehnen, wenn durch einen Sachverständigen bereits bewiesen worden sei, daß ein wegen Trunkenheit Angeklagter tatsächlich betrunken war. Genau damit aber schoß sich die US-Einwanderungsbehörde ins Knie, denn sie mußte die deutschen Tatsachen auf den Kopf stellen, um sie mit den US-Tatsachen vergleichen zu können. Denn was in meinem Fall passiert war, würde sich am Beispiel der US-Einwanderungsbehörde wie folgt darstellen:

Man stelle sich einen Sachverständigen für Blutalkoholanalysen vor. Er wird gebeten, Blutproben eines Angeklagten, der wegen Trunkenheit am Steuer vor Gericht steht, auf ihren Alkoholgehalt zu untersuchen. Die Analyseergebnisse des Sachverständigen zeigen, daß der Angeklagte zur Tatzeit tatsächlich betrunken war. Mit dieser Aussage widerspricht der Sachverständige allerdings den Ausführungen vieler Zeugen, die behaupten, der Angeklagte sei zur Tatzeit *nicht* betrunken gewesen. Man stelle sich nun vor, der mit dem Fall befaßte Richter würde entscheiden, den Sachverständigen nicht aussagen zu lassen, weil dessen Aussage die Öffentlichkeit zu der Annahme verleiten könnte, daß die vielen Zeugen aus niederen Beweggründen gelogen haben könnten, was eine Beleidigung der Zeugen, einer Aufstachelung zum Haß gegen sie und einer Verhetzung des Volkes gleichkäme. Als der Sachverständige es schließlich wagt, seine Ergebnisse zu veröffentlichen, wird er mit der angeführten Argumentation selbst wegen Beleidigung, Volksverhetzung und Aufstachelung zum Haß gegen diese Zeugen und deren Angehörige angeklagt. Er wird zu 14 Monaten Haft ohne Bewährung verurteilt.

---

[16] Vgl. das entsprechende Kapitel in diesem Buch. Die gesamte Dokumentation ist online einsehbar: www.germarrudolf.com.

Das ist genau, was mir passiert ist. Man muß nur das Blut mit den Gaskammerwänden und den Alkohol mit den Überresten des Giftgasprodukts Zyklon B austauschen.

Die Ablehnung sachverständiger Zeugen, die im Gerichtssaal anwesend sind und sich zum Beweisthema kompetent äußern können, ist nach deutschem Recht nicht zulässig.[17] Aber das genau ist, was sieben deutsche Gerichte zwischen Dezember 1991 und März 1994 mit mir als Sachverständigem machten. Und das war und bleibt ein offener Rechtsbruch.

Der billige Vorwand des deutschen Gerichts, die im April 1993 veröffentlichte Fassung meines Gutachten sei schon deshalb nicht wissenschaftlich, weil es von Otto Ernst Remer und seinen Freunden durch ein polemisches Vorwort eingeleitet und durch einen Prozeßbericht abgeschlossen wurde, ist falsch, weil mein Gutachten selbst durch diese Zusätze gar nicht verändert wurde, also sein wissenschaftlicher Charakter dadurch gar nicht berührt wurde.

Wenn es aber richtig ist, daß die Ablehnung von Sachverständigen, die im Gerichtssaal zugegen sind, selbst nach gültigem bundesdeutschen Recht ein offener Rechtsbruch ist, so kann es nicht falsch bzw. strafbar sein, diesen Rechtsbruch in einem Vorwort zu meinem Gutachten anzuprangern, wie Remer es machte, auch wenn dies auf polemische Weise erfolgte:[18]

> *"*[…] *Äußerungen, welche zur Ausführung oder Verteidigung von Rechten oder zur Wahrnehmung berechtigter Interessen gemacht werden,* […] *sind nur insofern strafbar, als das Vorhandensein einer Beleidigung aus der Form der Äußerung oder aus den Umständen, unter welchen sie geschah, hervorgeht."*

Wenn das Aufzeigen offener Rechtsbrüche durch die deutsche Justiz keine Wahrnehmung berechtigter Interessen ist, was ist es dann? Und da das Gericht nicht behauptete, die Form von Remers Äußerungen hätten jemanden beleidigt (das Gericht behauptete nur, Remer habe etwas "suggerieren" wollen), hat Remer auch keine Straftat begangen.

So negativ sich die Zusätze Remers und seiner Freunde auf mein Leben auch ausgewirkt haben, so sehr muß ich darauf bestehen, daß es ihr gutes Recht und sogar ihre heiligste Pflicht als deutsche Staatsbürger war, diesen Skandal der Rechtsbeugung durch Beweismittelunterdrückung an den Tag zu bringen. Daß die gewählte Form pädagogisch nicht sonderlich einfühlsam und damit letztlich wenig effektiv war, mag man bedauern, an der inhaltlichen Richtigkeit der Aussagen ändert das aber nichts. Hätte ich die

---

17 §245 StPO; vgl. Detlef Burhoff, *Handbuch für die strafrechtliche Hauptverhandlung*, 4. Aufl., Verlag für die Rechts- und Anwaltspraxis, Recklinghausen 2003, 676 (www.burhoff.de/haupt/inhalt/praesentes.htm).

18 §193 StGB: Wahrnehmung berechtigter Interessen.

restlichen Seiten der Druckfassung zu füllen gehabt,[19] und wäre mir damals der Gedanke gekommen, die von deutschen Gerichten praktizierte Beweisunterdrückung darzustellen, so hätte ich dies in sachlicherem Tone getan, belegt mit Fallbeispielen und Bezügen auf Strafrecht und herrschende Rechtsprechung. Ob eine solche Fassung die Gnade der Herrschenden gefunden hätte, darf gleichwohl bezweifelt werden, denn wie drückte es Patrick Bahners von der *FAZ* doch so sensibel aus:[20]

"Im Gegenteil ist die formvollendete Hetze besonders perfide."

Vielleicht hätte mir das also anstatt 14 Monaten 18 Monate eingebracht…

Doch wie dem auch sei. Tatsache ist, daß mein Gutachten niemals als sachlich falsch überführt wurde, insbesondere nicht von dem über mich richtenden Gericht – ein Antrag zur inhaltlichen Prüfung meines Gutachtens durch meinen Strafverteidiger wurde vom Gericht abgelehnt ("wegen Offenkundigkeit des Holocausts"…). Meine Richter hätten daher nach dem Motto "Im Zweifel für den Angeklagten" von der Richtigkeit meiner Ausführungen ausgehen müssen. Davon werden sie freilich unter Strafandrohung durch das "Offenkundigkeitsdogma" abgehalten. Niemand aber darf in einem Rechtsstaat strafverfolgt werden, weil er sich auf ein niemals widerlegtes Gutachten bezieht – polemisch oder nicht.

All das ändert freilich nichts daran, daß ich über die Hinzufügung von Remers Kommentaren nicht informiert wurde und dazu auch meine Zustimmung nicht gegeben hätte, hätte ich vor Drucklegung die Wahl gehabt. Rückblickend muß ich mich aber auch bei Remers und ihren Freunden entschuldigen, ihnen gegenüber nicht immer Verständnis aufgebracht zu haben. Schließlich wurde meine bürgerliche Existenz nicht durch sie ruiniert, sondern durch die bundesdeutschen Strafverfolger. Nun sitze ich seit 1993 nicht mehr auf der Zeugenbank, sondern wie schon früher Otto Ernst Remer ebenfalls auf der Anklagebank. Es wäre falsch, Remer und seine Freunde dafür verantwortlich zu machen.

Perversion des Rechts

Würde man die Normen verallgemeinern, die bei den seit Jahrzehnten gegen Geschichtsdissidenten durchgeführten Strafverfahren angewandt

---

[19] Die später von mir autorisierte Fassung enthielt im Anhang einen Artikel von mir unter Pseudonym, der die mittelalterliche Hexenverfolgung mit der neuzeitlichen "Nazi"-bzw. Revisionisten-Verfolgung vergleicht, vgl. W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) S. 25-28 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Kretschmer41_2.html).

[20] "Objektive Selbstzerstörung" *FAZ*, 15.8.1994, S. 21.

werden – und nur der Staat darf sich ein Rechtsstaat nennen, in dem Gesetze allgemein gelten –, so hieße dies, daß jeder Sachverständige eingesperrt würde, sobald er irgendeinem Zeugen widerspricht – mit anderen Worten: so gut wie immer.

Das wäre die Perversion der Justiz.

Das IST die Perversion der bundesdeutschen Justiz.

Die bundesdeutsche Justiz hat sich inzwischen durch allerhöchste Rechtsprechung gegen jeden Versuch einer friedlichen Änderung dieser Rechtspraxis abgeschottet. Eine Abhilfe auf juristischem Wege ist daher nicht mehr möglich.

Ob es einen politischen Weg gibt, dies zu ändern, ist zweifelhaft. Der Fall des Richters Dr. Rainer Orlet hat ja bewiesen, daß noch nicht einmal Richter, die eigentlich durch ihre richterliche Unabhängigkeit gegen politische Übergriffe geschützt sein sollten, ihrer Freiheit sicher sein können, wenn sie es auch nur ansatzweise wagen, den Revisionisten lautere Motive zu unterstellen.[21] In einer solchen Lage müssen Politiker, die eine Änderung der Rechtspraxis oder gar des Rechts zu Gunsten der Revisionisten fordern, mit der ganzen Härte der bundesdeutschen Strafrechtsverfolgung rechnen.

Damit gilt Artikel 20, Absatz 4, des Grundgesetzes für jeden Deutschen als heilige Pflicht:

> *"Gegen jeden, der es unternimmt, diese* [freiheitlich demokratische] *Ordnung zu beseitigen, haben alle Deutschen das Recht zum Widerstand, wenn andere Abhilfe nicht möglich ist."*

[21] Vgl. Dr. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190.

Otto Ernst Remer, Generalmajor a.D., Winkelser Str. 11E, 8730 Bad Kissingen, Tel: 0971-63741, Fax: 69634

An alle Freunde, Landsleute und wahrheitsliebende Menschen: Ich handle in Notwehr!

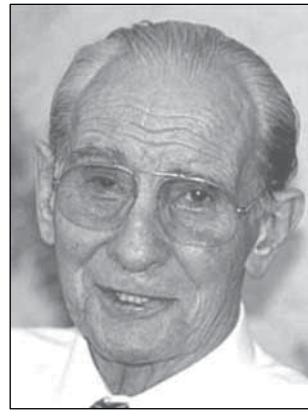

Am 22. Oktober 1992 verurteilte mich das Landgericht Schweinfurt unter dem Vorsitzenden Richter Siebenbürger zu 22 Monaten Gefängnis ohne Bewährung. Ein Strafmaß, das für mich gleichbedeutend mit einem Todesurteil ist.

Der Prozeß gegen mich war kein Prozeß. Bei der Hauptverhandlung handelte es sich um einen Stillstand. Das Urteil beurkundete nur die Bloßstellung meiner Person. Die Zerstörung eines 80 jährigen Menschen. Es war mir nicht gestattet, mich gegen den Vorwurf der Lüge, Hetze, Ehrabschneidung zu verteidigen. Das Gericht verweigerte mir die Möglichkeit, mich im Sinne von § 186 StGB zu verteidigen und den Wahrheitsbeweis meiner Behauptungen zur Überprüfung zu stellen.

Meine Verteidiger hatten den Gutachter Rudolf in Eigeninitiative laden lassen. Der Gutachter war im Gerichtssaal anwesend, sein Gutachten lag bei den Akten. Der Gutachter durfte nicht aussagen, das Gutachten durfte nicht verlesen werden. Der Gutachter und die unwiderlegbaren naturwissenschaftlichen Fakten wurden vom Vorsitzenden Richter Siebenbürger abgewehrt.

Der Diplom-Chemiker Rudolf wurde seinerzeit von meinem Verteidiger, Oberst a.D. Hajo Herrmann, beauftragt, als Gutachter die Zeugenaussagen über die behaupteten Vergasungsvorgänge in Auschwitz mit Hilfe exakter Meßtechniken nachzuvollziehen.

Für die Vergasungsbehauptungen gibt es bis heute keinen Sachbeweis. Kein Dokument, kein Foto, keinen Befehl. Können Sie sich vorstellen, daß man die gesamte Bevölkerung einer Stadt wie München ausrottet, ohne daß dabei Spuren hinterlassen werden? Alles, was uns an "Beweisen" für die behaupteten Vergasungsvorgänge zu Verfügung steht, sind absurde Zeugenaussagen. Im großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß (50/4 Ks 2/63) glaubte das Gericht, die Existenz von Gaskammern in Auschwitz mit dem "Augenzeugen" Böck bewiesen zu haben. Böck will gesehen haben, wie Tausende von Juden mit Zyklon-B getötet wurden. Gleichzeitig "hat er mit

eigenen Augen gesehen", wie das Häftlingskommando ohne Schutzbekleidung inmitten dieses – noch als "blaue" Schwaden über den Leichen schwebenden - Zyklon-B Gases gearbeitet hat, ohne irgendwelche gesundheitlichen Schäden davongetragen zu haben. Wo ist der Unterschied zwischen der Böck'schen Aussage und den "Augenzeugen", die unter Eid aussagten, besenreitende Hexen auf dem Weg zum Blocksberg gesehen zu haben?

In einem gewaltigen, unwiderlegbaren naturwissenschaftlichen Werk kommt der Gutachter zu einem erschütternden Resultat. Die Gebäude in Auschwitz, die den Touristen als 'Gaskammern' gezeigt werden, in denen angeblich Millionen von Juden getötet worden sein sollen, sind niemals mit tödlich wirkenden Mengen von Zyklon-B in Berührung gekommen. Die Analysenwerte wurden von keinem geringeren Institut vorgenommen, als von dem renommierten Institut Fresenius. Namhafte Historiker teilten vertraulich mit, daß diese Untersuchung die Welt verändern wird.

Dieses Gutachten liegt seit mehr als einem Jahr dem Bundeskanzler, dem Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland, dem Generalbundesanwalt, dem Justizministerium und namhaften Persönlichkeiten vor. Allesamt sind sie still geblieben wie verschreckte Hunde.

Die Bedingung des Gutachters war: seine Arbeit darf nur bei den Gerichten vorgelegt werden. Er untersagte mir mit aller Deutlichkeit, sein Gutachten der Öffentlichkeit zugänglich zu machen. Da aber die Lüge für uns Deutsche zum existenzbedrohenden Instrument geworden ist, sehe ich mich außerstande, mich noch länger an diese Bedingung zu halten.

Ich selbst soll wegen der Verbreitung von naturwissenschaftlichen Fakten im Gefängnis verrecken. Unser Volk soll mit Hilfe einer unglaublich satanischen Geschichtsverdrehung wehrlos und "erpressbar" gehalten werden, wie der Ring deutscher Soldatenverbände in seiner Publikation *Soldat im Volk* Nr. 7/8 1992 schreibt. In diesem Zustand von Selbstaufgabe will man uns letztlich mittels einer teuflischen Multikultur abschaffen. Dies zwingt mich zu einer Notwehrhandlung in Form von unautorisierter Verbreitung dieses Gutachtens über die behaupteten Gaskammern von Auschwitz.

Ganze Politikergenerationen beteiligten sich seit 1945 nicht nur an den abscheulichsten Lügen gegen das deutsche Volk, nein, sie betätigten sich sogar als Aktivisten im Erfinden von Lügen. Genauso verhält es sich mit den Medien. Heute setzen diese Kräfte alles daran, die gräßlichsten Lügen der Weltgeschichte mit Hilfe der Strafjustiz aufrechtzuerhalten. Denn: Die Lügen-Politiker fürchten, nicht mehr gewählt und verachtet zu werden. Die Medienzunft fürchtet, als Lügner aus ihren Redaktionsbüros verjagt zu werden, käme die Wahrheit ans Licht.

Allesamt gehören sie verachtet, gemieden, abgewählt, und aus ihren Pfründenburgen verjagt, die Lügner. Für das, was sie unserem Volk angetan haben. Ich möchte dazu beitragen.

Dieses Gutachten soll auch durch Sie verbreitet werden. Ich selbst werde in einer ersten Aktion 1000 der wichtigsten Persönlichkeiten in Deutschland damit beschicken. Darunter wird die Bundeswehrführung sein, Wirtschaftsführer, Kapazitäten aus der Wissenschaft, die Fakultäten der Chemie und der Geschichte an unseren Universitäten, alle Bundestagsabgeordneten und die Medien.

In einem zweiten und dritten Durchgang werden jeweils weitere 1000 Persönlichkeiten dieses naturwissenschaftliche Faktum erhalten, Es soll niemand mehr sagen können, er habe von nichts gewußt.

Diese Aktionen sind sehr kostspielig. Allein das Porto kostet pro Gutachten 4,00 Mark. Ich benötige also Ihre Unterstützung. Mit der Bestellung eines Gutachtens helfen Sie mir, dieses unwiderlegbare Werk der Naturwissenschaft zu verbreiten. Eine zusätzliche Spende würde für zusätzliche Verbreitung sorgen.

Ich zähle auf Ihre Mithilfe
In Treue, Ihr Otto Ernst Remer
25. Oktober 1992

Als Anhang zu dem Gutachten befindet sich unter Sektion I-V der Prozeß-Bericht über meinen Fall in Schweinfurt. Nach der Lektüre dieser Berichterstattung wird Ihnen meine Notwehrhandlung vielleicht verständlicher erscheinen.

Justiz in Deutschland 1992:

"Todesurteil für General Remer"

DIESER PROZEßBERICHT VON E. HALLER IST DER REMER DEPESCHE NR. 6/1992 ENTNOMMEN

Kahlenbergerdorf
(Österreich), den 2.6.1988, Quelle: Honsik, *Freispruch für Hitler?* Als röm.-kath. Priester sage ich... Hinterfragen Sie die Existenz von Gaskammern im Dritten Reich. Zum Recht des Wahrheitssuchenden gehört es, zweifeln, forschen und abwägen zu dürfen. Und wo immer dieses Zweifeln und Wägen verboten wird, wo immer Menschen verlangen, daß an sie geglaubt werden muß, wird ein gotteslästerlicher Hochmut sichtbar, der nachdenklich stimmt. Wenn nun jene, deren Thesen Sie anzweifeln, die Wahrheit auf ihrer Seite haben, werden sie alle Fragen gelassen hinnehmen und geduldig beantworten. Und sie werden ihre Beweise und ihre Akten nicht länger verbergen. Wenn jene aber lügen, dann werden sie nach dem Richter rufen. Daran wird man sie erkennen. Wahrheit ist stets gelassen. Lüge aber schreit nach irdischem Gericht.
Hochachtungsvoll
mit freundlichen Grüßen
gez: ***Pfarrer Viktor Robert Knirsch***

Schweinfurt (EH) - Die Erste Große Strafkammer am Landgericht Schweinfurt unter Vorsitz von Richter Siebenbürger verurteilte am 22. Oktober 1992 General Remer wegen der Publizierung von naturwissenschaftlichen Gutachten. Die Kernaussagen der von Remer publizierten Gutachten lauten: es hat in Auschwitz keine Massentötungen mittels Zyklon-B gegeben. Wegen dieser Veröffentlichung, die das Gericht als "Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß" wertete, verhängte Siebenbürger eine Gefängnisstrafe von 22 Monaten ohne Bewährung über General Remer. Staatsanwalt Baumann forderte gar 30 Monate Gefängnis und beantragte die sofortige Verhaftung des 80jährigen Angeklagten noch im Gerichtssaal. Der Verdacht drängte sich den Prozeßbeobachtern auf, daß das Urteil bereits vor Verhandlungsbeginn feststand. Am 20. Oktober 1992, dem Tag der Verfahrenseröffnung, meldete BAYERN 1 um 9:00 Uhr: "Diesmal wird es für Remer teuer... diesmal wird die Strafe höher ausfallen." Woher wußten die Nachrichtenmacher von B1, daß General Remer diesmal höher verurteilt würde, als in vorausgegangenen Verfahren? Warum war für sie ein Freispruch nicht denkbar?

Dieses Dokument war eines von vielen, das dem Gericht als Beweisantrag vorgelegt wurde. Antwort: "Abgelehnt wegen Offenkundigkeit."

AUSWÄRTIGES AMT
214-E-Stuparek
Bonn, den 8. Jan. 1979

Sehr geehrter Herr Stuparek!

Bundesminister Genscher hat mich gebeten, Ihr Schreiben vom 21. Dezember 1978 zu beantworten. Auch mir ist bekannt, dass es im Lager Auschwitz keine Gaskammern gegeben hat...

Mit freundlichen Grüßen, Im Auftrag, gez: Dr. Scheel

Was hatte Remer getan? Als Herausgeber der REMER DEPESCHE publizierte der hochdekorierte Frontoffizier die Ergebnisse einer Reihe von naturwissenschaftlichen Gutachten. Es handelte sich einmal um das Leuchter-Gutachten, das der ehemalige Justizminister Engelhard als "wissen-

Herr Richter Siebenbürger, Herr Staatsanwalt Baumann, welche der nachfolgenden Zahlen sind bitteschön "offenkundig". Warum haben sie dem General im Prozeß nicht gesagt, an welche Zahl er glauben muß? Für welche Zahl soll Remer jetzt im Gefängnis verrecken?

Gegenüberstellung von amtlichen Aussagen über behauptete Gaskammer-Tote in Auschwitz:

26. 7. 1990: ALLGEMEINE JÜDISCHE WOCHENZEITUNG **4.000.000**	11. 6. 1992: ALLGEMEINE JÜDISCHE WOCHENZEITUNG **1.500.000**
20. 4. 1978: Französische Tageszeitung LE MONDE **5.000.000**	1. 9. 1989: Französische Tageszeitung LE MONDE **1.472.000**
1945: Internationales Militärtribunal in Nürnberg **4.000.000**	1985: Raul Hilberg: *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* **1.250.000**
1979: Der Papst während seines Auschwitz-Besuchs **4.000.000**	Juli 1990: Die linke TAZ und andere Tageszeitungen **960.000**
April 1990: Oberstaatsanwalt Majorowsky/Wuppertal **4.000.000**	1974: G. Reitlinger: *Die Endlösung* **850.000**
1945: Franz. Ermittlungsstelle für Kriegsverbrechen **8.000.000**	1989: UdSSR gibt Totenbücher frei. Sämtliche Todesfälle **66.000**
1989: Eugen Kogon: *Der SS-Staat* **4.500.000**	1965: Auschwitz-Urteil: 50/4 Ks 2/63. Inkl. behauptete Gastote **45.510**
1989: Lügengedenktafeln/Birkenau entfernt, mit der Zahl **4.000.000**	1965: Auschwitz-Urteil. 50/4 Ks 2/63, ohne behauptete Gastote **619**

schaftliche Untersuchung" würdigte. Fred Leuchter ist Konstrukteur von Blausäure-Exekutionsgaskammern in den USA. Später gab der Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums, Dr. F. Piper ein ähnliches Gutachten bei dem Krakauer Jan-Sehn-Institut in Auftrag. Ein deutsches Fachgutachten in Zusammenarbeit mit dem renommierten Institut Fresenius folgte im Februar 1992. Die Diskussion, die der General mit seinen Veröffentlichungen in Gang setzte, war sogar vom Bundespräsidenten erwünscht. Von Weizsäcker "wird die Diskussion [über das Leuchter-Gutachten] aufmerksam verfolgen" heißt es in einem Schreiben des Bundespräsidialamtes vom 23. Oktober 1989. Hat der Bundespräsident mit diesem Schreiben General Remer in die Falle gelockt? Remer mußte sich von Ex-Justizminister Engelhard und vom Bundespräsidenten ermutigt sehen, diese Fakten zu publizieren.

Gaskammern, die nie mit Gas in Berührung kamen

Alle drei Gutachten kommen zu demselben Schluß: Die von Zeugen behaupteten Gaskammern von Auschwitz und Birkenau sind niemals mit Zyklon-B in Berührung gekommen. Juristisch ausgedrückt: Die Tatwaffe war nicht geladen. Zum besseren Verständnis: Kommt Blausäure (Zyklon-B) mit Beton oder Steinen in Berührung, geht sie mit den Eisenspuren im jeweiligen Baumaterial eine ewigwährende Verbindung ein. Die so entstehende Verbindung ist blau (deshalb der Name Blausäure, wobei das Gas

selbst farblos ist) und zeigt sich im und auf dem begasten Gemäuer. So kann man heute in den Entwesungsgebäuden sowohl an den Innen- als auch an den Außenwänden eine kräftige Blaufärbung mit dem bloßen Auge sehen. In den behaupteten Gaskammern sind keine Farbspuren erkennbar. Die chemischen Analysen der Gutachten weisen bei den entnommenen Proben aus den Entwesungsgebäuden extrem hohe Zyankonzentrationen auf, während sich in den Proben aus den behaupteten Gaskammern keine Rückstände finden. In keinem der zahlreichen NS-Prozesse wurden jemals naturwissenschaftliche Gutachten dieser Art erstellt. Es wurden niemals Sachbeweise erhoben.

In Nürnberg wurden die Propaganda-Lügen der Sieger mit Aktenzeichen versehen. Seitdem sind es "Tatsachen"

Alle Gerichte verwehrten allen Gaskammer-Zweiflern bislang jede Beweisführung für ihre naturwissenschaftlichen Fakten. Die Gerichte stellten sich auf den Standpunkt, es bedürfe keiner Beweise, da es sich bei den "Gaskammern" um eine offenkundige "Tatsache" handele. Offenkundig heißt, daß die Existenz der "Gaskammern" so eindeutig feststehe, wie es sicher ist, daß der Tag 24 Stunden hat. Das Nürnberger Militärtribunal führte die sogenannte Offenkundigkeit in die Gerichtspraxis ein. Reine Kriegs-Greuelpropaganda aus dem II. Weltkrieg wurde in "Tatsachen" umgewandelt (IMT-Statuten 19 und 21), die von den Angeklagten hingenommen werden mußten. Derjenige der Verteidiger, der den Versuch einer Gegenbeweisführung zu unternehmen gedachte, wurde mit der Todesstrafe bedroht. So wurde das stalinistische Massaker von Katyn ebenso angeklagt, wie die Lüge von der Massenvergasung im ehemaligen Konzentrationslager Dachau (IMT Dokument 2430-PS). Mit Dokument 3311-PS der polnischen Regierung "stellt das Sieger-Tribunal unter Beweis", daß in Treblinka Hunderttausende von Juden "verdampft" wurden. Wohlgemerkt: "verdampft", nicht "vergast". Heute schauen die Holocauster schamhaft nach unten, wenn sie mit diesem Wahnsinn konfrontiert werden. Im großen NS-Prozeß vor dem Land- und Kammergericht Berlin (Az: PKs 3-50) wurde festgestellt: "Im Konzentrationslager Majdanek gab es keine Gaskammeranlagen". Aber General Remer wurde in Schweinfurt wegen Volksverhetzung mit Gefängnis bestraft, weil er in seinen DEPESCHEN das Gerichtsfaktum des gaskammerfreien Majdanek publizierte.

Zur Vernichtung des deutschen Volkes bedarf es nur eines Wortes: "offenkundig"

Man kann im Zusammenhang mit den behaupteten Gaskammern also keinesfalls von einer Art Offenkundigkeit sprechen, wie sie der Tatsache, daß der Tag 24 Stunden hat, zugrunde liegt. Und nur bei einer Offenkundigkeit, wie der Tag hat 24 Stunden, bedarf es keiner Beweise. In allen anderen Fällen muß Beweis erhoben werden.

Remers Beweise sind neu und weit überlegen

Die Verteidiger, Hajo Herrmann und Dr. Herbert Schaller, hatten umfangreiche Beweisanträge vorbereitet. Sie stimmten ihre Beweisanträge mit einer Entscheidung des Oberlandesgerichtes Düsseldorf ab. Dieses Gericht urteilte in einem Gaskammer-Zweifel-Prozeß, daß Beweisanträge dann zugelassen werden müssen, wenn diese den "Beweisen" in den zurückliegenden NS-Prozessen überlegen seien. Bei neuen, überlegenen Beweisanträgen, so das Düsseldorfer Gericht, könne eine Offenkundigkeit nicht länger fortbestehen. Die Beweisanträge der Verteidigung sind neu und den aus den NS-Prozessen weit überlegen. Denn dort wurden niemals Sachbeweise erhoben.

Auschwitz: "Vernichtungslager" mit Bordell, Rechtsberatung, Sauna und Fußballspielen...

Vor dem Verlesen der Beweisanträge appellierte Rechtsanwalt Herrmann an Richter und Staatsanwalt: "Es muß bewiesen werden, ob es Gaskammern gab oder nicht, bevor aus dem sicheren Versteck der Offenkundigkeit geurteilt wird. Das Gericht muß Tatsachen feststellen." Rechtsanwalt Herrmann stellte nun einen Beweisantrag, der in der Summe aus antifaschistischer Literatur und Gerichtsdokumenten beweist, daß Auschwitz kein Vernichtungslager war. Der Anwalt verlas, daß es für die Häftlinge im Lager Auschwitz ein Bordell gab, daß wöchentliche Fußballspiele zwischen SS-Soldaten und Lagerinsassen ausgetragen wurden, daß es eine zentrale Sauna gab, daß es für die Häftlinge Beratungen in Rechtsangelegenheiten gab, daß es Urlaub gab, daß die Lagerverwaltung nichtnatürliche Todesfälle der zuständigen Staatsanwaltschaft mit 30 Unterschriften melden mußte, daß es Entlassungen gab, daß kein SS-Mann einen Häftling schlagen durfte, daß 4800 Kranke unter ärztlicher Betreuung blieben (obwohl Kranke nach bekannter Version angeblich sofort in den "Gaskammern" landeten), daß bei

Aufgabe des Lagers die Häftlinge lieber von der SS evakuiert wurden, als daß sie auf die "Befreiung" durch die Sowjets warten wollten...

Der Staatsanwalt jault auf

Bei diesem Beweisantrag jaulte der Staatsanwalt auf: "Dieser Beweisantrag ist eine Beleidigung der Opfer," schrie er mit hochrotem Kopf in den Gerichtssaal. Herrmann erwiderte: "Dann wurden ihre Opfer durch das Auschwitz-Urteil von Frankfurt beleidigt, Herr Staatsanwalt. Das meiste, was ich vorgelesen habe, sind Erkenntnisse des Gerichts aus dem großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß. Das können Sie im Urteil nachlesen." Daraufhin blieb der Staatsanwalt stumm. Interessant, daß sich ein Staatsanwalt mit einem einzigen, aber magischen Wort aus jeglicher Beweisnot befreien kann: "offenkundig". Er kennt weder die Urteile der NS-Prozesse, noch weiß er um historische Zusammenhänge sowie über naturwissenschaftliche Fakten Bescheid. Alles was ein Staatsanwalt an Fähigkeiten zu einem solchen Verfahren mitbringen muß, ist: Er muß den Satz "abzulehnen wegen Offenkundigkeit" aussprechen können.
Das Gericht lehnte diesen Beweisantrag, d.h., ganze Passagen aus dem Urteil des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses sowie Passagen aus der Literatur von "Überlebenden", wie Langbein, ab. Wegen "Offenkundigkeit" natürlich.

Die englische Krone: Keine Vergasungen

Dr. Schaller legte mit seinen Beweisanträgen das Buch des jüdischen Princeton Professors Arno J. Mayer vor. Mayer postuliert in seinem Buch, daß der größte Teil aller Auschwitz-Häftlinge eines natürlichen Todes starben und daß es keinen Hitler-Befehl zur "Vergasung" der Juden gab. Mayer konstatiert, daß die "Beweise" für die "Gaskammern rar und unzuverlässig" sind. Der Anwalt legt als Beweis gegen die "Offenkundigkeit von Gaskammern" das Buch des britischen Geschichtsprofessors F. H. Hinsley bei. Hinsley ist der offizielle Geschichtsschreiber der englischen Krone. In den königlichen Buchhandlung ist sein Buch BRITISH INTELLIGENCE IN THE SECOND WORLD WAR zu erstehen. Eine Neuauflage erfolgte 1989. Auf Seite 673 erklärt Hinsley, daß die Engländer ab 1942 die kodierten Meldungen aus den Konzentrationslagern geknackt hatten. Die Engländer fanden heraus, daß die Haupttodesursache in Auschwitz Krankheit war. Aber es gab <u>auch</u> Erschießungen und Hängen, berichtet Hinsley. "Es fanden sich allerdings keine Hinweise in den entschlüsselten Meldungen über Ver-

gasungen", gesteht der offizielle Geschichtswissenschaftler des englischen Königshauses.
Auch diese Beweisanträge beantragte der Staatsanwalt wegen "Offenkundigkeit" abzulehnen. Das Gericht schloß sich ein weiteres Mal dem Antrag der Staatsanwaltschaft an. Der Prozeß wurde an dieser Stelle unterbrochen und am 22. Oktober 1992 fortgesetzt. Jedesmal, wenn General Remer nach einer Verhandlungspause den Gerichtssaal betrat, standen alle Zuhörer ehrfurchtsvoll auf. Viele blieben aber sitzen, wenn das Gericht eintrat.

Ein Gutachter wird abgewehrt

Die Verteidigung wartete mit einem präsenten Beweismittel, mit dem Sachverständigen Dipl. Chemiker G. Rudolf auf. Nach der Prozeßordnung darf, selbst bei wirklicher "Offenkundigkeit", das präsente Beweismittel, der präsente Sachverständige, nicht abgelehnt werden. Der Sachverständige saß im Gerichtssaal. Er untersuchte die behaupteten Gaskammern in Auschwitz nach chemisch-physikalischen Gesichtspunkten. Er entnahm entsprechende Mörtelproben und ließ diese durch das Institut Fresenius auswerten. Darüber hinaus stellte er eigene Laborversuche an, indem er Gemäuermaterial mit Blausäure begaste. Der Gutachter kann Beweis dafür antreten, daß die behaupteten Gaskammern niemals mit Zyklon-B in Berührung gekommen sind. Ein entsprechendes schriftliches Gutachten des Sachverständigen wurde dem Gericht zusammen mit dem Beweisantrag übergeben. Der Gutachter kann ebenfalls beweisen, daß die Häftlingskommandos nicht ohne Schutzkleidung in den "noch über den Leichen schwebenden blauen Dunst des Zyklon-B treten konnten", ohne daß sie selbst getötet worden wären. Tatsächlich machte diese wahnwitzige "Aussage vom Arbeiten inmitten von Zyklon-B-Wolken" der Kronzeuge im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß, Richard Böck. Böck bescheinigte dem Lagerkommando also Immunität gegen Zyklon-B. Dennoch glaubten die Richter im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozeß die Existenz der Gaskammern in Auschwitz mit der Aussage von Böck bewiesen zu haben. Böck sah die von ihm bezeugten "Vergasungsaktionen" in zwei Bauernhäusern, die gemäß eines Gutachtens von HANSA LUFTBILD vom Juli 1991 nach Auswertung einer Reihe von alliierten Luftaufnahmen gar nicht vorhanden gewesen waren. Der Gutachter kann auch beweisen, daß Blausäure ein vollkommen farbloses Gift ist. Der Sachverständige saß im Gerichtssaal. Er konnte für Aufklärung sorgen. Was hatte der Staatsanwalt dazu zu sagen?
"Ich beantrage, den Sachverständigen abzulehnen, da die Gaskammern eine 'offenkundige' Tatsache sind," lautete das Einmaleins des Staatsanwalts. Er verlangte die Ablehnung, ohne den Sachverständigen gehört zu haben, ohne

auf dessen fachliche Qualitäten eingegangen zu sein. Das Gericht schloß sich dem Antrag des Staatsanwalts an und lehnte den Sachverständigen, ohne auch nur ein Wort von diesem gehört zu haben, als "völlig ungeeignetes Beweismittel" ab. Selbst die Verlesung des Gutachtens wurde vom Gericht abgelehnt. Wegen "Offenkundigkeit" natürlich.

Auschwitz-Sterbebücher darf niemand einsehen

Rechtsanwalt Herrmann überreichte anschließend eine große Auswahl der offiziellen Sterbebücher von Auschwitz. 1989 wurden diese Totenbücher in der Sowjetunion veröffentlicht. Diese amtlichen Schriftstücke dokumentieren in minutiösen Aufzeichnungen 66.000 Sterbefälle. Sämtliche Dokumente liegen bei dem Sonderstandesamt Arolsen unter Verschluß. Niemand darf sie einsehen. Ein Zehnländer-Gremium, darunter Israel, verweigert jede Einsicht in diese Dokumente. Nun ist es dem Journalisten W. Kempkens gelungen, diese Dokumente in den Moskauer Archiven abzulichten. Ein repräsentativer Querschnitt wurde von Herrmann dem Gericht übergeben. Die Verteidigung beantragte, Kempkens als Zeugen zu hören. Die Holocauster reden sich bislang wegen der Sterbeziffer von 66.000 damit heraus, daß die alten und arbeitsunfähigen Juden an der "Rampe" aussortiert und sofort "vergast", also gar nicht erst in der Lagerregistratur aufgenommen worden seien. Die Sterbebücher beweisen aber das Gegenteil. Bei den meisten Todesfällen handelt es sich um alte Menschen. Die meisten davon waren Juden.

Der Staatsanwalt beantragte, die Dokumente nicht als Beweismittel zuzulassen, die Gaskammern seien eine "offenkundige" Tatsache. Das Gericht schloß sich dem Antrag der Staatsanwaltschaft an.

Plädoyer Staatsanwalt

Damit war die Beweisaufnahme abgeschlossen und der Staatsanwalt begann mit seinem Plädoyer. Auf eine Beweisführung konnte er leicht verzichten, da die "Gaskammern" für ihn eine "offenkundige" Tatsache sind. Er bezeichnete Remer als Mephisto (als Teufel), weil er alles "verneine". Für einen "Teufel", so glaubte er, sei eine Gefängnisstrafe von zwei Jahren und sechs Monaten das absolute Strafminimum. Er beantragte, die Haft noch im Gerichtssaal zu vollstrecken.

Plädoyer von Rechtsanwalt Herrmann

"Wir haben auf den verschiedenen Ebenen Beweisanträge eingebracht, aber das Gericht hat keine Untersuchungen angestellt, ob der Angeklagte nicht

Rechtsanwalt Oberst a.D. Hajo Herrmann

doch recht hat," klagte der Anwalt an. Herrmann ging noch einmal auf die Ablehnung des Beweisantrages im Zusammenhang mit dem "Geständnis" des ehemaligen Lagerkommandanten von Auschwitz, Rudolf Hoess, ein. "Das Gericht lehnte das Verlesen der Dokumente von Hoess' Folterung mit dem Hinweis ab, es sein nicht bewiesen, daß Hoess aufgrund der Folter ein falsches Geständnis abgelegt hat. Doch, das Geständnis von Hoess ist falsch," donnert der ehemalige Inspekteur der Nachtjäger und Oberst a.D. in den Gerichtssaal. "Hoess gestand nämlich 3 Millionen Judenmorde. Aber heute besteht die Holocaustgeschichtsschreibung darauf, daß nur 1,5 Millionen ums Leben gekommen sind," schleudert er Staatsanwalt und Richter zu. Herrmann verlas dann das Protokoll über die Festnahme von Hoess. Darin ist festgehalten, daß der ehemalige Kommandant auf eine Schlachtbank geworfen und ihm stundenlang das Gesicht zertrümmert wurde. Der jüdische Sergeant stieß Hoess eine Stablampe tief in den Rachen und schüttete dem gepeinigten hinterher eine ganze Flasche Wiskey in den Schlund. Außerdem wurden Hoess drei Wochen lang die Handschellen nicht abgenommen. "Das wollen Sie nicht hören, Herr Staatsanwalt," schallten des Verteidigers Worte. Herrmann las dann die relevanten Paragraphen aus dem Überleitungsvertrag der Besatzungsmächte vor. In diesen Paragraphen wird Deutschland auferlegt, alle aus dem Verfahren des Siegertribunals in Nürnberg hervorgegangenen geschichtlichen "Tatsachen" für immer anzuerkennen. Und so sagt das Gericht zu der 4-Millionenlüge von Auschwitz ebenso "offenkundig" wie zu der Lüge von den Massenvergasungen in Dachau sowie zu den "Massenverdampfungen" von Treblinka. Wahnsinn und der Unterwerfungseifer kennen kein Haltegebot.

"Ich stelle fest," so der Anwalt, "daß dem Angeklagten sein Recht verweigert wird. Nicht nur der Staatsanwalt ist politisch gebunden. Es handelt sich, wie der Überleitungsvertrag der Sieger es verlangt, um eine Staatsverpflichtung, die aber in diesem Gerichtssaal nichts zu suchen hat," appellierte der Anwalt.

Stützen sich Richter Siebenbürger und Staatsanwalt Baumann auf diese Art von Zeugen, wenn sie ausrufen: "Beweis abgelehnt wegen Offenkundigkeit"?

Moritz Rotberg Rosz-Pinastr. 1, 58400 Holon Israel
Eingang 9.9.1991

Holon, Israel 2.5-1991

Ich hab in Karlsruhe B/Baden einen Onkel gehabt der fergast geworden ist in Dchau. Ob ich welche entschädigung bekomen kan??

Fielen Dank foraus!

Dieser Text ist die Wiedergabe eines Briefes, der in Holon/Israel am 2.5.1991 verfaßt und an einen deutschen Bekannten mit der Bitte um Mithilfe bei der Beantragung von Wiedergutmachung geschickt wurde. Der Onkel des Briefschreibers wurde also in Dachau "vergast", wofür er "Entschädigung" haben möchte. Für Richter Siebenbürger und Staatsanwalt Baumann dürfte auch dieser Zeuge die Grundlage für die "Offenkundigkeit" der Gaskammern sein.

Dazu die Stadt Dachau:

STADT DACHAU (Wappen)

Große Kreisstadt
1200jähriger Künstlerort

Uns. Zeichen: 4.2/Ra/Sa

Sehr geehrter Herr Geller!

Auf Ihre Anfrage teile ich Ihnen mit, daß Vergasungen im ehemaligen Konzentrationslager Dachau nicht stattgefunden haben...

Mit freundlichen Grüßen - Rahm; Verwaltungsdirektor

Dann fuhr er fort: "Ich habe noch nie erlebt, daß ein Publikum aufsteht, wenn ein Angeklagter den Gerichtssaal betritt. Ja, ein Wendehals ist der General nie gewesen." Mit den Worten: "Und das ist es doch, was Sie ihm im Grunde vorwerfen," setzte Herrmann den Staatsanwalt ins Unrecht. "Der Staatsanwalt lehnt das Auschwitz-Urteil von Frankfurt, das auf 45.510 Tote kommt, als Beweisantrag ab," hämmert der Anwalt auf das höchstwahrscheinlich nicht vorhandene Gewissen des Staatsanwalts ein. "Aber der An-

geklagte," so der Anwalt weiter, "muß nach Überzeugung des Staatsanwalts dennoch wissen, daß 6 Millionen Juden vergast wurden." Zur Richterbank gewandt rief Herrmann: "Das Gericht will dem Angeklagten einen Vorsatz mit der Begründung nachweisen; 'er weiß es'."
Die Zuhörer bemerkten, daß dieser große Mann Zeiten erlebt hatte, die noch von Gerechtigkeit, Anstand, Edelmut und Aufrichtigkeit geprägt waren. Eine Verhandlungsführung wie diese schien ihm zu schaffen zu machen. Herrmann zählte noch einmal alle abgelehnten Beweisanträge auf und fragte: "Wer in diesem Saal wurde von der Verteidigung nicht ausreichend bedient?" Dann, den Staatsanwalt konfrontierend: "Die Staatsanwaltschaft will dem Angeklagten einreden, er hätte die Überzeugung gehabt, daß das alles nicht stimmt, was er sagt. Herr Staatsanwalt, Sie sitzen doch nicht im Hinterkopf des Angeklagten."

Dann sprach der Anwalt das aus, was seiner Ansicht nach wirklich hinter der in vielen Augen skandalösen Prozeßführung steckt: "Ich weise darauf hin, daß über uns eine andere Rechtsordnung schwebt, die Ihnen die Vorgaben gibt. Ich weiß, wenn Sie einen Freispruch fällen, wird es ein großes Geschrei geben. Nicht nur hier. Besonders im Ausland. Wenn Sie sich davor fürchten, dann lehnen Sie die Führung des Prozesses ab. Wie können Sie nur eine Beweisaufnahme als überflüssig bezeichnen, wenn es wie hier, um Leben und Tod geht? Man muß sich einmal vorstellen, daß der Chefankläger von Nürnberg das Siegertribunal als Fortsetzung der Kriegsanstrengungen gegen Deutschland bezeichnet hat. Man konnte ein zivilisiertes Volk wie das deutsche nicht so total vernichten und berauben, ohne gewichtigen Grund. Man brauchte einen Titel. Auschwitz war der Rechtstitel.

Wenn das Gericht der Meinung ist, daß die Offenkundigkeit nicht ewig dauert, an welcher Grenzlinie befinden wir uns denn jetzt? Ja, die Offenkundigkeit wird fallen. Soll der Angeklagte vorher noch in einer Zelle verrecken?" Damit beendete Rechtsanwalt Herrmann sein Plädoyer.

Plädoyer Dr. Schaller

"Das ist ein politischer Prozeß ganz besonderer Natur," schleuderte der tapfere Wiener Verteidiger dem Richter und Staatsanwalt einleitend entgegen. "Deshalb, weil es sich um ein gewaltfreies Meinungsdelikt handelt. Die Verteidiger der Demokratie sitzen auf der Anklagebank. Wenn ein demokratischer Staat sich anmaßt, festzustellen, was Wahrheit ist, ist das keine Demokratie mehr," warf der Anwalt dem Staatsanwalt und dem Gericht vor.

Dr. Schaller verwies darauf, daß in Frankfurt ein vielfach vorbestrafter afrikanischer Rauschgifthändler einem jungen Deutschen ein 17 Zentimeter

langes Messer in den Unterleib rammte, weil dieser kein Rauschgift kaufen wollte. Der Anwalt zitierte die *FAZ*, wonach die Richterin in dieser Tat keinen Mordversuch, noch nicht einmal versuchten Totschlag sah. Sie erkannte in dieser Handlung lediglich einen Denkzettel, den der Afrikaner dem Deutschen verpassen wollte. Diese Art von Gerechtigkeit im heutigen Deutschland, die Dr. Schaller so eindrucksvoll an den Pranger stellte, erinnerte die Zuhörer an die beiden Türken, die in Berlin einen 18jährigen Deutschen erstachen, weil dieser blonde Haare hatte. Beide Türken waren bereits wegen Totschlags vorbestraft. Dennoch erhielten sie eine Bewährungsstrafe. Für den 80jährigen General Remer, der naturwissenschaftliche Beiträge veröffentlichte, fordert der Staatsanwalt die "Todesstrafe". Im Sitzungssaal kursierten Zeitungsartikel von großen deutschen Tageszeitungen, die davon berichten, daß ausländische Mörder, Räuber und Totschläger auf freien Fuß gesetzt werden, weil aufgrund von 'Personalmangel' keine rechtzeitige Anklageerhebung erfolgen konnte. Jeder der Zuhörer war entsetzt darüber, daß es bei der Verfolgung und Anklageerhebung eines verdienten Helden wegen der Verbreitung der Wahrheit keinen Richtermangel zu geben scheint. Dr. Schaller weiter: "Bloße Tatsachenbehauptungen in einer Weise zu verfolgen wie Raubmörder verfolgt gehören, was aber heutzutage vielfach nicht mehr getan wird, müssen zum Untergang führen.

Rechtsanwalt Dr. Herbert Schaller

Der Staat hat dafür zu sorgen, alle Argumente zu Wort kommen zu lassen. Die Wahrheit braucht kein Strafrecht, sie setzt sich von selbst durch," warf der Verteidiger dem Staatsanwalt vor. Der Anwalt weiter: "In den Strafanträgen des Staatsanwalts drang ein Hauch von DDR-Gerichtsbarkeit durch. 2 Jahre und 6 Monate für das Publizieren von naturwissenschaftlichen Erkenntnissen? Und das für einen 80jährigen? Ja, ist das Bautzen?" klagte Dr. Schaller an.

"Diese Verteidigung hat eine Fülle von Beweisen und Material eingebracht, die die Richtigkeit der Behauptungen des Angeklagten beweisen. Eine Fülle von Beweisen und Gutachten, wie sie noch von keinem Gericht der Alliierten erhoben wurde. Und da soll das Zauberwort Offenkundigkeit reichen?" wollte Dr. Schaller wissen.

Zum Staatsanwalt gewandt fragte der Anwalt: "Stellen sie sich vor, wir hätten in Deutschland eine neue Regierung und diese Regierung würde die Handlungsweise ihrer Staatsdiener im Zusammenhang mit den Paragraphen 56 und 62 bis 65 Grundgesetz dahingehend prüfen, ob sie auch wirklich Schaden vom Deutschen Volk abwenden würden." Dann die Zuhörer ansprechend: "Stellen Sie sich vor, der Staatsanwalt müßte sich für seine Vorwürfe gegenüber dem General rechtfertigen. Stellen Sie sich vor, man würde ihn fragen, was haben Sie für Beweise für die Gaskammerbehauptungen? Er hätte nichts vorzuzeigen. Noch muß sich kein Staatsanwalt verantworten, noch sind wir nicht so weit."

Dann zitierte der Rechtsanwalt den Oberrabbiner Immanuel Jakobovits, der sagte:

"Für den Holocaust gibt es heute einen ganzen Industriezweig mit großen Profiten für Autoren, Forscher, Museenplaner und Politiker."

Dr. Schaller rief der Richterbank zu:

"Die Störung des öffentlichen Friedens fängt dort an, wo man von den Deutschen verlangt, daß sie die Gaskammer-Morde auf sich zu nehmen haben.

Es sind schon abenteuerliche Konstruktionen, daß es Beleidigung und Volksverhetzung sein soll, wenn jemand naturwissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse über die Gaskammern publiziert. Was aber hat der Staatsanwalt den naturwissenschaftlichen Beweisen des Angeklagten entgegenzusetzen? Er schreit, wir wollen und müssen schuldig bleiben. Das ist alles.

Die Verteidigung hingegen hat einen Gutachter hier im Saal, der ein Gutachten erstellte, das keine Frage offen läßt. Der Gutachter kommt zu dem glasklaren Schluß, daß die behaupteten Gaskammern niemals mit Zyklon-B in Berührung gekommen sind. Niemals!" schleudert Dr. Schaller der Richterbank entgegen. Dann weiter: "Da sitzt der Sachverständige und darf kein Wort sagen. Ein Wissenschaftler des Max Planck Instituts wird abgewehrt! Und der General soll ins Gefängnis? Das wollen Sie verantworten?"

Dann wurde der Anwalt noch deutlicher: "Der Angeklagte darf erwarten, daß die Gerichte ihre Pflicht erfüllen. Nämlich, auch seine Unschuld zu ermitteln. Es kann doch nicht angehen, dauernd vor den Alliierten einen Kotau zu machen." Bei den folgenden Worten rang der tapfere Verteidiger mit den Tränen: "Warum muß ein Mensch über die Klinge springen, nur damit diese Legende am Leben erhalten werden kann? Hören Sie auf, Herr Staatsanwalt, sich auf Romane zu stützen, die immer wieder niedergeschrieben werden. Es kann so nicht weitergehen, das eigene Volk im Regen stehen zu lassen. Eröffnen Sie das Beweisverfahren noch einmal," damit schloß der Anwalt sein Plädoyer.

Des Generals Schlußwort

"Vor diesem Regime-Tribunal, das mir jeden wissenschaftlichen Beweis verwehrt hat, habe ich nichts zu sagen, bis auf eines: Sie," dabei deutete General Remer auf den Staatsanwalt und die Richter, "werden sich noch einmal für das, was Sie in diesem Prozeß getan haben, zu verantworten haben."

Resümee

General Remer, der mit seinen naturwissenschaftlichen Publikationen die Diskussion um Auschwitz in Gang brachte, scheint für die ehemaligen Siegermächte gefährlich zu sein. Wenn Remer recht behält, entfällt für die Alliierten die Rechtfertigung im Nachhinein, das deutsche Volk abgeschlachtet und ausgeraubt zu haben. Für die Juden entfiele, wie es Prof. Wolffsohn ausdrückt, "die einzig übriggebliebene Identitätsstiftung". Dafür soll General Remer im Kerker verrecken? Dieses "Todesurteil" erinnert an andere mysteriöse Todesfälle, wie beispielsweise an die von Franz Josef Strauß und seiner Frau Marianne. Erst starb Marianne Strauß aus ungeklärter Ursache bei einem Verkehrsunfall. Dann verschied der kerngesunde, ehemalige bayerische Ministerpräsident unter merkwürdigen, medizinisch nicht völlig geklärten Umständen selbst.

Die ALLGEM. JÜD. WO. ZTG. vom 29. Oktober 1992 erinnert an die Absichten von Strauß: "Dies zeigt schon die Erklärung von Franz J. Strauß am 1. Februar 1987, wonach die Bundesrepublik aus dem Schatten der Nazi-Vergangenheit heraustreten und ein neues Kapitel im Buch der Geschichte aufschlagen sollte..."

Der Überleitungsvertrag der Siegermächte verbietet Deutschland, "aus der Nazi-Vergangenheit herauszutreten und ein neues Kapitel im Buch der Geschichte aufzuschlagen". Den Alliierten wäre im Nachhinein ihre Rechtfertigung für ihre am deutschen Volk verübten Verbrechen genommen und das Judentum verlöre mit einem Schlag seine identitätsstiftende Grundlage. Dadurch wäre die Existenz des Staates Israel gefährdet. Gibt es Parallelen zwischen Remers "Todes-Urteil" und dem Tod von Marianne und F. J. Strauß?

"Der Volksverhetzungsparagraph: Ein hilfloser Versuch, den Historikerstreit mit juristischen Mitteln autoritativ zu entscheiden."

Horst Meier[1]

Deutsches Gerichtsurteil: Wissenschaftliches Werk wird verbrannt!

Verfahren wegen *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* endet mit Bücherverbrennung

Ab dem 7. Mai 1995 saß Richter Burkhardt Stein am Amtsgericht Tübingen über Verleger, Herausgeber und Autoren des revisionistischen Grundlagenwerkes *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* zu Gericht (Az. 4 Gs 173/95). Zuerst wurden die Verfahren gegen die Autoren aus verschiedenen Gründen abgetrennt. Sodann mußte auch das Verfahren gegen den Herausgeber Ernst Gauss alias Germar Rudolf abgetrennt werden, da ich nicht zu Verhandlung erschienen war. Richter Stein erließ daraufhin Haftbefehl gegen mich.[2]

Im Laufe des Verfahrens warfen die Staatsanwältin und der Richter dem Verleger Wigbert Grabert vor, das inkriminierte Buch erfülle mit einigen angeblich den Holocaust leugnenden Adjektiven wie "angeblich", "vermeintlich" und "sogenannt" den Tatbestand der Volksverhetzung.[3] Der Verteidiger bestand darauf, daß beim Verlesen bestimmter Passagen des Buches immer auch der umfassende und ausführliche Fußnotenapparat mitverlesen würde, um die Wissenschaftlichkeit und Seriosität des Buches hervorzuheben, da alles mit zumeist etablierten Quellen belegt sei. Der Richter antwortete darauf jedoch nur, zur Staatsanwältin Susanne Teschner gewandt, daß das Gericht in diesem Verfahren nicht laut denken werde. Die verschiedenen Anträge der Verteidigung auf Einholung von Sachgutachten oder Zuziehung von Akten, aus denen hervorgehe, daß die Worte "angeblich" usw. nicht per se einen leugnenden Inhalt haben, wurden ebenfalls abgelehnt.

Ebenso abgelehnt werden zwei Anträge des Verteidigers, das Verfahren einzustellen, da es in diesem Verfahren für den Richter auch theoretisch

---

1 *taz*, 5.2.1996.

2 Vgl. das Schreiben meines Verteidigers Thomas Mende, 20.5.1996 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos7_d.pdf).

3 Vgl. die Anklageschrift: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos6_d.pdf.

keine Möglichkeit gebe, den Angeklagten freizusprechen, da er in einem solchen Falle mit gesellschaftlicher Verfolgung oder gar strafrechtlicher Ahndung durch die Justiz rechnen müsse, wie der Fall des Richters Orlet im Verfahren gegen Deckert bewiesen habe.

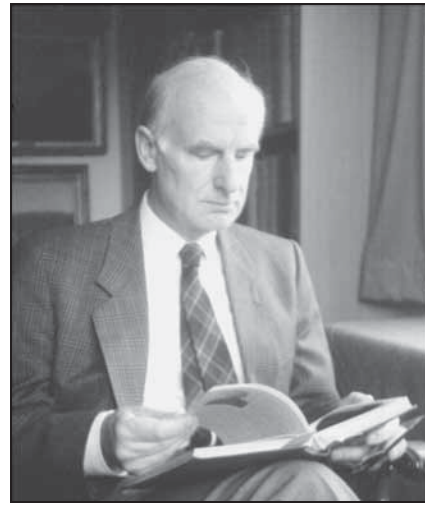

Dr. Joachim Hoffmann

Nach einigen Verhandlungstagen wurde der sachverständige Zeuge Dr. Joachim Hoffmann zur Frage gehört, ob das Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* wissenschaftlich sei. Dr. Hoffmann, über Jahrzehnte Historiker am Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt der Bundeswehr in Freiburg, kam in seinem Gutachten zu folgender Bewertung:[4]

> "[…] *Die verschiedenen Beiträge* [des Werkes Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte] *sind fachgerecht und überwiegend in einem untersuchenden Stil geschrieben. Der Anmerkungsapparat läßt, was Ausführlichkeit und Vollständigkeit angeht, wenig zu wünschen übrig und ist für den Suchenden überaus hilfreich, zumal da auch die Gegenliteratur ohne Einschränkung herangezogen ist.* […]
>
> *Die einzelnen Beiträge des Sammelbandes sind folgerichtig und sachlich-darstellend aufgebaut* […] *Der Charakter der Wissenschaftlichkeit kann diesem Sammelwerk von daher nicht abgesprochen werden, zumal wenn man zum Vergleich manche Veröffentlichung der Gegenseite heranzieht, deren Wissenschaftsgehalt ja auch niemals in Zweifel gezogen wird.* […]
>
> *Der Gesamteindruck des von Gauss herausgegebenen Sammelwerkes ist der, daß sein Inhalt, wenngleich natürlich mit kritischem Verstand, ebenso zur Kenntnis genommen werden muß, wie dies bei der 'offiziellen' Literatur zum Holocaust ja unbestritten und unbehindert immer der Fall ist. Auch in dieser Hinsicht gilt eben das Audiatur et altera pars! Eine Unterdrückung dieser sorgfältig belegten Untersuchung aber würde einer gewaltsamen Behinderung des legitimen Strebens nach wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnis gleichkommen. Denn der Erkenntnisstand bleibt ja niemals unverändert. Übertreibungen und Fehler hingegen schleifen*

[4] Der gesamte Text des Gutachtens wurde abgedruckt in *VffG* 1(3) (1997), S. 205ff.

sich im Verlauf einer normalen wissenschaftlichen Kontroverse erfahrungsgemäß immer von selber ein. Man sollte dem souveränen, freien Forscher und Leser nicht von vornherein das Kritikvermögen absprechen wollen. Von der Unterdrückung mißliebiger Bücher bis zu ihrer Verbrennung ist es dann nur ein kleiner Schritt. Und damit wären wir, wenn auch unter anderen Vorzeichen, wieder dort angelangt, wo das ganze Unglück begonnen hat. […]*"*

Begriffe wie "vermeintlich" oder "angeblich" gefielen dem sachverständigen Zeugen zwar nicht, jedoch stellten sie den wissenschaftlichen Gehalt des Buches nicht in Frage.

Die Verteidigung legt zudem ein schriftliches Gutachten von Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte vor, das dem Buch ebenfalls wissenschaftlichen Charakter zugesteht.[5]

Anschließend hält die Staatsanwältin ihr Plädoyer. Die ihrer Meinung nach schlimmsten Wendungen in dem Buch wie "vermeintliche Gaskammern", "angebliche Vernichtungslager", "Auschwitzkeule", "Holocaustreligion", "identitätsstiftenden Gruppenphantasien", "angeblicher Völkermord", "etablierte Holocaustszene", "ad absurdum führen" leugneten, obwohl z.T. aus etablierten Publikationen stammend, den NS-Judenmord und erfüllten somit den Tatbestand der Volksverhetzung. Der sachverständige Historiker Dr. Hoffmann sei nach Ausführungen der Staatsanwältin nicht kompetenter bei der Beurteilung, ob das Buch wissenschaftlich sei, als ein Jurist selbst, weshalb sein Gutachten zu übergehen sei. Der Verleger Grabert sei somit zu 9 Monaten Gefängnis auf Bewährung zu verurteilen.

Am letzten Verhandlungstag, Samstag (!), den 15.6.96, führte der Verteidiger in seinem Plädoyer aus, die Anwürfe der Staatsanwaltschaft, wonach das Buch ein pseudowissenschaftliches Machwerk übelster Sorte sei, seien "pseudojuristische Totschlagvokabeln" ohne Inhalt und Definition. Der Verteidiger verwies auf den hohen wissenschaftlichen Aufwand, der zur Erstellung des Buches notwendig gewesen sei, sowie darauf, daß der sachverständige Zeuge dem Buch unumschränkt die Wissenschaftlichkeit zuge-

---

[5] Unveröffentlicht; vgl. dazu Noltes Anmerkungen in seinem Buch *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig, München 2002, S. 101, FN 6:

"Es [das Werk] *weist, wenngleich nicht durchweg, die formalen Kennzeichen der Wissenschaftlichkeit – wie Anführung der gegnerischen Literatur und argumentative Auseinandersetzung damit – auf, und ist daher als 'pseudowissenschaftlich' bezeichnet worden. Aber ein* [angeblich] *verfehlter Ansatz und* [angeblich] *unzureichende Argumente sind nicht eo ipso 'pseudowissenschaftlich'; Wissenschaft ist nicht mit Richtigkeit oder gar Wahrheit identisch, sondern sie strebt in einem Prozeß nach Richtigkeit bzw. Wahrheit, der die Existenz von Unrichtigem voraussetzt."*

Zu Noltes Ansichten über Holocaust und Holocaust-Revisionismus vgl. meine Kritik "Im Streit mit Prof. Nolte", in: Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.

steht. Er wies ferner darauf hin, daß der §130 Abs. 3 StGB (Volksverhetzung) dann verfassungswidrig sei, wenn er dazu diene, erwiesen wissenschaftliche Publikationen der Bücherverbrennung anheimzugeben.

Anschließend verurteilte der Richter den Verleger Grabert zur Zahlung von DM 30.000 Strafe und beschloß die Einziehung und somit de facto die Verbrennung aller Exemplare des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* sowie der zugehörigen Druckunterlagen. In seiner Urteilsbegründung führte er aus, daß Teile des Buches zwar nicht der Wissenschaftlichkeit entbehrten, jedoch würden Wörter wie "angeblich", "vermeintlich", "Brandopfer der Juden", "unterstellte Planmäßigkeit", "furiose Phantasien", obwohl zum Teil aus Zitaten etablierter Persönlichkeiten stammend, den Holocaust leugnen und deshalb den Tatbestand der Volksverhetzung erfüllen.

"Die Zensur ist die jüngere von zwei schändlichen Schwestern. Die ältere heißt Inquisition. Die Zensur ist das lebendige Eingeständnis der Herrschenden, daß sie nur verdummte Sklaven treten, aber keine freien Völker regieren können."

Johann Nestroy (1801-1862)

Mehr Gedankenverbrechen

Nachdem ich 1996 mein Vaterland verlassen hatte, wurde eine ganze Serie weiterer Strafverfahren gegen mich eröffnet für Veröffentlichungen, die ich entweder verfaßt, herausgegeben, veröffentlicht oder in gedruckter oder elektronischer (Internet) Fassung vertrieben habe bzw. vertreibe. Die nachfolgend aufgeführte Liste enthält zuvorderst Fälle, bei denen mir solche Strafverfahren zur Kenntnis gelangten. Zumal der Vertrieb von Medien, die von der Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien auf den Index gesetzt wurden, in Deutschland ebenfalls ein kriminelles Delikt ist, und da jede Beschlagnahmung von Medien durch ein deutsches Gericht zugleich automatisch mit einer Strafverfolgung jener verbunden ist, die dieses beschlagnahmte Medium verfaßt, herausgegeben, veröffentlicht, verbreitet, hergestellt, importiert, exportiert, gelagert oder sonstwie zugänglich gemacht haben, stellt jeder der hier aufgeführten Fälle ein Verbrechen unter den strengen deutschen Zensurgesetzen dar. Man wird daher davon ausgehen können, daß jeder der nachfolgend erwähnten Fälle zu Strafverfahren gegen mich geführt hat. Ich habe zudem von mir veröffentlichte Werke aufgeführt, bezüglich derer mir bisher nicht bekannt geworden ist, ob es zu Strafverfahren gekommen ist. Da der Inhalt dieser Schriften aber mit jenen Medien vergleichbar ist, aufgrund derer Strafverfahren gegen mich eröffnet wurden, kann damit gerechnet werden, daß es auch in diesen Fällen zu Eröffnung von Strafverfahren kam.[1]

1. 1994 beschlagnahmt die Staatsanwaltschaft Böblingen während einer Hausdurchsuchung bei mir die nachfolgend aufgeführten Schriften und teilt mir im Sommer 1996 mit, daß sie vernichtet werden. Da ich diese Schriften nach 1994 fortwährend weiter verbreitet habe – und zwar sowohl in gedruckter Form als auch über das Internet – wird es wohl zu

[1] Einige der hier erwähnten Einziehungs- bzw. Beschlagnahmungsdokumente befinden sich online: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/index.html

weiteren Strafverfahren in diesen Fällen gegen mich gekommen sein:
- Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Wissenschaftlicher Erdrutsch durch das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (AG Böblingen, 9 Gs 521/94).
- Manfred Köhler, *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte: Auch Holocaust-Lügen haben kurze Beine*, Cromwell Press, London 1994 (AG Böblingen, 9 Gs 521/94).[2]
- Wilhelm Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994 (AG Böblingen, 9 Gs 521/94).[3]

2. 1996 befiehlt des Amtsgericht München die Einziehung und Vernichtung der Ausgabe 6/1995 der *Staatsbriefe* (Castel del Monte, München), u.a. wegen eine Beitrages von mir (Amtsgericht München, 8440 Ds 112 Js 10161/96).[4]
3. 1996 beschließt das Amtsgericht Berlin Tiergarten Einziehung und Vernichtung der Ausgaben 2 und 3/1995 der Zeitschrift *Sleipnir*, (Verlag der Freunde, München), u.a. wegen eines von mir verfaßten Artikels (Amtsgericht Berlin-Tiergarten, 271 Ds 155/96).[5]
4. Im März 1997 eröffnet Richter Dr. Payer vom Amtsgericht Böblingen ein Strafverfahren gegen mich wegen der Verbreitung verbotener Schriften über die Internetseite www.codoh.com (Amtsgericht Böblingen, Az. 9(8) Gs 228/97).
5. 1997 befiehlt das Amtsgericht Weinheim die Einziehung und Vernichtung der formell von Herbert Verbeke, de facto aber von mir herausgegebenen Schrift *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (Amtsgericht Weinheim, 18.03.1998, Az. 2 Ds 11 Js 5428/97).[6]
6. 1997 befiehlt das Amtsgericht Böblingen die Einziehung und Vernichtung des von Rüdiger Kammerer und Armin Solms herausgegebenen, aber von mir verfaßten Werkes *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993 (Amtsgericht Böblingen, Ref. 9(8) Gs 228/97).[7]
7. 1997 befiehlt das Amtsgericht Böblingen die Einziehung und Vernich-

---

[2] www.vho.org/D/Nolte.

[3] vho.org/D/dfr.

[4] "Naht ein deutscher Bürgerkrieg?", *Staatsbriefe* 6(6) (1995), S. 6-8; vgl. den letzten Beitrag in diesem Band. (vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Rudolf6_6.html).

[5] G. Rudolf und J. Markiewicz, W. Gubala, J. Labedz, "Briefwechsel", *Sleipnir*, 1(3) (1995) S. 29-33 (vho.org/D/Kardinal/Leuchter.html); G. Rudolf, "Kein Brief ins Gefängnis?", *Sleipnir* 1(2) (1995), nicht online erhältlich. Das Strafverfahren wurde am 21. März 1996 mit Az. 81 Js 2305/95 nach §154 StPO vorläufig eingestellt, weil die zu erwartende Strafe im Vergleich zu der in meinem ersten Prozeß verhängten Strafe "nicht beträchtlich ins Gewicht fallen würde". Es ist mir nicht bekannt, ob der Fall wieder aufgenommen werden könnte, da ich flüchtig bin.

[6] vho.org/D/Kardinal.

[7] vho.org/D/rga.

tung des formell von Herbert Verbeke, de facto aber von mir herausgegebenen Buches *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1996 (Amtsgericht Böblingen, Az. 9(8) Gs 228/97).[8] Am 8. April 1999 schließlich wird das Buch von der Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften auf den Index verbotener Schriften gesetzt (*Bundesanzeiger* (BAnz) Nr. 81, 30.4.1999).

8. Am 2. Dezember 1997 informiert die Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften den Herausgeber der *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, formell Herbert Verbeke, de facto aber ich, daß es die Ausgaben 1+2/1997 der Zeitschrift auf den Index verbotener Schriften setzen wird (BAnz. Nr. 41 vom 28.02.1998).[9]
9. Am 12. Mai 1998 informiert die Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften den Verantwortlichen der Webseite www.vho.org, formell zeitweise Siegfried Verbeke, de facto aber immer und auch formell seit Sommer ich, daß sie die gesamte Website auf den Index verbotener Schriften setzen wird. (Az. Nr. BPjS, Pr. 273/98 UK/Schm).[10]
10. Am 25. August 1998 benachrichtigt die Staatsanwaltschaft München I den Verleger der Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, formell Herbert Verbeke, de facto aber ich, daß gegen ihn ein Strafverfahren wegen eines Artikels in der Nr. 1/1998 der Zeitschrift eröffnet wurde, in dem der Grundwasserstand im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau behandelt wird (Staatsanwaltschaft München I, Az. 112 Js 11282/98).[11]
11. Am 12. Januar 1999 benachrichtigt die Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften den Verleger der *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, formell Herbert Verbeke, de facto aber ich, daß die Ausgaben 3+4 1997 auf den Index verbotener Schriften gesetzt wurden (BAnz. Nr. 20 vom 30.01.1999).[12]
12. Am 30. März 1999 befiehlt das Amtsgericht München die Einziehung und Vernichtung der Ausgabe 2/1998 der Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, veröffentlicht von mir, und teilt mir mit, daß gegen mich ein Strafverfahren eröffnet worden sei.[13] Als Grund werden zwei Artikel angeführt, in denen das KL Majdanek[14] und die

---

8 vho.org/D/anf.
9 vho.org/VffG/1997/1/1_97.html und vho.org/VffG/1997/2/2_97.html.
10 Vgl. auch die Abschrift dieses Dokuments vho.org/censor/BPjS_vho.html.
11 vho.org/VffG/1998/1/GaeRad1.html.
12 vho.org/VffG/1997/3/3_97.html und vho.org/VffG/1997/4/4_97.html.
13 vho.org/VffG/1998/2/2_98.html.
14 Dies war eine Rezension des im nächsten Punkt aufgeführten Buches.

Kurzwellenentlausungsanlage in Auschwitz[15] behandelt werden (Amtsgericht München, 09.04.1999, Az. 812 Gs 16/98).

13. Am 5. Januar 2000 teilt die Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Schriften mir als Verleger des Buches *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie* mit, daß es dieses Buch auf den Index verbotener Schriften gesetzt hat. (Az. 5715(V), BAnz. Nr. 20, 29.1.2000)[16]
14. Am 19. April 2000 zieht die Staatsschutzpolizei Baden-Württemberg auf Befehl des Amtsgerichts Tübingen das von mir unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss verfaßte Buch *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte* ein und vernichtet es (Amtsgericht Tübingen, 12.04.2000, Az. 4 Gs 312/2000).[17]

Die Verbreitung der folgenden von mir zum Kauf und/oder im Internet zum freien Herunterladen angebotenen Schriften ist in der BRD verboten, so daß Strafverfahren gegen mich wahrscheinlich sind:

15. Günther Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995 (LG Mannheim, (13) 5 Ns 67/96).[18]
16. Carl-Friedrich Berg, *In Sachen Deutschland*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994 (AG Tübingen, 4 Gs 852/95).[19]
17. Carl-Friedrich Berg, *Wolfsgesellschaft. Die demokratische Gemeinschaft und ihre Feinde. Der kommende Kulturkampf*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1995 (AG Tübingen, Beschlagnahmebeschluß vom 16.04.1996, Az.: 4 Gs 248/96).[20]
18. Josef G. Burg, *Das Tagebuch*, 2. Aufl., Ederer, München 1978, Nachdruck: Lühe Verlag, Süderbrarup (AG München, 115 Js 4412/87)…[21]
19. Josef G. Burg, *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, München 1979, Nachdruck: Lühe Verlag, Süderbrarup (AG München, 421 Ds 115 Js 4011/89).[22]
20. Josef G. Burg, *Der jüdische Eichmann und der bundesdeutsche Amalek*, Ederer, München 1983, Nachdruck: Lühe Verlag, Süderbrarup (AG München, 421 Ds 115 Js 4011/89).[23]
21. Josef G. Burg, *Terror und Terror*, 2. Auflage, Ederer, München 1983,

---

[15] Hans Jürgen Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *VffG* 2(2) (1998), S. 87-105; online: vho.org/VffG/1998/2/Nowak2.html.

[16] Autoren: Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; online: vho.org/D/Majdanek.

[17] vho.org/D/vuez

[18] vho.org/D/Deckert

[19] vho.org/D/isd

[20] vho.org/D/w

[21] vho.org/D/dtdaf

[22] www.vho.org/D/vdv

[23] www.vho.org/D/dje

Nachdruck: Lühe Verlag, Süderbrarup (AG München, 421 Ds 115 Js 4011/89).[24]

22. Josef G. Burg, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer, München 1979 (AG München, 115 Js 4938/79).[25]
23. Josef G. Burg, ders., *Sündenböcke*, 3. Auflage, Ederer, München 1980 (AG München, 115 Js 3457/83).[26]
24. Josef G. Burg, ders., *Zionazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, München 1980, jetzt Lühe-Verlag, Süderbrarup (AG München, 421 Ds 115 Js 4011/89).[27]
25. Gregory Douglas, *Geheimakte Gestapo Müller*, Druffel-Verlag, Berg a. Starnberger See 1994 (AG Starnberg, Beschlagnahmebeschluß vom 30.08.1996, Az. 11 Js 24942/96).[28]
26. Gregory Douglas, *Geheimakte Gestapo Müller II*, Druffel-Verlag, Berg 1996 (AG Starnberg, Einziehungsbeschluß vom 14.01.1999, 2 Ls11 Js 30929/97).[29]
27. Rolf-Josef Eibicht, *Hellmut Diwald*, Grabert, Tübingen 1995 (AG Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 1085/97).[30]
28. Jürgen Graf, *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen, Schweiz, Würenlos/CH, (BAnz. Nr. 100, 31.05.1996 bundesweit beschlagnahmt: AG Mannheim, 28.11.1994, Az.: 41 Gs 2626/94).[31]
29. Jürgen Graf, *Todesursache Zeitgeschichtsforschung*, Neue Visionen GmbH, Würenlos/CH 1995 (AG Mannheim, Beschlagnahmebeschluß vom 29.01.1996, Az. 41 Gs 94/96).[32]
30. Josef Halow, *Siegerjustiz in Dachau*, Druffel, Berg am Starnberger See 1994 (AG Starnberg, 11 Js 24944/96).[33]
31. Jan van Helsing, *Geheim Gesellschaften und ihre Macht im 20. Jahrhundert*, Ewertverlag, Rhede/Lathen/Playa del Ingles, Gran Canaria 1994 (AG Mannheim, Beschlagnahmebeschluß vom 18.03.1996, Az.: 41 Gs 241/96).[34]
32. Jan van Helsing, *Geheim Gesellschaften II*, Ewertverlag, Rhede/Lathen/Playa del Ingles, Gran Canaria 1995 (AG Mannheim, Beschlag-

[24] vho.org/D/tut
[25] vho.org/D/miae
[26] vho.org/D/s
[27] vho.org/D/zz
[28] vho.org/D/ggm1
[29] vho.org/D/ggm2
[30] vho.org/D/diwald
[31] vho.org/D/atuadh
[32] vho.org/store/UK/bresult.php?ID=7
[33] vho.org/D/sid
[34] vho.org/D/Geheim1/index.htm

nahmebeschluß vom 18.03.1996, Az. 41 Gs 240/96).[35]

33. Gerd Honsik, *Freispruch für Hitler?*, Burgenländische Verlagsgesellschaft, 1992 (Az. unbekannt, aber die deutschen und österreichischen Behörden sind wegen dieses Buches hinter Honsik wie der Teufel hinter der armen Seele).[36]
34. Marcel H. Huber, *Uns trifft keine Schuld*, Biograph Verlag GmbH, 1997 (AG Starnberg, Einziehungsbeschluß vom 14.01.1999, Az. 2 Ls11Js 30929/97).[37]
35. Joachim Nolywaika, *Die Sieger im Schatten ihrer Schuld*, Deutsche Verlagsgesellschaft (dvg), Rosenheim 1994 (AG Rosenheim, Beschlagnahmebeschluß vom 22.10.1996, Az.: 130 Js 531/96).[38]
36. Carlos W. Porter, *Nicht Schuldig in Nürnberg*, Nineteen Eighty Four Press, Brighton/GB (BAnz. Nr. 41 vom 28.02.1998).[39]
37. Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001.[40] Im August 2002 teilte mir einer meiner Kunden mit, daß gegen ihn ein Strafverfahren eröffnet wurde wegen des Bezugs von zehn Exemplaren der Neuauflage meines Buches Der Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht 2002, S. 98, schreibt, dieses Buch sei von der Bundesprüfstelle am 12.2.2002 indiziert worden. Dies bedeutet, daß die Verbreitung dieses Buches in Deutschland als ein Verbrechen angesehen wird, so daß mit Sicherheit ebenso ein Strafverfahren gegen mich als den Autor, Verleger und Vertreiber eröffnet wurde.
38. Franz Scheidl, *Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, Band 2-5, Selbstverlag, Wien 1968 (Az. Deutschland unbekannt; Österreich: StA Wien, Az. 30 Vr 5048/68; Ur 6/68).[41]
39. Franz Scheidl, *Deutschland und die Juden*, Selbstverlag, Wien o.J. (Az. Deutschland unbekannt; Österreich: StA Wien, Az. 30 Vr 5048/68; Ur 6/68).[42]
40. Herbert Schweiger, *Evolution und Wissen. Neuordnung der Politik*, (AG Tübingen, 20.1.1998, Az. unbekannt).[43]
41. Erwin Soratroi, *Attilas Enkel auf Davids Thron*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992 (AG Tübingen, 4 Gs 445/95).[44]

---

35 vho.org/D/Geheim2/
36 vho.org/D/ffh
37 vho.org/D/utks
38 vho.org/D/dsisis
39 vho.org/store/UK/bresult.php?ID=4
40 vho.org/D/rga2
41 vho.org/D/gdvd_2; ~_3; ~_4; ~_5
42 www.vho.org/D/dudj
43 vho.org/D/euw
44 vho.org/D/Attila/index.html

42. Heinz Splittgerber, *Zeitgeschichtliche Anmerkungen*, Kleine Heftreihe für Geschichtswissen, Hefte 2, Verlag Der Schlesier, Recklinghausen 1996 (AG Bonn, Az. 64 Gs 1160/98).[45]
43. Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos. Legende oder Wirklichkeit*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978 (LG Stuttgart, Einziehungsbeschluß vom 07.05.1982 Az. KLs315/80 bestätigt: BGH vom 26.01.1983, Az. 3StR414/82).[46]
44. Serge Thion, *Politische Wahrheit oder Historische Wahrheit?*, Verlag der Freunde, Berlin 1995 (AG Berlin, 81 Js 1683/95 KLs).[47]
45. B. Uschkujnik, *Paradoxie der Geschichte – Ursprung des Holocaust*, Lühe-Verlag, Süderbrarup 1986 (LG Flensburg, 2 Qs 50/96).[48]
46. Arthur Vogt, *Der Holocaust – Legende oder Realität?*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft zur Erforschung der Zeitgeschichte, Regensdorf (LG Nürnberg Az.: 6 Ns 341 Js 31951/92).[49]
47. Ingrid Weckert, *Feuerzeichen. Die Reichskristallnacht Druckschrift*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1981 (AG Tübingen, Einziehungsbeschluß vom 05.01.1998; Az.: 4 Ds 15 Js 16642/94).[50]
48. Hans Werner Woltersdorf, *Die Ideologie der neuen Weltordnung*, Selbstverlag, Bad Neuenahr 1992 (StA Koblenz, 2101 Js 35821/93 - 22 Ls).[51]
49. Steffen Werner, *2. babylonische Gefangenschaft. Zum Schicksal der Juden im Osten seit 1941/ Das Schicksal der Juden im europäischen Osten*, Selbstverlag, Pfullingen, 1990 (AG Tübingen, Einziehungsbeschluß vom 24.04.1995, Az.: 12 Ds 15 Js 1608/93).[52]

In den folgenden Fällen ist mir ein Strafverfahren bisher nicht bekannt geworden, erscheint aber wahrscheinlich:

50. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.[53]
51. J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füßen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust",* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999.[54]
52. *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, alle Ausgaben seit

---

45 vho.org/D/za
46 vho.org/D/dam
47 vho.org/aaargh/deut/thion/STwahrheit1-1.html
48 www.vho.org/D/pdg
49 vho.org/D/dhlor
50 vho.org/D/Feuerzeichen
51 www.vho.org/D/didnw
52 vho.org/D/d2bg
53 vho.org/D/Stutthof
54 vho.org/D/Riese

3/98 (26 Ausgaben).[55]

53. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Durchgangslager oder Vernichtungslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002.[56]
54. C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2003.[57]
55. D. Heddesheimer, *Der Erste Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.[58]
56. C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.[59]
57. G. Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.[60]
58. G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.[61]
59. Das vorliegende Werk.[62]
60. In folgenden Fällen von mir verfaßter bzw. verlegter englischsprachiger Literatur ist mir ein Strafverfahren nicht bekannt geworden, wäre aber theoretisch möglich:[63] E. Gauss (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and 'Memory'*, Theses & Dissertations Press (T&DP), 1. Aufl., Capshaw 2000/ 2. Aufl., G. Rudolf (Hg.), Chicago 2004, J. Graf, *Giant with Feet of Clay*, T&DP, Capshaw 2001; G. Rudolf, *The Rudolf Report*, T&DP, Chicago 2003; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, T&DP, Chicago 2003; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Concentration Camp Stutthof*, T&DP, Chicago 2003; A.R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, T&DP, Chicago 2003; D. Heddesheimer, *The First Holocaust*, T&DP, Chicago 2003; R.H. Countess u.a. (Hg.), *Exactitude*, T&DP, Chicago 2004; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka*, T&DP, Chicago 2004; C. Mattogno, *Belzec*, T&DP, Chicago 2004; C. Mattogno, *Special Treatment*, T&DP, Chicago 2004; C. Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, T&DP, Chicago 2004; C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematory I*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz: Plain Facts*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; G. Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Ru-

---

55 vho.org/VffG
56 vho.org/D/Treblinka
57 vho.org/D/sb
58 vho.org/D/deh
59 vho.org/D/b
60 vho.org/D/vuedh
61 vho.org/D/al
62 vho.org/D/kadp
63 Vgl. vho.org/GB/Books/HHS.html

dolf, *The Leuchter Reports*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies*, T&DP, Chicago 2005; alle Ausgaben der Zeitschrift *The Revisionist*.[64]

Jeder einzelne Fall der Verbreitung eingezogener oder einzuziehender Medien kann in Deutschland mit bis zu fünf Jahren Gefängnis bestraft werden.

Götterdämmerung

Ich darf zeitlich etwas vorgreifen: Als ich nach meiner Abschiebung aus den USA im November 2005 in Deutschland verhaftet wurde, präsentierte man mir tatsächlich einen Haftbefehl, auf dem 22 der obigen Fälle aufgeführt waren. Denkbare Höchststrafe: 22 mal 5 Jahre ist… wieviel? Zwar muß nach Gesetz bei der Anklage mehrerer Taten eine reduzierte Gesamtstrafe ("Mengenrabatt") gebildet werden, aber diese liegt selten unter 50% der Summe der Einzelstrafen.

Am Ende beschränkte sich die Staatsanwaltschaft in ihrer Anklage aus "prozeßökonomischen Gründen" auf neun dieser Fälle (theoretische Höchststrafe: 9×5=45, minus Mengenrabatt ≈ 30 Jahre?). Für nur zwei Fälle kam es dann während des Verfahrens zu einer Beweiserhebung. Das Verfahren endete mit meiner Verurteilung zu insgesamt "nur" 30 Monaten (2½ Jahre).

Die Details der Vorgänge, die dazu führten, daß ich nur einen winzigen Bruchteil dessen aufgebrummt bekam, was man mir hätte antun können, habe ich woanders beschrieben.[65]

---

[64] vho.org/tr

[65] G. Rudolf, *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

"Wir haben gottlob einen Rechtsstaat. Aber leider ist er nicht identisch mit dem Gebiet der Bundesrepublik Deutschland."

Johannes Gross, *Capital*, 11/1994, S. 3

In der Bundesacht

Die Entrechtung unliebsamer Bürger

In der Antike wie im Mittelalter verfügten viele europäische Staaten über die rechtliche Möglichkeit, Bürgern aufgrund schwerwiegender Verfehlungen die Bürgerrechte zu entziehen. Mit der Schaffung säkularisierter Verfassungsstaaten verschwand diese Usance, bis sie im Dritten Reich als Gesinnungsstrafrecht wieder auftauchte. Die Bundesrepublik baute mit ihrem Artikel 18 Grundgesetz die Möglichkeit der weitgehenden Aberkennung von Bürgerrechten sogar in ihre Verfassung ein, schöpfte diese Vorschrift allerdings nicht aus. Jochen Lober hat aber gezeigt, daß die gleichen einschränkenden Auswirkungen auf das Bürgerrecht eines Staatsbürgers "durch unterverfassungsgesetzliche Regelungen abgelöst und ersetzt wurde[n]"(*Staatsbriefe* 7/95). Lobers anschließende Frage, ob mit der Neufassung des §130 StGB quasi eine Art Bundesacht eingeführt wurde, soll anhand meines eigenen Schicksals untersucht werden. Dabei wurde mein Schicksal nicht chronologisch, sondern eher phänomenologisch gegliedert, um das Augenmerk auf die Auswirkungen der Bundesacht auf einzelne Bürgerrechte zu richten.

Erster Schritt: Denunziation

Vom 20. bis zum 22.9.1991 fand in Nürnberg ein von der liberalen Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung veranstaltetes Seminar über den Holocaust-Revisionismus statt. Unter den etwa 40 Teilnehmern befand sich neben mir auch ein gewisser Dipl.-Phys. Hermann Körber aus Bünde. Letzterer fiel während des Seminars öfter unangenehm auf. So meinte er bei einem Dis-

---

Erstellt nach Lektüre des eingangs erwähnten Beitrages von J. Lober in *Staatsbriefe* 7/95; entnommen den *Staatsbriefen* 12/95, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 München, S. 10-15.

kussionsbeitrag, daß das deutsche Volk in Anbetracht der Verbrechen in der Zeit zwischen 1933 und 1945 nicht nur als Mördervolk, sondern vielmehr als Raubmördervolk zu bezeichnen sei. Er vertrat daneben die These, daß an den vielen Opfern unter Alten, Frauen und Kinder während des alliierten Luftbombardements allein die Deutschen schuldig seien, da sie den Luftkrieg begonnen (was nicht stimmt) und es bewußt versäumt hätten, die Zivilbevölkerung zu evakuieren (was angesichts der Kinderlandverschickung auch nicht stimmt). Körber bedrohte während des sonntäglichen Mittagessens einen an seinem Tisch sitzenden Seminarteilnehmer mit dem Tischmesser, da dieser seine Meinung über den Holocaust nicht teilen wollte, und beschimpfte schließlich beim Abschied der Teilnehmer am Sonntag Nachmittag meinen Freund Winfried Zwerenz und mich lauthals als Schweine, da wir es uns erlaubt hatten, aufgrund naturwissenschaftlich-technischer Argumente von der Meinung des Herrn Körber abzuweichen.

Am 5.11.1992 erstattete dieser Hermann Körber beim Staatsanwalt Baumann in Schweinfurt Strafanzeige gegen mich wegen Anstiftung des Otto Ernst Remer zur Volksverhetzung.[1] Nach Körbers Ansicht soll ich durch mein "Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz" Remer erst zu seiner Publikationstätigkeit in Sachen Holocaust in seiner *Remer Depesche* getrieben haben.[2] Daraufhin wurde von der Staatsanwaltschaft Schweinfurt gegen mich ein Strafermittlungsverfahren wegen Anstiftung zur Volksverhetzung u.a. eingeleitet, zu dem neben mir auch O.E. Remer vernommen wurde.[3] Wir beide verweigerten jedoch unabhängig voneinander die Aussage.

Am 19.4.1993 schließlich machte Körber im Präsidialbüro in Bielefeld eine Zeugenaussage, in der er behauptete:[4]

> *"Als Diplom-Chemiker weiß Rudolf und muß er wissen, daß seine Thesen wissenschaftlich abwegig sind.* […]
>
> *Es kann auch bewiesen werden, daß das, was der Rudolf dem Remer suggeriert hat, tatsächlich Schwindel ist."*

Zum Beweis seiner Behauptung, ich schwindele wissentlich, machte Körber am 27.4.1992 eine weitere Aussage, worin er meine seriös vorgebrachten sachlichen Argumente in einem Briefwechsel mit Werner Wegner ebenfalls als Anstiftung zur Volksverhetzung interpretiert und mein Bestehen auf die Überlegenheit von eindeutigen Sachbeweisen über zweideutige

---

1 Ermittlungsordner 1 im Verfahren gegen Germar Rudolf, Landgericht Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94, Blatt 15.

2 Tatsächlich erschien die *Remer Depesche* bereits seit dem Frühjahr 1991, als ich meine Gutachtertätigkeit noch gar nicht aufgenommen hatte.

3 Az. 8 Js 13182/92, Ermittlungsordner 1 (Anm. 1), Blatt 17ff.

4 Ebenda, Blatt 58.

Dokumentenbeweise als "unwissenschaftliche und unsachliche Vorgehensweise" bezeichnete.[5]

In einer weiteren Vernehmung am 30.4.1993 behauptete Körber wahrheitswidrig, ich vertrete

> *"die Leuchtersche These, daß für das gesamte Lager Auschwitz, zumindest für die Gebäude, eine Explosionsgefahr bestanden hätte, sofern dort mit Zyklon B vergast worden wäre."*

Tatsächlich hatte ich festgestellt, daß bei Einsatz extrem hoher Zyklon-B-Mengen zur minuten- oder gar sekundenschnellen Exekution, wie es die Zeugen berichten, in der Nähe des Zyklon-B-Präparates mit Sicherheitsproblemen bezüglich explosiver Blausäuremengen zu rechnen sei.[6] Von einer allgemeinen Explosionsgefahr habe ich weder je gesprochen noch geschrieben.

Der rührige Zeuge Körber wurde am 26. Mai 1993 erneut vorstellig, um die in verschiedenen Ausgaben der *Remer Depesche* gemachten Angaben über das *Rudolf Gutachten* mir als Anstifter in die Schuhe zu schieben. Körber bezichtigt mich zudem, bei meinen, wegen der Ablehnung der Gerichte gescheiterten Versuchen, als Sachverständiger aufzutreten, habe es sich "um eine Verabredung zur Falschaussage (ev. zum Meineid) gehandelt".[7] Am 7. Juni wiederholte er seine Anschuldigungen, ich hätte Remer zu dessen Straftaten in der *Remer Depesche* angestiftet, und bot Beweismittel an, um die drohende Einstellung des Verfahrens zu verhindern.[8]

Interessant an den Angaben des Zeugen Körber ist sein völliges Verschweigen der Tatsache, daß ich ihm im Januar 1993 einen ausführlichen Brief schrieb, in dem ich anhand ausführlicher Argumente darlegte, warum ich der Überzeugung bin, daß die Schlußfolgerungen meines Gutachtens richtig sind.[9] Körber hat auf diese Argumente nie geantwortet. Seine einzige Reaktion war, nachfolgend bei der Polizei falsche Angaben über mich zu machen.

Dieses Ermittlungsverfahren wurde Mitte April 1993 mit einem weiteren, bei der Staatsanwaltschaft Stuttgart anhängigen Verfahren gegen mich vereinigt. Letzteres wurde eröffnet aufgrund der Verbreitung einer mit Kommentaren versehenen Fassung meines Gutachtens durch Generalmajor a.D. O.E. Remer.

---

5 Ebenda, Blatt 63

6 Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993, S. 38, 70; in 2. Auflage: G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001, S. 12, 95, 105f.

7 Ermittlungsordner 1 (Anm. 1), Blatt 84f.

8 Ebenda, Blatt 86.

9 In den Asservaten des Verfahrens gegen Rudolf (Anm. 1), Korrespondenzordner K. Darin bedankte ich mich abschließend für Körbers Weihnachtsgeschenk, d.h. für seine Strafanzeige.

Am 16. April 1993 gingen die ersten Exemplare von Remers Fassung bei verschiedenen exponierten Persönlichkeiten von Politik, Justiz und Wissenschaft ein.[10] Am gleichen Tag erhielt der Präsident der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft, Prof. Dr. Hanns F. Zacher, vom Vorsitzenden des Direktoriums des Zentralrates der Juden, Ignatz Bubis, einen Anruf, in dem Herr Bubis Herrn Prof. Zacher seine Besorgnis über die Wirkung des Gutachtens des bei der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft beschäftigten Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf mitteilt.[11] Was Herr Prof. Zacher auf diesen Anruf hin unternahm, ist unbekannt. Jedenfalls erfolgte damals keine Initiative seitens des Präsidiums der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft, das Arbeitsverhältnis mit mir zu beenden. Gleichwohl wurde signalisiert, daß dem Wunsch Prof. von Schnerings, mein Stipendium nach Abschluß der Promotion um zwei Jahre bis 1995 zu verlängern, nicht entsprochen werden könne.[12]

Mitte Mai 1993 bekam ich an meinem Arbeitsplatz zwei Anrufe von Vertretern der Medien (*stern, SAT 1*) wegen Remers Gutachten-Versand. Bei einem dieser Anrufe war eine Kommilitonin von mir im Raume anwesend. Diese berichtete von dem Gespräch beiläufig einem anderen Kommilitonen, Jörg Sassmannshausen, der diesen Vorgang daraufhin dem geschäftsführenden Direktor des Max-Planck-Instituts, Prof. Arndt Simon, meldete. Daraufhin wurde ich gebeten, mich nur noch nach vorheriger Aufforderung durch meinen Doktorvater Prof. Dr. H.G. von Schnering am Max-Planck-Institut in Stuttgart aufzuhalten, damit es zu keinen weiteren Kontakten mit Medienvertretern im Hause kommen könne. Mein Arbeitsvertrag, der mir ein Recht zugestand, meinen Arbeitsplatz zu betreten, blieb davon allerdings unberührt.

Neun Tage nach der zusätzlich schriftlich erfolgten Aussprache dieser Bitte betrat ich erstmalig wieder das Max-Planck-Institut, um einige Kopien zu machen und um mit meinem Doktorvater Schnering das Prozedere der Vervielfältigung meiner Doktorarbeit zu besprechen. Dabei betrat ich bewußt nicht meine Arbeitsräume, um nicht in die Verlegenheit zu kommen, wiederum mit Medienanfragen konfrontiert zu werden. Ich wurde von Mitarbeitern des Instituts im Hause gesehen, die dies umgehend dem geschäftsführenden Direktor meldeten.

---

[10] Zumindest erhielten mein Doktorvater, Prof. Dr. Dr. h.c. H.G. von Schnering, sowie einige weitere Professoren am Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung das von Remer kommentierte Gutachten an diesem Tag: Urteil, Anm. 1, S. 126.

[11] Auf dieses Telefonat bezieht sich ein späteres Schreiben des Zentralrats der Juden an den Präsidenten der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft vom 22.6.1993. Faksimile publiziert am Ende dieses Beitrages, entstammend dem Akt des Arbeitsgerichts Stuttgart in der Sache Rudolf ·/· Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, Az. 14 Ca 6663/93.

[12] Persönliche Mitteilung Prof. Dr. Dr. H.G. von Schnering.

Zweiter Schritt: Berufliche Ruinierung

Da ich es unterließ, vor diesem Betreten des Instituts meinen Doktorvater Schnering um Erlaubnis zu bitten, wurde ich am Tag danach aufgefordert, am folgenden Werktag die fristlose Kündigung meines Arbeitsvertrages entgegenzunehmen.[13] Primär wurde dies allerdings damit begründet, daß ich im Zusammenhang mit meinem Gutachten Briefe mit dem Briefkopf des Max-Planck-Instituts verwendet hätte. So hätte ich zu einem Zeitpunkt, als das von mir privat beauftragte Institut Fresenius bereits dabei war, meine Gemäuerproben aus Auschwitz auf Cyanidrückstände zu untersuchen, diesem auf einem Papier mit dem Briefkopf des Max-Planck-Instituts eine Auftragsspezifizierung und detaillierte Probenbeschreibung übergeben. Da der Mißbrauch offizieller Briefköpfe für private Zwecke am Max-Planck-Institut zwischenzeitlich allgemein üblich geworden war – der damals von allen Angestellten genutzte Zentralrechner druckte den Briefkopf automatisch auf alle ausgedruckten Dokumente –, war dieser bereits im Monat zuvor bekannt gewordene und diskutierte Mißbrauch meinerseits als "kleines Dienstvergehen", sprich als Bagatelle angesehen und nicht weiter verfolgt worden. Allerdings sei durch diese spezielle Briefkopfverwendung, die der Geschäftsleitung erst durch neuerliche Pressemeldungen bekannt geworden sei,[14] das Max-Planck-Institut in direkten Zusammenhang mit meinem Gutachten gebracht worden, weshalb man dann die fristlose Kündigung aussprach.

Offensichtlich angesichts ausbleibender Antwort der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft auf das Vorsprechen von I. Bubis (s.o.) sah sich der Zentralrat der Juden am 22. Juni 1993 genötigt, den Präsidenten der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft darauf aufmerksam zu machen, daß man von ihm erwarte, durch geeignete Maßnahmen seiner Gesellschaft die weitere Betätigung des Gutachters Germar Rudolf zu verhindern. Der Präsident der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft meldete dem Zentralrat am 14. Juli 1993, daß mit der bereits erfolgten fristlosen Kündigung des Dienstverhältnisses die Einflußmöglichkeiten der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft auf mein Verhalten erschöpft seien.[11]

Mein sich an die fristlose Kündigung anschließend Arbeitsgerichtsprozeß gegen das Max-Planck-Institut drehte sich um die Frage, ob das allgemein praktizierte und auch im Fall Rudolf prinzipiell schon lange bekannte kleine Dienstvergehen "private Verwendung offizieller Briefköpfe" dann zu einem Grund einer fristlosen Kündigung werde, wenn das Auschwitz-Thema tangiert wird. Die Arbeitsrichterin Stolz stellte diesbezüglich klar, daß man ei-

---

[13] Diese Darstellung stützt sich auf meine Gedächtnisprotokolle aus dieser Zeit, EDV-Ordner 2, (Anm. 1), 175-220.

[14] *Wiesbadener Kurier* vom 8./9. und 13. Mai 1993.

nem Angestellten, der Ansichten pflege wie ich, jederzeit kündigen könne. Dies bedeutet in etwa, daß ich und meine Gesinnungsgenossen arbeitsrechtlich vogelfrei sind. Aus Gründen der sozialen Fürsorge zeigte sich das Max-Planck-Institut selbst in einer solchen Lage bereit, mit mir eine außergerichtliche Einigung einzugehen, nach der die fristlose Kündigung aufgehoben und durch eine einvernehmliche Aufhebung des Arbeitsvertrages zum gleichen Zeitpunkt und unter Ausschluß aller Ansprüche ersetzt wird.[15]

Trotz dieser Verstimmung zwischen mir und meinem nun ehemaligen Arbeitgeber hielt mein Doktorvater Prof. H.G. von Schnering weiter an mir als seinem Doktoranden fest und bescheinigte mir im Juli 1993, die für die Ablegung des Rigorosums nötige fachliche wie menschliche Reife zu besitzen. Daraufhin reichte ich im Juli 1993 meine Doktorarbeit mit allen notwendigen Unterlagen bei der Universität Stuttgart ein und stellte den Antrag zur Zulassung zum Rigorosum. Diese Zulassung jedoch wurde mir bis in den Herbst 1993 nicht erteilt. Auf Nachfrage bei der Universität erklärte diese, daß mein Promotionsverfahren ausgesetzt worden sei, da in Anbetracht der Strafermittlungsverfahren gegen mich wie gegen O.E. Remer wegen Verbreitung der Remerschen Fassung meines Gutachtens fraglich sei, ob die für die Promotion vorausgesetzte Würde des Bewerbers gegeben sei.

Grundlage dieser Entscheidung ist ausgerechnet der §4 des 1939 von Adolf Hitler erlassenen und bis heute gültigen Gesetzes zur Führung akademischer Grade. Danach kann ein akademischer Grad entzogen (bez. vorenthalten) werden, wenn man nicht die notwendige Würde besitzt.[16] Nach einer Entscheidung des Verwaltungsgerichtshofes Baden-Württemberg kann die Würde nur dann nicht gegeben sein, wenn eine rechtskräftige Verurteilung wegen einer schweren Straftat vorliegt, die zu einem Eintrag ins polizeiliche Führungszeugnis geführt hat.[17]

Da ich zum Zeitpunkt meines Antrages zur Zulassung zum Rigorosum erstens nicht rechtskräftig verurteilt und zweitens ein solches Urteil meiner Ansicht nach auch nicht zu erwarten war, strengte ich beim Verwaltungsgericht Stuttgart eine Untätigkeitsklage gegen die Universität Stuttgart an. Das Verwaltungsgericht wurde jedoch auf Antrag der Universität Stuttgart seinerseits nicht tätig, da erst die Entscheidung im anstehenden Strafverfahren gegen mich abzuwarten sei, bevor eine Entscheidung darüber gefällt wer-

---

15 Arbeitsgericht Stuttgart, Az. 14 Ca 6663/93.

16 Reichsgesetz über die Führung akademischer Grade, 7.6.1939 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, S. 985) wie auch Durchführungsverordnung, 21.7.1939 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, S. 1326).

17 Az. IX 1496/79, Urteil vom 18.3.1981. Damals wurde einem wegen Rauschgiftdelikten Vorbestraften trotz Eintrags in sein Führungszeugnis die notwendige Würde zuerkannt und die Universität dazu verurteilt, ihn zum Rigorosum zuzulassen. Dieses Gesetz Hitlers ist nach diesem Urteil auch heute noch gültig, da es keinerlei NS-Gedankengut enthalte und somit als legal zustande gekommen und gültig anzusehen sei.

den könne, ob ich die Voraussetzungen zur Promotion erfülle. Kurz vor der Bestätigung des erstinstanzlichen Urteils gegen mich forderte die Universität Stuttgart mich dann schließlich auf, mein Promotionsgesuch zurückzuziehen, weil es sonst mit ziemlicher Gewißheit wegen meiner schwerwiegenden strafrechtlichen Verurteilung abgelehnt werden würde. Da ich mir die Möglichkeit offenhalten wollte, meine Doktorarbeit im Ausland einzureichen – eine einmal abgelehnte Doktorarbeit läuft Gefahr, nirgendwo auf der Welt mehr akzeptiert zu werden –, zog ich meinen Antrag zur Zulassung zum Rigorosum im Juni 1996 zurück.[18]

Im Herbst 1994 erhielt ich dank glücklicher Umstände eine Anstellung als Außendienstmitarbeiter zum Vertrieb von Korrosionsschutzprodukten. Im Zuge der Recherchen der linken Journalistin F. Hundseder gegen "rechte Unternehmer" stieß diese zufällig auf die Tatsache, daß ich bei einem dieser Unternehmer angestellt war. In ihrem Beitrag in der Mitte Mai 1995 ausgestrahlten ARD-Sendung PANORAMA stellte sie diese Entdeckung als Skandal dar und beschrieb sowohl den Arbeitgeber als auch dessen Angestellten Rudolf als schlimmste Neonazis. Daraufhin geriet das Unternehmen, bei dem ich angestellt war, von Seiten der Kunden, Lieferanten, Mitarbeiter und Wettbewerber dermaßen unter Druck, daß der Arbeitsvertrag mit mir im gegenseitigen Einvernehmen aufgelöst werden mußte, um größeren Schaden vom Unternehmen abzuwenden. Diese mediale Denunziation führte innerhalb weniger Tage zu meiner Arbeitslosigkeit.

Gebe ich bei zukünftigen Bewerbungen meine revisionistischen Aktivitäten nicht an, so ist das Bekanntwerden dieses Umstandes nach der momentanen arbeitsrechtlichen Lage jederzeit ein Kündigungsgrund für meinen Arbeitgeber. Gebe ich sie dagegen pflichtgemäß bei meinen Bewerbungen an, so kann ich auf normalem Weg[19] in Deutschland keine Anstellung mehr finden.

Nachdem ich seit 1996 im Ausland erfolgreich meinen eigenen Verlag für dissidente Geschichtsliteratur aufgebaut hatte, ließ sich der seit Anfang der 1990er Jahre als eifrigster Dissidenten-Verfolger hervorgetretene Mannheimer Staatsanwalt Hans Heiko Klein etwas Besonderes einfallen, um mir auch im Ausland mein wirtschaftliches Leben so schwer wie möglich zu machen: Er erwirkte, daß sämtliche Umsätze, die ich seit 1996 durch den Verkauf dissidenter Geschichtsliteratur hatte, beschlagnahmt wurden.

[18] Az. 13 K 1329/94. Die Begründung der Universität ist online einsehbar unter www.vho.org/Authors/UniStgt.html, sowie meine Reaktion darauf: www.vho.org/Authors/RudolfUniStgt.html; nach Verkündung der Haftstrafe gegen mich bemerkte mein Doktorvater übrigens, ich müsse nun zuerst meine Strafe absitzen, bevor ich meine Promotion vollenden könne. Prof. von Schnering schien damals also immer noch zu seinem Doktoranden zu stehen.

[19] Normal heißt: Anstellungsversuche bei nicht-revisionistischen Arbeitgebern.

Da sich nur mein deutsches Bankkonto im Zugriffsbereich der deutschen Justiz befand, wurde dieses Ende August 2004 gepfändet. Da laut Staatsanwalt Klein etwa 55% meines Bücherangebots aus verbotenen Schriften bestünden, seien auch 55% aller jemals durch dieses Konto geflossenen Beträge an den deutschen Staat zu zahlen. Aus den beschlagnahmten Kontoauszügen mehrerer Jahre ergab dies eine Summe von 213.927,63 Euro. Da sich zum Zeitpunkt der Beschlagnahmung nur eine kleine Summe auf dem Konto befand, kam Hans Heiko Klein auf die glorreiche Idee, kurzerhand das Eigentum eines Unterschriftsbevollmächtigten dieses Kontos zu pfänden, der keinerlei Kenntnisse darüber hatte, was sich auf dem Konto zutrug.[20] Zudem nahm H.H. Klein diesen Bevollmächtigten kurzerhand wegen Beihilfe in Untersuchungshaft, aus der dieser nur nach Hinterlegung einer Kaution von 300.000 Euro entlassen wurde.[21] Man kann sich daher vorstellen, welche Rechnung ich präsentiert bekäme, sollte ich jemals nach Deutschland zurückkehren. 55% des Gesamtumsatzes aus einer seit 1996 andauernden Geschäftstätigkeit, die mittlerweile einige Teilzeitkräfte beschäftigt, gehen weit über das hinaus, was ich jemals würde zahlen können. Der totale wirtschaftliche Ruin ist mir also sicher.

Dritter Schritt: Strafrechtliche Verfolgung

Angeklagt wurde ich nicht nur wegen der Kommentare Remers, die mir (fälschlicherweise) zugerechnet wurde, sondern auch wegen der rein wissenschaftlichen Schlußfolgerungen meines Gutachtens.[22] In der Hauptverhandlung selbst stellte der Vorsitzende Richter Dr. Dietmar Mayer allerdings zu Beginn fest, daß die Kompetenz des Gerichts nicht ausreiche, um zu beurteilen, ob das Gutachten an sich wissenschaftlich sei oder nicht. Infolgedessen wurde der Inhalt meines Gutachtens im Verfahren selbst nicht behandelt, sondern nur die Frage, ob mir die Kommentare Remers zuzurechnen seien.

In seiner Urteilsbegründung machte das Gericht keinen Hehl daraus, daß es die revisionistischen Auffassungen an sich für verwerflich und somit für strafverschärfend hält.[23] Meine darauf folgende Verurteilung zu 14 Monaten Haft ohne Bewährung jedoch stützte sich auf die falsche These, ich hätte die mit Kommentaren versehene Fassung meines Gutachtens zumindest willentlich mitgetragen. Da die vom Gericht in der 240-seitigen Urteilsbe-

[20] AG Mannheim, Az. 503 Js 17319/01; vgl. www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/AS.html

[21] Vgl. www.vho.org/GB/c/GR/AS.html; G. Rudolf, "Der Revisionismus ist in Schwierigkeiten – oder doch nicht?" *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 252-255.

[22] Anklageschrift der Staatsanwaltschaft Stuttgart vom 19. April 1994, Az. 4 Js 34417/93.

[23] Verfahren Anm. 1, Urteil S. 239.

gründung mühevoll aufgebaute Indizienkette in entscheidenden Punkten der Beweislage zuwiderläuft, hat das Gericht die zentralen gegenläufigen Beweise schlicht übersehen.

Die im *Rudolf Gutachten* selbst abgehandelten chemischen wie bautechnischen Probleme der Baulichkeiten in Auschwitz selbst wurden vom Gericht als "schwer aufklärbare Details der nationalsozialistischen Massenverbrechen" bezeichnet, mitnichten also als offenkundig geklärte.[24] Dementsprechend sollten die von mir im Juli 1993 publizierte "politikfreie" Fassung meines Gutachtens[25] sowie die sich daran anschließenden fremdsprachigen und neueren Auflagen eigentlich frei verkäuflich sein, worüber die deutschen Gerichte aber inzwischen zu anderer Auffassung gelangt sind.[26]

Unter welchem Stern der im Sommer 1995 abgeschlossene Strafprozeß gegen mich wegen Remers Versandaktion stand, wird an Hand eines Dokumentes schlagartig erhellt: Meine Richter am Landgericht Stuttgart wollten dafür Sorge tragen, daß sie nicht wie die Richter des Landgerichts Mannheim im Fall Deckert unter die Räder von Denunziation und Inquisition kommen.[27] Sie frugen daher vor der Eröffnung der Hauptverhandlung gegen mich vorsorglich beim BGH bezüglich dessen Entscheidung gegen Günter Deckert an und erhielten diese umgehend.[28] Da der BGH das Deckert-Urteil solange revidierte, bis eine Freiheitsstrafe ohne Bewährung feststand, mußte im Vorfeld schon klar sein, daß auch in meinem Fall nichts anderes als eine Freiheitsstrafe ohne Bewährung das Ergebnis des Verfahrens sein konnte.

Gegen mich liefen neben dem oben erwähnten Verfahren damals noch drei weitere Strafermittlungsverfahren. In dem ersten wurde mir fälschlicherweise vorgeworfen, ich sei haupt- oder zumindest mitverantwortlich für die Herausgabe der Zeitungen *Remer Depesche* und *Deutschland Report*.[29] Das zweite befaßte sich mit meiner Herausgeberschaft des Werkes *Grund-*

---

[24] Verfahren Anm. 1, Urteil S. 15.

[25] AaO. Anm. 6. Es wurde inzwischen ins Niederländische, Französische und Englische übersetzt (vgl. vho.org/GB/Books/trr).

[26] Das Amtsgericht Böblingen ordnete 1997 die Einziehung und Vernichtung der deutschen Erstauflage an: Rüdiger Kammerer, Armin Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Cromwell Press, London 1993: Az. 9(8) Gs 228/97; im August 2002 schließlich teilte mir ein Kunde mit, gegen ihn sei ein Strafverfahren wegen des Bezugs von zehn Exemplaren der 2. Auflage von 2001 meines Gutachtens eröffnet worden. Der Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht 2002, S. 98, schreibt, dieses Gutachten sei von der Bundesprüfstelle am 12.2.2002 indiziert worden.

[27] Vgl. dazu die Dokumentation von G. Herzogenrath-Amelung: "Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf", *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190, hier S. 180-182.

[28] Verfahren Anm. 1, Schreiben der 17. Strafkammer des LG Stuttgart an den BGH vom 21.4.1994. Ermittlungsordner 2, Blatt 768. Anwort des BGH vom 26.4.1994 mit Beilage: Urteil vom 15.3.1994 gg. G.A. Deckert, Az. 1 StR 179/93.

[29] Amtsgericht Böblingen, Az. 9 Gs 521/94. Im Sommer 2000 aus Mangel an Beweisen eingestellt.

lagen zur Zeitgeschichte.[30] Das dritte richtete sich schließlich gegen einen in der kleinen Berliner Zeitschrift *Sleipnir*, Heft 3/1995, publizierten Briefwechsel, den ich mit dem Krakauer Gerichtsmedizinischen Jan-Sehn-Institut über chemische Streitfragen um die Gaskammern von Auschwitz geführt hatte.[31]

Bei solcher Verfolgungswut war schon damals damit zu rechnen, daß dies nicht die letzten Maßnahmen gegen mich sein würden, insbesondere wenn ich es wagen sollte, mich gegen Angriffe auf meine Person durch Publikationen zur Wehr zu setzen. Angesichts der Tatsache, daß es dem Landgericht Stuttgart gelungen war, mich trotz meiner Unschuld und gegen die Beweislage schuldig zu sprechen, war zu befürchten, daß auch in den drei damals noch anstehenden Verfahren eine Verurteilung des unschuldig Verfolgten erfolgt wäre, ich also mehrere, sich ständig steigernde Haftstrafen abzusitzen gehabt hätte.

Bei den in den Jahre 1993-1995 bei mir durchgeführten drei Hausdurchsuchungen wurden mir jedesmal Bücher, Archivunterlagen, Briefwechsel, Datenmaterial und meine Rechneranlagen beschlagnahmt. Der Schaden war nicht nur materieller Art, sondern vor allem auch ideeller Natur durch den Verlust von Daten und Archivalien. Vor allem aber konnte ich damals praktisch nicht mehr wissenschaftlich arbeiten und mich vor Gericht auch nicht mehr sachgemäß verteidigen, da mir ständig alle Unterlagen hierzu beschlagnahmt wurden. Sogar die etablierte Literatur über den Holocaust wurde konfisziert.

Welche psychischen Belastungen sich aus den jahrelangen strafrechtlichen Verfahren für einen unschuldig Verfolgten ergeben, kann nur ermessen, wer dies selbst erlebt hat. Zu diesen psychischen Belastungen kommen noch die Prozeßkosten, die damals kaum zu beziffern waren und sich summarisch auf viele hunderttausend Mark belaufen dürften, so daß man mit Fug und Recht hätte sagen können, daß ich nach Abschluß der gegen mich geführten Verfahren für unabsehbare Zeit finanziell ruiniert gewesen wäre – ganz abgesehen von der Tatsache, daß ich ohnehin auf absehbare Zeit in Deutschland keine Chance gehabt hätte, diese Lasten durch eine reguläre Berufstätigkeit abzutragen.

---

[30] Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95. Ernst Gauss (Hg.) *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994.

[31] StA I am LG Berlin, Az. 81 Js 1385/95; dieses Verfahren wurde am 21.3.1996 nach §154 StPO eingestellt, da die zu erwartende Strafe gegenüber der des LG Stuttgart "nicht beträchtlich ins Gewicht fallen würde".

Vierter Schritt: Rufmord

Am Ende des Arbeitsgerichtsprozesses gegen das Max-Planck-Institut brachte die *Deutsche Presseagentur* eine Falschmeldung über mein Gutachten, in der es unter anderem hieß:[32]

> *"Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft hat nach Auskunft ihres Pressesprechers keinen Beweis dafür, daß die Proben* [Rudolfs] *wirklich aus Auschwitz stammen. Sollten sie aber von dort stammen, ist es nach Expertenmeinung alles andere als ein Wunder, daß keine Blausäurespuren gefunden wurden, weil Cyanidverbindungen sehr schnell zerfallen. Im Boden geschehe dies schon nach sechs bis acht Wochen; im Gestein könnten sich die Verbindungen nur unter 'absoluten Konservierungsbedingungen, unter völligem Ausschluß von Luft und Bakterien' halten."*

Ich habe nicht nur nachgewiesen, daß die *dpa* die in dieser Meldung zitierte Expertenmeinung frei erfunden hat – die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft distanzierte sich von der Meldung –, sondern auch, daß die auf dieser Phantommeinung aufbauende Aussage dermaßen falsch ist, daß sie von keinem Experten der Welt getätigt werden würde.[33] Dies hindert die Medien freilich nicht daran, diese Meldung immer wieder zu verbreiten und als Beweis für die angeblich "offenkundige" Falschheit meines Gutachtens anzuführen.[34] Inzwischen geistert diese Meldung sogar in den Medien des Auslands herum[35] und fand ohne Quellenangabe Eingang in den 1995er Verfassungsschutzbericht des Freistaates Bayern. Seither werde ich in den Medien nur noch als Rechtsradikaler,[36] Rechtsextremist,[37] Neo-/Nazi[38] und brauner Doktorand[39] diffamiert. Mein Gutachten wird grundsätzlich in Anführungszeichen gesetzt, als Machwerk[40] oder schlicht als "falsches Gutachten"[41] bezeichnet. Unfundierte Vorwürfe der Ausländerfeindlichkeit[42] werden begleitet von der falschen, aber mit um so mehr Inbrunst vorgetragenen Feststellung des Richters Dr. Mayer, ich sei von tiefem Antisemitismus geprägt.

---

32 dpa-Meldung in der Tagespresse, z.B.: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (29.3.1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (30.3.1994).

33 Vgl. dazu "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa", in: G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; vgl. auch den Beitrag "Die Rolle der Presse im Fall Germar Rudolf" in diesem Band.

34 So die *Kreiszeitung – Böblinger Bote* und der SDR 3 ($13^{\underline{30}}$ Uhr) zum Ende des Verfahrens gegen Rudolf am 23.6.1995; ebenso die *Süddeutsche Zeitung* am 24.6.1995.

35 So z.B. in der Südafrikanischen Zeitung *The Citizen*, 24.6.1995, S. 8.

36 dpa-Meldung vom 28.3.1994, publiziert in der Tagespresse vom 29./30./31.3.1994.

37 *Die Welt*, 5.4.1995.

38 Landesschau, *Südwest 3*, 27.12.1994; *Kreiszeitung – Böblinger Bote*, 29.3.1995.

39 *Die Zeit*, 15.4.1993, S. 44.

40 *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 23.11.1994

41 *Die Welt*, 29.3.1994.

42 *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 27.1.1995

Schon 1994 hatte ich mit meinen Versuchen, die ehrrührigen Angriffe gegen meine Person durch die Erwirkung von Gegendarstellungen abzuwehren, keinen Erfolg, was damals aber eher an fehlenden finanziellen Möglichkeiten lag als an Niederlagen vor Gericht.[43]

Mit welchen Entscheidungen man auch im Ausland rechnen muß, hat jüngst das Schweizer Bundesgericht geklärt. Danach ist es erlaubt, die Holocaust-Revisionistin Mariette Paschoud als "braune Mariette" (d.h. als Nazi) zu bezeichnen, denn die Forderungen der Revisionisten nach einem einzigen Beweis für die Existenz der Nazigaskammern sei

> *"angesichts des vorhandenen Beweismaterials derart absurd, daß sich, auch wenn andere Motive theoretisch immer denkbar sind, der Schluß auf eine Sympathie zum nationalsozialistischen Regime in einem Maße aufdrängt, welches für das Gelingen des Wahrheitsbeweises* [der Vermutung, daß die Revisionisten Nazis sind] *ausreicht."*[44]

Selbst die Forderung der Revisionisten nach dem bisher fehlenden Nachweis der technischen Möglichkeit der behaupteten Massenvernichtungen konnte das Gericht nicht aus der Fassung bringen:

> *"In Sachen MARIETTE PASCHOUD gegen DIETER STAMM verfügt das Schweizerische Bundesgericht:*
>
> *Die Gaskammern haben existiert,*
> *folglich müssen sie auch technisch möglich gewesen sein!*
> *Es ist darum absurd, Beweise zu verlangen."*[45]
>
> *Die Hexerei hat existiert,*
> *folglich muß sie auch technisch möglich gewesen sein!*
> *Es ist darum absurd, Beweise zu verlangen.*

Angesichts dieser Axiomatik, die mit Logik nichts mehr zu tun hat, kann man nur noch schweigen. Analog dazu verhält sich die deutsche Rechtsprechung. Da ich nunmehr wegen einer angeblichen Straftat verurteilt bin, bin ich nun erst recht für die Medien zum Freiwild geworden.

Fünfter Schritt: Zerstörung des privaten Umfeldes

Als mich die ARD im Frühjahr 1994 in der Polit-Reportage *Report* auf übelste Weise in den Schmutz zog,[46] distanzierten sich meine Eltern von

---

[43] Eine Klage gegen die *Süddeutsche Zeitung* wurde wegen Formfehlern abgewiesen, die Kosten von ca. DM 5.000 mußten dennoch bezahlt werden.

[44] Urteil des Schweizer Bundesgerichts, Az. 6S.199/1994/tbr; vgl. die Schweizer Tagespresse vom 18.5.1995. Über einen analog verlaufenen Fall in der Schweiz gegen die Schweizer *Sonntagszeitung* berichteten die *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, 24.3.1995.

[45] Urteil wie Anm. 44, in der Sitzung des Kassationshofes vom 17.2.1995; zitiert nach *Aurora* Nr. 7/8, Sommer 1995, S. 6.

mir und sagten ihre Teilnahme an meiner wenige Wochen danach anstehenden Hochzeit ab. Mit Ausnahme meiner Geschwister schlossen sich dem alle meine Verwandten an.[47] Meine Patentante Hannelore Dörschler distanzierte sich sogar ausdrücklich von den Ansichten jener Leute, mit denen ich mich ihrer Ansicht nach damals umgab, wobei sie sich offenbar auf die in der Report-Sendung erwähnten Personen bezog, ohne allerdings zu wissen, mit welchen Personen ich mich damals tatsächlich umgab und welche Ansichten diese haben.[48]

Seit dem 2.11.1983 war ich Mitglied der Katholischen Deutschen Studentenverbindung AV Tuisconia Königsberg zu Bonn. Diese Studentenverbindung ist Mitglied eines Dachverbandes, der sich selbst als größten Akademikerverband Europas bezeichnet, und der so bekannte Persönlichkeiten wie Josef Kardinal Höffner, Joseph Kardinal Ratzinger, Friedrich Kardinal Wetter, Erzbischof Johannes Dyba, Franz-Josef Strauß, Philipp Jenninger, Matthias Wissmann, Alexander von Stahl, Herbert Hupka, Rainer Barzel, Otto von Habsburg, Friedrich Wilhelm Fürst von Hohenzollern, Prof. Peter Berglar, Prof. Josef Stingl, Thomas Gottschalk usw. usf. angehör(t)en.[49]

Mit Bekanntwerden meiner revisionistischen Tätigkeit im Frühjahr 1994 übte dieser Verband auf meine Verbindung Druck aus, mich auszuschließen. Meine Verbindung führte daher im Frühjahr 1994 eine Sitzung verschiedener ihrer Mitglieder durch, bei der ohne mein Wissen und in meiner Abwesenheit über meine revisionistische Tätigkeit diskutiert wurde. Daran schloß sich ein Ausschlußverfahren an, worauf ich nach meiner Anhörung am 20.8.1994 im Herbst 1994 aus der Verbindung ausgeschlossen wurde.

Begründet wurde dieser Ausschluß in erster Linie wie folgt:[50]

> *"Der Holocaust und dessen Eingeständnis ist die normative Grundlage unserer Verfassung. Die Legitimität – im Sinne von Anerkennungswürdigkeit verstanden – des Grundgesetzes bezieht sich auf das Anerkenntnis nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen, denen Juden durch technische Vernichtung massenhaft zum Opfer gefallen sind. Dadurch, daß Bbr.* [Bundesbruder] *Rudolf den Holocaust als gezielte Vernichtung der*

---

46 Eine detailliertere Kritik dieser Sendung befindet sich in: W. Schlesiger, aaO. (Anm. 11).

47 Aussage der Zeugin Ursula Rudolf am 24.3.1995 im Verfahren Anm. 1. Meine Mutter erläuterte mir Ende 2002 allerdings, die *Report*-Sendung sei nicht der Anlaß für diese Familien-Sabotage gewesen, sondern irgendwelche politischen Bemerkungen, die ich während eines gemeinsamen Abendessen in einer Pizzeria im Frühjahr 1994 gemacht haben soll, wobei wir uns beide nicht daran erinnern können, was ich gesagt haben soll.

48 Brief des Angeklagten an seine Patentante vom 30.4.1994, eingeführt in die Hauptverhandlung am 23.2.1995 im Verfahren Anm. 1.

49 Cartellverband der katholischen deutschen Studentenverbindungen (CV), etwa 35.000 Mitglieder.

50 Urteilsbegründung des Ehrengerichts e.v. AV Tuisconia Königsberg zu Bonn vom 20.8.1995, abgefaßt von RA Herbert Stomper. Meine Berufung wurde angelehnt.

Juden in Frage stellt, stellt er auch den normativen Konsens, auf dem das Grundgesetz basiert, infrage.

Inhalt (normativer Konsens) und Form (Institutionsgefüge) des Grundgesetzes sind untrennbar miteinander verwoben und dürfen in ihrer Substanz nicht verändert werden.

Damit verletzt Bbr. Rudolf auch unser Prinzip Patria."

Das Prinzip Patria ist eines der vier Prinzipien des CDU-nahen Dachverbandes.[51] Dieses Prinzip wird heute in erster Linie als Verfassungspatriotismus verstanden. Zu beurteilen, wie es mit der geistigen Gesundheit des Rechtsanwaltes steht, der solches formulierte, bleibt dem Leser selbst überlassen. Tatsache ist, daß die Entscheidung, mich hinauszuwerfen, aufgrund des vom Dachverband ausgeübten Druckes nicht zu umgehen war, auch wenn man offen zugab, daß ohne diesen äußeren Druck anders entschieden worden wäre.[52]

Sechster Schritt: Obdachlosigkeit

Als meine Wohnung am 18.8.1994 zum zweiten Mal durchsucht wurde, wurde ich anschließend in der Presse als bekannte rechtsextremistische Persönlichkeit beschrieben. Daraufhin sah sich die Gemeinde Jettingen, in der ich damals wohnte, offenbar genötigt, etwas zu unternehmen, um diesen unliebsamen Bürger loszuwerden. Man machte in der Folge meinem Vermieter deutlich, daß die Gemeinde es nicht wünsche, daß er an mich eine Wohnung vermiete. Weiterhin müsse auch der Vermieter ein Interesse daran haben, diesen Mieter loszuwerden, da er in Zukunft damit rechnen müsse, daß z.B. sein Sohn keine Freunde mehr mit nach Hause nehmen könne, da deren Eltern sie nicht in ein Haus gehen ließen, in dem Neonazis wohnen.[53] Daraufhin wurde mir zu einer Zeit, als meine Frau vier Wochen vor der Entbindung unseres ersten Kindes stand, die Wohnung gekündigt.[54]

Als die Vermieter der zwischenzeitlich neu bezogenen Wohnung durch die Medienberichterstattung von meiner am 23.6.1995 erfolgten Verurteilung zu 14 Monaten Haft erfuhren, ließen sie mir per Anwalt am 28. Juni 1995 folgendes mitteilen:[55]

---

[51] Die anderen drei lauten: religio, scientia, amicitia.

[52] Zeugenaussage von Bundesbruder Dr. Markus Kiefer in diesem Ehrengerichtsverfahren.

[53] So die Aussage des damaligen Vermieters Karlheinz Bühler mir gegenüber im Spätsommer 1994.

[54] Ein Grund brauchte nicht angegeben werden, da in einem Zweifamilienhaus, in dem der Vermieter selbst wohnt, nach BGB kein Grund zur Kündigung notwendig ist.

[55] Faksimilierte Wiedergabe des Dokumentes in *Sleipnir* 4/95, innere Umschlagrückseite.

"Namens und im Auftrag unserer Mandanten kündigen wir hiermit das zwischen Ihnen bestehende Mietverhältnis gemäß Mietvertrag vom 26.10.1994 fristlos.

Unseren Mandanten wurde durch Presse, Funk und Fernsehen bekannt, daß Sie, Herr [Rudolf[56]]*, vom Landgericht Stuttgart wegen Volksverhetzung zu 14 Monaten Haft verurteilt wurden. Eine Fortsetzung des Mietverhältnisses ist unseren Mandanten deshalb nicht mehr zumutbar.*

Ich habe Sie aufzufordern, die Wohnung bis spätestens

31. Juli 1995

zu räumen und in vertragsgemäßem Zustand an unsere Mandanten herauszugeben.

Sollten Sie dieser Aufforderung nicht nachkommen, sind wir beauftragt, unverzüglich Klage einzureichen."

Als ich meine Vermieter ultimativ aufforderte, diese Kündigung zurückzunehmen, da ich sie ansonsten verklagen würde, klagten die Vermieter auf Zwangsräumung. Aus mehreren privaten Gründen – meine Frau erwartete damals unser zweites Baby – gab ich schließlich nach, suchte uns eine neue Bleibe und einigte mich mit meinen Vermietern außergerichtlich.

Siebter Schritt: Sonderbehandlung

Die Bürgerschaftsfraktion der GRÜNEN/GAL in Hamburg forderte als Anzeigeerstatter am 5.5.1995 Akteneinsicht in meinen Fall. Zuerst abgelehnt, scheint eine nochmalige Bitte um Akteneinsicht vom 3.7.1995 bewilligt worden zu sein,[57] obwohl diesen außenstehenden Personen ein berechtigtes Interesse nicht zugesprochen werden kann. Es steht zu befürchten, daß die Akten direkt oder indirekt in radikal-antifaschistische Kreise gelangen, wo sie insbesondere auch bezüglich der Daten von Zeugen, die in meinem Strafverfahren auftraten, entsprechend ausgewertet werden dürften.

Das Tüpfelchen auf dem i stellt die Anfrage der Fakulty of Humanities, Project for Study of Anti-Semitism, der Universität Tel Aviv vom 16.10.1994 dar, in der eine Sarah Rembiszewski um Informationen über den Stand des Verfahrens bat.[58] Der Aufmerksamkeit der Welt werden sich die Richter also durchaus bewußt gewesen sein. Laut Aussage meines Ver-

[56] Ich nahm im Frühjahr 1994 den Nachnamen meiner Frau an, verwandte jedoch in der Öffentlichkeit stets meinem Geburtsnamen zum Schutze meiner Familie, insbesondere nun nach der Scheidung, da ich meinen Geburtsnamen wieder annahm. Nachfolgend habe ich daher in Zitaten den Nachnamen meiner Exfrau gestrichen.

[57] Bl. 1411 der Akten im Verfahren Anm. 1, mit dem handschriftlichen Vermerk Dr. Mayers, daß Akteneinsicht nach Rücksendung der Akten durch die Verteidiger zu gewähren sei.

[58] Ermittlungsordner 2, Blatt 876, im Verfahren Anm. 1.

teidigers bat die obige Fakultät zwischenzeitlich ebenfalls um Akteneinsicht, die allerdings zunächst nicht gewährt wurde, da nach herrschendem Recht keiner außenstehenden Person Akteneinsicht gewährt wird.[59]

Achter Schritt: Zerstörung der Familie

Nach meiner endgültigen Verurteilung zu 14 Monaten Haft im März 1996 und der Aussicht vieler weiterer, womöglich schwerwiegenderer Verurteilungen in vielen weiteren angestrengten Verfahren, die zusammen wahrscheinlich zu einer Gesamtstrafe von bis zu vier Jahren oder mehr führen würden, entschloß ich mich, Deutschland mit meiner Familie zu verlassen und mich in England niederzulassen, wo meiner damaligen Auffassung nach die Redefreiheit mehr als ein Lippenbekenntnis war. Ich baute mir in der Folgezeit eine Existenz in England auf. Es war jedoch auch dort ständig damit zu rechnen, daß Deutschland früher oder später meine Auslieferung beantragen würde. Da meine Frau unter diesem Damoklesschwert nicht länger zu leben bereit war und ständig Heimweh nach ihrer Familie und ihren Freunden in Deutschland hatte, verließ sie mich im Winter 1998/99 und zog zusammen mit unseren zwei Kindern zurück nach Deutschland. Kurz darauf reichte sie die Scheidung ein, die im August 2000 wirksam wurde.

Als im Herbst 1999 die britischen Medien eine Hetzkampagne gegen mich starteten, wurde der von meiner Frau gefürchtete Alptraum wahr: Ich wurde zum international gehetzten Freiwild von Politik, Medien und Justiz.[60] Ich setzte mich daher Ende 1999 in die USA ab, wo ich um politisches Asyl bat, ein Antrag, gegen den sich die US-Regierung allerdings mit aller ihr zur Verfügung stehenden Macht wehrt.[61]

Neunter Schritt: Freiheitsverlust

Mein Asylfall in den USA zog sich in die Länge und mußte letztlich von einem US-Bundesgericht entschieden werden. Allerdings kam es gar nicht zu einer gerichtlichen Entscheidung, die diesen Namen wert ist, denn noch bevor eine Anhörung des Falls auch nur angesetzt worden war, wurde ich am 19. Oktober 2005 verhaftet und nach einer vierwöchigen Abschiebehaft nach Deutschland abgeschoben. Daß ich zwischenzeitlich eine US-Bürgerin geheiratet hatte und stolzer Vater einer kleinen Tochter geworden war, inte-

---

[59] So das Schreiben des Verteidigers Dr. G. Herzogenrath-Amelung an das LG Stuttgart vom 16.11.1995 in diesem Zusammenhang im Verfahren Anm. 1.

[60] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Die Rolle der Medien im Fall Rudolf" in diesem Band.

[61] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Politisch verfolgte Deutsche genießen kein Asyl" in diesem Band.

ressierte die US-Behörden einen feuchten Kehricht. Die hatten gar die Frechheit, mich Sekunden nach der offiziellen Anerkennung meiner Ehe in Anwesenheit meiner Frau und Tochter in Handschellen zu legen. Die Anhörung meines Asylfalls vor einem US-Gericht drei Monate nach meiner Abschiebung war da nur noch eine Farce.[62]

In Deutschland wurde ich sofort in den nächstbesten Kerker geworfen, um nicht nur meine alte Strafe von 14 Monaten abzusitzen, sondern um zudem einem neuen Strafverfahren entgegenzusehen wegen meiner ausländischen Verlegertätigkeit in den Jahren 1996-2005. Dieses Verfahren endete mit einer erneuten Verurteilung zu 30 Monaten Haft.[63] Die Zeit zwischen dem 19. Oktober 2005 und dem 5. Juli 2009 atmete ich mithin gesiebte Luft.

---

[62] Für Details siehe den Beitrag "Die Falle schnappt zu" im vorliegenden Buch.

[63] Siehe das Urteil: http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/MannheimVerdict2007.pdf, sowie meine Analyse desselben in G. Rudolf, *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012, S. 391-409.

ZENTRALRAT DER JUDEN IN DEUTSCHLAND

Körperschaft des öffentlichen Rechts

SEKRETARIAT
Neue Postleitzahl: 53173
5300 Bonn 2 - Bad Godesberg
Rüngsdorfer Straße 6
Telefon 02 28 / 35 70 23-24
Telefax 02 28 / 36 11 48

22. Juni 1993

An den
Präsidenten der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft
zur Förderung der Wissenschaft e.V.
Herrn Prof. Hanns F. Zacher
Hofgartenstr. 2

8000 München 2

MAX-PLANCK-GESELLSCHAFT
- Präsident -
- 6. JULI 1993
1312

Sehr geehrter Herr Prof. Zacher!

Der Vorsitzende des Direktoriums des Zentralrats der Juden in Deutschland, Ignatz Bubis, hat Ihnen in einem Telefonat am 16.04.1993 seine Besorgnis über die Wirkung des "Gutachtens ..." des Dipl-Chem. Germar Rudolf mitgeteilt.

Der Verwaltungsrat des Zentralrats hat sich eingehend mit den Unterlagen und der Wirkung des Gutachtens auseinandergesetzt. Er teilt die Sorge des Vorsitzenden, daß dieses "Gutachten" nur allzu leicht als pseudowissenschaftlicher Nachweis für die Leugnung des Massenmordes an den Juden benutzt werden kann. Dies ist - wie bekannt - durch die Verwendung durch O. E. Remer geschehen.

Der Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland erwartet von Ihnen, sehr geehrter Herr Prof. Zacher, daß geeignete Maßnahmen seitens der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft und des Max-Planck-Institutes ergriffen werden, die weitere Betätigungen des Gutachters verhindern.

Die Presseerklärung des Pressereferates der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft vom 21.04.1993 ist ausführlich, verhindert aber keine weitere Betätigung des Dipl.-Chem G. Rudolf.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen

Heinz Jaeckel

DER PRÄSIDENT
DER MAX-PLANCK-GESELLSCHAFT
ZUR FÖRDERUNG DER WISSENSCHAFTEN

POSTFACH 101065 - RUF 2108212
RESIDENZSTRASSE 1a - EINGANG HOFGARTENSTRASSE
8000 MÜNCHEN 1. 14. Juli 1993
Bl/Wi

Herrn
Heinz Jaeckel
Zentralrat der Juden
in Deutschland
Rüngsdorfer Str. 6

5300 Bonn 2 - Bad Godesberg

Sehr geehrter Herr Jaeckel,

für Ihren Brief vom 22. Juni danke ich Ihnen. Ich darf Ihnen mitteilen, daß die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft das Dienstverhältnis mit Herrn Rudolf mit Schreiben vom 7.6.93 fristlos gelöst hat.

Weitere Möglichkeiten, das Verhalten von Herrn Rudolf in Zukunft zu kontrollieren, hat die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft nicht. Ich nehme an, daß Sie darin mit mir übereinstimmen.

Mit schönen Grüßen
Ihr

Hans F. Zacher

Süddeutsche Zeitung Nr. 73 / Seite 5 29.3.1994 NACHRICHT Dienstag, 29. März 1994

Arbeit zur Verteidigung des früheren Nazi-Generals Remer

„Auschwitz-Gutachten" bringt Chemiker zu Fall

Max-Planck-Gesellschaft kündigt Doktoranden wegen Mißbrauchs ihres Namens

Stuttgart (dpa) – Die rechtsradikale Szene der Bundesrepublik versucht seit einiger Zeit wieder verstärkt, die Ermordung von Millionen Menschen in Nazi-Konzentrationslagern zu leugnen. Welcher Methoden sie sich zur Untermauerung der „Auschwitz-Lüge" bedient, ist jetzt bei einem Stuttgarter Arbeitsgerichtsprozeß zwischen Diplom-Chemiker Germar Rudolf, der als „Gutachter" in einem Rechtsradikalen-Prozeß tätig gewesen war, und der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft, die ihm fristlos kündigte, deutlich geworden.

Rudolf ist Autor eines „Gutachtens über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den ‚Gaskammern' von Auschwitz". Dies verfaßte er im Auftrag und auf Rechnung der Verteidigung des mittlerweile geflüchteten und von Interpol gesuchten früheren Nazi-Generals Otto Ernst Remer. Der Generalmajor war führend an der Niederschlagung des Putsches gegen Hitler am 20. Juli 1944 beteiligt. Er hat in der Bundesrepublik in Publikationen immer wieder behauptet, daß es keinen Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern gegeben habe. 1992 wurde er wegen Volksverhetzung und Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß vom Landgericht Schweinfurt zu einer Haftstrafe von einem Jahr und zehn Monaten verurteilt.

Das Kündigungsschutzverfahren seines „Gutachters" endete, wie die Vorsitzende Richterin der 14. Kammer des Arbeitsgerichts Stuttgart bestätigte, mit einem Vergleich: Das Arbeitsverhältnis wurde im beiderseitigen Einverständnis rückwirkend zum Zeitpunkt der fristlosen Kündigung aufgelöst. Als Doktorand hatte Rudolf einen zeitlich befristeten Arbeitsvertrag beim Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung in Stuttgart. Ohne Wissen seiner Vorgesetzten benutzte er Briefbögen dieses Instituts, um das chemische Institut Fresenius im hessischen Taunusstein zu beauftragen, Gesteinsproben auf Blausäureverbindungen (Cyanidverbindungen) zu untersuchen. Über die Herkunft der Proben machte er dem Fresenius-Institut keine Angaben.

In seinem „Gutachten" für Remer machte Rudolf geltend, daß die Proben aus Auschwitz stammten und das Fresenius-Institut in den Gaskammer-Gemäuerproben keine Cyanidspuren gefunden habe. Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft hat nach Auskunft ihres Pressesprechers keinen Beweis dafür, daß die Proben wirklich aus Auschwitz kommen. Sollten sie aber von dort stammen, ist es nach Expertenmeinung alles andere als ein Wunder, daß keine Blausäurespuren gefunden wurden, weil Cyanidverbindungen sehr schnell zerfallen. Im Boden geschehe dies schon nach sechs bis acht Wochen; im Gestein könnten sich die Verbindungen nur unter „absoluten Konservierungsbedingungen, unter völligem Ausschluß von Luft, Feuchtigkeit und Bakterien" halten.

Das hinderte Remer nicht daran, Rudolfs „Gutachten" an Politiker, Naturwissenschaftler, Journalisten und Historiker zu schicken und im Begleitschreiben darauf hinzuweisen, daß Rudolf „Wissenschaftler des Max-Planck-Instituts" sei. Daraufhin hagelte es bei der Max-Planck-Gesellschaft Proteste. Im Arbeitsgerichtsprozeß machte die Gesellschaft nicht nur die illegale Benutzung ihrer Briefbögen, sondern auch „Rufschädigung" geltend. Die Vorsitzende Richterin verdeutlichte bei der Verhandlung, daß nach ihrer Einschätzung die fristlose Kündigung zu Recht erfolgt sei. Der Vergleich kam auf Rudolfs Wunsch zustande.

"Weh denen, die unheilvolle Gesetze erlassen und unerträgliche Vorschriften machen, um die Schwachen vom Gericht fernzuhalten und den Armen meines Volkes ihr Recht zu rauben, um die Witwen auszubeuten und die Waisen auszuplündern. Was wollt ihr tun, wenn die Strafe naht, wenn das Unwetter von fern heraufzieht? Zu wem wollt ihr flüchten, um Hilfe zu finden, wo euren Reichtum verstecken? Ihr werdet euch unter Gefangenen am Boden krümmen und werdet unter Erschlagenen liegen. Doch bei all dem läßt sein Zorn nicht nach, seine Hand bleibt ausgestreckt."

Jesaja, 10, 1-4

Webfehler im Rechtsstaat

Überall, wo die Politik und der Zeitgeist massiven Druck auf die Justiz ausüben, muß man damit rechnen, daß es zu vorsätzlichen Fehlurteilen kommt. Hierzu bedarf es weder einer offenkundig unrechtsstaatlichen Verfassung eines Staates noch bürgerkriegsähnlicher Zustände. Bezüglich normaler Strafprozesse gegen Kriminelle dürfte sich das tatsächliche Verfahren zwischen Rechts- und Unrechtsstaaten kaum unterscheiden. Erst in Prozessen, in denen politische Tabuthemen zum Verhandlungsgegenstand werden, erweist sich, ob die Richter eines formal rechtsstaatlich verfaßten Staates diese Formalien im gesamten Verfahren auch durchhalten können, bzw. ob sie sogar gegen ihren Willen durch die Strafprozeßordnung zu einem formell korrekten Verhalten gezwungen werden können. Seit einiger Zeit wird diskutiert, inwiefern die Rechtsstaatlichkeit der Bundesrepublik Deutschland durch gewisse zeitgeistige Erscheinungen gefährdet ist. Günter Deckerts Fall, der mit seinen politischen Implikationen kaum zu Widerspruch ermutigen konnte, war hierzu weniger Anlaß als der Solinger Mordprozeß, bei dem sogar das öffentliche Fernsehen gegen die Art der Prozeßführung seine Stimme erhob. Nachfolgend soll anhand eigener Erfahrungen aufgezeigt werden, daß der deutsche Rechtsstaat in seiner Strafprozeßordnung viele Lücken aufweist, die es der Justiz insgesamt wie den Strafrichtern im

---

Erstellt nach der Hausdurchsuchung im Verlag der Freunde Ende November 1995, als klar war, daß die Dokumentation zu meinem Prozeß nicht würde erscheinen können; entnommen den *Staatsbriefen* 1/1996, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 München, S. 4-8.

besonderen einfach machen, vorsätzliche Fehlurteile juristisch unangreifbar, da scheinbar rechtsstaatlich korrekt zu fällen.

Ein bestimmter Fall löste derart massive Angriffe von allen Seiten der deutschen Gesellschaft aus, daß die daraus resultierenden starken politischen Verzerrungen des deutschen Rechtssystems sogar die Rechtsexperten unruhig werden ließ. Es handelt sich dabei um den Fall von Günter Deckert, dem damaligen Vorsitzenden der Nationaldemokratischen Partei Deutschlands (NPD). 1991 hatte Deckert eine Vortragsveranstaltung organisiert, während der Fred A. Leuchter, ein US-Experte für Hinrichtungstechniken, über seine technischen und chemischen Untersuchungen zu den angeblichen "Gaskammern" in Auschwitz referierte. Deckert übersetzte diese Rede für die deutschen Zuhörer. Aufgrund dessen wurde er anschließend strafrechtlich verfolgt und zu 12 Monaten Gefängnis auf Bewährung verurteilt. Aufgrund des sich an diese Verurteilung anschließenden Wehgeschreis in deutschen wie internationalen Medien sowie wegen des massiven Druckes von deutschen wie internationalen Politikern, wurde Deckert schließlich erneut vor Gericht gestellt – vor ein anderes Gericht mit anderen Richtern – und zu zwei Jahren Gefängnis ohne Bewährung verurteilt. Einer seiner ersten Richter, Dr. Rainer Orlet, wurde mit einer Strafverfolgung bedroht, weil die von ihm verfaßte Urteilsbegründung als zu mild und seine Charakterisierung des Angeklagten als zu positiv betrachtet wurde, denn nach Auffassung von Medien und Politikern grenzte es an rechtsbrecherische Unmoral, einen charakterlich guten Menschen wie Günter Deckert als solchen zu bezeichnen, wenn er die falschen politischen bzw. geschichtlichen Ansichten hat. Letztlich wurde Dr. Orlet "nur" in den vorzeitigen Ruhestand gezwungen.[1]

Deckerts Buch über diese Affäre[2] wurde dann als erneuter Anlaß genommen, ihn vor Gericht zu zerren und zu verurteilen, zusammen mit anderen "Gedankenverbrechen", die er in der Zwischenzeit begangen hatte, wie etwa die Abfassung ungezogener Briefe an jüdische Persönlichkeiten, den Verkauf wissenschaftlicher, aber verbotener revisionistischer Literatur (meine *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*) und die Verbreitung revisionistischer Flugblätter (die von mir verfaßt worden waren). Die gegen Deckert verhängte Gesamtstrafe belief sich schließlich auf über fünf Jahre, die er voll abzusitzen hatte.

Letztlich wurde sogar sein Verteidiger Ludwig Bock strafrechtlich verfolgt mit dem Vorwurf, seinen Mandanten zu fanatisch verteidigt zu haben,

---

1 Siehe G. Herzogenrath-Amelung: "Gutachten im Asylverfahren von Germar Rudolf", *VffG*, 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190, hier S. 180-182.

2 Günther Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995 (Landgericht Mannheim, Az. (13) 5 Ns 67/96) (www.vho.org/D/Deckert)

indem er die Einführung von Beweisen auf eine Weise beantragt habe, mit der er sich Deckerts verbotene Ansichten zu eigen gemacht habe: Bock hatte beantragt, Bundeskanzler und Bundespräsidenten als Zeugen für die Behauptung antreten zu lassen, daß es politischer Druck sei, der eine offene Diskussion des Holocaust unmöglich mache. Die dahinter liegende Annahme, die etablierte Ansicht über den Holocaust sei politisch verzerrt, wurde dem Anwalt dann als kriminelle Handlung zur Last gelegt und führte tatsächlich zu seiner Verurteilung.[3]

In einem ähnlichen Fall wurde der rechtsgerichtete Strafverteidiger Jürgen Rieger im Jahr 2000 ebenfalls vor Gericht gezerrt, weil er in einem Strafverfahren gegen einen seiner Mandanten im Sommer 1996 beantragt hatte, den sachverständigen Experten Germar Rudolf, also mich, als Zeugen für die vom Gericht als "Gedankenverbrechen" eingestufte Äußerung seines Mandanten auftreten zu lassen, die Vergasungsbehauptungen über Auschwitz seien unwahr. Jürgen Rieger wurde zwar in erster Instanz vom Hamburger Landgericht freigesprochen, da Rieger als Verteidiger lediglich rechtmäßig die berechtigten Interessen seines Mandanten vertreten habe,[4] jedoch hob der Bundesgerichtshof dieses Urteil auf und forderte, daß jeder Verteidiger, der mit Beweisanträgen Zweifel am Holocaust zu wecken trachte, rücksichtslos strafverfolgt und abgeurteilt werden müsse.[5] Spätestens seit diesen Fällen muß es daher jedem deutschen Richter klar sein, daß er schon beim Versuch, ein mildes Urteil gegen geschichtliche Dissidenten zu verhängen, zumindest seine berufliche Karriere aufs Spiel setzt, und jedem Strafverteidiger muß klar sein, daß er selbst im Gefängnis zu landen droht, sollte er versuchen, einen geschichtlichen Dissidenten effektiv zu verteidigen.

Anstatt also die Unabhängigkeit der Richter gegen mediale und politische Treibjagden zu schützen sowie den Rechtsschutz von Verteidigern, die in Vertretung ihrer Mandanten handeln, zu gewähren, fallen Politik *und sogar die Justiz selbst* den deutschen Strafrichtern und Strafverteidigern in

---

3 Rudi Zornig, "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt", *VffG* 3(2) (1999), S. 208. Bei späteren Verteidigungsmandaten änderte Bock anschließend seine Verteidigungsstrategie. Bei der Verteidigung des australischen Revisionisten Dr. Fredrick Töben im November 1999 schwieg er völlig, um weitere Strafverfolgungen zu vermeiden, wodurch eine Verteidigung von Dr. Töben freilich unmöglich wurde. Dies war schließlich ein Grund, warum der BGH das Urteil aufhob, Az. 1 StR 184/00, 12.12.2000; vgl. Tatjana Hörnle, "Verbreitung der Auschwitzlüge im Internet", *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 6 (2001), S. 305-311.

4 *Hamburger Morgenpost*, Nov. 14, 2000; vgl. "Verteidiger Rieger siegt in Verfahren wegen 'unzulässiger Verteidigung'", *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), S. 457.

5 BGH, Az. 5 StR 485/01; Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, S. 539; vgl. die deutsche Tagespresse vom 11.4.2002 (*taz*, *Bild*, *Frankfurter Rundschau*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung, Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, alle auf Seite 2!).

den Rücken. Man muß derartige staatsterroristische Unrechtsmethoden gegen Richter und Strafverteidiger – von den Angeklagten gar nicht erst zu sprechen – ernsthaft mit jenen vergleichen, die im tiefsten Mittelalter bei den Hexenprozessen angewandt wurden,[6] um zu erkennen, welchen Verrottungsgrad das deutsche Rechtswesen wieder einmal erreicht hat.

Nachfolgend werde ich anhand meiner eigenen Erfahrungen aufzeigen, daß der Rechtsstaat in Deutschland derart viele Schlupflöcher aufweist, daß es dem Rechtssystem im allgemeinen wie den Richtern im besonderen sehr leicht gemacht wird, dem auf ihnen lastenden außerordentlichen politischen Druck nachzugeben und willkürliche, unkorrigierbare Entscheidungen zu fällen, wobei ihnen die Tatsache zugute kommt, daß alles so scheint, als würde es völlig korrekt nach Recht und Gesetz gemacht.

Immer wieder mußte ich bei unterschiedlichstem Publikum dasselbe ungläubige Staunen über den Zustand unserer Strafprozeßordnung erleben, das mich selbst zu Beginn der gegen mich losgetretenen Prozeßlawine überkam. Trotz meiner mangelhaften juristischen Qualifikation sehe ich mich daher genötigt, die Stimme zum Thema zu erheben, da die vielen offensichtlichen formellen Mängel unserer Justiz bisher anscheinend noch nicht sachkundig angesprochen wurden.

Da ich kein Jurist bin, sondern nur durch schmerzhafte Erfahrungen autodidaktisch an das Thema herangeführt wurde, möge man mir Formulierungsschwächen nachsehen. Wenn ich hier auch häufig auf mein Verfahren vor dem LG Stuttgart (Az. 17 KLs 83/94) Bezug nehme, so dienen diese Beispiele doch nur dazu, die bestehenden Probleme beispielhaft aufzuzeigen. Eine ausführliche Auswertung meines Verfahrens muß anderen Arbeiten vorbehalten bleiben.

Keine Wortlautprotokolle

Bis Ende der siebziger Jahre wurde in deutschen Strafprozessen ein Ergebnisprotokoll der Verhandlung geführt, in dem etwa der Inhalt der Aussagen von Zeugen und Einlassungen des Angeklagten niedergelegt wurden. Der Inhalt dieses Protokolls war allerdings schon immer für eine Berufungs- oder Revisionsbegründung völlig irrelevant. Stand zum Beispiel im Protokoll: Der Zeuge sagte A, im Urteil stellte das Gericht aber fest: Der

[6] M. Bauer (Hg.), *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, bes. Band I, Müller, München 1912, S. 311ff.; sogar eine Offenkundigkeitsregelung, ganz so wie in Sachen Holocaust, gab es bei den Hexenprozessen, vgl. W. Behringer, *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, München 1988, S. 182; vgl. meine Ausführungen dazu unter dem Pseudonym W. Kretschmer, "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) S. 25-28 (www.vho.org/D/DGG/Kretschmer41_2.html).

Zeuge sagte B, so galt grundsätzlich die Ausführung im Urteil als Tatsache, die im Protokoll dagegen ist bedeutungslos.

Im Zuge einer Strafrechtsänderung Ende der siebziger Jahre wurde daher aus prozeßökonomischen Gründen die Pflicht zur Führung von Ergebnisprotokollen außer für das Amtsgericht für alle höheren Instanzen aufgehoben. Dadurch erscheint in den Prozeßprotokollen jeweils nurmehr der Vermerk: "Der Zeuge machte Angaben zur Sache", bzw.: "Der Angeklagte gab eine Erklärung ab". Über den Inhalt ist dort nichts zu finden, es läßt sich also auch nicht mehr dokumentarisch nachweisen, wenn das Gericht Aussagen falsch wiedergibt.[7]

In anderen Staaten, etwa in Kanada oder in Österreich, wird dagegen wörtlich protokolliert, wer in einer Gerichtsverhandlung was berichtet.

Die Konsequenz dessen ist leicht auszumalen und soll hier an drei Beispielen aus meinem Verfahren kurz erläutert werden.

1. In diesem Verfahren ging es darum, ob ich bei der im April 1993 von Generalmajor O.E. Remer durchgeführten Verbreitung einer mit politischen Kommentaren versehenen Version meines *Gutachtens über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz* beteiligt war oder nicht. Hierbei interessierte sich das Gericht u.a. für die Frage, wie O.E. Remer in den Besitz des Gutachtens kam. Ich hatte im Verfahren ausgeführt, daß O.E. Remer es höchstwahrscheinlich von seinem Anwalt Hajo Herrmann erhalten habe. Dem Gericht war sehr daran gelegen, mich als Lügner zu überführen, und so versuchten die Richter, Hajo Herrmann dazu zu bringen, zuzugeben, daß er kein Exemplar der fraglichen Fassung an seinen Klienten gesandte habe. Für seine Veröffentlichung hatte Remer die "zweite Fassung der dritten Auflage" meines Gutachtens verwendet, die das Gericht Fassung "F2" nannte.[8] Nach dem Pro-

---

[7] Es gibt allerdings die Möglichkeit, daß die Verteidigung die Aussagen durch eine eigens dafür beauftragte Schreibkraft mitstenografieren und anschließend abtippen läßt. Anschließend wird dann der Antrag gestellt, diese Aussagen zu Protokoll zu nehmen. Derlei Anträge werden aber prinzipiell abgelehnt, da die Strafprozeßordnung solche Niederschriften nicht vorsieht. Um dem Gericht die Ablehnung eines solchen Antrags mit der billigen Begründung zu verwehren, die Niederschrift sei inhaltlich unrichtig, sollte der Antrag zudem vor Entlassung der einzelnen Zeugen bzw. unmittelbar nach Ende einer Einlassung des Angeklagten oder des Verteidigers erfolgen. Dadurch können durch Rückfragen an die Zeugen oder den Angeklagten Zweifel des Gerichts zerstreut werden. Auf diese Weise würden zwar die dem – abgelehnten – Antrag beigelegten Niederschriften der Aussagen ins Protokoll gelangen, sie wären jedoch als solche immer noch irrelevant in Berufungs- wie Revisionsverfahren. Der vom Angeklagten zu tragende Aufwand an Zeit und Geld für eine solche Vorgehensweise bei einem dreißigtägigen Verfahren mit über zwanzig Zeugen dürfte jedoch klar machen, wie unsinnig dieses Szenario ist.

[8] Die erste Ausgabe wurden in nur 15 fotokopierten Exemplaren im Januar 1992 versandt, die zweite, korrigierte im Februar 1992, die erste Fassung der dritten Auflage im November 1992 sowie eine leicht revidierte Fassung davon (zweite Fasssung) im Dezember 1992.

zeßbericht eines Beobachters verlief die Vernehmung des Zeugen Herrmann am 6.12.1994 etwa wie folgt:

> *"Sodann wird der Zeuge RA Hajo Herrmann, Jahrgang 1913, gehört. Er bestätigt, den Angeklagten im Sommer 1991 mit der Erstellung des Gutachtens beauftragt zu haben. Der Zeuge führt aus, er habe vom Angeklagten immer alle Gutachtenversionen erhalten und ein Exemplar davon immer an seinen Mandanten Remer weitergeleitet. Später führt der Zeuge aus, er wisse nicht, ob er im November oder Dezember 1992 noch ein Gutachten erhalten habe. Auf Nachfrage der Richter meint er, er könne dies fast ausschließen und glaube auch nicht, Remer im Revisionsverfahren noch eine neue Gutachtenversion zukommen gelassen zu haben. Später meint er, die im November 1992 versandte erste Version der 3. Auflage sei die letzte gewesen, die er erhalten habe. Auf eine Nachfrage des Angeklagten (die die Richter zuerst unterbinden wollten), ob der Zeuge die in der ersten Version der 3. Auflage vom November 1992 aufgeführte Gliederung für richtig halte, erinnerte sich der Zeuge, daß er telefonisch eine Umstellung erbeten habe. Dadurch gelangt der Zeuge zu der Auffassung, daß er wohl doch auch die zweite, auf seine Anregung hin umgestellte Version der 3. Auflage erhalten haben muß* [in der Gerichtsterminologie die Fassung F2, die Remer als Vorlage diente]. *Zudem könne er nicht ausschließen, daß Remer auch im Revisionsverfahren noch Unterlagen mit neuen Gutachtenversionen erhalten habe. Er gibt Herrmann an, das Gutachten sowohl im Berufungs- als auch im Revisionsverfahren gegen Remer eingereicht zu haben. Darauf führt das Gericht aus, in keinem der beiden Akte sei ein solches Gutachten gefunden worden. Auf die Widersprüchlichkeit seiner Aussagen aufmerksam gemacht, meint der Zeuge Herrmann, er könne sich bei dem umfangreichen Material der vielen Verfahren, in denen er tätig sei, nicht um jedes Schriftstück derart kümmern, daß er heute noch in der Lage sei, sich an alles zu erinnern. Er sei im Laufe der Zeit in 12 bis 15 Verfahren tätig gewesen, in denen er das Gutachten brauchte, neben all den anderen Verfahren. Für ihn, den Zeugen, sei das Gutachten des Angeklagten ein Schriftstück unter unzähligen anderen gewesen, weshalb es ihm nicht mehr möglich sei, sich an Einzelheiten zu erinnern."*

Man erkennt daraus, daß der Zeuge Herrmann grundlegend verwirrt war und sich nicht mehr an Details erinnern konnte, wann er wem welche Fassung zugesandt hatte. Aber zumindest erinnerte sich Herrmann deutlich daran, daß er Änderungen an dem Gutachten erbeten hatte, so daß er logisch schlußfolgerte, daß er die Fassung mit den erwünschten Änderungen von mir bekommen hatte; immerhin war diese Fassung ausdrücklich auf Veran-

lassung des Zeugen erstellt worden. Das Gericht stellt die Aussagen des Zeugen auf Seite 199 des Urteils allerdings wie folgt dar:[9]

> *"Die Beweisaufnahme hat dem gegenüber ergeben, daß Rechtsanwalt Herrmann wohl niemals, jedenfalls aber nicht im Jahre 1992 oder im ersten Quartal 1993 in den Besitz der Fassung 'F2' gekommen ist und daß er sie nicht an Remer versandte. So legte der Zeuge Herrmann in der Hauptverhandlung die Fassung 'F1' als die letzte Version des 'Gutachtens' vor, die ihm zugegangen sei, wobei er nicht sagen konnte, wann er in den Besitz dieser Version kam. Des weiteren gab er glaubhaft an, er habe mit Remer nach der Hauptverhandlung in Schweinfurt vom 22.10.1992 wegen des 'Gutachtens' keinen Kontakt mehr gehabt. Er könne sich nicht daran erinnern, Remer im Dezember 1992 ein Exemplar des 'Gutachtens' zugesandt zu haben."*

Die Differenz zwischen beiden Ausführungen ist offensichtlich: Der unabhängige Beobachter berichtet, Herrmann habe seine anfängliche Aussage revidiert, nachdem ich ihn dazu brachte, sich daran zu erinnern, daß Herrmann selbst die Erstellung dieser besonderen Fassung "F2" erbeten hatte, was zu der logischen Schlußfolgerung führt, daß er selbstverständlich zumindest ein Exemplar dieser von ihm angeforderten Fassung erhielt. Aber das Gericht "vergaß" dieses Detail einfach. Aus seinen eigenen fehlerhaften Ausführungen schlußfolgerte das Gericht auf Seite 202f.:

> *"Die Tatsache, daß der Angeklagte bewußt eine falsche Version darüber verbreitete, wie es zu der Remeraktion kommen konnte, ist ein besonders deutliches Indiz dafür, daß er an der Remeraktion beteiligt war."*

2. Das Gericht war sehr daran interessiert, nachzuweisen, daß ich meiner Schwester von den Kommentaren Remers berichtet hatte, bevor Remer seine Verbreitungsaktion des Gutachtens angefangen hatte, was nur dann möglich gewesen wäre, wenn ich über die Hinzufügung besagter Remerscher Kommentare zumindest unterrichtet worden wäre. Die ersten von Remer ausgesandten Exemplare meines Gutachtens erreichten ihre Adressaten wenige Tage nach Ostern 1993. Wenn ich meiner Schwester vor Ostern von diesen Kommentaren berichten konnte, so wäre dies mein "Sargnagel" gewesen. Meine Schwester sagte nach dem oben erwähnten unabhängigen Prozeßbericht am 24.1.1995 folgendes aus:

> *"Die Schwester des Angeklagten führt aus, sie habe von ihrem Bruder bei einem Besuch kurz vor Ostern 1993 (10.-12.4.1993) erfahren, Remer habe das Gutachten, das er von seinem Anwalt erhalten habe, mit rassis-*

---

[9] Der gesamte Urteilstext kann online eingesehen werden: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos1_d.pdf

tisch-antisemitischen Kommentaren versehen und gegen seinen Willen verbreitet. In dem Zusammenhang sei auch von einer einstweiligen Verfügung gegen Remer die Rede gewesen. Die Nachfrage, ob die Remer-Aktion von ihrem Bruder als bereits geschehenes oder als drohendes Ereignis berichtet wurde, kann sie mangels Erinnerung nicht beantworten. Es sei aber möglich, daß die Aktion damals schon passiert gewesen sei. Tatsächlich habe sie mit ihrem Bruder immer wieder über dieses Thema gesprochen, wenn man ca. alle 14 Tage miteinander telefoniert habe. Auf intensives Nachhaken des Gerichts über inhaltliche wie chronologische Details der damaligen Abläufe zeigt sich die Zeugin völlig überfordert und zusehend eingeschüchtert. Auf Nachfrage ihres Bruders gibt sie an, sie könne sich nicht mehr genau daran erinnern, wann genau sie von ihrem Bruder welche Nachricht zu diesem Thema erhalten habe. Sie könne nur noch ihren Gesamteindruck schildern."

Das Gericht schildert diese Zeugenaussage wie folgt (S. 210):

"Im übrigen gab die Schwester des Angeklagten an, er habe ihr gegenüber die Absicht, auf die Remer-Fassung eine 'autorisierte' Fassung folgen zu lassen, bereits Ostern 1993 (11./12.04.1993) geäußert. Zur Begründung habe er angeführt, Remer habe das 'Gutachten' mit rassistischen Äußerungen gespickt. Nach eigenen Angaben will der Angeklagte aber die Remerversion erstmals am 16. April 1993 bei seinem Doktorvater Schnering gesehen und erst hierbei Kenntnis von den Remerzusätzen erhalten haben. Die Tatsache, daß er sich schon vor diesem Zeitpunkt auf 'rassistische Äußerungen' Remers berief, ist ein weiteres Indiz dafür, daß der Angeklagte bereits vor der Remeraktion Kenntnis davon hatte."

Nach Aussage des unabhängigen Beobachters erklärte meine Schwester allerdings, es sei möglich, daß die Versandaktion schon zu Ostern passiert war, was offensichtlich falsch ist – alle Exemplare gingen erst nach dem 15.4.1993 bei ihren Adressaten per Briefpost ein. Auch die erwähnte einstweilige Verfügung kam erst ins Gespräch, nachdem ich von meinem damaligen Arbeitgeber dazu aufgefordert worden war, also nachdem dieser die von Remer versandten Gutachten erhalten hatte. Dies beweist, daß die Zeugin sich an die genaue Chronologie, wann sie was von mir erfahren hatte, nicht mehr erinnern konnte, was auch durch ihre Antworten sowohl auf meine Fragen als auch auf die der Richter bestätigt wird. Sie konnte sich schlicht nicht mehr daran erinnern, wann genau sie was von mir gehört hatte. Die Tatsache, daß sich die Zeugin nicht mehr an die Reihenfolge und Zeitpunkte der Ereignisse erinnern konnte, wurde in der Urteilsbegründung aus ersichtlichen Gründen einfach ausgelassen. Wer von uns kann sich schon genau auf den Tag daran erinnern, wann er was von einem Geschwis-

ter vor zwei Jahren gehört hat? Für das Gericht jedoch war dies ein Meilenstein auf seinem Weg zu meiner Verurteilung.

3. Eine andere Methode, mich als angeblichen Lügner zu überführen, lag in dem Versuch des Gerichts, meine Angaben über meine Kontakte mit dem Ehepaar Remer als Lügen bloßzulegen. Indem es versuchte aufzuzeigen, daß ich meine Kontakte mit Remer zu verbergen suchte, versuchten sie nachzuweisen, daß ich tatsächlich ein Teil jener Verschwörung war, um die Wahrheit vor dem Gericht zu verbergen. Über die Kontakte des Angeklagten zu O.E. Remer berichtet der Prozeßbericht zum 22.11.1994 folgendes:

> *"Dabei erwähnte er* [der Angeklagte] *u.a. seine bisherigen vier Begegnungen mit O.E. Remer, wobei die letzte Anfang Mai 1993 stattfand. Damals habe er durch einen Mittelsmann eine Unterlassungserklärung mit Remer telefonisch aushandeln lassen. Diese habe der Mittelsmann dann entsprechend vorformuliert und ihm, dem Angeklagten, übergeben. Remer habe sie kurz danach in Gegenwart des Mittelsmannes und seiner Person unterschrieben. Auf die Frage, warum er die Unterlassungserklärung nicht selbst ausgehandelt habe, erklärt der Angeklagte, er habe keinen Kontakt zu Remer unterhalten und auch dafür keinen herstellen wollen."*

Zum 24.1.1995 liest man dort:

> *"Zuletzt wird eine vom Angeklagten ausgefüllte, aber nicht abgesandte Einladung zu einem revisionistischen Treffen in Roding vom Sommer 1991 eingeführt, die von O.E. Remer organisiert worden sei. Der Angeklagte gibt an, wegen der angekündigten Teilnehmer Prof. R. Faurisson und Dr. W. Stäglich Interesse an der Veranstaltung gehabt zu haben. Allerdings sei er nicht dort gewesen, wie auch daraus hervorgehe, daß er die Einladung eben nicht abgeschickt habe. Daß Remer die Veranstaltung geleitet habe, sei ihm damals nicht aufgefallen.*
>
> *Der Verteidiger gibt an, er selbst habe an diesem Treffen teilgenommen, könne sich jedoch nicht erinnern, seinen heutigen Mandanten dort gesehen zu haben."*

Das Gericht schildert beide Vorkommnisse, die es als Beweise der Unglaubwürdigkeit des Angeklagten interpretiert, wie folgt (S. 148ff.):

> *"Zum einen nahm er* [der Angeklagte] *an der von Remer einberufenen geschlossenen revisionistischen Veranstaltung vom 29.6.1991* [in Roding] *teil, bei der Remer das Grußwort sprach (S. 49). Dies zeigt die Kopie eines bei ihm gefundenen ausgefüllten Anmeldeformulars. Der Angeklagte hat dies auch nicht bestritten.* [Eine glatte Lüge!…]
>
> *Außerdem räumte er schließlich ein, Remer am 2.5.1993 in Bad Kissingen im Zusammenhang mit der Fertigung der Verpflichtungserklärung*

(S. 124) gemeinsam mit Philipp aufgesucht zu haben. Diesen Kontakt versuchte der Angeklagte zunächst zu verschleiern. Bei seiner ersten Einlassung in der Hauptverhandlung gab er über das Zustandekommen dieser Erklärung an, er habe Remer, nachdem dieser auf seine schriftlichen Abmahnungen nicht reagiert habe, 'über einen Mittelsmann' angesprochen. Dieser Mittelsmann habe den Text der Erklärung mit Remer ausgehandelt und ihm übergeben. Zur Begründung dafür, warum er einen Mittelsmann eingeschaltet habe, gab er an, er selbst habe mit Remer keinen direkten Kontakt haben wollen.

Auch sonst versuchte der Angeklagte seine Haltung zu Remer bewußt falsch darzustellen. Dies zeigt etwa das oben genannte Schreiben des Angeklagten an Rechtsanwalt Herrmann vom 20.12.1992. […] *Anschließend schildert der Angeklagte* [in diesem Brief] *die angeblich einzigen drei Begegnungen mit Remer.* […]

Bezeichnend ist im übrigen, daß sein Schreiben an Rechtsanwalt Herrmann die Beziehung zu Remer durch Auslassen dieser beiden Ereignisse [Revisionistentreffen in Roding und Vermittlung der Publikation der von Remer herausgegebenen Broschüre Die Zeit lügt!, Verlag Remer Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1992[10]] *bewußt unvollständig schildert. Die Kammer ist daher davon überzeugt, daß es nicht die wahren Verhältnisse und die wirkliche Meinung des Angeklagten über Remer widerspiegelt, sondern ausschließlich zum Zwecke der Absprache für das Ermittlungsverfahren verfaßt wurde."*

Da in der Hauptverhandlung tatsächlich das Original der Einladung zum Revisionistentreffen in Roding eingeführt wurde, und nicht, wie die Kammer in der Urteilsbegründung ausführt, eine Kopie, liegt es nahe, daß ich tatsächlich nicht bei dem Treffen in Roding anwesend war. In einem später veröffentlichten Beitrag bestätigte mein Verteidiger den Bericht des unabhängigen Beobachters und kritisierte das Gericht harsch für diesen recht merkwürdigen Fehler.[11] Tatsächlich hatte ich während der Hauptverhandlung ausdrücklich bestritten, an dieser Veranstaltung teilgenommen zu haben.

Es gibt noch andere Hinweise darauf, daß der Bericht des unabhängigen Beobachters bezüglich meiner Angaben tatsächlich richtig ist. Zieht man zum Beispiel in Betracht, daß es bei der Vermittlung zur Publikation der Broschüre *Die Zeit lügt!* zu keiner Begegnung oder Korrespondenz zwischen Remer und mir kam (noch nicht einmal das Gericht hat das behauptet), daß nicht ich es war, der entschied, Remers Name und Verlag ins Im-

[10] Online: www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html.
[11] G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 186f.

pressum der Broschüre zu setzen,[12] und daß ich in meinen vom Gericht zitierten Briefen und Aussagen stets von tatsächlichen Kontakten mit Remer gesprochen hatte – im Zusammenhang mit der Broschüre *Die Zeit lügt!* gab es solche Kontakte nicht – so fragt sich, wer hier unglaubwürdig ist.

Es ließen sich noch eine große Anzahl ähnlicher Fälle aufzeigen, in denen das Gericht andere Angaben über die Ausführungen von mir oder der Zeugen macht als der Prozeßbericht. Da die abweichenden Behauptungen des Gerichtes immer nur zu meinem Nachteil ausfielen, ist klar, daß es sich hierbei nicht um Irrtümer, sondern um absichtliche Fehler handelt, also um Lügen der drei Richter.

Verdunkelung des Beweisziels

Es scheint deutschen Gerichten möglich zu sein, Beweismittel, deren Beweiszweck während des Prozesses im Nebel bleibt, in der Urteilsbegründung plötzlich als zentrale Belastungsbeweise vorzustellen, indem das Gericht sie in einer Art interpretiert, die während der Verhandlung unerwähnt blieb. Damit wird es der Verteidigung unmöglich gemacht, gegen zunächst harmlos erscheinende Beweismittel Gegenbeweise einzuführen, da niemand weiß, zum Beweis welcher Tatsache das Gericht ein Beweisstück einführt.

Wenn die Verteidigung ein Beweisstück eingeführt haben will, so muß sie den Beweiszweck immer gleich mit angeben, damit das Gericht über den Beweisantrag beschließen kann. Dem Gericht selbst hingegen scheint dies nicht vorgeschrieben zu sein.

Hierzu sei nur ein Beispiel gegeben. Das Gericht interpretiert bestimmte verlegerische Details der von Remer verwendeten Originalversion meines Gutachtens sowie der später von mir herausgegebenen autorisierten Fassung des Gutachtens als Beweis dafür, daß die Remer-Aktion wie die danach folgende Herausgabe einer autorisierten Fassung eine einheitliche Aktion ge-

---

[12] Diese Broschüre wurde im wesentlichen von mir verfaßt (unter vier Pseudonymen), aber von Karl Philipp zur Veröffentlichung fertiggestellt, der an ihr einige Veränderungen vornahm und Remer als Herausgeber und Verleger hinzufügte, um mich rechtlich zu schützen (was auch funktionierte). Soviel ich weiß, war Remer bei der Herstellung dieser Broschüre nicht beteiligt gewesen, und ich war niemals an ihrem Vertrieb beteiligt. Es gab daher keine Verbindung zwischen meinem Verfassen der Broschüre – ohne jede Intention, es *für* Remer zu tun – und der Tatsache, daß Philipp Remers Namen auf die Broschüre setzte (womöglich gar ohne Remers Wissen), *nachdem* sie von mir fertiggestellt worden war. Freilich habe ich mich nie über diese Formalie beschwert, zumal es realistisch gesehen keinen anderen Weg gab, diese Broschüre schnell zu veröffentlichen, als jenen, den Philipp einschlug – was notwendig erschien, da es sich bei der Broschüre um eine Reaktion auf eine Artikelserie in der Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* handelte. Und zumal ich nicht gedachte, meine Pseudonyme zu lüften, konnte es mich ohnehin nicht jucken, welcher Name auf der Broschüre stand. Zum Hintergrund der für diese Broschüre verwendeten Pseudonyme vgl. online: www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/Zeit.html.

wesen sei. Als eines der Hauptbeweise dafür führt das Gericht den Umstand an, daß in der im November 1992 erstellten Gutachtenfassung F2 in der am Ende des Gutachtens angeführten Danksagung Prof. R. Faurisson nicht aufgeführt werde. Diesem werde erst in der im Juli 1993 publizierten autorisierten Fassung des Gutachtens auf der ersten Umschlaginnenseite ausführlich gedankt. Das beweise, daß bereits im November 1992 die autorisierte Fassung geplant worden sei (Urteil S. 93, 208ff.). Daß ich die Danksagung an Faurisson aus der Gerichtsfassung F2 des Gutachtens 1992 deshalb strich, weil ich als Gutachter meine Ablehnung wegen Befangenheit befürchtete, wenn die Gerichte herausfanden, daß ich in Kontakt und auf guten Fuße mit dem weltweit führenden Revisionisten war, und nicht, weil ich damals schon plante, Faurisson später an herausgehobener Stelle der autorisierten Fassung zu danken, kam den Strafrichtern natürlich nicht in den Sinn. Die gesamte, sich um diese Danksagungsthese spinnende, erst im Urteil auftauchende Argumentation, basierend auf den verschiedenen als Beweisstücken eingeführten Gutachtenversionen, wurde an keinem der 29 Verhandlungstage des Verfahrens auch nur peripher erwähnt, so daß die Verteidigung gegen diese angeblichen Beweise der Schuld des Angeklagten keine Gegenbeweise vorbringen konnte.

Beweiseinführung nach Urteilsspruch

Auch vor der rechtlich unzulässigen Methode, Beweise erst nach Abschluß der Hauptverhandlung einzuführen, schreckte das Gericht nicht zurück, um mich als unglaubwürdig erscheinen zu lassen. Als angeblichen Beweis dafür, daß ich Zeugen manipuliert habe, führt das Gericht auf Seite 170f. des Urteils aus:

> *"Des weiteren wurde, wie der Angeklagte in der Hauptverhandlung selbst vortrug, bei einer Durchsuchung seiner Wohnräume am 27.3.1995, die im Rahmen eines Ermittlungsverfahrens der Staatsanwaltschaft Tübingen wegen des Buches 'Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte' stattfand, ein weiterer Computer des Angeklagten gefunden, in dem sich ein Antwortenkatalog fand, der eine Vernehmung des Zeugen Dill vor der Kammer betraf."*

Zunächst ist die Darstellung des Gerichts irreführend, denn ich hatte zwar vorgetragen, man habe meinen Rechner beschlagnahmt, nicht aber, auf diesem habe sich ein Antwortenkatalog befunden. Tatsächlich wurde dieses vom Gericht entsprechend titulierte Dokument in der Hauptverhandlung zwar erwähnt, aber auf Anfrage meines Verteidigers ausdrückliche *nicht* als Beweisstück in die Verhandlung eingeführt, so daß die Verteidi-

gung sich nicht veranlaßt sah, gegen diese Unterstellung einen Gegenbeweisantrag zu stellen, der geklärt hätte, daß es sich nicht um einen Antwortkatalog in bezug auf eine ausstehende Zeugenvernehmung handelte, sondern um eine Aufstellung dessen, was der Zeuge Dill während seiner ersten Vernehmung ausgesagt hatte. Zudem war diese Aufstellung *nach* dessen Vernehmung angefertigt worden, konnte also gar nicht dazu dienen, den Zeugen zu manipulieren.

Grundlose Ablehnung von Auslandszeugen

Mitte der achtziger Jahre wurde das Strafprozeßrecht dahingehend geändert, daß Anträge zur Einvernahme von Auslandszeugen in ihrem Heimatland grundsätzlich abgelehnt werden können. Im Laufe des Verfahrens wegen Remers Fassung meines Gutachtens stellte sich heraus, daß einige ausländische Revisionisten direkt oder indirekt an dieser Aktion beteiligt waren. Da diese Ausländer bei Einreise nach Deutschland mit ihrer Festnahme wegen revisionistischer Aktivitäten rechnen mußten, wäre eine Einvernahme im Ausland notwendig gewesen. Dank der neuen Gesetzeslage war es dem Gericht möglich, in der Endphase des Verfahrens mehrere Anträge der Verteidigung abzulehnen, die darauf abzielten, zu zentralen Fragen Auslandszeugen im Ausland anzuhören. Welche Auswirkungen dies auf die Urteilsfindung haben konnte, ist offensichtlich.

Verwehrung der Berufung

In Strafsachen, bei denen die Rechtsordnung der Bundesrepublik außerordentlich stark gestört wurde, gibt es die Möglichkeit, das Verfahren direkt in der zweiten Instanz vor dem Landgericht zu führen. Dadurch hat der Angeklagte nur eine Hauptverhandlung, während der Tatsachen verhandelt werden. Es bleibt ihm nachher nur noch die Möglichkeit, wegen Formfehlern eine Revision vor dem Bundesgerichtshof zu beantragen. Erfahrungsgemäß wird die Revision aber so gut wie immer abgelehnt, wenn nur die Verteidigung sie fordert.

Wer aufgrund welcher Kriterien feststellt, wann die Rechtsordnung der BRD besonders stark verletzt wurde, bleibt offen. Auf jeden Fall dürfte dies für “Vergehen” zutreffen, die massiv gegen politische Tabus verstoßen. In solchen Fällen, wo es um die ganze Existenz des Angeklagten geht, hat er also keine Möglichkeit, in einer zweiten Tatsacheninstanz noch einmal die Beweisaufnahme zu eröffnen.

Daß sich neuerdings Bestrebungen zeigen, auch in Verfahren wegen kleinerer Delikte vor dem Amtsgericht die Berufung zu verwehren, um die Gericht zu entlasten, weist darauf hin, wie eng der Spielraum zunehmend für denjenigen wird, der in die Mühlen der Justiz geraten.

Willkürliche Beweiswürdigung

Auch wenn das Gericht im Laufe eines Verfahrens Beweisstücke eingeführt hat, die seine kunstvoll gebaute Indizienbrücke zum Einsturz bringen, so ist dies kein Grund, ein Urteil aufzuheben. Auch hierzu sei ein Beispiel angeführt.

In meinem Fall etwa hat das Gericht die These aufgestellt, ich hätte bereits im Oktober 1992 geplant, in einer einheitlichen Aktion die Remersche Fassung und anschließend die autorisierte Fassung meines Gutachtens herauszubringen (Urteil S. 207ff.).

Zugleich hat das Gericht am 16.2.1995 ein Schreiben von mir an Mark Weber vom 22.5.1993 eingeführt, aus dem zweifelsfrei hervorgeht, daß ich bis Ende Mai 1993, also einen Monat *nach* Abschluß von Remers Versandaktion, immer noch nicht wußte, wo ich meine autorisierte Fassung des Gutachtens publizieren kann, was ohne Zweifel die These des Gerichts widerlegt, ich hätte die Herausgabe der autorisierten Fassung bereits im Vorfeld der Remer-Aktion angestrebt.

Ein zweites Beispiel für die auch von Logik befreite Beweiswürdigung des Gerichts sei hier erläutert. In dem Urteil gesteht das Gericht mir zu, ich habe mit meinem Gutachten auf das bürgerliche Lager abgezielt (Urteil S. 23f., 108f., 210), so daß ich darauf geachtet habe, daß es in keinen unseriösen Zusammenhang gebracht werde (Urteil S. 17ff., 196f., 218). Dies wird durch die umfassende Beweislage, insbesondere durch die am 13.6.1995 durch meinen Verteidiger eingeführten Schriftstücke gestützt, wobei es sich um eine Reihe von Briefen handelt, die ich zwischen 1991 and 1993 verfaßt hatte und die alle klar darlegen, daß ich nicht bereit war, irgendwelche politischen oder polemischen Kommentare in meinem Gutachten oder auch nur in dessen Zusammenhang zu dulden. Wenn man dieser Logik folgt, dann hätte ich aber nach der These des Gerichts allein sachlich-seriöse Fassungen des Gutachtens an das Großbürgertum verschicken dürfen, niemals aber eine wie die Remers mit polemischen Kommentaren. Über diesen logischen Widerspruch im Urteil kann sich das Gericht nur dadurch hinwegsetzen, daß es schlicht behauptet, ich habe mich eben mit den Kommentaren Remers “verrechnet” (S. 228).

Belastende Entlastungsbeweise

Nachdem das Gericht auf diese Weise zu einem Schuldspruch gelangt war, dienen ihm die Entlastungsbeweise, die ich in das Verfahren eingeführt hatte, nur als Beweis für meine kriminelle Energie, seien doch diese Entlastungsbeweise teilweise fingiert (Urteil S. 13, 22, 65, 118-126, 131, 175, 192) und dienten nur der Täuschung des Gerichtes:

> *"Zu Lasten des Angeklagten war insbesondere die hohe kriminelle Energie zu berücksichtigen, mit der die Tat begangen wurde. Der Angeklagte handelte auf Grund einer ausgeklügelten und besonders raffinierten und verdeckt ausgeführten Strategie, die mit großem Vorbedacht gewählt worden war, zahlreiche Täuschungen und Manipulationen beinhaltete und deswegen besonders schwer zu durchschauen war."* (Urteil S. 237)

Daraus folgt:

> *"Die Vollstreckung der Freiheitsstrafe konnte gem. § 56 StGB nicht zur Bewährung ausgesetzt werden."* (Urteil S. 238)

Denn:

> *"Sie* [die Tat des Angeklagten] *ist im Gegenteil, wie dargestellt, auf Grund der kalkuliert-raffinierten und verdeckten Art, in der sie begangen wurde, als besonders gravierend anzusehen."* (Urteil S. 240)

Schlußfolgerungen

Wenn in der BRD ein Richter oder ein Richterkollegium ein Unrechtsurteil fällen möchte, so ist dies angesichts der strafprozessualen Gegebenheiten ohne weiteres möglich, sofern sie sich sicher sein können, daß es keine Lobby gibt, die in der Öffentlichkeit für Gegenwehr sorgen kann.

Die Angaben von Zeugen und Angeklagten lassen sich nach Belieben manipulieren. Beweismittel lassen sich im Urteil nach Belieben interpretieren oder gar nachträglich einführen. Eingeführte Beweismittel können unauffällig übergangen und ausländische Zeugen nach Gutdünken abgelehnt werden.

Entlastungsbeweise lassen sich als Täuschungsmanöver des Angeklagten abtun und dienen so als Beweis für die besondere Strafwürdigkeit des Angeklagten. Eine zweite Instanz zur Ermöglichung einer Korrektur dieser Maßnahmen läßt sich bei entsprechendem öffentlichen Bedarf ausschließen, und die Beweiswürdigung des Gerichts ist weder an die eingeführten Beweismittel noch an die Logik gebunden.

Die Frage, wie man solchen Zuständen Herr werden könnte, um zukünftigen Mißbrauch möglichst einzuschränken, wäre von redlichen Juristen und Politikern zu beantworten.

Nachbemerkung

Das Gericht begründete seine Weigerung, die Freiheitsstrafe gegen mich zur Bewährung auszusetzen, einerseits mit meiner angeblich hohen kriminellen Energie und andererseits mit meiner schlechten "Sozialprognose", da ich meinen revisionistischen Auffassungen nicht nur nicht abgeschworen habe, sondern ihnen sogar verstärkt anhänge und sie propagiere. Beweis dafür sei das von mir unter Pseudonym herausgegebene Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, das zu Beginn meines Verfahrens frisch auf den Buchmarkt kam, sowie das auf meinem Rechner gefundene, fast vollendete Buch *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*.[13]

Somit wurde mir eine Tat strafverschärfend zur Last gelegt, die noch gar nicht durch ein rechtskräftiges Urteil als strafbar festgestellt worden war, sowie ein Werk, daß zur Zeit des Urteilsspruchs noch nicht publiziert war, mithin also noch gar keinen Straftatbestand erfüllen konnte. Dies ist nach bundesdeutschem Recht zulässig, weil ein Strafgericht bei der Strafzumessung auch Einstellungen des Angeklagten bei der Strafzumessung zu berücksichtigen hat. Bei kriminellen Taten soll damit die Persönlichkeit des Täters gewürdigt werden. Wenn das Gericht aber politisch unwillkommene Meinungsäußerungen als Straftat aburteilt, kann sich die geschichtsrevisionistische Gesinnung natürlich nur strafverschärfend auswirken. Durch diese Hintertür wurde das Verfahren gegen mich somit zu einem Gesinnungsprozeß.

---

[13] Herbert Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Postbus 60, B-2600 Berchem 2, 1995.

"Zur Zeit ist es der Tugendterror der Political Correctness, der freie Rede zum halsbrecherischen Risiko macht."

Martin Walser[1]

Die Rolle der Presse im Fall Germar Rudolf

Ein Potpourri der Unwahrheiten
um das Rudolf Gutachten und seinen Autor

Der Gegenstand des Eifers

Als ich die ersten Fassungen meines "*Gutachtens über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den Gaskammern von Auschwitz*" erstmalig im Frühjahr 1992 an einen eng begrenzten Empfängerkreis in Wissenschaft und Politik versandte, reagierten einige Historiker sehr interessiert, die Medien jedoch erhielten von der Existenz des Gutachtens keine Kenntnis. Erst als Generalmajor a.D. Otto Ernst Remer im Frühjahr 1993 eine erweiterte Fassung dieses Gutachtens mit einem Vor- und Nachwort versah und in 1000 bis 2000 Exemplaren unter Medien, Staatsanwaltschaften, Politiker und Wissenschaftler verstreute, erfuhr ein gewisser Kreis des Establishments von der Existenz des Rudolf Gutachtens.

Bis auf zwei kurze Artikel am 8./9. und 13. Mai 1993 im *Wiesbadener Kurier* über die Unannehmlichkeiten, die das Gutachten dem von mir beauftragten, in Taunusstein bei Wiesbaden ansässigen chemischen Analyseninstitut Fresenius bereitete, und einer Meldung in der *Märkischen Allgemeinen* vom 14.5.95, daß Prof. L. Bisky, MdB, Anzeige erstattet habe, schwieg die Presse jedoch. Erst als im Frühjahr 1994 der Arbeitsgerichtsprozeß zwischen meinem früheren Arbeitgeber, dem Stuttgarter Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, und mir stattfand, der mit einem Vergleich endete, brachte die *dpa* eine Meldung, die in vielen Zeitungen und sogar im Hör-

Erstmals erschienen in den *Staatsbriefen* 2-3/1996, Verlag Castel del Monte, Postfach 14 06 28, 80456 München, S, 23-30. Aktualisierte Fassung.

[1] Martin Walser, "Über freie und unfreie Rede", *Der Spiegel* 45 (1994), S. 130-138, hier S. 134.

funk veröffentlicht wurde. Das wiederum war der Anlaß für die ARD-Fernsehsendung *Report*, gegen mich eine Hetzsendung in Szene zu setzen.

Regelmäßig erschienen jedoch in der Lokalpresse meist sachliche Meldungen der Polizei, nachdem das Staatsschutzdezernat[2] des LKA Baden-Württemberg bei mir aus verschiedenen Anlässen Hausdurchsuchungen durchgeführt hatte (30.9.1993[3], 18.8.1994[4] und 27.3.1995[5]). Lediglich die von den Zeitungen selbst gewählten Schlagzeilen waren stellenweise unseriös, so zum Beispiel am 29.3.1995 im *Böblinger Boten*: "*Nazi-Buchlager in Steinenbronn*". Tatsächlich befand sich in meiner Wohnung weder ein Buchlager, noch gab es dort Nazis oder Nazimaterial.

Das von mir autorisierte Gutachten wurde im Sommer 1993 unter dem Titel *Das Rudolf Gutachten* in Großbritannien veröffentlicht[6] und erschien in einer zweiten, erweiterten Fassung im Frühjahr 2001.[7] Es fand bisher in der Medienlandschaft kein Echo.

Anläßlich des gegen mich vor der 17. Staatsschutzkammer[2] des Stuttgarter Landgerichts geführten Strafverfahrens wegen des Verdachtes auf Beteiligung an der Herstellung und Verbreitung von Remers kommentierter Fassung meines Gutachtens jedoch zeigten die Medien ein verstärktes Interesse, allerdings nicht an dem Gutachten oder an meiner Person, sondern lediglich daran, wieder einmal aus volkspädagogischen Gründen ein Exempel "gegen Rechts" zu statuieren.

Hierzu bot sich dieses Verfahren an, ging es dabei doch nicht um inhaltliche Aussagen des Gutachtens, sondern nur um die Zusätze Remers und um meine politische Gesinnung. Gesinnungsprozesse aber, die eigentlich in

---

[2] Für den uneingeweihten Leser mag dies neu sein, doch tatsächlich gibt es in Deutschland einen den Landeskriminalämtern eingegliederten Staatsschutz zur Verfolgung politisch motivierter Straftaten. Dieses mit Abstand größte Dezernat der Kriminalämter ist untergliedert in Abteilungen für rechtsextreme, linksextreme und ausländisch-politische Kriminalität. Beschäftigt werden in den einzelnen Abteilungen jeweils kritisch eingestellte Beamte, also im Bereich Rechtsextremismus betont linke, antifaschistische Personen. Auch die bundesdeutschen Gerichte verfügen über eigene Staatsschutz-Strafkammern, die nichts anderes machen, als politische Prozesse zu führen. Ihnen beigeordnet sind Staatsanwälte, die sich ausschließlich um solcherlei politische Verfahren kümmern.

[3] Diese Durchsuchung betraf die von Remer vertriebene kommentierte Fassung meines Gutachtens.

[4] Diese Durchsuchung betraf den Verdacht meiner Beteiligung an der Herstellung und Herausgabe der Zeitschriften *Remer Depesche* und *Deutschland Report*. Das Verfahren wurde im Sommer 2000 wegen Mangels an Beweisen eingestellt.

[5] Diese Durchsuchung betraf das von mir unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss herausgegebene revisionistische Sammelwerk *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1994 (www.vho.com/D/gzz).

[6] R. Kammerer, A. Solms (Hg.), *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 120 S., Cromwell Press, London 1993.

[7] G. Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001 (www.vho.org/D/rga2). Vgl. auch: E. Gauss, *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1993 (www.vho.org/D/vuez).

einem Rechtsstaat verboten sind (vgl. Artikel 3 Absatz 3 Grundgesetz), bieten sich bekanntlich hervorragend an, um sie in Schauprozesse umzuwandeln, was dem Gericht und den Medien auch trefflich gelang.

Nachfolgend werden einige der Medienberichte, die im Zuge des öffentlichen Rummels um das Rudolf Gutachten und seinen Autor veröffentlicht wurden, einer kritischen Betrachtung bezüglich ihres Wahrheitsgehalts oder besser ihres Unwahrheitsgehalts untersucht.

Die Deutsche Presse-Agentur lügt

Am 28.3.1994 gab die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft eine Presseerklärung zum Rudolf Gutachten über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz und Birkenau heraus. Sie berichtete darin über interne Vorgänge am Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, meinem ehemaligen Arbeitgeber. Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft wies abschließend darauf hin, daß sie in Übereinstimmung mit den Entscheidungen des Bundesverfassungsgerichtes und des Bundesgerichtshofes wegen der Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust nicht gedenke, inhaltlich auf die vom Rudolf Gutachten ausgelöste Diskussion einzugehen.

Die daraufhin vom *dpa*-Pressebüro Stuttgart herausgegebene Meldung, die am folgenden Tag in fast allen Tageszeitungen und sogar im Rundfunk veröffentlicht wurde, enthält folgende Passage:[8]

> *"Die Max-Planck-Gesellschaft hat nach Auskunft ihres Pressesprechers keinen Beweis dafür, daß die Proben wirklich aus Auschwitz stammen. Sollten sie aber von dort stammen, ist es nach Expertenmeinung alles andere als ein Wunder, daß keine Blausäurespuren gefunden wurden, weil Cyanidverbindungen sehr schnell zerfallen. Im Boden geschehe dies schon nach sechs bis acht Wochen; im Gestein könnten sich die Verbindungen nur unter 'absoluten Konservierungsbedingungen, unter völligem Ausschluß von Luft und Bakterien' halten."*

Nachfragen bei der *dpa* ergaben, daß der für diese Meldung verantwortliche Albert Meinecke die in dieser Meldung angegebene, inhaltlich völlig unhaltbare Expertenmeinung frei erfunden, also erlogen hatte. Tatsächlich ist unbestritten, daß die in meinem Gutachten behandelten Cyanidverbindungen (Eisenblau), die bei der Begasung von Mauerwerk mit Blausäure entstehen, extrem langzeitstabil sind.[9]

---

8 Tagespresse, z.B.: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, *Südwestpresse-Verbund* (29.3.1994), *taz*, *Frankfurter Rundschau* (30.3.1994).

9 Vgl. dazu meinen Beitrag "Fälscherwerkstatt dpa", in G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz-Lügen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005.

Report-Porträt: Volksverhetzung

Einen der Höhepunkte der Hexenjagd gegen Germar Rudolf läutete der Südwestfunk mit seiner linken *Report*-Sendung in der ARD vom 11.4.1994 ein. In dem Beitrag von Stefan Rocker wurden von konservativ-christdemokratischen Persönlichkeiten bis zu rechtsradikalen Personen bzw. Darstellern alle in einen großen Topf geworfen, darunter auch ich. Durch diese undifferenzierte Art der Berichterstattung schafft man in bestimmten Kreisen unserer Bevölkerung eine Pogromstimmung gegen alles, was tatsächlich oder angeblich rechts ist. Nicht genug damit, blendete *Report* von Bildern der ausgebrannten Lübecker Synagoge und den Worten, kaum daß Auschwitz-Leugner wieder Konjunktur hätten, würden wieder Synagogen brennen, direkt über zu einem Bild von mir auf dem Weg zum Arbeitsgericht in Stuttgart. Damit wird mir eine Art Schreibtischtäterschaft für den Brandanschlag von Lübeck untergeschoben, verstärkt durch die Wortwahl des Kommentators, der an dieser Stelle den bekannten Titel *Biedermann und die Brandstifter* in den Mund nimmt.[10]

Wenn das nicht den Straftatbestand der Verhetzung des deutschen Fernsehvolkes gegen mich erfüllt, was erfüllt ihn dann? Daß solcherlei Berichte mit jeder Menge Bilder von Konzentrationslagern, deportierten Juden und einem Meer von Leichen garniert werden, um meine angeblichen Leugnungsthesen lächerlich zu machen, versteht sich wohl von selbst. So arbeitete auch *Report*.

Doch welcher Zuschauer weiß schon, daß ich das damals geschehene mannigfache Unrecht gar nicht leugne, sondern vielmehr ebenso anprangere?[11] Und wer merkt schon, daß die gezeigten Bilder lediglich beweisen, daß in den KL Abertausende an Krankheiten und Unterernährung gestorben sind? Wer achtet schon darauf, daß ihm das Fernsehen nie eine Filmaufnahme oder ein Bild einer funktionstüchtigen oder in Aktion befindlichen Gaskammer zeigt, über die allein ich anderer Auffassung bin als unsere Medien vom Stil *Report*? *Report* hat über mich und mein Gutachten eine ganze Menge Unwahrheiten und Lügen in die Welt gesetzt. Eine davon wurde später von Franziska Hundseder in ihrem Buch *Rechte machen Kasse* aufgegriffen und wird daher im nächsten Abschnitt behandelt. Hier soll daher eine andere erläutert werden:[12]

---

[10] Auch wenn im damit angesprochenen Buch von Max Frisch Herr Biedermann eine ganz andere Funktion erfüllt als die des Schreibtischtäters. Aber es kommt eben auf die Wirkung auf den Zuschauer an.

[11] Vgl. E. Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, aaO. (Anm. 5), S. 25-27 (www.vho.org/D/gzz).

[12] Eine detailliertere Kritik dieser Sendung befindet sich in: W. Schlesiger, *Der Fall Rudolf*, Cromwell Press, Brighton 1994 (www.vho.org/D/dfr); darin bestritt ich aus Sicherheitsgrün-

Ich habe im Anhang meines Gutachtens unter der Überschrift *Danksagung* einer Vielzahl von Personen und Institutionen gedankt, die mir in irgendeiner Weise bei der Sammlung von Daten und Quellen, bei der Einholung und Analyse der Proben sowie für verschiedene Hilfestellungen bei der Erstellung meines Gutachtens zur Seite standen. Hierunter werden auch die Firmen DEGUSSA AG und Institut Fresenius aufgezählt, wobei die erste Firma wichtige Unterlagen über die Stabilität von Eisenblau zur Verfügung stellte, während die andere den Großteil der Proben in meiner Anwesenheit und mit meiner anfänglichen Hilfe analysierte. Diese Danksagung ist in wissenschaftlichen Publikationen durchaus üblich, ja sie gehört zum guten Ton.

Report warf mir in seinem Beitrag aber vor, ich hätte mit der Anführung renommierter Institute und Firmen meinem Gutachten den Schein der Seriosität geben wollen. Dieser Vorwurf für sich genommen ist angesichts der oben angeführten Tatsachen zwar "nur" böswillig und lächerlich zugleich. Die sich daran aber anschließende Behauptung von *Report*, wegen dieser Anführung renommierter Namen liege gegen mich eine Strafanzeige wegen Betruges vor, war frei erfunden. Tatsächlich ist niemals etwas von einer Strafanzeige seitens einer der indirekt bei der Gutachtenerstellung involvierten Personen oder Institutionen bekannt geworden. Hier hat mich *Report* schlicht mittels einer unwahren Behauptung in ein schlechtes Licht stellen wollen.

Stefan Rocker war auch beteiligt an einer Sendung der *ARD-Tagesthemen* vom 6. Juni 1996 über den seinerzeit vor dem Amtsgericht Tübingen laufenden Bücherverbrennungsprozeß gegen das von mir herausgegebene Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*.[13] Dieser Beitrag wurde von der *taz* am 10.6.1996 auf S. 14 inhaltlich wiedergegeben. Er beginnt mit folgendem Satz:

> *"Ein Biedermann als Brandstifter: German* [Rudolf[14]] *(31), Diplomchemiker, wurde wegen Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß und der Leugnung des Holocaust vor einem Jahr vom Stuttgarter Landgericht zu einer 14monatigen Haftstrafe verurteilt."*

Anschließend wird mir vorgeworfen, ich hätte ein "pseudowissenschaftliches Machwerk" namens Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte publiziert, wodurch ich mich als "rechtsextremistischer Wiederholungstäter" ausge-

---

den noch, daß sich hinter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss meine Person verbarg. Dies räumte ich erst im Verfahren vor dem LG Stuttgart ein, Az. 17 KLs 3/94.

13 Vgl. hierzu den Beitrag "Deutsches Gerichtsurteil: Wissenschaftliches Werk wird verbrannt" in diesem Band.

14 Richtig: Germar. Fehler im Original. Ich habe meinen damaligen Ehenamen hier durch meinen Geburtsnamen ersetzt, um meine Ex-Frau und meine Kinder nicht zu belasten.

wiesen hätte und nun, da ich mich ins Ausland abgesetzt hätte, per Haftbefehl gesucht würde.

Die Tatsache, daß 100 Akademiker prozeßbegleitend zum Bücherverbrennungsprozeß eine Anzeige in der *Frankfurter Allgemeinen Zeitung* geschaltet hatten,[15] in dem sie die Zensurpraktiken und Verletzungen der Menschenrechte durch deutsche Gerichte anprangerten, wird in dem Beitrag als "Frontalangriff auf die bundesdeutsche Justiz" interpretiert. Anschließend öffnen die Autoren einen großen braunen Topf, in den sie alle werfen, die rechts der politischen Mitte eingeordnet werden.

Die Phantasien der Franziska H.

Mitte Mai berichtete ARD-*Panorama* über einige mittelständische Unternehmer, die bei unterschiedlichen Gelegenheiten als Unterstützer rechter Kreise aufgefallen waren.[16] Diese Sendung war eine filmische Aufbereitung des von der verantwortlichen Redakteurin Franziska Hundseder verfaßten Buches *Rechte machen Kasse*.[17] In diesem Buch kommt die Autorin zweimal auf mich bzw. auf mein Gutachten zu sprechen. Beide Stellen sind voller Irrtümer und Unwahrheiten.

So schlußfolgert Frau Hundseder zum Beispiel mit Bezug auf die oben erläuterte erfundene *dpa*-Pressemeldung über die angebliche Instabilität von Cyanidverbindungen:

> *"Nach Expertenmeinung sei das allerdings auch kein Wunder, weil Blausäureverbindungen sehr schnell zerfallen und zwar schon nach ein paar Wochen. Später nachweisbar sei Cyanid nur dann, wenn Gestein unter absoluten Konservierungsbedingungen, unter völligem Ausschluß von Luft, Feuchtigkeit und Bakterien, aufbewahrt wird, schrieb die Süddeutsche Zeitung am 29.3. 1994. Insofern ist dieses sogenannte Gutachten des Herrn Rudolf (wie auch das 'Gutachten' des Frederick A. Leuchter, der ebenfalls keine Cyanid-Spuren in den Mauern von Auschwitz I und II, Birkenau fand) gar kein Beweis – außer für die Methoden, mit denen Rechtsextremisten Geschichtsfälschung versuchen."* (S. 208f.)

Obwohl ich sie schriftlich über die Falschheit der *dpa*-Meldung aufklärte, hat Frau Hundseder ihre Ansicht nicht geändert. Das gleiche gilt für einen Abschnitt auf Seite 212 ihres Buches, wo sie behauptet, ich hätte versucht,

---

15 Vgl. hierzu den Beitrag "Über richtige und falsche Erkenntnisse", S. 67.

16 Vgl. *Die Welt*, 15.4.1995: "Unterstützen Unternehmer die rechtsextreme Szene?". Als Folge dieser Sendung wurde mein Arbeitgeber seitens seiner Kunden, Lieferanten, Wettbewerber und Mitarbeiter so unter Druck gesetzt, daß er sich gezwungen sah, den Arbeitsvertrag mit mir aufzuheben.

17 Knaur, München, Mai 1995.

mehrere zehntausend Mark zu sammeln, um damit Kopien der Sterbebücher von Auschwitz zu kaufen. Frau Hundseder erweckt den Eindruck, ich selbst hätte versucht, Geld einzusammeln, was aber unwahr ist. Der von mir verfaßte Brief war bereits vom oben erwähnten *Report*-Journalisten verzerrt zitiert worden, der auf illegale Weise eine Kopie dieses Dokuments von der Staatsanwaltschaft erhalten haben muß. Wenn man den Brief allerdings im Zusammenhang liest, wird klar, daß ich einige Persönlichkeiten bat, diese Summe einer dritten Person zu geben, mit der ich keine persönliche Verbindung hatte.

Die ganz normale Vorverurteilung

Als Ende November 1994 der Strafprozeß gegen mich vor der Staatsschutzkammer des Stuttgarter Landgerichts begann, gab es anfangs einige wenige Pressestimmen, die sich in erster Linie durch peinliche Unkenntnis der Materie und des eigentlichen Verhandlungsgegenstandes auswiesen. Ursache dafür dürfte sein, daß es kein Journalist für notwendig erachtete, einen der Prozeßbeteiligten um Informationen zu bitten. So kam es, daß immer wieder Dinge falsch verstanden bzw. wiedergegeben wurden, ohne daß man deshalb den Journalisten Vorsatz vorwerfen wollte, wenn, ja, wenn da nicht der Umstand wäre, daß diese Mißverständnisse grundsätzlich zu meinem Nachteil ausfielen.

Parteiisch zeigte sich der *Süddeutsche Rundfunk*, der während des ganzen Prozesses nur über die Aussagen eines einzigen Zeugen berichtete, nämlich den von der Anklage geladenen untersuchenden Kripobeamten.

Da dessen Aussagen dem *SDR* offensichtlich nicht belastend genug waren, erfand man kurzerhand Dinge. Die beiden einzigen, vom Kripobeamten zitierten Passagen in meiner vielhundertseitigen Korrespondenz, in denen ich mich über zwei jüdische Persönlichkeiten kritisch äußerte, nahm der *SDR* zum Anlaß, wahrheitswidrig auszuführen, der Kripobeamte habe den gesamten Rest der Korrespondenz des Angeklagten "als übelste Hetze und Verleumdung" bezeichnet, was nicht zutrifft. Auch unterstellt der *SDR* dem Kripobeamten fälschlich, er habe bei mir den Willen festgestellt, ich wolle die Geschichte Deutschlands "neu schreiben von 1871 an, ohne Holocaust und Zweiten Weltkrieg", was angesichts der Absurdität des Behaupteten am Verstand des Journalisten zweifeln läßt. Über die vielen in den Monaten danach vorgebrachten entlastenden Beweise der Verteidigung schwieg der *SDR* konsequent.[18]

[18] *Süddeutscher Rundfunk*, in allen vier Hörfunkprogrammen am 25.11.1994 am Nachmittag.

Bis zum Ende des Verfahrens herrschte mit wenigen Ausnahmen Schweigen in den Medien. Dem Verhalten der anwesenden Journalisten konnte man entnehmen, daß sie nicht auf der Suche nach der Wahrheit waren, sondern dem großen Zeitgeist ein Opfer darzubringen gedachten: Sie wandten sich bei ihrer Suche nach Informationen bis auf einen Fall (ein neu im Metier befindlicher Journalist des Südwestfunks) nur an Staatsanwaltschaft und Richter.

In welche Richtung die tendenziöse Berichterstattung der Medien ging, zeigte zum Beispiel die *Stuttgarter Zeitung* (*StZ*) sehr deutlich. Da die in meinem einige tausend Seiten umfassenden Briefwechsel bei der ersten Hausdurchsuchung im September 1993 gefundenen Passagen anscheinend nicht genug "Verwerfliches" abwarfen, erfand die *StZ* am 27.1.1995 zusätzlich "Schriebe aus der Feder des Angeklagten mit eindeutig [...] ausländerfeindlichem Inhalt". Tatsächlich war im gesamten Verfahren nie von Ausländerfeindlichkeit oder Rassismus die Rede gewesen, weil es hierfür wirklich nicht die geringsten Anhaltspunkte gab. Am Ende eines Beitrages der *Landesschau* des Fernsehsenders *Südwest 3* am 27.12.1994 mutierte ich, der Christlich-Konservative, dann sogar zum Neonazi, indem das Verfahren gegen mich als ein weiterer Fall eines Neonazis vor dem Stuttgarter Landgericht bezeichnet und in Kontinuität zu dem kurz zuvor geplatzten Stuttgarter "Neonaziprozeß" gestellt wurde.[19]

Eine andere häufig anzutreffende, nämlich vorverurteilende Tendenz, machte sich bemerkbar, als abschließend gefragt wurde, ob es auch hier – wie im oben erwähnten "Neonaziprozeß" – Schwierigkeiten geben werde, mich der bezichtigten Tat zu überführen, als ob das Gericht nicht etwa die Aufgabe hätte, unparteiisch die Wahrheit herauszufinden, sondern vielmehr den Angeklagten zu verurteilen, egal ob er eine strafwürdige Tat begangen hat oder nicht.

Ähnlich tendenziös berichtete der *Böblinger Bote* am 10. Mai 1995, als sich der Prozeß seinem Ende zuneigte. Dort hieß es auf Seite 13 unter dem Titel "Urteil noch vor Pfingsten" u.a.:

> *"Er* [der Staatsschutzkammer-Vorsitzende] *gehe jedenfalls davon aus, daß am nächsten Verhandlungstermin, dem 18. Mai dieses Jahres, die Staatsanwältin das Wort erhält und dann noch vor Pfingsten ein Urteil gegen den Chemiker gefällt werden kann, sollte nicht Unvorhergesehenes eintreten!"*

Wie kann es sein, daß laut dieser Pressemeldung der Vorsitzende Richter noch vor Abschluß des Verfahrens (es endete erst am 23.6.1995) ausführt,

---

[19] Das vom SDR vertriebene Video dieses Beitrages wird entsprechend mit dem Titel "Neo-Nazi" versehen.

das zu erwartende Urteil werde *gegen* mich, also zu meinem Nachteil gefällt? Korrekt hätte es heißen müssen: Das Urteil wird *über* eine Sache oder *über* den Angeklagten gefällt. Für den Fall, daß der verantwortliche Journalist den Richter richtig zitierte, beweist diese Wortwahl die Befangenheit des Vorsitzenden Richters, im anderen Falle aber die des Journalisten.

Bezeichnend auch, welches Gewicht die Medien den jeweiligen Plädoyers von Staatsanwaltschaft und Verteidigung beimaßen. Während die *StZ* am 13.6.1995 auf Seite 2 ausgiebig die Argumente der Staatsanwältin in einem Dreispalter wiedergab, erschien anläßlich des Plädoyers der Verteidigung am darauffolgenden Tag lediglich ein kleiner Einspalter, der zudem nur die Prozeßgeschichte rekapitulierte, von den Argumenten des Angeklagten jedoch kein einziges wiedergab.

Der Fairneß halber sei aber auch erwähnt, daß die zuständige Redakteurin der *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, Sonnhild Maier, nach dem Urteil am 24.6.1995 noch einige Argumente der Verteidigung nachschob:

> *"Das Gericht entschied: Gutachten und Vorwort sind als ein einheitliches Werk und eine Art 'Gemeinschaftsproduktion' von* [Rudolf] *und Remer anzusehen.*
>
> *Genau dies hatte der angeklagte Chemiker heftig bestritten. Er sei praktizierender Katholik, fühle sich der demokratischen Grundordnung der Bundesrepublik verpflichtet und wäre nie eine Allianz mit Remer, den er für ein 'lebendes politisches Fossil' halte, eingegangen: 'Ich wäre doch nicht so saublöd und hätte in der Endphase meiner Promotion an der Vernichtung meiner Existenz mitgewirkt',*[20] *so der Chemiker, der zur fraglichen Zeit gerade am Max-Planck-Institut in Stuttgart an seiner Doktorarbeit bastelte und nach dem Publikwerden seines 'Gutachtens' den Job verlor."*

Die *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* gaben am 14.6.1995 in einen Dreispalter in erster Linie die Argumente der Staatsanwaltschaft wieder. Dem wurde zwar jeweils eine angebliche Behauptung der Verteidigung entgegengestellt, diese werden im Artikel jedoch nicht von den entsprechenden Argumenten begleitet, die die Richtigkeit der Behauptungen ergeben würde. Statt dessen wurden die Angaben der Verteidigung durch den verantwortlichen Redak-

---

[20] Aufgrund von Remers Fassung meines Gutachtens verweigert mir die Universität Stuttgart im Juli 1993, dem Zeitpunkt der Einreichung meiner Doktorarbeit, die Zulassung zur Abschlußprüfung (Rigorosum). Nachdem das Strafurteil gegen mich rechtswirksam geworden war, unterrichtete mich die Universität Stuttgart, daß man meine Doktorarbeit gemäß Art. 4 des Gesetzes zur Führung akademischer Grade (Mangel wissenschaftlicher Würde) abzulehnen gedenke, weshalb man mir nahelegte, meine Doktorarbeit zurückzuziehen. Vgl. dazu den Schriftwechsel online: www.vho.org/Authors/UniStgt.html und www.vho.org/Authors/RudolfUniStgt.html.

teur Frank Schwaibold zum Teil sogar mittels falscher Gegenargumente scheinbar konterkariert.

Die Staatsanwaltschaft warf mir vor, ich hätte mich durch meine Betätigung unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss als Überzeugungstäter entlarvt und verdiente daher keine Bewährung. Der Verteidiger, wandte zwar tatsächlich wie im Artikel angegeben ein, der Fall Gauss dürfe nicht verwendet werden. Unterschlagen wird dem Leser aber, daß einem Angeklagten in einem Rechtsstaat aus noch nicht rechtskräftig abgeschlossenen Verfahren in der Tat keine Nachteile entstehen dürfen. Dem Widerspruch der Verteidigung gegen die These der Staatsanwaltschaft, ich hätte mit Remer kooperiert, setzt der verantwortliche Redakteur Frank Schwaibold die unwahre Behauptung entgegen, ich hätte mich mit Remer dreimal zu Gesprächen getroffen. Tatsächlich trafen Remer und ich lediglich zufällig im Zuge meiner Tätigkeit als Gutachter für die Verteidigung von O.E. Remer zusammen, wobei es bei diesen Treffen zu keinen Gesprächen zwischen uns beiden kam, wie auch das Gericht feststellte.[21]

Der Behauptung der Verteidigung, ich sei kein Neonazi, setzt der Redakteur sinn- und kontextentstellend einen Brief entgegen, in dem Rudolf "im Zusammenhang mit der Person Ignatz Bubis von der 'Judenrepublik Deutschland' spricht." In jenem Brief[22] hatte ich den im Frühjahr 1993 gemachten Vorschlag kritisiert, Ignatz Bubis zum Bundespräsidenten zu machen. Als Grund für diesen Vorschlag konnte ich angesichts des nicht vorhandenen politischen Renommees und der bewiesenen kriminellen Vergangenheit von Bubis lediglich erkennen, daß ihm als dem Vorsitzenden einer verschwindend kleinen Minderheit in unserem Staat eine extrem übergewichtige Bedeutung zugemessen wird. Deshalb sei es nur angemessen, dem Staat als Präfix jene Minderheit voranzustellen: Judenrepublik Deutschland.[23] Diese Kritik wurde von dem jüdischen Zeugen Horst Lummert am 9.1.1995 vor Gericht als vollauf berechtigt bestätigt. Lummert war jedoch der Meinung, man solle bei dem Kürzel BRD bleiben: "Bubisrepublik Deutschland". Völlig verschwiegen wurde von allen Medien, daß etwa 30 Zeugen bestätigten, daß ich mich niemals antisemitisch geäußert habe, sondern sogar gegen entsprechende Auswüchse eingeschritten sei. Gegenläufige Aussagen gab es nicht. Was die Medien ebenfalls übergingen, war ein

---

21 Vertrauliches Schreiben G. Rudolf an H. Herrmann, 20.12.1992, EDV-Ordner 2, Blatt 222, im Akt des LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94, am 6.12.1994 eingeführt.

22 Brief an K. Philipp vom 1.3.1993, Ermittlungsordner 1, Blatt 351, im Akt des LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94, am 17.12.1994 eingeführt.

23 Stellungnahme von G. Rudolf zum Anklagevorwurf vom Mai 1994, eingeführt im Verfahren LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94, am 17.3.1995 im Selbstleseverfahren, im Akt.

von mir vor Studenten gehaltener Vortrag, dessen eindeutig projüdischer Charakter vom Gericht am 9.5.1995 ausdrücklich bestätigt wurde.

Wo sich unter diesen Umständen hinter meiner Bemerkung über Bubis Neonazismus verbergen soll, sollte uns Frank Schwaibold erklären.

Exekution durch die Medien

Nach der Verkündung des Urteils des Landgerichts Stuttgart, in der ich zu 14 Monaten Haft ohne Bewährung verurteilt wurde, hatten es die Medien naturgemäß einfach, mich durch den Schmutz zu ziehen. Als erster wandte sich der *Süddeutsche Rundfunk* in seinem dritten Hörfunkprogramm an seine Hörer. Es betitelte mich, der Forderung des Zeitgeistes folgend, als "Neonazi", ohne sich dabei auf Wertungen des Gerichts oder auf irgendwelche anderen Beweise stützen zu können. Zudem versuchte es, das Rudolf Gutachten dadurch lächerlich zu machen, indem es auf die vor über einem Jahr publizierte falsche *dpa*-Meldung zurückgriff. *SDR 3* behauptete einfach, seriösen Chemikern sei bekannt, daß Cyanidverbindungen im Gestein binnen weniger Wochen zerfallen.[24]

Die *Landesschau* des regionalen Fernsehsenders *Südwest 3* berichtete in ähnlicher Wertung über mich wie der *SDR 3*, steigerte die Verleumdung jedoch noch, indem es einen Artikel der *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* entstellte. Dieser Artikel vom 14. Juni 1993 war wie folgt tituliert: "Nur ein Opfer der 'Vaterfigur des Neonazismus'?" Unter dem Wort "Neonazismus" wurde ein Bild von mir wiedergegeben. Gemeint war mit der Frage in der Schlagzeile, ob ich ein Opfer der Remeraktion wurde, wobei O.E. Remer als "Vaterfigur des Neonazismus" bezeichnet wurde.

Der *Südwestfunk* knickte beim Abfilmen dieses Artikels dessen linke Hälfte um, so daß der Zuschauer über meinem Foto lediglich die Worte "Vaterfigur des Neonazismus" erkennen konnte. Bei den Zuschauern mußte so der Eindruck entstehen, als sei mit dem gnadenlosen Urteil gegen mich gerichtlich festgestellt worden, bei mir handele es sich um die Vaterfigur des Neonazismus. Kann man sich Medienfälschungen bösartiger vorstellen?

Daß vielen Blättern, die über das Urteil berichteten, die Feststellungen des Gerichtes nicht genügten, um mich fertigzumachen, sei anhand einiger Beispiele gezeigt. So berichtete der *Böblinger Bote* am 24. Juni 1995, ich würde mich mit der Rassenlehre des Nationalsozialismus identifizieren. Diese frei erfundene Behauptung ist so absurd und fern jeder Realität, daß sie während des ganzen Prozesses nicht einmal Verhandlungsgegenstand war, geschweige denn in der mündlichen Urteilsbegründung des Gerichts

[24] *SDR* 3, 23.6.1995, $13^{\underline{30}}$ Uhr.

erwähnt wurde. Dies hinderte das Gericht freilich nicht, diese unfundierte Behauptung in der schriftlichen Urteilsbegründung nachzuschieben.[25]

Frank Schwaibold von den *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* kann es am gleichen Tag trotz persönlicher Aufforderung durch mich erneut nicht unterlassen, meine Kontakte zu O.E. Remer unsachgemäß aufzubauschen, indem er schreibt, ich sei "nachweisbar dreimal persönlich mit Remer" zusammengekommen, wobei das Wort persönlich eine Beziehung zwischen Remer und mir unterstellt, die damals tatsächlich nie existent war.

Die *Süddeutsche Zeitung* tat sich am 24.6.1995 ebenfalls besonders durch Manipulationen hervor. So schrieb sie, ich sei zeitweise Mitglied der rechtsextremen Republikaner gewesen. Tatsächlich war ich aber zu einem Zeitpunkt Mitglied dieser Partei, als sie noch nicht als rechtsextrem angesehen wurde und sogar angesehene Politiker der Union mit Mitgliedern dieser Partei Kontakte pflegten. Welche Bewertung diese Partei nach meinem Austritt im Sommer 1991 durch Medien und Verfassungsschützer auch immer erfahren haben möge, kann wohl kein Kriterium für die Bewertung meiner politischen Ansichten sein. Oder stand ich etwa wegen meiner politischen Ansichten vor Gericht, die nach Artikel 3 Absatz 3 unseres Grundgesetzes niemals Anlaß zu einer Rechtsbenachteiligung sein dürfen? Schließlich ist es absurd, die nationalkonservativen Ansichten der Republikaner in die Nähe der nationalsozialistischen Gesinnung O.E. Remers bringen zu wollen, wie es wohl in der Absicht der *SZ* lag.

Als einzige der großen Zeitungen brachte die *Süddeutsche Zeitung* in ihrem Beitrag die auf der gefälschten *dpa*-Meldung basierenden Mär von der angeblich längst erfolgten Widerlegung des Rudolf Gutachtens:

> *"Nach Angaben seriöser Chemiker zerfallen Blausäureverbindungen jedoch unter dem Einfluß der Witterung innerhalb weniger Monate und sind dann nicht mehr nachweisbar."*

Mit dieser perpetuierten Unwahrheit dürfte jedem unbedarften Leser klar gemacht worden sein, daß es sich bei meinem Gutachten um das sachlich falsche Machwerk eines unseriösen Chemikers handele. Den gleichen Unsinn hat übrigens auch der *Böblinger Bote* zu Prozeßbeginn am 23.11.1994 verbreitet:

> *"Nach Meinung von Experten könnten übrigens nach über 50 Jahren keine Cyanidrückstände mehr gefunden werden, weil diese sehr schnell zerfallen."*

---

[25] Urteil LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94, S. 15, 156ff. Als Beweis dafür führt das Gericht ein nicht publiziertes Schriftstück aus meiner Feder an. Darin führte ich aus, wie sehr die Juden für den Fall der Bestätigung revisionistischer Thesen kompromittiert wären. Im Akt des Verfahrens am LG Stuttgart, Az. 17 KLs 83/94, EDV-Ordner 3, eingeführt am 26.1.1995. Wo in dieser im Wenn-dann-Stil formulierten These Rassismus stecken soll, bleibt unklar.

Diese Medien-Falschmeldung erhielt schließlich 1998 offizielle Weihen, als sich das Bayerische Amt für Verfassungsschutz nicht entblödete, in seinem Verfassungsschutzbericht für das Jahr 1997 auf Seite 64 diesen Unsinn zu wiederholen.

Logisch, daß alle Zeitungen angesichts der angeblich erwiesenen Pseudowissenschaftlichkeit meines Gutachtens in ihren Artikeln das Wort *Gutachten* nach Möglichkeit mieden oder aber in Anführungsstrichen setzten, mitunter es z.B. als "Machwerk" abqualifizierten (*StZ*, 23.11.1994). Das Gericht hingegen stellte zu Beginn des Verfahrens am 23.11.1994 klar, daß es sich nicht für kompetent erachte, darüber zu entscheiden, inwiefern das Gutachten wissenschaftlichen Kriterien genüge. Um den sachverständigen Beweis kam es jedoch herum, indem es mir die von Dritten verfaßten Vor- und Nachworte der Remer-Fassung zuschrieb und mich deswegen verurteilte.

Zur Frage der inhaltlichen Richtigkeit des Rudolf Gutachtens hat sich jüngst der Direktor der niederländischen *Anne-Frank-Stiftung,* Hans Westra, geäußert. Die *Anne-Frank-Stiftung* gehört mit zu den weltweit bekanntesten Institutionen, die sich professionell damit beschäftigen, den Holocaust in all seinen Details nachzuweisen und zu dokumentieren. Hans Westra antwortete auf die Frage eines Journalisten, ob die wissenschaftlichen Analysen des Rudolf Gutachtens stimmen, wie folgt:[26]

> *"Diese wissenschaftlichen Analysen sind perfekt. Was man aber nicht kontrollieren kann, ist, wie dieser Rudolf sie ausgearbeitet hat, wie er die Muster bekommen hat."*

Freilich konnte auch Herr Westra sich nicht verkneifen, die Echtheit der Proben anzuzweifeln, denn ein anderes Schlupfloch als diesen billigen Einwand scheinen die etablierten Forscher in dem dicht gewobenen Argumentationsgeflecht meines Gutachtens nicht zu finden.

Volkspädagogische Meldungen

Der Tag der Verkündung des Urteilsspruches im Fall Germar Rudolf sollte der einzige bleiben, an dem die überregionalen Medien über das Verfahren berichteten. Wie oben bereits angemerkt, widmete die *Süddeutsche Zeitung* dem Urteil eine ausführliche Meldung.

Darüber hinaus sahen sich auch die *heute*-Nachrichten des ZDF veranlaßt, am 23.6.1995 eine kurze Meldung darüber zu bringen, daß der Diplom-Chemiker Germar Rudolf wegen eines Gutachtens über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz zu einer Freiheitsstrafe von 14 Monaten ohne Bewäh-

[26] BRT 1 (belgisches Fernsehen), *Panorama*, 27.4.1995.

rung verurteilt worden sei. Da die überregionalen Medien über diesen Fall bisher so gut wie gar nicht informiert hatten, wird der Fernsehzuschauer mit dieser äußerst kurz gehaltenen Meldung kaum etwas anzufangen gewußt haben. Daher kann diese Meldung nur einen Sinn gehabt haben: Jedem potentiellen Sachverständigen sollte bundesweit klar gemacht werden, daß derjenige, der zum Holocaust-Komplex eine Meinung vertritt, die von der offiziell erlaubten abweicht, und sei sie auch noch so sachlich, seriös, wissenschaftlich und möglicherweise gar fachlich korrekt, ohne Bewährung im Gefängnis landet.

In ähnlichen Bahnen bewegten sich Meldungen der Lokalpresse am 6.5.1996 nach der Verwerfung der Revision durch den Bundesgerichtshof.[27] Darin wurde dem Leser suggeriert, ich sei wegen meines zu einem falschen Ergebnis gelangenden Gutachtens, das den Holocaust leugne, verurteilt worden. Daß das Gutachten gar nicht Verhandlungsgegenstand war, interessierte offensichtlich niemanden. Und natürlich konnte sich der *Böblinger Bote* nicht verkneifen, erneut die *dpa*-Lüge auszugraben:

> *"Entgegen seriöser wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisse habe der Jettinger Chemiker behauptet, daß bei der Massenvernichtung von Menschen mit Blausäure unbedingt Cyanidrückstände im Mauerwerk der heute noch stehenden Gebäude in dem Lager zu finden sein müßten, was aber nicht der Fall sei."*

Daß meine unbarmherzig harte Verurteilung aus volkspädagogischen Gründen erfolgte, also zur Abschreckung aller Wissenschaftler, die mit dem Gedanken spielen, eine eventuell abweichende Meinung öffentlich kundzutun (Generalprävention), meinte am 27 Juni 1996 auch der *Böblinger Bote*:

> *"Die im Juni letzten Jahres verhängten 14 Monate Freiheitsstrafe wurden aus generalpräventiven Gründen nicht zur Bewährung ausgesetzt."*

Gehetzt im Ausland

Im März 1996 setzte ich mich ins Ausland ab. Die Presse verlor dadurch zunächst meine Spur und damit vorläufig auch das Interesse. Das änderte sich jedoch im Herbst 1999, als der britische Journalist Chris Hastings (34) sich daran machte, mich in England aufzuspüren. Da ich mich bei meiner Ankunft in England pflichtgemäß gemeldet hatte und die Melderegister in England öffentlich zugänglich sind, war es nicht schwer, herauszufinden, daß ich offenbar im Lande war. Auch gab ich auf meiner Website www.vho.org freimütig meine Postfachadresse in England an (PO Box 118,

[27] *Kreiszeitung Böblinger Bote* und *Gäubote/Südwestpresse-Verbund*, 6.5.1996.

Hastings TN34 3ZQ). Chris Hastings gelang es, die Wohnung ausfindig zu machen, in der ich in den Jahren 1997-1999 registriert war. Er hinterließ dort eine Nachricht mit der Bitte um ein Interview. Ich gewährte ihm diesen Wunsch, indem ich mich mit Hastings im Londoner Bahnhof Victoria zu einem zweistündigen Gespräch traf. Inhalt dieses Gespräches waren vor allem die Menschenrechtssituation in Deutschland und mein Verfolgungsschicksal. Doch wie zu befürchten war Hastings Interesse daran nur vorgeschoben. In seinem Artikel im *Sunday Telegraph* vom 17.10.1999 kam dieses Thema nämlich gar nicht vor. Statt dessen hieß es dort unter einer Überschrift, in der ich schlicht als "Neo-Nazi" verunglimpft wurde, u.a.:[28]

> *"Er* [Rudolf] *bestätigt, daß er während seines Aufenthalts in England Verbindungen zu Rechtsextremisten geschmiedet hat, einschließlich Mitgliedern der National Front und der British National Party.* [...]
>
> *'In England arbeite ich 24 Stunden als Holocaust-Revisionist. Meine Arbeit hat mich mit führenden Leuten der radikalen Rechten zusammengebracht. Ich habe während meines Aufenthalts in England mit führenden Mitgliedern der National Front und der British National Party Kontakt aufgenommen.'"*

Hastings hat hier Wort- und Satzfetzen aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen und nach Belieben zusammengefügt. Derartige Sätze habe ich nie gesagt (bis auf jenen mit den 24 Stunden). Tatsache ist, daß ich im Frühjahr 1999 mit Nick Griffin zusammentraf, um von diesem über dessen Erfahrungen mit der britischen Justiz zu hören. Griffin war im Jahr zuvor als Herausgeber einer kleinen rechten Zeitschrift u.a. wegen revisionistischer Aussagen angeklagt, jedoch freigesprochen worden. Aufgrund meiner eigenen gefährdeten Lage und da ich selbst in meiner Zeitschrift *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* ausführlich über Zensur berichte, interessierte ich mich dafür naturgemäß sehr. Für die politischen Mitgliedschaften und Funktionen Griffins hatte ich zunächst kein Interesse. Mir war vor meinem Treffen mit Griffin noch nicht einmal bekannt, daß dieser führend in der englischen Rechtspartei British National Party tätig war, hörte von diesem dann aber während meines Besuchs bei ihm, daß er den Parteivorsitz anstrebte, was ihm dann später auch gelang. Von Hastings konkret danach gefragt, ob ich Kontakte zu Leuten der politischen Rechten habe, berichtet ich wahrheitsgemäß diesen Vorgang, und Hastings nutzte dies dazu, dem Leser zu suggerieren, als habe ich Verbindungen zu führenden Mitgliedern der beiden größten englischen rechtsradikalen Organisationen geschmiedet. Ein

---

[28] Jessica Berry and Chris Hastings, "German neo-Nazi fugitive is found hiding in Britain", *The Sunday Telegraph*, 17.10.1999; wiederholt am 18.10.99 im *Independent.* Diese und einige andere Pressemeldungen aus jener Zeit sind im Internet einsehbar: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs

Kontakt zu einem Mitglied der Nationalen Front ist meines Wissens nie zustande gekommen.

Hastings interviewte sogar meine ehemalige Vermieterin, die sich angeblich in folgender absurder Weise geäußert haben soll:

> *"Sheila Evans, Rudolfs ehemalige Vermieterin, sagte: 'Ich erinnere mich, daß er gesagt hat, er arbeite für Zeitschriften in Deutschland. Ich war beeindruckt, wie sauber er das Haus hinterließ, als er auszog. Er nahm alles mit. Ich denke, er versuchte, seine Spuren zu verwischen.'"*

Tatsächlich sagte ich ihr vor meinem Einzug in Pevensey Bay (Juli 1996), ich werde für eine deutschsprachige Zeitschrift schreiben (*VffG* startete erst im Frühjahr 1997). Frau Evans war der schlimmste Hausdrache, der mir je unter die Augen gekommen ist. Jeder Kratzer an Fußleisten, jedes bißchen abgeplatzter Lack an Türen und Heizkörpern, jedes Löchlein in den Wänden mußte ich vor meinem Auszug reparieren und neu streichen, damit ich meine Kaution zurückbekommen konnte. Und daß man beim Auszug all sein Eigentum mitnimmt, ist wohl nur normal. Anscheinend sehen die Menschen überall Gespenster und weiße Mäuse, sobald ihnen die Medien irgendeine Geschichte über ihre Nachbarn erzählen.

Anschließend machte Chris Hastings alle möglichen Persönlichkeiten auf meine Anwesenheit und Tätigkeit aufmerksam und stachelte sie zu Aussagen auf, wie etwa, daß man nun auch in England ein Holocaust-Leugnungs-Gesetz einführen müsse und daß alles getan werden müsse, damit ich schnellstmöglich an Deutschland ausgeliefert werde.

Die Folgen ließen nicht lange auf sich warten. Die Medien hatten eine Sensation: "Gesuchter deutscher Neonazi offenbar in Großbritannien", tönt die *dpa* am 18.10.99 (veröffentlicht u.a. am 18.10.99 in der *Rheinpfalz*); "Holocaust-Leugner im englischen Versteck" tönten die linken *Stuttgarter Nachrichten* am 21.10.99, Seite 4. Am 31.10.99 meldet Chris Hastings frohlockend im *Sunday Telegraph*, Deutschland würde nun wirklich meine Auslieferung fordern, und England würde dem wohl nachkommen, da ich nicht wegen Holocaust-Leugnung, sondern wegen Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß verurteilt worden sei, was in England ebenso strafbar sei. Am 22.10.99 fiel die Lokalpresse in Hastings, meinem offiziellen Wohnsitz, ein: "Fliehender Neo-Nazi benutzt Basis in Hastings" (*Hastings & St. Leonards Observer*). Die englische Menschenjagd-Postille *Searchlight* schloß sich im Dezember der Jagd an: "Auschwitz-Lügner versteckt sich in England" (S. 13).[29] In einer weiteren Meldung vom 16.1.2000 legt Chris Hastings im *Sunday Telegraph* noch einmal etwas Holz nach:

---

[29] Das deutsche Pendant dazu, *blick nach rechts,* zog erst im Juni 2000 mit einem Beitrag von Thomas Pfeiffer nach – im gleichen Ton.

> *"Wegen Rassenhaß angeklagter Neo-Nazi geht auf die Flucht* [...]. *Deutschland hat einen internationalen Haftbefehl für* [Germar Rudolf] *erlassen, der nach England geflüchtet war, um einer Haftstrafe wegen Rassenhaß zu entgehen."*

Vollends zur Hysterie schlug die Menschenjagd auf mich dann im März 2000 um, eingeleitet von einem Bericht der *BBC* am 28.3.2000, der dann tags darauf im südenglischen regionalen Fernsehsender *ITV* um 23:20 Uhr wiederholt wurde: Es wurden etwa 6 Bilder von mir gezeigt, entnommen meiner Internet-Seite, und die Zuschauer wurden vor diesem "Nazi-Sympathisanten" gewarnt, so als würde ich mit Waffen herumlaufen und Menschen wahllos umbringen. Mike Whine vom englischen Zentralrat der Juden durfte sich vor laufenden Kameras dahingehend äußern, daß es sich bei mir um eine neue Brut gefährlicher Nazis handele. Die Lokalpresse tönte daraufhin: "Entkommener Neo-Nazi versteckt sich immer noch in Hastings [...] er wird immer noch gejagt." (*Hastings & St. Leonards Observer*, 31.3.2000). Offenbar wollte man erreichen, daß mich die lokale Bevölkerung erkennt und aus Angst vor diesem "Unmenschen" umgehend die Polizei verständigt.

Am 27.5.2000 berichtete Günther Hörbst im *Hamburger Abendblatt* über den Bericht "Antisemitismus weltweit 1998/99" der israelischen Universität Tel Aviv wie folgt:

> *"Deutschland sind in dem Bericht zwölf Seiten gewidmet. Beklagt wird die steigende Verbreitung der Holocaust-Lüge, vor allem durch das Internet und rechtsextreme Gruppen. Zwar sei das deutsche Strafgesetzbuch eines der 'fortgeschrittensten und effektivsten Mittel zur Bekämpfung der Holocaust-Lüge', dennoch stelle sie 'ein wachsendes Phänomen' dar. So verbreite der führende deutsche Holocaust-Lügner Rudolf* […] *seine Schriften per Internet aus dem Ausland weiterhin, obwohl er rechtskräftig verurteilt sei."*

So ein Ärger aber auch!

Der einzige einigermaßen faire Artikel über mich erschien am 7. Januar 2000 in der *Los Angeles Times* im Zusammenhang mit Irvings Verleumdungsverfahren gegen Deborah Lipstadt, verfaßt von Kim Murphy.[30]

Als ganz besonders bösartig erwies sich das linkextremistische Blatt *Blick nach Rechts*, das im Jahr 2000 die Lüge verbreitete, ich hätte dem Mannheimer Staatsanwalt Hans-Heiko Klein, einem der eifrigsten deutschen Verfolger Andersdenkender, mit Gewalt oder gar einem Mordanschlag gedroht.[31]

---

[30] Vgl. online www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos111.pdf.
[31] *Blick nach Rechts*, 19/2000, 21.9.2000, S.16.

Die Wahrheit ist, daß ich in besagtem Artikel meiner Zeitschrift genau das Gegenteil geschrieben habe, nämlich von der Notwendigkeit der Gewaltlosigkeit selbst angesichts harschester Verfolgung, die damals für einen deutschen Professor mit dem Tode geendet hatte. Ich zitiere hier einige Auszüge:[32]

"Mark Weber hat wahrheitsgemäß erklärt, wenn die oft beschriebene 'Gefahr von Rechts' in Deutschland tatsächlich so groß wäre, wie von Medien und Politikern beschworen, dann wäre z.B. der Revisionistenjäger Hans-Heiko Klein schon lange nicht mehr am Leben.

[…] *Übergriffe* […] *werden* […] *nicht nur einhellig abgelehnt, sondern sogar vehement verurteilt, dienen doch gerade derartige Übergriffe als Vorwand, um gegen alles, was als Revisionistisch oder Rechts etikettiert wird, gnadenlos mit brutalen Unterdrückungsmaßnahmen vorzugehen. Außerdem stößt Gewalt gegen Minderheiten bei allen Mitmenschen grundsätzlich auf Ablehnungen, so daß man sich mit derartigen Handlungen auch noch die letzten Sympathisanten zu Feinden macht.* […]

Aber Gewalt gegen die Exponenten des sich immer totalitärer gebärdenden Verfolgerstaates 'Bundes'-'Republik' 'Deutschland'? […] *In der Tat, daß Heiko Klein noch am Leben ist, grenzt schon an ein Wunder und beweist, wie harmlos die ganze deutsche 'Szene' tatsächlich ist. Ein Befreiungskrieg ließe sich mit derartigen Freiheitskämpfern wahrlich nicht gewinnen.*

Ich werde seit jeher aufgefordert, beim Vorgehen staatlicher Mächte gegen Andersdenkende immer den vollen Namen aller Beteiligten zu nennen. Man wisse ja nie, wann man diese Informationen einmal brauche. Aus gleichem Grunde zögere ich, genau das zu tun. Nach all den politischen Prozessen und Verfolgungen braucht Deutschland nämlich in Zukunft wirklich nur eines: Eine große Amnestie, eine Versöhnung mit sich selbst, ein Ende der Selbstzerfleischung und Selbstschwächung. Ich halte daher absolut gar nichts von irgendwelchen Drohungen, wenn sich das Blatt einmal wende, sei nun die andere Seite dran. Was unterscheidet uns dann von den anderen? Ohne mich!

[…] *Professor Pfeifenberger ist nicht ihr erstes Opfer, aber seine Prominenz hat bewirkt, daß man nun die Bleistifte spitzt und anfängt, Strichlisten zu machen. Ich sehe das mit Schrecken und hoffe, mit dieser Warnung alle Seiten zur Besinnung rufen zu können."*

Man sieht daran, mit welchen infamen Lügen die Gegner des Revisionismus arbeiten. Sie schrecken nicht davor zurück, die Tatsachen auf den

---

[32] Germar Rudolf, "Von der Angst und wie man sie überwindet", *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 122-124, hier S. 124.

Kopf zu stellen, die Wahrheit zur Lüge zu erklären und die Lüge zur Wahrheit. Aber was erwartet man schon von den Repräsentanten und Verteidigern eines Systems, das die größte Lüge der Menschheitsgeschichte zur Grundlage seiner Existenz gemacht hat…

Pressefreiheit = Pressewahrheit?

Gegen einige der oben angeführten Medienmeldungen könnte man im Normalfall in Form von Gegendarstellungen vorgehen, nämlich dort, wo meine Person selbst angegriffen wird. Falsche Tatsachenbehauptungen als solche, die mich nicht als Person betreffen, etwa die gefälschte dpa-Meldung, sind dagegen nach heutigem Recht nicht angreifbar.

Das Landgericht Stuttgart verurteilte mich zu 14 Monaten Haft ohne Bewährung mit der Begründung, ich sei von tiefem Antisemitismus geprägt, sei in ein revisionistisches und rechtsextremistisches Umfeld verstrickt und sei offensichtlich ein fanatischer Überzeugungstäter. In dem Augenblick jedoch hat das Gericht den Medien einen juristischen Freibrief ausgestellt, mich auch in der übelsten Weise zu verleumden und zu beschimpfen, denn als Antisemiten und Rechtsextremisten gebrandmarkte Menschen sind in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland de facto vogelfrei. Daß das Gericht mir keinen Rechtsextremismus vorwarf, sondern "lediglich" meinen Umgang mit angeblich rechtsextremistischen Personen, war da nur noch zweitrangig und im Zuge der medialen Sippeninhaftierung kein Grund zur Zurückhaltung. Meine Gegendarstellungsanträge werden nunmehr grundsätzlich abgelehnt, da die in der Presse verbreiteten Wertungen meiner Person ja inzwischen gerichtlich bestätigt seien.

In einer Demokratie ist das Volk der Souverän. Soll Volkes Stimme nicht nur bezüglich seiner Macht Gottesstimme sein, sondern wenigstens ansatzweise auch hinsichtlich seiner Unfehlbarkeit, so muß dafür gesorgt werden, daß das Volk umfassend und wahrheitsgemäß informiert wird. Im modernen Informationszeitalter spielen die Medien die zentrale Rolle bei der Willensbildung des Volkes. Dementsprechend müßte garantiert sein, daß diese Medien das Volk umfassend und wahrheitsgemäß informieren.

Die bewußt falsche und einseitige Information der Bevölkerung hingegen muß beim Volk automatisch zu falschen Vorstellungen der Realität und damit zu falschen politischen Entscheidungen führen. Die bewußte Desinformation durch Nachrichtenunterschlagung oder Verbreitung von Falschnachrichten wäre mithin eines der schwersten politisch motivierten Verbrechen, das in einer Demokratie begangen werden könnte.

Die Frage nach den exekutiven und juristischen Mitteln, die die umfassende und wahrheitsgemäße Information der Bevölkerung garantieren könnte, ist angesichts der Meinungs- und Pressefreiheit sicher brisant. Man könnte zum Beispiel anregen, daß die Medien einer demokratischen Kontrolle unterworfen werden in dem Sinne, daß eine politische wie wirtschaftliche Monopolbildung wichtiger Medien verhindert wird. Zu denken wäre u.a. an einen ihrer Wähler- bzw. Anhängerschaft proportionalen Zugang politischer Parteien und weltanschaulicher Vereinigungen (z.B. Religionen) zu den ihren Aktionsradius abdeckenden Medien, und zwar ohne Rücksicht auf Prozentklauseln.

Ferner könnte das Gegendarstellungsrecht auch auf jene Fälle erweitert werden, wo nicht eine Person in ihrer Ehre angegriffen wurde, sondern wo nachgewiesen werden kann, daß eine verbreitete Nachricht grob einseitig oder gar falsch war, wo also die Wahrheitspflicht als solche grob verletzt wurde.

Die strafrechtliche Ahndung von Personen, denen nachgewiesen werden kann, daß sie bewußt falsche Tatsachenbehauptungen aufstellten und verbreiteten, ist äußerst problematisch, da der Nachweis, jemand habe bewußt falsche Nachrichten verbreitet, also gelogen, nur sehr selten erfolgen kann. Die simple Unterstellung, der Nachrichtenverbreiter müsse die Unwahrheit seiner Nachrichten gekannt haben, weil alle anderen sie kannten, reicht hierzu nicht aus. Diese Art der Argumentation ist ja gerade der Trick, mit dem man die Revisionisten ins Gefängnis zu schicken pflegt: Da jeder wisse, das der Holocaust stattgefunden habe, müßten das auch die Revisionisten wissen. Wenn sie dennoch Gegenteiliges behaupten, so nur gegen ihr Wissen, also lügend. Und wer lügt, führt Böses im Schilde, gehört also hinter Gitter. Das ist die Logik des Terrors.

Letztlich glaube ich, daß wir keine Gesetze brauchen, um Lügner zu zensieren, sondern Gesetze, die Zensoren bestrafen und Monopolisten zurechtweisen. Das allein kann ein Heilmittel gegen die eskalierende Zensur in der heutigen Welt sein.

Und zu guter Letzt: Was ist – bzw. wäre – ein unumschränktes Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung wert, solange wir kein Recht haben, daß unsere Meinung auch gehört wird? Die heutige stark monopolisierte und von der politischen Korrektheit tyrannisierte Medienwelt mag in vielen Ländern legalistisch betrachtet vielleicht frei sein, aber was nützt dies, wenn wir unsere Meinungen nur dort äußern können – im privaten Berich –, wo sie nicht gehört werden?

Wie wäre es daher mit einem Bürgerrecht auf Meinungsanhörung?

Oder vielleicht haben wir genau das ja nun mit der neuen Masseninstruktionswaffe: Internet…

"Falls Freiheit überhaupt irgend etwas bedeutet, dann bedeutet sie das Recht darauf, den Leuten das zu sagen, was sie nicht hören wollen"

George Orwell (1903-1950)

"*Hier öffnen die Toten den Lebenden die Augen*"

Eintrag von Bundespräsident Roman Herzog anläßlich des 50. Jahrestages der Befreiung des KL Auschwitz am 27.1.1995 in Auschwitz/Birkenau

Nachfolgend sei ein Briefwechsel abgedruckt, den ich mit dem damaligen Bundespräsidenten Roman Herzog führte. Initiiert wurde er durch die Anfrage eines Herrn Wiesholler, der davon ausging, daß ich wegen meines Gutachtens verurteilt worden war. Herr Wiesholler zitierte den Bundespräsidenten mit seinen Worten anläßlich der Verleihung des Friedenspreises des Deutschen Buchhandels an Frau Prof. Schimmel (*FAZ*, 16.10.1995):

"Wenn wir in einen Dialog mit anderen eintreten, bringen wir einige Essentiells ein, die nicht verhandelbar sind. Dazu gehört die Freiheit der Rede und dazu gehört vor allem, daß niemand wegen seiner Überzeugung zu Schaden gebracht werden darf. Eine lange, oft blutige grausame Geschichte hat uns in Europa gelehrt, daß diese Rechte niemals mehr zur Disposition stehen dürfen"

Herr Wiesholler führte in seinem Schreiben an den Bundespräsident weiter aus:

"Trotzdem stehen diese Rechte in der BRD zur Disposition!

Hans Schmidt, ein gebürtiger Deutscher und Herausgeber des 'USA-Bericht', hielt sich mit seiner Frau in Deutschland auf. Anfang August wurde er vor seinem Rückflug in die USA auf dem Frankfurter Flughafen aufgrund einer Anzeige wegen 'Volksverhetzung' abgefangen und verhaftet. Er ist heute noch in Haft.[1]

Herr Präsident, das, was Herr Schmidt schreibt, steht in den USA nicht zur Disposition. Dort ist Presse- und Meinungsfreiheit durch die Verfassung ohne 'Wenn und Aber' gewährleistet. Dort ist man der Ansicht, 'daß historischer Revisionismus nur mit besseren Argumenten und Beweisen, jedoch nicht mit Mitteln der Polizei und Justiz bekämpft wer-

---

1 Schmidt wurde in Erwartung seines Strafverfahrens Anfang 1996 aus der Untersuchungshaft entlassen und kehrte anschließend in die USA zurück. Vgl. ders., *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton (FL) 1997.

den kann.' (Dr. Otward Müller, US-Bürger, in einem Brief an Kanzler Kohl aufgrund der Verhaftung Fred Leuchters [US-Amerikaner] *in der BRD* [1994]*)*

Nebenbei bemerkt: Ich empfinde es schrecklich und entwürdigend, daß der liberale(?) Außenminister Kinkel sich zum Büttel gewisser Kreise macht und die Amerikaner auffordert, den Export von 'rechtsradikalen Schriften' zu verbieten (FAZ16.10.95).

So wurde der 30jährige Chemiker Germar Rudolf vom Landgericht Stuttgart zu 14 Monaten Gefängnis ohne Bewährung verurteilt. Herr Rudolf ist Vater eines einjährigen Kindes und seine Frau erwartet ein weiteres.

Er hat als seinerzeitiger Mitarbeiter des Max-Planck-Instituts ein Gutachten über die Bildung und Nachweisbarkeit von Cyanidverbindungen in den 'Gaskammern' von Auschwitz erstellt. Es handelt sich nach meiner Ansicht um das bisher bedeutendste Gutachten zu diesem Fragenkomplex. Es wäre angebracht, das Gutachten mit Argumenten zu bekämpfen. Aber einsperren? Nie!

Herr Präsident, wer der geistigen Auseinandersetzung nicht gewachsen ist, greift zur Gewalt, und so wird hier Artikel 5,3 des GG, Freiheit der Forschung (ein Grundrecht), zur Disposition gestellt!"

Anschließend zitiert Herr Wiesholler einige Stimmen aus Schweden, die sich bis heute massiv dafür einsetzen, daß auch der Revisionismus das uneingeschränkte Recht auf Meinungs- und Pressefreiheit hat (vgl. *Dagens Nyheter*, 18.4.92; *Svenska Dagbladet*, 29.8.93).

Der Bundespräsident antwortete Herrn Wiesholler inhaltlich nur mit dem kurzen Satz, den ich in meinem nachfolgend wiedergegebenen ersten Brief eingangs zitiere. Die nachfolgenden Dokumente sprechen für sich, insbesondere die Tatsache, daß das Bundespräsidialamt seither schweigt. Ich enthalte mich daher eines Kommentars.

Es sei nur auf folgende zwei Punkte hingewiesen:

– Der Bundespräsident war vor seinem Amtsantritt als Professor der Jurisprudenz Präsident des Bundesverfassungsgerichts und somit die höchste juristische Autorität in Deutschland, die über die Wahrung der Menschenrechte in unserem Staat zu wachen hatte.
– Seit einiger Zeit ist der Bundespräsident der Schirmherr der *Stiftung Denkmal für die ermordeten Juden Europas*, die anstrebt, in Berlin ein gigantisches Holocaust-Denkmal zu errichten.

Auch dazu bedarf es keiner Kommentare.

GERMAR RUDOLF
DIPLOM-CHEMIKER

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf,

Herrn Bundespräsidenten
Roman Herzog
Bundespräsidialamt
Kaiser-Friedrich-Str. 16

53105 Bonn

Ihr Schreiben vom: 23.11.1995 Ihr Zeichen: 111-000 10-3546/93 Datum: 4.12.1995

Schreiben des Herrn Georg Wiesholler an Sie vom 20.10.95,
Ihre Antwort ob. D., ob. Z.

Verehrter Herr Bundespräsident,

in obigem Schreiben an Herrn Wiesholler führen Sie aus:

"So sehr auch die Freiheit der geistigen Auseinandersetzung zu fordern und zu bewahren ist: sie darf nicht als Vorwand dafür dienen, unter dem Deckmantel der Wissenschaftlichkeit die Greuel der Nazizeit zu leugnen."

Da ich weiß, wie sehr Sie Ihre Amtspflichten zeitlich beanspruchen, darf ich Ihnen die Bearbeitung meines Briefes vereinfachen, wenn Sie dies erlauben. Nachfolgend befindet sich eine Anzahl von Fragen, die Sie in Ihrem Antwortschreiben sehr einfach dadurch beantworten können, indem Sie nach Bezug auf die jeweilige Nummer meiner Frage mit einem knappen Ja oder Nein antworten. Sollte Ihnen dies nicht möglich sein, so bitte ich darum, daß Sie mir dann doch eine ausführlichere Antwort zukommen lassen.

1. Haben Wissenschaftler Paradigmen und Dogmen widerspruchslos hinzunehmen? Ja oder Nein?
2. Haben Wissenschaftler Tabus (Berührungsverbote) zu achten? Ja oder Nein?
3. Darf in der Wissenschaft alles angezweifelt werden? Ja oder Nein?
4. Darf man der Wissenschaft ihre Ergebnisse vorschreiben? Ja oder Nein?
5. Ist der *freie* Disput *aller* unterschiedlichen wissenschaftlichen Auffassung zu einem Thema Voraussetzung dafür, daß sich die realitätskonformste unter ihnen schließlich mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit auch durchsetzen kann? Ja oder Nein?
6. Gehört es zur Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers, seine Forschungsergebnisse in öffentlichen Foren der Kritik durch andere Wissenschaftler und durch die Öffentlichkeit zu stellen? Ja oder Nein?

7. Können wir in der Wissenschaft endgültige und offenkundige Wahrheiten festlegen? Ja oder Nein?

Sollten Sie auf eine oder mehrere der Fragen 1, 2, 4 oder 7 mit Ja oder auf eine oder mehrere der Fragen 3, 5 oder 6 mit Nein antworten, so würde mich Ihre Begründung interessieren.

Nur für den Fall, daß Sie auf die obigen Fragen 1, 2, 4 und 7 mit Nein und auf die Fragen 3, 5 und 6 mit Ja geantwortet haben, darf ich folgende Fragen anschließen:

1. Haben Wissenschaftler das Paradigma, der Holocaust habe dergestalt stattgefunden, wie es heute der Mehrheitsmeinung entspricht, widerspruchslos hinzunehmen? Ja oder Nein?
2. Haben Wissenschaftler das Tabu (Berührungsverbot) "Holocaust-Revisionismus" zu achten? Ja oder Nein?
3. Darf in der Wissenschaft angezweifelt werden, daß die Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust richtig ist? Ja oder Nein?
4. Darf man der Wissenschaft vorschreiben, sie habe zu dem Ergebnis zu kommen, der Holocaust habe wie heute gemeinhin geglaubt stattgefunden? Ja oder Nein?
5. Ist der *freie* Disput *aller* unterschiedlichen wissenschaftlichen Auffassung zum Thema Holocaust, also einschließlich der radikalrevisionistischen, Voraussetzung dafür, daß sich die realitätskonformste unter ihnen schließlich mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit auch durchsetzen kann? Ja oder Nein?
6. Gehört es zur Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers, also auch der radikalrevisionistischen, seine Forschungsergebnisse in öffentlichen Foren der Kritik durch andere Wissenschaftler und durch die Öffentlichkeit zu stellen? Ja oder Nein?
7. Können wir in der Wissenschaft endgültige und offenkundige Wahrheiten bezüglich des Holocaust festlegen? Ja oder Nein?

Sollten Sie bei den ersten sieben Fragen anders geantwortet haben als bei den letzten sieben, so möchte ich Sie herzlich bitten, dies zu erläutern.

In der Hoffnung von Ihnen zu hören, verbleibe ich hochachtungsvoll Ihr

BUNDESPRÄSIDIALAMT

Az.: 111-000 10-3546/93
(Bei Rückfragen bitte angeben)

BONN, den 3. Januar 1996

Kaiser-Friedrich-Straße 16
Hausanschrift: 53113 Bonn Briefanschrift: 53105 Bonn

Telefon: (0228) 200-303
(oder über Vermittlung 200-0)
Telex: adpbn d 8 86 393
Telefax: (0228) 200-366

Herrn Diplom-Chemiker
Germar Rudolf

Sehr geehrter Herr Rudolf,

der Herr Bundespräsident hat Ihren Brief vom 4. Dezember erhalten. Er bittet Sie um Verständnis, daß er sich nicht in der von Ihnen beabsichtigten Weise instrumentalisieren läßt.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen

Wember

Ulrich Wember

GERMAR RUDOLF
DIPLOM-CHEMIKER

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf,

Herrn Bundespräsidenten
Roman Herzog
Bundespräsidialamt
Kaiser-Friedrich-Str. 16

53105 Bonn

Ihr Schreiben vom: 3.1.1996 Ihr Zeichen: 111-000 10-3546/93 Datum: 9.1.1996

Verehrter Herr Bundespräsident,

der sicher auch von Ihnen hochgeschätzte Karl R. Popper schreibt in seinem international anerkannten Werk *Objektive Forschung* (Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg [4]1984), daß die Wahrheitsnähe wissenschaftlicher Theorien nur dadurch zu ermitteln ist, daß man diese bewußt strengsten Falsifizierungsversuchen unterzieht (S. 22, 80, 124, 148). Ferner legt er dar, daß der entscheidende Unterschied zwischen uns Menschen und der sonstigen Tierwelt darin liegt, daß wir unsere Theorien über diese Welt objektivieren, das heißt in schriftlicher Form niederlegen können. Dadurch erst werden unsere Theorien überhaupt kritisierbar, wird ein Erkenntnisfortschritt erreicht (S. 25, 71, 153, 257, 277, 360). Eine Immunisierung von Thesen gegen ihre Widerlegung hingegen ist schädlich und führt zur Dogmenbildung (S. 30f.).

Angesichts dieser allgemein anerkannten Auffassungen zur Möglichkeit objektiver Erkenntnis und in Anbetracht Ihrer Antwort vom 3. Januar darf ich folgendes feststellen:

1. Sie wollen die in meinem Schreiben vom 4. Dezember aufgeführten selbstverständlichen Grundprinzipien einer freien Wissenschaft nicht unterstützen.
2. Sie sehen sich nicht in der Lage, die Grundvoraussetzungen objektiver Erkenntnis unumschränkt zu gewährleisten.
3. Sie sind nicht gewillt, den Wissenschaftlern den ihnen nach dem Grundgesetz, Art. 5(3) zustehenden unumschränkten Schutz der Freiheit der Wissenschaft zuzugestehen.

4. Sie vermögen es nicht, den Menschen ihre von anderen Lebewesen abgehobene Würde dadurch zu schützen, indem Sie die Voraussetzung objektiver Erkenntnis uneingeschränkt verteidigen.
5. Sie haben offensichtlich eine verfassungswidrige Auffassung von der Pflicht des obersten Repräsentanten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland, die Menschenrechte zu wahren und zu verteidigen.

Sollten Sie sich dem nicht anschließen können, so darf ich um eine Erklärung bitten, die zugleich erläutert, warum Sie meine Fragen aus dem letzten Schreiben vom 4.12.1995 nicht beantworten wollen oder können.

In der Hoffnung, von Ihnen zu hören, verbleibe ich hochachtungsvoll Ihr

GERMAR RUDOLF
DIPLOM-CHEMIKER

Dipl.-Chem. Germar Rudolf,

Herrn Bundespräsidenten
Roman Herzog
Bundespräsidialamt
Kaiser-Friedrich-Str. 16

53105 Bonn

Ihr Schreiben vom: 3.1.1996 Ihr Zeichen: 111-000 10-3546/93 Datum: 15.2.1996

Meine Schreiben vom 4.12.1995 und 9.1.1996

Verehrter Herr Bundespräsident,

angesichts des Umstandes, daß Sie sich nicht in der Lage sehen, auf meine drängenden Fragen in den oben genannten Briefen einzugehen, darf ich an Sie die Frage richten, wie die Bürger dieses Landes einen Bundespräsidenten einschätzen sollen, der nicht in der Lage ist oder sich gar offen weigert, für die Einhaltung der Menschenrechte in seinem eigenen Land einzutreten.

Insbesondere wäre eine Aufklärung durch Sie auch deshalb nötig, weil bei manchen Bürgern angesichts Ihres Verhaltens der Verdacht entstehen könnte, Sie unterstützten oder deckten offensichtlich menschenrechtswidrige Vorgehensweisen des Staates. Dies könnte bei diesen Bürgern zu der Auffassung führen, daß sie sich gemäß Artikel 20 Absatz 4 Grundgesetz berechtigt oder gar moralisch verpflichtet sehen, gegen Sie Widerstand zu leisten. Da dies kaum in Ihrem Interesse liegen kann, darf ich Sie nochmals dringend bitten, die von mir aufgeworfenen Fragen zu beantworten und nicht durch bloßes Ignorieren entsprechenden Interpretationen dieses Ihres Verhaltens Vorschub zu leisten.

Mit freundlichen Grüßen Ihr

"Gerade Deutschland müßte mit den Menschenrechten sehr viel vorsichtiger umgehen. Heute werden die Pressefreiheit und die Grundrechte mit Füßen getreten; alles leere Hülsen, die nur dazu gut sind, andere Leute besoffen zu quatschen."

Klaus Löwitsch, Schauspieler[1]

Jagd auf Germar Rudolf

Eine Welt bricht zusammen

Herbst 1999. Seit etwa dreieinhalb Jahren lebe ich nun im englischen Exil. Der 29. Oktober ist mein Geburtstag. Das ständig über mir schwebende Damoklesschwert einer drohenden britischen Auslieferung an Deutschland hat meine Frau zermürbt. Im Januar 1999 ist sie daher mit unseren zwei Kindern nach Deutschland zurückgekehrt, wohin ich ihr nicht folgen kann. Sie hat die ständige Angst um die Zukunft ihrer Kinder und unseren von allerlei Vorsichtsmaßnahmen geprägten Lebensstil nicht mehr ausgehalten. Sie hatte öfters Alpträume und war zunehmend nervös. Im März 1999 teilte sie mir dann mit, daß sie sich von mir scheiden lassen wolle, eine für mich völlig unerwartete Entscheidung, weil wir ursprünglich vereinbart hatten, es in ein paar Jahren noch einmal miteinander zu versuchen, wenn sich herausgestellt hat, daß England nichts gegen mich unternehmen würde. Somit droht mein 35. Geburtstag zugleich mein deprimierendster zu werden, den ich je hatte, da ich ihn das erste Mal seit sieben Jahren ohne meine geliebte Frau und meine süßen Kinder würde verbringen müssen. Aber Kopf hoch, immerhin hat meine Frau mir versprochen, sie würde mich mit den Kindern zu meinem Geburtstag besuchen. Und auch meine Geschwister haben angekündigt, eine Woche darauf bei mir reinzuschneien. Ganz so schlecht sieht es also gar nicht aus.

Die Namen von einigen Personen wurden aus Sicherheitsgründen verändert. Eine ältere Fassung dieses Beitrags erschien erstmals in den *VffG*, 4(3&4) (2000), S. 393-409, und 5(1) (2001). S. 91-99; vgl. auch die Fortsetzung in *VffG*, 5(2) (2001), S. 216-221; 6(1) (2002), S. 91-98; sowie den Bericht zum Asylverfahren in den USA weiter hinten in diesem Buch.

[1] *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 12.6.2001, S.16

Es ist Freitag, der 15. Oktober 1999. Ich erledige meine übliche Arbeit. Während der letzten Woche sind einige Bestellungen eingegangen, die nun versandt werden müssen. Ich entscheide mich daher, zu Tony Hancocks Druckerei in Uckfield zu fahren, die zugleich meinen Versand mit erledigt, und dort die gesammelten Briefe und Päckchen abzugeben. Während ich meine Sachen richte, bekomme ich einen Telefonanruf von Corinne Hancock, Tonys Ehefrau. Sie drängt mich, die Druckerei in Uckfield anzurufen. Aus Sicherheitsgründen wissen die weder, wo ich wohne, noch haben sie meine Telefonnummer. Wenn sie mich erreichen wollen, müssen sie immer zuerst eine dritte Person anrufen, die sich weitab jedes öffentlichen Rampenlichtes und weitab der Suchscheinwerfer der Polizei befindet, oder eben Corinne, die einzige, die in diesen Kreisen völlig unpolitisch ist. Sie interessiert sich für mein Schicksal aus rein menschlichen Gründen, weshalb ich sie als besonders verläßlich ansehe. Sicher ist sicher.

Ich rufe also in Uckfield an. Howard geht ran, mein bester Freund, der mir hilft, wo immer er kann. Er holt für mich die Post vom Postfach in Hastings ab, und ich kann seine Anschrift für meinen bürokratischen Schriftverkehr verwenden, um für das System die Illusion aufrechtzuerhalten, daß ich wirklich da wohne: Banken, Versicherungen, Steuern. Howard vergißt, mich zu grüßen. Das ist sonst nicht sein Stil:

"Irgendwer von den Medien ist hinter dir her. Der Kerl hat in meiner Wohnung eine Nachricht hinterlassen. Er muß herausgefunden haben, wo du offiziell wohnst", teilt er mir mit.

"Wie bitte?" Ich bin verständlicherweise schockiert. "Was hat er gesagt?"

"Zuerst hat er eine Nachricht auf meinem Anrufbeantworter hinterlassen. Er will, daß du ihn zurückrufst. Aber dann muß er sich entschieden haben, vorbeizuschauen. Er hat eine handschriftliche Notiz unter meine Tür geschoben mit dem Hinweis, daß er dich treffen möchte."

"Verdammt. Wer war es denn?"

"Ein gewisser Hastings."

"Hastings? In Hastings? Oder ist das sein Name?"

"So heißt er."

"Komisch. Er behauptet, daß das sein Name ist. Und für welchen Sender oder Zeitung arbeitet er?"

"The Sunday Telegraph, sagt er. Ich habe seine Nummer. Es wäre wohl ratsam, wenn du hierher kommst, damit wir das besprechen können."

"Ja, in Ordnung, ich bin schon auf dem Wege. Wollte sowieso kommen. Bis dann."

"Bis dann."

Mist. Jetzt haben sie mich aufgespürt. Muß eine Folge der Real History Konferenz in Cincinnati Ende September sein. Das war mein erster öffentlicher Auftritt seit 1994, oder so, und Irving besaß die Leichtsinnigkeit, zu erwähnen, daß ich in England wohne, als er mich dem Publikum vorstellte. Das war wohl genug für die Medien, um auf mich loszugehen. Wie dem auch sei. Pack deine Sachen und ab nach Uckfield, so schnell du kannst.

Ich sammle also meine sieben Sachen, hechte ins Auto und fahre den Zufahrtsweg von Crowlink hinauf, über Viehgitter und Bodenwellen mit 50 Sachen. Die Frontstoßdämpfer sind ohnehin schon kaputt, mach dir darum also keine Sorgen. Es eilt! Ich will nur hoffen, daß sich keine Kuh und kein Schaf hinter einem Busch versteckt, wo das Vieh sich dann zu Tode erschreckt und mir auf die Kühlerhaube springt, wenn ich vorbeibrettere.

Keine Verluste, diesmal. Und weiter geht's, von Friston runter nach Jevington. Diese Straße fährt sich wie eine Achterbahn. Die Kinder haben das Kribbeln im Bauch geliebt, wenn das Auto mit 100 Sachen über die wellige Straße schwebt. Meine Frau hat meinen Fahrstil gehaßt. Durch die Kastanienallee geht es nach Jevington rein, und weiter über Filching nach Wannock, eine Straße, die so eng und kurvig ist, daß ein entgegenkommender Laster oder Bus bei einer Geschwindigkeit von 60-80 km/h ein sicheres Todesurteil ist. Warum mache ich das? Also gut, ich weiß, ich liebe und kenne diese Straße wie keine zweite, aber ich hatte schon ein paar Beinah-Unfälle, also warum dieses Risiko? Langsam, Mann! Du bist immer noch ein Vater, und Deine Kinder würden Dich sehr vermissen! Ich beruhige mich und fahre langsamer weiter.

Sobald ich auf der A22 gen Uckfield bin, verliere ich wieder die Geduld. Hatte ich je welche? Geduld hat man vergessen, in meine Gene einzubauen, schätze ich. Ich breche also noch ein paar englische Verkehrsregeln, aber ohne Konsequenzen, wie üblich. Die sind hier sehr lax mit Geschwindigkeitskontrollen. Ich mag das.

35 Minuten später bin ich im Büro der Druckerei in Uckfield. Howard gibt mir die Telefonnummer von diesem Hastings und wiederholt, was dieser ihm gesagt hat.

"Er hat heute morgen wieder angerufen, und ich habe etwa 20 Minuten mit ihm geredet", erklärt Howard.

"Wie lange hast du mit ihm geredet? Und was hast du ihm gesagt?"

"Nun, wir hatten eine etwa 20-minütige nette Unterhaltung. Ich habe ihm gesagt, daß du nicht bei mir wohnst und daß ich für dich nur die Post …"

"Was hast du?"

"Ich habe ihm gesagt, daß du hier nicht…"

"Wie kannst du nur? Ich meine, Ich will nicht, daß du lügst, aber warum hast du ihm überhaupt irgend etwas erzählt?"

"Nun, ich habe nicht gedacht, daß es so wichtig …"

"Hör mal! Die Kerle sind doch nicht dumm. Die können sich denken, wenn ich nicht bei dir wohne, daß ich dann woanders sein muß, und dann fangen sie wieder an herumzuschnüffeln!"

"Hey, ich tue das alles, weil ich dich mag. Ich muß es überhaupt nicht tun, und diese Art Umgangston kann ich schon gleich gar nicht haben!"

"Entschuldigung. Ich bin halt aufgeregt und hab Angst."

"Ist schon in Ordnung. Nun, ich habe ihm gesagt, du würdest in Tunbrigde Wells wohnen."

"In Tunbridge Wells?"

"Ja."

"Warum?"

"Es kam mir gerade in den Sinn."

"Ich hatte bisher einmal pro Monat meine schönsten Mittagessen in Tunbridge mit meinem Freund Robert. Das ist jetzt wohl auch hin. Na ja. Hat er es wenigstens geschluckt?"

"Anscheinend."

"Ahh. Zumindest etwas. Und die restlichen 18 Minuten eures Gesprächs?"

"Das war's so ziemlich."

"Um Himmels Willen, bitte, Howard, das nächste Mal sag bitte nichts zu niemandem. Nimm bitte nur Nachrichten für mich entgegen, ja?"

"In Ordnung. Wie hat er überhaupt herausgefunden, wo ich wohne und daß das deine offizielle Adresse ist?"

"Ich nehme an übers Internet. Bei der Anmeldung von Websites bei InterNic soll man eine Straßenadresse angeben. Ziemlich dumm von mir. Ich werde das wohl jetzt ins Postfach umändern."

"Das wäre wirklich sehr nett. Ich habe auch keine Lust, noch mehr derartige Besucher zu bekommen."

Tony kommt zu uns aus dem Druckerraum und warnt mich:

"Hey Germar. The Sunday Telegraph ist die Wochenendausgabe des Daily Telegraph. Ich denke du weißt das, oder?"

"Grüß dich. Nein, aber jetzt weiß ich es. Das ist also die berühmte Deutschen-Hasser-Zeitung, berüchtigt für ihre Greuelpropaganda während beider Weltkriege, ja?"

"Genau. Erwarte keine Fairneß. Du läßt dich besser nicht auf die ein."

"Und, was soll ich jetzt tun? Die sind mir auf den Fersen, richtig?"

"Jau."

"Er wird irgendwas über mich schreiben, korrekt?"

"Ja, aber glaub bloß nicht, daß du beeinflussen kannst, was er schreiben wird!"

"Nun, eines ist sicher: Ich kann es garantiert dann nicht, wenn ich es nicht versuche. Laß mich mit ihm reden, um herauszufinden, was er will. Kann ich dein Telefon benutzen?"

"Ja, nur zu."

Ich rufe also diesen Chris Hastings an. Er will mich so schnell wie möglich treffen, da er seinen Artikel am kommenden Sonntag veröffentlichen will. Ich hasse Drängler. Ich sage ihm, daß ich ihn in zehn Minuten zurückrufen werde, und lege auf.

"Und was jetzt?" frage ich Tony.

"Also, wenn du gehst, dann sieh zu, daß er dir keinen Ärger machen kann."

"Wie lange fährt man von hier mit dem Zug zum Bahnhof London-Victoria?"

"Hängt davon ab, wann der Zug abfährt."

"Können wir das herausfinden?"

"Sicher, ruf die Bahn an. Deren Nummer findest du in den Gelben Seiten."

Gesagt, getan. Es würde ca. 80 Minuten dauern.

"Ich gebe ihm, sagen wir, drei Stunden von jetzt an, also um drei Uhr nachmittags, und behaupte, daß ich so lange brauche, um zum Treffpunkt zu gelangen: Das lenkt seine Gedanken in die falsche Richtung. Und ich gebe ihm als Treffpunkt den falschen Bahnsteig. Und keine Fotos!"

So wird's abgemacht. Ich sage ihm, daß wir uns am Bahnsteig zehn treffen, an dem ich ankommen würde. Tatsächlich kommt mein Zug mehr als eine Stunde früher am Bahnsteig paar-und-zwanzig an. Ich vertreibe mir die Zeit, indem ich ruhelos und nervös im Bahnhof auf und ab gehe. Währenddessen bemerke ich, daß ich mich nicht rasiert habe und meine Arbeitsklamotten anhabe. Das ist ja ein schöner Aufzug für eine Star-Fotositzung, denke ich mir. Ich hoffe nur, daß er meinen Wunsch respektiert, keine Fotos zu machen, obwohl ich gestehen muß, daß ich ihm nicht traue. Um drei Uhr schließlich gehe ich zum Ausgang des Bahnsteigs 10, zu meinem Erstaunen sehe ich, daß dort Züge von Tunbridge Wells einfahren. Das paßt ja super! Jemand anderer wartet dort ebenfalls. Ich spreche ihn an, aber er reagiert nur sehr befremdet. Das war wohl der Falsche. Etwa fünf Minuten später steht er dann vor mir. Ein kleiner Kerl, etwas untersetzt, vielleicht in meinem Alter. Also gut, zugegeben, ich habe wieder mal mich als Norm ge-

setzt, und das sollte ich nicht tun. Er ist also von normaler Statur, und ich bin groß und schlank.

Wir einigen uns darauf, uns im Bahnhof in eine Cafeteria zu setzen. Wir kaufen uns dort etwas zu trinken. Hastings ist ein Jahr jünger als ich. Er sagt, er sei neu beim *Telegraph* und dies sei seine erste große Story. Ach Herr Je! Und ich werde sein erstes Opfer sein, denkt es in mir. Er braucht Erfolg. Er möchte seinen neuen Arbeitgeber beeindrucken. Das kann ja heiter werden!

Wir verbringen etwa dreieinhalb Stunden miteinander. Wir sprechen über Gott und die Welt. Ich erzähle ihm meine ganze Geschichte. Er läßt meine Worte fließen und fragt mich nur hier und da ein paar einfache Fragen. Ich berichte ihm die Geschichte meiner Verfolgung sowie über den zunehmenden Verfall der Menschenrechte in Deutschland im allgemeinen. Er akzeptiert, daß ich allerlei Einzelheiten ausbreite. Irgendwie bin ich froh, daß mal jemand von den Medien einfach nur zuhört. Was kann schon passieren? Wenn er mich so erlebt, wie ich wirklich bin und wie ich argumentiere, muß er doch merken, daß ich kein Neo-Nazi bin, wie mich die Medien immer wieder verunglimpfen. Ich hoffe wenigstens, daß er es merkt. Seltsamerweise versucht er noch nicht einmal, irgendwelche Notizen zu machen. Er scheint aber ein recht angenehmer Kerl zu sein. Aber das ist wohl eine Grundvoraussetzung für alle Journalisten, um Erfolg zu haben. Niemand würde einem Fiesling gegenüber offen sein.

Hastings beantwortet mir auch ein paar Fragen. Über das Internet hat er herausgefunden, daß ich zeitweilig in Pevensey Bay als EU-Wähler registriert war. (Wenn man sich nicht registrieren läßt, begeht man ein Delikt, und um die Polizei fernzuhalten, entschloß ich mich, das Spiel mitzuspielen, bis ich eine andere Lösung fand.) Die Wähler-Daten sind öffentlich einsehbar, erklärt Hastings. Der jetzige Eigentümer des Hauses, in dem ich einst wohnte, konnte ihm aber nur den Namen des Immobilienmaklers geben, von dem er das Haus vermittelt bekam. Dieser Händler schließlich gab ihm die Adresse meiner damaligen Vermieterin. Aber keiner von denen wußte, wohin ich umgezogen war. Ich muß Hastings wiederholt darauf hinweisen, daß ich ihm nicht sagen werde, wo ich jetzt wohne. Er gibt es schließlich nach einigen Versuchen auf.

Offenbar führen keine Spuren zu meiner neuen Wohnung. Gut gemacht, Germar! Zumindest das hat geklappt!

Gegen Ende unseres Gesprächs ruft er seine Freundin an, die ihn am Bahnhof abholt. Wir verabschieden uns, und ich gebe vor, zum Bahnsteig zehn zu gehen. Aber bevor ich die Richtung zu meinem wirklichen Bahnsteig wechsele, versichere ich mich, daß er wirklich weg ist.

Am Sonntag Abend bekommen ich noch einen Anruf von Corinne. Der *Telegraph*-Artikel ist erschienen. Sie will, daß ich zu ihr komme. Ich springe also in meinen Wagen und fahre die 60 km gen Westen zu ihrem Haus in Hove. Im Hause Hancock werde ich freundlich empfangen und Corinne gibt mir sogleich den Zeitungsartikel.

"Tony hat versucht, die Zeitung vor mir zu verstecken", sagte sie.

"Das stimmt nicht" erwidert er.

"Das stimmt ja doch! Du hast die Zeitung mitgenommen, damit ich sie nicht sehe!"

"Würdet ihr mir den Gefallen erweisen und mich den Artikel erst mal lesen lassen, bevor ihr euch zu streiten anfangt?" werfe ich ein.

Das Hauptanliegen des Artikels ist offenbar, mich als Neo-Nazi zu verunglimpfen und Stimmen von Persönlichkeiten zu sammeln, die meine Auslieferung an Deutschland fordern.

"Zumindest hat Hastings Howards Geschichte geschluckt, daß ich in Tunbridge wohne," merke ich an. "Und das Bild von mir ist so schlecht, daß mich niemand darauf erkennen kann. Das ist auch ein Vorteil. Irgend jemand muß mich aus der Distanz fotografiert haben, als ich Hastings die Hand gab."

Corinne hat wirklich schlechte Laune. Sie verdächtigt ihren Mann, daß er wieder versucht hat, vor ihr zu verbergen, daß Ärger in der Luft liegt, wie er dies schon mehrmals zuvor versucht hat.

"Welche Art von Verbindungen hast du eigentlich zu Rechtsextremisten geschmiedet?" fragt sie mich.

"Nun, ich war wohl Hastings gegenüber zu ehrlich," antworte ich. "Er hat mich gefragt, ob ich in England Kontakt zu Personen der politischen Rechten gehabt habe."

"Und, was hast du ihm gesagt?"

"Die Wahrheit. Ich meine, daß ich David Irving getroffen habe, war nicht Teil meiner Antwort, da ich ihn nicht als Teil einer politischen Bewegung ansehe. Irving war schlicht eine Station bei meiner Übersiedlung nach England, und das habe ich Hastings gegenüber wohl erwähnt."

Gegen Ende Mai 1996, etwa zwei Monate nachdem ich von Deutschland nach Spanien geflohen war, erfuhr ich, daß die Spanier gerade ein antirevisionistisches Gesetz erließen. Ich teilte daher meiner Frau mit, daß ich lieber mit der ganzen Familie nach England gehen würde, wo kein derartiges Gesetz geplant war. Sie war froh, dies zu hören, da keiner von uns Spanisch sprach und ihr Spanien kulturell zu fremdartig war. Ich fing also an, einen Weg zu suchen, wie ich nach England kommen könnte. David Irving, der weltberühmte britische Historiker, war die einzige Person, die ich in

England zumindest flüchtig kannte. Ich hatte ihn 1991 in Deutschland während einer Vortragsveranstaltung getroffen. Damals hatte ich ihm eine frühe Fassung meines Gutachtens übergeben, weshalb ich hoffte, daß er sich an mich erinnern würde. Ich rief ihn von Estepona aus an, und er war bereit, mich zu empfangen. Er beschrieb mir, wie ich von Heathrow zu seiner Wohnung gelangen könne. Er hatte dann allerdings praktisch keine Zeit für mich, und ich war am ersten Abend nur Babysitter für seine 2½-jährige Tochter. Ich selbst übernachtete einige Tage in einer billigen, schmuddeligen Absteige hinter dem Bahnhof Victoria, von wo aus ich herauszufinden versuchte, ob ich meine Doktorarbeit vielleicht an einer englischen Universität fertigstellen könnte. Später, im Herbst 1996, als ich in Pevensey Bay wohnte, habe ich dann Irving auf seine Bitte hin als Beifahrer in einem Kleinlaster während einer Buchauslieferungstour zu verschiedenen Großhändlern durch Südostengland begleitet. Während dieser Tour frug er mich, ob ich als Zeuge in seinem anstehenden Prozeß gegen Deborah Lipstadt aussagen wollte, und ich erklärte mich damit einverstanden. Ich habe dann nie wieder von ihm in dieser Sache gehört.

"Und was ist mit der National Front und der British National Party?"[2] Corinne kann all dieses rechte Zeug nicht ausstehen. Sie verachtet es.

"Ich habe Hastings gesagt, daß ich 1998 von einem englischen Zensurfall gegen einen Kerl namens Nick Griffin erfahren hatte. Du kennst doch den Fall Griffin, oder?"

"Nein, ich weiß gar nichts über diesen Kerl und ich bin mir auch nicht sicher, ob ich was wissen will" beeilt sich Corinne zu bekräftigen.

"Nun, Griffin hatte in seinem Magazin 'Rune' einen Artikel veröffentlicht, in dem er irgendwie den Holocaust bestritten hatte, und zudem wurde er wegen Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß gegen Schwarze angeklagt. Da ich sehr an der britischen Gesetzgebung und Rechtspraxis hinsichtlich Holocaust-Revisionismus interessiert war und wissen wollte, welche Art von 'Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß' als Verbrechen angesehen wird, wollte ich mehr über diesen Fall erfahren. Schließlich konnte mein eigenes Schicksal davon abhängen. Und außerdem widmet sich meine Geschichtszeitschrift ja selbst dem Kampf gegen Zensur. Da ich über den Fall berichten wollte, brauchte ich weitere Informationen. Ich nahm also mit Griffin per Email Kontakt auf. Ich wußte damals nicht, ob er irgendwie politisch tätig war. Alles, was ich wußte, war, daß er irgendwie der BNP nahestand. In seiner Antwort schrieb er, er habe von meinem Fall gehört, und er lud mich zu sich nach Wales ein. Das war im Februar 1999. Meine Familie hatte mich gerade einen Monat zuvor verlassen, und in dieser Zeit hatte ich schreckli-

[2] Vergleichbar der NPD in Deutschland.

che Alpträume, daß ich meine Kinder und meine Frau verlieren würde. Ich war froh, mal aus meinen vier Wänden herauszukommen und etwas Ablenkung zu finden von meiner mißlichen Lage. Ich nahm daher diese Gelegenheit wahr, meiner Einsamkeit zu entfliehen. Die Zeit bei Griffin war wirklich schön. Wir sprachen über unsere Familien und unsere persönlichen Schicksale, über die ethnische und Sprachensituation in Wales, und natürlich über den Holocaust-Revisionismus und über Zensur in England. Erst bei diesem Besuch erfuhr ich über Griffins führende Rolle in der BNP und, daß er drauf und dran war, den seinerzeitigen Parteivorsitzenden herauszufordern. Das war es, was ich Hastings erzählte."

"Und die National Front?"[3] beharrt Corinne.

"Ich kann mich da an nichts erinnern. Ich weiß noch nicht mal, ob ich überhaupt jemals mit irgend jemandem von der NF Kontakt hatte. Hastings muß das einfach hinzugefügt haben."

"Ich hätte nicht gedacht, daß du so naiv bist. Warum hast du Hastings das überhaupt erzählt?" fragt Corinne entrüstet.

"Ich sag nur die Wahrheit! Ich fang doch nicht wegen so einem Typ wie Hastings plötzlich an zu lügen!"

"Es geht doch nicht ums Lügen", wirft Tony ein, "es geht hier um Vorsicht und darum zu schweigen, wenn es nötig ist."

"Wie auch immer, dafür ist es jedenfalls jetzt zu spät. Ich kann's nicht mehr rückgängig machen. Ich habe dreieinhalb Stunden mit Hastings über Menschenrechte, Zensur, Bücherverbrennung und Verfolgung geredet, und alles, was der dazu zu sagen hat, ist 'NAZI', und wie ich angeblich Verbindungen zu Rechtsextremisten geschmiedet hätte."

Corinne, Tony und ich beschließen, zunächst einmal abzuwarten und zu beobachten, was passiert. Inzwischen quillt meine Emailbox über vor Nachrichten von Freunden aus aller Welt, die den Artikel des *Sunday Telegraph* per Email bekommen haben. David Irving wird massiv. Er droht mit Konsequenzen, falls sich der britische Staat an mir vergreifen sollte. Ich weiß nicht, was er damit meint. Immerhin hat er keinerlei Möglichkeiten, irgendwelche Konsequenzen umzusetzen. Aber zumindest zeigt er Solidarität, und dafür bin ich ihm dankbar. Er fürchtet womöglich, daß er der nächste sein könnte, wenn sie erst einmal anfangen, dissidente Historiker in Gefängnisse zu sperren.

David Botsford von der Libertarian Alliance schreibt mir in einem rührigen Brief, ich solle auf mich aufpassen. Er bietet mir umfangreiche Unterstützung an, sollte ich untertauchen müssen. Er weiß offenbar nicht, daß ich seit Mitte 1997 bereits untergetaucht bin. Ich habe David Botsford nie ge-

---

[3] Eine noch weiter rechts angesiedelte Gruppierung, über die ich herzlich gar nichts weiß.

troffen, aber wir kamen gut miteinander aus, als ich mit ihm an der Übersetzung, Aktualisierung und Veröffentlichung seines Werkes über Geschichtsschreibung und Zensur arbeitete. In diesem Jahr der Zusammenarbeit haben wir entdeckt, daß unsere Ansichten recht ähnlich sind. Es ist schön zu sehen, daß mir all diese Leute ihre Hilfe anbieten.

Inzwischen posaunen die Medien in Deutschland die vom *Telegraph* präsentierte heiße Nachricht heraus: "Neonazi", "Rassist", "Faschist", "Antisemit". Ich fange an, mich selbst zu hassen für dieses Ekelpaket von leibhaftigem Teufel, als den mich die Medien darstellen. Wie können Menschen nur so gemein sein und andere dermaßen herabsetzen, ohne sie zu kennen?

Meine Frau macht sich Sorgen, ob es ihr überhaupt möglich sein wird, mich zu besuchen und bei mir für ein paar Tage zu übernachten. Sie befürchtet, daß ich wieder mal Hals über Kopf abhauen muß. Ich versuche sie zu beruhigen:

"Keine Sorge. Hier ist alles beim alten. Nichts ist passiert. Das war nur die aufgeblasene Story eines profil-neurotischen jungen Reporters. Er mußte seinen Arbeitgeber beeindrucken, und es ist schließlich immer einfach, eine "Nazi-Sau" durchs Dorf zu treiben. Diesmal bin halt ich die Sau, aber die Dinge werden sich hier auch bald wieder beruhigen."

Obwohl bereits Ende Oktober, ist das Wetter immer noch recht schön. Dieser Sommer war extrem warm und trocken, und es scheint, als wolle er überhaupt nicht aufhören. Sonnenschein dominiert immer noch. Ich mache wie immer fast täglich meine 25 km Fahrradtour auf meinem geliebten Rennrad durch saftige Weiden voller Kühe und Schafe entlang der Seven Sisters und an Litlington vorbei, eine herrliche Aussicht genießend. Jedesmal versuche ich, meine eigene Bestzeit zu unterbieten, und ich bin stolz, daß ich die anfänglichen 65 Minuten nun schon auf 45 Minuten heruntergedrückt habe. Jedes Mal, wenn ich diese Tour hinter mich gebracht habe, fühle ich mich großartig. Am Tag vor der Ankunft meiner Familie bekomme ich jedoch leider einen Platten, so daß ich nicht mehr fahren kann, bis das repariert ist. Und da ich damit keine Zeit verschwenden will, solange meine Familie da ist, verlege ich alles auf die Zeit danach. Ich wußte damals nicht, daß dies das letzte Mal sein würde, daß ich diese absolut fantastische Fahrradtour machen kann, und daß ich dieses Naturerlebnis, die Landschaft und das Körpergefühl noch mit am meisten vermissen würde.[4]

Am Freitag jedenfalls, meinem Geburtstag, hole ich meine Familie vom Flughafen in Heathrow ab. Die Zeit mit ihr ist wunderbar. Am Samstag be-

[4] Bis ich im Sommer 2009 die Gelegenheit bekam, zum gleichen Ort zurückzukehren und ein ganzes Jahr lang fast täglich wenn schon nicht die gleiche, so doch eine sehr ähnliche Radtour zu machen.

suchen wir Hastings Castle und die Schmuggler-Höhlen. Die Kinder sind wie im Himmel und Papa auch. Wir verbringen die Nacht alle zusammen in meinem großen, 2,20 m langen und 2 m breiten Doppelbett, und keine Nacht ist entspannender als diejenige, in der ich die Hand meiner Tochter und meines Sohnes halten kann, während sie einschlafen. Oder ist es anders herum? Wen kümmert's…

Am Sonntag Morgen erhalte ich wieder einen Alarm-Anruf von Corinne:

"Sie haben wieder einen Artikel im Telegraph über dich gebracht. Du mußt das sehen. Es wird jetzt ernst. Komm so schnell wie möglich hierher, schnell!" drängt sie. Sie macht mir Angst.

Ich sage es meiner Frau, und sie ist entsetzt. Jetzt müssen wir schnell reagieren. Sie meint, ich könne sie und die Kinder bei Schumachers abladen, einer deutschen Familie, Freunde von uns, die einige Kilometer entfernt in Stone Cross wohnen. Ich müßte ja nicht mit zu ihnen kommen. Ich bin damit einverstanden. Wir packen also unsere Sachen, und ich lasse sie bei Schumachers raus. Dann fahre ich weiter zu Hancocks. Die Atmosphäre im Hause Hancock ist eisig. Diesmal gibt es kein herzliches Willkommen und keine Umarmungen wie sonst üblich. Sie zeigen mir den Artikel. Ich fange an zu lesen:[5]

"Deutschland strebt Auslieferung Rudolfs an"

Ich habe plötzlich einen dicken Kloß im Hals.

"Ein flüchtiger Krimineller, der vom Telegraph in England aufgespürt wurde, sieht sich nun von seiner Auslieferung bedroht.

Hohe Beamte der Deutschen Botschaft in London haben bestätigt, daß Schritte unternommen wurden, um Germar Rudolf nach Deutschland zurückzubringen."

Und so weiter, und so fort. Ich wußte seit 1997, daß die Lage kritisch ist, zumal ich für etwas verurteilt worden war, das – formell gesehen – auch in England strafbar ist. Ein Anwalt hatte mir bereits 1997 mitgeteilt, daß die Dinge für mich nicht gut aussehen. Ich hatte einfach gehofft, daß sich England mit seiner Tradition der Meinungsfreiheit und seiner antideutschen Politik nicht deutschen Befehlen beugen würde. Ich lag wohl falsch. Deutschlands Politik ist antideutsch, und da ist es wohl jedem Briten eine Ehre, dies zu unterstützen.

"Und nun?" frage ich Tony.

"Wir müssen jetzt vorausplanen" sagt er.

"Ich gehe davon aus, daß sie mich jetzt aktiv suchen, wenn nicht jetzt, dann doch in einer Woche oder so."

---

[5] Dieser Artikel und weitere Dokumente bezüglich meiner Verfolgung sind auf meiner Webseite ausgehängt: germarrudolf.com?page_id=671.

"Es sieht nicht gut aus. Zuallererst mußt du sofort aus deiner Wohnung verschwinden. Du brauchst zunächst eine Unterkunft irgendwo anders, wo dich niemand kennt", schlägt Tony vor.

"Ich glaube nicht, daß sie so schnell reagieren. Ich lebe hier unter einer anderen Identität, und außer meiner Familie weiß niemand, wo ich wohne. Noch nicht einmal ihr. Es wird Monate dauern, bis sie herausfinden, wo und unter welchem Namen ich lebe, falls es ihnen überhaupt gelingt. Immerhin habe ich ja hier kein einziges Verbrechen begangen. Die werden daher Wichtigeres zu tun haben, als Gespenster zu jagen."

"Und was ist, wenn sich dein Immobilienhändler an dich erinnert, oder wenn sie anfangen, Bilder von dir in den Medien zu zeigen und die Bevölkerung auffordern, dich zu suchen? Oder wenn sie Telefone oder deinen Internet-Server abhören? Wenn sie dich wirklich aufspüren wollen, dann finden sie dich auch." widerspricht Tony.

"Nun mal' nicht den Teufel an die Wand. So wichtig bin ich auch wieder nicht", versuche ich ihn zu beschwichtigen.

"Germar, wir können dir aus diesem Schlamassel heraushelfen. Aber, Germar, schau mir in die Augen" meint Corinne. Jetzt legt sie wieder los, denk ich.

"Du weißt, daß ich dich mag als Mensch", fährt sie fort. "Wenn ich dir meine Hilfe anbiete, dann muß ich sicher sein, daß du mich nicht anlügst. Schau mir in die Augen!

Gut. Ich habe dich das schon öfter gefragt, und ich frage dich wieder: Hast du je irgendwas mit Neo-Nazi-Zeug zu tun gehabt?"

"Ich habe dir das doch schon so oft gesagt: Nein, habe ich nicht", antworte ich.

"Kannst du beschwören, daß das stimmt?" hakt sie hartnäckig nach.

"Jawohl, das kann ich," bestätige ich, "und ich tue es hiermit wieder. Du kennst die Geschichte doch. Du weißt, warum ich den ganzen Ärger habe. Es ist wegen der Kommentare, die Wolfgang meinem Gutachten hinzugefügt hat, ohne mich darüber zu informieren. Und noch nicht einmal diese Kommentare waren irgend etwas Nazihaftes. Sie waren nur emotional, unkontrolliert und dumm. Alles Material, das ich veröffentlicht habe, ist strikt wissenschaftlich."

"Ich kann kein Deutsch lesen, ich muß dir daher trauen", erwidert Corinne. "Ich hasse dieses Nazischwein Wolfgang.[6] Er hat dein Leben zerstört, und uns hat er auch jede Menge Ärger eingebracht."

---

[6] Ich gebe hier die Wortwahl von Corinne original wieder und distanziere mich zugleich davon. Niemand hat eine solche Wortwahl verdient. Sie offenbart nur Corinnes eigene Ungezogenheit. Ich entschuldige mich zugleich bei Wolfgang, daß ich damals mit Corinne keinen Streit

"So einfach ist das nun auch wieder nicht", werfe ich ein.

"Doch, es ist so einfach. Jeder macht Fehler, aber im Gegensatz zu dir entschuldigt er sich nie. Er beschuldigt immer nur andere und wird aggressiv, wenn man ihm seine Verfehlungen, schlechten Manieren und Fehler vorhält."

"Was hat das jetzt mit unserem Problem zu tun", versucht Tony zu unterbrechen.

"Sehr viel, weil Wolfgang hier nämlich die Ursache unseres Problems ist. Horch, Germar! Sollte ich jemals herausfinden, daß du mich angelogen hast, daß du tatsächlich in irgendwelches Nazizeug verstrickt warst, dann werde ich nicht zögern, alle Informationen über dich an die Polizei weiterzugeben.

Aber wenn du recht hast, und ich hoffe und glaube dir, daß dem so ist, dann verdienst du unsere Hilfe. Du weißt, daß ich dich mag. Du bist nicht einer dieser Nazi-Bastarde, mit denen sich Tony sonst so umgibt. Ich werde dir also helfen. Ich werde alles riskieren, um dir aus diesem Schlamassel rauszuhelfen. Ich werde die dreckigsten Lügen erzählen, die du je gehört hast, um dir zu helfen. Sieh mir in die Augen! Wenn du mich angelogen hast, dann kriegst du einen Riesenärger, das verspreche ich dir!"

Das ist Corinne live! Es hat zwei Jahre gebraucht, bis ich verstanden habe, daß dieses ihr Verhalten, ihre Art ist, um Leuten ihre Zuneigung mitzuteilen. Tony ist ein äußerst duldsamer Ehemann. Obwohl ihn seine Frau ständig beschimpft, steht er nur daneben und lächelt. Ich frage mich, was er in solchen Augenblicken wohl denkt.

"Du kannst heute Nacht bei uns schlafen", bietet Corinne mir an.

"In Ordnung. Danke. Aber ich muß zuerst zurück nach Hause, den Rest des Tages mit meiner Familie verbringen, mit meiner Frau besprechen, wann ich sie morgen zum Flughafen bringe, und dann einige wichtige Dokumente und meinen Computer sicherstellen. Ich werde dann später am Abend zu euch kommen. In Ordnung?"

"Das geht in Ordnung. Wir warten hier auf dich."

"Gut. Danke. Bis dann, tschüß!"

"Tschüß"

Ich gehe zu meinem Auto, setze mich hinters Steuer, verschnaufe für ein paar Sekunden und versuche, mich von Corinnes Standpauke zu erholen. Dann fahre ich zurück nach Hause, um Waschbeutel, Schlafanzug, Schlafsack, meinen Rechner und ein paar wichtige Dinge einzupacken. Als ich mich auf meinem Nachhauseweg dem Parkplatz unmittelbar vor dem Vieh-

---

anfing, um seinen Ruf zu schützen. Ich hatte damals nur im Sinne, mit heiler Haut davon zu kommen.

gitter nähere, sehe ich dort einen sinnlos geparkten blauen BMW, in dem zwei Männer mittleren Alters sitzen und sich umschauen. Sobald ich sie passiere, starten sie ihren Wagen und folgen mir. Ich krieg die Panik und fahre den mit Schlaglöchern übersäten asphaltierten Weg mit 60 km/h runter. Mein armer Renault Clio. Sie folgen mir nicht derart schnell. Ich hechte schnell in meine Wohnung, sammle die wichtigsten Sachen zusammen und fahre gleich wieder zurück. Ich kann den anderen Wagen nirgends sehen. Vielleicht bin ich nur paranoid.

Anschließend hole ich meine Familie bei Schumachers ab, und wir verbringen den Rest des Nachmittages in einem Vergnügungspark für Kinder. Ich spiele mit den Kindern, und versuche, die Umstände meiner momentanen Existenz zu verdrängen. Im besagten Vergnügungspark treffen wir zufällig auf ein paar alte Nachbarn von unserer gemeinsamen Zeit in East Dean, einschließlich der früheren Freundin meiner Tochter Tamara. Die Kinder haben viel Spaß miteinander. Tamara kramt ihr nunmehr gebrochenes Englisch aus. Vor einem Jahr noch war sie perfekt zweisprachig. Kaum 10 Monate in Deutschland, und vieles ist vergessen. Kay, mein Sohn, hat alles vergessen. Er war erst knapp drei, als ihn seine Mutter nach Deutschland brachte. Er versteht hier nur noch Bahnhof. Tamara aber erinnert sich recht schnell wieder, einschließlich des netten südostenglischen Akzents. "Noi" sagen sie hier für No, so wie auch die Schwaben "Noi" sagen, wenn sie Nein meinen. Meine Kinder wachsen nun im Schwabenländle auf. Lustig, diese Parallele. Und bei all dem Spaß, den die Kinder haben, tun die Eltern so, als sei alles in Ordnung…

Um die Abendessenszeit geht es dann heimwärts nach Crowlink. Unterwegs beschließen wir, am morgigen Montag mit dem Zug nach London zu fahren und den dortigen Zoo zu besuchen, alleine schon, damit wir nicht zuhause sind und dort angetroffen werden können. Ich sag den Kindern, daß ich heute Abend leider nicht bei ihnen sein kann. Diesmal muß meine Frau ihnen das Abendessen bereiten und sie ins Bett bringen. Sie ist das zwar von Deutschland gewöhnt, aber sie ist dennoch etwas enttäuscht darüber. Ich hoffe bloß, daß die Kinder nicht fragen, wo und warum der Papa heute Nacht nicht bei ihnen ist. Denn sind sie nicht diese tausend Kilometer gereist, um seinen Gutenacht-Geschichten zuzuhören und mit ihm zusammen einzuschlafen? Es tut weh, auch nur daran zu denken, meine Kinder zu enttäuschen – und mich selbst, zugegebenermaßen.

Sobald die Kinder die Autotür zugeschlagen haben, fahre ich zurück nach Hove. Dort angekommen bemerke ich, daß ich mein Portemonnaie vergessen haben. Verflixt, das wichtigste von allem. Also wieder zurück. Das Wetter hat sich nun der Stimmung angepaßt. Es bläst ein starker West-

wind. Obwohl es bereits dunkel ist, wage ich nicht mehr, den normalen Weg zu meiner Wohnung zu nehmen, so nervös bin ich inzwischen. Ich lasse meinen Wagen in einem Feldweg bei Birling Gap stehen, gehe zu Fuß über die Weiden und nähere mich meiner Parterre-Wohnung von hinten. Der Wind ist dermaßen stark auf den drei Anhöhen der berühmten Seven Sisters, die ich auf meinem Weg passieren muß, daß ich mich ganz vornüber beugen muß, um die Balance zu halten. Weiße Gischtbälle von der Größe einer Faust jagen vom Meer die Klippen hinauf und über die Downs. Was für eine perfekte Anpassung des Wetters an meine Stimmung!

In dem kleinen Tal, in dem die Siedlung Crowlink eingebettet ist, scheint aber alles friedlich zu sein. Ich klopfe ans Fenster, und nach einigen Sekunden macht meine Frau die Terrassentüre auf. Ich frage sie, wie die Kinder meine Abwesenheit aufgenommen hätten, und sie meint, alles sei in Ordnung. Sie waren zwar nicht allzu glücklich, aber auch nicht übermäßig traurig. Ich sage ihr, daß ich mein Portemonnaie vergessen habe. Sie lacht.

"Wenn dein Kopf nicht angewachsen wäre, würdest du den auch noch vergessen, wie?"

Ich grinse und gebe ihr einen Kuß auf die Wange. Wir einigen uns auf eine Zeit, zu der ich sie am nächsten Morgen abhole, um sie zum Flughafen zu bringen. Ich bitte sie, die Sachen so weit vorzubereiten, daß wir alles schnell in den Kofferraum werfen und sofort abfahren können. Ich würde ungern längere Zeit hier sein wollen. All diese Nervosität und Angst, die durch meine Instruktionen durchscheint, macht sie ebenso unruhig.

"Soll ich mir nicht lieber ein Taxi nehmen, das uns zu einem Treffpunkt bringt, wo uns niemand vermutet?"

"Ich glaube nicht, daß es wirklich ein Risiko gibt", versuche ich zu erläutern. "Ich möchte nur das Restrisiko minimieren. Das ist alles. Mach dir also keine Sorgen. Das geht schon gut."

Wir umarmen uns ein letztes Mal.

"Paß gut auf dich auf."

Die Stimme meiner Frau ist erfüllt von Sorge.

Ich verlasse die Wohnung wieder durch die Terrassentür und steige über den Grundstückszaun. Rrrraaaattttsssccchhhh. Ein rostiger Nagel in einer Latte hat etwas gegen meine Hose. Gott sei Dank beschränkt sich der Schaden auf den Stoff. Schöne Bescherung! Jetzt, da ich all meine Pfennige zusammenhalten muß, fang ich auch noch an, meine Kleidung zu zerfetzen. Großartig!

Nach dem Marsch durch die Weiden zurück zum Auto geht es dann zurück nach Hove. Irgendwie bin ich nicht allzu glücklich darüber, bei Hancocks zu übernachten. Würde die Polizei nicht schnell herausfinden, daß

Tonys Druckerei eine wichtige Rolle in meinen Geschäftsangelegenheiten spielt? Wäre das also nicht ein Ort, wo sie zuerst nach Informationen über meinen Aufenthaltsort suchen würde? Ich werde den Eindruck nicht los, daß ich vom Regen in die Traufe komme.

Ich parke mein Auto einige Blocks abseits von Hancocks Haus. Sicher kennen sie mein Auto und mein Kennzeichen und werden danach Ausschau halten. Also ist es gut, es nicht gleich neben Tonys Haus zu parken. Den Rechner lasse ich im Auto (was mich nervös macht), und ausgerüstet mit Waschbeutel, Schlafanzug, Schlafsack und Papieren geht es durch Hoves abendliche Straßen. Corinne heißt mich im Hause Hancock willkommen. Sie führt mich geradewegs ins Dachgeschoß, wo sie ein altes ausziehbares Sofa hat. Ich hasse diese Möbelstücke. Am nächsten Morgen steht man meistens mit Kreuzschmerzen davon auf. Decke und Kissen, die ich ausgehändigt bekomme, sehen auch erbärmlich aus. Aber ich bin wohl kaum in der Lage, mich über solche Nebensächlichkeiten beschweren zu können. So ist denn auch das erste, was ich mache, nach guten Versteck- und Fluchtmöglichkeiten Ausschau zu halten für den Fall, daß Polizei hier auftaucht: Aus einem Dachgeschoß-Fenster, das zum Garten hinter dem Haus hinausführt, kann man leicht aufs Dach klettern und von da runter in den Garten gelangen. Ich werde langsam paranoid.

Die Nacht vergeht ohne besondere Vorkommnisse, ausgenommen vielleicht, daß ich ziemlich mies schlafe. Ich stehe daher früh am Morgen auf, noch vor der Dämmerung. Tony macht sich gerade fertig, um zur Arbeit zu gehen. Er sagt, er werde sich heute bei verschiedenen Leuten erkundigen, wo ich am besten dauerhaft und sicher unterkommen könnte. Seiner Meinung nach müßte ich ab jetzt in Wohnungen leben, die mir von zuverlässigen Freunden vermietet werden, nicht mehr von wildfremden Menschen. Die Freunde könnten mir dann helfen, eine ganz neue Identität aufzubauen. Das alleine würde garantieren, daß wirklich kein Dritter weiß, wer ich bin und woher ich komme. Das sind ja schöne Aussichten, denke ich mir. Ich werde mich also noch tiefer in die englische Muttererde eingraben...

Etwa eine Stunde später sitze ich mit Corinne beim Frühstück in der womöglich dreckigsten Küche der Welt. Ich habe halt meinen deutschen Sauberkeits- und Ordnungssinn immer noch nicht verloren …

Etwa eine weitere Stunde später fahre ich gen Crowlink, um meine Familie von meiner Wohnung abzuholen. Wie ich mich dem Viehgitter nähere, über das ich fahren muß, um zu dieser abgelegenen Siedlung zu kommen, frage ich mich, was aus diesem seltsamen BMW geworden ist. Gerade als ich in die Sackgasse zu meiner Wohnung einbiege, sehe ich ihn auf dem Parkplatz meines Nachbarn stehen. Mhhh, das sind wohl nur Besucher, die

den Weg nicht kannten! Die sind mir demnach gestern nicht etwa gefolgt, um mir Handschellen anzulegen, sondern weil ich ihnen den Weg zur verlorenen Welt von Crowlink gewiesen habe. Ein großes Schild an dem Viehzaun erinnert die Leute daran, daß jenseits des Viehgitters keine Autos erlaubt sind, und überhaupt, wer will schon in eine Kuhweide fahren? Die meisten Menschen können sich daher nicht vorstellen, daß sich in diesem Tal hinter einer dichten Wand von Bäumen Häuser verstecken. Dieser Ort ist in der Tat ideal für Leute, die völlig von der Welt abgeschnitten sein wollen. In diesem Tal gibt es kein Handy-Signal, und nur ganz wenige Radio- und Fernsehprogramme kann man dort in sehr schlechter Qualität empfangen. Als ich eine ISDN-Leitung installiert haben wollte, wußte die British Telecom nicht, wo der Ort war. Die hatten Schwierigkeiten, ihre eigene Ausrüstung zu finden...

Als ich aus dem Auto aussteige, grüßt mich mein dortiger Nachbar Andrew, der wieder mal an seinem Auto rumbastelt:

"Hallo Michael, wie geht's?" fragt er mich.

"Danke gut. Und dir?"

"Danke."

Er hat also den *Telegraph*-Artikel nicht gelesen, oder zumindest konnte er mich anhand dessen nicht identifizieren. Mein Pseudonym ist also noch sicher.

Ich erzähle meiner Frau von dem BMW, und sie atmet erleichtert auf. Anschließend lassen wir uns alle Zeit der Welt, um all die Klamotten meiner Familie ins Auto zu packen. Dann geht es zum nächsten Bahnhof und ab nach London. Die Kinder sind ganz aus dem Häuschen. Zugfahren ist für sie weitaus ungewöhnlicher als fliegen. So ändern sich die Zeiten! In London bahnen wir uns per U-Bahn und Bus den Weg zum Zoo. Der stellt sich dann allerdings als recht enttäuschend heraus, was wohl auch an der fortgeschrittenen Jahreszeit liegen mag. Viele Tiere sind einfach nicht in den Freigehegen. Aber auch sonst scheint dieser Zoo für diese 10-Millionen-Stadt zu winzig zu sein. Jedenfalls meint meine Frau, die Wilhelma in Stuttgart sei wesentlich schöner. Aber zumindest die Kinder sind zufrieden. Gegen 3 Uhr nachmittags müssen wir uns dann zum Flughafen aufmachen. Wir warten fast eine halbe Stunde vergeblich auf den Bus. Um zu verhindern, daß wir zu spät kommen, entschließe ich mich, das Taxi zur nächsten U-Bahn-Haltestelle zu nehmen. Ich nehme Kay auf die Schulter und alles mögliche Gepäck auf den Rücken und unter die Arme und hechte los. Meine Frau und Tamara haben Probleme, mir zu folgen. Ich finde gewandt meinen Weg durch Londons etwas verwirrendes U-Bahn-System von einer Linie zur nächsten, treppauf, treppab, linker Gang, rechte Röhre, Linie 1 zur

Linie 14, treppauf, links herum, treppab, dann auf die Linie 4 gewechselt. Alles muß schnell gehen, und so habe ich die völlig irritierte und orientierungslose Familie im Schlepptau.

"Woher weißt du bloß, daß wir richtig sind? Wo sind wir überhaupt? Ich wäre hier völlig verloren, wenn ich dich nicht hätte" meint meine Frau.

"Ich hab' halt begriffen, wie es hier funktioniert. Vertrau einfach auf mich. Wir haben jetzt keine Zeit."

Erst in der Linie raus nach Heathrow kommen wir zur Ruhe, und ich erkläre ihr, wie das U-Bahn-System funktioniert und warum ich mich ein wenig auskenne. Erfahrung eben.

Während unserer etwa 45-minütigen Fahrt raus nach Heathrow erkläre ich meiner Frau, daß ich aus Sicherheitsgründen lieber nicht mit ihr zum Schalter gehe. Ich werde statt dessen im Hintergrund warten, während sie sich einbucht.

"Ich verstehe", sagt sie.

"Ich glaube nicht, daß es wirklich gefährlich werden kann, aber es ist theoretisch möglich, daß sie wissen, daß du hier bist und wann du abfliegst. Sie könnten es zumindest wissen, falls sie Zugriff auf die Flugdaten haben. Ich muß dich wohl nicht daran erinnern, daß sie 1995 Günter Deckert in Handschellen vom Flughafen abgeführt haben, als er gerade aus dem Flugzeug ausstieg. Er kam von einem Urlaub auf den Kanarischen Inseln zurück, und sie wußten genau, wann er aus welchem Flugzeug aussteigen würde. Sie sind also absolut in der Lage, so was zu machen."

Günter Deckert war in Deutschland strafrechtlich verfolgt worden, weil er 1991 einen "Holocaust-leugnenden" Vortrag des US-Bürgers Fred Leuchter übersetzt hatte, einem Experten für Hinrichtungstechnologien, der 1989 ein Gutachten über die angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz und Majdanek angefertigt hatte. Leuchter war in seinem Gutachten zu dem Schluß gekommen, daß es solche Gaskammern nicht gegeben habe, und diesen Bericht hatte er in besagtem Vortrag auf Englisch zusammengefaßt. Deckert wurde später für seine Übersetzung zu zwei Jahren Haft verurteilt. Daß er Deutschland während des laufenden Verfahrens für einen Urlaub verlassen hatte, wurde von dem deutschen Gericht unglaublicherweise als Fluchtversuch interpretiert. Hätte Deckert wirklich fliehen wollen, wäre er wohl kaum zurückgekehrt.

Ich habe ein Talent dafür, meiner Frau Angst einzujagen. Ich berichte ihr meist ohne Umschweife über die Risiken und Gefahren dessen, was ich mache. Es liegt wohl in meinen Genen. Im Lügen war ich schon immer schlecht. Meine Frau hat das nach nur wenigen Monaten, die wir zusammenlebten, spitz gekriegt. Sie sieht es mir an der Nasenspitze an, wenn ich

etwas zu verbergen suche. Jeder kann dies nach einer Weile. Schon während meiner Kindheit sind die wenigen Versuche, zu flunkern, fürchterlich daneben gegangen, und so habe ich es mir zum Prinzip gemacht, nicht zu schummeln. Das geht häufig soweit, daß ich nicht nur nicht zu lügen versuche, sondern die Dinge demonstrative offen präsentiere. Das hat mich freilich auch schon immer wieder in große Schwierigkeiten gestürzt, schon als Kleinkind, wie meine Mutter zu berichten weiß. Meine Ehrlichkeit und Wahrheitsliebe, so ihre Aussage, würde mir noch zum Verhängnis werden.

Im Heathrow Flughafen halte ich mich dann auch wirklich im Hintergrund, während meine Frau sich und die Kinder einbucht. Ich sehe die irritierten Blicke meiner Kinder, die mich aus den Augen verloren haben und nun die Menschenmenge nach mir absuchen. Ich hoffe, daß sie mich nicht sehen, denn es kann schlimme Auswirkungen haben, wenn sie plötzlich laut "Papa" und "Germar" rufend quer durch die Abfertigungshalle zu mir gerannt kommen. Es tut weh, die Kinder so verstört zu sehen.

Und dann geht tatsächlich etwas schief. Die Dame am Schalter nimmt die Flugkarten meiner Frau und verschwindet damit für 5 bis 10 Minuten. Ich werde nervös. Aber schließlich stellt sich heraus, daß es nur ein Problem mit der Reservierung war. Sobald sie ihr Gepäck los ist, macht sich meine Frau, die mich ebenfalls aus den Augen verloren hat, mit den Kindern und dem Handgepäck auf den Weg. Sobald sie in der Menschenmenge verschwunden ist, pirsche ich mich ran und helfe ihr beim Tragen des Gepäcks. Wir verbringen etwa eine halbe Stunde in einem Restaurant und gehen dann zur Personenkontrolle.

"Würdest du mir den Gefallen erweisen und nicht wieder zu weinen anfangen, wenn wir uns verabschieden?" bittet mich meine Frau. "Sonst sitzen wir nämlich nachher alle in der Abflughalle und heulen wie die Schloßhunde, und die Kinder haben während des ganzen Fluges eine fürchterliche Laune."

"Ich werd's versuchen." Ich nehme es mir wirklich vor. Aber dann, als wir uns alle ein letztes Mal umarmen, werden meine Augen feucht. Ich kann meine Tränen aber gerade noch unterdrücken.

"Tschüß Papa." Ich verliere die Kontrolle, aber nur für ganz kurz. Und jetzt, da ich diese Zeilen schreibe, verliere ich sie wieder.

"Mach schnell, ich halt's nicht mehr lange aus", dränge ich meine Frau. Sie versteht und passiert mit den Kindern den Metalldetektor am Flughafen, ohne sich nochmal umzudrehen. Ich drehe mich um und gehe zurück Richtung Aufzug, gleichfalls ohne auch nur einmal zurückzuschauen.

Absprungvorbereitungen

Auf meinem Rückweg nach Hove versuche ich, mich auf die vor mir liegenden Aufgaben zu konzentrieren. Bereits im Juni 1999, während einer Vortragsreise durch die Vereinigten Staaten, habe ich Möglichkeiten ausgelotet, in die USA überzusiedeln. Da ich im Laufe des Jahres 1999 erkannt hatte, daß der Revisionismus nur dann Erfolg haben kann, wenn er in der Weltsprache Englisch präsentiert wird, war mein Entschluß gereift, dies von den USA aus zu versuchen. Da mich meine Familie nun verlassen hatte, gab es nichts mehr, was mich noch zwingend an England band. Jeder Winkel, jede Straße, ja sogar jedes Geschäft und jeder Supermarkt dort sind angefüllt mit schmerzlichen Erinnerungen an meine Familie. Zudem haben die USA diese göttliche Erfindung namens absolute Redefreiheit. Lag es da nicht nahe, den Weg ins Land der unbegrenzten Möglichkeiten zu suchen?

Während meiner zweiten Reise in die USA Ende September 1999 gelang es mir dann tatsächlich, bei einem kleinen Verlag namens Theses & Dissertations Press, geleitet von Dr. Robert Countess, eine Stelle als Herausgeber angeboten zu bekommen. Schon damals stand also fest, daß ich in die USA gehen würde. Alles hing lediglich von den Einwanderungsformalitäten ab, die sich freilich über viele Monate oder gar Jahre hinziehen können.

Jetzt aber, da in England die Hetzjagd auf mich begonnen hat, sieht alles anders aus. Ich kann nicht mehr warten, bis ich ein Arbeitsvisum oder eine Greencard ausgehändigt bekomme. Ich würde vielmehr, so beschlossen Tony und ich eines Abends, einfach mit einem Besuchervisum einreisen. Alles weitere würde sich dann ergeben.

Kaum im Hause Hancock angekommen, teilt mir Corinne mit, ich solle umgehend nach Uckfield zur Druckerei fahren, um mit Tony alles weitere zu besprechen. Ich zögere keine Sekunde, drehe auf dem Absatz um und fahre nach Uckfield. Diesmal allerdings fahre ich nicht direkt zur Druckerei. Wer weiß, vielleicht wartet da ja schon jemand auf mich. Ich parke mein Auto also auf dem Parkplatz des Tesco-Supermarktes und gehe die Hauptstraße runter, anstatt in die Seitenstraße zur Druckerei einzubiegen. Ich versuche, von hinten über ein paar andere Grundstücke zur Druckerei zu kommen. Ich habe das niemals zuvor versucht und weiß gar nicht, ob es geht, aber ich habe Glück: all die Fabriken dort haben offene Toren und Türen in den Zäunen. Sicher ist sicher…

"Hi, Germar. Wie war's in Heathrow?" begrüßt mich Tony.

"Es ging so. Wir haben es kurz und schmerzlos gemacht, wenigstens fast."

"Graham hat seine Hilfe angeboten."

"Oh, ist er da?", frage ich Tony.

"Ja, bei der Arbeit. Aber es ist zu laut im Druckraum. Laß ihn seinen Job fertigmachen, und dann wird er zu Dir kommen und Dir Näheres mitteilen. Am besten wäre es, mit ihm in den Dunkelraum zu gehen. Da seid ihr ungestört und es ist ein wenig sicherer."

"Danke. Ist Howard auch da?"

"Nein, er kommt erst morgen wieder."

Graham Jones ist Tonys einziger professioneller Druckfachmann, das Juwel seiner Mannschaft, und der Einzige, der nicht irgendwie politisch aktiv ist bzw. war. Ich frage mich daher, was ihn dazu bewegt haben mag, mir seine Hilfe anzubieten. Wir machen es kurz. Er gibt mir seine Adresse in Henfield und seine Telefonnummer sowie eine Wegbeschreibung zu seinem Hause. Er meint, er sei ab etwa 18:00 Uhr abends Zuhause, weswegen ich nicht vorher dorthin kommen solle, da er dort alleine wohne. Er schlägt vor, daß ich erst einmal auf unbegrenzte Zeit in dem Zimmer eines seiner Söhne wohnen kann, der zur Zeit an der Universität ist. Ich erläutere ihm, daß ich meine gesamte Computerausrüstung mitbringen müßte, um in den nächsten Tagen meinen Geschäften nachgehen zu können.

"Bist Du damit einverstanden?" frage ich ihn.

"Wieviel Zeug ist denn das?", erwidert er.

"Du hast wohl noch nie einen PC gesehen, oder?" ziehe ich ihn auf. "Es paßt alles auf einen mittelgroßen Schreibtisch. Es macht also keine weiteren Umstände. Ich bräuchte lediglich eine Telefonsteckdose in der Nähe oder eine entsprechend lange Verlängerungsschnur."

Er ist damit einverstanden, obwohl ich ein paar Sorgenfalten in seinem Gesicht zu erkennen glaube, wohl aus der Befürchtung, ich könne ihm seinen Haushalt durcheinanderbringen.

"Keine Sorge", versuche ich ihn zu beruhigen. "Ich arbeite ziemlich lautlos und ordentlich den ganzen Tag lang. Du wirst noch nicht einmal merken, daß ich da bin."

"Gut. Du kannst erst einmal unbeschränkte Zeit bei mir wohnen, bis eine andere Lösung zur Hand ist."

"Danke. Ich werde wahrscheinlich nicht länger als zwei oder drei Wochen bleiben, bevor ich mich ins Ausland abseile."

"Ach ja, für die Wochenenden werden wir uns etwas anderes einfallen lassen müssen, da ich dann meine Mutter bei mir habe, und ich möchte nicht, daß sie Fragen stellt."

"Gut. Fürs nächste Wochenende habe ich ohnehin schon etwas eingeplant gehabt."

Ich verspreche ihm, am frühen Abend bei ihm Zuhause zu sein. Anschließend gehe ich zurück zu meinem Auto und fahre zu meiner Mietwohnung, um all jene Sachen zusammenzupacken, die ich in den nächsten Tagen brauchen werde: Kleidung, Nahrungsmittel, den Papierkram, den ich für meine Arbeit brauche, und natürlich meinen Rechner. Das alles dauert länger, als ich eingeplant hatte, und ich mache mich erst in der Dämmerung auf den Weg zu Grahams Haus. Auf dem Weg dorthin verfahre ich mich, aber beim zweiten Versuch klappt es dann, und gegen sieben Uhr abends trudle ich bei ihm ein. Graham hat mich schon erwartet. Er hilft mir, meine Sachen in das Zimmer seines Sohnes zu tragen.

Nachdem ich mich provisorisch eingerichtet habe, gehe ich zu Graham ins Wohnzimmer. Er ist sehr nett und schaltet sogar den Fernseher aus, als ich reinkomme. Das ist durchaus nicht normal, wenn man englische Haushalte besucht!

"Darf ich fragen, warum Du mir Deine Hilfe angeboten hast? Ich meine, immerhin kennst Du mich doch gar nicht, oder?" frage ich ganz direkt.

"Nun, ich habe Dich öfter in der Druckerei gesehen, und Du scheinst kein übler Kerl zu sein. Außerdem glaube ich nicht, daß Du den Ärger, den Du jetzt hast, verdient hast", erklärt Graham.

"Bist Du irgendwie politisch engagiert?", will ich wissen, neugierig wie ich bin.

"Nein, ich habe keinerlei politische Interessen oder Vorzüge."

"Wie kommt es dann, daß Du in Tonys Druckerei arbeitest?"

Graham erzählt mir seine Geschichte, wie er seine alte Stellung verließ, wo man sein Fachwissen als professioneller Druckfachmann nicht zu würdigen wußte, und wie er sich für eine neue Stelle bewarb. Eine von mehreren Stellenangeboten, die er den regionalen Zeitungen entnahm, kam von Tony.

"Aber Tonys Druckerei ist doch ein Dritte-Welt-Firma mit einem total veralteten Maschinenpark, die in Dreck und Unordnung versinkt und in der totales organisatorisches Chaos herrscht. Wie kann man freiwillig dort arbeiten wollen?"

So harsch dieses Urteil auch scheint, es stammt von Tony selbst. Er selbst meinte einmal, er benötige alle paar Jahre einen Brandanschlag oder eine Überschwemmung, damit mal wieder ein Anlaß da sei auszumisten.

"Das stimmt schon," erwidert Graham, "aber ich bin dort der einzige Fachmann, und ich kann daher meine eigenen Ideen umsetzen. Ich bin fast so etwas wie mein eigener Boß. Und was am wichtigsten ist: Ich kann hier mein Hobby voll umsetzen, nämlich Fisch-Poster drucken und vermarkten.

Die Süßwasser-Fischerei ist nämlich mein Hobby, und Tony gibt mir freie Hand, um es umzusetzen."

Jetzt ist es an mir, meine Geschichte zu erzählen, denke ich.

"Weißt Du eigentlich, warum ich all den Ärger habe?" frage ich Graham.

"Nicht genau, nein. Ich habe nur Bruchstücke aufgeschnappt. Tony hat mir mal erklärt, daß Wolfgang irgend etwas Deinem Gutachten hinzugefügt hat, ohne Dich darüber zu informieren."

"Das stimmt. Jetzt, da Du mir Deine Hilfe angeboten hast, bist Du daran interessiert, mehr darüber zu hören? Du solltest immerhin wissen, warum auch Du nun Ärger bekommen könntest, jetzt, da Du einem Kriminellen beim Untertauchen hilfst," erwidere ich mit einem breiten Grinsen im Gesicht.

Er ist in der Tat neugierig, und so verbringen wir die nächsten zwei Stunden damit, indem ich ihm meine Geschichte erzähle.

"Aber warum hast Du dem Gericht nicht die Wahrheit gesagt? Warum hast Du nicht gesagt, wer es war, wenn Du doch unschuldig warst?" fragt Graham mich etwas verständnislos.

"Du meinst, ich hätte den wahren 'Täter' verraten sollen? Es war sicher dumm von ihm, meinem Gutachten diese Zusätze hinzuzufügen. Aber objektiv betrachtet war dies nichts, für das irgend jemand eine Gefängnisstrafe verdient hätte."

"Aber letztlich bist Du zu einer Gefängnisstrafe verurteilt worden."

"Ja, aber ich war eben so naiv zu glauben, daß mich ein deutsches Gericht unmöglich für etwas verurteilen würde, woran ich so offenkundig keinen Anteil hatte. Ich nehme an, daß das Gericht ahnte, wer der wirkliche 'Täter' war, aber sie hatten keine Beweise gegen ihn. Bei meiner ersten Hausdurchsuchung im September 1993 hat die Staatsanwaltschaften viele Indizien gefunden, die auf den 'Täter' hinwiesen, der damals offenbar eine zentrale, aus dem verborgenen handelnde Rolle für den Revisionismus in Deutschland spielte, und es war klar, daß er damals ein enger Freund von mir war.

Im August 1994, parallel zum Besuch des israelischen Staatspräsidenten Herzog, startete das Bundeskriminalamt dann eine bundesweite Hausdurchsuchungsaktion gegen diese Zentralfigur. Diese zeitliche Parallele war offenbar kein Zufall. Man wollte dem israelischen Staatspräsidenten quasi seinen Kopf präsentieren. An acht Stellen, bei Verwandten und Bekannten, wurde alles auf den Kopf gestellt, einschließlich meiner Wohnung. Aber glücklicherweise wurden wir von einem Informanten innerhalb des BKA gewarnt, und so ging das BKA letztlich völlig leer aus. Man sieht also, daß wir hier und da mit Helfern und Freunden im System rechnen können.

Ich nehme an, daß der Schauprozeß gegen mich der letzte Versuch war, dieser damaligen geheimnisvollen Zentralfigur des deutschen Revisionismus habhaft zu werden. Mit der offenen Drohung, mich als unschuldigen Familienvater zweier Kleinkinder ins Gefängnis zu schicken, hoffte man vielleicht, daß entweder ich den wahren 'Schuldigen' präsentiere, oder daß dieser sich selbst stellt. Aber auch dieser Versuch ist gescheitert.

Man hätte den wahren 'Täter' wahrscheinlich zu der Höchststrafe von fünf Jahren verurteilt, denn die Verbreitung meines Gutachtens war ja nur einer unter vielen Punkten, die man ihm zu Last gelegt hätte. Wenn also überhaupt irgend jemand moralisch verpflichtet gewesen wäre, die Wahrheit zu sagen, so wäre es der 'Täter' selbst gewesen. Aber der hätte sich selbst massiv belasten müssen, und dazu kann ihn keiner zwingen. Aber wie dem auch sei, letztlich ist keiner von uns ins Gefängnis gegangen, und auch alle anderen, die in diese Aktion verwickelt waren, sind davongekommen. Und alle veröffentlichen und arbeiten sie ununterbrochen und ungehindert weiter im Revisionismus. Was soll's also?

Obwohl ich natürlich nicht mit allem übereinstimme, was mein Freund so von sich gegeben hat – und ich war wirklich aufgebracht über seine unsachgemäßen Zusätze zu meinem Gutachten – so würde ich aber in Sachen Redefreiheit niemals jemanden verraten, so daß dieser deshalb ins Gefängnis kommt. So einfach ist das. Ich möchte ja auch nicht, daß mich jemand für das verrät und ausliefert, was ich gesagt oder geschrieben habe."

Nachdem wir uns ausgesprochen haben, ist es Graham nun ganz offensichtlich wesentlich wohler zumute. Ich habe oft bemerkt, daß die Menschen in meiner Privatsphäre oft recht engagiert werden, wenn sie einmal ein wenig teilhaben dürfen an einer echten Kriminalgeschichte mit einer Prise Agententätigkeit und Verschwörung, wie in einem spannenden Film eben. Es ist offenbar positiv stimulierend, einmal einen kleinen Anteil an einer solch spannenden Geschichte zu haben, vorausgesetzt freilich, man bekommt dadurch nicht selbst zu viel Ärger…

In der folgenden Zeit versuche ich zu organisieren, was vor meiner Abreise noch auf die Schnelle organisiert werden muß: Wichtige Korrespondenz, Bestellungen abarbeiten, das Buch *Riese auf tönernen Füßen* sowie die Ausgabe 4/1999 von *VffG* zum Drucker bringen, und schließlich meine zweite Identität in meiner Heimatsiedlung auflösen. Michael Martin kam aus dem Nichts und verschwindet wieder im Nichts. Howard ist mir eine große Hilfe dabei. Er mietet für mich einen Kleinlaster, und wir beide transportieren all mein Hab und Gut nach Uckfield und lagern es vorübergehend in einem Container auf dem Grundstück von Tonys Druckerei. Dort bleibt es solange, bis ich Bescheid gebe, wohin es verschifft werden soll.

Howard erklärt sich damit einverstanden, von mir als Versandmensch angestellt zu werden. Zudem erhält er Unterschriftsberechtigung zu meinem englischen Bankkonto, so daß er bei meiner Abwesenheit alle notwendigen geschäftlichen Dinge erledigen kann. Dies wird mir erlauben, über eine unbestimmte Zeit hinweg die Illusion aufrecht zu erhalten, ich sei nach wie vor in England – und zwar sowohl bei den Behörden als auch bei meinen Kunden. Das einzige wirklich Problem wird die Korrespondenz sein, die mir nachgesandt werden muß, was wohl Wochen in Anspruch nehmen wird.

Als Howard und ich zu meiner Bank gehen, begrüßt mich der Bankangestellte freundlich:

"Guten Tag, Mr. Scheerer! Wie können wir Ihnen heute helfen?"

Man fühlt sich gleich wie zu Hause, wenn einen die Leute beim Namen nennen und einen nicht ständig als Nazi beschimpfen. Ich werde das vermissen. Mein kleiner Lagerraum, den ich für Bücher angemietet habe, muß gleichfalls ausgeräumt werden. Ich hoffe bloß, daß der Verwalter des Lagers nichts von der *Sunday Telegraph* Affäre mitbekommen hat.

"Wie geht's Dir, Germar?" begrüßt er mich freundlich. Das ist wie Balsam auf offene Wunden. Zumindest bin ich für ihn noch kein Monster. Ich stelle ihm also Howard vor als denjenigen, der meine Geschäfte in den nächsten Monaten abwickeln wird.

In der Zwischenzeit sagen meine Geschwister einen Besuch ab, den sie für das Wochenende nach meinem Geburtstag eingeplant hatten. Meine Frau hat sie inzwischen über den Schlamassel informiert, in dem ich mich gerade befinde. Ich bin etwas niedergeschlagen angesichts dieser Nachricht. Ich hätte etwas Zerstreuung durchaus brauchen können, aber wahrscheinlich haben sie recht. Nun müßte ich auch John absagen, der meinen Geschwistern seine Bed-and-Breakfast-Zimmer in Jevington zur verfügen stellen wollte. Good old John Ryder-Smith, über 70 Jahre alt, ist in den letzten Jahren ein enger Freund von uns geworden, insbesondere meiner Frau. Ich möchte ihn nicht mit meinen Problemen beunruhigen. Es war für ihn schon hart genug, daß mich meine Frau mit den Kindern verlassen hat. Ich erkläre John also, daß ich statt meiner Geschwister bei ihm übernachten werde, da meine Geschwister mein Doppelbett bevorzugen (was John wohl denken mag?). Auf diese Weise komme ich am Wochenende aus Grahams Haus heraus, und John macht sich keine Sorgen…

Schlagartig fällt mir ein, daß ich einen weiteren für das gleiche Wochenende angekündigten Besucher völlig vergessen habe. Marc Dufour, ein französischer Revisionist, will mich besuchen, um mit mir die Veröffentlichung eines Buches *Die Lüge spricht zwanzig Sprachen* zu besprechen, das

er während der letzten Jahre verfaßt hat. Er hat mir die Rechte dazu angeboten. Soviel ich weiß, hat er bereits die Fahrkarte für den Kanaltunnel gekauft. Er wird sicher böse auf mich sein, wenn ich ihm absage. Ich rufe ihn von einem öffentlichen Telefon in Pevensey Bay an und beichte ihm, daß ich ihn unter keinen Umständen am kommenden Wochenende sehen kann. Er ist eingeschnappt, denn er hat bereits den teuren Fahrschein für die Zugfahrt durch den Tunnel gekauft. Leider kann ich ihm noch nicht einmal erklären, warum ich ihn nicht treffen kann, habe also keine Möglichkeit, seinen Zorn zu besänftigen.

Tony und Howard versprechen mir, mein Hab und Gut auf den Weg zu schicken, sobald ich ihnen mitgeteilt habe, wo ich mich aufhalte. Ich gebe Tony einen Scheck über 3.000 englische Pfund und bitte ihn, diesen Scheck erst einzureichen, *nachdem* ich das Land verlassen habe. Als Gegenleistung vereinbaren wir, daß Tony mir am Vorabend meiner Abreise 3.000 britische Pfund in bar übergibt. Auf diese Weise habe ich genug Bargeld für die Reise und löse bei meiner Bank keine Alarmglocken aus. Man weiß ja nie…

Als nächstes muß ich einen Weg finden, dieses Land unbemerkt zu verlassen. England, ich mag Dich wirklich, und eigentlich möchte ich gar nicht gehen. Aber anscheinend magst Du mich überhaupt nicht leiden. Du scheinst mich zu hassen. Ich habe verstanden, obwohl ich sicher bin, daß Du Deine Ansicht ändertest, wenn Du mir nur zuhören würdest. Ich bekomme schon beim bloßen Gedanken, England zu verlassen, Heimweh.

Es ist zu gefährlich, das Land per Flugzeug zu verlassen. Als ich England im Juni 1999 für eine zweiwöchige Tour durch die USA verließ, kontrollierte ein Sicherheitsbeamter am Flughafen Heathrow meinen Paß und stutzte:

"Sind Sie deutscher Staatsangehöriger?" frug er mich.

"Ja, warum?"

"Warum beginnen Sie Ihre Reise dann hier in London?"

"Weil ich hier in England wohne."

"Wo wohnen Sie denn?" hakte er nach.

"In East Dean."

"Haben Sie irgendwelche britische Ausweispapiere?"

"Ähhh – ich habe nur meinen Sozialversicherungsausweis."

"Das geht in Ordnung. Kann ich den sehen."

Ich gab ihm den Ausweis, und mit Paß und Ausweis versehen verließ der Beamte die Schalterhalle durch eine Hintertür. Minuten vergingen. Mein Herz schlug merklich schneller, und ich fing zu schwitzen an. Dies war das erste Mal seit meiner Flucht aus Deutschland, daß ich einer Paßkontrolle unterzogen wurde. Was würde geschehen? Und ich Idiot sagte ihm auch

noch, ich wohnte in East Dean. Mein englischer Sozialversicherungsausweis ist allerdings auf Hastings ausgestellt, auf Howards Wohnung. Oh, Junge! Das konnte Ärger geben!

Der Beamte kam schließlich zurück und gab mir Paß und Ausweis mit der knappen Bemerkung zurück, es sei alles in Ordnung.

Welch eine Erleichterung!

Mich an diese ängstigenden Minuten erinnernd, ist mir klar, daß ein einziger Eintrag in irgendeiner Sicherheits-Datenbank am Flughafen dazu führen kann, daß die ganze Geschichte bei der nächsten Kontrolle weniger glimpflich ausgeht. Zudem muß ich den britischen Behörden ja keine offensichtliche Spur hinterlassen, indem mein Name als Passagier eines Fluges von London in die USA feierlich auf allerlei englischen Computern abgelegt wird. Es ist also ratsam, England nicht von einem Flughafen aus zu verlassen. Es ist aber auch keine Alternative, den Ärmelkanal zu überqueren, denn die Paßkontrollen sind dort relative streng. Die einzige Option ist daher Irland. Unabhängiges Südirland. Es sollte kein großes Problem sein, das Irische Meer mit einer Fähre zu überqueren, zumal Südirland im Gegensatz zu Nordirland ja keine Sicherheitsprobleme hat. Ich hoffe daher, daß die Paßkontrollen auf der Fähre recht lasch sind. Graham teilt mir mit, daß es sogar Zugfahrkarten gibt, die das Fährticket gleich mit beinhalten. Als nächstes fahre ich also zum nächst größeren Bahnhof, um herauszufinden, was so eine Fahrkarte kostet. Es stellt sich heraus, daß man bei Kauf einer solchen Karte seinen Namen und seine Adresse angeben muß. Allerdings bedarf es keines Ausweises. Ich kaufe also eine solche Fahrkarte nach Dublin für das Wochenende des 13. November auf meinen "zweiten" falschen Namen. Das klappt ja wie am Schnürchen.

Anschließend mache ich meine Mietwohnung übergabebereit, so daß Howard beim Auslaufen des Mietvertrages im Januar 2001 nur noch wenig Arbeit haben wird. Nach getaner Arbeit verlasse ich meine liebgewonnene Siedlung zum letzten Mal. Die Sonne steht tief am Horizont und scheint in wunderbarem Gold über die Weiden der Seven Sisters. Sogar die Schafe sind aus purem Gold. Ich mag gar nicht gehen. Ist das nicht vielleicht doch nur ein Alptraum? Kann mich denn niemand aufwecken?

Am Parkplatz beim Viehgitter halte ich an, steige aus meinem Auto aus und setze mich auf eine Bank, um ein letztes Mal den Sonnenuntergang daheim zu erleben. Ich werde fürchterliches Heimweh bekommen. Schau es Dir genau an. Präge Dir dieses farbenprächtige Bild ein! Dies ist das letzte

Mal, daß Du es zu Gesicht bekommst.[7] Dies wird Dein Seelenfutter sein für die vielen kargen Jahre in der Fremde, die womöglich nun vor Dir liegen…

Es ist Donnerstag Abend. Mein Zug fährt am Samstag. Ich entschließe mich, den Abend im mittelalterlichen Tiger Inn in East Dean zu verbringen, meiner Lieblingsgaststätte. Während ich an der Bar stehe und auf meine Bestellung warte, bemerke ich ein junges Paar mit einer Dame mittleren Alters. Die beiden Damen sprechen mit schwerem deutschen Akzent mit dem jungen Mann, miteinander jedoch sprechen die Damen deutsch. Welch eine wunderbare Gelegenheit zu meinem Lieblingsspiel! Ich gehe auf ihren Tisch zu, schon allein, um nicht völlig alleine zu sein. Ich fange eine Konversation auf Englisch an. Der junge Mann ist offenbar Engländer, aber die beiden Damen sind Deutsche. Sie bemerken aber nicht, daß ich Deutscher bin. Der Engländer bemerkt zwar meinen Akzent, kann ihn aber nicht einordnen, und das, obwohl er mit einer Deutschen verlobt ist. Ich lasse sie alle raten, was meine Muttersprache ist. Ich liebe dieses Spiel, denn es errät fast niemand mehr auf Anhieb, und auch nicht beim zweiten oder dritten Anlauf, daß ich Deutscher bin. Als ich es schließlich preisgebe, sind die beiden Damen sehr überrascht. Ob ich denn die ganze Zeit verstanden hätte, was sie geheimnisvoll miteinander besprochen hätten. Das ist ja der Spaß am Ganzen! In der Schule habe ich Englisch mit einer 5 abgeschlossen. Und nun erkennt man kaum mehr meinen Akzent. Wenigstens eine kleine Genugtuung! Der Abend ist erfolgreich in dem Sinne, daß er mich völlig von meinen Sorgen und Nöten ablenkt.

Am nächsten Tag arbeite ich die restlichen bürokratischen Kleinigkeiten ab und packe meine sieben Sachen. Am Abend, als ich die letzten Dinge zusammenkrame, bemerke ich, daß mein Paß nicht dort ist, wo ich glaube, ihn zuletzt hingelegt zu haben. Ich werde nervös. Wo ist mein Paß? Die Nervosität steigert sich zusehends. Ich öffne alle Kartons und Pakete wieder, die ich gerade erst zugeklebt habe. Ich durchsuche alles, drehe jeden Papierstapel zweimal um. Nichts. Er ist verschwunden.

Als Graham von der Arbeit zurückkommt, berichte ich ihm von diesem Malheur. Er ruft Tony an, um das für diesen Abend arrangierte Treffen zur Übergabe der £3.000 zu streichen. Anschließend durchsuchen wir zusammen noch einmal all meine Unterlagen und gehen alle meine Handlungen und Aufenthaltsorte der letzten Tage durch.

---

[7] Es stellte sich später heraus, daß ich tatsächlich zurückkehren würde – 9 Jahre später, um ein Jahr lang in Eastbourne gleichen neben den wunderbaren Downs zu wohnen. Aber jenen besonderen Ort in den Downs habe ich nie wieder besucht. Ich fürchtete mich vor den Gefühlen, die er hervorrufen würde.

Am Samstag Morgen, dem Tag meiner geplanten Abfahrt, fahre ich zu Tonys Haus und berichte ihm vom verlorenen Paß. Wir suchen sein Haus ab. Vielleicht habe ich den Paß ja dort liegen lassen. Aber wir finden nichts.

Ich fahre in meine leere Mietwohnung, aber auch dort ist nichts zu finden.

Habe ich den Paß in jener stürmischen Nacht verloren, als ich über die Weiden von hinten zu meiner Wohnung ging? Nein, daß kann nicht sein, da ich mich definitiv erinnere, ihn in Grahams Wohnung abgelegt zu haben. Oder liegt er vielleicht bei John, wo ich am vorigen Wochenende übernachtete? Aber auch dort ist nichts zu finden.

Verlor ich ihn am Donnerstag Abend im Tiger Inn, als ich meine Windjacke achtlos auf den Stapel mit den anderen Jacken warf? Oder habe ich ihn vorgestern im Beachy Head Restaurant verloren? Alle Nachfragen an diesen Orten ergeben nichts. Wo ist dieses verdammt Ding?

Tom Acton, der vierte Mann in Tonys Druckerei, versucht mich an diesem Wochenende etwas aufzumuntern. Da ich am Wochenende ja nicht bei Graham schlafen kann, läßt mich Tom am Samstag und Sonntag bei sich in Brighton wohnen. Er nimmt mich zu einem ausgedehnten Spaziergang um den Devil's Dyke nördlich von Brighton mit. Außerdem gehen wir zusammen Badminton spielen. Er schlägt mich. Ich habe seit 10 Jahren nicht mehr gespielt, und es ist daher kein Wunder, daß ich mit ihm nicht mithalten kann. Tom meint, er trainiere insgeheim, weil ihn Tony schon seit einigen Monaten einlädt, seiner Badminton-Gruppe beizutreten, aber er will sich nicht blamieren und trainiert deswegen, um sie dann mit einer grandiosen Leistung zu beeindrucken. Das wird Dir zweifellos gelingen, Tom! Ich hatte vor drei Jahren nicht die geringsten Probleme, Tony und seine Freunde zu schlagen, selbst in der schlechten Form, in der ich damals schon war. Du wirst sie daher alle besiegen!

Während wir weiterhin nach meinem Paß suchen, entschließe ich mich, bei der deutschen Botschaft in London einen neuen ausgestellt zu bekommen. Ich sammle daher alle notwendigen Informationen. Es stellt sich heraus, daß man einen provisorischen Paß schon in ein paar Tagen bekommen kann. Die Ausstellung eines richtigen Passes benötigt aber etwa 6 Wochen, aber er kann als Einschreiben an eine Postadresse gesandt werden. Das ist gut, denn ich möchte doch verhindern, zweimal in die Höhle des Löwen gehen zu müssen. Am Montag lasse ich zunächst einen Satz Paßbilder von mir machen. Seit fast zwei Wochen habe ich mich schon nicht mehr rasiert. Nach über drei Jahren in England hat mein Elektrorasierer immer noch einen deutschen Stecker, und mein Adapter ist gut verstaut in irgendeinem Karton. Da kann man nichts machen. Die Paßbilder sehen dann auch erwar-

tungsgemäß schrecklich aus. Ich muß aber wohl gestehen, daß sie mir irgendwie ähnlich sehen müssen.

Anschließend geht es von Brighton aus per Bahn nach London Victoria, und von dort bahne ich mir meinen Weg durch Londons U-Bahn-System zur deutschen Botschaft. Ich betrete das Gebäude mit einem ungeheuer flauen Gefühl in der Magengegend. Es ist kaum jemand im Wartesaal, und so erhalte ich die auszufüllenden Formulare schon nach wenigen Minuten. Jetzt kommt es darauf an. Ich händige der Dame am Schalter meine Unterlagen aus, und Sie fängt an, meine Daten in den Computer einzutippen.

Mal sehen, was passiert.

Sie zögert und schaut sich irgend etwas näher am Bildschirm an. Dann legt sie meinen Antrag zur Seite und kommt zum Schalter zurück:

"Würden Sie bitte einen Augenblick lang Platz nehmen, Herr Scheerer?"

"Warum? Stimmt was nicht?"

"Es gibt da ein Problem. Ich muß erst meinen Chef fragen. Bitte setzen Sie sich dort einen Moment hin"

Ich rieche eine Falle. Die Dame steht da und wartet, daß ich mich endlich setze. Also tue ich ihr den Gefallen und setze mich. Kaum daß ich sitze, verläßt sie den Schalterraum durch eine Hintertür. Und kaum daß sie den Schalterraum verlassen hat, springe ich auf und verlasse die Botschaft in zügigem Schritt. Du betrittst besser keinen deutschen Boden mehr, noch nicht einmal eine deutsche Botschaft! Die haben Dich ganz offenbar in ihrer Datenbank entsprechend vermerkt!

Draußen angekommen, mache ich mich im Eilschritt auf den Weg zum nächsten U-Bahn-Eingang. Als ich eine Straße einen Block hinter der deutschen Botschaft überqueren will, stoppt plötzlich ein großes schwarzes Auto vor mir und versperrt mir den Weg. Mein Herz bliebt fast stehen.

"Können Sie mir sagen, wo der Wilton Crescent ist?" fragt mich der Fahrer. Gott sei Dank nur eine dumme Frage! Nein, ich kann ihm nicht helfen, und selbst wenn ich es könnte, so würde ich mir bestimmt jetzt keine Zeit für ausführliche Wegbeschreibungen nehmen. Noch um zwei Ecken herum, und Londons Untergrund verschluckt mich wieder. Auf und davon.

Sobald ich zurück in Brighton bin, gehe ich zur nächsten öffentlichen Telefonzelle und rufe die deutsche Botschaft an. Man verbindet mich mit der Dame, die mich zuvor bedient hat. Ich entschuldige mich dafür, daß ich nicht warten konnte, und frage sie, ob sie inzwischen herausgefunden hat, wo das Problem liegt.

"Es liegt ein Paßverweigerungsgrund gegen Sie vor" erklärt sie.

Mich unwissend stellend, frage ich: "Was heißt das denn?"

"Das heißt, daß wir ihnen keinen neuen Paß ausstellen dürfen."

"Und warum nicht, wenn ich fragen darf?"

"Das kann ich Ihnen leider nicht sagen. Unser Datensatz enthält keine Informationen über den Grund."

Sie ist womöglich sogar aufrichtig und sie weiß wirklich nicht, was gegen mich vorliegt. Nun, ich selbst weiß es natürlich, aber ich verkneife es mir, ihr irgend etwas zu erzählen. Ich lege also auf, trotte etwas deprimiert zu meinem Auto zurück und fahre zurück zu Grahams Haus.

Was könnte ich sonst noch unternehmen? Vielleicht muß ich England ja gar nicht verlassen? Vielleicht können mich die britischen Behörden aus juristischen Gründen gar nicht ausliefern? Wie wäre es also, wenn ich zur Abwechslung mal juristischen Rat einhole? Schon in den Anfangszeit meines Aufenthalts in England habe ich Kontakt zu einem Anwalt aufgenommen, der in derartigen Fällen Erfahrung hat. Er kennt meinen Fall und hat womöglich sogar in den Medien verfolgt, was gegen mich im Gange ist. Ich fahre also nach Hove zu einem öffentlichen Telefon und rufe ihn an. Wie sich herausstellt, hat er die Medienkampagne gegen mich tatsächlich verfolgt und ist voll im Bild, was sich ereignet.

"Was meinen Sie also, was höchstwahrscheinlich passieren wird, wenn man mich findet?" frage ich ihn.

"Die europäischen Auslieferungsgesetze haben sich in den letzten Jahren massiv geändert. Soweit ich es verstanden habe, wurden Sie in Deutschland für ein Vergehen verurteilt, das formell gesehen auch hier in Großbritannien ein Vergehen darstellt mit einer ähnlichen Strafandrohung. Unter diesen Umständen werden EU-Bürger sofort ausgeliefert, und zwar ohne das Recht auf eine juristische Anhörung."

"Aber das Vergehen, das ich angeblich begangen habe, würde in England doch noch nicht einmal zu einem Ermittlungsverfahren führen, von einer Verurteilung ganz zu schweigen" erwidere ich.

"Das ist sicher richtig, aber Sie werden keinen einzigen englischen Richter dazu bringen, sich Ihren Fall anzuhören. Ihr Fall wird auf einer reinen Verwaltungsebene behandelt werden. Die Justiz spielt darin gar keine Rolle. Ich sehe es daher als 99,9% sicher an, daß Ihnen niemand bei dem zuhören wird, was Sie zu sagen haben. Sie haben einfach kein Recht auf eine juristische Anhörung."

"Es gibt also keinerlei Hoffnung?"

"Leider nein."

"Danke schön für diesen Rat."

Ist dies das Ende vom Lied?

Inzwischen suchen alle fieberhaft nach meinem Paß, aber ohne Ergebnis. Graham fragt sogar bei den örtlichen Polizeidienststellen an, ob dort ir-

gendwelche deutschen Ausweispapiere gefunden wurden. Aber auch dort ist das Ergebnis gleich Null. Es hätte mich auch zu Tode erschrocken, sollte die Antwort der Polizei positiv gewesen sein. Das hätte immerhin die perfekte Falle sein können.

Nun heißt es also umplanen. Ohne Paß kann ich nicht in die Staaten reisen, aber der mir verbliebene Personalausweis gibt mir wenigstens noch Reisefreiheit innerhalb Europas. Ich bitte Howard daher, meine abgelaufene Fahrkarte nach Dublin in nächster Zeit zurückzugeben und zu versuchen, sie wenigstens teilweise erstattet zu bekommen. Zudem gebe ich meinen englischen Freunden nun meine geänderten Pläne bekannt: Ich werde das Land in Richtung Irland verlassen und mich dort für die nächsten Jahre unter einer neuen Identität verstecken. Ein Freund von mir wohnt dort nahe Killaloe nordöstlich von Limerick und erklärt sich spontan bereit, mich unterzubringen und beim Aufbau einer neuen Identität zu helfen.

Aufgrund der durch diesen Aufstand hervorgerufenen Verzögerung komme ich immerhin noch in die Lage, die Druckfahnen des Buches *Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, die am Mittwoch vom Drucker kommen, Korrekturlesen zu können. Was für ein Glück im Unglück: Die Seitenzahlen im Inhaltsverzeichnis sind völlig durcheinandergewürfelt. Was für ein Desaster wäre das gewesen, hätte ich es nicht noch in letzter Stunde korrigieren können…

Am Donnerstag erledige ich dann die letzte Korrespondenz und fange wieder einmal an, alles einzupacken, diesmal für eine Reise mit meinem kleinen Renault Clio auf einer anderen Fähre über das Irische Meer. Tony bekommt Bescheid, daß ich ihn am Freitag Abend treffen möchte, um die 3.000 Pfund zu erhalten. Und während ich so meine sieben Sachen packe, klappe ich auch einen kleinen Karton auf, den ich mir für jene Sachen zurückgelegt habe, die in letzter Sekunde einzupacken sind. Die in den letzten Tagen bearbeiteten Briefe und Dokumente werde ich in diesem Karton ablegen.

Ich traue meinen Augen nicht: In diesem Karton liegt mein Paß obenauf und grinst mir frech ins Gesicht! Halleluja! Aber dann greife ich mir an den Kopf. Warum habe ich nie in diesem Karton nachgeschaut? Und wieso zum Teufel habe ich meinen Paß in diesen Karton gelegt, der doch dazu bestimmt ist, mit all meinem anderen Hab und Gut im Frachtcontainer auf die Überführung zu warten? Meinen Paß muß ich aber doch immer bei mir haben. Germar, Du bist ein selten dämliches Riesenrindvieh! Meine Unfähigkeit zu suchen war ja schon immer legendär.

Als Graham nach Hause kommt, berichte ich ihm sofort die frohe Botschaft, ermahne ihn aber zugleich, es niemandem zu sagen. Denn falls es ir-

gendwo im System ein Leck gibt, so wird die in den letzten zehn Tagen verbreitete Desinformation Gold wert sein.

"Das ist genial! Hast Du das von Anfang an so geplant? War das alles eine Show, was Du hier abgezogen hast?" fragt er mich völlig überwältigt.

"Nein, nein, das war leider alles echt. Ich war wirklich am Ende mit meinen Nerven. Ich weiß wirklich nicht, warum ich meinen Paß zu den Bürosachen gepackt habe. Aber wie dem auch sei. Das ganze Theater kommt uns jetzt sehr gelegen, denn jetzt glaubt jeder, daß ich meinen Paß verloren habe. Ich habe das sogar David Irving per Email mitgeteilt. Ich bin mir ziemlich sicher, daß sich diese schlechte Nachricht mittlerweile weiter verbreitet hat. Und sogar die deutschen Behörden glauben nun, daß ich in England in einer Falle sitze. Laß sie das ruhig alle weiter glauben!"

"Das ist perfekt!" meint Graham.

Ins Land der unbegrenzten Unmöglichkeiten

Am Tag darauf besorge ich mir ein zweites Mal ein Zugticket nach Dublin. Diesmal hält mich nichts mehr auf! (Hoffentlich…)

Gegen 8 Uhr abends treffe ich Tony vor einem italienischen Restaurant in Hove. Er überreicht mir das Geld und lädt mich zu einem letzten Abendessen in England ein. Fast drei Stunden lang sitzen wir zusammen und plaudern über alles Mögliche, und natürlich über meine Pläne, eine neue Existenz in Irland aufzubauen. Er muß ja auch nicht wissen, daß ich meinen Paß wieder gefunden habe. Also lasse ich auch ihn in seinem Glauben.

Was wäre ich ohne solche Freunde?

Mein Zug fährt am frühen Samstag Morgen ab, dem 20. November 1999. Noch vor der Morgendämmerung verlasse ich Grahams Haus. Ich wähle einen Umweg durch Alfriston, Litlington und East Dean, um von meiner geliebten Heimat ein letztes Mal Abschied zu nehmen. Ein letztes Mal werfe ich einen Blick auf die langsam in der Dämmerung erwachende Natur. Ich parke mein Auto in unmittelbarer Nähe zum Bahnhof von Eastbourne. Howard hat versprochen, sich des Autos anzunehmen und es dem örtlichen Renault-Händler zu verkaufen. Mit sieben Jahren, 130.000 km und dem Lenkrad auf der "falschen" Seite wird er dafür wohl kein Geld bekommen.

Meine Zugreise zum Fährhafen in Pembroke über London ist absolut entspannend, verglichen mit den letzten drei Wochen. Während der Zug Eastbourne verläßt, summe ich ein Lied der Carpenters, das mir sehr gefällt:

> *"I beg your pardon. I never promised you a rose garden. Along with the sunshine, there's gonna be a little rain sometimes."*

So ist das Leben!

Im Fährhafen muß ich mein Reisegepäck, das aus nur einer Reisetasche besteht, einem Hafenarbeiter übergeben und in einen Bus einsteigen. Das macht mich schon etwas nervös. Macht keine Fehler, Jungs! Diese Tasche ist alles, was ich besitze! Ich hoffe zudem, daß ich im richtigen Bus sitze, der in die richtige Fähre einfährt.

Im Innern der Fähre sagt man uns dann, daß wir uns um unser Gepäck nicht zu kümmern brauchen, da es im Gepäckabteil des Busses bleibt. Wir würden es nach der Ankunft in Dublin ausgehändigt bekommen. Wie kommt es bloß, daß mich das alles nervös macht?

So selbstverständlich es auch ist, daß es beim Verlassen Großbritanniens keine Ausweiskontrollen gibt, es beruhigt mich doch ungemein, keine englischen Uniformierten zu sehen. Die Reise verläuft ruhig, ja geradezu langweilig. Aber wer wollte sich beschweren. Ein kurzer Flirt mit einer der jungen Damen im Delikatessenladen ist das aufregendste, was diese Fähre zu bieten hat. Die Filme im Kino interessieren mich überhaupt nicht, und zum Schlafen bin ich auch nicht müde genug. So vertreibe ich mir halt die Zeit damit, endlos in die Irische See zu starren und meine Gedanken treiben zu lassen: Zuerst die entschwindende heimatliche britische Küste, und dann, nach etwa zwei Stunden, die sich nähernde irische Küste.

Bei der Ankunft in Irland verhält es sich freilich etwas anders in Sachen Ausweiskontrolle, aber mehr als ein flüchtiger Blick in meinen Paß erfolgt auch hier nicht. Keine Scanner oder Computer weit und breit in Sicht. Das ist eben der Unterschied zwischen einem Flughafen und einem Fährhafen. Ich mag das!

"Wo kommen Sie her?" fragt mich einer der irischen Beamten. Er erwischt mich auf dem falschen Bein.

"Aus England, natürlich. Ich meine, die ganze Fähre kommt doch aus England, oder?"

Was für eine blöde Frage war denn das? Vielleicht wollte er ja wissen, wo ich wohne, aber meine Antwort auf diese Frage hätte genauso gelautet. Wie dem auch sei, den Beamten kümmert es nicht, und er läßt mich anstandslos passieren. Es dauert ein paar Minuten, bis ich mein Gepäck ausgehändigt bekomme, und einige weitere, bis ich herausgefunden habe, wo denn ein Bus nach Dublin abfährt. Wie sich herausstellt, ist der Fährhafen recht weit südlich von Dublin gelegen, der Flughafen aber liegt nördlich der Stadt. Ich muß folglich in der Stadtmitte umsteigen. Als ich endlich im Flughafen ankomme, ist es schon nach 18:00 Uhr, und keine der Fluggesellschaften, die Flüge in die Staaten anbieten, hat mehr offen. Eine Putzfrau sagt mir, ich müsse am nächsten Morgen wiederkommen, so gegen 8 Uhr. Ich bin enttäuscht. Eigentlich wollte ich so schnell wie möglich aus

Europa verschwinden. Aber da ja niemand weiß, daß ich hier bin, ist es eigentlich auch egal.

Ich frage einen Taxifahrer nach einer günstigen Übernachtungsmöglichkeit, und der nimmt die Gelegenheit beim Schopfe, um mich zurück zur Innenstadt zu fahren, wo seiner Erfahrung nach die billigsten Unterkünfte zu finden sind. Während der halbstündigen Fahrt entwickelt sich ein nettes Gespräch über die Engländer, die Iren und die Deutschen und deren Beziehungen zueinander.

Es stellt sich heraus, daß der Taxifahrer mich bei einer Art Jugendherberge abgeliefert hat. Dort muß ich meinen Ausweis als Sicherheit hinterlegen, und der Angestellte an der Rezeption trägt alle möglichen persönlichen Daten in seinen Computer ein. Muß das sein, das hier wieder mal alle möglichen Spuren gelegt werden? Nun ja, es ist wohl unwahrscheinlich, daß diese billige Absteige einen direkten heißen Draht nach London oder gar Berlin hat, also was soll's.

Nachdem ich ein wenig von meiner Futterration zu mir genommen habe, mache ich einen Bummel durch Dublins Innenstadt. Da wir uns schon auf Weihnachten zu bewegen, erstrahlt die Stadt im auch hier üblichen Weihnachtsschmuck. Allerdings bin ich etwas enttäuscht über diese Stadt. Ich hatte sie mir etwas fußgänger- und touristenfreundlicher vorgestellt. Aber zumal ich hier ja nicht bleiben will, kann's mir auch egal sein…

Geschlafen wird in einem großen Schlafraum mit zehn anderen Kerlen zusammen. Um 5:30 ist für mich die Nacht allerdings schon zu Ende. Nach einer warmen Dusche und einem hastigen Frühstück geht es dann per Taxi zurück zum Flughafen. Ich bin allerdings zu früh und muß etwa eine Stunde warten, bevor die Schalter der Fluggesellschaften aufmachen. Es ist gar nicht so einfach, an diesem Sonntag für den gleichen Tag ein Flugticket in die Staaten zu bekommen, aber nach ein bißchen hin und her, und um 1.000 irische Pfund ärmer, gelingt es schließlich. Flugziel: Huntsville, Alabama, via New York. Geradewegs zu Robert Countess. Er hat mich für seinen Verlag angeheuert, und nun wird er mit der Tatsache leben müssen, daß ich frühzeitig und völlig unangemeldet bei ihm hereinschneie.

Allerdings geht es zunächst auf einen Umweg. Der Flug geht über Shannon in Südwest-Irland. Dort müssen alle Passagiere, die weiter nach New York fliegen, das Flugzeug verlassen und durch die Einwanderungskontrolle der US-Behörden gehen. Es ist mir neu, daß die US-Behörden diese Formalitäten bereits auf ausländischem Boden erledigen, aber mir soll das recht sein. Vielleicht ist dies sogar ein großer Vorteil für mich. Denn für den Fall der Fälle, daß man mich abweisen sollte, strande ich ganz einfach in Irland. Das wäre ohnehin das Land meiner zweiten Wahl gewesen. Wür-

de ich in den USA abgewiesen werden, würde man mich womöglich sogar verhaften und in einen Flieger nach England oder Deutschland zurücksenden und die dortigen Behörden auch noch einweihen. Von daher kann mir eigentlich nichts Besseres passieren.

Als EU-Staatsbürger muß man für Urlaubs- und Geschäftsreisen in die USA Gott sei Dank kein Visum haben, sondern vor der Paßkontrolle nur ein kleines grünes Formular ausfüllen und Fragen des Stils "Waren Sie Mitglied in einer Nazi-Organisation" oder "Sind Sie zu zwei Gefängnisstrafen von zusammen mehr als zwei Jahren Haft verurteilt worden" beantworten (knapp drunter, Leute!).

Freilich weiß ich, daß dieser sogenannte Visa-Waiver kein Weg ist, um in die Staaten einzuwandern oder auch nur, um dort temporär zu arbeiten. Mit Robert Countess hatte ich diesbezüglich schon einen heftigen Streit. Schon Anfang Oktober hatte dieser eine Einwanderungsanwältin ausfindig gemacht, die sich um meine Einreise kümmern sollte. Und diese Dame habe, so Countess, steif und fest behauptet, ich könne mit einem Visa-Waiver kommen und mein Status könne dann hier angepaßt werden. Ich habe ihm kein Wort geglaubt, denn auf dem Visa-Waiver steht explizit, daß diese zeitlich beschränkte Aufenthaltserlaubnis nicht zur Aufnahme irgendwelcher Erwerbstätigkeiten berechtigt und auch nicht in eine andere umgeändert werden kann. Aber Dr. Countess bestand darauf, daß eine solche Anpassung möglich sei, da dies zweimal von besagter Anwältin bestätigt worden sei. Aber wie dem auch sei, ich habe nun keine Wahl mehr, und wenn sich später herausstellen sollte, daß mein Aufenthaltsstatus nicht angepaßt werden kann, so werden wir eben eine andere Lösung finden müssen.

Der US-Grenzbeamte sieht mich an und fragt mich nach meinem Flugticket.

"Sie haben ja nur einen Hinflug. Mit einem einfachen Flug können wir Ihnen die Einreise nicht genehmigen. Sie müssen schon ein Rückflugticket vorzeigen."

Sch…e. Was soll ich denn darauf antworten?

"Ja, aber ich weiß noch nicht, wann ich zurückkehren werde. Deshalb habe ich erst einmal nur einen einfachen Flug gebucht." Erkläre ich ihm.

"Was ist denn der Zweck Ihrer Reise?" fragt er.

"Ich bin dabei, mit meinem Verlag in den US-Markt zu expandieren, und will deshalb so eine Art Zweigstelle in den USA eröffnen. Das braucht einige Zeit, und ich werde eine Menge herumreisen."

Er mustert mich von oben bis unten, schaut sich mein unrasiertes Gesicht an und meine lässige Reisekleidung und scheint mir nicht so recht zu glauben. Nun ja, zugegebenermaßen, ich sehe nicht gerade wie ein Geschäfts-

mann aus, der sein Unternehmen auf Weltmaßstab expandierten will. Aber das ist ja genau das, was ich vorhabe und weshalb ich mit Robert Countess dieses Geschäftsabkommen geschlossen habe. Und schließlich will ich wirklich irgendwann zurück nach Englands Sonnenscheinküste, wenn man mich nur läßt…

Der Grenzbeamte murmelt etwas vor sich hin, macht seinen Stempel in meinen Paß, und meint beiläufig: "Das nächste Mal besorgen Sie sich besser ein Rückflugticket."

Nun, ich mag Rückflugtickets, aber die haben für mich den Haken, daß sie eben nicht funktionieren. Es wären für mich leider Tickets ohne Wiederkehr…

Und das war's. Hurra! Ich bin durch!

Der Flug nach New York ist so langweilig wie alle Flüge, und in New York muß ich mehrere Stunden auf meinen Anschlußflug nach Huntsville warten. Dort komme ich gegen 9 Uhr abends an. Bob Countess ist zu dieser für ihn fortgeschrittenen Zeit bestimmt schon im Bett, und so versuche ich erst gar nicht, ihn anzurufen. Statt dessen rufe ich Craig Cox an, einen Freund von Bob, den ich bei meinen letzten zwei Kurzbesuchen im Juni und September kurz besucht habe. Er und seine Frau Patricia sind um diese Zeit bestimmt noch auf. Allerdings geht keiner ans Telefon. Erst beim dritten Anlauf klappt es dann.

"Hallo?"

"Hi Craig, ich bin's, Germar"

"Oh! Wie geht's Dir denn?"

"Danke, gut. Horch, ich bin hier in Huntsville am Flughafen."

"Oh, wirklich? Du hast es also geschafft, aus dem belagerten Europa herauszukommen, wie? Ich wußte gar nicht, daß Du kommen würdest!"

"Ja, ich bin raus. Und daß es keiner weiß, ist ja genau der Sinn des ganzen Spiels. Ob ich wohl heute Nacht bei Dir übernachten darf?"

"Klar. Mein Haus soll auch Dein Haus sein. Weiß Bob, daß Du hier bist?"

"Nein. Keiner weiß es. Du bist der erste, dem ich es sage. Weißt Du, ich wollte Bob so spät nicht mehr belästigen, weil er bestimmt schon schläft. Deswegen habe ich sofort Dich angerufen. Kommst Du mich abholen, bitte?"

"Das geht schon in Ordnung. Du bist hier wirklich willkommen. Du kannst sogar länger bei uns bleiben, wenn Du willst. Ich werde in etwa einer halben Stunde am Flughafen sein."

"Danke. Und sag bitte noch niemandem etwas, ja?"

"Klar. Bis gleich."

"Bis gleich."

Nach einer halben Stunde ist Craig dann tatsächlich da, und wir fahren zu seinem Haus. Patricia heißt mich auf ihre herzliche Weise willkommen, so daß ich mich wirklich wie daheim fühle. Ich habe die Familie Cox erst zweimal relativ kurz gesehen, aber das hat ausgereicht, um daraus eine wahre und zuverlässige Freundschaft werden zu lassen. Schön zu wissen, daß ich mich auf sie verlassen kann.

Am nächsten Morgen ruft Craig Bob an und teilt ihm mit, daß hier eine große Überraschung auf ihn warte, weshalb er doch bitte so schnell wie möglich vorbeikommen möge. Er sagt Bob nicht, was es ist, das er hier abholen soll, obwohl Bob ihn recht massiv bedrängt.

Einige Stunden später erscheint Bob dann in seinem neuen VW Käfer, und die Überraschung steht ihm wahrlich ins Gesicht geschrieben, als er mich erblickt. Auf unserm Weg zu seinem Haus erzähle ich ihm dann von meiner Odyssee. Bei ihm angekommen, frage ich ihn sogleich, ob ich Linda Faith in Cincinnati anrufen darf, die ich im September bei Irvings Real History Konferenz kennenlernte. Freilich darf ich, sagt er. Ich bräuchte nicht einmal zu fragen.

Linda fällt aus allen Wolken, als ich mich bei ihr melde. Schnell vereinbaren wir, daß ich sie am nächsten Wochenende besuchen komme, wenn ihre Kinder bei ihren Eltern zu Besuch sind und sie sturmfreie Bude hat. Anschließend an dieses Gespräch erklärt mir Bob, daß er sich von dieser Anwältin getrennt habe, da sie offenbar inkompetent gewesen sei. Er habe jetzt eine Adresse eines Einwanderungsanwalts in Birmingham, ein Orientale, der ihm sehr bewandert und engagiert erscheint. Wir beschließen, ihn anzurufen und für die kommende Woche einen Besuchstermin bei ihm auszumachen.

Am Samstag Morgen fliege ich dann nach Cincinnati, und Linda holt mich am Flughafen ab. Sie lädt mich zu einem Mittagessen bei LaRosa's Pizzeria ein. Ich nehme die Gelegenheit wahr und frage sie, ob sie vielleicht daran interessiert sei, bei dem Verlag Theses & Dissertations Press, den ich nun zusammen mit Bob Countess aufbauen will, als Sekretärin angestellt zu werden. Sie ist geradezu enthusiastisch angesichts dieser Gelegenheit und sagt sofort zu. Nach dem Essen möchte mir Linda dann ihr Haus zeigen, daß sie gerade zum Verkauf angeboten hat. Wir steigen also wieder in ihr Auto und fahren ein paar Kilometer weiter. Während wir uns ihrem Haus nähern, reduziert sie das Tempo und wird zusehends nervös.

"Oh mein Gott, da sind je überall Polizisten."

"Fünf Streifenwagen." zähle ich geschwind.

"Du mußt wissen, daß ich Ärger mit meinem Sohn Paul habe. Er macht gerade eine Zwangstherapie wegen Schizophrenie mit und ist gestern aus

dem Krankenhaus geflohen, wo er auf Anordnung der Polizei eigentlich hätte bleiben sollen", erklärt Linda.

"Demnach sucht die Polizei nach ihm?" frage ich.

"Ich bin mir fast sicher. Sieh nur, das ist mein Haus. Sie haben mein Haus umstellt!"

Linda fährt ganz langsam am Haus vorbei. Plötzlich wird einer der Polizisten argwöhnisch ob des langsam vorbeifahrenden Autos und kommt daher auf unser Auto zu. In Sekunden sind wir von etwa zehn Polizisten umgeben, einige von ihnen zielen mit ihren Pistolen auf uns.

"Oh mein Gott, die zielen auf Dich!" schreit Linda auf.

"Hände hoch!", schreit einer der Polizisten, aber irgendwie kann ich nicht glauben, daß die mich meinen. Das kann ja gar nicht sein. Warum sollten sie? Ich öffne also die Tür, um zu fragen, was eigentlich los ist, aber das war ein verhängnisvoller Fehler. Die Polizisten sind extrem nervös und hocherregt. Sie interpretieren dies offenbar als Bedrohung. Einer der Polizisten hält mir seine Pistole ins Gesicht. Ein anderer zerrt mich aus dem Auto und drückt mich bäuchlings auf den Rasen. Ein dritter legt mir Handschellen an. Ratsch-Ratsch. Das war's…

Alle sind fürchterlich aufgeregt, vor allem Linda, die die Polizisten verzweifelt davon zu überzeugen versucht, daß ich nicht der bin, für den sie mich halten.

"Das ist nicht mein Sohn. Ihr habt den Falschen. Bitte laßt ihn gehen!" Sie ist völlig außer sich.

"Wer sind Sie denn?" wird sie gefragt. Sie reißen mich vom Rasen hoch. Linda weist sich mit ihrem Führerschein aus und erklärt, daß der, den sie wahrscheinlich suchen, ihr Sohn Paul Faith sei.

"Aber das ist nicht mein Sohn. Das ist nur ein Besucher, ein Freund, der mich hier in den Staaten besucht!"

"Ma'am, regen sie sich bloß nicht so auf! Bleiben sie dort bei ihrem Fahrzeug stehen und warten Sie, bis wir ihn identifiziert haben. Wenn Sie recht haben, dann gibt es gar keinen Grund, aufgeregt zu sein."

Ich zittere am ganzen Leib. Inzwischen glotzt die ganze Nachbarschaft. Ich sage den Polizisten, daß sich mein Paß in der Innentasche meiner Jacke auf dem Rücksitz von Lindas Auto befindet. Ein Beamter holt die Jacke aus dem Auto, entnimmt ihr den Paß, und geht damit zu einem der Streifenwagen, offenbar, um meine Daten in eine Suchbank einzugeben. Ein anderer Beamter spricht per Funk mit irgend jemandem, um genauere Informationen über die Person zu erhalten, die gesucht wird. Ihm wird mitgeteilt, daß Paul Faith viele Tätowierungen am Arm hat. Flugs krempelt man mir meine Ärmel hoch und stellt fest, daß ich keine einzige Tätowierung habe.

"Das ist nicht unser Mann. Wir haben den Falschen. Das ist er nicht." sagte einer der Polizisten.

Der Polizist, der meinen Paß kontrolliert hat, steigt annähernd zeitgleich aus seinem Wagen aus.

"Nichts. Der Junge ist sauber."

Die Beamten nehmen mir die Handschellen ab, geben mir meinen Paß zurück und entschuldigen sich bei mir.

"Nun, wenn man all die üblichen Vorurteile über dieses Land hat, so ist das hier ja wohl so ziemlich genau das, was man erwartet, oder? Es war zumindest ein aufregendes Abenteuer", antworte ich ihnen mit einem breiten Grinsen im Gesicht.

"Oh mein Gott! Da schaffst Du es mit Ach und Krach, aus dem belagerten Europa herauszukommen, und ich verpfusche hier beinahe alles. Es tut mir so leid!" entschuldigt sich Linda anschließend.

Willkommen in Amerika!

Die Jagd ist eröffnet

Mein Umzug auf Umwegen, Haken schlagend wie ein Hase, der einen Fuchs ablenken muß, dauerte einige Zeit. Kaum, daß ich mich aus dem Staub gemacht habe, tauchen dann Ende November tatsächlich zwei Herren in Hastings bei der Adresse auf, an der ich seit 1997 vorgebe zu wohnen. Sie suchen nach mir, sagen sie meinem Freund Howard, der ihnen aber nur berichten kann, daß er nicht weiß, wo ich bin (was glücklicherweise die Wahrheit ist), und daß er sich nur um meine Post kümmert. Daß die zwei Herren sich damit zufrieden geben, ist etwas seltsam. Aber womöglich wissen sie selbst, daß sie dort keine weiteren Informationen erwarten können. Schließlich habe ich ja nach britischem Recht kein Verbrechen begangen, und so können sie rein gar nichts dagegen unternehmen, daß ich aus dem Untergrund heraus meine völlig legalen Geschäfte mit Hilfe meiner Freunde weiterführe.

Die Dinge gestalten sich anfangs freilich schwierig. Unser neues Postzustellsystem ist aus Sicherheitsgründen recht kompliziert, und es dauert Wochen, bis ich meine Post bekomme. Es kommt somit zu einigen Pannen, über die sich einige meiner Kunden endlos aufregen. Ach, wenn die nur wüßten, unter welchen Bedingungen ich arbeiten muß!

In all dem Tumult versucht mich David Irving zu erreichen. Er will, daß ich die gegen ihn eingereichten Gutachten von Deborah Lipstadts Experten meinerseits begutachte. Aus Sicherheitsgründen habe ich auch all meine englischen Internetkonten kündigen müssen, und es hat einige Zeit gedau-

ert, bis ich einen Weg gefunden habe, wie man einen finanzierbaren Internetzugang erhalten kann, den die Behörden in England nicht so einfach zu meiner Telefondose zurückverfolgen können. So kommt es, daß ich Irving meine Kommentare erst kurz vor dem Kreuzverhör des wichtigsten Zeugen, Prof. van Pelt, zukommen lassen kann. Irvings Prozeß hat darunter wahrscheinlich sehr gelitten. Viele Freunde stellen daher die Vermutung an, daß man gegen mich absichtlich eine Hexenjagd losgetreten hat, um es David Irving unmöglich zu machen, sich vernünftig zu verteidigen. Vielleicht ist da etwas Wahres dran, denn noch am 7. Januar äußert Kim Murphy in einem recht fairen Artikel in der *Los Angeles Times* die Ansicht, ich könnte durchaus für Irving als Experte auftreten. Der Gedanke allein kann bei bestimmten Gruppen vielleicht tatsächlich Panik ausgelöst haben. Aber wer weiß schon, daß Irving dies nie wirklich beabsichtigt hat...

Am 16. Januar dann, pünktlich zu Irvings Prozeßbeginn, posaunt Chris Hastings seinen Triumph im *Telegraph* heraus, frei nach dem Motto: 'Hurra, ich habe das Nazi-Schwein erledigt! Ich bin ein glorreicher Drachentöter, ein heldenhafter Großinquisitor, ich habe einen unschuldigen, machtlosen jungen Mann zur Strecke gebracht!' Noch nicht ganz, Herr Hastings, denn ein erlassener Haftbefehl, über den er sich so freut, ist nicht gleichzusetzen mit dessen Umsetzung! Aber die Sprache wird nun sehr deutlich:

> *"Die Polizei hier hat sich der Jagd auf Germar Rudolf angeschlossen"*

Menschenjagd auf Dissidenten im "freien Westen".

Ein Bericht der *BBC* vom 28.3.2000 läutet dann die Menschenjagd auf mich ein. Er wird am Tag darauf im südenglischen Regionalfernsehen *ITV* wiederholt und zeigt einige aus dem Internet stammende Bilder von mir.[8] Zugleich wurden die Zuschauer eindringlich vor diesem "Nazi-Sympathisanten" gewarnt, so als wäre ich ein gefährlicher Schwerverbrecher. Mike Whine vom englischen Zentralrat der Juden spricht von einer neuen Brut gefährlicher Nazis.

Um das ganze Ausmaß dieser Hexenjagd erfassen zu können, muß man wissen, was der englische Fernsehzuschauer unter einer "gefährlichen Brut neuer Neo-Nazis" wahrscheinlich versteht: Im Jahr 1999 wurden in London zwei schwere Bombenattentate gegen Farbige und Homosexuelle verübt, denen viele Menschen zum Opfer fielen. Die Presse machte dafür – wie immer vorschnell – "gefährliche Neo-Nazis" verantwortlich. Noch nicht einmal ein Jahr später berichtet die *BBC* über mich als eine "neue Brut gefährlicher Neo-Nazis". Der Sender zeigt viele Bilder von mir, stellt mich als Kriminellen vor, der sich immer noch in der Gegend von Hastings verste-

---

8 www.vho.org/Authors/Germar_Rudolf.html.

cke, und die Bevölkerung solle wachsam sein. Was muß der Normalbürger also denken, was für ein Mensch ich bin? Ein massenmordender, bis an die Zähne bewaffneter gemeingefährlicher Schwerstverbrecher?

Die Lokalpresse in Hastings, der *Hastings & St. Leonards Observer*, konnte sich kurz darauf, am 31. März, natürlich auch nicht mehr zurückhalten:

> *"Entkommener Neo-Nazi versteckt sich immer noch in Hastings* [...] *er wird immer noch gejagt."*

Offenbar will man erreichen, daß die lokale Bevölkerung mich erkennt und aus Angst vor diesem "Unmenschen" umgehend die Polizei verständigt.

Doch wen juckt es wirklich? Nun, das britische Unterhaus sah sich am 22. Mai veranlaßt, meinen Fall zu erwähnen. Das umtriebige Labour-Parlamentsmitglied Andrew Dismore hatte den Innenminister während einer Sitzung zur Verbrechensvorbeugung [sic!] aufgefordert, zu meinem Fall Stellung zu nehmen. Die Antwort des Innenministeriums war zwar nicht umfangreich:[9]

> *"Die Regierung weiß um die Berichte von bestimmter Seite, daß Herr Rudolf im Vereinigten Königreich sein mag. Die Polizei ist über die Angaben zu Herrn Rudolf unterrichtet worden."*

Sie enthüllt aber doch, daß man sich für den Fall ganz oben interessiert und davon ausgeht, daß die Polizei den Fall lösen wird – mit Handschellen, womit auch sonst…

Das Stephen Roth Institut der Universität Tel Aviv fertigt jedes Jahr einen Bericht über den Antisemitismus in der Welt an. Aufgrund typisch jüdischem Verfolgungswahn wird dort der Revisionismus ebenfalls aufgeführt. In der Rubrik für Deutschland geht es unter "Revisionismus" im neuesten Bericht von 1999/2000 nur um eine Person: Germar Rudolf.[10] Hatte die Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek in den Jahren bis 1999 wenigstens noch die Ehre, als zweites genannt zu werden, so konzentriert sich seit neuestem alles nur noch auf mich.[11] Der Bundesverfassungsschutzbericht des Jahres 2003 meint dann auch lakonisch, ich sei inzwischen weltweit der einzige Revisionist, der noch im erwähnenswerten Ausmaße produktiv sei:[12]

---

9 www.parliament.the-stationery-office.co.uk/pa/cm199900/cmhansrd/cm000522/text/00522w13.htm#00522w13.html_sbhd1

10 www.tau.ac.il/Anti-Semitism/asw99-2000/germany.htm

11 Vgl. den Bericht von Günther Hörbst, *Hamburger Abendblatt*, 27.5.2000.

12 Bundesminister des Innern, *Verfassungsschutzbericht 2003*, Pressefassung, Berlin 2004, S. 100.

"Lediglich […] *Germar Rudolf setzte seine Aktivitäten im bisherigen Maße fort."*
Viel Feind, viel Ehr.

Szenenwechsel

Ende Juli 2000. Alle Versuche, ein Arbeitsvisum für die USA zu bekommen, sind gescheitert. Ich habe die USA verlassen, um Ärger mit den Einwanderungsbehörden zu vermeiden, und habe mich zeitweilig in Rosarito niedergelassen im Staate Baja California, Mexiko. Dort habe ich ein kleines Häuschen direkt neben dem Heim von Bradley Smith gemietet, dem Chef von CODOH (Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust). Von hier aus plane ich meinen nächsten Schritt: die Beantragung von politischem Asyl in den USA. Es wird ein verzweifelter letzter Versuche sein, ins Land zu kommen.

Während meines zehnwöchigen Aufenthalts in Mexiko werden Bradley und ich enge Freunde. Ohne ihn hätte ich mich in Mexiko völlig verloren gefühlt. Im August buche ich einen Flug nach Island über New York. Obwohl Island nur ein assoziiertes Mitglied der EU ist, macht es mich nervös, als ich dort beim Verlassen des Flughafens in Reykjavik meinen Paß vorzeigen muß, aber nichts passiert.

Ein kalter Wind weht durch Islands Hauptstadt und treibt die Wolken übers Land. Die Sonne müht sich ab, die Temperaturen in einem annehmbaren Bereich zu halten, obwohl es August ist, nur wenige Tage nach dem 59. Geburtstag meiner Mutter. Zusammen mit meiner Ex-Frau und meinen beiden kleinen Kindern ist sie hierher gekommen, um mich zu sehen. Wir treffen uns in der Mitte zwischen Europa und Mexiko, wo die Kontinente auseinandertreiben und wo sich das Innerste der Erde nach außen kehrt. Zu jenem Zeitpunkt habe ich bereits eine vieljährige Tortur von Verfolgungen über mich ergehen lassen müssen, verursacht durch jene Mächte, die mich mit meinem Wissen und Fähigkeiten nicht ungestraft davonkommen lassen wollen. Und so wie ich gestrickt bin, habe ich nicht nachgegeben. Der Widerstand gegen mein Tun und der auf mich ausgeübte Druck haben mich nur noch hartnäckiger werden lassen. Der junge Student von damals ist zu einem Wissenschaftler der ärgerlichsten Sorte geworden: Ich forsche dort, wo viele Mächtige nicht zulassen wollen, daß geforscht wird, und ich publiziere meine eigenen Ergebnisse und die Dritter, welche die Behörden zensiert sehen wollen. Vor geraumer Zeit habe ich mich dazu entschlossen, meine vielversprechenden Karriereaussichten als ein Professor für Kristallographie aufzugeben und statt dessen dem nachzugehen, was ich als das

größte aller Abenteuer empfinde: sich mutig auf intellektuelles Gebiet zu begeben, wohin sich bisher niemand vorgewagt hat, allein schon deshalb, weil man mir verbieten will, mich dorthin vorzuwagen. Ausgegrenzt, verleumdet, verfolgt, verurteilt, den akademischen Titel vorenthalten, aus Haus und Heim geworfen, die Anstellung gekündigt, aus Vereinen ausgeschlossen, von "Freunden" und sogar Teilen der Familie gemieden, und letztlich von der eigenen Frau verlassen, lebe ich nun im Ausland, auf einem anderen Kontinent, und alle Brücken hinter mir sind abgebrannt. Zurückblickend auf die Verwüstungen, die meine Aktivitäten in meinem eigenen Leben verursacht haben, aber auch auf das Chaos, das ich auf nationaler wie internationaler Ebene als Ein-Mann-Vorstellung ausgelöst habe, stimmt meine Mutter endlich mit mir überein:

"Gut, Du hast recht, es ist von enormer Bedeutung, aber als Mutter kann ich einfach nicht akzeptieren, daß sich eines meiner Kinder dermaßen in Gefahr begibt."

Dieses späte Eingeständnis meiner Mutter, bisher unehrlich gewesen zu sein oder aber die Lage falsch eingeschätzt zu haben, verblüfft mich:

"Jetzt, acht Jahre später, habe ich das erste Mal eine aufrichtige Aussage aus Deinem Mund gehört, die ich akzeptieren kann. War das so schwierig? Ich verstehe, daß es die Pflicht einer Mutter ist, ihre Kinder vor Gefahren zu bewahren, aber Mama, ich bin jetzt gut über dreißig. Meinst Du nicht, daß ich für mich selbst verantwortlich bin? Du weißt sehr gut, wie ich reagiere, wenn mich jemand gegen meinen Willen zu etwas zwingen will. Du kennst mich gut genug. Ob es nun mein Vater ist, der meinen Willen brechen will, oder ob es die deutschen Behörden sind, die mich mit Gefängnis bedrohen, weil ich das Unanzweifelbare bezweifle, es läuft auf des Gleiche hinaus. Warum hast Du Dich also mit Deinen dummen, dogmatischen, paradoxen Äußerungen gegen mich gestellt? Das hat mich nur noch tiefer hineingetrieben!"

Wir schlendern Reykjaviks Strandpromenade entlang, und sie fährt fort:

"Ich werfe mir vor, Dich mit zu strikten moralischen Werten großgezogen zu haben. Mußt Du immer aufrichtig sein, und mußt Du immer die ganze Wahrheit sagen? Kannst Du nicht ab und zu ein wenig lügen, oder zumindest nur eine Teilwahrheit sagen, wenn Dir klar ist, daß Deine Umwelt die ganze Wahrheit nicht hören will? Als Junge hast Du immer nach Gründen gesucht, um zu verstehen, warum Dein Vater Dich so harsch und oft ungerecht behandelt hat. Ich habe Dir damals erzählt, wie er und seine Familie nach dem Krieg ungerecht behandelt wurden, und ich glaube, daß Du dem Deine Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet hast. Seither hast Du Ausschau gehalten für Ungerechtigkeiten, die Deiner Familie, Deinem Stamm, Deinem

Vaterland angetan wurden. Du bist ein Gerechtigkeitsfanatiker, und Du gibst erst auf, wenn der Gerechtigkeit genüge getan wurde. Ich denke, daß ich Dich auf die falsche Fährte gesetzt habe, als ich die ungerechte Behandlung durch Deinen Vater darauf abschob, daß er und seine Familie aus Ostdeutschland vertrieben wurden."

Ich meine, hier eingreifen zu müssen; obwohl da etwas dran sein mag, ist es nicht allein ihre Schuld.

"Bis zu meinem 19. Lebensjahr hatte ich keinerlei Interesse an Geschichte, und erst recht nicht an Geschichtsforschung. In der Schule war mir das Fach tatsächlich zuwider. Deswegen bist Du diesbezüglich im wesentlich aus der Verantwortung. Dieser Anstoß kam von woanders. Er kam von der ostdeutschen Studentenverbindung, in der ich damals ein Mitglied war, von meiner Inhaftierung in einem tschechischen Gefängnis, von Einsichten in die Machtspiele innerhalb der deutschen Gesellschaft unter Verwendung einer gefälschten deutschen Geschichte als Waffe. Und ich meine zudem, daß mein ausgeprägter Gerechtigkeitssinn sowie meine Aufrichtigkeit und Ehrlichkeit, zusammen mit meiner Willenskraft, Eigenschaften sind, die mir innewohnen. Ich denke nicht, daß die Dinge sich anders entwickelt hätten, wenn ich Deine katholischen Moralvorstellungen nicht für die längste Zeit meines Lebens um mich herum gehabt hätte."

Wenige Tage später trennen sich unsere Wege, unwissend, daß ich meine Mutter und meinen Sohn erst im Jahre 2004 das nächste Mal sehen werde, und meine Tochter erst ein Jahr später, wenn sie fast 11 Jahre alt sein wird.

Zwei Monate später, im Oktober 2000, beantrage ich politisches Asyl in den USA. Und das wird das letzte Mal sein, daß ich irgendwelchen Behörden über den Weg traue.

INS # A 78 66 00 16, schwebendes Verfahren.[13]

Diese Geschichte ist Thema des nächsten Kapitels.

[13] Der Fall wurde Anfang 2006 abgeschlossen: Asyl abgelehnt; Dissident nach Deutschland abgeschoben und prompt inhaftiert; danach aufgrund eines neuen Strafverfahrens weiter in Haft gehalten; zu weiterer Gefängnisstrafe verurteilt; schließlich am 5. Juli 2009 entlassen; aber ich greife den Ereignissen voraus …

"Es gibt tatsächlich politische Verfolgung in Deutschland, sogar ernsthafte Verletzungen gegen das Prinzip der Freiheit der Wissenschaft. Germar Rudolfs Antrag auf politisches Asyl scheint in meinen Augen wohl fundiert zu sein."

Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, 16.11.2000[1]

Politisch verfolgte Deutsche genießen kein Asyl

Zwischen Verzweiflung, Chuzpe und Übermut

Seit Jahren behauptet des US-Außenministerium in seinem Bericht über Menschenrechtsverletzungen in anderen Ländern der Welt, es gebe keine Berichte über politische Gefangene in Deutschland.[2] Hier nun meine kurze Liste jener Personen, die ich persönlich kenne und die in Deutschland in den Jahren vor meiner eigenen Verhaftung aus politischen Gründen inhaftiert waren, weil sie auf friedliche Weise friedliche Ansichten äußerten, wegen denen man in Deutschland ins Gefängnis gesteckt wird: Fredrick Toben,[3] Udo Walendy,[4] Hans Schmidt,[5] Fred Leuchter,[6] Günter Deckert,[7] Hans-Jürgen Witzsch,[8] Ernst-Günther Kögel,[9] Erhard Kemper[10] und nicht zuletzt Ernst Zündel.

Aktualisierter Auszug aus dem Rechenschaftsbericht an meine Kunden und Unterstützer vom 27.8.2003, vgl. www.vho.org/Authors/Rechenschaft270803.html.

1 Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos32.pdf

2 Vgl. www.state.gov/g/drl/rls/hrrpt/.

3 Vgl. Willibald Gründer, "Der Prozeß gegen Dr. Fredrick Toben", *VffG*, 4(1) (2000), S. 97-100.

4 Vgl. *Historische Tatsache* Nr. 69, "Ausgehebelte Grundrechte", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho/Weser 1996.

5 Vgl. Hans Schmidt, *Jailed in "Democratic" Germany. The Ordeal of an American Writer*, Guderian Books, Milton (FL) 1997.

6 *Rhein-Neckar-Zeitung* (Regional – Mannheim), 7.12.2001 (www.juz-mannheim.de/Archiv/kesselrechtes1.htm).

7 Günter Anntohn, Henri Roques, *Der Fall Günter Deckert*, DAGD/Germania Verlag, Weinheim 1995.

8 Johannes Heyne, "Der Fall Hans-Jürgen Witzsch", *VffG* 7(2) (2003), S. 212-222.

9 *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 238; Kögel wurde jüngst erneut zu einer Haftstrafe von 15 Monaten verurteilt, die er im Nov. 2004 antreten mußte, vgl. *VffG* 8(4) (2004).

10 Vgl. *VffG* 2(1) (1998), S. 81; *VffG* 3(1) (1999), S. 116.

Warum verschweigen die USA diese politischen Gefangenen? Warum verschweigen Amnesty International und all die anderen Menschenrechtsorganisationen die vielen politischen Gefangenen in Deutschland?

Sieht man sich die Quellen an, auf denen z.B. Human Rights Watch und AI ihre Berichte aufbauen, so erkennt man schnell, daß diese sich vornehmlich auf linksradikale deutsche Veröffentlichungen stützen, also auf jene Organe, die den Verfolgern als Sprachrohr dienen. Was erwartet man also?

Und was erwartet man von einer Supermacht, die zwei Weltkriege geführt hat, um Deutschland zu dem zu zwingen, was es heute macht: deutsche Patrioten nach Strich und Faden zu verfolgen[11] und alles zu unternehmen, um im Ausland die Verbreitung revisionistischer Ansichten zu unterbinden: da setzt das FBI das deutsche BKA unter Druck, gegen jedermann Strafprozesse anzustrengen, der revisionistisches Material besitzt;[12] da wird der Libanon diplomatisch gezwungen, eine revisionistische Konferenz zu verbieten;[13] und da werden arabische Medien mit aller diplomatischen Macht dazu gebracht, Herausgeber zu feuern, die den Abdruck revisionistischer Ansichten erlauben.[14]

Wie schlau ist es daher für einen Deutschen, in diesem Land politisches Asyl vor bundesdeutscher Verfolgung zu beantragen? Die Frage stellte sich mir im Oktober 2000 nicht mehr, denn ich war damals aufgrund eines Anwaltfehlers in Mexiko gestrandet und somit in eine Sackgasse geraten,[15] aus der ich nur einen Ausweg sah: politisches Asyl in den USA.

Am 19. Oktober 2000 stellte ich daher in den USA einen Antrag auf politisches Asyl.[16] Neben den in diesem Buch bereits anderweitig angeführten Beweisen für diese Verfolgung gelang es mir zudem, Erklärungen verschiedener Akademiker zu bekommen über die Verfolgung Andersdenkender in Deutschland im allgemeinen wie auch bezüglich meiner Person. Ich darf einige Auszüge daraus zitieren:[17]

> *"Man sollte sich daran erinnern, daß der sogenannte Radikalenerlaß in Deutschland während der siebziger und achtziger Jahre in Kraft war, der jene vom Öffentlichen Dienst ausschloß, die im kommunistischen o-*

---

[11] Vgl. Rolf-Josef Eibicht (Hg.), *Unterdrückung und Verfolgung deutscher Patrioten*, Hutten, Viöl 1997.

[12] Office of Special Investigations, Department of Justice, Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93/Revisionistic Propaganda Continues, 9.10.1992.

[13] Vgl. Germar Rudolf, "Von Beirut nach Amman", *VffG*, 5(2) (2001), S. 122; Robert Faurisson, "Beirut: Die unmögliche revisionistische Konferenz", ebenda, S. 123; Ibrahim Alloush, "Die Geschichte eines Forums, das nicht stattfinden sollte", ebenda, S. 124-136.

[14] Vgl. *VffG* 8(3) (2004), S. 366.

[15] Vgl. G. Rudolf, "Jagd auf Germar Rudolf, Teil 3", *VffG*, 5(2) (2001), S. 216-221.

[16] Vgl. den Antrag online: www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/Application.pdf

[17] Für weitere ähnliche Stellungnahmen und andere Beweise vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/

der linksradikalen Sinne tätig gewesen waren. Es ist wohl bekannt, daß sich die Bundesrepublik Deutschland damals in einer harten Auseinandersetzung mit dem kommunistischen Regime der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik befand. Dennoch wurde dieser Erlaß von einem großen Teil der intellektuellen Öffentlichkeit massiv und schließlich erfolgreich angegriffen. Es galt als 'offenkundig', daß dieser Erlaß 'politische Verfolgung' darstellte. Wenn dieser Erlaß, der den Zugang zu gewissen beruflichen Stellungen verwehrte, 'politische Verfolgung' darstellte, so erfüllt ein Gesetz, das jeden mit einer außergewöhnlich harten Strafe von bis zu fünf Jahren bedroht, der öffentlich bestimmte Urteile oder Meinungen vertritt, dieses Kriterium um so mehr. So weit ich informiert bin, ist die Anzahl der daraus resultierenden Strafverfahren und Gefängnisstrafen, die in die Tausende geht, wesentlich höher als die Anzahl jener Personen, die in der Vergangenheit aufgrund des 'Radikalenerlasses' vom Öffentlichen Dienst ausgeschlossen wurden.

Es muß eingestanden werden, daß dieses Gesetz 'wissenschaftliche Forschung' angeblich von einer Strafverfolgung ausnimmt und daher die 'Freiheit der Wissenschaft' nicht beschränkt. 'Wahrheit' ist allerdings nicht das Kriterium von Wissenschaftlichkeit. Wenn unkorrekte oder halb korrekte Aussagen wie auch ungenügende Argumente nicht erlaubt wären, gäbe es kein wissenschaftliches Leben mehr. Das Kriterium muß daher die Einhaltung bestimmter methodischer Maximen sein, wie z.B. das Zitieren und emotionslose Diskutieren gegenläufiger Ansichten.

Herr Rudolf hat ein Buch herausgegeben, das vor einigen Jahren unter dem Titel 'Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte' veröffentlicht wurde und jüngst in den USA unter dem Titel 'Dissecting the Holocaust' erschien. Dieses Buch wurde in Deutschland verboten und eingezogen, obwohl es die formalen Kriterien der Wissenschaftlichkeit erfüllte. Wenn ein solches Verbot in den USA aufgrund der dortigen Verfassung überhaupt nicht möglich wäre, dann würde dieses deutsche Verbot nicht nur eine politische sondern zudem eine anti-wissenschaftliche Verfolgung belegen.

Diese Frage kann nur in den USA beantwortet werden. So schwer es für mich auch ist, so fühle ich mich doch gezwungen, den folgenden Satz als meine Meinung auszudrücken: Es gibt tatsächlich politische Verfolgung in Deutschland, sogar ernsthafte Verletzungen gegen das Prinzip der Freiheit der Wissenschaft. Germar Rudolfs Antrag auf politisches Asyl scheint in meinen Augen wohl fundiert zu sein."

Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte, Historiker, 16.11.2000[18]

[18] www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos32.pdf

"In der BR Deutschland unterliegt vieles dessen, was über den Zweiten Weltkrieg selbst, sein Vorspiel seit Versailles und sein Nachspiel geschrieben wurde, der Zensur, Unterdrückung und Einziehung, wenn es nicht mit der 'politisch korrekten' Fassung übereinstimmt. Verleger werden mit hohen Geldstrafen belegt, Autoren verhaftet. Man kann diese Werke nur im Ausland lesen, insbesondere in den USA. Es wird gesagt, daß die heutige Bundesrepublik mehr politische Gefangene hat als es je in der Deutschen Demokratischen Republik gab.

Diese Dinge werden der Öffentlichkeit vorenthalten. […]

Wegen solcher [Zensur-] *Maßnahmen, wie dem Gesetz gegen Holocaust-Leugner oder dem früheren gegen Radikale, wurde die BRD in den USA sogar von Leuten scharf kritisiert, die die jeweiligen Meinungen wie auch ich für falsch halten. Ein Beispiel von vielen: die deutschstämmige Ehefrau des vormaligen Senators Bradley, Ernestine Schlant, sieht diese Maßnahmen in der Tradition der ominösen Nazi-Diktatur und dessen autoritären Vorgangerregimen (The Language of Silence. West German Literature and the Holocaust, Routledge 1999). Das sehe auch ich und viele andere so…*

Im Spätsommer 2000 brach eine weitere Hexenjagd gegen sogenannte Extremisten aus, diesmal auf der Rechten. Obwohl Ausländer und unter ihnen auch Juden in Deutschland wesentlich weniger angegriffen wurden als in anderen westlichen Ländern und obwohl nicht bewiesen ist, daß diese Fälle durch eine Nazi-Ideologie motiviert wurden, tendieren die momentane linke Regierung und ihre Meinungsmacher dahin, jeden zu ihrer Rechten als Extremisten darzustellen, dem Neonazismus nahestehend und zur Gewaltanwendung bereit – als ob es nie eine 'linke' Gewalt gegeben hätte und als ob der Trend nach Rechts nicht in hohem Grade eine natürliche Reaktion gegen die dominierende Linke wäre. Wiederum werden starke Anstrengungen gemacht, rechte Gruppen zu verbieten und eine Strafverfolgung durch die Justiz zu ermöglichen. Die Redefreiheit und die Freiheit zur Meinungsäußerung haben offenbar keine sichere Stellung in der BR Deutschland.

Was Herrn Germar Rudolf betrifft, so respektiere ich ihn als einen jener seltenen Art unabhängiger Denker, hoch motiviert durch die ethnische Säuberung von über 15 Millionen Deutschen aus den östlichen Ländern nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg; als einen Mann der Wissenschaft, wissenschaftlicher Prinzipien, intellektueller Ehrlichkeit, als fähiger Verleger und Schriftsteller; ein aufrichtiger Idealist; kurz, ein Vorbild, von dem wir viel mehr in einer Demokratie benötigen. Meiner Meinung nach

fügt sich Deutschland, seinem Volk und seiner Demokratie durch seine Strafverfolgung einen großen Schaden zu."

Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Wittkowski, Germanist, 19.11.2000[19]

"Der Revisionismus an sich (d.h. die kritische Neubewertung früherer Forschung) ist freilich eine durchaus normale Eigenschaft geschichtlicher Forschung (wie er es tatsächlich für jede wirkliche Forschung sein sollte), und man kann sogar sagen, daß er eine Voraussetzung jedes signifikanten Fortschrittes der Geschichtswissenschaft ist, insbesondere beim Studium traumatischer bewaffneter Konflikte wie die zwei Weltkriege während der ersten Hälfte des 20. Jahrhunderts. Dieser Prozeß wurde allerdings aus politischen Gründen drastisch verzögert bzw. behindert, sofern es den Zweiten Weltkrieg betrifft, was sich in der abstoßenden Verfolgung von Revisionisten des Zweiten Weltkrieges in vielen westlichen Ländern während der zweiten Hälfte des Jahrhunderts ausdrückt.

Nachdem ich eine beträchtliche Anzahl von Jahren die englisch- und deutschsprachige wissenschaftliche Literatur des Holocaust-Revisionismus kritisch las, nicht zuletzt die beiden führenden Zeitschriften auf diesem Gebiet, d.h., The Journal of Historical Review *und* Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, kann ich ehrlich bestätigen, daß die Revisionisten gute Gründe haben und daß sie es sicherlich verdienen, ernst genommen und in die laufende wissenschaftliche Debatte eingeschlossen zu werden, von der sie bisher ausgeschlossen wurden (ein Ausschluß, der meiner Ansicht nach eine Schande für die Universitäten und wissenschaftlichen Anstalten ist).* […]

Die juristische Verfolgung von Holocaust-Revisionisten insbesondere in Deutschland, Österreich, Frankreich, der Schweiz und Polen hat bereits eine beträchtliche Menge an Literatur auf dem Felde der Menschenrechte erzeugt. Während der letzten drei Jahrzehnte wurde eine alarmierend große Zahl mutiger Forscher und Wissenschaftler wegen ihrer Häresie entweder zu ruinösen Geldstrafen oder zu strengen und langen Gefängnisstrafen verurteilt. […]

Die unausweichliche traurige Tatsache ist, daß sich Deutschland immer mehr von den grundlegenden Prinzipien eines westlichen demokratischen Rechtsstaates entfernt hat. Bürger werden wegen ihrer angeblichen oder tatsächlichen politischen oder wissenschaftlichen Meinungen willkürlich verhaftet und strafverfolgt. Eine nicht unerhebliche Anzahl Deutscher ist ins Exil gegangen, um einer Bestrafung zu entfliehen. Die Zensur hält die Nation in ihren eisernen Klauen. Es gibt einen erschre-

[19] www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos31.pdf

ckend langen deutschen 'Index' eingezogener und verbotener Literatur. Da die Medien nicht in der Lage und anscheinend auch nicht willens sind, ihre normalen und grundlegenden Pflichten in einer demokratischen Gesellschaft zu erfüllen, gibt es keine Möglichkeit, eine öffentliche Meinung gegen diese andauernde Verletzung der Gerechtigkeit zu bilden. In jenen wenigen Fällen, wo die Öffentlichkeit informiert wird, sieht diese sich noch nicht einmal bemüßigt, überhaupt zu reagieren, da die Opfer durch die andauernde Propaganda als 'Nazis' oder 'Hasser' dämonisiert wurden (was sie freilich nicht sind).

Es ist daher wichtig, daß jenen wenigen mutigen Wissenschaftlern und Schriftstellern, die gegen diese Unterdrückung und Verfolgung auftreten, anständig geholfen wird, wenn sie sich in ihrem lobenswerten Kampf für Freiheit, Wahrheit, und wahrhaftige demokratische Werte mit der Bitte um Hilfe an die Außenwelt richten. Der junge Germar Rudolf ist einer davon, und zwar einer der vorzüglichsten. Er hat sich an die Vereinigten Staaten mit ihrem berühmten Ersten Verfassungszusatz gewandt, um in die Lage versetzt zu werden, sein friedliches Leben der Forschung, der Wissenschaft und der Veröffentlichung dringender geschichtlicher Belange ohne Belästigung und Zensur durch intolerante Regierungen fortsetzen zu können. Nachdem ich mehr als zehn Jahre lang seine Schriften und Veröffentlichungen sorgfältig studiert habe, kann ich aussagen, daß er nicht nur ein verläßlicher und ausgewogener Wissenschaftler ist mit einem wahren Eifer für die Wahrheit, sondern zudem ein Mann von Ehre und Integrität und mit einem Charakter, der ihn zum Stolz jener Nation werden lassen wird, die er nun vertrauensvoll um Schutz gebeten hat."

Prof. Dr. Göran Englund, Jurist, 21.11.2000[20]

Vor der US-Einwanderungsbehörde

Am 29. November 2000 findet mein erstes Interview mit einem Beamten der US-Einwanderungsbehörde statt. Mit einem flauen Gefühl im Magen sitzen mein Anwalt Andrew Allen und ich im Vorzimmer der Asylabteilung, umringt von allerlei exotischen Menschen, die offenbar ein ähnliches Ansinnen haben wie ich.

Nach etwa einer Stunde werden wir hereingebeten. Ein Herr – schätzungsweise in den Endfünfzigern – weist uns an, der Asylsuchende möge sich in den linken, der Anwalt in den rechten Stuhl setzen. Da Andrew Allen eine etwas schäbig ausschauende Lederjacke, eine etwas abgenutzte graue Hose und einen Zweitagesbart hat, ich aber frisch rasiert, mit weißer

[20] www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos33.pdf

Hose und grünem Seidenjackett auftauche, will uns der Beamte partout nicht so sitzen haben, wie wir es seinen Anweisungen folgend taten. Es bedarf einiger erklärender Worte, um ihm klarzumachen, daß – entgegen seiner Vermutung – ich der Asylsuchende bin und Andrew der Anwalt. Das ist nicht die einzige Irritation, die wir dem armen Beamten verursachen, wie sich noch zeigen wird.

"Haben Sie ein Visum für die USA" fragt mich der Beamte.

"Nein" antworte ich korrekt, zumal ein Visa-Waiver ja kein Visum ist.

"Ja, sind ihre Papiere an der Grenze nicht kontrolliert worden?" fragt er irritiert.

"Kontrolliert konnte man das nicht nennen."

"Wie sind sie denn dann an der Grenze an den Grenzbeamten vorbeigekommen?" fragt er mich unwirsch.

"Ich habe dem Beamten an der Grenze meinen Paß und meinen Visa-Waiver unter die Nase gehalten, und der hat mich durchgewunken, ohne sich meine Papiere auch nur näher anzusehen."

Jetzt ist er etwas ungehalten, aber wer ungenaue Fragen stellt, muß sich nicht wundern, wenn er unerwartete Antworten erhält.

"Geben Sie mir mal diesen Visa-Waiver" fordert er mich auf. "Aber dieser Waiver ist doch vom August, nicht vom Oktober" äußert er irritiert.

"Freilich, ich habe im August einen Visa-Waiver bekommen, und da mir von US-Grenzbeamten gesagt wurde, ich sollte einen Waiver nur dann zurückgeben, wenn er entweder abgelaufen sei oder ich die USA dauerhaft verlasse, wollte ich diesen bis zu seinem Verfallsdatum behalten."

Nun springt der Beamte mit meinem Visa-Waiver in der Hand auf, rennt aus seinem Büro und läßt uns beide für fünf oder zehn Minuten alleine dort sitzen. Andrew Allen notiert sich inzwischen den Namen des Beamten, der aufgrund seines unwirschen Verhalten keinen sonderlich guten Eindruck macht.

Schließlich kommt er zurück, gibt mir den Waiver zurück und meint, es sei alles in Ordnung damit. Doch dann kommt es knüppeldick:

"Ich habe mich zur Vorbereitung des heutigen Interviews im Internet umgesehen und habe herausgefunden, daß die Revisionisten doch wohl alle Nazis sind, oder?" fragt er mich.

Na, das fängt ja fein an! Ich widerspreche und fange den üblichen Vortrag an über die politische Herkunft und Überzeugung der wichtigsten Revisionisten, vom Kommunisten/Sozialisten und Ex-KZ-Häftling Paul Rassinier über Faurisson, Butz, Ginsburg, und all die anderen.

"Aber Nazis sind auch darunter" hakt er nach.

"Ja, die auch" erwidere ich.

"Nun erklären Sie mir mal, warum Sie um politisches Asyl bitten" lautet seine nächste Frage. Und als ich zu einem langatmigen Vortrag ansetze, unterbricht er mich und meint schlicht:

"Na doch wohl, weil sie keine Lust haben, ins Gefängnis zu gehen, oder?"

"Richtig" meine ich. Das hört sich schon besser an, denke ich mir. Anschließend will er wissen, zu welchen Ergebnissen ich bei meinen Forschungen zum Holocaust gekommen sei, zu welchen Schlußfolgerungen mein Gutachten komme, und auf welche Beweise ich mich dabei stütze. Was haben denn meine Forschungsergebnisse, der Inhalt meines Gutachtens und die Vielzahl der Beweise mit meinem Asylantrag zu tun, frage ich mich. Nur widerwillig fange ich an, ihm die Ausgangslage und dann meinen Erkenntnisweg sowie die wichtigsten Ergebnisse zu erläutern. Das Thema ist freilich sehr komplex und nicht immer einfach zu erklären, und so verliere ich mich in Details, und er verliert nach einer Weile die Geduld. Erst später merke ich, daß er wohl irgend etwas erwartet hat, was auf eine politische Schlußfolgerung hinausläuft, aber wohl nicht einen wissenschaftlichen Vortrag über chemische und architektonisch-technische Details.

Dieses Aha-Erlebnis muß ihn dann wohl bekehrt haben. Nun läuft das Interview wie am Schnürchen. Er fragt eine Frage nach der anderen, und wenn meine Antwort zu kompliziert ist, unterbricht er mich und bringt es derart auf den Punkt, das es im Sinne einer Anerkennung des Antrages am besten klingt.

Bei der Besprechung der anderen gegen mich laufenden Strafverfahren kommt auch das Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* zur Sprache, und stolz kann ich ihm ein Exemplar der englischen Ausgabe zeigen. Er ist überrascht über die Größe des Buches, daß es nun auch in den USA veröffentlicht worden ist, und es bedarf einiger Mühe, ihm zu erläutern, was denn ein wissenschaftliches Sammelwerk ist. Andrew und ich schauen uns einige Male erstaunt an, nicht nur, weil wir merken, daß der Beamte zunehmend freundlich gesonnen ist, sondern auch, weil offenbar wird, daß sein Bildungsgrad recht niedrig ist (ich muß ihm ab und zu ein paar englische Vokabeln erklären, die ich benutze) und daß er es wohl noch nie mit einem intellektuellen Asylbewerber zu tun hatte.

"Sie sind im November 1999 zum ersten Mal in die USA gekommen. Warum haben Sie eigentlich erst jetzt einen Asyl-Antrag gestellt?" fragt er mich anschließend.

"Ehrlich gesagt, es hat meinem Anwalt einige Mühe gekostet, mich dazu zu überreden den Antrag überhaupt zu stellen. Nach all meinen Erfahrungen

mit den Behörden in Deutschland traue ich nämlich keiner Behörde mehr über den Weg."

Das scheint ihn zufriedenzustellen, und sodann kommt er zum letzten Thema:

"Was wollen Sie und Ihre Mitstreiter eigentlich erreichen? Was ist ihr Ziel? Über was sprechen Sie, wenn sie sich bei Konferenzen oder dergleichen treffen?"

Zuerst ist mir nicht ganz klar, was er meint. Aber es stellt sich dann heraus, daß er vermutet, die Revisionisten würden während ihrer Treffen über irgendwelche politischen Fernziele diskutieren und diesbezüglich irgendwelche Pläne schmieden. Ich erläutere ihm also, daß die revisionistischen Konferenzen sich im Prinzip nicht von anderen wissenschaftlichen Konferenzen unterscheiden. Dort werden Forschungsergebnisse präsentiert und diskutiert, aber abgesehen von menschenrechtlichen Fragen wie Zensur, Political Correctness und politischer Verfolgung wird über Politisches dort nicht gesprochen, allerhöchstens im privaten Kreis und je nach Geschmack des Einzelnen. Es kostet etwas Mühe, den Beamten davon zu überzeugen, daß die Revisionisten keine politische Verschwörergruppe gegen irgendeine ethnische oder religiöse Gruppe oder gegen bestimmte Staaten sind, sondern daß ihr Interesse der möglichst exakten Annäherung an die geschichtliche Wahrheit gilt. Aber nach einigen Erläuterungen und Beispielen, wie denn solche revisionistischen Treffen und Konferenzen ablaufen, scheint ihm ein Licht aufzugehen, und gegen Ende des Interviews schreibt er handschriftlich eine Liste von Fragen und Antworten auf, die deutlich zeigt, daß bei ihm nun der Groschen gefallen ist:

Revisionisten sind keine Nazis,
sondern verfolgte dissidente Wissenschaftler

Na also, wer hätte das am Anfang dieses Interviews gedacht! Aus den sonst üblichen 20 Minuten, die für ein derartiges Interview angesetzt sind, sind bei mir 3½ Stunden geworden, und ich hoffe, daß die Zeit gut investiert ist.

Am Ende darf ich mit meiner Unterschrift zur Kenntnis nehmen, daß mit einer umgehenden Entscheidung in diesem Fall nicht zu rechnen ist und daß ich den Bescheid postalisch zugesandt bekomme.

Gegen Ende Dezember 2000 ruft mich dann mein Anwalt Andrew Allen an:

"Ich habe gerade einen seltsamen Anruf des Beamten bekommen, der Dich interviewt hat. Er war sehr nett. Er meinte, daß er Deinen Fall leider nicht entscheiden könne, da dies jenseits seiner Kompetenz läge. Aber er habe festgehalten, daß Du wohl tatsächlich politisch verfolgt seiest."

Diese Nachricht ist nun mehr als irritierend, und da auch Andrew Allen kein Spezialist im Asylrecht ist, bleibt uns zunächst nichts Anderes übrig, als auf den schriftlichen Bescheid der Einwanderungsbehörde zu warten. Dieser kommt erst Anfang Januar 2001 bei mir an, und die Entscheidung ist sowohl entmutigend als auch ermunternd. Zwar sind in dem Bescheid zwei Kästchen angekreuzt, deren Text sinngemäß aussagt, ich habe nicht vermocht zu beweisen, daß ich in der Vergangenheit verfolgt worden sei, noch daß ich eine zukünftige Verfolgung zu befürchten habe, jedoch hat der nette Beamte diesem Formschreiben einen dem völlig widersprechenden maschinenschriftlichen Zusatztext hinzugefügt:[21]

> *"Es wurde allerdings festgestellt, daß Sie eine glaubwürdige Befürchtung haben, verfolgt zu sein, und zwar in dem Sinne, daß der Schaden, der Ihnen in der Vergangenheit zugefügt wurde, und der Schaden, den Sie für Ihre Zukunft befürchten, als Verfolgung nach einem der fünf Gründe angesehen werden kann, die in den Statuten vorgesehen sind.*
>
> *Aus den obigen Gründen basierend wurde Ihr Fall einem Einwanderungsrichter vorgelegt.* ***Dies ist keine Ablehnung ihres Asylantrages.*** *Sie können vor dem Einwanderungsrichter erneut um Asyl bitten, und Ihr Fall wird dort erneut erwogen werden* […]*."*

Eine erneute Rücksprache mit dem Beamten klärt unsere Verwirrung auf: Da Deutschland vom US-Außenministerium nicht als Verfolgerstaat anerkannt ist, *kann* ein einfacher Sachbearbeiter in der US-Einwanderungsbehörde nicht anderweitig befinden. Er hat schlicht nicht die Kompetenz, einen deutschen Staatsbürger als Asylanten anzuerkennen, sondern muß den Fall an ein Gericht der US-Einwanderungsbehörde abgeben. Dieses Gericht wird dann den Fall erneut behandeln und bewerten.

Mit anderen Worten: Wollte mich der Sachbearbeiter ablehnen, so hätte er es getan, und wäre ich kein Deutscher, sondern Chinese oder Kubaner, so hätte mich der Beamte als Asylant angenommen. Da er das nicht durfte, schrieb er den bestmöglichen Zusatztext unter den Bescheid und verwies den Fall an ein Einwanderungsgericht.

Im Frühjahr 2001 kommt es dann zu einer ersten Anhörung vor einem Einwanderungs-Richter, bei dem mein neuer Anwalt Scott Oswald und ich meinen Asylantrag erneut vorlegen. Anschließend erläutert die Anklage (die US-Regierung) ihren Antrag, mich wegen Überschreitung meiner Aufenthaltserlaubnis zwangsweise zu deportiert. Der Einwanderungsrichter setzt sodann den Termin für die inhaltliche Anhörung für den 24. September 2001 fest.

---

[21] Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/RulingINS2001.pdf

Nun heißt es also, sich auf ein längeres Warten einzurichten und den Fall für das Einwanderungsgericht wirklich professionell vorzubereiten: Experten über den Verfall der Menschenrechte in Deutschland, die sich trauen, vor einem US-Gericht ein Gutachten abzugeben, müssen gefunden werden, und schließlich wartet eine Unzahl von Beweisdokumenten darauf, gesichtet, eingeordnet, übersetzt und dem Rechtsanwalt erklärt zu werden.

Bis zum September haben wir 111 Dokumente plus Übersetzungen mit insgesamt über 1.500 Seiten bei Gericht eingereicht.[22] Als sachverständige Zeugen für menschenrechtswidrige Verfolgung in Deutschland im allgemeinen konnte ich Dr. Claus Nordbruch aus Südafrika gewinnen,[23] und als Rechtsexperten mit besonderer Berücksichtigung meines Falles erklärte sich Dr. Günther Herzogenrath-Amelung bereit, eine Expertise abzuliefern.[24] Beide Experten kommen kurz vor dem Termin angereist, um ihre Gutachten durch ihre mündlichen Aussagen vor Gericht zu ergänzen und zu unterstreichen.

Und dann kommt der große Tag – mit Hindernissen. Der 11. September mit den Angriffen auf das Pentagon und das World Trade Center haben dermaßen erhöhte Sicherheitsmaßnahmen zur Folge, daß es dem Richter seiner Aussage zufolge nicht möglich war, rechtzeitig im Gericht zu erscheinen. So beginnt die Verhandlung mit fast zwei Stunden Verspätung, und zwar zunächst nur damit, daß der Richter die Zusammenfassung des Falles liest, die ihm mein Anwalt hatte zukommen lassen.

Nach einleitender Stellungnahme und Verteidigung sowie einigen Formalien werden als nächstes die beiden Experten vernommen, deren Englischkenntnisse vom Gericht als ausreichend gewertet werden, um auf einen Dolmetscher zu verzichten, was sich allerdings des öfteren als nachteilig herausstellt, da beide Experten nicht die nötige Gewandtheit im Englischen besitzen, um ihre Kenntnisse im vollen Umfang und mit gleicher sprachlicher Eleganz und Überzeugungskraft darzulegen, wie sie dies in ihre Muttersprache vermocht hätten.

Während des Kreuzverhörs der beiden Zeugen stellt sich heraus, daß die US-Regierung und anscheinend auch das Gericht der Ansicht sind, daß es völlig in Ordnung sei, wenn deutsche Gerichte es Angeklagten verwehren, Tatsachenbehauptungen unter Beweis zu stellen, wegen derer sie vor Gericht stehen und die in den Augen des Gerichts unstrittig falsch sind. Auch

---

22 Tausend Dank meinem Freund und Helfer James Damon, ohne dessen Übersetzungskünste dies unmöglich gewesen wäre.

23 Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos79.pdf; abgedruckt in *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 190-209.

24 Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos93_e.pdf; abgedruckt in *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190.

sei nichts gegen die bestehenden Gesetze und Praktiken in Deutschland einzuwenden, da Deutschland eine Demokratie sei und das Volk Parteien wählen könne, die diese Gesetze und Praktiken ändern können, und da die Gesetze und Praktiken von den höchsten deutschen Gerichten, die in der Welt höchstes Ansehen genießen, abgesegnet worden seien. Oh, Sancta Simplicitas!

Als ich dann selbst in den Zeugenstand trete, ist es bereits nach vier Uhr nachmittags, und nach kurzer Beratung beschließt das Gericht daher, den Fall zu vertagen und einen zweiten Termin für den 18. März 2002 anzusetzen. Da bis zu diesem Termin keine neuen Schriftsätze mehr vorzubereiten oder Beweismittel einzureichen sind, sehe ich diesem Termin wesentlich gelassener entgegen als dem ersten.[25]

Während dieses zweiten Termins beantragt der Vertreter der US-Regierung, meinen Fall vorzeitig und ohne weitere Verhandlung abzulehnen. In den Augen der US-Regierung sei ich nicht politisch verfolgt, sondern lediglich ein Krimineller auf der Flucht vor gerechter Bestrafung. Mit meinen Schriften zum Holocaust würde ich die Juden mental foltern, weshalb ich nicht als Verfolgter, sondern als Verfolger einzustufen sei. Er stellt meine Schriften mit Propagandaartikeln gleich, die während der Zeit des Dritten Reiches in den Achsenländern veröffentlicht wurden und in denen zur Verfolgung der Juden aufgerufen wurde.

Nach einer entsprechenden Stellungnahme meines Anwalts dagegen entscheidet der mit dem Fall beauftragte Richter aber, meinen Fall nicht schon vorzeitig abzuschließen. Nach einigem prozeßtechnischen Gerangel mit meinem Anwalt verkündet die US-Einwanderungsbehörde schließlich, sie wolle ihre Entscheidung Ende Juni 2002 mitteilen, jedoch stellte sich heraus, daß der mit meinem Fall beauftragte Staatsanwalt, der zugleich Reserveoffizier ist, wegen des Krieges in Afghanistan eingezogen wird, wodurch eine Entscheidung um über ein Jahr hinausgeschoben wird. Verkündet wird die Entscheidung daher erst im Juni 2003.[26] Zusammengefaßt sieht sie etwa so aus:

1. Mein Asylantrag wird abgelehnt.
2. Mein Antrag wird als völlig unbegründet bzw. betrügerisch eingestuft ("frivolous").
3. Ich werde unfreiwillig (d.h. in Handschellen) aus den USA deportiert.
4. Mir wird auf Lebenszeit die Einreise in die USA verweigert.
5. Mir wird keine weitere Möglichkeit zugestanden, legal in den USA zu verbleiben (wie etwa durch Heirat einer US-Bürgerin).

[25] Das Verhandlungsprotokoll ist einsehbar unter www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/Hearing.pdf.

[26] Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/RulingINS2003.pdf.

Der Vorwurf, einen betrügerischen Antrag gestellt zu haben, ist der folgenschwerste, der einem Einwanderer gemacht werden kann, und daher ist die gegen mich verhängte Strafe ebenfalls die härteste, die der US-Einwanderungsbehörde zur Verfügung steht.

In der Urteilsbegründung führt die US-Behörde sinngemäß aus, daß ich in Deutschland rechtmäßig strafrechtlich verurteilt worden sei und demgemäß kein politisch Verfolgter sei, sondern lediglich ein strafrechtlich Verfolgter, weshalb ich ein einfacher Krimineller sei, der der Gerechtigkeit durch Flucht zu entkommen trachte. Zwar habe ich in den Schriften, wegen der ich verfolgt werde, nichts geschrieben, was nach US-Recht strafbar ist, und ich habe auch nicht in irgendeiner Weise zur Verfolgung einer Minderheit (der Juden) aufgerufen oder gar eine Minderheit als solche verfolgt (soviel zum Unsinn der Staatsanwaltschaft). Jedoch sei maßgeblich, daß das deutsche Zensurrecht, welches weit über das US-Zensurrecht hinausgehe, eine politische Notwendigkeit sei, um zu verhindern, daß Juden in Deutschland wieder der Verächtlichmachung ausgesetzt und somit Ziel von Verfolgung würden. Auch die deutsche Offenkundigkeitsregelung sei kein Bruch des Menschenrechts, da es auch in den USA eine Offenkundigkeit gebe, etwa wenn ein wegen Trunkenheit am Steuer Angeklagter, der durch Bluttest des Alkoholmißbrauchs überführt wurde, fordere, Zeugen dafür aufbringen zu dürfen, daß er keinen Alkohol getrunken habe.

Die gegen diese Entscheidung eingelegte Berufung vor dem Berufungskomitee der US-Einwanderungsbehörde wird Anfang November 2004 "ohne Wertung" abgelehnt.[27]

Nun mag sich das alles recht negativ anhören. Tatsache ist aber, daß sowohl der mit dem Fall befaßte Staatsanwalt als auch der Einwanderungsrichter Angestellte des US-Justizministeriums sind (bzw. seit 2003 des neuen Ministeriums für Heimatschutz). Als solche sind sie Befehlsempfänger des Weißen Hauses und können daher gar keine Entscheidung fällen, die offizieller US-Außenpolitik widerspricht. Nur ein nominell unabhängiges US-Bundesgericht kann eine andere Entscheidung fällen.

Eine wirklich relevante Entscheidung wird daher von dem US-Bundesgericht in Atlanta zu erwarten sein, bei dem wir Ende November 2004 Berufung eingelegt haben. Der Vertreter der US-Regierung hat bereits während der Anhörung angekündigt, daß er durch alle Instanzen klagen wird, sollte eine davon nicht entscheiden, mich ohne Alternative deportieren zu lassen. Mein Fall wird daher also in einigen Jahren vor dem Obersten Gerichtshof der USA entschieden werden – bilde ich mir ein.

---

[27] Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/BIAaffirmation.pdf.

Eine Wertung der Entscheidung

Nun noch ein paar Worte zum Urteil und zur Urteilsbegründung der US-Einwanderungsbehörde. Nach US-Recht gilt ein Asylantrag dann als völlig unbegründet und/oder betrügerisch ("frivolous"), wenn entweder keine Beweise für eine politische Verfolgung vorgelegt wurden oder wenn dem Antragsteller während des Anhörungsverfahrens nachgewiesen wurde, daß er den Einwanderungsrichter belog oder versuchte, die Einwanderungsbehörde durch gefälschte oder manipulierte Beweismittel zu täuschen. Da ein solches Vergehen mit der härtesten Bestrafung einhergeht, die der US-Einwanderungsbehörde zur Verfügung steht, haben US-Bundesgerichte hohe Anforderungen gestellt, die erfüllt sein müssen, bevor die Einwanderungsbehörde einen Antrag als betrügerisch bezeichnen kann. Der Nachweis gilt demnach nur als erbracht, wenn dem Antragsteller die entsprechenden Vorwürfe während der Anhörung dargelegt wurden, wenn er die Möglichkeit zur Verteidigung hatte, wenn es ihm aber nicht gelang, die Vorwürfe zu entkräften.

Ich habe in meinem Fall etwa 1.500 Seiten an Dokumenten vorgelegt, die meine politische Verfolgung beweisen. Nach Aussage des Einwanderungsrichters selbst handelt es sich dabei um einen ernsthaften Fall, der äußerst umfangreich belegt ist, und zwar sowohl in die Tiefe als auch in die Breite des Themas.[28] Somit kann mein Antrag unmöglich völlig unbegründet sein. Das wurde in der Urteilsbegründung auch nirgends behauptet.

Sodann wurde der Vorwurf, ich hätte den Richter belogen oder Beweismittel gefälscht bzw. manipuliert, mit keinem einzigen Wort während der Anhörung erwähnt, und ich erhielt somit auch keine Gelegenheit, mich gegen derartige Vorwürfe zu verteidigen. Auch in seinem Urteil hat das Gericht mit keiner Silbe dargelegt, welches der eingeführten Beweismittel gefälscht oder manipuliert worden sei und welche meiner bei der Anhörung gemachten Angaben wissentlich unwahr seien.

Als Beweis für meine angeblich betrügerische Absicht verwies das behördeninterne Gericht erstens auf die Urteilsbegründung meines deutschen Strafverfahrens,[29] in dem ein privater Brief zitiert wird, den ich im Frühjahr 1994 an meine Patentante Hannelore Patt geschrieben hatte. Darin hatte ich geleugnet, das Pseudonym Ernst Gauss verwendet zu haben, wohingegen ich ein Jahr später während meines deutschen Strafverfahrens zugab, mit Ernst Gauss identisch zu sein. Die Tatsache also, daß ich 1994 meine Patentante anlog, um mein Pseudonym zu schützen (das war noch vor der Veröf-

[28] Vgl. Wortlautprotokoll, S. 18, 22, 25, 29, 149, 163, 208f., 222, 312 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/Hearing.pdf).

[29] Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos1_d.pdf.

fentlichung des Buches *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, zu einem Zeitpunkt also, als es wegen der befürchteten – und dann wenig später tatsächlich erfolgten – Verfolgungsmaßnahmen der BRD gute Gründe gab, mein Pseudonym nicht zu lüften), diente dem Einwanderungsrichter dazu, mir betrügerische Absichten gegenüber den US-Behörden zu unterstellen, und das, obwohl ich vor dem deutschen Gericht wie auch vor dem US-Einwanderungsrichter nachweislich die Wahrheit über "Ernst Gauss) gesagt hatte. Wenn jeder, der in seinem Leben einmal einen Verwandten anlog, grundsätzlich als betrügerisch eingestuft und als Asylant abgelehnt würde, dann gäbe es auf der ganzen Welt keinen einzigen erfolgreichen Asylantrag. Selbstverständlich ist dies nicht das Kriterium, nach dem eine solche Einstufung erfolgt. Die US-Einwanderungsbehörde muß mir nachweisen, daß ich versuchte, die US-Einwanderungsbehörde zu betrügen, nicht irgendwelche Freunde oder Verwandte zehn Jahre früher oder ein ausländisches Gericht.

Genau das versuchte das Einwanderungsgericht mit seinem zweiten "Beweis" zu erreichen. Es argumentierte, ich hätte versucht, die Wahrheit vor dem US-Einwanderungsrichter auf ähnliche Weise zu verbergen wie schon 1995 bei meinem deutschen Strafverfahren. So hätte ich in meinem Asylantrag[30] nicht angegeben, daß ich nach meiner Flucht nach Spanien zeitweilig bei Generalmajor Remer gewohnt hätte. Als Residenz hätte ich auf meinem Asylantrag lediglich "mit verschiedenen Freunden und in Ferienwohnungen" angegeben. Daß ich bei Remer gewohnt hätte, würde sich aber aus einem britischen Zeitungsartikel ergeben, den ich selbst als Beweis für meine Verfolgung vorgelegt hatte.[31] Der vom Richter zitierte Artikel spricht aber nur davon, daß ich bei Remer blieb ("stayed"). Dies ist bereits eine Verzerrung der Wahrheit durch einen Journalisten, der lediglich ein Interesse daran hatte, Verbindungen zwischen mir und angeblichen Nazis herzustellen. Wie lange und warum ich bei Remers war, darüber gibt der Artikel keine Auskunft. Tatsächlich hatte ich nie bei Generalmajor Remer gewohnt. Seine Wohnung diente bei meiner Ankunft in Spanien lediglich als Treffpunkt mit Freunden, die mich anschließend zeitweilig 80 km westlich von Remers Residenz in einer Ferienwohnung und in ihren eigenen Wohnungen unterbrachten.[32] Das Formular für den Asylantrag spricht aber aus-

---

30 Vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/Application.pdf

31 Jessica Berry and Chris Hastings, "German neo-Nazi fugitive is found hiding in Britain", *The Sunday Telegraph*, 17.10.1999; vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos100.pdf.

32 Aus Sicherheitsgründen kannte ich weder die Identität noch die Adresse dieser Freunde, als ich in Spanien ankam. Der Treffpunkt Remer wurde gewählt, da dies der einzige Ort in der Region war, den ich kannte. Im Januar 1995 war nämlich das gesamte Gericht (Richter, Staatsanwalt, Verteidiger, Angeklagter, also ich) während des Strafverfahrens gegen mich nach Spanien gereist, um Remer zu verhören.

drücklich von "residences", also von dauerhaften Wohnungen. Ein Aufenthalt, der während einer Durchreise nur einige Stunden dauerte, fällt eindeutig nicht darunter.

Während der Anhörung zu meinem Asylantrag wurde mein Aufenthalt in Spanien von keinem der Beteiligten auch nur mit einer Silbe erwähnt. Ich hatte daher keine Chance, diese erst im Urteil auftauchende falsche Beschuldigung zu entkräften. Diese Hinterhältigkeit gleicht der des deutschen Gerichts, das 1995 auf ähnlich verlogene Weise zu beweisen versuchte, ich hätte mein Verhältnis mit Remer vertuschen wollen.[33]

Was der Einwanderungsrichter in meinem Fall also machte, war, mich für ein Vergehen zu verurteilen (Betrugsversuch gegenüber der Einwanderungsbehörde), das mir während der ganzen Verhandlung nicht vorgeworfen worden war und für das er auch keine Beweise hat.

Dieses Vorgehen wäre vergleichbar einem Fall, bei dem ein Dieb wegen Diebstahls vor Gericht steht, er dann aber im Urteil plötzlich wegen Mordes verurteilt wird, ohne daß im Urteil auch nur behauptet wird, es gebe irgendwelche Beweise dafür, daß überhaupt ein Mord begangen wurde.

Die Begründung des Einwanderungsrichters in der Asylsache selbst sind ähnlich haarsträubend und würden auf den Punkt gebracht etwa so lauten:

a) Weil Deutschland in der Vergangenheit Minderheiten verfolgt, Dissidenten eingesperrt und Bücher verbrannt hat, ist Deutschland heute verpflichtet, Minderheiten zu verfolgen, Dissidenten einzusperren und Bücher zu verbrennen!

b) Das Beispiel von der Trunkenheit am Steuer stellt die Tatsachen meines Falles auf den Kopf. Anders herum wird ein Schuh daraus, um bei diesem Beispiel zu bleiben:

Hundert Zeugen behaupten, daß ein wegen Trunkenheit am Steuer Angeklagter zur Tatzeit jede Menge Alkohol getrunken hat. Ein Sachverständiger, der das Blut des Angeklagten analysiert hat, kommt zu dem Befund, daß der Angeklagte zur Tatzeit nicht alkoholisiert war. Weil diese Feststellung die 100 Zeugen beleidigen und der Verächtlichmachung durch die Öffentlichkeit preisgeben könnte, wird der Sachverständige daran gehindert, sein Gutachten vorzulegen. Der Sachverständige wird zudem selbst wegen Volksverhetzung und Aufstachelung zum Haß gegen die 100 Zeugen angeklagt. Es wird ihm verweigert, sein eigenes Gutachten als Beweis für die Richtigkeit seiner Behauptung einzuführen, weil die Unwahrheit seiner Behauptung durch die 100 Zeugen offenkundig sei und deshalb nicht mehr des Beweises bedürfe. Der Sachverständige wird zu einer Gefängnisstrafe verurteilt. Zudem wird der Strafverteidiger des angeklagten Sachverständigen,

[33] Vgl. dazu den Beitrag "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat" in diesem Band.

der es gewagt hat, das Gutachten des angeklagten Sachverständigen als Beweis einzuführen, ebenfalls wegen Volksverhetzung und Aufstachelung zum Haß gegen die 100 Zeugen angeklagt und verurteilt.

Die US-Einwanderungsbehörde entscheidet, daß dies alles in Ordnung sei, da es auch in den USA eine Offenkundigkeit gebe, etwa wenn ein wegen Trunkenheit am Steuer Angeklagter, der durch Bluttest des Alkoholmißbrauchs überführt wurde, fordere, 100 Zeugen für die Tatsache aufbringen zu dürfen, daß er keinen Alkohol getrunken habe. Diese 100 Zeugen werden dann wegen Offenkundigkeit des Gegenteils der Beweisbehauptung abgelehnt.

Aus irgendeinem unerfindlichen Grunde meint der Beamte der US-Einwanderungsbehörde, das Verhalten der deutschen und der US-Justiz sei das gleiche.

Da wird der Wahnsinn zur Methode.

Es hätte Auswirkungen auf das gesamte US-Rechtssystem, wenn dieses Urteil bis in die höchste Instanz aufrechterhalten würde.

1. Das Urteil unterminiert eines der wichtigsten Prinzipien eines jeden Rechtsstaates, nämlich daß niemand für etwas verurteilt werden darf, dessen er nicht beschuldigt war und wogegen er keine Möglichkeit hatte, sich zu verteidigen.
2. Ein weiteres rechtstaatliches Prinzip wird ebenso grob verletzt, nämlich daß niemand wegen eines Vergehens verurteilt werden darf, für dessen Begehung es keinerlei Beweise gibt.
3. Würde ein US-Bundesgericht dieses Urteil der US-Bundesbehörde absegnen, so wären nicht nur die wichtigsten rechtsstaatlichen Prinzipien des US-Ausländerrechts völlig zerstört, sondern es würde zudem ein Präzedenzfall geschaffen, der in Zukunft die willkürliche Einschränkung der Wissenschafts- und Meinungsfreiheit in den USA erlaubt. Jede Unterdrückungsmaßnahme anderer Nationen könnte dann mit den besonderen historischen oder andersartigen Umständen eines Landes gerechtfertigt werden, weshalb das Asylrecht der USA nicht nur juristisch, sondern auch inhaltlich zur Farce würde. Dies würde zwar vorerst nur für das Einwanderungsrecht gelten, jedoch hätte eine Entscheidung des Obersten Gerichtshofs der USA, das solchen juristischen Unfug absegnen würde, wohl auch Auswirkungen auf das innerstaatliche Rechtsverständnis, wenn es um die Akzeptanz von Zensur gegen wissenschaftliche Dissidenten geht, die irgendeiner mächtigen Lobby ein Dorn im Auge sind. Denn wenn man ausländische Zensur-

maßnahme juristisch "rechtfertigen" kann, dann ja sicherlich auch die Einführung ähnlicher Maßnahmen Zuhause.

Doch es kam, wie es kommen mußte…

Die Falle schnappt zu

Kurzes Eheglück

Ehevermittlung über das Internet funktioniert! Manchmal. Ich habe es seit Ende 2000 versucht, und währende der folgenden drei Jahre hatte ich eine Reihe von Freundinnen, deren Vornamen fast all mit J anfingen: Jane, Julia, Jody,…. Ich frage mich, was wohl der Grund dafür ist. Jedenfalls finde ich Anfang 2004 endlich eine Dame, die selbstbewußt, emotional stabil, finanziell selbständig, intelligent, neugierig, gebildet, tolerant und körperlich sehr fit war, oder kurz gesagt, alles, wovon man träumen kann. Wir brauchen nur wenige Monate, um uns sicher zu sein, daß wir, wenn schon nicht ein Traumpaar, so doch zumindest ein sehr gutes Paar sind.

Und am 11. September 2004 heiraten wir – mit allem Drum und Dran, und sogar die ganze Familie nimmt daran teil!

Wie es in solchen Fällen üblich ist, beantragen wir danach sogleich bei der US-Einwanderungsbehörde, meinen Status als Einwanderer zu ändern von dem eines Asylsuchenden zu dem eines daueraufenthaltsberechtigten Ehepartners einer US-Bürgerin. Wenige Monate später fällt das Berufungsgremium der US-Einwanderungsbehörde ihre endgültige Entscheidung über meinen Asylantrag: abgelehnt. Kurz darauf teilen die uns zudem mit, daß ich noch nicht einmal ein Anrecht darauf habe, einen Antrag zur Statusänderung zu stellen, geschweige denn, einen Bescheid darauf zu erhalten. Diese Verweigerung, meinen Antrag überhaupt entgegenzunehmen, bezieht sich auf eine Regierungsverordnung von 1999, die aber in offensichtlichem Konflikt mit einem Gesetz aus dem Jahre 1960 steht, das solche Statusanpassungen für Eheleute ausdrücklich erlaubt. Daher legen wir nicht nur gegen die Ablehnung meines Asylantrages, sondern auch gegen die Weigerung, meinen Antrag auf Statusanpassung entgegenzunehmen, umgehend beim zuständigen US-Bundesgericht in Atlanta Berufung ein.

Trotz alledem wird unser Antrag auf Statusanpassung aber dennoch von der Bürokratie bearbeitet, denn wie vom Gesetz vorgesehen erhalten wir etwa ein Jahr nach unserer Hochzeit eine Vorladung zum örtlichen Büro der

US-Einwanderungsbehörde, wo man in einer Anhörung zu überprüfen gedenkt, ob unsere Ehe wirklich echt ist. Wir nehmen daher an, daß auch die Amerikaner so schnell nicht schießen.

In Vorbereitung dieser Anhörung sammle ich eine beachtliche Menge an Beweisdokumenten bezüglich unserer vorehelichen Liebschaft (einschließlich einiger peinlicher Emails…), unserer Hochzeit und unseres gemeinsamen Lebens seit wir im Frühjahr 2004 zusammengezogen sind. Als wir dann schließlich am Morgen des 19. Oktober 2005 zu der anberaumten Anhörung gehen, bringen wir unsere unbesiegbare Wunderwaffe in einem Kinderwagen mit uns: unsere sieben Monate alte Tochter. Die Anhörung war daher ein Kinderspiel. Wir nehmen daher diese Hürde mit viel Charme und bekommen unsere Liaison offiziell anerkannt.

So gegen 11 Uhr, nachdem die Anhörung schon eine Weile vorüber war und man uns im Wartezimmer auf die Verkündung des Ergebnisses hat warten lassen, öffnet sich die Türe, und die Dame, die die Anhörung durchgeführt hat, kommt heraus, überreicht uns die Anerkennungsurkunde, gratuliert uns, und meint, mit dieser Urkunde könnten wir nun für mich eine Etage tiefer die Daueraufenthaltsgenehmigung beantragen.

Aus die Maus

Doch dann treten plötzlich zwei Herren hinter ihr aus dem Raum heraus, drängen sie zur Seite und teilen mir mit, daß ich verhaftet sei. Einer der beiden bittet mich, mit ihm in sein Büro zu kommen. Mein Anwalt begleitet mich dorthin. Der Beamte fragt mich, ob ich jemals eine Aufforderung erhalten habe, im vergangenen Mai zu einer Anhörung hierher zur Behörde zu kommen. Ich antworte, daß ich mich an keine solche Aufforderung erinnern könnte, und mein Anwalt besteht darauf, daß wir mit Sicherheit niemals solch eine Aufforderung erhalten haben. Der Beamte meint, der Grund für meine Verhaftung sei, daß ich zu besagter Anhörung nicht erschienen sei. Er bittet mich sodann, daß ich meine Brieftasche und alle Wertgegenstände meinem Anwalt übergebe, und dann konfisziert er meinen (abgelaufenen) deutschen Paß.

Mein Anwalt kann den Beamten dazu überreden, bei seinen Vorgesetzten nachzufragen, ob diese Verhaftung wirklich mit rechten Dingen zugeht. Aber bevor der Beamte dies tut, führt er mich in einen anderen Raum, um von mir ein Paßfoto zu machen und meine Fingerabdrücke abzunehmen. Auf meine Frage, was bei dem Termin im Mai denn hätte geschehen sollen, antwortet er, dort hätte von mir ein Paßfoto gemacht und Fingerabdrücke abgenommen werden sollen. Ich entgegen darauf, daß dies wohl kaum mei-

ne Verhaftung und Abschiebung rechtfertigt, da man meine Fingerabdrücke schon zu Beginn meines Asylverfahrens anno 2001 abgenommen hat und weil ich jedes Jahr ein neues Paßfoto an die Behörde schicken muß, wobei ich das letzte ungefähr zur Zeit dieses ominösen Termins eingesandt habe. Er behauptet, dies sei von einem anderen Büro gemacht worden, man brauche aber auch hier in Chicago einen Satz dieser Dokumente. Anschließend führt mich der Beamte zurück zu meinem Anwalt, der mit mir zusammen zurück in den Warteraum geht, wo meine Frau ganz verstört mit unserer Tochter auf dem Arm auf mich wartet. Meine Frau schaut mich mit ängstlichen Augen an

"Die wollen mit mir einen Ernst Zündel drehen", erkläre ich ihr lapidar. Sie weiß sofort, was ich damit meine, denn von der Verhaftung und Abschiebung von Ernst Zündel durch die US-Behörden im Frühjahr 2003 habe ich ihr mehrmals erzählt. Anschließend schreibe ich ihr das Zugangspaßwort für meinen Computer auf, für den Fall der Fälle.

Der Beamte zieht sich derweil zurückgezogen und läßt uns alleine. Etwa eine Stunde lang führt er mit irgendwelchen Leuten in Washington Telefongespräche. Während dieser Stunde gehe ich rastlos mit meiner Tochter auf dem Arm im Wartezimmer und dem sich daran anschließenden Flur auf und ab. Ich spiele mit dem Gedanken, unsere Tochter meiner Frau zu geben und dann das Gebäude einfach unbemerkt zu verlassen, aber ich befürchte, daß dies das Ende meiner Versuche wäre, auf legale Weise in die Staaten zu gelangen. Daher entscheide ich mich, nicht zuletzt wegen des Babys, das ich in den Armen halte, zu bleiben und der Dinge zu harren, die da kommen (wenn sie nicht in meinem Leben wäre, würde ich sofort Fersengeld geben).

Nach etwa einer Stunde kommt der Beamte zurück in den Warteraum und sagt im wesentlichen, daß er von Washington die Anordnung erhalten habe, mich in Gewahrsam zu nehmen. So werde ich also in eine Arrestzelle geführt (vielleicht 2 × 2 Meter, mit Fenster). Man gibt mir einen orangenen Einteiler und fordert mich auf, meine Privatkleider abzulegen, die ich abgeben muß. Kurz danach kann ich über ein Telefon kurz mit meinem Anwalt auf der anderen Seite des Fensters die nächsten Schritte besprechen (wie zum Beispiel, daß meine Frau eine Generalvollmacht von mir erhält, um alles Notwendige abwickeln zu können). Es ist nun etwa Mittagszeit. Ich bleibe bis etwa 3 oder 4 Uhr nachmittags in der Zelle. Dann bringt man mich zu einem anderen Teil des Gebäudes, wo man eine Reihe von Personen versammelt hat, offenbar alles illegale Einwanderer, zumeist Lateinamerikaner. Mir werden Handschellen angelegt, und meine Beine werden an eine lange Kette gelegt, an der auch die anderen Kerle angekettet sind. Sodann führt man uns zu einem Kleinbus und fährt uns zum Kreisgefängnis

von Kenosha jenseits der Grenze zu Wisconsin. (Tatsächlich halten wir auf dem Weg dahin im Westen Chicagos an einem anderen Gebäude an, wo weitere Gefangene zu uns stoßen.)

Bei der Ankunft in Kenosha steigen wir aus – zusammengekettet, wie wir sind – und müssen uns an einer Wand im Innern des Gebäudes aufstellen, wo einige Beamte unsere Identität prüfen. Einige der Gefangene müssen hier Stammkunden sein, da die Wächter sie gut kennen und mit ihnen Witze reißen ob dieses erneute Zusammentreffens. Obwohl ich nicht gerade in der Laune bin zu lachen, kann ich mir ein Lächeln doch nicht verkneifen. Kurz danach nimmt man uns die Kette und die Handschellen ab und schließt uns in eine Wartezelle ein, wo wir auf unsere "Aufnahme" warten.

Der Registrierungsvorgang dauert Stunden. Gegen 8 Uhr abends bin ich endlich an der Reihe. Ich muß den orangenen Einteiler der Einwanderungsbehörde ablegen, deren Gefängniskleider anziehen und ein Plastikarmband anlegen, das ein kleines Portrait von mir trägt, meine Registriernummer sowie der Grund meines Aufenthalts hier. Bei mir steht da schlicht "nichtkriminell", und es stellt sich heraus, daß ich der einzige Häftling in der ganzen Anstalt bin, der aus keinem erkennbaren Grund eingesperrt ist, was zu Stirnrunzeln sowohl bei Mitgefangenen wie bei Wächtern führt. Dann bringt man mich schließlich in einen großen Gefängnisraum (44 Betten). Die anderen Häftlinge sind zu etwa 50% Schwarze, während der Rest etwa in gleichen Teilen aus Weißen und Lateinamerikanern besteht. Dort bleibe ich bis zum 14. November. (Tatsächlich werde ich für die letzte Woche in einen anderen, weniger überfüllten Teil des Gefängnis überführt.)

Während dieser vier Wochen in Kenosha versucht mein Anwalt fieberhaft, meine Abschiebung zu verhindern. Er beantragt sowohl bei dem mit meinem Asylfall betrauten US-Bundesgericht in Atlanta wie danach auch vor dem Obersten Gerichtshof der USA, daß meine Abschiebung wenigstens bis zu dem Zeitpunkt aufgeschoben wird, bis mein Asylfall vom Gericht beschieden wurde. Mein Anwalt argumentiert wie folgt:[1]

> *"Falls alle Antragsteller wie Rudolf* […]*, die um eine gerichtliche Prüfung einer Behördenentscheidung bezüglich einer Abschiebung bitten, einfach festgenommen und abgeschoben werden könnten, dann könnte die Regierung gerichtliche Überprüfungen von Behördenentscheidungen ganz allgemein umgehen.* […] *Durch die Abschiebung wird Rudolf von seinem Ehepartner, einer US-Bürgerin, und von seinem Baby getrennt werden, und er wird sich fortwährender Verfolgung durch die deutsche Regierung ausgesetzt sehen.* [...] *Nach seiner Abschiebung*

[1] Antrag an den Obersten Gerichtshof der USA zur Aufschiebung meiner Abschiebung, http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/USSCEmergencyApplication.pdf.

könnte der Schaden durch keine noch so günstige Entscheidung dieses Gericht wiedergutgemacht werden. Rudolfs Abschiebung […] *verletzt sein Recht auf ein rechtstaatliches Verfahren gemäß dem fünften Zusatz der US-Verfassung."*

Aber sowohl das US-Bundesgericht in Atlanta wie auch der Oberste Gerichtshof lehnen die Anträge ab.[2]

Es stellt sich daher die Frage: wozu ist ein Asylantrag gut, wenn die Regierung den Asylsuchenden abschieben kann, bevor der Fall vor einem Gericht auch nur verhandelt wurde?

Und was ist die im fünften Zusatz zur US-Verfassung niedergelegte Rechtsstaatsgarantie wert, die für jede in den USA anwesende Person gilt, wenn die Regierung einen anhängigen Rechtsfall schlicht dadurch abwürgen kann, daß sie den Betroffenen in einen ausländischen Kerker abschiebt?

Am Morgen des 14. November 2005 geht die Prozedur rückwärts: Man fährt mich zu irgendeinem Zentrum der US-Einwanderungsbehörde, gibt mir meine Privatkleider zurück und läßt mich in einem Warteraum einige Stunden warten. Schließlich holen mich zwei Beamte in Zivil aus dem Raum heraus und halten mir ein Stück Paper unter die Nase, das ich unterschreiben soll und das mir eröffnet, mir sei nun für zehn Jahre die Wiedereinreise in die USA verboten, da ich meine erlaubte Aufenthaltsdauer als Tourist überzogen hätte. (Dies wird später auf fünf Jahre korrigiert, da der Beamte schlicht das falsche Kästchen angekreuzt hat.) Dann legen sie mir wieder Handschellen an und fahren mich in einem Polizeiauto zu einem Hintereingang des Internationalen Flughafens O'Hare (Chicago). Die beiden Beamten führen mich die Außentreppe zur Gangway empor, sind dann aber so gnädig und nehmen mir vor Betreten des Flugzeugs die Handschellen ab. Dann betreten wir das Flugzeug, wobei ein Beamter vor mir hergeht, während der andere meinen Rücken deckt. Sie machen die Reise nach Deutschland mit mir zusammen und stellen sicher, daß ich in Frankfurt/Main den zwei dort wartenden Beamten der deutschen Flughafenpolizei übergeben werde. Diese bringen mich zu einer Haltezelle des Flughafens, wo ich ein kleines Nickerchen zu machen versuche. Einige Stunden danach holen mich zwei Beamte des Landeskriminalamts Baden-Württemberg ab und fahren mich ins Gefängnis nach Rottenburg.

---

[2] Für beide Ablehnungsbescheide siehe http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/Denial.pdf.

Innerer Widerstand

Auf der Fahrt dorthin bleiben wir in einigen Staus stecken, und so nehmen die Herren sich die Zeit, mir zu eröffnen, daß gegen mich nicht nur ein Haftbefehl aufgrund meiner Verurteilung aus dem Jahre 1995 vollstreckt wird, sondern daß man zudem einen neuen Haftbefehl gegen mich erlassen habe aufgrund meiner diversen Verlegertätigkeiten in den Jahren meines Exils. Sie überreichen mir eine Kopie des Haftbefehls und erklären mir groß und breit meine Rechte, daß es mir zum Beispiel möglich sei, zu meiner Entlastung jederzeit Beweise vorzubringen. Ich koche innerlich vor Wut, und dann platzt es raus:

"Den Schwachsinn können Sie sich sparen. Sie wissen genauso gut wie ich, daß es in Deutschland unter Strafandrohung verboten ist, auch nur einen Antrag zu stellen, Beweis für die Richtigkeit revisionistischer Ansichten einführen zu dürfen."

Die beiden Beamten glotzen mich perplex an und schweigen für den Rest der Fahrt.

In Rottenburg angekommen finde ich mich erneut in einer Haltezelle wieder, zusammen mit ein paar anderen Neuankömmlingen. Ich blättere meinen Haftbefehl durch, in dem 22 verschiedene von mir bis vor kurzem vertriebene Bücher als Straftaten aufgeführt sind. Ich zeige den Haftbefehl einem anderen Häftling, der ihn interessiert liest und daher schier vom Glauben abfällt:

"Wegen solcher Bücher stecken die Dich ins Gefängnis? Sind die Wahnsinnig?" Volltreffer!

In Rottenburg hat man mich als so gefährlich eingestuft, daß ich mit keinem eine Zelle teilen muß und meinen Hofgang ganz alleine durchführen darf. Einzelhaft. Isolation.

Wenige Tage später werde ich jedoch in die Untersuchungshaftanstalt in Stuttgart-Stammheim verlegt, nachdem man bemerkt hat, daß gegen mich noch weitere Strafverfahren anhängig sind aufgrund meiner Verlegertätigkeit während der neun Jahre in England und den USA. Warum ich überhaupt nach Rottenburg kam, wo es keine U-Haft-Abteilung gibt, ist mir schleierhaft.

In Stuttgart werde ich ebenso zunächst einmal von allen anderen abtrennt, mit Ausnahme des täglichen einstündigen Hofgangs, den ich mit allen anderen durchführen darf. Als Grund dafür teilt man mir mit, ich sei eine Bedrohung für die anderen Insassen oder aber diese seien eine Bedrohung für mich, oder beides. Da ich als "Nazi" eingestuft sei und die meisten Insassen Ausländer sind, dachten die Gefängnisbeamten, daß ich entweder

die Ausländer verprügeln würde oder aber umgekehrt die mich. Tatsache ist allerdings, daß viele Ausländer in deutschen Gefängnissen Moslems sind. Sobald die rausfinden, weshalb ich im Gefängnis bin, erklären sie sich mit mir solidarisch und verwandeln sich in begierige Zuhörer meiner Geschichten. Einer von ihnen, ein Iraner, der mir dankbar dafür ist, daß ich ihm den richtigen politisch-geschichtlichen Weg gewiesen habe, bietet mir anno 2008 in Rottenburg sogar an, eine Schutztruppe für mich aufzustellen. Aber dafür habe ich keinen Bedarf. Als ein Athlet von 1.96 m Größe kann ich sehr gut auf mich selber aufpassen.

Kurz nach meiner Einweisung in Stuttgart bittet mich die Staatsanwaltschaft, einen Wisch zu unterschreiben, mit dem ich auf mein grundrechtlich geschütztes Briefgeheimnis verzichte. Ich weigere mich. Daher muß erst der mit meinem Fall befaßte Richter eine Verfügung erlassen, damit das Briefgeheimnis aufgehoben werden kann. Als Konsequenz dessen verliert die Staatsanwaltschaft das Privileg, meine eingehende und ausgehende Post lesen zu dürfen. Statt dessen muß dies nun "mein" Richter machen, und der hat weder die Zeit noch das Personal, um all die Post zu lesen. Die Masse an mich gerichteter Fanpost wächst ihm einfach über den Kopf. Ich find nach und nach heraus, daß er meine fremdsprachige Korrespondenz noch nicht einmal liest. Diese Briefe gehen also unzensiert ein und aus. Ich wage mich daher mit dem, was ich auf Englisch schreibe, immer weiter vor.

Am 30.12 2005, gerade mal sechs Wochen nach meiner Ankunft in Deutschland, schreibe ich zum Beispiel einen Brief an Fredrick Töben, in dem ich diverse revisionistische Dinge ansprach und sogar über Veröffentlichungsprojekte schrieb.[3]

Kurze Zeit später wird mir klar, daß all die Anweisungen, die ich meinen diversen Helfern aus dem Gefängnis in Kenosha heraus gegeben habe, um mein revisionistisches Verlagswesen aufrecht zu erhalten, ignoriert oder stümperhaft umgesetzt werden. Ich schicke daher eine Reihe von Briefen aus, in denen ich in verärgertem Ton Klartext spreche bezüglich dessen, was ich von ihnen erwarte. All diese Briefe kommen ungehindert an. Aber die angeschriebenen Personen haben offenbar Angst, mir zu schaden, so daß alles umsonst ist, wie ich erst viel später herausfinde.

Gott sei Dank ist es mir möglich, im Gefängnis eine Schreibmaschine zu kaufen. Ich beschließe, diese ultimative Tatwaffe wieder ihrer Bestimmung zuzuführen. Einige meiner Anwälte erklären sich bereit, mir zu helfen (Namen werde ich nicht nennen). Einer beschafft mir Exemplare jener Bücher,

---

[3] http://germarrudolf.com/persecution/germars-persecution/letters-from-the-dungeon/december-30-2005/

aufgrund derer man mich verhaftet hat. Schließlich brauche ich die, um meine Verteidigung vorzubereiten…

Ein anderer Anwalt druckt für mich vom Internet eine Loseblattsammlung meiner *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust* aus – deutsch und englisch. Der Anwalt willigt zudem ein, Veröffentlichungsprojekte für mich aus dem Gefängnis zu schmuggeln. So fange ich also an, revisionistische Bücher in meiner Gefängniszelle vom Englischen ins Deutsche zu übersetzen: zuerst *The Leuchter Report. Critical Edition*, und dann *Auschwitz: The First Gassing*. Andere Projekte folgen, wie etwa eine revidierte Neuauflage der *Vorlesungen*, basierend auf Korrekturen und Zusätzen in der etwas später erschienen englischen Ausgabe. Die Typoskripte werden nach England gesandt, wo meine Freunde sie veröffentlichen sollen. Ich habe keine Ahnung, daß diese Leute entweder zu desorganisiert oder aber zu unfähig sind, um diese Projekte umzusetzen, oder aber sie haben Angst, mir damit zu schaden (oder sie geben das als Vorwand an, wer weiß). Jedenfalls habe ich während jener Aktivitäten ungezählte Zellkontrollen durch die Gefängniswärter, aber die schöpfen nie Verdacht, denn die sind nur an Drogen, Waffen, Alkohol, Handys und ähnlichen Dingen interessiert. Papier ist für sie völlig uninteressant. Daher werden die Papierstapel in meinem Spint, auf meinem Schreibtisch und in meinen Ordnern auf dem Boden immer übersehen…

Mein Ordner mit einem Ausdruck der *Vorlesungen* macht inzwischen die Runde durchs Gefängnis. Anfangs bitte ich Mitgefangene, mir bei der Vorbereitung meiner Verteidigung zu helfen, indem sie das Buch lesen (das ist freilich nur ein Vorwand). Aber dann wird es zu einem Selbstläufer. In Stuttgart und später auch in Mannheim habe ich sogar eine kleine Warteliste von Mitgefangenen, die das Buch als nächste lesen wollen…

In den kommenden Jahren der "Ehrenhaft" wird Lesen eines meiner Hauptbeschäftigungen sein. Eines der ersten Bücher, die ich mir aus der Gefängnisbücherei kommen lasse, ist Solschenizyns dreibändiges Werk *Archipel GULag*. Die Parallelen zwischen dem, was Solschenizyn beschreibt, und dem, was ich gerade selbst durchmache, sind frappant. Ich fange daher an, mir Notizen zu machen. Von da an mache ich das mit jedem Buch, das ich in die Finger bekomme: Ich schreibe auf, was für meinen eigenen Fall relevant erscheint. Schließlich lasse ich mir von Freunden sogar gezielt Literatur über Wissenschaftlichkeit und über zivilen Ungehorsam zuschicken, denn seit Frühsommer 2006 arbeite ich daran, meine Verteidigungsrede zu konzipieren.

Um mich effektiv verteidigen zu können, muß ich freilich auch ein Exemplar der Bücher haben, wegen denen ich einsitze.

Zu jener Zeit leitet mir einer meiner Korrespondenzpartner eine Frage vom israelischen Dissidenten Israel Shamir weiter, der mich fragen läßt, wie ich zu meinen revisionistischen Ansichten gelangt sei und warum ich trotz aller Verfolgung verbissen daran festhalte. Die Antwort an ihn gibt meine Stimmungslage wieder. Sie liest sich wie ein Schlachtruf und – da auf Englisch verfaßt – überwindet sie die feindlichen Zensurlinien ebenso unbehindert. Hier ein Auszug:[4]

"Jetzt, da sie mein Leben zerstört haben, habe ich keine andere Wahl mehr als zu beweisen, daß ich recht habe, und die Tatsache, daß immer mehr Historiker die Seiten wechseln – zur Zeit nur hinter den Kulissen, aber das wird sich ändern – und daß die Mächtigen immer mehr außer sich geraten, beweist mir zur Genüge, daß es funktioniert.

Die Nachkriegsordnung wie auch die Neue Weltordnung wurden auf dem Holocaust errichtet, und sie werden damit zusammen untergehen. Aber das ist nicht wichtig, denn sie werden ohnehin untergehen, und sei es nur, weil sie den Planeten ruinieren und die Weltwirtschaft vor die Wand fahren.

Für mich ist das ganz einfach: Ich bin mir sicher, recht zu haben, und sofern man mich nicht mit rationalen, wissenschaftlichen Argumenten davon überzeugt, daß ich falsch liege, werde ich nicht klein beigeben. Ich bin eine Art menschlicher intellektueller Pitbull-Terrier, falls Ihnen der Vergleich zusagt, und die haben den Fehler gemacht, mich bis aufs Blut zu reizen, indem sie mich verfolgen.

Das war's. Keine Verhandlungen mehr. Entweder die oder ich.

Meinem Vater gelang es nicht, mich mit dem Stock, der Rute, der Faust oder dadurch zu brechen, daß er mich als Wurfgeschoß benutzte, und die werden meinen Willen auch nicht mit Gewalt brechen. Mit jeder Tracht Prügel wird der nur noch stärker.

Das ist meine Persönlichkeit: ein Querdenker mit einer enormen Willenskraft, Sturheit, falls nötig, wenn man nicht mit Vernunft, sondern mit brutaler Gewalt auf mich einwirkt. Druck erzeugt Gegendruck. In dieser Hinsicht bin ich ein schlichtes physikalisches Prinzip. Hier ist mein Menschenrecht zu zweifeln, zu forschen, zu prüfen, zu widersprechen, zu bestreiten, zu widerlegen, herauszufordern, zu hinterfragen. Die einzige Möglichkeit, mir dies vorzuenthalten, ist, indem man mich umbringt. Punktum.

Und das ist meine stärkste Motivation: Jeder, der mich lediglich dafür bestraft, daß ich mein Menschenrecht auf Menschsein ausübe – ein We-

---

4 http://germarrudolf.com/persecution/germars-persecution/letters-from-the-dungeon/august-27-2006/

sen, das zweifeln und forschen kann –, wird auf meinen äußersten unbeugbaren Widerstand treffen. Ich werde es niemandem erlauben, mich zu einem unterwürfigen Sklaven zu erniedrigen. Niemandem."

Obwohl mein Haftbefehl wie erwähnt 22 "Straftaten" auflistete, sind in der Anklageschrift, die ich zu jener Zeit erhalte, "nur" neun davon aufgeführt. Der Beginn der Hauptverhandlung vor dem Landgericht Mannheim wird auf Mitte November 2006 festgelegt. Ich werde daher Anfang November von Stuttgart nach Heidelberg verlegt.

Da das Gericht Einlassungen des Angeklagten zur Person wie zur Sache nicht einschränken darf, plane ich, ausgiebig zu reden und meine Ausführungen mit Klarsichtfolien zu unterstreichen, die ich in den Wochen zuvor vorbereitet habe. Ich bitte daher den Richter zu Beginn der Verhandlung informell, mir einen Overhead-Projektor zur Verfügung zu stellen. Der lehnt das aber ab mit der Bemerkung, er werde es nicht erlauben, daß "sein" Gerichtssaal in einen Vorlesungssaal umgewandelt wird. Als ob ein guter Lektor technisches Gerät braucht, um Vorlesungen zu halten…

Anschließend rede ich sieben Tage lang. Ich fange mit meinem Lebensweg hin zum Revisionismus an und beschreibe sodann meine Aktivitäten als Autor und Verleger. Doch das war das Vorspiel nur. Im Hauptteil meiner Rede, die auch als Buch erschienen ist,[5] erläutere ich dem Gericht, was Wissenschaft ist und woran man sie erkennt. Ich erbringe den Beweis, daß meine Schriften, für die ich angeklagt bin, ohne Zweifel in diese Kategorie fallen. Ich zeige zudem ausführlich, warum die bundesdeutschen Gesetze zur Unterdrückung friedlicher Dissidenten grund- und menschenrechtswidrig sind. Weiterhin lege ich detailliert dar, warum es jedermanns Pflicht ist, gegen einen Staat, der friedliche Dissidenten in den Kerker wirft, auf gewaltfreie Weise Widerstand zu leisten.

Das Gericht zeigte sich von meinen Argumenten allerdings wenig beeindruckt. Meine lange Rede und die sich daran anschließende Menge gestellter Beweisanträge machen jedoch deutlich, daß mein Verteidigungsteam und ich willens und in der Lage sind, das Verfahren sehr in die Länge zu ziehen. Diese Aussicht macht das Gericht und die Staatsanwaltschaft kompromißbereit. Wir einigen uns daher, es mit der Beweisaufnahme für zwei der angeklagten Missetaten zu belassen. So werde ich letztlich Mitte März 2007 zu 30 Monaten Haft verurteilt, und die Richter ordnen an, daß mein Hauptwerk, die *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, eingezogen und unter Po-

[5] G. Rudolf, *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2012.

lizeiaufsicht verbrannt werden müsse.[6] Zusammen mit den 14 Monaten aus dem alten Urteil muß ich also insgesamt 44 Monate absitzen.

Gleich zu Anfang meiner "Vorlesungen über Wissenschaftsfreiheit" im Gerichtssaal schlägt mir eine gute Bekannte, die meinen Ausführungen im Gerichtssaal folgt, in einem Brief vor, meine Rede schriftlich niederzulegen und zu veröffentlichen. Ich setze mich also nach jedem Verhandlungstag an meine Schreibmaschine und tippe von meinen stichwortartigen Notizen, die ich für meine Einlassungen benutze, sowie aus dem Gedächtnis nieder, was ich zuvor gerade im Verhandlungssaal ausgeführt habe.

Die Vorbereitung der Veröffentlichung dieses geplanten Buches stellt sich als schwierig heraus, denn mein getippter Text muß in ein Computerformat umgewandelt und dann von mir korrigiert werden. Es gehen daher viele dicke Briefe von mir und an mich ein und aus. Das geht solange gut, wie ich in Heidelberg bin, wo das Gefängnispersonal mit allem überfordert zu sein scheint, aber meine Verlegung in die Strafhaft nach Mannheim im Juni 2007 ändert die Lage. Da die Briefzensur nach Rechtskraft meines Urteils an die Gefängnisverwaltung abgegeben wurde, ist es wohl nur eine Frage der Zeit, bis einmal ein Beamter einen skeptischen Blick in einen meiner Briefe wirft.

So bekomme ich eines schönen Spätsommertages anno 2007 von einer ganzen Heerschar von Polizisten und Kriminalbeamten vom Dezernat Staatsschutz Besuch, die in meine kleine Gefängniszelle ein- und ausdefilieren. Was für ein Spektakel! Sie suchen einen gefährlichen Papierstapel: meine Verteidigungsrede – was für eine Gefährdung der Sicherheit des Staates! In ihr, so der Durchsuchungsbefehl, habe ich das Verbrechen begangen, im Zusammenhang mit geschichtlichen Behauptungen Adjektive des Zweifels benutzt zu haben – wie konnte ich es nur wagen?!? Zudem habe ich darin die Anklageschrift zitiert (Igitt!), die zum Großteil aus Zitaten meines Buches besteht. Da mein Buch verboten war, sind auch Zitate daraus verboten, und sei es nur über den Umweg der Anklageschrift…[7]

Auf diese Weise verliere ich auch meinen Ordner mit den *Vorlesungen*, den die Beamten gleich mitnehmen. Die Typoskripte diverser Übersetzungsprojekte übersehen diese Beamten aber genauso. Ich werfe sie aber sicherheitshalber anschließend weg. Glücklicherweise gelingt es meinem Anwalt, den neuen Fall schnell zur Einstellung zu bringen.

---

6 Siehe das Urteil: http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/MannheimVerdict2007.pdf, sowie meine Analyse desselben in *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, ebenda, S. 391-409.

7 Vgl. das am Ende meines Buches *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, ebd., abgelichtete Dokument.

Ernst Zündel

An einem bestimmten Nachmittag im Herbst 2007 mache ich wie üblich in meiner Gefängniszelle in Mannheim mein Krafttraining mit selbstgebastelten Gewichten (je zehn Milchtüten in einem unten zugeknoteten Unterhemd). Ich habe von einem der Wärter vernommen, daß Ernst Zündel, mein revisionistischer Leidensgenosse, dem man ebenfalls in Mannheim den Prozeß gemacht hat, an jenem Tag vom Untersuchungstrakt in die Strafvollzugsabteilung verlegt werden soll. Obwohl meine Zelltüre geschlossen sein sollte, sind die Wärter so lieb, meine Türe offen zu lassen (Vorzugsbehandlung für gutes Benehmen), so daß ich in den Flur gehen kann – was ich aber kaum je tue, denn dort kann man im wesentlichen nur folgende unattraktive Dinge finden: Schmutz, Lärm und Kriminelle ☺.

Ich mache gerade meine Trizeps-Übungen, als die Tür aufgeht und Ernst breit grinsend in der Tür steht. Welch' ein Wiedersehen! Nach so vielen Monaten der Entbehrungen und Entwürdigungen endlich jemand, dem man voll vertrauen kann, der einen völlig versteht, der meinen Leidensweg selber durchgemacht hat – und schlimmer gar! In den folgenden zwei oder drei Monaten ist es uns möglich, uns in unserer "Freizeit" – Zellaufschluß zwischen 17:30 und 21:30 – viele Stunden täglich zu unterhalten. Entweder wir sitzen zusammen in (zumeist) seiner Zelle oder wir spazieren im Flur auf und ab und sprechen uns das erste Mal so richtig aus.

Später werde ich in einen anderen Flügel verlegt, so daß wir uns ab da nur noch ab und zu beim Hofgang treffen, aber nach den vielen Wochen des Redens sind uns ohnehin die Themen etwas ausgegangen, so daß dies nicht unbedingt ein großer Verlust ist.

Einer der Höhepunkte meines Aufenthalts im Mannheimer Gefängnis ist die Bibeldiskussionsrunde. Wir sind etwa 15 Häftlinge, darunter auch Ernst Zündel und ich. Eines Tages diskutieren wir über den Brief des Apostels Paul, den dieser aus römischer Haft an irgendeine christliche Gemeinde gesandt hat. Seine Worte der Ermutigung, trotz der schweren Verfolgungen dem Glauben treu zu bleiben, verleiten mich zu der Anmerkung, daß dies genau das sei, was Ernst und ich durchmachen. Das verärgert einen der Mithäftlinge (ein promovierter Anwalt, der ein Spitzweg-Gemälde aus einem Museum gestohlen hat). Er denkt wohl, ich sei drauf und dran, meine geschichtlichen Ansichten auszubreiten, die er haßt (obwohl er sie wahrscheinlich gar nicht kennt). Aber das liegt mir gar nicht im Sinn. Als ich fortfahre, über Parallelen zwischen den beiden Fällen zu reden, hat er schließlich genug und droht mir, mich zu verprügeln, wenn ich weiter mache. Ich bleibe völlig gelassen und weise nur drauf hin, daß dies eine weite-

re Parallele zu Paul und den Frühchristen sei, die auch mit Gewalt bedroht wurden von einem Mob, der durch völlig irrationale Haßpropaganda aufgehetzt worden war. "Dr. Spitzweg" springt auf, und nur das Einschreiten des Gefängnispastors und des Sozialarbeiters verhindert wohl, daß er gewalttätig wird. Beide Amtsträger gestehen mir sodann Redefreiheit zu, was der Sache ein Ende setzt. Ernst kann nicht glauben, was er gerade erlebt hat und daß ich so völlig gelassen, unbeeindruckt, rational und grausam sachlich geblieben bin. Mir hat das Spaß gemacht!

Eigentlich hätte es gar nicht passieren dürfen, daß wir Ernst und ich im Gefängnis aufeinander treffen. In unseren Akten steht nämlich in roter Schrift dick und fett: "Tätertrennung!" Die räumliche Trennung von Mittätern gibt es normalerweise nur während der Untersuchungshaft, damit die Täter (bzw. Tatverdächtigen) ihre Aussage nicht abstimmen können. Aber in unseren Verfahrensakten steht klar und deutlich, daß es keinerlei Hinweise darauf gibt, daß wir beide jemals irgend etwas gemeinsam unternommen, geschweige denn verbrochen haben. Dementsprechend sind wir auch nie zusammen wegen irgend etwas angeklagt worden. Wieso dann also "Tätertrennung", und das sogar noch während der Strafhaft, also nach Inkrafttreten des Urteils?

Nun, bei uns beiden will man um jeden Preis verhindern, daß wir uns gegenseitig in unseren Ansichten bestärken. Wohl gemerkt: In Deutschland gibt es keine politischen Gefangenen, niemand kommt wegen seiner Ansichten ins Gefängnis, und jeder darf sich seine Meinung frei bilden und sie dann auch äußern. Es sei denn…

Die vielen Drogendealer im Gefängnis sind freilich nie in Gefahr, sich gegenseitig in ihren Ansichten zu bestärken, weshalb man bei denen keine Anstrengungen macht, sie zu trennen. Dementsprechend gibt es in Deutschland keinen Ort, an dem es einfacher ist, an Drogen heranzukommen, als in deutschen Gefängnissen. Fast jeder zweite Knasti kann einem da weiterhelfen…

Als die *Bild*-Zeitung im Januar 2008 herausfindet, daß Ernst und ich im gleichen Gefängnis sitzen und unsere Gedanken austauschen, veröffentlicht die Mannheimer Lokalausgabe der *Bild* einen großen Artikel über uns. Es sei ein Skandal, liest man dort, daß wir beiden bösen Buben im Gefängnis miteinander reden können! Noch nicht einmal im Gefängnis will man uns miteinander sprechen lassen…

Ich nehme diese Gelegenheit beim Schopfe und beantrage mit Hinweise auf das "öffentliche Interesse" meine Verlegung in ein anderes Gefängnis. Der Antrag wird rasch genehmigt, und so werde ich gegen Ende Februar 2008 nach Rottenburg am Neckar verlegt. Mein wirklicher Beweggrund für

die Verlegung ist freilich nicht das öffentliche Interesse bzw. mein Seelenheil, sondern vielmehr meine Familie: Ich will so nahe wie möglich beim Wohnort meiner Kinder aus erster Ehe sein, damit diese mich regelmäßig besuchen können. Da zwischen Ernst und mir alles Wesentliche gesagt ist, kommt mir der *Bild*-Artikel wie gerufen.

Die letzten 17 Monate meiner Haft in Rottenburg verlaufen ohne besondere Höhepunkte. In Diskussionen mit Mitgefangenen vertrete ich meine Ansichten weiterhin, auch die revisionistischen, aber die Wärter, die bisweilen Gesprächsfetzen aufschnappen, lassen uns in Ruhe gewähren.

Kurz vor Ende meiner Haftzeit muß der für mich zuständige Haftrichter im Juni 2009 entscheiden, ob in meinem Fall von einer sich an die Haft anschließende "Führungsaufsicht" abgesehen werden kann. Ein solche ist obligatorisch für Freiheitsstrafen über 2 Jahre, die ohne Bewährung voll abgesessen wurden. Bei seiner Entscheidung bezieht sich der Haftrichter auf die Beurteilung meiner Person durch das Rottenburger Gefängnispersonal. Nach deren Urteil gelte ich als nicht resozialisiert, da ich meine Ansichten weiter unter den Mitgefangenen verbreitet habe (so viel zu den Wärtern) und weil ich sogar versucht habe, meine Verteidigungsrede aus dem Gefängnis heraus zu veröffentlichen. Böser Junge!

So wird mir also für die nächsten drei Jahre ein Bewährungshelfer zur Seite gestellt, dem ich meinen jeweiligen Wohnsitz mitteilen muß und bei dem ich mich alle drei Monate melden muß.

Auf Gedeih und Verderb

Obwohl mich die deutschen Justizbehörden schlechter behandelten als die anderen Insassen, weil ich meine Ansichten nicht änderte und keine Reue zeigte, war mein Los vom psychologischen Standpunkt aus betrachtet doch weitaus besser als das der anderen Häftlinge: Meine Inhaftierung war nicht rufschädigend, ganz im Gegenteil. Ich trage sie wie eine Ehrenauszeichnung, oder wie Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte mir in einem Brief nach meiner Freilassung schrieb, ich kann mich nun zu den Männern von Ehre zählen, die aus Gewissensgründen ins Gefängnis gingen. Während die Mehrzahl der Häftlinge die meisten ihrer Freunde verliert und häufig sogar die Unterstützung durch ihre Familien, standen meine Freunde und Familie mir treu zu Seite. Während die meisten Gefangenen finanzielle Schwierigkeiten haben und sich während der Haftzeit tiefe verschulden, da sie ihre Anstellung verlieren und nachfolgend oft auch ihr Haus und ihr Eigentum, hatte ich das Glück, viele großzügige Unterstützer gefunden zu haben.

Am wichtigsten jedoch, und damit im scharfen Gegensatz zu den meisten Inhaftierten, ist der Umstand, daß politische Gefangene kein Gefühl der Sinnlosigkeit entwickeln; sie fühlen sich weder schuldig noch schämen sie sich für das, was sie getan haben. Oder wie David Cole es einst ausgedrückt hat: Wir sind laut, wir sind stolz, und das Beste von allem: wir haben recht!

Mehr als alles andere ermöglicht es diese Einstellung, auch die härtesten Zeiten zu überstehen, und es hilft einem zudem, danach weiterzumachen, wie die *New York Times* in einem Artikel des Titels "Warum befreite Dissidenten den Weg des größten Widerstandes wählen" richtig festgestellt hat. Dieser Artikel, der passenderweise fünf Wochen vor meiner Freilassung veröffentlicht wurde, beschreibt, wie arabische Dissidenten, die für ihre friedlichen Ansichten eingesperrt wurden, nach ihrer Freilassung gleich wieder zurückkehrten zu ihren Aktivitäten des zivilen Ungehorsams.[8] Einer von ihnen drückte es treffend aus:

> *"Dies ist nicht nur eine Frage der Würde, es ist der Sinn deines Lebens. Es ist deine Lebensentscheidung, und wenn du aufgibst, wirst du deinen Lebenssinn verlieren."*

Er sagte, er habe keine Wahl gehabt als dort weiterzumachen, wo er aufgehört hatte.

Genau!

USA – Zweiter Anlauf

Als das US-Bundesgericht in Atlanta meinen Asylfall drei Monaten *nach* meiner Abschiebung im Februar 2006 endlich beschied, meinte es schlicht, die US-Regierung habe das Recht, nach eigenem Ermessen Asylsuchende abzuschieben. Mein Argument, daß eine verfrühte Abschiebung mein durch den fünften Zusatz der US-Verfassung garantiertes Recht auf eine gerichtliche Prüfung auf krasse Weise verletzte, wurde in der Entscheidung einfach übergangen und im Urteil ignoriert.[9] So spricht man "Recht", ohne dabei unhaltbare Präzedenzfälle zu schaffen: man kehrt die Kernfragen einfach unter den Teppich und ignoriert alle Beweise.

Das Positive an der Entscheidung des US-Bundesgerichts in Atlanta war allerdings, daß damit jene Verordnung für illegal erklärt wurde, die von der

---

8 Online veröffentlicht auf www.nytimes.com/2009/05/27/world/middleeast/27egypt.html am 26.5.2009. Eine Fassung dieses Artikels erschien gedruckt am 27.5.2009 auf Seite A6 der New Yorker Ausgabe unter der Überschrift "Once Freed from Prison, Dissidents Often Continue to Resist".

9 Siehe http://germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/11CircuitDecision.pdf, p. 5.

US-Einwanderungsbehörde als Rechtfertigung vorgebracht worden war, um eine Bescheidung meines Antrages auf eine Daueraufenthaltsgenehmigung zu verweigern (oder auf gut Deutsch: die wollten mir keine sogenannte "Greencard" geben, aber ab da mußten sie …). Im Sommer 2006 änderte die US-Regierung daher diese illegale Verordnung, indem sie es ab da allen zukünftigen Touristen erlaubten, einen Antrag auf eine Statusänderung hin zu einem legalen Daueraufenthalt zu stellen. Aber diese neue Fassung schloß alte Anträge von Personen, die bereits abgeschoben worden waren, ausdrücklich aus.

Auch dagegen klagten wir, weil hier neues Recht rückwirkend auf alte Fälle angewandt wurde. Die US-Regierung argumentierte aber, mir würde dadurch kein Nachteile entstehen, und um dies zu unterstreichen, sagte man dem US-Gericht sogar mündlich zu, ich können eine Greencard schon aus dem deutschen Gefängnis heraus beantragen. Das Gericht wies unsere Klage daher ab. Als ich dann allerdings die Greencard aus dem Gefängnis heraus beantragte, bekamen wir von der US-Einwanderungsbehörde Ende 2008 den Bescheid, daß niemand berechtigt sei, eine Greencard von außerhalb der USA zu beantragen. Zuerst müsse ich ein Einwanderungsvisum beantragen und mit diesem dann in die USA reisen. Erst dort könne man mir eine Greencard ausstellen.

Kurz nach meiner Freilassung am 5. Juli 2009 beantragte ich daher ein Einwanderungsvisum für die USA. Während dieser Antrag anhängig war, verbrachte ich ein Jahr in England, wo meine Frau und meine Tochter fünf Monate lang mit mir zusammen lebten und wo ich meiner ältesten Tochter aus erster Ehe eine Gelegenheit geben konnte, ein Auslandsschuljahr zu verbringen, die englische Sprache fließend zu erlernen und ihren Vater kennenzulernen.

Anfang April 2010 wies mich das US-Konsulat in Frankfurt darauf hin, der einzige Grund, der die Ausgabe eines Einwanderungsvisums verhindere, sei meine immer noch nicht abgelaufene Wiedereinreisesperre von fünf Jahren. Als diese Sperre jedoch im November 2010 ablief, wurde mir nicht etwa das Visum ausgestellt, sondern das Konsulat verschob die Entscheidung wiederholt und erklärte schließlich, man könne nicht absehen, wann mein Fall beschieden werden könne.

Gegen diese fortwährenden Verzögerungen der US-Behörden reichten wir am 31. Januar 2011 beim US-Bundesgericht in Chicago eine Untätigkeitsklage ein, um die US-Regierung zu zwingen, meinen anhängigen Fall zu bescheiden.[10] Nachdem sich der mit dem Fall befaßte US-Bundesrichter

[10] Aufrund des Wohnsitzes meiner Frau nahe Chicago war dafür Gott sei Dank nicht mehr das Hinterwäldergericht in Atlanta zuständig!

geweigert hatte, dem Antrag der US-Regierung auf Abweisung meiner Klage stattzugeben, begann die US-Regierung endlich, sich zu bewegen. Ende Mai wurde mir mitgeteilt, die juristische Prüfung meiner Taten, wegen denen ich in Deutschland verurteil worden war, habe ergeben, daß es sich dabei nicht um "moralisch verwerfliche Verbrechen" handele, was bedeutet, daß die US-Regierung zugab, ich sei ohne Einschränkungen berichtigt, eine Greencard zu bekommen, ja daß ich gar ein Anrecht darauf hätte. Das Einwanderungsvisum wurde schließlich Anfang Juli 2011 ausgestellt, und noch nicht einmal einen Monat später konnte ich endlich nach Hause zurück zu Frau und Kind. Die begehrte Daueraufenthaltsgenehmigung erhielt ich einige Wochen später.

"Das war ein Vorspiel nur. Dort, wo man Bücher verbrennt, verbrennt man am Ende auch Menschen."

Heinrich Heine, 1820

Wo liegt Absurdistan?

Die Zerstörung von Menschenrechten unter dem Einfluß von Kriegspropaganda

- In welchem Land denkt ein erheblicher Teil der Bevölkerung, das Singen der eigenen Nationalhymne sei verboten?
- In welchem Land können Liedermacher ins Gefängnis geworfen werden, weil sie friedliche Lieder singen?
- In welchem Land wird eine Mutter von fünf Kindern bestraft, weil sie eine CD mit friedlicher Musik verkauft hat?
- In welchem Land würde ein Pastor mit dem Vorwurf, er sei ein Extremist, aus seiner Gemeinde geworfen, weil er die Nationalflagge in seiner Kirche aufhängt?
- In welchem Land wird ein Bürger von seinen Nachbarn beschimpft, ein Extremist zu sein, weil er seine Nationalflagge im Garten hißt?
- In welchem Land würde ein Lehrer seine Anstellung mit dem Vorwurf verlieren, er sei ein Extremist, weil er vorschlägt, daß alle Schüler am Morgen zuerst die Nationalhymne singen sollen?
- In welchem Land wird das Zeigen von historisch unbelasteten ehemaligen Landesflaggen für eine "Bedrohung des öffentlichen Friedens" gehalten und deshalb verboten?
- In welchem Land können Menschen mit Bußgeldern bestraft werden, weil sie einen Arm gehoben haben, um jemanden zu grüßen?
- In welchem Land können Menschen bestraft werden, weil sie originalgetreue Modelle historischer Waffen sammeln und ausstellen?
- In welchem Land kann jemand zu Geld- und Gefängnisstrafen verurteilt werden, weil er Symbole und Zeichen gezeigt hat, die in vielen Kulturen schon seit Jahrhunderten, gar Jahrtausenden und bis heute Verwendung finden?
- In welchem Land wird ein Universitätsprofessor verfolgt und mit einer Gefängnisstrafe bedroht, weil er seine Zweifel an bestimmten histori-

schen Ereignissen in einer auf Lateinisch verfaßten Fußnote in einem wissenschaftlichen Sammelband dargelegt hat?

– In welchem Land wird einem Richter, der ein gut belegtes, wenn auch sehr kontroverses Buch zu geschichtlichen Themen verfaßt hat, dieses Buch beschlagnahmt und verbrannt, sein Doktortitel deshalb aberkannt und seine Pension gestrichen?
– In welchem Land droht einem hoch angesehenen Historiker politische Verfolgung, weil er ein gut fundiertes Buch zur Geschichte seines Landes verfaßt hat, dessen Ergebnisse aber den Behörden nicht gefallen?
– In welchem Land wird ein Geschichtslehrer ins Gefängnis gesteckt, weil er in einem privaten Brief an eine Person des öffentlichen Lebens geschichtlich abweichende Ansichten geäußert hat?
– In welchem Land verliert ein Professor seinen Lehrstuhl, wird bedroht, verfolgt und in den Selbstmord getrieben, nur weil er den Internationalismus kritisiert hat?
– In welchem Land wird ein Geschichts-Dissident mehr als zwei Jahre ins Gefängnis gesteckt, nur weil er friedliches, wissenschaftlich verfaßtes geschichtliches Material veröffentlicht hat?
– Welches Land verunglimpft und demütigt seine Kriegsveteranen dermaßen, daß sich schließlich einer von ihnen aus Protest gegen diese über seine Generation verbreitete "Niagaraflut der Lügen" öffentlich selbst verbrennt?
– Welches Land untersagt das Gedenken an dieses Selbstopfer und verbietet die Veröffentlichung des letzten Aufrufs dieses alten Mannes?
– In welchem Land können gut belegte, mit zahlreichen Fußnoten versehene Bücher über Geschichte und Politik, geschrieben von Akademikern mit soliden Referenzen, von den Behörden beschlagnahmt und verbrannt werden?
– In welchem Land können Autoren, Redakteure, Verleger, Drucker, Großhändler, Einzelhändler, Importeure, Exporteure, Lagerhauseigentümer und Kunden, die mehr als zwei Exemplare eines bestimmten Mediums kaufen, verfolgt werden wegen der Herstellung, Lagerung, Ein- und Ausfuhr sowie des Vertriebes von politischer und historischer Literatur, die vom Standardbild abweicht?
– In welchem Land wird vor den Bürgern geheimgehalten, welche Schriften verboten sind, so daß sie gar nicht wissen können, ob sie sich durch die Verbreitung einer bestimmten Schrift strafbar machen oder nicht?
– In welchem Land werden Richter mit Strafverfolgung bedroht, weil sie politische und historische Abweichler nicht streng genug bestraft haben?

– In welchem Land ist das Einbringen entlastender Beweise vor Gericht in Sonderfällen verboten?
– In welchem Land werden Rechtsanwälte strafverfolgt, falls sie in Sonderfällen versuchen, zugunsten ihrer Mandanten entlastende Beweise vorzubringen?
– In welchem Land werden in Strafverfahren keine Wortlautprotokolle angefertigt?
– In welchem Land gibt es besondere Einrichtungen für politische Gerichtsverfahren?
– In welchem Land gibt es einen großen Spionageapparat, um oppositionelle Gruppierungen auszuschnüffeln?
– In welchem Land kann den Mitgliedern oppositioneller Vereinigungen, die als verfassungskonform gelten, dennoch ein Teil ihrer Bürgerrechte vorenthalten werden?
– Welches Land wird Experten zufolge bald ein totalitärer Herrschaftsstaat sein, wenn sich die Dinge so weiterentwickeln?
– In welchem Land geben sogar die Massenmedien zu, daß sich das Land bei der Verfolgung politischer Dissidenten im Zustand einer Hysterie befindet?
– In welchem Land verlangt das Staatsoberhaupt von Kindern, ihre Eltern auszuspionieren und umgekehrt, um sicherzustellen, daß sie keine politisch unliebsamen Ansichten pflegen?
– In welchem Land erklären die Behörden und die Öffentlichkeit offen allem den Kampf, was politisch auf dem rechten Flügel steht?
– In welchem Land bestimmen die Behörden, daß die Hälfte des Volkes für das Hegen bestimmter politischer Ansichten geächtet werden darf?
– Welches Land ist stolz darauf, jedes Jahr gegen mehr als 10.000 Personen Strafverfahren wegen friedlicher "Gedankenverbrechen" eingeleitet zu haben?
– Welches Land übt nach China die zweitstrengste Zensur der Welt aus?

Welches Land könnte das sein?

Die richtige Antwort lautet:

Die Bundesrepublik Deutschland

Sind Sie überrascht? Falls ja, lesen Sie bitte weiter!

Singen verboten!

Deutschlands Nationalhymne wurde 1848 von August Heinrich Hoffmann von Fallersleben geschrieben und wird nach der Melodie der österreichischen Kaiserhymne (1797) von Joseph Haydn gesungen. Im Gegensatz zu vielen anderen Nationalhymnen beschreibt das Deutschlandlied weder militaristische, noch imperialistische oder gewalttätige Inhalte, sondern beschränkt sich auf die Beschreibung Deutschlands, der Deutschen und ihrer Ideale. Durch eine Fehlinterpretation eines Teils der ersten Strophe gelang es anti-deutschen Kräften jedoch, der Hymne ein schlechtes Ansehen zu verleihen. Die erste Strophe lautet:

Deutschland, Deutschland, über alles, über alles in der Welt,
Wenn es stets zum Schutz und Trutze brüderlich zusammenhält.
Von der Maas bis an die Memel, von der Etsch bis an den Belt,
Deutschland, Deutschland über alles, über alles in der Welt.

Diese Strophe ist offensichtlich defensiv (*Schutz und Trutze*), kann durch Weglassen der zweiten Zeile aber dahin fehlgedeutet werden, daß sie deutsche Überlegenheit ausdrücke, was dem tatsächlichen Inhalt entgegensteht. Die dritte Zeile spricht die Gewässer an (Maas, Memel, Etsch und Belt), die 1848, als das Lied geschrieben wurde, tatsächlich die geographischen, politischen und/oder Volkstumsgrenzen Deutschlands bezeichneten. Daß sie es heute nicht mehr sind, ist das Ergebnis von zwei verlorenen Kriegen, nach denen die Siegermächte große Teile deutschen Gebietes erobert und annektiert haben, wobei Millionen Deutsche vertrieben und getötet wurden. Heutzutage wird das Singen dieser Strophe oft mit Gebietsansprüchen gegen die Nachbarn Deutschlands gleichgesetzt, aber genau genommen macht nicht die deutsche Seite territoriale Ansprüche geltend, sondern Deutschlands Nachbarn haben es seit 1918 fertig gebracht, ihre anmaßenden Forderungen mit brutaler Gewalt durchzusetzen. Das Singen dieser Strophe bedeutet also keine aggressiven deutschen Gebietsansprüche, sondern erinnert lediglich daran, welch große völkerrechtswidrige Verluste an Land und Menschen Deutschland seit Beginn des 20. Jahrhunderts erleiden mußte.

Die zweite und dritte Strophe der deutschen Nationalhymne sind ganz unverfänglich, die zweite beschreibt, worauf die Deutschen stolz sind (deutsche Frauen, deutsche Treue, deutscher Wein und deutscher Sang) und die dritte Strophe ist ein Appell an Einigkeit, Gerechtigkeit und Freiheit, drei Ideale, die im politisch zersplitterten und oftmals despotisch regierten Deutschland von 1848 nicht verwirklicht waren.

Die beiden ersten Strophen dieser Hymne werden nie bei offiziellen Anlässen gesungen, die erste Strophe aus Furcht vor diplomatischen Verwick-

lungen mit den Nachbarn Deutschlands und Problemen mit den Medien, die zweite Strophe wegen seines Stiles, der vielen peinlich vorkommt. Aber selbst das Singen der dritten Strophe oder einfach das Spielen der Melodie der deutschen Nationalhymne ist in Deutschland alles andere als alltäglich und beschränkt sich im Grunde genommen auf internationale Begebenheiten in Sport und Politik, etwa wenn die deutsche Fußball-Nationalmannschaft gegen eine andere Mannschaft spielt, oder wenn ein hoher ausländischer Staatsgast mit der Hymne seines Landes begrüßt wird, auf die dann die deutsche Hymne folgt. Ansonsten gilt in Deutschland das Singen der deutschen Nationalhymne als etwas, das nur Dummköpfe oder 'Neonazis' tun, wie 2001 eine englische Zeitung ganz richtig beobachtet hat.[1] Nach 1980 gab es in Deutschland noch ein paar Radiosender, die um Mitternacht bisweilen die Melodie der Nationalhymne spielten, und manchmal drehte ich die Lautstärke meines Radioapparats ganz auf und stellte ihn direkt an mein geöffnetes Fenster, damit es alle Nachbarn und alle Studenten in meinem Wohnheim hören konnten. Wenn jemand laut die Nationalhymne abspielen läßt, so daß es alle Nachbarn hören können – und diese Nachbarn gar Studenten sind – wird das in Deutschland als ziemliche Provokation aufgefaßt. Die meisten Leute glauben wirklich, daß jemand, der das tut, entweder verrückt oder ein "Nazi" sein muß. Infolgedessen wurde eine Vortragsankündigung von mir (zum Thema Abtreibung), die ich in dieser Zeit aufhängte, schon am nächsten Tag mit einem Hakenkreuz verunziert.

Um das Ausmaß der deutschen Selbsterniedrigung zu verstehen, mußte ich in die USA kommen. Ich erlebte – mit großer Überraschung und einem etwas peinlichen Gefühl –, wie dort die ganze Schule den Morgen beginnt: durch gemeinsames Singen der Nationalhymne, die über Lautsprecher ertönt. Wenn irgendein Lehrer oder Rektor so etwas in Deutschland auch nur vorschlagen würde, wäre er wahrscheinlich auf der Stelle seine Stellung los, weil er als Rechtsextremist angesehen würde. Nicht einmal ich, der ich mich als Patriot ansehe, hätte mir vorstellen können, daß Tag für Tag alle Schüler morgens die Nationalhymne singen sollten. Das erscheint mir extrem. Aber in den USA wird dies als vollkommen normal angesehen.

Wegen der künstlichen Kontroverse über die erste Strophe der deutschen Nationalhymne verbreiten in- und ausländische Medien Gerüchte und Falschmeldungen, daß es in Deutschland tatsächlich verboten sei, die erste Strophe zu singen. Obwohl dies nicht richtig ist, wird es von vielen Deutschen heutzutage geglaubt.[2]

---

1 *The Independent*, 21. März 2001, S. 5.

2 Am deutlichsten die Studentenausgabe von Deutschlands größtem Politmagazin, *Der* Spiegel, siehe http://www.spiegel.de/unispiegel/studium/0,1518,125322,00.html#v. Wenn man diesbezüglich im Internet sucht, bemerken deutsche Webseiten, die das Thema diskutieren, ausdrück-

Was soll man von einem Land halten, wo ein erheblicher Prozentsatz der Bevölkerung meint, es sei verboten, die Nationalhymne zu singen? Was soll man von einem Volk halten, das es in Ordnung findet, daß die Nationalhymne (angeblich) verboten ist? Und was soll man von einem Land halten, in dem ein beträchtlicher Teil der Bevölkerung keinen Anstoß daran nimmt, daß Lieder überhaupt verboten werden können?

Leider sind die Zustände in Deutschland so schlimm – und sogar noch schlimmer. Als ob das selbstverständlich wäre, sind in Deutschland viele Lieder verboten, die meisten davon, weil sie einen militärischen Beigeschmack haben, andere einfach deshalb, weil sie während des Dritten Reiches gesungen wurden, und wieder andere, weil zu recht oder unrecht behauptet wird, daß sie bei bestimmten Gruppen Unbehagen hervorrufen. Ich möchte zum Beispiel den Fall Frank Rennicke anführen, einen deutschen Liedermacher, der patriotische und nationale Lieder komponiert und singt. Rennicke ist so alt wie ich (1964 geboren). Er lebt in einer süddeutschen Kleinstadt, nur ein paar Kilometer von dort entfernt, wo ich einmal lebte. Ich hatte Gelegenheit, ihn kennenzulernen, und wir wurden Freunde, auch wenn seine Musik nicht immer meinem Stil entspricht und ich nicht mit allen seinen politischen Ansichten übereinstimme.

1986 komponierte Frank ein Lied, in dem er das schlimme Los der deutschen Heimatvertriebenen beschrieb, die im Krieg ihr Heim und ihre Habe verloren haben und von denen viele ums Leben gekommen waren. Im zweiten Teil des Liedes zieht Frank eine Parallele zum heutigen Deutschland, wo die Deutschen seiner Ansicht nach wiederum eine Art Vertreibung erleben, diesmal durch massive Einwanderung von Fremden. Nach Rennickes Ansicht wird diese Masseneinwanderung Deutschland durch die Besatzer (Amerikaner und Russen) aufgezwungen. Das Lied endet mit folgenden zwei Zeilen:

"Amis, Russen, Fremdvölker raus -
endlich wieder Herr im eigenen Haus"

Vor allem wegen dieser zwei Zeilen wurde die Verbreitung des Liedes 1996 in Deutschland verboten. Infolgedessen schrieb Frank das Lied um und ließ diese zwei Zeilen einfach weg. Ich möchte hier nicht das ganze Lied wiedergeben, aber diese zwei Zeilen sind wirklich die einzigen, in die etwas hineingelesen werden kann, so daß Fremde sich daran stören könn-

---

lich, daß es nicht verboten ist, eine Feststellung, die für die Besucher notwendig ist, siehe, z.B., http://www.deutschlandlied.de/; http://www.frankfurter-verbindungen.de/studentenlieder/liedderdeutschen.html; http://www.deutsche-schutzgebiete.de/deutschlandlied.htm; englische Medien berichten oftmals fälschlich, daß die Hymne verboten sei, siehe z.B., das britische *Searchlight* (http://www.searchlightmagazine.com/stories/DefendingWehrmacht.htm)

ten. Der Rest des Liedes ist viel milder. Obwohl noch Mißfallen über die Anwesenheit der Fremden und was sie hier machen zum Ausdruck kommt, wird nicht gefordert, daß sie weg sollten.

Weil Frank dieses verstümmelte Lied weiterhin verbreitete, wurde er Anfang 2003 zu 17 Monaten Gefängnis auf Bewährung verurteilt. Frank ist Vater von 5 Kindern und nicht vorbestraft. Seine Frau, die für schuldig befunden wurde, *eine* telefonische Bestellung für eine CD entgegengenommen zu haben, auf der sich auch jenes Lied befand, wurde zu fünf Monaten Gefängnis auf Bewährung verurteilt. Und das ist nur ein Fall von vielen, einer, der mich persönlich berührte.

Was ist das also für ein Land, dessen Liedermacher wegen unliebsamer Lieder mit Gefängnis bedroht werden, und wo eine Mutter mit Gefängnis bedroht wird, nur weil sie eine (!) Bestellung für eine Musik-CD entgegennahm?[3]

Verbotene Fahnen und Symbole

Jahrhundertelang hatte Deutschland keine Flagge, jedenfalls keine, die anerkanntermaßen die gesamte Nation repräsentierte, denn Deutschland war in langen Perioden seiner Geschichte in viele Fürstentümer aufgespalten. Die erste Fahne, die in den Augen vieler Deutscher die gesamte Nation repräsentierte, war die mit den Farben einer Burschenschaft, deren Angehörige sich 1813 im Kampf gegen Napoleon als Freiwillige gemeldet hatten: Schwarz, Rot, Gold. Da es aber keinen allumfassenden deutschen Nationalstaat gab, der dem Volkswillen Rechnung trug, war diese Fahne kein staatliches Symbol. Erst nach dem 1. Weltkrieg, nach dem Zusammenbruch des deutschen Kaiserreichs, wurde diese Fahne Staatssymbol, aber sie wurde zu diesem Zeitpunkt von einem beträchtlichen Teil der Bevölkerung nicht akzeptiert. Für viele Deutsche symbolisierte die Reichskriegsflagge ein ruhmreicheres Deutschland. Diese Flagge war im Zweiten Deutschen Reich, dem Kaiserreich, als Symbol der Kaiserlichen Kriegsmarine eingeführt worden. Da das Kaiserreich eine Konföderation war, in der alle Mitgliedstaaten, Königreiche und Fürstentümer ihre eigenen Symbole, Flaggen, Wimpel, unabhängige Polizeikräfte und Armeen hatten, war die Reichskriegsflagge ein Symbol, das Deutschland als Ganzes repräsentierte, und sie wurde von vielen Menschen als solches anerkannt. Daher ist diese Flagge auch heute noch ein eindrucksvolles Symbol deutschen Ruhmes.

[3] Zu F. Rennickes Fall siehe Gerichtsprotokoll von 18. Sept. - 15. Okt. 2002, Landgericht Stuttgart, Az.. Ns 6 Js 88181/98; siehe die Beschreibung bei Johannes Heyne, "Patriotenverfolgung: Der Fall Ute und Frank Rennicke", *VffG* 7(1) (2003), S. 81-93; vgl. auch Rennickes Website http://go.to/Rennicke.

Die erste gesamtdeutsche Fahne, die von der großen Mehrheit der Deutschen akzeptiert wurde, war – leider – die Hakenkreuzflagge, die zwischen 1933 und 1945 in Gebrauch war. Nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg wurde wieder die schwarz-rot-goldene Flagge eingeführt. Österreich wurde von den Siegermächten gezwungen, sich vom deutschen Mutterland abzusondern und unabhängig zu bleiben und erhielt eine eigene Flagge.

Für die Deutschen ist nicht nur das Singen der Nationalhymne problematisch, sondern auch das Zeigen der Nationalflagge. Diese deutsche Besonderheit wurde mir erstmals klar, als ich in der Schweiz Sommerferien verbrachte. Mit unserer Mutter besuchten wir Kinder eine schweizerische katholische Kirche. Die Decke dieser Kirche zeigte eine Szene aus dem Neuen Testament, wie Jesus in seiner Glorie aus dem Grab aufersteht – mit einer Schweizer Fahne in Händen. Es ist mir unverständlich, warum Jesus überhaupt eine Fahne in der Hand halten sollte, und erst recht eine Schweizer Fahne, da es dieses Land vor 2000 Jahren überhaupt noch nicht gab. Ich sah dies als eine Art fehlangebrachten Patriotismus an.

Nachdem ich jedoch eine Zeitlang in den USA gelebt habe, wurde mir klar, daß es auch in diesem Land überhaupt nicht ungewöhnlich ist, die Nationalflagge in der Kirche zu präsentieren. Dagegen nehme ich an, daß jeder Pastor oder Pfarrer, der die Aufstellung der deutschen Nationalflagge in einer deutschen Kirche vorschlagen würde, als Rechtsextremer gebrandmarkt und, wenn er auf seinem Vorhaben beharren würde, aus seiner Gemeinde verjagt würde.

Ähnliches würde mit einem deutschen Bürgermeister geschehen, wenn er anregen würde, die ganze Stadt mit der Nationalflagge zu schmücken (wie es in den USA ganz üblich ist, insbesondere seit dem 9.11.2001). Er bräuchte einen starken Patriotismus, der aber nicht nur seiner Kandidatur hinderlich wäre, sondern auch seiner Wahl in das Amt. Würde sein Patriotismus erst während seiner Amtszeit enthüllt, dann würden die Medien einen derartigen Rechtsradikalen-Skandal daraus machen, daß dieser Bürgermeister sicherlich zurücktreten müßte.

Eine ebenso unliebsame Erfahrung kann man machen, wenn man die deutsche Flagge ohne besonderen Anlaß in seinem Vorgarten hissen will. Auch das würde von der Nachbarschaft als Anzeichen für Rechtsextremismus gewertet und würde zu sozialer Ausgrenzung führen, was recht unbehaglich werden kann. Wie kürzlich *The Independent* ganz richtig feststellte, hält man das Hissen der deutschen Nationalflagge wie auch das Singen der Nationalhymne für etwas, das nur "Schwachsinnige und Neonazis" tun.[1]

Als Deutschland in den Jahren nach der Wiedervereinigung von einer Welle des Patriotismus erfaßt wurde, erfreute sich die Reichskriegsflagge

aus der Kaiserzeit wachsender Beliebtheit. Als Reaktion hierauf erklärten die Behörden das öffentliche Zeigen dieser Flagge zur Straftat.[4] So einfach ist es in Deutschland, das Zeigen unverfänglicher Symbole zu verbieten – es genügt, daß einige Politiker und die Massenmedien sie nicht mögen.

Es braucht nicht extra gesagt zu werden, daß es in Deutschland ausdrücklich verboten ist, irgendeine Fahne des Dritten Reiches zu zeigen, und daß mit schweren Gefängnisstrafen belegt wird, wer dagegen verstößt. Ebenso ist es in Deutschland verboten, irgendwelche Symbole zu zeigen, die während des Dritten Reiches benutzt wurden. Das gilt nicht nur für das Hakenkreuz und die SS-Runen, sondern auch für viele andere Runensymbole und Insignien, die Symbolen oder Zeichen aus der Zeit des Dritten Reiches gleichen oder auch nur ähneln. Manche dieser Symbole sind bei verschiedenen Kulturen in der ganzen Welt seit Jahrhunderten oder gar Jahrtausenden in Gebrauch. Zeigt man sie jedoch im heutigen Deutschland, bekommt man eine Geld- oder sogar eine Gefängnisstrafe.[5] Im Dritten Reich gab es keinerlei derartigen Verbote – man konnte jede Fahne oder jedes Symbol zeigen, ganz gleich aus welcher Zeit der deutschen Geschichte.

Nehmen wir an, jemand sammelt Modellflugzeuge oder Modelle von Schiffen oder Panzern – ein recht verbreitetes Hobby. Was soll man mit den deutschen Modellen aus dem Zweiten Weltkrieg machen, die alle Hoheits-Insignien trugen? Solche Modelle mit den historisch richtigen, politisch aber unerwünschten Hoheitszeichen in Deutschland zu zeigen, ist eine Straftat. Auch wenn Sie solche Stücke nur in Ihrer privaten Sammlung haben, könnte, wenn Sie Pech haben, ein Nachbar, dem sie davon erzählen, so gemein sein, Sie bei den Behörden anzuzeigen, was zu einer Hausdurchsuchung, der Beschlagnahme der fraglichen Gegenstände und einer Strafverfolgung wegen Verwendung verfassungsfeindlicher Symbole führen könnte. Auch das ist eine extreme Überreaktion, die auch im Dritten Reich nicht ihresgleichen hatte.

Ein weiterer Punkt ist der sog. Deutsche Gruß (Erheben des gestreckten rechten Armes – ursprünglich eine römische Tradition, wie so manches, was Hitler in Deutschland einführte). Er ist in Deutschland verboten und kann mit Geldstrafen oder Gefängnis bestraft werden. Man bedenke jedoch folgendes:

---

4 Die Bestimmungen hierüber sind von Land zu Land unterschiedlich, siehe einen Artikel in der Zeitschrift des deutschen Bundestags, *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte* Nr. 39 / 22. September 2000; www.das-parlament.de/2000/39/Thema/2000_39_095_3076.html

5 Siehe hierzu z.B. die kostenlose Broschüre *Recht gegen Rechts*, die von allen deutschen Behörden verteilt wird (www.recht-gegen-rechts.de/; www.hamburg.de/Behoerden/Landeszentrale/archiv/pdf/recht_gegen_rechts.pdf).

Zwei Bekannte von mir, die bestimmt keine Nationalsozialisten sind und sich nie einfallen ließen, diesen Gruß zu verwenden, besuchten regelmäßig die etwa 30 Verhandlungstage des gegen mich angesetzten Strafverfahrens wegen meines Gutachtens.[6] Die örtliche Jüdische Gemeinde entsandte einen Vertreter zu diesem Verfahren (wie es üblicherweise bei solchen Prozessen geschieht). Als meine Bekannten sich dem Gerichtssaal näherten, sahen sie einen anderen Bekannten, der vor dem Gerichtssaal bereits darauf wartete, als Zuschauer hineingelassen zu werden. Meine Bekannten machten ihren Bekannten auf sich aufmerksam, indem sie kurz den Arm hoben und ihm zuwinkten. Der Vertreter der Jüdischen Gemeinde erstattete Anzeige gegen beide, weil sie den Deutschen Gruß verwendet hätten. Sie wurden beide angeklagt. Der ältere meiner beiden Bekannten konnte beweisen, daß er a) keine nationalsozialistischen Ansichten hatte, weil er sich geweigert hatte, im Krieg Mitglied der NSDAP zu werden, und b) daß sein rechter Arm behindert war, weshalb er einen Gruß mit gestrecktem rechten Arm überhaupt nicht ausführen konnte. Infolgedessen wurde er freigesprochen. Der jüngere der beiden konnte nicht beweisen, daß er keine nationalsozialistischen Ansichten hatte, denn er wurde ja erst nach dem Krieg geboren und hatte daher keine Möglichkeit gehabt, sich während des Krieges einem Beitritt in die NSDAP zu widersetzen. Er konnte auch nicht beweisen, daß er seinen rechten Arm nicht hochhalten konnte, denn er war gesund. Folglich wurde er verurteilt und mußte eine erhebliche Geldstrafe bezahlen. Viele Deutsche durchfährt es wie ein Pawlowscher Reflex, als ob sie einen Stromschlag erhalten hätten, wenn sie jemanden den rechten Arm zum Gruß erheben sehen, und sei es auch nur zum Winken – denn das ist für sie eine erschreckende Geste.

Ja, wir Deutsche sind paranoid, wir wurden durch unsere Gesellschaft paranoid gemacht. Aber das ist erst der Anfang.

Dieses Buch muß brennen…

1979 veröffentlichte der deutsche Historiker Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald ein Buch mit dem schlichten Titel *Deutsche Geschichte*. Es behandelte 2000 Jahre Geschichte, und eine angemessene Anzahl Seiten behandelte das Dritte Reich. Als Diwald die Konzentrationslager und den Holocaust abhandelte, beendete er diesen Abschnitt mit folgenden Bemerkungen:[7]

> *"Was sich* [unter dem Titel 'Endlösung"] *in den folgenden Jahren* [nach 1940] *tatsächlich abgespielt hat, ist trotz aller Literatur in zentra-*

[6] Vgl. den Beitrag "Webfehler im Rechtsstaat" in diesem Band.
[7] H. Diwald, *Geschichte der Deutschen*, Propyläen, Berlin 1978, S. 165.

len Fragen noch immer ungeklärt. Auschwitz ist das deutsche Stigma dieses Jahrhunderts. Es ist ein Symbol des Entsetzens, doch es ist auch symbolisch für die sowohl tatsächlich nachzuweisende als auch gegen besseres Wissen absichtlich hineingedeutete Gleichsetzung vom Dritten Reich und Deutschland."

Dies reichte aus, um einen Sturm der Entrüstung zu entfachen – sowohl in den Medien wie auch in der akademischen Welt. Schließlich änderte Diwalds Verleger diese Bemerkung in der zweiten Auflage – ohne den Verfasser zu fragen – dergestalt, daß Schrecken und Empörung über die unvorstellbaren Greuel während des Holocausts ausgedrückt wurden, eine emotionale Äußerung, auf die man zwar recht häufig stößt, die aber weder wissenschaftlich ist, noch irgendwelche wissenschaftlichen Probleme in bezug auf dieses geschichtliche Ereignis löst.[8]

Nachdem Prof. Diwald 1993 gestorben war, stellten mehrere hervorragende deutsche Wissenschaftler ihm zu Ehren eine Festschrift zusammen.[9] Einer der mitwirkenden Verfasser war Dr. Robert Hepp, Professor für Soziologie in Osnabrück. In seinem Beitrag gab er einen Teil der Geschichte dieses "Diwald-Skandals" wieder. Dabei erwähnte er in einer Fußnote – ich gebe sie hier nur gekürzt wieder:[10]

"Sunt apud nos cogitationes liberae in foro interno, constrictae tamen in foro publico. […] *Ego quidem illud iudaeorum gentis excidium, ratione institutum et in 'castris extinctionis' gaso pernicioso methodice peractum, veram fabulam esse nego.* […] *Quandoquidem vulgus vult decipi decipiatur!"*

Kurz: Prof. Hepp erklärt, daß in Deutschland jedermann bestraft wird, der öffentlich bestimmte abweichende Ansichten ausdrückt. Wenn man dennoch etwas sagen will, weil es die Wahrheit gebietet, muß man bestimmte Methoden verwenden. Aus diesem Grund ist diese Fußnote auf Latein. Dann bestreitet Prof. Hepp, daß die Geschichte von Gaskammern wahr sei, die während des Genozids an den Juden in sogenannten Vernichtungslagern verwendet worden sein sollen. Er sagt, daß er durch wissenschaftliche revisionistische Argumente überzeugt worden sei.

Wegen dieser Fußnote in lateinischer Sprache wurde Prof. Hepp wegen "Volksverhetzung" und "Aufstachelung zum Haß" strafverfolgt. Da bereits Verjährung eingetreten war, konnte er nicht verurteilt werden, aber die

---

8 Ebenda, 2. Aufl., 1978 (tatsächlich gedruckt 1979): "*das in einem ganz präzisen Sinn 'Unvorstellbare'*", "*Reue bis zur erklärten Unfähigkeit*", "*abgründige Scham*", "*Ohnmacht der Empfindung*", "*nicht mit dem vorhandenen Vokabular zu fassen*", "*mit Worten nicht wiederzugeben*", "*völliges Verstummen*."

9 R.J. Eibicht (Hg.), *Hellmut Diwald*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1994.

10 Ebd., Endnote 74, S. 147. Dieser Artikel ist online verfügbar unter www.vho.org/D/diwald/hepp. html.

Festschrift wurde eingezogen[11] und unter Polizeiüberwachung in Müllverbrennungsanlagen verbrannt.[12] Wie eine lateinische Fußnote irgend jemanden zu Haß aufhetzen kann – von "Massen" ganz zu schweigen – ist ein Rätsel. Und was ist das für ein politisches System, das einen wissenschaftlichen Gedenk-Sammelband verbrennt, der zu Ehren eines der größten Nachkriegs-Historiker der Nation verfaßt wurde?

Ein Einzelfall? Mitnichten. Solche Fällen sind im "demokratischen" Deutschland geradezu die Regel. Die erste und spektakulärste Verbrennung eines geschichtswissenschaftlichen Buches, das voller Quellenhinweise war, erfolgte nach 1980 durch die deutschen Behörden. Das Buch, das der Verbrennung zum Opfer fiel, war von einem pensionierten Richter geschrieben worden: Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich. Er untersuchte darin die historischen und juristischen Grundlagen mehrerer Prozesse gegen Angeklagte, denen Verbrechen im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz vorgeworfen wurden.[13] Da der Verfasser offen zeigte, daß er mit der "offiziellen" Geschichtsversion nicht übereinstimmte und zu "falschen" Schlußfolgerungen kam, wurde das Buch beschlagnahmt und vernichtet. Nicht genug damit, Stäglich wurde seine Pension gekürzt, und die Universität Göttingen, an der Stäglich 1951 seinen Doktorgrad erworben hatte, entzog ihm den Titel.[14] Dies geschah unter Bezugnahme auf ein Gesetz, das 1939 von Adolf Hitler erlassen worden war.[15] Das Gesetz besagt, daß ein akademischer Grad zurückgehalten oder widerrufen werden kann, wenn sich der Inhaber des Titels als "akademisch unwürdig" erweist. Nach heutiger Rechtsauffassung wird eine solche Unwürdigkeit angenommen, wenn die akademischen Kenntnisse dazu benutzt wurden, um eine Straftat zu begehen, die zu einer Gefängnisstrafe von mehr als einem Jahr führt.[16] Obwohl Dr. Stäglich über-

---

11 Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 1085/97.

12 *Abendzeitung* (München), 7./8. März 1998: "*Die übrigen Exemplare werden gelegentlich in Müllverbrennungsanlagen verbrannt*" (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos58_d.pdf); *Zur Zeit* (Wien), Nr. 9/1998 (27. Febr.): "*vor 65 Jahren geschah dies noch öffentlich, heute wird dies im Stillen in Müllverbrennungsanlagen bewerkstelligt*." (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos59_d.pdf)

13 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz Mythos*, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1979;

14 Vgl. Wigbert Grabert (Hg.), *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984; siehe auch DGG, "Bundesverwaltungsgericht im Dienste der Umerzieher. Erstmalig Doktorgrad aus politischen Gründen aberkannt", in *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 36(3) (1988), S. 18 (vho.org/D/DGG/DGG36_3_2.html); DGG, "Unglaubliches Urteil im Fall Dr. Stäglich", ebd., 36(1) (1988), S. 7 (…/DGG36_1_1.html); DGG, "Vernunft wird Unsinn … Späte Rache für den 'Auschwitz-Mythos'", ebd., 31(1) (1983), S. 19f. (…/DGG31_1.html); DGG, "Ende der Wissenschaftsfreiheit?", ebd., 29(3) (1981), S. 38 (…/DGG29_3_1.html).

15 Reichsgesetz über die Führung akademischer Grade, 7. Juni 1939 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, S. 985) wie auch Durchführungsverordnung, 21. Juli 1939 (Reichsgesetzblatt I, S. 1326).

16 Verwaltungsgericht Baden-Württemberg, Az. IX 1496/79, Entscheidung vom 18. März 1981. Zur damaligen Zeit wurde einer Person, die wegen Drogenhandel zu fünf Jahren Gefängnis verurteilt worden und deswegen vorbestraft war, die erforderliche ethische Reife zugesprochen

haupt nicht verurteilt wurde – er konnte nicht strafverfolgt werden, weil die Verjährungsfrist abgelaufen war – entschied das Bundesverfassungsgericht dennoch, daß die Universität Göttingen völlig rechtens gehandelt habe.[17]

Die bislang brutalste Reaktion der deutschen Behörden wurde ohne Zweifel durch ein Sammelwerk ausgelöst, das von 15 Wissenschaftlern aus verschiedenen Ländern verfaßt worden war. Das Buch analysierte strittige Fragen des Holocaust und kam zu einigen kontroversen Schlußfolgerungen.[18] Obwohl zwei auch vom deutschen Establishment hoch angesehene Historiker öffentlich und vor Gericht bezeugten, daß dieses Buch ein wissenschaftliches Werk sei, dem der Schutz der grundgesetzlich garantierten Freiheit von Forschung und Lehre zuzubilligen sei,[19] wurde das Buch dennoch beschlagnahmt und verbrannt,[20] es wurden Strafverfahren gegen die Verfasser, den Herausgeber, den Verleger, den Drucker, sowie gegen Großhändler und Weiterverkäufer[21] eingeleitet. Die Behörden beschlagnahmten die Kundenliste für dieses Buch und führten dann in ganz Deutschland über 100 Hausdurchsuchungen durch – bei allen Kunden, die mehr als zwei Exemplare besagten Buches gekauft hatten. Ihnen wurde die "gesetzwidrige" Absicht unterstellt, das Werk weiterzuverbreiten.[22] Alle aufgefundenen Bücher wurden beschlagnahmt und verbrannt. Aus Protest gegen diese Ra-

---

und die Universität wurde verurteilt, sie zum Rigorosum zuzulassen. Bei dieser Entscheidung wurde davon ausgegangen, daß dieses Hitlergesetz noch immer wirksam ist, weil es keine nationalsozialistische Denkweise enthalte und deshalb als gesetzlich erlassen zu betrachten sei.

17 Bundesverfassungsgericht, Az. 1 BvR 408f./83. Einen ähnlichen Fall gab es 1996, als einem Kandidaten der Doktor-Titel von der Universität Stuttgart vorenthalten wurde, nur weil er seine akademischen Qualifikationen zur Vorbereitung eines chemischen und technischen Gutachtens verwendet hatte, das zu den "falschen" Schlußfolgerungen zum gleichen Tabuthema gelangt war. Das Opfer ist der Verfasser dieses Buches. In Frankreich gab es einen ähnlichen Vorfall gegen den Historiker Henry Roques (Doktor-Titel wurde vom Erziehungsministerium widerrufen; André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988).

18 Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte. Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994.

19 Dr. Joachim Hoffmann and Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte. Dr. Hoffmanns gutachterliche Stellungnahme wurde veröffentlicht: *VffG* 1(3) (1997), S. 205ff. Prof. Noltes gutachterliche Stellungnahme wurde nicht veröffentlicht. Sie ist Teil der Gerichtsakten des Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95. Vgl. seine Aussage zugunsten meines Antrags auf Asyl in den USA, www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos32.pdf.

20 So die private Mitteilung von Wigbert Grabert, Verleger des besagten Buches. Grabert zufolge sagte ihm einer der an dieser Beschlagnahme beteiligten Polizeibeamten, daß die Bücher unter Polizeiaufsicht in einer Müllverbrennungsanlage vernichtet würden. Vgl. Anm. 12.

21 Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 173/95; und private Mitteilung von Verleger W. Grabert, der mir sagte, daß das Ermittlungsverfahren gegen den Drucker des Buches schließlich eingestellt wurde, weil er öffentlich erklärte, daß er nichts vom Inhalt des Buches gewußt habe und daß er entsetzt gewesen sei, als er davon gehört habe, was eine glatte Lüge war, da er vom Verleger, Wigbert Grabert, vor Vertragsabschluß ausdrücklich über den Inhalt aufgeklärt worden war.

22 Private Mitteilung von W. Grabert, dessen Kundenliste beschlagnahmt wurde und der darauf über hundert Anrufe und Briefe von Kunden erhielt, die sich bitter über diese massive Hausdurchsuchungen beklagten.

serei veröffentlichten etwa 1000 deutsche Akademiker in verschiedenen Zeitungen[23] einen "Appell der 1000 · die Meinungsfreiheit ist in Gefahr!" – jedoch vergeblich.[24]

Bei einem weiteren Fall entging ein bekannter deutscher Historiker nur knapp einer Strafverfolgung wegen seiner historisch korrekten, aber politisch "unkorrekten" Befunde. Dr. Joachim Hoffmann war jahrzehntelang Wissenschaftler in leitender Stellung am Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt der Bundeswehr, einem regierungsamtlichen Institut. Sein Spezialgebiet war Rußland, und zwar speziell der deutsch-russische Krieg 1941-1945. Kurz vor seiner Pensionierung veröffentlichte er ein sorgsam recherchiertes and gut mit Dokumenten belegtes Buch darüber, wie Stalin diesen Krieg vorbereitete und durchführte. Hoffmann zeigte auf, daß Stalin bereits 1939 plante, das ganze europäische Festland zu überrennen und zu erobern, welch äußerst brutale Methoden er anwandte, um seine Soldaten zu zwingen, in einem Krieg zu kämpfen, den sie nicht wollten, wie er eine Schreckensherrschaft nicht nur über sein eigenes Volk, sondern auch über alle Völker entfaltete, die er während der Jahre 1943-1945 (zurück-)eroberte. Was aber viele linksgerichtete Politiker und Medienvertreter am meisten in Rage brachte, war die Tatsache, daß Hoffmann einige Fälle der sowjetischen antideutschen Greuelpropaganda als das aufdeckte, was sie waren: unwahre oder übertriebene Kriegspropaganda. Da Hoffmann in diesem Zusammenhang auch bestimmte Aspekte des "Holocaust" berührte und den Propaganda-Ursprung und die Unwahrheit bestimmter Punkte nachwies – wie etwa die heute generell als weit übertrieben anerkannte Opferzahl des Lagers Auschwitz –, erhoben sich Stimmen, die eine Strafverfolgung Hoffmanns und die Beschlagnahme seines Buches forderten. Nur weil der Richter, dem die Entscheidung oblag, ob ein Strafverfahren durchgeführt werden sollte oder nicht, ein persönlicher Freund von Dr. Hoffmann war,

---

23 *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 17. Mai 1996, S. 12 (100 Unterzeichner); *Stuttgarter Nachrichten*, 19. Juli 1996, S. 6, *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 19. Juli 1996, S. 7 (beide 500 Unterzeichner); *Westfalen-Blatt*, 13. Sept. 1996 (1000 Unterzeichner); dieser Aufruf war durch die genannte Bücherverbrennung ausgelöst worden, obwohl dies nicht ausdrücklich erklärt war, siehe private Mitteilung des Initiators dieser Anzeigen, Dr. R. Kosiek, an mich 17. Nov. 2000, und 2.Mai 2001; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos19_d.pdf

24 Im deutschen Öffentlichen Fernsehen wurde dieser Appell einfach als rechtextremistische Propagandakampagne abgefertigt, siehe *ARD-Tagesthemen*, 5. Juni 1996; ähnlich die Reaktion des Baden-Württembergischen Parlaments, als es von der Aktion erfuhr, vgl. Landtag von Baden-Württemberg, 12. Sitzung, Drucksache 12/334, Parlamentarische Anfrage von Abg. Michael Herbricht (REP), betreffend den Appell der 500 Akademiker die gegen Bücherverbrennung durch die Behörden protestieren ("Appell der 500", *Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 27. Aug. 1996, siehe Anm. 23). Stellungnahme des Baden-Württembergischen Justizministeriums, Stuttgart, 23. Sept. 1996, Az. 4104 - III/185, Dr. Ulrich Goll.

blieb dieser ungeschoren.[25] Hoffmann wurde jedoch gewarnt, daß eine Strafverfolgung nicht mehr umgangen werden könne, sofern er nur ein Wort in seinem Buch ändere, weil damit die Verjährung aufgehoben würde.[26]

Die traurige Geschichte dieses Zensurversuchs wird in der englischen Ausgabe seines Buches beschrieben, die ich 2001 herausgegeben habe. Ein längeres, deutlicheres und mutigeres Vorwort, das die Beschränkungen der Meinungsfreiheit angriff, war ursprünglich von Prof. Topitsch geschrieben worden, einem österreichischen Historiker, der selbst über den deutsch-russischen Krieg publiziert hatte. Angesichts der ausufernden Verfolgungswelle gegen Historiker (siehe nächster Abschnitt) bekam Prof. Topitsch aber Angst, so daß er schließlich nur ein ganz kurzes Vorwort autorisierte.[27]

…wie auch dieser Mann!

Prof. Werner Pfeifenberger lehrte einst Politologie an der Universität Münster. Dann beging er das Verbrechen, den deutschen Kommunisten Kurt Tucholsky aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen zu zitieren. Tucholsky schrieb einmal in bezug auf das deutsche Bürgertum:[28]

> *"Möge das Gas in die Spielstuben eurer Kinder schleichen. Mögen sie langsam umsinken, die Püppchen. Ich wünsche der Frau des Kirchenrats und des Chefredakteurs und der Mutter des Bildhauers und der Schwester des Bankiers, daß sie einen bittern qualvollen Tod finden, alle zusammen."*

So dramatisch sich das anhört, tatsächlich kritisiert Tucholskys in diesem Beitrag den Krieg und alle, die ihn unterstützen. Was er wünschte, war, daß das deutsche Bürgertum den Krieg am eigenen Leibe zuhause in den Städten erleben müsse (via Giftgasangriff), um endlich zur Vernunft zu gelangen und dem Ruf des Vaterlandes zur Kriegführung nicht weiter zu folgen:

> *"Wer aber sein Vaterland im Stich läßt in dieser Stunde, der sei gesegnet."*

---

25 Siehe Hoffmanns aktualisiertes Vorwort hierzu in J. Hoffmann, *Stalin's War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Theses and Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL 2001; www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos90.pdf

26 Persönl. Mitteilung von Dr. J. Hoffmann.

27 Persönl. Mitteilung von Prof. Dr. E. Topitsch; vgl. www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos40_d.pdf

28 Kurt Tucholsky, *Gesammelte Werke*, Bd. 5, rororo, Reinbek b. Hamburg 1975, S. 266; vgl. www.miscelle.de/archiv/t/tucholsky/dfelder_text.html

Prof. Pfeifenberger hatte dieses und andere Zitate in einem Artikel verwendet, in dem er Nationalismus und Internationalismus verglich. Deshalb wurde er massiv als Rechter angegriffen.

Zuerst verlor Prof. Pfeifenberger vorübergehend seine Stellung an der Universität Münster. Er klagte gegen diese Entlassung und gewann. Aber in einem späteren Verfahren unterlag er und wurde daraufhin seines Lehrstuhls enthoben und an die Universität Bielefeld versetzt, wo seine Lehr- und Forschungsrechte stark eingeschränkt wurden. Als nächstes forderte eine gewisse Lobby in Politik und Medien, ihn auch aus dieser Stellung zu entlassen und wegen seiner Artikel strafrechtlich zu verfolgen. Nach Jahren voller Schikanen durch Kollegen und Studenten und nachdem er seine Stellung verloren hatte, wurde er tatsächlich angeklagt – wegen kritischer Kommentare über internationalistische Kommunisten. Am 13. Mai 2000 beging Prof. Pfeifenberger Selbstmord, nachdem er erfahren hatte, daß gegen ihn ein Strafverfahren eingeleitet worden sei, bei dem ihm bis zu 10 Jahre Gefängnis drohten.[29]

Dieser Selbstmord war tragisch und durchfuhr konservative und patriotische Akademiker wie eine Schockwelle. Prof. Pfeifenberger galt als Patriot und Konservativer und hatte viele gleichgesinnte Freunde in der Akademikerwelt und in der Politik. Ich kenne selbst eine ganze Reihe dieser Akademiker. Aus ihren Äußerungen und Mitteilungen hörte ich die Angst heraus vor einer möglichen Verfolgung gegen alles, was in Deutschland und Österreich rechtsgerichtet, konservativ und patriotisch ist. Diese panische Angst hat mich schockiert und erschreckt.

Seit Mitte der 90er Jahre wird in ganz Deutschland eine Ausstellung gezeigt, die von kommunistischen Propagandisten organisiert wurde. Mit öffentlicher Billigung und Unterstützung wird dabei die Deutsche Wehrmacht im Zweiten Weltkrieg einseitig und negativ dargestellt, als ob sie eine Organisation von Massenmördern und Verbrechern gewesen wäre.[30] Die meis-

---

[29] Siehe hierzu Otto Scrinzi, "Menschenjagd bis in den Tod", *Aula*, 6/2000; und Rudi Zornig, "Zum Gedenken an Werner Pfeifenberger", *VffG* 4(2) (2000), S. 127-130.

[30] Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung (Hg.), *Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944*, Hamburg 1996:. Bezüglich Kritik dieser Ausstellung siehe z.B. Rüdiger Proske, *Wider den Mißbrauch der Geschichte deutscher Soldaten zu politischen Zwecken*, Von Hase & Köhler, Mainz 1996; ders., *Vom Marsch durch die Institutionen zum Krieg gegen die Wehrmacht*, ebd., 1997; Joachim F. Weber (Hg.), *Armee im Kreuzfeuer*, Universitas, München 1997; Walter Post, *Die verleumdete Armee*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999; Klaus Sojka (Hg.), *Die Wahrheit über die Wehrmacht. Reemtsmas Fälschungen widerlegt*, FZ-Verlag, München 1998; Franz W. Seidler, Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998; Focus, No. 16 & 17/1997, 6/1998; Bogdan Musial, "Bilder einer Ausstellung. Kritische Anmerkungen zur Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg. Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941-1944'", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 47(4) (1999), S. 563-591; vgl. Bogdan Musial, "'Konterrevolutionäre Elemente sind zu erschießen'", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 30. Okt. 1999, S. 11; Krisztián Ungváry, "Echte Bilder – problematische Aussagen", *Geschichte in Wissenschaft*

ten Deutschen, die damals am Krieg teilgenommen haben, fühlen sich dadurch natürlich verunglimpft, aber niemand hört mehr auf diese Generation. Die Propaganda-Kriegführung gegen die Wehrmacht im besonderen und gegen die deutsche Nation ganz allgemein entartete derart, daß manche ältere Leute zutiefst empört waren und sind. Aber gegen diese Lügen anzugehen, ist fast unmöglich, weil jede Abweichung vom offiziellen Geschichtsbild zu Ausgrenzung und im Extremfall sogar zu Strafverfolgung führen kann.

Reinhold Elstner, ein deutscher Kriegsveteran, hatte jahrelang gelitten unter der, wie er es nannte, "Niagara-Flut von Lügen" und Verdrehungen, mit der er und seine Generation übergeschüttet worden war. 1995 schrieb er einen flammenden Appell an das deutsche Volk, diese Lügen und Verdrehungen zu beenden. Er begab sich zur Münchner Feldherrnhalle, übergoß sich mit Benzin und zündete sich selbst an. Er starb kurz darauf.[31]

Man kann dieses Selbstopfer als töricht ansehen, aber noch törichter war die Reaktion der Behörden hierauf: sie beschlagnahmten Elstners letzten Appell und untersagten dessen Veröffentlichung. Sie verboten auch jegliche Gedenkversammlungen für ihn an der Feldherrnhalle, und sie entfernten und vernichteten alle Kränze oder Blumen, die dort zum Gedächtnis an Reinhold Elstner niedergelegt wurden.

Das ist vergleichbar mit der Reaktion der kommunistischen Behörden in der Tschechoslowakei, als sich 1969 der Prager Student Jan Palach aus Protest gegen die russische Unterdrückung des "Prager Frühlings" selbst verbrannte. Genau wie Deutschland jegliches Gedenken an Reinhold Elstner unterdrückt, machte es auch die kommunistische Obrigkeit in der Tschechoslowakei bis 1989, als ihr System schließlich zusammenbrach.

Zensur – so weit das Auge reicht

1994 wurde ich vom *Arbeitskreis für Zeitgeschichte* eingeladen, einen Vortrag über ein historisches Forschungsthema zu halten, das ich 1991 untersucht hatte und das 1993 veröffentlicht worden war. Der Vorsitzende des

---

und Unterricht, 50(10), (1999), S. 584-595; vgl. Krisztián Ungváry, "Reemtsmas Legenden", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 5. Nov. 1999, S. 41; Dieter Schmidt-Neuhaus, "Die Tarnopol-Stellwand der Wanderausstellung 'Vernichtungskrieg – Verbrechen der Wehrmacht 1941 bis 1944'", ebd., S. 596-603; Klaus Hildebrandt, Hans-Peter Schwarz, Lothar Gall, Zitat in "Kritiker fordern endgültige Schließung", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 6. Nov. 1999, S. 4; Ralf Georg Reuth, "Endgültiges Aus für Reemtsma-Schau?", *Welt am Sonntag*, 7. Nov. 1999, S. 14.

[31] Vgl. Reinhold Elstner, "Zum Gedenken an Reinhold Elstner". *VffG*, 4(2) (2000), S. 131f.; vgl. Mark Weber, "A German takes his life to protest defamation and historical lies", *Journal of Historical Review*, 15(5) (1995) S. 19.

Arbeitskreises war der Fürther Gymnasiallehrer Hans-Jürgen Witzsch. Nach meinem Vortrag verlieh mir der Verein einen Preis für meine Forschung, der mit einer kleinen Gratifikation verbunden war. In späteren Jahren blieb ich mit Herrn Witzsch in Verbindung und erfuhr mehr über seine Aktivitäten und seine laufenden Forschungsprojekte, die sich auf den Nürnberger Prozeß und andere Nachkriegsprozesse konzentrierten. Nachdem Herr Witzsch eine riesige Menge Originaldokumente analysiert hatte, die in mehreren Nürnberger Archiven aufbewahrt werden, kam er in bezug auf manche dieser Prozesse zu wohlbegründeten Schlußfolgerungen, die mit der "offiziellen" Ansicht nicht übereinstimmten. Selbstverständlich gibt es in einer Demokratie keine "offiziellen" Auffassungen über die Geschichte, da die Wissenschaft ein Bereich ist, in dem keine Autorität bestimmte Forschungsergebnisse oder Meinungen zu irgendeinem Thema vorschreiben kann. Aber in Deutschland liegen die Dinge etwas anders, sobald Themen berührt werden, die das Ansehen oder die selbstproklamierte moralische Überlegenheit und die Existenzberechtigung gewisser Lobbygruppen ankratzen könnten, die sich vor allem dadurch definieren, daß sie gegen alles waren, was tatsächlich oder angeblich in den Jahren zwischen 1933 und 1945 geschah. Jeder, der es wagt, das Schwarz-Weiß-Bild dieser Periode der deutschen Geschichte zu revidieren, bekommt daher schnell den Eifer dieser Lobbygruppen zu spüren, die hauptsächlich aus linksgerichteten wie auch zionistischen, jüdischen oder philosemitischen Personen bestehen. Und da fast alle einflußreichen Sozialgruppen in Deutschland zugleich linksgerichtet, zionistisch und philosemitisch sind, entfacht ein jeder, der es wagt, die Geschichte des Dritten Reiches aus einem "politisch unkorrekten" Blickwinkel anzugehen, unvermeidbar einen Sturm von Beleidigungen, Anschuldigungen, Ausgrenzung, Verfolgung und womöglich gar Strafverfolgung.

Genau so erging es auch Herrn Witzsch. Als ehrlicher Forscher und Wissenschaftler fühlte er sich verpflichtet, die Ergebnisse seiner Forschung zu veröffentlichen, trotz der Tatsache, daß sie der Obrigkeit nicht gefallen würden. So bewies er z.B. detailliert, daß die meisten Ausländer, die während des Krieges in Deutschland arbeiteten, nicht Zwangsarbeiter oder gar Sklavenarbeiter waren, wie es uns die ständige Medienpropaganda glauben machen will, sondern daß sie Lohn und Sozialleistungen, Ferien sowie anständige Wohnungen erhielten und daß sie sogar ihre eigenen sozialen Aktivitäten hatten sowie Zugang zu Medien in ihrer Muttersprache. Die Arbeits- und Lebensverhältnisse dieser Ausländer im Dritten Reich waren

wahrscheinlich weit besser als die in ihren Herkunftsländern, wo es in den meisten Fällen kaum Sozialleistungen gab.[32]

In einem anderen Werk analysierte Witzsch einen der Nachkriegsprozesse, nämlich des Verfahrens gegen Oswald Pohl, den Leiter der Wirtschaftsabteilung des Konzentrationslagersystems des Dritten Reiches. Witzsch wies nach, daß die Verfahrensweise der alliierten Siegermächte vor Gericht rechtswidrig war und daß das gegen Pohl gefällte Urteil angesichts der Beweislage rechtlich und historisch unhaltbar war.

Als Ergebnis dieser Arbeiten wurde Herr Witzsch zuerst als Gymnasiallehrer suspendiert, und das Land Bayern versuchte, ihn für immer aus seiner Stellung zu entfernen und seine Pension zu kürzen.

Ende der 90er Jahre schrieb Herr Witzsch einen privaten Brief an den jüdischen Geschichtsprofessor Michael Wolffsohn an der Bundeswehr-Universität in München und bat ihn, zu intervenieren und die andauernde historisch falsche Greuelpropaganda gegen Deutschland zu stoppen. Witzsch war der Auffassung, daß diese Propaganda nicht nur das deutsche Volk schädige, sondern langfristig auch die Jüdische Gemeinde in Deutschland belaste. Denn sie gehöre zu jenen Gruppen, die diese Propaganda sehr intensiv betrieben, was sich rächen könnte, wenn früher oder später die Unrichtigkeit des von ihr und den Medien verbreiteten Geschichtsbildes herauskäme. Als Reaktion auf diesen privaten Brief erstattete Professor Wolffsohn eine Strafanzeige gegen Witzsch wegen Aufstachelung zum Haß. Anfang 2003 wurde Witzsch wegen dieses privaten Briefes zu drei Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt. Nach seiner Verurteilung verlor Witzsch auch seine Stellung als Lehrer und seine Pension wurde beträchtlich gekürzt.[33] Als Witzsch aus dem Gefängnis entlassen wurde, war er ein kranker Mann und starb kurz darauf.

Ein weiterer typischer Fall ist der des Politologen Udo Walendy. Dieser gab eine Geschichtsserie mit dem Titel *Historische Tatsachen* heraus, die sich mit der Zeit der zwei Weltkriege befaßte. Walendy kann man als Alten Preußen charakterisieren, steif, beharrlich, manchmal arrogant und nicht sehr diplomatisch. Er ist außerdem ein treuer deutscher Nationalist, was ihn zur Zielscheibe gesellschaftlicher und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung machte. Viele der historischen Schriften Walendys, die rechte Ansichten über die Geschichte des Dritten Reiches wiedergeben, wurden auf den "Index" gesetzt, eine Liste jugendgefährdender Medien. Veröffentlichungen, die in diesem Index aufgeführt werden, dürfen nicht mehr öffentlich angeboten

---

[32] Vgl. Hans-Jürgen Witzsch, "Fremdarbeiter im Dritten Reich", *VffG*, (4) (1999), S. 363-372.
[33] Vgl. Johannes Heyne, "Der Fall Hans-Jürgen Witzsch", *VffG* 7(2) (2003), S. 212-222.

und verkauft werden. Sie existieren daher nur noch als Untergrund-Literatur.

Geradezu tragikomisch war der Versuch der deutschen Behörden, Walendys Buch *Wahrheit für Deutschland*[34] zu verbieten. Walendy widerlegt darin die Behauptung, daß Deutschland allein oder hauptsächlich für den Ausbruch des Zweiten Weltkrieges verantwortlich sei. Walendy verklagte die deutsche Regierung wiederholt wegen deren Indizierung seines Buches. Walendy gewann jeden Prozeß, aber nachdem die Bundesregierung gezwungen war, das Buch freizugeben, setzte sie das Buch einfach am nächsten Tag wieder auf den Index, mit einer nur wenig geänderten Begründung. Walendy klagte wieder, gewann wieder, und der Fall entwickelte sich zu einer Schmierenkomödie. Die deutschen Behörden waren dumm genug, in einem ihrer Schriftsätze festzustellen, daß Walendys Buch gut fundiert war, und daß seine These, Deutschland sei nicht am Ausbruch des Zweiten Weltkrieges schuld, nicht widerlegt werden könne. Das war aber in den Augen der Bundesregierung um so mehr ein Grund, um das Buch zu verbieten, da junge Leute, wenn sie auf eine solche These stoßen, automatisch geistig verwirrt werden müßten, nachdem sie jahrzehntelang in allen Medien und den Schulen die gegenteilige Behauptung von der Alleinkriegsschuld Deutschlands gehört hatten. Mit anderen Worten: die Bundesregierung gab zu, daß Walendys Buch wissenschaftlich richtig war, daß alle von der Regierung genehmigten Schulbücher eine Sammlung von Lügen sind. Daß Kinder, wenn sie über die betrügerische Handlungsweise ihrer Regierung erfahren, darüber empört reagieren könnten, war den bundesdeutschen Behörden Grund genug, um Walendy zu zensieren, anstatt die Schulbücher zu berichtigen. Schließlich wurde das fast 30 Jahre lang aufrechterhaltene Verbot von Walendys Buch vom Bundesverfassungsgericht aufgehoben. Der Kern des Urteils besagt, daß die Bundesregierung alle Schüler belügt und sich in höchstem Maße mit illegaler Zensur abgibt.[35]

Natürlich durfte Walendy nicht ungestraft mit einem solchen Sieg davonkommen. Also klagten die deutschen Behörden Walendy wegen mehrerer Ausgaben seiner Geschichtsserie *Historische Tatsachen* an, in der er verschiedene Aspekte der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik kritisch analysiert hatte, vor allem in bezug auf den sogenannten Holocaust. Da Walendy Meinungen vertrat, die von denen abweichen, die in Deutschland durch strenge Strafgesetze vorgeschrieben werden, wurde er schließlich für schul-

---

[34] *Wahrheit für Deutschland*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1964.

[35] Die vielleicht beste Beschreibung des Falles ist Dr. C. Nordbruch, "Geistesfreiheit in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland", *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 190-209; bezügl. der Gerichtsentscheidung siehe Bundesverfassungsgericht, Az. 1 BvR 434/87; Wiederindizierung durch die BPjM; *JMS-Report*, Februar 1/1995, S. 52-54; neues Urteil des Oberverwaltungsgericht Az. 17 K 9534/94.

dig befunden, Volksverhetzung usw. begangen zu haben, und er wurde zu 29 Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt.[36]

Die immer raffinierter und umfassender werdenden "rechtlichen" Grundlagen der deutschen Zensur habe ich in dem Beitrag "Bücherverbrennung heute" in diesem Band erläutert, auf den hier verwiesen sei.

Bespitzelung, Lauschangriff und Gedanken-Kontrolle

Eine der Voraussetzungen der Westalliierten zur Gründung der Bundesrepublik Deutschland war die Schaffung einer "Zentralstelle für Verfassungsschutz", ein Begriff, der bewußt gewählt wurde, um der Bevölkerung nicht den Eindruck zu vermitteln, sie werde vom Staat beschnüffelt, obwohl genau das die Aufgabe dieses Amtes war, und als solches war es einfach eine Art Nachfolger der berüchtigten Gestapo, der Geheimen Staatspolizei des Dritten Reiches. Aus diesem Amt entwickelte sich später das dem Innenministerium unterstehende Bundesamt für Verfassungsschutz sowie die sechzehn, den jeweiligen Innenministerien der Bundesländer unterstehenden Landesämter für Verfassungsschutz.

Claus Nordbruch hat die skandalöse Ausweitung der Kompetenz dieses innerstaatlichen, gegen die eigene Bevölkerung gerichteten staatlichen Geheimdienstes ausführlich dargelegt.[37]

Obwohl diese Stelle keinerlei polizeiliche oder rechtliche Befugnisse besitzt, hat sie doch große Macht, denn wenn heute eine Organisation oder Person in einem Verfassungsschutzbericht erwähnt wird, so ist dies etwa gleichbedeutend mit einem gesellschaftlichen Todesurteil: Man wird wie ein Aussätziger ausgestoßen und gemieden, bis hin zu Kündigungen von Arbeitsverträgen und der Unmöglichkeit, derartige Kündigungen vor einem Arbeitsgericht erfolgreich anzufechten.

Ein entscheidender Schritt zur Aushöhlung der im bundesdeutschen Grundgesetz garantierten Grundrechte war die Einführung der Notstandsgesetze Ende der 1960er Jahre. War es bis dahin unmöglich, die Grundrechte einzuschränken, so wurde dies nun durch Gesetze erlaubt. Die Debatte um die Notstandsgesetze war es auch, die der Studentenrevolte Ende der 60er

---

[36] Die folgenden Ausgaben der Reihe *Historische Tatsachen* (Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho) wurden beschlagnahmt und führten zu Walendys Haftstrafe: Nr. 1 (LG Dortmund, KLs 31 Js 270/78), 15 (BVerfG, 2 BvR 1645/84), 23 u. 24 (Az. derzeit nicht bekannt), 36 (BVerfG, BvR 824/90), 38 (OLG Hamm, 3 Ws 82/91), 44 (LG Bielefeld 4 KLs W 3/96), 52 u. 53 (LG Bielefeld, Qs 563/94), 59 u. 60 (BGH 4 StR 518/96), 1neu u. 64 (BGH 4 StR 524/96), 66 (AG Bielefeld, 9 Gs 1279/96), 67 (AG Bielefeld, 9 Gs 1325/96), 68 (LG Bielefeld, 4 KLs W 5/96 IV); vgl. www.vho.org/News/D/News4_97.html#u; www.vho.org/News/D/News3_99.html#16; www.vho.org/News/D/News1_00.html#22

[37] *Der Verfassungsschutz*, Hohenrain, Tübingen 1999.

Jahre besonderen Auftrieb gab, befürchteten die Studenten doch zu recht, daß damit der Willkür die Tore geöffnet wurden, wenn man auch irrtümlich meinte, diese Willkür würde wieder eine "faschistische" sein. Als die Notstandsgesetze schließlich unter der Großen Koalition verabschiedet wurden, bildete sich die außerparlamentarische Opposition, die der Machtanmaßung durch die etablierten Parteien den Kampf auf der Straße ansagte.

Aus dieser APO wiederum bildete sich die terroristische Bewegung der siebziger Jahre, die ihrerseits dem deutschen Staat Anlaß gab, entsprechende Gesetze zur weitergehenden Beschränkung der Grundrechte zu verabschieden. So wurde seinerzeit zum Beispiel die Durchsuchung von Wohnungen und das Abhören von Telefonen sowie die Postkontrolle auch dann erlaubt, wenn kein richterlicher Beschluß dazu vorlag, vorausgesetzt, es war "Gefahr im Verzug".

Mit der Ausweitung der organisierten Kriminalität in den achtziger Jahren schließlich wurden diese Grundrechte auf Unverletzlichkeit der Wohnung und des Brief- und Telekommunikationsgeheimnisses weiter aufgeweicht, diesmal durch den pikanten Zusatz, daß derartige Maßnahmen auch dann ohne richterlichen Beschluß zulässig seien, wenn es lediglich einen "Verdacht auf Gefahr im Verzuge" gebe. Das nennt man gemeinhin Salami-Taktik!

Daß die Bekämpfung der organisierten Kriminalität nicht an unzulänglichen Gesetzen lag und liegt, sondern an der mangelhaften Ausrüstung und Unterstützung der Polizei sowie am mangelhaften Willen der Politik (die womöglich partiell selbst in die organisierte Kriminalität verstrickt ist), scheint dabei niemanden zu interessieren.[38]

Die Zeit um 1980 war zudem auch die erste Hochzeit des Holocaust-Revisionismus.[39] Der Staat beantwortete diese Herausforderung mit einer Vereinfachung der Strafverfolgung derartiger Thesen, indem er diese Delikte zu Offizialdelikten erhob, die keiner Strafanzeigen durch Juden bedürfen (die sogenannten Lex Engelhard oder Lex Stäglich).

Anläßlich der deutschen Wiedervereinigung 1989/1990 kam es in Deutschland zu einem mächtigen Auftrieb patriotischer Organisationen. Deutschland wurde von internationalen Mächtegruppen massiv unter Druck gesetzt, diese Bewegung zu unterdrücken, wobei einige ausländerfeindliche Übergriffe, die teilweise inszeniert worden sein dürften, propagandistisch massiv ausgeschlachtet wurden, um ein "braunes Gespenst" an die Wand zu malen. Als Folge dessen kam es am 1.12.1994 zu einer Strafrechtsverschärfung, mit dem die Meinungsfreiheit in Deutschland bezüglich deut-

---

[38] Vgl. dazu zuletzt Dagobert Lindlau, *Der Mob*, Heyne, München 1998.

[39] Vgl. Arthur R. Butz, *Der* Jahrhundertbetrug (1976), R. Faurisson, *Mémoir en Défense* (1980), W. Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* (1979), Walter Sanning, *Die Auflösung* (1980/1983), Henri Roques, *Die Geständnisse des Kurt Gerstein* (1985).

scher gesellschaftlicher Tabus (Ausländer, Multikultur, Juden, Holocaust, Drittes Reich) weitgehend abgeschafft wurde (§130neu, sogenannte Lex Deckert).

Da die patriotische Oppositon trotz dieser Zensurmaßnahmen zehn Jahre später wiederum Wahlerfolge zu verzeichnen hatte, sattelte man im Jahre 2005 gleich noch einmal nach und stellte nun jegliche Äußerung ausdrücklich nur von Personen mit "rechter" Gesinnung unter Strafe, die irgend etwas Positives über das Dritte Reich oder dessen Persönlichkeiten äußern (vgl. dazu ausführlicher auf Seite 168f. des vorliegenden Buches).

Der bisher letzte Schritt zur totalen Überwachung erfolgte Ende der 90er Jahre mit der Einführung des sogenannten "großen Lauschangriffes", der die Überwachung von Wohnungen mit Mikrophonen und Kameras legalisierte.[40] Zeitgleich ist die deutsche Justiz dazu übergegangen, eigene wie fremde Staatsbürger für im Internet verbreitete Dokumente strafrechtlich zu verfolgen.[41]

Im heutigen Deutschland wird folgendes als gesetzwidrig behandelt:

- Alles, was als Gefährdung des "öffentlichen Friedens" ausgelegt werden könnte, kann nach Ermessen eines Staatsanwalts oder Richters verboten werden.
- Alle Symbole, Gesten, Lieder, Sprüche, Verse, die im entferntesten an irgend etwas erinnern, was im Dritten Reich verwendet wurde, sind verboten.
- Jede positive Äußerung über das Dritte Reich oder dessen Persönlichkeiten ist verboten, wenn man dem Beschuldigten aufgrund rechter Ansichten "Verherrlichungsabsichten" unterstellen kann.
- Kritik gegen die multikulturelle Gesellschaft und eine Immigrationspolitik kann als Straftatbestand gewertet werden. (Strafandrohung bis zu fünf Jahre Haft)
- Die Hinterfragung tatsächlicher oder vermeintlicher NS-Verbrechen ist verboten. (Strafandrohung bis zu fünf Jahre Haft)
- Jeder kritische Geschichtsforscher bezüglich des Dritten Reiches steht unter permanenter massiver Verfolgungsdrohung. (Strafandrohung bis zu fünf Jahre Haft)
- Die auf Länderebene geltenden Verjährungsbestimmungen für Pressede-

---

[40] Inzwischen hat das Bundesverfassungsgericht den "Großen Lauschangriff" für legal, seine Umsetzung aber als teilweise verfassungswidrig eingestuft, *Financial Times · Deutschland*, 3.3.2004; http://www.ftd.de/pw/de/1077951802967.html?nv=cpm

[41] Beispielhaft dafür die Entscheidung des Bundesgerichtshof im Fall Fredrick Töben für dessen australische revisionistische Webseite, wonach sich jeder strafbar macht, der im Internet Dinge veröffentlicht, die gegen deutsche Gesetze verstoßen, unabhängig davon, wo er lebt: BGH, Az: 1 StR 184/00 vom 12.12.2000; Tatjana Hörnle, "Verbreitung der Auschwitzlüge im Internet", *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 6 (2001), S. 305-311.

likte, zuvor bei 6 Monaten liegend, wurden massiv auf 5 bis 10 Jahre angehoben.

– Kritik an etablierten Parteien, Staatsorganen und Repräsentanten kann als ein Vergehen geahndet werden. (Verunglimpfung des Staates und seiner Symbole bzw. von Verfassungsorganen)
– Als Ergebnis dessen wurden seit 1994 einige zig Buchtitel verboten und als Folge dessen viele Tausende Exemplare dieser Titel verbrannt, Zehntausende deutscher Staatsbürger wegen Gedankenverbrechen strafrechtlich verfolgt, Hunderte als politische Gefangene in Gefängnisse geworfen, viele politische Oppositionsparteien und andere Organisationen verboten. Andere Parteien und Gruppierungen werden in der Ausübung ihrer grundgesetzlich verbürgten Grundrechte massiv beeinträchtigt und ihre Mitglieder einer ungeheuren gesellschaftlichen und bisweilen strafrechtlichen Verfolgung ausgesetzt, insbesondere wenn sie gegen die oben angeführten Zustände opponieren. Die Ausbildung einer parlamentarischen oder außerparlamentarischen Opposition gegen diese Mißstände ist somit legal unmöglich geworden.
– Kritisiert man diese Mißstände, so kann man sich wiederum wegen Verunglimpfung des Staates, seiner Repräsentanten und Symbole strafbar machen. Damit hat der Staat sich hermetisch gegen jede Kritik und Veränderung abgeschottet.

Angesichts solcher Zustände überrascht es nicht, daß Politologen, Soziologen und Geschichtswissenschaftler es nicht mehr wagen, die Dinge beim Namen zu nennen. Sie fürchten, wegen mehr oder weniger trivialer Bekundungen einer politischen Meinung vor die deutsche "Staatsschutzpolizei" und ihre Gerichte, die "Staatsschutzkammern" gezerrt und zu schweren Strafen verurteilt zu werden. Der Fall Pfeifenberger wird auch dem letzten aufmüpfigen deutschen Professor gezeigt haben, wohin die Reise geht.

In all den Jahren, die ich mit verschiedenen Persönlichkeiten des deutschen Geisteslebens zusammenkam, habe ich immer Formulierungen gehört wie "Die Freiheit ist in Gefahr", "Sind Gedanken noch frei?", Aussagen, die an *Un*deutlichkeit nicht zu übertreffen sind. Alle stimmen darin überein, daß die Freiheit nicht in Gefahr ist, nein, es gibt sie nicht mehr, und es ist keine Frage, ob die Gedanken noch frei sind, denn bei dem Klima der Angst und des allgegenwärtigen gesellschaftlichen, medialen und staatlichen Terrors trauen sich viele sogar nicht mehr, frei zu denken ("So etwas darfst Du noch nicht einmal denken!"). Alle haben sie Angst, die Wahrheit über die Zustände in Deutschland auszudrücken, denn dann könnten sie ja Ärger bekommen ...

Prof. Gottfried Dietze, Emeritus der Johns Hopkin University, reagierte auf meine Bitte, vom Ausland aus und von der unangreifbaren Position des Ruheständlers doch das Wort zu ergreifen, ebenso enttäuschend: Deutschland werde in der Welt schon derart in den Schmutz gezogen, daß er dies nicht noch dadurch verschlimmern wolle, daß er seinerseits Negatives über sein Vaterland beitrage. Wahrlich heldenhafte und Einsicht bezeugende Töne![42]

Der Unterschied zwischen der damaligen kommunistischen DDR und dem heutigen vereinten Deutschland liegt darin, daß das heutige Deutschland die Deutschen fett und damit politisch impotent macht und ihnen zudem keine Fluchtmöglichkeit mehr bietet, indem sie das gesamte deutsche Territorium einnimmt und Deutschlands Nachbarn drängt, nach ihrem Wunsch zu handeln (vor allem: Dissidenten auszuliefern) – folglich braucht sie an den deutschen Grenzen keine Mauer und Selbstschußanlagen mehr.

1994 forderte der damalige Bundespräsidenten Richard von Weizsäcker öffentlich Kinder auf, ihre Eltern auszuspionieren (und umgekehrt), um sie anzuschwärzen, falls sie rechte Ansichten haben sollten. Es gibt in Deutschland sogar eine Telefonnummer, wo Deutsche ihre Mitbürger denunzieren können, falls sie unliebsame rechte Ansichten haben: 01805-234566. Nur totalitäre Staaten können so tief sinken.

Am 19.1.1993 hielt E. Mußmann, Professor für Polizeirecht an der Fachhochschule für öffentliche Verwaltung in Ludwigsburg, bei der katholischen Deutschen Studentenverbindung Nordgau Prag zu Stuttgart einen Vortrag zum Thema "Die Polizei im Wandel der Zeit". Er kritisierte darin die fortschreitende Unterhöhlung der Grundrechte und die immer weitergehenden Machtbefugnisse des Polizeiapparates. Falls dieser Entwicklung nicht Einhalt geboten werde, so sagte er voraus, dann wolle er in vierzig Jahren in diesem Land nicht mehr leben. Dann hätte man es nämlich mit einem Polizeistaat Orwellscher Prägung zu tun. Prof. Mußmann irrte sich – diese Entwicklung dauerte nur 10 Jahre.

Die Anführer der Studentenrevolte von 1968 sind heute die politischen Führer Deutschlands – fast alle sind radikale Sozialisten, Kommunisten, Marxisten, Spartakisten, oder gar ehemalige Unterstützer der Roten-Armee-Terroristen wie Trittin (Umweltminister), Bundeskanzler Schröder, Außenminister Fischer, Innenminister Schily – und die Verfolgung, die sie gegen das eigene Volk in Gang setzen bzw. halten, hat in der deutschen Nachkriegsgeschichte nicht ihresgleichen. Deutschland ist in Wirklichkeit zu einem linksextremen Staat geworden, der immer mehr dem ehemaligen kommunistischen Regime der DDR gleicht.

---

[42] Vgl. seinen Artikel "Ein Schritt zurück in polizeistaatliche Intoleranz", *VffG* 2(3) (1998), S. 219ff.

Angesichts dieses Klimas sollte sich jeder, der sich in Deutschland aufhält, darüber im klaren sein, daß es schon eine Freifahrkarte zum nächsten Gefängnis sein kann, wenn man vor den falschen Zuhörern die falschen Witze erzählt – und sei es auch nur, daß im Restaurant jemand am Nebentisch Anstoß daran nimmt –, denn Witze über bestimmte Minderheiten (Juden, Türken, Homosexuelle, Zigeuner…) können als "Aufstachelung zum Rassenhaß" gewertet werden. Man muß also mit dem, was man sagt, auf der Hut sein!

Gesetzgebung außer Rand und Band

Es gibt einen Paragraphen in der deutschen Strafprozeßordnung, der es den Richtern erlaubt, eine Beweisführung mittels Dokumenten oder Zeugen abzulehnen: wenn das Beweisthema von der Rechtsprechung als "offenkundig" angesehen wird. Diese Bestimmung soll verhindern, daß die Verteidigung eine Strategie der Prozeßverschleppung verwendet oder den Prozeß für die Behörden aufwendig macht.[43]

Es gibt jedoch einen Themenbereich, bei dem die deutsche Justiz diese Bestimmung zwecks Beweismittelunterdrückung mißbraucht, nämlich in Zusammenhang mit geschichtlichen Ereignissen aus der Zeit des Dritten Reiches, bei Kritik der jüdischen Religion oder bei Kritik der "Multikultur" oder von Masseneinwanderung. Wenn jemand öffentlich eine Überzeugung äußert, die nicht im Einklang mit der offiziell verordneten Wahrheit steht, kann er sich vor dem Richter wiederfinden, ohne daß es ihm erlaubt wird, Beweise zur Untermauerung seiner Ansichten vorzulegen. Der Grund dafür liegt darin, daß gemäß der heutigen Rechtspraxis in der BRD gewisse Aspekte in der Geschichte des Dritten Reiches als erwiesene Tatsachen angesehen werden und es als Straftat angesehen wird, Opfer des Dritten Reiches zu kritisieren – Juden, Fremde, oder überhaupt Minderheiten ganz allgemein –, wobei es ganz unerheblich ist, ob die Kritik gerechtfertigt ist oder nicht. Bei Kritik an solchen Gruppierungen gilt die Wahrheit nicht als Verteidigung. Es kommt nur darauf an, welche Folgen sich aus dieser abweichenden Meinung ergeben könnten, wenn eine Mehrheit in Deutschland diese Ansicht teilen würde. Daher haben Angeklagte, die solch abweichende Überzeugungen haben, kein Recht, ihre Auffassung zu beweisen. Der Staatsanwalt braucht nicht zu beweisen, daß er recht hat, da die Richter für "offenkundig" erklären, daß der Staatsanwalt immer recht hat, und der Angeklagte hat keinen Anspruch darauf, seinen Standpunkt zu beweisen, weil die Richter für "offenkundig" erklären, daß der Angeklagte immer unrecht

[43] §244 Abs. 3 StPO.

hat.[44] Wenn man als Angeklagter trotzdem seinen Standpunkt zu beweisen versucht, führt dies nur zu härterer Bestrafung, weil dies angeblich beweise, daß der Angeklagte "uneinsichtig" oder "unbelehrbar" ist, da er ja sein Gedanken-Verbrechen vor Gericht wiederholt, anstatt sich zu fügen.

Es ist entschieden worden, daß in Strafverfahren über geschichtliche Themen (vor allem zum sogenannten Holocaust) von der "Offenkundigkeit" abgegangen werden kann, wenn es neuartige Beweise gibt, die den bisher in deutschen Gerichtsverfahren vorgelegten überlegen sind, oder wenn es eine merkliche öffentliche Debatte gibt.[45] Aber alle Bemühungen von Anwälten, neue und überlegene Beweismittel einzuführen oder darzulegen, daß es eine merkliche öffentliche Debatte gibt, wurden zurückgewiesen wegen – jetzt raten Sie mal – "Offenkundigkeit", daß der Angeklagte unrecht hat. Das ist eine Pervertierung rechtsstaatlicher Prinzipien. Wenn Geschichtsexperten, Naturwissenschaftler oder Techniker eine Beweisführung vorbereitet hatten, die allen früher vorgelegten Beweisen überlegen war, wurden und werden sie immer zurückgewiesen – wegen "Offenkundigkeit", daß sie unrecht haben – und dann wurden auch sie verfolgt und verurteilt, ohne eine Möglichkeit zu haben, ihr eigenes Beweismaterial vorzulegen – wegen "Offenkundigkeit, daß sie unrecht haben",[46] und weil ihre Ansichten angeblich historische Zeugen verunglimpfen, die anderes behaupteten.

Um die Perversion dieses Zustandes zu verstehen, soll hier ein einfacher, alltäglicher Gerichtsfall als Beispiel dienen: Hundert Zeugen behaupten, daß ein wegen Trunkenheit am Steuer Angeklagter zur Tatzeit jede Menge Alkohol getrunken hat. Ein Sachverständiger, der das Blut des Angeklagten analysiert hat, kommt zu dem Befund, daß der Angeklagte zur Tatzeit nicht alkoholisiert war. Jedes normale Gericht würde nun die hundert Zeugen ablehnen oder deren Aussagen zumindest für nicht überzeugend erklären, da man Sachbeweise nicht mit Zeugenaussagen widerlegen kann.

Anders aber in Deutschland in Fällen, wo es um angebliche oder tatsächliche Verbrechen während des Dritten Reiches geht: Weil die Feststellungen des Sachverständigen den hundert Zeugen widersprechen, seien diese dadurch indirekt der Lüge bezichtigt, was sie beleidige und vor der Öffentlichkeit verächtlich mache. Daher wird der Sachverständige daran gehindert, sein Gutachten vorzulegen. Der Sachverständige wird zudem selbst wegen Volksverhetzung und Aufstachelung zum Haß gegen die hundert

---

44 Bundesverfassungsgericht, Urteil vom 15. März 1994, Az.. 1 StR 179/93.

45 Vgl. *Oberlandesgericht* Düsseldorf, Az. 2 Ss 155/91 – 52/91 III; Bundesverfassungsgericht, Az. 2 BrR 367/92.

46 BGH, Az. 1 StR 193/93 (Antrag auf Prüfung, ob das angebotene Beweismittel früheren Beweismitteln, die wegen "Offenkundigkeit" verworfen wurden, überlegen ist; BGH, Az. 1 StR 18/96 (meine Verurteilung als sachverständiger Zeuge wegen meines Gutachtens zu 14 Monaten Gefängnis).

Zeugen angeklagt. Es wird ihm verweigert, sein eigenes Gutachten als Beweis für die Richtigkeit seiner Behauptung einzuführen, weil die Unwahrheit seiner Behauptung durch die hundert Zeugen offenkundig sei und deshalb nicht mehr des Beweises bedürfe. Der Sachverständige wird zu einer Gefängnisstrafe verurteilt.

Personen des öffentlichen Lebens, die es wagen, eine "merkliche öffentliche Debatte" in Gang zu setzen, werden ebenfalls strafverfolgt, ohne ein Chance zu haben, ihre eigenen öffentlichen Aktivitäten als "merklichen öffentlichen Widerspruch" darzustellen, da es "offenkundig ist, daß sie unrecht haben."

Das Bundesverfassungsgericht hat sogar erst vor kurzen entschieden, daß auch jeder Anwalt der Verteidigung, der es wagt, eine Beweisführung anzubieten oder zu fordern, mit der die offiziell verordnete Wahrheit über das Dritte Reich angezweifelt wird, wegen "Volksverhetzung" oder "Aufstachelung zu Rassenhaß" strafverfolgt und verurteilt werden müsse, weil er dann mit dem Angeklagten abweichende Ansichten gemeinsam hat und verbreitet.[47] Das ist genau die Entsprechung zu den mittelalterlichen Hexenprozessen, wo Anwälte, die zu beweisen versuchten, daß es keinen Teufel und keine Hexerei gibt, selbst wegen Zusammenarbeit mit dem Teufel und mit Hexen verfolgt wurden.

Um dem allen die Krone aufzusetzen, wurde 1994 dem Richter Rainer Orlet Strafverfolgung angedroht – um dies zu vermeiden, mußte er schließlich in den Ruhestand gehen –, weil er nach Ansicht der Medien und vieler Politiker einen Geschichts-Dissidenten und Führer einer nationalen Oppositionspartei nicht hart genug bestraft und sogar Verständnis für den sympathischen, bis dahin nicht vorbestraften Angeklagten und seine Motive gezeigt hatte. Alles, was der rechtsgerichtete Angeklagte getan hatte, war, die Rede eines Amerikaners zu übersetzen, der abweichende Ansichten zur Geschichte des Dritten Reiches äußerte, und zwar ganz friedfertig. Dieser Fall machte allen Richtern in Deutschland klar, daß sie besser daran tun, nationale Dissidenten gnadenlos zu bestrafen, weil sie anderenfalls riskieren, sich selbst einer Verfolgung auszusetzen.[48]

Auch der organisatorische Rahmen des deutschen Gerichtssystems weist Mängel auf. Wie ich selbst erlebt habe, während ich als Gutachter an mehreren Gerichtsprozessen mitwirkte, geben deutsche Staatsanwälte wie auch Richter in Besprechungen mit den Verteidigern offen zu, daß Prozesse gegen politische und geschichtliche Dissidenten politische Verfahren sind, de-

---

[47] Bundesgerichtshof, BGH, Az. 5 StR 485/01; vgl. Sigmund P. Martin, *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f.; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115, *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung* 2002, S. 539.

[48] Näheres siehe G. Herzogenrath-Amelung, *VffG* 6(2) (2002), S. 176-190.

ren Ausgang von Anfang an durch Weisungen von oben feststeht. Beispielsweise unterlief einem Staatsanwalt beim Landgericht Bielefeld bei einer Besprechung mit dem Anwalt H. Herrmann in einer Verhandlungsunterbrechung folgender Lapsus:[49]

> *"Herr Verteidiger, man merkt, daß Sie sich außerordentlich gut auf dieses Verfahren vorbereitet haben. Mit Ihrem Sachverstand kann ich absolut nicht mithalten. Aber ich bin hier ja nur zur Vertretung des Kollegen eingesprungen, der normalerweise die politischen Fälle bearbeitet."*

Das war beileibe kein Sonderfall. So äußerte sich ein Richter gegenüber dem Münchner Anwalt Klaus Göbel, der Anfang der 90er Jahre oft revisionistische Angeklagte vertrat, während der Beweisaufnahme recht offen:

> *"Sie glauben doch nicht etwa, daß man Ihre Beweisanträge zuläßt. Sie müssen doch wissen, daß es eine politische Vorgabe gibt. Diese Vorgabe verlangt, daß alleine schon jene, die an den Gaskammern nur zweifeln, vor Gericht gestellt werden und abgeurteilt werden müssen. Sie werden nie damit durchkommen"*

Rechtsanwalt Göbel teilte mir dies am 22. Juli 1992 mit, während des Ermittlungsverfahrens zu einem Prozeß, bei dem ich als Gutachter geladen werden sollte. Er wollte mir damit klarmachen, daß unsere Taktik, die "Offenkundigkeit" mittels "überlegener, neuartiger Beweise" zu erschüttern, nicht funktionierte. Von deutschen Gerichten wird gefordert, daß sie in solchen Verfahren alles geschichtlich entlastende Beweismaterial unterdrücken und Gutachter abweisen, ohne ihnen Gehör zu schenken.

Ende 1992 erfuhr ich zufällig von der Existenz eines "Dezernats Staatsschutz" im Landeskriminalamtes Baden-Württemberg. Ich war so verblüfft über diese Bezeichnung, die ein offensichtlich politisches Programm enthielt, daß ich weiterforschte. Es stellte sich heraus, daß es wirklich bei den Landeskriminalämtern ein solches Dezernat Staatsschutz gibt, dessen Aufgabe es ist, Straftaten zu verfolgen, die den Bestand der BRD oder "Grundprinzipien der Freiheit und der Demokratie" gefährden könnten. Offenbar stellen abweichende politische oder geschichtliche Ansichten in den Augen der Kriminalpolizei eine solche Gefahr dar. Das Dezernat Staatsschutz ist in drei Bereiche gegliedert: Rechtsextremismus, Linksextremismus und Politischer Extremismus durch Ausländer.[48]

Man darf annehmen, daß die Beamten in diesen Abteilungen in der betreffenden Ideologie geschult werden, damit sie die Varianten des "Extremismus" erkennen und bekämpfen können und ihnen nicht zum Opfer fallen. Ein Gespräch mit einem dieser Beamten zeigte mir deutlich, wie gründ-

[49] RA Hajo Hermann im Gespräche mit dem Staatsanwalt am Landgericht Bielefeld während eines Strafverfahren gegen Udo Walendy, Februar 1992, bei dem der Verfasser als Gutachter geladen war und folglich das Gespräch mit anhörte.

lich diese Schulung war. Man kann diesen Leute sicherlich nicht Unwissenheit vorwerfen, und vor allem nicht Mangel an ideologischem Feingefühl!

Im Herbst 1994 erfuhr ich, daß sogar die deutschen Gerichte eigene politische Abteilungen haben, die nichts anderes tun, als Straftaten mit politischem Hintergrund zu verfolgen, oder Straftaten, die in nichts anderem bestehen als in der Äußerung "illegaler" abweichender politischer oder geschichtlicher Auffassungen. Sie werden als "Staatsschutz-Kammern" bezeichnet.[48]

All dies wird in Deutschland nicht direkt geheimgehalten, aber der Durchschnittsbürger hat keine Ahnung davon, wie tief das Prinzip einer politischen Gerichtsbarkeit im deutschen Justizwesen verwurzelt ist, so daß es sogar die organisatorischen Strukturen durchdringt. Die Öffentlichkeit hat hiervon keine Kenntnis, weil diese Gegebenheiten in den Nachrichten überhaupt nicht behandelt werden. Niemand fragt, ob es in einem Rechtsstaat so etwas wie eine Staatsschutz-Abteilung oder spezielle Staatsschutz-Kammern gibt und geben sollte, oder ob es politische Verfahren in einem System geben darf, das angeblich eine liberale Demokratie ist.

Die Sache wird noch schlimmer durch die deutsche Strafprozeßordnung, die, mildest gesagt, ebenfalls mangelhaft ist. Jeder Fernseh-Zuschauer kennt die Prozeßregeln, wie sie in den meisten Ländern üblich sind. Während ein Verfahren abläuft, sitzen die Gerichtssekretäre und stenographieren oder tippen fleißig, um die amtlichen Gerichtsprotokolle anzufertigen. So wird jedenfalls in den USA, in England, Österreich, und sogar bei deutschen Zivilprozessen verfahren.

Aber nicht in deutschen Strafverfahren! Hier werden *keine* Aufzeichnungen angefertigt! Das ist äußerst bedenklich, weil man sich später nicht darauf beziehen kann, was der Richter, der Staatsanwalt, der Angeklagte, der Verteidiger oder Zeugen gesagt haben.[48] Das öffnet Irrtümern und sogar Lügen seitens der Richter Tür und Tor. Natürlich gibt es überhaupt keine Entschuldigung dafür, daß die deutschen Strafgerichte keine Gerichtsprotokolle anfertigen, vor allem angesichts des heutigen Stands der Technik (diese Arbeit kann heute vollautomatisch durch Stimmerkennung erfolgen). Das Fehlen solcher Aufzeichnungen lädt zu allem möglichen Mißbrauch ein, den man, wie ich hinzufügen möchte, besonders in den hier erörterten politischen Prozessen findet. Doch selbst wenn man keinen bösen Willen unterstellen will, so dürfte klar sein, daß sich auch der beste Richter nicht an alles erinnern kann, was während eines Verfahrens gesagt wurde.

Wie alles anfing

Die Lawine der Verfolgung richtet sich hauptsächlich gegen alles, was sich auf der rechten Seite des politischen Spektrums befindet. Um dies zu verstehen, muß man die Entstehungsgeschichte der Bundesrepublik Deutschland betrachten. Nach der Eroberung Deutschlands betrieben die Alliierten eine rigorose Politik, um deutschen Nationalismus, Militarismus und Nationalstolz auszurotten und zu vernichten.[50] Um dies zu erreichen, führten sie eine Reihe von Maßnahmen durch:

a) Alle Medien benötigten eine Lizenz. Dadurch wurde garantiert, daß sich während der ersten zehn Jahre nach dem Krieg fast nur linksgerichtete Medien etablieren konnten. Diese Medien dominieren immer noch den deutschen Medienmarkt. Im Grunde genommen gibt es keine rechtsgerichteten patriotischen Medien in nennenswertem Umfang.

b) Viele deutsche Akademiker der Gesellschaftswissenschaften, die als rechts eingestuft wurden, verloren ihre Stellung und wurden durch linksgerichtete ersetzt. Die wichtigsten Positionen in den Geisteswissenschaften an den wichtigsten deutschen Universitäten wurden mit ausgesprochen antideutschen Linksradikalen und Marxisten besetzt, z.B. den Anhängern der sogenannten Frankfurter Schule.

c) Seit der Gründung der Bundesrepublik Deutschland werden nationale oder rechtsgerichtete Parteien von den Behörden bespitzelt, unterwühlt und nach Möglichkeit rechtlich benachteiligt. Unter solchen Umständen hatten nationale Parteien als Außenseiter kaum je eine Chance – und wenn doch, wurden sie einfach verboten: Die Sozialistische Reichspartei, die 1951 große Wahlerfolg hatte, wurde daraufhin auf Initiative der Alliierten vom Bundesverfassungsgericht verboten.

d) Ein Umerziehungsprogramm wurde eingeführt, das die deutsche Geschichte zu einem Schreckenskabinett machte, um so den deutschen Stolz und das Selbstvertrauen zu brechen.

Nach etwa 60 Jahren zeigt sich der ganze Erfolg des alliierten Nachkriegs-Umerziehungsprogramms. Die deutsche Gesellschaft wird heute von Personen geführt, die voll Verachtung für alles Patriotische, Rechtsgerichtete, Konservative sind, und die die deutsche Geschichte hauptsächlich unter der Perspektive der (oftmals übertriebenen und verzerrten) Ereignisse im Dritten Reich betrachten. Um nochmals den *Independent* zu zitieren: Deutsche, die es wagen zu erklären, daß sie stolz sind, ein Bürger ihres Landes zu sein, werden in Deutschland als Neonazis und Skinheads bezeichnet,

[50] Vgl. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche. Die Politik der amerikanischen Umerziehung in Deutschland*, Stocker, Graz 2004; G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

selbst wenn sie Politiker des Establishments sind. Zum Vergleich: Ein Amerikaner, der sagen würde, daß er *nicht* auf sein Land stolz ist, könnte in den USA nie in ein Amt gewählt werden. In Deutschland verhält es sich umgekehrt: Jemand, der erklären würde, stolz auf sein Land zu sein, würde nicht in irgendein Amt gewählt.

Inzwischen ist das Wort "rechts" in Deutschland zum Synonym für das Böse geworden. Praktisch jeder – politische Parteien, die Kirchen, Wirtschaftsverbände, soziale Verbände, die Medien und die Gewerkschaften – schließen sich dem "Kampf gegen rechts" an. Man beachte: es handelt sich dabei nicht um einen Kampf gegen Radikalismus, Extremismus, Faschismus oder "Neonazismus", sondern gegen alles, was als "rechts" angesehen wird. Regierungsämter verbreiten Schriften mit dem Titel "Recht gegen Rechts",[51] die aufzeigen, wie ein jeder gegen alles angehen kann, was als politisch rechts eingeordnet wird. Die Lage wurde geradezu hysterisch, so daß *Der Spiegel* Ende 2000 ganz richtig seine Titelseite der Hysterie gegen rechts widmete, die hauptsächlich durch eine Medien-Paranoia verursacht worden war, die fälschlicherweise (!) eine rechte Verschwörung hinter allen Verbrechen argwöhnte, die sich in Deutschland in diesem Jahr zugetragen hatten.[52] Diese Hysterie ging sogar so weit, daß Politiker, Gewerkschaften und Wirtschaftsverbände forderten, ein generelles Berufsverbot gegen "Rechte" zu erlassen, also all jene in Arbeitslosigkeit und Armut zu stürzen, die "rechte", "rechtsradikale" oder "rechtsextreme" Ansichten hätten.[53]

Diese rücksichtslose Ausgrenzungspolitik gegen alles Rechte erhielt im Jahr 2001 offizielle Weihen, als ein deutscher Staatsanwalt die Strafanzeige eines konservativen Aktivisten zurückwies, der von den Medien als "Nazi" bezeichnet worden war. Als Begründung für die Abweisung der Anzeige erklärte der Staatsanwalt, die deutsche Öffentlichkeit betrachte jeden auf der politischen Rechten als "Nazi", ob es sich nun um Konservative, Patrioten, Rechte, Radikale, Extremisten, Faschisten oder Nationalsozialisten handele. Da der Ausdruck "Nazi" ein Sammelbegriff für alles Rechte wurde, könne niemand durch eine solche Bezeichnung beleidigt werden, sofern er tatsächlich zu irgendeiner Gruppierung gehöre, die in irgend einer Beziehung rechtsgerichtet sei. Das bedeutet, daß jeder, der politisch rechts steht, durch deutsche Behörden als "Nazi" beschmipft.[54]

---

[51] Siehe Anm. 5. Obwohl die meisten der verbotenen Insignien, Lieder usw. zu recht als "Nazi-", bezeichnet werden können, wird die Tatsache, daß "rechts" und "Nazi-" in Deutschland zu Synonymen geworden sind, wieder durch den Titel und die allgemeine Wortwahl in dieser Broschüre unterstrichen, wie dies bei Medien durch die Behörden verbreitet ist.

[52] *Der Spiegel*, 4.12.2000, Titel (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos57_d.pdf).

[53] "Rechtsradikale sollen ihre Arbeit verlieren", *Berliner Zeitung*, 3.8.2000; vgl. G. Rudolf, "Deutschland, ein Ganzjahres-Alptraum", *VffG* 4(3&4) (2000), S. 245-248.

[54] Vgl. die Wiedergabe am Ende dieses Beitrages.

Als Folge dieses Haßklimas gegen alles Patriotische versucht jeder, der sich auf der rechten Seite des politischen Spektrums sieht, sich schnell ein bißchen weiter nach links zu orientieren, um nicht als "rechts" d.h. böse bezeichnet zu werden. Natürlich bleibt dann jemand anderes am rechten Rand des Spektrums, der sich natürlich auch nach links bewegt. Infolgedessen hat sich in Deutschland das gesamte politische Spektrum in den letzten vier Jahrzehnten nach links bewegt. Die heutige deutsche Gesellschaft kann mit einem Flugzeug verglichen werden, das keinen rechten Flügel hat. Folglich können Irrtümer und Fehlkonzepte auf der linken Seite nicht korrigiert werden. Eine solche Gesellschaft wird über kurz oder lang zusammenbrechen.

Die meisten Menschen sind heutzutage geneigt, die Unterdrückung von "Neonazis" zu unterstützen, die in den Medien als intolerant, rassistisch, antisemitisch, brutal und verabscheuungswürdig beschrieben werden. Man sollte sich jedoch vor Augen halten: wer eifrig zustimmt, daß "Nazis" verfolgt werden sollen – einzig aufgrund ihrer abweichenden politischen Ansichten –, der darf sich nicht beklagen, wenn er sich morgen selbst als "Nazi" verleumdet und verfolgt sieht, etwa weil ihn ein Nachbar wegen Hissens der Nationalflagge oder Singens der Nationalhymne denunziert hat. Denn genau das geschieht in Deutschland: Wer normale patriotische Gefühle äußert, wie es in den USA ganz üblich und vollkommen normal ist, wird in Deutschland als "Nazi" angesehen – so weit ist hier das politische Spektrum nach links verschoben worden.

Jedermann hat die Pflicht, gegen die Verfolgung Andersdenkender zu protestieren. Das gilt nicht nur, wenn die Verfolgung durch eine Diktatur praktiziert wird, sondern auch dann, wenn ein Staat so handelt, der sich selbst als rechtsstaatliche Demokratie bezeichnet!

Um ein weiteres Beispiel des geistigen Klimas in Deutschland zu geben, möchte ich eine Geschichte erzählen, die ich aufgrund von wahren Begebenheiten verfaßt habe, von denen ich 1989 erfuhr. Bei einem Kurs für Wirtschafts-Management hielt ich 1994 einen spontanen Vortrag. Ich ging zum Tageslichtprojektor und begann:

> *"Ich möchte Ihnen das Ergebnis einer bemerkenswerten Umfrage vorstellen, die vor ein paar Jahren durchgeführt wurde. Bei dieser Umfrage sollten 1000 repräsentativ ausgewählte Deutsche die Frage beantworten, wer am deutsch-ungarischen Krieg von 1880 schuld war. Die Ergebnisse der Umfrage waren wie folgt:*

Mit Farbstiften malte ich die Säulen für jede Antwort auf:

> *"83 % der Deutschen antworteten, daß Deutschland an diesem Krieg schuld war;*

7 % der Deutschen antworteten, daß Ungarn an diesem Krieg schuld war.

10 % hatten andere Antworten."

Zu Zuhörer lauschten still, als ich fortfuhr:

"Jetzt kommt die Pointe: Es gab nie einen deutsch-ungarischen Krieg. In der Tat wußten dies die meisten der 10% unter der Rubrik 'andere Antworten'. Was sagt uns dieser Vorfall, abgesehen davon, daß es mit den Geschichtskenntnissen nicht allzu weit her ist? Nun, er besagt, daß die Deutschen in ihrer großen Mehrheit dazu neigen, sich selbst auch dann die Schuld an Verbrechen zuzuschreiben, wenn diese Verbrechen überhaupt nie begangen wurden."

Jetzt hätte man eine Nadel auf den Boden fallen hören können. Ich fuhr fort:

"Das ist besonders interessant, wenn man es mit Umfragen bei anderen Nationen vergleicht. Wenn die Schuldfrage über irgendeinen ähnlich erfundenen Krieg beispielsweise in Großbritannien oder den USA gestellt wird, sieht das Ergebnis in der Regel umgekehrt aus: die meisten Menschen beschuldigen nicht die eigene Nation, sondern die andere für einen derartigen Krieg, der ihnen nicht im Gedächtnis ist.

Ich denke, daß uns dies veranlassen sollte, uns über den psychologischen Zustand des deutschen Volkes Gedanken zu machen.

Ich danke Ihnen für Ihre Aufmerksamkeit."

Diese schockierende Enthüllung verblüffte natürlich selbst die linksgerichteten Studenten dieses Kurses.

Verfolgung durch die Staatsanwaltschaft

Erst kürzlich führten die kanadischen Medien Deutschland als ein Land auf, dessen Gesetzgebung gegen "Haßverbrechen" zu den weltweit schärfsten gehöre.[55] Diese Wortwahl ist unglücklich, denn das, worum es in Deutschland geht, hat nichts mit dem zu tun, was in Kanada oder den USA als "Haßverbrechen" bezeichnet wird. In Nordamerika ist ein Haßverbrechen normalerweise eine Straftat wie Diebstahl, Raub, Vergewaltigung, Mord, Überfall usw., wobei das leitende Tatmotiv Haß gegen eine Menschengruppe ist, der das Opfer angehört. Gefühle als solche, seien es Haß oder Liebe, sind weder in den USA noch in Kanada ein Verbrechen. Gefühle oder Meinungen auszudrücken, ist dort keine Straftat. Das ist in Deutschland anders. Wenn man Haß, Verachtung, Ekel oder andere abwertende Gefühle gegenüber jemandem oder einer bestimmten Gruppe ausdrückt, kann

[55] Toronto *Globe and Mail*, 14.2.2003; Boston *Globe*, 21.2. 2003.

das bereits eine Straftat darstellen. Es gibt natürlich eine große Ausnahme: Es ist jedem erlaubt, unbegrenzten Haß, abgrundtiefe Verachtung oder totalen Ekel gegenüber Deutschland, dem deutschen Volk und seiner Kultur auszudrücken. Das ist keine Straftat. Sobald diese Gefühle bzw. Wertungen jedoch gegen jede beliebige andere Gruppe erfolgt, stellen sie sehr wohl ein Verbrechen dar. Und es kommt noch schlimmer: Auch Gefühle der Liebe, Zuneigung und des Altruismus können ein Verbrechen darstellen, nämlich wenn jemand, beseelt von der Liebe zum deutschen Volk, zur deutschen Nation, zur deutschen Kultur, seine Auffassung äußert, kann dies als Herabwürdigung anderer Nationen, Völker oder Kulturen angesehen werden, und man kann mit dem Gesetz in Konflikt geraten.

Sogar in Fällen, wo gar keine Gefühle zum Ausdruck kommen, sondern einfach nur gefühlsfrei Tatsachen und Ansichten geäußert werden, kann in Deutschland ein "Haßverbrechen" begangen werden, wenn es irgendeiner definierbaren einflußreichen Gruppe mißfällt, daß diese Tatsachen und Meinungen geäußert werden. Wenn man z.B. abweichende Auffassungen zu bestimmten geschichtlichen Fragen anführt, geht dies natürlich nicht mit gefühlsbelasteten Erklärungen über eine bestimmte Gruppe einher. Aber solche abweichenden Meinungen sind sehr oft linken oder jüdischen Gruppen zuwider, daher klassifizieren diese sie als "Haßverbrechen" – angeblich, weil sie zu Haß gegen diese Gruppen aufstacheln, in Wirklichkeit aber, weil diese Gruppen solche Meinungen hassen.

Es wäre daher sinnvoll, wenn man solche "Verbrechen" nicht als "Haßverbrechen" bezeichnen würde, weil sie keine Verbrechen im eigentlichen Sinne darstellen, sondern Orwell'sche "Gedankenverbrechen", oder, wie die deutschen Behörden sie nennen, "Propaganda-Delikte".

Fassen wir die Situation zusammen: Deutschland und seine politischen Führer sind von einem Extrem ins andere gefallen, von extremem Nationalismus zu extremem Selbsthaß und zu Selbstzerstörung, von der brutalen Unterdrückung antipatriotischer Kräfte zur brutalen Unterdrückung patriotischer Kräfte. Das Pendel schwingt jetzt zum anderen Extrem, aber hoffentlich bleibt es dort nicht stehen, was letztlich eine Zerstörung Deutschlands, seines Volkes und seiner Kultur, also einen Volks-Selbstmord zur Folge hätte.

Das völlige Schweigen der Medien und der Menschenrechts-Organisationen

Aber warum hören wir nichts darüber in unseren Medien? Müßte man nicht erwarten, daß zumindest ein paar Menschenrechts-Organisationen ihre Stimme erheben?

Der Grund für dieses völlige Schweigen ist ganz einfach: Würden Sie es wagen, Menschen in Schutz zu nehmen, die von den Behörden und den Medien als "Neonazis" verschrien werden?

Der Vorsitzende der *Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (*IGFM*) sprach dies ganz deutlich aus, als an ihn herangetreten wurde, um den Opfern der heutigen Verfolgung in Deutschland zu helfen. Obwohl die Menschenrechts-Organisation von dem Unrecht weiß, das so vielen Forschern und Verlegern angetan wurde, entschied man sich, nicht zu helfen.[56]

> *"Ich glaube, daß die IGFM nicht die Kraft hat, ein Verfahren ohne Schaden für den Gesamtverein durchzustehen."*

Der Hintergrund ist, daß diese Gesellschaft massiver Kritik seitens der Medien und linksgerichteter Organisationen ausgesetzt wurde, und zwar wegen ihrer Standhaftigkeit gegenüber dem Kommunismus und wegen ihrer Hilfe für Volksdeutsche, die wegen ihrer Abstammung in osteuropäischen Ländern (vor allem Polen und der Tschechoslowakei) Verfolgung ausgesetzt waren. Personen zu helfen, die wegen ihrer rechten Ansichten bezichtigt werden, "politisch unkorrekt" zu sein, könnte eine Verfolgungswelle gegen die Gesellschaft selbst auslösen, die sie glaubt, nicht überstehen zu können.

Vor 400 Jahren wagte es niemand, diejenigen zu verteidigen, die von der Obrigkeit als Hexen ausgemacht worden waren. In der Sowjetunion konnte es fatal sein, wenn jemand als Kapitalist bezeichnet wurde. Im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland nahm man einen Juden oder Kommunisten besser nicht in Schutz. Die Etiketten, die diktatorische Systeme den Menschen anheften, die ausgegrenzt werden sollen, wechseln. Aber weder die Verfolgungsmethoden ändern sich, noch die Gleichgültigkeit oder gar der aktive Beifall der Öffentlichkeit.

Was würden Sie sagen, wenn *Sie* morgen als "Neonazi" bezeichnet würden, weil Sie es gewagt haben, Ihre Nationalhymne öffentlich zu singen? Denken Sie zweimal nach, wenn Sie das nächste Mal hören, daß jemand als "Neonazi" bezeichnet wird – vielleicht handelt es sich nur um einen Patrioten.

---

[56] Brief von Karl Hafen, Präsident der *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte*, an Germar Rudolf, 30.10.1996 (www.germarrudolf.com/persecute/docs/ListPos21_d.pdf).

Staatsanwaltschaft Chemnitz

Staatsanwaltschaft Chemnitz
Annaberger Straße 79, 09120 Chemnitz

Herrn
Alexander Kleber
[redacted]

Chemnitz, den 27. Oktober 2000
Telefon: 0371/453-4414
Bearbeiter: Herr StA a.GL Zöllner / leu
Aktenzeichen: [redacted]
(Bitte bei Antwort angeben)

Ermittlungsverfahren gegen [redacted]
wegen Beleidigung

Strafanzeige vom 30.05.2000

Sehr geehrter Herr Kleber,

das Ermittlungsverfahren habe ich mit Verfügung vom 25.10.2000 gemäß § 170 Abs. 2 Strafprozeßordnung eingestellt.

Gründe:

Dem Beschuldigten wurde vorgeworfen, den Anzeigenerstatter in einem Artikel der Zeitung "Freibärger", Ausgabe Mai 2000 als Neonazi bezeichnet und so beleidigt zu haben. Desweiteren sei ohne Erlaubnis ein Bild des Anzeigenerstatters veröffentlicht worden.

Eine strafbare Beleidigung im Sinne von § 185 StGB liegt nicht vor, der Beschuldigte hat die Grenzen der Pressefreiheit nicht überschritten. Maßgebend bei der Beurteilung der Frage, ob die Bezeichnung als Neonazi eine Beleidigung darstellt, ist, wie ein unbefangener verständiger Durchschnittsleser die Äußerung versteht. Entscheidend ist damit der objektive Sinngehalt (Erklärungsinhalt), nicht also, was der Beschuldigte zum Ausdruck bringen wollte oder was der Anzeigenerstatter als Betroffener darunter versteht, sondern was mit dem Begriff Neonazi zum Ausdruck gebracht wurde. Gerade vor dem Hintergrund der aktuell häufig in der Öffentlichkeit diskutierten "rechten Gewalt" wird der Begriff Neonazi als Sammelbegriff für sämtliche Personen, die in irgendeiner Art und Weise dem politisch rechten Spektrum zuzurechnen sind, verwendet, ohne dass dabei hinsichtlich einer Gruppenzugehörigkeit innerhalb des rechten Spektrums differenziert wird. Die hier verwendete Bezeichnung stellt also keine Beleidigung dar, sondern ordnet den Anzeigenerstatter lediglich

Hausanschrift: Annaberger Str. 79, 09120 Chemnitz Vermittlung: 0371/453-0 Telefax: 0371/453-4445
Verbindung: Straßenbahnen Linie 5 und 6. Behindertengerechter Zugang über Lothringer Straße

- 2 -

einer Gruppe zu, der er tatsächlich angehört. Er ist als Landesvorsitzender der Jungen Landsmannschaft von Sachsen und Niederschlesien zweifelsohne als rechtsorientiert einzustufen. Hinsichtlich des veröffentlichten Bildes des Anzeigenerstatters war seine Erlaubnis wegen § 23 Abs. 1 Nr. 3 KunstUrkG entbehrlich.

Hochachtungsvoll

gez. Zöllner
Staatsanwalt als Gruppenleiter

Diese Mitteilung wurde elektronisch erstellt und enthält deshalb keine Unterschrift, wofür um Verständnis gebeten wird.

"Wer dich dazu bringt, Absurditäten zu glauben,
bringt dich auch dazu, Grausamkeiten zu begehen."
Voltaire, *In Decisions*

Naht ein deutscher Bürgerkrieg?

Die Entrechtung der Deutschen

Am Ende des 20. und Anfang des 21. Jahrhunderts wurde immer deutlicher, daß das Ende der bewaffneten Auseinandersetzungen am 9.5.1945 nicht das Ende des Zweiten Weltkrieges war. Seither wird mit zunehmendem Maße mit den viel schärferen Waffen der politischen Propaganda und Desinformation geschossen. Am Anfang standen die alliierten Siegertribunale, denen der Chefankläger Jackson höchstpersönlich den Zweck zuwies, die Fortsetzung des Krieges mit anderen Mitteln zu sein.[1] Schließlich folgte die Umerziehung, die uns im trojanischen Pferd von Demokratie und Aufklärung Traditions-, Kultur- und Wertevernichtung brachte.[2] Ihr erklärtes Ziel war die Zerstörung der deutschen Eigenart, sei es ethnisch oder kulturell. Ihre Mittel waren die Installation linksideologisch geschulter Alliierter oder williger deutscher Lakaien vor allem in den Medien und Universitäten. Wichtigstes Mittel zur Erreichung ihrer Ziele war und ist die sogenannte Vergangenheitsbewältigung,[3] das heißt, die bewußte Fälschung, Falschinterpretation, Verzerrung und einseitige Darstellung der deutschen Geschichte und somit die Vernichtung der Fruchtbarkeit des Wurzelgrundes jeder deutschen politischen, kulturellen und ethnischen Identität.

Welcher außergewöhnlichen Lage sich das deutsche Volk heute ausgesetzt sieht, mag eine Gegenüberstellung deutlich machen. Amerikaner und

---

Erstmals veröffentlicht in *Staatsbriefe* 6(6) (1995), S. 6-8. Leicht revidierte Fassung.

1 *IMT*, Bd. 19, S. 398f. R.H. Jackson, 3. Anklagerede vom 26.7.1946 vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof in Nürnberg, in: ders., *Staat und Moral*, Nymphenburger Verlagshandlung, München 1946, S. 107.

2 Vgl. C. von Schrenck-Notzing, *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965 (erweiterte Neuauflage: Stocker, Graz 2004); G. Franz-Willing, *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991.

3 Vgl. G. Franz-Willing, *Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1992.

Vietnamesen forderten 1995 vor deutschen Kameras bezüglich gewisser dunkler Punkte ihrer gemeinsamen Vergangenheit, man müsse einen Schlußstrich ziehen und endlich das unermeßliche Leid vergessen können, um eine gemeinsame friedliche Zukunft gestalten zu können. Aus dem Munde jüdischer wie nichtjüdischer, deutscher wie nichtdeutscher Politiker und Medienleute hört man dagegen, daß unter den tatsächlichen oder nur vermeintlichen wunden Punkten deutscher Vergangenheit niemals ein Schlußstrich gezogen werden dürfe, daß man niemals vergessen dürfe, daß die Erinnerung der einzige Weg zum Heil sei, daß es keine Vergebung und keine Versöhnung geben könne.

Der Unterschied zwischen den Völkermordverbrechen anderer Nationen und dem im deutschen Namen angeblich begangenen Völkermord des Dritten Reiches an den Juden, der eine solch unterschiedliche Behandlung der "Tätervölker" ermöglicht, liegt in der angeblichen Einzigartigkeit dessen, was mit dem Namen *Auschwitz* verbunden wird. Diese angebliche Einzigartigkeit ist, wie allgemein bekannt, durch eine juristische Offenkundigkeitsformel vor jeder populären und auch wissenschaftlichen Widerlegung geschützt. Dieser allumfassende juristische Schutz wird unter dem Vorwand gewährt, der populäre oder wissenschaftliche Angriff auf das Holocaust-Dogma komme einem Angriff auf die Würde der jüdischen Mitmenschen gleich, den es um jeden Preis abzuwehren gelte. Was Justiz, offiziöse Medien und Volksvertreter jedoch vergessen, ist der Umstand, daß der deutsche Staat gemäß Art. 3 GG (Gleichbehandlungsgrundsatz vor dem Gesetz) verpflichtet ist, auch die Würde jedes nichtjüdischen Deutschen zu schützen (Art. 1 GG). Was tut er für den Schutz der Würde des (Holocaust-revisionistischen) Wissenschaftlers, der als "Pseudowissenschaftler" oder gar "Neonazi" diffamiert wird? Was tut er zum Schutze der Würde des verurteilten SS-Mannes, dessen Tat womöglich nicht stattfand? Was tut er zum Schutz der Würde der SS-Mitglieder und Waffen-SS-Soldaten, denen vorgeworfen wird, sie seien Mitglieder einer verbrecherischen Organisation gewesen? Was tut er zum Schutz der Würde der Wehrmachtssoldaten, denen vorgeworfen wird, sie hätten mit ihrem Handeln das Morden überhaupt erst ermöglicht und verlängert? Was tut er zum Schutz der Würde aller Deutschen, denen auf ewig vorgeworfen wird, sie seinen Mitglieder eines Tätervolkes? Unser freiheitlichster Staat deutscher Geschichte tut nicht nur nichts zum Schutz der Würde dieser Menschen, nein, er unterbindet sogar mit brachialer Gewalt alles, was eventuell diesem Schutz dienen könnte. In der Bundesrepublik Deutschland gibt es also für das gesamte nichtjüdische Staatsvolk keinen Schutz der Menschenwürde (Art. 1 GG), keine Gleichbehandlung vor dem Gesetz (Art. 3 GG), kein Recht auf das freie Bekenntnis

zu einer Weltanschauung (Art. 4 GG, die revisionistische ist z.B. eine naturwissenschaftlich-technische, und dafür werden die Revisionisten verfolgt), kein Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung, kein Recht auf Freiheit von Wissenschaft, Forschung und Lehre.

Die vermeintliche besondere deutsche Schuld bzw. Verantwortung, die sich auch auf alle der "Tätergeneration" folgenden Generationen überträgt (Erbschuld), führt dazu, daß wir angeblich kein Recht auf einen ungezwungen Umgang mit unserer Geschichte haben, kein Recht auf einen natürlichen Patriotismus, kein Recht auf unsere völkerrechtlichen Ansprüche gegenüber anderen Völkern, kein Recht auf eine Selbstbestimmung über die ethnische Zusammensetzung unseres eigenen Volkes, kein Recht auf eine uneingeschränkte politische Selbstbestimmung des deutschen Volkes, kein Recht auf einen Nationalstaat, kein Recht auf Autarkiebestrebungen, kein Recht auf die uneingeschränkte Selbstbestimmung über der Verwendung unserer Steuergelder usw. usf.

Und die deutsche "Schuld" hat ebenso zur Folge, daß Deutschland immer noch keinen Friedensvertrag hat; daß das Besatzungsstatut durch den 2+4-Vertrag in Bundesrecht übernommen und damit verewigt wurde;[4] daß die grausame Siegerwillkür darüber hinaus sogar im Grundgesetz durch Artikel 139 verewigt und über alles Bundesrecht gesetzt wird; daß Deutschland auf internationaler Ebene immer noch durch die Feindstaatenklauseln vogelfrei ist, sich also auf kein Völkerrecht berufen kann;[5] daß das deutsche Volk selbst nach der kleinen Wiedervereinigung von 1990 noch immer keine Verfassung beschließen durfte, die das von den alliierten Siegermächten den Deutschen nach dem Krieg auferlegte Grundgesetz ersetzt.

Der von außen induzierte Völkerselbstmord des deutschen Volkes

Szenenwechsel. Im Fernsehen wird ein Krimi gezeigt, bei dem es um einen Selbstmord einer reichen Witwe geht. Im Laufe der Ermittlungen stellt sich heraus, daß der Schwiegersohn mit Hilfe seiner Frau die alte Dame durch fortwährenden Psychoterror dermaßen in Depressionen und Angstzustände versetzte, daß diese schließlich Selbstmord beging.

Motiv: Millionenerbe.

Ermittlungssache: Mord, unverjährbar.

---

4 Bundesgesetzblatt 1990, Teil II, S. 138ff.

5 Vgl. M. H. Forbes, *Feindstaatenklauseln, Viermächteverantwortung und Deutsche Frage*, Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden-Baden 1983; vgl. K.-H. Seifert, D. Hömig (Hg.), *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2. Aufl., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft Baden-Baden 1985, S. 603f.

Darf es auch ein wenig anders sein? Die Alliierten und ihre deutschen wie internationalen Helfershelfer, stürzen das deutsche Volk durch eine fortwährende Greuelpropaganda, durch Geschichtsverfälschung und falsche, aber glaubwürdig gemachte ungeheuerliche Schuldvorwürfe in tiefe Selbstzweifel, ja in einen kaum mehr nachvollziehbaren Selbsthaß. Das deutsche Volk wird dadurch veranlaßt, nicht nur seine historische und kulturelle Identität preiszugeben, sondern auch der Vernichtung seiner ethnischen Existenz (Geburtenrückgang, Einwanderung, Multikultur), seiner politischen Unabhängigkeit (Europa, One-World) und seiner finanziellen Selbstbestimmung (Wiedergutmachung, Europa, Hilfen für Rußland, Polen, Dritte Welt...) zuzustimmen oder doch zumindest nicht entgegenzutreten.

Motiv: "Rassen"-Haß und Neid.

Ermittlungssache: Völkermord, unverjährbar.

Die Einforderung der Menschen- und Völkerrechte für Deutsche

Da es nach abendländischem Rechtsverständnis weder eine Sippenhaft, eine Kollektivschuld noch eine Erbschuld gibt, ist der Tatbestand Völkermord am deutschen Volk gegeben, und zwar unabhängig von der Frage, ob die Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust, den zentralen Hebel für Psychoterror gegen das deutsche Volk, richtig ist oder nicht.

Die Rückgewinnung der Menschen- und Völkerrechte auch für Deutsche ist die primäre Aufgabe jedes Deutschen in der heutigen Zeit. Der Holocaust-Revisionismus ist hierfür das optimale und schnellwirkende, wenn auch nicht das unabdingbare Werkzeug. Denkbar wäre auch die Argumentation, daß selbst bei einer unterstellten Wahrheit der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung keine Entrechtung der Deutschen erfolgen dürfe. Die Einsicht dessen wird aber erst dann allgemein um sich greifen, wenn das Holocaust-Business abgeflaut ist. Ob es dann allerdings noch Deutsche in des Wortes ursprünglicher Bedeutung gibt, für die es sich lohnt, ihre Rechte zu erkämpfen, ist fraglich.

Die Polarisierung des deutschen Volkes

Nach dem derzeitigen Forschungsstand, der sich in den letzten zehn Jahren durch neue Archivfunde weiter gefestigt hat, ist festzustellen, daß sich das heute noch per Strafgesetz vorgeschriebene Bild des Holocaust als grundfalsch erwiesen hat. Trotz aller staatlichen Repressionen wird es nicht

möglich sein, diese Nachricht den breiten Volksmassen auf die Dauer vorzuenthalten. Es wird dann auch keiner großen äußeren Anstöße bedürfen, um den ungeheuerlichen Betrug am deutschen Volk zu erkennen, dem jahrzehntelang Menschen- und Völkerrechte entzogen worden sind. Die sich hinter solchen Umwälzungen anstauenden Emotionen können kaum unterschätzt werden. Dem nichtrevisionistischen Gegenüber droht bei einer Konfrontation jede menschliche Regung aberkannt zu werden, unterstellt man ihm doch, er wolle nur das deutsche Volk ausrotten. Daß die exterminationistisch orientierten Geschichtsmoralisten oft ehrliche, wenn auch deplazierte Angst-, Schuld- und Demutsgefühle haben, wird dann leicht übersehen.

Auf der anderen Seite ist der Holocaust heute schon zu einer Art Religion entartet, der sich auch eine große Anzahl nichtjüdischer Deutscher zugehörig fühlt. Diese Menschen werden kaum durch Argumente zu überzeugen sein. Das Bild vom leibhaftigen Teufel Hitler und der Hölle des Nationalsozialismus ist bei diesen Holocaust-Fanatikern so tief im Unterbewußtsein verankert, daß sie sich jeder rationalen Argumentation entziehen werden. Ihre Gegner werden sie in ihren Wahnängsten als Gehilfen des Teufels sehen, die die NS-Hölle wieder auf Erden errichten wollen.

Der aufziehende Bürgerkrieg

Zudem gilt es zu beachten, daß eine in die Masse gehende Diskussion der Erkenntnisse des Holocaust-Revisionismus mit einer Verflachung der Argumente einhergehen wird, die zwar an Anschaulichkeit gewinnen, aber gleichzeitig an intellektueller Überzeugungskraft verlieren werden. Die Zeit der Propagandisten und Volksverhetzer auf Seiten der Revisionisten wird erst anbrechen, wenn die Diskussion in die Breite geht (und nicht, wie uns Politik und Medien einreden wollen, schon heute). Im Gegensatz dazu rühren die Exterminationisten schon seit 50 Jahren ihre Propaganda- und Volksverhetzungstrommeln – gegen das deutsche Volk, was ja zur Zeit nicht strafbar ist, da die Deutschen im wesentlichen rechtlos sind, wie bereits gezeigt wurde.

Letztlich werden sich also zwei Parteien gegenüberstehen, die beide in erster Linie von Emotionen getragen sein werden. Da genügt ein Funke, um das Pulverfaß zur Explosion zu bringen.

Die mögliche Abwendung des Bürgerkrieges

Niemand kann einen Bürgerkrieg wollen. Er ließe sich meines Erachtens nur durch eine Säkularisierung der Holocaust-Gretchenfrage verhindern, das heißt, daß jeder glauben darf, was er will, und daß sich der Staat nicht einmischt. Konkret hieße dies, daß ab einem möglichst frühen Zeitpunkt nur solche Personen strafverfolgt werden, die exterminationistische oder revisionistische Position benutzen, um damit öffentlich die Einschränkung der Menschenrechte Dritter zu fordern oder gutzuheißen. Dieser Tatbestand muß aber konkret erfüllt sein und nicht etwa zwischen die Zeilen hineininterpretiert werden, wie die Justiz dies zur Zeit macht. Das heißt ganz konkret, daß nicht eine bestimmte Ansicht verboten wird, sondern lediglich der Aufruf, die Rechtfertigung und insbesondere die Umsetzung von Entrechtung, Verfolgung, Zensur und Strafverfolgung Andersdenkender. Nicht Andersdenkende werden verfolgt, sondern die Verfolger Andersdenkender. Es werden keine Dissidenten zensiert, sondern Zensoren bestraft. Deutschland braucht keine Zensurgesetze, sondern Gesetze gegen Zensur und Zensoren.

Personenverzeichnis

Eingetragen wurden Medien, Gerichte, Staatsanwaltschaften sowie juristische und natürliche Personen, die im Fließtext erwähnt werden (Fußnoten nicht eingeschlossen).

— A —

Abbé Pierre: 121f.
Acton, Tom: 337
Allgemeine Jüdische Wochenzeitung: 219, 230
Alpha Analytic Laboratories, Ashland, MA: 156
Amnesty International: 174, 193, 356
Amtsgericht Berlin: 241
Amtsgericht Berlin Tiergarten: 236
Amtsgericht Böblingen: 236
Amtsgericht Bonn: 241
Amtsgericht Mannheim: 239
Amtsgericht München: 236-239
Amtsgericht Rosenheim: 240
Amtsgericht Starnberg: 239f.
Amtsgericht Tübingen: 49f., 106, 231, 238-241, 285
Amtsgericht Weinheim: 236
Andres, Bernhard: 21
Anne-Frank-Stiftung: 293
Anntohn, Günther: siehe Günter Deckert
Arbeitsgericht Stuttgart: 249, 281, 284
ARD-Panorama: 251, 286
ARD-Report: 256f., 282-287
ARD-Tagesthemen: 137, 285
Aretz, Emil: 142
Arp, Halton: 139, 144, 158
Auerbach, Hellmuth: 80f., 92, 102, 107
Auswärtiges Amt: 218
AV Tuisconia Königsberg zu Bonn: 16, 257

— B —

Bahners, Patrick: 51f., 130, 213
Bailer, Josef: 103, 155f.
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 90
Bardèche, Maurice: 143
Bartling, Dieter: 45
Barzel, Rainer: 257
Bauer, Jehuda: 87, 92, 107
Baumann, Staatsanwalt: 218f., 226, 246
BBC: 297, 349
Benz, Wolfgang: 84f., 90, 92, 94, 102, 107
Berg, Carl-Friedrich: 238
Berglar, Peter: 257
Berlusconi, Sylvio: 120
Bermant, Chaim: 119
Bisky, Lothar, MdB: 281
Blick nach Rechts: 297
Blüm, Norbert: 23
Böblinger Bote: 282, 288, 291-294
Bock, Ludwig: 266
Böck, Richard: 215, 223
Botsford, David: 317
Bradley, Bill: 358
Brando, Marlon: 122
Brauner, Aze: 204
Brecht, Berthold: 129
Broad, Pery S.: 201
Broszat, Martin: 105, 124
Bubis, Ignatz: 248f., 290
Bundesgerichtshof: 37f., 49, 64, 191, 200, 241, 253, 267, 277, 283, 294
Bundesjustizministerium: 216
Bundeskriminalamt: 176, 180, 331, 356
Bundeskriminalblatt: 176
Bundesprüfstelle für jugendgefährdende Medien: 138, 170-174, 179f., 235-240
Bundesverfassungsgericht: 51-54, 61, 75, 96f., 113, 164-166, 172, 283, 302, 403, 410, 418, 421
Burg, Josef G.: 238f.
Butz, Arthur R.: 149, 242, 361

— C —

Capital: 245
CDU: 22-24, 44, 97, 258
Chevallaz, Georges André: 122
Christophersen, Thies: 174, 193
Clinton, Hillary Rogham: 196
CODOH: 351
Cole, David: 88
CompuServe: 190
Countess, Robert H.: 242, 328, 343-346
Cox, Craig: 345f.

Cox, Patricia: 345f.
CSU: 15, 18f., 44

— D —
Dagens Nyheter: 302
Daily Telegraph: 312
Damokles: 111, 260, 309
Darwin, Charles: 69
Deana, Franco: 116
Deckert, Günter: 51, 86, 125f., 165, 183f., 232, 238, 253, 265-267, 326, 355, 413
Degler, Carl: 95
DEGUSSA AG: 285
Demjanjuk, John: 203
Der Spiegel: 108, 111, 201, 208, 422
Deutsche Presseagentur: 255, 281, 283, 286, 291-296, 299
Deutschland Report: 253
Die Grünen: 23, 44, 259
Die Republikaner: 18-25, 31, 292
Die Welt: 90
Die Zeit: 90, 100
Dietze, Gottfried: 415
Dill, Hans Joachim: 276f.
Dismore, Andrew: 350
Diwald, Hellmut: 107f., 110, 400f.
Dörschler, Hannelore: 257
Douglas, Gregory: 239
Dufour, Marc: 333
Dürrenmatt, Friedrich: 124
Dyba, Erzbischof Johannes: 257

— E —
EG: 178
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 204
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 239
Einstein, Albert: 69
Elstner, Reinhold: 407
Engelhard, Hans A., Alt-Justizminister: 17, 124, 218f., 412
Englund, Göran: 360
Europäischer Gerichtshof: 123
Evans, Sheila: 296
Eylmann, Horst, MdB: 97

— F —
Fachhochschule für öffentliche Verwaltung, Ludwigsburg: 415
Faith, Linda: 346-348
Faith, Paul: 347
Faurisson, Robert: 76f., 144, 195, 242, 273, 276, 361
FDP: 23-25, 44
Federal Bureau of Investigation: 356
Filbinger, Hans: 26
Finkelstein, Norman: 146, 207f.
Fischer, Joschka: 415
Fleißner, Herbert: 39
Fleming, Gerald: 103
Focus: 90, 97
Frank, Anne: 86
Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung: 51, 90, 117, 122f., 130, 204, 213, 228, 286, 301f.
Freisler, Roland: 110
Friedmann, Bernhard: 23
Fuhr, Eckhard: 60

— G —
Garaudy, Roger: 121f.
Gauss, Ernst: 103, 137, 231f., 238, 242, 290, 368f.
Gayssot, Jean-Claude: 123
Gedenkstätte Dachau: 203
Geißler, Heiner: 23
Geller: 226
Generalstaatsanwaltschaft Stuttgart: 50
Genscher, Hans Dietrich: 218
Gerstein, Kurt: 143
Glele-Ahanhanzo, Maurice: 189
Göbel, Klaus: 36, 419
Google: 192
Gottschalk, Thomas: 257
Grabert, Wigbert: 182, 185, 231-234
Grabert-Verlag: 52, 185
Graf, Jürgen: 120, 142f., 179, 239, 241f.
Graul, Hermann: 124
Green, Richard J.: 157
Green, Simon: 119
Griffin, Nick: 295, 316f.
Gross, Johannes: 245
Grouès, Henri: 121

— H —
Habsburg, Otto von: 257
Haller, E.: 218
Halow, Josef: 239
Hamburger Abendblatt: 297
Hancock, Corinne: 310, 315-321, 324, 328
Hancock, Tony: 310-324, 328-337, 340f.
Hanimann, Joseph: 123
Hansa Luftbild: 223
Hastings & St. Leonards Observer: 296f., 350
Hastings, Chris: 294-296, 310-317, 349
Haverbeck, Werner Georg: 107f.
Haydn, Joseph: 394
Hebrew-Universität, Jerusalem: 87
Heddesheimer, Don: 242
Heine, Heinrich: 391
Helsing, Jan van: 239
Hepp, Robert: 12f., 108-110, 177, 401
Herrmann, Hajo: 30, 37, 40, 215, 221-227, 269-271, 274, 419
Herzog, Roman: 196, 301, 303, 306, 308
Herzogenrath-Amelung, Günther: 80, 273, 290, 365
Heuke, Klaus-Dietmar: 124
Hilberg, Raul: 93, 149-152, 219, 241
Hinsley, F. H.: 222

Hitler, Adolf: 17, 20f., 30, 33, 40, 77, 105, 109-111, 118, 124, 135, 218, 222, 240, 250, 399, 402, 433
Höfer, Werner: 26
Hoffmann von Fallersleben, Heinrich: 394
Hoffmann, Joachim: 94, 110-116, 232f., 404f.
Höffner, Josef Kardinal: 257
Hohenrain Verlag: 185
Hohenzollern, Friedrich Wilhelm Fürst von: 257
Hohenzollern, König Friedrich II, der Große: 199
Hohmann, Martin: 9
Honsik, Gerd: 81f., 218, 240
Höß, Rudolf: 201, 225
Hoyer, Ulrich: 158
Huber, Marcel H.: 240
Human Rights Watch: 193f., 356
Hundseder, Franziska: 251, 284-287
Hupka, Herbert: 257

— I —

Indlekofer, Ernst: 191
Institut Fresenius: 41, 216, 219, 223, 249, 281, 285
Institut für Zeitgeschichte: 31, 39, 80f., 84, 92, 103, 124
Intermediair: 119
Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte: 426
Irving, David: 297, 311, 315-317, 341, 346-349
ITV: 297, 349

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 85-87, 92, 94, 102, 107
Jackson, Robert H.: 429
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 81-83, 92, 102f., 107
Jan-Sehn Institut, Krakau: 148, 219, 254
Jenninger, Philipp: 26, 257
Jennings: 69
Jesaja: 265
Jesse, Eckhard: 171-174
Jewish Chronicle: 119
Johns Hopkin University: 415
Jokobovits, Immanuel: 229
Jones, Graham: 328-341
Journal de Genève: 122
Junge Freiheit: 27, 30, 90, 93
Junge Union: 15, 21, 23
Justizministerium Baden-Württemberg: 52

— K —

Kammerer, Rüdiger: 236
katholische Kirche: 16, 121f., 163, 398
KDStV Nordgau Prag, Stuttgart: 415
Kemper, Erhard: 355
Kempkens, Wolfgang: 224
Klein, Hans Heiko: 251f., 297f.
Knirsch, Viktor Robert: 218
Knütter, Hans-Helmuth: 93
Kögel, Ernst-Günther: 355
Kogon, Eugen: 30, 77, 144, 219
Kohl, Helmut: 23, 302
Köhler, Manfred: 126, 236
Kopelew, Lew: 110
Körber, Hermann: 245-247
Korzec, Michel: 119

— L —

La Lente di Marx: 120
Land- und Kammergericht Berlin: 220
Landgericht Bielefeld: 419
Landgericht Flensburg: 241
Landgericht Hamburg: 267
Landgericht Mannheim: 238
Landgericht Nürnberg: 37, 241
Landgericht Schweinfurt: 42, 215, 218
Landgericht Stuttgart: 23, 49, 138, 199, 201, 241, 253f., 259, 268, 282, 285-288, 291, 299, 302
Langbein, Hermann: 77, 222
Lanzmann, Claude: 91f.
Le Figaro: 123
Le Monde: 76, 219
Lee Moller: 142
Les Temps Modernes: 91f.
Leuchter, Fred A.: 26f., 30, 148, 154-157, 218f., 242, 247, 266, 286, 302, 326, 355
Lichtenberg, Georg Christoph: 163
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 88f., 95, 297, 316, 348
Lober, Jochen: 245
Los Angeles Times: 297, 349
Löwitsch, Klaus: 309
Lüftl, Walter: 83
Lummert, Horst: 87f., 290

— M —

Magenheimer, Heinz: 93
Mahler , Horst: 183
Maier, Sonnhild: 289
Major, John: 119
Majorowsky, Oberstaatsanwalt: 219
Markiewicz, Jan: 153-155
Märkischen Allgemeinen: 281
Maser, Werner: 108, 111, 118, 208
Mattogno, Carlo: 116, 142, 241-243
Max-Planck-Gesellschaft, München: 48, 248f., 255, 283
Max-Planck-Institut für Astrophysik, Garching: 139
Max-Planck-Institut für Festkörperforschung, Stuttgart: 33, 43, 45, 48, 108, 229, 248-250, 255, 281, 283, 289, 302
Mayer, Arno J.: 111, 222
Mayer, Dietmar: 252, 255

Meier, Christian: 60
Meier, Horst: 231
Meinecke, Albert: 283
Metternich, Klemens Lother Wenzel von: 163
Meyer, Fritjof: 108, 111, 201f., 208
Militärgeschichtliches Forschungsamt: 110, 113, 232, 404
Mohler, Armin: 25f.
Mohr, Hans: 59, 106
Müller, Otward: 302
Murphy, Kim: 297, 349
Mußmann, Eike: 415

— N —

Nagl, Walter: 59, 78, 92
Napoleon: 397
Nationalzeitung: 86
NATO: 178
Nestroy, Johann: 235
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: 90
Ney, Johannes Peter: 117
Nolte, Ernst: 76, 79, 89f., 93-97, 105, 107, 110, 121, 236, 355, 357, 386
Nolywaika, Joachim: 240
Nordbruch, Claus: 365, 411
NPD: 19f., 266
NSDAP: 400

— O —

Oberlandesgericht Celle: 83
Oberlandesgericht Düsseldorf: 221
Oberster Gerichtshof USA: 367, 371, 376f.
ÖDP: 24
Orlet, Rainer: 214, 232, 266, 418
Orwell, George: 16, 301
Oswald, Scott: 364

— P —

Palach, Jan: 407
Papst Johannes Paul II.: 219
Paschoud, Mariette: 256
Pawlow, Iwan Petrowitsch: 129, 133, 400
Payer, Richter Dr.: 236
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 153, 349
Pfeifenberger, Werner: 298, 405f., 414
Piper, Franciszek: 147, 219
Plack, Arno: 105, 109f.
Planck, Max: 137
Plato: 67
Pohl, Oswald: 409
Popper, Karl Raimund: 67-70, 73, 92, 158, 182, 306
Porter, Carlos W.: 240
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 80f., 90-92, 103f., 111, 116, 153f., 201f., 209

— R —

Rademacher, Werner: 83
Rahm, Stadt Dachau: 226
Rassinier, Paul: 25, 142f., 361
Ratzinger, Joseph Kardinal: 257
Redeker, Robert: 91
Reitlinger, Gerald: 149, 219
Rembiszewski, Sarah: 259
Remer Depesche: 218, 220, 246f., 253
Remer, Anneliese: 33, 43f., 273
Remer, Otto Ernst: 31-34, 38, 40-49, 199-207, 210, 215-224, 228, 230, 246-253, 269-278, 281f., 289-293, 369f.
Rennicke, Frank: 396f.
Rheinpfalz: 296
Rieger, Jürgen: 267
Rocker, Stefan: 137, 284f.
Roques, Henri: 143, 238
Roth, James: 156f.
Rückerl, Adalbert: 77
Rudas, Stephan: 7
Rudolf, Germar: 14, 33, 155, 158, 161, 211, 215, 223, 231, 236, 240-243, 246-251, 255-259, 267, 281, 284-286, 289f., 293-297, 302f., 306-309, 319, 349-351, 355-360
Ryder-Smith, John: 333, 337

— S —

Sanning, Walter N.: 84
Sassmannshausen, Jörg: 248
SAT 1: 248
Schaller, Herbert: 40f., 221f., 227-229
Schäuble, Wolfgang: 196
Scheel, Dr., Auswärtiges Amt: 200, 218
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 83f., 92, 102, 107
Scheidl, Franz: 240
Schily, Otto: 415
Schimmel, Annemarie: 197, 301
Schlant, Ernestine: 358
Schlee, Emil: 107
Schlesiger, Wilhelm: 236
Schlesischen Jugend: 18
Schmidt, Hans: 184f., 301, 355
Schmidt-Jortzig, Eduard: 194
Schnering, Hans Georg von: 40, 45, 248-250, 272
Schröder, Gerhard: 415
Schwaibold, Frank: 290-292
Schweiger, Herbert: 240
Searchlight: 296
Siebenbürger, Richter: 215, 218f., 226
Simon, Arndt: 33, 45-48, 248
Simon-Wiesenthal-Zentrum: 192
Skeptic Society: 141f.
Sleipnir: 236, 254
Smith, Bradley: 351
Soldat im Volk: 216
Solms, Armin: 236
Somm, Felix: 190
Soratroi, Erwin: 240
Sozialistische Reichspartei: 421
SPD: 23f., 44
Spee, Friedrich Graf: 112

Splittgerber, Heinz: 241
SS: 53, 64f., 97, 221f., 399, 430
Staatliches Museum Auschwitz: 147, 154, 219
Staatsanwaltschaft Böblingen: 235
Staatsanwaltschaft Koblenz: 241
Staatsanwaltschaft Schweinfurt: 223f., 227
Staatsanwaltschaft Tübingen: 50, 116, 137, 233
Staatsanwaltschaft Wien: 240
Staatsbriefe: 236, 245
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 30, 84, 182, 241, 273, 402, 412
Stahl, Alexander von: 257
Stalin, Josef: 87, 204
Stamm, Dieter: 256
Stein, Burkhardt: 231
Steinbach, Peter: 60, 94f., 102, 107
stern: 248
Stingl, Josef: 257
Stockhammer, Peter: 37
Stolz , Sylvia: 183
Stolz, Arbeitsrichterin: 249
Strauß, Franz-Josef: 15, 19, 230, 257
Strauß, Marianne: 230
Stuparek: 218
Stuttgarter Nachrichten: 90, 289-292, 296
Stuttgarter Zeitung: 288f., 293
Süddeutsche Zeitung: 90, 204, 286, 292f.
Süddeutscher Rundfunk: 287, 291
Südwestfunk: 288, 291
Sunday Telegraph: 295f., 310-319, 325, 333, 349
Süßmuth, Rita: 23
Svenska Dagbladet: 302

— T —

tageszeitung: 90, 285
Terré, François: 123
Teschner, Susanne: 231
The Independent: 398, 421
Theresa, Mutter: 121
Theses & Dissertations Press: 328, 346
Thion, Serge: 241
Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung: 83, 245
Tiedemann, Herbert: 116
Toben, Fredrick: 191, 355
Topitsch, Ernst: 405
Trittin, Jürgen: 415
Tucholsky, Kurt: 405

— U —

U.S.-Außenministerium: 175, 355, 364
U.S.-Bundesgericht Atlanta: 260, 367, 373, 376f., 387
U.S.-Bundesgericht Chicago: 388
U.S.-Einwanderungsbehörde: 211, 351, 360, 364-377, 388
Ullstein-Langen Müller: 39
Universität Bielefeld: 406
Universität der Bundeswehr, München: 409
Universität Göttingen: 402f.
Universität Köln: 41
Universität Münster: 405f.
Universität Stuttgart: 250f.
Universität Tel Aviv: 259, 297, 350
UNO: 189, 195
Uschkujnik, B.: 241

— V —

Verbeke, Herbert: 236f.
Verbeke, Siegfried: 237
Verein Deutscher Studenten, VDSt: 19
Verfassungsschutz: 138, 172, 240, 255, 292f., 350, 411
Verwaltungsgericht Köln: 172
Verwaltungsgericht Stuttgart: 250
Verwaltungsgerichtshof Baden-Württemberg: 250
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 123
Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung: 14, 237, 241, 295f., 332, 359
Vogt, Arthur: 37, 241
Voltaire: 105, 429
von Hase & Köhler: 39

— W —

Waffen-SS: 53, 65, 80, 430
Wahl, Max: 36f.
Walendy, Udo: 184, 355, 409f.
Walser, Martin: 281
Weber, Mark: 278, 298
Weckert, Ingrid: 117, 241
Wegner, Werner: 83f., 103, 246
Wehrmacht: 33, 53, 65, 114, 406f., 430
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 219, 415
Wellers, Georges: 103
Welt am Sonntag: 90
Weltwoche: 96
Werner, Steffen: 241
Westdeutscher Rundfunk: 41
Westra, Hans: 293
Wetter, Friedrich Kardinal: 257
Wiesbadener Kurier: 281
Wiesel, Elie: 152
Wiesholler, Georg: 301-303
Wissmann, Matthias: 257
Wittkowski, Wolfgang: 359
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: 355, 408f.
Wolffsohn, Michael: 230, 409
Woltersdorf, Hans Werner: 241

— Y —

Yahoo: 192

— Z —

Zacher, Hanns F.: 248
ZDF-heute: 293

Zentralrat der Juden in Deutschland: 192, 196, 216, 248f.
Zentralrat der Juden in England: 297, 349
Zentralrat der Juden in Frankreich: 122
Zitelmann, Rainer: 72-74
Zündel, Ernst: 30, 40, 156, 183, 189, 375, 384-386
Zwerenz, Winfried: 246

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 5

KONZENTRATIONSLAGER MAJDANEK

EINE HISTORISCHE UND TECHNISCHE STUDIE

JÜRGEN GRAF & CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

KONZENTRATIONSLAGER MAJDANEK

EINE HISTORISCHE UND TECHNISCHE STUDIE

Konzentrationslager
Majdanek

Eine historische und technische Studie

Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
3. Auflage, Mai 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 5:
Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno:
Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie
3., erweiterte Auflage, Mai 2018
Die Beiträge von Carlo Mattogno wurden von Jürgen Graf aus dem Italienischen übersetzt.
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN10: 1-59148-206-2 (Druckfassung)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-206-2 (Druckfassung)
ISSN: 2059-6073

Published by Castle Hill Publishers
Manufactured worldwide

© 1998, 2004, 2018 by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno

Vertrieb:
Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag-Illustrationen: oben: das neue Krematorium in Majdanek, nach dem Krieg rekonstruiert, von dem einst fälschlich behauptet wurde, es habe eine Menschengaskammer enthalten (Goku122, 17. März 2006, Wikipedia Commons); Mitte links: Duschraum der Baracke Nr. 41, von der einst fälschlich behauptet wurde, sie habe eine Menschengaskammer enthalten; Mitte rechts: Kleiderentwesungskammer nahe der Baracke Nr. 41, von der immer noch behauptet wird, sie habe als Menschengaskammer gedient. Die blauen Flecken stammen von der Aussetzung an Blausäure (Zyklon B) während Entwesungen; unten: Das “Mausoleum” von Majdanek nahe dem Krematorium, das angeblich Asche von Opfern enthält (Jolanta Dyr, 16. Juni 2013, Wikipedia Commons).

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einführung 9

1. KL Lublin-Majdanek 9
2. Majdanek in der offiziellen westlichen Geschichtsschreibung 10
3. Majdanek in der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung 11
4. Majdanek in der revisionistischen Literatur 13
5. Vom Ziel der vorliegenden Studie 15

Kapitel I: Eine kurze Übersicht über die Geschichte des Lagers Majdanek im historischen Kontext 17

1. Die Funktion der Konzentrationslager im Dritten Reich 17
2. Das Lubliner Gebiet in der NS-Polenpolitik 21
3. Die Entstehung des Lagers Majdanek 23
4. Die Struktur des Lubliner Lagers 31
   - Abteilung I: Kommandantur 32
   - Abteilung II: Politische Abteilung 33
   - Abteilung III: Schutzhaftlager 33
   - Abteilung IV: Verwaltung 34
   - Abteilung V: Lagerarzt 34
   - Abteilung VI: Weltanschauliches Studium 34
   - Hilfsabteilungen 34
   - Die Zentralbauleitung 35
5. Der Ausbau Majdaneks in den Jahren 1942-1944 36
   - Feld I 41
   - Feld II 43
   - Feld III 43
   - Feld IV 43
   - Feld V 44

Kapitel II: Transporte und Lagerstärke 49

1. Die offizielle Majdanek-Version 49
2. Die Transporte nach Majdanek 50
   - 1) Erste Phase (Oktober 1941 - März 1942): 51
   - 2) Zweite Phase (April - Juni 1942): 51
   - 3) Dritte Phase (Juli - Dezember 1942): 51
   - 4) Vierte Phase (Januar - April 1943): 52
   - 5) Fünfte Phase (Mai bis August 1943): 52

6) Sechste Phase (September - November 1943): 52
7) Siebte Phase (Dezember 1943 bis März 1944): 53
8) Achte Phase (April bis Juli 1944): 53
3. Transporte aus Majdanek 58
4. Lagerstärke 59
5. Nummerierung der Häftlinge 62
Kapitel III: Lebensbedingungen 63
1. Der ‘provisorische Charakter’ des Lagers und dessen Auswirkungen für die Häftlinge 63
2. Hygienische Verhältnisse und Krankheiten 67
Kapitel IV: Die Sterblichkeit 79
1. Die ‘natürliche’ Sterblichkeit. Ermittlung der Opferzahl anhand der dokumentarischen Quellen 79
2. Die sowjetischen und polnischen Behauptungen: Propaganda, Geschichtsschreibung und Revision 88
a) Die Propaganda 88
b) Die Geschichtsschreibung 89
c) Die Revision 96
d) Die Zahlen der westlichen Historiker 99
3. Die ‘nicht-natürliche’ Sterblichkeit 100
a) Die behauptete Massenvernichtung registrierter Häftlinge 101
b) Die behauptete Massenvernichtung nichtregistrierter Häftlinge: Die Juden 103
c) Die behauptete Massenvernichtung nichtregistrierter Häftlinge: Die Polen 104
Kapitel V: Die Krematorien von Majdanek 107
1. Einiges über die Geschichte der Firma H. Kori 107
2. Struktur und Funktion der koksbeheizten Kori-Öfen für die Konzentrationslager 109
3. Die Krematorien des KL Majdanek 113
a) Der Bau der Krematorien 113
b) Die Struktur des neuen Krematoriums 118
4. Struktur und Funktion der Kremierungsöfen 121
a) Die koksbeheizten Öfen 121
b) Die ölbeheizten Öfen 123
5. Die Kapazität der Kremierungsöfen 124
a) Die Kapazität der koksbeheizten Öfen 124
b) Die Kapazität der ölbeheizten Öfen 129

6. Das gerichtsmedizinische Gutachten der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission über die Öfen des neuen Krematoriums 131

Kapitel VI: Die Gaskammern 135

1. Struktur und Zweck der Gaskammern: Die polnisch-sowjetische Expertise vom August 1944 135
2. Planung, Bau und Zweck der Gaskammern 147
3. Die Verwendung der Gaskammern zum Zweck der Menschentötung 158
   a) Die Kammern V und VI und die "ersten Menschenvergasungen" 158
   b) Die Kammern I-III 162
   c) Kammer IV 172
   d) Kammer VII 176
4. Die Gaskammern von Majdanek in der revisionistischen Literatur 178

Kapitel VII: Die Menschenvergasungen – Genese und Gründe der Anklage 185

1. Der Ursprung der Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen 185
2. Die Geschichte nimmt Gestalt an 203

Kapitel VIII: Die Zyklon B-Lieferungen an das KL Majdanek 225

1. Zyklon B: Hersteller und Vertreiber 225
2. Die bürokratische Prozedur beim Erwerb von Zyklon B 226
3. Die Korrespondenz zwischen der Verwaltung und der Firma Tesch und Stabenow 228
4. Die Menge des ans KL Majdanek gelieferten Zyklon B 234
5. Der Zweck der Zyklon B-Lieferungen 239

Kapitel IX: Das "*Erntefest*" 243

1. Herkunft des Namens 243
2. Vorgeschichte und Gründe des angeblichen Massakers laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung 244
3. Der Befehlsweg 245
4. Die Durchführung des Befehls 249
   a) Die Gräben 252
   b) Der Erschießungsvorgang 255
   c) Die Leichenverbrennung 257

5. Die Meldungen der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung 260
6. Die wirtschaftliche Aberwitzigkeit der angeblichen Massenerschießung 264
7. Was ist am 3. November 1943 wirklich geschehen? 267

Kapitel X: Die Prozesse 269
1. Der Lubliner Prozess von Ende 1944.....269
2. Der Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess.....274

Schlussfolgerung 289

Anhang.....291
1. Barbara Schwindts "Forschung" zu Majdanek.....291
2. Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek 307
3. Gralshüter einer Lüge.....325

Literaturverzeichnis 333

Dokumente 339

Abkürzungen.....396

Namensverzeichnis 397

Einführung

1. KL Lublin-Majdanek

Im Juli 1941 beschloss die nationalsozialistische Besatzungsmacht den Bau eines großen Konzentrationslagers in der Nähe der Stadt Lublin. Das Lager entstand ab Oktober desselben Jahres am südöstlichen Rande der Stadt. Von der polnischen Bevölkerung wurde es von Beginn an "Majdanek" genannt; der Name ist auf das Stadtviertel Majdan Tatarski zurückzuführen. Er hat sich später allgemein durchgesetzt und wird heute auch in der wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung bevorzugt.

Mit der Zeit entwickelte sich Majdanek zum mit Abstand größten Konzentrationslager auf dem Gebiet des Generalgouvernements.[1] Den überwiegenden Teil der Inhaftierten stellten nichtjüdische und jüdische polnische Staatsbürger, doch wurden auch Häftlinge aus vielen anderen Staaten dort eingeliefert, ferner eine Anzahl sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener.

Am 23. Juli 1944 wurde Majdanek von der Roten Armee befreit. Diese fand dort allerdings nur noch rund 1.500 Häftlinge vor;[2] die anderen waren in den Monaten zuvor nach Westen evakuiert worden.

Schon bald nach der Befreiung des Lagers berichteten die Sowjets und ihre polnischen Verbündeten von ungeheuerlichen Massenmorden, welche die Deutschen dort begangen hätten. In der von einem Lubliner Sondergericht erstellten Anklageschrift gegen sechs Aufseher, die es versäumt hatten, sich rechtzeitig abzusetzen, hieß es, in Majdanek seien 1,7 Millionen Menschen ermordet worden.[3] Beim Nürnberger Prozess war Anfang 1946

---

1 Das oberschlesische Auschwitz lag nicht im Generalgouvernement, sondern in jenem Gebiet, das nach der Niederlage Polens im Jahre 1939 dem Deutschen Reich angegliedert worden war.

2 Dies ist die in der polnischen Literatur angegebene Zahl (siehe z.B. Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek. Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny, Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku*, Lublin 1996, S. 32). Gerald Reitlinger nennt eine höhere Ziffer, nämlich 6.000 (*Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, S. 512).

3 *Sentencja wyroku. Specjalny Sad Karny w Lublinie*, 2. Dezember 1944 (*Urteilsbegründung im Prozeß gegen Hermann Vogel u.a.*), Archivum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums in Majdanek, künftig als APMM abgekürzt), sygn. XX-1, S. 100.

von 1,5 Millionen Ausgerotteten die Rede.[4]

An diese Zahlen glaubt längst niemand mehr; sie werden heute einhellig als phantastische Übertreibungen eingestuft. Doch wird von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung weiterhin die Auffassung vertreten, in Majdanek sei außer den eines 'natürlichen' Todes gestorbenen sowie den nach individuellem Prozess und Urteil durch Erschießen oder Erhängen hingerichteten Häftlingen eine sehr große Zahl von (größtenteils jüdischen) Menschen ohne Prozess und Urteil durch Vergasen oder Erschießen ermordet worden.

Wir wollen uns als erstes der Frage zuwenden, wie Majdanek in der offiziellen westlichen Geschichtsschreibung, der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung sowie der revisionistischen Literatur dargestellt wird.

2. Majdanek in der offiziellen westlichen Geschichtsschreibung

Der offiziellen westlichen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge diente Majdanek zugleich als Arbeits- und Vernichtungslager.[5] Die Häftlinge, so heißt es, seien dort einer Selektion unterworfen worden; die Arbeitsfähigen habe man zur Zwangsarbeit eingesetzt, die Arbeitsuntauglichen liquidiert. Ab Frühherbst 1942 sollen Juden massenweise teils durch Zyklon B, teils durch Kohlenmonoxid in Gaskammern ermordet worden sein worden sein. Außerdem seien am 3. November 1943 in Majdanek etwa 18.000 Juden erschossen worden.

In dem bekannten, von Kogon, Langbein und Rückerl herausgegebenen Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* heißt es:[6]

> *"Ähnlich wie in Auschwitz – wenn auch nicht so lang und in einem so erschreckend großen Umfang wie dort – bediente sich die Lagerführung des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek bei Lublin der Möglichkeit, Massen in Gaskammern zu ermorden. Sobald diese installiert waren, wurden die Juden bei der Einlieferung einer Selektion unterworfen: Diejenigen, die nicht arbeitsfähig zu sein schienen, wurden zur Vergasung eskortiert."*

Etwas vorsichtiger, aber im gleichen Sinne äußert sich die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*:[7]

---

4 *IMT* VII, S. 648.

5 Der Ausdruck "Vernichtungslager" findet sich in keinem einzigen deutschen Dokument der Kriegszeit. Er ist dem Wortschatz der Alliierten entsprungen und stellt eine Übersetzung des englischen "extermination camp" dar.

6 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl, (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1983, S. 241.

7 Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich und Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*,

> *"Einige Gefangene wurden gleich nach ihrer Ankunft in die Gaskammern gebracht – insofern war Majdanek ein Vernichtungslager."*

Zehntausende von Büchern sind seit 1945 über den "Holocaust" veröffentlicht worden. Zentrum des "Holocaust", so heißt es, seien sechs "Vernichtungslager" in Polen gewesen. Man würde demnach erwarten, wahre Berge von Literatur über all diese "Vernichtungslager" und folglich auch über Majdanek zu finden, doch weit gefehlt: von der westlichen Geschichtsschreibung ist das Lubliner Lager vollkommen vernachlässigt worden. Seit 1945 hat es kein einziger westeuropäischer oder amerikanischer Historiker für nötig erachtet, ein Werk über Majdanek zu schreiben, das wissenschaftlichen Ansprüchen auch nur einigermaßen nahe käme!

Neben einigen Erinnerungen ehemaliger Häftlinge, die zwangsläufig subjektiv gefärbt sind und eine nach Objektivität strebende Geschichtsschreibung niemals ersetzen können, ist Heiner Lichtensteins *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*[8] das einzige in deutscher Sprache erschienene Buch über jenes Lager, das eine gewisse Verbreitung gefunden hat. Mit einer wissenschaftlichen Studie hat die Schrift freilich nichts gemein. Lichtenstein setzt die massenweise Menschenvernichtung in Majdanek axiomatisch voraus und nimmt den Düsseldorfer Prozess gegen ehemalige Angehörige des Lagerpersonals (1975-1981) zum Anlass, in journalistischem Stil gegen das NS-System, die Angeklagten, deren Verteidiger und die seines Erachtens beim Verfolgen von NS-Tätern zu lasche bundesrepublikanische Justiz zu wettern. An die Stelle einer nüchternen historischen Untersuchung tritt hier das Entrüstungspathos.

Für die völlige Vernachlässigung Majdaneks durch die westliche Geschichtsschreibung gibt es vermutlich zwei Hauptgründe:

- Die fast vollständige Monopolisierung der "Holocaust"-Diskussion durch das Lager Auschwitz;
- Die mangelnde Bereitschaft der Geschichtsforscher zum Erlernen der polnischen Sprache, ohne deren Kenntnis eine seriöse Arbeit auf diesem Gebiet ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit ist.

3. Majdanek in der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung

Da sich das Lager Majdanek in Polen befand, ist es nur logisch, dass dort zahlreiche Bücher und Abhandlungen zu diesem Thema erschienen sind. Die betreffende Literatur ist streckenweise von vorzüglichem wissenschaft-

---

Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, S. 918.

8 Heiner Lichtenstein, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/M. 1979.

lichem Niveau – außer in zwei entscheidenden, eng miteinander verknüpften Punkten, nämlich hinsichtlich der Opferzahl des Lagers sowie der Frage nach der Massenvernichtung von Häftlingen durch Vergasen oder Erschießen. Wie wir im Folgenden sehen werden, hält die Beweisführung hier einer kritischen Untersuchung nicht stand.

Abgesehen von den wenigen in westliche Sprachen übersetzten Titeln ist diese Literatur außerhalb Polens unbekannt. Wir werden im Folgenden laufend auf sie zurückgreifen.

Von den polnischen Forschern wird Majdanek – wie auch von den westlichen – als Verbindung von Arbeits- und Vernichtungslager dargestellt. Dass die Geschichtsschreibung während der kommunistischen Herrschaft politischen Vorgaben zu folgen hatte, wird heute in Polen unumwunden eingeräumt; so gab Czesław Rajca, Mitarbeiter des Majdanek-Museums, im Jahre 1992 in einem Beitrag über die Opferzahl des Lubliner Lagers zu, dass diese nicht nur von den Sowjets, sondern auch von Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, dem Verfasser der ersten historischen Studie über Majdanek, übertrieben worden war.[9]

Die von den Sowjets genannte Zahl von anderthalb oder mehr Millionen Majdanek-Opfern war dermaßen unglaubwürdig, dass man sie nach dem Krieg schon bald fallen ließ. Z. Łukaszkiewicz sprach 1948 von 360.000 Toten. Davon hätten rund 60% "den Lagertod erlitten", was Tod durch Seuchen, Entkräftung, Unterernährung etc. bedeutet; 25% seien in den Gaskammern ermordet und die restlichen 15% auf andere Weise (durch Erschießen, Erhängen, Vergiften mit Spritzen etc.) zu Tode gebracht worden.[10]

Jahrzehntelang galt die von L. Łukaszkiewicz genannte Ziffer in Polen als verbindlich, doch seit einigen Jahren wird an ihr nicht mehr festgehalten. In seinem zuvor erwähnten Artikel meinte Rajca, in Wirklichkeit seien im Lubliner Lager rund 235.000 Menschen umgekommen. Diese Zahl ist auch von den Verantwortlichen der Gedenkstätte Majdanek übernommen worden.

Wie die polnischen Historiker auf ihre Zahlen gekommen sind, werden wir später darlegen, und wir werden diesen ganz unhaltbaren Ziffern die von uns selbst anhand der Dokumente errechnete gegenüberstellen.

Dass sie Majdanek vernachlässigt hätten, kann man den polnischen Zeitgeschichtsforschern, im Gegensatz zu den westlichen, in keiner Weise

---

9 Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* (Hefte von Majdanek; künftig als *ZM* abgekürzt) XIV, 1992, S. 127-132.

10 Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek" (Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek) in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen), Band 4 (1948), S. 63-105.

vorwerfen. Ihre grundsätzliche Schwäche liegt darin, dass sie bisher nicht imstande gewesen sind, sich von den Fesseln der doktrinären stalinistischen Geschichtsschreibung zu lösen, die von Anfang an ein propagandistisch verzerrtes Bild des Lagers geliefert hat. Die zunächst 1948 und dann wieder zu Beginn der neunziger Jahre in Polen erfolgten Reduktionen der Opferzahlen stellen nicht mehr als halbherzige und vollkommen ungenügende Schritte zur Überwindung einer Geschichtsschreibung dar, die sich am Gängelband der Politik befindet.

4. Majdanek in der revisionistischen Literatur

Ebenso wie die orthodoxen westlichen Historiker haben auch die Revisionisten Majdanek gänzlich vernachlässigt. Von ihrer Seite bisher erst ein einziges ausschließlich diesem Lager gewidmetes Buch verfasst worden. Es heißt *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?* und stammt von Josef Gideon Burg, einem antizionistischen Juden.[11] Das im Jahre 1979 vor dem Hintergrund des damals in Düsseldorf ablaufenden Majdanek-Prozesses publizierte Opus erhob keinen Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit; Burg stützte sich vor allem auf Augenzeugenberichte und Zeitungsartikel. Er beschuldigte die Zionisten, die tragischen Geschehnisse in Majdanek zur moralischen und finanziellen Erpressung des deutschen Volkes zu missbrauchen, und beharrte darauf, dass es in jenem Lager keine Gaskammern gegeben habe. In eigenwilligem Deutsch – seine Muttersprache war Jiddisch – schrieb er:[12]

> *"Während meines Aufenthalts in einer zionistischen Ausbildungsschule in Breslau für Propagandisten, wo man aus Juden gemachte Seife zu sehen bekam und die Gaskammer- und Ausrottungstheorien gelehrt wurden, fiel mir dort ein junger Mann auf durch seine mutvolle Ehrlichkeit. Bei einer Gedenkblattaktion begegnete ich ihm später in Hildesheim wieder. Er klagte darüber, dass man ihm seinen ausgefüllten Bogen schon zweimal zurückgegeben habe und man ihm drohe, seine Ausreise nach den USA zu verhindern, wenn er nicht über seine Tätigkeit in den Gaskammern 'ausführlich' berichte. R.W., inzwischen 30 Jahre alt geworden, erzählte mir unter Tränen, dass er nicht lügen kann, wenn es auch um Gojim geht. Als Orthodox-Gläubigen verbiete ihm das Gebot 2. Moses 20,16, wo es heißt: 'Du sollst kein falsches Zeugnis ablegen wider deinen Nächsten.' Er sagte mir, dass er Chef einer Entlausungskammer in Majdanek und später in Birkenau war. Schon damals hatte er Schwierigkeiten mit seinen jüdischen Vorgesetzten, weil er nicht bereit war, sich am Diebstahl der zur Entlau-*

[11] Josef Gideon Burg, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer Verlag, München 1979.
[12] Ebenda, S. 96.

sung eingelieferten Habseligkeiten zu beteiligen. R.W. sollte in den Fragebögen aus Läusen Menschen machen und von den zurückbehaltenen Kleiderbündeln die Zeugen für die Ausrottung.”

Von seiner Argumentationsstruktur und seinem sehr emotionalen und polemischen Ton her stellt J.G. Burgs Werk gewissermaßen das revisionistische Gegenstück zu dem Heiner Lichtensteins dar. – Teilweise mit Majdanek befasste sich Burg auch in einem weiteren Buch, dem er den Titel *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD* gab.[13]

Über die angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern von Majdanek sind revisionistischerseits zwei Studien erschienen. In seinem berühmten, 1988 erstellten Bericht widmete sich der Amerikaner Fred Leuchter hauptsächlich den in der Standardliteratur als “Gaskammern” bezeichneten Räumlichkeiten in Auschwitz I und Birkenau, beschäftigte sich aber im letzten Teil auch mit den Gaskammern von Majdanek. Leuchter kam zum Schluss, in den betreffenden Räumen hätten aus bautechnischen Gründen keine Menschenvergasungen stattfinden können.[14]

Während auf Leuchters Schlussfolgerungen zu Auschwitz mehrere Antworten erfolgt sind, hat sich nur ein Autor mit dem Majdanek gewidmeten Teil des Leuchter-Gutachtens auseinandergesetzt, nämlich der Franzose Jean-Claude Pressac.[15] Wir werden im Zusammenhang mit der Diskussion der Gaskammern auf den für unser Thema relevanten Teil des Leuchter-Berichts sowie auf Pressacs Kritik desselben eingehen.

Schließlich hat der Deutsche Germar Rudolf vier Seiten über die Gaskammern von Majdanek verfasst.[16] Seiner Überzeugung nach sprechen toxikologische, chemische und bautechnische Gründe ebenso wie die Widersprüchlichkeit der Zeugenaussagen gegen die Realität der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen in diesen Räumen. Auch auf diese Studie werden wir zu sprechen kommen.

---

[13] Josef Gideon Burg, *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer Verlag, München 1980.

[14] Fred A. Leuchter, *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*. Samisdat Publishers Ltd, Toronto 1988. Eine gekürzte deutsche Fassung des Leuchter-Gutachtens erschien in der Nummer 36 der *Historischen Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho.

[15] Jean-Claude Pressac, “Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter”, in: *Jour J*, 12. Dezember 1988, S. I-X.

[16] Germar Rudolf und Ernst Gauss, “Die ‘Gaskammern’ von Auschwitz und Majdanek”, in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, S. 276-279.

5. Vom Ziel der vorliegenden Studie

Wie wir dargelegt haben, gibt es 52 Jahre nach Kriegsende keine einzige Gesamtstudie über das Lager Majdanek, die wissenschaftlichen Anforderungen entspräche, weder seitens der orthodoxen Historiker noch seitens der Revisionisten. Wir beabsichtigen diese empfindliche Lücke mit dem vorliegenden Buch zu schließen. Die in der umfangreichen polnischen Literatur dargelegten Erkenntnisse wollen wir uns dabei zunutze machen, uns zugleich aber kritisch mit ihren Schwachstellen auseinandersetzen.

Ausgangspunkt der vorliegenden Studie war ein Besuch in Lublin im Juni 1997. Den Schwerpunkt unserer Arbeit stellen naturgemäß die Beweislage für die behauptete Massenvernichtung von Menschen sowie die damit verbundene Frage nach der Opferzahl von Majdanek dar.

Dass wir für unser Werk den nüchternen Titel *Konzentrationslager Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie* gewählt haben, weist darauf hin, dass wir in keiner Weise den Anspruch erheben, eine Geschichte Majdaneks zu schreiben. Dies wäre übrigens ein recht schwieriges Unterfangen, da die Geschehnisse im Lager leider sehr unvollständig dokumentiert sind; viele Urkunden wurden vor der Räumung vernichtet oder sind verschwunden. Deshalb werden manche entscheidenden Aspekte der Geschichte von Majdanek für immer in Dunkel gehüllt bleiben, wenn nicht verschollene oder aus irgendwelchen Gründen verborgen gehaltene Dokumente eines Tages doch noch ans Licht kommen. Beispielsweise bleibt die fundamentale Frage, wie viele Häftlinge im Verlauf der Existenz des Lagers dort eingeliefert worden sind, unter den gegenwärtigen Umständen unbeantwortbar, so dass man sich mit Schätzungen begnügen muss.

‘Die Wahrheit über Majdanek’ kann unser Buch nicht offenbaren, doch soll es dazu beitragen, der Wahrheit über Majdanek ein gutes Stück näher zu kommen. Dass dabei gar manche altvertraute Vorstellung über Bord geht, wird sich nicht vermeiden lassen.

Für die Kapitel IV, V, VI, VIII und IX unseres Werkes trägt Carlo Mattogno die Verantwortung. Für Kapitel I, II, III und X, Einleitung und Schlusswort ist Jürgen Graf verantwortlich. Kapitel VII wurde von beiden Autoren gemeinsam verfasst.

Carlo Mattogno
Jürgen Graf
7. Januar 1998

Kapitel I: Eine kurze Übersicht über die Geschichte des Lagers Majdanek im historischen Kontext

1. Die Funktion der Konzentrationslager im Dritten Reich

In den sechs Friedensjahren, die dem Dritten Reich beschieden waren, kam den Konzentrationslagern keine wirtschaftliche Bedeutung zu. Ihr Zweck bestand darin, die als unverbesserlich geltenden Systemgegner (aber auch Gewohnheitsverbrecher) von der Bevölkerung zu isolieren und die als umerziehbar betrachteten zu guten Staatsbürgern im Sinne der nationalsozialistischen Ideologie umzuformen. Die Zahl der KL-Insassen war in der Vorkriegszeit verhältnismäßig gering; so saßen im Sommer 1937 in allen Konzentrationslagern einschließlich der Kriminellen und der "Asozialen" (Landstreicher, Bettler usw.) zusammen 7.500 Häftlinge ein.[17]

Nach Kriegsbeginn schossen immer neue Konzentrationslager aus dem Boden, und die Zahl der Häftlinge schnellte in die Höhe. Der Krieg brachte eine Internationalisierung der Lager mit sich; neben Widerstandskämpfern aus den von Deutschland besetzten Staaten wurden in immer stärkerem Maße auch Kriegsgefangene eingeliefert, und dazu kamen ab 1941 zahlreiche Juden.

Weil immer mehr Deutsche an die Front mussten, wurde der Mangel an Arbeitskräften für die Wirtschaft des Dritten Reiches mit dem Fortgang des Krieges zu einem Problem ersten Ranges. Dies bedeutete, dass sich die Funktion der Konzentrationslager änderte. Das Umerziehungsprinzip trat in den Hintergrund; maßgeblicher war nun der wirtschaftliche Aspekt.

Am 30. April 1942 schrieb SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, Leiter des Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes (WVHA) der SS, an den Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler:[18]

---

[17] Arno Mayer, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1986, S. 245.
[18] R-129.

> *"Der Krieg hat eine sichtbare Strukturänderung der Konzentrationslager gebracht und ihre Aufgaben hinsichtlich des Häftlingseinsatzes grundlegend geändert. Die Vermehrung von Häftlingen nur aus Sicherheits-, erzieherischen oder vorbeugenden Gründen allein steht nicht mehr im Vordergrund. Das Schwergewicht hat sich nach der wirtschaftlichen Seite hin verlagert. Die Mobilisierung aller Häftlingsarbeitskräfte zunächst für Kriegsaufgaben (Rüstungssteigerung) und später für Friedensaufgaben schiebt sich immer mehr in den Vordergrund.*
> *Aus dieser Erkenntnis ergeben sich notwendige Maßnahmen, welche eine allmähliche Überführung der Konzentrationslager aus ihrer früheren einseitig politischen Form in eine den wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben entsprechende Organisation erfordern."*

Zum Arbeitseinsatz in den Lagern abkommandiert wurden namentlich Juden. In einem Schreiben an SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, den Inspektor der Konzentrationslager, gab Himmler Ende Januar 1942 Folgendes bekannt:[19]

> *"Richten Sie sich darauf ein, in den nächsten vier Wochen 100.000 männliche Juden und bis zu 50.000 Jüdinnen in die KL aufzunehmen. Große wirtschaftliche Aufträge und Aufgaben werden in den nächsten Wochen an die Konzentrationslager herantreten."*

Eine wahre Flut von Dokumenten belegt die Beschäftigung von Juden in der NS-Kriegswirtschaft.[20] Beispielsweise ordnete Adolf Hitler persönlich am 11. Mai 1944 den Einsatz von 200.000 Juden im Rahmen des Jäger-Bauprogramms an.[21]

Die vor allem auf Seuchen, aber auch auf schlechte Verpflegung und Bekleidung sowie auf Überarbeitung zurückzuführenden extrem hohen Todesraten in den Konzentrationslagern beeinträchtigten selbstverständlich deren wirtschaftliche Effizienz aufs schwerste. Deshalb sandte Richard Glücks am 28. Dezember 1942 ein Rundschreiben an alle KL-Kommandanten, in denen er diese persönlich für die Erhaltung der Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge verantwortlich machte. Glücks schrieb:[22]

> *"Die 1. Lagerärzte haben sich mit allen ihnen zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln dafür einzusetzen, dass die Sterblichkeitsziffern in den einzelnen Lagern wesentlich herabgehen* […]. *Die Lagerärzte haben mehr als bisher die Ernährung der Häftlinge zu überwachen und in Übereinstimmung mit den Verwaltungen dem Lagerkommandanten Verbesserungsvorschläge einzureichen. Diese dürfen nicht nur auf dem Papier stehen, sondern sind*

---

19 NO-500.
20 Zahlreiche entsprechende Dokumente erwähnt Carlo Mattogno in *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1987.
21 NO-5689.
22 NO-1523.

von den Lagerärzten regelmäßig nachzukontrollieren. Ferner haben sich die Lagerärzte darum zu kümmern, dass die Arbeitsbedingungen auf den einzelnen Arbeitsplätzen nach Möglichkeit verbessert werden […]. *Der Reichsführer SS hat befohlen, dass die Sterblichkeit unbedingt geringer werden muß."*

In der Tat verbesserten sich die Zustände in den meisten Lagern als Folge dieser Anordnung ganz erheblich, und die Sterblichkeit sank innerhalb von acht Monaten um fast 80%.[23]

Nächst der wirtschaftlichen Bedeutung der Häftlingsarbeit für das Dritte Reich stellten Sicherheitserwägungen den zweitwichtigsten Grund für den Ausbau des KL-Systems dar. In vielen besetzten Ländern sahen sich die Deutschen wachsenden und immer aktiveren Widerstandsbewegungen gegenüber, auf deren Tätigkeit sie zum Schutz ihrer Truppen und Einrichtungen wie jede Besatzungsmacht vor und nach ihnen mit zunehmender Repression reagierten. Ein Hauptinstrument der Repression war das Lager.

Besonders schlagkräftig war die bewaffnete Widerstandsbewegung in Polen und dort vor allem in der Umgebung der Stadt Lublin. Eine polnische Quelle vermeldet dazu:[24]

"Ab Anfang 1942 begann sich auch eine Partisanenbewegung zu entwickeln, in deren Rahmen im Jahre 1944 dann in mehreren Dutzend Partisanenabteilungen ungefähr 20.000 bewaffnete Soldaten verschiedener Untergrundformationen fochten: AK [Armija Krajowa, Heimatarmee…], *AL* [Armija Ludowa, Volksarmee]. *Unter ihnen gab es auch sowjetische Partisaneneinheiten, die überfallartig von jenseits des Bugs kamen oder sich aus Kriegsgefangenen rekrutierten, welche aus Hitlerlagern geflohen waren* […]. *In Zusammenwirken mit Luftabteilungen (sie operierten in unbewaldeten Zonen) sowie Garnisonen banden sie große Kräfte des Feindes und fügten ihm schwere Verluste zu. Dies zwang den Okkupanten zum Einsatz besonders zahlreicher Polizei- und Armeeeinheiten auf dem Gebiet der Wojwodenschaft. Obgleich der Okkupant bei der Bekämpfung der Widerstandsbewegung die drastischsten Mittel anwandte (Befriedungsaktionen, Niederbrennen von Dörfern, Hinrichtungen, Deportationen usw.), gelang es ihm nicht, die Lage in den Griff zu bekommen. Wir begnügen uns hier mit dem Hinweis darauf, dass laut deutschen Unterlagen im Zeitraum vom Juli 1942 bis zum Dezember 1943 auf dem Territorium des* [Lubliner] *Distrikts nicht weniger als 27.250 'Überfälle' verschiedener Art begangen wurden, dass dort mehrere große Partisanenschlachten ausgefochten wurden* […], *dass allein im Verlauf der ersten Monate des Jahres 1944 254 Züge zum Entgleisen gebracht oder gesprengt, 116 Bahnhöfe und Eisen-*

[23] PS-1469.

[24] Zygmunt Mankowski, "Obozy hitlerowskie – Majdanek – Lubelszczyna. Ruch oporu" (Hitlerlager – Majdanek – Lubliner Gegend. Die Widerstandsbewegung), in: Tadeusz Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, S. 35.

bahneinrichtungen angegriffen sowie 19 Transporte angehalten oder beschossen wurden."

Für den Zeitraum zwischen dem 1. Januar 1941 und dem 30. Juni 1944 listet der US-Historiker Richard C. Lucas die den Deutschen vom polnischen Widerstand zugefügten Verluste wie folgt auf:[25]

Beschädigte Lokomotiven	6.930
Lokomotiven, deren Reparatur verzögert wurde	803
Zum Entgleisen gebrachte Züge	732
Zerstörte Eisenbahnwagen	979
Beschädigte Eisenbahnwagen	19.058
In Brand gesteckte Eisenbahnwagen	443
Unterbrechungen der Elektrizitätsversorgung in Warschau	638
Zerstörte oder beschädigte Militärfahrzeuge	4.623
Gesprengte Eisenbahnbrücken	38
Beschädigte Flugzeuge	28
Zerstörte Flugzeuge	68
Vernichtetes Benzin in Tonnen	4.674
Lahmgelegte Ölraffinerien	3
Verbrannte Wagenladungen Holz	150
Niedergebrannte Warenlager	122
Niedergebrannte Lager mit Militärverpflegung	8
Lahmgelegte Fabriken	7
Niedergebrannte Fabriken	15
Produzierte defekte Flugzeugteile	4.710
Produzierte defekte Kanonen	203
Produzierte defekte Artilleriegeschosse	92.000
Produzierte defekte Flugzeuge	107
Produzierte defekte Teile von Elektrogeräten	570.000
Beschädigte wichtige Industrieanlagen	2.872
Verschiedene Sabotageakte	25.125
Anschläge auf Deutsche	5.733

General Eduard Bor-Komorowski, Führer des Warschauer Aufstandes von 1944 (der nach seiner Gefangennahme auf persönlichen Befehl Adolf Hitlers gut behandelt wurde und den Krieg überlebte), kommentierte diese Liste wie folgt:[26]

"Diese Übersicht zeigt nur die wichtigeren Sabotageakte und gibt lediglich das halbe Bild unserer Aktivitäten wieder."

---

[25] Richard C. Lukas, *The Forgotten Holocaust. The Poles under German Occupation*. The University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, 1986 S. 57 ff.

[26] Ebenda, S. 68.

Diese Aktivitäten des bewaffneten Widerstands führten nach dem altbekannten Strickmuster von Terror und Gegenterror zu immer härteren und umfassenderen Repressalien gegen die Zivilbevölkerung: Nicht nur der Zusammenarbeit mit den Partisanen Verdächtige, sondern auch Geiseln wurden massenhaft festgenommen und in die Konzentrationslager eingeliefert.

2. Das Lubliner Gebiet in der NS-Polenpolitik

Vor diesem Hintergrund ist auch die Entstehung und Geschichte des Lagers Majdanek bei Lublin zu sehen. Doch zunächst einige Worte zur nationalsozialistischen Polenpolitik für die Gegend, in der sich die Stadt Lublin befindet.

1939 war Lublin nach dem militärischen Zusammenbruch und der Teilung Polens in deutsche Hand gefallen. In der NS-Polenpolitik waren dem Lubliner Gebiet zeitweilig zwei einander diametral entgegengesetzte Aufgaben zugedacht, von denen keine über das Anfangsstadium hinaus gedieh.

Einerseits sollte diese Gegend zum deutschen Siedlungsgebiet werden. Die Nationalsozialisten planten eine schrittweise Germanisierung der Region, wobei sie sich darauf beriefen, dass Lublin ursprünglich einen stark deutschen Charakter getragen habe. Ernst Zörner, Gouverneur des Lubliner Distrikts, schrieb 1942 in seinem Vorwort zu einem Buch über die Stadt Lublin:[27]

> *"Schon vor sechs Jahrhunderten begann hier die Aufbauarbeit deutscher Handwerker und Kaufleute. Noch um die Mitte des 15. Jahrhundert hatte das alte Lublin eine überwiegend deutsche Mehrheit, einen deutschen Rat an der Spitze der Stadt und lebte nach deutschem Recht."*

Als Ausgangspunkt für die Eindeutschung der Lubliner Gegend sollten dort mächtige SS-Siedlungen entstehen, die nicht nur für die SS-Angehörigen selbst, sondern auch für deren Familien gedacht waren. Ferner wurde die Ansiedlung Volksdeutscher aus Bulgarien, Jugoslawien und Rumänien ins Auge gefasst.[28] Schließlich sollte auch die Suche nach deutschstämmigen Polen vorangetrieben werden, die man dem deutschen Volkstum einzuverleiben trachtete. In einer Schrift vom 21. Juli 1942, die

---

[27] Fritz Schöller, Max-Otto Vandrey, *Führer durch die Stadt Lublin*, Krakau 1942, S. 5. Zitiert nach Józef Marszałek, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku" (Genese und Anfänge des Baus des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek), in: *ZM*, I, 1965, S. 22.

[28] Die Heranführung von Volksdeutschen aus diesen Ländern wurde Mitte Juli 1941 auf einer Konferenz der NSDAP in Zamość beschlossen (*Krakauer Zeitung* vom 17. Juli 1941, zitiert nach J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 25).

wir im Folgenden zitieren werden, verwendete Himmler dafür die Bezeichnung "Fahndung nach deutschem Blut."

Andererseits sollte das Lubliner Gebiet auch zum Auffangbecken für Juden werden. Im Juli 1942 ordnete Himmler die Beschleunigung der damals bereits im Gang begriffenen Umsiedlung der jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements in einige wenige Sammelzonen an:[29]

"Lublin, den 19. Juli 1942

An den
Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Ost
SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger
Krakau.

Ich ordne an, dass die Umsiedlung der gesamten jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements bis zum 31. Dezember 1942 beendet ist.
Mit dem 31. Dezember dürfen sich keinerlei Personen jüdischer Herkunft mehr im Generalgouvernement aufhalten. Es sei denn, dass sie sich in den Sammellagern Warschau, Krakau, Tschenstochau, Radom, Lublin aufhalten. Alle anderen Arbeitsvorkommen, die jüdische Arbeitskräfte beschäftigen, haben bis dorthin beendet zu sein, oder, falls ihre Beendigung nicht möglich ist, in eines der Sammellager verlegt zu sein.
Diese Maßnahmen sind zu der im Sinne der Neuordnung Europas notwendigen ethnischen Scheidung von Rassen und Völkern sowie im Interesse der Sicherheit des deutschen Reiches und seiner Interessengebiete erforderlich. Jede Durchbrechung dieser Regelung bedeutet eine Gefahr für Ruhe und Ordnung des deutschen Gesamtinteressengebietes, einen Ansatzpunkt für die Widerstandsbewegung und einen moralischen und physischen Seuchenherd.
Aus all diesen Gründen ist eine totale Bereinigung notwendig und daher durchzuführen. Voraussichtliche Terminüberschreitungen sind mir rechtzeitig zu melden, sodass ich früh genug für Abhilfe sorgen kann. Alle Gesuche anderer Dienststellen um Absonderung sowie Ausnahmegenehmigung sind mir persönlich vorzulegen.

Heil Hitler!
gez. H. Himmler."

Zusätzlich zu polnischen Juden hätte der Lubliner Distrikt ursprünglich Juden aus ganz Europa aufnehmen sollen. Dieser Plan war schon 1939 entstanden. Unter Berufung auf Adolf Hitler verkündete Reinhard Heydrich, Chef des Reichssicherhauptamtes (RSHA), am 21. September 1939, der östlich von Krakau und nördlich der slowakischen Grenze gelegene Teil Galiziens solle "ein jüdischer Staat unter deutscher Verwaltung" werden.

[29] NO-5574.

Im Oktober desselben Jahres organisierte Adolf Eichmann, Leiter des Umsiedlungsreferats der Gestapo, der in Prag eine Stelle für die Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren gegründet hatte, erste kleinere Judendeportationen aus dem Protektorat nach Nisko, eine Ortschaft im Distrikt Lublin. Nisko sollte als Durchgangslager für die Verteilung der eingetroffenen Juden dienen. Auf Befehl Friedrich Wilhelm Krügers, des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers im Generalgouvernement, wurden die Abschiebungen gestoppt, und im April 1940 wurde Nisko geschlossen.

Die Pläne für ein Judenreservat Lublin wurden von Himmler im April 1940 in einem Treffen mit Hans Frank, Hermann Göring sowie Arthur Greiser, dem Reichsstatthalter im Warthegau, nochmals aufs Tapet gebracht, und es wurden Deportationen für den August desselben Jahres geplant. Nachdem Hitler Zweifel an der Tauglichkeit dieses Projekts geäußert hatte, wurde es fallen gelassen, und man suchte nach weiter entfernten Gebieten für die Aufnahme der aus West- und Mitteleuropa zu verbannenden jüdischen Massen.[30] Es war in der Tat nicht zu erkennen, wie ein und dasselbe Gebiet gleichzeitig germanisiert und in ein Reservat für die europäische Judenheit hätte umgewandelt werden können!

3. Die Entstehung des Lagers Majdanek

Das in der nationalsozialistischen Lublin-Politik herrschende Chaos ist ein Beweis unter vielen dafür, wie wenig die Klischeevorstellung vom Dritten Reich als einem straff zentralistisch geführten und perfekt organisierten Staatswesen mit der Wirklichkeit gemein hat. Nicht minder chaotisch als die NS-Politik für das Lubliner Gebiet war auch die Geschichte des Lagers, das den Gegenstand unserer Studie bildet. Von einer klaren, konsequent durchgezogenen Planung konnte da keine Rede sein: Rivalitäten zwischen verschiedenen Institutionen sowie die sich ständig verändernde Kriegslage führten dazu, dass dem Konzentrationslager Majdanek niemals eine eindeutige Funktion zufiel. Es blieb bis zuletzt ein Provisorium.

Bei unseren Darlegungen über die Genese des Lubliner Lagers stützen wir uns zunächst auf im Majdanek-Museum sowie dem Archiv der Stadt Lublin vorgefundene deutsche Dokumente der Kriegszeit, dann aber in noch höherem Ausmaß auf einen wichtigen Artikel, den Józef Marszałek, langjähriger Leiter der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, zu diesem Thema verfasst hat.[31] Völlig unberücksichtigt bleiben dabei allerdings Marszałeks penet-

---

[30] Zum Lublin-Plan siehe *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 7), S. 1011 - 1013.
[31] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 15-59.

rante Auslassungen über die Rolle Majdaneks als "Vernichtungslager"; weshalb wir diese schlicht und einfach ignorieren, wird sich später mit voller Klarheit zeigen.

Den Ausgangspunkt für die Entstehung des Lubliner Lagers scheint, soweit man dies anhand der lückenhaften Quellengrundlage beurteilen kann, ein Besuch Heinrich Himmlers in Lublin im Juli 1941 gebildet zu haben. In einem Vermerk vom 21. jenes Monats wurden folgende Anweisungen Himmlers festgehalten:[32]

> *"Der Reichsführer SS hat bei seiner Besichtigung am 20. Juli 1941 in Lublin und Zamość folgendes befohlen:*
> *1. Der Beauftragte des RFSS errichtet ein KL von 25.000 - 50.000 Häftlingen zum Einsatz für Werkstätten und Bauten der SS und Polizei. Aus den KL werden Nebenlager je nach Standort gebildet. Soll KL vom Inspekteur der KLs errichtet werden?*
> *2. Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke.*
> *Das bisherige Lager soll ausschließlich für Autoreparaturen und Tischlereibetriebe ausgebaut werden.*
> *Ein neues Arbeitslager mit den erforderlichen Werkstätten für Bekleidung, Schlosserei, Gerberei, Schusterei, Stallmacherei (Schlittenherstellung) soll im Osten von Lublin neu errichtet werden.*
> *3. Aus den Werkstätten Lublin für Bekleidungsgegenstände aller Art soll die Kleiderkasse der Waffen-SS ihren Bedarf decken. Die Kleiderkasse Berlin errichtet in Lublin eine Nebenstelle, die den gesamten Bezug zu regeln hat.*
> *4. Die Neubauten des SS- und Polizeiviertels werden nach vorgeschlagenem Plan endgültig auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Flugplatzes von Lublin errichtet. Die alte deutsche Stadt ist in den Gesamtbebauungsplan des SS- und Polizeiviertels einzubeziehen. Mit der Sanierung der Altgebäude, so weit technisch und wirtschaftlich vertretbar, und mit dem Bau der Erschließung für das neue Viertel, ist im Rahmen des Generalbebauungsplanes sofort zu beginnen. Amt II stellt hierfür die erforderlichen technischen Kräfte mit Polizeireservisten zur Verfügung. Die SS-Mannschaftshäuser sind hierbei zu beteiligen.* […]
> *8. Die Ausrüstungswerke haben die Ausbildung von Maurern, Zimmerern usw. (Baufacharbeiter) für den Einsatz im Osten durchzuführen. Ferner sind große Schneiderwerkstätten mit Jüdinnen zu schaffen.* […]
> *11. Die Aktion 'Fahndung nach deutschem Blut' wird für das gesamte Generalgouvernement erweitert und ein Großsiedlungsgebiet in den deutschen Kolonien bei Zamość geschaffen.* […]
> *13. Der Beauftragte des Reichsführers hat bis zum Herbst des Jahres für die Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum in erster Linie Befehlsmaßnahmen durchzuführen. Besonderer Bedacht ist zu neh-*

[32] NO-3031.

men auf die Schaffung der erforderlichen Familienwohnungen für die Angehörigen der SS und Polizei. […]*.”*

Beim “Beauftragten des RFSS” handelte es sich um den SS-Brigadeführer Odilo Globocnik, einen engen Vertrauten Himmlers, den dieser am 17. Juli 1941 zu seinem Bevollmächtigten für die Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im “neuen Ostraum” ernannt hatte. Globocnik hatte im Frühling 1941 in Lublin eine SS-Sondereinheit aufgebaut, die sich aus jungen Architekten, Demographen usw. rekrutierte und die Neugestaltung der Stadt sowie ihrer Umgebung planen sollte.[33]

Mit dem “bisherigen Lager” war das sogenannte “Judenlager” gemeint, das sich an der Lipowa-Straße inmitten der Stadt Lublin befand und unter dem man sich wohl eine Art Gefängnis mit anliegenden Werkstätten vorzustellen hat. Dort arbeiteten in Kriegsgefangenschaft geratene jüdische Soldaten der polnischen Armee in Betrieben der DAW (Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke). – Auf dem von Himmler erwähnten Gelände des ehemaligen Flugplatzes, wo “nach bisherigem Plan” (d.h. vermutlich nach einem von Globocniks Mannschaft entworfenen Projekt) Neubauten des SS- und Polizeiviertels errichtet werden sollten, entstand später das sogenannte “Flughafenlager”, eine Filiale von Majdanek.

Das für die Errichtung der neuen Gebäude auf dem Territorium des alten Flughafens zuständige Amt II (Bauten) gehörte zum Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten der SS. Sein Chef war der SS-Oberführer Ingenieur Hans Kammler. Diesem Amt unterstand die lokale Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin.

Aufschlussreich ist die von Himmler aufgeworfene Frage: “Soll KL vom Inspekteur der KLs errichtet werden?” Dies wäre der normale Weg gewesen. Himmler erwog offenbar, seinem Bevollmächtigten und persönlichen Freund Globocnik den Aufbau des Lagers in eigener Regie anzuvertrauen. Damit geriet er zwangsläufig in Gegensatz zu Hans Frank sowie der zivilen Verwaltung der Stadt Lublin, die kein Interesse daran haben konnten, Himmler und dessen Mann Globocnik nach freiem Belieben schalten und walten zu lassen.

Der Lubliner Gouverneur Zörner zeigte sich über Globocniks Eigenmächtigkeit verärgert. In einem Schreiben vom 30. August 1941 verwahrte er sich bei diesem dagegen, dass offenbar ohne seine Genehmigung anstelle des in der Stadt Lublin selbst liegenden “Judenlagers” ein Konzentrationslager entstehen solle.[34]

Das Lager, mit dessen Bau in den ersten Oktobertagen 1941 begonnen wurde, erhielt zunächst die Bezeichnung “Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waf-

[33] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 21.
[34] Ebenda, S. 28.

fen-SS Lublin" (Kurzform: KGL); sie taucht erstmals in einem Dokument vom 7. Oktober auf.[35] Der Ausdruck "Konzentrationslager" (KL) wurde also vermieden. J. Marszałek stellt die Hypothese auf, Globocnik habe Zörner durch diesen Namenswechsel besänftigen wollen, da der Bau eines Kriegsgefangenenlagers angesichts der Massen in deutsche Gefangenschaft geratener Sowjetsoldaten nichts Ungewöhnliches war; zu jenem Zeitpunkt waren im Lubliner Distrikt denn auch bereits mehrere Stalags entstanden.[36]

Da die gefangenen Rotarmisten in den Stalags nicht oder nur in begrenztem Maße zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden konnten, lag der Gedanke nahe, einen Teil davon zum Aufbau des Lubliner Lagers abzukommandieren und später dort in den geplanten, für die Kriegswirtschaft bedeutsamen Industrien einzusetzen. In der Tat gehörten zu den ersten Häftlingen Majdaneks aus den örtlichen Stalags herbeigeführte sowjetische Kriegsgefangene. Z. Łukaszkiewicz gibt ihre Zahl mit ca. 5.000 an,[37] was vermutlich zu hoch gegriffen ist. Neben den Rotarmisten mussten jüdische Gefangene aus dem Lager an der Lipowa-Straße beim Aufbau des Lagers mitwirken.

Die Doppelfunktion des Lagers bestätigte Himmler nachträglich am 14. April 1942 in einem Brief an das Reichsverkehrsministerium, in dem er festhielt, das Kriegsgefangenenlager diene gleichzeitig als Konzentrationslager.[38] Erst im April 1943, als Kriegsgefangene längst nur noch eine Minderheit unter seinen Insassen bildeten, wurde es offiziell in "KL Lublin" umbenannt.

Wie erinnerlich, hatte Himmler ursprünglich ein Lager für 25.000 bis 50.000 Häftlinge vorgesehen. Als der Befehl zur Errichtung des "Kriegsgefangenenlagers" formell erteilt wurde, war aber schon von 125.000 Insassen die Rede. Am 1. November 1941, also bereits nach dem Eintreffen der ersten Gefangenen auf dem Territorium des zu schaffenden Lagers, schrieb SS-Oberführer Hans Kammler, Chef des Amts II (Bauten) des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten im WVHA der SS, an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin:[39]

> *"Der Baubefehl für die Errichtung eines Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Lublin zur Unterbringung von 125.000 Kriegsgefangenen wird hiermit erteilt. Als erste Baurate wird der Betrag in Höhe von 5.000.000.- RM bei Kap. 21/7 zur Verfügung gestellt. Die Gesamtkosten sind unter Vorlage ordnungsgemäßer Unterlagen unverzüglich beim Amt II zu beantragen."*

---

35 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin (fortan Zentralbauleitung), sygn. 58.
36 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 28, 29.
37 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 64.
38 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 27.
39 APMM, Zentralbauleitung, 120.

Fünf Wochen später, in einem vom 8. Dezember 1941 stammenden Nachtrag zu diesem Schreiben, sprach Kammler nun von "150.000 Kriegsgefangenen" und ordnete an, die für das Lager erforderlichen Versorgungs-, Wirtschafts- und Werkstattanlagen mit vorzusehen, z.B. "Großwäschereien, Entlausungsanlage, Verbrennungsanlage, Großwerkstätten usw."[39]

In seinem Vermerk vom 21. Juli 1941 hatte sich Himmler hinsichtlich des Standorts des zu schaffenden Lagers nicht festgelegt. Dieses entstand dann südöstlich von Lublin, rund 5 km vom Stadtzentrum entfernt, auf einer nach Süden und Westen leicht abfallenden Ebene, die im Süden von den Dörfern Abramowice und Dziesiata begrenzt wurde.[40]

Den Ausschlag für die Wahl dieses Orts dürften praktische Erwägungen gegeben haben. Aufgrund der geringen Entfernung des Lagergeländes vom Lubliner Bahnhof konnten Häftlingstransporte zu Fuß herbeigeführt werden, so dass sich der Bau einer Eisenbahnlinie zum Lager erübrigte. Ferner lag das Gelände des ausrangierten Flugplatzes, auf dem eine große SS-Siedlung sowie Werkstätten der DAW entstehen sollten, nur einige hundert Meter von der Lagergrenze entfernt, also in nächster Nähe zu den Unterkünften jener Häftlinge, denen die Errichtung der Bauwerke obliegen würde.

Selbst den Augen des oberflächlichsten Beobachters konnte die Existenz dieses Lagers natürlich keine Minute lang verborgen bleiben. J. Marszałek hält denn auch unmissverständlich fest:[41]

> *"Dieses ganze Gebiet ist vollkommen offen. Es bestehen dort keine natürlichen Hindernisse in Gestalt von größeren Flüssen oder Wäldern. Hinsichtlich seiner Lage war das Lager beinahe von allen Seiten her einsehbar. Seine nördliche Grenze lag an der vielbefahrenen Straße Lublin – Chełm – Zamość – Lwów; die südliche verlief längs des Nordteils der Siedlungen Dzesiąta und Abramowic; die westliche stieß beinahe an die ersten Gebäude des Stadtteils Kosminek; nur die östliche durchschnitt die Äcker des Dorfes Kalinowka. Man hat nicht definitiv feststellen können, warum beschlossen wurde, das Lager ausgerechnet an diesem Ort zu errichten. Mit Sicherheit spielte die Absicht keine Rolle, es vor den Augen der Öffentlichkeit zu verbergen."*

Der erste erhaltene Plan von Majdanek stammt vom 7. Oktober 1941,[42] wobei das Lager darauf als "Kriegsgefangenenlager" bezeichnet wurde.[43] Es sah die Errichtung von 10 eine Gesamtfläche von 62,9 ha einnehmenden Feldern für Häftlingsbaracken vor, wobei die westlichen fünf Felder eine rechteckige, die östlichen fünf eine irreguläre, trapezartige Form auf-

---

40 Siehe Dokument 1 und Fotografien I, II.
41 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 32.
42 Ebenda, S. 33.
43 Siehe Dokument 2.

wiesen. Ein doppelter Stacheldrahtverhau sowie 25 jeweils 110 bis 140 m voneinander entfernte Wachtürme sollten Ausbrüche verhindern.

Vorgesehen waren insgesamt 236 Baracken, darunter 207 Wohnbaracken.[44] Nimmt man pro Baracke eine Belegung mit 250 Insassen an, so ergibt sich eine Lagerstärke von etwas über 50.000 Häftlingen, was dem Himmler-Vermerk vom 21. Juli, nicht aber dem Kammler-Befehl vom 1. November 1941 entspricht; in diesem war ja von 125.000 Gefangenen die Rede gewesen. Trotzdem galt der Plan vom 7. Oktober 1941 zumindest bis zum März 1942 als verbindlich. Dies ist daraus ersichtlich, dass die Projekte für den Anschluss des Lagers an das städtische Kanalisationsnetz, die vom Februar und März 1942 stammen, auf der Grundlage eben dieses ersten Plans beruhen.[45]

Unterdessen war der Aufbau des Lagers in vollem Gange. Den ersten Häftlingstransporten, die sich wie erwähnt aus sowjetischen sowie polnisch-jüdischen Kriegsgefangenen rekrutierten, fiel die Aufgabe zu, das Terrain zu nivellieren sowie die Baracken auf dem ersten Feld zu errichten. Als Ende November die ersten polnischen Funktionshäftlinge[46] aus im Reich gelegenen Lagern wie Dachau, Buchenwald, Auschwitz und Gusen (einem Nebenlager von Mauthausen) eintrafen, waren die südliche Barackenreihe sowie ein Teil der Baracken der nördlichen Reihe auf Feld I bereits erstellt.[47] Die Arbeitsbedingungen waren für die dabei eingesetzten Gefangenen äußerst unmenschlich, da sie, ehe die ersten Baracken fertiggebaut waren, unter freiem Himmel übernachten mussten und der herbstlichen Kälte sowie dem Regen ausgesetzt waren.

Die Zentralbauleitung pflegte die Aufträge für die zu verrichtenden Arbeiten an private Firmen zu vergeben. Im Allgemeinen erhielt jene Firma einen Auftrag, die das günstigste Kostenangebot unterbreitete. Von den Privatfirmen wurden üblicherweise nur die Facharbeiter gestellt; einfache manuelle Arbeiten, die keiner besonderen Schulung bedurften, wurden oftmals von Häftlingen verrichtet. Die Zuteilung des Baumaterials an die Firmen oblag der Zentralbauleitung.

---

44 Es gab drei Arten von Baracken: Die “Schneider-Baracken”, die 30 × 10 × 2,60 m maßen, die “Schönbrunn-Baracken”, deren Größe 32,50 × 12,50 × 2,70 m betrug, sowie schließlich die “Werner-Baracken”, die 32,05 × 12,50 × 2,60 m groß waren. Der Grund dafür lag im Mangel an Fertigteilen ein und desselben Barackentyps; man mußte mit dem Material bauen, das gerade verfügbar war. J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 37, 38.

45 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 35.

46 Unter Funktionshäftlingen verstand man Häftlinge, die das Verbindungsglied zwischen ihren Mitgefangenen und der Lagerverwaltung bildeten, beispielsweise Dolmetscher. Dass Ende 1941 polnische Häftlinge aus weiter westlich gelegenen Lagern nach Majdanek geschickt wurden, lag sicher vor allem daran, dass man sie zum Übersetzen benötigte. Ferner befanden sich unter ihnen mehrere Ärzte (vgl. Kapitel 3).

47 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 36, 37.

In einer vom September 1941 stammenden Zusammenstellung der Zentralbauleitung über die in jenem Monat aufgekommenen Baurechnungen werden nicht weniger als 22 solcher Privatfirmen aufgelistet, und zwar mehrheitlich polnische.[48] Ein dauerhaftes Arbeitsverhältnis ging die Zentralbauleitung u.a. mit dem polnischen Zimmermeister und Bauunternehmer Michał Ochnik ein. Ochnik, Mitglied der Vereinigten Innungen der Bauhandwerker in Lublin, bewarb sich am 13. Oktober 1941 um Aufträge:[49]

> *"Hiermit erlaube ich mir, Ihnen meine Dienste bei der Ausführung von Bauarbeiten anzubieten und bitte höflichst bei der Vergebung dieser Aufträge auch meine Firma zu berücksichtigen. Ich habe bis jetzt schon zahlreiche Arbeiten für die hiesigen Behörden ausgeführt: Im vorigen Jahre war ich mit verschiedenen Arbeiten für den SS- und Polizeiführer Herrn Generalmajor der Polizei Globocnik beschäftigt.* […] *Ich verfüge über eine Gefolgschaft von 20 Mann und kann Ihnen eine solide, pünktliche und terminmäßige Ausführung Ihrer Bauaufträge zusichern."*

Ein Großteil der polnischen Zivilbevölkerung hatte sich offenbar mit der Besatzungsmacht arrangiert.

Mehrere polnische Firmen wurden mit Bauarbeiten innerhalb des Lagers Majdaneks beauftragt. Dazu gehörte die Firma Michał Ochniks; wie wir später sehen werden, war diese beim Bau der Entlausungskammern beteiligt, welche der offiziellen Majdanek-Version zufolge auch zum Massenmord an Menschen dienten.[50]

Die betreffenden Firmen mussten eine Verpflichtung zur Geheimhaltung unterzeichnen, die wie folgt lautete:[51]

> *"Die Firma verpflichtet sich, alle ihr bekanntwerdenden Nachrichten, auch geringfügiger Art, die die Ausführung ihr übertragener geheimer Bauvorhaben schädigen oder gefährden könnten, unverzüglich der den geheimen Bauauftrag erteilenden militärischen Dienststelle mitzuteilen."*

Dergleichen war in Anbetracht der Umstände – Kriegszustand sowie Aktivitäten der Widerstandsbewegung – gewiss nichts Außergewöhnliches und gestattet keinerlei Rückschluss auf eine Funktion Majdaneks als Ausrottungszentrum. Noch mehr als die Nähe des Lagers zur Stadt Lublin schloss die ständige Anwesenheit polnischer Zivilisten auf dem Lagergelände jede Geheimhaltung von Massenmorden kategorisch aus.

Wichtige Hinweise auf die wirklichen Aufgaben Majdaneks finden sich in einem Brief, den der stellvertretende Reichsverkehrsminister Kleinmann am 7. März 1942 an Himmler schrieb. Zu diesem Schreiben gaben prakti-

---

48 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 30, S. 3
49 Ebenda, 9, S. 27.
50 Siehe Kapitel VI.
51 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 14, S. 266.

sche Schwierigkeiten den Anlass, die sich aus der Überlastung der Ostbahn sowie des Lubliner Bahnhofs ergaben.

Aus Kleinmanns Brief ging hervor, dass in Lublin ein Lager für 150.000 Insassen im Entstehen begriffen sei. Zurzeit sei es noch ein Kriegsgefangenenlager, werde aber in Zukunft zum Konzentrationslager umgestaltet werden. Die Häftlinge sollten mit der Herstellung von Kleidern, Schuhen etc. beschäftigt werden, die für die SS in den Ostgebieten gedacht seien.

Die SS-Formation in Lublin, so Kleinmann, habe einen so großen Bedarf an Baumaterial, so dass bereits seit Ende November 1941 immer wieder Staus beim Entladen der Waggons eingetreten seien. Gespräche mit Vertretern der SS hätten den Hinweis auf dermaßen ausgedehnte Bauvorhaben der SS für Lublin ergeben, dass gegenwärtig weder die Kapazität der Ostbahn noch die des Lubliner Bahnhofs ausreiche, um das erforderliche Material herbeizuführen. Himmler möge deshalb mit dem Beginn dieser Bauarbeiten zuwarten.

Seinen Informationen nach, so Kleinmann, solle Lublin zum Knotenpunkt in einem Netz von SS-Stützpunkten im Osten werden. Es sei eine regelrechte Stadt mit Kasernen für drei Regimenter der Waffen-SS sowie mit Wohnungen für deren Familien vorgesehen. Diese SS-Stadt solle eine eigene Kanalisation und ein eigenes Elektrizitätswerk erhalten und zahlreiche große Magazine aufweisen.

Am 14. April antwortete Himmler auf diesen Brief. Er schrieb, infolge des Rohstoffmangels sowie der Transportprobleme werde die Kapazität des Lagers verringert, und hielt außerdem fest, dass die geplanten Stützpunkte der Waffen-SS sowie der Polizei in Lublin für die Nachkriegszeit gedacht seien. Aus diesem Grunde habe er die Vorbereitungen für deren Errichtung gestoppt und ihre Verschiebung angeordnet.[52]

Wann dieser Himmler-Befehl zur Einstellung der Vorbereitungen für den Bau der SS-Stadt ergangen ist, entzieht sich unserer Kenntnis. Jedenfalls war dieses Projekt noch im Januar 1942 auf einer Konferenz in Berlin erörtert worden, an welcher neben Vertretern des WVHA auch solche der Lubliner Stadtregierung sowie der Lubliner Zentralbauleitung teilnahmen. Der Leiter der letztgenannten Organisation, Naumann, gab dabei bekannt, dass die künftige SS-Stadt 60.000 Bewohner zählen werde.[53]

Während diese SS-Stadt ein Luftschloss blieb, trieb man den Bau eines Nachschublagers für den Raum Russland-Süd in Lublin zielstrebig voran. Am 24. April 1942 ging seitens der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und

---

[52] Der Briefwechsel zwischen Kleinmann und Himmler ist wiedergegeben nach J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 39 ff.; S. 50, 51.

[53] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 40.

Polizei ein Erläuterungsbericht an den höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Süd in Lublin, in dem es hieß:[54]

> *"Laut Baubefehl vom 26.11. 1941 wurde die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin durch den Beauftragten für die Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum, SS-Brigadeführer Globocnik, mit der Errichtung eines Durchgangsnachschublagers für den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Rußland-Süd in Lublin beauftragt. Dieses Lager umfaßt insgesamt 11 Lager- und eine Verwaltungs- und Unterkunftsbaracke.* […] *Das Nachschublager ist, außer der Be- und Entwässerung, zu 75% fertig, die restlichen Arbeiten werden, da bereits der größte Teil der Materialien angeliefert ist, in ca. 6 Wochen beendet sein."*

Fassen wir zusammen: Die erhaltenen und auch in der offiziellen polnischen Literatur stets korrekt wiedergegebenen deutschen Dokumente belegen ohne den geringsten Zweifel, dass dem Lubliner Lager wirtschaftliche – insbesondere kriegswirtschaftliche – Aufgaben zugedacht waren. Es sollte einerseits die im Osten, namentlich in Südrussland, stationierten und kämpfenden SS-Einheiten mit einem steten Nachschub an Kleidern, Schuhen, Kriegsmaterial etc. versorgen und andererseits beim Aufbau der geplanten SS-Stadt in der Nähe Lublins mitwirken.

Nicht ein einziges Dokument vermittelt auch nur den allergeringsten Hinweis auf eine Funktion Majdaneks als "Vernichtungslager". Für ein solches war es auch denkbar ungeeignet, da sowohl die unmittelbare Nähe zur Stadt Lublin als auch die Anwesenheit polnischer Zivilarbeiter auf dem Lagergelände jegliche Geheimhaltung einer Ausrottungspolitik radikal verunmöglichten.

4. Die Struktur des Lubliner Lagers

Im September 1941 wurde der SS-Hauptsturmführer Hermann Heinrich Hackmann zusammen mit zwei anderen SS-Offizieren aus Buchenwald nach Lublin abberufen, um die Organisation des dort entstehenden Lagers zu übernehmen. Ihnen folgten SS-Männer aus anderen Konzentrationslagern; aus ihnen sollte sich die Besatzung Majdaneks rekrutieren. Dieses wurde nach den seitens des Inspektorats der Konzentrationslager aufgestellten Richtlinien strukturiert. Die Organisation bestand aus sechs Abteilungen sowie einigen Hilfsabteilungen.[55]

---

[54] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 168, S. 10.

[55] Józef Kasperek, "Organizacja. Komendatura" (Kommandatur), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 59, 60.

Abteilung I: Kommandantur

Die Leitung eines Konzentrationslagers oblag dem Kommandanten, der vom Chef des Inspektorats der KL ernannt wurde. Er war für die Besetzung der administrativen Positionen innerhalb des Lagers sowie für den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge verantwortlich.

In seiner kaum drei Jahre langen Geschichte hatte Majdanek nicht weniger als fünf Kommandanten.[56] Beim ersten handelte es sich um den SS-Standartenführer Karl Otto Koch, der in den ersten Jahren der nationalsozialistischen Herrschaft in Esterwegen und von 1937 bis 1940 in Buchenwald Dienst getan hatte. Im August 1942 wurde er wegen in Buchenwald begangener Verbrechen (Korruption und Mord) von der SS verhaftet und als Kommandant von Majdanek durch den SS-Obersturmbannführer Max August Koegel abgelöst. Dieser war zuvor in Ravensbrück tätig gewesen und wurde nach einem kurzen Intermezzo im Lubliner Lager im Oktober 1942 nach Flossenbürg versetzt. Sein Nachfolger in Majdanek war der aus Sachsenhausen herbeigeholte SS-Hauptsturmführer Hermann Florstedt – bis zum September 1943, als er wegen Unterschlagung von der SS festgenommen wurde. Seine Stelle übernahm provisorisch der SS-Hauptsturmführer Markus Melzer, der jedoch offiziell nie den Titel eines Lagerkommandanten innehatte.[57] Im November 1943 trat der vierte Lagerleiter seinen Posten an, der SS-Obersturmbannführer Martin Weiss, zuvor Kommandant von Neuengamme und Dachau. Im April 1944 wurde er abberufen und durch den SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel ersetzt, der vorher als Nachfolger von Rudolf Höß an der Spitze des Lagers Auschwitz gestanden hatte. Liebehenschel befehligte Majdanek bis zu dessen Ende im Juli 1944.

Keinem der fünf aufeinanderfolgenden Majdanek-Kommandanten war ein frohes Ende beschieden. Karl Otto Koch wurde 1945 wegen seiner Missetaten in Buchenwald von einem SS-Gericht zum Tode verurteilt und an die Wand gestellt. Gegen Max August Koegel wurde von einem britischen Militärgericht im Ravensbrück-Prozess die Todesstrafe verhängt. Im Urteil des Düsseldorfer Gerichts beim Majdanek-Prozess heißt es, Koegel habe im Juni 1946 Selbstmord begangen;[58] laut dem polnischen Historiker Czesław Pilichowski wurde das Todesurteil hingegen in jenem Monat vollstreckt.[59] Gleich drei Versionen haben wir in der Literatur über das Ge-

---

[56] Zu den verschiedenen Kommandanten von Majdanek sowie deren Schicksal siehe Józef Kasperek, "Oddział I – Komendatura (Komandatur). Komendant obozu" (Lagerkommandant), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 60 ff., sowie Landgericht Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a., XVII 1/75*, Bd. I, S. 65, 66.

[57] J. Kasperek, aaO. (Anm. 56), S. 62.

[58] Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Bd.I, S. 66.

[59] Czesław Pilichowski, "Zbrodniarze z Majdanka przed sądem" (Die Majdanek-Verbrecher vor

schick des dritten Kommandanten Hermann Florstedt vorgefunden. Das Düsseldorfer Gericht gab an, er sei kurz vor Kriegsende von der SS exekutiert worden.[60] J.G. Burg berichtet, man habe Florstedt in Majdanek vor den versammelten Häftlingen aufgehängt.[61] Falls diese Variante zutrifft, muss die Hinrichtung wesentlich früher als "kurz vor Kriegsende" erfolgt sein. Schließlich behauptet Pilichowski, Florstedt habe den Krieg überlebt und in der BRD gewohnt, wo die Staatsanwalt Köln gegen ihn ermittelt habe, ohne dass es zu einem Prozess gekommen sei.[62] Diese Version scheint uns die unwahrscheinlichste.

Martin Weiss wurde von den Amerikanern im Dachau-Prozess zum Tode verurteilt und im Mai 1946 exekutiert. Arthur Liebehenschel schließlich wurde 1946 in Krakau wegen seiner Tätigkeit in Auschwitz vor Gericht gestellt und im Januar 1947 durch Erhängen hingerichtet.

Abteilung II: Politische Abteilung

Diese Abteilung umfasste die Sicherheitspolizei; ihr gehörten Funktionäre der Gestapo und der Kripo an. Sie ahndete Vergehen seitens der Häftlinge[63] wie auch seitens der Lagermannschaft und war zum Verhängen von Todesurteilen befugt. Politische Gefangene wurden durch die Gestapo-Funktionäre verhört. Von Abteilung II wurde auch die Häftlingskartothek erstellt, in der die persönlichen Daten der Internierten angeführt waren.[64]

Abteilung III: Schutzhaftlager

Die dritte Abteilung war für Unterbringung, Bekleidung und Ernährung der Häftlinge verantwortlich. In Zusammenarbeit mit dem Lagerarzt entschied sie über die Arbeitstauglichkeit der Gefangenen und überwachte die Arbeit. Sie beaufsichtigte auch im Lager angestellte Zivilisten. Hierarchisch abgestufte Schreibstuben (Lagerschreibstube, Feldstube, Blockstube) registrierten den Häftlingsbestand. Der für die Lagerschreibstube zuständige Rapportführer hatte täglich Veränderungen in der Lagerstärke zu melden.

In Majdanek besaß jedes Feld einen vom Kommandanten ernannten "Lagerältesten". Bei den Lagerältesten handelte es sich anfangs meist um deutsche Häftlinge, die man als vertrauenswürdig einstufte und deren Aufgabe in der Aufrechterhaltung der Disziplin unter ihren Mitgefangenen auf

---

Gericht), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 428.

60 Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Bd.I, S. 65.

61 J.G. Burg, aaO. (Anm. 11), S. 28.

62 C. Pilichowski, "Zbrodniarze z Majdanka przed sąadem", in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 428.

63 Beziehungsweise eine von der SS als "Vergehen" betrachtete Handlung.

64 Zu Abteilung II vgl. Zofia Leszczyńska, "Oddział II – Polityczny", in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 64-66.

ihrem jeweiligen Feld bestand. Eine Stufe weiter unten standen die "Blockältesten", die für Ordnung in ihren jeweiligen Blöcken zu sorgen hatten. Jedem Arbeitskommando stand ein Kapo vor. Als Kapos wurden anfangs überwiegend deutsche kriminelle Häftlinge, später auch slowakische Juden eingesetzt; sie wurden durch Vorarbeiter unterstützt.[65]

Abteilung IV: Verwaltung

Diese Abteilung hatte die Versorgung des Lagers mit Lebensmitteln, Kleidung und Heizmaterial zu gewährleisten. Ihr unterstanden die Magazine, und sie war für die Verwahrung der den eingelieferten Häftlingen abgenommenen Wertgegenstände und Geldbeträge zuständig. Auch die Bestellung des Insektizids Zyklon B fiel in ihren Aufgabenbereich. Schließlich hatte sie für die Instandhaltung der im Lager befindlichen technischen Ausrüstung zu sorgen.[66]

Abteilung V: Lagerarzt

Oberster Arzt war der SS-Standortarzt, welchem der Truppenarzt, der Lagerarzt, der Zahnarzt und der Lagerapotheker unterstellt waren. Er war für die hygienischen und sanitären Zustände im Lager verantwortlich und musste bei Hinrichtungen sowie beim Vollzug der Prügelstrafe anwesend sein.[67]

Abteilung VI: Weltanschauliches Studium

Die sechste und letzte Abteilung organisierte weltanschauliche Schulungskurse, gesellschaftliche Treffen, künstlerische Darbietungen sowie den Besuch von Kinos und Theatern durch die Angehörigen der Lagermannschaft; sie unterhielt ferner die – ebenfalls nur der Lagermannschaft zugängliche – Bibliothek.[68]

Hilfsabteilungen

Zu den Hilfsabteilungen gehörten die Post, das Gericht, die Fahrbereitschaft (d.h. der Fahrzeugpark) sowie der SS-Totenkopf Sturmbann. Letztere Abteilung sorgte für die Organisierung der Wachmannschaft. Diese zählte Mitte 1943 130 und im Herbst desselben Jahres 240 Angehörige, darunter auch Nichtdeutsche (Litauer, Ukrainer, Rumänen). Insgesamt taten in

---

65 Zu Abt. III siehe diess., "Oddział III – Obóz więźniarski", ebenda, S. 66-70.
66 Zu Abt. IV siehe Józef Kasperek, "Oddział IV – Administracja", ebenda, S. 70-72.
67 Zu Abt. V siehe Zofia Leszczyńska, "Oddział V – Lekarz obozowy", ebenda, S. 72-74.
68 Zu Abt. VI siehe Józef Kasperek, "Oddział VI – Propaganda", ebenda, S. 74, 75.

Majdanek in den knapp drei Jahren seines Bestehens 1.160 Aufseher und Aufseherinnen Dienst.[69]

Die Zentralbauleitung

Eine gesonderte Erwähnung verdient die "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin", die am 9. August 1941 bereits 22 Mitglieder zählte.[70] Im Februar 1942 war sie wie folgt unterteilt.

Abteilung I.	Allgemein
Abteilung II.	Allgemeine Bauangelegenheiten
Abteilung III.	Bauverwaltung
Abteilung IV.	Hochbau
Abteilung V.	Tiefbau
Abteilung VI.	Maschinenwesen
Abteilung VII.	Übergeordnete Dienststellen, Schriftwechsel
Abteilung VIII.	SS-Bauleitungen
Abteilung IX.	SS-V-Bauleitungen
Abteilung X.	Pol. Bauleitungen.[71]

Hauptaufgabe der Bauleitung war der Aufbau des KL Lublin, doch ihre Kompetenzen erstreckten sich noch auf vier weitere Gebiete:

1. Arbeiten für SS und Polizei in den SS-Liegenschaften der Distrikte Zamość und Lublin;
2. Arbeiten für die SS-Forschungsstelle für Ostunterkünfte in den südlichen Zonen der Lubliner Gegend;
3. Bauarbeiten für das Nachschublager des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers Russland Süd und Kaukasien;
4. Bau vor Arbeitslagern im Lubliner Distrikt sowie von SS geleiteten Fabriken, darunter den Pelz- und Bekleidungswerken in der Stadt Lublin.

Vom Oktober 1941 bis September 1943 beschäftigte die Zentralbauleitung im Schnitt täglich 5.000 Häftlinge bei Bauarbeiten. Ab Oktober 1943 sank die Zahl auf 1.000; ferner stützte sie sich auf wenigstens 35 Zivilfirmen mit rund 1.000 Mitarbeitern und stand mit mindestens 78 Zivillieferanten in Verbindung.[72]

---

69 Zu den Hilfsabteilungen siehe die Beiträge von Józef Kasperek, Zofia Murawska sowie Henryka Telesz, ebenda, S. 75-83, 91.

70 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 4, S. 3.

71 Ebenda, 6, S. 1-5, Aktenplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Lublin vom 12.2.1942.

72 Man lese dazu die beiden eingehenden Studien J. Marszałeks "Centralny Zarząd Budowalny SS i Policji w Lublinie", in: *ZM*, VI, 1972, S. 5-41, und "Rola Centralnego Zarządu Budowalnego SS i Policji w Lublinie w budowanie obozu na Majdanku", in: *ZM*, VII, 1973, S51-89.

5. Der Ausbau Majdaneks in den Jahren 1942-1944

Als Karl Otto Koch im Herbst 1941 seine Stelle als erster Kommandant des Lubliner Lagers antrat, fand er neben dessen Aufbau noch andere Aufgaben vor. So hatte er die Bekleidungswerke der Waffen-SS Außenstelle Lublin auszubauen, das Nachschublager Russland-Süd zu organisieren und das sogenannte "V-Lager" auf dem Gelände des alten Flughafens 500 m nordwestlich des Lagers zu übernehmen. Worum es sich bei letzterem handelte, wissen wir in Ermangelung von Dokumenten nicht. Während V-Lager und Nachschublager dem KL Majdanek einverleibt wurde, führten die Bekleidungswerke zunächst ein Eigendasein. Im Februar 1942 trafen dort Transporte polnischer Jüdinnen ein, die bei der Kleiderherstellung eingesetzt wurden.[73]

Der zivilen Stadtverwaltung Lublins war das Entstehen eines so mächtigen Lagers ein Dorn im Auge. Am 16. Januar 1942 wurde bei einer Besprechung, an der Vertreter der Zentralbauleitung sowie der stellvertretende Bürgermeister von Lublin Dr. Steinbach teilnahmen, der Entscheid gefällt, dass die Stadt während der ersten Phase der Bauprojekte für diese täglich 1.500 m^3 Wasser zur Verfügung stellen müsse; für die Errichtung der Wasserleitungen werde die Zentralbauleitung sorgen. Steinbach hieß den Anschluss des Lagers an das städtische Kanalisationsnetz zunächst gut. Bei einer Folgekonferenz am 12. Februar 1942 erklärte er dann aber, die Stadtverwaltung mache ihre Zustimmung zum Projekt von dessen Genehmigung durch den Generalgouverneur abhängig.[74]

Diese Bedingung scheint im Zusammenhang mit einem Zwist zwischen Globocnik und dem Lubliner Gouverneur gestanden zu haben. Josef Bühler, Staatssekretär in der Regierung des Generalgouvernements, sagte im Februar 1946 als Zeuge beim Nürnberger Prozess aus, Zörner sei gegen ein Lager mit 150.000 Häftlingen eingetreten, weil dieses so viel Kohle, Elektrizität und Gas benötige, dass die Versorgung der Stadt dadurch in Mitleidenschaft gezogen werde. Außerdem liege Seuchengefahr vor.

Inwieweit diese Aussage Bühlers zutrifft, sei dahingestellt. Jedenfalls teilte die Stadtverwaltung der Bauleitung am 3. März mit, solange der Plan für die Erweiterung des Lagers nicht dem Gouverneur Hans Frank vorgelegt und von diesem gebilligt worden sei, könne die Bauleitung mit keinerlei Unterstützung seitens der Stadtbehörden rechnen. Gleichzeitig verbot Steinbach der Bauleitung jegliche Arbeiten auf dem Gebiet der Stadt zum Anschluss Majdaneks an deren Kanalisation.[75]

---

[73] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 45.
[74] Ebenda, S. 46, 47.
[75] Ebenda, S. 47, 48.

Für die Häftlinge hatten diese Streitigkeiten unheilvolle Folgen: Die hygienischen Zustände in Majdanek spotteten jeder Beschreibung und zogen eine enorm hohe Sterblichkeitsrate nach sich.[76]

Ob die Baupläne dem Gouverneur je vorgelegt worden sind, wissen wir nicht.

Himmlers Vertrauensmann Globocnik, mit dem sowohl Frank als auch Zörner auf gespanntem Fuß standen, wurde am 31. März 1942 von seinem Posten abberufen und mit der Leitung der Operation Reinhard beauftragt.[77]

Inzwischen wuchs die Zahl der Majdanek-Häftlinge stetig an. Neben polnischen Häftlingen trafen ab Ende März zahlreiche tschechische und slowakische Juden dort ein.[78] Am 23. März 1942 wurde ein neuer Lagerplan eingereicht, der diesmal den von Kammler am 8. Dezember des Vorjahres anvisierten Dimensionen entsprach.[79] Er sah eine Untergliederung des Lagerkomplexes in drei Teile vor:

1. Das "Kriegsgefangenenlager". Auf einer Fläche von 120 ha sollten in vier Abschnitten 16 rechteckige Felder – 14 größere und 2 kleinere – entstehen. Abschnitt eins und zwei sollten je fünf, Abschnitt zwei und drei je drei Felder umfassen. Auf den größeren Feldern sollten jeweils 24 Baracken (22 Wohnbaracken, eine Küche und eine Wasch- und Abortbaracke) entstehen. Für die beiden kleineren Felder waren 16 Baracken (14 Wohnbaracken, eine Küche sowie eine Wasch- und Abortbaracke) vorgesehen.
   Bei einer Belegung jeder der 336 Wohnbaracken mit rund 250 Häftlingen belief sich die Kapazität des KGL auf ca. 85.000 Insassen. In der Mitte des Lagers sollten große Werkstätten, ein Lebensmittelmagazin, ein Lazarett, eine Großwäscherei usw. errichtet werden.
2. Die "Erweiterung KGL". Dabei handelte es sich um einen Komplex von Gebäuden östlich des Kriegsgefangenenlagers. Die "Erweiterung" sollte seinerseits in drei Teile zerfallen, von denen der erste und der dritte Teil Werkstätten und andere der Wirtschaft dienende Gebäude umfasste; der zweite bestand aus acht Reihen mit je 16 Wohnbaracken für ca. 350 Häftlinge, was einer Gesamtkapazität von knapp 45.000 Insassen entsprach.
3. Die Bekleidungswerke der Waffen-SS Dachau, Außenstelle Lublin. Hier waren 102 Baracken, davon 80 Wohnbaracken für jeweils 250 Gefangene, vorgesehen, was eine Kapazität von 20.000 Insassen ergab. Von

---

76 Siehe Kapitel 2.
77 Soweit man den lückenhaften Quellen entnehmen kann, scheint die "Operation Reinhard" in der Beschlagnahme jüdischen Eigentums bestanden zu haben.
78 Siehe Kapitel 2.
79 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 63. Siehe Dokument 3.

der "Erweiterung KGL" waren die Bekleidungswerke durch die Bahnlinie nach Chełm getrennt.

Insgesamt hätte das Lager also ungefähr 150.000 Häftlingen Platz bieten können, so wie es Kammler am 8. Dezember 1941 vorgesehen hatte. (Marszałek spricht an mehreren Stellen von 250.000, doch liegt dieser Ziffer kein Dokument zugrunde, sondern lediglich die theoretische Maximalkapazität des Lagers bei extremer Überbelegung der Baracken.) Allerdings wurde diese Zahl niemals auch nur annähernd erreicht, denn der Plan vom 23. März blieb auf dem Papier stehen. Bereits am 14. Mai wurde entschieden, dass nur die Felder I bis VIII gebaut werden sollten, die ersten fünf in einer ersten und die letzten drei in einer zweiten Phase.[80] Neben Rohstoffmangel und Transportproblemen dürfte auch die unsichere Lage an der Ostfront zu diesem Entscheid beigetragen haben.

Unterdessen wurden die Bemühungen um den Anschluss des Lagers an das Kanalisationsnetz der Stadt endlich vorwärtsgetrieben. Am 15. Mai 1942 reichte die Zentralbauleitung an die Bauinspektion Ost der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Krakau einen entsprechenden Bauantrag ein. Die Kosten wurden unter Zugrundelegung der polnischen Preise auf eine Million Reichsmark geschätzt. Die Zentralbauleitung hielt fest:[81]

> *"Falls sich ein großzügiger Einsatz von Häftlingen und Gefangenen* [d.h. Kriegsgefangenen] *bei den Erdarbeiten für Rohrgräben in den Straßen der Stadt ermöglichen läßt, werden die Baukosten wesentlich geringer. Der erforderliche Häftlingsbedarf wäre bis zu 500 Mann pro Tag, die jedoch nur in Truppen von 50 - 100 Mann Stärke getrennt eingesetzt werden können."*

Die unhaltbaren sanitären Zustände im Lager waren von einer Expertengruppe gegeißelt worden, die das Berliner Hygiene-Institut der SS nach Majdanek entsandt hatte. In einem der Zentralbauleitung am 29. Mai 1942 zugestellten Bericht hielten die Hygieniker fest, der Brunnen beim Revier (Krankenblock) auf Feld I sei denkbar ungünstig gelegen, da die Ausscheidungen der Kranken in diesen hineingelangen könnten. Der zweite, bei der Unterkunft des Lagerarztes gelegene Brunnen müsse unverzüglich geschlossen werden, da er von Kolibakterien wimmle. Dem Lager drohe akute Seuchengefahr. Das einzige wirksame Mittel zur Behebung dieser Bedrohung sei der Anschluss an das städtische Kanalisationsnetz, der mit aller Kraft zu beschleunigen sei.[82]

---

80 J. Marszałek, , aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 54.

81 APMM, Zentralbauleitung, sygn. 120.

82 J. Marszałek, "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944" (Der Bau des Lagers Majdanek in den Jahren 1942-1944), in: *ZM*, IV, 1969, S. 70, 71.

Das am 15. Mai eingereichte Bauvorhaben wurde erst am 27. Juli genehmigt;[83] die Verantwortlichen hatten sich also nochmals zweieinhalb Monate Zeit gelassen. Zwecks Ausführung des Projekts wandte sich die Zentralbauleitung an mehrere Privatfirmen, u.a. die Kontinentale Gesellschaft für Handel und Industrie in Krakau und das Technische Ingenieurbüro für Zentralheizungen und sanitäre Anlagen in Warschau. Von diesen Firmen erwarb man auch das Baumaterial,[84] während sämtliche keine besondere Ausbildung erheischenden Bauarbeiten von Häftlingen verrichtet wurden, welche die Zentralbauleitung für 60 Pfennig pro Tag an die Firmen vermietete.

Durch den steten Mangel an Transportmaterial wurde die Fertigstellung der Arbeiten endlos verzögert: Züge und Lastwagen wurden für die Ostfront benötigt, und es fehlte an Waggons, welche das erforderliche Baumaterial nach Lublin brachten. Erst im Januar 1943 war der Anschluss an das städtische Kanalisationsnetz glücklich bewerkstelligt.[85] Es dauerte dann noch bis zum Herbst jenes Jahres, ehe jede Baracke endlich fließendes Wasser hatte.

Neben der Knappheit an Rohstoffen und Fahrzeugen stellte der Mangel an Arbeitskräften für die SS ein weiteres Dauerproblem dar, so dass man sich um einen rationaleren Einsatz der Häftlingsarbeit bemühte. In einem Rundschreiben an sämtliche Zentralbauleitungen und Bauinspektoren der Waffen-SS und Polizei erteilte Himmler am 20. Mai 1942 folgende Anweisung:[86]

> *"Gemäß Befehl des Hauptamtschefs wird der gesamte Häftlingsbestand mit sofortiger Wirkung zentral gesteuert. Demzufolge ist es unbedingt erforderlich, dass sämtliche Dienststellen bis zum 30.5. 1942 melden, welchen Einsatz von Häftlingen bzw. Kriegsgefangenen sie für die laufenden Bauwerke benötigen. Die Arbeitskräfte sind nach Fachrichtung, für jedes Bauwerk getrennt, genau aufzuführen. Im ureigensten Interesse der Bauleitungen ist dieser Termin innezuhalten, da sonst mit dem Abzug der Häftlinge gerechnet werden muß. In Zukunft ist jedem Bauantrag mit dem Rohstoffauszug auch der erforderliche Häftlingsbedarf im obigen Sinne anzufordern."*

Oberste Instanz zum Entscheid über den Arbeitseinsatz der KL-Häftlinge war das AMT DII des WVHA unter dem SS-Standartenführer Gerhard Maurer. Zu dessen Kompetenzen gehörte die Befugnis, die Überstellung von Gefangenen aus einem Lager in ein anderes oder in Anlagen der zivi-

---

83 APM, Zentralbauleitung, sygn. 120.

84 Benötigt wurden 495 Tonnen Rohre, 50.000 Ziegel, 230 Tonnen Zement, 50 m^3 Mörtel, 30 Tonnen Kalk, 160 m^3 Holz sowie 17 Tonnen Eisen und Stahl.

85 Vgl. den in Kapitel III zitierten Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Krone.

86 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 54, S. 12.

len und Kriegsindustrie anzuordnen. Beispielsweise erteilte Maurer am 2. März 1943 den Befehl, 2.000 arbeitstaugliche polnische Häftlinge aus Majdanek ins Reich zu verschicken.[87] Im Lubliner Lager selbst fiel der Arbeitseinsatz der Internierten wie bereits erwähnt in den Aufgabenbereich der Abteilung III (Schutzhaftlager). Dessen Leiter war von April 1942 bis April 1944 der SS-Hauptscharführer Troll; seine Nachfolge trat der SS-Oberscharführer Herbert Abraham an.[88]

Wie auch in anderen Konzentrationslagern zerfielen die zur Arbeit eingesetzten Häftlinge in zwei Hauptgruppen, die "Innerhalbkommandos" und die "Außerhalbkommandos". Erstere mussten das Lager selbst aufbauen und erweitern; sie wurden zu Erdarbeiten, Bauarbeiten sowie zum Transport abkommandiert. Insgesamt wurden in Majdanek 280 Bauwerke erstellt.[89] Andere Kommandos hatten für die Aufrechterhaltung des Lagerbetriebs zu sorgen (Reinigungsarbeiten, Gärtnerei, Küche, Wäscherei, Entlausungskammern usw.). Es gab sogar ein Kommando, das von SS-Obersturmführers Anton Thumann mit der künstlerischen Verschönerung des Lagers beauftragt wurde; sein Leiter war der polnische Bildhauer A.M. Boniecki.[90]

Die "Außerhalbkommandos" arbeiteten für verschiedene Firmen. Diese unterhielten manchmal Werkstätten auf dem Lagergelände. Befanden sich die Werkstätten in größerer Entfernung vom Lager, so wurden die Häftlinge auf dem Firmengelände einquartiert; ansonsten kehrten sie nach Arbeitsschluss ins Lager zurück.

Im Folgenden wollen wir die verschiedenen Etappen der Bauarbeiten in Majdanek kurz skizzieren, wobei wir uns in erster Linie auf einen im Jahre 1969 erschienenen Artikel J. Marszałeks stützen.[82]

Der vom 14. Mai 1942 stammende Bauplan, der die Errichtung von Baracken auf acht Feldern vorsah, wurde schon im Juli desselben Jahres modifiziert. Laut dem neuen Plan – es war bereits der vierte! – waren nur auf den ersten fünf Feldern Bauarbeiten vorgesehen. Zwischen den Felder IV und V wurden zwei Zwischenfelder neu geplant, auf deren ersteren das Krematorium sowie die Wäscherei gebaut werden sollten. Der wirtschaftliche Teil sollte westlich der Häftlingsfelder eingerichtet werden; dort sollten Baracken zur Aufbewahrung des den Internierten abgenommenen Besitzes, Bäder, sowie vier große Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungsbaracken entstehen, ferner Schuppen zur Lagerung von Kartoffeln, eine Reitbahn und ein

---

87 Anna Wiśniewska, "Praca więźniów" (Die Arbeit der Häftlinge); in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 172.
88 Ebenda, S. 173.
89 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 82.
90 A. Wiśniewska, aaO. (Anm. 87), S. 178.

Schießstand sowie schließlich der Bauhof, ein Komplex von mehreren Gebäuden, in denen das Baumaterial aufbewahrt werden sollte.[91]

Ein auf der Grundlage dieses Plans errichtetes Lager konnte rund 50.000 Häftlinge fassen, wobei man wieder bei der ein Jahr zuvor von Himmler genannten Zahl angelangt war. Doch ist nicht einmal diese Lagerstärke je erreicht worden: Wie wir im folgenden Kapitel sehen werden, waren in Majdanek niemals mehr als ca. 22.500 Häftlinge zugleich interniert.

Die Bauarbeiten auf den verschiedenen Feldern verliefen wie folgt:

Feld I wurde im Oktober 1941 von den ersten in Majdanek eingetroffenen Häftlingstransporten in Angriff genommen und war Anfang 1942 fertiggestellt. Auf ihm befanden sich zwei Reihen von je 10 Baracken.

Die Felder II bis V wiesen je 22 Baracken auf. Feld II war Anfang 1942 fertiggestellt, die Felder III und IV im Frühling bzw. Sommer, Feld V im September 1942. Insgesamt gab es also zum letztgenannten Zeitpunkt auf den Häftlingsfeldern 108 Baracken.[92]

Auf dem – im Plan vom Juli 1942 unberücksichtigten – Feld VI entstanden viel später, von Herbst 1943 bis Anfang 1944, Baracken, während die Felder VII und VIII niemals realisiert wurden.[93]

Jedes Feld bildete eine eigene administrative Einheit. Nach diesem Konzept war nur das Lager Majdanek strukturiert; in keinem anderen NS-Konzentrationslager fand sich ein vergleichbares Feldersystem. Der für ein Feld zuständige SS-Offizier hatte den Titel eines "Feldführers" inne; ihm oblagen die Aufrechterhaltung der Ordnung, die Durchführung der Appelle sowie die Führung der Schreibstube auf seinem Feld. Ihm stand, wie bereits erwähnt, ein "Lagerältester", d.h. ein Vertrauenshäftling, zur Seite. Die nächstunterste Stufe bildeten die "Blockführer", denen jeweils die Obhut über einen Block anvertraut war und die ihrerseits von Vertrauenshäftlingen niedrigerer Charge (Blockältester, Blockschreiber, Kapos) unterstützt wurden.[94]

Hier ein knapper Überblick über die Belegung der Felder.

Feld I

Auf Feld I wurden zunächst jene sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen untergebracht, die neben den polnisch-jüdischen Kriegsgefangenen aus dem "Judenlager" an der Lipowa-Straße die ersten Bauarbeiten auf dem Gelände des Lubliner Lagers verrichteten. Später kamen zivile Häftlinge dazu. Schon im November 1941 wurde dort ein "Revier" (Krankenblock) einge-

---

91 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 22.
92 Siehe Dokument 4.
93 Zur Entstehung der einzelnen Felder siehe J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 32 ff.
94 Ebenda, S. 38.

richtet, der immer mehr wuchs und schließlich die ganze, 10 Baracken umfassende nördliche Seite des Felds einnahm; die südliche Reihe blieb weiterhin von arbeitsfähigen Häftlingen bewohnt. – Im September 1943 wurde das Revier auf Feld V verlagert, und die arbeitstauglichen männlichen Gefangenen kamen auf die Felder III und IV. Feld I war fortan für weibliche Häftlinge reserviert; auch das zunächst aus 6, später aus 11 Baracken bestehende Frauenkrankenhaus entstand hier.[95]

Hier sind einige Bemerkungen über die weiblichen Häftlinge im Lubliner Lager notwendig. War Majdanek anfangs ausschließlich für Männer gedacht, so wurde im Juli 1942 die Einrichtung eines separaten Frauenlagers ins Auge gefasst. Das Projekt wurde von Glücks genehmigt. Am 29. Oktober 1942 schrieb Kammler an Krüger:[96]

> *"Durch o.a. Schreiben übersendet mir der Chef der Amtsgruppe D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks, den Antrag des Kommandanten des KGL.-Lublin vom 6.10.1942 zur Errichtung eines neuen FKL im Gelände des Bekleidungswerkes der Waffen-SS in Lublin.*
> *In Anbetracht der Dringlichkeit ist die zuständige Baudienststelle anzuweisen, im Einvernehmen mit dem Kommandanten des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Lublin, SS-Obersturmbannführer Koegel, umgehend den erforderlichen Bauantrag anzufertigen und vorzulegen. Der mit dem o.a. Antrag vorgelegte Lagerplan ist diesem Schreiben beigefügt."*

Schon am 1. Oktober, also noch ehe der Befehl zur Errichtung des FKL förmlich erging, waren die ersten weiblichen Häftlinge in Majdanek eingetroffen. Sie wurden zunächst auf Feld V untergebracht. Als Standort für das FKL sah Koegel, wie aus dem Schreiben Kammlers an Krüger hervorgeht, die Bekleidungswerke auf dem alten Flughafen vor. Neben den Werkstätten sollte das Lager 22 Wohnbaracken erhalten, was einem Fassungsvermögen von etwa 5.000 Häftlingen entsprach. Im November 1942 wurden die im Vormonat eingetroffenen, in Majdanek befindlichen Frauen auf das Gelände der Bekleidungswerke überstellt.

Kennzeichnend für das im Lubliner Lager herrschende heillose Chaos ist, dass dieser Beschluss schon bald darauf, Anfang Januar 1943, wieder rückgängig gemacht wurde. Ab dem 8. jenes Monats wurden neu eingetroffene Frauentransporte (bei den Häftlingen handelte es sich zunächst um polnische politische Gefangene, später auch um Jüdinnen sowie um Bürgerinnen der UdSSR) wiederum auf dem Feld V in Majdanek untergebracht, so dass es nun abermals zwei Frauenkonzentrationslager gab. – Im September desselben Jahres verlagerte man die Frauenabteilung in Majdanek dann auf Feld I.

---

[95] Ebenda, S. 40 ff.
[96] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 95.

Die – insgesamt 25 – Aufseherinnen wurden großenteils aus dem FKL Ravensbrück herbeigeschafft. An ihrer Spitze stand die Oberaufseherin Elsa Ehrlich.[97]

Feld II

Auf Feld II kamen in großem Umfang jüdische Häftlinge. Später entstand dort ein besonderes "Lazarett für sowjetrussische Kriegsversehrte". Bei diesen handelte sich um Sowjetsoldaten, die zu den Deutschen übergegangen und dann an der Front zu Krüppeln geschossen worden waren. Den Entscheid zur Gründung dieses Lazaretts fällte Himmler persönlich am 6. Januar 1943. Er legte fest, die Baracken sollten ähnlich wie Krankenhäuser eingerichtet werden, wobei als Pflegepersonal ausschließlich russische Ärzte und Sanitäter einzusetzen seien. Die humane Behandlung der russischen Kriegsversehrten sei in der Propaganda gebührend hervorzuheben.[98]

Feld III

Auch auf Feld III bestand ein großer Teil der Häftlinge aus Juden. Dazu kamen bereits im Frühling 1942 die ersten "Geiseln". (Wie wir gesehen haben, führten die Aktivitäten des bewaffneten polnischen Widerstands gegen die Besatzungsmacht dazu, dass als Repressalie auch Zivilisten, denen man keine Unterstützung des Widerstands nachweisen konnte, in die Lager eingeliefert wurden. In vielen Fällen kamen diese Geiseln schon nach kurzer Zeit wieder frei.)

Ferner wurde auf Feld III der sogenannte "Gammelblock" eingerichtet. Als "Gammler" oder "Muselmänner" bezeichnete man im Lagerjargon Kranke im letzten Stadium der Auszehrung, bei denen nur noch geringe Hoffnung auf Genesung bestand. Schließlich wurden auf diesem Feld zeitweise einige Baracken für Typhuskranke bestimmt.

Feld IV

Auf Feld IV wurden zunächst politische Häftlinge und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene untergebracht. Ab Herbst 1942 wurde dort eine spezielle Sektion zur Unterbringung von Geiseln eingerichtet. Man nannte sie das "Auffanglager".[99]

---

97 Zofia Murawska, "Obóz kobiecy" (Das Frauenlager), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 84-86.

98 Henryka Telesz, "Lazaret dla inwalidów – byłych jeńców radzieckich" (Das Lazarett für invalide ehemalige sowjetische Kriegsgefangene), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 88-91.

99 Henryka Telesz, "Obóz dla zakładników" (Auffanglager der Ordnungspolizei – Sicherheitsauffangslager), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 91, 92

Feld V

Feld V diente, wie bereits erwähnt, anfangs zur Aufnahme von Frauen (und Kindern). Nachdem diese im September 1943 auf Feld I überstellt worden waren, entstand auf Feld V ein Männerkrankenhaus mit zuletzt 22 Baracken, darunter solchen für Chirurgie, Tuberkulosekranke, an offener Tuberkulose leidende Patienten sowie Rekonvaleszenten.

Die Kommandantur war anfangs in der Stadt Lublin untergebracht, an der Ogrodowa-Straße 12, in einem Haus, das sich früher in kirchlichem Besitz befunden hatte. Auch die Wachmannschaft wohnte anfänglich in Lublin. Im Plan vom März 1942 waren für Lagerleitung und -personal noch keine eigenen Unterkünfte auf dem Gelände Majdaneks vorgesehen. Solche entstanden erst in der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1942, und zwar südöstlich von Feld I. Insgesamt 12 Baracken dienten zur Unterbringung der Lagerführung, während in einem separaten, westlich davon gelegenen Block 14 Baracken für die Wachmannschaft, drei Baracken für SS-Offiziere, SS-Unteroffiziere sowie in der Verwaltung tätige SS-Männer errichtet wurden; dazu kam noch eine Baracke für die Aufseherinnen.[100]

Der Bau all dieser Gebäude wurde also von den Häftlingen durchgeführt. Neben den insgesamt 280 Bauwerken, die auf dem Lagergelände entstanden, legten diese auch die Kanalisation an und errichteten die Straßen innerhalb des Lagerkomplexes. Die erste verband den von der Lagerführung bewohnten Block mit der Straße Lublin-Zamość, die zweite führte von eben diesem Block zu den Häftlingsfeldern, die dritte von den Häftlingsfeldern zur Straße Lublin-Zamość. Alles in allem wurden 4.500 m Straße angelegt.[101]

Die polnische Historikerin Anna Wiśniewska hat anhand der erhaltenen Dokumente untersucht, ein wie großer Prozentsatz der Majdanek-Häftlinge mit dem Bau und Unterhalt des Lagers selbst beschäftigt war. Im September 1942 waren 42% der Gefangenen bei Bauarbeiten eingesetzt, während 18% als Putzkräfte, Gärtner, Köche, Wäscher etc. für die Funktion des Lagerbetriebs zu sorgen hatten. Im September 1943, als nur noch auf Feld VI Baracken errichtet wurden, war der Anteil der mit Bauarbeiten Beauftragten auf 18% geschrumpft, während nun bereits 42% mit der Aufrechterhaltung des Lagerbetriebs beschäftigt waren; das Verhältnis hatte sich also genau umgekehrt. Für März 1944 lauteten die Ziffern 10% bzw. 65(!)%.[102]Im Dienst von Firmen arbeiteten im September 1942 und im September 1943 je 40% der Gefangenen, im März 1944 nur noch 25%. Da man davon ausgehen darf, dass in der Anfangsphase die allermeisten Häftlinge zu Bauar-

[100] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 59 ff.
[101] Ebenda, S. 79, 80.
[102] A. Wiśniewska, aaO. (Anm. 87), S. 186.

beiten abkommandiert wurden, ergibt sich aus diesen Zahlen, dass nur gerade rund ein Drittel aller in Majdanek geleisteten Arbeitsstunden der Wirtschaft zugute kamen. In der Praxis war das Lager also weitgehend zum Selbstzweck geworden. Dies war gewiss nicht das, was Himmler im Juli 1941 vorgeschwebt hatte, als er den Baubefehl erteilte!

Die bedeutendsten der Firmen, die von der Häftlingsarbeit profitierten, waren die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerke, die DAW sowie die von der SS erst im März 1943 gegründete Ostindustrie. Die Bekleidungswerke stellten Kleider und Schuhe für die Soldaten an der Ostfront her; die DAW unterhielten die Werkstätten des Judenlagers in der Stadt Lublin sowie Einrichtungen auf dem Gelände des alten Flugplatzes; die Ostindustrie besaß auf dem alten Flugplatz Werkstätten, in denen Waffen repariert wurden. Außerdem wurden in ihren Betrieben Bürsten, Munitionskörbe etc. hergestellt. Bei diesen Arbeiten mussten neben Frauen auch Kinder mitwirken.

Diese drei Firmen waren auch auf dem Gelände des Lagers Majdanek vertreten. Im Jahre 1943 wurde fast die Hälfte aller Baracken auf dem Feld IV zu wirtschaftlichen Zwecken genutzt. Auf Feld VI wurden von den DAW mehrere Baracken in Schusterwerkstätten umgewandelt, wo man von der Front eingetroffene kaputte Schuhe reparierte.[103]

Eine ausgesprochen wichtige Rolle spielten während der ganzen Geschichte des Lagers jüdische Arbeiter aus verschiedenen Ländern, vor allem aus Polen selbst. Im Frühling 1943 wurden jüdische Arbeitskräfte aus Warschau aus sicherheitspolitischen Gründen nach Majdanek sowie in dessen Nebenlager überstellt. Am 31. März 1943 schrieb ein Vertreter der Ostindustrie an die Lubliner Zentralbauleitung:[104]

> *"Aufgrund des Befehls des Reichsführers SS müssen die die im Warschauer Ghetto befindlichen rüstungswichtigen Betriebe, die mit jüdischen Kräften arbeiten, aus polizeilichen Gründen und im Interesse der Steigerung des jüdischen Arbeitseinsatzes raschestens verlagert werden. Die Verlagerung erfolgt nach Poniatowa, Trawniki und Lublin in bereits vorhandene Bauten."*

Zuletzt noch einige Worte über die Nebenlager Majdaneks. Die Angaben über deren Zahl schwanken, da die Grenzen zwischen einem "Nebenlager" und einem "Außenkommando" fließend sind. Der polnische Historiker Czesław Rajca geht von insgesamt 13 "Filialen" Majdaneks aus.[105]

In Puławy, Radom und Blizyn arbeiteten die Häftlinge in Werkstätten der DAW. In der Stadt Lublin wurden Gefangene in der örtlichen DAW-

---

[103] J. Marszalek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 48.
[104] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, S. 1.
[105] Czesław Rajca, "Podobozy Majdanka" (Die Nebenlager von Majdanek), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 379-398.

Filiale sowie in mehreren kleineren Arbeitskommandos eingesetzt. In Budzyn befanden sich die Heinkel-Werke, wo hauptsächlich jüdische Häftlinge Flugzeugteile herstellten. In Trawniki, das zugleich als Arbeitslager sowie als Schulungslager für SS-Männer diente, mussten Bau- und Grabarbeiten ausgeführt werden. In Piaski bei Lublin arbeiteten die dorthin Abkommandierten in einer Sägerei. Schließlich wurde im April 1944 das im Mai 1943 gegründete Konzentrationslager Warschau dem Lubliner Lager unterordnet. Dort waren größtenteils nichtpolnische Gefangene interniert, denen u.a. der Abriss der Hausruinen auf dem Gelände des zerstörten jüdischen Ghettos und die Suche nach noch verwertbarem Material, z.B. Ziegeln, oblag.

Allzu flink werden die Häftlinge ihren Einsatz weder im Stammlager noch in den Außenkommandos verrichtet haben. Als der polnische Bildhauer Boniecki und seine Künstlergruppe den Auftrag erhielten, das Lagergelände plastisch zu verschönern, errichteten sie u.a. eine Säule mit drei Adlern sowie eine Eidechse und eine Schildkröte aus Beton.[106] Die Adler symbolisierten die Idee der Freiheit, die Eidechse jene des Untertauchens und der Konspiration, während die Schildkröte das Prinzip "Arbeite langsam und schlecht" verkörperte. Die Majdanek-Häftlinge werden sich diesen Grundsatz bestimmt zu eigen gemacht haben, wo es nur ging.

Zum Zeitpunkt, wo ihm das KL Warschau unterstellt wurde, ging Majdanek bereits seiner Auflösung entgegen. Die Ostfront rückte unerbittlich näher, und die Evakuierung war in vollem Gange: ein Häftlingstransport nach dem anderen ging Richtung Westen ab. Am 23. Juli 1944 läutete dann die einrückende Rote Armee das Finale ein.

Die Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Politik für die Lubliner Gegend sowie das Lager Majdanek ist die Geschichte einer langen Reihe von ehrgeizigen Projekten, von denen kaum eines verwirklicht werden konnte. Die Region um Lublin sollte germanisiert werden, es sollte eine SS-Stadt mit 60.000 Einwohnern entstehen – beide Pläne blieben ein Wunschtraum. Anderen Plänen nach sollte die Gegend zum Auffangbecken für das europäische Judentum werden, doch auch dieses Vorhaben blieb in den ersten Ansätzen stecken. In Majdanek sollten 150.000 Häftlinge ein dynamisches Wirtschaftszentrum aus dem Boden stampfen, das während des Krieges die deutschen Heere und nach dessen siegreichem Abschluss die deutsche Zivilindustrie mit einem nie versiegenden Fluss von Produkten versorgen sollte, doch die angestrebte Häftlingszahl wurde niemals auch nur im entferntesten erreicht, und der größte Teil des von den Zwangsarbeitern vergossenen Schweißes floss für den Ausbau und die Aufrechterhaltung des

[106] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 40.

Lagers selbst – eines Lagers, das schließlich als riesenhafte Bauruine stehen blieb und das eine sehr große Zahl von Menschen das Leben gekostet hat.

Grund für die hohe Opferzahl, die der Torso am Rand von Lublin gefordert hat, waren weniger Brutalität und Sadismus (obwohl es dergleichen bei den niedrigen SS-Chargen und erst recht den Kapos sicher auch gab), als vielmehr Planlosigkeit – etwa der ständige Wechsel der Kommandanten, der eine zielstrebige und langfristig konzipierte Führungspolitik für das Lager verunmöglichte – sowie Rivalitäten zwischen verschiedenen Instanzen, die beispielsweise den dringend erforderlichen Anschluss an die städtische Kanalisation immer wieder hinausschoben. Schließlich trugen auch Umstände zu den schlimmen Lebensbedingungen und damit zu der hohen Sterblichkeit bei, für die man die Lagerführung und die Zentralbauleitung billigerweise nicht verantwortlich machen kann, etwa der durch die Entwicklung an der Ostfront bedingte Mangel an Transportmitteln, welcher das Heranschaffen des Baumaterials für die Kanalisation zusätzlich verzögerte.

Kapitel II: Transporte und Lagerstärke

1. Die offizielle Majdanek-Version

Der heutigen offiziellen Majdanek-Version zufolge wurden insgesamt rund 300.000 Häftlinge in das Lager eingeliefert. Von diesen seien etwa 235.000 umgekommen, 45.000 in andere Lager überstellt, 20.000 von den Deutschen freigelassen und 1.500 am 23. Juli 1944 von der Roten Armee befreit worden.[107]

Die – bemerkenswert hohe – Ziffer von 20.000 Freigelassenen wird in der Literatur nirgends durch Quellenangaben erhärtet. Da beim besten Willen kein Grund ersichtlich ist, warum die offizielle polnische Geschichtsschreibung sie übertreiben sollte, akzeptieren wir sie.

Im Folgenden wollen wir die in der polnischen Literatur aufgestellten Behauptungen über die Zahl der in Majdanek Eingelieferten einer kritischen Untersuchung unterziehen.

Laut einer im Jahre 1973 erschienenen Studie Czesław Rajcas[108] verfügen wir über die Namen von 47.890 Majdanek-Häftlingen, darunter 7.441 Frauen. Diese Namen, so Rajca, gingen aus folgenden Unterlagen hervor:

– Erhaltene Dokumente der Lagerkanzlei sowie Akten der Gendarmerie des Distrikts Lublin;
– Dokumente polnischer karitativer Organisationen sowie legale und illegale Korrespondenz der Häftlinge;
– Nach dem Krieg erstellte Materialien (Erinnerungen, Erzählungen und Fragebögen früherer Internierter).

Von den namentlich bekannten Häftlingen waren laut Rajca 59,8% polnischer, 19,8% sowjetischer, 13,3% tschechischer und slowakischer sowie 4,0% deutscher Staatsangehörigkeit. Der Rest habe sich auf weitere 20 Nationen verteilt;[109] 25,2% seien Juden gewesen.[110] Wie C. Rajca selbst her-

[107] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 32.
[108] Czesław Rajca, "Analiza Danych Personalnych Wiezniów", in: *ZM*, VII, 1973, S. 38-47.
[109] Ebenda, S. 40.
[110] Ebenda, S. 41.

vorhebt, liegt der hier erfasste Prozentsatz an jüdischen Häftlingen klar unter dem tatsächlichen.

C. Rajca behauptet, die 47.890 Namen entsprächen ca. 14% der insgesamt ins Lager aufgenommenen Häftlinge, deren Zahl er mit 340.000 angibt, wobei er hinzufügt, zu diesen 340.000 Registrierten müsse man noch 160.000 gleich nach ihrer Ankunft unregistriert ermordete Juden hinzuzählen, so dass insgesamt eine halbe Million Menschen nach Majdanek gekommen seien.[111]

Reduziert man letztere Ziffer im Übereinklang mit der heutigen offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung auf 300.000, so erhöht sich der Prozentsatz an bekannten Namen entsprechend.

Wir haben Grund zur Annahme, dass die Zahl von gesamthaft 300.000 nach Majdanek deportierten Häftlingen immer noch maßlos übertrieben ist. Zunächst müssen wir aber darlegen, wie die offizielle polnische Geschichtsschreibung ihre Zahlenangaben untermauert. Dabei stützen wir uns in erster Linie auf zwei aus der Feder Zofia Leszczyńskas stammende Beiträge, von denen der erste 1969 und der zweite 1980 erschienen ist. Der erste beschäftigt sich mit den Transporten nach,[112] der zweite mit jenen aus Majdanek.[113]

Im 1991 publizierten Sammelband *Majdanek 1941-1944* liefert Z. Leszczyńska eine Synthese ihrer beiden früheren Studien, in der sie ihre damaligen Ziffern leicht modifiziert,[114] auf die wir aber, da sie nichts grundlegend Neues bringt, nicht mehr im Detail eintreten werden.

2. Die Transporte nach Majdanek

Als erstes fassen wir den aus dem Jahre 1969 stammenden Artikel, in dem die Transporte ins Lubliner Lager behandelt werden, zusammen. Bei den Zahlenangaben lassen wir die im Text häufig auftauchenden Wörter “ungefähr”, “schätzungsweise” etc. der Einfachheit halber weg; wie die Verfasserin selbst freimütig einräumt, handelt es sich nämlich bei den allermeisten Zahlen um Schätzungen. Zofia Leszczyńska unterteilt die Transporte nach Majdanek in acht verschiedene Phasen:

---

[111] Ebenda, S. 39.

[112] Zofia Leszczyńska, “Transporty wiezniów do obozu na Majdanku”, in: *ZM*, IV, 1969, S. 174-232.

[113] Zofia Leszczyńska, “Transporty wiezniów z obozu na Majdanku”, in: *ZM*, X, 1980, S. 118-134.

[114] Zofia Leszczyńska, “Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu”, in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 93-128

1) Erste Phase (Oktober 1941 - März 1942):

Im ersten halben Jahr seiner Existenz nahm das Lager 8.300 Menschen auf, darunter 2.000 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene, die als erste im Oktober eintrafen.

Ab November gelangten kleinere Transporte aus anderen Lagern nach Majdanek. Unter ihnen befanden sich Ärzte, Sanitäter sowie polnische, tschechische und deutsche Häftlinge, welche der deutschen und der russischen Sprache mächtig waren; letztere wurden als Funktionshäftlinge benötigt.

Ab Dezember trafen größere Transporte mit männlichen polnischen Häftlingen (politischen Gefangenen vom Lubliner Schloss sowie als Vergeltung für Anschläge der Widerstandsbewegung festgenommenen Geiseln) ein.

Zwischen Januar und März 1942 gelangten acht jüdische Transporte im Lager an; die betreffenden Juden stammten größtenteils aus dem Lubliner Ghetto und Ortschaften der Umgebung von Lublin.

2) Zweite Phase (April - Juni 1942):

Zwischen April und Juni 1942 wurden 21.700 Menschen eingeliefert, darunter rund 3.600 polnische Polithäftlinge, wobei der Grund für deren Festnahme üblicherweise in Unterstützung der Partisanen oder Nichtmeldung von Partisanentätigkeit an die Besatzungsmacht bestand. Doch waren die meisten während dieser Periode nach Majdanek Deportierten slowakische und tschechische Juden. Insgesamt wurden während dieser drei Monate 18.100 Juden aus der Slowakei und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren nach Majdanek geschickt.

3) Dritte Phase (Juli - Dezember 1942):

In der zweiten Hälfte 1942 nahm Majdanek 22.600 Neuankömmlinge auf. Von diesen waren 7.000 Polen, mehrheitlich Bauern aus der Lubliner Gegend, die man als Vergeltung für Anschläge und Sabotageakte der Widerstandsbewegung ins KL schickte. Von den restlichen Eingelieferten waren die allermeisten, nämlich 15.000, Juden, und zwar ganz überwiegend polnische. Augenzeugen zufolge war die Zahl noch höher, doch viele Juden wurden gleich nach ihrer Ankunft unregistriert ermordet. Besonders zahlenstarke Transporte kamen aus Warschau. Ferner trafen im Oktober 1.700 Jüdinnen aus Bełżec in Majdanek ein. Schließlich wurden während der fraglichen Periode auch französische, belgische und niederländische Juden eingeliefert.

4) Vierte Phase (Januar - April 1943):

In den ersten vier Monaten des Jahres 1943 wurden 52.700 Personen nach Majdanek deportiert, wobei der jüdische Anteil (5.600 Häftlinge) diesmal prozentual gering war. 5.000 dieser Juden kamen aus dem Sammellager Drancy in Frankreich. Unter den restlichen 600 Juden befanden sich 104 aus Grodno und Białystok stammende Frauen, die man via Treblinka nach Majdanek geschickt hatte. Die überwältigende Mehrzahl der während dieses Zeitraums Eingelieferten waren jedoch Angehörige slawischer Völker. Im Januar waren in zahlreichen polnischen Städten große Razzien durchgeführt worden, und für einen Teil der Verhafteten hieß das Ziel Majdanek. Zudem trafen viele Häftlinge aus dem Osten ein: Russen, Weißrussen, Ukrainer sowie Polen aus den östlich von Lublin gelegenen Gebieten.

5) Fünfte Phase (Mai bis August 1943):

Binnen vier Monaten kamen 62.300 Gefangene in Majdanek an, darunter 24.850 Juden. Bei Letzteren handelte es sich größtenteils um solche aus dem Warschauer Ghetto, wo die SS im April und Mai den Aufstand der jüdischen Widerstandsbewegung niedergeschlagen und das Ghetto dem Erdboden gleichgemacht hatte. Darunter befand sich ein am 13. Mai eingetroffener Konvoi mit 308 jüdischen Männern, die man von Warschau nach Treblinka gebracht und von dort nach einer Selektion nach Majdanek weitergeleitet hatte. Ferner kamen ungefähr 6.500 Juden aus dem Ghetto von Białystok ins Lubliner Lager.

Parallel dazu trafen fast täglich polnische Gefangene in Majdanek ein. Insgesamt 110 Polentransporte sind für diesen Zeitraum nachgewiesen. Im Juni und Juli erreichte die Häftlingszahl im Lager ihren höchsten Stand. Schließlich rollten auch die mit Weißrussen, Russen und Ukrainern belegten Züge aus dem Osten weiter.

6) Sechste Phase (September - November 1943):

In diesen drei Monaten nahm das Lubliner KL 24.800 Häftlinge auf, wobei solche aus dem Osten (also abermals Ukrainer, Weißrussen und Russen) diesmal mit 11.600 Deportierten die größte Gruppe stellten. Zudem wurden Polen aus dem Lubliner Schloss, der Stadt Lublin und Umgebung sowie anderen polnischen Städten eingeliefert. Besondere Erwähnung verdienen die während dieser Zeit eingetroffenen “Todestransporte”. Die Opfer wurden unverzüglich nach ihrem Eintreffen ins Krematorium gebracht und dort erschossen. Zu den Opfern der Todestransporte muss man auch die am 3. November aus Arbeitslagern der Region Lublin nach Majdanek eingelie-

ferten und zusammen mit den dortigen jüdischen Häftlingen niedergemetzelten Juden rechnen.

7) Siebte Phase (Dezember 1943 bis März 1944):

Während dieser Phase betrug die Zahl der Eingelieferten 40.500. Aus Sicherheitsgründen schickte die SS ab dem 24. Dezember 1943 keine polnischen Häftlinge mehr nach Majdanek außer solchen aus Ortschaften der Lubliner Gegend. Ihre Zahl belief sich auf 5.600. Immer noch weiter gingen die Transporte aus dem Osten, die 9.850 Verschleppte umfassten. Nachdem am 3. November 1943 fast sämtliche Juden ermordet worden waren, trafen zwischen Dezember jenes Jahres und März 1944 noch 4.200 Juden deutscher, polnischer und ungarischer Nationalität ein, darunter 200 Angehörige des Sonderkommandos von Auschwitz, die nach ihrem Eintreffen alle umgebracht wurden. Die größte Gruppe stellten mit 20.850 Angehörigen die aus Lagern des Reichs (Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Auschwitz und Flossenbürg) nach Majdanek abgeschobenen Kranken und Invaliden. Darunter befanden sich (in einem am 11. März 1944 aus Flossenbürg eingegangenen Transport) auch 300 Blinde.

8) Achte Phase (April bis Juli 1944):

Obwohl die Räumung des Lagers bereits im März eingesetzt hatte, wurden zwischen April und Juli noch 14.800 Häftlinge eingeliefert, und zwar 14.200 Polen sowie 600 Juden. Noch am 20. und 21. Juli, also kurz vor dem Eintreffen der Roten Armee, wurden 800 im Lubliner Schloss Inhaftierte ins Lager gefahren und dort erschossen.

Insgesamt, so lautet die Schlussfolgerung der Verfasserin, wurden in 694 Konvois 246.900 Menschen nach Majdanek gebracht. Von diesen waren 99.500 Polen aus dem Generalgouvernement, 77.150 Juden, 51.650 Weißrussen, Russen, Ukrainer und Polen aus den Ostgebieten; die restlichen 20.600 gehörten verschiedenen anderen Nationalitäten an.

Allerdings, ergänzt die Autorin, umfasse diese Statistik längst nicht alle im Lager eingetroffenen Transporte; viele solche seien nämlich nicht erfasst, und dementsprechend liege die wirkliche Zahl der in Majdanek eingelieferten Häftlinge weit höher als 246.900.[115]

Soweit die Zahlenangaben Z. Leszczyńskas über die Transporte nach Majdanek.

[115] Zofia Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 112), S. 211.

Werfen wir nun einen Blick auf die Quellen, auf die sich die polnische Historikerin stützt. Diese können in vier Kategorien unterteilt werden:

– Deutsche Dokumente. Solche sind bedauerlicherweise nur in spärlicher Zahl erhalten, da die Unterlagen großenteils vernichtet wurden oder verschwunden sind;
– Einige in Polen erschienene Schriften (die uns mit einer Ausnahme nicht zugänglich sind);
– Nachrichten des polnischen Widerstands über in Majdanek eingehende Transporte;
– Während der Existenz des Lagers aus diesem geschmuggelte Meldungen von Häftlingen sowie aus der Zeit nach der Befreiung stammende Zeugenaussagen.

Hier ein Beispiel für eine einwandfrei dokumentarisch nachgewiesene Zahl nach Majdanek Deportierter. Z. Leszczyńska lichtet in ihrem Beitrag die Autorin die Abschrift eines vom 24. März 1942 stammenden Fernschreibens Nr. 803 des Inspektorats der Konzentrationslager in Oranienburg an den damaligen Majdanek-Kommandanten Karl Otto Koch ab, in dem es heißt:[116]

> *"Betr. Juden aus der Slowakei.*
> *Die für das dortige Lager* [Lublin] *bestimmten 10.000 (zehntausend) Juden aus der Slowakei werden ab 27.3. 1942, wie bereits mitgeteilt, mit Sonderzügen nach dort überstellt werden. Jeder Sonderzug führt 1.000 (eintausend) Häftlinge mit. Alle Züge werden über den Grenzbahnhof Zwardon (OS.) geleitet, wo sie jeweils 6.09 Uhr früh eintreffen und während eines zweistündigen Aufenthalts von Begleitkommandos der Schutzpolizei unter Aufsicht der Staatspolizeistelle Kattowitz an den Bestimmungsort weitergeleitet werden.*
> *Die Führer der Begleitkommandos führen namentliche Transportlisten mit. Mit der Reichsbahn wurden zunächst für die ersten 4 Transporte folgende Fahrpläne vereinbart.*
> *DA 67 am 27.3., DA 69 am 30.3., DA 70 am 31.3., DA 72 am 5.4. An diesen Tagen Ankunft in Zwardon 6.09 Uhr, Abfahrt ab Zwardon 8.20 Uhr, Ankunft in Lublin um 6.30 Uhr des darauffolgenden Tages. Die Fahrpläne für die weiteren 6 Transporte werden nachträglich noch mitgeteilt.*
> *Wie bereits mit FS. Nr. 886 vom 23.3. 1942 befohlen, ist das Eintreffen und die Übernahme der einzelnen Transporte zahlenmäßig unter Angabe der mitgebrachten Verpflegung sofort durch FS hierher zu melden.*
>
> *D.Ch. d. Zentralamtes*
> *gez. Liebehenschel*
> *SS-Obersturmführer."*

[116] Ebenda, S. 182.

Würden wir noch über die im Fernschreiben erwähnten namentlichen Transportlisten verfügen, so wäre die Dokumentation vollständig.

Gleiches Gewicht wie einer solchen Urkunde räumt Z. Leszczyńska nun jeder beliebigen während des Krieges oder danach abgegebenen Zeugenaussage über in Majdanek eingetroffene Konvois sowie deren Stärke ein! Irgendeine Hierarchie der Beweismittel gibt es bei ihr also nicht. Hier liegt die Achillesferse ihrer Statistik, die letzterer jeglichen Wert nimmt.

Die völlig irrealen Zahlenangaben über nach Majdanek gebrachte Russen, Weißrussen und Ukrainer beispielsweise werden von der Autorin größtenteils mit Meldungen der polnischen Widerstandsbewegungen belegt, die natürlich alles Interesse daran hatte, die Zahl der Verschleppten als Beweis für die deutsche Gewaltherrschaft kräftig zu übertreiben. Allein schon aus diesem Grund sind grundsätzlich sämtliche nur auf Zeugenaussagen basierenden Ziffern von vornherein verdächtig und entbehren jeglicher Beweiskraft.

Hinsichtlich der von der Autorin zu Rate gezogenen polnischen Bücher und Artikel ist grundsätzlich anzunehmen, dass die darin genannten und von ihr wiedergegebenen Zahlen auf Augenzeugenberichten und nicht auf Dokumenten fußen, denn gäbe es letztere, so hätte sie Z. Leszczyńska mit größter Wahrscheinlichkeit direkt zitiert. Die einzige uns zur Verfügung stehende dieser Schriften ist Tatiana Berenstein und Adam Rutkowskis 1966 erschienenes *Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek* (Juden im Konzentrationslager Majdanek).[117] Dieses Werk wird von Z. Leszczyńska immer wieder als Quelle angeführt. Anhand eines Beispiels, nämlich der von Berenstein/Rutkowski gemachten Angaben über die 1942 nach Majdanek geschafften polnischen Juden, lässt sich aufzeigen, dass sich die beiden Verfasser größtenteils auf Augenzeugenberichte stützen.

In jenem Jahr, so schreiben sie, seien 36.500 polnische Juden nach Majdanek gekommen.[118] Die meisten davon seien gleich nach ihrer Ankunft unregistriert ermordet worden, weshalb es in der Lagerdokumentation keinerlei Hinweise auf sie gebe. Fast alle Zahlenangaben beruhen auf Augenzeugenaussagen; so wird die im Mai erfolgte Deportation von 2.000 Juden aus den Ortschaften Belzyc, Międzyrzec und Zamość mit den Aussagen eines Mordechaj Sztrygler und einer Golda Teich belegt, die im September erfolgte Deportation von 2.000 Juden aus Piaski mit den Aussagen derselben Golda Teich und eines Maks Auerbach , die November erfolgte Deportation von 3.000 Juden aus dem Ghetto Majdan Tatarski mit der Aussage

[117] Tatiana Berenstein und Adam Rutkowski, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)", in: *Biuletyn żydowskiego instytutu historicznego*, Nr. 58, Warschau 1966.
[118] Ebenda, S. 14.

einer Ida Gliksztejn, einer Julia Celinski, einer Rywka Grynwald sowie eines Symcha Turteltaube.[119]

Z. Leszczyńska ist sich der Unzuverlässigkeit diese Schrift sehr wohl bewusst. Sie gibt z.B. die Zahl der aus dem Ghetto von Białystok nach Majdanek deportierten Juden mit 6.500[120] an und weist in einer Fußnote darauf hin, dass Berenstein/Rutkowski von 24.000 aus dem Białystoker Ghetto ins Lubliner Lager geschickten Juden sprechen. Berenstein/Rutkowskis Quelle sind hier die Zeugenaussagen eines Szymon Amiel und eines Efraim Nachumowicz.[121] Stimmt Z. Leszczyńskas Ziffer, so ist jene Berenstein/Rutkowskis gewaltig übertrieben, was auch alle ihre anderen Zahlenangaben von vornherein suspekt macht. Dies hindert Z. Leszczyńska wie gesagt freilich nicht daran, sich am laufenden Band auf diese Quelle zu berufen! – Man darf getrost davon ausgehen, dass auch die anderen Büchern und Artikeln entnommenen Zahlenangaben ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen beruhen.

Wenn die Augenzeugen sie im Stich lassen und keine Zahlen liefern, springt die Verfasserin mit eigenen Schätzungen ein. Ein Beispiel:[122]

> *"Die ersten Häftlinge jüdischer Nationalität wurden am 12. Dezember 1941 in Majdanek eingesperrt. Sie waren bei Straßenrazzien in Lublin festgenommen worden. 150 arbeitsfähige Juden wurden verhaftet und nach erfolgter Entlausung sowie Zuteilung der Häftlingskleidung noch am selben Tag mit Kraftwagen nach Majdanek gebracht. Im Zeitraum vom Januar bis zum 19. März* [1942] *gelangten im Lager weitere acht Transporte mit Juden an, die bei Razzien im Lubliner Ghetto sowie in anderen Ortschaften der Region Lublin verhaftet worden waren. Anhand des erhaltenen Materials kann man die Zahl der Personen, die sich in jedem Transport befanden, nicht genau feststellen. Bekannt ist einzig und allein, dass der Transport vom 5. Januar 1942 einige hundert Personen umfasste. Die Häftlinge vieler Judentransporte wurden gleich nach ihrem Eintreffen ermordet. Ein solches Los wurde u.a. dem erwähnten Transport vom 5. Januar sowie jenem vom 22. Februar 1942 zuteil.*
> *Wenn wir annehmen, dass sich in jedem dieser Transporte mindestens 200 Menschen befanden, heißt dies, dass während dieses Zeitraums in Majdanek ungefähr 1.800 Juden eintrafen."*

Die Zahl von 150 am 12. Dezember 1941 eingelieferten arbeitsfähigen Juden wird mit der Notiz eines deutschen Beamten vom 23. Dezember jenes Jahres belegt, also einem Dokument. Über den Transport vom 5. Januar heißt es, es sei "bekannt", dass er einige hundert Personen umfasste, doch

---

[119] Ebenda, S. 12, 13.
[120] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 112), S. 197.
[121] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, aaO. (Anm. 117), S. 17.
[122] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 112), S. 181-183.

woher es bekannt ist, teilt uns die Autorin nicht mit. Auch die "Annahme", dass sich in jedem der neun Transporte mindestens 200 Menschen befanden, wird nicht begründet. (Schließlich versteht es sich von selbst, dass die gleich nach Eintreffen erfolgte Ermordung der Ankömmlinge ganzer Transporte nur mit Zeugenaussagen "bewiesen" wird.)

Anhand eines konkreten Beispiels können wir die völlige Haltlosigkeit der von Z. Leszczyńska postulierten Zahlen klipp und klar aufzeigen:

Die Verfasserin behauptet, von Januar bis August 1943 habe das Lubliner Lager 115.000 Gefangene aufgenommen (52.700 in den ersten vier und weitere 62.300 in den zweiten vier Monaten jenes Jahres). Aus dem vom 30. September 1943 stammenden Rapport des WVHA-Chefs Oswald Pohl an den Reichsführer-SS Heinrich Himmler, in dem Lagerstärke und Sterblichkeitsziffern in den verschiedenen Konzentrationslagern zur Sprache kommen,[123] geht aber Folgendes hervor:

1. Im erwähnten Zeitraum stieg die Gesamtzahl der Insassen in allen Konzentrationslagern von 123.000 auf 224.000, also um 101.000.
2. Zur gleichen Zeit starben in allen Lagern zusammen 62.700 Häftlinge.

Falls es sich bei sämtlichen Verstorbenen um vor dem 1. Januar 1943 Internierte gehandelt hätte, wären demnach im Lauf der besagten acht Monate 163.700 Häftlinge neu in die Lager eingeliefert worden. Selbstverständlich entfiel aber ein Teil der Todesfälle auf Neuankömmlinge, d.h. erst 1943 Inhaftierte. Somit muss die Gesamtzahl der zwischen Januar und August 1943 Eingelieferten deutlich unter 163.700 gelegen haben.

Von den Neuankömmlingen der ersten acht Monate des Jahres 1943 wurden nicht weniger als 97.850 nach Auschwitz geschickt.[124] Folglich nahmen sämtliche anderen Lager bedeutend weniger als (163.700 - 97.850 =) 65.850 Deportierte auf, und auf Majdanek kann wiederum nur ein Teil davon entfallen sein. Die Ziffer Z. Leszczyńskas ist also um das Mehrfache übertrieben!

Dass die Verfasserin, gestützt auf höchst dubiose Quellen, die Zahl der nach Majdanek Deportierten dermaßen krass überhöht, lässt sich unschwer mit den politischen Vorgaben erklären, die sie zu erfüllen hatte. Zum Zeitpunkt, wo sie ihre Studie schrieb, galt die Ziffer von 360.000 Majdanek-Opfern als Dogma, das unter keinen Umständen angetastet werden durfte. Wenn nun in Majdanek 360.000 Häftlinge den Tod fanden, 45.000 in andere Lager überstellt wurden, 20.000 von den Deutschen auf freien Fuß gesetzt und 1.500 von der Roten Armee befreit wurden, musste das Lubliner Lager nach Adam Riese insgesamt 426.500 Häftlinge aufgenommen haben.

---

[123] PS 1469.

[124] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.

Nun kommt Z. Leszczyńska trotz aller redlichen Bemühungen nur auf 246.900, zaubert jedoch die noch fehlenden 179.600 mit der Bemerkung herbei, ihre Zahl sei längst nicht vollständig!

In ihrem 22 Jahre später verfassten Beitrag zum gleichen Thema zählt Z. Leszczyńska nun statt 694 bereits 827 Transporte, welche "mindestens 275.000" Menschen umfasst hätten, und fügt auch diesmal hinzu, die tatsächliche Ziffer liege weitaus höher.[125]

Dieser Beitrag erschien in dem 1991 von T. Mencel herausgegebenen großen Sammelband *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Das Werk enthält[126] ein Verzeichnis von 816 in Majdanek eingetroffenen Transporten. Von diesen wird nur bei 414 die Zahl der jeweiligen Häftlinge genannt. Addiert man die für diese 414 Transporte genannte Ziffern, so kommt man lediglich auf 81.500 Eingelieferte.

Wenn wir nun die in der polnischen Literatur gemachten Angaben (Stand von 1991) zusammenfassen, so ergibt sich folgendes Bild:

– 47.890 Majdanek-Häftlinge sind namentlich bekannt;
– 414 Transporte mit insgesamt 81.500 Häftlingen sind nachgewiesen;

Alle darüber hinausgehenden Zahlen sind undokumentiert und somit bloße Schätzungen.

Unsere eigene Schätzung der Zahl insgesamt nach Majdanek gelangter Häftlinge werden wir erst im vierten Kapitel vorbringen.

3. Transporte aus Majdanek

In ihrem 1980 publizierten Artikel über die von Majdanek in andere Lager überstellten Häftlinge kann sich Z. Leszczyńska in weitaus höherem Maße als bei den Transporten nach Majdanek auf Dokumente stützen, da die eingetroffenen Konvois in den Karteien der sie aufnehmenden Lager registriert wurden und diese großenteils erhalten sind. Entsprechend fundierterer ist auch dieser Beitrag.

Im Jahre erfolgten Überstellungen im Auftrag der Gruppe D des SS-WVHA. Die zu transferierenden Häftlinge suchte die Lagerverwaltung von Majdanek zunächst selbst aus. Später bot sich den Internierten die Möglichkeit, sich freiwillig zu Transporten in andere Lager zu melden. Im Allgemeinen fuhren sie nicht gern weg, da sie Veränderungen fürchteten und nicht wussten, was sie anderswo erwartete.[127]

---

[125] Z. Leszczyńska, , aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 93.
[126] T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 437-454.
[127] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 120.

Wahrscheinlich betrachteten die meisten polnische Gefangenen ein in ihrem eigenen Land liegendes KL gegenüber einem im Ausland befindlichen in der Tat als kleineres Übel, zumal der Austausch von Mitteilungen mit ihren in Freiheit lebenden Familien und Freunden nicht sonderlich schwer war.

Nichtpolnische, und erst recht westeuropäische, Häftlinge werden sich vermutlich freudig zur Überstellung gemeldet haben, denn so miserabel wie in Majdanek waren die Verhältnisse in kaum einem anderen Lager. Im Sammelband *Majdanek 1941-1944* heißt es in der deutschsprachigen Zusammenfassung denn auch:[128]

> *"Im Vergleich zu den Lagern im Reich, z.B. den KZs Buchenwald oder Sachsenhausen, wo es in den Baracken verhältnismäßig sauber war und bessere Existenzbedingungen für die Häftlinge herrschten, waren die Verhältnisse und Einrichtungen in Majdanek äußerst primitiv. Das ärgerte* [sic!] *die aus anderen Lagern (Buchenwald) gebrachten Gefangenen oder freute diejenigen Häftlinge, die in ein anderes Lager (Groß-Rosen, Sachsenhausen) überstellt wurden."*

Ab Mai 1942 erfolgten Transporte nach Auschwitz, wo die Häftlinge in den Buna-Werken in Monowitz arbeiteten. 1943 stieg die Zahl der Überstellten in die verschiedenen Konzentrationslager des Reichs stark an, weil es in Lublin nur wenig Industrie gab und die Rüstungsbetriebe im Reich immer dringender auf Arbeitskräfte angewiesen waren. Andere Majdanek-Häftlinge wurden in kleinere Lager im Generalgouvernement geschickt oder zum Einsatz in der Landwirtschaft abkommandiert.

Insgesamt, so Z. Leszczyńska, hätten die Transporte aus Majdanek rund 45.000 Gefangene umfasst.[129] Wir sehen keinen triftigen Grund, diese Zahl in Frage zu stellen, zumal ein Motiv zur bewussten Übertreibung hier in keiner Weise ersichtlich ist.[130]

4. Lagerstärke

Mit der Frage der Lagerstärke – d.h. des Bestands an Insassen während der verschiedenen Perioden der Geschichte Majdaneks – befasst sich ein weite-

---

[128] T. Mencel, "Konzentrationslager Lublin. Allgemeine Charakteristik", in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 507.

[129] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 131.

[130] Z. Leszcyńsska, aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 93. Allerdings befindet sich auf S. 455 des Mencel-Sammelbandes eine Tabelle über von Majdanek abgegangenen Transporte, in denen insgesamt nur etwas über 35.000 transferierte Häftlinge erfaßt werden. Diese Tabelle braucht natürlich nicht vollständig zu sein, so dass die wirkliche Zahl ohne weiteres 45.000 – oder noch mehr – betragen haben kann.

rer, diesmal aus dem Jahre 1973 stammender Beitrag Z. Leszczyńskas.[131] Ihre Schlussfolgerungen sind in einer Tabelle wiedergegeben, die sich zwischen den Seiten 16 und 17 ihrer Studie befindet.[132] Daraus geht hervor, dass die Lagerstärke im Juni 1943, als im Lager im Schnitt ca. 22.500 Häftlinge einsaßen, ihren höchsten Stand erreichte.

Aus der Lagerkartei von Majdanek sind für 1943 insgesamt 207 Dokumentenfragmente erhalten, die wichtige Aufschlüsse über den jeweiligen Stand an Häftlingen vermitteln. Zu diesen Fragmenten, welche den Eckpfeiler ihrer Arbeit über die Lagerstärke bilden, schreibt die polnische Historikerin:[133]

> *"Von den noch existierenden Akten der Lagerkanzlei verdienen u.a. Dokumente des Lagerarbeitsbüros Beachtung, welche Angaben über sämtliche Häftlinge vermitteln. Die dort befindlichen Urkunden wurden in der Schlussphase der Evakuierung des Lagers am 22. Juli 1944 aus den Bürozimmern herausgetragen, in eine eigens dafür ausgehobene Grube geworfen, verbrannt und dann mit einer dünnen Schicht Erde bedeckt. Die teils verkohlten Papiere lagen dort bis in die ersten Maitage des Jahres 1948, als sie bei der Durchführung von Erdarbeiten durch einen Zufall aufgefunden wurden.*
>
> *Unter den erhaltenen Fragmenten befanden sich Tagesstärkemeldungen für das Männerlager im Jahre 1943, die von der Lagerkanzlei erstellt und in einfacher Ausfertigung ins Arbeitsbüro übermittelt wurden. Die Meldungen enthielten die tägliche Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers.*
>
> *Diese teilweise verbrannten und infolge vierjähriger Einwirkung der Feuchtigkeit zusammenklebenden Materialien zerfielen nach ihrer Bergung in einer Reihe von Einzelteilen. In diesem Zustand wurden sie sichergestellt und ins Museumsarchiv gebracht. Anfänglich schien es so, als sei nicht einmal ihre teilweise Wiederherstellung möglich; nichtsdestoweniger wurde eine mühsame Arbeit zu diesem Zwecke in Angriff genommen. Nach schrittweiser Zusammenstellung von über 2.000 nicht ganz verbrannter Stückchen unterschiedlicher Größe ging man zur Rekonstruktion einzelner Tagesmeldungen über. Das Ergebnis dieser zähen Kleinarbeit bestand im Wiederauffinden von 207 Dokumenten."*

So merkwürdig dies alles auch anmuten mag – an der Echtheit der Dokumente kann kein Zweifel bestehen!

Eine Stärkemeldung enthielt u.a. folgende Informationen:

– Zahl der Häftlinge beim Morgenappell;
– Zugänge (d.h. im Verlauf des Tages neu eingetroffene Häftlinge);

---

[131] Z. Leszczyńska, "Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku", in: *ZM*, VII, S. 6-25.
[132] Siehe Dokument 9 und 10.
[133] Ebenda, S. 6f.

– Abgänge durch Überstellung, Freilassung und Tod;
– Zahl der Häftlinge am Abend.

Die Häftlinge wurden in Reichsdeutsche (RD), Polen und Bürger der UdSSR unterteilt, wobei im Fall der Reichsdeutschen noch die Häftlingskategorie (Politische, Kriminelle, Asoziale etc.) angegeben wurde. Nichtjüdische Angehörige anderer Nationen wurden merkwürdigerweise den Reichsdeutschen zugeschlagen, und aus irgendwelchen Gründen wurden die Ukrainer ab Mai 1943 gesondert genannt. Die Juden bildeten eine besondere Kategorie, doch wurden sie nach Staatsangehörigkeit gesondert aufgeführt. Für den 22. Juli 1943 sah die Aufteilung der im Lager befindlichen Juden beispielsweise so aus:[134]

Polen:	3.221	Tschechen:	63	Deutsche:	11
Slowaken:	883	Franzosen:	51	Holländer:	8
Griechen:	449	Russen:	26	Serben:	6

Weitere Informationen bezogen sich auf die Beschäftigung der Häftlinge.

Wir bilden eine dieser Stärkemeldungen ab.[135] Sie gehört noch zu den am besten erhaltenen, was eine Vorstellung von den Schwierigkeiten vermittelt, denen sich der Forscher hier gegenübersieht.

Das betreffende Dokument stammt vom 9. Dezember 1943. Ihm zufolge befanden sich am Abend jenes Tages in Majdanek insgesamt 6.847 Häftlinge, darunter 2.248 (sowjetische) Kriegsgefangene, 4.466 KL-Insassen und 126 Angehörigen einer weiteren Kategorie (wir wissen nicht welche, da die betreffende Zeile nur teilweise lesbar ist). In der (wiederum nur teilweise lesbaren) zweitobersten Spalte links werden unter den 4.466 KL-Häftlingen “SU. Kr.-Gef.” erwähnt, die offenbar gesondert von den restlichen russischen Kriegsgefangenen gezählt wurden; auch hier wissen wir nicht, um was für eine Gruppe es sich handelte.

Von den 4.466 KL-Häftlingen waren 2.052 im Schutzhaftlager und 824 in insgesamt 32 Arbeitskommandos beschäftigt (wozu wohl auch die Nebenlager von Majdanek gehörten). 537 waren unbeschäftigt, und nicht weniger als 1.053 befanden sich im Häftlingskrankenbau!

Dem Fragment kann ferner entnommen werden, dass an jenem Tag drei Männer – ein sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener und zwei polnische Schutzhäftlinge – verstorben waren, und dass ein polnischer Häftling sowie drei polnische Geiseln entlassen worden waren.

Da solche trotz ihrer Lücken aussagekräftigen deutschen Dokumente aus den erwähnten Gründen nur in geringer Zahl erhalten sind, stützt sich Z. Leszczyńska in ihrem Artikel über die Lagerstärke notgedrungenerweise

[134] Ebenda, S. 8.
[135] APMM, Sygn. 1-c-2, Bd. 1. 9.12.43. Siehe Dokument 8.

hauptsächlich auf Meldungen der Widerstandsbewegung, während der Existenz des Lagers aus diesem geschmuggelte Botschaften sowie Zeugenaussagen nach der Befreiung. Wo Dokumente existieren, ergibt ein Vergleich mit den zitierten Schätzungen, dass letztere etwas oberhalb der reellen Zahlen liegen.

Für den August 1943 spricht Z. Leszczyńska beispielsweise von im Schnitt 11.700 männlichen und 6.500 weiblichen Häftlingen.[136] Laut dem bereits mehrfach erwähnten Rapport Pohls an Himmler belief sich die Zahl der Insassen zum damaligen Zeitpunkt auf 11.500 Männer und 3.900 Frauen.[137] Während die Schätzung hinsichtlich der Männer außerordentlich genau ist, liegt bei den Frauen also eine erhebliche Differenz vor.

5. Nummerierung der Häftlinge

Zuletzt noch ein Wort zur Nummerierung der Häftlinge. Laut der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung waren in Majdanek für die registrierten Gefangenen lediglich Zahlen bis 20.000 vorgesehen. Nach dem Tod eines Häftlings sei seine Nummer einem anderen Häftling zugeteilt worden.[138]

So befremdlich dieses System auch scheinen mag – in keinem anderen deutschen KL fand sich etwas Vergleichbares –, ist es doch eine Tatsache, dass in den erhaltenen Dokumenten keine einzige über 20.000 liegende Häftlingsnummer vermerkt ist.

Anhand von 1.250 Namen, die sich in den verschiedenen Verzeichnissen der im Jahre 1942 gestorbenen Häftlingen befinden, haben wir aber erstaunlicherweise nur fünf Nummern vorgefunden, die zweimal benutzt worden sind.[139] Zu erwarten wäre natürlich eine um das Vielfache höhere Zahl zwei- oder mehrmals zugeteilter Nummern gewesen. Hier liegt eines der wichtigsten ungeklärten Probleme im Zusammenhang mit der Geschichte Majdaneks vor.

---

[136] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 131), S. 18.
[137] PS 1469.
[138] Z. Leszczyńska, "Sposoby ewidencji więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku", in: *ZM*, VIII, S. 38.
[139] Diese Nummern waren: 1298, 5745, 7016, 11.034, 16.654.

Kapitel III: Lebensbedingungen

1. Der ‘provisorische Charakter’ des Lagers und dessen Auswirkungen für die Häftlinge

Wie wir im ersten Kapitel dargelegt haben, verlief die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek ungemein chaotisch. Von einer klaren und konsequent betriebenen Entwicklung konnte überhaupt nicht die Rede sein, da sich die Funktion des Lagers immer wieder änderte. Majdanek blieb bis zuletzt ein Provisorium.

Dieser Umstand war aufmerksamen Beobachtern nicht verborgen geblieben. In einem aus dem Jahre 1943 stammenden Bericht der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung, den wir später zitieren werden, hieß es, das fehlende Interesse seitens der deutschen Behörde zeige, dass die Situation in Majdanek provisorischer Natur sei. Für die Häftlinge hatte dieser Umstand höchst konkrete Folgen – die eine oder andere positive, aber bedeutend mehr negative.

Positiv konnte sich für sie auswirken, dass es streckenweise in Majdanek nicht genug Arbeit für alle Häftlinge gab. Wie wir im letzten Kapitel gesehen haben, war beispielsweise am 9. Dezember 1943 von 4.466 Häftlingen des “Schutzhaftlagers” 537 zwar gesund, jedoch unbeschäftigt.

Ein weiterer Vorteil, den das “fehlende Interesse seitens der deutschen Behörden” – um den Ausdruck der Widerstandsbewegung zu gebrauchen – für die Internierten mit sich brachte, war die Leichtigkeit, mit der Botschaften mit der Außenwelt ausgetauscht werden konnten.

Zumindest zeitweise bestand für die Inhaftierten die Möglichkeit der legalen – selbstverständlich einer Zensur durch die Lagerbehörden unterworfenen – Korrespondenz mit ihren Angehörigen.[140] Abgesehen von dieser florierte der Austausch von Briefen und Kassibern auf illegalem Weg, wo-

[140] Über die Korrespondenz der Häftlinge mit ihren Angehörigen sowie die Briefzensur berichtet z.B. der Norweger Erling Bauck in *Norwegische Facharbeiter*, in: Tomasz Kranz (Hg.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch… Berichte und Erinnerungen der Häftlinge von Majdanek*. Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994, S. 182-184.

bei die Lagerbehörden ganz offensichtlich keine ernsthaften Versuche unternahmen, ihn zu unterbinden; allem Anschein nach ließ die Sache sie herzlich gleichgültig. Józef Marszałek schreibt dazu:[141]

> *"Beim Ausbau Majdaneks, der im Frühling 1942 begann, erschienen auf seinem Terrain gegen zwanzig* [ungefähre Wiedergabe des polnischen "*kilkanaście*"] *Baufirmen, die aus der Stadt kommende Zivilarbeiter beschäftigten. Im Leben des Lagers spielten sie eine so ungewöhnlich bedeutsame Rolle wie in keinem anderen Lager außer Auschwitz. Sie wurden nämlich zur geheimen Brücke zwischen den Häftlingen und deren Familien, Untergrundorganisationen, hilfsbereiten Mitbürgern und karitativen Organisationen. Sie teilten den Familien einzelner Häftlinge mit, dass diese im Lager weilten, und überbrachten von den Familien Lebensmittel, Medikamente und – das wichtigste von allem – Kassiber* […]. *Mit der Vermittlung von Informationen von der Außenwelt ins Lager und umgekehrt befassten sich die Mitarbeiter des Polnischen Roten Kreuzes* […]. *Als 'Lagerbriefträger' waltete der junge, außergewöhnlich schneidige Ludwik Jurek, der die Pakete vom Roten Kreuz überbrachte. Er übernahm Kassiber und leitete sie diskret weiter. Janina Suchodolska, die über die Lieferung von Suppe* […] *wachte, schmuggelte die Untergrundpresse, politische Informationen, Kassiber und Geld ins Lager. Während sie in Gegenwart von SS-Männern die mitgebrachte Suppe sowie klug verborgenes Geheimmaterial verteilte, gelang es ihr, auf den einzelnen Feldern mit einem Flüstern die Häftlinge zu fragen, was sie auf dringendsten benötigten, ob sie jemandem etwas ausrichten solle* […], *sogar politische Informationen gelang es ihr weiterzugeben."*

Hier strapaziert Marszałek die Gutgläubigkeit seiner Leser allzu arg: Die SS-Leute waren gewiss keine Blinden, in deren Gegenwart man "klug verborgenes Geheimmaterial verteilen" konnte, ohne dass sie etwas merkten. Der einzig mögliche Schluss ist, dass ihnen die Verbreitung des "Geheimmaterials" egal war.

Diese offensichtliche Gleichgültigkeit der Verwaltung gegenüber dem Treiben im Lager hatte jedoch eine fatale Kehrseite: Sie verhielt sich auch gegenüber rohen Übergriffen der Wachmannschaft gegenüber den Gefangenen indifferent.

Wie ein roter Faden ziehen sich die Schilderungen grausamer Misshandlungen der Häftlinge bis hin zum willkürlichen Mord durch die offizielle Majdanek-Literatur. Grundlage dafür bilden Aussagen ehemaliger Insassen des Lagers.

Nun gibt es gute Gründe zur Annahme, dass diese Berichte zumindest teilweise stark übertrieben sind. Wer Majdanek hinter sich gebracht hatte, empfand selbstverständlich tiefen Hass auf die SS, die ihn unter unwür-

[141] J. Marszałek, "Konspiracja w obozie", in: Tadeusz Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 346, 349.

digsten Umständen seiner Freiheit beraubt hatte, und neigte deshalb fast zwangsläufig dazu, deren Brutalität in den schaurigsten Farben zu schildern. Zudem ist der Hang zur Dramatisierung schlimmer Erlebnisse ein allgemein menschlicher Zug.

Der französische Widerstandskämpfer und Sozialist Paul Rassinier, Häftling der Lager Buchenwald und Dora-Mittelbau, gab einem Buch über seine Lagerzeit, in dem er sich kritisch mit den Erzählungen seiner früheren Mithäftlinge auseinandersetzte, denn auch den Titel *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse – Die Lüge des Odysseus* – und spielte damit auf den 'frommen Lügner' Odysseus an, der zu den hundert tatsächlich erlittenen Qualen noch tausend andere dazuerfand.[142]

Den Behauptungen der Augenzeugen muss deswegen zunächst einmal mit Vorbehalt begegnet werden. Wenn beispielsweise ehemalige Majdanek-Insassen berichten, der SS-Mann Arthur Gossberg habe in betrunkenem Zustand 'Wilhelm Tell' gespielt, Häftlingen Äpfel auf den Kopf gelegt und dann mit der Pistole darauf geschossen, oder der SS-Mann Anton Thumann sowie der Arzt Heinrich Schmidt hätten zum Spaß durch die Fenster ins Frauenkrankenhaus gefeuert,[143] so dürfte es sich zweifellos um reine Gräuelpropaganda handeln. Die Wilhelm-Tell-Legende ist auch über den in Auschwitz stationierten Deutschen Gottfried Weise verbreitet worden,[144] und die Mär von den zum Ulk in ein Krankenhaus schießenden SS-Leuten erinnert fatal an jene Szene in Steven Spielbergs Hollywood-Schnulze *Schindlers Liste*, wo der Regisseur den Kommandanten des Arbeitslagers Płaszów, Ammon Göth, zum Zeitvertreib vom Balkon seiner Villa aus Häftlinge abknallen lässt. Mit seriöser Geschichtsschreibung haben dergleichen morbide Phantastereien freilich nichts zu tun.

Im Prinzip war die Misshandlung von Gefangenen den SS-Leuten aufs strengste untersagt. In Auschwitz mussten alle SS-Angehörigen eine Verpflichtung unterschreiben, jede körperliche Schädigung von Häftlingen unter Androhung schwerster Strafen zu unterlassen.[145] Obschon uns aus Maj-

---

[142] *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950 (online: aaargh.vho.org/fran/archRassi/prmu/prmu.html); dt.: *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959.

[143] Zofia Murawska, "Warunki egzystencji wiezniów. Szykani i kary" (Die Existenzbedingungen der Häftlinge. Schikanen und Strafen), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 167.

[144] Claus Jordan, "Politik und Rechtssprechung – ein Fallbeispiel", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 111-139.

[145] Die von den SS-Männern zu unterzeichnende Verpflichtung lautete wie folgt:
"Mir ist bekannt, dass nur der Führer allein über Leben und Tod eines Staatsfeinds entscheidet. Ich darf keinen Staatsgegner (Häftling) körperlich schädigen oder zu Tode bringen. Jede Tötung eines Häftlings in einem Konzentrationslager bedarf der persönlichen Genehmigung des Reichsführers-SS. Ich bin mir bewußt, dass ich bei Zuwiderhandlung gegen diese Verpflichtung unnachsichtlich zur Rechenschaft gezogen werde." GARF, 7021- 107- 11, Blatt 130.

danek keine entsprechenden Dokumente bekannt sind, vermuten wir, dass die Regeln dort dieselben waren.

Doch oft genug stehen Regeln nur auf dem Papier. Wir hegen keinen Zweifel daran, dass Misshandlungen in Majdanek tatsächlich weitverbreitet waren. Ein Indiz unter vielen dafür liefern die im Gegensatz zu anderen, ganz unglaubwürdigen Zeugenaussagen wohltuend sachlich und objektiv wirkenden Erinnerungen des Norwegers Erling Bauck, der in einem Außenkommando Majdaneks arbeitete. Wenn ein durchwegs nüchtern und ohne Hang zur Dramatisierung berichtender Zeuge wie Bauck, der Gerüchte stets ausdrücklich als solche bezeichnet, schreibt, ein Rapportführer habe die Häftlinge ständig mit der Peitsche geschlagen,[146] so sehen wir wirklich keinen Grund, dies für eine Ausgeburt dichterischer Phantasie zu halten.

Es besteht also Anlass zur Vermutung, dass Grausamkeiten gegenüber Häftlingen in Majdanek als Folge der Gleichgültigkeit der Lagerverwaltung häufig vorkamen, aber nicht das behauptete Ausmaß erreichten. Mehr lässt sich mangels Dokumenten zu diesem Thema kaum sagen.

Auch über die Anzahl der im Lubliner Lager durch Erschießen oder Erhängen vollzogenen Hinrichtungen können wir mangels jeglichen dokumentarischen Quellenmaterials nicht mehr festhalten, als dass sie sicherlich hoch war, zumal nicht nur Häftlinge, die wegen wirklicher oder angeblicher Vergehen im Lager selbst zum Tode verurteilt worden waren, dort hingerichtet wurden, sondern auch außerhalb des Lagers zum Tode verurteilte Widerstandskämpfer zur Exekution nach Majdanek (oder in den nahegelegenen Wald von Krepiec) geschickt wurden.

Ausschlaggebend dafür, dass es sich bei Majdanek zumindest zeitweise um das übelste aller NS-Konzentrationslager handelte, waren wohl weder die Häftlingsmisshandlungen – deren Umfang sich nicht feststellen lässt – noch die Hinrichtungen, die es natürlich auch in anderen Lagern gab, sondern die bis Anfang 1943 fürchterlichen und von jenem Zeitpunkt bis zum Herbst desselben Jahres immer noch schlechten hygienischen Verhältnisse, die unvermeidlicherweise Epidemien auslösten und so die ungeheuer hohe Sterblichkeit im Lubliner Lager bewirkten. Auch dies war eine Folge des ‘provisorischen Charakters’ dieses Lagers: Wie wir gesehen haben, wurde der Anschluss Majdaneks an die städtische Kanalisation durch Kompetenzgeplänkel zwischen verschiedenen Instanzen lange verzögert und, als er glücklich beschlossen war, in langsamem Tempo betrieben.

---

[146] E. Bauck, aaO. (Anm. 140), S. 180.

2. Hygienische Verhältnisse und Krankheiten

Wo Menschen auf engem Raum zusammenleben, wächst die Seuchengefahr. Epidemien, vor allem das von der Laus übertragene Fleckfieber, waren der Hauptgrund für die zeitweise enorm hohe Sterblichkeit in den NS-Konzentrationslagern.

Freilich bestanden zwischen den einzelnen Lagern in Bezug auf Hygiene und ärztliche Versorgung große Unterschiede. Davon zeugen allein schon die oft für denselben Zeitraum extrem differierenden Sterblichkeitsraten.

Aufschluss über diese vermittelt besonders der vom 30. September 1943 stammende Rapport des SS-Obergruppenführers und WVHA-Chefs Oswald Pohl an Heinrich Himmler,[147] in dem es um zur Verringerung der Sterblichkeit in den Konzentrationslagern getroffene Maßnahmen und deren Auswirkungen ging. Pohl vermeldete seinem Vorgesetzten, durch Verbesserung der hygienischen Verhältnisse sowie der Ernährung und Bekleidung der Gefangenen sei es gelungen, die monatliche Sterblichkeit in den Lagern von 10% (!) im Dezember 1942 auf 2,09 Prozent im August 1943 zu senken.

Wie aus dem Dokument PS-1469 ersichtlich ist,[148] starb im August 1943 im niederländischen KL Hertogenbosch kein einziger von 2.500 Häftlingen, im KL Riga nur einer von 3.000, in Dachau fanden von 17.500 Internierten 40 den Tod (was einer Sterberate von 0,25% entspricht). Die mit Abstand höchsten Todesquoten hatte das KL Lublin zu verzeichnen: 7,67% bei den Männern sowie 4,41% bei den Frauen. (Zum Vergleich: In Auschwitz betrug die Sterblichkeit bei den Männern in jenem Monat 3% und bei den Frauen 3,61%.)

Der Hauptgrund für die abnorm hohen Todesraten im Lubliner Lager waren, wie bereits angetönt, die katastrophalen sanitären Bedingungen.

Im Sammelband *Majdanek 1941-1944* widmet Zofia Murawska den sanitären Zuständen im Lager mehrere Seiten.[149] Das von ihr skizzierte Bild sieht wie folgt aus:

– Bis zum Frühling 1942 gab es in Majdanek weder fließendes Wasser noch sanitäre Einrichtungen. Erst im Mai 1942 waren die beiden ersten Brunnen auf dem Lagergelände fertiggestellt.
– Erst ab Januar 1943 existierte eine Lagerwäscherei. Bis zu jenem Zeitpunkt mussten die Häftlinge ihre Wäsche von Hand waschen, sofern

[147] PS-1469.
[148] Siehe Dokument 11.
[149] Zofia Murawska, "Warunki egzystencji wiezniów. Warunki sanitarne", in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 134-140.

überhaupt Wasser dafür vorhanden war. Im Winter gewannen sie Wasser durch Schmelzen von Schnee oder Eis.

– Ab Frühling 1942 wurden Neuankömmlinge im Bad geduscht. Den Lagerinsassen stand die Dusche in sehr unregelmäßigen Abständen zur Verfügung. Erst ab Spätherbst 1943 stand wöchentliches Duschen auf dem Programm.
– Toiletten mit Wasserspülung gab es erst ab August 1943. Vorher mussten sich die Internierten mit primitiven Latrinen in Form von Gruben mit darübergelegten Brettern zufriedengeben. Nachts war das Verlassen der Baracken untersagt, und die Häftlinge mussten ihre Notdurft in Kisten verrichten, die morgens geleert wurden.
– Aufgrund des Mangels an Wasser, Seife und Desinfektionsmitteln waren Läuse und anderes Ungeziefer allgegenwärtig.
– In der zweiten Hälfte 1943 verbesserten sich die hygienischen Zustände deutlich. Bis zum Herbst jenes Jahres gab es in jeder Baracke Wasserhähne sowie steinerne Waschtröge.

Obgleich sich diese Aussagen vor allem auf Augenzeugenberichte stützen, dürften sie durchaus der Realität entsprechen; sie werden auch durch deutsche Dokumente bestätigt. Zwei dieser Dokumente wollen wir nun zitieren, das erste auszugsweise, das zweite vollständig.

Am 20. Januar 1943 schrieb der SS-Hauptsturmführer Krone in Anschluss an eine Dienstreise nach Lublin einen Rapport, in dem er Folgendes festhielt:[150]

> *"1. Wasserversorgung*
> *Der Anschluß an das Leitungsnetz der Stadt Lublin ist fertiggestellt. Ebenso sind sämtliche wasserverbrauchenden Einrichtungen wie Küche, Bad, Wäscherei und das Krematorium angeschlossen. Zur Zeit bestehen daher im KGL keine Wasserschwierigkeiten. An den Anschlüssen für die Wasch- und Abortbaracken wird gearbeitet.*
> *Der auf Drängen des Lagerkommandanten aus Sicherheitsgründen verlangte Einbau von Wasch- und Abortanlagen in sämtlichen Wohnbaracken ist durchführbar. Die Materialbeschaffung ist bereits in die Wege geleitet.*
> *Die Anschlüsse für die Unterkünfte der Kommandantur und Wachbataillons sind ebenfalls fertiggestellt und* [es] *wird an den Inneneinrichtungen gearbeitet* […].
>
> *5. Hygienische Anlage*
> *Die zur Zeit vorhandene Entlausungs-, Desinfektions- und Badeanlagen reichen für die augenblickliche Belegung von rund 5.000 Häftlingen aus. Nach Angaben des Lagerkommandanten ist jedoch in Kürze mit einer stärkeren Belegung zu rechnen. Dem Amt C III stehen zur Zeit einige Dampf-*

[150] APMM, mikr. Nr. 816, S. 9,10.

desinfektionsapparate [zur Ungezieferverniichtung] *zur Verfügung und* [es] *ist veranlaßt, dass sofort 3 größere Anlagen zum Versand kommen.*
Die Trennung der Entlausungsanlage in eine reine und unreine Seite ist durchgeführt.

6. Wäschereianlagen
Im KGL besteht zur Zeit nur eine Handwäscherei. Diese Anlage ist für eine hygienisch einwandfreie Reinigung der Wäsche und Bekleidungsstücke als unzureichend anzusehen.
Der Kommandant des KGL Lublin wies besonders auf diesen Zustand hin und betonte, dass eine Bekämpfung des Fleckfiebers, das besonders in letzter Zeit bei den SS-Angehörigen in verstärktem Maße aufgetreten ist, zur Zeit sind etwa 40 SS-Angehörige an Fleckfieber erkrankt, nur durch eine einwandfreie Reinigung der Wäsche möglich ist. […]
In den nächsten Wochen werden bei der Firma Poensgen, Düsseldorf, 4 Klein-Wäschereien, bestehend aus je 1 Maschine, 1 Zentrifuge, 1 Mangel, die für Polizeistützpunkte im Osten vorgesehen waren, bereitgestellt werden. Diese Kleinanlagen sollen dann nur für die Wäsche der Angehörigen der Kommandantur [und] *des Wachbataillons verwendet werden."*

Zwei Monate später, am 20. März 1943, verfasste der SS-Untersturmführer Birkigt im Anschluss an eine am 23. und 24. Februar vorgenommene Inspektion einen Rapport über die sanitären Verhältnisse in Majdanek, in dem er schrieb:[151]

"A) Jetziger Zustand (Belegschaft rund 7.000 Häftlinge)

1. *Der Krankheitszustand beträgt zur Zeit knapp 10%. Für die über 600 Kranken, davon rund 200 chirurgische Fälle (Erfrierungen, usw.) stehen 3 Krankenbaracken im Feld I zur Verfügung. Dieses Feld wird als Musterfeld bezeichnet. Die Krankenbaracken sind von den Wohnbaracken des Feldes I lediglich durch einfachen Stacheldrahtzaun getrennt. Die Krankenbaracken werden in Bezug auf Wäsche, Essen usw. von den Einrichtungen des Feldes I versorgt, haben also keine eigene Küche, Wäscherei, Desinfektionsanstalt usw. Jede der Krankenbaracken ist zur Zeit mit über 200 Kranken belegt. Durch die dreistöckige Belegung sind die Baracken übervoll ohne ordnungsgemäße Lüftungsmöglichkeit.*
2. *Bisher waren nur Trockenaborte und zwar in jedem Feld in einer besonderen Baracke am Ostende untergebracht. Der Kot wurde auf die westlich gelegenen Felder gefahren. Seit Herbst vor. Js. ist eine Schleusenanlage verlegt, die durch einen 60Ør Kanal in die städtische Kanalisation mündet. Von dieser Schleuse fehlen noch 2 Strang für Feld V, die wegen eintretenden Frostes nicht mehr verlegt werden konnten.*

Durch Bauleitung und Kommandantur wurden an den verschiedenen Stellen über den Schleusensträngen Abortgruben mit 1-2 Sitzen gebaut, um die

[151] Ebenda, S. 12-14.

Schleuse noch vor Fertigstellung der geplanten Wasseraborte benutzen zu können. Die endgültige Planung sieht im Ende jeder Unterkunftsbaracke je 8 Standklosetts mit Ringspülung vor [… es folgt eine unleserliche Stelle].

3. *Waschgelegenheiten in den Baracken oder Waschbaracken sind bisher nicht vorhanden. Die Häftlinge sollen sich in Waschschüsseln oder Eimern mit vom Brunnen geholtem Wasser waschen. Eine neuverlegte Wasserleitung ist fertiggestellt und an das städt. Netz angeschlossen. Der Druck ist sehr schwach, da das städt. Wasserwerk mit der einen in Gang befindlichen Pumpe täglich nur 8.000 Kubik schaffen soll. Eine Reservepumpe ist vorhanden, aber nicht in Ordnung.*
   Geplant ist im Endteil jeder Unterkunft eine Waschanlage mit 2 Waschbaracken (ca. 20-24 Waschplätze) oder mit Waschrinnen (ca. 40-50 Waschplätze). Für die Übergangszeit ist am Ostende jedes Barackenfeldes zur Zeit in der Kotbaracke eine Waschanlage mit Holzrinnen erstellt, die aber auch für den Übergang keine ausreichende Lebensdauer besitzen dürfte. Die Fertigstellung dieser provisorischen Waschräume ist bis 3.3. 1943 befohlen. Die Arbeiten dürften in ihrer Gesamtheit jedoch nicht vor Ende März fertiggestellt sein, da es anscheinend an Montagewerkzeug und an Facharbeitern mangelt.
4. *Zur Zeit geschieht die einzige wirksame Körperreinigung für Häftlinge durch abteilungsweises Baden (Brausen) in Verbindung mit der Körperdesinfektion mit Aquazitbad in den beiden Desinfektionsbaracken. Jede Desinfektionsbaracke hat 40 Duschen. Nach Auskunft des Lagerarztes und SDG* [Sanitätsdienstgehilfen] *sollen täglich 240-520 Häftlinge durch die Desinfektion geschleust werden können.*

B) Das KL soll auf 25.000 Mann vergrößert werden

1. *Das Krankenrevier muß genügende Größe erhalten und für den Seuchenfall elastisch ausdehnungsfähig sein. Es muß weiterhin durch Quarantänestreifen von dem übrigen Lager getrennt sein und eigene Versorgungsanlagen (Küche, Wäscherei, Desinfektion usw.) erhalten.*
   Rechnet man im Normalfalle mit einer Krankenzahl von 3 v.H., so müssen Krankenbaracken als dauerndes Revier für rund 750 Häftlinge vorhanden sein. Im Seuchenfall müßten zu diesem festen Krankenrevier so viel Baracken zugeschlagen werden können, dass 10% der Häftlinge in Kranken- bezw. Quarantänebaracken untergebracht werden können, also 2.500 Mann Fassungsvermögen.
   Um die zusätzlichen Krankenbaracken im Normalfall als Unterkunft verwenden zu können, müßten diese einzeln oder zu zweit durch Quarantänestreifen voneinander getrennt sein, so dass sie von Fall zu Fall dem Revier zugeschlagen werden können.
2. *Die Waschgelegenheit für die Häftlinge und die Abortanlagen müssen vordringlich, so wie sie geplant sind, gebaut werden.*

3. Die Desinfektionsanstalt muß auf die Größe des zukünftigen Lagers vergrößert werden und muß ordnungsgemäß ausgebaut werden. Sie muß so groß sein, dass sie
a) einen größeren, stoßweisen Betrieb aushält,
b) reine Menschen mit unreiner Wäsche nicht in Berührung kommen,
c) die die Desinfektion vornehmenden Häftlinge zwangsläufig selbst durch die Reinigung gehen müssen.

Wichtig erscheint es, dass das Revier eine eigene Desinfektionsanstalt erhält und dass nach Möglichkeit auch das Krematorium in den Bereich des Lagerreviers versetzt wird.

Birkigt
SS-Untersturmführer (F)"

Diese beiden Dokumente belegen klar, dass die sanitären Verhältnisse auch nach erfolgtem Anschluss an das städtische Wassernetz noch unannehmbar schlecht waren, dass die verantwortlichen SS-Stellen aber ernsthafte Anstrengungen zu ihrer Verbesserung unternahmen. Ohne Zweifel war dies eine Auswirkung des im Dezember 1942 erlassenen Pohl-Befehls zur Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen der KL-Häftlinge.[152]

Die geschilderten hygienischen Zustände zogen zwangsläufig allerlei Krankheiten nach sich. Zu diesem Thema hat die polnische Historikerin Jolanta Gajowniczek eine Abhandlung geschrieben, in welcher sie Folgendes festhält:[153]

1. Das schlimmste gesundheitliche Problem stellte in Majdanek das Fleckfieber dar. (In Anbetracht der kapitalen Bedeutung dieser Frage werden wir das Unterkapitel über das Fleckfieber in Majdanek später fast vollständig zitieren.)
2. Eine sehr hohe Zahl von Opfern forderte die Tuberkulose. In den ersten Monaten 1944 wurden zusätzlich zu den in Lager selbst vorhandenen Fällen zahlreiche Tuberkulosekranke aus dem Reich nach Majdanek gebracht.
3. Die schlechte Ernährung führte zum massenhaften Auftreten von Ruhr.
4. Als Folge der durch den Wassermangel erzwungenen fehlenden Körperpflege war die Krätze sehr verbreitet.

Bei ihrer Besprechung des Männer- und Frauenreviers ("Revier" war der im Lagerjargon gängige Ausdruck für die Krankenbaracke) stellt die Autorin die medizinische Betreuung der Häftlinge ab Ende 1941 wie folgt dar:[154]

---

[152] Siehe Kapitel 1.
[153] Jolanta Gajowniczek, "Choroby i epidemie. Rewir" (Krankheiten und Epidemien. Das Revier), in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 196-225.
[154] Ebenda, S. 203 ff.

– Am 27. November 1941, etwas über einen Monat nach dem Eintreffen der ersten Gefangenentransporte, wurden acht Häftlingsärzte (sieben Polen und ein Tscheche) aus dem KL Sachsenhausen ins Lubliner Lager geschickt. Drei weitere Ärzte aus Sachsenhausen folgten im Dezember 1941, ferner je einer aus Dachau und Buchenwald.
– In den ersten Monaten konnten diese Ärzte den Kranken keine Hilfe leisten, da es an Medikamenten und Verbandsmaterial fehlte.
– Anfang 1942 wurde der erste Isolationstrakt für Typhuskranke eingerichtet. Im Februar jenes Jahres wurde eine Baracke (Block 1 auf Feld I) für die Unterbringung der Kranken bestimmt.
– Ebenfalls im Februar 1942 trafen weitere Häftlingsärzte ein, diesmal aus Auschwitz. Ihnen folgten im zweiten Quartal desselben Jahres jüdische Ärzte aus der Slowakei sowie dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren, die medizinische Instrumente, Arzneien und Verbandsstoff mit sich brachten.
– Im März oder April 1943 bestanden insgesamt 5 Krankenbaracken. In Baracke 1 befanden sich die Unterkunft der Häftlingsärzte sowie das Kabinett des (deutschen) Lagerarztes, Baracke 2 enthielt die chirurgische Abteilung, die Baracken 3 und 4 dienten zur Aufnahme bettlägeriger Kranker, und in Baracke 5 waren Patienten mit ansteckenden Krankheiten untergebracht. Weitere fünf Baracken (Nr. 6-10) waren als Reserve für den Notfall (d.h. wohl für den Ausbruch einer Epidemie) gedacht.
– Zusätzlich zu diesen Baracken bestanden auf jedem Feld kleine “Krankenhütten”.

Einen Hinweis auf die nationale Zusammensetzung des Ärzteteams liefert die Verfasserin für Oktober 1943. Damals waren im Revier neben den Ärzten 120 Helfer beschäftigt. Von den Ärzten waren die meisten polnische Polithäftlinge, während es sich bei den allermeisten Angehörigen des Hilfspersonals um Juden handelte.

Zwischen dem 12. Dezember 1943 und dem 22. März 1944 trafen in Majdanek Transporte von Kranken aus verschiedenen Lagern des Reichs ein. J. Gajowniczek schreibt, es gebe keine dokumentarischen Hinweise darauf, ob man die Kranken zur Vernichtung oder zur Behandlung ins Lubliner Lager geschickt habe, hält aber ersteres für wahrscheinlich. Andererseits erwähnt sie auch einen am 13. April 1944 abgegangenen Transport von Kranken, aber auch von Ärzten und Hilfspersonal, von Majdanek nach Auschwitz.

Als das Lager am 22. Juli 1944 aufgegeben wurde, ließ man die marschunfähigen Kranken frei und schickte die anderen nach Auschwitz.

In der Frauenabteilung des Lagers scheinen die medizinischen Verhältnisse besser gewesen zu sein als bei den Männern; dort wurde verhältnismäßig rasch ein ärztlicher Dienst aufgebaut, der auch über eine gewisse Anzahl der notwendigen Geräte verfügte.

Der Zwang, das orthodoxe Bild von Majdanek als "Vernichtungslager" zu respektieren, veranlasst die Verfasserin zu allerlei Bemerkungen über "Selektionen für die Gaskammer" und dergleichen. So schreibt sie:[155]

> *"Das Bewusstsein der unmittelbaren Bedrohung durch eine Selektion für das Gas oder der Tötung durch eine Phenolspritze bewirkte, dass die meisten Kranken sich bemühten, der Pflege im Krankenhaus zu entgehen. Für das Revier meldeten sich bloß die bereits Abgestumpften, jene mit hohem Fieber (z.B. bei Typhus), die Ausgepumpten und jene, die sich mit dem Gedanken an den Tod abgefunden hatten. Für die Mehrzahl von ihnen wurde das Revier zur Vorhalle des Todes. Zweifellos stellte das Revier für die Hitlerschen Lagerbehörden einen wichtigen Punkt der Selektion der Häftlinge für die Gaskammer dar, aber für viele kranken Gefangenen bedeutete es die Rettung vor dem Tod. Ins Revier wurden Kranke aufgenommen, um sie vor der Selektion in der Baracke auf dem Häftlingsfeld zu bewahren, und die Häftlingsärzte gaben sich die größte Mühe, um die Rekonvaleszenten vor der Selektion zu schützen und sie ins 'leichteste' Arbeitskommando zu schicken, wo sie wieder zu Kräften kommen konnten. Das Ambulatorium und das Revier waren auch die einzige Rettung für die Verkrüppelten sowie jene, die verschiedene Verletzungen am Körper aufwiesen, weil man sie während der Arbeit geschlagen hatte. Nach Ansicht des ehemaligen Häftlings Dr. Romuald Sztab bestand die Rolle des Reviers für die polnischen Ärzte in der Rettung vor dem Tod. Und genau diese Rolle spielte es auch im Rahmen des Möglichen, wovon die große Zahl von Häftlingen zeugt, welche das Fleckfieber überlebten und nach der Behandlung im Revier genasen. Eine gewisse Anzahl von Gefangenen konnten die polnischen Ärzte dank der geheimen Beschaffung von Impfstoff gegen Typhus retten, den sie vom polnischen Untergrund erhalten hatten."*

Dies alles wirkt heillos verquast. Wenn das Revier für die Deutschen ein "wichtiger Punkt der Selektion der Häftlinge für die Gaskammer" war, konnte man dort ganz unmöglich Zuflucht vor den Selektionen in den Baracken finden. Wenn die Arbeitsunfähigen bei solchen Selektionen für die Gaskammer ausgesucht wurden, konnten sich die "Verkrüppelten", also die Arbeitsunfähigen schlechthin, im Revier schwerlich vor dem Tod schützen. Und Patienten "mit hohem Fieber, z.B. bei Typhus" wären die letzten gewesen, die sich ins Revier gemeldet hätten, wenn dort eine "unmittelbare Bedrohung durch eine Selektion für das Gas" vorlag.

---

[155] Ebenda, S. 207.

Die Widersprüchlichkeit ihrer Aussagen konnte der Autorin natürlich nicht verborgen bleiben. Sie versucht diese Ungereimtheiten mit folgender Erklärung aus der Welt zu schaffen:[156]

> *"Es könnte der Anschein entstehen, dass die Selektion der Häftlinge, der Wunsch nach möglichst vielen Arbeitskräften einerseits und nach der möglichst gründlichen Lösung der Judenfrage (worunter die Ausrottung der Juden zu verstehen ist) andererseits unmöglich zu vereinbaren waren. Einen Ausweg aus dieser Situation konnte das Überwiegen des einen dieser beiden Ziele darstellen. Im Fall Majdaneks vom Beginn seiner Existenz bis zum Herbst 1943 dominierte unzweifelhaft der Ausrottungswunsch. Erst Ende 1943 begann man, die Häftlinge als in den Rüstungsbetrieben des Reichs notwendige Arbeitskräfte zu behandeln."*

J. Gajowniczek erwähnt die aus dem Reich eingetroffenen Transporte kranker Häftlinge zwischen Dezember 1943 und März 1944. Auskunft über bereits früher angelangte Transporte dieser Art erteilt uns Danuta Czechs Auschwitz-Kalendarium.

Für den 3. Juni 1943 vermeldet dieses:[157]

> *"Aus dem KL Auschwitz werden 542 männliche Häftlinge und 302 weibliche Häftlinge, die an Malaria erkrankt sind, in das KL Lublin (Majdanek) überstellt."*

Am 25. November 1943, so das Kalendarium:[158]

> "[…] *wird befohlen, dass im Häftlingskrankenbau und in den Schonungsblöcken alle malariakranken Häftlinge registriert werden sollen. Die malariakranken Häftlinge werden in das KL Lublin (Majdanek) überstellt."*

Andererseits sind für das Jahr 1943 auch zwei Krankentransporte von Majdanek nach Auschwitz nachgewiesen. Laut dem Kalendarium trafen am 8. Juli jenes Jahres 750 Juden und 750 Jüdinnen in Auschwitz ein. Von diesen wurden nach Beschluss der Auschwitzer Ärzte 49 Männer wegen erheblicher Erschöpfung, Phlegmonen und schweren Leistenbrüchen in den Häftlingskrankenbau oder den Rekonvaleszenzblock eingewiesen und 80 Frauen für arbeitsunfähig erklärt. Darüber hinaus wurde "festgestellt, dass der allgemeine Zustand der überstellten Häftlinge es nicht erlaubt, ihre Arbeitskraft im KL Auschwitz voll auszunutzen". Und für den 11. Juli 1943 vermerkt das Kalendarium das Eintreffen von 763 männlichen und 568 weiblichen Häftlingen aus Majdanek, die großenteils krank und nicht oder nur bedingt arbeitsfähig waren.[159]

---

[156] Ebenda, S. 219.
[157] Danuta Czech, aaO. (Anm. 124), S. 511.
[158] Ebenda, S. 663.
[159] Näheres dazu wir in Kapitel IV ausgeführt.

Wenn wir nun die durch keinerlei Dokumente abgestützten Ausrottungsgeschichten ignorieren, ergibt sich folgendes Bild der sanitären Zustände in Majdanek:

Die Lagerleitung – welche zweifellos die Hauptschuld an den skandalösen hygienischen Verhältnissen trug –, unternahm, wenn auch mit Verspätung, eine Reihe von Anstrengungen, die medizinische Versorgung im Lager zu verbessern und somit die Sterblichkeitsrate zu senken. Zur Erreichung dieses Ziels ließ sie Ärzte aus anderen Lagern nach Majdanek kommen, richtete sie Krankenbaracken ein, installierte sie Desinfektionsanlagen. Aus diesem Grund ließ sie karitative Organisationen Impfstoff gegen Typhus verteilen. (Dass dieser von der Widerstandsbewegung eingeschmuggelt werden musste, ist nämlich ein weiteres von der Verfasserin aufgetischtes Ammenmärchen, welches übrigens in völligem Widerspruch zu ihren vorherigen Ausführungen steht: Der Impfstoff wurde, wie sie einige Seiten zuvor im Unterkapitel "Fleckfieber" vermerkt, völlig legal vom Polnischen Roten Kreuz und anderen humanitären Organisationen ins Lager gebracht.)

J. Gajowniczeks Ausführungen über die Fleckfieberseuche scheinen uns so bedeutsam, dass wir sie hier mit nur geringfügigen Kürzungen wiedergeben:[160]

> *"Eine der Folgen der hungerbedingten Erkrankungen war das fast völlige Verschwinden der Resistenzkraft des Organismus, was die Verbreitung ansteckender Krankheiten begünstigte. In Majdanek wie auch in vielen anderen Lagern war die häufigste Seuche das Fleckfieber. Die ersten Fälle dieser Krankheit stellten die Häftlingsärzte in Majdanek im Dezember 1941 bei einer Kontrolle des Gesundheitszustands der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen fest. Es zeigte sich, dass die Hälfte der Untersuchten an dieser Krankheit litt oder sie überstanden hatte und noch ganz erschöpft war. Der anstrengende Einsatz der Kranken in den Häftlingskommandos hätte zu einem weiteren Ansteigen von Erkrankungen geführt. Andererseits wäre es auch gefährlich gewesen, die Kranken in den Baracken zu belassen; deshalb ermordeten die Deutschen Typhusverdächtige grundsätzlich. Die Ausmerzung der den Typhus übertragenden Läuse zugleich mit den von ihnen Befallenen war allerdings kein Mittel zur Überwindung der Epidemie. Das Eintreffen neuer Transporte verursachte eine weitere Zunahme der Erkrankungen. Im Juni 1942 litten bereits 2.000 Häftlinge an Typhus. Da sie dieser Situation nicht Herr wurden, führten die Lagerbehörden eine erste Selektion durch, der 200 Häftlinge zum Opfer fielen. Man führte sie in den Krepiecki-Wald und erschoss sie dort. Ende Juli jenes selben Jahres ordnete man eine allgemeine Selektion unter allen Gefangenen an, in deren Rahmen 2.500 Typhuskranke im Krepiecki-Wald ermordet wurden.*

[160] J. Gajowniczek, aaO. (Anm. 153), S. 197-200.

Über diese Selektion schrieb der Häftlingsarzt Dr. Jan Nowak in einem im Juli 1942 aus dem Lager geschmuggelten Kasiber:
'Der Revierkapo (Benden) führte auf dem gesamten Feld I eine Selektion der Fleckfieberkranken durch – man fuhr über 1.500 Kranke mit Autos und Bauernwagen in den Krepiecki-Wald, und wie ich am Abend erfuhr, wurden sie in diesem Wald ermordet und begraben. So bekämpft man in Majdanek die Fleckfieberepidemie, welche einen Transport von 12.000 slowakischen Juden vernichtet; von ihnen sind nur noch ein paar tausend übrig. In unserem Pseudokrankenhaus ist es nicht erlaubt, bei dieser Aktion Fleckfieber festzustellen – wir müssen als Tarnwort 'Lungenentzündung' angeben. Der erste, der bei dieser 'epidemologischen Aktion' an Fleckfieber erkrankte, war der Revierkapo; er liegt isoliert auf Block I, und das ganze Lager wünscht ihm den Tod.'
Die Typhusseuche wütete jedoch weiterhin nicht nur unter den Inhaftierten, sondern auch unter den SS-Männern, welche die Lagermannschaft bildeten. Beunruhigt durch diesen Stand der Dinge, führten die Lagerbehörden alle 14 Tage regelmäßige Selektionen durch und verpflichteten die Blockleiter zum Heraussuchen der Typhuskranken und deren anschließendem Überstellen an das bereits organisierte Lagerrevier, wo noch öfter Selektionen stattfanden.
Im Herbst 1942 ordneten die Behörden eine allgemeine Desinfizierung des Felds I an, bei welcher sämtliche Häftlinge auf Feld II verlegt wurden. Es scheint, dass diese Verschiebung durch eine nicht näher bekannte Anordnung höherer Stellen diktiert worden ist, denn eine ähnliche Entlausungsaktion in Verbindung mit der Ermordung der Kranken fand am 28. August in Auschwitz statt. Sowohl in Auschwitz als auch in Majdanek verringerte das Überstellen der Menschen von einem Feld aufs andere die Zahl der Erkrankungen nicht. Es gelangten nämlich immer neue Transporte an; die sanitären Zustände verbesserten sich nicht, und die Möglichkeiten zur Heilung des Typhus wurden auch nicht besser. So scheiterte die Eindämmung der Seuche.
Es ist schwierig, auch nur annähernd anzugeben, wie viele Gefangene in Majdanek in den Jahren 1941-1942 dem Typhus erlagen. Bei der Feststellung der Opferzahl der Seuche muss man neben den indirekt an der Seuche Gestorbenen auch die Zahl der in diesem Zeitraum im Krepiecki-Wald erschossenen gesunden Juden [sic!] *sowie die der in der Gaskammer Ermordeten berücksichtigen.*
1943 trat bezüglich der Epidemien keine Veränderung ein, auch wenn die Lagerbehörden in größerem Ausmaß zur Isolierung der Typhuskranken griffen. Im Februar 1943 wurden anstelle von zwei Baracken auf Feld I für sie Baracke Nr. 8 auf Feld II, ferner Nr. 12 und während einiger Tage zusätzlich Nr. 13 auf Feld III sowie schließlich Nr. 7 und 9 auf Feld IV bestimmt. Nach dem Bad erhielten die Inhaftierten eine schwefelhaltige Salbe, mit der sie sich einreiben mussten. In den Blöcken wurde nach dem

Abendappell oftmals eine Läusekontrolle durchgeführt, und bei wem Läuse entdeckt wurden, der wurde bestraft. Doch schlugen all diese Maßnahmen fehl, da Wohnbaracken, Decken und Strohsäcke verlaust waren, und das Baden wurde auf eine Weise durchgeführt, dass es nur eine zusätzliche Schikane war und zur Erkrankung vieler Häftlinge führte. Am 3. Februar 1943 wurde eine zeitweilige Lagersperre angeordnet, weil die Zahl der Typhusfälle wieder hochgeschnellt war.

Im Frühling 1943 wurden für die an Typhus Erkrankten nur zwei Baracken auf Feld I bereitgestellt, was – wie aus den Erinnerungen ehemaliger Häftlinge hervorgeht – der Grund für die Ermordung der meisten Schwerkranken, darunter einer erheblichen Zahl von Typhuskranken, in den Gaskammern war. Außerdem wurden Kranke von Feld III und IV auf Feld I verlegt; dies führte in Verbindung mit Schikanen dazu, dass viele Patienten binnen kurzer Zeit starben, obgleich die Wohnbaracken auf Feld I erheblich sauberer waren als die auf Feld III und IV. Die Typhusepidemie verschonte auch die Ärzte der Baracken für Seuchenkranke nicht: Józef Jakowski, Marian Jastrzebski, Edward Nowak und Johann Řiha starben im Jahre 1943.

Im Sommer und Herbst 1943 klang die Typhusseuche nicht ab, besonders auf Feld III, was nach der Desinfektion des Felds eine vom 25. Oktober bis zum 25. November dauernde Lagersperre zur Folge hatte. Damals wurden die Baracken 20, 21 und 22 für die Kranken reserviert. Das medizinische Personal stellten polnische Häftlinge. Die 'Typhusblöcke' funktionierten aber immer noch. Erst am 26. Dezember führte man die übriggebliebenen Kranken zusammen mit dem Personal auf Feld V. Bald darauf brachte man dort ohne vorherige Desinfektion Kranke unter, die aus Lagern im Reich nach Majdanek überstellt worden waren. Man teilte den Revierbaracken fast keine Medikamente und keinen Brennstoff zu, und von den Neuankömmlingen starben tagtäglich einige Dutzend.

Nach der Evakuierung der dortigen Häftlinge im April 1944 verschwand der Typhus immer noch nicht. Da Häftlinge, die zum mit dem Aufräumen der nicht desinfizierten Baracken beauftragten Kommando gehörten, sich mit Typhus ansteckten, sahen sich die Lagerbehörden genötigt, in Baracke 15 auf Feld I eine provisorische Isolierungsstation für die Kranken einzurichten. In den Lagerbaracken war die Ausrottung der Läuse nicht möglich, was zu einer unaufhörlichen Verbreitung des Fleckfiebers führte.

Die Typhusepidemie machte vor dem Frauenfeld nicht Halt […]. *Die höchste Zahl von Erkrankungen unter den Frauen wurde im Frühling und Sommer 1943 registriert, als zahlreiche Transporte von Jüdinnen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto sowie ausgesiedelte Frauen aus ukrainischen und weißrussischen Territorien eintrafen* […].

Nur eine radikale Veränderung der sanitären Verhältnisse sowie die konsequente Isolierung der Kranken und eine bessere Versorgung des Reviers mit Medikamenten hätte Ergebnisse zeitigen können. Ohne Erfüllung die-

ser Bedingungen konnten nur jene Häftlinge den Typhus überleben, die einen kräftigen Organismus hatten oder die während der Rekonvaleszenzzeit im Revier angemessene Pflege erhielten.
Häftlinge polnischer Nationalität befanden sich im Verhältnis zu den anderen in einer besseren Situation, denn ab Oktober 1943, d.h. in der Endphase des Lagers, wurden sie von karitativen Organisationen aus Lublin betreut, die das Revier mit Arzneien und medizinischen Geräten versorgten. Große Bedeutung kam dem zweimal an die Polen verteilten Impfstoff gegen Typhus zu. Schon im Mai 1943 waren dem Lager 1000 Einheiten Antityphusimpfstoff zur Verfügung gestellt worden, und am 20. Oktober desselben Jahres erfolgte seitens des Polnischen Roten Kreuzes eine zweite Lieferung solchen Impfstoffs. Aus verständlichen Gründen konnte aber nur eine geringe Zahl von Gefangenen in dessen Genuss kommen."

Auf die Beweislage für die von J. Gajowniczek – und ganz allgemein von den orthodoxen Historikern – behauptete Ausrottung der Kranken in Majdanek werden wir im kommenden Kapitel näher eingehen.

Wir begnügen uns zunächst mit einem simplen, logischen Einwand: Falls in Majdanek zumindest bis Herbst 1943 "der Ausrottungswunsch dominierte", war es gänzlich abwegig, überhaupt ein Krankenhaus zu errichten. Es war abwegig, Häftlingsärzte aus Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Dachau und Auschwitz nach Majdanek abzukommandieren. Es war abwegig, Desinfektionsanlagen einzurichten und dadurch die Auszurottenden vor dem Fleckfiebertod zu schützen. Es war abwegig, Inspektoren nach Majdanek zu schicken und sie lange Rapporte über die hygienischen Zustände und über die zu treffenden Maßnahmen zu deren Verbesserung schreiben zu lassen. Schließlich war es abwegig, das Rote Kreuz Impfstoff gegen Typhus verteilen zu lassen.

Kapitel IV: Die Sterblichkeit

1. Die ‘natürliche’ Sterblichkeit. Ermittlung der Opferzahl anhand der dokumentarischen Quellen

Die deutschen dokumentarischen Quellen sind zwar nur fragmentarisch erhalten, gestatten es aber dennoch, die Zahl der eines ‘natürlichen’ Todes (d.h. an Krankheiten, Entkräftung etc.) gestorbenen Majdanek-Häftlinge wenigstens annähernd zu bestimmen. Es handelt sich dabei um folgende Dokumente:

– Das “Totenbuch” für die Monate Mai bis September 1942;
– Die “Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer” für den 20. Oktober sowie den Zeitraum vom 29. November bis zum 5. Dezember 1942;
– Die “Liste der im Lager Majdanek Verstorbenen” für November (ab dem 20.) und Dezember 1942;
– Die “Stärkemeldung” für einige Tage des Jahres 1942;
– Ein Register der Toten sowie ihrer Wertgegenstände für den Oktober 1943;
– Das “Totenbuch” für die Monate März und April 1944;
– Das Dokument NO-5194;
– Das Dokument PS-1469.

Über das erste “Totenbuch”[161] existiert eine von Janina Kiełboń, der gegenwärtigen Direktorin der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, verfasste statistische Analyse,[162] die wir im Folgenden wiedergeben und anhand einer direkten Untersuchung des Dokuments ergänzen.

Dieses enthält die Namen von 6.716 Häftlingen, die (mit einer einzigen Ausnahme) nach dem jeweiligen Todesdatum chronologisch geordnet sind. Jedem Namen ist eine Registraturnummer zugeordnet.[163] Die erste, am 8. Juni 1942 zugeteilte Nummer, lautet 328, die letzte, am 29. September des-

[161] APMM, sygn. I, d-19.
[162] “Księga wieznów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942 r.”, in: *ZM*, XV, 1993, S. 111-115.
[163] Vgl. Dokument 12.

selben Jahres zugewiesene, 7.044. Von den insgesamt 6.716 registrierten Namen[164] sind 123 unleserlich, so dass Janina Kiełboń die Namen von 6.593 Häftlingen statistisch analysieren konnte. Im Juni-Register sind die Namen von 92 zwischen dem 18. und dem 27. Mai verstorbenen Häftlingen eingefügt,[165] die den Nummern 662-754 entsprechen. Aus der statistischen Analyse der polnischen Historikerin ergeben sich folgende Daten:

MONAT	ANZAHL DER TOTEN	MONAT	ANZAHL DER TOTEN
Mai	92	August	1.863
Juni	638	September	2.531
Juli	1.469	**Insgesamt**	**6.593**

Von diesen 6.593 Toten waren 5.842 (= 88,6%) Juden und 136 Nichtjuden; auf die restlichen 615 vermittelt das Totenbuch keinerlei Hinweise.

Die oben angeführten statistischen Daten stimmen freilich nicht ganz mit dem Dokument überein, auf das sie sich beziehen. Wir fassen dieses in den beiden folgenden Tabellen zusammen:

TOTE DES KL MAJDANEK MAI - SEPTEMBER 1942[161]

Datum	Registriernummer	Anzahl registrierter Namen
/	327	327
8-21/5	328 - 661	334
18-27/5	662 - 754	92[165]
22-30/6	755 - 1.083	329
1-31/7	1.084 - 2.583	1.500
1-31/8	2.584 - 4.595	2.012
1-29/9	4.596 - 7.026	2.431
	Insgesamt	**7.025**

TOTE DES KL MAJDANEK MAI - SEPTEMBER 1942[161]

Datum	Anzahl registrierter Namen	Tagesdurchschnitt
/	327	/
18-27/5	92	9,2
8-30/6	663	28,8
1-31/7	1.500	48,3
1-31/8	2.012	64,9
1-29/9	2.431	83,8
Insgesamt	**7.025**	

[164] Der Nummer 706 ist kein Name zugeordnet, so dass die Gesamtzahl der registrierten Namen (7.044-327-1 =) 6.716 beträgt.

[165] Vermutlich existierte ein früheres Register, aus dem die Namen ins Totenbuch übertragen wurden.

Zu klären bleibt noch, auf welchen Zeitraum sich die ersten 327 Todesfälle beziehen. Bedenkt man, dass die durchschnittliche Sterblichkeit in den ersten zehn Maitagen bei 9,2 lag und dann kontinuierlich stieg, kann man logischerweise davon ausgehen, dass sie im April noch unter dieser Zahl lag und dass das Totenbuch mit dem 1. April begann.

Die 327 anfangs vermerkten Todesfälle entsprechen demnach der Periode vom 1. April bis zum 17. Mai, wobei die durchschnittliche Todeszahl pro Tag bei 6,9 lag. Dies passt sehr gut zu den Erklärungen des SS-Oberscharführers Erich Mußfeldt, der einzigen Quelle für die Sterbeziffern in der Anfangsphase des Lagers, der von täglich 5 bis 10 Toten gegen Ende März 1942 sprach.[166]

Für die im Totenbuch nicht erfassten vier Mai- sowie die ersten sieben Junitage kann man anhand der durchschnittlichen täglichen Sterberate im Monat Juni dementsprechend eine Maximalziffer von ungefähr 300 Toten ansetzen.

In den ersten drei Monaten des Jahres 1942 belief sich die durchschnittliche Lagerstärke auf rund 2.000 Gefangene,[167] so dass die Anzahl der Todesfälle für diesen Zeitraum einige hundert betragen haben dürfte. Für 1941 sprechen die polnischen Quellen von ca. 2.300 Toten bei einer Stärke von durchschnittlich 3.000 Mann;[168] andererseits ergibt sich aus den Aussagen Mußfeldts, dass zwischen Mitte November und Ende März 1942 ungefähr 1.400 Insassen des Lagers den Tod gefunden haben.[169] Diese Ziffer scheint uns der Größenordnung nach durchaus glaubhaft. Mußfeldt berichtet, im November 1941 habe im Lager der Typhus gewütet, und tagtäglich seien zwischen 10 und 20 Häftlinge gestorben.[169] Ende Dezember war die Seuche keineswegs unter Kontrolle gebracht, denn die Verwaltung plante "eine Vergasung" des Lagers.[170] Man kann also annehmen,[171] dass vielleicht die Hälfte der angenommenen 1.400 Todesfälle noch im Jahre 1941 registriert wurden, während die anderen 700 in die ersten drei Monate des Jahres 1942 fielen; dies entspricht durchschnittlich 5 bis 10 Toten pro Tag und stimmt recht gut mit den Angaben Mußfeldts überein.

---

166 Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, "Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek)" (Erklärungen des Chefs des Krematoriums Erich Muhsfeldt zum Thema des ehemaligen Konzentrationslagers in Lublin (Majdanek)), in: *ZM*, I, 1965, S. 139.

167 Siehe Dokument 9 und 10.

168 Tadeusz Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 128), S. 500.

169 Am 15. November 1941 gab es laut den in polnischer Gefangenschaft abgegebenen Erklärungen Erich Mußfeldts im Lager 1.200 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene; 300 waren Mußfeldt zufolge damals bereits gestorben. Ferner hätten sich zu jenem Zeitpunkt dort 100 bis 200 Juden befunden. Ende März 1942 seien nur noch 300 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene übriggeblieben. Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, aaO. (Anm. 166), S. 138, 139.

170 Siehe Kapitel VIII.

171 Unter Annahme einer täglichen Durchschnittszahl von 15 Toten.

In der "Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer"[172] wurden Tag für Tag die Namen (jeweils mit Häftlingsnummer) der abgegangenen (d.h. verstorbenen oder geflüchteten) Häftlinge – größtenteils jener aus den verschiedenen Sektoren des Lagers Majdanek – registriert.[173] Die folgende Tabelle spiegelt die in den acht erhaltenen Listen enthaltenen Daten wider:

DATUM 1942	ZAHL DER TOTEN			SUMME	ENTLASSEN	ABGEGANGEN
	Feld I	Feld II	Feld III			
20.10.	37	109	5	151	6	11
29.11.	11	122	/	133	/	20
30.11.	9	81	28	118	1	/
1.12.	14	51	118	183	/	/
2.12.	21	60	23	104	1	4
3.12.	15	67	32	114	/	/
4.12.	25	63	63	151	2	/
5.12.	17	55	/	72	/	/
Insgesamt	**149**	**608**	**269**	**1.026**	**10**	**35**

Die "Liste der im Lager Majdanek verstorbenen Häftlinge"[174] ist die Transkription eines deutschen Originaldokuments – nämlich eines Totenbuchfragments –, die im Jahre 1946 auf Geheiß des Vorsitzenden der "Bezirkskommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Lublin" angefertigt wurde. Das Dokument bezieht sich auf den Zeitraum vom 20. November bis zum 31. Dezember des Jahres 1942 und verzeichnet den Tod von 6.009 Häftlingen. Die Blätter der Liste sind in sieben Spalten untergliedert, in denen folgende Daten enthalten sind:

Laufende Nummer, Name, Vorname, Geburtstag, Haftart, Todestag, Todesursache.[175] In der Spalte "Haftart" ist die Nationalität des Verstorbenen vermerkt. Die erste laufende Nummer ist 12.005 und stammt vom 20. November. Die letzte ist 13.740 und stammt vom 31. Dezember. Ende November erscheint folgende Anmerkung:

[172] GARF, 7021-107-3.
[173] Siehe Dokument 13.
[174] Archiwum Glownej Komisij Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, 626 z/OL3, Wykaz wiezniów *zmarłych* w obozie na Majdanku.
[175] Siehe Dokument 14.

"Monat November 1942

Todesfälle von Juden im Kzl. Lublin	*2190*
diverse Schutzhäftlinge	
/-Polen, Griechen, Civilrussen	*890*
insgesamt	*2999*
vorher	*10236*
	13235."

Ende Dezember erscheint folgende Meldung:[176]

"Monat Dezember 1942	*letzte Nummer Nov. 1942*	*13235*
	" " Dez. 1942	*13713*
	Tate[177] *Sch.*	
		478
Todesfälle von Juden im Kzl. Lublin	*2505*	
diverse Schutzhäftlinge		
/-Polen, Griechen, Civilrussen etc./	*478*	
insgesamt	*2983 Tate*[177] *im Dezember 1942."*	

Anschließend an diesen Vermerk werden jedoch weitere 27 Namen registriert, so dass die letzte Nummer 13.740 ist. Die Zahl der in der Liste erfassten Nummern beträgt also 1.736, die 1.735 Todesfällen entsprechen.[178]

Da die letzte Nummer des Monats Oktober 10.236 und die letzte Nummer des 29. September 7.026 war, heißt dies, dass vom 30. September bis zum 31. Oktober 1942 insgesamt 3.210 Gefangene gestorben sind.

In den letzten drei Monaten des Jahres 1942 bietet die Todesstatistik demnach folgendes Bild:

MONAT	ANZAHL TODESFÄLLE	TAGESDURCHSCHNITT
Oktober[179]	3.210	100
November	2.999	100
Dezember	3.010	97

Die Namen der 2.505 im Dezember 1942 verstorbenen Juden stehen nicht auf dieser Liste, zweifellos weil sie in das dafür vorgesehene Register eingetragen wurden.

Wir kommen also zum Schluss, dass 1942 ca. 17.200 Todesfälle eingetreten sind, die sich wie folgt verteilten:

176 Siehe Dokument 15.
177 Fehler im Original.
178 Der Tod eines Häftlings, Otto Winternitz, Nr. 13.233, ist zweimal registriert worden.
179 Einschließlich des 30. Septembers.

1. Januar bis 31. März	ca. 700
18. Mai bis 29. September[180]	7.025
28. Mai bis 7. Juni	ca. 300
30. September bis 31. Oktober	3.210
November	2.999
Dezember	3.010
	17.244

Diese Zahl entspricht der Größenordnung nach dem im März 1943 von Dr. Richard Korherr, dem Inspekteur für Statistik des Reichsführers SS, erstellten Bericht "Die Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage". Ein Abschnitt des Dokuments trägt den Titel "Juden in den Konzentrationslagern" und präsentiert eine Statistik über die bis zum 31. Dezember 1942 in die deutschen Konzentrationslager deportierten Juden. Hinsichtlich des Lubliner Lagers werden dort folgende Daten angeführt:[181]

	EINLIEFERUNGEN	ENTLASSUNGEN	TODESFÄLLE	BESTAND VOM 31.12.1942
Lublin/Männer	23.409	4.509	14.217	4.683
Lublin/Frauen	2.849	59	131	2.659
Insgesamt	**26.258**	**4.568**	**14.348**	**7.342**

Zu dieser Statistik präzisiert Korherr:[182]

> *"Nicht enthalten sind die im Zug der Evakuierungsaktion in den Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Lublin untergebrachten Juden."*

Im Fall Majdaneks fällt dies allerdings kaum ins Gewicht. Aus dem Totenbuch ergibt sich nämlich, dass der Prozentsatz der Juden unter den Verstorbenen 88,6% betrug, und in den Totenmeldungen für die Effektenkammer belief sich der jüdische Anteil an den Toten auf 85%. Unter den auf der zuvor analysierten Liste aufgeführten Todesfällen machen die Juden 78% aus (4.695 von 6.009 Verstorbenen). Man kann also mit Fug davon ausgehen, dass der Prozentsatz für das ganze Jahr 1942 in derselben Größenordnung lag. In der Tat entsprechen die im Korherr-Bericht genannten 14.348 in jenem Jahr in Majdanek gestorbenen Juden (14.348 ÷ 17.644 × 100 =) 83,2% der von uns errechneten Opfergesamtzahl.

Für 1943 sind nur die Sterbezahlen für August und Oktober dokumentiert. Der Bericht des SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl an Heinrich Himmler, in dem es um die "Todesfälle in den Konz.lagern" geht, enthält eine "Gegenüberstellung der Todesfälle in den Konzentrationslagern von

[180] Nicht inbegriffen ist der Zeitraum vom 28. Mai bis zum 7. Juni.
[181] NO-5194, S. 12.
[182] Ebenda, S. 11.

Juli 1942 bis Juni 1943", wobei für jedes Lager die mittlere Stärke, die Todesfälle und der jeweilige Prozentsatz an der Gesamtzahl der Todesfälle in allen Lagern vermerkt werden. Der Bericht vermeldet überdies für jedes einzelne KL die Anzahl der im August 1943 Verstorbenen, wiederum mit gleichzeitiger Angabe der Lagerstärke sowie des Prozentsatzes an Verstorbenen. Schließlich wird der Prozentsatz der Umgekommenen auch für den Juli registriert. Für Majdanek sehen die Zahlen so aus:[183]

STERBLICHKEITSQUOTEN DES KL MAJDANEK IM AUGUST 1943

Konz.-Lager	durchschnittl. Belegstärke	Todesfälle	%	% (Juli)
Lublin-Männer	11.500	882	7,67	4,62
Lublin-Frauen	3.900	172	4,41	2,01
Insgesamt	**15.400**	**1.054**	**6,84**	

Für den Juli kann man die Opferzahl annähernd exakt berechnen, da aus dem Pohl-Bericht der Prozentsatz der Verstorbenen bekannt ist und wir auch die mittlere Lagerstärke kennen.[184] Es ergeben sich folgende Ziffern:

STERBLICHKEITSQUOTEN DES KL MAJDANEK IM JULI 1943

	durchschnittl. Belegstärke	% Todesfälle	Todesfälle
Lublin-Männer	12.300	4,62	568
Lublin-Frauen	10.000	2,01	201
Insgesamt	**22.300**	**3,44**	**769**

Für die ersten sechs Monate des Jahres 1943 ist die Berechnung der Sterbefälle in Majdanek komplizierter, doch kommen wir auch hier auf der Größenordnung nach gesicherte Zahlen. Im Pohl-Bericht werden die in allen Konzentrationslagern zusammen erfolgten Todesfälle verzeichnet, die folgendes Bild ergeben:

MONAT	TODESFÄLLE
Januar	9.839
Februar	11.650
März	12.112
April	8.358
Mai	5.700
Juni	5.650
Insgesamt	**53.309**

Für dieses Halbjahr ist die Sterbezahl für die folgenden Lager bekannt:

[183] PS-1469, S. 4.
[184] Siehe Kapitel II.

Dachau[185]	815	
Sachsenhausen[186]	2.754	
Mauthausen/Gusen[187]	5.550	
Auschwitz[188]	ca. 23.600	
Stutthof[189]	2.376	(bis zum 1. Juni 1943)

Für Buchenwald kennen wir lediglich die Zahl für das Gesamtjahr; sie beträgt 3.516.[190] Für das erste Halbjahr nehmen wir die Hälfte dieser Ziffer an, also ca. 1.750 Tote. Für Stutthof kann man in Anbetracht der Durchschnittssterblichkeit im Mai (15 Tote pro Tag) eine Opferzahl von ca. 450 für den Monat Juni ansetzen. Dementsprechend starben in den oben genannten Lagern in der ersten Hälfte des Jahres 1943 ungefähr 37.300 Häftlinge.

Zieht man diese Zahl von der Gesamtzahl aller laut dem Pohl-Bericht zwischen Anfang Januar und Ende Juni 1943 in den Lagern verstorbenen Gefangenen ab, verbleiben (53.309 - 37.300 =) ca. 16.000 Todesfälle, von denen die Mehrzahl auf Majdanek und der Rest auf insgesamt acht kleine Lager entfällt (Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Natzweiler, Bergen-Belsen, Ravensbrück, Riga und Herzogenbosch). Diese acht Konzentrationslager beinhalteten im August 1943 zusammen 21,34% der Gesamthäftlingszahl. In ihnen ereigneten sich 10,44% der insgesamt in den KLs verzeichneten Todesfälle.[191] Anhand dieser Daten lässt sich berechnen, dass bis zu 90% der oben für die insgesamt neun Lager (Majdanek plus die acht kleinen) errechneten Sterbefälle auf das Lubliner Lager entfielen. Demnach kamen in diesem in der ersten Hälfte des Jahres 1943 rund (16.000 × 0.9 =) 14.400 Internierte um; mit den Opfern für den Juli und August ergibt sich eine Gesamtzahl von ca. (14.400 + 1.054 + 769 =) 16.200 Toten.

Für den Oktober 1943 existiert ein Register, in dem "Datum, Name, Nummer, Geld, Wertsachen" der verstorbenen Häftlinge verzeichnet sind. Es umfasst 750 Namen.[192]

Im Dezember war die Sterblichkeit sehr niedrig, wozu einerseits die Verminderung der Häftlingszahl und andererseits die Verbesserung der hy-

---

185 Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau*? Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau. Dachau 1981, S. 27.

186 GARF, 7021-104-4, S. 58 (Veränderungsmeldung für 1942).

187 Hans Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1980, S. 157.

188 *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*. Herausgegeben vom Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau. K.G. Saur. München-New-Providence-London-Paris 1995, Band 1, S. 236-237.

189 PMS, sygn. Z-V-10/14 (Sterbebücher).

190 Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, München 1946, S. 120.

191 PS-1469, S. 4.

192 APMM sygn. I. d. 19a.

gienischen Verhältnisse beitrug. Die fragmentarischen Stärkemeldungen für jenen Monat weisen folgende Todeszahlen aus:[193]

DATUM	ANZAHL DER VERSTORBENEN
9/12	3
11/12	7
12/12	5
13/12	9
16/12	9
? (unleserlich)/12	7
22/12	1

Extrapoliert man diese Ziffern, kommt man für den Dezember 1943 auf ungefähr 180 Verstorbene.

Das zweite Totenbuch[194] bezieht sich auf den März und April 1944 und enthält 1.940 Namen, welche sich wie folgt verteilen:

FORTLAUFENDE NUMMERIERUNG	ZEITRAUM	ANZAHL DER TODESFÄLLE
20.686 - 22.339	1.-31. März	1.654[195]
22.340 - 22.625	1.-6. April	286
	Insgesamt	**1.940**

Die Anzahl der Toten im März entsprach 12,72% der durchschnittlichen Lagerstärke von 13.000 Häftlingen. Dass die Sterblichkeit in diesem Zeitraum so extrem hoch war, lässt sich sicherlich damit erklären, dass Majdanek zu jenem Zeitpunkt teilweise zum Krankenlager umgewandelt worden war.[196]

Die Registrierungen beginnen mit der Nummer 20.686 (1. März) und enden mit der Nummer 22.625 (6. April). Hält man sich vor Augen, dass vom 1. Januar bis zum 31. August 1943 im Lubliner Lager maximal 16.200 Menschen den Tod fanden und dass die Sterblichkeit im Dezember 1943 sehr niedrig war, drängt sich der Schluss auf, dass dieses Totenbuch mit dem 1. Januar 1943 begonnen hat. Demnach sind vom 1. Januar 1943 bis zum 6. April 1944 in Majdanek 22.625 Gefangene umgekommen.

Im April 1944 sank die mittlere Lagerstärke, die im Vormonat noch bei 13.000 gelegen hatte, auf 4.350 ab, da die Evakuierung damals bereits voll eingesetzt hatte. Nimmt man den gleichen Prozentsatz an Verstorbenen wie im März an, kommt man auf ca. (4.350 × 0,1272 =) 550 Tote, doch da al-

[193] APMM, sygn. I-c-2, Band 1. Siehe Dokument 8.
[194] GARF, 7021-107-9.
[195] Siehe Dokument 16.
[196] Vgl. Kapitel II.

lein in den ersten sechs Apriltagen 286 Sterbefälle registriert wurden, scheint diese Zahl zu tief. Man wird daher gut daran tun, den für den März gültigen Prozentsatz nur auf die letzten 24 Apriltage anzusetzen, so dass man für den April auf rund 900 Tote kommt. Im Mai betrug die mittlere Lagerstärke ca. 2.500, im Juni ca. 4.500 (ungeachtet der im Gang befindlichen Evakuierung wurden weiterhin Häftlinge eingeliefert). Die Anzahl der im Mai, Juni und den ersten 22 Julitagen Gestorbenen dürfte unter diesen Umständen nicht über 1.000 gelegen haben.[197]

Die Gesamtzahl der in Majdanek vom Zeitpunkt seiner Gründung bis zu seiner Befreiung am 23. Juli 1944 ums Leben Gekommenen liegt nach dem Gesagten bei ungefähr (700 + 17.244 + 22.339 + 900 + 1.000) = 42.200.

2. Die sowjetischen und polnischen Behauptungen: Propaganda, Geschichtsschreibung und Revision

a) Die Propaganda

In ihrem Abschlussbericht[198] behauptete die bald nach der Befreiung des Lagers gebildete polnisch-sowjetische Untersuchungskommission, in Majdanek seien im gesamten Zeitraum seines Bestehens 1.500.000 Menschen umgekommen. Die Leichen der Opfer seien wie folgt verbrannt worden:

600.000	im neuen Krematorium
400.000	auf Scheiterhaufen beim neuen Krematorium
300.000	im Wald von Krepiec
80.000	im alten Krematorium
1.380.000 [199]	

Die Kommission erklärt nicht, was mit den restlichen 120.000 Leichen geschehen sei; da sie sich nicht unter den Verbrannten befinden, ging man wohl davon aus, dass sie begraben worden seien.

Diese – selbstverständlich rein propagandistischen – Ziffern stehen in grellstem Widerspruch zu den materiellen Untersuchungen, die sie hätten erhärten sollen: Tatsächlich fand die polnisch-sowjetische Kommission auf dem Lagergelände und im Wald von Krepiec 467 Leichen und 266 Schädel vor, die einer forensischen Untersuchung unterzogen wurden. Außerdem

[197] Dies entspräche ca. 14% der Gesamtlagerstärke.

[198] Der Rapport wurde auch als Broschüre gedruckt: *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for investigating the crimes committed by the Germans in the Majdanek extermination camp in Lublin*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1944. Später wurde der Rapport von den Sowjets als Dokument URSS-29 beim Nürnberger Prozeß vorgelegt, vgl. *IMT*, Bd. VII, S. 649.

[199] Ebenda, S. 21.

fand sie 4,5 m^3 Asche und Knochen,[200] was nicht mehr als 3.000 verbrannten Leichen entsprochen haben kann. Das Missverhältnis zwischen tatsächlichen Funden und propagandistischen Behauptungen ist also schreiend: (467 + 266 =) 733 begrabene Leichen im Verhältnis zu angeblich 120.000 und maximal 3.000 verbrannte Leichen im Verhältnis zu angeblich 1.380.000!

In der am 2. Dezember 1944 abgegebenen Urteilsbegründung beim Lubliner Prozess gegen Hermann Vogel et alii wurde eine noch höhere Opferzahl genannt: 1.700.000[201] (38). Diese Ziffer wurde in der Anklage aufgegriffen, welche die polnische Regierung für den Nürnberger Prozess erstellt hatte; dort hieß es:[202]

> *"Es wurde bewiesen, dass 1.700.000 Menschen in Majdanek ermordet worden waren, dass Majdanek im vollen Sinn dieses Wortes ein Hinrichtungslager gewesen war."*

b) Die Geschichtsschreibung

Die polnische "Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen" (später in "Kommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen" und nach dem Ende der kommunistischen Herrschaft in "Kommission zur Untersuchung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk" umbenannt, da nun auch bolschewistische Verbrechen untersucht werden) reduzierte die oben angeführten, propagandistischen Ziffern massiv. 1948 erschien über Majdanek ein Artikel aus der Feder von Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz,[203] einem Mitglied besagter Kommission, in dem die Ergebnisse der von letzterer durchgeführten Untersuchung über das Lager dargelegt wurden. Es handelt sich also um eine offizielle Schrift, die trotz ihrer schwerwiegenden Mängel gewissermaßen den Übergang von der reinen Propaganda zur Geschichtsschreibung darstellt, wenn auch nur in dem Sinn, dass sich der Verfasser die Mühe nimmt, die Opferzahl des Lagers zu berechnen statt einfach zu postulieren. Seine Methode trägt freilich immer noch ganz

---

[200] Ebenda, S. 13, sowie Protokoll Nr. 1 der gerichtsmedizinischen Untersuchung des Krematoriums vom 4. bis 23. August 1944, GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 258. Der Haufen von angeblich 1.350 m^3 "Kompost aus Erde, der Asche verbrannter Leichen und kleinen Menschenknochen", von dem die Kommission auf S. 20 des obenerwähnten Kommuniqués spricht und der sich heute im Lagermausoleum unweit des neuen Krematoriums befindet, besteht zum allergrößten Teil aus Sand.

[201] "Na samym Majdanku wymordowano 1.700.000 ludzi" (Allein in Majdanek wurden 1,7 Millionen Menschen ermordet). *Sentencja wyroku…*, aaO. (Anm. 3).

[202] Die Republik Polen in der Sache gegen: 1. Deutsche Kriegsverbrecher. 2. Deren Körperschaften und Organisationen, bezeichnet unter Anklage 1 vor dem Internationalen Kriegsgericht, S. 44. Dieser Rapport wurde beim Nürnberger Prozeß als Dokument URSS-93 vorgelegt. Vgl. *IMT*, Bd. VII, S. 241 ff.

[203] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 63-105.

unverkennbar den Stempel der Propaganda – was angesichts des politischen Klimas jener Zeit auch nicht überrascht – und besitzt nicht den geringsten wissenschaftlichen Wert. Z. Łukaszkiewicz stützt sich nämlich fast ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen und gibt den Sinn der wenigen von ihm verwendeten Dokumente verzerrt wieder. Wir beschränken uns hier auf die Diskussion der von ihm genannten Zahlen. Er unterteilt die Zeit, während welcher Majdanek bestanden hat, in vier Perioden.[204]

In der ersten Periode, die von der Gründung des Lagers bis Ende 1942 reicht, nennt er die folgenden Opferzahlen:

– 5.000 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene, die ganz zu Beginn ins Lager geschickt, aber nicht registriert worden seien;
– 2.000 im Jahre 1942 in kleinen Gruppen eingelieferte sowjetische Kriegsgefangene;
– 9.000 registrierte tschechische und slowakische Juden;
– 3.000 nichtregistrierte Juden aus West- und Mitteleuropa;
– 15.000 nichtregistrierte polnische Juden;
– 12.000 registrierte polnische Juden;
– 7.000 registrierte Juden;
– 57.000 nichtregistrierte polnische Juden;
– 3.000 in kleinen Gruppen eingelieferte Polen.

Für diese erste Periode gibt Łukaszkiewicz eine Gesamtzahl von "ca. 100.000" Opfern an;[205] addiert man freilich die obengenannten Ziffern, so kommt man auf 113.000.

Die zweite Periode reicht von Anfang 1943 bis Juni desselben Jahres; laut dem Verfasser starben in dieser Zeit:

– 116.000 registrierte Häftlinge;
– 30.000 nichtregistrierte Juden.

Die Gesamtopferzahl beläuft sich somit auf 146.000.

Die dritte Periode umfasst die Zeit von Juli 1943 bis April 1944; während dieses Zeitraums starben:

– 71.000 registrierte Häftlinge;
– 4.000 nichtregistrierte Polen;
– 20.000 nichtregistrierte polnische und russische Juden;
– 18.000 am 3. November 1943 erschossene Juden, darunter 4.000 registrierte.

Dies ergibt für diese Zeit 113.000 Opfer. Die vierte und letzte Periode erstreckt sich vom April bis zum 22. Juli 1944. Es starben damals:

– 2.000 Polen.

---

[204] Ebenda, S. 86-91.
[205] Ebenda, S. 88.

Somit kommt Z. Łukaszkiewicz auf zusammen 360.000 Tote[206] und schließt wie folgt:[207]

> *"Anhand einer Analyse der Beweise kann man mit ziemlicher Genauigkeit feststellen, dass von den 360.000 Opfern ungefähr 60% den Lagertod starben,*[208] *rund 25% vergast und die restlichen erschossen oder auf andere Weise (durch Erhängen, Vergiften mit Spritzen) zu Tode gebracht wurden."*

Wie man sieht, liegt die Zahl der eines 'natürlichen' Todes Gestorbenen laut dem Autor hoch über derjenigen der Ermordeten: Erstere beträgt 216.000, letztere 144.000 (wovon 90.000 Vergaste). Aus den Teilziffern der Statistik ergibt sich, dass 215.000 registrierte und 159.000 nichtregistrierte Häftlinge den Tod gefunden haben sollen.

Die von Z. Łukaszkiewicz angewandte Methode ist ausgesprochen plump und fußt auf zwei Prinzipien: Den Augenzeugenberichten und den Extrapolationen. Die Teil- und Gesamtziffern der angeblich unregistriert ausgerotteten Gefangenen beruhen ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen, was ihnen jeden Wert nimmt. Die Gesamtzahl der eines 'natürlichen' Todes Gestorbenen basiert hingegen auf völlig willkürlichen Extrapolationen zweier deutscher Dokumente: Von 9.216 in diesen verzeichneten Todesfällen schließt Łukaszkiewicz auf insgesamt 215.000! Nehmen wir seine Methode unter die Lupe.

Der Autor geht davon aus, dass im April 1942 10.000 tschechische und slowakische Juden nach Majdanek deportiert worden sind. Da im Totenbuch, das den Zeitraum vom 1. Juni bis zum 28. September 1942 abdeckt und das 7.026 Namen enthält, 90% der Toten tschechische und slowakische Juden waren, nimmt er für April bis September (10.000 × 0,9 =) 9.000 Tote an, was nicht allzu hoch über der tatsächlichen Zahl liegt. Um die Opferzahl für Oktober, November und Dezember zu errechnen, stützt er sich auf ein Fragment der vom 20. November bis zum 5. Dezember reichenden "Liste der im Lager Majdanek verstorbenen Häftlinge", die folgende Anmerkung enthält: "Monat November 1942 Todesfälle von Juden im Kzl Lublin – 2.190".[209] Er setzt dieselbe Zahl für Oktober und Dezember an und kommt für diese drei Monate somit auf (2.190 × 2 + 2.190 =) 6.570 Tote, die er auf 7.000 aufrundet. Diese Zahl ist sogar noch zu niedrig gegriffen. Dazu rechnet er jedoch weitere 12.000 Toten hinzu, auf die er wie folgt kommt: Aufgrund von Augenzeugenberichten nimmt er an, dass

---

[206] Ebenda, S. 91. Addiert man die Teilziffern, kommt man auf 374.000 Tote.
[207] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 91.
[208] Gemeint sind die eines 'natürlichen' Todes Gestorbenen.
[209] Ebenda, S. 87.

15.000 polnische Juden nach Majdanek gelangten, von denen im November 3.000 noch gelebt haben sollen; die anderen seien gestorben.

Z. Łukaszkiewiczs Vorgehen ist äußerst wirr, denn seinen eigenen Worten nach setzten sich die 3.000 im November noch lebenden unter diesen Eingelieferten aus 1.000 ausländischen und 1.500 polnischen Juden sowie 500 Häftlingen anderer Nationalität zusammen, so dass er eigentlich von (15.000 - 1.500 =) 13.500 und nicht von 12.000 verstorbenen polnischen Juden ausgehen müsste. Zudem umfassen die unterstellten 12.000 Todesfälle bereits die Oktoberziffer, zu welcher der Verfasser aber noch weitere 2.190 Tote hinzuzählt.

Nebenbei sei darauf verwiesen, dass Łukaszkiewicz aus der Zahl verstorbener registrierter Juden weitere 57.000 Todesfälle nichtregistrierter Juden ableitet, indem er anhand von Zeugenaussagen annimmt, dass die (12.000 + 7.000 =) 19.000 umgekommenen registrierten Gefangenen 25% der Gesamtzahl Deportierter entsprächen. Diese betrüge somit 76.000, von denen 75%, d.h. 57.000, unregistriert ermordet worden wären.

Die errechnete Zahl von 116.000 während der zweiten Periode gestorbenen registrierten Häftlinge ist fürwahr verblüffend. Z. Łukaszkiewicz geht für den September 1942, als die Lagerstärke bei 11.000 lag, von 180 Sterbefällen pro Tag aus, was hieße, dass täglich 1,6% der Häftlinge gestorben wären. Gestützt auf Zeugenberichte errechnet er ferner für die ersten sechs Monate des Jahres 1943 eine mittlere Lagerstärke von 36.000, wobei er aufgrund der Überfüllung des Lagers eine tägliche Sterblichkeit von 1,8% ansetzt. Somit ergibt sich folgendes Kalkül: 36.000 × 0,018 × 180 = 116.640 oder abgerundet 116.000.

In Wirklichkeit betrug die durchschnittliche Sterbeziffer im September 1942 pro Tag 84 und nicht 180; auch wenn man eine mittlere Lagerstärke von 11.000 ansetzt, liegt die Sterblichkeit dann bei 0,08% pro Tag. Überdies ist die genannte mittlere Lagerstärke von 36.000 für die erste Hälfte 1943 reine Phantasie; gemäß der im zweiten Kapitel besprochenen Statistik Z. Leszczyńskas betrug sie damals ungefähr 15.300.[210] Eine *tägliche* Durchschnittssterblichkeit von 1,8% bei einer Lagerstärke von 36.000 entspräche 648 Toten pro Tag oder 19.940 pro Monat, womit man auf eine *monatliche* Sterblichkeit von 54% käme! Auch ist die Hypothese, wonach die Sterblichkeit sechs Monate lang unverändert hoch blieb, willkürlich und unfundiert.

Nach dem gleichen System berechnet Z. Łukaszkiewicz die Zahl der verstorbenen registrierten Häftlinge während der dritten Periode. Er geht von einer mittleren Lagerstärke von 22.000 sowie einer Sterblichkeit von

[210] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 131), S. 13-16.

1,2% pro Tag aus, wodurch er für die betreffenden neun Monate auf (22.000 × 0,012 × 270 =) 71.280 oder abgerundet 71.000 Tote gelangt. Auch hier ist sein Vorgehen vollkommen willkürlich und entbehrt jeder seriösen Grundlage. Wir verweisen darauf, dass die monatliche Sterblichkeit nach Łukaszkiewicz bei ca. 7.900 oder fast 36% lag, während wir aus dem Pohl-Bericht an Himmler vom 30. September 1943 wissen, dass im Juli 1943 in Majdanek weniger als 800 Menschen starben und im August 1.054. Der Pohl-Bericht widerlegt auch die von Łukaszkiewicz angenommene Sterblichkeitsrate; in Wirklichkeit betrug sie im Juli 3,4% (oder etwas über 0,1% pro Tag), im August 8,84% (d.h. etwas über 0,2% täglich) – was immer noch sehr hoch ist.

Die polnische Geschichtsschreibung hat die Statistik Z. Łukaszkiewiczs im Folgenden zur unantastbaren Wahrheit verklärt, so dass die "Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen" noch Ende der siebziger Jahre in ihrer wichtigsten offiziellen Publikation einen Artikel über Majdanek veröffentlichte, in dem an der Zahl von 360.000 Opfern des Lagers festgehalten wurde.[211]

Nach Z. Łukaszkiewicz, der von Beruf Richter war, befasste sich J. Marszałek, der damalige Direktor der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, als erster Historiker eingehend mit der Opferzahl des Lubliner Lagers. In seinem Buch über die Geschichte Majdaneks[212] widmete er der 'natürlichen' Sterblichkeit einen Abschnitt, in dem er schrieb:[213]

> *"Im Fall Majdaneks ist es unmöglich, diese Form der Ausrottung*[214] *zahlenmäßig zu erfassen, denn wir verfügen über keine vollständigen Unterlagen über die im Lager Zugrundegegangenen."*

Trotz dieser 'Unmöglichkeit' setzt er für die eines 'natürlichen' Todes Verstorbenen die Zahl von 160.000 fest. Untersuchen wir, wie er darauf kommt.

Marszałek erwähnt zunächst die beiden Totenbücher und hält richtig fest:[215]

> *"Aufgrund der Fragmente dieser beiden Bücher kann man die Zahl der in der zweiten Hälfte 1942 Gestorbenen auf 15.000 schätzen."*

Unter Bezugnahme auf das Jahr 1943 schreibt J. Marszałek:[216]

---

[211] Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979, S. 309.

[212] J. Marszałek, *Majdanek.* Das polnische Original erschien unter *Majdanek. Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie* im Jahre 1981. Wir zitieren aus der englischen Übersetzung: *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress, Warsaw 1986.

[213] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 124.

[214] J. Marszałek betrachtet die 'natürliche' Sterblichkeit als indirekte Ausrottung.

[215] Ebenda.

> *"1943, vor allem in den ersten neun Monaten, als die durchschnittliche Häftlingszahl auf 20.000 anstieg und eine Typhusepidemie wütete, stieg die Sterblichkeitsrate erheblich* […] *Gemäß einem geheimen Brief Oswald Pohls an Himmler vom 30. September 1943 war die Todesrate in Majdanek die höchste von allen Lagern und betrug im August bei den Männern 7,47% und bei den Frauen 4,41%. Man kann also annehmen, dass in den ersten neun Monaten des Jahres 1943 im Schnitt tagtäglich 300 Menschen den Tod gefunden haben, was für diese Periode eine Gesamtopferzahl von 90.000 ergibt."*

Sowohl die Berechnungsmethode als auch das Ergebnis sind statistisch gänzlich haltlos, und zwar aus folgenden Gründen:

1. Selbst wenn die durchschnittliche Sterblichkeit pro Tag bei 300 gelegen hätte, wären von Anfang Januar bis Ende September (273 Tage) insgesamt (300 × 273 =) 81.900 Häftlinge gestorben und nicht 90.000;
2. Selbst wenn man die extrem hohen Ziffern Marszałeks akzeptiert, also eine mittlere Lagerstärke von 20.000 sowie eine durchschnittliche Sterblichkeit von 7,47%,[217] wären von Januar bis September (9 Monate) insgesamt (20.000 × 0,0747 × 9 =) 13.446 Menschen gestorben und keinesfalls 90.000;
3. Wie wir im vorhergehenden Abschnitt gesehen haben, betrug die tatsächliche Sterblichkeitsrate für das Gesamtlager laut dem Pohl-Bericht 6,84%; dementsprechend läge die Zahl der Toten bei (20.000 × 0,0684 × 9 =) 12.312.
4. Die mittlere Lagerstärke belief sich während dieses Zeitraums auf 16.700,[218] so dass die Zahl der Umgekommenen (16.700 × 0,0684 × 9 =) 10.280 betrüge.
5. Die Zahl von 300 Toten pro Tag (d.h. 9.000 pro Monat) entspräche (9.000÷ 20.000×100=) 45% der von J. Marszałek angegebenen mittleren monatlichen Lagerstärke und wäre somit sechsmal höher als die von Pohl genannte Höchstrate von 7,47%. Hält man sich die tatsächliche mittlere Lagerstärke vor Augen, wären nach Marszałek jeden Monat (9.000 ÷ 16.700 × 100 =) 53,89% der Häftlinge gestorben!
6. Aus dem Pohl-Bericht resultiert für den August eine Zahl von 1.054 Toten, was eine tägliche Sterbeziffer von (1.054 ÷ 31 =) 34 Häftlingen ergibt und nicht von 300!

Das Merkwürdigste an der ganzen Geschichte ist jedoch, dass Marszałek dem Lager Majdanek in den ersten sechs Monaten des Jahres 1943 eine höhere Zahl von Toten zuschreibt, als laut dem Pohl-Bericht während jener

---

[216] Ebenda.
[217] Die durchschnittliche Sterblichkeit belief sich auf 6,84%.
[218] Siehe Dokument 9 und 10.

Zeit in allen deutschen Konzentrationslagern zusammen umkamen! Marszałek errechnet nämlich für die Zeit von Januar bis Juni jenes Jahres eine Zahl von (300 × 180 =) 54.000 Todesopfern, doch aus dem Pohl-Bericht, den der polnische Historiker ja zitiert und folglich kennt, geht hervor, dass während des entsprechenden Zeitraums in *allen* Konzentrationslagern (es gab deren 17) 53.309 Häftlinge starben.

Für die anschließenden drei Monate ergeben sich folgende Ziffern: Im Juli starben ca. 4.700 Internierte;[219] im August 4.699; für den September kann man in Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass die Sterblichkeit sank und die Lagerstärke wuchs, eine Höchstzahl von 5.000 Toten annehmen, so dass in diesen drei Monaten gesamthaft etwa 14.400 Gefangene umgekommen sein mögen. Demgegenüber kommt Marszałek allein für Majdanek auf (300 × 90 =) 27.000 Toten, ganz zu schweigen von den zusätzlichen 9.000, die er freigebig hinzudichtet.

Hinsichtlich der anschließenden Periode schreibt J. Marszałek:[220]

> *"Im letzten Viertel des Jahres 1943 sank die Sterblichkeit als Folge der schrumpfenden Häftlingszahl wie auch einer gewissen Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen. Doch stieg sie in den beiden ersten Monaten des Jahres 1944 wieder an, da damals in Majdanek Tausende von kranken Häftlingen aus anderen Konzentrationslagern eintrafen. Während dieser beiden Monate starben zwischen 6.000 und 8.000 Gefangene. Laut den beiden erhaltenen Totenbüchern für den März 1944 fanden in jenem Monat 1.502 Menschen im Lager den Tod, darunter 128 Frauen."*

Wie wir bereits hervorgehoben haben, starben vom September 1943 bis zum Februar 1944 in Majdanek rund (20.686 - 16.200 =) ca. 4.500 Häftlinge, so dass Marszałeks Ziffern für den Januar und Februar 1944 maßlos aufgebauscht sind. Hingegen hat er die Zahl für den März etwas zu tief angesetzt; sie betrug nämlich 1.654 und nicht 1.502.

Aus den obenstehenden Daten zieht J. Marszałek folgenden Schluss:[220]

> *"Insgesamt starben während der gesamten Zeit des Bestehens des Lagers ungefähr 160.000 Gefangene als Ergebnis der indirekten Ausrottung".*

Addiert man freilich die von ihm angeführten Ziffern, so gelangt man auf eine Höchstsumme von (15.000 + 90.000 + 8.000 + 1.500 =) 114.500 Toten. Die restlichen (160.000 - 114.500 =) 45.500 fügt er per Dekret hinzu, ohne auch nur den Versuch zu einer Begründung zu unternehmen! Für zusätzliche Verwirrung sorgt noch, dass diese 45.500 in den letzten drei Monaten des Jahres 1943, als sich laut Marszałeks eigenem Eingeständnis die Lebensverhältnisse im Lager gebessert und die Häftlingszahlen verringert

---

[219] Berechnet anhand der mittleren Lagerstärke und der tatsächlichen Sterblichkeit, die im Juli 2,23% betrug.

[220] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 125.

hatten, sowie den letzten vier Monaten der Existenz des Lagers, als die Evakuierungen die Lagerstärke weiter massiv verminderten und die Sterblichkeit somit nochmals sank, den Tod gefunden haben müssen!

Die von Marszałek behauptete Zahl von 160.000 eines 'natürlichen' Todes Gestorbenen stellt zwar eine Revision der 33 Jahre zuvor von Łukaszkiewicz genannten Ziffer von 216.000 dar, doch da Ersterer die von Letzterem errechnete Gesamtopferzahl von 360.000 vorbehaltlos übernimmt,[221] läuft das Ganze lediglich auf eine Neuverteilung der "indirekt Ausgerotteten" (so der Ausdruck Marszałeks) und der "direkt Ausgerotteten", also der angeblich unregistriert Ermordeten, hinaus. Łukaszkiewicz hatte die Zahl der Letztgenannten mit 144.000 angegeben, Marszałek setzt sie mit 200.000 an.

c) Die Revision

Die dogmatische Festlegung der Opferzahl durch Z. Łukaszkiewicz war selbstredend von gewichtigen politischen Erwägungen diktiert worden, welchen sich die Historiker wohl oder übel unterwerfen mussten. Erst zu Beginn der neunziger Jahre hat die polnische Geschichtsschreibung einen ersten schüchternen Versuch unternommen, die ihr vom inzwischen untergegangenen kommunistischen Regime angelegten Ketten abzustreifen, und die Zahl der im Lubliner Lager Umgekommenen einer Revision unterzogen. Dieser mühsame Prozess wurde 1992 von Czesław Rajca in einem Artikel eingeleitet, dessen Titel in deutscher Übersetzung "Das Problem der Opferzahl des Lagers Majdanek" lautet. Rajca schrieb:[222]

> *"Die Menschenverluste in den Hitler-Lagern, darunter auch Majdanek, waren bis zum Ende der achtziger Jahre ein Tabuthema. Eine Modifizierung der Nachkriegsbehauptungen, die sich bei fehlenden historischen Analysen dieses Themas auf eine höchst dürftige Quellenlage stützten, war praktisch unmöglich. Dem widersetzten sich sowohl die Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen als auch die ehemaligen Häftlinge der Hitlerschen Lager. Aus diesem Grunde habe ich in der Monographie 'Majdanek 1941-1944', deren Mitautor ich bin, diskussionslos die im Jahre 1948 von Z. Łukaszkiewicz errechnete Zahl übernommen; laut ihm fanden im Lubliner Konzentrationslager ungefähr 360.000 Menschen den Tod. Heute, wo die obengenannten, nicht von wissenschaftlichen Erwägungen diktierten Einschränkungen dahingefallen sind, ist eine Überprüfung der Opferzahl des Lubliner Lagers möglich."*

C. Rajca prangert die maßlos übertriebene, von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Außerordentlichen Kommission im September 1944 verkündete Ziffer von

---

[221] Ebenda, S. 142.
[222] Czesław Rajca, aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 127.

rund 1,5 Millionen Majdanek-Opfern an; die Kommission habe nur über "eine geringe Zahl von Dokumenten der Lagerbürokratie sowie über wenige Aussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge" verfügt. Auch seien von ihr Expertisen über die Gaskammern und das Krematorium angefertigt worden, die aber falsch gewesen seien, da man deren Kapazität überhöht und unterstellt habe, sie hätten vom Zeitpunkt ihrer Inbetriebnahme bis zur Liquidierung des Lagers ununterbrochen im gleichen Rhythmus funktioniert. Schließlich habe man auch über 800.000 Paar Schuhe vorgefunden und angenommen, sie stammten von Ermordeten, während aus später ans Licht gekommenen Dokumenten hervorgehe, dass sich in Majdanek ein Magazin befand, in welches Schuhe aus anderen Lagern geschickt wurden. (Zu ergänzen wäre, dass, wie wir im 1. Kapitel gesehen haben, kaputte Schuhe von der Ostfront zur Reparatur nach Majdanek gesandt wurden.)

Den erwähnten Artikel Z. Łukaszkiewiczs kritisiert C. Rajca zwar summarisch, aber doch ziemlich unverblümt. Er anerkennt zu Recht, dass Łukaszkiewicz im Vergleich zur Arbeit der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission Pionierwerk geleistet habe, unterstreicht gleichzeitig jedoch die Brüchigkeit der Quellenlage, auf die er sich abstützt und die seine gesamte Argumentation höchst fragwürdig erscheinen lässt: Fast alle Zahlen sind aufgebläht; jene der nach Majdanek Deportierten, die Lagerstärke in der ersten Hälfte 1943 sowie in den ersten drei Monaten 1944, die Sterblichkeit von 1,8% pro Tag, die Zahl der ins Lager eingelieferten Juden.

Nachdem sich C. Rajca auf diese Weise anheischig gemacht hat, die Gespenster der Vergangenheit zu verbannen, legt er seine eigene Methode dar, auf der seine Berechnungen fußen:[223]

> *"In Ermangelung dokumentarischen Materials, welches sich direkt auf die Dimensionen des in Majdanek verübten Verbrechens bezieht, besteht das einzige rationale Vorgehen bei der Berechnung der Opferzahl darin, von der Gesamtzahl der Eingelieferten jene der in andere Lager Überstellten, der Freigelassenen sowie der Geflüchteten abzuziehen."*

Die Zahlen, mit denen der Verfasser operiert, sind die von Z. Leszczyńska in ihren Studien über die Transporte nach und aus Majdanek angegebenen.[224] Laut Z. Leszczyńska sind nach gesicherter Erkenntnis ca. 275.000 Häftlinge nach Majdanek deportiert und 45.000 in andere Lager überstellt worden. Da sie aber behauptet, erstere Ziffer sei lückenhaft, erhöht C. Rajca sie (willkürlich) auf 300.000. Weil sich die Gesamtzahl der Überstellten, Freigelassenen und Entflohenen laut ihm auf rund 65.000 beläuft, kommt er auf eine Opferzahl von ungefähr 235.000. Von den 300.000 nach Majdanek gebrachten Häftlingen seien ca. 120.000 Juden, ca. 100.000 Po-

[223] Ebenda, S. 129.
[224] Siehe Kapitel II.

len, ca. 40.000 Sowjetbürger und ca. 30.000 Westeuropäer gewesen. Unter den Opfern hätten sich etwa 110.000 Juden befunden.[223]

Da, wie wir im zweiten Kapitel gesehen haben, die von Z. Leszczyńska genannten Zahlen nach Majdanek deportierter Häftlinge völlig irreal sind, fehlt den Berechnungen C. Rajcas, die auf eben diesen Ziffern fußen, jeder rationale Ansatz.

Rajca beendet seinen Artikel mit einem Blick in die Zukunft:[225]

> *"Die oben präsentierte Bilanz der Menschenopfer im Lager Majdanek spiegelt den jüngsten Stand der Forschung wider. Es ist nicht ausgeschlossen, dass mit dem Auftauchen neuer Quellen (man darf auf die Zugänglichmachung der 1944 in die UdSSR geschafften Dokumente hoffen) eine Korrektur dieser Bilanz erforderlich sein wird, doch macht es nicht den Anschein, als seien allzu einschneidende Änderungen zu erwarten."*

In einer vom Majdanek-Museum veröffentlichten Broschüre wird der Sachverhalt wie folgt dargestellt:[226]

> *"Von den ca. 300.000 nach Majdanek geschickten Häftlingen starben etwa 235.000 im Lager, 45.000 wurden in andere Lager transferiert, 20.000 freigelassen, 500 konnten flüchten, und 1.500 wurden* [von der Roten Armee] *befreit."*

Die beiden Verfasser schweigen sich über die Quellengrundlage dieser Statistik aus.

Z. Leszczyńska berichtet unter Berufung auf einen Ex-Häftling namens Andrzej Stanislawski, in der Lagerkartei Majdanek, in der jener beschäftigt war, seien insgesamt 240.000 Gefangene registriert gewesen.[227] Träfe diese Behauptung zu, sähe die Unterteilung der ins Lager Eingelieferten wie folgt aus:

Insgesamt Eingelieferte:	300.000
Registrierte:	240.000
Nichtregistrierte:	60.000
Tote:	235.000 – davon 175.000 Registrierte.

Die Anzahl der eines 'natürlichen' Todes Gestorbenen wäre in diesem Fall mehr als viermal höher als die tatsächlich dokumentierte, was alles über die Glaubwürdigkeit der von A. Stanislawski gelieferten 'Informationen' sagt.

Zu diesem Zeitpunkt können wir auch unsere eigene Schätzung der Zahl zeit seiner Existenz in Majdanek eingelieferter Häftlinge vorbringen. Akzeptiert man die von der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung genannten

---

[225] Czesław Rajca, aaO. (Anm. 9), S. 129, 130.
[226] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 32.
[227] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 138), S. 37.

Zahlen von 20.000 Freigelassenen und 45.000 Überstellten – was wir tun –, so ergibt sich folgende Bilanz:

Freigelassene	20.000
Überstellte	45.000
Verstorbene	42.200
am 23.7. 1944 Befreite	1.500
insgesamt Eingelieferte ca.	**109.000**

d) Die Zahlen der westlichen Historiker

Wie wir in der Einleitung festgehalten haben, gibt es im Westen überhaupt keine wissenschaftliche Literatur über Majdanek. Die westlichen Geschichtsforscher haben das Problem der Opferzahl des Lagers niemals untersucht, und die von ihnen aufgetischten, wild divergierenden Ziffern hängen ausschließlich davon ab, auf welche Quelle sie sich bezogen haben. In manchen Fällen haben sie diese Quellen noch nach ihrem persönlichen Gusto 'korrigiert'. Dazu kommt noch, dass sich manche dieser Historiker ausschließlich für die Juden, die angeblichen Opfer der "Endlösung", interessieren, als seien die an Krankheiten, Erschöpfung usw. zugrunde gegangenen nichtjüdischen Häftlinge überhaupt keiner Aufmerksamkeit wert. Die im folgenden angeführten Beispiele führen einem anschaulich vor Augen, in welch trübem Morast die westliche Geschichtsschreibung hier watet.

Die erbärmlichste Figur unter den westlichen Historikern macht zweifellos Lucy Dawidowicz, die sich noch im Jahre 1979 nicht entblödete, von 1.380.000 in Majdanek Ermordeten zu schreiben;[228] ganz offenbar hat sie die von der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission verkündete Propagandaziffer von 1,5 Millionen Opfern übernommen[229] und davon willkürlich 120.000 eines 'natürlichen' Todes Verstorbene abgezogen. Andere, wie Lea Rosh und Eberhard Jäckel, haben Z. Łukaszkiewiczs Zahl von 360.000 Toten aufgegriffen.[230] Wolfgang Scheffler, dem die Statistik Łukaszkiewiczs aus irgendwelchen Gründen nicht behagt, bietet eine Gesamtopferzahl von 250.000 feil.[231] Dieselbe Zahl taucht im Artikel "Majdanek" in der Enzyklopädie des Holocaust auf;[232] beim Verfasser dürfte es sich allerdings aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach um den polnischen Historiker Czesław Ma-

[228] Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Pelican Books, 1979, S. 191.
[229] Der einschlägige Bericht befindet sich in seiner deutschen Fassung unter den von L. Dawidowicz, ebenda, verwerteten Quellen (S. 528).
[230] Lea Rosh, Eberhard Jäckel, *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1991, S. 217.
[231] Wolfgang Scheffler, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964, S. 40.
[232] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 7), Band II, S. 918.

dajczyk handeln. Das Landgericht Düsseldorf, das sich beim Majdanek-Prozess auf eine 'Expertise' W. Schefflers sowie auf diverse Zeugenaussagen berief, setzte die Opferzahl abermals herab und sprach von "mindestens 200.000 Opfern, darunter wenigstens 60.000 jüdischen Menschen".[233]

Gewisse Autoren befinden überhaupt nur die jüdischen Opfer einer Erwähnung für würdig. Aharon Weiss schätzt diese auf 120.000 bis 200.000,[234] Martin Gilbert spricht von 125.000,[235] Raul Hilberg von 50.000.[236] Schließlich begnügt sich Adam Rutkowski, Autor des Beitrags über Majdanek in dem bekannten Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, mit der lapidaren Feststellung, über die Zahl der Opfer in den Gaskammern lägen "nur Schätzungen vor";[237] Rutkowski ist vorsichtig genug, auch hinsichtlich der eines 'natürlichen' Todes Gestorbenen keinerlei Zahlen anzuführen.

3. Die 'nicht-natürliche' Sterblichkeit

In der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung bezieht sich der Ausdruck 'nicht-natürliche Sterblichkeit' auf verschiedene Opfergruppen, die aber in zwei Hauptkategorien zerfallen: Die *registrierten* und die *unregistrierten* Opfer.

Der ersten Gruppe gehören die arbeitsunfähig gewordenen registrierten Gefangenen an, insbesondere die Typhuskranken, die angeblich im Lager "selektioniert" und getötet wurden.

Die zweite Gruppe umfasst zwei Kategorien von Opfern: Wegen Aktivitäten gegen die Besatzungsmacht verhaftete und aufgrund des Urteils eines Sondergerichts erschossene Polen sowie nach Majdanek deportierte, doch gleich nach ihrer Ankunft als arbeitsuntauglich eingestufte Juden (Greise, Kinder und Frauen).

Während die 'natürliche' Sterblichkeit großenteils dokumentierbar ist und auch eine Anzahl von Hinrichtungen registrierter Majdanek-Häftlinge dokumentarisch nachgewiesen werden können, beruhen (möglicherweise abgesehen von Erschießungen im Wald von Krepiec, auf die wir später zu sprechen kommen) alle Angaben über ohne individuellen Prozess und ohne

---

[233] Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Band I, S. 90.

[234] Aharon Weiss, "Categories of camps – Their character and role in the execution of the 'final solution of the Jewish question'", in: *The Nazi concentration camps. Proceedings of the fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference*, Jerusalem, January 1980, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984, S. 132.

[235] Martin Gilbert, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten*, C.H. Beck, München 1982, S. 437.

[236] Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1990, Band II, S. 956.

[237] E. Kogon u.a. (Hg), aaO. (Anm. 6), S. 244.

Gerichtsurteil erfolgte Massentötungen von Menschen auf Zeugenaussagen.

Die von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung behauptete Massenausrottung von Zehntausenden oder gar Hunderttausenden von Menschen in Majdanek ist nicht nur in keiner Hinsicht dokumentarisch erhärtet, sondern wird auch durch verschiedene, nachprüfbare Fakten widerlegt.

a) Die behauptete Massenvernichtung registrierter Häftlinge

Wie wir bereits früher festgehalten haben,[238] wird von der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung selbst anhand zahlreicher Beispiele aufgezeigt, dass man die Kranken in Majdanek *nicht* ausrottete. Wir erinnern an das auch im Brief des Standortarztes SS- und Polizei Lublin vom 3. Juli 1944[239] erwähnte im Jahre 1943 angelegte Lager für sowjetische Kriegsversehrte, von denen am 7. Juli 1944 1.250 nach Mauthausen überstellt und 500 bei der Befreiung des Lagers von der Roten Armee vorgefunden wurden. Auch auf die am 3. Juni 1943 auf Anordnung des WVHA erfolgte Überstellung von Malariakranken aus Auschwitz nach Majdanek haben wir bereits hingewiesen. Den Grund für diese Überstellung erklärte der Lagerarzt des KL Auschwitz I in der "Vierteljahresmeldung über des San.-Dienst im K.L. Auschwitz" vom 16. Dezember 1943:[240]

> *"Um eine Verbreitung von Malariaerkrankungen zu unterbinden, wurde eine Fliegen- und Mückenbekämpfung mit dem Mückenbekämpfungspräparat GIGS durchgeführt. Die an Malaria Erkrankten, bezw. Häftlinge, welche eine Malariakur überstanden haben, wurden zum Schluß des Berichtsvierteljahres nach dem K.L. Lublin, das als anophelesfreier gilt, überstellt."*

Es besteht kein Zweifel an der Richtigkeit dieser Erklärung, denn es wäre unsinnig gewesen, diese Kranken Häftlinge den *Gaskammern von Birkenau* zu entziehen, um sie in die *Gaskammern von Majdanek* zu senden!

Gegen Ende seines Bestehens wurde Majdanek teilweise zu einem regelrechten Krankenlager. Ab Anfang 1944 trafen dort viele erkrankte Gefangene aus anderen Lagern ein:

2.993 aus Dachau (8. und 17. Januar, 6. Februar); ca. 3.000 aus Buchenwald (Januar und Februar); ca. 800 aus Ravensbrück (Januar und Februar); ca. 2.500 aus Neuengamme (26. Januar, 13. März); 2.700 - 3.000 aus Sachsenhausen (26. Januar, 16. März); 300 aus Flossenbürg (11. März) .[241]

---

238 Siehe Kaptel III.

239 Brief des Standortarztes SS- und Polizei Lublin an das WVHA, Amt III, vom 3.7.1944. APMM, sygn. I.d.2, Bd.1, S. 1. Siehe Kapitel VIII.

240 GARF, 7121-108-32, p.97.

241 Zofia Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 116. Siehe Kapitel III.

Dies erklärt die extrem hohe Sterblichkeit, die im März 1944 in Majdanek herrschte. Die überlebenden Kranken wurden dann im Verlauf der Evakuierung nach Auschwitz überstellt: Am 9. April 1944 trafen dort 1.980 kranke Häftlinge ein, von denen unterwegs 99 starben;[242] am16. April wurden 988 kranke Frauen mit 38 Kindern dem Krankenlager im Sektor BIIa von Birkenau zugewiesen.[243] Die letzten transportfähigen Kranken wurden am 22. Juli zusammen mit 30 Frauen und Kindern per Autobus aus Majdanek weggebracht.[244] Diese Fakten widerlegen die Behauptung von der Tötung der Kranken.

Außerdem gab es in Majdanek viele kleine Kinder, die zum Arbeiten selbstverständlich nicht zu gebrauchen waren. Anfang 1943 planten die höheren SS-Stellen dort sogar die Schaffung eines recht eigentlichen Kinderlagers. In den Westzonen der UdSSR waren aufgrund des erbitterten Partisanenkrieges viele Kinder zu Waisen geworden, und das Kommando der Heeresgruppe Süd wandte sich an den Reichsführer SS mit dem Gesuch, über deren Schicksal zu entscheiden. Am 6. Januar 1943 beschloss Himmler, dass "rassisch wertlose" Kinder den Wirtschaftsbetrieben in den Konzentrationslagern übergeben werden sollten, wo man sie zur Arbeit anhalten und zum Gehorsam sowie zur Disziplin erziehen solle. Himmler vertraute Pohl die Aufgabe an, ein Sammellager für Kinder und Minderjährige aus den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten aufzubauen. Zu diesem Zweck wählte Pohl das Feld V von Majdanek aus und teilte Himmler seinen Entscheid am 25. Januar mit. Doch wurde das Projekt niemals verwirklicht, sei es aus bautechnischen Gründen, sei es wegen eines Kompetenzgerangels zwischen verschiedenen Stellen.[245]

Ab 1943 trafen in Majdanek zahlreiche Transporte weißrussischer Frauen und Kinder ein. Zofia Murawska hat die betreffenden Geschehnisse teilweise rekonstruiert. Ihr zufolge gelangte der erste Transport am 13. Juni 1943 im Lubliner Lager an. Die nächste, 61 Frauen und Kinder umfassende Gruppe wurde am 9. Oktober eingewiesen. Am 31. Oktober wurden ca. 200 Kinder zwischen 2 und 10 Jahren eingeliefert, zwei Monate später ungefähr 2.000 Frauen und Kinder verschiedenen Alters.[246]

Zwischen dem 19. Juli und dem 20. September 1943 wurden auf Intervention des Polnischen Roten Kreuzes 2.167 Menschen (957 Kinder und 1.210 Frauen) aus dem Lager entlassen. Die gesundheitlich schwer angeschlagenen Kinder wurden darauf in die Lubliner Krankenhäuser eingelie-

---

[242] Danuta Czech, aaO. (Anm. 124), S. 752.
[243] Ebenda, p.757.
[244] Zofia Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 113), S. 127.
[245] Zofia Murawska, "Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku" (Die Kinder im Konzentrationslager Majdanek), in: *ZM*, X, 1980, S. 141, 142.
[246] Ebenda, S. 145.

fert, wo vor allem unter den jüngsten von ihnen eine hohe Todesrate zu beklagen war: Von 134 Kindern bis zu zwei Jahren starben 44, von 173 Kindern zwischen drei und fünf Jahren 35, von 75 Kindern zwischen sechs und zehn Jahren 4.[247]

Da auch die Krankenhäuser von Lublin wie die gesamte Stadt der Kontrolle der SS unterstanden, liegt die Vermutung nahe, dass man diese freiließ, damit sie in den zivilen Krankenhäusern wieder zu Kräften kommen sollten.

b) Die behauptete Massenvernichtung nichtregistrierter Häftlinge: Die Juden

Auch bei den nach Majdanek deportierten Juden soll Arbeitsuntauglichkeit ein Grund zur Vernichtung gewesen sein. Dies setzt voraus, dass die Neuankömmlinge einer Selektion unterzogen wurden, nach der nur die Arbeitsfähigen ins Lager aufgenommen und registriert wurden. Die Realität dieser Annahme wird freilich durch kein einziges Dokument abgestützt. Dagegen spricht auch der Umstand, dass zumindest ein Teil der zwischen Mai und August aus dem Warschauer Ghetto nach Majdanek gebrachten Juden ohne jegliche Selektion geschlossen aufgenommen worden sind.[248] Das Düsseldorfer Gericht, dem die Aufgabe zufiel, diese der Ausrottungsthese krass widersprechende Tatsache zu deuten, sog sich folgende Erklärung aus den Fingern:[249]

> *"Als im Frühjahr 1943 die Massentransporte mit jüdischen Menschen vor allem aus dem Warschauer Ghetto im Lager eintrafen und sich unter ihnen im Gegensatz zur vorangegangenen Zeit neben vielen älteren Menschen auch zahlreiche Mütter mit Kindern befanden, war die sofortige Liquidierung all dieser als 'Arbeitskräfte nicht brauchbaren Menschen' wegen der 'beschränkten' Kapazität der Gaskammern und der Leichenverbrennungs-Anlagen teilweise nicht mehr möglich. Die Lagerleitung sah sich hierdurch von Zeit zu Zeit veranlaßt, jüdische Mütter und Kinder vorübergehend in*

---

[247] Ebenda, S. 148, 149.

[248] In anderen Fällen wurde die Selektion in Treblinka durchgeführt, das doch laut der offiziellen "Holocaust"-Literatur ein "reines Vernichtungslager" gewesen sein soll! Hierzu schreiben T. Berenstein und A. Rutkowski (aaO., Anm. 117): "Ein paar Transporte aus Warschau gelangten via Treblinka nach Lublin; in Treblinka hatte man eine Selektion unter den Deportierten durchgeführt." Die Autoren erwähnen auch, dass im Februar 1943 aus Treblinka 104 Jüdinnen und im März desselben Jahres 35 holländische Juden aus Sobibór (einem weiteren "reinen Vernichtungslager"!) nach Majdanek gesandt wurden (aaO., Anm 117, S. 16). Schließlich berichtet Z. Leszczyńska, dass 1.700 Jüdinnen aus Bełżec (dem dritten "reinen Vernichtungslager"!) nach Majdanek gelangt seien (aaO., Anm. 112, S. 189). Ein Transport slowakischer Juden, der am 16. Juni 1942 in Majdanek eingetroffen war, wurde laut den Ausführungen Rudolf Vrbas am Lubliner Bahnhof einer Selektion unterworfen; nur die Arbeitstauglichen seien ins Lager aufgenommen worden (APMO, RO, t.XXa, S. 37-38).

[249] Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Band II, S. 405.

das Frauenfeld aufzunehmen und die Kinder erst später bei 'passender Gelegenheit' in die Gaskammern zu verbringen."

Dieser Erklärungsversuch ist ausgesprochen jämmerlich. Die vom Gericht als Menschentötungsgaskammern eingestuften Räumlichkeiten wiesen nämlich insgesamt ein Fassungsvermögen von 600 Menschen auf,[250] und die restlichen Todgeweihten hätte man ja ohne weiteres im Wald von Krepiec erschießen können.

Da die ohne Selektion ins Lager aufgenommenen Juden regulär registriert wurden, hätte sich deren 'verspätete' Ermordung einschneidend auf die 'natürliche' Sterblichkeit im Lager ausgewirkt, doch dies war nicht der Fall.

Noch für den November 1943 stellte das Düsseldorfer Gericht fest:[251]

"In den Baracken auf der rechten Seite waren jüdische Handwerker vermutlich aus der Tschechoslowakei [sic!] *mit ihren Familien untergebracht, zu denen auch Kinder und Kleinkinder gehörten."*

Auch dies verträgt sich keineswegs mit der These von der Selektion und der Ausrottung von Arbeitsunfähigen und Kindern!

Auf Feld V gab es zwei Baracken, die der Aufnahme schwangerer Jüdinnen sowie kleiner Kinder dienten, was ein weiteres Argument gegen die Vernichtungsthese darstellt. Um diesen Widerspruch wegzuerklären, behaupteten die Augenzeugen, in diesen Baracken hätten unbeschreibliche hygienische Zustände geherrscht, und binnen dreier Wochen seien ihre Insassen alle vergast worden;[252] wäre dies wahr, so bestünde für die Existenz der beiden Baracken keinerlei Erklärung, denn es konnte keinen Grund dafür geben, die todgeweihten Frauen und Kinder zu registrieren, statt sie gleich nach ihrer Auskunft zu "selektionieren" und umzubringen.

c) Die behauptete Massenvernichtung nichtregistrierter Häftlinge: Die Polen

In diese Kategorie fielen laut der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung in erster Linie Partisanen, Geiseln und wegen Widerstands gegen die Besatzungsmacht von Sondergerichten zum Tode verurteilte Bürger. Obgleich diese Erschießungen nicht dokumentiert sind, hegen wir in Anbetracht des damals herrschenden politischen Klimas nicht den geringsten Zweifel an ihrer Realität.

Übrigens ging aus den von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission durchgeführten Autopsien der 733 im Wald von Krepiec vorgefundenen

---

[250] Ebenda, Band I, S. 80.
[251] Ebenda, Band II, S. 463.
[252] Zofia Murawska, aaO. (Anm. 245), S. 144.

Leichen hervor, dass bei 349 der Toten Schusswunden vorhanden waren.[253] In diesem spezifischen Fall stellen wir die Glaubwürdigkeit der von der Kommission aufgestellten Behauptungen nicht in Frage. Ob es sich bei den Erschossenen teilweise um wegen Verstößen gegen die Lagerordnung zum Tode verurteilte Majdanek-Häftlinge handelt, wissen wir nicht.

Wie viele Polen auf diese Weise getötet worden sind, lässt sich nicht feststellen. J. Marszałek spricht von ca. 10.000,[254] doch dürfte diese (nur auf Zeugenaussagen beruhende) Ziffer propagandistisch überhöht sein. Das Düsseldorfer Gericht erwähnte 10 Transporte mit jeweils 30 bis 50 zur Erschießung bestimmten Personen.[255] Die tatsächliche Zahl mag sehr wohl höher gelegen haben.

[253] Communiqué…, aaO., (Anm. 198), p.13.
[254] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 135.
[255] Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Band II, S. 505.

Kapitel V: Die Krematorien von Majdanek

1. Einiges über die Geschichte der Firma H. Kori

Die beiden im KL Majdanek installierten Krematorien waren mit Öfen ausgestattet, welche die Firma H. Kori GmbH.[256] mit Sitz in Berlin, Potsdamer Straße 111, gebaut hatte. Diese im Jahre 1887 gegründete Firma spezialisierte sich schon bald auf die Konstruktion von Verbrennungsöfen zur Beseitigung von Tierkadavern. Die erste Anlage dieses Typs wurde von ihr im Herbst 1892 im Schlachthof von Nürnberg errichtet.

Im November des Jahres 1901 schlug Dr. Th. Weyl bei einer Sitzung der Ärztekammer der Provinz Brandenburg vor, die Leichen der Opfer der damals in jener Gegend wütenden Pestepidemie einzuäschern. Er wandte sich an Ingenieur Hans Kori, der über diesbezügliche Erfahrung verfügte. Kori antwortete, er sei in der Lage, einen Verbrennungsofen für 2.750 Mark innerhalb von 36 Stunden zu montieren und sogleich in Gang zu setzen.[257] Ob ein solcher Ofen dann auch tatsächlich errichtet worden ist, wissen wir nicht.

1905 hatte Firma Kori 55 "Tierleichen-Verbrennungsöfen" installiert, neun Jahre später bereits 160.[258] Nach und nach dehnten sich die Aktivitäten des Unternehmens auf den Bau von Einrichtungen zur Verbrennung von Abfällen aller Art aus. 1927 betrug die Anzahl der von Kori verkauften dementsprechenden Installationen ungefähr 3.500.[259]

Erst verhältnismäßig spät begann Kori mit dem Bau von Krematorien. Zu jenem Zeitpunkt wurde der deutsche Markt diesbezüglich von vier Fir-

---

[256] "Technisches Büro und Fabrik für Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen. Kesseleinmauerungen – Schornsteinbau. Glüh-, Schmelz-, Muffel- und Wärmeöfen, sowie sämtliche Feuerungsanlagen der Metallindustrie. Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien."

[257] An den Deutschen Reichstag. Eingabe vom 20. Februar 1902 wegen Verbrennung von Pestleichen. Anlage II.

[258] "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele", von Ingenieur H. Kori, Berlin, in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 1. Jg., Nr. 8, 1924, S. 115.

[259] H. Kori G.m.b.H. Berlin. *Verbrennungsöfen für Abfälle aller Art*. Werbeprospekt aus dem Jahre 1927. APMM, VI-9a, Band 1.

men beherrscht. Anfang 1925 bestanden in Deutschland 142 Kremierungsöfen. Von diesen hatte die Firma Richard Schneider/Didier, Stettin, 64 hergestellt, die Firma Gebrüder Beck, Offenbach, 42, die Firma J.A. Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, 21 und die Firma Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart, 15.[260] Die beiden erstgenannten Firmen befanden sich damals auf dem absteigenden Ast, während die Topf einen raschen Aufstieg zu verzeichnen hatte. Es gelang der Kori, wenn auch mit Mühe, einen Marktanteil für sich zu ergattern, indem sie in den ersten fünf Jahren ihrer Tätigkeit als Ofenbauer ebenso viele Öfen installierte: Zwei im Jahre 1926 in Hagen (Westfalen), einen im Jahre 1927 im Krematorium von Weissenfels und weitere zwei im Jahre 1930 im Krematorium von Schwerin.[261] Zu Beginn der dreißiger Jahre war die Topf zur führenden Herstellerfirma solcher Öfen geworden, während die Kori nach den Gebrüdern Beck, der Schneider-Didier und der Ruppmann den letzten Rang belegte.[262]

Nichtsdestoweniger war der Beitrag des Firmengründers Ingenieur Hans Kori zur Entwicklung der Kremierungstechnik in Deutschland sehr bedeutend. Das preußische Gesetz vom 14. September 1911 erlaubte lediglich das von Friedrich Siemens ausgedachte Verbrennungssystem mittels reiner Heißluft (das sogenannte "völlig indirekte Verfahren"), bei dem die Leiche im Rekuperator durch auf 1.000 Grad Celsius erhitzte Luft zu Asche verwandelt wurde, ohne dass die Verbrennungsprodukte des Generators in die Muffel gelangen durften. Im Februar 1924 wandte sich Ingenieur Hans Kori an das Polizeipräsidium in Berlin-Schönberg und reichte den Antrag ein, das Gesetz vom 14. September 1911 zu revidieren. Kori hatte nämlich mit seinen Tierkadaververbrennungsöfen, bei denen die Kadaver direkt den Verbrennungsprodukten des Generators ausgesetzt wurden, die Erfahrung gesammelt, dass man dabei im Vergleich zum "völlig indirekten Verfahren" erheblich weniger Brennstoff brauchte.

Der Ingenieur legte dar, dass die Beweggründe, die zum Erlass des erwähnten Gesetzes geführt hatten, nicht stichhaltig gewesen waren, und zwar schon deshalb, weil die Leiche mit dem Sarg in den Ofen eingeführt wurde; wenn dieser in Brand geraten war, hüllte er selbstverständlich den Leichnam in Flammen ein. Zudem brannte letzterer, wenn die in ihm enthaltene Flüssigkeit verdampft war, von alleine. Weiter fiel ins Gewicht, dass beim "völlig indirekten Verfahren" die Temperatur während des Ver-

---

[260] *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 2. Jg., Nr. 6, 1925, S. 90.

[261] *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928*, Königsberg Pr. 1928, S. 82; *Einäscherungsofen System "*Kori*" im Krematorium der Stadt Hagen/Westf.*; *Einäscherungsöfen System "*Kori*" im Krematorium der Hauptstadt Schwerin* (Werbeprospekte der dreißiger Jahre). APMM, VI-9a, Band 1.

[262] Friedrich Hellwig, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien", in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54. Jg., Heft 24, 1931, S. 370.

dampfens der Körperflüssigkeit stark sank; dies konnte man nur vermeiden, indem man die Verbrennungsprodukte des Generators in den Verbrennungsraum leitete.

Kori schlug deswegen vor, auch das "direkte Verfahren" bei der Kremierung rechtlich anzuerkennen. Das Polizeipräsidium Berlin unterrichtete das Ministerium des Inneren, welches sich lebhaft interessiert zeigte. Am 19. Juli 1924 schickte Kori ihm einen ausführlichen Bericht über seinen Vorschlag.[263] Die Frage wurde von der Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Brennstoffersparnis in Berlin geprüft, die Koris Vorstoß günstig beurteilte. Das Innenministerium schloss sich dieser Ansicht an und erließ am 24. Oktober 1924 ein Dekret, durch welches es die "zeitweise unmittelbare Zuleitung von Generatorengasen in den Leichenraum" für rechtlich zulässig erklärte.[264]

Ironischerweise kam der heftigste Widerstand gegen Koris Vorschlag von der Firma Topf,[265] die zu Beginn der vierziger Jahre zur hauptsächlichen Konkurrentin der Firma Kori beim Bau der Kremierungsöfen für die deutschen Konzentrationslager werden sollte.

2. Struktur und Funktion der koksbeheizten Kori-Öfen für die Konzentrationslager

Der koksbeheizte Kori-Ofen im KL Mauthausen, der am 4. Mai 1940 in Betrieb genommen wurde, war vermutlich das erste Modell der von Kori für die Konzentrationslager entworfenen Öfen.

Der Ofen steht auf einer Plattform aus Mauerwerk, wobei sich die rechte Seite an die Mauer des Bedienungsraums anschließt. An der Vorderseite befindet sich die typische Zweiflügeltür zum Schließen der Muffel.

Die Muffel ist mit einem Rost aus drei Stangen versehen, welche aus feuerfestem Schamottwerk bestehen. Sie verlaufen quer und werden in der Mitte durch eine in Längsrichtung verlaufende Stange verbunden. Unterhalb des Rostes liegt der Aschenraum, der vorne durch eine kleine Tür geschlossen werden kann. Der Generator ist im hinteren Ofenteil angebracht; die kleine Tür, durch welche sein Schacht beladen wird, sowie die darunter angebrachte Feuerungstür befinden sich an der linken Ofenseite.

---

263 AaO. (Anm. 258), S. 115-119.

264 "Amtliches. Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien", in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 2. Jg., Nr. 7, 1925, S. 108.

265 Am 24. Dezember 1924 legte die Firma Topf Berufung gegen das Dekret des Innenministeriums ein, doch wurde diese verworfen. *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 2. Jg., 1925, S. 89-91 und 95, 96; Nr. 7, 1925, S. 107, 108.

Der Rost der Feuerung besteht aus 14 gusseisernen Stangen sowie zwei Querstangen zu deren Stützung. Der Beladungsschacht des Generators mündet in einen schrägen Rost aus breiten Stangen, der so konstruiert ist, dass man als Brennmaterial nicht nur Koks, sondern auch Holz verwenden kann. In der Hinterwand des Ofens ist keinerlei Hilfsvorrichtung angebracht. Das System zum Abführen der Rauchgase umfasst eine Öffnung auf dem Muffelgewölbe im vorderen Teil des Ofens sowie einen horizontalen Rauchkanal, der mittels eines Metallschiebers geschlossen werden kann. Die Vorrichtung zur Einführung der Leiche besteht aus der Bahre, einem auf Rädern angebrachten Gestell zu deren Stützung sowie aus einer "Schamottabsperrplatte"; bei dieser handelte es sich um eine Vorrichtung zur Blockierung der Leiche in der Muffel.

Das auf diesen Prototyp folgende Modell des Kori-Ofens wies Verbesserungen auf, weshalb es auch "Reform-Einäscherungsofen" getauft wurde. Wir zitieren nun einen vom 18. Mai 1943 stammenden Brief der Firma Kori an das Amt C III des SS-WVHA, in dem dieses Ofenmodell wie folgt angepriesen und angeboten wird:[266]

> *"Betrifft: Krematoriumsöfen.*
> *Im Verfolg der mit Ihnen gehabten mündlichen Rücksprache wegen der Beschaffung einer Einäscherungsanlage in einfacher Ausführung bringen wir Ihnen unsere Reform-Einäscherungsöfen mit Kohlenfeuerung in Vorschlag, die sich bisher in der Praxis bestens bewährt haben. – Wir bringen für das in Aussicht genommene Bauvorhaben zwei Stück Einäscherungsöfen in Vorschlag, empfehlen aber, durch Rückfrage nochmals festzustellen, ob diese beiden Öfen für den Bedarf ausreichend sind. Auch ist noch die Ofenanordnungsfrage klarzustellen, weil davon die Ausführung der Armaturteile sowie des Verankerungsgerippes abhängig ist. Die Ofenanlage ist möglichst in einem abgeschlossenen Raum unterzubringen und an einen evtl. Vorhandenen Schornstein anzuschließen.- Falls ein Aufstellungsraum bereits in Aussicht genommen ist, bitten wir Sie, uns hiervon einen Plan einzusenden, damit wir Ihnen einen brauchbaren Anordnungsvorschlag unterbreiten können. Den erforderlichen Platzbedarf der Öfen mit Bedienungs- und Schürstand können Sie aus den beigefügten Zeichnungen ersehen. Die Zeichnung – J.Nr. 8998 – veranschaulicht die Anordnung von zwei Öfen, wogegen nach der Zeichnung – J.Nr. 9122 – für das Bauvorhaben Dachau vier Öfen zur Ausführung gekommen sind. Eine weitere Zeichnung – J.Nr. 9080 zeigt Ihnen die Anlage Lublin mit fünf Einäscherungsöfen und zwei eingebauten Heizkammern.*
> *Was nun die Anschaffungskosten für zwei Krematorien anbetrifft, so bieten wir Ihnen diese wie folgt an:*

[266] Brief der Firma Kori an den Ingenieur Waller vom Amt C III des SS-WVHA. Archiv des Kuratoriums für Sühnemal KZ Dachau, 660/41.

1) 2 Stück Reform-Einäscherungsöfen neuester Konstruktion mit gewölbter Sargkammer und horizontaler Aschenraumsohle einschließlich der gesamten Armaturteile, den Einführungs-, Bedienungs- und Reinigungstüren, den Luftrosetten, den Feuerungsgarnituren für die Hauptfeuerung und dem Ausglührost, dem vollständigen Verankerungsgerippe aus kräftigen Winkeleisenschienen und U-Eisenschienen mit Ankerstangen verbunden, allen Baumaterialen erstklassigen Schamotteform- und Normalsteinen, Schamottemörtel, Vorsatz und Hintermauerungssteinen, Mauermörtel und Zement sowie mir der gesamten Montage durch unseren Feuerungsmonteur unter Einstellung sämtlicher Hilfskräfte
je RM. 4.500 RM. 9.000

Falls die Aufstellung des zweitens Ofens in Anschluß an die erste Montage erfolgt, ermäßigt sich der Preis für den zweiten Ofen […] *also auf RM. 4.050.*

In diesem Betrag sind jedoch die Kosten für Fracht und Rollgeld der Materialien frei Verwendungsteile sowie die Reisekosten für den Monteur und Reisespesen sowie Landzulage nicht enthalten. Diese Kosten würden wir gesondert zum besonderen Nachweis in Anrechnung bringen.

Ebenso schließt unser Angebot aus die baulichen Nebenarbeiten am Aufstellungsort, wie Erdaushub, Ofenfundament, Herstellung des Ofenaufstellungsraumes sowie die Rauchkanäle von den Öfen bis zum Schornstein und den Schornstein selbst.

Sobald die Anordnungsfrage für die Ofenanlage klargestellt worden ist, reichen wir Ihnen aber gern ein Sonderangebot über die Herstellung der Rauchkanäle nach.

Für die Einführung der Leichen in die Verbrennungskammer der Öfen bieten wir Ihnen noch zusätzlich an:

1) 2 Stück Einäscherungswagen, muldenförmig ausgebildet,
mit Rollen und Handgriffen, per Stück RM. 160,--
RM 320

2) 2 Stück Rollenböcke zur Auflagerung der
Einführungswagen, per Stück RM.75,--
RM 150
======
RM 470

Für den Effekt der zu liefernden Einäscherungsöfen sowie für deren Stabilität, auch für die Lieferung nur bester Materialien und Ausführung tadelloser Arbeiten übernehmen wir die volle Garantie.

Die Lieferung der gußeisernen Armaturen und Verankerungsteile sowie der Schamotteformsteine kann kurzfristig erfolgen, falls uns hierfür ein Wehrmachtfrachtbrief zur Verfügung gestellt wird.

Für die Lieferung der eisernen Ofenteile benötigen wir pro Ofen 1.460 kg, also für zwei Öfen 2.920 kg. Die Eisenanforderungsscheine hierfür finden Sie beigeschlossen.

Ihren weiteren Nachrichten gern gewärtig, empfehlen wir uns Ihnen besten mit
Heil Hitler!

H. KORI GmbH.

Anlagen: 3 Zeichnungen – J.Nr. 8998, J.Nr. 9122, J.Nr. 9080 – Eisenanforderungsscheine."

Die drei diesem Schreiben beigelegten Zeichnungen befinden sich heute im Archiv der "Staatlichen Kommission zur Untersuchung der Verbrechen der Besatzer sowie deren Helfershelfer" in Belgrad.

Bei der Zeichnung J.-Nr. 8998 handelt es sich um ein Projekt für das Krematorium der SS-Neubauleitung des KL Neuengamme. Dieses besaß zwei Öfen, die mittels eines gewöhnlichen Rauchkanals mit dem Kamin verbunden waren.

Die Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9122 zeigt das Projekt, anhand dessen die vier Öfen des neuen Krematoriums ("Baracke X") in Dachau hergestellt wurden. Öfen 1 und 4 sind an den beiden Seiten des Verbrennungsraums angebracht, Öfen 2 und 3 stehen in dessen Mitte. Sie bilden ein Paar, doch obgleich sie eine gemeinsame Wand aufweisen, sind ihre Muffeln unverbunden. Das Abführsystem für die Verbrennungsgase ist wie folgt konzipiert: Im Muffelgewölbe, im vorderen Teil jedes Ofens, befindet sich eine Öffnung, durch welche die Rauchgase entweichen können; sie mündet in einen Rauchkanal, der innerhalb der Mauerstruktur im oberen Ofenteil oberhalb der Muffel verläuft und dann zunächst schräg, darauf vertikal nach unten strebt, wobei er sich im Inneren des hinteren Ofenmauerwerks um den Generator windet und anschließend nach unten, unter den Boden des Ofenraums, weiterführt, ehe er horizontal dem Kamine zustrebt.

Die beiden Öfen des Krematoriums im KL Stutthof wiesen dieselbe Struktur auf die die zwei zentralen Öfen des Dachauer Krematoriums, doch ohne die Schamottabsperrplatte.

Die vier Öfen des Krematoriums im KL Sachsenhausen besaßen die gleiche Form wie der später erbaute Fünfmuffelofen von Majdanek. Sie bildeten zusammen eine einheitliche Einrichtung von 12,46 m Länge und 2,66 m Höhe. Das Rauchabführsystem bestand aus einem vertikalen Rauchkanal, welcher oberhalb der Ofenmuffel rechtwinklig abbog und in einen anderen, horizontalen Kanal einmündete, zu dem er senkrecht stand; dieser zweite Kanal verlief im Inneren des Mauerwerks im oberen Teil der Anlage. Die Öfen 1 bis 3 waren mit einem Schieber aus feuerfestem Schamottwerk versehen, die vor der Einmündung in diesen Kanal angebracht war; hingegen befand sich der Schieber des Ofens Nr. 4 im Längskanal vor dem Ofen 3. Dieser Kanal wurde durch ein in der Mitte gelegenes Mauer-

werk in zwei Sektoren getrennt: Der linke führte die Rauchgase der Öfen 1 und 2 ab, der rechte diejenigen der Öfen 3 und 4. Beide Kanäle bogen rechtwinklig ab und führten in zwei Leitungen, die jeweils in eine der beiden Rauchrohre des Kamins mündeten.

3. Die Krematorien des KL Majdanek

a) Der Bau der Krematorien

Obgleich ein solches auf keinem bekannten Plan der Zentralbauleitung erscheint, war bereits ab Oktober 1941 für das KL Majdanek (damals "Kriegsgefangenenlager" genannt) die Installation eines Krematoriums vorgesehen. Das ursprüngliche Projekt, das – mit einer einzigen Modifizierung – allerdings erst zwei Jahre später verwirklicht wurde, sah fünf koksbeheizte Kori-Öfen vor, die einen einzigen gemauerten Block bilden sollten. Dies geht aus der Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9079 vom 16. Oktober 1941 hervor.[267] Die Kori beschrieb es unter Bezugnahme auf eben diese Zeichnung in einem vom 23. Oktober 1941 stammenden Brief an den SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer wie folgt:[268]

> *"Unsere Zeichnung Blatt 2 (J.-Nr. 9079) zeigt die Lösung der Platzfrage für insgesamt 5 Stück Krematoriumsöfen, von denen der Ofen Nr.5 in der Mitte als Reserveofen gedacht ist. Für den fortlaufenden Betrieb sind also nur die Öfen 1 bis 4 gedacht, und zwar werden dieselben in 2 Gruppen ausgeführt mit einer gemeinschaftlichen, zwischen 2 Öfen gelagerten Heizkammer für die Ausnutzung der Rauchgase. Jede Gruppe, aus 2 Öfen mit einer Heizkammer bestehend, nimmt also einen Platz von 4,80 × 3,00 m Größe ein. Die Einführungstüren ET befinden sich an der vorderen Stirnseite der Öfen und darunter liegt die Bedienungstür für Aschenentnahme. Entgegengesetzt, also in die rückwärtige Stirnseite der Öfen, sind die Feuergeschränke eingebaut, deren Bedienung von dem gemeinschaftlicher Bedienungs- bezw. Schürstand aus erfolgt. Der Fußboden liegt hier 0,40 m tiefer als der Vorraumfußboden, zu welch letzerem die links und rechts von den Öfen angeordneten Steinstufen führen, die gleichzeitig auch den Höhen unterschied ausgleichen. Über den Öfen ist der gemeinschaftliche Rauchkanal für je 2 Krematorien angeordnet mit einem Umführungsrauchkanal, der es gestattet, die Rauchgase entweder direkt zum Schornstein zu leiten, oder aber dieselben durch die Heizkammer für die Rauchgasausnutzung ziehen zu lassen."*

Die zuvor erwähnte Zeichnung zeigt nur den Verbrennungsraum, der 11,50 × 14,50 m misst. Die anderen Räume, darunter das Kokslager, wer-

[267] Siehe Dokument 17.
[268] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 1.

den lediglich angedeutet. Auf der darauffolgenden Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9080, die vom 31. März 1942 stammt,[269] erscheint dann die definitive Form des Ofens. Die Einrichtung entspricht derjenigen auf dem früheren Plan, außer hinsichtlich des Systems zum Abführen der Rauchgase. Dieses besteht aus zwei Rauchkanälen, welche in einen einzigen, mit zwei Schornsteinröhren versehenen Kamin einmünden. Jede der beiden Röhren ist mit einer Saugzuganlage ausgestattet, welche in einem Raum neben dem Verbrennungsraum untergebracht ist.

Auf Struktur und Funktionsweise dieser Einrichtung werden wir später zu sprechen kommen. Der Zeichnung zufolge maß das Krematorium 30 × 10 m. Davon wurden 10 × 16,30 m vom Verbrennungsraum eingenommen; neben diesem gab es eine Leichenhalle vom 10 × 5,50 m Größe, ein 3,75 × 5,50 m messender Raum für (im Krematorium arbeitende) Häftlinge, ein Büro von gleicher Größe, einen Flur, dessen Maße 2,50 × 4,50 m betrugen, sowie schließlich ein Zimmer für den Krematoriumsleiter; letzteres war 4,50 × 5 m groß.

Da die Ausführung dieses Projekts sehr viel Zeit erfordert hätte, jedoch in Anbetracht der wachsenden Zahl von Todesfällen unter den Häftlingen des Lagers ein Krematorium immer dringender notwendig wurde, beschloss die Zentralbauleitung die Einrichtung eines provisorischen Krematoriums mit zwei mobilen, ölbeheizten Kori-Öfen. Wie wir sehen werden, übernahm sie zu diesem Zweck das in der Zeichnung vom 31. März 1942 aufgeführte Projekt, das sie natürlich entsprechend modifizierte.

Über Planung und Bau des ersten Krematoriums im KL Majdanek ist nur ein einziges Dokument erhalten. Die wenigen in der polnischen Literatur zu diesem Thema enthaltenen Hinweise[270] beruhen allesamt auf den am 14. August 1947 abgegebenen Erklärungen des SS-Oberscharführers Erich Mußfeldt.[271]

Mußfeldt gab an, die beiden Öfen seien aus dem KL Sachsenhausen nach Majdanek geschafft worden. Das Krematorium sei im Juni 1942 eingeweiht worden[272] und bis Ende Oktober desselben Jahres in Betrieb gewe-

---

[269] Siehe Dokument 18.

[270] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 55, 56; J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 33.

[271] Mußfeldt wurde am 1. Juni 1943 zum SS-Oberscharführer befördert. Im diesbezüglichen Vermerk der Kommandantur des KL Majdanek (GARF, 7021-107-5, S. 283; vgl. Dokument 26) erscheint die Schreibweise “Mußfeld”, die auch durch eine andere deutsche Urkunde belegt wird. Diese entstand 1944 in Auschwitz; es handelt sich um ein undatiertes Soldblatt für Unteroffiziere und Soldaten, das mit dem Namen “Osch. [Oberscharführer] Mußfeld” beginnt. Doch im Kästchen “Quittung” desselben Blatts erscheint die von Hand vorgenommene Unterschrift “Mußfeldt“ (GARF, 7021-108-54, S. 96). Wir schreiben den Namen deswegen so und nicht “Mußfeld” oder “Muhsfeldt”, obgleich letztere, falsche Schreibweise in der polnischen Literatur durchwegs verwendet wird.

[272] Am 1. Juli 1942 war das Krematorium (BW XV) laut einem deutschen Dokument zu 80% vollendet (WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, S. 3), doch ist es denkbar, dass der Ofenraum bereits

sen. Ab November seien dort keine Kremierungen mehr durchgeführt worden, weil es an Brennstoff – d.h. Öl – gefehlt habe, und Anfang 1943 seien die zwei Öfen abmontiert und von der Zentralbauleitung übernommen worden.[273] Im Zeitraum zwischen der Stilllegung des alten und der Eröffnung des neuen Krematoriums habe man die Leichen der im Lager Umgekommenen im Wald vergraben. Er, Mußfeldt, habe das mit dieser Arbeit beauftragte Kommando geleitet.[274]

Mußfeldt sagte zwar aus, beide Ölöfen seien ins Arbeitslager Płaszów bei Krakau gebracht worden, doch in Wirklichkeit verblieb einer im Lager; er befindet sich heutzutage im Gebäude des neuen Krematoriums. Anschließend wurde auch die Baracke abmontiert, in der sich das erste Krematorium befand. Von ihr war nach der Befreiung des Lagers nur noch der Zementboden zu sehen. Das erste Krematorium stand auf dem Zwischenfeld I, vor der südöstlichen Seite der Wäscherei.[275] Auf dem offiziellen Plan der Gedenkstätte Majdanek wird es irrtümlicherweise an der südöstlichen Ecke der Trocknungsanlage lokalisiert, einer kleinen Baracke von ca. 15 × 8 m Größe, die auf besagtem Plan aber als normale Häftlingsbaracke dargestellt wird.[276]

Ende November 1942 beschloss die Zentralbauleitung des KL Majdanek, das Krematorium – oder vielmehr dessen Ofenraum – neu zu strukturieren, wobei mehrere Alternativen erwogen wurden. Die Zeichnung vom 1. Dezember 1942 zeigt vier mobile, ölbeheizte Öfen, die sich paarweise an den Seiten eines gemauerten zentralen Kamins befanden und mit diesem durch oberhalb der Öfen angebrachte Rauchkanäle verbunden waren.[277] Bedenkt man, wie knapp Öl zu jener Zeit war, erscheint einem dieses Projekt äußerst wirklichkeitsfremd. Auf Anfrage der Zentralbauleitung schlug die Firma Kori vor, die beiden alten, ölbeheizten Öfen zu behalten und weitere zwei Öfen dieses Typs zu installieren, diesmal allerdings koksbeheizte, wozu der Anbau eines Kohlengenerators im hinteren Teil erforderlich sei. Das Konstruktionssystem wird in der Zeichnung J. - Nr. 9239[278] dargestellt.

---

im Juli fertigerstellt war, so dass Mußfeldts Angabe stimmen könnte.

[273] Diese Behauptung Mußfeldts steht allerdings im Gegensatz zum Rapport des SS-Hauptsturmführers Krone vom 20. Januar 1943, laut dem die zwei Öfen damals noch in Betrieb waren. Wir gehen auf den betreffenden Abschnitt des Krone-Berichts später in diesem Kapitel ein.

[274] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, aaO. (Anm. 166), S. 140.

[275] Siehe Dokument 4a und Fotografien III, IV.

[276] Siehe Dokument 7.

[277] Siehe Dokument 20.

[278] H. Kori G.m.b.H., *Anbau einer Kohlenfeuerung am ölbeheizten Krematoriumsofen*, Berlin, 14.12.44. ÖDMM, N 17, Nr. 6.

Die am 10. Dezember 1942 von Kori angefertigte Zeichnung[279] präsentiert zwei mögliche Anordnungen der Installationen im Ofenraum. In Skizze 1 sind sie der Länge, in Skizze 2 der Breite nach aufgereiht. In beiden Fällen sind zwei aneinandergrenzende Ofenpaare vorgesehen, jedes mit einem zwischen den beiden Öfen liegenden gemauerten Kamin. Dieser ist von rechteckiger Form; seine Außenmaße betragen 1,20 × 1,40 m, seine Innenmaße 0,40 × 0,50 m. Eines der beiden Ofenpaare ist für Kohlenfeuerung, das andere für Ölfeuerung vorgesehen. Sicherlich waren die zwei bereits existierenden Öfen auf diese Weise miteinander verbunden.

Der Verbrennungsraum ist 12 × 10 m groß. Die Anordnung der Öfen auf Skizze 1 passt sehr gut zu dem vom 23. November 1942 stammenden Plan der Bauleitung,[280] auf dem ein Verbrennungsraum von 12,15 m × 9,74 m Größe mit zwei Kaminen zu sehen ist, welche außen 1,20 × 1,20 m und innen 0,45 × 0,45 m messen und längs der Längsachse des Verbrennungsraums angeordnet sind. Wie wir oben vermerkt haben, ist dieser Plan nichts anderes als die Adaptation desjenigen vom 31. März 1942, von dem sowohl die Gesamtgröße (30 × 10 m) als auch die Unterteilung in Räume übernommen worden sind.

Dabei wurde die Größe des Verbrennungsraums auf 9,74 × 12,15 m vermindert, weil die beiden Ölöfen weniger massiv waren als die fünf ursprünglich vorgesehenen Koksöfen. Hingegen vergrößerte man die Leichenhalle auf 9,46 × 9,60 m. Die Größe der restlichen Räume (Häftlingsraum, Büro, Flur und Zimmer des Krematoriumsleiters) blieb unverändert.

Schon nach kurzer Zeit ließ die Zentralbauleitung jedoch den Plan einer Restrukturierung des Ofenraums des Krematoriums fallen und kehrte zu ihrem ursprünglichen Projekt zurück, welches den Bau von fünf koksbeheizten Öfen vorsah. Am 8. Januar 1943 sandte die Kori dem Hauptamt C III des WVHA einen Brief, dem sie das Angebot vom 9. April 1942 beilegte; dieses bezog sich auf fünf Koksöfen und beruhte auf der Zeichnung vom 16. Oktober 1941. Das System zur Abfuhr der Rauchgase war gegenüber dem früheren Konzept modifiziert und wurde in einer Zeichnung (J.-Nr. 9112) dargelegt, die zwar verloren gegangen ist, jedoch aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach der Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9080 vom 31. März 1942 entsprach.

Die Firma Kori erklärte in ihrem Schreiben vom 8. Januar 1943, sie habe zwei Saugzuganlagen vorgesehen. Die Rauchgase würden sich nämlich bei ihrem Durchgang durch die Heizschlangen – dieser Mechanismus diente zur Erwärmung des Wassers – abkühlen, was während der Sommermonate den Zug hemmen könne. (Die Zugkraft hängt vor allem von der Differenz zwischen der Temperatur der Rauchgase und der Außentemperatur ab;

[279] Siehe Dokument 21.
[280] Siehe Dokument 19.

je höher letztere ist, desto geringer ist entsprechend die Differenz und desto schwächer der Zug.)

Außerdem, so die Kori, seien die Armaturteile der Öfen beinahe bereit, so dass sie die Bestellung seitens des Hauptamts C III erwarte, um auch das – von einer oberschlesischen Firma gelieferte – feuerfeste Material bestellen zu können.[281] Am 21. Januar 1943 sandte der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Krone vom Amt C III des WVHA folgendes Fernschreiben:[282]

> *"Die Zentralbauleitung Lublin bittet um Zusendung von Zeichnungen für die Warmwasserbereitungsanlage für die 5 stationären Verbrennungsöfen, die von Kori nach hier abgesandt werden sollen, damit Vorarbeiten durchgeführt werden können."*

Allerdings wurde das neue Krematorium erst etliche Monate danach erbaut. Die erste bekannte Zeichnung der Installation entstand am 24. Juni 1943;[283] eine fünf Tage später, am 29. desselben Monats, angefertigte Zeichnung mit dem Titel "Skizze zum Krematorium K.L. Lublin"[284] stellt ein Gebäude von T-förmiger Gestalt dar, von dem es eine "Aussicht" zeigt, eine Perspektive "aus der Vogelschau". Die "Dachausmittlung" trägt folgende Aufschrift:

> *"Bemerkungen: Leichenhalle auf gleiche Höhe wie Kesselhaus bringen. Kohlenschuppen muß gleiche Breite wie Sezier haben. Daher gleiche Firsthöhe u. saubere Dachform!"*

Im August des Jahres 1944 zeichnete die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission im Anschluss an eine Untersuchung des Gebäudes einen Plan des Krematoriums,[285] aus dem Folgendes hervorgeht:

Der Längsteil des Krematoriums, in dem sich die Öfen befanden, wurde hinsichtlich seiner Außenmaße und der Anordnung der Räume anhand des Plans errichtet, welcher sich auf der Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9080 vom 31. März 1942 befindet. Dieser Teil maß in der Tat 10 × 30 m,[286] während die Größe der Innenräume geringfügigen Modifizierungen unterworfen worden war: Die Leichenhalle war 9,40 × 5,70 m groß, der Verbrennungsraum 9,40 × 16, 80 m, der Raum für die Häftlinge 5,46 × 3,40 m, das Büro 5,46 × 3,40 m, der Flur 4,30 × 3,30 m, das Zimmer des Krematoriumsleiters 4,30 × 3,40 m.

---

[281] GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 250. Siehe Dokument 22.
[282] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 1.
[283] Siehe Dokument 23.
[284] Siehe Dokument 24.
[285] Siehe Dokument 25.
[286] Laut den Messungen der Kommission betrug die Länge 29,89 m.

An diesen Teil wurden in Querform zwei symmetrische, an die Leichenhalle angrenzende Anbauten von je 10 × 10 m Größe angeschlossen, so dass sie zusammen mit der Leichenhalle die Gestalt eines T bildeten, dessen oberer, querliegender Teil ebenfalls 30 m maß. Der auf der Seite der Öfen liegende Anbau enthielt einen einzelnen Raum, den Kohlenschuppen; der gegenüberliegende, auf der Seite des Kamins liegende war in fünf Räume unterteilt, von denen man nur bei dreien mit Sicherheit weiß, wozu sie gedient haben: beim Sezierraum (3,35 × 5,70 m), beim Bad (3 × 2,20 m) sowie beim Abort (3 × 1,35 m).

Die beiden übrigen Räumlichkeiten wurden von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission "Vorsezierraum" und "Gaskammer" getauft. Letzterer Raum maß 6,10 × 5,62 m und soll angeblich als Zyklon B-Gaskammer zur Ermordung von Menschen gedient haben. Allein schon vom technischen Standpunkt aus wäre die Nutzung dieses Raums als solche freilich heller Wahnwitz gewesen, wie wir später darlegen werden.[287] In Wirklichkeit handelte es sich wahrscheinlich um einen Aufbahrungsraum oder einen Urnenraum.[288] Der von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission "Vorsezierraum" genannte Raum, in den die Eingangstür führte und den man zwangsläufig durchqueren musste, um vom Sezierraum in den vermutlichen Urnen- oder Aufbahrungsraum zu gelangen, war nichts anderes als ein verhältnismäßig großer Vorraum.

b) Die Struktur des neuen Krematoriums

Die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission lieferte folgende Beschreibung des neuen Krematoriums, so wie es sich im Juli und August des Jahres 1944 darbot:[289]

> *"Die Öfen zur Einäscherung von Leichen befinden sich im südöstlichen Teile des Konzentrationslagers im Abstand von 60 Metern von den Wohnbaracken für die Internierten. Der Hof des Bauwerks liegt hinter einem dreifachen Stacheldrahtverhau, der hauptsächlich zur Einschließung der Häftlinge dient. Die Umzäunung des Hofs besteht aus zwei Reihen Stacheldraht von 3 Metern Höhe.*[290] *Die Fläche des Hofs beträgt 3.600 m² (60 × 60 m). Der Plan des gesamten Komplexes dieser Einrichtung wies auf eine T-Form auf und zerfiel in 12 Haupträumlichkeiten; außerdem war um den Schornstein ein Flügel errichtet, der die Ventilatoren umgab.*

---

287 Siehe Kapitel VI.

288 Siehe die Fotografie der Urnen im Buch von T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24) (Foto auf unnumerierter Seite).

289 GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 235-237.

290 Das Krematorium befand sich außerhalb der Lagerumzäunung und wies eine eigene Umzäunung auf.

Zum Zeitpunkt der Besichtigung der Bauwerke wurde festgestellt, dass alle Holzteile des Gebäudes verbrannt waren, und in den früheren Räumlichkeiten zur Leichenaufbahrung /Nr. 4/ sowie dem Ofenraum /Nr. 1/ befanden sich viele angebrannte Leichen. Nach der Feuersbrunst sind nur alle aus Ziegelstein, Beton und Eisenbeton bestehenden Einrichtungen sowie Teile des Gebäudes erhalten, darunter:

a) Die Verbrennungsöfen mit dem oberen Rauchkanal und Fuchs

b) Schornstein mit zwei Saugzuganlagen;

c) Die aus Beton angefertigte Gaskammer mit aus Eisenbeton bestehender Überdeckung und zwei kleinen Guckfenstern auf der Seite der Leichenkammer;

d) Aus Ziegelstein bestehende Wand, welche den Baderaum sowie den Abort vom Vorsezierraum trennt;

e) Aus Ziegelstein bestehende Wand, welche den Sezierraum vom Vorsezierraum trennt;

f) Teilweise aus Ziegelstein bestehende Wände vor dem Eingang zum Bad und

g) Fundamente, aus Ziegelstein angefertigte Sockel und Betonböden für sämtliche 12 genannten Räume und der auf einem Steinsockel montierte Tisch im Sezierraum.

Die von der Feuersbrunst nicht in Mitleidenschaft gezogenen Bauwerke in Verbindung mit den verbrannten Räumlichkeiten, sowie die erwähnten, ganz erhalten gebliebenen getrennten Räume, ermöglichten es, nach Vermessung an Ort und Stelle Pläne und Abrisse sämtlicher Bauwerke zu zeichnen, eine Beurteilung des Zwecks eines jeden Objekts vorzunehmen und ein Schema des technologischen Arbeitsprozesses der Verbrennungsöfen darzustellen.

Verzeichnis der Räumlichkeiten:

Nr. der Räume nach Schemen	*Bezeichnung der Räume*	*Maße des Raums*	*Fläche in m²*
1	*Verbrennungsraum*	*16,80 × 9,40*	*157,92*
2	*Sezierraum*	*5,70 × 3,45*	*19,67*
3	*Gaskammer*	*6,10 × 5,62*	*34,28*
4	*Leichenkammer*	*9,40 × 5,70*	*53,58*
5	*Brennstoffraum*	*9,70 × 9,40*	*91,18*
6	*Vorsezierraum*	*6,55 × 3,55*	*23,25*
7	*Bad*	*3,00 × 2,20*	*6,60*
8	*Abort*	*3,00 × 1,35*	*4,05*
9	*Lüftungsraum*	*6,20 × 5,25*	*32,55*
10	*Zimmer*	*5,56 × 3,40*	*18,56*
11	*"*	*5,46 × 3,30*	*18,02*
12	*"*	*4,30 × 3,40*	*14,62*
13	*Korridor*	*4,30 × 3,30*	*14,19*

Der Block von Verbrennungsöfen ist im Verbrennungsraum /Nr.1/ errichtet und besteht aus 5 Kammern zur Einäscherung von Leichen und 2 Nutzkammern zur Ausnutzung der Hitze der Abgase. /Die Montage der Einrichtung der Nutzkammern wurde nicht abgeschlossen/.

Die Maße des Verbrennungsofenblocks im Mauerwerk:

Länge	*11,60 m*
Breite	*3,00 m*
Höhe	*1,90 m*
Höhe der Öfen bis zum oberen Rauchkanal	*2,64 m*

Innere Maße der Verbrennungsöfen:

Feuerung zur Anwärmung /a	*0,384 m^3*
Einäscherungskammer /b	*0,834 m^3*
Aschenraum/c	*0,655 m^3*
Schnitt des Rauchkanals/d	*0,216 m^2*
Aschenkasten/d	*0,0625 m^3*
Aschenkasten/d1	*0,0833 m^3*
Rostfläche der Brennkammern	*0,65 m^2*

Die Materialien des Mauerwerks der Verbrennungsöfen: Feuerung zur Anwärmung a/ Einäscherungskammer b/ Aschenraum c/ und Rauchkanal d/ bestehen aus DIN-Ziegelstein.
Die DIN-Roststäbe in der Brennkammer sind geschmolzen und die Struktur des feuerfesten Schamotts verändert.
Ein Teil des Zubehörs im oberen horizontalen Kanal ist deformiert und im unteren Teil geschmolzen.
Die Grundfläche des unter dem Rost liegenden Raums /b und das Mauerwerk aller Türrahmen der Verbrennungsöfen ist aus Schamottziegelwerk hergestellt. Das äußere Mauerwerk der Öfen ist aus rotem Ziegelwerk angefertigt.
Die ganze Konstruktion des Verbrennungsblocks wird oben und unten durch 4 waagrechte und 20 senkrechte Verankerungsbolzen zusammengehalten und wird durch Stangen aus Profileisen verstärkt (Nr. 10).
Die Feuerung und die Aschenräume der Ofen werden durch gusseiserne Doppeltüren geschlossen. In den Öfen gibt es eine große Zahl von angebrannten Knochen. Vor jedem Ofen befinden sich eiserne Rollgänge in der Form vertikaler Rahmen mit zwei Rollen. Bei den Öfen sind fünf metallene Tragbaren vorhanden, von denen vier infolge der Feuersbrunst durch die Hitze deformiert sind. Neben den Öfen befinden sich metallene Stangen.”

4. Struktur und Funktion der Kremierungsöfen

a) Die koksbeheizten Öfen

Der koksbeheizte Fünfmuffelofen des KL Lublin-Majdanek[291] besteht aus zwei Paar seitlich gelegenen sowie einer zentral gelegenen Muffel.[292] Zwischen den beiden seitlichen Muffelpaaren sind zwei Heizkammern installiert. Das Bausystem der einzelnen Öfen lässt im Vergleich mit den Öfen von Dachau und Sachsenhausen zusätzliche Modifizierungen erkennen. Im Vorderteil des Ofens befindet sich die typische Einführungstür mit zwei Flügel; sie misst 0,55 × 0,65 cm und weist die charakteristischen runden Öffnungen zur Beobachtung des Kremierungsprozesses sowie zur Zufuhr von Verbrennungsluft auf. Der Verbrennungsraum ist 0,77 m breit und 0.67 m hoch. Er wird unten durch einen feuerfesten Schamottrost aus 9 Paar Querstäben des Standardtyps begrenzt. Die Nutzfläche der Muffel beträgt 2,17 m.

Unterhalb des Schamottrostes liegt der Ascheraum, in dessen vorderem Teil ein Ausglührost installiert ist. Vorne lässt sich der Aschenraum durch zwei Türen schließen. Die obere, welche unmittelbar unter der Einführungstür liegt, ermöglicht es, mittels einer Kratze die durch die Spalten des Schamottrostes gefallenen Leichenteile auf den Nachverbrennungsrost zu ziehen, wo sie gänzlich verbrannt werden. Die zweite, unter dem ersten gelegene Tür dient zum Entnehmen der Leichenasche. An den Seiten der oberen Tür befinden sich zwei Luftrosetten, welche die Mündungen der beiden Luftkanäle schließen, durch welche Verbrennungsluft in die Muffel gelangt.

Diese Luftkanäle verlaufen horizontal im Mauerwerk des Ofens, von wo sie rechtwinklig nach oben abbiegen und auf der Höhe der Muffel, abermals eine rechtwinklige Biegung vornehmen, diesmal parallel zur Muffel, mit der sie durch vier 8 × 8 cm messende Öffnungen – zwei auf jeder Seite – verbunden sind.

Der Generator befindet sich im hinteren Ofenteil; die Hauptfeuerung besteht aus einem Planrost von 0,68 × 0, 63 = 0,43 m^2 Größe. Bei natürlichem Zug konnten auf dem Rost stündlich etwa 50 kg Koks verbrannt werden. Im hinteren Teil des Ofens liegen eine Tür mit zwei Flügeln, der sogenannte Generatorfüllschachtverschluss, sowie die Feuertür.

Das Schamottmauerwerk weist eine Dicke von 12 cm auf. Die Abfuhr der Rauchgase wird auf ganz ähnliche Weise bewerkstelligt wie in den Öfen des KL Sachsenhausen, mit dem Unterschied, dass die Muffel durch

---

[291] Siehe Dokument 18.
[292] Siehe Fotografie VI.

ein vertikales Rohr direkt mit dem horizontalen Rauchkanal im oberen Teil des Mauerwerks in Verbindung steht. An den beiden Seiten des Rauchkanals befinden sich zwei Reinigungstüren.

In diesem Rauchkanal sind 6 Rauchkanalschieber angebracht, die 0,60 × 0,45 m messen. Zwischen den Öfen 1 und 2 bzw. 3 und 4 sind zwei Heizkammern installiert, die aus zwei Kammern bestehen; in jeder von diesen ist eine Heizschlange von 15 m^2 Heizfläche zum Erhitzen von Wasser angebracht. Diese Heizschlangen sind mit zwei horizontalen, außerhalb des Ofens installierten Röhren verbunden, und zwar durch 8 vertikale Röhren von geringerem Durchmesser. Unter der zweiten der horizontalen Röhren ist eine Beobachtungstür eingelassen. Diese beiden Röhren standen mit zwei Boilern in Verbindung, die sich oberhalb der beiden Heizkammern befanden. Waren fünf Öfen in Betrieb, so verfügte man über eine Heizfläche von 30 m^2 mit einer stündlichen Produktion von 300.000 Kcal. Auf diese Art konnte man den Heißwasserbedarf für 50 Duschen decken; wenn diese 20 Stunden täglich benutzt wurden, konnten unter Ansetzung einer effektiven Brausezeit von 5 Minuten und einer stündlichen Zahl von fünf Schichten Duschender pro Person an einem Tag 5.000 bis 6.000 Personen duschen.[293]

Die entweichenden Rauchgase der Öfen 1 und 2 (plus eventuell 5) sowie 3 und 4 durchquerten die Heizkammer von oben nach unten, wobei sie die Heizschlange erhitzten und auf diesem Wege Heißwasser produzierten. Anschließend drangen sie in zwei unterirdische Rauchkanäle von 0,70 × 0, 75 m Durchmesser ein, die zu zwei Saugzuganlagen führten. Letztere bestanden aus einer Röhre mit einem Rohrknie samt horizontaler Klappe zur Abschließung der Vorrichtung, sowie einem Gebläse mit Motor. Die beiden Gebläse waren jeweils mit einem der beiden Züge verbunden, in die der Schornstein unterteilt ist.

Die Vorrichtung zur Einführung der Leiche besteht aus der Bahre, den Rollen sowie den Rollenböcken, während die Schamottabsperrklappe fehlt.

Die Muffeln weisen im vorderen Teil, unter der Einführungstüre, zwei übereinanderliegende Türen auf, weil die Nachverbrennungskammern mit einem Nachverbrennungsrost ausgestattet sind. Die obere Tür ermöglicht es, die durch den Muffelrost gefallenen, in der Nachverbrennungskammer befindlichen Leichenteile auf den Nachverbrennungsrost zu ziehen; durch die untere Tür entnimmt man die Asche.

Die Generatoren befinden sich im hinteren Ofenteil, wo auch die Generatorfüllschächte und direkt unter diesen die Feuerungstüren installiert sind; letztere führen zu den Feuerungsrosten.

---

[293] Brief der Firma Kori an den SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer vom 23. Oktober 1941. APMM, sygn. 9a, Band 1, S. 3, 4.

Das System zur Abführung der Verbrennungsgase besteht aus einer Öffnung auf dem Muffelgewölbe im Vorderteil des Ofens. Diese Anordnung gemahnt an die Ausführung der Öfen von Dachau, mit dem Unterschied freilich, dass der Rauchkanal im Inneren des Mauerwerks oberhalb des Ofens installiert ist und entlang des gesamten Ofens verläuft. An den Enden dieser Vorrichtung befinden sich zwei Türen, die Beobachtungstür sowie die Tür zur Reinigung des Rauchkanals.

Letzterer ist durch besondere Öffnungen mit den beiden Heizkammern zwischen den Öfen 1 und 2 bzw. 3 und 4 verbunden, welche ihrerseits durch Öffnungen im unteren Teil mit den beiden im Fußboden des Ofenraums installierten Rauchkanälen verbunden sind.

Die zwei Rauchkanäle führen in die rechte bzw. linke Schornsteinrohr. Der Schornstein wies eine Höhe von rund 20 m auf und war mit zwei Saugzügen versehen, deren Anordnung man auf der Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9098 erkennen kann.

Das neue Krematorium wurde erst im Januar 1944 in Betrieb genommen. Doch wiesen die fünf Öfen technische Mängel auf, die von Karl Müller, dem Montagemeister der Firma Kori, fein säuberlich aufgelistet wurden. Am 4. Februar 1944 sandte Hans Kori einen langen Brief an die Kommandantur des KL Majdanek, in dem er die Gründe dieser Mängel erläuterte und Anweisungen zu ihrer Behebung erteilte.[294]

b) Die ölbeheizten Öfen

Struktur und Funktionsweise des mobilen, ölbeheizten Kori-Kremierungsofen werden in einer Zeichnung gut erklärt, welche das Institut für Wärme- und Brennstofftechnologie der Bergbauakademie von Krakau über den Ofen von Trzebionka, einem Nebenlager von Auschwitz, verfasst hat, wobei es sich zweifelsohne auf Originaldokumente der Firma Kori stützte.[295] Öfen dieses Typs wurden u.a. in Sachsenhausen, Stutthof, Groß-Rosen und Ravensbrück installiert. Die beiden Öfen im ersten Krematorium von Majdanek gehörten dem gleichen Typ an.

Der Ofen,[296] der die Gestalt einer Muffel aufweist, ist außen mit Eisenblech ausgekleidet. Im Vorderteil finden wir die typische Zweiflügeltür zum Einschieben der Leichen. Darunter befindet sich die Tür des Aschenraums, und an dessen beiden Seiten sind zwei Luftrosetten angebracht, welche der Muffel die Verbrennungsluft zuführen. Das diesbezügliche System entspricht demjenigen beim Koksofen.

---

[294] APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 1, S. 25, 26.

[295] *Obozowe krematorium w Trzebionce* (Das Lagerkrematorium von Trzebionka), APMO, nr. Neg. 6671.

[296] Siehe Fotografie VII.

Im hinteren Teil der Muffel ist die Düse des Hauptölbrenners angebracht. Der Muffelrost besteht aus 20 Stäben aus Schamottwerk, die auf zwei Stangen ruhen und in der Mitte miteinander verbunden sind. Der Rost endet 25 cm vor der Hinterwand.

Unterhalb des Rostes liegt der Ascheraum, unter dessen Hinterwand die Düse des Hilfsölbrenners angebracht ist. Oben im Ofen, auf der linken Seite, befindet sich das Gebläse mit Elektromotor, welches den beiden im Hinterteil des Ofens gelegenen Brennkammern durch Röhren die nötige Verbrennungsluft zuführt. Neben dem Gebläse, auf der rechten Ofenseite, liegt der Ölbehälter, aus welchem der Brennstoff durch ein Rohr von geringerem Durchmesser in die beiden Brennkammern gelangte. Auf der rechten Ofenseite finden wir unten eine Beobachtungstür. Darüber ist eine Luftrosette für den Ascheraum angebracht.

Das System zur Abführung der Rauchgase besteht aus einer auf dem Muffelgewölbe angebrachten Öffnung im Vorderteil des Ofens sowie einem kurzen Rauchkanal, welcher aus dem Ofen in eine kleine Röhre führt. Letzterer ist viereckig und besteht aus Gusseisen; darauf ist ein regelrechter Kamin in Gestalt einer gusseisernen Röhre installiert. Zur Einführung der Leiche gebrauchte man genau wie bei den Koksöfen einen Rollenbock.

5. Die Kapazität der Kremierungsöfen

a) Die Kapazität der koksbeheizten Öfen

Im August 1944 unterzog eine polnisch-sowjetische Technikerkommission, welcher die Ingenieure Kelles-Krause, Teljaner und Grigorew angehörten, die Kremierungsöfen von Majdanek einer Untersuchung. Im Anschluss daran verfasste sie eine technische Expertise, deren Schlussfolgerungen wir hier wiedergeben:[297]

> *"a) Die Temperatur der Verbrennungskammern betrug 1.500 Grad Celsius;*
> *b) Zum Einschieben der Leichen in die Öfen sowie zur Reinigung der Aschenräume brauchte es nicht mehr als drei Minuten;*
> *c) In einem Ofen konnte man gleichzeitig vier 'behandelte' Leichen – d.h. solche, denen man Arme und Beine abgehauen hatte – zusammen mit den abgehackten Extremitäten*[298] *verbrennen;*
> *d) Die Zeit zur Einäscherung einer solchen Ladung überstieg 12 Minuten nicht;*

[297] GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 245-249. Siehe Dokument 27. Die Zahlen bedeuten: 24 Stunden, 60 Minuten, 4 Leichen, 5 Muffeln, 15 Minuten (Verbrennungsdauer).

[298] Zur angeblichen Gewohnheit des Krematoriumpersonals, den Leichen vor der Verbrennung Arme und Beine abzuhacken, wird später das Notwendige gesagt.

Wenn die Öfen 24 Stunden in Betrieb waren, betrug ihre Kapazität binnen dieses Zeitraums demnach:
([24 × 60 × 4 × 5] : 15 =) 1.920 Leichen."

Laut diesem Gutachten hing die Kapazität der Öfen von folgenden Faktoren ab:

– Der Temperatur im Verbrennungsraum;
– Der zum Einschieben der Leichen benötigten Zeit;
– Der Anzahl zugleich verbrannter Leichen;
– Der Verbrennungsdauer für eine 'Ladung'.

Da diese Faktoren miteinander verknüpft sind, müssen wir sie alle zusammen untersuchen.

Die Experten behaupten, die koksbeheizten Kremierungsöfen von Majdanek hätten eine Normaltemperatur von 1.500 Grad aufgewiesen, doch ist dies technisch falsch. Ein anerkannter Fachmann auf diesem Feld, Ingenieur Richard Kessler, der im Dessauer Krematorium eine Reihe von Kremierungsversuchen durchgeführt hat, unterstreicht:[299]

"Einführungstemperaturen von 1.200 bis 1.500 Grad Celsius, wie sie vielfach in Berichten über Krematoriumsbetriebe erscheinen (in der Zeitschrift 'Die Flamme' wurden sogar 2.000 Grad genannt), sind wohl falsch geschätzte, aber nicht gemessene Temperaturen. Bei diesen Temperaturen würden sowohl die Knochen als auch das Schamottematerial erweichen und sich miteinander verbinden. Die bei den Dessauer Versuchen festgestellten zweckmäßigsten Einführungstemperaturen liegen zwischen 850 und 900 Grad Celsius."

Im Gegensatz zu den Behauptungen der von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission beauftragten Experten ist das Schamottmauerwerk der Muffeln noch heute in gutem Zustand und weist keinerlei Spuren einer Fusion auf. Dies zeigt ein Vergleich mit dem Mauerwerk der beiden Generator in den Topf-Zweimuffelöfen von Gusen. Außerdem bestanden die Rauchkanalschieber nicht aus Gusseisen, sondern aus Schamottwerk.

Die Experten haben die Dauer der Kremierung anhand eines "Orientierungsdiagramms zur Festlegung der Verbrennungszeit der Leichen in verschiedenen Kremierungsöfen in Abhängigkeit von der Temperatur" ermittelt, welches sie ihrem Gutachten beilegten.

Dieses Diagramm beginnt bei einer Muffeltemperatur von 800 Grad Celsius und reicht bis zu einer von 1.500 Grad. Das Verhältnis zwischen Temperatur und Verbrennungsdauer wird wie folgt dargestellt:

---

[299] Richard Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung", in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache*, Königsberg Pr., 1930, S. 136.

800 °C	120 min	(Klingenstierna-Ofen).
900 °C	105 min	"
1.000 °C	90 min	(Siemens-Ofen)
1.100 °C	75 min	"
1.200 °C	60 min	(Schneider-Ofen)
1.300 °C	45 min	"
1.400 °C	30 min	"
1.500 °C	15 min	"

Auf welche Quellen sich die Herren Experten hier gestützt haben, entzieht sich unserer Kenntnis, doch jedenfalls steht fest, dass die für Temperaturen über 1.000 Grad gemachten Angaben zur Verbrennungsdauer ganz und gar unglaubwürdig sind.

Das oben angeführte Diagramm schreibt dem Klingenstierna-Ofen eine Kremierungsdauer von 120 Minuten bei 800 Grad Temperatur, dem Siemens-Ofen eine Dauer von 90 Minuten bei 1.000 Grad und dem Schneider-Ofen eine Dauer von 50 Minuten bei 1.200 Grad zu.

Diese drei Ofentypen waren nach dem Prinzip des "indirekten Vorgehens" konstruiert, bei dem die Leiche lediglich heißer Luft ausgesetzt werden durfte. Dabei durchquerte atmosphärische Luft die auf 1.000 Grad erhitzten Rekuperatoren oder Regeneratoren und trat dann, auf die selbe Temperatur erhitzt, in die Muffel ein, wo sie die Verbrennung der Leiche bewirkte. Laut dem Architekten E. Beutinger dauerte die Kremierung beim Siemens-Ofen von Gotha bei einer Temperatur von 900 Grad Celsius 90 Minuten, bei den Klingenstierna-Öfen bei einer Temperatur von 1.000 Grad 60 bis 90 Minuten und bei den Schneider-Öfen bei einer Temperatur von 1.000 Grad 45 bis 90 Minuten.[300]

Nach einem vom Bauamt der Stadt Stuttgart erstatteten Bericht über 48 im Zeitraum vom 20. Juli bis zum 15. September 1909 in einem Heißluft-Kremierungsofen des Typs Wilhelm Ruppmann durchgeführte Kremierungen belief sich die erreichte Höchsttemperatur in der Verbrennungskammer auf 1.120 Grad Celsius.[301]

Bei den von Richard Kessler zwischen dem 1. November 1926 und dem 12. Januar 1927 im Krematorium von Dessau anhand eines Ofens der Firma Gebrüder Beck (bei diesem handelte es sich um eine Verbesserung des Klingenstierna-Modells) durchgeführten Kremierungsversuchen wurde in der Verbrennungskammer eine Maximaltemperatur von 1.100 Grad Celsius

[300] E. Beutinger, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*, Carl Scholtze Verlag, Leipzig 1911, S. 106, 110, 113, 115.

[301] Robert Nagel, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*, Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922, S. 37.

erreicht, doch während einer kurzen Zeitspanne, nämlich während der Verbrennung des Sargs.[302]

Es lässt sich also mit Sicherheit sagen, dass in den zivilen Krematorien, auf die sich die sowjetischen Experten bezogen, in der Verbrennungskammer Temperaturen von über 1.100 Grad kaum je erreicht worden sind. Solche von 1.500 Grad konnten lediglich oberhalb des Rosts des Generators auftreten.[303]

Dies bedeutet, dass die im sowjetischen Diagramm aufgeführten Angaben hinsichtlich Temperaturen über 1.000 Grad nichts anderes als unannehmbare Extrapolationen waren.

Eine weitere unhaltbare Extrapolation ließen sich die Experten im Zusammenhang mit dem 'Beladen' der Öfen – d.h. dem Einschieben der Leichen – zuschulden kommen. Da bei den zivilen Öfen die gleichzeitige Verbrennung von zwei oder mehr Leichen in einer Muffel verboten war – schließlich wollte man den Hinterbliebenen die Asche ihres Angehörigen überreichen –, gibt es hierzu in der Fachliteratur keinerlei Angaben. Die sowjetischen Experten stützten sich bei ihrem Diagramm dementsprechend zwangsläufig auf bei der Verbrennung einzelner Leichen gewonnene Daten und übertragen diese unlautererweise auf die hypothetische Verbrennung mehrerer Leichen zugleich in einer Muffel. Dass die dabei erzielten Ergebnisse grundfalsch sind, lässt sich anhand der von der Firma Kori erbauten Öfen zur Einäscherung von Tierkadavern klipp und klar nachweisen. Der Vergleich mag ja pietätlos anmuten, aber wir kommen nicht umhin, ihn anzustellen, weil er zuverlässige Hinweise auf die Zeit liefert, die zur Kremierung mehrerer Leichen in einer Muffel erforderlich wäre.

Zunächst muss man darauf hinweisen, dass die Verbrennungsöfen zur Beseitigung von Tierkadavern effizientere Anlagen zur Einäscherung organischer Substanz waren als Krematorien, weil der einzige bei ihrem Bau zu berücksichtigende Aspekt ihre ökonomische Effizienz war. Die Firma Kori stellte acht solcher Verbrennungsöfen von verschiedener Größe her. Das Modell 2b, bei welchem die Verbrennungskammer 1,38 m^2 maß (was annähernd der Fläche bei den Kori-Krematorien entsprach; diese betrug 1,5 m^2), konnte in einem Zeitraum von acht Stunden maximal 450 kg Fleisch in Asche verwandeln, wozu 170 kg Kohle nötig waren.[304] Dies entspricht der Einäscherung eines Kilogramms Fleisch in 64 Sekunden bei einem Verbrauch von 0,037 kg Kohle. Demnach hätte die Verbrennung mehrerer

---

[302] Richard Kessler, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft und den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium", in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4. Jg., Heft 9, 1927, S. 155.

[303] Hans Keller, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen", Sonderabdruck der Zeitschrift *Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10. Jg., 1926, Heft 6, S. 3.

[304] Wilhelm Heepke, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*, Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905, S. 43.

Leichen mit dem höchstmöglichen Gesamtgewicht – 450 kg – pro Leiche von 70 kg Gewicht ca. 84 Minuten und 24,6 kg Kohle erheischt.

Bei der größten von Kori produzierten Anlagen zur Vernichtung von Tierkadavern konnten in einer Zeit von dreizehneinhalb Stunden 900 kg Fleisch verbrannt werden. Dazu brauchte es 300 kg Kohle. Dies entspricht einer Zeit von 54 Sekunden und einem Kohleverbrauch von 0,333 kg pro Kilogramm Fleisch.[304] In diesem Ofen hätte man zur gleichzeitigen Verbrennung von 13 Leichen von je (900÷13=) 69,2 kg Gewicht eine Durchschnittszeit von 62 Minuten und eine durchschnittliche Brennstoffmenge von 23 kg benötigt.

Anhand dieser Daten kommen wir zu gesicherten Schlussfolgerungen, die wie folgt aussehen:

1. Die durchschnittliche Mindestzeit für die Kremierung einer Leiche von ca. 70 kg Gewicht betrug etwa 62 Minuten;
2. Durch eine zusätzlichen Beladung des Ofens (beim Modell 2b mit 450 kg, beim Modell 4b mit 900 kg) konnte man nur etwa 12% Brennstoff und ca. 16% Zeit sparen.

Somit ist experimentell erhärtet, dass die Kapazität der Krematorien von Majdanek bei gleichzeitiger Verbrennung mehrerer Leichen in einer Muffel nur unbedeutend gestiegen wäre.

Bestätigt werden diese Daten durch die Aussagen Erich Mußfeldts, der diesbezüglich erklärte:[305]

> *"In jede Muffel wurde nur eine Leiche eingeführt; die Verbrennung nahm etwa eine Stunde in Anspruch."*

Genauso lange dauerte auch die Einäscherung einer Leiche bei den Topf-Öfen der Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau.[306]

Fassen wir zusammen: Da kein Kremierungsofen in der Brennkammer Temperaturen von über 1.000 Grad Celsius erzielte, und da die Einführung mehrerer Leichen in eine Muffel die Verbrennungsdauer annähernd um den betreffenden Faktor erhöht hätte, geht dem sowjetischen Diagramm jeglicher wissenschaftliche Wert ab.

Hervorzuheben bleibt freilich, dass nicht einmal die von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission einberufenen Experten es gewagt haben, bei den effektiven Kremierungstemperaturen eine Verbrennungszeit von unter 60 Minuten pro Leiche anzusetzen. Laut ihnen betrug diese bei 1.100 Grad Celsius nämlich 75 Minuten. Ihrer eigenen Graphik zufolge dauerte bei der

---

[305] APMO, ZO, sygn. D-pr-20/61a, S. 76: "Do jedney retorty wkladano tylko jedne zwłoki, spalenie ich trwało około 1 godziny."

[306] Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 281-320.

tatsächlichen Temperatur (800 Grad Celsius) eine Kremierung nicht weniger als zwei Stunden!

Der Grund für die groteske Übertreibung der Kapazität der Krematorien durch die polnisch-sowjetischen Experten liegt auf der Hand: Wenn im neuen Krematorium wirklich 600.000 Leichen verbrannt worden waren – was die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission ja behauptete –, so mussten die Öfen zwangsläufig eine fabelhafte Leistungsfähigkeit besessen haben! Freilich hätte nicht einmal die den Öfen von der Kommission angedichtete, um das Neunzehnfache über der tatsächlichen liegende Kapazität von 1.920 Leichen täglich ausgereicht, um 600.000 Leichname einzuäschern: da das Krematorium erst im Januar 1944 eingeweiht wurde (wir wissen nicht, an welchem Tag) und demnach nur sechs bis knappe sieben Monate lang in Betrieb war, konnte es selbst bei Zugrundelegung der erwähnten Phantasiekapazität kaum mehr als 300.000 Leichen bewältigen.

Noch heute ist im neuen Krematorium von Majdanek übrigens eine Tafel angebracht, in der die Kapazität der fünf Öfen mit 1.000 pro Tag angegeben wird. Der tatsächliche Wert liegt etwa zehnmal tiefer!

b) Die Kapazität der ölbeheizten Öfen

Zur Kapazität der beiden Ölöfen schrieb der SS-Hauptsturmführer Krone, ein Angestellter des Amts C III des WVHA, in seinem bereits in Kapitel III erwähnten Bericht vom 20. Januar 1943 Folgendes:[307]

> *"Krematorium.*
> *Zur Zeit befinden sich zwei Verbrennungsöfen mit Ölfeuerung in Betrieb. Die Leistung dieser Öfen beträgt zusammen in 12 Stunden rund 100 Leichen."*

Dies entspricht einer Kapazität von 4 Leichen stündlich. J.-C. Pressac meint dazu:[308]

> *"Vergleicht man diese Kapazität mit jener der drei Topf-Zweimuffelofen im Krematorium I von Auschwitz (die leistungsfähiger als die Öfen von Majdanek waren), so ist sie im Verhältnis zu ihrer tatsächlichen um das Zweifache übertrieben."*

Pressacs Vergleich ist nicht stichhaltig, weil ölbeheizte Öfen grundsätzlich eine deutliche höhere Kapazität hatten als koksbeheizte. Der Grund lag darin, dass man bei ersteren die Flamme der Brennkammer unabhängig vom Zug des Ofens regulieren konnte. – Nebenbei sei erwähnt, dass auch Muß-

---

[307] APMM, mikrofilm nr. 816, S. 10.
[308] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. VII.

feldt die Kapazität jedes der beiden Ölöfen mit ca. 100 Leichen pro 24 Stunden beziffert hat.[309]

Der ölbeheizte Kori-Ofen war für die Verbrennung einer einzigen Leiche aufs Mal konzipiert. Aus den recht kleinen Öffnungen des Rostes (7,5 × 24 cm) ersieht man ferner, dass die Verbrennung der Leiche prinzipiell in der Verbrennungskammer zu erfolgen hatte, ehe die kleinen Reststücke durch die erwähnten Öffnungen in den Ascheraum fielen. Dies bedeutet, dass der Verbrennungsprozess etwa eine Stunde dauerte.

Allerdings sorgten die beiden Ölbrenner für eine stete und erhebliche Hitzezufuhr, und zudem konnte man die Temperatur regulieren und jeder Phase des Kremierungsvorgangs anpassen. Peilte man die Maximaltemperatur an, und stieß man den ausgetrockneten und zerfallenden Leichnam mit der Kratze in den Hinterteil der Muffel, so dass er durch die dort befindliche Öffnung von 25 × 65 cm Größe in die Nachverbrennungskammer fiel, noch ehe die Hauptverbrennung abgeschlossen war, so konnte man die Mindestdauer der letzteren auf 30 bis 40 Minuten herabsetzen. Dies entspricht der Mindestzeit, die in den modernsten heutigen Krematorien für die Hauptverbrennungskammer erforderlich ist.[310] In der Praxis konnte man die gängige Kremierungsdauer halbieren, weil der Prozess der Hauptverbrennung im Aschenraum seinen Fortgang nahm, so dass diesem praktisch die Funktion einer zweiten Muffel zufiel. Ob man ohne beträchtliche Erhöhung der Verbrennungszeit zwei Leichen zugleich einäschern konnte, hängt von der Leistungsfähigkeit der beiden Ölbrenner ab, die wir nicht kennen. War sie genügend groß, kann man nicht ausschließen, dass in besonderen Fällen – z.B. bei kleinen oder sehr mageren Leichen[311] – tatsächlich eine gleichzeitige Einführung zweier Leichname praktiziert werden konnte.

In diesem Falle wären die beiden Leichen binnen einer halben Stunde in der Muffel ausgetrocknet und binnen des gleichen Zeitraums im Aschenraum vollständig verbrannt worden.

---

[309] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, aaO. (Anm. 166), S. 140.
[310] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 306), S. 302.
[311] In diesem Fall konnte der geringe Kalorienwert der Leichen durch die von den zwei Ölbrennern gelieferte Hitze kompensiert werden.

6. Das gerichtsmedizinische Gutachten der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission über die Öfen des neuen Krematoriums

Im August 1944 setzte die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission ein Expertengremium ein, dem die Aufgabe zukam, die Öfen des neuen Krematoriums bzw., genauer gesagt, die dort befindlichen menschlichen Überreste gerichtsmedizinisch zu begutachten. Wir zitieren hier den wichtigsten Teil des Gutachtens:[312]

> *"Ofen Nr. 1*
> *Im Ofen wurde eine geringe Menge von heller Asche und verbrannten Menschenknochen vorgefunden, die ihre Struktur gut bewahrt haben, aber leicht zu Asche zerfallen, wenn man sie mit den Fingern drückt. Im Raum unter dem Rost dieses Ofens befinden sich Asche und eine große Zahl verbrannter Knochen von grauer Farbe, welche den gesamten Raum unter dem Rost bis zu diesem hin ausfüllen. Im Aschenraum des Ofens wurde gleichfalls eine kleine Menge verbrannter Menschenknochen entdeckt, die mit Koks vermengt waren.*
>
> *Ofen Nr. 2*
> *In diesem Ofen wurden ca. 0,5 m^3 Asche von grauer Farbe sowie verbrannte Menschenknochen vorgefunden. Unter den Knochen befinden sich in großer Zahl guterhaltene Fersenknochen, Mittelhand-Knochen sowie einzelne Mittelfuß-Knochen. Im Raum unter dem Rost gibt es ebenfalls viel Asche und verbrannte Menschenknochen, darunter Unterarm-Knochen, Schulterknochen und Fingerglied-Knochen, welche ihre Form gut bewahrt haben. Der gesamte Raum unter dem Rost ist voll von verbrannten Knochen und Asche.*
>
> *Ofen Nr. 3*
> *Im Ofen liegen ungefähr 0,5 m^3 graue Asche sowie verbrannte Menschenknochen, darunter guterhaltene Schienbeinknochen, Schenkelknochen, Kreuzbeinknochen sowie vereinzelte Wirbelknochen. Der Raum unter dem Rost ist zur Hälfte mit grauer Asche sowie kleinen, verbrannten Menschenknochen gefüllt. Im Aschenraum befinden sich kleinere Mengen von Asche sowie Splitter von verbrannten Menschenknochen.*
>
> *Ofen Nr. 4*
> *Im Ofen wurden ca. 0,5 m^3 graue Asche und verbrannte Menschenknochen gefunden; darunter sind verbrannte Teile von großer röhrenförmiger Knochen, Beckenknochen und einzelne Wirbel erhalten. Im Raum unter dem Rost befinden sich Asche und einzelne Teile von Menschenknochen, die*

[312] GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 256-259.

den Raum bis hin zum Rost auffüllen. Im Aschenraum liegen Asche in geringer Menge sowie Teile einzelner verbrannter Knochen.

Ofen Nr. 5
Im Ofen wurden eine geringe Menge grauer Asche sowie einzelne verbrannte Bruchstücke von Menschenknochen vorgefunden. Auch befindet sich im Ofen eine spezielle eiserne Bahre zum Einführen der Leichen. Im Raum unter dem Rost liegen Asche und Teile verbrannter Menschenknochen: Schenkel, Becken, Schultern usw.; sie füllen den gesamten Raum unter dem Rost. Der ganze Aschenraum ist mit Asche sowie kleinen Knochenteilen aufgefüllt.
Auf dem Platz vor den Öfen liegen 12 verkohlte Leichen, mit den Köpfen zu den Öfen in Reih und Glied. Bei vielen Leichen sind die Überreste einzelner Muskeln gut erhalten, und zwar sowohl am Rumpf als auch an den Extremitäten. Die unteren Extremitäten sind bei sämtlichen Leichnamen auf der Höhe des mittleren Drittels des Oberschenkels abgehauen; tatsächlich weisen die erhaltenen Knochen alle Schnittstellen an der gleichen Stelle auf. Die inneren Organe sind teilweise in Gestalt einer verkohlten, trockenen, abbröckelnden Masse erhalten. Die Schädel sind bei allen Leichen zertrümmert und angebrannt. Der Beckenform und den in einigen Fällen gut erhaltenen Geschlechtsteilen nach kann man schließen, dass sich unter den 12 Leichen 7 männliche und 5 weibliche befanden.
Auf dem dahinterliegenden Platz bei der Öffnung der Feuerung befindet sich eine geringe Anzahl von Koks. Auf dem gleichen Platz stehen vier gebogene eiserne Bahren, mittels deren die Leichen in die Öfen geschoben wurden. An der Ecke des Platzes, neben dem fünften Ofen, befinden sich ca. 50 metallene Urnen, von denen die meisten mit Asche sowie mit kleinen Teilen verbrannter Menschenknochen gefüllt sind.
In den Öfen sowie dem Raum unter dem jeweiligen Rost wurden insgesamt 4,5 m^3 Asche und verbrannte Menschenknochen gefunden."

Man kann sich schwerlich vorstellen, dass der Krematoriumsleiter nachlässig genug war, um ein Auftürmen von 0,5 m^3 Knochen und Asche in den Aschenräumen zu dulden. Dies hätte keinerlei praktischen Nutzen mit sich gebracht, weil das Entfernen der Asche nach erfolgter Kremierung mühelos durch einen Gehilfen vollzogen werden konnte. Zwei von Konstantin Simonow veröffentlichte Fotos zeigen eine Muffel des Ofens von Majdanek, die voll von Knochenresten ist; solche bedecken den Rost zur Gänze.[313] Eine solche massive Anhäufung von menschlichen Überresten hätte zwangsläufig zu einer drastischen Verlangsamung des Verbrennungsprozesses geführt. Auch ist das Vorhandensein von Koks im Aschenraum des Ofens 1 nicht erklärlich, weil der Schacht des Generators vom Aschenraum

[313] Constantino Simonov, *Il campo dello sterminio* (Das Vernichtungslager), Edizioni in lingue estere, Moskau 1944. Die Fotografien befinden sich auf nicht numerierten Seiten.

getrennt war. Schließlich hätten die Teile großer Knochen (Schenkel-, Becken- und Schulterknochen) kaum durch die kleinen, nur 18 × 6 cm messenden Spalten des Muffelrostes fallen können. Diese Eigenartigkeiten finden nur eine einzige mögliche Erklärung:

Asche und Knochen wurden nach der Flucht der SS den Aschebehältern entnommen, in die man wohl auch die Koksschlacke warf, und dann in die Öfen gelegt. Zweifellos lag hier eine organisierte Inszenierung seitens der nach dem Abzug der Deutschen im Lager verbliebenen Häftlinge vor, welche dadurch den Anblick des Krematoriums so gruselig wie nur möglich gestalten wollten. Auch in den angeblichen Gaskammern bei der Baracke 41 wurde eine solche Inszenierung vorgenommen.[314] Dahinter steckte höchstwahrscheinlich jenes "Polnische Widerstandskomitee", das laut Gerald Reitlinger nach dem Wegzug der SS das Kommando übernommen und Majdanek den Sowjets übergeben hatte.[315]

Vermutlich wurden auch die zwölf von der Kommission vor den Öfen vorgefundenen Leichen vom gleichen Widerstandskomitee dorthin gelegt, um dem Spektakel die Krone aufzusetzen. Wie dem auch sei, die von J. Marszałek publizierte Fotografie[316] zeigt nur eine undeutliche Aufhäufung von Knochen. Die zur Kremierung bestimmten Leichen waren wahrscheinlich aufgrund des Krematoriumbrandes versehrt; wenn ihnen also die Beine fehlten, dann darum, weil sie sich gelöst hatten und teilweise verbrannt waren.

Die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission behauptete dann, die Deutschen hätten die Toten verstümmelt, um gleichzeitig vier Leichen in einer Muffel verbrennen zu können. Selbstverständlich war diese 'Ermittlung' des Expertengremiums eine Lüge, die dazu diente, eine phantastisch hohe Kapazität des Krematoriums vorzugaukeln.

---

[314] Vgl. Kapitel VII.
[315] Gerald Reitlinger, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 512.
[316] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212). Die Fotografien befinden sich auf nicht numerierten Seiten.

Kapitel VI: Die Gaskammern

1. Struktur und Zweck der Gaskammern: Die polnisch-sowjetische Expertise vom August 1944

Die bereits im vorhergehenden Kapitel wiederholt erwähnte gemischte Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission, die anscheinend auf polnische Initiative entstanden war,[317] fertigte eine technische und chemische Expertise über die angeblichen Einrichtungen zur Massenvernichtung von Menschen an. Am 4. August 1944 nahm die Kommission ihre Arbeit auf; am 23. desselben Monats war diese beendet. Wir geben den Text dieses historisch sehr bedeutsamen, doch niemals veröffentlichten und anscheinend auch der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung unbekannten Dokuments im Folgenden wieder. Den Abschnitt über das (neue) Krematorium, der mit dem hier zur Debatte stehenden Thema nichts zu tun hat, haben wir ja bereits im vorigen Kapitel auszugsweise zitiert.

Hier also das Gutachten über die Gaskammern:[318]

"Akte
4. bis 23. August 1944, Stadt Lublin
Technische und chemische forensische Expertise der Kommission, die sich aus folgenden Mitgliedern zusammensetzt:

- *Vorsitzender: Ingenieur und Architekt der Stadt Lublin KELLES-KRAUSE,*
- *Oberingenieur und Dozent für Bauwesen D.M. TELJANER,*
- *Oberingenieur und Kandidat der technischen Wissenschaften sowie Dozent für Brandwesen G.P. GRIGOREW,*

---

[317] Im "Communiqué" der Agentur Polpress heißt es:

> *"In Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass die Deutschen in diesem Lager Massenmorde und -tötungen an sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen begangen haben, wandte sich das Polnische Komitee der Nationalen Befreiung an die Sowjetregierung mit folgendem Vorschlag: Zur Untersuchung der deutschen Schurkentaten in Lublin solle eine außerordentliche polnisch-sowjetische Kommission gegründet werden, und die Sowjetregierung solle dazu selbst Vertreter entsenden."*

Text wiedergegeben in: Constantino Simonov, aaO. (Anm. 313), S. 18.

[318] GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 229-243.

– *Oberingenieur und Kandidat der chemischen Wissenschaften sowie Dozent für organische Chemie P.S. PELKIS,*
– *Oberst der Sanitätstruppe W.A. BLOCHIN,*

welche in Übereinstimmung mit dem Vorschlag der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission zur Erforschung der deutschen Gräuel und Missetaten in der Stadt Lublin und deren Umgebung eine technische und chemische forensische Expertise über die auf dem Gebiet des Lubliner SS-Konzentrationslagers befindlichen Gaskammern, Giftstoffe und Leichenverbrennungsöfen angefertigt haben.

BESCHREIBUNG DER OBJEKTE

Anlage: Plan des Konzentrationslagers Lublin[319] *und Schemen Nr. 1,*[320] *2, 3 und 4*

Insgesamt wurden inspiziert und schematisch mit Bleistift auf Pauspapier aufgezeichnet:

1. *Sechs Gaskammern/vgl. Schema Nr. 1.*
   Darunter: Drei Gaskammern (Nr. I, II und III), gelegen an der nordöstlichen Stirnseite des Bads; eine Gaskammer (Nr. IV) schließt sich unmittelbar ans Bad an und bildet mit diesem äußerlich einen gesamten Gebäudeabschnitt. / Auf dem Plan des Konzentrationslagers sind Gaskammern I, II, III, IV und das Bad, welches in Wirklichkeit aus den Baracken Nr. 41 und 42 besteht, mit Nr. 16 gekennzeichnet. / Zwei Gaskammern (Nr. V und VI) sind auf dem Territorium zwischen den Feldern Nr. 1-2 gelegen.
2. *Arsenal chemischer Stoffe.*
3. *Krematorium samt Nebenräumen.*

Die GASKAMMERN Nr. I, II und III (siehe Schema 1) stellen in Wirklichkeit getrennte Einrichtungen von rechteckiger Form dar, mit einem aus der südwestlichen Seite hervortretenden Raum (Nr. 14) zur Aufbewahrung von Gasflaschen und einem anderen, sich an die nordwestliche Seite anschließenden (Nr. 4), in dem ein Lufterhitzer installiert ist.

Diese Kammern und der zum Aufbewahren von Gasflaschen dienende Raum 14 sind mit massiven Betonwänden von 50 cm Dicke sowie mit 20 cm dicken Zwischenwänden versehen. Die gesamte Einrichtung außer der Heizung ist mit einer 15 cm dicken Platte aus Eisenbeton verkleidet. Wände und Decke sind sorgfältig verputzt, die Fußböden bestehen aus Beton mit Stiftschraube. Auf den aus Betoneisen angefertigten Wänden ist eine Tonschicht aufgetragen.

Raum Nr. 4, wo der Lufterhitzer untergebracht ist /Lufterhitzerraum/, stellt einen Holzanbau vereinfachten Typs dar. Der ganze Raum ist aus zerlegbaren, hölzernen Latten angefertigt.

---

319 Siehe Dokument 5.
320 Siehe Dokumente 34 und 35.

Auf dem Plan ist die Einrichtung der Gaskammern in drei Unterräume untergliedert, von denen zwei (Nr. I und II) gleich groß sind und jeweils 4,75 × 3,60 m messen. Der dritte Unterraum (Nr. III) weist eine Fläche von 9,70 × 3,70 m auf. Die Innenhöhe des Raums beläuft sich auf 2,2 m.
Somit sehen Fläche und Volumen der Gaskammern Nr. I, II und III wie folgt aus:

Nr. der Kammer	*Fläche in m^2*	*Volumen in m^3*
I	*17,1*	*37,6*
II	*17,1*	*37,6*
III	*36,6*	*79,8*

GASKAMMER Nr. I. Sie weist eine 2 × 0,9 m große Tür an der Südwand sowie ein 20 × 20 cm messende, hermetisch schließbare Entlüftungsöffnung in der Decke auf. Im Raum der Gaskammer befindet sich eine verzinkte Gasleitung von 1,5 Zoll Durchmesser mit 6 mm Durchmesser aufweisenden Öffnungen. Die Abstände zwischen diesen Öffnungen betragen auf der gesamten Länge der Gasleitung jeweils 25 cm. Die Gasleitung ist in der Höhe von 30 cm oberhalb der Bodenfläche angebracht und umsäumt alle vier Wände der Kammer, mit Ausnahme der von der Eingangstür eingenommenen Fläche. Ein Ende der Gasleitung ist 'blind', während das andere in die Kammer zur Aufbewahrung von Gasflaschen führt / Gerätekammer Nr. 14.
Die Tür der Kammer ist aus Kesselblecheisen angefertigt und 12 mm dick, mit Gummiverkleidung und Verschlusshebeln, die gewährleisten, dass sie hermetisch abgeschlossen werden kann. An der Eisentür befindet sich ein verglastes Guckloch von 85 mm Durchmesser, das mit einem Gitter umgeben ist.
Zur Beobachtung der Vorgänge in der Gaskammer Nr. I befindet sich in der Wand derselben ein Guckfenster von 20 × 12 cm Größe, durch welches man vom Gasflaschenspeicherraum /Gerätekammer Nr. 14/ aus in die Gaskammer blicken kann. Es ist auf der Seite der Gerätekammer verglast. Dieses Guckfenster ist auf der Seite der Gaskammer Nr. I mit einem Gitter aus Rundeisen von 10 mm Durchmesser geschützt.
Zur Beleuchtung der Kammer dienen zwei elektrische Lampen, montiert in Nischen auf beiden Seiten der Eingangstür und geschützt durch ein doppeltes Eisengitter. Der Schalter führt in den Geräteraum.

GASKAMMER NR. II. Sie weist in ihrem Inneren keine Gasleitung, kein elektrisches Licht und kein Guckfenster auf. In der Decke befindet sich eine Öffnung von 20 × 20 cm Durchmesser. Diese Öffnung kann mit einem Deckel hermetisch geschlossen werden, welcher sich oberhalb des Raums befindet. Die Kammertür besteht aus Eisen und ist mit Klammern und Gummidichtungen versehen, um ihre hermetische Abschließbarkeit zu gewährleisten.

GASKAMMER NR. III. Sie weist zwei Eingänge auf, die an der Längsachse der Kammer an einander gegenüberliegenden Wänden angebracht sind. Beide sind 2 × 0,9 m groß. In der Wand auf der Heizungsseite gibt es zwei runde Öffnungen von 25 cm Durchmesser, durch die Gaskammer Nr. III mit der im Nebenraum installierten Heizung verbunden ist. In der gegenüberliegenden Wand der Gaskammer III sowie in der Decke sind keinerlei Öffnungen vorhanden. Gaskammer Nr. III ist mit einer Gasleitung aus verzinktem Eisen ausgestattet, deren Durchmesser 1,5 Zoll beträgt. Sie verläuft über die ganze
Länge des Raums, 30 cm über dem Betonboden. An beiden Enden des Rohrs sind Seitenöffnungen zum Herauslassen des Gases angebracht. Diese Öffnungen sind durch in die Wand einbetonierte, gusseiserne Gitter geschützt. Das Rohr führt aus der Gasflaschenspeicherkammer/Geräteraum Nr. 14/ in die Gaskammer.
Die Konstruktion der Türen und die Art ihrer hermetischen Abschließung entsprechen dem oben für Gaskammer Nr. I Gesagten. Eine der Türen weist ein eisernes Gehäuse zum Anbringen eines Thermometers auf.
Die Kammer ist durch eine elektrische Lampe beleuchtet, welche in einer Nische der Wand montiert und durch zwei Eisengitter geschützt ist. Der Schalter führt in den Gasflaschenspeicherraum.

GERÄTERAUM/Kammer für die Speicherung der Gasflaschen Nr. 14/ grenzt an die Gaskammern Nr. I und III. In den Geräteraum führen die Rohre der Gasleiter aus den Kammern Nr. I und III. Das Ende der Rohre ist jeweils mit einer speziellen kupfernen Muffe für die aus Gummi bestehenden Verbindungsschläuche zu den Flaschen versehen. In der Wand des Geräteraums befindet sich ein Guckfenster, durch das man in Gaskammer I blicken kann; es ist auf der Gaskammerseite von einem Metallgitter umgeben und auf der Seite des Geräteraums verglast. Neben dem Fenster befinden sich der Schalter des zur Beleuchtung der Gaskammern I und III dienenden elektrischen Lichts. Die Fläche des Geräteraums beträgt 2,9 m^2. Sämtliche drei Kammern wie auch der Geräteraum/Nr. 14/sind von einem auf Holzpflöcken errichteten Flugdach überdeckt, welches 6,5 m hoch ist und eine Fläche von 855 m^2 besitzt. Das Flugdach ist durch einen drei Meter hohen Stacheldrahtverhau umgeben, in dem zwei Einfahrtstore für Autos angebracht sind. Der Zutritt zum Flugdach ist lediglich entweder durch besagtes Tor oder durch den unmittelbar anschließenden Entkleidungsraum der Baracke Nr. 42 und die Gaskammer der Baracke Nr. 41 möglich/siehe Schema Nr. 1/.

GASKAMMER Nr. IV. In der Baracke Nr. 41, die teilweise direkt zum Vordach führt, befindet sich die Gaskammer Nr. IV. Die Gaskammer Nr. IV besteht aus einem hölzernen Windfang/Nr. 7/ und dem durch eine verputzte Wand abgesonderten Raume Nr. 5, welcher zusammen mit Gaskammer Nr.

IV eine Gesamtfläche von 28,8 + 72,2 + 6,7 m = 107,7 m² einnimmt. Bei Kammer Nr. IV liegt der Heizungsraum/Nr. 15.
Gaskammer Nr. IV führt direkt zur nördlichen Wand der Dusche und bildet äußerlich mit dieser Räumlichkeit einen ganzen Gebäudeteil. An der Innenseite ist die Gaskammer vom Duschraum aus nur durch eine Türe zu erreichen, die auf beiden Seiten mit Eisen ausgekleidet ist und durch Klammern auf der Seite der Dusche hermetisch abgeschlossen werden kann.
Die Eingangstür auf der Seite des Vordachs ist aus Holz; innen mit Dachpappe beschlagen, von außen mit einem Riegel abschließbar und ist mit Schrauben für die Klammern versehen. An der Außenseite ist die Tür mit Filz verkleidet.

Die Gaskammer Nr. IV und der zu ihr führende Raum Nr. 6 stellen eine hölzerne Konstruktion dar; an der Außenseite verkleidet mit 'wagonka' [unbekanntes *Wort*], *an der Innenseite mit dünnem Bretterwerk und zwischen den Verkleidungen mit gepressten Hobelspänen verstopft. An der Innenseite sind Wände und Decke mit Zementmörtel verputzt. Die allgemeine Dicke der Außenwände mitsamt Verputz beläuft sich auf 10 cm.*
An der Decke der Kammer Nr. IV befinden sich zwei hermetisch abschließbare einziehbare Öffnungen von 20 × 20 cm Größe. An der Wand jener Seite, die an den Heizraum grenzt, gibt es zwei runde Öffnungen von je 25 cm Durchmesser, mit fest angebauten Rohren für die Aufnahme erhitzter Luft aus der in Raum Nr. 15 installierten Heizung.
Fläche und Volumen der Gaskammern sowie des anliegenden Duschraums und der restlichen Räumlichkeiten der Baracke 41 werden im Folgenden in tabellarischer Form wiedergegeben:

Nr.	*Bezeichnung des Raums*	*Nummerierung*	*Fläche in m²*	*Vol. in m³*
1.	*Gaskammer Nr. IV*	*8*	*72,2*	*180,6*
2.	*Gaskammer Nr. IV*	*5*	*28,8*	*72,0*
3.	*Windfang GK IV*	*7*	*6,7*	*16,9*
4.	*Speicherraum Zyklon*	*6*	*6,6*	*16,5*
5.	*Heizung*	*15*	*6,9*	*15,2*
6.	*Raum f.72 Brauseköpfe*	*9*	*105,6*	*264,7*
7.	*Kesselraum*	*11*	*33,7*	*84,4*
8.	*Auskleideraum*	*12*	*64,9*	*162,2*
9.	*Korridor*	*10*	*20,6*	*51,5*
10.	*Windfang*	*13*	*6,6*	*16,5*

Der Duschraum für 42 Duschen in Baracke 42/parallel zum Duschraum in Baracke 41 angeordnet/weist eine Hitzekammer zur Desinfektion der Kleidung der Badenden auf. Der Duschraum ist wie folgt angeordnet: Auf der Südseite befindet sich der Eingang zum Auskleideraum, aus welchem eine Tür in den Windfang vor der Desinfektionskammer führt, und eine andere in den Duschraum

An der gegenüberliegenden Wand der Dusche befindet sich eine Tür zum Ankleideraum. In diesem Zimmer verbindet eine Tür sie mit dem Windfang der Desinfektionskammer, eine zweite – die Ausgangstür – führt unter das Vordach. Von dieser Ausgangstür ist auf dem Boden unter dem Vordach ein Bretterbelag von 1,5 m Breite angelegt, der zu den Türen der Gaskammern I und III führt/Zum Zeitpunkt der Inspektion befand sich die Desinfektionskammer im Umbau.
GASKAMMERN Nr. V und VI/siehe Schema 1/ Auf dem Gebiet der mechanisierten Wäscherei zwischen den Feldern 1 und 2 in der Baracke Nr. 28 gelegen. Bei jeder Kammer gibt es eine Heizung, die im Korridor installiert ist. Die Seitenwände der Kammern auf der Seite der Heizungen sind aus rotem Ziegel. Innen sind die Wände mit Zementmörtel verputzt. Die gesamte Baracke Nr. 28 besteht aus Holzbrettern, und die Außenwände sind mit gepressten Hobelspänen verstopft. Von innen messen die Kammern Nr. V und VI jeweils 70,5 m^2, und ihr Volumen beläuft sich auf 170 m^3. Die Türen in beiden Kammern sind aus Holz, mit Blatteisen verkleidet, und besitzen die erforderliche Einrichtung zur Abdichtung. An der Decke jeder Kammer gibt es eine ausziehbare Röhre von 30 × 30 cm Größe, welche oberhalb des Firsts des aus Pappe angefertigten Dachs austritt. Die ausziehbaren Röhren sind mit Deckeln hermetisch abschließbar.

2. ARSENAL von CHEMIKALIEN
Als Raum für die Speicherung verschiedener Chemikalien diente Baracke Nr. 52.In ihr wurden neben zahlreichen Chemikalien, die gewöhnlich zur Entwesung und Desinfizierung Verwendung finden, folgendes vorgefunden:

a) Fünf Flaschen von dunkelroter Farbe. Darauf ist folgendes Firmenzeichen in deutscher Sprache gestempelt:
'Kohlenoxid. Bei 150 Atmosphären abgefüllt 8.7. 42, Schönerwein und Brenen. Berlin B. 9. Getestet bei 225 Atmosphären. Leergewicht 75,8 kg. Volumen 40,6 Liter.' [Rückübersetzung aus dem Russischen.]
Bei der Überprüfung der Flaschen wurde festgestellt, dass das darin befindliche Gas verbraucht worden war, aber noch eine geringfügige Menge davon in den Flaschen vorhanden war.

b) Eine Schachtel mit Antigasmaterial mit spezieller Bezeichnung zum Schutz gegen Kohlenoxid. Der Durchmesser der Schachtel beträgt 12,8 cm, die Höhe 25,4 cm. Die Schachtel ist zylinderförmig und mit dunkler Schutzfarbe bestrichen.
Die Schachtel mit dem Antigasmaterial ist in deutscher Sprache wie folgt beschriftet:
'-CO Filter Nr. 86. Schützt vor Kohlenoxid. Außerdem vor sämtlichen chemischen Kampfstoffen und auch vor Gasen mit Säurecharakter, Dämpfen und Staub./1-38/25. Anwendung entsprechend & 8 der Luftschutzverordnung. AUER-Gesellschaft. A.G. Berlin.' [Rückübersetzung]
Außer der Aufschrift auf der Schachtel mit dem Antigasmaterial klebt darauf eine Etikette mit folgendem Text in deutscher Sprache:

'AUER, CO-Filter Nr. 09903. Darf nicht später als im Juni 1944 verwendet werden. Kann während zweier Jahren vom Zeitpunkt der ersten Anwendung an benutzt werden. Nicht mehr als 40 Arbeitsstunden. Erste Anwendung:
Datum: Anwendung: Stunden
von: bis:
Achtung. Nach jeder Anwendung die Schachtel oben und unten gut schließen. An kühlem und trockenem Ort aufbewahren.' [Rückübersetzung]

c) *135 Metallbüchsen mit dem Präparat 'Zyklon'. Das Gewicht einer Büchse beträgt 1.400 Gramm. Über 400 Büchsen mit dem Präparat 'Zyklon'. Gewicht einer Büchse 3.750 Gramm.*
Auf den Büchsen sind Firmenetiketten mit folgendem Texte in deutscher Sprache angebracht:
'Zyklon B. Deutsches Patent: 438818, 447913, 490355, 524261, 575293. GIFTGAS! Cyanpräparat! Kühl und trocken lagern! Vor Sonne und offener Flamme schützen!
Nur durch geübtes Personal zu Öffnen und verwenden. Cyangehalt 1.500 Gramm. Hauptvertreter für das ostelbische Deutschland, Ge.-Gouv., Polen, Dänemark, Norwegen u. Randstaaten: TESCH & STABENOW. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Hamburg. 1/Messberghof. Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Frankfurt am Main. Gewähr für Haltbarkeit nur innen 3 Monate'. [Rückübersetzung]
Blechbüchsen, graugrün angestrichen, von zylindrischer Form.
Unter den großen Büchsen wurden solche mit Etiketten vorgefunden, deren Text sich von dem der oben erwähnten dadurch unterscheidet, dass anstelle der Bezeichnung 'Zyklon B' die Bezeichnung 'Zyklon' steht und auf das letzte deutsche Patent 575293 verwiesen wird.
90% aller vorgefundenen Büchsen wurden im Lager geöffnet und verbraucht.

[…[321]]
Die aus Beton angefertigte Gaskammer mit aus Eisenbeton bestehender Überdeckung und zwei kleinen Guckfenstern auf der Seite der Leichenkammer. […]
[…] *Gaskammer: 6,10 × 5,62 Meter, 34,28 m²*. […]

(Unterschriften)

SCHLUSSFOLGERUNG
Auf der Grundlage der Resultate einer technischen Untersuchung sämtlicher hermetisch abschließbaren Kammern, die sich auf dem Gebiet des von der SS verwalteten Lubliner Konzentrationslagers befanden, der Er-

[321] Aus dem hier ausgelassenen, im Kapitel V wiedergegebenen Abschnitt, in dem es um das neue Krematorium geht, führen wir hier bloß die wenigen Zeilen an, die sich auf die "Gaskammer VII" beziehen.

gebnisse einer chemischen Expertise, welche ebenfalls in allen Sondereinrichtungen des Lagers und bei den Kammern durchgeführt wurde, sowie der Untersuchung des chemischen Präparats 'Zyklon' und der Flaschen mit Kohlenoxid, aber auch unter Berücksichtigung von Zeugenaussagen, kam die Kommission zu folgendem Schluss:

A) Die auf dem Gebiet des Lagers errichteten Kammern wurden im Wesentlichen zur Massenvergiftung von Menschen *geplant und benutzt, was aus folgenden Punkten hervorgeht:*

1. *Bei Kammer Nr. I von 17,1 m^2 Fläche und 37,6 m^3 Volumen fällt an Bau und Ausrüstung auf:*
   a) Das Vorhandensein der Gasleitung;
   b) Das Vorhandensein einer speziellen Räumlichkeit mit Vorrichtungen für die Öffnung der Gasflaschen sowie das Abführen des Gases in die Kammer;
   c) Das Vorhandensein eines Guckfensters, welches mit einem massiven Eisengitter auf der Innenseite der Kammer geschützt war, sowie zweier elektrischer Lampen, die in Nischen der Wand installiert und ebenfalls mit doppelten Eisengittern geschützt waren, ferner das Nichtvorhandensein irgendwelcher anderer Apparate und Vorrichtungen innerhalb der Kammer, zeugen davon, dass Kammer Nr. I NUR zur Vergiftung von Menschen mit Kohlenoxid und Blausäure vorgesehen war; deswegen war ihre direkte Bestimmung DIE VERNICHTUNG VON MENSCHEN.
2. *Kammer Nr. II, welche eine Fläche von 17,1 m^2 sowie ein Volumen von 37,6 m^3 aufwies, war ihrer Bauweise nach – es handelt sich um einen Raum aus Eisenbeton mit einer einzigen massiven, hermetisch abschließbaren Türe sowie einer Luke in der Decke, bei Fehlen irgendwelcher Ausrüstung oder Vorrichtungen /Heizung, Gestelle, Kleiderhaken etc./ – ausschließlich* für die Vergiftung von Menschen mit Blausäure *geplant.*
3. *Kammer Nr. III, die eine Fläche von 36,3 m^2 und ein Volumen von 79,8 m^3 besaß, war ihrem Bau nach und mit der Heizung und der Gasleitung, welche die Ausrüstung vervollständigten, gleichfalls FÜR DIE VERGIFTUNG VON MENSCHEN MIT KOHLENOXID bestimmt. Diese Kammer konnte zwar auch zur Entwesung der Kleider von Vergifteten verwendet werden, nicht jedoch zur Entwesung der Kleider von Menschen, die sich im Bad wuschen, weil sie mit dem Bad nicht verbunden ist; sie steht davon abgesondert und ist von diesem durch einen Stacheldrahtverhau getrennt.*
4. *Kammer Nr. IV, die größte, nimmt eine Fläche von 107,7 m^2 sowie ein Volumen von 269,5 m^3 ein. Von ihr führt eine Tür direkt in die Dusche, doch kann sie nicht als gewöhnliche Desinfektionskammer bei einem Bad betrachtet werden, weil sie für die Anwendung des Präparats 'Zyklon' vorgesehen war. / Der Einsatz von 'Zyklon' ist*

nicht zulässig, wenn die [Gas-]*Kammer in direkter Verbindung mit einem Raum steht, in dem sich Menschen aufhalten./ Die Heizung wurde zwecks Erwärmung der Luft zur Winterszeit errichtet, was unabdingbar für eine optimale Ausnutzung des 'Zyklon' ist. Die Nutzung dieser Kammer für Entwesungsziele mittels durch die Heizung erhitzter Luft ist hinsichtlich der besonderen Lage der Kammer, wie sie oben beschrieben wird, ausgeschlossen.*
Folglich diente auch diese Kammer dem Ziel der Menschenvernichtung.
Zeugenaussagen zufolge war gerade diese Kammer die hauptsächliche Stätte der Massenvergiftung von Menschen.

5. *Kammern V und VI, die sich auf dem Grundstück zwischen den Feldern 1 und 2 in der Nähe der Wäscherei befinden, waren mit_Heizvorrichtungen versehen und auch zum Einsatz von 'Zyklon' geeignet. Dementsprechend konnten auch sie als Kammern* zur Vergiftung von Menschen *Verwendung finden, doch in Anbetracht ihrer Lage / der Nähe zur Wäscherei, wohin man die Wäsche, die den Getöteten gehört hatte, zum Waschen brachte, folgt, dass diese Kammern auch zur Entwesung gebraucht wurden.*

Auf diese Weise bekräftigt die technische und sanitär-chemische Analyse der hermetisch verschließbaren Kammern des Lubliner Konzentrationslagers voll und ganz die dargelegte Tatsache, dass all diese Kammern, insbesondere Nr. I, II, III, sowie IV, als Stätten der massenhaften und systematischen Vernichtung von Menschen durch Vergiften *mit Giftgasen wie Blausäure / Präparat Zyklon / und Kohlenoxid bestimmt waren und benutzt wurden. Wenn Kammern Nr. V und VI auch zur Entwesung verwendet wurden, dann nur zu der von Kleidung der Vernichteten.*

B) *Nimmt man an, dass auf einem Quadratmeter bis zu 6 stehende Menschen Platz haben, dann konnten bei gleichzeitiger Nutzung aller zur Vergiftung eingerichteten Kammern 1.914 Menschen auf einmal vergiftet werden.*

Nummer	*Fläche in m²*	*Menschen/m²*	*Insgesamt in der Kammer untergebrachte Menschen*
I	*17,1*	*6*	*102*
II	*17,1*	*6*	*102*
III	*36,3*	*6*	*208*
IV	*107,7*	*6*	*646*
V	*70,5*	*6*	*423*
VI	*70,5*	*6*	*423*
insgesamt	*319,2*	*6*	*1914 Menschen*

Zur Vergiftung von Menschen mit Blausäure in hermetisch abgeschlossenen Kammern braucht es 3 bis 5 Minuten, und für die Vergiftung mit Kohlenoxid 5 bis 10 Minuten.
Eine Blausäurekonzentration von 0,3 Milligramm pro Liter erweist sich als tödlich. Zur Erreichung einer solchen Konzentration in allen entsprechend eingerichteten Kammern /Nr. I, II, IV, V und VI/ mit dem Volumen von 684,7 m^3 braucht es 684,7 mal 0,3 Gramm = 205,4 Gramm, d.h. weniger als die Hälfte der kleinen 'Zyklon'-Büchse.

Eine Kohlenoxidkonzentration von 5,6 Milligramm pro Liter / oder 0,5% Luftvolumen / erweist sich binnen 5 bis 10 Minuten als tödlich. Diese Konzentration konnte man in den Kammern Nr. I und III, die zur Vergiftung mit eben diesem Stoff eingerichtet waren und ein Volumen von 116, 4 Kubikmetern aufwiesen, dadurch erreichen, dass man 0,1 Flaschen mit Kohlenoxid aufbrauchte.

AKTE

der forensisch-chemischen Laboruntersuchung.
Im Jahre 1944, vom 4. bis 21. August, führte eine Expertenkommission in der Zusammensetzung
Oberst der Sanitätstruppen W.A. Blochin, Oberingenieur und Dozent der chemischen Wissenschaften P.S. Pelkis, Oberingenieur und Dozent der technischen Wissenschaften G.P. Grigorew
eine forensisch-chemische Laborexpertise des Inhalts der Büchsen mit dem Markenzeichen 'Zyklon B' sowie der Flaschen mit dem Markenzeichen Kohlenoxid durch, welche auf dem Gelände des SS-Konzentrationslager Lublin vorgefunden worden waren.

1. Auf dem Gelände des Lagers wurden 535 Büchsen mit dem Präparat 'Zyklon B' vorgefunden. Darunter befanden sich 135 Büchsen von 1.400 Gramm Gewicht und 400 Büchsen mit 3.750 Gramm Gewicht. 90% der Gesamtmenge der Büchsen waren im Lager geöffnet und verbraucht worden.
Auf den Büchsen befinden sich Firmenetiketten mit folgendem Text / Etiketten samt dem Text in deutscher Sprache werden beigelegt:
'Zyklon B. Deutsches Patent: 438818, 447913, 490355, 524261, 575293. GIFTGAS! Cyanpräparat! Kühl und trocken lagern! Vor Sonne und offener Flamme schützen!
Nur durch geübtes Personal zu öffnen und verwenden. Cyangehalt 1.500 Gramm. Hauptvertreter für das ostelbische Deutschland, Ge.-Gouv., Polen, Dänemark, Norwegen u. Randstaaten: TESCH & STABENOW. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Hamburg. 1/Messberghof. Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Frankfurt am Main. Gewähr für Haltbarkeit nur innen 3 Monate'. [Rückübersetzung]

Etiketten desselben Inhalts befinden sich auch auf den kleinen Büchsen, mit Angabe des Cyanidgehalts: 500 Gramm.
Unter den großen Büchsen wurden solche mit Etiketten gefunden, deren Text sich vom oben zitierten dadurch unterscheidet, dass anstelle der Bezeichnung 'Zyklon B' einfach 'Zyklon' steht und dass nur auf ein deutsches Patent – 575293 – hingewiesen wird.
Alle Büchsen sind aus Blech, weisen zylindrische Form auf und sind graugrün gefärbt.

Gewicht einer vollen großen Büchse: 3.750 Gramm
Durchmesser der Büchse 15,4 cm
Höhe 31,5 cm
Gewicht einer vollen kleinen Büchse 1.400 Gramm
Durchmesser der Büchse 15,4 cm
Höhe 12,5 cm

Der Inhalt der Büchsen wurde auf das Vorhandensein von Blausäure untersucht; durch in Benzidinacetat getauchtes Anzeigepapier sowie durch Natriumpikrat wurde als Reaktion die Bildung von Preußischblau bewirkt.
Dabei wurden Proben aus 18 Büchsen entnommen, und es wurden 48 Einzelreaktionen durchgeführt. Alle Proben erwiesen eindeutig das Vorhandensein von Blausäure mit den oben erwähnten Reaktionen.
Bei der Öffnung zweier Büchsen mit 'Zyklon' von 1.750[322] *Gramm Gewicht wurde die Blausäure durch Erhitzen bei einer Temperatur von 23 bis 28 Grad C. während zweier Stunden ausgetrieben; der gesamte Rest einschließlich der Büchse wog:*

1. - 2.330 Gramm
2. - 2.310 Gramm

Das Gewicht einer leeren Büchse beläuft sich auf 600 Gramm.
Also beträgt das Gewicht des verdunstbaren Materials beim Präparat 'Zyklon' bei den großen Büchsen 1.430[323] *bis 1.440 Gramm.*
Da Blausäure bei ihrer Lagerung teilweise polymerisiert, was sich bei einer Analyse durch die Verminderung des Blausäuregehalts zeigt, wird man mit einiger Sicherheit annehmen können, dass die Menge an Blausäure, die in einer Büchse von 3.750 Gramm Gewicht vorhanden ist, 1.500 Gramm entspricht. Das entspricht auch der Menge Blausäure, die von der Firma auf der Etikette angegeben wird.
Für die kleine Büchse wurde nach Entfernung des verdunstbaren Teils bei 28 Grad Celsius im Verlauf von zwei Stunden bei zwei Büchsen folgende Werte ermittelt:

Gewicht des Rests mitsamt Büchse 930 bis 950 Gramm
Gewicht der leeren Büchse 350 Gramm
Gewicht der Blausäure 450 bis 470 Gramm

---

322 Druckfehler. Lies: 3.750.
323 Druckfehler. Lies: 1.420

Dies entspricht ebenfalls ungefähr dem Gewicht von 500 Gramm an Blausäure, welches von der Herstellerfirma auf der Büchsenetikette angegeben wird.
Demnach stellt der untersuchte Büchseninhalt das Präparat 'Zyklon' dar, das aus speziell zubereitetem Kieselgur in Form von Granulaten von 1 cm Durchmesser besteht, welche mit flüssiger, stabilisierter Blausäure durchtränkt worden sind.
Der Inhalt der Büchsen, die in geringer Zahl mit der Etikette 'Zyklon' im Lager vorgefunden worden sind, ist mit demjenigen der 'Zyklon B'-Büchsen identisch.
Blausäure /das Präparat 'Zyklon' / wird besonders gegen Schädlinge in Getreidespeichern eingesetzt / gegen Mehlmotten, Mehlkäfer und zur Begasung von Pflanzen.
In Anbetracht dessen, dass 'Zyklon' einen hohen Prozentsatz an Blausäure enthält und die üblichen toxische Auswirkungen auch auf den Organismus des Menschen hat, ist der Umgang damit nur speziell geschulten Leuten gestattet.
Außer den Büchsen mit dem Präparat 'Zyklon' wurden in Baracke Nr. 52 fünf Flaschen vorgefunden, die dunkelrot gefärbt waren. Auf sie ist eine Firmenmarkierung folgenden Inhalts gestempelt:
'Kohlenoxid. Bei 150 Atmosphären abgefüllt 8.7. 42, Schönerwein und Brenen. Berlin B. 9. Getestet bei 225 Atmosphären. Leergewicht 75,8 kg. Volumen 40,6 Liter.' [Rückübersetzung aus dem Russischen].
Die Flaschen weisen folgende Nummern auf: 10, 17, 44, 52, 60.
Bei der Überprüfung der Flaschen wurde festgestellt, dass das sich darin befindliche Gas größtenteils verbraucht war. Zur Durchführung einer chemischen Analyse des noch vorhandenen Gases wurden die Flaschen der Sonne ausgesetzt und erwärmt. Der dadurch bewirkte unbedeutende Druck in den Flaschen war ausreichend für die Entnahme von Gasproben.
Die allen fünf Flaschen entnommenen Gasproben wurden analysiert, um das Vorhandensein von Kohlenoxid durch Reaktionen mit Jodpentoxid sowie Anzeigepapier mit Palladiumchlorid zu ermitteln. Insgesamt wurden zehn Reaktionen mit Jodpentoxid sowie zehn Reaktionen mit Palladiumchlorid ausgelöst.
Alle Proben mit den angegebenen Reaktionen erwiesen eindeutig das Vorhandensein von Kohlenoxid.

SCHLUSSFOLGERUNG

1. *Das Präparat 'Zyklon', das in den Lagerräumen und Aufbewahrungsräumen bei den Gaskammern des Lubliner Konzentrationslagers vorgefunden wurde, besteht aus speziell zubereitetem Kieselgur, die mit flüssiger stabilisierter Blausäure durchtränkt ist.*
2. *Der quantitative Inhalt an Blausäure in den Büchsen mit dem Präparat 'Zyklon' entspricht den Angaben, die von der Firma auf der Etikette an-*

gebracht worden sind. In den großen Büchsen befinden sich 1.500 und in den kleinen Büchsen 500 Gramm.

3. *Die Resultate der chemischen Analyse ergeben, dass in den fünf Flaschen Nr. 44, 52, 10, 60 und 17 Kohlenoxid enthalten war.*

Demnach erhärten die Ergebnisse der chemischen Analyse die Richtigkeit der Markierung auf den Flaschen.

(Unterschriften)"

2. Planung, Bau und Zweck der Gaskammern

Die erhaltenen Urkunden belegen genau das Gegenteil der von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission formulierten Schlussfolgerungen: *Alle* Gaskammern des KL Majdanek sind ausschließlich zu sanitären Zwecken als Entwesungskammern geplant und gebaut worden.

Auf einem Plan der Zentralbauleitung vom 23. März 1942 waren drei Entwesungsanlagen vorgesehen. Bei der ersten handelte es sich um eine H-förmige, "Entlausung" genannte Einrichtung im Zentrum des KGL neben der Großwäscherei;[324] bei der zweiten um eine gleichfalls mit "Entlausung" bezeichnete Baracke, die jedoch außerhalb des Lagers vor seiner nordwestlichen Seite lag; die dritte befand sich in jenem Lagerteil, der, wie aus dem detaillierten Plan dieses Sektors hervorgeht, als "Bekleidungswerk der Waffen-SS" bezeichnet wurde.[325]

Die erwähnte, H-förmige Installation des KGL war bereits im Oktober 1941 entworfen worden. Der betreffende Plan wurde von der Firma Hans Kori ausgearbeitet und sah einen großen hygienisch-sanitären Komplex vor, der aus zwei spiegelförmig angeordneten Entlausungsanlagen innerhalb der oben erwähnten Konstruktion bestehen sollte. Die eine, für die Häftlinge bestimmte lag auf dem linken Flügel, die andere, acht Kleiderentlausungskammern umfassende, auf dem rechten.

Die Entlausungsanstalt für die Häftlinge befinden sich auf der am 23. Oktober 1941 von der Kori angefertigten Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9082[326] und wird in einem Brief beschrieben, welchen diese Firma am gleichen Tage an den SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer sandte. In diesem hieß es:[327]

"Infolge Ihrer plötzlichen Abreise von Berlin hatten wir leider keine Gelegenheit, mit Ihnen nochmals über die offenen Punkte bezüglich der Entlau-

---

[324] Siehe Dokument 3a.
[325] Siehe J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 27), Karte auf unnumerierter Seite.
[326] Siehe Dokument 28.
[327] APMM, sygn. 9a, Band 1, S. 1.

sungsanstalt zu sprechen. Wir teilen ihnen deshalb in dieser Angelegenheit folgendes mit:
Die Grundrißgestaltung für den linken Bauteil mit Desinfektionsraum wird zweckmäßig so aufgeteilt, wie es die beiliegende Skizze Blatt 1 darstellt.[328] *Dabei kommt es auf eine Verkleinerung des Brauseraums und eine Vergrößerung des Abtrockenraums an. Zwischen Desinfektion und Abtrockenraum halten wir die Einschaltung eines Vorraumes, in gleicher Form und Größe wie zwischen Auskleideraum und Brauseraum, für wünschenswert. Die Aufteilung vor dem Brause- und Abtrocknungsraum kann beliebig erfolgen und soll in unserer Skizze J.-Nr. 9082 angedeutet sein."*

Wie aus der Beschreibung und dem beigelegten Plan hervorgeht, sah der zur Entlausung der Häftlinge dienende linke Flügel der Konstruktion folgenden Durchgang vor: Auskleideraum mit Kleiderannahme – Vorraum – Brauseraum – Abtrocknung – Vorraum – Desinfektion. Nach erfolgter Desinfektion[329] begaben sich die Häftlinge in den rechten Flügel, wo sie die entlauste Kleidung in Empfang nahmen.

Die dort vorgesehene Entlausungsanstalt wird im oben erwähnten Schreiben der Firma Kori wie folgt beschrieben:[330]

"Was nun noch die Disposition über die Entlausungskammern inmitten der Entlausungsanstalt anbetrifft, so dürfen wir wohl darauf hinweisen, dass wir uns z.Zt. im Auftrag der zuständigen Wehrmachtsdienststellen mit vielen Ausführungen solcher Art beschäftigen. Meist sind es 2 Entlausungskammern, die mit einem Kori'schen Kalorifer betrieben werden, oftmals aber auch liegen mehrere Entlausungskammern hintereinander, deren Betrieb dann je nach dem Umfang der Einrichtungen mit einem oder mehreren Kaloriferen erfolgt. Für die vorliegende Projektierung halten wir die Aufteilung der 8 Entlausungskammern nach der beiliegenden Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9081[331] *für die zweckmäßigste. Es wurden zwar in dem Vorprojekt 10 Entlausungskammern projektiert, jedoch nur in einer Breite von je 1.400 bis 1.500 m/m. Die Praxis hat jedoch ergeben, dass man für die Entlausungskammern im mindesten eine Raumbreite von 2.000 m/m, wenn nicht noch etwas mehr, wählen muß, um genügend große Wagen bequem ein- und ausführen zu können. Dem wurde in unserer Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9081 Rechnung getragen. Zwischen je 2 Entlausungskammern liegt der Lufterhitzer rd. 1.000 m/m vertieft. Die gleiche Vertiefung erstreckt sich auch auf den kleinen Vorraum, von welchem aus nach dem Hauptgang der*

---

328 Dieses Dokument ist verlorengegangen.

329 Die Desinfektion erfolgte mit in Wasser aufgelösten chemischen Substanzen. Man lese hierzu Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Herausgegeben von SS-Standartenführer Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowski. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin und Wien 1943, S. 48 ff.

330 APMM, sygn. 9a, Band 1, S. 3.

331 Siehe Dokument 29.

unreinen Seite einige Steinstufen führen. Hier sind auch die Zugänge zu den 4 Koksbunkern vorgesehen, die aber schon, um einen größeren Koksvorrat unterzubringen, zweckmäßigerweise in Längsrichtung des Entlausungsraumes zu einem gemeinschaftlichen Bunker vereinigt werden, wie dies im Grundriß der Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9081 angedeutet wurde. Über die Anordnung der Warmluftaustritts- und Umluftgitter geht Näheres aus dem Schnitt e - f hervor, während der Schnitt c - d die Höhenunterschiede der Raumfußböden zeigt."

Entsprechend diesem Projekt waren die acht Entlausungskammern also jeweils 2 m lang, 2,10 m hoch und 3,5 m lang und wurden mit einem koksbetriebenen Kalorifer oder Lufterhitzer erwärmt, der sich zwischen jedem Kammerpaar hinter den beiden Außenwänden befand. Auf jeder Innenseite war oben eine Öffnung zum Warmluftaustritt angebracht, die mit dem Lufterhitzer verbunden war; auf der entgegengesetzten Seite befand sich auf dem Fußboden jedes Kammernpaars eine über einen unterirdischen Luftkanal gleichfalls mit dem Lufterhitzer in Verbindung stehende Umluftöffnung. Die Einrichtung wies strukturell starke Ähnlichkeit mit dem am 5. Juli 1940 von der Kori für die Entlausungsanstalt in Alt-Drewitz entworfenen Modell auf.[331] Zur Entlausung wurde nicht etwa Zyklon B, sondern Heißluft verwendet.

Die von der Firma Kori projektierte, oben geschilderte Entlausungsanlage ist niemals verwirklicht worden.

Ein vom 31. März 1942 stammender Plan der Zentralbauleitung, der die "Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin" darstellt,[332] zeigt 8 Entlausungskammern von wesentlich geringerer Größe und ohne Lufterhitzer; aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach handelte es sich um metallene Desinfektionsapparate, wie sie in den Bauwerken (fortan: BW) 5a und 5b von Birkenau installiert wurden.

Auf diesem Plan sind die 8 kleinen Zellen nebeneinander in einem "Entlausung" genannten Raum von 13,5 × 4 m Größe angebracht. Sie trennen den "reinen", an die Dusche angrenzenden Teil vom nach außen führenden "unreinen". Die Entlausungsanlage besteht aus einer Baracke von 40,76 × 9,56 m Größe. Der Durchgang der Häftlinge sah wie folgt aus: Eingang/Anmeldung – Auskleideraum/Scherraum – Brausen – Ankleideraum – Ausgang. Für die Kleidung ergab sich folgender Zyklus: Kleiderannahme – Entlausung ("unrein" → "rein") – Kleiderausgabe. Im Brauseraum waren 40 Duschen vorgesehen; das heiße Wasser kam aus dem Kesselhaus.[333] So sah das Originalprojekt der außerhalb des Lagers vorgesehenen Entlausungsanlage vom 23. März 1942 aus. Soweit man dies an-

[332] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 41, S. 5.
[333] Siehe Dokument 30.

hand eines Blicks durch die Fenster des (Besuchern unzugänglichen) Gebäudes beurteilen kann, wurde der Plan – mit einigen Modifizierungen – in der Baracke 42 (Bauwerk XII) verwirklicht. In dieser sieht man[334] das Kesselhaus[335] sowie eine mit Zement verkleidete Kammer,[336] die weit größer sind als die auf dem erwähnten Plan erscheinenden.

Laut einem Bericht der Zentralbauleitung war das BW XII am 1. Juli 1942 zu 40% fertiggestellt. Es heißt dort:[337]

> *"BW XII Entlausung und Bad – hierzu kam inzwischen eine 2. Pferdestallbaracke mit Brausebadanlage."*

Diese zweite Einrichtung war die Baracke 41, BW XII A, die (südlich) neben der Baracke 42 errichtet wurde. Über Baracke 41 liegen etliche Dokumente vor, die einiges Licht auf ihre Planung, ihren Bau und ihre Bestimmung werfen.

Am 19. Juni 1942 leitete der SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Chef des Amtes Zentrale Bauinspektion des SS-WVHA,[338] ein vom 27. Mai stammendes Gesuch des Amtes BII betreffend Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage für das Bekleidungswerk Lublin an die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Generalgouvernement:[339]

> *"Durch oben angeführtes Schreiben*[340] *stellt das Amt BII einen Antrag zum Bau einer Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung.*
> *Da ich beabsichtige, diesem Antrag in Anbetracht der Dringlichkeit zu entsprechen, ist die zuständige Baudienststelle anzuweisen, umgehend einen Bauantrag anzufertigen und vorzulegen. Die örtliche Dienststelle des Amtes BII ist hierbei zu beteiligen.*
> *Nach einer mir gegebenen Auskunft steht der erforderliche Ofen durch das Amt BII zur Verfügung. Dieses Schreiben ist als dienstliche Veranlassung dem Bauantrag vorzuheften.*
> *Termin zur Vorlage 30.6. 1942."*

Am 27. Juni 1942 teilte der Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Generalgouvernement der Lubliner Zentralbauleitung mit, der "Vorentwurf mit Kostenanschlag" der Entwesungsanlage für das Bekleidungswerk Lublin müsse ihm "als Nachtrag zum Vorentwurf für die Er-

---

334 Diese Baracke ist für Touristen geschlossen, doch kann man durch die Fenster einen Blick ins Innere werfen.
335 Siehe Fotografie VIII.
336 Siehe Fotografie IX.
337 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, S. 3.
338 Das Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion
339 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, S. 3.
340 Gemeint ist der Brief des Amts BIII vom 27. Mai 1942.

richtung der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte bis zum 10.7. 1942" vorgelegt werden.[341]

Am 10. Juli 1942 stellte der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Generalgouvernement die gesamte administrative Dokumentation über die Entwesungsanlage zu, nämlich: Veranlassungsauftrag, Erläuterungsbericht, Bauanzeige A, Kostenanschlag, Lageplan 1:500, Zeichnung der Entwesungsbaracke. Im Begleitbrief hieß es:[342]

> *"Als Anlage wird nach Maßgabe der Anordnung vom 27. 6. 42 der Nachtrag zum Bauantrag zur Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage als Bauwerk XII in der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin in Höhe von RM 70.00 mit der Bitte um Prüfung und Bereitstellung der Mittel und Rohstoffkontingente eingereicht. Bei der Kostenberechnung wurden die polnischen Unternehmerpreise zugrundegelegt."*

Von den diesem Schreiben beigelegten Dokumenten sind lediglich der Erläuterungsbericht und der Kostenanschlag erhalten geblieben; beide wurden am 10. Juli 1942 vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung abgefasst. Das erste, im Folgenden unverkürzt wiedergegebene Dokument erklärt den Zweck der Einrichtung:[343]

> *"Erläuterungsbericht*
> *zur Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin.*
>
> *Zur Entwesung aller ankommenden Pelz- und Kleidersachen soll im Bereich der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin eine Entwesungsanlage nach der vom SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt übersandten Zeichnung erbaut werden. Die Entwesungskammer soll, wie aus der beigefügten Zeichnung ersichtlich ist, massiv mit einer Eisenbetondecke errichtet werden. Über dieser Entlausungskammer muß noch ein sogenanntes Flugdach errichtet werden. Um die entwesten Sachen auslegen und lagern zu können, soll dieses Flugdach in einer Größe von 60,0 × 18,0 m hergestellt werden. Der Ofen sowie die übrige Apparatur wird durch das Amt BII zur Verfügung gestellt.*
> *Alles übrige ist aus der Zeichnung zu ersehen."*

Der "Kostenanschlag über Errichtung einer Entwesungsbaracke für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin" umfasst 27 Abschnitte und nennt eine Gesamtkostensumme von 140.000 Zloty. Abschnitt 18 lautet:[344]

---

[341] Ebenda, S. 4.
[342] Ebenda, S. 2.
[343] Ebenda, S. 5.
[344] Ebenda, S. 7, 8.

> *"4 Stück bauseitig zu liefernde luftdichte einserne* [sic] *Türen mit Hilfe des Schlossers einzusetzen, einschl. aller Stemm- und Verputzarbeiten."*

Das Originalprojekt, von dem eine anschließend angefertigte Zeichnung erhalten ist – die vom August 1942 stammende Zeichnung der Bauleitung "K.G.L. Lublin. Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XII A" –, zeigt einen rechteckigen Block von 10,76 × 8,64 × 2,45 m Größe, der zwei Entwesungskammern von jeweils 10 m Länge, 3,75 m Breite und 2 m Höhe enthält. Jede Kammer besitzt zwei einander gegenüberliegende Türen von 0,95 m Breite und 1,80 m Höhe, so dass jede der kürzeren Seiten ein Paar von Türen aufweist, die jeweils drei Meter voneinander entfernt sind. Über dem Block mit den beiden Entwesungskammern ist ein Flugdach von gleichfalls rechteckiger Form und 18 × 60 m Fläche vorgesehen, welches in der Mitte in zwei gleich große, dem "unreinen" und dem "reinen" Sektor entsprechende Hälften geteilt ist. Im "reinen" Teil ist auf der kleineren Blockseite zwischen den beiden Türen der Entwesungskammer eine mit Koks betriebene Ofenanlage angebracht, die strukturell den vorher beschriebenen Kori-Lufterhitzern ähnelt. Der Ofen ist 0,66 m vertieft und weist im unteren Teil eine Falltür und eine Feuerungstür auf, zu der vier Stufen hinunterführen. Im Oberteil befindet sich die Röhre zum Abführen des Rauchs. Der Ofen ist mit den beiden Entwesungskammern durch zwei runde Öffnungen von jeweils 35 cm Durchmesser verbunden. Letztere befinden sich links und rechts seitlich der die beiden Räume trennenden Zwischenwand, 33 cm von dieser entfernt und 1,72 m über dem Fußboden.[345] Da die Entwesungsanlage mit Blausäure betrieben wurde, diente dieser Ofen zum Erhitzen der Luft und zur Beschleunigung des Zirkulierens des Luft-Gas-Gemisches.

Der Bau der Anlage folgte diesem Plan, außer beim Heizungssystem:[346] Der oben beschriebene mittlere Ofen wurde durch zwei Heißluftapparate ersetzt, die von der an der Knollstraße 26 in Ludwigshafen domizilierten Firma Theodor Klein, Maschinen- und Apparatebau, hergestellt worden waren. Die Zentralbauleitung hatte sie am 11. September 1942 bestellt.[347] Einer wurde vor der Außenmauer der nach Westen gewandten, in der sowjetischen Expertise als "Kammer III" bezeichneten Entlausungskammer installiert.[348]

Der Heißluftapparat Klein war ein koksbetriebener Lufterhitzer. Er bestand aus einer Feuerung mit darüberliegender Heizkammer, in der ein Re-

---

[345] Siehe Dokument 31.

[346] Auch die Dimensionen der Räume erfuhren geringfügige Modifizierungen: Die Kommission spricht von 9,70 × 3,70 m, die polnischen Gutachten geben die Größe mit 9,27 × 3,80 m an.

[347] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 53, Anmerkung Nr. 117.

[348] Aus praktischen Gründen übernehme ich die Nummerierung der Räume aus der polnisch-sowjetischen Expertise, wobei ich die nach Süden ausgerichtete Entlausungskammer mit IIIa bezeichne. Siehe Tabelle auf S. 127.

kuperator installiert war. Dieser setzte sich aus einer Reihe senkrechter, mit Rippen versehener Erwärmungsrohre zusammen, die unten mit dem Feuerungsraume, oben mit dem Luftabzugskanal verbunden war.

In der Heizkammer war ein Ventilator montiert, unter dem neben der Feuerung eine Kammer angebracht war. Aus ihr führte das Druckluftrohr heraus; vor dem Ventilator befand sich die Öffnung des Saugrohrs, das eine Luftklappe zur Regulierung aufwies. Beide Rohre – Druckluftrohr und Saugluftrohr – hatten einen Durchmesser von 31 cm und waren durch zwei runde Öffnungen in der Wand mit dem Raum verbunden, in dem man den Lufterhitzer installiert hatte. Die Vorrichtung funktionierte wie folgt: Der aus der Feuerung strömende Rauch durchquerte die Rohre des Rekuperators und gab einen Teil seiner Hitze an diese ab, worauf er durch den Kamin ins Freie drang. War der Ventilator in Betrieb, so kam die aus dem Raum durch das Saugrohr dringende Luft mit den glühend heißen Rohren des Rekuperators in Berührung, erwärmte sich dadurch und wurde vom Ventilator durch das Druckluftrohr in den Raum gepumpt. Auf diese Art und Weise war ein ständiges Zirkulieren von Heißluft gewährleistet. Der Lufterhitzer konnte eine Wärmeerzeugung von 80.000 kcal./h liefern, wobei sich die Lufttemperatur auf 120 Grad Celsius belief. Die Lufttemperatur konnte mittels der Luftklappe sowie mit Hilfe geeigneter Lufteintritte reguliert werden, durch welche frische Außenluft in den Kreislauf gelangte.[349]

Wenn man die Lufttemperatur niedrig hielt, erfüllte der Lufterhitzer dieselbe Funktion wie die DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure.

J.-C. Pressac meint, der zweite Heißluftapparat sei symmetrisch zum ersten in der anderen Entlausungskammer aufgestellt worden,[350] doch diese Hypothese ist unrichtig, weil in der Ostwand dieser – später in zwei Räume untergliederten – Kammer[351] keine Spur runder Öffnungen für Warmlufteintritt und Umluft zu erkennen ist. In Abschnitt 3 kommen wir näher auf diese Frage zu sprechen. Ein dem eben beschriebenen ähnlicher Heißluftapparat wurde im Herbst 1942 im BW 20 L des Schutzhaftlagers in Auschwitz installiert.[352]

Am 22. Oktober 1942 sandte der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung dem SS-Wirtschafter des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers im Generalgouvernement einen Bericht über den Stand der Arbeiten in den verschiedenen Bauvorha-

---

[349] Instytut Techniki Cieplnej. Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie. Lódz 1968. APMM.

[350] Siehe weiter unten.

[351] Fortan nennen wir diesen Raum Kammer IIIa.

[352] TCIDK, 502-1-332, S. 46.

ben des Lagers. Unter den im Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin durchgeführten Arbeiten befindet sich die Konstruktion von

> *"2 Entlausungsbaracken mit Bädern, teils auf Holzpfahlrosten und teils auf massiven Fundamenten aufgestellt."*

Betreffs des Bauvorhabens Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätten Lublin erwähnt der Rapport unter den durchgeführten Arbeiten die "Erstellung einer Entwesungsanlage"; unter den nach dem 1. November noch durchzuführenden Arbeiten erscheint der "Einbau von 4 Entwesungskammern".[353] Die Entwesungsanlage war die neben der Baracke 41 installierte Anlage mit zwei Entlausungskammern, d.h. das BW XII^{A}.

Wie aus dem schon erwähnten Bericht der Zentralbauleitung über die "Fertigstellung der Bauwerke in % am 1. Juli 1942" hervorgeht, handelte es sich bei den beiden Entlausungsbaracken des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager um die Baracken 42 und 41. Dieses Dokument bezeichnet allerdings die Baracke 41 einfach als "Pferdestallbaracke mit Brausebadanlage", was heißt, dass in den folgenden Monaten dort eine Entwesungsanlage eingerichtet worden sein muss.

Auf diese Einrichtung bezieht sich ein vom 18. November 1942 stammender Kostenvoranschlag der an der Sliskastr. 6/3, Lublin, domizilierten polnischen Firma Michał Ochnik, Bauunternehmer:[354]

> *"Kostenvoranschlag*
> *für die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Lublin auf Arbeiten für das Pelz- und Bekleidungswerk.*
> *Zwei Schornsteine in der Gaskammer aufmauern, Ausmaße 0.75 × 0.75. × 1.70 mit Aushauen der Betondecken. Pauschal zl.* [= Zloty] *285.00."*

Die Zentralbauleitung nahm die Offerte der Firma an, und die Arbeiten wurden vermutlich im Dezember durchgeführt. Am 8. Januar 1943 präsentierte Michał Ochnik der Zentralbauleitung folgende Rechnung "für das Bekleidungswerk der Waffen-SS in Lublin":[355]

"Gegenstand	*Geldbetrag Zloty*
Für Aufmauern des Schornsteins u. Zuführen der Züge von zwei Seiten zum Schornstein in der Gaskammer im gemauerten Gebäude. Aushauen von 2 Öffnungen in der Betondecke, Aufmauern des Schornsteins, Ausmaße 0.75 × 0.75 × 1.70	*285.00*

In Worten: Zweihundert fünfundachtzig Zloty."

In der Tat sind in der Decke des erwähnten Raumes noch heute zwei Öffnungen von rund 60 × 60 bzw. 40 × 40 cm Größe vorhanden, die ca. 4 Me-

[353] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, S. 22.
[354] Ebenda, 145, S. 13. Siehe Dokument 32.
[355] Ebenda, S. 14.

ter voneinander entfernt sind. Laut der genannten Rechnung wurden in den beiden Öffnungen zwei Röhren installiert, die in einen Zentralkamin von 0,75 m Durchmesser und 1,70 m Höhe führten.

Die Entwesungsanlage des BW XII^{A} erwies sich für die Bedürfnisse der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin offensichtlich als unzureichend, denn wie erwähnt plante die Zentralbauleitung für dieses Bauvorhaben den Bau weiterer vier Entwesungskammern. Zwei Zivilfirmen, die uns bereits bekannte Lubliner Baufirma Michał Ochnik sowie die Warschauer Firma "Polstephan", Bauunternehmung GmbH., wurden von der Zentralbauleitung mit der Durchführung der Arbeiten beauftragt, die darin bestanden, ein bestehendes Gebäude in eine Entwesungsanlage umzubauen. Beide Firmen legten einen "Kostenanschlag über Herstellung von 4 Entwesungskammern in einem bestehenden Gebäude auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen H.K.P."[356] vor. Der Text der beiden Kostenanschläge ist identisch und auf gleiche Weise in acht Absätze unterteilt, was darauf hinweist, dass er von der Zentralbauleitung als eine Art Formular entworfen wurde, bei welchem die Spalte "Summe" leergelassen wurde; in dieser Spalte trugen die beiden Firmen dann bei jedem Absatz ihren Kostenanschlag ein. Der vom 7. November 1942 stammende Kostenanschlag der Firma Ochnik belief sich auf 8.855 Zloty,[357] jener der Firma "Polstephan" – er wurde am 10. November 1942 eingereicht – auf 10.345 Zloty.[358] Aus diesen beiden Dokumenten ist ersichtlich, dass die vier Entwesungskammern mit eisernen Gusstüren ausgestattet sei mussten, wobei die Lichte Größe der Türöffnungen 0,83 × 1,93 m zu messen hatte. Mit jeder Kammer musste ein "Entwesungsofen", auch "Gasofen" genannt, verbunden sein, der von einem Schleppdach geschützt wurde.[359] – Ob diese Vorrichtung verwirklicht worden ist, entzieht sich unserer Kenntnis.

In den gleichen Zeitraum fällt auch ein auf den 12. November 1942 datiertes "Einschreiben" des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung an die Firma Bernhard J. Goedecker in München, in dem es um die "Lieferung von Lufterhitzern für Entlausungszellen" ging:[360]

> *"Bezugnehmend auf ein Schreiben des SS-Wirtschafters-Gruppe-C-Bauwesen in Krakau erhalten Sie in der Anlage die 3 gewünschten Frachtbriefe für den Absand der 10 Stück kohlenbeheizten Lufterhitzer für Entlausungszellen laut Bestellung des SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamts Berlin.*

---

356 Wahrscheinlich Heereskraftfahrpark.
357 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 145, S. 1f.
358 Ebenda, S. 5f.
359 Ebenda, Abschnitte 1, 3, 4 und 7.
360 Ebenda, 12, S. 85.

Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin bittet, den Versand sofort nach Erhalt der Frachtbriefe vorzunehmen, da obenstehendes Material hier dringend benötigt wird."

Die erhaltenen Dokumente erlauben keinen Rückschluss darauf, für welche Entlausungszellen diese zehn Lufterhitzer bestimmt waren. Man weiß lediglich, dass im Frauenkonzentrationslager (FKL) weitere zwei Entlausungsbaracken vorgesehen waren. Ihr Bau war am 29. Oktober 1942 vom Chef der Amtsgruppe C des SS-WVHA, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Kammler, angeordnet worden. Das FKL sollte "im Gelände des Bekleidungswerkes der Waffen-SS Lublin" entstehen.[361] Bauwerk IX des FKL sollte diese beiden Entlausungsbaracken enthalten, deren Kosten auf 45.000 RM veranschlagt worden waren.[362] Das Projekt stieß auf ernstliche Schwierigkeiten und blieb rund neun Monate lang auf dem Papier stehen. Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung schickte dem SS-Wirtschafter der SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement den "Rahmenantrag für die Errichtung eines F.K.L." in der Tat erst am 10. Juli 1943 zu.[363] Von den diesem Brief beigelegten Dokumenten sind bloß zwei erhalten. Die "Bauanzeige A" definiert den Zweck des Lagers als "Unterbringung von weiblichen Häftlingen, die in Rüstungsbetrieben beschäftigt werden sollen", und vermerkt die Liste der am 20. November 1942 vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung festgelegten Bauwerke, einschließlich des Bauwerks IX mit "2 Entlausungsbaracken".[364] Der "Erläuterungsbericht zur Errichtung eines F.K.L. für 5.000 Häftlinge in Lublin" enthält eine genaue Beschreibung der einzelnen Bauwerke. Bezüglich des BW IX heißt es da:[365]

"<u>Bauwerk IX – 2 Entlausungskammern.</u>
Zur Entlausung der ankommenden Häftlinge und zur Sauberhaltung der Kleidungsstücke werden 2 RAD-Baracken aufgestellt und in Entwesungskammern unterteilt. Die Apparatur wird durch das Amt B II zur Verfügung gestellt, muß aber von hier bezahlt werden. Die Fundierung erfolgt durch Pfahlrost. Die Außenwände werden analog den anderen Baracken hergestellt."

Es ist also sicher, dass die 10 erwähnten Lufterhitzer nicht für das FKL bestimmt waren. Laut Zofia Murawska wurde dieses am 1. Oktober 1942 auf dem Feld V des Lagers Majdanek eröffnet; zwei Monate später wurden die dort internierten Frauen in das neue FKL überstellt, welches ca. 500 m von

---

361 Ebenda, 95, S. 3. Brief Kammlers an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement SS-Wirtschafter-Baugruppe.
362 Ebenda, S. 8. Bauwerksaufteilung für die Errichtung eines FKL in Lublin, erstellt am 20. November 1942 vom Leiter der Zentralbauleitung.
363 Ebenda, 96, S. 2.
364 Ebenda, S. 10f.
365 Ebenda, S. 14.

Majdanek auf dem Flugplatz im Bau begriffen war, doch am 22. Februar 1943 wurden sie abermals und diesmal endgültig nach Majdanek verbracht.[366] Es ist durchaus möglich, dass die Baracke 28 des Zwischenfelds I in eine Entwesungsanlage für eben dieses FKL umgewandelt wurde; in diesem Fall hätte sie die beiden Entlausungsbaracken ersetzt, die im Projekt des Flughafenlagers vorgesehen waren. Denkbar ist auch, dass sie für diese Entwesungsanlage in kleinere Räume unterteilt worden ist und dass die 10 Lufterhitzer für diese bestimmt waren; allerdings deutet die Beschreibung der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission, insbesondere die von dieser angefertigte Zeichnung in der Anlage,[367] mehr auf eine Trockenanlage für die Wäscherei als auf eine Entlausungsanlage hin. Die Lufterhitzer waren nämlich nur mit einem einzigen Rohr mit den jeweiligen Räumen verbunden, was heißt, dass sie nicht zur Umwälzung von Heißluft, sondern zu deren ständiger Einleitung konzipiert waren: die Heißluft trat aus dem Lufterhitzer ein und durch die kleine Öffnung in der Decke aus. Der luftdichte Deckel[368] diente dazu, die heiße Luft während des Stillstands der Lufterhitzer länger in den Räumen zu halten, beispielsweise zum Trocknen von Kleidern bei Nacht. Diese Deutung wird teilweise von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission bestätigt, welche auf dem von ihr entworfenen Plan von Majdanek die Baracke, in welcher sich die *Gaskammern* V und VI befanden, als "suschilka" – Trockenanlage – bezeichnete.

Z. Łukaszkiewicz hat eine undatierte Zeichnung mit dem Titel "Projekt der Be-, Entwässerung- und Hydrophoranlage in dem Gebäude der Gasanlage in Lublin" veröffentlicht,[369] auf der acht "Gaskammern für Cyklon-Blausäure" und sechs "Gaskammern für Ventox" zu sehen sind;[370] außerdem erkennt man darauf eine Vorrichtung zur Herstellung von Heißwasser. Die von der Firma Ludwig Rechkemmer in Warschau für die "Zentral-Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS u. Polizei Lublin"[371] entworfene Anlage ist niemals verwirklicht worden.

---

366 Zofia Murawska, "Kobiety w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku", in: *ZM*, IV, 1969, S. 94-97. Man vergleiche das hierzu in Kapitel I Gesagte.

367 Siehe Dokument 34 und 35.

368 Siehe Fotografie X.

369 Siehe Dokument 33.

370 Der von Łukaszkiewicz publizierte Plan ist in der Mitte durchschnitten; die linke Hälfte ist unterhalb der rechten angebracht. Der Schnitt ist nicht genau, und die linke Teil enthält einen Auszug aus der Zeichnung, der in der rechten erscheint. Łukaszkiewicz hat diese Manipulation nicht bemerkt und ist deshalb auf 12 statt auf 8 Zyklon B-Gaskammern gekommen; erstere Zahl gab er auch in der Bildunterschrift an.

371 Unkorrekte Bezeichnung für die "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Lublin".

3. Die Verwendung der Gaskammern zum Zweck der Menschentötung

Im vorhergehenden Abschnitt haben wir dargelegt, dass die Gaskammern von Majdanek im Gegensatz zu den Schlussfolgerungen der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission ausschließlich zu hygienisch-sanitären Zwecken geplant wurden. Freilich wäre es grundsätzlich denkbar, dass sie später zur Massenvernichtung von Menschen umstrukturiert worden sind. Diese Möglichkeit wollen wir in diesem Abschnitt vom historischen und technischen Standpunkt aus untersuchen.

In seiner Antwort auf das Leuchter-Gutachten hat Jean-Claude Pressac eine ausführliche und streckenweise recht scharfsinnige Analyse der Gaskammern von Majdanek geliefert,[15] die einen vorzüglichen Ausgangspunkt für die folgende Diskussion darstellt. Pressac bespricht die verschiedenen Räumlichkeiten in der chronologischen Reihenfolge ihres Entstehens. Wir untergliedern seine Argumentation in Abschnitte, die wir nach der in der polnisch-sowjetischen Expertise vorgenommenen Nummerierung der Kammern benennen. Folgende Tabelle vermittelt Aufschluss über letztere:

NUMMER	LAGE UND BEZEICHNUNG	MASSE	FLÄCHE
Kammer I	Baracke 41, Raum im SO	4,50 × 3,80 m	17,1 m^2
Kammer II	Baracke 41, Raum im NO	4,50 × 3,80 m	17,1 m^2
Kammer III	Baracke 41, Entlausungskammer im Westen	9,27 × 3,80 m	35,2 m^2
Kammer IIIa	Baracke 41, Entlausungskammer im Osten	9,27 × 3,80 m	35,2 m^2
Kammer IV	Baracke 41, Gaskammer neben der Dusche		107,7 m^2
Kammer V	Baracke 28, Trocknungsanlage	11,75 × 6,00 m	70,5 m^2
Kammer VI	Baracke 28, Trocknungsanlage	11,75 × 6,00 m	70,5 m^2
Kammer VII	Krematorium, Raum zwischen Leichenhalle und Sezierraum	6,10 × 5,62 m	34,9 m^2
Zelle 14	Baracke 41, Zelle südlich der Kammern I und III	1,80 × 1,30 m	2,3 m^2

a) Die Kammern V und VI und die "ersten Menschenvergasungen"

Zu diesen beiden Kammern bemerkt Pressac:[372]

> *"Die beiden ersten sogenannten Menschentötungsgaskammern, die in einer Holzbaracke eingerichtet worden sein sollen, lagen auf dem Zwischenfeld (einem Streifen zwischen den Feldern I und II). Sie befanden sich in der Nähe einer Wäscherei sowie des ersten Krematoriums, das gleichfalls in einer Holzbaracke mit betoniertem Boden installiert war und zwei mobile, mit schwerem Öl (Brennöl) geheizten Einmuffelöfen der Berliner Firma H. Kori enthielten* […]. *Die beiden Gaskammern sollen teils mit HCN, teils*

[372] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. VII.

mit CO betrieben worden sein. Anschließend, so heißt es, seien sie in einen Trockenraum für Kleider umgewandelt worden. Heutzutage existiert die Baracke, in der sie sich befanden, zwar noch,[373] *doch liegt sie abseits der den Touristen vorgeschlagenen Route. Allem Anschein nach haben die Polen dort nie nach Cyanidrückständen gesucht.*

In ihrem heutigen Zustand weist die Baracke zahlreiche Fenster auf, was jede Menschenvergasung verunmöglicht hätte. Noch vielsagender sind die Berichte ehemaliger Lagerinsassen, die behaupteten, man habe die einige Dutzend [ungefähre Wiedergabe von *"quelques dizaines"*] *damals täglich zu jenem ersten Krematorium geführten Kranken und 'Muselmänner' nicht etwa vergast, sondern durch mit einer Eisenstange geführte Schläge ins Genick liquidiert. Wahrscheinlich haben diese zwei improvisierten Gaskammern zur Entlausung von Kleidungsstücken mit Zyklon B (HCN) gedient. Die Nähe zur Wäscherei stellt ein zusätzliches Argument zur Stützung dieser Interpretation dar."*

Bereits im Jahre 1969 hatte Józef Marszałek den Versuch unternommen, diese Ungereimtheiten zu erklären. Sein damaliger Artikel diente Pressac als Grundlage für seine Studien. Marszałek schrieb:[374]

*"Es gilt noch das Problem der Lokalisierung des gesamten Kammerkomplexes zu klären. Merkwürdig ist, dass die Kammern mit dem Bad verbunden waren und nicht, wie beispielsweise in Auschwitz-Birkenau, mit dem Bau der Krematorien. Die Kammern beim damaligen Krematorium auf den sogenannten Zwischenfeld I waren ihrem Zweck nicht angemessen, weil es zu viele Zeugen der Menschenvergasungen gab. In der Nähe des Krematoriums befand sich noch die Wäscherei, in der ein zahlenmäßig starkes Kommando arbeitete; auch die auf den Feldern I und II eintreffenden Häftlinge konnten das verbrecherische Treiben der Lagerbehörden genau beobachten. Schließlich konnte die Lokalisierung der Kammern nahe beim Krematorium oder in diesem einen Aufstand der Todgeweihten hervorrufen. Hingegen maskierte die Verbindung mit den Badeanstalten und den tatsächlich als solchen dienenden Entwesungskammern ihre tatsächliche Bestimmung besser. Die Prozedur des Haareschneidens und des Bads vor der Vergasung übte vor allem auf die Neuankömmlinge eine beruhigendere Wirkung aus. Zu eben diesem Zwecke war vor der Eingangstür zum Bad die Aufschrift '*Bad u. Desinfektion*' angebracht. Der geringe Abstand zwischen den Kammern und dem Krematorium – 150 m – sorgte dafür, dass beim Transport der Leichen zu den Verbrennungsöfen keine größeren Schwierigkeiten auftraten."*

Aus diesen an den Haaren herbeigezogenen Erklärungsversuchen[375] zieht Pressac mit Fug und Recht radikale Schlussfolgerungen. Seine – uns völlig

[373] Hier liegt ein Irrtum vor. Baracke 28 existiert nicht mehr. Pressac hat sie wohl mit einer anderen verwechselt.

[374] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 82), S. 54, 55.

logisch erscheinenden – Argumente können durch andere, noch stichhaltigere ergänzt werden.

Zunächst sei hervorgehoben, dass die offizielle Literatur noch nicht einmal die genaue Lage der beiden ersten angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern kennt! In seinem oben erwähnten Artikel begnügt sich Marszałek mit dem Hinweis, diese hätten sich auf dem Zwischenfeld I befunden; Näheres erfährt der Leser nicht. In seinem später erschienenen Buch *Majdanek* greift er die Frage im Abschnitt "Die Vergasung der Häftlinge" wieder auf:[376]

> *"Die betonierten Gaskammern in Majdanek, die zur Verwendung von Zyklon B konzipiert waren, wurden im Oktober 1942 eröffnet. Früher hatte man, gestützt auf die in Auschwitz gesammelten Erfahrungen mit der Tötung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener, in einer improvisierten Gaskammer mit Vergasungen begonnen. Den Beweis dafür liefern die Bemühungen der Lagerverwaltung, Zyklon B zu erhalten. Am 25. Juli 1942 wandte sich die Verwaltung an Tesch und Stabenow, die – als 'Testa' abgekürzte – Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, welche die Rolle einer Mittlerin bei der Belieferung der Lager mit Giftgas spielte, um 1.474 Büchsen Zyklon B geliefert zu bekommen."*

Im umfangreichsten Werk über Majdanek schreibt Czesław Rajca, der sich mit der sogenannten "direkten Ausrottung" der Gefangenen befasst:[377]

> *"Zur Zeit der Fertigstellung der aus Zement hergestellten* [Gas]*Kammern – dies war im Oktober 1942 der Fall – wurden die Häftlinge in einer Gaskammer mit Zyklon B ermordet, welche sich in der Nähe des Bads*[378] *und wahrscheinlich (*prawdopodobnie*) in einer Baracke auf dem Zwischenfeld I befand, wo u.a. auch das sogenannte kleine Krematorium lag."*

Als Quelle verweist Rajca auf einen Artikel Adela Toniaks über die Zyklonlieferungen an das Lager Majdanek,[379] doch steht in eben diesem Artikel auf der angegebenen Seite nichts weiter als der schlichte, durch keinerlei Quellenverweise gestützte Satz:[380]

> *"Die ersten beiden Gaskammern des Lagers Majdanek wurden im Jahre 1942 auf dem Zwischenfeld I errichtet."*

---

375 Die 150 m betragende Entfernung von den angeblichen Gaskammern hätte die von Marszałek erwähnten Probleme noch verschärft: Aufgrund der Nähe der Baracke 42 (Entlausungsanlage mit Bädern), welche *alle* ins Lager aufgenommenen Häftlinge passieren mußten, wären sämtliche Neuankömmlinge potentielle Zeugen der Menschenvergasungen gewesen!

376 J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 133.

377 C. Rajca, "Eksterminacja bespośrednia", in: T. Mencel, aaO. (Anm. 24), S. 270.

378 Der Verfasser verwechselt Bad und Wäscherei.

379 Adela Toniak, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku" (Korrespondenz hinsichtlich der Lieferung des Gases Zyklon B ans Lager Majdanek), in: *ZM*, II, 1967, S. 129-170.

380 Ebenda, S. 130.

Als einziger hat Z. Łukaszkiewicz die genaue Lage dieser beiden ersten Gaskammern angegeben. Er ortete sie im ersten Krematorium:[381]

> *"Im Mai 1942 werden zwischen den Feldern 1 und 2 in einer hölzernen Baracke zwei Gaskammern von 10 × 6 × 2 m Größe eingerichtet. Die Kammern sind für den Einsatz von Zyklon B bestimmt. An der gleichen Stelle entsteht im Juni 1942 das erste, provisorische Krematorium, das aus zwei einzelnen Öfen besteht."*

Auf dem Lagerplan, der (auf einer nummerierten Seite) diesem Artikel beigefügt ist,[382] wird die mit "J" gekennzeichnete Baracke in der Tat als "stare krematorium i komory" = altes Krematorium und (Gas-)Kammern bezeichnet.

Diesen Behauptungen geht jede historische Fundierung ab. Wie wir bereits dargelegt haben,[383] befand sich das alte Krematorium in einer – später abgerissenen – Baracke südöstlich der Wäscherei, während die beiden angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern laut der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission in der Baracke 28 lagen, die nicht südöstlich, sondern nordwestlich der Wäscherei gelegen war. Die auf dem von Łukaszkiewicz veröffentlichten Plan erscheinende Baracke "J" wies niemals dieselben Dimensionen wie die anderen Baracken des Lagers auf, war sie doch nur 15 m lang.[384]

Abgerundet wird die Beweisführung, die Pressacs Ansicht stützt, durch ein möglicherweise noch schlagenderes Argument:

Im bereits erwähnten Bericht des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung vom 22. Oktober wird ausschließlich der Bau von "2 Entlausungsbaracken mit Bädern" erwähnt. Bei diesen Baracken handelte es sich, wie erinnerlich sein dürfte, um die Baracken 41 und 42.[385] Dies heißt, dass es noch am 22. Oktober in der Baracke "J" keine Gaskammer gab, und folglich können vor jenem Tag überhaupt keine Vergasungen, auch keine Menschenvergasungen, stattgefunden haben. Falls dort jemals Entlausungskammern eingerichtet wurden, dann erst später.

Was schließlich den 'Beweis' Marszałeks anbelangt, so bleibt es ein Rätsel der Schöpfung, wie man aus einer Zyklon B-Bestellung auf das Vorhandensein einer Gaskammer *zur Menschentötung* schließen kann.

---

381 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 66.
382 Siehe Dokument 6.
383 Siehe Kapitel V.
384 Siehe Fotografie III und IV.
385 Dies ergibt sich aus dem bereits erwähnten Rapport des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung vom 22. Oktober 1942, der lediglich den Bau von "2 Entlausungsbaracken mit Bädern" erwähnt; wie wir im vorhergehenden Abschnitt sahen, handelte es sich bei diesen um die Baracken 41 und 42.

b) Die Kammern I-III

Zu diesen Räumlichkeiten führt Pressac Folgendes aus:[386]

> *"Der aus drei Menschentötungsgaskammern bestehende Block in der nordöstlichen* [richtig: nordwestlichen[387]] *Verlängerung der Sektion 'Bad und Desinfektion I' hat innere und äußere Modifizierungen erfahren, die man rekonstruieren muss, um seine Anordnung und seine späteren Funktionen zu begreifen.*
> *Im August 1942 wurde der Bau begonnen und im September oder Oktober desselben Jahres abgeschlossen. Der Block, dessen vorgesehene Maße 10,60 × 8,64 × 2,40 m betrugen, sollte zwei Kammern zur Vernichtung von Ungeziefer enthalten. Nach der Fertigstellung maßen sie im Inneren jeweils 9,2 × 3,62 × 2,05 m, was ein Volumen von 73 m³ ergibt.*[388] *Vorgenommen wurde die Entwesung mit trockener Heißluft, welche man mit zwei von der Ludwigshafener Firma Theodor Klein zum Gesamtpreis von 1.400.- RM gelieferten Öfen erzeugte. Der eine wurde längs der Nordwand* [richtig: Ostwand] *des Blocks aufgestellt und erhitzte den ersten Raum (der auf der Begleitskizze willkürlich als 'Raum A' bezeichnet wird).*[389] *Der andere wurde längs der Südwand* [richtig: Westwand] *installiert und diente zur Erhitzung des zweiten Raums ('Raum B' genannt). Die erzeugte Temperatur betrug 120 Grad Celsius (was der Normaltemperatur für eine Entwesung in Autoklaven entspricht), was bedingt, dass sie mittels eines Thermometers überprüft wurde. Mittels Ventilatoren (je einem pro Ofen) wurde die heiße Luft ins Innere der Räumlichkeiten getrieben.*
> *Der Block lag auf Erdhöhe. Seine Mauern bestanden aus Ziegelstein, der Fußboden aus Zement und die Decke aus Beton. Jeder der beiden Räume A und B wies am östlichen* [richtig: nördlichen] *sowie am westlichen* [richtig: südlichen] *Ende je zwei schwere, dichte, mit Guckloch ausgestattete Eisentüren auf. In den westlichen* [richtig: südlichen] *Türen war zudem eine Öffnung angebracht, in die man zwecks Kontrollieren der Temperaturentwicklung ein Thermometer stecken konnte. Geliefert worden waren die Türen von der Berliner Firma Auert. Der Block sowie die nordöstlichen* [richtig: nordwestlichen] *Ausläufer der beiden Baracken 'Bad und Desinfektion' wurden durch ein großes, in 4 oder 5 m Höhe befindliches Flugdach von 60 × 18 m Fläche vor der Witterung geschützt. Zu jenem Zeitpunkt diente die Einrichtung zu gar nichts anderem als zur Entwesung von Kleidern mittels 120 Grad Celsius heißer Luft, die eine halbe Stunde lang eingelassen wurde. Das Flugdach ermöglichte es, Kleider zwischen dem Block und den beiden Baracken hin- und herzutragen, ohne dass sie dem*

---

386 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. VII, VIII.
387 Die von Pressac angegebenen Himmelsrichtungen sind falsch.
388 Die beiden Räume maßen ursprünglich 9,27 × 3,80 × 2 = 70,45 m. Die von Pressac genannten Maße ergeben ein Volumen von 68,27 m³.
389 Siehe Dokument 36.

Regen oder Schnee ausgesetzt wurden. In ihrem damaligen Zustande kann man die Räume A und B mit zwei riesigen Autoklaven vergleichen.
Da entweder das Berühren der nach einem Entwesungszyklus noch glühend heißen Türen sicherlich Schwierigkeiten nach sich zog, oder die Öfen nicht die gewünschte Temperatur erzeugten, gab man diese Technik auf und ersetzte sie durch die Kleiderentwesung mittels Cyanwasserstoffgas (Zyklon B). Der Mechanismus der Öfen wurde vereinfacht, um sie der neuen Methode anzupassen, denn dreißig Grad Celsius reichten aus, um die Verdampfung des Cyanwasserstoffgases zu bewirken. So montierte man die Ventilatoren ab.[390] *Die Zyklonscheiben oder -granulate wurden von einem Mann mit Gasmaske auf den Boden der Räume gelegt, worauf man die Türen schloss. Nachdem das Produkt seine Wirkung getan hatte, wurde die Ventilation der Räume auf natürlichem Wege durch Öffnen der östlichen* [richtig: nördlichen] *sowie der westlichen* [richtig: südlichen] *Türe bewerkstelligt, was einen Luftzug auslöste. Das Bedienungspersonal musste sich dann entweder bis zur vollständigen Lüftung vom Gebäude entfernen, oder aber es nahm seine Arbeit mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske wieder auf, sobald sich die Gaskonzentration hinreichend verdünnt hatte. Dass die Räume A und B zur Entwesung durch HCN benutzt wurden, lässt sich durch das Phänomen der 'blauen Wände' (Preußischblau) mühelos nachweisen. Die Intensität der Färbung ist noch größer als bei den Entlausungsanlagen BW 5 und 6 von Birkenau, weil heiße Luft direkt in die Räume eingelassen wurde (und diese nicht nur, wie es in Birkenau der Fall war, innen geheizt wurden). Die bläuliche Verfärbung hat auf alle Trennwände des Raums A sowie einen Teil jener des Raums B übergegriffen."*

Pressacs Interpretation ist historisch unfundiert: Wie wir im vorhergehenden Abschnitt gesehen haben, waren die Entlausungskammern der Baracke 41 von Anfang an "nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung" konzipiert, so dass niemals eine Umformung von Blausäureanlagen in Heißluftanlagen stattgefunden hat; wenn es je eine Umgestaltung gab, dann höchstens in umgekehrter Richtung. Auf diese Frage gehen wir später noch ein.

J.-C. Pressac fährt fort:[391]

"Eine letzte Umformung des Blocks führte zur Schaffung von Gaskammern, in denen Menschen mit Kohlenmonoxid umgebracht wurden. Es kann nicht der leiseste Zweifel daran bestehen, dass diese Vorrichtung verbrecherischen Zwecken diente, denn CO ist zwar für Warmblüter – also auch für den Menschen – tödlich, für die Bekämpfung von Läusen jedoch gänzlich unbrauchbar.
Raum B wurde in zwei gleiche Räume untergliedert, die ich B1 und B2 nenne. Nur B1 besaß ein System zur Einleitung von CO. Es besteht aus ei-

[390] Dies geschah in Wirklichkeit erst nach der Befreiung des Lagers, als man alles noch Verwertbare abmontierte.
[391] Ebenda, S. VIII, IX.

ner durchlöcherten Metallröhre, die 30 cm über dem Fußboden längs drei Seiten des Raums verläuft. Sie war anfänglich mit einer Stahlflasche verbunden, die flüssiges Kohlenoxid enthielt. Ein äußerer Nebenraum wurde in der Mitte der westlichen [richtig: südlichen] *Seite des Blocks angebracht. Er enthielt zwei CO-Flaschen – die zweite für Raum A* [= Kammer III] *– sowie ein durch ein Gitter geschütztes gläsernes Guckloch. Die Vergasung der Opfer konnte man* ausschließlich *in Raum B1 verfolgen. In Raum B2 wurde keine entsprechende Vorrichtung angebracht. In der Decke der beiden auf diese Weise neu entstandenen Kammern brachte man jeweils eine Öffnung an. Der Ofen, der den früheren Raum B* [= Kammer III a] *geheizt hatte, war nun zu nichts mehr nutze; er wurde versetzt und neu an der Südmauer* [richtig: Ostmauer] *des Raums C angebracht. Dass Raum B erst nach seiner Verwendung als Zyklon B-Gaskammer unterteilt worden ist, lässt sich den blauen Flecken entnehmen, mit denen seine Wände übersät sind und von denen einer durch die Trennwand in zwei Hälften zerteilt wird. Die Trennwand selbst weist keine Blaufärbung auf.*

Was nun den Raum A betrifft, so enthielt auch dieser eine Vorrichtung zur Verbreitung von CO; das Kohlenoxid entströmte der zweiten, im Außenraum befindlichen Stahlflasche. Die Einrichtung besteht aus einer Röhre (mit geringerem Durchmesser als jene im Raum B1), die 30 cm über dem Fußboden längs der Südwand [richtig: Ostwand] *verläuft. Das Gas strömte an beiden Enden der Röhre durch die durchlöcherten Metallplatten, die in den Ecken des Raums angebracht sind. In der Decke wurde keinerlei Öffnung angebracht, und vom Nebenraum aus konnte man nicht in diesen Raum blicken.*

Ob die Räume A, B1 und B2 als Blausäurekammern zur Menschentötung verwendet worden sind, ist eine schwer zu entscheidende Frage, die offen bleiben muss. In den Räumen B1 und B2 sollen die Zyklongranulate durch die in der Decke angebrachten Öffnung geschüttet worden sein. Soweit ich informiert bin, hat kein Zeuge jemals behauptet, er habe einen SS-Mann mit einer Leiter auf das Dach steigen sehen. Die Lüftung der beiden je 36 m^3 messenden Räume dauerte mangels anderer Öffnungen als jener in der Decke sowie der Türe, aber auch aufgrund des Fehlens einer künstlichen Ventilation, zwangsläufig lange.

*Im Raum A stößt die Einführung des Zyklon B auf Schwierigkeiten, die ein Historiker des Majdanek-Museums wie folgt charakterisiert hat: '*Man warf das Zyklon nicht durch eine Öffnung in der Decke wie in der vorhergehenden Kammer [B1], weil es keine solche Öffnung gab, sondern vor der Schließung der Türen durch deren Spalt.*' Es ist offen gesagt unrealistisch, sich einen SS-Mann vorzustellen, der, mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske und einer Zyklon B-Dose in der Hand, die Granulate in einen Raum von 30 cm zwischen den Köpfen der Opfer und der Decke schleuderte (wobei Gefahr bestand, dass die Granulate vor der Gaskammer auf den Boden fielen) und*

anschließend versuchte, die Tür zuzuschlagen, ohne dass diese Operation zu einem verzweifelten Ausbruchsversuch der Todgeweihten geführt hätte.
Aus den genannten Gründen glaube ich nicht daran, dass Raum A zur Menschentötung mit Zyklon B dienen konnte. In den Räumen B1 und B2 scheint dies zwar technisch möglich, doch ist es unwahrscheinlich, dass die Räume wirklich zu diesem Zwecke genutzt worden sind. Es macht vielmehr den Eindruck, dass die SS über zwei verschiedene CO-Gaskammern (A und B1) verfügen wollte, die für unterschiedlich große Opfergruppen dienten: Kammer A (36 m^2) für Gruppen von 250 bis 350 Personen, Kammer B1 (18 m^2) für solche von 125 bis 175 Personen. Diese Zahlen sind wiederholt von Überlebenden genannt worden, welche die Stärke der in die Gaskammer geschickten Transporte angaben. Schließlich dienten die Öffnungen in der Decke der Räumlichkeiten B1 und B2 wohl eher zur Beschleunigung der Lüftung als zum Einschütten von Zyklon. Diese Deutung gilt nur für B1. B2 scheint bei der Einteilung des Blocks zu menschenmordenden Zwecken nur eine passive Rolle als 'toter Raum' gespielt zu haben, trotz der Öffnung in der Decke.
Bei der Befreiung des Lagers wurde das Flugdach, welches den Block schützte, teilweise beschädigt. Der Nebenraum war leer. Anfangs stapelte man dort Zyklon B-Büchsen, um den Anschein zu erwecken, deren Inhalt habe in die Röhre des Raums B1 (statt durch die Deckenöffnung) geschüttet werden können. Fünf stählerne CO-Flaschen wurden im Lager vorgefunden. Nach einer chemischen Analyse ihres Inhalts wurden zwei davon im Nebenraum abgestellt."

Rekapitulieren wir kurz: Pressac hält die Verwendung von Zyklon B zur Menschentötung zwar theoretisch für möglich, schließt sie praktisch aber für Kammer III aus und hält sie im Fall der Kammern I und II für "unwahrscheinlich".

Auch hier kommen wir nicht umhin, uns den Darlegungen des französischen Historikers anzuschließen, und wir fügen ein weiteres Argument an: Hätten die Lagerbehörden die beiden Entlausungskammern *auch* – wenn nicht ausschließlich – zur Ermordung von Menschen benutzen wollen, so hätten sie in beiden Räumen eine Öffnung zur Einführung von Zyklon B angebracht. Andererseits schließt das Fehlen einer Öffnung die Nutzung der Kammer III zu solchen Zwecken aus den von Pressac genannten Gründen aus. In den Kammern I[392] und II[393] sind die bestehenden Öffnungen dermaßen klein (26 × 26 bzw. 29 × 33 cm), dass sie im Gegensatz zu Pressacs Ansicht schwerlich zur Beschleunigung der Lüftung dienen konnten. Zudem wurden sie auf ausgesprochen plumpe Weise durch die Decke gebrochen, besonders in der Kammer II, wo noch nicht einmal ein hölzer-

[392] Siehe Fotografie XI.
[393] Siehe Fotografie XII.

ner Rahmen vorhanden ist. Alles weist darauf hin, dass die Öffnungen in aller Hast für die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission angebracht worden sind.

Von allergrößtem Interesse ist die folgende, von Konstantin Simonow, einem Korrespondenten der sowjetischen Armeezeitung *Roter Stern*, der Majdanek gleich nach der Befreiung besucht hat, stammende Schilderung der Kammer:[394]

> *"Doch öffnen wir die folgende Tür und treten wir in die zweite Entwesungskammer ein, die bereits nach ganz anderen Kriterien errichtet ist. Es handelt sich um einen viereckigen Raum, nicht viel mehr als zwei Meter hoch und von ca. 6 × 6 m Fläche. Die Wände, die Decke, der Fußboden – alles besteht aus grauem, monotonem Eisenbeton. Kein Gestell für die Kleidung, wie wir es im vorhergehenden Raum gesehen haben: Hier ist alles nackt und leer. Eine einzige, große Tür aus Stahl schließt den Eingang des Raums hermetisch ab; sie wird mittels starker stählerner Riegel von außen geschlossen. In den Wänden dieser Eisenbetonkrypta befinden sich drei Öffnungen: Bei zweien davon handelt es sich um von außen kommende Röhren, bei der dritten um ein Bullauge, ein viereckiges Fensterchen, mit einem großen, dicken Stahlgitter versperrt, solide im Eisenbeton verankert. Das dicke Glas ist auf der Außenseite angebracht, damit man es durch das Gitter nicht erreichen kann."*

K. Simonow hatte eben die Baracke 42 verlassen, die er wie folgt beschreibt:[395]

> *"Dann kommen die Kammern, wo man die den Häftlingen abgenommenen Kleider entweste.* In der Decke sind Röhren angebracht, durch welche man das Entwesungsmittel einführte. *Diese wurden dann blockiert, die Türen wurden hermetisch abgeschlossen, und man ging zur Entwesung über. In der Tat waren die aus Holzbrettern bestehenden Barackenwände sowie die nicht mit Blech verkleideten Türen viel zu wenig solide gebaut, um zu etwas anderem als zur Entwesung von Kleidung dienen zu können."* (Hervorhebung von uns.)

Wenn Simonow also die Öffnungen in der Decke der Entlausungskammern in Baracke 42 erwähnt, nicht jedoch die Öffnung in Kammer I, die er unmittelbar anschließend betrat, kann dies nur heißen, dass es jene Öffnung damals noch nicht gab.

Fassen wir zusammen: Die Entlausungskammern der Baracke 42, die anerkanntermaßen ausschließlich zur Desinfektion von Kleidungsstücken dienten, besaßen in der Decke Öffnungen zum Einschütten von Zyklon B, obgleich solche gar nicht unerlässlich waren (man hätte die Granulate auch

---

[394] C. Simonov, aaO. (Anm. 313), S. 8.
[395] Ebenda.

einfach auf den Boden legen können). Hingegen waren die Gaskammern I und III der Baracke 41, die angeblich nur zum Ziel der Menschentötung genutzt wurden, mit keinerlei Zykloneinführungsöffnungen in der Decke ausgestattet, obschon solche völlig unabdingbar gewesen wären!

Als nächstes gilt es die angebliche Umformung der Kammern I und III in CO-Menschentötungsgaskammern zu untersuchen. Pressac hegt keinerlei Zweifel an deren Nutzung zu kriminellen Zwecken, doch seine Gewissheit entspringt einer reinen Hypothese – eben der, dass die Einrichtung tatsächlich für CO gebraucht wurde. Tatsächlich wird von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission aufgestellte Behauptung, dass die Räume für CO-Menschenvergasungen genutzt wurden, durch keinen einzigen Beweis gestützt. Ganz im Gegenteil sprechen zwei Argumente dagegen; das erste beruht auf einer Zeugenaussage, das zweite auf materiellen Fakten.

Erstens gab es unmittelbar nach der Befreiung des Lagers, wie Pressac zu Recht unterstreicht, in der Zelle vor den Kammern I und III keine Flaschen, sondern nur Zyklon B-Dosen. Diese waren von den eben befreiten Häftlingen dorthin geschafft worden, um den Eindruck zu erwecken, in diesen Räumlichkeiten seien Menschen durch Eingießen von Zyklon B in die Röhren umgebracht worden. Darauf kommen wir im Absatz 4 noch ausführlich zu sprechen; im Moment begnügen wir uns mit dieser Feststellung.

Zweitens wurden später zwei der fünf von den Sowjets in Baracke 52 vorgefundenen Stahlflaschen in der Zelle 14 aufgestellt. Laut dem Rapport der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission hatten diese fünf Flaschen CO enthalten, doch die beiden Flaschen, die sich gegenwärtig in der Zelle befinden, tragen in die eingekerbte Aufschrift "CO_2", also Kohlendioxid.[396] Es ist allgemein bekannt, dass es sich bei Kohlendioxid um keine giftige Substanz handelt.

Diese nackten Fakten erlauben zwei wichtige Schlussfolgerungen: Wenn zwei der fünf CO-Flaschen in Wirklichkeit CO_2 enthielt, liegt erstens der Verdacht nahe, dass die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission hier – wie auch in einer Reihe anderer Punkte – geschwindelt hat.[397] Zweitens existiert, selbst wenn die anderen Flaschen tatsächlich CO enthielten, immer noch kein Beweis dafür, dass die betreffenden Einrichtungen wirklich für CO anstatt CO_2 benutzt worden sind. Dies alles reicht schon aus, um die

---

396 *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nußdorf Nr 6196 Full. 10 Kg* […] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* […] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg CO_2 Gepr."* (Die Inschriften sind nur teilweise lesbar).

397 Der Verdacht ist um so begründeter, als die anderen drei Flaschen nicht mehr auf dem Lagergelände zu finden sind. Wir wissen nicht, wohin es sie verschlagen hat.

behauptete verbrecherische Nutzung dieser Installationen nachhaltig in Frage zu stellen.

Der von der Kommission im Arsenal von Chemikalien vorgefundene Auer-Filter entspricht sehr genau der Beschreibung für einen CO-Filter, sowohl hinsichtlich seiner Größe als auch bezüglich der Lagerung. Ein Fachmann auf diesem Gebiet schreibt hierzu:[398]

> *"Ein weitverbreiteter Mangel der verschiedenen entworfenen Filter gegen Kohlenoxid liegt in der merklichen Hygroskopizität der adsorbierenden Substanzen: Dies führte zur Modifizierung der Verteilung der filtrierenden und adsorbierenden Stoffe in den Filtern, zu ihrer beschränkten Verwendungsfähigkeit in feuchter Umgebung sowie zu strengen Maßnahmen zur Konservierung der Filter selbst, um ihre verfrühte Abnützung infolge der Feuchtigkeit zu verhüten; die Filter werden vor ihrem Gebrauch in hermetisch abgeschlossenen Schachteln aufbewahrt."*

Diese rigorosen Maßnahmen scheinen bei dem hier zur Diskussion stehenden Filter voll und ganz durchgeführt worden zu sein, wurde er doch in einer hermetisch abgeschlossenen Metallkiste mit folgender Aufschrift aufbewahrt:

> *"AUER-Filter Nr. 09903. Nicht nach Juni 1944 zu verwenden. Kann nach der ersten Anwendung zwei Jahre lang benutzt werden. Nicht mehr als 40 Arbeitsstunden. Erste Anwendung:*
> *Datum: Anwendung: Stunden:*
> *von: bis:*
> *Achtung: Nach jeder Benutzung die Schachtel oben und unten gut schließen. Kühl und trocken lagern."* (Rückübersetzung aus dem Russischen; der deutsche Originaltext steht uns nicht zur Verfügung.)

Da die Felder für "Datum", "Anwendung" und "Stunden" leer waren, darf man annehmen, dass der Filter noch unbenutzt war; der Lagerarzt, der die Verantwortung für die Aufbewahrung des Schutzmaterials gegen Gas trug, hätte den Gebrauch des Filters ohne Eintragung der verlangten Angaben auf der Etikette bestimmt nicht genehmigt.

Andererseits war der CO-Filter polyvalenter Art, schützte er doch auch gegen andere Gase wie Ammoniak, Benzol, Chlor, Phosgen, Schwefeldioxid, Schwefelwasserstoff und Tetrachlorkohlenstoff. Selbst gegen Blausäure konnte er Verwendung finden: Der Degea-CO-Filter konnte 6 Gramm HCN absorbieren, der Dräger-CO-Filter 3,3 Gramm.[399] Somit beweist das Vorhandensein eines solchen Filters keinesfalls, dass er zum Schutz gegen CO gebraucht wurde.

---

[398] Cap. Dott. Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milano 1935, S. 183.

[399] Ferdindand Flury und Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dampfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, S. 617.

Auch historisch gesehen ist Pressacs Hypothese fehlerhaft. Er meint nämlich, die Installierung der Röhren in den Kammern I und III sei zuletzt erfolgt, nachdem die beiden Räume zunächst als Heißluft-Entwesungskammern und dann als Zyklon B Entwesungskammern benutzt worden seien. Doch wird die an der Ostwand der Kammer III befestigte Röhre der ganzen Länge nach von intensiv blau gefärbtem Verputz gesäumt,[400] als habe sie gewissermaßen als Katalysator für die Bildung von Eisenblau gedient. Kammer I weist hingegen keinerlei Spuren einer Blaufärbung auf; in Kammer II sind nur an der Ostwand, zwischen der Tür und der internen Trennwand in der Mitte sowie am unteren Teil dieser Trennwand selbst blauer Flecken zu sehen, also an der Stelle, wo sich im angrenzenden Raum die Röhre befindet.[401]

Daraus lässt sich schließen, dass in Kammer III HCN *nach* der Installation der Rohrwerks zum Einsatz gekommen ist, während in Kammer IIIa überhaupt kein solches verwendet wurde: Die Berlinerblau-Flecken sind zu klein und finden sich nur an einigen Punkten der Kammer II, so dass wir es hier sicherlich mit dem Phänomen der Diffusion des Berlinerblau zu tun haben, entsprechend jenem, das die Bildung von Eisenblau an der Außenseite der nördlichen Mauer verursacht hat.[402] Kammer IIIa wurde noch vor der Inbetriebnahme der Entwesungsanlage in die Kammern I und II geteilt, was sich daraus ersehen lässt, dass der geplante Lufterhitzer nicht installiert wurde.

Aus dem bisher Gesagten ergibt sich, dass Pressacs Hypothese von der Nutzung dieser Räumlichkeiten zu verbrecherischen Zwecken von Beginn an von falschen Prämissen ausgeht und auch rein technisch gesehen unerklärlich ist:

Obgleich ihnen zwei *wirkliche* Blausäuregaskammern zur Verfügung standen, die man durch Anbringen von zum Einführen des Zyklons dienenden Öffnungen in der Decke in Menschentötungsgaskammern umwandeln konnte, sollen die SS-Leute dort schon frühzeitig eine Vorrichtung zur Vergasung mit CO installiert haben – wozu denn bloß? Wenn, wie man uns erzählt, Menschenvergasungen mit Zyklon B in Auschwitz tadellos funktionierten, weshalb musste man dann in Majdanek zu CO greifen?

Vom technischen Standpunkte aus ist Pressacs Erklärung – die Unterteilung der Kammer IIIa in zwei als Gaskammern dienende Räume, von denen der eine (von 17,1 m^2) zur Vergasung von 125-175 Menschen und der

[400] Siehe Fotografie XIII.
[401] Siehe Fotografie XIV.
[402] Dieses Phänomen ist mit noch stärkerer Intensität auch auf den Außenwänden der Entwesungskammern der Bauwerke 5a und 5b von Birkenau ersichtlich.

andere (von 35,2 m^2)zur Vergasung von 250-350 Menschen[403] benutzt worden sei –, schlechthin unsinnig. Nicht nur brachte sie keinerlei Vorteile mit sich – Gruppen von 125 bis 175 Opfern konnten sehr wohl ohne nennenswerte Vergeudung von Gas auch in der größeren Kammer ermordet werden –, sondern sie erschwerte den Vergasungsvorgang ganz erheblich. Einerseits hemmte die Zwischenwand die natürliche Lüftung der Kammern I und II, die nach einer Öffnung der einander gegenüberliegenden Türen erfolgt wäre. Andererseits wurde Kammer II, wie Pressac selbst einräumen muss, dadurch zum "toten Raum" degradiert.

Das kleine Fenster in der Südwand der Kammer I wirft weitere, unlösbare Probleme auf. Im gegenwärtigen Zustand wird es durch ein Gitter verriegelt, besitzt jedoch keine Vorrichtung zur hermetischen Abschließung.[404] Nach der Befreiung des Lagers war es, wie Simonow sowie die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission berichten, auf der Seite des Beobachters in Zelle 14 mit einer Scheibe versehen. Falls dies zutrifft, war die Scheibe nicht von Anfang an eingebaut, sondern lediglich ins Fensterchen eingeschoben, denn dieses weist keine Spur eines festen Rahmens oder von Fixierungsklammern für einen solchen auf. Somit war die Scheibe nicht nur nicht hermetisch abschließbar, sondern auch herausnehmbar. Außerdem konnte sie, da die Mauer nur etwa 40 cm dick ist, von den Opfern leicht eingeschlagen werden; das Gitter ermöglicht es nämlich, die Hand hindurchzustrecken. Zu guter Letzt begreift man, wenn das Fenster zur Beobachtung der zur Vergasung Bestimmten diente, nicht, weswegen es zwar für Kammer I, nicht aber für Kammer III erforderlich gewesen sein soll.

Wir können den Einsatz von CO also ruhigen Gewissens ausschließen. Somit bleibt noch zu erklären, weshalb die Abänderung überhaupt vorgenommen worden ist. Mangels Dokumenten muss man sich mit einer anderen Hypothese begnügen, die freilich ungleich plausibler ist als jene Pressacs. Gestützt auf die Tatsache, dass die beiden Flaschen CO_2 enthielt, und unter Berücksichtigung des Zeitraums, in dem die Umgestaltung von sich ging, scheint folgende Erklärung am wahrscheinlichsten:

Ab Juli 1942 stieg die 'natürliche' Sterblichkeit im Lager stetig an, so dass im September bereits 2.431 Todesfälle zu verzeichnen waren; im Oktober schnellte die Zahl nochmals hoch und betrug nun 3.210.[405] Das damals existierende "alte Krematorium" besaß nur zwei (ölbetriebene) Öfen, welche die ständig wachsende Zahl von Leichen nicht mehr zu bewältigen

---

[403] In beiden Fällen geht Pressac bei den erwähnten Räumen aus unerfindlichen Gründen von einer Maximalkapazität von 9,72 Menschen pro m^2 aus! Die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission hatte sich dagegen bescheidenerweise mit 6 Opfern pro m^2 zufriedengegeben.

[404] Siehe Fotografie XV.

[405] Siehe Kapitel IV.

vermochten. Dazu kam der Mangel an Brennöl, der, wie SS-Oberscharführer Erich Mußfeldt, Leiter des Krematoriums, berichtet hat, schließlich zu dessen Schließung im November 1942 geführt haben soll; dieser Angabe widerspricht freilich der Krone-Rapport, laut dem die Anlage im Januar 1943 noch in Betrieb war.[406] Übrigens war die Leichenhalle, das Bauwerk XIV,[407] eine halbunterirdische Baracke von bescheidener Größe, betrugen ihre Ausmaße doch lediglich 11,50 × 6,50 m,[408] so dass sie nur eine begrenzte Zahl von Leichen bergen konnte. In dieser bedrohlichen Lage entschied sich die Zentralbauleitung, die Entwesungsanlage neben der Baracke 41 in zwei zusätzliche Leichenkammern umzuwandeln, von denen die eine (Kammer III) provisorischen und die andere (Kammer I) permanenten Charakter trug. Dank den an zwei CO_2-Flasche angeschlossenen Röhren konnten beide Räume abgekühlt werden,[409] und zwar auf die gewünschte Temperatur.[410] Außerdem hat CO_2 die Eigenschaft, Oxidationsprozesse und damit auch das Einsetzen der Verwesung bei Leichen erheblich zu verzögern.

Wenn die Notwendigkeit zur Verwendung als provisorische Leichenhalle nicht bestand, konnte Kammer III wieder ihrem ursprünglichen Zwecke zugeführt werden, der Blausäure-Entwesung, von welcher der Streifen Eisenblaupigment an der Ostwand längs der gesamten Röhre beredtes Zeugnis ablegt.

Was nun das Fensterchen in der Südwand der Kammer I anbelangt, so konnte dieses, da die Glasscheibe ja herausnehmbar war, zur Erleichterung der Lüftung des Raums dienen, wenn man die Leichen fortschaffen musste. Doch beweist nichts, dass es zum Zeitpunkt der Installation der Röhren in Kammer I und III bereits bestanden hat. Da mit der Eröffnung des neuen Krematoriums im Januar 1944 Kammern I und III ihre Hilfsfunktion als Leichenkammern einbüßten, wurde ihnen zweifellos eine neue Aufgabe zuteil. Kammer III wurde in Anbetracht des chronischen Mangels an Zyklon B wahrscheinlich als Heißluftentwesungskammer eingesetzt, wobei der damit verbundene Lufterhitzer zum Einsatz kam. Kammer I könnte als Depot für Material genutzt worden sein, das man visuell überwachen musste, also z.B. Waffen und Munition.

---

406 Siehe Kapitel V.

407 Am 1. Juli 1942 war dieses Bauwerk bereits zu 70% fertigerstellt. WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, S. 3.

408 Diese Angaben resultieren aus dem entsprechenden Plan: K.G.L. Lublin, Leichenhalle, Bauwerk XIV, Maßstab 1:100. Ebenda, 47, S. 14.

409 Bekanntlich bewirkt die Expansion von komprimierten und verflüssigten Gasen eine Senkung der Raumtemperatur.

410 Die Tür der Kammer III weist eine Öffnung zur Einführung eines Thermometers auf.

c) Kammer IV

J.-C. Pressac schreibt:[411]

> *"Die sechste Gaskammer (mit C bezeichnet) liegt in der Baracke 'Bad u. Desinfektion I', die in erster Linie zum Duschen diente. Der Raum C befindet sich im äußersten Nordosten* [richtig: Norden] *des Gebäudes neben dem Brauseraum. Diese Nähe hat in den fünfziger und sechziger Jahren zu einer bedauerlichen Verwirrung geführt, weil damals der Brauseraum selbst oft als Menschentötungsgaskammer vorgestellt wurde, bei dem das Gift den Brauseköpfen entströmt sei. Raum C weist eine Fläche von 75 m^2, eine Höhe von 2,90 m sowie ein Volumen von 217 m^3 auf. Er wurde durch zwei dichte, hölzerne Türen geschlossen (das Modell glich jenem der in Auschwitz-Birkenau benutzten Zellen). Er wies in der Decke zwei Öffnungen auf; zwei weitere solche befanden sich in seiner Südwand* [richtig: Ostwand], *wo auf Kopfhöhe ein festes Fensterchen den Raum erleuchtete. Nach der Umgestaltung des Entlausungsblocks in zur Menschentötung dienende Gaskammern wurde der Ofen des Raums B für Raum C bestimmt und an der Südwand* [richtig: Ostwand] *installiert. Dass Raum C intensiv zur Entlausung mit Blausäure genutzt worden ist, geht aus der ungewöhnlich starken Blaufärbung seiner Wände hervor.*
>
> *Die Nutzung dieses Raums zum Zwecke der Menschentötung ist nur unter zwei Möglichkeiten denkbar: Entfernung des Fensterchens, das die Opfer sofort eingeschlagen hätten, und Einbau einer mechanischen Lüftung. Nach einer Entlausungsaktion konnte die Öffnung der beiden Türen einen Luftzug bewirken, welcher gasförmiges Gift in andere Teile der Baracke geweht hätte. Daher war es unabdingbar, die zum Duschraum führende Türe geschlossen zu halten. Wäre die Lüftung nur zwischen den beiden oberen Öffnungen und der Tür erfolgt, so hätte sie lange gedauert und wäre ineffizient gewesen. Wenn man beide Türen geschlossen hielt, konnte man den Raum lüften, indem man (mit dem Ventilator des Ofens) Heißluft hineinpumpte. Das Cyanidwasserstoffgas wurde so leichter als die Luft und konnte durch die beiden Öffnungen in der Decke entweichen, worauf es sich in der Atmosphäre verflüchtigte. Nach kurzer Zeit war die Restkonzentration an HCN so niedrig, dass man die beiden Türen gefahrlos öffnen konnte, wonach der dadurch entstehende Luftzug die letzten Spuren des Gifts verwehte und den Raum abkühlte. Raum C diente somit als Kleiderentlausungsanlage.*
>
> *Zur Menschentötung hätte es die 'leistungsfähigste' Gaskammer werden können, hätte man das Fenster entfernt. Die Frage, ob dieses zum Zeitpunkt der Befreiung Majdaneks bestanden hat oder nicht, entscheidet darüber, ob der Raum zur Menschenvergasung dienen konnte; da ich die Antwort darauf nicht kenne, muss ich mir mein Urteil vorbehalten."*

[411] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. IX.

Wie wir im vorhergehenden Abschnitt gesehen haben, war Baracke 41 als schlichte "Pferdestallbaracke mit Brausebadanlage" entstanden und hatte auch am 1. Juli 1942 immer noch dieselbe Funktion inne. Vergleicht man einen Plan ihres Endzustandes mit dem ursprünglichen Plan der Baracke 42 ("Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin" vom 31. März 1942), so kommt man zum Schluss, dass erstere anfänglich bis auf den der Entlausung dienenden zentralen Teil spiegelbildlich zu ersterer geplant war und (von Nord nach Süd) folgende Bestandteile enthalten sollte: Windfang/Eingang, Anmeldung, Scherraum, Auskleideraum, Brausebad, Ankleideraum, Windfang/Ausgang. Dies wird auch dadurch bestätigt, dass die vier Hauptsektoren der beiden Gebäude – Eingang/Auskleideraum, Brausen/Kleiderausgabe, Kesselhaus, Ankleideraum – praktisch dieselben Maße aufweisen:

– Baracke 42:
  Eingang/Brausen/Kesselhaus/Ankleide 13,5 m 13,5 m 4,5 m 9,0 m
– Baracke 41:
  Auskleideraum/Kleiderausgabe 13,5 m 13,7 m 4,5 m 9,2 m

Ende September oder Anfang Oktober 1942 wurde in Baracke 41 eine Blausäuregaskammer mit Lufterhitzer eingerichtet, der mit der Ostwand verbunden war. Am 22. Oktober waren die Arbeiten abgeschlossen, und der Raum erhielt die Bezeichnung "Entlausungsbaracke mit Bad". Als Gaskammer gebrauchte man den Raum, der vorher als Auskleideraum gedient hatte, ohne freilich allzu große architektonische Modifizierungen vorzunehmen, was beweist, dass es sich um eine provisorische Anlage handelte. So wie sie sich heutzutage präsentiert, besitzt Kammer IV eine sehr irreguläre Form mit zwei auf drei Seiten geschlossenen und deshalb sehr schlecht lüftbaren toten Winkeln sowie einen gleichfalls sehr schwer zu ventilierenden Innenraum. Dieser, dem in Baracke 42 spiegelbildlich der Scherraum entspricht, hätte eine gasdichte Tür besitzen müssen; Tatsache ist, dass er an der Decke und auch auf dem Verputz der Nordwand blaue Flecken aufweist. Solche finden sich auch auf dem Verputz der Südwand, in der Kammer IV. Noch deutlichere blaue Flecken erscheinen schließlich auf dem Verputz der Ostwand, im Windfang.

Wahrscheinlich gab es in dieser Gaskammer Schwierigkeiten mit der Lüftung, denn die Zentralbauleitung beschloss, auf dem Dach einen Ventilationskamin zu installieren, und wandte sich dazu an die uns bereits bekannte polnische Firma Michał Ochnik. Der diesbezügliche Kostenvoranschlag vom 18. November 1942 sah den Bau zweier Schornsteine von 0,75 × 0,75 × 1,70 m Größe mit Aushauen der Betondecke vor. Gemäß der folgenden Rechnung vom 8. Januar 1943 wurde jedoch auf dem Dach der Gaskammer ein einziger Schornstein errichtet, der "von zwei Seiten mittels

Zügen" mit "2 Öffnungen in der Betondecke" verbunden war. Es unterliegt keinem Zweifel, dass es sich um eine Be- und Entlüftungsanlage handelte; dies geht schon daraus klar hervor, dass die beiden Öffnungen auf dem Gaskammerdach längs der Verlängerung der Achse des Lufterhitzersaugrohrs angebracht worden sind.

Die Gaskammer war nicht zur Ermordung von Menschen gedacht:

Erstens konnte die Schornsteinanlage, so wie sie in der erwähnten Rechnung der Firma Michał Ochnik beschrieben wird, keineswegs zur Einführung von Zyklon B dienen, weil die HCN-getränkten Granulate auf dem Boden des Kamins gelandet wären, ohne in die beiden parallelen Züge in der Betondecke zu gelangen. Zweitens wird zwar die südliche, gasdichte Tür (jene, die zur Dusche führt) von außen geschlossen,[412] die gegenüberliegende, nördliche aber von innen.[413] Dies läuft darauf hinaus, dass der mit dem Ausschütten des Zyklon B beauftragte Desinfektor den Raum mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske betreten, die Nordtür schließen, das Zyklon aus der Büchse schütten, den Raum durch die Südtür verlassen und sie vom Duschraum aus schließen musste. Bei Menschenvergasungen wäre ein Öffnen der Nordtür wegen des vor dieser liegenden Leichenhaufens nicht möglich gewesen. Unter Zugrundelegung der von Pressac angenommenen Zahl von Opfern pro Quadratmeter wären in diesem 75 m^2 (laut der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission 72,2 m^2) großen Raum 520 bis 729 Menschen aufs Mal vergast worden! – Konnte aber nur eine der beiden Türen geöffnet werden, so verzögerte sich die Lüftung endlos.

Die beiden Öffnungen in der Decke des Raums messen heute ca. 60 × 60 cm (Ostöffnung)[414] bzw. 40 × 40 cm (Westöffnung).[415] Beide münden in einen Holzschacht, in den ein kleiner, aus Brettern bestehender Kamin eingebaut ist; geschlossen wird er durch einen ebenfalls hölzernen Deckel auf dem Barackendach. Von der Decke des Raums an gerechnet, sind die Kamine ungefähr 1,15 m hoch. Ihr gegenwärtiger Zustand spiegelt (außer hinsichtlich ihrer Größe) das Projekt des Kostenvoranschlags vom 18. November 1942 wider, so dass die tatsächlich verwirklichte Struktur nachträglich abgeändert worden sein muss. Dies ergibt sich auch daraus, dass im Inneren des Raums die Holzrahmen um die Öffnungen die Preußischblauflecken auf dem Deckenverputz unterbrechen. An vielen Punkten um die Rahmen herum wurde der Verputz erneuert, was sich aus seiner schneeweißen Farbe ablesen lässt. Schließlich ist auf den Rahmen auch nicht der geringste Ansatz einer Blaufärbung zu erkennen – ganz im Gegensatz zum

[412] Siehe Fotografien XVI und XVIa.
[413] Siehe Fotografie XVII.
[414] Siehe Fotografie XVIII.
[415] Siehe Fotografie XIX.

Fensterrahmen.[416] Damit ist einwandfrei bewiesen, dass die Rahmen erst zu einem Zeitpunkt installiert worden sind, wo in diesem Raum bereits kein Zyklon mehr eingesetzt wurde. Das Vorhandensein blauer Flecken auf dem Fensterrahmen zeigt hingegen, dass dieses Fenster schon *vor* der Befreiung des Lagers existierte. Somit ist Pressacs Frage, von deren Klärung er sein Urteil über die Möglichkeit von Menschenvergasungen in diesem Raum abhängig macht, verbindlich beantwortet.

Möglicherweise hängen die geschilderten Modifikationen damit zusammen, dass man den Einsatz von Zyklon B aufgab und die Entlausungsaktionen in Kammer IV mit Heißluft betrieb, wobei man sich des hinter der Ostwand angebrachten Lufterhitzers bediente.

Für diese Hypothese spricht der ständige Mangel an Zyklon B, der dem Lager besonders im Sommer 1943 aufs ärgste zu schaffen machte. Damals wütete nämlich in Majdanek eine verheerende Fleckfieberepidemie, und es brauchte gewaltige Mengen Zyklon "zwecks Desinfektion des Lagers".[417] Die beschriebenen Modifikationen dürften aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach in diesen Zeitraum fallen: Da die kargen Zyklonmengen, die dem Lager zugebilligt wurden, zur Entwesung der Baracken Verwendung fanden, wurden die Blausäureentwesungskammern III und IV in Heißluftentlausungskammern umgewandelt.

Die oben aufgestellte Hypothese, mit der die Modifizierung der Kammern III und IIIa erklärt wird, ermöglicht auch eine Deutung für die Einrichtung der Gaskammer IV. Während des Baus der Entwesungsanlage, die eigentlich für das Bauvorhaben Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätten vorgesehen war, entschied die Zentralbauleitung, zwei Räume der Anlage als zusätzliche Leichenkammern zu gebrauchen, die eine (Kammer I) als permanente, die andere (Kammer III) als provisorische,[418] was bedeutete, dass die ursprüngliche Kammer IIIa nicht mehr für die Zyklon B-Entlausung benutzt werden konnte. Um diesen Verlust wettzumachen und einen Ersatz für die zeitweise nicht verwendbare Kammer III zu finden, wurde in Baracke 41 zu jener Zeit eine andere – provisorische – Blausäureentlausungskammer installiert, deren Fläche weitgehend derjenigen der Kammern III und IIIa entsprach. Vom verwaltungstechnischen Standpunkt aus gehörte diese also zum Bauvorhaben Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätten, auch wenn sie sich in einem Gebäude des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager befand. Die Wahl der Baracke 41 für die Installation der Gaskammer war

[416] Siehe Fotografie XX. Dies wurde von C. Mattogno nach seinem ersten Besuch in Majdanek im Juli 1992 hervorgehoben. Man vergleiche dazu die Ausführungen G. Rudolfs, dem Mattogno seine Unterlagen zur Verfügung gestellt hat, in seinem Artikel aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 277.

[417] Siehe Kapitel VIII.

[418] Natürlich entfiel die Notwendigkeit dieser beiden Leichenkammern mit der Fertigstellung des neuen Krematoriums.

dadurch bedingt, dass man das desinfizierte Kleidergut von ihr aus leicht in den "reinen" Sektor unter das Schutzdach legen konnte, welches sich über der ursprünglichen Entwesungsanlage befand. Dem Bauvorhaben Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätten wurde anschließend als definitive Vorrichtung die aus vier Gaskammern bestehende Entwesungsanlage zugeteilt, die bereits am 22. Oktober 1942 geplant und in den beiden Kostenanschlägen vom 7. und 10. November desselben Jahres erwähnt worden war.

Wir erinnern an den Rapport des SS-Hauptsturmführers Krone vom 20. Januar 1943 über die "hygienische Anlage" des Lagers, in welchem Krone festhielt, die vorhandenen Entlausungs-, Desinfektions- und Badeanlagen reichten zurzeit aus, nicht jedoch für die zu erwartende größere Belegung, weshalb demnächst drei größere Desinfektionsanlagen nach Lublin verschickt würden.[419]

Dieses Dokument belegt, dass das Interesse der Lagerverwaltung den Entwesungsanlagen galt und nicht irgendwelchen Gaskammern zur Ermordung von Menschen. Dasselbe gilt für den Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Birkigt, in dem gleichfalls auf die Körperreinigung der Häftlinge sowie die Desinfektionsanlagen eingegangen wurde.[419]

d) Kammer VII

Auch hier lassen wir zunächst wieder Pressac zu Worte kommen:[420]

> *"Die siebte angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer befindet sich im neuen Krematorium, in dem eine massiver Komplex von fünf Kori-Einmuffelöfen installiert ist, die innerhalb von 24 Stunden etwa 300 (nach offiziellen Angaben 1.000) Leichen pro Tag einäschern konnten.*[421] *Die stellvertretende Direktorin des* [Majdanek-]*Museums hat dem Verfasser mitgeteilt, diese Gaskammer sei nur wenig, aber wirklich ganz, ganz wenig verwendet worden, was im Klartext heißt, dass sie überhaupt nicht verwendet worden ist. Die Fiktion wird aufrechterhalten, um die im Volksglauben spukende Vorstellung nicht zu verletzen, in einem Krematorium müsse sich unbedingt eine Gaskammer befunden haben (wie in den Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau).*
>
> *Ganz abgesehen von dieser verbalen Information wird das Vorhandensein einer Gaskammer in der Beschreibung der inneren Einrichtung des neuen Krematoriums nicht vermerkt, und zwar mit gutem Grund, denn der einschlägige Raum wird auf einem deutschen Plan des Gebäudes als Leichenkammer bezeichnet.*
>
> *Hätte man in jenem Raum Menschen mit Zyklon B umbringen wollen, so hätte seine enklavenförmige Lage innerhalb des Gebäudes, zwischen dem*

---

419 Siehe Kapitel III.
420 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 15), S.IX.
421 Die tatsächliche Kapazität belief sich auf vielleicht hundert Leichen täglich; siehe Kapitel V.

Autopsieraum, einem Korridor und der Leichenaufbahrungshalle, zwangsläufig eine künstliche Ventilation erfordert, von der aber keine Spur zu erkennen ist. Geht man von der Hypothese einer natürlichen Ventilation durch den Luftzug aus, so wäre für einen schwer abzuschätzenden Zeitraum eine völlige Evakuierung des Krematoriums vonnöten gewesen."

Pressacs Bemerkungen treffen hier den Nagel auf den Kopf. Dies kann man dem Plan des Krematoriums entnehmen, den die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission nach einer Inspektion der Räumlichkeiten angefertigt hat,[422] und dies ergibt auch ein Augenschein am "Tatort". Der "Gaskammer" ("komora gazowa") getaufte Raum (Kammer Nr. 3) befindet sich tatsächlich zwischen dem Vorsezierraum (Raum Nr. 6) und der Leichenkammer (Raum Nr. 4).

Wir fügen unsererseits noch folgende Beobachtungen hinzu:

1. Die Wände des betreffenden Raums weisen nicht die leiseste Spur von Berlinerblau auf;
2. Die durch die Decke gebrochene Öffnung – sie misst 26 × 26 cm – wurde von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission nicht erwähnt, während sie diejenigen der Kammern I, II, IV, V und VI sehr wohl einer Erwähnung für würdig befand. Sie wurde nachträglich auf äußerst grobschlächtige Art und Weise angebracht, wobei man sich noch nicht einmal die Mühe nahm, die Rundeisen der Eisenbetondecke abzuschneiden und einen Holzkamin mit Deckel zu installieren,[423] wie dies in Kammer IV geschehen ist. Da die Decke 2,2 m über dem Fußboden liegt, hätte sich bei einer Menschenvergasung dieselbe Schwierigkeit beim Einführen des Zyklon Bs ergeben, wie sie Pressac für Kammer III signalisiert.
3. An der Trennwand zur Leichenkammer sind zwei offene Guckfenster angebracht.[424] Die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission hat keinerlei Vorrichtung zu deren Schließung entdeckt, so dass sie sicherlich auch bei der Befreiung des Lagers keine solchen besaßen. Bei Menschenvergasungen wäre das Gas also in die Leichenkammer und in den Verbrennungsraum gedrungen.

Die Kommission wollte im neuen Krematorium um jeden Preis eine Menschentötungsgaskammer vorfinden, denn hätte die Lagerleitung tatsächlich eine Massenausrottung von Häftlingen geplant, wäre der Ablauf Gaskammer-Leichenkammer-Verbrennungsraum am logischsten gewesen. Obgleich die Errichtung des neuen Krematoriums in einen Zeitraum fiel, in dem die Vergasungen angeblich in vollem Gange waren, sah die Verwaltung für dieses Gebäude überhaupt keine Gaskammer vor, weder zur Men-

[422] Siehe Dokument 25.
[423] Siehe Fotografie XXI.
[424] Siehe Fotografie XXII.

schentötung noch zur Entwesung. Und nicht genug damit: Obwohl die Lagerleitung zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo dem Lager laut der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung noch keine Rolle als Todesfabrik zugedacht war, bereits die Installation eines Kori-Ofens mit fünf Muffeln plante, hielt man nach der angeblichen Umwandlung Majdaneks in ein Vernichtungslager am Bau eben dieses Ofens fest und dachte nicht im Entferntesten an eine Erweiterung der Kremierungskapazität! Dies beweist schlüssig, dass die Lagerverwaltung keinen gewaltigen Anstieg der Todeszahlen voraussah, den eine Massenvernichtung mit sich gebracht hätte.

In seinem bereits mehrfach zitierten Rapport hat der SS-Untersturmführer Birkigt übrigens die direkte Beziehung des Krematoriums zur sanitären Lage in Majdanek klargestellt, indem er im Hinblick auf dessen Erweiterung zwecks Aufnahme von bis zu 25.000 Häftlingen schrieb:[425]

> *"Wichtig erscheint es, dass das Revier eine eigene Desinfektionsanstalt erhält und dass nach Möglichkeit auch das Krematorium in den Bereich des Lagerreviers versetzt wird."*

4. Die Gaskammern von Majdanek in der revisionistischen Literatur

Wie wir in der Einleitung festgehalten haben, sind die einzigen Revisionisten, die sich zu den technischen Aspekten der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern von Majdanek geäußert haben, Fred A. Leuchter und Germar Rudolf.

Anlässlich seines Besuchs in Majdanek am 2. März 1988[426] inspizierte Leuchter die Einrichtungen des neuen Krematoriums sowie die "Bad- und Desinfektion I" genannten Vorrichtungen in der Baracke 41. Anschließend verfasste er sein bekanntes Gutachten, in welchem er zum Schluss gelangte, die erwähnten Installationen seien "ungeeignet, den angeblichen Zweck zu erfüllen",[427] hätten also nicht zum Zweck der Menschentötung Verwendung finden können. Zur Stützung dieser These führte Leuchter eine Reihe von Argumenten an, die Pressac wie folgt beurteilt:[428]

> *"Hier tritt Leuchters historische Inkompetenz in aller Klarheit zutage.* […]. *Nachdem das einzige wissenschaftliche Element seiner Untersuchun-*

[425] Siehe Kapitel III.

[426] Das Datum wird von Leuchter selbst in seinem Artikel "The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why" genannt. Dieser erschien in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Nr. 2, 1989, S. 135-137.

[427] Fred A. Leuchter, aaO. (Anm. 14), 12.002. Wir zitieren nicht nach der englischen Originalausgabe, sondern nach der verkürzten deutschen Ausgabe, aaO. (Anm. 14).

[428] J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 15), S. VII.

gen weggefallen ist,[429] *schwächt Leuchter den Wert seiner Kommentare noch weiter ab, indem er sie auf den gegenwärtigen Zustand der Örtlichkeiten abstützt, ohne die Veränderungen zu berücksichtigen, welche seit der Befreiung an den Gebäuden vorgenommen wurden, um sie vor der schädlichen Auswirkungen der Witterung zu schützen. Leuchter versteift sich auf seine irrigen Berechnungen und lässt die Krematorien explodieren, sobald er die Verwendung von Cyanwasserstoffgas in einer Leichenhalle wittert. Ferner hat er es unterlassen, einen vollständigen Besuch des Lagers zu unternehmen, und einer der drei Gaskammern des Blocks im Nordosten* [richtig: Norden] *der Baracke 41 (Bad und Entlausung I) keinerlei Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet. Auch hat er es versäumt, das Lagermodell zu studieren, der ihm das Verständnis der ursprünglichen Anordnung der von ihm zu 'begutachtenden' Einrichtungen verstanden hätte. Er hat denjenigen der beiden mobilen Kori-Öfen des ersten Krematoriums übersehen, der sich heute in der Baracke 50 der Gedenkstätte befindet. Da Leuchters Bemerkungen zu den Gaskammern und dem neuen Krematorium von Majdanek durch diese Unterlassungen, Irrtümer und Auslassungen beeinträchtigt werden, ist ihnen jede ernsthafte Grundlage abhanden gekommen, so dass sie keinen Wert besitzen."*

J.-C. Pressacs kritische Bemerkungen sind durchaus berechtigt. Leuchter behauptet, vom neuen Krematorium seien "die einzigen Teile, die vor dem Neubau vorhanden waren, die Verbrennungsöfen".[427] In diesem Fall wäre auch die angebliche Gaskammer erst später rekonstruiert worden, was jedoch nicht stimmt. Ferner glaubt er, bei einer Vergasung mit Zyklon B in einem solchen Raum hätte das Gas "die Öfen erreicht und würde nach Tötung aller Techniker eine Explosion verursacht und das Gebäude zerstört haben",[427] was technisch gesehen unmöglich ist.[430]

Die – ohnehin von niemandem behauptete – Möglichkeit einer Verwendung der Baracke 42 zu verbrecherischen Zwecken schließt Leuchter mit folgender Begründung aus:[431]

"Bei Bad und Desinfektion Nr. 2, obwohl geschlossen, konnte eine Inspektion durch das Fenster bestätigen, dass es nur eine Entlausungsanlage war, ähnlich denen von Birkenau."

In Wirklichkeit erlaubt ein Blick durch das Fenster keine solche Schlussfolgerung.

---

[429] Gemeint ist die Entnahme von Mörtelproben aus dem Mauerwerk der als Gaskammern bezeichneten Räumlichkeiten, die Leuchter in Auschwitz I und Birkenau, nicht jedoch in Majdanek vornehmen konnte.

[430] Zur Frage nach der Explosivität des Cyanwasserstoffgases siehe Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, 1996, S. 212-215. Ebenso Germar Rudolf, *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, S. 20, 187; G. Rudolf, *Is Zyklon B Explosive?*, Video, https://youtu.be/lwo6Wtx2hrg.

[431] Leuchter, aaO. (Anm. 14), 17.001.

Bei Kammer IV nimmt Leuchter das Berlinerblau an den Wänden und an der Decke zur Kenntnis und stellt die Hypothese auf, es könne sich um einen "Entlausungs- oder Lagerraum für entweste Sachen" gehandelt haben, verwirft aber die Möglichkeit einer Verwendung zur Menschentötung kategorisch.[432] Die zur Untermauerung dieser These angeführten Argumente – Fehlen eines Schornsteins für die Entlüftung, unsachgemäß konstruiertes Luftumwälzungssystem, nicht hermetisch abgedichtete Türen – sind jedoch nicht stichhaltig, denn träfen sie zu, so könnte in diesem Raum überhaupt kein Zyklon B eingesetzt worden sein, auch nicht zur Entwesung. Dies wiederum widerspricht Leuchters eigener Aussage, dass es sich um einen Entwesungsraum gehandelt haben könnte, und wird auch durch das Vorhandensein der blauen Flecken widerlegt, die eindeutig auf einen intensiven Einsatz von Zyklon B in dieser Kammer hinweisen.

Bei der Besprechung der Kammer III (die er Nr. 1 nennt) führt Leuchter noch trügerische Argumente ins Feld. Obwohl ihm die "charakteristische Eisencyanid-Färbung" der Wände sehr wohl aufgefallen ist,[433] behauptet er, diese Kammer sei "nicht für HCN konstruiert" gewesen[434] und schließt nicht nur ihre Nutzung als Menschentötungsgaskammern, sondern sogar als einfache Entlausungskammer aus.[435] Wie soll man aber dann das Berlinerblau an den Wänden erklären? Laut Leuchter konnte Kammer III nicht einmal für Vergasungen mit Kohlenoxid gebraucht werden, weil es notwendig gewesen wäre, "4.000 Teile pro Million (die zum Tode führende Konzentration) bei einem Druck von 2,5 Atmosphären einzubringen".[436] Dies ist technisch gesehen unsinnig.[437]

Im Widerspruch zu seinen eigenen Aussagen schreibt Leuchter an anderer Stelle über den gleichen Raum, dieser sei "für Kohlenmonoxid-Verwendung funktionsfähig".[438]

Für Kammer I (von ihm als Nr. 2 bezeichnet) hält Leuchter Menschenvergasungen mit CO für unmöglich, weil "die Rohrverlegung unvollendet" und "die Luke im Dach nie geöffnet gewesen" sei.[439] Das erste Argument ist unklar, das zweite unfundiert, da das heutige Dach nach Kriegsende errichtet worden ist.

---

[432] Ebenda, 12.003 und 17.002.
[433] Ebenda, 17.004.
[434] Ebenda, 12.005.
[435] Ebenda, 17.005.
[436] Ebenda, 12.005.
[437] Eine Atmosphäre entspricht dem Druck von 10.333 kg/m²; ein Druck von 2,5 Atmosphären demjenigen von 25.825 kg/m². Auf jede der beiden Türen der Kammer III (ihre Fläche betrug 1,90 m²) wäre demnach ein Druck von ca. 49.000 kg ausgeübt worden, was sie gleich aus den Angeln gehoben hätte!
[438] Ebenda, 12.005.
[439] Ebenda, 17.005.

Oberflächlichkeit und Unkenntnis der historischen Ausgangslage kennzeichnen auch die folgenden Bemerkungen über den aus den Kammern I, II und III bestehenden, von einer Abflussrinne für Regenwasser umsäumten Block:[440]

> *"Ein besonderes Charakteristikum dieses Komplexes ist ein tieferliegender ausgemauerter Gehweg, der die Kammern außen von drei Seiten umgibt. Dies ist vollkommen unvereinbar mit einem intelligenten Umgang mit Gas, weil durchsickerndes Gas sich in diesem tieferliegenden Graben ansammeln und, geschützt vor Windeinwirkung, sich nicht verflüchtigen würde. Dies hätte den gesamten Bereich zu einer Todesfalle gemacht, besonders bei Verwendung von HCN."*

In Wirklichkeit ist diese Abflussrinne im Anschluss an eine im Jahre 1965 erstellte technische Expertise des Ingenieurs und Architekten T. Makarski gebaut worden, um die Grundfesten der Entlausungsanlage vor der Feuchtigkeit zu schützen.[441] Man kann von Leuchter natürlich nicht verlangen, dass er dies wusste, doch ist sein Argument auch chemisch und technisch gesehen hinfällig: da HCN sich leicht verflüchtigt, ist nicht einzusehen, wie eine solche Rinne eine Gefahr hätte darstellen können.

Im Gegensatz zu Leuchter hat Germar Rudolf die angeblichen Ausrottungseinrichtungen von Majdanek niemals persönlich aufgesucht, und seine kritische Analyse fußt auf den Fotografien, die wir im Juli 1992 aufgenommen und Rudolf später zur Verfügung gestellt haben. Fünf davon hat er in seinem Artikel veröffentlicht.[442] In seiner "Kritik der Darstellungen"[443] hat er zusätzlich einige anlässlich unseres ersten Besuchs im Lager gemachten Beobachtungen und Entdeckungen schematisch dargestellt, wobei ihm das eine oder andere Versehen unterlaufen ist. Besondere Aufmerksamkeit widmete er der von uns hervorgehobenen nachträglichen Anbringung der zwei Öffnungen im Dach der Kammer IV, der blauen Pigmentfärbung auf dem Rahmen des Fensters im gleichen Raum sowie der Aufschrift "CO_2" auf den Stahlflaschen in Zelle 14.

Zu diesen Argumenten fügt G. Rudolf andere hinzu, die jedoch keine Unmöglichkeiten, sondern bloße Unwahrscheinlichkeiten betreffen und gelegentlich historisch unzutreffend sind. So schreibt er:

> *"J. Marszałek berichtet von dem erfolglosen Versuch der Stadtverwaltung Lublins, die Lagerleitung von Majdanek daran zu hindern, dass das KZ an die Lubliner Stadtgasversorgung angeschlossen wurde. Somit stand dem*

---

[440] Ebenda, 12.006

[441] T. Makarski, *Orzeczenie techniczne sposobu zabezspieczenia i konserwacji* (Technisches Gutachten über die Art der Sicherung und Konservierung), Juni 1965, S. 4. APMM, Pracownie Konserwacji i Zabytków, Nr. zlec. 8735/W-1.

[442] Die Fotografien 12 auf S. 257 sowie 14 bis 17 auf S. 278.

[443] Germar Rudolf und Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 277-279.

Lager also das hochgiftige, kohlenmonoxidreiche Stadtgas zu einem Preis von wenigen Pfennig pro Kubikmeter zur Verfügung. Unter diesen Umständen sind Massenvergasungen mit teurem Flaschen-CO unglaubwürdig."

Hier hat Rudolf sich jedoch offenbar verlesen: Marszałek spricht nicht vom Anschluss des Lagers an die Stadtgasversorgung, sondern an die städtische Kanalisation.[444]

Ein Missverständnis liegt auch folgender Argumentation Rudolfs zugrunde:

"Die Installation von Heißluftkesseln, die angeblich Heißluft von 120 Grad Celsius in die Kammern bliesen, deutet darauf hin, dass es sich bei diesen Räumen um Heißluftentlausungskammern gehandelt hat. Niemand würde in eine Menschentötungskammer CO-Leitungen für den CO-Mord und Heißluftgebläse für den Heißluftmord und zusätzlich Zyklon B-Einwurflöcher für den Blausäuremord einbauen, um mit diesen drei Methoden die Menschen gleich dreierlei Todesarten sterben zu lassen."

Wie wir in Abschnitt 2 dargelegt haben, wurden die Kammern A und B (= IV und V) nicht etwa als Heißluftentwesungskammern, sondern als Zyklon B-Gaskammern entworfen. Niemand hat je die Behauptung aufgestellt, die beiden mit diesen Räumen verbundenen Lufterhitzer hätten zur Ermordung von Menschen durch Heißluft Verwendung gefunden; sie dienten vielmehr eindeutig zur Beschleunigung der Verdampfung der Blausäure bei Zyklon B-Entlausungen. Was Kammer III betrifft, so gibt es rein theoretisch keinen Grund, weshalb man eine HCN-Vergasungsanlage nicht durch eine Anlage für CO (oder umgekehrt) ersetzen könnte; außerdem besitzt dieser Raum kein Einwurfloch.

Zwar möglich, aber eher unwahrscheinlich ist folgende Hypothese Rudolfs:

"Es gab früher durchaus einige Entlausungsmethoden, bei denen das Giftgas aus Druckflaschen eingeführt wurde (z.B. SO_2). Bei solchen Verfahren würde zudem ein Fenster in der Entlausungskammer nicht gestört haben."

In diesem Fall wäre das wirksamste Flaschengas das T-Gas gewesen, eine in Stahlzylindern abgefüllte und gelieferte Mischung von etwa 10 Teilen Ethylenoxid und 1 Teil Kohlensäure. Der Stahlzylinder konnte gefüllt werden, indem man nach dem von Lenz und Gassner illustrierten Modell[445] erst eine Flasche Ethylenoxid und dann zwei Flasche CO_2 benutzte. Da ja zumindest eine Flasche CO_2 im Lager vorhanden war, wäre dies auch eine

[444] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 35.

[445] Otto Lenz und Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Heft 2: Aethylenoxyd (T-Gas). Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoezt, Berlin 1934, S. 17-19.

überzeugende Erklärung für die Installierung des Rohrwerks in den Kammern I und III, sprächen nicht zwingende chronologische Gründe dagegen.

Rudolfs wichtigstes Argument ist chemischer Natur:

> *"Als letztes ergibt sich die Frage, wie die großen Cyanidvorkommen in den Wänden der Räume A und B zu erklären sind, die sich durch die uns schon von den Birkenauer Entlausungskammern bekannte blaue Wandfärbung auch optisch bemerkbar machen, Abbildung 12. Es gibt zwei Möglichkeiten, sie zu erklären:*
> *a) Die Rückstände entstanden durch die wenigen Menschenvergasungen mit Zyklon B, die heute für diese Kammern angenommen werden. Wenn dem so ist, so wären die in Auschwitz fehlenden Rückstände nur damit zu erklären, dass dort eben nicht vergast wurde. Alle Aussagen, die von Menschenvergasungen in diesen Räumen in Auschwitz berichten, wären also falsch. Daraus ergibt sich die Frage, warum dann die gleichlautenden Aussagen bezüglich Majdanek wahr sein sollen.*
> *b) Die Rückstände entstanden durch Entlausungsbegasungen mit Zyklon B. Es handelt sich also bei diesen Räumen nicht um Menschengaskammern, sondern um Entlausungskammern. Somit hätten die Zeugen bezüglich Majdanek die Unwahrheit gesagt. Dann stellt sich die Frage, warum die Zeugen im Falle Auschwitz die Wahrheit gesagt haben sollen."*

Daraus folgert Rudolf:[446]

> *"Wenn die Menschengaskammern von Majdanek existiert haben, so können sie nicht in Auschwitz existiert haben, denn das Eisenblau, das man in Majdanek findet, fehlt in Auschwitz. Wenn es aber in Auschwitz keine Menschengaskammern gab, alle Aussagen darüber also falsch sind, wer oder was beweist dann die Menschengaskammern von Majdanek?*
> *Und umgekehrt:*
> *Wenn die Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz existiert haben, so können sie nicht in Majdanek existiert haben, denn das Eisenblau, das man in Majdanek findet, ließe sich dann nur durch Entlausungskammern erklären. Wenn es aber in Majdanek keine Menschengaskammern gab, alle Aussagen darüber also falsch sind, wer oder was beweist dann die Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz?"*

Dieser – scheinbar einwandfreien – Überlegung Rudolfs mangelt es aber daran, dass eine dritte Möglichkeit außer Acht gelassen wurde:

Da die beiden Räume nachweislich als Zyklon B-Entlausungskammern geplant und gebaut worden sind, gibt es *vom rein chemischen Standpunkt aus* keinen Grund, warum das Preußischblau nicht von Entlausungsvergasungen *und* von Menschenvergasungen stammen können! Wenn man von dieser Hypothese ausgeht, würden Menschenvergasungen in Majdanek

[446] Germar Rudolf und Ernst Gauss, aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 279.

chemisch gesehen die Möglichkeit von solchen in Auschwitz keinesfalls ausschließen.

Allerdings darf man natürlich nicht übersehen, dass besonders in medialen Darstellungen und leider auch in Gerichtsurteilen häufig so getan wird, als seien die Bezeichnungen bzw. Planung dieser Anlagen als Entlausungsanlagen nur zur Tarnung erfolgt. Die sich dahinter verbergende historische Manipulation möchte bei dem Konsumenten jeden kritischen Gedankengang verhindern, der entstehen könnte, wenn allgemein bewusst wird, dass Zyklon B-Entlausungsanlagen fast überall in den deutschen KLs massiv zum Schutze der Häftlinge eingesetzt wurden. Insofern wirkt Rudolfs provokative These, die den medialen und oft auch juristischen[447] und wissenschaftlichen Einseitigkeiten entgegensteht, womöglich zumindest denk- und diskussionsfördernd.[448]

Die Brüchigkeit der bisherigen revisionistischen Argumente hängt eng mit der Tatsache zusammen, dass die Revisionisten das Studium des KL Majdanek bisher genauso sträflich vernachlässigt haben wie die orthodoxen westlichen Historiker. Unter diesen Umständen musste auch die Art und Weise, wie die Revisionisten einen dermaßen fundamentalen Aspekt der Lagergeschichte behandelt haben, zwangsläufig oberflächlich und wissenschaftlich unbefriedigend ausfallen.

---

[447] So weist Rudolf, ebenda, S. 276, FN 125, zu Recht daraufhin, dass die Aussagen der Angeklagten, bei den angeblichen "Gaskammern" habe es sich nur um Entlausungskammern gehandelt, beim Gericht zu Zornesäußerungen führte. Vgl. dazu Kapitel X.2. in diesem Band.

[448] Und so war sie wohl auch gedacht, persönliche Mitteilung von G. Rudolf.

Kapitel VII: Die Menschenvergasungen – Genese und Gründe der Anklage

1. Der Ursprung der Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen

Nachdem wir festgestellt haben, dass sich die angeblichen Ausrottungseinrichtungen in Majdanek technisch nicht für eine Massenvernichtung von menschlichen Wesen mittels Giftgas eigneten und dass folglich eine solche Massenvernichtung niemals stattgefunden hat, heißt es die Frage klären, wie diese Geschichte entstanden ist. Zu diesem Zweck müssen wir die diesbezüglichen Quellen der Kriegszeit untersuchen.

Im bereits mehrfach zitierten Buch *Il campo dello sterminio* (Das Vernichtungslager) schreibt Konstantin Simonow:[449]

> *"Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass zwangsläufig Gerüchte über die Existenz des Lagers als solches, als Todeslager, unter der Bevölkerung der Umgebung kursierten, doch bereitete dies den Deutschen keinerlei Sorgen. Sie fühlten sich in Polen wie zu Hause. Das 'Generalgouvernement Polen' war für sie ein für immer erobertes Land. Diejenigen, die innerhalb seiner Grenzen am Leben geblieben waren, sollten vor den Deutschen vor allem Furcht empfinden, und deswegen waren die grausigen Berichte, die in ganz Polen über das Lubliner Lager die Runde machten, den Deutschen geradezu willkommen. Der Leichengestank an den Tagen, an denen Massenausrottungsaktionen geschahen, verbreitete sich in der Nähe des Lagers; er zwang auch dessen Bewohner, sich mit Taschentüchern die Nasen zu verstopfen, und erregte bei der Anwohnerschaft Furcht und Schrecken. Dies sollte in ganz Polen die Vorstellung von der Macht der deutschen Herrschaft und den Schrecken, die jeden Widerstandswilligen erwarteten, erwecken. Die Rauchsäule, welche ganze Wochen, ja Monate lang aus dem hohen Schornstein des Hauptkrematoriums stieg, war von weitem zu sehen, doch auch dies kümmerte die Deutschen nicht. Ebenso wie der Leichengeruch wurde auch dieser grässliche Rauch ausgenutzt, um Entsetzen zu sä-*

[449] C. Simonov, aaO. (Anm. 313), S. 12-13.

en. Viele tausend Menschen, die das alles vor Augen hatten, marschierten der Fahrbahn nach Chełm entlang, und nachdem sie das Tor des Lubliner Lagers durchschritten hatten, kehrte sie nie wieder zurück; auch dies musste als Demonstration der deutschen Macht wirken, die sich alles erlauben konnten, was ihnen gerade einfiel, ohne irgend jemandem darüber Rechenschaft ablegen zu müssen."

Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass dieses düstere Propagandabild[450] notwendigerweise den Tatsachen entsprochen hätte, wäre Majdanek wirklich "das Vernichtungslager" gewesen, besonders wenn dort Massenvergasungen von Menschen stattgefunden hätten.

Wie wir bereits im ersten Kapitel hervorgehoben haben, war das gesamte Territorium des Lagers vollkommen offen, und das Lager selbst war von den Dörfern Dzesiąta, Abramowice, Kosminek, Kalinowka sowie von der Straße Lublin-Chełm-Zamość-Lwów umgeben.

Allfällige Massenmorde in Majdanek hätten auch – und vor allem – aufgrund des stetigen Flusses von Informationen nicht geheim gehalten werden können, die tagtäglich auf verschiedenem Wege aus dem Lager drangen:

– Berichte freigelassener Häftlinge (ca. 20.000!).[451] Bei diesen handelte es sich meist um Polen, die bei Razzien unter dem Verdacht, dem Widerstand anzugehören, festgenommen und in ein Lager eingeliefert worden waren. Ein Großteil dieser Häftlinge kam nach kurzer Zeit wieder frei.
– Von den Gefangenen aus den Lagern geschmuggelte Briefe und Kassiber (vgl. Kapitel III).
– Berichte von in dem Lager angestellten freien Zivilarbeitern. Wie zahlreich diese in Majdanek waren, haben wir in Kapitel I festgestellt.
– Berichte der Lebensmittellieferanten, die in Majdanek tagtäglich mit ihren Wagen ins Lager fuhren.

Alle über diese Kanäle erlangten Informationen wurden von den örtlichen Zellen der geheimen polnischen Widerstandsbewegung gesammelt und an die "Delegatura" weitergeleitet. Zu dieser nun einige Worte:

---

[450] An anderer Stelle widerspricht Simonov dem, was er hier von sich gibt, und schreibt: *"Nachts dröhnten innerhalb des Lagers die Traktoren, die man absichtlich in Gang gesetzt hatte, damit man das Knattern der Maschinenpistolen und die Schreie der Erschossenen nicht hören sollte"* (S. 16).

[451] Hier sei hervorgehoben, dass sich die Zahl von 20.000 Freigelassenen ganz unmöglich mit dem Bild vom "Vernichtungslager" vereinbaren läßt. Jeder dieser Freigelassenen hätte nämlich Massenmorden beigewohnt oder zumindest von Mithäftlingen davon erfahren. Wie ein Lauffeuer hätte sich da die Kunde von den Massakern in Polen und von da aus in ganz Europa verbreitet! Dieselben Historiker, die von uns verlangen, dergleichen zu glauben, erzählen uns, die Nationalsozialisten hätten sich in ihren Dokumenten einer Tarnsprache bedient, um ihre Schreckenstaten zu vertuschen. Wieso denn diese stümperhaften Kaschierungsversuche, wenn die Deutschen doch am laufenden Band Augenzeugen des Völkermords freiließen?

Im September 1939 wurden Polen im Westen von deutschen, im Osten von sowjetischen Heeren überrollt und verschwand als selbständiger Staat. Die Regierung ging nach London ins Exil.

In den besetzten Gebieten entstand als im Untergrund wirkende Schattenregierung die Delegatura Rządu (Vertretung der Regierung), die der Londoner Exilregierung unterstellt war. Die Delegatura versorgte letztere mit einem ununterbrochenen Fluss von Nachrichten über die Lage in Polen. Sie arbeitete natürlich eng mit anderen illegalen Organisationen zusammen, insbesondere mit der Armija Krajowa (Landesarmee), also der bewaffneten Widerstandsbewegung. Obwohl Zehntausende von Angehörigen und Helfern des Widerstands verhaftet wurden, gelang es den Deutschen nie, dessen Aktivitäten lahmzulegen.

Es versteht sich von selbst, dass die Delegatura von Anfang an besonderes Augenmerk auf die von der Besatzungsmacht aufgebauten Konzentrationslager richtete und sich bemühte, zu erfahren, was in diesen vor sich ging.

Die auf den genannten Wegen gesammelten Nachrichten wurden von der Delegatura in offiziellen Berichten zusammengefasst und in verschiedenen Presseorganen veröffentlicht – darunter dem Organ der Exilregierung, der vom Polish Ministry of Information herausgegebenen *Polish Fortnightly Review*. Dadurch wurde das Ziel verfolgt, die Politik der Alliierten zugunsten Polens zu beeinflussen. Das Leitmotiv dieser Berichte waren natürlich die – tatsächlichen und erdichteten – Gewalttaten der Deutschen gegenüber den Polen und den polnischen Juden im gesamten besetzten Gebiet sowie vor allem in den Konzentrationslagern, über welche die Delegatura sehr gut Bescheid wusste.

Die von der Delegatura erstellten Berichte sind von Krystyna Marczewska und Władysław Waźniewski untersucht worden, die in einem langen Artikel die darin enthaltenen Informationen über das Lager Majdanek publiziert haben (3). Die Berichte reichen vom 30. November 1941 bis zum 7. Juli 1944, doch fällt der Hauptteil ins Jahr 1943. In seiner Einleitung zu diesem Artikel schreibt Józef Marszałek über den Ursprung der Informationen:

> *"Das System der Sammlung von Informationen über das Lager Majdanek durch die polnische Widerstandsbewegung ist noch nicht ausreichend erforscht. Die Hauptschwierigkeit liegt im Mangel an verfügbaren Quellen, namentlich an sog. Primärmaterialien. Wir verfügen hauptsächlich über Berichte, die in den Zentralen der Delegatura formuliert worden waren, wobei man sich auf verschiedene Meldungen stützte, die aus konspirativen Gründen* [d.h. um ihre Urheber nicht zu gefährden] *vernichtet wurden. Die publizierten Dokumente erwähnen bloß indirekt, dass z.B. bei der Kreis-*

delegatur Lublin eine gesonderte Zelle existierte ('Lubliner Kreis'), welche sich u.a. mit den Fragen des Lagers Majdanek beschäftigte. Eine ähnliche Zelle bestand auch beim Lubliner Kreiskommando der AK, und zwar unter der Bezeichnung Centralna Opieka Podziemna (Zentrale Untergrundfürsorge) oder 'OPUS'. Um das Lager Majdanek zu erkunden, wurden auch aus Warschau spezielle Kuriere ausgesandt. In einigen Dokumenten heißt es, sie fußten auf Berichten von aus Majdanek Freigelassenen. Eine reale Möglichkeit, die Lücken der Quellenlage zu diesem Thema zu schließen, stellt vor allem das Gedächtnis der Teilnehmer an dieser Aktion dar."[452]

Mit der Frage, was die in London stationierte polnische Exilregierung über Majdanek wusste, befasst sich auch Jolanta Gajowniczek. Sie untersucht die Berichterstattung zweier in Großbritannien erschienener polnischer Exilblätter über das Lubliner Lager.[453]

Im Widerspruch zu den offenkundigsten Tatsachen behauptet die Verfasserin eingangs, die Existenz der Konzentrationslager sei "besonders sorgfältig vor den Augen unbefugter Zeugen geschützt" worden.[454] Anschließend schildert sie, auf welchen Wegen Nachrichten aus Polen zur Exilregierung in London gelangten. Neben den Kurieren, die eine Botschaft innerhalb von zehn Tagen aus Warschau nach Paris überbrachten, kam den illegalen Radiosendern dabei eine mit der Zeit immer wichtigere Rolle zu. Ab Anfang März 1940 funkte der Widerstand regelmäßig Meldungen ins Ausland, und ab Dezember desselben Jahres wurden solche direkt nach England übermittelt. Anders gesagt: Was man in Polen wusste, wusste man einige Tage später auch in London.

Am 12. Juli 1940 erschien in der britischen Hauptstadt die erste Nummer des von der Exilregierung herausgegebenen Blattes *Dziennik Polski* (*Polnische Tageszeitung*). Parallel dazu wurde ab Juni oder Juli desselben Jahres in Schottland ein weiteres exilpolnisches Blatt veröffentlicht, der *Dziennik Żołnierza* (*Tageszeitung des Soldaten*). Am 1. Januar 1944 fusionierten die beiden Zeitungen zum *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza*.

In ihrer Studie gibt J. Gajowniczek die im *Dziennik Polski* (1941-1943) sowie im *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* (1944) über Majdanek erschienenen Meldungen ganz oder auszugsweise wieder. 1941 und 1942 erschienen ganze drei Kurzmeldungen über das Lager, 1943 immerhin sechzehn Berichte, darunter einige längere, 1944 weitere acht.

---

[452] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *ZM*, VII, 1973, S. 164-241.

[453] Jolanta Gajowniczek, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dziennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza' z latach 1940-1944", in: *ZM*, VII, 1973, S. 242-261.

[454] Ebenda, S. 242.

Somit fällt uns die Aufgabe zu, die erwähnten Quellen (in chronologischer Reihenfolge) einer näheren Untersuchung zu unterziehen.

Der erste Hinweis auf eine Gaskammer findet sich in folgender lakonischen, vom 15. Dezember 1942 stammenden Meldung der Delegatura:[455]

> *"Lublin. Das Lager bei Majdanek wird mit Volldampf ausgebaut. Es kann gegenwärtig einige zehntausend Personen fassen. Außer Polen finden sich dort auch Juden (Versprengte aus Lublin), Deutsche sowie Engländer und Franzosen.*[456] *Eine Gaskammer sowie ein Krematorium sind in Betrieb."*

Bei diesem ersten Hinweis auf eine Menschentötungsgaskammer (dass es sich um eine solche handelte, ist der Tatsache zu entnehmen, dass sie zusammen mit dem Krematorium genannt wird) springt die ungewöhnliche Kürze der Meldung ins Auge: Die Einführung eines solchen Mordinstruments hätte, wäre sie wirklich erfolgt, eine schaurige Neuheit dargestellt und tiefe Erschütterung hervorgerufen; folglich hätte sie die polnischen Informanten dazu veranlassen müssen, eine solche Tragödie gebührend herauszustreichen und ihrer Beschreibung den angemessenen Umfang einzuräumen. Doch wird die Information in geschäftsmäßigem Ton geliefert, als ob es sich um ein unbedeutendes Detail handle.

In den folgenden Monaten verstummen sämtliche Hinweise auf die Gaskammer(n). Auf die Lage der Juden wird jedoch immer wieder eingegangen. So heißt es am 20. Dezember 1942:[457]

> *"Das Lager zieht sich über mehrere Kilometer hin und könnte gegenwärtig ungefähr 80.000 Menschen fassen, ist aber nur zu einem geringen Teil gefüllt. Für Juden kann es nicht bestimmt sein, denn die Vernichtung des jüdischen Elements nähert sich seinem Ende und wird auf dem Gebiet der Lager in Treblinka, Bełżec, Kole*[458] *und Sobibór durchgeführt. Daher herrscht im Land – vor allem aber in Lublin – die Auffassung, dass der Ausbau des Lagers Majdanek mit irgendwelchen umfassenden antipolnischen Plänen der deutschen Behörden in Zusammenhang steht."*

Hier wird also expressis verbis ausgeschlossen, dass Majdanek als Vernichtungslager geplant war. Man beachte übrigens, dass Auschwitz bei der Aufzählung der damals angeblich bestehenden Vernichtungsstätten für Juden fehlt, obgleich die Massenmorde in jenem Lager damals laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung schon seit über einem halben Jahr im Gang waren!

---

455 Da es im Polnischen keinen Artikel gibt, kann man den letzten Satz auch mit "Die Gaskammer und das Krematorium sind in Betrieb" wiedergeben.

456 Wie die Herausgeber in einer Anmerkung festhalten, ist die Anwesenheit englischer und französischer Häftlinge in Majdanek zu jenem Zeitpunkt nicht bewiesen (S. 168).

457 Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 452), S. 169.

458 Gemeint ist Chełmno, auf Deutsch Kulmhof genannt.

Am 31. Dezember wird das Eintreffen einiger tausend französischer Juden in Majdanek vermeldet. Außerdem sollen alte, gebrechliche Juden ins Lager aufgenommen worden sein. In der gleichen Meldung heißt es, zwischen dem 8. und dem 20. November seien in Majdanek unbestätigten Meldungen zufolge 5.000 Polen erschossen worden.

Über das Verhalten der Juden im Lubliner Lager äußern sich die Verfasser der Meldungen mehrmals dezidiert kritisch. So heißt es am 6. Februar 1943 unter Hinweis auf die tschechisch-jüdischen Funktionshäftlinge, deren Betragen gegenüber den Gefangenen sei besonders grausam;[459] am 25. Februar 1943 wird berichtet, dass die deutschen kriminellen Häftlinge sowie die Juden ihre Mitgefangenen unter nichtigsten Vorwänden schlügen und quälten,[460] und am 31. März 1943 wird auf den "Lagerschreck" hingewiesen, einen "Judenjungen" und "Liebling des Kommandanten", der das unbegrenzte Recht zum Prügeln besitze und dieses auch weidlich ausnutze.[461] – (Bei diesem handelt es sich um einen von vielen Zeugen erwähnten jungen jüdischen Sadisten namens Bubis.)

Am 1. April 1943 wird das Eintreffen einer großen Zahl von Juden aus Westeuropa erwähnt. Ferner sollen viele westliche Juden aus Treblinka und Bełżec angekommen sein.[462] Da Bełżec bereits laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung bereits im Dezember 1942 geschlossen worden war, verwundert letztere Behauptung.

Am 5. Mai 1943 vermeldet der Informant, in Majdanek würden Kranke massenweise im Krematorium mit Spritzen ermordet und gleich anschließend verbrannt.

Insgesamt verbreitete die Delegatura zwischen dem 20. Dezember 1942 und dem 5. Mai 1943 fünfundzwanzig Berichte über Majdanek. In keinem war von Menschenvergasungen die Rede.

Einen dieser Berichte, der den Titel "Lage und Organisation des Lagers, Insassen und Wohnverhältnisse, Lagerleben, Juden und Polen im Lager, Häftlingstransporte" trägt, wollen wir trotz seiner beträchtlichen Länge fast vollständig wiedergeben; wir lassen nur den Schlussteil weg, in dem keine relevanten Informationen über Majdanek mehr geliefert werden. Der Bericht ist nicht datiert, stammt aber laut den Herausgebern von Ende Januar oder Anfang Februar 1943:[463]

---

[459] Ebenda, S. 172.
[460] Ebenda, S. 177.
[461] Ebenda, S. 179.
[462] Ebenda, S. 181.
[463] Ebenda, S. 221-226.

"Das Konzentrationslager in Lublin

***Situation**: Das Konzentrationslager in Lublin liegt in der Vorstadt Majdanek; diese ist drei bis vier Kilometer von der Altstadt entfernt, liegt an der nach Chełm führenden Chaussee und nimmt ein ausgedehntes Territorium ein, das von der Armee besetzt ist und unmittelbar an die Chaussee angrenzt. Durch das Lager führt eine Nebenstraße zum Dorf Piaska, in welches die Zivilbevölkerung lediglich mit Passierscheinen gelangen kann. Auf beiden Seiten dieser Straße sind zahlreiche Wohn- und sonstige Baracken errichtet worden (vermutlich Magazine), teils einzeln, teils in Gruppen und von Stacheldrahtverhau umgeben. Auf dem ganzen Gebiet ist der Boden nivelliert worden, und es werden weiter Baracken errichtet. Das Lager befindet sich auf der linken Seite der erwähnten Dorfstraße, dicht bei ihr und etwa 1,5 km von der Chaussee entfernt, auf einem durch die Armee besetzten Gebiet.*

Aussehen des Lagers: Das Lager ist in drei getrennte, doch aneinander grenzende Felder unterteilt, die von einem doppelten, 3 m hohen Stacheldrahtzaun umrankt sind. Innerhalb der Umzäunung ist ein Stacheldrahtnetz gespannt, und die Drähte sollen unter Starkstrom stehen – so heißt es wenigstens auf den Warntafeln. Bei der Lagerumzäunung, insbesondere an den Kurven, stehen zahlreiche hölzerne Türme mit Nestern für Wärter und Maschinengewehr. Von innen ist jedes Feld parallel zur Umzäunung von einem einzelnen Draht umgeben, der die Grenze zur sich nähernden Umzäunung markiert. Die beiden ersten Felder sind mit zwei Reihen Baracken bebaut, wobei eine Reihe aus jeweils 11 Baracken besteht; der Raum zwischen den beiden Reihen mißt ca. 70 m und dient zu Versammlungen.[464] *Auf Feld 3 befindet sich nur eine Reihe Baracken. Am Rand des Felds 1 liegt das Krematorium.*[465] *Auf jedem Feld werden zwei (Rand-)Baracken als Magazine genutzt, 1 Baracke zu Verwaltungszwecken und 1 als Küche; in den restlichen sind die Gefangenen untergebracht.*

***Insassen**. Vom Zeitpunkt der Gründung des Lagers an – diese erfolgte schon bald nach der Einnahme Lublins durch die Deutschen – wurden im Lager Juden aus der Umgebung interniert, aber auch solche, die aus Warschau und anderen Orten herbeigeschafft worden waren. Später internierte man dort auch Polen – für eine begrenzte Zeitdauer, z.B. wegen Nichterfüllung ihrer Lieferungsverpflichtungen etc. Zu jenem Zeitpunkt wurde das Lager als Straf- und Arbeitslager geführt, und man setzte die Inhaftierten zu allerlei Arbeiten ein. Nach dem Ausbruch des Kriegs mit den Sowjets trafen bolschewistische Kriegsgefangene ein. Vor einiger Zeit gab es im Lager nur Juden, etwa 2.000 an der Zahl. Anfang Januar* [1943] *gelangte der erste Transport mit Polen ins Lager; es waren etwa 3.000, und sie stammten aus den Provinzgefängnissen. Weitere Transporte aus Warschau und sonstigen Städten begannen ab dem 18. Januar einzutreffen. Ende Ja-*

---

464 Gemeint sind die Appelle.

465 Gemeint ist das alte Krematorium, welches auf dem Zwischenfeld 1 stand.

nuar befanden sich ungefähr 3.000 Juden, 2.000 Jüdinnen und ca. 5.000 Polen – davon ca. 3.000 Frauen – im Lager. Wenn dieses vollbesetzt ist, kann es bis zu 30.000 Menschen fassen.

***Wohnverhältnisse**. Die Baracken sind im Serienbau hergestellt; sie waren ursprünglich als Pferdeställe gedacht, und der Umbau zu Unterkünften für Menschen ist nur unvollständig durchgeführt worden. Nur in einigen davon sind 3 Stockwerke aus Brettern eingerichtet worden, welche Pritschen ersetzen. In den meisten Baracken schlafen die Häftlinge auf Strohsäcken, die auf dem Holzboden ausgebreitet sind. Die Baracken sind ziemlich winddurchlässig; zur Heizung sind 4 kleine Öfen aus Eisen installiert, doch die Brennstoffzuteilung ist so gering, dass sie höchstens reicht, um täglich drei Stunden zu heizen. Deshalb ist die Temperatur in den Baracken etwas niedriger als draußen. Die Strohsäcke sind ganz ungenügend gestopft, und Langzeithäftlinge erhalten eine Decke. Die Polen haben bisher noch keine Decken erhalten; in einigen Baracken gab es je zehn bis zwanzig freie Decken, doch waren diese dermaßen verlaust, dass sie kein Mensch haben wollte. Hingegen sind die Baracken leidlich gut beleuchtet, wobei das elektrische Licht nachts abgeschaltet wird.*

Die Baracken sind alt; vor dem Eintreffen der Polen wurden sie nicht desinfiziert, und folglich sind sie unheimlich schmutzig und verlaust. Die unhygienischen Zustände werden durch die ungedeckten Kisten verschärft, die am Ende der Baracken untergebracht sind und in denen die Insassen nachts, wenn niemand die Baracken verlassen darf, ihre Notdurft verrichten. Weiter verschlimmert werden die unhygienischen Verhältnisse durch das völlige Fehlen von Wasser. Die wenigen Brunnen auf dem Lagergebiet sind geschlossen, da sie durch die unlängst wütende Fleckfieberepidemie verseucht worden sein sollen. Folglich gibt es kein Wasser zum Waschen und selbst zum Trinken; der eine Brunnen bei der Küche liefert höchstens einen bis zwei Eimer Wasser für über 400 Leute, und das ist erst noch zum Geschirrwaschen bestimmt. Wegen des Wassermangels löschen die Gefangenen, insbesondere die Neuankömmlinge, die am Ankunftstag noch nichts zu essen bekommen haben, ihren Durst mit Schnee, den sie manchmal zu Wasser schmelzen. Von Waschen kann überhaupt nicht die Rede sein; einige reiben sich mit Schnee ab, die Frauen wiederum brauchen Tee zum Waschen. Zur Einnahme der Mahlzeiten werden Blechschüsseln ausgegeben, und zwar jeweils einer für ca. 4 Häftlinge, weil es nicht nur an Wasser, sondern auch an Zeit fehlt (das Essen wird sehr rasch ausgegeben). Deshalb essen die Häftlinge gezwungenermaßen einer nach dem anderen, ohne die Schüsseln zu waschen oder auch nur mit Papier auszuwischen (denn daran fehlt es auch). Alle Mahlzeiten werden in den Baracken eingenommen; die Suppen bringt man in hermetisch abschließbaren Kesseln, so dass sie nicht kalt werden. Die Häftlinge erhalten aber weder Messer (pro Baracke gibt es nur ein Messer) noch Löffel, so dass sie sich beim Essen mit den Fingern, mit Holzstücken etc. behelfen. All das schafft beson-

ders günstige Voraussetzungen für die Verbreitung von allerlei Krankheiten, insbesondere wenn man hinzufügt, dass es im Lager überhaupt keinen Krankenbau gibt und die Kranken zusammen mit den Gesunden in den Baracken leben. Schließlich gilt noch darauf hinzuweisen, dass in einer Baracke 400 bis 500 Menschen leben.

***Lagerleben**. Wecken ist um 4.30 h, doch während rund einer Stunde (bis im Lager die Lichter brennen) darf man die Baracken nicht verlassen. Täglich werden zwei Appelle durchgeführt, um 6.30 h und um 14.30 Uhr; um 19 Uhr gehen die roten Lichter an, und von diesem Zeitpunkt an ist das Verlassen der Baracken verboten. Die Schlafzeiten sind nicht genau festgelegt; ihre Einhaltung hängt von der jeweiligen Barackenordnung ab, die von den Barackenältesten bestimmt wird. Die Verpflegung war früher ziemlich mager, hat sich aber neulich verbessert und ist von höherer Qualität, als sie beispielsweise 1940 in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern war. Die Häftlinge erhalten morgens ca. um 6 Uhr einen halben Liter Graupensuppe (an zwei Tagen wöchentlich Kräutertee mit Pfefferminzgeschmack). Zum Mittagessen um 13 Uhr wird ein halber Liter recht nahrhafter Suppe ausgegeben, die sogar mit Fett oder Mehl angereichert ist. Das Abendessen findet um 17 Uhr statt und besteht aus 200 Gramm Brot mit Aufstrich (Marmelade, Käse oder Margarine, zweimal wöchentlich 300 Gramm Wurst) sowie einem halben Liter Graupensuppe oder Suppe aus dem Mehl ungeschälter Kartoffeln. Kartoffeln werden übrigens individuell ausgegeben, ein paar pro Person. Einen Lebensmittelhandel gibt es im Lager praktisch nicht, doch kann man ein wenig Mehl oder Grütze für ca. 400 Zloty pro Kilogramm kaufen; Brot treten manche für 30 bis 50 Zloty pro 100 Gramm ab. Das Rauchen im Lager ist im Prinzip verboten, besonders in den Baracken und während der Arbeit, aber ungeachtet dessen betreiben die Deutschen selbst Zigarettenhandel. Der Preis betrug anfänglich 10 Zloty pro Zigarette; später zahlte man für einen Machorkowy[466] 3 Zloty. Auch bulgarische Zigaretten wurden feilgeboten (zum Preis von 5 Zloty pro Stück).*

Die Lagerorganisation liegt in den Händen der SS-Totenkopfverbände, die übrigens zahlenmäßig nicht stark sind; sie besetzen die Führungspositionen und versehen den Dienst auf den Türmen. Ihnen steht als Hilfstruppen eine Abteilung von Ukrainern und früheren bolschewistischen Kriegsgefangenen zur Verfügung, welche die deutsche Seite gewählt haben. Diese letzten werden zum Wachdienst außerhalb der Umzäunung eingesetzt, zur Begleitung eintreffender Transporte ins Lager – zumindest der polnischen –, doch betreten sie das Lager selbst nicht. Aus ihrem Umgehen mit den Waffen und insbesondere aus ihrem Verhalten kann man schließen, dass sie keine scharfen Patronen besitzen. Sie verrichten ihren Dienst gleichgültig, ihr Verhältnis gegenüber den Polen ist von keiner Feindselig-

[466] Vermutlich eine Zigarettenmarke.

keit gekennzeichnet, doch die Juden behandeln sie sehr rücksichtslos. Die SS-Männer im Lager führen nur Appelle, Kontrollen etc. durch.

Die eigentlichen Schergen sind die sog. Kapos, von denen es in Majdanek vier gibt.[467] *Es sind dies Deutsche, also auch Gefangene, die wegen kommunistischer Betätigung oder wegen krimineller Delikte verurteilt worden sind. Sie unterscheiden sich von ihren Mithäftlingen durch ihre farbige Kleidung: Lange Stiefel, rote Hosen aus Tuch (Kommunisten) bzw. grüne Hosen (Kriminelle), blaue Jacken mit den in roter Farbe aufgemalten Buchstaben 'KL' auf dem Rücken, auf einer Schulter ein Band mit der Aufschrift 'Kapo' (schwarz auf weiß), auf der Brust eine Nummer und darunter ein Dreieck von gleicher Farbe wie die Hose; sie tragen stets Lederknüppel, verhängen Strafen und halten die Ordnung im Lager aufrecht, überwachen die Arbeiten usw.; die deutschen Offiziere müssen sie durch Abnehmen der Mützen grüßen. Den Kapos steht ein für jede Baracke ernannter Stubenältester zur Verfügung, der wie alle Häftlinge gekleidet ist, doch auf der linken Seite ein Band trägt (Aufschrift St.Al. auf gelbem Grund). Ihre Aufgabe besteht im Aufrechterhalten der Ordnung in der Baracke sowie im Überwachen der Leute. Sie wohnen also in den Baracken, wo sie ebenso wie ihre Gehilfen besondere Pritschen besitzen, und sie sind zum Verhängen sofortiger Strafen berechtigt, bei denen sie sich ebenfalls der Knüppel oder dicker Stöcke bedienen.*

Zwischen den Kapos und den Stubenältesten existiert noch ein Zwischengrad, dessen Rolle nicht näher umschrieben ist. In Majdanek erfüllte diese Funktion ein 15-jähriger Judenjunge, der wie ein Kapo gekleidet ist, auf dessen Band jedoch der Buchstabe 'V' [Vorarbeiter] *steht. Er ist anscheinend der Schützling des Lagerkommandanten, der diese Funktion eigens für ihn geschaffen hat. Ein ähnliches Band hat letzthin auch einer der Polen erhalten. Die letzte von den anderen getrennte Gruppe stellen die Funktionshäftlinge, die in den Küchen, der Schreibstube etc. angestellt sind. Sie wohnen gesondert, kommen in den Genuß besserer Nahrung und Unterkunft und treten beim Appell zusammen mit den Stubenältesten an.*

Zu den Lagerfremden zählen die ständigen Lebensmittellieferanten, die nach dem Vorweisen ihrer Passierscheine eingelassen werden. Sie kommen täglich mit ihren Wagen. Sie besitzen die Möglichkeit, den Gefangenen die Tagesnachrichten, Zigaretten und sogar Lebensmittel zu überbringen.

***Die Juden** in Majdanek werden unmenschlich und brutal behandelt. Sie tragen Häftlingskleidung mit weißen und blauen Gürteln sowie Mützen und haben auf der Brust unter der Nummer (die Nummern gehen zurzeit bis 16.000) einen aufgenähten Stern. Die aus Hanf hergestellten Kleider schützen ungenügend vor der Kälte, und sie haben fast keine warme Wäsche. Alle tragen Schuhe mit Holzsohlen. Man setzt die Juden bei allen Arbeiten ein, wobei sie von den Blockwarten und Kapos mit Schlägen und*

[467] Irrtum des Verfassers, es gab wesentlich mehr.

Tritten angetrieben werden. Sie müssen vor jedem Deutschen, auch vor einem Kapo, die Mütze abnehmen. Ihr Verhalten ist wunderlich passiv; sie verrichten ihre Arbeit stoisch und ertragen auch die Schläge fügsam; sie bemühen sich nicht, diesen auszuweichen, sondern legen sich auf den Boden und stellen sich tot, was gewöhnlich dazu führt, dass sie empfindlich geprügelt werden. Ebenso wie die Gesunden werden auch jene Kranken, die noch dazu imstande sind, zur Arbeit angehalten; jedenfalls müssen alle zum Appell antreten oder werden dazu aus der Baracke getragen, sogar die Toten. Die Sterblichkeit unter den Juden ist enorm hoch und war dies namentlich während der Typhusepidemie, die unlängst gewütet hat. Im Schnitt sterben 10 bis 12 pro Tag. Gegenwärtig sind alle Juden auf Feld 1 und 2 untergebracht. Seitdem die bei den Warschauer Razzien festgenommenen Polen eingetroffen sind, walten nur Juden als Funktionshäftlinge.

***Die Polen**. Die ersten Polentransporte trafen Anfang Januar ein. Man brachte Häftlinge aus einer Reihe von Provinzgefängnissen (Kielce, Radom, Piotrkow), insgesamt 800 Personen, und quartierte sie auf Feld 2 ein. Sie wurden registriert, gab ihnen aber keine Häftlingskleidung (ihre Nummern haben sie auf Kleidern und Mützen aufgenäht) und nahm ihnen ihren Besitz nicht ab. Sie wurden in Baracken untergebracht, wobei der Blockführer in einer ein Jude und in einer anderen ein Pole ist, der kürzlich ein eigenes Band mit den Buchstaben 'SV'* [Sicherheitsverwahrung] *erhalten hat. In letzter Zeit setzt man sie bei verschiedenen Arbeiten im Lager ein. Man behandelt sie jedoch nicht so grausam wie die Juden; sie werden nicht gequält. Unter ihnen wurden vor kurzer Zeit vielleicht 150 Fachhandwerker sowie kräftig aussehende Personen ausgewählt und auf Feld 2 überstellt, wonach man ihnen Häftlingskleidung gab, sie baden ließ und ihnen – wie es heißt – mitteilte, sie würden Lagerhandwerker werden, besseres Essen erhalten, doch wenn jemand (wer?) ihnen den Vorschlag unterbreiten sollte, zur Arbeit nach Deutschland zu fahren, sollten sie dies ablehnen, denn sie würden im Lager gebraucht.*

Weitere Polentransporte begannen ab dem 18. Januar einzutreffen. Am 18. sowie am 19. kamen zwei Transporte aus Warschau an, auf die noch weitere folgten; sie umfaßten teils nur zwischen 10 und 20 Personen, hauptsächlich solche, die bei Razzien festgenommen worden waren, sowie Häftlinge der Provinzgefängnisse. Sie besetzten insgesamt 6 Baracken. Sie alle sind bislang noch nicht registriert worden; sie werden anständig behandelt und nicht zur Arbeit getrieben. Außer den Appellen besteht ihre einzige Beschäftigung in den Versammlungen, bei denen die Namen der Freigelassenen verlesen werden. Letzthin wurden sogar die Appelle, die anfangs eine Stunde dauerten, verkürzt und dauern, wenn es dunkel ist, keine halbe Stunde mehr. Anfänglich stellten sich die Deutschen anscheinend darauf ein, alle diese Transporte zu registrieren (man erstellte eine innere Liste und zählte die Handwerker auf), doch verloren sie nach und nach jedes Interesse an ihnen. Die aus Warschau eingetroffenen Transporte setzen sich

aus sehr unterschiedlichen Menschen zusammen: Es sind dies frühere Insassen des Pawiak,[468] *Häftlinge, die sich in den Arrestzellen der Kriminalpolizei an der Koszykowa-Straße befanden (als man sie ins Lager brachte, versicherte man ihnen, sie würden gleich behandelt wie die bei den Razzien Festgenommenen), auf der Straße Aufgegriffene, solche, die man aus ihren Häusern verschleppt hat, und sogar Landstreicher und Bettler aus den Nachtasylen. Die früheren Pawiak-Häftlinge haben im Prinzip getrennte Baracken (Nr. 14, anfangs auch Nr. 10 und 11), doch gibt es in der Praxis keine strenge Trennung, und man findet sie auch in anderen Baracken. Die Stimmung unter den Häftlingen ist gut; es herrscht die optimistische Annahme vor, sie würden bald freigelassen oder zur Arbeit herausgelassen. Kennzeichnend ist, dass sich kein Antagonismus zwischen Kriminellen und Politischen beobachten läßt, ebensowenig zwischen der Intelligenz und einfachen Leuten. Statt dessen gibt es viele Zeichen der Solidarität*

Die Frauen *halten sich auf Feld III auf und leben unter den gleichen Verhältnissen wie die Männer. Es gibt unter ihnen viele Prostituierte und Kriminelle.*

Verschiedene Anmerkungen. In zwei polnischen Baracken (darunter einer für registrierte Häftlinge) befinden sich Juden. Ihr Verhältnis zu den Polen war anfangs völlig normal, doch sie werden immer aggressiver und schlagen die Polen (am öftesten beim Versammeln zum Appell: In Baracke 5 schlug der Jude Feder einem Polen drei Zähne aus und prügelte ihn dann mit dem Spatengriff blutig […[469]]. *Die Deutschen haben unlängst die Einrichtung einer Krankenstube in einer mit Pritschen ausgestatteten Baracke in die Wege geleitet.*

Die Freilassungen erfolgen durch das Verlesen von Namen, wobei die Aufgerufenen zur Seite geführt werden und man ihre Identität kontrolliert; man prüft bei jedem auf der Liste nach, ob er wirklich bei einer Razzia aufgegriffen worden ist. Man gibt den Freigelassenen keinerlei Dokumente oder Reisegeld, mahnt sie aber, unterwegs nicht umzufallen, insbesondere in Deblin. Anfänglich ließ man lediglich Leute frei, die in deutschen Institutionen arbeiteten, doch in letzter Zeit verfährt man bei Freilassungen großzügig, so dass auch Angestellte der Stadtverwaltung, des RGO [?] *und sogar von Privatfirmen in deren Genuß kommen.*

Schlußfolgerungen*. Das fehlende Interesse seitens der deutschen Behörden zeigt, dass die Situation im Lager Majdanek provisorischer Natur ist. Laut vom Lagerkommandanten ausgehenden Gerüchten ist Majdanek ein 'Verteilungslager': Jene ungefähr 70%, die bei Razzien verhaftet worden sind, sollen auf freien Fuß gesetzt werden, die anderen – oft Langzeithäftlinge – sollen zur Arbeit nach Deutschland oder in den Osten geschickt werden, und wer dann nach übrigbleibt, soll in andere Lager überstellt*

---

[468] Ein großes Gefängnis in Warschau.

[469] Im Originaltext folgt hier ein uns aus sprachlichen Gründen unverständlicher Halbsatz.

werden. Anderen im Lager kursierenden Gerüchten zufolge soll dieses weiter ausgebaut werden, bis es 50.000 Menschen fassen kann, und zu einem neuen Auschwitz werden. Diese zweite Version scheint nicht wahrscheinlich, weil keinerlei Vorbereitungen zu einem solchen Ausbau zu sehen sind. Dem Gesamtbild ist viel eher zu entnehmen, dass es anfangs andere Pläne der Gestapo gab, die tatsächlich ein neues Auschwitz aufbauen wollte, dass aber eine verschiedene Lösung gewählt und der ursprüngliche Plan geändert wurde, was eine gewisse Verwirrung in der Lagerorganisation auslöste, ja sogar eine gewisse Unschlüssigkeit."

Einige Unrichtigkeiten im Text sind von den Herausgebern verbessert worden: Im Januar 1943 gab es bereits 5 Felder und nicht nur 3; die angegebene Zahl der Baracken entsprach dem Stand vom Sommer 1942 und war bis zum Januar 1943 auf 24 in zwei Reihen angeordnete Baracken pro Feld angewachsen; die Frauen waren im Januar 1943 auf Feld 5 untergebracht.

Doch ändern solche Details nichts daran, dass hier mit großer Ausführlichkeit auf alle wichtigen Fragen bezüglich der Zustände im Lager eingegangen wird, und es ist offensichtlich, dass der Text von einem vortrefflich unterrichteten Informanten stammt.

Von überwältigender Bedeutung ist nun, dass diese lange und kenntnisreiche Schilderung der Zustände und Geschehnisse in Majdanek auch nicht den geringsten Hinweis auf Menschenvergasungen enthält. Jene sollen aber laut der offiziellen Geschichtsversion damals schon mindestens ein halbes Jahr im Gang gewesen sein. Aus bereits dargelegten Gründen war es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, in Majdanek Menschen massenweise zu vergasen, ohne dass die Außenwelt binnen kürzester Zeit davon erfuhr; solche Morde hätten sich nicht einmal zwei Wochen lang geheim halten lassen, geschweige denn ein halbes Jahr oder länger.

Die einzig mögliche Schlussfolgerung aus diesen Fakten ist, dass es in Majdanek zwischen August 1942 und Januar 1943 keine Menschenvergasungen gab. Damit fällt die ganze Geschichte von den Gaskammern bereits in sich zusammen, denn die 'Beweise', die für Vergasungen zwischen Februar und Oktober 1943 vorgelegt werden, sind nicht besser als jene für Vergasungen zwischen August 1942 und Januar 1943.

Die Gaskammergerüchte müssen spätestens Ende 1942 in die Welt gesetzt worden sein; der kurze, völlig isoliert dastehende Hinweis auf "die Gaskammer" in der Meldung vom 15. Dezember jenes Jahres zeugt davon. Wohl wegen der offensichtlichen Unglaubwürdigkeit der Geschichte wurde diese in der Propaganda der Widerstandsbewegung zunächst wieder fallen gelassen.

Dass die Delegatura erst zu einem unmöglich späten Zeitpunkt von Vergasungen in Majdanek berichtete, wird von unverdächtiger Seite bestätigt. 1967 schrieben Ireneusz Caban und Zygmunt Mankowski:[470]

> *"Darüber, dass das Lager Majdanek nicht nur zur Freiheitsberaubung, sondern auch zur Vernichtung diente, wusste die Delegatura Anfang 1943 Bescheid, wie aus ihren Dokumenten hervorgeht. Wie wir oben geschrieben haben, wurde dort nämlich das Phänomen der Massenexekutionen sowie die Tätigkeit des Krematoriums vermerkt, die größer war, als es zur Einäscherung der eines natürlichen Todes – sei es durch Unterernährung oder durch schlechte sanitäre Bedingungen – gestorbenen Menschen erforderlich gewesen wäre. Die Anstrengungen des Nachrichtendienstes gingen aber weiter. Es ging darum, herauszufinden, auf welche Art und Weise die Liquidierungen vor sich gingen, sowie die persönlichen Daten und die Anzahl der Hingerichteten in Erfahrung zu bringen. Im Mai 1943 halten die Dokumente die Liquidierung des Krankenbaus und in diesem Zusammenhang die Verbrennung von täglich ca. 80 Kranken fest. Im Juni wird die Verwendung von Gaskammern zur Vergiftung von Juden und Polen festgestellt."*

Die Datierung "im Juni" ist ungenau, da die Gaskammergeschichten bereits am 7. Mai 1943 einsetzten. Ab diesem Datum ist in den Delegatura-Berichten häufig von Vergasungen in Majdanek die Rede. In einer auf jenen Tag datierten Meldung heißt es, auf dem Gebiet des Lagers würden ständig Häftlinge in Gaskammern vergiftet.[471] Und in einem langen, undatierten Bericht, der die Ereignisse in den Monaten März bis Mai 1943 zusammenfasst, also nicht vor Anfang Juni jenes Jahres entstanden sein kann, werden die Juden ausdrücklich als hauptsächliche Vergasungsopfer bezeichnet; wir zitieren:[472]

> *"Ende April begann man plötzlich Juden in Gruppen von 2.000 bis 3.000 Menschen herbeizuschaffen: Frauen, Kinder und Gruppen. Es waren Warschauer Juden. Man brachte sie auf dem stacheldrahtumrankten Zwischenfeld zwischen den Feldern NN 4 und 5 unter, wo Haufen von Kohlen u.a. lagen. Dort saßen sie meist zwischen 10 und 20 Stunden nach ihrer Ankunft, z.B. einen ganzen Tag oder eine ganze Nacht, ohne Rücksicht auf Wetter, Regen usw. Anschließend unterteilte man sie in Gruppen und führte sie zum Bad. Nicht alle Transporte kehrten aus diesem 'Bad' zurück. Ein Teil der Männer wurde tatsächlich gebadet, frisch eingekleidet (natürlich nahm man ihnen alles ab, was sie mitgebracht hatten) und auf abgesonderten Feldern in eigenen Baracken untergebracht. Doch den Rest verschwand so, wie der Transport ins Bad gebracht worden war. Falls ein*

[470] Ireneusz Caban und Zygmunt Mankowski, "Informacje o Obozie na Majdanku w aktach Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *ZM*, II, 1967, S. 113.
[471] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 452), S. 184.
[472] Ebenda, S. 192-193.

Transport nachts ins Bad geführt wurde, so kehrte er entweder überhaupt nicht mehr oder stark gelichtet zurück; war er tags dorthin geschafft worden, kehrte er in den meisten Fällen zurück. Die Baracke, in die man sie hatte eintreten lassen, wurde abgeschlossen, und nach einiger Zeit warf man nackte Leichen daraus ins Freie.

Die Fenster der polnischen Baracken, von denen aus man auf diese Baracke blicken konnte, wurden eigens so angemalt, dass man nichts sah. Die Leichen wurden auf Lastwagen verladen, mit Lumpen zugedeckt, auf Felder gebracht, die drei bis vier Kilometer vom Lager entfernt waren, und verbrannt. Die Scheiterhaufen brannten tagelang pausenlos; vom Lagergelände aus konnte man sie mit Leichtigkeit beobachten, denn sie befanden sich unterhalb des Lagers.

Aus der Baracke, in welche man die Juden geführt hatte, drang Geschrei und Gewimmer, doch wurde dieses durch den Lärm eines Traktormotors übertönt, der die ganze Zeit über lief. Hörte man im Lager diesen Motor, so wusste man, dass Juden vergiftet wurden. Jene, die trotz der übermalten Fenster beobachteten, was sich dort abspielte, schildern danteske Szenen. Die Menschen fielen auf die Knie, küssten den Deutschen die Füße und die Stiefel und flehten um ihr Leben. Man trieb sie gewaltsam, mit Tritten und Hieben, in die Baracke. Der Informantin wurde mitgeteilt – sie gibt diese Nachricht unter Vorbehalt wieder –, dass sich währenddessen auf dem Barackenkamin irgendwelche Blechbüchsen befanden. Ob von dort Gas herausgelassen wurde, oder ob man damit die Baracke abdichtete, weiß keiner. Der Tod trat, je nach Konzentration des eingesetzten Gases, nach anderthalb bis sieben Minuten ein.”

Die “Blechbüchsen” auf dem Dach könnten einen ersten Hinweis auf die Zyklondosen darstellen, aus denen der offiziellen Geschichtsversion zufolge tödliche Granulate ins Innere der Gaskammer geschüttet wurde. Am 31. Oktober 1943 meldet die Delegatura, im Lager seien Lieferungen “irgendeines neuen Gases” eingetroffen.[473] Die Herausgeberinnen kommentieren, damit sei das Zyklon B gemeint, von dem kurz zuvor 999 kg nach Majdanek geliefert worden waren.

Nun war jedoch das seit Juli 1942 in Majdanek benutzte Zyklon B eben kein “neues Gas” mehr.

In den nach dem 7. Mai 1943 abgefassten Meldungen, in welchen von Vergasungen gesprochen wird, fehlt im Allgemeinen jeder Hinweis auf Zyklon B, und der genaue Ablauf der Mordaktionen wird niemals beschrieben.

[473] Ebenda, S. 207.

Aufschlussreich ist in diesem Zusammenhang ein vom Majdanek-Häftling Jerzy Henryk Szczęśniewski am 14. Dezember 1943 aus dem Lager geschmuggeltes Schreiben, in dem es heißt:[474]

> *"L*[ublin] *M*[ajdanek], *14. 12. 1943, 15 Uhr.*
> *Liebe Babunia! Ihr Lieben alle! Unerwartete Veränderungen. Man stellt das Licht ab, schon um 17 Uhr muss man zu Bett gehen, bis 5.30 Uhr schlafen und sich noch im Dunkeln anziehen, bevor es an die Arbeit geht. Erst um 7.30 Uhr morgens haben wir Licht. Bei uns gibt es innen keine Veränderungen, außerhalb der Felder legen sie Verstärkungen des Lagers an – Bunker. In der Nacht wurden Jüdinnen vergast – etwa 100 -; sie gehörten zu denen, welche in den alten Gewändern auf dem Feld 5 arbeiteten."*

Man beachte, dass diese Vergasung von Jüdinnen zu einem Zeitpunkt erfolgt sein soll, wo laut dem Urteil beim Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess die Gaskammermorde seit anderthalb Monaten eingestellt waren![475] In der polnischen Literatur wird bezeichnenderweise nicht erwähnt, wann die letzten Vergasungen stattgefunden haben sollen.

* * *

Nun zu den beiden eingangs erwähnten polnischen Exilblättern. Am 28. Mai 1943[476] schrieb der *Dziennik Polski*:[477]

> *"Im Lager Majdanek, welches gegenwärtig so ausgebaut wird, dass es 80.000 Insassen aufnehmen kann, befinden sich in großer Zahl Opfer der Massenverhaftungen und Straßenrazzien, die von den Deutschen in den ersten Monaten des laufenden Jahres durchgeführt worden sind. Unlängst anerkannten die Deutschen diese Gefangenen offiziell als 'Kriegsgefangene, die durch die Besatzungstruppen der Waffen-SS inhaftiert worden sind'. Dies ist ein weiterer Beleg dafür, dass die Massenrazzien und -verhaftungen in den großen polnischen Städten, namentlich Warschau, Lwów und Krakau, eine präventive Maßnahme darstellen und darauf abzielen, jene Polen zu ergreifen und in die Lager zu stecken, welche die Deutschen als die gefährlichsten und als fähig zur Organisation des bewaffneten Widerstands gegen die Besatzungsmacht einstufen.*
> *Die als Kriegsgefangenen betrachteten Häftlinge werden in Majdanek besonders hart behandelt. Die Sterblichkeit im Lager nimmt als Folge des herrschenden Hungers, der sich ausbreitenden Seuchen sowie des Mangels*

---

474 Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, "Korespondencja z Majdanka Henryka Jerzego Szczęśniewskiego VIII 1943 - IV 1944", in: *ZM*, II, 1967, S. 216.

475 Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Band I, S. 103. Dem Düsseldorfer Urteil zufolge gab es nach dem (behaupteten) Massaker vom 3. November 1943 in Majdanek keine Menschenvergasungen mehr.

476 Jolanta Gajowniczek, aaO. (Anm. 453), S. 242.

477 Ebenda, S. 250f.

an jedweden sanitären Einrichtungen erschreckend zu. Man quält die Gefangenen unter nichtigsten Vorwänden, und selbst standrechtliche Hinrichtungen sind an der Tagesordnung. Nachrichten aus Polen bestätigen, dass die Stimmung im Lager verzweifelt ist. In Briefen an ihre Angehörigen bestätigen Internierte, dass sie nicht mehr lange leben werden, und verabschieden sich von ihren Familien.

Wie die sog. Kriegsgefangenen behandelt werden, geht am klarsten aus der Tatsache hervor, dass es im Lager kein Wasser für die Häftlinge gibt, während die Deutschen letzthin Bäder für die Polizeihunde eingerichtet haben, die speziell darauf abgerichtet werden, die Inhaftierten zu bewachen und die Flüchtlinge totzubeißen."

Bedeutsamer als die im letzten Abschnitt zutage tretende dichterische Ausschmückung der schlimmen Zustände in Majdanek ist das gänzliche Fehlen jedes Hinweises auf Gaskammern – und dies volle neun Monate nach dem angeblichen Einsetzen der Vergasungen.

Von zum Massenmord dienenden "Kammern" ist erstmals am 20. Juli 1943 die Rede. In Lublin, heißt es im betreffenden Artikel, träfen tagtäglich große Transporte ein. Ungefähr 15% davon würden nach Deutschland geschickt, der Rest ins berüchtigte Majdanek eingeliefert, wo Massaker stattfänden, bei denen die Polen in "Kammern" ermordet würden, wie zuvor die Juden.[478]

Zwei Tage darauf, am 22. Juli, veröffentlichte das Blatt einen weiteren Bericht über Majdanek, in dem nichts von "Kammern" stand. Am 27. Juli hieß es dann, in letzter Zeit seien in Majdanek täglich binnen einiger Stunden über 3.000 Menschen mit Gas vergiftet worden.[479]

Von Interesse ist ein längerer Bericht, der am 5. Oktober 1943 unter dem Titel "Ponad 100 obozów koncentracyjnych w Polsce" ("Über 100 Konzentrationslager in Polen") erschien.[480] Es werden dort acht Lagertypen unterschieden: Durchgangslager, gewöhnliche Konzentrationslager, Zwangsarbeitslager für Bauern, Lager für Geistliche, Frauenlager, Judenlager, Lager zur "Verbesserung der Rasse" sowie Kinderlager.

Zu den Judenlagern zählt der Artikel Bełżec, Sobibór und "Treblinka III bei Małkinia", ein Lager, von dem die heutige Geschichtswissenschaft nichts weiß. Dort seien die Juden mit Giftgas, elektrischem Strom und Maschinengewehren ermordet worden. Ob diese Lager zum Zeitpunkt der Veröffentlichung noch in Betrieb waren, geht aus dem Artikel nicht hervor.

Als Zwangsarbeitslager für Bauern wird Treblinka II eingestuft, das laut der "Holocaust"-Literatur das nächst Auschwitz größte Vernichtungslager für Juden war. Zu den gewöhnlichen Konzentrationslagern wird neben

[478] Ebenda, S. 251.
[479] Ebenda, S. 252.
[480] Ebenda, S. 252-254.

"Majdanek II" auch Auschwitz gezählt, während "Majdanek I" zu den Transitlagern gerechnet wird. Möglicherweise ist mit "Majdanek I" das Flughafenlager gemeint, aus dem Häftlinge ins eigentliche Lager Majdanek gebracht wurden. Aus der Tatsache, dass Auschwitz, der "Holocaust"-Literatur zufolge größtes "Vernichtungslager", im Oktober 1943 von dem polnischen Exilblatt zu den "gewöhnlichen Konzentrationslagern" gerechnet wurde, obgleich die Vergasungen zu jenem Zeitpunkt dort schon anderthalb Jahre lang in Gang gewesen sein sollen, möge der Leser selbst die sich aufdrängenden Schlüsse ziehen.

Von den 1944 im *Dziennik Polski i Dziennik Żołnierza* erschienenen Beiträgen über das Lubliner Lager ist nur ein am 31. August, also kurz nach der Befreiung, publizierter von größerem Interesse. In Majdanek, hieß es, seien "ein Krematorium und eine Gaskammer" in Betrieb gewesen; dort hätten ab Frühling 1943 Massenmorde stattgefunden. Von irgendwelchen vorher verübten Vergasungen ist nicht die Rede, und die Massenerschießung vom 3. November 1943, der doch immerhin 18.000 Menschen zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen, wird mit keinem Wort erwähnt. Dafür heißt es:[481]

> *"In den ersten Märztagen 1944* […] *beschlossen die örtlichen Machthaber, die beste Lösung sei es, die Häftlinge nach und nach zu ermorden. Natürlich vor allem die Juden, aber als nächstes auch die übriggebliebenen Polen."*

Der heutigen Majdanek-Version gab es im März 1944 kaum noch Juden im Lager, da so gut wie alle im November des Vorjahres ermordet worden seien. Wiederum stimmt die zeitgenössische Version der Ereignisse in keiner Weise mit der nachträglich abgesegneten überein. Wieso dem so ist, möge auch diesmal der Leser selbst beurteilen.

* * *

Ein anderer Informationskanal bestand aus den Meldungen von Polen, die ins verbündete oder neutrale Ausland geflohen waren. Erwähnung verdient hier ein am 1. November 1943 von einem jungen polnischen Arzt in Genf veröffentlichter Bericht, in dem es heißt Majdanek:[482]

> *"Nahe bei Lublin liegt das Lager Majdanek, überwacht von der Gestapo sowie uniformierten Ukrainern und Litauern. Seit Anfang 1941 sind alle Juden, die man in den verschiedenen Ortschaften des Bezirks Lublin aushob, ins Lager Majdanek geschickt worden. Dort lernten, an den Leibern der Juden, die Litauer und Ukrainer das Henkershandwerk. Die deutschen*

---

[481] Ebenda, S. 258.
[482] A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*. Fünfte Serie, Genf 1944, pp.17-18.

Lehrmeister brachten ihren Schülern verschiedene Methoden bei, wie man Menschen henkt, lebendig röstet oder sonstwie quält. Die Technik, mit Nadeln die Nägel zu stechen, um 'Bekenntnisse' zu erpressen – diese nachmals über ganz Polen verbreitete Technik ist im Lager von Majdanek erfunden worden!

Das Majdaneker Lager hatte seine Anziehungskraft: im Hochwinter zog man den Juden nichts als Papierkleider an; dann besprengte man sie mit kaltem Wasser und ließ sie in der freien Luft stehen, bis sie über und über gefroren waren!

Dann hatte der Charakter des Lagers von Majdanek gewechselt, und gegenwärtig ist es – nach Oświęcim – das zweite Konzentrationslager für politische Gefangene. Von denen, die dorthin verbrachtet werden, sterben 100%.

Lublin war das 'Reservoir' für die deutschen, österreichischen, tschechischen usw. Juden. Ende 1941[483] *befanden sich dort vorwiegend Juden aus der Slowakei.*

Die ausländischen Juden dünkten sich den polnischen Juden überlegen, und auch die Deutschen billigten ihnen bessere Plätze sowie leichtere Arbeit zu. Ja, die Deutschen haben sich sogar des Gegensatzes zwischen diesen zwei Sorten von Juden zu bedienen gewußt und den ausländischen Juden die 'Überwachung' der polnischen anvertraut."

Wie man sieht, fehlt es in diesem Bericht nicht an phantasievollen Beschreibungen deutscher Scheußlichkeiten, doch von Vergasungen weiß der Verfasser nichts, obgleich solche zu jenem Zeitpunkt bereits über ein Jahr lang im Gang gewesen sein sollen.

2. Die Geschichte nimmt Gestalt an

In den Quellen, die wir im vorhergehenden Abschnitt untersucht haben, entsteht die Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen auf sprunghafte und oberflächliche Weise.

Der erste ausführliche Zeugenbericht über Vergasungen wurde im Jahre 1944 von Abraham Silberschein veröffentlicht; er schrieb:[484]

"Über das Konzentrationslager Lublin berichtet ein Zeuge, der im Jahre 1939 von den Deutschen gefangen worden ist und zunächst in ein Lager in Berlin vorgeschickt wurde. Er wurde im Februar 1941 mit 2 500 Gefangenen nach Lublin zurückgebracht und in einem Sonderlager unter Bewachung von SS untergebracht. In diesem Lager verblieb er von Februar 1941 bis 1943, d.h., bis zu seiner Flucht. Er war, wie er schreibt, Zeuge der ganzen Tragödie, die sich in Lublin während dieser Zeit ereignet hat.

[483] Lies 1942.
[484] Ebenda, "Das K.Z. Lager Lublin", p. 11.

Er war Zeuge der Aktionen im Ghetto und der Sprengung des Ghettos. Er war auch Zeuge der Unterbringung der Judenreste in Majdan Tatarski und der Liquidierung dieses Barackenghettos. Er hatte einige Male das Lager überwacht und ist mit verschiedenen Leuten aus der Bedienung und aus dem Lager in Kontakt gekommen."

Wir geben die bedeutsamsten Auszüge des von diesem Zeugen gelieferten Berichts wieder; für das in diesem Abschnitt behandelte Thema sind sie ungemein aufschlussreich:[485]

"Das Lager.
Das Lager trug den Namen K.Z., eine Abkürzung für Konzentrationslager. Es war eher ein Ausrottungslager, denn kein Mensch, der dorthin kam, verließ es je wieder.
Das Lager liegt an der Landstraße, die von Lublin nach dem Dorfe Piaski führt. Es wurde auf offenem Felde in 100 m Abstand von der Hauptstraße im Sommer 1941 angelegt. Den Bau besorgten 20 000 russische Gefangene und 800 Juden aus dem Ghetto in Lublin.
An der Spitze des Lagers stand der SS-Sturmbannführer Dollf, einer der ersten Gründer der Nationalsozialistischen Partei. Er war ein Trunkenbold, klein von Statur, mit einem Gesicht wie ein Affe, ein Sadist, der seinen Hund dressiert hatte, jeden in Stücke zu reißen, der als Jude bezeichnet wurde.
Sofort nach Fertigstellung des Lagers gingen dessen Erbauer sämtlich zugrunde; denn Dollf verbot, ihnen etwa zu essen zu geben.
Der für zehn Baracken vorgesehene Platz wurde von zwei Reihen Stacheldraht umgeben, zwischen denen nochmals ein Netz besonders dichten Stacheldrahtes gespannt wurde. In diesem Raume stellte man zehn deutsche Militärbaracken auf, die man in fünf Reihen anordnete. Nahe bei einer Ecke, außerhalb der Stacheldrahtecke, konstruierte man Türmen aus Panzerbeton, jeder 12 m. hoch (siehe Plan).[486] *Auf den Türmen wurden SS.-Leute postiert, die Wache hielten. Ferner gab es sehr lichtstarke Scheinwerfer, deren Lichtkegel auf die Baracken gerichtet war, und bei jedem Scheinwerfer ein Maschinengewehr und eine Kanone, mit der Mündung gegen das Lager. Aus den Türmen gingen in Barackenhöhe die Soldaten auf und ab.*
Im 10 m Abstand vom ersten Felde (Plan Lager 1) baute man ein zweites 'Feld'., das dem ersten glich. (Siehe Plan Lager 2). In einem halben Meter Abstand vom zweiten legte man das dritte und dann das vierte und fünfte an. Alle diese Baracken waren ihrerseits wiederum mit Reihen von Stacheldraht umzäunt. Seitlich der Straße war ein Zugangstor.
Gegenüber den Baracken in 20 m Entfernung lagen die Anstalten, zunächst das Bad. Es bestand aus einem Auskleideraum und einem Schuhlager. Von

---

485 Ebenda, S. 12-17, 20.
486 Siehe Dokument 37.

dem Schuhlager gelangte man ins Bad, vom Bade an die Kleiderverteilungsstelle. Zwischen dem Ankleideraum und der Kleiderverteilungsstelle lag das Kleiderdepot. An derselben Seite des Lagers befanden sich weiter die Ställe der SS und die Werkstätten für das Lager. (Siehe Plan).
Im Zwischenraum zwischen den Feldern und den letztgenannten Einrichtungen standen Pfähle, an denen man die Delinquenten aufzuhängen pflegte.
Im Raum zwischen der ersten und zweiten Baracke, der 10 m maß, lag die Baracke der Öfen. (Siehe Plan). Äußerlich ähnelte diese Baracke den übrigen. Nur hatte sie zwei mächtige Schornsteine, nach Art derer von Fabriken. Diese Baracke war in drei Teile eingeteilt, von denen jeder fast abgeschlossen war. Der erste Teil war das Entkleidungszimmer (auf dem Plane Garderobe), der zweite Teil war luftdicht abgeschlossen. Dort wurden die Gas-Experimente gemacht (auf dem Plane Vergasungsraum). Im dritten Raume standen zwei riesige Öfen. – Diese Baracke befand sich zwischen Feld 1 und 2.

Die Einlieferung.
Von der Bahnstation brachte man die Juden unter SS-Bewachung in ihren 'Staat'. Man hielt ihnen eine Ermutigungsansprache; dann ließ man sie in das Bad treten, um sich zu waschen. Im Badezimmer wurde ihnen befehlsgemäß Kleidung, Wäsche und alles, was an Gegenständen aus Leder besaßen, weggenommen. Die Kleiderpakete wurden durchs Fenster in ein anderes Zimmer (auf dem Plane Kleiderdepot) befördert. Ins Bad ließ man Gruppen zu Hunderten eintreten, Greise gesondert, dann die Kranken, hierauf die Frauen und Kinder.
Wer Geld hatte, hatte es in den Schuhen oder in Ledertaschen versteckt. Aber vorm Eintritt ins Bad mußten alle im Eingangszimmer alles zurücklassen. Die Kleider und Schuhe wurden dann gleich von der Bewachungsmannschaft und Gestapo untersucht, Geld und alle Wertsachen wurden ganz einfach geraubt.
Nach dem Bade führte man sie durch ein anderes Zimmer in einen Saal (auf dem Plan Verteilungsraum), wo jeder Kleider und Schuhe erhielt. Man gab jedem eine Art Überzieher mit weißen und blauen Streifen. Auf der Brust war ein Davidstern angebracht, mit abwechselnd gelben und roten Dreiecken. Auf dem Rücken und den Knien befand sich eine Ziffer, – die Gefangenen-Nummer. Weiterhin empfing man Holzschuhe. Das beschriebene Kostüm trug man im Sommer und im Winter.

Die Einteilung.
Junge Leute mit Spezialkenntnissen wurden noch am selben Tag zur Arbeit gebracht.
Alte und Kranke wurden alsogleich in diejenige Baracke beordert, in der sich die Öfen befanden. In deren erstem Zimmer wurden sie angewiesen, sich zu entkleiden, im zweiten starben sie binnen zwei Minuten den Ersti-

ckungstod. Vom zweiten Zimmer aus transportierte man sie zu den Öfen. Unterirdisch brannte ein Feuer, der Ofen selbst brannte nicht. Aber er sammelte eine Heißluft von 2 000 Grad an. Man warf in ihn die entseelten Körper, dann sog ihnen die Gluthitze Saft und Feuchtigkeitsgehalt völlig aus. So blieben von jedem nur ein paar Bläschen, die vor Trockenheit knisterten. Hierauf fuhren Sondercamions die Überreste aus der Stadt zu vorbereiteten Gräben.
Das ganze Jahr 1942 über hat man täglich Tausende von Juden in der Vergasungskammer zu Tode gebracht. Allwöchentlich schaffte man neue Massen herbei, und so ging das weiter bis zum heutigen Tage.
Die Kinder wurden zur Bluttransfusion in Spitäler befördert.

Die Arbeit im Lager.
Wer einmal in die Baracke kam, konnte sie nicht mehr ohne Begleitung verlassen. Die reifen und gesunden Männer wurden zur Arbeit bestimmt. Sie schätzten sich anfangs glücklich. Niemand hatte einen Argwohn, dass das Ende nahe sei; denn man versprach – vorausgesetzt, dass man gute Arbeit leisten würde, Nahrung und Unterkunft. Trotzdem fand man Gründe, täglich Tausende von arbeitenden Juden in die Öfen zu liefern.
Schon der Gang zur Arbeit war schwierig. Wer von den Juden nicht ordentlich in Reih' und Glied marschierte, kam zwischen die Stacheldrähte und von da zum Ofen.
Das Marschieren war eine harte Angelegenheit; denn Barfußgehen war verboten, und die Holzschuhe verursachten abscheuliche Schmerzen. Da alle alten Leute und Kranken erledigt wurden, wagte niemand mehr, sich krank zu melden. Jeden Tag suchte man unter denen, die nicht nach Wunsch arbeiteten, Kandidaten für den Ofen aus.
Sonntags wurde nicht gearbeitet; aber dafür gab es Turnübungen. Fiel einer hin, so durfte er nicht mehr aufstehen: er war zum Ofen verdammt.
Etliche Leute starben an den Höllenschmerzen, die ihnen die Holzschuhe bereiteten; denn ihre Füße waren ganz angelaufen. Mehrere Juden erkrankten infolge des Tragens der Holzschuhe, die ihre Füße zum Schwellen brachten, so dass sie nicht mehr zur Arbeit gehen konnten. […]
So sah das Los der mitteleuropäischen Juden aus. An zwei Millionen von ihnen sind durch das Lager hindurch ihren Weg zum Ende gegangen. Und das elende Ende, das sie ihnen bereiteten, haben die Deutschen nur ersonnen, um ihre Kugeln zu sparen" (Hervorhebungen von uns.)

Der Bericht des Zeugen wird durch eine Skizze von Majdanek illustriert, die es uns ermöglicht, anhand unserer Kenntnisse der Geschichte – namentlich der Baugeschichte – des Lagers zu den Wurzeln der Gerüchte von den Menschenvergasungen vorzustoßen.

Die Skizze[486] zeigt eine recht genaue Wiedergabe von "Bad und Desinfektion II", Baracke 42, mit "Auskleideraum", "Kleiderdepot" (= Klei-

derannahme), “Bäder” (= Brausen), “Verteilungsraum für Gefangenenkleider” (= Kleiderausgabe).

Laut dem Zeugen wurden alle im Lager eingetroffenen Juden, einschließlich der Greise, Kranken, Frauen und Kinder ins Bad geschickt, zogen sich dort aus, duschten und erhielten Häftlingskleidung; dann wurden die jungen gleich zur Arbeit abkommandiert, während Alte und Kranke vergast wurden. Man begreift nicht so richtig, wozu es gut gewesen sein soll, die Arbeitsuntauglichen noch duschen zu lassen, statt sie direkt in den “Vergasungsraum” zu schicken.

Noch viel überraschender ist aber Folgendes: Obgleich der Bericht aus dem Jahre 1943 stammt, erwähnt er “Bad und Desinfektion I” – also Baracke 41, die angebliche Hauptmordstätte, wo sich entsprechend der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung die Menschenvergasungen bereits seit Oktober 1942 abgespielt haben sollen – mit keinem einzigen Wort!

Was die Ausrottungsanlage betrifft, hat der Zeuge eine Art Collage von Vorrichtungen erstellt, die in der Tat bestanden haben, aber weder zur gleichen Zeit noch am gleichen Orte. Der “Vergasungsraum” ist nichts anderes als die Einrichtung der Baracke 28, die sich ca. 110 m von den Öfen entfernt befand, sowie die Wäscherei, die zwischen der Baracke und den Öfen lag. War in Baracke 28, welche im Juli 1944 lediglich eine Trocknungsanlage enthielt, vorher eine Entlausungsanlage installiert worden, so konnte dies erst nach der Inbetriebnahme der angeblichen Hauptausrottungseinrichtung in Baracke 41 erfolgt sein, die aber vom Zeugen überhaupt keiner Erwähnung für würdig befunden wird.

Die vom Zeugen gelieferte Schilderung der Verbrennungsöfen wirkt zunächst rätselhaft:

> *“Unterirdisch brannte ein Feuer, der Ofen selbst brannte nicht. Aber er sammelte eine Heißluft von 2.000 Grad an.”*

In Wirklichkeit bezieht sich diese Beschreibung gar nicht auf die Kremierungsöfen, sondern auf den Lufterhitzer. Wie wir bereits im sechsten Kapitel dargelegt haben, handelte es sich bei diesen Apparaten um Koksöfen, bei denen die Feuerung unterhalb des Fußbodens installiert war, so dass in dieser tatsächlich “unterirdisch ein Feuer brannte”; im oberen Ofenteil fand kein Verbrennungsprozess statt (“Der Ofen selbst brannte nicht”), sondern bloß eine Erhitzung der Luft (“Er sammelte eine Heißluft”). Die vom Zeugen genannte Temperatur von 2.000 Grad Celsius ist nicht nur für eine Heißluftkammer, sondern auch für einen Einäscherungsofen maßlos übertrieben.[487]

---

[487] Siehe Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, aaO. (Anm. 306), S. 289f.

Selbstverständlich sind die vom Zeugen aufgetischten Opferzahlen (Tausende täglich, zwei Millionen bis Ende 1943) nichts anderes als Gräuelpropaganda der grobschlächtigsten Art.

Der Bericht Simonows, auf den wir bereits im sechsten Kapitel zu sprechen kamen, ist von geradezu überwältigender Bedeutung, weil der Verfasser, der Majdanek unmittelbar nach seiner Befreiung besichtigte und dort einige Tage verbrachte, die Möglichkeit besaß, sich mit ehemaligen Häftlingen zu unterhalten, die ihm die Geschichte des Lagers erzählten und ihm dessen Einrichtungen erläuterten; der Bericht fußt dementsprechend auf Augenzeugenberichten und stellt von diesem Standpunkt aus die 'offizielle' historische Version dar, die im Juli und August 1944 unter den eben befreiten Lagerhäftlingen die Runde machte. Diese Version weicht in entscheidenden Punkten von der zuvor untersuchten ab: Sie führt eine neue Ausrottungseinrichtung ein, weiß nichts vom "Vergasungsraum" im alten Krematorium und verlegt die Menschenvergasungen in die Entlausungsanlage bei Baracke 41, wobei sie eine höchst eigenartige Technik schildert:[488]

> *"Der erste Ort, wo Massenvernichtungsaktionen vorkamen, war eine hölzerne Baracke, die beim Aufbau des Lagers zwischen zwei Reihen von Drahtverhauen entstand. In dieser Baracke war an der Decke ein langer Balken angebracht, von dem ständig acht Schlingen herabhingen, um jene aufzuhängen, die Zeichen von Schwäche an den Tag legten* […].
> *Schon bald wurde das primitive, aus zwei Öfen bestehende Krematorium eingerichtet, von dem wir oben bereits gesprochen haben. Der Bau der Gaskammer verzögerte sich; sie war noch nicht fertig. Während dieses Zeitraums war die hauptsächlich angewandte Methode zur Ausrottung der Kranken und Erschöpften folgende: Im Krematorium wurde ein kleiner Raum mit einem sehr engen und niedrigen Eingang eingerichtet – er war so eng, dass, wer ihn betrat, notgedrungen den Kopf einziehen musste. Zwei SS-Männer standen mit einer schweren, kurzen Eisenstange in der Hand auf beiden Seiten der Tür. Wenn das Opfer mit eingezogenem Kopf durch die Tür ging, schlug der eine SS-Mann es mit der Eisenstange auf die Halswirbel. Verfehlte der Hieb sein Ziel, so schlug der zweite SS-Mann zu. Wenn das Opfer nicht gleich starb, sondern lediglich das Bewusstsein verlor, spielte dies keine Rolle. Wer zu Boden fiel, galt als tot und wurde in den Verbrennungsofen geworfen."*

Somit gab es im alten Krematorium keine Menschentötungsgaskammer. Die geschilderte hausbackene Mordmethode zielte selbstverständlich darauf ab, zusätzliches Gruseln zu erzeugen, da ja manche Opfer lebend in einen Verbrennungsofen geschoben worden sein sollen.

---

[488] C. Simonov, aaO. (Anm. 313), S. 13f.

Simonow liefert eine genaue Beschreibung der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern der Entwesungsanlage bei Baracke 41, weiß aber nichts von Kammer IV, die damals offensichtlich von den Häftlingen noch nicht als Gaskammer zur Ermordung von Menschen betrachtet wurde. Im sechsten Kapitel haben wir den Anfang dieser Schilderung bereits zitiert; wir geben nun die Fortsetzung wieder:

> *"Wohin führt das Fenster? Um diese Frage zu beantworten, öffnen wir die Tür und verlassen den Raum. Neben diesem befindet sich eine andere kleine Kammer aus Beton; in diese führt das Fenster. Hier gibt es elektrisches Licht sowie einen Stecker. Von hier aus sieht man durch das Fenster alles, was sich im ersten Raum abspielt. Auf dem Fußboden befinden sich einige runde, hermetisch versiegelte Büchsen mit der Aufschrift 'Zyklon'; in kleinen Buchstaben wird präzisiert: 'Für besonderen Gebrauch in den östlichen Gebieten'* [Rückübersetzung aus dem Italienischen]. *Der Inhalt der Büchsen wurde* durch die Röhren *in den benachbarten Raum eingelassen, wenn dieser mit Menschen vollgestopft war.*
>
> *Die nackten und dicht nebeneinanderstehenden Menschen nahmen nicht viel Platz ein. Auf den 40 Quadratmeter des Raums wurden mehr als 250 Personen zusammengepfercht. Sie wurden hineingetrieben, worauf man die Stahltür schloss; man verstopfte die Ritzen mit Ton, um sie noch hermetischer abzuschließen, und eine besondere Einheit mit Gasmasken führte in der Nachbarkammer* durch die Röhren *das in den Büchsen enthaltene 'Zyklon' ein. Das 'Zyklon' bestand aus kleinen Kristallen* von blauer Farbe*, die ganz unschuldig aussahen, doch beim Kontakt mit dem Sauerstoff sofort giftige Gase abzusondern beginnen, die gleichzeitig auf sämtliche lebenswichtigen Zentren des menschlichen Körpers einwirken.* Das 'Zyklon' wurde durch die Röhren eingeführt*; der die Operation leitende SS-Mann überwachte den Erstickungsvorgang, der* je nach Zeugenaussagen *zwischen zwei und zehn Minuten dauerte. Durch das Fenster konnte er alles gefahrlos ansehen; die grauenvollen Gesichter der Sterbenden und die allmählich einsetzende Auswirkung des Gases; das Guckloch befand sich gerade auf der Höhe des Kopfes. Wenn die Menschen starben, brauchte der Beobachter nicht nach unten zu blicken; sie fielen im Todeskampf nicht um, war doch die Gaskammer so voll, dass die Toten in unveränderter Stellung dastanden.*
>
> *Man muss u.a. darauf hinweisen, dass das 'Zyklon' tatsächlich ein Desinfektionsmittel war und in den benachbarten Räumen*[489] *wirklich zur Entwesung von Kleidung Verwendung fand. Ganz anständig, ordentlich, vorschriftsgemäß! Es handelte sich lediglich darum, zu wissen, in welcher Dosierung das 'Zyklon' in die Kammer eingeführt wurde"* (Hervorhebungen von uns.)

---

[489] In Baracke 42.

Diese Erzählung, in der eine technisch ganz und gar unmögliches Mordmethode dargelegt wird, beweist, dass die Ex-Häftlinge von Majdanek überhaupt nie Menschenvergasungen beigewohnt hatten. Kein Zeuge berichtete Simonow, er habe einen SS-Mann mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske und einer Zyklon B-Dose in der Hand auf dem Dach der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern gesehen; kein Zeuge sagte ihm gegenüber aus, in den beiden Räumen, wo die Röhren installiert sind, habe man die Opfer mit CO aus Flaschen vergast. Wie J.-C. Pressac unterstrichen hat, waren die von Simonow beobachteten Zyklon B-Dosen im kleinen Zimmer vor den Kammern I und III aufgestellt worden, um den Eindruck zu erwecken, ihr Inhalt hätte in die Röhren geschüttet werden können. Diese Inszenierung, die mit Sicherheit das Werk der Ex-Häftlinge war, beweist *a fortiori*, dass diese keinen Vergasungen von Menschen beigewohnt hatten. Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass *Gerüchte* über Menschenvergasungen im Lager kursierten, denen die Ex-Häftlinge mittels der beschriebenen Inszenierung Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen trachteten. Diesen Gerüchten ging jedoch jede reale Grundlage ab.

Es gab auch allerlei andere Gerüchte. Wie in jedem Konzentrationslager erhitzte ihre suggestive Macht die geschwächte Psyche der Gefangenen und beflügelte sie zu den wildesten Mutmaßungen über ihr Schicksal. Dionys Lenard, ehemaliger Majdanek-Häftling, weiß davon ein Lied zu singen:[490]

> *"Ich erinnere mich, wie ich aus der Zeitung erfuhr, dass die Engländer in Bologna gelandet seien. Wir erwarteten sehr viel von diesem Ereignis. Alle hofften auf einen Umsturz. Doch die Hoffnung wollte nicht in Erfüllung gehen. Meist glaubten wir den Gerüchten nicht. Es war unmöglich, all diese unrealen Nachrichten zu prüfen. Doch vielen dienten sie als Grundlage für noch unrealistischer anmutende Schlußfolgerungen. Die Versuchung, Phantasie und Wirklichkeit zu vermischen, war ausgesprochen groß. Sie half vielen, schwere Augenblicke durchzustehen.*
>
> *'Die Türkei hat den Krieg erklärt.' Auch dieses Gerücht bestätigte sich nicht. Einmal erzählte man, dass die Russen bereits in Lwów seien. Es wurde gesagt, man könne sogar den Geschützdonner hören. Ein anderes Mal erzählten sie, dass die deutsche Front im Norden zusammengebrochen sei und die Russen schon vor Königsberg ständen. Sie erzählten auch, dass die Ungarn die Waffen niedergelegt und die Italiener sich ihnen angeschlossen hätten. Eine gewisse Zeit waren die Tschechen und Serben in Mode. Sie sollten einen so großen Aufstand begonnen haben, dass die Deutschen 40 Divisionen gegen sie einsetzen mußten. Die Japaner dagegen sollten einen Friedensvertrag mit den USA und Großbritannien abgeschlossen haben. Japan sollte in China an der Linie zurückbleiben, an der*

[490] Dionys Lenard, "Juden aus der Slowakei", in: Tomasz Kranz, aaO. (Anm. 140), S. 65.

es damals (Mai 1942) war. Dafür sollten die Japaner den Engländern Hong Kong übergeben und den Deutschen den Krieg erklären […]*.”*

Derartige Gerüchte entstanden jedoch nicht nur aus den Hoffnungen und Erwartungen der Häftlinge, sondern auch aus ihren Befürchtungen, was vollkommen verständlich ist. Wiederum andere Gerüchte wurden aus rein politischen Motiven gezielt in die Welt gesetzt und verbreitet, wobei man sich falscher Zeugenaussagen und trügerischer Beweise bediente. Wir führen zwei besonders aufschlussreiche Beispiele an.

Simonow schreibt:[491]

“Zwei Ingenieure aus Lublin, Pietro Mikhailovic Denisov, Russe, und Claudio Elinski, Pole, die als Zivilisten und bezahlte Fachleute beim Bau des Lagers mitwirkten – u.a. bei der Errichtung der Kanalisation –, haben mir erzählt, Ende April oder Anfang Mai 1943 seien sie, während sie sich im Baumaterialiendepot des Lagers befanden, einem Lubliner Juden begegnet, den sie noch aus der Friedenszeit kannten. Der Häftling trug Äxte ins Depot. Er sprach sie an, zeigte auf einen gebrechlichen Greis, der ebenfalls Äxte schleppte, und sagte: ‘Wisst ihr, wer dieser alte Mann ist? Er ist Léon Blum.’ Da sie feststellen, dass keine SS-Leute in der Nähe waren, traten die beiden Ingenieure näher. Es entspann sich folgendes Gespräch: ‘Sie sind Léon Blum?’, fragte Denissov. – ‘Jawohl, ich bin Léon Blum.’ – ‘Der Premierminister von Frankreich?’ – ‘Ja, der Premierminister von Frankreich.’ – ‘Und wie hat es Sie hierher verschlagen?’ – ‘Ich kam mit der letzten Gruppe französischer Häftlinge hierher.’ – ‘Warum haben sich nicht versucht, in Ihrem Land zu entkommen? Ist es denn möglich, dass Ihnen keine Mittel zur Verfügung standen, um sich zu retten?’, bohrte Denissov. – ‘Ich weiß es nicht, vielleicht hätte ich es gekonnt’, sagte Léon Blum, ‘doch ich habe beschlossen, das Geschick meines Volkes zu teilen’, und seine Augen füllten sich mit Tränen. In diesem Augenblick erschienen mehrere SS-Männer, und Blum legte sich, genau wie der andere Mann, hastig eine schwere Axt von zehn Zentimetern Dicke auf die Schulter und trug sie weg. Er machte einige Schritte, dann stolperte er und fiel um. Einer der Gefangenen, der in der Nähe stand, half ihm aufzustehen. Er erhob sich, legte die Axt wieder auf seine Schulter und schritt weg. Eine Woche später hatten Denissov und Elinski abermals in diesem Depot zu tun. Wiederum begegneten sie dem Mann, der sie auf Léon Blum aufmerksam gemacht hatte, und fragten ihn, wo er sei. Dieser erwiderte lakonisch: ‘Dort, wo auch ich bald hingehen werde’, und er wies mit dem Finger auf den Himmel. Dies ist nur eine einzelne Begebenheit aus der Geschichte dieses Todeslagers. Sie wird in allen Einzelheiten von den beiden Zeugen bekräftigt, die heute in Lublin wohnen.”

[491] C. Simonov, aaO. (Anm. 313), S. 7.

Diese "in allen Einzelheiten von den beiden Zeugen bekräftigte" Begebenheit war frei erfunden: Léon Blum wurde am 31. März 1943 nach Buchenwald deportiert und später von dort aus nach Dachau überstellt, wo er am 4. Mai 1945 befreit wurde.[492]

Dies hinderte die Sowjets freilich keineswegs daran, dem Gerücht vom Tod Blums in Majdanek die offizielle Weihe zu verleihen. In seiner Ausgabe 26 vom August 1944 verzeichnete das französische Kommunistenblatt *Fraternité*:[493]

> *"Radio Moskau vermeldet den in Majdanek erfolgten Tod des ehemaligen Präsidenten des Rates Léon Blum, eines siebzigjährigen Mannes, der wie so viele seiner Glaubensgenossen der rassistischen Barbarei zum Opfer gefallen ist."*

Die Falschmeldung von der Internierung Blums in Majdanek war im Mai 1943 vom *Dziennik Polski*, dem Organ der polnischen Exilregierung, verbreitet worden.[494]

Das zweite Beispiel, das wir anführen wollen, betrifft spezifisch eine der sowjetischen Propagandatechniken. Der norwegische Ex-Häftling Erling Bauck, der mit 13 Landsleuten im Jahre 1944 als Facharbeiter von Sachsenhausen nach Majdanek verlegt worden war,[495] berichtet:[496]

> *"Im Herbst 1944 konnte man in amerikanischen und illegalen norwegischen Zeitungen lesen, dass auf Befehl aus Berlin 14 Norweger in Lublin hingerichtet worden waren. Dass wir 14 Hingerichtete gewesen sein sollten, beweist, dass der Befehl mindestens vier Monate vorher gekommen sein muss, als wir noch 14 Norweger waren.*[497] *Wir waren alle namentlich und mit Häftlingsnummer angeführt. Der Pfarrer in Notodden bekam im November einen von Ilja Ehrenburg unterschriebenen Brief, in dem der Pfarrer gebeten wurde, den Vater der Brattli-Brüder zu unterrichten, dass sich seine Söhne unter den Hingerichteten befanden. In den Papieren, die die Russen im Hauptlager fanden, stand, dass wir mit Zyklongas umgebracht und danach in ein Säurebad gelegt worden waren, so dass keine irdischen Reste zu finden waren."*

---

492 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 7), Band I, S. 223

493 Stéphan Courtois, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941 - 1945*. Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987, S. 225.

494 Jolanta Gajowniczek, aaO. (Anm. 453), S. 250.

495 Erling Bauck (dort irrtümlich Bank geschrieben) befindet sich mit Registrierungsnummer 6508 auf einer undatierten Liste von 13 aus Sachsenhausen in die Lubliner D.A.W. geschickten norwegischen Häftlingen. *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, Dokument 46.

496 Erling Bauck, aaO. (Anm. 140), S. 197.

497 Einer der Norweger war inzwischen an innerer Ohrenentzündung gestorben, ein zweiter mit Tuberkulose ins Stammlagerlazarett eingeliefert worden, wo er überlebte, ein dritter nach Sachsenhausen zurückgeschickt worden.

Die von den Sowjets sichergestellten "Papiere" waren ganz einfach die persönlichen Unterlagen der Häftlinge – Personalausweise, Arbeitsbücher, Schulzeugnisse usw. –, die schon von Simonow in einem Zimmer der Lagerkanzlei vorgefunden worden waren. Darunter befanden sich auch einige Unterlagen von Norwegern. In der Propaganda wurden diese flugs zum Beweis dafür, dass man ihre Inhaber ermordet hatte, auch wenn sie in Wirklichkeit noch quicklebendig waren.

Ganz offenkundig gehörte das Schüren von Gaskammergerüchten zum Arsenal der politischen Propaganda: Der ungemein detaillierte Silberschein-Bericht konnte unmöglich von einem gutgläubigen Zeugen erstellt worden sein. Dies heißt allerdings nicht, dass *alle* Zeugen, die von Menschenvergasungen sprachen, Lügner gewesen wären. In den meisten Fällen werden sie schlicht und einfach Geschehnisse, bei denen sie zugegen waren, in guten Treuen falsch gedeutet haben. Hierzu hob das Gericht beim Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess hervor:[498]

> *"Die massenweise Selektierung von Menschen zur Tötung durch Vergasung war im KL Majdanek spätestens ab Anfang des Jahres 1943 allgemein bekannt. Das hatte zur Folge, dass eine ganze Reihe von Häftlingen auch solche, unter selektionsähnlichen Umständen durchgeführte Aussonderungen für Selektionen zur Vergasung hielt, die in Wirklichkeit anderen Zwecken, und zwar hauptsächlich der Verlegung in ein anderes Lager dienten. Dies gilt vor allem für die Auswahl der weiblichen Häftlinge für die bereits erwähnten Transporte zwischen Ende Juni und Ende August 1943 in die KL Auschwitz und Ravensbrück und in das Zwangsarbeitslager Skarcysko-Kamienna, die in der Weise erfolgte, dass sich die dafür in Betracht kommenden weiblichen Häftlinge entkleiden und in der Waschbaracke des Frauenfeldes nackt in Anwesenheit von SS-Aufseherinnen einer 'Begutachtung' durch einen der Lagerärzte unterziehen mußten. Anders als bei in ähnlicher Art durchgeführten 'Tötungs-Selektionen' ging es hierbei jedoch nicht um die Aussonderung von arbeitsunfähigen, sondern von 'besonders arbeitsfähig' erscheinenden Menschen."*

In Wirklichkeit verhielt es sich umgekehrt, als das Gericht annahm: Da die selektionierten Häftlinge, die man anderswohin überstellte, aus dem Lager verschwanden, verbreitete sich unter den Zurückgebliebenen die Überzeugung, sie seien ermordet worden. Diese Überzeugung wurde noch dadurch bekräftigt, dass die Selektionierten, ehe sie das Lager verließen, durch Dusche und Entlausung gingen, also durch Baracken 41 und 42, wo bekanntermaßen Entwesungsgaskammern bestanden. Von dieser Prozedur blieb den zurückbleibenden Häftlingen lediglich der eindrücklichste Punkt in der Erinnerung haften: Man hatte ihre Mitgefangenen in Richtung Gaskam-

[498] Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Band I, S. 88f.

mern geschickt; von dort waren sie nicht zurückgekehrt; *folglich* waren sie vergast worden.

Die im Juli 1943 erfolgte Überstellung veranschaulicht in aller Deutlichkeit, wie leicht es war, diesem Missverständnis zu verfallen. Am 24. Juni jenes Jahres begab sich ein SS-Untersturmführer von der Abteilung II-Ia (Arbeitseinsatz) des KL Auschwitz nach Majdanek, um die Überstellung von 5.500 Häftlingen für das Arbeitslager Monowitz (östlich von Auschwitz I) auszuhandeln. Am 6. Juli verfasste er folgenden Bericht:[499]

> *"Bei meinem Eintreffen am 24. Juni 1943 im KL Lublin wurde mir gleich zum Anfang mitgeteilt, dass von den uns zur Verfügung stehenden 5.500 männlichen und weiblichen Häftlingen bereits 1.700 Häftlinge für das Arbeitslager in Radom ausgesucht wären. Somit blieb für uns noch nur die Zahl von 3.800 übrig. 1.000 Häftlinge standen zur Übernahme bereit, die vom Standortarzt, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Blanck, ausgesucht seien sollten. Beim flüchtigen Überprüfen mit unserem Lagerarzt, SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Kitt, stellten wir gemeinsam fest, dass ca. nur 30% als arbeitsfähig für unsere Arbeitslager Buna bezw. Neu-Dachs anzusprechen seien. Das endgültige Ergebnis entsprach auch unseren Vermutungen. Der Standortarzt, SS-Hstuf. Dr. Blanck, erklärte uns dann, dass nicht er, sondern der Lagerarzt, SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Rindfleisch sie ausgesucht hätte. Letzterer dagegen erklärte, er hätte sie auch nicht ausgesucht. Im Laufe der nächsten Tage ist dann von den uns zur Verfügung gestellten männliche und weibliche Häftlingen das herausgesucht worden, was mit gutem Gewissen als arbeitsfähig für uns anzusprechen war und auch verantwortet werden konnte. Von den restlichen Häftlingen wäre möglicherweise ein Teil für leichte Arbeiten zu brauchen gewesen. Da diese aber in hiesigen Lager nicht mehr vorhanden sind und die Häftlinge auch auf Anordnung von Oranienburg für Buna bezw. Neu-Dachs vorgesehen waren, konnten sie nicht übernommen werden. Auch der Lagerarzt, SS-Ustuf. Dr. Rindfleisch gab zu, dass die dort verbliebenen Häftlinge wirklich nicht als arbeitseinsatzfähig angesehen werden könnten. Im Verlauf der Musterung wurde mir vom dortigen Arbeitseinsatz auf meine Frage, warum man denn diese überhaupt erst als arbeitseinsatzfähig gemeldet hätte, die Antwort, dass vom Arbeitseinsatz fähig gemeldet worden wären. Die Übernahme der restlichen Häftlinge nur aus Entgegenkommen konnte ich nicht verantworten, da ein großer Teil dann gleich nach Eingang auf die Schonungsblocks bezw. Ins. Revier hätte gelegt werden müssen. Über die Arbeitseinsatzfähigkeit vom ärztlichen Standpunkt aus gesehen wird der SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Kitt berichten."*

Am 8. Juli gelang es schließlich, einen Transport von 1.500 Häftlingen für Auschwitz auf die Beine zu stellen. Der SS-Hauptsturmführer Krebsbach,

---

[499] N. Blumental (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, Lodz 1946, Tom I, S. 138f.

der Vertreter des SS-Hauptsturmführers Eduard Wirths, verfasste am gleichen Tage folgenden Rapport über den gesundheitlichen Zustand der Häftlinge:[500]

> *"Unter den am 8.7.43 aus Lublin überstellten 1.500 Häftlingen (750 Männer und 750 Frauen) war ein sehr hoher Prozentsatz nicht arbeitsfähig.*
> *Unter den männlichen Häftlingen mußten sofort bei der Ankunft 49 Häftlinge infolge hochgradiger Körperschwäche, Phlegmone oder schwerster Leistenbrüche in den HKB oder auf die Schonungsblocks aufgenommen werden. Weitere 277 Häftlinge mußten wegen Körperschwäche geringeren Grades im Lager A I bleiben, so dass nur 424 Häftlinge ihrem eigentlichen Zweck, dem Arbeitslager Buna, zugeführt werden konnten. Auch diese sind für die in Buna anfallende schwere körperliche Arbeit erst nach der vorgeschriebenen Quarantänezeit von 4 Wochen einsatzfähig.*
> *Unter den weiblichen Häftlingen waren bei der Ankunft bereits 5 tot, 2 weitere trugen Schußverletzungen. 80 weitere Häftlinge sind als nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig zu bezeichnen. Diese gliedern sich wie folgt:*
>
> *28 Häftlinge ausgesprochen körperschwach, darunter Häftlinge im Alter von 15-17 Jahren*
> *2 mit Ödemen*
> *44 mit mehr oder weniger schweren Verletzungen der unteren Extremitäten*
> *5 mit Unterschenkelgeschwüren*
> *1 mit Zellgewebsentzündung.*
>
> *Zudem ist ein hoher Prozentsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge mit Krätze behaftet. Auch sonst ist der Allgemein- und Ernährungszustand der Häftlinge so, dass sie zu der in Auschwitz geforderten Arbeitsleistungen noch nicht voll herangezogen werden können."*

Es ist klar, dass die kranken Häftlinge in den Krankenbaracken von Majdanek einer Selektion unterworfen worden waren. Nicht minder klar ist, dass auch diese vor der Überstellung nach Auschwitz der oben geschilderten Prozedur unterzogen wurden; von all dem merkten sich die Zurückgebliebenen nur, dass man kranke Häftlinge in Richtung Gaskammern gesandt hatte, von wo sie nicht zurückgekehrt waren.

Für andere Transporten wurden überhaupt nur Kranke ausgewählt,[501] für wieder andere ausschließlich Kinder. Hierzu führt Zofia Murawska ein klassisches Beispiel für ein den Majdanek-Insassen unterlaufenes Missverständnis an:[502]

---

[500] Ebenda, S. 141.
[501] Siehe Kap. IV.
[502] Zofia Murawska, aaO. (Anm. 245), S. 146. In Lodz befand sich in der Przemysłowa-Straße das Polenjugendverwahrlager der Sicherheitspolizei. *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945*, aaO. (Anm. 211), S. 297.

"Im Herbst des Jahres 1943 (September oder Oktober) trafen auf Feld V Lastwagen ein, auf welche die SS-Männer die Kinder zu laden begannen; sie entrissen sie den Händen ihrer nichtsahnenden Mütter. Obwohl die SS den Müttern versicherte, die Kinder würden unter der Obhut des Polnischen Roten Kreuzes in Heimen untergebracht, gerieten diese in schreckliche Verzweiflung, wähnten sie doch, Ziel der Reise seien die Gaskammern. In Wirklichkeit kamen die jungen Häftlinge ins Lodzer Kinderlager."

Unter diesen Umständen verwundert es nicht, dass sich die Ängste der im Lager zurückgebliebenen Gefangenen zur Gewissheit wandelten.

Dass die Gerüchte über Menschenvergasungen unbegründet und trügerisch waren, ergibt sich ganz eindeutig nicht nur aus der oben angeführten Schilderung Simonows, sondern erst recht aus der Untersuchung der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission. Diese bestand aus Technikern, die mit den Eigenschaften und dem praktischen Gebrauch des Zyklon Bs sowie des CO vertraut waren. Die Kommission verhörte ehemalige Lagerhäftlinge, die übrigens bereits über die von ersterer erzielten Schlussfolgerungen Bescheid wussten. Bezüglich der Menschenvergasungen heißt es im Protokoll:[503]

"VI Die Vergasungen

Eine der am häufigsten zur Anwendung gelangenden Methoden der Menschenvernichtung im Lubliner Lager war das Vergasen.

Auf dem Gebiet des Lagers wurden laut den Ergebnissen der dort durchgeführten technischen Expertise sechs Gaskammern errichtet. Diese Kammern sind mit besonderen Einrichtungen versehen: Vorhandensein einer Gasleitung, Vorhandensein eines besonderen Raums mitsamt Vorrichtung zur Anschließen der Gasflaschen [an die Gasleitung] *und zum Einführen des Gases in die Kammer usw. Das Vergiften von Menschen in diesen Kammern wurde mittels Blausäure (Präparat 'Zyklon') sowie mittels CO (Kohlenoxid) durchgeführt.*

Auf dem Gebiet des Lagers wurden eine erhebliche Menge von Blausäure (Präparat 'Zyklon') in speziellen Büchsen sowie ein paar Flaschen mit CO-Gas vorgefunden (siehe Akte über die Inspektion - l.d.[504] *575).*

Die technische Expertise gelangte hierbei zu folgenden Schlüssen:

'Alle diese Kammern, insbesondere I, II und IV, wurden als Stätten der massiven und systematischen Vergiftung von Menschen mittels Giftgas geplant und verwendet, nämlich: Blausäure (Präparat 'Zyklon') sowie Kohlenoxid; wenn die Kammern V und VI

zur Entwesung von Kleidern verwendet wurden, dann nur zur Entwesung von Kleidern Vernichteter' (l.d. 585).

---

[503] GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 311a-313a.

[504] *List doprosa* = Blatt der Vernehmung.

Eine ganze Reihe von Zeugen, die zur Sache befragt wurden, berichtet von einer beträchtlichen Anzahl von Fällen der Massenvergiftung von Menschen in diesen Gaskammern. Hier wurden Männer, Frauen und Kinder erstickt. Hierhin wurden alle Geschwächten, zu körperlicher Arbeit Unfähigen, an Fleckfieber Erkrankten getrieben, all jene, die zu töten die Deutschen für nötig erachteten.
Zeuge Stanislawski berichtet:
Im März 1943 wurden in der Gaskammer 300 Polen vergast; am 16. oder 17. Mai 1943 wurden in der selben Kammer 157 Kinder jüdischer Nationalität ermordet. Zeuge dieser Schrecklichkeit war ich selbst, da ich als Kurier am Eingangstor zum 3. Lagerfeld Dienst tat. Anfangs führte man die Kinder ins Bad, wo sie sich auszogen; darauf jagte man sie in die Gaskammer; wer Widerstand leistete, wurde niedergeschossen. Obersturmführer THUMANN besorgte dies eigenhändig. Danach warf man sämtliche erschossenen und vergasten Kinder auf ein Auto und schaffte sie zur Verbrennung ins Lagerkrematorium. Die Gaskammer sowie das Bad bedienten vierzehn russische Kriegsgefangene. Ihnen allen wurde befohlen, in die Gaskammer hineinzugehen und die Kinder enger zusammenzupressen. Sobald sie eingetreten waren, schloss sich die Tür der Kammer hinter ihnen, und man vergiftete alle vierzehn zusammen mit den Kindern.
Am 20. Juni 1943 wurden auf dem ersten Lagerfeld 350 Juden nackt ausgezogen und ins Bad geführt, wo man sie in der Gaskammer umbrachte.
Am 14. Oktober 1943 wurden an gleicher Stelle 250 oder 270 Juden vergast' (l.d. 7).
'Ich habe es selber gesehen', berichtet Augenzeuge Solowjew, 'wie die Leichen von Männern, Frauen und Kindern verschiedenen Alters, die man in der Gaskammer erstickt hatte, auf Fuhrwerke gelegt und zur Verbrennung ins Krematorium geschafft wurden' (l.d. 76).
Der in Kriegsgefangenschaft geratene Arzt Konajko führt in seiner Schilderung aus:
'In der Folge hatte ich mehrmals Gelegenheit, mich davon zu überzeugen, dass diese Kammer zur Vergasung von Menschen diente, da ich sah, dass man von dort auf Lastwagen und Anhängern Leichen ins Krematorium brachte. Insbesondere im April und Mai [Jahr fehlt] *schaffte man aus dieser Gaskammer Leichen weg, und ich erfuhr im Folgenden, dass 50 Gefangene vergast worden waren' (l.d. 222a).*
Ein Einwohner der Stadt Lublin, OKUPJAK, der als Wasserleitungsmonteur in den Baracken des Lagers arbeitete, berichtet:
'Ich selbst sah, wie man aus dieser Gaskammer Menschenleichen herauszerrte. Die Leichen legte man auf zwei Plattformen (?)… Wenn diese mit Leichen beladen waren, kam ein Traktor herbeigefahren, der diese Leichen ins Krematorium brachte, d.h. zur Leichenverbrennungsstätte.' Er fährt fort: 'Die auf diese Weise mit Kindern beladenen Autos fuhren an die Gas-

kammer heran. Am folgenden Tag sah ich, wie Angestellte, die dort arbeiteten, aus der Gaskammer Kinderleichen heraustrugen' (l.d. 301).
Über die Vergasung von 87 Polen am 15. März 1944 erzählt der Zeuge SELENT:
Über die Existenz und Funktionsweise der Gaskammer wusste ich schon von den ersten Tagen meines Aufenthalts im Lager an Bescheid. Am 15. März Schloss ich unmittelbare Bekanntschaft damit, als auf unserem Feld mir nichts, dir nichts 87 Menschen aus einem mit mir angelangten Transport weggeführt wurden – lauter Polen, die infolge Schwäche, körperlicher Gebrechen oder ganz einfach zeitweiliger Erkrankung nicht arbeiten konnten. All diese 87 Menschen wurden bei uns im 15. Block um sieben Uhr abends versammelt; man zwang sie, sich nackt auszuziehen – auch die Schuhe mussten sie ablegen –, und brachte sie auf Autos in die Gaskammer, wo man sie alle vernichtete. Ich sah selbst, wie man sie nackt ins Auto pferchte und vom Feld wegschaffte; einige von ihnen kannte ich persönlich. Von Leuten, die in der Kanzlei arbeiteten, erfuhr ich, dass diese 87 Menschen am Morgen des folgenden Tages aus dem Verzeichnis der Lebenden gestrichen und ins Verzeichnis der Verstorbenen eingetragen wurden' (l.d. 358).
Eine ungemein detaillierte Schilderung des Massenmords an Menschen in den Gaskammern liefert der Augenzeuge und ehemalige Häftling des Lagers Jan Wolski:
'Im Oktober des Jahres 1942 wurde eine große Zahl von Frauen und Kinder ins Lager gebracht. Die Gesunden führte man zur Zwangsarbeit weg, doch alle Schwachen, Kranken sowie Kinder brachte man ins Bad, wo man ihnen befahl, sich auszuziehen, und dann erstickte man sie alle in der Gaskammer. Die Leichen der Erstickten schaffte man auf Autos zu den Öfen, wo man sie verbrannte. Man muss annehmen, dass die Vergasten vor ihrem Tod große Qualen erlitten haben; davon zeugt der verkrampfte Ausdruck der Gesichter und Augen bei den Toten, die ich persönlich gesehen habe.
Im März des Jahres 1943 wurden in der gleichen Kammer wiederum 250 Frauen und Kinder vergast, und einige Tage später nochmals 300 Menschen verschiedener Nationalitäten.
Am 16. oder 17. Mai 1943 wurden auf Autos 157 Kinder im Alter von 2 bis 10 Jahren ins Lager gebracht, die man in der Gaskammer ermordete. Die Zeugen dieser Tat, 14 russische Kriegsgefangene, welche Kammern und Bad bedienten, brachte man gemeinsam mit den Kindern um.
Im Juni des Jahres 1943 wurden auf dem 1. Feld 300 oder 350 Inhaftierte nackt ausgezogen und ohne Rücksicht auf den heftigen Regen nackt ins Bad getrieben, von wo sie nicht mehr zurückkehrten. Nach ihrer Ermordung in der Gaskammer brachte man sie in Autos zwecks Verbrennung zu den Öfen.

Im Juli 1943 versammelte die Lagerverwaltung alle kranken Kriegsgefangenen und Häftlinge, schätzungsweise um die 600 Menschen, und brachte sie alle in der Gaskammer um. Die Leichen wurden mit verschiedenen Transportmitteln zu den Öfen geschafft und verbrannt.
Im gleichen Monat wurden weitere 200 Menschen auf dieselbe Weise vernichtet und in den Öfen eingeäschert' (l.d. 199).
Der Zeuge und ehemalige Häftling des Lagers BENEN führt aus:
'Gleich nach meiner Ankunft, im April 1943, sah ich, wie ungefähr 200 Menschen vergast wurden. Man brachte sie vom dritten Feld in die Gaskammer, nachdem man ihnen gesagt hatte, sie würden dort ein Bad nehmen und die Wäsche wechseln. Sie wurden nackt ausgezogen und in den Baderaum geführt. Danach begann man nach kurzer Zeit aus dem Raum Leichen herauszutragen und auf einen bis zur Tür herangefahrenen Autobus zu legen. Ich war gerade mit Feldarbeiten in der Nähe des Bads beschäftigt und sah dies mit eigenen Augen' (l.d. 510).
Vom Massenmord durch Gas berichten auch die im Lager Dienst tuenden Deutschen selbst.
'Am 15. September 1942', sagt SS-Rottenführer GENSCHE [oder Hensche], *der vom 15. Juli 1942 an im Lager tätig war, 'wurden in der Gaskammer 350 Menschen, darunter Frauen und Kinder, umgebracht. Ihre Leichen wurden darauf verbrannt. Davon hat mir persönlich Obersturmführer GERSCHON* [so im Original. Womöglich ist SS-Rottenführer PERSCHON gemeint] *berichtet, welcher Chef der Bäder und Gaskammern war' (l.d. 471).*
SS-Mann Wilhelm GERSTMEIER [richtig: Gerstenmeier] *berichtet hinsichtlich der Menschenvernichtung in Gaskammern:*
'Aufgrund von Berichten der Lagersanitäter – SS-Rottenführer ENDRESS und SS-Rottenführer PERSCHON – ist mir bekannt, dass in den Gaskammern mittels des Gases 'Zyklon' Häftlinge systematisch getötet worden sind, unter denen sich zahlreiche Frauen, alte Menschen und Kinder befanden. Wenn die Menschen in die Gaskammer gebracht wurden, waren Lagerärzte zugegen – Hauptsturmführer BLANKE und Obersturmführer RINDFLEISCH. Sehr oft war THUMANN bei diesen Vernichtungsaktionen dabei. Die Leichen der Erstickten wurden im Krematorium verbrannt. Allein im September und Oktober 1943 wurden in der Gaskammer viele hundert Menschen ermordet. Endress und Perschon erzählten mir, dass an einem einzigen Tage in der Gaskammer 150 Kinder im Alter von 10 bis 12 Jahren erstickt worden sind. Endress und Perschon besuchten bei ihrer Arbeit das Bad und die Gaskammer oft und waren bei diesen Ausrottungsaktionen anwesend' (l.d. 463).
SS-Offizier THERNES erzählt:
'Am 16.10. 1943 traf ein 5.000 Menschen starker Häftlingstransport aus Warschau ein. Alle Eingetroffenen wurden unter Leitung des Lagerarztes Hauptsturmführer BLANKE medizinisch untersucht, und alle Arbeitsunfä-

higen, es waren 500 Leute, wurden ausgesondert. Darunter befanden sich viele Frauen und Kinder. Diese Gruppe führte man zum Bad, wo man sie in den Gaskammern umbrachte. An diesem Abend sah ich persönlich, wie man aus der Gaskammer Leichen auf großen Fuhren ins Krematorium beförderte. Aus Berichten meiner Arbeitskollegen geht hervor, dass die Leichen neben dem Krematorium auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt wurden…'
Und weiter:
'Der Lagerarzt SS-Untersturmführer RINDFLEISCH hat mir am Abend des 21. Oktober 1943 erzählt, dass an jenem Tage in der Gaskammer 300 Kinder im Alter von 3 bis 10 Jahren mit dem Gas 'Zyklon' umgebracht worden sind' (l.d. 525).
SS-Rottenführer Teo SCHÖLEN, seit 1937 Mitglied der faschistischen Partei, bezeugt hinsichtlich der Massenvergasung von Menschen im Lubliner Lager:
'Ich weiß davon, dass hier in den Gaskammern Leute systematisch mit Gas ermordet wurden. Mir unterstellte Häftlinge erzählten mir, dass sie selbst miterlebt haben, wie in der Gaskammer über 150 Kinder erstickt wurden. Dies geschah im Juli 1943. Ich sah selbst, wie man am folgenden Morgen die Leichen der Erstickten aus der Gaskammer herausschaffte. Ein Lastwagen samt Anhänger wurde mit den Leichen beladen; insgesamt wurden mehr als 100 Leichen daraufgelegt. Ich sah diesen Wagen mit Anhänger oft, wie er zwischen der Gaskammer und dem Krematorium hin- und herfuhr, wobei er mit Leichen beladen von der Gaskammer wegfuhr und leer dorthin zurückkehrte' (l.d. 417).
Die Massenvernichtung von Männern, Frauen und Kindern in den Gaskammern bestätigt auch der Deutsche STALP (L.D. 474).
In der Folge wurde ermittelt, dass die Deutschen in Lublin in gleich großem Ausmaß Gaswagen[505] *zur Tötung von Menschen eingesetzt haben.*
Zeuge ATROCHOW sah diesen 'Gaswagen' selbst und schildert ihn wie folgt:
'Dieser Gaswagen war ein hermetisch abschließbarer Autobus von erdgrauer Farbe; er konnte 60 Menschen fassen, die darin mit Auspuffgasen vergiftet wurden. Die Menschen wurden auf dem Wege von der Stadt zum Krematorium vergiftet, so dass sie beim Eintreffen beim Krematorium stets schon tot waren. Eine ausführliche Zeugenaussage über den Gaswagen hat mir Obersturmführer Gotschik geliefert' (l.d. 93).
Der in dieser Sache verhörte Soldat der polnischen Armee Stetdiner, der 1939 in deutsche Kriegsgefangenschaft geraten war, beschreibt diesen Gaswagen gleichfalls ausführlich. Er sagt:
'Mehr als einmal kamen Gaswagen zu uns und brachten frische Leichen. Daran, dass die Opfer eben erst erstickt worden waren, konnte kein Zweifel bestehen, denn die Leichen waren noch ganz warm… Es gab Fälle, wo diese Gaswagen dreimal täglich eintrafen. Dem äußerlichen Bau nach war

[505] Russisch *Duschegubka*.

das ein Lastwagen mit massivem Wagenkasten aus Metall sowie ebenfalls metallenem Fußboden; die Tür war hermetisch abschließbar. Vom Motor führte ein Schlauch unter den Wagenkasten, der den Motor mit dem Boden des letzteren verband; im Fußboden waren zahlreiche kleine Öffnungen angebracht wie bei einem Gitter' (l.d. 438a).
Demnach verwendeten die Deutschen in Lublin zum Ersticken von Menschen nicht nur [stationäre] *Gaskammern, sondern auch bewegliche Gaskammern – Gaswagen, die sogenannten 'Duschegubki'* [Seelentöterinnen], *in denen Menschen durch Auspuffgase vergiftet wurden.*
So wird der Massenmord an Menschen in Gaskammern wie folgt erhärtet:
Erstens durch die Aussagen einer bedeutenden Zahl von Augenzeugen;
Zweitens durch das Konstruktionssystem der Gaskammern und der darin befindlichen Gasleitungen;
Drittens durch das am Tatort in großer Zahl vorgefundene Blausäuregas (Präparat 'Zyklon') in speziellen Büchsen sowie durch 'CO'-Gas in Flaschen."

Allein schon in zahlenmäßiger Hinsicht erstaunt dieser Bericht aufgrund des grotesken Missverhältnisses zwischen Anklage und Beweisen: Einerseits werden darin ganze 9 Zeugen angeführt (mit den SS-Männern 13), obgleich rund 1.500 Häftlinge im Lager zurückgeblieben waren. Andererseits bezeichnet der Bericht die Vergasungen als eine der am meisten angewandten Methoden der Menschenvernichtung, was bedeutet, dass ihnen viele hunderttausend Häftlinge zum Opfer gefallen sein mussten, wenn die von der Kommission postulierte Gesamtzahl von 1,5 Millionen Toten[506] stimmte. Die dreizehn zitierten Zeugen berichten von insgesamt 19 Vergasungsaktionen; die von ihnen genannten Opferzahlen ergeben eine Gesamtziffer von 4.414 Toten (plus einige hundert).

Nun hat die Kommission sicher nicht nur diese 13 im Rapport erwähnten Zeugen verhört. Ebenso sicher ist jedoch, dass die zur Untermauerung ihrer Schlussfolgerungen die wichtigsten Zeugenaussagen ausgewählt hat. Gerade hier tritt ihre Unehrlichkeit krass zutage: Sie begründet ihre Behauptung, Hunderttausende von Menschen seien vergast worden, mit Zeugenaussagen, denen zufolge allerhöchstens etwas über 5.000 Personen den Tod in den Gaskammern erlitten haben.

Vom qualitativen Standpunkt aus weist der Bericht eine weitere augenscheinliche Ungereimtheit auf. Die polnisch-sowjetische Kommission setzte sich aus Technikern zusammen, welche mit den Eigenschaften und der Anwendung des Zyklon Bs wie auch des CO wohlvertraut war. Dementsprechend ließen sich ihre Schlussfolgerungen nicht mit den einfältigen Phantastereien vereinbaren, mit denen die Häftlinge den *Gerüchten* über

[506] Siehe Kap. IV.

Menschenvergasungen Gestalt zu verleihen trachteten. Deswegen musste sie notgedrungen auf die von Simonow zitierten Zeugen verzichten, woraus sich der eigentümliche Widerspruch ergibt, dass die Häftlinge, die 'Bescheid wussten', nicht berücksichtigt werden durften, während jene, die nichts wussten, zu Kronzeugen der Anklage wurden!

Die im Bericht aufgeführten Aussagen verraten nämlich die heillose Verlegenheit von 'Zeugen', die von nichts wussten und trotzdem anklagen mussten: Wohl sprechen diese Ex-Häftlingen von Morden in der Gaskammer (mit einer Ausnahme stets im Singular), doch ohne je genauer darzulegen, wo sich diese denn befand, ohne je auf den Vergasungsvorgang einzugehen und ohne je von Zyklon B oder CO zu sprechen. Aus ihren Schilderungen geht deutlich hervor, dass sie Zeugen der vorher erwähnten Selektionen wurden und daraus den irrtümlichen Schluss zogen, die Vorstufe zu Menschenvergasungen miterlebt zu haben. Ganz besonders aufschlussreich sind hier der Augenzeugenbericht Benens, der eine Vergasung direkt in einen Duschraum verlegt (ohne zu präzisieren, ob dieser in der Baracke 41 oder der Baracke 42 lag), sowie jener Selents, der von 300 bis 350 nackt ins Bad geschickten Häftlingen spricht, "von wo sie nicht mehr zurückkehrten". Was sich in Wirklichkeit abspielte, wussten die Gefangenen nicht und ließen deshalb ihrer Einbildungskraft freien Lauf. Dabei verwickelten sie sich in die flagrantesten Widersprüche, wie der Häftling Stanislawski, der behauptet, der Vergasung von 157 Kindern am Eingang zum Feld III ca. 350 m von Baracke 41 entfernt beigewohnt zu haben, die angeblichen Geschehnisse jedoch anschließend so schildert, als hätte er sich im Inneren der Baracke befunden.

Auch diese Augenzeugen begnügen sich freilich mit einer ungemein vagen Beschreibung der Vergasungen.

Wenn die Möglichkeit besteht, die Zeugenaussagen mit nachgewiesenen Fakten zu vergleichen, erweisen sich erstere als falsch. Beispielsweise wurden laut dem Häftling Wolski im Juli 1943 600 registrierte Gefangene vergast, doch liegt diese Zahl über derjenigen der in jenem Monat ins Lager Aufgenommenen.[506] Der Häftling Selent spricht von der am 15. März 1944 erfolgten Vergasung von 87 Polen, die "am Morgen des folgenden Tages aus dem Verzeichnis der Lebenden gestrichen und ins Verzeichnis der Verstorbenen eingetragen wurden", während tatsächlich am 16. März jenes Jahres 34 Verstorbene, darunter lediglich drei Polen, registriert wurden und der Anteil der Polen unter den Toten auch an den folgenden Tagen verhältnismäßig niedrig war.[507]

---

[507] Am 17. waren von 35 verstorbenen Häftlingen sieben Polen, am 18. sechs von 46, am 19. neunzehn von 69, am 20. vier von 31. GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 177-187.

Die Unwissenheit der Zeugen tritt auch bezüglich der Zahl der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen sowie deren Opfer zutage; wie bereits betont, stehen die von ihnen gemachten Angaben in grellstem Widerspruch zu den von der Kommission aufgetischten Opferzahlen der behaupteten Massenvernichtung. So spricht derjenige Zeuge, der noch die meisten Einzelheiten nennt, Jan Wolski, für einen Zeitraum von neun Monaten – Oktober 1942 bis Juli 1943 – von nur sieben Vergasungsaktionen mit insgesamt rund 2.000 Opfern.

Immer wieder taucht in den Zeugenberichten die Behauptung auf, man habe nicht nur Häftlinge ins Bad geschickt, sondern auch Leichen aus diesem ins Krematorium getragen. Sollte dieser Aussage ein wahrer Kern zugrunde liegen, liegt fraglos ein weiteres Missverständnis vor. Wie wir im Kapitel VI gesehen haben, waren die Kammern I und III höchstwahrscheinlich in behelfsmäßige Leichenkammern umgewandelt worden, in denen man eine CO_2-Kühlungsanlage installiert hatte. Falls diese Hypothese zutrifft, haben die Zeugen das Erlebte schlicht und einfach irrig gedeutet, indem sie aus zwei tatsächlich geschehenen, aber voneinander unabhängigen Ereignissen – der Verschickung von zur Überstellung in andere Lager bestimmten Häftlingen in die Baracken 41 und 42 sowie dem Heraustragen von Toten aus den Leichenkammern der Baracke 41 ins Krematorium – eine Mordaktion konstruierten.

Zwei Zeugen, Stetdiner und Atrochow, sprechen vom Einsatz von Gaswagen in Majdanek. Von einem solchen weiß die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung bekanntlich nichts; Gaswagen zur Menschentötung sollen dieser zufolge im Lager Chełmno sowie an der Ostfront und in Serbien zur Anwendung gelangt sein, nicht aber in Majdanek. Doch auch hier gibt es eine mögliche Erklärung. Im Kapitel VI haben wir darauf verwiesen, dass die Zentralbauleitung von Majdanek Beziehungen zur Firma Bernhard J. Goedecker in München unterhielt, die in Zusammenarbeit mit dem Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS mobile Entwesungseinrichtungen entworfen hatte. Diese funktionierten auf der Grundlage eines Heißluft-Dampf-Heißluftverfahrens; die Entwesung erfolgte dort "in einer auf einem Fahrzeug angebrachten, geschlossenen Kammer".[508] Es ist durchaus denkbar, dass eine solche Einrichtung ins Lubliner Lager gesandt und dann von irgendeinem Häftling für eine mobile Menschentötungsgaskammer gehalten wurde.

Die vier von der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission verhörten SS-Männer, die spürten, dass sich die Schlinge immer enger um ihren Hals zusammenzog, legten (was man ihnen nicht verdenken kann) eine geradezu unterwürfige Bereitschaft zur Kollaboration an den Tag, doch konnte ihr

[508] Walter Dötzer, aaO. (Anm. 329), S. 29.

ersichtlich guter Wille, alles zu 'gestehen', nicht verbergen, dass sie nichts von Menschenvergasungen wussten. Der SS-Rottenführer Gensche (oder Hensche) war zwei Jahre lang im Lager gewesen, konnte aber nur von einer einzigen Vergasungsaktion mit 350 Opfern berichten, und auch davon nicht als direkter Zeuge, stammten seine Informationen doch vom SS-Oberscharführer Perschon. Auch der SS-Hauptscharführer Gerstenmeier wusste nur aus zweiter Hand von Vergasungen; seine Gewährsleute waren der SS-Oberscharführer Endress sowie wiederum Perschon. Der SS-Rottenführer Schölen schließlich war, man höre und staune, *von den ihm unterstellten Häftlingen* auf die Vergasung von 150 Kindern aufmerksam gemacht worden! Offensichtlich waren die Gefangenen viel besser über die Vorgänge im Lager auf dem laufenden als die SS… Nur der SS-Rottenführer Thernes schloss sich den Aussagen der erwähnten Häftlinge an und berichtete, aus einem am 16. Oktober 1943 aus Warschau eingetroffenen, aus 5.000 Personen bestehenden Transport seien 500 Arbeitsuntaugliche für die Gaskammern selektioniert worden. Die großen Transporte von Warschau nach Majdanek erfolgten allerdings im Zeitraum zwischen Mai und August 1943,[509] und auch der angebliche Prozentsatz an Arbeitstauglichen (90%) ist unglaubwürdig hoch.[510] Thernes wusste noch von einer zweiten Vergasungsaktion, aber davon hatte er vom SS-Untersturmführer Rindfleisch gehört.

Auf die in der Nachkriegszeit entstandenen Zeugenaussagen über Menschenvergasungen in Majdanek brauchen wir in Anbetracht dieser eindeutigen Fakten schon gar nicht mehr einzugehen. Es spricht Bände, dass J. Marszałek, der offizielle Historiker des Lagers Majdanek, auf den genau *zwei* Seiten, die er den Vergasungen widmet, als Gewährsmann für diese nicht etwa einen ehemaligen Majdanek-Häftling oder einen in Majdanek eingesetzten SS-Mann zitiert, sondern den in Auschwitz stationierten SS-Rottenführer Pery Broad. Marszałek schreibt:[511]

> *"Die Technik des Tötens durch Gas wird im Folgenden von Perry* [sic] *Broad dargestellt, einem Angestellten der Politischen Division des Lagers Auschwitz. Eine ähnliche Technik wurde in Majdanek angewandt."*

Drastischer lässt sich der Totalbankrott der offiziellen Majdanek-Geschichtsschreibung schwerlich aufzeigen!

---

[509] Siehe Kap. II.

[510] Laut einem Rapport E. von Thaddens vom 26 Mai 1944 (NG-2190) war damals nur ein Drittel der deportierten ungarischen Juden arbeitsfähig.

[511] J. Marszałek, aaO. (Anm. 212), S. 141.

Kapitel VIII: Die Zyklon B-Lieferungen an das KL Majdanek

1. Zyklon B: Hersteller und Vertreiber

In Deutschland wurde Zyklon B von zwei Firmen hergestellt: Den Dessauer Werken für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G. in Dessau und den Kaliwerken A.G. in Kolin.[512] Beide Firmen produzierten dieses Insektizid für die DEGESCH (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), welche das Patent sowie die Herstellungslizenz besaß und damit als Patent- und Lizenzinhaberin der eigentliche Produzent war.

Die DEGESCH vertrieb das Zyklon B nicht direkt, sondern über zwei Hauptvertreter, die Frankfurter Firma Heerdt und Lingler GmbH ("Heli") sowie die Hamburger Firma Tesch und Stabenow, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung ("Testa"), die sich den Markt aufgeteilt hatten: Die Heli operierte in den Gebieten westlich der Elbe, die Testa in jenen östlich davon, einschließlich des Sudetengaus, des Generalgouvernements und des Reichskommissariats Ostland; ferner verkaufte sie das Insektizid in Dänemark, Norwegen und Finnland. Dementsprechend bezog das KL Majdanek, welches sich ja auf dem Territorium des Generalgouvernements befand, sein Zyklon B bei der Firma Testa.

Dazu ist eine recht ausgedehnte Korrespondenz zwischen der Lagerverwaltung auf der einen sowie der Testa und den ebenfalls an den Zyklon B-Lieferungen beteiligten SS-Institutionen auf der anderen Seite erhalten. Dieser Briefwechsel[513] wurde von der polnischen Historikerin Adela Toniak untersucht, die in ihrer Studie 37 der insgesamt 60 darin enthaltenen Dokumente wiedergegeben hat.[514] Den Angaben der Verfasserin zufolge wurde die betreffende Korrespondenz im Juli 1944 zusammen mit anderen Dokumenten auf einem auf dem Lagergelände parkierten deutschen Last-

[512] Die I.G. Farben stellte nur den Warnstoff (Bromessigsäuremethylester) sowie den Stabilisierungsstoff (Chlorkohlensäuremethylester) her.
[513] APMM, sygn. I.d. 2, Band 1.
[514] Adela Toniak, aaO. (Anm. 379), S. 129-170.

wagen vorgefunden.[515] Die bestehende Dokumentation erlaubt es uns, diesen Aspekt der Lagergeschichte fast vollständig zu rekonstruieren. Um dem Leser das Verständnis zu erleichtern, wollen wir aber zunächst einige Ausführungen über die mit dem Erwerb dieses Insektizids verknüpfte bürokratische Prozedur vorausschicken.

2. Die bürokratische Prozedur beim Erwerb von Zyklon B

Eine Zyklon B-Lieferung an das KL Majdanek (wie auch an jedes andere deutsche Lager) konnte erst nach der Erteilung dreier Bewilligungen seitens höherer SS-Stellen erfolgen: Einer medizinisch-sanitären, einer finanziellen sowie einer wirtschaftlichen. Der Bestellungsweg sah wie folgt aus:

Der erste Lagerarzt forderte eine bestimmte Menge Zyklon B bei der Verwaltung an, wobei er die geplante Verwendung angab. Die Verwaltung leitete dieses Gesuch an das Amt DIII – Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene – des SS-WVHA weiter, welches die Lieferung genehmigte, sofern sie vom medizinisch-hygienischen Standpunkt aus gerechtfertigt war. Als nächstes wandte sich die Verwaltung des KL Majdanek an das Amt DIV (KL-Verwaltung), dessen Sektion DIV/5 (Rechts-, Steuer- und Vertragsangelegenheiten) sich um die Finanzierung kümmerte und die nötige Geldmenge bewilligte. Die Bezahlung erfolgte dann durch Sektion D IV/1 (Haushalt, Kassen und Besoldungswesen).

Da unter den Bedingungen der Kriegswirtschaft alle Materialien – insbesondere Metalle – rationiert waren, konnte die Firma Tesch und Stabenow das Zyklon B nur dann an eine staatliche Stelle verkaufen, wenn ihr eine genügende Menge Eisen zur Herstellung jener Büchsen zur Verfügung gestellt wurde, in die man die Zyklon B-Granulate abfüllte. Diese Zuweisung – im Bürokratenjargon "Kennziffer" genannt – wurde von Tesch und Stabenow an die das Zyklon produzierenden Dessauer Werke gerichtet, die so von der zuständigen Staatsstelle das zur Herstellung der Büchsen notwendige Eisen zugeteilt erhielten. Für eine Büchse mit 1,5 kg Inhalt[516] wurden 776 Gramm Eisen zugewiesen. Dies lässt sich aus zwei vom 3. bzw. 21. Juni 1943 stammenden Anträgen ersehen, in denen es um die Lie-

[515] Ebenda, S. 132.

[516] Die Gewichtsangabe bezieht sich auf das Gewicht des HCN. Wie wir in Kapitel VI gesehen haben, wog eine Büchse mit 1.500 g Zyklon B insgesamt 3.750 g und enthielt neben den 1.500 g HCN 1.650 g Kieselgur oder ein ähnliches Trägermaterial. Die leere Büchse wog 600 Gramm.

ferung von 1.144 kg Eisen für 1.474 Büchsen[517] bzw. von 2.328 kg für 3.000 Büchsen[518] ging.

Zwecks Zuteilung einer Kennziffer musste die Firma Tesch und Stabenow zwei bürokratische Formalitäten erfüllen. Erstens musste sie einen "Metallaufteilungsschein" in dreifacher Ausfertigung an das SS-Rohstoffamt in Berlin-Halensee schicken. Bei diesem kurz "Aufteilungsblatt" genannten Schein handelte es sich um eine Liste der angeforderten Metalle (Eisen, Kupfer, Zink etc.), wobei deren Menge und Bestimmung angegeben wurden. Zweitens musste sie der Lagerverwaltung die "Eisenanforderung" mitteilen, also die Menge des zur Fabrikation der Büchsen benötigten Eisens.

Die Kennziffer wurde auf Antrag der KL-Verwaltung von der Eisenverteilungsstelle der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei im Generalgouvernement zugeteilt. Diese hatte ihren Sitz in Krakau, Außenring 118, und unterstand dem *Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement. Der SS-Wirtschafter. Baugruppe*. Letztgenannte Behörde hatte ihren Sitz im gleichen Gebäude wie die Bauinspektion und war ihrerseits dem Rohstoffamt des Reichsführers-SS mit Sitz in Berlin-Halensee, Kurfürstendamm 143/6, unterstellt. Die zuvor erwähnte Eisenverteilungsstelle stellte auch ein besonderes Kennzeichen – die "Ostkontrollnummer" – aus, welche auf den Metallaufteilungsscheinen anzubringen war.

Nach Erhalt der medizinisch-sanitären sowie der finanziellen Genehmigung seitens der zuständigen Stellen im SS-WVHA – in manchen Fällen, wenn kein Zweifel an einem positiven Bescheid bestand, auch schon vorher – bestellte die Verwaltung bei Tesch und Stabenow eine bestimmte Menge Zyklon B. Die Firma leitete den Lieferungsantrag dann unter Angabe der gewünschten Anzahl (und des Formats) der Büchsen auf dem bereits geschilderten Wege an das betreffende Büro weiter.

Sollte das bestellte Zyklon B per Eisenbahn geliefert werden, musste die Verwaltung zuvor einen Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief an Tesch und Stabenow schicken. Sie konnte das Produkt aber auch direkt per Kraftwagen beim Hersteller in Dessau abholen. 'Verbrauchtes Zyklon' (d.h. das inerte Trägermaterial) wurde gesammelt, an die Dessauer Werke zurückgeschickt und von diesen rezykliert. Aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach wurden auch leere Büchsen wiederverwendet.

Ab Juli 1943 durften die Verteilerfirmen das Zyklon B den Lagern nicht mehr direkt zustellen; diese mussten sich an den Hauptsanitätspark Berlin-Lichtenberg wenden. Grundlage für diese Änderung der Lieferungsprozedur bildeten der Erlass II L 120151/43 des Reichswirtschaftsministers so-

[517] 1.144÷1.474 = 0,776.
[518] 2.328÷3.000 = 0,776.

wie der am 22. Juli 1943 ergangene Erlass Rü A Rü I Nr. 15325/43 des Reichsministers für Bewaffnung und Munition über die Erweiterung der zentralen Beschaffung des Bedarfs für sanitäre Zwecke.

3. Die Korrespondenz zwischen der Verwaltung und der Firma Tesch und Stabenow

Im Dezember 1941 brach unter den in Majdanek internierten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen das Fleckfieber aus. Am 23. jenes Monats setzte sich die Lagerverwaltung mit Tesch und Stabenow in Verbindung, um zu erfahren, ob diese im Generalgouvernement über eine Zweigstelle verfüge; es bestehe nämlich die Möglichkeit, dass im Lager "eine Vergasung" stattfinde.[519] Am 27. antwortete Tesch und Stabenow verneinend, legte ihrem Brief jedoch einen "Fragebogen für Kostenvoranschlag" bei, in dem sämtliche nötigen Informationen zur optimalen Durchführung einer Vergasungsaktion enthalten waren.[520] Der Briefwechsel zog jedoch keinerlei praktischen Konsequenzen nach sich. Am 29. Juli 1942 begab sich der SS-Oberscharführer Hans Perschon, Angehöriger des Lagersanitätsdienstes, persönlich nach Hamburg und suchte den Sitz der Firma Tesch und Stabenow auf, wo er zwei Bestellzettel abgab: Zettel Nr. 200 für 3 Stück Schlageisen, 5 Stück Reservemesser, 10 Stück Gasmasken, 200 Stück Einsätze, 1 Gasrestnachweisgerät und 20 Gummikappen sowie Zettel Nr. 251 für 6.000 Dosen Zyklon B zu 1,5 kg, was einer Gesamtmenge von 9 Tonnen entsprach. Einen Teil des Hilfsmaterials nahm Perschon gleich mit. Tesch und Stabenow erteilten den Dessauer Werken die Anweisung, dem SS-Unteroffizier

20 Kisten mit je 12 1.500-Gramm-Dosen Zyklon B zur Verfügung zu stellen, zusammen also 240 Dosen mit 360 kg Gesamtgewicht. Der Rest des bestellten Zyklons konnte nicht ohne die erforderliche Kennziffer geliefert werden.[521]

Am 3. August 1942 ersuchte SS-Hauptsturmführer Heinrich Worster, Leiter der Verwaltung, die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei im Generalgouvernement um die Zuteilung von 6.516 kg Walzwarm und 98 kg Feinzink, wobei er sein Gesuch wie folgt begründete:[522]

---

[519] APMM, sygn.I. d. 2, Band 1, S. 113. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 23.11. 1941. Betrifft: Vergasung mit Zyklon B.

[520] Ebenda, S. 115. Brief der Firma Testa an die Verwaltung des KGL Lublin vom 27. 12. 1941.

[521] Ebenda, S. 107-109. Brief der Firma Testa an die Verwaltung des KGL Lublin vom 29.7. 1942.

[522] Ebenda, S. 103. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung bei der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei im Generalgouvernement vom 3.8. 1942.

> *"Diese Kennziffern werden benötigt, um das im hiesigen Lager erforderliche Entwesungsgerät- und Material zu beschaffen, damit auftretenden Seuchen und teilweise jetzt schon stark verlausten Baracken energisch entgegen getreten werden kann."*

Am 22. August teilte Worster der Firma Tesch und Stabenow mit, die vorhergehende Bestellung sei von falschen Voraussetzungen ausgegangen: Der tatsächliche Bedarf belaufe sich auf 1.474 Büchsen zu 1.500 Gramm im Wert von 13.995,63 RM, von denen 360 Büchsen mit Rechnung Nr. 1.738 vom 6. August bereits geliefert worden seien. Unter Umständen werde noch eine weitere Bestellung von diesmal 1.114 Büchsen im Werte von 10.577,43 RM erfolgen.[523] Am gleichen Tage richtete der Leiter der Verwaltung folgenden Antrag an das Amt DIV des SS-WVHA:[524]

> *"Zwecks Beseitigung der im hiesigen Lager auftretenden Seuchengefahr wird ein größerer Posten des von der Fa. Tesch und Stabenow, Hamburg 1, gelieferten Entwesungsmittels Zyklon CN benötigt. Vorerst wäre hierfür eine Lieferung von 1.474 Büchsen Zyklon CN über den Betrag von RM 13.995.63 notwendig. Um Beschaffungsgenehmigung sowie Zuweisung des o.a. Betrags wird gebeten."*

Fünf Tage später erteilte das Amt DIV die Lieferungsgenehmigung.[525]

Am 26. August unterrichtete die Firma Tesch und Stabenow die Verwaltung, dass die Bestellung von 6.000 Büchsen annulliert worden sei. Die bereits gelieferten Büchsen würden der folgenden Bestellung von 1.747 Büchsen zugeschlagen. Am 30. Juli sowie am 20. August seien jeweils 360 Büchsen geliefert worden, so dass jetzt noch 754 Büchsen ausstünden. Die Gesamtlieferung bedinge eine Eisenanforderung von 1.601 kg, weshalb die Firma um eine prompte Zustellung der Kennziffer bitte.[526] Am 4. September fragte Tesch und Stabenow bei der Verwaltung an, ob sie die restlichen 754 Dosen per Eisenbahn spedieren solle, oder ob die Verwaltung sie selbst abzuholen gedenke.[527] Worster reagierte am 7. September mit der Absendung eines Frachtbriefs für den Bahntransport, wobei er vermerkte, das bereits gelieferte Zyklon reiche bis zum 1. Oktober 1942.[528]

Am gleichen Tag sandte Tesch und Stabenow auf Worsters Gesuch vom 1. September[529] der Verwaltung das "Aufteilungsblatt für Eisen und Stahl

---

[523] Ebenda, S. 99. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 22.8. 1942.
[524] Ebenda, S. 97. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an das SS-WVHA, Amt D IV, vom 22.8. 1942. Betr.: Beschaffung eines Entwesungsmittels.
[525] Ebenda, S. 95. Brief des Amtes D IV beim SS-WVHA an die Verwaltung des KGL Lublin vom 27.8. 1942. Betr.: Beschaffung von Blausäure-Zyklon.
[526] Ebenda, S. 93. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KGL Lublin vom 26.8. 1942.
[527] Ebenda, S. 89. Fernschreiben von Testa an die Verwaltung des KGL Lublin vom 4.9. 1942.
[528] Ebenda, S. 87. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an die Firma Testa vom 7.9. 1942. Betr.: Lieferung von Zyklon B.
[529] Ebenda, S. 87. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an die Firma Testa vom 1.9. 1942.

mit der Kontrollnummer Ost 94584/1942/6.516 kg".[530] Dieses hatte seine Gültigkeit eingebüßt, und die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei im Generalgouvernement musste ein neues ausstellen, damit die Kennziffer durch eine für die Lieferung von 1.601 kg Eisen erforderliche ersetzt werden konnte. Dies tat Worster am 14. September.[531] Das Gesuch um die Zuteilung von 6.516 kg Eisen wurde aber nicht annulliert, wie es Worster gewünscht hatte: Laut einer Mitteilung des Leiters der Baugruppe beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement, SS-Obersturmführer Norbert Grosch, der nur unvollkommen über den Stand der Dinge unterrichtet gewesen zu sein scheint, konnte dem Antrag nicht entsprochen werden, weil man der Bauleitung auf Beschluss des Reichswirtschaftsministeriums das bisher zugebilligte Kontingent gestrichen hatte.[532]

Am 2. Februar 1943 sandte der Leiter der Verwaltung per Bahn eine Ladung von 1.163 kg "Leergut (verbrauchtes Zyklon)", also inertes Trägermaterial), zusammen mit dem entsprechenden Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief an die Dessauer Werke.[533] Am 22. Mai fragte Worster bei Tesch und Stabenow an, ob er mit der "baldigen Lieferung weiterer 1.474 Büchsen Zyklon CN" rechnen dürfe, und bat darum, ihm die entsprechende Kennziffer gegebenenfalls mitzuteilen.[534] In ihrer Antwort vom 28. Mai erklärte die Firma, sie sei in der Lage, dem Antrag stattzugeben, und erkundigte sich, welcher Büchsentyp (1.000, 1.200 oder 1.500 g) erwünscht sei.[535] Am 3. Juni antwortete Worster telegraphisch, dass Büchsen mit 1.500 Gramm Inhalt gewünscht würden, und bat um die möglichst rasche Angabe der Kennziffer.[536] Tesch und Stabenow reagierten noch am selben Tage: Der Eisenbedarf für 1.474 Büchsen der angeforderten Größe betrug 1.144 kg.[537] Immer noch am 3. Juni[538] bestellte Worster bei der Firma auch "200 Stück Atemeinsätze 'J'".[539] Am 7. Juni antworteten Tesch und Stabenow,

---

530 Ebenda, S. 85. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KGL Lublin vom 7.9. 1942.

531 Ebenda, S. 83. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei im Generalgouvernement vom 14.9. 1942.

532 Ebenda, S. 79. Brief des Leiters der Baugruppe des SS-Wirtschafters beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement ans KGL Lublin vom 21.9. 1942.

533 Ebenda, S. 77. Verwaltung des KGL Lublin, Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief vom 2.2. 1943.

534 Ebenda, S. 75. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 22.5. 1943. Beschaffung von Zyklon CN.

535 Ebenda, S. 73. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 28.5. 1943.

536 Ebenda, S. 71. Fernspruch des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 3.6. 1943. Betr.: Beschaffung von Zyklon CN.

537 Ebenda, S. 65. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 3.6. 1943.

538 Ebenda, S. 69. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 3.6. 1943. Betr.: Atemeinsätze.

539 Die deutschen Einsatzfilter zerfielen in folgende Typen: A, B, D, E, F, G, J, K, L, M, O, R und U. Jedem Buchstabe entsprach eine besondere Farbe und eine besondere Verwendung. Filter G (blau) war für Blausäure, Filter J (blau-braun) für Zyklon B. F. Flury und F. Zernik, aaO. (Anm. 399), S. 611.

die Bestellung sei bereits an ihr Lieferwerk weitergeleitet worden, und die Lieferungsfrist sei mit 8 bis 10 Wochen anzusetzen.[540]

Am 8. Juni sandte der Leiter der Verwaltung der Firma den Bestellzettel 23 über Lieferung von 3.000 Büchsen Zyklon à 1.500 g, wodurch die vorhergehende Bestellung von 1.474 Büchsen aufgehoben wurde.[541] Am 12. Juni schickte Worster einen Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief zur Verschickung von 200 Atemeinsätzen "J" an Tesch und Stabenow,[542] und am 21. desselben Monats bat er den SS-Wirtschafter beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement um die Zuteilung von 2.328 kg Eisen für die bestellten 3.000 Dosen Zyklon, wobei er folgende Begründung hinzufügte:[543]

> *"Diese Kennziffern werden benötigt, um die erforderlichen Mengen an Blausäure (Zyklon) beschaffen zu können, damit wegen Seuchengefahr in der Entwesung der Häftlingsunterkünfte – u. Bekleidung keine Verzögerung eintritt."*

Am Tage danach stellte die Verwaltung der Firma Tesch und Stabenow einen Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief für 1.500 Büchsen Zyklon B zu und erkundigte sich, ob sie in Dessau einen Teil der übrigen 1.500 direkt abholen könne.[544] Die Firma erwiderte am 2. Juli, sie habe das Gesuch an die Dessauer Werke weitergeleitet, sei aber noch nicht in der Lage, eine verbindliche Antwort zu erteilen.[545]

Am 10. Juli wandte sich der Leiter der Verwaltung direkt an die Dessauer Werke, um in Erfahrung zu bringen, wann er das bestelle Zyklon B abholen könne; die Angelegenheit sei sehr dringend.[546] Die Antwort ließ nicht lange auf sich warten: Schon zwei Tage später erhielt die Verwaltung ein Telegramm von Tesch und Stabenow, in welchem es hieß: "500 Kilo Zyklon in Dessau abholbereit – Testa".[547] Die gleiche Mitteilung erging seitens der Dessauer Werke zunächst per Fernspruch und dann noch per Telegramm persönlich an den SS-Hauptsturmführer Worster: "500 kg Zyklon Donnerstag abholbereit – Raffinerie".[548] Im Begleitbrief erteilten Tesch und Stabenow der Verwaltung einen Rüffel, weil sie sie übergangen habe,

---

[540] APMM, sygn I. d. 2, Band 1, S. 59. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 7.6. 1943.

[541] Ebenda, S. 63. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 8. 6. 1942. Betr.: Lieferung von Zyklon.

[542] Ebenda, S. 57. Brief desselben Leiters vom 12.6. 1943. Betr.: Atemeinsätze "J".

[543] Ebenda, S. 43. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement vom 21. 6. 1943.

[544] Ebenda, S. 39. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 22.6. 1943.

[545] Ebenda, S. 67. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 2.7. 1943.

[546] Ebenda, S. 61. Fernspruch des Leiters der Verwaltung an die Dessauer Werke vom 10.7. 1943.

[547] Ebenda, S. 51. Telegramm von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 12.7. 1943.

[548] Ebenda, S. 53 und 55. Fernspruch und Telegramm der Dessauer Werke an den SS-Hauptsturmführer Worster vom 12.7. 1943.

indem sie sich direkt an die Dessauer Werke wandte; sie teilte mit, in Dessau stünden die 500 kg Zyklon bereit, doch "infolge unaufschiebbarer Reparaturen" könnten vor August keine weiteren Lieferungen erfolgen.[549]

Die Kennziffer für die am 8. Juni angeforderten 3.000 Dosen Zyklon B war Tesch und Stabenow am 17. Juni zugegangen,[550] doch am 26. August hatte diese sie noch nicht erhalten.[551] Worster legte den Fall nun dem SS-Wirtschafter beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer dar,[552] der sich an das Rohstoffamt in Berlin-Halensee wandte, damit dieses bei der Post nach der verlorenen Kennziffer suche und eventuell eine neue genehmige.[553] Am 12. Oktober hatte Tesch und Stabenow noch nichts erhalten.[554] Am 20. Oktober kam die Sache endlich zu ihrem Abschluss: Tesch und Stabenow erhielten eine neue Zuweisung von 2.328 kg Eisen.[555]

Im August 1943 erforderten die sanitären Zustände im Lager eine allgemeine Desinfektion. Am 11. jenes Monats sandte der 1. Lagerarzt folgendes Schreiben an die Verwaltung:[556]

> *"Da sowohl im MKL* [Männerkonzentrationslager] *als auch im FKL* [Frauenkonzentrationslager] *nochmals eine gründliche Desinfektion durchgeführt werden soll, wird eine größere Menge von Cyklongas benötigt werden. Es wird gebeten, einen Vorrat an diesem Gas zu bestellen, damit die Desinfektionsarbeiten keine Unterbrechung erfahren müssen."*

Am 12. August antwortete die Verwaltung, sie habe schon vor geraumer Zeit große Zyklon B-Mengen bei Tesch und Stabenow angefordert, doch bislang sei erst ein geringer Teil davon eingetroffen. Außerdem seien "infolge der Terrorangriffe auf Hamburg" kurzfristig keine weiteren Lieferungen mehr zu erwarten; die Verwaltung bitte darum, "vorläufig noch nicht mit den Desinfektionsarbeiten zu beginnen".[557]

Am gleichen Tag sandte die Verwaltung einen Brief an Tesch und Stabenow, in dem hervorgehoben wurde, dass von den am 8. Juni bestellten 3.000 Dosen Zyklon am 16. Juli mit Rechnung vom 19. Juli erst 342 Büchsen zu 1.500 kg, insgesamt also 513 kg, geliefert worden seien. Die Verwaltung ersuchte um die unverzügliche Lieferung von wenigstens 1.500

---

[549] Ebenda, S. 49. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 12.7. 1943.
[550] Ebenda, S. 35. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 30.7. 1943.
[551] Ebenda, Seite 25. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 26.8. 1943.
[552] Ebenda, S. 21. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement. Der SS-Wirtschafter, vom 1.9. 1943.
[553] Ebenda, S. 17. Brief des Gruppenleiters C – Bauwesen an das Rohstoffamt von Berlin-Halensee vom 7.9. 1943.
[554] Ebenda, S. 11. Brief der Firma Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 12.10. 1943.
[555] Ebenda, S. 7. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 20.10. 1943.
[556] Ebenda, S. 37. Brief des 1. Lagerarzt des KL Lublin an die Verwaltung vom 11.8. 1943.
[557] Ebenda, S. 33. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an den 1. Lagerarzt vom 12.8. 1943. Betr.: Desinfektion mit Zyklongas.

Büchsen und verlangte Auskunft darüber, wann die restlichen 2.658 Büchsen denn einträfen.[558] In ihrer Antwort hielt die Firma fest, sie habe die Anfrage an ihr Lieferwerk weitergeleitet, und wollte wissen, ob die Verwaltung die am 12. Juli in Dessau bereitgestellten 500 kg Zyklon denn schon abgeholt habe.[559] Da die Verwaltung lediglich 342 Dosen erhalten hatte und die betreffende Rechnung von Tesch und Stabenow ausgestellt worden war, ist es klar, dass die 500 kg nicht abgeholt worden waren. Am 31. August protestierte der Leiter der Verwaltung bei der Firma, weil außer den bereits erwähnten 342 Büchsen keine weiteren Lieferungen erfolgt waren; er schloss sein Schreiben mit folgenden Worten:[560]

> *"Die dringend notwendige Desinfektion des Lagers verträgt keine weitere Verzögerung der Lieferung."*

Worster schrieb am gleichen Tag auch an die Dessauer Werke und ersuchte diese um die Verschickung der restlichen Zyklon B-Bestellung, die "zwecks Desinfektion des Lagers" dringendst benötigt werde.[561]

Am 11. September richtete der erste Lagerarzt ein abermaliges dringendes Gesuch an die Verwaltung:[562]

> *"Es wird gebeten, zu Desinfektionszwecken im Lager Desinfektionsgas in größeren Mengen zu bestellen. Begründung: Der Vorrat an Desinfektionsgas ist fast erschöpft, und es könnte eine unerwünschte Unterbrechung der Desinfektionsarbeiten eintreten."*

Am 13. September entgegnete die Verwaltung, die Herstellerfirma sei "außerordentlich stark überlastet", so dass man nicht wisse, wann und in welchen Mengen das Lager mit "Desinfektionsgas" versorgt werden könne. Worster riet dem Lagerarzt:[563]

> *"mit dem noch vorhandenen Vorrat an Desinfektionsgas aufs sparsamste umzugehen und demgemäß die Desinfektionsarbeiten auf das notwendigste Maß zu beschränken."*

Am 21. desselben Monats unterrichtete der Leiter der Verwaltung den 1. Lagerarzt unter Bezugnahme auf das vorherige Schreiben in einem Brief, in dem es wiederum um "Desinfektionsgas" ging, in den nächsten Tagen erwarte man das Eintreffen von 666 Dosen Zyklon (was einer Menge von

---

558 Ebenda, S. 31. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 12.8. 1943.
559 Ebenda, S. 23. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 25.8. 1943.
560 Ebenda, S. 27. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 31.8. 1943.
561 Ebenda, S. 29. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an die Dessauer Werke vom 31.8. 1943. Betr.: Lieferung von Zyklon.
562 Ebenda, S. 19. Brief des 1. Lagerarztes an die Verwaltung vom 11.9. 1943.
563 Ebenda, S. 13. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an den 1. Lagerarzt vom 13.9.1943. Betr.: Desinfektionsgas.

999 kg entsprach), und bat ihn, "unter Berücksichtigung dieser Sachlage die Desinfektionsarbeiten ausführen zu lassen".[564]

Am 19. Juni 1944 fragte Worster bei Tesch und Stabenow an, ob die Firma dem Lager rasch weitere 1.500 Büchsen des Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittels liefern könne.[565] Die Antwort lautete wie folgt:[566]

> *"Auf Ihr obiges Schreiben teilen wir Ihnen mit, dass auf Grund des Erlasses des Reichswirtschaftsministers II L 1/20151/43 und des Reichsministers für Bewaffnung und Munition Rü A Rü I Nr. 15325/43 vom 22.7. 43 über die Erweiterung der zentralen Beschaffung des Bedarfs für sanitäre Zwecke derartige Bestellungen unter das Verbot der direkten Lieferung fallen. Wir bedauern daher, von Ihnen direkt keine Aufträge annehmen zu können, müssen Sie vielmehr bitten, Ihren zukünftigen Bedarf entweder unmittelbar oder über Ihren zuständigen Sanitärpark beim Hauptsanitärpark Berlin-Lichtenberg anzufordern."*

Die Verwaltung unternahm den Versuch, die Klippe zu umschiffen, indem sie sich an den Standortarzt-SS und Polizei Lublin wandte. Dieser reichte am 3. Juli 1944 beim Amt D III eine "Sonderbestellung auf 500 Büchsen Cyclon B" ein, da für dieses ein dringender Bedarf vorliege:[567]

> *"Wegen der z.Zt. im sowj.-russ. Kriegsversehrten-Lazarett zahlreich auftretenden Fleckfiebererkrankungen und der Erhöhung der Häftlingsbelegstärke durch überstellte und neu eingewiesene Häftlinge kann auf Cyclon B nicht verzichtet werden."*

Dies ist das letzte Dokument der Korrespondenz. Zwanzig Tage nach der Abfassung dieses Schreibens rückte die Rote Armee in Majdanek ein.

4. Die Menge des ans KL Majdanek gelieferten Zyklon B

In ihrem oben erwähnten Artikel weist Adela Toniak auf Lücken in der erhaltenen Dokumentation hin und schreibt:[568]

> *"Aus den genannten Gründen stößt die Berechnung der exakten Menge nach Majdanek gelieferten Zyklon auf eine ernstliche Schwierigkeit. Von der ersten, sich auf 6.000 Büchsen zu 1.500 g belaufenden Bestellung wurden am 30. Juli 1942 300 Büchsen und am 4. September 764 Büchsen geliefert. Nach der in der Korrespondenz bestehenden Lücke vom 22. September 1942 bis zum 1. Juli 1943 ist von dieser Bestellung nicht mehr die*

[564] Ebenda, S. 13.
[565] Ebenda, S. 5. Brief des Leiters der Verwaltung an Testa vom 19.6. 1944. Betr.: Beschaffung von Zyklon CN.
[566] Ebenda, S. 3. Brief von Testa an die Verwaltung des KL Lublin vom 26.6 1944.
[567] Ebenda, S. 1. Brief des Standortarztes SS- und Polizei Lublin an das SS-WVHA, Amt D III. Betr.: Sonderbestellung Cyklon B.
[568] Adela Toniak, aaO. (Anm. 379), S. 136/137.

Rede; man muss also davon ausgehen, dass die Lieferung erfolgt ist und dem Lager dementsprechend 2.211 kg Zyklon B zugestellt worden sind.
Im ersten Dokument nach dieser zeitlichen Lücke heißt, in Dessau stünden 500 kg Zyklon B für das Lager bereit. Daraus ergibt sich, dass die Verwaltung in der Zwischenzeit eine weitere Bestellung des Gases vorgenommen hatte.
Nach einer neuerlichen Unterbrechung von diesmal zwei Monaten bestellte sie nochmals 1.474 Dosen Zyklon B und ein paar Tage später wiederum 3.000 Dosen = 4.500 kg, wobei sie diesen letztgenannten Brief als Bestellung Nr. 23 klassifizierte. Die anschließende Korrespondenz bezieht sich auf die zweite Bestellung, und nur diese wird in der Berechnung berücksichtigt. Anhand der späteren Briefe lässt sich erschließen, dass die Lagerbehörden 342 Dosen = 513 kg [Zyklon B] *und 666 Dosen = 999 kg erhielten, zusammen also 2.012 kg.*
Die sich anschließende dokumentarische Lücke von acht Monaten, nach welcher wiederum von einer Bestellung von 1.500 Dosen Zyklon B zu 1.500 g die Rede ist und die am 3. Juli 1944 in eine Bestellung von 500 Dosen umgewandelt wurde, bietet Grund zur Annahme, dass die Lieferung von 4.500 kg des einschlägigen Präparats vollumfänglich erfolgt ist. Anhand einer einfachen Rechnung lässt sich aufzeigen, dass das Lager Majdanek im Jahre 1943 vom Hersteller 5.000 kg Zyklon B erhalten hat.”

Die Korrespondenz endet mit der vom 3. Juli 1944 datierenden Bestellung von 500 Büchsen Zyklon B. In Wahrheit findet sich in den Akten der Lagerkanzlei keine Spur von dieser Bestellung, doch in Majdanek wurden gleich nach der Befreiung 1.000 Dosen Gas gefunden, die beweisen, dass die in diesem Brief aufgegebene Bestellung auch tatsächlich erfolgte.

Wenn wir die aufgrund der erhaltenen Briefe vorgenommenen Berechnungen zusammenfassen, gelangen wir zum Schluss, dass die Verwaltung des Lagers Majdanek vom 29. Juli 1942 bis zum 3. Juli 1944 insgesamt 7.711 kg Zyklon B erhalten hat.

Hier eine tabellarische Darstellung der von Adela Toniak vorgenommenen Berechnung:

JAHR	ANZAHL DER DOSEN	MASSE
1942	1.474	2.211 kg
1943	(333)	500 kg
	3.000	4.500 kg
1944	500	500 kg
	Insgesamt	**7.711 kg**

Diese Berechnung enthält zwei grobe Irrtümer. Der erste bezieht sich auf die 500 kg Zyklon B, die in den beiden Telegrammen vom 12. Juli 1943 enthalten sind; wie wir im vorhergehenden gesehen haben, machten diese

nicht nur einen Teil der Bestellung vom 8. Juni 1943 aus, bei der es um 3.000 Dosen zu 1.500 g ging, sondern sie wurden von der KL-Verwaltung noch nicht einmal abgeholt. Dies heißt, dass die betreffenden 500 kg von Adela Toniak zweimal gezählt worden sind.

Der zweite Irrtum hängt mit den 500 Dosen der Sonderbestellung vom 3. Juli 1944 zusammen. In Majdanek wurden laut der polnisch-sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission 535 Zyklon B-Büchsen vorgefunden,[569] von denen 135 jeweils 500 g und die restlichen 400 je 1.500 g des Insektenvertilgungsmittels enthielten.[570] Somit hat Adela Toniak den erwähnten 500 Dosen einen Inhalt von 1.000 g Zyklon zugeschrieben, doch Dosen dieses Gewichts wurden weder in den Dokumenten je erwähnt noch je aufgefunden. Wenn die betreffenden 500 Dosen wirklich geliefert worden sind, enthielten sie entweder jeweils 1.500 g des Insektizids – und in diesem Falle betrug das Gesamtgewicht der Lieferung 750 kg –, oder aber der Inhalt wog jeweils 500 g, und dann belief sich das Gesamtgewicht auf 250 kg. Die wahrscheinlichste Annahme ist wohl die letztere, denn sämtliche vorausgehenden Lieferungen bezogen sich auf Büchsen zu 1.500 g, so dass die 135 Büchsen mit abweichendem Format (500 g) nur der letzten ans Lager erfolgten Lieferung entstammen konnten. Andere Erwägungen sprechen zugunsten dieser Hypothese.

Von der am 8. Juni 1943 aufgegebenen Bestellung von 3.000 Büchsen = 4.500 kg Zyklon B erhielt die Verwaltung bis Ende September jenen Jahres 1.008 Büchsen: 342 Büchsen (= 513 kg) am 16. Juli, 666 Büchsen (= 999 kg) Ende September. Die übrigen 1.992 Büchsen wurden ihr also in den darauffolgenden Monaten zugestellt und reichten bis zu jenem Tage – dem 19. Juni 1944 –, an welchem sie bei Tesch und Stabenow anfragte, ob eine "baldige Lieferung" von zusätzlichen 1.500 Dosen zu 1.500 g möglich sei. Demnach machten die von der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission erwähnten 400 Dosen zu 1.500 g zweifelsohne einen Teil dieser Lieferung von gesamthaft 1.992 Dosen aus. Die restlichen 135 Dosen zu 500 g, die eine recht unbedeutende Menge Zyklon (67,5 kg) enthielten, konnten wohl kaum einer ganzen Lieferung entsprechen, so dass es sich mit größter Wahrscheinlichkeit um den Restposten einer Lieferung von 500 Dosen dieses Formats gehandelt haben muss.

Nach dem Gesagten deutet alles darauf hin, dass dem Lager auf die Bestellung vom 3. Juli 1944 hin 500 Dosen zu 500 g Zyklon B geliefert worden sind, zusammen also 250 kg.

---

[569] Die von A. Toniak genannte Zahl von 1000 Büchsen findet in der Dokumentation keine Entsprechung.

[570] Vgl. Kapitel VI.

Wir können nun tabellarisch darstellen, wieviel Zyklon B insgesamt an das KL Majdanek geliefert wurde:

JAHR	ANZAHL DER DOSEN	MASSE
1942	1.474	2.211 kg
1943	3.000	4.500 kg
1944	500	250 kg
Insgesamt	**4.974**	**6.961 kg**

Bleibt noch abzuklären, ob es andere Lieferungen gab, die nicht in der erhaltenen Dokumentation vermerkt sind. In der folgenden Tabelle fassen wir zunächst die erfolgten Bestellungen und Lieferungen anhand der Dokumente zusammen:

ZYKLON B-LIEFERUNGEN AN DAS KL LUBLIN-MAJDANEK					
Bestellungen			Lieferungen		
Datum	Anzahl der Dosen	Masse [kg]	Zeitraum	Anzahl der Dosen	Masse [kg]
25.07.1942/ 22.08.1942-	1.474	2.211	30.07.1942	360	540
			20.08.1942	360	540
			Sept. 1942	754	1.131
			Teilsumme	*1.474*	*2.211*
22.05.1943/ 08.06.1943	3.000	4.500	16.07.1943	342	513
			Sept. 1943	666	999
			Okt. 1943 bis Juni 1944	1.992	2.988
			Teilsumme	*3.000*	*4.500*
19.06.1944/ 03.07.1944	(500)	(250)	Juli 1944	(500)	(250)
Summe:	**4.974**	**6.961**		**4.974**	**6.961**

Wie man sieht, liegen zwischen den Bestellungen zwei lange Intervalle vor, eines von neun Monaten (22.8. 1942 - 22.5. 1943) sowie ein zweites von einem Jahr (8.6. 1943 - 19.6. 1944). Die wenigen aus den fraglichen Zeiträumen stammenden Dokumente enthalten keinerlei Hinweise auf zusätzliche Zyklon B-Lieferungen. Was das zweite Intervall anbelangt, kann man jedoch solche Lieferungen definitiv ausschließen, denn als die Verwaltung am 19. Juni 1944 bei Tesch und Stabenow 1.500 Büchsen Zyklon B anforderte, erteilte diese unter Verweis auf einen vom 22. Juli 1943 datierenden Erlass des Reichswirtschaftsministers und des Ministers für Bewaffnung und Munition abschlägigen Bescheid. Ganz offensichtlich war die Verwaltung noch nicht über diesen ein Jahr früher ergangenen Erlass unterrichtet,

was beweist, dass nach der Bestellung vom 8. Juni 1943 keine weiteren solchen erfolgt waren.

Bezüglich des ersten Intervalls sei Folgendes angemerkt: Für die Zeit vom 22. September 1942 bis zum 22. Mai 1943 verfügen wir über ein einziges Dokument, nämlich den Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief vom 2. Februar 1943, mit dem die Verwaltung den Dessauer Werken 1.163 kg "verbrauchtes Zyklon" zurückschickte. Da das inerte Trägermaterial einer Zyklon B-Büchse 1.650 g wog, entsprach diese Menge theoretisch (1.163÷1,65 =) 705 Büchsen. In der Praxis musste man freilich damit rechnen, dass ein Teil des Trägermaterials verloren ging, so dass die genannte Menge sowohl den 720 am 30. Juli bzw. 20. August 1942 gesandten Büchsen[571] als auch den 754 im September 1942 gesandten Büchsen[572] entsprechen konnte. Im ersten Fall verfügte die Verwaltung Anfang Februar 1943 noch über 754 Büchsen, und eine Bestellung vor der am 22. Mai desselben Jahres erfolgten Anfrage war ganz unnötig; im zweiten Fall hatte die Verwaltung den gesamten Vorrat aus dem Jahre 1942 verbraucht. Beim Brief vom 22. Mai 1943 handelte es sich, wie eben hervorgehoben, um keine eigentliche Bestellung, sondern bloß um eine Anfrage: Die Verwaltung wollte wissen, ob die Lieferung "weiterer 1.474 Büchsen Zyklon CN" möglich sei. Der Wortlaut weist klar auf eine vorhergehende Bestellung eben dieser Anzahl von Büchsen hin – handelte es sich nun um die 1942 erfolgte oder um eine andere, spätere?

Zwecks Beantwortung dieser Frage wollen wir das Erarbeitete nochmals knapp rekapitulieren:

1. Wie wir bei der Besprechung des zweiten undokumentierten Intervalls gesehen haben, muss das Fehlen von Dokumenten durchaus keinen Hinweis auf eine Lücke in der Dokumentation bedeuten;
2. Der Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief vom 2. Februar 1943 lässt sich zwanglos mit der Hypothese vereinbaren, dass damals erst 720 der 1.474 im Jahre 1942 bestellten Dosen Zyklon B aufgebraucht waren;
3. Es existiert keinerlei Hinweis auf in der fraglichen Periode erfolgte Zyklonlieferungen.

Die logische Folgerung kann da nur lauten, dass keine undokumentierten Bestellungen stattgefunden haben.

Ein letzter Punkt bedarf noch der Klärung. Zwischen dem 27. Dezember 1941 und dem 29. Juli 1942 liegt ein weiterer längerer Zeitraum, in dem keine Zyklonbestellungen und -lieferungen nachgewiesen sind. Könnten trotzdem welche erfolgt sein?

---

[571] Der Verlust entspräche in diesem Fall ca. 2%.
[572] Der Verlust entspräche in diesem Fall ca. 6,5%.

Auch diese Frage kann man eindeutig verneinen. Im Brief der Firma Tesch und Stabenow vom 29. Juli 1942 heißt es nämlich:

> *"Die Lieferung werden wir zu unseren geltenden Listenpreisen unter Zugrundelegung unserer beifolgenden Verkaufs- und Lieferungsbedingungen ausführen. Ein Exemplar der Bedingungen*[573] *bitten wir unterschrieben und mit Dienststempel versehen zurück."*

Dies belegt, dass Tesch und Stabenow der Verwaltung zuvor noch kein Zyklon geliefert hatten, denn sonst wäre letztere bereits über die Verkaufsbedingungen auf dem laufenden gewesen, und die Firma hätte sich diese umständlichen Erläuterungen sparen können.

5. Der Zweck der Zyklon B-Lieferungen

Obwohl die Dokumente nicht den leisesten Zweifel daran aufkeimen lassen, dass das von der Verwaltung des KL Majdanek bestellte Zyklon B zur Entwesung und zu gar nichts anderem diente, zieht es Adela Toniak vor, an seine menschenmordende Bestimmung zu glauben. Sie schreibt:[574]

> *"Auf der Grundlage der erhaltenen Korrespondenz bezüglich der an Majdanek erfolgten Lieferungen des Gases Zyklon B kann man festhalten, dass dieses Präparat in riesenhaften Mengen dorthin gelangte, aber nichtsdestoweniger ständig knapp war, und dass die Lagerbehörden zahlreiche diesbezügliche Mahnungen absandten.*
> *Man muss sich vor Augen halten, dass die Massenvernichtung streng geheim gehalten wurde, so dass in den Bestellbriefen für das Zyklon B die Bestimmung des letzteren nicht enthüllt wurde. Diese tritt lediglich im letzten Brief zutage, in dem wir eine Art Tarnausdruck ('Sonderbestellung') antreffen, welches von den Deutschen oft benutzt wurde, um die Liquidierung der Häftlinge anzudeuten.*
> *Die Bestellbriefe für das Gas wurden mit der Notwendigkeit begründet, das Lager im Hinblick auf die dort wütenden Epidemien zu desinfizieren. Ursprünglich war dieses Gift auch tatsächlich als Insektizid entwickelt worden. Doch hätte die Durchführung dermaßen häufiger und ausgedehnter Entwesungsmaßnahmen, wie sie den bestellten Mengen des chemischen Produkts entsprochen hätte, in keiner Weise den Zweck und die Prinzipien des Lagers widerspiegelt.*
> *Aus den Zeugenaussagen und den Erinnerungen der ehemaligen Häftlinge geht übrigens hervor, das eine Entwesung der Häftlingsunterkünfte im Lager nur sporadisch erfolgte. Außerdem bestanden, wie ich bereits hervor-*

[573] Es handelte sich um ein Merkblatt mit dem Titel "Verkaufs- und Lieferungsbedingungen für Zyklon, Calcid, Aethylenoxyd oder T-Gas, Tritox und Cartox". APMM, sygn. I. d.2, Band 1, S. 121.

[574] Adela Toniak, aaO. (Anm. 379), S. 137.

gehoben habe, zur Desinfektion von Kleidung Dampfentwesungskammern, die ganz in der Nähe der Gaskammern lagen.
*Schließlich beweist die Absendung einer Bestellung für Gas kurz vor der Befreiung des Lagers nichts anderes als die Absicht, es zur Ermordung kranker und erschöpfter Häftlinge zu verwenden, deren Evakuierung Schwierigkeiten bereitet hätte. Die Haufen von Leichen vergaster Menschen (*zagazowanych ludzi*), die man nach der Flucht der Deutschen im Lager vorfand, bestätigen dies voll und ganz.*
Die Korrespondenz über die Frage der Zyklon B-Lieferungen ans Lager Majdanek enthüllt, wenn man sie mit anderen Dokumenten in einen Zusammenhang stellt, ein Fragment des Mechanismus, nach dem das Lagersystem funktionierte. Sie wirft Licht auf eine wenig bekannte Frage, die von den Behörden des Reichs als strenges Geheimnis gehütet wurde."

Diese Argumentation ist historisch gesehen vollkommen haltlos. Da in Majdanek, wie auch die polnische Geschichtsschreibung nicht verschweigen kann, immer wieder verheerende Fleckfieberepidemien wüteten, und da, was auch Adela Toniak zugibt, Zyklon B das wirksamste Mittel zu deren Bekämpfung war, gibt es keinen triftigen Grund zur Annahme, dass die Lieferungen des Zyklon ein anderes Ziel als die Ausmerzung der Läuse verfolgt hätten. Was das "Tarnwort" *Sonderbehandlung* angeht, so gehört diese Art der Deutung einem überholten System der Interpretation an, das in früheren Jahrzehnten seine Sumpfblüten trieb, jedoch von Jean-Claude Pressac definitiv erledigt worden ist. Pressac gibt an, 97 bis 98% des nach Auschwitz gelieferten Zyklon B seien für Entwesungszwecke und nur 2 bis 3% zur Vergasung von Häftlingen verbraucht worden.[575] Hätte es in jenem Lager Menschenvergasungen gegeben, so hätten diese 2 bis 3% in der Tat für die behauptete Zahl von Gaskammermorden ausgereicht, so dass Pressacs Kalkulation theoretisch stimmt.

Dies gilt in noch höherem Maße für Majdanek. Dort hätte rund 1% des gelieferten Zyklons für Menschenvergasungen des behaupteten Umfangs gereicht.

Die Beweisführung sieht wie folgt aus:

In Kammer III wäre eine Dose Zyklon B (1.500 g) ausreichend gewesen, um 1.900 Menschen mit einer Konzentration an HCN umzubringen, die um das Zehnfache über der rasch tödlichen von 3 g/m^3 liegt.[576] Selbst wenn man die von der heutigen polnischen Geschichtsschreibung als übertrieben eingestuften Zahlen Z. Łukaszkiewiczs ansetzt, laut welchem ein

[575] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 188; sowie Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*. Piper, München 1994, S. 58.

[576] Die HCN "sofort tödlich[e]" Konzentration für Menschen ist 0,3 ml/m^3. F. Flury u. F. Zernik, aaO. (Anm. 399), S. 453.

Viertel der angeblichen 360.000 Majdanek-Opfer vergast wurden, hätte man diese 90.000 Menschen mit ca. 70 kg des Gifts, d.h. etwa. 1% der gelieferten Gesamtmenge, in dieser Kammer ermorden können.

Der Raum weist eine Fläche von ca. 35 m^2 und ein Volumen von ca. 70 m^3 auf. Geht man von einer Maximalzahl von 218 Opfern bei einer Mordaktion aus, und zieht man das von diesen eingenommene Volumen ab,[577] so erhält man ein Restvolumen von etwa 57 m^3. Unter diesen Umständen hätten (3 × 57 =) ca. 170 Gramm Zyklon B ohne weiteres ausgereicht, um die 218 Opfer zu töten, und eine einzige Dose mit 1.500 g des Gifts hätte zur Vergasung von 1.900 Menschen genügt.

Was den von Adela Toniak als "Tarnwort" gedeuteten Ausdruck "Sonderbestellung" betrifft, so hing dieser ganz eindeutig mit dem am 22. Juli 1943 ergangenen Erlass des Reichswirtschaftsministers sowie des Reichsministers für Bewaffnung und Munition zusammen, auf den die Firma Tesch und Stabenow in ihrem Schreiben vom 19. Juni 1944 Bezug nahm; wie erinnerlich schrieb sie, sie könne infolge besagten Erlasses kein Zyklon B mehr direkt an die einzelnen Lager liefern. Der Brief, in welchem die Bezeichnung "Sonderbestellung" auftaucht, stammte vom Standortarzt SS- und Polizei Lublin. Ihm war eine Kopie des Testa-Briefs vom 26. Juni 1944 beigefügt, in dem die Firma auf die eine Woche zuvor eingegangene Anfrage der Verwaltung antwortete. Es ist klar, dass letztere, indem sie sich zwecks möglichst rascher Beschaffung des Zyklons an den Standortarzt SS- und Polizei Lublin statt an den Hauptsanitätspark Berlin-Lichtenberg wandte, den alten bürokratischen Weg einschlagen wollte, bei dem das Amt DIII des SS-WVHA beteiligt war, doch dieser Weg galt inzwischen als irregulär und durfte nur in Ausnahmefällen beschritten werden. Auf eben solch einen Ausnahmefall nimmt auch der Ausdruck "Sonderbestellung" Bezug.

Das Argument, wonach gutorganisierte Entwesungsaktionen "in keiner Weise den Zweck und die Prinzipien des Lagers widerspiegelt hätten", läuft darauf hinaus, dass solche Aktionen, die ja dazu dienten, das Leben der Häftlinge vor dem Seuchentod zu schützen, der Bestimmung eines Vernichtungslagers zuwidergelaufen hätten. Anders gesagt: Wenn Majdanek ein Vernichtungslager war, *mussten* die Zyklonlieferungen zur Tötung von Häftlingen dienen und *konnten* nicht zu ihrem Schutz vor dem Seuchentod erfolgen.

---

[577] Die hier angenommene Maximalkapazität dieser Kammer bei hypothetischen Menschenvergasungen (218 Opfer pro Vergasungsvorgang) entspricht der von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission genannten (vgl. Kapitel VI). Diese 218 Opfer hätten ein Volumen von ca. 13 m^3 eingenommen, so dass sich das tatsächliche Volumen der Kammer auf 57 m^3 verringert hätte.

Hier liegt der klassische Fall eines Teufelskreises vor: Dass Majdanek ein Vernichtungslager war, wird durch die dorthin erfolgten Zyklon B-Lieferungen bewiesen, und dass diese Lieferungen nur kriminellen Zwecken dienen konnten, geht daraus hervor, dass Majdanek ein Vernichtungslager war!

Indem Adela Toniak zwecks Deutung der Dokumente auf Zeugenaussagen zurückgreift, lässt sie sich übrigens einen schwerwiegenden methodischen Fehler zuschulden kommen, denn ein wissenschaftlich vorgehender Geschichtsforscher beurteilt die Zeugenaussagen anhand der Dokumente und nicht umgekehrt.[578]

Die eventuelle Existenz von Dampfentlausungskammern in der Baracke 42 (Adela Toniak liefert übrigens keinen Hinweis auf solche) beweist gar nichts, denn das bestellte Zyklon B diente sowohl zur Entlausung der Lagerbaracken als auch zu jener der Kleidung. Im Brief der Verwaltung vom 21. Juni 1943 ist denn auch ausdrücklich von der "Entwesung der Häftlingsunterkünfte und *Bekleidung* die Rede. Die Kleider wurden in der Gaskammer der Baracke 41 und in derjenigen (Kammer III) des angrenzenden Bauwerks (BW XII^{A}) entlaust.

Zu guter Letzt beansprucht Adela Toniak gar noch die Fähigkeit, bloße Absichten zu erkennen: Die am 3. Juli 1944 erfolgte Sonderbestellung von 500 Zyklon B-Dosen beweise nichts anderes als die "Absicht, es [das Zyklon] zur Ermordung kranker und erschöpfter Häftlinge zu verwenden". Diese Interpretation fußt auf zwei vollkommen haltlosen Prämissen, nämlich der, dass "Sonderbestellung" ein Tarnwort mit krimineller Bedeutung gewesen sei, und dass man im Lager die Leichen von Vergasten vorgefunden habe. Über die Nichtigkeit der ersten Prämisse haben wir bereits das Notwendige gesagt; hinsichtlich der zweiten sei festgehalten, dass bei keiner einzigen der von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission durchgeführten Autopsien in Majdanek vorgefundener Leichen als Todesursache Vergasung festgestellt worden ist. Somit entbehrt Adela Toniaks Behauptung jeder historischen Grundlage. Ihre völlig willkürliche Deutung wird zusätzlich noch dadurch widerlegt, dass die transportfähigen Kranken vor dem Einrücken der Roten Armee massenweise in andere Lager verlegt wurden, während man die transportunfähigen dort zurückließ.[579]

Fassen wir abschließend zusammen: Die Zyklon B-Lieferungen an das KL Majdanek dienten zur Entwesung und zu gar nichts anderem!

---

[578] Vgl. Kapitel VII.
[579] Vgl. Kapitel III.

Kapitel IX: Das "*Erntefest*"

Unter dem Stichwort "Erntefest" findet man in der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* folgende Angaben:[580]

> *"Deckname für die Ermordung der meisten Juden im Distrikt Lublin des Generalgouvernements am 3./4. November 1943* […]. *Insgesamt wurden bei der 'Aktion Erntefest' 42.000 bis 43.000 Juden ermordet, darunter auch solche in kleineren Zwangsarbeitslagern wie Chełm."*

Mit diesem von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung postulierten gigantischen Massaker haben sich etliche Autoren befasst, aber kein einziger hat die Frage vom historischen und technischen Standpunkt angepackt. Dies wollen wir im vorliegenden Kapitel tun.

1. Herkunft des Namens

Beginnen wir mit der Feststellung, dass der angebliche "Deckname" Erntefest zwar in sämtlichen das angebliche Massaker behandelnden Schriften auftaucht, aber nirgends der Ursprung dieser Bezeichnung erklärt wird. Wer hat den Ausdruck geprägt? Wer hat ihn verwendet? In welchem Dokument taucht er auf? Über diese elementaren Fragen schweigen sich die Historiker aus. Dies ist nicht allzu verwunderlich, denn über die angebliche Massenerschießung liegt kein einziges Dokument vor. Die einzige belegte Verwendung des Worts "Erntedankfest", die einigermaßen in diesen Zeitraum fällt, erscheint im Tagebuch Hans Franks. Bei seiner Zusammenfassung einer am 23. Oktober durchgeführten Besprechung mit Staatssekretär Josef Bühler, Präsident Ohlenbusch, Pressechef Gassner und Oberlandsverwaltungsrat Weirauch gebraucht Frank diesen Ausdruck aber in strikt wörtlichem Sinne: Graf A. Ronikier, Vorsitzender des Polnischen Hauptausschusses, hatte dem Generalgouverneur einen Brief geschickt, in dem er seine Teilnahme an der für den folgenden Tag angesetzten Begehung des Erntedankfestes von deutschen Garantien gegen die Erschießung von Polen abhängig machte.[581]

---

[580] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 7), Band I, S. 418- 419.

[581] PS-2233. In: *IMT*, Bd. XXIX, S. 614, 615. Frank antwortete, wenn sich Graf Ronikier über

2. Vorgeschichte und Gründe des angeblichen Massakers laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung

In einem langen Artikel über das "Erntefest" schreibt Adam Rutkowski:[582]

> *"Die Revolte der Gefangenen im Vernichtungslager Sobibór* [am 14. Oktober 1943] *kam für die deutschen Besatzungsbehörden vollkommen unerwartet und löste eine Panik aus. Sie begannen die Nazilager für Juden in der Umgebung als 'höchst gefährliche Widerstandsherde' und als autonome Brutstätten der Unruhe und des Chaos zu betrachten. Diese Revolte erweckte nicht nur die Aufmerksamkeit der polizeilichen, militärischen und administrativen Behörden des Distrikts, sondern auch jene des Generalgouverneurs im besetzten Polen selbst, Hans Frank. Am 19. Oktober 1943, gerade fünf Tage nach diesem außergewöhnlichen Ereignis, berief Frank in Krakau eine außerordentliche Versammlung der 'Regierung' ein, die der Sicherheitsfrage gewidmet war. Alle Experten und alle für die 'Ordnung' im Generalgouvernement (G.G.) zuständigen Personen nahmen daran teil, nämlich Polizeigeneral Walther Bierkamp, Kommandant der Orpo* [Ordnungspolizei], *General Haseldorff als Vertreter der Wehrmacht, General Sommé als Vertreter der Luftwaffe, Staatssekretär Josef Bühler, General Schindler, der Chef der Heeresinspektion im G.G., usw. Sämtliche Teilnehmer hoben unter Bezugnahme auf die kürzlich geschehenen Vorkommnisse in Sobibór die große Gefahr hervor, welche die 'Judenlager' im Lubliner Distrikt für die Deutschen darstellten."*

Dass es am 14. Oktober 1943 im Lager Sobibór zu einem Ausbruch von ca. 300 Häftlingen gekommen ist, unterliegt keinem Zweifel. Zur Jagd auf die Flüchtigen wurden neben anderen Abteilungen die drei Schwadronen der in Chełm stationierten Pol. Reiterabteilung III abkommandiert. In ihren "Lageberichten" über die Zeit vom 26. September bis zum 25. Oktober 1943 heißt es hinsichtlich des Einsatzes der ersten Schwadron:[583]

> *"In der Zeit vom 14.10.- 18.10. 43 nahm die Schwadron am Judeneinsatz des SS-Sonderkommandos Sobibór (40 km nordostwärts Cholm) teil. Von den 300 entwichenen Juden konnten im Zusammenwirken mit der Wehrmacht und des Zollgrenzschutzes* [sic] *etwa 100 Juden vernichtet werden."*

---

die Erschießung polnischer Partisanen durch die Deutschen entrüste, so entrüste er, Frank, sich noch mehr über die Ermordung von fast 1.000 Deutschen durch die Polen. Ebenda.

582 Adam Rutkowski, "L'opération 'Erntefest' (Fête de moisson) ou le massacre de 43.000 juifs les 3-5 novembre 1943 dans les camps de Maidanek, de Poniatowa et de Trawniki", in: *Le Monde Juif*, octobre-décembre 1973, Nr. 72, S. 13 ff.

583 Wojciech Zysko, "Eksterminacyjna działałność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944" (Die Ausrottungstätigkeit der Truppenpolizei im Lubliner Distrikt in den Jahren 1943-1944), in: *ZM*, VI, 1972, S. 186.

Über die zweite Schwadron wird gemeldet:[584]

> *"Die 2. Schwadron nahm an folgenden Großeinsätzen teil: Am 14.10. 43 mit der SS.-Pol. Reiter-Abteilung III im Waldgebiet nördlich Kaplonosy. Am 16. bis 18.10. 43 mit der SS.-Pol.-Reiter-Abt. III bei Sobibór."*

Aus diesen knappen Berichten scheint allerdings nicht hervorzugehen, dass sich die deutschen Behörden allzu viel Kopfzerbrechen über die Sicherheit im Lubliner Gebiet machten. Es trifft zwar zu, dass Hans Frank am 19. Oktober eine Sitzung zu dieser Frage einberief, doch bei dieser ging es hauptsächlich um die Ergebnisse der Verordnung über die Bekämpfung von Angriffen gegen das deutsche Aufbauwerk im Generalgouvernement, die von Ministerialrat Wehr schon am 2. Oktober 1943 vorgeschlagen worden[585] und am 10. Oktober in Kraft getreten war, also vier Tage vor der Massenflucht aus Sobibór. Diese namentlich gegen die polnische Widerstandsbewegung gerichtete Verordnung sah eine Kompetenzerweiterung für sämtliche Sicherheitsorgane sowie öffentliche Repressalien für die Ermordung von Deutschen durch Partisanen vor.[586] Eine von den Judenlagern ausgehende Gefahr für die Sicherheit des Lubliner Bezirks war dermaßen hypothetisch, dass in den Auszügen aus dem Protokoll der Sitzung vom 19. Oktober, welche beim Nürnberger Prozess vorgelegt wurden, keine diesbezüglichen Hinweise vorkommen,[586] obwohl die Verfasser des Nürnberger Dokuments PS-2233 das Tagebuch Hans Franks gründlich auf alle Stellen durchkämmt haben, aus denen man ihm selbst sowie den Mitgliedern seiner Regierung einen Strick drehen konnte.

3. Der Befehlsweg

A. Rutkowski rekonstruiert den einschlägigen Befehlsweg wie folgt:[587]

> *"Nachdem man Himmler über die Revolte in Sobibór und über die Massenflucht der Aufständischen unterrichtet hatte, erteilte er Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, dem Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer des Generalgouvernements, den Befehl, so rasch wie möglich alle Judenlager im Lubliner Distrikt zu liquidieren. Krüger ließ darauf Jakob Sporrenberg, den SS- und Polizeiführer desselben Distrikts, zu sich nach Krakau kommen, um ihm Himmlers Anordnung zu übermitteln und ihn mit ihrer Durchführung zu beauftragen* […]. *Nach einem kurzen Aufenthalt in Krakau kehrt Sporrenberg nach Lublin zurück, wo er gleich eine telegraphische Botschaft er-*

---

584 Ebenda, S. 187.
585 *IMT*, Bd. XXIX, S. 612.
586 Ebenda, S. 612f.
587 Adam Rutkowski, aaO. (Anm. 582), S. 14.

hält: SS- und Polizeiabteilungen werden in Lublin eintreffen, um die Operation gegen die Juden in die Wege zu leiten […].
In jenen Tagen[588] *gelangten entsprechend der Ankündigung General Krügers spezielle SS-Abteilungen und -kommandos in Majdanek an. Sie kamen aus verschiedenen Orten, u.a. aus dem KL Auschwitz-Birkenau. Erich Muhsfeldt, damaliger Leiter des Majdaneker Krematoriums, sagt aus, dass zehn von Otto Moll und Franz Hössler befehligte SS-Leute aus Auschwitz eingetroffen seien. Die übrigen Kommandos kamen aus Krakau, Warschau, Radom, Lwów, Lublin und Debica."*

Im Urteil beim Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess wird die letzte Phase des Befehlswegs wie folgt beschrieben:[589]

"Am späten Abend des 2.11. 1943 rief Sporrenberg die Führer der für den Einsatz bei dieser Aktion vorgesehenen Einheiten des Kommandeurs der Sicherheitspolizei (KdS) in Lublin, der Waffen-SS und der Polizeiregimenter 22 und 25 sowie die Kommandanten der Lager Majdanek, Poniatowo [richtig: Poniatowa] *und Trawniki zu einer Besprechung zusammen. Für das KL nahm hieran entweder der Vertreter des kurz zuvor verhafteten Lagerkommandanten Florstedt* […] *oder der neu ernannte Lagerkommandant Weiss teil. Bei der Besprechung setzte Sporrenberg die Anwesenden von der bevorstehenden Maßnahme in Kenntnis und wies zur Begründung darauf hin, dass wegen angeblicher Unruhen 'auf höchsten Befehl' die noch im Distrikt Lublin befindlichen Juden liquidiert werden müßten."*

Bevor wie weiterfahren, gilt es darzulegen, wie der Polizeiapparat im Generalgouvernement und spezifisch im Bezirk Lublin Anfang November 1943 strukturiert war. Der Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer (HSSPF), der SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger, war direkt Himmler unterstellt; ihm selbst unterstanden der Befehlshaber der Ordnungspolizei (BdO), der Generalmajor der Polizei Grünwald, sowie der Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des Sicherheitsdienstes (BdS), SS-Oberführer Bierkamp. Der HSSPF untergeordnet war auch der SS- und Polizeiführer (SSPF) des Lubliner Distrikts, der SS-Gruppenführer Sporrnberg. Oberster Chef des Polizeiapparats war Himmler, doch Generalgouverneur Frank, welcher direkt Adolf Hitler unterstellt war, legte nicht nur auf seine völlige Unabhängigkeit von Himmler Wert, sondern auch auf seine Befehlsgewalt über sämtliche Polizeiformationen im Generalgouvernement, und machte kein Hehl aus dieser Tatsache. Hierzu ein Beispiel, das in den hier zur Diskussion stehenden Zeitraum fällt:

Am 23. Oktober 1943 hielt Frank anlässlich der Eröffnung des Wintersemesters der Verwaltungsakademie an der neuen Universität Krakau eine

588 Zwischen dem 30. Oktober und dem 1. November.
589 Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Band II, S. 459-460.

Rede zum Thema "Das Führerprinzip in der Verwaltung", in dem er u.a. Folgendes ausführte:[590]

> *"Wir unterstehen ausschließlich und unmittelbar dem Führer. Die Regierung des Generalgouvernements hat hier die gleichen Funktionen, die im Reich die Reichsregierung hat und die übrigen Reichszentralen haben. Die Gesetzgebung ist uns für diesen Raum anvertraut. Polizei- und Sicherheitskräfte unterstehen dem Generalgouverneur."*

Drei Tage später, im Verlauf der Regierungssitzung vom 26. Oktober 1943, hieb Frank in die gleiche Kerbe:[591]

> *"Die Politik, die ich in diesem Raum von Anfang an durchzuhalten entschlossen war, wird vom Führer gedeckt; nur ihm sind wir verantwortlich. Niemand anderer ist berechtigt, uns im geringsten Vorschriften zu machen."*

Dies war keine eitle Großsprecherei, denn der HSSPF des Generalgouvernements, Krüger, war gleichzeitig auch Staatssekretär für die Sicherheitsangelegenheiten und unterstand als solcher auch Frank.

In der Praxis hätte ein eventueller Befehl Himmlers zur Erschießung von mehr als 40.000 Juden der Lager im Lubliner Distrikt unter keinen Umständen ohne die Genehmigung Franks ausgeführt werden können. Hätte Himmler also tatsächlich ein solches Massaker geplant, hätten sich in Franks Tagebuch bestimmt diesbezügliche Bemerkungen gefunden, ganz egal, ob der Generalgouverneur den Plan gebilligt oder verworfen hätte. Doch steht im Tagebuch nicht der leiseste Hinweis auf einen solchen riesenhaften Massenmord, weder über seine Anordnung noch über seine Vorbereitung noch über seine Durchführung, angefangen bei der oben erwähnten Sitzung vom 19. Oktober 1943.

Ein weiterer merkwürdiger Umstand ist folgender:

Zwei Wochen nach der angeblichen Schlächterei, am 18. November, war Himmler als Gast des Generalgouverneurs in Krakau. Hätte sich dieses wirklich ereignet, dann nur mit Franks Erlaubnis, und was für eine bessere Gelegenheit hätte es dann für letzteren gegeben, die Vollstrecker des blutrünstigen Befehls zu lobpreisen? In Anwesenheit Himmlers und "führender Mitglieder der Regierung des Generalgouvernements und zahlreicher SS- und Polizeiführer" – also vor Männern, zu denen er offen sprechen konnte – hielt Frank eine Ansprache, in welcher er die Polizei rühmte und Krüger dafür dankte, dass er im Sommer eine Partisanengruppe zerschlagen hatte. Er sagte:[592]

---

590 PS-2233. *IMT*, Bd. XXIX, S. 614.
591 Ebenda, S. 630.
592 Ebenda, S. 618.

> *"Was die Polizei aller Teile hier geleistet hat, braucht nicht besonders betont zu werden; ihre Leistung ist eines der stolzesten Kapitel der deutschen Polizeigeschichte. Dass Sie sich, lieber General Krüger, in diesem Sommer besonders bewährt haben bei der Bekämpfung der sogenannten Kolbak-Bande, die plötzlich wie ein Blitz aus heiterem Himmel in die beinahe befriedet geglaubten Gefilde des Distrikts Galizien einbrach, ist ein Ruhmesblatt Ihrer Bewährung. Dafür möchte ich Ihnen ganz besonders danken und diesen Dank im Namen aller Deutschen und aller Verwaltungsangehörigen zum Ausdruck bringen."*

Über eine Aktion "Erntefest" sagte Himmler hingegen kein Wort, obgleich er, hätte es diese gegeben, noch mehr Grund gehabt hätte, Krüger zu danken – und sei es auch nur in verschleierter Form, etwa mit einem verstohlenen Hinweis auf die Juden des Generalgouvernements, deren Zahl sich verringert habe, weil sie "ausgewandert oder nach Osten verbracht" worden seien.[593]

Noch viel verwunderlicher ist jedoch die Art und Weise, wie Odilo Globocnik die Ereignisse jenes 3. Novembers schilderte:[594]

> *"Am 3.11. 1943 wurden die Arbeitskräfte den Arbeitslagern entzogen und die Werke stillgelegt. Die Lagerführer waren von dieser Aktion nicht unterrichtet, obwohl bei ihnen die Verantwortung lag; ich wurde daher in meiner Aufsichtspflicht gehindert. Ich habe den Lagerführern den Auftrag gegeben, die Abschlüsse durchzuführen und Auftragsfeststellungen bzw. Überlagerungen fortzusetzen.*
> *Am Tage vor der Lagerräumung hat General Schindler, Rüstungsinspektor Krakau, aufgrund einer Zusage von SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger mit den Lagerführern vereinbart, dass*
> *a) künftig nur mehr Rüstungsaufträge in die Arbeitslager kommen;*
> *b) er am 2.11. die Zusicherung bekommen habe, weitere 10.000 Juden für die Rüstungsarbeit abzustellen. Dieser Vereinbarung konnte nicht mehr entsprochen werden."*

Noch am Tage vor dem angeblichen Massenmord dachten Schindler und Krüger also an eine Verstärkung der Lager im Lubliner Distrikt und an die Zuteilung weiterer 10.000 jüdischer Zwangsarbeiter. Wenn aber Krüger ein paar Wochen vorher von Himmler den Befehl erhalten hatte, die Juden in den SS-Arbeitslagern erschießen zu lassen, wie erklärt sich dann seine oben zitierte "Zusage" an die Kommandanten eben dieser Lager, und dies noch am Vorabend der Massenerschießung?

Die Tatsache, dass diese Kommandanten nicht über die auf den 3. November angesetzte Räumung der Lager von Juden unterrichtet waren, ist

---

[593] Ebenda, S. 619-621.
[594] *Wirtschaftlicher Teil der Aktion Reinhardt*. Undatierte Schrift Globocniks. NO-057.

freilich höchst merkwürdig, ob man nun von einer Ermordung oder von einer Verlegung der jüdischen Arbeiter ausgeht.

Hier liegt in der Tat ein ungelöstes Rätsel vor.

4. Die Durchführung des Befehls

Alle Beschreibungen des angeblichen Massakers fußen im Grunde genommen auf der Erzählung des SS-Oberscharführers Erich Mußfeldt, der aussagte, er habe der Massenerschießung beim neuen Krematorium beiwohnen müssen und anschließend die Verbrennung der Leichen beaufsichtigt. Deshalb lohnt es sich, ausführlich wiederzugeben, was Mußfeldt am 16. August 1947 in polnischer Gefangenschaft gesagt hat:[595]

> *"Eines Tages Ende Oktober 1943 begann man hinter den Feldern V und VI Gräben auszuheben, die ungefähr 50 Meter hinter dem Gebäude des neuen Krematoriums lagen. Bei dieser Arbeit wurden 300 Häftlinge eingesetzt, die in zwei Schichten zu je 150 Mann drei Tage hintereinander ununterbrochen Tag und Nacht gruben. Binnen dieser dreier Tage wurden drei mehr als zwei Meter tiefe Gräben ausgehoben, die Zickzackform aufwiesen und jeweils ca. 100 m lang waren.*
>
> *Während dieser dreier Tage strömten in Majdanek Sonderkommandos des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz sowie auch SS- und Polizeikommandos aus Krakau, Warschau, Radom, Lwów und Lublin zusammen. Aus Auschwitz kamen Otto Moll und Franz Hössler mit 10 SS-Männern. Insgesamt gelangten aus allen von mir genannten Orten um die 100 SS-Leute an, welche das Sonderkommando bildeten. Am vierten Tage – es könnte der 3. November gewesen sein – wurde bereits um fünf Uhr früh der Alarm zum Wecken erteilt. Deshalb begab ich mich zu dem Lagerteil, wo ich mich aufzuhalten pflegte. Das gesamte Lager war von der Polizei umgeben; ich schätze, dass es vielleicht 500 Polizisten gewesen sein mögen. Mit schussbereiten Waffen in den Händen standen sie Wache. Sie waren mit schweren und leichten Maschinenpistolen sowie mit anderen automatischen Schnellfeuerwaffen ausgerüstet.*
>
> *In der Nähe des neuen Krematoriums war ein Kraftwagen mit aufmontiertem Radiosender parkiert; ein zweiter solcher Wagen stand am Lagereingang unweit der Bauleitung. Als ich auf dem Lagergelände eintraf, liefen beide Apparate bereits. Sie übertrugen deutsche Märsche und Lieder sowie Tanzmusik auf Schallplatten. Die beiden Fahrzeuge waren vom Propagandaamt* [der NSDAP] *in Lublin zur Verfügung gestellt worden.*
>
> *Ich möchte unterstreichen, dass ich bis zu jenem Tage keine Ahnung hatte, was sich da zusammenbraute. Während man die Gräben aushob, dachte ich, es handle sich um Luftschutzgräben, weil in der Nachbarschaft eine*

[595] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, aaO. (Anm. 166), S. 142-146.

Flakbatterie stationiert war. Ich erkundigte mich bei einem SS-Mann, wozu sie dienten, doch konnte er mir keine Antwort auf meine Frage erteilen, und ich hatte den Eindruck, dass er selbst nicht wusste, worum es ging. Die bei den Grabarbeiten eingesetzten Juden erwiderten mir auf meine Frage, diese Gräben seien sicherlich für sie bestimmt. Das mochte ich nicht glauben; ich machte mich über sie lustig und entgegnete, es handle sich gewiss um Luftschutzgräben. Diese Bemerkung war ehrlich gemeint, denn ich war damals wirklich dieser Ansicht.

Gegen 6 Uhr – vielleicht war es auch bereits 7 Uhr früh – begann die große Aktion. Ein Teil der auf Feld V versammelten Juden wurde in eine Baracke getrieben, wo sie sich nackend ausziehen mussten. Dann trennte Schutzhaftlagerführer Thumann die Drähte des Zauns zwischen Feld V und jenen Gräben durch. So entstand ein Durchgang. Von diesem Durchgang zum Graben wurde eine aus bewaffneten Polizisten bestehende Kette gebildet. Durch diese Kette wurden die nackten Juden zu den Gräben geführt. Dort hetzte ein SS-Mann aus dem Sonderkommando sie in Zehnergruppen in jeweils einen der Gräben. Wenn sie sich in einer solchen befanden, wurden sie bis zu deren anderem Ende getrieben. Dort mussten sie sich hinlegen, und dann erschoss sie der am Grabenrand stehende SS-Mann aus dem Sonderkommando. Die nächste Gruppe wurden gleichfalls zum selben Ende geführt, wo sie sich auf die zuvor Erschossenen legen musste, so dass sich der Graben nach und nach mit quer liegenden Leichenschichten füllte, die fast bis zum Rande reichten. Männer und Frauen wurden getrennt, also in gesonderten Gruppen, erschossen.

Diese Aktion dauerte ohne Unterbrechung bis 5 Uhr nachmittags. Die mit der Leitung der Hinrichtung beauftragten SS-Männer wechselten einander ab; nach ihrer Ablösung gingen sie in die örtliche SS-Kaserne, um sich zu verpflegen, und die Aktion nahm ununterbrochen ihren Fortgang. Während der ganzen Zeit erscholl aus den beiden Radiosendern Musik. Ich beobachtete den Ablauf dieser Aktion vom Gebäude des neuen Krematoriums aus, wo ich ein eigenes Zimmer für mich und die meinem Kommando zugewiesenen Häftlinge besaß.

An jenem Tage wurden alle Juden erschossen, die sich im Lager Majdanek befanden, ebenso all jene, die bei verschiedenen Unternehmen wie den Deutschen Ausrüstungswerken und den Bekleidungswerken untergebracht waren, sowie schließlich alle in den Außenkommandos. Damals wurden auch Juden erschossen, die man vom [Lubliner] *Schloss herbeigeführt hatte.*[596] *Die ganze Aktion war militärisch organisiert: Zwecks Verbindung mit dem Führer der SS und der Polizei in Lublin sowie mit anderen höheren Stellen wurde ein Radiosender in Betrieb genommen. Mittels dieses Senders erteilte der SD-Offizier, welcher die Aktion an Ort und Stelle leitete (ich erinnere mich nicht an seinen Namen) Informationen darüber, wie sie sich entwickelte, indem er in gewissen Abständen die Anzahl der Getö-*

[596] Im Lubliner Schloß inhaftierten die Deutschen politische Gefangene.

teten angab. Ich habe gehört, dass an jenem Tage insgesamt über 17.000 Juden beider Geschlechter erschossen worden sind. Unter dieser Masse befanden sich auch sämtliche Juden meines Kommandos. Als ich mich am Morgen, nach meiner Ankunft im Lager, erkundigte, was denn los sei, wandte ich mich an den Schutzhaftlagerführer Thumann mit der Bitte, mir mein Kommando zu lassen. Er erwiderte mir, dies sei unmöglich; die Aktion werde von Globocnik und vom SD geleitet, und auf Befehl des Generalgouverneurs Frank müssten alle Juden Lublins vernichtet werden. Er fügt noch hinzu, anstelle der Juden werde ich ein aus Russen gebildetes Kommando erhalten.

An jenem Tage wurden allerdings 300 Jüdinnen am Leben gelassen, die man dazu brauchte, die in der Baracke, wo sich die Unglücklichen vor dem Gang zur Richtstatt entkleidet hatten, aufgehäuften Sachen zu sichten. Weitere 300 Juden wurden im Lager zur Verfügung des sogenannten Sonderkommando 1005 bereitgehalten. Sie alle wurden auf dem Feld V untergebracht. Die Frauen dieser Gruppe waren im März bzw. April 1943[597] *in Majdanek angelangt. Die Männer wurden nach einigen Dutzend Tagen nach und nach dem Sonderkommando eingegliedert* […]

Nach der am 3. November erfolgten Erschießung sämtlicher Juden wurden die Gräben mit einer dünnen Erdschicht zugedeckt.

Am Tage dieser Aktion bekam das Lager einen neuen Kommandanten. Der SS-Sturmbannführer Florstedt wurde abberufen, und seine Stelle nahm der SS-Obersturmbannführer Weiss von der Amtsgruppe D ein. Florstedt wurde seines Amtes enthoben, weil er jüdisches Eigentum an sich gerissen hatte. Diese Affäre wurde von einer Sonderkommission der Reichskriminalpolizei unter SS-Sturmbannführer Morgen untersucht. Um den Kopf aus der Schlinge zu ziehen, stellte sich Florstedt geisteskrank. Noch vor seiner Amtsenthebung befahl er mir, die Leichen der am 3. November Ermordeten zu beseitigen. Dieser Befehl wurde mir gegenüber vom Kommandanten Weiss wiederholt. Zu diesem Zweck wurden mir 20 Russen zugewiesen. Am vierten sammelte ich Holz und Bretter, und am fünften November 1943 begann ich mit dem Verbrennen der Leichname.

Da ein Teil der Gräben an jenem Ende, an dem die Todgeweihten in diese hinabgestiegen waren, nicht mit Leichen gefüllt war, häufte ich dort ein wenig Erde auf, so dass ein kleiner Abhang entstand, über den man leichter hinuntersteigen konnte. Am folgenden Tage richtete ich im Graben eine Art Holzrost her; auf diesen legten die Häftlinge jene Leichen, welche sich im entferntesten Teil des Grabens befanden. Als der Scheiterhaufen bereit war, übergoss ich ihn mit Methanol und steckte ihn in Brand. Die folgenden Scheiterhaufen errichtete ich mehr gegen das hintere Ende der Gräben zu, also an den Stellen, wo die bei den vorhergehenden Verbrennungen eingeäscherten Leichen zuvor gelegen hatten. Wenn die Asche nach dem Abbrennen des ganzen Scheiterhaufens erkaltet war, holten die Häftlinge

[597] Im polnischen Text steht die Jahreszahl 1944, was aber ein offensichtlicher Druckfehler ist.

meines Kommandos sie heraus, wonach die Knochen in einer speziellen, benzingetriebenen Mühle zu Pulver zerrieben wurde. Dieses Mehl wurde dann in Papiersäcke abgefüllt und auf Autos in eine nahe dem Lager gelegene SS-Fabrik gebracht. Dort wurde dieses Knochenmehl später zur Düngung des Bodens verwendet. Meine Arbeit wurde von einem SD-Funktionär aus Lublin überwacht, der dafür sorgte, dass alle Leichen eingeäschert wurden, dass in den Gräben kein unverbrannter Leichnam zurückblieb, dass den Leichen vor der Verbrennung die Goldzähne gezogen und dass sämtliche Edelsteine, die sie trugen, abgestreift wurden […].
Ich beendete die Verbrennung der über 17.000 am 3. November ermordeten Juden vor Weihnachten 1943. Nach dem Abschluss des Einäscherungsprozesses wurden die Gräben mit Erde zugeschüttet und eingeebnet […].
Der Bau des [neuen] *Krematoriums wurde nach dem Neujahr 1944 vollendet. Die Leichen der bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt im Lager Gestorbenen verbrannte ich zusammen mit jenen der am 3. November 1943 Erschossenen."* (Rückübersetzung aus dem Polnischen.)

Untersuchen wir nun die wichtigsten Punkte dieser Aussage.

a) Die Gräben

Zunächst sei ein äußerst wichtiger Umstand hervorgehoben: Auf einer vom 18. September 1944 stammenden Luftaufnahme sieht man ca. 50 m vom neuen Krematorium entfernt in der Tat drei Gräben, deren längster rund 55 m misst.[598] Doch auf dem von der polnisch-sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission im August 1944 angefertigten offiziellen Plan[599] erscheinen diese Gräben nicht, obgleich dieser Plan sehr genau ist und unter anderem eine Vertiefung von ca. 40 × 30 m Größe ungefähr 250 m nordöstlich der Baracke 42 verzeichnet.[600] Aus welchem Grund haben die polnisch-sowjetischen Experten die in der Nähe des Krematoriums liegenden Gräben nicht auf ihrem Plan eingetragen?

Simonow spricht in seiner Darstellung der angeblichen Erschießungsaktion vom 3. November 1943 wohl von "mehreren Gräben, die zwei Meter breit und mehrere hundert Meter lang" gewesen sein sollen,[601] doch obwohl er das Lager selbst inspiziert hat, erwähnt er die Gräben in der betreffenden Beschreibung nicht. Simonow lässt sich ausführlich über das neue Krematorium aus und fährt fort:[602]

---

598 Vgl. Fotografie V.
599 Siehe Dokument 5.
600 Auf der Karte trägt dieser Graben die Nummer 5.
601 C. Simonov, aaO. (Anm. 313), S. 16.
602 Ebenda, S. 11.

> *"Dass die Errichtung des Krematoriums erforderlich war, trat vor allem nach der Katyn-Affäre zutage. Da die Deutschen fürchteten, sie könnten abermals durch eine Öffnung der Gräben, wo sie die Ermordeten verscharrt hatten, entlarvt werden, begannen sie ab Anfang Herbst 1943 mit umfangreichen Ausgrabungen in der Nähe des Lubliner Lagers. Sie entnahmen den zahlreichen Gruben um das Lager herum die halbverwesten Leichen der Erschossenen und verbrannten sie im Krematorium, um die Spuren ihrer Schurkentaten zu tilgen. Aus dem Verbrennungsofen wurden die Asche sowie die verkohlten Knochen in die gleichen Gräben geworfen, aus denen man die Leichen herausgeholt hatte. Einer dieser Gräben war bereits geöffnet worden. Man fand dort eine Ascheschicht von fast einem Meter Höhe vor."*

Es ist somit klar, dass die drei auf der Luftaufnahme vom 18. September 1944 erscheinenden Gräben zum Zeitpunkt der Befreiung des Lagers nicht existierten. Simonow wurde ja von Ex-Häftlingen begleitet, die ihm die Schrecknisse des Lagers schilderten, und nach seinem Besuch der Ruinen des neuen Krematoriums hätte er sich unter keinen Umständen die Gelegenheit entgehen lassen, bei diesen Gräben zu verweilen und zu berichten, dass an diesem Orte die viehischste Gräueltat in der Geschichte des Lagers verübt worden war. Eine frühestens im August, vermutlich aber im September oder Oktober 1944 entstandene Fotografie, die dann beim Lubliner Prozess als Beweismaterial vorgelegt wurde, zeigt den Querschnitt eines der drei Gräben, die man auf der Luftaufnahme erkennen kann: Im Hintergrund erhebt sich der Schornstein des neuen Krematoriums; im Vordergrund sind etwa 50 Schädel zu sehen, die man fein säuberlich in fünf Reihen angeordnet hat, und daneben liegt ein Haufen langer Menschenknochen. Weiter hinten befindet sich eine kleine Gruppe von Personen, von denen zwei bis auf Brusthöhe in einem anderen Graben und die übrigen an dessen Rand stehen. Es ist also klar, dass die Gräben von den Sowjets und den Polen geöffnet worden sind, und die erwähnte Fotografie zeigt jedenfalls die erschütterndsten der von ihnen gemachten Funde.

Heutzutage gibt es unweit des neuen Krematoriums zwei Gräben. Der erste, näher bei der Lagerumzäunung befindliche entspricht sowohl hinsichtlich seiner Länge als auch in Bezug auf die Lage seiner drei Bestandteile weitestgehend dem auf der erwähnten Aufnahme. Er zerfällt in drei Segmente. Das erste ist von ca. 4 m Länge und verläuft in süd-südwestlicher Richtung (etwa 200 Grad), das zweite weist eine Länge von ungefähr 25 m auf und verläuft in süd-südöstlicher Richtung (etwa 145 Grad), das dritte ist von rund 27 m Länge und verläuft in östlicher Richtung (etwa 85 Grad). Der Graben weist eine Trichterform auf; der Abstand von einem Rand zum anderen schwankt zwischen 4 und 7 Metern, während die mittle-

re Breite am Fuß des Grabens bei einem Meter liegt. Die Tiefe beträgt 1,50 bis 3,20 m. Vom dritten Segment entspringt ein anderer Graben, der vielleicht 11 m lang ist und in nördlicher Richtung verläuft (ca. 15 Grad). Er erstreckt sich bis zum Mausoleum, das man neben dem Krematorium errichtet hat. Letzteres ist auf dem Luftfoto übrigens nicht zu erkennen.

Der zweite, zum ersten streckenweise parallele Graben besteht aus zwei Segmenten, einem ca. 9 m langen und in süd-südwestlicher Richtung (etwa 220 Grad) verlaufenden sowie einem rund 11 m langen, das in süd-südöstlicher Richtung verläuft (etwa 145 Grad).

Auch dieser Graben ist trichterförmig. Von Rand zu Rand beträgt seine Breite wie beim ersten 4 bis 7 m, während sich die Durchschnittsbreite am Grabenfuß ebenfalls auf etwa einen Meter beläuft. Die Tiefe schwankt zwischen 1,60 und 2,60 Metern. Auf der Luftaufnahme ist dieses zweite Segment ungefähr 21 m lang. Die heutige Trichterform der beiden Gräben dürfte fraglos auf das allmähliche Abbröckeln ihrer Ränder zurückzuführen sein.

Die gegenwärtige Gestalt dieser zwei Gräben gestattet also keinerlei Rückschlüsse darauf, was vor über einem halben Jahrhundert dort geschehen ist.

Was nun die Lage am 3. November 1943 anbelangt, gibt es keinen materiellen oder dokumentarischen Beweis dafür, dass die drei auf der Luftaufnahme erkennbaren Gräben zu jenem Zeitpunkt bereits bestanden oder dass sie, falls sie bestanden haben sollten, die auf der Luftaufnahme ersichtlichen Ausmaße besaßen. Laut Erich Mußfeldt wiesen die Erschießungsgräben Zickzackform auf, was – teilweise – nur auf den ersten Graben der Luftaufnahme zutrifft. Andererseits sieht man auf dieser zahlreiche zickzackförmige Gruben, darunter wenigstens zehn W-förmige und um die dreißig m lange in der Zone des Bauhofs nordöstlich von Feld I, sowie eine von mehr als 50 m Länge neben der Umzäunung nahe bei der Kommandantur. Rund 500 m westlich des Lagers erscheint ein zickzackförmiger, beinahe einen Kreis bildender Graben von vielleicht 300 m Länge; er ist mit zwei anderen Gräben verbunden, die ebenfalls Zickzackform aufweisen. Der erste davon erstreckt sich einige hundert Meter gegen Osten bis hin zum Lagergut. Der andere verläuft ca. 60 m in entgegengesetzter Richtung. Überdies sind in rund 400 m Abstand von den drei nahe dem Krematorium befindlichen Gräben zwei zusätzliche, mächtige Gräben zu erkennen, die gleichfalls zickzackförmig und etwa 100 m lang sind. Schließlich erscheint ein zickzackförmiger Graben der gleichen Länge am Südrand des

Feldes VI.[603] Der Ursprung sowie die allfällige Funktion all dieser Gräben sind unbekannt.

Beim Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess behauptete das Gericht, das sich ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen stützte, hinsichtlich der angeblichen Erschießungsgräben Folgendes:[604]

> *"Ende Oktober 1943 wurde – wahrscheinlich auf Veranlassung von Sporrenberg – damit begonnen, jenseits der östlichen Ecken des Schutzhaftlagers hinter dem Feld V in der Nähe des sogenannten Krematoriums und in etwa 100 Meter Entfernung von der* [auf] *dieser Seite des Feldes V befindlichen sogenannten L-Baracke eine etwa 6 bis 7 m breite Grube und mindestens drei von der Grube ausgehende, in Zick-Zack-Form angelegte und schräg in das Gelände hineinverlaufende Gräben auszuheben. Die Gräben waren bis zu 100 m lang, ungefähr zwischen 1,5 und 3 m tief und hatten auf der Sohle eine Breite von etwa 3 Metern. Sie sollten als Exekutionsstätte für die Opfer dienen; die Grube war dazu bestimmt, die Opfer auf die Gräben zu 'verteilen'."*

Merken wir gleich an, dass auf der Luftaufnahme vom 18. September 1944 keine Spur dieser Grube zu erkennen ist. Was die drei Gräben betrifft, so drängen sich zwei Fragen förmlich auf:

Zunächst ist die Form der Gräben absolut unerklärlich. Warum mussten sie zickzackförmige Gestalt aufweisen? Normale, gerade verlaufende Gräben wären weitaus leichter und rascher auszuheben gewesen. Die Zickzackform ist umso rätselhafter, als E. Mußfeldt behauptet hat, man habe die drei Gräben in drei Tagen und Nächten im Schichtbetrieb ausgehoben, was bedeutet, dass die Angelegenheit äußerst dringend gewesen sein muss.

Zweitens war die Lage der Gräben so gewählt, dass nicht die geringste Aussicht auf Vertuschung des Massenmordes bestand. Wie aus der erwähnten Luftaufnahme ersichtlich ist, befand sich das Dorf Dziesiata in nur 400 bis 500 m Entfernung von den Gräben, so dass dessen Einwohner von den Fenstern ihrer Häuser aus das Gemetzel in aller Ruhe hätten mitverfolgen können. Das laute Abspielen von Musik zwecks Übertönen der Schüsse war unter diesen Umständen eine vollkommen unnütze Maßnahme, denn wenn die Dorfbewohner auch nichts hören konnten, so hatten sie doch Augen, um zu sehen.

b) Der Erschießungsvorgang

Laut E. Mußfeldt begann das Morden um 6 oder 7 Uhr morgens und endete um 5 Uhr nachmittags, so dass es höchstens 11 Stunden gedauert hat. Die Juden wurden in Zehnergruppen liquidiert. Wenn man davon ausgeht, dass

---

[603] Siehe Fotografie V.

[604] Landsgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Band II, S. 459.

die Erschießungen in allen drei Gräben gleichzeitig erfolgten, kommt man auf (17.000÷30 =) 567 einzelne Erschießungsaktionen. Demnach dauerte eine solche (11×3.600 ÷567 =) ca. 70 Sekunden. In dieser kurzen Zeitspanne mussten die zehn Menschen, aus denen sich jede der drei Gruppen zusammensetzte, in den jeweiligen Graben hinabsteigen, durchschnittlich 50 Meter zurücklegen und sich auf die Leichen ihrer Vorgänger legen, um ihrerseits die tödlichen Kugeln zu empfangen. Nach den ersten Erschießungsaktionen mussten die Opfer buchstäblich auf die Leichen der zuvor Ermordeten klettern. Vielleicht wäre dies alles theoretisch in 70 Sekunden möglich gewesen, aber nur, wenn das Ganze absolut reibungslos ablief, d.h. wenn es niemals Widerstand oder Fluchtversuche gab – was ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit ist. Die Opfer hätten gewusst, dass sie nichts mehr zu verlieren hatten, und zumindest ein Teil von ihnen hätte sich verzweifelt gewehrt.

Das Erschießungskommando soll aus 100 SS-Leuten bestanden haben, so dass für jeden Graben 33 oder 34 Mann verfügbar gewesen wären. Falls sich diese regelmäßig abwechselten, hätte jeder Mordschütze 17 Aktionen durchgeführt und wäre etwa 20 Minuten im Einsatz gewesen, also während knapp 3% der Zeit, welche die Gesamtaktion in Anspruch nahm. Es wären also gewiss mehrere SS-Männer an einer Erschießung beteiligt gewesen. Verwendeten sie automatische Waffen, so verbrauchte jede Hinrichtungsgruppe um ein Vielfaches mehr als 10 Kugeln, denn die automatischen Waffen jener Epoche verfeuerten rund 600 Schuss pro Minute, das MG 42 gar 1.200 Schuss.[605] Hätten beispielsweise vier Mordschützen auch nur zwei Sekunden lang gefeuert, so hätten sie dabei 80 bis 160 Schuss abgegeben, um 10 Opfer zu töten. Somit wäre der Munitionsverbrauch gigantisch gewesen. Darüber schweigt sich Mußfeldt aber aus und sagt auch nichts über die zahllosen Munitionskisten, die man längs der Erschießungsgräben oder auf in der Nähe stehenden Autos hätte stapeln müssen.

Wo waren die Sonderkommandomänner postiert? Mußfeldt begnügt sich mit dem lakonischen Hinweis darauf, dass sie "am Grabenrand standen". Halten wir uns einige Zahlen vor Augen:

– Jeder Graben war ungefähr 100 m lang, 3 m breit und im Schnitt 2,25 m tief, so dass er ein Volumen von ca. 675 m^3 aufwies;
– Der Aushub nahm ein um 10 bis 25% größeres Volumen ein;[606]

[605] *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik*, Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964, S. 500. Das MG 42 wäre allerdings nicht verwendbar gewesen, da es aufgrund seines massiven Rückstoßes und hohen Gewichts nur aufliegend bzw. montiert gezielt zu bedienen ist. Außerdem mußte bei diesem Gewehr durchschnittlich nach einem verschossenen Patronengurt der Lauf wegen Überhitzung ausgewechselt werden.

[606] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, Hoepli, Milano 1916, S. 190.

– Mußfeldt sagte aus, er habe noch am Tage des Massakers den Befehl erhalten, mit der Leichenverbrennung zu beginnen, und die Gräben seien zwecks Verwischung der Spuren wieder zugedeckt und eingeebnet worden.

Dies bedeutet, dass am 3. November 1943 neben jedem Graben ein gewaltiger Erdhaufen von ungefähr 800 m^3 Volumen lag. Auch darüber sagt Mußfeldt eigentümlicherweise nichts, obwohl diese Haufen ihm die Sicht erschwert haben mussten.

Dass Otto Moll und Franz Hössler mit 10 weiteren SS-Leuten kurz vor dem Massenmord nach Majdanek geschickt worden sein sollen, wird im Auschwitz-Kalendarium Danuta Czechs mit keiner Silbe erwähnt.[607] Auch über die Entsendung der anderen SS-Männer liegen keine dokumentarischen Belege vor.

c) Die Leichenverbrennung

Wie wir eben in Erinnerung gerufen haben, will E. Mußfeldt den Befehl zur Einäscherung der Leichname noch am Tage des Massenmords erhalten haben. In Anbetracht dieses Umstands begreift man nicht so richtig, weshalb die Leichen dann noch mit Erde bedeckt wurden.

Am 4. November besorgte sich Mußfeldt – immer seinen eigenen, in polnisch-kommunistischer Haft abgegebenen Erklärungen zufolge – das Brennholz, und am Tag danach fing er mit der Operation an. Die Frage nach dem Holz streift er im Folgenden nicht mehr. Der Bedarf an solchem wäre freilich enorm gewesen. Da wir[608] selbst Experimente mit der Verbrennung von Tierfleisch durchgeführt haben, wissen wir, dass man in einem vorne und oben offenen, mit einem Rost versehenen Ofen zur Verbrennung eines Kilos Fleisch 3,1 kg Holz braucht. Äschert man das Fleisch in einer Grube ein, so erhöht sich der Holzbedarf auf 3,5 kg. Bei einer Massenverbrennung in einem großen Graben darf man ruhig ein Minimum von 3 kg Holz pro Kilogramm zu verbrennendes Fleisch ansetzen, was bedeutet, dass die Verbrennung eines Leichnams 200 kg Holz erforderte. Dies heißt, dass zur Einäscherung von 17.000 Leichen rund 3.400 Tonnen Holz vonnöten gewesen wären. Dies entspricht etwa 120 vollen Güterwagen! Woher und auf welchem Wege gelangte diese ungeheure Holzmenge nach Majdanek? Wo stapelte man sie, um sie vor dem Herbstregen und dem Frost zu schützen? Mußfeldt liefert nicht nur keine Antworten auf diese essentiellen Fragen, sondern geht überhaupt nicht darauf ein.

---

[607] Danuta Czech, aaO. (Anm. 124).

[608] D.h. Carlo Mattogno, der diese Experimente im Herbst 1994 und im Winter 1995 durchführte.

Da die Operation laut Mußfeldt vor Weihnachten beendet war, kann sie nicht länger als 50 Tage gedauert haben (vom 5. November bis zum 24. Dezember).

In seiner Erklärung vom 15. August 1947 sagte Mußfeldt aus, im Februar 1943 habe ihn der damalige Majdanek-Kommandant Florstedt nach Auschwitz geschickt, um sich mit der Technik der Leichenverbrennung vertraut zu machen. Er fährt fort:[609]

> *"Nachdem ich mir alles angesehen hatte, kehrte ich am Tage darauf nach Lublin zurück. Auf Florstedts Geheiß begann ich zusammen mit dem mir zugewiesenen Kommando mit der Verbrennung der Leichen, welche Richtung Lwów im Wald vergraben waren. Zu Beginn hob ich eine Grube aus, doch* weil die Verbrennung in dieser nicht genügend zügig verlief*, errichtete ich selbst folgende Konstruktion zur Leicheneinäscherung: Ich breitete auf Steinen in ziemlicher Höhe alte Lastwagenplanen aus und ließ die Leichen auf diese legen, wonach ich sie mit Methanol übergoss. Unter den Planen ließ ich Holz stapeln und anzünden. Auf diese Weise wurden ca. 100 Leichen aufs Mal verbrannt. Es handelte sich teils um ausgegrabene, teils um frische, aus dem Lager herbeigeschaffte. Nachdem eine solche Ladung zu Asche geworden war, wurde diese zu Mehl zerstampft und in die Grube geschüttet, der wir die Leichen entnommen hatten. Zum Zerstampfen der Asche gebrauchten wir eiserne Platten und Stampfen. Diese Geräte lieferte uns ein SD-Funktionär aus dem sogenannten Kommando 1005, der meine Arbeit überwachte. Auf diese Art gelangt es mir, bis Ende Oktober sämtliche im Wald und in der Zone hinter dem Feld V vergrabenen Leichname zu verbrennen. Den Berechnungen zufolge verbrannte ich im Wald ca. 6.000 Leichen und hinter dem Feld V ca. 3.000. Diese Zahlen umfassen auch die frischen Leichen, die während dieses Zeitraums aus dem Lager anfielen."* (Rückübersetzung)

Fassen wir zusammen: Mußfeldt verzichtete auf Grubenverbrennungen, weil diese ineffizient waren, und er benötigte mehr als acht Monate, um 9.000 Leichen einzuäschern! Im November und Dezember will er hingegen ausgerechnet die Methode der Grubenverbrennung gewählt und in maximal 50 Tagen mehr als 17.000 Leichen bewältigt haben!

Urteilt man anhand einer im Jahre 1943 im Wald von Krepiec entstandenen Fotografie, so verlief der Verbrennungsvorgang auch mit der von Mußfeldt geschilderten Einrichtung sehr schleppend. Die Aufnahme zeigt etwa 20 verkohlte Leichen, die auf einem Metallrost liegen. Dieser ist infolge der Hitzeeinwirkung verkrümmt und liegt auf Steinen.[610] Da verwundert es in keiner Hinsicht, dass die Verbrennung eines jeden der 90 Schei-

---

[609] Anna Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, aaO. (Anm. 166), S. 141, 142.
[610] Siehe dortige Fotografie 1 und 2.

terhaufen mit jeweils 100 Leichen im Schnitt beinahe vier Tage in Anspruch nahm.

Wenn man aber über vier Monate benötigte, um 9.000 Leichen einzuäschern, weshalb brauchte man dann für über 17.000 nur 50 Tage oder noch weniger – zumal für die Operation ganze 20 Mann zur Verfügung standen?

Bei einem der vorhin erwähnten Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch in einer Grube ergab sich, dass die Temperatur der Glut noch 24 Stunden nach dem Inbrandstecken des Holzes nicht weniger als 280 Grad Celsius betrug! Nach 31 Stunden lag sie immer noch bei 160 Grad Celsius, obgleich die verbrannte Holzmenge nur 52,5 kg wog. Wie lange hätte es wohl gedauert, bis die Glut einiger Dutzend Tonnen Holz erkaltet wäre? Auch wenn man für die Verbrennung eines Scheiterhaufens eine Minimalzeit von 48 Stunden ansetzt, hätte man *theoretisch* nur alle zwei Tage eine Verbrennung durchführen können, so dass in diesem Zeitraum 700 Leichen eingeäschert worden wären.[611] *Praktisch* gesehen wäre der Abstand zwischen einzelnen Verbrennungen aber größer gewesen, denn die 20 Mann, die Mußfeldt für jeden Scheiterhaufen zur Verfügung standen, hätten eine ganze Reihe von Handlungen vornehmen müssen. Um eine Vorstellung von den Schwierigkeiten der Operation zu vermitteln, gehen wir bei den nun folgenden Angaben von 700 Leichen aus:[612]

1. Man musste ca. 140 Tonnen Holz in eine Grube schaffen und dort aufhäufen;
2. Vorher mussten 700 Leichen herausgetragen werden. Nach dem Aufschichten der Holzstapel mussten die Leichen auf dieses gelegt werden;
3. Nach dem Abbrennen des Scheiterhaufens musste man ca. 3,7 Tonnen Menschenasche[613] und ca. 11,2 Tonnen Holzasche[614] aus der Grube wegschaffen;
4. Man musste die Asche sieben und ca. 3,7 Tonnen Menschenasche in die "Mühle" transportieren;

---

[611] Zu den 17.000 Erschossenen müßte man noch schätzungsweise 500 im November und Dezember 1943 im Lager verstorbene Häftlinge zählen.

[612] Wir gehen hier von drei Scheiterhaufen aus, also einem in jedem Graben.

[613] Wir gehen von einem mittleren Gewicht von 67 kg aus und nehmen an, dass nach einer Leichenverbrennung Asche im Gewicht von 8% des Körpers zurückbleibt. Letztere Zahl liegt leicht über dem Prozentsatz bei einer Einäscherung in einem Krematorium, denn bei einer Freiluftverbrennung wird das organische Gewebe stets nur unvollkommen verbrannt. Die Rechnung sieht so aus: (67 × 700 =) ca. 3,7 Tonnen. – Beim von uns (C.M.) durchgeführten Verbrennungsexperiment wog die Asche 4% des Fleischs, obgleich das verwendete Rindfleisch praktisch frei von Knochen war. Vgl. "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194.

[614] Wir gehen von dem experimentell erhärteten Prozentsatz von 8% Asche aus und erhalten (140 × 0,08 =) 11,2 Tonnen.

5. Man musste ca. 3,7 Tonnen Knochenmehl in Papiersäcke abfüllen (74 Säcke zu 50 kg).

Sogar wenn man von der unrealistischen Annahme ausgeht, dass 20 Mann dies alles an einem Tage schafften, hätte ein Verbrennungsvorgang drei Tage in Anspruch genommen. Dies bedeutet, dass die Einäscherung von etwa 17.500 Leichen nur dann möglich gewesen wäre, wenn jeweils mehr als 1.000 Leichen aufs Mal verbrannt worden wären,[615] also mindestens zehnmal mehr, als Mußfeldt in den vorhergehenden Monaten geschafft hatte.

In Anbetracht dieser nackten Fakten fällt es einem nicht mehr schwer, Mußfeldts Aussagen zu beurteilen. Sie sind durch und durch unglaubwürdig, was heißt, dass sie erzwungen worden sind.

5. Die Meldungen der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung

Die ersten Informationen über das angebliche Massaker sind in einem Kassiber[616] enthalten, das der Majdanek-Häftling Henryk Jerzy Szczęśniewski noch am Tage des Verbrechens selbst, also am 3. November 1943, verfasst haben soll.[617] Mehrere innere Widersprüche im Schreiben beweisen jedoch, dass dieses später entstanden sein muss. So wird der 2. November nicht als "gestern", sondern als "der Tag zuvor" bezeichnet (na dzien przedtem) .[618] Noch verräterischer ist, dass der Verfasser ein drei Tage nach der angeblichen Massenerschießung (na trzeci dzien) eingetroffenes Ereignis erwähnt,[618] also auf den 6. November Bezug nimmt. Der Brief wirkt recht unzusammenhängend und sprunghaft. Die Massenmordaktion selbst ist dem Autor nur einige wenige Zeilen wert, die durch eine Skizze[619] untermalt werden; der Text lautet wie folgt:[620]

> *"Die Aktion verlief wie folgt: Auf Feld V, vor dem Krematorium, haben sie* [d.h. die Wachen] *einen Zaun um die Wäscherei angebracht – vor der Wäscherei auf Feld V zogen sie* [die Juden] *sich* [in] *A nackt aus und gingen durch den Zaun* [in] *C* [in] *B, wo sie mit Karabinern und mit Maschinengewehren erschossen wurden, und dort wurden sie* [in] *D begraben."*

Hinsichtlich der Opferzahl nennt der Verfasser die Ziffern von 17.000 und 22.000 Toten, "gemäß Gesprächen mit den SS-Leuten".[620]

---

[615] In diesem Fall hätte Mußfeldts Kommando eine entsprechend größere Arbeit erledigen müssen.
[616] Der polnische Ausdruck lautet "gryps".
[617] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, aaO. (Anm. 474), S. 212-214.
[618] Ebenda, S. 214.
[619] Siehe Dokument 38.
[620] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, aaO. (Anm. 474), S. 214.

Der ganze Brief ist in ausgesprochen nüchternem Tonfall abgefasst: Das Grauen, das dem Schreiber ein Blutbad dieses Ausmaßes eigentlich hätte einflößen müssen, kommt darin keineswegs zum Ausdruck, und das Massaker wird zur banalen Ereignismeldung in der täglichen Lagerchronik. Nicht minder erstaunlich ist, dass der Brief keinerlei Aufforderung an die Empfängerin – eine Kazimiera Jarosinska, die für die Lagerhäftlinge eine Art Mütterchen ("mateczka") war[621] – enthält, die illegale Widerstandsbewegung und die polnische Exilregierung in London über diesen Gräuel zu unterrichten.

Es besteht also nicht der geringste Zweifel daran, dass der Brief erst nachträglich datiert worden ist – wir wissen nicht von wem, denn die Korrespondenz H.J. Szczęśniewskis wurde erst 1966 aufgefunden.[621] Hinsichtlich der Massenerschießung gibt der Schreiber an, diese habe sich nicht in den Gräben selbst, sondern vor diesen abgespielt (in der Zone C seiner Skizze); erst anschließend seien die Leichen in den Gräben (Zone C) vergraben worden. Dies ist gewiss kein unbedeutendes Detail. Auch ist es alles andere als wahrscheinlich, dass der Verfasser die Zahl der erschossenen Juden "in Gesprächen mit SS-Leuten" in Erfahrung gebracht hat.

Die Delegatura erfuhr von dem angeblichen Massaker mit unerklärlicher Verspätung, und die ersten Meldungen weichen in wichtigen Punkten von der heutigen, offiziellen Version ab. Wir wollen die diesbezüglichen Berichte in chronologischer Reihenfolge wiedergeben.

Am 15. November meldete die Delegatura:[622]

> *"Freitag, den 5. November, wurde in Lublin ein Massaker begangen. Die Juden aller Lubliner Lager wurden in Majdanek versammelt und dort erschossen."*

Am 18. November hieß es:[622]

> *"Nach sicheren Informationen sind in Lublin alle Lager gänzlich liquidiert worden. (Insgesamt ca. 10.000 Personen.) Die Häftlinge sämtlicher Lager wurden in Majdanek versammelt und dort erschossen. Der Liquidierung zum Opfer fiel u.a. das Lager auf dem Lubliner Flugplatz, das (was auf dem polnischen Territorium einen Einzelfall darstellte) zuvor selektionierte Juden enthielt – soziale Aktivisten, Politiker, die namhaftesten Vertreter der Wissenschaft, der Kunst etc. Sie hatten dort lange in der Illusion gelebt, dass ihnen, da man sie speziell ausgesucht und oft aus anderen Lagern auf den Flugplatz verlegt hatte, ein besseres Geschick zugedacht sei. Mit der Liquidierung dieses Lagers erleiden die Juden den letzten schmerzlichen Verlust in ihrem sozialen Bestand."*

Am 24. November wurde seitens der Delegatura vermeldet:[623]

---

[621] Ebenda, S. 205.
[622] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 452), S. 207.

"Lublin. In Majdanek wurde ein Massaker an Juden verübt, die dort aus allen Lubliner Lagern zusammengeführt worden waren. Ein paar Tage zuvor war den Juden befohlen worden, außerhalb des Lagerareals Gräben von ein paar hundert (kilkuset) Meter Länge, drei Meter Tiefe und fünf Meter Breite auszuheben. Am 4. November traf eine SS-Abteilung im Lager ein. Am Tage danach (5. November) wurden die Juden in Gruppen eingeteilt, die man eine nach der anderen zur Hinrichtung führte. Sie erhielten den Befehl, sich nackt auszuziehen, und wurden mit Maschinengewehren niedergemäht. Laute Tanzmusik aus Megaphonen übertönte die Schüsse. Den SS-Leuten wurde gesagt, die Hingerichteten seien allesamt bolschewistische Kommissare und Spione. Die letzte Gruppe wurde nach Trawniki geschafft, um die Leichen zu verbrennen, und dann ermordet."

Zum Abschluss führen wir noch die Delegatura-Meldung vom 30. November an:[624]

"Majdanek. Im Rahmen der Vorbereitungen für die Evakuierung Lublins haben die Deutschen mit der Liquidierung Majdaneks begonnen. Die Häftlinge wurden in drei Gruppen unterteilt. Die erste, ein paar hundert Personen zählende besteht aus politischen Gefangenen, denen man schwere Vergehen vorwirft, Kranken, Invaliden und Greisen. Diese Gruppe wurde von den anderen abgesondert. Man hegt die Befürchtung, dass sie zur Hinrichtung vorgesehen sind. Die übrigen wurden in zwei Gruppen untergliedert. Eine soll auf freien Fuß gesetzt und die andere zum Arbeiten ins Reich verschleppt werden.

Majdanek. Dort wurden die Juden sämtlicher Lager in Lublin zusammengebracht, gesamthaft etwa 13.000 Personen. Einige Tage vor der Liquidierung wies man die Juden an, außerhalb des Lagerareals mehrere einige hundert Meter lange, fünf Meter breite und drei Meter tiefe Gräben auszuheben. Am 4. November gelangte eine Abteilung der Waffen-SS im Lager an; am 5. November wurden die Juden abgesondert und mussten sich nackend ausziehen, worauf man sie einen nach dem anderen zur Exekution führte. Diese wurde mit Maschinengewehren vollstreckt. Laute Tanzmusik aus Megaphonen übertönte das Krachen der Schüsse.

Trawniki. Vor der Liquidierung war eine merkliche Verbesserung der Verhältnisse im Lager eingetreten, so dass der Schock umso größer war. Am 3. November führte man alle Männer weg, um 'Luftschutzgräben' auszuheben. Während dieser Arbeit wurden sie plötzlich umzingelt und erschossen. Die Frauen und Kinder wurden auf 60 Kraftwagen zur Hinrichtungsstätte geschafft und dort nackt erschossen. Zum Schluss wurde eine Gruppe von Kriegsgefangenen (jüdisch-polnische Soldaten) erschossen. Während der Hinrichtung übertönte laute Tanzmusik aus Megaphonen das Knattern der Schüsse. Es gab keinen Widerstand. Die Ukrainer beteiligen

[623] Ebenda, S. 218.
[624] Ebenda, S. 218f.

sich nicht an der Exekution. Sie wurden von den SS-Männern umzingelt und isoliert. Zur Verbrennung der Leichen wurden 150 aus Majdanek herbeigeschaffte Juden eingesetzt, die nach vollendeter Arbeit erschossen wurden. Dann brachte man ca. 3.000 italienische Juden ins Lager."

Wie man sieht, umfasst die erste Information über ein Blutbad von so ungeheuerlichen Ausmaßen aus sage und schreibe zwei Zeilen! Die darauffolgenden Meldungen suchen der Geschichte Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen, indem sie Einzelheiten hinzufügen, die freilich teilweise in merklichem Widerspruch zur heutigen Version stehen. Hier die beiden wichtigsten: Die Zahl der Opfer (10.000 - 13.000 anstellte von 18.000) sowie das Datum (5. statt 3. November). Während der erste 'Irrtum' verständlich sein mag, ist es absolut unbegreiflich, wie man sich noch Wochen nach dem angeblichen Ereignis im Datum täuschen konnte.

Wie wir im Kapitel VII dargelegt haben, standen der Delegatura erstklassige Informationsquellen über die Vorkommnisse im Lager Majdanek zur Verfügung. Wenn diese Quellen nachprüfbare Fakten vermeldeten, zeichneten sie sich durch bestechende Genauigkeit aus. Hierzu noch zwei nachträgliche Beispiele aus dem Zeitraum, der uns in diesem Zusammenhang besonders interessiert.

Am 1. Oktober 1943 besaß die Delegatura eine Liste von 35 SS-Männern mit Namen und Vornamen, Grad, vorhergehender Stationierung, Adresse und Geburtsdatum![625] Am 22. November 1943 verfügte die Delagatura über eine in alphabetischer Reihenfolge erstellte Liste von 369 Häftlingen, angefertigt von der im Lager operierenden Zelle der Widerstandsbewegung.[626]

Wie bereits erwähnt, war der angebliche Tatort von den Häusern des Dorfs Dziesiata her mühelos einsehbar, so dass dessen Bewohner zuverlässige Informationen aus erster Hand hätten liefern können. Kurzum: Es gibt keine vernünftige Erklärung dafür, dass die Delegatura ungeachtet ihrer vortrefflichen Informationsquellen innerhalb und außerhalb des Lagers über ein Geschehnis von so enormer Tragweite wie das behauptete Riesenmassaker dermaßen schlecht informiert war. Nicht weniger schleierhaft ist, dass sie nicht das Geringste über die Verbrennung der Leichen erfuhr. Stellen wir uns das Szenarium bildlich vor:

Nach der Erschießung von zwischen 17.000 und 18.400 Juden muss das Lager die Aufmerksamkeit der Informanten zwangsläufig noch stärker erwecken als zuvor. Am 5. November beginnt Mußfeldt mit der Verbrennung der Leichname. Während knapp 50 Tagen haben die im Lager verbliebenen Häftlinge, die Einwohner des Dorfes Dziesiata und sämtliche anderen An-

[625] Ebenda, S. 203-204.
[626] Ebenda, S. 208-217.

wohner die höllischen Flammen und den Rauch der Scheiterhaufen vor Augen, und sie riechen den Gestank des verbrannten Fleisches. Das alles dünkt aber keinen einzigen Informanten der Rede wert, und keiner widmet all dem auch nur eine einzige Zeile!

Dies gilt auch für den Häftling Henryk Jerzy Szczęśniewski, der in seinen späteren Kassibern vom 25. November und 14. Dezember 1943, als die Verbrennung doch in vollem Gang gewesen sein soll, zwar eine Fülle von Nachrichten über das Lager liefert, jedoch nie ein Wort über die Leichenverbrennung verliert.[627]

In der Zwischenzeit – am 17. November – lassen die Lagerbehörden seelenruhig 300 Häftlinge frei,[628] zweifellos damit diese überall ausposaunen, was sie an Unfassbaren miterlebt haben, und der Delegatura möglichst genaue Informationen über das Massaker vermitteln!

6. Die wirtschaftliche Aberwitzigkeit der angeblichen Massenerschießung

A. Rutkowski betont den wirtschaftlich gesehen vernunftwidrigen Charakter der behaupteten Massenerschießung mit folgender Frage:[629]

> *"Warum beschlossen die zentralen Behörden des Dritten Reichs gegen Ende 1943 ungeachtet des großen Mangels an Arbeitskräften die Ausrottung von rund 40.000 qualifizierten Arbeitern?"*

Das Problem ist noch wichtiger und komplexer, als sich aus dieser Formulierung ersehen lässt.

Gemäß der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung war der angeblich am 3. November 1943 in Majdanek verübte Massenmord nur Bestandteil einer umfassenderen Aktion, welche alle Lager der Ostindustrie GmbH (Osti) im Generalgouvernement in Mitleidenschaft zog.

Die Osti wurde am 12. März 1943 von der SS ins Leben gerufen. Ihrem Vorstand gehörten O. Pohl, dem Leiter des WVHA, sowie dem Gruppenführer Lörner, dem Chef der Amtsgruppe B des WVHA, an. Der Aufsichtsrat setzte sich aus Pohl, Krüger, Lörner und Sammern-Frankenegg, dem Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Warschau, zusammen. Die Direktoren der Firma waren O. Globocnik sowie Max Horn, Rechnungsführer des

[627] Zbigniew Jerzy Hirsz, aaO. (Anm. 474), S. 215-217.
[628] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 452), S. 219.
[629] A. Rutkowski, aaO. (Anm. 582), S. 28.

WVHA.[630] Globocnik leitete außerdem die Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke, die in Lublin und Lemberg (Lwów) ca. 8.000 Juden beschäftigten.[631]

Ziel der Ostindustrie war die Errichtung einer Gruppe von SS-Arbeitslagern zur Ausnutzung der Arbeitskraft zwangsverpflichteter Juden. Im Juni 1943 kontrollierte die Osti bereits fünf Lager, in denen insgesamt 45.000 Juden arbeiteten: Das SS-Arbeitslager Poniatowa, das SS-Arbeitslager Trawniki, das SS-Lager Budzyn, die Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke in Lublin, das Bekleidungswerk in Lublin sowie das KL Lublin, also Majdanek.[632]

Am 7. September 1943 beschloss Pohl, dem Lager Majdanek zehn SS-Arbeitslager im Lubliner Distrikt als Außenstellen einzuverleiben, was schon am 14. desselben Monats geschah.

Am 22. Oktober 1943 unterstellte Pohl der Amtsgruppe D des WVHA die folgenden Lager:

– Alter Flugplatz Lublin;
– SS-Arbeitslager Trawniki;
– SS-Arbeitslager Poniatowa;
– Zwangsarbeitslager und SS-Werkstätten in Radom;
– Zwangsarbeitslager und SS-Werkstätten in Budzyn;
– Hauptlager Krakau-Płaszów (Płaszów);
– Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Lublin;
– Rüstungslager in Lemberg.

Am gleichen Tage wurde Globocnik seines Amts als Osti-Direktor enthoben und durch den Vizedirektor ersetzt.[633]

Am 26. Oktober stellte Pohl den Kommandanten von 19 Konzentrationslagern, darunter Lublin (Majdanek), eine Direktive über die Erhöhung der Produktivität der KL-Häftlinge zu, in der er Folgendes festhielt:[634]

> *"Im Rahmen der deutschen Rüstungsproduktion stellen die KL, dank der Aufbau-Arbeit, die in den vergangenen 2 Jahren geleistet wurde, einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar. Aus dem Nichts haben wir Rüstungswerke geschaffen, die ihresgleichen suchen.*
> *Wir haben nun mit allen Kräften dafür zu sorgen, dass die bereits erzielten Leistungen nicht nur gehalten, sondern noch weiterhin dauernd gesteigert werden.*

---

630 Raul Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 236), Bd.II, S. 561.
631 Joseph Billig, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973, S. 187.
632 Brief Globocnik an den SS-Obersturmbannführer Brandt vom 21. Juni 1943. NO-485.
633 NO-057.
634 Archivum Muzeum Stutthof, I-IB 8, S. 53.

Das ist, nachdem die Werke und Fabriken im Wesentlichen stehen, nur dadurch möglich, dass wir die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge erhalten und noch weiter heben.
In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein, ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leisten konnte oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung, und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure, Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich auf die Gesundhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken.
Nicht aus falscher Gefühlsduselei, sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen, weil sie dazu beitragen müssen, dass das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt, deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.
Ich stelle als erstes Ziel: höchstens 10% aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftsarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muß dieses Ziel erreicht werden.
Notwendig ist dazu:
1) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung,
2) eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung,
3) die Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel,
4) Vermeidung aller unnötigen, nicht unmittelbar für die Arbeitsleistung erforderlichen Anstrengungen,
5) Leistungsprämien.”

A. Rutkowski beantwortet die von ihm selbst gestellte, zu Beginn dieses Abschnitts zitierte Frage, die Gründe der Massenerschießung seien politischer Natur gewesen, und fügt hinzu, für Himmler seien wirtschaftliche Erwägungen nicht maßgeblich gewesen, wenn es um die Judenfrage ging.[635] Obgleich dieses Urteil allgemein gesehen ein gewisses Maß an Wahrheit enthält, trifft es im vorliegenden Fall nicht zu.

Erstens war Himmler schon vor dem hier zur Debatte stehenden Zeitraum bei seinen Bemühungen, auch die in der Rüstungsindustrie tätigen Juden zu evakuieren, auf den Widerstand Franks gestoßen. Am 31. März 1943 sprach Krüger im Regierungssitz in Krakau auf einer Sitzung, bei welcher es um die Sicherheitslage im Generalgouvernement ging, in seiner Eigenschaft als Staatssekretär. Der Stenograph gab seine Ausführungen wie folgt wieder:[636]

“Die Entjudung habe ohne Zweifel auch zur Beruhigung geführt. Sie sei für die Polizei eine der schwierigsten und unangenehmsten Aufgaben gewesen, habe aber auf Befehl des Führers durchgeführt werden müssen, weil es im europäischen Interesse notwendig sei […] *Er (63) habe erst*

[635] A. Rutkowski, aaO. (Anm. 582), S. 31f.
[636] *IMT*, Bd. XXIX, S. 670.

neulich wieder den Befehl erhalten, in ganz kurzer Zeit die Entjudung durchzuführen. Man sei gezwungen gewesen, die Juden auch aus der Rüstungsindustrie und den wehrwirtschaftlichen Betrieben herauszuziehen, falls sie nicht ausschließlich im kriegswichtigen Interesse eingesetzt seien. Die Juden seien dann in großen Lagern zusammengefaßt worden und würden von dort für die Tagesarbeit in diesen Rüstungsbetrieben abgegeben. Der Reichsführer SS wünsche aber, dass auch die Beschäftigung dieser Juden aufhöre. Er[637] *habe mit Generalleutnant Schindler eingehend über diese Frage gesprochen und glaube, dass dieser Wunsch des Reichsführers SS wohl im Endeffekt nicht erfüllt werden könne. Es gebe unter den jüdischen Angestellten Spezialarbeiter, Feinmechaniker und sonstige qualifizierte Handwerker, die man heute nicht ohne weiteres durch Polen ersetzen könne."*

Zweitens unterstanden die SS-Arbeitslager im Lubliner Distrikt Anfang November bereits dem WVHA und galten als Außenstellen von Majdanek, dessen Kommandant zu den Empfängern des vorhin zitierten Pohl-Briefs gehörte.

In Anbetracht dieser Tatsachen wäre die Vernichtung von mehr als 40.000 für die deutsche Kriegswirtschaft ungemein nützlichen Facharbeitern wirtschaftlich gesehen heller Wahnsinn gewesen.

7. Was ist am 3. November 1943 wirklich geschehen?

Angesichts des fast gänzlichen Fehlens von Dokumenten ist es ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, diese Frage genau zu beantworten. Sicher ist nur, dass am 2., 3. und 4. November 1943 verschiedene Polizeieinheiten in Lublin an einer großen Aktion teilnahmen, die in den Meldungen der drei Schwadronen der Pol. Reiterabteilung III mit knappen Worten erwähnt werden. Die erste Schwadron rapportierte:[638]

"Vom 2.11. - 4.11. 43 nahm die Schwadron, Stärke 1:25, an einem Großeinsatz des SS-Pol. Rgt. 25 im Raum Lublin und Pulawy teil."

Die zweite Schwadron meldete:[639]

"Die 2. Schwadron nahm an dem Großeinsatz vom 2.11. - 4.11. 1943 in der Gegend Lublin teil."

Die dritte Schwadron vermerkte:[640]

---

637 D.h. Krüger.
638 W. Zysko, aaO. (Anm. 583), S. 188, 189.
639 Ebenda, S. 189.
640 Ebenda, S. 190.

> *"Ein Zug in der Stärke von 1/40 war im Rahmen der Abteilung in der Zeit vom 2.11. bis 4.11. zu einem Sonderauftrag in Lublin eingesetzt."*

Zum 25. Regiment gehörte das Bataillon 101, dem Christopher R. Browning ein Buch gewidmet hat.[641] Brownings Werk enthält auch ein Kapitel über das "Erntedankfest",[642] doch bereichert dieses unseren Kenntnisstand in keiner Weise; vor allem wird dort nicht ein einziges Dokument angeführt, welches die Realität des behaupteten Massakers stützt.

Worin bestand also die Tätigkeit dieser zahlreichen zu einem Sondereinsatz abkommandierten Einheiten? Am wahrscheinlichsten ist, dass es um eine große Überstellung von Häftlingen in andere Lager ging.

Einen diesbezüglichen Hinweis vermittelt die in England gedruckte polnische Exilzeitung Dziennik Polski vom 20. November 1943. Das Blatt vermeldet die Ermordung von "15.000 Juden" und fügt hinzu:[643]

> *"25.000 Juden sind von Majdanek nach Krakau überstellt worden, wo man sie in Hunderten von erst kürzlich errichteten Baracken unterbrachte. Diese Juden werden vermutlich in den deutschen Fabriken arbeiten müssen, die unlängst in den Bezirk Krakau verlegt worden sind."*

Für die Hypothese einer Massenüberstellung jüdischer Häftlinge nach Westen spricht auch folgender Sachverhalt:

Wie Raul Hilberg in seinem Standardwerk über den "Holocaust" vermeldet, waren im Oktober 1943 insgesamt 22.444 Juden in Rüstungsbetrieben des Generalgouvernements beschäftigt. Im Januar 1944, also zwei Monate nach dem angeblichen Massenmord, war die Zahl der im Generalgouvernement für die Rüstung arbeitenden Juden jedoch nicht etwa gesunken, sondern ganz im Gegenteil auf 26.296 angestiegen![644]

---

641 Christopher Browning, *Ganz gewöhnliche Männer. Das Reserve-Polizeibataillon 101 und die 'Endlösung' in Polen*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1997. Das Buch stützt sich so gut wie ausschließlich auf zwanzig Jahren nach den Geschehnissen bei gerichtlichen Ermittlungen abgegebene Erklärungen von 125 ehemaligen Angehörigen des Bataillons 101 (S. 13 und 193) und enthält eine Reihe vom Autor fleißig gesammelter und kommentierter Anekdoten. Es handelt sich weit mehr um einen historischen Roman als um ein historisches Werk.

642 Ebenda, Kapitel 15, S. 179-189.

643 Jolanta Gajowniczek, aaO. (Anm. 453), S. 256.

644 Raul Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 236), Band 2, S. 563.

Kapitel X: Die Prozesse

Gegen ehemalige Angehörige der Wachmannschaft von Majdanek wurde zwischen 1944 und 1981 von polnischen, alliierten und westdeutschen Gerichten eine Reihe von Prozessen geführt.[645] Von historischem Interesse sind nur zwei davon, nämlich das vom 27. November bis 2. Dezember 1944 vor einem Sondergericht in Lublin durchgeführte Eilverfahren gegen sechs Angehörige der Lagermannschaft sowie der Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess (1975-1981). Mit diesen beiden Prozessen wollen wir uns näher befassen.

1. Der Lubliner Prozess von Ende 1944

Am 26. Oktober 1944 wurde vor einem Lubliner Sondergericht gegen vier SS-Männer sowie zwei Kapos, die in Majdanek Dienst getan hatten, Anklage wegen Mordes und Gefangenenmisshandlung erhoben. Der Prozess fand vom 27. November bis zum 2. Dezember desselben Jahres statt und endete mit dem Todesurteil für die SS-Angehörigen Hermann Vogel, Wilhelm Gerstenmeier, Anton Thernes und Theo Schölen sowie für den Kapo Heinz Stalp. Der sechste Angeklagte, der Kapo Edmund Pohlmann, hatte angeblich vorher in Haft Selbstmord begangen. Bereits am 3. Dezember wurden die Todesurteile durch Erhängen vollstreckt.

Ein rechtsstaatliches Verfahren war unter den damals herrschenden Umständen ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit: Schließlich lagen der Abzug der Besatzungsmacht und das Ende einer harten Fremdherrschaft erst vier Monate zurück, und in einem großen Teil Polens tobte der Krieg erbittert weiter. Viele Einwohner von Lublin und Umgebung hatten im Lager Angehörige verloren oder selbst einige Zeit dort verbracht. Zudem war gleich nach der Befreiung von Majdanek in riesiger Aufmachung von über anderthalb Millionen Ermordeten berichtet worden, und die Bilder der vorgefunden Leichen, des Krematoriums und der “Gaskammern” wurden in der Propaganda weidlich ausgeschlachtet.

[645] Zu diesen Prozessen siehe Czesław Pilichowski, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 423-436.

Man schrie nach Rache. In dieser aufgeputschten Atmosphäre waren die Angeklagten von vornherein chancenlos. Ob sie bei der Ausübung ihres Dienstes Verbrechen begangen haben, lässt sich selbstverständlich nicht mehr feststellen; gegen jeden beliebigen anderen SS-Mann oder deutschen Kapo wäre damals zweifellos dieselbe Strafe verhängt worden. Ob schuldig oder unschuldig – Belastungszeugen ließen sich ohne Schwierigkeiten gegen jeden finden, und die Erlangung der gewünschten Geständnisse war ebenfalls ein Leichtes.

Dass die Beschuldigten stellvertretend für ganz Deutschland – und nicht nur das nationalsozialistische – auf der Anklagebank saßen, wurde in der Urteilsbegründung unmissverständlich klargestellt:[646]

> *"Dieser Prozess enthüllte bis in die letzten Einzelheiten die ganze Ungeheuerlichkeit des Systems, die Adolf Hitler als würdiger Nachfolger der imperialistischen Methoden der Kreuzritter, der Methoden der brandenburgischen Kurfürsten, Friedrichs des Großen, des Imperialismus Bismarcks sowie der Ideen Treitschkes ausgebaut, vervollkommnet, modernisiert und mechanisiert hat. Die absurde Rassentheorie, die Doktrin vom 'Herrenvolk', das Schlagwort vom Erringen von 'Lebensraum' auf Kosten anderer Völker wurde auf die Art verwirklicht, dass nach dem Entfesseln des Kriegs die Hitleristen in allen besetzten Ländern schrittweise zur Vernichtung der örtlichen Bevölkerung übergingen, und zwar in einem Ausmaß und mit Methoden, die in der Geschichte zuvor unbekannt waren. Die Zahl der Opfer, die wegen angeblicher Verbrechen gegen die Besatzungsmacht füsiliert oder aufgeknüpft wurden, erweist sich als gering im Vergleich zum Ausmaß der Menschenvernichtung, welche in den sogenannten Todeslagern erfolgte. Allein in Majdanek wurden 1.700.000 Menschen ermordet. Auf was für monströse Ziffern müssen wir da erst kommen, wenn wir zu dieser Zahl jene der in den anderen elf Todeslagern den Märtyrertod Gestorbenen hinzuzählen, von den gewöhnlichen sogenannten Arbeitslagern, Konzentrationslagern und Zwangsarbeitslagern ganz zu schweigen."*

Wie summarisch die 'Beweisaufnahme' erfolgt war, zeigt das Protokoll einer der im Vorfeld des Prozesses durchgeführten Zeugenbefragungen:[647]

> *"1. Ihr Name? – Benen Anton.*
> *2. Ihre Nationalität? – Holländer.*
> *3. Wie lange im Lager? – Ein Jahr.*
> *4. Was können Sie über das Schlagen und Morden im Lager sagen? – Ich wurde mehrmals geschlagen. Zum Schlagen hängte man mich speziell*

---

[646] Sentencja wyroku. Specjalny Sad Karny w Lublinie, 2. Dezember 1944. APMM, sygn. XX-1, S. 99/100.

[647] *Anklage gegen Hermann Vogel u.a.*, Ebenda, S. 51.

auf. Nach einer halben Stunde warf man mich ins Wasser und schlug mich aufs neue.

5. *Was können sie über das Martyrium der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen mitteilen? – Man erstickte die Menschen in Gaskammern und erschoss sie.*
6. *Was können Sie erzählen? – Alles wurde so getan, dass niemand etwas sah oder hörte. Ich sah allerdings eine Kolonne von 600 Personen, die in den Tod geführt wurden.*
7. *Die Angehörigen welcher Nationalitäten haben Sie in Majdanek gesehen? – Ich sah Russen, Polen und Juden, kann aber nichts sagen.*
8. *Was wissen Sie über die Morde in den Gaskammern? – Ich weiß, dass man Menschen in den Gaskammern erstickte und dann die Leichen herauszog.*
9. *Waren Sie im Lager krank? Sie sehen so schlecht aus und tragen einen Verband am Hals. – Ich war vier Jahre lang in Konzentrationslagern und erkrankte, weil es zu wenig zu essen gab.*
10. *Gab es andere holländische Häftlinge? – Jawohl. Es waren überwiegend Juden, die man später hierher brachte.*
11. *In welchen Konzentrationslagern waren Sie? – In Ostburg, Dachau und anschließend Lublin. Am schlimmsten erging es mir jedoch in Lublin.*
12. *Warum hat man Sie von Dachau nach Lublin überstellt? – Ich wurde zur Armee einberufen, doch ich wollte nicht, und darum sperrte man mich ein.*
13. *Wer pflegt Sie heute? – Um mich kümmert sich das Polnische Rote Kreuz, aber es gibt immer noch zu wenig zu essen.”*

Damit war das Verhör beendet und ein weiterer ‘Beweis’ für die Massenmorde in Majdanek erbracht. – Im Eiltempo verlief auch die Befragung der Angeklagten während der Untersuchungshaft, etwa des SS-Rottenführers Theo Schölen:[648]

“1. Waren Sie in Majdanek? – Ja, ich war da.

2. *Wissen Sie Bescheid über alles, was sich im Konzentrationslager tat? – Einige Dinge sah ich, von anderen hörte ich.*
3. *Wissen Sie etwas über die Vergasung von Menschen? – Mir ist bekannt, dass man vorwiegend am Abend vergaste und die Leichen später in den Krematoriumsöfen verbrannte.*
4. *Wie wurde das durchgeführt? – Ich sah nur Leichen, doch wohnte ich dem Tötungsprozess selbst nicht bei.*
5. *Stimmt es, dass die Menschen durch das Bad neben der Gaskammer gingen? – Ja, sie waren im Bad, und dann gingen sie in die Kammer.*
6. *Wie wurde das Lager Majdanek unter den Deutschen allgemein bezeichnet? – ‘Vernichtungs-Lager’; diesen Ausdruck brauchte man vom Zeitpunkt des Massenmords an Häftlingen an.*

[648] Ebenda, S. 50f.

7. *Ist Ihnen bekannt, Angehörige welcher verschiedenen Völker in Majdanek waren? – Ich weiß es nicht genau.*
8. *Welche Völker waren am meisten vertreten? – Juden, russische Kriegsgefangene, Polen, Franzosen, Italiener und andere.*
9. *Welche Methoden wandte man bei der Behandlung der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen an? – Was die Russen betrifft, so weiß ich nicht genau Bescheid. Doch weiß ich, dass am 3. November 1943 ungefähr 18.000 - 20.000 Juden vernichtet wurden.*
10. *Gehören Sie der nationalsozialistischen Partei an? – Seit dem Jahre 1937; in der SS bin ich seit 1942.*
11. *Wer behandelte die Gefangenen besonders schlecht, und wer war schuld am Massenmord? – Es waren viele, doch weiß ich nicht alle Namen. Ich erinnere mich jedoch, dass der SS-Mann Foschted* [gemeint ist möglicherweise der dritte Lagerkommandant Florstedt], *Obersturmführer Thumann und Obersturmführer Mußfeld bei der Verwaltung und beim Foltern der Häftlinge eine große Rolle spielten.*
12. *Was taten Sie in Majdanek? – Ich war Verwalter eines Materialdepots.*
13. *Woher kommen die Schuhe, und auch die Kleidung von Kindern und Frauen, die man in großer Zahl im Lager vorgefunden hat? – Diese Sachen gehörten Ermordeten, vorwiegend Juden.*
14. *Was tat man mit den Leichen? – Ich habe gehört, dass man sie im Krematorium verbrannte.*
15. *Haben Sie sich an der Ermordung von Menschen beteiligt? – Nein. Ich war weit weg davon und kümmerte mich um das Materialdepot.*
16. *Wer hat Ihnen von der Ermordung von Menschen berichtet? – Ich kenne die Namen nicht genau; ich habe nur gehört, dass Mußfeldt und Thumann das getan haben."*

Das Verfahren selbst lief nach dem klassischen Muster eines stalinistischen Schauprozesses ab, bei dem die Anwälte die Rolle der zweiten Ankläger spielten. So bat Jaroslawski, Pflichtverteidiger der Angeklagten Gerstenmeier und Vogel, gleich am ersten Verhandlungstag um Entbindung von seinen Pflichten, weil:[649]

> *"Deutschland im Verlauf von tausend Jahren systematisch Verbrechen an all seinen Nachbarvölkern begangen hat, darunter an den slawischen; weil Deutschland die Slawenvölker zwischen Elbe und Oder gänzlich ausgetilgt und gezeigt hat, dass es die slawischen Nationen vollkommen auslöschen will; weil Deutschland, seinem Führer Adolf Hitler gehorchend, im September 1939 den polnischen Staat angriff und einen entsetzlichen Weltkrieg auslöste* […]*"*

Auch Kazimierz Krzymowski, Pflichtverteidiger des Angeklagten Thernes, ersuchte um Freistellung von seinem Amt, denn

[649] *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed specyalnym sądem karnym w Lublinie* (Majdanek. Verhandlung vor dem Sondergericht in Lublin), Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza 'Czytelnik', Krakau 1945, S. 6.

> *"die Untaten, über die hier in diesem Saale ein Urteil gefällt werden soll, sind dermaßen grauenhaft und wurden auf derart satanische Art und Weise ausgeheckt und vollbracht, dass man uns, die wir in Majdanek unsere Lieben verloren haben* […], *nicht zumuten darf, jene zu verteidigen, denen diese Schandtaten vorgeworfen werden."*[649]

Die Gesuche der Anwälte wurden natürlich abgelehnt, und sie mussten ihre Mandanten weiterhin 'verteidigen'.

Welch hysterische Atmosphäre beim Prozess geherrscht haben muss, lässt sich beispielsweise aus der wahnwitzigen Behauptung des Staatsanwalts Jerzy Sawiecki ersehen, mindestens eine halbe Million Deutsche seien damit beschäftigt gewesen, die Menschenausrottung in Majdanek zu organisieren:[650]

> *"Wenigstens 500.000 Deutsche – Buchhalter, Finanzleute, Kassierer, Magaziner, Eisenbahner, Postbeamte, Telefonisten, Ingenieure, Ärzte, Juristen, Agronomen, Chemiker, Pharmazeuten –, da stockt einem der Atem, verstehen Sie richtig, eine halbe Million Deutsche waren allesamt in eine wohlorganisierte Maschinerie zur Tötung wehrloser Menschen verstrickt. Wer kann die Schrecklichkeit dieser Tatsache erfassen? Eine halbe Million Menschen, alle von einem einzigen Gedanken beseelt, nämlich dem, wie man am schnellsten, am billigsten, am effizientesten andere Menschen vernichten kann. Das ist Majdanek!"*

Man wüsste zu gerne, ob dieser Staatsanwalt wirklich geglaubt hat, was er da von sich gab. – Als Beweismaterial dienten neben 'Sachbeweisen' wie leeren Zyklonbüchsen die Aussagen von insgesamt 13 Augenzeugen. Wir begnügen uns mit einer Kostprobe, einem Auszug aus der Befragung des Zeugen Jan Wolski:[651]

> *"Staatsanwalt: Was wissen Sie allgemein über die Ausrottung der slawischen Völker in Majdanek?*
> *Wolski: Als ein deutscher General aus Berlin zur Inspektion kam, hörte ich, als ich den Tisch im Kasino deckte, seine Diskussion mit unserem Kommandanten Weiss (auch Gerstenmeier nahm daran teil) über die Frage, wie man die slawischen Völker in Majdanek ausrotten könne.*
> *Staatsanwalt: Ist Ihnen bekannt, dass Gerstenmeier noch zusätzliche Büchsen Zyklon anforderte?*
> *Wolski: Jawohl, ich habe davon gehört, weil er Zyklonreserven für die Zukunft wollte. Er drückte sich dabei wie folgt aus: 'Die Zeiten sind unsicher, man muss sich darauf vorbereiten, alle Gefangenen zu erledigen."*

Auch die Angeklagten waren gründlich auf ihre Rolle bei diesem inszenierten Spektakel vorbereitet worden und leierten die eingetrichterten Schuld-

---

650 Ebenda, S. 79, 80.
651 Ebenda, S. 40.

bekenntnisse fügsam herunter. Hier ein Auszug aus der Befragung des Kapos Heinz Stalp:[652]

> *"Staatsanwalt: Ich habe Sie nach den Kindern gefragt. Wie vernichtete man diese Kinder in der Gaskammer?*
> *Stalp: Ich kenne einen Fall. Als ich im 'Bekleidungswerk' an der Pohlmannstraße war, fuhren morgens zwei Lastwagen heran, in die man Kinder von in Majdanek arbeitenden Eltern lud. Diesen hatte man erzählt, man bringe die Kinder zu Erziehungszwecken weg.*
> *Staatsanwalt: Nahm man auch den Kindern die Kleidung ab?*
> *Stalp: Ja.*
> *Staatsanwalt: Wieviele Kinder waren es, und wie alt waren sie?*
> *Stalp: Es gab ganz kleine, ein Jahr alte, und es gab dreizehn- bis vierzehnjährige.*
> *Staatsanwalt: Wie schaffte man sie in die Gaskammer?*
> *Stalp: Der Wagen fuhr bis an die Gaskammer heran, wobei Personal vom SD* [Sicherheitsdienst] *zugegen war; man brachte die Kinder auf das Frauenfeld (Feld Nr. I) und führte von dort zehn Frauen heran, welche die Kinder ausziehen mussten. Dann befahl man den Kindern, in die Kammer zu gehen, man erzählte ihnen Märchen, dass es dort gut sei; einige Kinder weinten zwar, wussten jedoch nicht, dass sie in den Tod gingen. Als sie bereits in der Kammer waren, schloss ein SD-Mann die Tür, worauf durch eine viereckige Öffnung Gasstoffe eingeführt wurde.*
> *Staatsanwalt: Sahen Sie dann diese Kinder, die man in der Gaskammer erstickt hatte, und wie sahen sie aus?*
> *Stalp: Ja, oft sah ich Häftlinge, die man aus der Gaskammer herausbrachte. Ihre Lungen waren offenbar geplatzt, und Blut trat aus, aber nicht bei allen. Nach zwei Tagen verfärbten sich die Leichen grünlich."*

Man beachte, dass ein Platzen der Lunge durch keines der beiden angeblich verwendeten Gifte, Kohlenmonoxid und Blausäure, hervorgerufen wird! – Selbstverständlich hatte auch der Kapo Heinz Stalp genau das gesagt, was er sagen musste.

2. Der Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess

Nach langjährigen Ermittlungen, in deren Verlauf über 200 Personen einvernommen worden waren, begann jenes trübe Schauspiel, das als "Majdanek-Prozess" in die Geschichte eingegangen ist, am 26. November 1975 in Düsseldorf. Das Verfahren schleppte sich über annähernd sechs Jahre hin und endete am 30. Juni 1981 mit dem Urteilsspruch. Ursprünglich waren 15 frühere Angehörige der Lagermannschaft angeklagt worden, darunter

[652] Ebenda, S. 27, 28.

sechs Frauen. Eine Angeklagte, die damals 73-jährige Alice Orlowski, starb 1976 während des Prozesses; ein weiterer Angeschuldigter, Wilhelm Reinartz, wurde 1978 wegen Haftunfähigkeit freigelassen; die drei Ex-Aufseherinnen Rosy Süss, Charlotte Mayer und Hermine Böttcher sowie der Lagerarzt Heinrich Schmidt wurden 1979 vorzeitig wegen erwiesener Unschuld auf freien Fuß gesetzt. Von den restlichen neun Angeklagten wurde einer, Heinrich Groffmann, 1981 freigesprochen.[653] Die Urteile in den verbleibenden acht Fällen lauteten wie folgt:[654]

– Lebenslange Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlichen Mordes in zwei Fällen an insgesamt mindestens 100 Menschen für die Angeklagte Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan;
– 12 Jahre Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord in zwei Fällen an insgesamt wenigstens 100 Menschen für die Angeklagte Hildegard Lächert;
– 10 Jahre Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord in zwei Fällen an insgesamt wenigstens 141 Menschen für den Angeklagten Hermann Heinrich Hackmann;
– 8 Jahre Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord in fünf Fällen an insgesamt wenigstens 195 Menschen für den Angeklagten Emil Laurich;
– 6 Jahre Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord in zwei Fällen an insgesamt mindestens 17.002 Menschen für den Angeklagten Heinz Villain;
– 4 Jahre Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord an 41 Menschen für den Angeklagten Fritz Heinrich Petrick;
– 3 Jahre und 6 Monate Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord an 41 Menschen für den Angeklagten Arnold Strippel;
– 3 Jahre Freiheitsstrafe wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum Mord an mindestens 100 Menschen für den Angeklagten Thomas Ellwanger.

Den beiden mit den höchsten Strafen bedachten Angeklagten, Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan und Hildegard Lächert, war Beteiligung an der Selektion jüdischer Frauen und Kinder für die Gaskammern vorgeworfen worden, den übrigen sechs Verurteilten Beteiligung an der Erschießung von Gefangenen, insbesondere im Rahmen des angeblichen Massenmords vom 3. November 1943.

---

653 C. Pilichowski, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 432-434.

654 Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56). Die Urteile und Urteilsbegründungen stehen auf den Seiten 778-795.

Wir geben im Folgenden einige längere Auszüge aus dem Düsseldorfer Urteil wieder, in denen es um die Vergasung von Häftlingen sowie um die Opferzahl des Lagers Majdanek geht:[655]

> *"Die furchtbarste Belastung für die Häftlinge, insbesondere für die jüdischen Menschen, stellten die im Spätherbst des Jahres 1942 eingeleiteten und vor allem im Frühjahr und Sommer 1943 durchgeführten Selektionen zur Tötung durch Vergasung dar.*
> *Von Anfang an waren für das KL Majdanek ein Krematorium und sogenannte Entlausungsanlagen vorgesehen, deren Fertigstellung sich aber wie das gesamte Bauvorhaben erheblich verzögerte. Ähnlich wie das Lager ursprünglich als 'Kriegsgefangenenlager' ausgegeben wurde, obwohl es in Wirklichkeit als Konzentrationslager geplant war, diente auch der Begriff 'Entlausungsanlage' als Tarnbezeichnung. Der bereits erwähnte Befehl Himmlers vom 19.7. 1942* [zur bis Ende jenen Jahres durchzuführenden Konzentrierung aller im Generalgouvernement lebenden Juden in einigen genau bestimmten Zonen] *führte nämlich dazu, dass das Lager neben den ursprünglichen Funktionen eines Zwangsarbeits- und Durchgangslagers zeitweilig auch die Aufgabe eines Vernichtungslagers zu erfüllen hatte und mit seinen Vergasungsanlagen tatsächlich auch erfüllt hat.*
> […] *Die Opfer der Vergasungen waren Juden aller Altersstufen und verschiedener Nationalität, insbesondere Mütter mit Kindern, Alte, Kranke und Verletzte sowie die sonst als nicht bzw. nicht mehr voll arbeitsfähig erscheinenden Menschen. Wer zu dieser Gruppe der von vornherein durch die 'Endlösung' Betroffenen gehörte, oder wessen Arbeitskraft noch eine Zeitlang für das NS-Regime genutzt werden sollte, entschied das SS-Lagerpersonal weitgehend nach eigenem Gutdünken* […]. *Ob in einzelnen Fällen auch nicht jüdische Häftlinge in Vergasungsaktionen mit einbezogen worden sind, zum Beispiel dann, wenn sie infolge ihres Alters oder ihres dauerhaft schlechten Gesundheitszustandes als sogenannte Muselmänner oder Gammel angesehen wurden, hat sich nicht sicher feststellen lassen; mit einer gewissen Wahrscheinlichkeit war es jedoch jedenfalls zeitweise so.*
> […] *Die Aussonderung der als 'Arbeitskraft' nicht mehr brauchbar erscheinenden jüdischen Menschen bei den 'Ankunfts-Selektionen' fand ihre Fortsetzung in demselben Zweck dienenden Selektionen auf den einzelnen Feldern des Schutzhaftlagers, im SS-Jargon des Lagers zynisch 'Himmelskommando' genannt. Diese Selektionen erfolgten besonders häufig im Frühjahr/Sommer 1943, und zwar in unregelmäßigen Abständen und auf unterschiedliche Art. Durchgeführt wurden sie teils durch eine Art 'Kommission', die meist aus einem der SS-Lagerärzte und einer Gruppe weiterer männlicher bzw. weiblicher SS-Angehöriger bestand, teils durch das SS-Aufsichtspersonal der einzelnen Felder allein. Die Opfer waren kranke,*

[655] Ebenda, S. 86-90.

kränklich wirkende, entkräftete, verletzte und aus sonstigen Gründen für nicht mehr 'lebenswert' gehaltene jüdische Menschen.

Die Vergasung der Opfer verlief durchweg immer in der gleichen Weise. Die zum Tode bestimmten Häftlinge wurden in das Barackengebäude gebracht und dort nach der Entkleidung in eine der Gaskammern getrieben. Sobald die Tür hinter ihnen luftdicht verschlossen war, wurde das Kohlenmonoxid bzw. Zyklon B in die Kammer geleitet. Beide Gifte führten zu einer Lähmung der Atmungsorgane und damit zu einem qualvollen Erstickungstod. Bei der nur in der Anfangsphase der Vergasungen erfolgten Verwendung des Kohlenmonoxid dauerte der Tötungsvorgang in der Regel etwas länger als bei Benutzung von Zyklon B. Auch dieses Gift 'wirkte' jedoch nicht sofort, sondern erst nach einer gewissen Zeit, weil die Wirkung erst in dem Masse eintrat, in welchem das Cyanid-Salz durch die langsam ansteigende Raumtemperatur in einen gasförmigen Zustand zerfiel. Sobald nach Meinung des jeweils für die Beaufsichtigung des Vergasungsvorgangs zuständigen SS-Angehörigen der Tod aller Opfer eingetreten war, wurden die Stahltüren weit geöffnet, so dass das Gas entweichen konnte. Danach wurden die Leichen von einem besonderen Häftlingskommando herausgeholt, auf Handkarren oder Fahrzeuge verladen und entweder zur Verbrennung in das alte bzw. das neue Krematorium oder zu vorbereiteten Gruben bzw. Verbrennungsstätten im Außenbereich des Lagers und der umliegenden Wälder geschafft.

Die massenweise Selektierung von Menschen zur Tötung durch Vergasung war im KL Majdanek spätestens ab Anfang des Jahres 1943 allgemein bekannt. Das hatte zur Folge, dass eine ganze Reihe von Häftlingen auch solche, unter selektionsähnlichen Umständen durchgeführte Aussonderungen für Selektionen zur Vergasung hielt, die in Wirklichkeit anderen Zwecken, und zwar hauptsächlich der Verlegung in ein anderes Lager dienten. Dies gilt vor allem für die Auswahl der weiblichen Häftlinge für die bereits erwähnten Transporte zwischen Ende Juni und Ende August 1943 in die KL Auschwitz und Ravensbrück und in das Zwangsarbeitslager Skarcysko-Kamienna, die in der Weise erfolgte, dass sich die dafür in Betracht kommenden weiblichen Häftlinge entkleiden und in der Waschbaracke des Frauenfeldes nackt in Anwesenheit von SS-Aufseherinnen einer 'Begutachtung' durch einen der Lagerärzte unterziehen mußten. Anders als bei in ähnlicher Art durchgeführten 'Tötungs-Selektionen' ging es hierbei jedoch nicht um die Aussonderung von arbeitsunfähigen, sondern von 'besonders arbeitsfähig' erscheinenden Menschen.

Über die Gesamtzahl der im KL Majdanek durch Vergasung, Erschießen und auf andere Weise gewaltsam getöteten, durch Seuchen und Unterernährung, infolge von Mißhandlungen und Entbehrungen sowie aus sonstigen Gründen umgekommenen Menschen hat die Beweisaufnahme keinen genauen Aufschluß erbracht. Mindestens 200.000 Opfer, darunter wenigs-

tens 60.000 jüdische Menschen, hält die Schwurgerichtskammer jedoch für sicher."

Anschließend begründete das Gericht, wie es zu seinen "Feststellungen" über Menschenvergasungen, Selektionen für die Gaskammer sowie über die Opferzahl des Lagers gekommen war. Die einzige Grundlage waren Zeugenaussagen, wobei die Zeugen in folgende Kategorien zerfielen:

1. Die Angeklagten selbst sowie die bereits rechtskräftig freigesprochenen vier Mitangeklagten, "soweit sie sich zur Sache geäußert haben".
2. 75 mehrheitlich jüdische ehemalige Häftlinge des Lagers, die beim Düsseldorfer Prozess aussagten.
3. 11 SS-Angehörige, die der Beteiligung an den den Verfahrensgegenstand bildenden Taten verdächtigt, jedoch nicht vor Gericht gestellt wurden.
4. 6 in den USA, Kanada und Australien von Mitgliedern des Gerichts befragte, nicht reisefähige Zeuginnen.
5. 37 im Wege der internationalen Rechtshilfe in Anwesenheit von Mitgliedern des Gerichts in Israel, Polen, der UdSSR und Österreich befragte, nicht reisefähige bzw. nicht reisewillige, mehrheitlich jüdische ehemalige Majdanek-Häftlinge.
6. 23 inzwischen verstorbene bzw. vernehmungsunfähig gewordene Zeugen, die ihre Aussagen in schriftlicher Form niedergelegt hatten.
7. 18 nicht verdächtigte und nicht angeklagte ehemalige SS-Angehörige bzw. SS-Aufseherinnen.
8. 3 an ihrem Wohnsitz befragte, nicht reisefähige deutsche Zeugen.

Als Feigenblatt wurden neben diesen Zeugen als Beweismaterial ein "Gutachten" des einschlägig bekannten "zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen" Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler sowie der Inhalt der "ausweislich der Sitzungsniederschrift in der Hauptverhandlung, erörterten sonstigen Urkunden, Schriftstücke und Lichtbilder, soweit sie durch Verlesung bzw. Augenscheinseinnahme zum Gegenstand des Verfahrens gemacht worden sind" angeführt. Das Gericht fuhr fort:[656]

"Die Feststellungen über die Planung und Errichtung des Lagers, die damit verfolgten Zwecke, die Entwicklung des Häftlingsbestandes und die Gesamtzahl der Opfer hat das Gericht im wesentlichen auf das Gutachten des zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen gestützt. Der Sachverständige hat auch diesen Teil seiner Ausführungen und Schlußfolgerungen überzeugend begründet und mit umfangreichem dokumentarischem Quellenmaterial belegt; sie decken sich zudem weitgehend mit dem, was die Beweisaufnahme sonst hierzu ergeben hat […]. *Was die Feststellungen zur örtlichen Lage der Gaskammern und zu ihren technischen Einrichtungen angeht, so*

[656] Ebenda, S. 97-101.

hat ihnen die Schwurgerichtskammer neben den auch insoweit überzeugenden Ausführungen des zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen und dem Inhalt des Protokolls über die im Wege der internationalen Rechtshilfe durchgeführte Augenscheinseinnahme des Lagers vor allem die Aussagen der Zeugen Heinz Müller, Cezarski [… es folgen weitere acht Namen] *zugrundegelegt.*
Bei dem Zeugen Müller handelt es sich um einen der wenigen SS-Angehörigen, die ihr Wissen nicht hinter angeblichem Nichtwissen, mangelndem Erinnerungsvermögen, damaliger Uninteressiertheit am Geschehen im Lager oder mit sonstigen Ausflüchten zu verbergen versucht haben. Er war nach seinen Angaben von Ende 1941 an zunächst beim Wachsturmbann und ab Ende 1942 bis Frühjahr 1943 beim Kommandanturstab und hat zugegeben, im Rahmen seiner damaligen Ausbildung zum SDG [Sanitätsdienstgehilfen] *dabei gewesen zu sein, wie in einer der kleinen Gaskammern eine Gruppe nackter Menschen durch das Einströmenlassen von Kohlenmonoxid getötet worden sei, und dass er das Sterben der Opfer durch das kleine Fenster beobachtet habe. Die Zeugen Cesarski, Stanislawski, Skibinska und Ostrowski haben übereinstimmend die Verwendung von Zyklon B bestätigt; dies ergibt sich zugleich auch aus den verlesenen Vernehmungsniederschriften der Zeugen Benden, Gröner und Rockinger."*

Das Urteil fußte also so gut wie ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen. Was ist davon zu halten?

Ganz allgemein ist zu bemerken, dass der Zeugenbeweis als der unsicherste Beweis gilt, da das menschliche Gedächtnis sehr unzuverlässig und leicht zu manipulieren ist. In der Wissenschaft wie in der rechtsstaatlichen Justiz gibt es eine Hierarchie der Beweismittel bezüglich ihrer Beweiskraft. Danach ist jeder Sach- und Urkundenbeweis einer Zeugenaussage an Beweiskraft überlegen.[657]

Der französische Historiker Jacques Baynac charakterisiert den Wert der Zeugenaussage für den Geschichtsforscher sehr treffend:[658]

"Für den wissenschaftlichen Historiker stellt eine Zeugenaussage nicht wirkliche Geschichte dar. Sie ist ein Objekt der Geschichte. Eine Zeugenaussage wiegt nicht schwer; viele Zeugenaussagen wiegen nicht viel schwerer, wenn kein solides Dokument sie abstützt. Das Postulat der wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung, so könnte man ohne große Übertreibung sagen, lautet: Kein(e) Papier(e), keine nachgewiesenen Tatsachen."

Im Fall des Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozesses gab es nun zusätzliche Gründe, den Zeugenaussagen mit äußerstem Misstrauen zu begegnen:

---

657 E. Schneider, *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, F. Vahlen, München 1987, S. 188, 304; wiedergegeben nach M. Köhler (= Germar Rudolf), "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.) (= Germar Rudolf), aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 61.

658 *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, Lausanne, 3. September 1997.

– Die Geschehnisse, die Gegenstand des Verfahrens bildeten, lagen über dreißig Jahre zurück. Da das menschliche Erinnerungsvermögen mit den Jahren nicht besser zu werden pflegt, musste eine Zeugenaussage unter diesen Umständen als annähernd wertlos betrachtet werden.
– Es gab wohl keinen Zeugen, der nach seiner Befreiung nicht am laufenden Band von Gaskammern und Massenmorden in den NS-Konzentrationslagern gehört und gelesen hatte. Unter diesen Umständen war stets damit zu rechnen, dass die Zeugen Selbsterlebtes mit nachträglich Gehörtem oder Gelesenem verwechselten.
– Ehemalige Majdanek-Häftlinge empfanden zwangsläufig Zorn und Hass auf ihre ehemaligen Unterdrücker. Niemand lässt sich gerne seiner Freiheit berauben, und die Verhältnisse im Lubliner Lager waren menschenunwürdig, wovon allein schon die extrem hohe Sterblichkeitsrate zeugt. Zudem ist es ohne weiteres denkbar, dass zumindest einige der Angeklagten Häftlinge schikaniert und gequält hatten. Unter diesen Umständen war für die allermeisten Zeugen die Versuchung unwiderstehlich, den SS-Leuten neben möglicherweise tatsächlich begangenen Gewalttaten noch andere, ungleich schlimmere zu unterstellen, zumal sie bei Falschaussagen nicht das Geringste zu befürchten hatten.
– Zum Zeitpunkt des Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozesses war bereits hinlänglich bekannt, dass es sich bei manch anderen, ebenfalls durch Zeugenaussagen ‘bewiesenen’ deutschen Missetaten um Erdichtungen der alliierten Gräuelpropaganda gehandelt hatte. Dies galt beispielsweise für die angebliche deutsche Schuld am Massenmord von Katyn, den die Sowjets den Besiegten in die Schuhe schoben.[659] Durch Augenzeugen wurden deutsche Offiziere von der sowjetischen Justiz belastet und anschließend als Mörder von Katyn gehängt.[660] Obgleich die UdSSR ihre Schuld erst unter Gorbatschow eingestand, war im Westen, und somit auch in der BRD, von Anfang an klar, dass in Wirklichkeit die Sowjets die Verantwortung für das Massaker an polnischen Wehrmännern trugen und die von der sowjetischen Justiz mobilisierten Augenzeugen folglich gelogen hatten.

Nicht minder gut bekannt war damals bereits, dass es in Dachau und anderen westlichen Konzentrationslagern keine Menschenvergasungen gegeben hatte, obwohl für solche in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit ‘Beweise’ in Form von Zeugenaussagen vorlagen. So sagte der Dachauer Lagerarzt Dr. Franz Blaha beim Nürnberger Prozess unter Eid aus, er habe in jenem Lager die Leichen Vergaster autopsiert.[661] Doch seitdem Martin Broszat, da-

[659] *IMT*, Bd. VII, S. 469.
[660] F. Kadell, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, München 1990.
[661] *IMT*, Bd. V, S. 198.

maliger Mitarbeiter und späterer Leiter des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, im Jahre 1960 festgehalten hatte, dass in Dachau (und anderen westlichen Konzentrationslagern) keine Juden oder sonstigen Häftlinge vergast worden waren,[662] galten die Gaskammern von Dachau, Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen usw. auch bei den orthodoxen, d.h. die Ausrottungsthese verfechtenden Historikern als erledigt. Somit hatten die Zeugen auch hier die Unwahrheit gesagt. Dies alles hätte sich das Düsseldorfer Gericht vor Augen halten müssen, anstatt den Zeugenaussagen blind zu vertrauen, denn wieso sollten Augenzeugenberichte über Vergasungen in Majdanek a priori glaubhafter sein als solche über Vergasungen in Dachau?

Nun mag man einwenden, dass laut dem Gericht ja auch SS-Leute die Gaskammermorde bestätigt haben, nämlich die vier freigesprochenen Mitangeklagten, anfänglich verdächtigte, dann aber nicht angeklagte SS-Angehörige sowie schließlich solche, die gar nie in Verdacht geraten waren.

Dazu ist zunächst zu bemerken, dass der Außenstehende keine Möglichkeit hat, die Behauptungen des Gerichts zu überprüfen; wir wissen nicht, was die betreffenden SS-Aufseher genau gesagt haben, da die Verhandlungsprotokolle der Öffentlichkeit unzugänglich sind. Falls die SS-Angehörigen wirklich die Realität der Menschenvergasungen bezeugt haben sollten, drängt sich die Vermutung förmlich auf, dass sie sich ihren vorzeitigen Freispruch bzw. den Verzicht auf eine Anklage mit den von der BRD-Justiz gewünschten Aussagen erkauft haben. Schließlich entschied diese darüber, welcher ehemalige Majdanek-Aufseher auf der Anklagebank landete und welcher nicht. Falls die Justiz entschlossen war, diesen oder jenen früheren Aufseher anzuklagen und hinter Gitter zu bringen, war es gewiss nicht schwer, die gewünschten belastenden Zeugenaussagen zu besorgen. An Druckmitteln zur Erlangung erwünschter Erklärungen fehlte es der Justiz also nicht.

Recht aufschlussreich ist in diesem Zusammenhang der Fall des SS-Mannes Heinz Müller, der vom Gericht dafür gelobt wurde, dass er als einer von ganz wenigen SS-Angehörigen "sein Wissen nicht hinter angeblichem Nichtwissen, mangelndem Erinnerungsvermögen, damaliger Uninteressiertheit am Geschehen im Lager oder mit sonstigen Ausflüchten zu verbergen gesucht" habe. Er gestand, einer Vergasung mit Kohlenmonoxid beigewohnt zu haben, und lieferte damit endlich auch einmal einen Zeugenbeweis für Morde mit diesem Gift: Obgleich solche in der offiziellen Literatur unisono behauptet werden, haben wir sonst keine einzige dementsprechende Zeugenaussage gefunden.

---

[662] *Die Zeit*, 19. August 1960.

Heinz Müller wurde seine kooperative Einstellung gelohnt: Er drückte nie die Anklagebank.

Einen schlagenden Beweis für die Unzuverlässigkeit der Zeugenaussagen erbrachte das Gericht unfreiwillig selbst mit der Erklärung, "eine ganze Reihe von Häftlingen" habe auch "unter selektionsähnlichen Umständen durchgeführte Aussonderungen für Selektionen" gehalten, die "in Wirklichkeit anderen Zwecken, und zwar hauptsächlich der Verlegung in andere Lager dienten". Dass es damit sämtliche Augenzeugenberichte über Selektionen für die Gaskammer für nicht beweiskräftig erklärte, weil ja jede "unter selektionsähnlichen Umständen durchgeführte Aussonderung" in Wirklichkeit der Verlegung in ein anderes Lager (oder der Zuteilung zu einem Arbeitskommando) dienen und von den Häftlingen als Gaskammerselektion fehlgedeutet werden konnte, kam dem Gericht offenbar nicht in den Sinn.

Um die Beschaffung von Urkunden- oder Sachbeweisen für die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen hat sich die bundesrepublikanische Justiz beim Majdanek-Prozess (wie auch bei ähnlich gearteten NSG-Verfahren) offenbar keine Sekunde lang bemüht. Von ihrer vollkommenen Unkenntnis der dokumentarischen Ausgangslage zeugt beispielsweise die Behauptung, der Ausdruck "Entlausungsanlage" habe nur als Tarnbezeichnung für Einrichtungen zur Menschentötung gedient. Hätte das Gericht sich die Mühe genommen, die erhaltenen deutschen Dokumente zu studieren, so wäre es auf die Schilderungen der im Lager herrschenden Läuseplage sowie die Baupläne für die Entlausungsanlagen gestoßen. Die Entlausungsaktionen gehen übrigens auch aus den Augenzeugenberichten hervor, denen das Gericht sonst so große Bedeutung beimaß.

Dass das in Düsseldorf gezeichnete Bild von Majdanek als Stätte der planmäßigen Menschenvernichtung durch keinerlei dokumentarischen Belege gestützt wurde, ließ sich auch durch noch so viele Erwähnungen des "zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen" Scheffler nicht kaschieren, der die Feststellungen über die mit der Errichtung des Lagers verfolgten Zwecke und die Gesamtzahl der Opfer "mit umfangreichem dokumentarischem Quellenmaterial belegt" haben soll. Um welches Material es sich dabei handelte, verschwieg das Gericht wohlweislich: Da es das "umfangreiche dokumentarische Quellenmaterial" eben nicht gibt, konnte auch ein Herr Scheffler damit weder die Massenvernichtung noch die behauptete Zahl von wenigstens 200.000 Opfern beweisen.

Für diese – völlig aus der Luft gegriffene – Zahl wurde vom Gericht nicht der geringste Versuch einer Begründung unternommen. Der Hinweis auf die Augenzeugen war hier ein ganz besonders jämmerliches Argument, denn selbst wenn man die Vergasungen als tatsächlich geschehen ansah,

konnten die Zeugen nur einzelnen Mordaktionen beigewohnt haben und nie und nimmer über die Gesamtopferzahl des Lagers Bescheid wissen. Zu deren Ermittlung hätte die erste Voraussetzung in der Abklärung der Zahl der nach Majdanek deportierten Häftlinge bestanden; das Gericht hätte also zunächst einmal versuchen müssen, die Transportlisten ausfindig zu machen. Nichts dergleichen geschah.

Sogar hinsichtlich der "örtlichen Lage der Gaskammern" und ihren "technischen Einrichtungen" ließ sich die Schwurgerichtskammer von den "überzeugenden Ausführungen des zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen" leiten. Zwar wird behauptet, "im Wege der internationalen Rechtshilfe" sei zusätzlich noch eine "Augenscheinseinnahme des Lagers" erfolgt, doch allzu gründlich kann diese nicht ausgefallen sein. Ansonsten wäre den Inspizierenden doch zumindest aufgefallen, dass eine der "Menschentötungsgaskammern" ein Fenster besitzt, welches die Opfer sofort eingeschlagen hätten.

Was bei einem unpolitischen Mordprozess eine Selbstverständlichkeit ist, nämlich ein Gutachten über die Tatwaffe, erschien dem Düsseldorfer Gericht im Fall eines so spektakulären und bestialischen Verbrechens wie der behaupteten Massenvergasung wehrloser Menschen offenbar überflüssig.

Durch ein Gutachten über die "Tatwaffe" – worunter in diesem Fall gleichermaßen die als "Gaskammern" bezeichneten Räume wie die beiden angeblich eingesetzten Gifte zu verstehen sind –, wären die Augenzeugenberichte über Vergasungen bis ins Mark erschüttert worden. Das war aber nicht der Zweck des Prozesses, weshalb ein solches Gutachten unterblieb und man sich, statt einen Chemiker oder Toxikologen zu Rate zu ziehen, mit dem "zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen" Scheffler begnügte.

Leider hat es die Verteidigung versäumt, hier einzuhaken und auf die Erstellung eines Gutachtens über die "Tatwaffe" zu bestehen. Ganz offensichtlich ließen sich die Anwälte wie bei ähnlichen NS-Prozessen von opportunistischen Erwägungen leiten und zogen es vor, das Bild vom "Vernichtungslager" nicht in Frage zu stellen, sondern lediglich auf die persönliche Unschuld ihrer Mandanten zu pochen.

Ebenso wie im Fall der behaupteten Vergasungen gab sich das Gericht im Fall der angeblichen Massenerschießung vom 3. November 1943 mit Augenzeugenberichten zufrieden, die es völlig unkritisch akzeptierte.

Zum Beweis für das Massaker vom 3. November 1943 werden – neben dem obligaten "zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen" Scheffler – im Urteil folgende Zeugen zitiert:

– 24 ehemalige Majdanek-Häftlinge;

– Die Angeklagten Groffmann und Villain (von denen der erste dann freigesprochen wurde und der zweite mit einer im Verhältnis zur Anklage milden Strafe davonkam);
– 13 der Mittäterschaft verdächtige, aber nicht angeklagte SS-Angehörige;
– Die freigesprochene frühere Mitangeklagte Hermine Böttcher;
– 4 reiseunfähige deutsche Zeugen, die ihre Erklärungen schriftlich abgaben;
– 5 nicht reisefähige oder nicht reisewillige polnische und sowjetische Zeugen, die sich schriftlich äußerten;
– 13 inzwischen verstorbene Zeugen, darunter Erich Mußfeldt (!).

Einer der zwar verdächtigten, aber nicht angeklagten Belastungszeugen war der SS-Mann Georg Werk. Über ihn heißt es im Urteil:[663]

> *"Der Zeuge Werk hat seinen Angaben zufolge damals der Dienststelle in Lublin angehört, war für das Exekutionskommando eingeteilt, will aber selbst nicht mitgeschossen, sondern sich auf das 'Zuschauen' beschränkt haben, weil seine Maschinenpistole – so wörtlich – 'glücklicherweise' nicht funktioniert habe. Das letztere ist alles andere als glaubwürdig; nicht den geringsten Zweifel hat das Gericht jedoch daran, dass seine sonstigen Angaben, insbesondere darüber, wie sich die Opfer dachziegelförmig übereinanderlegen mußten und sodann durch Schüsse in den Hinterkopf bzw. in das Genick getötet wurden, der Wahrheit entsprechen."*

Es braucht wenig Phantasie, sich vorzustellen, wie sich die Justiz die Aussage dieses Belastungszeugen erkauft haben dürfte: Als Gegenleistung für die gewünschte Schilderung des Massenmordes blieb Georg Werk von einer Anklage verschont, obgleich er, da das Gericht seine Ausrede von der nicht funktionierenden Maschinenpistole ja als unglaubwürdig einstufte, dessen Logik zufolge wegen Beihilfe zum Mord hätte angeklagt und verurteilt werden müssen. – Der SS-Mann Emil Laurich, der jede Beteiligung an Exekutionen kategorisch abstritt,[664] wurde hingegen durch die Aussage des Zeugen Zacheusz Pawlak "überführt" und zu acht Jahren Freiheitsentzug verurteilt.

Zu den entlarvendsten Passagen des Urteils gehörte jene über den Zeugen Stanislaw Chwiejczak. Dieser belastete den Angeklagten Heinz Villain, dem Beteiligung an der angeblichen Massenerschießung vom 3. November 1943 vorgeworfen worden war, mit der Aussage, Villain habe an jenem Tag zusammen mit einem anderen SS-Mann von einem zur Erschießung bestimmten Juden einen Wertgegenstand entgegengenommen, den dieser in der Hoffnung, damit sein Leben zu retten, aus einem Versteck hervorholte,

[663] Landgericht Düsseldorf, aaO. (Anm. 56), Bd.II, S. 486.
[664] Ebenda, Bd.II, S. 510.

und den Juden dann doch zu den Erschießungsgräben abgeführt. Das Gericht hielt Chwiejczaks Aussage für unglaubhaft, und zwar mit folgender Begründung:[665]

> *"Was* […] *den Zeugen Chwiejczak angeht, so hat er zwar bei seiner Vernehmung in der Hauptverhandlung am 17./18.9.80, ebenso wie der Zeuge Pych, den Angeklagten Villain als einen der beiden SS-Angehörigen bezeichnet, die den jüdischen Häftling zu dem Versteck begleitet hätten. Diese Bekundung beinhaltet jedoch – wie vom Zeugen zugestanden worden ist – das genaue Gegenteil dessen, was er rund 10 Monate zuvor bei seiner am 6.11. 1979 in Anwesenheit von Mitgliedern des Gerichts in Warschau durchgeführten Anhörungen hierzu erklärt hatte, dass nämlich der Angeklagte Villain nicht daran beteiligt gewesen sei. Die vom Zeugen für diesen Widerspruch gegebene Begründung, er habe nach seiner Vernehmung in Warschau noch einmal nachgedacht und sich dabei daran erinnert, dass der Angeklagte Villain doch dabeigewesen sei, kann zutreffend sein; von ihrer Richtigkeit überzeugt ist das Gericht jedoch nicht, weil einiges dafür spricht, dass der Zeuge in der Zeit zwischen seiner Vernehmung in Warschau und seinem Erscheinen zur Hauptverhandlung sein Erinnerungsvermögen nicht nur durch 'Nachdenken', sondern auch durch Einholung von Informationen von dritter Seite 'aufzufrischen' versucht hat."*

Auf die Idee, dass neben S. Chwiejczak auch andere Zeugen die ihnen reichlich zur Verfügung stehende Zeit genutzt haben könnten, um ihr "Erinnerungsvermögen […] durch Einholung von Informationen von dritter Seite 'aufzufrischen'", kam das Gericht offenbar nicht.

Dass sich der eine oder andere unter den in Düsseldorf Angeklagten schuldig gemacht hat – durch Häftlingsmisshandlung oder sogar durch Mord –, lässt sich nicht ausschließen. Eine einwandfreie, rechtsstaatlichen Grundsätzen Rechnung tragende Beweisführung war hier mehr als drei Jahrzehnte nach Kriegsende ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit geworden. Für die drei zentralen Fragen, ob es in Majdanek Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gab, ob dort am 3. November 1943 mindestens 17.000 Juden durch Erschießen ermordet wurden, und ob im Lubliner Lager wirklich 200.000 oder mehr Menschen den Tod gefunden haben, wären solche individuellen Verbrechen ohnehin nicht ausschlaggebend gewesen.

Der unabweisliche Schluss kann nur lauten, dass es sich beim Majdanek-Prozess um einen politischen Schauprozess gehandelt hat, bei dem die Schuld oder Unschuld der Angeklagten im Grunde völlige Nebensache war und der in Wirklichkeit hauptsächlich oder ausschließlich dem Zweck diente, das Bild vom "Vernichtungslager" mit einem Urteilsspruch juristisch abzusichern und somit zur Umerziehung des deutschen Volkes beizutragen.

---

[665] Ebenda, Bd.II, S. 492.

Dass die Polen vier Monate nach der Befreiung von Majdanek einen Schauprozess gegen Angehörige einer Feindnation führten, die immer noch einen Teil ihres Landes besetzt hielt, kann man begreifen. Dafür, dass die BRD über drei Jahrzehnte nach Kriegsende ein Verfahren durchführte, bei dem elementare rechtsstaatliche Normen wie die Unterordnung des Zeugenbeweises unter den Sach- und den Urkundenbeweis außer Acht gelassen wurden, gibt es keine Rechtfertigung, sondern allenfalls mildernde Umstände.

Als mildernden Umstand wird man den Düsseldorfer Richtern wohl zugutehalten müssen, dass sie unter stärkstem Druck seitens in- und ausländischer Medien, antifaschistischer Organisationen, ausländischer Regierungen – insbesondere der israelischen und der polnischen – sowie mit größter Wahrscheinlichkeit auch der BRD-Regierung standen. Schon der vorzeitige Freispruch einiger Angeklagter hatte zu einer Flut von Protesten geführt. Das Gericht sprach einen Teil der Angeklagten schuldig, weil es sie schuldig sprechen *musste*, und verurteilte sie, weil es sie verurteilen *musste*. Die Urteile wurden dann im In- und Ausland prompt als zu milde gegeißelt.[666] Von einer unabhängigen Rechtsprechung konnte unter solchen Umständen schwerlich die Rede sein.

Zwar ist die Beweislage für die behauptete Zahl von 200.000 oder mehr Majdanek-Opfern, die Menschenvergasungen in Majdanek sowie das Massaker vom November 1943 auch mit dem Düsseldorfer Prozess nicht besser geworden, doch können sich die an der Aufrechterhaltung des offiziellen Geschichtsbild Interessierten seit jenem Verfahren darauf berufen, dass diese Massenverbrechen ja eine gerichtsnotorische Tatsache seien und folglich keines Beweises mehr bedürften. Dies entbindet die deutschen Historiker, angefangen bei dem famosen "zeitgeschichtlichen Sachverständigen" Wolfgang Scheffler, ihrem Selbstverständnis nach vermutlich auch weiterhin von der Aufgabe, ernsthafte wissenschaftliche Forschung über dieses Lager zu betreiben.

Lediglich als Randbemerkung sei erwähnt, dass das Urteil des Düsseldorfer Gerichts einer Aussage widerspricht, die in dem 1950 in Berlin gefällten Urteil eines anderen deutschen Gerichts gefunden werden kann. Den in diesem Verfahren Angeklagten wurde vorgeworfen, im Lager Sobibor Grausamkeiten und Massenmorde begangen zu haben. Bezüglich Majdanek führt das Urteil aus:[667]

---

[666] C. Pilichowski, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 435.

[667] LG Berlin, Urteil vom 8.5.1950, Az. PKs 3/50; KG Berlin, Urteil vom 11.11.1950, Az. 1 Ss 201/50; wiedergegeben in: Fritz Bauer, Karl Dietrich Bracher, Ch. J. Enschedé u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Bd. 7, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam 1971, S. 547.

> *"Transport aus Maidanek* [sic]. *Einmal kam ein Transport jüdischer Häftlinge in einer Stärke von ungefähr 15.000 Mann aus dem Lager Maidanek, das keine Vergasungsanlagen besaß, zum Vergasen an. Da die Vergasungsanlage im Lager Sobibor gerade nicht in Ordnung war* […]*"*

Nach diesem Urteil hat es also in Majdanek *keine* Hinrichtungsgaskammern gegeben!

Schlussfolgerung

Das Konzentrationslager Majdanek war eine Stätte des Leidens.

Die dort inhaftierten Menschen litten unter katastrophalen hygienischen Verhältnissen, Epidemien, zeitweise völlig unzulänglicher Ernährung, zermürbender Schwerarbeit, Schikanen. Über 40.000 Majdanek-Häftlinge fanden hauptsächlich durch Krankheiten, Entkräftung und Unterernährung den Tod; eine unbekannte Zahl wurde hingerichtet.

Den wirklichen Toten von Majdanek gebührt unser Respekt, so wie allen Opfern von Krieg und Unterdrückung unser Respekt gebührt, welcher Nation sie auch immer angehören mögen. Doch erweisen wir den Toten keine Ehre, wenn wir ihre Zahl aus politisch-propagandistischen Gründen um das Mehrfache überhöhen und über die Art, wie sie den Tod gefunden haben, Behauptungen aufstellen, die jeglicher Grundlage entbehren.

Je länger der Zweite Weltkrieg zurückliegt, desto weniger gibt es eine Rechtfertigung dafür, zusätzlich zu dem wirklichen Leiden und dem wirklichen Sterben im Lubliner Lager eine gigantische, in Gaskammern und durch Massenerschießungen verübte Schlächterei zu postulieren, für die es nicht die Spur eines Beweises gibt und gegen die zahlreiche erdrückende Argumente sowohl historischer als auch technischer Natur sprechen.

Die zu Beginn der neunziger Jahre in Polen erfolgte Reduzierung der Opferzahl von Majdanek wurde damit begründet, dass die wissenschaftsfremden Erwägungen, die in der Vergangenheit eine Übertreibung der wirklichen Zahl erfordert hätten, hinfällig seien. Wenn dem tatsächlich so ist, dürfen wir von den polnischen Historikern, die sich im Gegensatz zu den westlichen immerhin um die Erforschung der Ereignisse in Majdanek bemüht haben, erwarten, dass sie den Ballast der stalinistischen Geschichtsschreibung vollständig und nicht nur bruchstückweise in kleinen Portionen über Bord werfen und die Konsequenzen, die sich aus der Dokumentenlage sowie der physischen Beschaffenheit gewisser Räumlichkeiten auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers Majdanek unausweichlich ergeben, offen aussprechen.

Eine wirkliche und dauerhafte Aussöhnung zwischen dem deutschen und dem polnischen Volk, die sich gerade die – beiden Völkern freundschaftlich verbundenen – Autoren dieses Buches wünschen, kann nur auf der Grundlage der ungeteilten Wahrheit gedeihen!

Anhang

1. Barbara Schwindts "Forschung" zu Majdanek

Von Carlo Mattogno

Das wichtigste Buch der Orthodoxie über das Lager Lublin-Majdanek, das nach Erscheinen der Erstauflage der vorliegenden Studie veröffentlich wurde, ist zweifellos *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"* von Barbara Schwindt.[668] Der von der Autorin verkündete Zweck des Buches ist "die Rekonstruktion und Analyse der Entwicklung des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Majdanek" (S. 18), obwohl diese Rekonstruktion der Lagergeschichte fast völlig im Hintergrund bleibt, verdeckt von einer Flut von Daten, die nur indirekt mit dem Thema zu tun haben, abgesehen vom Abschnitt über Gaskammern, den ich weiter unten besprechen werde.

Gleich zu Anfang hebt die Autorin die "allgemeine Unkenntnis" und das "Desinteresse" der westlichen Geschichtsschreibung an der Geschichte dieses Lagers hervor, einschließlich der in den USA, und beklagt, dass man im Westen die Forschungen polnischer Historiker nicht in Betracht ziehe, wie sie es behauptet getan zu haben.

In diesem Zusammenhang übernimmt sie eindeutig die polnischen Quellen, die wir in der vorliegenden Studie zitiert haben, mit einigen Aktualisierungen nach ihrer ersten Veröffentlichung. Von diesen hat sie eindeutig ihre Informationen, bis hin zum Bau der Entwesungsanlage des Lagers. Selbst ihre acht Verweise auf das polnisch-sowjetische Gutachten vom 4. bis 23. August 1944 stammen aus unserer Studie, wie sich zweifellos aus drei Tatsachen ergibt: das Archiv, in dem dieses Dokument aufbewahrt wird, das *Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii*, wird allein für diese Quelle erwähnt; Schwindt transkribiert den russischen Namen dieses Archivs genau so, wie wir es taten, und für keine ihrer spezifischen Bezugnahmen gibt sie je eine Seite an, sondern jeweils nur den gesamten Seitenbereich des Dokuments, nämlich S. 229-243, weil wir in unserer vorliegenden Studie das gesamte Dokument komplett in Übersetzung wiederge-

[668] Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005.

geben haben (siehe Kapitel VI.1.) und daher lediglich den gesamten Seitenbereich angaben. Schließlich übernahm sie die Nummerierungsweise der behaupteten Gaskammern unserer Erörterung des besagten Gutachtens, die einzigartig ist und von keinem polnischen Historiker verwendet wurde.

Obwohl es daher offensichtlich ist, dass Schwindt unsere Studie kannte, erwähnte sie diese nie, was einem Plagiat nahekommt. Aus unserer Sicht bedeutet dies auch, dass die Autorin nicht einmal versucht hat, zumindest das Wesentliche unserer Studie zu widerlegen, obwohl sie genügend Zeit dafür hatte. Anscheinend konnte sie nichts widerlegen.

Schwindt ist der Ansicht, das Lager Majdanek sei "als Arbeitskräftereservoir für die Realisierung der Siedlungspläne im GG [*Generalgouvernement*] und in den besetzten sowjetischen Gebieten" im Rahmen des Generalplans Ost errichtet worden (S. 59, 26), der nicht nur auf die Germanisierung des Distrikts Lublin, sondern des gesamten Generalgouvernements abzielte.

Von Herbst 1941 bis Sommer 1942 soll Majdanek Schwindt zufolge der "Vernichtung durch Arbeit" gedient haben, was sich auf den Umstand stütze, dass "die meisten beim Aufbau des Lagers eingesetzten Juden starben infolge der schweren Arbeit und der katastrophalen Lebensbedingungen innerhalb kurzer Zeit" (S. 73), jedoch sei dies nicht das Ergebnis einer spezifisch mörderischen Absicht gewesen, die in der Tat auch im Konflikt mit dem Hauptzweck der SS gestanden hätte, ein jüdisches Arbeitsreservoir zu schaffen; tatsächlich fungiert Majdanek während dieser Zeit "als Arbeitslager. Jüdische als arbeitsfähig eingestufte Männer wurden beim Aufbau des Lagers eingesetzt" (S. 76) frei nach dem Motto: "Jeder gesunde Häftling ein Facharbeiter" (S. 71). Um parallel dazu die im Lager tobende Fleckfieberepidemie unter Kontrolle zu bringen, wurden kranke Häftlinge, und zwar sowohl Juden wie auch Nichtjuden, im Krepiecki-Wald erschossen, so dass Globocnik – Schwindt zufolge – das Lager Majdanek "bereits zu Beginn der 'Aktion Reinhardt' […] – wenngleich am Rande – in das Vernichtungsprogramm" mit einbezog (S. 73). Um die Wirklichkeit dieser angeblichen Erschießungen zu belegen, legt die Autorin jedoch nicht die geringsten Beweise vor, noch nicht einmal Zeugen. Diese Erschießungen sollen im Rahmen der "Aktion 14 f 13" stattgefunden haben, eine Behauptung, die sie mit völlig inkonsistenten Interpretationen zu begründen versucht. Es lohnt sich, dieses Thema genauer zu untersuchen. Schwindt schreibt (S. 84):

> *"Aufgrund der Typhusepidemie,*[669] *die sich im Lager ausgebreitet hatte, wandte Koch sich am 23. Dezember 1941 an die Firma Tesch und Sta-*

[669] Schwindt benutzt grundsätzlich den Begriff "Typhus", den englischen Begriff dieser Krankheit, obwohl der korrekte deutsche Begriff "Fleckfieber" ist. In der ersten deutschen Ausgabe

benow, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, mit der Frage 'ob im Generalgouvernement eine Zweigstelle Ihrer Firma vorhanden ist, die mit der Vergasung beauftragt werden könnte'. Die Bedeutung des von Koch hier verwendeten Begriffs 'Vergasung' ist unklar. Es handelt sich um ein Synonym für 'Desinfektion', 'Entwesung' oder 'Entlausung'. Alle drei Begriffe wurden seit Frühjahr 1942 zur Verschleierung der Tötung von Jüdinnen und Juden mittels Zyklon B verwendet. Gleichzeitig diente die Blausäure aber auch der Bekämpfung von Seuchen. Zu diesem Zweck sollte laut Kammlers Anordnung vom 8. Dezember eine Entlausungsanlage in Majdanek errichtet werden. Es ist nicht sicher, ob Koch die Typhusepidemie mittels Tötung der Kranken oder durch die Desinfektion zum Beispiel der Kleidung der Lagerinsassen bekämpfen wollte. Es ist jedoch durchaus möglich, dass Koch, der aufgrund seiner früheren Funktion als Lagerkommandant in Buchenwald mit der 'Aktion 14 f 13' vertraut war, beabsichtigte, das Zyklon B zur Tötung einzusetzen."

Hier muss gleich festgestellt werden, dass Schwindts Behauptung, Begriffe wie "Desinfektion", "Entwesung" und "Entlausung" seien bloß "zur Verschleierung der Tötung von Jüdinnen und Juden mittels Zyklon B" benutzt worden, schlicht eine willkürliche Vermutung der Autorin ist, die jeder dokumentarischen Grundlage entbehrt.

Der von ihr erwähnt Brief Kochs mit dem Betreff "Vergasung mit Zyklon B" beginnt mit den folgenden Worten:[670]

"Die Verwaltung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Lublin wurde durch Fürsprache des SS-Oberscharführers Dietz auf Ihre Firma aufmerksam gemacht, ds [sic] *die Möglichkeit besteht, eine Vergasung in hiesigem KGL. durchzuführen."*

Die Antwort der Firma Tesch & Stabenow vom 27. Dezember 1941 beweist eindeutig, dass der Begriff "Vergasung" bloß ein Synonym für "Durchgasung" war, der mehrere Male auftaucht; daher konnte sich der Begriff ausschließlich auf Entwesungsbegasungen beziehen, nicht aber auf Menschenvergasungen:

"Aus Ihrem Brief ersehen wir indessen, dass Sie beabsichtigen, eine Durchgasung im dortigen Kriegsgefangenenlager vornehmen zu lassen."

Das Fachpersonal für Entwesungen kam direkt von der Hamburger Zweigstelle dieser Firma.

Die Firma legte dem Brief ein "Fragebogenformular" bei, mit dem die Verwaltung des Lagers Lublin "die nötigen Angaben über die Baulichkeiten, die durchgast werden sollen", machen sollte (S. 115). Wenn man zu-

---

des vorliegenden Buches wurde der gleiche Fehler begangen, was die Ursache von Schwindts diesbezüglicher Ungenauigkeit sein mag.

[670] *APMM*, sygn. I, d. 2, S. 113.

dem bedenkt, dass zur Zeit dieses Briefes (23.12.1941) für Majdanek nur eine einzige Entwesungsanlage geplant war (mit Bauplan Nr. 9082 vom 23. Oktober 1941), die jedoch nicht für Zyklon B, sondern für Heißluft ausgelegt war, bricht Schwindts Hypothese völlig zusammen. Dies wird sowohl durch die Tatsache bestätigt, dass kein Dokument das Lubliner Lager mit der "Aktion 14 f 13" in Verbindung bringt, als auch dadurch, dass unbekannt sei, ob "jemals eine Ärztekommission der 'T4' in Majdanek erschien" (S. 84f.), wie Schwindt selbst zugibt, so dass zudem das Motiv dieser angeblichen Tötungen wegfällt. Dennoch hält sie trotz aller gegenläufigen Beweise stur an ihrer unbegründeten Hypothese fest, und sie kehrt sogar ihre anfänglichen Überlegungen um:

> *"Da Tötungen im Rahmen der 'Aktion 14 f 13' mehrmals durchgeführt wurden, liegt es nahe, dass Koch das Zyklon B zu diesem Zweck bestellen wollte."* (S. 85)

Sie ging nicht auf die Frage ein, wie und wo Koch diesen angeblichen Vernichtungsplan mit Hilfe von Zyklon B hätte umsetzen können.

Während dieser frühen Phase der Lagergeschichte, vom Herbst 1941 bis zum Sommer 1942, gab es laut Autor noch ein weiteres großes Ereignis:

> *"Am 20. und 21. April 1942 wurde Majdanek erstmals in das Vernichtungsprogramm der 'Aktion Reinhardt' einbezogen"* (S. 103),

– obgleich nur "am Rande". Tatsächlich seien während dieser Tage einige hundert oder einige tausend Juden des Ghettos Majdan Tatarski in den Krepiecki-Wäldern erschossen worden (S. 101f.), jedoch bleibt diese Behauptung unbegründet. Dies steht sogar im Widerspruch zu dem, was die Autorin selbst sagt: "Im Sommer [1942] wurde die wahrscheinlich erste große Vernichtungsaktion durchgeführt," d. h. die Hinrichtung von etwa 300 kranken Häftlingen im Krepiecki-Wald (S. 120), eine Behauptung, die durch ein Gerichtsurteil von 1981 angeblich bestätigt wurde!

Im Sommer 1942 trat der Generalplan Ost zunehmend in den Hintergrund. Am 19. Juli 1942 erließ Himmler den Befehl "zur Beschleunigung der 'Endlösung'" (S. 122). Dieser angebliche Ausrottungsbefehl ist tatsächlich ein Brief Himmlers an den SS- und Höheren Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger, der ausführte: "mit dem 31. Dezember dürfen sich keinerlei Personen jüdischer Herkunft mehr im Generalgouvernement aufhalten" (S. 127). Dies ist in völliger Übereinstimmung mit dem Projekt der SS, "die europäischen Jüdinnen und Juden weiter nach Osten, also in die besetzten sowjetischen Gebiete zu deportieren" (S. 27), wie Schwindt selbst zugesteht, obwohl es der Annahme widerspricht, Belzec sei bereits am 13. Oktober 1941 als regionales Vernichtungszentrum

gegründet worden,[671] was für ihre These apodiktisch die Beendigung jeder Deportation in den Osten schon zu diesem Zeitpunkt bedeuten sollte. Daher argumentiert sie nicht positiv auf der Grundlage von Dokumenten, sondern negativ basierend auf einer Annahme, die von nichts gestützt wird. Aufgrund des mutmaßlichen Vernichtungsbefehls wurde Majdanek angeblich Teil der "Aktion Reinhardt":

> *"Mit dem 19. Juli erhielt Majdanek im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt' eine Doppelfunktion. So sollten jüdische Arbeitskräfte – auch über den 31. Dezember 1942 hinaus – in Rüstungsbetrieben Zwangsarbeit leisten. Gleichzeitig beabsichtigte die SS-Führung diejenigen, die ihr als nicht mehr arbeitsfähig erschienen, systematisch in den Gaskammern zu ermorden. Im Sommer 1942 wurde dem Konzentrationslager Majdanek die Funktion eines Arbeits- und Vernichtungslagers für Jüdinnen und Juden zugewiesen."* (S. 129)

An dieser Stelle betreten die angeblichen Menschengaskammern die Bühne. Schon bei ihrer ersten Erwähnung stellt sich Schwindt als unkritisch und oberflächlich heraus:

> *"Dass die Gaskammern bereits zu diesem Zeitpunkt für die Tötung von Menschen vorgesehen waren, geht aus einem nach Kriegsende verfaßten Bericht des ehemaligen Chefs des technischen Desinfektionskommandos der Waffen-SS, Kurt Gerstein, hervor."* (S. 125)

Abgesehen davon, dass sogar ein orthodoxer Holocaust-Fachmann für Bełzec, Michael Tregenza, diesen Zeugen für unglaubwürdig hält,[672] stützt die von Schwindt zitierte Quelle ihre Behauptung in keiner Weise. Im "Gerstein-Bericht" wird nämlich behauptet, dass Majdanek am 17. August 1942 "noch im Aufbau" begriffen war;[673] (in der französischen Fassung "en préparation"[674]). Der Bericht enthält keinen Hinweis auf die Absicht, in Majdanek Menschengaskammern einzusetzen.

Schwindt geht auf dieses Thema in ihrem Kapitel 2.4. des Titels "Die Fertigstellung und die Inbetriebnahme der Gaskammern" ein, in dem sie eine systematische Verzerrung der tatsächlichen Bedeutung der angeführten Dokumente begeht.

Trotz aller Beweise, die wir in Kapitel VI dieser Studie vorgelegt haben, behauptet die Autorin:

> *"nach dem 1. Juli muß also die Entscheidung gefallen sein, in der zweiten Badebaracke* [Baracke 41] *eine mit Zyklon B betriebene 'Entlausungsan-*

---

671 Ebd., S. 38.

672 Siehe diesbezüglich C. Mattogno, *Bełżec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004, S. 48-52.

673 PS-2170, S. 3.

674 PS-1553, S. 5 des Berichts.

> *lage' einzurichten. Hierbei handelte es sich um die Gaskammern, in denen Jüdinnen und Juden im Rahmen der 'Endlösung' getötet werden sollten."* (S. 156)

Dies bezieht sich auf die Entwesungsanlage mit zwei Entlausungskammern im Gebäude BW XII^{A}, das an Baracke 41 angrenzte, wobei Schwindt zu wissen vorgibt, darin seien von Anfang an drei Gaskammern geplant und gebaut worden – anstelle der ursprünglich geplanten zwei. Sie verwechselt mithin den Endzustand mit der ursprünglichen Planung. Aber was ist ihr Beweis dafür, dass das Gebäude BW XII^{A} für mörderische Zwecke gebaut wurde? In dieser Hinsicht bringt die Autorin nur nebulöse Überlegungen an, wie etwa die Tatsache, dass die Entwesungsanlage ursprünglich für das Flughafen-Lager gedacht war, in dem sich die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte befand, sowie die vermeintliche Entscheidung, die Ausrottung der Juden zu beschleunigen, die spätestens im Juni 1942 gefällt worden sei (S. 157). Zum ersten Punkt stellt sie fest, dass im Mai 1942 die beiden Gaskammern noch zur Entwesung ausgerüstet waren, doch

> *"spätestens zu dem Zeitpunkt, da entschieden wurde, die Gaskammern in Majdanek, nicht im Flughafen-Lager zu errichten, waren sie für die Tötung von Menschen geplant."* (S. 208)

Trotzdem sieht sie sich gezwungen zuzugeben:

> *"möglicherweise sollten die Gaskammern in Majdanek zunächst von den Bekleidungswerken mitbenutzt werden."*

In diesem Zusammenhang zitiert sie den "Erläuterungsbericht" vom 10. Juli 1942, in dem ein "Flugdach" von 60 m × 18 m erwähnt wird (S. 158), dessen Funktion wir erläutert haben. Der Anfang des Erläuterungsberichts widerlegt Schwindts historisches Schwadronieren kategorisch (siehe S. 151 der vorliegenden Studie):

> *"Zur Entwesung aller ankommenden Pelz- und Kleidersachen soll im Bereich der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin eine Entwesungsanlage nach der SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt übersandten Zeichnung erbaut werden."*

Diese Auslegung ergibt sich bereits aus dem Betreff, wo wir lesen:[675]

> *"Erläuterungsbericht zur Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin."*

Daher verkrüppelt die Autorin diese Kopfzeile zu einem schlichten "Erläuterungsbericht."

---

[675] *WAPL*, Zentralbauleitung, 141, S. 59.

Dieses Dokument zeigt auch, dass diese Entwesungsanlage von Anfang an für das Lager Majdanek geplant war, jedoch nie für das Flughafen-Lager. Für letzteres gibt es keinen dokumentarischen Beweis.

All dies beweist, dass die beiden Gaskammern des Gebäudes BW XII^{A} ausschließlich als Entwesungsanlagen konzipiert und gebaut wurden. Der behauptete mörderische Zweck ist somit eine willkürliche und unbegründete Vermutung.

Neben dem polnisch-sowjetischen Gutachten vom August 1944 hat die Autorin aus unserer Studie auch Verweise auf Jean-Claude Pressac sowie auf Konstantin Simonow übernommen, einem Sonderkorrespondenten der sowjetischen Zeitung *Roter Stern*, der das Lager kurz nach seiner Einnahme besucht hatte. Letzterem schreibt Schwindt den Irrtum zu, Zyklon B sei in die Rohre der vermeintlichen Kohlenmonoxid-Anlage geschüttet worden, jedoch vergaß sie dabei, dass der sowjetische Journalist nur schrieb, was er von Majdanek Häftlingen gehört hatte.

Im Hinblick auf die angebliche Vergasungstechnik ist Schwindt knapp und oberflächlich. Gleiches gilt für ihre Beschreibung der Anlage (S. 158f.):

> *"In der Decke von Kammer I befindet sich eine hermetisch schließbare Öffnung, durch die das Zyklon B hineingeworfen wurde. Auch Kammer II weist eine Öffnung in der Decke auf, aber im Gegensatz zu Kammer I keine Gasleitung. Nur im Kammer III hatte man zwei – einander gegenüberliegende – Türen eingebaut."*

Kurz danach fügt Schwindt dem hinzu (S. 159):

> *"Die Polnisch-Sowjetische Kommission kam zu dem Schluß, dass in Kammer I Menschen sowohl mit Kohlenmonoxyd als auch mit Zyklon B getötet worden seien. Dagegen hätte man in Kammer II ausschließlich Zyklon B, in Kammer III ausschließlich Kohlenmonoxyd eingesetzt. Das Düsseldorfer Landgericht stellte jedoch fest, dass es möglich gewesen sei, Zyklon B in den Lufterhitzer zu schütten und so in Kammer III, die keine Öffnung in der Decke aufweist, zu leiten."*

Wie wir in Kapitel VI jedoch dargelegt haben, sind die Deckenöffnungen in den Kammern I und II tatsächlich ziemlich grobschlächtig ausgeführt. Dies gilt insbesondere für das Deckenloch der Kammer II, das noch nicht einmal einen Holzrahmen hat und den Anschein erweckt, von der polnisch-sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission hastig ausgeschlagen worden zu sein. Noch nicht einmal die Moniereisen wurden aus diesen Löchern entfernt! Und ihr "hermetischer" Verschluss bestand aus einer Abdeckung bloßer grober Holzbretter, wie die Fotos XI und XII unserer Studie zeigen.

Schwindt erklärt auch nicht, warum die SS in Majdanek auf Kohlenmonoxid zurückgegriffen hätte, obwohl ihr von Anfang an zwei Zyklon-B-

Gaskammern zur Verfügung standen, die laut Schwindt für mörderische Zwecke entworfen und gebaut worden sein sollen. Sie argumentiert (S. 159f.):

> *"Dass in den Gaskammern Majdaneks sowohl Kohlenmonoxyd als auch Zyklon B eingesetzt wurde, ist weniger verwunderlich, wenn man bedenkt, dass das Lager nicht nur dem WVHA unterstand, sondern auch Globocnik als dem Leiter der 'Aktion Reinhardt'. In Auschwitz wurden Menschen ausschließlich mittels Zyklon B getötet, in den 'Reinhardt'-Lagern hingegen ausschließlich mittels Kohlenmonoxyd. Während man in Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka zur Vergasung von Jüdinnen und Juden Kohlenmonoxyd aus Motorabgasen einsetzte, wurde in Majdanek flüssiges Kohlenmonoxyd aus Stahlflaschen verwendet."*

Tatsächlich unterlässt sie es nicht nur zu erläutern, warum zwei Zyklon-B-Gaskammern für die ausschließliche oder zusätzliche Verwendung als Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern nachgerüstet worden sein sollen, sondern wirft ein weiteres Problem auf: warum (und wie) wurde "flüssiges Kohlenmonoxyd aus Stahlflaschen"[676] in Majdanek verwendet, falls in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" "Kohlenmonoxyd aus Motorabgasen" benutzt wurde?

In ihrer Fußnote 208 auf Seite 160 zitiert Schwindt den "Gerstein Bericht", um zu beweisen, dass die Gaskammern in Majdanek "für die Tötung von Menschen geplant" worden waren. Diese Quelle zerstört jedoch ihre unfundiert Mutmaßung völlig. Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung ist sich einig, dass Gersteins "Mission" in den östlichen Lagern darin bestanden habe, die Arbeitsweise der dortigen Gaskammern umzustellen, zumal Gerstein selbst ausdrücklich ausführte, Globocnik habe ihm Folgendes mitgeteilt:[677]

> *"Ihr anderer – und wesentlich wichtigerer – Auftrag ist die Umstellung unserer Gaskammern, die gegenwärtig mit Dieselmotoren arbeiten, damit sie besser und schneller sind. Ich denke hauptsächlich an Blausäure."*

Der Befehl kam vom RSHA, das Gerstein genau zu diesem Zweck befahl, Blausäure für die entsprechenden Versuche in Kolin abzuholen.

Wenn wir jedoch Schwindts Argumentation folgen, so ergibt sich daraus, dass man in Majdanek entgegen den Anweisungen des RSHA und Globocniks, das vermeintliche Tötungsverfahren von Kohlenmonoxid auf Zyklon B umzustellen, Zyklon B durch Kohlenmonoxid ersetzte!

---

[676] Kohlenmonoxid in Flaschen steht zwar unter Druck, ist aber immer noch ein Gas.

[677] T-1310, S. 9. Siehe dazu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, Kapitel IV.5. "Die 'Mission' Kurt Gersteins", S. 158-164.

Bezüglich der angeblichen Kohlenmonoxid-Anlage schweigt sich Schwindt über die von uns dargelegten Fakten völlig aus, die da sind:

- Die angeblich von den Sowjets im Lager gefundenen fünf Kohlenmonoxid-Druckflaschen sind spurlos verschwunden.
- Die zwei heute im Raum vor der Gaskammer aufgestellten Druckflaschen haben die Inschrift "Kohlensäure CO2 ...", also Kohlen**di**oxid anstatt Kohlen**mon**oxid.
- Es gibt weder Zeugen noch Dokumente über die behaupteten Vergasungen mit "flüssigem Kohlenmonoxyd aus Stahlflaschen."

Was die These anbelangt, Zyklon B habe durch "den Lufterhitzer" eingeführt werden können, um so die Kammer III ebenso in eine Menschengaskammer zu verwandeln, so ist diese Behauptung bedeutungslos, solange sie nicht durch objektive Beweise gestützt ist. Tatsache ist jedoch, dass ein solcher Beweis nicht existiert. Nach der Ankunft der Sowjets war der Lufterhitzer immer noch an seinem Platz, wie aus einem damaligen Foto hervorgeht.[678] Er wurde ausführlich in dem "Gutachten über die Bau- und Funktionsweise von Öfen, die in den Gaskammern im Lager Majdanek in Lublin installiert wurden" aus dem Jahre 1968 beschrieben,[679] jedoch ohne jeglichen Hinweis auf eine mögliche Anpassung für die Einführung von Zyklon B.

Allen Gegenbeweisen zum Trotze schlussfolgert Schwindt unglaublicherweise (S. 161):

> *"Dass Menschen in Majdanek mit Giftgas ermordet wurden, steht außer Frage."*

Um diese Behauptung zu stützen, zitiert sie schlicht Zeugenaussagen, die viele Jahre nach der vermeintlichen Tat gemacht wurden und die so ungenau sind, dass es unmöglich ist zu wissen, auf welche angebliche Gaskammer sie sich beziehen. Die wenigen Aussagen, die konkreter sind und die zum Beispiel beschreiben, "wie ein SS-Mann mit einer Leiter auf das Dach gestiegen sei und das Zyklon B durch eine Luke in die Gaskammer geworfen habe, nachdem zuvor Menschen hineingetrieben worden waren", stammen aus den Jahren 1965-1973 (S. 161) und wurden eindeutig von den Geschichten über Auschwitz inspiriert. Dies wird durch den Umstand gestützt, dass kein Gefangener kurz nach der Besetzung des Lagers durch die

---

[678] Stanisław Duszak (Hg.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, Foto 67. Der abmontierte und teilweise beschädigte Lufterhitzer befand sich anno 2010 in der kleinen Hütte neben der Mauer von Kammer III.

[679] "Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie", verfasst anno 1968 in Łodż vom Institut für Heiztechnik. *APMM*.

Sowjets, als ihre Erinnerungen noch frisch waren, mit Simonow sprach und dass während des Lubliner Prozesses 1945 kein Zeuge erwähnt wurde.[680]

Keiner der von ihr genannten Zeugen bezeugte zudem die angeblichen Vergasungen mit Kohlenmonoxid.

Schwindt ist sich ihrer Behauptungen so sicher, dass sie noch nicht einmal in der Lage ist, eine dem *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz vergleichbare Chronologie der Vergasungen zu erstellen, denn sie gibt fast nie präzise Daten an, sondern erwähnt nur Zeiträume, so etwa bei ihrer folgenden Vermutung (S. 178):

> *"Im Herbst 1942* [!] *wurden als 'arbeitsunfähig' selektierte Jüdinnen und Juden aus dem Flughafen-Lager und aus dem Ghetto Majdan Tatarski in den Gaskammern von Majdanek getötet. Seit diesem Zeitpunkt fungierte das Konzentrationslager als Vernichtungslager der 'Aktion Reinhardt'."*

Selbst wenn sie einmal ein genaues Datum erwähnt, ist dieses keineswegs sicher, sondern bloß "wahrscheinlich" (S. 177):

> *"Wahrscheinlich wurde am 9. November* [1942] *in Majdanek erstmals eine Eingangsselektion durchgeführt."*

Ihre Quellen sind drei Zeugen, die jeweils in den Jahren 1962, 1972 und 1978 aussagten!

Überdies gibt sie nie irgendwelche Opferzahlen dieser vermeintlichen Vergasungen an, was erneut bestätigt, dass ihre Angaben reine Vermutungen sind.

Hinsichtlich Kammer IV schließt Schwindt jegliche mörderische Verwendung aufgrund von Argumenten aus, die bereits von uns in der vorliegenden Studie gemacht wurden. Kurz darauf bezweifelt sie dies jedoch, um diese Zweifel dann aber zu verwerfen; eine erstaunliche Klarheit des Denkens (S. 166f.):

> *"Dennoch ist nicht ganz auszuschließen, dass in Kammer IV eine Zeitlang Menschen vergast wurden. Das Fenster könnte anfangs nicht existiert haben oder zum Beispiel durch ein Gitter geschützt gewesen sein. Möglich wäre darüber hinaus, dass die Vergasungen nachts durchgeführt wurden, um das Problem der Lüftung zu lösen. Dennoch ist es unwahrscheinlich, dass Kammer IV zur Tötung von Menschen genutzt wurde, da das Lager über drei Gaskammern in einem gesonderten Gebäude verfügte. Einen weiteren Hinweis für die Nutzung von Kammer IV zur Desinfektion von Kleidung geben die Türen, die nicht nach außen, sondern nach innen öffnen und die darüber hinaus nicht abschließbar sind."*

---

[680] Zinovii Tolkachev (Hg.), *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie* (Majdanek. Anhörung vor dem Sonderstrafgericht in Lublin). Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik". Lublin 1945. Die am wenigsten substanzlose Aussage, jene von Tadeusz Budzyn, besagt: "In die hermetisch verschlossene Gaskammer [welcher?] wurde Zyklon durch Öffnungen [wo?] eingeführt." Ebd., S. 51.

Hier ist Schwindts Schlussfolgerung zu den Gaskammern in Majdanek (S. 169):

> *"Man kann davon ausgehen, dass in Majdanek drei Gaskammern existierten, in denen Menschen ermordet wurden."*

Aber abgesehen von der Behauptung, diese seien angeblich im Oktober 1942 in Betrieb gegangen (S. 170), "weiß" sie rein gar nichts über diese – noch nicht einmal, wann ihr Einsatz beendet wurde!

Sogar bezüglich des behaupteten Einsatzes von Zyklon B für Menschenvergasungen offenbart Schwindt eine unglaubliche technische Unkenntnis. Da sie eine These Pressacs missverstanden hat, schreibt sie (S. 165):

> *"Zur Tötung von Menschen hätte man nur kleinste Mengen Zyklon B benötigt. Bereits vier Gramm des Gases hätten den Tod eines Menschen herbeigeführt."*

In ihrer Fußnote 237 erläutert sie (S. 165):

> *"So wurden zum Beispiel in der Nacht vom 13. auf den 14. März 1943 in Auschwitz sechs Kilogramm Zyklon B für die Vergasung von 1492 'arbeitsunfähigen' Jüdinnen und Juden verwendet."*

Schwindt Berechnung lautet daher: 6.000÷1.492 ≈ 4 Gramm Zyklon B pro Person! Dies ist eine unsinnige Aussage, die sogar die Masse von Zyklon B (das Handelsprodukt, einschließlich des Gipsträgers) mit dem von Blausäure verwechselt (dem Wirkstoff, also dem von diesem Produkt abgegeben tödlichen Gas). Aus diesen Daten könnte man möglicherweise schließen, dass der Einsatz von 6 kg Blausäure in der erwähnten Gaskammer (Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II in Birkenau, der ein effektives Volumen von etwa 410 m³ hatte, wenn man das Volumen der Stützpfeiler, des Längsträgers sowie der 1.492 Körper abzieht) zu einer theoretischen Maximalkonzentration von (6.000 ÷ 410 =) 14,6 Gramm toxischer Blausäuredämpfe pro Kubikmeter geführt hätte. Aber dieses angebliche Vergasungsszenario ist rein hypothetisch, da es durch keine Belege bewiesen wird.

Anderswo offenbart Schwindt eine Leichtgläubigkeit, die ihre Unkenntnis sogar noch übertrifft (S. 143):

> *"Am 4. September* [1942] *beschwerte sich Globocnik bei Himmlers militärischem Adjutanten, Werner Grothmann, dass man ihm die Treibstoffzuleitungen gekürzt habe und er deshalb Schwierigkeiten habe, die 'Aktion Reinhardt' durchzuführen, das heißt, Jüdinnen und Juden mittels Motorabgasen zu töten, um so mehr als 'derzeit große Auslandslieferungen anlaufen.'"*

Wie kann man ernsthaft glauben, Globocnik habe sich damit auf die angeblichen Gaskammern bezogen? Nach den "Ergebnissen" verschiedener Ver-

suche soll eine Vergasung in Belzec 15-30 Minuten, in Sobibor 20-30 Minuten und in Treblinka 30-40 Minuten gedauert haben.[681] Wenn wir aufgrund dieser "Auslandslieferungen" von drei täglichen Vergasungen in jedem Lager ausgingen, hätten die drei Motoren insgesamt nicht länger als fünf Stunden am Tag gearbeitet. Aber diese drei Lager waren mit Stromgeneratoren ausgestattet, die von Dieselmotoren angetrieben wurden, die 24 Stunden am Tag liefen! Nicht zu vergessen die verschiedenen Gebiete der "Aktion Reinhardt", die Globocnik wie folgt beschrieben hat:[682]

> *"Die gesamte Aktion Reinhardt zerfällt in 4 Gebiete:*
> *A) die Aussiedlung selbst*
> *B) die Verwertung der Arbeitskraft*
> *C) die Sachverwertung*
> *D) die Einbringung verborgener Werte und Immobilien"*

Freilich brauchte jedes dieser Gebiete Fahrzeuge und entsprechend viel Treibstoff.

Nach der Gründung der SS-eigenen Firma *SS Ostindustrie GmbH*, kurz Osti genannt, deren Geschäftsführer Globocnik war, änderte sich die Funktion von Majdanek wieder (S. 195):

> *"Da Globocnik beabsichtigte, jüdische Arbeitskräfte zum Einsatz in Osti-Betrieben in Majdanek zu rekrutieren, ließen er und Wirth, der Inspekteur der 'Reinhardt'-Lager, im März bei der Ankunft von Transporten in Sobibor und Treblinka Selektionen durchführen. Die als arbeitsfähig eingestuften Jüdinnen und Juden wurden zunächst in Majdanek eingewiesen."*

Schwindt fügt dem hinzu (S. 196):

> *"In Treblinka wurden bereits Mitte Februar 'Arbeitsfähige' für die Überstellung nach Majdanek herausgesucht."*

Dies trifft auch auf drei von vier Judentransporten aus Frankreich zu, die im März 1943 nach Sobibor kamen, von denen "'arbeitsfähige' Juden und möglicherweise Jüdinnen nach Majdanek überstellt wurden" (S. 200). Demnach mutierten zwei angebliche Vernichtungslager zum Reservoir jüdischer Arbeitskräfte für Majdanek!

Unterdessen führte die SS im Winter 1942/43 angeblich Vergasungen von an Fleckfieber leidenden Gefangenen durch (S. 201):

> *"Die Hauptmaßnahme, die die Lager-SS zur Bekämpfung der Typhusepidemie unternahm, war die Tötung kranker Häftlinge in den Gaskammern."*

---

[681] Adalbert Rückerl (Hg.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV, München 1979, S. 135, 165, 224.
[682] NO-057.

Wie üblich ist diese Aussage völlig unfundiert, abgesehen freilich von den von Schwindt angeführten Zeugenanekdoten aus den 1960er und 1970er Jahren, die ich bisher nicht überprüfen konnte.

Zwischen Frühjahr und Sommer 1943 soll in Majdanek sogar eine "Massenvernichtung" begangen worden sein. Schwindt führt den entsprechenden Abschnitt wie folgt ein (S. 205):

> *"Das Frühjahr 1943 markiert den Beginn der Massenvernichtung in Majdanek. Mit der Ankunft Überlebender der Warschauer Ghettoräumung Ende April wurden sogenannte Eingangsselektionen sowie Selektionen auf den Häftlingsfeldern nicht wie zuvor sporadisch, sondern regelmäßig durchgeführt. Alte Menschen, Kranke und Kinder, die die Lager-SS als nicht arbeitsfähig einstufte, wurden systematisch in den Gaskammern ermordet."*

Von den 41.000 aus Warschau in den Bezirk Lublin deportierten Juden wurden 16.000 nach Majdanek geschickt (S. 219f.):

> *"Hier wurde die überwiegende Mehrheit unmittelbar nach dem Eintreffen oder einigen Tagen oder Wochen in den Gaskammern ermordet."*

Aber auch hier ergeht sich die Autorin in reine Mutmaßungen ohne jeden dokumentarischen Beweis.

Eine weitere angebliche Massenvernichtung von Juden soll sich auf das Ghetto Białystok bezogen haben. Laut Schwindt wurden 16.800 der dortigen Juden nach Lublin deportiert. Sie kommentiert dies wie folgt (S. 259):

> *"Die Mehrheit der am 20. August und in den folgenden Tagen nach Majdanek verbrachten Bialystoker Jüdinnen und Juden, darunter zahlreiche Kinder, wurde unmittelbar nach der Ankunft oder nach einigen Wochen in den Gaskammern getötet."*

Dies ist eine weitere willkürliche Behauptung ohne den geringsten Beweis.

Im Abschnitt "Aktion Erntefest" bringt Schwindt nichts Neues vor. In der zweiten Oktoberhälfte 1943 soll Himmler, der angeblich besorgt war, der Aufstand von Sobibor vom 14. Oktober könne sich auf den ganzen Distrikt Lublin ausbreiten, die Ermordung aller anwesenden Juden befohlen haben (S. 270). Eine solche Anordnung ist nicht nur völlig unbelegt, sondern zudem absurd. Um ihre Behauptung zu stützen, zitiert Schwindt die folgende Behauptung Globocniks von Anfang Januar 1944, die jedoch einer solchen Eskalationsgefahr widerspricht (S. 268, Anmerkung 377):

> *"Durch die Übernahme der Lager in die KZ-Führung des SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamtes wurde die Voraussetzung zu einer einwandfreien Sicherheitslage geschaffen."*

In diesem Dokument heißt es, dass am 22. Oktober, also acht Tage nach dem Aufstand in Sobibor, SS-Obergruppenführer Pohl die folgenden Lager

in die Zuständigkeit der Amtsgruppe D übernommen habe: alter Flughafen Lublin, SS-Arbeitslager Trawniki, SS-Arbeitslager Poniatowa, Zwangsarbeitslager und SS-Werkstätten in Radom und Budzyn, Hauptlager Krakau-Placzow (Plaszow), Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke Lublin sowie Rüstungsläger in Lemberg.[682]

Die angebliche Entscheidung Himmlers erscheint daher unvernünftig und sinnlos. In ihrem Buch betont Schwindt wiederholt die Wichtigkeit jüdischer Arbeitsleistungen für den Bezirk Lublin. Diese waren der SS so wichtig, dass arbeitsfähige Juden sogar in den angeblichen Vernichtungslagern Sobibor und Treblinka ausgewählt wurden. Warum soll die SS also 42.000 Häftlinge getötet haben, wenn die weitaus sinnvollere Alternative darin bestanden hätte, sie in andere Arbeitslager oder Industrien im Westen zu verlegen?

Die angebliche Erschießung von 18.000 Juden in Majdanek wird von Schwindt aufgrund simpler Zeugenaussagen beschrieben, die hauptsächlich aus den 1970er Jahren stammen, jedoch ohne jegliche Bestätigung durch Dokumenten- oder Sachbeweisen. Ihre Vermutungen sind daher völlig irrelevant.

Das Problem der Einäscherung der Leichenmenge behandelt sie mit ihrer üblichen Oberflächlichkeit (S. 282):

> *"Am 5. November wurde unter Leitung des Krematoriumchefs Muhsfeldt mit der Verbrennung der Leichen begonnen. Auf diese Weise sollten die Spuren des Verbrechens beseitigt werden. Eine Gruppe sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener mußte zunächst die Goldzähne entfernen und die Leichen auf Rosten aufschichten. Anschließend wurden sie mit Methanol übergossen und in Brand gesteckt. Diese Arbeit dauert etwa zwei Monate."*

Dies ist offenkundig die Beschreibung eines rein fiktiven Ereignisses, die weder angibt, wo die Einäscherung stattfand, noch wie viele Roste von welcher Größe vorhanden waren. Schwindt vergisst sogar die Exhumierung der Leichen aus den behaupteten vier Hinrichtungsgruben. Nebenbei sei angemerkt, dass das Anzünden von Leichenhaufen mit Methanol nicht funktionieren würde, da die Hitze, die durch das Verbrennen von Methanol entsteht, minimal ist und nur ausreicht, um Papier oder Zündholz zu entzünden.

Einer der markantesten Aspekte von Schwindts Buch ist, dass es die orthodoxe Auslegung des von den Briten abgefangenen Funkspruchs von SS Hauptsturmführers Hermann Höfle vom 11. Januar 1943 untergräbt. Bekanntlich erwähnte dieser Funkspruch die folgenden "Zugänge" des "Einsatzes Reinhardt":

	bis 31. Dezember 1942	von 18. bis 31. Dezember 1942
Lublin:	24.733	12.761
Belzec:	434.508	0
Sobibor:	101.370	515
Treblinka:	713.555	10.335[683]

Die Gesamtzahl von 1,274,166 ist identisch mit der Zahl im Korherr-Bericht vom 28. April 1943, die unter der Rubrik "durch die Lager im Gebiet des Generalgouvernements geschleust" aufgeführt ist.[684]

Die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung behauptet, diese Anzahl von Juden sei in den angeblichen Gaskammern der aufgelisteten Lager getötet worden. Im Fall von Lublin-Majdanek ist Schwindt jedoch anderer Ansicht (S. 183f.):

> *"Anders als bei den 'Reinhardt'-Lagern ist die Zahl der nach Majdanek Deportierten jedoch nicht identisch mit der Zahl der Ermordeten."*

Insbesondere hält sie es für "unwahrscheinlich", dass die in den letzten zwei Wochen des Jahres 1942 nach Majdanek überführten 12.761 Juden vergast wurden (S. 186). Damit deckt sie einen irreparablen Makel der orthodoxen Holocaust-Interpretation auf, denn wenn wir zugeben, dass ein – wenn auch noch so kleiner – Teil der insgesamt 1.274.166 von Höfle und Korherr erwähnten Juden *nicht* getötet wurde, wird grundsätzlich akzeptiert, dass die Möglichkeit besteht, dass *keiner* von ihnen getötet wurde, weil sie sich *alle* in der gleichen Kategorie befanden. Daher sollten sie entweder *alle* getötet worden sein oder eben *keiner* von ihnen. Aus statistischer Sicht sind solche Daten nur dann sinnvoll, wenn sie homogen sind. In diesem Sinne ist die einfachste Erklärung diejenige, dass diese Zahl lediglich angibt, wie viele Juden deportiert wurde. Es wäre willkürlich und unbegründet, sie pauschal als ermordet zu betrachten.

Schwindt versucht, eine kritischen Einstellung zu zeigen, indem sie die "Verbreitung von Irrtümer" wie folgt kritisiert (S. 13):

> *"So soll zum Beispiel der Duschraum in der Badebaracke in Majdanek als Gaskammer gedient haben, in der man zur Täuschung der Opfer Duschköpfe und Röhren angebracht habe. Andernorts ist vom Einsatz eines Gaswagens auf dem Lagergelände die Rede."*

Aber in Bezug auf die angebliche Ausrottung beweist sie ihre eigene beunruhigende Leichtgläubigkeit. Tatsächlich basieren ihre Spekulationen über Vergasungen und Erschießungen fast ausschließlich auf den Akten des Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozesses (1975-1981), insbesondere auf den dort

683 Siehe diesbezüglich J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2010, S. 381-405.

684 NO-5194.

gesammelten Zeugenaussagen, als ob einfache, spontan erzählte Anekdoten, die Jahrzehnte nach der Tat und ohne jegliche dokumentarische oder materielle Bestätigung gemacht wurden, für die Geschichtsschreibung relevant wären.

Diese seltsame Verwechslung von juristischer und geschichtlicher Wahrheit ist fast allen orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern gemein. Sie beweist ihren überraschenden Mangel an kritischer Einstellung.

2. Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek

Von Jürgen Graf

In der Nummer XXIII der *Zeszyty Majdanka* ("Hefte von Majdanek") veröffentlichte der Leiter der Forschungsabteilung der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, Tomasz Kranz, Ende 2005 einen Artikel zum Thema "Registrierung von Todesfällen und Sterblichkeit unter den Häftlingen des KL Lublin", in dem er die Zahl der im Lager Lublin/Majdanek Umgekommenen auf rund 78.000 bezifferte, was einer einschneidenden Revision gleichkam.[685] Um deren Ausmaß zu erfassen, müssen wir zunächst einen Blick auf die seitens der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung in der Vergangenheit für das KL Majdanek behaupteten Opferzahlen werfen.

Die Behauptungen der polnisch-sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission (August 1944) sowie des Lubliner Sondergerichts (Dezember 1944)

Am 23. Juli 1944 wurde das KL Lublin (so die offizielle Bezeichnung des Lagers Majdanek) von der Roten Armee befreit. Bald darauf, am 4. August, machte sich eine "Polnisch-Sowjetische Außerordentliche Kommission zur Untersuchung der von den Deutschen im Vernichtungslager Majdanek bei Lublin begangenen Verbrechen" ans Werk. Am 23. August präsentierte sie ihren Abschlussbericht, in dem es hieß, in Majdanek hätten 1,5 Millionen Menschen den Tod gefunden. Von den anderthalb Millionen Leichen seien 1.380.000 verbrannt worden, und zwar:

- 80.000 im alten Krematorium (d.h. zwei Mitte 1942 installierten ölbeheizten mobilen Verbrennungsöfen, von denen wir nicht wissen, wie lange sie in Betrieb waren);
- 600.000 im neuen Krematorium (das im Januar 1944, sechs Monate vor dem Ende des Lagers, in Betrieb genommen worden war und fünf koksbeheizte Öfen besaß);
- 300.000 im unweit von Majdanek gelegenen Wald von Krepiecki;
- 400.000 auf Scheiterhaufen in der Nähe des neuen Krematoriums.[686]

---

[685] Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin", *Zeszyty Majdanka* 23 (2005), S. 7-53.

[686] *Communique of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for investigating the crimes committed by the Germans in the Majdanek extermination camp in Lublin*, Foreign Publishing House, Moskau 1944.

Wo die restlichen 120.000 Leichname verblieben waren, teilte die Kommission nicht mit; vermutlich ging sie davon aus, dass sie begraben worden waren.

Der Bericht der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission wurde 1946 beim Nürnberger Prozess als Dokument der Anklage vorgelegt.[687] Wie es um seinen Wahrheitsgehalt bestellt war, ging u.a. aus folgenden zwei Punkten hervor:

1. Die tägliche Einäscherungskapazität jedes der fünf Öfen im neuen Krematorium betrug maximal 100 Leichen. Geht man davon aus, dass dieses Krematorium in den sechs Monaten seiner Existenz ständig in Betrieb war und die Öfen stets reibungslos funktionierten (beide Hypothesen sind unrealistisch), so konnte darin eine Höchstzahl von ca. (180 x 5 x 20 =) 18.000 Leichen in Asche verwandelt werden. Die von der Kommission für dieses Krematorium angegebene Zahl von 600.000 Einäscherungen lag also um das rund Dreiunddreißigfache höher als die theoretisch mögliche Maximalkapazität!
2. Die Kommission führte auf dem Lagergelände sowie im Wald von Krepiecki Grabungen durch, bei denen sie 467 vollständige Leichen sowie 266 Schädel entdeckte; ferner fand sie 4,5 m^3 Verbrennungsasche und Knochen vor, was einer Höchstzahl von 3.000 im Freien verbrannten Leichen entsprach. Aus (467 + 266 =) 733 begrabenen Leichnamen schloss die Kommission also auf eine Gesamtzahl von 120.000 und aus höchstens 3.000 unter freiem Himmel verbrannten Leichen auf insgesamt 700.000!

Vier Monate später, im Dezember 1944, nannte ein in Lublin einberufenes "Sondergericht", das sechs ehemalige Angehörige der Wachmannschaft von Majdanek zum Tode verurteilte, eine noch höhere Opferzahl als die Kommission. In der Urteilsbegründung hieß es:[688]

> *"Es wurde bewiesen, dass 1.700.000 Menschen in Majdanek ermordet worden sind und dass Majdanek ein Vernichtungslager im wahrsten Sinne des Wortes war."*

Die erste Revision: Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz (1948)

Die von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission im August 1944 sowie vom Lubliner Sondergericht im Dezember 1944 genannten Opferzahlen waren dermaßen unglaubwürdig, dass die polnischen Kommunisten schon drei Jahre nach Kriegsende eine Studie in Auftrag gaben, in der die Zahl der im Lager Umgekommenen immerhin "berechnet" und nicht bloß aus

[687] IMT, Band VII, S. 590.

[688] *Sentenca wyroku. Specialny sąd karny w Lublinie*. Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, sygn. XX-1, S. 100.

der Luft gegriffen wurde. In einem Artikel mit dem Titel "Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek" bezifferte der Richter Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz die Opferzahl auf 360.000;[689] auf diese Ziffer gelangte er, indem er die Aussage der wenigen von ihm benutzten Dokumente grob verzerrte und sich ansonsten mit Augenzeugenberichten zufrieden gab. Von den angeblich 360.000 Opfern hatten laut Łukaszkiewicz 60% "den Lagertod erlitten" (womit er Tod infolge von Krankheit, Erschöpfung oder Unterernährung meinte), während 25% vergast und 15% auf andere Weise ermordet worden seien.

Józef Marszałek bestätigt die Zahl von 360.000 Opfern (1981)

1981 schrieb Józef Marszałek, langjähriger Leiter der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, ein Buch über die Geschichte des Lagers, das fünf Jahre später auch in englischer Übersetzung erschien.[690] Marszałek machte sich die als unantastbar geltende Zahl von 360.000 Opfern zu eigen, nahm aber zur Untermauerung der These vom "Vernichtungslager" eine Umverteilung der eines "natürlichen" Todes Gestorbenen und der "Ausgerotteten" vor, indem er die Zahl ersterer mit 160.000 und die Zahl letzterer mit 200.000 angab. Mit welch plump betrügerischen Methoden der polnische Historiker arbeitete, sei anhand eines Beispiels veranschaulicht: Er zitierte einen vom 30. September 1943 stammenden Bericht von Oswald Pohl, dem Leiter des SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamtes, an Heinrich Himmler,[691] dem zu entnehmen ist, dass Majdanek von allen Konzentrationslagern die im Vergleich zur Häftlingszahl höchste Sterblichkeit aufwies, unterließ es jedoch, die in demselben Bericht genannte Gesamtzahl von 53.309 von Januar bis Juni 1943 in *allen* Konzentrationslagern (es gab deren 17) umgekommenen Häftlingen zu erwähnen, denn laut Marszałeks eigenen "Berechnungen" hatten während dieser sechs Monate *in Majdanek allein* 54.000 Häftlinge den Tod gefunden! Zu solch grobschlächtigen Tricks muss ein Historiker, dem seine Forschungsergebnisse von dem herrschenden System aus ideologischen Gründen vorgeschrieben werden, notgedrungen greifen.

Die Revision Czesław Rajcas: 235.000 Opfer (1992)

Erst nach dem Zusammenbruch der kommunistischen Herrschaft in Polen wagten es die dortigen Historiker, die seit 1948 offiziell verbindliche Ziffer von 360.000 Majdanek-Opfern in Frage zu stellen. 1992 veröffentlichte

---

[689] Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Majdanek", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Nr. 4 (1948), S. 63-105.

[690] Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek: Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie*, Lublin 1981. Englische Fassung: *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warschau 1986.

[691] PS-1469.

Czesław Rajca, Mitarbeiter der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, einen Artikel, in dem er die Zahl der im Lager Umgekommenen auf 235.000 bezifferte; er schrieb:[692]

> *"Angesichts des Mangels an dokumentarischem Material, das direkt mit dem Ausmaß der in Majdanek verübten Verbrechen in Verbindung steht, besteht der einzige rationale Weg zur Berechnung der Opferzahl darin, die in andere Lager Überstellten, die Freigelassenen sowie die Geflüchteten von der Gesamtzahl der ins Lager geschickten Häftlinge abzuziehen."*

Diese Methode wäre in der Tat unanfechtbar, wenn wir für die verschiedenen Kategorien über gesicherte Ausgangszahlen verfügten. Wie sieht es in dieser Hinsicht nun aus?

Laut der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung wurden 45.000 Majdanek-Häftlinge in andere Lager überstellt, 20.000 wurden entlassen, einige hundert konnten flüchten, und 1500 wurden am 23. Juli 1944 von der Roten Armee befreit. Die anhand der Lagerurkunden nachweisbare Zahl der Überstellten beträgt zwar nur wenig über 35.000,[693] doch da die Dokumentation nicht vollständig ist, kann die wirkliche Ziffer durchaus um 10.000 höher gelegen haben. Die – erstaunlich hohe – Zahl von 20.000 auf freien Fuß gesetzten Häftlinge wird in der polnischen Fachliteratur nirgends dokumentarisch belegt, doch akzeptieren wir sie ebenfalls, da hier erst recht kein Grund zur bewussten Übertreibung ersichtlich ist – ganz im Gegenteil untergräbt diese Ziffer die These vom "Vernichtungslager" aufs nachhaltigste, weil die Freigelassenen die Kunde von den Massenmorden im Nu über ganz Polen verbreitet und so die angeblich von den Deutschen getroffenen Maßnahmen zur Vertuschung ihrer Untaten sinnlos gemacht hätten.

Bar jeder historischen Grundlage ist hingegen die von Rajca postulierte Ziffer von 300.000 in Majdanek eingelieferten Häftlingen, von der er die 45.000 Überstellten und die 20.000 Freigelassenen abzieht und somit auf 235.000 Opfer kommt (die insgesamt rund 2000 Geflüchteten und von der Roten Armee Befreiten berücksichtigt er nicht). Rajcas Quelle ist ein aus dem Jahre 1969 stammender Artikel von Zofia Leszczyńska über die Häftlingstransporte ins Lager Majdanek.[694] Um auf eine möglichst hohe Zahl ins Lager Eingelieferter zu kommen, griff die Verfasserin zu dem bei sämtlichen orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Historikern beliebten Trick, Zeugenaussagen denselben Beweiswert beizumessen wie Dokumenten. Gestützt auf Be-

---

692 Czesław Rajca, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* XIV, 1992, S. 129.

693 Tadeusz Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, S. 455.

694 Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* IV, 1969, S. 174-232.

richte der Widerstandsbewegung, die natürlich alles Interesse daran hatte, den Umfang der Deportationen nach Majdanek als Beweis für die deutsche Schreckensherrschaft aufzubauschen, übertrieb Z. Leszczyńska die Zahl der Eingelieferten maßlos, kam aber trotz allen Bemühungen nur auf 246.00. Da sie die damals sakrosankte Opferzahl von 360.000 nicht antasten durfte und, wenn in Majdanek 360.000 Menschen gestorben, 45.000 in andere Lager überstellt worden, 20.000 freigelassen und 1.500 von den Sowjets befreit worden waren, die Zahl der insgesamt Eingelieferten 426.500 betragen haben musste, zauberte die polnische Geschichtsforscherin die fehlenden 179.600 mit der Behauptung herbei, ihre Statistiken seien unvollständig, da viele Transporte nicht dokumentiert seien! 23 Jahre später fügte C. Rajca zu den von Z. Leszczyńska "errechneten" 246.000 Eingelieferten willkürlich noch 54.000 hinzu und kam somit auf 300.000, von der er die Überstellten und die Freigelassenen abzog, um seine Opferzahl von 235.000 zu begründen.

Die Zahl des Revisionisten Carlo Mattogno: 42.200 Opfer (1998)

Im Sommer 1997 unternahmen der italienische Forscher Carlo Mattogno und ich eine Forschungsreise durch Osteuropa, die in Lublin begann. Gestützt auf im Archiv der Gedenkstätte Majdanek sowie im Archiv der Lubliner Wojwodenschaft vorgefundene Dokumente, die offizielle polnische Literatur über Majdanek sowie andere Quellen, verfassten wir nach unserer Rückkehr ein Buch mit dem Titel *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, das 1998 erstmals in deutscher und fünf Jahre darauf erstmals in englischer Sprache erschien und den ehrgeizigen Anspruch erhob, das erste wissenschaftlichen Ansprüchen genügende Werk über das Lubliner Lager überhaupt zu sein.[695] Im vierten Kapitel errechnete Mattogno die Opferzahl, wobei er in Anbetracht der unvollständigen Dokumentation freilich keinen Anspruch auf absolute Genauigkeit erheben durfte. Hier seine Ergebnisse für die einzelnen Jahre:

1941 (Okt. bis Dez.):	ca. 700
1942:	17.244
1943:	22.339
1944 (Januar bis Juli):	ca. 1.900
Insgesamt:	ca. 42.200

Mattogno unternahm keinen Versuch, den Prozentsatz der jüdischen Häftlinge unter den gemäß seinen Berechnungen 42.200 Opfern zu ermitteln, doch lässt sich hierzu Folgendes sagen:

[695] Siehe die vorliegende Studie. Englische Fassung: *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Majdanek wurde im Oktober 1941 eröffnet. In den ersten drei Monaten seiner Existenz wurden vor allem sowjetische Kriegsgefangene eingeliefert, ferner eine Gruppe Juden aus der Stadt Lublin. Wie viele Juden sich unter den laut Mattogno ca. 700 im Jahre 1941 verstorbenen Häftlingen befanden, ist unbekannt, doch jedenfalls kann es sich nur um eine geringe Anzahl gehandelt haben, die – wie wir gleich sehen werden – in der Statistik für das Jahr 1942 miterfasst ist.

1942 bestand die überwältigende Anzahl der Neuankömmlinge aus Juden verschiedener Nationalitäten. Hier konnte sich Mattogno auf ein Schlüsseldokument stützen, den aus dem Jahre 1943 stammenden Bericht des SS-Statistikers Richard Korherr, in dem die Zahl der bis Ende 1942 in die verschiedenen Konzentrationslager eingelieferten Juden sowie die Anzahl der dort Umgekommenen unter ihnen aufgelistet wird. Laut Korherr waren bis zu jenem Zeitpunkt insgesamt 26.258 jüdische Häftlinge, davon 23.409 Männer und 2.849 Frauen, ins Lubliner Lager deportiert worden, von denen dann 4.568 entlassen worden waren, 7.342 sich Ende Dezember noch im Lager aufhielten und die restlichen 14.348 (14.217 Männer und 131 Frauen) gestorben waren. (Der Hauptgrund für die extrem hohe Sterblichkeit in Majdanek bestand in den verheerenden hygienischen Bedingungen, welche die Ausbreitung von Seuchen förderten; weshalb die Sterblichkeit unter den Frauen um das Mehrfache geringer war als unter den Männern, weiß ich nicht.) Für Auschwitz registrierte Korherr bis Ende 1942 3.716 Todesfälle unter den männlichen jüdischen Häftlingen sowie 720 Todesfälle unter den Jüdinnen; er schloss seine Statistik mit folgendem Hinweis ab:[696]

> *"Nicht enthalten sind die im Zuge der Evakuierungsaktionen in den Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Lublin untergebrachten Juden."*

Da Mattogno keinerlei Hinweise auf die Zahl der "im Zuge der Evakuierungsaktionen in Lublin untergebrachten Juden" sowie die Sterblichkeit unter ihnen zur Verfügung standen, konnte er sie in seiner Statistik naturgemäß nicht berücksichtigen.

1943 nahm der Anteil der nichtjüdischen Häftlinge infolge der Einlieferung zahlreicher Polen, die man des Widerstandes gegen die Besatzungsmacht verdächtigte, stark zu, doch belegen die – leider nur fragmentarisch erhaltenen – Stärkemeldungen, dass die Juden bis Ende Oktober weiterhin eine klare Mehrheit der Lagerinsassen bildeten; so waren am 16. Juni 10.050 von insgesamt 14.533 und am 22. August 5.905 von insgesamt 10.506 männlichen Gefangenen Juden; im Frauenlager stellten Jüdinnen am 16. Juni 5.371 von 7.821 und am 20. August 3.200 von 5690 Insassin-

[696] NO-5194, S. 11.

nen.[697] Anfang November verschwanden sämtliche Juden aus dem Lager (laut den orthodoxen Historikern, weil sie erschossen wurden, laut den Revisionisten, weil sie überstellt wurden), aber bereits im Dezember erschienen neu eingelieferte jüdische Häftlinge in den Stärkemeldungen. Allerdings war ihre Anzahl an der Gesamtstärke fortan gering; so waren im Männerlager am 15. März 1944 nur 358 von 6.476 und im Frauenlager am selben Tag nur 476 von 2.690 Häftlingen jüdischer Herkunft.

In Anbetracht dieser Statistiken erscheint die Hypothese plausibel, dass, wenn wir uns auf die von Mattogno errechneten Opferzahlen stützen, 1943 ungefähr 60% der 22.339 Toten Juden und 1944 ungefähr 90% der 1.900 Toten Nichtjuden waren. Dies würde bedeuten, dass 1943 etwa 13.404 Juden und 1944 etwa 190 Juden in Majdanek starben und die Gesamtzahl der jüdischen Opfer des Lagers ca. (14.348 [die 1941 gestorbenen Juden sind laut Korherr in dieser Ziffer inbegriffen] + 13.400 + 190 =) 27.938 betrug. Die Zahl der nichtjüdischen Toten beliefe sich dementsprechend auf rund (42.200 – 27.938 =) 14.262 oder ein gutes Drittel der Gesamtopferzahl.

Die Revision von Tomasz Kranz: 78.000 Opfer (2005)

In seinem eingangs erwähnten Artikel übt Tomasz Kranz unverhohlene Kritik an seinen Vorgängern: Die von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission behauptete Opferzahl von 1,5 Millionen beruhte "auf politischen und propagandistischen und nicht auf historischen Erwägungen"; für das Lubliner Sondergericht, das 1.7 Millionen Opfer geltend machte, "hatte Genauigkeit bei den Berechnungen ebenfalls keine Bedeutung"; J. Łukaszkiewicz "ging für den Zeitraum vom Juli 1943 bis zum April 1944 willkürlich von einer täglichen Sterbequote von 12 Promill aus", und die von ihm genannte Zahl von 360.000 Toten "wurde viele Jahre lang kritiklos verbreitet"; C. Rajcas Artikel aus dem Jahre 1992 "weckt Vorbehalte", da er bei seinen Kalkulationen "die Lagerdokumente gänzlich übergangen hat" (S. 35/36). Das von Mattogno und mir verfasste, vorliegende Buch resümiert Kranz korrekt wie folgt:

> *"Im Zusammenhang mit den zahlenmäßigen Ermittlungen bezüglich des Lagers Majdanek gilt es auch ein Buch der revisionistischen Strömung zu erwähnen, in dem u. a. die Fragen der Deportation und der Sterblichkeit ausführlich erörtert werden. Seine Verfasser bestreiten die Vergasungen und die Massenerschießungen von Häftlingen, räumen jedoch ein, dass die Sterblichkeit infolge der* [schlechten] *Lebensbedingungen und der Typhusepidemien hoch war. Gestützt auf eine Analyse der erhaltenen Totenbücher gelangten sie zum Schluß, in Majdanek seien insgesamt 42.200 Häftlinge gestorben."* (S. 40)

[697] Tomasz Kranz, aaO. (Anm. 685), S. 14f.

Laut Kranz kamen in Majdanek ungefähr 78.000 Menschen (ca. 59.000 Juden sowie ca. 19.000 Nichtjuden) ums Leben. Die neue offizielle Opferzahl der Gedenkstätte Majdanek liegt somit noch um 35.800 über der revisionistischen, aber um 1,622 Millionen unter derjenigen des Lubliner Sondergerichts, um 1,422 Millionen unter derjenigen der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Kommission, um 282.000 unter derjenigen Łukaszkiewiczs und Marszałeks und um 157.000 unter derjenigen Rajcas! Vernichtender ließe sich der Totalbankrott der offiziellen Darstellung des Lubliner Lagers in der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung schwerlich veranschaulichen.

In diesem Zusammenhang sei darauf hingewiesen, dass im Urteil des Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozesses (1975-1981) eine Gesamtopferzahl von "mindestens 200.000", davon "mindestens 60.000 Juden", geltend gemacht wurde;[698] das Gericht hatte freilich keine eigenen Recherchen angestellt, sondern sich ausschließlich auf die Angaben des sattsam bekannten "zeitgeschichtlichen Experten" Wolfgang Scheffler verlassen. Während die von den Düsseldorfer Richtern genannte Zahl der jüdischen Opfer fast genau derjenigen von Kranz entsprach, lag die von ihnen behauptete Anzahl der nichtjüdischen Toten um 121.000 über der von Kranz errechneten!

Kranz untersucht die Sterblichkeit unter den nichtjüdischen und unter den jüdischen Häftlingen getrennt. Hier seine Ergebnisse für die einzelnen Jahre:

NICHTJÜDISCHE OPFER	
1941:	Keine Angaben
1942:	2.001
1943/1944:	16.835
Insgesamt:	18.836 oder aufgerundet 19.000

JÜDISCHE OPFER	
1941/1942:	24.733
1943/1944	34.267[699]
Insgesamt:	59.000

Wenden wir uns nun der Frage zu, wie der polnische Historiker diese Ziffern begründet.

Die Zahl der nichtjüdischen Opfer laut Tomasz Kranz

Für 1942 errechnet Kranz anhand der Dokumente der Lagerverwaltung eine Gesamtzahl von 16.218 jüdischen und nichtjüdischen Toten (S. 42), also

[698] Landgericht Düsseldorf, *Urteil Hackmann u.a., XVII 1/75*.

[699] Diese Zahl wird bei Kranz nirgends explizit genannt; wir erhalten sie, indem wir die von ihm postulierte jüdische Opferzahl für 1941/1942 von seiner Gesamtzahl von 59.000 jüdischen Opfern abziehen.

1.028 weniger als Mattogno. Von diesen 16.218 zieht er die im Korherr-Bericht genannte Ziffer von 14.217 bis Ende 1942 im KL Lublin umgekommenen Juden ab und gelangt somit zum Schluss, dass die Anzahl der nichtjüdischen Toten im Jahre 1942 2.001 betrug. Da im Korherr-Bericht jedoch von 14.217 *männlichen* jüdischen Opfern die Rede ist und außer diesen noch 131 verstorbene Jüdinnen erwähnt werden, setzt Kranz die jüdische Gesamtopferzahl für 1942 um 131 zu niedrig und die nichtjüdische Opferzahl für dasselbe Jahr um 131 zu hoch an.

Auf S. 42–45 untersucht Kranz die Sterblichkeit unter den nichtjüdischen Häftlingen in den Jahren 1943 und 1944. Ihm zufolge verstarben vom 1. Januar 1943 bis zum 6. April 1944 9.811 Nichtjuden. Zusammen mit den 2.001 (richtig wäre: 1870) Todesfällen im Jahre 1942 ergibt dies eine Zahl von 10.912 Toten. Zu diesen kommen nach Kranz noch folgende nichtjüdische Opfergruppen:

– Ca. 2.000 von 1941 bis 1944 umgekommene sowjetische Kriegsgefangene, denen keine Häftlingsnummern zugeteilt wurden;
– 1.055 von 1942 bis 1944 verstorbene sowjetische Kriegsinvaliden;
– Ca. 500 nichtregistrierte, Anfang 1942 gestorbene Polen;
– Ca. 500 vom 7. April bis zum 23. Juli 1944 Verstorbene;
– 369 getrennt registrierten Ausgesiedelte aus dem Gebiet von Zamość, von denen je ca. die Hälfte in Majdanek und nach der Befreiung des Lagers in verschiedenen Krankenhäusern gestorben seien.

Addiert man diese Ziffern, gelangt man auf 15.336 nichtjüdische Tote des Lagers Majdanek, zu denen Kranz noch zwei Opferkategorien hinzuzählt: Schätzungsweise 500 während der Evakuierung des Lagers umgekommene Häftlinge (unter denen sich vielleicht 10% Juden befunden haben müssen, was Kranz jedoch nicht berücksichtigt), sowie die im Gefängnis des Lubliner Schlosses füsilierten Polen. Seinen Darstellungen zufolge scheinen hier keine dokumentarisch gesicherten Ziffern vorzuliegen; er zitiert verschiedene Schätzungen, die von 2.762 bis 12.000 reichen, aber anscheinend durchwegs auf Zeugenaussagen fußen, und entscheidet sich für eine “Maximalzahl von 3.000”. Abgesehen davon, dass diese Zahl nicht dokumentiert ist, geht aus seinen Ausführungen hervor, dass nur ein Teil der Erschossenen zuvor in Majdanek interniert gewesen waren, so dass man die restlichen zwar als “Opfer der deutschen Besetzung”, nicht aber als “Majdanek-Opfer” einstufen kann. Hinrichtungen von Juden erwähnt Kranz übrigens nirgends, obwohl es solche mit absoluter Sicherheit ebenfalls gegeben haben muss. – Die Gesamtbilanz der nichtjüdischen Opfer beläuft sich nach Kranz hiermit auf 18.836 oder aufgerundet 19.000.

Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer laut Tomasz Kranz

Unter Hinweis auf einen im Jahre 2003 von ihm verfassten Artikel zum Thema "Die Ausrottung der Juden in Majdanek und die Rolle des Lagers bei der Durchführung der 'Aktion Reinhardt'" beziffert Kranz die Gesamtzahl der in Majdanek umgekommenen Juden auf 59.000.[700] Von diesen 59.000 fanden ihm zufolge 24.733 im Jahre 1942 den Tod; diese Ziffer begründet er mit einem Dokument, das erst 2001 veröffentlicht wurde und Mattogno sowie mir noch unbekannt war, als wir unser Buch schrieben. Es handelt sich um einen Funkspruch des SS-Sturmbannführers Höfle an den SS-Obersturmbannführer Heim vom 28. April 1943, dem zu entnehmen ist, dass bis zum 31. Dezember 1942 insgesamt 1.274'166 Juden in die Lager Lublin, Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka deportiert worden waren, davon 24.733 nach Lublin. Die Ziffer von 1.274.166 entspricht genau derjenigen der Juden, welche laut dem Korherr-Bericht bis Ende 1942 "durch die Lager im Generalgouvernement" geschleust worden waren, und Lublin, Belzec, Sobibor sowie Treblinka lagen in der Tat im Generalgouvernement. Der Höfle-Funkspruch wurde von den Briten schon nach wenigen Tagen entziffert, jedoch aus mir unbekannten Gründen erst 2001 publiziert.[701]

Kranz gibt den Inhalt des Funkspruchs verzerrt wieder; er schreibt nämlich:

> *"Aus einem Funkspruch H. Höfles, des Stabschefs Odilo Globocniks, geht hervor, dass im Lager Majdanek im Zuge der 'Aktion Reinhardt' 24.733 Juden umkamen, was in Verbindung mit den im Korherr-Bericht enthaltenen Angaben den Schluss erlaubt, dass diese Ziffer sowohl die registrierten als auch die nicht in den Lagerbestand aufgenommenen Häftlinge umfaßt."* (S. 33)

In Wirklichkeit ist in diesem Funkspruch lediglich von einem "Zugang" der Juden in die erwähnten vier Lager die Rede und nicht davon, dass sie dort umgekommen seien. Auch wenn Kranz dies nicht ausdrücklich sagt, läuft seine Argumentation eindeutig darauf hinaus, dass die "nicht in den Lagerbestand aufgenommenen" Juden ermordet worden sind.

Versuchen wir zunächst folgende Frage zu klären: Handelte es sich bei den 26.258 laut Korherr bis Ende 1942 nach Majdanek gelangten Juden und bei den 24.733 laut Höfle bis zum selben Zeitpunkt ins Lubliner Lager deportierten Juden um ein und dieselben Häftlinge, und ging die Differenz von 1.525 lediglich auf – in Anbetracht der damaligen Umstände erklärli-

---

[700] Tomasz Kranz, "Exterminacja Żydów na Majdanku i rola obozu w realizacji 'Akcji Reinhardt'", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XXII (2003), S. 7-55.

[701] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942", in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001, S. 469 ff.

che – Ungenauigkeiten bei der Zählung zurück? Eben dies macht Kranz, für den Höfles Ziffer "sowohl die registrierten [d.h. laut dem Korherr-Bericht bis Ende 1942 gestorbenen] als auch die nicht in den Lagerbestand aufgenommenen Häftlinge" umfasst, nämlich geltend.

Sowohl vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Historiker als auch vom Standpunkt der Revisionisten aus muss die Antwort nein lauten. Lublin wird von Höfle zusammen mit Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka genannt, was darauf hindeutet, dass alle in diese vier Lager deportierten Juden ein und derselben Kategorie angehörten und es keinen Grund geben konnte, sie in Lublin anders zu behandeln als in Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka. Gemäß der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung wurden in letztgenannten drei Lagern sämtliche Juden ohne Rücksicht auf Alter, Gesundheitszustand und Arbeitsfähigkeit sogleich nach ihrem Eintreffen unregistriert in Gaskammern ermordet; verschont blieb bloß eine kleine Zahl von "Arbeitsjuden", die zur Aufrechterhaltung des Lagerbetriebs gebraucht wurden. Dementsprechend müssen nach der Logik der orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Historiker auch die 24.733 laut Höfle nach Lublin deportierten Juden dort unregistriert vergast worden sein; der Grund dafür, dass man sie nach Lublin und nicht in eines der drei anderen Lager schickte, könnte dann beispielsweise darin bestanden hatten, dass die Gaskammern in letzteren überlastet waren. In diesem Fall hätte Majdanek gewissermaßen die Rolle eines "temporären Hilfsvernichtungslagers" für Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka gespielt, so wie das KL Stutthof gemäß der polnischen Geschichtsschreibung im Sommer 1944 zum "temporären Hilfsvernichtungslager" für Auschwitz geworden sein soll.[702]

Für die Revisionisten waren Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka Durchgangslager, aus denen die Mehrheit der deportierten Juden in die besetzten Ostgebiete abgeschoben wurde, während eine Minderheit in Arbeitslager im Generalgouvernement kam.[703] Dass "Lublin" (d.h. Majdanek) im Höfle-Funkspruch in einem Atemzug mit diesen drei Lagern genannt wird, muss nach der revisionistischen Sicht der Dinge seinen Grund also darin haben, dass es parallel zu seinen anderen Aufgaben zeitweise die Funktion eines Durchgangslagers erfüllte, so wie dies auch bei Auschwitz der Fall war. Bei den gemäß Korherrs Ausführungen nicht in seiner Statistik erfassten, "im Zug der Evakuierungsaktion in Lublin untergebrachten" Juden muss es sich dementsprechend um jüdische Häftlinge gehandelt haben, die für kur-

---

[702] Siehe hierzu Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[703] Siehe hierzu Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, 2. Aufkl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, sowie Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.

ze Zeit unregistriert in Majdanek blieben und von dort aus in die Ostgebiete oder in die zahlreichen Arbeitslager des Lubliner Distrikts weitergeleitet wurden. In diesem Falle liegt die Vermutung nahe, dass es in Majdanek – wie in Auschwitz – einen speziellen Lagersektor zur zeitweiligen Unterbringung dieser Häftlinge gab. Hier besteht noch viel Forschungsbedarf.

Sowohl nach der orthodoxen als auch nach der revisionistischen Version der Geschehnisse drängt sich folglich der Schluss auf, dass es sich bei den 24.733 im Höfle-Funkspruch genannten Juden und bei den im Korherr-Bericht erwähnten 26.258 Juden um *verschiedene* Häftlingsgruppen handelte und dass erstere mit den laut Korherr "im Zuge der Evakuierungsaktionen im KL untergebrachten", in seiner Statistik "nicht enthaltenen" Juden identisch sind.

Wenn Kranz davon ausgeht, dass die 14.348 nach Korherr bis Ende 1942 in Majdanek gestorbenen Juden, deren Ableben *registriert* wurde, zu den 24.733 laut Höfle in jenem Jahr ins Lubliner Lager Deportierten gehörten und letztere allesamt den Tod fanden, muss sich die Anzahl der *unregistrierten* Toten – d. h. der nach Ansicht von Kranz Ermordeten – auf (24.733 – 14.348 =) 10.385 belaufen haben. Somit behauptet Kranz Folgendes:

1942 gelangten insgesamt 36.643 Juden nach Majdanek; von diesen wurden 10.385 unregistriert ermordet, 14.348 starben eines "natürlichen" Todes, 4.568 wurden entlassen, und 7.342 saßen Ende 1942 noch im Lager ein. Über diese Geschehnisse sind wir dank zwei deutschen Dokumenten, dem Höfle-Funkspruch und dem Korherr-Bericht, unterrichtet, wobei im Höfle-Bericht nur die beiden ersten Kategorien, nicht aber die dritte und die vierte, berücksichtigt werden, während der Korherr-Bericht die zweite, dritte und vierte, nicht jedoch die erste berücksichtigt.

Dies alles wirkt heillos unlogisch und verquast!

Da für Majdanek im Jahre 1942 nie eine andere Methode der Massentötung als Vergasen behauptet worden ist, müssen die laut Kranz 10.385 unregistriert ermordeten Juden vergast worden sein. Im sechsten und siebten Kapitel von *KL Majdanek* haben Mattogno und ich eine Fülle technischer und historischer Argumente gegen die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Majdanek angeführt, und ich halte es nicht für erforderlich, das dort Gesagte zu wiederholen. Dass Kranz, der unser Buch zitiert, richtig zusammenfasst und somit gelesen haben muss, mit keinem Wort auf unsere Argumente eingeht, lässt nur den Schluss zu, dass sie unwiderleglich sind. Wir dürfen die von ihm zwar nicht explizit, aber doch implizit behaupteten 10.385 Vergasten also getrost als *non-existing persons* (George Orwell) betrachten.

Für 1943/1944 erwähnt Kranz die 18.000 angeblich am 3. November 1943 im Rahmen der sogenannten "Aktion Erntefest" erschossenen Juden, stellt aber keine Berechnungen über die Anzahl der während dieser Zeitspanne eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorbenen jüdischen Häftlinge an, vermutlich weil er dies bereits in seinem zuvor erwähnten, anno 2003 erschienenen Artikel getan hat. Ziehen wir die von Kranz behaupteten 24.733 jüdischen Opfer der Jahre 1941/1942 sowie die angeblichen 18.000 Ermordeten vom 3. November 1943 von seiner Gesamtziffer von 59.000 jüdischen Opfern ab, kommen wir für die Zeit von Januar 1943 bis Juli 1944 auf eine Zahl von 16.267.

Bezüglich der "Aktion Erntefest" lässt sich mit Sicherheit sagen, dass diese Massenerschießung ins Reich der Fabel zu verweisen ist. Den Beweis dafür hat Mattogno im neunten Kapitel von *KL Majdanek* geliefert, und ich erachte es auch in diesem Fall nicht für nötig, das dort Dargelegte zu resümieren, zumal Kranz wie im Fall der Gaskammern nicht auf Mattognos Argumentation eingeht. Auch diese 18.000 Erschossenen sind nicht-existierende Personen.

Vergleich der Statistiken von Carlo Mattogno und Tomasz Kranz

Rekapitulieren wir: Laut Tomasz Kranz starben in Majdanek ca. 78.000 Häftlinge, davon 59.000 Juden und 19.000 Nichtjuden; laut Carlo Mattogno forderte Majdanek ca. 42.200 Opfer. Abgesehen von den Jahren 1941/1942, für welche die Zahl der jüdischen Toten dank dem Korherr-Bericht genau bekannt ist, verzichtet Mattogno auf den Versuch, den Anteil der jüdischen und der nichtjüdischen Opfer an seiner Gesamtzahl zu errechnen, doch lässt sich anhand der Lagerstärke für die einzelnen Perioden extrapolieren, dass, wenn seine Statistik stimmt, ca. 27.938 Juden sowie ca. 14.262 Nichtjuden in Majdanek umgekommen sein müssen.

Die Differenz zwischen den beiden Statistiken beläuft sich also auf 35.800, wobei Kranz 31.062 jüdische und 4.738 nichtjüdische Opfer mehr zählt als Mattogno.

Bezüglich der nichtjüdischen Toten erklärt sich die Differenz in erster Linie dadurch, dass Mattogno zwei der von Kranz erwähnten Opfergruppen nicht berücksichtigt hat, weil ihm dazu keine dokumentarischen Unterlagen zur Verfügung standen: Die – laut Kranz – 500 während der Evakuierung ums Leben Gekommenen sowie die – laut Kranz – 3000 auf dem Lubliner Schloss Füsilierten. Während die Zahl der Evakuierungsopfer durchaus plausibel anmutet, dürfte diejenige der Füsilierten zu hoch gegriffen sein, erstens, weil sie auf Augenzeugenberichten fußt und solche a priori der Übertreibung verdächtig sind, und zweitens, weil lediglich ein Teil dieser Hingerichteten zuvor in Majdanek interniert gewesen war und man

die anderen nicht zur Kategorie der "Majdanek-Opfer" zählen kann. Unter diesen Umständen liegt der Schluss nahe, dass die Zahl der nichtjüdischen Toten höher als Mattognos 14.262, aber niedriger als Kranz' 19.000 war.

Zu den jüdischen Opfern: Bei Kranz sind hier die erfundenen 10.385 Vergasten des Jahres 1942 sowie die erfundenen 18.000 Erschossenen vom 3. November 1943 von seiner Gesamtziffer von 59.000 abzuziehen, so dass noch 30.625 übrigbleiben, nur 2.687 mehr als bei Mattogno, wobei diese Differenz vollumfänglich auf die Jahre 1943/1944 entfällt. Welche der beiden Zahlen der Wirklichkeit näher kommt, kann ich anhand des mir zur Verfügung stehenden Materials nicht beurteilen, aber eins ist sicher: Zur Erklärung der vorliegenden Differenz braucht man ganz gewiss keine Vergasungen zu postulieren! Gemäß der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung waren die angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern von Majdanek von August 1942 bis Oktober 1943 in Betrieb. Wenn man die Tatsache, dass Kranz für 1943/1944 2.687 jüdische Opfer mehr zählt als Mattogno, damit erklärt, dass diese Juden vergast worden seien, bedeutet dies, dass von Januar bis Oktober 1943 in Majdanek pro Monat im Durchschnitt etwas über 250 Juden in den Gaskammern starben – eine für ein "Vernichtungslager" fürwahr geringe Zahl. Da Kranz, wie wir gesehen haben, für 1942 implizit 10.325 vergaste Juden behauptet, kann die Gesamtzahl der Opfer der Gaskammern von Majdanek ihm zufolge nicht höher als ca. 13.000 gewesen sein.

Laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung wurden in Treblinka in den ersten Monaten seines Bestehens im Schnitt mehr als 7.000 Juden *täglich* vergast, und in Belzec sollen während der neuneinhalb Monate seiner Existenz 600.000 Juden in den Gaskammern ermordet worden sein, also über 2.000 pro Tag. Folglich hätten die angeblichen 13.000 Gaskammeropfer von Majdanek in Treblinka innerhalb von knapp zwei Tagen und in Belzec innerhalb einer knappen Woche vergast werden können; unter diesen Umständen ist nicht der geringste Grund für die Einrichtung von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Majdanek zu erkennen, und die These vom "temporären Hilfsvernichtungslager" kracht in sich zusammen. Wie so oft, führt sich die Argumentationsstruktur der offiziellen "Holocaust"-Historiker auch hier selbst ad absurdum.

Fazit

Im Schlusswort zu dem von Carlo Mattogno und mir verfassten Buch *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie* schrieb ich 1998:

> *"Die zu Beginn der neunziger Jahre in Polen erfolgte Reduktion der Opferzahl von Majdanek wurde damit begründet, dass die wissenschaftsfremden Erwägungen, die in der Vergangenheit eine Übertreibung der wirkli-*

chen Zahl erfordert hätten, hinfällig seien. Wenn dem so ist, dürfen wir von den polnischen Historikern, die sich im Gegensatz zu den westlichen immerhin um die Erforschung der Geschehnisse in Majdanek bemüht haben, erwarten, dass sie den Ballast der stalinistischen Geschichtsschreibung vollständig und nicht nur in kleinen Portionen über Bord werfen [...] Eine wirkliche und dauerhafte Versöhnung zwischen dem deutschen und dem polnischen Volk, welche sich die – beiden Völkern freundschaftlich verbundenen – Verfasser dieses Buchs wünschen, kann nur auf der Grundlage der ungeteilten Wahrheit gedeihen!"

Die "ungeteilte Wahrheit" hat Tomasz Kranz mit seinem Artikel nicht offenbart, ja nicht einmal angestrebt, aber wir anerkennen gerne, dass er enorm viel Ballast über Bord geworfen hat, denn immerhin hat er die von 1992 bis 2005 geltende Opferzahl seines Vorgängers C. Rajca von 235.000 auf 78.000, also auf ein rundes Drittel, reduziert.

Werfen wir nun einen Blick auf das 1981 ergangene Urteil beim Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess. In letzterem wurde Folgendes behauptet:

– In Majdanek kamen mindestens 200.000 Menschen um.
– Unter den Opfern befanden sich mindestens 60.000 Juden.
– Ein Teil dieser jüdischen Opfer wurde vergast.
– Am 3. November 1943 wurden im Rahmen der "Aktion Erntefest" 18.000 Juden erschossen.

Vergleichen wir diese Angaben mit der Statistik von Kranz, so erkennen wir, dass letztere lediglich in einem einzigen Punkt davon abweicht: Aus den von den Düsseldorfer Richtern behaupteten "mindestens 140.000" nichtjüdischen Opfern des Lagers werden bei Kranz 19.000, eine Zahl, die nur geringfügig übertrieben sein dürfte. Seine restlichen Schlussfolgerungen entsprechen denjenigen des Düsseldorfer Gerichts: 59.000 jüdische Opfer (die Differenz von 1.000 fällt nicht ins Gewicht); die Realität der Judenvergasungen (im Düsseldorfer Urteil wird keine Zahl vergaster Juden erwähnt, so dass sich jede beliebige Ziffer unter 60.000 mit diesem Urteil vereinbaren lässt); die 18.000 Erschossenen vom 3. November 1943.

Angesichts dieser Tatsachen wirkt Tomasz Kranz' Artikel fast wie eine Auftragsarbeit, deren Ziel darin besteht, allen unnötigen Ballast (d.h. die erfundenen *nichtjüdischen* Opfer von Majdanek) über Bord zu werfen, bezüglich der *jüdischen* Opfer aber die Ergebnisse des Düsseldorfer Gerichts zu erhärten.

So empörend dies für einen gerecht denkenden Menschen auch sein mag: Tatsache ist, dass es bei der ganzen Debatte über Majdanek (ebenso wie bei jener über Auschwitz) im Grunde genommen praktisch nur um die jüdischen Toten geht und dass sich für in den Konzentrationslagern umge-

kommene Polen und Russen außerhalb Polens und Russlands kaum jemand ernstlich interessiert.

Das trübe Schauspiel des Majdanek-Prozesses, der sich über sechs Jahre dahinzog und bei dem unzählige Schulklassen durch den Gerichtssaal geschleust wurden, wurde nicht inszeniert, um Deutschland und die Welt über das Leiden und Sterben polnischer oder russischer Häftlinge im Lubliner Lager aufzuklären, sondern um jedermann das grause Schicksal der Juden während des "Holocaust" – dieses alberne Wort kam just während jener Jahre in Mode – vor Augen zu führen. Die acht in Düsseldorf zu Freiheitsstrafen zwischen lebenslänglich und drei Jahren verurteilten Angeklagten wurden durchwegs wegen angeblicher Beteiligung an Judenvergasungen bzw. an der "Aktion Erntefest" verurteilt; keinem einzigen wurden Verbrechen an Polen oder Russen zur Last gelegt. Kranz' Artikel, in dem er entgegen aller Evidenz an der Realität der Vergasungen sowie an der Massenerschießung vom 3. November 1943 festhält, ohne mit einem einzigen Wort auf die Gegenargumente einzugehen, fügt sich nahtlos in diese Tradition ein.

Hier mag folgender Einwand laut werden: Die 18.000 angeblichen Erschossenen der "Aktion Erntefest" sowie die von Kranz implizit postulierten maximal 13.000 vergasten Juden machen insgesamt nur ein halbes Prozent der berühmten sechs Millionen "Holocaust"-Opfer aus und sind somit zur Aufrechterhaltung der "Holocaust"-Geschichte gar nicht nötig. Warum machen die Polen unter diesen Umständen in Bezug auf Majdanek nicht reinen Tisch und bemühen sich um die "ungeteilte Wahrheit", indem sie die erfundenen jüdischen Opfer ebenso fallen lassen wie die erfundenen nichtjüdischen?

Die Antwort auf diesen Einwand lautet wie folgt: Wenn man die "Aktion Erntefest" sowie die Judenvergasungen in Majdanek zum Mythos erklärt, räumt man hierdurch ein, dass sämtliche entsprechenden Zeugenaussagen erlogen waren und dass das Düsseldorfer Gericht ein skandalöses Fehlurteil gefällt hat. Jeder denkende Mensch müsste sich dann fragen, warum die Zeugenaussagen über Auschwitz und Treblinka eigentlich glaubwürdiger sein sollten als jene über Majdanek, und ob die bundesrepublikanischen Gerichte beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess sowie bei den beiden Düsseldorfer Treblinka-Prozessen womöglich nicht ebenfalls skandalöse Fehlurteile gefällt haben. Solche Fragen brächten die ganze "Holocaust"-Geschichte ins Wanken. Dies ist der Grund dafür, dass an den Gaskammern von Majdanek und der "Aktion Erntefest" nicht gerüttelt werden darf.

Tomasz Kranz gebührt Anerkennung und Dank dafür, dass er sich bezüglich der nichtjüdischen Toten des Lubliner Lagers ehrlich um die Wahr-

heitsfindung bemüht, eine radikale Revision der Opferzahl vorgenommen und – vom Sonderfall der auf dem Lubliner Schloss Füsilierten abgesehen – auf Übertreibungen verzichtet hat. Doch für seine Bemühungen, von der bis ins Mark verfaulten und verrotteten "Holocaust"-Geschichte zu retten, was noch zu retten ist, können wir ihm weder Dank noch Anerkennung zollen.

Juli 2007

3. Gralshüter einer Lüge

Tomasz Kranz und die "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek"

Von Jürgen Graf

Im Jahre 2008 unternahmen die Gralshüter der "Holocaust"-Orthodoxie wieder einmal einen Versuch zur Quadratur des Zirkels. Damals führten sie in Oranienburg bei Berlin eine Tagung durch, deren Ziel darin bestand, "neue Beweise" für das Phantom eines millionenfachen Völkermordes in Gaskammern zu erbringen, von dem nicht die geringsten dokumentarischen oder materiellen Spuren zurückgeblieben sind. Unter der Ägide zweier "Holocaust-Forscher" der dritten Garnitur, Günter Morsch und Bertrand Perz, erschien drei Jahre später ein Sammelband mit dem Titel *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*,[704] in dem die an dieser Tagung gehaltenen Referate (zweifellos wie in solchen Fällen üblich in überarbeiteter und erweiterter Form) abgedruckt wurden.

Während ich diese Zeilen schreibe (April 2011), arbeitet Carlo Mattogno an einer umfassenden Antwort auf diesen Sammelband; sein Buch wird zu gegebener Zeit in italienischer und deutscher Sprache erscheinen.[705] Anlässlich der Neuauflage von *Konzentrationslager Majdanek* will ich aber die Gelegenheit nutzen, den in besagtem Sammelband befindlichen, achteinhalb Seiten langen Artikel von Tomasz Kranz über die "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek"[706] unabhängig von Mattognos künftigem Buch einer Analyse zu unterziehen.

Kranz, Leiter der Forschungsabteilung der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, hatte Ende 2005 für Aufsehen gesorgt, indem er die Opferzahl des Lagers mit 78.000 angab,[707] was einer tiefgreifenden Revision gleichkam.

Zum Vergleich: Kurz nach der Befreiung von Majdanek hatte eine polnisch-sowjetische Kommission von 1,5 Millionen in jenem Lager Umgekommenen gesprochen; 1948 hatte die offizielle polnische Geschichtsschreibung die Opferzahl auf 360.000 und 1992 auf 235.000 reduziert. –

---

[704] Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

[705] C. Mattogno, *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

[706] Tomasz Kranz, "Massentötungen durch Giftgase im Konzentrationslager Majdanek", in: G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 704), S. 219-227.

[707] T. Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 25 (2005), p. 7-53.

Wie ich in einem im Jahre 2008 erschienenen Artikel nachgewiesen habe, ist die von Kranz genannte Ziffer immer noch um mindestens 28.000 überhöht.[708]

Kranz' Revision war im Grunde nichts weiter als ein Versuch zur Schadensbegrenzung. Er bemühte sich, die Majdanek-Geschichtsschreibung von allem unnützen Ballast in Form maßlos übertriebener Zahlen von *nichtjüdischen* Opfern zu befreien und zugleich den Kern der Lüge vom "Vernichtungslager" (die angeblichen Judenvergasungen sowie die angebliche Massenerschießung vom 3. November 1942) zu retten.

Verglichen mit Kranz' Studie aus dem Jahre 2005, in der trotz all seiner durchsichtigen Mogeleien an etlichen Stellen ein kritischer Geist durchschimmert, stellt sein Beitrag im Sammelband *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Tötungen durch Giftgas* einen intellektuellen und moralischen Rückschritt dar. Symptomatisch hierfür ist, dass er das vorliegende, von Carlo Mattogno und mir verfasste revisionistische Buch über Majdanek, das er 2005 lakonisch, aber korrekt resümiert hatte, nun keiner Erwähnung für würdig befindet. Da das Totschweigen von Gegenargumenten ein eindeutiges Zeichen von Unwissenschaftlichkeit ist, stellt Kranz mit seinem Vorgehen unter Beweis, dass es ihm nicht um wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisse, sondern um die Zementierung eines ideologisch und propagandistisch geprägten Geschichtsbildes geht.

Mit welch fadenscheinigen Kniffen Kranz operiert, geht beispielsweise aus seiner Behauptung hervor, Heinrich Himmler habe "am 19. Juli 1942 die Beschleunigung der Vernichtung der Juden aus dem Generalgouvernement befohlen" (S. 220). Einen Beleg für die Existenz eines solchen Befehls liefert er seinen Lesern nicht, wohl aber eine Fußnote, in der es um die Einrichtung eines Frauenkonzentrationslagers in Lublin und die Verlegung weiblicher Häftlinge zum Lubliner Flughafen geht (Fußnote 6). Die Fußnote steht also in keinem Zusammenhang mit der Behauptung, die sie zu untermauern vorgibt!

Nehmen wir Kranz' "Beweise" für die Existenz von Gaskammern zur Menschentötung in Majdanek nun unter die Lupe. Zu Beginn seines Artikels schreibt er:

> *"Im Hinblick auf den Einsatz von Giftgas von Menschentötung stellt das Konzentrationslager Majdanek einen Sonderfall dar. Hier wurden nicht nur zwei verschiedene Gase als Tötungsmittel in Gaskammern angewendet – das Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel Zyklon B (HCN) und Kohlenmonoxid (CO) –, sondern es war auch ein Gaswagen in Betrieb."* (S. 219)

[708] Jürgen Graf, "Révision du nombre des victimes à Majdanek", *Sans Concession*, Nr. 42-45 (September-Dezember 2008), S. 27-44. Siehe Anhang 2 in diesem Band für die deutsche Fassung.

Wer mit der offiziellen Majdanek-Version vertraut ist, kann hierüber nur Erstaunen empfinden. Es trifft zwar zu, dass die polnisch-sowjetische Kommission in ihrem Bericht vom August 1944 vom Gaswagen in Majdanek sprach (siehe Kapitel VII.2 im vorliegenden Buch), doch wurde diese Behauptung von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung später fallen gelassen; in der offiziellen Majdanek-Literatur ist stets nur von Tötungen mittels Zyklon B und Kohlenmonoxid die Rede. Wie es um die Beweislage für den Einsatz von Gaswagen im Lubliner Lager bestellt ist, offenbart Kranz seinen Lesern sechs Seiten später:

> *"Es gibt Indizien, die darauf hinweisen, dass ein Teil der Opfer des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek in einem speziell umgebauten Lastwagen erstickt wurden. Diese Morde wurden vermutlich in einem Desinfektionsauto verübt, das sich im Besitz des Lagers befand, oder in einem Gaswagen, der dem Kommandeur der Sicherheitspolizei und des Sicherheitsdienstes Lublin gehörte. Einigen Häftlingsaussagen zufolge verkehrte er zwischen der Stadt und dem Lager."* (S. 225; Hervorhebungen von mir)

Hatte Kranz zu Beginn seines Artikels kategorisch behauptet, in Majdanek sei *"ein Gaswagen in Betrieb"* gewesen, so räumt er gegen Schluss also ein, dass es hierfür lediglich "Indizien" in Form von Gerüchten gibt!

Gehen wir zu den "stationären Gaskammern" über, in denen jüdische Häftlinge mit Zyklon B oder Kohlenmonoxid umgebracht worden sein sollen. Laut dem Bericht der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission vom August 1944 gab es sechs solche Kammern (siehe Kapitel VI.1):

> *"Drei Gaskammern (Nr. I, II und III), gelegen an der nordöstlichen Stirnseite des Bades; eine Gaskammer (Nr. IV) schließt sich unmittelbar ans Bad an und bildet mit diesem äußerlich einen gesamten Gebäudeabschnitt.* […] *Kammern V und VI, die sich auf dem Grundstück zwischen den Feldern 1 und 2 in der Nähe der Wäscherei befinden* […]*"*

Neben diesen sechs Gaskammern hatte laut der offiziellen Majdanek-Version noch eine siebte existiert, die von der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission nicht erwähnt wurde. Bei dieser soll es sich um einen im neuen Krematorium gelegenen Raum gehandelt haben.

Im Gegensatz zur offiziellen Majdanek-Geschichtsschreibung begnügt sich Kranz mit zwei Gaskammern (den Kammern I und III der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission); er schreibt:

> *"Die Gaskammern zur Tötung von Häftlingen wurden in einem Steingebäude, dem sogenannten Bunker, eingerichtet, der sich hinter der Badebaracke für Männer in der Nähe des Häftlingslagers befand.* […] *Dem Plan gemäß sollten ursprünglich zwei Kammern entstehen. Die Kammer im Ostteil (zum Häftlingslager hin) wurde aber in zwei kleinere unterteilt, von denen eine für den Einsatz von Zyklon B sowie Kohlenmonoxid eingerich-*

> *tet wurde, während die zweite offenbar ungenutzt blieb.* […] *Die an die beiden kleineren Kammern angrenzende große Gaskammer war hingegen ausschließlich für den Einsatz von Kohlenmonoxid ausgerüstet."* (S. 221f.)

Wozu es gut gewesen sein soll, die Kammer im Ostteil in zwei kleinere zu unterteilen, die eine von diesen dann nicht zu verwenden und so den Nutzraum zu verkleinern, verrät Kranz seinen Lesern nicht. Der Grund dafür, dass er auf die Kammern IV bis VII verzichtet, ist unschwer zu erkennen:

- Kammer IV weist ein Fenster auf, das die Todeskandidaten natürlich sofort eingeschlagen hätten (dass dieses Fenster zum fraglichen Zeitpunkt bereits existierte, lässt sich der Blaufärbung des Rahmens entnehmen);
- Die Baracke, in der sich die Kammern V und VI befunden haben sollen, ist – falls sie je existiert hat – spurlos verschwunden; die polnischen Majdanek-Historiker vermögen nicht einmal ihre genaue Lage anzugeben;[709]
- Kammer VII im neuen Krematorium, in der angeblich Tötungen mit Zyklon B stattgefunden haben, weist an den Wänden nicht die geringste Blaufärbung auf, was den Einsatz von Blausäure in diesem Raum ausschließt (siehe Kapitel VI.3).

Angesichts dieser eindeutigen Ausgangslage entschied sich Kranz dafür, wie im Fall der Opferzahl des Lagers auch hier überflüssigen Ballast über Bord zu werfen und auf diese genierlichen "Gaskammern" zu verzichten, obwohl deren Existenz in der orthodoxen Majdanek-Literatur weiterhin behauptet wird. Mit Geschichtswissenschaft hat dieses opportunistische Vorgehen natürlich nichts zu tun.

Über die Entstehung der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern schreibt Kranz:

> *"Wenig ist bekannt über die Errichtung der Gaskammern im Konzentrationslager Majdanek, denn es gibt so gut wie keine Unterlagen, die ihren Bau und ihre Inbetriebnahme dokumentieren. Es steht nur fest, dass die Gaskammern auf der Grundlage entsprechend modifizierter technischer Pläne einer Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung entstanden (Blausäure ist der Wirkstoff von Zyklon B)."* (S. 220)

Kranz' Behauptung, es gebe "so gut wie keine Unterlagen", die den Bau und die Inbetriebnahme der Gaskammern von Majdanek dokumentierten, entspricht nicht den Tatsachen, denn solche Unterlagen gibt es sehr wohl. In Kapitel VI, 2 des gemeinsam mit mir verfassten Buches über Majdanek hat Mattogno die Errichtung dieser Räumlichkeiten anhand der umfangreichen erhaltenen Dokumentation nachvollzogen. Die Dokumente belegen

---

[709] Der Majdanek-Historiker Czesław Rajca schreibt, die Baracke, in der sich diese Kammern befanden, habe "wahrscheinlich" auf dem Zwischenfeld 1 gelegen. C. Rajca, "Exterminacja bespośrednia", in: Tadeusz Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Lublin 1991, S. 270.

allerdings eindeutig, dass es sich bei diesen Räumen um hygienische Installationen zur Vernichtung von Ungeziefer handelte, also um jene "Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung", von denen Kranz spricht. Dass in diesen Räumen Blausäure intensiv zum Einsatz gelangte, lässt sich auf den ersten Blick an den blauen Flecken erkennen, mit denen ihre Wände übersät sind.

Es versteht sich von selbst, dass für die von Kranz behauptete "Modifizierung" der Entwesungsanlage zu mörderischen Zwecken nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Beleges vorliegt. Natürlich wäre es grundsätzlich denkbar, dass eine Entlausungskammer zur Tötung von Menschen missbraucht wurde; dass dies in Majdanek *nicht* geschah, weil die betreffenden Räumlichkeiten aus bautechnischen Gründen nicht als Menschentötungskammern dienen konnten, hat Mattogno in unserem Buch bis in alle Einzelheiten nachgewiesen. Wenn Kranz, der unser Buch in seiner Schrift aus dem Jahre 2005 korrekt zusammenfasst und folglich gelesen haben muss, keinen Versuch zur Widerlegung von Mattognos Argumenten unternimmt, so kann dies nur daran liegen, dass es nichts zu widerlegen gibt.

Angesichts des vollständigen Fehlens dokumentarischer Belege für Menschenvergasungen in Majdanek müssen die Verfechter des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes notgedrungen zu Zeugenaussagen Zuflucht nehmen, stoßen hier jedoch gleich auf das nächste Problem: Es gibt keinen einzigen Zeugen, der die angeblichen Vergasungen in Majdanek auch nur einigermaßen präzise beschreibt. Dieser Umstand machte dem ehemaligen Direktor der Gedenkstätte Majdanek, Józef Marszałek, so sehr zu schaffen, dass er in seinem 1981 erschienenen Buch über das Lager einen Auszug aus dem Bericht von Pery Broad über *Auschwitz* zitierte und hinzufügte, die Vergasungen in Majdanek seien "analog" durchgeführt worden![710] In Ermangelung eines Zeugen, der den Vergasungen beigewohnt haben will, zitiert Kranz einen, der zumindest deren Ergebnis, nämlich die Leichen, sah – und fällt dabei prompt auf die Nase. Der betreffende Zeuge, ein ehemaliger Häftling namens Franz A., der 1965 im Vorfeld des Majdanek-Prozesses in Düsseldorf befragt wurde, gab nämlich Folgendes zu Protokoll:

> *"In zwei Fällen habe ich gesehen, wie andere Häftlinge die vergasten toten Häftlinge aus der Gaskammer schleppen mussten. Die Toten waren richtig bläulich und mussten teilweise von dem Häftlingskommando auseinandergerissen werden, da viele Häftlinge ineinander verkrampft waren."* (S. 225)

Tatsache ist jedoch, dass die Opfer von Blausäurevergiftung nicht bläulich, sondern rot gefärbt sind.[711] Der Zeuge Franz A. hat also etwas geschildert,

[710] Józef Marszałek, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Warschau 1986, S. 141.
[711] Siehe Germar Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 430), Kapitel 7.1.2., S. 228-230.

was er gar nicht sehen konnte und folglich auch nicht gesehen hat. Solche von früheren KL-Häftlinge zur Belastung ihrer ehemaligen Unterdrücker abgegebenen Zeugenaussagen sind das Papier nicht wert, auf dem sie stehen. Dies gilt auch für die Aussage des früheren Funktionshäftlings Georg G., der – ebenfalls im Jahre 1965 – behauptete, gesehen zu haben, wie "die Häftlinge in die steinerne Gaskammer getrieben und dort vergast wurden" (S. 224).

Ebenso wertlos wie die Aussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge sind die bei NSG-Verfahren in der BRD abgelegten Geständnisse früherer SS-Männer. Einen davon zitiert Kranz auf S. 225:

> *"Ich habe einmal in die Gaskammer reingeschaut, als Menschen drin waren.* […] *Die Leute lagen da auf dem Boden. Sie lagen übereinander und durcheinander. Es waren ca. 20 bis 25 Menschen. Ich glaube, sie waren nackt.* […] *Ich sollte gucken, um zu sehen, wie das Gas wirkt. Perschon hat mich zu der Vergasung hingeholt."*

Als Quelle nennt Kranz hier ein anno 2003 erschienenes Buch von Dieter Ambach und Thomas Köhler mit dem Titel *Lublin-Majdanek. Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager im Spiegel von Zeugenaussagen.* Der Name des SS-Manns, von dem diese Aussage stammt, wird nicht erwähnt, was darauf schließen lässt, dass es sich bei ihm nicht um einen der 15 Beschuldigten handelt, die zu Beginn des Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozesses auf der Anklagebank saßen. Mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit ist sein Geständnis wie in zahlreichen ähnlich gearteten Fällen als Ergebnis eines Kuhhandels mit der Staatsanwaltschaft zustande gekommen, die den Betreffenden zur Belohnung dafür, dass er die Existenz der Gaskammern anerkannte und so zur Zementierung des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes beitrug, ungeschoren davonkommen ließ und auf die Erhebung einer Anklage gegen ihn verzichtete.

Entbehren schon die bei NSG-Verfahren in der BRD abgegebenen Geständnisse jeder Beweiskraft, so gilt dies erst recht für die in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit gegenüber polnischen, sowjetischen oder westalliierten Instanzen abgelegten. Schließlich konnten die Polen, die Sowjets und die Anglo-Amerikaner damals jeden beliebigen Deutschen zu jedem beliebigen Geständnis zwingen – sei es durch Folter oder mit anderen, subtileren Methoden. Dies traf auch auf den von Kranz auf S. 220 zitierten Leiter der technischen Abteilung von Majdanek, Friedrich W. Ruppert zu, der im August 1945 angab, die "Selektionen der Warschauer Juden für die Vernichtung" seien auf Befehl Globocniks durchgeführt worden, der "das Lager verschiedentlich inspizierte und sich besonders für die Gaskammern interessierte". Dass Kranz auf derartige erpresste Geständnisse angewiesen ist, lässt erkennen, in welch verzweifeltem Beweisnotstand er sich befindet.

Zu den Lieferungen von Zyklon B an das KL Majdanek bemerkt Kranz:

> *"Erhalten geblieben sind zahlreiche Schriftstücke, die die Beschaffung von Zyklon B betreffen. Die Verwaltung des Lagers bezog das Gas von der Hamburger Firma Tesch & Stabenow, Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Hergestellt wurde es in den Dessauer Werken für Zucker und Chemische Industrie. Erstmals wurde Zyklon B am 25. Juli 1943 bestellt.* […] *Das letzte erhaltene Schreiben bezüglich der Bestellung von Zyklon B für das Konzentrationslager Majdanek wurde am 3. Juli 1944, drei Wochen vor der endgültigen Auflösung des Lagers, abgeschickt."* (S. 223)

Wie Kranz eine Seite zuvor selbst eingeräumt hat, wurden "mit dem nach Majdanek gelieferten Zyklon, ähnlich wie in anderen Konzentrationslagern, Baracken und Kleidung desinfiziert" (S. 222). In der Tat lässt die umfangreiche Dokumentation zu den Lieferungen nicht die Spur eines Zweifels daran aufkeimen, dass das Zyklon B für Entwesungen und für gar nichts anderes diente (siehe Kapitel 8 des vorliegenden Buches). Was, bitteschön, will Kranz mit dem eben zitierten Abschnitt also beweisen?

Bezüglich der Frage, wie viele Menschen in Majdanek vergast worden seien, schreibt Kranz am Schluss seines Artikels:

> *"Die Quellen erlauben keine genaue Feststellung darüber, wie viele der nahezu 80.000 Opfer des Lagers in den Gaskammern ermordet wurden. Einen Hinweis darauf enthält lediglich die Aussage von Ruppert, der die Anzahl der Vergasten im letzten Quartal des Jahres 1942 auf 500 bis 600 Häftlinge pro Woche und die Zahl der im Frühjahr 1943 in der Gaskammer ermordeten Warschauer Juden auf 4.000 bis 5.000 Personen schätzte."* (S. 227)

Demnach wären in Majdanek also von Anfang Oktober 1942 (als die Vergasungen begonnen haben sollen) bis Ende Frühling 1943 insgesamt zwischen 10.000 und 12.200 Juden vergast worden. Laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung waren während jenes Zeitraums drei "reine Vernichtungslager" in Betrieb: Treblinka, Sobibor und (bis Ende November 1942) Belzec. Gemäß den orthodoxen Historikern konnten allein in den "Gaskammern" von Treblinka täglich 7.000 Menschen ermordet werden,[712] was bedeutet, dass die SS sämtliche angeblich innerhalb von ca. acht Monaten in Majdanek vergasten Juden in Treblinka in rund anderthalb Tagen hätte umbringen können! Unter diesen Umständen ist nicht der geringste Grund für die Errichtung von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Majdanek zu erkennen. Da das Bad, in denen sich die "Gaskammern" angeblich befanden,

[712] In seinem Standardwerk über die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt schreibt Yitzhak Arad, in Treblinka seien vom 23. Juli bis Ende September 1942 insgesamt 491.000 Juden vergast worden, also 7.014 oder abgerundet 7.000 pro Tag. Y. Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, S. 392-395.

im Blickfeld der Häftlinge lag, hätten sich Vergasungen in diesem Gebäude unter keinen Umständen verheimlichen lassen; im Lager wäre eine Panik ausgebrochen, und die Deutschen hätten mit einem Aufstand oder einer Massenflucht rechnen müssen. Da aus Majdanek am laufenden Band Häftlinge entlassen wurden – die Gesamtzahl der Entlassungen belief sich auf rund 20.000[713] –, hätte sich die Kunde von den Morden wie ein Lauffeuer über ganz Polen, und über dessen Grenzen hinaus, verbreitet. All dies hätte gewiss nicht im Interesse der Deutschen gelegen.

Von welchem Standpunkt man die Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen in Majdanek auch betrachtet – ob vom historischen, vom technischen oder vom logischen –, stets entpuppt sie sich als reine Absurdität. Die betrügerische "Beweisführung" eines Tomasz Kranz kann deshalb nur zwei Kategorien von Lesern beeindrucken: Die Uninformierten, die in ihrer Naivität wähnen, die Studie eines seriösen Geschichtsforschers in den Händen zu halten, und die fanatischen Holocaust-Gläubigen, die sich nicht um lästige Tatsachen scheren.

[713] Anna Wiśniewska, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek: Lubelski obóz koncentracyjny*, Lublin 1996, S. 32.

Literaturverzeichnis

– Ambach, Dieter, Thomas Köhler, Lublin-Majdanek: Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager im Spiegel von Zeugenaussagen, Justizministerium des Landes NRW, Düsseldorf 2003.
– Arad, Yitzak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka*. *The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987
– Bauer, Fritz, Karl Dietrich Bracher, Ch. J. Enschedé u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Bd. 7, University Press Amsterdam, Amsterdam 1971.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, Adam Rutkowski, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)", in: *Biuletyn żydowskiego instytutu historicznego*, Nr. 58, Warschau 1966.
– Beutinger, Emil, *Handbuch der Feuerbestattung*, Carl Scholtze Verlag, Leipzig 1911.
– Billig, Joseph, *Les camps de concentration dans l'économie du Reich hitlérien*, Presses Universitaires de France, Paris 1973.
– Blumental, Nachman (Hg), *Dokumenty i Materiały*. Lodz 1946.
– Browning, Christopher, *Ganz gewöhnliche Männer. Das Reserve-Polizeibataillon 101 und die 'Endlösung' in Polen*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1997.
– Burg, Josef Gideon, *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer Verlag, München 1979.
– Burg, Josef Gideon, *Zionazi Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer Verlag, München 1980.
– Caban, Ireneusz, – Mankowski, Zygmunt, "Informacje o Obozie na Majdanku w aktach Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967.
– Colombo, G., *Manuale dell'ingegnere*, Hoepli, Mailand 1916.
– *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for investigating the crimes committed by the Germans in the Majdanek extermination camp in Lublin*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moskau 1944.
– Courtois, Stéphan, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941 - 1945*. Editions La Découverte, Paris 1987, S. 225.
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.
– Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Pelican Books, Harmondsworth 1979.
– Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung und Entwesung*, Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Institutes der Waffen-SS, Berlin. Herausgegeben von SS-Standartenführer Dozent Dr. J. Mrugowski. Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin und Wien 1943.
– Duszak, Stanisław (Hg.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985
– Flury, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dampfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
– Gajowniczek, Jolanta, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle 'Dziennika Polskiego' i 'Dziennika Polskiego i Dziennika Żołnierza ' z latach 1940-1944", in: Zeszyty Majdanka, VII, 1973.

– Gauss, Ernst (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Auschwitz und die Alliierten*, C.H. Beck, München 1982.
– Głowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (Hg.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*. Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979.
– Graf, Jürgen, "Révision du nombre des victimes à Majdanek", *Sans Concession*, Nr. 42-45.
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2010.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Heepke, Wilhelm, *Die Kadaver-Vernichtungsanlagen*. Verlag von Carl Marhold, Halle a.S. 1905.
– Hellwig, Friedrich, "Vom Bau und Betrieb der Krematorien", in: *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 54. Jg., Heft 24, 1931.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1990.
– Hirsz, Zbigniew Jerzy, "Korespondencja z Majdanka Henryka Jerzego Szczęśniewskiego VIII 1943 - IV 1944", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967.
– Izzo, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Milano 1935.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– Kadell, Franz, *Die Katyn-Lüge*, Herbig, München 1990.
– Keller, Hans, "Versuche an einem Feuerbestattungsofen", Sonderdruck, *Zeitschrift Archiv für Wärmewirtschaft und Dampfkesselwesen*, 10. Jg., 1926, Heft 6.
– Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft und den Krematorien nach Maßgabe der Versuche im Dessauer Krematorium", in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 4. Jg., Heft 9, 1927.
– Kessler, Richard, "Rationelle Wärmewirtschaft in Krematorien unter besonderer Berücksichtigung der Leuchtgasfeuerung", in: *V. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungsvereine Deutscher Sprache*, Königsberg Pr., 1930.
– Kiełboń, Janina, "Księga wiezniów zmarłych na Majdanku w 1942 r.", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993.
– Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, München 1946.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1983.
– Kori, Hans, "Bau und Betrieb von Krematorien. 1. Neue Wege und Ziele", in: *Die Wärmewirtschaft*, 1. Jg., Nr. 8, 1924.
– Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, 23 (2005), S. 7-55.
– Kranz, Tomasz (Hg.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung für Euch…*, Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994.
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Heft 2: Aethylenoxyd (T-Gas). Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoezt, Berlin 1934.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.

– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Stany liczbowe więźniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Sposoby ewidencji więźniów w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VIII, 1975.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów z obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, X, 1980.
– Leuchter, Fred A., *An Engineering Report on the Alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*. Prepared for Ernst Zündel, April 5, 1988. Fred A. Leuchter, Associates, Boston, Massachussets; gekürzte deutsche Übersetzung in *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, Nr. 36.
– Leuchter, Fred A., "The Leuchter Report: The How and the Why", in: *The Journal of Historical Review*, Nr. 2, 1989.
– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/M. 1979.
– Lukas, Richard C., *The Forgotten Holocaust. The Poles under German Occupation*. The University Press of Kentucky, Lexington, Kentucky, 1986.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek" (Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek) in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen), Band 4 (1948), S. 63-105.
– *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985.
– *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed specyalnym sądem karnym w Lublinie* (Majdanek. Verhandlung vor dem Sondergericht in Lublin), Spółdzielnia Wydawnicza 'Czytelnik', Krakau 1945.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Waźniewski, "Obóz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
– Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen. Dokumentation*. Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1980.
– Marszałek, Józef, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku" (Genese und Anfänge des Baus des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965.
– Marszałek, Józef, "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944" (Der Bau des Lagers Majdanek in den Jahren 1942-1944), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
– Marszałek, Józef, "Centralny Zarząd Budowalny SS i Policji w Lublinie", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VI, 1972.
– Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek: Obóz koncentracyjny w Lublinie*, Lublin 1981.
– Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek: The Concentration Camp in Lublin*. Interpress, Warsaw 1986.
– Marszałek, Józef, "Rola Centralnego Zarządu Budowalnego SS i Policji w Lublinie w budowanie obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Il mito dello sterminio ebraico*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1987.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Olocausto: dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Salerno 1996.

– Mattogno, Carlo, *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003).
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Mayer, Arno, *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Hamburg 1986.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941 - 1944*, Wydanwnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– *Meyers Handbuch über die Technik.* Bibliographisches Institut, Mannheim 1964.
– Morsch, Günter, Bertrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu Nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.
– Murawska, Zofia, "Kobiety w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.
– Murawska, Zofia, "*Dzieci w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku*" (Die Kinder im Konzentrationslager Majdanek), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, X, 1980.
– Nagel, Robert, *Wege und Ziele der modernen Feuerbestattung*, Verlag Wilhelm Ruppmann, Stuttgart 1922.
– Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie was das im KZ Dachau*? Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau. Dachau 1981.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter", in: *Journal J*, Dezember 1988.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes. Piper, München 1994.
– Rajca, Czesław, "Analiza Danych Personalnych Więźniów ", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VII, 1973.
– Rajca, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992.
– Rassiner, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950.
– Rassiner, Paul, *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1959.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983
– Rosh, Lea, Eberhard Jäckel, *Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland*, Hoffmann und Campe, Hamburg 1991.
– Rückerl, Adalbert (Hg.), *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, DTV, München 1979
– Rudolf, Germar, *Die Chemie von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Rutkowski, Adam, "L'opération 'Erntefest' (Fête de moisson) ou le massacre de 43.000 juifs les 3-5 novembre 1943 dans les camps de Maidanek, de Poniatowa et de Trawniki", in: *Le Monde Juif*, octobre-décembre 1973, Nr. 72.
– Scheffler, Wolfgang, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964.
– Schwindt, Barbara *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"*, Königshausen & Neumann, Würzburg 2005

– Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*. Fünfte Serie, Genf 1944.
– Simonov, Constantino, *Il campo dello sterminio* (Das Vernichtungslager), Edizioni in lingue estere, Moskau 1944.
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München-New-Providence-London-Paris 1995.
– Tolkachev, Zinovii (Hg.), *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie* (Majdanek. Anhörung vor dem Sonderstrafgericht in Lublin). Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik". Lublin 1945.
– Toniak, Adela, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967.
– Verband der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache, *IV. Jahrbuch des Verbandes der Feuerbestattungs-Vereine Deutscher Sprache 1928*, Königsberg Pr. 1928.
– Weiss, Aharon, "Categories of camps: Their character and role in the execution of the 'final solution of the Jewish question'", in: *The Nazi concentration camps. Proceedings of the fourth Yad Vashem International Historical Conference, Jerusalem, January 1980*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1984.
– Wiśniewska, Anna, Czesław Rajca, *Majdanek: Lubielski Obóz koncentracyjny*, Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1996.
– Witte, Peter, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942", in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Nr. 3, Winter 2001, S. 469 ff.
– Zmijewska-Wiśniewska, Anna, "Zeznania szefa krematorium Ericha Muhsfeldta na temat byłego obozu koncentracyjnego w Lublinie (Majdanek)" (Erklärungen des Chefs des Krematoriums Erich Muhsfeldt zum Thema des ehemaligen Konzentrationslagers in Lublin (Majdanek)), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965.
– Zysko, Wojciech, "Eksterminacyjna działałność Truppenpolizei w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1943-1944" (Die Ausrottungstätigkeit der Truppenpolizei im Lubliner Distrikt in den Jahren 1943-1944), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, VI, 1972.

Dokumente

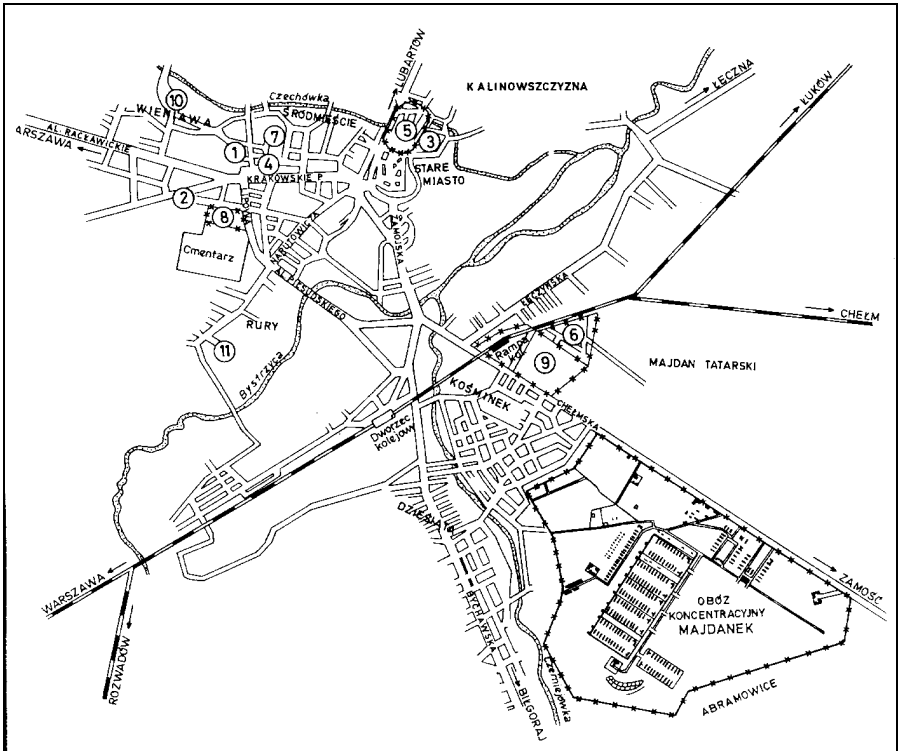

MAJDANEK I INNE OŚRODKI TERRORU W LUBLINIE

1. Siedziba dowódcy SS i policji na dystrykt lubelski.
2. Siedziba Policji Bezpieczeństwa i SD.
3. Więzienie na Zamku.
4. Sztab akcji „Reinhard".
5. Getto na Starym Mieście 1941-1942.
6. Getto na Majdanie Tatarskim 20 IV — 9 XI 1942.
7. Komenda obozu na Majdanku 1941-1943.
8. Obóz pracy przy Niemieckich Zakładach Zaopatrzeniowych (Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke — DAW), ul. Lipowa 7 — filia Majdanka.
9. Zakłady Odzieżowe SS (Bekleidungswerke) — filia Majdanka, oraz inne obozy na terenie byłego lotniska (Flugplatz), jak: Ostindustrie — 1943, DAW — 1942-1943, magazyny gospodarcze SS.
10. Obóz pracy przy ul. Ogródkowej, związany z budową stadionu i placu ćwiczeń dla SS — filia Majdanka.
11. Obóz pracy w majątku SS na Rurach — filia Majdanka.

Dokument 1: Lublin und das Lubliner Lager (Majdanek). Quelle: T. Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, unnumerierte Seite.

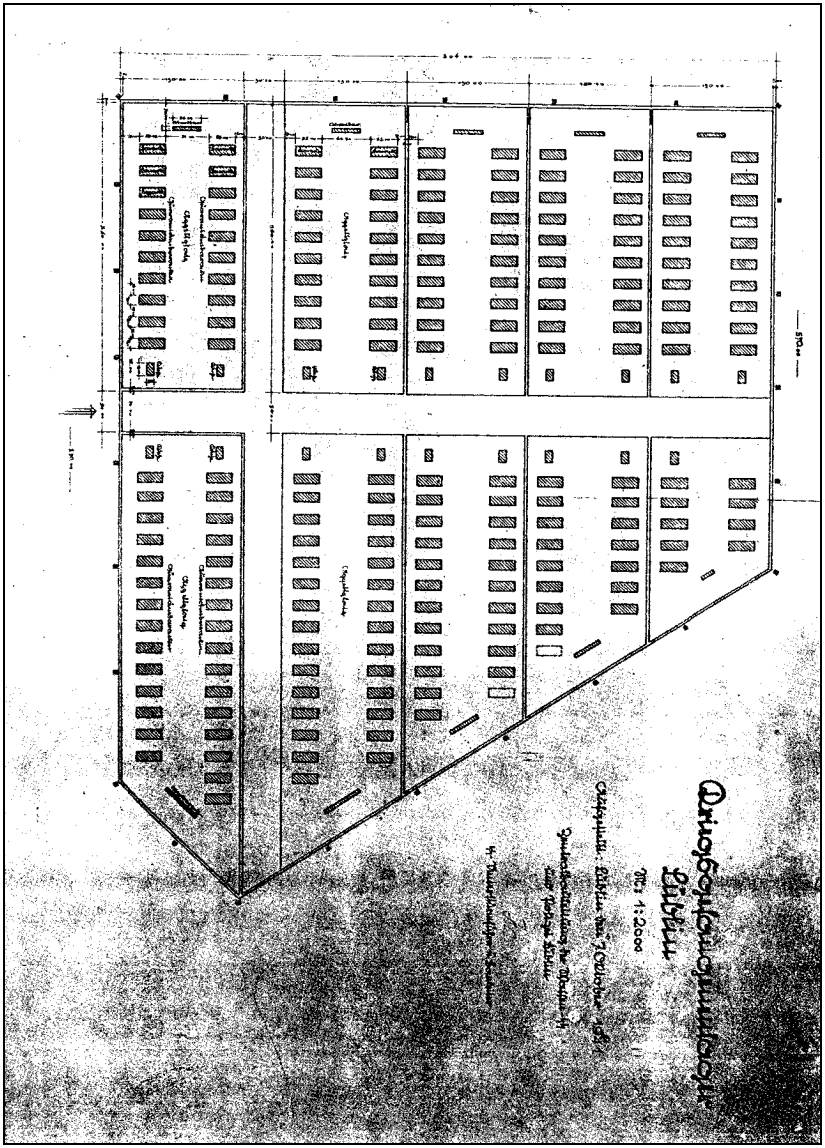

Dokument 2: Plan des KGL Lublin vom 7. Oktober 1941. Quelle: J. Marszałek, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku (Genese und Anfänge des Baus des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek) in: *ZM*, I, 1965, unnumerierte Seite.

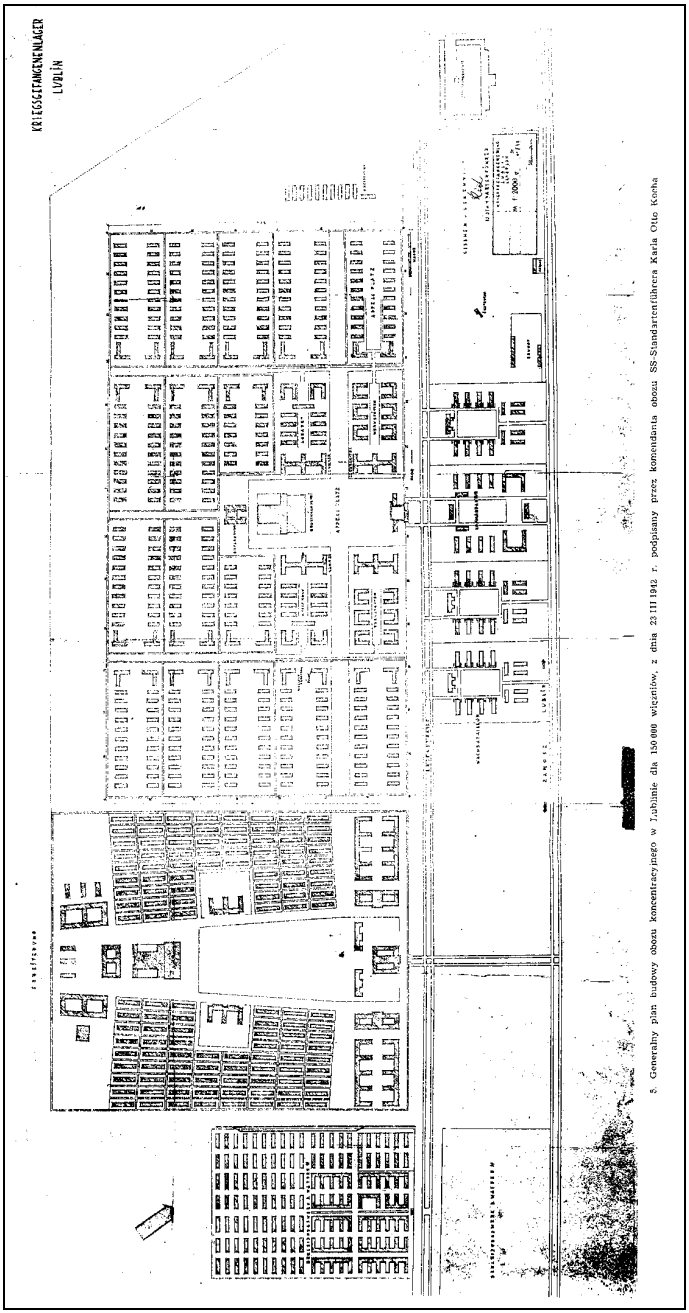

Dokument 3: Plan des KGL Lublin vom 23. März 1942. Quelle: Marszałek, "*Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku*, in: *ZM*, I, 1965, unnumerierte Seite.

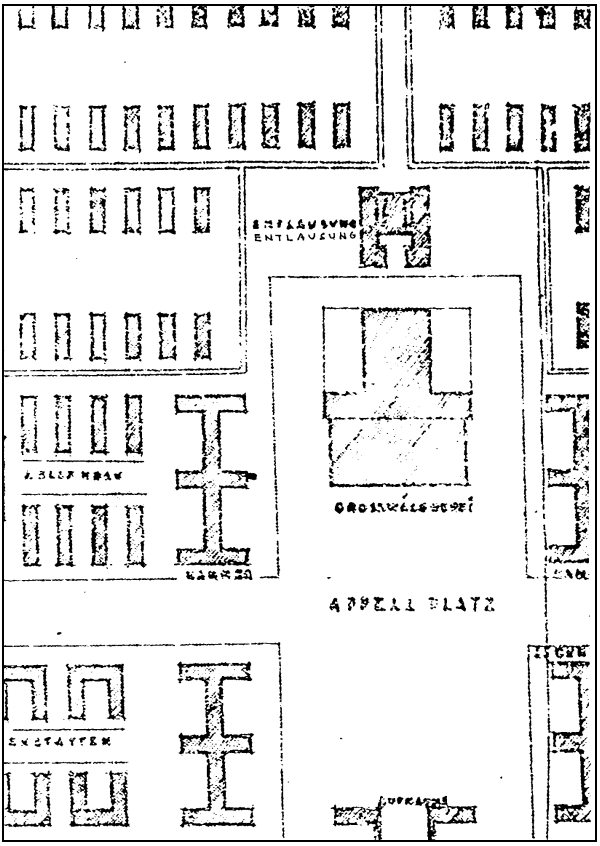

Dokument 3a: Vergrößerung des Dokuments 3: Position der Entlausungsanlage.

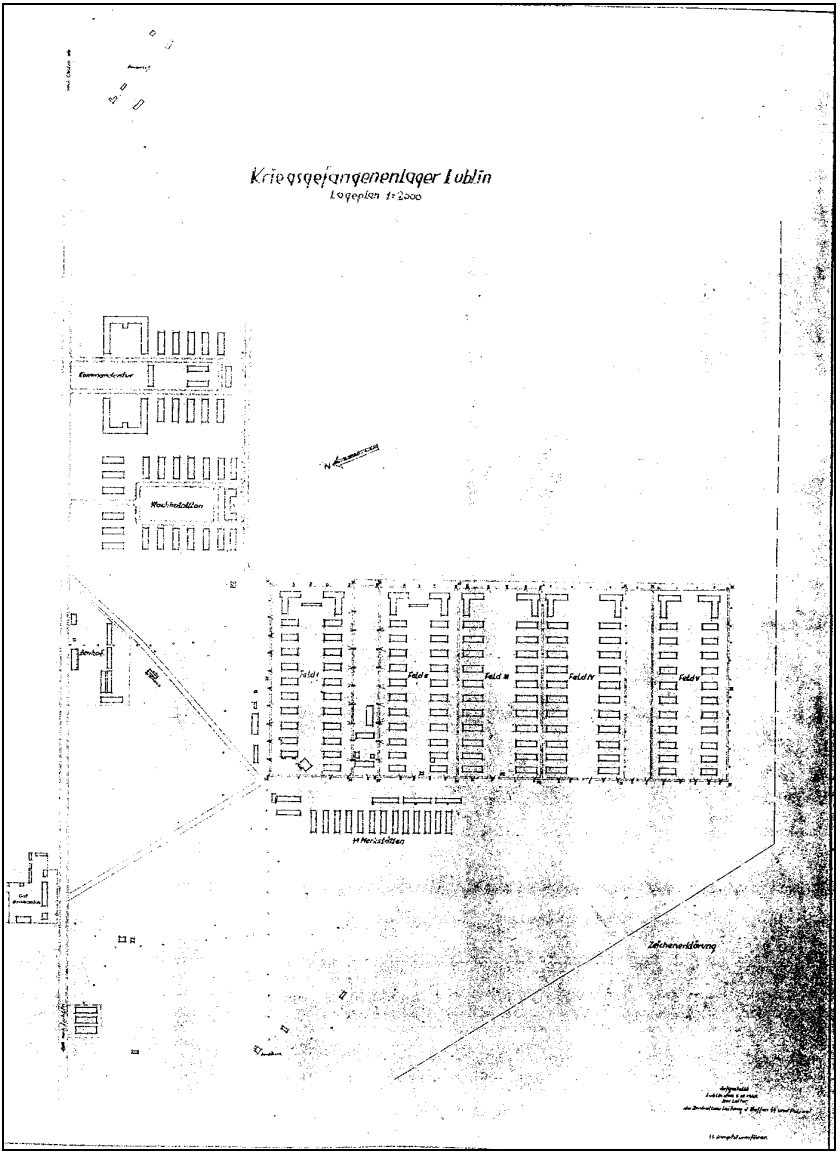

Dokument 4: Plan des KGL Lublin vom 5. Dezember 1942. Quelle: Z. Murawska, *System strzezenia i sposoby izolacji wiezniow w obozie koncentracyjnym na Majdanku* (System der Bewachung und Methoden zur Isolierung der Häftlinge im Konzentrationslager Majdanek), in: *ZM*, I, 1965, unnumerierte Seite.

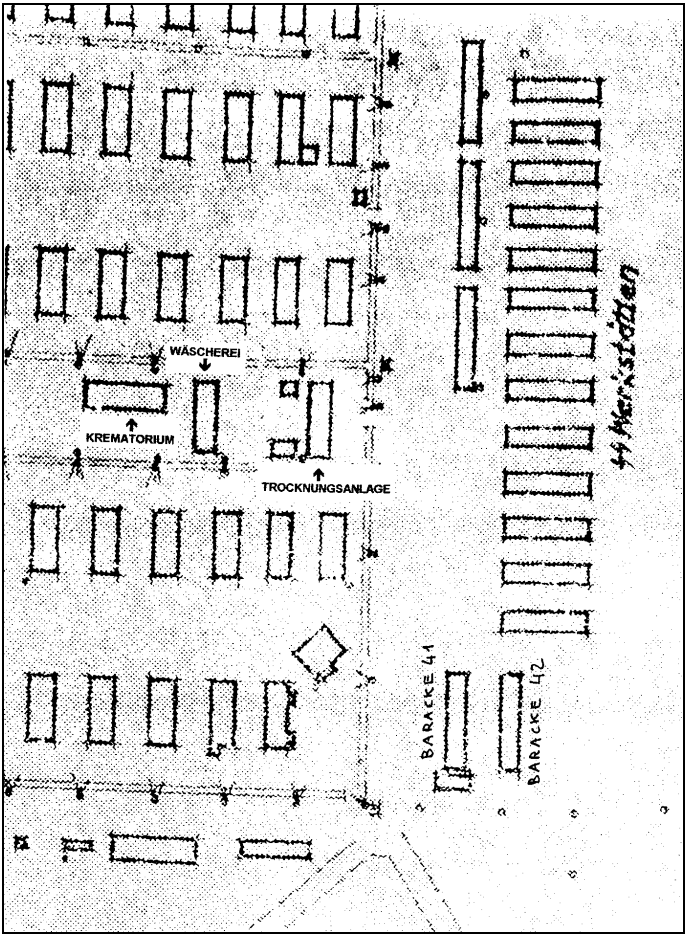

Dokument 4a: Ausschnitt aus Dokument 4, Beschriftung hinzugefügt.

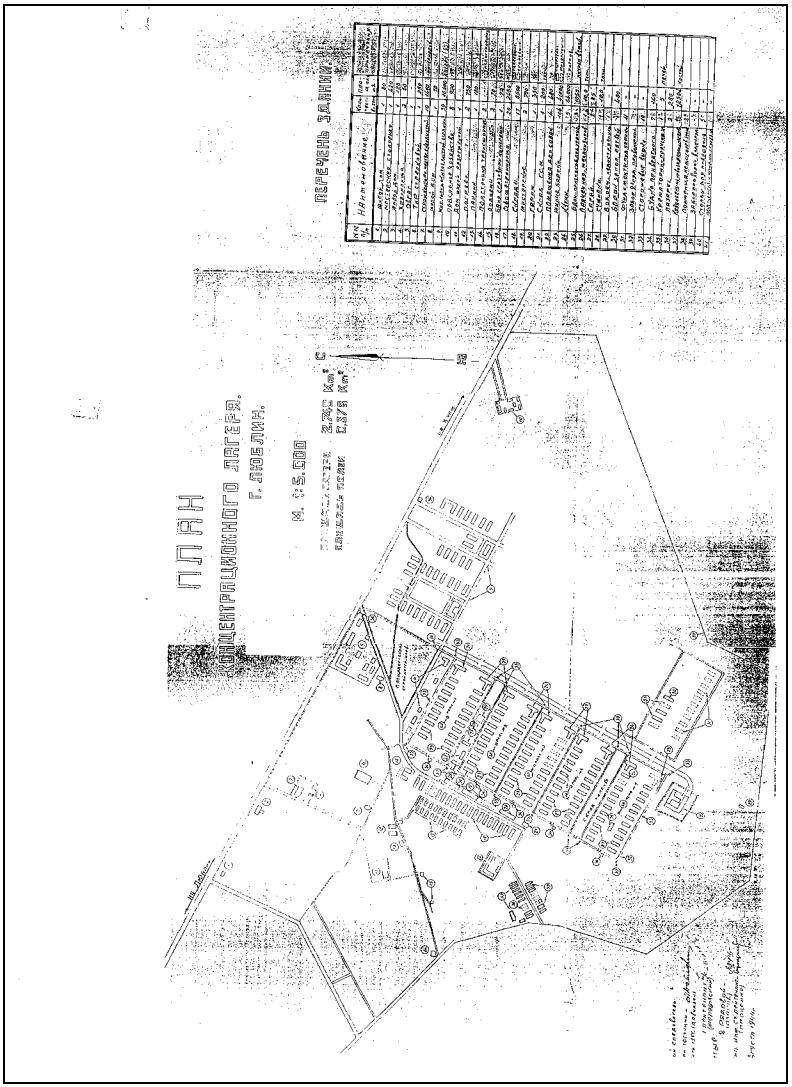

Dokument 5: Von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission angefertigter Plan des KL Lublin. Quelle: GARF, 7021-107-9, 5.

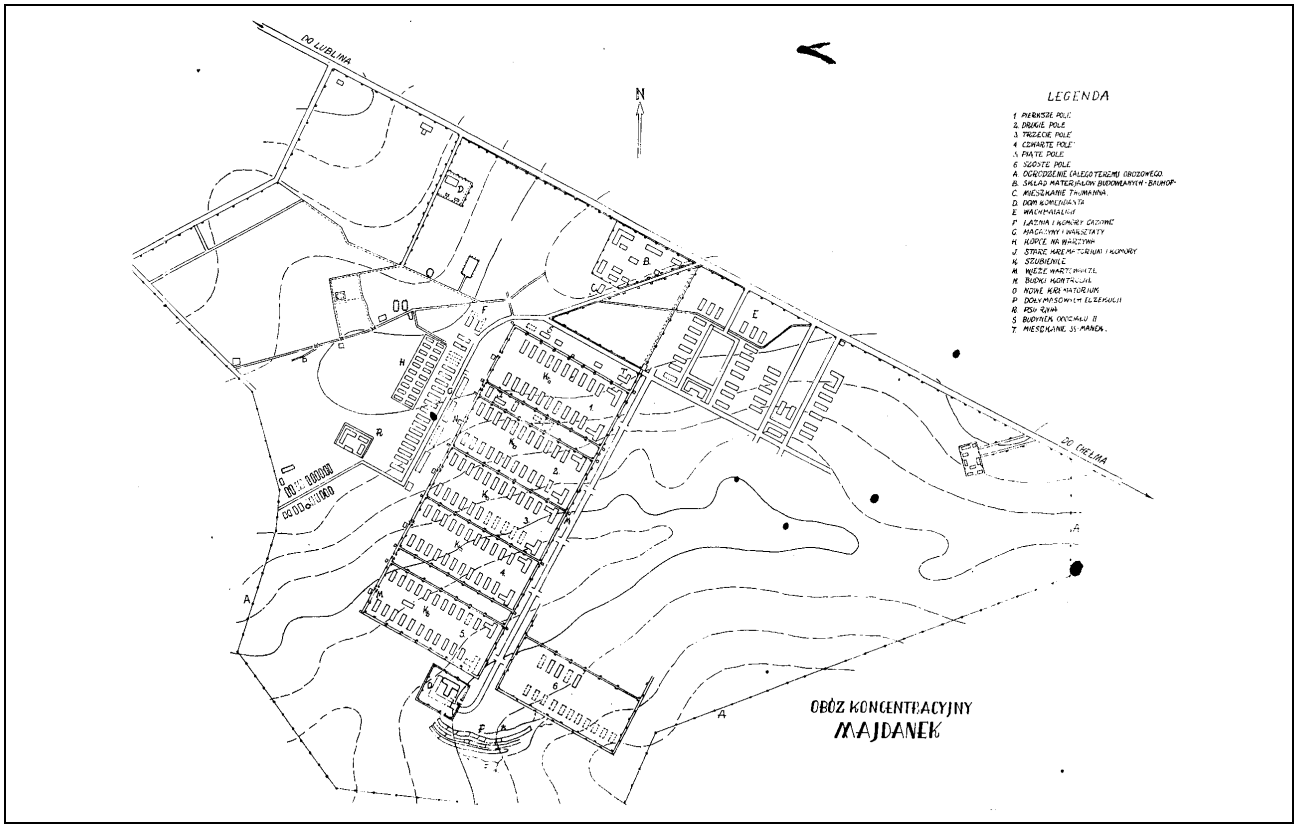

Dokument 6: Plan des KL Lublin, veröffentlicht von Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz in "*Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek*" (Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce* (Bulletin der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen), Band 4, 1948, unnumerierte Seite.

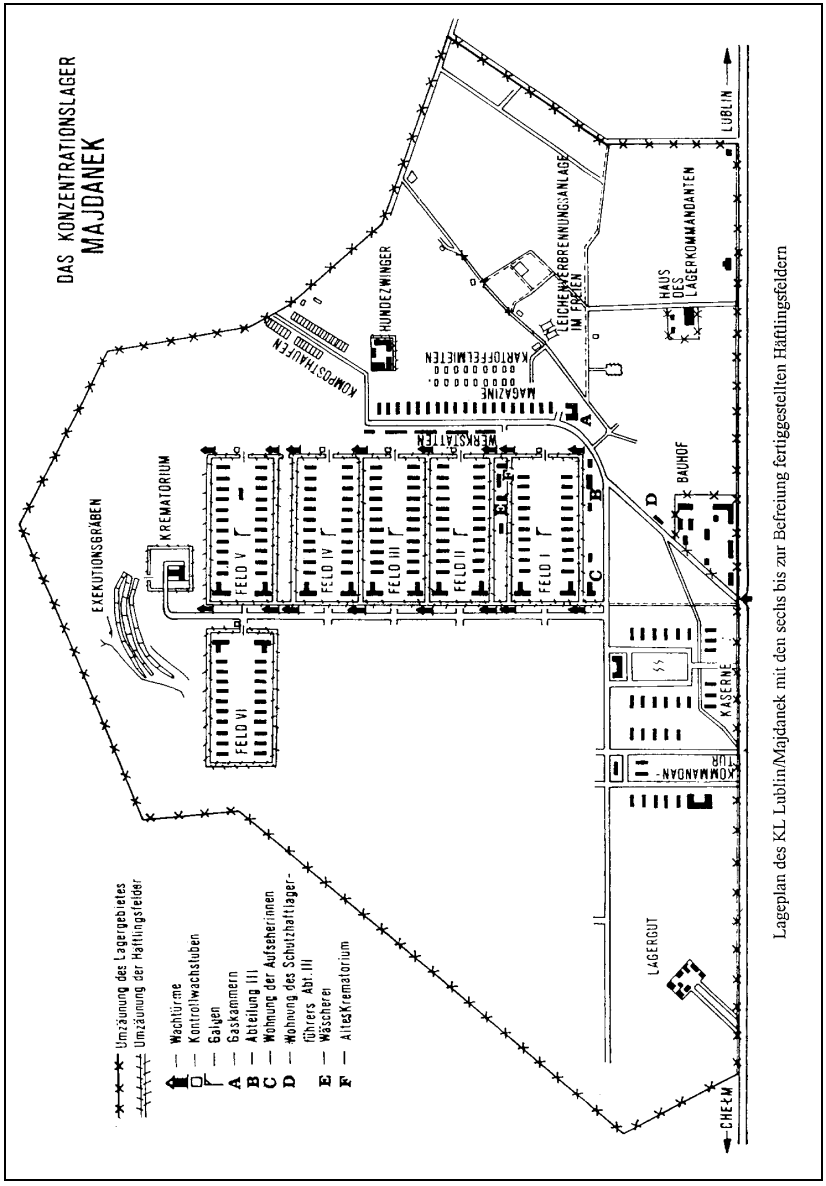

Lageplan des KL Lublin/Majdanek mit den sechs bis zur Befreiung fertiggestellten Häftlingsfeldern

Dokument 7: Plan des KL Lublin. Quelle: T. Kranz (Hg.), *Unser Schicksal – eine Mahnung an Euch…*, Panstwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 1994, unnumerierte Seite.

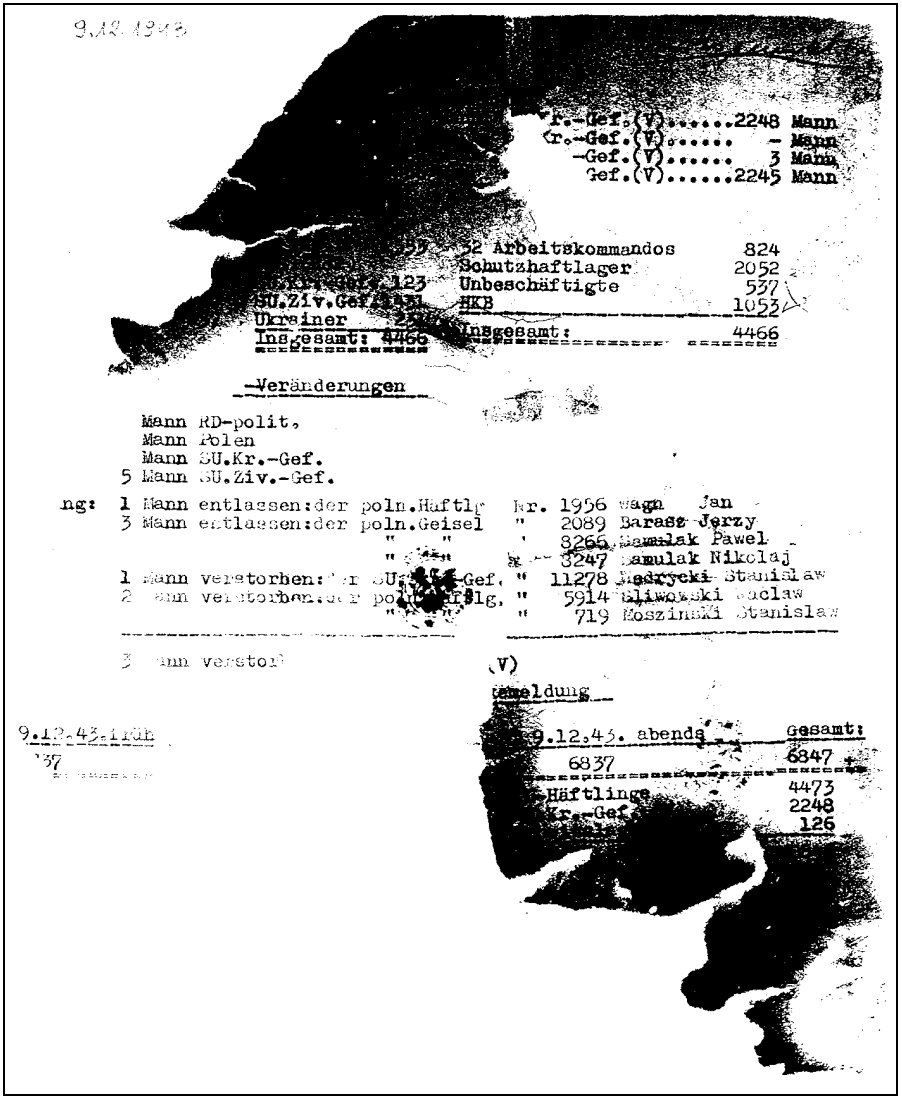

9.12.1943

r.-Gef.(V).....2248 Mann
r.-Gef.(V)..... - Mann
-Gef.(V)..... 3 Mann
Gef.(V).....2245 Mann

32 Arbeitskommandos 824
Schutzhaftlager 2052
Unbeschäftigte 537
HKB 1053
Insgesamt: 4466

SU.Ziv.Gef. 123
Ukrainer
Insgesamt: 4466

-Veränderungen

Mann RD-polit.
Mann Polen
Mann SU.Kr.-Gef.
5 Mann SU.Ziv.-Gef.

ng: 1 Mann entlassen:der poln.Häftl. Kr. 1956 Wagn Jan
3 Mann entlassen:der poln.Geisel " 2089 Barasz Jerzy
" " " 8266 Kamulak Pawel
" " " 3247 Kamulak Nikolaj
1 Mann verstorben:der SU.Ziv.-Gef. " 11278 Medrycki Stanislaw
2 Mann verstorben:der poln.Häftlg. " 5914 Sliwowski Wacław
" " " 719 Moszinski Stanislaw

3 Mann verstorb

(V)
Gemeldung

9.12.43.früh
6837

9.12.43. abends Gesamt:
6837 6847
4473
Häftlinge 2248
Kr.-Gef. 126

Dokument 8: Stärkemeldung von 9. Dezember 1943. Quelle: APMM, sygn. I-c-2, Band 1.

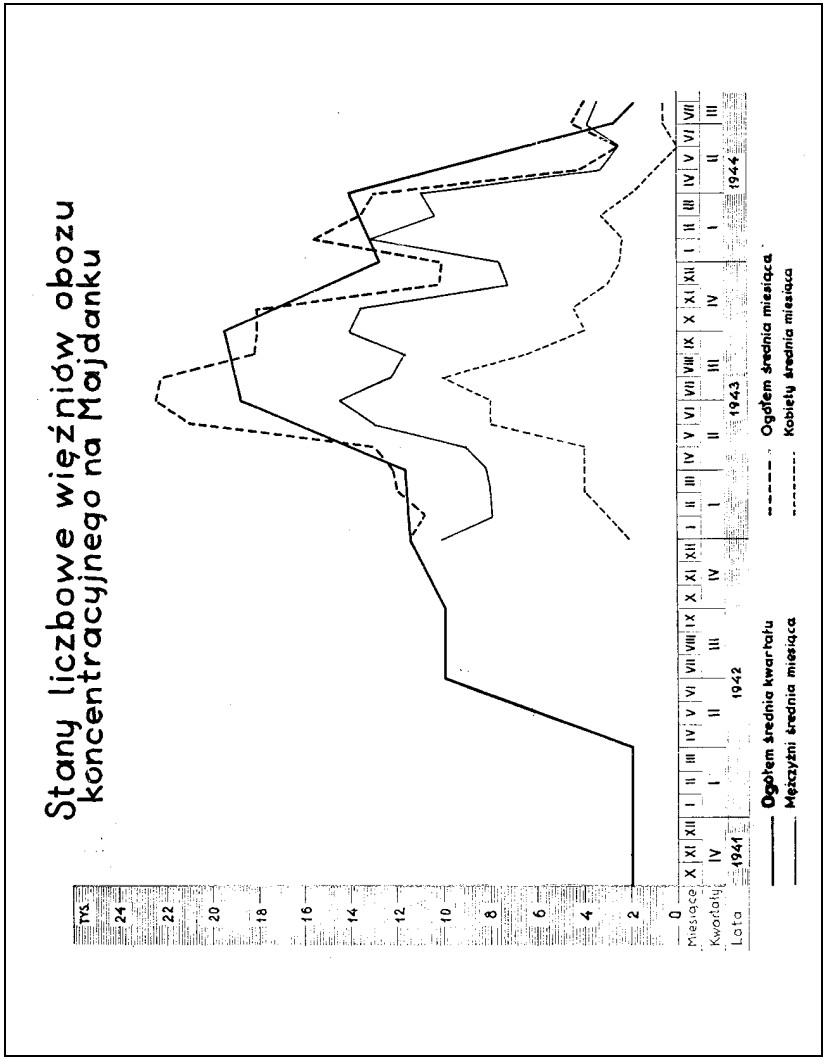

Dokument 9: Diagramm der Lagerstärke. Quelle: Z. Leszczyńska, "*Stany liczbowe więzniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku*", in: ZM VII, 1973, unnumerierte Seite.

LAGERSTÄRKE

1941

IV. Quartal	2.000

1942

I. Quartal	2.000
II. Quartal	10.000
III. Quartal	10.000
IV. Quartal	11.500

1943

Monat	Männer	Frauen	insgesamt
Januar	7.900	3.000	10.900
Februar	8.000	4.000	12.000
März	8.200	4.000	12.200
April	9.000	4.000	13.000
Mai	13.000	8.000	21.000
Juni	14.500	8.000	22.500
Juli	12.300	10.000	22.300
August	11.700	6.500	18.200
September	14.100	4.000	18.100
Oktober	13.600	4.500	18.100
November	7.260	3.000	10.260
Dezember	7.640	2.500	10.140

1944

Monat	Männer	Frauen	insgesamt
Januar	13.240	2.400	15.640
Februar	10.460	3.200	13.660
März	11.000	2.000	13.000

Dokument 10: Lagerstärke KL Majdanek. Nach: Z. Leszczyńska, "*Stany liczbowe wiezniów obozu koncentracjynego na Majdanku"*, in: *ZM*, VII, 1973.

Amt D/III Todesfälle Monat August 1943. Anlage 7

Konz.-Lager	durchschnittl. Belegstärke	Todesfälle	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
Dachau	17 500	40	0.23	0.32	- 0.09
Sachsenhausen	26 500	194	0.73	0.78	- [illegible]
Buchenwald	17 000	118	0.67	1.22	- [illegible]
Mauthausen/Gusen	21 100	290	1.37	1.63	- [illegible]
Floßenburg	4 800	155	3.23	3.27	- [illegible]
Neuengamme	9 800	150	1.53	2.14	- [illegible]
Auschwitz-Männer	48 000	1442	3.-	2.96	+ 0.04
Auschwitz-Frauen	26 000	938	3.61	5.15	- 1.54
Groß-Rosen	5 000	76	1.52	2.69	- 1.17
Natzweiler	2 200	41	1.87	1.63	+ 0.24
Bergen-Belsen	3 300	4	0.12	0.39	- 0.27
Stutthof-Männer	3 800	131	3.45	5.69	- 2.24
Stutthof-Frauen	500	1	0.20	-	+ 0.20
Lublin-Männer	11 500	882	7.67	4.62	+ 3.05
Lublin-Frauen	3 900	172	4.41	2.01	+ 2.40
Ravensbrück-Männer	3 100	26	0.84	0.78	+ 0.06
Ravensbrück-Frauen	14 100	38	0.27	0.24	+ 0.03
Riga	3 000	1	0.03	0.33	- 0.30
Herzogenbusch	2 500	-	-	-	-
Gesamt	224 000	4699			

Gesamtdurchschnitt August 1943 2.09 %
Gesamtdurchschnitt Juli 1943 2.23 %
Ist - 0.14 %

Dokument 11: PS-1469, S. 4.

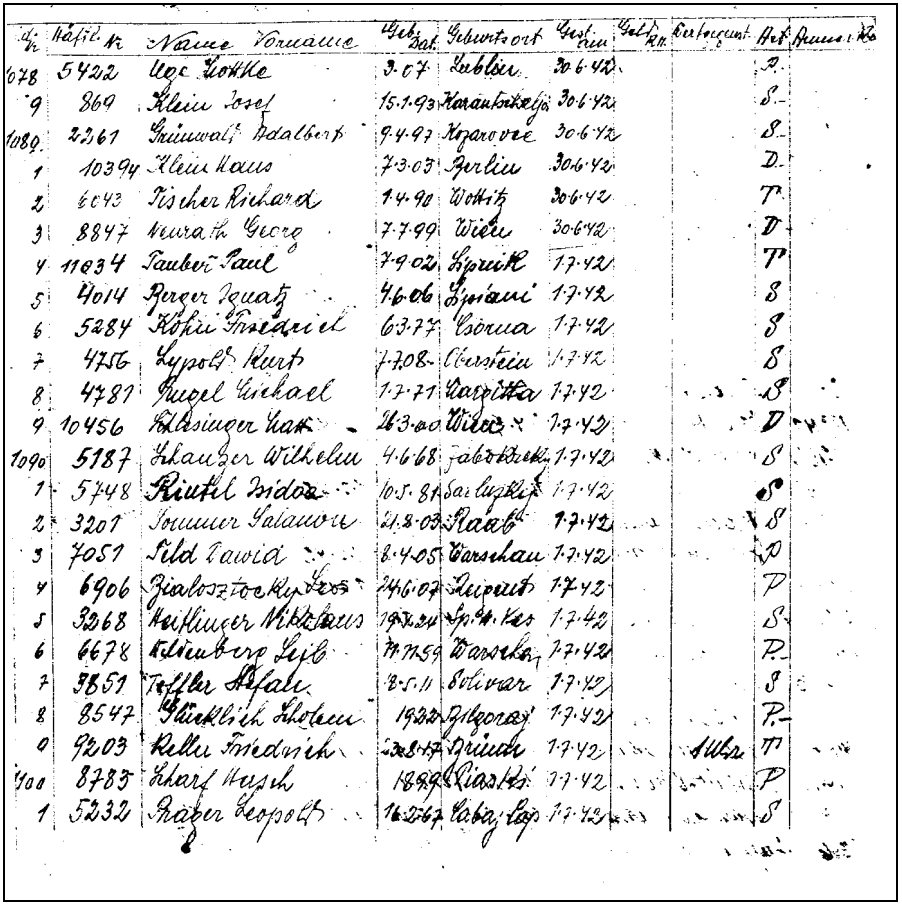

Nr.	Häftl. Nr.	Name Vorname	Geb. Dat.	Geburtsort	Tod. Tag	Geb. Nr.	Entlassungsort	Art	Bemerkungen
1078	5422	Hoc Hottke	3.07	Lublin	30.6.42			P.	
9	869	Klein Josef	15.1.93	Karaubskelja	30.6.42			S.	
1080	2261	Grünwald Adalbert	9.4.97	Koparovce	30.6.42			S.	
1	10394	Klein Hans	7.3.03	Berlin	30.6.42			D.	
2	6043	Fischer Richard	14.4.90	Wottitz	30.6.42			T.	
3	8847	Neurath Georg	7.7.99	Wien	30.6.42			D.	
4	11034	Tauber Paul	7.9.02	Spruck	1.7.42			T.	
5	4014	Berger Ignatz	4.6.06	Spriani	1.7.42			S.	
6	5284	Köhler Friedrich	6.3.77	Csorna	1.7.42			S.	
7	4756	Lypold Kurt	7.7.08	Oberstein	1.7.42			S.	
8	4781	Kugel Michael	17.7.71	Karpitka	1.7.42			S.	
9	10456	Hilsinger Hans	26.3.00	Wien	1.7.42			D.	
1090	5187	Hauser Wilhelm	4.6.68	Jabotbeck	1.7.42			S.	
1	5748	Kiefel Isidor	10.5.81	Sarlugkeja	1.7.42			S.	
2	3207	Sommer Salamon	21.8.03	Haab	1.7.42			S.	
3	7051	Feld Dawid	8.4.05	Warschau	1.7.42			P.	
4	6906	Bialoszto[illegible]	24.6.07	Deputat	1.7.42			P.	
5	3268	Heilinger Nikolaus	19.7.24	Sp. H. Kas	1.7.42			S.	
6	6678	Eisenberg Leib	11.11.59	Warschau	1.7.42			P.	
7	3851	Teffler Alfred	8.5.11	Bolivar	1.7.42			S.	
8	8547	Glücklich Shalom	1922	Gilgoraj	1.7.42			P.	
9	9203	Keller Friedrich	2.8.17	Princh	1.7.42		Ulka	T.	
1100	8783	Schaf Hersch	1899	Piaski	1.7.42			P.	
1	5232	Graber Leopold	16.2.67	Labaj Lep	1.7.42			S.	

Dokument 12: Totenbuch, 30.6.- 1.7. 1942. Quelle: APMM, sygn. I. d. 19, S. 37.

Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer

H.Nr.:	Art:	Name:		geb.am:	in:	verst.am:
16259	Pole	Bryczek	Walerij	22.7.18.	Rzeczica-Ksieża	20.X
15968	-"-	Jaszkowskij	Ludwik	10.8.13.	Nakłik	-"-
15925	-"-	Olesiejuk	Jan 365	23.11.93.	Perszczowka	-"-
17232	-"-	Krzeczkowski	Czesław	1901.	Szitanec	-"-
4140	Jude	Korn	Emil	31.12.10.	Cerwenice	-"-
2176	-"-	Frater	Geza	26. 3.00.	Domaniky	-"-
3578	-"-	Klein	Nikolaus	21. 9.25.	Vranov n/T.	-"-
2266	-"-	Sonwarz	Adolf	6. 4.09.	Vylok	-"-
13475	-"-	Fränkel	Moschek	15.12.20.	Moszczenow	-"-
14371	Pole	Franczak	Jan 31	1918.	Majdan-Krasaninski	-"-
14006	-"-	Kolodejczik	Wincenty	13. 3.08.	Vulec	-"-
13829	-"-	Buczek	Jan 26	8. 1.03.	Skryniczyn	-"-
11306	Jude	Nassauer	Manfred	29.11.12.	Krirtel	-"-
11393	-"-	Stern	Edmund	21.2. 00.	Niederhochstadt	-"-
16781	-"-	Taus	Horst	7. 1.28.	Plauen	-"-
16189	Pole	Michalec	Ladislaus	1923.	Steranowce	-"-
16061	-"-	Latos	Alexander	7. 4.05.	Dzirzkowice	-"-
16029	-"-	Mitosek	Eugenius 25	20. 1.23	Budziska	-"-
1514	Jude	Schimmerling	Ludwig	5. 8.12.	Bratislava	-"-
3561	-"-	Kulik	Pinkas	26. 5.09.	Nizny Komarnik	-"-
6165	-"-	Ohrenstein	Egon	7. 2.06.	Rakonitz	-"-
1436	Pole	Maj	Josef	30.10.24.	Kraszenin	-"-
5201	Jude	Spitzer	Koloman	4. 2.97.	Bratislava	-"-
14074	Pole	Krajnowski	Bolesław	1909.	Znila Ostruga	-"-
2925	Jude	Weiss	Arpad	27.12.98.	Nedozany	-"-
12074	Pole	Lapinski	Martin	30.10.17.	Zaboczsie	-"-
3692	Jude	Reich	Gustaw	24.12.94.	Vlasim	-"-
744	-"-	Goldstein	Mikulas	8.12.08.	Namestovo	-"-
2231	-"-	Braun B	Eugen	13. 1.94.	Tesary	-"-
3006	-"-	Kende	Felix	13. 3.25.	Bratislava	-"-
1380	Pole	Wojcik	Jan 5	17. 6.22.	Ostrowek	-"-
429	Jude	Friedmann	Julius	7. 1.09.	Dolny Kubin	-"-
9750	-"-	Roth	Josef	8.12.15.	Nagy Udvar	-"-
811	Pole	Lubelski	Piotr 750	29. 6.19.	Kosanow	-"-
4265	Jude	Wollitzer	Hermann	13. 3.24.	Trnava	-"-
2347	-"-	Kleinert	Tadeus	25. 8.07.	Depultecsa	Kralowska
12957	-"-	Lehrmann	Leser	1. 5.99.	Polawi	-"-
Feld II.						
16759	Jude	Bauer	Walter	19. 4.86.	Köslin	-"-
15292	-"-	Haller	Josef	30. 6.13.	Warschau	-"-
18196	-"-	Freuerlich	Moses	2. 5.18.	Baranow	-"-
1707	-"-	Sokolowicz	Pinkus	1. 3.04.	Bialystok	-"-
12645	-"-	Blumenthal	Elias	20.10.08.	Sochaczew	-"-
15084	-"-	Lang	Chaim	14. 1.09.	Warschau	-"-
14398	-"-	Zernik	Ludwig	30. 7.06.	Berlin	-"-
14535	-"-	Budnik	Henryk	20. 3.28.	Plock	-"-
16680	-"-	Katz	Scnol	20. 1.01.	Belcive	-"-
17375	-"-	Finkelstein	Lejbusch	3.19.	Kurow	-"-
16739	-"-	Müller	Max	8. 2.84.	Marisfeld	-"-
16695	-"-	Magnuschewski	Lubin	1895.	Brzezicy	-"-
16790	-"-	Löwenstein	Hans	17. 7.26.	Gara	-"-
16721	-"-	Zuer	Wolfgang	25.12.21.	Chemnitz	-"-
2568	-"-	Terespolski	Icek	30. 6.11.	Henrikow	-"-
1198	-"-	Kessel	Icek	12.11.05.	Zarczow	-"-
17573	-"-	Malkesmann	Pesach	30.10.13.	Wonwolnica	-"-
11942	-"-	Sonwarz	Adolf	12. 2.08.	Hanusovce	-"-
12836	-"-	Terper	Alter	30.11.90.	Warschau	-"-
13341	-"-	Wysipka	Schmul	20.12.96.	Kaluszin	-"-
18243	-"-	Halberstein	Chaskel	23. 7.02.	Alt Sandätz	-"-
15208	-"-	Goldstein	Lejser	20. 5.88.	Winzdoznie	-"-
15422	-"-	Geisenberg	Aron	21. 6.21.	Litzmanstadt	-"-
9167	-"-	Pick	Josef	11. 8.01.	Neu Kostelec	-"-
6791	-"-	Kiszka	Rafael	24. 5.24.	Lublin	-"-

Dokument 13: Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer vom 23. Oktober 1942, bezieht sich auf den 20. Oktober. Quelle: GARF, 7021-107-3, S. 227.

fde Nr.	Name	Vorname	Geburtstag	Haftart	Todestag	Todesursache
5	Silberberg	Hersch	18.6.22	poln.Jud	5.11.42	Herzschwäche bei Grippe
6	Vorstädter	Mayer	6.4.04	" "	"	" " "
7	Wurzeldorf	Lejb	1923	" "	"	" " "
8	Kastl	Ludevit	19.9.19	slow. "	"	" " "
9	Kochan	Abe	10.3.16	poln. "	"	" " "
3170	Korn	Icek	16.8.22	" "	"	" " "
1	Nussbaum	Jojne	15.7.12	" "	"	" bei Darmkatarrh
2	Mandel	Oskar	17.12.95	slow. "	"	" " "
3	Rothberg	Simon	26.2.21	poln. "	"	" " "
4	Sitmann	Sucher	15.7.19	" "	"	" " "
5	Jechinowicz	Hersch	25.4.08	" "	"	" " "
6	Baum	Moschek	20.7.19	" "	"	" " "
7	Biernzweig	Schloma	5.5.04	" "	"	" " "
8	Berenfeld	Schloma	17.3.09	" "	"	" " "
9	Friedmann	Josef	28.3.13	" "	"	" " "
3180	Führer	Schmul	14.3.98	" "	"	" " "
1	Goldberger	Siegfried	9.6.07	slow. "	"	" " "
2	Kwiatkowski	Hersch	17.12.04	poln. "	"	" " "
3	Balin	Dawid	15.2.23	" "	"	" " "
4.	Lichtenberg	Fajwel	19.3.15	" "	"	" " "
5	Wollberg	Israel	26.5.04	" "	"	" " "
6	Wolf	Jakob	18.5.10	" "	"	" " "
7	Witonski	Berek	10.7.03	" "	"	" " "
8	Kloda	Josef	5.1.21	" "	"	" " "
9	Hanok	Alfred	4.5.82	Prot. "	"	" bei Lungenentzünd.
3190	Jungmann	Heinrich	3.5.23	poln. "	"	" " "
1	Selig	Kalman	8.9.03	" "	"	" " "
2	Sterenbuch	Sucher	10.5.13	" "	"	" " "
3	Bogmann	Chil	4.10.15	" "	"	" " "
	./.					./.

Dokument 14: *Liste der im Lager Majdanek verstorbenen Häftlinge*, 30. November 1942. Quelle: Archiv der Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, 626, z/OL 3, S. 52.

4	Milanowski	Franciszek	24.11.97	Zakrzew	poln. Geisel
5	Albinger	Josef	15.6.11	Chomenczyska	" "
6	Czerjakow	Pawel	1.7.02	Tarnowatka	" "
7	Durak	Stanislaw	21.3.23	Dombini	"
8	Widynski	Stanislaw	24.12.13	Wola-Niemiecka	"
9	Wróbel	Boleslaw	1.5.13	Dombie	"
3700	Patro	Adam	21.10.13	Ruzaniec	"
1	Skuplewski	Tadeusz	5.10.08	Lublin	Arbeitsscheuer
2	Krukowski	Tadeusz	8.11.23	Krasowka	poln.Geisel
	Zakreślono:				
	" Sas	Danylo	15.10.88	Lotow	poln.Geisel"
3	Sadowski	Zenon	2.2.22	Wysokie	"
4	Karpowicz	Josef	1896	Weglanka	"
5	Krajewski	Franciszek	10.10.11	Sklarwa	"
6	Czuba	Jan	10.10.84	Malochwej	"
7	Bue	Waclaw	20.9.19	Kondkownica	"
8	Bubrzawa	Wladyslaw	10.1.03	Jadowniki-Mokre	"
9	Gajko	Wladyslaw	[illegible]	Dorochucz	"
3710	Grzechnik	Michal	1903	Lypiny	"
1	Papinski	Antoni	29.5.24	Tuczna	"
2	Sowa	Boleslaw	1924	Hosznia	"
3	) Zajonc	Lukasz	10.8.92	Bialka	"

Monat Dezember 1942		letzte Nummer	Nov.1942	13235
Todesfälle von Juden im Kzl.Lublin	2505	" "	Dez.1942	13713
diverse Schutzhäftlinge			Tote Sch.	478
/-Polen,Griechen,Civilrussen etc./	478			
insgesamt	2983	Tote im Dezember 1942		

Dokument 15: Todesfälle im KL Lublin im Dezember 1942. Quelle: Wie Dokument 14, S. 59.

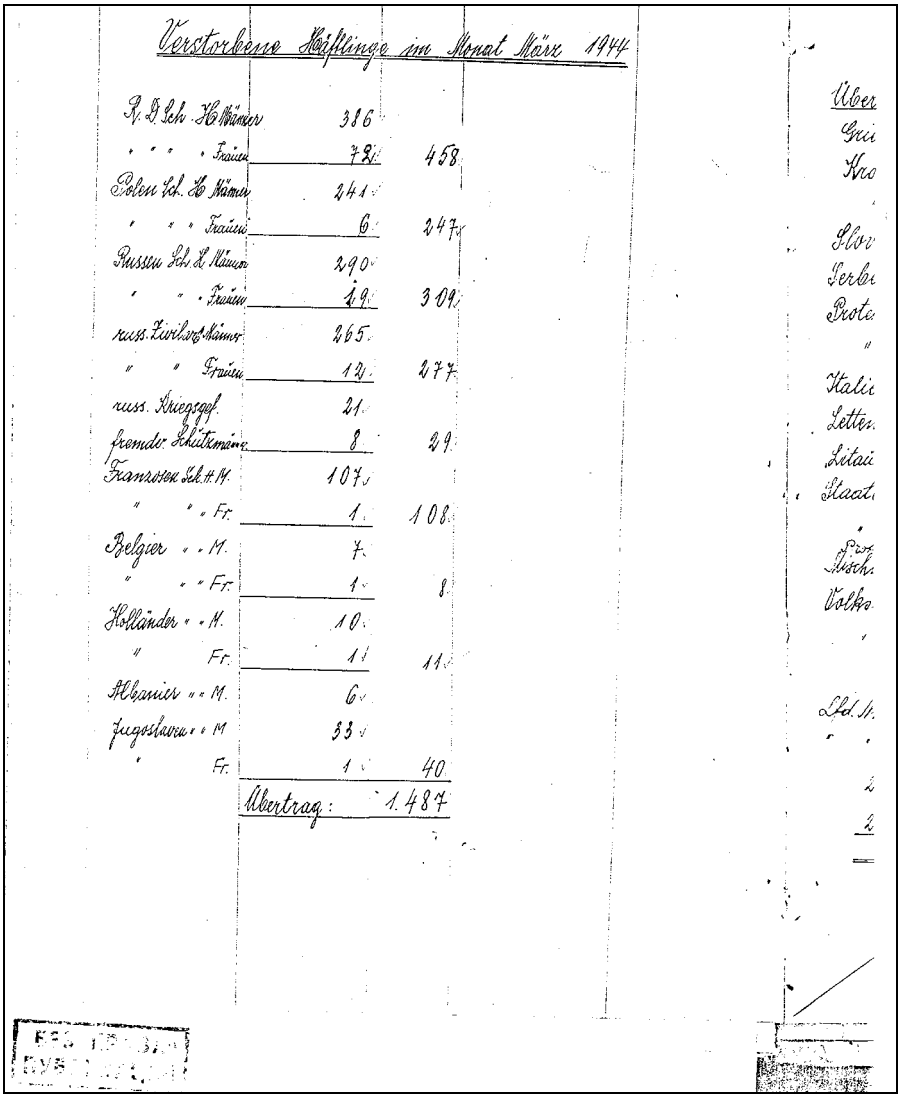

Verstorbene Häftlinge im Monat März 1944

P. D. Sch. H. Männer	316	
" " " Frauen	72	458
Polen Sch. H. Männer	241	
" " " Frauen	6	247
Russen Sch. H. Männer	290	
" " " Frauen	19	309
russ. Zivilarb. Männer	265	
" " Frauen	12	277
russ. Kriegsgef.	21	
fremder Schutzmänner	8	29
Franzosen Sch. H. M.	107	
" " " Fr.	1	108
Belgier " " M.	7	
" " " Fr.	1	8
Holländer " " M.	10	
" Fr.	1	11
Italiener " " M.	6	
Jugoslawen " " M	33	
" Fr.	1	40
Übertrag:		1.487

Dokument 16: Todesfälle im KL Lublin im März 1944. Quelle: GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 211a-212.

Übertrag:		1487
Griechen Sch. H. M.	11	11
Kroaten " " M	25	
" " " Fr.	1	26.
Slovenen " " M.	9	
Serben " " "	5	14.
Protektorat " " "	15	
" " " Fr.	5	20
Italienier " " M.	67	67.
Letten " " "	2	
Litauer " " "	2	4.
Staatenlose " " "	7	
" " " Fr.	1.	
Protektorat Deutsche " M.	1	
Volksdeutsche " M.	14.	
" " Fr.	2	25.
	Zusammen:	1654

Lfd. Nr. Stand März 1944
" " " Februar "

22.339
20.685
1.654

Dokument 16, Fortsetzung.

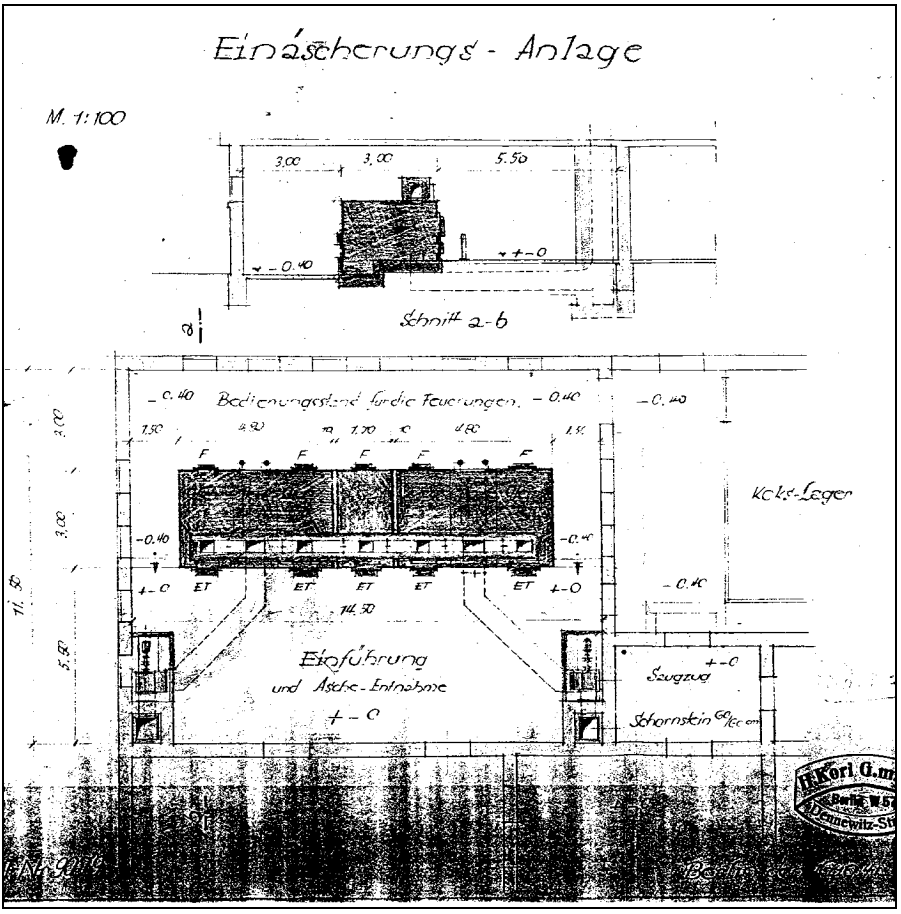

Dokument 17: Kori-Zeichnung J.-Nr.9079 vom 16.10. 1941: *Einäscherungs-Anlage*. Quelle: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 1. S. 11.

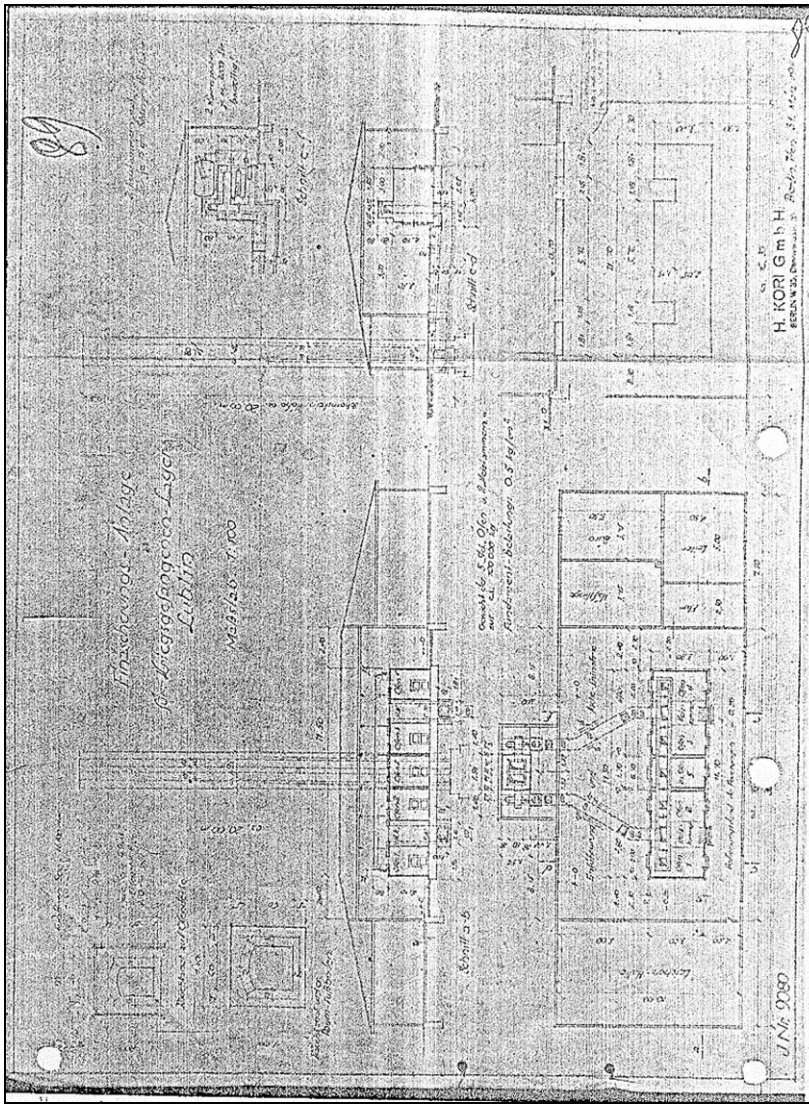

Dokument 18: Kori-Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9080 vom 31.3. 1942: *Einäscherungsanlage für KGL-Lublin*. Quelle: GARF, 7445-2-125, S. 89a.

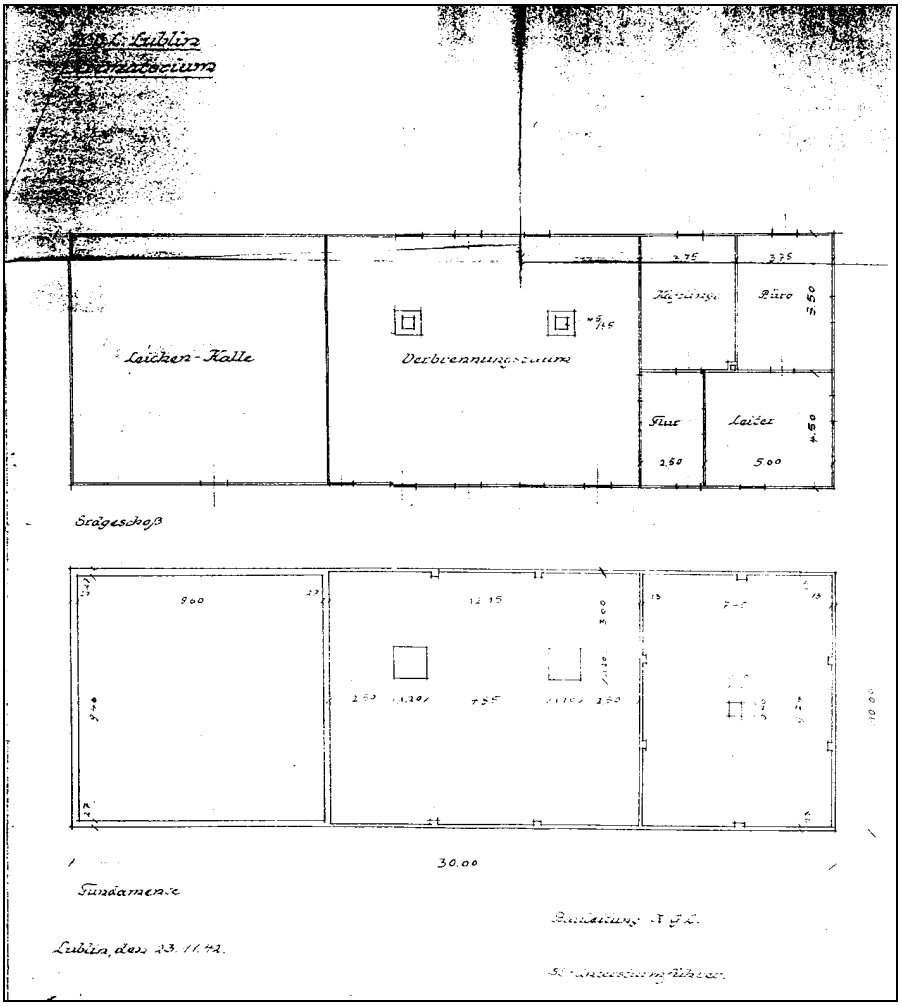

Dokument 19: Zeichnung der Bauleitung des KGL Lublin vom 23.11. 1942, *KGL-Lublin Krematorium*. Quelle: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 2.

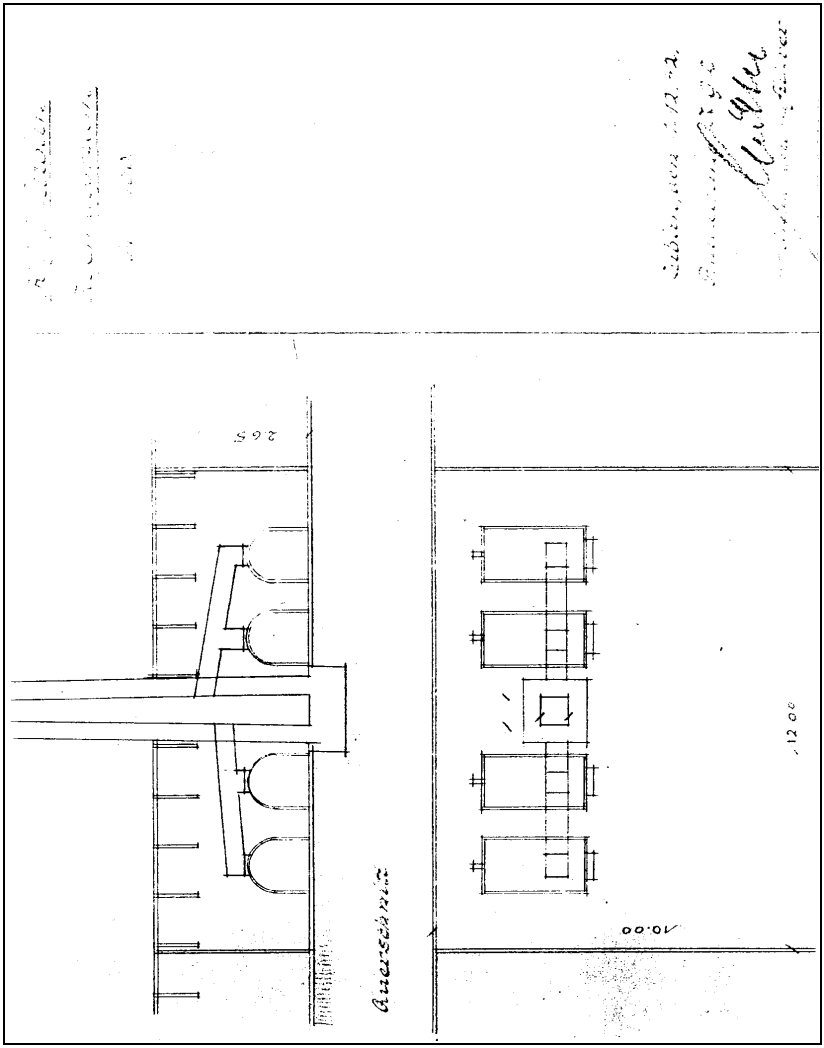

Dokument 20: Zeichnung der Bauleitung des KGL Lublin vom 1.12. 1942, *KGL-Lublin, Krematorium*. Quelle: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 2.

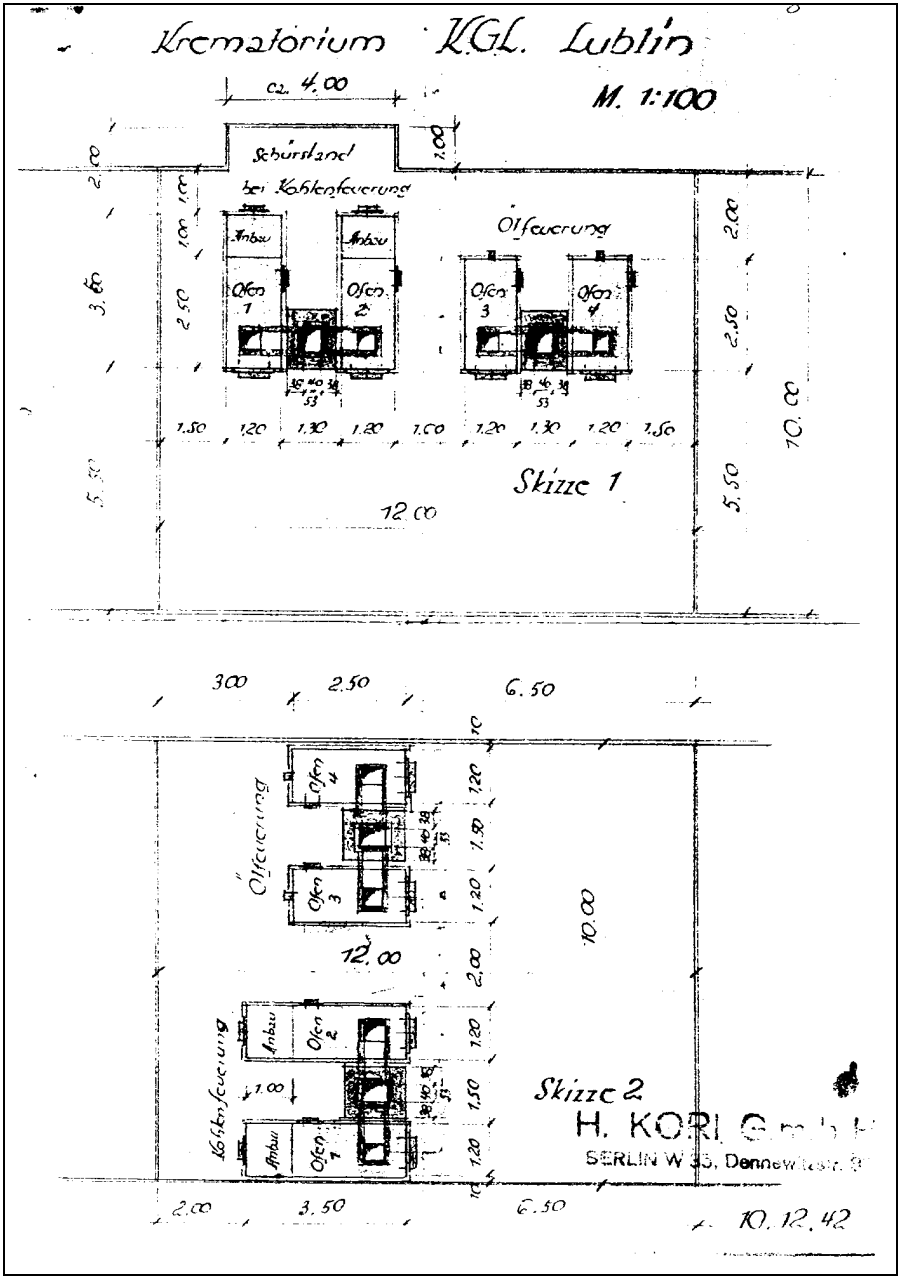

Dokument 21: Kori-Zeichnung vom 10.12. 1942, *Krematorium KGL Lublin*. Quelle: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 2, S. 8.

H. KORI G.m.b.H.
Technisches Büro und Fabrik
für
Abfallverbrennungsöfen aller Art
und vollständige Verbrennungsanlagen
Kesseleinmauerungen - Schornsteinbau
Glüh-, Schmelz-, Muffel- und Wärmeöfen, sowie
sämtliche Feuerungsanlagen der Metallindustrie
Einäscherungsöfen für Krematorien

Fernsprecher: Sammelnr. 22 54 64
Telegramme: Kori-Berlin 35
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 31359
Bank-Konto: Dresdner Bank Berlin, Depositenkasse 3
Potsdamer Straße 111
Erfüllungs- und Gerichtsort: Berlin

V.-He/L.

BERLIN W 35, den 8. Januar 1943
Dennewitzstr. 35

~~595~~ 250

An das

Hauptamt C III vom Reichsführer SS
und Chef der Deutschen Polizei

Berlin-Lichterfelde-West,
Unter den Eichen 126

	CIII2	CIII3	CIII4
Schriftl. B	R	F	
W. v.		ZdA.	

9. JAN. 1943

Betr.: Krematoriumsanlage Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin.

In obiger Angelegenheit unterbreiten wir Ihnen zunächst in der Anlage die Copie unseres Schreibens an die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen SS und Polizei L u b l i n. Wir fügen gleichzeitig eine Abschrift unseres Angebotes vom 9.4.42 bei, welches alle Einzelheiten über den Umfang unserer Lieferungen und Leistungen für diese Komm. enthält. Zu diesem Schreiben gehört auch die beiliegende Zeichnung J.Nr. 9079 die eine Ergänzung durch die Zeichnung J.Nr. 9112 erhielt, wenigstens soweit es sich um die Anordnung der Schornsteine handelt. Die beiden vor dem Schornstein angeordenten Saugzuganlagen brachten wir in Vorschlag, weil zwischen den Einäscherungsöfen 1 u. 2 sowie 3 u. 4 je ein Heizschlangensystem für die Rauchgasausnutzung eingebaut werden soll, um heißes Wasser kostenlos in großen Mengen zu gewinnen. Die Umführung der Rauchgase durch das Heizschlangensystem bedingt - besonders an heißen Sommertagen - einen künstlichen Auftrieb für die Rauchgase, den man nur mit den vorgesehenen Saugzuganlagen zu erreichen vermag.

Wir berichteten bereits mit unserem Schreiben vom 25.9.42 unter Berufung auf Ihr Schreiben vom 2.12.42, daß die Armaturteile bis auf wenige Stücke hier an unserem Lager versandbereit liegen und zwar für 5 Öfen. Der Abruf Ihrerseits könnte demnach jederzeit erfolgen und wir werden dann auch bemüht bleiben das Chamottematerial von einem Oberschlesischen Werk auf den Weg nach Lublin zu bringen. Vorsatz- und Hintermauerungssteine sowie Mörtel und Zement beschaffen wir uns durch die örtliche Bauleitung in Lublin gegen Verrechnung.

Wir erwarten gern Ihre Stellungnahme zu unserem Heutigen.

Anlagen

H. KORI G.m.b.H.

H e i l H i t l e r

Dokument 22: Brief der Firma Kori ans Hauptamt CIII des WVHA vom 8. Januar 1943. Quelle: GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 250.

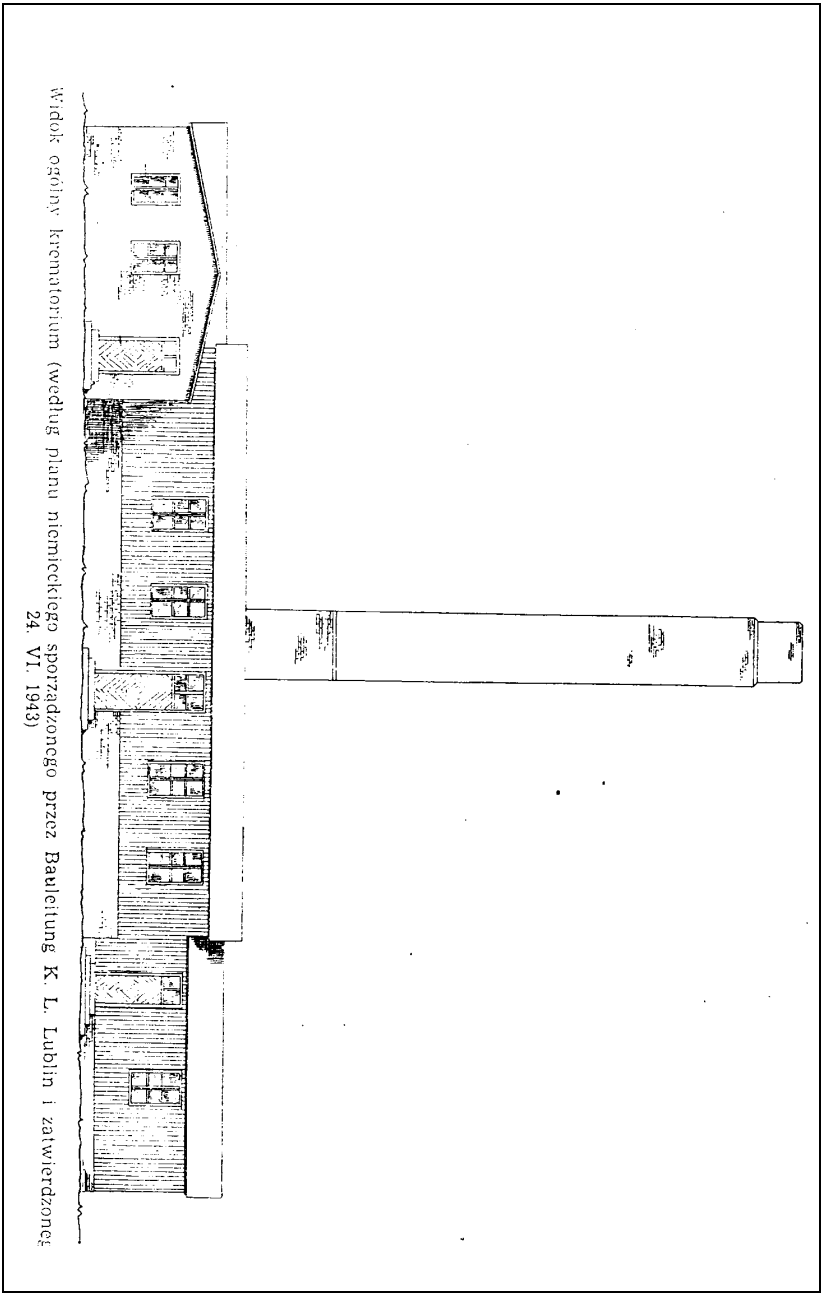

Dokument 23: Zeichnung des neuen Krematoriums der Bauleitung des KL Lublin vom 24.6. 1943. Quelle: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *"Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek"* (siehe Dokument 6), unnumerierte Seite.

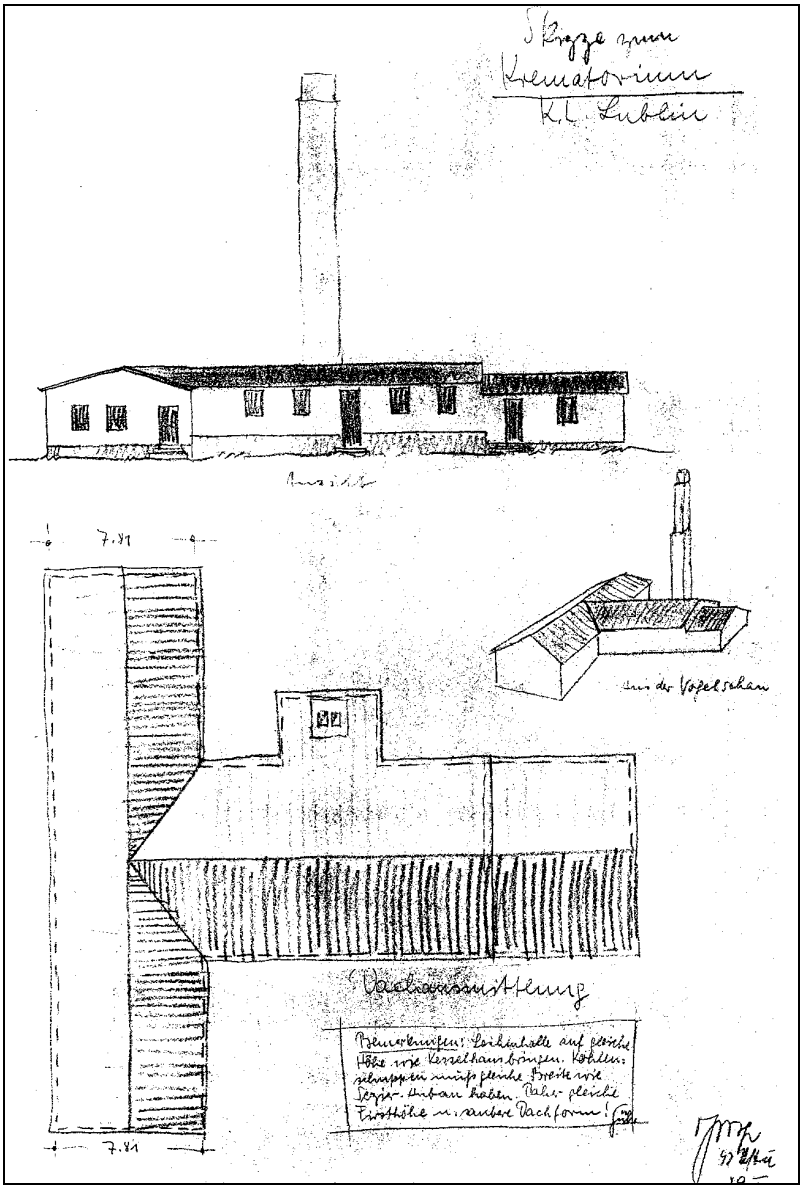

Dokument 24: Zeichnung des neuen Krematoriums, angefertigt von der Bauleitung des KL Lublin am 29.6.1943. Quelle: WAPL, sygn. Zentralbauleitung, 70, S. 1.

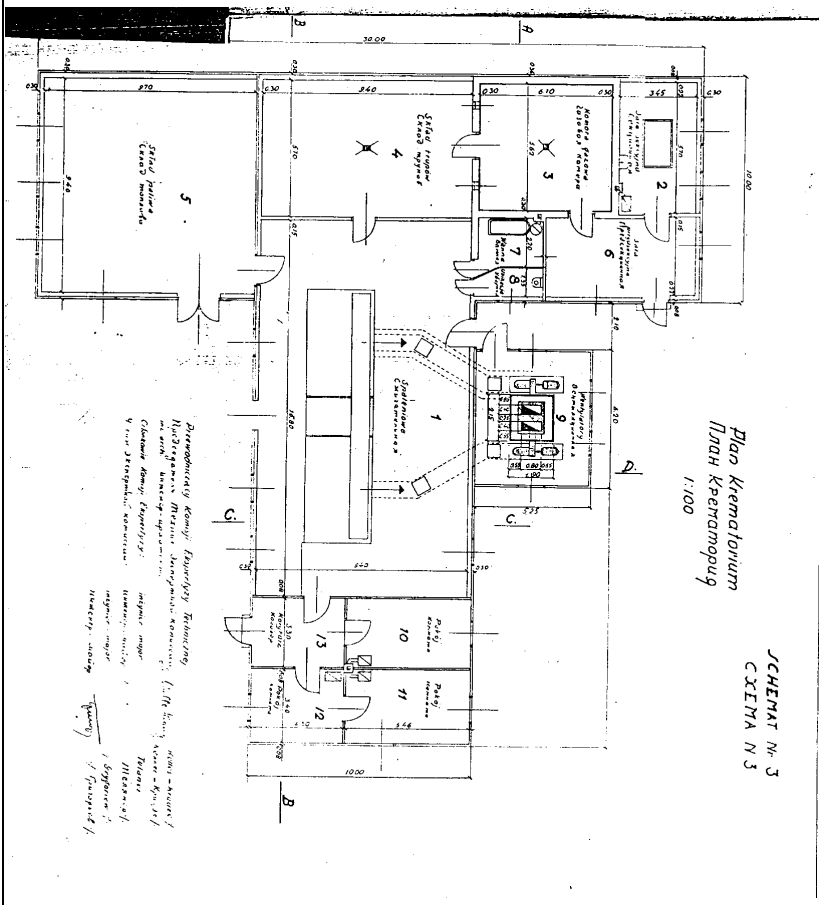

Dokument 25: Plan des neuen Krematoriums, angefertigt von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission. GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 115.

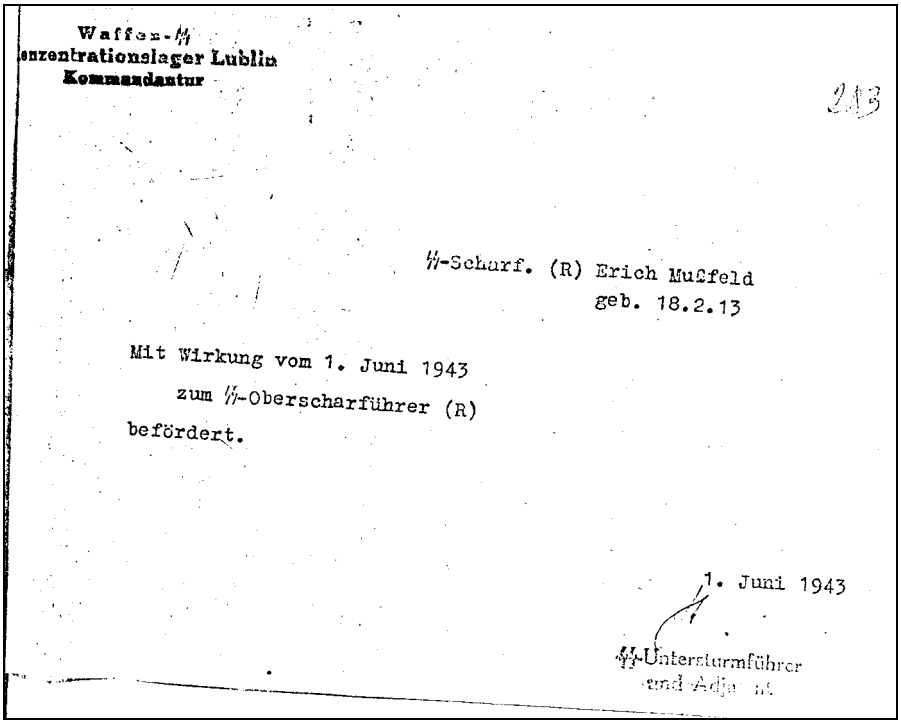

Waffen-SS
Konzentrationslager Lublin
Kommandantur

283

SS-Scharf. (R) Erich Mußfeld
geb. 18.2.13

Mit Wirkung vom 1. Juni 1943
zum SS-Oberscharführer (R)
befördert.

1. Juni 1943

SS-Untersturmführer
und Adjutant

Dokument 26: Beförderung Erich Mußfelds vom SS-Scharführer zum SS-Oberscharführer, 1.6. 1943. Quelle: GARF, 7021-107-5, S. 283.

Приложение 2.

ТЕХНИЧЕСКОЕ ОБОСНОВАНИЕ РАБОТЫ СЖИГАТЕЛЬНЫХ ПЕЧЕЙ.

А. Схема обогрева сжигательных печей /см.схему № 5/.

Разогрев печей для сжигания трупов производили коксом, о чем свидетельствует сильный кокс на территории крематория и небольшие остатки кокса в кучах у каждой печи. Продукты горения, как кокса при разогреве печей, так и трупов при сжигании их в печи, последовательно проходили: через камеру сжигания /1/, верхний горизонтальный сборочный канал /2/, вертикальный дымоход /3/ и поступали через боров /4/ в дымовую трубу с побуждением посредством вентилятора.

Для обеспечения нормального температурного режима в работе печей при загрузке их трупами, загружение печи последовательно шибера могли отключаться от общей системы блока. В шибере имеется специальное отверстие диаметром 85 мм для избежания опрокидывания дымового потока в отключаемой печи.

Б. Пропускная способность сжигательных печей

Пропускная способность сжигательных печей зависит от:

1. от температуры в камере сжигания;
2. времени, потребного для одной загрузки;
3. количества загружаемых трупов;
4. времени сжигания одноразовой загрузки.

1. Температура в камере сжигания:

Камера сжигания выложена из динасового огнеупора и была рассчитана на температуру 1300-1400° С. При осмотре блока сжигательных печей установлено: во всех сжигательных камерах динасовая кладка имеет значительные оплавления, в динасовых кирпичах колошниковых решеток имеет глубокое выплавление золы и перерождение модификации кремния. Чугунные шиберы в верхнем горизонтальном сборочном канале, в нижней своей части, деформированы вследствие оплавлений.

Оплавление динасового огнеупора в камерах сжигания и перерождение модификации кремния в динасовой кладке колошников свидетельствуют о том, что температура в камере сжигания была больше 1500°. Деформация и оплавление чугунных шиберов свидетельствуют о температуре отходящих газов порядка 1200°.

2. Время, потребное для одной загрузки трупами одной камеры.

Загрузка трупов в сжигательные камеры могла производиться только с одной стороны блока сжигательных печей. В момент осмотра блока сжигательных печей было обнаружено перед загрузочными фронтом сжигательных камер много обгорелых трупов с обрубленными конечностями, что свидетельствует о предварительном штабелировании трупов на площадке перед печами для ускорения загрузки. Имеющиеся на полу печей железные носилки случили исключительно наличием рольгангов перед каждой печью.

Вследствие высокой температуры в печах, загрузки их трупами могло производиться следующим образом:

а/ трупы подавались на железные носилки, устанавливаемые на рольгангах;

б/ открывались двери в сжигательную камеру;

в/ трупы на носилках по рольгангу двигались до колошников и специальной штангой сбрасывались на колошники сжигательной камеры.

Все вышеперечисленные операции по загрузке печей при наличии перед внутренним штабелированием "обработанных" трупов, перед каждой загружаемой камерой, могли быть произведены в 2-3 минуты.

3. Количество загружаемых трупов в сжигательные печи.

Наличие на момент осмотра большого количества костной золы в камере сжигания, колошниковом пространстве и на колошниках топки для обогрева печей, а также штабеля трупов перед фронтом сжигания нескольких трупов в каждой печи. Практически в каждую печь можно было поместить два целых трупа, либо 4 с обрубленными конечностями.

4. Время, потребное для одноразового сжигания загрузки в печи

При определении потребного времени для полного сжигания трупов исходим из расчета сжигания одного трупа в одной печи. При нижеследующем:

а/ труп человека содержит воды - 65/, углеродов - 1,15, жиров и белков - 47,3% и золы - 5,6%;

б/ в весовой пропорции /при весе истощенного трупа 50 кг/ воды - 33 кг, углеродов - 0,6 кг, жиров и белков 13,45 кг и золы - 2,8 кг.

в/ органическую часть, исключая жиры и белки, ориентировочно состоящую из углерода и водорода, в соотношении 4 : 1, т.е. также серы и азота в органической части, количество их незначительны видимо, пренебрежем/.

Таким образом, один труп содержит 11,2 кгр. углерода и 2,8 кгр. водорода.

При горении трупа - 11,2 кгр. углерода образует 41 кгр. углекислоты, и 2,8 кгр. водорода - 25 кгр. воды /водяных паров/. На горение 11,2 кгр. углерода как теоретически потребуется 29,5 кгр. кислорода, а на 2,8 кгр. водорода - 22,3 кгр.кислорода. Всего теоретически потребуется 51,8 кгр. кислорода.

При горении трупа с избытком воздуха в 1,3 потребуется 67,4 кгр.кислорода.этому количеству кислорода будет соответствовать 228,9 кгр. азота из воздуха.

Весовой состав продуктов горения,образующихся при сжигании трупа следующий:

водяных паров	- 58,2 кгр.
углекислоты	41,6 "
кислорода	13,6 "
азота	228,9 "

или в объемных соотношениях:

водяных паров	72,4	кубометра
углекислоты	21,2	-"-
кислорода	10,0	-"-
азота	182,8	-"-

Всего при сжигании одного трупа получается продуктов горения 286,3 кубометра.

Для нормальных условий температуру отходящих продуктов горения в конце борова принимаем равной 400° С. При этой температуре объем дымовых газов, получаемых с одного трупа,равняется 685 кубометров.

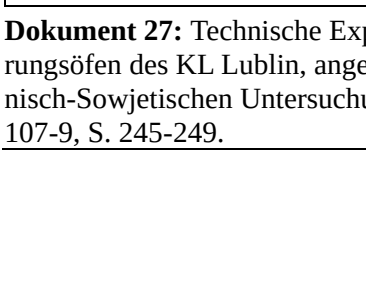

На основании прилагаемого ориентировочного графика определения времени сжигания трупов в различных кремационных печах, в зависимости от температуры, происходящих одного трупа в печи,выложенной из динасового огнеупора, при температуре в камере сжигания в 1400° С. будет продолжаться не более 20 минут.

При скорости дымовых газов /без применения прикуривательного кутьи/ 3 м. в секунду и одновременной работе двух печей на один боров площадь нижнего сечения дымовой трубы будет равна 0,36 кв.м., что соответствует площади сечения трубы осмотренных сжигательных печей в комментированном акте г.Любли, без учета имеющихся двух мощных вентиляторов с производительностью 168 кубометров в минуту.

Одновременная работа двух установленных вентиляторов обеспечивает значительно более сжатый марш сжигания и позволяла поддерживать температуру в камере сжигания выше 1500° С. при установленной грубой оценкиа времени сжигания трупов,а значит,что на сжигание трупов тратилось не более 10-12 минут.

Наш расчет подтверждается тем, что обстоятельством,что при наличии отсоса дымовых газов печи работали минимально из-за отсутствия температурного перепада,что видно из письма фирмы Н.Крок от 8 января 1942 г., адресованного Главному Управлению С.Д. для рейхсфюрера СС и шефу германской полиции по вопросу крематория в концлагере г.Люблин. В этом письме рекомендуется устроить специальные установки дымососа большого количества воды с целью обеспечения нормального температурного перепада дымовых газов.

Исходя из вышеприведенных расчетов следует,что:

а/ температура в камерах сжигания поддерживалась до 1500° С.

б/ загрузки печей трупами и состав нижнего зольника требовалось не более 3-х минут;

в/ одновременно в одну печь могло загружаться 4 обработанных трупа выше с обрубленными конечностями;

г/ потребное время для сжигания одноразовой загрузки длилось не более 12 минут.

Таким образом, при круглосуточной работе сжигательных печей пропускная способность их за 24 часа составляла:

/24 х 60/ : 4,5 = 1920 трупов.
15

Председатель экспертной комиссии
инженер-архитектор /КРАУЗЕ/

Члены: инженер-майор, доцент /ТЕЛЕНЕВ/

Инженер-майор, доцент канд.технич. наук /ГРИГОРЬЕВ/

Dokument 27: Technische Expertise über die Funktion der Kremierungsöfen des KL Lublin, angefertigt von einem Ausschuss der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission. Quelle: GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 245-249.

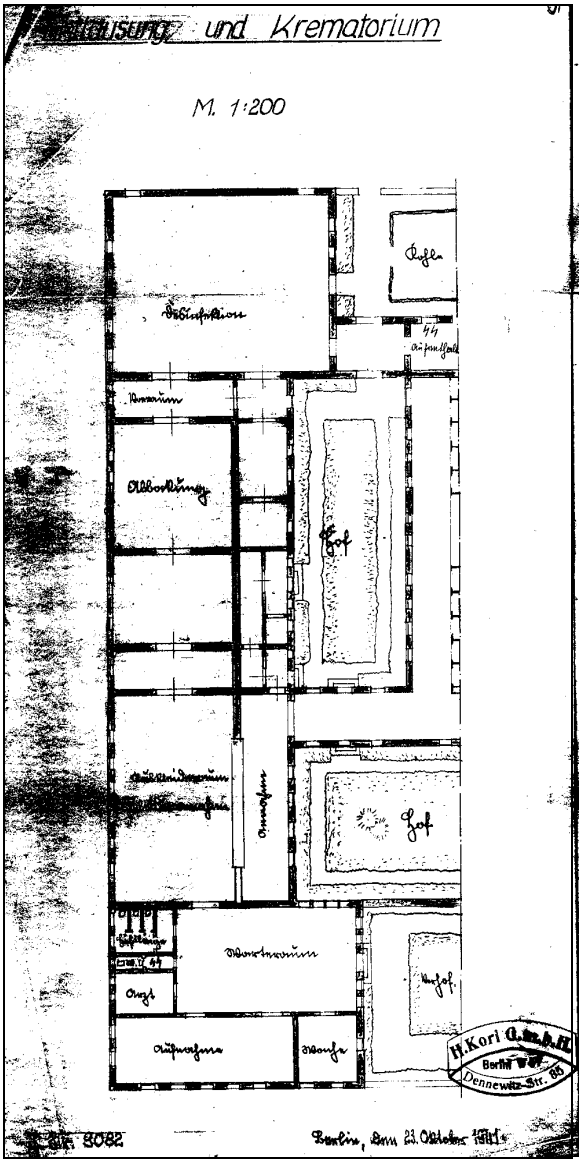

Dokument 28: Kori-Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9082 vom 23.10. 1941, Entlausung und Krematorium. Quelle: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 1.

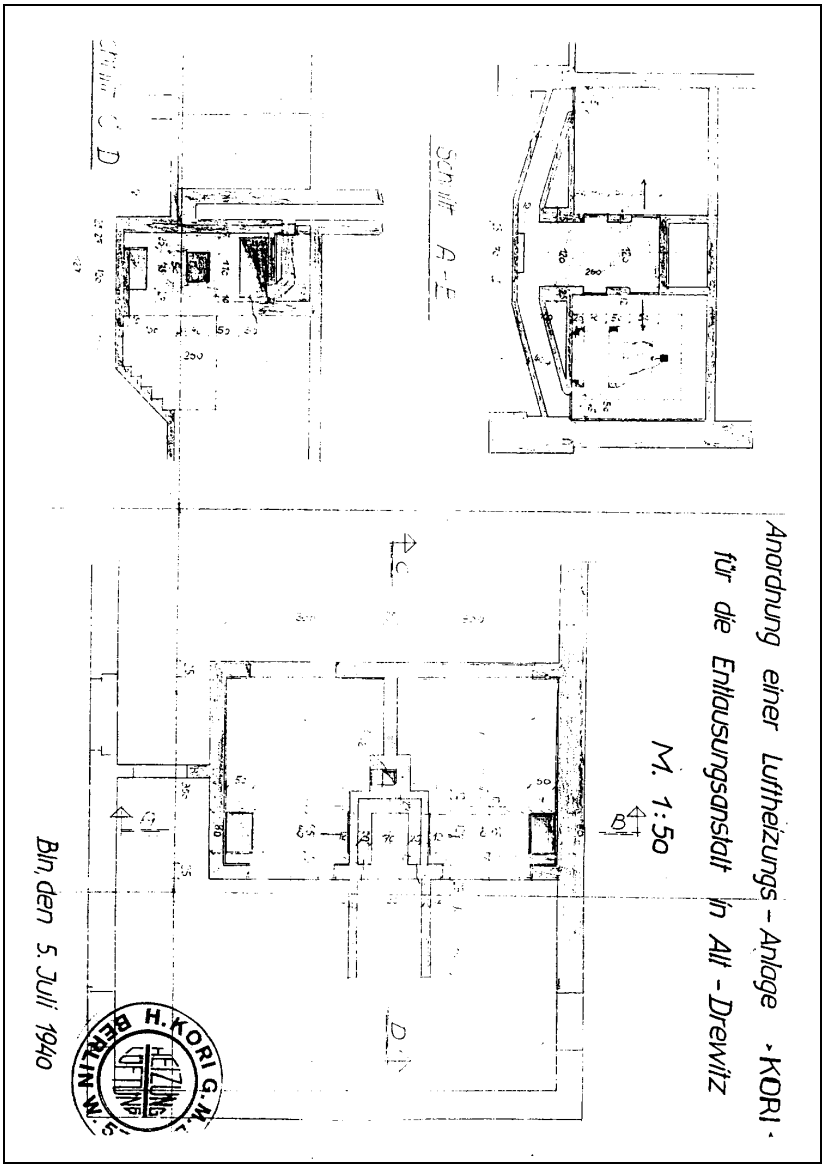

Dokument 29: Kori-Zeichnung J.-Nr. 9081 vom 5.6. 1940, *Anordnung einer Luftheizungs-Anlage 'Kori' für die Entlausungsanstalt in Alt-Drewitz*. Quelle: APMM, sygn. VI-9a, Band 1.

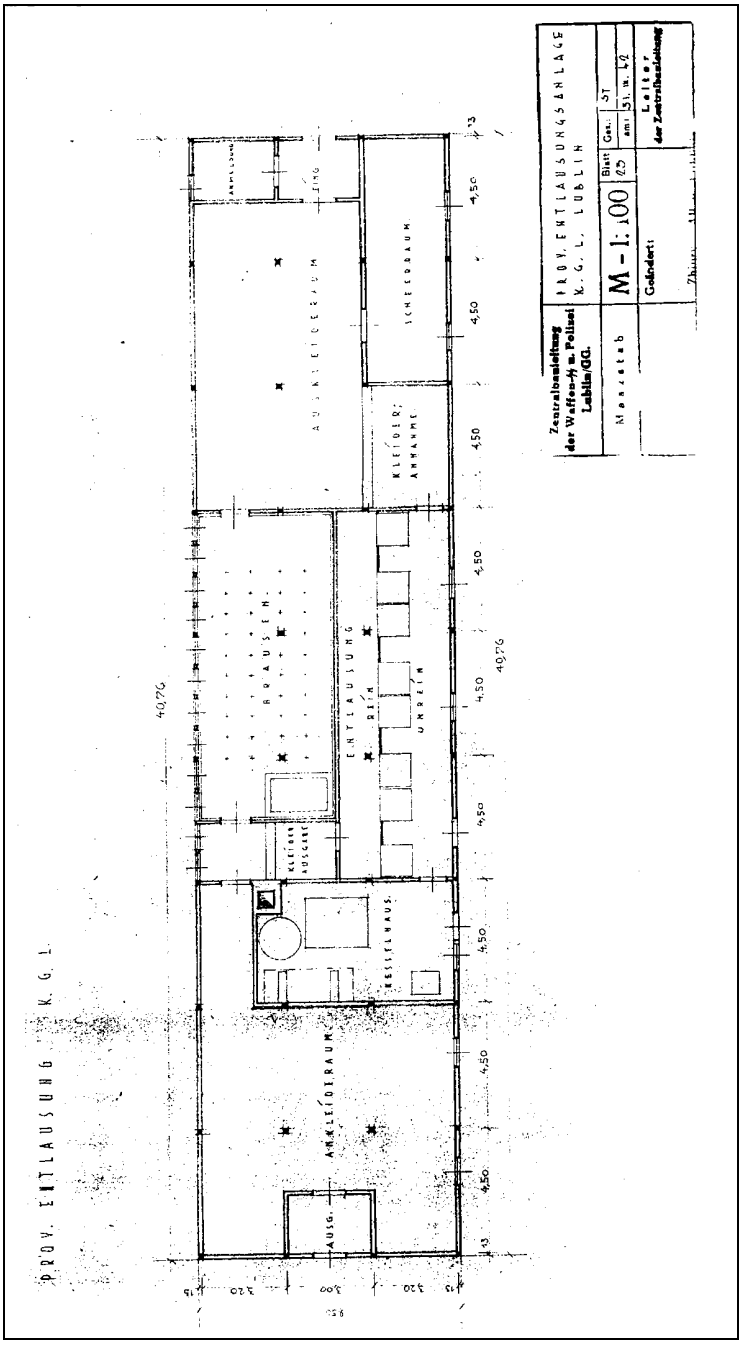

Dokument 30: Zeichnung der Zentralbauleitung des KGL Lublin vom 31.3.1942, *Prov. Entlausung K.G.L.*.
Quelle: WAPL, sygn. Zentralbauleitung, 41, S. 5.

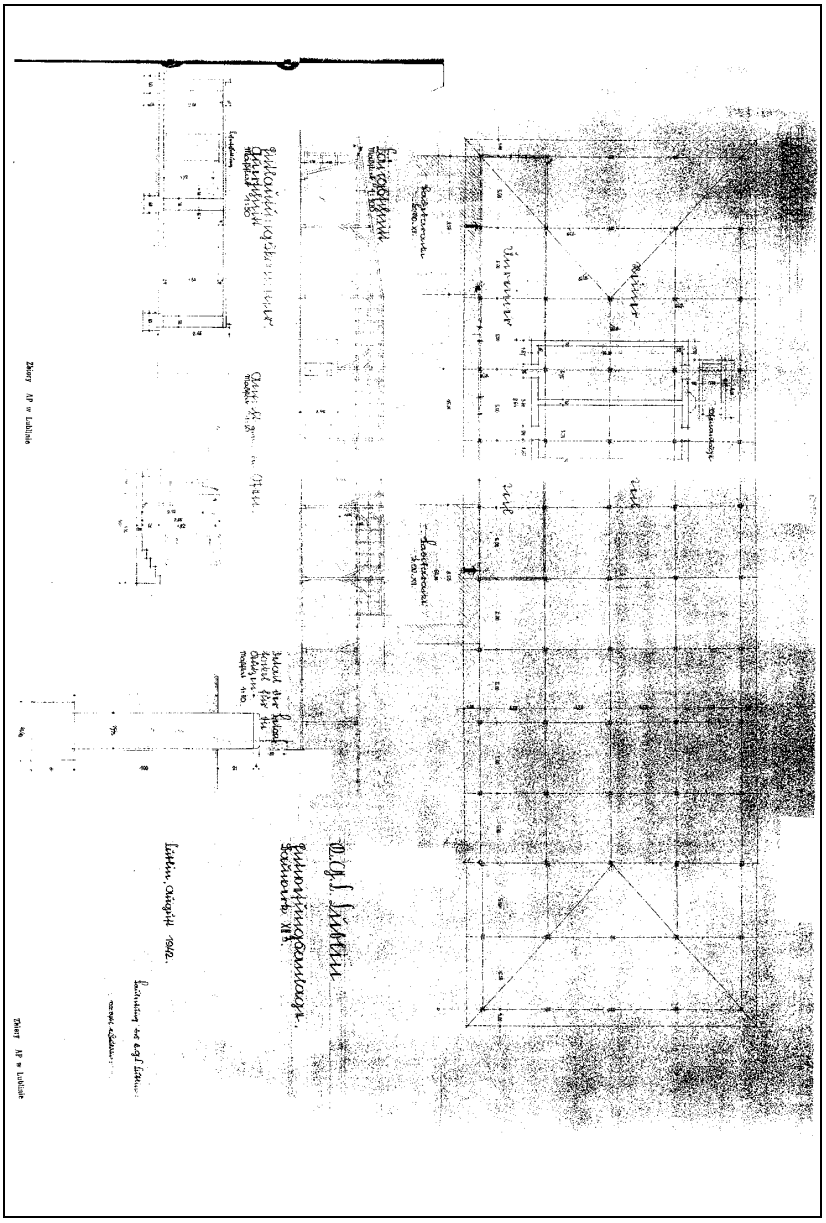

Dokument 31: Zeichnung des KGL Lublin, angefertigt von der Bauleitung im August 1942, *K.G.L. Lublin. Entwesungsanlage. Bauwerk XII*[A]. Quelle: WAPL, sygn. Zentralbauleitung, 41, S. 4.

MICHAEL OCHNIK
BAUUNTERNEHMER
Lublin, Sliskastrasse 6/3
Fernruf 35-40

Lublin, den 18. November 1942.

K o s t e n v o r a n s c h l a g

für die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Lublin

auf Arbeiten für das Felz- u. Bekleidungswerk.

[illegible] Ofenkuppe in der Gaskammer aufmauern,

[illegible] 0.75 x 0.75 x 1.70 mit Ausbauen der Be=

tonbecken. [illegible]

zł 285.00

MICHAEL OCHNIK
BAUUNTERNEHMER
Lublin, Sliskastrasse 6/3
Fernruf 35-40

Zbiory AP w Lublinie

Dokument 32: Kostenvoranschlag der Firma Ochnik vom 18.11. 1942.
Quelle: WAPL, sygn. Zentralbauleitung, 145, S. 13.

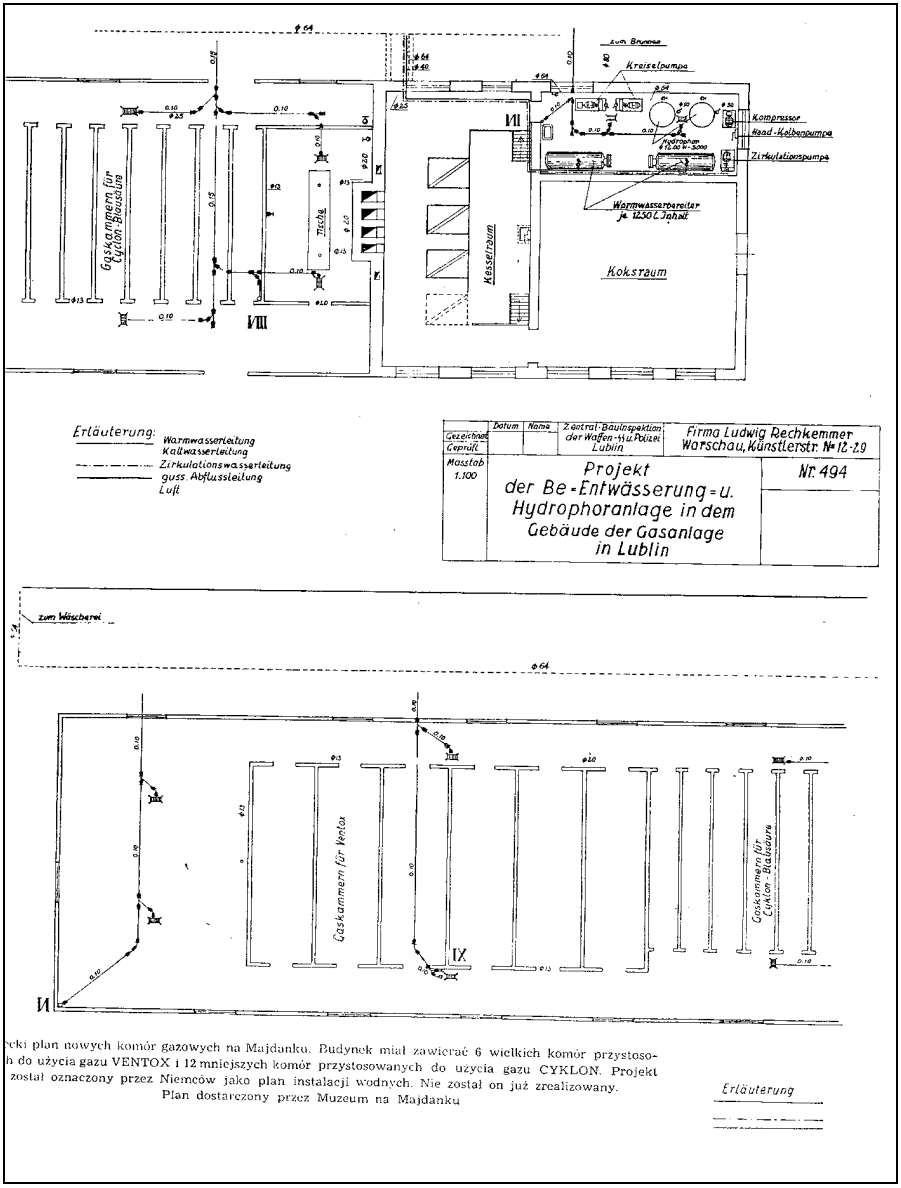

Dokument 33: *Projekt der Be- und Entwässerung u. Hydrophoranlage in dem Gebäude der Gasanlage in Lublin.* Undatierte Zeichnung der Firma Ludwig Rechkemmer. Quelle: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "*Obóz koncentracyjni i zagłady Majdanek"* (siehe Dokument 6), unnumerierte Seite.

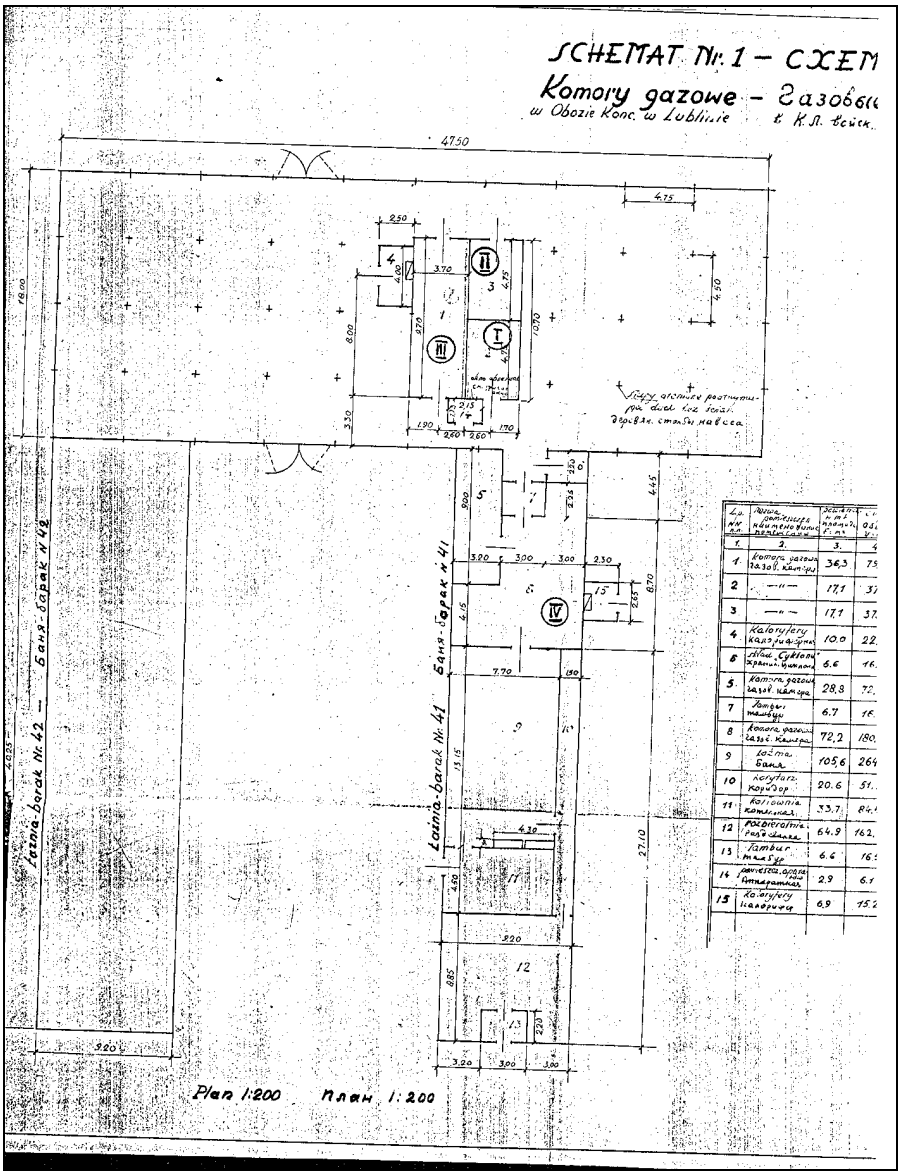

Dokument 34: Plan der "*Gaskammern*" I-IV, angefertigt von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission. Quelle: GARF. 7021-107-9, S. 251.

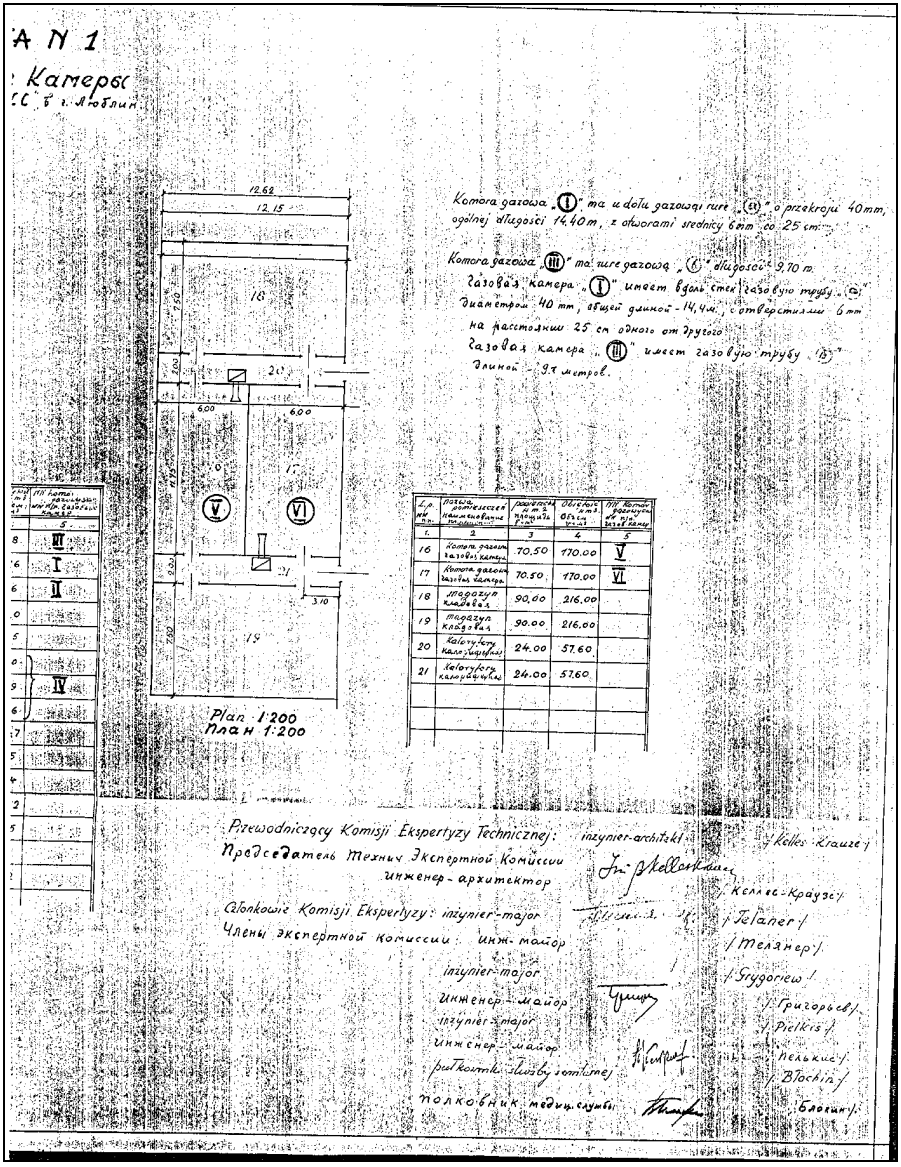

Dokument 35: Plan der "*Gaskammern*" V-VI, angefertigt von der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission. Quelle: GARF, 7021-107-9, S. 251.

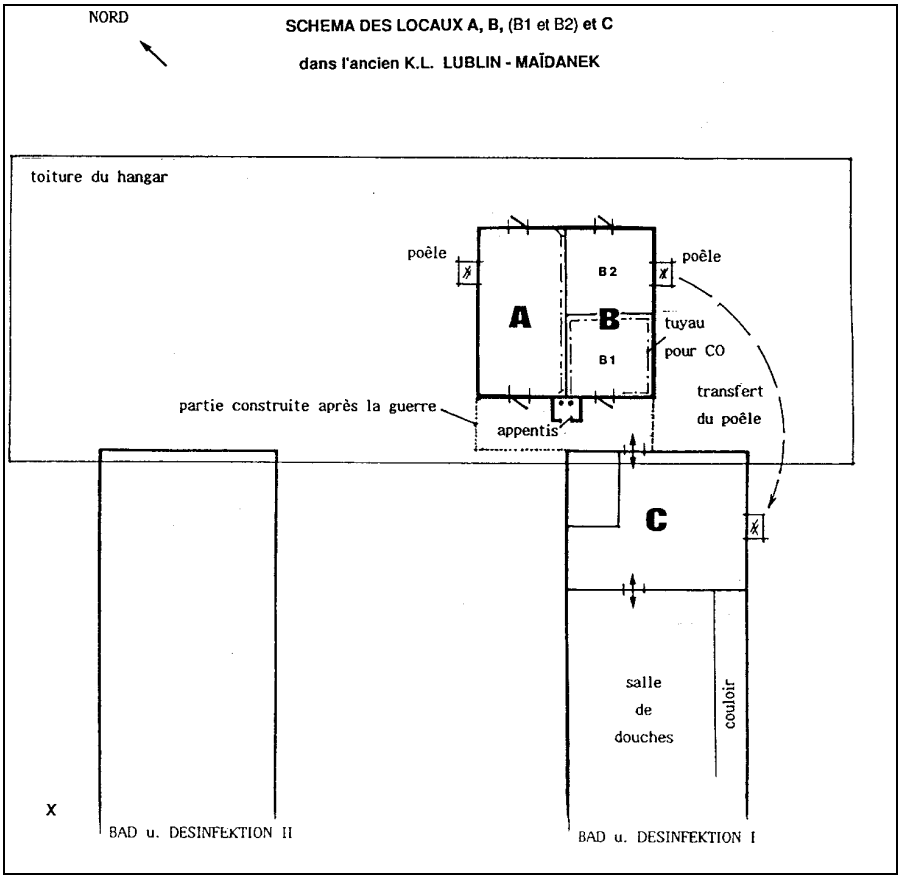

Dokument 36: Schema der "*Gaskammern*" I-IV, gezeichnet von J.-C. Pressac. Quelle: Jean-Claude Pressac, "*Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter*", in: *Jour J*, 12. Dezember 1988, S. X.

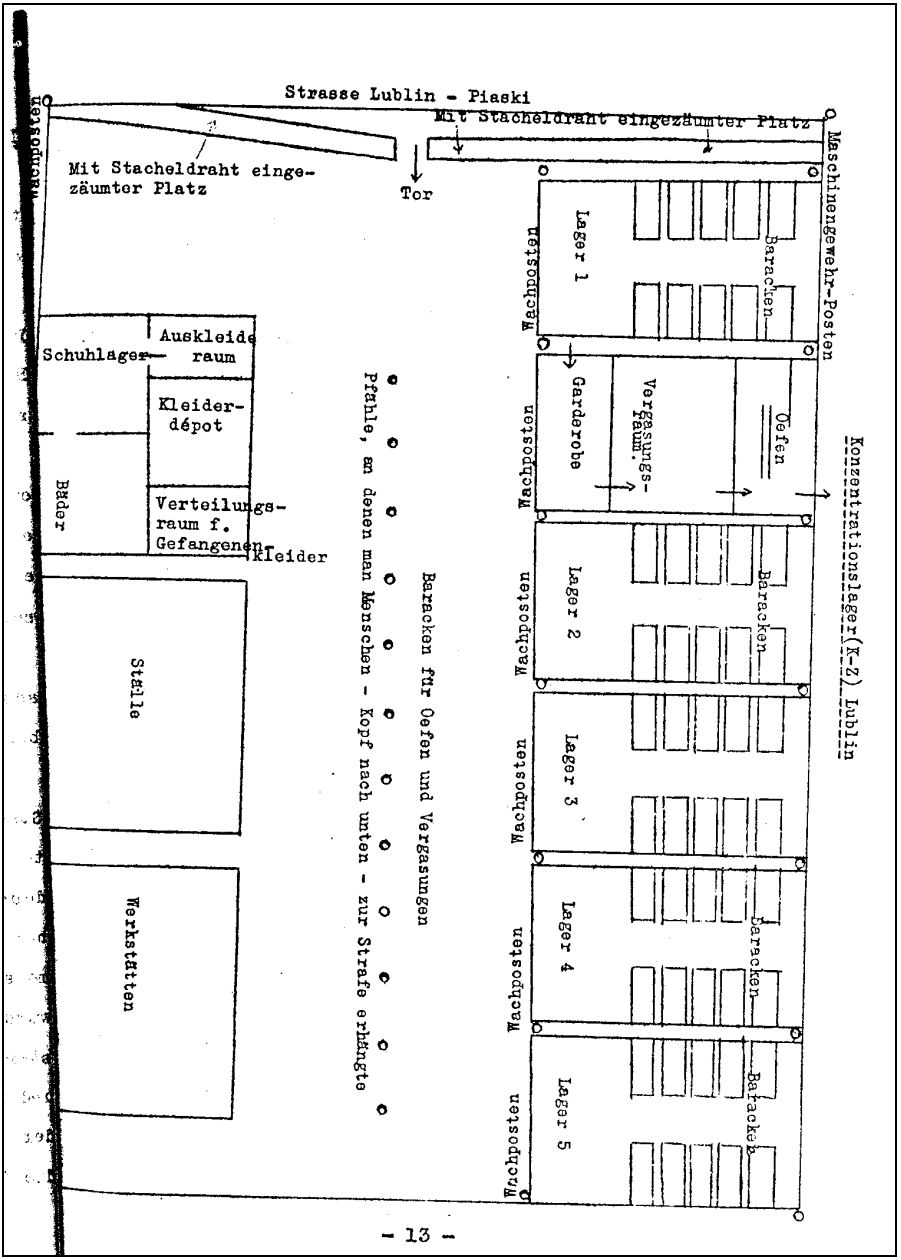

Dokument 37: Plan des KL Lublin. Quelle: Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Fünfte Serie, Genf 1944, S. 13.

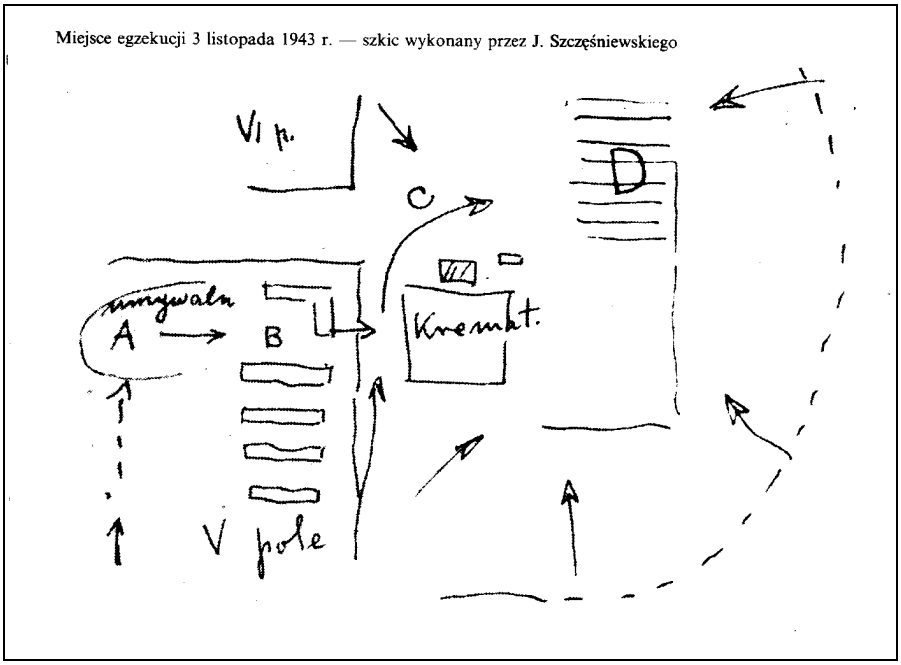

Dokument 38: Zeichnung von H.J. Szczesniewski über den Ablauf der angeblichen Massenerschießung vom 3. November 1943. Quelle: T. Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, unnumerierte Seite.

Fotografie I: Vororte Lublins und das (damals nicht mehr als solches fungierende) KL Majdanek. Aufnahme der Luftwaffe vom 18. September 1944. Quelle: National Archives, Washington D.C., Record Group no. 373, Gx 12375 SD, Exp. 69.

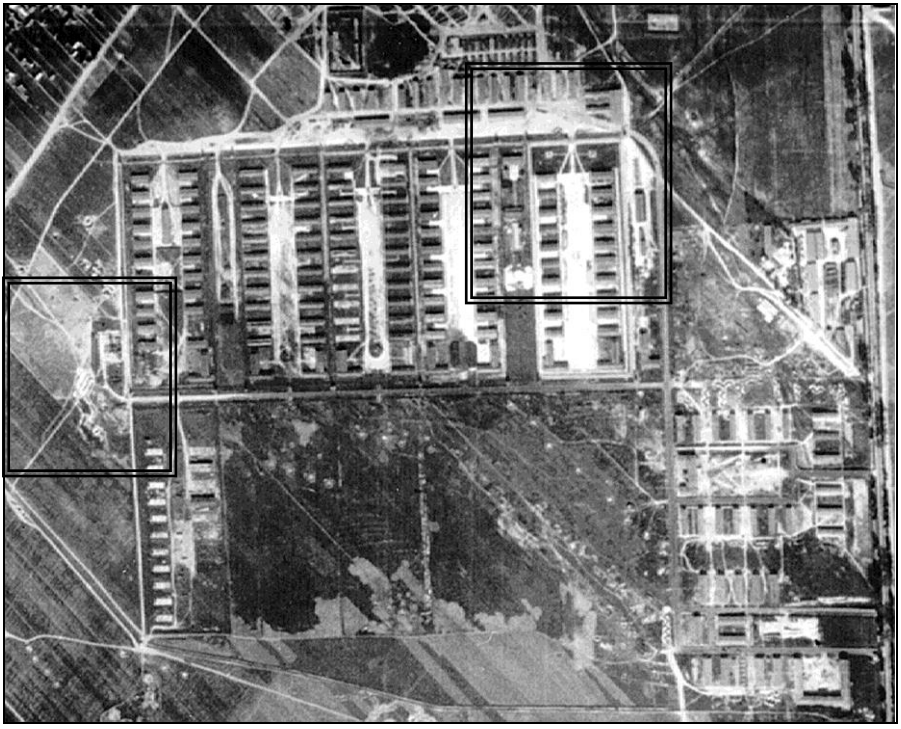

Fotografie II: KL Lublin. Vergrößerung von Fotografie I. Rechts oben: Auschnittsvergrößerung Fotografie III; links: Ausschnittsvergrößerung Fotografie V.

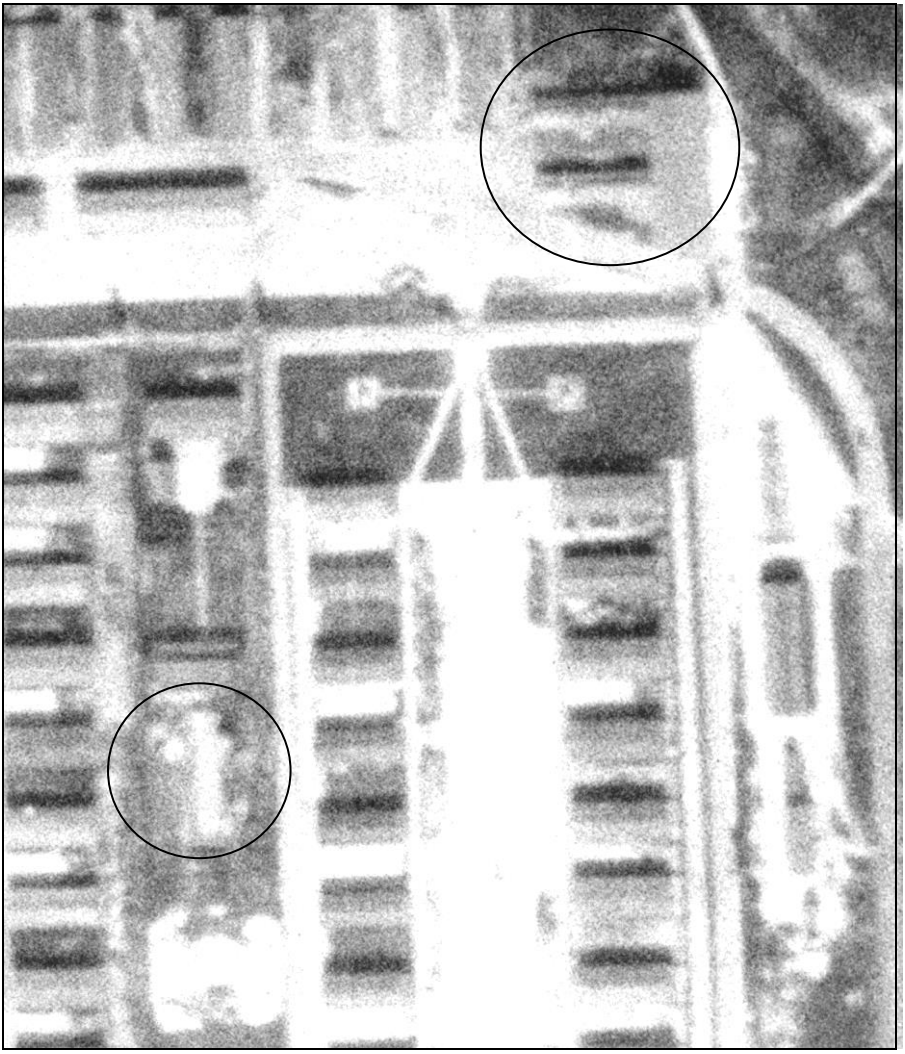

Fotografie III: KL Lublin. Position des alten Krematoriums (Kreis links unten) und der Entwesungsbaracken 41 und 42 (Kreis rechts oben). Vergrößerung von Fotografie I.

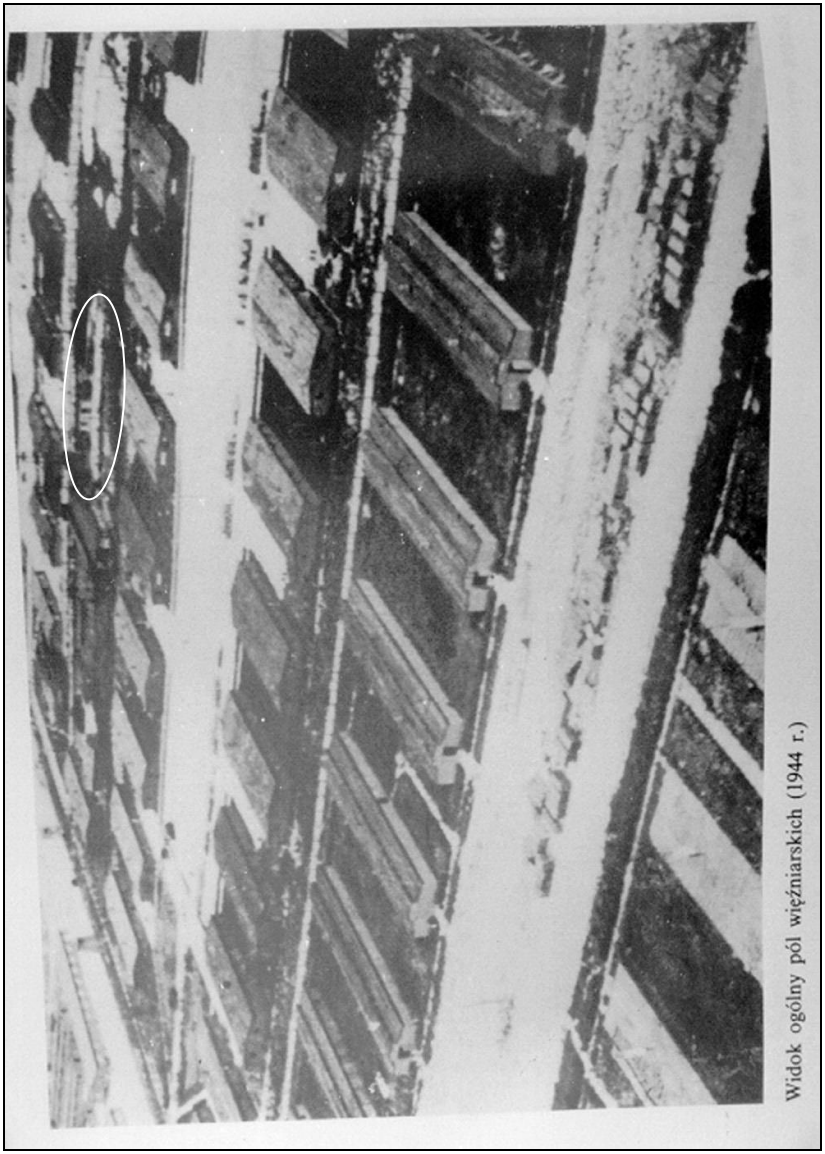

Fotografie IV: KL Lublin. Position des alten Krematoriums (Elipse). Quelle: T. Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnicto Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, unnumerierte Seite.

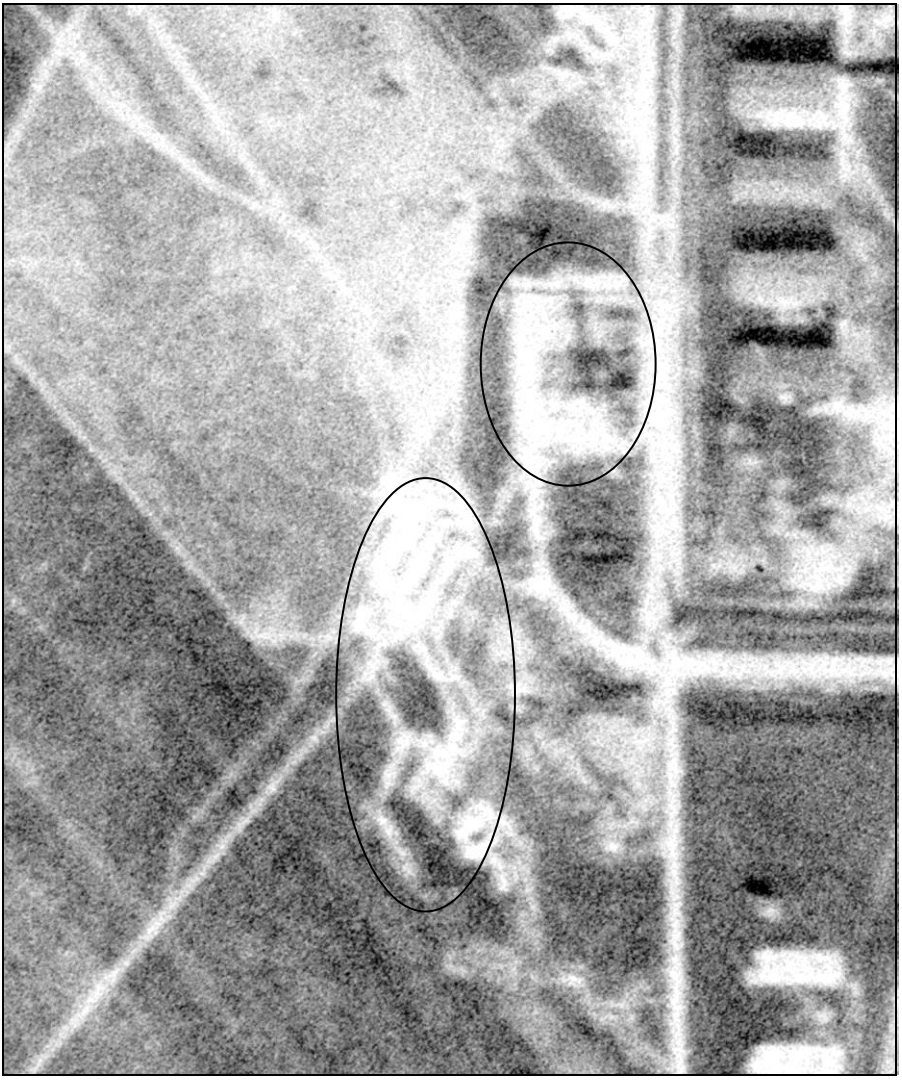

Fotografie V: KL Lublin. Position des neuen Krematoriums (Kreis rechts oben) und der "*Erschießungsgräben*" (Kreis links darunter). Vergrößerung der Fotografie I.

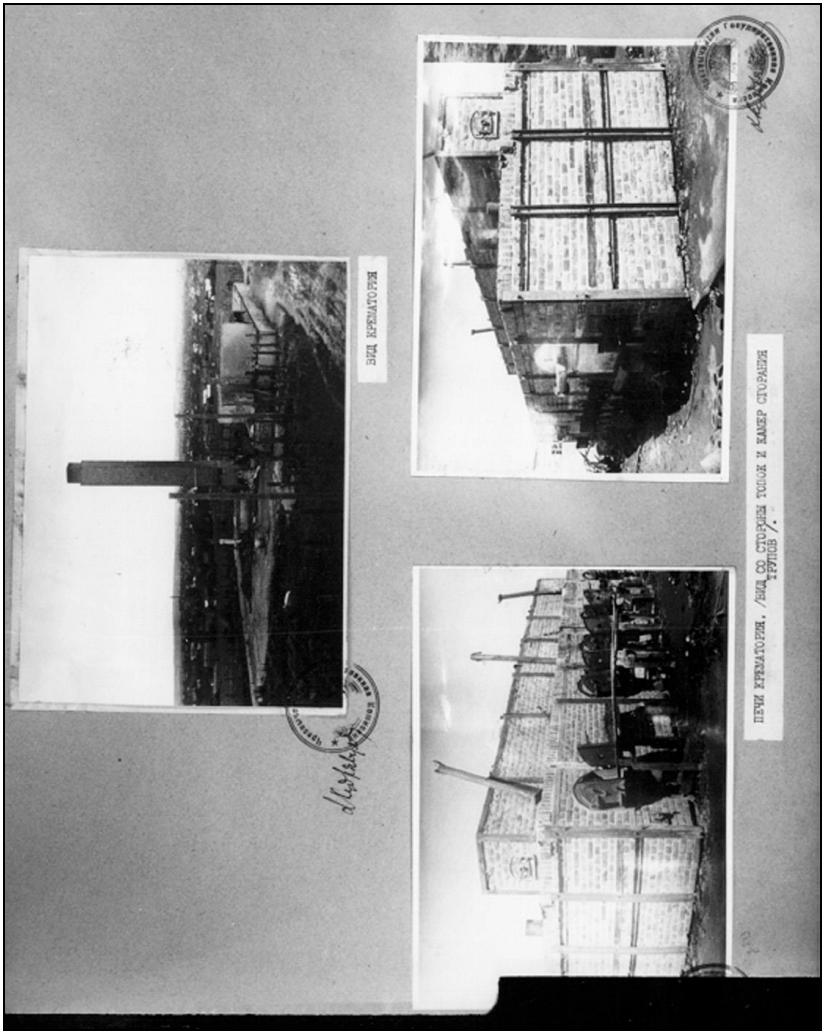

Fotografie VI: Ruinen des neuen Krematoriums und koksbeheizter Kori-Fünfmuffelofen im August 1945. Quelle: GARF, 7021-128-243.

Fotografie VII: Mobiler ölbeheizter Kori-Kremierungsofen. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie VIII: Baracke 42: Kesselhaus. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie IX: Baracke 42: Entwesungskammer. (© C. Mattogno.)

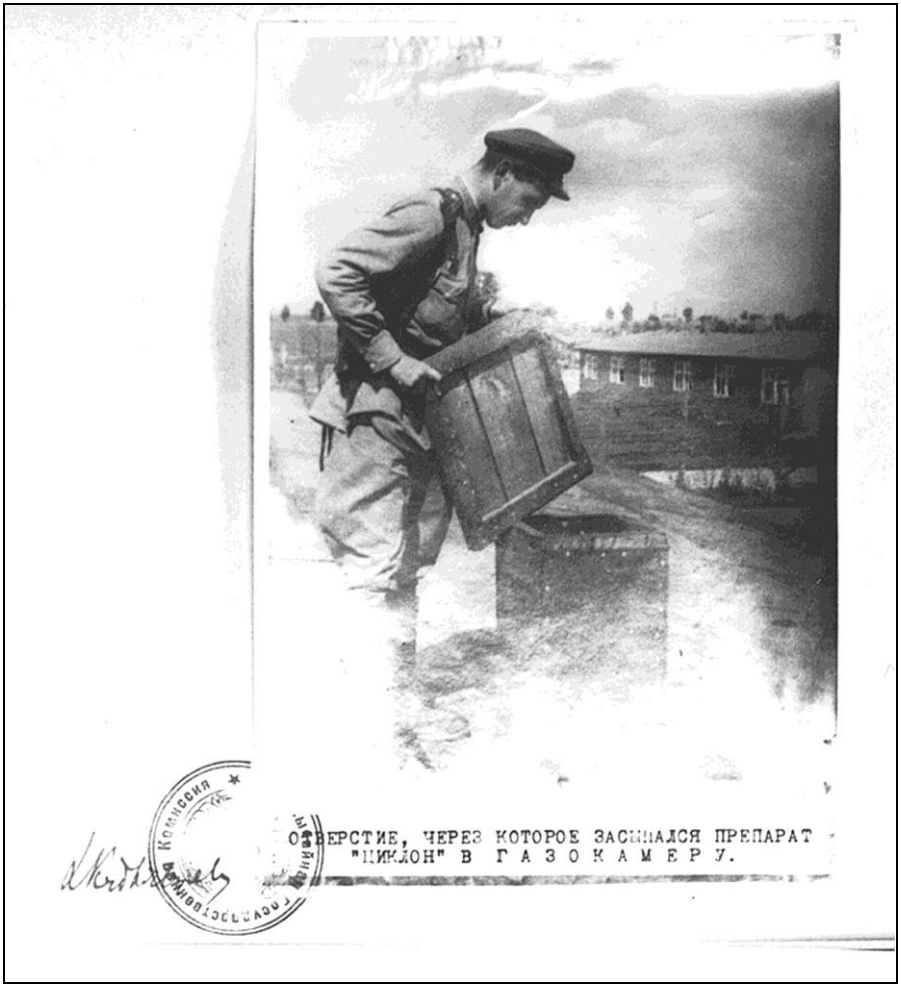

Fotografie X: Sowjetischer Soldat auf dem Dach der Trocknungsanlage. Die Erklärung im unteren Teil der Aufnahme lautet: "*Öffnung, durch welche man das Präparat 'Zyklon' in die Gaskammer einschüttete.*" Tatsächlich handelt es sich um einen der beiden Entlüftungsschächte der "*Trocknungsanlage*". Quelle: GARF, 7021-128-243, S. 7.

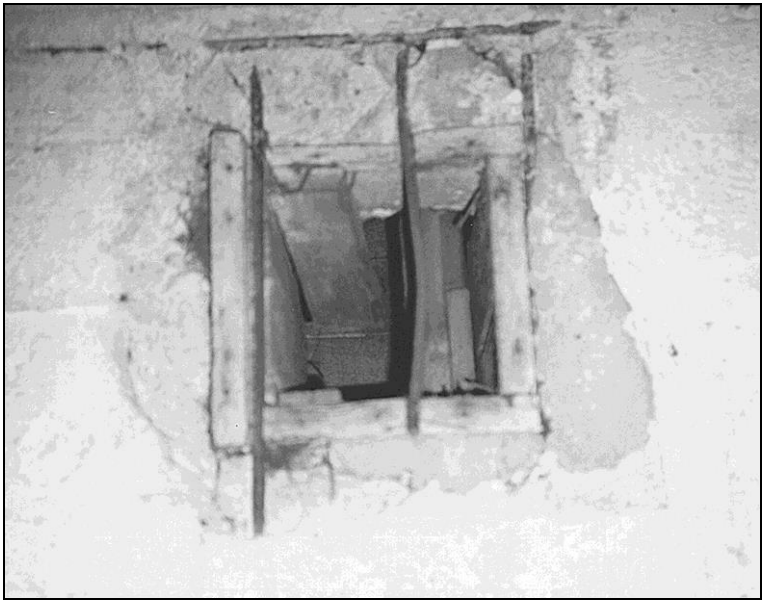

Fotografie XI: Entwesungsanlage bei der Baracke 41, Kammer I, Öffnung in der Decke. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XII: Entwesungsanlage bei der Baracke 41, Kammer II, Öffnung in der Decke. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XIII: Entwesungsanlage bei der Baracke 41, Kammer III, Ostwand. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XIV: Entwesungsanlage bei der Baracke 41, Kammer II, Westwand. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XV: Entwesungsanlage bei der Baracke 41, Fensterchen in der Wand der Kammer I. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XVI, XVIa: Baracke 41, Gaskammer, Südtür. Im linken Teil der Türe befinden sich drei Verschlusshebel, welche durch entsprechende, auf der anderen Türseite (Fotografie XVIa) bediente Griffe in die drei am Türrahmen angebrachten Haken eingeführt wurden. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XVII: Baracke 41, Gaskammer, Nordtür. Der innere Teil der Türe weist die typischen Flecken auf, die man auch auf der Außenwand der Südtüre (Fotografie XVIa) findet; am Türrahmen fehlen Haken für die Verschlusshebel, im Gegensatz zum Türgestell der Südtür (Fotografie XVI.) (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XVIII: Baracke 41, Gaskammer, westliche Öffnung in der Decke. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XIX: Baracke 41, Gaskammer, östliche Öffnung in der Decke. (© C. Mattogno.)

Fotografie XX: Baracke 41, Gaskammer, Fenster an der Ostwand. (© C. Mattogno.)

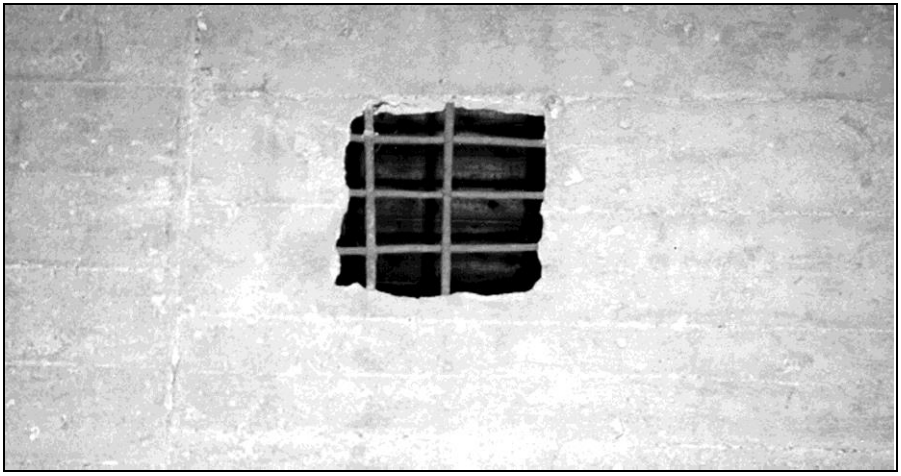

Fotografie XXI: Neues Krematorium, angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer, Öffnung in der Decke. (© C. Mattogno.)

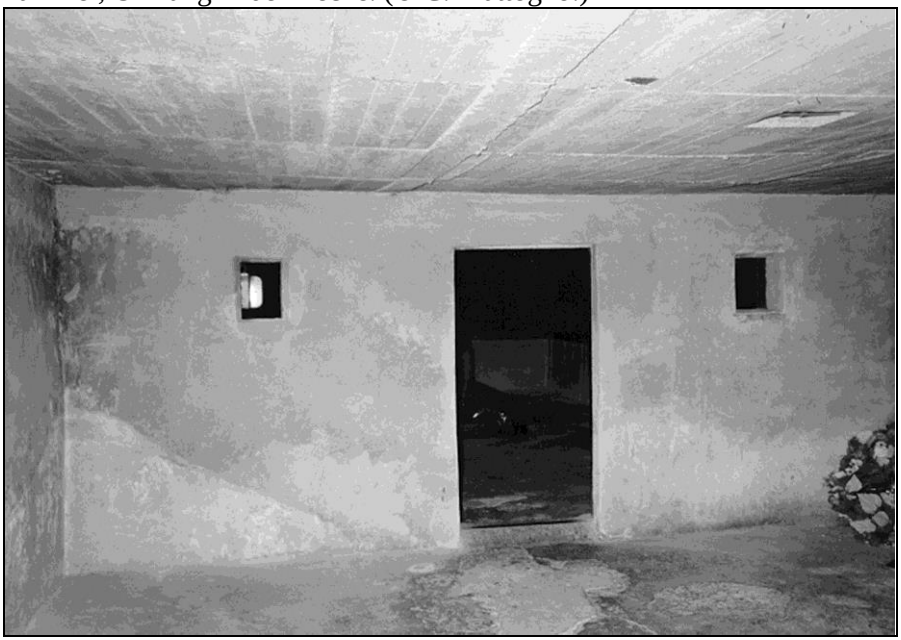

Fotografie XXII: Neues Krematorium, angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer, Tür und Fenster, die zum Leichenraum führen. (© C. Mattogno.)

Abkürzungen

APMO	*Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu* (Archiv des staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums)
GARF	*Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii* (Staatsarchiv der russischen Föderation, Moskau)
IMT	*Der Prozess gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem internationalen Militärgerichtshof Nürnberg.*
TCIDK	*Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii* (Aufbewahrungszentrum historisch-dokumentarischer Sammlung, Moskau)
WAPL	*Wojewódzkie Archiwum Panstwowe w Lublinie* (Staatliches Archiv der Wojwodenschaft in Lublin)
ZM	*Zeszyty Majdanka*

Namensverzeichnis

Es wurden nur Namen natürlicher Personen aufgenommen. Seitenzahlen von Einträgen aus Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —
Abraham, Herbert: 40
Ambach, Dieter: 330
Amiel, Szymon: 56
Arad, Yitzhak: *331*
Atrochow: 220, 223
Auerbach, Maks: 55
Auert: 162

— B —
Babunia: 200
Bauck, Erling: *63*, 66, 212
Bauer, Fritz: *286*
Baynac, Jacques: 279
Beck, Gebrüder: 108, 126
Benden, Ludwik: 76, 279
Benen, Anton: 219, 222, 270
Berenstein, Tatiana: 55, 56, *103*
Beutinger, Emil: 126
Bierkamp, Walther: 244, 246
Billig, Joseph: *265*
Birkigt: 69, 71, 176, 178
Blaha, Franz: 280
Blanck, Max: 214, 219
Blochin, W.A.: 136, 144
Blum, Léon: 211, 212
Blumental, Nachman: *214*
Boniecki, A.M.: 40, 46
Bor-Komorowski, Edward: 20
Böttcher, Hermine: 275, 284
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: *286*
Brandt: 265
Broad, Pery: 224, 329
Broszat, Martin: 280
Browning, Christopher R.: 268
Bubis: 190
Budzyn, Tadeusz: *300*
Bühler, Josef: 36, 243, 244
Burg, Josef Gideon: 13, 14, 33

— C —
Caban, Ireneusz: 198
Celinksi, Julia: 56
Cezarski, Jerzy: 279
Chwiejczak, Stanislaw: 284, 285
Colombo, G.: *256*
Courtois, Stéphan: *212*
Czech, Danuta: *57*, 74, *102*, 257

— D —
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 99
Deana, Franco: *128*, *130*, *207*
Denisov, Pietro Mikhailovic: 211
Dessauer Werke für Zucker und Chemische Industrie A.G.: 225
Dietz, SS-Oberscharführer: 293
Dollf: 204
Dötzer, Walter: *148*, *223*
Duszak, Stanisław: *299*

— E —
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 212
Ehrlich, Elsa: 43
Eichmann, Adolf Otto: 23
Elinski, Claudio: 211
Ellwanger, Thomas: 275
Endress, Anton: 219, 224
Enschedé, Ch. J.: *286*

— F —
Florstedt, Hermann: 32, 33, 246, 251, 258, 272
Flury, Ferdindand: *168*, *230*, *240*
Frank, Hans: 23, 25, 36, 37, 243-247, 251, 266
Friedrich der Große: 270

— G —
Gajowniczek, Jolanta: 71, 72, 74, 75, 78, 188, *200*, *212*, *268*
Gassner: 243
Gassner, Ludwig: 182
Gauss, Ernst: *14*, *65*, *128*, *181*, *183*, *279*
Gensche (oder Hensche): 219, 224
Gerschon: 219
Gerstein, Kurt: 295, 298
Gerstenmeier, Wilhelm: 219, 224, 269, 272, 273
Gilbert, Martin: 100
Gliksztejn, Ida: 56
Globocnik, Odilo: 25, 26, 29, 31, 36, 37, 248, 251, 264, 265, 292, 298, 301-303, 316, 330
Glücks, Richard: 18, 42
Goedecker, Bernhard J.: 155, 223
Gorbatschow, Michail: 280
Göring, Hermann: 23
Gossberg, Arthur: 65
Göth, Ammon: 65
Gotschik: 220
Graf, Jürgen: *298*, *305*,

317, *326*
Greiser, Arthur: 23
Grigorew, G.P.: 124, 135, 144
Groffmann, Heinrich: 275, 284
Gröner, Georg: 279
Grosch, Norbert: 230
Grothmann, Werner: 301
Grünwald: 246
Grynwald, Rykwa: 56

— H —
Hackmann, Hermann Heinrich: 31, 275
Haseldorff: 244
Heepke, Wilhelm: *127*
Heerdt und Lingler GmbH: 225
Hellwig, Friedrich: *108*
Heydrich, Reinhard Tristan Eugen: 22
Hilberg, Raul: 100, *265*, 268
Himmler, Heinrich: 17, 18, 22-30, 37, 39, 41, 43, 45, 57, 62, 67, 84, 93, 94, 102, 245-248, 266, 276, 294, 301, 303, 304, 309, 326
Hirsz, Zbigniew Jerzy: *200*, *260*, *264*
Hitler, Adolf: 18, *19*, 20, 22, *93*, *215*, 246, 270, 272
Höfle, Hermann: 304, 305, 316-318
Horn, Max: 264
Höß, Rudolf: 32
Hössler, Franz: 246, 249, 257

— I —
Izzo, Attilio: *168*

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *10*, 99
Jakowski, Józef: 77
Jarosinska, Kazimiera: 261
Jaroslawski: 272
Jastrzebski, Marian: 77
Jordan, Claus: *65*
Jurek, Ludwik: 64

— K —
Kadell, Franz: *280*
Kaliwerke A.G.: 225
Kammler, Hans: 25-28, 37, 38, 42, 156, 293
Kasperek, Józef: *31*, *32*, *34*, *35*
Keller, Hans: *127*
Kelles-Krause: 124, 135
Kessler, Richard: 125, 126, *127*
Kiełboń, Janina: 79, 80
Kitt, Bruno: 214
Klein, Theodor: 152, 162
Kleinmann: 29, 30
Koch, Karl Otto: 32, 36, 54, 292-294
Koegel, Max August: 32, 42
Kogon, Eugen: 10, *86*, *100*
Köhler, Manfred: *279*
Köhler, Thomas: 330
Konajko: 217
Korherr, Richard: 84, 305, 312, 313, 315-319
Kori, Hans, Fa.: 107-110, 112-117, *122*, 123, 127, 128, 130, 147-149, 152, 158, 176, 178, 179, 358, 359, 362, 363, 369, 370, 385, 386
Kranz, Tomasz: *63*, *210*, 307, 313-322, 325-332, 347
Krebsbach, Emil: 214
Krone: *39*, 68, *115*, 117, 129, 171, 176
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 22, 23, 42, 245-248, 264, 266, *267*, 294
Krzymanski, Kazimierz: 272
Kues, Thomas: *305*

— L —
Lächert, Hildegard: 275
Langbein, Hermann: 10
Laurich, Emil: 275, 284
Lenard, Dionys: 210
Lenz, Otto: 182
Lenzer: 113, *122*, 147, 150
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *33*, *34*, 50, 53-62, 92, 97, 98, *101-103*, 310, 311, 349, 350
Leuchter, Fred A.: 14, 158, 178-181
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 11, 14
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 32, 33, 54
Longerich, Peter: *10*
Lörner: 264
Lukas, Richard C.: *20*
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 12, 26, 89-93, 96, 97, 99, 157, 161, 240, 308, 309, 313, 314, 346, 364, 374

— M —
Madajczyk, Czesław: 100
Makarski, T.: 181
Mankowski, Zygmunt: *19*, 198
Marczewska, Krystyna: 187, *188*, *189*, *198*, *261*, *264*
Maršálek, Hans: *86*
Marszałek, Józef: *21*, 23, *25*, 26, 27, *28*, *30*, *35*, *36*, 38, 40, *41*, *44*, *45*, *46*, 64, 93-96, 105, *114*, 133, *147*, *152*, 159-161, 181, 182, 187, 224, 309, 314, 329, 340, 341
Mattogno, Carlo: *18*, *128*, *130*, *175*, *179*, *207*, *257*, *295*, *298*, *305*, 311-313, 315-320, 325, 326, 328, 329, 386-395
Maurer, Gerhard: 39, 40
Mayer, Arno: *17*
Mayer, Charlotte: 275
Melzer, Markus: 32
Mencel, Tadeusz: *19*, *31-33*, *40*, *43*, *45*, *50*, 58, *59*, *64*, *65*, *67*, *71*, *81*, *118*, *160*, *310*, *328*, 339,

379, 383
Moll, Otto: 246, 249, 257
Morgen, Konrad: 251
Morsch, Günter: 325
Mrugowski, Joachim: *148*
Müller, Heinz: 279, 281, 282
Müller, Karl: 123
Murawska, Zofia: *35*, *43*, *65*, 67, 102, *104*, 156, *157*, 215
Mußfeldt, Erich: 81, 114, 115, 128, 130, 171, 246, 249, 254-260, 263, 272, 284, 367

— N —
Nachumowicz, Efraim: 56
Nagel, Robert: *126*
Naumann: 30
Neuhäusler, Johann: *86*
Nowak, Edward: 77
Nowak, Jan: 76

— O —
Ochnik, Michał: 29, 154, 155, 173, 174, 373
Ohlenbusch: 243
Okupjak: 217
Orlowski, Alice: 275
Orwell, George: 318
Ostrowski: 279

— P —
Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik: *167*
Pawlak, Zacheusz: 284
Pelkis, P.S.: 136, 144
Perschon, Hans: 219, 224, 228
Perz, Bertrand: 325
Petrick, Fritz Heinrich: 275
Pilichowski, Czesław: 32, 33, *269*, *275*, *286*
Pohl, Oswald: 17, 57, 62, 67, 71, 84-86, 93-95, 102, 264, 265, 267, 303, 309
Pohlmann, Edmund: 269
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 14, 129, 153, 158, 159, 161-163, 165, 167, 169, 170, 172, 174-179, 210, 240, 297, 301, 377
Pych, Marion: 285

— R —
Rajca, Czesław: *9*, 12, 45, 49, 50, 96-98, 160, 309-311, 313, 314, 321, *328*, *332*
Rassinier, Paul: 65
Rayski, Adam: *212*
Rechkemmer, Ludwig: 157, 374
Reinartz, Wilhelm: 275
Reitlinger, Gerald: *9*, 133
Řiha, Johann: 77
Rindfleisch, Heinrich: 214, 219, 220, 224
Rockinger: 279
Ronikier, A.: 243
Rosh, Lea: 99
Rückerl, Adalbert: 10, *302*
Rudolf, Germar: 14, *175*, 178, *179*, 181-184, *279*, *329*
Ruppert, Friedrich W.: 330, 331
Ruppmann, Wilhelm: 108, 126
Rutkowski, Adam: 55, 56, 100, *103*, 244, 245, 264, 266

— S —
Sammern-Frankenegg: 264
Sawiecki, Jerzy: 273
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 99, 100, 278, 282, 283, 286
Schindler, General: 244, 248, 267
Schindler, Oskar: 65
Schmidt, Heinrich: 65, 275
Schneider, E.: *279*
Schneider-Didier, Richard: 108, 126
Schoeps, Julius H.: *10*
Schölen, Theo: 220, 224, 269, 271
Schöller, Fritz: *21*
Schwindt, Barbara: 291-306
Selent: 218, 222
Siemens, Friedrich: 108, 126
Silberschein, Abraham: *202*, 203, *204*, 213, 378
Simonow, Konstantin: 132, *135*, 166, 170, 185, *186*, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213, 216, 222, 252, 253, 300
Skibinska, Barbara: 279
Solowjew: 217
Sommé: 244
Spielberg, Steven: 65
Sporrenberg, Jakob: 245, 246, 255
Stalp, Heinz: 220, 269, 274
Stanislawski, Andrzej: 98, 217, 222, 279
Steinbach: 36
Stetdiner: 220, 223
Strippel, Arnold: 275
Suchodolska, Janina: 64
Süss, Rosy: 275
Szczęśniewski, Henryk Jerzy: 200, 260, 261, 264
Sztab, Romuald: 73
Sztrygler, Mordechai: 55

— T —
Teich, Golda: 55
Telesz, Henryka: *35*, *43*
Teljaner, D.M.: 124, 135
Tell, Wilhelm: 65
Tesch und Stabenow: 160, 225, *228-230*, 231, *232-234*, 241, 293
Thadden, E. von: *224*
Thernes, Anton: 219, 224, 269, 272
Thumann, Anton: 40, 65, 217, 219, 250, 251, 272
Tolkachev, Zinovii: *300*
Toniak, Adela: 160, 225, 234-236, 239-242
Topf, J.A., & Söhne: 108, 109, 125, 128, 129
Tregenza, Michael: 295
Treitschke, Heinrich von: 270

Troll: 40
Turteltaube, Symcha: 56
Tyas, Stephen: *316*

— V —
Vandrey, Max-Otto: *21*
Villain, Heinz: 275, 284, 285
Vogel, Hermann: *9*, 89, 269, *270*, 272
Vrba, Rudolf: *103*

— W —
Waźniewski, Władysław: 187, *188*, *189*, *198*, *261*, *264*
Wehr: 245
Weirauch: 243
Weise, Gottfried: 65
Weiss, Aharon: 100
Weiss, Martin: 32, 33, 246, 251, 273
Werk, Georg: 284
Weyl, Th.: 107
Winternitz, Otto: *83*
Wirths, Eduard: 215
Wiśniewska, Anna: *9*, *40*, 44, *49*, *81*, *98*, *115*, *130*, *249*, *258*, *332*
Witte, Peter: *316*
Wolski, Jan: 218, 222, 223, 273
Worster, Heinrich: 228-234

— Z —
Zernik, Franz: *168*, *230*, *240*
Zörner, Ernst: 21, 25, 26, 36, 37
Zysko, Wojciech: *244*, *267*

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 25

SCHIFFBRUCH

VOM UNTERGANG DER HOLOCAUST-ORTHODOXIE

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

SCHIFFBRUCH – VOM UNTERGANG DER HOLOCAUST-ORTHODOXIE

Carlo Mattogno

Schiffbruch

Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

2. Auflage, Mai 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 25:
Carlo Mattogno:
Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie
2. korrigiert und erweiterte Auflage, Mai 2018
Übersetzt aus dem Italienischen von Jürgen Graf
Mit einem Vorwort von Jürgen Graf
Italienischer Originaltitel: *"Nuovi Studi" contro il revisionismo: la storiografia olocaustica alla deriva*
Uckfield, UK: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN 13: 978-1-59148-216-1 (Druckfassung)
ISBN 10: 1-59148-216-X (Druckfassung)
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 2011, 2018 by Carlo Mattogno

Vertrieb weltweit durch:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Inhalt

Seite

Vorwort 7

Einleitung 25

1. Die tödlichen Gase 26
2. Die Euthanasiezentren und die “Aktion 14 f 13” 41
3. Die “Gaswagen” 60
4. Von der Euthanasie zu den Lagern der “Aktion Reinhardt” 68
5. Das Lager Chełmno 79
6. Die Lager der “Aktion Reinhardt” 87
7. Van Pelts Auschwitz 97
8. Die Gaskammern des Lagers Lublin-Majdanek 128
9. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Mauthausen 146
10. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Sachsenhausen 168
11. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Ravensbrück 202
12. Die Vergasungen im Lager Neuengamme 221
13. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Stutthof 224
14. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Natzweiler 230
15. Die geheimnisvolle Gaskammer von Dachau 250
16. Holocaust-Propaganda gegen Revisionismus 256

Schlussfolgerung 264

Anhang 273

1. Abkürzungen 273
2. Tabellenverzeichnis 273
3. Dokumente und Fotografien 274
4. Bibliographie 286
5. Namensverzeichnis 294

Vorwort

Von Jürgen Graf

1. Die "unwiderlegbare Festschreibung der ganzen historischen Wahrheit"

Als Reaktion auf die spektakulären Fortschritte der revisionistischen Forschung ab Mitte der siebziger Jahre erschien anno 1983 ein Sammelband mit dem Titel *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*.[1] Seine Hauptherausgeber waren:

– Eugen Kogon (1903-1987), ehemaliger Buchenwald-Häftling und Verfasser des 1946 erschienenen Buches *Der SS-Staat*, das von der grobschlächtigen Propaganda der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit geprägt war;
– Hermann Langbein (1912-1995), ehemaliger kommunistischer Widerstandskämpfer und Häftling von Dachau und Auschwitz sowie Mitbegründer und Aktivist des 1974 geschaffenen Internationalen Auschwitz-Komitees;
– Adalbert Rückerl (1925-1986), damaliger Leiter der Ludwigsburger Zentralstelle zur Aufklärung von NS-Verbrechen.

In der Einleitung zu diesem Sammelband stand eine Passage, die bei einem unvoreingenommenen Leser die Alarmglocken läuten lassen musste:

> *"Diejenigen, die das nationalsozialistische System von Schuld freizusprechen bemüht sind, machen sich gerade die Unvorstellbarkeit der Geschehnisse zunutze. Manche bemühen sich sogar, den Massenmord von bisher unbekanntem Ausmaß überhaupt zu leugnen. Um solche Tendenzen wirksam bekämpfen und eindämmen zu können, muss die ganze historische Wahrheit ein für allemal unwiderlegbar festgeschrieben werden. Dieser Aufgabe hat sich eine Gruppe von 24 Fachleuten aus sechs Ländern unterzogen."*

Da die Geschichtsforschung wie jede wissenschaftliche Disziplin jederzeit für Revisionen offen ist, also niemals zu endgültig unwiderlegbaren Wahrheiten kommen kann, zeugt es von Wissenschaftsfeindlichkeit, wenn versucht wird, eine bestimmte, von manchen als wahr erachtete Ansicht durch solch dogmatische, wissenschaftsfeindliche Aufrufe vorzuschreiben. Es ist

---

[1] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a. M. 1983.

dann kein weiter Weg mehr bis zur Durchsetzung dieses Dogmas mit Gewalt (z.B. per Strafgesetzbuch). Revisionen mögen nur dort für unnötig gehalten werden, wo es um Sachverhalte geht, bezüglich derer die Beweislage derart klar ist, dass sich dagegen kein ernsthafter Widerspruch regen kann. Darunter fällt zum Beispiel die Tatsache, dass die Schlacht von Waterloo im Jahre 1815 stattfand, dass Adolf Hitler am 30. Januar 1933 zum Reichskanzler ernannt wurde, und dass die amerikanische Luftwaffe im August 1945 Atombomben auf Hiroshima und Nagasaki abwarf. Würde jemand behaupten, die Schlacht von Waterloo habe nicht 1815, sondern 1789 stattgefunden, Adolf Hitler sei nicht am 30. Januar 1933, sondern am 9. November 1918 zum Reichskanzler ernannt worden, und die Atombombenabwürfe auf Hiroshima und Nagasaki seien eine Erdichtung der japanischen Gräuelpropaganda, so bliebe er mit seinen Thesen vollkommen unbeachtet. Diese würden allenfalls in der Presse kurz als Kuriosum erwähnt, doch fiele es keinem seriösen Historiker ein, seine Zeit an eine Widerlegung zu verschwenden. Allein schon die Tatsache, dass sich "eine Gruppe von 24 Fachleuten aus sechs Ländern der Aufgabe unterzog", den "Massenmord von bisher unbekanntem Ausmaß" definitiv zu beweisen, ließ erkennen, dass der Holocaust-Revisionismus bereits in den frühen achtziger Jahren des vergangenen Jahrhunderts zu einem Faktor geworden war, den die Verfechter des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes einfach nicht mehr ignorieren konnten.

2. Ein knapper Überblick über die Geschichte des Revisionismus bis 1983

Als Begründer des Revisionismus kann der Franzose Paul Rassinier gelten, ein Sozialist und Widerstandskämpfer. 1943 wurde er von der Gestapo verhaftet, gefoltert und nach Buchenwald deportiert, von wo aus er später in ein anderes Lager, Dora-Mittelbau, kam. In seinem 1950 erschienenen Buch *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* ("Die Lüge des Odysseus") prangerte Rassinier die maßlos übertriebenen Schilderungen ehemaliger Häftlinge über die deutschen Konzentrationslager an. Im Verlauf jahrelanger Recherchen kam er schließlich zum Schluss, Vergasungen hätten entweder gar nicht oder allenfalls als Werk vereinzelter Verrückter stattgefunden. Drei Jahre vor seinem Tod, im Jahre 1964, schrieb Rassinier:[2]

> *"Jedesmal, wenn man mir im Verlauf der letzten 15 Jahre mitgeteilt hatte, irgendwo im nicht sowjetisch besetzten Europa gebe es einen Zeugen, der behaupte, selbst Vergasungen miterlebt zu haben, begab*

[2] Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964, S. 79.

ich mich unverzüglich dorthin, um mir seine Aussagen anzuhören. Doch jedes Mal endete das Ganze auf die gleiche Weise: Mit meinem Dossier in der Hand stellte ich dem Zeugen eine Reihe präziser Fragen, auf die er nur mit ganz offenkundigen Lügen antworten konnte, so dass er schließlich zugeben musste, die behaupteten Geschehnisse nicht selbst gesehen, sondern lediglich die Aussagen eines guten Freundes wiedergegeben zu haben, der während der Haft umgekommen sei und dessen Aufrichtigkeit er nicht in Frage stellen könne. So habe ich Tausende und Abertausende von Kilometern durch ganz Europa zurückgelegt."

1976 veröffentlichte Arthur Butz, Professor für Elektrotechnik an der Northwestern University in Evanston, Illinois, eine Studie mit dem Titel *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century* (dt.: *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*),[3] die gegenüber Rassinier einen großen Sprung nach vorne darstellte. Butz verglich das von den führenden Holocaust-Historikern wie Gerald Reitlinger und Raul Hilberg gezeichnete Bild der behaupteten Judenvernichtung mit den Berichten der Kriegszeit und stellte dabei fest, dass sich die Geschichte in bezug auf die angeblich angewandten Tötungsmethoden – teilweise auch bezüglich der Tatorte – grundlegend gewandelt hatte. Ferner warf er die Frage auf, ob es möglich gewesen wäre, einen fabrikmäßigen Völkermord in Vernichtungslagern lange Zeit geheim zu halten. Seine Antwort war eindeutig: Aus einer ganzen Reihe von Gründen wäre dies ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit gewesen. Hätten den Alliierten, dem Internationalen Komitee des Roten Kreuzes und dem Vatikan Beweise für systematische Massenvernichtungen vorgelegen, so hätten sie unweigerlich darauf reagiert. Dies taten sie jedoch nicht. Sie prangerten zwar die Verfolgung der Juden an, sprachen jedoch niemals von Gaskammern und Vernichtungslagern.[4] Hieraus folgerte Butz, dass die Gaskammer- und Ausrottungsgeschichten nichts weiter als Gräuelpropaganda waren, die nach dem Krieg aus politischen Gründen fortgesetzt wurde.

---

3 Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

4 Zur Haltung des Vatikan siehe besonders Robert Faurisson, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Graphos, Genua 2002. Deutsche Übersetzung: *Der Revisionismus von Pius XII*.

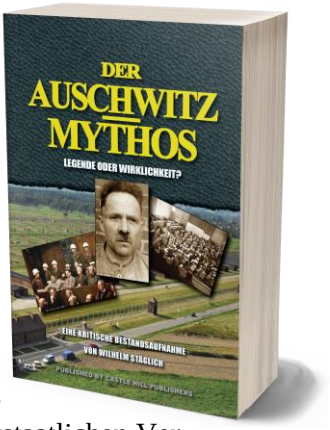

1978 erschien in Deutschland *Der Auschwitz-Mythos* von Wilhelm Stäglich.[5] Stäglich untersuchte vor allem die beiden Grundpfeiler des offiziellen Auschwitz-Bildes, die im Krakauer Gefängnis angefertigten Aufzeichnungen des ersten Auschwitz-Kommandanten Rudolf Höß sowie das Urteil beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess (1963-1965). Er gelangte zum Schluss, dass diese beiden Säulen in keiner Weise tragfähig waren: Die Höß-Aufzeichnungen wimmelten von Absurditäten und Widersprüchen, die sie jeder Beweiskraft beraubten,[6] und beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess wurden elementare Grundregeln eines rechtstaatlichen Verfahrens wie der Vorrang des Sach- und Dokumentenbeweises vor dem Zeugenbeweis krass missachtet.

Noch entscheidender als die Bücher von Butz und Stäglich waren die Forschungen des französischen Professors Robert Faurisson. Dieser war zur Überzeugung gelangt, dass eine kritische Untersuchung der angeblichen Vergasungen in Auschwitz bei der Tatwaffe beginnen müsse. Er verglich die in der offiziellen Geschichtsversion als Gaskammern bezeichneten Räume in Auschwitz mit jenen Gaskammern, in denen ab 1924 in einigen US-Bundesstaaten Kriminelle mit Blausäure hingerichtet wurden. Eine Exekution mit diesem Gift war ein komplizierter und gefährlicher Vorgang. Der Todeskandidat wurde auf einem Sessel festgeschnallt, worauf der (außerhalb der Kammer stehende) Scharfrichter durch einen Mechanismus eine bestimmte Menge an Zyankali in einen Behälter mit Schwefelsäure einführte. Hierdurch wurden tödliche Blausäuredämpfe freigesetzt; nach ca. 45 Sekunden wurde der Häftling bewusstlos, und der Tod trat in acht bis zehn Minuten ein. Anschließend wurde die Gaskammer 15 Minuten ventiliert; weitere 30 Minuten später betraten ein Arzt und zwei Helfer mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske den Raum und entfernten die Leiche.[7] Faurisson verglich diese Prozedur mit der Schilderung von Rudolf Höß, laut dem das Sonderkommando eine halbe Stunde nach dem Tod der Opfer in eine

---

5 Wilhelm Stäglich, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; 4. Aufl., ebd., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

6 Vgl. hierzu Carlo Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

7 Eine ausführliche Beschreibung der US-Gaskammern findet sich bei Serge Thion, *Vérité Historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980; siehe auch: Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

mit Leichen vollgestopfte Gaskammer eindrang – und zwar ohne Gasmasken, denn wie Höß berichtete, aßen und rauchten die Angehörigen des Kommandos beim Leichenschleppen. Faurisson folgerte hieraus, dass die Sonderkommandoleute schon beim ersten Einsatz gestorben wären. Er kam ferner zu dem Schluss, dass Massenvergasungen mit Zyklon B in den ungenügend abgedichteten Räumen von Auschwitz flugs zu einer chemischen Katastrophe für das ganze Lager geführt hätten. Am 29. Dezember 1978 sowie am 16. Januar 1979 gelang es Faurisson, in der französischen Tageszeitung *Le Monde* zwei Artikel unterzubringen, in denen er diese Argumente darlegte.[8] Als Reaktion darauf veröffentlichten 32 französische Historiker am 21. Februar 1979 in derselben Zeitung eine Erklärung, in der es hieß:

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein solcher Massenmord technisch möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat."*

Neben Butz, Stäglich und Faurisson meldete sich ab Ende der siebziger Jahre eine Reihe anderer hochkarätiger revisionistischer Forscher zu Wort. In Deutschland gab Udo Walendy seine wertvolle Zeitschrift *Historische Tatsachen* heraus; in Frankreich erhielt Faurisson Unterstützung von Revisionisten wie Serge Thion und Pierre Guillaume; in den USA erschien unter der Ägide von Willis Carto seit 1979 das *Journal of Historical Review*. Der Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* war eindeutig als Antwort auf diese für die Gralshüter des offiziellen Geschichtsbildes höchst beunruhigende Entwicklung gedacht.

3. *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*: Die Argumentationsstruktur eines antirevisionistischen Sammelbandes

Bei der Lektüre des Sammelbandes stößt man auf die schier unglaubliche Tatsache, dass darin kein einziger revisionistischer Forscher namentlich genannt, kein einziger revisionistischer Titel zitiert und auf kein einziges revisionistisches Argument auch nur ansatzweise eingegangen wurde. Dies allein warf bereits ein grelles Licht auf den propagandistischen, unwissenschaftlichen Charakter dieses Buches und führte dessen anmaßenden Anspruch, "die ganze Wahrheit ein für allemal unwiderlegbar festzuschreiben", ad absurdum, denn wer "die ganze Wahrheit" sucht, darf sich vor einer Auseinandersetzung mit Gegenargumenten nicht drücken.

---

8 Robert Faurisson, "Le problème des chambres à gaz" ou "La rumeur d'Auschwitz", *Le Monde*, 29. Dezember 1978. R. Faurisson, "Droit de réponse", *Le Monde*, 16. Januar 1979. Beide Artikel finden sich bei R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes* (1974-1998), Privatausgabe, 2004, S. 123, 133.

Ein großer Teil des Bandes war der sogenannten "Euthanasie" gewidmet, d. h. der Tötung Geisteskranker im Dritten Reich, die als dokumentarisch belegte Tatsache von den Revisionisten nicht in Abrede gestellt worden war. Bezweifelt (nicht jedoch ausdrücklich bestritten!) wurde – und wird – von den Revisionisten lediglich, dass diese Tötungen, wie von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung behauptet wird, mit Kohlenmonoxid aus Stahlflaschen begangen wurden; hierfür gibt es nämlich keine dokumentarischen Beweise. Da das historische Faktum der "Euthanasie" nicht zur Diskussion steht, scheint die Frage nach dem Tötungsmittel (Kohlenmonoxid oder Injektionen?) an und für sich zweitrangig zu sein. Vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen Historiker aus betrachtet ist sie jedoch von größter Bedeutung, weil sie die angebliche Massenvergasung von Juden in den "östlichen Vernichtungslagern" Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka als logische Fortsetzung der "Euthanasie"-Aktion darstellen.

Bezüglich der behaupteten Massenvernichtung von Juden in Gaskammern und Gaswagen bemerkt ein aufmerksamer Leser des Sammelbandes bald, dass hierfür keine dokumentarischen Belege existieren. Um diesen Mangel wettzumachen, griffen die Autoren zu einem bereits beim Nürnberger Prozess zur Anwendung gelangten Trick, den Carlo Mattogno wie folgt charakterisiert hat:[9]

> *"Die Nürnberger Inquisitoren schufen jene absurde Deutungsmethode, die es ermöglicht, in jedes beliebige Dokument etwas hinein zu interpretieren, das dort nicht steht. Ausgangslage dieser Deutungsmethode ist das – unbegründete und willkürliche – Axiom, dass die NS-Behörden sogar in den geheimsten Dokumenten eine Art Tarnsprache benutzt hätten, deren Schlüssel die Nürnberger Inquisitoren natürlich entdeckt zu haben behaupteten. So erfolgte die systematische Fehldeutung von an und für sich unverfänglichen Urkunden im Sinne der Ausrottungsthese."*

Diese Technik wurde nun in *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* perfektioniert: auf S. 16-26 lieferte A. Rückerl eine "Enttarnung der verschlüsselten Begriffe". Wie seine Vorgänger deutete er beispielsweise Ausdrücke wie "Auswanderung" oder "Evakuierung" als Tarnbegriffe für "physische Ausrottung". Verzerrt gedeutet wurden von ihm auch Wörter, die mit "Sonder-" beginnen ("Sonderbehandlung", "Sonderaktion", "Sondermaßnahmen"). Diese Begriffe konnten in der Tat in manchen Fällen Synonyme für "Hinrichtung" sein,[10] doch konnte "Sonderbehand-

---

9 Carlo Mattogno, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1991, S. 64f.

10 Laut einem – im Sammelband auf Seite 17 zitierten – Erlass des RSHA war als Bestrafung für fremde Zivilarbeiter bei schweren Verbrechen die "Sonderbehandlung durch den Strang"

lung" auch die Unterbringung hochgestellter Persönlichkeiten aus Feindstaaten unter fürstlichen Bedingungen und ihre Versorgung mit Zusatzkost bedeuten.[11] Zum Thema "Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz" hat Mattogno anno 2003 eigens ein Buch geschrieben, in dem er eine Reihe von Dokumenten aus Auschwitz präsentiert, wo dieser Begriff erscheint. Er weist nach, dass die mit "Sonder-" beginnenden Wörter in keinem einzigen Fall eine kriminelle Bedeutung hatten und in vielen Fällen auf hygienische Maßnahmen hinwiesen.[12]

Angesichts der Dürftigkeit dieser "dokumentarischen Belege" sahen sich die Autoren des Sammelbandes gezwungen, als "Beweise" für die behauptete Massenvernichtung von Juden durch Giftgas eine große Anzahl von Zeugenaussagen ins Feld zu führen, von denen die eine oder andere nur Kopfschütteln hervorrufen konnte. (In seinem Beitrag über die "Gaskammer von Mauthausen" zitierte Hans Maršálek auf S. 247 aus dem Urteil eines US-Gerichts, laut dem die "Gaszelle" mit einem heißen Ziegelstein vorgewärmt und das Gas "an Papierschnitzel gebunden" eingeführt wurde!) Doch in den meisten Zeugenaussagen und Tätergeständnissen ließen sich oberflächlich betrachtet keine Widersprüche finden, so dass sie auf den ersten Blick überzeugend anmuteten. Hierfür gab es einen triftigen Grund: Die Herausgeber hatten die betreffenden Aussagen sorgfältig saniert und von allen offensichtlich absurden Passagen gereinigt. Hierzu ein prägnantes Beispiel: auf S. 171f. zitierte der israelische Historiker Yitzhak Arad einen kurzen Auszug aus einem Bericht des SS-Offiziers Kurt Gerstein über die angebliche Judenvernichtung im Lager Bełżec, ließ aber jene Stelle aus, in der von 700 bis 800 in einer 25 Quadratmeter großen Gaskammer zusammengepferchten Opfern (also 28 bis 32 pro Quadratmeter!) die Rede ist. Ferner tilgt er Gersteins wiederholte Hinweise auf die Tatwaffe Dieselmotor, die einen Leser mit Grundkenntnissen der Toxikologie sofort misstrauisch gestimmt hätten.[13]

Es bedarf kaum der Erwähnung, dass der Sammelband mit keinem Sterbenswörtchen auf die phantastischen Geschichten der Kriegs- und unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit mit ihren wild divergierenden Schilderungen

---

angeordnet. 3040-PS.

11 IMG, Band 11, S. 374ff.

12 Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002; 2. Aufl, ebd., Uckfield 2016.

13 Wegen ihres hohen Sauerstoff- und niedrigen Kohlenmonoxidgehalts eignen sich Dieselabgase in keiner Weise zur Tötung von Menschen; jeder Benzinmotor wäre weitaus effizienter. Zu diesem Thema publizierte der amerikanische Revisionist Friedrich P. Berg 1984, also ein Jahr nach dem Erscheinen von *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, einen sehr fundierten Artikel ("The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth", *Journal of Historical Review*, Band 5, Nr. 1, Frühling 1984, S. 15-46).

der angeblichen Tötungsmethoden einging. Für Bełżec nannten die meisten Zeugen damals die Tötungstechnik elektrischer Strom. 1945 beteuerte ein Dr. Stefan Szende, in jenem Lager seien "Millionen" von Juden in einem gigantischen unterirdischen Wasserbecken mit Starkstrom zu Tode gebracht worden.[14] Laut einem anderen Bełżec-Schlüsselzeugen, dem nichtjüdischen Polen Jan Karski, wurden die Juden in Züge gepfercht, deren Boden mit ungelöschtem Kalk bedeckt war; dieser fraß den Eingeschlossenen bei lebendigem Leib das Fleisch von den Knochen.[15]

Für Sobibor nannten die wichtigsten Zeugen als Tatwaffe Chlor oder eine nicht näher definierte "schwarze Flüssigkeit", die sich durch Löcher in der Decke in die Todeskammer ergoss. Laut den meisten Zeugen besaß die Gaskammer einen aufklappbaren Boden, durch den die Leichen wahlweise in eine Grube oder in einen Waggon fielen.[16]

Gehen wir zu Treblinka über. Am 15. November 1942, knapp vier Monate nach der Eröffnung des Lagers, verbreitete die Untergrundorganisation des Warschauer Ghettos einen langen Bericht, laut dem dort zwei Millionen Juden mit heißem Dampf verbrüht worden waren.[17] Nachdem die Rote Armee die Gegend um Treblinka im August 1944 erobert hatte, behauptete eine sowjetische Kommission, die Deutschen hätten in jenem Lager drei Millionen Menschen erstickt, indem sie sie in Kammern sperrten und aus diesen die Luft herauspumpten.[18] Während des Nürnberger Prozesses griff die polnische Regierung auf die Dampfkammer-Version zurück; sie legte ein Dokument vor, in dem es hieß, in Treblinka seien "mehrere hunderttausend Menschen" mit Dampf ermordet worden.[19]

Die Umstellung auf Giftgaskammern erfolgte 1946/1947. Da es vollkommen unglaubhaft war, dass in drei Lagern, die ein und derselben Verwaltung unterstanden, eine Vielzahl völlig verschiedener Mordmethoden zur Anwendung gelangt war, wurden all die eben erwähnten Versionen in die Rumpelkammer der Geschichte verbannt und durch Motorabgaskammern ersetzt. Den Anstoß zu dieser Version hatte das bereits erwähnte Geständnis von Gerstein gegeben, der in Bełżec einer Vergasung mittels eines Dieselmotors beigewohnt haben wollte.

---

14 Stefen Szende, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.

15 Jan Karski, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston 1944, S. 339-351.

16 Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018.

17 K. Marczewska, W. Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji", *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Band XIX, Warschau 1968, S. 136ff.

18 Gosudarstvenny Arkhiv Rossiskoj Federatsii, Moskau, 7021-115-9, S. 108.

19 Nürnberger Dokument PS-3311.

Fast ebenso aufschlussreich ist der Fall Auschwitz. Im Zeitraum vom 24. Oktober 1941 bis zum 7. Juli 1944 verfasste die polnische Widerstandsbewegung insgesamt 32 Berichte über dieses Lager, das als Vernichtungszentrum dargestellt wurde. Als Mordmethoden wurden Kampfgase, ein Phantasie-Gas namens "Kreuzolit", "elektrische Bäder" sowie ein "pneumatischer Hammer" erwähnt; von Zyklon B war nie die Rede. Die Gaskammern befanden sich diesen Berichten zufolge nicht in den Krematorien, sondern in "Häusern in einem Wald".[20]

Über all diese Geschichten breiteten die Verfasser von *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* taktvoll den Mantel des Schweigens.

Eine umfassende revisionistische Entgegnung auf diesen Sammelband blieb aus. Dies war nicht verwunderlich, weil die revisionistische Forschung damals in vieler Hinsicht noch in den Kinderschuhen steckte. Aus begreiflichen Gründen hatten die Revisionisten ihre Aufmerksamkeit fast ausschließlich dem KL Auschwitz zugewandt. Zu den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" (Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka) existierten revisionistische Forschungen zum damaligen Zeitpunkt ebenso wenig wie zu den Gaswagen. Dies hat sich mittlerweile grundlegend geändert.

4. Die Entwicklung der revisionistischen Forschung ab den späten achtziger Jahren

1988 fand in Toronto das Berufungsverfahren gegen den deutschen Revisionisten Ernst Zündel statt.[21] Während des Verfahrens beauftragten Zündel und Faurisson den Techniker Fred Leuchter, der für die Konstruktion und Wartung der damals noch in einigen US-Staaten benutzten Hinrichtungsgaskammern zuständig war, mit der Erstellung eines Gutachtens über die als Gaskammern bezeichneten Räume in Auschwitz I, Birkenau und Majdanek. Mit einer kleinen Mannschaft flog Leuchter im Februar 1988 nach Polen und erstellte anschließend die erste technische Expertise über die "Tatorte" beim "größten Massenmord der Geschichte".[22] Seine Schlussfolgerungen umfassten drei Punkte:

– Die "Gaskammern" waren nicht als solche geplant und konnten nicht als solche verwendet werden.

---

[20] Enrique Aynat, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), S. 150-166.

[21] Vgl. Robert Lenski, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2. Aufl., Uckfield 2010.

[22] Fred Leuchter, *An engineering report on the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Toronto 1988; vgl. F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, aaO. (Anm. 7), Erster Teil.

– Die Kapazität der Krematorien hätte nur zur Einäscherung eines Bruchteils der angeblichen Vergasungsopfer ausgereicht.
– Die (nicht von Leuchter selbst, sondern von einem Chemiker namens Dr. James Roth vorgenommenen) Analysen von Proben aus dem Gemäuer der "Gaskammern" ergab keine oder nur verschwindend geringe Zyanidrückstände, während in einem Kontrollmuster aus einer Zyklon B-Entlausungskammer ein enorm hoher Zyanidwert ermittelt wurde.

Der Leuchter-Bericht hatte unleugbar etliche Schwachstellen, auf die auch revisionistische Forscher hingewiesen haben,[23] doch war seine Eisbrecherfunktion kaum zu überschätzen. 1993 verifizierte der deutsche Diplom-Chemiker Germar Rudolf das Leuchter-Gutachten in einer ausführlichen Expertise, die seither in zwei jeweils erweiterten Neuauflagen erschien.[24] Rudolf kam zu dem Ergebnis, dass die bezeugten Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz aus bautechnischen und chemischen Gründen nicht stattgefunden haben konnten:

– Die angeblichen Zykloneinwurflöcher fehlten zur "Tatzeit". Man konnte die Granulate nicht auf die von Zeugen geschilderte Weise einführen.
– Blausäure reagiert mit einigen Substanzen im Mauerwerk. Die stabilste dieser Verbindungen ist das Farbpigment Eisenblau oder Berlinerblau, dem die Säure ihren Namen verdankt. Eisenblau ist außerordentlich stabil und zerfällt in ähnlichen Zeiträumen wie das Mauerwerk selbst. Hätten in den "Gaskammern" Massenvergasungen stattgefunden, so müsste das Eisenblau in ähnlich großen Mengen nachzuweisen sein, wie man sie im Gemäuer der Entwesungskammern findet. Doch finden sich in den "Gaskammern" lediglich nicht reproduzierbare Zyanidwerte nahe der Nachweisgrenze.

Der enorme Aufschwung, den der Revisionismus seit den frühen neunziger Jahren erlebt hat, ist in allererster Linie Germar Rudolf sowie Carlo Mattogno zu verdanken. 1994 gab Rudolf unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss den revisionistischen Sammelband *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*[25] heraus, in dem die wesentlichsten Aspekte der "Holocaust"-Thematik zur

---

23 Leuchter gab beispielsweise die Kapazität der Krematorien zu niedrig an und behauptete irrtümlicherweise, die "Gaskammern" hätten kein Ventilationssystem besessen. Fehlerhaft war auch seine These, wegen der Explosivität von Blausäre hätte man Gaskammern nicht im selben Gebäude wie Verbrennungsöfen einrichten können; diese Gefahr hätte nur beim Einsatz extrem hoher Blausäuremengen bestanden. Siehe neben F. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, ebenda, auch Carlo Mattogno, *Holocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova 1996, S. 212ff.

24 Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001; ders., *Die Chemie von Auschwitz: Die Technologie und Toxikologie von Zyklon B und den Gaskammern. Eine Tatortuntersuchung*, ebd., Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

25 Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.

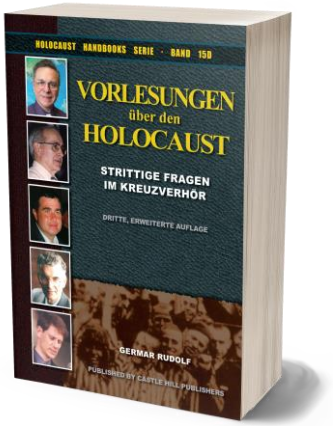

Sprache kamen; eine erweiterte englische Ausgabe erschien später unter dem Titel *Dissecting the Holocaust*.[26] Ab 1996 waltete Rudolf als Herausgeber der qualitativ hochstehenden *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, in denen er regelmäßig selbst publizierte, sowie einer großen Anzahl revisionistischer Bücher, die in den von ihm gegründeten Verlagen Castle Hill Publishers (England) sowie Theses & Dissertation Press (USA) erschienen. 2005 und später in stetig aktualisierten Auflagen resümierte er die wichtigsten revisionistischen Argumente in dem hervorragenden, in Dialogform geschriebenen Buch *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*.[27] In Ermangelung stichhaltiger Gegenargumente musste sich die Holocaust-Lobby mit einer persönlichen Vendetta gegen Rudolf begnügen: Im November 2005 wurde er aus den USA, wo er mit seiner amerikanischen Gattin lebte, in die BRD abgeschoben und dort bis zum Juli 2009 eingesperrt. Diese Verfolgungsmaßnahmen kamen zu spät – Rudolfs Arbeit war zu jenem Zeitpunkt bereits getan.

Im Gegensatz zu dem Deutschen Rudolf hat der Italiener Mattogno das Glück, Bürger eines Landes zu sein, das der Geschichtswissenschaft bisher keine Fesseln angelegt hat. (Ob es der italienischen Holocaust-Lobby gelingen wird, ein antirevisionistisches Maulkorbgesetz durchzusetzen, ist zum Zeitpunkt, wo ich diese Zeilen schreibe, noch ungewiss; falls ein solches Gesetz kommt, kommt es zu spät.)

Seit 1985 hat Mattogno den größten Teil seiner Schaffenskraft in die Erforschung des Schicksals der Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs investiert. Parallel zu seiner immensen Forschungsarbeit zum Thema Auschwitz, deren Höhepunkt das riesenhafte zweibändige Werk *Auschwitz. The Case for Sanity*[28] darstellt, befasste er sich intensiv mit den anderen angeblichen Vernichtungslagern. Bei seinen Studien über Majdanek[29] und Treblinka[30] (sowie über Stutthof[31], das in der polnischen historischen Literatur

---

26 Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003.

27 Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 4. Aufl., ebd., Uckfield 2017.

28 Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz*: *The Case for Sanity*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010; einbändig neu als *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

29 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998; 3. Aufl., *Konzentrationslager Majdanek*, ebd., Uckfield 2018.

30 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle

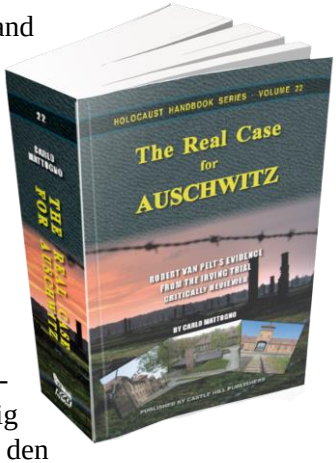

als "Hilfsvernichtungslager" dargestellt wird) stand ich ihm als Projekt-Initiator und Mitautor zur Seite; zu Bełżec[32] und Chełmno[33] hat er ohne meine Mitarbeit publiziert. Zum letzten "Vernichtungslager", Sobibor, veröffentlichten Mattogno und ich gemeinsam mit dem schwedischen Forscher Thomas Kues im Jahre 2010 eine über 500-seitige Studie.[16] Dass ich an dieser mitwirken konnte, betrachte ich als bisherigen Höhepunkt meiner Tätigkeit als Revisionist.

Neben Mattogno ist der wichtigste revisionistische Autor heute Thomas Kues, der gegenwärtig intensive Forschungen zum Schicksal der von den Deutschen in die Ostgebiete deportierten Juden durchführt und die Holocaust-Historiker nach und nach ihres letzten brauchbaren Arguments beraubt: Was ist aus den verschwundenen Juden geworden, wenn sie nicht vergast wurden?

5. "Neue Studien" oder alter Wein in neuen Schläuchen

Auf die Fortschritte des Revisionismus reagierte das "demokratische" System mit einer Steigerung der Holocaust-Propaganda und einer Verschärfung der Repression. In einem europäischen Staat nach dem anderen wurden Maulkorbgesetze durchgeboxt; viele Revisionisten landeten hinter Gittern, manchmal für viele Jahre. Doch gab es unter der Holocaust-Lobby Leute, die befanden, mit Propaganda und polizeistaatlichem Terror allein sei es nicht getan; man müsse den "Leugnern" auch argumentativ etwas entgegensetzen. Im Jahre 2008 fand daher in Oranienburg bei Berlin zum 25-jährigen Jubiläum von *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* ein Kongress zum Thema "Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas" statt. Drei Jahre später erschienen die damals gehaltenen Referate (wie in solchen Fällen üblich zweifellos mit nachträglichen Korrekturen und Erweiterungen) in einem Sammelband mit

---

Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002; 2. Aufl., ebd., Uckfield 2018.

31 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; 2. Aufl., *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, ebd., Uckfield 2016.

32 Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; 2. Aufl., *Bełżec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, Archäologie und Geschichte*, ebd., Uckfield 2018.

33 Carlo Mattogno, *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014; 2. Aufl., ebd. 2018.

demselben Titel, als dessen Herausgeber Günter Morsch und Bertrand Perz walteten.[34]

Bei einer ersten Lektüre dieses Bandes fallen vor allem folgende Punkte auf:

1. Hochspielen der Euthanasie-Frage

Nicht weniger als sechs Beiträge (insgesamt 61 Seiten) sind der "Euthanasie" gewidmet, deren historische Realität wie bereits erwähnt von niemandem in Frage gestellt wird; zur Diskussion stehen hier allenfalls die angewandte Tötungstechnik sowie möglicherweise die Anzahl der Opfer. Zur wissenschaftlichen Qualität dieser sechs Beiträge äußere ich mich in Ermangelung von Kenntnissen auf diesem Gebiet nicht. Meine im Folgenden geäußerte Kritik an dem Sammelband bezieht sich daher nicht auf diese Texte.

2. Die "Lager der Aktion Reinhardt": Zehn Seiten und zehn Zeilen für 1,3 Millionen "Vergaste"

In seinem Artikel "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt'" gibt Dieter Pohl die Anzahl der angeblich in Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka vergasten Juden mit "etwa 95% von mindestens 1.366.000" an (S. 193). Diesen rund 1,3 Millionen Vergasten sind von den 477 Seiten des Sammelbandes genau zehn Seiten und zehn Zeilen gewidmet (S. 185-195), also sechsmal weniger als den (laut offiziellen Angaben 70.273[35]) Euthanasie-Opfern!

Dass Pohl die seit 2002 bzw. 2004 vorliegenden revisionistischen Studien über Treblinka und Bełżec mit keinem Wort erwähnen würde, war von vornherein zu erwarten gewesen (was hätte er darauf auch entgegnen können?), doch dass er die Stirn hat, die Ergebnisse der archäologischen Untersuchungen auf dem Gelände von Bełżec unverfroren zu verfälschen, schlägt dem Fass den Boden aus. Auf S. 193 schreibt er:

> *"Neue Erkenntnisse sind durch die archäologischen Grabungen auf den Lagergeländen, aber auch durch die Auswertung von Fotos der Luftwaffe aus den Jahren 1943/1944 gewonnen worden: Die genaue Topografie der Lagergelände, vor allem aber die Lage der Massengräber und des Gebäudes mit den Gaskammern können nun genauer bestimmt werden. Insbesondere bezüglich Belzec hat dies zu einer deutlichen Erweiterung des Wissens geführt."*

---

34 Günter Morsch, Bertrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011.

35 Ebenda, S. 84.

Pohls Quellenangabe lautet hier wie folgt: Andrzej Kola, *Belzec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, Warsaw-Washington 2000. Robin O'Neil, "Belzec – The 'Forgotten' Death Camp", in: *East European Jewish Affairs* 28 (1998), H. 2, S. 49-62. Tatsache ist jedoch, dass weder Kola noch O'Neil bei ihren Bohrungen und Grabungen auf dem Gelände von Bełżec auch nur die geringsten Spuren der beiden von "Zeugen" geschilderten Gaskammergebäude gefunden haben[36] und dass O'Neil freimütig einräumt:[37]

> *"Wir fanden keine Spur der Vergasungsbaracken, weder aus der ersten noch aus der zweiten Phase des Aufbaus des Lagers."*

Ohne Gaskammergebäude konnte in Bełżec aber niemand vergast werden!

3. Im Vergleich zur herkömmlichen "Holocaust"-Geschichtsschreibung stark erhöhte Zahlen von "Gaswagen-Opfern"

Die Gesamtzahl der in Gaswagen umgebrachten Juden wird auf S. 9 von Richard Evans mit 700.000[38] und auf S. 24 von Achim Trunk mit 500.000[39] angegeben. Von diesen sollen 250.000 in der UdSSR[39] und 152.477 in Chełmno[40] den Tod gefunden haben; wo die restlichen knapp 100.000 bis knapp 300.000 Gaswagen-Opfer zu verzeichnen seien, geruhen die Autoren des Sammelbandes ihren Lesern nicht mitzuteilen. Der Grund für diese im Vergleich zu der traditionellen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung stark überhöhten Zahlen liegt auf der Hand: Die behaupteten Massentötungen in stationären Gaskammern werden von den Revisionisten nicht nur mit historischen, sondern auch mit technischen Argumenten in Frage gestellt. Andererseits ist es unbestreitbar möglich, Menschen im Kastenaufbau eines Wagens durch via einen Schlauch ins Innere geleitete Motorabgase zu töten, so dass sich die Gaswagengeschichte rein technisch nicht widerlegen lässt. Deshalb haben die an der Aufrechterhaltung der Vergasungslüge interessierten Kreise alles Interesse daran, den Anteil der "Gaswagenopfer" an den "Vergasungsopfern" möglichst hochzuschrauben.

4. Hochspielen der angeblichen Vergasungen in Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme und Stutthof

Den angeblichen Vergasungen in Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme und Stutthof sind insgesamt 59 Seiten gewidmet, also fast sechsmal mehr als den drei Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" und zwei-

---

36 Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 32), Kapitel 4.
37 Robin O'Neil, "Belzec – The forgotten Death Camp", in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, 28 (2) (1998-1999), S. 55.
38 G. Morsch, B. Perz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 34), S. 9.
39 Ebenda, S. 24 (Fußnote 4).
40 Ebenda, S. 183.

einhalbmal mehr als dem Lager Auschwitz. Auf den ersten Blick wirkt dies umso befremdlicher, als Raul Hilberg in seinem Standardwerk *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* keinerlei Vergasungen in diesen fünf Lagern geltend macht, und solche angesichts der relativ geringen Zahl der dort angeblich durch Giftgas Getöteten (insgesamt einige Tausend) zur Aufrechterhaltung der Holocaust-Geschichte auch gar nicht nötig sind.

Dass die Autoren des Sammelbandes so verbissen an diesen kleinen Gaskammern festhalten, hat zwei Gründe. Erstens würde das Eingeständnis, dass in den betreffenden Lagern niemand vergast wurde und folglich sämtliche Zeugenaussagen über dort erfolgte Gasmorde falsch sind, bei einem denkenden Leser womöglich die Frage aufkommen lassen, weshalb denn Zeugenaussagen über Vergasungen in Auschwitz, Treblinka, Bełżec etc. glaubwürdiger sein sollten als solche über Vergasungen in Ravensbrück, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen etc.

Auf den zweiten Grund weist Mattogno mit aller Deutlichkeit hin: Die betreffenden Beiträge stammen meist von Mitarbeitern und Historikern der jeweiligen Lager-Gedenkstätten, die einen perversen Stolz darauf empfinden, dass auch "ihr" Lager zumindest eine kleine Gaskammer besaß und somit einen Beitrag zum Holocaust geleistet hat. Dass in "ihren" Lagern Zehntausende von Häftlingen an Seuchen, Entkräftung und Unterernährung starben, reicht ihnen nicht aus. "Ohne Gaskammer, mit der sie angeben können, fühlen sich diese Schmalspur-Historiker ausgegrenzt", meint Mattogno im vorliegenden Band.

In Ermangelung irgendwelcher dokumentarischen Belege sehen sich diese windigen Historiker gezwungen, selbst die närrischsten Zeugenaussagen und die absurdesten erzwungenen "Tätergeständnisse" über Vergasungen für bare Münze zu nehmen. Den Vogel schießt dabei Herr Morsch von der Gedenkstätte Sachsenhausen ab, der seinen staunenden Lesern mitteilt, dass im KL Sachsenhausen neben Juden, sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen und Kranken auch Wehrmachtssoldaten (!) vergast worden seien (S. 271).

5. Die ausgebliebene Widerlegung der "revisionistischen Leugner"

Obwohl eingangs vollmundig versprochen wird, die "Geschichtsrevisionisten", welche "die Grundregeln der Geschichtswissenschaft missachten und Geschichte selektiv darstellen", zu entlarven und "Anregungen und Konzepte zum Umgang mit revisionistischen Leugnungen" zu präsentieren (S. XI f.), findet die angekündigte Auseinandersetzung mit dem Revisionismus wieder nicht statt. In der Einleitung schreiben die Herren Morsch und Perz (S. XXIX):

> *"Die revisionistischen Leugnungsstrategien reicherten sich mit scheinwissenschaftlichen Argumenten an und fanden in der Mediengesellschaft große Verbreitung.* […] *Es kann jedoch nicht darum gehen, scheinwissenschaftliche Argumente aufzugreifen, um sie inhaltlich zu widerlegen, da dies letztlich eine Aufwertung ihrer Vertreter und deren abstruser Theorien bedeuten würde."*

Getreu diesem Rezept erwähnt Morsch in seinem Artikel "Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen" zwar einige revisionistische Argumente, verschweigt jedoch die weitaus seriöseste revisionistische Studie über die angeblichen Massenmorde in Sachsenhausen, Mattognos Artikel "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945".[41] So einfach machen es sich die Herren Hofhistoriker!

Der einzige Autor, der sich immerhin bemüht, wenigstens das eine oder andere technische und chemische Argument der Revisionisten zu widerlegen, ist Achim Trunk, Verfasser des Beitrags "Die todbringenden Gase", doch scheitert er dabei kläglich, denn Mattogno entkräftet seine Einwände im vorliegenden Band mit größter Leichtigkeit.

Dank seinen während zweieinhalb Jahrzehnten intensiven Studiums gewonnenen Kenntnissen zerpflückt Mattogno die von den Verfassern des Sammelbandes angeführten "Beweise" mitleidlos Punkt für Punkt und entlarvt diese Historiker als das, was sie sind: Im besten Fall inkompetente und naive Dilettanten, im schlimmsten Fall dreiste Betrüger. Niederschmetternder als durch einen Vergleich zwischen *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* und Mattognos Antwort darauf lässt sich der Totalbankrott der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung kaum aufzeigen. Argumentativ haben die Holocaust-Historiker ausgespielt. Nur durch Gehirnwäsche, Zensur und Repression kann sich die Große Lüge noch halten. Vorderhand.

Wie bereits erwähnt gilt dieses erbarmungslose Urteil nicht für die Autoren der Beiträge über die "Euthanasie"; diese mögen weitgehend den Tatsachen entsprechen. Weder Mattogno noch ich vermögen darüber zu urteilen. Auch den Verfasser des Artikels "Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler" müssen wir von dieser Kritik ausnehmen. Für mich als Übersetzer von Mattognos Buch kam seine Schlussfolgerung sehr überraschend, dass im elsässischen KL Natzweiler "wahrscheinlich" eine Vergasungsaktion stattgefunden hat. Im August 1943 wurden in jenem Lager 86 zuvor aus Auschwitz eingetroffene Juden ermordet. Die Dokumente lassen hieran keinen Zweifel zu. Initiator dieser kriminellen Aktion war ein

---

41 *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7 (2) (2003), S. 173-185.

SS-Professor, der eine Sammlung jüdischer Skelette anlegen wollte. Ohne einen klaren dokumentarischen Beweis hierfür liefern zu können, meint Mattogno, die Morde seien vermutlich mit Phosgen-Gas verübt worden. Mit dieser Hypothese riskiert der italienische Forscher erbosten Einspruch seitens anderer Revisionisten. Dass er dieses Risiko in Kauf nimmt, beweist, dass er kein Propagandist, sondern ein Wissenschaftler ist.

Sowohl die Anhänger als auch die Widersacher des Revisionismus werden hier fragen: Wenn der führende revisionistische Historiker Mattogno vermutet, die von den offiziellen Historikern behauptete Vergasungsaktion in Natzweiler habe sich in der Tat zugetragen, ist es dann nicht möglich, dass es auch an anderen Orten zu Vergasungen kam? Die Antwort auf diese Frage kann nur lauten: Wenn man uns Revisionisten Beweise, oder zumindest Indizien, für solche Vergasungen vorlegt, werden wir sie gebührend zur Kenntnis nehmen. Das Totschweigen unbequemer Fakten überlassen wir der Gegenseite. Sie hat darin schließlich viele Jahrzehnte Erfahrung.

16. August 2011

Einleitung

Im Jahre 2008 fand in Oranienburg bei Berlin eine internationale Historikertagung statt. Drei Jahre später wurden die damals gehaltenen Referate unter der Ägide von Günter Morsch und Bertrand Perz sowie unter Mitarbeit von Astrid Ley in einem Sammelband mit dem Titel *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung* beim Metropol Verlag in Berlin veröffentlicht.[42]

Im Vorwort umreißt Thomas Krüger Inhalt und Ziel dieses Buches wie folgt (S. XII):

> *"Dieser Sammelband fasst neue Forschungsergebnisse der internationalen wissenschaftlichen Tagung zum Thema 'Massenmord durch Giftgas' zusammen. Er führt Intentionen und Strukturen revisionistischer Propaganda vor und präsentiert Anregungen und Konzepte zum Umgang mit revisionistischer Leugnung."*

Bereits 1983 war ein Sammelband mit dem Titel *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*[43] erschienen, der den Anspruch erhob, den Revisionismus mit historisch-wissenschaftlichen Methoden zu widerlegen. Nichtsdestoweniger müssen Morsch und Perz in der Einleitung zum hier besprochenen Werk betrübt zugeben, dass die "Infragestellungen und Leugnungen auch nach Erscheinen der Dokumentation 1983 nicht abgenommen haben" (S. XV); aus diesem Grund, argumentieren sie, sei dieser neue Sammelband erforderlich.

Dieser ist in sechs Teile untergliedert:

1. "Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Zwischen wissenschaftlicher Einordnung und Erinnerung";
2. "Technische und pharmakologische Aspekte und der Stellenwert der Überreste";
3. "Die Tötungsanstalten der Aktion 'T4'";
4. "Giftgas als Mittel zum Völkermord in Gaswagen und Vernichtungslagern";

---

42 Um den Fußnotenapparat nicht unnötig aufzublähen, gebe ich im Text in runden Klammern die Seitenzahl der diesem Buch entnommenen Zitate an.

43 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u. a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1983.

5. "Gasmord in den Konzentrationslagern auf dem Gebiet des 'Altreichs', in Mauthausen, Stutthof und Natzweiler";
6. "Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda."

Die verschiedenen Beiträge sind von höchst unterschiedlicher Bedeutung. Einige sind so unwichtig und haben mit der Zielsetzung der Oranienburger Tagung so wenig zu tun, dass es kaum der Mühe wert ist, auf sie einzugehen. Ich denke hier insbesondere an die Artikel "Wie einzigartig war die Ermordung der Juden durch die Nationalsozialisten?" von Richard Evans (S. 1-10), "Massenmord durch Giftgas in der Wahrnehmung der Überlebenden" von Moshe Zimmermann (S. 11-20), "Technische Aspekte des Massenmordes durch Giftgas als Argumente vor Gericht" von Volker Bieler und Kurt Schrimm (S. 50-63) sowie "Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie" von Claudia Theune (S. 64-73). Auch Detlef Garbes Beitrag "Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes" (S. 316-334) steht mit den Zielen der Tagung nur in sehr losem Zusammenhang. Selbstverständlich schließt dies nicht aus, dass ich mich genötigt sehen werde, den einen oder anderen in diesen Artikeln erscheinenden Punkt zu erörtern; so werde ich beispielsweise kurz auf C. Theunes Beitrag zu sprechen kommen.

Bei meiner Analyse dieses Buches halte ich mich an die Reihenfolge, in der die einzelnen Texte dort erscheinen, erlaube mir aber gelegentlich, Artikel, die ein und dasselbe Thema behandeln, zusammen zu besprechen. Aus diesem Grund wende ich mich jenen extrem inhaltsarmen Beiträgen, in denen der Revisionismus attackiert wird – was ja eines der Hauptziele der Tagung darstellte –, erst gegen Schluss zu.

1. Die tödlichen Gase

Der erste Artikel, bei dem es sich zu verweilen lohnt, stammt von Achim Trunk und trägt den Titel "Die todbringenden Gase" (S. 23-49). Sein Inhalt sind die verschiedenen Gase, die während der nationalsozialistischen Herrschaft zur Tötung von Menschen verwendet worden sein sollen. Die ersten drei davon sind aus der Holocaust-Literatur wohlbekannt:

– Kohlenmonoxid, das dem Vernehmen nach in den Euthanasiezentren, bei der "Aktion 14f 13", in den experimentellen Gaswagen des "Sonderkommando Lange" sowie in Majdanek zum Einsatz gelangte.

– Motorenabgase, die in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" verwendet worden sein sollen.
– Zyklon B, mit dem in Auschwitz, Majdanek, Mauthausen, Stutthof und Ravensbrück Menschen ermordet worden sein sollen.

Neben diesen drei Gasen führt Trunk noch ein viertes, unklar definiertes Gas in die Debatte ein, ein "Blausäure-Präparat", bzw. "Blausäure" oder eine "chemisch verwandte Substanz."

In einem sieben Zeilen umfassenden Abschnitt mit dem Titel "Kohlenmonoxidmorde: Keine Einwendungen der Leugner" schreibt Trunk (S. 30):

> *"Zu den Massenmorden durch reines Kohlenmonoxid liegen keine chemische begründeten Einwendungen der Leugner vor."*

Dies trifft zwar durchaus zu – wenn man von dem albernen Ausdruck "Leugner" absieht – doch wie wir sehen werden, gibt es gegen die behaupteten Massenmorde durch reines Kohlenmonoxid gewichtige historische Argumente, welche "chemisch begründete Einwendungen" überflüssig machen.

Zu den toxikologischen Auswirkungen von Kohlenmonoxid führt Trunk aus (S. 28):

> *"Die Opfer einer Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftung sind in der Regel an einer Rotfärbung der Schleimhäute zu erkennen, da das mit Kohlenmonoxid beladene Hämoglobin (und damit das Blut insgesamt) eine kirschrote Farbe hat."*[44]

Wieso aber behaupten dann manche Zeugen, die Leichen der mit Kohlenmonoxid ermordeten Opfer seien blau angelaufen gewesen? Trunk liefert hierfür folgende Erklärung (S. 32):

> *"Falls Dieselmotoren eingesetzt wurden, dauerte das Sterben mit Sicherheit sehr viel länger, da Dieselmaschinen deutlich weniger Kohlenmonoxid produzieren. Zudem stoßen sie eine beträchtliche Menge an Reizstoffen aus. In diesem Fall wurde der Tod unter Umständen durch die Kombination von Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftung (innere Erstickung) und Sauerstoffmangel (äußere Erstickung) hervorgerufen."*

In einer Fußnote fügt Trunk hinzu, es lägen "einzelne Berichte" vor, laut denen die Leichen eine bläuliche Hautfarbe aufwiesen; dies deute auf "Sauerstoffmangel als Todesursache" hin (Fußnote 24 auf S. 32).

---

[44] Zum Thema Hautverfärbung angeblicher Vergasungsopfer in den Lagern Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka und Chełmno verweise ich auf die tiefgreifende Behandlung des Themas durch Thomas Kues in: Carlo Mattogno, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, Bd. 2, S. 856-868.

Ehe wir dieses Argument prüfen, müssen wir den Zusammenhang in Erinnerung rufen, vor dem die hier erörterten Fragen zu sehen sind. In seiner Auseinandersetzung mit den Revisionisten, die hervorheben, dass sich ein Dieselmotor nur sehr schlecht zur Tötung von Menschen eignet, stellt Trunk folgende überraschende Behauptung auf (S. 32):

> *"Diese Argumentation stößt ins Leere, da die seriöse Forschung überhaupt nicht davon ausgeht, dass in den Vernichtungslagern der 'Aktion Reinhardt' durchgängig mit Dieselmotoren gemordet wurde."*

In der "älteren Literatur", räumt Trunk ein, fänden sich "Angaben, die den Anteil an Morden mit Dieselabgasen hoch gewichten." In diesem Zusammenhang erwähnt er Raul Hilberg (S. 32). Er hätte freilich auch die prestigeträchtige *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* nennen können, die für Bełżec als Tatwaffe ausdrücklich einen 250-PS-Dieselmotor[45] und für Treblinka ebenfalls einen Dieselmotor postuliert[46] (für Sobibor spricht sie lediglich von einem 200-PS-Motor, schweigt sich jedoch über den Motorentyp aus).[47] An und für sich wäre es natürlich durchaus denkbar, dass sich die frühen Holocaust-Historiker geirrt haben, doch wer eine solche Behauptung aufstellt, muss sie mit *neuen Quellen* belegen.[48] Trunk schreibt (S. 34f.):

> *"Dass in den Vernichtungslagern der 'Aktion Reinhardt' tatsächlich Ottomotoren eingesetzt wurden, geht aus zuverlässigen Quellen hervor. So sprach Rudolf Reder, einer der ganz wenigen Überlebenden des Vernichtungslagers Belzec, von einem mit Benzin angetriebenen Motor, der in einem kleinen Raum bei den Gaskammern gestanden habe."*

Dies stimmt zwar, aber entweder hat Trunk die diesbezüglichen Aussagen Reders nicht gelesen, oder er unterlässt es bewusst, sie wiederzugeben. Bei seiner Befragung durch den Richter Jan Sehn gab Reder am 29. Dezember 1945 nämlich Folgendes zu Protokoll:[49]

> *"Die Leichen, die sich in den Kammern befanden, zeigten keinerlei unnatürliche Färbung. Sie hatten das Aussehen lebender Menschen, meistens waren die Augen der Leichen offen. Die Luft in den Kammern war*

---

45 Israel Gutman, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin 1993, Band I, S. 176,

46 Ebenda, Band III, S. 1428.

47 Ebenda, Band III, S. 1332.

48 Die Frage wird ausführlich diskutiert in Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44), Punkte 95-111, S. 815-838.

49 AGK, OKBZN Kraków, 111, S. 4-4a. Siehe hierzu meine Studie *Bełżec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, Archäologie und Geschichte*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 44f.

> *nach ihrer Öffnung rein, durchsichtig und geruchlos. Insbesondere spürte man dort keinen Rauch und keine Verbrennungsgase vom Motor. Diese Gase wurden vom Motor direkt nach außen und nicht in die Kammern hinein geleitet* [*Gazy te były odprowadzane z motoru wprost na dwór a nie do komór*]*."*

Einerseits waren die Leichen laut Reder also weder rot noch blau angelaufen; andererseits wurde der Benzinmotor *nicht* zur Tötung der Opfer verwendet. Wer übrigens mit Trunk die "ältere" Holocaust-Literatur für unzuverlässig erklären will, darf sich nicht um die Beantwortung der Frage drücken, warum von den beiden wichtigsten Bełżec-Zeugen der eine, Kurt Gerstein, als Tötungswaffe einen Dieselmotor erwähnt (was Trunk in Fußnote 22 auf S. 31 einräumt), während der andere, Reder, von einem Benzinmotor spricht, der aber eben *nicht* zur Tötung der Opfer gebraucht wurde. Als Diplomingenieur und Bergassessor[50] war Gerstein ohne jeden Zweifel in der Lage, einen Dieselmotor von einem Benzinmotor zu unterscheiden!

Trunk mag selbst glauben, dass sich Gerstein geirrt hat. Aber in diesem Fall muss er auch erklären, wieso Gerstein blaue Leichen von Personen "gesehen" haben will,[51] die laut Trunk die Opfer einer Vergasung mit Benzinmotorabgasen waren, obwohl diese ihm zufolge eine kirschrote Farbe hätten aufweisen sollen, während blauen Leichen laut Trunk nur "unter Umständen" bei Opfern von Vergasungen mit Dieselmotoren auftreten können! Oder vielleicht war der Motor ja ein Benziner für die Vergasungen und zur gleichen Zeit ein Diesel für die Leichenfarbe…

Trunk bestätigt, dass Dieselmotore "mit großem Sauerstoffüberschuss" arbeiten und ihre Abgase folglich einen "für das Überleben [potentieller Vergasungsopfer] ausreichenden Sauerstoffanteil" enthalten. Andererseits, macht er geltend, wirkten Dieselabgase "bei höherer Last" schneller. Unter Hinweis auf von amerikanischen Ingenieuren in den fünfziger Jahren durchgeführte Tierversuche schreibt er (S. 33):

> *"Im Leerlauf oder ohne besondere Last erzeugten die untersuchten Motoren Abgase mit viel Sauerstoff und äußerst wenig Kohlenmonoxid. Unter Last stiegen die Kohlenmonoxid-Werte, ohne für sich allein unmittelbar kritische Werte zu erreichen. Allerdings sank der Sauerstoffgehalt dabei bis auf 3%."*

---

50 T-1310, S. 1.

51 PS-1553, S. 4 des "Gerstein-Berichts."

Dieses Absinken des Sauerstoffgehalts auf 3% ist also die Grundlage für Trunks oben erwähnte These, wonach der Erstickungstod der Opfer auf Sauerstoffmangel zurückgeführt werden könne.

Die von Trunk (in Fußnote 29 auf S. 33) erwähnte Studie wurde von John C. Holtz und M. E. Elliot erstellt und trägt den Titel "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis".[52] Die Ergebnisse, welche Trunk resümiert, wurden erzielt, indem man durch eine Manipulation der Einspritzpumpe die Menge des eingespritzten Treibstoffs um 60% erhöhte und hierdurch als Folge des ungünstigen Verhältnisses zwischen Luft und Treibstoff eine unvollständige Verbrennung bewirkte. Zudem wurde der Motor mit einem Bremsdynamometer belastet. Auf S. 99 dieser Studie befindet sich eine "Tabelle 3", welche die einschlägigen Daten bezüglich des "Motor B" enthält. Bei acht analysierten Proben belief sich der höchste Prozentsatz an Kohlenmonoxid auf 6%, während der niedrigste Sauerstoffgehalt bei nur 0,3% lag. Andererseits produzierten Benzinmotoren normalerweise einen noch höheren Prozentsatz an Kohlenmonoxid und einen leicht höheren Sauerstoffgehalt; dies ergibt sich z. B. aus den anno 1930 vom Reichsgesundheitsamt und der IG-Farbenindustrie durchgeführten Versuchen.[53] Beim Übergang vom Leerlauf zur Volllast sank der Prozentsatz an Kohlenmonoxid stark, während jener an CO_2 selbstverständlich erheblich zunahm und sich der Sauerstoffgehalt leicht erhöhte. Dies geht aus der folgenden Tabelle hervor, die ich vereinfache, indem ich lediglich die Werte dieser drei Arten von Gas berücksichtige:[54]

Tabelle 1: Zusammensetzung von Benzinmotorabgasen, Vol. %

Bedingungen	**Motor**	**CO_2**	**CO**	**O_2**
Bei Leerlauf 1000 Drehungen	Hanomag	7,7	5,2	1,6
	Adler	8,5	8,5	1,1
	Benz	9,2	6,3	1,0
Bei Volllast 1500 Drehungen	Hanomag	13,2	0,2	1,4
	Adler	13,3	0,2	2,3
	Benz	13,5	1,7	1,1

Dies bedeutet, dass auch die potentiellen Opfer eines Massenmordes mittels Benzinabgasen den Tod durch "äußere Erstickung" erlitten hätten. Man begreift also nicht recht, weswegen die SS einen Dieselmotor manipuliert und mit viel Aufwand abgebremst haben soll, um Kohlenmonoxid-

52 In: *Transactions of the ASME*, Band 63, Februar 1941, S. 97-105.

53 Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 131f.

54 E. Keeser, V. Froboese, R. Turnau u.a., *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*. Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin, 1930, S. 4

konzentrationen zu erreichen, die immer noch unter denen liegen, die von einem leerlaufenden Benzinmotor unter ganz normalen Umständen produziert werden.

Trunk begründet seine Kritik an der in der "älteren" Literatur aufgestellten Behauptung, in den Reinhardt-Lagern seien Dieselmotoren zum Einsatz gelangt, damit, dass für Sobibor die Verwendung eines Benzinmotors postuliert wird (S. 35). Dies stimmt zwar, aber der wichtigste einschlägige Zeuge, der während des Krieges in Sobibor stationierte SS-Mann Erich Fuchs, berichtete, bei der Installierung des Motors habe ein Chemiker mit einem Messgerät die Gaskammer betreten und die Gaskonzentration gemessen (Fußnote 37 auf S. 35).[55] Man wird davon ausgehen dürfen, dass dieser Chemiker auch in Bełżec, wo ein Dieselmotor eingesetzt worden sein soll, entsprechende Messungen vorgenommen haben würde (diesbezügliche Zeugenaussagen liegen allerdings nicht vor[56]) und dass die SS dann unvermeidlicherweise zum Schluss gelangt wäre, Benzinmotoren taugten besser für einen Massenmord als Dieselmotoren. In diesem Fall ist es freilich vollkommen unerklärlich, warum in Treblinka später trotzdem ein Dieselmotor installiert worden sein soll.[57] Trunk verschweigt nicht, dass die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung für Treblinka den Einsatz eines Dieselmotors behauptet (S. 35), redet sich aber damit heraus, dass die Zeugen den zur Stromerzeugung im Lager verwendeten Dieselmotor mit dem zur Tötung der Opfer benutzten Benzinmotor verwechselt hätten![58] Dieser lahmen Ausrede lässt er ein nicht minder trügerisches Argument folgen (S. 37):

> *"Dass jene Zeugen in diesem einen Aspekt einem Irrtum unterliegen, erscheint nicht ausgeschlossen; die Angaben über den Ablauf der Tötungen durch Motorenabgase, die den Quellen zu entnehmen sind, lassen sich technisch und toxikologisch am besten damit erklären, dass zur Erzeugung der tödlichen Gase ausschließlich Benzinmotoren eingesetzt wurden."*

Bei den von Trunk erwähnten "Quellen" handelt es sich in Wahrheit ganz einfach um die Behauptungen selbsternannter Augenzeugen, mit denen sich "technisch und toxikologisch" rein gar nichts erklären lässt – nicht zuletzt, weil etliche dieser Zeugen eine blaue Verfärbung der Leichname be-

---

55 Vernehmung von E. Fuchs, 8. April 1963. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 251/59, Bd. IX, S. 1784f.

56 Obwohl Fuchs selbst erklärte, er habe diesen Chemiker in Bełżec getroffen. Siehe den Text in Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44), Punkt 48, S. 749-753.

57 Zu dieser Frage siehe J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 279f.

58 Dieser Einwand wird in der bereits zitierten Arbeit eingehend und wiederholt diskutiert: Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44).

zeugen, was laut Trunk "unter Umständen" für eine Tötung durch Dieselabgase spricht.

Trunks Schlussfolgerung ist ebenso haltlos wie die Mutmaßungen, auf denen seine These aufbaut (S. 36):

> *"Die Behauptung von Revisionisten, mit den Abgasen von Dieselmotoren könne man prinzipiell keine Massenmorde verüben, ist unzutreffend. Richtig ist vielmehr, dass Dieselmotoren als Mordwaffe weit weniger geeignet sind als Benzinmotoren – eine Aussage, der kein seriöser Holocaust-Forscher widerspricht."*

Genau dasselbe sagen auch die seriösen Revisionisten! Sie werfen jedoch die Frage auf, weshalb die SS Dieselmotoren benutzte, obgleich diese, um Trunks eigene Formulierung aufzugreifen, als Mordwaffe "weit weniger geeignet sind als Benzinmotoren." Der auf diesem Feld führende revisionistische Fachmann, Ingenieur Friedrich P. Berg, gelangt in einer Studie, die den treffenden Titel "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder" trägt, zu folgendem Schluss:

> *"Man kann sich nur schwer eine unhandlichere und ineffizientere Tötungsmethode vorstellen. Auch wenn irgend ein Irrer versucht hätte, Morde mit Dieselabgasen zu begehen, wäre selbst dem wahnsinnigsten Fanatiker nach einigen wenigen Versuchen klar geworden, dass etwas viel Besseres vonnöten war."*

"Sehr viel besser" hätten sich laut Berg Benzinmotoren für einen Massenmord geeignet – und erst recht Gasgeneratoren, eine weit verbreitete Technologie der Deutschen während des Zweiten Weltkriegs. Diese Generatoren nutzten Holz oder Koks als Brennstoff und produzierten bis zu 35% Kohlenmonoxid.[59]

Bei seinen Darlegungen zum Zyklon B resümiert Trunk Wohlbekanntes über die physikalischen, chemischen und toxikologischen Eigenschaften dieses Entwesungsmittels und fügt hinzu (S. 40):

> *"Die Haut von Blausäure-Opfern zeigt oft eine rosarote Verfärbung, ganz ähnlich, wie sie für Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftungen typisch ist."*

Dies ist völlig richtig, aber Trunk "vergisst" hier, auf die vielen Zeugen hinzuweisen, laut denen die Leichen von mit Zyklon B Vergasten blau angelaufen waren.[60] Er ruft in Erinnerung, dass Blausäure "nicht wirklich

---

59 Friedrich P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder", in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*, Chicago, 2003, S. 435-469. Das Berg-Zitat steht dort auf S. 469.

60 Zahlreiche Zeugenaussagen über blau verfärbte Leichen von Vergasungsopfern zitiere ich in meiner Studie *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*. 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, zusammenfassend auf S. 103f.

blau, sondern im flüssigen wie gasförmigen Zustand farblos" ist (S. 37), erklärt jedoch nicht, weshalb etliche Zeugen von "blauen Kristallen" und "blauen Dämpfen" sprechen.[61]

Die Frage nach dem Einsatz von Zyklon B zur Tötung von Menschen wird von Trunk nur flüchtig abgehandelt. Er behauptet, in den Zyklon B-Entwesungskammern habe man eine Konzentration von 10 Gramm pro Kubikmeter benutzt (Fußnote 59 auf S. 39). Unter Berufung auf die Erklärungen von Rudolf Höß schreibt er, in den angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern der Krematorien II und III von Birkenau, die ein Volumen von rund 500 Kubikmetern aufgewiesen hätten, seien bis zu 1.500 Menschen zugleich vergast worden; dies entspreche "einer Cyanwasserstoffkonzentration in der Luft von 10 bis maximal 20 Gramm pro Kubikmeter" und damit "kaum zufällig eben den Konzentrationen, wie sie auch bei der Insektenbekämpfung eingestellt wurden" (Fußnote 60 auf S. 39).

Die Formulierung "kaum zufällig" bedeutet natürlich, dass die SS-Männer bei der Ermordung von Menschen jene Blausäurekonzentration herbeigeführt haben sollen, die zur Abtötung von Schadinsekten notwendig ist. Angesichts der grundlegenden Unterschiede zwischen einem Menschen und einem Insekt ist dieser Gedankengang schlechthin abwegig. Hierauf weist u. a. Robert Jan van Pelt hin, der als führender Auschwitz-Fachmann unter den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern gilt und von dem zwei Beiträge in dem hier besprochenen Band stammen; er schreibt (S. 210):

> *"Da Zyklon B als Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel entwickelt worden war, hatte man einen 24-stündigen Verdampfungszeitraum für das Cyanid vorgesehen. Nissen* [Lauslarven] *sind schwierig abzutöten und müssen dem Cyanid für lange Zeit ausgesetzt bleiben. Menschen dagegen sterben schnell."*

Auch Trunks Behauptungen bezüglich der Blausäurekonzentration in den angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern stehen in diametralem Gegensatz zu den Thesen van Pelts. Letzterem zufolge betrug sie nämlich nur hundert bis dreihundert Millionstel, was 0,12 bis 0,36 Gramm pro Kubikmeter entspricht, im Schnitt also 0,24 Gramm. Diese Konzentration ist 62,5

---

[61] Zu diesen Zeugen gehört beispielsweise der SS-Kraftfahrer Richard Böck, der behauptete, nach einer "Vergasung" in einem der "Bunker" von Birkenau über den Leichen einen "blauen Dunst" gesehen zu haben. Siehe hierzu Germar Rudolf, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses", Teil IV, in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7 (2), 2003, S. 228. Der ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Filip Müller sprach von "blauvioletten Zyklon B-Kristallen." F. Müller, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979, S. 111.

mal niedriger als die von Trunk behauptete mittlere Konzentration (15 Gramm pro Kubikmeter)![62]

Mit den von Trunk postulierten anderen "Blausäurepräparaten", mit denen in Natzweiler und Sachsenhausen Menschen umgebracht worden sein sollen, befasse ich mich in den Kapiteln über diese beiden Lager.

Im letzten Abschnitt seines Artikels geht Trunk auf die "chemischen Einwände der Leugner" ein. Zunächst kritisiert er Fred Leuchters These, wonach Blausäure explosiv ist und ihr Einsatz in einem Krematorium deshalb mit großen Risiken verbunden gewesen wäre (S. 45). Hier rennt Trunk offene Türen ein: Dass dieses Argument Leuchters in der Tat nicht stichhaltig ist, habe ich nämlich bereits 1996 detailliert nachgewiesen.[63] Trunk fährt fort (S. 46):

> *"Ein anderes Argument betrifft das angeblich zu langsame, Stunden währende Ausgasen des Cyanwasserstoffs aus dem Zyklon B. Es beruht auf falschen Extrapolationen aus den Produktionsblättern."*

Zur Erhärtung dieser Behauptung verweist Trunk auf die angebliche Widerlegung der chemischen Argumentation der Revisionisten durch Josef Bailer ("Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie"[64]). In dem betreffenden Artikel polemisiert Bailer gegen Germar Rudolf; er macht geltend, die von Rudolf erwähnte, recht langsame Verdampfungszeit des Zyklon B (nach zwei Stunden haben die Granulate 90% der Blausäure abgegeben) sei "vermutlich" den "Datenblättern für heute handelsübliches Zyklon" entnommen, was bedeute, dass Rudolf die Werte nicht richtig interpretiere.[65] Bailer erwähnt ein vom 27. Dezember 1926 stammendes Patent der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung, das von Rudolf in seinem Gutachten zitiert worden war, in dem jedoch nicht ausdrücklich von Zyklon B die Rede ist, sondern allgemein von auf einer porösen Trägersubstanz wie Kieselgur adsorbierter Blausäure. In diesem Patent heißt es u. a.:[66]

---

62 Siehe hierzu meine Studie *The Real Case for Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015, Kapitel 14.1.: "HCN Concentration in the Alleged Homicidal Gas Chambers", S. 491-495.

63 Carlo Mattogno, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1996, Kapitel V,5: "A titolo di esempio: una obiezione scientifica al rapporto Leuchter", S. 212-215.

64 J. Bailer, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie", in: B. Bailer-Galanda, W. Benz, W. Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung "revisionistischer" Propaganda*. Deuticke, Wien 1995, S. 99-118.

65 Ebenda, S. 109.

66 Deutsches Reich. Reichspatentamt. Patentschrift Nr. 438818, Klasse 451 Gruppe 3. Ausgegeben am 27. Dezember 1926. *Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H. in Frankfurt a.M.* Verfahren für Schädlingsbekämpfung. Patentiert im Deutschen Reiche vom 20. Juni 1922 ab.

> *"Wenn man den Inhalt der Büchse in dünner Schicht überstreut, verdunstet die Blausäure in etwa 10 Minuten."*

Allein aufgrund dieses Satzes und ohne Verweis auf irgendwelche anderen Dokumente schließt Bailer:[67]

> *"Die Idee, das Präparat würde Stunden brauchen, den Wirkstoff abzugeben, ist absurd."*

Diese angebliche Widerlegung Rudolfs (der van Pelt widersprach, dem zufolge "eine Verdunstungszeit von 24-Stunden für Blausäure vorgesehen war") scheitert an den Ergebnissen der im Jahre 1942 durchgeführten Experimente, bei denen die Verdampfungsgeschwindigkeit der Blausäure getestet wurde. Die betreffende Studie[68] wird auch von Trunk erwähnt, jedoch lediglich als Beleg dafür, dass "selbst bei Temperaturen unter dem Gefrierpunkt" noch "erhebliche Mengen an gasförmiger Blausäure aus dem Trägermaterial" austreten (S. 46) und "selbst bei minus sechs Grad Celsius circa die Hälfte der aufgesogenen Blausäure aus den Erco-Würfel" verdampft (Fußnote 84 auf S. 46). In der Tat vermittelt die im betreffenden Artikel enthaltene Tabelle 2 Aufschluss darüber, dass bei einer Temperatur von minus sechs Grad Celsius nach einer Stunde ca. 45% der Blausäure die Würfel verlassen hat; andererseits zeigt die letzte Kolonne ein und derselben Tabelle[69] auch die betreffenden Daten bei einer Plustemperatur von 15 Grad Celsius:

Nach einer Stunde: 75,0%[70]
Nach zwei Stunden: 96,4%
Nach drei Stunden: 100,0%

Bei der Verwendung blausäuregetränkter Pappscheiben boten die Ergebnisse – ebenfalls bei 15 Grad Celsius – folgendes Bild:[69]

Nach einer Stunde: 77,0%
Nach zwei Stunden: 96,8%
Nach drei Stunden: 100,0%

Diese Experimente sind unvergleichlich aussagekräftiger als die Behauptungen des oben erwähnten Patents! Ihre Schlussfolgerungen werden durch zwei Versuche bestätigt, welche eine polnisch-sowjetische Kommission im August 1944 im kurz zuvor besetzten Lager Majdanek durchführte. Sie öffnete zwei Büchsen mit je 1.500 Gramm Blausäure (samt Träger und

---

67 J. Bailer, aaO. (Anm. 64), S. 110.

68 R. Irmscher, "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen", in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Nr. 34, 1942, S. 35-37.

69 Ebenda, S. 36.

70 Irmschers Tabelle führt hier 57% an, aber seine Grafik ergibt klar 75%, weshalb dies eindeutig ein Zahlendreher ist.

Büchse 3.750 Gramm), setzten dieses zwei Stunden lang einer Temperatur von 23°C bis 28°C aus und wogen dann den Rest. Der Inhalt der einen Büchse wog noch 2.330 Gramm, jener der anderen noch 2,310 Gramm, was bedeutet, dass in diesen beiden Stunden 1.420 Gramm Blausäure aus der einen und 1.440 Gramm aus der anderen verdampft waren, oder 94,7% bzw. 96% der gesamten Blausäure.[71]

Ziehen wir hieraus nun die sich aufdrängenden Schlussfolgerungen:

Wenn, wie Trunk unter Hinweis auf Zeugenaussagen behauptet, "der [Menschen-]Vergasungsvorgang in der Regel nach 20 Minuten durch Einschaltung der Entlüftungsanlage beendet wurde" (S. 41), und wenn, wie Jean-Claude Pressac geltend macht, die Ventilation in den mit einem Lüftungs- und Entlüftungssystem ausgestatteten Leichenkellern der Krematorien II und III 15 bis 20 Minuten dauerte,[72] folgt daraus, dass die Zyklon B-Granulate noch über zwei Stunden lang ihr todbringendes Gas absonderten, d. h. während der Entfernung der Leichen aus den Gaskammern. Noch weitaus ärger wäre die Lage freilich in den angeblichen Gaskammern der Krematorien IV und V gewesen, die keine mechanische Ventilation besaßen, von den "Bunkern" von Birkenau ganz zu schweigen! Da der größte Teil der Blausäure erst nach dem Ableben der Opfer verdampft wäre, hätte das Bedienungspersonal der Gaskammern permanent in Lebensgefahr geschwebt. Dabei gab es doch ein rasches, effizientes, rationales und gefahrloses Mittel der Vergasung mit Zyklon B – das bereits 1940 entwickelte Degesch-Kreislauf-Verfahren nämlich, auf das ich später zu sprechen kommen werde und von dem kein Zeuge und kein Holocaust-Historiker je behauptet hat, es sei zu Menschenvergasungen eingesetzt worden.

Diese SS-Männer legten fürwahr ein absonderliches Verhalten an den Tag! Sie verfügten über Degesch-Kreislauf-Zyklon-Gaskammern, verwendeten dieses effiziente System jedoch niemals zur Menschentötung. Sie besaßen Benzinmotoren und Gasgeneratoren, die durchaus als Tatwaffen bei einem Massenmord getaugt hätten, gebrauchten hierzu aber angeblich vorwiegend Dieselmotoren. Das Erstaunlichste ist freilich, dass im Kriminaltechnischen Institut, wo doch angeblich Heerscharen von Frankensteinen an der Entwicklung wirksamer Tötungssysteme arbeiteten, niemand je auf die Idee kam, die von den Gasgeneratoren produzierten Gase zu menschenmörderischen Zwecken zu verwenden, noch ehe sie im Motor verbrannt waren. Dabei hätte sich diese Methode förmlich aufgedrängt. Auf-

---

71 Siehe hierzu J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*. 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, S. 145.

72 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes.* Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994, S. 95.

schluss hierüber vermittelt insbesondere die 1931 von den deutschen Chemikern Flury und Zernik publizierte Tabelle über den Anteil von Kohlenmonoxid in Dämpfen und Gasen. Dieser Tabelle zufolge betrug dieser Anteil in Motorabgasen (der Motorentyp wird nicht erwähnt, aber es handelte sich selbstverständlich um Benzinmotoren) maximal 12%, bei den Gasen von holzbetriebenen Gasgeneratoren hingegen bis zu 34%.[73] Offensichtlich gingen die SS-Männer bei ihren "Massentötungen durch Giftgas" nach dem Schildbürgermotto vor "je ineffizienter, desto besser"!

Gegen Ende seines Artikels bringt Trunk noch eine andere Frage aufs Tapet: Die "Abwesenheit einer 'Berliner Blau' genannten Verbindung in den baulichen Überresten der Gaskammern in Auschwitz" (S. 46). Dabei gibt er die Ergebnisse des Leuchter-Gutachtens sowie des Rudolf-Gutachtens, in denen auf den extrem unterschiedlichen Zyanidgehalt in Mustern aus den angeblichen Menschengaskammern von Birkenau bzw. den Zyklon B-Entwesungskammern in den Bauwerken 5a und 5b von Birkenau hingewiesen wird, in vereinfachter Form wieder und erhebt folgenden Einwand (S. 46f.):

> *"Zunächst einmal ist durchaus nicht gesichert, dass das Berliner Blau der Entlausungskammern überhaupt durch die Begasung mit Blausäuredämpfen entstanden ist. Es könnte beispielsweise auch aus verblichenen Anstrichen stammen; viele Wandfarben jener Zeit enthielten nämlich jenes Pigment. Das Fehlen der Blaufärbung verwiese in diesem Fall nur darauf, dass zwar die Entlausungskammern, nicht aber die Gaskammern mit einer solchen Farbe gestrichen waren. Doch auch wenn man davon ausgeht, dass das Berliner Blau der Entlausungskammern infolge der Blausäure-Exposition entstanden ist, ist nicht zu folgern, dass ähnliche Flecken zwingend auch in den Mordkammern hätten auftreten müssen."*

Anschließend zählt Trunk die Unterschiede zwischen den Entlausungskammern und den angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern auf und behauptet, in letzteren habe "auch bei Blausäure-Exposition kein Berliner Blau entstehen" können (S. 47).

Dieses Argument scheitert an folgenden Fakten:

Die These von der blauen Wandfarbe hat Rudolf in seinem Gutachten mit elf triftigen Argumenten, die Trunk alle verschweigt, *ad absurdum* geführt, denn die These widerspricht der Befundlage radikal.[74]

---

[73] F. Flury, F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*. Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.

[74] G. Rudolf, *Die Chemie von Auschwitz: Die Technologie und Toxikologie von Zyklon B und den Gaskammern. Eine Tatortuntersuchung*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, S. 336-

Doch ganz abgesehen davon soll laut Trunk Zyklon B außer in Auschwitz auch in Stutthof und Majdanek zur Menschentötung verwendet worden sein. Für Stutthof postuliert er 1.150 Morde mit Zyklon B (Fußnote 5 auf S. 25); für Majdanek ist er vorsichtig genug, keine Zahl zu nennen, aber Tomasz Kranz, Verfasser des Artikels über Majdanek in dem hier besprochenen Sammelband, geht von maximal 12.200 teils mit Zyklon B, teils mit Kohlenmonoxid Vergasten aus (S. 227). Nun weisen sowohl die angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer von Stutthof als auch jene von Majdanek große Preußischblau-Flecken auf, und zwar nicht nur an den Innen-, sondern auch an den Außenwänden. Hierauf haben Jürgen Graf und ich in unseren Studien über diese beiden Lager hingewiesen.[75] Eine starke Blaufärbung findet sich auch an der südlichen Außenwand der Entlausungskammer im BW 5b von Birkenau sowie – wenn auch in merklich geringerem Ausmaß – an der westlichen Außenwand der Entlausungskammer des BW 5a.

Wenn die Gaskammern von Stutthof und Majdanek also "Mordkammern" waren, gibt es nur zwei Möglichkeiten: Entweder wurden auch diese Kammern mit Preußischblau angestrichen – doch warum in aller Welt hat man dann auch die Ziegel der Außenwände *fleckig*[76] angemalt? –, oder die Flecken stammen allen von Trunk vorgebrachten Einwänden zum Trotz von Menschenvergasungen, und dann müssten sie erst recht in den Menschentötungsgaskammern von Birkenau auftauchen, in denen eine ungleich größere Zahl von Vergasungen stattgefunden haben soll. Wenn in Stutthof und Majdanek den Holocaust-Historikern zufolge insgesamt maximal etwas über 13.000 Menschen vergast worden sein sollen (eher weniger, denn ein Teil der Majdanek-Opfer soll ja mit Kohlenmonoxid umgebracht worden sein) und die Wände der betreffenden Kammern trotzdem eine deutliche Blaufärbung erkennen lassen, müsste man eine solche *a priori* in den angeblichen Gaskammern der Krematorien II und III von Birkenau erwarten, wo laut van Pelt insgesamt 550.000 Menschen mit Zyklon B getötet wurden (S. 216)!

338.

75 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik.* Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings, 1999, Bildbeilage auf unnummerierten Seiten (die 2. Auflage von 2016 ist durchgehend schwarz-weiß illustriert; farbig nur als PDF-Datei online unter www.holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=4). J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 2003, Bildbeilage auf unnummerierten Seiten (die 3. Auflage von 2018 ist durchgehend schwarz-weiß illustriert; farbig nur als PDF-Datei online unter www.holocausthandbuecher.com/index.php?page_id=5). Siehe unten, Kapitel 8 und 13.

76 Auch die Innenwände haben nur an einigen Stellen völlig unregelmäßige Flecken, was die Verwendung von Farbe ausschließt, welche die gesamte Oberfläche der Wände gleichmäßig bedecken würde.

Die Holocaust-Historiker haben sich also in eine Sackgasse verrannt, aus der es keinen Ausweg gibt. Sie müssen wählen: Entweder waren die Gaskammern von Majdanek und Stutthof "Mordkammern", und dann müsste das Preußischblau auch in den "Mordkammern" von Birkenau vorhanden sein, oder aber es konnte sich in "Mordkammern" kein Preußischblau bilden, und dann waren die Gaskammern von Majdanek und Stutthof eben keine solchen!

Trunk schließt mit folgendem Argument (S. 48):

> *"Dass die Opfer großen Mengen Blausäure ausgesetzt waren, hatte* [...] *bereits 1945 eine toxikologische Analyse bewiesen. Hier waren etwa in den Haaren, die den Getöteten abgeschnitten worden und zur industriellen Verwertung vorgesehen waren, beträchtliche Blausäure-Rückstände gefunden worden."*

Hier sei zunächst auf eine Ungenauigkeit in Trunks Formulierung hingewiesen. Die damalige Expertise war qualitativer, nicht quantitativer Art und sprach nicht von "beträchtlichen" Blausäure-Rückständen, sondern erwähnt lediglich das Vorhandensein solcher. Sie wurde am 15. Mai 1945 vom Direktor des gerichtsmedizinischen Instituts Krakau, Jan Z. Robel, erstellt und ist am 15. Dezember desselben Jahres vom Untersuchungsrichter Jan Sehn als Beweismaterial für den Prozess gegen Rudolf Höß in das Dossier der Anklage eingereiht worden.[77] Die Schlussfolgerung der – auf drei Analysen beruhenden – Expertise lautete wie folgt:[78]

> *"Es ist also festgestellt worden, dass die Haare in der eine Normaltemperatur aufweisenden wässrigen Lösung* [in die sie eingetaucht worden waren] *Blausäure abgesondert haben."*

Zweitens gibt es nicht den geringsten Beweis dafür, dass es sich bei den Haaren, welche die Sowjets in Auschwitz in Säcken vorgefunden hatten, um die Haare von "Getöteten" – d. h. "Vergasten" – handelte. Am 9. August 1942 hatte SS-Brigadeführer Richard Glücks, Chef der Amtsgruppe D des SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamtes (SS-WVHA), den Kommandanten der Konzentrationslager einen Brief zum Thema "Verwertung der abgeschnittenen Haare" zugestellt, in dem er ihnen den Befehl des SS-Obergruppenführers und WVHA-Chefs Oswald Pohl übermittelte, die geschnittenen Haare der Häftlinge zwecks industrieller Verwertung einzusammeln:[79]

---

77 Höß-Prozess in Warschau, Band 11, Beilage Nr. 12, S. 72-74.
78 Ebenda, S. 74.
79 URSS-511.

> *"Es wird* [...] *angeordnet, dass das anfallende Haar weiblicher Häftlinge nach Desinfektion aufzubewahren ist. Schnitthaar von männlichen Häftlingen kann nur in einer Länge von 20 mm an Verwertung finden."*

Zum damaligen Zeitpunkt gab es laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung lediglich in Auschwitz Zyklon B-Menschengaskammern, doch das Einsammeln der Haare war in allen Lagern vorgeschrieben. In Sachsenhausen beispielsweise durften reichsdeutsche, flämische, holländische und norwegische Häftlinge 2 cm langes Haar tragen, während die Häftlinge aller anderen Nationalitäten kahl geschoren wurden.[80] Es bedarf kaum der Erwähnung, dass die Haare lebender Häftlingen geschnitten wurden und keiner toten. In Natzweiler fanden die Franzosen nach der Befreiung des Lagers 27 kg Haare vor.[81]

Unter "Desinfektion" war natürlich "Entwesung" zu verstehen, denn Blausäure ist kein "Desinfektionsmittel". Diese unrichtige Terminologie findet sich u. a. auch in der Korrespondenz zwischen der Lagerverwaltung von Majdanek und der Firma Tesch & Stabenow über die Lieferung von Zyklon B. So stellte der Lagerarzt von Majdanek der Verwaltung des Lagers am 11. September 1943 ein Schreiben folgenden Wortlauts zu:[82]

> *"Es wird gebeten, zu Desinfektionszwecken im Lager Desinfektionsgas in größeren Mengen zu bestellen."*

Es entsprach gängiger Praxis, die geschnittenen Haare mit Zyklon B zu entwesen, ehe man sie verpackte und den einschlägigen Firmen zur Verwertung zustellte.[83] Schließlich galt es ja zu verhüten, dass mit diesen Haaren Läuse, die den in den Lagern häufig grassierenden Flecktyphus übertrugen, in die Außenwelt gelangten und dort womöglich Epidemien verursachten. Aus diesem Grund hätte eine chemische Analyse jedes beliebigen Musters von Haaren, die aus irgend einem Konzentrationslager an eine Firma geschickt wurden, das Vorhandensein von Blausäurespuren ergeben. Trunks These, wonach die in Krakau durchgeführte Expertise einen Beweis für Menschenvergasungen in Auschwitz darstellt, ist also vollkommen unhaltbar.

---

80 Brief des Lagerkommandanten an die Verwaltung des Häftlingslazaretts vom 11. Oktober 1944. GARF, 7021-104-8, S. 1.

81 J.-C. Pressac, *The Struthof album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, S. 57.

82 APMM, I.d.2, Band I, S. 19.

83 In Majdanek wurden die Haare an die Firma Paul Reimann in Bratislava geliefert. Siehe hierzu Edward Dziadosz, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna" in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, S. 171-204.

Weisen wir zum Abschluss darauf hin, dass Trunk kein Sterbenswörtchen über ein Problem verliert, das ihm und den anderen Holocaust-Historikern eigentlich arges Bauchgrimmen bereiten müsste: Weshalb gelangten bei der angeblichen Judenausrottung allerlei völlig verschiedene Tötungsmethoden zur Anwendung:

– Reines Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen;
– "Gaswagen" der ersten Generation (ein undefiniertes Sammelsurium);
– "Gaswagen" der zweiten Generation (mit Dieselmotoren);
– Abgase von Diesel- oder Benzinmotoren in stationären Gaskammern;
– Zyklon B.

Folgt man den Holocaust-Historikern, so hatte jede dieser Tötungsmethode eine separate Genese. Von einer systematischen "technischen Entwicklung" kann hier wahrhaftig nicht die Rede sein! Dies bedeutet, dass die Ausführung des angeblichen Hitler-Befehls (oder der angeblichen Hitler-Entscheidung) zur Massenvernichtung der Juden keineswegs zentral geplant, sondern von den für die jeweiligen Lager verantwortlichen Instanzen sowie von lokalen Befehlshabern stümperhaft und dilettantisch in eigener Regie entschieden wurde, mit dem Ergebnis, dass ein kunterbuntes Sammelsurium wild divergierender und zumeist ineffizienter Tötungsmethoden zur Anwendung kam!

2. Die Euthanasiezentren und die "Aktion 14 f 13"

Mit den Euthanasiezentren befassen sich nicht weniger als sieben – unterschiedlich wichtige – Beiträge, die ich in ihrer Gesamtheit bespreche.

In ihrem Artikel "'Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens' im Nationalsozialismus: Die 'Aktion T4" (S. 77-87) charakterisiert Brigitte Kepplinger die Quellenlage zu diesem Thema wie folgt (Anmerkung 9 auf S. 79):

> *"An dieser Stelle ist auf die prekäre Quellenlage hinzuweisen, die es nicht erlaubt, den Beginn bzw. den genauen Ablauf der Planungen für die verschiedenen Euthanasieaktionen exakt zu definieren. Die wichtigsten Primärquellen existieren nicht mehr, wie z. B. die Akten der Kanzlei des Führers. Die Unterlagen der 'Zentraldienststelle' von 'T4' wurden bis auf einen Rest, den als 'Heidelberger Dokumente' bekannten Bestand, 1944/45 vernichtet. Aus diesem Grund stellen die Aussagen der Angeklagten und Zeugen in den einschlägigen Gerichtsverfahren die wichtigste Quelle dar. Diese Aussagen sind z. T. ungenau, widersprechen einander bzw. sind in sich widersprüchlich, so dass eine*

Rekonstruktion des Planungsprozesses mit einer gewissen Unsicherheit behaftet ist."

Mathias Beer, Teilnehmer an der Oranienburger Tagung und Autor eines Artikels über die "Gaswagen" im hier besprochenen Sammelband (vgl. Kapitel 3), hielt bereits 1987 fest:[84]

"Allerdings ist es dem Historiker nicht erlaubt, Gerichtsurteile unüberprüft zu übernehmen, da Justiz und Geschichtswissenschaft von unterschiedlichen Zielsetzungen geleitet werden. Für ihn sind in erster Linie die Zeugenaussagen von Belang, weil sie helfen, Quellenlücken zu schließen. Aber Zeugenaussagen können wegen ihrer Eigenart nur dann gleichrangig, d. h. wie Dokumente behandelt und von der historischen Forschung nutzbringend ausgewertet werden, wenn bestimmte Grundsätze beachtet werden. Die Grundvoraussetzung ist, die Verbindung von Aussagen und quellenkritisch überprüften Dokumenten möglichst nicht aufzugeben, d.h. den wahrscheinlichen immer mit dem gesicherten Sachverhalt zu koppeln. Auch auf diese Art und Weise kann nicht jede Frage zufriedenstellend beantwortet werden."

Diese Erwägungen gelten erst recht, wenn man sich in Erinnerung ruft, dass in diesem Fall von Militärgerichten die Rede ist, die später von politischen Tribunalen abgelöst wurden.[85]

Vorrangiges, wenn nicht einziges Ziel der Ankläger war die ideologische und politische Verurteilung der nationalsozialistischen Regierung, der sie die grauenhaftesten Untaten zur Last legten (in der Hoffnung, hierdurch ihre eigenen Verbrechen unter den Teppich kehren zu können). Die Angeklagten verfolgten hingegen fast immer die Strategie, einen Freispruch oder, falls ein Schuldspruch nicht zu umgehen war, ein möglichst glimpfliches Urteil zu erreichen. Da lag es in der Natur der Dinge, dass sowohl die eine als auch die andere Seite regelmäßig zum Mittel der Lüge griff.

Gegen Leitung und Personal der Euthanasiezentren gingen die Amerikaner schon zu einem sehr frühen Zeitpunkt vor. Bereits im April 1945 ermittelten sie im Fall Bernburg (S. 137), im Juni 1945 im Fall Hartheim (S. 129), im Oktober 1945 im Fall Hadamar (S. 149). Unter diesen Umständen war der Kern der Anklage schon frühzeitig formuliert, und bei allen folgenden Gerichtsverfahren wurde axiomatisch von ihm ausgegangen. Bei diesen – oft viele Jahre nach den zur Debatte stehenden Ereignissen durchgeführten – Gerichtsverfahren war die Beachtung rechtsstaatlicher Grunds-

---

84 M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35. Jahrgang, Nr. 3, 1987, S. 404.

85 Siehe hierzu Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44), S. 68-83.

ätze also keinesfalls gewährleistet. Erst recht naiv wäre es, von ihnen eine Aufhellung historischer Fakten zu erwarten. Eine Geschichtsschreibung, die sich auf die Urteile bei diesen Prozessen stützt, ist daher prinzipiell unwissenschaftlich.

Dies alles bedeutet wohlverstanden nicht, dass die historische Realität der Euthanasie an Geisteskranken in Zweifel zu ziehen wäre. Nichtsdestoweniger ist es legitim, folgende Fragen zu stellen:

1. Welche Beweise existieren dafür, dass die Euthanasiezentren mit Kohlenmonoxidgaskammern ausgestattet waren?
2. Welche Beweise liegen dafür vor, dass in den Euthanasiezentren Kohlenmonoxid in Stahldruckflaschen zum Einsatz kam?
3. Welche Beweise bestehen dafür, dass das Werk Ludwigshafen der I.G. Farben den Euthanasiezentren Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen lieferte?
4. Welcher Entscheidungsprozess führte zur Wahl von Kohlenmonoxid als Tötungsinstrument?
5. Eine zwar sekundäre, aber durchaus nicht unwichtige Frage betrifft die dem Vernehmen nach in den Euthanasiezentren installierten Krematoriumsöfen. Verfügt man über materielle oder dokumentarische Belege für deren Existenz? Wenn ja, von welchen Firmen wurden sie angefertigt? Welches Heizmaterial verwendeten sie? Wie funktionierten sie, und welches waren ihre technischen Merkmale? Vor allem aber, wie hoch war ihre Verbrennungskapazität? Diese letzte Frage ist im Zusammenhang mit der Zahl der Getöteten von Belang, die sich in einigen dieser Zentren während eines längeren Zeitraums auf über 100 pro Tag belaufen haben soll (S. 146).

Noch wesentlich wichtiger ist freilich die behauptete Verbindung zwischen diesen Zentren und den sogenannten "Vernichtungslagern" der "Aktion Reinhardt", die als Weiterentwicklung der Euthanasiezentren entstanden sein sollen. Mit diesem Aspekt der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung werde ich mich in Kapitel 4 auseinandersetzen.

In ihrem Artikel "Massentötung durch Kohlenmonoxid. Die 'Erfindung' einer Mordmethode, die 'Probevergasung' und der Krankenmord in Brandenburg/Havel" (S. 88-99) erörtert Astrid Ley den vierten der von mir angeführten Punkte, also den Entscheidungsprozess, der zur Wahl von Kohlenmonoxid als Mordinstrument geführt haben soll. Wie dereinst Gerald Reitlinger[86] so geht auch sie dabei von der bekannten Aussage des SS-

[86] G. Reitlinger, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Mailand 1965, S. 156-158.

Richters Konrad Morgen in Nürnberg aus, in der dieser auf die Euthanasiezentren hinwies, und kommentiert sie wie folgt (S. 88f.):

> *"Morgens Aussage ist ein relativ früher Hinweis auf die Verbindungslinie zwischen der 'Euthanasieaktion' und dem Holocaust an den europäischen Juden, auch wenn die Erklärung des fragwürdigen IMT-Zeugen möglicherweise nicht unproblematisch ist.* [...] *Da keinerlei Originalakten der NS-Zeit zu dieser Fragestellung erhalten sind, werden die Vorgänge im folgenden auf der Basis von Prozessaussagen Beteiligter rekonstruiert."*

Folgt man diesen "Prozessaussagen", so war ursprünglich geplant gewesen, Geisteskranke mit Injektionen umzubringen, doch wegen der großen Zahl der vorhergesehenen Opfer entschied man sich dann für ein anderes Tötungssystem. Hierzu schreibt Astrid Ley (S. 91):

> *"Obwohl der Würzburger Lehrstuhlinhaber Ferdinand Flury durchaus als Fachmann für die spezielle Fragestellung der Kanzlei des Führers gelten konnte – Flury hatte während des Ersten Weltkriegs unter Fritz Haber an der Erforschung und Entwicklung chemischer Kampfgase mitgewirkt –, wurde noch eine andere Stelle gehört: das zur Reichskriminalpolizei gehörende Kriminaltechnische Institut (KTI) in Berlin, eine Einrichtung, die gerade begann, sich in der Entwicklung neuer Tötungsmethoden zu profilieren."*

Für letzte Behauptung gibt es nicht den Hauch eines Beweises. Flury war übrigens – gemeinsam mit Franz Zernik – auch Verfasser des ungemein gut dokumentierten Standardwerkes *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*.[73] Schon eine flüchtige Lektüre dieses Buches zeigt, welche Substanzen sich am besten für Massentötungen eignen. In der Tat wurde die Wirksamkeit dieser Stoffe aufgrund ihrer Giftigkeit klassifiziert, die der Haber-Formel entnommen wurde.

Am tödlichsten sind die in Tabelle 2 aufgeführten Substanzen (die dahinterstehenden Zahlen beziehen sich auf die Anzahl Milligramm, die gemäß der Haber-Formel innerhalb einer Minute zum Tode führt).[87]

Diese Tabelle vermittelt also Aufschluss darüber, dass Kohlenmonoxid – jenes Gas, das angeblich in den Euthanasiezentren zur Anwendung gelangte – 155mal weniger giftig ist als Phosgen und 17,5 bis 70mal weniger giftig als Blausäure. Dennoch soll Albert Widmann, ein Chemiker vom

---

87 Michele Giua, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Turin 1948, Band I, Stichwort "Aggressivi chimici di guerra", S. 313; Attilio Izzo, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Mailand 1935, "Principali aggressivi chimici", Tabelle auf unnummerierter Seite.

Tabelle 2: Giftigkeit von Giftgasen des 1. Weltkriegs

SUBSTANZ	GIFTIGKEITSINDEX†	
Phosgen	450	hoch giftig
Diphosgen	500	
Senfgas	1.500	
Ethyl-Jodazetat	1.500	
Chlorpikrin	2.000	
Chlor-Ethylsulfat	2.000	
Blausäure*	1.000-4.000	
Ethyl-Bromazetat	3.000	
Perchlor-Methylmercaptan	3.000	
Chloraceton	3.000	
Bromaceton	4.000	
Xylenbromid	6.000	
Chlor	7.500	
Kohlenmonoxid	70.000	leicht giftig

† gemäß Haber-Formel; * abhängig von der Konzentration

Kriminaltechnischen Institut, die Verwendung von Kohlenmonoxid befürwortet haben (S. 91f.):

> *"Widmann empfahl also Kohlenmonoxid und nicht das seit 1924 in den Gaskammern verschiedener US-Bundesstaaten zur Hinrichtung verwendete und ihm sehr wahrscheinlich bekannte Giftgas Zyanid."*

Dies ist bei dieser Angelegenheit der zweite Punkt, der einen stutzig macht. Wie kam es nun dazu, dass man sich tatsächlich für Kohlenmonoxid entschied und dieses experimentell erprobte? Ley bemerkt hierzu (S. 92):

> *"In der historischen Literatur wird an dieser Stelle zumeist auf die sogenannte 'Probevergasung' verwiesen, die in der nur etwa 70 km von Berlin entfernten 'Euthanasieanstalt' in Brandenburg an der Havel stattfand.* [...] *Wer die ermordeten Kranken waren und woher sie kamen, ist nicht bekannt. Auch das exakte Datum dieser ersten Mordaktion lässt sich auf der Basis der vorliegenden Quellen nicht bestimmen."*

Bei einem Nachkriegsprozess wurde die Behauptung aufgestellt, diese Vergasung habe sich im Dezember 1939 oder im Januar 1940 zugetragen. Ley entscheidet sich dafür, dass sie "in den ersten Tagen des Januar 1940 stattgefunden haben dürfte." Hier geraten die Dinge nun heillos durcheinander, weil die Holocaust-Historiker – wie immer in solchen Fällen unter Berufung auf irgendwelche Zeugenaussagen bei Gerichtsverfahren – behaupten, Kohlenmonoxid sei bereits ab Ende November 1939 in dem "als SS-Lager verwendeten Fort VII im westlichen Posen" zur "Tötung von

Anstaltspatienten" verwendet worden, und zwar "unabhängig vom 'T4'-Apparat" (S. 93f.).

Diese Propagandageschichte hatte jedoch ursprünglich keine Beziehung zu einem angeblichen Experiment mit Kohlenmonoxid. Im Jahr 1942 verkündete die polnische Exilregierung:[88]

> *"von der Anstalt in **Kocborowo**, in Pommern, und von anderen wurden Hunderte von Patienten in Lastwagen nach Posen geschickt, wo sie im Fort VII in besonderen Kammern, die Entwesungs-Kammer genannt werden, vergast wurden. Die Kinder der Einrichtung in **Jankowice** wurden ebenfalls vergast.*
> *Krüppel wurden auf diese Weise entsorgt. Eine beträchtliche Anzahl von ihnen wurde in Fort VII in **Posen** vergiftet.* [...]
> *In diesem Fort gab es eine 'Gaskammer', in die Dutzende von Krüppeln (Opfer des Terrors) und Kranke aus verschiedenen Krankenhäusern gekarrt wurden, und dort wurden sie offenbar mit Kampfgasen vergiftet."*

Diese Entwesungs-Kammern waren jedoch harmlose Entwesungskammern, und der angebliche Einsatz von Kampfgasen stimmte überhaupt nicht mit dem oben angegebenen Zusammenhang überein.

Dieses vermeintliche Ereignis war während des Prozesses gegen Arthur Greiser (21. Juni bis 9. Juli 1946) jedoch unbekannt: In der Anklageschrift dieses Prozesses konzentrierten sich die Ankläger zwar besonders auf das "Fort VII" von Posen, jedoch ohne diese "Vergasungen" auch nur nebenbei zu erwähnen.[89]

In diesem Zusammenhang stellen sich sämtliche oben erwähnten Fragen natürlich abermals, auch wenn A. Ley sie souverän ignoriert. Auch die Beziehung zwischen diesen angeblichen Vergasungen und der "Probevergasung" von Brandenburg bleibt unklar.

Im Folgenden gibt A. Ley die Erklärungen der beiden wichtigsten Zeugen dieses (angeblichen) Ereignisses, Viktor Brack und Werner Heyde, wieder und kommentiert sie wie folgt (S. 96f.):

> *"Wie die zitierten Textpassagen zeigen, sind die Aussagen der hier betrachteten Beteiligten zum Ablauf der 'Probetötung' an einigen Stellen widersprüchlich, etwa im Hinblick auf die Zahl der Opfer oder auf die Frage, wer das Giftgas in die Kammer ließ. Sie differieren darüber hin-*

---

88 Polish Ministry of Information, *The Black Book of Poland*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1942, S. 72, 80.

89 Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Hg.), *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Tribunałem Narodowym*, Skład Głowny Polski Instytut Wydawniczy, Warschau, 1946, S. 34f., 57-60

aus in der grundsätzlichen Bewertung jener Aktion, beurteilten also die Relevanz der Brandenburger Mordaktion für die 'Aktion T4' zum Teil unterschiedlich. […] *Geradezu gegensätzlich schätzten Brack und Heyde die Bedeutung des Brandenburger Experiments ein: Während es sich dabei Brack zufolge um die zentrale Maßnahme zur Ermittlung der geeigneten Tötungsmethode handelte, auf deren Grundlage Hitler dann die Entscheidung für das CO-Gas traf, spielte Heyde die Relevanz des Experiments für diesen Entschluss herunter."*

Letzterer Satz ist ungenau formuliert: Laut Fußnote 30 auf S. 97 spielte Heyde die "Relevanz des Experiments für diesen Entschluss" nicht nur herunter, sondern schloss sie ausdrücklich aus, denn ihm zufolge "fiel die Entscheidung über die Verwendung von CO" "noch im November [1939]"

Wir haben es hier ausnahmslos mit bloßen Behauptungen zu tun, die sich erstens nicht dokumentarisch abstützen lassen und zweitens einander widersprechen. Die ganze Geschichte von der Genese der Tötungen durch Kohlenmonoxid sowie der Brandenburger "Probevergasung" dürfte also im Reich der Holocaust-Mythologie anzusiedeln sein und keine historische Realität widerspiegeln.

Hinsichtlich der Gesamtzahl der in den Euthanasiezentren getöteten Geisteskranken verweist Brigitte Kepplinger auf eine "Hartheimer Statistik", der zufolge die Zahl bei 70.273 lag (S. 84). Diese Statistik besteht aus zwei Blatt Papier ohne Briefkopf, ist undatiert und ohne Unterschrift und auch ohne jedweden offiziellen Stempelaufdruck. Das erste Blatt beginnt mit folgendem Satz:

"Bis zum 1. September 1941 wurden desinfiziert: Personen: 70.273
Diese Zahl
1. verteilt auf die einzelnen Anstalten <u>für die Jahre 1940 und 1941</u> ergibt folgende Aufstellung:"

Eine Tabelle gibt dann die folgenden Zahlen wieder:

Institution	1940	1941	Total
A [*Grafeneck*]	9.839	–	9.839
B [*Brandenburg*]	9.772	–	9.772
Be [*Bernburg*]	–	8.601	8.601
C [*Hartheim*]	9.670	8.599	18.269
D [*Sonnenstein*]	5.943	7.777	13.720
E [*Hadamar*]	–	10.072	10.072
A-E:	35.224	35.049	70.273

Das zweite Blatt fährt mit dem folgenden Satz fort:

"2. verteilt auf die einzelnen Anstalten für die Monate des Jahres 1940:"

Darunter folgt eine weitere Tabelle sowie eine Grafik. Die Tabelle enthält folgende Daten:

Anstalt	Januar	Februar	März	April	Mai	Juni	Juli
A [*Grafeneck*]	95	234	500	410	1.119	1.300	1.262
B [*Brandenburg*]	–	105	495	477	974	1.431	1.529
C [*Hartheim*]	–	–	–	–	633	982	1.449
D [*Sonnenstein*]	–	–	–	–	–	10	1.116
E [*Hadamar*]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Summen	*95*	*339*	*995*	*887*	*2.726*	*3.723*	*5.356*

Anstalt	August	Sept.	Okt.	Nov.	Dez.	Gesamt	[korr.]
A [*Grafeneck*]	1.411	1.228	761	971	948	9.839	10.239
B [*Brandenburg*]	1.419	1.382	1.117	397	386	9.972	9.712
C [*Hartheim*]	1.740	1.123	1.400	1.396	947	9.670	
D [*Sonnenstein*]	1.221	1.150	801	947	698	947	5.943
E [*Hadamar*]	–	–	–	–	–	–	–
Summen	*5.791*	*4.883*	*4.139*	*3.711*	*2.572*	*35.224*	
[korrigiert]			4.079		2.979	35.564	

Die dazugehörige Grafik gibt die "Zahl der Desinfizierten" wieder; eine Legende erläutert die Beziehung zwischen den gezeigten Buchstaben in der Spalte "Anstalt" der Tabelle (A-E) und der jeweiligen Anstalt.[90]

In diesem Zusammenhang darf ich auf den merkwürdigen Umstand hinweisen, dass die auf diesen Blättern genannte Gesamtzahl sehr nahe der Vorhersage von Viktor Brack liegt, der am 9. Oktober 1939 meinte, es sei mit 65.000 bis 70.000 Fällen zu rechnen (S. 82). Obwohl die Aktion unbestrittenermaßen am 24. August 1941 abgebrochen wurde, soll die von Brack vorhergesehene Zahl von Tötungen also erreicht worden sein.

Gehen wir nun zu den beiden ersten der von mir aufgeworfenen Fragen über. Sämtliche Autoren, die sich mit den Euthanasiezentren auseinandersetzen, gehen axiomatisch davon aus, dass diese mit Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen ausgerüstet waren, liefern hierfür jedoch keinerlei dokumentarischen Belege.

Was Punkt 3 betrifft, so behauptet Thomas Stöckle in seinem Beitrag "Grafeneck. Der Aufbau einer Vernichtungsanstalt", Viktor Brack habe die Aufgabe gehabt, "das zu den Morden benötigte Kohlenmonoxidgas vom Werk Ludwigshafen der I.G. Farben zu den einzelnen Tötungsanstalten zu bringen. Die Gasflaschen hierfür stammten von der Firma Mannesmann,

[90] NARA II, RG-549, Exhibit 39.

Zweigwerk Buss an der Saar" (S. 105). Einen Quellenverweis bleibt Stöckle seinen Lesern schuldig. In diesem Zusammenhang erwähnt der Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* zwei Briefe der I.G. Farben vom 17. Dezember 1943 sowie vom 18. Februar 1944,[91] an deren Echtheit freilich allein schon aufgrund der unmöglich späten Daten Zweifel angebracht sind. Gäbe es tatsächlich Dokumente, welche die Lieferung von Kohlenmonoxid-Stahlflaschen an die Euthanasiezentren erhärten, so hätten die Holocaust-Historiker sie natürlich längst publiziert, doch soweit ich weiß, begnügen sie sich seit 1983 stets mit flüchtigen Hinweisen auf solche Dokumente.

Die Fabrik in Ludwigshafen wird in diesem Zusammenhang auch von Mathias Beer erwähnt, der als Quelle allerdings eine Erklärung von Albert Widmann vom 28. Januar 1959 angibt (S. 156). In seinem früheren Artikel bezog sich Beer stattdessen auf die Erklärung August Beckers vom 28. Januar 1960.[92] Zum selben Thema schreibt Florian Schwanninger in seinem Artikel "Hartheim 1940-1944" (S. 127):

> *"Am 19. April 1944 bestellte die für den Einkauf zuständige 'T4'-Abteilung 15 Flaschen CO, die laut Choumoff 'nur für Hartheim bestimmt sein konnten'."*

Als Quelle nennt Schwanninger kein Dokument, sondern ein Buch von P.-S. Choumoff (Fußnote 70 auf S. 127). Im Gegensatz zu seinen Kollegen behauptet Tomasz Kranz, die betreffenden Gasflaschen trügen die Aufschrift "Jennerwein und Brenner, Berlin" (siehe Kapitel 8).

Detailliertere Angaben findet man in einigen der sieben Artikeln zur fünften der von mir aufgeworfenen Fragen, derjenigen nach den Krematoriumsöfen. Ich liste sie im Zusammenhang mit den jeweiligen Euthanasiezentren auf:

Brandenburg: Astrid Ley begnügt sich mit einem flüchtigen Hinweis darauf, dass die Leichen der ermordeten Patienten "in Krematorien" verbrannt worden seien (S. 99).

Grafeneck: "In der ersten Januarhälfte [1940] werden [...] zwei mobile Krematoriumsöfen in Grafeneck angeliefert. [...] Im Frühjahr 1940, als die Tötungskapazitäten gesteigert werden sollen, wird die Gaskammer räumlich erweitert und im Krematoriumsbau ein dritter Kremierungsofen installiert" (S. 104).

Sonnenstein: Wie Boris Böhm in seinem Artikel "Die nationalsozialistische Tötungsanstalt Pirma-Sonnenstein" ausführt, wurden in jener Anstalt

---

91 E. Kogon u.a., aaO. (Anm. 43), Anmerkung 86 a auf S. 307.
92 M. Beer, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 405.

unter der Leitung des Maurermeisters Erwin Lambert zwei Krematoriumsöfen installiert:[93]

> *"Die speziellen Montagearbeiten, u. a. das Errichten der Verbrennungsöfen, wurden von einem Monteur der Fa. Kori, Berlin, ausgeführt."*

Wie die Erfurter Firma Topf & Söhne, fährt Böhm fort, habe auch die Kori spezielle Krematoriumsöfen zur Massenverbrennung entwickelt, die sowohl in den "T4"-Anstalten als auch in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern zum Einsatz gekommen seien. Ein Brand des Schornsteins im Tötungsgebäude während der Euthanasie-Zeit habe allerdings gezeigt, dass "die verwandte Technik nicht immer den Anforderungen entsprach." Gemäß einer Untersuchung durch den Leiter des Referats Chemie beim Kriminaltechnischen Institut, Albert Widmann, "rührten die hohen Flammen daher, dass zu viele Leichen auf einmal verbrannt worden sein müssten." Im übrigen habe Widmann festgestellt, dass die Form des Schornsteins ungeeignet sei, nämlich viereckig statt rund. "Ein runder Schornstein würde auch nicht gerissen sein" (S. 110).

Hier sei gleich betont, dass es für die angebliche Lieferung von Krematoriumsöfen seitens der Firma Hans Kori an die Euthanasiezentren keine dokumentarischen Belege gibt und dass man diese Öfen nie gefunden hat. Im übrigen ist der von Böhm verwendete Ausdruck "spezielle Krematoriumsöfen zur Massenverbrennung" irreführend, weil es sich um ganz normale Öfen handelte, die zur Einäscherung jeweils eines einzigen Leichnams vorgesehen waren.[94] Da Widmann in dem betreffenden Abschnitt seiner Erklärung vom Bau von Öfen sprach, ist klar, dass er sich auf koksbeheizte Öfen bezog, weil die mobilen Öfen, die als Brennstoff Öl benutzten, in bereits einsatzfähigem Zustand geliefert wurden.

Die Geschichte von dem Brand des Schornsteins ergibt keinen Sinn. Thermotechnisch bietet die gleichzeitige Verbrennung mehrerer Leichen in einem Ofen nämlich weder bezüglich der Einäscherungsdauer noch hinsichtlich des Koksverbrauchs auch nur die geringsten Vorteile, so dass es kein Motiv für ein solches Vorgehen gab. Hätte man sich trotzdem für ein solches entschieden, so hätte sich die Dauer der Kremierung bei zwei Leichen praktisch verdoppelt, bei drei Leichen annähernd verdreifacht etc.,

---

93 Auszug aus einer Erklärung von Erwin Lambert vom 2. Oktober 1962 (Fußnote 7 auf S. 110).

94 Zur Struktur und Funktionsweise der Kori-Öfen siehe Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, Band I, Sektion II, Kapitel 11, S. 381-393.

aber ein Kamin wäre deswegen keineswegs in Brand geraten.[95] Nicht minder widersinnig sind auch Widmanns Auslassungen über die Form des Schornsteins, denn der Luftzug wäre durch die Breite des Querschnitts im Verhältnis zur Höhe des Kamins und zur Belastung des Ofens gewährleistet worden,[96] und die eventuelle Bildung von Rissen hätte in keinem Zusammenhang mit der Form dieses Querschnitts gestanden. Unter diesen Umständen wirkt die ganze Geschichte ausgesprochen unglaubhaft.

Anschließend liefert Böhm eine Schilderung der Öfen (S. 113f.):

> *"Es folgte die Verbrennung von jeweils zwei bis drei Leichen in den beiden Krematorien. Diese waren aus Ziegeln gemauert und in mehreren Ebenen mit Stahlbändern umgürtet. Die Leichen wurden auf einer Trage an der vorderen Schmalseite in den Ofen geschoben, der mit einem schweren Stahlschild abgesichert und mit einer Klappe verschlossen war. Der Schild hing an einem Stahlseil mit Gegengewicht, welches über Rollen nach der Seite hin umgelenkt und dort bewegt werden konnte. Die Trage bestand aus Blech, an das beiderseits Rundrohre angeschweißt waren. Diese Rundrohre wurden über zwei Rollen geschoben, die vor dem Krematorium auf einem Bügel aus Rundeisen befestigt waren. Nach Aussage von Emil Hackel*[97] *wurde die Asche 'nicht getrennt aufbewahrt', sondern gesammelt. Hinter der Verbrennungsanlage befand sich eine Knochenmühle, dort wurden die Knochen, die beim Verbrennungsprozess nicht zerfallen waren, bis auf die Größe von Haferflocken zerkleinert."*

Wie ich bereits hervorgehoben habe, hätte die gleichzeitige Einäscherung von zwei oder gar drei Leichnamen keinerlei Vorteile mit sich gebracht (außer bei Kleinkindern). Mit an Sicherheit grenzender Wahrscheinlichkeit handelt es sich bei dieser Schilderung um einen Abklatsch der Propagandageschichten über Auschwitz.

Die Beschreibung des Ofens ist sehr ungenau und in einigen Punkten kaum verständlich. Bei dem "Schild" handelte es sich jedenfalls um die Schamottenabsperrplatte, die in ein Gestell aus Gusseisen eingebettet war, welches sich über dem hinteren Teil der Muffel befand und durch einen Metalldraht sowie zwei Flaschenzüge mit jeweiligem Gegengewicht bedient wurde, doch diese Platte verlief wie eine Guillotine vertikal in zwei im Mauerwerk des Ofens hinter der Muffeltür angebrachten Führungsbahnen und diente dazu, den Leichnam in der Muffel festzuhalten, wenn man den Einführungswagen zurückzog. Letzterer fuhr auf zwei Rollen, die auf

---

95 Ebenda, Sektion II, Kapitel 10.11. "On Claims of Flaming Chimneys", S. 375-379.
96 Ebenda, Sektion I, Kapitel 2.2.4. "The Chimney", S. 38-42.
97 Hackel war der Heizer des Krematoriums.

einem sogenannten Rollenblock montiert waren, dessen horizontale Stangen an die Verankerung der Muffeltür festgeschweißt waren; die vertikalen Stangen waren in den Fußboden eingemauert.

Eine "Knochenmühle" ist in einem Standard-Kremierungsofen fehl am Platz. Auf diese Frage komme ich im Zusammenhang mit dem Euthanasiezentrum Hartheim noch zurück.

Die ganze Schilderung beruht augenscheinlich auf den in mehreren Konzentrationslagern installierten Kori-Öfen, von deren Struktur und Funktionsweise Böhm allerdings herzlich wenig verstanden hat.

Zu guter Letzt wendet sich Böhm den Ruinen der Krematoriumsöfen zu (S. 117):

> *"Die stark verrosteten U-förmigen Reste der beiden stählernen Trägerböcke vor den Öfen sind noch vorhanden. Außerdem sind in der Decke Ausbrüche erkennbar, die der Befestigung der Rollen des Ofens dienten. Die beiden Krematorien waren an einen großen quadratischen Schlot mit einem Grundriss von etwa 1,40 x 1,40 Meter angeschlossen.* [...] *Im Dachgeschoss sind noch Brandspuren erkennbar, die während des Brandes des Schornsteins entstanden."*

Auch diese Beschreibung ist recht konfus und verrät, dass der Verfasser von der Struktur von Krematoriumsöfen kaum eine Ahnung hat. Der Ausdruck "Ausbrüche" ist in diesem Zusammenhang deplatziert; vermutlich bezieht er sich auf Punkte an der Decke, wo irgendwelche Gegenstände, beispielsweise Haken, gewaltsam ausgerissen worden waren. Wie bereits erwähnt, dienten die "Rollen" in den Kori-Öfen lediglich zur Lenkung des Einführungswagens und standen in keinem Zusammenhang mit der Decke. An letzterer konnten Haken befestigt werden, an denen man die Flaschenzüge zur Bedienung der Schamottenabsperrplatte oder den Rauchkanalschieber aufhängen konnte, der ebenfalls durch einen Metalldraht sowie einen Flaschenzug bedient wurde. Falls es sich bei den "Trägerblöcken" um Rollenböcke handelte, waren diese ⊓-förmig (der vertikale Teil) bzw. ⊔-förmig (der mit dem Ofen verbundene horizontale Teil).

Der Kamin war Bestandteil des Gebäudes, wurde aber dennoch abgerissen. Was sollte hierdurch bloß vertuscht werden? Dass ein für eine normale Heizvorrichtung geplanter und konstruierter Rauchfang 1,40 m x 1,40 m = 1,96 m^2 maß, ist ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, wenn man sich vor Augen hält, dass der Kamin der Krematorien II und III von Birkenau eine Höhe von 15,46 m aufwies und in drei Rauchkanäle unterteilt war, von denen jeder einen Querschnitt von 0,80 x 1,20 m besaß. Da diese Kanäle zwei Verbrennungsöfen mit je drei Muffeln bedienten, war ein Querschnitt von 0,96 m^2 für das Äquivalent von sechs Kori-Öfen ausreichend. Dass ein häusli-

cher Rauchfang Feuer fing, war zu jener Zeit nichts Ungewöhnliches,[98] so dass auch die Brandspuren nichts beweisen.

Hartheim: Zur Leichenverbrennung in diesem Euthanasiezentrum schreibt Florian Schwanninger in seinem bereits erwähnte Artikel (S. 120f.):

> *"Die Tötungsanstalt wurde mit einem eigenen Krematoriumsofen ausgestattet, den die Firma Kori aus Berlin lieferte und der vermutlich auch von Arbeitern aus Berlin errichtet wurde. Der mit Koks beheizte Ofen verfügte über zwei Kammern ('Muffeln'), in denen bis zu acht Tote gleichzeitig verbrannt worden sein sollen. Anfänglich war das Krematorium an den Hauskamin angeschlossen. Vermutlich aufgrund der Dauerbelastung ereignete sich nach wenigen Monaten ein Kaminbrand, der auf das Schloss überzugreifen drohte."*

Auch in diesem Fall wird die Behauptung, der betreffende Ofen sei von der Firma Kori geliefert worden, lediglich durch eine Aussage Lamberts gestützt (Fußnote 16 auf S. 120). Schwanninger verwechselt den Kori-Ofen offensichtlich mit dem Topf-Zweimuffel-Ofen, denn ersterer besaß lediglich eine Muffel, und wenn – wie im Fall der beiden mittleren Öfen des Krematoriums von Dachau – zwei Muffeln in einem Block angebracht wurden, handelte es sich einfach um zwei einzelne Öfen. Auf den Gedanken, zwei Verbrennungsöfen an einen Hauskamin anzuschließen, konnte lediglich jemand verfallen, der keine blasse Ahnung von Thermotechnik hatte: Der Kamin wäre womöglich schon bei der allerersten Kremierung in Flammen aufgegangen, weil der extrem heiße Rauch den Ruß, der sich in einem Hauskamin zwangsläufig absetzt, schon bald in Brand gesetzt hätte.

Einige Seiten später berichtet Schwanninger (S. 124):

> *"Da die Körper bei der Verbrennung nicht vollständig zu Asche zerfielen, kam eine elektrische Knochenmühle zum Einsatz. Ein Teil der Asche wurde in den Urnen, welche jeweils rund 3 kg fassten, versandt. Die übriggebliebene Asche füllte man in Säcke und brachte sie mit einem in Hartheim stationierten Lieferwagen zur Donau, wo man sie ins Wasser kippte."*

Da die Asche teils in – anschließend versiegelte – Urnen abgefüllt, teils in die Donau geschüttet wurde, war die "elektrische Knochenmühle" zu rein gar nichts gut – ganz abgesehen davon, dass Kori-Öfen effizient waren und nach einer Kremierung Asche zurückließen und keine großen Knochenteile.

---

98 Ebenda, S. 379.

Bei den anno 2001 im östlichen Teil des Schlosses Hartheim durchgeführten Bauarbeiten wurden dort "große Mengen von Asche und menschlichen Knochenstücken gefunden" (was im Gegensatz zu den vorherigen Behauptungen Schwanningers steht!), ferner "Urnenplatten mit Namen von Opfern und Erkennungsmarken von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen" (S. 129f.).

Bernburg: In ihrem Beitrag "Für Reichszwecke freigemacht. Zur Einrichtung und Funktion der 'Euthanasie'-Anstalt Bernburg/Saale" (S. 131-139) schreibt Ute Hoffmann, dieses Euthanasiezentrum habe "ein Krematorium mit zwei stationären Verbrennungsöfen" besessen (S. 135f.).

Brandenburg: Hoffmann schreibt lediglich, diese Anstalt im Zentrum der Stadt habe ein Krematorium besessen, dessen Rauch die Bevölkerung gestört habe, weshalb die Kremierungen auf ein Villengrundstück vier Kilometer östlich von Brandenburg verlegt worden seien (S. 133). Weitere Informationen liefert die Verfasserin zu diesem Thema nicht.

Hadamar: In seinem Artikel "Der Gasmord in Hadamar" (S. 140-150) berichtet Georg Lilienthal über die Einäscherung der Leichen in diesem Euthanasie-Zentrum lediglich, dass es dort zwei Verbrennungsöfen gab (S. 148). Ob auch diese von der Firma Kori gebaut wurden, bleibt offen. Die beiden Öfen sollen "sichtbare Spuren" hinterlassen haben (S. 150), nachdem sie "demontiert" worden waren. Demontiert wurden offenbar auch die Öfen aller anderen Euthanasie-Zentren, ausgenommen die beiden mobilen Öfen von Grafeneck, von denen wir nicht wissen, ob sie von der Firma Kori oder der Firma Topf errichtet wurden (andere Firmen bauten keine solchen Öfen).

Der stationäre koksbeheizte Kori-Ofen war mit metallenen Armaturteilen versehen, die insgesamt 1.460 kg wogen,[99] was bedeutet, dass bei der Demontage der 10 oder 11 angeblich in den Euthanasiezentren befindlichen Kori-Öfen[100] 14.600 bis 16.060 kg Metall abfiel, das jedoch allem Anschein nach spurlos verschwunden ist. (Zum Vergleich: In Auschwitz wurden die Armaturteile der von der Lagerverwaltung demontierten Topf-Öfen in einem Raum des Krematorium I gelagert, wo sie sich heute noch befinden.) Und wohin hat es bloß die zwei oder drei mobilen Öfen verschlagen? Auch von ihnen ist keine Spur zurückgeblieben.

Im Zusammenhang mit Hadamar ist das Thema Kremierung von besonderer Bedeutung, weil dort innerhalb eines kurzen Zeitraums eine ext-

---

[99] Ebenda, S. 382f., Brief der Firma H. Kori vom 18. Mai 1943 an Ingenieur Waller vom Amt CIII des SS-WVHA.

[100] Es ist nicht klar, ob der Ofen von Grafeneck mobil oder stationär war.

rem hohe Zahl von Menschen umgebracht worden sein soll. Laut Lilienthal (S. 146)

> *"wurden vom 5. bis 9. Mai* [1941] *an jedem Tag zwischen 88 und 90 Patienten nach Hadamar transportiert und ermordet. Ab Juni sind sehr häufig Transporte mit mehr als 100 Personen zu verzeichnen. So trafen zwischen dem 21. und 24. Juli täglich zwischen 102 und 173 Patienten in Hadamar ein, im Durchschnitt an jedem dieser vier Tage 136 Personen."*

Die Anlage ging am 13. Januar 1941 in Betrieb (S. 144) und wurde am 24. August geschlossen (S. 147), so dass sie etwa 220 Tage lang in Betrieb war. In dieser Zeit wurden angeblich 10.000 Menschen ermordet (S. 147), oder um genau zu sein: 10.072 gemäß der oben genannten "Hartheimer Statistik".

Ein Kori-Kremierungsofen konnten an einem zwanzigstündigen Betriebstag maximal 24 Leichen täglich verbrennen[101] und zwei solche Öfen somit 48. Geht man von den oben postulierten Zahlen Getöteter aus, wären die beiden Öfen von Hadamar also mehr als sieben Monate lang ununterbrochen voll ausgelastet gewesen, aber da die Opfer nicht gleichmäßig auf die einzelnen Tage verteilt waren, wäre zu manchen Zeiten eine große Zahl nicht verbrennbarer Leichen angefallen; beispielsweise hätte man im Juni weniger als die Hälfte der Leichen in Asche verwandeln können. Hierzu äußern sich die Zeugen – angefangen bei den Heizern – jedoch mit keinem einzigen Wort. Stattdessen tischen sie das moderne Märchen von der gleichzeitigen Verbrennung mehrer Leichen in einer Muffel auf, die angeblich alle Probleme aus der Welt schaffte!

Hiermit will ich durchaus nicht behaupten, es habe in den Euthanasiezentren keine Krematoriumsöfen gegeben. Ich weise lediglich darauf hin, dass die von den diversen Autoren zu diesem Punkt vermittelten Informationen dokumentarisch und technisch widersprüchlich sind, so dass man sie nicht als zuverlässige historische Quellen einstufen darf.

Eine andere Frage, welche die Euthanasie-Historiker nicht einmal ansatzweise zu ergründen versuchen, ist jene nach den Sterbeurkunden der Getöteten. Böhm vermeldet hierzu lediglich, die Beschäftigten des Sonderstandesamtes hätten Sterbeurkunden ausgestellt, stets mit dem Decknamen "Greif" unterschrieben und "sogenannte Trostbriefe" verfasst; dass sie sich im Schriftverkehr mit den Hinterbliebenen der Opfer stets irgendwelcher Decknamen bedient hätten, lege "den Verdacht nahe, dass den Tötungsärz-

---

[101] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 94), Band I, S. 308.

ten der illegale Charakter der Aktion bewusst war" (S. 114). In diesem Zusammenhang stellt Saul Friedländer an anderer Stelle klar:[102]

> *"Eine Sterbeurkunde war ein offizielles Dokument, und der Arzt, der die Todesursache vermerkte, tat dies in seiner Eigenschaft als Staatsbeamter."*

Hieraus ist folgender Schluss zu ziehen: Wenn es notwendig war, eine Sterbeurkunde zu erstellen, in der eine falsche Todesursache angegeben wurde, bedurfte es auch einer amtlichen Bestätigung, dass der Verstorbene kremiert und beerdigt worden war. In Bezug auf die Kremierung war die Gesetzgebung besonders strikt, wie sich den betreffenden damaligen gesetzlichen Vorschriften entnehmen lässt: dem "Gesetz über Feuerbestattung" vom 15. Mai 1934, dem "Dienstreglement für die Verbrennungsanlagen" vom 5. November 1935 sowie der "Verordnung zur Durchführung des Feuerbestattungsgesetzes" vom 10. August 1938.[103] Diese Vorschriften galten bis weit in den Krieg hinein auch für die Konzentrationslager, wie der von Himmler am 28. Februar 1940 verabschiedete "Erlass über die Durchführung von Einäscherungen im Krematorium des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen" belegt.[104]

Abgesehen von alledem liegen noch nicht einmal Zeugenaussagen darüber vor, dass nach der Kremierung der Opfer falsche Bescheinigungen darüber ausgestellt wurden, obwohl solche ebenso unabdingbar gewesen wären wie falsche Sterbeurkunden. Kremierungen durften nämlich nur in staatlich anerkannten Krematorien durchgeführt werden, so dass die Öfen in den Euthanasie-Anstalten – immer vorausgesetzt, sie haben wirklich existiert – illegal waren.

Wenden wir uns nun einer anderen Frage zu, nämlich der technischen Funktionsweise der Gaskammern in den Euthanasiezentren. Hier fällt besonders auf, dass die Zeugen unisono ein Detail erwähnen, das den aufmerksamen Beobachter stutzig machen muss. In allen Euthanasie-Zentren soll das Gas nämlich durch ein Gebläse (oft mit dem Anglizismus "Exhauster" bezeichnet) aus der Kammer vertrieben worden sein. In Brandenburg wurde die Zuleitung von Gas "nach einer halben Stunde eingestellt; der Raum wurde durch einen Exhauster entlüftet und geöffnet" (S. 105). In Grafeneck fand die Entlüftung des Gasraumes "durch einen Ventilator statt" (S. 105). In Bernburg saugte "eine im Fenster installierte Entlüf-

---

102 S. Friedländer, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall'eutanasia alla soluzione finale.* Editori Riuniti, Rom 1997, S. 142.

103 Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 94), Band I, Sektion II, Kapitel 8.4., "The List of Cremations at the Westerbork Crematorium", S. 303-308.

104 BAK, NS 3/425.

tungsanlage das Kohlenmonoxid-Luft-Gemisch" vor der Öffnung der Gaskammer ab (S. 136). In Hadamar wurde zum Absaugen des Gases "im Gasraum eine Ventilationsanlage installiert. Sie bestand aus einer Röhre mit einem Durchmesser von etwa 8 cm, die unter der Decke befestigt war. Sie führte neben der Tür durch die Mauer in den westlichen Nebenraum, war dort mit einem Ventilator verbunden und mündete durch das in diesem Nebenraum befindliche Fenster ins Freie" (S. 141f.).

Das hier geschilderte System kann nicht der Wirklichkeit entsprechen, weil eine Gaskammer dieses Typs zum Luftaustausch *zwei* Ventilatoren erforderte – einen, der von außen Frischluft in den Raum blies, sowie einen, der die Luft aus der Gaskammer ins Freie trieb. Nach diesem Prinzip funktionierte beispielsweise die Entwesungskammer von Sachsenhausen (siehe Kapitel 10).

Fassen wir zusammen: Die "Rekonstruktion" der Geschehnisse in den Euthanasiezentren mag ja als Grundlage für Urteile bei politisch motivierten Prozessen taugen, hat jedoch bedenklich wenig mit seriöser Geschichtsschreibung zu tun.

Für die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker ist es praktisch ein Axiom, dass die Euthanasie als Modell für die angebliche Judenausrottung diente. Dies, so machen sie geltend, sei der Grund dafür gewesen, dass das Personal der Euthanasie-Zentren teilweise in die "Vernichtungslager" versetzt worden und dass die Tötungsmethode (Gaskammern) in letzteren übernommen worden sei. Dieser Transfer von Fachkräften und Technologie sei in zwei Richtungen erfolgt, einerseits in die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt", andererseits via die "Aktion 14 f 13" in die Konzentrationslager.

Auf letzteren Aspekt geht Astrid Ley in einem Artikel ein, der folgerichtig den Titel "Die 'Aktion 14 f 13' in den Konzentrationslagern" trägt (S. 231-243). Diese Aktion sei "in einem Teil der bisherigen historischen Forschung" als "Schritt bei der Herausbildung einer 'Genozid-Mentalität' interpretiert und mit der Vorbereitung des Völkermords an den europäischen Juden in Zusammenhang gebracht" worden (S. 231). Die Bezeichnung "Aktion 14 f 13", versichert A. Ley, sei "nach dem Aktenzeichen benannt" gewesen, "das in der Oranienburger Inspektion der Konzentrationslager (IKL) für den Mord durch Gas verwendet wurde; 14 f war das Kürzel für 'Tod im Konzentrationslager', 13 bedeutete 'Vergasung'" (S. 231).

Es entspricht durchaus den Tatsachen, dass das Aktenzeichen "14 f" auf einen Todesfall in einem KL verwies. Beispielsweise stand "14 f 8-10" für einen nicht-natürlichen Sterbefall,[105] "14 f 14" für eine Hinrichtung,[105] doch gibt es nicht den geringsten Beleg dafür, dass die Zahl "13" auf eine

[105] D-569.

Vergasung hingedeutet hätte. Dieser Behauptung liegt eine trügerische "Beweisführung" zugrunde: Weil die Opfer der "Aktion 14 f 13" in den Euthanasie-Zentren mit Kohlenmonoxid vergast wurden, musste "13" für "Vergasung" stehen!

In Wirklichkeit lautet der einzige logische Schluss wie folgt: Da die "Aktion 14 f 13" eine Ausdehnung der Euthanasie auf die Konzentrationslager bedeutete, stand die Zahl "13" für "Tod durch Euthanasie", ganz unabhängig davon, auf welchem Wege diese vollzogen wurde – genau wie "14 f 14" für legale Hinrichtungen stand, mochten sie nun durch Erschießen, durch Erhängen oder sonst wie vollstreckt worden sein.

Die "wahrscheinlich von Heinrich Himmler" (S. 231) beschlossene Aktion erstreckte sich laut A. Ley anfangs auf die "körperlich und seelisch kranken, arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge", wurde später aber auf alle Arbeitsunfähigen ausgedehnt (S. 231f.) und schließlich, zumindest in einigen Lagern wie Mauthausen und Buchenwald, auch auf sämtliche Juden (S. 237f.). Folgt man A. Ley, so fielen dieser Aktion, die im April 1941 begann und bis zum April 1942 dauerte (offiziell eingestellt wurde sie erst im Februar 1943), folgende Zahlen von Häftlingen zum Opfer:

Tabelle 3: Euthanasieopfer diverser Konzentrationslager

Ort	Opfer	Seite
Sachsenhausen (erste Phase):	269	235
Auschwitz:	575	236
Buchenwald:	187	236
Mauthausen (erste Phase):	150	236
Mauthausen (zweite Phase) und Gusen:	1.132	237
Dachau:	1.452	238
Ravensbrück:	572 weibl. 334 männl.	239
Groß-Rosen:	214	239
Flossenbürg:	208	240
Neuengamme:	240	240
Sachsenhausen (zweite Phase):	232	235

Die Gesamtzahl der Getöteten beläuft sich dieser Statistik zufolge auf ca. 5.900, was einem knappen Zwölftel der "zivilen" Opfer der Euthanasie-Zentren entspricht.

Von besonderem Interesse ist in diesem Zusammenhang der Fall Auschwitz. Ley stützt sich hier auf Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium*, laut dem am 28. Juli 1942 573 kranke und arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge zur Vergasung nach Sonnenstein geschickt wurden sein sollen, doch beruht diese Behaup-

tung ausschließlich auf einer Erklärung von Rudolf Höß.[106] Im Gegensatz hierzu hatte die polnische Widerstandsbewegung in Auschwitz am 2. Juli 1942 folgende Nachricht verbreitet:[107]

> *"Die erste* [*pierwsze*] *Verwendung von Gas fand im Juni 1941* [*w VI. 1941 r.*] *statt. Es wurde ein Transport von 1.700 'unheilbar Kranken' gebildet und* [angeblich] *nach Dresden geschickt, in Wirklichkeit aber in ein zur Gaskammer umgebautes Gebäude* [*do budynku przebudowanego na komorę gazową*]*."*

Gemäß der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung fand die "erste Vergasung" also in Auschwitz selbst statt und nicht in Sonnenstein. Man beachte auch, dass die von den beiden Quellen genannten Daten um dreizehn Monate divergieren!

Die Ausdehnung der "Aktion 14 f 13" auf Auschwitz ist also nicht dokumentiert.[108] Ley liefert keine Erklärung dafür, wie diese Aktion, die auch "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" genannt wurde, in die angebliche, in der Holocaust-Literatur fälschlicherweise ebenfalls als "Sonderbehandlung" bezeichnete[109] Judenvernichtung gemündet haben soll. Ein Zusammenhang zwischen den Euthanasie-Zentren und der behaupteten Judenausrottung in Auschwitz besteht also nicht.

Selbst einer so elementaren Frage wie der, warum die SS zur Durchführung der "Aktion 14 f 13" auf die Hilfe der Euthanasie-Zentren angewiesen war, anstatt ihre Probleme anhand der ihnen in den Lagern selbst zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln zu lösen, steht A. Ley hilflos gegenüber. Sie muss sich mit der Ausrede begnügen, diese Frage lasse sich "nicht befriedigend beantworten" (S. 242f.). Eigentlich hätte die "Genozid-Mentalität" der SS, von der die Holocaust-Historiker so gerne sprechen (S. 231), diese doch dazu veranlassen müssen, in ihrem größten Lager rechtzeitig auf eigene Faust Gaskammern einzurichten… Deshalb flüchtet sich A. Ley eilends auf scheinbar sicheres Terrain und geht zu der "Verlagerung des

---

106 D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989, S. 105f.

107 Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.S. na Kraj, Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968, S. 47.

108 Der Artikel von Jochen August, "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu" (Der Transport von 575 Häftlingen des KL Auschwitz nach Sonnenstein (28 Juli 1941). Rekonstrukton der zerstörten Transportliste), in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Nr. 24, 2008, S. 111-160, bestätigt, dass das Auschwitz-Museum keine dokumentarischen Beweise für die Realität dieses Transports hat.

109 Siehe hierzu meine Studien *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, sowie *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Schwerpunkts der NS-Massenmorde durch Giftgas nach Osten" über, wo "'T4'-Mitarbeiter ab März 1942 im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt' die ins Generalgouvernement deportierten Juden ermordeten" (S. 243). Auf dieses Thema komme ich in Kapitel 6 zu sprechen.

3. Die "Gaswagen"

Mathias Beers Artikel *"Gaswagen. Von der Euthanasie zum Genozid"* (S. 153-164) ist nichts weiter als ein fader Abklatsch seiner bereits erwähnten Studie "*Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden*", die ich in einem meiner früheren Bücher einer kritischen Analyse unterzogen habe.[110] In noch stärkerem Ausmaß als sein erster Artikel zeichnet sich sein zweiter durch einen eklatanten Mangel an kritischem Urteilsvermögen aus.

Beer macht viel Aufhebens von der angeblichen entscheidenden Rolle des Kriminaltechnischen Instituts der Sicherheitspolizei bei der Entwicklung der "Gaswagen". Nach der Schaffung des Reichssicherheitshauptamts (RSHA) wurde das Kriminaltechnische Institut als Gruppe D dem Amt V (Reichskriminalpolizeiamt) zugeordnet, das unter der Führung des SS-Gruppenführers Arthur Nebe stand. Die Sektion VD2 (Chemie und Biologie) wurde vom Chemiker Dr. Albert Widmann geleitet (S. 155).

Zum Ausgangspunkt seiner Darlegungen nimmt Beer eine auf den 27. Januar 1960 datierte Erklärung Widmanns, der zufolge er Kohlenmonoxid als Mittel zur Tötung von Geisteskranken empfohlen hatte. Dieser Empfehlung Widmanns folgend, fährt Beer fort, habe sich die Kanzlei des Führers für Kohlenmonoxid (CO) als dem "geeignetsten Mittel" entschieden (S. 156). Nach altbekanntem Strickmuster geht Beer anschließend auf die Phantom-"Probetötung" von Brandenburg ein und erwähnt August Beckers am 4. April 1960 aufgestellte Behauptung, die erste Vergasung sei "durch den Dr. Widmann durchgeführt" worden. Dieser habe "den Gashebel bedient und die Gasmenge reguliert" (S. 156). Allerdings unterlässt er es, auch die – von Astrid Ley in ihrem Artikel über die "Massentötung durch Kohlenmonoxid" zitierte – Zeugenaussage von Richard von Hegener aus dem Jahre 1949 anzuführen, laut dem bei derselben "Probevergasung" "der Raum geschlossen" wurde und "der zuständige Chemiker, Dr. Becker, CO-Gas in den Raum" ließ (S. 95).

---

[110] *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

Ohne irgend einen dokumentarischen Beleg hierfür zu erbringen, behauptet Beer, im Oktober 1939 hätten im Fort VII in Posen zwei "Probevergasungen" stattgefunden (S. 156). Dies steht im Widerspruch zu den Aussagen, die der Zeuge Werner Heyde anlässlich zweier Befragungen am 12. Oktober und 22. Dezember 1961 abgab und denen zufolge "zwei Versuche an Geisteskranken ausgeführt" wurden, die erste mit letalen Injektionen und die zweite mit CO (S. 96).

Nach diesen widersprüchlichen Ausführungen, für deren Richtigkeit es keine handfesten Beweise gibt, wendet sich Beer den angeblichen Folgen dieser "Probevergasungen" zu (S. 156):

> *"Ausgehend von diesen 'Probevergasungen' bildeten sich bei der Entwicklung effektiver, d. h. in der NS-Terminologie massenwirksamer Tötungsmethoden zwei Linien heraus. Die eine führte zu den stationären Gaskammern im Rahmen der 'T4'-Aktion.* [...] *Das Ergebnis der anderen Linie bildete ein erster (Proto)typ von Gaswagen."*

Folgt man Beer, so entwickelte sich diese "andere Linie" im Rahmen der Aktivitäten des "Sonderkommando Lange", doch leider kann "die Genese dieses Tötungsverfahrens mangels zeitgenössischer Quellen und auch entsprechender Ermittlungsverfahren nicht lückenlos nachvollzogen werden" (S. 157). Im Klartext: Die Historiker sind hier auf Spekulationen angewiesen.

Genau dies tut Beer im Folgenden; er stellt im luftleeren Raum allerlei Mutmaßungen über die Struktur eines "Gaswagens" des ersten Typs auf: Bei diesem handelte es sich ihm zufolge um eine "mobile Gaskammer" bestehend aus einem "luftdicht abgeschlossenen Anhänger, dem eine Zugmaschine vorgespannt war". Aus dem Anhänger wurde "aus CO-Stahlflaschen das für die Wageninsassen tödliche Gas eingeleitet". Wo sich die Opfer befanden und wie das Gas in den Kastenaufbau geleitet wurde, erfährt man nicht, wohl aber, dass die "mobile Gaskammer" den Namen "Kaiser's Kaffee Geschäft" trug. Bereits in seinem früheren Artikel, der vermutlich größeren Anspruch auf wissenschaftlichen Wert erhebt, schweigt sich Beer darüber aus, woher er diesen Namen hat; er führt weder ein Dokument noch eine Zeugenaussage an.[111]

---

[111] Der erste Bezug auf solch einen Kaffee-Wagen wurde vom polnischen Untersuchungsrichter Władysław Bednarz während dessen Untersuchungen zum Lager Chelmno gemacht, vgl. ders., *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warschau 1946, S. 25; von dort fand es später Eingang in das Strafurteil gegen Albert Widmann vor dem LG Stuttgart vom 15.9.1967, vgl. Christiaan F. Rüter u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen*, University Press, Amsterdam, Fall 658, Bd. XXVI, S. 565.

Die "Kaiser's Kaffee Geschäft AG" war eine von Josef Kaiser gegründete Handelsgesellschaft, die Kaffee mischte und röstete und in vielen Ländern der Welt mit ihren eigenen Fahrzeugen vertrieb, die den Firmennamen an den Seiten trugen. Der Bezeichnung "Kaisers-Kaffee"-Wagen entstand aufgrund des ähnlich klingenden Namens einer Serie von militärischen Spezialfahrzeugen der Bezeichnung "LC-Koffer", die 1940 in Produktion gingen.[112]

Ende 1939, so Beer, habe man beschlossen, den Wagen auf seine Praxistauglichkeit zu prüfen. Er war in der Tat "praxistauglich", denn:

> *"Zwischen Januar 1940 und Juli 1941 ermordete das 'Sonderkommando Lange' mit Hilfe des 'Kaiser's Kaffee Geschäft'-Wagens mehrere Tausend Patienten aus Anstalten im Warthegau."*

Weitere 1.500 Kranke, fährt Beer fort, seien im Durchgangslager Soldau mittels solcher Wagen umgebracht worden (S. 157).

Wie in solchen Fällen üblich, nennt er als Quellen für diese Behauptungen Schriften anderer Holocaust-Historiker, die sich ihrerseits auf die Schriften irgendwelcher Zunftgenossen berufen, so dass ein steriler Teufelskreis entsteht. Im Fall des Durchgangslagers Soldau hat Beer in seinem ersten Artikel als Quelle allerdings ein Dokument angegeben, und zwar einen Brief des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers Wilhelm Koppe an den SS-Gruppenführer Jakob Sporrenberg, in dem es heißt:[113]

> *"Das mir für besondere Aufgaben unterstellte sogenannte Sonderkommando Lange war in der Zeit vom 21. 5. bis 8 .6. 1940 gemäß der mit dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt getroffenen Absprache nach Soldau in Ostpreußen abkommandiert und hat während dieser Zeit vom Durchgangslager Soldau aus 1558 Kranke evakuiert."*

Von einem "Kaiser's Kaffee Geschäft" ist hier also ebenso wenig die Rede wie von Tötungen, wohl aber von einem Durchgangslager. Dass es unter den durch dieses Lager Geschleusten auch Kranke gab, ist nicht verwunderlich. Beispielsweise wurden zwischen Dezember 1943 und März 1944 nicht weniger als 20.850 kranke oder invalide Häftlinge aus den Lagern Buchenwald, Dora-Mittelbau, Neuengamme, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Auschwitz (!) und Flossenbürg ins Konzentrationslager Lublin-Majdanek überstellt.[114]

---

112 Michael Ehrmann, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG*, Historiches Institut Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart 1998, S. 201.

113 Siehe hierzu meine Studie über Chelmno, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 11f.

114 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek*, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 53.

Merkwürdigerweise bricht diese Linie der technischen Entwicklung der "Probevergasungen" hier abrupt ab. Die "Gaswagen" der zweiten Generation sollen im Spätherbst 1941 entwickelt worden sein, und zwar bereits nicht mehr zu Euthanasiezwecken, sondern als Tatwaffe bei der angeblichen Judenausrottung.

Auch in diesem Fall folgt Beer dem altbewährten Muster und beginnt seine Darstellung mit einem Himmler-Besuch in Baranovici und Minsk am 14. und 15. August 1941, wo der Reichsführer SS in Anwesenheit des SS-Obergruppenführers Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski, der die Position des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers in Russland-Mitte bekleidete, einer Erschießung von Geisteskranken beigewohnt haben soll. Erschüttert durch die Unmenschlichkeit der Tötungsprozedur soll Himmler, der entdeckt hatte, "dass Erschießen doch nicht die humanste Art" war und sich Sorgen über die psychische Belastung der Erschießungskommandos machte, Bach-Zelewski sowie Nebe, der mittlerweile die Einsatzgruppe B leitete, den Befehl erteilt haben, nach anderen, humaneren Tötungsverfahren zu suchen (S. 158f.).

Diese Anekdote entstammt einer Erklärung von dem Bach-Zelewskis, die am 23. August 1946 in der in New York erscheinenden jüdischen Zeitung *Aufbau* abgedruckt wurde,[115] allerdings in einer von der Redaktion der Zeitung stark manipulierten Form, wie der Vergleich mit der Originalaussage dieses SS-Offiziers zeigt.[116]

Die Suche nach einem neuen "humaneren" Tötungsmittel soll dem Kriminaltechnischen Institut anvertraut worden sein (S. 159):

> *"In der ersten Septemberhälfte ließ Nebe in seiner gleichzeitig wahrgenommenen Funktion als Leiter des Amtes V des RSHA zweimal Mitarbeiter des KTI, darunter Dr. Widmann, mit 400 kg Sprengstoff und Metallschläuchen zu sich kommen. Ziel war es, in der Anstalt Nowinski bei Minsk und jener in Mogilew auf experimentellem Weg nach 'geeigneteren' Tötungsverfahren zu suchen. Diese sollten, folgt man den vorliegenden Aussagen, wohl auch dem Umstand Rechnung tragen, dass es aufgrund der zu bewältigenden Entfernungen unmöglich war, in ausreichender Menge Stahlflaschen mit reinem CO in die Operationsgebiete der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion zu bringen."*

---

115 "Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen-SS Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski", in: *Aufbau*, 23 August 1946, S. 1.

116 NARA, RG 238, M1270, OCCPAC. Interrogation Records Prepared for War Crimes Proceedings at Nuernberg 1945-1947, von dem Bach-Zelewski, S. 37-42. Die Frage wird ausführlich in einer in Vorbereitung befindlichen Studie zu den Einsatzgruppen erläutert.

Hier kommt Beer kurz auf die angeblichen Experimente mit Sprengstoff sowie den Abgasen zweier Fahrzeuge zu sprechen, die durch Metallschläuche in einen Raum eingeleitet wurden, in dem man mehrere Patienten einer Heilanstalt eingeschlossen hatte. Als Quelle führt Beer hier eine Befragung Widmanns vom 11. Januar 1960 in Düsseldorf an[117] (Fußnoten 26 und 27 auf S. 159). Diese Geschichte kann nur jemand ernst nehmen, der seinen Verstand an der Garderobe abgegeben hat.

Er (Widmann) berichtete, Nebe habe zu Beginn des Russlandfeldzugs in Berlin angerufen und mit seinem Stellvertreter Werner gesprochen, der ihn (Widmann) über den Inhalt des Ferngesprächs ins Bild gesetzt habe. Nebe habe den Auftrag zur Tötung der Geisteskranken auf dem ihm unterstellten Gebiet erhalten und als Tötungsmittel Sprengstoff sowie Gas gewählt. Er, Widmann, habe 250 kg Sprengstoff und zwei Metallröhren auftreiben und damit nach Minsk fahren müssen; diesen Befehl habe er ausgeführt, aber vorsichtshalber gleich 400 kg Sprengstoff mitgenommen. Er habe berichtet, der Transport von CO-Flaschen nach Russland sei unmöglich, weshalb man sich mit Auspuffgasen behelfen müsse. Dieser Geistesblitz sei ursprünglich Nebe gekommen, der einmal bei laufendem Motor in seiner Garage eingenickt und um ein Haar erstickt sei. Nachdem er mit zwei Fahrzeugen in Minsk eingetroffen sei – die Zünder mussten nämlich getrennt vom Sprengstoff transportiert werden –, habe Widmann Nebe getroffen und gemeinsam mit ihm folgendes Experiment durchgeführt:[118]

> *"Am Nachmittage dieses Tages sind wir dann mit Nebe in einen Wald in der Nähe von Minsk gefahren. Dort befand sich eine freie Stelle mit 2 Unterständen. Diese Unterstände müssen noch von den Russen gebaut gewesen sein. Die Unterstände waren schätzungsweise je 3 x 6 m groß. Als wir kamen, waren die Unterstände noch leer. Wir haben dann die Sprengladungen, die sich in Kisten befanden, und die Leitungen angebracht. Die Kisten mit den Sprengladungen befanden sich in den Unterständen selbst."*

Das Experiment wurde in einem einzigen Bunker durchgeführt. Hierzu sagte Widmann aus:[119]

> *"In Minsk hatten 250 kg Verwendung gefunden, wie es auch von Nebe geplant gewesen war."*

Zuvor hatte Widmann von der "Tötung von im Höchstfall 18 Geisteskranken" mit dem "Einsatz von 250 kg Sprengstoff" gesprochen.[120] Nebe habe

---

117 ZStL, 202-AR-Z 152/59.
118 Ebenda, S. 45-47, Zitat von S. 47.
119 Ebenda, S. 48.

sich anscheinend "mit der Luftwaffe in Verbindung gesetzt, um zu erfahren, welche Menge benötigt würde, um eine entsprechende Sprengwirkung zu erzielen",[121] und man habe ihm offenbar geantwortet, die erforderliche Menge betrage 250 kg. Eben diese Menge habe er dann wie geplant eingesetzt.

Anschließend ging Widmann auf die Probevergasung ein:[122]

"Am anderen Morgen bin ich mit Nebe zusammen in Mogilew in einer Irrenanstalt gewesen. […] *Es war nur noch der Raum auszusuchen, wo das geschehen sollte. Es ergab, dass am geeignetesten hierfür ein Laborraum war, der sich in demselben Gebäude befand.* […]

Nebe hat am Nachmittag dieses Tages das Fenster zumauern lassen und zwei Öffnungen für die Gaszuleitung aussparen lassen. Mit Nebe war darüber nicht zu besprechen. Es war selbstverständlich, dass diese Zuleitung für die Schläuche ausgespart werden musste. […]

Am nächsten Morgen ist dann die Aktion durchgeführt worden. […]

Als wir ankamen, wurde zunächst einer der Schläuche, der sich bei mir im Wagen befunden hatte, angeschlossen. Der Anschluss erfolgte an einem PKW.

Ob es einer der von Schmidt und mir mitgebrachten PKWs war, das weiß ich jetzt nicht mehr. In den in der Mauer befindlichen Löchern befanden sich Rohrstücke, auf die man die Schläuche bequem aufstecken konnte.

Kranke befanden sich zunächst nicht im Labor. Diese wurden kurz darauf mit einem Panjewagen herangefahren. Ich habe nur einen Panjewagen in Erinnerung, es mögen etwa 5 oder höchstens 6 Kranke auf diesem Panjewagen Platz gehabt haben und in das Labor hereingebracht worden sein.

Nachdem die Kranken sich in dem Labor befanden, wurde auf Anordnung von Nebe der Motor des PKWs laufen gelassen, an welchem der Schlauch angeschlossen war. Nebe ging in das Gebäude herein, wo man durch ein in der Tür befindliches Glasfenster in das Labor hineingesehen konnte.

Nach 5 Minuten ist Nebe herausgekommen und hat gesagt, es sei keine Wirkung festzustellen. Auch nach 8 Minuten hatte er eine Wirkung nicht feststellen können und fragte, was nun geschehen sollte. Nebe und ich kamen zu der Überzeugung, dass der Wagen zu schwach sei. Daraufhin hat Nebe den zweiten Schlauch an einem Mannschafts-LKW der Ord-

---

120 Ebenda, S. 51.
121 Ebenda, S. 45.
122 Ebenda, S. 49f.

nungspolizei anschließen lassen. Dann hat es nur noch wenige Minuten gedauert, bis die Leute bewusstlos waren. Man ließ dann vielleicht noch 10 Minuten die beiden Wagen laufen."

Die Schilderung des angeblichen Experiments mit Sprengstoff ist, gelinde ausgedrückt, grotesk. Schon in Berlin soll also die Tötung von 18 Geisteskranken mit 250 kg Sprengstoff geplant worden sein, was hieß, dass auf einen Kranken 13,9 kg Sprengstoff entfielen! Fürwahr eine verantwortungslose Verschwendung von kriegswichtigem Material...

Aus dem praktischen Ablauf des Versuchs zogen Nebe und Widmann den Schluss, dass die Explosion zwar den sofortigen Tod der Opfer bewirkte, diese Methode aber dennoch nicht praktikabel war – erstens wegen der beträchtlichen Vorbereitungsarbeiten, die dazu erforderlich waren, und zweitens, weil die Einebnung der Explosionskrater viel Arbeit erforderte.[123] Brauchte es denn wirklich ein Experiment, um zu dieser banalen Einsicht zu gelangen?

Die beschriebene Probevergasung wirkt grobschlächtig improvisiert, angefangen von Nebes Geistesblitz, der den Anstoß dazu erteilt hatte (der um ein Haar tödliche Zwischenfall in der Garage). Außerdem mutet Widmanns Beschreibung reichlich verschwommen an. Wo befand sich das Laboratorium? Wie weit war es von der Außenseite des Gebäudes entfernt? Wie groß war es? Welchen Motorentyp verwendete das Fahrzeug? Wie groß war sein Hubraum? All diese Angaben waren unentbehrlich, wenn man bei einem solchen Experiment zu einigermaßen gesicherten Schlussfolgerungen kommen wollte. Und wie konnte Nebe davon ausgehen, dass die Abgase schon nach fünf Minuten zum Ableben der Opfer führen würden, wenn eine Vergasung mit reinem Kohlenmonoxid in den Euthanasie-Zentren zwei- bis dreimal länger dauerte?[124]

Die ganze Geschichte wirkt also ausgesprochen närrisch. Kann man denn ernsthaft glauben, die SS habe einen ihrer Angehörigen mit 250 kg Sprengstoff sowie zwei Metallröhren von Berlin ins 1.150 km weit entfernte Minsk geschickt, um dort Experimente zur Tötung einer Handvoll Kranker durchzuführen, die man ohne weiteres in einem Schießstand oder einem Euthanasie-Zentrum im Reich hätte umbringen können?

Der Grund dafür, dass ich so ausführlich auf diese irrsinnige Geschichte eingegangen bin, liegt darin, dass Beer, der sie natürlich todernst nimmt, daraus eine weitreichende Schlussfolgerung zieht (S. 160):

---

[123] Ebenda, S. 51.

[124] 15 Minuten in Grafeneck (S. 105), 10-15 Minuten in Hartheim (S. 123), 10 Minuten in Hadamar (S. 146).

> *"Die Versuche von Mogilew und Minsk bildeten den Ausgangspunkt zur Entwicklung der Gaswagen der zweiten Generation, in die anstelle des bisher verwendeten reinen CO nun Autoabgase eingeleitet wurden."*

Dieser Entschluss ging natürlich darauf zurück, dass die Einsatzgruppen dringend mobile Gaskammern brauchten... Arthur Nebe und Walter Heeß, der Leiter des Kriminaltechnischen Instituts, unterbreiteten diesen Vorschlag dem RSHA-Chef Reinhard Heydrich, der befahl, den Prototyp eines "Gaswagens" der zweiten Generation zu entwickeln. Anschließend wurde "der so zum Tötungsinstrument umfunktionierte Wagen [...] ins KTI gebracht, wo mit Gasmasken geschützte Chemiker bei laufendem Motor Luftproben entnahmen und auf ihre chemische Zusammensetzung prüften" (S. 160f.).

Für diese Behauptung gibt es zwar nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Beweises, doch immerhin veranschaulicht sie die Absurdität des angeblichen Experiments in Mogilew. Beer fährt fort (S. 161):

> *"Den chemischen Untersuchungen schlossen sich Anfang November mehrere 'Probevergasungen' russischer Kriegsgefangener in Sachsenhausen an: 'Die Leichen hatten, wie von uns Chemikern festgestellt wurde, das rosarote Aussehen, wie es für Menschen typisch ist, die an einer Kohlenmonoxydvergiftung gestorben sind."*

Auch diese angeblichen Vergasungen werden einzig und allein durch Zeugenaussagen und Tätergeständnisse bei Prozessen "bewiesen"; welchen historischen Wert diese besitzen, habe ich bereits an früherer Stelle festgehalten. Der Hinweis auf die rötliche Verfärbung der Leichen in Beers Zitat entstammt übrigens einer Aussage von Theodor Friedrich Leiding vom 6. Februar 1959 (Anmerkung 33 auf S. 161). Sie beweist zwar, dass Leiding als Chemiker wusste, welche Farbe die Opfer von Kohlenmonoxidvergiftungen meist aufweisen, nicht jedoch, dass er bei den angeblichen Experimenten je solche Leichen gesehen hatte. In diesem Zusammenhang lohnt sich der Hinweis darauf, dass in keinem der sieben Beiträge zur Euthanasiefrage, welche der hier besprochene Sammelband enthält, von einer solchen Verfärbung die Rede ist, obwohl diese den Tätern eigentlich hätte auffallen müssen. Insbesondere fehlt ein solcher Hinweis in der präzisen Schilderung der Leichen, die Maximilian L. am 3. März 1947 beim Hadamar-Prozess lieferte (S. 147).

Nachdem Beer diese frei erfundene Genese der "Gaswagen" der zweiten Generation zum besten gegeben hat, kommt er auf deren angeblichen Einsatz zu sprechen, wobei er die wenigen Dokumente zitiert, die den Holocaust-Historikern zu dieser Frage zur Verfügung stehen. Pierre Marais

und Santiago Alvarez haben diese Dokumente ungemein ausführlich analysiert, so dass ich mich hier damit begnügen will, auf ihre Studien zu verweisen[125] und mich auf eine einzige zusätzliche Bemerkung beschränke:

Beer zitiert den wohlbekannten Abschnitt aus dem beim Nürnberger Prozess als Dokument der Anklage PS-501 verwendeten Brief, den August Becker am 16. Mai 1942 an Walter Rauff geschrieben haben soll (S. 163):[126]

> *"Die Vergasung wird durchweg nicht richtig vorgenommen. Um die Aktion möglichst schnell zu beenden, geben die Fahrer durchweg Vollgas. Durch diese Maßnahme erleiden die zu Exekutierenden den Erstickungstod und nicht, wie vorgesehen, den Einschläferungstod."*

Zur Erinnerung: In seinem bereits besprochenen Artikel behauptet Achim Trunk, die "Gaswagen" seien mit Benzinmotoren versehen gewesen, aber im schroffen Widerspruch dazu soll der Erstickungstod der Eingeschlossenen angeblich durch den Einsatz von Dieselmotoren bei Vollgas erfolgt sein.

Angesichts des hohen Standes, den die deutsche Motorentechnologie schon in den dreißiger Jahren erreicht hatte – Zeugnis hiervon legt insbesondere die Studie *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens* ab,[54] in der u. a. Vergasungsexperimente mit Meerschweinchen geschildert werden –, wirken die von Beer und Konsorten beschworenen angeblichen "Probevergasungen", die sich ein Jahrzehnt später zugetragen haben sollen, ausgesprochen kindisch. Die Aufwärmung dieser lächerlichen Geschichten verfolgt lediglich das Ziel, der Legende von den "Gaswagen", die ausschließlich auf wertlosen Zeugenaussagen und Urteilen bei politisch motivierten Prozessen beruht, einen Anschein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen.

4. Von der Euthanasie zu den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt"

Wenden wir uns als nächstes der Frage nach den Beziehungen zwischen den Euthanasie-Zentren und den angeblichen Vernichtungslagern der "Ak-

---

125 P. Marais, *Les camions à gaz en question*, Polémiques, Paris 1994. Siehe auch die auf Marais' Studie basierende, massiv revidierte und erweiterte amerikanische Ausgabe von Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

126 Dieser Brief wurde von P. Marais einer detaillierten Analyse unterzogen. *Les camions à gaz en question*, aaO., S. 29-43. Siehe auch S. Alvarez, ebd., S. 40-55.

tion Reinhardt" zu. Hiermit beschäftigt sich Patricia Heberer in ihrem Artikel "Von der 'Aktion T4' zum Massenmord an den europäischen Juden. Der Transfer des Tötungspersonals" (S. 165-175). Im Vordergrund stehen hier zwei Themen: Die Versetzung von Mitarbeitern der Euthanasie-Zentren in die drei östlichen Lager Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka sowie die behauptete Verbindung zwischen den angeblichen Gaskammern dieser Zentren und jenen in den drei erwähnten Lagern. Von Interesse ist vor allem der zweite Punkt.

P. Heberer meint, die Euthanasie habe "in vielerlei Hinsicht als technisches Vorbild für die 'Endlösung'" gedient, deren Planer "auf Erfahrungen und Methoden der 'Aktion T4' zurückgegriffen" hätten (S. 164). Diese Behauptungen begründet sie wie folgt (S. 171):

> *"Die Vergasungsmethode in den Lagern der 'Aktion Reinhardt' entsprach fast vollständig dem Muster, das sich schon in den 'Euthanasie'-Mordzentren herausgebildet hatte. Anders als in den meisten Konzentrationslagern, die die Gefangenen als Arbeitskräfte nutzten, wurden in Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka aus jedem Transport nur wenige 'Arbeitsfähige' ausgewählt, während die übrigen ankommenden Opfer sofort in den Tod geschickt wurden. Auch hier ähnelten die Gaskammern Duschräumen; den Deportierten wurde gesagt, dass sie sich zum Waschen und Desinfizieren ausziehen müssten.* [...] *Im Anschluss an die Vergasung wurden jüdische Sonderkommandos gezwungen, die Ermordeten zu begraben oder einzuäschern, genau so, wie es auch die 'T4'-'Brenner' mit den Leichen der Psychiatriepatienten getan hatten."*

Die Männer von der "Aktion T4", schließt P. Heberer, seien "mit umfassenden Kenntnissen von den Vergasungs- und Leichenverbrennungsverfahren" in das besetzte Polen gekommen (S. 175).

Diese These ist ein wenig gar zu kühn. Da in den Euthanasiezentren dem Vernehmen nach Krematorien benutzt wurden, fragt man sich, welche Kenntnisse die Männer von der Aktion "T4" bei der Verbrennung von Leichen unter freiem Himmel, die ja in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" praktiziert wurde, wohl besessen haben mögen. Weitaus wichtiger ist aber die Frage nach den Gaskammern. Die Theorie der Autoren, die Euthanasiezentren hätten für die östlichen Lager sozusagen "Modell" gestanden, spiegelt sich nämlich nicht in den Zeugenbehauptungen bezüglich der jeweiligen Mordmethoden wider. Tatsächlich sollen sich die angeblichen Gaskammern in den Euthanasiezentren in ihrer Funktionsweise radikal von jenen unterschieden haben, die man den "östlichen Vernichtungslagern" zuschreibt, denn in ersteren sollen die Täter Kohlenmonoxid aus Stahlfla-

schen, in letzteren Motorenabgase verwendet haben. P. Heberer versucht diesen Widerspruch folgendermaßen aus der Welt zu schaffen (S. 171):

> *"In Belzec wurde bei den ersten Vergasungen noch reines Kohlenmonoxid aus Flaschen verwendet, wie in den 'Euthanasie'-Einrichtungen. Später wurde dann kohlenmonoxidhaltiges Abgas aus laufenden Automotoren*[127] *das Standardmittel des Tötens in Belzec und allen anderen Vernichtungslagern der 'Aktion Reinhardt'."*

Die Behauptung, wonach in Bełżec anfangs Kohlenmonoxid aus Flaschen benutzt wurde, wird einzig und allein durch eine 1962 abgegebene, opportunistische Erklärung des ehemals in Bełżec stationierten SS-Mannes Josef Oberhauser gestützt:[128]

> *"Während bei der ersten Versuchsreihe und bei den ersten Transporten der zweiten Versuchsreihe noch mit Flaschengas vergast wurde, wurden die Juden der letzten Transporte der zweiten Versuchsreihe mit dem Abgas aus einem Panzermotor oder Lkw-Motor, den Hackenholt bediente, getötet."*

Wer wann und warum den Entscheid gefällt haben soll, anstatt Kohlenmonoxid in Flaschen künftig Motorabgase zu verwenden, bleibt unklar. Ich habe bereits früher darauf hingewiesen, dass die Holocaust-Historiker immer noch emsig nach dem "fehlenden Glied" zwischen den angeblichen Gaskammern der Euthanasiezentren und jenen der drei Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt" suchen. P. Heberer will dieses fehlende Glied nun in einem wohlbekannten Dokument entdeckt haben (S. 168):

> *"Am 25. Oktober 1941 schrieb Dr. Erhard Wetzel, Rassenbeauftragter im Reichsministerium für die besetzten Ostgebiete, einen Brief an Reichskommissar Hinrich Lohse mit dem Vorschlag, den Brack vorgebracht hatte: Stationäre Vergasungsanlagen im Reichskommissariat Ostland zu errichten und dabei 'T4'-Vergasungstechnologie und Personal aus den Mordzentren zu nutzen. In seinem sogenannten 'Gaskammerbrief' empfahl Wetzel, 'Bracksche Hilfsmittel' für Juden, die nicht mehr arbeiten konnten, während 'arbeitsfähige Juden' für weitere Einsatzmöglichkeiten nach Osten abtransportiert werden sollten. Bracks Vorschläge wurden in Riga nie umgesetzt wie ursprünglich geplant, aber die 'Reinhardt'-Strategen kamen nun auf sein Angebot zurück, 'T4'-Personal für die Vergasung von Juden im Generalgouver-*

---

127 Man beachte, dass P. Heberer wohlweislich vermeidet zu erwähnen, welcher Motorentyp benutzt worden sein soll!

128 Protokoll der Befragung von J. Oberhauser, 12. Dezember 1962. ZSL, 208 AR-Z, 252/59, S. 1685.

nement zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die Unterbrechung des 'Euthanasie'-Programms im August 1941 kam dafür zu einem günstigen Zeitpunkt, gerade als die Pläne für die 'Endlösung' Gestalt annahmen."

In einem meiner früheren Bücher habe ich auf die Problematik dieses Dokuments hingewiesen:

– Es handelt sich um den Entwurf eines Briefes, der nie abgesandt wurde.
– Wetzel hat die Echtheit dieses Schreibens niemals anerkannt.
– Der kriminelle Inhalt des Briefes wurde von Eichmann und dem darin namentlich erwähnten Helmut Kallmeyer angezweifelt oder zumindest nicht bestätigt.[129]

Darüber hinaus ist zu bemerken, dass in dem Brief lediglich die Tötung der *nicht arbeitsfähigen* Juden angeregt wird, während laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" auch die arbeitstauglichen Juden systematisch umgebracht worden sein sollen – ein Umstand, auf den P. Heberer ausdrücklich hinweist.

Wetzels Brief beginnt wie folgt:[130]

"Unter Bezugnahme auf mein Schreiben vom 18. Okt. 1941 teile ich Ihnen mit, daß sich Oberdienstleiter Brack von der Kanzlei des Führers bereit erklärt hat, bei der Herstellung der erforderlichen Unterkünfte sowie der Vergasungsapparate mitzuwirken. Zur Zeit sind die in Betracht kommenden Apparate in genügender Anzahl nicht vorhanden, sie müssen erst hergestellt werden. Da nach Auffassung Bracks die Herstellung der Apparate im Reich viel größere Schwierigkeiten bereitet als an Ort und Stelle, hält es Brack für am zweckmäßigsten, wenn er umgehend seine Leute, insbesondere seinen Chemiker Dr. Kallmayer nach Riga sendet, der dort alles weitere veranlassen wird."

Laut P. Heberer handelte es sich bei den "Vergasungsapparaten" um gewöhnliche Kohlenmonoxid-Flaschen. Warum schrieb Wetzel dann, deren Produktion sei im Reich viel schwieriger als in Riga, obwohl zweifellos genau das Gegenteil zutraf? Da es angeblich ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit war, Kohlenmonoxidflaschen in die besetzten russischen Gebiete zu bringen (warum eigentlich?), wäre deren Herstellung an Ort und Stelle ebenfalls die logischste Lösung gewesen.

Santiago Alvarez hat eine Reihe von Argumenten angeführt, die darauf hinweisen, dass die in diesem Brief angesprochenen "Vergasungsapparate" tatsächlich bloß Entlausungsapparate waren, darunter der Umstand, dass

---

[129] Siehe hierzu Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44), Kapitel 5, Punkte 49-51, S. 171-176.
[130] NO-365.

sie zusammen mit Unterkünften errichtet werden sollten.[131] Diese Auslegung wird gestützt durch einen von den Briten abgefangenen Funkspruch vom 13. November 1941, worin es hieß:[132]

> *"10. DQB de SPK SPK1 Nr 12 1107 3Tle 177 143 73 DSR 155*
> *SS Oberabschnitt Nordsee, HAMBURG 13.*
> *Firma TESCH STABENOW, HAMBURG 1. Bez. Brief vom 5. Nov. Erbitte sofort Nachricht wann Zyklonversand erfolgt ist, und wann mit Teilversand von Tegas, Äthyleno. D und Trito gerechnet werden kann, damit Dr Tesch, der in RIGA Ausbildung ... (unverständlich) ... sämtliche ... sind sehr nötig. Dr TESCH bittet seine Post hierher* [handschriftlich] *zu senden. Leitender Arzt, bei Höherem SS und Pol.führer Riga"*

Bei den Chemikalien, deren Namen hier verstümmelt wurde, handelte es sich um die Entwesungsmittel T-Gas, Ethylenoxid und Tritox, von denen keines für einen Mord verwendet werden konnte. Es ist also klar, dass die SS-Männer damals in Riga in der Anwendung einer Reihe von Entwesungsmethoden zur Bekämpfung krankheitsübertragender Schädlinge ausgebildet wurde.

Die Theorie, wonach die Euthanasie-Zentren ein "Modell" für die "östlichen Vernichtungslager" gewesen sein sollen, scheitert auch an den nackten Fakten. Von 1997 bis 1999 führte eine Gruppe von Archäologen von der Nikolaus Kopernikus-Universität in Thorn unter der Leitung von Prof. Andrzej Kola Forschungen auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers Bełżec durch. Die Wissenschaftler nahmen im Abstand von jeweils 5 Metern insgesamt 2.227 Bohrungen vor, wobei sie sich eines Handbohrers bedienten, der 6 m lang war, durch das Hinzufügen eines Zusatzstücks auf 8 m verlängert werden konnte und einen Durchmesser von 65 mm aufwies. Das offizielle Ziel der Untersuchungen bestand darin, die Lage der Massengräber zu orten sowie darüber hinaus architektonische Überreste, d. h. Spuren des früheren Lagers, zu ermitteln. 1999 veröffentlichte Kola seine Forschungsergebnisse in einem Bericht, dessen Titel in deutscher Übersetzung "Das Hitlersche Vernichtungslager für Juden in Bełżec im Lichte der archäologischen Quellen. Untersuchungen 1997-1999" lautet[133] und der auch in englischer Sprache vorliegt ("Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999").[134] Kola hatte

---

131 S. Alvarez, aaO. (Anm. 125), S. 96f.

132 TNA, HW 16/32, German Police Decodes, No. 1 Traffic: 13.11.41, no. 10.

133 A. Kola, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999.* Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau-Washington 2000.

134 The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau-Washington 2000.

keine Spur der angeblichen Gaskammern von Bełżec gefunden, weder jener der ersten Phase der Lagergeschichte, die sich in einer Holzbaracke befunden haben sollen, noch jene der zweiten Phase, von denen es heißt, sie seien in einem Zementgebäude eingerichtet gewesen.[135]

Ähnliche Untersuchungen führte Kola in den Jahren 2000 und 2001 auch in Sobibor durch. Die Resultate wurden von ihm in einem kurzen Artikel publiziert, dessen Titel in deutscher Übersetzung "Archäologische Untersuchungen auf dem Gebiet des ehemaligen Vernichtungslagers für Juden in Sobibor" lautet.[136] Die Holocaust-Historiker haben diesen Bericht nie in eine westliche Sprache übersetzt, wohl aber die Revisionisten, die ihn in einem ihrer Bücher ungemein ausführlich analysiert haben.[137] Weder Kola noch andere Archäologen, die in den Jahren 2007-2011 in Sobibor zur Schaufel griffen (wie von Marek Bem und Wojciech Mazurek beschrieben[138]), fanden auch nur die geringste Spur des angeblichen Gaskammergebäudes.[139] Unter diesen Umständen ist es nicht erstaunlich, dass die Forschungsergebnisse Kolas von den Teilnehmern der Oranienburger Tagung nicht diskutiert werden. Claudia Kühne erwähnt Kolas Bericht über Bełżec lediglich in einer Fußnote (Fußnote 9 auf S. 66) und geht mit keinem Wort auf dessen Inhalt ein, obgleich ihr Artikel "Gewalt und Tod in Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagern. Möglichkeiten und Grenzen der Archäologie" heißt und man von ihr folglich eine Auseinandersetzung mit diesem immens wichtigen Thema erwarten dürfte.

Die von den Holocaust-Historikern rekonstruierte Genese der angeblichen Gaskammern in den östlichen Lagern wimmelt nur so von völlig willkürlichen Behauptungen und wirft so viele Probleme auf, dass sie einen kritisch denkenden Menschen in keiner Hinsicht zu überzeugen vermag.[140]

Der zweite Aspekt der Beziehungen zwischen den Euthanasie-Zentren und den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" besteht darin, dass ein erheblicher

---

135 Siehe hierzu meine Studie *Bełżec*, aaO. (Anm. 49), S. 111-117.

136 A. Kola, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2001 r.", in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, n. 4, Oktober-Dezember 2001, S. 115-122.

137 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 121-179.

138 Marek Bem, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation", Warschau/Włodawa, 2012.

139 Dieses Thema wurde detailliert erörtert in Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44), S. 868-939. **Anm. des Herausgebers:** Im Jahre 2014 fand man jedoch Grundmauerreste, welche die Archäologen als Gaskammerngebäude ausgelegt haben; vgl. J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), "Nachtrag", S. 421-426.

140 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), siehe vor allem Kapitel 4.4, "Das angebliche erste Vergasungsgebäude in Sobibor" sowie Kapitel 8.3.3., "Bau der angeblichen Gaskammern. Allgemeine Probleme." Zu Treblinka siehe C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 53), Kapitel IV.1.-IV.7, S. 119-144.

Teil des Personals dieser Zentren nach Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka versetzt wurde. P. Heberer schreibt (S. 167):

> *"Die erste Zuweisung deutschen Personals an die Lager der 'Aktion Reinhardt' umfasste 153 SS-Mitglieder und Polizeibeamte unter Globocniks Kommando im Distrikt Lublin, 205 weitere SS-Männer, Polizisten und Männer aus anderen Schutzstaffel-Einheiten sowie 92 'T4'-Mitarbeiter."*

Somit stellten die "T4"-Mitarbeiter rund 20% des deutschen Personals in den drei Lagern. Wir sehen keinen Grund, diese Statistik anzuzweifeln – doch weshalb erfolgte die Überstellung?

Gestützt auf die völlig haltlose These, die angeblichen Gaskammern in den drei Lagern seien nach dem Vorbild jener in den Euthanasie-Zentren errichtet worden, behaupten die orthodoxen Historiker, die Versetzung von Personal des Euthanasie-Programms in den Distrikt von Lublin sei ein Beweis dafür, dass dieses bei der angeblichen Judenausrottung eingesetzt wurde. In Wirklichkeit ist das Problem weit komplexer. Die Teilnehmer an der Oranienburger Tagung haben nicht einmal ansatzweise versucht, die schwerwiegenden Widersprüche zu erklären, in die sich die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung auch in diesem Punkt schon seit langem verstrickt hat.

Wie ich bereits hervorgehoben habe, ist die nationalsozialistische Judenpolitik sehr gut dokumentiert, von der Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung bis hin zum Konzept der "territorialen Endlösung", für die anfänglich die Insel Madagaskar und dann das besetzte sowjetische Territorium vorgesehen wurde. Der behauptete radikale Kurswechsel in Richtung auf eine Politik der systematischen Ausrottung wird hingegen durch kein einziges Dokument gestützt. Wann soll diese Neuorientierung der NS-Politik gegenüber den Juden erfolgt sein? Ab wann waren Ausdrücke wie "Evakuierung" und "Umsiedlung" Euphemismen für physische Vernichtung? Wer hat den Bau von "Vernichtungslagern" wann, wie und warum befohlen?[141]

P. Heberer und ihre Gesinnungsgenossen gehen axiomatisch davon aus, dass ein solch entscheidender Kurswechsel in der Tat erfolgt ist, unternehmen jedoch nicht den geringsten Versuch, dies zu beweisen.

Ein anderes Problem, um dessen Beantwortung sich diese Historiker drücken, betrifft die Instanzen, von denen die angeblichen Vernichtungsbefehle ausgingen. Folgt man der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung, so gab es nicht weniger als drei Befehlsketten:

---

[141] Ich habe mich dazu ausführlich im Werk aaO. ausgelassen (Anm. 44).

1. Hitler → Kanzlei des Führers → Kriminaltechnisches Institut: Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen (Euthanasiezentren, Majdanek) → Gaswagen (Chełmno; Einsatzgruppen);
2. Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß: Zyklon B (Auschwitz/Majdanek);
3. Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth: Abgase von Diesel- und/oder Benzinmotoren (Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka).

Die Holocaust-Historiker räumen ein, dass das ehemalige Euthanasie-Personal zeitweise zu zwei Einsätzen abkommandiert wurden, die rein gar nichts mit Tötungsaktionen zu tun hatten und vom Standpunkt der offiziellen Geschichtsversion aus deshalb völlig unerklärlich sind. P. Heberer berichtet (S. 166):

> *"Im Januar 1942 drängten die Direktoren einzelner 'Euthanasie'-Anstalten ihre Belegschaften, sich an einem medizinischen Sondereinsatz an der Ostfront zu beteiligen. In diesem sogenannten Osteinsatz, koordiniert unter Federführung der Organisation Todt, wurden die 'T4'-Mitarbeiter vorgeblich dazu herangezogen, bei der Evakuierung verletzter Soldaten von der Ostfront zu helfen."*

Um sich aus der Patsche zu helfen, behauptet P. Heberer anschließend, das Euthanasie-Personal sei vermutlich an die Ostfront entsandt worden, um *deutsche Soldaten* zu töten, die "an der Front schwere Kopfverletzungen oder andere unheilbare Verwundungen" erlitten hätten (S. 167), doch vermag sie diese These noch nicht einmal mit einer Zeugenaussage zu stützen. Träfe sie zu, so wäre übrigens nicht einzusehen, warum solche Tötungen nur im Januar 1942 befohlen wurden, denn schließlich wuchs die Zahl der schwerverletzten deutschen Soldaten nach diesem Datum stark an.

Selbstverständlich beruht P. Heberers These auf einem logischen Kurzschluss: Da die betreffenden Männer früher bei Tötungen eingesetzt worden waren, konnten sie auch später zwangsläufig keine andere Aufgabe erhalten haben als das Töten! Nach derselben krausen Logik erklären Heberer und Konsorten auch die Tatsache, dass viele jener Männer im Herbst 1943 an die Adriaküste versetzt wurden, wo sie teils in der bei Triest gelegenen Risiera di San Sabba Dienst taten, einer industriellen Reisschälungsanlage, die von einigen Holocaust-Historikern als kleines "Vernichtungslager" eingestuft wird. P. Heberer schreibt hierzu (S. 175):

> *"Der ehemalige 'T4'-Maurermeister Erwin Lambert baute selbst die Gaskammer und das Krematorium in dem neuen Lager, in dem mehrere tausend Juden und andere Verfolgte ums Leben kamen."*

Tatsache ist, dass Globocnik im September 1943, als Bełżec bereits geschlossen war und Sobibor wie Treblinka unmittelbar vor der Schließung standen, mitsamt dem Stab der "Aktion Reinhardt" nach Triest versetzt wurde und die Funktion eines "Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers in der Operationszone Adriatisches Küstenland" übernahm. Das gemeinsam mit ihm dorthin überstellte ehemalige Personal der drei Lager wurde in einer neuen "Einheit R" zusammengefasst (der Buchestabe "R" stand wahrscheinlich für "Reinhardt"). Die Einheit war direkt der Kanzlei des Führers sowie Globocnik unterstellt und in drei Sektionen untergliedert:[142]

"R"/I: Triest – Risiera di San Sabba, unter dem Kommando des SS-Hauptsturmführers Gottlieb Hering;

"R"/II: Fiume-Susak, unter dem Kommando des SS-Hauptsturmführers Franz Reichleitner;

"R"/III: Udine, unter dem Kommando des SS-Hauptsturmführers Franz Stangl.

Die Risiera di San Sabba diente als Durchgangslager für einen Teil der deportierten italienischen Juden. Hierzu liefert die italienische Historikerin Liliana Picciotto-Fargion folgende Information:[143]

> *"Das Gefängnis Coroneo in Triest fungierte von Dezember 1943 bis März 1944 als Sammelplatz für die Deportation und wurde anschließend vom Sammel- und Durchgangslager in der Risiera di San Sabba (Polizeihaftlager) ersetzt."*

Die Verfasserin fügt hinzu, die Anzahl der aus Italien Deportierten habe in anderen Teilen des Landes pro Transport durchschnittlich 500 bis 600 betragen, in der Operationszone Adriatisches Küstenland mit ihrer "Hauptstadt" Triest jedoch lediglich 68-80 Personen.[144]

Aus dieser Zone gingen 23 Transporte mit insgesamt 1.173 Juden ab; die meisten davon gelangten nach Auschwitz.[145] Einer der Deportierten war Bruno Piazza, über den Picciotto-Fargion Folgendes mitteilt:[146]

> *"Geboren in Triest am 15. 1. 1899.* […] *In Triest am 13.7. 1944 von den Deutschen verhaftet. Im Lager von S. Sabba sowie im Gefängnis von Triest interniert. Aus Triest am 31. 7. 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert. Häftlingsnummer 190712."*

---

142 P.A. Carnier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Mailand 1982, S. 66.

143 L. Picciotto-Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945).* Mursia, Mailand 1995, S. 35.

144 Ebenda, S. 35.

145 Ebenda, S. 60-63.

146 Ebenda, S. 471.

Piazza starb 1946, verfasste vor seinem Hinscheiden aber noch einen – 1956 in Buchform veröffentlichten – Bericht, in dem er u. a. auch seinen Aufenthalt in der Risiera die San Sabba schilderte:[147]

> *"Trotz allem, und ungeachtete der Anwesenheit von Spionen, welche die SS unter uns eingeschleust hatte, um uns in der Stube zu bespitzeln, war der Aufenthalt in der Risiera immer noch besser als die Deportation. Immerhin befanden wir uns noch in unserem eigenen Land; wir hofften, bald das Ende des Krieges erleben und sofort gesund und munter nach Hause zurückkehren zu können. Von hier wegfahren hieß jede Hoffnung auf Rettung aufgeben, auch wenn wir noch nicht wussten, was uns bevorstand. Hier wurden wir nicht so schlecht ernähert, dass wir vor Hunger gestorben wären. Einer von uns, Nino Belleli, waltete als Koch, und in der Suppe, die man an uns verteilte, gab es genügend Fett. Die Brotrationen waren ausreichend, das Wasser sauber. An einem Abend gab man uns sogar Wein. Dann gab es eine Anzahl Decken und aus Privatwohnungen gestohlene Steppdecken, auf denen man trotz der Flöhe recht bequem ausruhen konnte. Es gab Schemel und sogar einen Tisch. Ferner gab es einen – wenn auch verborgenen – elektrischen Ofen, wo wir insgeheim Brot oder ein paar Kartoffeln rösten konnten. Wir hatten zwei Wasserhähne zum Waschen. Der eine oder andere von uns bekam von außerhalb des Lagers sogar Päckchen mit Lebensmitteln sowie Zeitungen. Die bei der Arbeit eingesetzten Männer luden schwere Säcke ab, einer putzte den Schlafraum, ich tat nichts. Am Sonntag erlaubte man es uns, im Hof frische Luft zu schnappen und zu spazieren. Ich blieb nur wenige Tage in der Risiera, und an diesen wenigen Tagen wurden andere Unglücksraben eingeliefert, um dann wie ich in der Hölle von Auschwitz zu enden, wo sie einen traurigen Tod fanden."*

Zum Zeitpunkt, als Piazza diesen Bericht zu Papier brachte, war die Legende von den "Vernichtungslagern" noch im Entstehen begriffen. Piazza schreibt zwar, in der Risiera seien den politischen Häftlingen "der Erstickungstod und das Krematorium erspart" geblieben, fügt jedoch unmittelbar anschließend hinzu: "Von all dem erfuhr ich, wie bereits gesagt, erst später"[148] – d. h. nach seiner Heimkehr nach Italien, wo man damals bereits am Mythos vom "Vernichtungslager in der Risiera di San Sabba" wob. Die Schöpfer dieser Legende ließen sich von ideologischen Motiven leiten. Als Gegengewicht gegen die in Dalmatien und Istrien von den Tito-Partisanen begangenen Gräueltaten – Tausende von Italienern waren 1945 teils noch

---

147 B. Piazza, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Mailand 1960, S. 14f.
148 Ebenda, S. 17.

lebend in Karstgräben geworfen worden – brauchten die Linken unbedingt ein "Nazi-Vernichtungslager auf italienischem Boden"!

Die von der Orthodoxie angeführten "Beweise" für die Existenz einer Gaskammer in der Risiera sind an den Haaren herbeigezogen, die Behauptungen über die Existenz eines Krematoriums geradezu lachhaft.[149] Am 29. April 1976, also dreißig Jahre nach den fraglichen Ereignissen, fand in Triest ein Prozess gegen (abwesende) ehemalige SS-Angehörige statt, die in der Risiera Dienst getan hatten. Im Urteil hieß es unter anderem:[150]

> *"*[Heinrich] *Gley hat folgende detaillierte Beschreibung geliefert:* [...] *'Ich wusste, dass es in der Risiera von Triest eine Verbrennungsanlage gab. Diese Anlage war von Lambert gebaut worden, wie die meisten anderen der gleichen Art in den Vernichtungslagern*[151] *sowie den Euthanasie-Einrichtungen. Als Kamin wurde ein in der Risiera bereits vorhandener Schornstein benutzt. Von den anderen technischen Einzelheiten habe ich nur sehr ungenaue Vorstellungen. Am Fuß des Schornsteins gab es einen offenen Ziegelofen von ca. 2 x 2 m Größe, der einen großen Rost aus Stahl aufwies. Ich schätze, dass 8 bis 12 Leichen zugleich in den Ofen gesteckt werden konnten. Der Ofen und der Kamin waren offen. Es gab keine Eisentür. Es war eine sehr primitive Einrichtung, die ihre Aufgabe dank des hohen Kamins erfüllen konnte."*

Der angebliche SS-"Fachmann" für Kremierungen, Lambert, von dem es heißt, er habe in den Euthanasie-Zentren moderne Kori-Öfen installiert, soll in der Risiera di San Sabba also einen Ofen nach dem Modell des Brunetti-Apparats von 1873 gebaut haben, der rund sechs Stunden benötigte, um eine Leiche in Asche zu verwandeln![152]

Wenn Lamberts Ofen wirklich 2 m × 2 m groß war, wie Gley behauptete, konnte er maximal zwei Leichen zugleich verbrennen, so dass seine theoretische Höchstkapazität acht Leichen in 24 Stunden betrug!

Kehren wir nach diesem notwendigen Abstecher nach Triest wieder zu unserer Ausgangsfrage zurück: Weswegen wurde das Personal der Euthanasie-Zentren in den Distrikt von Lublin versetzt? Will man eine logische

---

149 Siehe hierzu mein Buch *La Risiera di San Sabba. Un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985, sowie die gut dokumentierte Studie von Carnier, der zu folgendem Schluss gelangt: "Für die Existenz eines Ofens in der Risiera fehlt jeder materielle Beweis. […] Die Behauptungen, wonach in der Risiera di San Sabba Massenmorde stattgefunden haben sollen, sind nicht haltbar." P.A. Carnier, aaO. (Anm. 142), S. 160f.

150 Adolfo Scapelli (Hg.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*. ANED, Mondadori, Mailand 1988, Band II, S. 307. Dieses Werk wird auch von P. Heberer zitiert (Fußnote 40 auf S. 175).

151 In den östlichen "Vernichtungslagern", in denen Lambert eingesetzt war, gab es allerdings nie Kremierungsöfen.

152 C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 94), Band I, S. 45.

Antwort auf diese Frage erteilen, so muss man von folgenden, nachgewiesenen Fakten ausgehen:

1. Die NS-Politik gegenüber den Juden sah nicht deren physische Ausrottung, sondern ihre Abschiebung in die Ostgebiete vor.
2. Es gibt nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Belegs dafür, dass diese Politik je radikal geändert worden wäre. Der "Führerbefehl", der die Politik der Aussiedlung durch eine Politik der Ausrottung ersetzte, ist und bleibt ein Phantom.
3. Es gibt weder dokumentarische noch materielle Beweise für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in den Euthanasie-Zentren.
4. Es gibt weder dokumentarische noch materielle Beweise für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt".

Der einzige hieb- und stichfeste Schluss, den die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung aus diesen Fakten ziehen könnte, bestünde darin, dass das Euthanasie-Programm auf körperlich bzw. geistig schwer behinderte Juden ausgedehnt worden war, die zur Umsiedlung in den Osten bestimmt waren. Zu dieser Schlussfolgerung können sich die Holocaust-Historiker natürlich nie und nimmer durchringen, weil die Geschichte von der systematischen Judenvernichtung dann wie ein Kartenhaus zusammenfiele.[153]

5. Das Lager Chełmno

In seinem Artikel "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Vernichtungslager Chełmno" (S. 176-184) setzt sich Peter Klein mit dem Lager Chełmno auseinander (deutscher Name: Kulmhof). Getreu dem gängigen Strickmuster der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung beginnt er seine Darlegungen mit einem Brief, den der Leiter des Sicherheitsdienst-Leitabschnitts Posen, SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf-Heinz Höppner, angeblich am 16. Juli 1941 an SS-Obersturmbannführer Adolf Eichmann geschrieben haben soll. In dem Schreiben hieß es unter anderem:[154]

> *"Sämtliche Juden des Warthegaues werden in ein Lager für 300.000 Juden genommen, das in möglichster Nähe der Kohlenmagistrale in Barackenform errichtet wird und in dem barackenmäßige Einrichtun-*

[153] Siehe hierzu J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), Kap. 8.4, "Euthanasie und Aktion Reinhardt", S. 285-297.

[154] Siehe hierzu meine Chelmno-Studie, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 28f., wo ich den vollständigen Wortlaut dieses Dokuments wiedergebe.

> *gen für Wirtschaftsbetriebe, Schneidereien, Schustereien etc. vorhanden sind.* […] *Es besteht in diesem Winter die Gefahr, dass die Juden nicht mehr sämtlich ernährt werden können. Es ist ernsthaft zu erwägen, ob es nicht die humanste Lösung ist, die Juden, soweit sie nicht arbeitseinsatzfähig sind, durch irgendein schnell wirkendes Mittel zu erledigen. Auf jeden Fall wäre dies angenehmer, als sie verhungern zu lassen."*

Klein bemerkt hierzu, der erwähnte Bauplan sei "tatsächlich nie realisiert" worden, doch "das Teilprojekt – der Massenmord an arbeitsunfähigen Juden" – sei "gut ein halbes Jahr später" angelaufen. Zwischen dem 8. Dezember 1941 und dem 14. Juli 1944 seien in Chełmno mehr als 150.000 Juden umgebracht worden (S. 176). Die "im Höppner-Vermerk bereits angedeutete Mordmethode – das schnell wirkende Mittel" – sei Kohlenmonoxid in Autoabgasen gewesen (S. 177).

Diese Erklärung für die Entstehung des Lagers findet in dem Höppner zugeschriebenen Brief keine Stütze, denn aus diesem geht keine Absicht zum systematischen Massenmord hervor. Höppner schlug lediglich vor, die arbeitsunfähigen Juden einer Art Euthanasie zu unterziehen und für den Fall, dass ihnen der Hungertod drohte, durch ein "rasch wirkendes Mittel" zu töten. Die von Klein vorgenommene Identifizierung dieses "rasch wirkenden Mittels" mit den "Gaswagen" ist völlig willkürlich, weil sie einen bloßen *Vorschlag* zum *Beweis* für einen später angeblich tatsächlich erfolgten Massenmord an *allen* arbeitsfähigen Juden umdeutet.

Wer soll diesen Mordbefehl wann erteilt haben und warum? Auf diese Fragen liefert Klein eine an den Haaren herbeigezogene Antwort: Nur zwei Tage nach Höppners Brief habe sich dem Gauleiter des Warthegau, Arthur Greiser, die Möglichkeit eröffnet, "Hitler persönlich über die Sicherheitslage im Warthegau zu berichten".

> Zwar sei *"nicht davon auszugehen, dass Greiser Hitler ausgearbeitete Lagerpläne für Juden vorlegte oder über konkrete Massenmordmöglichkeiten referierte. Dem Reichsstatthalter genügte es vollkommen, bei diesem Gespräch zu erfahren, dass der 'Führer' nichts gegen antijüdische Maßnahmen einzuwenden hatte, die den regionalen Mord an Arbeitsunfähigen grundsätzlich einschlossen" (S. 177).*

Wie Klein jedoch einräumt, "existiert von dieser Unterhaltung kein schriftlicher Hinweis darauf, dass auch die 'Judenfrage' angesprochen wurde" (S. 177).

Dies ist eine erkleckliche Untertreibung, denn es gibt *überhaupt keine schriftlichen Unterlagen* über dieses Treffen. Der einzige Beweis dafür, dass es stattgefunden hat, ist eine Fotografie vom 18. Juli 1941, die Hitler

im Gespräch mit Greiser zeigt (Fußnote 4 auf S. 177)! Es ist fürwahr erstaunlich, was Klein in diese Aufnahme alles hineininterpretiert!

Als Beweis für seine These führt er an, nach besagter Unterredung sei das "Sonderkommando Lange" erneut tätig geworden und habe von September bis November 1941 "fast 4.000 arbeitsunfähige jüdische Menschen in den Kreisen Konin, Kalisch und Jarotschin" erschossen oder in Gaswagen ermordet (S. 177). Das einzige Indiz dafür, dass sich diese Massenmorde tatsächlich zugetragen haben, sind jedoch einige Berichte selbsternannter Augenzeugen, in denen ein "Sonderkommando Lange" übrigens mit keinem Wort erwähnt wird.

Die angeblich zur Tötung ausgesonderten männlichen Juden waren zwischen 14 und 60 Jahre, die Jüdinnen zwischen 14 und 50 Jahre alt und somit durchaus arbeitsfähig, was im Widerspruch zu Kleins These steht. Wer den Beitrag von Mathias Beer gelesen hat und sich Kleins Auslassungen zu Gemüte führt, muss den Eindruck bekommen, die betreffenden Juden und Jüdinnen seien in Gaswagen der ersten Generation (den "Kaisers-Kaffee-Geschäft-Wagen") ermordet worden, doch von solchen Wagen spricht kein Zeuge. Einem Bericht vom 25. März 1942 zufolge war "das einzige, was man feststellen konnte, die Tatsache, dass die jüdische Gemeinde von Zagórów, Distrikt Koniń [...] mit Lastwagen in die Wälder von Kazimierz abtransportiert wurde, die sich in der Nähe der Stadt befinden und wo sich jede Spur von ihnen verlor". Dass die betreffenden Juden getötet worden seien, wird in diesem Bericht also nicht ausdrücklich behauptet. Ein anderer Zeuge, der Pole Miecysław Sekiewicz, gibt zwar an, man habe die Deportierten umgebracht, doch berichtet er keinesfalls von Gaswagen, sondern schildert folgende bizarre Mordmethode:[155]

> *"Dann tauchte von der Straßenseite her ein Lastwagen auf, der auf dem Pfad am Rand der Lichtung halt machte. Ich bemerkte, dass sich auf dem Lastwagen etwas befand, das wie Waschbottiche aussah. Dann stellten die Deutschen einen kleinen Motor auf, der offenbar eine Pumpe war; und schlossen diesen durch einen Schlauch an einen der Bottiche an. Zwei Gestapoleute hielten die Schläuche und begannen, die im Graben zusammengepferchten Juden mit einer Flüssigkeit zu überschütten. Ich glaube, dass es sich um Wasser handelte, so sah es aus, aber ich bin mir dessen nicht sicher. Während des Pumpvorgangs schlossen sie die Schläuche an die übrigen Bottiche an. Es muss wohl*

[155] S. Krakowski, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen 2007, S. 24. Siehe auch Carlo Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 110), Kapitel 5, S. 50-53.

wegen des brodelnden frischen Kalks gewesen sein, dass die Menschen zu kochen begannen, während sie noch am Leben waren."

Falls diese Geschichte eine wirkliche Grundlage hat, so war die Flüssigkeit, mit der die arbeitsfähigen Juden besprüht wurden, ohne Zweifel ein Entwesungs- bzw. Desinfektionsmittel.

Klein fährt fort (S. 177):

"Nachdem Greiser am 18. September 1941 durch Himmler erfahren hatte, dass der Beginn der Deportation der Juden aus dem Großdeutschen Reich bevorstand und die ersten Züge in das Ghetto nach Litzmannstadt geleitet werden sollten, suchte man nun verstärkt nach einem Ort des Massenmordes an nicht arbeitsfähigen Juden."

Klein verzerrt die Aussage des Dokuments, auf das er sich stützt, auf dreiste Weise. In dem betreffenden Brief Himmlers an Greiser heißt es nämlich:[156]

"Der Führer wünscht, dass möglichst bald das Altreich und das Protektorat[157] *vom Westen nach dem Osten von Juden geleert und befreit werden. Ich bin daher bestrebt, möglichst noch in diesem Jahr die Juden des Altreichs und des Protektorats zunächst einmal als erste Stufe in die vor zwei Jahren neu zum Reich gekommenen Ostgebiete zu transportieren, um sie im nächsten Jahr noch weiter nach Osten abzuschieben.*

Ich beabsichtige, in das Litzmannstätter Ghetto, das, wie ich höre, an Raum aufnahmefähig ist, rund 60.000 Juden des Altreichs und des Protektorats für den Winter zu verbringen. Ich bitte Sie, diese Maßnahme, die sicherlich für Ihren Gau Schwierigkeiten mit sich bringt, nicht nur zu verstehen, sondern im Interesse des Gesamtreiches mit allen Kräften zu unterstützen.

SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, der diese Judenwanderung vorzunehmen hat, wird sich rechtzeitig unmittelbar oder über SS-Gruppenführer Koppe an Sie wenden."

Dieser Brief enthält also nicht den geringsten Hinweis auf arbeitsunfähige Juden oder auf deren Tötung. Für die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker ist er ungemein genierlich, beweist er doch, dass Himmler noch am 18. September 1941 beabsichtigte, die Juden zunächst aus dem Altreich in die neu erworbenen Ostgebiete und später noch weiter gen Osten abzuschieben. Wer, bitteschön, hat dann den Entscheid gefällt, drei Monate später in

---

156 Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 27f.

157 Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren, die heutige Tschechei ohne das Sudetenland.

Chełmno ein Vernichtungslager für arbeitsuntaugliche Juden in Betrieb zu nehmen?

Das angebliche Vernichtungslager soll am 8. Dezember 1941 eröffnet worden sein. Dieses Datum taucht bei sämtlichen orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern auf, doch kein einziger von ihnen vermag es mit einem Dokument abzustützen.

Klein stellt in diesem Zusammenhang folgende, vollkommen haltlose Hypothese auf (S. 179):

> *"*[…] *zu Beginn des Massenmordes verwendete das 'Sonderkommando Lange' noch seine Vergasungsautos mit Kohlenmonoxyd in Gasflaschen. Anfang 1942 kamen dann neue Gaswagen aus der Abteilung Kraftfahrwesen des RSHA nach Kulmhof."*

Zur Untermauerung seiner Behauptung, in Chełmno seien anfangs "Vergasungsautos mit Kohlenmonoxyd in Gasflaschen" im Einsatz gewesen, verweist Klein auf den "detaillierten Bericht eines Überlebenden aus Kulmhof" (Fußnote 9 auf S. 179):

> *"Seine Äußerungen zu den Vergasungen am 6. und 8. Januar 1942 belegen eindeutig die Verwendung eines Wagens, in dem das Gas von der Fahrerkabine aus in den Wagenaufbau eingeleitet wurde."*

Wie ich in meiner Studie über Chełmno nachweise, ist dieser "detaillierte Bericht", erstellt von einem Juden, der sich "Szlamek" nannte, vollkommen unzuverlässig.[158]

Hinsichtlich der Hypothese Kleins sei darauf hingewiesen, dass "Szlamek" das angeblich in Chełmno benutzte Fahrzeug als waschechten "Gaswagen" schildert:[159]

> *"Das Fahrzeug hatte eine besondere Konstruktion. Es sah ungefähr so aus: Es war so groß wie ein normales Lastauto, in grauer Farbe, das mit zwei Türen hinten hermetisch verschlossen war."*

Hingegen bestand der vom Sonderkommando Lange angeblich verwendete Mordwagen, der Wagen von "Kaisers-Kaffee-Geschäft", aus einer Zugmaschine, die einen hermetisch abgeschlossenen Kastenaufbau geschleppt haben soll. Seine bildliche Darstellung, wie sie von orthodoxen Holocaust-Forschern "rekonstruiert" wird und wie sie von Alvarez veröffentlicht wurde, macht die Inkonsistenz der oben dargelegten Hypothese bildlich greifbar.[160]

---

158 Ebenda, Kapitel 6, S. 54-62.
159 Ebenda, S. 56.
160 S. Alvarez, aaO. (Anm. 125), Ill. 17, S. 278.

Kein anderer als Klein selbst schreibt, die Anfang 1942 nach Chełmno gelieferten "Gaswagen" seien Fahrzeuge der zweiten Generation gewesen, die mit ins Innere geleiteten Abgasen operiert hätten. Seiner Logik zufolge gab es also noch ein "Gaswagen"-Modell, das eine Zwischenposition zwischen der ersten und der zweiten Generation einnahm! Die an sich schon heillos wirre Geschichte von der Genese der "Gaswagen" wird hierdurch noch konfuser – ganz abgesehen davon, dass der führende "Gaswagen"-Spezialist unter den orthodoxen Historikern, Mathias Beer, der These Kleins ausdrücklich widerspricht (S. 161f):

> *"Die ersten Gaswagen der neuen Generation wurden den Einsatzgruppen wahrscheinlich noch in der ersten Novemberhälfte* [1941], *aber sicher nicht vor diesem Zeitpunkt zur Verfügung gestellt.* […] *Anfang Dezember* [1941] *nahm das Vernichtungslager in Kulmhof, dessen Personal im Kern das 'Sonderkommando Lange' bildete, mit zwei Fahrzeugen seinen Betrieb auf."*

Zurück zu "Szlamek". Es stimmt zwar, dass dieser von einem "Gasapparat" sprach, der "sich in der Fahrerkabine" befand, doch erwähnt er keine Gasflaschen; dass man ihm zufolge "einen Knopf" drücken musste,[161] um das Gas freizusetzen, schließt den Einsatz solcher Flaschen sogar ausdrücklich aus. Außerdem war laut Szlamek im Kastenaufbau "ein starker und scharfer Gasgeruch" zu verspüren,[161] aber Kohlenmonoxid ist, wie Astrid Ley in ihrem bereits besprochenen Beitrag festhält, "bekanntlich völlig geruch- und geschmacklos" (S. 95).

Die Leichen der angeblich in den "Gaswagen" Getöteten beschreibt "Szlamek" wie folgt:[162]

> *"Sie sahen aus, als hätten sie sich gerate erst zum Schlafen hingelegt, ihre Wangen waren nicht bleich, und sie hatten ihre natürliche Hautfarbe."*

Hier sei in Erinnerung gerufen, was Achim Trunk zur Farbe der Opfer von Kohlenmonoxidvergiftungen festgehalten hat (S. 40):

> *"Die Haut von Blausäure-Opfern zeigt oft eine rosarote Verfärbung, ganz ähnlich, wie sie für Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftungen typisch ist."*

Aus all diesen Gründen sind Kleins Mutmaßungen reine Hirngespinste!

Im Folgenden tischt Klein die bekannte Geschichte von der Entsendung Paul Blobels nach Chełmno auf (S. 179f.):

---

161 Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 110), S. 57.
162 Ebenda, S. 59.

> *"Die Berliner Gestapo-Zentrale entsandte im Frühjahr 1942 den SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel nach Kulmhof, damit dieser im dortigen Waldlager die Möglichkeiten zur möglichst spurenlosen Verbrennung von Leichen erproben konnte. Tatsächlich drängte das Problem schon aus hygienischen Gründen – es drohte eine Grundwasserverseuchung."*

Klein begründet die (angebliche) Entsendung Blobels nach Chełmno also damit, dass die Leichenverbrennung aus hygienischen Gründen dringend erforderlich gewesen sei. Letztere These wurde schon von Wladysław Bednarz vertreten, jenem polnischen Richter also, der die Nachkriegsermittlungen über die Geschehnisse im Lager leitete. Von Blobel wusste Bednarz allerdings nichts.[163]

Im Zusammenhang mit dem angeblichen Aufenthalt Blobels in Chełmno erwähnt Klein eine "Knochenmühle" und eine "Kugelmühle", ohne auch nur eine Ahnung davon zu haben, wie fragwürdig die Dokumente sind, in denen von diesen Apparaten die Rede ist.[164] Anschließend kommt er auf den angeblichen Besuch von Rudolf Höß in Chełmno zu sprechen (S. 180):

> *"Während des Besuchs von Höß am 16. September 1942 wurde auch über die erwähnte Kugelmühle gesprochen, die noch vor ihrem Eintreffen in Kulmhof nach Auschwitz umgeleitet wurde."*

Auch in diesem Fall hat Klein nicht den Hauch einer Ahnung von den Problemen, die sich durch den angeblichen Höß-Besuch in Chełmno ergeben. Folgt man Blobel selbst, so fand das Treffen der beiden Männer übrigens "in einem aufgelassenen jüdischen Friedhof in der Nähe von Lodz" statt![165]

Die Geschichte von der Entsendung Blobels nach Chełmno entbehrt jeder historischen Grundlage, ebenso wie seine angebliche Verantwortung für die "Aktion 1005" und die Interpretation der Fahrt von Höß zu den "Feldöfen Aktion Reinhardt". Diese Bezeichnung hat Bertrand Perz und Thomas Sandkühler übrigens zu der Hypothese verleitet, die "Aktion Reinhardt" (unter der orthodoxe Holocaust-Historiker die angebliche Judenausrottung in den behaupteten "östlichen Vernichtungslagern" verstehen) sei auf Auschwitz ausgedehnt worden.[166] In diesem Fall müsste man freilich erklären, warum im Höfle-Funkspruch vom 11. Januar 1943, in

---

[163] Ebenda, S. 79.

[164] Ebenda, Kapitel 8.5., S. 86-88.

[165] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin, 1992, S. 153.

[166] B. Perz, T. Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die "Aktion Reinhard" 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht", in: *Zeitgeschichte*, Nr. 5, 26. Jahrgang, 1999, S. 283-318.

dem die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt" in abgekürzter Form genannt werden, nur von Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka und Lublin (d. h. Majdanek), nicht aber von Auschwitz die Rede ist. In meiner Studie *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"*[167] sowie in meinem Buch über Chełmno[168] habe ich die diesbezüglichen Hypothesen der Holocaust-Historiker eingehend erörtert und ihre vollkommene historische und technische Haltlosigkeit aufgezeigt.

Klein bleibt seinen Lesern eine Erklärung dafür schuldig, weshalb die "erste Phase" der Aktivität des Lagers "im April 1943" zu Ende gegangen sein soll (S. 180) und warum nach der Wiedereröffnung von Chełmno im Jahre 1944 von den über 85.000 damals noch im Ghetto von Lodz lebenden Juden (S. 182) lediglich 7.176 vergast worden sein sollen (S. 183). Allerdings lässt sich nicht einmal nachweisen, dass diese 7.176 Juden überhaupt je nach Chełmno gelangt sind, geschweige denn, dass sie dort vergast wurden. Letzteres lässt sich schon darum ausschließen, weil diese Transporte fast durchwegs arbeitsfähige Menschen umfassten (was Kleins Behauptung widerspricht, in Chełmno habe man die *arbeitsuntauglichen* Juden ermordet) und bereits einige Monate zuvor, am 4. und am 16. März 1944, zwei Transporte (der erste mit 750 und der zweite mit 850 Juden) von Lodz in die Rüstungsbetriebe von Skarżysko-Kamienna abgegangen waren, eine Ortschaft ca. 45 km südwestlich von Radom.[169]

Klein schließt mit einer Behauptung, die sogar vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung vollkommen absurd ist (S. 184):

> *"Auch wenn Chelmno, die Lager der 'Aktion Reinhardt' im Distrikt Lublin, die Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Auschwitz-Birkenau oder Majdanek in ganz unterschiedlichen Verwaltungszweigen angesiedelt waren, so waren die Lager hinsichtlich der Optimierung des Massenmordes und dessen Spurenbeseitigung auf jeden Fall vernetzt."*

Wie bereits an anderer Stelle erwähnt, hat diese "Optimierung" offenbar nicht zu verhindern vermocht, dass jedes dieser Lager sein eigenes Tötungssystem entwickelte... Folgen wir dem Gerstein-Bericht, der für den einen oder anderen Teilnehmer am Oranienburger Kongress fast schon eine Art heiliger Schrift ist, so beschloss das RSHA zwar in der Tat, die in den östlichen Lagern verwendete Mordmethode zu "optimieren", indem es die Motorabgase durch Blausäure ersetzte, aber dieser Plan verlief im Sand, weil niemand auch nur im Traum daran dachte, ihn in den östlichen Lagern

---

167 Effepi, Genua 2008.
168 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 110), Kapitel 8 und 9, S. 79-100.
169 Ebenda, Kapitel 13, " Die angeblichen Vergasungen im Jahre 1944: Chełmno und Auschwitz", S. 127-134.

in die Praxis umzusetzen![170] Und unter welchen Umständen erfolgte die "Spurenbeseitigung", also die Verbrennung der Leichen? Diese wurde noch nicht einmal in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" "optimiert", denn in Sobibor soll sie im Oktober 1942, in Bełżec im Dezember 1942 und in Treblinka gar erst im März 1943 begonnen haben, obgleich Himmler bereits im Juli 1942 einen diesbezüglichen Befehl erteilt haben soll![171]

Von den archäologischen Untersuchungen auf dem Gelände von Chełmno in den Jahren 1986 und 1987 hat Herr Klein selbstverständlich nie etwas gehört oder gelesen. Daher weiß er auch nicht, dass ihre Ergebnisse bezüglich der Massengräber und Krematorium in grellem Widerspruch zu den Behauptungen der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung stehen.[172] Oder vielleicht hielt er es für klüger, sie überhaupt nicht zu erwähnen.

Fassen wir zusammen: Der Artikel von Peter Klein ist von ganz besonders kläglichem Niveau und hält einer kritischen Begutachtung keinen Augenblick lang stand.

Von den Verfassern des hier besprochenen Sammelbandes haben einige wenige, wie z. B. Achim Trunk, immerhin den Versuch unternommen, die revisionistischen Argumente mit Gegenargumenten zu kontern. Im Gegensatz zu ihnen erwähnt Klein meine Studie *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, die ein Jahr vor der Publikation des Sammelbandes erschienen ist, mit keinem Wort.[173]

6. Die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt"

Dieter Pohls Artikel "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt'" (S. 185-196) hält nicht im entferntesten, was er verspricht. Der Verfasser gibt vor, einen Überblick über den Stand der gegenwärtigen

---

170 Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka…*, aaO. (Anm. 53), Kapitel IV.5, "Die 'Mission' Kurt Gersteins", S. 135-140.

171 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), Kapitel 8.5. "Himmlers Einäscherungsbefehl", S. 297f.

172 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 110), Kapitel 10, "Grabungen und archäologische Funde", S. 101-112.

173 Hierauf könnte man einwenden, dass Mattognos Buch über Chelmno bei Erscheinen der hier erörterten Studie nur auf Italienisch vorlag (die erste englische Fassung erschien Ende 2011, die erste deutsche 2014) und man eine Kenntnis der italienischen Sprache von einem deutschen Historiker nicht verlangen könne. Andererseits verwerten revisionistische Forscher auch russische, polnische, tschechische und ungarische Quellen, obgleich all diese Sprachen für einen Menschen deutscher Muttersprache sehr viel schwieriger zu erlernen sind als Italienisch. – Der Übersetzer.

Holocaust-Forschung zu den Lagern Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka zu vermitteln, wird diesem Anspruch aber nur sehr unvollkommen gerecht und begnügt sich weitgehend damit, altbekannte Behauptungen wiederzukäuen.

Zu Beginn seiner Darlegungen schreibt Pohl, die Hintergründe des "Massenmordes" seien "bis heute nicht völlig durchleuchtet" (S. 185). Nachdem er die nationalsozialistische Judenpolitik im Generalgouvernement – das Projekt zur Schaffung eines "Judenreservats" im Distrikt von Lublin, die Pläne zur Abschiebung der Juden in die besetzten sowjetischen Territorien sowie die Funktion der Ghettos als Durchgangsstätten für diese Umsiedlungsaktionen – lapidar zusammengefasst hat, zaubert er sich unversehens einen angeblichen Plan zur physischen Vernichtung der Juden aus dem Hut (S. 186):

> *"Gleichzeitig entschied die nationalsozialistische Führung etwa im September 1941, systematische Massenmorde auch außerhalb der besetzten sowjetischen Gebiete durchzuführen, so im Warthegau, dem polnischen Raum in Posen, aber auch etwa in Serbien.* [...] *Aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach am 13. Oktober 1941 beauftragte SS-Chef Heinrich Himmler deshalb den SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin, Odilo Globocnik, eine solche Mordaktion im GG* [Generalgouvernement] *zu organisieren."*

Diese Datierung findet sich in etlichen in den letzten Jahren erschienenen Studien orthodoxer Holocaust-Historiker; hier einige Beispiele:

In einem anno 2006 erschienenen Buch schreiben Saul Friedländer und Martin Pfeiffer:[174]

> *"Am 13. Oktober* [1941] *traf der Reichsführer mit Globocnik und Krüger zusammen. Wahrscheinlich* [!] *erteilte der SS-Chef bei diesem Treffen Globocnik den Befehl, mit dem Bau des Vernichtungslagers Belzec zu beginnen."*

Barbara Schwindt meint, es sei bei dieser Unterredung "wahrscheinlich" (!) um die "Errichtung eines regionalen Vernichtungszentrums" gegangen.[175]

All dies stützt sich auf eine magere Notiz in Himmlers Dienstkalender, wo es heißt:[176]

---

[174] S. Friedländer, M. Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung, 1939-1945*. C.H. Beck, München, 2006, S. 311.

[175] Barbara Schwindt, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"*. Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005, S. 38.

[176] Ebd., Anm. 40, S. 205.

> *"Montag, 13. Oktober 1941.* [...] *18h - 20 h Besprechung m. SS-Ogruf. Krüger u. SS-Brif. Globocnik."*

Die Herausgebers dieses Werks kommentieren dies wie folgt:[177]

> *"Während des Treffens gab Himmler Globocnik wahrscheinlich den Auftrag, das Vernichtungslager in Belzec zu errichten",*

was völlig an den Haaren herbeigezogen ist.

Bezüglich der hypothetischen Entschlussfassung zur vollständigen Ausrottung der Juden spricht die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung in letzter Zeit nicht mehr von einem "Führerbefehl", sondern von einer "Entscheidung", die von Hitler am 12. Dezember 1941 gefällt worden sein soll. Boris Bart begründet dies damit, dass Hitler am jenem Tag in einer Rede seine Grundsatzentscheidung bekannt gegeben habe, alle europäischen Juden zu ermorden:[178]

> *"Hitler sprach vor etwa 50 seiner engsten politischen Mitarbeiter, von denen niemand überredet werden musste. Es handelte sich nicht um einen Befehl, sondern um die Bekanntgabe einer Entscheidung."*

Aber auch das ist völlig unfundiert, wie ich woanders erschöpfend dargelegt habe.[179]

Diese hilflosen Versuche der Holocaust-Historiker, die alte Frage nach dem Zeitpunkt des Entscheids zur "Judenausrottung" endlich verbindlich zu beantworten, komplizieren die Ausgangslage nur noch zusätzlich.

Nach Karin Orths Artikel "Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941"[180] glaubt offenbar kein namhafter Historiker mehr, der angebliche Führerbefehl sei Höß von Himmler im Sommer 1941 übermittelt worden. Schwindt hält unmissverständlich fest:[181]

> *"Weder der Kommandant in Auschwitz, Höß, noch des SSPF im Distrikt Lublin, Globocnik, wurden im Sommer 1941 mit den Vorbereitungen zur Durchführung der 'Endlösung' beauftragt."*

Dieser Auffassung schließt sich auch Robert J. van Pelt an. Hieraus folgt, dass die drei ersten angeblichen Vernichtungslager – Chełmno, Bełżec und Sobibor – bereits vor der angeblichen "Entscheidung" Hitlers eröffnet

---

177 Peter Witte u.a. (Hg.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*, Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg 1999, Anm. 35, S. 233.

178 Boris Bart, *Genozid: Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen*. C.H. Beck, München, 2006, S. 99.

179 Siehe diesbezüglich meine Ausführungen in Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44), S. 166-377

180 In: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Nr. 18. November 1999.

181 B. Schwindt, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 26.

worden sein müssen, denn dieser wurde Höß laut den neuesten "Erkenntnissen" der Holocaust-Historiker erst im Juli 1942 übermittelt. Auf diese Frage komme ich in Kapitel 7 zurück. Hier sei vorerst lediglich darauf hingewiesen, dass die Ausflucht, zu der die Holocaust-Historiker greifen, um den Widerspruch zu klären, dass Chełmno, Bełżec und Sobibor bereits *vor* Hitlers Entscheidung zur Judenvernichtung in Betrieb genommen worden sein sollen, außergewöhnlich albern ist. Was zum Kuckuck soll man sich bloß unter einem "regionalen Vernichtungszentrum" (B. Schwindt) vorstellen?

Kehren wir zum angeblichen Ausrottungsentscheid vom 13. Oktober 1941 zurück. Dieses Datum zeigt, in welche Sackgasse sich die Holocaust-Historiker verrannt haben. Sie sehen sich gezwungen, zu den lächerlichsten Erklärungsversuchen zu greifen, um unvereinbare Dinge wenigstens einigermaßen vereinbar erscheinen zu lassen. Zu dem von Pohl genannten Zeitpunkt – September 1941 – war die nationalsozialistische Politik der Abschiebung der Juden nach Osten nämlich unvermindert in Kraft. Hiervon zeugt u. a. der vom 18. jenes Monats stammende Brief Heinrich Himmlers an Arthur Greiser, in dem der Reichsführer SS den Gauleiter des Warthegaus über Hitlers Wunsch ins Bild setzte, die Juden aus dem Altreich sowie dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren in die besetzten Ostgebiete zu verfrachten (siehe Kapitel 5).

Drei Wochen später, am 10. Oktober 1941, saß Reinhard Heydrich in Prag einer Besprechung vor, über die ein Bericht mit dem Titel "Notizen aus der Besprechung am 10.10.41 über die Lösung von Judenfragen" erhalten ist. Heydrich bestätigte darin, dass "der Führer wünscht, dass noch Ende d. J. möglichst die Juden aus dem deutschen Raum herausgebracht sind". Unter anderem wurde bei dieser Besprechung die Deportation von 50.000 Juden nach Riga und Minsk ins Auge gefasst. Hierzu hieß es in dem erwähnten Bericht, die SS-Gruppenführer Nebe und SS-Brigadeführer Rasch könnten die deportierten Juden "in die Lager für kommunistische Häftlinge im Operationsgebiet" einliefern.[182]

Die Auswanderung der Juden aus dem deutschen Einflussgebiet wurde übrigens erst am 23. Oktober verboten, also zehn Tage nach Erlass des mutmaßlichen Ausrottungsentscheids:[183]

> *"Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat angeordnet, dass die Auswanderung von Juden mit sofortiger Wirkung zu verhindern ist."*

---

182 T-1193.
183 T-394.

Noch schroffer als mit den eben zitierten Dokumenten kollidiert das von Pohl genannte Datum mit dem sogenannten Wannsee-Protokoll vom 20. Januar 1942. Bei der Wannsee-Konferenz unterrichtete Heydrich die anwesenden Funktionäre über die Neuorientierung der deutschen Judenpolitik:[184]

> *"Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten."*

Der gängige Trick, Heydrich eine "Tarnsprache" zu unterstellen, bei der "Evakuierung" ein Codewort für "Ausrottung" gewesen sein soll, verfängt hier von vorneherein nicht. In dem "Protokoll" ist nämlich ausdrücklich von der Evakuierung der "arbeitsfähigen Juden" die Rede, die via "Durchgangsghettos" in den Osten abzuschieben seien, wo sie beim Straßenbau eingesetzt würden.[185] Über das Schicksal der arbeitsunfähigen Juden vermittelt das Dokument keine Auskunft, wenn man von folgendem Absatz absieht:[186]

> *"Es ist beabsichtigt, Juden im Alter von über 65 Jahren nicht zu evakuieren, sondern sie einem Altersghetto – vorgesehen ist Theresienstadt – zu überstellen."*

Zu dieser Kategorie gehörten 30% jener 280.000 Juden, die am 31. Oktober 1941 noch im Altreich und der Ostmark lebten,[186] also rund 84.000 Menschen. Wenn "Evakuierung" ein Tarnbegriff für "Ausrottung" war, muss die SS also geplant haben, die arbeitsfähigen Juden zu ermorden und die arbeitsunfähigen zu verschonen!

Pohl zählt die neuen Quellen zu dem von ihm behandelten Thema auf und bemerkt hierzu (S. 186f.):

> *"Die Erforschung der Vernichtungslager der sogenannten Aktion Reinhardt hat zwischen Ende der 1970-er und Mitte der 1990-er Jahre einen großen Schritt voran gemacht, nicht zuletzt durch das Sammelwerk* Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas.*"*

Seither, fährt er fort, seien zwar "viele neue Erkenntnisse zu den Ghettoräumungen und Deportationen" gewonnen worden, "weniger jedoch zu den eigentlichen Vernichtungslagern selbst, also Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka" (S. 188f.). Er lobt die Bücher von Thomas Blatt und Jules Schelvis

---

184 NG-2586-G, S. 5
185 Ebenda, S. 7f.
186 Ebenda, S. 8.

über Sobibor,[187] die übrigens von revisionistischen Forschern ausführlich besprochen worden sind,[188] und fügt mit Bedauern hinzu (S. 187):

> *"Freilich fehlt es noch an eingehenderen Studien vor allem zu Treblinka, dem größten der drei Lager, und Belzec."*

Die Forschungen zu den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt", argumentiert Pohl, stießen "vor allem durch den Mangel an aussagekräftigen Quellen an Grenzen", denn für diese Lager seien "fast keine zeitgenössischen Akten überliefert." Aus diesem Grund stütze sich die Geschichtswissenschaft "fast durchweg auf Befragungen der Täter, der wenigen Überlebenden und polnischer Augenzeugen" (S. 187).

Um diesen Mangel an Unterlagen wenigstens teilweise wettzumachen, weist Pohl auf die neuen Quellen zu den drei Lagern hin. Den größten Teil davon, schreibt er, machten die Akten sowjetischer Strafprozesse gegen die sogenannten Trawniki-Männer aus, also Sowjetbürger, die sich den Deutschen als Hilfskräfte zur Verfügung gestellt hatten. Vermutlich habe es rund 200 solche Angeklagten gegeben (S. 188). Pohl räumt allerdings ein, dass es sich bei den sowjetischen Gerichtsverfahren nicht um rechtsstaatliche Prozesse handelte (S. 188):

> *"In den Vernehmungen wurden die Beschuldigten oft bedroht, gelegentlich, besonders bei den Prozessen Ende der 1940-er, Anfang der 1950-er Jahre wohl auch misshandelt. Deshalb sind individuelle Beschuldigungen und Selbstbezichtigungen eher mit Vorsicht zu betrachten."*

Nichtsdestoweniger, meint Pohl, ließen sich die Ergebnisse dieser Prozesse teilweise verifizieren, indem man sie mit den Resultaten von Gerichtsverfahren im Westen vergleiche und darauf auf ihre Glaubwürdigkeit schließe (S. 188).

In anderen Worten: Bei Prozessen in der Sowjetunion erfolgte "Beschuldigungen und Selbstbezichtigungen" sind glaubhaft, wenn sie mit den "Beschuldigungen und Selbstbezichtigungen" bei Verfahren im Westen übereinstimmen! Eine fürwahr eigentümliche Logik, die nicht berücksichtigt, dass sich sowohl die Angeklagten als auch die Zeugen bei sämtlichen einschlägigen Prozessen im Westen freiwillig oder unfreiwillig in größerem oder geringerem Ausmaß auf die propagandistischen Behauptungen stützten, die von den Sowjets und den Polen ab 1945 verbreitet worden wa-

---

187 T. Blatt, *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.S. Issaquah, 1998; J. Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin 1998.

188 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 40-45 sowie *passim*.

ren.[189] Aus diesem Grunde sind die Urteile bei all diesen Verfahren historisch wertlos.

Unter den anderen wichtigen neuen Quellen hebt Pohl die in den USA und Kanada ab den achtziger Jahren durchgeführten Gerichtsverfahren hervor, bei denen allerdings "zu erheblichen Teilen wiederum die sowjetischen Prozessmaterialien ausgewertet", aber immerhin auch "neuer Zeugenbeweis erhoben" wurde (S. 189). Dass solche mehrere Jahrzehnte nach den Ereignissen abgegebenen Zeugenaussagen schon aus zeitlichen Gründen es kaum wert sind, als Geschichtsquellen beachtet zu werden, kümmert Pohl nicht.

Als nächstes geht Pohl zu den "zeitgenössischen Quellen" über, die "noch nicht erschöpfend ausgewertet worden" seien; dies gelte namentlich für die Akten der polnischen Untergrundbewegung und Exilregierung. In diesem Zusammenhang nennt er zwei Artikel, einen von Józef Marszałek über die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes zu Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka[190] sowie einen von Krystyna Marczewska und Władysław Ważniewski, der sich spezifisch mit den Berichten über Treblinka befasst[191] (Fußnote 13 auf S. 189). "Neu" sind diese Quellen freilich nur für die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker, denn revisionistische Autoren haben sie schon längst ausgewertet und in ihren Büchern zitiert,[192] ebenso wie andere, die Pohl und Konsorten nicht kennen.[193]

Anschließend kommt Pohl auf die Dechiffriermeldungen des britischen Geheimdienstes – insbesondere den bekannten "Höfle-Funkspruch" – sowie auf die "forensischen Grabungen" zu sprechen, die "in den 1990-er Jahren auf dem Gelände der Lager durchgeführt wurden". Dennoch, schließt er, "sind wir von einer umfassenden Synthese all dieser Erkenntnisse noch entfernt, der Forschungsstand hat sich seit den 1980-er Jahren insgesamt nicht grundlegend verändert" (S. 190).

---

189 Siehe hierzu meine bereits erwähnte Studie *Bełżec*, aaO. (Anm. 49), Kapitel II und III, 3.

190 "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Band XIV (1992), S. 39-59.

191 "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Band XIX, Warschau 1968, S. 129-164.

192 Beispielsweise beginnt Kapitel II von *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 53), mit einem Zitat aus dem Artikel von Marczewska/Ważniewski (S. 49) und Kapitel 3 von *Sobibór*, aaO. (Anm. 57), mit einem Zitat aus dem Buch von Marszałek (S. 63).

193 Beispielsweise Maria Tyszkowas Artikel "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw"; in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr, 4 (164), 1992, S. 47-60. Vgl. C. Mattogno *Bełżec nella propaganda, nelle testimonianze, nelle indagini archeologiche e nella storia*. Effepi, Genua 2006, S. 17f.; diese Quelle ist in der deutschen Ausgabe nicht enthalten (Anm. 49).

Auch in diesem Fall gelten Pohls Aussagen einzig und allein für die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung, denn die Revisionisten haben diese "umfassende Synthese" aller vorhandenen Quellen bereits vorgenommen und hierdurch eine bahnbrechende Veränderung des Forschungsstandes seit den achtziger Jahren bewirkt.[194]

Was Pohl zum Verhältnis zwischen den Euthanasiezentren und den östlichen Lagern schreibt, wirkt durchaus plausibel (S. 191):

> *"Vor allem stellt sich die Frage, ob es ursprünglich beabsichtigt war, die Morde der 'Euthanasie' nach ihrem zeitweiligen Abbruch im besetzten Polen weiterzuführen. Während der 'T4'-Aktion wurden Todesfälle jüdischer Psychiatriepatienten des öfteren von einem imaginären Standesamt Cholm, also im Raum Lublin, beurkundet. Dort hatte sich auch eine psychiatrische Anstalt befunden, deren Insassen schon im Januar 1940 von der Gestapo ermordet worden waren. Die Sterbeurkunden wurden jedoch in Wirklichkeit in Berlin ausgestellt, per Kurier nach Lublin gebracht und von dort verschickt. Die ersten Versetzungen von 'Euthanasie'-Personal datieren von Ende September/Anfang Oktober 1941, also noch vor der entscheidenden Besprechung des Lubliner SS- und Polizeiführers Odilo Globocnik mit Himmler, die wahrscheinlich am 13. Oktober 1941 stattfand."*

Diese Darstellung bestätigt, was ich im vorliegenden Kapitel 2 über die Euthanasiezentren dargelegt habe: Der einzige legitime Schluss, den man aus der Versetzung von Euthanasie-Personal in die östlichen Lager ziehen darf, ist die Ausdehnung der Euthanasie auf kranke Juden, die man nicht über diese Lager in die besetzten Ostgebiete deportieren wollte.

Die Genese der Entstehung der drei Lager schildert Pohl in sehr summarischer Form, wobei er entscheidende Fragen wie die Zahl und Größe der Gaskammern sowie den verwendeten Motorentyp sorgfältig ausblendet. In allen drei Lagern, schreibt er, habe man die ersten Gebäude nach einer Weile abgerissen und durch größere ersetzt (S. 192), ohne sich der Widersinnigkeit dieser Geschichte auch nur im entferntesten bewusst zu werden. Einen kritischen Leser würde es nämlich wundern, warum die Leitung der Lager zuerst in Bełżec, dann in Sobibor und zu guter Letzt in Treblinka jeweils ein Gaskammergebäude erbauen ließ, das sich dann in jedem einzelnen Fall als zu klein erwies – und dies, obwohl die angeblichen Gaskammern von denselben SS-"Spezialisten" errichtet worden sein sollen, die

[194] Zuletzt und zuvorderst in Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44).

ihre im einen Lager gesammelten Erfahrungen doch dann im nächsten hätten nutzen können![195]

Von den archäologischen Untersuchungen auf dem Gelände der angeblichen Vernichtungslager kennt Pohl lediglich die von Prof. Andrzej Kola in Bełżec durchgeführten, und auch diese nur indirekt, nämlich aus dem kurzen Artikel von Robin O'Neil "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp" (Fußnote 26 auf S. 193),[196] den er wie folgt kommentiert (S. 193):

> *"Die genaue Topographie der Lagergelände, vor allem aber die Lage der Massengräber und des Gebäudes mit den Gaskammern, können nun genauer bestimmt werden."*

Mit unüberbietbarer Dreistigkeit verkehrt Pohl hier die Schlussfolgerungen O'Neils in ihr Gegenteil; dieser hatte nämlich geschrieben:[197]

> *"Wir fanden keinerlei Spur der Vergasungsbaracken, die aus der ersten oder der zweiten Phase des Baus des Lagers stammten."*

Wie ich bereits an anderer Stelle erwähnt habe, entdeckte auch Andrzej Kola keine Spur der angeblichen Gaskammern!

Die ungeheuer wichtigen archäologischen Untersuchungen, die Prof. Kola in den Jahren 2000 und 2001 auf dem Gelände des früheren Lagers Sobibor durchführte, gehören nicht zu den von Pohl genannten "neuen Quellen". Tatsache ist nämlich, dass erst die von den Holocaust-Historikern als "Leugner" geschmähten Revisionisten sich die Mühe gemacht haben, die Berichte des polnischen Archäologieprofessors über seine Bohrungen und Ausgrabungen in Sobibor[198] zu übersetzen und eingehend zu analysieren.[199]

Das "berühmte Telegramm von Hermann Höfle, dem Stabschef der 'Aktion Reinhardt', an Adolf Eichmann" trägt laut Pohl "erheblich zur Klärung der Opferzahlen" bei (S. 190). Tatsache ist freilich, dass das betreffende Dokument lediglich von "Zugängen" spricht und keinerlei Aufschluss über das Schicksal der in die drei Lager Deportierten vermittelt. Unverständlicherweise erwähnt Pohl das Lager Lublin-Majdanek überhaupt nicht, obschon auch dieses im Höfle-Funkspruch erwähnt wird und dementsprechend zu den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" gezählt werden müsste.

Laut diesem Funkspruch wurden bis Ende November 1942 434.508 Juden nach "B.[elzec]" geschickt, woraus Pohl folgert, dieses Lager habe ca.

---

195 Siehe hierzu J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), Kap. 8.3.3., S. 275-285.
196 In: *East European Jewish Affairs*, Band 28,1998, Nr. 2, S. 49-62.
197 Ebenda, S. 55.
198 In: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, Juli-August-September 2000, S. 89-92.
199 J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), Kapitel 4.

434.000 Todesopfer gefordert. "Bis zu fünf Prozent" der Opfer, fährt er fort, seien schon während der Deportationsfahrt umgekommen (S. 193). 5% von 434.000 sind 21.700 – und diese Zahl ist sehr wohl mit den von A. Kola georteten Massengräbern auf dem Lagergelände vereinbar. Da deren Gesamtvolumen laut Kola ca. 21.300 Kubikmeter betrug – in Wahrheit überschätzt er sowohl die Zahl als auch das Volumen der Gräber ganz erheblich –, wären, sofern man tatsächlich 434.000 Leichen begraben hätte, auf einen Kubikmeter zwanzig Leichen entfallen, was natürlich eine physische Unmöglichkeit darstellt. Zum Vergleich: In Sobibor sollen die angeblichen 80.000 in der ersten Periode der Lagergeschichte begrabenen Leichen in Gräbern mit einem Gesamtvolumen von 14.718 Kubikmetern beigesetzt worden sein; somit wären knapp fünf Leichen auf einen Kubikmeter gekommen, was physisch noch möglich gewesen wäre.[200]

In Pohls Artikel wird Kurt Gerstein, jahrzehntelang Kronzeuge der Judenausrottung im "Vernichtungslager" Bełżec, überhaupt nicht erwähnt, ebenso wenig wie Gersteins (angeblicher) Begleiter Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, der ebenfalls als ein Schlüsselzeuge der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Bełżec gilt.

Wie Peter Klein im Fall von Chełmno hält es auch Pohl im Fall von Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka nicht für nötig, die fundamentalen revisionistischen Studien zum ersten und dritten dieser Lager auch nur zu erwähnen, obwohl diese bereits anno 2002 bzw. 2004 erschienen sind (das Buch über Sobibor mag zu spät erschienen sein, als dass er es noch hätte berücksichtigen können). Der Vollständigkeit halber seien diese Studien hier nochmals erwähnt:

- Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, 432 Seiten, 24 Dokumente und 11 Fotografien; englische Fassung: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2. Aufl. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.
- Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004, 156 Seiten, 17 Dokumente; englische Fassung: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research, and History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004; 2. Aufl. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011; dieses Buch existiert auch in italienischer und französischer Sprache.

---

200 Das gesamte Kapitel 11 von Mattogno, Kues, Graf, aaO. (Anm. 44) ist dem Thema Massengräber in den Lagern der Aktion Reinhardt gewidmet, Chełmno eingeschlossen (S. 1071-1168).

– Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues und Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór. Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit.* Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010, 526 Seiten, 6 Dokumente und 15 Fotografien; englische Fassung: *Sobibór. Holocaust- Propaganda and Reality,* The Barnes Review, Washington 2010.

Weder Herr Pohl noch die anderen Teilnehmer am Oranienburger Kongress gehen auch nur auf eines dieser Bücher ein! Da das bewusste Ignorieren von Gegenthesen ein untrüglicher Beweis für Unwissenschaftlichkeit ist, sprechen sich diese Historiker hierdurch ihr Urteil selbst.

7. Van Pelts Auschwitz

Der hier besprochene Sammelband enthält zwei Artikel von Robert J. van Pelt: "Auschwitz" (S. 196-218) sowie "Weil ein Nagel fehlte oder Überlegungen, wie die Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf" (S. 343-354). Es schien mir logisch, diese beiden Beiträge gemeinsam zu besprechen. Ich beginne mit dem zweiten. Bei diesem handelt es sich um einen als antirevisionistische Kampfschrift gedachten Artikel mit martialischer Wortwahl (van Pelt beruft sich mehrmals auf Clausewitz!). Zwar entschuldigt sich der Autor für seine "Militärmetaphorik", meint aber, der "Kampf gegen die Leugnung des Holocaust" fühle sich "wie ein Krieg" an und sei "als Abwehrschlacht angelegt" (S. 344).

Diese Einleitung erweckt den Eindruck, hier werde ein Krieg bis aufs Messer gegen den revisionistischen "Feind" geführt, doch wer den Artikel liest, hat keineswegs das Gefühl, einem "Krieg" oder auch nur einer "Schlacht" beizuwohnen, sondern empfindet sich allenfalls als Beobachter eines verzweifelten Rückzugsgeplänkels. Zum Abschluss seiner Ausführungen ergeht sich der Autor in peinlicher Selbstbeweihräucherung.

Van Pelt legt seine persönliche Geschichte bis zum Höhepunkt seiner Karriere dar, als er seinen "Gegenangriff" gegen den Revisionismus vortrug, indem er die ihm von den Anwälten Deborah Lipstadts sowie des Verlagshauses Penguin Books bei ihrem Rechtsstreit mit David Irving angebotene Position eines "Sachverständigen" annahm. Unter anderem geht er auf die Anfänge seiner Forschungen ein, wobei er überraschenderweise auch auf sein Verhältnis zu Jean-Claude Pressac zu sprechen kommt. In seinen vorhergehenden Büchern, dem gemeinsam mit Debórah Dwork verfassten Werk *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present*[201] sowie der Studie *The Case*

[201] D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company. New

for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial,[202] hatte van Pelt die sogenannten "kriminellen Indizien", die von Pressac entdeckt (oder besser gesagt wiederentdeckt[203]) worden waren, schamlos plagiiert, indem er eine Reihe bereits von Pressac zitierter und veröffentlichter Dokumente abermals in die Diskussion einbrachte, jedoch ohne seine Quelle zu nennen, so dass ein uneingeweihter Leser zwangsläufig den Eindruck bekommen musste, van Pelt habe all dies selbst entdeckt. Womöglich als Zeichen verspäteter Reue hierüber widmet van Pelt diesen zweiten Artikel Pressac (Fußnote 1 auf S. 343); soweit ich weiß, hat er nach Pressacs Tod am 23. Juli 2003 öffentlich nie ein Wort über diesen verloren. Die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker und die Presse hatten das Verscheiden des Mannes, der ein Jahrzehnt zuvor, nach dem Erscheinen seines Buches *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz*,[204] noch als Widerleger des Revisionismus gefeiert worden war, damals mit eisigem Schweigen quittiert, und die einzigen Nachrufe auf ihn stammten ironischerweise von seinen "Feinden" – von Jürgen Graf, Germar Rudolf, Robert Countess und mir.[205]

Van Pelt behauptet, Pressacs erstes Buch *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*[206] habe sich für ihn als Katalysator erwiesen, den er gebraucht habe, "um meine eigene Arbeit im Archiv von Auschwitz zu beginnen – in der Erwartung, dass ich den historischen Kontext für die Materialien liefern könnte, die Pressac entdeckt hatte, und in der Hoffnung, noch zahlreiche weitere Pläne und Dokumente zutage zu fördern" (S. 353).

Die Dinge, fährt er auf der gleichen Seite fort, hätten sich "wie geplant" entwickelt, was offenbar heißt, dass seine Erwartungen in Erfüllung gingen. Vergleicht man diese vollmundige Aussage mit den Ergebnissen seiner Forschungstätigkeit, so wirkt dieser Anspruch allerdings reichlich hohl. Sein Beitrag zur Auschwitz-Forschung beschränkt sich nämlich auf die Entdeckung eines einzigen "kriminellen Indizes", das er in einer Aktennotiz des SS-Unterscharführers Heinrich Swoboda vom 29. Januar 1943 aufgestöbert hat und auf recht bizarre Weise interpretiert,[207] die Konstruktion

---

York/London, 1996.

202 Indiana University Press, Bloomington und Indianapolis 2002.

203 Die meisten der betreffenden Dokumente wurden bereits von Roman Dawidowski benutzt, und zwar in seiner am 26. September 1945 abgeschlossenen Expertise über Auschwitz. Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 28-30.

204 CNRS, Paris 1993. Deutsche Fassung aaO. (Anm. 72)

205 J. Graf u.a., "In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Nr. 3&4/2003, S. 406-415.

206 The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.

207 Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 189-199.

einer fiktiven "Konvergenz der Beweise" sowie phantasievolle Rekonstruktionen des damaligen historischen Hintergrunds.[208]

Nachdem er seine persönlichen Beziehungen zu Pressac umrissen hat, schildert van Pelt die Umstände, unter denen sich die Wege der beiden Männer trennten. Als Grund für ihr Zerwürfnis nennt er Pressacs "Insistieren darauf, dass niemand außer ihm eine legitime Interpretation der architektonischen Beweise für die Krematorien leisten könne" (S. 353f.). Bedeutend wahrscheinlicher mutet freilich an, dass Pressac verärgert über die Art und Weise war, wie van Pelt die Ergebnisse seiner Studien plagiierte, während van Pelt als Jude tiefes Unbehagen darüber empfand, dass sich Pressacs Position der revisionistischen mit der Zeit immer mehr annäherte.

Gehen wir nun zu dem pompös angekündigten "Gegenangriff" van Pelts gegen den Revisionismus über. Nachdem er dem Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* die obligate Reverenz erwiesen hat, definiert er den Begriff "Tatsache" und behauptet, die Revisionisten bemühten sich, "jene Fakten anzugreifen und auszuradieren, die das Buch verzeichnet hatte" (S. 343). Er resümiert die Auseinandersetzung zwischen orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern und Revisionisten ab den achtziger Jahren und stellt der beharrlichen Forderung der Revisionisten nach Beweisen für die Existenz der Menschentötungsgaskammern eine "Konvergenz vieler unterschiedlicher Arten von Beweisen" gegenüber (S. 350). Bei seinem konfusen Rundumschlag gegen die Revisionisten meint er unter Hinweis auf einen 1982 (!) gehaltenen Vortrag von Arthur Butz,[209] die "Holocaustleugner" hielten es nicht für nötig, "alle Beweise infrage zu stellen. Sie vertrauen auf den sogenannten Schmetterlingseffekt" (S. 349), der darin bestehe, lediglich einige Hauptpunkte der Holocaust-Geschichte anzugreifen, in der Hoffnung, dass dies den Zusammenbruch des ganzen Gebäudes nach sich ziehen werde (S. 349). Diese Taktik, meint van Pelt, sei "zu einem Dogma mit verschiedenen Varianten" geworden (S. 349). Um diese Behauptung zu beweisen, zitiert er Robert Faurissons bekannte Sentenz "No holes, no Holocaust" und folgert daraus, für die Revisionisten gelte: "Weil ein Loch fehlt, gab es keinen Holocaust." Selbstverständlich handelte es sich bei dieser Sentenz um eine provokative Vereinfachung. Zum Abschluss meiner eigenen Studie über die angeblichen Zyklon-Einwurflöcher auf dem Betondach des Krematorium II von Birkenau habe ich folgende unabweisliche Schlussfolgerung gezogen: "No holes, no homici-

---

208 Ebenda, S. 652-657.

209 Arthur Butz, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy", T*he Journal of Historical Review*, Winter 1982, S. 371-405. Deutsche Übersetzung: "Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der Holocaust-Kontroverse", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(4) (1999), S. 391-410.

dal gas chambers in crematorium II" (Keine Löcher, keine Menschentötungsgaskammern im Krematorium II) – mit all den schwerwiegenden Folgen, welches dies für die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung nach sich zieht.[210]

Ich persönlich fühle mich durch van Pelts Kritik in keiner Weise tangiert, habe ich doch in zahlreichen Studien, von denen etliche auch in englischer oder deutscher Sprache erschienen sind,[211] *sämtliche* – und nicht bloß einige – der angeblichen "Beweise" für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Auschwitz diskutiert und widerlegt. In meinem bisher umfangreichsten Werk habe ich alle von Pressac und van Pelt ins Feld geführten "Belege" für die Realität dieser Räumlichkeiten unter die Lupe genommen und bin zu folgendem Schluss gelangt:[212]

> *"Seine Studie über Auschwitz keinen wissenschaftlichen und historischen Wert hat,*
>
> – *weil es Werke von entscheidender Bedeutung ignoriert;*
> – *weil es wesentliche ihm widersprechende Ansichten und Argumente noch nicht einmal erwähnt;*
> – *weil es wichtige technische Fragen nicht mit technischen Mitteln angeht;*
> – *weil es höchst inkonsistent ist;*
> – *weil es betrügerische Methoden verwendet;*
> – *weil es widersprüchliche Quellen ohne jede Quellenkritik präsentiert;*
> – *weil es eine äußerst magere Kenntnis der Lagergeschichte offenbart;*
> – *weil es alle Quellen verzerrt zum Beweis des angeblichen Vernichtungsaspekts von Auschwitz;*
> – *und weil es sogar bezüglich des behaupteten Vernichtungsaspekts ein unvollständiges und oberflächliches Verständnis bloßlegt.*
>
> The Case for Auschwitz *ist weder ein wissenschaftliches noch ein historisches Werk; es ist lediglich ein befangenes journalistisches Sammelsurium kaum verstandener und schlecht interpretierter geschichtlicher Quellen."*

Ursprünglich hatte ich lediglich geplant, van Pelts oben erwähntes "Gutachten" über Auschwitz zu widerlegen, doch sah ich mich dann gezwungen, meine Kritik auch auf Pressac auszudehnen, und zwar aus folgendem Grund:[213]

---

210 "The Elusive Holes of Death", in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust.* 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017, S. 329.

211 Siehe die revisionistische Bibliographie am Ende des vorliegenden Buches.

212 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 664.

213 Ebenda, S. 26.

> *"Während Pressac ein Forscher war, ist van Pelt vor allem ein Sammler mit einem wesentlich unkritischeren Geist und mit viel weniger Talent für die geschichtliche Analyse und die Analyse von Dokumenten. Seine Neubewertung der 'kriminellen Indizien' verbreitet Pressacs Thesen in vereinfachter Form und läßt ihre Komplexität und Vielschichtigkeit unbeachtet. Deshalb ergibt es keinen Sinn, auf van Pelts rezyklierte Argumente direkt zu antworten."*

Pressac hatte also ganz recht, wenn er meinte, außer ihm könne kein orthodoxer Holocaust-Historiker "eine legitime Interpretation der architektonischen Beweise für die Krematorien leisten" – und schon gar nicht van Pelt!

Da ich van Pelts "Beweise" für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Auschwitz in meinem erwähnten Buch Punkt für Punkt radikal widerlegt habe, bin ich an und für sich nicht verpflichtet, mich noch mit seinem Artikel über Auschwitz auseinanderzusetzen, doch die neuen Thesen, die er dort haufenweise aufstellt, lassen eine kritische Begutachtung seines Aufsatzes dennoch wünschenswert erscheinen.

Bezüglich der Frage nach der Entstehung des angeblichen Befehls zur Durchführung von Massentötungen in Auschwitz schreibt van Pelt, "widersprüchliche Zeugnisse" erschwerten es, "die exakte Reihenfolge der Ereignisse zu rekonstruieren" (S. 199). Der erste Kommandant des Lagers Auschwitz, Rudolf Höß, hatte in seinen sogenannten "autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" behauptet, Himmler habe ihm im Sommer 1941 den Befehl zur Ausrottung der Juden in Auschwitz erteilt,[214] doch van Pelt hält diese Aussage für "problematisch", weil "im Sommer 1941 noch nicht die Entscheidung gefallen war, die west- und mitteleuropäischen Juden umzubringen" (S. 199). Außerdem, fährt van Pelt fort, hätten die von Höß erwähnten "bestehenden Vernichtungsstellen im Osten", d. h. die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt", zum damaligen Zeitpunkt noch gar nicht existiert. Er folgert hieraus:

> *"Vermutlich hat er* [Höß] *bei der Niederschrift das Jahr verwechselt und tatsächlich den Sommer 1942 gemeint."*

Diese Hypothese ist aus zwei Gründen unhaltbar. Erstens hat Höß in all seinen diesbezüglichen Aussagen klar und eindeutig vom Sommer 1941 gesprochen: Am 14. März 1946 ("Juni 1941"),[215] am 5. April 1946 ("Juni 1941"),[216] am 29. Januar 1947 ("Sommer 1941"),[217] beim Nürnberger Pro-

---

[214] Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß,* Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981, S. 157.
[215] NO-1210.
[216] PS-3868.
[217] NI-7183.

zess ("Sommer 1941")[218] sowie beim Warschauer Prozess (Sommer 1941).[219] Zweitens hielt Höß in seinen von van Pelt zitierten "Autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" fest:[220]

> *"Zu welcher Zeit nun die Judenvernichtung begann, vermag ich nicht mehr anzugeben. Wahrscheinlich noch im September 1941, vielleicht aber auch erst im Januar 1942."*

Wie konnte Höß bloß den Sommer 1941 mit dem Sommer 1942 verwechseln, wenn die angebliche Massenvernichtung der Juden allerspätestens im Januar 1942 einsetzte? Träfe van Pelts Hypothese zu – tatsächlich geht die gesamte orthodoxe Historikerschaft vom Beginn der Massenmorde spätestens Anfang 1942 aus –, so hätte diese Massenvernichtung schon begonnen, ehe ein diesbezüglicher Befehl ergangen war!

Van Pelt untersucht die von Höß gelieferte Schilderung der Ereignisse nach dem Erhalt des vermeintlichen Ausrottungsbefehls, bei denen Eichmann laut Höß eine wichtige Rolle gespielt hat. Hierzu bemerkt er (S. 200):

> *"Nach seiner Verhaftung im Jahre 1960 bestritt Eichmann vehement Höß' Schilderung, sowohl des Treffens der beiden in Auschwitz als auch ihrer Diskussion über die Auswahl eines geeigneten Gifts und den Standort der Tötungsstätten."*

Wie van Pelt einräumt, gibt es "wie im Fall des angeblichen Gesprächs zwischen Himmler und Höß im Sommer 1941" keinen Beleg für die Richtigkeit der von Höß gelieferten Darstellung. Unter Berufung auf eine Studie von Karin Orth[221] schließt er, dass "Höß' Aussage über seine Treffen mit Himmler und Eichmann nicht der Wahrheit entsprachen" (S. 200). Somit spricht van Pelt den Darlegungen von Höß, die viele Jahrzehnte lang als Eckpfeiler der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung über Auschwitz galten, jede Glaubwürdigkeit ab – und dies ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass er selbst noch im Jahre 2002 lügenhaft behauptet hatte, es sei den "Negationisten" nicht gelungen, "die Glaubhaftigkeit von Höß durch das Hervorheben ihrer Widersprüche zu zerstören."[222]

Anschließend unternimmt van Pelt einen mühsamen Versuch, die Genese der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen zu rekonstruieren. Er hält es

---

218 IMG, Band XI, S. 440.
219 Höß-Prozess, 2. Verhandlung, 12. März 1947. AGK, NTN, 105, S. 110.
220 M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 159f.
221 K. Orth, aaO. (Anm. 180), S. 57.
222 R. J. van Pelt, *The Case*…, aaO. (Anm. 202), S. 271. Tatsache ist, dass die "Glaubwürdigkeit" der Aussagen von Höß bereits 1997 von Karin Orth unterminiert und von den Revisionisten mit denselben und weiterführenden Argumenten schon wesentlich früher zunichte gemacht worden ist. Vgl. zuletzt meine Studien aaO. (Anm. 6).

für "unbestritten", dass Giftgas in Auschwitz erstmals zur Tötung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener eingesetzt wurde, obwohl diese Behauptung im wesentlichen auf den von ihm selbst als unzuverlässig eingestuften Erklärungen von Höß beruht, und macht geltend, Ende August 1941 hätten mehrere hohe SS-Führer in Oranienburg eine Sitzung durchgeführt, bei der die Wahl der effizientesten Tötungsmethode erörtert worden sei (S. 200). Auf diese angebliche Sitzung werde ich in Kapitel 9 näher eingehen; vorausgeschickt sei hier lediglich, dass es nicht den Hauch eines Beweises für deren historische Realität gibt.

Van Pelt fährt fort (S. 201):

> *"Es ist unklar, ob Höß selbst oder einer seiner Adjutanten an diesem Treffen in Sachsenhausen teilnahm. Fakt aber ist, dass der Auschwitzer Lagerführer Karl Fritsch* [richtig: Fritzsch] *wenige Wochen nach besagter Zusammenkunft mit der Durchführung eigener Tötungsversuche begann."*

Bei diesen Tötungsversuchen, so van Pelt, sei Zyklon B eingesetzt worden, das im Lager bereits zur Entwesung verwendet wurde (ebd.).

Tatsache ist, dass Höß in seinen zahlreichen ausführlichen Erklärungen nie auf diese angebliche Sitzung in Oranienburg eingegangen ist, obwohl er vor seiner Versetzung nach Auschwitz Schutzhaftlagerführer von Sachsenhausen gewesen war. Van Pelt räumt unumwunden ein, dass "das genaue Datum des von Frit[z]sch durchgeführten Experiments" nicht bekannt ist, und bietet eine Palette von Daten feil, die vom 15. August bis Anfang Dezember 1941 reichen (Fußnote 14 auf S. 201)! Irgend ein chronologischer Zusammenhang zwischen diesen beiden "Ereignissen" besteht selbstverständlich nicht, denn für das erste, die "Sitzung in Oranienburg", gibt es keinerlei Beweise, und das zweite Ereignis, die angebliche "erste Vergasung in Auschwitz", ist eine reine Erfindung, wie ich in einer ausführlichen Studie nachgewiesen habe.[60]

In diesem Punkt ist die Darstellung van Pelts heillos chaotisch. Zunächst lässt er sich über eine Vergasung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener aus, die von Fritzsch in Abwesenheit von Höß im "Bunker" (halbunterirdischer Raum) des Block 11 im Stammlager Auschwitz durchgeführt worden sein soll. Zu dieser angeblichen Vergasung hat sich Höß in seinen "Autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" wie folgt geäußert:[223]

> *"Gelegentlich einer Dienstreise hatte mein Vertreter, der Hauptsturmführer Fritzsch, aus eigener Initiative Gas zur Vernichtung dieser russischen Kriegsgefangenen verwendet, und zwar derart, daß er die einzel-*

[223] M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 159.

nen im Keller gelegenen Zellen mit den Russen vollstopfte und unter Verwendung von Gasmasken Cyklon B in die Zellen warf, und das den sofortigen Tod herbeiführte."

Dieser "Probevergasung" schloss sich nach van Pelt eine zweite an (S. 203):

"Nachdem Höß nach Auschwitz zurückgekehrt war, führte Fritsch eine zweite experimentelle Vergasung im Keller von Block 11 durch. Diesmal waren es 600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene und 250 kranke Häftlinge aus dem Lagerkrankenbau, selektiert von Dr. Siegfried Schwela."

Als Quelle für diese Behauptung führt van Pelt das *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* an, das er zu Beginn seines Artikels als "grundlegende Darstellung und von großem Nutzen für alle, die sich für die Geschichte von Auschwitz interessieren", gepriesen hat (Fußnote 1 auf S. 196). Doch erwähnt dieses Werk lediglich eine einzige Vergasung im Block 11, die vom 3. bis zum 5. September 1941 stattgefunden haben soll.[224] In der vom Auschwitz-Museum kurierten Ausgabe der "Autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" von Rudolf Höß liest man hierzu:[225]

"Aus bisherigen Untersuchungen geht hervor, daß der erste Versuch, mit Gas zu töten, im Keller des Blocks Nr. 11 stattgefunden hat. Eine zweite Vergasung von Häftlingen in diesem Block hat man nicht nachweisen können."

Da van Pelt keine neue Quelle zitiert, um die angebliche "zweite Probevergasung" zu beweisen, hat er im günstigsten Fall die vorhandenen Quellen falsch verstanden und im schlimmsten Fall die ganze Geschichte selbst erfunden. Vermutlich trifft letzteres zu, denn dass van Pelt nicht davor zurückschreckt, sich "historische Fakten" aus den Fingern zu saugen, geht daraus hervor, dass er so tut, als wisse er genau, wie die angebliche Vergasung im Block 11 ablief (S. 203):

"Der Hauptzugang [zum Bunker] *führte durch eine Tür in einen langen Korridor, der durch Gittertore in drei Teile geteilt war. Nachdem die Opfer hinter den Gittern des ersten und dritten Korridorabschnitts zusammengetrieben worden waren, konnte ein SS-Mann mit einer Gasmaske ohne jede Schwierigkeit die cyanidhaltigen Kalziumsulfatwürfel* [= blausäurehaltige Gipswürfel] *in den zweiten, mittleren Abschnitt werfen, dann den Raum verlassen und die Tür zum Keller verschließen*

---

224 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 106), S. 117-120.

225 J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in der Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1997, Anmerkung 107 auf S. 64.

und versiegeln. Die Gitterstäbe stellten für das verdampfende Cyanid kein Hindernis dar."

Eine Seite später kommt er abermals auf die "besondere Dreiteilung des Korridors in Block 11" zu sprechen, die es "den SS-Männern erlaubt hatte, die Zyklon B-Behälter ungestört im mittleren Abschnitt auszuleeren" (S. 204).

Diese Behauptungen sind vollkommen aus der Luft gegriffen. Zunächst einmal bezieht sich van Pelt bei seiner Beschreibung auf den heutigen Zustand des Bunkers.[226] Die Existenz von zwei Gittern im Keller von Block 11 wird zwar durch einen Plan vom 26. Juni 1944 erhärtet, doch gibt es keine Belege dafür, dass sie 1941 bereits vorhanden waren. Zweitens bestätigt kein einziger jener Zeugen, die behaupteten, bei der Entfernung der Leichen aus dem Bunker teilgenommen zu haben, die Darstellung van Pelts. Laut Zenon Rozanski befanden sich die Leichen der Opfer direkt hinter der metallenen Eingangstür zum Bunker, was nur bedeuten kann, dass auch der mittlere Teil des Korridors voll von Leichen gewesen sein muss:[227]

"Wacek drückt auf die Türklinke, geht dabei einen halben Meter zurück und reißt kräftig die Tür auf. Die Tür geht auf, und ich fühle im demselben Augenblick, wie meine kurzgeschorenen Haare zu Berge stehen. Etwa ein Meter vor mir stehen Menschen!"

Andere Zeugen berichten hingegen, die Leichen hätten sich in den Zellen befunden. Vojciech Barcz:[228]

"Der Anblick, der sich uns bot, als wir die Zellentüren aufmachten, war ungefähr der, wie wenn man einen prallgefüllten Koffer öffnet."

Bogdan Gliński:[229]

"In den Zellen waren Haufen von Leichen und aus dem erstickenden und tränenreizenden Geruch in den Kellern und aus dem Anblick der Leichen – Augen geschlossen oder weit geöffnet – schlossen wir, dass diese Männer vergast worden waren."

Konrad Szweda:[230]

"In eine Einzelzelle wurden 30, 40, ja 50 gepackt! Sie standen einer auf dem anderen."

---

226 Einschlägige Fotografien finden sich in C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 60), S. 163-183.
227 Ebenda, S. 57f.
228 Ebenda, S. 62.
229 Ebenda, S. 54.
230 Ebenda, S. 74.

Folgen wir van Pelt, so hat Höß diese angebliche zweite Probevergasung vom mittleren Teil des Korridors aus beobachtet (S. 203):

> *"Höß war bei den Vergasungen zugegen und beobachtete, durch eine Gasmaske geschützt, vom mittleren Korridorabschnitt aus die hinter den Gittern sterbenden Lagerinsassen. Laut seiner Aussage nach dem Krieg trat der Tod schnell ein: 'Nur ein kurzes, schon fast ersticktes Schreien, und schon war es vorüber'."*

Der vorausgehende Abschnitt aus den "Autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" von Höß steht jedoch in krassem Widerspruch zu van Pelts Behauptungen:[231]

> *"Die Vergasung wurde in den Arrestzellen des Blocks 11 durchgeführt. Ich selbst habe mir die Tötung, durch eine Gasmaske geschützt, angesehen. Der Tod erfolgte in den vollgepfropften Zellen sofort nach Einwurf. Nur ein kurzes, schon fast ersticktes Schreien, und schon war es vorüber."*

Somit waren die Todgeweihten in den Zellen eingeschlossen, deren Türen das Ausströmen der Blausäuredämpfe in den Flur zumindest verzögert hätten. Wenn die eben zitierte Schilderung von Höß halbwegs realistisch ist, konnte er den Tötungsvorgang allenfalls durch das Guckloch beobachten, das sich in der Tür der Zellen befand,[232] doch in diesem Fall fällt van Pelts Geschichte von der Dreiteilung des Korridors in sich zusammen. Seine Darstellung ist also eine reine Erfindung und widerspricht den Zeugenaussagen.

Die absolute Unzuverlässigkeit der "Autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" von Höß geht im übrigen auch aus folgender, recht aufschlussreicher Tatsache hervor: Höß schreibt, "die bald darauf erfolgte" Vergasung habe im Krematorium I stattgefunden, womit er bestätigt, dass im Block 11 nur eine einzige Vergasung durchgeführt wurde, und zwar jene, der er mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske beiwohnte. Hier nun seine eigene Schilderung dieser angeblichen Vergasung:[233]

> *"Während eine Dienstreise hatte mein Vertreter, der Schutzhaftlagerführer Fritzsch, zur Tötung Gas verwendet. Und zwar das Blausäurepräparat Cyklon B, das zur Ungeziefervertilgung im Lager laufend gebraucht wurde und vorrätig lag. Nach meiner Rückkehr meldete er mir dies, und beim nächsten Transport wurde wiederum dies Gas benutzt."*

---

231 M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 126.
232 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 60), S. 22, und Foto 20, S. 175.
233 M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 126.

Es folgt der oben zitierte Abschnitt. Die Schlussfolgerung lautet, dass Höß einer Vergasung beigewohnt hat, die in seiner Abwesenheit stattfand!

Doch nicht genug der Ungereimtheiten. In Übereinstimmung mit der herkömmlichen Holocaust-Geschichte behauptet van Pelt, der Vergasung seien "600 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene und 250 kranke Häftlinge" zum Opfer gefallen (S. 203), während Höß ausschließlich von "russischen Politruks und politischen Kommissaren" spricht [234]

Noch ein weiterer Punkt: Während Höß, wie wir eben gesehen haben, angab, der Tod der Opfer sei sofort eingetreten, berichtete Michał Kula, dessen am 11. Juni 1945 abgegebene Erklärungen von Richter Jan Sehn als Grundlage für seine "Rekonstruktion" der "ersten Vergasung" verwendet wurden,[235] am Tag nach dem Einschütten des Zyklon B hätten die Opfer um vier Uhr nachmittags immer noch gelebt.[236]

Als nächstes wendet sich van Pelt den angeblichen Vergasungen in der Leichenhalle des Krematorium I von Auschwitz zu, wo ihm zufolge "ein schon existierendes Ventilationssystem", das "auf Wunsch der Gestapo-Henker eingebaut worden" war, die "unkomplizierte Beseitigung der Blausäure" gewährleistete (S. 204).

Laut dem *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* fand die erste Vergasung im Krematorium I am 16. September 1941 statt,[237] doch zum damaligen Zeitpunkt existierte das Lüftungssystem, das SS-Untersturmführer Maximilian Grabner, Chef der Politischen Abteilung von Auschwitz (in der Terminologie van Pelts einer der "Gestapo-Henker") am 7. Juni desselben Jahres angefordert hatte, noch nicht. Erst am 25. September, also neun Tage nach der angeblichen ersten Vergasung in diesem Krematorium, wurde in der Häftlings-Schlosserei mit den diesbezüglichen Arbeiten begonnen, und diese dauerten mindestens bis zum 13. Oktober an.[238]

Van Pelt schreibt, zum Einwerfen der Zyklon B-Granulate seien "Einschüttöffnungen" in das Dach gebohrt worden (S. 204), schweigt sich jedoch über die Quelle für diese Behauptung aus, und über die Größe und Form dieser Öffnungen macht er ebenfalls keine Angaben. Er fährt fort (S. 204):

---

234 Ebenda, S. 125.

235 Außer in bezug auf das Datum, denn laut Kula fand diese Vergasung am 14. und 15. August 1941 statt.

236 15. August 1941; das Zyklon B soll am Vorabend eingeworfen worden sein; C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 60), S. 49.

237 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 106), S. 122.

238 C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 22f.

> *"Anfang 1942 wurde diese Gaskammer auch für die erste Gruppe von Juden benutzt. Sie hatten für die Organisation Schmelt gearbeitet, die, benannt nach ihrem Leiter, SS-Oberführer Albrecht Schmelt, den Einsatz von 50.000 Juden zur Zwangsarbeit in Oberschlesien leitete. Anfang 1942 entschied Schmelt, dass die 'Arbeitsunfähigen' unter ihnen umgebracht werden sollten, und er überredete Höß, diese Schmutzarbeit für ihn in Auschwitz zu erledigen."*

Auch diese Geschichte hat sich van Pelt aus den Fingern gesogen. Im *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* erscheint der Name Schmelt erstmals unter dem Datum des 28. August 1942.[239] Ab dem 28. August 1942 machten die direkten Transporte mit jüdischen Häftlingen auf dem Weg nach Auschwitz in Cosel halt, wo ein Teil der arbeitstauglichen Juden für die Organisation Schmelt ausgesondert wurde als Ersatz für die verstorbenen oder arbeitsunfähig gewordenen.

In einem von Martin Broszat nicht veröffentlichten, auf den 16. November 1946 datierten Teil seiner "Autobiographischen Aufzeichnungen" geht Höß auf mehreren Seiten auf die Organisation Schmelt ein; hier ein Auszug:[240]

> *"Schmelt beschäftigte, soweit mir noch erinnerlich, über 50.000 Juden. Wieviel Polen u. Tschechen ist mir nicht bekannt. Durch den Vernichtungsbefehl des RF-SS vom Sommer 1941 war die Organisation Schmelt gezwungen die Arbeitslager u. Werkstätten, wo Juden beschäftigt waren, aufzulösen und die Juden nach Auschwitz zu transportieren. Durch dauernde gewichtige Einsprüche der Wehrmacht u. der Rüstungskdos. beim RSHA bezw. beim RF-SS selbst, wurde die Auflösung aber stets hinausgezögert. Erst 1943 erfolgte der eindeutige RS-SS Befehl, dass die Werkstätten zu schließen, und die Juden mit der Fabrikation in das K.L. Au. zu überführen und die wichtigsten Arbeitslager bei siegentscheidenden Rüstungsbetrieben unter der Verwaltung des K.L. Au- bez. K. Gro. Rosen weiterzuführen seien."*

Dies geschah also im Frühling 1943. Folglich kann die Organisation Schmelt Anfang 1942 keine Vergasungen arbeitsuntauglicher Juden angeordnet haben, aber offenbar weiß van Pelt über diese Dinge besser Bescheid als Höß!

---

239 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 106), S. 288.

240 Akten des Höß-Prozesses, Band 21. S. 180f. Transkription des Originaltextes einschließlich der sich darin befindenden Fehler. Der Korherr-Bericht vom 27. März 1943, der am 28. April desselben Jahres modifiziert wurde, erwähnt 50.570 Juden, die für die Organisation Schmelt arbeiteten. NO-5194, S. 13.

Im Folgenden beschreibt van Pelt diese angebliche Vergasung, wobei er sich auf "SS-Unterscharführer Pery Broad" beruft, einen "Augenzeugen dieser Prozedur" (S. 205). Hiermit schießt er einen gewaltigen Bock, denn der SS-Rottenführer (nicht Unterscharführer!) P. Broad wurde erst am 8. April 1942 nach Auschwitz versetzt und kann daher ganz unmöglich "Augenzeuge" von Geschehnissen gewesen sein, die sich einige Monate zuvor zutrugen bzw. zugetragen haben sollen – es sei denn, er habe wie Höß die seltene Gabe besessen, Ereignissen beizuwohnen, die sich in seiner Abwesenheit abspielten...

Van Pelt schildert die "Prozedur", deren Zeuge Broad gewesen sein soll, wie folgt (S. 205):

> *"Erstmals wurde bei der Tötung der 'Schmelt-Juden' das Mittel der Täuschung angewendet.* […] *Die angebliche Entlausung in den Gaskammern von Birkenau wurde glaubhafter durch die hier angebrachten Duschkopfattrappen und das ruhige Verhalten der Sonderkommandos und der SS."*

Nur schade, dass in der angeblichen Gaskammer des Krematorium I keine Duschkopfattrappen installiert waren und dass die einzigen Duschen, die sich für eines der Krematorien von Birkenau nachweisen lassen, jene im Krematorium III, echt waren![241]

Laut van Pelt war Höß stolz auf sein Tötungssystem, welches effizienter war als das in Treblinka angewendete (S. 205). Leider "vergisst" van Pelt, seine Leser darauf hinzuweisen, dass Höß in seiner beeidigten Erklärung vom 5. April 1946 ausgesagt hatte, das Lager Treblinka *vor* der Einführung von Zyklon B als Mordwaffe in Auschwitz besucht zu haben,[242] und dass er in seiner Erklärung vom 14. März 1946 seinen Aufenthalt in Treblinka auf den Frühling 1942 datiert hatte.[243] Der Haken an dieser Geschichte ist, dass Treblinka erst am 23. Juli 1942 eröffnet wurde[244] und demnach noch gar nicht existierte, als ihm Höß die Ehre seines Besuchs erwiesen haben will! Um diesen schreienden Widerspruch aus der Welt zu räumen, verschob van Pelt in einem früheren Buch den Höß-Besuch in Treblinka eigenmächtig auf den Juli 1942,[245] doch gerät er dadurch vom Regen in die Traufe, weil die Einführung des Zyklon B zur Menschentötung in Auschwitz in diesem Fall *nach* diesem Datum erfolgt wäre.

---

241 C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 148-157.
242 PS-3868.
243 NO-1210.
244 I. Gutman u.a., aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 1430.
245 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 201), S. 321.

Van Pelt unterteilt die "Entwicklung des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz von einem Konzentrationslager mit besonders vielen Toten, das als eines seiner Hinrichtungsinstrumente auch eine Gaskammer betrieb, hin zu einem Vernichtungslager, in dem fast alle Opfer in den Gaskammern ermordet wurden", in zwei Stufen, von denen die erste von Januar bis August 1942 und die zweite von September 1942 bis Mai 1943 gedauert haben soll (S. 205f.). Er versucht die Entstehung des "Bunker 1"[246] zu rekonstruieren, obwohl es keine dokumentarischen Hinweise für die Existenz eines solchen Bauwerks gibt und auch kein logischer Grund für die Errichtung eines solchen zu erkennen ist. Wozu und auf wessen Befehl soll diese angebliche Mordstätte erbaut worden sein? Van Pelt liefert keine klare Antwort auf diese Frage; er schreibt (S. 207):

> *"Der Bunker wurde erstmalig am 20. März 1942 in Betrieb genommen, als man versuchsweise eine kleine Gruppe von 'Schmelt-Juden' umbrachte."*

Diese Behauptung hängt natürlich mit seiner zuvor erwähnten, vollkommen haltlosen These zusammen, wonach Juden, die nicht kräftig genug waren, um für die Organisation Schmelt zu arbeiten, zur Vernichtung nach Auschwitz geschickt wurden. Bereits in einem früheren Buch hatte er geschrieben:[247]

> *"Auschwitz war bereits zum Bestimmungsort für eine besondere Gruppe von Juden geworden, die auf dem Territorium des Reichs gewohnt hatten – jene, die als untauglich für die Arbeit im Rahmen des sogenannten Schmelt-Programms galten."*

Vorausgeschickt sei, dass sich in der Zehntausende von Seiten umfassenden erhaltenen Dokumentation der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz nicht der leiseste Hinweis auf die Existenz der "Bunker" von Auschwitz findet. Dies gibt van Pelt übrigens freimütig zu (S. 207):

> *"Es gibt keinen schriftlichen Beleg mehr darüber, auf welche Weise das Bauernhaus in eine Gaskammer verwandelt wurde."*

Wie ich in einer Studie über die "Bunker" von Birkenau dargelegt habe, lässt sich hingegen nachweisen, dass die beiden polnischen Bauernhäuser, welche die Holocaust-Historiker "Bunker 1" und "Bunker 2" getauft haben, nicht der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz unterstanden und von dieser nicht benutzt wurden.[248]

---

246 Im Gegensatz zur üblichen Schreibweise schreibt van Pelt "Bunker I."

247 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 201), S. 301.

248 Carlo Mattogno, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

Das Datum der angeblichen ersten Vergasung im "Bunker 1" hat van Pelt aus dem *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz übernommen. Dass es hierfür keinen dokumentarischen Beleg gibt, braucht nicht eigens betont zu werden, doch existiert noch nicht einmal die Aussage eines Zeugen, der den Beginn der angeblichen Vergasungen in diesem Gebäude auf den 20. März 1942 datiert hätte. In der ersten Ausgabe des Kalendariums hatte es übrigens noch genauso willkürlich geheißen, der "Bunker 1" sei im *Januar 1942* in Betrieb genommen worden.[249]

Zu allem Überfluss entstellt van Pelt die Aussage seiner Quelle. Danuta Czech erwähnt nämlich lediglich "von der Gestapo eingelieferte Transporte polnischer Juden aus Oberschlesien", die angeblich vergast wurden, "ohne einer Selektion unterzogen zu werden".[250] Somit geht die Erstellerin des *Kalendariums* mit keinem Wort auf die "arbeitsunfähigen Juden der Organisation Schmelt" ein, weil diese nämlich bereits als solche ausgewählt worden waren, sodass keine weitere Selektion mehr nötig gewesen wäre.

Rudolf Höß berichtete hierzu:[251]

> *"Es kamen nun im Frühjahr 1942 die ersten Judentransporte aus Oberschlesien, die alle zu vernichten waren. Sie wurden nach dem Bauerngehöft – Bunker I – von der Rampe über Wiesen des späteren Bauabschnitt II geführt."*

Broszat spricht in diesem Zusammenhang in einer Fußnote von den Juden von Beuthen, was bedeutet, dass die betreffenden Judentransporte offenbar aus den oberschlesischen Ghettos und nicht von der Organisation Schmelt kamen.[252]

Zu solchen Verfälschungen muss van Pelt notgedrungen greifen, weil seine eigene These über den Beginn der angeblichen Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz mit derjenigen Czechs unvereinbar ist. Während sich letztere sklavisch an die Aussagen von Rudolf Höß hält (obgleich diese von eklatanten Widersprüchen wimmeln) und die *systematische* Judenvernichtung im März 1942 beginnen lässt, geht van Pelt, wie wir im Folgenden sehen werden, davon aus, dass letztere Mitte Juli 1942 einsetzte.

Freilich strotzen auch die Behauptungen van Pelts nur so von Widersprüchen. Wenn der "Bunker 1" nicht zur systematischen Tötung von Ju-

---

249 D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960, S. 49.

250 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 106), S. 186f.

251 M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 127

252 Ebenda, S. 187.

den, sondern lediglich zur Liquidierung der zur Arbeit in der Organisation Schmelt untauglichen Juden diente, hätte die SS letztere ohne weiteres in der "Gaskammer" des Krematoriums I umbringen können, die ja schon seit einigen Monaten in Betrieb gewesen sein soll. Den Grund dafür, dass die SS die Vergasungen vom Block 11 ins Krematorium I verlegt hatte, erklärt van Pelt wie folgt (S. 204):

> *"Die Lage des Krematoriums knapp außerhalb des Lagergeländes ermöglichte es, die Opfer unauffällig hierherzubringen, ohne dazu eine Lagersperre*[253] *zu verhängen."*

Van Pelts eigenen Darlegungen zufolge waren also alle Voraussetzungen gegeben, um die arbeitsunfähigen Juden der Organisation Schmelt im Krematorium I zu vergasen – wozu brauchte es da den "Bunker 1"?

Der zweite Grund, den van Pelt für die Inbetriebnahme des "Bunkers 1" nennt, steht im Zusammenhang mit den in den ersten Monaten des Jahres 1942 geführten Verhandlungen zwischen der slowakischen Regierung und der deutschen Reichsregierung über die Deportation slowakischer Juden (S. 206):

> *"Die Regierung der Slowakei war besorgt, die SS würde nur junge und kräftige Juden akzeptieren* [die laut van Pelt nach Auschwitz gesandt werden und die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen dort in den Rüstungsbetrieben ersetzen sollten] *und Kinder, Kranke und Alte zurücklassen, die dem slowakischen Staat dann auf der Tasche lägen. Sie versuchte daher, die SS zu überreden, alle Juden zu übernehmen, und bot als Anreiz eine Geldzahlung für jeden nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden."*

Anschließend resümiert van Pelt seine These (S. 208):

> *"Die Schritte dieses Verfahrens – die Selektion bei der Ankunft und die Einrichtung eines 'Sonderkommandos' – machten aus einem zunächst 'gelegentlichen' Vorgehen (der Ermordung der Schmelt-Juden aus Oberschlesien) eine, man könnte sagen, 'stete Praxis' der Vernichtung der Juden in Auschwitz. Doch diese Praxis war noch nicht offizielles Vorgehen geworden. Die Bunker waren weiterhin die besondere Lösung eines Problems, das entstanden war durch das Zusammentreffen zweier Umstände: erstens durch den Unwillen der Slowakei, für Alte und Kinder unter der jüdischen Bevölkerung aufzukommen, und zweitens durch die Gier der SS nach Geld und Arbeitskräften."*

---

253 Van Pelt verwechselt hier zwei Begriffe: "Blocksperre" (was bedeutete, dass die Häftlinge ihren Block nicht verlassen durften) und "Lagersperre" (worunter ein – vor allem als hygienische Maßnahme bei Seuchen gedachte – Isolierung des Lagers gegenüber der Außenwelt zu verstehen war).

Bei der Erläuterung der (angeblichen) Konsequenzen dieser Verhandlungen kommt van Pelt auf den Besuch zu sprechen, den SS-Brigadeführer Hans Kammler, der Amtsgruppenchef C des SS-WVHA, Auschwitz am 27. Februar 1942 abstattete. Damals ordnete Kammler an, das geplante neue Krematorium nicht wie ursprünglich beabsichtigt in Auschwitz I, sondern in Birkenau zu bauen. Van Pelt kommentiert diesen Befehl wie folgt (S. 206):

> *"Ein kurz nach dieser Sitzung angefertigter Lagerplan von Birkenau zeigt, dass das geplante Krematorium ursprünglich direkt neben dem Bauernhaus geplant war, das die SS einen Monat später zu einer Gaskammer umbauen sollte. Diese Gaskammer wurde als 'kleines rotes Haus' oder 'Bunker I' bezeichnet. Da das Krematorium und der Bunker in unmittelbarer Nachbarschaft zueinander geplant waren, liegt die Vermutung nahe, dass Kammler nicht nur die Entscheidung für den Bau eines Krematoriums für Birkenau nach dem Vorbild der Anlage in Auschwitz fällte, sondern auch den Umbau des Bauernhauses in eine Tötungsstation befehligte. Entscheidend in diesem Zusammenhang ist, dass die SS erst nach Kammlers Rückkehr nach Berlin der slowakischen Regierung zusagte, auch nicht arbeitsfähige slowakische Juden aufzunehmen. Wenn Höß' Aussage richtig ist, dass Eichmann Auschwitz Ende 1941 oder Anfang 1942 besuchte und dass beide Männer bei diesem Besuch das Gelände von Birkenau auf der Suche nach einem geeigneten Ort für eine Tötungsstation abgingen, dann ist es durchaus denkbar, dass Kammler die Entscheidung für das Bauernhaus als möglichen Ort einer Gaskammer lediglich absegnete, die Eichmann und Höß schon vorher getroffen hatten. Auf der Grundlage der vorliegenden Belege ist hier keine zweifelsfreie Aussage möglich."*

Um seinen aus der Luft gegriffenen Spekulationen einen Anschein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen, verzerrt van Pelt die Tatsachen und die Aussage der Dokumente systematisch. Beginnen wir bei den Verhandlungen zwischen der slowakischen und der deutschen Regierung.

Am 16. Februar 1942 stellte Martin Luther, Leiter der Abteilung Deutschland im Außenministerium, der deutschen Botschaft in Pressburg (Bratislava) ein Fernschreiben zu, in dem er festhielt, das Reich sei "im Zuge der Maßnahmen zur Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage" gewillt, unverzüglich "20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden" nach dem Osten abzuschieben, wo Arbeitseinsatzbedarf bestehe.[254] Am 13. März 1942 wurde das Programm für die ersten Judentransporte erstellt. Es sah

[254] T-1078.

die Entsendung von jeweils 10 Zügen nach Auschwitz und Lublin vor, wobei jeder Transport 1.000 Deportierte umfassen sollte.[255]

Unter Bezugnahme auf dieses Fernschreiben verfasste Luther einen auf "21. August 1942" datierten Bericht zu Händen des Außenministeriums, in dem es unter anderem hieß:[256]

> *"Die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften dort zu decken. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt trat daher auf Weisung des Reichsführer-SS an das Auswärtige Amt heran, die Slowakische Regierung zu bitten, 20000 junge, kräftige slowakische Juden aus der Slowakei zur Abschiebung in den Osten zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die Gesandtschaft Pressburg berichtete zu D III 1002, die Slowakische Regierung habe den Vorschlag mit Eifer aufgegriffen, die Vorarbeiten könnten eingeleitet werden."*

Am. 20. März übermittelt Luther der Deutschen Botschaft in Preßburg eine Mitteilung des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, Reinhardt Heydrich, also etwa zwei Tage vor der Abschiebung der Juden aus der Slowakei:

> *"Im Rahmen dieser Aktion ist vorgesehen, der Slowakei die Zahlung eines Betrages von RM 500,-- für jeden abgenommenen Juden an das Reich zu übertragen."*

Die Begründung lautete wie folgt:

> *"Der erwähnte einmalige Beitrag von RM 500,-- je Kopf dient zur Bestreitung der Kosten, die bei der Unterbringung, Verpflegung, Bekleidung und Umschulung dieser Juden in nächster Zeit entstehen werden. Zu berücksichtigen ist hierbei, daß erfahrungsgemäß die Arbeitsleistung der noch nicht umgeschulten Juden an sich äußerst gering ist und sich die Umschulung erst in einiger Zeit auswirken wird."*

Da sich das jüdische Vermögen in der Slowakei auf 3 Milliarden slowakische Kronen belaufe, fuhr das Dokument fort, "wird ohne weiteres angenommen, wie auch bereits bestätigt wurde, daß von Seiten der Slowakei gegen diese Regelung nicht nur keine Einwendungen erhoben werden, sondern die Zahlung dieses Betrags übernommen wird."[257]

---

255 C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 109), S. 29f.
256 NG-2586-J, S. 5f.
257 T/1080.

Am 25. April übersandte SS-Hauptsturmführer Dieter Wisliceny den Entwurf einer Verbalnote des folgenden Inhalts an die Deutsche Botschaft in Preßburg:[258]

> *"Die aus der Slowakei ins Reichsgebiet übernommenen Juden werden in Arbeitslagern zum Arbeitseinsatz gebracht, während ihre Familienangehörigen in geeigneten Wohngebieten untergebracht werden. Erfahrungsgemäß ist jedoch die Leistung jüdischer Arbeiter im Anfang ausserordentlich gering, und es bedarf einer gründlichen Umschulung und Anlernung, um sie zu einer geregelten Produktion zu veranlassen. Ausserdem erfordert die Unterbringung der arbeitsunfähigen Familienangehörigen oft einen erheblichen Aufwand an Mitteln. Aus diesem Grunde ist es notwendig, dass der slow. Staat einen Aussiedlungsbeitrag von RM 500,-- pro Juden an das Deutsche Reich zahlt. Dieser Betrag ist auf Grund bisherig getätigter Erfahrungen berechnet. Die Deutsche Gesandtschaft bittet um Mitteilung, ob die slow. Regierung bereits ist, den entsprechenden Betrag zur Verfügung zu stellen und erwartet Vorschläge, in welcher Form dieser Betrag dem Deutschen Reich zur Verfügung steht und binnen welcher Zeit eine Verrechnung vorgenommen werden kann."*

Am 29. April stellte die deutsche Botschaft in Pressburg der slowakischen Regierung schließlich die offizielle Fassung der Verbalnote zu, die besagte:[259]

> *"Die aus dem Gebiet der Slowakei in das Reichsgebiet abbeförderten und noch abzufördernden Juden werden nach Vorbereitung und Umschulung zum Arbeitseinsatz in dem Generalgouvernement und in den besetzten Ostgebieten kommen.*
> *Die Unterbringung, Verpflegung, Bekleidung und Umschulung der Juden einschließlich ihrer Angehörigen verursachen Kosten, die vorläufig aus der anfänglich nur geringen Arbeitsleistung der Juden nicht gedeckt werden können, da sich die Umschulung erst nach einiger Zeit auswirken* [sic] *und da nur ein Teil der abbeförderten und noch abzubefördernden Juden arbeitsfähig ist."*

Zur Deckung dieser Spesen ersuchte die Reichsregierung die slowakische Regierung um die Erstattung von 500 RM pro Person.

Aus diesen dokumentarisch hieb- und stichfest belegten Fakten geht eindeutig Folgendes hervor:

---

258 "Entwurf für eine Note an die slowakische Regierung", T/1084.

259 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945).* Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava 1994, Dokumenty, 2. Časť, S. 105.

1. Der deutsche Plan zur Deportation der slowakischen Juden sah von Anfang an (d. h. vom Augenblick der Bitte um die Entsendung von 20.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden) auch die Abschiebung *arbeitsuntauglicher* Juden vor, denn wie Luther in seinem Bericht festhielt, war "nur ein Teil der abbeförderten und noch abzubefördernden Juden arbeitsfähig."
2. Die Bezahlung von 500 Reichsmark für jeden deportierten Juden war kein spontanes Angebot der slowakischen Regierung, sondern eine Forderung der deutschen Regierung, die damit begründet wurde, dass erstens nur ein Teil der Deportierten arbeitsfähig sei und zweitens die Umschulung und Verpflegung der Arbeitstauglichen anfangs nicht durch ihre Arbeitsleistung kompensiert werden könne.
3. Diese Forderung, die laut van Pelt der Grund für die Errichtung des "Bunker 1" war, wurde der slowakischen Regierung gegenüber am 28. April erhoben, d. h. mehr als einen Monat *nach* der angeblichen Inbetriebnahme dieser "Mordstation"!

Untersuchen wir die Frage nun von Kammlers Standpunkt aus. Der von van Pelt erwähnte Plan von Birkenau, der die Position des neuen Krematoriums im nordöstlichen Eck des Lagers zeigt, wurde nicht "kurz nach dieser Sitzung" (d. h. der Unterredung zwischen Kammler und der Lagerleitung, die am 27. Februar 1942 stattfand), sondern schon sieben Wochen früher entworfen. Es handelt sich nämlich um den "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz-Ober-Schlesien, Plan Nr. 885", der am 5. Januar 1942 vom SS-WVHA erstellt wurde,[260] also lange *vor* dem Beginn der Verhandlungen zwischen der slowakischen und der deutschen Regierung. Bei seinem Besuch in Auschwitz am 27. Februar segnete Kammer lediglich einen Beschluss ab, der offensichtlich bereits ergangen war, oder er erteilte seine Zustimmung zu einem bereits Anfang Januar unterbreiteten Vorschlag. Der von van Pelt konstruierte Zusammenhang zwischen dem Kammler-Besuch in Auschwitz und dem Plan, das neue Krematorium unweit von "Bunker 1" zu errichten, ist also ein reines Hirngespinst.

Dass van Pelts Mutmaßungen bar jeder Logik sind, geht auch aus Folgendem hervor: Da das Lager Birkenau damals zügig ausgebaut wurde und unter anderem die Errichtung zweier Zyklon B-Entwesungskammern in den Bauwerken 5a und 5b geplant war, hätte die SS, sofern sie tatsächlich einen Massenmord mittels Giftgas geplant hätte, mit Sicherheit entweder eine separate Gaskammer nach dem Modell der Entlausungskammern in den Bauwerken 5a und 5b gebaut oder eine solche innerhalb des neuen Krematoriums eingerichtet (wie sie es dem Vernehmen nach bereits in

[260] RGVA, 502-2-95, S. 7. C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 619-621.

Auschwitz I getan hatte), statt ein bereits bestehendes, aber kaum geeignetes Haus in eine Gaskammer umzuwandeln und daneben ein Krematorium zu errichten.

Tatsächlich zeigt der oben erwähnte Plan die Umrisse eines Krematoriums, dessen Maße (55.50 m × 10 m) eindeutig dem Plan des Achitekten Werkmann für das neue Krematorium vom November 1941 entsprechen.[261] Der diesbezügliche, von der Firma Topf am 4. November 1941 unterbreitete "Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen" für den "B"-Raum (= *belüfteten Raum*), also dem zukünftigen Leichenkeller 1, sah je ein Be- und Entlüftungsgebläse vor mit einer stündlichen Kapazität von 4.800 m³ gegen einen Luftdruck von 40 mm Wassersäule, angetrieben von einem 2-PS-Starkstrommotor,[262] der später tatsächlich geliefert und eingebaut wurde.[263] Daher bestand aus orthodoxer Sicht betrachtet seit Ende 1941 die Option, in dem neuen Krematorium eine "Gaskammer" einzurichten, und Michael T. Allen deutet Werkmanns Zeichnungen genau in diesem Sinne.[264]

Wir erkennen daran, das Van Pelts These nichts weiter ist als ein Sammelsurium haltloser Spekulationen!

Im Folgenden fügt van Pelt eine kurze Schilderung des "Bunker 1" ein, wobei er sich auf einen "Augenzeugenbericht von Shlomo Dragon aus dem Jahre 1945" stützt. Das Gebäude bestand laut van Pelt "aus zwei Räumen mit einer Grundfläche von 50 Quadratmetern, die es erlaubten, gleichzeitig zwischen 250 und 500 Menschen, abhängig von ihrem Alter und ihrer Größe, umzubringen" (S. 207). Diese Angaben stehen freilich im Widerspruch zu van Pelts Quelle Dragon, denn dieser gibt die Gesamtfläche der beiden Räume mit 80 Quadratmetern an und behauptet, man habe darin 2.000 Opfer zusammenpferchen können (also 25 Personen pro Quadratmeter!).[265] Van Pelt schreibt, die Gaskammer habe "keine mechanische Entlüftung" besessen, erklärt jedoch nicht, weshalb die SS eine solche zwar

---

261 Es gibt zwei Zeichnungen, die bereits von Pressac (Anm. 72, Dok. 1-11) sowie in besserer Qualität von van Pelt veröffentlicht wurden (D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 201), Dok. 14f.). Die Umrisse auf dem Plan unterscheiden sich von der Bauzeichnung dadurch, dass sich der Kamintrakt auf der anderen Seite befindet und das Gebäude 10 m statt 7 m breit ist.

262 J.A. Topf & Söhne, *Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen*. 4 November 1941. RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 151-153.

263 Rechnung Nr. 171 der Fa. Topf vom 22. Februar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 25.

264 Michael T. Allen, "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Jg. 16, Herbst 2002, S. 189-216. Siehe meine Kritik "Der Gaskammer-Teufel im Detail: Historisch-technische Phantasien eines 'Technologen'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 130-134.

265 In meiner erwähnten Studie über die "Bunker" gebe ich Dragons Aussage wieder, aaO. (Anm. 248), S. 79-83.

für die Entlausungskammern, nicht aber für die Menschentötungsgaskammern als notwendig erachteten. Er behauptet, der Bunker sei am 20. März 1942 mit der Vergasung einer kleinen Gruppe von "Schmelt-Juden" in Betrieb genommen worden, und fährt fort (S. 207):

> *"Die nächsten Opfer des Bunkers waren nicht slowakische Juden, sondern 1000 kranke Lagerinsassen, die am 4. Mai vergast wurden. 5200 Juden aus der umliegenden Gegend wurden hier im selben Monat umgebracht."*

Die – ungenannte – Quelle für diese Behauptungen ist das *Kalendarium von Auschwitz*. Allerdings gibt es, wie ich an anderer Stelle nachgewiesen habe,[266] keine dokumentarischen Belege für die angebliche Vergasung von 1.000 Kranken, und von den "5200 Juden aus der umliegenden Gegend" lässt sich noch nicht einmal nachweisen, dass sie überhaupt nach Auschwitz deportiert worden sind.[267]

Und wenn diese die "nächsten Opfer des Bunkers" nach der angeblichen Versuchsvergasung vom 20. März waren, so folgt daraus, dass der "Bunker" 44 Tage inaktiv war. Weshalb beschloss die SS dann, noch einen zweiten Vergasungsbunker einzurichten? Van Pelts Antwort lautet wie folgt (S. 207):

> *"Da die Gaskammer, die ursprünglich für die slowakischen Juden gebaut worden war, schon in vollem Betrieb war, noch bevor die ersten Transporte aus der Slowakei mit 'arbeitsunfähigen' Juden ankamen, entschied sich die SS zum Umbau eines zweiten Bauernhauses in eine Tötungsstation."*

Die von van Pelt aufgetischte These über die Genese der Gaskammern und der Judenvernichtung entbehrt jeder Logik und strotz nur so von Absurditäten. Geht man davon aus, dass der laut Höß im Juni 1941 von Himmler erteilte Befehl zur Ausrottung der Juden keine historische Tatsache ist, so hängt die ganze offizielle Geschichte der angeblichen Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz vollkommen in der Luft. Van Pelt macht geltend, die Gaskammern von Auschwitz seien "1941 entwickelt worden, um sowjetische Kriegsgefangene zu töten" (S. 213), doch wer konnte die Lagerführung angewiesen haben, sie später zur Ermordung von Juden zu verwenden, wenn es keinen diesbezüglichen Befehl Himmlers gegeben hatte?

Kann jemand, der im Vollbesitz seiner geistigen Kräfte ist, denn ernstlich glauben, ein SS-Oberführer[268] hätte Höß dazu "überreden" (so der von

---

[266] *Gesundheitsfürsorge…*, aaO. (Anm. 109), S. 105f.
[267] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 62), "Number of Deported Jews", S. 515-519.
[268] Dieser Rang war höher als der eines Obersten, aber niedriger als der eines Brigadegenerals.

van Pelt auf S. 204 gewählte Ausdruck!) können, in Auschwitz Vernichtungsmaßnahmen begrenzten Ausmaßes durchzuführen? Diese Vorstellung ist umso absurder, als die Organisation Schmelt Himmler unterstand und daher allein dieser befugt war, über das Los der arbeitsunfähigen Juden zu entscheiden. Auch van Pelts Phantasiegeschichte von den arbeitsuntauglichen slowakischen Juden, deren Tötung den Auftakt zu einer systematischen Vernichtung von Juden gebildet haben soll, scheitert von vorne herein daran, dass kein einschlägiger Befehl ergangen war. Wer, bitteschön, soll diese Massenmorde wann und warum angeordnet haben?

Die an sich schon heillos unlogische und widersprüchliche offizielle Darstellung der Geschichte von Auschwitz wird bei van Pelt noch konfuser. Er unternimmt keinen Versuch, die angebliche zweite Phase der Entwicklung von Auschwitz zu einem "Vernichtungslager" zu rekonstruieren, in dem "fast alle Opfer in den Gaskammern ermordet wurden" (S. 205). Im Zusammenhang mit dem Himmler-Besuch in Auschwitz vom 17. und 18. Juli 1942 entblödet er sich nicht, die von Höß erfundenen Begleitumstände dieses Besuchs zu historischen Fakten zu verklären, angefangen bei der Anwesenheit des Reichsführers SS bei der Vergasung eines "gerade eingetroffenen Juden-Transports"[269] (S. 208). Van Pelt zitiert u. a. folgende Aussage von Höß (S. 209):[270]

> *"Eichmanns Programm geht weiter und wird von Monat zu Monat gesteigert. Sehen Sie zu, dass Sie mit dem Ausbau von Birkenau vorwärtskommen. Die Zigeuner sind der Vernichtung zuzuführen. Ebenso rücksichtslos vernichten Sie die arbeitsunfähigen Juden."*

Dies kompliziert die Dinge noch weiter. Laut Höß hatte ihm Himmler nämlich im Sommer 1941 den Befehl Hitlers zur vollständigen Ausrottung der Juden übermittelt:[271]

> *"Alle für uns erreichbaren Juden sind jetzt während des Krieges ohne Ausnahme zu vernichten."*

Bei seinem Auschwitz-Besuch im Juli 1942 soll Himmler diesen ersten Befehl abgemildert und lediglich die Tötung der *arbeitsuntauglichen* Juden angeordnet haben:[272]

> *"Als der RFSS seinen ursprünglichen Juden-Vernichtungsbefehl von 1941, nach dem alle Juden ausnahmslos zu vernichten waren, dahin*

---

269 Diese Erdichtungen werden durch die vorhandenen Dokumente widerlegt, angefangen bei Himmlers Diensttagebuch. Siehe hierzu meine Studie *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 109), S. 17-25.

270 M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 184.

271 Ebenda, S. 157.

272 Ebenda, S. 114.

abänderte, dass die Arbeitsfähigen für die Rüstungsindustrie heranzuziehen seien, wurde Auschwitz Judenlager, ein Judensammellager in einem Ausmaß, das bis dahin nicht gekannt."

Folgt man der Darstellung van Pelts, so hatte die Vernichtung der arbeitsunfähigen Juden jedoch – wenn auch mehr oder weniger zufällig – schon im Januar 1942 begonnen, war im März bereits zur gängigen Praxis geworden und wurde im Juni mit der Fertigstellung der zwei "Vergasungsbunker" noch gesteigert – und dies alles, ehe Himmler einen einschlägigen Befehl erteilte!

Da van Pelt keine andere Quelle zur Verfügung steht als die Erklärungen von Höß, er diese aber angesichts ihrer zahllosen Abstrusitäten nicht pauschal akzeptieren will, verstrickt er sich in ein auswegloses Labyrinth von Widersprüchen.

Wenn es den Führerbefehl vom Sommer 1941 nicht gab, hängt der angebliche Befehl Himmlers vom Juli 1942 völlig in der Luft, weil er ja die Folge eben jenes "Führerbefehls" gewesen sein soll. Um ein Minimum an Ordnung in dieses heillose Chaos zu bringen, zaubert sich Schwindt, Verfasserin eines Buches über Majdanek, die Erklärung aus dem Hut, dieser Befehl habe nicht die angebliche Massenvernichtung in die Wege geleitet, sondern lediglich eine "Beschleunigung der Endlösung" bewirkt.[273] Doch wann soll der Vernichtungsbefehl ergangen sein? Falls er, wie viele orthodoxe Holocaust-Historiker neulich postulieren, am 12. Dezember 1941 erteilt wurde (siehe Kapitel 6), wie kommt es dann, dass man sich in Auschwitz sieben Monate Zeit ließ, ehe man ihn in die Tat umsetzte? Und auf wessen Befehl wurden die vielen angeblichen Tötungsaktionen vor Juli 1942 ausgeführt?

Van Pelt schreibt in einem seiner früheren Werke, die zweite Phase der Geschichte von Auschwitz, die durch systematische Vernichtungsaktionen gekennzeichnet gewesen sein soll, habe im September 1942 begonnen:[274]

"Die endgültige Umwandlung von Auschwitz zu einer Tötungsstätte für Juden wurde am 26. September 1942 bestätigt, als Höß aus Berlin unzweideutige Instruktionen über den Umgang mit dem Besitz von Vergasungsopfern erhielt."

Der Startschuss zu der behaupteten "Umwandlung" soll von Himmler allerdings bereits anlässlich seines Besuchs in Auschwitz am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 erteilt worden sein, wo der Reichsführer SS laut Höß "die neue Rolle

[273] B. Schwindt, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 122.
[274] D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 201), S. 322.

von Auschwitz als Bestimmungsort für die Juden Europas" erläutert haben soll.[275]

Van Pelt begründete seine frühere These, die "endgültige Umwandlung" von Auschwitz zu einem Vernichtungslager für Juden sei am 26. September 1942 beschlossen worden, mit einem auf jenen Tag datierten Befehl des SS-Brigadeführers August Frank, des Chefs der Amtsgruppe A im SS-WVHA, zum Thema "Verwertung des Besitzes anlässlich der An- und Aussiedlung der Juden". Empfänger dieses Befehls waren der Leiter der SS-Standortverwaltung Lublin sowie die Lagerleitung von Auschwitz.[276]

Dass dieser Besitz von "vergasten Juden" stammte, ist also nichts weiter als eine weitere haltlose Behauptung van Pelts, die zudem im Widerspruch zu der Tatsache steht, dass die gleichen Bestimmungen für das Lager Lublin-Majdanek galten, wo die angebliche Vernichtung der Juden in Gaskammern erst im Oktober 1942 begonnen haben soll (siehe Kapitel 8).

Gehen wir zu dem von Höß behaupteten Himmler-Befehl zur Ausrottung der Zigeuner über. Van Pelt zitiert zwar den betreffenden Satz, weist aber nicht darauf hin, dass Himmler laut Höß keineswegs die Tötung *aller* Zigeuner angeordnet haben soll:[277]

> *"Der RSFF wollte die beiden großen Hauptstämme der Zigeuner unbedingt erhalten wissen – die Bezeichnung der Stämme ist mir nicht mehr geläufig.* […] *Die nach Auschwitz Transportierten sollten für die Dauer des Krieges in einem Familienlager untergebracht bleiben."*

Höß fügt hinzu:

> *"Es kam der RFSS-Besuch im Juli 1942. Ich zeigte ihm das Zigeunerlager eingehend."*

Besondere Aufmerksamkeit schenkte Himmler den im Lager wütenden Epidemien und Krankheiten:[278]

> *"Er sah alles genau und wirklichkeitsgetreu – und gab uns den Befehl, sie zu vernichten, nachdem die Arbeitsfähigen wie bei den Juden ausgesucht."*

Doch existierte das Zigeunerlager (der Sektor BII von Birkenau) im Juli 1942 noch gar nicht. Es wurde nachweislich erst Ende Februar 1943 errichtet.[279] Ein weiterer Beweis für die "Zuverlässigkeit" der "Autobiographi-

---

275 Ebenda, S. 320.
276 NO-724.
277 M. Broszat (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 214), S. 108.
278 Ebenda, S. 109.
279 D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 106), S. 423.

schen Aufzeichnungen" von Höß und damit der Thesen, die sich auf diese Aufzeichnungen stützen!

Kehren wir zu den "Bunkern" zurück. "Bunker 1", der zur Vernichtung der arbeitsunfähigen slowakischen Juden errichtet worden sein soll, wurde angeblich am 20. März in Betrieb genommen – doch der erste Transport aus der Slowakei, dem auch Juden dieser Kategorie angehörten, traf erst am 4. Juli in Auschwitz ein, also dreieinhalb Monate später! In der Zwischenzeit – ab Mai – soll angeblich die Massenvernichtung der Juden aus den oberschlesischen Ghettos eingesetzt haben, von denen nach Czech im Mai und Juni insgesamt 10.700 in "Bunker 2" vergast wurden. Von wem, wann und warum wurde dieser Massenmord befohlen? Und da "Bunker 1" laut van Pelt für die Vergasung der Juden aus den oberschlesischen Ghettos benötigt wurde, errichtete die SS zur Tötung der arbeitsuntauglichen slowakischen Juden den "Bunker 2", auch wenn die slowakischen Juden erst in Auschwitz ankamen, nachdem laut Czech schon alle oberschlesischen Juden vernichtet gewesen sein sollen! Folgt man van Pelt, so hatte dieser "Bunker 2" "eine Gesamtfläche von 65 Quadratmetern, so dass man hier gleichzeitig 320 bis 600 Menschen, abhängig von Alter und Größe, umbringen konnte" (S. 207), aber nach Dragon maß er 100 Quadratmeter und konnte 2.500 Personen fassen (was hieß, dass auf einen Quadratmeter wiederum 25 Menschen zu stehen kamen!).[280] Wie schon zuvor beim "Bunker 1" so "verbessert" van Pelt auch in diesem Fall seine Quelle, ohne seine Leser darüber zu informieren!

Gehen wir zu den Krematorien von Birkenau über. Bekanntlich sollen an diesen architektonische Veränderungen vorgenommen worden sein, die für van Pelt offenbar die Folge des erwähnten Himmler-Befehls waren, denn laut ihm gingen die "Architekten von Auschwitz" gleich nach Himmlers Abreise "an die Arbeit" (S. 209). Ich schenke es mir, hier ausführlich auf die Thesen van Pelts einzugehen, weil ich dies bereits an anderer Stelle auf über 200 Seiten getan habe,[281] nutze aber auch hier die Gelegenheit, auf die neuen Behauptungen einzugehen, die van Pelt in seinem Beitrag aus dem Jahre 2011 aufstellt. Insbesondere weist er auf die Bedeutung der (angeblichen) Maschendrahtsäulen zur Einführung von Zyklon B in die Gaskammern hin (S. 210):

> *"Diese Maschendrahtsäulen erlaubten nicht nur die unkomplizierte Einführung der mit Cyanid getränkten Kalziumsulfatwürfel in den mit Menschen gefüllten Raum, sondern auch die schnelle Beseitigung dieser Würfel, aus denen noch immer Blausäure austrat, nachdem der*

[280] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 248), S. 82, 88.
[281] C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 433-661.

> *Vergiftungsvorgang etwa nach 20 Minuten beendet war und niemand mehr lebte. Die Beseitigung der Erko-Würfel war entscheidend für den glatten und kontinuierlichen Betrieb der Tötungsinstallation. Da Zyklon B als Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel entwickelt worden war, hatte man einen 24-stündigen Verdampfungszeitraum für das Cyanid vorgesehen. Nissen sind schwierig abzutöten und müssen dem Cyanid für lange Zeit ausgesetzt bleiben. Menschen dagegen sterben schnell. Da Tag für Tag neue Transporte eintrafen, drang die SS darauf, dass die Gaskammern nach dem Tode aller Opfer gleich wieder betreten werden konnten. Die Architekten müssen geschlussfolgert haben, dass die Beseitigung der noch ausdampfenden Erko-Würfel die Aufräumarbeiten erleichtern würden."*

Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass diese Ausführungen in diametralem Gegensatz zu den Argumenten stehen, die Achim Trunk in seiner Polemik gegen Germar Rudolf ins Feld führt (siehe Kapitel 1)! Schon eine Seite später, bei seiner Schilderung der Krematorien IV und V, vollzieht van Pelt eine jähe Kehrtwendung und wirft seine eigene Argumentation mit einem Schlag über den Haufen (S. 211):

> *"Dem Vorbild der Gaskammern in den Bunkern folgend, waren die zweckmäßigen Gaskammern der Krematorien 4 und 5 einfache, überirdische Räumlichkeiten ohne die relativ komplizierten Einrichtungen zur Entfernung des Giftgases wie die Gassäulen in den Gaskammern der Krematorien 2 und 3 und, wenigstens zu Beginn, ohne ein mechanisches Ventilationssystem."*

Einerseits waren die Maschendrahtsäulen also "entscheidend für den glatten und kontinuierlichen Betrieb der Tötungsinstallation" in den Krematorien II und III, andererseits waren sie "relativ komplizierte Einrichtungen" und überdies vollkommen überflüssig, denn in den "zweckmäßigen Gaskammern" der Krematorien IV und V konnte man sehr gut ohne sie auskommen! Leider "vergisst" van Pelt, seinen Lesern zu erklären, wie die Erco-Würfel aus den Gaskammern dieser beiden Krematorien entfernt wurden. In diesen soll das Zyklon B nämlich durch Luken in den Wänden direkt auf die Köpfe der Opfer geschüttet worden sein, mit dem Ergebnis, dass die Blausäure während der Entfernung der Leichen weiter ausgedampft wäre und die Trägergranulate erst hätten eingesammelt werden können, nachdem die Leichen aus der Kammer hinausgetragen worden waren. Da "die Architekten" dies vorausgesehen haben mussten, war ihr Entscheid, in den Gaskammern dieser zwei Krematorien kein mechanisches

Ventilationssystem einzubauen,[282] welches das Fehlen einer Maschendrahtsäule wenigstens teilweise kompensiert hätte, ein Schildbürgerstreich ärgster Sorte!

Im Zusammenhang mit der Deportation ungarischer Juden nach Auschwitz im Frühling und Sommer 1944 schreibt van Pelt (S. 214):

> *"In den Monaten Mai und Juni kamen jeden Tag fast 7000 Juden aus Ungarn in Auschwitz an. Die meisten wurden gleich nach ihrer Ankunft ermordet. Die Krematorien konnten dem Bedarf nicht nachkommen, und wieder gab es große Berge von Leichen."*

Auf die von anderen Holocaust-Historikern geschilderten Verbrennungsgräben geht van Pelt mit keinem Wort ein!

Bezüglich der Anzahl der angeblich Vergasten führt van Pelt aus (S. 216):

> *"Nach meinen Schätzungen ist es wahrscheinlich, dass im Krematorium 2 mehr als 300 000 und im Krematorium 3 mehr als 200 000 Menschen ermordet wurden, während in den Gaskammern des Krematoriums 4 und dem Bunker V mindestens 100 000 Menschen den Tod fanden."*

In einem seiner früheren Bücher hatte van Pelt noch von 500.000 im Krematorium II ermordeten Menschen gesprochen.[283] Nach einer Erklärung für diese Verringerung der Opferzahl um 200.000 sucht man vergeblich.

Zum Abschluss seines Artikels holt van Pelt noch die Geschichte von dem "Gaswagen" von Auschwitz aus der Rumpelkammer und verleiht ihr quasi die offizielle Weihe (S. 215f.):

> *"Im September 1944, als die systematischen Vergasungen mit Zyklon B im Lager langsam ihrem Ende zugingen, schmuggelte der polnische Häftling Stanisław Kłodziński eine Nachricht an Teresa Lasocka* [außerhalb des Lagers]. *In dieser schrieb er, die Auschwitzer SS habe begonnen, einen Saurer-Gaswagen mit dem Nummernschild POL 71462 zu benutzen. Dieser LKW diente dazu, Menschen zu töten, die von der Kattowitzer Gestapo zum Tode verurteilt worden waren und die die SS bis dahin im Hof von Block 11 oder im Leichenraum bzw. der Gaskammer von Krematorium I hingerichtet hatte. Es scheint, dass der Gaswagen auch in den kleineren Satellitenlagern in Betrieb war und dort als 'rollendes Todeskommando' diente. Laut Kłodziński waren Auspuffgase hier die Tötungsmethode. Bis vor kurzem war kein archivalischer Beleg bekannt, der den Betrieb eines Gaswagens in Auschwitz bestätigte. Un-*

---

[282] In den Krematorien IV und V wurden Lüftungseinrichtungen geplant, jedoch nie verwirklicht.

[283] R. J. van Pelt, *The Case*…, aaO. (Anm. 202), S. 68, 458, 469.

längst jedoch fand ein Forscher in deutschem, nach Russland verbrachtem Archivmaterial den Beweis für die Existenz eines Saurer-Gaswagens mit dem Nummernschild POL 71462. Es ist nicht ganz sicher, wann diese mobile Gaskammer den Betrieb einstellte und wie viele Menschen in ihr umkamen."

Van Pelts Quelle ist hier eine bekannte Holocaust-Webseite (Anmerkung 49 auf S. 216), aber in der polnischen Literatur war die fragliche Nachricht bereits 1946 bekannt.[284] Bei dem Dokument, in dem der "Gaswagen" erwähnt wird, handelt es sich um den "Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht der Einsatzgruppe B für die Zeit 16. bis 28. Februar 1942", der auf den 1. März 1942 datiert ist und in dem es u. a. heißt:[285]

"Die am 23.2.42 in Smolensk eingetroffenen Gaswagen wurden wie folgt verteilt:
EK 8 : Lkw Saurer Pol 71462
EK 9: Lkw Saurer Pol 71457.
Beide Fahrzeuge kamen defekt in Smolensk an und wurden nach Behebung der Defekte den Einsatzkommandos zugeteilt.
Die beiden kleineren Gaswagen werden nach Abschluss des Einsatzes beim EK 8 dem SK 7a und dem SK 7b überwiesen."

Dieses Dokument liefert nicht den geringsten Beweis dafür dar, dass die Einsatzgruppen zu mörderischen Zwecken "Gaswagen" einsetzten. Tatsächlich waren alle Saurer Lkw grundsätzlich mit Dieselmotoren ausgerüstet, deren Abgase für einen Mord denkbar ungeeignet gewesen wären, was sogar die Holocaust-Orthodoxie jüngst eingestanden hat, wie wir zuvor gesehen haben.[286] Obwohl sich Achim Trunk zu der Behauptung versteigt, mittels dieser fahrenden Gaskammern seien allein in Russland 250.000 Menschen umgebracht worden (S. 24), findet sich in den Bergen erhaltener Dokumente[287] nur ein einziges, in dem der Begriff "Gaswagen" auftaucht – nämlich das eben erwähnte –, und aus dem Zusammenhang geht keineswegs hervor, dass dieser Wagen zur Tötung von Menschen eingesetzt wurde. Die gängige Ausrede, wonach die SS alle belastenden Dokumente rechtzeitig vernichtet habe, zieht in diesem Fall also nicht.

---

284 F. Friedman, T. Hołuj, W. Barcikowski, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka", Warschau/Bromberg 1946, S. 81f. Das Nummernschild soll "Pol. 71-462" gewesen sein.

285 Der Bundesbeauftragte für die Unterlagen des Sicherheitsdienstes der ehemaligen DDR (BStU) ZUV 9, Band 31, S. 159.

286 S. Alvarez, aaO. (Anm. 125), S. 24.

287 Allein die "Ereignismeldungen UdSSR" umfassen über 2.900 maschinengeschriebene Seiten. H. Krausnik, H.H. Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, S. 333.

Mathias Beer, der als Spezialist für die "Gaswagen" gilt, das von van Pelt zitierte Dokument über den Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge in Smolensk aber merkwürdigerweise nicht erwähnt, schreibt, in der "zeitgenössischen Terminologie" seien die "mobilen Gaskammern" mit Ausdrücken wie "Sonderwagen", "Spezialwagen", "Sonderfahrzeuge" und "S-Wagen" gekennzeichnet worden (S. 154), womit er der These von der "Tarnsprache" der SS Tribut zollt. Warum wurde dann in einem einzigen Dokument der Begriff "Gaswagen" benutzt?

Als Synonym für "mobile Gaskammer zur Menschentötung" wurde dieser Ausdruck erst nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg von den Siegermächten geprägt. Zuvor war "Gaswagen" ganz einfach die Kurzform von "Holzgaswagen". Ein solches Fahrzeug war auch der "Fahrbereitschaft" (d. h. dem Fahrzeugpark) von Auschwitz zugeteilt worden. In einem vom Juli 1942 stammenden Rechenschaftsbericht wird vermerkt, dass "1435 km mit Holzgas" zurückgelegt worden seien.[288] Der Bericht erwähnt des Weiteren eine "Zugmaschine Holzgas".[289] In einem Dokument vom 22. September 1942 werden die Fahrzeuge der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz nach dem von ihnen verwendeten Treibstoff aufgelistet: Benzin, Diesel, Treibgas und Holzgas. Letzterer Kategorie gehörte nur ein einziges Fahrzeug an, bei dem es sich mit allergrößter Wahrscheinlichkeit um den von van Pelt erwähnten "Gaswagen" handeln dürfte.[290] Im Oktober 1942 wurden 662,[291] im November 470[292] und im Dezember ebenfalls 470[293] Kilometer mit Holzgas zurückgelegt.

Wegen Kraftstoffknappheit appellierte Rüstungsminister Albert Speer am 22. Oktober 1942 an alle Fahrzeughalter, ihre Fahrzeuge auf eigene Initiative auf den Betrieb mit Generatorgas umzustellen.[294]

Am 6. September 1944 teilte der Chef der Zentralbauleitung, SS-Obersturmführer Werner Jothann, dem regionalen Berater des Wirtschaftsamtes von Bielitz schriftlich mit, dass ihm von den Behörden von Breslau ein Generatorfahrzeug zur Verfügung gestellt worden war:[295]

---

288 Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz für den Monat Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-181, S. 275.

289 Ebenda, S. 278.

290 Aufstellung der im Dienste der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei in Auschwitz stehenden Transportfahrzeuge und Baumaschinen. RGVA, 502-1-181, S. 80.

291 Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 31.Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-181, S. 246.

292 Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft vom 1. bis 30.November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-181, 235.

293 Tätigkeitsbericht der Fahrbereitschaft der Zentral-Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S für den Monat Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-181, S. 227.

294 Werner Kroll, *Der Gasgenerator*. Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen/Berlin, 1943, S. 14f.

295 RGVA, 502-1-190, S. 416.

> *"Der in Frage stehende LKW ist ein Generatorfahrzeug. Bei der derzeitig bestehenden schwierigen Flüssigkraftstofflage ist es nicht zu verantworten, daß Generatorfahrzeuge wegen Mangels an Bereifung zu Lasten von Benzin- und Dieselfahrzeugen außer Betrieb stehen."*

Unter diesen Umständen spricht alles für die Annahme, dass es sich bei dem angeblichen "Gaswagen zur Menschentötung" um eben dieses Fahrzeug handelte! Dass letztere eine "mobile Gaskammer" war, wird einzig und allein durch die Botschaft Kłodzińskis behauptet. In der von van Pelt angegebenen Internet-Quelle wird der Inhalt dieser Botschaft wiedergegeben, doch geht daraus lediglich hervor, dass der Gewährsmann, auf den sich Kłodziński beruft,[296] ein Fahrzeug mit dem Nummernschild POL 71462 gesehen hatte. Beim Prozess gegen die Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz erklärte Kłodziński unter anderem, im Januar 1944 seien "wieder 7.000 [polnische] Offiziere vergast worden",[297] was Bände über die Glaubwürdigkeit dieses Zeugen spricht.

In diesem Zusammenhang sei darauf hingewiesen, dass zwei weitere Zeugen, Bronisław Falborski und Szymon Srebrnik,[298] ein harmloses Fahrzeug (in diesem Fall einen im Hof der Fabrik Ostrowski stationierten Möbelwagen) fälschlicherweise als "Gaswagen" identifizierten.

Ein Generatorfahrzeug, das von seiner Struktur her stark von normalen Lastwagen abwich, konnte noch leichter mit einem "Gaswagen" verwechselt oder in betrügerischer Absicht als solcher ausgegeben werden, und zwar vor allem wegen der Rohre, welche das Wassergas den Zylindern im Innern des Wagen zuführten. In Italien waren solche Gasgeneratoren übrigens schon seit 1934 in Betrieb.[299]

Zum angeblichen Einsatz eines "Gaswagens" in Auschwitz sei abschließend noch bemerkt, dass es nicht für die Intelligenz der zuständigen SS-Männer gesprochen hätte, wenn sie einem "Vernichtungslager", in dem angeblich eine breite Palette von Tötungsmethoden praktiziert wurde (Gaskammern, Phenolspritzen, Genickschüsse), zusätzlich noch ein solches Fahrzeug zur Verfügung gestellt hätten!

---

[296] Kłodziński wurde am 12. August 1941 nach Auschwitz deportiert und verblieb dort bis zum 19. Januar 1945. Er wurde anfangs als Krankenpfleger und später als Arzt im Block 20 des Häftlingslazaretts eingesetzt. Da der "Gaswagen" in der Nähe des Lagers stationiert gewesen sein soll, hätte er ihn zwangsläufig gesehen und naturgemäß auch erwähnt.

[297] AGK, NTN, 162, S. 136.

[298] S. Alvarez, aaO. (Anm. 125), S. 147 & 155.

[299] Serafino de Capitani, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Mailand, 1940.

8. Die Gaskammern des Lagers Lublin-Majdanek

Tomasz Kranz, Direktor der Gedenkstätte Majdanek und Verfasser des Artikels "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Majdanek" (S. 219-227), kennt das von Jürgen Graf und mir verfasste Buch *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*[71] sehr gut. In einer Schrift, die 2005 in polnischer Sprache und zwei Jahre darauf auch in deutscher Übersetzung erschien, fasst er dieses Werk folgendermaßen zusammen:[300]

> *"Im Zusammenhang mit den Berechnungen der Opferzahlen in Majdanek muss auch ein revisionistisches Buch erwähnt werden, in dem u. a. Fragen der Deportationen und der Sterblichkeit breit besprochen wurden. Seine Autoren leugnen*[301] *die Vergasungen und massenhaften Erschießungen von Häftlingen, gleichwohl erkennen sie aber an, dass im Lager die Sterblichkeit infolge der Lebensbedingungen und Typhusepidemien bedeutend war. Gestützt auf die Analyse der erhaltenen Totenbücher berechnen sie, dass in Majdanek insgesamt 42.200 Häftlinge ihr Leben verloren."*

In seinem Beitrag zum hier besprochenen Sammelband geht Kranz mit keinem Wort mehr auf dieses Buch ein.

Zu Beginn seiner Ausführungen schreibt Kranz, Odilo Globocnik, SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin, habe das Lubliner Konzentrationslager "als seines" betrachtet und "in die von ihm organisierte 'Aktion Reinhardt' einbezogen" (S. 219). Im Hinblick auf "den Einsatz von Giftgas zur Menschentötung", fährt Kranz fort, habe das KL Majdanek einen Sonderfall dargestellt (S. 219f.):

> *"Hier wurden nicht nur zwei verschiedene Gase als Tötungsmittel in Gaskammern angewendet – das Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel Zyklon B (HCN) und Kohlenmonoxid (CO) –, sondern es war auch ein Gaswagen in Betrieb. Die Installation der Vergasungsanlagen in diesem Lager ging offenbar auf Anregung des SSPF* [SS- und Polizeiführers, d. h. Globocniks] *in Lublin zurück."*

Hierauf, meint Kranz, wiesen "indirekt zwei Überlieferungen [sic!] hin: der Bericht von Kurt Gerstein und die Aussage des Leiters der technischen Abteilung im Lager", Friedrich W. Ruppert (S. 220). Leider sind diese beiden

---

300 T. Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007, S. 54.

301 Im polnischen Originaltext steht "negują", was man sowohl mit "bestreiten" als auch mit "leugnen" übersetzen kann.

"Überlieferungen" nicht nur "indirekt", sondern besitzen nicht den geringsten Beweiswert...

Das Absonderliche an den behaupteten Massenmorden in Majdanek ist, dass dabei gleichzeitig zwei so grundverschiedene Tötungsmittel wie Zyklon B und Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen verwendet worden sein sollen. Wie wir früher gesehen haben, soll die SS letzteres, angeblich in den Euthanasiezentren eingesetztes Mittel zugunsten anderer, praktischerer Methoden verworfen haben – warum wurde es dann in Majdanek wieder eingeführt? Kranz beantwortet diese Frage wie folgt (S. 222f.):

> *"Kohlenmonoxid kam zum Einsatz im September oder Oktober 1942. Bei der Entscheidung, dieses Giftgas zur Ermordung von Menschen im Konzentrationslager Majdanek zu verwenden, spielten wohl die Kenntnisse des Lagerpersonals beim Mordprogramm 'T4' eine große Rolle. Ein großer Teil dieses Personals wurde im Zusammenhang mit der 'Aktion Reinhardt' nach Lublin versetzt. Die Hauptfigur war dabei der bereits erwähnte Christian Wirth, der zunächst Kommandant des Vernichtungslagers Belzec und ab August 1942 Inspekteur der Sonderkommandos der 'Aktion Reinhardt' mit Dienstsitz in Lublin war."*

Diese Erklärung schafft freilich kein einziges Problem aus der Welt, sondern schafft lediglich neue. In seinem – von mir bereits besprochenen – Artikel behauptet Dieter Pohl, der angebliche Befehl zur Judenvernichtung im Generalgouvernement sei Globocnik am 13. Oktober 1941 von Hitler erteilt worden. Zwecks Ausführung dieses Befehls habe Globocnik dann das Lager Bełżec errichten lassen. Unter diesen Umständen begreift man nicht so richtig, warum Globocnik und Wirth nach der Eröffnung von Bełżec noch sechs oder sieben Monate abwarteten, ehe sie in Majdanek – das ja auch zu den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" gehörte – Gaskammern bauen ließen. Noch weniger begreift man, warum das System der Tötung durch Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen in Bełżec nach einigen Vergasungsexperimenten verworfen, in Majdanek jedoch im September oder Oktober 1942 eingeführt worden sein soll. Die Zyklon B-Gaskammern sollen, wie wir bald sehen werden, noch später errichtet worden sein.

In diesem Zusammenhang stellt sich noch eine andere Frage, die Kranz nicht einmal ansatzweise berührt. Die Holocaust-Historiker behaupten, in Bełżec, Sobibor und Treblinka seien alle Juden, auch die arbeitsfähigen, ermordet worden, während dieses Schicksal in Majdanek nur die arbeitsuntauglichen Juden ereilt habe. Wie erklärt sich diese unterschiedliche Behandlung, wenn alle vier Lager Bestandteil der "Aktion Reinhardt" waren?

Zum Ursprung und zur Struktur der Gaskammern führt Kranz Folgendes aus (S. 220):

> *"Wenig ist bekannt über die Errichtung der Gaskammern im Konzentrationslager Majdanek, denn es gibt so gut wie keine Unterlagen, die ihren Bau und ihre Inbetriebnahme dokumentieren. Es steht nur fest, dass die Gaskammern auf der Grundlage entsprechend modifizierter technischer Pläne einer Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung entstanden (Blausäure ist der Wirkstoff von Zyklon B)."*

Diese Behauptungen sind vollkommen unhaltbar. Wie ich in der oben zitierten Studie über Majdanek – auf die ich mich bei den folgenden Ausführungen stütze – dokumentiert habe, wurden die Entlausungs-Gaskammern des KL Majdanek ausschließlich aus hygienischen Gründen geplant und waren waschechte Zyklon B-Entlausungskammern.

Ehe ich kurz auf den Ursprung dieser sanitären Anlagen zu sprechen komme, möchte ich die Irrungen und Wirrungen der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung in bezug auf die angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern von Majdanek kurz nachzeichnen,

Vom 4. bis zum 23. August 1944 war im kurz zuvor befreiten Lager eine polnisch-sowjetische Untersuchungskommission tätig, die eine technische und chemische Expertise über die angeblichen Tötungseinrichtungen erstellte. Sie behauptete, es habe in Majdanek sechs Gaskammern zur Menschentötung gegeben. Später fügte die polnische Geschichtsschreibung noch eine siebte Gaskammer hinzu. In folgender Tabelle werden die Eigenschaften dieser Kammer resümiert:

Tabelle 4: Behauptete Menschen-Gaskammern im KL Majdanek

Raum	Position und Bezeichnung	Größe [m]	Fläche [m^2]
I	Baracke 41, Raum im Südosten	4,50 × 3,80	17,1
II	Baracke 41, Raum im Nordwesten	4,50 × 3,80	17,1
III	Baracke 41, Entlausungskammer im Osten	9,27 × 3,80	35,2
IV	Baracke 41, *Gaskammer*, neben Dusche		107,7
V	Baracke 28, Trocknungsanlage	11,75 × 6	70,5
VI	Baracke 28, Trocknungsanlage	11,75 × 6	70,5
VII	Neues Krematorium, Raum zwischen Leichenkammer und Autopsieraum	6,10 × 5,62	34,9

Kammern I, II, III, IV sollen zum Zwecke der Menschentötung geplant und gebaut worden, während Kammern V und VI laut der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission auch zur Entwesung benutzt werden konnten, aber lediglich zur Entwesung der Kleider ermordeter Häftlinge.

Jahrzehnte später hat die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung einige dieser Gaskammern über Bord geworfen. Zuerst verzichtete sie auf die Gaskam-

mer im neuen Krematorium (Nr. VII), obwohl es an für sich am logischsten gewesen wäre, eine solche Tötungseinrichtung unmittelbar neben den Verbrennungsöfen zu errichten, wie es laut den Holocaust-Historikern in den Krematorien von Auschwitz I und Birkenau der Fall war. An den Kammern V und VI in der Baracke Nr. 28 (Trocknungsanlage) hielt die polnische Majdanek-Literatur bis Anfang der neunziger Jahre fest, gab sie dann aber auf. Die vorerst letzte von der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung geopferte Gaskammer war Kammer IV, die sich in Baracke 41 (Bad und Desinfektion I) neben dem Duschraum befand. Noch 1997 hing dort ein Plakat mit der Aufschrift:

> *"Experimentelle Gaskammer zum Töten der Häftlinge mit Zyklon B. Dieses worde* [sic] *durch die Öffnungen in der Decke hineingeschüttet."*

Den Anstoß zum Verzicht auf diese Gaskammer gab vermutlich die bereits erwähnte, von J. Graf und mir verfasste Studie, die anno 1998 erstmals in deutscher Sprache erschienen war.[302] Im Jahre 2000 erhielten wir in bezug auf diese Gaskammer Hilfestellung von zwei orthodoxen Holocaust-Schriftstellern, Michael Shermer und Alex Grobman, die erklärten, dieser Raum sei "zur Entwesung von Kleidung und Decken und nicht für Massentötungen" verwendet worden.[303] Durch eine feine Ironie des Schicksals ist ausgerechnet diese Kammer die einzige, die in einem Dokument als "Gaskammer" bezeichnet wird.[304]

Somit verbleiben nur noch die Kammern I-III, die sich in einem Zementgebäude hinter Baracke 41 befinden; in seinem Artikel beschäftigt sich Kranz ausschließlich mit diesen.[305] Auch die Holocaust-Autorin Barbara Schwindt anerkennt in einem anno 2005 erschienenen Buch[175] lediglich diese Räume als Menschentötungsgaskammern.

Gehen wir nun zur Entstehung dieser Kammern über.

Der Plan der Zentralbauleitung von Majdanek bezüglich der "Prov. Entlausungsanlage K.G.L. Lublin" vom 31. März 1942 zeigt acht kleine Entwesungskammern, die der Länge nach in der Mitte eines Raumes ("Entlausung") von 13,5 m × 4 m Größe platziert sind und die neben dem Duschraum befindliche "reine" Seite von der nach außen gehenden "unreinen"

---

302 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 172-176.

303 M. Shermer, A. Grobman, *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rom 2002; engl. Originalausgabe: *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000.

304 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 145, S. 14, Kostenvoranschlag der Fa. Michael Ochnik vom 18.11.1942. Das Originaldokument ist wiedergegeben in J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 71), auf S. 373.

305 In der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, I. Gutman u.a., aaO. (Anm. 45), Band II, S. 918, ist noch von sieben Gaskammern die Rede.

Seite trennen. Die Entlausungsanlage besteht aus einer Baracke von 40,76 m × 9,56 m Größe. Während einer Entlausungsaktion durchliefen die Häftlinge folgende Etappen:

Eingang/Anmeldung → Auskleideraum/Scherraum → Brausen → Ankleideraum → Ausgang. Der Reinigungsprozess der Kleidung sah wie folgt aus: Kleiderannahme → Entlausung (unrein → rein) → Kleiderausgabe. Es waren 40 Duschen vorgesehen, für die das heiße Wasser im Kesselhaus produziert wurde.[306]

Diese Bauweise folgte einem älteren Projekt vom 23. März 1942.[307] Ein Augenschein von außen lässt erkennen, dass es, mit einigen Veränderungen, in Baracke 42, BW XII, verwirklicht worden ist, in der man noch den Kesselraum sowie eine aus Beton gefertigte Kammer erkennen kann; beide Räume sind wesentlich größer, als sie laut Projekt geplant waren. Diese Baracke 42 trägt heute die Bezeichnung "Bad und Desinfektion II".

Gemäß einem Bericht der Zentralbauleitung vom 1. Juli 1942 war BW XII zum damaligen Zeitpunkt zu 40% erstellt. In diesem Dokument heißt es:[308]

> *"Entlausung und Bad – hierzu kam inzwischen eine 2. Pferdestallbaracke mit Brausebadanlage."*

Bei dieser zweiten Anlage handelte es sich um Baracke 41, die heute "Bad und Desinfektion" genannt wird und östlich neben Baracke 42 erbaut wurde.

Am 19. Juni 1942 stellte SS-Sturmbannführer Lenzer, Chef des Amtes Zentrale Bauinspektion des SS-WVHA,[309] der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Generalgouvernement ein vom 27. Mai desselben Jahres stammendes Gesuch um die Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage für das Bekleidungswerk Lublin zu:[310]

> *"Durch oben angeführtes Schreiben stellt das Amt B II einen Antrag zum Bau einer Entwesungsanlage nach dem System der Blausäure-Entwesung."*

Acht Tage darauf, am 27. Juni 1942, teilte der Chef der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Generalgouvernement der Zentralbauleitung von Lublin mit, der "Vorentwurf mit Kostenvoranschlag" für das Beklei-

---

306 Siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 71), Dokument 30 auf S. 371.

307 Józef Marszałek, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku" (Ursprung und frühe Bauphase des Konzentrationslagers Majdanek). *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965, Plan 5 (unpaginierte Seite).

308 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, S.3.

309 L'Amt C/V, Zentralbauinspektion.

310 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, S. 5.

dungswerk Lublin müsse ihm "als Nachtrag zum Vorentwurf für die Errichtung der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte bis zum 10.7.1942"[311] vorgelegt werden.

Am 10. Juli schickte der Chef der Zentralbauleitung der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Generalgouvernement die gesamte administrative Dokumentation über die Entwesungsanlage: Veranlassungsaufträge, Erläuterungsbericht, Bauanzeige, Kostenanschlag, Lageplan sowie Zeichnung der Entwesungsbaracke. Im Begleitbrief hielt er fest:[312]

> *"Als Anlage wird nach Maßgabe der Anordnung vom 27 .6. 42 der Nachtrag zum Bauantrag zur Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage als Bauwerk XII in der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin in Höhe von RM 70.000 mit der Bitte um Prüfung und Bereitstellung der Mittel und Rohstoffkontingente eingereicht. Bei den Kostenberechnung wurden die polnischen Unternehmerpreise zugrunde gelegt."*

Von den diesem Schreiben beigelegten Dokumenten sind lediglich der Erläuterungsbericht sowie der Kostenanschlag erhalten geblieben. Beide Dokumente waren vom Chef der Zentralbauleitung am 10. Juli 1942 erstellt worden. Das erste davon, das ich wegen seiner Wichtigkeit vollständig zitiere, erläuterte den Zweck der Anlage:[313]

> *"Erläuterungsbericht zur Errichtung einer Entwesungsanlage für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätten Lublin.*
> *Zur Entwesung aller ankommenden Pelz- und Kleidersachen soll im Bereich der Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin eine Entwesungsanlage nach der vom SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt übersandten Zeichnung erbaut werden. Die Entwesungskammer soll, wie aus beigefügter Zeichnung ersichtlich ist, massiv mit einer Eisenbetondecke errichtet werden. Über dieser Entlausungskammer muss noch ein sogenanntes Flugdach errichtet werden. Um die entwesten Sachen auslegen und lagern zu können, soll dieses Flugdach in einer Größe von 60,0 x 18,0 m hergestellt werden. Der Ofen sowie die übrige Apparatur wird durch das Amt II zur Verfügung gestellt. Alles übrige ist aus der Zeichnung zu ersehen."*

Der "Kostenanschlag über Errichtung einer Entwesungsbaracke für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin" umfasst 27 Punkte und erwähnt Gesamtkosten von 140.000 Zloty. Unter Punkt 18 hieß es:[314]

---

311 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, S. 4.
312 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, S. 2.
313 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, S. 5.
314 WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 141, S. 7f.

"4 Stück bauseitig zu liefernde luftdichte eiserne Türen mit Hilfe des Schlossers einsetzen, einschl. aller Stemm- und Verputzarbeiten."

Das ursprüngliche Projekt, von dem eine später erstellte Zeichnung erhalten ist – die Zeichnung der Bauleitung "K.G.L. Lublin. Entlausungsanlagen. Bauwerk XII^{A}" vom August 1942 –, zeigt einen rechteckigen Gebäudeblock (den Kranz "Bunker" tauft) von 10,76 m × 8,64 m × 2,45 m Größe. Er enthält zwei Entwesungskammern von jeweils 10 m × 3,75 m × 2 m Größe mit zwei je 0,95 m × 1,80 m großen, einander gegenüber liegenden Türen, so dass jede der kürzeren Seiten des Blocks ein Paar Türen aufweist, die in einem Abstand von 3 m nebeneinander liegen. Über dem Block mit den beiden Entwesungskammern ist eine ebenfalls rechteckige Überdachung vorgesehen, die 18 m × 60 m misst und in zwei Teile von jeweils 30 m × 18 m unterteilt ist, die der "unreinen" und der "reinen" Seite entsprechen. In der "reinen" Zone, in der Mitte der kürzeren Seite des Blocks, ist zwischen den beiden Türen der Entwesungskammer ein Koksofen installiert, der seiner Struktur nach den Kori-Lufterhitzern ähnelt. Das Fundament des Ofens befindet sich 66 cm unter der Ebene des Fußbodens und weist in seinem unteren Teil eine Fülltür und eine Feuertür auf, zu der vier Stufen führen. Im oberen Teil ist das Abzugsrohr für den Rauch installiert. Der Ofen ist via zwei runde Öffnungen von 35 cm Durchmesser mit zwei Entwesungskammern verbunden. Diese Öffnungen sind an den beiden Seiten der Zwischenwand angebracht, welche die beiden Räume voneinander trennt. Sie sind 33 cm von der Zwischenwand entfernt und liegen 1,72 m über dem Fußboden.[315] Da die Entlausungsanlage mit Zyklon B funktionierte, diente dieser Ofen zur Erhitzung der Luft und zur Erleichterung der Zirkulation der gasförmigen Mischung.

Der Bau der Anlage verlief in Übereinstimmung mit diesem Projekt, mit Ausnahme des Heizungssystems:[316] Der oben beschriebene mittlere Ofen wurde durch zwei Heißlaufapparate ersetzt, die von der Firma Theodor Klein, Maschinen- und Apparatebau Ludwigshafen, Rhein, Knollstrasse 26, angefertigt worden waren. Die Zentralbauleitung hatte sie am 11. September 1942 bestellt.[317] Einer davon wurde vor der westlichen Außenmauer der Entlausungskammer installiert (der Kammer III der polnisch-sowjetischen Expertise).

---

315 Siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 71), Dokument 31 auf S. 372.

316 Auch die Angaben zur Größe der Räume wurden leicht modifiziert. Laut der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission betrug sie 9,70 m × 3,70 m, laut der polnischen Expertise 9,27 m × 3,80 m.

317 J. Marszałek, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944." In: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, S. 53, Fußnote 117.

Bei dem von der Firma Klein hergestellten Apparat handelte es sich um einen koksbeheizten Lufterwärmer, bestehend aus einer Feuerung, oberhalb derer sich eine Heizkammer befand. Letztere wurde durch eine Reihe vertikaler Röhren gebildet, die mit Kühlrippen ausgestattet und unten mit dem Herd sowie oben mit dem Rohr zur Abführung des Rauchs verbunden war. Im Rekuperator war ein Ventilator montiert; unter diesem befand sich eine Kammer, die an die Feuerung angrenzte. Aus letzterer führte die Druckleitung; vor dem Ventilator befand sich die Öffnung der Saugleitung, die mit einer Einstellungsdrossel ausgerüstet war. Beide Leitungen – Druck- und Saugleitung – wiesen einen Durchmesser von 31 cm auf und waren mit dem Raum, für den der Lufterhitzer bestimmt war, durch zwei runde Öffnungen in einer Wand verbunden. Die Anlage funktionierte wie folgt: Die aus der Feuerung dringenden Abgase durchquerten die Rohre des Rekuperators, gaben einen Teil ihrer Hitze an diesen ab und stiegen dann durch das Kaminrohr ins Freie.

Betätigte man den Ventilator, traf die durch die Saugleitung aus dem Raum eingedrungene Luft auf die glühend heißen Rohre des Rekuperators, wurde dadurch erhitzt und wurde anschließend vom Ventilator durch die Druckleitung in den Raum geblasen. Auf diese Weise wurde ein kontinuierlicher Durchzug heißer Luft gewährleistet. Der Lufterhitzer konnte 80.000 Kcal/h produzieren, bei einer Temperatur von 120°C. Die Lufttemperatur ließ sich mittels der Drossel sowie durch Luftöffnungen regeln, durch welche frische Luft von außen zugeführt wurde.[318]

Indem er die Lufttemperatur auf niedrigerem Niveau regelte, erfüllte der Lufterwärmungsapparat dieselbe Funktion wie die Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure. Ein Apparat, der dem eben beschriebenen ähnelte, wurde im Herbst 1942 im BW 20 L des Schutzhaftlagers Auschwitz installiert.[319]

Am 22. Oktober 1942 sandte der Chef der Zentralbauleitung dem SS-Wirtschafter des Höheren SS- und Polizeiführers im Generalgouvernement einen Bericht über den Stand der Bauvorhaben im Lager. Zu den im "Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Lublin" verwirklichten Projekten gehörte u. a. der Bau von "2 Entlausungsbaracken mit Bädern, teils auf Holzpfahlrosten und teils auf massiven Fundamenten aufgestellt".

Hinsichtlich des "Bauvorhabens Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätten Lublin" erwähnte dieser Bericht die "Erstellung einer Entwesungsanla-

---

318 Instytut Techniki Ciepłej, Ekspertyza dotycząca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie, Lódz 1968. APMM.

319 RGVA, 502-1-332, S.46.

ge",[320] bei dem es sich um die Anlage mit den beiden Entwesungskammern im BW XII^{A} neben der Baracke 41 handelte.

Es besteht nicht die Spur eines Hinweises darauf, dass die technischen Pläne für diese Entlausungsanlage zu kriminellen Zwecken "entsprechend modifiziert" wurden, wie Kranz behauptet.

Anschließend beschreibt Kranz diese angeblichen "Modifizierungen" bezüglich des "Bunkers". Um der Klarheit willen füge ich in eckigen Klammern die von mir im erwähnten Buch über Majdanek benutzten polnisch-sowjetischen Bezeichnungen hinzu: Die beiden ursprünglichen Gaskammern werden dort mit den Nummern III und IIIa gekennzeichnet; Kammer IIIa wurde dann in zwei Räume unterteilt: Raum I ist derjenige mit dem Rohr, der andere wird Raum II genannt.

Kranz schreibt (S. 221f.):

> *"Den Plänen gemäß sollten ursprünglich zwei Kammern entstehen* [= III & IIIa]. *Die Kammer im Ostteil (zum Häftlingslager hin) wurde aber in zwei kleinere unterteilt* [= I & II], *von denen die eine für den Einsatz von Zyklon B sowie Kohlenmonoxid eingerichtet wurde, während die zweite offenbar ungenutzt blieb* [= II]. *Die erste* [= I] *war mit einem Metallrohr versehen, das über dem Fußboden an den Wänden entlanglief. Das Rohr hatte Öffnungen, durch die Gas in die Kammer geleitet werden konnte. In der Decke gab es auch eine Öffnung zum Einstreuen von Zyklon B. Sie mündete in einen Schacht, der auf dem Dach angebracht war. Die Kammer wurde mit zwei elektrischen, durch ein doppeltes Eisengitter geschützten Lampen beleuchtet. Die an die beiden kleineren Kammern angrenzende große Gaskammer* [= III] *war hingegen ausschließlich für den Einsatz von Kohlenmonoxid ausgerüstet. Das Metallrohr war nur an einer Wand befestigt. An seinen beiden Enden waren Öffnungen zum Herauslassen des Gases angebracht, die durch die in die Wand eingemauerten gusseisernen Gitter geschützt waren. In der Wand gegenüber gab es zwei Öffnungen, durch die aus einem außerhalb der Kammer befindlichen Ofen Heißluft hineingeblasen werden konnte. Zur Beleuchtung der Kammer diente eine elektrische Lampe, die ähnlich befestigt war wie die Lampe in der kleinen Gaskammer. An die beiden Gaskammern mit den Rohrleitungen grenzte ein kleiner Raum, die sogenannte Kabine der SS-Männer, in der zwei Flaschen mit Kohlenmonoxid standen. Durch ein kleines vergittertes Fenster in der Wand des Raums konnten die SS-Männer die Vergasungen beobachten. Daneben befanden sich die Lichtschalter. Alle Gaskammern waren mit*

[320] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 8, S. 22.

> *Stahltüren ausgestattet, die von außen hermetisch verschlossen werden konnten. Die Türen waren mit Gucklöchern versehen und trugen die Bezeichnung der Herstellerfirma – 'Auert Berlin'."*

Zum Abschluss seiner Schilderung räumt Kranz ein (S. 222):

> *"Da es keine Dokumente über den Bau der Gaskammern gibt, lassen sich viele wesentliche Details nicht mehr rekonstruieren."*

Somit gibt es keinerlei dokumentarische Belege für die behauptete Umwandlung der Entwesungskammer zu kriminellen Zwecken, und der Ursprung der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern liegt im dunkeln.

Kranz behauptet, die Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern seien im September oder Oktober 1942 in Betrieb genommen worden, die Zyklon B-Gaskammern im Februar 1943 (S. 222). Die Gaskammern, fügt er hinzu, seien "ein Jahr lang in Betrieb" gewesen. Anfang September 1943 sei die "Menschenvernichtung durch Giftgas" in Majdanek eingestellt worden (S. 226). Er fährt fort (ebenda):

> *"Außerdem wurden im September die Kohlenmonoxid-Stahlflaschen demontiert. Am 21. September wurden 23 jüdische Häftlinge aus dem Sonderkommando, das die Gaskammern hatte bedienen müssen, erschossen. In der größeren Gaskammer (ohne den Schacht zum Einschütten von Zyklon B) wurden später Kleidungsstücke mit Zyklon B entwest, ähnlich wie im Ankleideraum des Männerwaschraums."*

Alle diese Daten und Ereignisse sind völlig aus der Luft gegriffen, da keines davon durch ein Dokument bestätigt wird. Wie künstlich die ganze Rekonstruktion ist, geht schon daraus hervor, dass die chronologische Reihenfolge nicht nur nicht dokumentiert ist, sondern nicht einmal durch Zeugenaussagen gestützt wird. Sie fußt einzig und allein auf meiner – selbstverständlich mit keinem Wort erwähnten! – Analyse der materiellen Funde. In dem bereits mehrfach erwähnten, gemeinsam mit J. Graf verfassten Buch habe ich nämlich darauf hingewiesen, dass sich über den Putz des an der Ostwand der Kammer III angebrachten Rohres seiner ganzen Länge nach ein klar erkennbarer blauer Streifen zieht, als habe es als Katalysator für die Bildung blauer Eisencyanide gedient. In Kammer I finden sich dagegen keine Spuren eines blauen Pigments. In Kammer II sind solche zwar in geringer Zahl vorhanden, aber nur an der Ostwand, zwischen der Tür und der mittleren Zwischenwand, sowie im unteren Teil der Zwischenwand selbst, an jenen Stellen, wo sie sich auf dem Rohr im angrenzenden Raum befinden. Unter diesen Umständen drängt sich der Schluss auf, dass Blausäure in Kammer III *nach* der Installierung des Rohrs zum Einsatz gelangte, in Kammer IIIa hingegen überhaupt nicht. Die dortigen blauen Flecken sind

nämlich zu klein und finden sich ausschließlich an einigen wenigen Punkten der Kammer II, so dass sich ihr Vorhandensein am logischsten mit der Diffusion von Blausäure aus der Kammer III erklären lässt – jene Diffusion, die auch an der nördlichen und der südlichen Außenmauer zum Auftreten von Blausäurepigmenten geführt hat. Kammer IIIa wurde noch vor der Inbetriebnahme der Entwesungsanlage in die Kammern I und II unterteilt. Hiervon zeugt die Tatsache, dass der geplante Lufterwärmungsapparat dort nicht installiert worden ist.

Obwohl der SS zwei echte Blausäure-Gaskammern zur Verfügung standen, die man durch das Anbringen von Zyklon B-Einwurflöchern an der Decke durchaus in Menschentötungsgaskammern hätte umwandeln können, soll sie dort gleich zu Beginn eine Einrichtung zur Vergasung von Menschen mittels Kohlenmonoxid installiert haben. Wozu denn? Wenn Vergasungen mittels Blausäure in Auschwitz so reibungslos funktionierten, wie man uns immer erzählt, konnte es keinen Grund geben, in Majdanek Kohlenmonoxid zu benutzen!

Hätte man tatsächlich die Vergasung von Menschen geplant, so wäre es technisch vollkommen unsinnig gewesen, die Kammer IIIa in zwei Räume von je 4,50 m × 3,80 m Größe zu unterteilen, mit dem Ergebnis, dass nun nur noch eine Gaskammer von 17,1 m^2 zur Verfügung stand. Einerseits wäre Kammer II, über die Kranz geflissentlich schweigt, dadurch ohne jeden vernünftigen Grund zum toten Raum degradiert worden; andererseits hätte die Trennwand die natürliche Lüftung der Kammer I sehr erschwert. Ohne die absurde Unterteilung von Kammer IIIa in zwei Räume hätte man einfach die beiden einander gegenüberliegenden Türen öffnen und den Raum so ventilieren können.

Noch abstruser ist die Geschichte von den angeblichen Vergasungen mittels Zyklon B. Kranz macht kein Hehl daraus, dass das an Majdanek gelieferte Zyklon B wie in allen Lagern zur Entwesung diente. Zu welchem Zeitpunkt es "erstmals zur Tötung der Häftlinge verwendet wurde", lasse sich nicht feststellen (S. 222). Zum Beweis für solche Tötungen zitiert Kranz einen kurzen Auszug aus einer am 8. September 1947 abgegebenen Erklärung des ehemaligen SS-Oberscharführers Erich Mußfeld,[321] der zuerst in Auschwitz gedient hatte und später zum Chef des Krematoriums von Majdanek ernannt worden war. Ich gebe hier einen etwas längeren Ausschnitt aus dieser Erklärung wieder:[322]

---

[321] Diese Schreibweise erscheint in einem Dokument über seine Erhebung in diesen Rang. Siehe hierzu J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 71), Dokument 26 auf S. 367. Er selbst unterzeichnete allerdings mit Muhsfeldt (so in den polnischen Befragungsprotokollen); offenbar schrieb er alle ß als hs.

[322] AGK, NTN, 144, S. 91f.

> *"Wie ich bereits früher erklärt habe, wurde ich am 19. Februar 1943 aus Majdanek nach Auschwitz geschickt, um dort zu lernen, wie man Leichen unter freiem Himmel in Gruben verbrennt. Bei diesem Anlass kam der SDG*[323] *SS-Oberscharführer Entress* [Enders] *mit mir nach Auschwitz, der sich über die Entwesungsanlagen sowie über das System der Tötung von Menschen mit Gas in Gaskammern kundig machen musste."*

Nach ihrer Ankunft in Auschwitz, fährt Mußfeldt fort, seien die beiden SS-Unteroffizier zum "Bunker 5" geführt worden (laut der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung erhielt dieses Bauwerk diese Bezeichnung allerdings erst 1944!), hätten aber keiner Vergasung beigewohnt, weil damals kein Transport eingetroffen sei. So hätten sie sich damit begnügt, die Struktur der Installation zu studieren, nicht zuletzt die Zyklon B-Einwurflöcher, über deren Eigenschaften und Position sich Mußfeldt freilich ausschweigt. Nach seiner Rückkehr nach Lublin sei Mußfeldt mit der Leitung der Leichenverbrennung im Wald von Krempec beauftragt worden, während "Entress in der Gaskammer von Majdanek eingesetzt wurde."

Somit muss die Zyklon B-Gaskammer in Majdanek im Februar 1943 in Betrieb genommen worden sein – doch um welche Gaskammer handelte es sich bei ihr? Auf diese Frage erteilt Kranz keine klare Antwort – offenbar weil er sich der Abwegigkeit seiner These voll bewusst ist –, lässt jedoch durchblicken, dass damit Kammer I gemeint war. In der Tat gibt es dort heute "in der Decke auch eine Öffnung zum Einstreuen von Zyklon B" (S. 221).

Dies bedeutet im Klartext Folgendes: Die SS-Männer von Majdanek verfügten mit Kammer III über eine echte Blausäure-Gaskammer von immerhin (9,27 m × 3,80 m =) 35,2 Quadratmeter Größe. Dieser Raum war mit einem Lufterwärmungsapparat versehen, welcher die Verdampfung der Blausäure erheblich beschleunigte, die Rezyklierung der Luft-Gas-Mischung ermöglichte und die Ventilierung des Raumes erleichterte. Als Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen benutzten sie stattdessen jedoch die 17,1 Quadratmeter kleine Kammer I, wobei sie nicht etwa Zyklon B, sondern Kohlenmonoxid einsetzten!

Kranz "vergisst", seinen Lesern außerdem mitzuteilen, dass es nicht nur in Kammer I, sondern auch in Kammer II eine Öffnung in der Decke gibt; erstere misst 26 cm × 26 cm,[324] letztere 29 cm × 33 cm.[325] Beide Öffnungen – besonders jene in Kammer II, die noch nicht einmal einen Holzrah-

---

323 Sanitätsdienstgrad.
324 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 71), Fotografie XI auf S. 390.
325 Ebenda, Fotografie XII.

men aufweist –, wurden auf höchst grobschlächtige Weise durch die Decke gebrochen; bei keiner der beiden wurden die Bewehrungseisen der Stahlbetondecke entfernt, was mit aller Deutlichkeit darauf hinweist, dass sie zum Nutzen und Frommen der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission in aller Hast angefertigt worden sind. In der Tat erwähnte Konstantin Simonow, Sonderkorrespondent der Armeezeitung *Roter Stern*, der das Lager gleich nach seiner Befreiung aufsuchte, diese Öffnungen mit keinem Wort, obgleich sie ihm bestimmt aufgefallen wären, hätten sie damals schon existiert.[326]

Zu den angeblichen Vergasungen mit Kohlenmonoxid weiß Kranz Folgendes zu berichten (S. 233):

> *"Es gibt* [...] *keine Dokumente, die sich auf die Lieferung von Kohlenmonoxid beziehen. Nach der Auflösung des Lagers wurden allerdings auf dem Gelände fünf Flaschen gefunden, in denen die polnisch-sowjetische Untersuchungskommission die Überreste dieses Gases feststellte. Gemäß dem auf Russisch verfassten Bericht der Kommission waren die Flaschen dunkelrot und mit den Nummern 10, 17, 44, 52 und 60 versehen. Sie trugen die Aufschrift 'Kohlenmonoxid. Bei 150 Atmosphären abgefüllt. 8. 7. 42, Żeberwajn und Brenen. Berlin B. 9* [recte: W 9]. *Getestet bei 225 Atmosphären. Leergewicht 75,8 kg. Volumen 40,6 Liter.' Diese Markierung weist darauf hin, dass die Flaschen aus dem Depot der 'Aktion T4' stammten."*

In einer Fußnote fügt Kranz hinzu, die erwähnte Aufschrift sei als "Jennerwein und Brenner" zu deuten; bei diesen Namen handle es sich um Pseudonyme für Victor Brack und Werner Blankenburg (Fußnote 15 auf S. 223).

Ganz abgesehen davon, dass die zum Beleg für diese Behauptungen angeführten Quellen keine Dokumente, sondern Bücher von Holocaust-Historikern sind, wirkt diese Geschichte schlechthin närrisch. Brack und Blankenburg sollen also auf den Metallflaschen hinter den technischen Daten (die vom Flaschenhersteller eingeprägt wurden) ihre (angeblichen) Pseudonyme eingeritzt haben! Wozu bloß? Als Hinweis darauf, dass die Stahlflaschen für die Euthanasiezentren bestimmt waren? Das dortige Personal hätte doch gewiss auch so kapiert, wozu diese Flaschen dienten! Ganz zu schweigen davon, dass die Euthanasie zumindest in Deutschland selbst anerkanntermaßen am 24. August 1941 eingestellt wurde – wie kann man da allen Ernstes behaupten, eine am 8. Juli 1942 abgefüllte Stahlflasche habe "dem Depot der 'Aktion T4'" entstammt?

---

[326] Ebenda, S. 166.

Dass diese These völliger Blödsinn ist, ergibt sich schon daraus, dass die Eingravierungen auf Stahlflaschen bei der Produktion und Prüfung der Flaschen erfolgen. Irgendwelche Pseudonyme späterer Eigentümer der Flaschen können damit gar nicht vorhanden gewesen sein.

Übrigens waren J. Graf und ich die ersten, die sich mit den fünf von den Deutschen auf dem Gelände von Majdanek zurückgelassenen Stahlflaschen sowie der polnisch-sowjetischen Expertise befasst haben.[327] In der polnischen Majdanek-Literatur war diese Expertise vor dem Erscheinen unseres Buches niemals erwähnt worden, ganz offenbar weil die polnischen Historiker sie nicht kannten. In diesem Zusammenhang kehrt Kranz gewisse ganz und gar nicht unwichtige Fakten einfach unter den Teppich:

Erstens sind die fünf Stahlflaschen, die angeblich Kohlenmonoxid enthielten, aus dem Lager verschwunden; wohin es sie verschlagen hat, weiß offenbar kein Mensch. Dass die Anklage die "Tatwaffe" verschwinden lässt, ist fürwahr recht ungewöhnlich – es sei denn, sie wolle ein späteres Gegengutachten verhindern. Aus diesem Grund ist der polnisch-sowjetischen Expertise mit größter Vorsicht zu begegnen!

Zweitens enthalten die beiden Stahlflaschen, die sich heute in der "Kabine" des "Bunkers" befinden, nicht etwa Kohlenmonoxid, sondern Kohlendioxid. Sie tragen nämlich folgende Aufschrift:[328]

> *"Dr. Pater Victoria Kohlensäurefabrik Nussdorf Nr. 6196 Füll. 10 kg* […] *und Fluid Warszawa Kohlensäure* […] *Fluid Warszawa Lukowski. Pleschen 10,1 kg* CO_2 *gepr.".*

Die fünf spurlos verschwundenen angeblichen Kohlenmonoxid-Flaschen wurden also durch zwei völlig harmlose Kohlendioxidflaschen ersetzt! Herr Kranz möge uns doch bitte eine Erklärung für diesen wundersamen Umstand liefern!

Zum Abschluss sei noch darauf hingewiesen, dass es zwar einige – äußerst vage – Zeugenaussagen über Menschenvergasungen mit Zyklon B gibt, man jedoch in der gesamten Majdanek-Literatur vergeblich nach einer entsprechenden Aussage über Vergasungen mit Kohlenmonoxid sucht.[329] Als K. Simonow den "Bunker" untersuchte, fand er in der "Kabine" nicht

---

327 Ebenda, S. 140, 146, 167.

328 Ebenda, S. 167, Fn 396. Persönliche Augenscheinname des Verfassers sowie Bestätigung der damaligen Direktorin des Archivs des Majdanek-Museums an den Verfasser vom 30. Januar 1998. Die Inschriften sind nur teilweise lesbar.

329 Ein von Kranz zitierter Zeuge beschreibt die Färbung der Leichen als "bläulich" (S. 225), doch wie wir in Kapitel 1 gesehen haben, laufen die Leichen von mit Blausäure oder Kohlenmonoxid vergifteten Menschen rosarot oder kirschrot an. Einer anderen Quelle zufolge "sind die Totenflecken bei CO-Vergiftungen kirschrot, bei Cyanidvergiftungen hellrot". Marco Strano, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*. SEE, Florenz, 2003, S. 238.

etwa Stahlflaschen, sondern Zyklon B-Dosen vor. Die ehemaligen Häftlinge, die ihn begleiteten, erklärten ihm, die Vergasungen seien durchgeführt worden, indem man den Inhalt dieser Büchsen in die Rohre geschüttet habe[330] – ein technisch ganz und gar unmögliches Vorgehen.

Bei dem Ende Dezember 1944 in Lublin durchgeführten Prozess gegen einige ehemalige Angehörige der Lagermannschaft von Majdanek sprach ein einziger Zeuge, Tadeusz Budzyn, von Tötungen in den mit Rohren ausgestatteten Kammern:[331]

> *"Gerichtsvorsitzender: Wurden auch Morde durch Ersticken verübt?*
> *Zeuge: Ich beginne damit, dass, als es* [noch] *kein Zyklon B gab, die erste Gaskammer bereits existierte und man dort mittels Verbrennungsabgas* [*przy pomocy gazu spalelinowego*] *vergasen konnte. Diese Kammer ist so eingerichtet, dass es dort einerseits Rohre gibt, die an einen Dieselmotor angeschlossen sind und das Gas in die Kammer leiten. In der letzten Phase hatten die Deutschen in Majdanek die Idee, Autos zu konstruieren, die zugleich Gaskammern sind. Diese Autos waren so gebaut, dass, wenn der Fahrer losfuhr, das Gas durch das Auspuffrohr ins Innere geleitet wurde, und wenn der Fahrer seinen Bestimmungsort erreichte, waren die Häftlinge schon tot."*

Hier ist jedoch nicht von Kohlenmonoxidflaschen die Rede, sondern von Dieselmotorabgasen, wie sie in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" nach alter orthodoxer Lesart eingesetzt worden sein sollen.

Unglaublicherweise greift Kranz die Geschichte von den Gaswagen auf! Auf S. 219 behauptet er apodiktisch, in Majdanek sei "auch ein Gaswagen in Betrieb" gewesen. Doch auf S. 225 räumt er dann kleinlaut ein, dass es hierfür lediglich "Indizien" gibt. Um was für Indizien es sich dabei handelt, geruht er seinen Lesern nicht mitzuteilen.

Für Schwindt ging diese Gaswagengeschichte übrigens auf die "Verbreitung von Irrtümern" zurück, die auf mangelhafte Kenntnisse der Geschichte des Lagers zurückzuführen gewesen seien.[332]

Zum Abschluss seines Artikels zieht Kranz eine numerische Bilanz der angeblichen Vergasungen in Majdanek (S. 227):

> *"Die Quellen erlauben keine genaue Feststellung darüber, wie viele der nahezu 80.000 Opfer des Lagers in den Gaskammern ermordet wurden. Einen Hinweis darauf enthält lediglich die Aussage von Ruppert,*[333]

---

330 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 71), S. 209.

331 Hermann Vogel u.a., *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*. Czytelnik, Lublin, 1945, S. 52.

332 B. Schwindt, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 13.

333 Friedrich W. Ruppert, Leiter der technischen Abteilung des KL Lublin.

> *der die Anzahl der Vergasten im letzten Quartal des Jahres 1942 auf 500-600 Häftlinge pro Woche und die Zahl der im Frühjahr 1943 in der Gaskammer ermordeten Warschauer Juden auf 4.000 bis 5.000 Personen schätzte."*

Somit beliefe sich die Gesamtzahl der Vergasten auf höchstens 12.200.

SS-Obersturmführer Friedrich Wilhelm Ruppert wurde am 18. September 1942 vom Lager Dachau nach Majdanek versetzt, wo er die Aufsicht über die Handwerker übernahm. Aufgrund seiner Stellung hätte er eine genaue Kenntnis der angeblichen Menschengaskammern haben müssen, weil der behauptete Umbau der oben beschriebenen Entwesungsanlage in ein Mordinstrument in seinen Verantwortungsbereich gefallen wäre. Tatsächlich wusste er jedoch praktisch gar nichts. Bezüge auf Vergasungen sind in seiner Aussage oberflächlich und inhaltslos:[334]

> *"Ich schaetze die Zahl der an dieser Krankheit* [Fleckfieber] *gestorbenen Haeftlinge fuer die Wochen und Monate von Oktober bis Dezember 1942 auf 100 bis 120 Faelle jeden Tag, und die Zahl derer, die in der Gaskammer umkamen, auf 500 bis 600 jede Woche."* (S. 104)

Daraus folgt, dass zu jenem Zeitpunkt mehr Häftlinge wöchentlich an der Fleckfieberepidemie starben (120 × 7 = 840) als "vergast" wurden (600)!

Die zweite Erwähnung von Vergasungen betrifft die sogenannte "Aktion Warschau", die von Mai bis Juli 1943 erfolgte. Nur arbeitsfähige Häftlinge sollen dabei registriert worden sein:

> *"Aeltere, schwache und kranke Leute kamen gar nichts ins Lager; sie mussten in der Badebaracke bleiben und wurden dann in den Abendstunden in die Gaskammer gebracht."* (S. 104)

Ruppert fügte dem hinzu:

> *"Ich schaetze die Zahl der Haeftlinge, die durch die Warschauer Aktion ins Lubliner Konzentrationslager kamen, auf 15 000 und die Zahl der in der Gaskammer umgekommenen auf 4 000 bis 5 000 Haeftlinge."* (S. 104f.)

Hier ist eine Anmerkung zu den Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto angebracht. Am 31. März 1943 stellte die Firma "Ostindustrie" der Zentralbauleitung von Majdanek ein Schreiben folgenden Inhalts zu:[335]

---

[334] Aussage von F.W. Ruppert vom 6. August 1945, Dokument NO-1903. Der deutsche Text ist wiedergegeben in: T. Kranz, "Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Jg. XXIII, 2005, S. 97-115, deutscher Text: S. 101-107, Seitenzahlen in nachstehenden Zitaten daraus.

[335] APMM, ZBL, 268, S. 1.

> *"Aufgrund des Befehls des Reichsführer-SS müssen die im Warschauer Ghetto befindlichen rüstungswichtigen Betriebe, die mit jüdischen Kräften arbeiten, aus polizeilichen Gründen und im Interesse der Steigerung des jüdischen Arbeitseinsatzes raschestens verlagert werden. Die Verlagerung erfolgt nach Poniatowa, Trawniki und Lublin in bereits vorhandene Bauten. Diese Bauten bedürfen aber noch gewisser Zu- und Umbauten, die möglichst bald ausgeführt werden sollen."*

Von arbeitsuntauglichen Juden ist in diesem Brief nicht die Rede, denn solche gab es unter den Überstellten nicht: Bei den in die genannten drei Lager geschickten Juden handelte es sich durchwegs um Facharbeiter. Schließlich ging es Himmler ja um die "Steigerung des jüdischen Arbeitseinsatzes"!

Folgen wir der polnischen Historikerin Zofia Leszczyńska, so betrug die Anzahl dieser Juden 16.000,[336] aber dies ist lediglich eine Schätzung, die nicht durch Dokumente abgestützt wird.[337]

Ruppert sprach von 15.000 Deportierten – doch wie kann man ernstlich glauben, von diesen 15.000 bzw. 16.000 jüdischen Facharbeitern seien 4.000 bis 5.000 – also zwischen einem Viertel und einem Drittel – über Nacht arbeitsunfähig geworden, so dass man sie "vergasen" musste?

Schließlich beschreibt Ruppert "die" Gaskammer:[338]

> *"Die Gaskammer war ein massiver Steinbau von ungefaehr 6 x 6 Metern und annaehernd 2 Meter Hoehe mit zwei Tueren, von denen eine nur geoeffnet wurde, wenn gelueftet wurde.*[339] *Aussen an dem Bau war ein kleiner Anbau, wo der Gasbehaelter aufbewahrt wurde."* (S. 105)

Abgesehen von den offensichtlich fehlerhaften Abmessungen passt diese Beschreibung zu der oben erwähnten, neben Bauwerk 41 errichteten Entwesungsanlage BW XII^{A}, und bei dem "Gasbehälter" könnte es sich um die Umschreibung einer Kohlenmonoxidstahlflasche handeln. Dies bestätigt den Verdacht, dass Ruppert von den vermeintlichen Tötungsvergasungen nichts wusste: Er erwähnte weder, dass die Gaskammern als Entwesungskammern für Zyklon B konzipiert und gebaut worden waren, noch dass sie angeblich zu Menschengaskammern umgerüstet wurden, noch dass

---

336 Z. Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, S. 194.

337 Noch 1991 sprach Z. Leszczyńska von 11 Judentransporten aus Warschau, nannte aber nur bei fünf davon die jeweilige Stärke (insgesamt 7.411 Häftlinge; in: T. Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, S. 447f.). Man kennt die Gesamtzahl der nach Lublin überstellten Juden also nicht. Ebenso wenig weiß man, wieviele dieser Juden dann nach Majdanek gelangten.

338 T. Kranz, "Affidavit…", aaO. (Anm. 334), S. 105.

339 Dies ist sinnlos, weil eine wirkungsvolle Lüftung die Öffnung beider Türen voraussetzt.

es zwei von ihnen gab. Er erklärt nicht, wie das Töten stattfand, und erwähnt noch nicht einmal die Art des dafür eingesetzten Gases. Er hatte daher praktisch keine persönlichen und direkten Erfahrungen mit Menschenvergasungen, und seine diesbezüglichen Angaben sind bloße Wiederholung von Propagandathemen.

Zu Kranz zurückkehrend überrascht vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung aus betrachtet nicht so sehr, dass er sich auf eine bloße, durch kein Dokument untermauerte Behauptung stützt, als dass er den sogenannten "Höfle-Funkspruch" ignoriert. Im Gegensatz zu ihm erwähnt Trunk diesen Funkspruch und kommentiert ihn wie folgt (Fußnote 6 auf S. 25):

> *"Ungeklärt ist* [...] *der Anteil der 78.000 Opfer Majdaneks, der mit Kohlenmonoxid-Gas getötet worden ist. Es kann vermutet werden, dass die 25.000 Menschen, die 1942 im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt' in Majdanek ermordet wurden, auf diese Weise getötet worden sind: diese Ziffer wäre dann also als Minimum anzunehmen."*

Kranz' Schweigen zu diesem Punkt ist umso unbegreiflicher, als er in die Zahl der (behaupteten) 78.000-Majdanek-Opfer auch die im Höfle-Funkspruch erwähnten 24.733 Juden einschließt.[340] Die Hypothese, dass diese Juden in Majdanek starben oder gar ermordet wurden, ist jedoch unhaltbar.[341] Dies mag der Grund dafür sein, dass sich Kranz hier nicht ein weiteres Mal aufs Glatteis wagen will.

Ziehen wir nun Bilanz. Kranz' Behauptungen beruhen auf höchst dubiosen Quellen. Seine Argumentation hat weder Hand noch Fuß. Weit davon entfernt, eine Widerlegung der im Buch *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie* präsentierten Schlussfolgerungen darzustellen, bestätigt er diese unfreiwillig. Einerseits übernimmt Kranz aus diesem Buch die Genese der Entwesungsanlagen von Majdanek, andererseits vermeidet er es sorgfältig, die darin angeführten Argumente gegen die historische Realität der "Vergasungen" auch nur mit einem Wort zu erwähnen. Tatsächlich wird unser Buch über Majdanek im gesamten hier besprochenen Buch kein einziges Mal erwähnt.

---

340 T. Kranz, aaO. (Anm. 300), S. 61. Unverständlicherweise schließt Kranz in diese Ziffer auch die 14.348 Juden (14.217 Männer und 131 Frauen) ein, welche laut Korherr-Bericht bis zum 31. Dezember 1942 in Majdanek gestorben waren (NO-5194, S. 12), obgleich diese einer anderen Häftlingskategorie angehörten als die oben erwähnten 24.733, die im Rahmen der "Evakuierungsaktion" deportiert, aber im Lager nicht registriert wurden.

341 Siehe hierzu J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 57), S. 343-345.

9. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Mauthausen

Der fünfte Teil des Buches *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* ist den angeblichen Gaskammern einiger Konzentrationslager auf dem (damaligen) Territorium des Deutschen Reiches gewidmet: Mauthausen, Sachsenhausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof und Natzweiler.

Eröffnet wird diese Serie durch einen Beitrag von Bertrand Perz und Florian Freund mit dem Titel "Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen" (S. 244-259). Mit kaum verhohlenem Stolz betonen die beiden Verfasser, dass ihr Lager, Mauthausen, abgesehen von Auschwitz, nicht nur jenes Lager sei, "in dem als erstes Zyklon B systematisch zur Tötung von Menschen eingesetzt wurde", sondern dass dort auch "mehr Häftlinge durch Giftgas getötet" worden seien "als in den anderen Konzentrationslagern auf Reichsgebiet" (S. 244). Diese Morde sollen mittels Zyklon B in einer Gaskammer, ferner in einem Gaswagen sowie schließlich im unweit von Mauthausen gelegenen Schloss Hartheim verübt worden sein.

Perz und Freund behaupten, glücklicherweise sei "die Quellenlage zu diesen Tötungen [...] trotz der Vernichtung vieler Dokumente durch die SS relativ gut" (S. 244). Dies ist freilich leeres Wortgeklingel, denn bei diesen Quellen handelt es sich ausschließlich um Gerichtsverfahren der Nachkriegszeit. Wie unzuverlässig die bei diesen gewonnenen "Erkenntnisse" sind, hat keine geringere als die jüdische Holocaust-Historikerin Olga Wormser-Migot hervorgehoben, die in ihrem 1968 erschienenen Buch über die NS-Konzentrationslager die Existenz einer Menschentötungsgaskammer in Mauthausen bestreitet (im Jargon des Sammelbandes: "leugnet") und im "Reich des Mythos" ansiedelt.[342] (Für einen Mythos hält O. Wormser-Migot auch die Gaskammer von Ravensbrück, siehe Kapitel 11).

Perz und Freund liefern einige nützliche Informationen über den Einsatz von Zyklon B in Mauthausen zwecks Entwesung (S. 246f.):

> *"Eine besondere Rolle für die Verwendung von Zyklon B in Mauthausen spielte die Linzer Reinigungs- und Entwesungsanstalt des SA-Obersturmführers Anton Slupetzky, die als einschlägig bekannte Firma seit Mitte 1940 Entwesungen der Baracken in Mauthausen und Gusen mit Zyklon B durchführte.* […]
> *Spätestens in der zweiten Jahreshälfte 1941 wurde in Mauthausen eine Zyklon B-Entlausungskammer für Textilien nach dem Vorbild des Kon-*

[342] Olga Wormser-Migot, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris 1968, S. 541.

zentrationslagers Sachsenhausen eingerichtet, wie sie von der Firma Degesch entwickelt worden war."

Bei dieser in Baracke 25 eingebauten Entlausungskammer handelte es sich um eine von der Fa. Boos entworfene und von der Fa. Heerdt-Lingler gelieferte DEGESCH-Kreislaufkammer.[343] Parallel dazu erfolgte die Ausbildung von Mauthausener SS-Angehörigen zu Desinfektoren (S. 246f.). Während all dies solide dokumentiert ist, ändert sich die Lage radikal, sobald es um die angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer geht, so dass sich die beiden Autoren zu folgendem Eingeständnis genötigt sehen (S. 248):

"Die genauen Abläufe, die zur Errichtung einer Zyklon B-Gaskammer in Mauthausen geführt haben, sind nicht bekannt."

Perz und Freund konstruieren einen Zusammenhang zwischen dem Bau der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammer und dem Eintreffen von 4.000 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, die am 20. und 24. Oktober 1941 in Mauthausen und Gusen eingeliefert wurden, und kommen anschließend auf eine Phantom-Geheimsitzung zu sprechen, die Ende August 1941 im KL Sachsenhausen stattgefunden haben soll.

Hier ist ein Einschub erforderlich: Die Geschichte von dieser "Geheimsitzung" wird im hier besprochenen Sammelband nämlich von mehreren Autoren serviert. Der erste Hinweis darauf findet sich im Beitrag von Robert Jan van Pelt (S. 200):

"Sehr wahrscheinlich stand dieser erste Einsatz von Giftgas [die angebliche erste Vergasung in Auschwitz] *im Zusammenhang mit der von der IKL* [Inspektion der Konzentrationslager] *im Sommer 1941 betriebenen Suche nach einer geeigneten Massenmordmethode zur Tötung der sogenannten sowjetischen 'Politischen Kommissare'. Auf einer Besprechung in Oranienburg Ende August 1941, an welcher der Kommandant der SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, der Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, sowie weitere leitende SS-Mitglieder teilnahmen, informierte Eicke über Hitlers Befehl zur Liquidierung der 'Kommissare'. Anschließend diskutierten die Anwesenden über Möglichkeiten, diese Massaker effektiv und für die SS-Henker möglichst unbelastend durchzuführen. Im Nachgang zur Besprechung entwickelte die Sachsenhausener SS eine Genickschussanlage, die Eicke im September 1941 in Sachsenhausen den Kommandanten aller Konzentrationslager an mehreren sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen demonstrierte."*

---

[343] Bereits am 26. Juni 1940 trat die Fa. Heerdt-Lingler mit der Fa. Boos in Kontakt bezüglich "Entlausungsanstalt K.L. Mauthausen"; NI-13781.

Die Quellenangabe zu diesen Behauptungen findet sich in Fußnote 12 auf Seite 201:

> *"Reinhard Otto,* Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42, *München 1998, S. 263 ff.. Siehe den Beitrag von Günter Morsch in diesem Band."*

Das bei Otto genannte Datum lautet freilich "Anfang August" und nicht "Ende August"; außerdem findet sich bei ihm kein Hinweis auf eine Beteiligung des Kriminaltechnischen Instituts an dieser Angelegenheit, während eine solche von Morsch behauptet wird (S. 262). Da Ottos Buch von all jenen Kongressteilnehmern, welche die "Geheimsitzung" in Sachsenhausen erwähnen, als Quelle angegeben wird, lohnt es sich, den einschlägigen Abschnitt hier zu zitieren:[344]

> *"Anfang August 1941 fand im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen eine geheime Sitzung statt, an der der Kommandeur der SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, der Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager, SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks, und der Leiter seiner Abwehrabteilung, SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, teilnahmen. Eicke teilte den Anwesenden mit, der Führer habe die Liquidierung bestimmter Gruppen von sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen befohlen, und zu diesem Zweck sei in Sachsenhausen eine Genickschussanlage einzurichten.* [...] *Vor Beginn der systematischen Liquidierung umfangreicher Gefangenentransporte am 31. August 1941 – es handelte sich dabei um 448 Rotarmisten aus Stalag 315 Hammerstein – ließ der Kommandant SS-Oberführer Loritz zwei 'Probeläufe' mit kleinen Gefangenengruppen durchführen. Schon der erste fiel offensichtlich so 'zufriedenstellend' aus, dass sämtliche KZ-Kommandanten nach Sachsenhausen befohlen wurden, 'um zu sehen, wie man am schnellsten die Politruks und russischen Kommissare liquidieren konnte.'"*

Ottos Quellenangabe verweist nicht etwa auf ein Dokument, sondern auf literarische Werke über Sachsenhausen und die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen. Der letzte Satz der hier zitierten Passage lässt jedoch erkennen, dass es sich bei der ursprünglichen Quelle um das auf dem Totenbett abgelegte Geständnis des Mauthausen-Kommandanten Franz Ziereis handelt, der zuvor durch zwei Bauchschüsse tödlich verwundet worden war:[345]

> *"Weiter berichtet Ziereis: Ich weiß von anderen Lagern Einzelheiten. Im Jahre 1941 wurden sämtliche Kommandanten nach Sachsenhausen*

---

344 Reinhard Otto, Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im dunklen Reichsgebiet 1941/1942, München 1998, S. 263.

345 GARF, 7021-115-24, S. 48.

befohlen, um zu sehen, wie man am schnellsten die Politruks und die russischen Kommissaere likwidieren [sic] *kann."*

Unmittelbar anschließend führte Ziereis in seinem "Geständnis" aus:

"In einer abgeteilten Baracke wurden an einem Ende die Politruks und die Kommissare versammelt und bei einem laut heulenden Radioapparat einzeln in einem dunkeln Gang in die Hinrichtungszelle geführt. Auf der gegenüberliegenden Seite in der Zelle war eine aufgeschlitzte Latte, hinter der sich eine Auflagevorrichtung, beweglich, befand. An diesem Schlitz wurde die Hinrichtung durch Genickschuss vollzogen."

Günter Morsch rekonstruiert die Geschichte der "Geheimsitzung" wie folgt (S. 263):

"Im August und September 1941 hatten Mitarbeiten derselben SS-Dienststellen [des Kriminaltechnischen Instituts sowie der Kommandantur von Sachsenhausen] *im großen Sitzungssaal der IKL mit den Kommandanten anderer Konzentrationslager zusammengesessen, um über geeignete Verfahren zur Ermordung der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen zu beraten. Unter dem Vorsitz von Theodor Eicke diskutierten die etwa 20 SS-Führer unterschiedliche Tötungsmethoden: Ermordung durch den Strang, durch Giftspritzen, durch Erschießungskommandos oder durch ein automatisiertes Genickschussverfahren."*

Nach einer Quelle für diese Behauptungen sucht man vergebens!

In seinem Artikel "Die Konzentrationslager als Stätten des Massenmordes" betet Detlef Garbe diese Geschichte nach (S. 329):

"Anfang August 1941 übermittelte der Kommandeur der SS-Totenkopfdivision, SS-Obergruppenführer Theodor Eicke, in Anwesenheit von SS-Gruppenführer Richard Glücks und SS-Sturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel als Vertreter der IKL dem Kommandanten des Konzentrationslagers Sachsenhausen, Hans Loritz, und seinem engsten Stab den 'Führerbefehl' zur Liquidierung der in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern ausgesonderten 'Parteigänger der KPdSU', 'sowjetrussischen Intelligenzler', aller Juden und sämtlicher ehemaligen 'Polit-Kommissare' der Roten Armee. Eicke erklärte weiter, dass zu diesem Zweck in Sachsenhausen eine Genickschussanlage einzurichten sei."

Als Quelle führt auch Garbe das Buch von Reinhard Otto an (Fußnote 47 auf S. 329). Man beachte, dass er die Juden klammheimlich in die Kategorie der angeblich designierten Opfer einschmuggelt!

Es ist durchaus der Mühe wert, die dreisten Manipulationen der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung zu diesem Thema ein wenig näher

unter die Lupe zu nehmen. Die eigentliche Quelle, das – wie wir bald sehen werden – vollkommen unglaubhafte Ziereis-"Geständnis", verschwindet in einem Wust von Zitaten, bei denen der eine Autor vom anderen abschreibt, doch ohne die wirkliche Quelle, Ziereis, auch nur zu erwähnen. Das von diesem genannte Datum – 1941 – ist viel zu vage, so dass die erlauchten Herren Historiker willkürlich ein präziseres Datum erfinden: Anfang oder Ende August 1941. Während Ziereis nur von einem einzigen Treffen spricht, machen die Historiker daraus zwei, von denen sich das erste Anfang und das zweite Ende August (oder das eine im August und das andere im September) zugetragen haben soll. Der Grund für dieses betrügerische Vorgehen ist leicht ersichtlich. Ziereis wusste nämlich nichts von einem "Befehl Hitlers zur Liquidierung der Kommissare", und zum Zeitpunkt des Eintreffens der Kommandanten in Sachsenhausen war die Genickschussanlage ihm zufolge bereits seit 14 Tagen in Betrieb,[345] so dass man sie den Gästen vorführen konnte. Da diese Anlage jedoch ganz unmöglich vor dem Ergehen des Hinrichtungsbefehls errichtet worden sein konnte, hatte es noch einer zweiten Sitzung bedurft. Eine reine Erfindung ist auch Morschs Behauptung, die SS-Führer hätten "unterschiedliche Tötungsmethoden" diskutiert. Dass man dem Kriminaltechnischen Institut noch eine Beteiligung an diesen angeblichen Morden andichtet, liegt daran, dass dieses Institut für die jüngere Generation der Holocaust-Historiker zu einer Art *Deus ex machina* wurde, der überall eingreift und für alles und jedes eine "Erklärung" liefert.

Auch die Herren Perz und Florian tischen die Geschichte von der Sitzung in Sachsenhausen auf, nennen aber immerhin die direkte Quelle, Ziereis (S. 248):

> *"Kommandant Ziereis war zuvor* [vor der Einlieferung der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen] *– vermutlich im September –, wie er im Mai 1945 zu Protokoll gab, gemeinsam mit anderen Lagerkommandanten nach Sachsenhausen befohlen worden, um an der dort entwickelten Genickschussmethode vorgeführt zu bekommen, 'wie man die Politruks und russischen Kommissare liquidieren kann.'"*

Am 15. Oktober 1941 stattete Richard Glücks, "der an der geheimen Sitzung Ende August 1941 im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen über die Durchführung der Liquidierung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener teilgenommen hatte" (S. 249), dem Lager Mauthausen einen Besuch ab. Perz und Freund unterstellen, er habe bei diesem Anlass mit dem Kommandanten des Lagers die Einführung einer Methode zur Tötung der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen erörtert, deren Ankunft damals unmittelbar bevorstand. Als Quelle nennen sie – wer hätte das gedacht! – den Artikel von Morsch

und das Buch von Otto (Fußnote 25 auf S. 249). Das Unglaublichste an dieser inzestuösen Zitierweise ist, dass Morsch zwar ebenfalls auf diese "Geheimsitzung" eingeht, jedoch ohne seinerseits eine Quellenangabe zu liefern; er erwähnt nicht einmal das Buch von Reinhard Otto!

In der Anklageschrift für den sowjetischen Sachsenhausen-Prozess (auf den ich in Kapitel 10 zurückkommen werde) liest man:[346]

> *"Die Vernichtung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener wurde im Jahre 1941 unter der Leitung des von Himmler besonders beauftragten Generals der Waffen-SS Eicke durchgeführt, der im August 1941 speziell nach Sachsenhausen kam und eine geheime Besprechung mit dem leitenden Personal des Lagers abhielt, wo er Anweisungen über die Methoden und das System der Vernichtung der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen gab."*

Der Angeklagte Gustav Sorge, vormaliger Rapportführer des Lagers, versicherte, es habe sich um eine örtliche Angelegenheit gehandelt, in die weder Glücks, noch Liebehenschel oder die Kommandeure der Konzentrationslager verwickelt waren:[347]

> *"Staatsanwalt: Was ist Ihnen über eine Besprechung im August 1941 bekannt, in der über die Vernichtung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener gesprochen wurde?*
> *Sorge: Im August 1941 traf der General der Waffen-SS Eicke, der damalige Kommandant der Totenkopf-Division, im Lager ein und hatte eine Besprechung, an der die einzelnen Lagerführer teilnahmen."*

Perz und Freund fahren fort (S. 249):

> *"Noch im Herbst 1941 wurde, wie auch in anderen Konzentrationslagern, ein Exekutionsraum mit Genickschussanlage und Galgen eingerichtet und mit dem Bau einer Gaskammer begonnen."*

Von dieser Anlage ist fortan nicht mehr die Rede. Ganz nebenbei sei darauf hingewiesen, dass die Existenz einer Genickschussanlage auch für Buchenwald behauptet wird,[348] unerklärlicherweise jedoch nicht für Auschwitz. Obwohl Rudolf Höß diesen Historikern zufolge an der Phantom-Sitzung von Sachsenhausen teilgenommen haben soll, lässt er in seinen langen Aufzeichnungen kein Wort über eine solche Installation fallen.

---

346 Fritz Sigl (Hg.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin, 1948, S. 29.

347 Ebd., S. 99.

348 Eugen Kogon liefert sogar einen Plan dieser angeblichen Anlage: *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, München 1946, S. 344.

Anschließend kommen Perz und Freund wieder auf Ziereis zu sprechen, der "bei seiner Einvernahme im Mai 1945" behauptet haben soll, der Bau der Gaskammer von Mauthausen sei auf einen Entscheid von Glücks zurückgegangen (S. 249). Hier nun der genaue Wortlaut der betreffenden Passage:[349]

> *"An und für sich wurde die Vergasungsanstalt in Mauthausen auf Anordnung des SS-Obergruppenführers Glücks gebaut, da dieser den Standpunkt vertrat, dass es menschlicher sei, Häftlinge zu vergasen statt zu erschießen."*

Perz und Freund führen hier eine Hypothese über den Ursprung der Gaskammer von Mauthausen an, die sie jedoch anschließend selbst als nicht stichhaltig bezeichnen (S. 249):

> *"Ein möglicher Hinweis auf einen Befehl zum Bau der Gaskammer ist einem Vermerk im Tätigkeitsbericht des Verwaltungsführers des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen vom 8. Oktober 1941 zu entnehmen, in dem der Befehl des Reichsführers SS (RFSS) zur Errichtung eines 'Sonderbaues im Häftlingslager KLM' erwähnt wird. In den Lagerbauplänen aus dieser Zeit wird der Bereich des Krematoriums, wo dann auch der Exekutionsraum und die Gaskammer eingerichtet wurden, mit 'Sonderbau' bezeichnet. Allerdings kann damit auch die Einrichtung des Häftlingsbordells gemeint gewesen sei, das in denselben Plänen als 'Häftlings-Sonderbau' bezeichnet wird."*

Gleich anschließend widerlegen die beiden Autoren ihre eingangs angeführte These vom Zusammenhang zwischen dem Bau der Gaskammer und der Einlieferung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener, indem sie schreiben, letztere seien "zum Arbeitseinsatz überstellt und nicht zur Exekution bestimmt worden" (S. 249). Unter diesen Umständen verliert die Geschichte von der Geheimsitzung von Sachsenhausen für die Argumentationsstruktur des Artikels jede Bedeutung.

Nachdem sich das Autoren-Tandem in weiteren müßigen Spekulationen ergangen hat, geht es zum zentralen Punkt der Frage über (S. 251):

> *"Über den Bau der Gaskammer von Mauthausen und den Vorgang der Tötung durch Giftgas liegen Aussagen von beteiligten SS-Angehörigen und ehemaligen Häftlingen vor, die insbesondere im Strafverfahren beim Landgericht Hagen gegen Fassel und Roth gemacht wurden.*
> […Die angebliche Gaskammer war] *ein fensterloser Raum von ca. 3,80 m Länge und ca. 3,50 m Breite, zum Teil verfliest, mit zwei luftdicht ab-*

[349] PS-3870. IMG, Band XXXIII, S. 282.

schließenden Türen, einem Heizaggregat, funktionierenden Duschköpfen und einer Abluftventilationsanlage, deren Verschluss von außen zu bedienen war. Aus einem angrenzenden kleinen Raum, Gaszelle genannt, in dem sich ein gasdicht verschließbarer Gaseinfüllapparat mit Gebläse befand, wurde das Gas durch ein Rohr eingeblasen, das an der Wandseite, also nicht sichtbar, einen etwa einen Meter langen Schlitz hatte."

Dokument 1 zeigt den Plan des Kellers des Krankenreviers, in dem sich die angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer (der mit Nr. 5 bezeichnete Raum) befunden haben soll. Die Fotografien 1-7 vermitteln Aufschluss über seinen Zustand im Dezember 1990. Als die Gaskammer angeblich gebaut wurde, soll auch die Firma Boos daran beteiligt gewesen sein, die sich u. a. auf die Einrichtung von Blausäureentwesungsanlagen spezialisiert hatte (S. 252).

Anschließend führen Perz und Freund einen langen Auszug aus dem Urteil des Hagener Gerichts an, in dem es um die Technik des Vergasens geht. Ich begnüge mich mit den wichtigsten Passagen (S. 252f.):

"[Vor einer Vergasung] *befahl Roth einem der ihm unterstellten Häftlinge des Krematoriumskommandos, zumeist dem Zeugen Kanduth, einen Ziegelstein im Krematoriumsofen heiß zu machen. Den heißen Ziegelstein trug Roth auf einer Schaufel* [sic!] *in die Gaszelle und legte ihn dort in das Gaseinfüllgerät, welches aus einem eisernen Kasten mit einem abnehmbaren Deckel bestand, der mittels Flügelschrauben und einer Abdichtung luftdicht verschlossen werden konnte. Der eingeführte heiße Ziegelstein diente dazu, das später eingefüllte, an Papierschnitzel gebundene Giftgas durch die aufsteigende Hitze schneller zu entbinden.* [...] *Je nach Größe der zu vergasenden Häftlingsgruppe wurden sodann in der Gaszelle eine oder auch zwei Dosen* [Zyklon B] *geöffnet und das in Papierschnitzel oder Filzdeckel gebundene Gas in das durch den zuvor hineingelegten Ziegelstein schon vorgewärmte Gaseinfüllgerät geschüttet. Nach dem Verschrauben des Deckels wurde ein ebenfalls in der Gaszelle angebrachter Ventilator eingeschaltet, der das Gas durch das Zuleitungsrohr in die Gaskammer drückte."*

Die Vergasung dauerte dem Urteil des Hagener Gerichts zufolge ungefähr 5 Minuten. Ewa 15 Minuten nach dem Einströmen des Gases "überzeugte sich der Angeklagte Roth mit einem Blick durch das in der einen Tür befindliche Guckloch, dass sich kein Opfer in der Gaskammer mehr regte." Anschließend schaltete er

> *"den in dem Vorraum zwischen Umkleide- und Geräteraum angebrachten Ventilator ein, der das Gas durch einen Kamin aus der Gaskammer nach außen absaugte. Dieser Entlüftungsvorgang dauerte bis zu drei Stunden. Anschließend öffnete Roth beide Türen der Gaskammer, in die er zunächst vorsichtig einen besonders präparierten Papierstreifen hineinhielt, um festzustellen, ob der Raum gasfrei war, und befahl dann den ihm unterstellten Häftlingen, die Leichen in den Kühlraum des Krematoriums zu schaffen."* (S. 253)

Ehe man die Leichen einäscherte,

> *"wurde den Opfern weiblichen Geschlechtes das lange Haupthaar geschoren und allen mit einem Farbkreuz versehenen Leichen die Goldzähne von SS-Lagerärzten gezogen."* (S. 253)

Wie Perz und Freund ihren Lesern mitteilen, befindet sich "der Abluftventilator heute in der Gedenkstätte Terezin, die originalen Gaskammertüren und der Gaseinfüllapparat sind bis jetzt verschollen." Sie fügen hinzu, die Gaskammer sei "im Zuge der Einrichtung der Gedenkstätte Mauthausen 1948/1949 durch Einbau von nicht-originalen Türen und Wiederaufbau der Mauern der angrenzenden Gaszelle rekonstruiert" worden. Die Umbauten seien "nicht genau dokumentiert", da es nicht um eine "wissenschaftliche Dokumentation", sondern um eine "würdige Gedenkstätte" gegangen sei (S. 259).

Doch zumindest bis Dezember 1990, als ich das Lager Mauthausen aufsuchte, fand sich dort nicht der geringste Hinweis auf diese Rekonstruktion: die angebliche Gaskammer wurde also implizit als "im Originalzustand befindlich" ausgegeben. Wenige Jahre zuvor hatte ein auf die Geschichte dieses Lagers spezialisierter Historiker, Pierre Serge Choumoff, die Fotografie einer dieser beiden rekonstruierten Türen mit folgender Bildlegende veröffentlicht:[350]

> *"Eine der beiden gepanzerten Türen der Gaskammer. Man erkennt die massive Einrichtung zur hermetischen Abschließung (die nichts mit einem Duschraum zu tun hat) und das Guckloch."*

In Wirklichkeit sind die Türen der angeblichen Gaskammer normale Stahltüren für einen Luftschutzraum.[351] Nichtsdestoweniger haben Perz und Freund die Frechheit, jene Revisionisten zu attackieren, welche die angeb-

---

350 P.S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien.* Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris 1987, S. 63.

351 Diese Stahltüren wurden u. a. von der Firma Fr. Richardt, Eisenbau, Hameln/Westfalen, hergestellt und beworben; siehe *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, 14. Jahrgang, Nr. 1, Januar 1944, S. 2.

liche Gaskammer in den achtziger Jahren zu Recht als "Attrappe" und "alliierten Nachbau" bezeichneten! (S. 259)

Ehe wir die geschilderte Einrichtung einer näheren Prüfung unterziehen, wollen wir uns der Frage zuwenden, unter welchen Umständen sich die von dem Autoren-Duo behaupteten Vergasungen abgespielt haben sollen (S. 254):

> *"Nach Fertigstellung der Gaskammer soll im März 1942 zunächst eine 'Probevergasung' mit Ratten vorgenommen worden sein."*

Einen Kommentar hierzu erspare ich mir.

> *"Danach wurden in dieser Gaskammer zur weiteren 'Erprobung' vermutlich 15 schwer kranke Häftlinge erstickt; Slupetzky soll nach einigen Zeugenaussagen dabei zugegen gewesen sein."* (ebenda)

Diese "vermutliche" – um die Formulierung der beiden Autoren aufzugreifen – Vergasung beruht in der Tat ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen, wobei die Namen der Zeugen noch nicht einmal genannt werden. Wir haben es also mit einer bloßen Behauptung zu tun, die sich nicht objektiv überprüfen lässt. Perz und Freund fahren fort (ebd.):

> *"Nach diesen 'Erprobungen' wurden in der Nacht vom 9. auf den 10. Mai 1942 231 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in der Gaskammer ermordet, die kurz zuvor auf Befehl von Sipo und SD zur Exekution nach Mauthausen eingewiesen worden waren."*

Als Quelle geben Perz und Freund hier das Urteil beim Hagener Prozess an (Fußnote 39 auf S. 254). Sie hätten sich freilich auch auf das Nürnberger Dokument PS-495 berufen können. Es handelt sich um einen Auszug aus dem Totenbuch der Kriegsgefangenen in Mauthausen, in denen die Namen dieser 231 Personen auftauchen zusammen mit dem Datum, der Uhrzeit und der Begründung der Exekution (ein Befehl Heydrichs vom 30. April 1942). Nichts weist darauf hin, dass diese Kriegsgefangenen vergast worden wären. Die im Dokument dargelegten Einzelheiten schließen dies sogar ausdrücklich aus. Die ersten 21 Todgeweihten wurden am 9. Mai um 23.35 Uhr hingerichtet, die restlichen 210 am 10. Mai um 0.15 Uhr.

Hält man sich vor Augen, dass der Tod der ersten 21 Gefangenen alle auf dieselbe Uhrzeit datiert ist und dasselbe auch für die zweite Gruppe von 210 Gefangenen gilt, könnte man zunächst annehmen, es habe sich um zwei Massentötungen in der angeblichen Gaskammer gehandelt.

Andererseits schreiben Perz und Freund, die Gaskammer habe maximal 100 Personen fassen können (S. 252), was für einen Raum von 3,50 m × 3,80 m = 13,3 Quadratmetern noch überhöht ist, denn hierbei wären auf einen Quadratmeter 7,5 Menschen (lauter Erwachsene) zu stehen gekom-

men. Außerdem wird, wie wir gesehen haben, behauptet, eine Vergasung habe 15 Minuten gedauert, und ihr habe eine dreistündige Ventilation gefolgt. Hieraus ergibt sich einerseits, dass erstens keine 210 Menschen zugleich in diesem Raum vergast werden konnten und zweitens 40 Minuten nach der Vergasung der ersten 21 Opfer keine zweite Vergasung möglich gewesen wäre.

Die Verfechter der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung können sich in diesem Fall nicht einmal hinter der Ausrede verschanzen, man habe die Angaben im Totenbuch zur Tarnung verfälscht, weil in diesem ausdrücklich von einer Hinrichtung auf den Befehl eines Vorgesetzten die Rede ist, was heißt, dass die Operation technisch gesehen legal war. Hätte es eine Gaskammer zur Menschentötung gegeben, so wäre auch diese technisch legal gewesen, denn laut den Angaben von Ziereis war sie ja auf Befehl von Glücks erbaut worden. Unter diesen Umständen gab es vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung hier überhaupt keinen Grund für eine Tarnung.

Auch die im Urteil beim Hagener Prozess behauptete Vergasung von 261 tschechischen Häftlingen am 24. Oktober 1942 mag ja als "juristisch nachgewiesen" gelten, doch heißt dies noch längst nicht, dass es sich bei ihr um eine historische Tatsache handelt.

"Trotz aller Geheimhaltung der Tötungen durch Giftgas", so Perz und Freund, seien schon bald auch außerhalb des Lagers Gerüchte laut geworden (S. 255):

> *"So erschien in der Exilzeitschrift* Der Aufbau *am 12. Juni 1942 ein Artikel mit dem Titel 'Amerikanischer Beamter bestätigt Mauthausen-Verbrechen', in dem über die Ermordung von niederländischen und tschechischen Juden durch 'Gasexperimente' berichtet wurde."*

Leider "vergessen" die beiden Autoren, ihre Leser darüber ins Bild zu setzen, dass *Der Aufbau* bereits in seiner Ausgabe vom 5. Dezember 1941 zwei Leserbriefe zum Thema "Das Geheimnis von Mauthausen" publiziert hatte. Der erste, mit "Carl von Hester" unterzeichnete, sprach von holländischen Juden, die "an Giftgas zu Grunde" gingen; der zweite, mit "R. Pisk" (New York City) unterschriebene, behauptete, mit den betreffenden niederländischen Juden seien "Giftgasexperimente unternommen worden".[352]

In seiner – von Perz und Freund zitierten – Ausgabe vom 12. Juni 1942 schrieb *Der Aufbau*, ein hoher amerikanischer Beamter habe "die zuerst vom 'Aufbau' einer erschrockenen Welt zur Kenntnis gebrachten Vorgänge über die Giftgas-Experimente im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen" be-

---

[352] *Der Aufbau*, 5. Dezember 1941, S. 6.

stätigt, d. h. die Tatsache, dass "Hunderte von in Holland aufgegriffenen Juden durch diese Gasexperimente in Mauthausen getötet worden sind."[353]

Im Klartext: Im Juni 1942 bestätigte *Der Aufbau* die angeblich im *November 1941* in jenem Lager durchgeführten Vergasungsexperimente, als es auch nach der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung in Mauthausen noch keine Gaskammer gab! Dass Perz und Freund diese propagandistische Behauptung als Beweis für die Existenz einer Gaskammer in Mauthausen anbieten, obwohl diese ihren eigenen Darlegungen zufolge zum betreffenden Zeitpunkt noch gar nicht erbaut war, spricht Bände über die "wissenschaftliche Ethik" dieser beiden Herren.

Wie Thomas Kues, der die einschlägigen Quellen erforscht hat, hervorhebt, begannen die ersten Propagandaberichte über eine Gaskammer in Mauthausen just im November 1941 zu kursieren.[354]

Perz und Freund machen geltend, im Frühjahr 1945 sei "die Gaskammer erstmals auch für Morde an kranken Häftlingen genutzt" worden (S. 255). Zuvor seien dort "in weitaus überwiegender Zahl" sowjetische Kriegsgefangene ermordet worden (S. 254). Insgesamt seien 1.400 Kranke vergast worden (S. 256). Die Quelle der beiden Autoren ist hier der Artikel von Choumoff über Mauthausen im Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*.

Zu den technischen Charakteristiken der Gaskammer schreiben Perz und Freund, diese habe "eine vereinfachte Form der von der Degesch erfundenen Blausäure-Entwesungskammer mit Kreislaufapparatur" dargestellt. Sie fahren fort:

> *"Diese Technologie konnte die SS nur durch die Involvierung dafür fachlich ausgewiesener Firmen wie Slupetzky und Boos einsetzen, wobei die technisch aufwendige Konstruktion der Degesch durch einfache Hilfsmittel ersetzt wurde. Ein vermutlich im Lager hergestellter verschraubbarer Metallkasten mit zwei Rohrverbindungen diente als Gaseinfüllapparat, anstelle eines Heizelements musste ein vorgewärmter Ziegelstein zur Beschleunigung der Gasentwicklung dienen, das integrierte Kreislaufventilationssystem mit Vierwegschalter zur Richtungsänderung der Gasströme wurde hier durch ein auf zwei Ventilatoren aufgeteiltes System ersetzt, von dem einer zum Einblasen, der andere zum Absaugen des Gases diente."*

---

353 Ebenda, 12. Juni 1942, S. 5.

354 T. Kues, "More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation", in: *Smith's Report*, Nr. 177, Dezember 2010, S. 4-8; www.codoh.com/media/files/downloads/sr_177.pdf.

Schließlich sollen die von der Degesch angefertigten Stahltüren der Entlausungskammern durch gasdichte Holztüren ersetzt worden sein (S. 253f.).

Hier ist eine knappe Schilderung der Struktur und Funktionsweise einer Degesch-Kreislauf-Entwesungskammer erforderlich. Eine solche wies eine Standardgröße von 4 m × 1,35 m × 1,90 (Höhe) m auf. Die Zyklon B-Dose wurde von außen mittels eines Vierwegschalters geöffnet, der mit einem Dosenöffner ausgestattet war. Diese Vorrichtung konnte auf zwei Positionen eingestellt werden, "Lüftung" – wobei die Luft von außen durch eben diese Vorrichtung in die Entwesungskammer eindrang – sowie "Kreislauf", wobei die Luft im Inneren der Kammer zirkulierte. Nach dem Öffnen der Zyklon B-Dose fiel deren Inhalt auf das "Auffangblech für das Zyklon", welches vor dem Heizaggregat aufgestellt war und von einem zyklischen Strom heißer Luft getroffen wurde, die von dem (für 72 Luftumwälzungen pro Stunde ausgelegten) Ventilator durch die Saugleitung getrieben wurde, welche sich auf der dem Kreislaufgerät entgegengesetzten Seite der Kammer befand. Durch die Druckleitung trat die Luft in das Kreislaufgerät ein und wirkte von neuem auf das Zyklon B ein. Nach Abschluss der Entwesungsaktion wurde die Gasmischung vom Ventilator durch die Lüftungsleitung aus dem Raum getrieben. Die Standardtemperatur betrug 35-40°C, die normale Dauer einer Entwesung belief sich auf 70-75 Minuten.[355] In den Degesch-Kreislauf-Entwesungskammern von Buchenwald schwankte die Dauer einer Begasung zwischen einer und zwölf Stunden, wobei der Schnitt bei dreieinhalb Stunden lag.[356] Dokument 2 zeigt die typische Struktur einer Degesch-Luftumwälzungsanlage zur Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure.

Kehren wir zur angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammer von Mauthausen zurück. Die im Urteil des Hagener Prozesses beschriebene Technik wäre primitiv, gefährlich und ineffizient gewesen. Das Ausleeren einer Zyklon B-Dose auf einen im benachbarten Kremierungsofen geheizten Stein hätte sofort Schwaden von Blausäuredämpfen freigesetzt, wie wenn man Wasser auf eine heiße Ofenplatte gießt.[357] Diese Dämpfe hätten sich im Keller des Lazaretts verbreitet, in dem sich die angebliche Gaskammer befand, ohne dass dort eine Möglichkeit zur Ventilation bestanden hätte.

---

355 G. Peters, E. Wüstinger, aaO. "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Nr. 10/11 (1940) , S. 193-196; APMM, VI, 9a, Band 2, S. 1-4.

356 Schreiben der Zentralbauleitung Weimar an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz vom 4. Juli 1944. RGVA, 502-1-333, S. 17.

357 Man halte sich vor Augen, dass der Siedepunkt von Blausäure (25,7°C) sehr viel niedriger ist als der von Wasser (100°C).

Das Verfahren wäre auch deshalb gefährlich gewesen, weil gasförmige Blausäure-Luft-Gemische explosiv sein können. Die Explosionsgrenzen von HCN in Luft bei 20°C liegen zwischen 5,4% (= 60 g/m^3) und 46,6% (= 520 g/m^3).[358] Wäre der Ziegelstein heiß genug gewesen, wäre eine Explosion des Metallkastens unvermeidbar gewesen.

Da die Gaskammer nicht zu einer Massenvernichtung, sondern zur Hinrichtung zahlenmäßig überschaubarer Menschengruppen bestimmt gewesen sein soll, begreift man nicht, wozu der erhitzte Stein und der "Gaseinfüllapparat" überhaupt nötig gewesen wären, denn schließlich konnte der Raum geheizt werden, sodass zur Beschleunigung der Verdampfung der Blausäure ohne weiteres der Heizkörper hätte dienen können.

Eine fundamentale Frage, auf die weder Perz und Freund noch irgend ein anderer Holocaust-Historiker je eine Antwort erteilt hat, lautet wie folgt: Wozu brauchte es in dieser Gaskammer eine funktionstüchtige Duschanlage sowie einen nicht minder funktionstüchtigen Heizkörper? Außerdem sei gleich noch auf einen anderen absurden Aspekt der offiziellen Version hingewiesen: Für die normale Entwesung genehmigte Richard Glücks dem Lager ein reguläres Degesch-Kreislauf-System, aber für die Menschentötungsgaskammer, deren Bau er – laut Ziereis – selbst angeordnet hatte, brachte er die hierzu erforderlichen Mittel offenbar einfach nicht zusammen, so dass sich die Lagerleitung mit einer gefährlichen improvisierten Lösung behelfen musste!

Ein veröffentlichtes Foto der Vorrichtung[359] – falls es diese Vorrichtung ist – kann auch ganz anders ausgelegt werden. Es zeigt einen Metallkasten, der oben offen ist. Der Kasten hat sichtbar vorne zwei und an den Seiten je eine Spannschraube mit Flügelmuttern, um den hinten rechts angelehnten Deckel festzuschrauben. Eine Person hält zwei Dosen darüber – wahrscheinlich Zyklon B. Beide Dosendeckel haben je ein großes Loch. Zur Linken ist der Kasten über ein Rohr mit einem kreisförmigen Gerät verbunden, das zweifellos ein Gebläse ist. Das Rohr kann mit einem Handrad geschlossen werden (nach hinten gerichtet). An der oberen rechten Seite des Kastens ist ein weiteres Rohr angebracht, das ebenfalls ein Handradventil aufweist (nach oben gerichtet). Es ist kein Mechanismus erkennbar, mit dem sich eine im verschlossenen Kasten untergebrachte Zyklon-Dose von außen öffnen ließe – es sei denn, die vertikal durch den Kasten laufende Schweißnaht weist auf solch einen Mechanimus hin, oder ein solcher ist

---

358 Berufgenossenschaft der chemischen Industrie (Hg.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg, S. 6.

359 Bundesinnenministerium (Hg.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Dokumentation. Forschung, Dokumentation*, Information, Wien 2008, S. 44. Siehe Dokument 9.

auf diesem Foto schlicht nicht sichtbar. Es ist auch möglich, dass die Zyklon-B-Dose außen geöffnet und lediglich sein Inhalt in den Kasten gefüllt wird – ein riskantes, wenngleich mögliches Verfahren, bei dem der Bediener eine Gasmaske tragen und der Raum lüftbar gewesen sein musste. Aber da der Kasten nach Abschluss des Vorgangs ohnehin geöffnet werden musste, um das Zyklon B bzw. das entgaste Trägergranulat zu entfernen, wäre das Tragen einer Gasmaske in einem lüftbaren Raum ohnehin nötig gewesen.

Die Ähnlichkeiten zwischen der Gaskammer von Mauthausen und jener von Sachsenhausen sind allzu auffällig, als dass sie auf Zufall beruhen könnten. Womöglich wurde in beiden Fällen ein zuvor bestehender Raum in eine Entwesungskammer umgewandelt, die zugleich auch als Dusche dienen konnte. Die Kammer von Mauthausen war mit Sicherheit mit einem modifizierten Degesch-Kreislauf-System ausgestattet, das jenem in Sachsenhausen ähnelte. Dieses Vorgehen hing damit zusammen, dass die Decke des Raums unter der Erdoberfläche lag. Den Aufbau der Anlage kann man den Quellen entnehmen, die für die Anlage in Sachsenhausen vorliegen (siehe Dok. 4f.). Die Vorrichtung zur Aufnahme und Öffnung der Zyklon B-Dose (der oben erwähnte Metallkasten; siehe Dok. 5, Nr. 1) befand sich im angrenzenden Raum (der heute "Gaszelle" genannt wird). Verbunden mit dieser Vorrichtung, im Inneren der Kammer, stand auf dem Fußboden ein Luftumwälzungsgebläse [Nr. 7]. In den Metallkasten mündete von hinten ein Rohr, über das Luft aus der Kammer angesaugt wurde [Nr. 10-12]. Das Entlüftungsgebläse war in der entgegengesetzten Ecke an der Decke installiert, wo die für ihn angebrachte Öffnung heute noch sichtbar ist [Nr. 9]. Sie war durch einen runden Metalldeckel verschlossen und mit einem Kamin auf der Decke des Raums verbunden, durch den die Blausäuredämpfe abgeführt werden konnten, ohne dass dadurch Menschen in Gefahr gerieten. (Der Apparat wird im folgenden Kapitel genauer beschrieben, siehe S. 200)

Halten schon die "Beweise" für die Existenz einer Menschentötungsgaskammer in Mauthausen einer kritischen Überprüfung keinen Augenblick lang stand, so ist die Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen in Gusen noch abwegiger. Perz und Freund schreiben hierzu (S. 256):

> *"Auch in Gusen kam es in dieser Phase* [im Frühjahr 1945] *zur Tötung von Kranken durch Zyklon B. Wie schon 1942 wurde das Giftgas in einer Baracke eingesetzt, ungefähr 600 Menschen verschiedener Nationalitäten kamen dabei ums Leben."*

Die Quelle für diese Behauptung (Fußnote 45 auf S. 256) ist eine Zeugenaussage aus dem Jahre 1968! Sie taucht auch bei Choumoff auf, der sich

1987 mit diesen angeblichen Vergasungen befasst hat und sich dabei ebenfalls ausschließlich auf Augenzeugenberichte stützt.[360] Perz und Freund fügen hinzu, es seien auch weiterhin "Exekutionen in der Gaskammer durchgeführt worden" (S. 256), d. h. in der von ihnen auf S. 248 erwähnten Zyklon B-Entwesungsgaskammer. Laut Choumoff besaß letztere übrigens ein Volumen von rund 100 Kubikmetern,[361] über dreimal mehr als die angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer von Mauthausen, so dass nicht der geringste Grund für die Einrichtung letzterer ersichtlich ist!

Bezüglich der Entlausungskammer von Gusen liegt eine detaillierte Dienstanweisung vor. Dieser lässt sich entnehmen, dass der Raum Türen besaß (zweifellos zwei, eine für die "unreine" und eine für die "reine" Seite), mit Fenstern ausgestattet war und einen Ventilator aufwies, der mit einer Gasabzugsöffnung verbunden war. Das von SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Krebsbach, dem SS-Standortarzt von Mauthausen, erstellte Dokument beginnt folgendermaßen:

> *"Die Arbeit an und in der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer ist mit großer Lebensgefahr verbunden, wenn die nachfolgenden Bedienungsvorschriften nicht auf das genaueste eingehalten werden."*

Die Dienstanweisung sah u. a. die Durchführung einer Gasrestprobe vor, die nach mindestens eineinhalbstündiger Lüftung mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske von außen durch ein offenes Fenster zu erfolgen hatte.[362] Die Gasrestprobe war gesetzlich vorgeschrieben und auch bei gewöhnlichen Barackenentlausungen gängige Praxis. Dies hat zweifellos den Anstoß zu der zuvor zitierten Passage im Urteil des Hagener Gerichts gegeben, in der es betreffs der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammer von Mauthausen heißt, der Angeklagte Roth habe vor der Öffnung der Gaskammertür "vorsichtig einen besonders präparierten Papierstreifen" hineingehalten, "um festzustellen, ob der Raum gasfrei war." Diese reaktiven Papierstreifen waren Bestandteil eines Gasrestnachweisgeräts.[363]

Am Ende ihres Artikels kommen Perz und Freund noch auf den angeblichen Gaswagen von Mauthausen und Gusen zu sprechen, wobei sie gleich einschränkend betonen, dass die genauen Umstände seines Einsatzes "nicht geklärt" seien (S. 257). Sie fahren fort (ebenda):

---

360 P.S. Choumoff, aaO. (Anm. 350), S. 31-36.

361 Ebenda, S. 31.

362 Dienstanweisung für die Bedienung der Blausäure-Entwesungskammer im K.L.M. Unterkunft Gusen. ÖDMM, Archiv, M 9a/1.

363 Siehe hierzu meinen Artikel "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3) (2003, S. 380-385, wo ich die bei Entwesungsaktionen gängige Norm beschreibe und den Originaltext der erwähnten Dienstanweisung wiedergebe (S. 63-67).

> *"Offensichtlich hatte der Standortarzt Mauthausen, Eduard Krebsbach, schon kurz nach der Erprobung eines Gaswagens in Sachsenhausen Kenntnis von diesem neuen Tötungsverfahren erlangt, denn Anfang 1942 forderte er in Berlin einen Gaswagen an."*

Zwecks Erlangung dieses Fahrzeugs habe sich der Leiter der Abteilung II D des RSHA, SS-Obersturmbannführer Walter Rauff, an das Kriminaltechnische Institut gewandt (ebenda).

Rauffs Brief ist vom französischen Forscher Pierre Marais und von Santiago Alvarez einer kritischen Untersuchung unterzogen worden. Sie kamen beide zum Schluss, es handle sich um ein im Vorfeld des Nürnberger Prozesses fabriziertes Dokument, das dazu gedient habe, die Behauptungen von Hans Maršálek, vor allem aber von Franz Ziereis über den Gaswagen von Mauthausen zu erhärten.[364]

In der Tat weist der – bereits von Choumoff publizierte[365] – Brief zahlreiche Merkwürdigkeiten auf, die begründeten Anlass zu Zweifeln an seiner Echtheit geben. Als Ergänzung zu den von Marais und Alvarez vorgenommenen Analysen weise ich noch darauf hin, dass das Schreiben dem Briefkopf ("II D Rf/Hb") nach zu schließen von Walter Rauff stammte, der den Rang eines SS-Obersturmführers bekleidete und Chef der Gruppe II D 3 (Technische Angelegenheiten) im RSHA war. Das Referat II D 3a (Kraftfahrwesen der Sicherheitspolizei) unterstand dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Friedrich Pradel. Nichtsdestoweniger steht am Ende des Dokuments Rauffs Unterschrift unter der Abkürzung "I.A" (im Auftrag). Entgegen gängiger Praxis fehlt der maschinengeschriebene Name des Erstellers mitsamt Grad und Auftrag. Unter Punkt 2) wird als zweiter Empfänger des Schreibens "II D 3 a - Major Pradel" genannt, aber Pradel war keinesfalls "Major", sondern SS-Hauptsturmführer, was dem Grad eines Hauptmanns entsprach.

Der erste Empfänger, das Kriminaltechnische Institut Berlin, wird unter Punkt 1 unter dem Wort "Schreiben" erwähnt.

Eine Analyse des Inhalts ergibt folgende Ungereimtheiten:

1. *"In der Anlage reiche ich den Vorgang des Standortarztes K.L. Mauthausen zurück."*
   Die Rückgabe eines derartigen "Vorgangs" (worunter offenbar eine Dokumentation zu verstehen ist) war nicht gängige Praxis.
2. *"Die von uns gefertigten Sonderwagen sind z.Zt. alle gemäß Befehl des Chefs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD im Einsatz."*

---

364 S. Alvarez, aaO. (Anm. 125), S. 297f.
365 P.S. Choumoff, aaO. (Anm. 350), S. 40.

Hierdurch sollte offenbar der Eindruck erweckt werden, es bestehe ein Befehl Heydrichs zum Einsatz dieser Wagen, den es freilich nicht gab.

3. *"Es sind weitere Wagen in Beschaffung, deren Lieferung aber abhängig ist von der Zurverfügungstellung der Fahrgestelle durch den Generalbevollmächtigten für das Kraftfahrwesen. Zu welchem Zeitpunkt die Bereitstellung durch den GHK* [sic!] *erfolgt, lässt sich noch nicht sagen und es ist ferner damit zu rechnen, dass nach Bereitstellung noch eine Umbauzeit von ca. 8-14 Tagen für die einzelnen Wagen benötigt wird."*

   Wie Mathias Beer in seinem bereits besprochenen Artikel "Gaswagen. Von der 'Euthanasie' zum Genozid" darlegt, hatte die Firma Gaubschat in Berlin Neukölln "den Auftrag erhalten, mindestens sechs Chassis von benzinbetriebenen 3,5-Tonnen-Fahrzeugen zweier unterschiedlicher Marken (Diamond und Opel Blitz) mit luftdichten Kastenaufbauten zu versehen" (S. 160). Gegenstand des Briefs der Sektion II D 3 a des RHSA an diese Firma waren "angelieferte 10 Saurer-Fahrgestelle".[366] Alles spricht dafür, dass die Geschichte von der "Zurverfügungstellung der Fahrgestellte" auf der Korrespondenz zwischen dem RSHA und der Firma Gaubschat fußt.

4. *"Nach diesem Zeitpunkt wäre ich bereit, dem K.L. Mauthausen für eine bestimmte Zeit einen derartigen Sonderwagen zur Verfügung zu stellen. Zur gegebenen Zeit werde ich Sie unterrichten, sobald der Wagen einsatzfähig ist. Da ich annehme, dass das K.L. Mauthausen nicht unbestimmte Zeit bis zur Verfügungstellung warten kann, bitte ich die Beschaffung von Stahlflaschen mit Kohlenoxyd bzw. andere Hilfsmitteln zur Durchführung von dort aus in die Wege zu leiten."*

   Die Verwendung des sinnlosen Wortes "Durchführung" (ohne Genitivobjekt) lässt sich einzig und allein mit einem Übersetzungsfehler erklären. Der Brief wurde zuerst in englischer Sprache verfasst, und bei seiner Übersetzung ins Deutsche wurde das Wort "execution" irrtümlicherweise mit "Durchführung" statt mit "Hinrichtung" oder "Exekution" wiedergegeben. Dass dies der Sinn des Wortes ist, geht auch daraus hervor, dass Choumoff es mit "exécution" übersetzt",[367] was im Französischen ambivalent ist und beides bedeuten kann. – Der Vorschlag, "Stahlflaschen mit Kohlenoxyd bzw. anderen Hilfsmitteln" (welchen?) nach Mauthausen zu schicken, ist selbstverständlich nichts weiter als ein Versuch, diese berühmt-berüchtigten Stahlflaschen, von denen so

[366] S. Alvarez, aaO. (Anm. 125), S. 323-325, wo das Originaldokument abgelichtet ist.
[367] P.S. Choumoff, aaO. (Anm. 350), S. 41.

oft die Rede war, die jedoch in keinem Dokument auftauchen, doch noch in einem solchen erscheinen zu lassen.

Dass der Inhalt dieses Briefes selbst im Lichte der offiziellen Holocaust-Geschichte höchst fragwürdig ist, geben auch Perz und Freund zu (S. 258):

> *"Warum der Standortarzt Mauthausen zur Jahreswende 1941/1942 einen Gaswagen geordert hatte, wenn gleichzeitig noch kranke oder arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge zur Tötung nach Hartheim geschickt wurden und eine Gaskammer in Bau war, an deren Errichtung Krebsbach selbst beteiligt war, ist auf Basis der vorhandenen Quellen nicht eindeutig zu klären."*

Unter Berufung auf eine Zeugenaussage schütteln sich die beiden Autoren die Hypothese aus dem Ärmel, der Gaswagen sei "für die Tötung seuchenkranker Häftlinge gedacht" gewesen, die man "wegen der mit den Epidemien verbundenen Vorbeugungsmaßnahmen" nicht nach Hartheim habe schicken wollen (ebenda). Doch wozu bedurfte es eines Gaswagens, wenn doch eine Zyklon B-Gaskammer zur Verfügung stand?

Dokumentarische Belege für den tatsächlich erfolgten Einsatz eines Gaswagens in Mauthausen gibt es erst recht nicht. Perz und Freund räumen ein, dass es nicht geklärt ist, "wann und ob nun der Standortarzt Mauthausen den angeforderten Gaswagen bekam" (S. 257), und dass "über den Verbleib eines Gaswagens" in Mauthausen "nichts bekannt" ist (S. 258).

Die einzigen Indizien für das Vorhandensein eines solchen Fahrzeugs im Lager sind Zeugenaussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge sowie früherer SS-Männer, die sich jedoch über die Funktionsweise des Wagens uneinig sind: Laut dem amerikanischen Häftling Jack H. Taylor gab es in Mauthausen einen "Gaswagen mit Zyklon B-Verwendung" (sic!), in dem "zwischen März und Oktober 1943 ca. 3.300 Häftlinge getötet worden sein sollen" (S. 257). Man vergleiche hiermit Folgende, im Jahre 1967 bei einem Prozess in Köln abgegebene Aussage des SS-Hauptsturmführers Adolf Zutter, der Adjutant des Lagerkommandanten Ziereis gewesen war:[368]

> *"Staatsanwalt: Waren sie für die 'Gasmobile' genannten Lastwagen verantwortlich, wie für den gesamten Autopark?*
> *Zutter: 'Gasmobile'? Diese Bezeichnung höre ich hier zum ersten Mal. Wir hatten zwei Motorfahrzeuge zum Transport von Personen. Sie wurden 'Minas' genannt und wurden sowohl zum Transport von Soldaten als auch zum Transport von Häftlingen benutzt.*

---

368 Vincenzo & Luigi Pappalettera, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Mailand,1979, S. 161. Da uns die Gerichtsakten nicht zur Verfügung stehen, musste dieser Text aus dem Italienischen rückübersetzt werden.

Staatsanwalt: Wollen Sie dem Gericht sagen, dass Sie nichts von der Existenz zweier zu Gaskammern umgebauten Fahrzeugen wussten? Und wussten Sie nicht, dass darin Gefangene vergast wurden?
Zutter: Das ist unmöglich. Es gab zwei Fahrzeuge zur Entwesung, die von der Wäscherei benutzt wurden. Ich war für keinerlei 'Gaswagen' zuständig.
Staatsanwalt: Haben Sie nie davon sprechen hören?
Zutter: Von 'Gasmobilen' habe ich hier zum ersten Mal sprechen hören."

Es bedarf kaum der Erwähnung, dass Zutter von Perz und Freund noch nicht einmal der Erwähnung für würdig befunden wird!

Im angeblichen Geständnis von Franz Ziereis heißt es zu dieser Frage:[369]

"Außerdem verkehrte von Mauthausen nach Gusen und umgekehrt ein besonders konstruiertes Auto, in dem während der Fahrt Häftlinge vergast wurden. Die Konstruktionsidee des Autos stammt von Apotheker SS-Untersturmführer Dr. Wasicki. Ich selbst habe in das betreffende Auto nie Gas hineingetan, ich habe lediglich das Auto geführt, allerdings habe ich gewusst, dass Häftlinge vergast wurden"

Die Geschichte, die Maršálek Ziereis in den Mund legte, befand sich damals zwar noch im Embryonalzustand, da sich die ehemaligen Häftlinge noch nicht darüber einig geworden waren, wie diese fahrende Gaskammer funktioniert hatte, erhielt hiermit aber gewissermaßen die Weihe der Offizialität.

Übrigens ist die Vorstellung, der Lagerkommandant sei in einem Gaswagen zwischen Mauthausen und Gusen hin- und hergependelt, vollkommen grotesk!

Zum Abschluss möchte ich noch darauf hinweisen, wie unglaublich leichtsinnig die orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker mit Zeugenaussagen umgehen. Sie gehen axiomatisch und ohne die geringste kritische Überprüfung von ihrer Richtigkeit aus und klammern dabei alle Passagen, welche ihre Unglaubhaftigkeit erkennen lassen, sorgfältig aus. Im vorliegenden Fall denke ich natürlich besonders an die Dinge, die Franz Ziereis bei seiner "Einvernahme" (Perz und Freund auf S. 249) "zu Protokoll gab" (Perz und Freund auf S. 248). Die beiden Autoren verschweigen, dass dieses Dokument beim Kölner Prozess vom Gericht als "wertlos" eingestuft wurde,[370] weil es eben *kein* bei einer "Einvernahme" erstelltes "Protokoll" ist.

---

369 PS-3870. IMG, Band XXXIII, S. 281f.
370 V. & L. Pappalettera, aaO. (Anm. 368), S. 140.

Verschwiegen wird von Perz und Freund auch, dass eine der beiden Versionen dieses "Geständnisses" – jene, die in Nürnberg vorgelegt und als Dokument PS-3870 akzeptierte wurde – nichts weiter als eine beeidigte Erklärung des ehemaligen Mauthausen-Häftlings Hans Maršálek ist, der Folgendes behauptete:[371]

> *"Am 22. Mai 1945 wurde der ehemalige Kommandant des Lagers Mauthausen Franz Ziereis auf der Flucht von den amerikanischen Soldaten niedergeschossen und in das Nebenlager von Mauthausen Gusen gebracht. In Anwesenheit des Kommandanten der 11. Panzerdivision Seibel (amerikanische Panzerdivision) und des ehemaligen Häftlingsarztes in Gusen Dr. Koszeinski sowie eines anderen Polen, Name unbekannt, wurde Franz Ziereis von mir ungefähr 6 – 8 Stunden vernommen. Die Einvernahme wurde durchgeführt in der Nacht vom 22. bis 23. Mai 1945. Franz Ziereis war schwer verwundet, hatte 3 Durchschüsse, wusste, dass er in Kürze sterben wird, und gab mir folgendes bekannt…"*

Die angebliche Erklärung von Ziereis ist durchgehend in der ersten Person verfasst, was den Eindruck erwecken soll, Maršálek habe sich darauf beschränkt, die Worte des ehemaligen Mauthausen-Kommandanten niederzuschreiben.

Bei der zweiten Version handelt es sich um ein Dokument mit dem Titel *Protokol* (sic) *des Kommandanten Ziereis Franz aus Mauthausen*, welches mit "Gusen, 24. Mai 1945" datiert ist. Die Umstände, unter denen es entstand, werden in einer in polnischer Sprache verfassten Schlussbemerkung folgenden Inhalts zusammengefasst:[372]

> *"Obenstehende Erklärungen wurden in der Nacht vom 23. auf den 24. Mai 1945 geschrieben und um sechs Uhr morgens in Anwesenheit des Oberarztes des Krankenhauses von Gusen, Dr. Anton Goscinski, sowie dem Chef des Krankenhauses, Kosmal Roman, abgeschlossen."*

Erstens stimmt hier das Datum nicht mit dem von Maršálek genannten überein, und zweitens werden weder dieser noch Seibel erwähnt. Der Text ist länger als der von Maršálek erstellte; außer den angeblichen Darlegungen von Ziereis enthält er auch Kommentare der polnischen Ersteller, gewisse Passagen, die in der anderen Version fehlen (beispielsweise einen auf den 24. Mai 1945 datierten Brief von Ziereis an seine Frau[373]), sowie diverse phantasievolle Geschichten über andere Konzentrationslager, ange-

---

371 PS-3870. IMG, Band XXXIII, S. 280.
372 GARF, 7021-115-24, S. 43-50; Zitat auf S. 50.
373 Ebenda, S. 47f.

fangen bei der Phantom-Sitzung der KL-Kommandanten in Sachsenhausen, bei denen ihnen die "Genickschussanlage" vorgeführt wurde. Beide Dokumente strotzen förmlich von offenkundig abstrusen Behauptungen. So sollen in Schloss Hartheim eine bis anderthalb Millionen Menschen ermordet worden sein[374] – eine Zahl, die gleich zweimal erscheint,[375] an einer anderen Stelle ist gar von vier Millionen die Rede[376] –, während im Gebiet von Warschau, Kaunas und Libau sage und schreibe zehn Millionen Opfer zu verzeichnen gewesen sein sollen.[377] Seinen "Geständnissen" zufolge will Ziereis *persönlich* 4.000 Häftlinge umgebracht haben![378]

Das von den beiden Polen erstellte Dokument enthält auch die von Perz und Freund aufgegriffene Geschichte von den Vergasungen in Gusen:[379]

> *"Slupetzky ist berühmt dadurch das* [sic] *er in Gusen I am 13.3. 1942 in Block 16 insgesamt ungefähr 170 Russische Kriegsgefangene auf Befehl des SS-Hauptstf.* [sic] *Krebsbach zusammen mit dem ehemaligen Schutshaftlagerfuehrer* [sic] *Hauptstuf. Karl Chmielewski mit dem Gas Zyklon B vergast hat."*

Ich schenke es mir, auf die angeblichen Ausrottungsbefehle einzugehen, die Ziereis von seinen Vorgesetzten erhalten haben soll, doch folgende Geschichte scheint mir der Erwähnung wert: Am 31. Mai 1943 erwies Himmler Mauthausen die Ehre seines Besuchs. Er machte seinem Ruf als eingefleischter Sadist alle Ehre, indem er befahl, die im Steinbruch arbeitenden Häftlinge müssten Felsbrocken von über 50 kg Gewicht auf dem Rücken den steilen Abhang hinaufschleppen. Drei Monate später (also im August 1943) trafen 1.000 tschechische Juden ein:[380]

> *"Damals betrug die Sterblichkeit kaum 3%. Die Vorgesetzten in Berlin hielten es für zu wenig. Deshalb stellten sie Ziereis zur Rede und fragten ihn, weshalb die Sterblichkeit in seinem Lager so niedrig sei."*

Wie der gesamte Rest des von Ziereis abgelegten "Geständnisses" zeugen solche Horrorgeschichten zwar vom Hass und der Rachsucht der ehemaligen Häftlinge, die ihre Unterdrücker von gestern möglichst massiv belasten wollten. Sie finden in den zeitgenössischen Dokumenten jedoch nicht die geringste Stütze. Bereits am 28. Dezember 1942 hatte Oswald Pohl den Kommandanten sämtlicher Konzentrationslager einschließlich Mauthau-

---

374 In seinem abschließenden Kommentar schreibt Maršálek, er halte diese Zahl für zu hoch. Den Grund für diese Kritik erläutere ich im letzten Satz der vorliegenden Studie.
375 PS-3870. IMG, Band XXXIII, S. 282.
376 GARF, 7021-115-24, S. 48.
377 Ebenda, S. 49.
378 PS-3870. IMG, Band XXXIII, S. 281.
379 GARF, 7021-115-24, S. 47.
380 Ebenda, S. 49.

sens nämlich einen Befehl Himmlers übermittelt, dem zufolge die Sterblichkeit in den Lagern unbedingt zu verringern war, und am 20. Januar 1943 wiederholte Glücks diesen Befehl persönlich.[381] Es ist also klar, dass das Ziereis-"Geständnis" im wesentlichen von den Häftlingen verfasst wurde, die den im Sterben liegenden Lagerkommandanten "verhörten." Dies geht unter vielem anderen auch daraus hervor, dass in dem Dokument nicht weniger als 33 Lager (Mauthausen sowie 32 Nebenlager) aufgezählt werden und bei jedem davon die genaue Lagerstärke angegeben wird.[382] Ein Mann, der mit drei Bauchschüssen auf dem Sterbebett lag, wäre zu einem solchen Kunststück ganz gewiss nicht imstande gewesen. Wenn Maršálek schrieb, er halte die von Ziereis gemachten Angaben über die Opferzahl von Schloss Hartheim für zu hoch, wollte er hiermit den Eindruck erwecken, bei dem Dokument handle es sich um eine aus freien Stücken abgegebene Erklärung, die vom Befrager "kritisch begutachtet" worden sei.

Es muss gesagt werden, dass die US-Amerikaner nicht weniger begierig darauf waren, reine Propaganda zu verbreiten. In dem offiziellen Bericht vom 17. Juni 1945 über Mauthausen und seine Außenlager seitens des Anklägers der 3. US-Armee liest man:[383]

> *"Die Gesamtzahl der Opfer ist unmöglich abzuschätzen, aber für das Schloss HARTHEIM (ein Gebäude, das der mysteriösen Vernichtung von Menschen dient), (siehe EXHIBIT 213) ergeben sich fast 2.000.000 aus den deutschen Akten selbst."*

10. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Sachsenhausen

In seinem Artikel "Die 'Gaskammerlüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich" (S. 382-393), der von so erbärmlichem Niveau ist, dass es sich nicht lohnt, im Detail auf ihn einzugehen, schreibt Hajo Funke (S. 390f.):

> *"Schon 2003 erschien in den revisionistischen und vielfach den Holocaust leugnenden* Vierteljahresheften für freie Geschichtsforschung *(Heft 2, Juli 2003) ein Artikel von Carlo Mattogno über das Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen: 'KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945'. In der einleitenden Bemerkung*

---

381 Siehe hierzu meine Studie *Gesundheitsfürsorge…*, aaO. (Anm. 109), Kapitel 1.1., "Verordnungen zur Verbesserung der Lebensbedingungen", S. 13-21.

382 PS-3870. IMG, Band XXXIII, S. 283f.

383 PS-2176. IMG, Band XXIX, S. 314.

wird der revisionistische Zweck klar benannt; es heißt unter anderem, dass 'der Fall Sachsenhausen aufschlussreich für die Methoden der Alliierten, in diesem Fall spezifisch der sowjetischen Gräuelpropaganda während der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit' sei. Es werde behauptet, 'in jenem Lager seien zahlreiche Häftlinge durch Giftgas getötet worden; ferner hätten die Deutschen dort viele tausend sowjetische Kriegsgefangene in einer Erschießungsanlage ermordet.' Der Autor legt dar, dass diese Behauptung jeglicher historischer Grundlage entbehren würde, und greift dazu u. a. auf revisionistische Literatur zurück."

Hier drängt sich eine Richtigstellung auf. Erstens stammt die Einleitung nicht von mir, sondern von der Redaktion der Zeitschrift. Zweitens wird in dieser Einleitung nicht bloß ein "revisionistischer Zweck benannt"; sie beginnt nämlich wie folgt:[384]

"Das unweit von Berlin gelegene Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen – gelegentlich auch Oranienburg genannt – spielt in der Diskussion um den 'Holocaust' kaum eine Rolle. Wenn sich Carlo Mattogno in folgendem Beitrag mit diesem Lager befasst, so hat dies zwei Gründe. Erstens ermöglichen die von ihm sowie Jürgen Graf im Staatlichen Archiv der Russischen Föderation, Moskau, aufgefundenen Dokumente aus Sachsenhausen eine äußerst genaue Bestimmung der Lagerstärke sowie der Sterblichkeit während der Kriegszeit. Die Veröffentlichung dieser Unterlagen ist ein Akt der positiven Geschichtsschreibung, die nicht lediglich Geschichtslügen und Mythen widerlegen, sondern so genau wie möglich ermitteln will, was wirklich geschah. Zweitens ist der Fall Sachsenhausen ungemein aufschlussreich…"

Funkes Darstellung zeichnet sich also nicht durch ein Übermaß an Genauigkeit aus!

Wenn man von einem der Autoren des Sammelbandes eine wissenschaftliche Widerlegung meines Artikels über Sachsenhausen erwarten dürfte, dann von Günter Morsch, dem Verfasser des Beitrags "Tötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen" (S. 260-276). Tatsache ist freilich, dass Morsch seine Auslassungen zwar mit einem hochtrabenden Absatz über "revisionistische Leugnungsstrategien" abschließt, sich jedoch zu fein ist, auch nur den Titel meines Artikels zu nennen!

Zentrales Thema von Morschs Beitrag sind die Ergebnisse der jüngeren Forschungen über die angebliche Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen. Ab Mitte der neunziger Jahre stützte sich die orthodoxe Holocaust-Geschichts-

---

384 "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldungen und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (Juli 2003), S. 173.

schreibung auf neu erschlossene Quellen, die laut Morsch "ein wesentlich genaueres Bild des Einsatzes von Giftgas zur Menschentötung im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen" liefern, auch wenn "wichtige Fragen leider nach wie vor offen bleiben" (S. 260). Auf diese "wichtigen Fragen" werden wir noch zu sprechen kommen.

Trotz dieser Fortschritte der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung folgt die Art und Weise, wie sie die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen zu "beweisen" versucht, immer noch im Wesentlichen dem Drehbuch der sowjetischen Nachkriegspropaganda. In diesem Zusammenhang ist eine Klarstellung erforderlich. Jede geschichtliche Beurteilung von Aussagen, die vom Lagerkommandanten und anderen Angehörigen des Lagerpersonals über die Gaskammer und die "Gaswagen" abgegebenen wurden, muss im strafrechtlichen Zusammenhang betrachtet werden, in dem diese Aussagen gemacht wurden. Der Sachsenhausen-Prozess, der vom 23. Oktober bis zum 1. November 1947 in Berlin stattfand, war ein typischer stalinistischer Schauprozess. Alle Angeklagten wurden der verschiedensten und grausamsten Verbrechen beschuldigt und für schuldig befunden. In ihrem Verfolgungseifer klagte die Staatsanwaltschaft 16 vormalige Lagerangehörige an, darunter den letzten Lagerkommandanten Anton Kaindl. Sie warf ihnen allerlei Verbrechen vor, selbst wenn dies eklatante Widersprüche hervorrief. In der Anklageschrift heißt es beispielsweise:[385]

> *"Um die Anzahl der im Lager Sachsenhausen getöteten Personen zu verheimlichen, wurde zu Beginn desselben Jahres 1945 auf Kaindls Befehl die Asche, die sich nach der Verbrennung ihrer Leichen in den Öfen des Krematoriums angesammelt hatte, vernichtet."* (S. S53)

Im schroffen Gegensatz dazu heißt es an anderer Stelle:

> *"Bei der Durchsuchung des Lagergeländes wurden in der Nähe des Krematoriums zwei Gruben mit einem Gesamtumfang von etwa 27 Kubikmeter gefunden; sie enthielten Menschenknochen und Asche, die laut Aussagen der ehemaligen Arbeiter im Krematorium – Sakowski und Zander – nach der Verbrennung der im Lager getöteten Häftlinge übriggeblieben waren."* (S. S21, vgl. S. S133).

Heinrich Fresemann, ehemals Zweigstellenleiter eines Klinkerherstellers, sagte aus, er habe den Bescheid bekommen, 8-9 Tonnen Asche "am Hohenzollerndamm zu versenken" (S. S92). Der Zeuge wusste offenbar nicht – oder er verarschte den ihn verhörenden Staatsanwalt –, dass der Hohenzollerndamm kein Stausee war, wie es der Name nahelegt, sondern der

---

385 Alle Seitenzahlen dieses Kapitels, die mit S beginnen, beziehen sich auf Fritz Sigl, aaO. (Anm. 346).

Name der Prachtstraße Mitten durchs Herz von Berlin. Wenn wir diese Zahl von 8-9 Tonnen dennoch ernst nehmen und für menschliche Asche eine Schüttdichte von einer halben Tonne pro Kubikmeter ansetzen,[386] so ergibt dies zusammen etwa [27+(16-18)≈] 44 Kubikmeter Asche. Diese 22 Tonnen Asche entsprechen etwa 7.300 Leichen,[387] einen Zahl, die eher zur tatsächlichen Opferzahl des Lager passt (weniger als 20.000) als zur von den Sowjets verbreiteten Propagandazahl (etwa 100.000).

Einerseits sollen arbeitsunfähige Häftling regelmäßig getötet worden sein, wozu sie womöglich in andere "Vernichtungslager" überstellt wurden, doch soll die SS andererseits die Häftlinge ohne Rücksicht auf ihr Alter für Arbeitszwecke ausgebeutet haben, darunter angeblich sogar "jüdische Kinder im Alter von 6 bis 12 Jahren" (S. S44), obwohl nicht klar ist, welche Art von Arbeit diese hätten verrichten können. Dies ist umso unverständlicher, als zugleich behauptet wurde, das Lager Sachsenhausen sei "ein Ort der Massenvernichtung von Juden" gewesen (S. S40).

Der Ansatz des Verfahrens (sowie der Ermittlungen im Vorfeld) ließ den Angeklagten keinen Ausweg, da die Sowjets voraussetzten, dass die "Faschisten" seit ihrer Machtergreifung "sorgfältig ein[en] Plan zur Massenvernichtung politischer Gegner des Nazismus" ausgearbeiteten hatten (S. S17). Sie hätte sich dann daran gemacht, "zur Massenausrottung von Menschen ein ganzes Netz von Konzentrationslagern" zu schaffen:

> *"Die Massenvernichtung von Menschen wurde hauptsächlich durch das System der Konzentrationslager der SS durchgeführt."* (S. S18)

In diesem Zusammenhang sei Sachsenhausen lediglich eines unter vielen Lagern gewesen, in denen Hitlers Plan zur Vernichtung der Menschen verwirklicht worden sei (ebd.).

Die Verteidiger der Angeklagten waren fünf sowjetische Anwälte, die den Angeklagten gegenüber mindestens genauso feindlich gesinnt und vorurteilbehaftet waren wie der Staatsanwalt. So führte zum Beispiel der Verteidiger Kaindls, S.K. Kasnatschejew, in seinem Plädoyer aus (S. S142):

> *"Dieser Prozeß hat den ungeheuerlichen Mechanismus der organisierten Verbrechen aufgedeckt und den Menschen die vor kurzem erlebten Seiten aus der Geschichte des Hitler-Regimes ins Gedächtnis gerufen, jenes Regimes, das in der Geschichte der Menschheit nie zuvor gesehe-*

---

386 Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (Hg.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005, S. 134.

387 Unter Annahme von durchschnittlich 3 kg Asche für Einäscherung einer abgemagerten Leiche, mit einer Dichte von 0.5 g/cm³. C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 94), Band 1, S. 31.

ne Greueltaten, wie sie im Lager Sachsenhausen verübt worden sind, ausgearbeitet und gefördert hat."

Natürlich konnte man gegen dieses Urteil keine Berufung einlegen (S. S215). Die Angeklagten stimmten den Anschuldigungen voll und ganz zu und vertraten die sowjetische These vom "Todeslager" Sachsenhausen und damit vom Mythos der Gaskammer, der nur in diesem Zusammenhang eine gewisse Logik hatte. Dieser rechtliche Rahmen erforderte zwangsläufig eine systematische Verfälschung von Tatsachen und Dokumenten, wie aus Kaindls Aussagen hervorgeht (S. S65f.):

"Staatsanwalt: Welche Befehle sind Ihnen bekannt zur Behandlung der Kriegsgefangenen?
Kaindl: Drei Tage vor dem Überfall auf die Sowjetunion wurde an die Divisions- und Regimentskommandeure ein Führerbefehl erlassen, wonach sämtliche Kommissare abzusondern und zur Vernichtung dem SD zu übergeben waren.
Staatsanwalt: Welche Vernichtungsarten gab es in Ihrem Lager?
Kaindl: Bis zum Herbst 1943 wurden die Vernichtungen in Sachsenhausen durch Erschießungen und Erhängungen durchgeführt. Für die Massenerschießung der russischen Kriegsgefangenen war ein besonderer Raum als Arztraum getarnt, in dem sich eine Meßvorrichtung zum Messen der Körpergröße, eine Tafel zur Prüfung der Sehschärfe und außerdem SS-Leute, mit weißen Kitteln als Ärzte getarnt, befanden. Beim scheinbaren Messen der Körpergröße wurde der Häftling durch eine Öffnung in der Meßlatte von hinten durch Genickschuß erledigt. Im hinteren Raum, aus dem geschossen wurde, spielte Schallplattenmusik, um die Schüsse zu übertönen.
Staatsanwalt: Also haben Sie, als Sie Lagerkommandant wurden, bereits eine ausgearbeitete Vernichtungstechnik vorgefunden?
Kaindl: Jawohl! Außer dem Arztraum gab es noch einen Erschießungsplatz, einen transportablen Galgen und einen mechanisierten Galgen, an dem 3 bis 4 Häftlinge gleichzeitig hingerichtet werden konnten.
Staatsanwalt: Haben Sie an dieser Vernichtungstechnik irgendwelche Änderungen vorgenommen oder nicht?
Kaindl: Ich habe Mitte März 1943 die Gaskammern als Massenvernichtungsstätte eingeführt.
Staatsanwalt: Auf eigene Initiative?
Kaindl: Zum Teil, ja. Da die vorhandenen Anlagen zur vorgesehenen Vernichtung nicht mehr ausreichten, hielt ich eine Besprechung ab, an der auch der Chefarzt Baumkötter teilnahm, und der sagte mir, die Vergiftung von Menschen in besonderen Kammern durch Blausäure

habe den augenblicklichen Tod zur Folge. Da hielt ich die Einrichtung von Gaskammern für die Massenvernichtung für zweckmäßig und auch für humaner.
Staatsanwalt: Wer war für die Massenvernichtung verantwortlich?
Kaindl: Der Lagerkommandant persönlich.
Staatsanwalt: Also Sie?
Kaindl: Jawohl!"

Diese Behauptungen von "Gaskammern" (im Plural!) muss man vor dem Hintergrund sowjetischer Propaganda sehen, die zu Kaindls folgendem, nicht weniger haarsträubenden "Geständnis" führte (S. S67):

"Staatsanwalt: Wieviel Häftlinge wurden während Ihrer Tätigkeit als Lagerkommandant, also in zwei Jahren acht Monaten, in Sachsenhausen vernichtet?
Kaindl (senkt den Kopf zur Besinnung, dann wendet er sich dem Dolmetscher mit klarer, fester Stimme zu): Alles zusammengerechnet wurden rund 42 000 unter meiner Verantwortung vernichtet, davon unmittelbar im Lager selbst etwa 18 000.
Staatsanwalt: Und wie viele starben an Hunger während Ihrer Zeit?
Kaindl: An Hunger starben während meiner Zeit nach meiner Schätzung etwa 8 000 Häftlinge."

Abgesehen davon, dass alle diese Zahlen, wie wir später sehen werden, durch Dokumente widerlegt werden, wenn 42.000 Häftlinge tatsächlich unter Kaindls Kommando, also von August 1942 bis April 1945, ausgerottet worden wären, hätten vor dem August 1942 noch mehr ermordet worden sein müssen – mindestens 58.000 –, um die von den Sowjets behauptete Opferzahl von 100.000 zu erreichen. Doch die Sowjets taten nichts, um festzustellen, wem eine solche angebliche Vernichtung zuzuschreiben wäre.

Die Annahme einer solchen Ungeheuerlichkeit, die nur für die irrsinnige "Logik" eines Schauprozesses wertvoll ist, war ein historischer Betrug, der durch die folgenden Ausführungen Kaindls ins Surreale gesteigert wurde (S. S67f.):

"Staatsanwalt: Angeklagter Kaindl, erhielten Sie, um die Spuren der begangenen Untaten zu beseitigen, Befehl, das Lager zu sprengen?
Kaindl: Jawohl. Am 1. Februar 1945 hatte ich ein Gespräch mit dem Chef der Gestapo, Müller. Er übermittelte mir dabei den Befehl, das Lager durch Artilleriebeschuß, Luftangriff oder Vergasung zu vernichten. Die Durchführung dieses Befehls, der von Himmler stammte, war aber technisch nicht möglich.

Staatsanwalt: Hätten Sie den Befehl ausgeführt, wenn es technisch möglich gewesen wäre?
Kaindl: Selbstverständlich. Aber es ging nicht. Bei Artilleriebeschuß oder bei einem Fliegerangriff wäre die Bevölkerung der Umgebung darauf aufmerksam geworden. Bei einer Vergasung wäre nicht nur die Zivilbevölkerung, sondern auch das eigene SS-Personal Gefahr gelaufen.
Staatsanwalt: Was unternahmen Sie dann?
Kaindl: Ich besprach mich mit Höhn und anderen und gab daraufhin den Befehl, alle Kranken, Arbeitsunfähigen und vor allem alle politischen Gefangenen, die vernichtet werden mußten, zu vernichten.
Staatsanwalt: Wurde das getan?
Kaindl: Es wurde damit begonnen. In der Nacht zum 2. Februar wurden die erste, ungefähr 150 Häftlinge, erschossen. Bis Ende März gelang es, rund 5 000 zu vernichten.
Staatsanwalt: Wer leitete diese Massenvernichtung?
Kaindl: Auf meine Anweisung der Angeklagte Höhn."

Angemerkt sei, dass die Idee, das ganze Lager zu vergasen (mit welchem Gas?), nicht nur technisch unmöglich war, sondern dass die Idee als solche völlig verrückt war und nicht einmal einem Idioten in den Sinn gekommen wäre. Der angeblich erwogene Einsatz von Artillerie oder Bombenangriffen weist auf ebenso kranke Hirne hin.

Diese erfundene und falsche Vernichtungslogik wurde von den Sowjets ins Lächerliche getrieben: Falls alle Konzentrationslager Todeslager waren und Himmler ausdrücklich die Vernichtung aller Sachsenhausener Häftlinge befohlen hatte, mussten auch alle Transporte, die von diesem Lager in ein anderes Lager abgingen, "zur Vernichtung" vorgesehen gewesen sein, was auch mehrfach ausdrücklich erwähnt wurde (S. S54f., S58, S86 et passim). Nicht nur Auschwitz und Majdanek (oft begleitet von "Lublin", als ob es ein separates Lager gewesen wäre) galten als "Vernichtungslager", sondern zudem die Lager Mauthausen, Dachau, Bergen-Belsen und Nordhausen! Die Vernehmung des ehemaligen SS-Untersturmführers Ludwig Rehn, der für den Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge zuständig war, ist diesbezüglich bezeichnend (S. S90):

"Staatsanwalt: Wie viele wurden in der ersten Peiode von Ihnen verschickt?
Rehn: 6 000 nach Auschwitz, einschließlich der im September 1944 eingelieferten.
Staatsanwalt: Wie viele nach Maidanek [sic]*?*
Rehn: 3 000!
Staatsanwalt: Nach Dachau?

Rehn: 2 000!
Staatsanwalt: Nach Bergen-Belsen?
Rehn: 2 500!
Staatsanwalt: Und in der zweiten Periode?
Rehn: 5 000 Mann nach Bergen-Belsen.
Staatsanwalt: Und wie viele wurden aus dem Zweiglager Heinkel nach Nordhausen verschickt?
Rehn: Insgesamt 7 000!
Staatsanwalt: Also wurden in den beiden Perioden zusammen insgesamt 26 000 Menschen zur Vernichtung in andere Lager verschickt?
Rehn: Etwa 26 000, jawohl!"

Obwohl Rehn wusste, dass dies vollkommen normale Überstellungen bzw. Evakuierungstransporte waren, akzeptierte er die sowjetische Propaganda völlig und wurde deshalb schuldig gesprochen, 26.000 Gefangene zu ihrer Vernichtung geschickt zu haben! (Die Summe ergab tatsächlich 25.500.)

Besonders erwähnt wurden zwei Transporte mit Juden: einer mit 1.094 Personen ging am 14. November 1944 nach Dachau, der andere mit 300 Personen am 30. August 1944 nach Auschwitz (S. S42). Der erste wurde regulär in Dachau registriert: Die 1.094 Juden erhielten die Registriernummern 126919-128012.[388] Der Transport nach Auschwitz wird in Czech's *Kalendarium* nicht erwähnt.

Rehn machte zudem andere Aussagen, die genauso dümmlich sind (S. S89):

"Staatsanwalt: Wohin kamen arbeitsunfähige, entkräftete Häftlinge?
Rehn: In andere Vernichtungslager.
Staatsanwalt: Sind Sie davon überzeugt, daß die Häftlinge in den anderen Lagern tatsächlich vernichtet wurden?
Rehn: Auf Grund meiner Tätigkeit in Lublin und Maidanek nehme ich das bestimmt an.
Staatsanwalt: Also auf Grund Ihrer Erfahrungen in Maidanek und Lublin können Sie dem Gericht bestätigen, daß alle Häftlinge, die von Sachsenhausen in andere Lager abtransportiert wurden, nur zum Zweck der physischen Vernichtung verschickt wurden?
Rehn: Unbedingt! [...]
Richter: Warum wurden die arbeitsunfähigen Leute aus dem Lager Sachsenhausen in andere Lager zur Vernichtung abtransportiert?

---

388 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz, Deel VI: De afvoertransporten uit Auschwitz en omgeving naar het noorden en het Westen en de grote evacuatietransporten*. 's-Gravenhage, 1953, p. 54.

Rehn: Weil die Leistungsfähigkeit des Krematoriums von Sachsenhausen für die vorgesehenen Vernichtungen nicht ausreichte."

Die letzte Antwort steht in krassem Widerspruch zu den "Befunden" der sowjetischen "Experten" zur Kremierungskapazität der sechs Kremierungsöfen des Lagers (zwei mobile ölbefeuerte und vier stationäre koksbefeuerte Öfen, alle von der Fa. Hans Kori erbaut): 864 Leichen pro Tag,[389] was – wenn es wahr wäre (was nicht der Fall ist) – bedeutet hätte, dass es bloß 30 Tage gedauert hätte, um die Leichen jener 26.000 Häftlinge zu verbrennen, die zu ihre angeblichen Vernichtung in andere Lager gebracht worden sein sollen.

Doch damit sind wir noch nicht am Ende der Absurditäten dieses Prozesses. Da Kaindl die kurz vor Kriegsende übrigen Häftlinge weder bombardieren noch vergasen konnte, ließ er sich Folgendes einfallen:

"Staatsanwalt: Wieviel Häftlinge befanden sich dann noch im Lager?
Kaindl: 40 000 bis 45 000. Am 18. April bekam ich Befehl, diese auf Schleppkähne zu verladen und sie über die Spreekanäle zur Ost- oder Nordsee zu bringen und dort auf offenem Meer zu versenken. Das war aber ebenfalls nicht möglich, weil die Beschaffung von Kähnen für so viele Häftlinge zu lange gedauert hätte und die Rote Armee zu schnell vorstieß.
Staatsanwalt: Was geschah dann?
Kaindl: Ich ließ die Häftlinge zu Fuß in Marsch setzen, zuerst in Richtung Wittstock, später nach Lübeck, um sie dort auf Schiffe zu verladen und, wie befohlen, zu versenken." (S. S68)

In Fortsetzung dieses Märchens wurde der Angeklagte August Höhn, der der zweite Lagerführer war, bedrängt, folgendes absurdes "Geständnis" abzulegen (S. S73):

"Höhn: Ich habe persönlich von dem Kommandanten des Lagers Neuengamme, Pauli, gehört, daß zwei große Schiffe mit Häftlingen aus dem Lager ins Meer versenkt wurden.
Staatsanwalt: Also gab es bereits eine Vernichtungsmethode durch Versenken von Häftlingen ins Meer?
Höhn: Jawohl, die gab es.
Staatsanwalt: Und wenn diese verbrecherische Absicht mit den Sachsenhausener Häftlingen nicht verwirklicht wurde, dann geschah dies unabhängig vom Willen der Lagerführung?
Höhn: Jawohl. Die übriggebliebenen 45 000 Häftlinge unseres Lagers wurden nicht deswegen nicht ersäuft, weil es die Lagerführung nicht

[389] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 94), Band 1, S. 327-329.

wollte, sondern weil wir durch das schnelle Vorrücken der Roten Armee daran gehindert wurden."

Mit kaum zu überbietender Heuchelei schrieben die Sowjets den Deutschen Verbrechen zu, die tatsächlich von den Alliierten begangen worden waren. So ist zum Beispiel bekannt, dass die Royal Air Force am 3. Mai 1945 den Luxus-Ozeandampfer Cap Arcona und den Frachter Thielbek versenkte, auf denen sich insgesamt etwa 8.000 meist aus dem Lager Neuengamme evakuierte Häftlinge befanden. Von diesen überlebten nur 200 den Angriff.[390]

Aufgrund dieser Farce konnten sich die Sowjets als edle "Retter" präsentieren. Das Gerichtsurteil sanktionierte dies wie folgt (S. S203):

"Durch das schnelle Vorrücken der sowjetischen Armee wurden etwa 45 000 Häftlinge verschiedener Nationalitäten des Lagers Sachsenhausen gerettet, die durch eine Anordnung Himmlers und Goebbels zur Vernichtung verurteil waren."

Kaindls "Geständnis" über die angeblichen Gaskammern (die er im Plural erwähnte!) zeigt die völlige Widersprüchlichkeit dieses Schauprozesses: der Bau der "Gaskammer" im März 1943 soll Teil einer angeblichen Vernichtungspraxis gewesen sein, die es überhaupt nicht gab, um eine "Massenvernichtung" durchzuführen, obwohl die Größe der Kammer – etwas mehr als 8 Quadratmeter – eine solche Behauptung schlicht lächerlich macht, genauso wie die behauptete Verwendung von Zyklon "A" anstelle von Zyklon B, die während des Prozesses "bestätigt" wurde (S. S24f., S203).

Schon am 16. Juli 1946 hatte Kaindl in Nürnberg eine eidesstattliche Erklärung abgegeben, die einen ganz anderen Tenor hatte und der Wirklichkeit weitaus näher kam. Sie enthält keine der Ungeheuerlichkeiten, die er später in sowjetischer Haft "gestand", und darin erwähnte er auch keinen Befehl zur Ausrottungs von Häftlingen:[391]

"In der letzten Phase des Krieges, Anfang Februar 1945, habe ich MUELLER auch mündlich vorgeschlagen, die deutschen Häftlinge in die Wehrmacht aufzunehmen, während die ausländischen Häftlinge dem Arbeitsdienst zugewiesen werden sollten. Dies wurde leider abgelehnt.

---

390 Pit Pietersen, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte.* Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006, p. 559

391 Von der Webseite *Holocaust Texts*, http://madness-visible.blogspot.it/2011/05/anton-kaindl-commandant-of.html. Letzter Zugriff am 18. April 2018.

Am 4. April 1945 schlug ich HIMMLER in Rheinsberg vor, das Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen solle bei Annäherung des Feindes dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz übergeben werden. Dieser Vorschlag wurde ebenfalls abgelehnt.
Am 18. April 1945 erhielt ich die verbale Anweisung des Chefs der Amtsgruppe D, Glücks, die im Westhafen von Berlin liegenden Schiffe zu beschlagnahmen, sie über den Hohenzollernkanal zum Löhnitzsee zu bringen und die Sachsenhausener Gefangenen über die Kanäle zur Nord- und Ostsee zu verlegen. Ich weigerte mich, diesen Befehl auszuführen, und schlug noch einmal vor, das Lager dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz zu übergeben; Glücks war wütend über meine Weigerung und drohte, mich HIMMLER zu melden. Ich habe die Beschlagnahmung der Schiffe nicht ausgeführt, daher wurde dieses verrückte Vorhaben nicht durchgeführt.
Abschließend möchte ich feststellen, dass am 22. Dezember 1944 in Anwesenheit der versammelten Truppe drei Mitarbeiter des Lagerhauptquartiers Sachsenhausen in Sachsenhausen erschossen wurden, nachdem sie von einem SS- und Polizeigericht wegen Diebstahls von Häftlings- und Reichseigentum verurteilt worden waren."

Während des Sachsenhausen-Prozesses erklärten die Staatsanwälte mit Genugtuung, dass die Sowjetunion am 18. Oktober 1947 die Todesstrafe abgeschafft hatte (S. S62). Da Kaindl und die anderen Angeklagten jedoch im Jahr zuvor während der Strafermittlungen verhört worden waren (z.B. Sakowski am 21. Dez. 1946, Sorge am 19. Dez.; S. S174, S148), ist es sehr wahrscheinlich, dass sie ihre absurden "Geständnisse", die sie dann während des Prozesses "bestätigten", unter Androhung eines Todesurteils ablegten.

Ich wende mich nun Morschs Beitrag zu. Wie er hervorhebt, befand sich am Rand des Lagers die Abteilung "Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene" der Inspektion der Konzentrationslager (IKL), die u. a. sämtliche Entwesungsanlagen, aber auch die Desinfektorenschule der Waffen-SS kontrollierte, in der das SS-Personal in der Benutzung dieser Anlagen ausgebildet wurde. Morsch fährt fort (S. 261f.):

"Es muss daher vermutet werden, dass das Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen auch beim Einsatz von Giftgas eine Art Vor- oder Leitbildfunktion für das gesamte KZ-System besaß. Diese Funktion lässt sich auch durch die sachlichen Zahlenkolonnen der Händler des Zyklon B belegen. So erfolgten die weitaus meisten Lieferungen von Zyklon B, die der dafür zuständige SS-Offizier im Hygiene-Institut des SS-Führungshauptamtes, Kurt Gerstein, mit der Firma Degesch vereinbarte, nach

Oranienburg, von wo aus dann die metallischen Büchsen mit den gelb-roten Etiketten und Totenkopf-Warnzeichen auf alle übrigen Lager weiterverteilt wurden. Am häufigsten besuchten und besichtigten die Mitarbeiter der einschlägigen Firmen auf ihren Dienstreisen das Konzentrationslager bei der Reichshauptstadt. Nur Auschwitz taucht in beiden Aufzählungen bezeichnenderweise in vergleichbaren Größenordnungen auf."

In seiner Fußnote 4 erwähnt Morsch ein Buch von Saul Friedländer über Kurt Gerstein,[392] in dem 12 von der Firma Degesch an Gerstein gesandte Rechnungen über die Lieferung von Zyklon B nach Auschwitz und Oranienburg erwähnt werden. Das Pestizid wurde in Büchsen von 500 Gramm geliefert. Aufschluss über die Gesamtmenge der Lieferungen vermittelt folgende Tabelle:[393]

Tabelle 5: Zyklon B-Lieferungen an Auschwitz und Oranienburg

Lager	Lieferdatum	Rechnungsdatum	Büchsen	Menge [kg]
Auschwitz	14.2.1944	14.2.1944	390	195
	8.3.1944	13.3.1944	420	210
	20.3.1944	30.4.1944	390	195
	11.4.1944	30.4.1944	390	195
	27.4.1944	30.4.1944	390	195
	31.5.1944	31.5.1944	390	195
		Insgesamt	2.370	1.185
Oranienburg	16.2.1944	16.2.1944	390	195
	8.3.1944	13.3.1944	420	210
	20.3.1944	30.4.1944	390	195
	11.4.1944	30.4.1944	390	195
	12.5.1944	18.5.1944	390	195
	26.5.1944	31.5.1944	390	195
		Insgesamt	2.370	1.185

Nichts spricht dagegen, dass das nach Oranienburg gelieferte Zyklon B für das – ebenfalls Oranienburg genannte – Lager Sachsenhausen bestimmt war. Allein schon die Lieferungen an Auschwitz weisen klar in diese Richtung, denn wäre Oranienburg ein Zentrum zur Verteilung von Zyklon B an die anderen Konzentrationslager gewesen, so hätte auch Auschwitz seine Lieferungen von dort erhalten.

392 Saul Friedländer, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, München, 2007, S. 158ff.

393 PS-1553, S.15-26.

Dass Sachsenhausen in der Tat "eine Leitbildfunktion für den Einsatz von Giftgas" besaß, unterliegt keinem Zweifel, doch war dieses zur Entwesung bestimmt. Dies geht schon daraus hervor, dass sich die Abteilung "Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene" am Rande des KL befand und u. a. für die Desinfektorenschule der Waffen-SS verantwortlich war. Morsch unterstellt allerdings, das Giftgas sei zu menschenmörderischen Zwecken eingesetzt worden. Im Abschnitt "Die ersten Menschentötungen durch Giftgas im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen" tischt er folgende sattsam bekannte Geschichte auf:

> *"Im Herbst 1941, wahrscheinlich Anfang Oktober, spielte das Konzentrationslager bei der Reichshauptstadt erneut seine Rolle als Experimentierfeld und Vorreiter. Das vom Chef der Kriminalpolizei, Arthur Nebe, befohlene und vom Kriminaltechnischen Institut (KTI) unter der Leitung von Dr. Albert Widmann entwickelte Prinzip der Menschentötung durch Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung in einem zum Gaswagen umgebauten LKW wurde an etwa 30 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in Anwesenheit von hochrangigen Technikern des KTI ausprobiert"* (S. 262, Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Mathias Beer zufolge soll diese Probevergasung am 3. November 1941 stattgefunden haben.[394] "Bewiesen" wird dieses Experiment lediglich durch Zeugenaussagen aus der Nachkriegszeit, die durch keinerlei dokumentarische oder forensische Belege gestützt werden und deshalb bloße Behauptungen ohne den geringsten historischen Wert sind.

Die Gaswagen wurden in den Gesamtmythos des Holocaust erst eingegliedert, nachdem die Sowjets den Sachsenhausen-Prozess 1947 durchgeführt hatten. Daher wurde während dieses Prozesses der Einsatz von zwei "Gaswagen" für einen Zeitpunkt behauptet, als nach heutiger orthodoxer Lesart die ersten Modelle erst getestet wurden (S. S30f.):

> *"Durch die Aussage des als Zeugen vernommenen ehemaligen Häftlings des Lagers, Lothar Blank, ist festgestellt, daß im Herbst 1941 infolge der Überlastung der 'Erschießungsräume' die Vernichtung der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen in speziellen Gaswagen durchgeführt wurde.*
>
> *Er sagte aus:*
>
> > *'Von Franz Schimalla erfuhr ich, daß die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen auch in zwei Gaswagen vernichtet wurden, und daß man ihre Leichen im gleichen Krematorium verbrannte. Ich selbst sah, wie der mir von Franz Schimalla beschriebene Gaswagen zwei Fahrten von den Baracken, wo sich*

[394] M. Beer, aaO. (Anm. 84), S. 417.

die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen befanden, auf den 'Industriehof' zum Krematorium machte.'"

Der Angeklagte Paul Sakowski, der "Henker", erklärte diesbezüglich (S. S121f.):

"Staatsanwalt: Ich interessiere mich für die fahrbaren Gaskammern. Was wissen Sie darüber?
Sakowski: Die Gasautos?[395] *Diese Gasautos habe ich im Oktober 1941 kennengelernt, während der Russenaktion. Es waren hohe, geschlossene Wagen, in jedem befanden sich ungefähr 50 russische Kriegsgefangene, vollkommen ausgezogen, aber noch lebend. Sie kam zu uns an das Krematorium, und da wurde dann der Schlauch an die Karosserie angeschlossen und das Auspuffgas hineingepufft. Als wir nach ungefähr 20 Minuten die Türen öffneten, fielen uns schon die Leichen entgegen."*

Die Gaswagen, fährt Morsch fort, seien "nicht systematisch und permanent zur Ermordung der mehr als 13.000 sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen eingesetzt" worden (S. 263), was bedeutet, dass die Lagerleitung von Sachsenhausen ihre eigenen "Erfindungen" großzügigerweise anderen zur Verfügung gestellt haben muss, ohne selbst davon ernsthaft Gebrauch gemacht zu haben...

Morsch ignoriert ebenso großzügig alle Absurditäten und Widersprüche des Sachsenhausen-Prozesses. Da ist zunächst die Zahl der angeblich getöteten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen. Laut sowjetischer Anklageschrift und dem Urteil waren es 18.000 (S. S30, S202), aber der ehemalige Blockführer Martin Klittner sprach von 12.000 Todesopfern, von denen etwa ein Drittel in den Monaten September, Oktober und November 1941 an Hunger gestorben sei (S. S108f.).

Sakowski erklärte zum Häftling Franz Schimalla:

"Er führte eine Statistik des Ölverbrauchs der Öfen und kam dabei zu dem Schluß, daß die Gesamtzahl der russischen Kriegsgefangenen, die verbrannt wurden, 20 000 bis 25 000 betragen müsse." (S. S121)

Wenn man von 18.000 Tötungen innerhalb von drei Monaten (90 Tagen) ausgeht, liefe dies auf 200 getötete Gefangene pro Tag hinaus. Da es möglich gewesen sein soll, mit der Genickschussanlage einen Gefangenen binnen 1½ Minuten zu töten (S. S131), und weil laut Sakowski am ersten Tag der Aktion, am 3. September 1941, 465 Gefangene und danach 250 pro Tag getötet worden sein sollen (S. S121), hätte es keinen Bedarf für einen "Gaswagen" gegeben, wenn wir der inneren Logik dieses Falles folgen,

---

395 Dem Angeklagten war der Begriff "Gaswagen" noch unbekannt, der damals erst seit kurzem in Strafverfahren verwendet wurde und offenbar noch nicht die Runde gemacht hatte.

weil die Genickschussanlage keineswegs überlastet war. Falls 465 Tötungen pro Tag die höchstmögliche Zahl der täglichen Tötungen darstellte, wäre die Anlage mit 250 täglichen Tötungen an den restlichen Tagen (immer laut Sakowski) nämlich bloß zu (250÷465=) 54% ausgelastet gewesen (oder zu (200÷465=) 43%, bei 200 Tötungen täglich).

Was die Legende von den 13.000 (bzw. 12.000 oder 18.000 oder 20.000-25.000) angeblich ermordeten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen betrifft, lohnt es sich zu rekapitulieren, was ich in meinem bereits erwähnten Artikel über Sachsenhausen dargelegt habe.

Die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* schreibt hierzu:[396]

> *"Wahrscheinlich Anfang August 1941 ließ die Lagerkommandantur eine als Untersuchungsraum getarnte Massenerschießungsanlage errichten, in der in den folgenden Monaten 13.000 bis 18.000 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene ermordet wurden, die gar nicht erst im Lager registriert worden waren."*

Auf den ersten Blick scheinen diese Behauptungen zumindest teilweise durch eine handschriftliche Notiz in der Veränderungsmeldung von 1941 bestätigt zu werden, welche wie folgt lautet:

> *"Am 23. 10. 41 2.436 Russ. Kriegsgefangene v. Lagerstärke abgesetzt, d. h. im Krematorium liquidiert."*

Der Satzteil "d. h. im Krematorium liquidiert" entspricht jedoch nicht den Tatsachen und wurde zweifellos von jenen drei Häftlingen hinzugefügt, welche die Stärkemeldungen nach der Befreiung des Lagers zusammenfassten. Es existiert nämlich ein Originaldokument, das Aufschluss über die Veränderung der Zahl der sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen im Zeitraum vom 18. Oktober 1941 (als der erste Transport mit solchen Kriegsgefangenen eintraf) bis zum 30. Dezember 1941 vermittelt.[397] Unter dem Datum des 23. Oktober, als sich 2.436 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im Lager aufhielten, erscheint folgende maschinengeschriebene Anmerkung: "v. 23. 10. 41 nicht mehr in der Lagerstärke." Da das betreffende Dokument auch weiterhin die Schwankungen der Zahl der im Lager befindlichen sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen vermeldet – von 2.423 am 24. Oktober bis 1.360 am 30. Dezember –, liegt es auf der Hand, dass die betreffenden 2.436 Kriegsgefangenen nicht ermordet, sondern anderswohin überstellt worden sind. In der Tat gehören sie zu den 2.814 Häftlingen, die in der Veränderungsmeldung vom Oktober 1941 in der Kategorie "Überführung" auftauchen. Ab

---

396 I. Gutman u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 45), Band III, S. 1270.

397 Dieses Dokument ist in meinem Artikel reproduziert, aaO. (Anm. 384), S. 179.

dem 24. Oktober wurden die sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen separat gezählt.

700 Gefangene wurden am 18. Oktober 1941 in das Lager eingeliefert, 1.796 am nächsten Tag, und 12 in den folgenden Tagen, sodass in dieser Zeit insgesamt 2.508 Gefangene interniert wurden. Nur 1.360 von ihnen waren am 30. Dezember 1941 noch am leben, sodass die Sterblichkeit in 73 Tagen 1.148 betrug oder im Durchschnitt etwa 16 pro Tag (mit einem Maximum von 51 Todesfällen und einem Minimum von 2 Todesfällen täglich). Die Sterblichkeit war jedoch im Allgemeinen sehr hoch: ungefähr 45,8% der Gesamtzahl der Insassen starb während dieser 70+ Tage. Es ist möglich, dass einige dieser Gefangenen als sowjetische politische Kommissare hingerichtet wurden, aber die in der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* aufgestellten Behauptungen sind in doppelter Hinsicht falsch. Erstens trifft es nicht zu, dass sowjetische Kriegsgefangene unregistriert in Sachsenhausen interniert wurden, und zweitens stimmt es nicht, dass nach August 1941 13.000 bis 18.000 von ihnen ermordet wurden.

Im Folgenden geht Morsch auf die "stationäre Gaskammer in der sogenannten 'Station Z'" ein, deren "Entstehung und Bau" er zu rekonstruieren vorgibt. Zu Beginn seiner "Beweisführung" saugt er sich Folgendes aus den Fingern (S. 264):

> *"Im Mai 1942 nahm die KZ-Kommandantur die neue fabrikähnliche Vernichtungsanlage mit einer großen Massenmordaktion in Betrieb."*

Opfer dieser "Massenmordaktion" sollen 250 jüdische Häftlinge gewesen sein. Nach einer Quellenangabe für diese Behauptung sucht man vergebens!

Anschließend befasst sich Morsch mit dem "Geständnis" des Sachsenhausen-Kommandanten Anton Kaindl, das ich in meinem erwähnten Artikel analysiert habe. Kaindls Aussage, er habe anno 1943 selbst den Beschluss zum Bau einer Gaskammer zur Massentötungen von Häftlingen gefasst, kommentiert Morsch wie folgt (S. 265):

> *"An dieser durchaus nicht völlig unplausiblen Behauptung Kaindls kann trotzdem mit guten Gründen gezweifelt werden. So führte der sowjetische Geheimdienst die Vernehmungen unter physischer und psychischer Gewaltanwendung, ihr Quellenwert ist daher sehr unsicher. Ferner bestritt der damalige 1. Lagerarzt, Dr. Heinz Baumkötter, bei der Gegenüberstellung mit seinem ehemaligen Kommandanten, mit diesem das besagte Gespräch geführt zu haben. Schließlich ist ein Befehl der IKL zur Verwendung von Gaskammern in den Lagern bisher weder bekannt geworden, noch ist er angesichts des häufig eher wenig systema-*

tischen oder sogar, wie in Buchenwald und Flossenbürg, weitgehend ausgebliebenen Einsatzes von Giftgas sehr wahrscheinlich."

Morsch unsäglich gewundene Formulierungen vermögen nicht darüber hinwegzutäuschen, dass er meine Kritik am "Geständnis" Anton Kaindls inhaltlich voll und ganz bestätigt! In diesem Zusammenhang wirft Morsch folgende Frage auf (S. 266):

"Hätte [...] *der Kommandant lediglich in 'seinem' Konzentrationslager auch eine Gaskammer zur Menschentötung gewollt, warum benutzte er dann nicht das in Sachsenhausen in großen Mengen vorhandene kristalline Zyklon B, über dessen Wirkungsweise die Lager-SS bestens Bescheid wusste?"*

Die – von mir oben tabellarisch zusammengefassten – Zyklon B-Lieferungen nach Oranienburg zeigen, wie berechtigt dieser Einwand ist. Mit seiner Argumentation wirft Morsch freilich die ganze "Beweisführung" des Artikels über Sachsenhausen im Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* über den Haufen, weil sich dieser fast vollständig auf das Kaindl-Geständnis stützt!

Unter diesen Umständen versteht es sich von selbst, dass die angebliche Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen eine andere Funktion besessen haben muss als jene, die Morsch und Konsorten ihr zuschreiben. Auf diese Frage komme ich noch zurück.

Wann soll diese Gaskammer nun erbaut worden sein? Morsch beantwortet diese Frage wie folgt (S. 266):

"Nach übereinstimmenden Aussagen von Kaindl und anderen Zeitzeugen wurde die Gaskammer spätestens im Herbst 1943 in Betrieb genommen. Da der bereits erwähnte Paul Sakowski im September 1943 von seiner Funktion im Krematorium abgelöst wurde, er aber zuvor selbst noch die erste 'Probevergasungen' erlebt hatte, erfolgte der Bau der Gaskammer wahrscheinlich im Sommer 1943."

Diese Datierung ist völlig aus der Luft gegriffen. Folgt man den sowjetischen "Experten", die nach der Befreiung des Lagers einen Bericht über dieses verfassten, so muss die "Station Z", jenes Bauwerk also, in dem sich das Krematorium sowie die angebliche Gaskammer (sowie dem Vernehmen nach noch eine "Genickschussanlage") befanden, bereits im März 1943 fertig erstellt worden sein, denn ihre Berechnungen der angeblich in den festen Krematoriumsöfen eingeäscherten Leichen setzen in jenem Monat ein:[398]

[398] GARF 7021-104-2, S. 5-6.

> *"Im festen Krematorium wurden von März 1943 bis April 1945 432.000 Leichen verbrannt."*

Diese Zahl ist schlechthin aberwitzig.[399] Man sieht also, weshalb die Sowjets Kaindl zwangen, Folgendes zu "gestehen":

> *"Ich habe Mitte März 1943 die Gaskammern* [man beachte die Mehrzahl!] *als Massenvernichtungsstätte eingeführt."*

Die Sowjets hatten entschieden, dass die "Gaskammer" vom Zeitpunkt der Eröffnung der "Station Z" an in Betrieb gewesen war; dies liefert auch eine Erklärung für die "übereinstimmenden Aussagen von Kaindl und anderen Zeitzeugen", auf die sich Morsch beruft.

Vollkommen haltlos sind auch die folgenden Darlegungen, welche Morschs Datierung untermauern sollen (S. 266):

> *"Wenige Monate zuvor, Anfang Juni, waren Dr. Kurt Gerstein und Dr. Gerhard Peters in Berlin zusammengekommen. In dieser Besprechung, die sowohl in dem berühmten Gerstein-Memorandum als auch von Peters in seinen verschiedenen Prozessen geschildert wurde, bat der zuständige Abteilungsleiter im Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS den Geschäftsführer der Degesch um die Lieferung von flüssiger Blausäure, da er die Anwendung von Zyklon B wegen des zugesetzten Reiz auslösenden Warnstoffes für zu grausam* [für die Tötung von Menschen] *halte.* [...] *Kann es daher sein, dass das Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen erneut zum Experimentierfeld für eine neue Technik der Massentötungen durch Giftgas, nämlich mit einem flüssigen Blausäurepräparat, avancierte?"*

Morschs Datierung (Anfang Juni 1943) findet in der von ihm in Fußnote 12 auf S. 266 zitierten Quelle nicht die geringste Stütze. Bei dieser Quelle handelt es sich um das am 27. Mai 1955 ergangene Gerichtsurteil gegen Gerhard Peters, das im 13. Band der Serie *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen* auf S. 113 erwähnt wird. Der Text des Urteils nimmt Bezug auf die Sitzung einer Kommission, die Anfang 1943 im Sitz der Firma Degesch stattgefunden hatte, und schildert die Begegnung zwischen Peters und Gerstein wie folgt:[400]

> *"Der Angeklagte* [Peters] *hatte in den Monaten häufig in Berlin zu tun und gelegentlich eines dieser Besuche wurde ihm von Prof. Mrugowski*

---

399 Laut den sowjetischen "Experten" waren in den mobilen Krematorien von Sachsenhausen 492.480 Leichen verbrannt wurden, so dass sich die Gesamtzahl der im Lager Kremierten ihnen zufolge auf 924.480 belief! Ebenda.

400 C. F. Rüter, D. W. de Mildt (Hg)., aaO. (Anm. 111), Band XIII, S. 113.

gesagt, dass Gerstein mit ihm sprechen wollte. Der Angeklagte suchte daraufhin Gerstein in dessen Dienststelle in Berlin auf."

Anschließend resümiert das Urteil das Ersuchen Gersteins:

"Gerstein habe ihm [Peters] *dann erklärt, er habe den ganz geheimen Auftrag, Blausäure zum Töten von Menschen zu verschaffen, und er müsse von dem Angeklagten Ratschläge dafür erbitten.* […] *Gerstein habe ihm dann erklärt, dass es sich nicht darum handle, sondern dass auf Anordnung Himmlers Blausäure zu Hinrichtungen gebraucht werden sollte. Er habe das Verfahren zu überwachen und das Material zu beschaffen. Er halte jedoch die Anwendung von Zyklon B für zu grausam, da es wegen des zugesetzten Warnstoffes unnütze Qualen bereite, und die Verwendung von flüssiger Blausäure für zweckmäßiger."*

Peters, so das Gericht, wies "Gerstein auf die mit der Verwendung von flüssiger Blausäure verbundenen Schwierigkeiten, z. B. bezüglich Transports, hin" und lehnte sein Ersuchen ab (ebenda).

Bei seinem Verhör vom 27. Oktober 1947 war Peters bereits auf seine Begegnung mit Gerstein eingegangen, freilich ohne auch nur das Jahr zu nennen, in dem diese stattgefunden hatte:

"Da ich nun keinen Weg sah, reine flüssige Blausäure zu beschaffen, blieb nur die Möglichkeit, reizstoffloses Zyklon herzustellen. Gerstein verlangte die Lieferung solchen Zyklons ausdrücklich ohne Zwischenschaltung von Tesch & Stabenow oder Heli."

Unter einem Vorwand gelang es Peters angeblich, Zyklon B ohne Reizstoff produzieren zu lassen; anschließend will er Gerstein dazu überredet haben, eine große Menge davon zu bestellen, um keinen Verdacht zu erwecken – genau jene Menge, die aus den an Gerstein gesandten Rechnungen für Auschwitz und Oranienburg hervorgeht.[401]

Die Glaubwürdigkeit dieser Geschichte ist gleich null. Bei dem im Zyklon B enthaltenen Reizstoff handelte es sich um Bromessigsäuremethylester, einen chemischen Kampfstoff, der in einem italienischen Fachbuch wie folgt charakterisiert wird:[402]

"Ein wichtiger chemischer Kampfstoff, der als Tränengas oder als Giftgas wirkt. Seine primäre Wirkung besteht allerdings in der Erzeugung von Tränenreiz."

---

401 NI-12111.

402 M. Giua, C. Giua-Lollini, aaO. (Anm. 87), Stichwort "Aggressivi chimici di guerra", S. 321.

Bei der Herstellung von Zyklon B wurde dieses routinemäßig mit diesem Wirkstoff versehen.[403] Gesetzlich vorgeschrieben war dieses Vorgehen allerdings lediglich bei der Begasung von Gebäuden, die Bestandteil eines Häuserblocks bildeten.[404]

Ein 1943 durchgeführter Tierversuch beweist, dass dieser Reizstoff den Opfern einer hypothetischen Menschenvergasung keinesfalls besondere Qualen zugefügt hätte:

> *"Bei praktischen Arbeiten mit gewöhnlichem Zyklon B und solchem ohne Reizstoff zeigte es sich, dass Unterschiede bei Durchgasungen nicht beobachtet wurden. Bei Undichtigkeiten der Maske, sowie bei Entlüftungen, stellte man immer den charakteristischen Blausäuregeruch fest, eigentlich niemals den stechenden Augenreiz des Bromessigsäuremethylesters. Versuchstiere verhielten sich bei Zyklon B mit und ohne Warnstoff gleichbleibend. Beobachtungen zeigten, dass auf Grund ihres Verhaltens der Warnstoff von Hunden und Katzen nicht wahrgenommen wurde."*

Der Grund für die Unwirksamkeit des Reizstoffes lag in seinem hohen Siedepunkt: 144 °C gegenüber 25,7°C bei Blausäure.[405]

Das Urteil gegen Peters erwähnt ausdrücklich, dass die Degesch bei der Begasung von geruchsempfindlichen Substanzen (Lebensmittel, Tabak etc.) Zyklon B *ohne* Reizstoff lieferte (was aus den Etiketten an den Büchsen hervorging), dass die Quantität des Reizstoffs während des Krieges aufgrund seiner Knappheit *verringert* wurde, dass die Firma Tesch & Stabenow auch die hygienische Abteilung des Truppenlagers Berlin-Lichterfelde mit Zyklon B *ohne* Reizstoff belieferte und dass das von der Degesch nach Oranienburg, "wo es keine Tötungen mit Zyklon B gab", gelieferte Zyklon B ebenfalls *keinen* Reizstoff aufwies.[406]

Schließlich sei darauf hingewiesen, dass die von mir oben tabellarisch resümierten Lieferungen, die durch die an Gerstein gesandten Rechnungen bewiesen werden, den Hinweis "Zyklon B Blausäure ohne Reizstoff" trugen; dies galt auch für diejenigen an das Lager Auschwitz.[407] Hiermit erledigt sich Morschs Hirngespinst von selbst, wonach "das Konzentrationsla-

---

403 G. Peters, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke, Stuttgart, 1933, S. 61-63.

404 Verordnung zur Ausführung der Verordnung über die Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Vom 25. März 1931. *Reichsgesetzblatt*, 1931, Nr. 12, Teil I, § 10, S. 84.

405 R. Queisner, "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung", in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943, S. 190f.

406 C.F. Rüter, D.W. de Mildt (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 111), Band XIII, S. 108, 122, 123.

407 PS-1553.

ger Sachsenhausen erneut zum Experimentierfeld für eine neue Technik der Massentötungen mit Giftgas, nämlich mit einem flüssigen Blausäurepräparat, avancierte".

Gersteins eigene Darstellung der Angelegenheit lautete wie folgt:[408]

> *"Der Direktor der Degesch* [Peters], *der diese Rechnung ausgestellt hatte, sagte mir, er habe Blausäure in Ampullen zur Tötung von Menschen geliefert."*

Auch hier fehlt jede chronologische Angabe. Das von Morsch genannte Datum der Begegnung, "Anfang Juni 1943", ist also eine reine Erfindung, die natürlich den Zweck verfolgt, seiner Behauptung, die angebliche Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen sei im Sommer 1943 gebaut worden, einen Schein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen.

Abgesehen davon, dass die Erklärungen von Peters und Gerstein keinen Aufschluss über den Zeitpunkt ihres Treffens liefern, stehen sie in krassem Widerspruch zueinander und ist zumindest im Falle Gersteins vollkommen absurd. Um uns auf das Thema "Blausäure" zu beschränken, begnügen wir uns hier mit einem einzigen Satz aus Gersteins "Bericht" (ebenda):

> *"Die Methode zur Tötung von Kindern* [in Auschwitz und Mauthausen] *bestand darin, ihnen einen mit Blausäure getränkten Wattebausch unter die Nase zu halten."*

Man begreift unschwer, weshalb sich Morsch hütet, den Gerstein-Bericht zu zitieren oder auch nur in einer Fußnote als Quelle anzugeben!

Morschs Hypothese, das KL Sachsenhausen sei eventuell zum "Experimentierfeld für eine neue Technik der Massentötungen durch Giftgas mit einem flüssigen Blausäurepräparat" avanciert, steht ihrerseits im Widerspruch zu dem angeblichen Himmler-Befehl, einfach flüssige Blausäure zu verwenden. Mit seinem Hinweis auf ein "flüssiges Blausäurepräparat" will Morsch offenbar jenen zusätzlichen Widerspruch aus der Welt schaffen, der sich aus der angeblichen Verwendung von einem ominösen "Zyklon A" in der Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen ergibt. Mit dieser Frage setze ich mich später auseinander.

Da sich Morsch der Widersprüchlichkeit und Haltlosigkeit seiner Spekulationen offenbar schmerzlich bewusst ist, schreibt er (S. 266f.):

> *"Sicherlich reicht diese zeitliche Koinzidenz zwischen dem Bau der Gaskammer in Sachsenhausen und dem häufig zitierten Treffen von Gerstein und Peters nicht aus, um eine solche Hypothese hinreichend zu begründen. Erstaunlich ist aber, dass in Sachsenhausen ein völlig*

---

408 Ebenda, S. 6 des "Gerstein-Berichts."

neues, bis dahin weithin unbekanntes technisches Verfahren zum Zwecke der Menschentötung zum Einsatz kam, für das bisher keine Vorbilder bekannt sind."

Ehe ich weiter zitiere, möchte ich darauf hinweisen, dass diese Passage in einem Abschnitt mit dem Titel "Das technische Verfahren" steht. Morschs Anspruch, "Entstehung und Bau" der angeblichen Gaskammer zu dokumentieren, war also ein wenig gar zu ehrgeizig. Seine diesbezüglichen "Erkenntnisse" lassen sich nämlich in einem einzigen Satz zusammenfassen: "Der Bau der Gaskammer erfolgte *wahrscheinlich* im Sommer 1943"!

Die Besonderheit der angeblichen Gaskammer schildert Morsch folgendermaßen (S. 267):

"Ziel der in vielerlei Hinsichten technischen Neuerung war der Austausch des kristallinen Zyklon B durch ein flüssiges Blausäurepräparat, das aber in den Quellen unterschiedlich als flüssige Blausäure, flüssiges Zyklon B oder Zyklon A bezeichnet wird."

Die Quellen für die beiden ersten Bezeichnungen nennt Morsch nicht, ganz abgesehen davon, dass es widersinnig ist, von "flüssigem Zyklon B" zu sprechen, weil es sich bei diesem Produkt um auf eine poröse Substanz aufgesaugte flüssige Blausäure handelt. Die mir bekannten Zeugenaussagen zu diesem Thema[409] sprechen lediglich von "Blausäure" (Kaindl) bzw. von "einer Kapsel" mit "verflüssigtem Giftgas" (so der Zeuge Höhn[410]), so dass "Zyklon A" die einzige Bezeichnung ist, die "belegt" ist, wenn auch auf wenig plausible Weise:

Laut Morsch fanden die Sowjets am 31. Mai 1945 in einem Tresor, der sich in dem unterirdischen Leichenkeller des Lagers befand, sieben verkorkte und mit Paraffin ausgegossene Fläschchen mit einer hellen Flüssigkeit. Am 14. Juni sei eine chemische Expertise erstellt worden, die ergeben habe, dass es sich bei der Flüssigkeit um "ein Präparat von Zyansäure (HCN) in einem Mischungsverhältnis von ca. 25 g HCN auf 100 g Flüssigkeit" handelte. In dem Gutachten wurde das Präparat als "Zyklon A" bezeichnet, das "eine Mischung von 90%-igem Zyankohleäther und 10% Chlorkohleäther" enthalte (S. 267). Im Anschluss an diese Informationen erläutert Morsch das technische Vorgehen bei den Vergasungen (S. 267):

"Flüssige Blausäure war bis dahin hauptsächlich angewendet worden, indem man das stark wirkende Gift zum Verdampfen offen in den zu begasenden Raum stellte oder versprühte. Da dieses Verfahren bei dem geplanten Einsatz zur Menschentötung nicht anwendbar war, musste

---

409 E. Kogon u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 43), S. 255f.

410 Erklärungen von August Höhn laut Gerichtsurteil gegen ihn vom 15. Oktober 1960.

eine eigens zu diesem Zweck erfundene oder adaptierte technische Apparatur entwickelt werden. Diese bestand, wie Zeichnungen, Fotos und Beschreibungen belegen, aus einem Druck- sowie einem Saugventilator, einer kleinen elektrischen Heizung, einem flaschenartigen, verschließbaren Behälter, in den die Glasfläschchen mit dem Blausäurepräparat eingesetzt und in dem sie durch einen außen angebrachten Dorn zerstört werden konnten, sowie einem durch Ventile zu verschließenden Rohrleitungssystem, durch das das vorgewärmte Gas von außen in die Gaskammer gedrückt werden konnte. Diese Apparatur befand sich außen an der Wand, die die Gaskammer vom Vorraum trennte, unmittelbar neben einer Tür, die in die Gaskammer führte."

Die hier geschilderte Prozedur war jedoch lediglich mit flüssiger Blausäure möglich und nicht mit Zyklon A.

In seinem von mir früher besprochenen Artikel "Die todbringenden Gase" widmet Achim Trunk den "Massenmorden mit anderen Blausäure-Präparaten" einen Abschnitt, in dem er sich u. a. mit dem Einsatz von Zyklon A in Sachsenhausen auseinandersetzt; er schreibt (S. 43f.):

"Auch im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen, dem Leitlager des gesamten KZ-Systems, existierte eine Gaskammer, in der Gefangene mit Blausäure oder einem chemisch ähnlichen Gift ermordet wurden; die genaue Zahl der Opfer ist noch nicht bekannt. Die Giftgasmorde in Sachsenhausen wurden jedoch nicht mit Zyklon B begangen; Quellenangaben berichten vom Einsatz eines flüssigen Giftes, nicht eines festen Stoffes. Tatsächlich wurde die tödliche Flüssigkeit kurz nach der Befreiung des Lagers in einem Nebenraum der Gaskammer sichergestellt; sie befand sich in kleinen Fläschchen, die dort in einem Safe aufbewahrt wurden. Das Frontlaboratorium der Roten Armee unterzog sie einer chemischen Analyse. Es kam zu dem Ergebnis, dass es sich bei dem Gift um das Flüssigpräparat Zyklon A handeln müsse. […] *Zyklon A setzte sich zu 90% aus dem Atmungsgift Cyanameisensäuremethylester und zu 10% aus dem Reizstoff Chlorameisensäuremethylester zusammen. Das Gemisch siedete bei 96°C; zum Einsatz bei Raumtemperatur wurde es unter Druck versprüht und dadurch fein verteilt."*

Trunk betont, dass der Einsatz von Zyklon A zur Tötung von Menschen im Prinzip möglich gewesen wäre (was selbstverständlich stimmt), und fährt fort (S. 44):

"[…] *falls die Zyklon A-Hypothese* [sic!] *zutrifft,* [findet] *auch die Montage funktionstüchtiger Duschen in der Sachsenhausener Gaskammer (nicht von Attrappen wie in anderen Gaskammern) eine einfache Erklä-*

rung: Wasser zersetzt die Bestandteile des Zyklon A nämlich rasch; das Aufdrehen der Duschen sollte also womöglich die Entgiftung der Mordkammer nach der Tat – zugleich mit ihrer Reinigung von den Körperausscheidungen der Opfer – beschleunigen."

Laut Morsch besaßen die Duschen allerdings eine vollkommen andere Funktion (S. 268):

"Diese Duschanlage diente nicht nur der Tarnung, sondern beschleunigte die Wirkung des Blausäuregases."

Wie man sieht, waren diese Duschen zu allen erdenklichen Dingen gut, nur nicht zum Duschen...

Kehren wir zum Zyklon A zurück. Nachdem Trunk mit seiner Formulierung von der "Zyklon A-Hypothese" bereits angedeutet hat, dass er den Einsatz dieses Präparats in Sachsenhausen für fraglich hält, legt er die Gründe für seinen Vorbehalt ausführlich dar (S. 44):

"Allerdings ist die Bezugsquelle des Zyklon A nicht klar. Es stellte zur Tatzeit kein gängiges, leicht erhältliches Produkt mehr dar, wie es Zyklon B oder auch Calcid waren. Seine Stelle in der Entwesung war infolge des Verbots durch den Versailler Vertrag, aber auch aus wirtschaftlichen Gründen vollständig vom Nachfolgeprodukt Zyklon B eingenommen worden. Ebenfalls noch zu beantworten ist die Frage nach dem Umgang mit dem im Vergleich zu Blausäure deutlich höheren Siedepunkt des Präparats. Es gehörte zu den technischen Besonderheiten der Sachsenhausener Gaskammer – offenkundig übernommen von den neueren Sachentlausungskammern –, dass ein Strom vorgewärmter Luft über das Gift geleitet und diese dann in die Mordkammer geblasen wurde. Wieweit die Angaben der Quellen zum Ablauf der Morde mit diesen technischen und toxikologischen Verhältnissen kongruent sind, bleibt noch festzustellen."

Diese Ausführungen lassen die Verlegenheit Trunks erkennen. Zum Eingeständnis, dass eine Vergasung mit Zyklon A mit der betreffenden Apparatur nicht möglich gewesen wäre, mag er sich nicht durchringen. Zyklon A erforderte nämlich einen Apparat, der einem Zerstäuber für Pflanzen ähnelte und einen Druck von 5 bis 10 Atmosphären aufwies. Obwohl es, quantitativ gesprochen, giftiger war als Blausäure, benötigte dieses Präparat aufgrund seines hohen Molekulargewichts eine doppelte Dosierung, nämlich 20 Gramm pro Kubikmeter.[411]

[411] G. Peters, aaO. (Anm. 403), S. 57.

Aus diesem Grunde greift auch Trunk zur "Hypothese" von der flüssigen Blausäure (S. 45):

> *"Die meisten Angaben der Quellen lassen sich einfacher mit der Hypothese, dass es sich beim tödlichen Gift um reine Blausäure handelte, vereinbaren."*

Diese Hypothese steht jedoch im Widerspruch zur sowjetischen Expertise, so dass sich Trunk gezwungen sieht, deren Richtigkeit in Frage zu stellen. Da laut diesem Gutachten fast 30% der Flüssigkeit aus Zyanid bestanden, stützt sich die Folgerung der sowjetischen Experten, es müsse sich um Zyklon A handeln,

> *"vor allem auf diesen Wert – schließlich war Zyklon A ein blausäurehaltiges Präparat und wies einen knapp 30%igen Anteil an Cyanid auf. Einen zwingenden Beweis für die Richtigkeit des Analyseresultats stellt dies nicht dar. Andere Daten, die helfen könnten, die Beschaffenheit der Flüssigkeit zu klären, nannte das Gutachten nicht."* (S. 45)

Unter anderem schwieg sich das Gutachten über die Dichte der Flüssigkeit sowie ihren Siedepunkt aus (S. 45, Anmerkung 81). Doch stellt man das Ergebnis der chemischen Analyse in Frage, gibt es keinen Grund mehr, die Geschichte von den Fläschchen, die eine Flüssigkeit mit 30%igem Cyanidanteil enthielten, für bare Münze zu nehmen. Dieser Punkt ist sehr wichtig, weil die Sowjets von "Zyklon A" sprachen, das bis zu 30% Blausäure [*sinil'noj kisloty*] enthalten habe; der Inhalt eines Fläschchens sei 150 Gramm schwer gewesen.[412] Wenn diese Flüssigkeit kein Zyklon A war, was war sie dann? Und warum wurde reine Blausäure mit 70% einer anderen, ungenannten Substanz vermischt? Eines steht fest: Die Fläschchen enthielten keine reine Blausäure, so dass Trunks Hypothese in sich zusammenfällt. Da er sich dessen sehr wohl bewusst ist, sieht er sich zu folgendem logischen Bocksprung gezwungen (S. 45):

> *"In jedem Fall aber – gleich, ob in Sachsenhausen reine Blausäure, Zyklon A oder noch ein anderes Präparat verwendet wurde – steht eine Tatsache fest: Nachdem die nationalsozialistische Mordmaschinerie bereits Menschen mit reinem Kohlenmonoxid, mit Motorabgasen und mit Zyklon B vergiftet hatte, ersann sie in Natzweiler und Sachsenhausen noch eine vierte und eine fünfte Methode, um Menschen mittels Giftgas massenhaft zu töten."*

Diese Behauptungen stehen in schroffem Gegensatz zur Chronologie der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung. Letzterer zufolge befanden

---

412 Sowjetischer Bericht über das Lager Sachsenhausen, 10.-22. Juni 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, S. 4.

sich die Massentötungen mittels Motorabgasen in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" zum Zeitpunkt, als die Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen erbaut worden sein soll (Sommer 1943), in der Endphase (Treblinka, Sobibor) oder sie waren bereits abgeschlossen (Bełżec), während die Morde mittels Zyklon B in Auschwitz in vollem Gang waren. Weshalb hätte die SS dann eine "neue" Methode ersinnen sollen, um "Menschen mittels Giftgas massenhaft zu töten"?

Morsch ist sich in diesem Punkt mit Trunk einig. Auch er behauptet, in Sachsenhausen habe man eine "neue, perfektere Tötungstechnik" entwickeln wollen (S. 269), bei der möglicherweise flüssige Blausäure zum Einsatz gelangt sei.

Zusätzlich zu den bereits von mir ins Feld geführten, triftigen Einwänden gegen diese These wird dieser jedoch auch durch die oben erwähnten Aussagen von Gerstein und Peters über den Inhalt ihrer Gespräche widersprochen. Stützt man sich auf diese beiden Augenzeugenberichte, so konnte die Suche nach einem neuen Tötungsmittel keinen anderen Zweck verfolgen als den von Gerstein genannten: Der Einsatz von Zyklon B zur Menschentötung war zu grausam, weil der darin enthaltene Reizstoff den Opfern sinnlose Qualen bereitet hätte. Deshalb schien ihm, Gerstein, die Verwendung flüssiger Blausäure angemessener. Einen anderen Grund für eine Suche nach einem neuen Tötungsmittel konnte es schlechthin nicht geben. Da Peters der SS aber keine flüssige Blausäure lieferte, fällt die Hypothese der Herren Trunk und Morsch wie ein Kartenhaus zusammen. Nach der Erfindung dieser "neuen, perfekteren Tötungstechnik" sollen die Vergasungen im zweiten und dritten Reinhardt-Lager, Treblinka und Sobibor, wie bereits erwähnt eingestellt worden sein, während in Auschwitz angeblich auch weiterhin mit Zyklon B gemordet wurde – wozu, bitteschön, war diese "neue, perfekte Tötungstechnik" also gut?

Vermutlich ohne sich dessen gewahr zu werden, berührt Morsch hier einen der absurdesten Aspekte der Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen mittels Zyklon B, und seine Hypothese liefert eine indirekte Bestätigung für deren Abwegigkeit. Bekanntlich war die "neuste und perfekteste Technik" auf dem Gebiet der Entwesungen damals das Degesch-Kreislaufsystem. Dieses hätte man ohne weiteres auch zur Tötung von Menschen verwenden können. Ein solches Vorgehen hätte alle Vorteile mit sich gebracht, die Morsch der angeblichen "neuen Methode" in Sachsenhausen andichtet. Wie Morsch selbst darlegt, wurde das Degesch-Kreislaufsystem in Sachsenhausen zum ersten Mal angewendet. Am 25. Oktober 1940 führten Vertreter der Abteilung "Sanitätswesen und Lagerhygiene" der Inspektion der Konzentrationslager, des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS sowie

der Degesch diese Methode in Sachsenhausen ein. Am selben Tag wies der Chef des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten sämtliche Konzentrationslager an, sich bei der Entwesung künftig dieses Systems zu bedienen. Morsch kommentiert diese Anweisung wie folgt (S. 262):

> *"Mit diesem Erlass erhielt die Entlausungsanlage von Sachsenhausen Modellcharakter, wurde Zyklon B als das von der SS bevorzugte Giftgas und das technische Verfahren der Kreislaufkammern in allen Lagern offiziell eingeführt."*

Obgleich die SS von Sachsenhausen also bereits ab Ende Oktober 1940 über das damals technisch perfekteste System zur Entwesung (und theoretisch auch zur Tötung von Menschen) mittels Blausäure verfügte, soll sie sich annähernd drei Jahre später, im Sommer 1943, für den Einsatz von flüssiger Blausäure oder gar von Zyklon A entschieden haben, ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass Zyklon B eigens darum entwickelt worden war, um die Risiken und Nachteile, welche die Verwendung dieser beiden Produkte nach sich zog, zu verringern! Doch nicht genug der Ungereimtheiten: Zur selben Zeit soll sie eine Apparatur zur Verbreitung von Gas in Betrieb genommen haben, die, so Morsch, "den Kreislaufkammern ähnelte" (S. 268). Warum in aller Welt haben die SS-Leute dann nicht gleich das Degesch-Kreislaufsystem zur Menschentötung eingesetzt?[413]

Was die Vergasungen sowie die Opferzahl betrifft, begnügt sich Morsch mit der lapidaren Aussage, die "Quellen über die in der Gaskammer durchgeführten Mordaktionen seien eher spärlich". Immerhin gebe es für die Tatsache, dass in der Gaskammer Menschen ermordet worden seien, "viele Zeugenaussagen sowohl von ehemaligen SS-Angehörigen als auch von früheren Häftlingen" (S. 269). Tatsache ist indes, dass nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Belegs für Menschenvergasungen in Sachsenhausen vorliegt, sondern einzig und allein Zeugenaussagen existieren. Dass "der sowjetische Geheimdienst die Vernehmungen unter physischer und psychischer Gewaltanwendung durchführte" und der Quellenwert der Geständnisse daher "sehr unsicher" ist, räumt Morsch selbst ein (S. 269). Die ehemaligen Häftlinge brauchten gewiss nicht gewaltsam gezwungen werden, die sowjetische Propaganda nachzubeten – ganz im Gegenteil: Keiner von ihnen widersprach den von den sowjetischen "Experten" aufgetischten Verrücktheiten. Die Zeugenaussagen sind nichts weiter als sehr allgemein gehaltene Erklärungen, für deren Richtigkeit es keine objektiven Beweise gibt.

---

413 Eine ausführliche Diskussion dieser Frage findet sich in meiner Studie aaO. (Anm. 62), Kapitel. 6.2., "Why Not Use *Degesch* Gas Chambers for Homicides?", S. 185-188.

Um sich hiervon zu überzeugen, braucht man nur die von Morsch gelieferte Zusammenfassung der Augenzeugenberichte zu lesen. Nachdem Morsch geltend gemacht hat, "im Rahmen verschiedener, in der alten Bundesrepublik durchgeführten Ermittlungs- und Strafverfahren" seien mehrere Vergasungsaktionen "zweifellos ermittelt" worden, fährt er fort (S. 270):

> *"Im Sommer und Frühherbst 1943 testete die Lagerkommandantur die gerade erst fertiggestellte Gaskammer in mindestens drei 'Probevergasungen'. Opfer waren kleine Gruppen von sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen, jeweils ca. zwei bis fünf Personen."*

Dann, "im Sommer 1944, nach dem 20. Juli", also dem fehlgeschlagenen Attentat auf Hitler, wurden laut Morsch "acht bis zehn Zivilarbeiter" vergast, und "Anfang 1945, wahrscheinlich im Februar", wurde "eine Gruppe von ca. 30 Ostarbeiterinnen [...] direkt in die Gaskammer" geführt. Zu einem unbekannten Zeitpunkt vergast wurden Morsch zufolge ferner zwölf Syphillis-Kranke sowie vier Wehrmachtssoldaten! "Mehrere größere Mordaktionen" sollen schließlich "im Zusammenhang mit den Vorbereitungen zur Evakuierung des Lagers" ab Dezember 1944 stattgefunden haben. Zu den Opfern gehörten – immer nach Morsch – neben "Kranken und Gehunfähigen sowie anderen besonders ausgewählten Gruppierungen" auch "Hunderte von jüdischen Häftlingen." Insgesamt, so Morsch, wurden "mehrere tausend Häftlinge" Opfer dieser "durch Himmler, den Chef des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes Kaltenbrunner, den Chef der Gestapo Heinrich Müller ('Gestapo-Müller') und den Inspekteur der Konzentrationslager Glücks direkt angeordneten Massenmorde" (S. 271).

Dieses angebliche Massaker wird durch ein zeitgenössisches Dokument über die Veränderung der Lagerstärke, das ich in meinem oben genannten Artikel erwähne und in der folgenden Tabelle zusammenfasse, kategorisch widerlegt:

Tabelle 6: Veränderung des Häftlingsbestandes des KL Sachsenhausen

Jahr	Zugang	Abgang	Entlassung	Überführt	†	Abgesetzte	Flucht	Vermisst	Abgang ohne Angabe
1940	18.555	18.402	2.064	11.425	3.788	–	–	–	1.125
1941	8.662	8.531	1.153	6.191	1.187	–	–	–	–
1942	16.590	10.747	1.663	4.701	4.175	208	–	–	–
1943	20.011	8.334	1.064	3.387	3.563	320	–	–	–
1944	50.565	31.100	2.349	25.129	2.366	136	96	1.024	–
1945	17.813	22.721	278	17.251	4.821	11	295	65	–
Σ	132.196	99.835	8.571	68.084	19.900	675	391	1.089	1.125

Am 1. Januar 1940 wies das Lager eine Stärke von 12.187 Häftlingen auf. Von Januar 1940 bis April 1945 wurden also (132.196 – 12.187 =) 120.009 Häftlinge in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen. Während desselben Zeitraums wurden 8.571 Häftlinge freigelassen, 68.084 wurden überstellt, 19.900 starben, 675 wurden hingerichtet, 391 flüchteten, 1.089 wurden vermutlich von örtlichen Polizeibehörden aus dem Lager entfernt und 1.125 wurden "ohne Angabe" des Bestimmungsortes transferiert. Diese Angaben beziehen sich nur auf die männlichen Häftlinge, doch gilt es darauf hinzuweisen, dass Sachsenhausen am 12. Juli als reines Männerlager gegründet wurde und sich die Anwesenheit weiblicher Häftlinge erst ab dem 15. März 1945 nachweisen lässt.[414]

Beim Nürnberger Prozess erklärte der sowjetische Ankläger Smirnow in der Verhandlung vom 19. Februar 1946:[415]

> *"Ich lege nunmehr Beweismaterial für die Tatsache vor, dass neben den stationären Krematorien auch fahrbare Krematorien bestanden. Der Gerichtshof hat bereits Kenntnis von den fahrbaren Gaskammern. Aber auch fahrbare Krematorien wurden gebaut. Ein SS-Mann namens Paul Waldmann bezeugt ihr Bestehen. Er war einer der Mitverbrecher der deutschen Faschisten, die 840.000 russische Kriegsgefangene in Sachsenhausen ermordeten."*

Ein weiterer schlagender Beweis für die Zuverlässigkeit der berühmten sowjetischen "Expertisen"!

Mit seiner Übersicht über Vergasungen fortfahrend erfahren wir von Morsch, dass "viele kranke, unbequeme und jüdische Opfer noch kurz vor Kriegsende in der Gaskammer erstickt wurden" und dass der ehemalige SS-Mann Paul Breckenfelder 1968 von einem DDR-Gericht "wegen seiner Mitwirkung bei der Vergasung von ca. 400 alten und kranken Häftlingen im Februar/März 1945" verurteilt wurde (S. 271).

Bei Morschs Aufzählung angeblicher Vergasungen fällt besonders auf, dass er keiner einzigen davon ein genaues Datum zuordnet und auch nie eine präzise Opferzahl nennt. Nichtsdestoweniger versteigt er sich abschließend zu folgender Behauptung (S. 272):

> *"Massentötungen durch Giftgas in einer stationären Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Sachsenhausen lassen sich zweifelsfrei belegen."*

Offenbar hat Herr Morsch sehr eigenartige Vorstellungen von der Bedeutung des Wortes "zweifelsfrei". Nicht umsonst spricht Achim Trunk unter

---

414 Gudrun Schwarz, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. CampusVerlag, Frankfurt/New York 1990, S. 189.

415 IMG, Band VII, S. 644.

Hinweis auf Morschs Artikel über die Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen von der "Schwierigkeit, eine genaue Opferzahl der dortigen Gasmorde zu nennen" (S. 25, Fußnote 7).

Die Gaskammer, meint Morsch, sei "eher in Ausnahmefällen, sporadisch und fakultativ zur Menschentötung" eingesetzt worden. Bei ihren Opfern habe es sich überwiegend um Personen gehandelt, "die eigens zu ihrer Ermordung nach Sachsenhausen, häufig durch übergeordnete Behörden des SS-Staates, überstellt wurden, seien es sowjetische Kriegsgefangene, Frauen, Zivilisten oder sogenannte Plünderer". Aber auch für diese Todgeweihten sei die Vergasung "eher eine Ausnahme" gewesen; im Allgemeinen seien sie erschossen worden (S. 272).

Auf die Frage, weshalb nur sporadisch vergast wurde, greift Morsch wieder auf seine bereits erwähnte, vollkommen haltlose These zurück, in Sachsenhausen seien die Vergasungstechniken perfektioniert worden (S. 273):

> *"Das technisch-chemische Verfahren* [...] *wurde wohl eher als eine Weiterentwicklung der bisherigen Formen von Menschentötungen durch Giftgas gesehen: schneller, besser getarnt und für die SS-Bedienungsmannschaften ungefährlicher und unkomplizierter. In Sachsenhausen war also, so kann man daraus schließen, die 'Gaskammer der Zukunft' getestet worden."*

Wie ich zuvor dargelegt habe, hat diese Behauptung weder Hand noch Fuß: Die "Gaskammer der Zukunft" war jene, die auf dem Degesch-Kreislaufmodell beruhte und die in der Tat in Sachsenhausen getestet, jedoch auch nach Ansicht der orthodoxen Holocaust-Historiker niemals zur Tötung von Menschen eingesetzt wurde!

Im letzten Abschnitt seines Artikels geht Morsch noch auf die "revisionistischen Leugnungsstrategien" ein (S. 274):

> *"In den letzten Jahren haben führende Revisionisten in einschlägigen Zeitschriften wie den* Vierteljahresheften für freie Geschichtsforschung *und in anderen Publikationen sowie vor allem im Internet versucht, die Existenz einer Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager zu widerlegen. Dabei benutzten die Autoren scheinwissenschaftliche Argumentationen, indem sie Archivalien in russischen Archiven sowie im Archiv der Gedenkstätte über einen längeren Zeitraum sichteten, um sich danach ausführlich und detailliert mit ihrem Quellenwert auseinanderzusetzen. Nicht selten sind es keinesfalls plumpe, leicht durchschaubare Leugnungsversuche, sondern um scheinbar <u>sachliche Argumentationsketten bemühte Leugnungsstrategien, die selbst von Historikern, die nicht mit</u>*

> *der Materie vertraut sind, schwer widerlegt werden können. Diese revisionistischen Leugnungsversuche sind daher meines Erachtens überaus ernst zu nehmen, zumal sie via Internet weite Verbreitung finden und sogar in den britischen Irving-Prozess Eingang gefunden haben."* (Unterstreichung hinzugefügt)

Anschließend kritisiert Morsch verschiedene revisionistische Argumente, ohne meinen erwähnten Artikel über Sachsenhausen auch nur zu erwähnen, geschweige denn auf seinen Inhalt einzugehen! Stattdessen teilt er seinen Lesern mit, dass die "Station Z" 1952 und 1953 von der Kasernierten Volkspolizei der DDR durch zwei große Sprengungen zerstört wurde – wieso bloß, wenn sich darin doch "Spuren der Vernichtungsanlagen" fanden, welche die SS erfolglos "zu übertünchen versucht" hatte? (S. 276) Folgt man Morsch, so hatte die SS "für den Fall einer eventuellen Rückkehr ins Lager auch die Wiederinbetriebnahme der Gaskammer in Erwägung gezogen, ansonsten hätte sie wohl die Apparaturen zerstört" (S. 275) – fürwahr ein ungewöhnlich lächerliches Argument! Wie viel logischer ist da doch die Erklärung, dass diese "Apparaturen" nicht das Geringste mit einer Gaskammer *zur Tötung von Menschen* zu tun hatten, weshalb die deutschen Kommunisten nach dem Krieg meinten, diesen Entlastungsbeweis vernichtet zu müssen!

Zum Abschluss möchte ich noch auf den Wert der "technischen Gutachten" der Sowjets über das Lager Sachsenhausen eingehen. Beginnen wir mit den Krematoriumsöfen. Die sowjetischen "Experten" kamen zum Schluss, die vier koksgeheizten Kori-Öfen hätten innerhalb von 24 Stunden 575 Leichen verbrennen können, was um das Fünffache über der theoretischen Höchstkapazität liegt.[416] Die Gesamtzahl der Kremierten gaben die sowjetischen Gutachter mit 924.480 an – eine schlechthin groteske Zahl.

Zu der nicht minder aberwitzigen Zahl von 840.000 ermordeten sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen habe ich mich in meinem erwähnten Artikel über Sachsenhausen geäußert. Die Fläschchen mit der geheimnisvollen Flüssigkeit wurden laut den Herren Trunk und Morsch in einem Safe vorgefunden, doch in dem sowjetischen Bericht heißt es, man habe sie "in einer Nische der Leichenkammer" entdeckt. Wie wir gesehen haben, hegt sogar Achim Trunk Zweifel an der Korrektheit der chemischen Analyse dieser Flüssigkeit (falls es sie je gab). Dass die Fläschchen 30% Blausäure enthielten und für die angebliche Gaskammer verwendet wurden, ist eine unbewiesene Behauptung. Als die sowjetischen "Spezialisten" die angebliche

---

[416] Siehe hierzu C. Mattogno, F. Deana, aaO. (Anm. 94), Band I, Sektion II, Kapitel 9.3.2, "The Soviet Report on the Kori Cremation Furnaces at KL Sachsenhausen", S. 327-329, sowie 9.3.4., "Discussion of the Soviet Reports on the Kori Furnaces", S. 330-334.

Gaskammer inspizierten, war sie leer; der technische Apparat wurde "im Akkumulatorenhaus des Industriehofes" aufgefunden (S. 275).

Die "Station Z" existiert wie gesagt heute nicht mehr. Hieran ist jedoch mitnichten die SS schuld (die zweifellos gute Gründe für deren Sprengung besessen hätte, hätte sich dort eine Vernichtungsanlage befunden), sondern die Kasernierte Volkspolizei der stramm antifaschistischen DDR. Somit sind wir wohl oder übel auf die sowjetischen "Expertisen" angewiesen.

Die Schlussfolgerung fällt nun leicht: Die Geschichte von der Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen ist nichts weiter als sowjetische Propaganda. Die heutige Geschichtsschreibung vermag nicht zu bestimmen, wann, auf wessen Geheiß und warum diese Kammer gebaut wurde, welches Gift darin zum Einsatz kam, wie viele Opfer sie gefordert hat und wann die Vergasungsaktionen stattgefunden haben. Soviel zu den "zweifelsfreien Ermittlungen" von Morsch und Konsorten.

Mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit war der betreffende kleine Raum in der Tat eine Gaskammer, aber eine zur Vernichtung von Schadinsekten und nicht von Menschen.

Vom 10. bis zum 22. Juni 1945 inspizierte eine Kommission sowjetischer Experten, bestehend aus Oberst Vlochin sowie den Ingenieuren Teljaner und Grigorev, das Krematorium des KL Sachsenhausen sowie die daran angrenzenden angeblichen Hinrichtungsstätten (Gaskammer und Erschießungsanlage); anschließend erstellte sie einen Bericht, der durch mehrere Zeichnungen ergänzt wurde. Über die angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer heißt es dort:[417]

> *"Gaskammer.*[418] *Es handelt sich um einen rechteckigen Raum von 2,75 x 3 m Größe mit zwei Eingängen: einer von der Garage* [Nr. 1], *der andere vom Entkleidungsraum her* [Nr. 4]. *Auf einer Höhe von 1,5 m über dem Fußboden befindet sich an der Nordwestwand ein Fenster von 75 x 100 cm Größe mit einer Scheibe aus Panzerglas und einem metallenen Schutzgitter.*
>
> *An der Nordostwand befinden sich in einer Höhe von 2.20 m über dem Fußboden ein Ventilator zur Lüftung des Raumes sowie ein Fenster mit einer Scheibe aus Panzerglas mit einem metallenen Schutzgitter. Alle vier Wände sind bis in einer Höhe von anderthalb Metern mit Fliesen verkleidet. An den Wänden sowie an der Decke befindet sich eine Wasserleitung mit sechs Duschköpfen. Der Fußboden besteht aus Zement. Im Fußboden gibt es eine Abflussrinne.*

---

417 Sowjetischer Bericht über das Lager Sachsenhausen, 10-22 Juni 1945. GARF, 7021-104-3, S. 2-4.

418 Erscheint auf dem Krematoriumsplan als Nr. 2; siehe Dokument 3.

Bei einer sorgfältigen Inspektion der an die Garage [Nr. 1] *angrenzenden Wand der Gaskammer wurden die Spuren einer später wieder verschlossenen Öffnung vorgefunden, wo der metallische Apparat zur Verdunstung der Blausäure installiert gewesen war, welcher bei der technischen Ermittlung untersucht worden ist. Dieser Apparat besteht aus einer hermetischen Kammer, einem elektrischen Mechanismus zur Erhitzung der Luft, einem Ventilator zum Einblasen von heißer Luft sowie einem Verbindungsrohr. Das Einblasen der Blausäuredämpfe in die Gaskammer erfolgte auf folgende Art und Weise: Es wurde ein Fläschchen mit Zyklon 'A' in die Kammer gestellt, das 30% Blausäure enthielt. Der Inhalt des Fläschchens wog 150 Gramm.*

Anmerkung: Sieben Fläschchen mit Blausäure – das Präparat Zyklon 'A' – wurden auf dem Gebiet des Krematoriums in einer Nische der Leichenkammer gefunden, neben der Erschießungsanlage. Am selben Ort wurde auch eine große Anzahl von zerbrochenen Zyklon 'A'-Fläschchen entdeckt.

Mittels Druckschrauben wurde das Fläschchen zerbrochen, und durch die Erhitzung der Luft mittels des elektrischen Mechanismus wurden die Blausäuredämpfe durch ein Metallnetz in die Gaskammer geblasen... [unlesbares Wort]*".*

Bei der von den sowjetischen Experten beschriebenen und gezeichneten Installation handelte es sich mit Sicherheit um eine diesem Raum angepasste Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung. Ein Vergleich zwischen der sowjetischen Zeichnung (Dokument 4) und dem Schema der Funktion des Mechanismus (Dokument 5) einerseits und einer Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage andererseits (Dokument 2) räumt jegliche Zweifel hieran aus.

Da die Installierung des Ventilators nicht oberhalb der Decke erfolgen konnte, wurde das Standardmodell der Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage so modifiziert, dass zur Lüftung des Raums innerhalb desselben zwei Ventilatoren installiert wurden. Der erste, zum Kreislauf dienende (siehe Nr. 7 in Dokument 5) war auf dem Fußboden montiert und endete in ein offenes Verteilungsrohr (Nr. 8); der zweite, zur Entlüftung bestimmte, war an der Decke angebracht und mit einem äußeren Kamin verbunden (Nr. 9). Die Zyklon B-Dose wurde in den – gasdichten – Öffnungsmechanismus eingespannt (Nr. 1), der mit einem Öffnungshebel (Nr. 2) sowie einem hermetischen Deckel (Nr. 3) versehen war und aus dem die Zyklon B-Granulate auf ein darunterstehendes Netz (Nr. 4) fielen. Unter letzterem befand sich ein Heizkörper (Nr. 5), der die Verdampfung der Blausäure beschleunigte. Der auf dem Fußboden montierte Ventilator (Nr. 7) blies das Gasgemisch durch das Verteilungsrohr (Nr. 6) in den Raum. In der entgegengesetzten

Ecke befand sich die Öffnung eines Rezyklierungsrohrs, welches mit der Vorrichtung zur Öffnung der Zyklon B-Büchsen verbunden war (Nr. 1). Bei jedem Durchgang wurde das Gasgemisch erhitzt, so dass die Blausäure rascher verdampfte. Dieses System gewährleistete die Umwälzung des Gasgemisches, die das Grundprinzip des Degesch-Kreislaufsystems bildete. Nach Abschluss der Entwesungsaktion öffnete man die äußere Öffnungseinrichtung, entfernte die Zyklon B-Dose, schloss die Verbindung zwischen dem vertikalen Saugrohr und dem Mechanismus und setzte beide Ventilatoren in Betrieb. Der Kreislauf-Ventilator blies frische Luft von außen ein, und der Entlüftungsventilator vertrieb die Luft aus dem Raum.

Ein zeitgenössisches Foto des Begasungsapparats bestätigt, dass es für die Verwendung von Zyklon-B-Dosen ausgelegt war (siehe Dokument 10 im Anhang). Die angeblichen Zyklon-A-*Flaschen* sollen lediglich 150 Gramm Flüssigkeit enthalten haben, was nicht mehr als dem Inhalt eines kleinen Trinkglases entspricht. Der Dosenhalter des Apparats hatte jedoch einen viel größeren Durchmesser. Da die Zyklon-A-Flaschen zudem aus Glas hergestellt worden sein sollen, hätte der Apparat diese Flaschen zerbrochen. Die Entfernung der Glassplitter wäre zumindest umständlich und unangenehm gewesen.

Auch wenn diese zur Entwesung dienende Gaskammer – wie jede andere entsprechende Installation in jedem beliebigen anderen KL – theoretisch zur Menschentötung hätte verwendet werden können, führt allein schon ihre geringe Größe – 2.75 m × 3 m = 8,25 m^2 – Kaindls "Geständnis", wonach sie zur "Massentötung von Häftlingen" errichtet worden war,[419] ad absurdum.

Wie ich an anderer Stelle erwähnt habe (Kapitel 9), funktionierte diese Gaskammer nach demselben System wie jene von Mauthausen. Auch die Struktur der beiden Räume war sehr ähnlich. Beide besaßen zwei Türen, eine für die "unreine" Seite, durch welche die zu entwesenden Kleidungsstücke eingeführt wurden, die andere für die "reine" Seite, durch die man die Kleidungsstücke nach erfolgter Entwesung entfernte.

Die Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen besaß eine echte Wasserleitung mit sechs echten Duschköpfen. Um den Abfluss des Wassers zu gewährleisten, war im Fußboden eine Rinne angebracht. Bis in eine Höhe von anderthalb Metern waren die Wände mit feinen Fliesen verkleidet.

Die in der Nähe des Krematoriums gelegene[420] Gaskammer von Mauthausen weist zwei gasdichte Türen auf (Fotografien 1-3), besitzt eine echte

---

419 E. Kogon u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 43), S. 322.

420 Wie der Topf-Zweimuffelofen befindet sie sich im Keller des Krankenreviers. Siehe Dokument 5.

Wasserleitung mit 16 echten Duschköpfen (Fotografie 4) sowie eine Wasserabflussrinne im Fußboden (Fotografie 5). Ihre Wände sind bis in eine Höhe von ungefähr anderthalb Metern mit feinen Fliesen verkleidet. Sie ist sehr klein, misst sie doch lediglich 3,59 m × 3,87 m (13,89 m²) und weist eine Höhe von 2,42 m auf.[421] Des weiteren ist sie mit einem Heizkörper aus fünf horizontalen Rohren ausgestattet (Fotografie 6). An der Decke schließt ein runder Metalldeckel die Öffnung, in welcher der Ventilator installiert war (Fotografie 7). Beide Räume dienten zweifellos als Duschen sowie als Entwesungskammern für das Personal des Krematoriums, das ständig Leichen anfassen musste.

Wie die meisten revisionistischen Studien stieß auch mein Artikel über das KL Sachsenhausen, in dem zwingende Einwände gegen die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Sachsenhausen und Mauthausen erhoben werden,[384] bei den Herren Morsch, Perz und Freund sowie den anderen Teilnehmer am Oranienburger Kongress auf das übliche eisige Schweigen. Die Herrschaften haben es somit ein weiteres Mal versäumt, die angeblichen "revisionistischen Leugnungsstrategien" mit konkreten Argumenten zu kontern.

11. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Ravensbrück

Zu Beginn seines Artikels "Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Ravensbrück Anfang 1945" (S. 277-287) schreibt Bernard Strebel, die Geschichte der Forschungen über die Gaskammer in Ravensbrück sei "eng verknüpft mit deren Leugnung" (S. 277). Wie Strebel selbst einräumt, war die erste "Leugnerin" (der korrekte Ausdruck wäre selbstverständlich "Bestreiterin") dieser Gaskammer pikanterweise die (jüdischstämmige) französische Historikerin Olga Wormser-Migot und kein Revisionist (S. 277).

Das Absonderlichste an dieser vermeintlichen Gaskammer ist, dass sie erst "in der Schlussphase der Lagergeschichte" (S. 277), genauer gesagt im Februar 1945 (S. 282), in Betrieb genommen worden sein soll. In Anbetracht dieses befremdlichen Umstands ist die Frage, von wem der Bau dieser Tötungsanlage wann und warum befohlen worden sein soll, von kardinaler Bedeutung.

In der zweiten Jahreshälfte 1944, schreibt Strebel, seien 52.000 Häftlinge nach Ravensbrück überstellt worden, die Gefahr liefen, "von vorneherein überflüssig zu sein" (S. 278). Er fährt fort (S. 280):

---

[421] Vom Autor an Ort und Stelle vorgenommene Messungen.

> *"Auf wessen Initiative es zur Einrichtung der Gaskammer kam, ist nicht mehr eindeutig zu klären. Kommandant Suhren und der Schutzhaftlagerführer, SS-Obersturmführer Johann Schwarzhuber, gaben unabhängig voneinander an, die Lagerleitung habe Anfang 1945 von vorgesetzten Stellen den Befehl erhalten, alle kranken und marschunfähigen Häftlinge zu töten."*

Dieser Befehl soll von Himmler, Richard Glücks und August Heißmeyer, dem Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Wehrkreis VIII (Berlin), erteilt worden sein (S. 280f.). Am 15. August 1946 gab Schwarzhuber Folgendes zu Protokoll:[422]

> *"Ende Februar wurde ich mit Dr. TROMMER zum Lagerkommandanten Sturmbannführer SUHREN gerufen. SUHREN teilte uns mit, dass er vom Reichsführer HIMMLER einen Befehl bekommen habe, dass alle Frauen, die krank oder marschunfähig seien, umgebracht werden sollten. Bevor er uns das mitteilte, fragte er uns, wieviel kranke Frauen es im Lage*[r] *gibt. Ich habe dem Lagerkommandanten erklärt, dass ich froh war, dass ich aus Auschwitz wegkam, und dass ich das nicht noch ein zweites Mal mitmachen möchte. Darauf teilt er mir mit, dass mit der Durchführung des Befehles der Sturmbannführer SAUER stellvertretender Lagerkommandant beauftragt sei. In den darauf folgenden Tagen wurden in den verschiedenen Blocks Selektionen von Dr. TROMMER durchgeführt, der dabei üeber* [sic] *2300 Frauen heraussuchte. Zuerst begann man mit* [dem] *Erschiessen dieser Frauen. Die Erschiessungen wurden vom Hauptscharführer MOLL durchgeführt. Er hatte 8 Häftlinge zu Hilfe. Diese Methode schien dem Lagerkommandanten nicht schnell genug zu sein. Er sagte in meiner Anwesenheit 'es geht nicht schnell genug wir müssen andere Methoden anwenden'. Daraufhin ordnete Sturmbannführer SAUER den Einbau einer Gaskammer in einer Baracke neben dem Krematorium an. Ich war bei einem Gasen* [sic] *anwesend. Es wurden immer 150 Frauen auf einmal in die Gaskammer gezwungen. Hauptscharführer MOLL gab den Frauen den Befehl sich auszukleiden und teilte ihnen mit, dass sie eine Entlausung mitmachen würden. Daraufhin wurden sie in den Gasraum eingeführt und die Tür verschlossen. Ein männlicher Häftling mit einer Gasmaske versehen kletterte auf das Dach und warf von oben durch eine Öffnung, die er sofort wieder zumachte, eine Gas-Büchse in den Raum. Ich hörte Stöhnen und Wimmern im Raum. Nach zwei bis drei Minuten wurde es*

---

422 Aussage Johann Schwarzhubers vom 15. August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, S. 4f. der Aussage.

still im Raum. Ob die Frauen tot oder betäubt waren, kann ich nicht sagen. Ich war beim Entleeren des Raumes nicht anwesend. Man hat mir nur erzäh1t (es war MOLL), dass die Leichen sofort ins Krematorium gebracht wurden. Die ganze Durchführung dieser Aktion unterlag dem Sturmbannführer SAUER, dem Dr. TROMMER, und dem Hauptscharführer MOLL, die auch immer beim Gasen anwesend waren. Die ganze Arbeit wurde von Häftlingen getan, die dazu aus dem Männerlager kommandiert waren."

Am 30. Dezember 1945 führte der Lagerkommandant Suhren dazu Folgendes aus:[423]

"Gaskammer:
Im Maerz 1945 war ich mit der Aufloesung verschiedener Aussenlager beschaeftigt und aus diesem Grunde von meinem Hauptlager Ravensbrueck abwesend. Als ich zurueckkehrte, es war ungefaehr Mitte März, fand ich einen sogenannten Sturmbannfuehrer Sauer als Lagerkommandanten vor. Sauer war ehemaliger Kommandant des KZ Riga. Ich uebernahm wieder das Kommando – doch Sauer verblieb im Lager und verhandelte mit dem Hoehere SS- und Polizeifuehrer in Berlin, Wehrkreis III, namens Heiszmeyer.
Ich wurde von Sauer informiert, dass er von Heiszmeyer den Befehl hatte, eine Gaskammer zu errichten. Meines Wissens begann die Gaskammer zu diesem Zeitpunkt bereits zu arbeiten und war ungefaehr drei Wochen, d.h. bis Anfang April, in Betrieb. Die fuer die Gaskammer bestimmten Haeftlinge wurden durch die Lageraerzte ausgesucht. Der leitende Lagerarzt war Dr. Trommer und ich erfuhr durch diesen, dass ungefaehr 1500 Frauen vergast wurden, und zwar Faelle, die an unheilbarer Tuberkulose und Schwindsucht litten. Ich kann nicht mit Bestimmtheit sagen, welche Aerzte sich mit der Aussortierung fuer die Gaskammer beschaeftigt haben, halte es aber fuer fast sicher, dass Dr. Winkelmann damit zu tun hatte. Moeglicherweise waren auch andere Lageraerzte daran beteiligt. Die Namen der Aerzte, an die ich mich erinnern kann, sind:
Dr. Trommer, Dr. Treite, Dr. Winkelmann, Dr. Lukas, Dr. Rosenthal, Frau Dr. Oberhauser, Dr. Schietlauski, Vorgaenger von Dr. Trommer."

Diese "Geständnisse" steht in schroffem Gegensatz zu zwei nachweisbaren Fakten:

---

423 Aussage Fritz Suhrens vom 30. Dezember 1945. TNA, WO 235-310. S. 1. Strebel erwähnt dies teilweise auf S. 282.

Zunächst einmal war das KL Bergen-Belsen Ende 1944 zu einem Auffanglager für kranke Häftlinge aus anderen Lagern geworden,[424] so dass es keinen Befehl Himmlers zur Ermordung der arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge gegeben haben kann. Zweitens fanden, wie Strebel selbst darlegt,

> *"immer konkretere Verhandlungen hoher SS-Führer unter anderem mit Vertretern des Schwedischen Roten Kreuzes und des Jewish World Congress statt. Himmler hoffte so, hinter dem Rücken Hitlers und gegen dessen ausdrücklichen Willen einen Separatfrieden mit den Westalliierten aushandeln zu können. Die Verhandlungen führten schließlich dazu, dass unter anderem 7.800 weibliche Häftlinge aus Ravensbrück – vor allem im Rahmen der 'Aktion Bernadotte' – vor Kriegsende befreit werden konnten."* (S. 279)

Dies war ein Zeichen guten Willens seitens Himmlers, der versuchte, bei den Alliierten Pluspunkte zu sammeln. Deshalb ist es schlicht und einfach unsinnig, ihm zu unterstellen, er habe zur gleichen Zeit die Vernichtung arbeitsuntauglicher Häftlinge angeordnet.

Vom Standpunkt der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichte aus gesehen sind solche Thesen ganz besonders närrisch, behaupten die orthodoxen Historiker doch, Himmler habe im Oktober 1944 befohlen, "die Vergasungen in Auschwitz einzustellen und die Gaskammern und Öfen in den Krematorien abzubauen" (van Pelt, S. 215). Vor der Räumung von Auschwitz wurden alle Häftlinge in andere Lager – darunter auch Ravensbrück – überstellt, mit Ausnahme von ca. 7.000 Kranken und Marschunfähigen, welche die SS in Auschwitz I, Birkenau und Monowitz zurückließ, wo sie bald darauf von den Sowjets aufgefunden wurden.[425] Dies bedeutet, dass die Arbeitsunfähigen in einem angeblichen Vernichtungslager verschont blieben – auf die Gefahr hin, dass sie den Russen dann erzählten, was sie an Unfassbarem miterlebt hatten! –, während die arbeitsuntauglichen Häftlinge eines "gewöhnlichen" Lagers wie Ravensbrück ein paar Wochen später vergast worden sein sollen! Dies allein spricht Bände über die Glaubwürdigkeit der Behauptung Strebels, die SS sei "wahnhaft bestrebt" gewesen, "keine Häftlinge lebend in die Hände der Alliierten fallen zu lassen", und habe deshalb deren Vernichtung geplant (S. 286). Die ganze Argumentation ist also an den Haaren herbeigezogen.

---

[424] R. Phillips (Hg.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial).* William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburg/Glasgow, 1949, S. XXIX, 515.

[425] A. Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, S. 256. Von diesen ca. 7.000 Häftlingen starben 536; ihre Leichen wurden von den Sowjets einer Autopsie unterzogen. GARF, 7021-108-21.

Unter welchen Umständen die Legende von der Gaskammer von Ravensbrück entstanden ist, lässt sich unschwer nachvollziehen. In den letzten Monaten des Jahres 1944 hatten sich die Bedingungen in allen noch bestehenden Lagern katastrophal verschlechtert – einerseits wegen der dort wütenden, gänzlich außer Kontrolle geratenen Epidemien, andererseits aufgrund der immer verheerenderen hygienischen und sanitären Verhältnisse sowie des Mangels an Lebensmitteln, hervorgerufen durch den Zusammenbruch der Infrastruktur des zu Tode gebombten Deutschen Reiches. Diese Zustände kosteten Tausende und Abertausende von Häftlingen das Leben, und die Sterblichkeit erreichte ihren Höhepunkt *nach* dem Abschluss des angeblichen Massenvernichtungsprogramms.

Hiervon zeugen die dürren Statistiken:[426]

– In Buchenwald ereigneten sich nicht weniger als 12.595 der insgesamt 32.878 in der Statistik des Krankenhauses registrierten Todesfälle in den ersten dreieinhalb Monaten des Jahres 1945 (im Vergleich zu 20.283 in den vorhergehenden sechs Jahren!).
– In Dachau starben von insgesamt 27.839 Häftlingen nicht weniger als 15.385 von Anfang Januar bis Ende April 1945 (im Vergleich zu 12.455 in den vier Jahren zuvor!)
– In Mauthausen fielen von insgesamt 86.024 Sterbefällen 36.043 in die Periode von Januar bis Mai 1945
– In Sachsenhausen entfielen von insgesamt 19.900 registrierten Todesfällen 4.821 auf die ersten vier Monate des Jahres 1945 und die restlichen 15.079 auf den Zeitraum von 1940-1944.

Als die angloamerikanischen Truppen in diese Lager einmarschierten, sahen sie in den schaurigen Szenen, die sich ihnen darboten, eine Bestätigung der von ihren Propagandisten jahrelang fleißig verbreiteten Behauptung, die Nationalsozialisten hätten ganze Bevölkerungsgruppen, vor allem die Juden, ausgerottet, und schrieben die extrem hohe Sterblichkeit einer gezielten Politik zur Tötung der Häftlinge zu, die ihrer Ansicht nach in Gaskammern verwirklicht worden war. Beim Nürnberger Prozess verstieg sich der britische Hauptankläger Sir Hartley Shawcross zu folgender Aussage:[427]

> *"Zwei Drittel der Juden Europas vernichtet, mehr als sechs Millionen von ihnen, nach eigenen Angaben der Mörder (Dokument 2738-PS). Das Morden wurde betrieben wie irgendeine Industrie der Massenpro-*

---

426 Vgl. C. Mattogno, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Mailand, 2006, S. 74f.; dt.: "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 2", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), S. 296.

427 IMG, Band 19, S. 483.

duktion, in den Gaskammern und den Öfen von Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, von Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek und Oranienburg."

Diese Anklage findet ihren Widerhall in einem Zitat aus dem Werk des britisch-jüdischen Holocaust-Historikers Gerald Reitlinger:[428]

"So kam es, dass allmählich jedes einzelne Konzentrationslager in Deutschland seine eigene Gaskammer dieses oder jenen Typs bekam, obwohl sich ihr Einsatz nicht immer als machbar erwies."

Es versteht sich von selbst, dass für jedes Lager "Zeugenaussagen" über die Gaskammern vorlagen, auch für Buchenwald[429] und Groß-Rosen.[430] Es wäre recht interessant zu ergründen, weshalb sich die Fabel von den Gaskammern in einigen Lagern durchgesetzt hat und in anderen – wie Buchenwald und Groß-Rosen – nicht.

Parallel zu der Verbreitung der Gaskammergeschichten blähten die Alliierten die Opferzahlen maßlos auf. So wurden dem Lager Ravensbrück 92.000 Tote zugeschrieben, während die wirkliche Zahl – laut Strebel – 28.000 betrug (S. 287), für Dachau machte die alliierte Propaganda gar 238.000 Opfer geltend (B. Distel auf S. 340), obwohl die erhaltenen Dokumente belegen, dass sich die tatsächliche Zahl auf 27.839 belief.[431] Noch weit krasser haben allerdings die Sowjets die Opferzahlen der von ihnen besetzten Lager wie Majdanek und Auschwitz übertrieben.

Die Existenz von Gaskammern wurde im Handumdrehen zu einem Dogma, gegen das die angeklagten SS-Männer bei Prozessen nicht verstoßen durften, ohne in eine von vornherein hoffnungslose Lage zu geraten, so dass sie – sowie ihre Anwälte – sich fast immer für eine opportunistische Verteidigungsstrategie entschieden. Unter welchen Umständen die Zeugenaussagen der ehemaligen Häftlinge entstanden sind, hat Olga Wormser-

---

428 G. Reitlinger, aaO. (Anm. 86), S. 166.

429 Der Geistliche Georges Hénocque hat die "Gaskammer" dieses Lagers ausführlich beschrieben. Ein Faksimile seines Augenzeugenberichts findet sich bei R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, S. 191f.

430 In einem der wichtigsten polnischen Bücher zu diesem Lager, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku,* Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warschau 1990, widmet der Verfasser Mieczysław Mołdawa dem Raum "zur Tötung von Menschen durch Gas" einige Seiten. Der ehemalige Groß-Rosen-Häftling Isaak Egon Ochshorn erklärte hierzu: "Von Oktober 1941 bis August 1942 wurden jeden Tag 500-600 russische Kriegsgefangene mit Gift oder Gas getötet. Ich war dabei immer selbst anwesend, weil ich die betreffenden Nummern aufschreiben musste." NO-1934, S. 3.

431 G. Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, München, 1961, S. 27.

Migot anhand des Fallbeispiels Ravensbrück sehr prägnant nachgezeichnet:[432]

> *"Es fällt auf, dass die Erklärungen über die Existenz der Gaskammern von Ravensbrück ab Februar 1945 einsetzen, also nach dem Eintreffen der evakuierten Häftlinge aus Auschwitz, als die Gefangenen von Ravensbrück von der Existenz der Gaskammern von Auschwitz erfuhren."*

In der Tat traf am 29. Januar 1945 ein Transport mit 4.782 Häftlingen aus Auschwitz in Ravensbrück ein.[433] Auch Angehörige der Lagermannschaft von Auschwitz waren nach Ravensbrück überstellt worden, darunter Schwarzhuber selbst sowie der SS-Hauptscharführer Otto Moll, der angebliche Leiter des "Mordkommandos" von Auschwitz (S. 284). Unter diesem Umständen war es für die Häftlinge klar, dass es auch in Ravensbrück eine Gaskammer geben *musste*!

Folgen wir der französischen Autorin Germaine Tillion, die selbst in Ravensbrück interniert war, so hat Suhren bei seiner Befragung die Existenz der Gaskammer zunächst bestritten und später zugegeben, mit dem Vorbehalt, sie habe nicht seinem Kommando unterstanden.[434] Strebel bemerkt hierzu (S. 281):

> *"Keine der in den Ravensbrück-Prozessen angeklagten Personen hat die Existenz einer Gaskammer geleugnet. Schwarzhuber und Suhren machten lediglich geltend, zum Zeitpunkt der Einrichtung und Inbetriebnahme (Ende Januar/Anfang Februar) noch nicht in Ravensbrück bzw. anderswo eingesetzt gewesen zu sein. Beide bezeichneten SS-Sturmbannführer Albert Sauer, vormals Kommandant des Konzentrationslagers Riga-Kaiserswald, als denjenigen, der mit der Einrichtung einer Gaskammer beauftragt wurde."*

Im Rahmen der defensiven Verteidigungsstrategie, für die fast alle Angeklagten bei solchen Verfahren optierten, waren solche Schutzbehauptungen durchaus verständlich.

Laut Strebel handelte es sich bei der angeblichen Gaskammer um

> *"eine Holzbaracke in unmittelbarer Nähe des Krematoriums, die bis dahin als Materialllager gedient hatte. Als gesichert gelten kann, dass diese Gaskammer vom 8. Februar bis zum 30. März 1945 (Karfreitag) in Betrieb war."* (S. 282)

---

432 Zitiert nach G. Tillion, *Ravensbrück*, Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973, S. 240.
433 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, Auschwitz. Deel VI. 's-Gravenhage, 1953, S. 107
434 G. Tillion, aaO. (Anm. 432), S. 175.

Wie "gesichert" diese "Erkenntnis" ist, werden wir schon bald sehen. Wenden wir uns zunächst den Zeugenaussagen zu. In einer weiteren Aussage vom 30. August 1946 erklärte Schwarzhuber:[435]

> *"Zwischen 150 und 200 Gefangenen wurden von MOLL erschossen. Nach diesem Erschiessen wurde von Zuren* [sic] *gesagt dass es zu langsam geht, man müsste jetzt der Rest vergassen* [sic]. *Dieses wurde dem Sturmbannführer SAUER gesagt, der es mir mitgeteilt hat. Zwischen 2300 und 2400 Menschen wurden in RAVENBRUECK vergasst* [sic]. *Die Gaskammer war ungefäher 9 x 4,5 meter* [sic] *und fasste ungefähr 150 Menschen. Die Gaskammer lag ungefäher 5 meter von dem Krematorium weg. Die Gefangenen mussten sich in einem kleinen Schuppen, 3 meter* [sic] *von der Gaskammer entfernt, ausziehen, und wurden durch ein kleines Zimmer in den Gasraum gebracht."*

Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, erfolgte die "Vergasung" wie folgt:

> *"Ein männlicher Häftling mit einer Gasmaske versehen kletterte auf das Dach und warf von oben durch eine Öffnung, die er sofort wieder zumachte, eine Gas-Büchse in den Raum."*

Strebel moniert hier, es sei "zweifelhaft", dass diese Aufgabe einem Häftling übertragen worden sei (Fußnote 24 auf S. 282), und das ist sein einziger Kritikpunkt an den Aussagen von Schwarzhuber und Suhren. Man muss zumindest feststellen, dass sein kritischer Verstand recht schwach ausgebildet ist.

Wenn die "Gaskammer" 9 m × 4,5 m = 40,5 m² groß war, ist es nicht sehr glaubwürdig, dass sie nur 150 Gefangene enthielt, also etwa 4 pro Quadratmeter. Da die "Gaskammer" gebaut worden sein soll, weil der Tötungsvorgang durch Erschießen zu langsam gewesen sein soll, ergibt es wenig Sinn, dass sie nur ungefähr die Hälfte ihrer Kapazität ausgenutzt haben soll (8 Personen pro Quadratmeter ist eine vernünftige Maximaldichte). Andererseits ist die von beiden Zeugen angegebene Opferzahl nicht nur widersprüchlich (2.300 bis 2.400 gegenüber 1.500), sondern widerspricht auch ihren eigenen Angaben. Die "Gaskammer" soll drei Wochen lang (21 Tage) in Betrieb gewesen sein, während der mindestens (21 × 150 =) 3.150 Gefangene hätten vergast werden können; wenn es hingegen 2.400 bzw. 1.500 Opfer waren, hätte die Kammer bloß 16 bzw. 10 Tage lang in Betrieb sein müssen. Die ganze Geschichte scheint daher in sich nicht schlüssig zu sein.

---

[435] Aussage Johann Schwarzhubers vom 30. August 1946. TNA, WO 235-310 (nur eine Seite). Strebel zitiert daraus auf S. 283, ohne den ersten Teil.

Die Zeugen berichten vom Bau der "Gaskammer", als ob dies eine ganz gewöhnliche, allseits bekannte Anlage war wie etwa eine Lagerbaracke. Alle mit einer Gaskammer verbundenen technischen Probleme werden folglich von beiden Zeugen völlig übergangen. Die Beschreibung der Anlage ist sehr oberflächlich. Es wird noch nicht einmal erwähnt, welche Art von "Gas" eingesetzt wurde. Schwarzhuber deutet nur an, dass es "eine Gas-Büchse" war – vermutlich Zyklon B. Ein Häftling sei auf das Dach geklettert, habe diese Gas-Büchse – die Büchse selbst oder deren Inhalt? – durch eine "Öffnung" geworfen – offenkundig auf die Köpfe der Opfer –, wonach er die Öffnung sofort wieder schloss (Mechanimus unbekannt). Wie wurde die "Gaskammer" gelüftet? Schwarzhuber erwähnt bloß eine Tür. Die Struktur der Vernichtungsanlage entzieht sich unserer Vorstellung. Die "Gaskammer" war "in einer Baracke" 5 Meter vom Krematorium weg, aber die Insassen mussten sich "in einem kleinen Schuppen" ausziehen, der 3 Meter von der "Gaskammer" entfernt war, und die "Gaskammer" betrat man von dort, indem man "durch ein kleines Zimmer" ging. Demnach gab es mindestens zwei Gebäude: die "Baracke" und den "Schuppen". Wie vereinbart man diese Beschreibung mit der orthodoxen Version, derzufolge sich die "Gaskammer" in einer Baracke befand? Und welche Art von Baracke war es? Tatsächlich gab es viele Standardmodelle von Baracken, zum Beispiel die "Pferdestallbaracke Typ 260/9", die 40,76 m × 9,56 m maß; die "RAD-Baracke" (69,70 m × 8,14 m); die "RAD IV/3 Baracke" (19,95 m × 8,14 m); und die "Schweizer-Baracke" (28 m × 6 m).

Da es die betreffende Baracke nicht mehr gibt (falls sie je existierte), stützt sich der Nachweis der Existenz einer Gaskammer auf Zeugenaussagen und einige Transportlisten. Bevor ich diese untersuche, lohnt es sich, den eigentümlichen Mechanismus der "Vernichtungsprozedur" in Ravensbrück etwas genauer unter die Lupe zu nehmen. Die im Lager angeblich zur Tötung ausgesonderten männlichen und weiblichen Häftlinge – laut Strebel war kein "Vorrang rassistischer Kriterien bei der Auswahl der Opfer" zu erkennen (S. 286), als ob sich die SS-Männer über Nacht zu strammen Antirassisten gemausert hätten – wurden ins sogenannte "Jugendschutzlager" oder "Jugendlager" Uckermark gebracht, das anderthalb Kilometer von Ravensbrück entfernt lag. Dort wurden sie angeblich abermals einer Selektion unterzogen, nach Ravensbrück zurückgeschickt und dann dort vergast (S. 280). Von hinten durch die Brust ins Auge…

Zu den Aufseherinnen, die bei dieser Prozedur beteiligt gewesen sein sollen, gehörte die Leiterin des Lagers Uckermark, Ruth Neudeck. Tillion gibt einen längeren Auszug aus einer ihrer Erklärungen wieder:[436]

[436] G. Tillion, aaO. (Anm. 422), S. 260.

> *"Jeden Tag wurden 50 bis 60 Frauen von mir auf die Liste gesetzt, die, wie es hieß, in das Lager Mittwerda überstellt werden sollten. Dieses Lager hat niemals existiert, sondern war eine Erfindung von Schwarzhuber, um den Häftlingen nicht zu verraten, dass sie vergast werden würden. Die ausgesuchten Frauen wurden dann in eine leere Baracke, die von uns die Turnhalle genannt wurde, gebracht. Gegen 18 Uhr, noch am selben Tage, kam immer ein Lastkraftwagen, der die Häftlinge in 2 Fahrten zur Gaskammer nach Ravensbrück brachte."*

Laut Neudeck wurden rund 3.000 Frauen vergast (ebenda). Anders gesagt: Der betreffende Bus musste 100 Fahrten unternehmen, um die Todgeweihten nach Uckermark zu bringen, und weitere 100 Fahrten, um sie nach Ravensbrück zurückzuschaffen. Dabei musste er insgesamt 600 km zurücklegen (Ravensbrück-Uckermark hin und zurück). Ganz offensichtlich wusste man Anfang 1945 in Ravensbrück nicht mehr wohin mit dem überflüssigen Treibstoff!

Die Verrücktheit der hier geschilderten Prozedur springt erst recht ins Auge, wenn man sich vorstellt, etwas Ähnliches habe sich in Auschwitz zugetragen: Die zum Tod in den Gaskammern von Birkenau bestimmten Häftlinge wären dann ins Stammlager Auschwitz überstellt, dort von neuem "ausselektioniert" und zur Vergasung nach Birkenau zurückkutschiert worden![437]

Noch wichtiger ist freilich, was Ruth Neudeck zur Gaskammer von Ravensbrück aussagte:[438]

> *"Nachdem ich 3 oder 4 Tage in Uckermark gewesen war, wurde mir von Rapp gesagt, daß die von uns ausgesuchten Frauen im Krematorium von Ravensbrück vergast wurden. Das Auto blieb immer 50 Meter vor dem Krematorium stehen. Rapp und sein Freund holten dann immer je 2 Häftlinge von dem Wagen hinunter und führten sie dann in das Krematorium hinein. Ich und die anderen Aufseherinnen blieben vor dem Wagen, bis die letzten Häftlinge in das Krematorium geführt worden waren."*

Diese "Augenzeugin" gab also zu Protokoll, dass sich die Gaskammer keinesfalls in einer Baracke neben dem Krematorium, sondern in diesem selbst befand! Abermals erkennt man, dass der Mythos von der Gaskammer von Ravensbrück im Auschwitz-Mythos wurzelt: Da sich die Gas-

---

437 Der einzige Unterschied bestünde darin, dass die Distanz zwischen Birkenau und Auschwitz I ein wenig größer ist als jene zwischen Ravensbrück und Uckermark.

438 Ebenda, S. 261.

kammern in Auschwitz (angeblich) innerhalb der Krematorien befunden hatten, musste es auch in Ravensbrück so gewesen sein!

Bei einem späteren Verhör hat Ruth Neudeck ihr erstes Geständnis "verbessert". In dem kurzen Auszug aus dieser Befragung, die Tillion in ihrem Buch wiedergibt, heißt es dreimal, die angebliche Gaskammer habe sich in einer "Scheune" befunden.[438]

Die Gesamtzahl der Vergasten belief sich laut Suhren also auf 1.500,[439] laut Schwarzhuber auf 2.300 bis 2.400 (S. 283), laut den Häftlingsschreiberinnen im Büro des Arbeitseinsatzes auf 3.660 (S. 285) und laut Strebel auf 5.000-6.000 (S. 286). Es braucht kaum betont zu werden, dass es nicht die Spur eines Beweises für diese behaupteten Vergasungen gibt.

Die – selbst vom Gesichtspunkt der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung aus unlogischen – Augenzeugenberichte werden durch kein einziges Dokument abgestützt. Die Schlüsselzeugen sind sich nicht einmal darüber einig, ob die Gaskammer innerhalb des Krematoriums oder in einem Gebäude in dessen Nähe lag. Unter diesen Umständen ist die Beweiskraft solcher Zeugenaussagen gleich null.

Neben den Augenzeugenberichten servieren uns die orthodoxen Historiker noch einen weiteren "Beweis" für die Existenz einer Gaskammer in Ravensbrück, nämlich einige Transportlisten, die als Bestimmungsort der Überstellten zur Tarnung ein "Schonungslager Mittwerda" in Schlesien nannten. Wie wir gesehen haben, war dieses "Schonungslager" laut dem Geständnis von Ruth Neudeck eine Erfindung von Schwarzhuber. Wie oft in solchen Fällen wird der SS also eine geradezu unglaubliche Dummheit angedichtet – hätte Schwarzhuber vermeiden wollen, dass die Überstellten misstrauisch wurden, so hätte er natürlich den Namen eines real existierenden Lagers wie Bergen-Belsen genannt, das wie erwähnt ein waschechtes Krankenlager war.

Strebel berichtet (S. 285):

> *"Die Schreiberinnen im Jugendlager ahnten bald, dass es sich um fingierte Angaben handelte. Auch den in der Abteilung 'Arbeitseinsatz' beschäftigten Häftlingen fielen die angeblichen Mittwerda-Transporte auf, da sie deutlich abweichend vom sonst üblichen Verfahren behandelt wurden. Nur eine dieser 'Mittwerda-Listen' – die vom 6. April – konnte von Häftlingen beiseite geschafft werden. Sie enthält die Namen und Häftlingsnummern von 496 weiblichen Gefangenen, die aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach bei den letzten Vergasungen am 30. März ermordet wurden, und trägt die Unterschrift von Kommandant Suhren."*

---

[439] Ebenda, S. 175.

Auch Tillion erwähnt dieses Dokument und fügt hinzu, es habe auch "andere, verschwundene Listen mit der Schreibweise Mittweida" gegeben.[440] Der Name "Mittweida", der bis auf einen einzigen Buchestaben mit "Mittwerda" identisch ist, war jedoch ein Nebenlager von Ravensbrück,[441] so dass es sich um eine – schwerlich zufällige – Verwechslung handelte. In der Tat schreibt Tillion:[442]

> *"Die weiblichen Häftlinge, welche die Mittwerda-Listen auf den jüngsten Stand bringen mussten, hegten von Anfang an keinen Zweifel daran, dass die Gaskammer und Mittwerda ein und dasselbe waren, denn sie notierten die Namen und die Registrierungsnummern der Häftlinge in dem Augenblick, als die Opfer vor ihren Augen weggeschafft wurden."*

Dasselbe geschah bei jeder Häftlingsüberstellung. Die Identifizierung der angeblichen Gaskammer mit "Mittwerda" war in der Tat ein unabdingbarer Bestandteil der Gaskammergeschichte: Wenn es wirklich eine solche Mordstätte gab, musste sie auch Opfer fordern, und laut den Dokumenten mussten diese Opfer nach der Logik der Häftlinge in ein fiktives Lager verbracht worden sein – nach Mittwerda nämlich!

Die orthodoxen Ravensbrück-Historiker haben diese in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit als Produkt der Kriegspropaganda entstandene Fabel kritiklos zur "geschichtlichen Tatsache" verklärt, wobei sie sich nicht von wissenschaftlichen, sondern von "moralischen" Beweggründen leiten ließen. Schließlich brauchte möglichst jede Gedenkstätte als ständige Anklage gegen die "Nazibarbarei" eine Gaskammer! Hierzu kommen noch rein persönliche Beweggründe: Ohne Gaskammer, mit der sie angeben können, fühlen sich diese Schmalspur-Historiker ausgegrenzt: Ihr Lager hatte dann nichts mehr mit dem Holocaust zu tun, und der Historiker eines zweitrangigen Lagers ist automatisch ein zweitrangiger Historiker! Darum ist es für diese Leute so wichtig, sich mit geschwellter Brust "ihrer" Gaskammer rühmen zu können! Ganz abgesehen davon, dass das einzige, woran Touristen ein wirkliches Interesse bei einer Besichtigung dieser Lager haben, die gruseligen Gaskammern sind. Ohne Gaskammern keine öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit, ohne Aufmerksamkeit kein Geld, und ohne Geld kein Job und keine Existenzberechtigung der Holocaust-Dogmatiker…

Dies ändert allerdings nichts daran, dass die Geschichte von der Gaskammer von Ravensbrück von Anfang an eine reine Absurdität ist. So fielen laut Strebel "in Ravensbrück in den letzten Kriegsmonaten mehr Häft-

---

440 Ebenda, S. 170.
441 G. Schwarz, aaO. (Anm. 414), S. 162.
442 G. Tillion, aaO. (Anm. 432), S. 170.

linge den katastrophalen Existenzbedingungen zum Opfer [...], als in der provisorischen Gaskammer ermordet wurden" (S. 286).

Hält man sich vor Augen, dass die Gaskammer von Ravensbrück zu einem Zeitpunkt errichtet worden sein soll, wo die Sterblichkeit in allen Lagern, einschließlich Ravensbrück selbst, katastrophal in die Höhe schnellte und dass es sich bei den Opfern im Allgemeinen um die schwächsten Häftlinge handelte, muss man sich fragen, wozu eine Gaskammer unter diesen Umständen denn noch nötig gewesen sein soll?

Aufgrund seines Inhalts und seines frühen Datums (5. Mai 1945) ist die Aussage von Dr. Percival Karl Treite, einem der Ärzte in Ravensbrück, besonders geeignet, die Entstehung der Gaskammerlegende dieses Lagers nachzuvollziehen. Tatsächlich liest sich seine Version der letzten Monate des Lagers Ravensbrück ganz anders als die Fassung, die sich später durchsetzte:[443]

> *"Anfang 1945 wurde die Ueberbelegung im Lager ausserordentlich stark und da eine Evakuierung des Lagers ins Auge gefasst werden musste, sollten alle nicht arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge beseitigt werden. Als Lagerarzt sollte ich in kürzester Zeit diese Häftlinge ausmustern. Da aber die zur Verflügung gestellte Zeitspanne nicht ausreichte, lehnte ich diese Musterung ab, da mir ihre Bedeutung bekannt war. – Diese Musterung wurde dann in sehr oberflächlicher Art vom Standortarzt Dr. Richard Trommer, Ravensbrück (Hauptsturmführer) durchgeführt. Es wurden ca 500 weibliche Häftlinge in das Lager 'Uckermark' abgesondert. Die Beseitigung dieser Häftlinge unterstand, soweit ich weiss, dem SS-Obersturmbannführer Höss, ehemaliger Lager-Kommandant von Auschwitz und SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, ehemaliger Lagerkommandant von Riga. Zunächst wurden täglich 50 Häftlinge vor dem Krematorium durch Genickschuss erledigt, nachdem ich es als Arzt abgelehnt hatte, diese Häftlinge durch Spritzen umzubringen. Als Lagerarzt musste ich bei der ersten Erschiessung (ca. 50 Häftlinge) zugegen sein, was erforderlich war, da ein Schuss nicht immer gleich den Häftling tötete.*
> *Da ich eine weitere derartige Arbeit ablehnte, musste sie von SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Lucas übernommen werden, der ebenfalls nach einem Tag die weitere derartige Arbeit verweigerte und ebenfalls inzwischen von der SS desertiert ist.*
> *Es muss hervorgehoben werden, dass es sich nicht nur um alte kränkliche Personen handelte, sondern infolge der oberflächlichen Musterung auch arbeitsfähige junge Frauen miterschossen wurden. Die Erschies-*

[443] Aussage P.K. Treites vom 5. Mai 1945. TNA, WO 235-309, S. 2f.

sungen wurden sodann ohne Anwesenheit eines Arztes durchgeführt unter Leitung des Schutzhaftlagerführers SS-Obersturmführer Schwarzhuber.
Die noch lebenden Frauen im Lager 'Uckermark' wurden dann auf halbe Ration gesetzt und mussten am Tag im Freien 5 – 6 Stunden stehen; offenbar sollten diese Massnahmen auch dazu dienen, einen grösseren Teil von diesen Häftlingen umkommen zu lassen. Es starben aus diesem Lager zeitweise bis zu 50 Personen am Tage.
Dieses Lager 'Uckermark' durfte sanitär weder von den Lagerärzten noch den den SS-Schwestern versorgt werden.
Von den ca. 1500 Kranken im Lager Ravensbrück wurden noch mehrere hundert auf längere Zeit Kranke in das Lager 'Uckermark' überführt. Da das tägliche Erschiessen zu lange dauerte, baute man eine Gaskammer, in der die Häftlinge in grösserer Zahl schneller umgebracht werden konnten; hierzu wurde niemals ein Lagerarzt hinzugezogen.
Die Ausführung des Befehls des Standortarztes Dr. Trommer, für diese Häftlinge Totenscheine mit natürlicher Todesursache auszuschreiben, wurde von mir verweigert. Für sämtliche dort umgebrachten bezw. verstorbenen Häftlinge wurden dann von ihm persönlich derartige gefälschte Totenscheine ausgestellt.
Die Gaskammer wurde nach Erledigung der Aktion wieder restlos beseitigt."

Während eines weiteren Verhörs am 14. August 1946 kam Dr. Treite auf dieses Thema wieder zu sprechen:[444]

"Im Januar/Februar 1945 wurden die Massenexekutionen durch Erschiessen eingestellt und die Hinrichtungen wurden durch Vergasen vollzogen, sowie ich gehört habe.[445] *Ich bekam von Dr. TROMMER den Befehl, Gefangene auf ihre Arbeitsfaehigkeit hin zu untersuchen. Ich wusste, was dies zu bedeuten hatte und erwiderte, dass dies sehr lange dauern würde. Ich sollte dann eine beschleunigte Untersuchung durchführen, was ich jedoch als unmoeglich ablehnte. Spaeter hoerte ich, dass der Schutzhaftlagerführer SCHWARZHUBER die Aufseherinnen beauftragt hatte, die Auswahlen selbst vorzunehmen. Alle arbeitsunfaehigen Haeftlinge aus jedem Block wurden abgesondert und spaeter ins Jugendlager transportiert, ~~wo sie hingerichtet wurden.~~* [446] *"*

---

444 Aussage P.K. Treites vom 14. August 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, S. 2.
445 Handschriftlicher Zusatz am Rand.
446 Durchstreichung im Original.

Interessanterweise änderte Dr. Treite das Protokoll dieses Verhörs offenbar ab, nachdem er es durchgelesen hatte, was darauf hinweist, dass er entweder seine Meinung geändert hatte oder dass der Protokollant ihm etwas unterschieben wollte, was Dr. Treite nicht akzeptierte. Seine Änderungen legen jedenfalls nahe, dass seine Kenntnis über Hinrichtungen bloß auf Hörensagen beruhte. Dieser Eindruck wird durch Aussagen verstärkt, die Dr. Treite während einer Vernehmung am 3. Oktober 1946 machte:[447]

> *"Im Jahre 1944 wurde ein Transport von nichtarbeitsfaehigen Haeftlingen zu dem Lager BERGEN-BELSEN ueberstellt. Wie ich von meinem Vorgesetzten hoerte war dieses Lager nur fuer kranke nichtsarbeitsfaehige Haeftinge vorgesehen. Bei dem Abtransport dieser Haeftlinge war ich anwesend, er geschah in geschlossenen Gueterwagen, die mit Stroh ausgelegt waren und in den* [sic] *sich ein Eimer befand. Medikamente wurden mitgegeben, ebenfalls sah ich, dass Verpflegung an die Haeftlinge ausgegeben* [worden] *war. Wieviel Haeftlinge in jedem Wagen sich befanden, kann ich nicht mehr angeben.*
> *13. Im Jahre 1945 hoerte ich von Haeftlingen, dass in RAVENSBRUECK eine Gaskammer gebaut* [worden] *sein sollte. Ich selbst habe sie niemals gesehen und war niemals bei derartigen Exekutionen anwesend."*

Es ist also klar, dass Dr. Treites Wissen über die angebliche "Gaskammer" nur vom Hörensagen stammte und dass er nicht einmal wusste, wo diese sich befand, da er sie offenbar dem Jugendschutzlager zuschrieb. Und wie kann die Ausrottung arbeitsunfähiger Häftlinge in der "Gaskammer" mit dem Transport anderer, gleichfalls arbeitsunfähiger Häftlinge in das Lager Bergen-Belsen in Einklang gebracht werden? Die absurde Behauptung, der ehemalige Auschwitz-Kommandant Rudolf Höß sei für die behaupteten Vernichtungen verantwortlich gewesen, zeigt deutlich, dass Olga Wormser-Migots zuvor erwähnte Auslegung der Ereignisse wohlbegründet ist.

Abschließend wenden wir uns der eidesstattlichen Erklärung des Lagerkommandanten Suhren vom 22. Juli 1946 zu, worin er bezüglich der Evakuierungen aus den Außenlagern und dem Hauptlager Ravensbrück in den Monaten März und April 1945 eine weitaus glaubwürdigere Version darlegt. Unter Punkt II erwähnte er den Verlagerungsbefehl:[448]

> *"Ich erhielt von dem Hoehren SS und Polizeifuehrer, Wehrkreis III, SS-Obergruppenführer Heissmeyer, der laut Anordnung des Reichsführers-*

---

447 Aussage P.K. Treites vom 3. Oktober 1946. TNA, WO 235-309, S. 4.

448 Nicht unterzeichnete(!) Erklärung von F. Suhren vom 22. Juli 1946. TNA, WO 235-310, S. 1-6. Der Text ist ganz in Großbuchstaben verfasst, was wir hier nicht wiedergeben.

SS in Notstaenden /seit Anfang Februar 1945/ hierzu befugt war, Ende Februar 1945 den Befehl, zuerst die Aussenlager Kallies, Stargard, Koenigsberg, Pinow, Eberswalde und Grüneberg nach Ravensbrueck zu verlagern."

Er listet sodann die Richtlinien auf, die er damals seinen Kommandoführern gegeben habe, darunter auch folgende:

"Mit Lastwagen werden vom Hauptlager aus die kranken und Nicht-Gefaehigen und aeltere Menschen, sowie die fortzuschaffenden Lebensmittel, Bekleidungsvorraete sowie SS-eigene Sachen abgeholt."

Suhren nahm persönlich an der Räumung der Außenlager Kallies und Stargard teil:

"Die Raeumungsarbeiten in Kallies und Stargard nahmen 2 bis 3 Tage in Anspruch. Nach meiner Rueckkehr wurde mir mitgeteilt, dass waehrend meiner Abwesenheit von Ravensbrueck seitens des SS-Wrtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes Amtsgruppe D, der ehemalige Kommandant des K.L.-Riga, SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer, als Kommandant in Ravensbrueck eingesetzt worden war.

3. Das Lager Koenigsberg/Neumark wurde durch SS-Sturmbannführer Sauer geraeumt. Ca. 550 Menschen wurden per Bahn innerhalb einiger Tage nach Ravensbrück zurueckbefoerdert. 250 Menschen waren entflohen."

Unter Punkt IV beschreibt Suhren die Räumung des Lagers Ravensbrück:

"Nach Rueckfuehrung der Aussenlager in das Stammlager Ravensbrueck erhielt ich ungefaehr Ende März 1945 von dem SS-Obergruppenführer Heissmeyer sowie von dem SS-Gruppenführer Glücks den Sonderauftrag, die Insassen des Stammlagers zu verlegen.

Der Befehl lautete, dass sofort saemtliche Insassen nach dem Gau Mecklenburg in Marsch zu setzen seien, Scheunen und Erdhütten als Unterkuenfte zu dienen haetten und dass die Verpflegung durch Bauern zu stellen sei.

Einschliesslich der von den Aussenlagern neu nach Ravensbrueck ueberfuehrten Menschen waren insgesamt zu verlagern:

24500 weibliche und 3100 männliche Internierte, zuzüglich etwa 800 Mann Wachpersonal."

Von diesen 27.600 Häftlingen wurden 5.000 nach Neustadt-Glewe, Malchow und Rechlin verlegt. Gegen Ende April begann die Verlegung der restlichen 22.600 Insassen mit den folgenden Zielen:

"A. Abgabe an das Intern. Rote Kreuz	*7000 Menschen*
B. Haftentlassungen	*2500 Menschen*
C. Nichtverlagerungsfaehige Kranke/Alte und Nicht-Gehfähige	*3500 Menschen*
D. Vergesehen fuer den Treck	*9600 Menschen."*

Suhren erläuterte sodann:

> *"Seit März erfolgte die Abgabe der Internierten an das Internationale Rote Kreuz. Gemaess Befehl des Reichsführers-SS sollten saemtliche West- und skandinawischen Völker, sämtliche Polen und ungarische Juedinnen dem I.R.K. zur Verfuegung gestellt werden. Ca. 18 bis 20000 Menschen des Gesamtlagers haetten nach diesem Befehl zur Abgabe gelangen muessen.* [...]
>
> *Zu C. Ungefaehr 3500 maennliche und weibliche Haeftlinge, die krank und nicht-gehfaehig, ferner alt waren, kamen fuer den Fussmarsch nicht in Frage und verbleiben im Stammlager Ravensbrueck."*

Wie man vernünftigerweise erwarten würde, handelte es sich bei Himmlers Befehl also nicht um die Ausrottung kranker, arbeits- und gehunfähiger Insassen. Diese wurden tatsächlich im Hauptlager zurückgelassen, wie es zuvor auch in Auschwitz-Birkenau geschehen war. In diesem Zusammenhang erscheinen alle anderen in dieser Holocaust-Geschichte verwickelten Personen – Glücks, Heißmeyer, Sauer – in einem viel glaubwürdigeren Licht.

Angesichts der Politik, die Insassen dem Internationalen Roten Kreuz zu übergeben, wäre die Ausrottung einiger von ihnen eine Form der Schizophrenie gewesen, aber dieser Eindruck entsteht bloß, weil er durch die Schizophrenie der orthodoxen Holocaustologie vermittelt wird.

Bevor wir fortfahren, ist es angebracht, darauf etwas näher einzugehen, denn dies wird die oben gezogenen Schlussfolgerungen voll bestätigen.

Silke Schäfer befasste sich in ihrer Doktorarbeit gezielt mit der "Gaskammer" von Ravensbrück. Ich verzichte auf ihre Diskussion der "Beweise", die ich bereits alle erwähnt habe, und konzentriere mich stattdessen auf ein paar neue Elemente. Schäfer sieht die behaupteten Vergasungen als Folge einer angeblich im Oktober 1944 implementierten allgemeinen Politik:[449]

> *"Als die alltägliche 'normale' Sterblichkeit und die Erschießungen der Lagerleitung nicht genügend ermordete Menschen 'brachten', wurde Ende 1944 oder im Februar 1945 mit dem Bau einer provisorischen*

[449] Silke Schäfer, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. Dissertation, Technische Universität Berlin, 6. Feb. 2002, S. 199.

Gaskammer begonnen. So soll Lagerkommandant Suhren von Himmler im Oktober 1944 den Befehl erhalten haben, es hätten 'rückwirkend auf 6 Monate monatlich 2000 Leute zu sterben'."

Dieser Satz, entnommen der Aussage der vormaligen Insassin Anni Rudroff vom 11. März 1948, wird so in Strebels Fußnote wiedergegeben, der sie jedoch dahingehend kommentiert, dass sowohl Datierung als auch Inhalt dieses Befehls zweifelhaft seien (Anm. 17, S. 281).

Schäfer bietet dann eine weit hergeholt Theorie von einer doppelten "Gaskammer" an:[450]

"Die zweite, technisch verbesserte Gaskammer wurde ebenfalls ab Anfang 1945 aus Steinen durch Männerhäftlinge errichtet. Aufgrund schlechten Wetters und schlechter Materiallage, aber auch durch die Arbeitsweise der Häftlinge, die durchschaut hatten, was sie bauen sollten, verzögerte sich die Fertigstellung immer wieder. Die Gaskammer wurde kurz vor der Evakuierung fertiggestellt, aber nicht mehr genutzt, und vor der Befreiung zerstört."

Die Doktorandin, die offenkundig noch weitaus unkritischer ist als Strebel, bezieht sich diesbezüglich auf eine Reihe von Zeugnissen, die den märchenhaften Charakter der "Gaskammer" verdeutlichen. Die ehemalige Insassin Irma Trksakova lieferte zum Beispiel die folgende Beschreibung vom Hörensagen, die angeblich auf der Anekdote eines Insassen beruht, dem es gelungen sein soll zu entkommen (vermutlich aus der "Gaskammer"):[451]

"Es war ein ziemlich kleiner Raum, dessen Ritzen mit Decken verstopft waren. Der SS Mann warf Gasbomben in die Kammer, manche Frauen waren nur betäubt in diesem Zustand waren sie dann verbrannt."

Ähnliche Angaben wurden 1946 von Michalina Woźniakówna gemacht, welche die behauptete Gaskammer wie folgt beschrieb:[452]

"Es war ein kleiner Raum, in dem die Frauen, die sterben sollten, eingesperrt waren und in dem Gas freigesetzt wurde. Der für 'Vergasungen' ausgelegte Raum war nicht sehr gasdicht, und die Frauen waren meist nur betäubt, aber nicht tot. Das kümmerte aber niemanden, und niemand überprüfte es. Die teilweise vergifteten Frauen wurden halb lebendig aus der Gaskammer zum Krematorium gebracht."

Auch die legendären "Gaswagen" fehlen nicht:[453]

---

450 Ebd., S. 200.
451 Ebd., S. 201.
452 M. Woźniakówna, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*, Nakladem Związek B. Wiezniow Politycznych, Posen 1946, S. 96f.

> *"Es gibt auch einige Aussagen von Überlebenden, die über die Tötung mit Kohlenmonoxid berichten. Vermutlich kommt dies daher, dass Automotoren angestellt wurden, um die Schreie der Menschen zu übertönen. Eine andere Methode der Vergasung, die von überlebenden Häftlingsfrauen ebenfalls immer wieder erwähnt wird, ist der Umbau der Kranken- bzw. Sanitätswagen zu einer fahrbaren Gaskammer. Hierbei scheint es aber fraglich, ob diese mobilen Vergasungsanlagen in Ravensbrück überhaupt zum Einsatz kamen. Vermutlich kamen Informationen zu dieser Methode im Zuge der Evakuierung der östlichen Konzentrationslager nach Ravensbrück. Auffällig ist, dass die Angeklagten in den Hamburger Ravensbrück-Prozessen ausführlich über die feste Gaskammer berichten, eine mobile Vergasungsanlage jedoch nicht erwähnen."*

Demnach waren die "Gaswagen" sogar noch unwirklicher als die "Gaskammern."

George Clutton, zweiter Sektretär der britischen Botschaft in Stockholm, verfasste am 20. Juni 1945 einen Bericht, der die Aussagen vormaliger Ravensbrück-Häftlinge zusammenfasste, die nach Schweden evakuiert worden waren:[454]

> *"Es scheint in Ravensbrück zwei Gaskammern gegeben zu haben.* [Eine] *befand sich neben dem Krematorium außerhalb der Lagergrenze und war ein kleines Backsteingebäude mit dem Aussehen eines Waschraums mit Duschen. Sie konnte einhundert Opfer auf einmal aufnehmen. Die Existenz der zweiten Gaskammer wurde weitgehend geglaubt, aber niemand hatte sie je gesehen. Sie soll Ende 1944 von S.S. Obersturmführer Brauning aus Auschwitz nach Ravensbrück gebracht worden sein, wo er für Vergasungsverfahren zuständig war. Sie scheint aus zwei miteinander verbundenen Eisenbahnwaggons bestanden zu haben, die mit zwei Eisenbahntankwagen verbunden waren, die das Gas enthielten. Die Frauen, die in die Waggons gebracht wurden, waren sich des Schicksals, das ihnen bevorstand, nicht bewusst und hatten allgemein den Eindruck, dass sie in ein anderes Lager gebracht werden sollten. Die Türen der Waggons wurden geschlossen und das Gas an beiden Enden von den Tankwagen hineingepumpt. Der Tod soll nach zwei Stunden eingetreten sein. Die Opfer, die in die Gaskammern gebracht wurden, erhielten alte Kleider, mussten sich bis auf Hemd und Kittel ausziehen, und wurden in Lastwagen mitgenommen. Anfangs wurden*

---

453 S. Schäfer, aaO. (Anm. 449), S. 202.
454 TNA, FO-371-50982, S. 20f.

> *Lagernummern auf den Rücken oder die Brust derjenigen geschrieben, die für die Obduktion ausgezogen wurden, aber das wurde später aufgegeben. Die Leichen der Vergasten wurden später in die Leichenkeller gebracht, in Dreierhaufen gestapelt und gezählt. Opfer, die noch nicht tot war, wurde normalerweise von einem SS-Mann mit einem Knüppel erledigt oder noch lebend zum Krematorium gebracht. Die Flüchtlinge schätzten, dass in Ravensbrück über 5.000 Menschen vergast wurden. Die letzte Vergasung fand in Ravensbrück am 30. März statt, und am 2. April wurde die Kammer abgerissen; die bei ihrem Betrieb eingesetzten Häftlinge wurden nie wieder gesehen."*

Freilich wirft Schäfer auch nicht die entscheidende Frage auf, ob die Geschichte von der (oder den) stationären "Gaskammer(n)" von Ravensbrück genauso wie die Legende von den Ravensbrücker Gaswagen ihren Ursprung in "Informationen" – sprich Propaganda – hat, die von Häftlingen verbreitet wurden, die von Auschwitz nach Ravensbrück überstellt worden waren – so wie Olga Wormser-Migot es zumindest für möglich hielt.

12. Die Vergasungen im Lager Neuengamme

Reimer Möllers Artikel "Die beiden 'Zyklon B'-Mordaktionen im Konzentrationslager Neuengamme 1942" (S. 288-293) ist es kaum wert, dass man sich mit ihm beschäftigt. Er zeugt lediglich davon, dass die Neuengamme-Historiker den krankhaften Wunsch verspüren, auch "ihrem" KL eine Gaskammer anzudichten. Möllers Ausführungen beginnen wie folgt (S. 288):

> *"Im Oktober 1942 erhielten handwerklich qualifizierte Häftlinge den Auftrag, bauliche Veränderungen am Arrestbunker des Konzentrationslagers Neuengamme vorzunehmen: Sie ersetzten Holzplatten vor den Fenstern durch Stahlklappen und brachten an der Zugangstür zum Bunker eiserne Querbänder mit Riegeln an. Im Bunker installierten sie eine elektrische Leitung, an die eine Heizspirale und ein Ventilator angeschlossen wurden. In das Dach ließen sie sechs Rohre von je einem halben Meter Länge und einem Durchmesser von 80 mm ein und brachten an deren unterer Öffnung eine Auflagefläche an."*

Die Quelle für diese Behauptung ist eine Zeugenaussage aus dem Jahre 1967 (Fußnote 1 auf S. 288). Hier nun die kurze Beschreibung der zwei (!) Vergasungen, denen insgesamt 197 sowjetische Soldaten zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen (S. 290):

> *"Die beiden SS-Männer schütteten die 'Zyklon B'-Kristalle in die Rohre. Am Fuße der Rohre trafen die Kristalle auf die von der Heizspirale erwärmten Metallplatten. Die Hitze beschleunigte die Freisetzung des Blausäuregases, das vom Ventilator schnell im Raum verteilt wurde."*

Bei der Quelle handelt es sich um eine andere, aber ebenfalls aus dem Jahre 1967 stammende Zeugenaussage (Fußnote 5 auf S. 290). Laut einem anderen Zeugen wurde "die Bunkertür fünf bis sechs Minuten nach dem Einwerfen geöffnet" (Fußnote 6 auf S. 290). Diese erste Vergasung, so Möller, habe sich "vermutlich im Oktober 1942" zugetragen (S. 289). Zur zweiten und letzten Vergasung weiß Möller nur gerade Folgendes (S. 292):

> *"Vier Wochen nach der ersten fand eine zweite Vergasung statt. Diesmal waren 251 sowjetische Kriegsgefangene die Opfer, unter denen deutlich mehr Versehrte waren als in der ersten Gruppe."*

Nach einer Quellenangabe – und sei es auch nur eine Zeugenaussage – sucht man vergebens.

Die "Gaskammer" soll eine Fläche von 35 Quadratmetern besessen haben (S. 290), was bedeutet, dass bei der ersten Vergasung sechs und bei der zweiten sieben Personen auf einen Quadratmeter zu stehen kamen. Wie in solchen Fällen üblich sollen die Henker die Opfer durch ein arglistiges Täuschungsmanöver in die Gaskammer gelockt haben ("Die Sowjets hielten Handtücher in den Händen; die SS hatte wohl suggeriert, es gehe zum Duschen"; S. 290), doch wäre ein solcher Täuschungsversuch in diesem Fall ganz besonders lächerlich und erfolglos gewesen, da es in dem Raum weder echte noch falsche Duschen gab. Wie in aller Welt konnten die SS-Männer da hoffen, die Todgeweihten hinters Licht zu führen?

Warum die SS sich die Mühe gemacht haben soll, für zwei Tötungsoperationen eigens eine Gaskammer zu bauen und hierfür Material und Arbeitskraft zu verschwenden, leuchtet nicht so recht ein, umso mehr, als es laut Möller in Neuengamme bereits vorher eine Entlausungsbaracke gab (S. 288), die vermutlich nach dem Degesch-Kreislauf-System betrieben wurde. Die Lagerleitung hätte sich die hierbei gewonnene Erfahrung zunutze machen können, ging aber beim Bau der Menschentötungsgaskammer ausgesprochen dilettantisch vor. Ein Raum von 35 Quadratmetern mit einem Overkill von sechs Zyklon B-Einfüllöffnungen hätte bei den Opfern gleich die Alarmglocken läuten lassen und sie zu verzweifelten Reaktionen veranlasst, und die Vorrichtung zur Beschleunigung der Verdunstung der Blausäure war kompliziert, nutzlos und von den Opfern offenbar einfach zu sabotieren. Selbst vom Standpunkt der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung aus ergibt sie keinen Sinn: Wenn man in den großen Gaskam-

mern von Auschwitz am laufenden Band Massenvergasungen durchführen konnte, ohne über eine entsprechende Apparatur zu verfügen, warum war sie dann für Vergasungen kleinen Umfangs in kleinen Gaskammern nötig? Wie Achim Trunk im Zusammenhang mit den angeblichen Gaskammern von Auschwitz zu Recht hervorhebt, reichte "die Körperwärme zahlreicher in einem Raum zusammengepferchter Menschen aus, diesen rasch anzuheizen" (Fußnote 85 auf S. 46) – warum bedurfte es also in Neuengamme irgendwelcher "von der Heizspirale erwärmter Metallplatten"?

Das von Möller aufgetischte "Beweismaterial" für die zwei postulierten Vergasungsaktionen ist dermaßen dürftig und widersprüchlich, dass er sich, um seinen Artikel noch ein wenig zu verlängern, veranlasst sieht, ihn um einen Abschnitt über "Quellen und Literatur" zu ergänzen (S. 292f.), aber bei diesen Quellen handelt es sich durchweg um Zeugenaussagen und Geständnisse bei Nachkriegsprozessen. Unter anderem erwähnt er Fritz Bringmanns Artikel über Neuengamme im Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Dieser etwas über vier Seiten lange Text besteht praktisch ausschließlich aus einem vom 22. April 1946 stammenden Auszug aus dem Verhör des SS-Unterscharführers Willi Bahr bei einem von den Briten inszenierten Schauprozess in Hamburg. Der Angeklagte Bahr gab dabei Folgendes zu Protokoll:[455]

> *"Oben auf dem Dach wurde ein Rohr angebracht und eine künstliche Heißlüftungsanlage mit elektrischer Spirale."*

Anschließend führte Bahr aus, er habe für eine Vergasung von 180-200 Personen fünf Zyklon B-Dosen herbeigeschafft, und der Standortarzt habe ihm befohlen, eine halbe Dose in jedes Rohr zu schütten.[456] Der wichtigste Punkt dieses Geständnisses, den Möller wohlweislich unterschlägt, besteht darin, dass "in diesem Bunker die einzelnen Zellen sehr eng waren" und dass die Zellen Türen besaßen.[457]

Wenn tatsächlich sechs Rohre ins Dach des Arrestbunkers eingelassen wurden, so muss es in diesem logischerweise sechs Zellen gegeben haben, die jeweils (35÷6 =) 5,8 Quadratmeter maßen. Unter diesen Umständen konnten die von Möller geschilderte Vorrichtung zur Erhitzung der Luft sowie der Ventilator lediglich für eine Zelle, nicht aber für die anderen fünf dienen – und einen solchen Apparat eigens zur Erhitzung einer Gaskammer von weniger als sechs Quadratmetern zu konstruieren, wäre schlicht und einfach unsinnig gewesen.

---

455 E. Kogon u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 43), S. 267.
456 Ebenda, S. 268.
457 Ebenda, S. 269f.

Abschließend sei noch darauf hingewiesen, dass Bringmann die erste der beiden Vergasungen nicht wie Möller im Oktober, sondern im September 1942 stattfinden lässt: die zweite, der er kaum fünf Zeilen widmet, datiert er auf den Oktober desselben Jahres. All dies lässt erkennen, wie "glaubwürdig" die Geschichte von den Menschenvergasungen in Neuengamme ist!

13. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Stutthof

Der polnische Historiker Marek Józef Orski lässt sich in seinem Artikel "Die Vernichtung von Häftlingen des Konzentrationslagers Stutthof durch das Giftgas Zyklon B" (S. 294-303) über die angebliche Menschentötungsgaskammer von Stutthof aus. Bereits 1999 hatten Jürgen Graf und ich in deutscher Sprache ein Buch über dieses Lager verfasst,[75] in dem Orskis Argumente schon im voraus umfassend widerlegt werden. Bei diesen Argumenten handelt es sich nämlich um nichts anderes als eine simple Wiederholung von Behauptungen, welche die polnischen Stutthof-Historiker schon seit vielen Jahrzehnten aufstellen.

Es versteht sich von selbst, dass Orski, von dem man eigentlich einen Versuch erwarten dürfte, die "Leugner" zu widerlegen, unsere Studie mit Stillschweigen übergeht und es hiermit den meisten anderen Autoren dieses Sammelbands gleichtut, die so tun, als existierten die revisionistischen Forschungen nicht.

Orski schreibt eingangs, die Lagerverwaltung habe Anfang Juni 1943, auf dem Höhepunkt einer Epidemie, den Bau einer Entwesungskammer beschlossen, die innerhalb des Lagers nahe beim Krematorium lag. Vorher seien die zu entwesenden Kleidungsstücke in eine Entlausungsanlage nach Danzig gebracht worden (S. 294). Dass die Stutthofer Gaskammer zumindest anfänglich als "Entwesungsraum für die Häftlingsbekleidung" diente, bestätigt Orski ausdrücklich (S. 295), tischt anschließend jedoch eine ganz und gar unglaubhafte Geschichte darüber auf, wie aus einer Entlausungskammer eine Gaskammer zur Tötung von Menschen geworden sein soll: Der Sanitäter des Reviers, SS-Untersturmführer Otto Karl Knott, sei "zu einem mehrwöchigen Speziallehrgang für Desinfektoren nach Oranienburg geschickt" worden, doch seien die Schulungsteilnehmer auch darüber informiert worden, "dass mithilfe des Gases Massentötungen an Menschen in Lagern im Osten durchgeführt wurden" (S. 296). Es braucht kaum betont zu werden, dass es sich bei der Quelle für diese Behauptung nicht um ein

Dokument, sondern – wie in solchen Fällen üblich – um eine Zeugenaussage bei einem Gerichtsverfahren handelt.

Nach dem Kurs, fährt Orski fort, sei Knott nach Lublin entsandt worden, wo er bis zum 20. August 1943 geblieben sei. Während dieser Zeit "erhielt er eine praktische Schulung darüber, wie Gaskammern zum Töten von Menschen genutzt werden" (S. 296). Als Demonstrationsobjekt dienten zweifellos die mythischen Zyklon B-Menschentötungsgaskammern von Majdanek...

Selbstverständlich ist all dies eine völlig haltlose Spekulation des Verfassers. Dass Knott nach seinem Aufenthalt in Lublin wieder nach Stutthof geschickt und dort dem Stab der Abteilung V (Lagerarzt) zugeordnet wurde, und dass die Entlausungs-Gaskammer direkt dem Lagerarzt unterstellt war (S. 296), mag durchaus stimmen, aber im Lichte der erfundenen kriminellen Vorgeschichte der Rückberufung Knotts deutet Orski letztere natürlich als Beweis dafür, dass in der Gaskammer von Stutthof fortan Menschen umgebracht wurden. Er fährt fort (S. 296):

> *"Die massenhafte Ermordung von Gefangenen in der Gaskammer begann im Juni 1944 unter dem Deckmantel 'Sonderbehandlung'."*

Auch dies ist eine vollkommen aus der Luft gegriffene Behauptung, denn die Stutthof-Historiker haben noch nie ein Dokument präsentiert, in dem von einer "Sonderbehandlung" der Häftlinge in diesem Lager die Rede ist.

Als nächstes wendet sich Orski den angeblichen Morden durch Giftgas zu. Den Auftakt zu diesen, behauptet er zunächst, habe am 22. Juni 1944 die Vergasung von 100 polnischen Partisanen gebildet (S. 297), aber auf S. 301 postuliert er für den ganzen Monat Juni insgesamt 70 Vergasungen und widerspricht seiner früheren Behauptung somit selbst. Am 26. Juli 1944 sollen 12 Polen in der Gaskammer ermordet worden sein. Weitere Vergasungen macht Orski für den Juli nicht geltend, doch auf S. 301 werden aus den zwölf in jenem Monat angeblich Vergasten wundersamerweise 400! Auf den angeblichen Gasmord an 77 invaliden sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen – den einzigen, für den es einen vermeintlichen dokumentarischen Beleg gibt – gehe ich später ein.

Die meisten Opfer der Vergasungen in Stutthof, meint Orski, seien aber "Häftlinge jüdischer Herkunft" gewesen. Er fährt fort (S. 299):

> *"Die Ermordung jüdischer Häftlinge in Stutthof geschah auf Befehl des Leiters der Amtsgruppe D (Konzentrationslager) im SS-WVHA. So wurde das Lager in die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' einbezogen. Der unmittelbare Anlass dafür war die Überführung von 49.000 Juden, von denen 38.000 in Stutthof blieben. Zunächst wurden nur diejenigen jüdi-*

schen Häftlinge ermordet, die unfähig waren zu arbeiten. [...] *Die Anordnungen für die Durchführung der 'Endlösung' hatten in Stutthof weit weniger Ermordete zur Folge als in anderen Konzentrationslagern."*

Hier treibt Orski Schindluder mit den Begriffen, denn das Wort "Endlösung" erscheint in keinem einzigen Dokument über die Überstellung von Juden nach Stutthof. Schon ein flüchtiger Blick auf die Liste der jüdischen Transporte, die in der zweiten Hälfte 1944 in Stutthof eintrafen, führt die These Orskis – und damit jene der ganzen polnischen Stutthof-Geschichtsschreibung, welche dieses Lager als eine Art "Hilfsvernichtungslager" für Auschwitz einstuft – ad absurdum:

Tabelle 7: Häftlingsdeportationen 1944 von Auschwitz nach Stutthof[458]

Datum	Anzahl	Datum	Anzahl
29. Juni	2.502	3. September	2.405
20. Juli	2.500	10. September	668
14. August	2.800	10. September	1.082
16. August	2.800	27. September	4.501
28. August	2.800	28. Oktober	1.500
31. August	8	Insgesamt	23.566

Alle diese Häftlinge wurden regulär in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen. Die These vom "Hilfsvernichtungslager für Auschwitz" scheitert allein schon daran, dass aus Stutthof am 25. Juli 1944 insgesamt 1.423 Juden und am 10. September 1944 insgesamt 575 Juden nach Auschwitz überstellt wurden.[459] Für Orski und Konsorten schickte Auschwitz also arbeitsunfähige Juden zur Vergasung nach Stutthof, während Stutthof seine eigenen arbeitsuntauglichen Juden nach Auschwitz abschob, damit man sie dort vergasen konnte!

Die Gesamtzahl der angeblich in der Gaskammer von Stutthof ermordeten Juden gibt Orski mit ca. 1.150 an (S. 301), erwähnt jedoch nur eine einzige spezifische Judenvergasung, der "im Sommer 1944" (man kennt also nicht einmal den Monat!) 70 bis 200 niederländische Juden zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen. Diese wurden natürlich "nicht im Lagerbuch verzeichnet" (S. 300), was jede Überprüfung von vornherein unmöglich macht. Quelle für diese Behauptung ist wie üblich eine Zeugenaussage.

---

458 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 103f.

459 Ebenda, S. 105.

Von August bis September, legt Orski dar, seien "schätzungsweise 300 jüdische Frauen aus Ungarn durch Gas ermordet" worden (S. 299). Den "Beweis" hierfür liefert natürlich abermals ein "Augenzeugenbericht".

Um all diesen Behauptungen zumindest einen Schein von Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen, bettet Orski sie in einen fiktiven historischen Kontext ein: Ende Juli und Anfang August sei Lagerkommandant Hoppe nach Oranienburg gefahren, wo man ihm mitgeteilt habe, was man mit den Deportierten vorhatte. Einige Wochen später, so Orski (S. 299f.),

> *"fand in Oranienburg das erste Treffen statt, bei dem Richard Glücks, der Leiter der IKL* [Inspektion der Konzentrationslager], *anordnete, mit der Vernichtung der arbeitsunfähigen Juden zu beginnen (hauptsächlich Frauen, die in der Mehrzahl waren) und dafür Zyklon B zu verwenden.* […] *Die Vergasungen in der Gaskammer wurden wahrscheinlich Ende Oktober oder Anfang November 1944 eingestellt, nachdem ein entsprechender Befehl aus Oranienburg gekommen war."*

Braucht man noch eigens hervorzuheben, dass Orski für diese frei erfundenen Geschichten keinerlei Quelle anzugeben vermag? Von Standpunkt der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung aus stellen sie lediglich eine unnötige Komplizierung dar. Die orthodoxen Historiker haben ja ohnehin ihre liebe Not mit der Genese des angeblichen Befehls zur Judenausrottung: Anfangs soll Himmler dem Auschwitz-Kommandanten Höß einen Befehl Hitlers zur totalen Vernichtung der Juden übermittelt haben, doch dann soll dieser Befehl von Himmler selbst insofern modifiziert worden sein, als nur die arbeitsunfähigen Juden umgebracht werden sollten. Aus irgendwelchen Gründen wurde bei den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" eine Ausnahme von diesem zweiten Befehl gemacht, nicht aber bei Chełmno und Majdanek. Später wurde auch dieser Befehl abgemildert, und zwar von Glücks, der selbst die Tötung der Arbeitsunfähigen untersagte – abgesehen von den Geisteskranken, die schließlich von medizinischen Kommissionen im Rahmen der Aktion 14f13 ausgesondert wurden.[460] Zu guter Letzt befahl Himmler dann die Einstellung der Vergasungen. Für all dies gibt es nicht den Hauch eines dokumentarischen Beweises!

Wie oben erwähnt, wird eine der angeblichen Vergasungen in Stutthof zumindest oberflächlich gesehen durch ein Dokument erhärtet. Orski schreibt (S. 297f.):

> *"Eine andere Vergasung, die ein großes Echo im Lager auslöste, betraf die Ermordung von 77 russischen Häftlingen in der Gaskammer; es waren Kriegsgefangene, die am 15. August 1944 von der Sicherheitspoli-*

[460] Brief von Glücks vom 27.4.1943. PS-1933.

zei (Sipo) Riga nach Stutthof geschickt worden waren. Dies kann durch die vollständig erhaltene Dokumentation des Lagers belegt werden. [...] *Einen detaillierten Bericht über diese Vergasungen liefert Aldo Coradello, der frühere Vizekonsul des Königreichs Italien in Danzig und Hauptzeuge im Prozess von 1946.* [...] *In der Verhandlung am 21. Mai 1946 wurden 60 ins Deutsche übersetzte Seiten aus Coradellos schriftlichem Augenzeugenbericht verlesen."*

Bezüglich der Dokumentation dieses Falles schreibt Orski (S. 298):

"Die Überstellung der sowjetischen Gefangenen durch die Sipo Riga am 15. August 1944 ist durch einen Eintrag ins Einlieferungsbuch des Lagers belegt. 77 Verwundete aus dieser Gruppe erhielten dasselbe Todesdatum, den 22. August 1944. Es war das erste Mal, dass die Daten bereits ins Einlieferungsbuch eingetragen wurden. Da weder der Buchestabe 'E' noch die Nummern der Totenscheine im Sterbebuch des Standesamtes erscheinen (das Register von 1944 ist nicht erhalten), liegt die Vermutung nahe, dass diese Männer, die wegen ihrer Verletzungen arbeitsunfähig waren, in der Gaskammer starben."

In meinem gemeinsam mit J. Graf verfassten Buch über Stutthof habe ich mich mit dieser Frage gründlich auseinandergesetzt.[461] Sofern diese sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen getötet wurden, kann der Grund nicht der von Orski angeführte (ihre Arbeitsunfähigkeit) gewesen sein, denn in Stutthof gab es nachweislich keine Politik der Vernichtung arbeitsuntauglicher Häftlinge. Kein anderer als Orski selbst hat an anderer Stelle berichtet, dass es in Stutthof eine "Krüppelkompanie" gab, bestehend aus Menschen, die "derart ausgemergelt waren, dass sie zu keiner Arbeit fähig waren".[462]

Auch die Behauptung, die Nationalsozialisten hätten invalide sowjetische Kriegsgefangene systematisch umgebracht, ist nicht haltbar, denn in Majdanek gab es ein "sowjetisch-russisches Kriegsversehrten-Lazarett".[463] Der erste Transport mit 299 invaliden Kriegsgefangenen traf am 21. Mai 1943 im Lubliner Lager ein; am 22. August hielten sich im dortigen Lazarett 1.742 Häftlinge auf, am 14. Dezember 2.573.[464] Die Invaliden wurden in einem speziellen Register verzeichnet, in dem sich unter anderem "Angaben über Art der Verwundung (Kampfstoffverletzung, Körperstelle, Waffe) oder über Krankheit" befinden. Die letzte Registrierung datiert vom 29. Februar 1944 und trägt die Nummer 2.886.[465]

---

461 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 458), S. 82-90.
462 Ebenda, S. 87.
463 Ebenda, S. 86.
464 T. Kranz, aaO. (Anm. 300), S. 16.
465 GARF, 7021-107-6, S. 1-294.

Falls die 77 sowjetischen Invaliden in Stutthof ermordet wurden, muss diese Tat also auf eine lokale Initiative zurückzuführen gewesen sein, und als Motiv kam einzig und allein Euthanasie in Frage. Dass der Buchestabe "E" im Einlieferungsbuch in der Kolonne "Verstorben" unter dem abgestempelten Todesdatum fehlt, schließt eine reguläre (d. h. von einem SS-Sondergericht angeordnete) Exekution aus, während das Fehlen der Nummer des Sterbezertifikats im Sterbebuch an sich nichts bedeutet: Eine von mir erstellte Statistik über eine Auswahl von 1.850 Namen jüdischer Häftlinge, die zwischen dem 19. Juli und dem 15. August 1944 registriert wurden, ergab nämlich, dass von diesen 273 starben und bei 37 der betreffenden Todesfälle beim Sterbezertifikat eine Nummer fehlt.[466]

Dem Einlieferungsbuch und den persönlichen Registrierungsscheinen dieser sowjetischen Kriegsgefangenen lässt sich also lediglich entnehmen, dass alle am 22. August 1944 starben. Die seltsamen Umstände, unter denen dieses Dokument entdeckt wurde, lässt allerdings Zweifel daran aufkommen, dass sie tatsächlich ermordet worden sind. Eigentümlicherweise wurde der Eintrag zum Todesdatum dieser Häftlinge im betreffenden Einlieferungsbuch nämlich erst 1987 entdeckt (von der Historikerin Maria Elżbieta Jezierska), obwohl die im Museum von Sztutuwo (Stutthof) befindlichen Dokumente der Forschung damals bereits seit vier Jahrzehnten zur Verfügung standen! Dabei stehen in diesem Einlieferungsbuch die Verweise auf die ausnahmslos am 15. August 1944 eingelieferten und am 22. August 1944 gestorbenen 77 sowjetischen Gefangenen auf acht aufeinanderfolgenden Seiten und springen sofort ins Auge.[467] Hier scheint also etwas faul zu sein.

Orskis Hypothese, dass diese Invaliden vergast wurden, beruht einzig und allein auf den Erklärungen Aldo Coradellos, die jedoch vollkommen unzuverlässig sind.[468] Coradello behauptete übrigens lediglich, die Kriegsgefangenen noch lebend gesehen zu haben; dass sie vergast wurden, wusste er nur vom Hörensagen. Dazu kommt, dass er ausdrücklich zu Protokoll gab: "Am 26. August [1944] wurde ich abermals in Stutthof interniert." An eben jenem Tag will er die sowjetischen Invaliden gesehen haben,[469] doch wie war dies möglich, wenn sie bereits am 22. August umgebracht worden waren?

---

466 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 458), S. 89f.
467 AMS, I-IIE-12, S. 304-311. Jede Seite enthält 10 Registrierungen.
468 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 458), S. 75-79.
469 Zeugenaussage von A. Coradello in: Hermann Kuhn (Hg.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig 1990, S. 126f.

Was die Gaskammer von Stutthof betrifft, so verweise ich auf die bereits mehrfach erwähnte, von mir und J. Graf erstellte Studie.[470] Es sei nochmals hervorgehoben, dass es für ihren Einsatz zur Tötung von Menschen keinerlei dokumentarische Beweise gibt.

Einen unfreiwilligen Hinweis darauf, wie die Fabel von den Menschenvergasungen in Stutthof entstand, liefert Orski selbst. Er zitiert die Zeugenaussage des polnischen Ingenieurs Wacław Lewandowski, der den SS-Unterscharführer J. Paul scherzhaft fragte, was geschehen würde, falls er einmal vergäße, vor der Entwesung einen Menschen aus der Kammer zu holen (S. 295):

> *"*[Paul war] *sehr überrascht von dieser Frage. Wir, die Gefangenen, hatten durch Berichte unserer Freunde in Lagern wie Auschwitz etc. von den Gaskammern gehört. Tatsächlich wurden hier im Lager einige Male Kleidungsstücke desinfiziert, aber später* [...] *fingen die Leute an zu sagen, dass in der Kammer Häftlinge mit Gas getötet würden."*

Genau wie im Fall Ravensbrück gaben die propagandistischen Gerüchte, welche die aus Auschwitz eingetroffenen Häftlinge verbreiteten, also auch in Stutthof den Anstoß zu der Legende von den Menschenvergasungen!

14. Die Gaskammer des Lagers Natzweiler

Florian Schmaltz, Autor des Artikels "Die Gaskammer im Konzentrationslager Natzweiler" (S. 304-315), meint, diese Gaskammer stelle "eine Ausnahme dar", weil dort "mit Menschen als Versuchsobjekten naturwissenschaftlich-medizinische Forschung zur Entwicklung von Chemiewaffen für den militärischen Einsatz betrieben" worden sei (S. 304). Schmaltz rückt von der traditionellen Deutung der Funktion dieser Kammer ab. Er schreibt (S. 314):

> *"Anders als in der Literatur lange Zeit angenommen, wurde die Gaskammer in Natzweiler zunächst nicht gebaut, um diejenigen Häftlinge zu vergasen, die der SS-Arzt August Hirt für seine Skelettsammlung im August 1943 ermorden ließ."*

Im Gegensatz zu dieser traditionellen Auffassung vertritt Schmaltz die Ansicht, die Gaskammer sei "allein für die Experimente mit dem gasförmigen, lungenschädigenden Kampfstoff Phosgen" notwendig gewesen, die Otto Bickenbach, Leiter der Biologischen Abteilung des Forschungsinsti-

---

470 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, aaO. (Anm. 458), S. 61-64.

tuts der Medizinischen Fakultät der Reichsuniversität Straßburg, durchgeführt habe (S. 314). Laut einer Zeugenaussage wurden bei diesen Experimenten "zwischen 90 und 150 Insassen Phosgen ausgesetzt, von denen wahrscheinlich 50 bis 60 Häftlinge qualvoll erstickten" (S. 310).

Die Gaskammer von Natzweiler, hält Schmaltz fest, sei als einzige Gaskammer in einem deutschen KL "mit Messeinrichtungen ausgestattet" gewesen, "die es erlaubten, die Konzentration von Phosgen festzustellen, um die Dosis des lebensgefährlichen Giftgases zu bestimmen" (S. 314). Laut Schmaltz wurde diese Kammer zwischen Herbst 1942 und April 1943 gebaut (S. 309).

Zu den prominentesten Verfechtern der These, die Gaskammer von Natzweiler sei zur Anlegung einer Skelettsammlung errichtet worden, gehört Jean-Claude Pressac, der zu dieser Frage ein gut dokumentiertes Buch verfasst hat. Es lohnt sich sehr wohl, seine Argumente zur Kenntnis zu nehmen und zu prüfen. Zu Beginn seiner Ausführungen liefert er etliche interessante Informationen:[471]

> *"Die Gaskammer von Struthof, die sich außerhalb des Lagers in einem von der Arbeitsleitung der SS 'Bauwerk 10' genannten Gebäude befand, war ursprünglich ein Kühlraum; dies erklärt, dass sie mit weißen Kacheln verkleidet war. Um die Temperatur niedrig genug zur Konservierung leicht verderblicher Lebensmittel zu halten, verwendete man Eisblöcke. Da der Raum – wie alle Kühlräume – verhältnismäßig luftdicht war, diente er im April 1943 als Trainingsgaskammer für SS-Rekruten, die dort im Gebrauch ihrer Gasmasken unterwiesen und zu Übungszwecken Tränengas ausgesetzt wurden (in der französischen Armee benutzt man zu diesem Zweck normalerweise Benzylbromid). Aufgrund dieser im Hinblick auf eine eventuelle chemische Kriegsführung durchgeführten militärischen Grundausbildung dachte* [Lagerkommandant] *Kramer sofort an diese Übungsgaskammer, als der SS-Professor Hirt vom Anatomischen Institut der Reichsuniversität Straßburg von ihm verlangte, eine Gruppe jüdischer Häftlinge aus Auschwitz zu vergasen, und er dachte über den Umbau nach, der erforderlich sein würde, ehe er die ihm von Hirt zur Verfügung gestellten Cyanid-Salze würde einsetzen können. Der Umbau wurde zwischen dem 3. und dem 12. August* [1943] *abgeschlossen."*

Ehe wir uns dem Dokument zuwenden, in dem die Bauarbeiten registriert sind, gilt es auf einen Brief von Kramer an die SS-Stiftung Ahnenerbe vom 12. April 1943 hinzuweisen, in dem er schrieb, dass "die G-Zelle hier fer-

---

471 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 6.

tiggestellt ist und einen Rauminhalt von 20 m^3 hat." Unter "G-Zelle" ist zweifellos "Gas-Zelle" zu verstehen.[472] Obgleich das erste Dokument über die Skelettsammlung vom 9. Februar 1942 stammt[473] und die Frage Anfang November wieder aufgegriffen wurde,[474] kam man erst etliche Monate später wieder darauf zurück. Am 21. Juni 1943 schrieb SS-Standartenführer Wolfram Sievers einen Brief an Adolf Eichmann, in dem es hieß, SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Bruno Beger habe seine Arbeit in Auschwitz am 15. Juni wegen Seuchengefahr eingestellt. Er habe 115 Häftlinge – 79 Juden, zwei Polen, vier Asiaten und 30 Jüdinnen – ausgesucht, die sich in Quarantäne befänden. Sievers hob hervor, für die weitere Behandlung der ausgesuchten Personen sei nun deren sofortige Überstellung nach Natzweiler erforderlich; diese müsse wegen der Seuchengefahr in Auschwitz ohne jeden Verzug erfolgen. Um die Verschleppung des in Auschwitz wütenden Fleckfiebers nach Natzweiler zu verhüten, verlangte Sievers, die Leitung von Natzweiler solle unverzüglich saubere und entlauste Kleidung für 80 Männer und 30 Frauen nach Auschwitz senden. Zugleich sei es erforderlich, in Natzweiler 30 Frauen für eine kurze Zeit unterzubringen.[475]

Da dieses Schreiben wie gesagt vom 21. Juni 1943 stammt, kann vor diesem Datum in Natzweiler keine Notwendigkeit für eine Gaskammer zur Tötung der genannten Häftlinge bestanden haben. Dies bedeutet, das die von Kramer in seinem Schreiben vom 12. April 1943 erwähnte Gaskammer zwangsläufig mit den Phosgen-Experimenten in Verbindung stand. Es gibt noch ein anderes Dokument, das Pressacs These widerlegt. Bei diesem handelt es sich um einen Brief Hirts an das Ahnenerbe vom 14. Juli 1943, in dem es heißt:[476]

> *"Vom Inhalt des Schreibens Kenntnis genommen* [sic!], *teile ich mit, dass nach Mitteilung des Lagerkommandanten insofern eine Schwierigkeit aufgetaucht ist, als das Material zur Vergasung nicht vorhanden ist. Ich bitte Sie bei den diesbezüglichen Stellen zu veranlassen, dass die entsprechenden Stoffe zur Verfügung gestellt werden, da sonst die Sache nicht durchgeführt werden kann."*

Dieser Brief bestätigt, dass die Gaskammer bereits fertiggestellt war und lediglich "das Material zur Vergasung" noch fehlte. Es trifft also nicht zu, dass die Kammer zwischen dem 3. und dem 12. August umgebaut wurde.

---

472 Ebenda, S. 10. Das Dokument wird auch von Schmaltz erwähnt (S. 309).
473 Ebenda, S. 18, NO-085.
474 Ebenda, S. 20f., CXXXIII-52 (Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine) sowie NO-089.
475 Ebenda, S. 22, NO-087.
476 Ebenda, S. 11.

Pressac (oder sein Übersetzer bzw. sein Herausgeber) war sich dieses Widerspruchs offenbar bewusst, denn in dem betreffenden Dokument werden die Ausdrücke "Material zur Vergasung" und "die entsprechenden Stoffe" mit "gassing equipment" bzw. "the necessary equipment" übersetzt,[476] um den Eindruck zu erwecken, es fehle nicht die *toxische Substanz*, sondern die *Einrichtung* der Gaskammer.

Hieraus ergibt sich, dass die Einträge, die Pressac im "Bautagebuch für den Neubau Konzentrationslager in Natzweiler, Elsass" vorgefunden hat, sich nicht auf die Umwandlung eines Kühlraums oder einer Trainings-Gaskammer in eine Menschentötungsgaskammer beziehen können. Im Eintrag vom 3. August 1943 heißt es:[477]

> *"– Maurer / 10 Arbeitsstunden / Arbeiten im Gasraum*
> *– Dachdecker / 5 Stunden / Gaskammer: Abzugrohr verlängern 1 Rohrschellenanbau*
> *– Maler / 60 Arbeitsstunden einschließlich Wirtschaftsbau/ Arbeiten im Gasraum*
> *Maurer) / 40 Stunden / Arbeiten im Gasraum."*

Das betreffende Register bezieht sich auf die Periode vom 20. Mai bis zum 28. August 1943, und die erwähnten Einträge vom 3. August sind offenbar die einzigen, die mit der Gaskammer in Verbindung stehen, so dass Schmaltz recht haben dürfte, wenn er schreibt (S. 310f.):

> *"Das Bautagebuch für den Neubau des Konzentrationslagers in Natzweiler enthält für den 3. August 1943 Einträge, die Maurer-, Dachdecker- und Malerarbeiten an dem 'Gasraum' belegen. Diese Umbaumaßnahmen standen in unmittelbarem Zusammenhang mit der bevorstehenden Ermordung einer Gruppe von jüdischen Häftlingen für die Skelettsammlung Hirts."*

Es handelte sich also um den Umbau einer bereits bestehenden Gaskammer. Schließlich liegt es in der Natur der Dinge, dass ein Raum, der zu einer Gaskammer umgebaut wird, vor dem Umbau noch keine solche gewesen sein kann. Wenn im Eintrag vom 3. August unversehens das Wort "Gaskammer" auftaucht, muss diese folglich bereits existiert haben und benutzbar gewesen sein.

Hiermit sind wir zum zentralen Punkt der Frage gelangt. Der Umbau der Kammer soll nämlich in der Errichtung einer Rohrleitung bestanden haben, "die in einem Loch im Boden der Gaskammer endete" und "mit einem verschließbaren Hahn und einem Trichter ausgestattet worden" war,

---

[477] Ebenda, S. 69. Pressac hat dieses Dokument auch in seinem Buch *Auschwitz: …*, aaO. (Anm. 206), S. 448f., abgelichtet.

"um Flüssigkeiten in die Gaskammer einzuleiten" (S. 310). Diese Beschreibung ist sehr vage und fast unverständlich. Der ehemalige Natzweiler-Häftling Georg Weydert hat den Umbau der Kammer genau beschrieben:[478]

> *"Er* [der SS-Mann Schondelmaier] *hat mir befohlen, einen Blechtrichter zu bauen, der an die Außenmauer der Gaskammer angebracht wurde, zum Flur hin, ganz in der Nähe der Öffnung, die zur Kammer hin lag. Am kleinen Ende des Trichters befand sich ein Rohr, das bis in das Innere des Raums an ein Loch gelangte, das in den Betonboden geschlagen worden war. In diesem Loch war ein Porzellangefäß aufgestellt, das 1 oder 2 Liter faßte. An dem Teil des Rohrs, das direkt unter dem Trichter lag, war ein Hahn angebracht. Das Ziel dieser Vorrichtung war, eine Flüssigkeit, die ich nicht kannte, bei geschlossenem Hahn in den Trichter zu schütten und dann zu gegebener Zeit den Abfluß dieser Flüssigkeit in das Porzellangefäß, das sich in der Gaskammer befand, zu bewirken. In das Porzellangefäß war vorher eine andere Flüssigkeit gefüllt worden. Die chemische Reaktion der beiden Flüssigkeiten sollte toxisches Gas erzeugen, durch das die in der Kammer eingeschlossenen Gefangenen ersticken sollten."*

Der ehemalige SS-Hauptsturmführer Josef Kramer, Kommandant des Lagers, gab anlässlich einer Befragung durch die französische Militärjustiz am 26. Juli 1945 Folgendes zu Protokoll:[479]

> *"Im August 1943 erhielt ich vom Lager Oranienburg, oder genauer gesagt vom Oberkommando der SS in Berlin, das über den Kommandanten des Lagers Oranienburg an mich herantrat, den Befehl, ca. 80 Häftlinge aus Auschwitz entgegenzunehmen. Im Begleitbrief hieß es, ich solle mich unverzüglich mit Prof. Hirt in Verbindung setzen. Dieser erklärte mir, er habe erfahren, dass ein Transport mit Häftlingen aus Auschwitz nach Struthof vorgesehen sei. Diese, fügte er hinzu, müssten in der Gaskammer von Struthof mit Gas erstickt werden, und ihre Leichen müssten zu seiner Verfügung ins Anatomische Institut überstellt werden. Nach dieser Unterredung gab er mir ein Fläschchen mit einem Fassungsvermögen von ca. einem Viertelliter, das Salze enthielt; meiner Ansicht nach handelte es sich um Zyanidsalze. Der Professor wies mich*

---

478 Jean-Pierre Faye, "Natzweiler: Eine Skelettesammlung wird angelegt", in: E. Kogon u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 43), S. 273.

479 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 72f. Faksimile der französischen Übersetzung der Aussagen Kramers. Der deutsche Originalwortlaut der Erklärungen Kramers stand mir nicht zur Verfügung.

auf die ungefähre Dosis hin, die ich verwenden sollte, um die erwähnten, aus Auschwitz kommenden Häftlinge eigenhändig umzubringen.
Anfang August 1943 bekam ich also die 80 zu vergasenden Häftlinge, die mir von Hirt zur Verfügung gestellt worden waren. Eines Abends gegen neun Uhr begann ich, sie auf einem Lastwagen zur Gaskammer zu bringen, beim ersten Mal ca. fünfzehn Frauen. Ich sagte ihnen, sie müssten die Desinfektionskammer betreten, und verheimlichte ihnen, dass sie umgebracht werden sollten. Von einigen SS-Männern unterstützt, befahl ich ihnen, sich völlig zu entkleiden, und als sie vollkommen nackt waren, stieß ich sie in die Gaskammer.
Als ich die Tür schloss, fingen sie an zu schreien.
Nachdem ich die Tür geschlossen hatte, schüttete ich eine gewisse Menge Salz in einen Trichter, der sich rechts oberhalb des Gucklochs befand. Zur gleichen Zeit goss ich eine gewisse Menge Wasser hinein, das wie die Salze in eine Grube fiel, die sich innerhalb der Gaskammer unterhalb des Gucklochs befand.
Dann schloss ich die Öffnung des Trichters mittels eines Hahns, der mit dem Ende dieses Trichters verbunden und durch ein Metallrohr verlängert war. Durch dieses Metallrohr gelangten die Salze und das Wasser in die Grube im Inneren der Kammer, von der ich eben gesprochen habe.
Ich beleuchtete das Innere der Kammer mit einem Umschalter, der sich neben dem Trichter befand, und beobachtete durch das Guckloch, was innerhalb der Kammer geschah.
Ich stellte fest, dass diese Frauen noch etwa eine halbe Minute atmeten und dann zu Boden fielen. Als ich die Tür öffnete, nachdem ich die Ventilation innerhalb des Lüftungskamins in Betrieb gesetzt hatte, stellte ich fest, dass diese Frauen leblos da lagen und vor ihrem Tod noch Exkremente abgesondert hatten.
Am nächsten Morgen, gegen halb sechs, wies ich zwei SS-Krankenpfleger an, diese Leichen auf einen Lastwagen zu verladen und zum Anatomischen Institut zu bringen, wie es mir Professor Hirt aufgetragen hatte.
Ein paar Tage später führte ich unter den gleichen Umständen wie beim ersten Mal abermals eine gewisse Zahl von Frauen zur Gaskammer, die dort auf die selbe Art umgebracht wurden; wiederum ein paar Tage danach ließ ich in zwei oder drei Durchgängen ungefähr 50 Männer dorthin schaffen, die – erneut mit den mir von Hirt zur Verfügung gestellten Salzen – liquidiert wurden.

Auf eine Frage hin: Ich weiß nicht, was Hirt mit den Leichen dieser ermordeten Häftlinge angestellt haben mag; ich glaube, sie kamen aus Südosteuropa, weiß aber nicht, aus welchem Land.
Die Vertreter der französischen Militärjustiz: Wir legen dem Zeugen das Fotoalbum vor, in dem sich Bilder der Gaskammer befinden.
Der Zeuge: Ich erkenne auf diesen Aufnahmen die Gaskammer von Struthof wieder, die ca. Mitte 1943 erbaut wurde, um die für Professor Hirt bestimmten Häftlinge umzubringen.
Auf eine Frage hin: Die Gaskammer wurde von Häftlingen auf meinen Befehl umgebaut. Sie war einige Zeit zuvor als Kühlraum errichtet worden.
Auf eine Frage hin: Soweit mir bekannt ist, wurde außer den 80 aus Auschwitz herbeigeschafften Häftlingen niemand auf diese Weise getötet.
Auf eine Frage hin: Soweit ich weiß, wurde nie eine Ampulle in die Gaskammer geworfen, um die Häftlinge zu töten. Ich weiß nicht, wozu das eiserne Rohr diente, das in der Eingangstür der Gaskammer installiert worden ist."

Zum besseren Verständnis dieser Aussage sei hervorgehoben, dass die von Kramer geschilderte Apparatur zum Einführung der Salze und des Wassers identisch mit derjenigen sein soll, von der Pressac eine Aufnahme veröffentlicht hat.[480] Es handelt sich um einen senkrechten Wasserhahn, in dessen oberen Teil ein Trichter eingebaut ist. Diese Apparatur soll sich an einer Wand der Gaskammer befunden haben. Am unteren Teil musste ein Rohr mit einer Krümmung von 90 Grad angeschraubt werden, das durch ein zu diesem Zweck gebohrtes Loch in die Gaskammer führte, abermals eine Krümmung um 90° vollzog und der Mauer entlang in einen kleinen Graben von ca. 60 cm × 60 cm Größe mündete, der im Boden des Raums ausgehoben worden war. Dies geht aus der einschlägigen Zeichnung Pressacs hervor (siehe Dokument 7).

Laut Pressac befindet sich diese Apparatur in der Zitadelle von Besançon, doch gibt es keinen Beweis dafür, dass sie tatsächlich aus der Gaskammer von Natzweiler stammt. Pressac schreibt, nach der Befreiung des Lagers sei die Apparatur abmontiert und einer toxikologischen Analyse unterzogen worden,[481] aber im zum damaligen Zeitpunkt gezeichneten Plan

---

480 Ebenda, S. 66. Siehe auch J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 477), S. 15. Siehe Dokument 6. Der von Pressac publizierte französische Text ist unvollständig; es fehlen gewisse Passagen, die jedoch in der von Pressac selbst beigefügten englischen Übersetzung auftauchen. Letztere entspricht inhaltlich der von Faurisson gelieferten französischen Fassung, so dass uns zwei französische Versionen vorliegen, eine gekürzte und eine vollständige.

481 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 12.

der Gaskammer fehlen der Trichter und das mit ihm verbundene Rohr. Man mag nicht so recht glauben, dass die französische Militärjustiz zunächst den Trichter und das Rohr abmontieren und erst dann eine Zeichnung des Raums anfertigen ließ! In der Tat haben die "französischen Spezialisten", welche die Kammer nach dem Krieg "inspizierten und genau beschrieben", weder den Trichter noch das Rohr erwähnt.[482]

Hierzu kommt, dass das oben erwähnte "Bautagebuch" für den Zeitraum vom 20. Mai bis zum 28. August 1943 keinerlei Hinweis auf die Installierung eines Trichters und eines Rohres enthält (auch der absolut unerlässliche Ventilator, der offenbar schon früher zur Durchführung der Phosgenexperimente installiert worden war, wird nicht erwähnt). Übrigens ergibt sich aus zwei von Robert Faurisson veröffentlichten Fotografien, dass das zum Einführen des Rohres durch die Wand gebrochene Loch auf beiden Seiten der Wand sehr grobschlächtig gefertigt wurde. Auf der Innenseite wurden nicht weniger als fünf kleine Ziegel beschädigt, um ein Loch von einigen Zentimetern Durchmesser herzustellen.[483] Dies scheint darauf hinzudeuten, dass diese Apparatur erst nach der Befreiung des Lagers erfunden worden ist. Möglich ist auch, dass der Trichter tatsächlich im Lager selbst angefertigt wurde, jedoch ganz anderen Zwecken diente, als behauptet wird. Pressac selbst bemerkt in seinem Kommentar zur Erklärung des Zeugen Weydert, dieser habe nicht wissen können, dass der Trichter wirklich kriminellen Zwecken diente.[484]

Das von Kramer geschilderte Tötungssystem wirkt schwerfällig und ineffizient. Die Frauen hätten das innere Ende des Rohres mit einer Hand blockierten und so verhindern können, dass sich das Wasser in die Grube ergoss; unter diesen Umständen wäre keine Vergasung möglich gewesen. Die Männer hätten das Rohr sogar verbiegen können. Mit anderen Worten: Ein reibungsloser Ablauf der Vergasungen war nur möglich, wenn sich die Todgeweihten kooperationsbereit zeigten.

Hierzu kommt noch das Rätsel der Cyanid-Salze – was meinte Kramer damit? Es könnte sich um Kaliumcyanid (KCN) oder Natriumcyanid (NaCN) gehandelt haben. Diese Salze setzen bei Kontakt mit stärkeren Säuren wie Schwefelsäure (H_2SO_4) gasförmige Blausäure frei, nach der Gleichung:

$$2\ NaCN + H_2SO_4 \rightarrow 2\ HCN + Na_2SO_4$$

---

482 Jean-Pierre Faye, aaO. (Anm. 478), S. 274

483 Serge Thion, *Vérité historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, S. 313.

484 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 29.

Man vermischt konzentrierte Schwefelsäure mit ca. der doppelten Menge Wasser und gibt die erforderliche Menge Natriumcyanid hinzu. Auf diese Weise wurden in Deutschland 1917 die ersten Blausäure-Entwesungen nach dem "Bottichverfahren" durchgeführt.[485] Dasselbe Prinzip wurde bei Hinrichtungen in den amerikanischen Gaskammern angewendet.

Pressac hält bezüglich Kramers Aussage kategorisch fest:[486]

> *"Die Art und Weise, wie er* [Kramer] *laut seinem am 26. Juli 1945 gegenüber Major Jadin abgegebenen Geständnis eine gewisse Anzahl von Menschen vergast hatte, kann nicht als glaubwürdig betrachtet werden. Er hätte sich selbst vergast."*

Die von Kramer beschriebene Vergasung, argumentiert Pressac, habe eine "chemisch unmögliche" Reaktion erfordert. Er fährt fort:[486]

> *"Aufgrund der Absurdität dieses modus operandi und seiner* [Kramers] *Unkenntnis der verwendeten Substanzen sind durchaus legitime Zweifel an der Vergasungsprozedur, ja an der Existenz der Gaskammer von Struthof selbst laut geworden."*

Da es sich nicht um Schwefelsäure, sondern laut Kramer schlicht um Wasser gehandelt haben soll, kann allerdings keine Blausäure freigesetzt worden sein. Völlig unsachgemäß wäre es schließlich gewesen, beide Komponenten schon außerhalb der Kammer zu mischen, denn dann hätte bei Anwesenheit einer Säure die HCN-Entwicklung ja sofort eingesetzt.

Die zuvor zitierte Aussage Kramers ist beileibe nicht dessen einzige. Am 26. Juli 1945 reichte er in Celle eine maschinengeschriebene Erklärung ein, auf der freilich seine Unterschrift fehlt. Dort heißt es:[487]

> *"Ich gebe dem französischen Leutnant Paul Heiker gegenüber folgende Erklärung ab: In Ausführung eines von Berlin erhaltenen Befehls ließ ich im Juli 1943 im Lager Nutzweiler* [sic] *(Elsass) 30 Frauen und 50 Männer (Juden aus dem Osten), die zwischen 20 und 55 Jahre alt waren, mit Gas behandeln. Die Leichen wurden ins Bürgerspital von Strassburg gebracht. Ich erkläre, dass es im Lager Nutzweiler eine Gaskammer gab."*

In seiner ersten, beim Belsen-Prozess abgegebenen Erklärung ließ sich Kramer lange über seine Aktivitäten in Natzweiler aus, erwähnte aber kei-

---

485 Otto Lenz, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934, p. 9; G. Peters, aaO. (Anm. 403), S. 45-47

486 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 5.

487 Robert Faurisson, "Sur la prétendue 'chambre à gaz' homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer", in. *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Privatausgabe 1999, Band I, S. 247-255.

ne Vergasungen.[488] Hingegen sagte er in seiner zweiten Erklärung Folgendes aus:[489]

> *"Hinsichtlich der von mir erhaltenen Befehle, eine bestimmte Anzahl von Frauen zu vergasen und* [ihre Leichen] *an die Universität Strassburg zu schicken, wie ich unter Eid gegenüber Major Jadin von der französischen Armee erklärt habe, liefere ich folgende Einzelheiten: Die Befehle, welche ich erhielt, waren von Gruppenführer Glücks im Auftrag des Reichsführers Himmler schriftlich festgelegt und unterzeichnet worden. So weit ich mich erinnern kann, legten sie fest, dass aus Auschwitz ein Sondertransport eintreffen werde, dass die diesem Transport angehörigen Personen getötet und ihre Leichen nach Strassburg zu Professor Hirt geschickt werden sollten. Es hieß darin ferner, ich müsse mich mit Professor Hirt bezüglich der Tötungsmethode in Verbindung setzen. Ich tat dies, und Hirt gab mir einen Behälter mit Kristallgas* [*crystal gas*] *sowie Anweisungen zu dessen Einsatz. In Struthof gab es keine reguläre Gaskammer* [*regular gas chamber*], *aber er beschrieb mir, wie ich es in einem normalen Raum verwenden konnte. Ich weiß nichts weiter über die Professoren, die mit Hirt in Verbindung standen, doch weiß ich, dass es in einer der Abteilungen einen Professor Bickerbach gab."*

Bei der Gerichtsverhandlung (bei der Kramer einen merkwürdigen Versprecher beging, indem er Hirt "Höß" nannte), fügte er noch einige andere Einzelheiten hinzu:[490]

> *"Gab es keine Gaskammer, ehe Sie eintrafen? – Nein.*
> *Wurden auf Ihre Anordnung und bewusst 80 weibliche Häftlinge in dieser Gaskammer vergast? – Ja, auf Befehl des Reichsführers Himmler* […].
> *Haben Sie tatsächlich persönlich das Gas hineingeleitet und dann, während sie starben, durch das Guckloch beobachtet, was Sie getan hatten? – Nein.*
> *Haben Sie nicht geschildert, dass die Frauen noch ungefähr eine halbe Minute lang atmeten? – Man konnte es hören. Es war nicht nötig, hinzusehen."*

Kramers letzte Erklärung datierte vom 6. Dezember 1945:[491]

---

488 R. Phillips (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 424), S. 725-729.
489 Ebenda, S. 738.
490 Ebenda, S. 174.
491 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 35f. Der französische Text des Zitats findet sich auf S. 258f. des erwähnten Artikels von Faurisson, aaO. (Anm. 487).

"Mitte Mai 1943 bekam ich von Berlin einen schriftlichen Befehl, die Personen, die von Auschwitz zu uns geschickt worden waren, zu töten und ihre sterblichen Überreste dem Anatomischen Institut des Bürgerspitals Straßburg zu senden. Hinsichtlich der Tötungsmethode musste ich mich laut dem schriftlichen Befehl mit dem Anatomieprofessor Hirt in Verbindung setzen. Ich begab mich also zu diesem Professor und teilte ihm die Befehle mit, die ich erhalten hatte.

Hirt riet mir, die Personen mit Gas zu töten. Ich antwortete ihm, im Lager gebe es noch keine Gaskammer. Da gab mir Hirt eine mit Wachs geschlossene Glasflasche. Drinnen war ein Produkt, das aus kleinen weißen Teilen bestand, ähnlich wie Soda. Hirt sagte mir, wenn ich Wasser darauf gieße, bekäme ich ein giftiges Gas. Er gab mir auch genaue Anweisungen bezüglich der Dosis. Ich sagte ihm, mir stehe der Bauleiter, Untersturmführer Heider, zur Verfügung, der mir aus Oranienburg geschickt worden war. Ich ließ also von Häftlingen die Gaskammer bauen.

Nach einiger Zeit traf ein erster Transport mit 26 Frauen von zwischen 20 und 50 Jahren ein. Sie blieben acht Tage lang im Lager. Während dieser Zeit wurden sie nicht misshandelt und besser ernährt als die anderen weiblichen Häftlinge. Hinsichtlich dieser Personen hatte ich keine besonderen Instruktionen erhalten. Nach achttägigem Warten, Mitte August 1943, ließ ich diese Frauen um neun Uhr abends in die Gaskammer führen. Im Vorraum mussten sie sich auskleiden. Ich schüttete dann eine Handvoll des Produkts in das im Fußboden angebrachte Loch. Ich ließ die Frauen in die Gaskammer eintreten und schloss die Tür. Da begannen die Frauen zu weinen und zu schreien. Von außen goss ich Wasser in den vorbereiteten Trichter. Dieses Wasser floss durch ein mit einem Verschluss versehenes Rohr in das Loch, wo sich die Granulate befanden. Nach einer halben Minute hörten die Schreie in der Kammer auf.

Ich erkläre, dass ich den Tod nicht durch das Fenster beobachtet habe. Ich hörte nur hin. Da man nichts mehr hörte und sich nichts mehr rührte, setzte ich den Ventilator in Betrieb. Während dieser Zeit befand ich mich draußen; weder atmete ich, noch spürte ich das Gas. Nach einer Viertelstunde öffnete ich die Tür. Es schien, dass der Tod unter normalen Umständen eingetreten war. Nur drei oder vier hatten ihre Exkremente nicht zurückhalten können. Es war ungefähr 9.30 Uhr.

Am folgenden Morgen, um 5.30 Uhr, ließ ich die Leichen in einem mit einer Plane bedeckten Lastwagen nach Straßburg bringen. Dieses System wurde gewählt, damit niemand erfuhr, was geschehen war. Ich war

nämlich zu strengstem Schweigen verpflichtet worden. Ich bestreite, dass ich irgendwelche dieser Gefangenen erschossen habe. Bei dieser Hinrichtung waren vier SS-Männer zugegen, doch kenne ich nur den Namen eines einzigen, den Lagerführer Zeus [Wolfgang Seuss]. *Der Stabscharführer Jung nahm nicht daran teil. Ich bestreite, dass ich* [dabei] *eine Ansprache gehalten habe.*

Hirt war nicht zugegen. Er kam insgesamt zwei- oder dreimal zu einem persönlichen Besuch nach Struthof, und zwar nicht im Zusammenhang mit der Hinrichtung. Einige Zeit darauf traf ein zweiter Transport aus Auschwitz in Struthof ein, der nur aus Männern bestand. Acht Tage später wurden sie auf dieselbe Weise umgebracht. Nach zwei oder drei Wochen kam ein Transport mit 30 Männern an, die 10 Tage lang im Lager blieben und ebenfalls mit Gas getötet wurden. Ich bestreite, dass die SS-Männer nach der Hinrichtung getrunken haben. Bei den Hinrichtungen waren stets dieselben SS-Männer anwesend.

Der Professor hat mir gegenüber den Namen des Gases erwähnt, aber ich habe ihn vergessen. Ich könnte die Granulate jedoch wiedererkennen, wenn man sie mir zeigen würde. […] *Die 86 Leichen, die ins Bürgerspital von Straßburg gebracht wurden, stammten alle von Juden. Ich konnte diese Tatsache anhand einer Namensliste überprüfen. Es handelte sich um Bewohner Südosteuropas."*

Auf einem nachträglich dazugefügten Blatt wurde folgende "Berichtigung" angebracht:[492]

"Es gab einen einzigen Transport, der 26 Frauen und 60 Männer umfasste. Es waren alles Juden. Im Zeitraum von 10 Tagen wurden sie alle auf die oben beschriebene Art getötet."

Die Widersprüche zwischen diesen Erklärungen sind offenkundig. Robert Faurisson hat sie in einem hervorragenden Artikel hervorgehoben, dessen Titel in deutscher Übersetzung "Die drei aufeinanderfolgenden und widersprüchlichen Geständnisse Josef Kramers über die angebliche 'Gaskammer' zur Menschentötung von Struthof" trägt und in dem er die drei von Kramer gegenüber der französischen Militärjustiz abgegebenen Erklärungen zitiert und analysiert.[493] Hier nur die augenscheinlichsten dieser Widersprüche:

– Mal existierte die Gaskammer zum Zeitpunkt bereits, als Kramer den Befehl aus Berlin erhielt, mal existierte sie noch nicht.

---

492 R. Faurisson, aaO. (Anm. 487), S. 257.
493 Ebenda, S. 247-259.

– Mal beobachtete Kramer den Tötungsvorgang durch das Guckloch, mal begnügte er sich damit, "hinzuhören".
– Die Anzahl der bei der ersten Vergasung ermordeten Frauen belief sich zugleich auf 15 und 26, und die nachträglich hinzugefügte "Berichtigung" wirft die gesamte Chronologie von Kramers Darstellung über den Haufen. Ferner steht sie im Widerspruch zu seiner Erklärung vom 26. Juli 1945, laut der die 80 Häftlinge Anfang August mit ein und demselben Transport eingetroffen waren.
– Kramer behauptete, die "Salze" zuerst in die Grube innerhalb der Gaskammer geschüttet ("Ich schüttete dann eine Handvoll des Produkts in das im Fußboden angebrachte Loch") und anschließend "von außen Wasser in den vorbereiteten Trichter" gegossen zu haben. Andererseits hatte er sowohl die "Salze" als auch das Wasser von außerhalb der Kammer eingeschüttet ("Nachdem ich die Tür geschlossen hatte, schüttete ich eine gewisse Menge Salz in einen Trichter, der sich rechts oberhalb des Gucklochs befand. Zur gleichen Zeit goss ich eine gewisse Menge Wasser hinein, das wie die Salze in eine Grube fiel, die sich innerhalb der Gaskammer unterhalb des Gucklochs befand").
– Kramer gab zu Protokoll, nach dem Tod der Eingeschlossenen habe er die Tür der Gaskammer geöffnet und zugleich den Ventilator eingeschaltet. Letzteres wäre natürlich logisch gewesen, doch hätte Kramer die Gaskammer ohne Gasmaske betreten, so hätte dies tödliche Folgen für ihn gehabt. Dann sagte er aus, er habe den Ventilator in Betrieb gesetzt und die Türe eine Viertelstunde später geöffnet. Dies wäre in doppelter Hinsicht unlogisch gewesen, denn ohne Frischluftzufuhr wäre innerhalb der Gaskammer kein Luftaustausch erfolgt, und ohne Gasmaske wäre Kramer auch in diesem Fall vergiftet worden. Dass er keine solche trug, geht daraus hervor, dass er seinen eigenen Aussagen nach die ganze Zeit über "nicht atmete"!

Hier ist zu bemerken, dass die "Glasflasche" mit dem "Produkt, das aus kleinen weißen Teilen" bestand, logischerweise Kaliumcyanid oder Natriumcyanid enthalten musste, doch in diesem Fall wäre durch das bloße Hinzufügen von Wasser (anstatt Schwefelsäure) eben kein Giftgas freigesetzt worden!

Die Chronologie der angeblichen Vergasungen ist vage, ja widersprüchlich. Die erste davon trug sich laut Schmaltz am 11. August 1943 zu; ihre Opfer waren 15 Jüdinnen (S. 312). Ihr schlossen sich "wahrscheinlich" (!) am 13., 17. und 19. August drei weitere Vergasungsaktionen an (S. 313). Doch folgen wir dem einzigen Zeugen, Josef Kramer, so lauteten die Daten wie folgt:

Erklärung vom 26. Juli 1945:

– Anfang August 1943 (ein genaues Datum wird nicht genannt) wurden 15 Frauen vergast.
– Einige Tage später wurde eine unbestimmte Zahl von Frauen in der Gaskammer ermordet.
– Einige Tage danach wurden in zwei oder drei Durchgängen 50 bis 55 Männer vergast.

Da die Gesamtzahl der Vergasten 86 betrug, muss sich die Zahl der bei der zweiten Vergasung getöteten Frauen auf 16 bis 21 belaufen haben.

Erklärung vom 6. Dezember 1945:

– Mitte August 1943 wurden 26 Frauen vergast.
– Ein zweiter, aus Männern bestehender Transport traf einige Zeit danach ein und wurde acht Tage nach seiner Ankunft vergast.
– Nach zwei bis drei Wochen trafen 30 Männer ein, die zehn Tage später in der Gaskammer umgebracht wurden.

Unverständlicherweise hält Pressac, der Kramers Erklärung vom 26. Juli 1945 wegen einer "offensichtlichen physikalischen Unmöglichkeit" verwirft, jene vom 6. Dezember desselben Jahres für glaubhaft. Er führt aus:[494]

> *"Kramer ging so vor, wie er es in seiner zweiten Erklärung vom 6. Dezember 1945 geschildert hat. Es gab nämlich keine andere Art und Weise, wie er die Operation hätte durchführen können. Das in den Trichter gegossene Wasser floss auf eine Substanz, die zuvor in das Becken gelegt worden war, und bewirkte die Freisetzung von 'Gas Blausäure'".*

Dass Pressac von "Gas Blausäure" spricht, hat seinen Grund darin, dass der SS-Mann Volkmar, der in Natzweiler Dienst tat, in seinem Tagebuch den Eintrag "Gas Blausäure Prof. Hirt" vorgenommen hatte. Pressac präsentiert vier Ablichtungen aus diesem Tagebuch, dessen Einträge großenteils mit Feder oder Bleistift durchgestrichen sind. Nr. 43 lautet klar erkennbar "Gas Blausäure"; es folgen zwei unleserliche Wörter. Nr. 42 ist ebenso klar als "Prof. Hirt" zu erkennen, doch handelt es sich offensichtlich um einen anderen Eintrag. Dazu kommt, dass diese Anmerkungen nicht datiert sind. Unter diesen Umständen liefern sie keinen Beweis für die angeblich von Kramer vorgenommenen Vergasungen.

Im Lagerkrematorium von Natzweiler gab es eine kleine Kammer mit zwei Vortüren, die von den Franzosen, welche 1945 einen Plan des Krema-

---

494 Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 6.

toriums zeichneten, unrichtigerweise als "Desinfektion" bezeichnet wurde. Ohne Zweifel handelte es sich dabei um eine Zyklon B-Entwesungskammer.[495] Der Ablauf der Entwesungsoperationen verlief dort gleich wie in den Entlausungsbaracken der Bauwerke 5a und 5b von Birkenau: Vom Auskleideraum her kommend, betraten die Häftlinge den Vorraum der Gaskammer ("unreine" Seite), legten dort ihre Kleider ab, betraten den Duschraum neben der Entlausungskammer ("reine" Seite), wuschen sich, nahmen die entwesten Kleidungsstücke in Empfang, betraten den Ankleideraum und zogen sich dort an. In der Zwischenzeit wurden die Kleider auf der "unreinen" Seite in die Gaskammer gebracht und nach erfolgter Entwesung auf der "reinen" Seite herausgeholt. Wie der Plan zeigt, hatte die Gaskammer zwei Kamine, von denen der eine zur Zufuhr frischer Luft von außen und der andere zur Abführung des Gases diente. Der Tagebucheintrag "Gas Blausäure" konnte sich also ohne weiteres auf diese hygienische Anlage beziehen.

Um eine chemische Erklärung für den von ihm als glaubhaft eingestuften Vergasungsmodus liefern zu können, berief sich Pressac auf Georges Wellers. Dies tut auch Schmaltz, der unter Hinweis auf Wellers schriebt, es könnten

> *"chemisch zwei Möglichkeiten in Betracht gezogen werden: Entweder handelte es sich bei der in Natzweiler verwendeten Substanz um salzförmiges Kalium-Cyanid (KCN) oder Natrium-Cyanid (NaCN), das mit Wasser (H_2O) zu Cyanwasserstoff (HCN) reagiert, oder um das unter dem Namen 'Cyanogas' als Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel seinerseits in der Landwirtschaft eingesetzte Calcium-Salz der Blausäure."* (S. 313)

Wellers Behauptung, dass KCN oder NaCN mit Wasser unter Freisetzung von Blausäure reagieren, ist falsch. Die Salze lösen sich, dissoziieren aber nur in relativ geringem Maße, d.h. die Lösung riecht zwar nach Blausäure, aber das ist zu wenig, um Menschen zu vergiften.

Laut Pressac[496] konnte das Fläschchen mit den Salzen

> *"eine inerte Kombination von Kaliumzyanid, sorgfältig gemischt mit einer kristallinen Säure wie Citronensäure, Oxalsäure oder Weinsäure sein, zwei Wirkstoffe, die lediglich in einer wässrigen Umgebung miteinander reagieren, oder aber das Fläschchen enthielt Calciumcyanid, welches die Eigenart aufweist, sich in Wasser aufzulösen und dabei Blausäure abzusondern."*

---

495 Ebenda, S. 53.
496 Ebenda, S. 7.

Wenn man eine feste, starke wasserfreie organische Säure wie Oxalsäure, Zitronensäure oder Weinsäure mit einem absolut trockenem, wasserfreien Cyanidsalz (z.B. KCN) vermischt, so passiert zunächst gar nicht viel; es erfolgt höchstens eine sehr langsame Zersetzung. Erst bei Zufuhr von Wasser oder bei Luftfeuchtigkeit beginnt die Reaktion, d.h. das Cyanid wird unter Entwicklung freier Blausäure langsam zersetzt.

Von diesen Substanzen wurde einzig und allein "Cyanogas" als normales Entwesungsmittel verwendet. Es war dies der Handelsname eines Mittels, dass die Deutschen in den dreißiger und vierziger Jahren verwendeten. Seine Grundlage bildete Calciumzyanid, das bei Zugabe von Wasser nach folgender Reaktion HCN-Gas entwickelt:[497]

$$Ca(CN)_2 + 2\ H_2O \rightarrow 2\ HCN + Ca(OH)_2$$

Calciumcyanid wurde in Form von Scheiben von je 20 Gramm Gewicht hergestellt, die mittels einer entsprechenden Vorrichtung in Partikeln von 0,001–0,01 mm Größe zerstäubt wurden, worauf diesen dank der Luftfeuchtigkeit Zyanwasserstoffgas entwich.[498] Die angebliche Apparatur der Gaskammer von Natzweiler war bei diesem System fehl am Platz.

Die anderen Substanzen hätten sicherlich zur Freisetzung von Zyanidwasserstoffgas geführt, doch ist es in höchstem Grade unwahrscheinlich, dass die Dämpfe dabei so rasch entstanden wären, dass sie innerhalb einer halben Minute tödlich gewirkt hätten.

Andererseits weist die Grube in der Gaskammer keine Abflussrinne auf. Sie hätte einen Behälter aus Porzellan enthalten müssen, den Kramer jedoch nie erwähnt. Wie wurde die flüssige chemische Substanz, die sich gebildet hatte, denn entsorgt? Wäre es wirklich so schwer gewesen, die Grube mit der vergitterten Abflussrinne in der Mitte des Raums zu verbinden?

Die Frage nach der bei der Vergasung verwendeten Substanz ist von essentieller Bedeutung, und zwar aus einem Grund, auf den ich noch zurückkommen werde. Auch wenn man davon ausgeht, dass das von Kramer in seiner Erklärung vom 6. Dezember 1945 geschilderte Tötungssystem funktioniert hätte, bedeutet dies noch längst nicht, dass die Aussagen des Natzweiler-Kommandanten glaubhaft sind. Zunächst einmal hätte er sich, wie erwähnt, auch in diesem Fall bei der Öffnung der Türe selbst vergiftet. Historisch gesehen steht diese Erklärung in krassem Widerspruch zu den von der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung akzeptierten Daten. Schmaltz schreibt nämlich, die 86 todgeweihten Häftlinge seien alle zusammen am 2. August

---

497 G. Peters, aaO. (Anm. 403), S. 66.
498 Ebenda, S. 67-70.

1943 in Natzweiler eingetroffen (S. 312), also nicht mit mehreren Transporten, zwischen denen jeweils etliche Tage lagen.

Zu guter Letzt widerspricht der Anfang der Erklärung dem Inhalt von Hirts Brief vom 14. Juli 1943, in dem es heißt, "nach Mitteilung des Lagerkommandanten" sei "insofern eine Schwierigkeit aufgetaucht", als "das Material zur Vergasung nicht vorhanden" sei. Wie ich bereits unterstrichen habe, gab es in Natzweiler damals bereits eine Gaskammer, aber laut Kramer fehlte "das Material zur Vergasung". Folgt man seiner Aussage, so existierte die Gaskammer einen Monat später – Mitte August – jedoch noch nicht, und Hirt "riet" Kramer, Giftgas zu verwenden, und er gab ihm sogar das Material dazu!

Pressac hat zwei Wochenberichte über die Lagerstärke von Natzweiler veröffentlicht. Der erste umfasst den Zeitraum vom 7. bis zum 14. August, der zweite jenen vom 15. bis zum 21. Am 7. August enthält die Spalte "Juden" 90 Personen, von denen 30 als "Todesfälle" registriert werden. Im zweiten Bericht werden weitere 57 jüdische Todesfälle vermeldet, so dass zwischen dem 7. und dem 21. August 87 Juden umgekommen sind.[499] Es dürfte ausgesprochen schwierig sein, für dieses plötzliche Massensterben eine andere Ursache als gezielte Tötung verantwortlich zu machen, umso mehr, als eine solche in Einklang mit den anderen bereits zitierten Dokumenten steht.

Wie wir gesehen haben, heißt es im Brief des SS-Standartenführers Sievers an Eichmann vom 21. Juni 1943, der SS-Hauptsturmführer Dr. Bruno Beger habe seine Arbeit am 15. Juni infolge der Seuchengefahr einstellen müssen. Er habe 115 Häftlinge – 79 Juden, zwei Polen, vier Asiaten und 30 Jüdinnen – ausgesondert, die sich in Quarantäne befänden.

Für eine weitere Behandlung dieser Personen sei deren unverzügliche Überstellung nach Natzweiler notwendig, die wegen der Seuchengefahr in Auschwitz keinen Verzug dulde. Um eine Verschleppung des in Auschwitz grassierenden Fleckfiebers nach Natzweiler zu verhüten, müsste sofort saubere und entlauste Kleidung für 80 Männer und 30 Frauen nach Auschwitz geschickt werden. Zugleich seien Vorkehrungen für die temporäre Unterbringung von 30 Frauen in Natzweiler zu schaffen.[475] Am 5. September 1944 schrieb Sievers bezüglich der "jüdischen Skelettsammlung" an Brandt:[500]

> *"Gemäß Vorschlag vom 9.2.42 und dortiger Zustimmung vom 23.2.42 AR/493/37 wurde durch SS-Sturmbannführer Professor Hirt die bisher fehlende Skelettsammlung angelegt."*

---

499 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 70.
500 Ebenda, S. 24.

Weshalb hat Kramer nun dermaßen widersprüchliche Erklärungen abgegeben? Pressac beantwortet diese Frage wie folgt:[501]

> *"Zu Beginn seiner Haftzeit fühlte sich Kramer noch an seinen Treueeid gegenüber seinen Vorgesetzten wie SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl gebunden und fühlte sich verpflichtet, nichts von dem, was er wusste, zu verraten. Dies liefert auch eine Erklärung dafür, dass er Major Jadin gegenüber beim Struthof-Prozess eine falsche Vergasungsprozedur schilderte. Er tat dies absichtlich, weil er meinte, die Vergasungstechnik sowie die dabei zur Anwendung gelangte Substanz seien tatsächlich 'Geheimnisse' der medizinischen 'Wissenschaft' des Dritten Reiches. Doch später, nachdem er gesehen hatte, wie sich seine ehemaligen Vorgesetzten als Angeklagte bei den alliierten Tribunalen benahmen – einige davon begingen sogar Selbstmord –, fühlte er sich seines Eides als SS-Mann entbunden, 'legte die Karten auf den Tisch' und gab recht ehrliche Antworten. So entstanden die 'zweiten Versionen'."* [richtig wäre: So entstand die zweite Version, d. h. die Erklärung vom 6. Dezember 1945].

Diese Deutung erscheint uns an den Haaren herbeigezogen, denn Kramers Erklärung vom 6. Dezember 1945 ist ebenso unzuverlässig wie jene vom 26. Juli desselben Jahres. Die realistischste Antwort auf die eingangs gestellte Frage lautet wohl, dass Kramer nichts von der Vergasung dieser Juden wusste und unter Druck auf die Linie der Anklage einschwenkte, der zufolge eigens zum Zweck der Tötung jener Juden eine Gaskammer erbaut worden war. Dass eine so primitive Technik tatsächlich ein "Staatsgeheimnis" darstellen sollte, kann man sich beim besten Willen nicht vorstellen. Außerdem hat Kramer auch nach seiner "Läuterung" nicht verraten, welche Substanz bei den Vergasungen verwendet wurde. Noch unwahrscheinlicher ist jedoch, dass ein Lagerkommandant persönlich Vergasungen durchführte!

Angesichts der Tatsache, dass es in Natzweiler eine Gaskammer für Phosgengas-Versuche gab, welche "mit Messgeräten ausgestattet" war, "die es erlaubten, die Konzentration von Phosgengas festzustellen" (S. 314), und dass die ersten Experimente – laut Schmalz – im Juni 1943 stattfanden (S. 310), konnten die zur Erstellung der Skelettsammlung ausgewählten Häftlinge dort ohne weiteres vergast werden – wozu war es da noch nötig, den Raum mit einem Trichter und einem Rohr zu versehen, um eine nicht näher bekannte Substanz einzuführen? Zudem hat Phosgen wie anfangs erwähnt einen Giftigkeitsindex von 450 gegenüber 1.000-4.000

[501] Ebenda, S. 8.

von Blausäure, was bedeutet, dass Phosgen etwa 2- bis 9-mal giftiger war als Blausäure, und die SS war diesbezüglich sicher auf dem Laufenden.

Faurisson erwähnt ein "Gutachten von Prof. René Fabre, der festhielt, dass er keine Spuren von Blausäure gefunden hatte, weder in den [im Anatomischen Institut Straßburg vorgefundenen] Leichen, noch in Proben aus dem Mauerwerk der Gaskammer, noch in deren Verputz".[502] Pressac bestätigt dies zumindest teilweise:[503]

> *"In Struthof fiel das Ergebnis negativ aus, was recht peinlich war."*

Anschließend lässt sich Pressac über die Gründe dafür aus, dass das Resultat der chemischen Analyse zwangsläufig negativ ausfallen musste, doch dann muss man sich die Frage stellen, weshalb dieses Gutachten überhaupt in Auftrag gegeben wurde.

Unter Bezugnahme auf den oben erwähnten Brief vom 14. Juli 1943 schreibt Schmaltz (S. 312):

> *"Ende Juli 1943 wurden 'die entsprechenden Stoffe' durch den Sekretär des SS-Ahnenerbes, SS-Obersturmbannführer Wolf-Dietrich Wolff, in Strassburg Hirt persönlich übergeben."*

Er fügt in einer Fußnote hinzu, dieser Brief datiere vom 30. Juli 1943, zitiert jedoch lediglich die drei Worte "die entsprechenden Stoffe."

Unsere Schlussfolgerung lautet, dass die erwähnten 86 Juden in Natzweiler ermordet wurden, und zwar mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit durch Gas, aber in einer bereits existierenden Gaskammer, die für Phosgen-Experimente erbaut worden war.

Freilich bleibt weiterhin vieles im Dunkeln. Vor allem weiß man nicht, wann die 90 Juden, die am 7. August 1943 in Natzweiler interniert waren, dort eingeliefert worden waren. Es ist kaum wahrscheinlich, dass von allen Wochenberichten über die Lagerstärke nur gerade die beiden von Pressac publizierten erhalten geblieben sind!

Im *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* wird Prof. Hirt zum letzten Mal unter dem Datum des 15. Juni 1943 erwähnt, und zwar im Zusammenhang mit dem Inhalt des Briefes, den Sievers am 21. Juni an ihn schrieb. Für die Überstellung von 86 oder 87 Juden nach Natzweiler (warum von den 115 ursprünglich ausgewählten Häftlingen nur 86 oder 87 nach Natzweiler geschickt wurden, ist nicht klar) liegen keine dokumentarischen Belege vor, so dass man lediglich vermuten kann, dass sie aus Auschwitz stammten. Hierfür spricht auf den ersten Blick, dass eine der Leichen, die am Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs im Anatomischen Institut der Universität Strass-

---

502 R. Faurisson, aaO. (Anm. 487), S. 253.
503 J.-C. Pressac, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 12.

burg vorgefunden wurden, auf dem linken Vorderarm die Nummer 107969 trägt, die in Auschwitz dem Häftling Menachem Taffel zugewiesen worden war.[504] Vergleicht man diese Nummer allerdings mit einer unbestritten echten Registriernummer aus Auschwitz (siehe Dokument 8), so stellt man fest, dass sie mit Feder oder Bleistift geschrieben und nicht eintätowiert ist.

Was die laut dem Bautagebuch in der Gaskammer durchgeführten Arbeiten betrifft, so dienten diese wahrscheinlich dazu, diesen Raum, in dem nicht-tödliche Phosgenversuche vorgenommen worden waren, so umzubauen, dass die Eingeschlossenen beim Einsatz des Gases getötet wurden. Die einzige konkret erwähnte Arbeit betrifft die Verlängerung des Rohres des Kamins zur Abführung des Gases sowie seine Fixierung mittels eines Rohrschellenanbaus.

Zum Abschluss seines Artikels schreibt Schmalz, die Gaskammer von Natzweiler sei zwar "mit verbrecherischen wissenschaftlichen Vorhaben verbunden" gewesen, habe aber nicht dieselbe Funktion erfüllt wie die "Gaskammern in den Vernichtungslagern Kulmhof, Bełżec, Sobibor, Treblinka, Majdanek oder Auschwitz-Birkenau, in denen Tausende von Häftlingen ermordet wurden" (S. 315).

Die Geschichte der Vergasungen in Natzweiler mit ihren unbekannten Stoffen (Briefe vom 14. und 30. Juli 1943), der angeblich verwendeten mysteriösen Substanz (Erklärungen Kramers) sowie ihrer primitiven technischen Apparatur zeigt lediglich, dass die SS-Männer von Natzweiler nichts von Massenmorden mittels Gas in anderen Lagern wussten. Vom Standpunkt der Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung aus ist dies umso erstaunlicher, als die Opfer ja aus Auschwitz kamen, dem angeblichen "Vernichtungslager" schlechthin. Der Briefwechsel, welcher den Tötungen in Natzweiler vorausging, enthält keinerlei Hinweise auf die angebliche Vergasungsprozedur in Auschwitz, die man, entspräche die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung den Fakten, logischerweise auch in Natzweiler hätte anwenden müssen. Im Briefwechsel steht nichts von Zyklon B, von der Entsendung eines "Spezialisten" von Auschwitz nach Natzweiler oder der Entsendung eines SS-Mannes von Natzweiler nach Auschwitz, wo er sich mit dem Einsatz der Gaskammern vertraut machen sollte (so wie der SS-Oberscharführer Anton Enders angeblich von Majdanek nach Auschwitz geschickt wurde, um dort zu lernen, wie man Menschen vergast). All dies ist umso bemerkenswerter, als die Gaskammer von Natzweiler ohne weiteres für den Einsatz von Zyklon B getaugt hätte. Schließlich besaß sie etwas unterhalb des Lüftungskamins ein kleines Fenster, das man lediglich mit

[504] Ebenda, S. 16 und 77 (Fotografien 5 und 6).

einer hermetischen Klappe hätte versehen müssen, um ein optimales Einwurfloch für die Zyklon B-Granulate zu erhalten.

Ohne irgendwelche Löcher durch die Mauern zu brechen, hätte man den Raum auch in eine Gaskammer nach dem Vorbild der (angeblich) in den Euthanasiezentren verwendeten verwandeln können. Hierzu hätte es ausgereicht, das Guckloch zu vergrößern und ein Rohr einzuführen, das mit einer Kohlenmonoxid-Gasflasche verbunden gewesen wäre. Eine andere mögliche Variante hätte darin bestanden, das Rohr an den Benzinmotor eines Fahrzeugs anzuschließen, wie es angeblich in einigen der Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" der Fall war, oder einen Holzgasgenerator. Schließlich hätte man auch einen jener Gaswagen einsetzen können, die es laut den Autoren des hier besprochenen Sammelbandes praktisch überall gab.

Warum also bediente sich die SS keiner dieser angeblich bei einer gigantischen Massenvernichtung erfolgreich erprobten Mittel?

Vermutlich wurden die Morde mit Phosgen begangen. Dass die mit diesem chemischen Kampfstoff durchgeführten Versuche geheim waren, könnte auch der Grund für die zurückhaltenden Formulierung in den beiden erwähnten Briefen gewesen sein. Den Widersprüchen und Absurditäten, von denen die Erklärungen Kramers nur so strotzen, ist zu entnehmen, dass er selbst nicht bei den Tötungen zugegen war. Wenn er dies später dennoch behauptete, hat er es jedenfalls unter Druck getan.

15. Die geheimnisvolle Gaskammer von Dachau

Der letzte Teil des Sammelbandes *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* weist eine spezifisch antirevisionistische Stoßrichtung auf und erhebt den Anspruch, die Revisionisten zu widerlegen. Dies geht schon aus seinem Titel "Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda" hervor, der die revisionistische Forschung als bloße "Propaganda" diskreditieren soll.

Der erste Beitrag dieser Serie stammt von Barbara Distel und trägt den Titel "Die Gaskammer in der 'Baracke X' des Konzentrationslagers Dachau und die 'Dachau-Lüge'" (S. 337-342). Er beginnt wie folgt (S. 337):

> *"Im Frühjahr 1942 begann nach den Plänen der SS in Dachau der Bau eines neuen Krematoriums – von der SS als 'Baracke X' bezeichnet –, nachdem die Kapazität des 1940 eingerichteten ersten Krematoriums aufgrund der hohen Sterblichkeit, vor allem hervorgerufen durch die Exekution Tausender sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener, nicht mehr aus-*

reichte. Das neue Krematorium wurde mit einer Gaskammer ausgestattet."

Distel fährt fort (S. 338):

"Die Frage, ob in dieser im Krematorium installierten Gaskammer tatsächlich Menschen durch Giftgas getötet wurden, ist bis heute nicht eindeutig geklärt; die Quellenlage dazu ist schlecht und hat sich auch seit der vor über 25 Jahren erschienenen ersten wissenschaftlichen Bestandsaufnahme über 'Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas' nicht wirklich verändert."

Aus diesem Grund, so Distel, bestehe "über den Zeitpunkt der Fertigstellung bzw. die Verwendbarkeit der Gaskammer keine wirkliche Klarheit" (Fußnote 8 auf S. 338). Daran ändere auch die Tatsache nichts, dass in Dachau "bereits zu Beginn der 1960-er Jahre im Zusammenhang mit der Errichtung einer Gedenkstätte auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Konzentrationslagers Dachau eine intensive Suche nach verlässlichen Quellen" stattgefunden habe (Fußnote 6 auf S. 338).

Die Autorin berichtet, nach Auffassung mancher Historiker sei die angebliche Gaskammer in Verbindung mit der Hinrichtung sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener erbaut worden, fügt aber hinzu (S. 339):

"Warum die Gaskammer, die vermutlich im Frühjahr 1943 fertiggestellt war, nach heutigem Wissen für Exekutionen nicht genutzt wurde, muss ebenso unbeantwortet bleiben wie die Frage, ob die Gaskammer eventuell für einzelne Tötungsaktionen genutzt wurde."

Zwar seien "Überlegungen während des Baus der Baracke X" seitens des berüchtigten Dr. Siegmund Rascher belegt, "die Gaskammer für die Erprobung der tödlichen Wirkung von Kampfgasen zu nutzen", aber auch dies sei "bis heute nicht eindeutig geklärt", wenn auch "nicht auszuschließen" (S. 339). Fürwahr ein Tanz um den heißen Brei!

Distel erinnert an die wohlbekannte Erklärung des ehemaligen Häftlings Franz Bláha vom 3. Mai 1945 (PS-3249), laut der er persönlich Vergaste gesehen hatte, aber "Belege für die Tötung von Menschen in der Gaskammer in Dachau existieren auch in diesem Fall nicht." Offen bleibe schließlich, weshalb die angebliche Gaskammer "in den letzten Monaten des Krieges wie in den anderen Lagern mit derartigen Tötungseinrichtungen nicht zur Ermordung von Kranken und Geschwächten genutzt wurde" (S. 340).

Inwiefern sich Distels Artikel überhaupt gegen die Revisionisten richtet, wird erst auf S. 341 klar: Zu Beginn der sechziger Jahre, schreibt sie, habe die *Deutsche Soldaten-Zeitung und National-Zeitung* "immer wieder

ausführlich über den angeblichen ‘Gaskammer-Schwindel’ von Dachau” berichtet. Es seien ständig neue Zeugen aufgetreten, “die behaupteten, sie seien nach der Befreiung des Konzentrationslagers von amerikanischen Militärbehörden gezwungen worden, in dem bereits bestehenden Lagerkrematorium eine Gaskammer einzubauen”. Die Verbrennungsöfen des Krematoriums seien als nach Kriegsende erbaute Attrappen dargestellt, Krematoriumsöfen und Gaskammer in der Wortschöpfung “Gasöfen” vermischt worden.

Anschließend kommt Distel auf Martin Broszats vielzitierten Leserbrief “Keine Vergasung in Dachau” in der Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* vom 19. August 1960 zu sprechen, und fügt hinzu, “die Revisionisten” (richtig wäre: “*einige* Revisionisten”) hätten dessen Inhalt verzerrt und unterstellt, Broszat habe die Existenz von Gaskammern auf dem Territorium des Altreichs ganz allgemein bestritten (was er in der Tat nicht getan hatte).

All dies ist längst bekannt. Weit weniger bekannt ist allerdings, dass Broszat diesen Leserbrief als Reaktion auf einen von Robert Strobel verfassten und auf der Titelseite von *Die Zeit* erschienenen Artikel schrieb, in der Strobel “implizit zur Tatsache erhob, dass in der Gaskammer von Dachau massenhafte Tötungen durch Giftgas stattgefunden hätten, und dazu noch den Eindruck erweckte, es habe sich um jüdische Opfer gehandelt” (S. 341). In diesem Artikel hatte Strobel den ehemaligen Wehrmachtsgeneral Martin Unrein attackiert, der als Proto-“Leugner” die angebliche Gaskammer als gewöhnliche Dusche bezeichnet hatte. Den unsinnigen Begriff “Gasofen” hatte kein anderer als Strobel selbst in die Debatte eingeführt:[505]

> *“Für ihn* [General Unrein] *wurden in den Gasöfen von Dachau nicht die Opfer Hitlers verbrannt, sondern die Gefangenen der Amerikaner, nämlich die Leichen der in Dachau verstorbenen SS-Soldaten.”*

Der von Distel erwähnte Artikel erschien in Wahrheit erst am 7. Januar 1966 (seit 1963 heißt die Zeitung schlicht *Deutsche Nationalzeitung*). Er stammte von H. Berger und trug den Titel “Gerüchte um Dachau.” Darin hieß es, die im Lager internierten SS-Angehörigen seien von den Amerikanern gezwungen worden, “neue, größere Gasöfen” zu bauen – was natürlich nicht stimmt.

Distel weist darauf hin, dass die Amerikaner 1945 vor dem Krematorium ein Schild aufgestellt hatten, in dem von 238.000 in diesem Gebäude verbrannten Menschen die Rede war (S. 340). Paul Rassinier, der eine Fotografie dieses Plakats veröffentlichte, schrieb hierzu:[506]

---

[505] R. Strobel, “Weg mit ihm!”, in *Die Zeit*, Nr. 33, 12. August 1960; siehe www.zeit.de/1960/33/weg-mit-ihm.

[506] Die Fotografie des betreffenden Plakats war von Paul Rassinier in seinem Buch *Le Mensonge*

> *"Pastor Niemöller behauptete am 3. Juli 1946 bei einem Vortrag, der unter dem Titel 'Der Weg ins Freie' bei Franz M. Helbach in Stuttgart veröffentlicht worden ist, in Dachau seien '238.756 Menschen verbrannt' worden, also mehr, als überhaupt je in Dachau interniert waren."*

Zwar stammte diese Zahl nicht von Pastor Niemöller, aber auf dem Plakat vor dem Krematorium hieß es tatsächlich:[507]

> *"Hier wurden in den Jahren 1933-1945 238.756 Menschen verbrannt".*

Zur Erinnerung: Die tatsächliche Opferzahl von Dachau betrug 27.839 (siehe Kapitel 11).

In diesem Zusammenhang lohnt es sich, zu zitieren, was der erste offizielle amerikanische Bericht über Dachau – er wurde im Mai 1945 von Oberst William W. Quinn von der Siebten Armee erstellt – im Abschnitt "Hinrichtungen" behauptete:[508]

> *"Gaskammern: Bei den Gefangenen, die eigens zum Zweck ihrer Hinrichtung ins Lager Dachau geschickt wurden, handelte es sich größtenteils um Juden und Russen. Sie wurden in die umzäunte Zone gebracht, mussten sich vor der Gaskammer aufstellen und wurden wie die anderen Häftlinge untersucht, die zur Inhaftierung nach Dachau gelangt waren. Dann wurden sie in einen Raum geführt, und man befahl ihnen, sich auszuziehen. Jeder bekam ein Handtuch und ein Stück Seife, als müssten sie duschen. Während dieser ganzen Prozedur erfolgte kein Hinweis darauf, dass sie hingerichtet würden, denn die Prozedur war ähnlich wie bei allen anderen im Lager angekommenen Häftlingen. Dann betraten sie die Gaskammer. Auf dem Eingang stand in großen Buchestaben 'Brause'. Es gab ca. 15 falsche Duschköpfe an der Decke, aus denen dann das Gas strömte. Es gab eine große Kammer mit einem Fassungsvermögen von ca. 200 Personen sowie fünf kleinere Gaskammern mit einer Kapazität von 50 Personen. Von der Gaskammer führte eine Tür ins Krematorium, in welches die Leichen von für diese Arbeit ausgewählten Häftlingen transportiert wurden. Die Leichen wurden dann in 5 Öfen gelegt, zwei oder drei Leichen auf einmal."*

Zahlreiche andere Zeugenaussagen über die angebliche Gaskammer sind von Robert Faurisson akribisch gesammelt worden.[509]

---

d'Ulysse abgelichtet worden. In der italienischen Übersetzung *La menzogna di Ulisse*, Le Rune, Mailand 1961, findet sich diese Aufnahme auf S. 334.

507 M. Niemöller, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart 1946, S. 19.

508 Broschüre mit dem Titel "Dachau." GARF, 7021-115.17, S. 33.

509 F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, *Der zweite Leuchter Report. Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim*. Decatur, Al. USA, 1989, S. 39-53; neuer in: F.A. Leuchter, R. Faurisson, G. Rudolf, aaO

Wie bei anderen Lagern entstand die Geschichte von den Gaskammern auch in Dachau als Reaktion auf die erschütternden Szenen, welche die Amerikaner bzw. Briten bei ihrem Einmarsch sahen und filmten. Distel berichtet hierzu (S. 337):

> *"Vor dem Gebäude* [des Krematoriums]*, aber auch in der sogenannten Totenkammer, lagen Berge von nackten Leichen, die nicht mehr in dem nahe gelegenen Massengrab verscharrt worden waren. Dorthin hat man in den letzten Wochen vor der Befreiung des Lagers die Toten gebracht, da es kein Heizmaterial zur Einäscherung der Leichen in den Verbrennungsöfen mehr gab."*

Für die US-Propagandisten war klar, dass diese unglücklichen Menschen in einer Gaskammer ermordet worden sein mussten. Diese Version ließ sich umso leichter verkaufen, als es vor dem Krematorium vier waschechte Zyklon B-Kreislaufgaskammern gab (plus eine Leerkammer ohne irgendwelche Apparate, die wahrscheinlich als Zyklon B-Lager diente), die, wie wir oben gesehen haben, im offiziellen amerikanischen Bericht über Dachau vom Mai 1945 dann als Menschentötungsgaskammern präsentiert wurden.

Beim Dachau-Prozess (15. November – 13. Dezember 1945) wurde ausdrücklich festgehalten, dass "im Lager von Dezember 1944 bis zur Befreiung des Lagers durch die amerikanischen Truppen im April 1945 eine Fleckfieberepidemie wütete. In diesem Zeitraum starben rund 15.000 Häftlinge an Fleckfieber."[510]

Die "Widerlegung" der Revisionisten durch Distel steht also argumentativ auf schwachen Füssen und ist völlig konfus. Einerseits lässt sie durchblicken, ohne einen klaren Grund dafür zu nennen, der betreffende Raum sei tatsächlich eine Menschentötungsgaskammer gewesen, andererseits räumt sie an nicht weniger als vier Stellen ein, dass es keinerlei Beweise für in dieser Kammer tatsächlich erfolgte Tötungen gibt (S. 338, 338f., 340, 341). Hat man unter diesen Umständen denn nicht das Recht, jene, welche die angeblichen Vergasungen in Dachau als nachgewiesene historische Tatsache darstellen, des "Betrugs" oder des "Schwindels" zu zeihen?

Wie unzuverlässig die Zeugenaussagen sind, geht nicht zuletzt aus den Aussagen des ehemaligen Dachau-Häftlings Eugen Seibold hervor, der am 10. November 1945 Folgendes zu Protokoll gab:[511]

(Anm. 7), Teil 2, S. 173-186.

510 *Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals*. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office. London 1949, S. 5.

511 AKfSD, 767, S. 87.

> *"Gaskammer. Ich habe nie einen in der Gaskammer vergasten Menschen gesehen. Diese Gaskammer war ursprünglich anders eingerichtet gewesen, als sie heute aussieht. Reihen* [von Duschen] *wie in einem Duschraum, die parallel zum Fußboden verliefen; man vermutete, dass sie Gas versprühten. Erst später, ungefähr vor einem Jahr, wurde die Decke mit den falschen Duschköpfen errichtet. Der Grund hierfür bestand darin, dass das verwendete Gas in Granulaten kam. Man dachte, das Eindringen des von den Öfen erhitzten Dampfes in die Gaskammer erfolge oberhalb der falschen Decke, wo die Gasgranulate durch den Dampf aufgelöst wurden, wonach sie aus den Duschköpfen austraten und die Menschen töteten."*

Die falsche Decke mit den falschen Duschköpfen konnte jedoch keinesfalls ein Jahr zuvor – also Ende 1944 – errichtet worden sein. Fred Leuchter hat nämlich darauf hingewiesen, dass die angebliche Gaskammer laut einem von den US-Anklägern beim Nürnberger Prozess vorgelegten Dokument "10 Fuß", also gut drei Meter, hoch war, während ihre heutige Höhe ungefähr 2,15 m beträgt. Laut diesem Dokument wurde das Gas "durch durchlöcherte, an der Decke angebrachte Röhren, welche in Vorrichtungen aus Messing mündeten, in die Kammer geleitet".[512]

Wenn dieser Bericht den wahren damaligen Zustand des Raumes beschreibt, dann ist klar, dass die falsche Decke mit den falschen Duschköpfen in der Tat erst nach Kriegsende gebaut wurde. Der von Distel am Ende ihres Beitrags erwähnte Historiker Hellmut Diwald hatte also völlig recht, wenn er von "Attrappen" sprach, die von den Amerikanern fabriziert worden seien. Frau Distel ist freundlich eingeladen, zu erklären, weshalb sie dies taten!

Die Fotografien 8-12 zeigen den Zustand des Krematoriums im Dezember 1990. Im Laubengang vor dem Krematorium befinden sich vier Degesch-Kreislauf-Entwesungskammern (Fotografie 8). Der Eingang zur angeblichen Gaskammer trägt die berühmte Aufschrift "Brausebad" (Fotografie 9). Wie auch auf dem Bild der Innenseite (Fotografie 10) zu sehen ist, handelt es sich bei der Stahltür um jene eines Luftschutzkellers, genau wie bei der Tür der angeblichen Gaskammer von Mauthausen, mit dem Unterschied, dass jene von Dachau kein Guckloch aufweist. Fotografie 11 zeigt die falsche Decke mit den falschen Duschköpfen. Bis in die 1990er Jahre stand dort ein Plakat, auf dem in fünf Sprachen die Aufschrift prangte: "Gaskammer – getarnt als Brausebad – war nie in Betrieb" (Fotografie 12).

---

512 "Atrocities and other conditions in concentration camps in Germany." Bericht des US-Kongresses vom 15. Mai 1945. L-159. IMG, Band XXXVII, S. 621.

16. Holocaust-Propaganda gegen Revisionismus

Zu Robert Jan van Pelts Artikel "Weil ein Nagel fehlte oder Überlegungen, wie Geschichte nicht umgeschrieben werden darf" (S. 343-354) habe ich in Kapitel 7 bereits das Notwendige gesagt. Anschließend geht Brigitte Bailer-Galanda in einem Beitrag mit dem Titel "Holocaust-Leugnung in Österreich. Zur Geschichte des Rechtsextremismus in Österreich" kurz auf die bekanntesten Vertreter des Revisionismus in Österreich ein (Franz Scheidl, Gerd Honsik, Walter Lüftl, Wolfgang Fröhlich), wobei sie sich weitgehend auf die Schilderung der gegen letztere ergriffenen staatlichen Repressionsmaßnahmen beschränkt und nicht den geringsten Versuch unternimmt, ihre Argumente auch nur kurz zusammenzufassen, geschweige denn zu widerlegen.

Der von einem Jean-Yves Camus verfasste Beitrag "Negationismus als pseudowissenschaftliche Tarnung des Antisemitismus" (S. 366-381) war wohl als besonders eindrückliche Widerlegung des "Negationismus" geplant, doch verrät bereits der Titel, dass dem Leser hier lediglich politische Polemik serviert wird. In der Tat stellt dieser Beitrag nichts weiter als eine rezyklierte Version der traditionellen antirevisionistischen Propaganda im Sinn und Geist des verstorbenen französisch-jüdischen Historikers Pierre Vidal-Naquet dar.

Schenkt man Camus Glauben, so "rekurriert der Negationismus auf Verschwörungstheorien"[513] und ist hiermit "inhärent antisemitisch" (S. 366). Dass auch der obligatorische Hinweis auf die "Protokolle der Weisen von Zion" nicht fehlt (S. 368), braucht kaum betont zu werden; schließlich hat schon Deborah Lipstadt einen fiktiven Zusammenhang zwischen dieser Schrift und dem Revisionismus konstruiert, und in Italien hat Valentina Pisanty diese Chimäre zur Perfektion entwickelt.[514]

Die angebliche "Verschwörungstheorie" scheint für den armen Herrn Camus zu einer regelrechten Obsession geworden zu sein, kommt er doch immer wieder auf dieses Thema zu sprechen (S. 367, 368, 369, 370). Zentrales Merkmal dieser Propaganda ist ein hochinteressantes psychoanalytisches Phänomen: Leute wie Camus unterstellen dem Revisionismus jene Methoden, die sie selbst anwenden, und jenen blinden Dogmatismus, der ihre eigenen Denkschablonen prägt. Die Revisionisten, beteuert Camus, agierten "weitgehend von der Realität abgekoppelt und auf der Grundlage

---

513 Das hanebüchene Deutsch des Camus-Artikels geht zu Lasten der Übersetzerin Lilian-Astrid Geese. – Der Übersetzer.

514 Siehe hierzu meine Studie *Teoria e prassi del anti-"Negazionismo." Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty*, Effepi, Genua 2011.

einer quasi-theologischen Überzeugung". Seit den achtziger Jahren träten sie "als echte Sekte, mit eigenen Dogmen, Hohepriestern und treuen Gläubigen" auf (S. 373). In Wirklichkeit verhält es sich genau umgekehrt: Jener "quasi-theologische" Dogmatismus, den Camus den Revisionisten vorwirft, kam bereits 1979 in folgender berühmten Erklärung von 34 führenden französischen Intellektuellen deutlich zum Ausdruck:[515]

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein solcher Massenmord technisch möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu dieser Frage. Diese Wahrheit wollten wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben."*

Dass der heutige Holocaust-Glaube eine waschechte laizistische Religion (treffender wäre wohl das Wort "Aberglaube") ist, haben schon etliche Autoren hervorgehoben, insbesondere der Italiener Gianantonio Valli.[516] Dieser Glaube hat seine eigene Kreuzigung (das jüdische Volk, der kollektive Messias, das Opferlamm, das von den Nazis geschlachtet wird); er hat seine eigenen Priester (die Holocaust-Historiker sowie jene Institute, die mit der Wahrung der reinen Holocaust-Lehre beauftragt sind); er hat seine Tempel (die diversen Holocaust-Museen und Gedenkstätten); er hat seine Feiertage (den "Tag der Erinnerung", 27. Januar), seine Heiligen (die angeblichen Opfer der "Vernichtungslager"), seine Propheten (die Augenzeugen, die *ex cathedra* sprechen, weil ihre Aussagen *a priori* als wahr gelten und nicht kritisch überprüft werden können), seine Pilgerorte (die ehemaligen deutschen Konzentrationslager), seine Inquisition (die Medien, die streng über die Holocaust-Orthodoxie wachen), seine Exkommunikationen (gegen revisionistische Ketzer wird der Bannfluch verhängt) und seinen weltlichen Arm zur Strafverfolgung (die antirevisionistischen Gesetze und die Gerichte, welche die Revisionisten bestrafen), seine eifrigen Apologeten (Leute wie Camus) sowie seine Gläubigen (die ahnungslosen Opfer der Holocaust-Propaganda).

Ein anderes Standard-Thema dieser grobschlächtigen Propaganda ist die Behauptung, sämtliche Revisionisten seien notdürftig getarnte Antisemiten oder Nazis, denen es im Grunde nur um die "Rehabilitierung des Nationalsozialismus" gehe (S. 373). Auch diese Fiktion geht auf Vidal-Naquet zurück und verfolgt einzig und allein das Ziel, den Revisionismus

---

515 P. Vidal-Naquet u.a., "La politique hitlérienne d'extermination: une déclaration d'historiens", in: *Le Monde*, 21. Februar 1979, S. 23.

516 Siehe Gianantonio Valli, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*. Effepi, Genua 2007.

zu diskreditieren. Zum Abschluss seiner Auslassungen wirft Camus den Revisionisten noch "extremen, oft geradezu obszönen Hass" vor (S. 381) – also genau das, was er selbst ihnen gegenüber zum Ausdruck bringt.

Im Zusammenhang mit revisionistischen Webseiten konstatiert Camus auf S. 376 mit sichtlichem Bedauern, dass in den USA "die durch das Erste Amendment der amerikanischen Verfassung garantierte Meinungsfreiheit die Rechtslage verkompliziert [sic]". Wie für alle Dogmatiker seines Schlages bewirkt das Prinzip der Meinungsfreiheit auch für Herrn Camus also bloß eine "Verkomplizierung" der Lage!

Auch die Holocaust-Propaganda wird auf den Revisionismus projiziert: Laut Camus hüllt sich dieser in ein "pseudo-akademisches Mäntelchen" und agiert hinter einer "pseudowissenschaftlichen Fassade" (S. 367); seine Vertreter sind "Pseudo-Wissenschaftler" (S. 373). Diese Vorwürfe sind ebenfalls ein Bumerang, der sich gegen seine Urheber richtet.

Das vielleicht anschaulichste Beispiel für die betrügerischen Methoden, deren sich Camus bedient, stellt folgende Behauptung dar (S. 367):

> *"Um Respektabilität und die Verschleierung ihrer wahren Absichten bemüht, bezeichnen sich viele Negationisten als 'Revisionisten'. Dagegen bezweifeln die 'echten Revisionisten' nicht den nazistischen Genozid an sich, sondern 'nur' die genannten Opferzahlen."*

Unter "echten Revisionisten" versteht Camus Leute wie Ernst Nolte, die während des westdeutschen "Historikerstreits" von 1986/1987 als solche bezeichnet wurden. Dabei weiß Camus genau, dass es damals seit mindestens einem Jahrzehnt schon *echte* Revisionisten gab. Wenn irgend jemand "um Verschleierung seiner wahren Absichten bemüht" war, dann die bundesrepublikanischen Historiker. Die albernen Ausdrücke "Negationisten" und "Holocaust-Leugner" wurden bekanntlich nachträglich erfunden – nicht um die echten Revisionisten von den angeblichen zu unterscheiden, sondern um sie zu diskreditieren.

Camus präsentiert einen kurzen Abriss der Geschichte des Revisionismus, in der er wie vor ihm bereits eine andere Holocaust-Propagandistin, Deborah Lipstadt,[517] behauptet, der Begründer des "Negationismus" sei der französische Schriftsteller Maurice Bardèche gewesen (S. 368). Tatsache ist jedoch, dass Bardèche, ein bekennender Faschist, zwar harte Kritik am Nürnberger Prozess geübt, aber die Ausrottung der Juden ausdrücklich als historische Tatsache anerkannt hat.[518] Der erste Revisionist war bekanntlich der Sozialist, Widerstandskämpfer und Buchenwald-Häftling Paul

---

[517] Deborah Lipstadt, *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York 1994, S. 49.
[518] Maurice Bardèche, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise*, Les sept couleurs, Paris 1948, S. 187.

Rassinier, aber als solcher eignet er sich nicht besonders gut zur Veranschaulichung der These, wonach der Revisionismus "antisemitischen" und "nazistischen" Ursprungs ist. Da ist es doch viel bequemer, den Faschisten Bardèche zum Urahn des Revisionismus zu ernennen!

Immerhin nennt Camus einige revisionistische Autoren beim Namen, doch begeht er dabei allerlei Betrügereien. Er geniert sich nicht, getreu dem Vorbild Deborah Lipstadts, die angeblichen "acht Thesen der negationistischen Doktrin" des praktisch unbekannten amerikanischen Autors Austin App aufzulisten. Diesem Unfug widmet er mehr als eine halbe Seite (S. 377), während er eine der Schlüsselfiguren des modernen Revisionismus, Germar Rudolf, mit ein paar Zeilen abspeist: Auf S. 367 erfährt der Leser, dass Rudolf Chemiker ist, und auf S. 373, dass er bis 2005 in den USA lebte und dann abgeschoben wurde. Dass er damals in die BRD abgeschoben wurde, wo man ihn am 15. März 2007 wegen erneuter Verstöße gegen das Holocaust-Dogma zu 30 zusätzlichen Monaten Gefängnis verurteilte, erwähnt Camus mit keinem Wort.[519]

Den Schweizer Revisionisten Jürgen Graf handelt Camus auf drei Zeilen ab (S. 375). Ich selbst werde (auf derselben Seite) gemeinsam mit Claudio Moffi als Vertreter des italienischen Revisionismus genannt. Auch hier spielt Camus mit gezinkten Karten: Claudio Moffa, Professor an der Universität von Teramo, ist nämlich kein revisionistischer Forscher, ja nicht einmal ein bekennender Revisionist, sondern lediglich ein "Ketzer", welcher den Mut aufbringt, den Holocaust als historisches Thema wie andere einzustufen, über das man diskutieren und das man auch kritisch hinterfragen kann.

Eine geradezu unverschämte Mogelei ist die Behauptung, "der berühmteste Vertreter des Negationismus in Europa" sei "zweifellos David Irving" (S. 375). Bekanntlich waren alle seriösen Revisionisten seit jeher der Auffassung, Irving sei lediglich ein Pseudorevisionist. Dies gilt besonders seit Irvings Stellungnahme zu den angeblichen "östlichen Vernichtungslagern".[520] Zudem hat Irving niemals auch nur einen Artikel, geschweige denn ein Buch verfasst, das sich mit dem Thema Judenverfolgung beschäftigt. Doch wegen seiner kaum verbrämten Sympathie für den Nationalsozialismus und aufgrund des von ihm anno 2000 gegen Deborah Lipstadt an-

---

519 Schon 1995 war Rudolf wegen seiner chemischen Untersuchungen in Auschwitz zu 14 Monate Haft verurteilt worden, die er aber erst nach seiner Abschiebung aus den USA verbüßen musste. Am 5. Juli 2009 wurde Germar Rudolf aus der Haft entlassen. Vgl. G. Rudolf, *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

520 J. Graf, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps", in: *Inconvenient History*, Band I, 2009, S. 149-175. Deutsche Version: "David Irving und die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt", http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/david-irving-und-die-lager-der-aktion-reinhardt.html

gestrengten und verlorenen Beleidigungsprozesses ist Irving für Propagandisten wie Camus der ideale Buhmann, an dem sie ihr Mütchen kühlen können.

Der pseudowissenschaftliche und plump propagandistische Charakter von Camus‘ Artikel geht auch daraus hervor, dass er nicht den geringste Versuch einer kritischen Analyse des Revisionismus unternimmt. In seinen Fußnoten erwähnt er zwar den einen oder anderen revisionistischen Titel, geht aber nirgends auch nur mit einem einzigen Wort auf die in diesen Schriften vorgebrachten Argumente ein. Dass der Revisionismus “Pseudowissenschaft” sei, entscheidet er in Form eine Bannfluchs. In anderen Worten: Er, Camus, ist im Besitz der absoluten Wahrheit und hat deshalb das Recht, jede Diskussion *a priori* zu verbieten und per Dekret zu entscheiden, dass jeder, der nicht vorbehaltlos an die Dogmen der Holocaust-Religion glaubt, automatisch unrecht hat. Wer so denkt, hält es naturgemäß nicht für nötig, die wichtigsten revisionistischen Werke auch nur zu lesen, geschweige denn zu analysieren – schließlich haben die Säulenheiligen der Holocaust-Religion, darunter insbesondere Pierre Vidal-Naquet, die Wahrheit ein für alle Male und endgültig festgelegt! Da dieser erhabenste aller Säulenheiligen seine Bulle gegen den Revisionismus[521] bereits 1987 schrieb, fällt seinen Epigonen zu den nach diesem Datum erschienenen revisionistischen Schriften einfach nichts mehr ein, obwohl der wissenschaftliche Revisionismus ab Mitte der neunziger Jahre einen enormen Aufschwung erfahren hat.

Dies lässt sich ohne weiteres belegen. Auf S. 366 zitiert Camus eine “allgemeine Bibliographie zum Negationismus” von John A. Drobnicki (Fußnote 1). Dort findet man 37 revisionistische Bücher, Artikel und Zeitschriften aus folgenden Jahren:

1950-1959:	1	1980-1989:	15
1960-1969:	1	1990-1999:	2
1970-1979:	16		

Dazu kommen noch der undatierte (aber aus dem Jahre 1979 stammende) “Brief an den Papst” von Léon Degrelle sowie die US-Zeitung *The Spotlight* (1975-2002). Unter den hier genannten Autoren findet man wenig bekannte Namen wie Alfred Eris, Benjamin H. Freedman, Joseph Halow und Malcolm Ross, dazu einige Revisionisten der zweiten Garnitur aus den siebziger Jahren. Abgesehen von drei Titeln in französischer Sprache werden ausschließlich Werke in englischer Sprache berücksichtigt (auch die Schriften der vier zitierten deutschen Autoren werden in englischer Über-

[521] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987.

setzung wiedergegeben). Drobnickis Artikel erschien im Jahre 1998, aber Camus verweist auch auf eine Internet-Version (Fußnote 1 auf S. 366), die am 16. August 2006 endet und die die ab Mitte der neunziger Jahre erschienenen wichtigsten revisionistischen Werke gar nicht berücksichtigt. Bedarf es noch weiterer Beweise für die propagandistische und antiwissenschaftliche Mentalität der Antirevisionisten?

Lassen wir die Betrügereien, deren sich die Holocaust-Propaganda in ihrem Kampf gegen den Revisionismus bedient, nochmals kurz Revue passieren. Laut Propagandisten wie Camus ist dieser

– von Natur aus antisemitisch und verfolgt das Ziel, den Nationalsozialismus zu rehabilitieren;
– nichts weiter als getarnter Antisemitismus;
– eine falsche und folglich pseudowissenschaftliche Doktrin.

Somit ist der Revisionismus also eine Häresie und hat als solche von vorneherein kein Existenzrecht. Es versteht sich von selbst, dass Camus und Konsorten niemals auch nur den geringsten Beweis für die Richtigkeit dieser Behauptungen aufbringen konnten! Sie haben nie versucht, die wichtigsten revisionistischen Werke kritisch zu analysieren und zu widerlegen. Im Gegensatz hierzu haben sich revisionistische Autoren wiederholt sehr eingehend mit den wichtigsten Büchern der Gegenseite auseinandergesetzt.[522]

Mit ihrer bewusst verzerrten Darstellung der revisionistischen Absichten und Methoden wollen Camus und Konsorten natürlich ihr Unvermögen kaschieren, den Revisionisten – oder zumindest den hochkarätigsten unter ihnen – auf wissenschaftlicher Ebene entgegenzutreten. Je hilfloser diese Leute den revisionistischen Argumenten gegenüberstehen, desto häufiger greifen sie zu Schimpfwörtern und rufen nach der Justiz, um ihren verhass-

---

[522] Als Beispiele seien genannt: H. Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac.* Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1995 (2. Aufl.: G. Rudolf (Hg.), ebd., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016); J. Graf, *Riese auf tönernen Füssen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust."* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999 (3. Aufl. ders., *"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018); G. Rudolf, *Auschwitzlügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005 (3. Aufl., ebd., Uckfield 2016); G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005 (4. Aufl., dies., ebd., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017); C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's 'Criminal Traces' and Robert Jan van Pelt's 'Convergence of Evidence'*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2010 (2. Aufl: ders., *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015); C. Mattogno, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

ten Widersachern den Mund zu stopfen. Sie hüten sich wohlweislich, sich auf eine Debatte einzulassen, und können sich aus diesem Grund auch nicht auf gewisse antirevisionistische Blogger berufen, die im Internet immerhin versuchen, die Revisionisten inhaltlich zu widerlegen, obgleich die Teilnehmer an der Oranienburger Tagung grundsätzlich durchaus gewillt sind, Internet-Quellen zu zitieren. Diesen Internet-Bloggern, die man richtiger Holo-Plagiatore nennen sollte, haben wir ebenso eine deftige Lektion in Methodik und Geschichtsschreibung verpasst, welche die gesamte Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung umfasst.[523]

Hajo Funkes Artikel "Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der revisionistischen Propaganda in Deutschland und Österreich" (S. 329-393) enthält eine Bemerkung über einen meiner Artikel, auf die ich in Kapitel 10 bereits eingegangen bin. Inhaltlich ist er von so jämmerlicher Qualität, dass ich es mir schenke, darauf zu antworten.

Nicht besser ist es um Therkel Strædes Beitrag "Einzelkämpfer gegen den Holocaust. Gaskammer-Leugnung in Dänemark" bestellt (S. 394-402). Stræde erwähnt dort einige mehr oder weniger revisionistisch eingestellte Personen, von denen außerhalb Dänemarks kein Mensch je etwas gehört hat. Bei der Lektüre dieses Beitrags fällt allerdings auf, dass die Dänen ihren Dissidenten mit unvergleichlich größerer Toleranz begegnen als die Franzosen, Deutschen und Österreicher den ihrigen, und dass es in Dänemark auch für erklärte Nationalsozialisten Meinungsfreiheit gibt.

Vollkommen inhaltslos ist auch der aus der Feder von Thomas Skelton-Robinson stammende Beitrag "Neue Tendenzen der Holocaust-Leugnung in Nordamerika" (S. 403-411). Wie Camus macht auch Skelton-Robinson kein Hehl aus seiner Verachtung für die vom ersten Zusatz zur amerikanischen Verfassung garantierte Meinungsfreiheit (S. 404), und die Verteidigung der Gedankenfreiheit im Allgemeinen durch die Revisionisten wird von ihm quasi als Missbrauch abqualifiziert (S. 405):

> *"Diese weitverbreitete Neigung, das uneingeschränkte Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung zu verteidigen, ist periodisch immer wieder von Agitatoren der Holocaustleugnung vereinnahmt und benutzt worden."*

Um den Revisionisten das Recht auf freie Meinungsäußerung abzusprechen, bedient sich Skelton-Robinson der üblichen Klischees der Holocaust-Propaganda (S. 412):

> *"Die Leugnung des Holocaust ist im Kern nichts weiter als eine Spielart des Antisemitismus."*

---

523 Siehe dazu das zweibändige, über 1300-seitige Werk aaO. (Anm. 44).

Da versteht es sich von selbst, dass das wahre Ziel der Revisionisten die "Rehabilitierung des Dritten Reiches und des Nationalsozialismus" ist (S. 411). Wie bereits erwähnt, ist dies ein fadenscheiniger Vorwand, um sich um eine Auseinandersetzung mit den revisionistischen Argumenten zu drücken, denen die Holocaust-Ideologen nichts entgegenzusetzen haben.

Dass die revisionistische Bewegung "verschwindend klein" ist, wie Skelton-Robinson auf S. 408 schreibt, lässt sich in der Tat nicht bestreiten – doch wozu bedarf es dann einer aufwendigen internationalen Historikertagung und eines dicken Sammelbandes, um sie zu bekämpfen? Wozu braucht es dann Gesetze zur Unterdrückung des Revisionismus? Warum sind die orthodoxen Historiker dann darauf angewiesen, die revisionistischen Argumente auf gröbste zu verzerren und den Revisionisten allerlei finstere Beweggründe zu unterstellen? Warum empfindet der Elefant dermaßen panische Furcht vor der Maus?

Den Abschluss des Sammelbandes bildet ein Beitrag von Matthias Heyl mit dem Titel "Leugnung der nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen als gedenkstättenpädagogisches Problem" (S. 415-424), der inhaltlich nicht minder dürftig ist als die vorangehenden Beiträge. Man kann nur verwundert den Kopf darüber schütteln, wie diese "Wissenschaftler" um den heißen Brei herumreden und mit hohlen Schlagwörtern um sich werfen, ohne die wirklich wichtigen Fragen je auch nur ansatzweise zu streifen: Wer sind die wichtigsten Vertreter des heutigen Revisionismus? Was sagen sie? Sind ihre Argumente fundiert oder nicht? Wenn sie unfundiert sind, wie können wir sie dann widerlegen? All diese Fragen sind von geradezu entwaffnender Einfachheit, doch diese famosen Wissenschaftler bringen einfach nicht den Mumm auf, sie zu stellen. Unter diesen Umständen ist ihr Anspruch, "Strategien gegen die Leugnung zu entwickeln" (S. 415f.), nichts als leeres Wortgetöse.

Mag Heyls Artikel auch weitgehend aus hohlen Phrasen bestehen, so vermittelt er doch immerhin eine nützliche Information: Am 22. August 2002 wurde ein Mann namens Alex Möller in der BRD zu sechs Monaten Gefängnis auf Bewährung verurteilt, weil er die Existenz der Gaskammer von Ravensbrück "geleugnet" (d. h. bestritten) hatte (S. 418). Wie wir in Kapitel 11 gesehen haben, gibt es kein einziges Dokument, das die historische Realität dieser angeblichen Gaskammer belegt. Es gibt keine Fotografie und keine materiellen Überreste davon. Aus diesen Gründen hat die jüdischstämmige französische Historikerin Olga Wormser-Migot diese Gaskammer bereits 1968 zum Mythos erklärt. Doch halt – da gibt es ja die "Zeugen", die Propheten der Holocaust-Religion, welche die damalige Wirklichkeit nicht schildern, sondern erfinden. Für die Anhänger der Holo-

caust-Religion gehört ein Ketzer, der sich erfrecht, die Behauptungen dieser "Zeugen" kritisch zu hinterfragen, selbstverständlich hinter Gitter!

Schlussfolgerung

Der Sammelband *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas* gibt vor, den Revisionismus zu widerlegen, indem es die tradierten Holocaust-"Wahrheiten" wiederholt, und will zugleich die traditionellen Holocaust-"Wahrheiten" bekräftigen, indem er den Revisionismus widerlegt. In einigen Artikeln überschneiden sich diese beiden Aspekte, während sich der letzte Teil des Buches spezifisch gegen den Revisionismus richtet.

Betrachten wir zunächst den zweiten Aspekt, das Beweismaterial, das die Verfasser des Sammelbandes zur Stützung der offiziellen Geschichtsversion ins Feld führen. Obgleich sie in etlichen Fällen auf erst in jüngerer Vergangenheit zugänglich gewordene Quellen zurückgreifen konnten, haben sie es nicht vermocht, eine wissenschaftlich solide Beweisführung zu liefern. An die Stelle einer solchen tritt bei ihnen gewissermaßen das Glaubensbekenntnis einer neuen, dogmatischen Geschichtsschreibung, für die nichts mehr bewiesen zu werden braucht, weil nach den unergründlichen Mysterien dieses Glaubens bereits alles bewiesen ist. Absolut fundamentale Fragen bleiben nach wie vor unbeantwortet, beispielsweise die Umstände, unter denen sich die angeblichen Motorenabgas- und Zyklon B-Gaskammern in den "Vernichtungslagern" aus den angeblichen Kohlenmonoxid-Gaskammern der Euthanasiezentren entwickelt haben sollen, oder die Genese und Entwicklung der "Gaswagen" der ersten und zweiten Generation. Stattdessen verketten die Kongressteilnehmer fiktive Ereignisse willkürlich miteinander, wobei sie sich ausschließlich auf widersprüchliche und von den gröbsten Absurditäten gesäuberte Zeugenaussagen stützen.

Ein weiteres fundamentales Problem, mit dem sich die Teilnehmer am Oranienburger Kongress nicht einmal ansatzweise auseinandergesetzt haben, betrifft den mythischen Führerbefehl zur Ausrottung der Juden. Dass ein solcher existiert hat, wird stillschweigend – oder besser gesagt dogmatisch – vorausgesetzt. Die Gaskammern, deren Existenz unbewiesen bleibt, wurden laut diesen Historikern zur Durchführung eines fabrikmäßigen Völkermordes verwendet, von dem kein Mensch weiß, von wem er wann und warum befohlen wurde.

Ins Dunkel gehüllt bleibt schließlich eine dritte, ebenfalls ungemein wichtige Frage, jene nach der Wahl der verschiedenen angeblich zum Ein-

satz gelangten Tötungsmethoden. In den Euthanasiezentren soll Kohlenmonoxid in Stahlflaschen verwendet worden sein, in einigen der Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt" die Abgase von Diesel- und/oder Benzinmotoren, in Auschwitz und einigen anderen Lagern Zyklon B, in Chełmno, in Serbien und hinter der russischen Front Gaswagen, und in Majdanek ein Sammelsurium. Trotz aller krampfhafter Bemühungen der Sammelband-Autoren, einen fiktiven Zusammenhang zwischen diesen grundverschiedenen Tötungstechniken zu konstruieren, indem sie dem Kriminaltechnischen Institut die Rolle eines *deus ex machina* andichten oder die von ihnen selbst erfundene Konferenz der SS-Führer in Sachsenhausen beschwören, erhält ein kritischer Leser zwangsläufig den Eindruck, die Durchführung der behaupteten Massentötungen sei der Initiative lokaler Befehlshaber überlassen worden, die zwar ohne übergeordnete Koordination agierten, jedoch über drei verschiedene Befehlsketten verbunden waren, die aber alle auf eigene Rechnung handelten.

Dass diese Historiker einen fürchterlichen Massenmord in chemischen Schlachthäusern beweisen wollen, obwohl es für einen solchen nicht die Spur eines dokumentarischen Belegs gibt und in den meisten Lagern keine auch noch so dürftigen materiellen Indizien dafür vorhanden sind, zeugt ebenso von ihrer Naivität und ihrer dogmatischen Blindheit wie auch von ihrer eklatanten Missachtung elementarer wissenschaftlicher Grundsätze. So etwa, wenn sie sich ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen berufen, die sie selbst nach opportunistischen Gründen ausgesucht und dazu noch durch Weglassen offensichtlich unsinniger Passagen gesäubert haben.

Auch jene Artikel, die es immerhin verdienen, besprochen zu werden, sind oberflächlich und hastig geschrieben; allzu oft fehlen Quellenangaben; immer wieder zitieren sich die betreffenden Autoren gegenseitig, so dass ein steriler Teufelskreis entsteht.

Wie es um die "Quellenlage" für die Existenz der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern und "Gaswagen" bestellt ist, lässt Tabelle 8 in aller Klarheit erkennen.

Von den Phantom-"Gaswagen", die laut Achim Trunk nicht weniger als 500.000 Opfer gefordert haben sollen – davon 250.000 in der Sowjetunion (S. 24), 152.477 in Chełmno (S. 183) und folglich ca. 97.500 an all den anderen Orten, wo sie angeblich zum Einsatz gelangten –, wurde nie auch nur ein einziges Exemplar vorgefunden oder fotografiert. Zum Wert der ganz wenigen hierzu vorliegenden Dokumente habe ich mich bereits mit gebotener Deutlichkeit geäußert.

In den angeblichen Gaskammern der "Aktion Reinhardt" sollen zwischen 1.385.000 und 1.785.000 Menschen ermordet worden sein, ohne

Tabelle 8: Behauptete Giftgas-Tatorte, Tatwaffen und Opferzahlen

Tatort	Tatwaffe	Gift†	Opfer (Seite)	Dokumente	Materielle Spuren*
UdSSR	≥ 30 "Gaswagen"	Abgas	250.000 (24)	keine	keine
Chełmno	2 oder 3 "Gaswagen"	Abgas	152.477 (183)	keine	keine
Andere Orte‡	≥ 1 "Gaswagen"	Abgas	97.500	keine	keine
Bełżec	3, dann 6 Gaskammern	Abgas	435.000 (24)	keine	keine
Sobibor	3, dann 6 Gaskammern	Abgas	150.000-250.000 (24)	keine	keine
Treblinka	3, dann 6 oder 10 Gaskammern	Abgas	800.000-1.100.000 (24)	keine	keine
Euthanasie	6 Zentren	CO	70.273 (84)	keine	keine
Lublin-Majdanek	3 Gaskammern	CO & HCN	12.200 (227)	keine	vorhanden
Mauthausen	Gaskammer(n)	HCN	3.500 (25)	keine	vorhanden
Sachsenhausen	1 Gaskammer	Zyklon A (?)	Tausende (271f.)	keine	keine
Ravensbrück	1 Gaskammer	HCN	5-6.000 (25)	keine	keine
Neuengamme	1 (6?) Gaskammer(n)	HCN	448 (289, 292)	keine	keine
Stutthof	1 Gaskammer	HCN	1.150 (25)	keine	vorhanden
Dachau	1 Gaskammer	(HCN)	0	keine	vorhanden

† Abgase: von Benzin- oder Dieselmotoren; CO: aus Stahlflaschen; HCN: aus Zyklon B.
‡ Serbien (Semlin), Majdanek, Auschwitz, Mauthausen; Opferzahl aus Differenz der beiden davor genannten.
* Gebäude, Räume, Ausrüstung oder Teile davon; über deren Echtheit oder Verwendungszweck ist damit allerdings noch nichts gesagt.

dass es hierfür dokumentarische Belege oder Sachbeweise gäbe. Auf solch brüchiger Grundlage beruhen also die Glaubenssätze der Holocaust-Religion! Dasselbe gilt für die angeblichen Gaskammern von Ravensbrück und Neuengamme.

In Majdanek und Stutthof werden Räume, die offensichtlich als Entwesungskammern dienten, als Gaskammern zur Menschentötung ausgegeben, ohne dass es hierfür auch nur die Spur eines Beweises gäbe. Dasselbe trifft auf die entsprechenden Räumlichkeiten in Mauthausen und Sachsenhausen zu.

Im Fall Auschwitz ist die Ausgangslage recht komplex und etwas anders, weshalb ich das Lager nun separat behandle. Auch hier fehlt jeder dokumentarische Beleg für die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskam-

Tabelle 9: Beweislage für Auschwitz: Krema 1 und Bunker

Gebäude	Zahl der Gaskammern	Dokumente	"Kriminelle Indizien"
Block 11	("erste Vergasung")	keine	keine
Krematorium I	1	keine	keine
"Bunker 1"	2	keine	keine
"Bunker 2"	4	keine	keine

mern, doch gibt es immerhin etwas über ein Dutzend "kriminelle Indizien" (so der von J.-C. Pressac geprägte Ausdruck), denen freilich ebenfalls jede Beweiskraft abgeht.

Von wem der Bau dieser Gaskammern wann und unter welchen Umständen befohlen worden sein soll, vermögen uns die Holocaust-Historiker ebenso wenig mitzuteilen wie im Fall der anderen Lager. In Tabelle 9 zunächst die Daten zu den behaupteten Zyklon B-Morden im Stammlager Auschwitz sowie den beiden "Bunkern" von Birkenau.

Für die Krematorien II bis V in Birkenau liegen zwar vermeintliche "kriminelle Indizien" vor, doch steht ihre Zahl in keinem Verhältnis zu der behaupteten Einsatzdauer und Opferzahl der angeblich in ihnen eingerichteten Gaskammern (immerhin wurden laut van Pelt allein in den Krematorien II und III nicht weniger als 550.000 Menschen vergast; S. 216). Die insgesamt 15 angeblich "kriminellen Indizien" können alle auf harmlose Weise erklärt werden und fallen durchweg in den Zeitraum der Planung und Errichtung dieser Krematorien. Nicht ein einziges stammt aus der Zeit, wo sie in Betrieb waren. Übrigens ist der – von R. J. van Pelt verfasste – Beitrag über Auschwitz von noch jämmerlicherer Qualität als jene über die anderen Lager und erschöpft sich in unbewiesenen, apodiktischen Behauptungen sowie aus der Luft gegriffenen Hypothesen.

Den absoluten Tiefpunkt stellt freilich der letzte Teil des Sammelbandes dar, der sich das Ziel setzt, den Revisionismus zu widerlegen und den pompösen Titel "Die 'Gaskammer-Lüge' in der internationalen revisionistischen Propaganda" trägt. Argumentativ haben die Autoren der hier enthaltenen Beiträge rein gar nichts zu bieten. Man kann sich des Eindrucks nicht erwehren, hier werde einfach auf liederliche Weise einer lästigen Pflicht Genüge getan, denn immerhin war die Widerlegung des Revisionismus ja eines der erklärten Ziele der Oranienburger Tagung, obwohl kein einziger der Teilnehmer zu einer solchen auch nur ansatzweise in der Lage war. Vom Standpunkt der Herausgeber aus besteht der einzige Nutzen dieser Beiträge vermutlich darin, dass sie das Buch dicker und damit vordergründig imposanter machen. Dasselbe gilt auch für jene Artikel, die so inhaltsarm sind oder mit dem Thema der Tagung so wenig zu tun haben, dass ich es nicht für nötig befunden habe, sie zu besprechen.

Im Vergleich zu dem 1983 erschienenen Vorgängerband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation* bringt dieses Buch kaum etwas Neues. Zwar werden viele der "mindestens 60 einschlägigen Aufsätze und Monografien, die [...] seit 1983 publiziert wurden" (S. XVII), darin berücksichtigt, doch verbessert dies seine Qualität in keiner Hinsicht, weil die Hinweise auf diese Literatur kunterbunt in Fußnoten verstreut sind und lediglich dem Zwecke dienen, das Fehlen hieb- und stichfester dokumentarischer Quellen wenigstens notdürftig zu kaschieren.

Die Bilanz der Oranienburger Tagung ist für die Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung niederschmetternd. Sie vermag kein dokumentarisch abgesichertes und kohärentes Bild der Entstehung der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammern zu zeichnen, und ihr Versuch, den Revisionismus zu widerlegen, hat spektakulär Schiffbruch erlitten. Diese Art von pseudowissenschaftlicher Geschichtsschreibung vermag sich nur noch dank Propaganda und polizeistaatlicher Repression zu halten.

* * *

Zum Abschluss möchte ich nochmals auf die wichtigsten, bis zum erscheinen des hier besprochenen Buchs erschienenen revisionistischen Studien hinweisen, die sich mit verschiedenen Aspekten der angeblichen "nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas" auseinandersetzen. Seither sind noch mehr Titel erschienen, aber da sie aus zeitlichen Gründen von Morsch und Co. nicht hätten berücksichtigt werden können, lasse ich sie hier aus.

Die meisten der unten angeführten Studien liegen in zwei oder mehr Sprachen vor. Sofern sie in deutscher bzw. englischer Sprache existieren, begnüge ich mich hier mit der Nennung des entsprechenden Titels.

Hätten die Teilnehmer an der Oranienburger Tagung ihre Aufgabe gewissenhaft erfüllen wollen, so wäre es ihre Pflicht gewesen, auf diese Studien einzugehen und sie zu widerlegen, doch von einer oder zwei Ausnahmen abgesehen haben sie es noch nicht für nötig befunden, sie auch nur zu erwähnen.

<u>Allgemeine Studien</u>

– Ernst Gauss (Hg. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Ein Handbuch über strittige Fragen des 20. Jahrhunderts.* Grabert Verlag, Tübingen, 1994; engl.: *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2., erw. Aufl., Germar Rudolf (Hg.), Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

– Germar Rudolf, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust: Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 4., rev. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.

Zu den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt"

– Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?* Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; 2. erw. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2004.
– Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2010.

Zu den "Gaswagen"

– Santiago Alvarez, *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

Zum Lager Chełmno

– Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*. Effepi, Genua 2009: dt.: *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014.

Zum Lager Majdanek

– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1998; 3., erw. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

Zum Lager Stutthof

– Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

Zu den Lagern im Altreich und in Österreich

– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, *Der zweite Leuchter Report. Dachau, Mauthausen, Hartheim*. Decatur, AL, 1989; engl.: Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; dt.: *Die*

Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018.
– Carlo Mattogno, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945" in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7. Jahrgang, Nr. 2, Juli 2003.

Über das Lager Auschwitz

– Germar Rudolf, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001; 3. Aufl. als: *Die Chemie von Auschwitz: Die Technologie und Toxikologie von Zyklon B und den Gaskammern – Eine Tatortuntersuchung*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz. Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004; dt.: *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerüchte und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2007; 3. erw. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004; dt. *Die Bunker von Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; dt.: *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Carlo Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz, Theses & Dissertations Press*, Chicago, 2005; dt. *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2., erw. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; dt: *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014.
– Germar Rudolf, *Auschwitzlügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill

Publishers, Hastings, 2005; 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices about the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2005; 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017.
– Fred A. Leuchter, Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; dt.: *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genua 2010; dt.: *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.
– Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010; 2. Aufl.: *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

Weitere Werke zum Holocaust von mir

– *La Risiera di San Sabba: un falso grossolano*. Sentinella d'Italia, 1985.
– *Wellers e i "gasati" di Auschwitz*. La Sfinge, Parma, 1987.
– *Come si falsifica la storia: Saul Friedländer e il "rapporto" Gerstein*. La Sfinge, Parma 1988.
– *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1994 (dt. als Teil von H. Verbeke (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1995; 2. Aufl.: G. Rudolf (Hg.), ebd., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016).
– *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1996.
– *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genua, 1998
– *Olocausto: dilettanti a convegno*. Effepi Edizioni, Genua, 2002.
– *Olocausto: dilettanti nel web*. Effepi, Genua, 2005.
– *Ritorno dalla luna di miele ad Auschwitz. Risposte ai veri dilettanti e ai finti specialisti dell'anti-"negazionismo"*. Effepi, Genua, 2006.

– *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa "convergenza delle prove"*. Effepi, Genua, 2006; dt.: "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 1", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), S. 134-150; "…, Teil 2", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310; Nachdruck in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitzlügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2005.
– *Un nuovo libro olocaustico su Bełżec e la sua fonte. Considerazioni storico-critiche*. Effepi, Genua, 2007.
– *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genua, 2011.

Diese Werke umfassen insgesamt weit über 5.000 Seiten, und man kann nicht endlos so tun, als existierten sie nicht. Dies gilt umso mehr, als seit 2009 eine synthetische und objektive Darstellung der revisionistischen Position verfügbar ist: Thomas Dalton, *Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides* (Theses & Dissertations Press, New York, 2009; 3. rev. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.). Wie viele internationale Historiker-Tagungen braucht es eigentlich noch, ehe sich die Damen und Herren Kongressteilnehmer bequemen, sich auf wissenschaftlicher Ebene mit den revisionistischen Argumenten auseinanderzusetzen?

Anhang

1. Abkürzungen

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, zur Zeit Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warschau
AKfSD	Archiv des Kuratoriums für das Sühnemal KZ Dachau
APMM	Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Deutschland
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moskau, Russland
IMG	Internationaler Militärgerichtshof, Nürnberg, Deutschland
IMT	International Military Tribunal, Nürnberg, Deutschland
ÖDMM	Öffentliches Denkmal und Museum Mauthausen
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Moskau, Russland
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, Lublin, Polen
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen Ludwigsburg, Deutschland

2. Tabellenverzeichnis

Seite
Tab. 1: Zusammensetzung von Benzinmotorabgasen 30
Tab. 2: Giftigkeit von Giftgasen des 1. Weltkriegs 45
Tab. 3: Euthanasieopfer diverser Konzentrationslager.....58
Tab. 4: Behauptete Menschen-Gaskammern im KL Majdanek 130
Tab. 5: Zyklon B-Lieferungen an Auschwitz und Oranienburg.....179
Tab. 6: Veränderung des Häftlingsbestandes des KL Sachsenhausen 195
Tab. 7: Häftlingsdeportationen 1944 von Auschwitz nach Stutthof.....226
Tab. 8: Behauptete Giftgas-Tatorte, Tatwaffen und Opferzahlen 266
Tab. 9: Beweislage für Auschwitz: Krema 1 und Bunker.....267

3. Dokumente und Fotografien

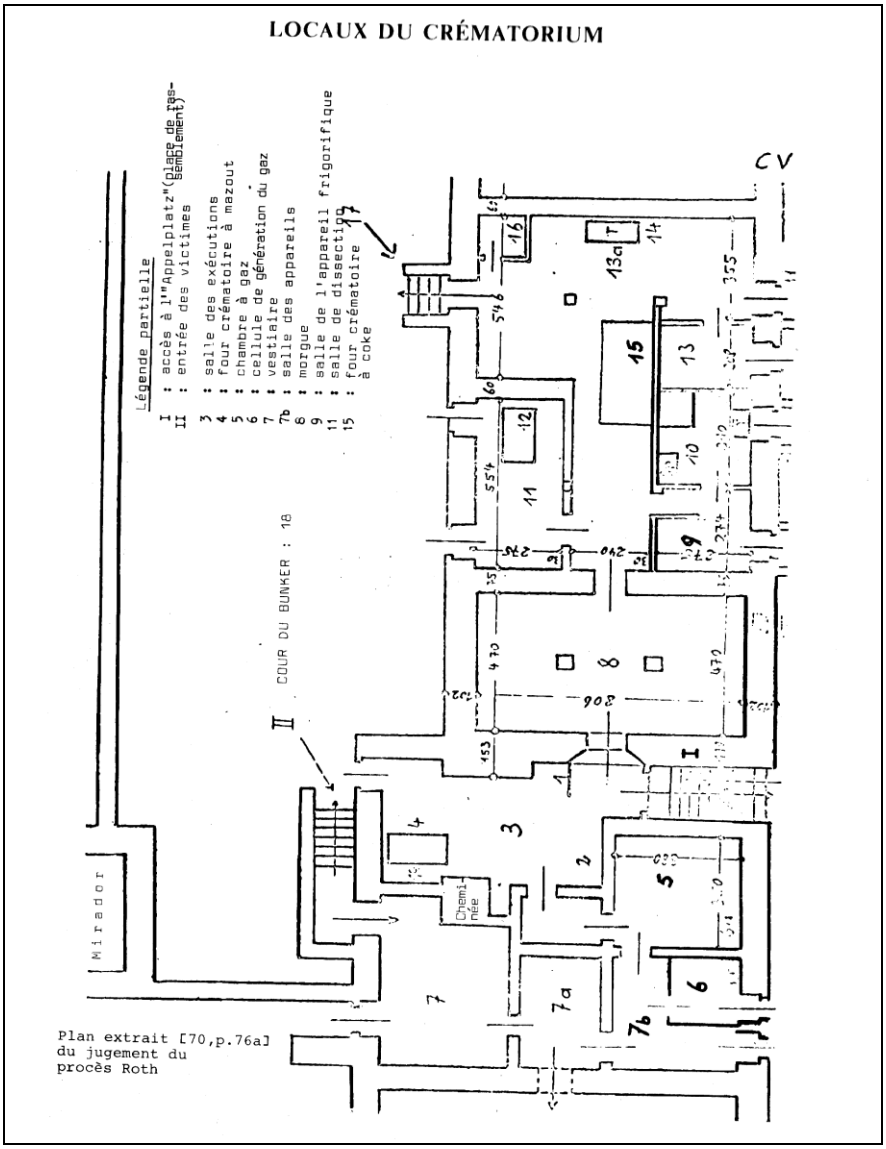

Dokument 1: Plan des Kellers des Krankenreviers im KL Mauthausen. Von: P. S. Choumoff, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien.* Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.

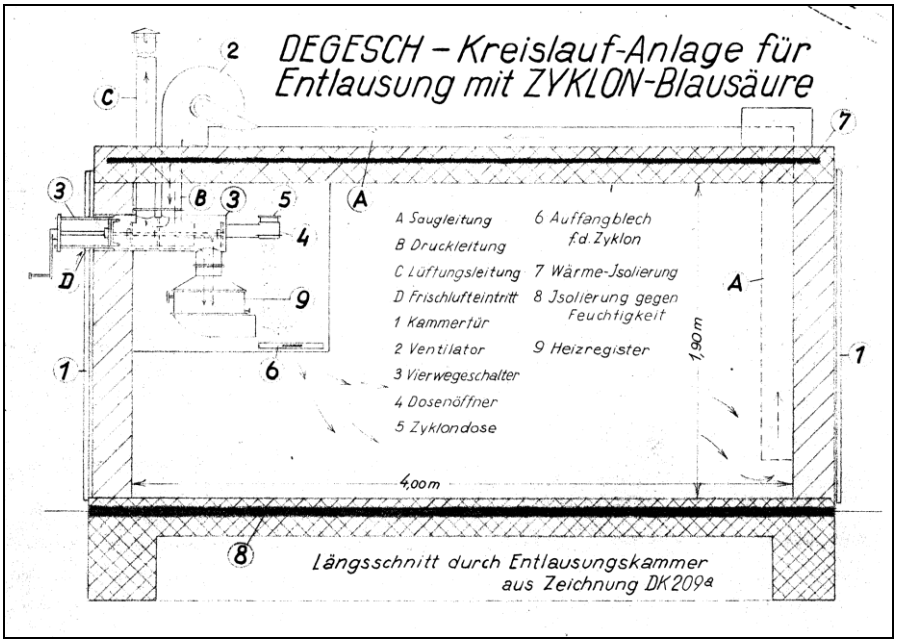

Dokument 2: Degesch-Kreislauf-Anlage für Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure. APMM, VI, 9a, Bd. 2, S. 1-4.

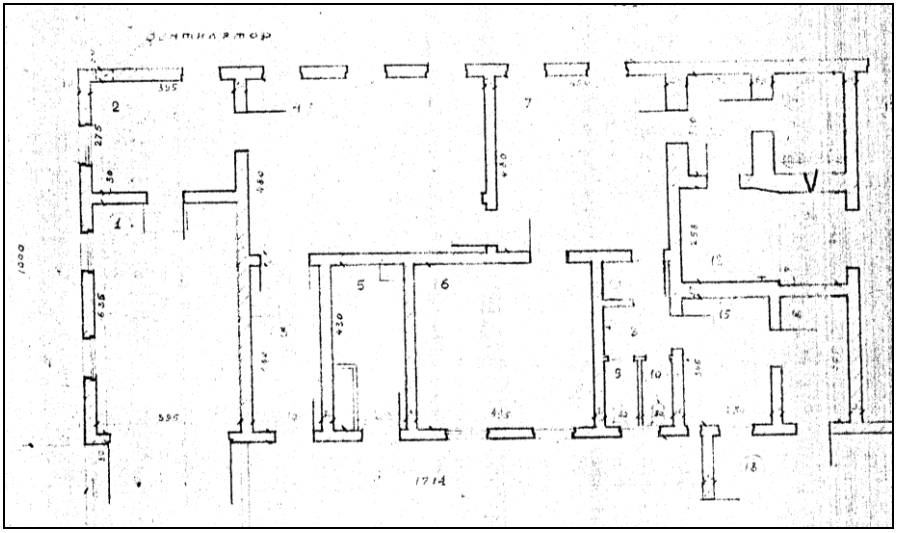

Dokument 3: Plan des Krematoriums von Sachsenhausen. Raum Nr. 2 (links oben) war die Gaskammer. GARF, 7021-104-3, S. 7.

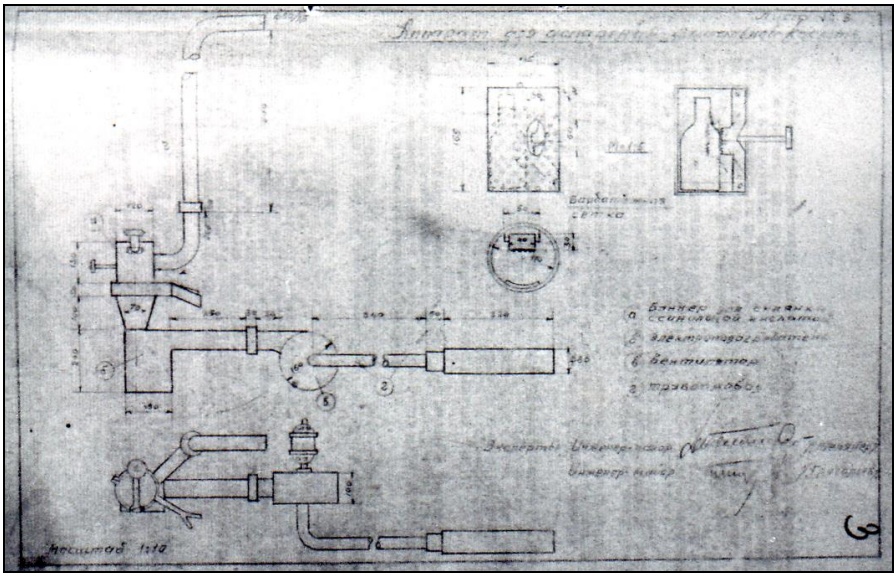

Dokument 4: Sowjetische Zeichnung der technischen Einrichtung der Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen. GARF, 7021-104-3, S. 21.

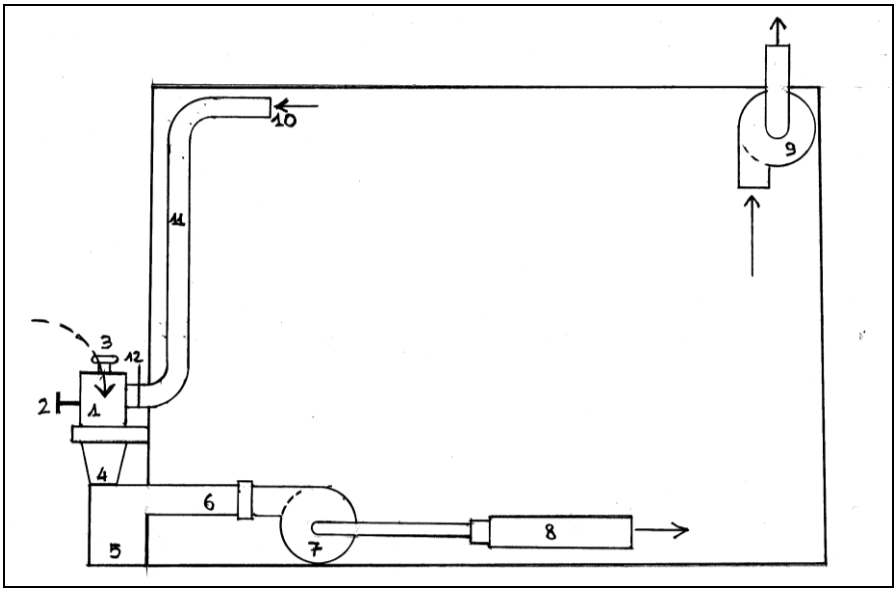

Dokument 5: Funktionsschema der technischen Einrichtung der Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen. © Carlo Mattogno.

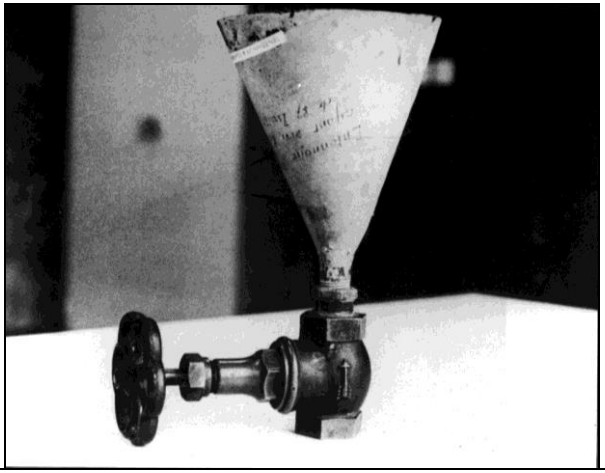

Dokument 6: Angebliche Einführungsvorrichtung der Gaskammer von Natzweiler-Struthof. Aus: Jean-Claude, Pressac, *The Struthof album*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985, S. 66.

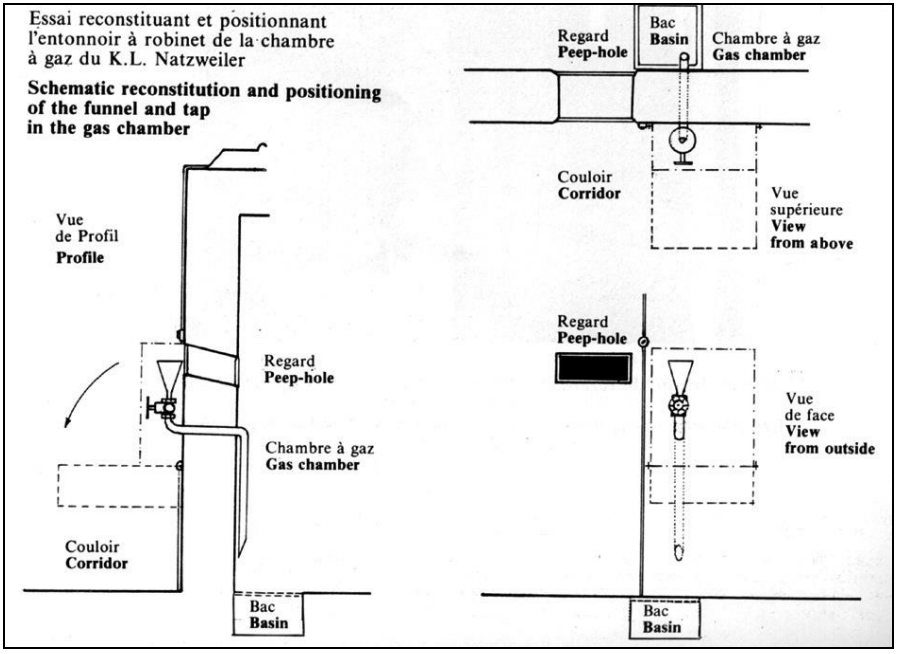

Dokument 7: Schemazeichnung der angebliche Einführungsvorrichtung der Gaskammer von Natzweiler-Struthof von J.-C. Pressac. Aus: ebenda, S. 66.

Dokument 8: Vergleich der fiktiven Häftlingsnummer 107969 und der tatsächlichen Häftlingsnummer 182727. Die erste wurde angeblich auf dem Unterarm einer Leiche am Institut für Anatomie in Straßburg gefunden (ebenda, S. 77), die zweite war auf dem Unterarm von Shlomo Venezia eintätowiert (http://memoria.comune.rimini.it/foto_video/pagina3-201.html).

Dokument 9: Zyklon-B-Begasungsvorrichtung, wie sie angeblich im Lager Mauthausen eingesetzt wurde; aus: Bundesministerium für Inneres (Hg.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*, Wien 2008, S. 44.

Dokument 10: Zyklon-B-Begasungapparat in der Entwesungskammer (“Gaskammer”) im Lager Sachsenhausen; entnommen *Filmblatt*, Jg. 11, Winter 2006, S. 22.

Foto 1: “Gaskammer” von Mauthausen: eine der beiden Türen, von außen gesehen. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 2: “Gaskammer” von Mauthausen: eine der beiden Türen, von innen gesehen. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 3: “Gaskammer” von Mauthausen: die andere Türe von innen. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 4: “Gaskammer” von Mauthausen: an der Decke installierte Duschen. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 5: “Gaskammer” von Mauthausen: Der Abflussgully im Fußboden. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

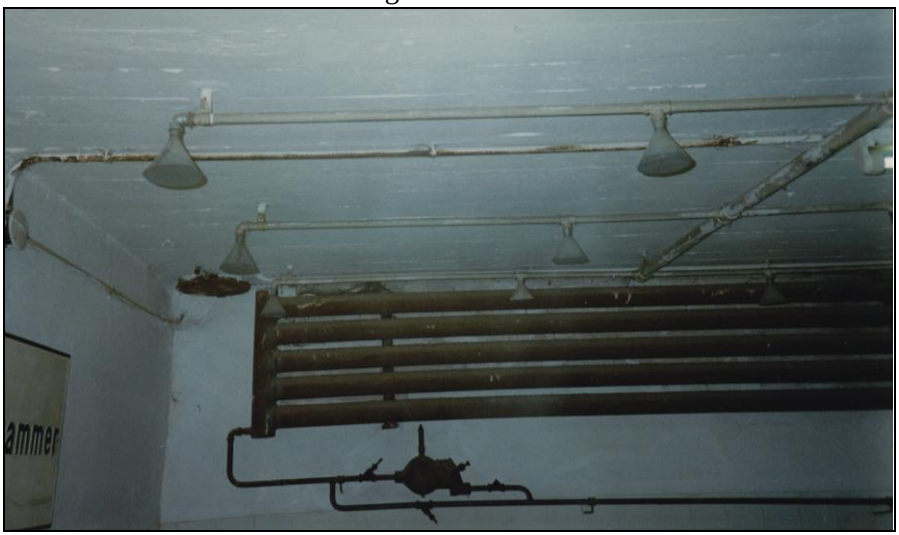

Foto 6: “Gaskammer” von Mauthausen: Duschen und Heizkörper mit 5 Rohren. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 7: “Gaskammer” von Mauthausen: Deckel der Öffnung des Entlüftungsrohrs und Teil des Heizkörpers. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 8: Die vier Zyklon B-Entwesunggaskammern mit Degesch-Kreislaufanlage im Krematorium von Dachau. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 9 & 10: Eingangs- (links) und Ausgangstür der angeblichen Gaskammer von Dachau. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 11: Das Innere der angeblichen Gaskammer von Dachau: Die falsche Decke mit falschen Duschköpfen. Dezember 1990. © Carlo Mattogno.

Foto 12: Das Innere der angeblichen Gaskammer von Dachau. Schild in fünf Sprachen: “Gaskammer getarnt als ‘Brausebad’ – war nicht in Betrieb”.

4. Bibliographie

"Leben eines SS-Generals. Aus den Nürnberger Geständnissen des Generals der Waffen SS Erich vom dem Bach-Zelewski", in: *Aufbau*, 23. August 1946.

"*Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r*", in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, Juli-September 2000, S. 89-92.

ALLEN, Michael T., "The Devil in the Details: The Gas Chambers of Birkenau, October 1941," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, Jg. 16, Herbst 2002, S. 189-216.

ALVAREZ, Santiago, *The Gas Vans. A Critical Investigation*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2011.

AUGUST , Jochen, "Transport 575 więźniów KL Auschwitz do Sonnenstein (28 lipca 1941 roku). Rekonstrukcja zniszczonej listy transportu", in: *Zeszyty Oświęcimskie*, Nr. 24, 2008, S. 111-160.

AYNAT, Enrique, "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstandes über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), S. 150-166.

BAILER, Josef, "Die 'Revisionisten' und die Chemie", in: Brigitte Bailer-Galanda, Wolfgang Benz, Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.), *Wahrheit und Auschwitz. Zur Bekämpfung "revisionistischer" Propaganda*. Deuticke, Wien, 1995, S. 99-118.

BARDÈCHE, Maurice, *Nuremberg et la Terre Promise*, Les sept couleurs, Paris, 1948.

BART, Boris, *Genozid: Völkermord im 20. Jahrhundert: Geschichte, Theorien, Kontroversen*. C.H. Beck, München, 2006.

BEDNARZ, Władysław, *Obóz straceń w Chełmnie nad Nerem*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warschau, 1946

BEER, Mathias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987, S. 403-417.

BEM, Marek, Wojciech Mazurek, *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*, The Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation", Warschau/Włodawa, 2012.

BERG, Friedrich Paul, "Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder", in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003, S. 435-469.

BERG, Friedrich Paul, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth", *Journal of Historical Review*, Band 5, Nr. 1, Frühling 1984, S. 15-46.

BERUFGENOSSENSCHAFT der chemischen Industrie (Hg.), *Cyanwasserstoff. Blausäure. Merkblatt M 002 12/89*. Jedermann-Verlag, Heidelberg.

BEZWINSKA, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in der Augen der SS. Rudolf Höß, Pery Broad, Johann Paul Kremer*. Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim, 1997.

BLATT, Thomas, *Sobibor: The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*. H.E.P. Issaquah, 1998.

BROSZAT, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*. Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München, 1981.

BUNDESINNENMINISTERIUM (Hg.), *KZ-Gedenkstätte Mauthausen. Dokumentation. Forschung, Dokumentation, Information*. Wien 2008.

BUTZ, Arthur, "Context and Perspective in the Holocaust Controversy", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 3(4) (Winter 1982), S. 371-405; dt.: "Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der Holocaust-Kontroverse", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(4) (1999), S. 391-410.

BUTZ, Arthur, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976; 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

CARNIER, Pier Arrigo, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Mailand, 1982.

CHOUMOFF, Pierre-Serge, *Les assassinats par gaz à Mauthausen et Gusen Camps de concentration nazis en territoire autrichien*. Amicale de Déportés de Mauthausen, Paris, 1987.

CZECH, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 3. Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960.

CZECH, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*. Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg, 1989.

DAVIES, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (Hg.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005.

DE CAPITANI, Serafino, *Gli autoveicoli a carburanti nazionali solidi, liquidi, gassosi*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Mailand, 1940.

DZIADOSZ, Edward, "Stosunki handlowe obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku z firmą Paula Reimanna", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, II, 1967, S. 171-204.

EHRMANN, Michael, *Die Geschichte des Werkes Sindelfingen der Daimler-Motoren-Gesellschaft und der Daimler-Benz AG*, Historiches Institut Universität Stuttgart, Stuttgart 1998.

FAURISSON, Robert, "Droit de réponse", *Le Monde*, 16. Januar 1979.

FAURISSON, Robert, "Le problème des chambres à gaz ou La rumeur d'Auschwitz", *Le Monde*, 29. Dezember 1978.

FAURISSON, Robert, "Sur la prétendue 'chambre à gaz' homicide du Struthof, les trois confessions successives et contradictoires de Josef Kramer", in: *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*. Édition privée hors-commerce, Vichy 1999 S. 247-255.

FAURISSON, Robert, *Le révisionnisme de Pie XII*, Graphos, Genua 2002.

FAURISSON, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.

FLURY, Ferdinand, Franz Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*.Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin, 1931.

FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Kurt Gerstein oder die Zwiespältigkeit des Guten*, Beck, München, 2007.

FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, *Le origini del genocidio nazista. Dall'eutanasia alla soluzione finale*. Editori Riuniti, Roma, 1997.

FRIEDLÄNDER, Saul, Martin Pfeiffer, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden: Die Jahre der Vernichtung*, 1939-1945. C.H. Beck, München, 2006.

FRIEDMAN, Filip, Tadeusz Hołuj, Wacław Barcikowski, *Oświęcim*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "książka", Warschau/Bromberg 1946.

GAUSS, Ernst (Hg. = Germar Rudolf), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*. Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994; engl.: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2., erw. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

GIUA, Michele, Clara Giua-Lollini, *Dizionario di chimica generale e industriale*. UTET, Torino, 1948.

GŁÓWNA KOMISJA Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Hg.), *Proces Artura Greisera przed Najwyższym Tribunałem Narodowym*, Skład Głowny Polski Instytut Wydawniczy, Warschau, 1946

GRAF, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps", in: *Inconvenient History*, Band I, 2009, S. 149-175; dt.: "David Irving und die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt", http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/david-irving-und-die-lager-der-aktion-reinhardt.html

GRAF, Jürgen, *Riese auf tönernen Füssen. Raul Hilberg und sein Standardwerk über den "Holocaust."*Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999 (3. Aufl. ders., *"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018).

GRAF, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018.

GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 1999; 2. Aufl.: *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016; ital.: *KL Stutthof. Il campo di concentramento di Stutthof e la sua funzione nella politica ebraica nationalsocialista*. Effepi Editore, Genua, 2003.

GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 2003.

GRAF, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*. 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

GRAF, Jürgen, Germar Rudolf, Carlo Mattogno, Robert H. Countess, "In memoriam Jean-Claude Pressac", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Nr. 3&4/2003, S. 406-415.

GUTMAN, Israel, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*. *Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*. Argon, Berlin, 1993.

HET NEDERLANDSCHE ROODE KRUIS, *Auschwitz. Deel VI.* 's-Gravenhage, 1953.

HOLTZ, John C., M. E. Elliot, "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust Gas Analysis", in: *Transactions of the ASME*, Jg. 63, Februar 1941, S. 97-105.

INSTYTUT TECHNIKI CIEPLNEJ, *Ekspertyza dotyczaca konstrukcji i przeznaczenia pieców zainstalowanych przy komorach gazowych w Obozie na Majdanku w Lublinie*, Lódz, 1968. APMM.

IRMSCHER, R., "Nochmals: Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen", in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Nr. 34, 1942, S. 35-37.

IZZO, Attilio, *Guerra chimica e difesa antigas*. Editore Ulrico Hoepli, Mailand, 1935.

KARSKI, Jan, *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin Company, Boston, 1944.

KEESER, Eduard, Viktor Froboese, Richard Turnau u.a., *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*. Julius Springer Verlag, Berlin, 1930.

KOGON, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*. Im Verlag Karl Alber, München, 1946.

KOGON, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*. S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, 1983.

KOLA, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2001 r.", in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr.. 4, Oktober-Dezember 2001, S. 115-122.

KOLA, Andrzej, *Hitlerowski obóz zagłady Żydów w Bełżcu w świetle źródeł archeologicznych. Badania 1997-1999.* Rada Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau-Washington 2000; engl.: "Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources. Excavations 1997-1999", The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, ebd.

KRAKOWSKI, Shmuel, *Das Todeslager Chełmno/Kulmhof. Der Beginn der "Endlösung."* Yad Vashem/Wallstein, Göttingen, 2007.

KRANZ, Tomasz, "Affidavit Friedricha W. Rupperta z 6 sierpnia 1945 r. na temat obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Jg. XXIII, 2005, S. 97-115.

KRANZ, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*. Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin, 2007.

KRAUSNIK, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart, 1981.

KROLL, Werner, *Der Gasgenerator*. Verlag G. Kliemt. Nossen/Berlin, 1943.

KUES, Thomas, "More on Mauthausen and the Genesis of the Mass Gassings Allegation", in: *Smith's Report*, Nr.. 177, Dezember 2010: www.codoh.com/media/files/downloads/sr_177.pdf.

KUHN, Hermann (Hg.), *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*. Edition Temmen, Danzig, 1990.

Law Reports of Trials of War Criminals. Published for the United Nations War Crimes Commission by His Majesty's Stationery Office. London, 1949.

LENSKI, Robert, *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, 2. Aufl., Uckfield 2010.

LENZ, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen. Heft 1: Blausäure*. Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin, 1934

LESZCZYŃSKA, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanka", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Bd. IV, 1969.

LEUCHTER, Fred A., *An engineering report on the alleged "gas chambers" at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat, Toronto 1988.

LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, *Der zweite Leuchter Report*. Dachau Mauthausen Hartheim. Decatur, AL, 1989

LEUCHTER, Fred A., Robert Faurisson, Germar Rudolf, *Die Leuchter-Gutachten: Kritische Ausgabe*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2018.

LIPSTADT, Deborah, *Denying the Holocaust*, Free Press, New York, 1994.

MARAIS, Pierre, *Les camions à gaz en question*. Polémiques, Paris, 1994.

MARCZEWSKA, Krystyna, Władysław Ważniewski, "Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Band XIX, Warschau 1968, S. 129-164.

MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Budowa obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Bd. IV, 1969.

MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Geneza i początki budowy obozu koncentracyjnego na Majdanku" (Origin and Early Construction of the Majdanek Concentration Camp). *Zeszyty Majdanka*, I, 1965.

MARSZAŁEK, Józef, "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Band XIV (1992), S. 39-59.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, "Auschwitz: Gasprüfer und Gasrestprobe", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (Dezember 2003), S. 380-385.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005"*. Effepi, Genua, 2008.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, "Der Gaskammer-Teufel im Detail: Historisch-technische Phantasien eines 'Technologen'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 130-134.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, "KL Sachsenhausen. Stärkemeldung und 'Vernichtungsaktionen' 1940 bis 1945", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7 (2) (Juli 2003), S. 173-185.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, "The Elusive Holes of Death", in: G. Rudolf, C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz Lies. Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2006; 4. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, S. 291-407.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung. Gerücht und Wirklichkeit*. 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; engl: *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassing.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity. A Historical & Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's Criminal Traces and Robert Jan van Pelt's Convergence of Evidence*. The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2010

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Bełżec e le Controversie olocaustiche di Roberto Muehlenkamp*, 2009 (www.ita.vho.org/BELZEC_RISPOSTA_A_MUEHLENKAMP.pdf).

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004: 2. Aufl., *Bełżec: Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, Archäologie und Geschichte*. Ebd., Uckfield, 2018.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018; ital.: *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*. Effepi, Genua 2009.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018; engl.; *The Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2004; 2. Aufl.: *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz. Black Propaganda versus History*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2018; engl.: *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2005; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2014; 2. Aufl., ebd., 2016; engl.: *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005; 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016; ital.: *Auschwitz: assistenza sanitaria, "selezione" e "Sonderbehandlung" dei detenuti immatricolati*. Effepi, Genua, 2010.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *L'"irritante questione" delle camere a gas ovvero da Cappuccetto Rosso ad Auschwitz. Risposta a Valentina Pisanty*. Graphos, Genua, 1998.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La Risiera di san Sabba. Un falso grossolano.* Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone, 1985.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *La soluzione finale*, Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1991

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Negare la storia? Olocausto: la falsa convergenza di prove*. Effedieffe Edizioni, Mailand, 2006; engl.: *Fail: "Denying History". How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Olocausto: Dilettanti allo sbaraglio. Pierre Vidal-Naquet, Georges Wellers, Deborah Lipstadt, Till Bastian, Florent Brayard et alii contro il revisionismo storico*. Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 1996.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*. Effepi, Genua, 2011 (engl. in Vorbereitung).

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Teoria e prassi del anti-"Negazionismo." Da Pierre Vidal-Naquet a Valentina Pisanty*, Effepi, Genua, 2011.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge": Über das Versagen der Kritiker des Holocaust-Revisionismus*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015; ital: Carlo Mattogno, *I forni crematori di Auschwitz: Studio storico-tecnico con la collaborazione del dott. Ing. Franco Deana*. Effepi, Genua, 2012.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2002; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

MATTOGNO, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt,"* 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.

MENCEL, Tadeusz (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*. Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin, 1991.

MOŁDAWA, Mieczysław, *Gross Rosen. Obóz koncentracyjny na Śląsku*. Wydawnictwo Bellona, Warschau, 1990.

MORSCH, Günter, Betrand Perz, Astrid Ley (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*. Metropol, Berlin, 2011.

MÜLLER, Filip, *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*. Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979.

NEUHÄUSLER, G., *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?* Karmel Heilig Blut Dachau, München, 1961.

NIEMÖLLER, Martin, *Der Weg ins Freie*. Stuttgart, 1946.

O'NEIL, Robin, "Bełżec – the 'Forgotten' Death Camp", in: *East European Jewish Affairs*, vol. 28, 1998, Nr. 2, S. 49-62.

Obóz koncentracyjny Oświęcim w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu R.P. na Kraj. Zeszyty Oświęcimskie, Numer specjalny I, Oświęcim 1968.

ORTH, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die Endlösung der Judenfrage. Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941", in: *Werkstattgeschichte*, Nr. 18, November 1999.

OTTO, Reinhard, *Wehrmacht, Gestapo und sowjetische Kriegsgefangene im deutschen Reichsgebiet 1941/42*. München, 1998.

PANZIERI, Giuseppina (Hg.), *Comandante ad Auschwitz. Memoriale autobiografico di Rudolf Höss*. Einaudi, Torino, 1985.

PAPPALETTERA, Vincenzo & Luigi, *La parola agli aguzzini*. Mursia, Mailand, 1979.

PERZ, Bentrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht", in: *Zeitgeschichte*, Nr.5, Jg. 26, 1999, S. 283-318.

PETERS, Gerhard, *Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Verlag von Ferdinand Enke Stuttgart, 1933.

PETERS, Gerhard, Emil Wüstinger, "Entlausung mit Zyklon Blausäure in Kreislauf-Begasungskammern. Sach-Entlausung in Blausäure-Kammern," *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, Nr. 10/11 (1940) , S. 193-196 (auch als Sonderdruck).

PHILLIPS, Raymond (Hg.), *Trial of Josef Kramer and Forty-Four Others (The Belsen Trial)*. William Hodge and Company, London/Edinburg/Glasgow, 1949.

PIAZZA, Bruno, *Perché gli altri dimenticano*. Feltrinelli Editore, Mailand, 1960.

PICCIOTTO-FARGION, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*. Mursia, Mailand, 1995.

PIETERSEN, Pit, *Kriegsverbrechen der alliierten Siegermächte.* Books on Demand GmbH, Norderstedt 2006

POLISH MINISTRY OF INFORMATION, *The Black Book of Poland*. G.P. Putnam's Sons, New York, 1942

PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1989.

PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz: La machinerie du meurtre de masse.* CNRS, Paris 1993; dt.: *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz: Die Technik des Massenmordes.* Piper Verlag, München/Zürich, 1994.

PRESSAC, Jean-Claude, *The Struthof Album: study of the gassing at Natzweiler-Struthof of 86 Jews whose bodies were to constitute a collection of skeletons: a photographic document*. The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1985.

QUEISNER, R., "Erfahrungen mit Filtereinsätzen und Gasmasken für hochgiftige Gase zur Schädlingsbekämpfung", in: *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 1943.

RASSINIER, Paul, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964.

RASSINIER, Paul, *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris, 1950; ital.: *La menzogna di Ulisse*. Le Rune, Mailand, 1961.

REITLINGER, Gerald, *La soluzione finale. Il tentativo di sterminio degli Ebrei d'Europa 1939-1945*. Il Saggiatore, Mailand, 1965; dt.: *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin, 1992.

RICHARDT, Fr. (Eisenbau-Firma), *Gasschutz und Luftschutz*, 14(1), Januar 1944, S. 2.

Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Edícia Judaica Slovaca. Bratislava, 1994.

RUDOLF, Germar, "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses", Teil IV, in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7 (2), 2003, S. 224-229.

RUDOLF, Germar, *Auschwitzlügen: Legenden, Lügen, Vorurteile von Medien, Politikern und Wissenschaftlern über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2005; 3. Aufl., ebd., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

RUDOLF, Germar (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

RUDOLF, Germar, *Das Rudolf-Gutachten. Gutachten über chemische und technische Aspekte der "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz*. 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings, 2001

RUDOLF, Germar, *Die Chemie von Auschwitz: Die Technologie und Toxikologie von Zyklon B und den Gaskammern. Eine Tatortuntersuchung*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017.

RUDOLF, Germar (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory."* 2., erw. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, 2003.

RUDOLF, Germar, *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust: Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*. Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005; 4. Aufl.: ebd., Uckfield, 2017.

RUDOLF, Germar, *Widerstand ist Pflicht: Vortrag vor dem Landgericht Mannheim, 15. November 2006 bis 29. Januar 2007*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016.

RUDOLF, Germar, Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz-Lies: Legends, Lies, and Prejudices on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005 (4. Aufl., dies., ebd., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017).

RÜTER, C.F., D.W. de Mildt u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1969*. Amsterdam-München, 1966-2011, Bd. XIII, XXVI.

SCALPELLI, Adolfo (Hg.), *San Sabba. Istruttoria e processo per il Lager della Risiera*. ANED, Mondadori, Mailand, 1988.

SCHÄFER, Silke, *Zum Selbstverständnis von Frauen im Konzentrationslager. Das Lager Ravensbrück*. Dissertation, Technische Universität Berlin, 6. Feb. 2002.
SCHELVIS, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*. Metropol, Berlin, 1998.
SCHWARZ, Gudrun, *Die nationalsozialistischen Lager*. CampusVerlag, Frankfurt/New York, 1990.
SCHWINDT, Barbara, *Das Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager Majdanek. Funktionswandel im Kontext der "Endlösung"*. Könighausen & Neumann, Würzburg, 2005.
SHERMER, Michael, Alex Grobman, *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust never Happened and Why Do They Say it?* University of California Press, Berkeley, Los Angeles/London 2000; ital.: *Negare la storia. L'Olocausto non è mai avvenuto: chi lo dice e perché*. Editori Riuniti, Rom, 2002.
SIGL, Fritz (Hg.), *Todeslager Sachsenhausen. Eine Dokumentation vom Sachsenhausen-Prozeß*. SWA-Verlag, Berlin, 1948
STÄGLICH, Wilhelm, *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1978; 4. Aufl., ebd., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
STRANO, Marco, *Manuale di criminologia clinica*. SEE, Florenz, 2003.
STROBEL, Robert, "Weg mit ihm!", in *Die Zeit*, Nr. 33, 12. August 1960.
STRZELECKI, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*. Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995.
SZENDE, Stefan, *Der letzte Jude aus Polen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945.
THION, Serge, *Véritè historique ou vérité politique. Le dossier de l'affaire Faurisson. La question des chambres à gaz*. La Vieille Taupe, Paris, 1980.
TILLION, Germaine, *Ravensbrück*. Éditions du Seuil, Paris, 1973.
TYSZKOWA, Maria, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, Nr. 4 (164), 1992, S. 47-60.
VALLI, Gianantonio, *Holocaustica Religio. Fondamenti di un paradigma*. Effepi, Genua, 2007.
VAN PELT, Robert Jan, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis, 2002.
VAN PELT, Robert Jan, Debórah Dwork, *Auschwitz 1270 to the Present* W.W. Norton & Company. New York/London, 1996.
VERBEKE, Herbert (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten. Eine Erwiderung an Jean-Claude Pressac*. Stiftung Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1995.
VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre, *Les assassins de la mémoire*, La Découverte, Paris 1987
VIDAL-NAQUET, Pierre u.a., "La politique hitlérienne d'extermination: une déclaration d'historiens", in: *Le Monde*, 21. Februar 1979, S. 23.
VOGEL, Hermann u.a., *Majdanek. Rozprawa przed Specjalnym Sądem karnym w Lublinie*. Spółdzielnia wydawnicza "Czytelnik", Lublin, 1945.
WITTE, Peter, Uwe Lohalm, Wolfgang Scheffler u.a. (Hg.), *Der Dienstkalender Heinrich Himmlers 1941/42*, Hans Christians Verlag, Hamburg 1999.
WORMSER-MIGOT, Olga, *Le système concentrationnaire nazi*, Presses universitaires de France, Paris, 1968.
WOZNIAKOWNA, Michalina, *Obóz koncentracyjny dla kobiet Ravensbrück*, Nakladem Związek B. Wiezniow Politycznych, Posen, 1946.

5. Namensverzeichnis

Aufgenommen wurden die Namen natürlicher und juristischer Personen (Firmen). Seitenzahlen von Einträgen in Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —

Allen, Michael T.: 117
Alvarez, Santiago: 68, 71, *72*, 83, *125*, *127*, 162, *163*, 269
App, Austin: 259
Arad, Yitzhak: 13
August, Jochen: *59*
Aynat, Enrique: *15*

— B —

Bahr, Willi, SS-Unterscharführer: 223
Bailer, Josef: 34, 35
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: *34*, 256
Barcikowski, Wacław: *125*
Barcz, Vojciech: 105
Bardèche, Maurice: 258, 259
Bart, Boris: 89
Bastian, Till: *34*, 271
Baumkötter, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 183
Becker, August: 49, 60, 68
Bednarz, Władysław: *61*, 85
Beer, Mathias: 42, 49, 60-64, 66-68, 81, 84, 126, 163, 180
Beger, Bruno, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 232, 246
Belleli, Nino: 77
Bem, Marek: 73
Benz, Wolfgang: *34*
Berg, Friedrich P.: *13*, 32
Berger, H.: 252
Bernadotte, Folke: 205
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *104*
Bickenbach, Otto: 230, 239
Bieler, Volker: 26
Bláha, Franz: 251
Blank, Lothar: 180
Blankenburg, Werner: 140
Blatt, Thomas: 91, *92*
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 84, 85
Böck, Richard: *33*
Böhm, Boris: 49-52, 55
Boos, Friedrich, Fa.: 147, 153, 157
Brack, Viktor: 46, 47, 48, 70, 71, 140
Brandt, Rudolf: 246
Brauning, SS-Obersturmführer: 220
Brayard, Florent: *34*, 271
Breckenfelder, Paul: 196
Bringmann, Fritz: 223, 224
Broad, Pery, SS-Unterscharführer: *104*, 109
Broszat, Martin: *101-103*, *106*, 108, 111, *119*, *121*, 252
Brunetti, Lodovico: 78
Budzyn, Tadeusz: 142
Butz, Arthur R.: 9-11, 99

— C —

Camus, Jean-Yves: 256-262
Carnier, Pier Arrigo: *76*, *78*
Carto, Willis: 11
Chmielewski, Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 167
Choumoff, Pierre-Serge: 49, 154, 157, 160-163, 274
Clausewitz, Carl von: 97
Clutton, George: 220
Coradello, Aldo: 228, 229
Countess, Robert H.: 98
Czech, Danuta: 58, *59*, *104*, *107*, *108*, 111, *121*, 122

— D —

Dalton, Thomas: 272
Davies, Douglas J.: *171*
Dawidowski, Roman: *98*
de Capitani, Serafino: *127*
de Mildt, D.W.: *185*, *187*
Deana, Franco: *50*, *55*, *56*, *78*, *171*, *176*, *198*
Degesch (Deutsche Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung), Fa.: 36, 135, 147, 157-160, 178, 179, 185, 187, 188, 193, 194, 197, 200, 201, 222, 255, 275, 283
Degrelle, Léon: 260
Distel, Barbara: 207, 250-252, 254, 255
Diwald, Hellmut: 255
Dragon, Shlomo [Szlama]: 117, 122
Drobnicki, John A.: 260, 261
Dwork, Debórah: 97, *109*, *110*, *117*, *120*
Dziadosz, Edward: *40*

— E —

Ehrmann, Michael: *62*
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 71, 75, 79, 95, 102, 113, 119, 232, 246
Eicke, Theodor, SS-Obergruppenführer: 147-149, 151
Elliot, M.E.: 30
Enders, Anton, SS-Oberscharführer: 249
Entress [Enders], Antoni, SS-Oberscharführer: 139
Eris, Alfred: 260
Evans, Richard J.: 20, 26

— F —

Fabre, René: 248
Falborski, Bronisław: 127
Fassel, Werner: 152
Faurisson, Robert: *9*, 10, 11, 15, *16*, 99, *207*, *236*, 237, *238*, *239*, 241, 248, 253, 269, 271

Faye, Jean-Pierre: *234*, *237*
Flury, Ferdinand: 37, 44
Frank, August, SS-Brigadeführer: 121
Freedman, Benjamin H.: 260
Fresemann, Heinrich: 170
Freund, Florian: 146, 147, 150-157, 159-161, 164-167, 202
Friedländer, Saul: 56, 88, 179, 271
Friedman, Filip: *125*
Fritzsch Karl, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 103, 104, 106
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 256
Fuchs, Erich, SS-Scharführer: 31
Funke, Hajo: 168, 169, 262

— G —

Garbe, Detlef: 26, 149
Gassner, Ludwig: *238*
Gauss, Ernst: 16, 268, = Rudolf, Germar
Geese, Lilian-Astrid: *256*
Gerstein, Kurt: 13, 14
Gerstein, Kurt, SS-Obersturmführer: 29, 86, *87*, 96, 128, 178, 179, 185-188, 193, 271
Giua, Michele: *44*, *186*
Giua-Lollini, Clara: *44*, *186*
Gley, Heinrich, SS-Scharführer: 78
Gliński, Bogdan: 105
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Gruppenführer: 74-76, 88, 89, 94, 128, 129
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 39, 147-152, 156, 159, 168, 178, 195, 203, 217, 218, 227, 239
Goebbels, Joseph: 177
Goscinski, Antoni: 166
Grabner, Maximilian, SS-Untersturmführer: 107
Graf, Jürgen: *14*, *17*, *18*, *27*, *28*, *30*, *31*, *36*, 38, *42*, *62*, *71*, *73*, *79*, *87*, *89*, *92*, *94*, *95*, 96-98, 128, 131, 137, 141, *145*, 169, 224, *226*, 228, *229*, 230, 259, *261*, 269
Greiser, Arthur: 46, 80-82, 90
Grigorev, sowjetischer Ingenieur: 199
Grobman, Alex: 131
Guillaume, Pierre: 11
Gutman, Israel: *28*, *109*, *131*, *182*

— H —

Haber, Fritz: 44, 45
Hackel, Emil: 51
Hackenholt, Lorenz, SS-Hauptscharführer: 70
Halow, Joseph: 260
Heberer, Patricia: 69-71, 74, 75, *78*
Heerdt-Lingler (Heli), company: 147
Heerdt-Lingler (Heli), Fa.: 186
Heeß, Walter: 67
Heider, Untersturmführer: 240
Heiker, Paul: 238
Heißmeyer, August: 203, 204, 216-218
Hellbach, Franz M.: 253
Hénocque, Georges: *207*
Hering, Gottlieb, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 76
Heyde, Werner: 46, 47, 61
Heydrich, Reinhardt, SS-Gruppenführer: 67, 82, 90, 91, 114, 155, 163
Heyl, Matthias: 263
Hilberg, Raul: 9, 21, 28, *261*, 272
Himmler, Heinrich: 56, 58, 63, 75, 82, 87-90, 94, 101, 102, 118-122, 144, 167, 168, 173, 174, 177, 178, 186, 188, 195, 203, 205, 219, 227, 239
Hirt, August, SS-Sturmbannführer: 230-236, 239-241, 243, 246, 248
Hitler, Adolf: 8, 41, 47, 72, 75, 80, 89, 90, 119, 129, 147, 150, 195, 205, 227, 252
Hoffmann, Ute: 54
Höfle, Hans, SS-Sturmbannführer: 75, 85, 93, 95, 145
Höhn, August: 174, 176, 189
Holtz, John C.: 30
Hołuj, Tadeusz: *125*
Honsik, Gerd: 256
Hoppe, Paul Werner, SS-Sturmbannführer: 227
Höppner, Rolf-Heinz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 79, 80
Höß, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 10, 11, 33, 39, 59, 75, 85, 89, 90, 101-109, 111, 113, 118-122, 151, 214, 216, 227, 239

— I —

Instytut Techniki Ciepłej, Fa.: *135*
Irmscher, Richard: *35*
Irving, David: 97, 98, 198, 259, 260

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *28*
Jadin, Major: 238, 239, 247
Jennerwein und Brenner, Fa.: 49, 140
Jezierska, Maria Elżbieta: 229
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturnführer: 126
Jung, Stabscharführer: 241

— K —

Kaindl, Anton, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 170-174, 176-178, 183-185, 189, 201
Kallmeyer, Helmut: 71
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst, SS-Obergruppenführer: 195
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: 113, 116
Kanduth, Johann: 153
Karski, Jan: 14
Kasnatschejew, S.K.: 171
Kepplinger, Brigitte: 41, 47
Klein, Peter: 79-87, 96

Klein, Theodor, Fa.: 134, 135
Klittner, Martin: 181
Kłodziński, Stanisław: 124, 127
Knott, Otto Karl, SS-Untersturmführer: 224, 225
Kogon, Eugen: 7, *25*, *49*, *151*, *189*, *201*, *223*, *234*
Kola, Andrzej: 20, 72, 73, 95, 96
Koppe, Wilhelm, SS-Gruppenführer: 62, 82
Korherr, Richard: *108*, *145*
Kori, Hans, Fa.: 50, 52-55, 78, 134, 176, 198
Krakowski, Shmuel: *81*
Kramer, Josef, SS-Hauptsturmführer: *205*, 231-250
Kranz, Tomasz: 38, 49, 128, 129, 131, 134, 136-142, *144*, 145, *228*
Krausnik, Helmut: *125*
Krebsbach, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 161, 162, 164, 167
Kremer, Johann Paul: *104*
Kroll, Werner: *126*
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm, SS-Obergruppenführer: 88, 89
Krüger, Thomas: 25
Kues, Thomas: *14*, 18, *27*, *28*, *31*, *42*, *71*, *73*, *79*, *87*, *89*, *92*, *94-96*, 97, *145*, 157, 269
Kuhn, Hermann: *229*
Kühne, Claudia: 73
Kula, Michał: 107

— L —

L., Maximilian: 67
Lambert, Erwin, SS-Unterscharführer: 50, 53, 75, 78
Langbein, Hermann: 7, *25*
Lasocka, Teresa: 124
Leiding, Theodor Friedrich: 67
Lenski, Robert: *15*
Lenz, Otto: *238*
Lenzer, SS-Sturmbannführer: 132
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 144
Leuchter, Fred A.: *10*, 15, 16, 34, 37, *253*, 255, 269, 271
Lewandowski, Wacław: 230
Ley, Astrid: 25, 43-45, 57-60, 84
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Sturmbannführer: 148, 149, 151
Lilienthal, Georg: 54, 55
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: *34*, 97, 256, 258, 259, 271
Lohse, Hinrich: 70
Longerich, Peter: *28*
Loritz, Hans, SS-Oberführer: 148, 149
Lucas, Dr., SS-Obersturmführer: 204, 214
Lüftl, Walter: 256
Luther, Martin: 113, 114, 116

— M —

Mannesmann, Fa.: 48
Marais, Pierre: 67, *68*, 162
Marczewska, Krystyna: *14*, 93
Maršálek, Hans: 13, 162, 165, 166, *167*, 168
Marszałek, Józef: 93, *132*, *134*
Mates, Lewis H.: *171*
Mattogno, Carlo: *10*, 12, 13, *14*, 16-18, *20*, 21-23, *27*, *28*, *30*, *31*, *34*, *36*, *38*, *42*, *50*, *55*, *56*, *62*, *71*, *73*, *78*, *79*, *81*, *82*, *84-87*, *89*, *92-95*, 96, 97, *98*, *100*, *105-107*, *109*, *110*, *114*, *116*, *118*, *122*, *145*, 168, 169, *171*, *176*, *198*, *206*, *226*, *228-230*, *261*, 269-272, 276, 280-285, *292*
Mazurek, Wojciech: 73
Mencel, Tadeusz: *144*
Moffa, Claudio: 259
Mołdawa, Mieczysław: *207*
Moll, Otto, SS-Hauptscharführer: 203, 204, 208, 209
Möller, Alex: 263
Möller, Reimer: 221-224
Morgen, Konrad: 44
Morsch, Günter: 19, *20*, 21, 22, 25, 148-151, 169, 170, 178-181, 183-185, 187-189, 191, 193-199, 202, 268
Mrugowski, Joachim, SS-Oberführer: 185
Müller, Filip: *33*
Müller, Heinrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 173, 177, 195
Mußfeld, Erich SS-Oberscharführer: siehe Mußfeldt, Erich
Mußfeldt, Erich, SS-Oberscharführer: 138, 139

— N —

Nebe, Arthur, SS-Gruppenführer: 60, 63-67, 90, 180
Neudeck, Ruth: 210-212
Neugebauer, Wolfgang: *34*
Neuhäusler, G.: *207*
Niemöller, Martin: 253
Nolte, Ernst: 258

— O —

O'Neil, Robin: 20, 95
Oberhauser, Dr.: 204
Oberhauser, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 70
Ochnik, Michael, Fa.: *131*
Ochshorn, Isaak Egon: *207*
Orski, Marek Józef: 224-230
Orth, Karin: 89, 102
Ostindustrie, Fa.: 143
Ostrowski, Fa.: 127
Otto, Reinhard: 148, 149, 151

— P —

Pappalettera, Luigi: *164*, *165*
Pappalettera, Vincenzo: *164*, *165*
Paul, J., SS-Unterscharführer: 230
Pauli: 176
Penguin Books: 97

Perz, Bertrand: 19, *20*, 21, 25, 85, 146, 147, 150-161, 164-167, 202
Peters, Gerhard: *158*, 185-188, *191*, 193, *238*, *245*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 96
Pfeiffer, Martin: 88
Phillips, Raymond: *205*, *239*
Piazza, Bruno: 76, 77
Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana: 76
Pietersen, Pit: *177*
Pisanty, Valentina: 256
Pohl, Dieter: 19, 20, 87, 88, 90-97, 129
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Obergruppenführer: 39, 167, 247
Pradel, Friedrich, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 162
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 36, *40*, 97-101, *117*, 231-233, *234*, 236-238, *239*, 243, 244, 246-248, *261*, 267, 271, 277

— Q —

Queisner, R.: *187*
Quinn, William W.: 253

— R —

Rapp: 211
Rasch, Otto, SS-Brigadeführer: 90
Rascher, Siegmund: 251
Rassinier, Paul: 8, 9, 252, 259
Rauff, Walter, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 68, 162
Reder, Rudolf: 28, 29
Rehn, Ludwig, SS-Untersturmführer: 174-176
Reichleitner, Franz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 76
Reimann, Paul, Fa.: *40*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 9, 43, *85*, 207
Richardt, Fr., Eisenbau, Fa.: *154*
Robel, Jan Z.: 39
Roman, Kosmal: 166
Rosenthal, Dr.: 204
Ross, Malcolm: 260
Roth, James: 16
Roth, Martin, SS-Hauptscharführer: 152-154, 161
Rozanski, Zenon: 105
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, 12, *25*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *15*, 16, 17, *32*, *33*, 34, 35, 37, 98, *100*, 123, *253*, 259, *261*, 268-272
Rudroff, Anni: 219
Ruppert, Friedrich W., SS-Obersturmführer: 128, 142-144
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *61*, *185*, *187*

— S —

Sakowski, Paul: 170, 178, 181, 182, 184
Sandkühler, Thomas: 85
Sauer, Albert, SS-Sturmbannführer: 203, 204, 208, 209, 214, 217, 218
Scapelli, Adolfo: *78*
Schäfer, Silke: 218-221
Scheidl, Franz: 256
Schelvis, Jules: 91, *92*
Schietlauski, Dr.: 204
Schimalla, Franz: 180, 181
Schmaltz, Florian: 230-233, 242, 244, 245, 248
Schmelt, Albrecht, SS-Oberführer: 108-112, 118, 119
Schmidt: 65
Schoeps, Julius H.: *28*
Schrimm, Kurt: 26
Schwanninger, Florian: 49, 53, 54
Schwarz, Gudrun: *196*, *213*
Schwarzhuber, Johann, SS-Obersturmführer: 203, 208-212, 215
Schwela, Siegfried: 104
Schwindt, Barbara: 88-90, 120, 131, 142
Sehn, Jan: 28, 39, 107
Seibold, Eugen: 254
Seuss, Wolfgang, Lagerführer: 241
Shawcross, Sir Hartley: 206
Shermer, Michael: 131
Sievers, Wolfram, SS-Standartenführer: 232, 246, 248
Sigl, Fritz: *170*
Simonow, Konstantin: 140, 141
Skelton-Robinson, Thomas: 262, 263
Slupetzky, Anton, SA-Obersturmführer: 146, 155, 157, 167
Smirnow, L.N.: 196
Sorge, Gustav: 151, 178
Speer, Albert: 126
Sporrenberg, Jakob, SS-Gruppenführer: 62
Srebrnik, Szymon: 127
Stäglich, Wilhelm: 10, 11
Stangl, Franz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 76
Stöckle, Thomas: 48, 49
Stræde, Therkel: 262
Strebel, Bernhard: 202, 205, 207-210, 212, 213, 219
Strobel, Robert: 252
Strzelecki, Andrzej: *205*
Suhren, Fritz, SS-Sturmbannführer: 203, *204*, 208, 209, 212, *216*, 219
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 98
Szende, Stefan: 14
Szlamek: 83, 84
Szweda, Konrad: 105

— T —

Taffel, Menachem: 249
Taylor, Jack H.: 164
Teljaner, sowjetischer Ingenieur: 199
Tesch & Stabenow, Fa.: 40, 72, 186, 187
Tesch, Bruno: 72
Theune, Claudia: 26
Thion, Serge: *10*, 11, *237*
Tillion, Germaine: 208, 210, 212, 213

Topf & Söhne, Fa.: 50, 53, 54, *201*
Treite, Percival Karl: 204, 214-216
Trksakova, Irma: 219
Trommer, Richard: 203, 204, 214, 215
Trunk, Achim: 20, 22, 26-41, 68, 84, 87, 123, 125, 145, 190-193, 196, 198, 223, 265
Tyszkowa, Maria: *93*

— U —

Unrein, Martin: 252

— V —

Valli, Gianantonio: 257
van Pelt, Robert J.: 33, 35, 38, 89, 97-113, 116-127, 147, 205, 256, *261*, 267, 271
Verbeke, Herbert: 271
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *34*, 256, 257, 260, 271
Vlochin, Oberst, sowjetischer Gutachter: 199
Volkmar, SS-Mann: 243
von dem Bach-Zelewski, Erich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 63
von Hegener, Richard: 60

— W —

Waldmann, Paul: 196
Walendy, Udo: 11
Waller, Ingenieur: *54*
Wasicki [Wasicky], Erich, SS-Untersturmführer: 165
Ważniewski, Władysław: *14*, 93
Wellers, Georges: *34*, 244, 271
Werkmann, Architekt: 117
Werner, Martin: 64
Wetzel, Erhard: 70, 71
Weydert, Georg: 234, 237
Widmann, Albert: 44, 45, 49-51, 60, *61*, 63-66, 180
Wilhelm, Hans Heinrich: *125*
Winkelmann, Dr.: 204
Wirth, Christian, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 75, 129
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 115
Witte, Peter: *89*
Wolff, Wolf-Dietrich, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 248
Wormser-Migot, Olga: 146, 202, 208, 221, 263
Woźniakówna, Michalina: 219
Wüstinger, Emil: *158*

— Z —

Zander: 170
Zernik, Franz: 37, 44
Zeus, Lagerführer: siehe Seuss, Wolfgang
Ziereis, Franz, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 148-150, 152, 156, 159, 162, 164-168
Zimmermann, Moshe: 26
Zündel, Ernst: 15
Zutter, Adolf, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 164, 165

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS · VOLUME 19

SOBIBÓR

HOLOCAUST PROPAGANDA AND REALITY

JÜRGEN GRAF, THOMAS KUES, CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

Jürgen H.P. Rieger, * 11 May 1946, † 29 October 2009
The lawyer Jürgen Rieger, one of the most brilliant and outspoken representatives of the national right wing in Germany, courageously and ably defended several revisionists in court (among them Thies Christophersen, Ernst Zündel, Germar Rudolf, Horst Mahler). As he would make no concessions to the Big Lie, he himself was prosecuted twice for revisionist heresy. On 29 October 2009 this remarkable man suddenly died from a stroke at age 63.
He will not be forgotten.

This is a reprint of the 2004 first edition of this book. Since that year, the authors have found a wide range of additional documents and testimonies. Most of them are discussed in the two-volume, 1396-page study *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, by Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf and Thomas Kues, which deals with all three "Aktion Reinhardt" camps (Belzec, Sobibor and Treblinka). The authors plan to completely overhaul this present study in conjunction with the two monographs in our series Holocaust Handbooks dealing with Belzec and Treblinka. (For details see the books advertised in the back of this book). Since this process will take a long time, and because the present book has become virtually unavailable on the book market, we have decided to reprint it, and offer it for retail until the new edition becomes available.

Castle Hill Publishers

Sobibór

Holocaust Propaganda and Reality

Jürgen Graf
Thomas Kues
Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS, Volume 19:
Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno:
Sobibór: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality
The contributions by Jürgen Graf and Carlo Mattogno were translated by Henry Gardner
Reprint of the 1st edition of May 2010
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
October 2016

ISBN13: 978-1-59148-143-0 (print edition)
ISBN10: 1-59148-143-0 (print edition)
ISSN: 1529-7748

© 2010 by Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno

Distribution worldwide by:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Set in Times New Roman

www.HolocaustHandbooks.com

Cover illustrations: top: the memorial at Sobibór; bottom left: bronze plaque commemorating the 250,000 Jews and ca. 1,000 Poles allegedly killed at Sobibór; bottom right: the final part of the Sobibór railway station platform (all © 1997 C. Mattogno); background: map section of the Sobibór area in 1933.

Contents

Page

1. Introduction.....9
Measurement Conversions.....14

2. The Sobibór Camp and its Historiographic Representation.....15
2.1. Sobibór as Described in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*.....15
2.2. Sobibór as Described in Contemporary Documents.....20
2.2.1. Himmler's Directive of 5 July 1943 and Pohl's Reply.....21
2.2.2. Documents about the Sobibór Uprising.....21
2.2.3. The Höfle Radio Message.....22
2.2.4. Provisional Summary.....22
2.3. Sobibór in Official Historiography and "Holocaust" Literature.....23
2.3.1. N. Blumental's *Documents and Materials* (1946).....23
2.3.2. Report by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" (1947).....24
2.3.3. Yuri Suhl (1967).....25
2.3.4. Adam Rutkowski (1968).....26
2.3.5. Stanisław Szmajzner (1968).....28
2.3.6. Adalbert Rückerl (1977).....31
2.3.7. E.A. Cohen (1979).....31
2.3.8. Miriam Novitch (1980).....31
2.3.9. Richard Rashke (1982).....34
2.3.10. E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (1983).....35
2.3.11. Yitzhak Arad (1987).....37
2.3.12. Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski (1993).....39
2.3.13. Jules Schelvis (1993).....40
2.3.14. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt (1996).....41
2.3.15. Shaindy Perl (2004).....45
2.3.16. Michael Lev (2007).....46
2.3.17. Dov Freiberg (2007).....46
2.3.18. Barbara Distel (2008).....46
2.3.19. Jules Schelvis (2008).....47
2.3.20. Conclusions.....55
2.4. A Revisionist Article about Sobibór.....56
2.5. Heinrich Himmler's Visit to Sobibór.....58
2.6. Sobibór's Claimed Number of Vicitms.....60

3. Origins and Evolution of Claims about Sobibór 63

4. Critical Analysis of Eye Witness Testimonies 77

4.1. Alleged Contacts with Inmates in Camp III 77
4.2. Alexander Pechersky, the Main Witness 84
4.3. "The Most Conclusive Evidence" 93
4.4. Miscellaneous Anomalies and Absurdities 98
4.5. Testimonies by Former Camp Personnel 102
4.6. The Value of Eye Witness Testimonies 105

5. Critical Analysis of Material Evidence 107

5.1. The State of Evidence 107
5.1.1. Forensic Post War Survey by Polish Authorities 107
5.1.2. Photographic Evidence 108
5.1.3. Kola's Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000-2001 .. 109
5.2. Mass Graves 112
5.2.1. Mass Graves in Testimony, Verdicts, and Historiography 112
5.2.2. The Switch from Burial to Cremation 115
5.2.3. Mass Graves Identified by Kola 118
5.2.4. The Significance of Unincinerated Corpses 120
5.2.5. Area and Volume of the Graves 122
5.2.6. A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór 125
5.3. Fuel Requirements 130
5.3.1. The Percentage of Children among the Deportees 130
5.3.2. The Average Weight of the Children 132
5.3.3. Fuel Requirements for the Cremation of One Body 133
5.3.4. Decomposed Bodies 136
5.3.5. Emaciated Corpses 138
5.3.6. Factors Influencing the Cremation 139
5.3.7. Wood Requirements for Corpse Cremation at Sobibór .. 140
5.3.8. The Duration of the Cremation 145
5.3.9. The Ashes 148
5.4. Excavated Building Remains 149
5.4.1. The Alleged Second Phase Gas Chambers in Testimony, Verdicts and Historiography 149
5.4.2. Building Remains Excavated by Kola 152
5.5. Continued Archeological Research 2007-2008 162
5.6. The Official "Memorial Map" of the Sobibór "Death Camp" ... 167
5.7. Estimate of the Sobibór Death Toll 168

6. The Sobibór Trials 171
6.1. Legal Proceedings as the Basis for Historiography 171
6.2. The Trial of Erich Bauer in Berlin in 1950 172
6.3. The Frankfurt Trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier (1950) 178
6.4. The Sobibór Trial at Hagen (1965/1966) 182
6.5. The Sobibór Trial that Never Took Place 189
6.6. The Three Sobibór Trials in the Soviet Union 190
6.7. The Brazilian Extradition Proceedings against F. Stangl and G. Wagner 191

7. National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration 193
7.1. Emigration 193
7.2. The Madagascar Plan 198
7.3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East 201
7.4. First Deportations to the East 213

8. The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East 219
8.1. The *Führerbefehl* and Holocaust Historiography 219
8.2. Origins and Significance of "Aktion Reinhardt" 236
8.2.1. The "Generalplan Ost" 236
8.2.2. "Aktion Reinhardt" 243
8.3. Alleged Genesis and Organization of the Extermination Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* 251
8.3.1. Administration and Financing 251
8.3.2. Construction of the Camps 252
8.3.3. Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems 254
8.4. The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór 262
8.5. Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt* 269
8.6. Himmler's Cremation Order 281

9. Sobibór: Propaganda and Reality 283
9.1. Fake "Baths" or Real Baths? Sobibór as a Transit Camp 283
9.2. The *Ostwanderung* 290
9.3. Jewish Transports into the Lublin District in 1942 296
9.4. Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report 311
9.5. Registration of Deportees in the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps 331
9.6. Prof. Kulischer on the Expulsion of Jews 333

10. The Fate of the Deportees 347
10.1. The Fate of Jews Deported Directly to the East 347
10.2. Number of Jews Moved to the East 349
10.2.1. Via the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps 349
10.2.2. Via Chełmno 351
10.2.3. Via Auschwitz 352
10.2.4. Balance 353
10.3. The Dissolution of Polish Jewry in the USSR 354
10.4. Western Jews in the Eastern Territories 357
10.4.1. Steffen Werner's White Ruthenia Hypothesis 357
10.4.2. *American Jewish Yearbook* 360
10.4.3. *Judisk Krönika* 361
10.4.4. Further Evidence for Western Jews in the East 363
10.4.5. The Diary of Herman Kruk 366
10.5. The Fate of Western Jews – a Hypothesis 369

11. The Demjanjuk Case 375
11.1. Hunting Down Old Men 375
11.2. The OSI 379
11.3. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Israel and His Trial 380
11.4. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Germany 387
11.5. The Run-Up to the Munich Trial 389

12. Conclusions 391
12.1. The Moral Responsibility of the Camp Personnel 391
12.2. "I am a Portion of that Force…" 393
12.3. The Emperor's New Clothes 394
12.4. The Moloch 395

13. Appendix 401
13.1. Documents and Photographs 401
13.2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents 413
13.3. Bibliography 414
Media Items 414
Monographs, Anthologies, Published Document Collections 415
Documents 425
Internet Sources 426
Judicial Documents 429
13.4. Abbreviations 429
13.5. Index of Names 430

1. Introduction

On 12 May 2009, John Demjanjuk, 89 years of age, born in Ukraine, and erstwhile citizen of the United States, was deported to Germany where he was immediately jailed at Stadelheim prison in Munich and presented with an arrest warrant charging him with "aiding and abetting murder in at least 29,000 cases." Five years earlier, the U.S. authorities had stripped him of his U.S. citizenship.

The leftist German news magazine *Der Spiegel* described the background of the matter as follows:[1]

> *"As a guard in the extermination camp at Sobibór in 1943, Demjanjuk is said to have aided the Nazis in the mass murder of thousands of Jews.* […] *Several documents suggest that Demjanjuk belonged to a unit of some 5,000 foreign helpers – Balts, Ukrainians, ethnic Germans – trained by the National Socialists at the Trawniki training camp east of Lublin in the mass murders perpetrated in the occupied territories."*

A central position in the indictment is occupied by an identity card according to which Demjanjuk, in 1943, was serving as a guard at the Sobibór camp. As opposed to this, an expert opinion formed on the basis of a number of elements had concluded as early as 1987 that the identity card was a forgery.[2] Over the next few years the German media largely accepted this view and *Der Spiegel* stated clearly and succinctly in its edition of 2 August 1993:[3]

> *"It* [the document] *had obviously been forged."*

Even if the identity card were indeed authentic, it would merely attest to Demjanjuk's *presence* in the camp but would not in the least prove that the Ukrainian had, in fact, participated in any murder, let

---

1 Georg Bönisch, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," in*: Der Spiegel*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html).

2 Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel Verlag, Berg/Starnberger See 1987.

3 "Mörderische Augen," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 31/1993, 2 Aug. 1993 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13681024.html).

alone in 29,000 such acts. In the article mentioned initially *Der Spiegel* noted:[1]

> *"For the German judiciary the case against the alleged SS-guard is a first. For the first time the authorities are attempting to bring to trial a hand from the lowest echelon of the hierarchy, not merely for some instance of excessive cruelty, but because of his participation in ensuring the smooth operation of the machinery of murder."*

Whereas the "Nazi perpetrators" had been indicted for certain concrete crimes in all previous trials, this was no longer the case for John Demjanjuk: the Ukrainian is to be sentenced for his sole presence as a guard in the Sobibór camp at a time when, as the prosecution maintains, at least 29,000 people were murdered there! Concerning this monstrous perversion of justice the German judiciary provides us with the following justification:[1]

> *"The arrest warrant states that the guard would not have had to participate in the mass murder. Like so many other men from Trawniki, he could have deserted."*

By itself, the prosecution of an 89-year-old man for crimes which he allegedly committed at age 23 goes very much against the grain of our natural sense of justice and of European legal traditions, but the Demjanjuk case is further poisoned by the fact that the accused has already spent seven years in prison – five of them on death row – only to be declared innocent later on. We must remember that the U.S. authorities had extradited him to Israel in 1986. During his trial there, he was identified by a number of former Treblinka inmates as "Ivan the Terrible," a Ukrainian whom these witnesses accused of having not only gassed a huge number of Jews with exhaust gases from the Diesel engine of a knocked-out Soviet tank, but also of having committed all kinds of mind-boggling atrocities.

In its verdict the Jerusalem court quoted the former Treblinka prisoner Pinchas Epstein, who had testified as follows:[4]

> *"Sometimes he* [Ivan] *would come with a dagger, sometimes with a bayonet, and he would crack skulls, he would cut off ears.* […] *I want to say, honorable court, that it was horrible to look at the corpses when they took them out of the cabins. People with crushed faces, people with stab wounds, pregnant women with stab wounds in their bellies, women with the fetuses hanging half out, young girls*

---

[4] Criminal case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict, p. 182 f. Awkward language here and in the following quotes in the original.

with stab wound on their breasts, with eyes gouged out. […] *He would stand and gaze upon the results, what he had done, the stabbing of the girls, the gouging of the eyes, the severing of the girls' breasts – he stood there and enjoyed the scene.*[…] *This Ivan was a monster from another planet."*

The witness Yehiel Reichmann testified as follows:[5]

"I want to tell you what took place next to the well with my friend Finkelstein. While I was still washing teeth together with him, with Finkelstein, this devil Ivan came with a drilling machine for drilling holes. And he rotated the drilling machine for making holes on Finkelstein's buttocks and said to him: if you scream I'll shoot you. He injured Finkelstein; he was bleeding, he suffered great pain, intense pain, but he was not permitted to scream, because Ivan had given him an order: If you scream, I'll shoot you! Ivan was a super-devil, a super-destroyer from Treblinka."

On the basis of these testimonies Demjanjuk was sentenced to death by hanging back in 1988. On appeal in 1993, however, he was acquitted and allowed to return to the USA because the witnesses "had been mistaken."[6]

The identity card which is now taken to prove Demjanjuk's presence at the Sobibór camp was in the hands of the Israeli authorities as early as 1986, but the Ukrainian was *never* indicted by the Israelis for any crimes committed at that camp.

Once the Demjanjuk trial had crashed in Israel, the German authorities apparently feared a similar flop. On the German radio service *Deutschlandfunk* a reporter asked the former minister of justice, Sabine Leutheusser-Schnarrenberger:[7]

"There [in Israel], *he* [Demjanjuk] *has been indicted and sentenced once before in the eighties for aiding and abetting the murder of more than 800,000 Jews at Treblinka. Later, however, the charges were dropped, the death sentence was rescinded. Is there a risk that there will be a repeat performance in Munich?"*

The former government minister replied:

"I do not believe that what happened in Israel will now repeat itself in Munich. […] *Well now, I think, the possibilities that exist for*

---

5 *Ibid.*, p. 186.
6 Cf. chapter 11.3.
7 *Deutschlandfunk*, 14 July 2009, www.dradio.de/dlf/sendungen/interview_dlf/998673/.

demonstrating [his guilt] *have now surely been examined by the prosecution very, very carefully and over many, many years."*

Demjanjuk was formally charged two months after his extradition:[8]

"The prosecution of Munich I has indicted the suspected NS-criminal John Demjanjuk on charges of aiding and abetting the murder of 27,900 Jews."

Thus the number of murders in which the Ukrainian is alleged to have participated had mysteriously diminished from 29,000 to 27,900, although in the period concerned, i.e. between May and July 2009, no document has surfaced which would in any way justify this revision – a truly disarming proof of the assertion that the German judiciary have examined the matter "very, very carefully and over many, many years."

Faced with such a situation, *Der Spiegel* could not but note:[1]

"NS-trials are laborious and delicate. Easily, the defendants appear to be pitiable and decrepit old men who are persecuted mercilessly."

Still, the Hamburg news magazine took the oncoming trial of John Demjanjuk to be a necessity by invoking the historian Norbert Frei and asserting:[1]

"The Germans owe it to the victims and the survivors, but also to themselves, to prosecute Demjanjuk."

In other words, the old man *must be* sentenced – regardless of any legal aspects – because the Germans owe this to themselves!

In the last chapter of this analysis we shall discuss in detail the incredible perversions of justice committed by the German judiciary – in line with their American counterparts in earlier days – in the persecution of a defenseless old man. The main part of the present book is, however, devoted to the examination of the elements of proof regarding the alleged mass murders of Jews at Sobibór.

According to official historiography, this camp, together with Treblinka and Bełżec, was one of the three "extermination camps"[9] in eastern Poland where more than one and a half million Jews are reported to have been killed by means of exhaust gases from combustion engines. In 2002, two of us (C. Mattogno and J. Graf) presented a thorough doc-

---

8 "Ermittler erheben Mordanklage gegen Demjanuk," *Tagesspiegel*, 14 July 2009 (www.tagesspiegel.de/weltspiegel/Kriegsverbrechen-Mord-Konzentrationslager-John-Demjanjuk;art1117,2846684).

9 The word *Vernichtungslager* (extermination camp) does not appear in any German document dating from WWII. It was coined by the Allies later on.

umentation on Treblinka,[10] whereas the Bełżec camp was dealt with by Carlo Mattogno two years later,[11] but until now no revisionist monograph has appeared on the subject of Sobibór. The present work aims at filling this gap.

To assist us in our endeavor, Carlo Mattogno and I managed to win the help of an extremely able researcher, the Swede Thomas Kues who had in the past written several most pertinent articles on this topic.[12]

Chapters 4 and 5 (except for sections 4.2 and 5.3) and section 8.4 of the present book have been written in English by Thomas Kues. Carlo Mattogno is responsible for chapters 3, 5.3. and 7 to 9 (with the exception of section 8.4), whereas I have contributed chapters 2, 6 and 10 to 12 as well as section 4.2. The chapters and sections written by Carlo Mattogno and myself have been translated into English by Henry Gardner from the respective original languages (Italian and German).

Jürgen Graf
30 November 2009

---

10 Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (vho.org/D/Treblinka); Engl.: *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/t).

11 Carlo Mattogno, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (vho.org/D/b); Engl.: *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/b).

12 www.codoh.com/author/kues.html.

Measurement Conversions

Since all three authors are Europeans, they use metric units throughout the book. Since some U.S. readers might find it difficult to imagine lengths, areas, volumes and weights given in metric units, a conversion list of the most common units is given below:

Mass
1 kg = 2.205 pounds
1 ton = 1,000 kg = 2,205 pounds

Length
1 mm = 0.03937 inch
1 cm = 10 mm = 0.3937 inch
2.54 cm = 1 inch
30.48 cm = 1 ft
1 m = 100 cm = 1.094 yard
1 km = 1,000 m = 0.6214 miles
1.609 km = 1 mile

Area
1 m^2 = 10.76 sqft/ft^2
1 hectar = 100 m × 100 m = 10,000 m^2 = 2.471 acres
1 km^2 = 1,000 m × 1,000 m = 1,000,000 m^2 = 247.1 acres = 0.3861 square miles

Volume
1 m^3 = 1.308 cyd/yd^3 = 35.31 cft/ft^3

For more detailed conversions please refer to Internet websites like convert-me.com

2. The Sobibór Camp and its Historiographic Representation

2.1. Sobibór as Described in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*

Under the heading "Sobibór," the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has the following text:[13]

"Extermination camp near the village and railway station of Sobibór, in the eastern part of the Lublin district in Poland, not far from the Chełm-Włodawa railway line. Established as part of the operation of Aktion Reinhard,[14] *the camp was built in a sparsely populated, woody, and swampy area beginning in March 1942. Local inhabitants and a group of eighty Jews from nearby ghettos were employed to construct it; Obersturmführer Richard Thomalla,*[15] *a staff member of the SS construction office in Lublin, was in charge. In April 1942, SS-Obersturmführer Franz Stangl was appointed camp commandant and assumed responsibility for completion of the camp. In building Sobibór, the Germans drew on experience gained in the construction and operation of the Bełżec extermination camp.*

The camp staff included 20 to 30 German SS men, most of whom had previously taken part in the euthanasia program, as had Stangl. In addition, 90 to 120 Ukrainians served in the camp. Most were Soviet prisoners of war who had been trained for the job at Trawniki, some were Volksdeutsche, Soviet nationals of German origin The German staff filled most of the command and administrative positions, while the Ukrainian unit acted as a guards and security per-

---

13 Israel Gutman (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, vol. 3-4, MacMillan, New York 1990, pp. 1373-1377.

14 See chapter 8.2. about this campaign "Aktion Reinhard(t)"; the spelling in original documents and in the literature varies between Reinhard and Reinhardt. Editor's remark.

15 The higher quality German edition gives Thomalla's rank as Hauptsturmführer; Israel Gutman, Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.

sonnel, their function being, among other things, to quell any resistance offered by the Jews who were brought to the camp and to prevent their escaping. Jewish prisoners were employed as well, on various physical tasks.

The camp was in the form of a rectangle 1,312 by 1,969 feet (400 × 600 m) in area, surrounded by a barbed wire fence 9.8 feet (3 m) high, with tree branches intertwined in it to conceal the interior. There were three camp areas, each individually fenced in: the administration area, the reception area, and the extermination area. The administration area consisted of the Vorlager ('pre-camp'; the part of the camp closest to the railway station) and Camp I. The Vorlager included the railway platform, with space for twenty railway cars to be stationed, as well as the living quarters for the German and Ukrainian staff. Camp I, which was fenced off from the rest, contained housing for the Jewish prisoners and the workshops in which some of them were employed.

The reception area, also known as Camp II, was the place where Jews from the incoming transports were brought, to go through various procedures prior to their being killed in the gas chambers – removal of clothes, cutting of women's hair, and confiscation of possessions and valuables.

The extermination area, or Camp III, located in the northwestern part of the camp, was the most isolated. It contained the gas chambers, the burial trenches, and housing for the Jewish prisoners employed there. A path, 9.8 to 13 feet (3-4 m) wide and 492 feet (150 m) long, led from the reception area to the extermination area; on either side was a barbed-wire fence, and here too branches were intertwined to conceal the path from view. It was along this path that the victims were herded, naked, toward the gas chambers from the shed where they had undressed.

The gas chambers were inside a brick building. Each chamber was square, measured 172 square feet (16 sq m), and had a capacity of 160 to 80 persons. The chambers were entered from a platform at the front of the brick building; each gas chamber also had another opening, through which the bodies were removed. The gas, carbon monoxide, was produced by a 200-horsepower engine in a nearby shed, from which it was piped into the gas chambers. The burial trenches were nearby, each 164 to 197 feet (50-60 m) long, 33 to 49 feet (10-15 m) wide, and 16.4 to 23 feet (5-7 m) deep. From the

railway platform to the burial trenches ran a narrow-gauge railway, used to transport persons too weak to make their way to the gas chambers on their own, as well as the bodies of those who had died en route to Sobibór.[…]

Several hundred able-bodied Jews were chosen from among the first few transports to form work teams. Some were employed in the workshops as tailors, cobblers, carpenters and so on, to serve the needs of the German and Ukrainian camp staff; all the other work assignments related to the processing of the victims along the route that led from the railway platform to the burial trenches. A total of about 1,000 prisoners, 150 of them women, were eventually put into these teams. One group, numbering several dozen, worked on the railway platform. Its job was to remove from the cars those who were incapable of getting off on their own; to remove the bodies of those who had died en route; and to clean out of the cars the dirt that had accumulated and the articles left behind. […]

In the extermination area, two hundred to three hundred Jewish prisoners were kept, whose task was to remove the bodies of the murdered victims from the gas chambers, take them to the burial ground, and then clean up the chambers. A special team of prisoners, nicknamed 'the dentists,' was charged with extracting gold teeth from the mouths of the victims before their bodies were put into the trenches. Toward the end of 1942, in an effort to erase the traces of the mass killings, the bodies were exhumed and cremated; this task too was carried out by a special team of prisoners. […]

Transports: First Stage. *The procedure for the reception of incoming transports was based entirely on misleading the victims and concealing from them the fate that was in store for them. When a train arrived, the deportees on board were ordered to disembark and were told that they had arrived at a transit camp from which they would be sent to labor camps; before leaving for the labor camps, they were to take showers, and at the same time their clothes would be disinfected. Following this announcement, the men and women were separated (children were assigned to the women), on the pretext that the sexes had to be separated for their showers. The victims were ordered to take off their clothes and hand over any money or valuables in their possession; anyone who was caught trying to conceal any item was shot. There followed the march to the gas chambers, which had been made to resemble shower rooms.*

Some 450 to 500 persons entered the chambers at a time. Everything was done on the run, accompanied by shouts, beatings, and warning shots. The victims were in a state of shock and did not grasp what was happening to them. When the gas chambers were jammed full of people, they were closed and sealed and the gas was piped in. Within twenty to thirty minutes, everyone inside was dead.

The bodies were then removed from the gas chambers and buried, after the gold teeth had been extracted from their mouths. The whole procedure, from the arrival of the train to the burial of the victims, took two to three hours. In the meantime the railway cars were cleaned up, the train departed, and another twenty cars, with their human load destined for extermination, entered the camp.

The first stage of the extermination operation went on for three months, from the beginning of May to the end of July 1942. The Jews who were brought to Sobibór during this period came from the Lublin district in Poland, and from Czechoslovakia, Germany, and Austria. The latter - those from countries outside Poland - had first been taken to ghettos in the Lublin district, and from there were deported to Sobibór. Some 10,000 Jews were brought from Germany and Austria, 6,000 from Theresienstadt, and many thousands from Slovakia; all in all, between 90,000 and 100,000 Jews were murdered at Sobibór in this first stage. The transports came to a temporary halt at the end of July, to enable the Lublin-Chełm railway line to undergo repairs.

In Sobibór's first three months of operation, the Germans found that the gas chambers, which had a total capacity of fewer than six hundred persons, created a bottleneck in the murder program. The halt in camp operations during August and September of 1942 was therefore used to construct three more gas chambers. These were put up next to the existing chambers under the same roof, with a hallway separating the old chambers from the new. With a new capacity of twelve hundred persons, the rate of extermination could be doubled. At the end of August 1942, Stangl, the commandant of Sobibór, was transferred to the Treblinka extermination camp, and his place was taken by SS-Obersturmführer Franz Reichleitner.

Second Stage. *By the beginning of October 1942, work on the railway line was completed and the transports to Sobibór could be renewed. Until early November, the arriving transports brought more Jews from towns in the Lublin district; in the winter, following*

the closing of the Bełżec camp, and in the spring and summer of 1943, Sobibór also received transports from Eastern Galicia. […] *From October 1942 to June 1943, a total of 70,000 to 80,000 Jews from Lublin and the Eastern Galicia districts were brought to Sobibór; the number of victims from the Generalgouvernement was between 145,000 and 155,000.*

By the end of October 1942, 25,000 Jews from Slovakia had been killed at Sobibór. In the second half of February 1943, Heinrich Himmler paid a visit to the camp. While he was there, a special transport arrived with several hundred Jewish girls from a labor camp in the Lublin district. Himmler watched the entire extermination procedure. In March of that year, four transports from France brought 4,000 people, all of whom were killed. Nineteen transports arrived from the Netherlands between March and July 1943, carrying 35,000 Jews. The Dutch Jews came in regular passenger trains, were given a polite welcome, and asked to send letters to their relatives in the Netherlands to let them know they had arrived at a labor camp. After they had written these letters, they were given the same treatment that was meted out to all the other transports. Within a few hours they all perished.

The last transports to arrive at Sobibór came from the Vilna, Minsk, and Lida ghettos, in the Reichskommissariat Ostland; 14,000 Jews came on these transports in the second half of September 1943, following the liquidation of the ghettos in these cities. This brought the total number of Jews killed at Sobibór throughout the period of the camp's operation to approximately 250,000.

At the end of the summer of 1942, the burial trenches were opened and the process of burning the victims' bodies was begun. The corpses were put into huge piles and set on fire. The bodies of victims who arrived in subsequent transports were cremated immediately after gassing and were not buried.[16]

Resistance and Escape. *On July 5, 1943, Himmler ordered the closing of Sobibór as an extermination camp and its transformation into a concentration camp. On a piece of land added to the camp area and designated as Camp IV, warehouses were built to store captured Soviet ammunition, which the prospective camp prisoners were scheduled to handle.*

---

16 Earlier, it was said that the corpses were unearthed and burned "towards the end of 1942." Author's comment.

Throughout the camp's existence, attempts were made to escape from it; some of them were successful. In retaliation for these attempts, the Germans executed many dozens of prisoners. During the summer of 1943, in order to prevent escapes, and also as a safety measure against attacks by partisans, the Germans planted mines along the entire circumference of the camp. In July and August of that year, an underground group was organized among the Jewish prisoners in Sobibór under the leadership of Leon Feldhendler, who had been chairman of the Judenrat (Jewish Council) in Żółkiew, a town in Eastern Galicia. The group's aim was to organize an uprising and a mass escape from the camp. In the second half of September, Soviet Jewish Prisoners of War were brought to the camp from Minsk; one of them was Lt. Aleksandr Pechersky. The underground recruited him into its ranks and put him in command, with Feldhendler as his deputy. The plan was for the prisoners to kill the SS men, acquire weapons, and fight their way out of the camp. The uprising broke out on October 14, 1943, and in its course eleven SS men and several Ukrainians were killed. Some three hundred prisoners managed to escape, but most of them were killed by their pursuers. Those who had not joined the escape for various reasons and had remained in the camp were all killed as well. At the end of the war, about fifty Jews survived of those who had escaped during the uprising.

In the wake of the uprising the Germans decided to liquidate Sobibór, abandoning the idea of turning it into a concentration camp. By the end of 1943 no trace was left; the camp area was plowed under, and crops were planted in its soil. A farm was put up in its place, and one of the Ukrainian camp guards settled there. In the summer of 1944 the area was liberated by the Soviet army and troops of the Polish People's Army (see Gwardia Ludowa). […]*"*

2.2. Sobibór as Described in Contemporary Documents

The description of the function and the history of the Sobibór camp, which is found in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, relies exclusively on testimony and on trial sentences which, in turn, are based entirely on the accounts of eye witnesses (and on confessions by defendants). Contemporary documents concerning Sobibór are rare and do not support

the official descriptions in any way. The most important of these documents will be analyzed in later chapters. In the way of an introduction to this topic we will summarize them here.

2.2.1. Himmler's Directive of 5 July 1943 and Pohl's Reply

On 5 July 1943, *Reichsführer*-SS Heinrich Himmler issued the following directive:[17]

> *"The Sobibór transit camp, located in the Lublin district, is to be converted into a concentration camp. A dismantling unit for captured enemy munitions is to be set up in the concentration camp."*

The Holocaust literature regularly deforms the contents of this directive. Thus, in the text taken from the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* quoted above, we read:

> *"On 5 July 1943, Himmler ordered Sobibór to be closed as an extermination camp and transformed into a concentration camp."*

It is, however, an undeniable fact that Sobibór, in Himmler's directive, was not referred to as an "extermination camp" but as a "transit camp."

Ten days later, on 15 July 1943, the head of the SS-*Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* (Economic Administrative Main Office of the SS), SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, in his answer to Himmler's note, suggested to abandon the idea of converting the "Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district" into a concentration camp, as the dismantling of seized enemy munitions could also be carried out without such a measure.[17] Hence, Sobibór was regarded as a "transit camp" by Pohl as well. The transformation of Sobibór into a concentration camp, originally ordered by Himmler, never took place.

2.2.2. Documents about the Sobibór Uprising

Some surviving documents mention the uprising and the mass breakout of Jewish detainees on 14 October 1943. The commander of the security police in the Lublin district sent the following telex to the duty officer at Krakau on 15 October 1943:[17]

> *"On 14.10.1943, around 17:00 hours, uprising of the Jews in the Sobibór SS-camp, 40 km north of Cholm. They overpowered the guard detail and fled in an unknown direction after an exchange of*

[17] NO-482. This document is shown as a reproduction in several books about Sobibór, e.g. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, *Sobibór. The Forgotten Revolt*, HEP, Issaquah 1998 (unnumbered page in the attachment).

gunfire with the rest of the camp personnel. Nine SS-men murdered, 1 SS-man missing, 2 foreign guards shot.

Some 300 Jews have escaped, the remainder were either shot or are now in the camp. Military police and Wehrmacht were notified immediately and took over camp security at around 1:00 hours. The area to the south and the southwest of Sobibór is being searched by police and Wehrmacht."

Five months after these events, on 17 March 1944, SS-*Untersturmführer* Benda wrote an account of the Sobibór uprising – which he wrongly dated 15 October 1943 – and of the ensuing search for the fugitives, stating that the rebels had "shot an SS officer as well as 10 SS NCOs."[17]

2.2.3. The Höfle Radio Message

A very important document, published only in 2001, gives us precise information concerning the number of detainees deported to Sobibór up to the end of 1942.[18] It is a radio message of 11 January 1943 which was sent by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Höfle, a subordinate of Odilo Globocnik, Head of Police and SS in the district of Lublin. It was addressed to Globocnik's deputy, SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Heim. The message was intercepted and decoded by the British Secret Service, but the British could not interpret its contents. On the subject of Sobibór the text states that 101,370 persons had been moved to that camp up to the end of 1942. The message contains no indications regarding the fate of the deportees.[19]

2.2.4. Provisional Summary

The few wartime documents which have come down to us prove that, at least through July of 1943, Sobibór counted officially as a "transit camp" and that 101,370 persons had been deported there by the end of 1942. There was an uprising at the camp on 14 October 1943 resulting in a mass escape of Jews. There is no documentary evidence for the mass murder of Jews or for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at Sobibór.

---

[18] Peter Witte, Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001.

[19] An extensive analysis of the Höfle radio message will be given in chapter 9.4.

2.3. Sobibór in Official Historiography and "Holocaust" Literature

The uninitiated will no doubt assume that a great number of scientific studies have been made on the subject of Sobibór. This is not at all the case, though. The literature concerning this camp is sparse, and most of the existing books are novelistic if not fictional. The book list in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has only four entries under the heading of "Sobibór."[20] In the light of the enormity of the crimes ascribed to the camp by the official version of history, this is surprising, to say the least.

We will now give an overview of the way Sobibór has been described by orthodox historiography and by the "Holocaust" literature in the period since 1946.[21]

2.3.1. N. Blumental's *Documents and Materials* (1946)

The first representation of the Sobibór camp with any claim for scientific procedure dates from 1946. At that time a documentation was edited in Poland by N. Blumental, the title of which, translated into English, is "Documents and materials from the time of the German occupation of Poland." The first volume of this series contains 15 pages dealing with Sobibór: one and a half pages of introduction by the editor followed by the accounts of two former Sobibór detainees, Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz:[22]

> *"The death camp in the district of Lublin was set up during the first half of 1942. The first transport probably arrived in April or May. It was a typical extermination camp – complete with gas chambers, open-air incineration of the corpses, etc. Furthermore, a specialty of this camp was animal husbandry and the raising of poultry by the camp commander; surviving detainees have stated that during the 'Aktionen' the birds would be excited so that their honking would drown out the people's screams.*[23] *There were work-*

---

20 Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka* (1987); Miriam Novitch (ed.), *Sobibór: Martyrdom and Revolt* (1980); Richard Rashke, *Escape from Sobibor* (1982); Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* (1977).

21 Because of our ignorance of Hebrew and Yiddish, we have not been able to consider works that have been published only in one of these languages.

22 Nachman Blumental (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*. vol. 1, Łodź 1946, pp. 199-214, here quoted pp. 199f. of the introduction.

23 The inventor of this silly story is Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky. Cf. section 4.2.

shops in the camp making use of human raw materials, e.g. women's hair for the manufacture of mattresses. The belongings of those murdered as well as the 'products' of the death camp were shipped to Germany. […] *On 14 October 1943 the detainees revolted, as they had done at Treblinka.* […] *Due to the complete absence of any official documents it is difficult to say how many people perished in this camp.* […] *The figures given by the witnesses range from one to 2.5 million. It is difficult to judge this matter, but if we take into account that the camp operated from April or May of 1942 through October of 1943, we may set the number of persons killed at Sobibór over the whole period of the existence of this camp at about one million."*

Both the succinct character of this description as well as the lack of any significant details are truly astonishing! The introduction says nothing about the number and the structure of the "gas chambers," nothing about the nature of the gas used, whereas L. Feldhendler and Z. Metz, the two witnesses quoted later, assert that the mass killings were done by means of chlorine! According to Z. Metz, the gas chamber had a collapsible floor, allowing the victims to drop right into railway cars located below.[24] Zelda Metz states that the number of victims was around two million (p. 210)!

As we can see, this first "scientific" description of the events at Sobibór differs from today's version in two fundamental respects: the killing method used and the number of victims.

2.3.2. Report by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" (1947)

A ten-page account concerning the "Sobibór extermination camp" appeared in the Bulletin of the "Main Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland" in 1947. It is based on[25]

"the statements by former Jewish detainees of the camp and by a number of Poles – mainly railway personnel, as well as on experts' opinions and investigations carried out on site."

Concerning the rooms in which the mass murders were allegedly carried out the report by the commission stated (p. 52):

---

[24] Cf. chapter 3, p. 71.

[25] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," (The extermination camp at Sobibór) in: *Biuletyn Glownej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. III, Posen 1947, p. 49.

"Unfortunately it has not been possible to gather any details on the subject of the chambers in which human beings were annihilated. The reason is that none of the former detainees of the camp, which had been questioned during the investigations, were directly present in the vicinity of the chambers; on the other hand, we must stress that workers employed in other parts of the camp did not have access to the part of the camp which comprised the chambers. The evidence collected leads to the conclusion that the chambers were located in a building above ground and consisted of wood on the inside. The outer walls of this building were made of cement. It probably contained 5 chambers, which could accommodate some 500 persons. They were killed by means of exhaust gases produced by an engine located next to the chambers and linked to them by means of pipes."

This version is still somewhat at variance with today's description, according to which the "gassing building" initially contained three and later six rooms.

The number of victims for this camp was given as around 250,000, about a quarter of the figure of one million stated in the series *Documents and Materials* a year earlier. This latter figure apparently seemed too unbelievable even to the commission.

In chapter 5.1.1. we will consider the forensic investigations which revealed the presence of human remains in the camp and which described the alleged technology of incineration of corpses at Sobibór as presented in the report by the commission.

Once this book was published, Sobibór disappeared from view for a long time. Only two decades later did chroniclers and witnesses come to the fore once more.

2.3.3. Yuri Suhl (1967)

A collection of accounts describing the Jewish resistance against National Socialism, edited by Yuri Suhl, appeared in the USA in 1967.[26] It contains, among other items, Alexander Pechersky's account "Revolt in Sobibór." This account had been published in the USSR as early as 1946, but since it had been written in Yiddish, it had remained largely

[26] Yuri Suhl, *They fought back. The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967; MacGibbon & Kee, London 1968.

unnoticed. We will discuss the Pechersky report in chapter 4.2. in more detail.

2.3.4. Adam Rutkowski (1968)

It took 23 years after the end of the war for anything to be published about Sobibór by a historian. Although it was not a book, at least it was a 40-page article. Its author was Adam Rutkowski, a staff member of the Jewish Historical Institute in Warsaw. The title can be translated as "The resistance movement in the Hitlerian execution camp of Sobibór."[27] Rutkowski's article exhibits most clearly certain fundamental contradictions and absurdities which reappear throughout the later literature about the camp. We will now discuss two of them.

2.3.4.1. The knowledge of the "working Jews" about the fate of the other deportees

Rutkowski writes:

> *"Initially not even those detainees who had been in Sobibór for some time knew what Sobibór really was due to the internal structure and organization of the camp (the complete isolation of the individual camp sections, especially of section 3 where the gas chambers stood)."* (p. 5)

A few pages further on, we read:

> *"The 'old' detainees who wanted to spare the new arrivals any overly violent discoveries did not tell them the whole truth about Sobibór, especially about section 3, hermetically closed-off, but introduced them only slowly, in a stepwise fashion, to what Sobibór was."* (p. 10)

In contrast to this we have Rutkowski's description of the arrival of new transports:

> *"We must stress that the deportees, after having travelled for a long time (e.g. from Holland), were immediately made part of the efficient machinery of annihilation; this machinery would herd the victims from the first into the second barbed-wire cage, accompanied by deafening shouts on part of the SS men as well as by shooting, and would finally chase them into the gas chambers."* (p. 4)

Other authors report that the SS received the new arrivals in a soothing manner, with an SS man giving a deceptive speech describing So-

[27] Adam Rutkowski, "Ruch Oporu w Hitlerwoskim Obozie Straceń Sobibór," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 65-66, Warsaw 1968.

bibór as a transit camp.[28] Thus, the various reports differ radically even at this early stage. If Rutkowski's report were true, the small number of Jews singled out for work would obviously have realized from the very beginning what gruesome fate awaited the deportees.

Rutkowski (p. 3) accepts the figure of 250,000 victims set in 1947 by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" as well as the fact that the camp was in operation for only 17 months. Hence he has over 15,000 deportees arriving at the camp each month – at least 500 per day. According to the official reports, the trains departing from Sobibór were always empty. How could any of the working Jews have any doubt concerning the fate that awaited their brethren in section 3 of the camp?

Thus, Rutkowski's assertion that even long-time detainees were unaware of the real character of the camp is absurd, if we accept the standard account of the events in section 3 of the camp. The story about "the 'old' detainees who wanted to spare the new arrivals any overly violent discoveries" and thus "did not tell them the whole truth about Sobibór," introducing them "only slowly, in a stepwise fashion, to what Sobibór was," reads like a bad joke.

2.3.4.2. Details of the events in camp III

On the subject of section 3 Rutkowski writes on p. 6:

> *"All detainees of this section were murdered without exception."*

Three pages further on we learn:

> *"Even in section 3, on the threshold of the gas chamber, so to speak, there was resistance.* […] *In the winter of 1942/43 a group of naked women rebelled and refused to enter the gas chambers, even though the SS men and the guards beat them with sticks and poles. Half of them were shot in front of the building with the gas chambers. One time the victims succeeded in lifting the chamber door from its hinges – probably because of a defective gas pipe. The naked people ran all over section 3, which, in fact, was nothing but a large cage made of barbed wire. The SS men shot them with their submachine guns; Erich Bauer was one of them."* (p. 9)

Esther Raab is named as the source for this. She was a witness for the prosecution at two trials in 1950 (Berlin and Frankfurt-upon-Main).[29] How could she have known? She could not have learned any-

[28] Cf. section 2.3.19.
[29] Cf. section 6.2.f.

thing from the detainees in section 3 because these people, as we know, "were murdered without exception," and she could not have seen it with her own eyes because section 3, after all, was "hermetically closed off."

One of the most revealing passages of this article is the following:

> *"A special place in the history of the camp and in the memories of the prisoners is occupied by the project of a mass escape in the summer of 1943, which became known as the Dutch plan or the plan of a Dutch revolt. Over the years this event, as well as its instigator, have assumed fantastic, even legendary traits. Some detainees and some historians who follow them* [the statements of those detainees] *state mistakenly that the organizer was a captain of the Dutch navy (the Dutch navy or the Dutch merchant fleet)."* (p. 21)

Then Rutkowski tells us in a footnote:

> *"Dr. L. de Yong* [recte: Jong], *a well-known Dutch historian of the Hitler-German occupation, who heads the Amsterdam Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* [Imperial Institute for War Documentation], *states in a letter to the Jewish Historical Institute: 'at that time there was no Jewish naval officer."* (p. 22)

So the story of the "Dutch captain" at Sobibór was a legend, cooked up in the rumor department of the camp. Rutkowski's article abounds with such legends, probably without the author realizing this. The same goes for the whole orthodox historiography about Sobibór.

2.3.5. Stanisław Szmajzner (1968)

Stanisław Szmajzner, a Polish Jew and former detainee at Sobibór, emigrated to Brazil in 1947 and was a witness for the prosecution in the extradition procedures against the former SS men Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner.[30] He therefore played an important role in the drama of Sobibór, and we have every reason to take a close look at a book he published in 1968 under the title *Inferno em Sobibór*[31] ("Hell in Sobibór"), even though it exists only in Portuguese and was never fully translated into another language.[32] It is easy to understand why it never appeared elsewhere: Szmajzner's description of the camp is so different

---

[30] Cf. section 6.7.

[31] Stanisław Szmajzner, *Inferno em Sobibór. A tragédia de um adolescente judeu*, Edições Bloch, Rio de Janeiro 1968.

[32] On the Internet page www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/smajzner.html is a partial translation into English which seems to have been prepared on the basis of a Polish text. No source is given. Possibly Szmajzner's book, published in Portuguese, was based on a Polish manuscript.

from the official picture and contains so many embarrassing passages that even those editors who normally deal with such matters knew better than to make the book known beyond the reach of the Portuguese language.

According to his own indications Szmajzner was deported from Oppeln in Upper Silesia to Sobibór in May of 1942 and worked there as a goldsmith, making jewelry for the "Szarfuehrer" (Szmajzner's spelling) and other SS personnel. For a long time he did not know what was going on in camp III, but one day he received the following message from his friend Abrão (Abraham) who worked in that section:

> *"Dear brother. I asked you to recite the Kaddish not only for your parents but for everyone. You should know that, of all the Jews passing through camp 1 and moving on into camp 2, hardly anyone is alive today. Out of all the transports that have arrived so far, only a small group still exists in order to do the daily tasks; by pure chance, I belong to this group.*
>
> *Once these thousands of Jews have passed through the gate which you spoke of, they cross a long corridor and enter camp 2. At that point their few remaining belongings are taken away, they must undress completely, and they are led to a large barrack under the pretext of having to take a bath. Hundreds of people enter this place at the same time.*
>
> *Once the barrack is full, the door is closed and then hermetically sealed. Then a large Diesel engine is started up; its exhaust pipe passes through a hole in a wall, so that the exhaust gases go inside until all of them have suffocated."* (p. 152f)

A Diesel engine as the murder weapon has been accepted by official historiography for the Bełżec and Treblinka camps, but not for Sobibór. In this case most of the witnesses prefer not to specify an engine type, whereas the late U.S. political scientist Raul Hilberg expressly assigned a gasoline engine to this camp.[33] U.S. revisionist Friedrich P. Berg has shown in a detailed study that Diesel exhaust gases are most unsuitable for the mass murder of people in view of their high oxygen and low carbon monoxide content. Gasoline engines would be far more efficient.[34]

---

[33] Raul Hilberg, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003, p. 936.

[34] Friedrich P. Berg, "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Torture, Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 435-469.

According to Abrão, Szmajzner's confidant, the Diesel engine was later abandoned and replaced by Zyklon B (p. 190f). As far as we know and apart from Szmajzner, the use of this pesticide for mass killings at Sobibór has only been claimed by a certain Joseph Tennenbaum.[35]

Among the nonsense which Szmajzner asks his readers to believe we have the following stories:

- Franz was an eighteen-year-old Jew who used to live in the Oppeln ghetto and had been a "good boy," but "once the Nazis made him commander of the Jews in camp III, his personality changed radically." He eventually went so far as to believe that he was "a real German, even a staunch defender of Nazism. He believed that the Jewish race had to be eradicated and his visible paranoia was such that he executed his tasks with a degree of sadism not even attained by the Germans." (p.192)
- On certain days up to 8,000 Jews were killed at Sobibór; the total number of victims reached nearly two million (p. 270).
- In the fall of 1942 a "Walt-Kommando" (Szmajzner's spelling) was created; its task was to fell trees and chop wood because with "the oven burning the whole time, it required gigantic amounts of fuel" (p. 207). The members of this "Walt-Kommando" had to perform back-breaking work, but their daily food ration consisted only of a piece of bread, "for the Germans felt that they were strong enough to carry out this momentous work without proper food" (p. 231f).
- The German Jews who had been deported to Sobibór, while having "suffered terribly under Nazism, still believed in the Führer and his gang" (p. 230). Therefore, "they attempted most diligently to work together with the monsters" (p. 231).

Such absurdities notwithstanding, Szmajzner's book contains a few credible passages, such as the following:

> *"I had become, by the way, a hardened consumer of vodka.* […] *I had no trouble getting my bottle, and be it through the dangerous barbed-wire fence. I must admit to the reader that, at Sobibór, I drank enough for the rest of my life."* (p. 222)

If there is one passage in Szmajzner's book of which we believe every word, it is this one!

---

[35] Joseph Tennenbaum, *In Search of a Lost People. The Old and the New Poland*, The Beechhurst Press, 1948, p. 285, quoted after Paul Grubach (cf. section 2.4).

2.3.6. Adalbert Rückerl (1977)

In 1977 Adalbert Rückerl, long-time head of the German Central Agency for the prosecution of Nazi crimes at Ludwigsburg, Germany, published a book entitled *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*[36] (NS crimes in the light of German criminal proceedings), in which he documents the trials in Germany against former members of the camp personnel at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka and Chełmno. In chapter 6.4. devoted to the Hagen trial of 1965/66 we will refer to this book on many occasions.[37]

2.3.7. E.A. Cohen (1979)

In 1979 the Dutch Jewish physician Elie A. Cohen, M.D., who had been interned at Auschwitz and Mauthausen during the war, published a book in Holland entitled *De negentien treinen naar Sobibór*[38] (The nineteen trains to Sobibór). Aside from extensive psychological considerations, the work gives us a summary of the orthodox version of the fate of the Jews during the Second World War as well as a résumé of the official depiction of Sobibór, which Cohen had gathered from the literature about the camp – extremely sparse at the time – and from the files of the German trials.

2.3.8. Miriam Novitch (1980)

With a certain Miriam Novitch acting as editor, a collection of accounts entitled *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt*[39] appeared in 1980. It consists of an introduction and of uncommented statements by 25 former Sobibór detainees. The year in which these statements were recorded is given only in a few cases. Most of the accounts are surprisingly brief, and some amount to little more than one or two pages. With its 24 pages, the last account, written by Moshe Bahir, is an exception (pp. 139 – 163). The credibility of this key witness can be judged by the following passage:

---

36 Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt a. M. 1977.

37 Cf. section 6.4.

38 Dr. E. A. Cohen, *De Negentien Treinen naar Sobibór*, B. V. Uitgeversmaatschappij Elsevier Boekerij, Amsterdam 1979.

39 Miriam Novitch (ed.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980.

> *"In the month of February, 1943, Himmler visited Sobibór a second time.* […] *Two days after the visit I heard a conversation between Beckmann and Bredov. One said to the other that the visit was designed to mark the completion of the first million Jews destroyed at Sobibór."* (p. 155f)

As we have already mentioned, up to the end of 1942 exactly 101,370 Jews had been deported to Sobibór – but *deported* is not synonymous for *annihilated*.

If we follow Bahir, the deadly gases were fed into the gas chamber by means of the pipe work of a shower; the chamber had a collapsible floor, which was opened after each gassing so that the corpses could fall into the cars waiting below.[40]

The account given by the witness Hella Felenbaum-Weiss is also in blatant disagreement with the official version of Sobibór:

> *"One day, a convoy brought to the camp prisoners in striped pyjamas. They were extremely thin, and their heads were shaved; women and men looked alike and they could hardly walk. Rumors spread that these people, about 300 of them, came from Majdanek where the gas chambers were out of order. When they alighted from the train, they literally collapsed. SS Frenzel met them and poured chloride on their heads, as though they were already dead. The arrival of another convoy distressed me in the same way. It was thought to come from Lvov, but nobody knew for sure. Prisoners were sobbing and told us a dreadful tale: they had been gassed on the way with chlorine, but some survived. The bodies of the dead were green and their skin had peeled off."* (p. 50)

Thus, the victims were not gassed in gas chambers but gassed along the way before they ever arrived, and it was not done by means of exhaust gases but with chlorine! As we have seen, this murder tool was also mentioned in the testimonies by Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz immediately after the war. The origin of this version of the gassing myth becomes clear when we read the sentence "SS man Frenzel went towards them and poured chlorine over their heads as if they were already dead": The corpses of dead detainees were indeed treated with chloride of lime (not: "chlorine") before they were buried in the mass graves to prevent the spread of diseases. This, by the way, has been

---

[40] Cf. chapter 3.

confirmed by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" in their report on Sobibór.[41]

The fact that the former Sobibór detainees contradict one another in crucial respects does not seem to perturb Miriam Novitch in the least. We will give an evocative example: Several witnesses have said that, before they had reached Sobibór, the Polish inhabitants had warned them of the dire fate awaiting them. Itzak Lichtman:

> *"We walked from Żołkiewka to Krasnystaw station. Everyone could see that we were Jews* […]. *Many children followed us, and Poles said as we passed, 'Hey, Żydzi, idziecie na spalenie' (Jews, you are going to burn)."* (p. 81)

Aizik Rottenberg:

> *"Włodawa was about eight kilometers from Sobibór. Polish peasants who went to market were saying, 'Jews, young and old, are being burned in Sobibór.'"* (p. 103)

Yehuda Lerner:

> *"On the way to Sobibór, the train stopped in Chełm. A Pole was moving from car to car noting the numbers* [of those inside]. *We asked him where we were going. He answered: 'To Sobibór, where prisoners are burned.'"* (p. 112)

Hence, while the Poles in the area are said to have known about the annihilation of the Jews at Sobibór, this was apparently not the case for the detainees in the camp itself – at least if we are to believe the witness Hershel Zukerman. He stated that the gas chambers were so well camouflaged that he believed for ten weeks that the people who had arrived together with him were in a labor camp. It was only by accident that he had learned of a mass extermination going on in camp III (p. 107).[42]

We can appreciate the scientific level of this book by the horror stories told by Miriam Novitch's witnesses, such as the following:

Ber Freiberg:

> *"Then the Nazis found new entertainment: they sewed up the lower part of the prisoners' trousers and put in rats. The victims were to stand quiet; if one of them moved, he was beaten to death."* (p. 75)

Eda Lichtman:

---

41 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

42 Cf. chapter 4.

"Shaul Stark looked after geese; he fed them and weighed them every day. Once, a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredov, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man's last words were: 'Avenge me, comrades, avenge me.'" (p. 57)

Moshe Bahir:

"The first one of them [the camp SS] *whom I encountered when I came to the camp was Oberscharführer Gustav Wagner.* […] *He would snatch babies from their mothers' arms and tear them to pieces in his hands."* (p. 149)

"Sometimes Grot would have himself a joke; he would seize a Jew, give him a bottle of wine and a sausage weighing at least a kilo and order him to devour it in a few minutes. When the 'lucky' man succeeded in carrying out this order and staggered from drunkenness, Grot would order him to open his mouth wide and would urinate into his mouth." (p. 150f.)

"Oberscharführer Paul Bredov, aged forty, a Berliner, was a human beast in the full sense of the word. His direct assignment was to be in charge of the Lazarett [infirmary], *but he had additional jobs in the camp. His beloved hobby was target-shooting. He had a daily 'quota' of shooting and killing fifty Jews, all with his automatic pistol which was never separated from him even for a minute throughout the day."* (p. 153)

In view of the fact that the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has accepted this "documentation" as one of only four titles recommended on the subject of Sobibór, one wonders about the quality of other books not recommended by the *Encyclopedia* authors…

2.3.9. Richard Rashke (1982)

The American journalist Richard L. Rashke published a book entitled *Escape from Sobibor*[43] in 1982. He had visited a number of former Sobibór detainees – among them T. Blatt, S. Szmajzner and A. Pechersky – in their homes and interviewed them. The book is a rendition of these interviews – partly in direct speech, partly otherwise. As most of these detainees have made their own statements about their experiences at Sobibór, we see no reason why we should discuss this book

[43] Richard L. Rashke, *Escape from Sobibor*, Houghton Mifflin, 1982.

in any detail and will merely quote a passage from the book written by Rashke himself:[44]

> *"I hated Poland. I couldn't understand a people who killed and betrayed Jews, who plundered and robbed them. I found it difficult to make distinctions between good Poles and bad ones, between peacetime and wartime, between heroism and the desire to survive, even if that meant selling Jews to the Gestapo for sugar and security. I felt hatred even for that Polish woman living in what was once a Jewish ghetto. And the Jewish Poles were not my people."*

This suffices to prove that this author of yet another of the four books on Sobibór recommended by the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* has a strong emotional bias.

2.3.10. E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (1983)

Edited by Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.*, a collective volume entitled *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* (National Socialist mass killings by means of poison gas) was published in Germany in 1983 and has since been considered the classic book of "Holocaust" literature.[45] In 1993 an English-language edition was published under the title *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*.[46] Below we will quote mainly from this English edition. In the book's introduction the editors castigate those who "desire to defend the Nazi system" by denying "the killing of millions of victims by gas" while being careful not to mention any such authors or titles. In order to fight such tendencies efficiently and to contain them, the authors will "set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas."

In view of such an ambitious endeavor one should expect that the authors of the individual sections would take great care when formulating their theses, but this is not the case at all. In the section entitled "the construction of the Sobibór annihilation camp" we read, in fact:

> *"The first gas chambers in Sobibór were housed in a brick building with concrete foundations, in the northwestern part of the camp.*

---

44 *Ibid.*, 2nd. ed., University of Illinois Press, Urbana/Chicago 1995, p. 357.

45 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983.

46 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993.

Inside were three gas chambers; each measured four by four meters and could hold 150 to two hundred people at a time." (p. 112)

Hence it was possible to press together in each chamber nine or even twelve persons per square meter. While the former figure still appears vaguely possible, the latter is not. Ten pages further on we have SS-*Oberscharführer* Kurt Bolender stating at one of his interrogations (p. 122):

"I would estimate that it took forty to fifty people to fill a chamber."

If that was the case, what is the basis for the figure of 150 to 200 persons per chamber given by the author?

Another eleven pages on, we encounter the following passage:

"The new building [i.e. the larger one, built in September of 1942] *had six gas chambers, three on each side. Its layout was similar to that followed in Bełżec and Treblinka, where the entrances to the gas chambers branched off from a central passage. The new rooms here were not larger than the old ones – that is, four by four meters – but the extermination capacity was increased to twelve hundred or thirteen hundred people."* (p. 133)

This means that in the gas chambers more than 13 persons could be squeezed onto one square meter! There is no witness statement to substantiate this ridiculous assertion.

How this collective volume deals with historical sources is illustrated by the following sentence:

"On 5 July 1943, shortly before the end of the Jewish transports from Holland, Himmler ordered the Sobibór extermination camp to be transformed into a concentration camp [KZ] *for the storage and dismantling of captured enemy munitions."* (German edition, p. 191)[47]

Actually, Himmler had spoken about a transit camp in his directive and not about an extermination camp.[48] In the section "The Liquidation of the Camps" we read:

"The terrain of the former extermination centers was plowed up, trees were planted, and peaceful-looking farmsteads constructed. A

---

[47] In the English edition (p. 137) we read: "Himmler declared that Sobibór was to be converted into a concentration camp." However, since apparently no revisions were made from the German original in this chapter of the book, we find it likely that the omission of the word "Vernichtungslager" (extermination camp) in the English edition is due to the translator.

[48] Cf. chapter 2.2.1.

number of Ukrainians from the camp commandos settled there. No traces whatsoever were to remain as evidence of the atrocities committed in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, to which, by a conservative estimate, about 1,500,000 human beings had fallen victim." (p. 137)

It is obvious that it would never have been possible to obliterate the traces of the burial, the excavation, and the open-air incineration of one and a half million corpses by the primitive plowing methods described above. The editors and the authors of this collective volume never even thought of requesting a forensic investigation of the crime site. They were happy with the accounts supplied by the witnesses, which they "corrected" if necessary, as we have seen in connection with the capacity of the gas chambers: In spite of the fact that the only witness quoted in this respect, Kurt Bolender, stated that the capacity was "40 to 50 persons" per chamber, the Sobibór chapters of the book twice give significantly higher capacities, which are not substantiated by witness statements.

Only the very naïve will accept the assertion in the introduction to the book, namely that the authors have "set down, in a precise and indisputable manner, the historical truth about the massacres perpetrated by means of poison gas."

2.3.11. Yitzhak Arad (1987)

In 1987, the Israeli historian Yitzhak Arad published a book entitled *Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*,[49] which is still regarded as a standard in this field. As has been shown in a previous study,[50] Arad brazenly falsified a source in connection with his treatment of the Treblinka camp: He quoted a report from the underground resistance movement in the Warsaw ghetto dating from November of 1942, which described the extermination of the Polish Jews in "steam chambers" but replaced the embarrassing word "steam chambers" quite unabashedly by the term "gas chambers" (p. 354f). In the case of Sobibór Arad does not use the device of outright falsification. He limits himself to handling witness statements selectively, carefully excluding all passages which disagree with the official version of Sobibór, such as those which describe the killing medium as having been chlorine or a black fluid, or those assigning a collapsible floor to the gas

---

49 Yitzhak Arad, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987.

50 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 62f.

chambers.[51] This latter contraption, which allowed the corpses of those murdered to drop right down into a cellar, was mentioned in 1944 by the witness Dov Freiberg, a.k.a. Ber Freiberg.[52] Arad, while quoting Freiberg on three occasions (pp. 75, 128, 129), does not mention this uncomfortable fact, quite obviously because it would immediately discredit Freiberg as a witness in the eyes of any critical reader.

If we follow Arad, "at least 90,000 to 100,000 Jews were murdered" at Sobibór up to the end of July, 1942. (We remind the reader that according to the Höfle radio message, which Arad did not yet know, a total of 101,370 persons had been deported to Sobibór up to 31 December 1942). Still, the SS felt that the capacity of the old gassing building with its three chambers, each 4 meters square, "could not cope with the tasks imposed on this camp," so that "during the two-month lull in extermination activities in autumn of 1942 [sic], the old gas chambers were partially dismantled and the three additional gas chambers were built." (p. 123)

We are not told what we are to understand by the "three gas chambers […] 4 × 4 meters" being "partially dismantled." Arad goes on:

> *"The new six-room gas chamber building had a corridor that ran through its center and three rooms on either side. The entrance to each gas chamber was from the corridor. The three gas chambers were the same size as the existing ones, 4 × 4 meters. The killing capacity of the gas chambers was increased to nearly 1,300 people simultaneously."* (p. 123)

Apparently it was not "the old gas chambers" that were "partially dismantled" but the building in which they were housed. The statement that the six gas chambers, each with a floor area of 16 square meters, could now hold "nearly 1,300 people simultaneously" signifies that 13 persons would have had to stand on one square meter – an impossible thing to achieve, which we have already noted in our discussion of the collective volume *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*. Just as the collective volume, Arad has no source for this assertion.

We should add that ten years before Arad's book appeared, Adalbert Rückerl, in the documentation *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, had assigned to the "six cells" of the new "gas chamber building" a total capacity of "about 480" or 80 persons per "cell."[53] This

---

51 Cf. chapter 3.
52 Cf. chapter 3, p. 69.
53 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 173.

would have amounted to 5 persons per square meter, a figure which is physically possible.

Although it is obvious that Arad cannot present any documentary or forensic evidence for the alleged mass killings at Sobibór, he has witness statements such as the following:

> *"In the winter of 1942/43 and in the spring and summer of 1943, transports arrived in Sobibór with Jews from the Lvov district. In some of the transports the Jews were naked. They were forced to undress before entering the freight cars, to make it more difficult for them to escape from the train.* […] *In her testimony, Ada Lichtman told of a transport that arrived from Lvov in the winter; nude corpses were removed from the closed freight cars. The prisoner platform workers said that the corpses were frozen and stuck to one another, and when they were laid on the trolley, they disintegrated, and parts of them fell off. These people had had a long voyage* [sic] *and their corpses crumbled."*

Normally frozen corpses do not crumble, which means that the "prisoner platform workers" related something that they could not have seen and hence never did see.

We will not go into Arad's statistics on the Jews that were deported to Sobibór from various countries, because this question will be dealt with in the discussion of the book by Jules Schelvis. Suffice it to say that Arad gives a figure of 145,000 to 165,000 (p. 390f.) for the Jews deported to Sobibór from the General Government (Polish areas occupied but not annexed by the Germans during the war). Actually, the maximum was about 54,000,[54] which means that Arad's figure is too high by a factor of three.

To put it mildly, Arad's book does not measure up in any way to a "standard" on the subject.

2.3.12. Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski (1993)

By 1993, i.e. half a century after the closure of Sobibór, there was still no Polish monograph on this camp. To make up for this, a man by the name of Witold Zbigniew Sulimierski published a brochure during that year, the title of which can be rendered in English as "Sobibór. A Hitlerian Death Camp."[55] This booklet contains neither references nor a

---

[54] Cf. section 2.3.19.

[55] Witold Zbignew Sulimierski, *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993.

bibliography and is nothing but a summary of the usual unproven assertions concerning the camp.

On the subject of the murder weapon, i.e. the type of engine used at Sobibór, Sulimierski is one of the rare authors to opt for a Diesel engine.[56] He writes:

> *"The victims were killed by means of exhaust gases, which were fed into the cabins from a separate annex. This annex housed the 8-cylinder Diesel engine of an armored vehicle which K. Frenzl had brought from Lwów. Once the engine was started, the killing process took about 10 minutes."* (p. 19)

A time span of ten minutes between start-up of the Diesel engine and the death of the victims is absolutely impossible, as shown by a barbaric experiment on animals carried out in England in 1957. On this point, Germar Rudolf states:[57]

> *"These experiments simulated heavy motor load by limiting the oxygen supply artificially. This was achieved by restricting the air supply at the intake manifold as much as possible without completely killing the motor. This was necessary because the exhaust fumes simply did not cause poisoning in any of the test animals while the engine was idling or operating under light loads. After the gas chamber had been filled with exhaust gas 40 mice, 4 rabbits, and 10 guinea pigs were exposed to it. The last of the animals had died of a combination CO poisoning after three hours and 20 minutes."*

2.3.13. Jules Schelvis (1993)

In the same year, i.e. 1993, Jules Schelvis, a Dutch Jew who had himself been deported to Sobibór in 1943, published a book entitled *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*[58] ("Annihilation camp Sobibór"), which is by far the most extensive study of this camp. Eight editions have appeared in Holland to date. As Schelvis has revised his opinion on certain crucial points over the years – such as the number of victims at Sobibór – we shall base our discussion on the latest, 2008 edition.

---

[56] As far as we know, Stanisław Szmajzer and Barbara Distel (see note 69) are the only two authors besides Sulimierski who claim that a Diesel engine was used for gassings at Sobibór.

[57] Germar Rudolf, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005, pp. 279f.

[58] Jules Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 1993.

2.3.14. Thomas (Toivi) Blatt (1996)

In addition to Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky, Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, a Polish Jew who was deported to Sobibór in early 1943 when he was 15 years old, is certainly the most widely known Sobibór detainee. He was an advisor for the 1987 movie *Escape from Sobibór*.[59] More than half a century after the end of the war, Blatt wrote a book entitled *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*,[60] which has been praised lavishly by the usual devout audience. A certain Marilyn J. Harran, professor of religion and history at Chapman University, wrote for instance:[61]

> *"Thomas Blatt writes in the preface to his book: 'Witnessing genocide is overwhelming; writing about it is soul shattering.' Nor can the reader emerge unscathed from this wrenching account of man's inhumanity to humanity. The account of the killing of 250,000 Jews at the death camp Sobibór is made even more powerful by the fact that the author is one of a handful of survivors of the revolt. To read this book is to risk having one's soul shattered and one's humanity put in question. No one who reads it will ever be able to forget Sobibór or Toivi Blatt."*

As soon as the interested reader opens this overwhelming book that shatters his soul and puts his humanity in question, he learns to his great surprise that the Nazis allowed T. Blatt to keep a diary (or that they were at least so sloppy in their supervision that he managed to do so undetected):

> *"After the liberation I was able to collect about a third of the diary pages that I had given to Polish people for safekeeping."* (p. xi, footnote 7)

After his arrival at Sobibór the boy confided his first impressions to the diary:

> *"We stepped down from the trucks. In front of us stretched a long, barbed-wire fence interwoven with fir branches. Hypnotized, my eyes were fixed on the Gothic letters on the top of the gate leading inside: 'SS-Sonderkommando Sobibór.'"* (p. 38)

Again and again, Blatt cites entries from his diary in which he recorded, with painstaking accuracy, the dramatic events in the death camp. A particularly overwhelming entry reads:

---

59 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), appendix.
60 *Ibid.* German: *Sobibór. Der vergessene Aufstand*, Unrat Verlag, Hamburg 2004.
61 *Ibid.*, Engl. edition, back cover.

"A tragic and heroic example of spiritual resistance is recorded in my diary:

A transport of Polish Jews had been killed. The distant, dull, drum-like sound of bodies thrown from the gas chamber to the metal frame of the transportation lorry was always heard in the sorting shed. Invisible tension was tormenting us. Wolf was the supervising Nazi of the Himmelstrasse. I attached myself to the cleaning crew. I had never been in the dreary, fenced and camouflaged alley. I was curious to explore the camp, and this gave me the opportunity to trace the road to the gas chambers. At the entrance I picked up a rake and, watching the others, I began to rake the white sand, transforming the hundreds of footprints, human refuse and blood into an innocent, spotlessly even surface. While raking up bigger objects, I noted a trail of tiny green and red specks between the teeth of the rake. I bent down to collect them by hand and to my surprise and disbelief, I discovered paper money – dollars, marks, zloty and rubles – money torn into pieces too small to recollect [sic].

I thought… How must the victims have felt when they acted in this way? In the last minutes before a tortured death they could still sabotage the Nazis. Their world was disappearing, and the lonely Jew takes his time to tear the banknotes into irreclaimable tiny pieces, making them unusable to the end." (p. 55)

Fate willed it that the Poles to whom Blatt had entrusted his diary returned to him at least a third of it. We can be sure that this literary marvel, written by a fifteen-year-old boy, an inestimable account of the Holocaust, once specialists had attested to its genuine character, was translated into all the languages in the world, from Albanian to Zulu, and sold dozens of millions of copies, to be quoted in every work of the Holocaust literature. It is certainly a gem in the museum of Yad Vashem, well protected by thick panes of glass that shield it from vicious attacks by Holocaust deniers and other vandals. Or is it?

Not at all. It is quite perplexing that up to the present day Toivi Blatt has neglected to publish his diary or at least to include a photocopy of a page or two in his book!

As if keeping a diary in an extermination camp were not by itself a miraculous achievement, Toivi Blatt also managed to preserve at the last moment the diary of another detainee, written in another extermination camp:

"On June 26, 1943, all Sobibór prisoners were suddenly locked in their barracks with strict orders to stay away from the windows so as not to observe the outside. As we found out later, a transport of the last 300 Jews from Bełżec had arrived in Sobibór. While being unloaded, the Jews, realizing what was going to happen and aware that there would be no salvation, resisted by running in all directions, choosing to be shot rather than gassed. This act of defiance was in vain: they were shot at random throughout the camp. The bodies were later collected by the Bahnhofkommando and delivered to Lager [camp] *III for cremation.*

While sorting their clothing and burning the documents, I found a diary written up to the last minute which revealed that the transport was made up of workers from the Bełżec death camp. The anonymous author states that, after the closure of Bełżec in December of 1942, the surviving Jews had burned the corpses and dismantled the camp in the period until June of 1943. The Germans told them that they were being transferred to a new work place. They suspected a trap." (p. 56)

Blatt states that he handed this diary to Leon Feldhendler, his co-detainee. Feldhendler allegedly confirmed this in Lublin in 1944 (p. 56, footnote 3). As Feldhendler was shot to death in a street of Lublin at the end of 1944 by a Polish anti-Semite, he unfortunately could not make this irreplaceable piece of evidence for the Bełżec Holocaust known to the rest of the world…[62]

The reason why Toivi Blatt allowed five decades to pass after his liberation before he finally published a little book about his adventures is probably the fact that he had to thoroughly study the literature about Sobibór and the trial files – fortunately, not an overly taxing effort. We must admit, though, that he did this very diligently and serves his readers all the potboilers that can be found in the earlier works about the camp, beginning with Shaul Stark, killed by the SS because one of the geese he had been entrusted with suddenly died (p. 51), moving along to Barry, the fiendish hound who would, on command, chew up the detainees' genitals (p. 52; see on p. 99 of this book), right up to the old Jew who, before being gassed, picked up a handful of dirt, threw it into the wind, and said to an SS man: "This will happen to your Reich!" (p.

---

[62] Shaindy Perl, *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*, Eastern Book Press, Monsey (NY) 2004, p. 244. Jules Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 58), p. 234) dates Feldhendler's death to 6 April 1945.

57). More down to earth, but quite surprising, Toivi Blatt has this to say about the capacity of the gas chambers:

> *"A quick estimate tells us that over a working day of 14 hours, between 12,000 and 15,000 people were killed."* (p. 20)

Let us assume that this applies to the period after September 1942, when the original three gas chambers, each 16 m², were doubled by the addition of a further three chambers of the same size. This means that the capacity of the former chambers was around 6,000 to 7,500 persons per day. Hence, the old chambers could have handled the 250,000 Sobibór victims within 42 days, and we wonder why it was necessary to build the new chambers at all. It is all the more astonishing that the Germans, two months after the start-up of Sobibór, set up another death camp, Treblinka, which needed more than a year to do away with 870,000 Jews. It would have been possible, after all, to kill the lot of the victims of both camps, (870,000 + 250,000 =) 1,120,000 persons, in the three old 16 m² chambers at Sobibór within (1,120,000 ÷ 6,000 =) about 187 days without going through the trouble of building yet another death camp!

Blatt goes on to tell us:

> *"The prisoners were ordered to learn German military songs, clean the barracks and the yard, or were called to perform 'exercises,' exhausting drills performed for the sadistic pleasure of the Nazis. Many committed suicide; others were killed at the whim of the SS. Workers could always be replaced from the abundant supply in the next transport. The grueling work schedule was not simply the whim of the Sobibór administration. It was official policy issued by SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl to all camps: 'Time of work (for prisoners) should be in no way limited, it should depend on the organizational and structural purpose of the camp, and the type of work performed.'"* (p. 46f.)

These assertions should be compared with the contents of a circular issued by the same Oswald Pohl on 26 October 1943 and sent to the commanders of all 19 concentration camps:[63]

> *"In former years, and within the scope of the educational policy then in force, it could be regarded as unimportant whether a detainee was doing useful work or not, But now, the work capacity of the detainees has become significant and all measures taken by the*

[63] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-1b-8, p. 53.

commanders, the heads of the V-services[64] *and the physicians have to aim for the health and efficiency of the detainees. It is not out of sentimentality, but because we need their arms and legs, because they have to contribute their share to the fight for the victory of the German people, that we must be concerned about the well-being of the detainees. My first priority is: No more than 10% of all detainees should be disabled because of diseases. This objective must be achieved by the joint effort of all concerned. Thus, it is necessary to ensure:*

1) good and proper diet

2) good and proper clothing

3) use of all natural health agents

4) avoidance of all unnecessary efforts not immediately connected with the tasks in question."

So much for the credibility of Thomas or Toivi Blatt. The only value of the book is in the reproduced documents and the photographs.

Aside from *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*, Toivi Blatt has written another book, entitled *From the Ashes of Sobibór*,[65] which we will briefly discuss in chapter 4 of this study.

2.3.15. Shaindy Perl (2004)

In 2004 a book entitled *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*[62] and written by a certain Shaindy Perl was published in the USA. It is entirely based upon the recollections of a former Sobibór detainee, Esther Raab, and is another warmed-up version of the revolt of 14 October 1943 and the usual silly horror stories:

"'Ah, a baby,' he [Oberscharführer Wagner] *said with an evil grin, carelessly grasping the crying child by its clothing.* […] *'You know what? Because I am in a good mood today, I will let you live. I will only take the baby, and you can continue working for us here.' Defiantly, the woman snatched the child from his arms and spit* [sic!] *in his face. Enraged, the SS man whipped out his gun and promptly shot her. As the others watched in horror, he pointed his weapon at the child and shot him, too."* (p. 81)

---

64 Food service.

65 Toivi Blatt, *From the Ashes of Sobibór: A Story of Survival*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997.

In spite of this, the book is valuable because it enables us to judge the credibility of Esther Raab, a witness for the prosecution who appeared in 1950 at the two Sobibór trials.[66]

2.3.16. Michael Lev (2007)

The English translation of a novel entitled *Sobibór* has been published in Israel and the USA. The original was written in Yiddish sometime in the 1960s (the exact date is not indicated) by the Soviet writer Michael Lev.[67] The hero of the novel is a Polish Jew named Berek Schlesinger who is deported to Sobibór by the Germans, takes part in the uprising of 14 October 1943, and joins the Soviet partisans after his escape. Literary criticism not being our specialty, we have no reason to discuss this "masterpiece of historical fiction" the cover of the book promises us.

2.3.17. Dov Freiberg (2007)

The same year saw the publication in the USA of the English version of a book that had appeared twenty years earlier in Hebrew, written by the former Sobibór detainee Dov Freiberg (who used to call himself Ber Freiberg) and entitled *To Survive Sobibór*.[68] The fourth chapter of our book is devoted to the analysis of witness testimonies, and Freiberg's statements will be discussed there in the necessary detail.

2.3.18. Barbara Distel (2008)

Before the year 2008 no German historian had mustered up enough courage to write an article, let alone a book, about Sobibór. The world had to wait for Barbara Distel, long-time head of the Dachau memorial site, who squeezed a 30-page article entitled "Sobibór"[69] into the eighth volume of a series she and Wolfgang Benz have been editing. Barbara Distel's text marks the intellectual and moral low point of the literature about this camp.

Concerning the number of victims ascribed to Sobibór, Barbara Distel starts out by saying that this figure "is taken to be 150,000 to 250,000" (p. 375). At the end of her contribution she opts for 250,000

---

66 Cf. chapters 6.2.f.

67 Michael Lev, *Sobibór*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem and New York 2007.

68 Dov Freiberg, *To Survive Sobibór*, Gefen Books, Lynnbrook (NY) 2007.

69 Wolfgang Benz, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008.

(p. 402). Even if going along with orthodox historians in a dogmatic way by assuming that all but a few detainees deported to Sobibór were murdered there, such a figure is fundamentally impossible. Thanks to the Höfle message published seven years before Distel's article we know that 101,370 Jews were deported to Sobibór by the end of 1942. Moreover, all researchers agree without exception that the number of deportees was considerably less in 1943 than the year before. Barbara Distel either does not know the Höfle message or ignores it deliberately in order to arrive at a high number of victims. The former would make her an ignoramus, the latter a fraud.

Concerning the murder weapon Barbara Distel has this to say:

> *"In camp 3 there was the stone building with the gas chambers. Next to it stood a wooden shed housing a 200 HP Diesel engine, the exhaust gases of which were fed into the hermetically sealed chambers by means of pipes."* (p. 378)

The poor suitability of Diesel exhaust gases for mass murder being widely known and accepted, it is truly astonishing that Barbara Distel would choose this version without the slightest necessity. We remind our readers of the fact that most authors do not specify the type of engine (allegedly) used at Sobibór and that Raul Hilberg speaks explicitly of a gasoline engine.

Even the most primitive inventions of black propaganda are faithfully repeated by Barbara Distel, down to the silly story of the flock of geese that would be "excited so that their ear-splitting honks would drown out the screams of the victims" (p. 381). On p. 389 she refers to Ada Lichtman and writes:

> *"Each SS man had his own way of killing.* […] *They all waited for the arrival of the transports. Bredow was always on the lookout for young girls whom he would always whip sadistically. Gomerski killed the prisoners with a stick spiked with nails; Groth and Bolender had their dogs. When they said to a detainee: 'Ah, you don't want to work,' the dog ripped the victim to pieces."*

We can judge the level of German "Holocaust research" by this book.

2.3.19. Jules Schelvis (2008)

Ever since it first appeared in the Netherlands in 1993, Jules Schelvis' book *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór* has seen no fewer than eight edi-

tions. In 1998 it was translated into German,[70] and an English edition appeared in 2007.[71] The latest Dutch edition[72] was published in 2008. The various editions differ considerably in critical points. In the discussion below we will proceed as follows: Wherever the English edition agrees with the latest Dutch edition, we will quote from the English version or indicate the corresponding page number. In case of discrepancies we consider the latest published edition to be valid, as one may assume that it reflects the latest views of the author. In each particular case we will indicate what version the quotation was taken from.

Jules Schelvis' interest in Sobibór has a very personal and tragic background. On 1st June 1943 he was deported to that camp together with his wife Rachel and other relatives. They were part of a group of 3,006 Dutch Jews. Within a few hours of his arrival at the camp he was moved to the Doruhucza labor camp together with some 80 other detainees. After a two-year Odyssey through Poland and Germany, he was eventually liberated by French troops in the south German town of Vaihingen on 8 April 1945. He claims to have been the only survivor of his transport (p. 4).

With its vast bibliography and its wealth of footnotes, *Sobibór – A History of a Nazi Death Camp* formally satisfies all criteria of scientific work. In contrast to nearly all of his predecessors, Schelvis, in his description of the "extermination camp," turns out to be an intelligent pragmatist who throws out all manner of useless junk found in the traditional literature. By and large he dispenses with horror stories of the kind which immediately disqualify the tale of someone like Miriam Novitch in the eyes of a critical reader. His SS men do beat the Jews with whips and sticks when they do not work hard enough, but they refrain from sewing rats into their trousers, urinating into their mouths or ripping babies apart. While the prisoners regarded SS man Bredow "as a violent person who ill-treated them incessantly" (German version, p. 299), they do not say – as Miriam Novitch does – that he had a daily quota of fifty detainees which he would kill with his gun.

When dealing with the accounts of eye witnesses, Schelvis takes care to discard all obviously incredible passages. Hence, he does devote a lot of space to Alexander Pechersky, the key witness, and lists the 1967 English translation of his 1946 report in his bibliography. On the

---

70 Jules Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
71 Jules Schelvis, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007.
72 J. Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 2008.

other hand he carefully eliminates statements which would appear dubious to an attentive reader who knows the standard version of the history of Sobibór – such as Pechersky's bizarre description of the extermination process or his assertion that, as late as September 1943, a transport of new arrivals was exterminated every other day[73] – something which is anachronistic even from the point of view of orthodox historiography. In other words, Schelvis handles his witness accounts selectively in such a way that a reader who does not have access to the original sources does not learn about the absurdities contained in them.

This pragmatic approach also applies to Schelvis' estimate of the number of victims. In contrast to Barbara Distel and authors of her ilk, he does not stubbornly cling to the old figure of 250,000 victims, which has become untenable ever since the discovery of the Höfle message. While he still spoke of some 236,000 to 257,000 Sobibór deportees (who were all killed there except for a handful of them) in the German version, the 2008 Dutch version says:

> *"For many years it was believed that between 200,000 and 250,000 Jews were deported to the Sobibór extermination camp. New investigations have shown that the figure must be revised downward. The* [new] *figure is based on a radio message from Hermann Höfle, an SS-Sturmbannführer, who was one of the leading actors of Aktion Reinhardt in Lublin."* (p. 266)

The year 1942 saw deportations to Sobibór from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, from Slovakia, Germany (including Austria) and from the General Government. The English version of Schelvis' book has the following entries for the Jews deported to Sobibór from the areas mentioned:

Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia:	10,000	(p. 210)
Slovakia:	28,284	(p. 215)
Germany, incl. Austria	23,500	(p. 224).

On the subject of the General Government Schelvis does not provide figures of his own and simply quotes estimates of other authors (English version, p. 225f). Since the total of deportees arriving at the camp in 1942 is known from the Höfle message, a simple subtraction tells us that – if Schelvis' figures are otherwise correct and complete – (101,370–(10,000+28,284+23,500)=) 39,586 Polish Jews must have arrived at Sobibór over the year of 1942.

---

[73] Cf. chapter 4.2.

Page 198 of the English version has the following list for the deportations of 1943:

– *Ostland* (Lida, Minsk, Vilnius):	13,700
– General Government:	14,900
– Holland:	34,313
– France:	3,500
– Skopje:[74]	2,382
Total:	68,795

Thus, Schelvis gives us the following grand total (English version, p. 198):

Table 1: Deportations to Sobibór Camp

COUNTRY OF ORIGIN	*1942*	*1943*	*TOTAL*
Holland	–	34,313	34,313
Skopje	–	2,382	2,382
France	–	3,500	3,500
Ostland	–	13,700	13,700
General Government	39,586	14,900	54,486
Slovakia	28,284	–	28,284
Protectorate	10,000	–	10,000
Germany, incl. Austria	23,500	–	23,500
Grand total	*101,370*	*68,795*	*170,165*

We wish to point out that Schelvis' figure for the French Jews is higher by about 1,500 persons than the one given by Serge Klarsfeld in his standard work *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, which speaks of a total of 2,002 French Jews deported to Sobibór.[75]

With respect to the Occupied Eastern Territories (German occupied areas of the Soviet Union) Schelvis relies exclusively on witness accounts. He believes that there were six transports and "possibly" a seventh and an eighth transport (p. 97f, English version). We may thus conclude that there is no documentary evidence concerning these transports – which does not necessarily mean, of course, that they did not take place. No one may doubt the presence of Alexander Pechersky and other Soviet Jews in Sobibór, even though the respective transport can-

[74] At the time Skopje belonged to Bulgaria.

[75] Serge Klarsfeld, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978. Klarsfeld's book has no page numbers. In a "chronological table of the deportation trains," he mentions two transports from France to Sobibór, the first one leaving on 23 March 1943 and carrying 994 persons, the second leaving on 25 March and carrying 1,008 deportees.

not be identified in documents, but one should note that A. Rutkowski speaks of only one train of deportees from Minsk which arrived at Sobibór on 19 September 1943 with 2,000 Jews on board, including Pechersky.[76]

On this basis we may surmise that Schelvis' figure of 68,795 Jews who came to Sobibór in 1943 – and thus his total of around 170,000 deportees – is too high and should probably by reduced by several thousand. On the other hand, there is no doubt that his order of magnitude is correct.

In order to prove that the deportees were actually gassed except for a handful of them, Schelvis has to show, first of all, that Sobibór was indeed equipped with homicidal gas chambers. Let us now examine how he approaches this problem in his chapter on "The Gas Chambers."

On the first four pages of this chapter he sketches the origins of the (alleged) Bełżec gas chambers on the basis of witness testimonies. He starts out with a statement made in 1945 by Stanisław Kozak, a Pole who claimed to have participated in the construction of the first gas chambers at Bełżec. According to Kozak it was a building 12 by 8 meters in size and some 2 meters high, subdivided into three rooms by wooden partitions (p. 97f., English version). Schelvis then quotes several witnesses and goes on to say:

> *"The first gas chambers at Sobibór were built to the same specifications as the original ones at Bełżec.* […] *A big engine, which was to produce the toxic gas, was picked up from Lemberg and connected to the pipelines. Erich Fuchs, who collected the machine, remembered* […]*"*

Then we have the statement made by E. Fuchs, a former SS man, during his interrogation at Düsseldorf on April 2, 1963 (p. 100f., English version).

This statement is followed by others made by former members of the Sobibór camp personnel in the 1960s, among them a statement by Erich Bauer made on 6 October 1965 during the Sobibór trial at Hagen. Schelvis comments on Bauer's explanations in the following manner:

> *"From his account it can be deduced that the gas chambers at Sobibór were indeed identical to those at Bełżec. Towards the end of April 1942 further trial gassings took place at Sobibór."* (p. 101, English version)

---

[76] A. Rutkowski, *op. cit.* (note 27), p. 27.

The witness with respect to these "trial gassings" is, once again, Erich Bauer. The major part of the footnotes in the chapter about the "gas chambers" refers to legal proceedings in Germany. It would not be possible to demonstrate any more clearly that the "evidence" for homicidal gassings at Sobibór was fabricated by the German judiciary decades after the war.

Schelvis is actually unable to refer to statements made by witnesses during or immediately after the war, because none of these witnesses have spoken of a gassing building subdivided into several rooms in which people were killed by engine exhaust gas. If these initial witnesses had anything at all to say about the murder weapon, they spoke of entirely different methods, primarily chlorine or (in the case of Pechersky) a nondescript "black fluid."[77] The present-day version of the detainees being killed by means of engine exhaust gases in a building with several gas chambers was proposed in 1947 by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland" not on the basis of witness testimony, however, but based on the Gerstein report *about Bełżec!*[78]

At the very beginning of Schelvis' book, we have the following, truly astounding passage:

> *"Shortly after the liberation of Poland in 1944, a number of survivors gave statements about what happened in the camp, and the criminals who operated there. Still so traumatized by the torture they had endured, they referred to some of their torturers by name in relation to specific crimes which, years later, they felt less sure about. Some knew only first names. These testimonies should be regarded as contemporary documents rather than legal indictments where each and every comma and full stop or period must be in the right place. Despite their inaccuracies, they are of great value because they were given fresh from memory rather than being influenced by later writings or statements by others."* (p. 3, English version)

Without realizing it, Schelvis, in saying this, rejects outright the value of witness statements concerning Sobibór. If we accept the thesis that the witnesses for the prosecution, who had come forward as early as 1944 or shortly thereafter, no longer knew which SS-man had committed which (alleged) specific crime, how then can we ascribe any

---

77 Cf. chapter 3.
78 Cf. chapter 3.

value at all to statements made during the Hagen trial, which took place in 1965-1966, i.e. over twenty years after the events? After all, the verdicts against the indicted SS-men, who had been accused of specific crimes, were based exclusively on eyewitness testimony. Everybody knows that human memory tends to become less and less reliable as the years go by.

There is yet another, very revealing aspect hidden in Schelvis' thesis that the declarations by the early witnesses are valuable because "they were given fresh from memory rather than being influenced by later writings or statements by others." If that is true, one may conclude that the witnesses who appeared at the trials of the 1950s and 1960s were indeed "influenced by later writings or statements by others." That this was actually the case is borne out by the fact that not one of the witnesses who testified in the immediate post war period spoke of a building in Sobibór which was subdivided into several chambers and was used to kill Jews by means of engine exhaust gases.

In line with other orthodox historians, Schelvis states that the corpses of the Sobibór victims were unearthed and burned in the open from the fall of 1942 onwards. He obviously does not realize the enormous technical problems the open-air incineration of 170,000 corpses would have posed.[79] It is interesting to note that Schelvis, even in the 2008 Dutch edition of his book, does not refer in any way to the archeological soundings and digs carried out in the former camp by professor Andrzej Kola seven years earlier.[80] It is simply inconceivable that Schelvis, a recognized expert on Sobibór, would have been unaware of such a fundamental study.

Jules Schelvis' book is undoubtedly the best which the defenders of the orthodox view about Sobibór have been able to muster, but then, at times, the best is not good enough. Just like his predecessors, Schelvis is unable to proffer even the shadow of a proof that the Jews deported to Sobibór were killed in gas chambers in that camp – this is simply beyond the possibilities of any researcher, be he an honorary doctor of Amsterdam University or what have you.

Obviously, the revisionists must confront the question of what happened to the up to 170,000 Jews who were taken to Sobibór. The key to this mystery is supplied by Schelvis himself, as we can see from the following extract taken from his chapter "Arrival and selection":

---

79 Cf. chapter 5.3.
80 Cf. chapter 5.1.3., 5.2.3.

"The process following the arrival of a transport at the camp soon became routine. […] *After exiting the sorting barracks, the men were separated from the women and directed to the undressing area in Lager* [camp] *2; the women to another part of the camp. Unless it had already been done at the platform, this was the point at which an SS man would give a short speech. Usually – until his transfer to Treblinka – it was given by Oberscharführer Hermann Michel. Dubbed 'the doctor' by the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *because of his habit of wearing a white coat, he delivered his speech in rapid German* […]. *Michel's words ran along the following lines: 'In wartime, we must all work. You will be taken to a place where you will prosper. Children and the elderly will not have to work, but will still be well fed. You must keep yourselves clean. The conditions under which you have travelled, with so many of you in each wagon, make it desirable that hygiene precautions are taken. This is why you will shortly have to undress and shower. Your clothes and luggage will be guarded. You must put your clothing into a neat pile, and your shoes must be paired and tied together. You must put them in front of you. Valuables such as gold, money and watches must be handed in at the counter over there. You must remember carefully the number the man behind the counter calls out, so that you will be able to retrieve your possessions more easily afterwards. If we do find any valuables on you after your shower, you will be punished. There is no need to bring a towel and soap; everything will be provided; there will be one towel for every two people.'* […]

Michel was so full of conviction when he delivered his speech, even as he was pulling the wool over the victims' eyes, that the Arbeitshäftlinge also dubbed him 'the preacher.' Sometimes he would make out [sic] *that the camp was a transit camp, that the journey to Ukraine was only a matter of time, and that the Jews would even be granted autonomy there. Other times he would tell them they would all be going to Riga."* (English version, p. 69f.)

Soon after, Schelvis tells us, the deluded people would march into the gas chambers.

What was the use of this entire gobbledygook? Was it necessary to avoid attempts at breaking out? Such a thing would have been hopeless from the start, because the Ukrainian guards who "were, generally speaking, overzealous, displaying a fanatical loyalty to their duty as

guards" and "often surpassed their German instructors in cruelty." They would "form a cordon to prevent the newcomers from escaping." (English version, pp. 34f., 62)

Was the speech needed to prevent any kind of resistance? Hardly, for the deportees were much too tired after the long trip and too scared to fight. Without fail, they would have obeyed any orders that would have been barked at them by the guards.

Then why harangue them? Why did the SS man tell them that Sobibór was a transit camp and that they would soon move on into Ukraine or to Riga?

Anyone in possession of his mental faculties can find the answer by himself.

2.3.20. Conclusions

The official version of the history of the camp, still in effect to the present day, was essentially defined by the 1947 report edited by the "Main Commission for the Investigation of the German Crimes in Poland": Sobibór was an extermination camp for Jews from various European countries. Except for a small number of "working Jews," the new arrivals were immediately killed by means of engine exhaust gases in a "gassing building" subdivided into several chambers. The corpses were burned on pyres in the open. The number of victims amounted to some 250,000.

Since then, the Sobibór literature has, by and large, adopted this version, even though some authors, such as S. Szmajzner, claimed far higher numbers of victims. The only major revision on the part of any orthodox historian is due to Jules Schelvis. He reduced his figure to 170,000 when the Höfle message became known.

The attentive reader will have noticed that over a period of twenty years (between 1947 and 1967) not a single book, not even an article of any serious nature was written about Sobibór. Among novelists and historians an interest in this camp increased only at the end of the 1970s. The reason for this phenomenon is obviously the increasing Jewish influence in the world. Its most noticeable characteristic has been the intensification of "Holocaust" propaganda. When we look at this literature, we see right away that the publications repeat over and over again a mass of unproven assertions, a never-ending line of the same horror stories and anecdotes, and promote to exhaustion the heroic tale of the uprising on 14 October 1943. Indeed, the available material does not

provide the defenders of the "Holocaust" story with any more information than this.

The only work by any orthodox historian which commands a certain respect (in view of its impressive bibliography) is Jules Schelvis' *Vernietingskamp Sobibór*, but as far as the central question of this topic is concerned – the search for evidence of the mass exterminations – it is no better than the pitiable products of charlatans like Stanisław Szmajzner or Toivi Blatt. Like its predecessors, it provides not even a shred of forensic or documentary evidence for such mass exterminations and relies exclusively on testimony or on the "confessions" of defendants, which, on closer inspection, turn out to be useless.

2.4. A Revisionist Article about Sobibór

Aside from Thomas Kues,[12] the U.S. writer Paul Grubach has been the only revisionist to have seriously approached the problem of Sobibór before the publication of the present book. In August of 2009 he published an excellent article entitled "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case."[81]

The starting point of Grubach's argument is a statement by Elie M. Rosenbaum, the head of the "Nazi-hunting section" of the American Department of Justice:

> *"Thousands of Jews were murdered in the gas chambers of Sobibór, and John Demjanjuk helped seal their fate."*

Grubach explains that there is no evidence for the existence of any gas chambers at Sobibór and that it is thus impossible to indict Demjanjuk for having pushed even a single Jew into these phantom installations. Among others, he treats the following aspects of the question:

- The failure of demonstrating the existence of gas chambers by means of archeological investigations.
- The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the killing method.
- The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the number, the size, the structure and the capacity of the gas chambers.

---

[81] Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2.

- The contradictions in the testimonies regarding the disposal of the corpses.
- The wildly divergent figures given by the various authors and witnesses regarding the number of victims.

Grubach summarizes his findings very convincingly:

"As we have shown here, the traditional extermination story at Sobibór has no authentic war-time documentation to support it, nor does it have any forensic or physical evidence to prove it. It is based exclusively upon the testimony of former Sobibór inmates and the post war testimony of former German and Ukrainian soldiers who served at Sobibór.

There are good reasons for even the most hardcore believer in the Holocaust to be very skeptical of the Sobibór extermination story. As the Scottish philosopher David Hume pointed out centuries ago, the veracity of human testimony is undermined when the witnesses contradict each other; when they are but few, or of a doubtful character; when they have an interest in what they affirm; when they deliver their testimony with hesitation, or on the contrary, with too violent asseverations, etc.

As we have shown here, the 'eyewitnesses' to Sobibór do contradict each other; they are of a doubtful character, and they do have an interest in what they affirm. The German officials who 'confessed' to the existence of the Sobibór 'gas chambers' had a vested legal interest in promoting this falsehood. They could not do otherwise in the judicial system they were entrapped in. Former Sobibór inmates had a burning desire to see the Third Reich go down in defeat. For sure, former Sobibór inmate Zelda Metz admitted that: 'We [prisoners] *all wanted to escape and tell the world the crimes of Sobibór. We believed that if the people knew about it, Nazi Germany would be wiped out. We thought that if mankind knew of our martyrdom, we would be admired for our endurance, and revered for our sufferings.' Many of these Jewish survivors from Sobibór put forth testimony that is truly doubtful, and they did have an interest in promoting horrendous atrocity stories about Sobibór. This would help to defeat and forever degrade their hated enemy, National Socialist Germany, and they would come away as heroes in the eyes of the world. These former Sobibór inmates were embroiled in the German-Jewish hatreds of the war, and their testimonies must be evaluated with this in mind."*

2.5. Heinrich Himmler's Visit to Sobibór

Documentary evidence allows us to say that the *Reichsführer* SS, Heinrich Himmler, visited the Sobibór camp on two occasions. The first visit – about which we know little more than that it was extremely short – took place on 19 July 1942.[82] The date of the second visit is not known precisely, although it did take place in March of 1943. On 13 April 1943 the head of SS and police of the Lublin district, Odilo Globocnik, noted in a letter to SS-*Gruppenführer* Maximilian von Herff that, on the occasion of his stay (in Lublin) in March, Himmler had inspected "installations of '*Aktion Reinhard*.'"[83] On the same date, a person whose signature on the corresponding document is illegible sent a letter to SS-*Obersturmführer* Kuno Ther saying, i.a.:[83]

> *"The Reichsführer SS, after visiting the Sobibór camp, basically approved the promotion of the deserving Führers* [i.e. SS officers] *and men."*

Hence, Himmler's visit to Sobibór must have taken place in March of 1943. The document itself does not supply any more detailed information about the visit.

Orthodox historians do not get tired of claiming, on the basis of "eye witnesses" that Himmler attended a mass gassing of Jewish women and girls on the occasion of his second visit to Sobibór. The volume *Documents and Materials*, which appeared in 1947, has this to say:[84]

> *"Himmler visited Sobibór, as he did the other death camps. In his honor, 300 (other testimonies have 500) Jewish girls were gassed; they had been specially brought to the camp for this festive occasion. Himmler himself stood behind a little window and watched the girls as they were dying from the poison gas."*

The same volume contains the testimonies by Leon Feldhendler and Zelda Metz, who also speak of this non-event. Here is Feldhendler's account:

> *"A special event for the camp was Himmler's visit in March of 1943. Two hundred women had been brought in from Lublin for this day. They were locked up in a special barrack for two days, waiting to take part in a spectacle for the supreme henchman.* […] *The bath*

---

82 According to the schedule for the visit, there was only a total of one hour and a half for Himmler to be taken from Chełm to Sobibór and to inspect the camp; www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/docs/rfss%20visit%20programm.jpg.

83 www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/550#browning_553p64n157

84 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 199.

which was serving as a gas chamber had a little window on top through which Himmler could view with satisfaction the effect of a new gas." (N. Blumental, *ibid*., p. 206)

Zelda Metz reports:

"Himmler came to Sobibór in late summer of 1943. In order to show him how efficiently the extermination camp was operating, 7,500 beautiful young girls were brought in from [the Jewish camp on] *Lipowa Street and executed in front of him."* (*ibid*., p. 211)

While Leon Feldhendler has Himmler's visit take place correctly in March of 1943 and is happy with 200 women gassed for the occasion, Zelda Metz dates the visit to "late summer of 1943" and makes the number of the victims a full 7,500!

If we follow Toivi Blatt, the victims did not come from Lublin but from Włodawa. He writes:[85]

"SS-Oberscharführer Erich Bauer, in charge of the gassing process at Sobibór, concluded a demonstration gassing of over 300 specially selected young Jewish girls from the nearby city of Włodawa."

Yet another version is provided by Moshe Bahir, according to whom the "several hundred" victims came neither from Lublin nor from Włodawa but from Trawniki.[86]

Nearly every book about Sobibór mentions Himmler's presence at the gassing of Jewish girls, although the dates and the number of victims vary. Claiming to quote from witness statements, B. Distel[87] and J. Schelvis[88] give the date of the visit as 12 February 1943, although the documents cited have it take place in March. This matter is symbolic, showing as it does how the orthodox historians operate. The story of the *Reichsführer's* presence at a gassing of Jewish ladies also crops up in connection with Treblinka. The Polish Jewess Rachel Auerbach tells us:[89]

"It is said that on the occasion of his visit to Treblinka towards the end of February of 1943, a very special show was arranged for Himmler. A group of young women who had been specially selected for this event were herded into the 'bath house' – naked, so that the

---

85 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 12.
86 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 156.
87 B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 391.
88 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 111.
89 Alexander Donat (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, p. 48.

SS-Reichsführer might enjoy the view of their bodies – leaving it as corpses."

It does not speak for the honor of orthodox historians that they accept such products of sick minds as historical truth.

2.6. Sobibór's Claimed Number of Vicitms

Table 2: Victim numbers claimed for Sobibór

2,000,000	Zelda Metz,[90] Stanisław Szmajzner[91]
1,000,000	N. Blumental[92]
800,000	Kurt Ticho,[93] Ch. Engel and S. Engel-Wijnberg[93]
600,000	Yuri Suhl[94]
500,000	I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman[95]
*350,000	Erich Bauer, 1962[96]
300,000	Léon Poliakov[97]
250,000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*,[98] Wolfgang Scheffler[99]
200,000	Raul Hilberg[100]
170,000	Jules Schelvis[101]
*110,000	Karl Frenzel, 1987[96]
*50,000 to 70,000	Karl Frenzel, 1966[96]
30,000 – 35,000	Jean-Claude Pressac[102]
*25,000 – 30,000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950[96]

* Victim numbers given by SS personnel formerly stationed at Sobibór

90 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 210.
91 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 270.
92 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 200.
93 Statement by Kurt Ticho (Thomas), ROD (Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam), c[23.62]09, p. 6.
94 Yuri Suhl, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milano 1969, p. 66.
95 Ilya Ehrenburg, Vasily Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1981, p. 443.
96 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 238.
97 Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire le la Haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1979, p. 387.
98 See chapter 2.1.
99 Wolfgang Scheffler, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964, p. 40.
100 Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986, p. 956.
101 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 267.
102 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, p. 640.

Table 2 is an incomplete list of the numbers of victims assigned to Sobibór by various witnesses and historians. As we have seen, Schelvis' figure of 170,000 corresponds to the maximum possible number of detainees *to have reached* Sobibór – but does not tell us anything about the ensuing fate of these deportees.

We will present our own estimate of the victims of Sobibór elsewhere in this book.[103]

[103] Cf. chapter 5.7.

3. Origins and Evolution of Claims about Sobibór

Józef Marszałek notes that the espionage service of the *Delegatura*, which was that branch of the Polish Government in exile in London during World War II which operated within Poland, and the intelligence service of the Polish National Army (the AK, or Armia Krajowa) "had a good knowledge of the Treblinka and Bełżec death camps, much less so with respect to Sobibór,"[104] which is to be understood mainly in a quantitative way. Bogdan Chrzanowski affirms that "the underground press wrote rather vaguely about another camp of immediate extermination, i.e. Sobibór, even though first indications had already surfaced in August of 1942."[105]

Wartime information about this camp was indeed sparse and vague from the first such item onward, which was written by Ruta Sakowska:[106]

> *"In early July of 1942, Oneg Szabat's*[107] *group managed to identify the location of the second extermination camp located in the General Government: Sobibór. The first news item about Sobibór – which went into operation in early May – was brought into the Warsaw ghetto by two couriers of the Dror,*[108] *'Frumka' Płotnicka und 'Chawka' Folman. In early June of 1942, on orders of the Dror, they went to the Lublin region, i.a. to Werbkowice near Hrubieszów, where there was a commune of Jewish youths. The two women arrived at Rejowiec on 6 June 1942. However, the Rejowiec Jews were*

---

104 Józef Marszałek, "Rozpoznańie obózów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993, p. 47.

105 Bogdan Chrzanowski, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1-2/1985, p. 103.

106 Ruta Sakowska, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993, pp. 40f.

107 Hebrew for "Joy of the Sabbath," code name of a group of Jews dedicated to chronicling life in the Warsaw Ghetto, see http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oyneg_Shabbos_(group).

108 Hebrew for freedom, name of a group of socialist Zionists in the Warsaw ghetto.

no longer there, as they had been deported to the extermination camp in mid-May.

The following day the two young women reached Hrubieszów. On the way into town they met a column of several thousand Jews from Hrubieszów and its surroundings who were being herded to the station by the Germans.

A few days later 'Frumka' Płotnicka reported about this to Eliahu Gutkowski, the second secretary of the underground archives of the ghetto, who recorded the accounts of the two couriers: 'I almost fainted, the people marched in rows of four, more than 2,000 persons, men, women, and youngsters, no children. I noticed two or three children holding the hand of an adult. There was a deadly stillness in the ranks, people marched quietly, looking down with eyes that no longer saw anything…' This column was followed by a second group: old people and sick women, some eight to twelve people each on farm wagons; one could hear their subdued complaints and their prayers: 'Save us, oh Lord.' As 'Frumka' Płotnicka learned later, the children had been taken away from their parents and were taken 'to an unknown destination' in sealed [railway] *cars.*

The next day, the two liaison women were present at the station of the nearby town of Miąciń. And here, for the first time, they heard the name: 'Sobibór.' 'Frumka' Płotnicka told Eliahu Gutkowski: 'From morning till nightfall people arrived here with their wagons and their possessions. In the evening the Jews were herded into special cars, they could not take their possessions along […]. *The train left for 'an unknown destination.' There are rumors that the Germans had built another death camp at Sobibór, modeled on Bełżec.' 'Frumka' Płotnicka died during the defense of the ghetto at Będzin (Bendsburg, Upper Silesia). 'Chawka' Folman survived and later published her memoirs in Israel."*

On 1st July 1942 the journal *Polish Fortnightly Review* published an article which mentioned Sobibór in connection with the "destruction of the Jewish population" in Poland:[109]

"The German press reported that the ghetto had been transferred from Lublin to the village of Majdan Tatarski [Majdanek], *but in fact almost the entire population was exterminated. For instance, it is generally known that a certain number of Jews from the Lublin ghet-*

[109] "Documents from Poland. German attempts to murder a nation. (5) Destruction of the Jewish Population," in: *Polish Fortnightly Review*, No. 47, July 1st, 1942, pp. 4-5.

to were shut up in goods trucks, which were taken out beyond the town and left on a siding for two weeks, until all inside had perished of starvation. The majority of the Jews of Lublin were carried off over a period of several days to the locality of Sobibór, near Włodawa, where they were all murdered with gas, machine-guns and even by being bayoneted. It is an authenticated fact that Lithuanian detachments of shaulists,[110] *who have recently been brought into Poland, were used for these mass executions. The fetor of the decomposing bodies in Sobibór is said to be so great that the people of the district, and even cattle, avoid the place. One Pole working in Sobibór wrote a letter pleading to be granted a transfer elsewhere, as he could not remain in such conditions."*

A report dated 7 September contained this brief reference:[111]

"In spring the news came through that a new camp of tortures had been set up in Sobibór (Włodawski district). The winding up of the ghetto was expected already by the middle of April, and then, later, by the end of May. In June the rumor spread that it had been put off for some time. But the visit of Himmler to the General Government in the middle of July this year hastened the execution of the plan, and his former orders were even made stricter."

The newspaper *Rzeczpospolita Polska* wrote in its edition of 19 November 1942:[112]

"The Sobibór camp near Włodawa is temporarily not in operation but is being enlarged."

The first vague mention of the extermination method used at Sobibór – unidentified "gases" – appeared in an official report of the Ministry of the Interior of the Polish Government in Exile, dated 23 December 1942:[112]

"At that time – April/May – the first vague news about the camps of Sobibór, in the Włodawski district and Bełżec, in eastern Lesser Poland, reached Warsaw, indicating that there was mass poisoning with gases[113] *and assassinations with electric current of transports of hundreds of Jews who were moved there from the territory of western Lesser Poland.* […] *They are taken to three killing places,*

---

110 Term for Lithuanian volunteers in the service of German armed forces during WWII.

111 "Report on conditions in Poland. Report received by the Polish government in exile in London on 27 November 1942. Annex No. 7. Liquidation of the Warsaw Ghetto," dated 7.IX.1942, p. 4. Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University, Box 29.

112 B. Chrzanowski, *op. cit.* (note 105), p. 103.

113 *gazami*

Treblinka, Bełżec and Sobibór, where the transports are unloaded, the condemned are stripped naked and murdered, probably with gases."[113]

In 1943 the Polish underground press published more news about the Sobibór camp. The paper *Informacja Bieżąca* stated on 1st April:[114]

"The death camp of Sobibór has again been in operation since 10 March. At the moment, transports from Holland and France are arriving there. These Jews arrive in passenger trains and are convinced that they are to work in factories of the war industry further east. On Sunday, 14 March, Dutch Jews were even received at Sobibór by an orchestra; the next day, not one of them was alive."

A report of May-June of 1943 stated that, after the deportation of Jews to the work camps at Trawniki and Lublin, "women, old people and children were moved to Sobibór,"[114] which suggests that this camp was considered to be one not for general extermination but only for those unfit for work.

In the report of the *Delegatura* for the first three months of 1943 we read:[114]

"Some transports of Jews from France arrived during March of 1943. A train for Sobibór passed through the station of Radom on 3 March, on 6 March [there was a train] *at Częstochowa for Oświęcim* [Auschwitz], *and on 11 and 18 March (train of 30 cars) for Sobibór."*

The *Informacja Narodowa* No. 3 dated 30 September 1943 reported that, out of the transports of Jews which had reached the camp between 19 and 25 September, "90% were killed and 10% sent to the camp at Trawniki."[114] In its No. 1 edition of 3 September the same paper had already written about "200 persons sent to the Sobibór death camp," which had been selected from Jewish transports directed from Byałistok to Trawniki on 15-21 August.[114] At Trawniki, after yet another selection, "old people, women, and children were sent to their death at Sobibór" on 27 September.[114]

An unknown "eye witness" composed a report on 1st November 1943 in which he said, among other things:[115]

"On the last day of the 'Aktion,' [campaign] *9 June* [1942], *some 5,000 persons were assembled on the market square* [of Hrubieszów]. *The district supervisor appeared and carried out a selec-*

---

114 J. Marszałek, *op. cit.* (note 104), p. 46.

115 Abraham Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 5, p. 25.

tion according as he saw fit. The people he selected were allowed to remain in the town and work, the others were loaded on trucks, taken to Sobibór and executed there. (These Jews were sent to Sobibór because Bełżec was, by then, 'overcrowded.') Out of the 5,000 persons, 1,000 were moved to Sobibór."

In November of 1943, the underground press devotes a few lines to the revolt at Sobibór. *Informacja Bieżąca* No. 44 of 10 November states for example:[104]

"The Jews have destroyed the Sobibór camp and escaped into the woods."

A furtive reference to Sobibór is made in the report from the *Delegatura* for November/December 1943:[116]

"The work camp at Lemberg with a few thousand Jews who still remained there was dissolved. This also applied to 2 other, smaller camps. This fact could not be prevented, although a Jewish group had destroyed the camp and the execution site at Sobibór – as had happened at Treblinka earlier on."

Marszałek stresses that these meager rumors did not provide any information on the organizational structure of the camp:[104]

"Hence one did not know anything about the layout of the camp, nor the kind of [supervisory] *personnel; there was no information about the Kommando that carried out the routine work for the operation of the camp, nor any details of the extermination method. Furthermore, there was no attempt at estimating the human losses."*

The situation was similar to that concerning the camps at Treblinka and Bełżec, about which the most absurd rumors were bandied about during WWII.[117]

Hence, practically nothing was known about Sobibór. This made the historical reconstruction of the camp particularly difficult, as we can see from this text written in 1945 by the *Polish War Crimes Office*, which attempted to give some kind of historical shape to the vague rumors:[118]

---

116 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1960, p. 366.

117 Cf. in this respect: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 47-69; C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 9-34.

118 "Report by the Polish War Crimes Office, Dr. J. Litawski, Officer in charge, on the German crimes in Poland," 1945. AGK, MSW London [In the original, the name "London" is in Polish], 113, p. 626.

"The third torture place for Jews was the 'death camp' of Sobibór, near Włodawa on the river Bug, to the south of Brześć Litewski [Brest-Litowsk], *in the district of Lublin.*

This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during both the first and the second period of the liquidation of ghettos. In the first period – August 1942 – enormous masses of Jews from the General Government were brought to this camp to be destroyed in gas chambers. Besides Jews from foreign countries, especially from Low Countries and France, were brought there, who are given the assurance of being sent to factories in the Reich, but in fact share the fate of the Polish Jews in the gas chambers, whilst their luggage and other movables become a booty of the warders. In summer 1943 large numbers of Jews from the district of Lublin and especially from the neighbourhood of Włodawa and Hrubieszów are brought to Sobibór. In the first half of 1943, a group of 1,000 Jews were murdered in Sobibór who were employed in war factories and brought from the Warsaw ghetto. These people had been previously promised by the German authorities their lives would be spared in recognition of their war effort. During the same period thousands of Russian Jews were destroyed in Sobibór who had been deported in masses from Mohilew, Smoleńsk and Bobrujsk districts. In the second half of October 1943, a sedition broke [out] *in the camp of Sobibór among several hundred of surviving Jews, who killed a number of hangmen, SS men and Ukrainians, burned down the barracks and escaped."*

This is a decidedly insipid "historical reconstruction," yet it entered the official report of the Polish government by way of the Nuremberg trial in an even more general form:[119]

"This camp was used for the concentration of Jews during the first and second extermination periods affecting the ghetto. Here, the Jews were killed in gas chambers. The foreign Jews, especially those from Holland and France, were brought to Sobibór under the pretext that they would have to work in factories in the Reich, and then executed. The high point of the executions was the year 1943. Thousands upon thousands of Jews were deported and killed in gas chambers."

---

[119] "The Polish Republic in the case against: 1. German war criminals; 2. Their corporations and organizations indicated under indictment No. 1 before the International Military Court," p. 42. This is the official report of the Polish government for the Nuremberg tribunal, document URSS-93.

At Nuremberg this passage was adopted in an even more succinct way by L.N. Smirnov, the Soviet prosecutor, who declared during the hearing of 19 February 1946 with reference to the official report of the Polish government:[120]

> *"*[…] *I call the attention of the Tribunal to Page 136 on the reverse side of the document book; this is from a report of the Polish Government, which shows that the Camp Sobibur*[121] *was founded during the first and second liquidation of the Jewish ghetto. But the extermination on a large scale in this camp really started at the beginning of 1943."*

In the years 1944-1946 witnesses still ascribed the most fanciful methods of killing to the alleged Sobibór killing installations. On 10 August 1944 Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg, a former Sobibór detainee, declared the following:[122]

> *"When a group of eight hundred people entered the 'bathhouse,' the door closed tightly.* […] *In a separate building, there was an electric machine which released deadly gas. Once released, the gas entered tanks, and from there, it came through hoses in the chamber to be asphyxiated* [sic]. *There were no windows in the building. A German, who was called the 'bathhouse attendant,' looked through a small glass opening on the roof to see if the killing process was completed. Upon his signal, the gas was shut off, the floor was mechanically drawn apart, and the corpses fell below. There were carts in the cellar, and a group of doomed men piled the corpses of the executed onto them. The carts were taken out of the cellar to the woods in the third camp. A huge ditch had been dug there, and the corpses were first thrown into it and then covered up with dirt. The people who delivered and disposed of the corpses were immediately shot."*

Alexander Pechersky a.k.a. Alexandr Peczorskij had this to say:[123]

> *"He was an old inmate who worked at sorting out the clothing of those who were killed. He was well-informed. From him we learned where our comrades had disappeared and how the whole thing operated. He spoke simply, as though it were a conversation about or-*

---

120 Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal (subsequently quoted as *IMT*), vol. VII, p. 576.

121 Phonetic transliteration of Sobibór.

122 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 95), p. 439.

123 A. Pechersky, *Revolt in Sobibór*, Yiddish translation by N. Lurie, Moscow, State Publishing House Der Emes, 1946. Reprinted in: Yuri Suhl, (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 26), p. 20.

dinary matters, and we, the new arrivals who had lived through some unusual experiences ourselves, shuddered as we listened to his story.

'As soon as you were separated from them,' he said, 'they were taken to a second yard where everyone, without exception, must gather. There they are told to lay down their bundles and undress before going to the 'bath.' The women's hair is cut off. Everything is done quietly and efficiently. Then the bareheaded women, wearing only their undergowns, and the children go first. About a hundred steps behind them go the men, completely naked. All are heavily guarded. There is the 'bath'' he pointed with his hand, 'not far from where you see the smoke. Two buildings are standing there, one for the women and children, the other for men. I myself haven't seen what it looks like inside, but people who know have described it.

At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in… As soon as the people enter, the doors are clamped shut. A thick dark substance comes spiralling out from vents in the ceiling. Horrible shrieks are heard, but they don't last long. They are soon transformed into gaspings of suffocation and convulsive seizures. Mothers, they say, cover their little ones with their bodies.

The 'bath' attendant observes the entire procedure through a small pane in the ceiling. In fifteen minutes it is all over. The floors open up and the dead bodies tumble down into small wagons that are standing ready below, in the 'bath's' cellars. The full wagons roll out quickly. Everything is organized in accordance with the last word in German technology. Outside the bodies are laid out in a certain order. They are soaked with gasoline and set aflame. That is where they are burning.'"

In 1945 the Dutch Red Cross published a summary of the testimony given by Ursula Stern, deported to Sobibór on 9 April 1943:[124]

"There was a gas chamber which could hold 600 persons; the gas came into the chamber through showers; once the people were dead, the floor opened up and they fell through. Gassing of a group took about a quarter of an hour."

[124] Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibór*. 'S-Gravenhage, April 11, 1945, p. 11.

Chaim Engel, too, as reported by Jules Schelvis, declared in 1946 "that trap doors were located in the gas chambers through which the corpses would fall."[125] Another witness, Leon Feldhendler, stated:[126]

> *"The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment). The baths were places for gassing.*[127] *Five hundred persons were gassed simultaneously. Sometimes, a stream of chlorine would be released,*[128] *they were always trying out other gases."*

The literary elements of chlorine and the collapsible floor were then fused into a new version by the witness Zelda Metz, who asserted:[129]

> "[The victims] *went to the counter naked. There they deposited money, jewelry and valuables. The Germans gave them brass tokens or gave them numbers orally, so that, when they returned, they could claim the money and their affairs. Then they entered the barrack where the women's hair would be cut, and then into the 'bath,' i.e. the gas chamber. They were asphyxiated with chlorine.*[130] *After 15 minutes they were all asphyxiated. Through a little window,* [the Germans] *checked to see if they were all dead. Then the floor opened up automatically. The corpses fell into the car of a railway which traversed the gas chamber and transported the corpses to the oven. Before they were burned, their gold teeth were pulled out. The oven was an enormous hearth with an open-air grate."*

Murder by means of chlorine was also asserted by Salomea Hanel, who declared:[131]

> *"Out of the 3,000 persons, 7 women and 18 youths were selected for work, the others were sent to their death. There were barracks, one of them had 'cashier' written on it. The women were pushed to the 'cashier,' their heads were shaved, and then they were given tickets for the bath. Gestapo people told them that they all had to take a bath because they were full of lice. They were to put their shoes and clothes together and get a receipt in return. One time there was an incident because something had broken in the cham-*

---

125 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 82.
126 N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 204. The deposition dates from 1945.
127 *gazowniami*
128 *czasem puszczano prąd chlorku*
129 *Ibid.*, p. 211. This deposition as well dates from 1944 or 1945.
130 *dusili chlorem*
131 Jewish Historical Commission, Cracow, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Cracow 1945, p. 64.

ber. The people who were moved out ran around naked and hid outside. The Germans killed [them] *with chlorine."*

If we follow Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, chlorine was used to kill the deportees during the journey:[132]

"The arrival of another convoy distressed me in the same way. It was thought to come from Lvov, but nobody knew for sure. Prisoners were sobbing and told us a dreadful tale: they had been gassed on the way with chlorine, but some survived."

Stanisław Szmajzner, on the other hand, spoke of Zyklon B in 1996, as J. Schelvis tells us:[133]

"Szmajzner believed that the victims were initially killed by means of exhaust gases, but that Zyklon B was used later on."

An unnamed witness, however, speaks of victims "who were usually executed by means of electricity and gas."[134]

The story about the "little window in the ceiling" through which the man in charge of the gassing process would watch the agony of the victims and the tale of the collapsible floor of the gas chamber reappear in later accounts as well. In his memoirs, "written in about 1950" and published "in Tel Aviv in 1970," Moshe Bahir writes:[135]

"Lager [camp] *3 was closed to all sides to the prisoners of Sobibór. It was impossible for us to see what was going on in that Lager because of the grove of pine trees which surrounded it. We saw only the roof of the 'bathhouse' which protruded through the trees. Thus we saw the murderous face of* Oberscharführer *Bauer, who used to stand on the roof of that building and peep through the little window into the death chambers.*

We all knew what was done inside the building. We knew that Bauer looked through the window in order to regulate the amount of death-gas which streamed through the ducts, which were in the form of an ordinary shower. He was the one who saw the victims suffocating from the gas that was showered upon them, and he was the one who ordered that the flow of gas be increased or stopped. And he was the one who ordered the victims in their final agony and in their death. At his order the machinery which opened the floor of the 'bathhouse' was activated, and the corpses fell into small carts,

---

132 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 50.
133 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 82.
134 *Ibid.*, p. 269.
135 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 147.

which took them at first to mass graves and later, when time was short, to cremation ovens instead."

Ada Lichtman, too, asserts that Bauer "supervised the executions from a roof window of the gas chambers"[136] Even as late as 5 June 1961, at the 65th hearing of the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem, the witness Ya'akov Biskovitz declared:[137]

"Yes, that is the fire pit in which the victims who were brought out of the gas chambers were burned. After some time, a buzzing sound would be heard, the floor opened up, and the victims fell into the deep hollow below and were conveyed in this little train into the pit where the eighty men of Camp 3 were working, and they burned the bodies."

Bauer's presence on the roof ("to regulate the amount of death-gas") does not make much sense within the framework of Holocaust historiography, because the claimed engine allegedly producing the gas worked best only at a certain speed. In this sense, SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Bauer declared on 2 April 1963:[138]

"On the suggestion of the chemist I set the engine to run at a certain number of revolutions, which would make acceleration unnecessary in the future."

Perhaps for this reason Szmajzner later changed the "little window" into "a moveable skylight" for the introduction of Zyklon B,[139] along the lines of the alleged model of the gas chambers in crematoria II and III at Birkenau!

The tale of the assassinations by means of an undefined "engine" was officially adopted only in 1947. During the Polish investigations on the Sobibór camp the following was "ascertained:"[140]

"On the inside, this [gassing] *building had brick partitions. It probably*[141] *held 5 chambers, which could accommodate a total of 500 persons. Killing was done with the exhaust gas produced by an engine set up next to the chambers and connected to them by pipes."*

---

136 *Ibid.*, p. 56.

137 State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III, p. 1184.

138 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 119.

139 Cf. chapter 4, p. 83.

140 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, p. 52.

141 *prawdopodobnie*

No witness statement described this killing method, though. It was, in fact, invented by the Polish investigators. The *Polish War Crimes Office* had already opted for one of the methods mentioned in the Polish underground press, the one using unspecified "gases," and applied it to the "gas chamber" installation. The Polish investigators themselves added the "exhaust gas produced by an engine," which they pulled out of the so-called "Gerstein report," as we have already made clear elsewhere.[142] Let us state here that, on 30 January 1946, the assistant general prosecutor of the French Republic, Charles Dubost, handed to the Nuremberg tribunal a file of documents, registered as PS-1553, which also contained a report written in French by Kurt Gerstein[143] and dated 26 April 1945.[144] This report, in which Gerstein describes an alleged visit of his to the Bełżec camp, was not read in court, but another version of it, with the story of the gas chambers operating on the basis of a Diesel engine, appeared in the French newspaper *France Soir* on 4 July 1945 with the title "I have exterminated up to 11,000 people per day."[145] Furthermore, on 16 January 1947 a German translation of document PS-1553 was presented as Exhibit 428 during the Nuremberg trial of the physicians.[146]

Hence as early as the immediate post war years the story of the extermination of Jews at the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps was known widely enough to inspire the Polish investigators.

Another revealing aspect of what the investigators "established" is the fact that on the one hand they were ignorant of the story of the two alleged gassing buildings and on the other hand they claimed a number

---

142 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 70-76.

143 The German national Kurt Gerstein had joined the SS in early 1941, where he became a member of the Institute for Hygiene of the Waffen-SS, eventually serving as head of the technical disinfection services. At war's end he was arrested by the French, and in their custody he wrote several highly dubious and at times absurd "confessions" about mass murder scenes he claimed to have witnessed in the Treblinka and Bełżec camps. Shortly thereafter he committed suicide… The importance of Gerstein's reports for mainstream Holocaust historiography on the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka camps is substantial; for a critical analysis see André Chelain, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris, 1986. Editor's remark.

144 *IMT*, vol. VI, pp. 332-334 and 363f.

145 G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11,000 personnes par jour.'" *France Soir*, 4 July 1945, pp. 1f.

146 *Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1: der Ärzteprozeß*, Nuernberg, hearing of 16 January 1947, mimeographed transcripts, pp. 1806-1815; Staatsarchiv Nürnberg. A long extract from the document can be found on pp. 1808-1814; published condensed Engl. edition: U.S. Government (ed.), *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, vol. I: "The Medical Case," Nuernberg, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949, pp. 865-870.

of gas chambers (5) which disagrees with the numbers usually given today for either of these buildings (3 and 6):[147]

> *"Within this building, three adjoining cells having a floor area of 4 × 4 meters were hermetically separated.* […] *It turned out that these gas chambers were too small, that the 'output' of the Sobibór camp was too low. A construction crew from the Lublin base, under the technical direction of the accused L*[ambert] *tore down the old gassing building in part and replaced it by a new and larger* [massiv] *brick building with twice the number of chambers. The cells – each covering an area 4 × 4 and having an internal height of 2.20 m – were arranged on both sides of the building, either in such a way that they contained a central corridor or that they stood only in one row. Each of the cells could hold some 80 persons, if they were tightly packed. Construction work proceeded quickly within a few weeks, thanks to the use of Jewish detainees as laborers; now six chambers allowed killing 480 persons in one gassing operation."* (Emph. added)

Hence, according to today's orthodox view, there was no gassing building with *five* gas chambers. We should perhaps stress at this point that the second building equipped with six gas chambers measuring 4 × 4 m each could accommodate 1,200 to 1,300 victims according to Y. Arad.[148]

The description of the two gassing buildings set out in the reasoning of the Hagen trial sentence had nothing to do with witness accounts concerning Sobibór. It is not difficult to retrace its origins. The first building with its three gas chambers was copied from the account regarding Bełżec given by Stanisław Kozak to the investigating judge Czesław Godziszewski on 14 October 1945. We will discuss it later. Kozak declared that at the end of October of 1941 he was forced by the SS, together with some 20 inhabitants of the village of Bełżec, to work in the camp. (Although M. Tregenza tells us they were well-paid volunteers.[149]) Work began on 1st November. These Polish laborers built three barracks. The third one, the alleged extermination barrack, contained three rooms[150] which were later taken arbitrarily to be "gas chambers" –

---

147 A. Rückerl, *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 163, 172f.
148 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 186.
149 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 43.
150 The declaration by S. Kozak is shown in the book by C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp.45f.

the witness' description evokes an entirely different picture, as we shall see in chapter 8.

The second building at Sobibór with its three gas chambers on either side of a central corridor was clearly taken from the "Gerstein report," again referring to Bełżec:[151]

> *"In the bath itself, there were three chambers each to the right and left of a corridor, like garages, 5 × 5 m in size and 1.90 m high."*

Even J. Schelvis, in the section of his book which is dedicated to the "gas chambers," could not but describe those at Bełżec,[152] reproducing the drawings made by Eugeniusz Szrojt[153] and adding the captions "The first gas chambers at Bełżec, which also were the model for Sobibór"[154] and "The gas chambers after the reconstruction."[155] According to Schelvis "the first gas chambers at Sobibór were designed on the original pattern of Bełżec. The arrangement and the dimensions were identical."[156] Elsewhere he states that "the Sobibór gas chambers were identical to those of Bełżec."[157] We will later discuss the consequences deriving from this hypothesis.

The assertions made by the official historiography on the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór are thus completely unfounded not only with respect to documentary evidence, but also from the point of view of the statements made by the witnesses.

---

151 Account by Kurt Gerstein dated 6 May 1945, PS-2170, p. 4.
152 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 113-119. Cf. chapter 1, section s).
153 Eugeniusz Szrojt, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, "Orientacyjny plan pierwszego budynku z komorami straceń w Bełżcu," and "Orientacyjny plan drugiego budynku z komorami straceń w Bełżcu," drawing outside of text, between pp. 40 and 41.
154 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 115.
155 *Ibid.*, p. 124.
156 *Ibid.*, p. 118.
157 *Ibid.*, p. 120.

4. Critical Analysis of Eye Witness Testimonies

4.1. Alleged Contacts with Inmates in Camp III

At Sobibór, in contrast to Bełżec and Treblinka, there were (supposedly) no survivors among the inmates working in the death camp proper, which is usually designated "Lager III" (camp III) and described as "hidden in the thickness of the trees."[158] All first-hand accounts of the alleged killing installations derive from testimonies left by former SS or Ukrainian auxiliary camp personnel years or even decades after the end of the war. On the other hand we have a fairly large number of witness accounts from former Jewish inmates in other parts of the camp, some of whom divulge "knowledge," or rather hearsay, on details of the alleged mass killings.

The already mentioned Ya'akov Biskovitz (Jacob Biskubicz), born in the Polish town of Hrubieszów in 1926, is the only former inmate who claims to have seen the gas chambers with his own eyes.[159] On 5 June 1961 he testified at the Eichmann trial in Jerusalem:[160]

> *"Not everybody had the opportunity* [to see the killing installations], *but I, by chance, did. By chance I was taken to bring a cart with a barrel of chloride. When I was passing by the two larger stores in Camp 2, I detached the cart and pushed it towards Camp 3. I was supposed to leave it near the gate, but I could not hold the vehicle back. The gate opened and it pushed me inside.*
>
> *Since I knew I would not get out alive from there, I began to run back at top speed and managed to reach my place of work without anyone noticing. I kept this a secret – I am stressing this – even from the inmates of the camp who worked with me. From a distance, I saw the pit and the hollow and the small train that carried the dead*

---

158 From the testimony of Moshe Bahir, reproduced in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 144.

159 According to Schelvis, an inmate named Chaim Trager (spelled Haim Treger by Novitch) "claimed to have seen all the goings-on in Lager 3 while building a chimney on a rooftop in that part of the camp." Curiously, Schelvis provides neither a quote nor a reference for this remarkable piece of testimony. J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 238.

160 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1188.

bodies. I did not see the gas chamber from the inside; I only saw, from the outside, that there was a very prominent roof, and that the floor opened and the bodies fell below. […] *underneath the gas chamber, there was a hollow which already contained bodies."*

The problem with this description is obvious: no historian believes the gas chambers at Sobibór to have had collapsible floors, and therefore this testimony subsequently has dropped down the memory hole. In the 1980s writer Richard Rashke travelled to Israel to interview former Sobibór inmates for his book *Escape from Sobibór*. One of them was Biskovitz, who Rashke talked to in the presence of Israeli Holocaust historian Miriam Novitch. Apparently not a single word was said about the event described above. Yet Biskovitz is not alone in claiming that "the floor opened up and the bodies fell below into the railway wagons." The same details appear in the testimonies of Alexander Pechersky,[161] Zelda Metz,[162] Ursula Stern,[163] Chaim Engel,[164] Dov (Ber) Freiberg,[161] and Moshe Bahir.[161] One might therefore assume that Biskovitz either did not keep his supposed observation a secret or that he was simply passing on rumors spread among the inmate population.

To the gas chambers with collapsible floors can be added the fantasies already mentioned in chapter 3: the "thick dark substance […] spiraling out from the vents in the ceiling," suffocating the people inside the gas chamber, as mentioned by the leader of the October 14, 1943 uprising, Alexander Pechersky; and the "baths" described by Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, and Salomea Hanel, where chlorine was used to kill the victims.

But where, we may ask, did the inmates' "knowledge" of the gas chambers originate, if, as Arad puts it, "nothing could be seen" from the outside, and the prisoners in camp III "had no contact with those in the other parts of the camp"?[165]

Many of the eyewitnesses assert that the camp staff made substantial efforts to conceal the alleged true nature of the camp. According to Eda

---

161 Cf. chapter 3, p. 69, 69, 72.

162 Cf. chapter 3, p. 71; already quoted in C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 10.

163 Cf. chapter 3, p. 70; declaration by Ursula Stern; Documentation of the "Joods Recherchewerk," April 11, 1945. SOBIBÓR. ROD, C [23.62]09, Verklaring 72, p. 2.

164 Engel "was under the impression that the bodies fell through trapdoors inside the chambers"; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 68.

165 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

(Ada) Lichtman, the SS kept up the transit camp "deception" even in front of the inmates:[166]

> *"The camp commander* […] *described the happiness awaiting those who left for the Ukraine. 'Life conditions and food are much better there than here… Certificates will be given to good workers, families will be united.' We were not allowed to express the slightest doubt."*

In a long interview made by Claude Lanzmann, Lichtman insisted that this alleged charade went on for the camp's entire period of operation:[167]

> *"They always thought that we did not know what was going on there. For example, there was an Oberscharfuehrer Stangl.* […] *And Stangl came and stood next to the window, here, at the shoemakers'* [where Ada's future husband worked], *and always said: Oh, all of those you see here go through the… they change clothes, wash, put on clothes and go to the Ukraine. And you, once you finished your work, will get special certificates that you worked well, so that you will get good jobs there. And they are going today…"*

Dov Freiberg, a.k.a. Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg, arrived with one of the first transports in early May 1942. In 1987 Freiberg published a bulky autobiography in Hebrew, which was later translated into English as *To Survive Sobibór*. In it we read:[168]

> *"For some days we had hoped that they were still alive; we were still unable to fathom that we were actually in an extermination camp. Prisoners working in the forest said that they had heard the voices of people and children crying from within the forest, which we interpreted as evidence that they were still alive; only after some time did we understand that these were voices of people burying corpses…"*

According to Arad, Freiberg and his fellow inmates worked for two weeks only a few hundred meters away from the gas chambers without

---

166 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 56. The witness Chaim Engel likewise claims that the Germans believed the detainees to be unaware of the (alleged) mass murder; Joshua M. Greene, Shiva Kumar (eds.), *Witness. Voices from the Holocaust*, Simon & Shuster, New York 2000, p. 154.

167 Transcript of interview with Ada Lichtman, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM* (online: http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf), p. 39.

168 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 529.

realizing their existence.[169] One will, however, search through Freiberg's accounts in vain for an explanation of how exactly he and the other inmates came to this "understanding."

Freiberg stated in his Eichmann trial testimony that at the time he arrived in the camp "rumours were already circulating, but the people did not believe them," and that instead they were convinced that the deportees were sent "to the Ukraine for agricultural work." As can be expected, Freiberg portrayed this as a ruse:[170]

> *"They said that in two or three weeks' time we would be reunited with our families. But we saw their* [the deportees'] *personal effects, the following morning we were working with them* [the SS men]. *They* [the SS] *maintained that they distributed other clothes and that from Camp No. 3 trains were departing to the Ukraine."*

What Freiberg withheld from the court was the fact that he himself had seen SS men distributing clothes[171] to detainees that supposedly were to be sent to the gas chambers. In an interview by Japanese journalist Aiko Sawada from 1999, Freiberg stated:[172]

> *"Another time some people received new clothes and were sent to the shower room. 'You will work for us in German factories, but first you are going to take a shower,' the German soldiers told them. Up to then they had been strict, but now they suddenly became friendly as they handed them clothes and told them that they could use the showers. I thought it very suspicious."*

Ada (Eda) Lichtman, who arrived at Sobibór in the middle of June 1942,[173] has made conflicting statements regarding when and how the inmates found out about the mass murder. In one version, an inmate working on top of a roof in camp II observed dead people in camp III that were being buried. The man became mute from shock but his

---

169 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

170 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1168.

171 In a video-taped interview the witness Chaim Engel claims that prisoners from camp III "came sometimes over to our Lager [camp II, where Engel worked in the sorting barracks] to bring the clothes or bring things like that." Why would clothes have been brought to camp III? There are really only two possible answers: either the clothes were for the camp III inmates themselves, something which would seem overly considerate on the part of the SS (not to say impractical and, given the alleged secrecy surrounding camp III, careless), or they were picked up to be disinfested and then distributed to newly deloused deportees; J. M. Greene, S. Kumar (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 166), p. 154.

172 Aiko Sawada, *Yoru no Kioku - Nihonjin ga kiita Horokōsuto seikansha no shōgen* (Memories of the night – Holocaust survivor testimonies told to a Japanese), Sōgensha, Osaka 2005, p. 303.

173 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 236.

brother somehow conveyed his story to the other Jews.[174] This took place either "a couple of days"[174] after Ada's arrival, or after "many days."[175] According to the other version:[176]

> "[The Germans believed that] *we did not know what was going on here. And we had to pretend and act the role that we do not know.* […] *at the beginning I really didn't know. But then I knew very well, because one day while we were lined up in appell* [roll-call], *we saw a fire, as big as the wall of a huge house, fire. And one felt the* […] *smell of burn… of burnt corpses. And we know*[sic] *it."*

As will be seen from our discussion of the beginning of cremations at Sobibór in the next chapter, this implies that it took the inmates three to four months before they realized that they were in a death camp!

Historian Arad contradicts both of Lichtman's versions, stating that "the truth of what was going on in camp III became known to the Jewish prisoners in Sobibór at the beginning of June 1942," that is, more than a month after the camp began operating.[177] According to Arad this revelation came about thanks to the cunning inmate cook Hershl Zukerman (also spelled Cukierman):[178]

> *"I came up with an idea. Every day I used to send twenty or twenty-five buckets with food for the workers in Camp III.*[179] *The Germans were not interested in what I cooked, so once I prepared a thick crumb pie and inside I put the following letter: 'Friends, write what is going on in your camp.' When I received the buckets back, I found in one of them a piece of paper with the answer: 'Here the last human march takes place, from this place nobody returns. Here the people turn cold…' I informed some other people about the substance of this letter."*

---

174 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 24.

175 *Ibid.*, p. 34.

176 *Ibid.*, p. 40.

177 In the account published by Novitch, Zukerman writes that it took him ten weeks to find out about the gas chambers (see p. 33). According to Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 71), p. 232), Zukerman (here spelled Cuckierman) was deported with another 2,500 Jews from Nalenczow in May 1942. Thus the inmates in camp I and II would have "learned" of the alleged gas chambers at the earliest in mid-July, not at the beginning of June.

178 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

179 Regarding the number of detainees in camp III several widely divergent estimates are given. In his Eichmann trial testimony Ya'acov Biskovitz gave their number as 80. Thomas Blatt estimates their number to a mere 30 man (*op. cit.* (note 65), p. 232). According to Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79, on the other hand they numbered 200-300. Witness Chaim Engel states that "about fifty, sixty Jews" worked in camp III; J. M. Greene, S. Kumar (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 166), p. 154.

In the Zukerman account found in the Novitch anthology the skilled cook turns the thick crumb pie into a "dumpling," and instead of the theatrical reply we get the curt "You shouldn't have asked. People are being gassed, and we must bury them."[180] Leon Feldhendler, elsewhere described as the leader of the camp underground,[181] and a certain Shlomo Goldstein are here revealed as the people to whom Zukerman confided the "substance" of the message. *Nota bene*: he did not show them the actual letter.

Zukerman was not alone in supposedly receiving messages smuggled out from camp III. At the Eichmann trial Dov Freiberg affirmed that the inmates "had contact with Camp 3." In his 1987 book, however, he omitted to mention this. The above-mentioned Moshe Bahir tells us of letters even more remarkable than the one mentioned by Zukerman:[182]

> *"Sometimes we would find notes stuck to the sides of the empty buckets that were brought back from the gate. In these notes the men who worked at burning the bodies described what went on in Lager No. 3. One note told of a bloodstain which could not, by any means, be cleaned or scraped from the floor of the gas chamber. Finally, experts came and determined that the stain had been absorbed into the chamber's floorboards after a group of pregnant women had been poisoned and one of them had given birth while the gas was streaming into the chamber. The poison gas had mingled with the mother's blood and had created the indelible stain. Another note said that, one day, the workers were ordered to replace a few floorboards because several fragments of ears, cheeks and hands had become embedded in them."*

Thanks to these letters the inmates in the other parts of the camp "all knew what was done" in camp III despite the fact that, as noted by Bahir himself, "it was impossible […] to see what was going on in that Lager"![183] Bahir's description of the gas chambers[184] bears a strong resemblance to that of Biskovitz, with Erich Bauer portrayed as looking down into the gas chamber (in singular) through a "window," regulating

---

180 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 107.

181 "The leading figure in the circle of those with ideas for resistance was Leon Feldhendler […] a former head of the *Judenrat* in the Żołkiewka ghetto"; Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 299.

182 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 148.

183 *Ibid.*, p. 147.

184 Cf. chapter 3, p. 72.

the amount of "death-gas" showered on the victims, and starting, once all inside were dead, the machinery opening the gas chamber floor, thereby making corpses fall into "small carts" transporting them to the mass graves.

Why would the inmates in camp III have misinformed Bahir and the other Jews in camp I and II about the appearance and functioning of the gas chambers?

Another recipient of smuggled-out letters was the young Stanisław Szmajzner who migrated to Brazil after the war, where he published an account of Sobibór in Portuguese and also appeared as a witness in the extradition trials against Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. Szmajzner claims that a friend of his working in camp III named Abrão (Abraham) bribed the Ukrainian guard Klat to deliver messages for him. One of them describes the killing process in detail, with the victims being murdered with exhaust gas from "a large Diesel engine."[185] While the victims are gassed, dragged out from the chambers and thrown into "immense ditches," the SS "monsters" are "delirious with happiness, as if they were at the opera."[186]

Abrão provided his friend with the following information in a later letter:[187]

> *"The manner through which the Jews were exterminated – asphyxiated by the combustion gases of a Diesel engine – had been abolished. They had also modified the bathroom-slaughterhouse and they had closed the hole in the wall through which went the exhaust-pipe of the motor which had been taken away. Besides, they had installed a moveable skylight*[188] *in the ceiling of the death shed. As they did not think one 'bathroom' was enough, the Nazis had erected another, which already obeyed the above-mentioned specifications.* […] *Abraham went on to explain that, to direct the massacre, a chief of operations had already been appointed, the cruel Bauer. His main activities were those of checking, through the skylight, the exact moment when the shed was filled to saturation. At that moment he issued an order, and the door was hermetically closed. Next he opened the skylight, threw a can of gas on the compact mass of condemned people, and closed it again. The gas was the deadly Zyklon*

185 Cf. chapter 2.3.5.
186 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), pp. 152f.
187 *Ibid.*, pp. 190f.
188 Evidently meaning a skylight that can be opened.

B, conceived in laboratories in Germany with the only aim of answering to a demand from the genocidal murderers to discover a product which would kill more quickly."

This means that the camp now had two gassing installations, both of them containing a single gas chamber into which Zyklon B was dropped through a "moveable skylight." The problematic nature of this account is obvious. Not only the number of buildings and individual gas chambers, but also the alleged murder weapon clashes violently with the established historiography, which has it that Kurt Gerstein's supposed mission to replace the engine exhaust gas used as killing agent with hydrogen cyanide "did not bring about any changes in the gassing system in the Operation Reinhard death camps."[189]

The presence in the witness accounts of the communications discussed above poses an important question regarding the veracity of the testimonies: If the mass gassing allegation is indeed true, why are the contents of the supposed letters from camp III either inconsistent with the official narrative as established at the Sobibór trials or plainly absurd? It may be worth noting in this context that Jules Schelvis, in the most complete historiographic work to date on the Sobibór camp, does not devote a single word to these letters.

4.2. Alexander Pechersky, the Main Witness

Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky (1909 – 1990), the leader of the successful uprising in Sobibór, is one of the stars of the history of the "Holocaust." He is the protagonist of a number of movies about the uprising, among which we have Jack Gold's *Escape from Sobibór* (1987) and Claude Lanzmann's *Sobibór, 14 octobre 1943, 16 heures* (2001).

Alexander Pechersky was drafted into the Red Army in June 1941 as a sergeant and was promoted to lieutenant in September of the same year. A month later he was taken prisoner by the Germans. After a failed attempt to escape he was deported to Borisov in May 1942 and then to a work camp at Minsk. On 18 September 1943 he was loaded onto a train together with all other Jews held at that camp. On 23 September he arrived at Sobibór, where he remained until the uprising on 14 October. The Jews who succeeded to escape split into various

[189] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 104.

groups. On 22 October Pechersky's group encountered a unit of Soviet underground fighters and decided to join them.

An investigation into Pechersky's fate after that date yields the most astonishing contradictions. The Russian edition of *Wikipedia* tells us:[190]

> *"After the liberation of Byelorussia,*[191] *Pechersky was suspected of treason and assigned to a disciplinary battalion. The commander of that battalion, Major Andreyev, was so moved by Pechersky's account that, in spite of the prohibition to leave the territory of the unit, he allowed Pechersky to travel to Moscow and to depose before the commission investigating the misdeeds of the German-Fascist intruders and their helpers. Being members of the commission, the writers Pawel Antokolskij and Wenjamin Kawerin heard Pechersky's account. On that basis they published an article entitled* Wosstanje w Sobibore *(Uprising at Sobibór).*[192] *After the war, this text was incorporated into the famous collection* The Black Book. […] *In 1948, during the course of the political persecution of so-called 'unpatriotic cosmopolites,' he lost his job. For the following five years he could not find employment and depended on the support of his wife."*

However, in a conversation with another Sobibór detainee, Thomas (Toivi) Blatt, which took place in 1979 according to T. Blatt[193] and in 1980 according to the English edition of *Wikipedia*,[194] Pechersky says nothing about the disciplinary battalion. Instead he maintains that he suffered a serious wound in his leg during action in August of 1944 and was awarded a medal for bravery on that occasion.[195] He was, however, not able to enjoy this for any length of time, because, as he tells us:[196]

> *"I was thrown into prison for many years. I was considered a traitor because I had surrendered to the Germans, even as a wounded soldier. After people from abroad kept inquiring about me, I was finally released."*

---

190 http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Печерский,_Александр_Аронович

191 The northwestern part of the Soviet Union south of the Baltic states is referred to at times as White Russia (literal translation into English), Byelorussia (Russian name), Byelorussian SSR (political unit of the USSR), or Belarus (today's name of the independent country).

192 A footnote informs us that this article appeared in No. 4/1945 of the magazine *Znamya*.

193 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 121.

194 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Pechersky

195 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 123.

196 *Ibid.*, p. 124.

The assertion that Pechersky was treated as a traitor because of his capture by the Germans also figures in the French edition of *Wikipedia*, which, moreover, wrongly states that Pechersky appeared as a witness at Nuremberg.[197]

The story of Pechersky's "many years" of incarceration does not stand up to critical scrutiny. If his capture by the Germans had been considered to constitute treason, he would obviously have been judged and incarcerated immediately after he rejoined the Red Army. It is absolutely incredible that he would have been given a medal for being wounded, would have been allowed to testify before a commission, would have been permitted, in 1946, to publish an account of Sobibór, only to be then imprisoned "for many years" for having surrendered to the Germans in 1941.

In contrast to Pechersky himself, the English entry on *Wikipedia* gives precise dates for the time of his alleged imprisonment:[194]

> *"During Stalin's political witch hunts of 1948 Pechersky was fired from his job and imprisoned along with his brother. Only after Stalin's death in 1953 and mounting international pressure for his release was he freed."*

This wording suggests that Pechersky was jailed because of alleged anti-Soviet activities as part of the campaign against "cosmopolitanism," which began at that time, but it contradicts Pechersky's own presentation. Moreover, the German edition of *Wikipedia* states unmistakably:[198]

> *"He* [Pechersky] *entertained a correspondence with many survivors of the camp who lived in the West. In 1948 these letters led to his dismissal* [from his post as a music teacher] *because of 'relations with imperialist states.' He was not arrested, but could not exercise his profession for five years, having to restrict himself to occasional jobs."*

In her article on Sobibór published in 2008, which discusses Pechersky in some detail, Barbara Distel, too, makes no mention of his imprisonment by the Soviet authorities for any reason. She merely states that life was "difficult" for the former participants in the uprising once they had returned to the USSR.[199]

---

197 http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petcherski
198 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petscherski
199 B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 402.

We thus arrive at the inescapable conclusion that Pechersky invented the story of his "many years" of incarceration in the Soviet Union in order to decorate himself with the halo of a double martyr who not only survived a "Nazi death camp" but also Stalin's dungeons. This in itself is enough to make him a con-man, and we have reason enough to be very suspicious of his Sobibór tales as well.

The Russian *Wikipedia* entry on Pechersky tells us that the magazine *Znamya* published the article entitled "Wosstanie w Sobibore" (Uprising at Sobibór) by the writers P. Antokolskij and W. Kawerin in its 4/1945 issue. The article is based on Pechersky's deposition before the "commission investigating the misdeeds of the German-Fascist intruders and their helpers." Pechersky's account was presented in the third person. The famous propaganda writers Ilya Ehrenburg and Vasily Grossman included the article in the manuscript of their *Black Book*, which, however, could never be published in the USSR because the censor's office had seized and destroyed the printing plates just prior to the date of the planned publication of the book. It was only in 1980 that a Russian language edition of the *Black Book* was published in Israel.[200] A year later an English translation appeared in New York.[201]

In 1946 a version of Pechersky's account, four times as long and written in the first person, was published by the Moscow publishing house Der Emes in Yiddish under the title *Der Uifstand in Sobibór*. Pechersky, although of Jewish origin, did not speak Yiddish, and so his Russian report was translated into the Yiddish language by a certain N. Lurie. *Der Uifstand in Sobibór* was translated into English in 1967.[123]

A comparison of the latter two versions of Pechersky's account shows that their contents are essentially identical. Two differences are worth being mentioned:

- According to the former version, later integrated into the *Black Book*, a train with 2,000 future victims arrived at Sobibór "nearly every day,"[202] whereas the trains of death, according to the 1946 version, operated only every other day.[203]
- In the first version, Sobibór is said to have existed for one year at the time of Pechersky's arrival, with a total of 500,000 victims.[204] Ac-

---

200 Source: http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ilja_Grigorjewitsch_Ehrenburg

201 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 95), the paper by P. Antokolskij and W. Kawerin, "Revolt in Sobibór," is on pp. 427-445.

202 *Ibid.*, p. 443.

203 A. Pechersky, *op. cit.* (note 123), p. 19.

204 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *op. cit.* (note 95), p. 443.

cording to the second version, the camp had been in existence for a year and half by September 1943; no total number is given for the victims, but if there was a trainload of victims every other day and if they were killed on arrival with only a handful of exceptions, then the number of those killed must have amounted to some 550,000 persons.

For the following analysis we will use as a basis the (long) 1967 English version "Revolt in Sobibór."

Pechersky's report is full of outrageous lies. He starts out by saying that he and his fellow deportees, during their train ride of four and a half days from Minsk to Sobibór in a hopelessly overcrowded car (p. 18), "were not given any food, not even a drink of water." Under such circumstances the better part of the deportees would have died of thirst on the way, but Pechersky does not mention a single death – even "two-year-old Nellie" had survived, although she would be killed on the spot as soon as she arrived at Sobibór (p. 21). As the Germans immediately selected a portion of the new arrivals – Pechersky among them – for work in the carpentry shop, it would obviously have been totally counter-productive for them to save a few buckets of water in exchange for the loss of valuable hands. On the other hand, if the death of the detainees had been their objective, they could simply have left them in the overcrowded cars without any water for a little longer. In that case all they would have had to do was to bury the corpses; no "extermination installations" would have been needed.

Right after his arrival Pechersky learns from "a short stocky Jew" that a mass annihilation of human beings is going on at Sobibór:

> *"I noticed, to the northwest of us, gray columns of smoke rising and disappearing in the distance. The air was full of the sharp smell of something smoldering.*
>
> *'What's burning there' I asked.*
>
> *'Don't look in that direction,' the Jew replied, 'your comrades' bodies are burning there, the ones who arrived together with you.'*
>
> *I almost fainted. He continued: 'You are not the first and not the last. Every other day, a transport of 2,000 arrives here, and the camp has been in existence for nearly a year and a half.'"* (p. 19)

Hence, even as late as September 1943, 2,000 Jews were murdered at Sobibór every other day (=1,000 per day). On the following pages Pechersky goes on to mention the arrival of new transports of victims.

Looking at the matter from the point of view of the official version of Sobibór, we have here a blatant anachronism:

According to Jules Schelvis, there were six, possibly eight transports to Sobibór from the Soviet territories then occupied by the Germans, with Pechersky's being number two; the first one had left Minsk on 15 September.[205] Apart from these Soviet Jews, Jews from Holland, France, the General Government, as well as from the city of Skopje were taken to Sobibór in 1943.[206] The last transport from Holland departed on 20 July 1943,[206] the last one from France on 25 March 1943,[207] and the only one from Skopje on 30/31 March 1943.[208] Deportations from the General Government ended in June of 1943.[209] In other words, between 21 July and 14 September not a single transport reached Sobibór. This fits in very well with the fact that Himmler had decreed on 5 July that the "Sobibór transit camp […] is to be converted into a concentration camp."[210]

What, then, was the origin of the victims mentioned by Pechersky's anonymous witness, those victims of whom "every other day, a transport of 2,000" had been arriving until 23 September?

If we follow Pechersky, we learn that, according to his informer, the mass murder was not carried out with engine exhaust gases at all, but by means of a "thick dark substance" which came down spiraling from the holes in the roof of the death chamber.[211] There are more absurdities which the Jewish Soviet officer asks his readers to believe:

Whenever people in camp III are led to the death chamber, which is disguised as a "bath," three hundred geese that were kept in the yard "were chased around so that their honking would drown out the shrieks of the people" (p. 25).

Pechersky learns from his friend Ber Feinberg, a Warsaw hairdresser, that formerly a train of ten cars filled "with clothing, shoes and sacks of women's hair" left Sobibór every day for Germany (p. 27).

Pechersky befriends an eighteen-year-old German Jewess named Luka who emigrated to Holland in the 1930s together with her parents. Even though she speaks only German and Dutch and he only Russian,

---

205 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 218-220.
206 *Ibid.*, p. 198.
207 *Ibid.*, p. 218.
208 *Ibid.*, p. 226 (note 5).
209 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 263.
210 Cf. chapter 2, p. 21.
211 Cf. chapter 3, p. 69.

they have extensive conversations in private. Luka tells him that she works in the yard. Through the cracks in a wooden fence "one can see the naked men, women, and children as they are led to camp III" (p. 32). Luka also admits to Pechersky that, when she was eight years old, she was tortured by the German police who wanted to know the hiding place of her father, a communist, who was being sought. However, she did not succumb to the torture and did not squeal (p. 36).

After their escape from Sobibór, Pechersky and his companions stop somewhere to the west of the Bug River near a farm. There they learn that the Germans in that region have set up a camp "where people were turned into soap" (p. 55). The tale of human soap has long since been abandoned by official historiography, but in the post war years it was a set piece of anti-German horror stories.

The most enlightening passages of Pechersky's report, however, are those dealing with the 14 October uprising itself. In order to understand the situation, we must remember the following: Pechersky tells us that, while he was at Sobibór, the camp held 600 (male and female) Jewish detainees (p. 29). They all are claimed to know that the Germans have already killed hundreds of thousands of their brethren. Every day they are being manhandled and ill-treated (24 September "passed more or less 'smoothly.' Only fifteen of us received twenty-five lashes with the whip, each for not displaying enough zeal in our work," p. 22). Each one of these Jews is fully aware of the fact that upon the dissolution of the camp he will be eliminated as an undesirable witness. Under these circumstances the detainees have nothing to lose, and the Germans must reckon any day with an attempt at an uprising, all the more so as the Jews are far from being defenseless: during the preparation of the revolt Pechersky advises Baruch, his co-conspirator, that he ought to "gather about seventy sharp knives and razors," (p. 34) and at the carpentry shop the workers have hatchets at their disposal.

A mere handful of SS men were facing these 600 desperate Jews who were boiling with rage and with the desire to take their revenge and who were, at least in part, armed with knives and hatchets. While the SS have some helpers (Pechersky wrongly calls these guards "kapos"[212]),

[212] The "kapos" were recruited from among the detainees. As the Sobibór detainees were all Jewish, so were the kapos, obviously. Y. Arad writes: "In charge of each team was a capo, who was one of the prisoners. […] In Sobibór, the camp elder, who was called 'chief kapo,' was Moshe Sturm, nicknamed 'The Governor.'" (Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 107). The Ukrainian and other guards from Eastern Europe who served at Sobibór and in other camps are generally labeled "Trawniki men" in the literature. According to the *En-*

they cannot rely on them in any way. "We have privileges, but when the time comes to liquidate the camp, we'll find ourselves standing next to you. They will kill us too. That is clear," the Polish "kapo" Brzecki allegedly tells Pechersky (p. 38).[213] In other words, the guards can join the Jews at any time against the SS guards. Under those circumstances one would assume that the SS would be at high alert all the time – but that is the very thing that does not occur, according to Pechersky. Pechersky explains to his men:

> *"My plan is as follows: first we must do away with the officer group that administers the camp. Naturally one by one, and without the slightest sound."* (p. 41)

That is exactly what happens:

> *"Unterscharführer Ernst Berg rode up to the tailor's shop, as was arranged beforehand, dismounted from his horse and left it standing with the reins hanging down. From what I learned later, this is what happened inside: When the Unterscharführer entered, everybody rose as usual. Shubayev (Kalimali) walked over to the edge of the table. In the corner, near one of the table's legs, lay a hatchet wrapped in a shirt. The Unterscharführer removed his belt together with his holster and pistol and laid them on the table. Then he took off his jacket. Juzef, the tailor, immediately came over with the uniform and began to take the fitting. Senie moved up to the table to be able, if necessary, to grab the pistol. Juzef turned the German around with his back to Shubayev, explaining that he did so in order to get a better light on the uniform. At that moment, Shubayev clouted the Hitlerite on the head with the flat side of the hatchet. He let out a frightful scream. Outside, the horse quivered and pricked up its ears. The second blow silenced the Hitlerite for good.* […] *Ten minutes later, the chief of the guards, Oberscharführer Erbert Helm, entered the tailor shop. He never came out again. He was waylaid by Senie as soon as he crossed the threshold. At exactly four o'clock, as had been arranged beforehand, Oberscharführer Goettinger, the chief of camp III, entered the shoemakers' shop. Arkady Vaispapir was repairing a stool. Grisha was standing near the door. The chief executioner was in a happy mood. 'The sun is shining, it is warm,*

---

zyklopädie des Holocaust (*op. cit.* (note 15), p. 1330), there were "between 90 and 120 Trawniki men" at Sobibór.

213 The literature about Sobibór does not mention the presence of Polish guards at that camp. In his report Pechersky apparently replaced *Ukrainian* guards by *Polish* ones in order to conceal the fact that certain Soviet citizens had voluntarily cooperated with the Germans.

good,' he babbled on. 'Are my boots ready?' 'Here, please,' Jakub said, handing him the boots, 'try them on.' 'Hey, you, Jakub,' the Oberscharführer went on, 'five days from now, I will be going to Germany. You must make a pair of slippers for my Frau. Remember that.' 'I hope your Frau will be satisfied,' Jakub replied. At this moment, Arkady brought the hatchet down on his head. […] *At four thirty, Brzecki and his group returned from the Nord-Camp. Just then, Unterscharführer Haulstich appeared in the yard. Shloime ran up to him.*

'Unterscharführer,' he said, 'I don't know how to continue with the dug-outs. The people are standing around doing nothing.' The Unterscharführer started walking towards the barracks. […] *In the meantime, the Unterscharführer was taken care of inside. Shloime himself had finished him off."* (pp. 45 – 49)

Is this report believable? Our answer is: Yes, absolutely so; it is the only believable part of Pechersky's account.

From German documents we know that the uprising was successful. Eleven SS guards and two non-German helpers were killed and 300 Jews managed to escape. This was possible only if the SS neglected to take even the most elementary precautions, because it did not even consider the possibility of an uprising. If, however, Sobibór was an extermination camp where a horrifying number of Jews had been murdered, where the Jewish workforce were facing death at any time and were whipped all along, one would have had to reckon permanently with a revolt. Thus, the absolutely hare-brained behavior of the SS who practically asked to be killed, as Pechersky describes it, proves that Sobibór was, instead, a camp where conditions may have been tough, but where the lives of the detainees were not in constant danger and where they were not continually ill-treated. Thus, the only credible portion of Pechersky's account belies the legend of "Sobibór, the extermination camp." It takes but a minimum of common sense to recognize this.

We come to the same conclusion when we look at Miriam Novitch's book, in which Pechersky gives us a condensed version of his 1946 report: He tells us that the guards, at tattoo every night, had to hand in the clip of five cartridges which came with the rifle each of them had been issued[214] – but in a real extermination camp the camp administration

[214] M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 95.

would have made sure that all guards remained armed to the teeth 24 hours a day.

We wish to add that, according to a deposition made by the former police captain Erich Wullbrandt in Braunschweig in 1961, some of the Jews who had escaped returned *voluntarily* to the camp on the night of the uprising.[215] If this is true – and we see no reason why it should not be – we would have here a further proof of our assessment.

4.3. "The Most Conclusive Evidence"

In a note to his 1997 book *From the Ashes of Sobibór*, Thomas Toivi Blatt, the key witness of the German Demjanjuk trial, makes the following admission:[216]

> *"The most conclusive evidence that something murderous was taking place in Lager III was the fact that no-one ever came out alive, but such evidence was purely circumstantial. The Nazis made it difficult to collect any direct evidence of what was widely known throughout the camp."*

As will be shown below, this "evidence" is not only "purely circumstantial," but also fundamentally flawed.

Let us for the sake of argument assume that the alleged mass killings really took place. What, then, would the inmates working outside of camp III have been able to observe of the extermination process? Schelvis gives us the following answer:[217]

> *"They would have heard the agonizing cries and screams of the victims; they also caught glimpses, through holes in the fence, of naked people going through the 'tube.' Then there was the stench of decomposing bodies, and later still the tall flames of the fires, all of which pointed to the fact that people were being murdered there."*

To this can be added the supply of vast amounts of firewood for the cremations, the cutting of the hair of the female victims, the noise coming from the gassing engine, and the fact, mentioned by Blatt, that "no-one ever came out alive" from camp III. But do these observations really point unequivocally to the "fact" of mass gassings? Are all of them even reliable?

---

215 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 176, 193 (note 9).
216 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 65), p. 232, note 7.
217 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 68.

Let us begin with the "agonizing cries and screams." Needless to say, such sounds do not prove murder, only the expression of fear, and may have come from people who merely *believed* that they were about to be gassed. This sort of reaction was observed by an American in the liberated Belsen camp in 1945:[218]

> *"An American relief worker who had not worked at Belsen could not understand why 'it was difficult to get many of these people to take a steam bath voluntarily.' Many of the women especially, Marvin Klemme noted, 'would let out such screams as they were led into the place, or as the steam was turned on, that one would have thought that they were entering a slaughterhouse.' Eventually, 'a Jewish doctor explained that some of this fear resulted from a subconscious feeling that they were about to enter some kind of torture chamber."*

Eye witnesses and mainstream Holocaust historians both assert that the screams soon ceased because the victims were suffocated, but would not likewise the screamers have fallen silent (at least to the degree that they could not be heard from a certain distance), if they suddenly discovered that they were not in a "death chamber" but rather in an ordinary bath? Here we may also recall Freiberg's statement that "voices of people and children crying" were heard by some inmates "from within the forest" and were interpreted as evidence that the deportees were still alive, until Freiberg and his fellow inmates somehow realized that they were the voices of the men in the burial detail. But could the voices of adult males really be mistaken for children's cries?

The cutting of women's hair, rather than indicating mass killings, in fact works against the official hypothesis. Or are we to believe that the SS deliberately created a bottleneck in the extermination process just so that they could collect around 100 kg of hair per transport,[219] corresponding in value to only a minute fraction of the money, gold and other valuables confiscated from the deportees? Indeed, the haircutting only makes sense as part of a delousing operation. Likewise, the undressing of people does not imply murder.

What about the noise from the supposed gassing engine? As seen above, the earliest eyewitness accounts asserted that the alleged victims

---

[218] Ben Shephard, *After Daybreak. The Liberation of Bergen-Belsen 1945*, Schocken Books, New York 2005, p. 148.

[219] Cf. *Treblinka Flyer Sources*, Note 7; online: www.holocaustdenialvideos.com/treblinkasources.html

were killed using chlorine (Feldhendler, Metz, Hanel) or an unidentified gas or substance (Pechersky, Freiberg's 1944 account). This can only mean that those witnesses *did not* connect the alleged gassings with the sound of an engine.[220]

The railroad employee Jan Piwonski, when interviewed by Claude Lanzmann in the 1970s, stated that he had clearly heard the sound of a diesel motor from inside the camp.[221] Diesel engines, especially those of an older type, produce a characteristic knocking sound which makes them distinguishable from petrol engines.[222] As already mentioned, the exhaust gas from diesel engines is not feasible as a weapon for mass murder.

In his book Freiberg recalls the acoustic impressions of his first night in Sobibór thus:[223]

> *"We sat on the sand, under the roof, waiting for the unknown. No more children crying, no more women sighing. Complete silence, as if no one was there. We heard only the hum of a motor that operated nonstop, accompanied by the croak of frogs, a sound that was somehow both monotonous and terrifying."*

Interestingly, later in the book Freiberg describes how, while being led to the haircutting barrack near camp III where he and other inmates were to work, "only the monotonous hum of the generator and the sound of the crickets could be heard."[224] Curiously, the former SS Hubert Gomerski testified that the camp only had one generator,[225] which was located in camp I, i.e. the other end of the camp, but he also mentioned that "in the gas chamber there was a light, which was powered by the [gassing] engine,"[226] a statement which means that there indeed was a generator located in camp III. Treblinka eyewitness Jankiel Wiernik speaks of a "power plant" located alongside the gas chambers in that camp, housing "a motor taken from a dismantled Soviet tank" which, besides acting as the killing agent, supplied the camp with elec-

---

220 Many years after the war Ada Lichtman insisted that she had not heard the sound of an engine; A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 24.

221 Transcript of the Shoah Interview with Jan Piwonski. Translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008, available at http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf

222 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine

223 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 190.

224 *Ibid.*, p. 249.

225 According to Blatt, Sobibór was equipped with "an excellent lighting system in and around the camp which had an independent generator"; T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 14.

226 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 113.

tricity.[227] It is thus fully possible that inmates heard the sound from an engine used to generate electricity (or possibly a water pump engine) and then ascribed to it a false, homicidal origin.[228]

Observations of flames likewise do not prove mass killings. As will be further discussed in the next chapter, a certain percentage of the deportees died either in the camp or on their way to it. It is likely that sooner or later their corpses were burned for hygienic reasons.

While mainstream Holocaust historians have it that the cremation of victims at Sobibór began in early autumn 1942,[229] there are witnesses contradicting this, such as Moshe Bahir, who describes his arrival at the camp as follows:[230]

> *"Behind the fence were huge piles of bundles and various personal belongings, flames of fire and pillars of smoke which arose from within the camp and, with their flickering light, tried to brighten the evening twilight, and, above all, the smell of charred flesh which filled the air."*

The witness claims to have arrived to Sobibór on April 20, 1942,[231] just a few days after the camp opened, and would therefore have been unable to observe either flames from cremation pyres or huge piles of personal belongings. Freiberg, who arrived some weeks later, writes on the other hand that Sobibór "looked like a big farm where everything appeared normal."[232]

As will be further discussed in the next chapter, the cremation of hundreds of thousands of corpses on pyres would have required vast amounts of firewood. However, most eyewitnesses appear completely unaware of such a fuel supply. There is even confusion as to what kind of fuel was used. The witness Kurt Thomas (alias Kurt Ticho) testified

---

227 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 70-73.

228 One should recall here that, although situated adjacent to Sobibór station, the distance from the camp site to the actual village of Sobibór was about 4 kilometers. The nearest village, Żłobek, was located 3 kilometers to the west. Moreover, the area containing the camp site, the station, and a saw mill was situated in the middle of a forest. It is therefore possible that the camp was not linked to a power station, or, if it was, the capacity of the line may well have been too low for the needs of the camp. It is further unlikely that the camp was connected to a local water supply system.

229 Cf. chapter 5.2.2.

230 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 143.

231 Bahir's testimony from the Eichmann trial on the other hand states that he arrived even earlier, on March 20, 1942 (State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), session 65). Bahir is clearly not confused about the year, as he gives an account of Himmler's visit at "the end of July" (actually August 15), 1942.

232 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 73.

that the corpses were burnt "with the help of firebombs, wood, and coal."[233] In another account, published in Novitch's anthology, Thomas mentions only coal as fuel.[234]

Many of the witnesses describe a stench supposedly emanating from decomposing corpses. It is a well known fact among police and people working in the field of forensics that the odor of putrefying corpses, which appears during the bloat stage of decomposition and is caused by the release of gases such as hydrogen sulfide and mercaptans (which, in turn, are the final products of bacterial metabolism) is "terrible" and overwhelming.[235] In the case of open or shallow mass graves, the smell can spread over large areas, depending on weather and wind conditions. American journalist Elizabeth Neuffer has described a visit to a mass grave in Bosnia thus:[236]

> *"You could smell the mass grave at Cerska long before you could see it. The sickly, sweet smell of the bodies came wafting through the trees lining the dirt track up to the grave."*

In this case the mass grave contained only a few dozen corpses.[237] It seems highly doubtful that the inmates at Sobibór would have been able to determine by their olfactory senses alone if the decomposing bodies causing the stench numbered a few dozen, hundreds, thousands, or tens of thousands. In this context it is worth noting that the odor of decomposition is extremely persistent and may linger for months or even years after the disappearance of soft tissues or the removal of the decomposing corpse(s).[238]

Finally we come to the "evidence" that "no-one ever came out alive." The problem of this argument becomes evident by even a cursory glance at the various maps of Sobibór. The most "correct" map,[239] drawn by Bill Rutherford in 2002 and partially based on air photos, shows that the northern, eastern, and western borders of the vaguely trapezoidal camp III area hardly could have been observed from other

---

233 "mit Hilfe von Brandbom[b]en, Holz u. Kohle"; Statement by Kurt Ticho (Thomas), ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 4.

234 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 78.

235 Cf. Alan Gunn, *Essential Forensic Biology*, 2nd ed., Wiley-Blackwell, New York 2009, p. 23.

236 Elizabeth Neuffer, *The key to my neighbor's house. Seeking justice in Bosnia and Rwanda*, Picador, New York 2002, p. 215.

237 "U.N. Starts Digging Up Mass Grave in Bosnia," *The New York Times*, 10 July 1996, p. 6.

238 Linda L. Klepinger, *Fundamentals of forensic anthropology*, John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken (NJ) 2006, p. 119.

239 Online: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg

parts of the camp. This means that deloused deportees could have left camp III unnoticed by inmates in camp I and II. Interestingly, the Rutherford map shows a sort of passage leading from the northeast corner of camp III through the forest in the general direction of the main railroad.[240]

4.4. Miscellaneous Anomalies and Absurdities

The testimonies left by former Sobibór inmates are rife with contradictions, incongruities, anomalies, and absurdities which are indicative of their general quality. Below I will list only a few of them.

Dov Freiberg claims to have seen in the forest surrounding camp III "a hill of white sand about twenty meters high" which "looked suspicious."[241] Needless to say, anyone would be surprised by a mysterious mountain of sand the height of a seven story building! He also writes that "hundreds of other workers were killed daily during the months I spent in the camp and were replaced by others."[242] Given that the inmates numbered around 600,[243] his survival was more than a little miraculous.

Freiberg also maintains that a group of 73 Dutch detainees caught trying to escape was punished with decapitation (!) and:[244]

> *"After the war, an SS man by the name of Novak was caught, and a search of his home revealed photographs of the beheadings in Lager 3."*

Yet no Sobibór SS man named Novak was ever arrested,[245] and if such photographs really existed, they would surely have been reproduced a hundred times by now!

---

240 It should be pointed out here that the trains bound for the east may have departed from the main railroad, rather than the sidespur leading into the camp. According to Jan Piwonski, who worked at the Sobibór station, the Chełm-Włodawa line saw little traffic, and thus such embarkations were feasible; Jan Piwonski, op.cit (note 221). The 1942 timetable of the railways in the General Government shows that there were four trains per day on this line, in each direction; cf. *Kurzbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernment)*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984, p. 118.

241 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 219f.

242 *Ibid.*, pp. 260f.

243 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 333.

244 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 276, note 1. According to Louis de Jong, some witnesses like Freiberg maintain that the Dutch Jews were beheaded, while other claim that they were shot; Louis de Jong, "Sobibór," *Encounter*, December 1978, p. 26.

245 According to Schelvis, two men of the camp staff bore the surname Novak: Anton Julius,

As we have already seen in chapter 2.3.8, the witness Moshe Bahir is especially fond of ascribing cruelties of the more extreme and unbelievable kind to members of the camp staff. His mendacity is further demonstrated by the claim that the guard dog Barry, well-known also from Treblinka, was "the size of a pony."[246] Ada Lichtman states that young girls were "raped before being gassed" and that a newborn baby was drowned in the latrines by Gustav Wagner.[247] However, she also maintains that Wagner always was very nice to her, that he once saved her from being beaten by a Ukrainian guard, and that, at another occasion, he let Ada go without punishment after discovering her eating stolen food.[248] Esther Raab in turn recounts that Wagner once gave her candy.[249] Clearly the man was something of a split personality!

Other witnesses claim that inmates were forced to climb trees which were then cut down, so that they fell to their death, and that SS Gomerski and Wagner amused themselves by using babies as sling-balls.[250] In court the former camp commandant Stangl gave a rather different version of the alleged tree climbing murders:[251]

> *"It came to my attention that Bolender was bullying the Jewish inmates by forcing them to climb up the trees. He would make them whistle or sing, and then they had to jump down.* […] *I called Bolender to order and told him that as long as I was at the camp, this must not continue any longer. I forbade him to engage in any more such bullying. At the subsequent meeting with the other officers I let it be known that I would not tolerate such bullying."*

---

who was killed in the revolt, and Walter Novak, who is said to have disappeared in 1947 after having spent some time as a prisoner of war. Schelvis notes that the Pirna police in 1946 searched the home of Walter Novak's wife, and that valuables supposedly taken from the camp were found, but mentions nothing of photographs or other documents; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 260.

246 *Ibid.*, p. 150. Photos taken of Barry at Treblinka by Kurt Franz show him to have been of perfectly ordinary size (www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigz04.jpg). According to Kurt Bolender, the dog was "rather aggressive," but never severely harmed any of the inmates; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 92.

247 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 55.

248 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), p. 42, 44.

249 R.L. Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 319.

250 "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 25 August 1950, p. 5.

251 Statement made by Franz Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen Ludwigsburg (subsequently quoted as ZStL) 230/59-12-4469; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 113.

It is thus possible that the allegations of murder by tree-felling originated with a case of relatively harmless bullying carried out by an individual SS officer, who was then reprimanded for his behavior.

Another anomalous group of assertions concerns the reception of the arriving Jewish deportees. According to Bahir, one of Gustav Wagner's duties was "counting the Jews who arrived in the transports"[252] and "conducting the registry of victims."[253] He also mentions that SS-*Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel "took a census" of the male arrivals.[254] Freiberg recalls an incident where, during a period of "respite from transports," Wagner went around registering the names, age and place of birth of the inmates in the camp.[255] But why was this done, if Sobibór indeed was a pure extermination camp? This is a question flying in the face of the official narrative. Schelvis compares the bureaucracy of the "extermination camps" with that of the *Einsatzgruppen*,[256] asserting that the former did not have to keep records of the alleged mass killings.[257] Later in his book, however, he details the procedure of transport lists used for the deportation of French, Dutch, German, and Austrian Jews to Auschwitz and Sobibór:[258]

> *"Two copies* [of the transport lists] *were given to the transport leaders for the journey east, creating the impression, perhaps, that they knew the deportees by name, and that the list would facilitate registration on arrival at the camp.*
>
> *At Auschwitz this may indeed have been the case – unless of course the victims were sent straight to the gas chambers. But the lists compiled for Sobibór were only ever intended to disguise the Germans' true intentions. The transport leaders would have passed the lists on to the camp commandant, but the most he probably ever did with them was to file them in a drawer somewhere. No further action was ever taken."*

Thus at least a part of the Jews sent to Sobibór was registered with their names – but the Holocaust historian assures us that this was only

---

252 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 149.
253 *Ibid.*, p. 144.
254 *Ibid.*, p. 146.
255 D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 223f.
256 "Task forces," German military units deployed behind the Russian front to fight partisans. According to mainstream historiography they are also said to have shot between 1.3 and 2.2 million Jewish civilians. This topic will not be covered in the present book. Editor's remark.
257 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 15.
258 *Ibid.*, pp. 51f. See also Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 139.

part of a "deception"! We may also note in this context that, while in Brazilian custody in 1967, Franz Stangl, the former commandant of Sobibór and Treblinka, allegedly stated to the São Paulo police that "his job during the war had been to take down the names of the victims as they were marched to the gas chambers."[259] A most thorough "deception" indeed![260]

Another example of this laborious charade: according to Ada Lichtman the Germans received the Dutch transports with long tables on which were nicely set coffee, bread, and marmalade.[261] After they finished eating, the Dutch Jews were shown around the camp. Next they had to write postcards addressed to their remaining relatives in the Netherlands, after which some of them were selected for work, while the rest was finally "chased off to be exterminated"![262]

Yet another anomaly found in Schelvis' description of the camp concerns Walter Poppert, a German Jew deported from Westerbork with his wife on May 8, 1943.[263] At Sobibór Poppert was foreman of the *Waldkommando*, a fact which was mentioned by him in a postcard dating from August 1943.[264] In other words: the SS allowed an inmate in a top secret "extermination camp" to communicate with the outside world – a contradiction which goes unnoticed by Schelvis.[265]

Regarding the number of victims eyewitnesses often give figures significantly higher than both the figure of 250,000 hitherto generally accepted and Schelvis' lower estimate of 170,000. Bahir claims to have overheard a conversation between SS men Paul Bredow and Rudolf Beckmann following Himmler's reported second visit to the camp in

---

259 "Austrian seized by Brazil as Nazi," *The New York Times*, 3 March 1967, pp. 1f. However, according to a notice in the Swedish newspaper *Dagens Nyheter* ("Treblinkas chef greps i Brasilien," 3 March 1967, p. 13), Stangl "denied all allegations made against him."

260 For another important indication that the deportees who arrived in Sobibór (and the other Aktion Reinhardt camps) were indeed registered, cf. chapter 9.5.

261 Dov Freiberg likewise maintains that "there were transports where the people were greeted politely, with bread, jam and coffee"; D. Freiberg, *op. cit.* (note 68), p. 251.

262 A. Lichtman, *op. cit.* (note 167), pp. 46f.

263 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 139

264 *Ibid.*, p. 112, 141.

265 Schelvis states that the arriving Dutch Jews sometimes were either encouraged or forced to "send postcards home to those left behind, telling them of their safe arrival," *ibid.*, p. 71. This was supposedly part of the "deception" of the victims. Poppert's postcard, however, was sent three months after his arrival to the camp, which makes it difficult to reconcile with the alleged policy of secrecy and camouflage.

February 1943, in which it was said that "the visit was designed to mark the completion of the first million Jews destroyed at Sobibór"[266] – yet in reality little more than 100,000 Jews had been *deported* to the camp at that time. Zelda Metz in her early post war testimony gave the number of Sobibór victims as 2 million,[267] a figure which also appears in Szmajzner's book from 1968.[268] At the 1950 trial against the former Sobibór SS men Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier witnesses mentioned the figure of more than 900,000 victims.[269] The above-mentioned Kurt Ticho/Thomas[93] as well as Chaim Engel and Selma Engel-Wijnberg[270] spoke of 800,000 victims. Exaggerations of this magnitude are hard to explain as simple misjudgments.

One also encounters false statements regarding the number and arrival dates of transports. The witness Ursula Stern claims that, between 9 April 1943 and 14 October the same year, a transport of Dutch Jews from Westerbork arrived at the camp "regularly every Friday" despite the uncontested fact that the last transport of Dutch Jews to Sobibór left Westerbork on July 20, 1943.[271]

4.5. Testimonies by Former Camp Personnel

Jules Schelvis describes the testimonies left by former German and Austrian Sobibór camp staff by writing:[272]

> *"Still using their Nazi jargon, those who had once been in power, showing no signs of emotion and giving only the barest of facts, submitted their statements about what had happened at Sobibór."*

When it came to camp III and what had allegedly transpired there, Schelvis adds: "the SS men were reluctant to reveal any snippets of information."[273] Most of their declarations are indeed severely lacking in detail, which should not come as a surprise, as their interrogators apparently did not show much interest in how exactly the alleged mass killings had been carried out, or even made possible. When we get extra

---

266 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 156.
267 Testimony by Zelda Metz, in: N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 210.
268 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 270.
269 "Die Massenmorde im Lager Sobibór," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 22 August 1950, p. 4.
270 Statement by Chaim Engel and Selma Engel-Wijnberg, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 3.
271 U. Stern, *op. cit.* (note 163), p. 11.
272 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 2.
273 *Ibid.*, p. 112.

"information," it is often peripheral, redundant, or absurd, such as the "snippet" provided by the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Alfred Ittner, who claimed that his colleagues Gomerski and Bolender had built a cabin at the edge of the cremation pit from where they could oversee the cremations while "generally amusing themselves and roasting potatoes over the fire"![274] Indeed, the information about the death camp proper at Sobibór is so scarce that, in order to describe it in detail, Schelvis has to spend five pages quoting the Bełżec witnesses Gerstein and Reder.[275]

One of the most frequently quoted former staff members is Erich Bauer, who in 1950 was sentenced to death (later commuted to life imprisonment) for having been in charge of the alleged murder weapon, the engine providing carbon monoxide for the gas chambers (see chapter 6.2.). After having spent twelve years in the Berlin Tegel prison, Bauer suddenly decided to "come clean about the whole truth"[276] and spent the next years appearing as a witness for the prosecution and playing the role of the honest perpetrator (an activity which was to little avail, as he died in the same prison in 1980). The quality of his truth-telling may be ascertained from the fact that, while at his own trial in 1950, he maintained that the Sobibór victims numbered between 50,000 and 100,000,[277] in 1962 he suddenly changed this estimate to 350,000[278] – i.e. more than twice the currently held victim figure! Bauer's description of the roof of the first gas chamber building is also more than a little curious:[279]

> *"I remember quite clearly that a camouflage net had been draped over the gas chamber. I collected this net myself from the ammunition warehouse in Warsaw. It was thrown over the top of the roof and fixed onto it. When this was, I can no longer say. To start with, we had fir and pine trees covering the roof.* [sic …] *That was at the time when German flying units were flying to Russia. The German pilots were not to be able to see inside. The camouflage net was torn off the roof when the gas chamber was rebuilt. The camou-*

---

274 Statement by Alfred Ittner, ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 112.

275 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 105-109.

276 Erich Bauer on 20 November 1962, ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 2.

277 Verdict of the trial against Erich Hermann Bauer, Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50.

278 Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991, p. 232.

279 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 102.

flage net was acquired when the old wooden barracks were still in use,[280] *because such a lot of steam was generated."*

Remarkably, none of the Jewish eyewitnesses who reports seeing the roof of the "gas chamber" building protruding above the trees surrounding camp III have mentioned a camouflage net. Moreover, the alleged reason for the net is clearly spurious. How would pilots have been able to see through a roof? Wouldn't it have been much more logical to camouflage the mass graves instead? The claim that "a lot of steam was generated" during the gassings is likewise bizarre. By "steam," did Bauer mean engine exhaust? However, a native speaker of German would never use *Dampf* or any word derived from it[281] to denote exhaust fumes from an engine. There is no reason why the alleged gassing process would have produced steam. On the other hand, hot showers could result in a lot of steam, especially in cold weather. In addition, delousing chambers utilizing steam or hot air may also have caused such emissions of vapor.

In April 1963 and June 1965 two trials were held in Kiev against former Ukrainian auxiliaries who had served in Sobibór. Thirteen of them were sentenced to death and executed (see chapter 6.6.). In the late 1970s testimonies from a handful of accused Ukrainian guards were made available to the U.S. Department of Justice by the USSR in connection with the first extradition trial against John Demjanjuk. When it comes to camp III those testimonies are generally as vague and lacking in detail as the German ones.

The witness Vassily Pankov describes all three camps where he was posted – Sobibór, Auschwitz, and Buchenwald – as "death camps" where the SS and their auxiliaries "perpetrated physical extermination of civilians."[282] The inclusion in this list of Buchenwald – a camp where no extermination is claimed to have taken place – should be enough to draw the veracity of Pankov's account into question.

The former auxiliaries moreover tend to grossly exaggerate the size of the camp, which is curious in the light of the fact that one of their primary tasks was to patrol the camp perimeter. M. Razgonayev stated

---

280 The testimonial incongruity regarding the building material of the alleged gas chambers will be discussed in detail in chapter 8.4.

281 In the original German the last part of the final sentence of the quote reads: "…*weil es dort immer so gedampft hat*"; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 121.

282 Interrogation of Vassily Pankov in the city of Stalino on 18 October 1950. Online: http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001

that "the area of the camp was 2-3 square kilometers,"[283] while I. Danilchenko claimed that "the camp covered approximately four square kilometers."[284] According to the above-mentioned Rutherford map, the camp's area measured less than 20 hectares (i.e. 0.2 square kilometers ≈ 50 acres). Why would those guards make the camp out to be 10 to 20 times larger than it actually was?

Not all former members of the Sobibór camp staff were eager to confirm the official version of what had transpired at the camp. On 31 May 1978 Gustav Wagner handed himself over to the Brazilian special police in São Paulo. At the time of his arrest Wagner confirmed that he had been posted in Sobibór, but explicitly denied the gas chamber allegations:[285]

> *"I never saw any gas chamber at Sobibór."*

4.6. The Value of Eye Witness Testimonies

Historian Christopher Browning notes the following on the subject of the *Aktion Reinhardt* eyewitnesses in his 1999 expert report from the Irving trial:[286]

> "[…] *human memory is imperfect. The testimonies of both survivors and other witnesses to the events in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka are no more immune to forgetfulness, error, exaggeration, distortion, and repression than eyewitness accounts of other events in the past. They differ, for instance, on how long each gassing operation took, on the dimensions and capacity of the gas chambers, on the number of undressing barracks, and on the roles of particular individuals.* […] *however, without exception all concur on the vital issue at dispute, namely that Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were*

---

283 Interrogation of Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev in the city of Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948. Online: http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001

284 Interrogation of Ignat Terentyevich Danilchenko in the city of Tyumen on 21 November 1979. Online: http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001

285 "*Eu nunca vi nenhuma camara de gas em Sobibór"*; quoted in: "Eu prefiro ir para a Alemanha, diz Wagner," *Folha de São Paulo*, June 2, 1978. Also "Wagner nega ser criminoso" (Wagner denies being a criminal), *Diário da Noite*, 31 May 1978, p. 1.

286 Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution," section 5.D. Online: www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/545.0

death camps whose primary purpose was to kill in gas chambers through the carbon monoxide from engine exhaust, and that the hundreds of thousands of corpses of Jews killed there were first buried and then later cremated."

That eyewitnesses may err in their recollections is, of course, a truism. Browning should also know that people can "recall" false memories and that alleged perpetrators confess to crimes they never committed, even when not physically coerced to do so.[287] The supposed consensus invoked by him that the eyewitnesses "without exception all concur […] that Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka were death camps" where Jews were mass murdered with "carbon monoxide from engine exhaust" is in fact nothing but a mesh of contradictions, held together by mere belief.

In the case of Sobibór the witness accounts left by Jewish former inmates are of little value for the question whether the camp was a center for mass extermination of Jews, as "the most conclusive evidence" those inmates had that gassings were taking place in camp III, to which they lacked all access, was indeed "purely circumstantial" and, when examined more closely, does not unequivocally confirm the mass murder allegations. To this should be added the messages supposedly smuggled out from camp III, whose reported contents are either absurd or contradict the established historiography on Sobibór.

On the other hand, the statements from former camp personnel are largely devoid of detail, especially where camp III and its killing installations are concerned. As for the number, sizes, capacity, and construction material of the alleged gas chambers, or the circumstances surrounding the start of gassings at the camp, their declarations are rife with contradictions.[288]

While Browning and other historians of his ilk are satisfied with creating a historiographic picture out of selected pieces of eyewitness testimony and a handful of arbitrarily interpreted documents, all skeptical inquirers searching for what really happened at Sobibór must recognize the necessity of comparing the witness accounts with available material evidence. Are the remains found at the former camp site really compatible with the alleged mass murder of hundreds of thousands of people in gas chambers? This will be the topic of our next chapter.

---

[287] Cf. Gisli H. Gudjonsson, *The Psychology of Interrogations and Confessions*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2003, pp. 179-186.

[288] Cf. chapter 8.4.

5. Critical Analysis of Material Evidence

5.1. The State of Evidence

5.1.1. Forensic Post War Survey by Polish Authorities

According to Jules Schelvis, the local Polish prosecutor failed to initiate a judicial inquiry into the crimes allegedly perpetrated at Sobibór and an inspection of the former camp area, so that the opportunity to establish the dimensions of the mass graves and other relevant matters was lost.[289] At least the latter half of this claim is incorrect, as in 1947 a report entitled *Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze* ("The extermination camp at Sobibór") was published by the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland. In this we read:[290]

> *"Today, on the site of the camp, nothing remains of the old facilities destined specifically for the liquidation of the victims. What does remain, on the other hand, are a few small houses (in a state of considerable dilapidation) which served as living quarters for the service personnel of the camp. In the central part of the area, presumably at the sites used for the burial of the ashes, there is a growth of young firs covering some 1,200 square meters. Diggings showed the presence of ashes and of bone fragments mixed with ashes below a layer of sand half a meter thick. Close to the eastern limit of the camp a pit of chloride of lime, 20 by 15 m, was identified. Over the whole area of the camp human bones can be found here and there.*
>
> *The purpose of the camp can also be deduced conclusively from other results of the investigations. An opinion prepared by the institute of forensic medicine at the Jagellonian University states that the bones sent there for analysis were human bones. An opinion of the institute of forensic medicine at Cracow indicates that the sand removed from the diggings is mixed with bone ashes and fat. A certain*

---

289 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 191.
290 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), pp. 49f.

amount of rubble[291] *was found at the site which witnesses have stated to have been the site of the building with the gas chambers."*

We will note here that apparently no effort was made to determine the number and/or dimensions of the present burial pits or the actual amount of ashes present and that the only pit for which dimensions are given is described not as a grave containing human remains but as "a pit of chloride of lime." The only evidence for the alleged gas chamber mass murder of at least 250,000 victims[292] which the commission's forensic experts could muster thus consisted of an unrevealed amount of human ashes mixed with sand and some uncharacterized debris from the supposed location of the "gas chambers"!

In section 5.2.5. below we will return to the reported findings of the Central Commission.

5.1.2. Photographic Evidence

In an important 2009 article, which will be discussed later in this chapter, Isaac Gilead *et al.* write that "there are few images of Sobibór" and that those "very rare" pictures known to exist "do not contribute significantly" to our knowledge of the camp.[293] Arad states that the taking of photographs was prohibited in the Reinhardt camps.[294] However, we know that this rule was not always obeyed. At Bełżec the camp staff even invited local Polish villagers to take pictures of them inside the supposedly top secret "extermination camp."[295] The witness Kalmen Wewryk claims that the SS at Sobibór shot a film of a – supposedly fake – wedding ceremony in the camp.[296] It is thus possible that there exists yet undiscovered or unpublished photographic evidence relating to the Sobibór camp. Furthermore we have an air photo of the former camp site taken by the Luftwaffe in 1944[297] which will be referenced later in the present chapter.

---

291 *gruz*
292 *Ibid.*, p. 57.
293 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*, vol. 1, 2009, p. 26.
294 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 18.
295 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 43.
296 K. Wewryk, *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*, online: http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html
297 National Archives, Washington D.C., Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122.

5.1.3. Kola's Archeological Research at Sobibór 2000-2001

The first ever study[298] of the former Sobibór camp site by archeological means was undertaken in 2000-2001 by a team led by Professor Andrzej Kola of the University of Toruń, who had previously carried out excavations at Bełżec.[299] While the Sobibór excavation was reported on by a number of newspapers in late 2001, no translation into any western language has yet been made available of the brief research report which Kola published that same year in the journal *Przeszłość i Pamięć* ("Past and Memory") published by the Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom.[300] In the present chapter Kola's published results will be critically analyzed and compared to the established historiographic picture of the camp.

Regarding the purpose of the study Kola states:[301]

> *"The planimetric structure of the camp's buildings and the mass graves' locations are currently indiscernible as a result of deliberate destruction, demolition, and removing of the evidence of its infrastructure by the Germans in 1943, following the well-known mass breakout of prisoners on the 14th October of the same year. The aim of the archeological excavations is to recreate this plan as the basis of a fitting and dignified memorial to the victims of the Holocaust, including an adequate project of commemoration being formulated. It is also important to obtain authentic artifacts belonging to the Jews who were brought to Sobibór from all over Europe for the branch of the Łęczna-Włodawa Lakeland Museum located in Sobibór – objects bearing witness to the martyrdom of the victims or linked to the organization of the genocide."*

---

298 Historian Martin Gilbert, who visited Sobibór in the summer of 1996, writes in his travel journal that at the site of the former camp III, "there is a patch of sand where men have recently been digging, trying to find the rails that were used for the crematorium pyres where the bodies had been burned. This work is being done by the regional museum at Włodawa." The details of this archeological activity are wrapped in obscurity, however, since it is not acknowledged in the Sobibór literature, not even in Kola's 2001 article, see note 300; Martin Gilbert, *Holocaust Journey*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1997, p. 250.

299 Andrzej Kola, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000.

300 Andrzej Kola, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122.

301 *Ibid.*, p. 115.

Thus the officially stated purpose is basically the same as for the 1997–1999 excavations at Bełżec: to enable the construction of a new memorial by locating mass graves. However, the search for artifacts "linked to the organization of the genocide" – in other words remains of the alleged gas chambers – is also recognized as "important."

Kola next reiterates the basic layout of the camp, denoting camp III as "the place of extermination" and stating that "the task of the archeologists" consists of "a highly extensive study of the site." He goes on to describe camp III as follows:[301]

> *"Due to a lack of eye witness accounts and the removal of evidence we do not know the layout of Camp III. It consisted of a gas chamber (or chambers), barracks for the German, Ukrainian, and Jewish personnel, and barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews, further a barber's barrack and also the burial sites of, as is estimated, more than 200,000 victims. Furthermore, from the available accounts it would appear that, from the rail ramp in Camp I through Camp II, a narrow-gauge railway led to Camp III, with its carts pushed by camp inmates. This railway was used to transport the sick and handicapped Jews brought to Sobibór over to Camp III. The route of the railway is not known."*

The claim that there is a "lack of eye witness accounts" concerning the structure of camp III is incorrect, as the map used at the 1966 Hagen trial, which shows that part of the camp in detail, was drawn up by none other than Erich Bauer, the SS-*Oberscharführer* who allegedly was in charge of the gas chambers. As will be seen below, there also exists witness statements on the dimensions of the gas chambers and mass graves. It is worth noting that Kola consistently avoids comparing his research results with eye witness testimony, historiography, or judicial findings.[302]

The claim that camp III contained "barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews" lacks any foundation in historiography or eye witness testimony. Such barracks, the witnesses unanimously stated, were located in camp II opposite the reception area,[303] and no

---

[302] From his 2000 preliminary report on the survey, however, it is clear that Kola is well familiar with testimonies such as those of Chaim Engel, Moshe Bahir, Alexander Pechersky and Kurt Bolender; A. Kola, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r." (Report on the archaeological investigations at the site of the former extermination camp for Jews at Sobibor in 2000), *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, No. 3, July-September 2000, p. 89.

[303] See for example the map in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 34f; items 42-44, "Barracks

such structures are asserted to have been located in camp III. The reason why Kola inserted this unfounded claim in his description of camp III will become apparent later in this chapter when we turn to the subject of the excavated building remains.

After a preparatory survey had been conducted in autumn 2000, the actual study commenced in spring the following year. Its first goal consisted in marking out archeological remains detected by probing drills on a large-scale map (1:1000) of the former camp site area. For the sake of the survey the camp site and its immediate surroundings – a rectangular area measuring 700 × 900 m – were divided into 63 areas of one hectare each (≈ 2.5 acres), numbered I to LXIII. The progress of the work is summarized thus by Kola:[304]

> *"The program of archeological excavations of the Sobibór camp in 2001 consisted of two phases – one taking place in spring, the other in autumn. During the six week long spring phase in the period between 17th April and 9th June, archeological identification of the camp structure was carried out, starting with the supposed area of Camp III. In 2000, as part of the reconnaissance research near the mound commemorating the tragedy of the murdered Jews erected in the 1960s, mass graves were discovered by a few of the archeological probes made in this area.*
>
> *Following this lead, it was decided in 2001 to continue excavations in the region of these finds. This was carried out through archeological drillings using hand held geological drills with a 2.5 inch diameter, i.e. approx. 65 mm. Due to the considerable area to be explored, initially the drilling locations were determined by the intersections of a 5 meter grid, with an additional, narrower grid at sites where the drill cores had shown positive results (i.e. in places where cultural objects had been located – e.g. relics of buildings or graves). With this assumption in mind, at least 400 drillings would be required on each hectare.*
>
> *In the second phase, carried out from 19th August to 13th October, investigations of the camp's terrain using coring continued. Simultaneously excavations of selected structures (localized as a result of the phase one drillings) were started.*
>
> *During the springtime phase, 4 hectares of the area of the former Camp III (i.e. hectares XVII, XVIII, XXIV and XXV) were fully inves-*

for storing property."

304 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 116.

tigated by coring. In each hectare 400 basic drillings were made; additional drillings enabling a more detailed localization of the remnants of anthropogenic structures were made in places of soil disruptions. At this stage the structures were divided into grave pits (usually easy to distinguish) and interferences in the natural stratigraphic structure, which were traces of unknown elements of other transformations of the terrain resulting from human activity. Their interpretation will only be possible if excavations take place.

In hectare XVII 90 additional drillings were carried out, 76 in hectare XVIII, 18 in XXIV, and 21 in XXV; thus altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares."

5.2. Mass Graves

5.2.1. Mass Graves in Testimony, Verdicts, and Historiography

The most important accounts of the mass graves at Sobibór derive from the former SS men Kurt Bolender and Hubert Gomerski. Jules Schelvis has summarized their statements as follows:[305]

"Until the end of 1942, the bodies were taken to a Lager 3 pit, measuring about 60 by 20 metres and about 6 to 7 metres deep, the walls sloping down to protect it from collapsing. Along one side a wooden structure jutted over the edge, so that the loaded carts could be tipped over and the bodies dumped into the pit. The bodies had to be laid out by the Arbeitshäftlinge [inmate workers] *in a prescribed fashion to use all the available space, and were then covered with chloride of lime. By June 1942 it had become clear to the camp leadership that the grave was filling up fast, so a second grave was dug about 80 metres away from the first."*

Schelvis then goes on to quote Bolender's testimony of December 8, 1963:[306]

"The first grave had been covered with a layer of sand. As this grave was completely full, the other bodies had to be taken else-

[305] Summary of a statement made by Kurt Bolender in Munich on 5 June 1961 (ZStL 252/59-11-1322), and a statement made by Hubert Gomerski in Hagen on 2 December 1966 (StA.Do-XII 65-705); J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 110.

[306] Statement by K. Bolender in Hagen on 8 December 1963 (StA.Do-band 35-116), quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 110f.

where, even though the new grave was not yet ready. I still clearly remember arriving for work at the second grave one morning to find that the bodies which had already been piled up along one side had decomposed to such an extent that in the sweltering heat blood and body fluids had run all along the bottom of the unfinished grave. It was clear that we could not continue working under such circumstances."

Due to such problems the burial of uncremated corpses was stopped. Schelvis writes:[307]

"It was then decided to start burning the bodies instead and to get a machine in to dig up the tens of thousands of buried bodies to burn them as well. […]

The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and shallower than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid."

Accordingly there are said to have been three pits in camp III: two used for the interment of corpses and one on top of which the cremation pyre was constructed. The number of burial pits was confirmed by a sketch drawn by Bolender while in custody.[308] This shows two graves, one of which is only half the size of the other.

Arad gives the following description of the Sobibór mass graves:[309]

"The burial pits were 50 to 60 meters long, 10 to 15 meters wide, and 5 to 7 meters deep. For easier absorption of the corpses into the pits, the sandy sidewalls were made oblique."

Arad never states the number of graves, and the map reproduced by him does not outline the graves.[310] Novitch only mentions an unspecified number of "common graves,"[311] while Schelvis accepts Bolender's claim that there only were two burial pits.[307]

Arad's description lacks a reference, but it is apparent that he has simply copied it from Adalbert Rückerl,[312] who in turn is summarizing

---

307 J. Schelvis, ibid, p. 111.
308 Viewable online at: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap4.jpg
309 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 33.
310 *Ibid.*, p. 35. This map is identical with the so-called Blatt-Bauer map.
311 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 24.
312 "A camp railway led from the outer doors of the cells of the gas chamber building to large pits for placing the corpses, which had been dug, one after another during the first

the verdict of the 1966 Hagen trial. The map used during this trial,[313] compiled by the alleged supervisor of the gassings Erich Bauer, shows only two mass graves.

In 1947 the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland wrote as follows on the disposal of corpses at Sobibór:[314]

> *"In all the Hitlerian extermination camps the burning of the corpses was used systematically to hide traces. This was also the case at Sobibór. In the minutes of the interrogations of witnesses there are many descriptions of this. It was difficult, however, to hide the incineration of the corpses, because the wind would spread a specific odor of incineration over a wide area; the smoke, as well as the fire of the burning sites could also be seen from far away. We must underline the fact that the incineration system had already been developed and perfected while the camp was still in operation. Initially the corpses were interred in layers in large pits and covered with chloride of lime. Large scale incinerations began in the winter of 1942/1943 and continued up to the liquidation of the camp. At first simple pyres were used, but eventually this system was replaced by the use of grates made from railway rails.*
>
> *Such an installation was very simple. Rails were mounted on two parallel rows of concrete blocks, layers of corpses were placed on them, and a fire was lit below. It is probable that easily flammable material was used. Over the period during which this installation was used large pits filled with corpses existed in the camp. Mechanical shovels were used to dig up the corpses and take them to the grates. The corpses from transports arriving at that time were burned immediately after being gassed. The ashes from the incinerations were dumped into the pits within the camp or, as witnesses have stated, partly taken away by rail in an unknown direction."*

Again we note the peculiar vagueness of the report. How many mass graves were there? What kind of "easily flammable material" was used as fuel? The claim that initially simple pyres were used to burn the bodies and that cremation grates were constructed only later is in clear contradiction with Bolender's testimony. It should further be pointed out

---

extermination phase of the camp and which had a length of about 50-60 meters, a width of 10-15 meters and a depth of about 5-7 meters; on account of the sandy soil they had inclined sidewalls"; A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 165.

313 Viewable online at: www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap2.jpg

314 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

that none of the numerous eye witness accounts studied by the authors of this book mentions the removal of ashes by train (or for that matter by trucks).

5.2.2. The Switch from Burial to Cremation

In order to proceed with our analysis of Kola's report, we must first determine the answers to the following two questions: when did cremations commence at Sobibór, and how many of the hypothetical corpses were cremated without prior interment?

The first question is especially difficult to answer, because mainstream Holocaust historians as well as eye witnesses provide widely divergent statements. Arad strongly implies that cremations started at some point in late summer or early autumn 1942. He writes that the operation began "as a result of the hot weather in the summer of 1942."[315] In his entry on Sobibór for the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* he writes confusingly that cremations commenced "toward the end of 1942," only to later date this event to "the end of the summer of 1942."[316] Novitch asserts that, "beginning with the winter of 1942, they [the corpses] were no longer buried, but were burned in large open crematoria."[317] Neither Arad nor Novitch provide a source for their respective statement. According to Rückerl the burial pits were used only during the "first phase of extermination, lasting approximately half a year,"[318] which implies that cremations began in October or November of 1942, since the first transports to the camp arrived in the first days of May that year.[319] Schelvis is slightly more exact, writing that cremations had begun "by September or October 1942,"[320] while de Jong dates the commencement of both cremations and exhumations to October 1942.[321]

As for the eye witnesses, there are seven who provide some form of dating of the beginning of cremations. We have mentioned Bahir's claim that flames were visible already when he arrived at the camp in late April or early May 1942.[322] This, however, is not supported by any other testimony. According to Szmajzner, a digger "accompanied by a

---

315 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.
316 See chapter 2.1.
317 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 24.
318 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 165.
319 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 36, 390.
320 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 38. In the German edition of his book (*op. cit.* (note 70), p. 51) Schelvis dates the commencement to "about September 1942."
321 L. de Jong, *op. cit.* (note 244), p. 21.
322 See chapter 4.3., p. 96.

certain amount of rails," presumably used for the construction of the cremation grate, was brought to camp III around August 1942.[323] The former Trawniki commandant Karl Streibel testified that, during a brief visit to Sobibór, he had observed a cremation grate, but no cremation in process. The visit took place "at the end of 1942."[324] Bolender's account of the mass graves implies that the burial of victims was stopped at the end of summer 1942. Hubert Gomerski testified in 1950 that no cremations took place until 1943,[325] and the Ukrainian Razgonayev dates the start to December 1942,[283] but both are contradicted by Werner Becher, who relates that the work of burning the corpses was initiated during his stay in the camp, which lasted from August through November 1942.[326] Another consideration which also speaks out against a later date is the unlikely idea that the SS would have dug a cremation pit, exhumed mass graves, and started burning corpses in mid-winter.

While the dates found in eye witness testimony as well as Holocaust historiography are vague and divergent, the three most authoritative Sobibór historians – Arad, Rückerl, and Schelvis – all indicate that the beginning of cremations occurred around the same time as the rebuilding of the alleged gas chambers, which was accompanied by various other construction activities. According to Arad, this rebuilding was done during a two month lull in operations lasting from late July to the end of September 1942, which was caused by reconstruction work on the railway between Lublin and Chełm.[327] The new gas chambers became operational at the beginning of October.[328]

Given that the reported cause for the interruption of burials was problems caused by the hot summer weather,[329] it makes most sense that the preparations for outdoor incineration were carried out during the aforementioned two month lull when a lot of free hands were available, rather than in October or November, when the work force was again busy with receiving transports. We therefore find it reasonable to assume, as a conservative working hypothesis, that cremations began in the first days of October 1942.

---

323 S. Szmajzner, *op. cit.* (note 31), p. 188.
324 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 172.
325 Referenced in the verdict against Erich Hermann Bauer, LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277).
326 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.
327 *Ibid.*, p. 80. Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 71), p. 103) has it that "the rebuilding took place between June and September 1942," but such an early start is extremely unlikely considering that large-scale transports to Sobibór continued at the end of July that year.
328 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 123.
329 *Ibid.*, p. 171.

How many of the alleged victims were buried prior to being exhumed and cremated, and how many were incinerated immediately after having been gassed? Schelvis has calculated the total number of deportees to be 170,165, rounded off to 170,000.[330] As we know from the Höfle telegram, 101,370 Jews were sent to Sobibór up until 31 December 1942. It follows from this that (170,165 – 101,370 =) 68,795 deportees arrived during 1943. According to orthodox historiography they were all cremated without prior interment. Schelvis states that this group was comprised of Jews from the Netherlands (34,313), France (3,500), Reichskommissariat Ostland (13,700), Skopje (2,382), and the General Government (14,900).[330]

The victim figure for 1943, however, has to be slightly reduced. Schelvis admits that, according to "rough estimates," approximately 1,000 Dutch Jews were transferred from Sobibór to labor camps in the Lublin district.[331] Despite the fact that those Jews did not perish in Sobibór, Schelvis has included them in his victim figure.[332] The real number of hypothetical victims for 1943 should therefore be 67,795.

Next we must determine how many Jews were deported to the camp from 1st October to 31st December 1942. According to Arad a total of 31,300 – 32,300 Jews were sent to Sobibór during this period.[333] Arad assures his readers that his lists of transports are based on "existing information." However, these lists consist to a large degree of figures lifted from testimonial evidence, estimates made by Jewish resistance members, or arrived at by mere conjecture.[334] For example, the lists for Treblinka[335] indicate that 824,170 Jews were deported to that camp during 1942, whereas the Höfle telegram shows that the actual figure amounted to 713,555 – an exaggeration of 16%. Faced with this tendency, we find it more reasonable to accept Gilead *et al.*'s estimate that 80,000 Jews arrived at the camp prior to the interruption of burials.[336] In

---

330 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 198.

331 *Ibid.*, p. 14.

332 Witnesses quoted by Schelvis speak of at least 40 French Jews transferred from Sobibór to Lublin and of 830-880 Byelorussian Jews transferred to Trawniki, but it is unclear whether those groups are included in the victim figure or not; *ibid.*, pp. 217, 219f.

333 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 390f.

334 Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 102f.

335 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 392-397.

336 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 25. Schelvis (*op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 112, 116 n. 64) writes that "there were already more than 100,000" corpses in the mass graves at the time cremations began, giving as his source a court document (VoHa-66-61b), but here he is clearly contradicting himself, as this would mean that cremations did not commence until early 1943.

our own calculations we will therefore assume the total number of hypothetical victims cremated without prior interment to amount to ([101,370 – 80,000] + 67,795 =) 89,165.

5.2.3. Mass Graves Identified by Kola

In his description of the discovered mass graves Kola provides precious little data, qualitative or quantitative, on the actual contents of the grave pits as revealed by the relevant drilling samples. As at Bełżec, none of the mass graves was excavated, and no attempt whatsoever was made to quantify the amount of human remains present in them. The only real quantitative statement regarding the contents of the graves is found in the following passage:[304]

> *"*[…] *altogether there were 1,805 drillings made on 4 hectares. In 1,107 of these a natural, anthropogenically unspoilt stratigraphy was discovered, where underneath a newer layer of humus (0-30 cm on average) natural, yellowish sand (archeologically barren) occurred. Grave remnants were found in 128 drillings. They are accumulated in seven pronounced groups that can be assumed as being separate pits which contain remains of mass murder victims. Most of these graves contain cremated human bones. The grave bottoms reached the depth of approx. 4 meters from the surface. Only in one case (grave No. 3) the bottom reached a depth of 5.80 m. Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified."*

One should note here that Kola does not provide a clear definition of what he means by "distinct layers." Are we talking of strata more or less exclusively containing ashes, or of ashes mixed with sand or other material? Further one would like to know how many of the 128 drillings actually turned up significant amounts of human remains, and not only evidence of soil disturbance.

Kola next goes on to briefly describe the characteristics of the individual mass graves:[304]

> *"**Grave No. 1** was found in the northeastern part of hectare XVII, directly to the west of the monument mound which commemorates the victims. The grave was localized by 27 drillings. The approximate dimensions of the outline are 20 × 20 m with the depth reaching around 4.30 m. It contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 2 *lies in the western part of hectare XVII, to the south of the monument mound. It was localized by 28 drillings. It has an irregular outline, with dimensions of at least 20 × 25 m (the longer edge in NS orientation) and depth up to 4.00 m. It contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 3 *is located in the southwestern part of hectare XI and the northwestern part of hectare XVII. It was localized by 17 drillings. It has an irregular outline, with dimensions measuring approx. 20 × 12 m (the longer side in NS orientation). Most of the grave is located under the northwestern part of the monument mound. The depth reaches up to 5.80 m.*

In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation,[337] *while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses, interstratified with layers of limestone, sand and charcoals. The northern part of the grave is situated close to the northern part of grave 4. To determine the extent of both of these graves more precisely, further, more detailed coring is required.*

Grave No. 4 *is a grave of considerable size covering the southern part of hectare XI and the northern and central parts of hectare XVIII. It was localized by 78 drillings. The outline, which is oriented in north-south direction, measures 70 × 20-25 m and has a depth of approx. 5.00 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses, interstratified with layers of limestone, sand, and charcoals.*

Grave No. 5 *is a grave of small area in the northwestern part of hectare XVIII. It was localized by 7 drillings. Its outline is irregular, with an area of at least 10 × 12 m and a depth reaching up to 4.90 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses.*

---

337 Saponification or wax-fat transformation "consists of the formation of adipocere, an insoluble soap of greasy and oily appearance having an unpleasant odor, produced by the combination of neutral fats from tissue and calcium and magnesium salts present in the water or in the humid soil in which the corpse rests. The absence of air is crucial. The process starts with the subcutaneous tissue and then spreads to the fatty perivisceral tissue. Saponification sets in after a few weeks and is complete after 12 to 18 months."; http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm

Table 3: Dimensions, location and contents of mass graves at Sobibór camp

DIMENSIONS [m]	AREA [m²]	VOLUME [m³]	# OF CORES	HECTARE #	HUMAN REMAINS	SHAPE
20×20×4.30	400	1,720	27	XVII	cremated corpses	
20×25×4.0	500	2,000	28	XVII	cremated corpses	irr.
20×12×5.80	240	1,392	17	XI-SW/ XVII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
70×20-25×5.0	1,575	7,875	78	XI-S/ XVIII-N	cremated & saponified corpses	
10×12×4.90	120	588	7	XVIII-NW	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
15×25×3.05	375	1,143.75	22	XVIII	cremated & saponified corpses	irr.
Total:	3,210	14,718.75				

Grave No. 6 *is located in the central part of hectare XVIII to the south of grave No. 5. It was localized by 22 drillings. It has an irregular outline with an area of at least 15 × 25 m and depth up to 3.05 m. In its lower parts it is a skeleton grave, with corpse remains which have undergone wax-fat transformation, while in its upper parts it contains remains of cremated corpses.*

Grave No. 7 (?) *is a site where corpses were burnt, with an area of at least 10 × 3m and a depth of up to 0.90 m, located in the central part of hectare XVIII, approx. 10 – 12 m to the south from the southern edge of grave No. 4. The deposits of cremated corpse remains appeared in 6 boreholes during drilling. There are soil transformations around the grave of unknown origins. The structure was classified as a grave only because of the cremated corpse remains. However, it is possible that it was just a place where corpses were burnt. In order to determine the function of the place accurately, more detailed excavations are required."*

Excluding the cremation pit (No. 7) the characteristics of the mass graves may be summarized as per Table 3.

5.2.4. The Significance of Unincinerated Corpses

Camp Sobibór was liquidated following the prisoner uprising and mass escape on 14 October 1943. This means that the SS had a full year to exhume the hypothetical 80,000 bodies in the burial pits. On average they would therefore have to exhume merely (80,000 ÷ 365 =) 219 corpses per day. Given that the work reportedly was carried out by a big excavator and a special group of Jewish prisoners who apparently

worked full time digging up and transporting the bodies,[338] this task would have been easily accomplishable. Yet in spite of this, 4 out of 6 mass graves discovered by Kola contain remains of unincinerated, saponified corpses in their lower strata. This finding is obviously incompatible with the claim that the SS did their best to eradicate all traces of their alleged crime.[339]

Where did the unincinerated corpses come from? One hypothesis could be that they are the remains of detainees shot during the uprising. According to Arad, those shot during the revolt or executed afterward numbered between 380 and 420.[340] As the camp was hurriedly liquidated during the following weeks and as there was a lack of work force in the days immediately after the revolt (the dismantling of the camp was reportedly done by a group of Jews brought in from Treblinka), it is possible that their corpses were buried without prior cremation.

In Kola's preliminary survey report from 2000 it is further made clear that the corpses are not distributed over the entire area of graves No. 4-6. Of the initial 15 core samples taken on the eastern side of the memorial mound,[341] 6 encountered human remains; 4 of those contained "fragments of burnt human bones and charcoal," whereas 2 contained both human ashes and remains of saponified corpses.[342]

What seems to speak against this hypothesis is the fact that the saponified corpses were found in the *lower* parts of graves No. 3-6, with "remains of cremated corpses" reported as present in the *upper* layers. How did this come about? One possible explanation is that the burial detail opened up already existing mass graves instead of digging new ones. The reason for this would have been to save time and labor: since infill soil is significantly less compact than undisturbed soil, it takes less time and effort to dig through it, and there are no roots in the way. After the burial of the uncremated corpses, which were possibly covered with lime, the graves would have been filled in with the old infill soil as well as the dug up cremated human remains and wood ashes. That the corpses were placed at the very bottom of the graves could easily be explained by cautiousness on the part of the SS – after the discovery of the Soviet massacre victims in the Katyn forest, the Germans would have

338 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.
339 *Ibid.*, pp. 170-178.
340 *Ibid.*, pp. 363f.
341 These samples form a cross just to the south-east of the mound, most of which is inside the area of what Kola later designated as grave No. 4; cf. Document 6, p. 405.
342 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), pp. 90f.

been careful when carrying out mass burials of their own, so as to not risk having mass graves with corpses usable for atrocity propaganda fall into Soviet hands. Buried at a depth of 3-5 meters, the uncremated corpses would be difficult to find.

5.2.5. Area and Volume of the Graves

What is the actual area and volume of the Sobibór mass graves? In order to discuss this issue, one has to consider it as a two-fold problem: how reliable is Kola's estimate of the area and volume of the mass graves in their present state, and how large were the mass graves in their original state at the time of the liquidation of the camp in late 1943?

The method used by Kola to locate the Sobibór mass graves – a grid of manually executed probing drills with 5 meter intervals – is identical with that previously used by him at Bełżec. It goes without saying that this method is highly approximative and that the mapped outlines of the graves are arbitrary to a certain degree. There is a very real possibility that the actual present volume of the graves is smaller than the stated 14,719 cubic meters. On the other hand we have no reason to believe that Kola has underestimated their dimensions.

As for the *original* area and volume of the graves, we know that, similar to Bełżec and Treblinka, extensive wildcat diggings were carried out by local Poles at the former Sobibór camp site following the German retreat and that those clandestine searches for buried valuables continued for several years.[343] According to the witness Thomas Blatt, who lived in Poland until 1957,[344] the diggings continued "for about ten years" after the end of the war.[345] The Polish witness Parkola describes one of the first wildcat excavations – carried out by a single man – as covering an area of about fifteen square meters.[346] Gilead *et al.* report that such diggings have continued to occur even into the present century.[347] Diggings are naturally aided by the fact that the soil at the former camp site is soft and sandy.

The witness Piwonski has further stated that, during the liquidation of the camp, Jewish workers had to fill in holes "that had been caused

---

343 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 191.
344 R.L: Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 44), p. 345.
345 *Ibid.*, p. 365.
346 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 191.
347 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 15.

by blowing up the concrete buildings."[346] To the wildcat pits should also be added the unknown number of diggings carried out by the surveyors of the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland.[348] In this context one should further keep in mind that the mass graves were reportedly dug with oblique sidewalls, so that the surface areas of the pits were larger than the bottom areas.[349]

At Bełżec the activity of the wildcat diggers caused a "great number of human bones" and "ash from the corpses and from wood" to be spread over the surface of the camp,[350] and as seen from the above quoted 1947 report of the Central Commission, this was the case also at Sobibór. It is entirely reasonable to assume that the more or less random diggings at Sobibór also deceptively enlarged the graves in camp III by destroying soil walls, thus connecting previously separate pits, or otherwise altered the original dimensions of the graves. When the holes were later filled in, bones and ashes from the surface mixed with sandy soil would have ended up in them, creating the illusion that they were part of the original graves.

As seen above, four out of six mass graves (#2, 3, 5, 6) are of irregular shape. There is no reason to assume, however, that originally they were not of regular shape, such as the square Grave No. 1. It follows that the irregularly shaped graves have probably been enlarged in the fashion described above. One may thus conclude with high probability that the original size of the mass graves was considerably smaller than Kola's estimate of 14,718.75 m^3.

As for the capacity of the Sobibór mass graves, we will simply note that the graves in their *present* size are able to contain the alleged number of 80,000 uncremated interred corpses, given a maximum density of 8 bodies per cubic meter,[351] but that this does not mean that 80,000 corpses *were* buried in them.

One might argue that it would make no sense to excavate such large pits if the Sobibór dead amounted to only some thousands. This argument, however, is fallacious for two reasons. First, if there were no

---

348 To this should further be added the mysterious excavations in camp III noted by Martin Gilbert in 1996, *op. cit.* (note 298).

349 That this claim corresponds to reality is indicated by the fact that in the first series of drillings made in hectare XVII south-west of the memorial mound (in the area of graves No. 1 and 2), the thickness of the grave strata varied between 60 and 430 cm; A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), p. 90.

350 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 88f.

351 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 137.

hundreds of thousands of corpses to dispose of, there would also exist no pressing need to save burial space. We know of several documented mass graves that have a density of 1-2 corpses per cubic meter.[352] Second, as already discussed, the original grave volume might have been significantly smaller than that estimated by Kola in 2001. It is therefore entirely possible that the mass graves at Sobibór contained only some thousands of corpses.

In their 2009 article, Gilead *et al.* reproduce a color photograph of the open field with the mass graves, taken from a weather balloon, accompanied by the following comment:[353]

> *"It appears to have delineated areas of mass graves in the open field, as defined by deeper green hues in the vegetation. This supports the conclusion of the 2001 coring activities carried out by Kola's expedition."*

Those deep green areas are indeed clearly visible against the yellow-brownish color of the remaining field. This phenomenon, where the outlines of old graves are detectable due to changes in surface vegetation caused by increased nutritional support from decomposing human remains and ashes as well as the looser, more aerated character of the infill soil, is well known from forensic literature.[354] But to what degree does the photograph actually support Kola's data on the mass graves? To determine this we have placed it side by side with the plan of the 2000-2001 excavations also included with the article.[355] Of the six burial pits identified by Kola, only two, graves No. 2 and 6, are matched by green areas of more or less the same shape and size. Grave No. 1 is visible only as a small, faint green smudge near the monument. The large graves No. 3 and 4 are only partially green, indicating that they are not joined together and may have originated as several smaller pits. The small grave No. 5 is partially obscured by the shadow of the rope connecting the camera-equipped balloon to the ground. "Grave" No. 7, the cremation pit, is not visible at all, implying that it was not used as an ash deposit and that the amount of cremated remains found in it was small. This comparison indicates that the present area – and in turn, vol-

---

352 Cf. J.C Ball, "Air Photo Evidence" in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 270; C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 77.

353 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 31.

354 John Hunter, Margaret Cox (ed.), *Forensic archaeology: advances in theory and practice*, Routledge, New York 2005, pp. 30f.

355 Document 3, p. 402.

ume – of the mass graves is considerably smaller than estimated by Kola.

As seen above, the 1947 Central Commission report mentions a pit with an area of (20 × 5 =) 300 m^2, characterized as being filled with chloride of lime and located "close to the eastern limit of the camp." Of the seven pits identified by Kola, graves No. 4 and 7 are the ones furthest to the east. However, grave 7, measuring 10 × 3 m, is clearly too small to be the same pit. On the other hand, the area of grave No. 4 is (1575 ÷ 300 =) 5.25 times as large as the pit described in the report. Could it be that Grave No. 4 was drastically enlarged by various diggings, including those of the commission surveyors? According to Kola, limestone is among the contents of Grave No. 4.

Finally it should be noted that Kola's findings regarding the Sobibór mass graves contradict certain conclusions arising from his own previous survey at Bełżec, where mass graves having a total volume of 21,310 m^3 were identified.

The Sobibór mass graves have an average depth of (14,718.75 ÷ 3,210 =) 4,58 m and a total area of 3,210 m^2. With a 30 cm layer of sand covering the interred corpses, the available burial space would have amounted to ([4.58 – 0.30] × 3,210 =) approximately 13,739 m^3, resulting in a density of (80,000 ÷ 13,739 =) approximately 5.8 bodies per cubic meter. On the other hand, at Bełżec the mass graves were estimated to have a total area of 5,490 m^2 and an average depth of 3.88 m, which means that ([3.88 – 0.30] × 5,490 =) 19,654 m^3 of burial space would have been available. Since it is claimed that 434,508 uncremated corpses were buried at Bełżec, the density would have been (434,508 ÷ 19,654 =) 22.1 bodies per m^3.

If the alleged Bełżec victims had been buried with the same density as the alleged Sobibór victims, they would have occupied an effective volume of (434,508 ÷ 5.8 =) 74,915 cubic meters, i.e. 3.5 times the total size of the mass graves discovered at Bełżec! This clearly contradicts the notion that the Sobibór camp staff did their best to utilize the available burial space as effectively as possible.

5.2.6. A Note on the Ground Water Level at Sobibór

After the successful prisoner revolt, the Sobibór camp was soon dissolved. To oversee this operation a number of SS men were transferred from Treblinka to Sobibór. One of them was Franz Suchomel, who in

the early 1960s left a brief account of his stay at Sobibór, in which we read:[356]

> *"I remember clearly that two Jews, a married couple from Holland, were found in Camp 1 hidden under the floor. By way of explanation I have to say that the barracks in Sobibór were constructed on top of meter high piles to avoid the danger of flooding."*

Suchomel later confirmed the swampy nature of the camp site in an interview conducted by Gitta Sereny sometime in the early 1970s:[357]

> *"In Sobibór* […] *one couldn't do any killing after the snow thawed because it was all under water. It was very damp at the best of times, but then it became a lake."*

The Sobibór camp was located in eastern Poland, a few kilometers southwest of the village of the same name, which is in turn situated on the Bug River and the former Soviet-German demarcation line. The camp was constructed on a piece of land immediately west of the Chełm-Włodawa railway line, facing the Sobibór train station. It was surrounded by a forest consisting predominantly of red pines,[358] as well as by several marshland areas and a number of smaller lakes. As seen on a 1933 map of the area (a section of which is reproduced as Document 1, p. 401), there are patches of marshland marked out in the immediate vicinity of the future camp perimeter. The map further shows no less than six small lakes located within a 3 kilometer radius of the camp. The Bug River is found 2.5 kilometers to the east.

Regarding the location of the camp, Schelvis notes that "the single railway line […] ran through marshland,"[359] further noting that no deportation trains arrived to the camp between June and September 1942 because:[360]

> *"The railway line had subsided in various places between Chełm and Sobibór due to swampy soil conditions, slowing the trains down or even preventing them from using the track altogether."*

---

356 "Protocol of official examinations carried out in Altötting, Bavaria, on 24 January and 7 November 1962." Quoted online at: www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborliquidation.html

357 Gitta Sereny, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983, p. 115.

358 *Ibid.*; R.L. Rashke, *op. cit.* (note 44), pp. 361f.; M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 82, 147.

359 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 28.

360 *Ibid.*, pp. 103f. In the German edition (*op. cit.* (note 70), p. 58, note 142) it is stated that this period lasted from the end of July to October and that the problems affected the stretch between Chełm and Włodawa.

Arad writes that "the whole area was swampy, wooded, and thinly populated."[361] The 1933 map in fact shows symbols denoting marshland in the immediate vicinity of the future camp I.[362] At the beginning of his archeological survey in 2000, Kola identified an old drainage ditch at the former eastern border of the camp, beyond which a marsh emerges.[349] How high then was the ground water level in the area of the "death camp proper"? During the 2001 survey of the former camp III area, Kola and his team discovered the remains of a well filled with sand ("Object C") in the northern half of the hectare numbered XXV, not far from the mass graves. When excavating this well, ground water was encountered already at a depth of 3.60 m, and the work had to be halted at a depth of 5 m because of the steady inflow of ground water.

The 1933 map reveals that the Sobibór station is found at an elevation of 167 meters. Lake Spilno, about a kilometer to the west, has an elevation of 164 meters, as is also the case with the swampy area located north of the later camp area and the road to the village of Żłobek, just to the west of the railroad. This was likely also the ground water level. The brown contour lines around the camp area indicate that it had a higher elevation. A look at a modern topographical map of Sobibór[363] in turn shows that the open, vaguely trapezoidal area with the memorial mound,[364] where the mass graves are located, has an elevation of 170 meters.[365] This means that the ground water level in this part of camp III was found (170 – 164 =) 6 m below the surface. It is known, however, that the ground water level varies with the seasons and rainfall (or the thawing of snow). It is also possible that the average level was somewhat different in 1942-43.

The location of the Sobibór camp was not chosen at random, but carefully selected by the SS Central Construction Office of the Lublin District.[366] The local Polish witness Jan Piwonski states that German of-

---

361 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 30.

362 That this was true also in the early 1940s is shown by the aforementioned sketch drawn in custody by Kurt Bolender (see note 308), which has the word *Moor* (bog) written just above (i.e. west of) the workshop area (= camp I).

363 Document 4, p. 403.

364 This monument is commonly referred to as the "mound of ashes" and described as containing ashes from the victims. However, when Kola investigated its contents, he discovered that it contains no human remains whatsoever; A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), p. 91.

365 A comparison with a picture showing the present day memorial structures overlaid on the Rutherford map (www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/Sobibór.jpg) reveals that the small round spot with an elevation of 171.5 m, to the west of the mound, is located outside of the grave area.

366 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 30.

ficers visited the future camp site on three occasions during the autumn of 1941.[367] According to Y. Arad there originally existed no plans to burn the victims at the Reinhardt camps, and the commencement of cremations at Sobibór in early autumn 1942 is said to have been caused by local reasons.[368] This is claimed to mean that the people who decided on the location of the camp were looking for a spot where the bodies of several hundred thousand potential victims could be interred without problem. But why then choose Sobibór, located in the middle of marshland?

The Hagen court, in the reasoning of its verdict at the end of the Sobibór trial, stated:[369]

> *"As early as the summer of 1942, a different reason had brought about a partial change in the extermination mechanism: As a result of the heat, the corpse pits that had already been filled bulged upwards, releasing corpse water, attracting vermin, and filling the entire camp area with a frightful stench. Furthermore, the camp command feared an intoxication of the drinking water, which came from deep wells in the camp building* [sic]*."*

This was the motive which caused the camp officials to disinter and burn the corpses. The danger of contaminating the ground water by the products of decomposing corpses had been known for decades. In 1904 Max Pauly had summarized the medical knowledge of his time as follows:[370]

> *"The decomposition* [of the corpses] *goes through several intermediate stages, involving corpse alkaloids or ptomaines (cadaverines) first discovered by Selmi of Bologna around 1870; they were later studied by Brieger, Baumert and others, but are still far from being completely known. Some of these substances are choline, neurine, saprine, neuridine, cadaverine, putrescine, mydalëine, muscarine, trimethyl amine, mydine. Some of them are extremely toxic and, furthermore, have the dangerous capacity of increasing the recep-*

---

367 Statement made by Jan Piwonski in Lublin on 29 April 1975, ZStL 643/71-4-441; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 27.

368 Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 171.

369 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 173. The last sentence reads in the original: "Die Lagerleitung befürchtete außerdem die Vergiftung des Trinkwassers, das im Lagergebäude durch Tiefbrunnen gewonnen wurde." Rückerl may possibly be referring to the camp kitchen or to a pump house.

370 Max Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904, pp. 19f., 24.

tiveness of the body for an attack by and a spreading of the particular morbific agents. […]

Ground water, even more so than soil or air, is suitable for the propagation of the decomposition products. It is all the more dangerous as the subterranean currents can take on changes which are not noticeable on the surface. Thus, it is entirely possible for wells on the cemetery itself or close to it to have good water, free from organic substances, whereas the secretions of the graves may be carried away by underground currents to reach wells or other types of usable water and then exercise their harmful potential."

For those very reasons the managers of the Theresienstadt ghetto decided to build the local crematorium:[371]

"As early as the spring of 1942 the command of the ghetto decided on the construction of a crematorium. The cemetery being situated in a depression was sensitive to ground water; often the corpses were lowered in water-logged layers. The SS worried about the drinking water becoming contaminated."

Pery Broad declared that "in the large fish ponds in the vicinity of Birkenau, at Harmense for example," the fish were struck by a pandemic in the summer of 1942 and that "experts tied this event to a contamination of the ground water by corpse toxins."[372]

Although nowadays there is a tendency to consider such phenomena to be less dangerous, there are still directives for specific measures to ensure the health of the ground water:[373]

"When a large number of bodies require[s] *disposal, for instance after a major disaster, the remains are most likely to be cremated. However, in many cases temporary storage facilities are required. In all cases, a 'wet' area must be designated to contain bodily fluids/wastes and chemicals. If drain discharges from this area are unsuitable (for example, a soakaway), then all drains must be sealed and liquids must be collected and disposed of safely by a specialist contractor."*

---

371 "Das Krematorium am Jüdischen Friedhof," www.ghetto-theresienstadt.info/pages/k/krematorium.htm

372 P. Broad, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, p. 27.

373 "Assessing the Groundwater Pollution Potential of Cemetery Developments," Environment Agency, http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk/pdf/SCHO0404BGLA-e-e.pdf

This also applies to cemeteries where a rather limited number of corpses is interred in coffins, dispersed over a rather large area,[374] although they do not present the same degree of risk as mass graves with an enormous number of corpses buried without coffins in a very limited area.

One therefore cannot believe that the two chains of command controlling the alleged extermination camps – Hitler, through the Führer chancellery and Wirth, on the one hand and Himmler, via Globocnik and Höfle, on the other – would have opted for a swampy area as the spot to be used for the burial of tens or hundreds of thousands of corpses, only to be forced to have them dug out again and incinerated at the first signs of the inevitable phenomena caused by the decomposition of the dead bodies.

It would not have required the mind of a genius to avoid this problem: it would have been easy to choose a site more suitable for the cremation of the corpses from the very beginning of the operation.

5.3. Fuel Requirements

5.3.1. The Percentage of Children among the Deportees

As we have seen in chapter 1, Schelvis comes to the following distribution by country of origin for the Jews deported to Sobibór:

– from Holland:	34,313
– from France:	3,500
– from the town of Skopje:	2,383
– from *Ostland*:	ca. 13,700
– from the General Government:	ca. 54,500
– from Slovakia:	28,284
– from the Protectorate:	ca. 10,000
– from Germany and Austria:	ca. 23,500

The transport lists of the Westerbork camp show a total of 34,324 deportees sent to Sobibór, 5,855 of whom are labeled "K[inder]"[375] (children up to the age of 16), i.e. 17.05%. The two transports from

[374] Ahmet S. Üçisik, Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office, http://whqlibdoc.who.int/euro/1998-99/EUR_ICP_EHNA_01_04_01(A).pdf

[375] ROD, C[64]312.1.

Drancy to Sobibór comprised a total of 2,002 deportees, among them 110 children up to the age of 16,[376] i.e. about 5.5%. Schelvis[377] has two more transports from Drancy which he assigns to Sobibór (departure from Drancy on 4 and 6 March 1943), but which Klarsfeld assigns to Majdanek. These transports comprised 2,001 deportees, with 7 boys and girls under the age of 17, i.e. about 0.35%.

The percentage of "Kinder" in all of the above Dutch and French transports thus amounts to 15.6% on average, or 1 out of 6 persons.

Helena Kubica estimates that out of the roughly 1,095,000 deportees to Auschwitz[378] some 216,300[379] were children, corresponding to 19.75% or 1 out of 5 persons.

For Poland H. Kubica finds some 66,000 children out of a total of 300,000 deportees, i.e. 22%; for Slovakia 9,000 out of 27,000 or 30%. She has a percentage of about 11.5% (2,636 out of 23,000 deportees) for Germany and Austria, and about 14.04% (6,460 out of 46,000) for the Protectorate (Theresienstadt).

Her estimate for Poland is probably too low. If we take as a yardstick the population of Polish Jews in the Łodź ghetto on 30 June 1942,[380] there were 25,947 children under the age of 16 among the total of 96,874 persons, or some 26.8%. We may thus assume roughly 27% instead of 22%.

On the other hand, the estimate with respect to Slovakia is rather on the high side. According to Andrej Steiner, altogether 57,837 Jews were deported from Slovakia, among them 2,482 children below 4 years of age and another 4,581 between the ages of 4 and 10 years of age,[381] resulting in a total of 7,063 children below age 10 or 12.21% of the total. As compared to this, there were 12,891 children below age 10 in the Łodź ghetto, some 49.7% of all children. Hence, the percentage of children below the age of 16 deported from Slovakia may have been as high as 25%.

---

376 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), p. 17 (our pagination).

377 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 217.

378 Franciszek Piper, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993, p. 200.

379 H. Kubica, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. vol. II, p. 349.

380 "Die Ghettobevölkerung am 30. Juni 1942 (laut Meldungen)," WAPL, PSZ, 863, pp. 16,16a.

381 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. II, p. 912.

From Germany and Austria, 14,442 Jews were deported to the Łodź ghetto in 1941, among them 999 children less than 16 years old, or 6.91%.[382]

Five transports left Prague for Łodź in 1941 with 4,999 Jews on board, of whom 575 or 11.50%[382] were children below 16 years of age.

If we assume the highest percentages mentioned above, assigning to *Ostland* the ratio applied to Poland, we come to a total of some 36,400 children deported to Sobibór (out of whom 5,972 are on record) which would bring their percentage to (36,400÷169,000[383]×100=) about 21.5% or practically 1 out of 5 persons.

5.3.2. The Average Weight of the Children

Based on scientific tables for the growth of children, the average weight of children below age 16 is about 30.5 kilograms.[384] The tables cover children between 1 month and 16 years of age, giving weights spaced one year apart for the mid-point of the year concerned (i.e. 1 month, 6 months, 1.5, 2.5, 3.5… 16 years). The average weight given is applicable only if the ages of the children at Sobibór were distributed in the same manner as in the above tables. Actually, the nominative lists for three Dutch transports to Sobibór (those of 25 May, 1st June and 6 June 1943)[385] with a total of 2,195 children under age 16 on board indicate that the number of older children is significantly higher (some 66.5% were more than 8 years old). This ratio amounts to about 63% for the 12 transports of the period between 3 March and 18 May. For the 14,442 Jews deported to Łodź from Germany and Austria the ratio is higher yet: some 70.2%, whereas for the Polish Jews in the Łodź ghetto itself it amounted to about 61.4%.

If we correct the above tables for the actual age distribution in the population concerned with higher percentages of children above the age of 10, we arrive at an average weight of 36.5 kg, which we will round off to 35 kilograms.

---

382 "Eingesiedelte im Jahre 1941 aus dem Altreich, Wien, Prag, Luxemburg und aus Leslau und Umgebung," WAPL, PSZ, 863, pp.76-81.

383 The total number of deportees (about 170,000) minus some 1,000 selected for work.

384 "Tabelle riassuntive per il calcolo del fabbisogno energetico" (Comparative tables for the calculation of energy requirements), www.abodybuilding.com/tab_ener.htm#tab1.

385 The transport lists have been published by J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 58), pp. 305-542.

Assuming an average weight of 70 kg for a normal adult, we thus come to a weighted average of 63 kg[386] (4 adults of 70 kg and one child of 35 kg) for the deportees to Sobibór.

When dealing with the alleged gas chambers of Auschwitz, Robert Jan van Pelt accepted an average weight of 60 kg for the victims,[387] a figure we will use in our calculations, rounding off the above value where applicable.

For the deportees, especially those coming from Poland, a weight loss due to second degree malnutrition may certainly apply (loss of 10% to 25% of their normal weight),[388] bringing down the average weight to (65×0.75=) 45 kilograms. However, as we shall see below, this will not result in a significant reduction in the fuel requirements for the incineration, quite the opposite. We shall therefore stay with the average weight as set out above, giving more detailed explanations in section 5.3.5.

5.3.3. Fuel Requirements for the Cremation of One Body

Valuable information concerning the wood requirements for the cremation of human bodies in the open can be gathered from three systems developed in India.

The *Teri* apparatus is a true cremation oven, equipped with a closed chamber and an external gasifier in which wood is gasified, with the combustible gases thus generated fed into the cremation chamber by means of a blower. The result is a powerful flame.[389]

An official document explains:[390]

> *"It was observed that each cremation using the gasifier took approximately 60-80 minutes consuming 100-150 kg of wood as against 400-600 kg in the traditional system and about 250-300 in improved open fire system using a metal grate. After carrying out*

---

386 An official publication by the Ontario Ministry of the Environment states: "The average weight of a corpse is assumed to be 65 kg. This assumption is based on the average weight of adults, children and emaciated corpses (from terminal illnesses)." "Cemeteries and Groundwater: An Examination of the Potential Contamination of Groundwater by Preservatives Containing Formaldehyde," www.archive.org/stream/cemeteriesground00chanuoft/cemeteriesground00chanuoft_djvu.txt

387 Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002, pp. 470, 472.

388 A weight loss of 35-40% is normally fatal. S. McPhee, M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, McGraw-Hill Professional, 2008, p. 1085.

389 See www.youtube.com/watch?v=kRjsUh_bpcw

390 *Teri Development of gasifier based crematorium*, TERI Project Report No.1999BE63, New Delhi, 2003.

successful trials the gasifier based crematorium system has now been put into regular use at Ambernath. The time required for cremation ranged between 70–85 minutes while the specific fuelwood consumption ranged from 110 to 145 kg per cremation during trial runs.”

The second apparatus is the *Mokshda Green Cremation System*. It is basically a simplified cremation oven, open at either end, consisting of a cremation grate mounted above ground level, protected on both sides by a metal panel with small perforations. Two steel plates cover these panels at a certain distance from the former and support a heavy steel plate roof shaped like a truncated pyramid and carrying a tall chimney. A publicity pamphlet describes the apparatus, claiming that it “has brought down the wood consumption level to an average [of] 150 kg per cremation.”[391]

Applying this to a body of 70 kg, the specific consumption would thus be 2.14 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

The third apparatus, labeled “improved open fire system using a metal grate” is the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium*, consisting of three connected brick walls, similar to a barbecue grill, about 1.5 m high, holding a metal cremation grate at a level of about 50 centimeters. This piece of equipment, open at either end, is the direct precursor of the Mokshda Green Cremation System and allows a 50% reduction in the amount of wood as compared to a traditional cremation which requires some 400 – 600 kilograms.[392] Hence, the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium* consumes some 200 – 300 kg of wood per cremation.

Thus, for a body of 70 kg, these operational data correspond to

- 7.14 kg of wood per kg of bodyweight for a traditional pyre
- 3.9 kg of wood per kg of body weight for a pyre equipped with a metal grate
- 1.8 kg of wood per kg of body weight for the cremation furnace.

Hence, for the cremation of corpses on the grates of Sobibór we would thus have a standard value of 3.9 kg of wood per kg of body weight.

---

391 “Global Environment Facility,” www.gefweb.org/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf

392 Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division, “Fuel Efficient Crematorium;” www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm. This document has been withdrawn, but can be found in a web archive: http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm.

The differences in wood consumption mentioned above are essentially due to the combustion efficiency which is best in the *Teri* furnace, good in the *Mokshda* oven, and poor in the *Fuel Efficient Crematorium*.

No experimental data exist as far as the mass cremation of human corpses in the open is concerned. However, one may draw conclusions on this important topic from the incineration of animals which had to be disposed of on account of their having died or been slaughtered in connection with infectious diseases.

A number of directives state the corresponding fuel requirements. However, they cannot be utilized as such, either because they also mention fuels other than wood (straw, coal, liquid fuels) or because they refer to the initial layout of the pyre, allowing for the addition of fuel depending upon the progress of the incineration.

The only reliable data refer to the technical study of the operational results of the *Air Curtain Burner*. This device for the cremation of animal carcasses consists of a burner and a powerful blower, linked to an enclosure of refractory material or to a ditch into which the carcasses are placed. Over two days, on 29 and 30 January 2002, two incinerations were carried out, involving 15 cattle carcasses each per day, for a total weight of 16.1 tons. The incinerations required 49 tons of timber, having an average humidity of about 20 percent.[393]

Fuel consumption thus was (49÷16.1=) 3.04 kg of timber per kg of carcass, in spite of the favorable conditions provided by the *Air Curtain System*.

This result is confirmed by the observation that "approximately 350 kg of ash is produced per tonne of animal."[394] Since a typical fresh carcass contains approximately 32% dry matter, of which 52% is protein, 41% is fat, and 6% is ash,"[395] it follows that one ton of carcass weight contains (1,000×0,06=) 60 kg of ash, with the remainder of (350–60=) 290 kg stemming from the wood. It is known that, "on the average, the

---

393 "Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner," www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf.

394 J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," http://www-infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67#2725. According to another source, "a typical pyre for 300 cows," of a total weight of about 150 tons, produced "15 tonnes of carcass ash and 45 tonnes of other ash," altogether 60 tons, i.e. 400 kg of ash per ton of carcass weight. "Environment Agency North West Region Area. Extracts from Submission to Cumbria County Council's Inquiry into the Foot and Mouth Crisis," http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837

395 "Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review," http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/Executive%20Summary.pdf.

burning of wood results in about 6-10% ashes"[396] with an average of 8%. Therefore the ash mentioned is furnished by (290÷0.08=) 3,625 kg of wood, yielding a specific consumption of 3.6 kg per kg of carcass weight.

Similar data are provided by the description of the incineration of poultry in Virginia: 2,268 tons of carcasses were burned by means of 10,000 tons of wood,[397] i.e. using 4.4 kg of wood per kg of carcass weight.

In Carlo Mattogno's experiments with waste beef, a weight ratio of wood/flesh of 2.6 was needed in a makeshift closed furnace, of 3.1 in an open furnace and of 3.5 in a pit.[398]

For the mass cremation of corpses the above data allow us to assume a ratio of 3.5 on a weight by weight basis. The wood required to burn the corpse of an average deportee with a weight of 60 kg would thus be about 210 kilograms.

5.3.4. Decomposed Bodies

The above data concern fresh corpses. However, as we have seen above, 80,000 of the alleged 169,000 victims at Sobibór were initially buried. Later on, from October of 1942 onwards, they were exhumed and incinerated. The remainder of 89,000 victims was, instead, incinerated immediately.

The carcass of a dead adult sheep of a weight of 50 kg releases 7 – 8 kg of body fluid over the first week after its death, and 14 – 16 kg over the first two months; an adult cow of an initial weight of 500 to 600 kg will lose 80 and 160 kg respectively.[399] However, loss of body fluids will continue for months. According to another source, "animal leachate e.g. body fluids from carcasses are released (about 0.1 m^3 per adult sheep and 1.0 m^3 per adult cow) within the first year, and gas."[400] Dyan

---

396 http://hubcap.clemson.edu/~blpprt/bestwoodash.html

397 www.deq.virginia.gov/vpa/pdf/CarcassIncinerationPres-NatCarcassDisposalSymp-12-2006.pdf

398 Carlo Mattogno, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72.

399 "Carcass Disposal Options: A Multidisciplinary Perspective," https://www.ift.org/fooddefense/8-Nutsch.pdf

400 "Burial of Carcasses," www.strategyec.org.uk/EURANOS_D6C1R1/Euranosdatasheets/associateddocs/Burial%20of%20carcasses.doc; this document has since been moved to www.docstoc.com/docs/17701393/Burial-of-carcasses

Pratt has monitored this for up to 25 months after the burial of the carcasses.[401] 466,312 carcasses were buried between the end of March and 7 May 2001 in Cumbria (northern England), and a system for the recovery of the body fluids was installed. Even as late as 2006 some 240 cubic meters of leachate were collected in a week.[402]

During the process of decomposition the soft parts of the carcass turn into body fluids, and this phase of the process often goes on for over a year.[403] This process also affects the proteins and the triglycerides (body fat); the latter decompose into glycerol and fatty acids.[404]

From the point of view of heat technology, the body will lose not only water – which, when it comes to combustion, would be an advantage – but also combustible substances, which represents a disadvantage.

Assuming that the human body consists on average of 64% water, 14% fat and 15.3% proteins,[405] a corpse of 60 kg contains 34.80 kg of water, 8.40 kg of fat, and 9.18 kg of proteins.

The heat consumption for the evaporation of body water and the superheating of the steam to 800°C thus amounts to [640+(0.493×700)] ≈ 986 kcal for 1 kg of water. Animal fat has a heating value of some 9,500 kcal/kg, hence, in the thermal balance the heat added by 1 kg of fat is equal to the heat lost by the vaporization of (9,500÷986=) 9.6 kg of water. For the proteins with a heat value of about 5,400 kcal/kg this ratio is roughly 1:5.5 in terms of weight.

Therefore, even assuming an extreme case where the alleged corpses at Sobibór would have lost their total water content over a period of 4 months, the heat of vaporization thus saved would have been 38.4×[640+(0.493×700)] ≈ 37,800 kcal for each corpse.

---

401 D. Pratt, "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial," http://library2.usask.ca/ theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf

402 "Foot and Mouth Disease in Cumbria – 2001," www.visitcumbria.com/footandmouth.htm.

403 Giorgio Canuto, Sergio Tovo, *Medicina legale e delle assicurazioni*, Piccin, Padova 1996, p.73.

404 "The decay process," http://media.wiley.com/product_data/excerpt/65/04700127/0470012765.pdf; Shari L. Forbes, "Decomposition Chemistry in a Burial Environment," in: Mark Tibbert, David O. Carter (eds.), *Soil Analysis in Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2008, pp. 205-209.

405 Douglas J. Davies, Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005, p. 134.

To balance this saving in heat, a loss of, say, 40% of body fat and 12% of proteins would have been sufficient: [(0.4×8.4×9,500) + (0.12×9.18×5,400)] ≈ circa 37,800 kcal.

Experiments with animal carcasses carried out in England in 2001 have shown, however, that this hypothesis is far too optimistic.

On 6 April 2001, 7,000 carcasses of sheep were unearthed at Mynydd Epynt (Wales). The *Epynt Action Group* reports that, together with an additional 14,000 carcasses, they caused such environmental problems that it became necessary to burn them. This took place over a period of 4 months from 24 April until the end of August. The task turned out to be very hard, because the incineration required an amount of fuel and a timeframe far in excess of those that had been observed with fresh carcasses.[406]

The 21,000 carcasses of a total weight of 1,050 tons[407] necessitated, in fact, 4,000 tons of coal, or 3.8 kg of coal per kg of carcass weight. If 1 kg of coal has a heating value of 6,200 kcal[408] as compared to dry wood with a water content of 20% having 6,800 BTU/lb,[409] the equivalent of 3,800 kcal/kg, then 1 kg of coal corresponds to some 1.6 kg of dry wood. Hence, the above consumption of coal corresponds to an equivalent of (3.8×1.6=) 6.0 kg of dry wood per kg of carcass weight.

The report explains:[406]

> *"When the decision was finally taken to remove the carcasses from the pit they had disintegrated to an extent that it was impossible to remove all the carcasses and those that were removed required approximately 120 tons of coal per day to burn about 50 carcasses (hence the astounding result of 20,000 tons of ash*[410] *to be removed)."*

5.3.5. Emaciated Corpses

The following considerations concern bodies showing second degree malnutrition. During the so-called *Minnesota Starvation Experiment* (November 1944 through December 1945), 36 volunteers underwent a restricted diet over 24 weeks and saw their weight dropping from an ini-

---

406 "Epynt Action Group," www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf.

407 21,000×50÷1,000 = 1,050 tons.

408 www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html

409 http://cta.ornl.gov/bedb/appendix_a/The_Effect_of_Moisture_Content_on_Wood_Heat_Content.xls

410 This amount stemmed from the cremation of 40,000 carcasses.

tial average of 69.4 kg to 52.6 kg at the end of the period. On average they lost 16.8 kg or 24.4%, split up in the following manner:[411]

- Water: 37% of total loss or 6.2 kg
- Proteins: 9% of total loss or 1.5 kg
- Fat: 54% of total loss or 9.1 kg

As we have seen above, the heat loss brought about by the loss of 1.5 kg of proteins is the equivalent of the heat necessary to evaporate (1.5×5.5=) 8.2 kg of water, whereas the 9.1 kg of fat lost would have evaporated (9.1×9.6=) 86.3 kg of water, for a total of 94.5 kg of water. Since body water dropped by only 6.2 kg during the emaciation process, the negative effect of the loss of fat and proteins is enormous, corresponding as it does to the heat of vaporization of (94.5 – 6.2 =) 88.3 kg of water.

In other words, the loss of 6.2 kg of body water saves some 6.2×(640+0.493×700) ≈ 6,100 kcal in terms of fuel requirements, as opposed to a loss of available fuel of (9.1×9,500+1.5×5,400) ≈ 94,500 kcal caused by the loss of body fat and proteins. This results in a negative balance of some 88,400 kcal, the equivalent of 23 kg of dry wood.

In conclusion it may be said that, even though the average weight of the deportees may actually have been lower[412] than the values computed above, this would not have brought about any benefit as far as the thermal balance is concerned; on the contrary, it would have constituted a disadvantage, as it would have raised the fuel requirements.

5.3.6. Factors Influencing the Cremation

Available information on the burning of carcasses tells us that there are two factors favoring the combustion: the fat content of the carcasses and the dryness of the wood:

> *"A very important factor observed during the incineration process was that carcass body fat added significantly to the incineration rate. It was observed that the small carcasses weighing less than 100 pounds* [45 kg] *were not incinerated as quickly as the carcasses with increased body fat. The body fat appeared to increase the incineration rate and provide higher burn temperatures."*[413]

---

411 Flamini Fidanza, "Effects of starvation on body composition," www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf

412 But T. Blatt writes: "There was no end to the quest for efficiency: it was found that the pyres burned hotter if *fat* women were alternated with the wood." T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

413 "Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359,"

"Open-air burning is the most lengthy of all incineration processes. The type of species burned influences the length of time; the greater the percentage of animal fat, the more efficient [sic] *a carcass will burn* […]. *Swine have a higher fat content than other species and will burn most quickly* […]. *"*[395]

As far as the second factor is concerned, it has been ascertained that "dry wood for fuel is critical to ensuring a proper air/fuel mixture";[395] furthermore, "experience gained in North Carolina in 1999 (following Hurricane Floyd) and Texas (following flooding in 1998) confirms the importance of having dry wood for incineration";[395] finally, "kindling wood should be dry, have a low moisture content, and not come from green vegetation."[395] This became evident during a poorly run incineration:[395]

"An excellent example of trial-and-error occurred during the 2002 AI[avian influenza]*-related disposal effort in Virginia: After burning several tons of* [poultry] *carcasses at an extremely slow rate, it was quickly determined that wood from the landfill was not a good fuel source due to its high moisture content."*

We must also look at the quality of the burning process:[414]

"Smoke from such fires can be high in particulates and/or produce offensive odors if the burn is not complete."

Obviously, "successful burning of carcasses is somewhat dependent on weather conditions (rain can hamper effectiveness)."[414]

5.3.7. Wood Requirements for Corpse Cremation at Sobibór

These considerations having been set forth, we will now return to the cremation of the alleged corpses at Sobibór. As the corpses already buried could not be burned with an amount of fuel lower than that need for fresh corpses, even needing more fuel in all likelihood, it is safe to assume a ratio of 3.5 kg of dry wood per kg of body weight for all corpses.

Before attempting to evaluate the amount of wood needed for the cremation, we must first go back to the description of the operations

---

December 19 - 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas. U.S. Department of Agriculture/Texas Animal Health Commission, www.airburners.com/DATA-FILES_Tech/ab_swine_report.pdf

414 B. Ellis, "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events," http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp

provided by Holocaust historiography. The tribunal at Hagen in Germany accepted the following:[415]

> *"A heavy excavator with an outrigger clamshell was then brought into the camp, with Jewish detainee laborers having to assist. The partly decomposed corpses were lifted out of the pits by the excavator and then burned on large grates in a prearranged but as yet empty pit. The grates consisted of old railway rails which had been placed over concrete foundations. From then on, all corpses stemming from the gassings were immediately burned over these fires, also during the night. The light from the fires was visible not only within the camp, but also outside, and the stench of scorched flesh filled the air all around."*

Schelvis describes the matter as follows:[416]

> *"It was then decided to start burning the bodies instead, and to get a machine in to dig up the tens of thousands of buried bodies to burn them as well. In the autumn of 1942 a heavy machine arrived in the middle of the night.* […] *It was of a type similar to the one used at Treblinka. The machine was taken to Lager 3 and, within a few days, work was begun on the very spot where the third grave was to be dug, with the digger pulling out trees and roots. A pit was excavated, but it was smaller and shallower than the other two. Once it was finished, rails were criss-crossed over the top, forming a rudimentary grid. The grabber was then used to excavate the decomposing bodies from the two existing mass graves and to haul them over to the new pit. The operator would drive right up* [to] *the grid, where the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *from Lager 3 piled the bodies into human pyramids. Then they were burnt.*
>
> *Once the Germans had started using the cremating pit, all the gassed bodies were taken there straight from the gas chambers to be burnt immediately. Both of the mass graves were eventually cleared and filled in with sand and dirt, and trees were planted in the soil covering them.*
>
> *The cremation of the exhumed bodies, of which there were already more than 100,000, required huge quantities of wood, but plenty could be found in the neighbouring forest. A Waldkommando was formed, consisting of about thirty Arbeitshäftlinge. They had to cut down large numbers of trees and chop up the wood under the*

---

415 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 173.
416 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 111f.

supervision of a few SS men and Ukrainian guards. To begin with, only young, strong men were chosen for the commando; later young women also became eligible. One of the few postcards that remain reveals that Walter Poppert from the Netherlands was the commando foreman at the end of August 1943.

The mass cremations resulted in huge fires, which flared up so high they could be seen far and wide, especially at night. The Ukrainians in their watchtowers could see the flames whenever the wind blew in their direction, making it hard for them to breathe. They were visible even from Piwonski's house in the village of Żłobek three kilometres to the north-west, and the stench was also noticeable from there. Some Ukrainians told him that in a single day as many as 5,000 to 6,000 bodies were exhumed and burnt."

Schelvis later comes back to this question and writes:[417]

"When it was decided around September 1942 to burn the bodies instead of burying them, firewood had to be collected from the nearby forest. A Waldkommando was formed, initially consisting of 20 to 25 men – the composition varying each day – who had to fell trees and chop them up. […] *The work was carried out in an area situated between one and three kilometres away."*

Finally, Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz writes:[418]

"The burning of the corpses was, however, difficult to hide, as the wind would spread a specific smell of fire all around and because the smoke and the fire from the burn sites were visible from far away."

As we have already seen, Sobibór was surrounded by a forest consisting mainly of red pines. The wood of that tree has an upper heating value of 9,078 BTU/lb or 5,040 kcal/kg.[419] However, green wood contains at least 60% of water[420] and has a heating value of only some

---

417 *Ibid.*, p. 138.

418 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *op. cit.* (note 25), p. 55.

419 Peter J. Ince, "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels," www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf.

420 "The green moisture content of wood is normally above 60 percent, and can range as high as 120 percent for some species," in; "Moisture Content of 'Seasoned' Firewood," www.utextension.utk.edu/publications/wfiles/W179.pdf; "Mostly English and European Oak, when freshly felled, has a moisture content of between 60% and 80%," in: "South Downs Green Wood Centre – Timber Frame Green Oak Timber Frames," www.southdownsgreenwoodcentre.co.uk/timberframes.html; "What is the moisture content (MC) of wood compared to its dry weight? Typically 60% for green hardwoods, up to double that for softwoods." John Sankey, "Wood Moisture," www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html

1,900 kcal/kg.[421] At 60% humidity, red pine has a heating value of about 2,000 kcal/kg – without taking into account the heat required to evaporate this water during combustion (640 kcal/kg of water). At a water content of 25% the heating value is 3,780 kcal/kg[422]

It follows that 1 kg of dry wood (20% humidity) with a calorific value of 3,800 kcal/kg is the equivalent of 1.9 kg of green wood.

Thus, for the cremation of a corpse at Sobibór, some (210×1.9=) 400 kg of fresh wood were needed. Thomas Blatt, however, asserts that "the pyre, sometimes more than three yards high, was then doused with kerosene[423] and ignited."[424] Kurt Ticho/Thomas speaks also of coal as fuel for the cremations.[425] To demonstrate *a fortiori* the inconsistency of the Holocaust thesis, we will assume that the use of kerosene and/or coal would have brought down the fresh wood requirements by one quarter, i.e. to 300 kg per corpse, even though such a hypothesis would be rather unlikely.[426]

What is more, the Third Reich could not afford to waste gasoline or other liquid fuels in such a manner. Schelvis tells us:[427]

> *"The pressing shortage of petrol and fuel oil had turned peat into a significant energy resource, as it was suitable not only for burning in stoves, but also as a fuel for generators. Globocnik complained about his dwindling petrol rations and of barely being able to keep his gassing engines running."*

---

421 See note 409: 3,400 Btu/lb = circa 1,900 kcal/kg.

422 "Energie rinnovabili" (renewable energies), www.pd.camcom.it/dev_cciaa/Web.nsf/C1256C75005AA1D4C125735200246A54/$file/biomasse.pdf; according to other sources, the heating value is 3,700-3,800 kcal/kg for a humidity of 12-15%: www.cofea.it/public/all_00029.pdf

423 In a later German version (2004) quoted by Jens Hoffman, the term "Benzin" (gasoline) appears here, presumably with the consent of Thomas Blatt. See J. Hoffmann, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005." Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*, KVV konkret, Hamburg 2008, p. 244. The fuel value of gasoline is 10,500 kcal/kg, almost identical to that of kerosene. It must be noted, however, that the use of gasoline would have been very dangerous on account of its volatility: by the time the corpses would have been thoroughly doused, ignition could have caused an explosion of the gasoline/air mixture.

424 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

425 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 78.

426 For example, in order to replace the heat produced by 100 kg of fresh wood, ([2,000×100]÷10,300=] 19.4 liters of kerosene (or 19 liters of gasoline), or else ([2,000×100]÷6,200=] 32.2 kg of coal per corpse would have been required, for a total of (169,000×19.4=) 3,278,600 liters of kerosene (or 3,211,000 liters of gasoline) or (169,000×32.2=) 5,441,800 kg of coal, or amounts intermediate between the two, if both were used.

427 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 139.

On 4 September 1942 he therefore wrote to SS-*Hauptsturmführer* W. Grothmann, Himmler's adjutant at the *Reichssicherheitshauptamt* (RSHA, Imperial Security Main Office) in Berlin, asking to be assigned "*mehr Treibstoff*" (more fuel).[428]

Even so, the requirements of green wood for the Sobibór cremations would have amounted to (169,000×0.3=) 50,700 tons.

The forests in the Lublin area, including those around Sobibór, presently contain some 224 m^3 of wood per ha[429] or 197 tons,[430] which means that the 30 workers of the *Waldkommando* would have had to cut down (57,700÷197=) about 293 ha of forest, corresponding to nearly 3 km^2 or more than a square mile.

If we assume that the burnings went on continuously for 12 months from October 1942 through October 1943, then the 30 men of the forest detail would have had to fell and bring in (50,700÷365=) ca. 139 tons of lumber every day – an impossible task.

With traditional tools (axes, saws, billhooks), 6 lumberjacks working from dawn to dusk needed 15 days to fell, saw, and split 50 tons of wood.[431] This translates to (50÷15÷6 =) 0.55 tons of wood per man-day, which means that the 30 detainees of the forest detail would have been able to handle (0.55×30=) 16.5 tons of wood per day, but the daily requirements (to cremate the total number of victims within 12 months, up to October 1943) were 139 tons and would have taken more than 8 days to provide. A full (50,700÷16.5=) 3,072 working days, or 8 years and 5 months, would have been needed to fell and prepare the 50,700 tons of fresh wood needed to cremate 169,000 corpses!

This wood would also have had to be moved into the camp, an operation which would have required 28 truckload movements per day over 365 days. But there is no testimony mentioning this enormous load. As against this, the aerial photographs of the Sobibór region, taken on 11 July 1940 and 30 May 1944,[432] do not show any apparent reduction in the wooded area around the camp – even indicating an increase in the

---

428 *Ibid.*, p. 138 (facsimile of the document).

429 *Przyroda*, www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232.

430 The weight of freshly cut red pine is 880 kg per cubic meter. "Dizionario forestale," www.regione.fvg.it/rafvg/export/sites/default/RAFVG/AT9/ARG5/allegati/Dizionario_forestale_link.pdf

431 "I Carbonai di Cappadocia," www.aequa.org/public/documenti/AOnLine/CarbonaiCappadocia.DOC.

432 John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992, pp. 99-101; "Mapping Sobibór," www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/maps.html.

vegetation on the southern side – nor did the Polish investigators raise this important issue.

5.3.8. The Duration of the Cremation

According to the official Holocaust historiography, the cremation of the corpses was carried out in a trench, on grates made of railway rails which rested on blocks of concrete. This trench, A. Kola informs us, measured 10 × 3 meters and was 90 centimeters deep.[433]

For the assessment of the duration of cremations we may base ourselves on the cremation of animal carcasses. Between 1 p.m. on 15 April 2001 and 1 p.m. on 18 April two pyres were operated at Whithorn in Scotland. They measured 50 by 1.5 m each and allowed the cremation of 511 head of cattle, 90 sheep, and 3 pigs with a combined weight of 260,300 kg[434] on a total surface area of 150 square meters. Taking the smaller pit area at Sobibór into account, this corresponds to some (260,300×30÷150=) 52,060 kg in three days.

For the fresh corpses we have established an average weight of 60 kg, hence their total weight amounts to (89,000×60÷1000=) about 5,340 tons. Assuming that the previously buried corpses had lost all of their body water, their residual weight would be (60–[60×0.64] =) 21.6 kg each, and their total weight would amount to (80,000×21.6÷1000=) 1,728 tons. Thus, the total combined weight of the two types of corpses would be (5,340+1,728=) 7,068 tons, with an average weight of 41.8 kg for each corpse.

The 52,060 kg mentioned above would thus correspond to 1,200 corpses.

We must, however, consider that in the case taken as a model the three days in question referred to the actual duration of the fire consuming the carcasses, whereas at Sobibór a continuous cremation of this kind could not have been implemented in view of the working hours in force in the camp: from 5 a.m. to 7 p.m. (in the summer) or to 5 p.m. (in the winter).[435] Actually, "*die Arbeitsjuden konnten nachts schlafen*" (the

---

433 Cf. chapter 5.2.3.

434 We assume an average weight of 500 kg per cow, 100 kg per pig, 50 kg per sheep. Paul Watkiss, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts," www.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf; According to the official UK agricultural statistics, the average weights are 335, 80, and 18.2 kg respectively (*ibid.*).

435 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 46.

Jewish workers could sleep at night),[436] hence they worked at most for 14 hours each day, which means that over one working day they could burn ([400÷24]×14=) circa 230 corpses.

Thomas Blatt asserts that the pyres were "more than three yards high"[437] (i.e. roughly 3 meters). However, the only incineration site identified for Sobibór (cf. above) covered a surface area of 30 square meters and was 90 centimeters deep. Actually, the volume below ground level should not be added to that of the pyre, because it was needed for the supply of combustion air, but we will still take it into account and thus assume a pyre 4 meters high with a total volume of some 120 cubic meters. One cubic meter of solid wood (i.e. without any air space between logs) yields a volume of 1.4 cubic meters when stacked in the form of sawn and/or split logs.[438] Wood of red pine immediately upon cutting weighs 880 kg per cubic meter, hence the weight of a pile of such wood, stacked, occupying one cubic meter (including air space) would be about 630 kilograms. This amount of wood would have been sufficient for the incineration of 2 corpses, which would themselves have occupied a space of some 80 liters or 0.08 cubic meters. In practical terms, the volume of 300 kg of wood plus one corpse would have been roughly half a cubic meter.

It follows that one pyre of 120 cubic meters in overall volume would have contained about 240 corpses. We must, however, take into consideration that 1 cubic meter of stacked wood is not equivalent to 1 cubic meter of pyre volume, because in this case additional space for the passage of combustion air must be provided. Hence, a cubic meter of stacked red pine in a pyre would weigh less than 630 kg, and the actual incineration capacity would have been less than the theoretical value of 240 corpses estimated above. For our subsequent calculations we therefore use a value of 230 corpses.

To the time needed for the actual cremation we have to add the time it took to build the pyre and the time needed for its dismantling, i.e. the removal of the ash. Each load of 230 bodies thus involved:

1) The building of the pyre, using (230×0.3=) 69 tons of green wood and 230 corpses.

---

436 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 135.

437 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 18.

438 Workshop on: "Le biomasse agricole e forestali nello scenario energetico nazionale" (agricultural and forestry biomass from the point of view of national energy) Progetto Fuoco 2004, Verona (18-19 March 2004), www.progettofuoco.com/media/piemmeti/documents/sezione_3/Sez_III_Hellrigl.pdf

2) One day for the cremation as such.

3) The removal of (230×0.06[439]×0.35=) 4.8 tons of ash (assuming that 350 kg of ash was produced per ton of corpses cremated).

Given an average specific gravity of 0.4 for the ash, the ash volume would have come to (4.8×0.4=) 12 m^3 per day. This means that the cremation trench with its volume of (10×3×0.9=) 27 m^3 would have filled up with ash within two cremations.

Even if we assume that operations 1) and 3) above could have been carried out within a total of 24 hours (one working day), then the pyre could have incinerated 230 corpses within two days and the cremation of all alleged victims would have taken (169,000÷230×2 =) ca. 1,450 days, i.e. some 49 months or 4 years and 1 month, thus ending in November of 1946.

As far as the removal of the ash is concerned, we must also consider the rate of cooling of the ash. In the experimental cremation of animal flesh in a small pit carried out by Carlo Mattogno it turned out that 14 hours after the extinction of the flames the ash still had a temperature of 320°C and 160°C after 29 hours.[440] At Sobibór the greater volume of ash would certainly have needed a day and a half for cooling down to a temperature at which it could be safely handled – we must not forget, after all, that the ash is reported to have contained bone fragments, which had to be crushed by hand. Forced cooling, e.g. by means of water, would have resulted in a layer of soaked ash and soil in the pit which would have caused a corresponding loss of heat in the succeeding cremation due to evaporation of the water.

In mainstream Holocaust historiography the descriptions of the fires provided above speak of smoke and dust as phenomena which normally accompanied the incinerations, but this only goes to show, as we have already noted, that the combustion proceeded poorly.

We must also keep in mind that, while fresh corpses could be arranged on the grate in a somewhat orderly fashion allowing for open spaces to be provided for the passage of air, the unearthed corpses were simply dumped from the excavator, forming vague piles similar to the shapeless masses of exhumed carcasses seen at Mynydd Epynt which

---

439 The percentage of ash is calculated on the basis of an average weight of 60 and not 41.8 kg, because the loss of water (or body fluids) from the corpse has no effect on its ash content.

440 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 398), p. 70. The experiment was carried out in February.

we have spoken of above and which required amounts of fuel and burning times far in excess of the fresh carcasses.

This signifies that the cremation of the 80,000 corpses reportedly unearthed would have taken much longer and would have required much more wood than the cremation of the 89,000 fresh corpses.

Furthermore climatic and weather conditions slowing down the cremation process must be taken into account as well, in particular days of rain, snow, and frost during the winter months.

5.3.9. The Ashes

The human body contains about 5% ash,[405] similar to the ash content of cattle (6%). We will assume a value of 6% by volume for the wood, because it is fresh wood, very rich in water. Hence, the 169,000 corpses will yield (169,000×60×0.05=) 507,000 kg or 507 tons of ash, with the wood contributing (169,000×300×0.06 =) 3,042,000 kg or 3,042 tons, resulting in a total of 3,549 tons of ash.

We come to the same result if we assume that one ton of corpses plus the necessary wood yield 350 kg of ash.

Concerning the ash found in the camp, A. Kola asserts:[304]

> *"Particularly noticeable traces of cremation occurred in the lower parts of the graves where distinct layers of scorched bones, with a thickness up to 40-60 cm, could be identified"*

But this in disagreement with his description of the contents of the individual pits which claims that "the lower parts" of pits number 3, 4, 5, and 6 did not contain "clearly identifiable layers of burnt bones having a thickness of 40 to 60 cm" but "remains of uncremated corpses in a state of saponification" whereas "in the upper layers" there were "remains of cremated corpses." Pits number 1 and 2 also contained "remains of cremated corpses." Such statements are not specific enough to permit a quantitative evaluation of the ash present in the camp.

Still, even if we were to accept that all pits contained a layer of some 50 cm of wood and corpse ash from cremations, not mixed with limestone and sand (which Kola mentions in particular for pit number 3), the respective volume would be (3,210×0.5=) 1,605 m^3, equal to (1,605×0.4=) 642 tons, corresponding to about 34,500 corpses. In this somewhat unrealistic hypothesis we would still be left with another 2,900 tons of ash, enough for 580 truckloads or 100 railway freight cars. Where would such enormous quantities of ash have ended up?

5.4. Excavated Building Remains

5.4.1. The Alleged Second Phase Gas Chambers in Testimony, Verdicts and Historiography

Mainstream Holocaust historians assert that, similar to Bełżec and Treblinka, the alleged extermination at Sobibór went through two phases: a first where a smaller gassing installation was used, and a second where this was replaced by a larger building containing more chambers. What distinguishes the alleged second phase gas chambers at Sobibór from the corresponding installations at Bełżec and Treblinka is the claim that this structure was erected on the same spot as the first phase gas chamber building, which was partially or entirely demolished. This means that any archeological remains would primarily derive from the later structure.

The eye witness statements about the second gas chamber building are generally vague with little detail provided on the appearance of the chambers or the mechanics of the killing installation. The former SS-*Scharführer* Franz Hödl confusingly stated that[441]

> *"a concrete building, 18 to 20 metres long, with about 6 to 8 gas chambers had been erected. The gas chamber had either 4 or 6 chambers on either side of the central corridor, three on the left, three on the right."*

The former Ukrainian auxiliary Vassily Pankov described the same building thus:[442]

> *"At the camp there were 6 not-large gas chambers, sized about 3 × 4 meters, and 50-70 and even up to 100 detainees were put into each chamber, and then the doors would be hermetically closed and a diesel motor operated, from which the exhaust fumes would be piped into each chamber. For an hour or more the detainees were killed by the gas in the gas chambers."*

Mainstream Holocaust historians seem to agree that the second building was a solid structure of brick or concrete, but when it comes to other details they frequently disagree. Arad holds that the rebuilding consisted in adding three new chambers and a corridor to the three

---

441 Statement by Franz Hödl, StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 104.

442 V. Pankov, *op. cit.* (note 282).

chambers of the first structure, which he describes as a "solid brick building:"[443]

> *"The new six-room gas chamber building had a corridor that ran through its center, and three rooms on either side. The entrance to each gas chamber was from the corridor. The three gas chambers were the same size as the existing one, 4 × 4 meters. The killing capacity of the gas chambers was increased to nearly 1,300 people simultaneously. With the renewal of the extermination activities in Sobibór, in October 1942, the new gas chambers became operational."*

According to Novitch, the five new chambers measured 4 × 12 meters each with an individual capacity of 70 to 80 victims.[444] No source is provided for this description, though, and it does not match any known witness statement.[445] Louis de Jong speaks of six chambers with a total capacity of "about 500 people."[321]

In the English language edition of his Sobibór study, Schelvis asserts that the first gas chambers were built of wood,[446] while the new ones were housed in a brick building,[447] implying that the first structure was demolished completely. Schelvis does not state anything about the number or size of the new chambers, but finds it sufficient to quote the Hödl testimony mentioned above – as well as Kurt Gerstein's and Rudolf Reder's statements regarding the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec!

Rückerl writes in his summary of the Hagen verdict:[448]

> *"A group of construction workers from the Lublin head office, directed by the defendant L.*[ambert]*, partly tore down the old gas chamber building and replaced it with a new and larger building of solid materials having twice the number of chambers. Each cell had a floor area of 4 by 4 meters and a clear height of 2.20 meters."*

The same verdict states that the first building contained three chambers,[449] so that the new chambers numbered six in total. No dimensions for the building itself are given, but based on the number and size of the chambers we may conclude that it measured approximately 13 × 10 m, allowing for a 1.5 meter wide central corridor and 20 cm thick walls.

---

443 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 31, 123.
444 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 26.
445 The number of chambers is possibly derived from the 1947 Main Commission report, cf. chapter 2.3.2.
446 For more on this issue see chapter 8.4.
447 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 103.
448 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), pp. 172f.
449 *Ibid.*, p. 163.

It is apparent that Arad is basing his description on Rückerl's summary (without stating his source), but whereas Arad claims that each chamber had a capacity of (1300÷6=) 217 people, the Hagen court came to the conclusion that merely 80 people could be herded into each chamber, "if they stood tightly packed."[450]

Three years after the publication of his standard work on the Reinhardt camps Arad lowered the individual capacity of the new chambers to 160-180 victims in the entry for Sobibór in *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*.[451] Léon Poliakov on the other hand, in his preface to Novitch's Sobibór anthology, writes that the new chambers had a total capacity of 2,000 victims.[452] Schelvis admits:[453]

> *"It is virtually impossible to deduce from the various witness examinations and documents how many people were actually killed at any one time in the gas chambers; the numbers given by the SS men and one Ukrainian are too divergent."*

He then adds in a note to this passage the following chronicle of inconsistency:[454]

> *"Bauer on 6 October 1965 in Hagen: around 50 to 60 per chamber; Frenzl on 10 October 1966 in Hagen: in groups of 250, possibly 150; Bolender on 5 June 1961 in Munich: 40 to 50 in one chamber; Gomerski on 19 September 1961 in Butzbach: 60 to 80 in one room ('I remember clearly that 250 people were counted off each time and then gassed'); Daniltschenko, a Ukrainian guard, in Lisakowsk on 25 January 1985: 'Each room could accommodate 250 persons. There were six chambers.' Since Daniltschenko started work at Sobibór only in 1943, the numbers given by him relate to the new, enlarged gas chambers. As for the others, it is not known whether their figures relate to the old or the new chambers. The judges in Munich concluded that, after the new gas chambers had been established, a gassing procedure could have killed up to 1,500 people at a time. The court at Hagen included in its verdicts of 1966 and 1985*[455] *that the most likely number of people gassed per procedure can be put at 480. It was found to be a reasonable assumption that each of the six gas chambers could hold 80 people."*

---

450 *Ibid.*, p. 173.
451 Cf. chapter 2.1.
452 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 12.
453 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 102.
454 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 114-115, note 30.
455 The latter being the appeal trial of former SS man Karl Frenzel.

Thus the Munich court reached the verdict that the murder weapon had a capacity three times the *maximum* figure presented in the Hagen court's findings. How is that possible, if in fact we are dealing with real events?

The construction of the second gas chamber building is supposed to have taken place during late summer or early autumn 1942. Erwin Lambert, who allegedly supervised the construction, mentions receiving instructions for the rebuilding work from Franz Reichleitner, who was appointed commandant in early September 1942.[456] This does not stop Schelvis from writing that the construction took place "between June and September 1942," when Stangl was still commandant of Sobibór.[457] Even more curious is Lambert's claim that he and Lorenz Hackenholt travelled to a sawmill near Warsaw where they "ordered a large quantity of wood for the rebuilding works."[456] Why would acquiring *large* amounts of wood be necessary if the new gas chambers were to be built of bricks and/or concrete?

5.4.2. Building Remains Excavated by Kola

Of the 1,805 drillings made on the 4 hectares of the former camp III, 569 detected disruptions of soil layers directly underneath the surface, some of them reaching a depth of over 2 m. Kola writes:[458]

> *"The disruptions are located mostly in the area of the graves, especially between the graves. Their identification is impossible without excavations. Considering the location (the region of the graves), we can suspect that they may be remains of the camp buildings with functions directly linked to the killing of the victims. They could be remains of e.g. a gas chamber or marks of intensive activity in the region of the graves e.g. soil surface transformations, which can be the result of moving the corpses or cremated remains. Excavations could possibly reveal the origins of these structures."*

In the end no diggings were undertaken within the grave zone despite Kola's suggestion (which is contrary to eye witness evidence) that the alleged gas chambers possibly could have been located there. Another zone with disruptions was found in the western and southwestern part of Hectare XVII, around Grave No. 2. This zone was left unexca-

---

456 Erwin Lambert in Stuttgart on 2 October 1962; ZStL-251/59-8-1542/43, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 104.

457 *Ibid.*, p. 103.

458 A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 117.

vated too, as were a number of dispersed disruptions detected near the mass graves especially to the southwest and southeast of them.

The excavations carried out were concentrated on two other zones where soil disruptions had been detected by drillings, both located in the southern half of the former camp III: the central and southern parts of Hectare XXIV and the central part of Hectare XXV near today's tarmac square with monuments and plaques commemorating the alleged victims. The disruptions detected in the latter zone were found to cover an area of approximately 40 × 30 m. In the process of numerous archeological digs carried out in hectares XXIV and XXV, the remains of a total of five structures were unearthed. They are designated by Kola as objects A to E. Objects A to D, all of relatively small size, are located in Hectare XXV, while the much larger Object E is situated in Hectare XXIV. Kola's archeological findings pertaining to these five objects will be presented in the following paragraphs.

A total of 800 drillings were also performed within the former area of camp I and II (the hectares XXXI and XXXII on the border between camp II and III, hectares XXXIX and XL just to the east of them, and Hectare XLVIII further south, within the former camp I). Soil disruptions were found scattered around the area with a notable concentration found in the northern part of Hectare XXXI. Kola describes this as a continuation to the south of the disruptions in the central and southern parts of Hectare XXIV (where Object E was discovered). Numerous disruptions were also detected in hectares XL and XLVIII. In the former hectare they are concentrated in the northern and eastern parts, while in the latter they are randomly scattered. All disruptions detected by probing drills in the former camp I and II were left unexcavated.

5.4.2.1. Object A

This building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 53, 54, 63 and 64. It was unearthed by the diggings 1/01, 1a/01, 1b/01 and 1c/01. Kola writes about it:[459]

> *"The relic of a small building, probably a wooden barrack with some internal brick elements. The building had a basement with depth up to 2.50 m below ground level. The outline at ground level had dimensions of 2.75 × 2.75 m. The building's wooden elements were completely disassembled. The remains of the building are ar-*

[459] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), pp. 118f.

chaeological structures from the inside of the basement. These are humus mixed with sand containing disintegrated elements of the building (bricks and rubble, mortar, iron elements from walls, doors and ceilings – hooks, screws, nails, pins, staples, hinges, parts of a door frame, a window knob, and bars e.g. parts of the grill from an oven etc.). Some of the bars have characteristics of half-finished products. 4 chamotte bricks were also found. These structures are very distinctive in the sand base. From the collection of relics from the building numerous other items were found: spectacle frames and lenses, an iron drill, a file, an iron chisel, an iron element of a shovel, jars, an inkwell, perfume bottles, combs, parts of hair clips etc. From 80-90 cm below the ground to ground level there was a concentration of caked coal in the centre of the basement. The layer was 10-15 cm thick and covered an area of 1.5 × 1.5 m. Next to this coal, in the northwestern part of the building, there was a greater amount of coal, approx. 300-400 kg, reaching a depth up to approx. 2.20 m.

The property found in object A allows for a hypothetical interpretation of its function. A high concentration of coal with enough supply of wood (from forests in the vicinity) shows that the coal wasn't used as fuel, but for other purposes. Large amounts of bricks and rubble, including chamotte bricks and mortar, indicate that an oven was located here. The large amounts of pre-fabricated iron bars[460] *as well as some iron tools (drill, file, and chisel) that were discovered could indicate that this was a blacksmith's workshop. If this hypothesis is correct, then the coal could have been used at the workshop. While the workshop was in use, the coal was stored on the ground level, and after the building had been demolished, the coal was moved to the basement where its concentration can be found in a layer lying between the northwestern wall of the building and its centre."*

Kola's explanation of this object may be logical, but it stands quite in contrast to his overlying thesis. For what reason would a smithy be placed in the "extermination area"? All maps of the camp further agree that a smithy was located in camp I among various other workshops,[461] and there is no mention of a camp III smithy in eye witness testimony.

---

460 *polfabrikaty zelaynych sztabek*

461 The Bauer map, reproduced in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), pp. 36-37, marks this as building No. 3 in camp I. The Blatt-Bauer map, reproduced in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), pp. 34-35, shows this as building No. 21. B. Rutherford's map of Sobibór in June 1943 designates it as building No. 24.

Also, in a small camp such as Sobibór there would certainly be no need for more than one smithy. An alternative interpretation of the function of this building will be presented in chapter 9.1., p. 286.

5.4.2.2. Object B

This small building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 23 and 33. It was unearthed by the diggings 2/01, 2a/01 and 2b/01. Kola writes:[462]

> *"Object B is what is left of a small (possibly wooden) building, completely demolished, with the floor level going up to 1.3m into the sandy soil. The outline of the building at ground level had dimensions of approx. 4.0 m × 3.5 m. At the bottom the outline was getting smaller. It had dimensions of 3.5 × 3.2 m. The interpretation of the relics of Object B is difficult.*
>
> *The relic structures of the object (compressed and decayed organic structures) lack elements that would help to identify the structure or function of the building (bricks, nails, wooden boards, tar paper). By looking at the layout of the relics of this object we can assume that it was either a small barrack with a shallow basement or a building with the characteristics of a semi-dugout dug into the ground.*
>
> *Among the relics of Object B, as opposed to those of building A, numerous items belonging either to the victims or to the Jewish personnel of Camp III were found. Most of the items were only fragmentarily preserved and corroded, for example elements of glass dishes, bottles and plastic soapboxes, food tins, remains of leather shoes, bucket handles, and many unidentified iron items which were highly corroded. Some of the items in better condition were taken out for conservation to be placed in a future exhibition. There were 73 fragments of ladies' combs, 12 fragments of hair clips, 46 elements of spectacle frames, 19 spectacle lenses, 11 perfume bottles, 19 rifle shells (Mauser) and pistol shells, 3 Polish coins, a tooth brush, 2 glass beads, 9 rubber endings from crutches or walking sticks, 4 fragments of scissors, 2 padlock keys, trowels etc. 12 dentures and fragments of flashlight batteries were also found."*

5.4.2.3. Object C

This object consists of the already mentioned remains of a water well built of concrete. It is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 35, and was un-

[462] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 119.

earthed by the digging 3/01. The well had an inner diameter of 90 cm and was filled with sand at the time when excavations began.[462]

5.4.2.4. Object D

This building object is located in Hectare XXV, Ar 33. It was unearthed by the diggings 4/01, 4a/01 and 4b/01. Kola writes:[463]

> *"It is the imprint of a small wooden building occupying a rectangular area of approx. 5.2 × 3.0 m. Here, similarly to the building relic designated as Object B (located directly to the north of Object D), the wooden construction elements were dismantled and removed. Judging from the archaeologically recognized relic structures, this building could have had a shallow cellar or might have been a semi-dugout, about 1.5 m deep into the ground.*
>
> *Little can be said in the current stage of exploring Camp III about how this building would have been used. Notably, in the remains of Object D numerous objects were found – most likely belonging to the victims – such as: dentures, spectacle frames and lenses, fragments of combs and hairclips, mirror fragments, cigarette holder fragments, soap dishes, clothing buttons, a spoon, a fragment of an electric razor, perfume bottles, belt buckles, pocket knives, a scissors fragment, a cut-throat razor.*
>
> *Between ten and twenty rifle shell-cases were also found – these were Mauser, Mosin-Nagant, and pistol shell-cases. The connecting elements of the building structure on the other hand contained numerous heavily corroded iron artifacts."*

As with Object B one may note the presence of a large number of toilet articles (combs, hairclips, soap dishes, perfume bottles) which, if like Kola we assume them to be the belongings of the alleged victims, seems inconsistent with the eye witnesses' claims that the deportees not only undressed, but also handed over all their belongings in the camp II reception area before they were led through the "tube" to camp III and the "gas chambers."

Kola next makes the following comment on the location of the objects A-D:[463]

> *"When analyzing the topography of objects A, B, and D, their regular arrangement catches one's attention – they are located along a line running in North-South direction. Plenty of further an-*

[463] *Ibid.*, p. 120.

thropogenic changes were encountered close to the earth's surface, which suggests the presence of more objects, i.e. relics of unidentified buildings.

A water well was located here (Object C), which indicates the possible location in this part of Camp III of a row of buildings belonging to the personnel (perhaps a Jewish commando) directly involved with the extermination. This could be explored by carrying out further excavations in this area."

5.4.2.5. Object E

This very large building object is located in Hectare XXIV, Ar 17, 26-28, 36, 37, 46, 47, 56, 57 and 66. It was unearthed by the diggings 5/01 and 5a-Ł. Kola writes:[464]

"Object E consists of a relic of a long, wooden barrack with a length of approx. 60 m. and a width of 6 m. The longer side was situated more or less in NS direction. Despite the investigational dig being widened greatly in the south, the exact boundary was not found. Judging from the drilling results, this barrack's projection to the south could have been 20-25 m longer. At its northern side the barrack was closed off by a laterally situated smaller barrack with an area of 14.0 × 4.0 m.

The imprint of the two entirely demolished barracks is clearly defined in the light sandy forest floor as a pit currently filled with a dark, sandy humus containing nondescript organic detritus. The foundation of Object E is located 70 to 80 cm below the surface and displays in its entirety a horizontal position. Only in some places does the pit reach a depth of 120-130 cm.

Both barracks must have been built from wood since there were no brick, rubble, or mortar remnants in their vicinity, while in several places charcoal, decayed or charred wooden boards and planks were found.

In a few spots, especially in the central part of the large barrack, reverse imprints of vertically embedded pillars were discovered in the archeologically barren sand. It can therefore be presumed that the barrack's wooden floor was placed on a pillar structure some distance (approx. 60-70 cm) from the ground. Furthermore in some places, below the even bottom line of the barracks' remains, shallow

[464] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), pp. 120f.

pits of an unclear use were encountered, 30-60 cm deep into the archeologically barren sand. The outlines of these were oval in shape – with diameters ranging from 50 cm (no. 5) to 110 cm (no. 1) and a maximum plunge into the archeologically barren sand of up to around 60 cm (no. 3) – cf. the plan of Object E.[465] *In the relic structures of the smaller barrack (in the northwestern part of Object E) two massive, 210 cm long wooden beams were discovered, resting horizontally on 90 cm thick sandy soil. They had holes (of 5-6 cm diameter) placed regularly all the way along the top, a few of which still had pegs in them. These beams originating from the barrack's construction have probably been moved here during the disassembling of the building. Next to these beams the archeologists came across two structural beams of the barrack (no. 7 and 8) entrenched about 40 cm into the sand.*

Many objects doubtlessly belonging to the victims or the personnel of Camp III were found among the remains of Object E. These objects were found immediately underneath the layer of humus and appeared on the entire site of Object E. They were: hairclips and hair combs, under- and outerwear buttons, spectacle frames and cases, spoons, forks and kitchen knives, scissors, belt buckles, belt clasps and attachments, gas lighters, metal boxes, fragments of electric razors and razorblades, casings and mechanisms from watches, cuff clips, medicine bottles and packages, mirror relics, pocketknives etc. It is worth noting that in the central part of the smaller barrack in Object E, on a plot of land of only between ten and twenty meters' area, a large number (around 1,830 units) of Mauser and Mosin-Nagant rifle bullets was found, shot into the ground and hence deformed. Pistol shells (9), Mosin-Nagant rifle shells (3) and a pistol bullet. It thus seems likely that sick and worn-out prisoners were shot here while lying down.

In the light of the above finds the following question comes to mind: What could have been the function of such a spacious barrack? In its northern appendix (the smaller barrack) doubtlessly prisoners' lives were ended by shooting. The considerable number of bullets accumulated in such a small area indicates that the prisoners were shot lying down, otherwise (in case of horizontal shooting) the bullets would have been dispersed. However it is commonly known

465 Despite being referred to by Kola, the plan in question is not included in his article.

that the main way of extermination in Nazi death camps was by gassing. That was also the case in Camp III in Sobibór, as is mentioned in all the eye witness accounts of prisoners (from Camps I and II) who survived. Is it possible that Object E is a relic of a gas chamber?

At this stage of research it is impossible to give a simple answer. The distance from this barrack to the closest mass grave is only around 60 m and to the centre of the grave region – approx. 100 m. This is the distance which the bodies of inmates were moved who had been shot in the northern appendix of the barrack. The same could have happened to the bodies from the gas chambers, if these were located in this barrack. It has to be remembered that numerous relics of camp buildings were found in the area of the mass graves, which need further archaeological verification. Perhaps it is there that relics of gas chambers can be unearthed. It seems – with our current understanding – that the larger barrack, the relic of which – so far not completely discovered – has been designated Object E, is more likely to have been used as an undressing facility where the victims' clothing and equipment was sorted. This working hypothesis needs to be verified through further excavations of the non-burial structures of Camp III."

The discovery of Object E poses three major problems to mainstream Holocaust historians. First, all maps of Sobibór place the gas chamber building in the southwestern part of camp III, which is exactly where Object E is located. None of the other objects excavated were found here, a fact that is consistent with the maps and models which all concur that the gassing installation (including the shed with the gassing engine) was the only building located in this part of the camp.[466] However, the characteristics of Object E are absolutely incompatible with those of the alleged second phase gas chamber building.

To begin with, the latter was supposedly constructed of bricks and/or concrete, whereas Object E consists of the remains of two wooden bar-

[466] The only other structure in the south-western part of camp III was supposedly an enclosed yard. The haircutting barrack (or shed, as Schelvis calls it) situated just south of camp III was clearly far too small to be identified as Object E, judging by the various eyewitness maps of the camp. It seems likely, given the unanimous eyewitness evidence, that the haircutting barrack was located not far from the southern border of camp III and the alleged "gas chambers" in the area corresponding to the northern part of Hectare XXXI, where drillings detected notable soil disruptions, viewed by Kola as a continuation of the zone of disruptions containing Object E.

racks. Kola even stresses the fact that no traces of bricks, rubble, or mortar were discovered at the excavation site.[467] As for the dimensions, the larger barrack, having a width of 6 meters and a length of at least 60 (possibly 80-85) meters, covers an area almost three times as large as that of the alleged gas chambers, while the relatively small width of the barrack does not allow for the supposed structure with two rows of gas chambers placed alongside a central corridor. The length alone is more than three times that described by Hödl and five times that implied by Arad.

Second, at the northern end of the barrack, corresponding to where the witnesses place a small shed housing the gassing engine, we have another wooden barrack, measuring 14 × 4 m, wherein Kola apparently found no traces of an engine room, only spent ammunition.

Third, no witness has ever mentioned the presence in camp III of a structure the size of the larger barrack. But how could such a huge building have gone unnoticed?

The area in the smaller barrack containing numerous spent bullets can be explained in two ways. On one hand one may accept Kola's hypothesis of a site where handicapped and sick deportees were shot. This notion, however, contradicts eye witness statements that such shootings were carried out at a pit (the "Lazarett") near the old chapel during the first phase of operations and that they were later (during late summer 1942) moved to the edge of one of the mass graves.[468] Moreover, if one posits that the alleged gas chambers were located within Object E, or else in an unidentified structure close to it, then it makes little sense that said deportees were brought all the way to the immediate vicinity of the gas chambers and shot there. Why waste ammunition on victims who

---

[467] One may recall here that the Central Commission for the Investigation of German Crimes in Poland discovered "a certain amount of rubble" at a location identified by witnesses as having been "the site of the building with the gas chambers." The Polish word translated as rubble, *gruz*, denotes remnants of brick or concrete; it is never used for describing the remains of wooden structures. Since it is extremely unlikely that the investigators removed all the rubble from the site, it is clear that the supposed "gas chamber" remnants mentioned in the 1947 report are not identical with Kola's Object E. The rubble must therefore have come from another structure, most likely Object A, which Kola describes as containing "some internal brick elements." Because of its dimensions (2.75×2.75 m), this structure can safely be ruled out as the remains of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The witnesses' likely identification of the remains of Object A as the "gas chambers" is significant in the light of our hypothesis on the purpose of that structure, which will be presented in chapter 9.1.

[468] Cf. Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 77; J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 64f.

could as well be jammed into the gas chambers located only a few meters away?

In the context of a transit camp it is possible that deportees who were severely disabled, infected by epidemic diseases, mentally ill, or dying, and therefore deemed unfit for further transport and resettlement or a hazard to other deportees, were liquidated on the spot.[469] A more innocuous explanation would be that the site was used as a storage for spent ammunition collected for the sake of recycling the metal – a procedure practiced by the military not only in war time. However, until more exact details about this finding are revealed, such as the bullets' degree of deformation and their placement in the soil, the question of the nature of this site must remain open.

Kola's interpretation that Object E served as an undressing or sorting barrack lacks a basis in the testimonial evidence and is in fact contradicted by the eye witnesses who claim that the Jewish deportees had to undress[470] before they entered the camouflaged pathway, known as the *Schlauch* (tube), which led from the reception area in camp II to the haircutting barrack and the alleged gas chambers in camp III. According to Arad the *Schlauch* was 150 m long.[471]

As already mentioned in connection with Object D, the presence of toilet articles (hairclips, combs, mirrors) and remains of clothing (buttons, belt clasps) are inexplicable within the frame of the established narrative. The possible explanation that we are dealing with the belongings of members of the camp III work commando does not hold water. It is unanimously asserted that this group consisted of male prisoners only. What use would those men have for perfume bottles and hairclips? Furthermore, all witnesses concur that the sorting of the victims' confiscated belongings took place in barracks located in camp II. The

---

469 See further chapter 8.5.

470 This is not to say that this claim must necessarily correspond to the truth. In fact, it seems most likely, as indicated by the finds of toilet articles, buttons, etc., that the deportees entered camp III still clothed. Knowledge we have of other transit camps also indicate such a procedure. For example, a plan of the *Entlausungsanstalt* at Transit Camp Strasshof shows that deportees entered the building with their clothes on. They undressed inside and handed over their clothes to be deloused, went through a medical assessment, took a shower, and then were handed back their deloused clothes; Franz Puntigam, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943, pp. 56f. One may further recall in this context the claim found in S. Szmajzner's memoirs that the victims did not undress completely until they had passed through the "Schlauch" and reached the gas chambers (cf. chapter 2.5.).

471 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 32.

above is why Kola has had to invent the claim that "barracks for the storage of the possessions of the arriving Jews" were located in camp III, namely in order to disguise the fact that Object E is a blatant anomaly.

To summarize: Object E cannot be the alleged gas chambers, while at the same time there is no other place for it in the official historiographic picture. As will be shown below, this situation has placed contemporary Sobibór historians in a difficult dilemma.

5.5. Continued Archeological Research 2007-2008

In October 2007 a new archeological team, headed by Isaac Gilead and Yoram Haimi of the Ben-Gurion University in Israel as well as Wojciech Mazurek from the Polish firm Sub Terra Archaeological Examinations, set out to continue Kola's failed search for the gas chambers. In July 2008 the team was joined by Paul Bauman and Brad Hansen of the Calgary firm Worley Parsons Resources and Energy, Phillip Reeder of the University of South Florida, and Richard Freund of the University of Hartford, who carried out a geophysical survey using high resolution metal detection, magnetic gradiometer, terrain conductivity meter, ground penetrating radar, aerial photography, and GPS mapping. This work was carried out in the open field south of the circular monument where the mass graves are located, and in eight 20 × 20 meter squares placed immediately south and east of the area excavated by the archeological team in 2007. Several GPR profiles were also conducted across the "tentatively identified mass graves."[353]

An actual report on the results brought by the archeological survey of 2007-2008 has yet to appear. In early 2009 a new American journal on contemporary history, *Present Pasts*, published an article, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," which we have already referred to, co-authored by Gilead, Haimi, and Mazurek. Of its 30 pages, less than 12 are devoted to Sobibór, and excluding the illustrations, most of which are of little interest, the description of the new survey covers a mere four and half pages. In this text there is relatively little information on what exactly was found and where. The team's search for the alleged gas chambers is described as follows:[472]

---

[472] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 27.

"In October 2007, acting on the assumption that we knew roughly where the gas chamber was located, we decided to dig first in the area bordering the west of Kola's Building E. We worked in 5 × 5m squares which correspond to Kola's grid, screened all the sediments we dug and used soft hair brushes to clean the surfaces we exposed. The sediment we excavated was sand, heavily mixed with ashes and burnt materials and artifacts. It was approximately 10 cm deep and overlaid deep layers of sterile sand. The nature and the extension of the archaeological deposit and the types of artifacts embedded in it indicate that the part of Sobibór we excavated is neither the gas chamber nor the undressing barrack."

Thus while knowing "roughly" the location of the alleged gas chamber building, the archeologists failed to turn up any evidence for its existence. How likely is this, if the gas chamber allegation is indeed true? While the former area of camp III was divided into four hectares by Kola's grid, the Rutherford map,[473] which is partially based on the 1944 air photo and therefore fairly reliable when it comes to the dimensions of the camp sections, shows that the actual surface of that camp amounted to no more than approximately 3 hectares. Thanks to the previous research results of A. Kola, the area to be searched for gas chamber remains could be reduced by approximately 0.5 hectare, i.e. 5,000 square meter (equaling the surface of the identified graves and structures and some of the space between them). For a reasonably well founded and equipped archeological team, such as that of Gilead *et al.*, locating the remains of a large building within such a small area would have been a matter of weeks, if not days – provided, of course, *that the building really had existed*. Given that the new team had at least the published results of Kola as well as ground penetrating radar and other advanced equipment available to them, it is radically impossible that no remains of any existing gas chambers were found during the several months long survey period. The situation that Gilead *et al.* find themselves in can thus be likened to a checkmate.

Continuing with the article we learn that the artifacts discovered in the new excavation area to the west of Object E included, among various mundane objects, "larger jars, some […] produced in the Netherlands, [which] could contain disinfectants."[474] This might possibly refer to a type of substance applied to the heads, armpits, and genital areas of

[473] www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg
[474] I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 30.

deportees in the course of a bath and delousing procedure at a transit camp.[475]

All in all, the team recovered "about 1,000 artifacts that do not seem to be associated with gas chambers."[474] Photographs are provided of a cigarette case, seven hangers for security fencing, and a non-descript excavation site where the possible remains of camp fences were discovered. The latter is described as the most important feature unearthed.[476] Among the finds were also bullet cartridges and bullets deformed by fire.[474]

That the search for the elusive gas chambers in the end yielded a negative result is clear from Gilead *et al.*'s discussion of Kola's interpretation of Object E:[477]

> *"As mentioned above, the most important structure discovered during the dig of Kola is Building E. Although Kola suggested that this structure was the undressing barrack (Kola, 2001), in later reconstructions it appears as the gas chamber. The Sobibór booklet (Bem, 2006) includes a map labeled 'Sobibór Death Camp Memorial Map.' It consists of a combination of the present day structures and monuments of the site, with the suggested reconstruction as their background (Fig. 19). The 'Memorial Map' identifies the Sobibór gas chambers with Building E, which in Kola's opinion served as undressing complex. Rutherford (2002) follows this map in placing the gas chambers in the same place, although the structure he reconstructs is different in shape. It is obvious that the location of the gas chambers is a complex issue that has to be solved, an important objective for future archaeological research at Sobibór."*

That the team itself, at least at the time of their excavations, did not believe Object E to be the gas chambers, is apparent from the fact that they set out to find the building in the area west of this object. The statement that the location of the gas chambers is an issue that remains to be solved is of course nothing but an admission that Object E can *not* be positively identified as the alleged gas chambers and that no other possible remains of them had been discovered by the time of the arti-

---

475 Cf. the testimony of transit camp inmate Galina K. quoted by Janet Anschutz, Irmtraud Heike, "Medizinische Versorgung von Zwangsarbeitern in Hannover: Forschung und Zeitzeugenberichte zum Gesundheitswesen," in: Gunter Siedburger, Andreas Frewer, *Zwangsarbeit und Gesundheitswesen im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Einsatz und Versorgung in Norddeutschland*, Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim, Zürich, New York 2006, p. 52.

476 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 28.

477 *Ibid.*, pp. 33f.

cle's publication in early 2009. This, however, has not prevented the team from writing the following on their official website:[478]

> *"In 2001 Polish archaeologists under the direction of Andrzej Kola carried out an excavation at the camp in Sobibór. The magnometric survey was carried out at the site in order to create a plan of the camp. Excavations revealed seven concentrations of mass graves and the structure that functioned as a gas chamber."*

Thus in their online writings the team claims that Kola *did* find the gas chamber building, despite their own statement to the contrary and despite the fact that Kola interpreted Object E as an undressing or sorting barrack!

It should not come as a surprise that the team considers the search for the gas chambers to be of utmost importance, since they state on the same webpage that their archeological work "will constitute a basis for countering the claims of Holocaust deniers." In other words, they are looking for physical evidence supporting the mass gassings allegation. This task, long neglected by orthodox historians, is of course to be welcomed. There are, however, strong reasons to doubt the scientific honesty of Gilead *et al.* In their article we read:[479]

> *"We regard the Nazi extermination of Jews during the Second World War as a past reality. There is ample written and oral documentation to support it, as well as comprehensive and detailed historical studies that authenticate what Hilberg (1985) calls 'The Destruction of European Jews.' Arad (1987), in his study of the Einsatz*[480] *Reinhardt extermination centres, further establishes the role of Treblinka, Sobibór and Bełżec in the destruction process. Beyond the written documents, the evidence consists also of oral accounts of the survivors and SS perpetrators who served in the extermination centres and committed the murders* […]. *Thus, the extermination of Jews in general, and the extermination of Jews at Sobibór and other centres in particular, is a historically established truth which does not need to be proven by archaeological excavations. Archaeology has the role of supplementing information on the layout of the sites, structures and artifacts in use there, thus providing data for the historical reconstruction of the sites.* […]

---

478 "The Project," www.underSobibór.org/project.html

479 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), pp. 13f.

480 The term "Einsatz Reinhardt" is atypical, but it is used in some documents, for example in the Kuno Ther letter (note 83) the staff of the camps is designated "Sonderkommando 'Einsatz Reinhardt.'" Y. Arad used the term "Operation Reinhard," though.

Being acquainted with the terrain of Sobibór and other extermination centres, and also being familiar with writings of revisionists, we take a more reserved position regarding the role of historical archaeology in substantiating the extermination in general and gas chambers in particular. Knowing that the evidence of the extermination centres was obliterated by the perpetrators, we assume that remains of gas chambers, even if preserved in situ, are in an extremely bad state of preservation. If the standing gas chambers of Majdanek and Auschwitz-Birkenau are currently denied as such, there is a minimal chance, if at all, that future exposure of poorly preserved remains of gas chambers will assert any truth in the face of a revisionist's lie. The archaeology of extermination centres is not and cannot be an instrument to show deniers how wrong they are. We think that documentation of detail is intrinsically important even without the need to refute lies, but we believe that, paraphrasing Evans (2002:237), professors of geography and archaeologists as well should not waste time debating with people who think that the earth is flat."

To recapitulate: The extermination of Jews at Sobibór is a "historically established truth" based on eye witness testimony, Polish-Soviet reports, and a handful of documents relating to Jewish deportations, none of which mentions killings in any form. Since the extermination at Sobibór and other camps is an undisputed historical fact, there is no need to prove it with the methods of forensic archeology. Moreover, the remains of the alleged gas chambers are assumed to be in a state which makes impossible the verification of the gas chamber allegations, and therefore the results of the excavations and geophysical surveys carried out should not be, and cannot be, an attempt to verify the existence of the gas chambers. In turn, persons not satisfied with mere belief in eye witness claims and fanciful interpretations of documents are to be equated with flat-earthers and simply not debated with. The above is of course nothing but a pre-emptive clause, a guarantee to be able to pass off any uncomfortable data as irrelevant, and a carte blanche to ignore all negative critique of their conclusions, however well-founded it may be. The type of argumentation employed by Gilead *et al.* is typical of pseudoscience, as it is an impermissible attempt at immunizing one's thesis against any and all critique.

The dishonest approach of Gilead *et al.* becomes even more evident when considering the following passage in their article:[481]

> *"It is generally agreed that one of the challenges facing the historical archaeologist is the artifact/text dichotomy.* […] *If contradictions are apparent and real, we are talking about spaces between or within artifact and text, about dissonances, that may reveal additional aspects hitherto unknown* […]. *However, to establish if in a given case dissonances exist, the nature and quality of the evidence, of both the archaeological and the historical data, should be re-examined carefully".*

But how can an honest and unbiased re-examination of the evidence even be possible if the existence of the Sobibór gas chambers – for which there exist only the weakest type of evidence, namely eye witness testimony – is taken as an *a priori* fact? In short, Gilead *et al.*'s reasoning serves only to betray their intellectual bankruptcy. Their only chance to redeem their honor as scientists would be to actually present physical evidence backing up the gas chamber allegations. To date, this has not happened.

5.6. The Official "Memorial Map" of the Sobibór "Death Camp"

Marek Bem, director of the Łęczyńsko-Włodawa Museum, is the author of a brochure aimed at foreign visitors to the memorial at the former Sobibór camp site,[482] published in 2006, which contains the official "memorial map" of the alleged extermination camp. A quick comparison makes evident that the memorial map's description of camp III is based on Kola's excavation map. As noted by Gilead *et al.*, the large barrack of Object E is here identified as the gas chambers (item #74) and the smaller one as the "room with gas producing engines" (item #75). Objects A, B, and D (items #78-80) are all conveniently passed off as "administrative buildings." The map further places not one, but two cremation grates (item #82) inside graves No. 3 and 4, whereas the cremation pit discovered by Kola ("Grave" No. 7) is described as an ash

---

481 I. Gilead, Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 22.

482 Marek Bem, *Masterplan Sobibór: …a place to remember …a place to learn*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2006. Also available online at: www.Sobibór.edu.pl

dump (item #81), despite Kola's description of it as a cremation site, not a deposit for ashes. Apparently we are to believe that the SS had cremation grates built on top of unincinerated corpses! It is clear that Bem in producing the map has dishonestly "improved" upon Kola's excavation results in order to better make them fit the official historiographic picture.

5.7. Estimate of the Sobibór Death Toll

How many people died and were buried at Sobibór? We can affirm with certainty that the number of Sobibór dead is far less than the figures advanced by mainstream Holocaust historians. However, to answer with exactitude the question of the actual victim figure is, at the present, more or less impossible due to the absolute lack of documentary evidence pertaining to the number of deceased deportees, as well as quantifiable forensic evidence. Nonetheless we will provide a rough estimate of this figure, which may be divided into three categories of deaths.

As for the first category, it is beyond any doubt that a large number of the Jews selected for work in the camp also perished there. As already mentioned, the October 1943 uprising led to the death of between 380 and 420 inmates. It is further to be assumed that an unknown number of inmates were executed in connection with earlier, failed escape attempts[483] or for violating camp rules. Many eye witnesses also speak of epidemic diseases, such as typhus, claiming victims among the inmate population,[484] which was replenished with new arrivals in case of losses. All in all the number of deceased inmates may have amounted to approximately 1,000 people.

The second category is that of those who died en route. This figure is difficult to estimate, but we know that the transports from the Netherlands and France took place under *relatively* humane conditions,[485] often using passenger trains, so that the number of en-route deaths among this group of in total (34,313+3,500=) 37,813 deportees is likely to have been small. In order to avoid accusations of underestimating the number of en route dead, we will assume, however, that 3% of all 170,165 deportees perished on board the trains due to dehydration, illness, and

---

483 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 140-142.
484 *Ibid.*, pp. 86f.
485 *Ibid.*, pp. 53-55.

pressure injuries or suffocation caused by panicking fellow deportees, leading to a total of (170,165×0.03=) 5,104 en-route deaths. Since this is likely an overestimate, we will round off this figure downwards to 5,000 deaths.

As will be further discussed in chapter 8, we find it likely that deportees who were found unfit for further transport to the east due to being disease carriers, mentally ill, or dying, were euthanized at Sobibór. If we assume that 2% of all deportees, excluding the 1,000 Dutch Jews transferred to labor camps in the Lublin district,[486] were put to death, we arrive at (169,165×0.02=) 3,383 victims, which we will round up to 3,500. In addition to this, there are indications that patients from mental hospitals in the Lublin district were sent to Sobibór to be euthanized.[487] Although there is no documentary evidence to rely on, we will estimate their number to 1,000 based on a claim of non-Jewish Sobibór victims made by Polish historians.[488]

Adding the three categories together we arrive at a total of (1,000+ 5,000+3,500+1,000=) 10,500 victims. It must be stressed that this is only a rough estimate, but we find it probable that the number of Sobibór victims is in the vicinity of 10,000 dead.

As shown above, we have several strong reasons to believe that the total volume estimated by Kola for the Sobibór mass graves, 14,718.75 m^3, is significantly larger than that of the original burial pits. With an average of (10,000÷16 =) approximately 600 corpses to dispose of per month, the camp staff would have had no reason to economize on the burial space. At the labor camp Treblinka I (not to be confused with the alleged extermination camp Treblinka II) the bodies of deceased prisoners were interred in three mass graves that averaged a burial density of 1 corpse per cubic meter.[489] It follows that the original volume of the mass graves would have been compatible with our victim estimate.

---

486 The reason for this exclusion is that, judging by the eyewitness testimonies, those deportees were not brought to camp III and thus were not screened by the camp staff carrying out the euthanasia action.

487 Abraham Margulies (in M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 63) and Dov Freiberg (*op. cit.* (note 68), pp. 252f) both mention a transport consisting of mental patients.

488 A memorial plaque at Sobibór claims that "250,000 Jews and approximately 1,000 Poles" were murdered in the camp. A picture of this plaque is found on the book cover of W.Z. Sulimierski, *op. cit.*, (note 55). See also Photograph 13, p. 412; Esther Raab testified in 1949 that Poles had also been gassed in Sobibór: Bogdan Musial, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement. Eine Fallstudie zum Distrikt Lublin 1939-1944*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999, p. 206, note 43.

489 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), p. 77.

In the end, the only way to determine, however approximately, the number of Sobibór dead would be to open the mass graves and ascertain the amount of cremated human remains and the number of uncremated corpses actually present. This investigation should preferably be carried out by an international scientific committee and followed by a proper reburial of the excavated human remains. The fact that during the 2000-2001 as well as the 2007-2008 survey period no estimate of the amount of human remains was produced, to say nothing of a proper excavation of the graves, can only be taken as a strong indication that an amount of remains corresponding to approximately 170,000 victims was *not* discovered by the archeologists.

6. The Sobibór Trials

6.1. Legal Proceedings as the Basis for Historiography

Once the victorious Western Allies had created a puppet state called "Federal Republic of Germany," its leaders ordered the judiciary to fabricate the evidence for the mirage of the murder of millions of people in gas chambers, for which not a single shred of evidence survived – if it ever existed. To prove our point, all we have to do is quote Martin Broszat, long-time head of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte* (Institute of Contemporary History), who said in his introduction to Adalbert Rückerl's documentation about the "NS extermination camps:"[490]

> *"Without intending to anticipate a historical investigation and valuation of the part played by the German judiciary in the prosecution of NS crimes, we may retain as of today one aspect, particularly in respect of the activity of the central agency* [at Ludwigsburg]*: One must not judge the significance of the large-scale investigations carried out by the prosecuting and the judicial authorities since the end of the nineteen fifties merely by the – frequently minor – conviction rates.* […] *Even though the fact of the 'final solution of the Jewish question' can be found in nearly all history and other schoolbooks about the NS era, the specific circumstances of those horrifying events have so far been documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. The methodical obfuscation by the agencies involved and the thorough elimination of all traces at the end of the campaigns have prevented a precise reconstruction of the events over long periods or rendered them very difficult. This applies in particular to the large and carefully hidden extermination camps set up in the occupied Polish territories. In spite of unfavorable starting conditions, the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary have brought about a general clarification of the facts and the circumstances."*

Succinctly said: Although nearly all history and other schoolbooks mentioned the final solution of the Jewish question, the latter had been

[490] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 7 ff.

documented hardly at all in a systematic manner. This was done only later, thanks to the long and painstaking investigations of the judiciary! In other words: the public prosecutors and the judges had to fly to the side of the historians in order to prove belatedly what had not been proved so far.

6.2. The Trial of Erich Bauer in Berlin in 1950

Martin Broszat's statement that the "the large-scale investigations carried out by the prosecuting and the judicial authorities" began only at "the end of the nineteen fifties" is in disagreement with the facts: the first trials of SS personnel stationed in the so-called "extermination camps" during the war started in fact in 1950. The procedure of the judiciary can be convincingly demonstrated by the manner in which the trial against SS-*Oberscharführer* Ernst Bauer was conducted. Bauer was a driver and alleged "Gasmeister von Sobibór," sentenced to death in Berlin in 1950 on account of "continual crimes against humanity."[491] After the abolition of the death penalty, the sentence was commuted to life imprisonment.

The indictment against Bauer consisted of 11 counts, the first and most serious of which read:[492]

> *"Activity as gas master. As soon as a new transport of detainees had arrived in the camp and the detainees had undressed, the defendant who was already known among the inmates as the 'Bademeister' led them to the gas chamber which was disguised as a bath. He sometimes preceded the convoy, sometimes walked next to the detainees beating them to make them walk faster. Subsequently, in camp III, he was the only one to operate the gas machine to annihilate them."*

What is the basis of these assertions? In the early accounts of witnesses about Sobibór, Erich Bauer is either not mentioned at all or mentioned only in passing. His name appears neither in the two Pechersky reports nor in the testimony of Leon Feldhendler – which lists, after all, 10 SS men by name.[493] Zelda Metz has a total of seventeen names of SS

---

491 Verdict of Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50, p. 1.

492 *Ibid.*, p. 3.

493 "Wagner, Spiess, Neumann, Rose, Greischutz, Gomelski, Weiss, Getzinger, Beckmann, Müller" (Spelling of names unchanged from source). N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note

men stationed in Sobibór, Bauer among them,[494] but does not ascribe to any of them any specific crimes. Bauer's promotion to the rank of "Gasmeister" is the work of the former Sobibór detainees Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer who appeared in Berlin as witnesses for the prosecution.

Shaindy Perl, whose only source is the testimony of Esther Raab, gives the following account of the circumstances leading to Bauer's arrest: Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer are said to have lived in Berlin after the war. One day, Samuel Lerer burst into Esther Raab's Berlin apartment telling her that he had discovered Bauer and his family at a fair on a ferris wheel. The two of them ran to the fair and bribed a policeman with two pounds of coffee to arrest Bauer:[495]

> *"The policeman eyed the sack of coffee greedily. 'Okay,' he said finally, 'but I hope you two are not mistaken.' Esther and Samuel assured him that they weren't. Then they watched with trepidation as the policeman approached Erich Bauer and whispered quietly to him. Bauer's color drained from his face and the policeman took his arm and led him away."*

We leave it up to the reader to decide whether this account is credible. On the other hand, it is a fact that the Berlin court, in its sentence, relied almost entirely upon the depositions of the witnesses "R." (Raab) and "L." (Lerer). The only other two witnesses, "the former detainees 'B.' and 'C.,' who have testified outside of court and have meanwhile emigrated," are mentioned only in passing. This means that Raab's and Lerer's credibility is extremely significant. We know little about Lerer, but the fact that he spoke of a million victims at Sobibór[496] should make us pause, to say the least. We have already stressed the doubtfulness of the witness Esther Raab.[497] Her notorious lack of reliability also becomes apparent when we see that she supplied her, as it were, biographer Shaindy Perl with inaccurate information concerning key questions. The following passages have been taken form Shaindy Perl's

---

22), p. 208.

494 "Szpic, Wagner, Frenkel, Niemand, Rost, Greischutz, Gomerski, Getzinger, Konrad, Gebrüder Wolf, Vetland, Michel, Veis, Bauer, Sztojbel, Richter" (Spelling of names unchanged from source), *ibid.*, p. 209.

495 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 221.

496 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 239.

497 Cf. chapter 2.3.4.2. and 2.3.15.

book, which, as we have already mentioned, is based exclusively on Esther Raab's statements.[498]

> *"One day before his departure* [to America], *Samuel suddenly burst into Esther's apartment, his face flushed with excitement. 'Esther, come quick! It's him!'*[499]…] *Since Samuel was scheduled to leave Germany the next day, he followed the police to the station and gave them a brief statement about the crimes committed by SS Oberscharführer Erich Bauer in Sobibór.'*[495]…] *'Samuel's testimony stretched into the late afternoon, and it was already early evening when he finally left the station. He ran home to finish packing his belongings, and the next day he left the country as planned. Now, Esther remained the only person to witness against the notorious Bademeister."*

The wording of the sentence against Erich Bauer squarely contradicts this account. When Bauer's lawyer asked to have the two witnesses "L." and "R." (Lerer and Raab) confront the two former SS men "G." (Hubert Gomerski) and "K." (Johann Klier), the court struck down the request, saying i.a.:[500]

> *"An adjournment of the proceedings would also disallow another objective of the defense, i.e. a confrontation of these witnesses with the witnesses L. and R., because the latter have announced that they are about to emigrate; thus a new main hearing would have to take place without them."*

Hence, Samuel Lerer, at the time of the trial, had not yet emigrated at all and was still in Berlin, continuing to be a witness for the prosecution against Bauer. The arrest of the latter had incidentally taken place in 1949,[501] which means that several months had passed between Bauer's identification by Lerer and the trial. It is inconceivable that Esther Raab could have forgotten these circumstances and Lerer's participation in the trial, which means that she lied to Shaindy Perl on purpose. The only motive for this would be egocentricity: Esther Raab apparently wanted to be the only person to have tracked down Bauer all by herself and without any help from Lerer.

---

498 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 222.
499 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 219.
500 LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277), p. 7.
501 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess. J. Schelvis confirms on p. 236 that Bauer's arrest took place in 1949. On p. 247, though, he asserts that Bauer was arrested as early as 1946 (*op. cit.* (note 71)). We assume that the former date, and not the latter, is in accordance with the facts.

Another excerpt from Shaindy Perl's book:[502]

"Only several weeks later [after the Bauer trial]*, she was contacted by a prosecutor from Frankfurt. 'Are you the woman who recently testified against Erich Bauer,' he asked. 'We've arrested Hubert Gomerski and Joseph* [read: Johann] *Klier. We are bringing them to trial here in Frankfurt. Will you come to serve as our witness?' Esther didn't really have much choice. There were so few survivors, and many of them had by now emigrated to Israel or the United States. Once again, the fate of the Nazi criminals was left in her hands alone."*

Quite apart from the fact that Gomerski and Klier were already in jail during the Bauer trial and were not arrested "a few weeks" later, the fate of these former SS men was not at all left in Esther Raab's hands alone, as she made her biographer believe. She was, in fact, one of a group of eight witnesses who testified in Frankfurt: "L." (Samuel Lerer who still had not emigrated to America yet), "Josef and Herz Z.," "E.," "T.," "M." and "B."[503] When telling about the trial of Gomerski and Klier, Esther Raab does not wish to have any competitors, and so she simply wipes out the names of the seven other witnesses.

All this goes to show that Esther Raab, witness for the prosecution, was an unrestrained liar, out to bolster her ego. Still, the Berlin district court in its verdict unhesitatingly assumed that her deposition (as well as Lerer's) was true in all respects and was thus sufficient to convict Bauer – who denied his implication in any crimes – of falsehood:[504]

"The defendant admits to having been aware of the goings-on in the extermination camp soon after his arrival in the Sobibór concentration camp some time in March or April of 1942 and, in particular, to have known that Jews of all nations were being gassed or shot there; he denies, however, to have participated in any atrocities and inhuman acts on Jewish detainees. He denies, in particular, to have been the Gasmeister of the camp and claims to have been a mere driver with the task of providing the camp with victuals. The gassings were performed initially by active SS personnel from Oranienburg. Later on, a certain 'Toni' had been Gasmeister, but he could not be more precise on his account. […] *In spite of his denial, the defendant is proven guilty on this count by the credible statements*

---

502 S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 224.
503 Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950, 52 Ks 3/50.
504 LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277), p. 4.

provided under oath by the witnesses L. and R., former Sobibór detainees. Both of them have identified the defendant as having been the man who was acting as Gasmeister in the Sobibór camp."

Sensing the extremely hostile position of the court, Erich Bauer apparently did not deem advisable to deny the alleged mass murders at Sobibór, as he feared that such a stand would be regarded as "persistent disavowal" and held against him. He thus limited himself to "deny the atrocities and inhuman acts with few exceptions." In later years, countless defendants in NS trial would adopt the same strategy.

The man 'Toni' identified by Bauer as having been the *Gasmeister* was most probably the SS man Anton Getzinger, who did guard duty at camp III and was killed in late summer or fall of 1943 while trying to defuse a Soviet tank grenade, which exploded in his hands.[505] As the court could no longer indict Getzinger, Bauer apparently decided to blacken a dead man by nominating him *Gasmeister* posthumously. It did not help him in any way, though.

As we have already stated, Bauer's lawyer wanted to have Gomerski and Klier – awaiting trial in their Frankfurt jail at the time – testify on his client's behalf. The court, however, refused to hear them, not only because of the impending emigration of the witnesses Lerer and Raab, but also because it *a priori* held them to be untrustworthy:[506]

"The witnesses G. and K. are SS men who were leaders of the Sobibór camp at the same time as the defendant; both of them have been indicted for having committed crimes against humanity in the Sobibór camp and are presently held awaiting trial or were formerly so held at the time of their provisional interrogation by the Frankfurt local court […] *and this court thus did not hesitate in deciding that it had to accept the depositions of witnesses L. and R. rather than the untrue depositions of witnesses G. and K."*

This means the court believed that witnesses for the prosecution were, by definition, always telling the truth whereas former SS men were, by the same token, always lying – except, of course, in those cases where they testified against themselves or against their former comrades.

The Berlin court was of the opinion that "hundreds of thousands of Jews" had been gassed at Sobibór.[507] The judges accepted as "proof" of

---

505 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 255.
506 LG Berlin, *op. cit.* (note 277), p. 6.
507 *Ibid.*, p. 10.

such an immense slaughter "the credible statements provided under oath by the witnesses L. and R." They did not even think of looking critically into the structure and the dimensions of the "gassing building."

All of the German trials of "NS perpetrators" accused of having participated in "gassings of Jewish persons" would follow this basic design. No forensic investigations or documentary evidence of the alleged mass murder were needed – after all, "credible statements provided under oath" were plentiful.

Shaindy Perl, Esther Raab's publicity agent, provides us with the reason for this flagrant disregard of legal principles:[498]

> *"Since the Germans were eager to prove to the world that they were taking action against the vicious murderers who ran the infamous death camps, their government wasted no time in setting a date for Bauer's trial."*

"The Germans" therefore conducted such trials in an effort to prove to "the world" that they were repentant. For "the world" to believe them, they not only had to accept the extermination of Jews in gas chambers as a historical fact, but also nail it down legally – and this worked only if one blindly accepted the veracity of the testimonies made for the prosecution.

We will conclude this chapter with a look at a sentence pronounced by the Berlin court which virtually takes one's breath away. Among the eleven points of Erich Bauer's indictment, number six states:[508]

> *"At one time there was a transport of some 15,000 Jewish detainees from Majdanek, to be gassed* [here], *as Majdanek did not have a gassing installation. As the Sobibór installation was unserviceable at that time, they had to await their extermination for days on end in camp I without receiving any food. This led to many of them dying of exhaustion. When others who had been given some food fought over it, SS personnel including the defendant shot into the pile of defenseless people. In the process, the defendant, too, killed at least four or five detainees."*

Hence, the sentence of the Berlin Court states that Majdanek *did not possess* a gassing installation. This clashes with the following excerpt from the sentence passed by a Düsseldorf court at the end of the Majdanek trial (1975 – 1981):[509]

---

508 *Ibid.*, p. 3.

509 Landgericht Düsseldorf, Verdict against Hackmann *et al.*, XVII 1/75, vol. I, p. 86 ff.

"The most terrible ordeal for the detainees, especially the Jews among them, was the selections for the killings by gas, which had begun in late fall of 1942 and which were most frequent in the spring and summer of 1943. […] *Gassing of the victims always followed the same procedure. The detainees destined for death were taken to the barrack and then, once they had undressed, herded into one of the gas chambers. As soon as the door behind them had been made air-tight, carbon monoxide or Zyklon B was fed into the chamber."*

The Majdanek trial ended with the conviction, i.a., of two female guards, Hildegard Lächert and Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan, for their alleged participation in the selection of Jewish women and children for the gas chambers of Majdanek – but if we follow the Berlin court's judgment of 1950, there never were any gas chambers at the Majdanek camp! Hildegard Lächert was sentenced to 12 years in prison, Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan received a life sentence. After she had spent 17 years behind bars, Johannes Rau, Minister President of Northrhine-Westfalia at the time, pardoned her on account of her ill health; she died three years later.[510]

This is the way justice is meted out in the "freest state of German history."

6.3. The Frankfurt Trial of Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier (1950)

On the heels of the Bauer trial in Berlin the case against the former SS-*Unterscharführer* Hubert Gomerski and Johann Klier opened in the German city of Frankfurt-upon-Main only a few months later. In addition to the two witnesses "R." (Esther Raab) and "L." (Samuel Lerer), six more former Sobibór detainees took the stand. On 25 August 1950 Gomerski was sentenced to life imprisonment for the murder of an indefinite number of persons[511] (he was pardoned in 1972[512]). Johann Klier – who had received favorable testimonies from the witnesses – was acquitted.[511] Hence, for the Frankfurt court the mere fact that Klier had served at Sobibór did not lead to an automatic conviction. In this

[510] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermine_Braunsteiner-Ryan
[511] LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 1.
[512] http://holocaust-info.dk/sobibor/sobibor_personnel.htm

respect at least the court did not go quite as far in its arbitrariness as is common practice in today's Germany, where the nonagenarian John Demjanjuk is awaiting trial merely for having served (actually or allegedly) at the Sobibór camp.

The trial was accompanied by a massive campaign in the media still under Allied control, a campaign which was later orchestrated during all major NS trials. In an article entitled "Sobibór – the death factory behind the barbed wire fence" the *Frankfurter Rundschau* wrote on 24 August 1950:[513]

> *"During the hearing, a number of written depositions were read, stemming from survivors who had emigrated to the United States. Hersch Cuckirmann, whose wife and three children had been gassed at Sobibór, spoke about a transport of 1,600 Jewish detainees who were brought in from the Majdanek camp. He said that at the time the gas chambers were out of order and the starved and decrepit detainees had to wait for three days before they were gassed. But close to half of them had previously been beaten to death. Gomerski had used a watering can for this purpose, whereas SS-Oberscharführer Wagner had used a steel water hose. As opposed to this, Klier had not behaved inhumanely.* […]
>
> *The witness Zelda Metz was present when detainees had to fetch water from a village. On the way, some detainees killed the Ukrainian guard and fled; the others were shot, and Gomerski participated in the shooting. One could learn from this witness that on certain days 5,000 people were brought into the camp and gassed. Prior to that, they had to write letters to their families saying they were fine. Jewish laborers working in camp III also met their death.*
>
> *'Sobibór was a murder factory' said witness Kurt Thomas.* […] *Gomerski had not only taken part in the execution of 71 Jews who were shot because they were suspected of trying to escape, he also participated in the execution of 100 young Jews who were killed by being shot in the head. Sometimes Gomerski and SS-Oberscharführer Wagner would amuse themselves by using infants as missiles trying to outdo each other as to the distance thrown. When trees were felled, detainees were made to climb up the trees where they had to fix a rope with which both the tree and the detainees were then brought crashing down. Those who did not die from the crash,*

[513] "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 24 August 1950.

lying on the ground with broken limbs, were given the coup de grace.

Witness Chaim Engel told the court that Gomerski had boasted of having killed a detainee with twelve blows, and Mrs. Engel-Weinberg, the only Dutch Jewess to have survived Sobibór, confirmed that Gomerski always took part in the gassings and the shootings."

Obviously, this was nothing but black propaganda of the crudest kind, but there was one passage in the article which should have alerted a critical reader: it was Zelda Metz' account of the detainees who "had to fetch water from a village" when "some detainees killed the Ukrainian guard" (not: *a* Ukrainian guard). If Sobibór had really been an inferno where the detainees had to suffer the most atrocious ordeals day after day and were facing death at any moment, the SS would hardly have taken the risk of sending out a platoon of detainees to fetch water, guarded by a single Ukrainian. It is obvious that, under the circumstances, desperate behavior had to be reckoned with at any time. That kind of operation was possible only if the camp command felt that there was little danger of an attempt at escaping – as the detainees did not have strong enough a motive to risk their lives doing so.

The Frankfurt trial of Gomerski and Klier strictly followed the pattern laid out by the trial of Bauer in Berlin, and so we will limit our description and quote only a few significant passages from the reasoning of the sentence on the subject of Gomerski:[514]

"From the testimony furnished by the witness R. we may conclude that the defendant himself has shot a group of about 40 persons coming from another camp and destined to be killed. At the time, the witness was employed in the armory and asserted that on a certain day the defendant arrived to pick up a pistol and some ammunition. In doing so, he said that there were only 40 persons that day. Soon after, the witness heard shots."

So a Jewish inmate was working in the *armory*, and a SS-man had to pick up a pistol there, apparently because he did not own one?

We see that Esther Raab did not claim to have seen Gomerski shooting 40 people with his pistol. She merely stated that he had picked up a pistol with some ammunition and that shots rang out a little later. Nonetheless, the court sentenced Gomerski i.a. "because he has shot a con-

[514] LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 4.

voy of some 40 Jews apparently because the size of the convoy did not warrant the operation of the gas chamber."[515] Furthermore, the court states in its reasoning:[516]

> *"The court considers the participation* [of the defendant Gomerski] *in the killing of detainee laborers to have been established in the following cases:* […] *The detainee Stark, who had to take care of the pigs held in the camp, was so severely beaten by the defendant and by Frenzel that Stark in desperation ran out of the camp through the gate which happened to be open at that time. The defendant and Frenzel ran after him and shot him several times. Seriously wounded – his body was ripped to the point that his entrails were hanging out – Stark was brought back into the camp and presented in this state to the other detainees assembled for the purpose. These occurrences have been confirmed collectively by the witnesses L. and R. The latter has also asserted that Stark was subsequently shot."*

Once the reader has stopped marveling at the fact that the gate at Sobibór at times "happened to be open," he should consult Miriam Novitch's book and read the testimony of Eda Lichtman:[517]

> *"Shaul Stark took care of the geese, fed them and weighed them every day. One time, a goose became ill and died. Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner and Weiss whipped Stark to death. The man's last words were: 'Avenge me, comrades, avenge me.'"*

Now did the detainee take care of pigs or of geese? Who beat him after one of the pigs or one of the geese died – Gomerski and Frenzel, as was accepted by the Frankfurt district court on the basis of the credible witnesses Esther Raab and Samuel Lerer who testified under oath, or Frenzel, Bredow, Wagner, and Weiss, as we learn from Eda Lichtman? Was he shot (Esther Raab) or whipped to death (Eda Lichtman)?

The extraordinary blindness of the Frankfurt judges can be seen from the following passage of their verdict:[518]

> *"The defendant denies ever to have shot or beaten to death anyone.* […] *On the basis of the testimonies recorded during the main trial hearings and the interrogations and depositions of the witnesses not present, read during the main trial hearings, the court rejects the declaration of the defendant as having been disproved.* […] *The*

---

515 *Ibid.*, p. 3.
516 *Ibid.*, p. 4f.
517 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 57.
518 LG Frankfurt, *op. cit.* (note 503), p. 3f.

witnesses have strengthened their depositions under oath to the extent that they were questioned during the main trial hearings. Also during the initial investigations, the witnesses, independently of each other, had made statements which essentially agree with those made here."

The court apparently never thought that the witnesses, who quite naturally were in constant touch with one another, might have mutually adjusted their statements. Still, the court remained unable to bring about a guilty plea by Gomerski:[250]

"Without showing any sign of emotion, Gomerski followed the horrifying descriptions of the witnesses who were testifying under oath. He qualified their depositions as being false and would sometimes smile during the questionings."

6.4. The Sobibór Trial at Hagen (1965/1966)

Between 6 September 1965 and 20 December 1966 twelve former Sobibór camp personnel were tried at Hagen in Germany. While on trial, one of the defendants, Kurt Bolender, committed suicide by hanging himself; he left a letter in which he insisted on his innocence.[519] Six defendants were convicted, whereas five others were acquitted on the grounds of putative state of emergency. Like their colleagues in Berlin and Frankfurt, the Hagen judges did not consider the mere fact of someone having served as an SS man in the Sobibór camp to be sufficient reason for a conviction. This level of infamy would only be reached four decades later in connection with the Demjanjuk case.

Contrary to the procedures in the Berlin and Frankfurt Sobibór trials of 1950, the Hagen court attempted to determine, by means of transport lists, the number of detainees shipped to Sobibór. It came to the following conclusion:[520]

"Using considerations most favorable for the defendants, it was determined on the basis on documentary evidence and witness testimonies heard in the main hearings that the deadly fate of at least 150,000 Jewish persons at Sobibór is known."

---

519 "Der 'vergessene Prozeß,'" *Die Zeit*, No. 49, 1966, www.zeit.de/1966/49/Der-vergessene-Prozess

520 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 153.

We have already said that J. Schelvis believes some 170,000 Jews were deported to Sobibór, but his figure is probably too high by about 10,000 and should be reduced accordingly.[521] Hence, the conclusion of the Hagen court regarding the number of deportees (150,000) was absolutely realistic. At the same time, their dogmatic conviction that the deportees were all murdered immediately on arrival (except for laborers directly employed at Sobibór or a small number that were sent to work camps) is clearly apparent. The judges never even thought that the documentary evidence cried out for different interpretations.

Listed below are the names of the persons convicted, together with their respective sentence and offense:

- Karl Frenzel: Life imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 150,000 persons and for the murder of nine persons;
- Franz Wolf: Eight years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 39,000 persons;
- Alfred Ittner: Four years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 68,000 persons;
- Werner Dubois: Three years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 15,000 persons;
- Erwin Lambert: Three years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 57,000 persons;
- Erich Fuchs: Four years imprisonment for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 79,000 persons.[521]

Except in the case of Frenzel, these sentences were surprisingly mild. This can be explained by the general reasoning valid for all trials of personnel having worked in the "extermination camps": The judges assumed that the defendants had not volunteered for serving in these camps and that a refusal to participate in the maintenance of the "machinery of murder" could have exposed them to sanctions, including the death penalty. Thus, the court did not *a priori* attribute to them base motives – a condition which was and still is necessary in Germany for a murder charge. Base motives only came into play if a defendant had committed *unrequested* crimes, for example killing or ill-treating Jewish laborers, or whipping Jews on their way to the gas chamber. In such cases of "excesses," the defendants could face the toughest sanctions.

---

[521] Cf. chapter 2.3.19.

Whether an SS man had committed such "excesses" in an extermination camp was obviously something which the court could only ascertain on the basis of testimonies. As there were always plenty of witnesses on hand during these trials, all eager to ascribe the most horrifying deeds to any one of the defendants, the court could easily put pressure on the SS men in the dock. After all, it was entirely up to the judges to classify witness statements as "credible" or not.

The unbreakable rule was that a defendant could deny specific charges leveled against himself, but not the extermination of the Jews *per se*. Such latter arguments were considered "obstinate denials" and led to a more severe punishment. It is obvious that the defendants had been instructed accordingly by their lawyers who, for reasons of expediency, preferred not to question the concept of "extermination camps" drawn up by the courts, restricting themselves to insisting on the personal innocence of their clients or, at least, claim that the men had acted under military orders.

This was obviously true for the Sobibór trial at Hagen as well. Thus Albert Rückerl could state unopposed:[522]

> *"In the main hearings, the defendants argued strongly against any excessive individual murder charges. They did not, however, deny their having participated under orders in the activities accompanying the mass gassings of Jews at Sobibór."*

The sentencing of SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Fuchs must be interpreted against this background. Fuchs was on trial for aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 79,000 persons, but had escaped with a black eye and four years imprisonment. In March of 1963, long before the Hagen trial, Fuchs had declared the following in an interrogation by the prosecution:[523]

> *"On Wirth's orders,*[524] *I drove a truck to Lemberg and picked up a carburetor engine which I took to Sobibór. On my arrival at Sobibór, I could see, near the station, an area with a concrete structure and several solid houses. The local Sonderkommando was headed by Thomalla. Other SS men present were F., B., Stangl, F., Schwarz, B. as well as some more. We unloaded the engine. It was a heavy Russian gasoline engine (probably a tank or tractor engine) of at least 200 HP (V-engine, 8 cylinders, water-cooled). We placed the Motor*

---

522 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 85.
523 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 166.
524 Christian Wirth, Inspector for Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka.

on a concrete foundation and installed a connection between the exhaust and the piping. I then tested the engine. Initially, it did not work. I repaired the ignition and the valves and the engine finally started. The chemist whom I had already met at Bełżec went into the gas chamber with a measuring device and tested the gas concentration. Then a trial gassing was conducted."

Then Fuchs goes on to describe a "test gassing" of 30 or 40 Jewesses.[525] While the other courts had not made the slightest attempt at elucidating the murder weapon and the gassing procedure, the Hagen judges were at least able to base their verdict on Fuchs' statement in this regard. Thus, the gas chambers together with the gasoline engine as a murder weapon went on record. The fact that Fuchs supplied the names of several others, who had helped him with the installation of the engine and were present at the first gassing, may have helped him as well. We do not doubt in the least that the mild sentence was the result of a bargain. Fuchs supplied the desired evidence and was assured of the court's leniency.

What is perhaps even more interesting is a look at the acquittals at the Hagen trial. Adalbert Rückerl is surprisingly taciturn in this respect when he writes:[526]

"The remaining five out of the eleven defendants – a twelfth had committed suicide – were excusable, as the written reasoning states, on account of their unopposed claims of an emergency state of putative compulsion.[527] *Although for each one of them a realistic suspicion remained as to their actions under the individual circumstances, they had to be acquitted for lack of evidence."*

We can find some additional information via the internet encyclopedia Wikipedia, which supplies us with the names of the five persons acquitted together with the charges against them:

- Erich Lachmann, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 150,000 persons;
- Hans-Heinz Schütt, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 86,000 persons;
- Heinrich Unverhau, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of at least 72,000 persons;

525 Cf. chapter 8.4., S. 267.
526 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 85f.
527 "Putativer Befehlsnotstand" = A situation where one merely believes to be forced under threat of punishment to obey an illegal order.

- Robert Jührs, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of 30 persons;
- Ernst Zierke, charged with aiding and abetting with others the murder of 30 persons.[528]

While the acquittals of Jührs and Zierke may be understandable in the light of the low number of murders in which they allegedly participated jointly, those of Lachmann, Schütt, and Unverhau are surprising on account of the seriousness of the indictment and are in striking disagreement with the sentences in the cases of Wolf, Ittner, Dubois, Lambert, and Fuchs who had likewise claimed an emergency state of putative compulsion and had not been charged with any excesses.

Schelvis explains Lachmann's acquittal on the grounds that the court had considered Lachmann to be "mentally impaired."[529] What is much more illuminating, however, is what Schelvis has to say about Unverhau:[530]

> *"He* [Unverhau] *was cleared after both the Hagen and the Bełżec trials* [the latter of which took place in Munich between 1963 and 1965]. *He was the only SS man who voluntarily spoke of his part in Operation Reinhardt immediately after the war."*

In other words: Unverhau had enlisted voluntarily as a witness for the prosecution in the NS trials after the war – and hence received his reward. Schütt's acquittal as well can be explained by his readiness to adopt the prosecution's cause, for he said in the trial:[531]

> *"In answer to the question why I was on the ramp when the transports arrived, I declare I was there out of curiosity. I wanted to convince myself of the inhumanity of the final solution, and to relay my impressions back to Berlin so that I might be released. Under no circumstances did I ever get actively involved* [in the crimes committed] *at Sobibór. In fact, the crude manner in which the Ukrainians carried on repulsed me. The Jews were often pushed and beaten by them. They were merciless."*

All this indicates that the Hagen Sobibór trial, in line with most of the trials against "NS perpetrators," was primarily seen as an instrument to establish the judicial notoriety of the alleged mass murders. Defend-

---

528 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess
529 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 258.
530 *Ibid.*, p. 263.
531 *Ibid.*, p. 261.

ants who were ready to cooperate with the court could more often than not count on a lenient sentence.

The Hagen judges behaved at times as if they were mentally deficient, swallowing even the most ridiculous lies uttered by the witnesses. Here is one example:[532]

> *"The witness Moshe B. asserted credibly: while he was waiting at the tables in the German mess hall in the entry camp, SS-Scharführer B. had approached him, asking him bluntly whether he was aware of what was happening in camp III. When he said he did not know, B. was dissatisfied. He then placed an empty can on* [Moshe's] *head and tried to knock it off by pistol shots, all the time asking him whether he really did not know anything."*

Hence, the *Scharführer* himself did not know what was going on in camp III, but expected a detainee, who (at least according to the traditional accounts of Sobibór) was strictly forbidden to enter that part of the camp, to tell him! The person behind the abbreviation 'Moshe B.' was actually our old acquaintance Moshe Bahir, whose credibility can be judged by the fact that, earlier on, he had spoken of a gas chamber with a collapsible floor and had asserted that in February of 1943 there had been a celebration at Sobibór on the occasion of the annihilation of the first million Jews.[533]

The fairy tale of SS men shooting tin cans off detainees' heads also appears in connection with other camps: at Auschwitz Gottfried Weise[534] and at Majdanek Anton Thumann[535] are said to have played the part of 'Wilhelm Tell' with fatal consequences for the detainees concerned.

It goes without saying that even the dustiest of shelf-warmers of black propaganda, Himmler's visit in early 1943 where he allegedly witnessed the gassing of Jewish ladies, was accepted by the Hagen court at face value:[536]

> *"Actually, at that time, very probably on 12 February 1943, Himmler was present at Sobibór. The court based its clear conviction on statements of the defendants who belonged to the camp per-*

---

532 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 191.
533 Cf. chapter 2.2.8., p. 32.
534 Claus Jordan, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 145-179, here p. 149.
535 Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubielskie, Lublin 1991, p. 167.
536 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 193f.

sonnel at that time, as well as on testimonies of former detainees heard as witnesses, and on the irrefutable opinion provided by the expert, Dr. Scheffler. […] *In Himmler's honor, a group of pretty young Jewish women was brought in from some labor camp and gassed to provide Himmler with a show."*

By saying that the victims had been brought in from "some labor camp," the court circumvented the difficulty of saying where the women actually came from. There was a good reason for that: while most of the witnesses claim that the victims came to Sobibór from Lublin, Moshe Bahir stated that they came from Trawniki, and for Toivi Blatt they hailed from Włodawa.[537] Blatt, incidentally, caused a stir during the Hagen trial when he placed on the witness table two braids allegedly found on the former Sobibór camp site.[538]

Finally, we have to talk about the inglorious part Erich Bauer played in the run-up to the Hagen trial. Once the abolition of the death penalty had saved him from the guillotine, Bauer attempted to obtain his freedom by blaming his former comrades. Among other things, he drew a map of the Sobibór camp for the Hagen court, including the "gas chamber,"[539] and he stated:[540]

"I estimate that the number of Jews gassed at Sobibór was about 350,000. In the canteen at Sobibór I once overheard Karl Frenzel, Franz Stangl and Gustav Wagner. They were discussing the number of victims in the extermination camps of Bełżec, Treblinka and Sobibór and expressed their regret that Sobibór 'came last' in the competition"

It is said that traitors reap money but no gratitude, but in this case, Bauer reaped neither. After thirty-one years behind bars, at the age of seventy-nine, Bauer died in jail in 1980[541] – because two liars named Samuel Lerer and Esther Raab had decided to nominate him *Gasmeister* and because a court had decided to believe every syllable they uttered. After all, they had testified under oath!

---

537 Cf. chapter 2.5.

538 Heike Kleffner, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 7 Nov. 2003 (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)

539 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 158-161.

540 E. Klee, W. Dressen, V. Reiss, *op. cit.* (note 278), p. 232.

541 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 247.

6.5. The Sobibór Trial that Never Took Place

As opposed to the defendants in the Sobibór trials in Berlin, Frankfurt, or Hagen, who had merely occupied low-level posts during the war, the man brought to trial in Vienna in 1962 in connection with the events at Sobibór, Bełżec, and Treblinka was a real heavyweight. Hermann Julius Höfle, born in 1911, had been "*Referent für Judenangelegenheiten – Aktion Reinhardt*" (counselor for Jewish affairs – *Aktion Reinhardt*) in Lublin and deputy of Odilo Globocnik, the chief of SS and police in Lublin. It was he who reported in a radio message that up to the end of 1942 1,274,166 persons had been transported to "B.," "S." and "T." Referring to a meeting with Höfle, Fritz Reuter would write in March of 1943 that the Jews deported to Bełżec would be moved on "across the border and would never return to the General Government."[542]

Hermann Höfle had been taken prisoner by the British in 1945 and handed over to the Austrian judicial authorities in 1947 but was liberated soon thereafter. In 1961 he was arrested once again and indicted. On 20 (other sources make it the 21st) August 1962, just prior to the opening of the trial, he hanged himself in his Vienna prison.[543] This, at least, is the official version, which is not altogether convincing, though.

After Höfle's arrest, enough evidence was collected against him to fill nine volumes, but "the Vienna prosecutor's office had not managed by that date [Höfle's alleged suicide] to extract a formal indictment from those substantial files."[544]

This clearly indicates that Höfle had never admitted the annihilation of the Jews that the prosecution intended to lay at his feet. If he had indeed confessed, it would have been the easiest thing in world for the prosecution to prepare "a formal indictment from those substantial files." This leads one to believe that Höfle, who knew very well what went on in the camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, had stolidly maintained in the face of the Austrian judiciary that the three camps had been transit camps and that the alleged annihilations were nothing but propaganda.

In view of the important part played by Höfle in connection with the deportations of the Jews, the impending trial would have encountered

---

542 Cf. chapter 9, p. 297.
543 www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/hoefle.html
544 www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf

great international coverage in the media. The Austrian authorities simply could not afford a defendant who refuted, point blank and in front of journalists from all over the world, the alleged extermination of Jews in the three camps of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." Seen in this light, we believe that Hermann Höfle did not commit suicide but was probably eliminated.

6.6. The Three Sobibór Trials in the Soviet Union

Three trials were conducted in the Soviet Union against former Ukrainian guards of the Sobibór camp. On the subject of the first trial, we have not been able to find out such details as the number of defendants or the place and date of the trial. The website "Aktion Reinhard Camps" gives only the following somewhat laconic information on this point:[545]

> *"A few of the Ukrainian guards who served at Sobibór were brought to trial in the Soviet Union, such as B. Bielakow, M. Matwijenko, I. Nikfor, W. Podienko, F. Tichonowski, Emanuel Schultz and J. Zajcew. They were found guilty and executed for their crimes."*

The second and third trials took place in Kiev in April of 1963 and June of 1965, respectively. During the former, ten defendants were sentenced to be shot, another was sentenced to 15 years imprisonment. During the latter, the Soviet court pronounced three death sentences. If we follow the website "Aktion Reinhard Camps,"[545] A. Pechersky took the stand in the first trial, but according to B. Distel[546] he was a witness for the prosecution at both trials. Alexander A. Pechersky could thus boast of having brought ten or thirteen men in front of a firing squad and of having had another man locked up for a decade and a half through his lies.

---

545 www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html
546 B. Distel, *op. cit.* (note 69), p. 400.

6.7. The Brazilian Extradition Proceedings against F. Stangl and G. Wagner

The first commander at Sobibór, Franz Stangl, as well as SS-*Oberscharführer* Gustav Wagner who had also been stationed at Sobibór emigrated to Brazil after the war. Stangl was arrested in 1967 at the instigation of Simon Wiesenthal and extradited to Germany. Gustav Wagner gave himself up to the São Paolo police in 1978, after Wiesenthal had launched a hunt against another man by the name of Wagner. The Brazilian newspaper *Folha de São Paolo* reports in its edition of 2 June 1978 that he adamantly denied the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór.[547] After having been jailed for some time, Wagner was released. No fewer than four states (Israel, Poland, Austria, and Germany) requested his extradition, but the Brazilian courts rejected all demands.[548] In the proceedings against both Stangl and Wagner the former Sobibór detainee Stanislav Szmajzner appeared as a witness for the prosecution[549] – we have drawn his profile elsewhere in this book.[550]

Franz Stangl was sentenced to life imprisonment by a Düsseldorf court in December of 1970 for the murder of 'at least 400,000 Jews.'[551] He launched an appeal. While the appeal was being processed, the journalist Gitta Sereny visited him in his cell on several occasions. He suddenly died on 28 June 1971. After his death Gitta Sereny wrote her book *Into that Darkness*, which has become a classic of 'Holocaust' literature. The book claims that Stangl had confessed without reservation to the mass murders at Sobibór and Treblinka, which he had been charged with. Still, Gitta Sereny could not really prove her point: there is no recording of her conversations with Stangl, and since dead men don't talk, she could have Stangl say whatever she liked. Gitta Sereny gives us an interesting account of her last interview with Stangl, though:[552]

> *"The last day I spent with Stangl was Sunday, 27 June 1971. He had not been feeling well during the better part of that week and had stomach problems. I had brought him, on that day, a special soup in a thermos bottle. It was an Austrian soup that he said his wife*

547 Cf. chapter 4.5., p. 105.
548 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gustav_Wagner_(SS-Mitglied)
549 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 300, 302.
550 Cf. chapter 2.3.5, p. 28.
551 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 86.
552 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), p. 362.

cooked for him when he was feeling poorly. When I came back after being away for half an hour to have lunch, he had changed completely – he was in good spirits, his face was smooth and his eyes were fresh. 'I cannot tell you how fine I feel, all of a sudden,' he said. 'I have eaten this wonderful soup and then taken a nap. And I have never had such a good rest. Ach, I feel wonderful,' he repeated."

A day later, Franz Stangl, who had liked Gitta Sereny's soup so much, left this world, and the master chef could write her book without worrying about any arguments. We leave it to the reader to draw his own conclusions from these bare facts.

Once the requests for Gustav Stangl's extradition had been definitely rejected in October of 1980, Gustav Wagner allegedly committed "suicide by stabbing himself." Schelvis designates the suicide thesis as the "official Brazilian version" and adds:[553]

"Szmajzner, however, let on that he had not been an entirely passive bystander at his death."

Shaindy Perl tells us more about this matter:[554]

"Wagner's victory [i.e. the refusal by the Brazilian legal authorities to let him be extradited] *was short-lived; he could not escape his avengers forever. One day in 1980, he was suddenly attacked and killed outside his home. His assailants left his mutilated body on his property and disappeared without a trace."*

[553] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 264.
[554] S. Perl, *op. cit.* (note 62), p. 232.

7. National-Socialist Policy of Jewish Emigration

The establishment of the Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka camps took place within a historical context which must be well understood, before one can judge whether these camps – as traditional Holocaust historiography asserts – were extermination camps. For that purpose it is necessary to outline once again, with some more recent amplifications, the framework of the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews, which has been presented before in a separate study.[555]

7.1. Emigration

In one of the first written documents of his political career, Hitler, in a letter dated 16 September 1919 addressed to his friend Adolf Gremlich, proposes:[556]

> *"An anti-Semitism based merely on emotion will ultimately result in pogroms* [sic]. *Rational anti-Semitism, however, must lead to a planned* [and] *lawful fight against, and to the removal of, Jewish prerogatives, which set the Jew off from other aliens living in our midst (legislation concerning aliens). The final unalterable objective, though, must be the removal of the Jews."*

A few months later, on 13 August 1920, Hitler made a speech in Munich on the subject "Why are we anti-Semites?," in which he stressed that scientific evaluation of the Jewish question should result in moves bringing about the "removal of the Jews" from among the German people.[557]

This aim became the cornerstone of Hitler's Jewish policy after his ascent to power.

---

555 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 179-202.

556 Ernst Deuerlein, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte,* 7(2), April 1959, p. 204.

557 Reginald H. Phelps, "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16(4), October 1968, p. 417.

As early as 28 August 1933, the Reich ministry of economics concluded an agreement with the Jewish agency for Palestine which was to constitute the basis for the emigration of some 52,000 German Jews to Palestine over subsequent decade.[558] In a note of 19 March 1938, the ministry rescinded the agreement on the grounds that Germany was not interested in the emigration of rich Jews taking along their capital, but rather "in a mass emigration of Jews."[559]

The Nuremberg Laws of 15 September 1935 would reaffirm in a legislative manner articles 4 and 5 of the Party's program as elaborated in Munich on 24 February 1920. The aim of the law regarding Reich citizenship and of that concerning Germanic blood and honor was to separate and isolate the alien Jewish body from the German host with a view towards its pending expulsion. Gerald Reitlinger comments: "The Jews were meant to leave the Reich for good."[560]

At the end of 1936, a "Jewish section" was set up within the *Sicherheitsdienst* (Security Service), the main objective of which, according to Léon Poliakov, was "the examination of all problems in the preparatory stages of a mass emigration of Jews."[561]

A *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* (central office for Jewish emigration) was established in Vienna on 26 August 1938 and was entrusted to Adolf Eichmann by Reinhardt Heydrich, the head of the Security Police.

A few days after the so-called "Night of broken glass," on 12 November 1938, Hermann Göring called a council of ministers to discuss the difficult situation which had arisen. Heydrich stated that the exclusion of Jews from German economic life had "not really resolved" the basic problem, i.e. the removal of the Jews from Germany. Thanks to the Vienna "*Judenauswanderungszentrale*" (Center for Jewish Emigration), at least 50,000 Jews had already left Austria, whereas, over the same period, only 19,000 emigrated from the *Altreich* (Germany in the borders of late 1937). He therefore proposed to set up an emigration office in the Reich proper modeled on Vienna and to embark on a vast migration policy, to be carried out over the next eight to ten years. Finance minister Johann L. Graf Schwerin von Krosigk seconded Hey-

---

558 R. Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977, p. 46 and 107-109.

559 NG-1889.

560 G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell & Co., London 1953, p. 8.

561 L. Poliakov, *op. cit.* (note 97), p. 16.

drich's proposal: it was necessary to move the Jews abroad by all means available. Interior minister Wilhelm Frick stressed that the objective should be to bring about the emigration of the maximum possible number of Jews.[562]

On 24 January 1939, after having received Heydrich's proposal, Göring issued a decree approving the establishment of a *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* (Imperial Center for Jewish Emigration), which was inaugurated in Berlin on 11 February. It was to put into practice the core idea of National-Socialist policy towards the Jews: "The emigration of the Jews from Germany must be promoted by all available means." The task of the new office was, in fact, "to take all measures necessary for the preparation of an increased emigration of the Jews," to further, preferentially, the emigration of poor Jews and, where necessary, to ease the bureaucratic practices in individual cases. Göring made Heydrich the head of this office.[563]

A report of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs dated 25 January 1939, entitled "The Jewish question as a factor of foreign policy in 1938," stresses unequivocally:[564]

> *"The ultimate goal of German policy towards the Jews is the emigration of all Jews residing on the territory of the Reich."*

Following the creation of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia, Eichmann – meanwhile promoted to the rank of *Hauptsturmführer* – was ordered on 15 July 1939 by Heydrich to establish a *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* (Center for Jewish Emigration) in Prague as well. The founding act defines its objective as "the promotion and accelerated realization of the emigration from Bohemia and Moravia."[565]

This Jewish emigration program encountered an unexpected obstacle in the undisguised anti-Jewish attitude of the great democracies which, while decrying vociferously the persecutions of the Reich's Jews, refused to shelter the victims. In his speech of 30 January 1939, the Führer declared:[566]

> *"We are witnessing today the shameful spectacle of the whole democratic world shedding bitter tears, but remaining solidly hard-*

---

562 PS-1816, pp. 47, 55f.
563 NG-2586-A.
564 PS-3358.
565 Hans G. Adler, *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage,"* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1958, p. 8.
566 Max Domarus, *Hitlers Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, vol. II, first half, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973, p. 1056.

hearted toward the sufferings of the poor Jewish people at a time when it is their obvious duty to help."

Hitler was alluding to the failure of the Evian conference, held from 6 to 15 July 1938 at the famous French spa. It had been convened at the suggestion of U.S. President Roosevelt and was to provide help for the victims of National-Socialist persecutions, primarily the Jews. But right from the beginning the good intentions of the U.S. President appeared dubious, as we hear from the Jewish historian Michael Mazor:[567]

"At his press conference in Warm Springs, President Roosevelt had already limited the possibilities for Evian by saying that no revisions or increases in the immigration quotas of the United States were planned in this respect. In the invitations to the conference sent to 33 countries, Roosevelt had underlined that it was not expected of any country to accept more immigrants than were presently scheduled by its laws."

On such a basis, the Evian conference was doomed from the start. The result was that "the free world abandoned the Jews of Germany and Austria to their merciless fate."[567]

On 25 November 1939 Ehrhard Wetzel and Gerhard Hecht, officials concerned with racial policy, penned a memorandum entitled "The question of the treatment of the formerly Polish territories from the point of view of racial policy," which constituted a first draft of the future "*Generalplan Ost*." It contained, i.a., a plan for the resettlement of "some 800,000 Jews from the Reich (*Altreich*, Austria, Sudetenland, and Protectorate)" into the occupied Polish territories and of "another 530,000 Jews" from the formerly Polish territories now incorporated into the Reich.[568]

The destination of these deportees was undoubtedly the General Government, which had been set up officially on 12 October. The plan followed directives by Heydrich, addressed by express letter to all heads of *Einsatzgruppen*, on the subject of the "Jewish question in the occupied territories" dated 21 September 1939.[569] One of these directives, the Nisko[570] plan, suggested the creation of a Jewish reservation in east-

---

567 M. Mazor, "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968, pp. 23 and 25.

568 "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtpunkte," PS-660, p. 25.

569 PS-3363.

570 Between 20 October 1939 and 12 March 1941, 6,615 Jews from Austria were taken to Nisko and other towns in the General Government. Cf. chapter 9.4., p. 316.

ern Poland. The attempt was possibly initiated by Eichmann, but it failed.[571]

In any case, the idea of Jewish emigration had not been altogether abandoned, for it was recommended in the above memorandum:[572]

> *"In order to render the Jew fit for emigration, it will be advisable, if need be, to improve his education."*

Himmler wrote in a memorandum of May 1940:[573]

> *"I hope to see the notion of a Jew melt away through the possibility of a major emigration of Jews to Africa or some other colony."*

In the same document, he rejects "the Bolshevik method of the physical eradication of a people [as it is,] according to my deeply rooted conviction, ungermanic and impossible."[573]

On 24 June 1940 Heydrich, the head of the RSHA, asked the minister of foreign affairs, Joachim Ribbentrop, to be informed of any ministerial meetings concerning the "final solution of the Jewish question," explaining the request by saying:[574]

> *"In 1939, the General Field Marshal* [Göring]*, in his quality as administrator of the Four-Year-Plan, entrusted me with the implementation of the Jewish emigration from the territory of the Reich. Subsequently, it was possible, even during the war and in spite of considerably difficulties, to carry on the Jewish emigration successfully.*
>
> *Since 1st January 1939, when my office took over this task, more than 200,000 Jews have so far emigrated from the Reich area. However, <u>the problem as a whole</u> – we are dealing with some 3¼ million Jews in the areas <u>presently</u> under German sovereignty – can no longer be solved <u>by emigration</u>.*
>
> *Thus, a final solution on a territorial basis will impose itself."*
>
> (Underlings in the original)

As a consequence of this letter, the foreign ministry developed the Madagascar plan.[575]

---

571 Seev Goshen, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29(1), January 1981, pp. 74-96.

572 PS-660, p. 35. Cf. chapter 8.2.1., p. 236.

573 Heinrich Himmler, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2), April 1957, p. 197.

574 T-173.

575 An extensive treatment of this question is provided by Magnus Brechtken, "*Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998.

7.2. The Madagascar Plan

On 3 July 1940, Fritz Rademacher, head of the Jewish section in the foreign ministry, drew up a report entitled "The Jewish question in the peace treaty," introducing it as follows:[576]

> *"The impending victory gives Germany the possibility and, I think, makes it our duty, to resolve the Jewish question in Europe. The most desirable solution is: All Jews out of Europe."*

Rademacher goes on to explain that France – in a peace treaty considered to be imminent – would relinquish the island of Madagascar as a mandate, with all European Jews to be deported there, forming an autonomous state under German supervision:

> *"Germany will be given the island as a mandate.* […] *Within this territory, the Jews will be given autonomy in other respects: their own mayors, their own police, their own postal and railroad services etc. The Jews will be solidary debtors for the value of the island."*

Ribbentrop approved the project and forwarded it to the RSHA, which was to take care of the material preparations for the resettlement of the Jews on the East-African island and for the supervision of the evacuated Jews.[577]

This was precisely the "final solution of the Jewish question on a territorial basis" imagined by Heydrich.

On 30 August 1940, Rademacher elaborated a paper entitled "Madagascar project." Its section on "Financial considerations" begins with the words:[578]

> *"The execution of the final solution proposed requires considerable means."*

Hence, "the final solution of the Jewish question" meant nothing but the resettlement of the European Jews on Madagascar. On 12 July 1940, Hans Frank, Governor General in Poland, made a speech announcing the decision[579]

> *"to ship the whole lot of Jewry from the German Reich, the General Government, and the Protectorate to some American or African colony as soon as this can be done after a peace treaty. Madagascar is being considered, and is to be ceded by France for that purpose."*

---

576 NG-2586-B.
577 NG-2586-J.
578 NG-2586-D.
579 PS-2233. *IMT*, vol. XXIX, p. 378.

On 25 July, Frank reiterated that the Führer had decided to deport the Jews "as soon as overseas transportation permits the deportation of the Jews."[580]

In October of 1940, Alfred Rosenberg wrote an article entitled "Jews on Madagascar," in which he reminded his readers that as early as the anti-Jewish congress at Budapest in 1927 "[…] the question of a future removal of the Jews from Europe [was] discussed, and here, for the first time, the proposal was made to promote Madagascar as the intended homestead of the Jews." Rosenberg himself endorsed this idea and expressed his wish for the Jewish "circles of high finance" in Britain and the USA to help with the creation of a Jewish reservation on Madagascar, something which constituted a world-wide problem.[581]

At a meeting dedicated to the topic "The Jewish question as a world-wide problem," which took place on 29 March 1941, Rosenberg declared:[582]

> *"For Germany, the Jewish question can only be considered solved when the last Jew has left the Greater German space."*

Among other things in this connection, he mentioned a "Jewish reservation," which apparently was to be located on Madagascar, even if he did not explicitly say so.

According to statements by Moritz von Schirmeister, a former official in the ministry of propaganda, Joseph Goebbels himself spoke about the Madagascar plan in public on several occasions,[583] and Ribbentrop recalled the Führer's decision to deport the European Jews to North Africa or Madagascar.[584]

The deportation of the European Jews to Madagascar was not a fictitious plan, but a real and concrete project. It was elaborated a few weeks after the armistice in France (22 June 1940), when a peace treaty involving the French surrender of Madagascar to Germany was being mulled over and, above all, when the end of the war was thought to be imminent. The protraction of the war prevented the implementation of this project.

---

580 *Ibid.*, p. 405.
581 Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris (subsequently quoted as CDJC), CXLVI-51, pp. 4, 7, 9.
582 CDJC, CXLVI-23, p. 66 and 82.
583 *IMT*, vol. XVII, p. 250.
584 *IMT*, vol. X, p. 398.

Alongside these developments, the Reich administration continued to promote energetically the Jewish emigration, primarily from Germany.

On 20 May 1941 Reinhardt Heydrich stopped all emigration of Jews from France as well as Belgium "in view of the final solution of the Jewish question, no doubt about to be realized."[585] He obviously expected the imminent implementation of the Madagascar plan. Still, Heydrich reiterated the central tenet of NS policy toward the Jews:[585]

> *"In accordance with an instruction emanating from the Reich Marshall of the Greater German Reich* [Göring]*, the emigration of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia is to be implemented actively, even under the present state of war, within the conditions prevailing and taking into account the directives for the emigration of the Jews."*

Then Heydrich goes on to explain in no uncertain terms the reasons for his having prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium:[585]

> *"As the Jews on the territory of the Reich, for example, have only a limited choice of departure* [routes]*, mainly via Spain and Portugal, an emigration of Jews from France and Belgium would further reduce these possibilities."*

Two months later, on 31st July, Göring entrusted Heydrich with the task of undertaking all necessary preparations for the "*Endlösung*" (final solution), i.e. emigration or evacuation to Madagascar of all Jews within the German sway. In the letter, Göring said:[586]

> *"In addition to the task already entrusted to you by the decree of 14 January 1939, viz. to bring about an optimum solution to the Jewish question by emigration or evacuation in accordance with the conditions prevailing, I order you herewith to undertake all necessary preparations – organizational, administrative, and material – for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe. To the extent that the competence of other central agencies is concerned thereby, the latter are* [to be requested] *to participate.*
>
> *I order you furthermore to submit to me in the near future a comprehensive proposal concerning the organizational, administrative,*

585 NG-3104. The letter is signed by Walter Schellenberg representing Heydrich.
586 NG-2586-E. PS-710.

and material requirements for the implementation of the final solution of the Jewish question so envisaged."

This document is in complete agreement with the Madagascar plan. The instructions given by Göring to Heydrich "in addition" to those already contained in the decree of 24 January 1939 were for all intents and purposes the implementation of the solution of the Jewish question "by emigration or evacuation"[587] of the Jews in the Reich exclusively, while simultaneously aiming for a territorial "final solution" by resettlement in Madagascar of all Jews in the European countries occupied by Germany. For the very reason that it was to include all Jews of the occupied European states, this solution was labeled a "comprehensive solution" [*Gesamt*lösung], a designation which echoes the "problem as a whole" [*Gesamt*problem], the term used in Heydrich's note of 24 June 1940 (cf. above).

Heydrich clearly alluded to the task entrusted to him by the decree of 24 January 1939 when, on 6 November 1941, he wrote that, years earlier, he had been given the order to prepare an "*Endlösung*" in Europe.[588] He himself identified the "*Endlösung*" with the solution "by emigration or evacuation" targeted in Göring's note of 31st July 1941. This is also the context of the order conveyed to the foreign ministry by Adolf Eichmann on 28 August 1941, which prohibited "an emigration of Jews from the territories occupied by us in view of the impending final solution of the Jewish question in Europe now being prepared."[589]

7.3. From Madagascar Plan to Deportation to the East

Over the months to follow, with the vision of large territorial gains appearing on the horizon since the beginning of the Russian campaign, new perspectives opened up, leading to a significant change of course in the NS policy in respect of the Jews. The "*Endlösung*" by deportation to Madagascar was now replaced by a "territorial final solution" involving the deportation of the European Jews into the eastern territories occupied by the Germans.

---

587 Legal emigration to other countries or deportation to the East (Poland: October 1939 through March 1940) and/or to the West (unoccupied France: October 1940).

588 PS-1624.

589 PA, *Inland II* A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, vol. 59/3.

This change of course was proposed on 22 August 1941 by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel, advisor to the German embassy in Paris, who wrote in a note to the attention of ambassador Otto Abetz:[590]

> *"The continuing conquest and occupation of large territories in the East could at present offer us a rapid solution of the Jewish problem throughout Europe. As we can see from the cries for help addressed to the American Jews in the press of all the Jews in Palestine, some 6 million Jews are living in the regions recently occupied by us, especially in Bessarabia, amounting to one third of world Jewry. In the course of any new disposition of the eastern space, these six million Jews would in any case have to be grouped and a special territory would have to be staked out for them. It should not be a major problem to include the Jews from the remainder of the European states and to move there as well the Jews who are presently crammed into the ghettos of Warsaw, Litzmannstadt (Łodź), Lublin etc.*
>
> *As far as the occupied areas are concerned, such as Holland, Belgium, Luxemburg, Norway, Yugoslavia, Greece, it would be easy to issue military orders for the removal of the Jews to the new territory in mass transports; other states could be encouraged to follow this example and to expulse their Jews to this territory. Within a short period of time, Europe could be made free of Jews.*
>
> *The idea of moving all Jews to Madagascar which has been mulled for years and has recently been revived by admiral Darlan, is not a bad thing in itself, but would run into serious logistic problems so soon after the war when the world tonnage of ships, seriously diminished by the war, would be needed for purposes other than offering cruises to masses of Jews. In addition, moving nearly ten million people by ship would take years, even if enough shipping capacity were available.*
>
> *I therefore submit to you to raise this question with the Reich ministry of foreign affairs in the near future and to suggest a meeting in this sense with the recently designated future minister for the eastern Territories, Reichsleiter Rosenberg, and the Reichsführer-SS for an examination of my proposal. Moving the Jews into the eastern territories, even during the war, should not present insurmountable*

590 CDJC, V-15.

difficulties, particularly so as the Jews in the General Government could use their own vehicles and public roads."

After having alluded to the situation of the Jews in France, he concluded:

"Furthermore, I suggest approaching the Reichsmarschall [Göring] *in this matter since he is, at the moment, receptive to the Jewish problem; as his present disposition and his experience indicate, he can certainly be expected to become a strong supporter for the implementation of the idea expounded above."*

A plan for the removal of the Jews into the East had been considered earlier on several occasions. On 2 April 1941, i.e. before the beginning of the Russian campaign, Reichsminister Rosenberg had envisioned "to make extensive use of Muscovite Russia as an area for undesirable elements of the population."[591]

On 17 July 1941, Governor General Frank noted in his official journal:[592]

"The Governor General does not favor any further ghettos because the Führer expressly declared on 19 June that the Jews will soon be removed from the General Government with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."

On 20 August 1941, Goebbels, noted in his diary after a visit to the Führer HQ:[593]

"Furthermore, the Führer promised me that I could remove the Jews from Berlin immediately after the termination of the eastern campaign."

On 24 September 1941, the day after a conversation with Heydrich at the Führer HQ, Goebbels noted in his diary, that the Jews in the East "would all be deported to the camps […] set up by the Bolsheviks."[594]

On the same day he wrote that the Führer's opinion was for the Jews to be pushed out of Germany step by step and wished:[594]

"Berlin will be first in line, and I am hopeful that we will succeed in moving a significant portion of the Berlin Jews to the East within this year."

On 28 September, Himmler transmitted to Arthur Greiser, *Gauleiter* of the Wartheland district, Hitler's order for the rapid deportation to the

---

591 PS-1017.

592 Acc. to Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25(4), October 1977, p. 748f.

593 *Ibid.*, p. 750.

594 *Ibid.*, p. 751.

East of the Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate. For this purpose Himmler strived, if possible even before the end of 1941, to move these Jews "initially, as a first step, into the eastern territories that were made part of the Reich two years ago, and to move them further east next spring," and thus he envisaged "to move some 600,000 Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate to the Litzmannstadt ghetto […] for the winter."[595]

In a memo dated 7 October 1941, Werner Koeppen, a liaison official for Rosenberg, recorded that Hitler had made the following declaration the day before on the subject of the Protectorate:[595]

> *"All Jews must be removed from the Protectorate, and not just into the General Government as a first step, but right away further on to the East. We just cannot do this right now because of a shortage of transport capacity. Together with the Jews from the Protectorate, all Jews from Berlin and Vienna are to disappear."*

On 10 October 1941, during a meeting at Prague on the subject of "Solution to Jewish problems," Heydrich declared that he planned to deport some 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia to Minsk and Riga between 15 October and 15 November. They were to be housed in the "camps for communist prisoners in the operational area."[596]

On 13 October 1941, Frank and Rosenberg met for a discussion which also touched on the deportation of the Jews from the General Government:[597]

> *"The Governor General then raised the subject of the possibility of deporting the Jewish population of the General Government into the occupied eastern territories. Reichsminister Rosenberg remarked that similar suggestions had already come to him from the military authorities in Paris.*[598] *At the moment, however, he did not think that such resettlement plans could be implemented. Still, for the future he was ready to promote Jewish emigration toward the East, al-*

---

595 Letter from Himmler to Greiser dated 18 September 1941. BAK, NS 19/2655, p. 3. Facsimile of the document in: Peter Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Łodź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Academia, Prague 1995, p. 50.

596 T/37(299), p. 2.

597 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 252. The quotation is from the diary of H. Frank, 1941/IV, p. 930f.

598 A clear allusion to the proposal made by SS-*Sturmbannführer* Carltheo Zeitschel.

so in view of the intention to move undesirable elements from the Reich territory into the sparsely populated eastern regions."

Thus, just a few months after it had been made, Zeitschel's proposal was accepted by Hitler himself when he decided to shelve the Madagascar plan and to move all Jews living in the occupied territories into the East. He probably took this decision at some point in September of 1941. On 23 October 1941 Himmler stopped all Jewish emigration,[599] effective immediately, and the evacuation of 50,000 western Jews to the East was ordered the following day. On 24 October 1941 Kurt Daluege, the chief of police (*Ordnungspolizei*) issued a decree on the subject "Evacuations of Jews from the *Altreich* and the Protectorate":[600]

"Between 1st November and 4 December 1941, 50,000 Jews will be deported by the security police from the Altreich, the Ostmark [Austria], *and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia into the region of Minsk and Riga in the East. The deportations will be carried out by Reichsbahn trains of 1000 persons each. The trains will be assembled at Berlin, Hamburg, Hanover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Cologne, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nuremberg, Munich, Vienna, Breslau, Prague, and Brünn."*

The new NS policy towards the Jews was announced to the higher party echelons at the *Wannsee-Konferenz*, a meeting specially convened for this purpose. It had originally been scheduled for 9 December 1941,[601] but was then postponed. It eventually took place in Berlin, Am Großen Wannsee 56/58, on 20 January 1942. The main speaker was Reinhardt Heydrich. The minutes of the meeting begin with a broad overview of the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews:[602]

---

599 T-394: "*Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei* has ordered the emigration of Jews to be prevented with immediate effect."

600 PS-3921.

601 PS-709. NG-2586-F.

602 This English translation of the *Wannsee Protokoll* can be found on the website of the Wannsee Memorial Institute in Berlin: www.ghwk.de/engl/protengl.htm. Editor's remark: Although the authors of the present work consider the content of the Wannsee Protocol to be plausible and therefore see no need to doubt its authenticity, it should be pointed out that other revisionist authors strongly disagree, cf. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994; Roland Bohlinger (ed.), *Die Stellungsnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; cf. Johannes P. Ney, "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191; Engl.: "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication," online:

"SS Lieutenant General [Obergruppenführer] *Heydrich, Head of the Security Police and the SD, opened the meeting with the announcement that the Reich Marshal* [Göring] *had put him in charge of preparations for the final solution of the Jewish question. He noted that this conference had been called to clarify fundamental questions. The Reich Marshal's request that a draft be submitted to him regarding the organizational, technical and material aspects of the final solution of the Jewish question required prior joint consideration by all central agencies directly concerned with these problems in order to coordinate their subsequent course of action.*[603]

The authority for directing the final solution of the Jewish question rests with the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of German Police [i.e. Himmler] *(Head of the Security Police and the SD)* [i.e. Heydrich], *without regard to geographic boundaries.*

The Head of the Security Police and the SD [Heydrich] *then gave a brief review of the struggle conducted so far against this foe. The most important elements are:*

a) forcing the Jews out of the various spheres of life of the German people,

b) forcing the Jews out of the German people's living space (Lebensraum).

In pursuance of these endeavors, an accelerated emigration of the Jews from the territory of the Reich was seen as the only temporary solution and was accordingly embarked upon in an intensified and systematic manner.

On instruction of the Reich Marshal [i.e. Göring], *a Reich Central Office for Jewish Emigration was established in January 1939; its direction was entrusted to the Head of the Security Police and the Security Service (SD)* [i.e. Heydrich]. *Its particular tasks were:*

a) to take <u>measures</u> for the preparation of increased Jewish emigration,

b) to <u>direct</u> the flow of emigration,

c) to speed up the emigration process in <u>individual cases</u>.

The aim of this task was to purge German living space of Jews by legal means."

---

www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html.

603 Translation corrected by www.ghwk.de according to what Heydrich probably said. The original German sentence here is nonsense grammatically, literally stating that "prior all central agencies directly concerned with these problems have to be treated."

As a result of this policy and despite many difficulties, Heydrich stressed, roughly 537,000 Jews had emigrated by 31 October 1941:

> *"Of these,*
>
> *ca. 360,000 left the Altreich* [Germany with its 1937 borders].
>
> *ca. 147,000 left the Ostmark* [Austria after 15 March 1938],
>
> *ca. 30,000 left the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia* [after 15 March 1939]*."*

The protocol goes on to say:

> *"In the meantime, the Reichsführer-SS and Head of the German Police* [i.e. Himmler] *has forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East.*
>
> *III. As a further possible solution, and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East. This operation should be regarded only as a provisional option, though in view of the coming final solution of the Jewish question it is already supplying practical experience of vital importance."*

Hence, on Hitler's orders, expulsion to the occupied territories in the East replaced any voluntary or forced emigration of the European Jews to Madagascar, but it was to be only a "temporary possibility" while awaiting a definitive solution of this question to be realized after the end of the war.

As early as August of 1940 Hitler had announced his intention to evacuate all European Jews after the war.[604] On 7 March 1942 Goebbels noted in his diary:[605]

> *"The Jewish question must now be resolved on a comprehensive European scale. There are more than 11 million Jews in Europe.*[606] *At a later date, they will have to be initially concentrated in the East. Possibly, after the war, they could be given an island, say Madagascar. In any case, Europe will not be at peace as long as the Jews have not been neutralized completely on European soil."*

---

604 Luther's memorandum for Rademacher dated 15 August 1940, in: Auswärtiges Amt, *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957, p. 484.

605 Heinrich Fraenkel, Roger Manvell, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Collogne-Berlin 1960, p. 256.

606 Excessively high figure, taken from the population statistics given on p. 6 of the *Wannsee Protokoll.*

According to a note of the Reich chancellery dating from March or April of 1942, Hitler had repeatedly informed Lammers, the head of the chancellery, "that he wanted to postpone the solution of the Jewish question until after the war."[607] On 24 July 1942, according to Henry Picker, Hitler underlined this intention by saying squarely that "he would, after the end of the war, take the rigorous stand of squeezing one city after another until the Jews came out, ready to emigrate to Madagascar or to some other Jewish national state."[608]

The intention of the National Socialists to solve the Jewish problem after the war results also from the so-called "Brown File" drafted by Rosenberg on 20 June 1941 and later integrated into the "Green File" of September of 1942. Its section "Directives for the treatment of the Jewish question" begins as follows:[609]

> *"All measures regarding to the Jewish question in the occupied territories in the East must be taken from the point of view that the Jewish question will be solved in a general way for the whole of Europe after the war. They must, therefore, be conceived as preparatory partial measures and must be in agreement with other decisions in this domain. On the other hand, the experience gathered in connection with the treatment of the Jewish question in the occupied eastern territories may have a bearing on the solution of the problem as a whole, as the Jews in these territories, together with those of the General Government, constitute the largest contingent of European Jewry. Any kind of purely vexatious actions, being unworthy of a German, are to be abstained from."*

In a typed copy of these "Directives," undated but surely stemming from the same period, the text continues as follows after the word 'domain':[610]

> *"This is applicable, in particular, to the creation of at least temporary facilities for the settlement of Jews from the territory of the Reich."*

A note by Martin Luther, an official in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, referring to Jews of Spanish nationality living in occupied France

---

607 PS-4025.

608 Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 456.

609 "*Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten*" (Directives for the Management of the Economy in the occupied eastern territories) (Green File), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMT*, vol. XXXVI, p. 348.

610 PS-212. *IMT*, vol. XXV, p. 302

and dated 17 October 1941, speaks of "measures to be taken after the end of the war towards a fundamental solution of the Jewish question."[611]

During a meeting of *Reichsmarschall* Göring with the *Reichskommissars* for the occupied territories and the military commanders, which took place on 6 August 1942, Rosenberg declared:[612]

> *"The Jewish question for Europe and for Germany can be considered solved only when no more Jews exist on the European continent."*

We may thus conclude that the Wannsee meeting was convened solely for the purpose of informing the agencies concerned that emigration and the Madagascar plan had been abandoned, replaced as they were by the start of a new policy of large scale deportations of Jews into the East, and of discussing the problems arising from the new situation. The Madagascar plan officially was shelved on 10 February 1942. The reasons are explained in a note by Rademacher to envoy Harald Bielfeld of the Foreign Ministry, written on that day:[613]

> *"In August of 1940 I transmitted to you for your files the plan elaborated by my department for the final solution of the Jewish question, whereby the island of Madagascar was to be ceded by France, with the practical implementation of this task to be entrusted to the RSHA. In accordance with this plan, Gruppenführer Heydrich was ordered by the Führer to carry out the solution of the Jewish question in Europe.*
>
> *The war against the Soviet Union has meanwhile opened up the possibility of providing other territories for the final solution. The Führer has decided accordingly that the Jews will not be deported to Madagascar but to the East. Hence, Madagascar need no longer be considered for the final solution."*

This shows clearly that the "*Endlösung*" was of a territorial nature and consisted in the deportation of the Jews to the territories held by Germany in the East. This is in perfect agreement with another important document, the Luther memorandum of August of 1942. In it, Luther resumed primarily the essential elements of NS policy towards the Jews:[614]

---

611 PA, *Politische Abteilung* III 245, AZ Po 36, vol. I.
612 URSS-170. IMT, vol. XXXIV, p. 417.
613 NG-5770.
614 NG-2586-J.

"The basic premise of the German policy in respect of the Jews, starting with the seizure of power [by Hitler in 1933], *was to promote Jewish emigration by all available means. For this purpose, Generalfeldmarschall Göring, in his quality as head of the Four-Year-Plan, created a Reich central agency for Jewish emigration and entrusted its leadership to Gruppenführer Heydrich, the chief of the security police."*

Having expounded the origins and the development of the Madagascar plan – which by now had been scrapped in view of the changed situation – Luther stressed that Göring's letter of 31 July 1941 was a follow-up to Heydrich's letter of 24 June 1940, which claimed that the Jewish question could no longer be solved by emigration but required a "territorial final solution." Luther went on to say:

"For that reason, Reichsmarschall Göring requested Gruppenführer Heydrich on 31 July 1941 to carry out all necessary preparations for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe (cf. [document] *DIII 709g). On the basis of this order, Gruppenführer Heydrich convened a meeting of all German agencies involved for 20 January 1942, with secretaries of state from the other ministries and myself from the foreign office attending. Gruppenführer Heydrich explained at the meeting that Reichsmarschall Göring had issued his order being so directed by the Führer, and that the Führer had now approved the evacuation of the Jews to the East."*

Luther added that on the basis of this order the evacuation of the Jews from Germany had been started. The eastern territories were their destination, to which they would be deported by way of the General Government:

"The removal to the General Government is a temporary measure. The Jews will be moved on to the occupied eastern territories as soon as the material means are available."

A circular dated 9 October 1942 and sent to Party officials, entitled "Rumors concerning the situation of the Jews in the East," explains in the following manner the measures taken against the Jews:[615]

"In connection with the elaboration of the final solution of the Jewish question, the inhabitants of various parts of the Reich have recently been discussing 'very severe measures' against the Jews,

[615] PS-3244.

particularly in the eastern territories. We have been able to ascertain that such representations – usually in a distorted or exaggerated manner – had been conveyed by members of the various units operating in the east who had, themselves, been able to observe such measures.

It is conceivable that not all members of our people will be able to comprehend the necessity of such measures, those members in particular who are not in a position to form their own opinion of the horrors perpetrated by the Bolsheviks.

In order to counter the spread of such rumors which often have an intentionally tendentious character, we hereby furnish the information found below in an effort to reflect the present state of the situation:

For the past 2000 years, a fruitless fight against Jewry has been going on. It was only after 1933 that we have been able to look for ways and means allowing us to bring about a complete separation of Jewry from the German host body. The portions of the solution carried out so far can be described as follows:

1) The repulsion of the Jews from the various domains of life of the German people. The laws passed by the legislature are to constitute the foundation guaranteeing that future generations, too, will be shielded from a renewed onslaught of the opponent.

2) The effort to expel the opponent completely from the territory of the Reich. In view of the fact that the living space available to the German people is very small, it was hoped that this problem could be solved by an accelerated emigration of the Jews.

Since the beginning of the war in 1939, emigration has become increasingly more difficult; at the same time, the economic space of the German people steadily increased in size compared to its living space so that, at the present time, a complete elimination through emigration is no longer possible in view of the large number of Jews present in this [economic] *space. It is to be expected that already the coming generation will no longer perceive this problem neither as vividly nor as clearly* [as we do] *on the basis of their own experience. Also, the matter has been set in motion and must be settled; hence, the problem as a whole must be resolved by the present generation.*

Therefore, the complete expulsion or elimination of the millions of Jews present in the European economic sphere is an imperative task in the fight to guarantee the existence of the German people.

Starting in the Reich itself and then extending into the other European countries made part of the final solution, the Jews will be moved into large camps in the East, some already in existence, others yet to be set up, where they will be used directly as labor or moved on further east. Elderly Jews, as well as those with high military decorations (EK I [Iron Cross], *Golden medal for bravery etc.) will be moved successively to Theresienstadt, a town in the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia.*

It is in the nature of this task that some of these very difficult problems can, in the interest of the survival of our people, be solved only by the utmost severity."

On 23 November 1942, Himmler spoke at Bad Tölz, saying:[616]

"There has also been a complete change in the Jewish question in Europe. The Führer once said before the Reichstag [the Reich parliament]*: If Jewry were to instigate a war, for example to eradicate the Aryan peoples, it will not be the Aryan peoples that will be eradicated, but Jewry. The Jew has been removed from Germany; he now lives in the East and works on our roads, railways etc. This measure has been carried out thoroughly, but without any cruelty. We will not torture anyone, but we know that we are fighting for the existence and the survival of our Nordic blood."*

In a report written on 14 December 1942 by Walter Maedel, a German ministerial department head, and entitled "Financing the measures for the solution of the Jewish question," the National-Socialist policy towards the Jews is summarized as follows:[617]

"Some time ago, the Reichsmarschall ordered the Reichsführer-SS and Chief of the German Police to prepare the measures serving the final solution of the Jewish question. The Reichsführer-SS has entrusted the Chief of the Security Police and SD with the execution of this task. The latter initially promoted the legal emigration of Jews overseas by special measures. When emigration overseas had become impossible after the outbreak of the war, he implemented the gradual cleansing of Jews from the Reich by their deportation to the

---

616 Bradley F. Smith, Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974, p. 200.

617 NG-4583.

East. Lately, within the Reich territory, old age homes (old age ghettos) for Jews have been set up, for example at Theresienstadt. For details see note of 21 August 1942. The establishment of other old age homes in the eastern territories is being planned."

7.4. First Deportations to the East

The expulsion of 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate and the *Altreich* to Minsk and Riga, decided on at the meeting held on 10 October 1941, started a month later. It constituted only the first phase of these deportation, however, for the deportees were supposed to be taken further East eventually. One of the first reports concerning these transports to the eastern territories is a telegram sent on 9 November 1941 by Heinrich Lohse, Reichskommissar for the Reichskommissariat Ukraine to Rosenberg, Reichsminister for the occupied eastern territories, reading:[618]

"Security police announces implementation of transport of 50,000 Jews into eastern territories. First transport to arrive Minsk 10/11, Riga 19/11. Urgently requesting to prevent transport, as Jewish camps must be moved considerably further east."

On the same day, Dr. Georg Leibbrand, *Reichsamtsleiter* in the Rosenberg ministry, sent Lohse the following cable:[619]

"Concerning Jew transports into eastern territories. More detailed letter in mail. Jews will be moved further east. Camps at Riga and Minsk only temporary measure, hence no objections here."

The local administration was anything but happy about this influx of western Jews and objected on several occasions. On 20 November 1941, the German army commander for "*Ostland*" wrote Lohse a letter on the subject "Transportation of Jews from Germany to White Ruthenia"[620] specifying:[621]

"Hearing from 707 Division 25,000 Jews to be moved from Germany to White Ruthenia, apparently 3000 destined Minsk with 1500 already arrived from Hamburg. The influx of German Jews, consi-

---

618 Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi (State Archive of the Russian Federation), Moscow (subsequently quoted as GARF), 7445-2-145, p. 52.

619 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 54 and 51 (Transcription of telegram).

620 "Generalbezirk Weissruthenien," the political unit formed by the Germans in the western part of Byelorussia temporarily occupied by them.

621 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 60f.

derably more intelligent than the mass of White Ruthenian population, presents great risk for pacification of White Ruthenia."

The report goes on to state that the Jewish population of White Ruthenia was "Bolshevik and apt to adopt any kind of anti-German stance," being involved in clandestine resistance activities. Hence, the German-Jewish deportees would get in touch with communist organizations. For that reason, and also because the transports were hampering the German army, the commander asked "to ensure that no Jews will be sent from Germany to White Ruthenia."

The protests, however, would always be ignored. Franz Walter Stahlecker, chief of the security police and SD for the *Reichskommissariat Ostland*, notified Lohse:[622]

"Jewish transports will continue to arrive at Minsk as planned. Of the 25 transports originally scheduled for Riga, the first 5 will be sent to Kowno."

On 13 January 1942, a note from Lohse's staff reiterated:[623]

"Submitted to Reichskommissar [Lohse] *requesting acknowledgement of report from Minsk city Kommissar regarding evacuation of allegedly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk.*

In the absence of other orders from Reichskommissar, the instruction of 28/11 will remain in force to the effect that objections against any kind of transport from Germany are no longer to be raised."

The Minsk local Kommissar, Wilhelm Janetzke, who opposed deportations into this city, turned directly to Rosenberg on 5 January 1942. In a letter concerning "The evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk" he explained that he had learned that the central agencies intended "to send another roughly 50,000 Jews from Germany to Minsk."

The city lay literally in ruins, with some 100,000 civilians living there, in addition to "some 7,000 Jews from Germany," as well as "approximately 15 to 18,000 Russian Jews" as prisoners. Hence, it was impossible to house any more people. In addition to these difficulties, there were "the very serious problems of feeding the population (including the Jews)." For these reasons, Janetzke requested the deportations of Jews to Minsk to be suspended.[624]

---

622 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 62. The original has *Kauen*, the German name for Kowno.
623 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 67.
624 GARF, 7445-2-145, pp. 65f.

Counselor Wetzel, a member of Rosenberg's staff, answered on his behalf by means of a letter dated 16 January 1942 addressed to Reichskommissar Lohse:[625]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Germany to Minsk.

I have received the letter dated 5 January 1942 from the city commissar at Minsk, of which I enclose a retyped copy for your information.

I have been informed by the RSHA that 25,000 Jews from the Reich were scheduled for Minsk to be temporarily housed there in the local ghetto. Of these, some 7-8,000 have arrived at Minsk. The remainder cannot be moved to Minsk for the time being because of transportation problems. However, as soon as these problems will have been overcome, it is likely that these Jews will reach Minsk. I ask you to instruct the Minsk city commissar in this sense and to request him to get in touch with the competent police commander in the matter of food and housing for the Jews. I ask you moreover, to advise him [the city commissar] *to use the official way of communication in the future."*

On 6 February 1942, however, the *Generalkommissar* for White Ruthenia, Wilhelm Kube, backed Janetzke's request. He restated that it was impossible to accept a further contingent of 25,000 Jews in a city like Minsk, 80% of which lay in ruins.[626]

On 26 June 1942, the Chief of the security police and the SD said in a report:[627]

"The measures taken by the security police and the SD must bring about basic changes in White Ruthenia as well. In order to establish control over the Jews, regardless of any future dispositions, Jewish councils of elders were set up which are responsible to the security police and the SD for the attitude of their racial brethren. Furthermore, registration of the Jews as well as their concentration in ghettos has started. Finally, the Jews have been identified by a yellow mark to be worn on the chest and on the back similar to the Jewish star used in the Reich territory. In order to make use of the labor potential of the Jews they are normally employed in groups and for clearing operations.

---

625 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 68.

626 GARF, 7445-2-145, p. 72-73.

627 "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 9*" (Messages from the occupied eastern territoties, no 9), Berlin, 26 June 1942. Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russian State War Museum, subsequently quoted as RGVA), 500-1-755, p. 190.

By these measures, the basis for a final solution intended for the future has also been established in White Ruthenia."

These measures were nothing but the actual implementation of the policy set out in the "Brown File," which specified a future solution to the Jewish question "after the war" for the whole of Europe.

The available railway documents[628] enable us merely to reconstruct a portion of the whole picture for the Jewish transports that were moved directly into the eastern territories. The transports coming in from the Reich were arranged by the German *Reichsbahn* via the Königsberg *Reichsbahn* directorate whose task it was to inform all agencies concerned. The transports were labeled "Da"[629] and numbered successively. The empty trains, labeled "Lp," were given a number above 1,000. Altogether 66 such transports are known. Between 8 November 1941 and 28 November 1942 they moved 56,221 Jews[630] into the eastern territories, comprising

- 26 transports from the *Altreich* with 16,057 persons aboard
- 11 transports from the Protectorate with 11,000 persons aboard
- 29 transports from Vienna with 29,164 persons aboard

The destinations of these transports were: Baranoviči (1), Kaunas (2), Maly Trostinec (5), Minsk (34), Raasiku (1), Riga (23).

In the period between 17 November 1941[631] and 6 February 1942, there were 25 transports conveying a total of 25,103 persons to Riga,[632] but only 15,114 can be found on the list published in the source mentioned. This brings the total number of persons deported to [56,221+(25,103–15,114)=] 66,210. The Korherr report helps us in closing the gaps in the documents and to draw a complete picture of the deportations of Jews into the East for 1942. We will come back to this question in chapter 9.4.

The National-Socialist policy towards the Jews, as discussed above, is well documented in all its aspects and in all its twists and turns (start-

---

628 A number of documents on the subject of the transports towards the East can be found in the National Archives of the Byelorussian Republic (Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus, Minsk, subsequently quoted as NARB) in file number 378-1-784.

629 According to some authors, this abbreviation stood for "David." Hilberg asserts that the symbol "Da" stood for "Judentransporte außerhalb Polens zusammengestellt." R. Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981, p. 76. German railway documents indicate that the persons transported were labeled "*Aussiedler*" (emigrants).

630 List of transports in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 200f.

631 This transport reached Riga on 19 November.

632 Enclosure to "*Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten*" No. 10, 3. July 1942. RGVA, 500-1-775, p. 233.

ing with the territorial final solution, initially targeting Madagascar, later on the East). No document, however, supports that radical change of principle, which an extermination policy would have been. When, how, why, and on whose orders would this policy of deportation and resettlement in the East have been turned into a program of total physical extermination? When did the deportation to the East become a mere "euphemism" for massacre? Who decided to build "extermination camps" and when, how, and why did this occur?

To these questions, mainstream Holocaust historians can furnish only conjectural and contradictory replies. What is certain is that such a radical about-face would have required an order just as radical: the alleged *Führerbefehl*, the order by Hitler.

The following chapter will deal with this fundamental question of Holocaust historiography.

8. The *Führerbefehl* and the Origins of the "Extermination Camps" in the East

8.1. The *Führerbefehl* and Holocaust Historiography

During the Nuremberg trial, at the morning hearing of 15 April 1946, the former commander of the Auschwitz camp, Rudolf Höß, declared that, in the summer of 1941, he was ordered, by *Reichsführer* SS Heinrich Himmler to come to Berlin and that Himmler told him on that occasion that Hitler had given the order to exterminate the Jews.[633] This *Führerbefehl* immediately became the cornerstone of mainstream Holocaust historiography then taking shape but still lacking any kind of documentation. Over the following decades these historians went on to build upon this meager foundation a fortress of assertions and hypotheses so full of internal inconsistencies that in the late seventies David Irving would go so far as to question whether Hitler was even aware of the alleged genocide.[634] The ensuing debate of these theses, moved along by Martin Broszat, then director of the Munich *Institut für Zeitgeschichte*,[592] generated new points of view which brought with them a new historiographic concept, known as the functionalist or structuralist concept. Right from the start and in a way inevitably, this concept was at odds with the ailing Nuremberg concept – which we may call intentionalist – because at heart it constituted a critical reaction to the teachings of this "courtroom-based" historiography, the historiographic failings of which it exposed all too clearly. Hitler's role in the alleged genocide was reassessed along entirely different perspectives, becoming more and more obscure in the process and finally ending up in a "nod" by Hitler or in a "meeting of minds."

Mainstream Holocaust historians dedicated two major meetings to these burning problems.

The first of them was an international congress on the topic "Nazi Germany and the extermination of the Jews," organized by the *Ecole*

---

633 *IMT*, vol. XI, p. 398.

634 D. Irving, *Hitler's War*. Wiking Press, New York, 1977.

des Hautes Etudes en sciences sociales and the *Sorbonne*, was held in Paris from 29 June through 2 July 1982. The proceedings were published in 1985 in a volume of the same name.[635]

On that occasion, Uwe Dietrich Adam analyzed the National Socialist policy on the subject of the Jews between September of 1939 and June of 1941, a period which "can be regarded as being the descent towards the 'final solution.'" He stressed immediately, however, that:[636]

> *"*[…] *the precise date at which this 'final solution' was ordered constitutes a problem not yet resolved for German and for world history."*

On the subject of the origins of the alleged genocide of the Jews, Adam took a decided stand against the radical intentionalist thesis supported by Eberhard Jäckel, stating that he "agreed with the vast majority of historians in thinking that the order to liquidate the Jews on the German territory was never given, not even planned, in any way whatsoever, prior to the beginning of the war."[636] Given that "no written trace of this order has ever been found" and that it is highly unlikely that it will be found in the future, Adam stated that:[637]

> *"*[…] *it becomes the task of the historian to date it in the most precise manner possible, using* [the tool of] *interpretation. Methods and hypotheses in this respect are limitless, we face very diverse opinions. Some people see the conception of the 'final solution' as having taken place at the time of Landsberg (Jäckel, Dawidowicz); another dates it to March of 1941 (Krausnick) or July of 1941 (Hilberg, Browning), still others to the fall of 1941 (Adam, Broszat). Neither the laws nor the measures taken by the Third Reich against the Jews allow us to fix a date for the issuance of the order. However, for those who are conversant with the institutional structure of the Third Reich after the beginning of the war, each measure taken reduces the possibilities of interpretation and allows, in the end, to eliminate certain dates or to confirm others with some degree of certainty."* (Emph. added)

At the outbreak of the war the Jewish question, as it had been formulated in the Party program and defined by the early protagonists of race legislation, had been resolved; Adam:[638]

---

635 Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985.
636 *Ibid.*, p. 177.
637 *Ibid.*, pp. 177f.
638 *Ibid.*, p. 179.

*"If you want to summarize the essence of the Nazi policy towards the Jews, there is one permanent and primary objective: to separate the Jews from the 'Aryans.' This political and racial objective of Nazi ideology – the elimination of the Jews from the '*Volkskörper*' (the body of the nation) – was reached in 1938."*

After the start of the hostilities the National Socialist policy towards the Jews aimed at a consolidation of this separation, but according to Adam:[639]

"[it was] *worked out to a great extent under the influence of imponderable factors, of short-term ideas, of rivalries between officials, of accidental or intentional allusions by Hitler. The absence of any central authority for the coordination, the administration or the direction of anti-Jewish measures played a non-negligible role in this absence of unity and this aimless legislation."*

During this period before the outbreak of the war, the RSHA carried on with the policy of emigration. Adam:[640]

"Before the beginning of the war, the security service[641] *in particular insisted on a 'solution of the Jewish question' by way of emigration. The creation of the Central Agency for Jewish Emigration*[642] *in January of 1939 allowed Heydrich to assume the leading role of the Jewish policy at ministerial level. He rapidly activated the SD plans for emigration and obtained his first major success when, in July of 1939, he created the 'Reich Association of Jews in Germany.'*[643] *It operated under the authority of the RSHA and he thus had the control of the large cultural Jewish associations and, above all, of the financing and the direction of the Jewish emigration."*

But the RSHA had not "reckoned with the anarchic structure of the Third Reich," which slowed down the Jewish emigration and did not allow Germany to reach "the astonishing figures reached by Eichmann in Vienna. Once the war had broken out, we may assume that the RSHA policy was in tune with Hitler's wish to attain as soon as possible a '*judenreines Deutschland*,' a Germany free of Jews."[640]

The RSHA desperately tried to solve the problem of emigration.[644]

---

639 *Ibid.*, p. 185.
640 *Ibid.*, p. 186.
641 *Sicherheitsdienst, SD*
642 *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung*
643 *Reichsvereinigung der Juden in Deutschland*
644 Colloque de l'École…, *op. cit.* (note 635), pp. 186f.

"The taxes on emigration certainly went up continually, but at the same time the RSHA tried to soften the foreign exchange controls. In spite of all official regulations, it eventually obtained the employment of Jews in the agricultural sector 'in order to ease their emigration by providing them with a professional education.' The RSHA also managed to lower or to do away with all sorts of special taxes and limits on the export of capital. In December of 1940 they succeeded in convincing the Ministry of the Economy to accelerate the financial procedures in all cases of emigration against all regulations in force. This search for a global solution of the 'Jewish question' can still be found in the attempt by the RSHA to obtain a general directive for emigration from Göring. Later on this document[645] *would often be misinterpreted because of its wording. Göring ordered all Reich authorities to facilitate the emigration of Jews away from the Reich and the territories under protection to the extent possible, even in wartime. On the other hand, the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium was to be prohibited on account of the 'final solution, which was doubtlessly drawing near.' This seductive term 'final solution' was interpreted by generations of historians as to mean the physical destruction, whereas, at that time, it meant only the emigration of the Jews to Madagascar. The trap closed only in August of 1941. The RSHA prohibited the emigration of able-bodied Jews.*[646] *At the end of August 1941 Eichmann extended this regulation to all Jews who lived in areas occupied by Germany. On 23 October 1941 the RSHA informed all units of the police and the SD of an order issued by Himmler which stopped any Jewish emigration whatsoever, without exception, for the duration of the war."* (Emph. added)

Christopher R. Browning took up the specific topic of the decision concerning the alleged genocide. He underlined above all the "major divergences" which divided the two Holocaust interpretations at the time:[647]

"The decision concerning the final solution has been the subject of a large number of historical interpretations. The essential diver-

---

645 W. Schellenberg's letter dated 20 May 1941. Document NG-3104.

646 Eichmann's order concerened actually the Jews "fit for military service" (*wehrfähig*) and was obviously meant to keep the enemy from obtaining potential soldiers. Joseph Walk (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg-Karlsruhe 1981, n. 227, p. 347.

647 *Ibid.*, p. 190.

gences appear in respect of two connected questions: on the one hand the nature of the process by which the decision was taken and more particularly the role of Hitler and his ideology, on the other hand the moment at which this decision was taken. As Martin Broszat has rightly stated, a diversity of interpretation advises us that any kind of theory on the origin of the 'final solution' belongs to the field of probability rather than to that of certainty." (Emph. added)

Browning then sketched out a summary of these "major divergences":[648]

"For Lucy Dawidowicz the conception of the final solution antedates its implementation by twenty years; for Martin Broszat the idea emerges from practice: the sporadic assassination of groups of Jews gave rise to the idea to assassinate all of the Jews systematically. Between these two extremes we have a great number of interpretations. Thus, Eberhard Jäckel believes that the idea to kill the Jews sprang up in Hitler's mind at the end of the 1930s. Karl Dietrich Bracher supposes that it already existed at that time. Andreas Hillgruber and Klaus Hildebrand maintain the supremacy of ideological factors but do not propose any precise date. Others, not all of them functionalists, place the decisive turn into the year of 1941; but as far as that year is concerned many dates have been suggested. Léon Poliakov believes that the most probable date is the beginning of 1941, whereas Robert Kempner and Helmut Krausnick sustain that Hitler took this decision in the spring in connection with the preparations of the invasion of Russia. Raul Hilberg thinks that the decision was taken in the summer when the massacres perpetrated in Russia led to the belief that this solution would also be possible in all of Europe for a victorious Germany. Uwe Dietrich Adam asserts that it was taken in autumn when the military offensive slowed down and it became apparent that a 'territorial solution' by way of a mass expulsion into Russia thus became impossible. Sebastian Haffner, finally, who is certainly not a functionalist, supports an even later thesis, early December, when the feeling of an eventual military defeat caused Hitler to seek an irrevocable victory over the Jews."

Here Browning wonders:

"How are we to explain such a diversity of interpretations as to the type and the date of the decision concerning the final solution?"

---

648 *Ibid.*, p. 192.

This diversity can be explained, according to Browning, by a subjective reason – the different viewpoints of the intentionalists and the functionalists – and an objective one, which is actually the true reason: "by the absence of documents." He said, in fact:[649]

> *"There are no written records about what was discussed between Hitler, Himmler and Heydrich on the subject of the final solution, and none of the three survived to testify after the war. Hence the historian must himself reconstruct the decisional process from the top down, extrapolating from external events and testimonies. Like Plato's man in the cave who sees only the reflections and the shadows, not the reality. This bold process of extrapolation and reconstruction invariably leads to a great variety of conclusions."* (Emph. added)

In fact, Browning insisted repeatedly on the almost total absence of documents concerning the origins of the decision on the subject of the alleged "final solution":[650]

> *"And yet, in spite of all that is known about the preparations for a German invasion of Russia, there is no specific documentation on the subject of the Russian Jews. In order to obtain an answer to this question, it is necessary to turn to post war testimonies, to indirect proofs, and to references dispersed throughout more recent documents.* […]
>
> *If the decision to kill all the Jews in Russia was undoubtedly taken before the invasion, the circumstances and the exact moment, on the other hand, remain obscure. It is impossible to say whether the initiative came from Hitler or from somebody else, from Heydrich, for example. Moreover, we do not know whether Hitler had already made his choice in March, when he clearly announced to the military that the war in Russia would not be a conventional war, or if the servility of the military later pushed him into extending his search for victims beyond the Judeo-Bolshevik intelligentsia. An insufficient documentation does not allow us to reply definitively to these questions and permits only an educated guess."* (Emph. added)
>
> *"We don't know and, no doubt, we will never know precisely, when and how Heydrich and his direct superior, Himmler, learned of their new assignment."*[651]

In conclusion, Browning stated:[652]

---

649 *Ibid.*, p. 193.
650 *Ibid.*, p. 196f..
651 *Ibid.*, p. 200.

"There was no written order for the final solution, and we have no reference to an oral order except what Himmler told Heydrich when he said that he acted with the Führer's approval." (Emph. added)

Browning himself supports the following thesis:[647]

"The intention to massacre systematically all the European Jews was not clearly present in Hitler's mind before the war; it crystallized only in 1941, after the solutions considered previously had turned out to be unrealizable and after the imminent offensive against Russia brought along the perspective of having to deal with an even greater number of Jews than in the expanding German empire. The final solution took shape starting with a certain number of decisions taken in that very year. In the spring Hitler ordered the preparation of the massacre of the Jews who would fall into German hands in the course of the impending invasion. During the summer of that same year Hitler, sure of his military victory, had a plan prepared aiming for the extension of the extermination process to the European Jews. In October, even though the hope for a victory had not been borne out, Hitler approved the general lines of this plan, which entailed the deportation to extermination centers and the use of a lethal gas."

But even this theory is purely conjectural. In any case, Browning himself declared that this alleged decision did not fit into a general plan for the extermination of the Jews:[653]

"However, the Jewish policy of the Nazis in the rest of Europe was not changed immediately in this sense. One continued to talk about emigration, of expulsion, and of plans for a future resettlement. In the autumn of 1940 Jews were expulsed to unoccupied France from the region of Baden and from the Palatinate in Germany as well as from Luxemburg; there were also expulsions from Vienna to Poland in early 1941. In February of 1941 Heydrich still spoke of 'moving them to a country which will be determined later.' And the Ministry of Foreign Affairs went on talking to the RSHA, the Reich agency of security, about blocking the emigration of Jews from other countries, thus monopolizing, for the German Jews, the possibilities of emigration, which were limited. This policy was even reconfirmed in a circular, dated 20 May 1941 and signed by Walter

652 *Ibid.*, p. 211.
653 *Ibid.*, p. 198.

Schellenberg, which prohibited the emigration of Jews from France and Belgium. The former policy of emigration, expulsion, and resettlement was abandoned only progressively. In July of 1941 the RSHA informed the Ministry of Foreign Affairs that no more expulsions to France were planned. In February of 1942 the Ministry of Foreign Affairs officially dropped the Madagascar plan. The preparations for the murder of the Russian Jews would thus not have any immediate repercussions on the Nazi Jewish policy in other countries." (Emph. added)

Still, Browning did not have any doubt that his conjecture concerning an order to massacre the Russian Jews was unfounded. He maintained on the contrary that the "idea of a final solution for the European Jews developed in a separate process and resulted from a decision of its own."[653]

But since not even this alleged decision was supported by documentary evidence, the field remained open to the most wildly diverging conjectures on this point as well, which Browning sums up in the following manner:[653]

"Hilberg dates the decision to July 1941 at the latest; Uwe Dietrich Adam opted for a date between September and November; Sebastian Haffner suggests December and Martin Broszat rejects even the idea of a global decision and a particular date and believes in a gradual and unconscious process of intensification."

On the subject of the alleged extermination order Browning's position was as follows:[654]

"In July of 1941, when the Nazi armies had shattered the defenses on the border of the Soviet Union, captured masses of Russian soldiers, and in the end covered two thirds of the distance to Moscow, Hitler approved the outline of a plan for the mass extermination of the Jewish population in Europe. In October of 1941, with the victorious encirclement of Vyasma and Bryansk and with the brief glow of a hope for the final triumph before the onset of winter, he approved the final solution."

Yet this is just another conjecture unsupported by documents.

The problem of the origins of the decision to embark on the alleged extermination, which had remained unresolved at the Paris meeting, was again examined at the Stuttgart convention which took place from

---

654 C.R. Browning, *Verso il genocidio*, Il Saggiatore, Milano 1998, p. 36.

3 to 5 May 1984 under the general heading "The Murder of the European Jews in the Second World War. Genesis and Implementation." The respective proceedings were published a year later under the same title.[655]

Eberhard Kolb formulated with great clarity the two fundamental questions which the meeting faced:[656]

> *"1. Was the 'Final Solution' the realization of a project which had been on the books for a long time and which aimed – in the last instance – at the physical annihilation of the European Jewry?*
>
> *2. Was there a specific order – at least an oral one if not a written one – by Hitler to kill not only the Jews living in Eastern Europe but all Jews within the German sway, and when was this order given?"*

From there, Kolb goes on to set out the replies furnished by the Holocaust historiography up to the date of the meeting:[657]

> *"If I am not mistaken, the majority of the researchers today tend to put a big question mark on the idea of a National Socialist policy towards the Jews based on a plan which unfolded and moved along on a straight line – from the anti-Semitic slogans of the 'Kampfzeit,' via the anti-Jewish measures of the 1933-1939 period towards the organized mass murder from 1941 on. <u>The real question today is whether (and when) Hitler gave a specific extermination order.</u> Into the 1970s there was almost unanimous agreement on this point. Certainly: a written extermination order emanating from Hitler had not come down to us and we could assume that there never was such a written order. However, an express 'Führerbefehl' in the form of an oral instruction given by Hitler to Himmler was regarded as the <u>indispensable condition</u> for the assassinations which were begun in 1941.*
>
> *On the other hand, there was no general agreement on the moment at which this order had been given: Raul Hilberg (1961) believes that the general extermination order was issued by Hitler in 'early summer' of 1941, Helmut Krausnick (1965) dates such an order to 'March of 1941 at the latest,' Uwe Dietrich Adam has a span 'between September and November of 1941'; if we follow Andreas*

---

655 Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.

656 *Ibid.*, p. 61.

657 *Ibid.*, pp. 61-63.

Hillgruber (1972), Hitler's decision was taken in July of 1941 in connection with the expected triumph over the Soviet Union and with the planned expansion towards the East. As opposed to this, Martin Broszat (1977) questioned the thesis that there had been an express and specific extermination order issued by Hitler. The physical elimination of the Jews, according to Broszat, had not been planned a long time in advance and then carried out systematically, had not been set in motion by a single decision and a single secret order issued by Hitler; rather, the 'program' to annihilate the Jews had grown over time out of 'individual actions' until it became an institutionalized fact in the spring of 1942; it had assumed its defining characteristics, after the extermination camps in Poland had been set up (between December, 1941, and July, 1942). Such an interpretation, according to Broszat, could not be documented with absolute certainty, but could claim a greater degree of probability than the assumption of an all-embracing secret order to annihilate the Jews, issued in the summer of 1941 […].

Broszat's explanatory model of the genesis of the assassination plan was more clearly stated by Hans Mommsen (1983). In agreement with Broszat, Mommsen expressly asserts that there was no 'formal order' […].

Still, the majority of researchers cling to the idea that Hitler was the deciding factor in the murder of the European Jews and that there was an annihilation order issued orally.

Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm admits that there is no proof for an order to annihilate the Jews generally to have been issued prior to the start of the Russian campaign in 1941. He refuses, however, the thesis of an 'improvised radicalization' of the persecution of the Jews culminating in their systematic assassination and asserts that, without an overall directive from Hitler and without his approval, no partial activities eventually leading up to the program of a final solution would have been possible.

Christopher Browning (1981), explicitly targeting Broszat's explanation, comes to the conclusion that Hitler did order the elaboration of an annihilation plan in the summer of 1941; the foundations of the murder project are said to have been approved by Hitler 'in October or November of 1941.'

Gerald Fleming (1982) notes that the fateful change in the Jewish policy of the Third Reich occurred in the 'summer of 1941'; it

was then that Hitler ordered the annihilation of the European Jews and simultaneously decreed that these murder operations had to be executed in a most carefully hidden manner and in the greatest possible secrecy.

Wolfgang Scheffler (1982) insists that all essential decisions concerning the implementation of the mass annihilation were taken between March and November of 1941. […]

Finally, we will briefly summarize the latest opinions. In view of the coincidence of several factors Shlomo Aronson (1984) comes to the conclusion that Hitler took the decision to kill the European Jews in 'late fall of 1941.' Also, if we follow Saul Friedländer, the existence of a general annihilation plan by the autumn of 1941 can no longer be doubted; we must assume that Hitler approved such a plan 'some time in the summer of 1941.'" (Emph. added)

As of 2005 the controversy around the *Führerbefehl* was not only unresolved but continued to rage to a greater degree to the point where Ian Kershaw felt the need to write an article on "Hitler's role in the final solution," in which he explained that with a few exceptions:[658]

"detailed research on the decisions and policies of genocide began as late as the 1970s, expanding greatly over subsequent decades, especially once the archival repositories in the former eastern bloc were opened. Only in the light of such research has it become possible to evaluate more precisely the role Hitler played in the emergence of the Final Solution. Yet even now, after exhaustive analysis, much remains obscure or contentious. The problems of interpretation arise from the complexities and deficiencies of the surviving fragmentary evidence, reflecting in good measure the obfuscatory language of the Nazi leadership as well as the extreme unbureaucratic leadership style of Hitler, who, especially once the war had begun, placed a high premium upon secrecy and concealment, with orders on sensitive issues usually passed on verbally and on a need-to-know basis. Until the 1970s it was generally taken for granted that a single, direct Hitler order launched the Final Solution. The presumption emanated from a Hitler-centric approach to the Third Reich, which placed heavy emphasis upon the will, intentions, and policy-directives of the dictator." (Emph. added)

---

658 Ian Kershaw, "Hitler's role in the final solution," at: www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/studies/vol34/Kershaw%20E.pdf, p. 12.

As opposed to this view, which was called intentionalist, a new interpretation sprang up during the 1970s, labeled functionalist or structuralist, which no longer placed Hitler in the center of the National Socialist regime, replacing him instead by an oligarchic government having chaotic and confused administrative limits and led by a "weak dictator" engaged primarily in propaganda.[659]

In the section "Interpreting the decision for the final solution," Kershaw goes through the beginnings of the functionalist interpretation, starting with Martin Broszat's views which we have already examined above (see p. 219). I will therefore begin with later interpretations from the 1980s onwards.

In 1989 Philippe Burrin, in marked contrast with almost all of his colleagues, asserted according to Kershaw that it

> *"would be mistaken to see in the Göring mandate of 31 July 1941 a reflection of a fundamental order by Hitler for the Final Solution, that is, to extend the genocide already taking place in the Soviet Union into a program for the physical extermination of the whole of European Jewry. Rather, according to Burrin, the Göring mandate still fell within the remit of attaining a territorial settlement in the east once the war was over."*

The alleged extermination order is considered to have been issued in September of 1941 and to have been confirmed by Hitler's decision to deport the Jews to the East.[660] Soon after the publication of Burrin's study, Ian Kershaw informs us,[660]

> *"the archives of the former eastern bloc started to divulge their secrets. Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the Final Solution was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians. Nothing now changed that supposition. In fact, little was discovered in Moscow or other east-European archives that cast new light directly on Hitler's role in the Final Solution. Indirectly, nevertheless, new perspectives on the emergence of a genocidal program did provide fresh insights into Hitler's own role."* (Emph. added)

For a study that appeared in 1995 Götz Aly had made use of these archives, as Kershaw explains:[661]

---

659 *Ibid.*, p. 13.
660 *Ibid.*, p. 18.
661 *Ibid.*, p. 19.

"Aly concluded that there was no single, specific decision to kill the Jews of Europe. Rather, analogous to Mommsen's notion of a system of cumulative radicalization, he posited a long and complex process of decision-making, with notable spurts in March, July, and October 1941, but continuing still as a series of experiments down to May 1942. Hitler's role, according to this interpretation, was confined to decisions as an arbiter between competing Nazi leaders whose own schemes to deal with the Jewish question had created insoluble problems."

Other studies linked the alleged exterminations to decisions taken by local authorities, but "the role of Hitler, too, seemed scarcely to figure in the new explanations. Was it likely, or plausible, that the most radical of radical anti-Semites had played no direct part in shaping the policies aimed at destroying his perceived arch-enemy?"[662]

David Bankier (1988) and Saul Friedländer (1997) had shown that during the 1930s Hitler had been more active in anti-Jewish politics than was believed earlier and that it was therefore difficult to accept that he would later stay out of the decisional process leading to the alleged genocide.

In 1994 Browning maintained the importance of the *Führerbefehl*, which he dated to the summer of 1941, stressing that, in this way, he "was not positing a single decision, but envisaging the point at which Hitler inaugurated the decision-making process, the first move in developments that would stretch over the subsequent months."[662]

In 1991 Richard Breitman "dated 'a fundamental decision to exterminate the Jews' by the dictator to as early as January 1941, adding, however, that 'if the goal and basic policies were now clear, the specific plans were not,' and followed only after some time with the first operational decisions in July," something which Kershaw himself believes to be unsustainable.[663]

Against this Kershaw summarizes Tobias Jersak as stating in 1999 that "the declaration of the Atlantic Charter by Roosevelt and Churchill on August 14, 1941 (meaning that Germany would soon be at war with the USA) was the trigger for Hitler, suffering at that point from a nervous collapse and reeling from the recognition of the failure of his strategy to defeat the Soviet Union, to take the fundamental decision that the Jews of Europe should be physically destroyed." But Kershaw states

---

662 *Ibid.*, p. 21.
663 *Ibid.*, p. 21f.

that Jersak "probably exaggerates the impact of the Atlantic Charter on Hitler," so that this interpretation, too, is unsustainable.[664]

Kershaw then goes on to examine Christian Gerlach's interpretation of 1997, according to which "by the time the meeting [of Wannsee] eventually took place, on January 20, 1942, Hitler's basic decision to kill all the Jews of Europe had been taken," but Kershaw judges that such a perspective is difficult to imagine, hence, once again, unsustainable. Going on to a study by Florent Brayard published in 2004, Kershaw continues:[665]

> *"A recent, meticulous examination of the complex evidence of decision-making on anti-Jewish policy between 1939 and 1942 offers yet another variant. Florent Brayard places the date of Hitler's order to commence the Final Solution as a comprehensive program later than any other historian had done, to June 1942, immediately following the assassination of Reinhard Heydrich in Prague."*

But to Kershaw it is "perhaps a little more plausible" to see in this event the last and greatest phase of an expanding process which resulted in the extermination program being extended to all European Jews.[666]

In a "magisterial study of the 'politics of annihilation'" that appeared in 1998, Peter Longerich had in fact established that "a comprehensive program of extermination of European Jewry developed as an incremental process, with a number of acceleratory spurts, between summer 1941 and summer 1942,"[666] but in order to reach this somewhat trivial conclusion in respect of the Holocaust, a "magisterial study" was not really needed.

In the end, Kershaw strikes the balance of the studies concerning the *Führerbefehl*:[667]

> *"It seems certain, given the fragmentary and unsatisfactory evidence, that all attempts to establish a precise moment when Hitler decided to launch the Final Solution will meet with objections. And, of course, much depends upon what is envisaged as a Führer order. Was it a precise and clear directive, or merely a green light or nod of the head? Interpretation rests additionally upon whether decision-making on the Final Solution is regarded as a continuum, with adjustments and acceleratory phases over the period of a year or so, or*

---

664 *Ibid.*, p. 22.
665 *Ibid.*, p. 23.
666 *Ibid.*, p. 24.
667 *Ibid.*, p. 25f.

whether a point is sought where one precise quantum leap can be distinguished as forming the *decision.* […]

It seems impossible to isolate a single, specific Führer order for the Final Solution in an extermination policy that took full shape in a process of radicalization lasting over a period of about a year. At the same time, much indicates that the extermination program did not develop without a decisive role being played by Hitler himself. To reconcile these two statements, we should look both *for a* series *of secret authorizations for particular radicalizing steps, which can only be deduced from indirect or secondary evidence,* and *for a* number *of public signals or 'green lights' for action. We should also recognize that Hitler was the supreme and radical spokesman of an ideological imperative that, by 1941, had become a priority for the* entire *regime leadership."*

Within this scope, Kershaw's conclusion is that Hitler's "prophecy" of 30 January 1939 must be considered "as a key both to Hitler's mentality, and to the ways he provided 'directions for action.'" The prophecy supposedly shows:[668]

"how Nazi activists at different levels of the regime were adept in knowing how to 'work towards the Führer' without having to wait for a precise Führer order. <u>It seems unlikely that Hitler ever gave one single, explicit order for the Final Solution.</u> Within the unchanging framework of his prophecy, he needed do no more than provide requisite <u>authorization</u> at the appropriate time to Himmler and Heydrich to go ahead with the various escalatory stages that culminated in the murder of Europe's Jews." (Emph. added)

But was such an intangible "authorization" (a mere excuse for not saying "order") given by a simple nod of Hitler's head?

It is certain that functionalism, far from resolving the hermeneutical problems of earlier times, only added new and more serious ones, pushing a disintegrating historiographic process into the dissection of elementary terms like "decision" and "order" and their vaporization in the rarefied and volatile atmosphere of a Holocaust universe which serves as an ethereal basis for Hilberg's "telepathic" interpretation.

In such a universe, the very concept of *Führerbefehl* loses its concrete connotation, with the "decision" evaporating into an unstable "decisional process" with an uncertain beginning and no more certain "de-

668 *Ibid.*, p. 42.

velopments," some of them possibly gradual, possibly discontinuous, or into "public signals" and "green lights" for Hitler, or into a vague "telepathic" intuition. This latter parapsychological conjecture was expounded by Raul Hilberg in 1983 at the Avery Fisher Hall:[669]

> *"But what began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus came not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy."*

Höß' declaration on the subject of the *Führerbefehl*, which mainstream Holocaust historiography had tenaciously clung to for decades, had been thrown quietly overboard by the functionalists with the result we have just discussed. But one had to wait until 1999 for a drastic revision of "the older research literature" by Karin Orth's article on Rudolf Höß.[670] In it Orth pushed back the alleged order by Himmler calling Höß to Berlin by one year into June of 1942.

Another fundamental testimony which has disappeared from the mainstream debate about the Holocaust is the one by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Dieter Wisliceny, who had been Eichmann's representative in Slovakia. His deposition in Nuremberg (3 January 1946) was widely used by the early Holocaust historiography, especially with respect to the alleged confidential remark ascribed to Eichmann that "he would leap laughing into the grave because the feeling that he had 5 million people on his conscience would be for him a source of extraordinary satisfaction."[671] Wisliceny is today remembered only for having supplied the fateful figure of 5-6 million Jewish victims, even though a little earlier he had declared that at least 4 million Jews had come within the scope of the "final solution," but that he did not know how many had survived. Actually, the Jews able to work were not subjected to this "final solution," e.g. the 25-30% of some 450,000 Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz,[671] hence the number of victims is less than 4 million. This brings us back to the *Führerbefehl.* During the same hearing

---

669 *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3. Quoted by R. Faurisson, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Édition privée hors commerce, Vichy 1999, vol. III, pp. 958f.

670 Her own words, K. Orth, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57.

671 *IMT*, vol. IV, p. 371.

Wisliceny declared that he met Eichmann in Berlin in late July or early August of 1942. On this occasion Eichmann is said to have shown him an order written by Himmler, which Wisliceny summarized as follows:[672]

> *"The Fuehrer had ordered the final solution of the Jewish question; the Chief of the Security Police and the SD and the Inspector of Concentration Camps were entrusted with carrying out this so-called final solution. All Jewish men and women who were able to work were to be temporarily exempted from the so-called final solution and used for work in the concentration camps. This letter was signed by Himmler himself. I could not possibly be mistaken since Himmler's signature was well known to me."*

During his interrogation by the prosecutor of the national Slovak tribunal, Wisliceny confirmed:[673]

> *"This order was dated April 1942 and showed Himmler's personal signature, which I knew well. The order mentioned that able-bodied Jews were to be exempted, for the time being, from extermination and were to be put to work in the factories attached to the KZs."*

Seeing that the alleged *Führerbefehl* transmitted by Himmler to Höß in June of 1941 concerned *all* of the Jews *without exception*,[674] i.e. also those apt to work, mainstream Holocaust historiography must prove the existence of a triple *Führerbefehl* – the first one for the total extermination of the Russian Jews, the second one for the total extermination of the western Jews, and a third one of a later date of a partial extermination. But there is yet another twist. According to mainstream Holocaust literature Sobibór and Treblinka were opened in May and July of 1942, respectively, hence after the alleged *Führerbefehl* of April 1942, and were to be *pure* extermination camps, i.e. for the total and indiscriminate extermination of able-bodied and other Jews. This would have required yet a fourth *Führerbefehl*, revoking the third one, regarding the two camps mentioned and also regarding Chełmno and Bełżec, the oth-

---

672 *Ibid.*, p. 358.

673 Slovenský Národný Archív, 36/48, p. 142.

674 Himmler is alleged to have informed Höß of the following order by Hitler: "Alle für uns erreichbaren Juden sind jetzt während des Krieges ohne Ausnahme zu vernichten." (All Jews whom we can seize are to be annihilated without exception now during the war.") Martin Broszat (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981, p. 157.

er two camps where a total extermination is said to have been carried out.

The fundamental problem of mainstream Holocaust historiography – when, how, and why the National Socialist policy of emigration/evacuation was abandoned in favor of extermination – remains thus unresolved. Hence, the *Führerbefehl*, which would have to coincide with this epoch-making change and clarify it, dissolves into subjective conjectures which border on parapsychology.

This historical inconsistency is necessarily reflected by the genesis of the alleged extermination camps in the East as well.

8.2. Origins and Significance of "Aktion Reinhardt"

Whereas the origin of the term *Aktion Reinhard(t)* is controversial even among mainstream historians – leading to two different ways of spelling it – they agree that it stood for the murder of Jews in the General Government and the Byałistok region, although the documents clearly prove them wrong.

8.2.1. The "Generalplan Ost"

On 24 June 1941 Himmler ordered SS-*Oberführer* Prof. Dr. Konrad Meyer-Hetling, his best specialist in this domain, to draw up plans for the German colonization of the eastern territories recently integrated into the Reich (primarily the *Reichsgaue* Danzig-West Prussia and Wartheland). On 15 July Meyer-Hetling terminated a study entitled "*Generalplan Ost*."[675] The general lines of the project had already been worked out for Poland by E. Wetzel and G. Hecht in the form of a secret memorandum. In it the objective of the *Ostpolitik* was defined in the following words:[676]

> *"The objective of the German policy in the new territories of the Reich must be the creation of a racially, spiritually, and mentally, as well as ethnically and politically homogeneous German population.*

---

675 Jan Erik Schulte, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50(1), 2002, pp. 41-69, here p. 42.

676 "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung des ehemaligen polnischen Gebietes nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten," PS-660, p. 16.

It follows that all elements which cannot be Germanized will have to be removed relentlessly."

This removal consisted of a population transfer which included exceptions constituting a "*Sonderbehandlung*" (special treatment).[677] Jews, however, were to be moved into the non-incorporated Polish territories (the General Government):[678]

"The remaining Polish territory which, at the moment, has a population of 12.7 million, would thus reach 19.3 million.[679] *In addition, there would be another 800,000 Jews from the Reich (Altreich area, Austria, Sudetenlands, and Protectorate). Finally, another 530,000 Jews from the former Polish territories now integrated into the Reich would have to be transferred as well."*

As far as the treatment of these populations was concerned, the guiding principle was to separate and oppose Poles and Jews. The Jews might even have enjoyed a somewhat more favorable treatment:[680]

"The treatment of the Jews in the remaining territory could, in certain respects, be different from that of the Poles. Regardless of the question raised initially, whether the Jews are to be treated differently, i.e. more leniently than the Poles or not, the German administration will have the task of setting up the Poles and the Jews against each other.

In order to make the Jew fit for emigration, it would be advisable, if need be, to provide him with a better educational training. Jewish political associations are to be prohibited in the same manner as Polish associations of this kind. On the other hand, cultural Jewish groups are more easily tolerable than their Polish counterparts. The Jews may probably be given more autonomy here in view of the fact that they do not possess real political power, as opposed to the Poles and their Greater Polish ideology. Obviously, an eye must be kept on Jewry and their well-known tendency to conduct political and economic intrigues.

Yiddish as a language may be acceptable in public affairs. The Hebrew script, however, would be impossible here."

---

677 *Ibid.*, p. 18, "Sonderbehandlung rassisch wertvoller Kinder"; pp. 24f., "Sonderbehandlung der nichtpolnischen Minderheiten."

678 *Ibid.*, p. 25.

679 Following the planned evacuation of 6,636,000 Poles residing in the Polish territories annexed by Germany.

680 *Ibid.*, pp. 35f.

There are other limitations concerning the press, the use of names, agricultural matters, as well as measures aiming at limiting population growth, such as abortions.

On 17 July 1941 Himmler, in his role as *Reichskommissar für die Festigung des deutschen Volkstums* (Reich commissar for the consolidation of German ethnicity)[681] named SS-*Brigadeführer* Odilo Globocnik, at the time head of SS and police in Lublin, to the post of *Beauftragter für die Errichtung der SS- und Polizeistützpunkte im neuen Ostraum* (commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region). In a note written on 21 July 1941, item 13, Himmler ordered that the commissioner should "primarily issue orders, by autumn, for the installation of the SS and police agencies in the new eastern region."[682] As Jan Erik Schulte tells us, "other orders issued by Himmler from Lublin indicate as well that he wanted to make use of detainees for projects arising in connection with the settling of the East."[683]

Himmler's high-flying projects transpire in his secret order of 5 December 1941 concerning the "use of detainees from concentration camps" transmitted to the head of RSHA, *SS-Gruppenführer* Reinhardt Heydrich, to the inspector of the concentration camps *SS-Brigadeführer* Richard Glücks, to all camp commanders, and to *SS-Gruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of *SS-Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft* (Main Office for administration and economy). He ordered Pohl to train, "by the date of a peace agreement, for the projects to be undertaken from that moment on: 1) at least 5,000 stone masons, 2) at least 10,000 bricklayers." The size of this endeavor can be judged from the fact that Germany had only 4,000 stone masons before the war. After the peace treaty the company *Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke GmbH* was to provide at least 10,000 cubic meters of granite annually "for the Führer's major construction projects."[684]

As Schulte states:[685]

---

681 To implement this task, which Hitler had given him with his decree of 7 October 1939, Himmler set up the "RKF office" (*Dienststelle* RKF [*Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums*]) directed by *SS-Oberführer* Ulrich Greifelt, which changed into "RKF-Stabshauptamt" (Central staff agency RKF) in June of 1941.

682 NO-3031.

683 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 44.

684 NO-385.

685 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 48.

"For the building projects within 'Generalplan Ost' Meyer estimated a need for at least 850,000 workers over the first five years, with 400,000 of them assigned to the settlement areas in the occupied Soviet Union. Over the following five years there was still a need for 580,000 men, with 130,000 of them being employed in the new 'eastern region.'"

In order to furnish the required manpower, Himmler ordered the construction of a concentration camp at Lublin in July of 1941 for 25,000 to 50,000 unspecified detainees. When the initial military successes in the war against the Soviet Union supplied the Germans with a large number of prisoners, Himmler decided to use them for the projects and thus ordered a prisoner of war camp to be built at Lublin, the first plan of which dates from 7 October 1941.[686]

The man in charge of this task was *SS-Oberführer* Hans Kammler, head of *Amt II – Bauten* (Dept. II, Constructions) within *SS-Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (SS Main Office for Budget and Constructions). On 1st February 1942, *SS-Wirtschafts- und Verwaltungshauptamt* was set up, absorbing *Hauptamt Verwaltung und Wirtschaft* and *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten*, *Amt II* of which became *Amtsgruppe C*, under Kammler's leadership.

On 1st November 1941 Kammler sent a post-dated order for the construction of the Lublin camp to the Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police in Lublin (*Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei*):[687]

"Construction order for the installation of a PoW camp at Lublin, to house 125,000 prisoners of war, is hereby given."

But the camp strength was soon raised to 150,000 prisoners. On 8 December 1941 Kammler issued the following order to the local *Zentralbauleitung*:[688]

"In addition to the construction order of 1.11.41, I hereby issue the enlarged construction order for the installation of a PoW camp at Lublin to house a total of 150,000 PoWs and/or detainees."

A few weeks later, on 26 November, Globocnik, in his function as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new

---

686 Cf. in this respect J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Concentration camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 20-24, and document 2 on p. 256.

687 *Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku* (Archive of the State Museum in Majdanek, subsequently quoted as APMM), Zentralbauleitung, 120, p. 8.

688 APMM, 120, p. 11.

eastern region, ordered the Central Construction Office at Lublin to provide for the "installation of a transit support camp for the superior head of SS and police of Russia-South (and Caucasia) at Lublin," which comprised about 13 barracks, 11 of which were to be used for storage.[689] The camp was completed and handed over on 11 September 1942.[690] Its function was to supply the various agencies involved in construction projects in the eastern territories. A circular issued by the head of Office CV/Central Construction Inspection (*Amt CV/Zentrale Bauinspektion*), SS-*Sturmbannführer* Lenzer, dated 1st September 1942 and concerning "SS construction agencies and construction projects in the occupied territories, especially in the eastern region," gave instructions to split all construction work into exterior (*A-Arbeiten*) and interior works (*B-Arbeiten*) and requested the various construction groups (*Baugruppen*) to report by 1st November which projects were completed in 1942 and which could be expected to be completed by 1st April 1943.[691]

The origins of the Auschwitz-Birkenau camp are part of this context and retrace faithfully the initial vagaries of the Lublin camp. Birkenau was conceived on 30 October 1941 for 125,000 prisoners to be housed in 174 barracks (*Gefangenenunterkunftsbaracken*) with a maximum capacity each of 744 persons,[692] but the respective construction order was also post-dated to 1st November:[693]

> *"Construction order for the erection of a PoW camp at Auschwitz with a capacity of 125,000 prisoners of war is hereby given."*

The first drawings for the camp, the lay-out plan for the PoW camp at Auschwitz, Upper Silesia (*Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O.S.*) of 7 and 14 October 1941[694] comprised 174 housing

---

689 Letter from the head of Zentralbauleitung at Lublin to Globocnik dated 27 January 1942. Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (State Archive of the Vojvodship in Lublin, subsequently quoted as WAPL), 168, p.3. Erläuterungsbericht mit Kostenaufstellung über den Bau eines Durchgangsnachschublagers für den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Rußland Süd in Lublin. WAPL, 168, pp. 10-11.

690 "Übergabe-Verhandlung für Hauptnachschublager." WAPL, 168, p. 23.

691 WAPL, 54, p. 13.

692 Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S. and Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf des Neubaus des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS Auschwitz O.S. RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14,15 and 22.

693 RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 11.

694 Drawings published by Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989, pp. 185f.

barracks, but a plan dated 5 January 1942[695] had 282 such barracks, the one dated 6 June 1942[696] had 360, and the one dated 16 August[697] had 513. Only the last one indicates a camp strength: 200,000 prisoners.

The enlargement of the PoW camp at Birkenau to a total of 200,000 persons was approved by Himmler during his visit to Auschwitz on 17 and 18 July 1942. In a letter dated 3 August 1942 and addressed to *Amt CV* of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt*, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, then Head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, wrote:[698]

> *"The enlargement of the project was submitted to Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler, on the occasion of the visit of Reichsführer on 17 and 18 July 1942; approval mark on one copy of the site plan enclosed and rapid return of the latter is requested."*

On 27 August, Bischoff told the same office:[699]

> *"The site plan enclosed comprises the recently requested enlargement of the PoW camp to a strength of 200,000 men."*

The enclosed drawing was the one dated 16 August 1942 mentioned above.

Initially the "*Generalplan Ost*" also comprised the camp at Stutthof. Himmler visited it on 23 November 1941 and wrote to SS-*Gruppenführer* Pohl on 19 December:[700]

> *"I have come to the conviction that Stutthof is of prime importance for the eventual settlement of the Danzig – West Prussia Gau.* […] *Stutthof must furthermore be enlarged to the point of being able to accommodate eventually 200,000 Russians who will be used to carry out the settlement project of the Danzig – West Prussia Gau."*

Schulte asserts that "Himmler, Pohl, and Kammler therefore expected a total of 300,000 Soviet PoWs in mid-December of 1941 who were to be employed for the building of settlements in the East, later to be raised step-wise to at least 375,000 PoWs and/or detainees."[701]

---

695 *Ibid.*, p. 189.
696 *Ibid.*, p. 195.
697 *Ibid.*, p. 203.
698 GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 37.
699 GARF, 7021-108-32, p. 41.
700 Facsimile of the document in: Various authors, *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo "Marpress," Gdańsk 1996, outside of text.
701 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 53.

In reality, however, the number of prisoners of war actually moved to the camps was extremely low, and those who had been transferred died by the thousands because of the disastrous conditions under which they had to live and work. Schulte observes:[702]

> *"Himmler and Pohl thus again faced the question as to who should build the SS and police agencies and the large settlements 'in the new eastern region' and improve the local infrastructure. After the brutal treatment applied to the prisoners in the PoW camps run by the SS and in the Stalags of the Wehrmacht, Red Army personnel would no longer be available, at least not for the foreseeable future. A modification of the gigantic projects being out of the question, the SS chiefs had to focus on a new group of victims for the recruitment of their forced laborers."*

This new group would be the Jews who were to primarily carry out road works within the colonization of the East. In this context – which, as we shall see, clarifies the real meaning of Heydrich's decisions as he explained them at the Wannsee meeting – Himmler instructed Glücks on 26 January 1942 as follows:[703]

> *"As Russian PoWs cannot be counted on in the near future, I shall dispatch to the camps a large number of the Jews and Jewesses who are being emigrated* [sic] *from Germany. You should take measures so as to be able to accept in the camps 100,000 male Jews and up to 50,000 Jewesses over the next 4 weeks. Major economic tasks and jobs will be entrusted to the concentration camps. SS Gruppenführer Pohl will supply you with details."*

Himmler viewed these 150,000 detainees "primarily as manpower for the *Generalplan Ost*."[704]

In accordance with the above directives, the first transports sent to Auschwitz and Majdanek contained only able-bodied Jews.[705] Schulte himself acknowledges that "according to the will of the *Reichsführer* SS, it was mainly the "able-bodied" Jews who would be deported to Auschwitz,"[706] and that "Himmler and Pohl considered [Auschwitz] to be a forced-labor camp of Jews for the 'settlement of the East' as late as June of 1942."[707]

---

702 *Ibid.*, p. 56.
703 *Ibid.*, p. 59. NO-500.
704 *Ibid.*, p. 60.
705 Cf. chapter 9.3.
706 J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), pp. 65f.
707 *Ibid.*, p. 67.

The construction of any camps for the alleged *total* extermination within "*Aktion Reinhardt*" where even able-bodied Jews are said to have been murdered contrasts starkly with Himmler's and Pohl's search for Jewish manpower to be employed for "*Generalplan Ost*."

The crucial contradiction is Globocnik's claimed second "appointment" by Himmler to be the head of "*Aktion Reinhardt*." In this respect, J. Schelvis writes:[708]

> *"Globocnik was personally appointed by Himmler to lead* Aktion Reinhard. *It is certain that on 13 October 1941 Hitler ordered the Bełżec extermination camp to* [be] *built, and probably the one at Sobibór as well."*

Leaving aside the fact that "certainty" in this case stands for mere conjecture, how can we explain that Himmler made Globocnik commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region on 17 July 1941 and then, on 13 October of the same year, asked him to build an extermination camp while still retaining his former function?

With an unusual lack of consistency, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* states:[709]

> *"When he visited Lublin in July of 1942, Himmler charged Globocnik with the planning and erection of SS and police agencies on the territory of the Soviet Union to be occupied in the future, and soon thereafter with the erection of extermination camps."*

Globocnik thus would have had to simultaneously carry out a task that needed a very large supply of Jewish manpower – within his tasks as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region – and a task which required him, as head of the future "*Aktion Reinhardt*," to arrange for the complete extermination of these very same Jews.

Such mutually contradictory functions would call for an order by Himmler, which is even more mysterious and ambiguous than the *Führerbefehl*.

8.2.2. "Aktion Reinhardt"

The *Enzyclopedia of the Holocaust* has this to say under the heading "Aktion Reinhard":[710]

---

708 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 33f.
709 I. Gutman, *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, p. 546.
710 *Ibid.*, vol. I, p. 14.

"Code name for the murder of most of the Jews in the General Government and the Byałistok region as part of the final solution. The name was coined a few months after the beginning of the Aktion in memory of Reinhard Heydrich, the chief planner of the 'final solution' in Europe, who had become the victim of an attack on his life by members of the Czech underground. According to the minutes of the Wannsee conference, the purpose of Aktion Reinhard was the killing of the 2,284,000 Jews who were then living in the five districts of the General Government – Warsaw, Lublin, Radom, Cracow and Lemberg (Lwów)."

This claim would require that "final solution" was another "code name" designating the biological extermination, but this assumption is not backed up by documents. It is even in direct disagreement with the existing documents, as we have shown in chapter 7.[711] As far as the "Wannsee conference" is concerned, we have already explained its real significance, which had nothing to do with any alleged plan for an extermination of the Jews. Actually, the respective minutes do not mention any kind of program for the mass assassination of Jews in extermination camps, although one such camp (Chełmno) was allegedly in operation in January of 1942, with another one (Bełżec) under construction. As opposed to this, the minutes sketch out a project which was perfectly in tune with the National Socialist policy towards the Jews valid at the time:[712]

"The evacuated Jews will first be taken, group after group, to so-called transit ghettos, from where they will be transported further to the East."

This is in perfect agreement with Hitler's remark noted by Governor Frank on 17 July 1941, which we have discussed in chapter 7 (p. 203) and which spoke of "the General Government, with the latter becoming, as it were, a mere transit camp."

The following item on the agenda of the Wannsee meeting is also in blatant contrast with an alleged policy of extermination:[712]

"The intention is not to evacuate Jews over the age of 65 but to send them to an old people's ghetto. Theresienstadt has been earmarked for this purpose."

---

[711] For an in-depth study of this question we refer the reader to the study by C. Mattogno, *Raul Hilberg e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia.* 2008, pp. 5-24. Accessible online at the following address: www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf

[712] NG-2586-G, p. 8 (protocol text following the English translation on www.ghwk.de).

This latter category comprised some 30% of the 280,000 Jews still remaining in the *Altreich* and the *Ostmark*[712] on 31 October 1941, i.e. 84,000 persons.

The *Protokoll* states that "emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East" as a possibility and as a provisional option in the process towards a final solution of the Jewish question. Hence, if "evacuation" were synonymous with extermination, the SS would have decided not to exterminate the 84,000 German Jews who were over 65 years old but to move them into an "old people's ghetto"!

The only passage of the *Protokoll* which Holocaust historiography invariably brings up in its effort to demonstrate that the decisions announced at Wannsee aimed at the extermination of the Jews, actually demonstrates the contrary:[713]

> *"In the course of the final solution and under appropriate direction, the Jews are to be utilized for work in the East in a suitable manner. In large labor columns and separated by sexes, Jews capable of working will be dispatched to these regions to build roads, and in the process a large number of them will undoubtedly drop out by way of natural attrition.*
>
> *Those who ultimately should possibly get by will have to be given suitable treatment because they unquestionably represent the most resistant segments and therefore constitute a natural elite that, if allowed to go free, would turn into a germ cell of renewed Jewish revival. (Witness the experience of history.)"* (Emph. added)

This paragraph refers to "Jews capable of working"; the *Protokoll* says nothing about the fate of those *incapable* of working, but one cannot believe that they were going to be exterminated if 84,000 of them were going to be moved into an "old people's ghetto."

In this context the term "suitable treatment" has nothing sinister about it: If these people, "if allowed to go free," constituted "the germ cell of renewed Jewish revival," they would simply not be allowed to go free.

The employment of the able-bodied Jews "to build roads" in the East was part of *Generalplan Ost*, as has been pointed out by J.E. Schulte:[714]

> *"Rather, the Jews were to further the colonization of the East planned by the SS and build an enormous system of roads, not so much for military use but for the strategy of colonization. General-*

---

[713] *Ibid.*, pp. 7f.

[714] J.E. Schulte, *op. cit.* (note 675), p. 59.

plan Ost did not needlessly stress the significance of a network of superhighways which were to link the individual settlements. This program of road-building was to be carried out by Soviet prisoners of war, as Adolf Hitler stressed in mid-October of 1941. In accordance with these ideas, Organisation Todt, too, had banked on the use of Red Army prisoners for the construction of Dg IV.[715] *When these men were no longer available, Jewish forced laborers replaced their murdered predecessors. Their utilization for road works in the Ukraine was envisaged in January of 1942."*

Hence, Heydrich referred to this project during the Wannsee conference.

The SS was also thinking of the improvement of the swampy regions of the Pripyet, which stretched out between eastern Poland and White Ruthenia, as can be seen for example from two studies which appeared in December 1941 and June 1942, respectively.[716] Furthermore, the idea of a system of canals to link the Black Sea and the Baltic Sea had already been raised by Alfred Rosenberg on 8 May 1941 in a directive to a Reich commissariat for the eastern territories.[717]

On 14 August 1942 SS *Brigadeführer* Otto Rasch, head of *Einsatzgruppe C*, proposed to Berlin the following solution of the Jewish question:[718]

"The surplus of the Jewish masses could well be employed and used up in the cultivation of the vast Pripyet swamps as well as those of the northern Dnyeper and along the Volga."

Drainage operations were also being carried out in the Sobibór region and employed Jewish manpower. Schelvis tells us:[719]

"Dutch Jews are known to have been working on a drainage project alongside German and Slovakian Jews at Arbeitslager Ujazdów, fifteen kilometres to the southwest of Osowa, around 15 June 1942."

He then mentions the presence of an engineer Holzheimer from the water company at Chełm, and drainage projects using Jewish labor in the area of Krychow.[720]

---

715 The *Durchgangstraße* IV or Dg IV was to go from Galicia to the eastern Ukraine.

716 Richard Bergius, "Die Pripjetsümpfe als Entwässerungsproblem," and Hansjulius Schepers, "Pripjet-Polesien, Land und Leute," in: *Zeitschrift für Geopolitik*; quoted by G. Aly, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 275f.

717 PS-1029.

718 Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Ereignismeldung UdSSR No. 52 of 14 August 1941. NO-4540.

719 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 125. See also *ibid.*, p. 209

Let us return to *Aktion Reinhardt*. As far as the name is concerned, Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas affirm that "the well-known hypothesis of Robert L. Koehl, Uwe Dietrich Adam, Wolfgang Benz, the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, *et al.* that Einsatz or Aktion Reinhardt was named after State Secretary of Finance Fritz Reinhardt is highly questionable."[721] They underline that Heydrich's given name was, in fact, "Reinhardt" (and not "Reinhard") and that "the codename Reinhardt for the mass murder first appeared immediately after Heydrich's death in June 1942."[722] But this document – a letter from "Waffen-SS Standortverwaltung" of Lublin "an den SS- u. Polizeiführer – Reinhardt –Lublin" – is only a request for "50 empty suitcases stemming from the known action,"[723] without the slightest reference to any "mass murder" of Jews.

Aside from this arbitrary interpretation, the hypothesis concerning the name of Heydrich appears plausible. Globocnik wrote in an undated report:[724]

> *"The whole of Aktion Reinhardt can be split up into 4 areas:*
> *A) the deportation itself*
> *B) the use of the manpower*
> *C) the use of objects*
> *D) the securing of hidden values and real estate."*

Here, the deportation was to be the major aspect, which brings us back to Heydrich.

All surviving documents about "*Aktion Reinhardt*" refer exclusively to the economic aspect. Even at Auschwitz was a "disinfestation and storage chamber Aktion Reinhard" (*Entwesungs- u. Effektenkammer Aktion Reinhard*), which was called "*Kanada I*," i.e. *Bauwerk* 28, officially called "delousing and storage barracks" (*Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken*), and a "*Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt*."[725] As late as May-June of 1944, a "*Sonderkommando Reinhardt*" (special detail Reinhardt) was operating at Birkenau, with 2,505 detainees assigned to it as of 19 June.[726]

---

720 *Ibid.*, p. 211, 213.
721 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), note 34 on p. 483.
722 *Ibid.*, p. 475.
723 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów ocupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia,"* Warszawa/Łódź/Kraków 1946, p. 182.
724 NO-057.
725 "Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942." GARF, 502-1-19, p. 86.
726 "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S," 30 June 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, p. 157.

In 1999 Bertrand Perz and Thomas Sandkühler tried to prove that even in the case of Auschwitz *Aktion Reinhardt* stood for an alleged extermination,[727] but this thesis has no historical foundation.[728]

Summarizing what has been stated in chapter 7, Heydrich

- was appointed by Göring as head of the *Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung* in Berlin on 24 January 1939;
- requested Eichmann on 15 July 1939 to set up a *Zentralstelle für jüdische Auswanderung* in Prague ;
- wrote to Joachim von Ribbentrop, Minister of Foreign Affairs, on 24 June 1940 saying that the Jewish problem could not be solved "by emigration" but required "a territorial final solution;"
- prohibited the Jewish emigration from France and Belgium on 20 May 1941 in an effort to render the emigration of "Jews from the Reich territory" easier;
- was entrusted by Göring on 31 July 1941 with the task of making preparations "for a comprehensive solution of the Jewish question within the German sphere of influence in Europe" in "addition" to the tasks Göring had given him on 21 January 1939, viz. to resolve "the Jewish question by means of emigration or evacuation;"
- was requested by Himmler on 18 September 1941 to implement the *Judenwanderung* (Jewish migration) via Łodź;
- declared in Prague on 10 October 1941 that it was being planned to deport 50,000 Jews from the Protectorate to Minsk and Riga between 15 October and 15 November, where they were to be housed "in the camps for communist detainees in the operational territory;"
- reported on 20 January 1942 during the Wannsee meeting on the policy of Jewish emigration directed by himself, thanks to which some 537,000 Jews had emigrated from the Reich territory by 31 October 1941, and stated that the *Reichsführer* SS had "forbidden any further emigration of Jews in view of the dangers posed by emigration in wartime and the looming possibilities in the East" and that, "as a further possible solution and with the appropriate prior authorization by the Führer, emigration has now been replaced by evacuation to the East."

---

727 Bertrand Perz, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, No. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318.

728 Cf. in this respect C. Mattogno *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genova, 2008.

Heydrich was therefore in actual fact "the chief planner of the final solution in Europe," but this term, in actual fact, designated the evacuation of the Jews from Europe, i.e. from the area of the General Government.

The following order given by Himmler to the higher SS and police leader in the General Government Friedrich-Wilhelm Krüger must be seen in this light:[729]

> *"I decree that the resettlement of the total Jewish population of the General Government must be implemented and terminated by 31 December 1942. On 31 December 1942 no persons of Jewish descent must any longer be present in the General Government unless they are held in the collection camps at Warsaw, Cracow, Chenstohova, Radom, Lublin. All other work projects employing Jewish labor must be terminated by that date, or, if their termination is impossible, must be assigned to one of the collection camps. These measures are required to assure the ethnic separation of races and peoples in Europe as well as in the interest of the securitty and purity of the German Reich and its region of interest."*

The well-known letter written by the engineer Albert Ganzenmüller to SS-*Obergruppenführer* Karl Wolff, Himmler's assistant, is part of this framework:[730]

> *"Since 22 July there has been a daily train with 5,000 Jews from Warsaw via Malkinia to Treblinka, plus twice a week a train with 5,000 Jews from Przemysl to Bełżec. Gedob*[731] *is in permanent contact with the Cracow security service. The latter has agreed to stop the trains from Warsaw via Lublin to Sobibór (near Lublin) as long as the revamping of this line renders these transports impossible (until about October of 1942)."*

This was actually a "population movement" (*Bevölkerungsbewegung*), as Wolff wrote in his reply dated 13 August 1942.[730] The choice of Heydrich's first name "Reinhardt" in this context thus indicates the continuity of the task entrusted to him by Göring in 1939 and extended in 1941, viz. to resolve "the Jewish question by means of emigration or evacuation." It follows that *Aktion Reinhardt* in its main aspect, "resettlement" (*Aussiedlung*), was nothing but the implementation of this task. And the executor Globocnik acted in his quality of com-

---

729 NO-5574.

730 NO-2207. Facsimile in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 58.

731 *Gesellschaft der Ostbahn*, the German railway agency.

missioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region.

This is borne out, moreover, by the fact that the resettlement entrusted to Globocnik was not limited to Jews, but comprised Poles and Ukrainians as well, as we can see from three documents relative to *Aktion Reinhardt*, assembled in the document file PS-4024: "measures for the conciliation of the foreign ethnicities in the case of resettlement,"[732] "measures for further resettlement,"[733] and the "note" of 1st July 1943, which described the operation "Werwolf 1" targeting the evacuations from an area surrounding the German settlement area in the Lublin district and the creation of a protective belt of Ukrainian settlements.[734] In this respect Himmler gave specific directives two days later, which also mentioned the operation *Werwolf*.[735]

The report written by *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Helmut Müller of the *Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt* (Main Office for Race and Settlement) on 15 October 1941 to the head of this office, SS-*Gruppenführer* Otto Hofmann, documents that Globocnik was entertaining grandiose plans of resettlement, which had brought him into trouble with the local authorities. He dreamed of cleansing the General Government of Jews and Poles and of creating a territory for German settlements in the Lublin district with Himmler's approval.[736] Even then Globocnik acted in his role as commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region, not as the man in charge of an extermination of the Jews.

---

732 "Maßnahmen zur Beruhigung der Fremdvölkischen bei der Umsiedlung," PS-4024, IMT, vol. XXXIV, pp. 63-65.
733 "Maßnahmen für die weitere Umsiedlung," *ibid.*, pp. 65f.
734 *Ibid.*, pp. 66-68.
735 Letter from Himmler to Frank dated 3 July 1943. NO-2444.
736 NO-5875.

8.3. Alleged Genesis and Organization of the Extermination Camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*

8.3.1. Administration and Financing

At the Stuttgart congress mentioned above, Hilberg presented a paper entitled *Die Aktion Reinhard*, in which he stated:[737]

> *"The initial phase of Aktion Reinhard raises three separate questions. Why were there three camps instead of only one? Why were they built in succession, Bełżec first, then Sobibór, and finally Treblinka? Why did each camp have only three gas chambers when they turned out to be insufficient? One could argue that they were approaching the objective hesitatingly, without having a clear view of it. That is not really inconceivable, but is is certainly not the complete explanation, and perhaps not even the most important one. It was, to sum it up, a difficult administrative problem. For the 'Final solution of the Jewish question,' the Third Reich had neither a central agency nor even a separate budget."*

As far as the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* are concerned, this explanation is clearly wrong even from the Holocaust point of view, because "a central agency" did indeed exist, with its line of command Himmler→Globocnik→Höfle→Wirth,[738] whereas the financing could be provided for by the economic proceeds from *Aktion Reinhardt*, i.e. the goods confiscated from the Jews.

The facts set out by Hilberg in the form of questions are thus inexplicable.

Hence, if we followed mainstream Holocaust historiography, we would have three chains of command regarding the gas chambers:

- Hitler → Führer Chancellery[739] → KTI[740] → Carbon monoxide in steel cylinders → euthanasia institutes → *Gaswagen* → Chełmno;
- Hitler → Himmler → Eichmann → Höß → Zyklon B → Auschwitz/Majdanek;
- Himmler → Globocnik → Höfle → Wirth → exhaust gases → Bełżec/Sobibór/Treblinka.

---

[737] R. Hilberg, "Die Aktion Reinhard," in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 655), p. 129.

[738] SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Christian Wirth, Inspector of SS-*Sonderkommando* "Einsatz Reinhardt."

[739] Karl Brandt and *Reichsleiter* Philipp Bouhler.

[740] The Kriminaltechnische Institut (institute for forensic techniques) within Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA).

This creates obvious and serious problems, especially as far as the choice of the "weapon of the crime" is concerned, which mainstream Holocaust historiography has never been able to solve. We will return to this question in section 8.5. below.

8.3.2. Construction of the Camps

Schelvis tells us that the construction of the Bełżec camp began on 1st November 1941 "under the leadership of the central construction agency at Zamość" and "under the supervision of Richard Thomalla."[741] Blatt speaks of "engineers from the SS Zentralbauleitung (SS Central Construction Office) in Zamość."[742] Rückerl affirms that SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Thomalla "came from the SS construction office at Zamość."[743] Schelvis adds:[744]

> *"When Bełżec was almost finished, the Thomalla group, in March of 1942, went to Sobibór to continue the construction work there."*

In the General Government, construction work and the corresponding technical, financial, and administrative aspects were handled by *Bauinspektion* (construction inspection) *der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement*, which ruled over 5 central construction offices with 9 (local) construction offices. The central offices were located at Warsaw, Lublin, Lemberg, Debica, and Cracow.[745] This was the situation on 14 November 1941.

The *Bauwirtschaft* (construction industry), on the other hand, was directed by an SS-*Wirtschafter* (economist) attached to the *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement*. Both *Bauinspektion* as well as SS-*Wirtschafter* were at that time attached to *Amt II (Bauten)* (Dept. II, constructions) of *Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten* (Central office of Budget and Constructions), run by SS-*Oberführer* Hans Kammler.

Thus, if the Bełżec camp and subsequently the camp at Sobibór were built by the *Bauleitung* at Zamość, the construction order came from Kammler and the construction work was governed by the complicated bureaucratic procedure applying to all other camps, including the one at

---

741 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 113.
742 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 13.
743 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 72, note 65.
744 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 38.
745 WAPL, ZBL, 12, pp. 11f, 47-49. Cf. also C. Mattogno, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005.

Majdanek.[746] This procedure was so complicated that, on 14 May 1943, Kammler sent out three pages of instructions for the "simplification of administrative procedures" concerning the rules then in force.[747]

The camp was therefore planned and built within the framework of responsibility and authority of *Amtsgruppe C* of *SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt* (WVHA, Economic-Administrative Main Office), just in the same way as Auschwitz-Birkenau was. This makes Hilberg's thesis even more nonsensical that the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* were built in the absence of a competent central authority and without a specific budgetary reference.

This also means that the camp had to be equipped with all elementary hygienic systems for the benefit of the SS supervisory force. Among other things, there had to be at least a water supply, a sewage disposal system, one or several washing barracks, toilet facilities, a sick bay, delousing or disinfestation facilities with bath, all the more so if Sobibór really was an extermination camp. The daily arrival of victims in precarious hygienic conditions and the presence of an enormous number of corpses in a very limited area would otherwise have increased the risk of spreading infectious diseases enormously.

Jan Piwonski, who worked at the Sobibór railway station, declared on several occasions to Claude Lanzmann that in late March and early April of 1942 barrack elements arrived at Sobibór by rail:[748]

> *"And a little bit later, train cars came from time to time with parts for the barracks.* […] *And the Jews unloaded the cars and brought the material for the barracks over there by the camp."*

Sobibór was therefore probably equipped with standard types of barracks found in all concentration camps, for example the "*Pferdestallbaracke"* type 260/9 (which measured 40,76m×9,36m), type IV/3 (19,95m×8,14m), type 501/34 (42,30m×12,50m), the "*Schweizerbaracke*" (28,20m×6,20m), the Baracke type VII/5 (33,15m×8,14m), type RAD IV/3 (59,55m×8,14m) etc. This also suggests that the construction of Sobibór was, first of all, Kammler's responsibility.

---

746 The respective documentation is kept at WAPL, file ZBL. As far as Auschwitz is concerned, cf. the source given in the preceding footnote.

747 Addressed to all construction groups of SS-*Wirtschafter* attached to the *Höheren SS und Polizeiführern in den besetzten Gebieten, Bauinspektionen, Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen der Waffen-SS und Polizei* (hence including the SS-*Wirtschafter* attached to *Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement*, as well as to the *Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement* and to the *Bauleitung* at Zamość); WAPL, ZBL, 268, pp. 94-97.

748 J. Piwonski *op. cit.* (note 221), pp. S3 and S5.

In the following chapter we will examine the conclusions which may be drawn from this state of affairs.

8.3.3. Construction of the Alleged Gas Chambers: General Problems

According to the official theses the alleged gas chambers at Sobibór were built on the model of those at Bełżec, and the latter were modelled on those of the euthanasia institutions. This alleged sequence has no backing in reality, though.

First of all there is no *documentary* evidence that the euthanasia institutions were equipped with *gas chambers operating with carbon monoxide* nor that *carbon monoxide cylinders* were ever used for homicidal purposes in the euthanasia centers.

There is furthermore no solid proof that the first alleged gassing building at Bełżec contained three gas chambers. In the course of his archeological investigations of that camp between 1997 and 1999, Prof. Andrzej Kola found traces neither of the first nor of the second alleged gassing building.[749]

In his statements made on 14 October 1945 mentioned above, the witness Stanisław Kozak expressed himself as follows on the subject of the alleged first extermination site of Bełżec:[750]

> *"In each of the three sections of this barrack there were water pipes at a level 10 cm above the floor. In addition, on the western side of each part of this barrack, water pipes branched off to a level of 1 m above the floor, ending in an opening directed towards the center of the barrack. The elbow pipes were connected to those running along the walls of the barrack beneath the floor. In each of the three parts of the barrack we mounted ovens each one weighing some 250 kg. It is to be assumed that the elbowed pipes were later connected to the ovens. The ovens had a height of 1 m 10 cm, a width of 55 cm, and a length of 55 cm. Out of curiosity I looked into the inside of one of the ovens. I could not detect any hearths. The inside – as far as I could make out – was lined with refractory bricks. I could not detect any other openings. The oven door was oval, with a*

749 C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 93-96.

750 ZStL, 252/59, vol. I, pp. 1129f. (Translation from Polish text); published in: Y. Arad, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 45), pp. 152f.

diameter of some 25 cm at a height of some 50 cm from the floor." (Emph. added)

Mainstream historiography asserts that "the stoves described were used to heat the shed's rooms, thus allowing the bottled gas and Zyklon B used in the early stage of the camp's killing activities to work more efficiently in cold weather."[751] The source for this claim is the following passage from an article by Michael Tregenza:[752]

> *"The first attempts at mass murder by gas were conducted by Wirth in the small gassing barrack in February of 1942. This test gassing liquidated the 150 Jewish workers who had been deported to Bełżec for the construction of the camp. They were gassed by means of Zyklon B."*

Tregenza refers to the interrogation of Josef Oberhauser of 12 December 1960,[753] a reference which would later be taken up by Robin O'Neil with a corrected date (13 Dec.):[754]

> *"The first experimental killing with Zyklon B was carried out by Wirth on a group of about 150 Jews who had been brought to the camp from the nearby town of Lubycza-Królewska to complete construction of the camp and fell trees."*

However, Oberhauser's interrogation of 12 December 1960, a transcript of 5 pages, does not deal with alleged gassings in Bełżec at all, whereas the one dated 13 December, a transcript of 11 pages, does not even mention Zyklon B. The defendant had in fact declared:[755]

> *"While bottled gas* [Flaschengas] *was used in the first test series and for the first transports of the second series of tests, the Jews from the later transports were killed with the exhaust gas from a tank engine or a truck engine which Hackenholt operated."*

In this deposition, "bottled" gas obviously refers to carbon monoxide and not to Zyklon B, which was packaged in cans. In the passage following the one just quoted Tregenza himself actually asserts that "for the ensuing experiments" the gassings were carried out "with carbon monoxide gas from steel cylinders." The expression "bottled gas <u>and</u>

---

751 *Bełżec Camp History*, in: www.deathcamps.org/belzec/belzec.html

752 M. Tregenza, "Bełżec – Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (ed.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 2000, pp. 248f.

753 *Ibid.*, note 34 on p. 263.

754 R. O'Neil, *Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question*, chapter 8, in: www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Belzec1/bel081.html#33.

755 Interrogation of Josef Oberhauser on 12 December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX, p. 1685.

Zyklon B" is therefore erroneous on two counts, because Oberhauser never mentioned Zyklon B at all and because he referred no doubt to carbon monoxide in cylinders.[756]

Jules Schelvis proposes a different explanation:[757]

> *"The intention was thus evidently not to use engine exhaust fumes to cause death, but carbon monoxide gas produced when coal is not completely burnt. Whether the first victims in fact died from carbon monoxide poisoning has not been conclusively established. Possibly the gas Zyklon-B was used earlier, but it is more likely to have been carbon monoxide stored in steel canisters, as used in the* Euthanasieanstalten.*"*

This hypothesis is nonsensical because the ovens were inside the rooms and so the control of the combustion[758] would have had to be done by the victims themselves![759] The idea of passing the gases produced by the ovens through narrow *water* pipes is no less absurd, as such a thing could only have been accomplished by means of powerful blowers. Moreover, if the ovens for the generation of carbon monoxide were already in the chambers, what was the use of the water pipes?

Kozak's ovens are also incompatible with an alleged gassing by means of "carbon monoxide gas from steel cylinders."

The Holocaust axiom that the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec and those of Sobibór were identical in number and dimensions is in contradiction with an important witness: If we are to believe Gitta Sereny, Franz Stangl, first commander of Sobibór, is said to have declared:[760]

> *"It was about ten or even fifteen minutes' walk away from the railway station where we were building the main camp. It was a new brick building with three rooms, three metres by four. The moment I saw it I knew what Michel meant: it looked exactly like the gas chamber at Schloss Hartheim."*

We would thus have three gas chambers, each 3 by 4 meters or 12 square meters for a total of 36 square meters. However, the alleged gas

---

756 For an in-depth treatment of the question, cf. C. Mattogno, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec,'" in: http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/search?q=postilla, 30 March 2009.

757 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 98.

758 The reaction of incomplete combustion of carbon is: $C + ½ O_2 = CO$ + heat.

759 An incomplete combustion is basically a normal combustion run in such a way that the whole mass of the coal on the grate catches fire. When this has taken place, an incomplete combustion with generation of CO (carbon monoxide) can occur when the amount of combustion air is suitably reduced.

760 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), p. 109.

chambers at Bełżec measured 8 by 4 meters or 32 square meters each for a total of 96 square meters.

Stangl's reference to Hartheim castle is worth a closer look. Hans Maršálek writes the following about the layout of the alleged Hartheim gas chambers:[761]

> *"Then the victims were led into the gas chamber. It consisted of a room measuring 6.60 by 4.20 meters. The floor originally consisted of wooden boards, was then given a layer of concrete, and finally lined with red tiles. There were tiles as well up the walls to a level of 1.70 meters. In the center of the ceiling there was a water pipe with three shower heads. Alongside three of the walls there was a tube (15 mm in diameter) with many perforations. This is where the poison gas came from; a physician in the room next door always supervised its feed from a steel bottle."*

The number of victims put to death in this alleged gas chamber of 6.60m×4.20m = 27.72 square meters is said to have been 18,269.[762] At Sobibór, on the other hand, for the gassing of hundreds of thousands of Jews, three gas chambers of a total of 36 square meters are alleged to have been planned!

As far as the gassing technology is concerned, the descendance of those at Bełżec and at Sobibór from the gas chambers of the euthanasia institutions is furthermore inconsistent, because for the latter carbon monoxide gas in cylinders is reported to have been used, whereas for the former there allegedly was a switch to exhaust gas from an engine, Diesel at Bełżec, gasoline at Sobibór. Who decreed when, where, and why such an essential departure from the original way of operation?

For the first gas chambers at Bełżec this new gassing technology is not documented; to be more precise, no kind of technology is documented here at all. As far as Sobibór is concerned, mainstream Holocaust historiography suddenly brings in an engine for the gassings, based more on an act of faith that the local gas chambers were identical to those of Bełżec than on anything else. The defendant Erich Fuchs declared in this regard:[763]

> *"Some time in the spring of 1942, on orders from Wirth, I drove a truck to Lemberg to pick up a 'gasoline engine,' which I then*

---

761 Hans Maršálek, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Wien 1988, p. 26.

762 Willi Dressen, "Euthanasie," in: E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 45), p. 62.

763 Interrogation of 2 April 1963, in: J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 118-119.

transported to Sobibór. […] *It was a heavy* *Russian gasoline engine* *(probably a tank or tractor engine) of at least 200 HP (8-cyl. V-engine, watercooled). We set the engine up on a concrete base and connected the exhaust to the pipe. Then I tested the engine. At first it did not work. I repaired the ignition and the valves successfully, and the engine finally started up.* *The chemist whom I knew from Bełżec went into the gas chamber with his measuring device to test the gas concentration*. *Then a trial gassing was conducted."* (Emph. added)

According to the Holocaust historiography, at Bełżec "during the first 'trial,'[764] a Diesel engine of 250 HP was mounted outside in order to produce the carbon monoxide and feed it into the pipes,"[765] and a Diesel engine was later ascribed also to the allged gas chambers of Treblinka.[766]

In his study "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder"[767] Friedrich Paul Berg has established that a Diesel engine produces at most 0.4% of CO, whereas a gasoline engine with a suitable setting of the carbuarator can produce up to 12% of the lethal gas. The "chemist" who allegedly had already carried out experiments and measurements at Bełżec cannot have been unaware of this. It is therefore incomprehensible why a Diesel engine should have been left in place at Bełżec and a similar engine was allegedly also set up in Treblinka after this purported Sobibór experiments. We must not forget that the gas generators using wood or coal which were widely installed and used during the war in all kinds of vehicles of the Axis powers (*Generatorgaswagen*) produced a gas that was extremely rich in CO, between 18 and 35%,[768] but for some strange reason there is no mention in the testimonies that the SS ever thought of using this widely available source for the generation of carbon monoxide, in spite of the fact that the toxicity of the gas produced by these generators was clearly indicated for safety reasons on all such generators.

What is even more mysterious is the alleged use of CO in the camps in the east and of HCN (hydrocyanic acid)[769] at Auschwitz. Kurt Ger-

---

764 But according to J. Oberhauser, as we have seen above, the first series of experiments was done by means of *Flaschengas* (bottled gas).

765 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust, op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, entry "Bełżec," p. 176.

766 *Ibid.*, vol. III, entry "Treblinka," p. 1428.

767 In: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 435-469; this is an updated version of the article "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), pp. 15-46.

768 *Ibid.*, pp. 459f.

769 The active ingredient of Zyklon B.

stein's reports on his "mission" are at the heart of this dichotomy. Here Yitzak Arad has this to say:[770]

> *"The gassing system that had been developed and introduced by Wirth in the Operation Reinhard death camps proved only partially satisfactory. The frequent engine breakdowns caused disturbances and delays in the entire extermination process. Globocnik was aware of these shortcomings and, in coordination with the higher authorities of the SS, decided to look into the possibility of introducing an alternative gassing system. The prevailing opinion among the higher SS authorities in charge of the extermination of Jews was that Zyklon B was more suitable for this task.*
>
> Obersturmführer *Kurt Gerstein, the chief disinfection officer in the Main Hygienic Office of the Waffen SS, and SS* Obersturmbannführer *Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, professor and director of the Hygienic Institute at the University of Marburg/Lahn, who had also served as hygienic adviser of the Waffen SS, were sent to Lublin in the middle of August 1942. Gerstein's main mission was to check the possibility of introducing the gas Zyklon B into the gas chambers. Zyklon B had already been successfully used in Auschwitz instead of the engines that were still supplying the monoxide gas in the death camps of Operation Reinhard."*

As we have seen elsewhere,[771] Gerstein's "mission" is a chain of absurdities which ends with an even greater absurdity: although he had been ordered by the RSHA to change the alleged gas chambers running on Diesel engine exhaust gases into chambers operating with hydrocyanic acid and having gone to Bełżec for this purpose with 45 *bottles* of HCN (which is nonsense, as there never was such a thing as bottled HCN), he then went back to Berlin without having done anything, without having caused any changes, without reporting to anyone, and without being asked anything by anyone about his trip!

This absurdity was noticed by the French investigating judge Mattei in his interrogation of Gerstein:[772]

> *"Q: To whom did you report about the results of your mission?*

---

770 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 100.

771 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), "The 'Mission' of Kurt Gerstein," pp. 126-133.

772 G. Wellers, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-Mar. 1980, No. 97, p. 29, 32.

A: When I returned to Berlin after a trip which took about two weeks, I did not talk to anyone about the outcome of my mission. Nobody asked me anything. […]

Q: As you said so yourself, you were given an important task by Berlin in your technical function; this mission was so secret which you had to execute as a state secret; you went to three camps, you were received there by a general who, in view of your mission, believed that he should tell you what two top Nazi leaders had said.[773] *How can you expect us to believe:*

1) that you did not accomplish your mission,

2) that you did not report about it to anyone,

3) that no one has questioned you about it in any way."

Schelvis devotes more than five pages to Gerstein;[774] he tries to avoid one of the grossest absurdities of his witness – the presence of "700-800 [Jews] on an area of 25m^2 and in a volume of 45m^3," and writes:[775]

"Gerstein was mistaken. The 700 to 800 he mentions must have been the total number of victims in the six chambers combined."

Gerstein, however, did mean 700-800 persons in a single gas chamber and underlined it explicitly:[776]

"up to that moment all the people in the four rooms, already filled, they are alive; four times 750 people in a space of four times 45 cubic metres, still alive!"

The development of the alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* inevitably collides with the unanswered questions raised by Hilberg.

Wolfgang Scheffler asserts that "Sobibór, on the other hand, was considerably less convenient as far as rail transport is concerned. It was constructed when it became apparent that Bełżec could not cope with the assassination program,"[777] and the same reasoning should obviously be applied to the construction of Treblinka as well.

As we have seen above, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wants to make us believe that the SS had to envisage "the killing of the

---

773 Hitler and Himmler are said by Gerstein to have visited the eastern camps on 16 August 1942. This is historically false.

774 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 106-110.

775 *Ibid.*, p. 115, note 45.

776 *Ibid.*, p. 108.

777 Wolfgang Scheffler, "Chełmno, Sobibór, Bełżec und Majdanek," in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 655), p. 149.

2,284,000 Jews then living in the five districts of the General Government" as part of *Aktion Reinhardt*. To realize this objective, the SS planners are said to have built a single extermination camp – Bełżec – with a gassing installation absolutely ridiculous in view of its task: three gas chambers having a total of 96 square meters, which, according to Uwe Dietrich Adam, could accommodate at most 600 persons (or, if we follow the Bełżec trial sentence, 100 to 150 persons).[778] This means that the SS expected to conduct (2,284,000÷600=) 3,806 gassing operations!

At Sobibór, which was built to overcome the deficiencies of Bełżec, the SS likewise set up three gas chambers, but they were even smaller, 36 square meters altogether, or, if we follow the sentence of the Sobibór trial at Hagen,[779] three chambers each 4 by 4 meters, or 48 square meters altogether!

Only slowly and painfully the SS is said to have realized that "the gas chambers turned out to be too small, the 'output' of the Sobibór camp was too low,"[780] and hence they ostensibly decided to build another three chambers of the same size, 4 by 4 meters,[781] to reach a total of 96 square meters.

At Bełżec the old gas chambers are alleged to have been torn down and substituted by six new ones, each 4 by 5 m[782] for a total of 120 square meters.

At Treblinka, the last of the claimed eastern extermination camps to be set up and said to have been built on the experience gained at Bełżec and Sobibór, the same mistake was made again: once again three small gas chambers are claimed, 4 by 4 meters[783] = 16 square meters each, with altogether 48 square meters, exactly like those at Sobibór, which had turned out to be too small! And, as at Bełżec, the first gas chambers were replaced by 6 or 10 (!) new chambers, 8 by 4 meters each.[784] Furthermore, to make things even more absurd, the old gas chambers at Bełżec were torn down instead of being left intact or repaired in order to ensure a higher extermination capacity.

---

778 Cf. chapter 9.2.
779 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 163.
780 *Ibid.*, p. 172.
781 *Ibid.*, p. 173.
782 *Ibid.*, p. 133.
783 *Ibid.*, p. 203.
784 *Ibid.*, p. 204.

In one of his(?) reports written at Rottweil on 4 May 1945, Gerstein alleged that Globocnik had given the "maximum output per day" for the eastern extermination camps as follows on 17 August 1942:

- Bełżec: 15,000 persons
- Sobibór: 20,000 persons
- Treblinka: 25,000 persons.[785]

If this had been so, 38 days would have sufficed to gas the alleged 2,284,000 victims.

Uwe Dietrich Adam summarizes in a table the respective data on the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, see Table 4.[786] One can immediately see the madness in the planning of these camps (we have up-dated this table on the basis of the data available today).

Table 4: Alleged Operation Data of *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

CAMP:	BEŁŻEC	SOBIBÓR	TREBLINKA
1st period from	17 March 1942	3 May 1942	23 July 1942
# of gas chambers	3	3	3
chamber size [m]	8×4 or 3×4	4×4	4×4
2nd period from	mid-July 1942	September 1942	September 1942
# of gas chambers	6	6	6 or 10
chamber size [m]	4×5	4×4	8×4

Hence SS *Obersturmführer* Richard Thomalla who is said to have built all three alleged extermination camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* one after another[787] would have been a perfect fool, if one were to follow mainstream Holocaust historiography, and even more so Wirth and Globocnik, who had ordered him to do the work. Actually, it is mainstream Holocaust history which is wearing the fool's cap.

8.4. The Alleged First Gas Chamber Building at Sobibór

The findings of the Hagen trial verdict regarding the first gas chamber building at Sobibór are summarized as follows by Rückerl:[788]

785 A. Chelain, *op. cit.* (note 143), p. 299.
786 Uwe Dietrich Adam, "Les chambres à gaz," in: Colloque de l'École…, *op. cit.* (note 635), pp. 248f.
787 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), pp. 35f., 48f.
788 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 163.

"About 500 m to the west of this chapel [near the main railroad] *the pioneering commando erected the gas chamber building: a small solid building with a concrete foundation. The inside of this building was divided into three adjoining gas-proof cells measuring 4 × 4 m. Each cell was equipped with an air-raid shelter door in each of the opposite external walls, one for entrance to the cell, one for pulling out the corpses."*

Rückerl adds that the gassing engine was placed in a special annex (*Anbau*) according to the Holocaust historiography to this building.

According to Yitzhak Arad:[789]

"The first gas chambers erected in Sobibór were in a solid brick building with a concrete foundation. They were located in the northwest part of the camp, more isolated and distant from the other parts of the camp than in Bełżec. There were three gas chambers in the building, each 4 × 4 meters. The capacity of each chamber was about two hundred people. Each gas chamber was entered through its own separate door leading from a veranda that ran along the building. On the opposite side of the building, there was a second set of doors for removing the corpses. Outside was a shed in which the engine that supplied the carbon monoxide gas was installed. Pipes conducted the gas from the engine exhaust to the gas chambers."

The reader of this unambiguous description may get the impression that the eye witness testimonies concur on the characteristics of this building. Let us therefore take a look at the actual statements left by those who in their work as members of the camp staff supposedly observed it on repeated occasions or on a daily basis.

As the first commandant of Sobibór, Franz Stangl was present during the camp's construction and the beginning of the alleged gassings. Since he was transferred to Treblinka in early September 1942, he would not have been able to observe the second phase gas chambers, thus excluding the possibility of confusion between the two buildings. When interviewed by Gitta Sereny in a Düsseldorf prison in 1971, Stangl, as we have already said, recalled that the first gas chamber building "was a new brick building with three rooms, three meters by four."[790] This is also consistent with a statement made by Stangl two

[789] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 31. Arad's description is apparently based on that of Adalbert Rückerl, who in turn is reiterating and quoting the 1966 verdict from the Hagen Sobibór trial; cf. A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), 163

[790] G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), pp. 109f.

years earlier, which describes the same building as a "stone construction."[791]

The former SS-*Unterscharführer* Erich Fuchs, who supposedly installed the gassing engine, testified:[792]

> *"Upon my arrival at Sobibór I found near the station an area with a concrete structure and several permanent houses."*

It is apparent from the context that the "concrete structure" is identical with the alleged gas chamber building. One notes that, while Stangl places the gas chamber building a considerable distance from the railway station and isolated "back in the woods,"[760] Fuchs claims the same installation to have been located in an area "near the station" together with other buildings. This contradiction, however, is small compared to that revealed by the testimony of alleged "Gasmeister" Erich Bauer:[793]

> *"The gas chamber was already there, a wooden building on a concrete base about the same size as this courtroom, though much lower, as low as a normal house. There were two or three chambers, in front of which there was a corridor that, from the outside, you accessed via a bridge."*

Thus the witnesses disagree on the very construction material of the first gas chamber building!

How do mainstream Holocaust historians handle this glaring contradiction? As seen above, Arad simply ignores the statement of the key witness Bauer, while combining the descriptions of Stangl and Fuchs into "a solid brick building with a concrete foundation." Schelvis, on the other hand, finds it necessary to confront Bauer's testimony. In the German edition of his Sobibór book, published in 1998, we read:[794]

> *"Bauer was mistaken about the wooden building. It was a solid brick house."*

For some reason, however, Schelvis had completely changed his mind about this issue by the time the English language edition of the same book appeared in 2006. In this we read:[795]

---

791 Statement made by Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April, 1969, ZStL-230/59-12-4464; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 33.

792 Statement made by Erich Fuchs in Düsseldorf on 2 April 1963, ZStL-251/59-9-1785; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 100.

793 Erich Bauer in Hagen on 6 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-176, quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 101.

794 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 119 and p. 120, note 285.

795 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 114, note 17.

"Because he [Fuchs] *had put into place so many installations over the course of time, he did not remember that the first gas chambers at Sobibór had been constructed of wood."*

Consequently, the Bauer who erred in his recollections was turned into Bauer the reliable eye witness:[796]

"From his account it can be deduced that the gas chambers were indeed identical to those at Bełżec [i.e. constructed of wood]*."*

Schelvis suddenly also discovered that the fact of the first gas chamber building having been constructed of wood was a key factor behind its replacement with the second phase gas chambers:[797]

"After a few months it became apparent that the gas chambers at both Bełżec and Sobibór needed to be replaced. The timber walls had become tainted with the sweat, urine, blood and excrement of the victims. The new gas chambers were to be brick-built, more durable, and support a larger capacity."

Such is the arbitrary nature of mainstream Holocaust historiography! As could be expected, the reader of the English edition is not made aware of this 180 degree change, and no explanation is given of the reason behind it. Likewise, Schelvis never addresses the most crucial question raised by the eye witness accounts: how could it be that Stangl and Bauer, two men who both should have been intimately familiar with the gas chamber building, produced such divergent testimony?

A most revealing insight into the artificial nature of the "gas chamber" observations is provided by the already mentioned Ukrainian auxiliary Mikhail Razgonayev. In his interrogation of 20-21 September 1948 Razgonayev related how he was detached from the Trawniki training camp to Sobibór in May 1942, where he served as a guard until July 1943. Thus, he was present during the first as well as the second phase of the alleged extermination activity. His description of the killing installation is unusually detailed:[283]

"The gas chamber, or as it was termed for camouflage: 'bath-house,' was a stone building punctiliously isolated by a system of barbed wire fences from other parts of the camp and hidden by young trees, saplings in particular, from the view of the huts, 'dressing rooms,' so that the people who were in the 'dressing rooms' would not be able to see what was happening at the 'bath-house.' The 'bath-house' was distant from the 'dressing rooms' so that the

---

796 *Ibid.*, p. 101.
797 *Ibid.*, p. 103.

cries emerging from the gas chambers, when the people realized that they had been tricked and were persuaded that they had been brought there not to bathe but for their destruction, could not be heard.

In the building with gas chambers there was a wide corridor, on one side of which were 4 chambers. In the four chambers the floor, ceiling, and walls were of concrete; they had 4 special shower-heads that were intended not to supply water, but for the entry of exhaust gases, through which the people in the chambers were killed.

Each chamber had two doors: internal on the corridor side through which the people would enter the chamber and external that opened outwards and through which the bodies would be removed.

The doors – the internal and the external – were closed hermetically and fitted with rubber strips that did not allow the gas to escape from the chamber.

Behind the rear wall of the building was located on a base, under an awning, a strong motor that would begin to work the moment the chambers were full and the doors were closed hermetically.

From the motor led a pipe that went through the ceiling of the building corridor with the gas chambers. From the pipe would emerge into each chamber a metal pipe, ending with a shower head that was used in bath-houses for the supply of water. Through this system the exhaust gases from the motor would be led into the chamber."

Razgonayev's layout of the building – a small number of chambers placed in a row – corresponds to that commonly alleged for the first gas chamber building, although the number of chambers, four, is not mentioned by any other witness, either in connection with the first or the second building.[798] In the long interrogation protocol there is no mention whatsoever of the gas chamber building being replaced or enlarged, yet the witness states that the Ukrainian guards were posted along the way to the gas chambers, and he even affirms:[283]

"During the time of my service as a guard and afterwards as an chief guard at the Sobibór camp, I saw the process of extermination of people with my own eyes."

[798] There can be no doubt that Razgonayev is speaking of four chambers in total, as later in the interrogation he mentions that the funneling of victims into the gas chamber building "would continue until all 4 chambers were full."

As we later learn that Razgonayev was promoted to chief guard (*Oberwachmann*) in December 1942, this statement implies that he performed guard duties in camp III before as well as after the supposed reconstruction of the gas chambers. How it was possible for him to forget about this crucial event becomes even more inexplicable by the fact that Razgonayev mentions other construction work carried out in June-July 1942, in which he himself participated as a carpenter.

The eye witnesses' claims regarding the first (trial) gassing are even more fraught with contradictions. Stangl describes the ostensible event as follows:[799]

> *"*[…] *one afternoon Wirth's aide, Oberhauser, came to get me. I was to come to the gas chamber. When I got there, Wirth stood in front of the building wiping the sweat off his cap and fuming. Michel told me later that he'd suddenly appeared, looked around the gas chambers on which they were still working and said, 'Right, we'll try it out right now with those twenty-five work-Jews: get them up here.' They marched our twenty-five Jews up there and just pushed them in, and gassed them. Michel said Wirth behaved like a lunatic, hit out at his own staff with his whip to drive them on. And then he was livid because the doors hadn't worked properly."*

In a statement from April 1969, Stangl further mentioned what allegedly had happened to the victims of this first gassing:[800]

> *"I think the bodies were buried near the brick building* [i.e. the gas chambers]. *No grave had been dug. I am certain that the bodies were not naked, but were buried with their clothes still on."*

Fuchs, however, had quite a different story to tell of the first gassing in his testimony:[801]

> *"Following this* [the installation of the gassing engine], *a gassing experiment was carried out. If my memory serves me right, about thirty to forty women were gassed in one gas chamber. The Jewish women were forced to undress in an open place close to the gas chamber, and were driven into the gas chamber by the above-mentioned SS members and by Ukrainian auxiliaries.* […] *About ten minutes later the thirty to forty women were dead.* […] *I packed my tools and saw how the corpses were removed. The transportation*

---

799 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), pp. 113f.

800 Statement made by Stangl in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 101.

801 Quoted in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 32.

was done with a lorry trail [sic] *that led from the gas chambers to a remote plot."*

Thus, while Stangl has it that the victims numbered 25, were almost certainly male (since they constituted a construction commando), and were buried with their clothes still on near the gas chamber building, Fuchs maintains that they were between 30 and 40, female, undressed before the gassing, and subsequently interred in a "remote plot." Moreover, Fuchs lists a number of SS men as being present,[802] but mentions neither Wirth nor Oberhauser, despite the fact that SS-*Sturmbannführer* Wirth was the responsible inspector of the Reinhardt camps. This omission becomes even more glaring when Wirth's alleged display of anger is considered. The testimonies of Stangl and Fuchs are therefore completely at odds with each other regarding this singular event.

Another Sobibór SS man, Heinrich Barbl, further adds to the confusion surrounding the trial gassing:[803]

"Red Cross nurses accompanied the selected women, who were transported by bus. They assisted with the undressing."

It seems more than a little strange that the SS would make the Red Cross privy to a top secret extermination process, especially since, according to Stangl, Wirth feared that the victims "might have been spotted by someone outside the camp."[803]

A further small but nonetheless important contradiction concerns the exterior doors of the alleged gas chambers. According to Schelvis, at the time the second phase gas chamber building was constructed, Wirth ordered new gas chamber doors that were hinged, so that the corpses of the victims would no longer block the exterior doors.[804] The witness Hödl spoke of the new gas chamber doors as "trapdoors" (*Klapptüren*) "which would be raised after the gassing."[805] This implies that the doors to the first gas chamber building opened to the sides, as, needless to say, one would not have constructed doors that opened inwards.

As already mentioned, mainstream Holocaust historians assert that the second chamber building at Sobibór used the second phase building at Bełżec as a model and that the two buildings in fact were constructed by the same people (Hackenholt and Lambert). According to the witness Stanisław Kozak, all doors in the *first* gas chamber building at

802 Thomalla, Stangl, Schwartz and Bolender; *ibid.*, p. 32.
803 Court testimony of Heinrich Barbl in Linz on 16 October 1965 at the Austrian Ministry of Internal Affairs; quoted in J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 101.
804 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 103.
805 *Ibid.*, p. 104.

Bełżec "opened toward the outside."[806] When it comes to Bełżec's *second* gas chamber building, however, key witness Rudolf Reder has it that the corpses were pulled out through doors that "were slid open with wooden handles."[807]

The alleged second phase gas chamber building at Bełżec was supposedly erected between mid-June and mid-July 1942.[808] By then the alleged first gas chamber building at Sobibór had already been in operation for two months. Are we to believe that Wirth, the inspector and chief designer of the alleged *Aktion Reinhardt* "death camps," had the gas chamber doors at Bełżec changed from hinged to sliding ones,[809] while aware that doors of the latter type were impeding the extermination process at Sobibór?

Sereny comments that Franz Stangl's "different versions of events are not too important from the point of view of facts."[810] But what should one say about the fact that the former Sobibór SS men are contradicting themselves as well as each other when it comes to important details of the alleged mass gassings? Contrary to what mainstream Holocaust historians and propagandists may believe, such contradictions are fatal to the Sobibór gas chamber allegation, as this rests *exclusively* on such flawed eye witness evidence.

8.5. Euthanasia and *Aktion Reinhardt*

Yitzhak Arad summarizes the Holocaust story of euthanasia in the following words:[811]

> *"At the beginning of World War II, Hitler signed the following order: 'Reichsleiter Bouhler and Dr.* [Karl] *Brandt* [Hitler's personal physician] *are charged with the responsibility for expanding the authority of individual physicians, with a view to enable them, after the most critical examination in the realm of human knowledge, to administer to incurably sick persons a mercy death.'*

---

806 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *op. cit.* (note 46), p. 108.
807 Rudolf Reder, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków 1999, p. 124.
808 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 73.
809 *Ibid.*, p. 73, 183.
810 G. Sereny, *op. cit.* (note 357), p. 111.
811 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 9, quoting PS-630.

The man directly in charge of the euthanasia operations was Viktor Brack, a high official in the Chancellery of the Führer *and subordinate to Bouhler. The T4*[812] *organisation established several institutions throughout Germany. The mentally ill destined for elimination were placed in hermetically sealed rooms, into which carbon monoxide was introduced; they died within a short time. Some victims were killed by injections of poison. All bodily remains were cremated.*

A request from Himmler to Bouhler in the summer of 1940 enlarged the euthanasia program to encompass sick concentration camp detainees from the camps inside Germany under SS supervision. Some of the detainees were Jews. They were removed from their camps to the euthanasia centers and were murdered there. The code name for this operation was 14F13. As a result of internal pressure within Nazi Germany, Hitler ordered the termination of the euthanasia program at the end of August 1941. However, sporadic killings of small groups of 'incurable victims' continued in some euthanasia institutions after this date."

A short while laster Arad notes:[813]

"The most important group of Operation Reinhard came from the euthanasia program. They brought with them knowledge and experience in setting up and operating gassing institutions for mass murder. They filled the key posts involved with the extermination methods, the planning and construction of three death camps – Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka – and the command over these camps. Viktor Brack gave evidence in his trial after the war about the transfer of the euthanasia personnel to Operation Reinhard: 'In 1941, I received an oral order to discontinue the euthanasia program. In order to retain the personnel that had been relieved of these duties and in order to be able to start a new euthanasia program after the war, Bouhler asked me – I think after a conference with Himmler – to send this personnel to Lublin and place it at the disposal of SS Brigadeführer Globocnik.'

The first group of euthanasia personnel, numbering a few dozen men, arrived at Lublin between the end of October and the end of December 1941. Among them was Kriminalkommissar of Police

---

812 Acronym deriving from Berlin address – Tiergartenstraße 4 – of the headquarters of this program.

813 *Ibid.*, p. 17.

Christian Wirth, the highest-ranking officier from the euthanasia program assigned to Operation Reinhard, and Oberscharführer Josef Oberhauser. Additional people from the euthanasia program arrived in Lublin during the first months of 1942. Viktor Brack visited Lublin at the beginning of May 1942 and discussed with Globocnik the contribution of the euthanasia organization to the task of exterminating Jews."

As for the deployment of euthanasia personnel at the "*Aktion Reinhardt*" camps, the following documentary evidence may be brought fourth. On 23 June 1942 the organizer of the euthanasia program, *SS-Oberführer* Viktor Brack, sent a letter to Himmler in which he stated:[814]

"In accordance with my orders from Reichsleiter Bouhler I have long ago put at Brigadeführer Globocnik's disposal part of my manpower to aid him in carrying out his special mission. Upon his renewed request I have now transferred to him additional personnel."

Later in the same letter Globocnik's "special mission" is identified as "the action against the Jews". This can only mean that Brack had part of his euthanasia staff transferred to "*Aktion Reinhardt*." We furthermore have documentary proof that two individual members of the euthanasia staff were present in the Reinhardt camps. The physician Dr. Irmfried Eberl served as the medical director of the euthanasia institutes in Brandenburg and Bernburg. In the summer of 1942 he was transferred to Treblinka II, where he served as the first commandant of the camp.

Both the involvement in the euthanasia program and the transfer to Treblinka is confirmed by Eberl's preserved personal correspondence, part of which has been published by his biographer Michael Grabher.[815] Secondly, Christian Wirth is mentioned as belonging to the *Dienststelle* of Brack in a letter of recommendation dated 21 August 1941.[816] In another letter addressed to Kuno Ther and dated 13 April 1943, *Polizeimajor* Christian Wirth is identified as the "responsible inspector" (*verantwortlicher Inspektor*) of the Reinhardt camps.[817] He is again mentioned prominently in the letter sent by Globocnik to von Herff on

---

814 *IMT* Document NO-205; quoted in Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 17.

815 Michael Grabher, *Irmfried Eberl. 'Euthanasie'-Arzt und Kommandant von Treblinka*, Peter Lang / Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaft, Frankfurt am Main 2006. None of the letters sent by Eberl from Treblinka contains any mention of gassings of Jews.

816 Henry Friedlander, Sybil Milton, *Archives of the Holocaust*, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992, Document 426 on p. 331.

817 *Ibid.*, Document 429 on p. 334.

13 April 1943 concerning Himmler's visit to "installations of 'Aktion Reinhard.'"[818]

Thus there is no doubt that euthanasia staff members were indeed transferred to the Reinhardt camps. This fact is supposed to prove that these camps were extermination camps for Jews. These men are said to have built homicidal gas chambers there, similar in design to those allegedly used under the T4 program, and to have merely replaced the carbon monoxide cylinders by the exhaust gases from a Diesel engine.

From this point of view one cannot understand the fact that these men, whose specialty and training were to kill innocent people, were sent to the Russian front in the winter of 1942 in order to save the lives of wounded German soldiers. On 12 January 1942 the physician Dr. Fritz Mennecke wrote to his wife:[819]

> *"Since the day before yesterday a large delegation from our organisation, headed by Herr Brack, is on the battlefields of the East to help in saving our wounded in the ice and snow. They include doctors, clerks, nurses, and male nurses from Hadamar and Sonnenstein, a whole detachment of 20-30 persons. This is a top secret. Only those persons who could not be spared were excluded."*

Heinrich Gley, for example, was transferred from Sonnenstein to Minsk[820] in January of 1942 together with male and female nurses from other institutions. They were employed up to March and April 1942 "for the transportation of the wounded and of soldiers who were suffering from chillblains," after which they were all sent back to their original stations.[821] Karl Schluch, too, was sent to the eastern front in the winter of 1941 and stayed there until some time in February or March of 1942. He had to "help bring wounded soldiers back."[822] The same applies to Werner Karl Dubois, who stayed at this job until April of 1942.[823]

From the Holocaust perspective it cannot be explained why the euthanasia personnel were sent out to build gas chambers for *Aktion Rein-*

---

818 See Chapter 2.5.

819 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 560), 1968, p. 135.

820 As part of "*Osteinsatz*" (Assignment East), the search for wounded German soldiers and their transfer to Minsk army hospital for treatment.

821 Interrogation of Henrich Gley on 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX, pp. 1281-1282.

822 Interrogation of Karl Schluch on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1504.

823 Interrogation of Werner Karl Dubois on 16 September 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, p. 1382.

hardt but not at Auschwitz. After all, the so-called "*Sonderbehandlung 14f13*," i.e. the extension of the euthanasia program to the concentration camps, should have entailed such a move, all the more so as Reitlinger tells us that the Jewish detainees were included "merely for being Jews."[824] According to Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*, Dr. Horst Schumann, the head of the Hadamar euthanasia institution, arrived at Auschwitz on 28 July 1941, leading a *Sonderkommission* which had the task of selecting "all invalids, cripples, and chronically ill" who were then sent to Sonnenstein to be gassed. This happened on Himmler's orders.[825]

Brack, however, declared that the order to transfer the euthanasia personnel to Lublin and to put it at Globocnik's disposition could have come "only from Himmler."[826] Yet if Himmler was indeed running all at once *Aktion Reinhardt*, *Sonderbehandlung 14f13*, and the alleged extermination program at Auschwitz, which he is said to have explained to Rudolf Höß in June of 1941,[827] then it is all the more inconceivable that the road leading to homicidal gas chambers at this camp should have been an entirely different one, without the euthanasia program being the least bit involved. The same reasoning applies to Chełmno.

Still, this point is not the only questionable one in the Holocaust thesis. Along the chain of events tying the euthanasia program to the alleged extermination of the Jews in the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* exists a fundamental link: the plan to exterminate the Jews apt to work in the East. During the trial of the physicians in Nuremberg after the war this argument was set out in the following words:[828]

> *"In October 1941, Brack, the administrative head of the Euthanasia Program, forwarded plans whereby Jews who were unable to work should be exterminated by gas. He declared his readiness to send some of his assistants and especially his chemist, Kallmeyer, to the East, where the necessary gassing apparatus could be easily manufactured.*

---

824 G. Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 560), 1968, p. 133.

825 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989, pp. 105f.

826 NO-426.

827 *Affidavit* of R. Höß on 5 April 1946, PS-3868.

828 Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1950, p. 804.

Eichmann, whom Hitler had charged with the extermination of the Jews, was in agreement with these plans. Consequently, there were 'no objections to doing away with those Jews who are unable to work, by means of the Brack remedy.'[829] *Kallmeyer, who was charged with the manufacture of the gassing apparatus and equipment, had been trained for this task in the Euthanasia Program. Previously he had been responsible for the proper operation of the gas chambers of the different euthanasia institutions."*

The foregoing is a summary of the draft of a letter, allegedly drawn up by *Amtsgerichtsrat* E. Wetzel, *Sonderdezernent für Rassenpolitik* (special secretary for racial policy) in the Ministry of the East, addressed to Hinrich Lohse, *Reichskommissar für das Ostland*. The letter dated 25 October 1941 deals with the "solution of the Jewish question." The policy of deportation to the East is clearly confirmed:

"According to Sturmbannführer Eichmann, camps for Jews are to be set up at Riga and Minsk, with Jews from the Altreich possibly being sent there as well. At the moment Jews from the Altreich are being evacuated to Litzmannstadt, but they may also be moved to other camps, later on to be employed for work in the East to the extent that they are physically apt."

The novelty consisted in the plan to kill the unfit Jews in camps yet to be set up at Riga and at Minsk. The killing was to be carried out by means of "gassing equipment" (the "Brack remedy" mentioned above). However, "as Brack thinks that the manufacture of the equipment in the Reich is much more difficult than on site, Brack suggests to detach his staff, in particular his chemist Dr. Kallmeyer, to Riga to take care of the necessary arrangements."[830]

But what kind of "gassing equipment" are we dealing with? At the trial of the physicians, Brack described it as follows:[831]

"Then the patients were led to a gas chamber and were there killed by the doctors with carbon monoxide gas (CO).

Q. Where was that carbon monoxide obtained, by what process?

A. It was in a compressed gas container, like a steel oxygen container, such as is used for welding – a hollow steel container.

---

829 "keine Bedenken, wenn diejenigen Juden, die nicht arbeitsfähig sind, mit den Brackschen Hilfsmitteln beseitigt werden"

830 NO-365.

831 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), pp. 876, 881.

Q. And these people were placed in this chamber in groups, I suppose, and then the monoxide was turned into the chambers? […].

A. No special gas chamber was built. A room suitable in the hospital was used, a room of necessity attached to the reception ward and to the room where the insane persons were kept. This room was made into a gas chamber. It was sealed, given special doors and windows, and then a few meters of gas piping were laid, or some kind of piping with holes in it. Outside this room there was a container, a compressed gas container with the necessary apparatus, that is a pressure gauge, etc."

Hence we are essentially dealing with carbon monoxide cylinders. But why would it have been easier to find them in Riga or Minsk rather than at home in the Reich? It would rather seem to be the other way around.

In this document, the date – 25 October 1941 – is crucial, because it has devastating consequences for the Holocaust theory. First of all, as we have seen above, the alleged *Führerbefehl*, which Himmler allegedly transmitted to Höß in June of 1941, concerned "*all* Jews whom we can seize… *without exception*," i.e. also those *fit for work*. We must therefore ask: Who ruled that those fit for work should be spared, and why and when was this done?

Secondly, the execution of the alleged extermination plan for the East, sketched out in Wetzel's letter, was not carried out. On this point Y. Arad says:[832]

"But the proposal of Dr. Wetzel and of Brack was not implemented in Ostland. The unemployed 'euthanasia' personnel were assigned to another and bigger task – the erection of camps with gassing facilities, where the annihilation of the Jews in the Nazi-occupied territories of Poland would be carried out."

Schelvis, on the other hand, tells us that "it is certain that on 13 October 1941 Hitler ordered the Bełżec extermination camp to be built…," i.e. just before the date of Wetzel's letter, and anyway the construction of this camp began "with certainty" on 1st November. Therefore, within the span of six days (i.e. between 25 October and 1st November, 1941) it was decided to abandon the idea of killing only the Jews *unfit for work* and to implement the general extermination of all Jews, including

[832] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 11.

those *fit for work*, in the General Government – who took the decision, when, and why?

On the other hand, the western Jews quietly continued to be deported to Riga and Minsk[833] without those unfit for work being assassinated. The "Summary report for 16 October 1941 to 31 January 1942" of *Einsatzgruppe A* states that, as far as Riga and Minsk were concerned, by the final date of the report 20,000 Jews had been taken to Riga and 7,000 to Minsk and housed in reception camps. Some 70-80% were women, children, and old people, but still there were no mass executions; only "in individual cases Jews having a contagious disease were […] selected and executed."[834]

But the Holocaust thesis contains further complications: The chemist Helmut Kallmeyer mentioned by Wetzel in his letter was described at the trial of the physicians as "the technical expert on operation of the gas chambers in the euthanasia station."[835] Nevertheless, he took no part in the planning or the construction of the alleged gas chambers of *Aktion Reinhardt*, although all the prerequisites for such a participation apparently existed. On 6 September 1941 he was transferred to the euthanasia headquarters at Tiergartenstrasse in Berlin and remained there "unemployed" through January of 1942. In January or February of 1942 he was ordered to go to Lublin, where he presented himself to an office of the police or the SS, but was not given any specific assignment. After a week he was sent back to Berlin to do analytical work on drinking water.[836]

The task of planning and building the alleged gas chambers is claimed to have instead been entrusted to SS-*Scharführer* (staff sergeant) Lorenz Hackenholt for Bełżec, to him and SS-*Unterscharführer* (sergeant) Erwin Lambert for Treblinka, and to the same pair for the enlargement of the "gassing station" at Sobibór.[837] They are reported to have been helped by a mysterious chemist named Blaurock or Blaubacke.[838]

---

833 Cf. chapter 9.

834 "Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942," RGVA, 500-4-92, p. 64. Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 229-231.

835 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), p. 813.

836 Interrogation of H. Kallmeyer at Kiel on 20 July 1961. ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie.

837 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 123; T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), p. 19.

838 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 116; A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 165.

And Brack's "gassing equipment"? How, when, why, and on whose orders was it replaced by an engine? Nobody seems to know…

Let us make a final remark on these alleged experts in gas chambers. In his annotated book on euthanasia Henry Friedländer dedicates only a couple of lines to Hackenholt:[839]

> *"In the fall of 1939, Dubois was recruited by T4, together with his friend Lorenz Hackenholt, who would later operate the diesel engine at the Bełżec gas chambers."*

However, his involvement in the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec is mentioned only in the "Gerstein report"! About Lambert, on the other hand, Friedländer has more to tell. He makes him "master mason and building trades foreman"[840] and asserts that "he served as T4 'expert for the construction of gas chambers,'"[841] and that therefore "Lambert's testimony that he only erected room dividers and installed doors is simply not believable."[841]

Within the Holocaust debate, though, it is Friedländer's assertion which is not believable.

Brack declared during his interrogation:[842]

> *"Q. How large were these gas chambers?*
>
> *A. They were of different sizes. It was simply an adjoining room. I can't remember whether they were 4 × 5 meters, or 5 × 6 meters. Simply normal sized rooms, but I can't tell you the exact size. It was too long ago. I can't remember.*
>
> *Q. Were they as large as this courtroom?*
>
> *A. No. They were just normal rooms.*
>
> *Q. Well, a man of your intelligence must have some idea about the size of these rooms. The assertion 'normal size' doesn't mean anything in particular.*
>
> *A. By that I mean the size of the normal room in a normal house. I didn't mean an assembly room or a cell either. I meant a room, but I can't tell you the exact size because I really don't know it. It might have been 4 × 5 meters, or 5 × 6 meters, or 3½ × 4½, but I really don't know. I didn't pay much attention to it."*

We have already underlined above his statement to the effect that in the euthanasia institutions "no special gas chamber was built" and that

---

839 Henry Friedländer, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: from Euthanasia to the Final Solution*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 1995, p. 241.

840 "Maurerpolier," *ibid.*, p. 214.

841 *Ibid.*, p. 215.

842 "The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), p. 882.

the patients were "killed by the doctors with carbon monoxide gas," which means that the latter were operating the "gassing devices." In this context Lambert's job could have merely been that of a simple bricklayer, someone setting up partitions and putting in doors, as he had always maintained. It thus makes no sense to say that this bricklayer was an "expert for the construction of gas chambers."

We must also consider the fact that, if the order to build Bełżec was given on 13 October 1941 as Schelvis asserts, the only extermination system available at the time were the "gassing devices." Wetzel's letter (cf. above) says in this regard:[843]

> *"Head of department Brack indicates that the process in question is not without risk and that special protective measures are required."*

For that very reason Kallmeyer's trip to Riga had been requested. How can it be, then, that the construction of the alleged gas chambers at Bełżec was entrusted to two simpletons, Hackenholt and Lambert?

Any transformation or adaptation of those "gassing devices" supposedly used in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps should instead have been the task of the two alleged experts in homicidal gas chambers: Kallmeyer and Widmann.

But Kallmeyer has declared that he had never had anything to do with gas chambers while working on the T4 project, never to have travelled to Riga nor to any other alleged extermination camp,[844] and no one has ever disputed this. Not even Albert Widmann who headed the section V D 2 (Chemistry and Biology) at *Kriminaltechnisches Institut* (KTI, institute for forensic techniques) within the RSHA played a role in this project, although he said that he had discussed with Brack "the technical details of the implementation" of the gassing of mental patients with carbon monoxide.[845] But then, who was in charge? Two nincompoops promoted by mainstream Holocaust historiography to the rank of "experts" just because there was nobody else around?

Actually, as we have already mentioned, there is no *documentary* proof that the euthanasia institutions were equipped with homicidal gas chambers.[846] Therefore there is no basis for the official thesis that the

---

843 NO-365.

844 Interrogation of H. Kallmeyer at Kiel on 20 July 1961, cit. pp. 97-99.

845 Interrogation of A. Widmann at Düsseldorf on 11 January 1960. ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol.1, p. 51.

846 This was asserted only by witnesses after the war. One of the most important of these witnesses, Viktor Hermann Brack, in his sworn statement of 14 October 1946 (NO-426),

alleged gas chambers of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps were built by T4 staff along the lines of those of the euthanasia institutions.

What is even less valid is the alleged proof of the secrecy surrounding all this. In this respect M. Novitch wrote:[847]

> *"Euthanasia was treated as a state secret, and all its participants were sworn to silence. Operation Reinhard was also a state secret; he who had not taken a vow of silence in Berlin had to do so in Trawniki. They signed the following proclamation: 'Any member belonging to the team of the death camps swears that he has been instructed by Sturmbannführer Hoefle, commander of the head office of Operation Reinhard, not to reveal any information, oral or written, on the resettlement of Jews.' It was stressed that anyone divulging a secret would be severely punished; it was also forbidden to take photographs of the camp."*

Leaving aside the straightforward lie regarding the "death camps,"[848] the obligation to secrecy concerned everybody, including the firms working in the concentration camps. These companies had to sign a "*Verpflichtungserklärung zur Geheimhaltung*" (declaration of commitment to secrecy) which covered leakage of information and the taking of photographs and threatened any such acts with the punishments for high treason.[849]

On the other hand, the Holocaust thesis discussed above is neither the only one nor even the one most compatible with the circumstances. As it is certain that the National-Socialist policy in respect of the Jews did not aim at their extermination but at their deportation to the East, as there is no documentary evidence which would indicate that this deportation policy was ever reversed or interrupted in a manner which might

---

cited by Y. Arad in the passage quoted above, declared that in 1941 it was an "open secret" that the German authorities wanted to exterminate all Jews. Holding this to be "unwürdig" (below their dignity), he and his collaborators looked for "a different solution of the Jewish problem" and found one: the deportation of the Jews to the island of Madagascar, which they had thought out and proposed as an alternative to the extermination project already on the books! This will give the reader an idea concerning the trustworthiness of such testimonies.

847 M. Novitch, *op. cit.* (note 39), p. 24.

848 The document cited by M. Novitch states: "Minutes of the engagement of […] as a person specifically entrusted with the execution of work in connection with the implementation of Jewish resettlement within "Einsatz Reinhard" by the Chief of SS and Police in the Lublin district. […] declares: I have been thoroughly instructed and advised by SS-Hauptsturmführer Höfle in his quality as head of the Division "Einsatz Reinhard" under the Chief of SS and Police in the Lublin district: […]" Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 300.

849 WAPL, ZBL, 7, p. 5.

correspond to the elusive *Führerbefehl*, the only reasonable conclusion which mainstream historiography could draw from the transfer of a portion of the T4 staff to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps would be the extension of the euthanasia program to the Jews who were to be moved to the East.[850]

In such a case, however, the deportees in the camps would not all have been assassinated (except for a handful selected for work), but only a small fraction of them. One could thus no longer speak of pure extermination camps. Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka would thus have had a double function: a principal function as a transit camp for the resettlement to the East, and a secondary function as a euthanasia center for the mentally ill or the incurably sick.

This conclusion would also explain the double chain of command applying to those camps:

Führer chancellery → Wirth: for euthanasia

Himmler → Globocnik: for the deportation.

It would also be in agreement with the (low) quantitative material findings at Bełżec and Sobibór (mass graves and ash) which cannot be integrated in any way into the thesis of extermination.

The official thesis discussed above contains, moreover, a fundamental incongruity. The reasoning of the verdict for the Sobibór trial states:[851]

> *"This command had the task of helping the sick and the disabled as well as the children which were not accompanying the women on the normal path to extermination to climb into vehicles. German guards, in an effort to make them or keep them unsuspicious as to the killing plan, explained to these arrivals that they would be taken to the camp 'sick-bay.' They were taken to the stretch of woods east of camp III and were then shot and interred by members of the Ger-*

---

850 According to mainstream Holocaust historiography, the Poles were subjected to euthanasia from autumn of 1939 *onwards*, but on a very limited scale (a few thousand persons). Stanisław Batavia, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, Poznań 1947, pp. 91-106; Willi Dressen, *op. cit.* (note 762), pp. 62-65. However, the case of the 25,000-30,000 Poles suffering from incurable tuberculosis in the Warthegau raises doubts on this point. On 1st May 1942 (NO-246) Gauleiter Greiser proposed to Himmler to kill them, but on 18 November this problem was still being discussed (NO-249), and in the end these patients were not killed. ("The Medical Case," *op. cit.* (note 828), pp. 759-794, "Project To Kill Tubercular Polish Nationals"), although it would have been easy to send them to Chełmno.

851 A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 168.

man and Ukrainian camp personnel near a hollow not far from the camp road."

This would mean that the people who would have corresponded best to the category of euthanasia victims were not led to the gas chambers in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps but taken to a fake "sick-bay" and shot. There is no sensible motive for such a procedure. From all traditional points of view, these people would have constituted a group of victims whose fate would not even have had to be discussed in any way. The only open question could have possibly been whether they should be given a gas chamber of their own, all the more so as Himmler, who is claimed to have been disgusted by the shooting of the Jews, is said to have ordered Artur Nebe, the head of *Einsatzgruppe C*, in August of 1941 to devise a more humane system of killing. Eventually, this effort is said to have resulted in the invention of the "gas wagons,"[852] alleged gas chambers like those at Sobibór but mobile rather than stationary.

In conclusion we can say that, even if Brack's "gassing devices" were perfectly documented, the detachment of the staff of the euthanasia program to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps would not necessarily demonstrate that these camps were sites of mass exterminations.

8.6. Himmler's Cremation Order

Mainstream Holocaust historiography postulates another basic order which is, however, no less elusive than the *Führerbefehl*: Himmler's order to disinter and cremate the corpses in the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. As we have seen in chapter 2.5., it is certain that Himmler paid a brief visit to Sobibór on 19 July 1942. He arrived there after a visit to Auschwitz (17 and 18 July), about which Franciszek Piper asserts:[853]

"It cannot be ruled out that his observations resulted in the decision to cremate the bodies instead of burying them. In fact, shortly after Himmler's visit, Standartenführer Paul Blobel of Eichmann's office arrived at Auschwitz with orders to exhume all the buried bo-

---

852 M. Beer, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987, p. 407.

853 F. Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994, p. 163.

dies, burn them, and scatter the ashes to prevent the possible reconstruction of the number of victims."

At Auschwitz this activity is said to have begun on 21 September 1942,[854] at Sobibór in October 1942, at Bełżec in December 1942, and at Treblinka in March of 1943.[855]

These dates do not prove any general cremation order by Himmler, though – who was, after all, the head of *Aktion Reinhardt*. On the contrary: they disprove such an order, since it is incomprehensible why a specific cremation order would have been issued for each camp separately. It follows that in these camps the cremations were not carried out to hide "the traces of the crime," but probably for specific local reasons.

---

854 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825), p. 305.

855 On this point Y. Arad has introduced further contradictions by asserting that Himmler issued the cremation order at Treblinka on the occasion of his visit in February-March 1943, which, however, has been shown never to have taken place, cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 141-143.

9. Sobibór: Propaganda and Reality

9.1. Fake "Baths" or Real Baths? Sobibór as a Transit Camp

As we have seen in chapter 4, the witnesses have described the alleged gas chambers of Sobibór as fake baths, but faked in such a way that they could have been real: "At first glance, everything looks as a bath should look – faucets for hot and cold water, basins to wash in" (Pechersky, see p. 70); "The bath was arranged as if it were really a place to wash (faucets for the shower, a pleasant environment)" (Feldhendler, see p. 71) and "everyone would be given a piece of soap." (Razgonayev, see note 283).

At the Eichmann trial in Jerualem there was the following exchange of arguments between the presiding judge and the witness Dov Freiberg during the 64th session (5 June 1961):[856]

> *"Presiding Judge: One moment. When did you become aware, when did it become clear to you for the first time, that these were not shower rooms, but gas chambers?*
>
> *Witness Freiberg: In the first days. There were some doubts, but it was known."* (Emph. added)

But on this point, Y. Arad writes:[857]

> *"The unawareness of what happened to the Jews who were taken to Camp III weighed heavily on the daily life of those selected to work. Days and even weeks passed until the Jewish prisoners who worked in Camp I and Camp II found out that those who had been taken there were gassed. In Sobibór, unlike Bełżec, the extermination area with gas chambers was more isolated from the other parts of the camp, and nothing could be seen."*

He then quotes another statement by Freiberg – in blatant disagreement to the one above – according to which "for two weeks he and

[856] State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1176; the witness is the same person as Ber Moiseyevich Freiberg mentioned earlier.

[857] Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 79.

those with him hoped that the people had not been murdered, but had been sent to Ukraine. This in spite of the fact that they worked only a few hundred meters away from the gas chambers."[857] (Emph. added)

What matters here is not so much the contradictions of the witness Freiberg, but the contradiction with the official thesis of mass exterminations – as we can read in the article from the *Polish Fortnightly Review* of 1st July 1942 mentioned earlier (p. 65) that "the fetor of the decomposing bodies in Sobibór is said to be so great that the people of the district, and even cattle, avoid the place."

As the alleged extermination activity at Sobibór began for Arad "toward the end of April 1942" and as Freiberg arrived at the camp on 15 May,[858] the stench of the decomposing corpses should have been even more unbearable in camps I and II and should have immediately revealed the "truth," i.e. the alleged extermination on the spot.

The detainees, however, did not know anything about this "truth:"[859] Ada Lichtman tells us about the pep talk *Oberscharführer* Hermann Michel would give, in which he promised to the victims that, once they had taken their bath, they "would be going to the Ukraine to live and work."[860] On this point J. Schelvis writes:[861]

> *"Michel was so full of conviction when he delivered his speech, even as he was pulling the wool over the victims' eyes, that the Arbeitshäftlinge* [inmate workers] *also dubbed him 'the preacher.' Sometimes he would make out that the camp was a transit camp, that the journey to Ukraine was only a matter of time, and that the Jews would even be granted autonomy there. Other times he would tell them they would all be going to Riga. On a number of occasions his speech so roused the audience's enthusiasm – even among the Polish Jews – that they burst out in spontaneous clapping and cheering, completely oblivious of the fact that they would be dead within half an hour"*

A few pages on he asserts that even "the Arbeitshäftlinge of Lager 1 were not exactly sure of what went on in Lager 3," yet on the other hand "the stench of decomposing bodies, and later still the tall flames of the fires […] pointed to the fact that people were being murdered there"[862]

---

858 *Ibid.*, p. 75.
859 Cf. chapter 4.
860 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 76.
861 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), pp. 70f.
862 *Ibid.*, p. 68.

But how then could Michel's talk be so convincing as to get the alleged victims to applaud?

The same contradiction also appears in Thomas Blatt's tale:[863]

> *"Deception and camouflage permeated the system, from the physical plan of the camp to the precise procedures followed upon the arrival of the trains.* […] *The first view of Sobibór was innocuous: the paved road from the main gate was lined by nicely painted buildings adorned with well-kept lawns and flowers.* […] *The condition of the transports often revealed the method by which Jews were deceived. Thus, Jews from western European countries (and especially from Holland) sometimes arrived in normal passenger trains with proper medical personnel and with food and condensed milk for the children. Their suspicion was not aroused when they arrived at Sobibór. The personnel continued to treat them carefully up to the moment of their deaths."*

Yet then again it could allegedly not be prevented that the deportees became aware right away of the alleged "truth":[864]

> *"After all, it was not difficult for the prisoners in other compounds to guess what was happening in Lager III. In summer, the high temperatures caused the gasses and body fluids from decomposing bodies to seep from the mass graves. The stench was unbearable, and it spread for many miles.* […] *Later, when the crematorium was built, fire and smoke were clearly visible for many miles, and the camp was often wreathed in foul-smelling smoke."*

On the other had Freiberg himself said about the camp:[865]

> *"There was a sign at the entrance to the camp – actually I did not glance at it then, but subsequently, when I went out to work outside the camp, I saw it – SS Sonderkommando Umsiedlungslager – Camp for Resettlement."*

Franz Stangl spoke of an *Umsiedlungslager* as well.[866]

It is a fact that the first descriptions of the alleged extermination facilities given by the witnesses resemble more closely actual sanitary installations (showers and disinfestation) than homicidal gas chambers.

---

863 T. Blatt, *op. cit.* (note 17), pp. 22, 27.
864 *Ibid.*, p. 17.
865 State of Israel, *op. cit.* (note 137), vol. III, p. 1167.
866 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 45, note 108.

This goes, above all, for the barrack at Bełżec with its "Öfen" (ovens) and "Wasserleitungsrohre" (water pipes) described by S. Kozak, as we have shown in the preceding chapter.

In the same way the report of 15 November 1942 about an installation wherein people were killed by steam can be brought down to this, once its propagandistic embroideries are removed:[867]

> *"It consists of only three chambers and a steam room. Along the northern wall of this house runs a corridor from which there are doors to the chambers. The outer wall of the chambers have valves* [sic…] *The steam room* […] *is adjacent to the building. Inside the steam room there is a large vat which produces the steam. The hot steam comes into the chambers through pipes installed there, each having a prescribed number of vents. While the machinery of death is in action, the doors and valves are hermetically closed."*

Such a description agrees perfectly with a disinfestation plant using steam. On precisely this basis Jean-Claude Pressac suggested that, "instead of starting with the assumption of a facility for killing people, the hypothesis will have to be accepted that from the end of 1941 until mid-1942 three delousing facilities were established in Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka," the aim of which was prophylactic hygiene and the fight against typhoid fever,[868] something which would have made much sense for a *Durchgangslager* (transit camp) within the *Generalplan Ost*.

As far as Sobibór is concerned, Andrzej Kola identified a furnace located in a small building with a basement 2.5 meters deep within the confines of camp III. Near it he also discovered a larger coal storage of some 300 to 400 kilograms (see p. 154).

This furnace, which reminds us of those at Bełżec[869] and makes one think – in connection with real baths – of a hot air disinfestations furnace set up in the basement like those built by Topf in the Auschwitz *Zentralsauna* or of the furnace of a hot-water boiler. At Chełmno a disinfestation oven with chimney was supplied to the Sonderkommando as well.[870]

---

867 A translation of this document is found in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 52-57.

868 J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort," in: *Historama-Histoire*, special edition No. 34, 1995, p. 121.

869 We remind the reader that, according to J.Schelvis, the first alleged gassing installation at Sobibór was built under the command of Richard Thomalla on the basis of the installation at Bełżec.

870 T-1298.

In the preceding chapter we have noted that the Sobibór camp could not have lacked a delousing facility with baths, if only to protect the health of the German and Ukrainian personnel. Such a sanitary installation, however, is not found on any map drawn by former detainees or SS men. It was probably located in the hut labeled *Object E* by Kola, in which toilet articles were found.[871]

Jan Piwonski relates that an SS man addressed the crowd at the camp stating that "now you have arrived at Sobibór, this is a transit station; so now, you are going to pass through a series of high pressure sanitary systems, you will then be directed to areas where you will set yourselves up permanently and work,"[872] which reminds us of an installation for the production of steam used for disinfection and/or disinfestation.

In any case, it is a known fact that real showers and disinfestation facilities were claimed by Holocaust propaganda immediately after the war to have been merely fictitious installations designed to fool the victims. It is hard to believe that Richard David Breitman would write as late as 1991 about the real shower room of Majdanek:[873]

> *"At Majdanek, Globocnik's realm, a large quantity of installations have been saved from destruction. The building which housed the gas chambers still exists – with its outside inscription Entrance to baths, and one can see the showers and pipes which were not put in to supply water but to fool the victims."*

If a famous historian could have gone as far as that, what can we expect from ordinary deportees?

A similar account of the function of Sobibór was given by Judith Eliazer in her testimony at Rotterdam on 5 February 1946, in which she said:[874]

> *"On 10 March 1943 we went directly from Westerbork to Sobibór, where we arrived on 13 or 15 March. There we were selected. Thirty girls and 44 men were taken out. The remainder were gassed and burned. (We have seen that the others were moved away in tilting trolleys. They may have been dumped into pits.) Sobibór was not a camp. It was a transit camp."* (Emph. added)

---

871 Cf. chapter 5.4.2.5., p. 157.
872 Emph. added. J. Piwonski, *op. cit.* (note 221).
873 R.D. Breitman, *Himmler. Il burocrate dello sterminio*, Mondadori, Milano 1991, p. 318.
874 ROD [Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam], 200AR-Z251/59 0V, p. 904.

The witness was subsequently transferred to Lublin (Majdanek), Mileow, Trawniki, Lublin, Auschwitz, Birkenau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald, Lippstadt bei Hannover, Kaunitz, before finally returning to Holland. At Sobibór she saw neither gas chambers nor cremations, hence only the function of a transit camp agrees with her actual experience.

We know that the extremely few German documents to have survived on the subject of Sobibór designate it precisely as a transit camp. On 5 July 1943 Himmler sent the following letter to SS-WVHA and seven other SS offices:[875]

> *"1. The Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district is to be converted into a concentration camp. In the concentration camp a workshop for the defusing of enemy munitions is to be set up.*
>
> *2. All Higher SS and Police Chiefs are requested to deliver there any enemy munitions to the extent that they are not needed for seized enemy ordnance.*
>
> *3. Any metals, but most of all the explosive powder, are to be carefully reclaimed.*
>
> *4. Simultaneously, a production site for our own multiple launchers and/or for other munitions is to be built."*

On 15 July Oswald Pohl, head of SS-WVHA, replied with the following letter having the subject heading "Transit Camp Sobibór:"[876]

> *"Reichsführer!*
>
> *According to your above instructions, the Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district is to be converted into a concentration camp.*
>
> *I have discussed this with SS-Gruppenführer Globocnik. Both of us propose to abandon this conversion, as the purpose intended, viz. to set up at Sobibór an installation for the defusing of enemy munitions, can be realized without such a conversion.*
>
> *All other points of the above instructions can stay unchanged. I request your approval which is only of importance for Gruppenführer Globoccnik* [sic] *and myself."*

Himmler's personal assistant, Rudolf Brandt, replied on 24 July:[877]

> *"The Reichsführer SS agrees to the proposal* [made] *by you and SS-Gruppenführer Globocnik concerning the maintenance of the Sobibór transit camp in the Lublin district in its present state, as the desired objective can be attained in this manner."*

---

875 Der Reichsführer SS. Feld-Kommandostelle, den 5. Juli 1943. NO-482.
876 SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Berlin, 15. Juli 1943. NO-482.
877 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 174.

The importance of this document can be judged by the fact that Christopher R. Browning suppresses it completely, even where he tries to refute the revisionist thesis of a transit camp Sobibór in a text which claims to furnish "Documentary Evidence concerning the Camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka." He states:[878]

> *"If the documents concerning the Einsatzgruppen and the 'special trucks' speak openly about the methods of killing, i.e. shooting and gassing, such is not the case with the documents concerning the camps located in the three tiny villages of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka, to which most Polish Jews were deported. Nonetheless, the quite scant surviving documentation makes clear that these were neither labor camps nor transit camps, and Jews were sent there simply to be killed.* […]
>
> *The scant surviving documentary evidence concerning the purpose of Sobibór indicates that the Germans considered it in the same category as Treblinka and Bełżec, but that it was inaccessible due to rail-line repairs during the peak months of the killing campaign of July-October 1942."*

In the absence of *any* documentary proof regarding Treblinka and Bełżec Browning actually declares that these camps therefore were not transit camps but extermination camps and then, by analogy, goes on to say that Sobibór as well was an extermination camp, disregarding the three documents which speak of it explicitly as a transit camp!

Other "holocaust" historians use the subterfuge of camouflage measures instead. Raul Hilberg for example writes:[879]

> *"A standard concealment measure was verbal camouflage. The most important and possibly most misleading term used for the killing centers collectively was the 'East.' This phrase was employed again and again during the deportations. For camps, there were a variety of headings* […]. *Sobibór was appropriately called a* Durchgangslager *(transit camp). Since it was located near the Bug, on the border of the occupied eastern territories, the designation fitted the myth of the 'eastern migration.' When Himmler proposed one day that the camp be designated a Konzentrationslager, Pohl opposed the change."*

---

878 Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition," at: www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/530.

879 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 1028.

In fact, Himmler did not propose "to *designate* this camp a concentration camp" but ordered the camp to be "*converted* into a concentration camp" – the difference is not irrelevant. Furthermore, it is wrong to say that "Pohl *rejected* this *change of name*," because Pohl replied merely that setting up "at Sobibór an installation for the defusing of enemy munitions, can be realized without such a conversion."

Hence, it was not a question of *designation* or of *name*, but one of organization, as Hilberg himself explained in a different context:[880]

> *"A special enterprise was ordered by Himmler for Sobibór. This camp was set aside for the disassembly of captured ammunition in order to salvage the metals and explosives. The enterprise was not going to be incorporated into the WVHA industry network, inasmuch as it was designated to work for the SS-Führungshauptamt exclusively."* (Emph. added)

These manipulations show Hilberg's obvious embarrassment. How can anyone believe that Himmler and Pohl would have used an alleged "coded language" even in top secret documents? The most reasonable explanation, therefore, continues to be that the "myth of Ostwanderung" was, in fact, not a "myth" at all.

The very document used by Hilberg when he speaks of "eastern migration" (*Ostwanderung*) bears this out irrefutably.

9.2. The *Ostwanderung*

On 15 September 1942 a meeting took place between Reichsminister Albert Speer and SS-*Obergruppenführer* Oswald Pohl, head of SS-WVHA. The following day Pohl wrote a detailed report for Himmler. The discussion had involved four main topics, the first of which was "Enlargement of barrack camp Auschwitz as a consequence of eastern migration." On this point, Pohl wrote:[881]

> *"In this manner Reichsminister Prof. Speer wants to guarantee the deployment at short notice of approximately 50,000 Jews fit for work in existing enclosed factories which have existing possibilities*

---

880 *Ibid.*, p. 986; but, as we have explained in the preceding chapter, the camp was built as part of the chain of command linking *Amtsgruppe C-Bauwesen* of WVHA and the *Bauleitung* at Zamość.

881 Pohl Report to Himmler of 16 September 1942 on the subject: a) Armament work. b) Bomb damage. BAK, NS 19/14, pp. 131-133.

for lodging. We will skim off the labor force necessary for this purpose mainly in Auschwitz from the migration to the east, so that our existing production facilities are not disturbed in their output and their structure. The able-bodied Jews destined for migration to the east will therefore have to interrupt their journey and perform armament work."

The *Ostwanderung* (eastern migration) was the deportation of Jews to the East. In this context the last sentence signifies that the physically unfit Jews within *Ostwanderung* would not interrupt their journey – and would thus not stop at Auschwitz – but continue their "journey" to the East.[882]

This move corresponded to the initial purpose of the deportations of western Jews to Auschwitz, which was essentially to provide slave labor; the problem of the unfit Jews was, therefore, still marginal. The first documented Jewish transports to arrive at Auschwitz came from Slovakia and France.

Slovakia carried out the deportation of the country's Jews in response to a proposal by the Reich. On 16 February 1942 Martin Luther, head of the *Germany Department* of the ministry of Foreign Affairs, sent a telex to the German embassy at Bratislava (Pressburg), in which he stated that the Reich government, "as part of the measures for the final solution of the Jewish question in Europe," stood ready to transfer "20,000 young and healthy Jews" to the East where there was a "demand for work assignment."[883]

Referring to this telex, Luther wrote in his report to the Foreign minister dated August 1942:[884]

"The number of the Jews deported to the east in this manner was not sufficient to cover the need for labor. For this reason, the Reich Security Main Office, at the instruction of the Reichsführer SS, approached the Foreign Office to ask the Slovakian government to make available 20,000 young, sturdy Slovakian Jews from Slovakia for deportation to the east. The legation in Bratislava reported to D III 1002 that the Slovakian government took up the proposal with zeal, the preliminary tasks could be initiated."

---

882 For a more detailed treatment of this question cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004, pp. 52-56.

883 T-1078.

884 NG-2586-J, pp. 5f.

The initial concept for the Jewish transports was drawn up on 13 March 1942 and specified the dispatch of 10 trains to Auschwitz and another 10 to Lublin between 25 March and 21 April 1942. Each transport was to be made up of 1,000 persons.[885]

On 24 March SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Arthur Liebehenschel, head of *Amt D I* (*Zentralamt*) of SS-WVHA, sent a telex to the commander of the PoW camp at Lublin, SS-*Standartenführer* Koch, on the subject "Jews from Slovakia" in which he said:[886]

> *"As already stated, the 10,000 (ten thousand) Jews from Slovakia destined for the camp there* [Lublin] *will be moved in with special trains as of 27 March 27 1942. Every special train carries 1,000 (one thousand) inmates. All trains will be routed via the border train station of Zwardon (Upper Silesia), where they will each arrive at 6:09 a.m. and, over a two-hour break, will be channeled on to their destination by Security Police escorts and under supervision by the Kattowitz division of the State Police."*

On 27 March a certain Woltersdorf, an employee of state police office Kattowitz, addressed to *Amtsgruppe D* of SS-WVHA and two other offices a report concerning the first transport of Jews to Lublin headed "labor deployment of 20000 Jews from Slovakia," in which he wrote:[887]

> *"Arrival on 27 March 1942 at 6:52 of the 2nd train in Zwardon with 1,000 Jews from Slovakia fit for labor. A Jewish doctor was with the transport, so that the total number is 1,001 men."*

On 29 April the German embassy at Bratislava sent a *note verbale* to the Slovak government, in which we can read:[888]

> *"The Jews from the territory of Slovakia who have been transported and are still to be transported into the territory of the Reich will be arriving, after preparation and retraining, for labor deployment in the General Government and in the occupied eastern territories. The accommodation, boarding, clothing, and retraining of the Jews, including their relatives, will cause expenses, which for the time being cannot be covered out of the initially only small labor*

---

885 *Ibid.*, pp. 38f.

886 *Fernschreiben* from Liebehenschel No. 903 dated 24 March 1942 to the commander of K.G.L. Lublin. Photocopy of the document in: Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźnów do obózu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, Lublin 1969, p. 182.

887 Photocopy of the document in: Stanisław Duszak (ed.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, photograph No. 38.

888 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945).* Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, p. 105.

output of the Jews, since the retraining have [sic] *an effect only after some time and since only a portion of the Jews deported and still to be deported is fit for labor."*

To cover these expenses, the Reich asked the Slovak government for the reimbursement of 500 Reichsmark per person.

On 11 May SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Wisliceny, Eichmann's representative in Slovakia, wrote the following letter to the Slovak ministry of the Interior:[889]

"As the Berlin Reich Security Main Office informed me by telegram on 9 May 1942, the possibility exists of accelerating the deportation of the Jews from Slovakia, in that still additional transports can be sent to Auschwitz. However, these transports are permitted to contain only Jews and Jewesses fit for labor, no children. It would then be possible to increase the transport rate by 5 trains per month. For the practical execution I venture to make the following proposal: during evacuation from the cities, Jews who can be pronounced fit to work will be selected out and passed into the two camps Sillein and Poprad."

The proposal was not accepted, because the 19 transports of Jews that left Slovakia in May were all sent to the Lublin district with destinations Lubartów, Luków, Międzyrzecz Podlaski, Chełm, Dęblin, Puławy, Nałęczów, Rejowiec, and Izbica.

In its edition of 25 April 1942 the newspaper *Lemberger Zeitung* wrote in this respect:[890]

"First, single and physically fit Jews and Jewesses are deported. The immediate consequence of this measure was that a large part of the able-bodied Jews suddenly became 'unfit for work,' for a variety of reasons, and inundated the hospitals, so that soon enough the really sick Aryans could not be treated."

The transports from France also enter into this context. On 10 March 1942 Theodor Dannecker, SS-*Hauptsturmführer* and co-ordinator of Jewish affairs in France, reporting on a meeting held in the offices of department IV B 4 of RSHA, stated that negotiations could now be initiated with the French authorities "concerning the removal of some 5,000 Jews to the East." The document specifies that "initially, it is only

---

889 *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

890 "Die slowakischen Juden arbeiten," in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, 25 April 1942.

a matter concerning male Jews fit for labor, not over 55 years of age."[891]

On 15 June 1942 Dannecker wrote a note concerning the future deportation of Jews from France in which he stated that military reasons stood in the way of a deportation of Jews from the Reich into the eastern operational zone, because the Führer had ordered to move to the Auschwitz camp "for the purpose of productive labor" a large number of Jews from southeastern Europe (Romania) or the occupied territories in the West. For this the deportees of both sexes had to be between 16 and 40 years old; together with them it was possible to deport 10% of Jews unfit for work.[892] However, in a secret memo dated 26 June 1942 which dealt with the Jewish deportation Dannecker stressed that this concerned only physically fit Jews of both sexes aged between 16 and 45.[893]

The mass deportation of Jews residing in France, but also of the Dutch and Belgian Jews, was decided on a week later. On 22 June 1942 Eichmann penned a letter addressed to embassy councillor Fritz Rademacher of the Foreign Ministry on the subject of "Work assignment for Jews from France, Belgium, and the Low countries," specifying:[894]

> *"For the time being it is planned to initially deport to the Auschwitz camp approximately 40,000 Jews from the occupied French regions, 40,000 Jews from the Netherlands, and 10,000 Jews from Belgium in special trains running daily with 1,000 persons each from mid-July or the beginning of August of this year,"* but the deportees were to be only *"Jews fit for work."*

The problem of the deportation of children and physically unfit adults was discussed in July and August. In a memo dated 21 July 1942, referring to a telephone conversation of the previous day, Dannecker wrote:[895]

> *"The question of the deportation of children was discussed with SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann. He decided that, as soon as transportation into the General Government is again possible, transports of children can get moving. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak promised to make about 6 transports possible to the General Government at the*

---

891 RF-1216.
892 RF-1217.
893 RF-1221.
894 NG-183.
895 RF-1233.

end of August/beginning of September, which can contain Jews of every kind (also Jews unfit for work and old Jews).”

We must remember that, according to the official German position at that time, Auschwitz was not located in the General Government but was part of the Reich. On the other hand, during these weeks deportations to Auschwitz were continuing without interruption: in fact, 14 transports of Jews reached this camp between 17 and 31 July, with 4 coming from Holland, 2 from Slovakia, 7 from France, and one of unknown origin.[896] Hence, the 6 transports mentioned above, which should have contained children and physically unfit adults, did not have Auschwitz as their destination.

Later on the RSHA decided on a different course. On 13 August 1942, SS-*Sturmbannführer* Rolf Günther sent a cable to the SS authorities in Paris concerning “Deportation of Jews to Auschwitz. Here: removal of Jewish children,” in which he advised that the Jewish children held in the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande could be deported to Auschwitz a few at a time as part of the scheduled transports, but that there were to be no transports involving only children.[897] This had been decreed by the RSHA, obviously for reasons of propaganda. It was therefore decided to mix the Jewish children from the camps at Pithiviers and Beaune-la-Rolande with adults in such a way that “300 to 500 Jewish children will be assigned to 700, but at least 500, adult Jews.”[898]

A first transport comprising a certain percentage of children (about 10% of the total)[899] arrived at Auschwitz on 14 August 1942, even though the plan agreed upon on 28 July 1942 had specified 19 August for the departure of the first train with Jewish children on board (these children had been arrested in Paris on 16 and 17 July), with another three for 21, 24, and 26 August.[900]

These documents demonstrate clearly the initial intention of the SS to move children and old people to the General Government, at first directly to and later via Auschwitz as a transit camp.

---

896 D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825), pp. 250-262.

897 CDJC, XXVb-126.

898 RF-1234.

899 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), table showing the transports as a function of the age of the deportees.

900 S. Klarsfeld, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solutione finale de la question juive en France, 1942*, Fayard, Paris 1983, pp. 292-294. Facsimile of part of the original document in: S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), page concerning convoy No. 11.

Even mainstream Holocaust historians Debórah Dwork and Robert Jan van Pelt admit that Auschwitz "was to serve as a transit point between Germany, Bohemia, and the projected reservation in the East" within the framework of a "policy to deport the German Jews to Russia."[901]

9.3. Jewish Transports into the Lublin District in 1942

In early 1942 the Germans began to concentrate the Jews in the Lublin district and later to move them further east in order to make room for the Jews from the *Altreich*, Austria, Slovakia, and the Protectorate. These resettlements were entrusted to an office attached to the administration of the General Government called Main Department Internal Administration, Department of Population Matters and Welfare,[902] which received reports from *Unterabteilungsleiter* SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Richard Türk and from the local agencies.

On 17 March 1942 Fritz Reuter, an employee in the department of population matters and welfare within the office of the general governor for the Lublin district, wrote a memo on the subject of a discussion, which he had had with *SS-Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle the previous day:[903]

> *"I had arranged a meeting with Hstuf. Höfle for Monday, 16 March 1942, at 17:30 hours. During the discussion Hstuf. Höfle declared:*
>
> *It would be advisable to separate, at the stations of departure, the Jews coming to the district of Lublin into persons fit for work and those unfit. If such a separation is impossible on departure, one may want to adopt a solution whereby the separation would be carried out in Lublin on the basis of the above.*
>
> *Jews unfit for work would all be taken to Bełżec, the outermost border station in Zamosc county. Hstuf. Höfle is about to build a large camp in which the Jews fit for work can be classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary.*

---

901 D. Dwork, R. J. van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, p. 291 and 295.

902 *Hauptabteilung innere Verwaltung, Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge*

903 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), pp. 269f.

Piaski will be freed from Polish Jews and will be the collection point for the Jews coming from the Reich. Trawniki will not be used for Jews for the time being.

H. asked at which point of the Dęblin–Trawniki line it would be possible to unload 60,000 Jews. When our present transports had been explained, H. declared that, from the 500 Jews arriving at Susiec, those unfit for work could be separated and taken to Bełżec. According to a government teletype dated 4 March 1942, a Jewish transport from the Protectorate with destination Trawniki is being run. These Jews have not been unloaded at Trawnicki, but have been taken to Izbiza. An inquiry from the Zamosc county chief for the use of 200 Jews from there for work was approved by H.

Finally, he declared that he could receive 4 to 5 transports per day of 1,000 each with destination Bełżec. These Jews would be taken across the border and would never return to the General Government."

This document is of critical importance for two reasons: First of all, Höfle in his quality as commissioner for the resettlement of Jews in the district of Lublin,[904] was the deputy of *SS- und Polizeiführer* for the district of Lublin, i.e. of Globocnik, who was also commissioner for the installation of SS and police agencies in the new eastern region, which means that he, too, operated within the dispositions of the *Generalplan Ost*. The task of the labor camp for able-bodied Jews was probably the supply of manpower for the construction of *Durchgangsstrasse IV* (transit road IV) in nearby Galicia.

Secondly, Bełżec is said to have started its murderous activity on 17 March 1942, immediately after the meeting just mentioned. According to mainstream historiography it was (like Treblinka, Sobibór, and Chełmno) a straightforward extermination camp with no separation between Jews fit and unfit for work taking place there. However, the quoted document states:

1. A separation between Jews fit and those unfit for work was scheduled.
2. Jews fit for work were to be used for work projects.
3. The Jews fit for work would be assembled in a camp where they would be "classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary."

[904] *Beauftragter für die Judenumsiedlung im Lubliner Distrikt*

4. Piaski was to become the "collection point for the Jews coming from the Reich." By road Piaski is located 24 km to the southeast of Lublin and 104 km to the northeast of Bełżec. By rail the distance to Bełżec is even greater, some 155 km (from Trawniki to Bełżec via Rejowiec, including the road section Piaski-Trawniki). These data speak against the thesis that Bełżec was a pure extermination camp, for in that case it would have itself constituted the collection point.
5. It was planned to unload 60,000 Jews at a suitable point along the line Dęblin-Trawniki, which was part of the trunk line from Warsaw to Lublin, Rejowiec and Chełm. Dęblin station was located some 70 km to the northwest of Lublin in the direction of Warsaw. Trawniki was 13 km to the east of Piaski, for which it served as a railway station. Just west of Rejowiec a southward line branched off to Bełżec, Rawa Ruska, and Lemberg/Lvov. Again, all this speaks against the assertion that Bełżec was nothing but an extermination camp.

The most important point of the document is the fact that "Jews unfit for work would all be taken to Bełżec." The camp "could receive 4 – 5 transports per day with destination Bełżec," Jews unfit for work, apparently, who would be "taken across the border and would never return to the General Government." That is why Bełżec was referred to as "the outermost border station in Zamosc county." This sentence makes sense only in connection with a deportation of these Jews to the other side of the border, i.e. to the East. In any case, "4 – 5 transports per day of 1,000 Jews each" could not have been taken to Bełżec for reasons of their extermination, because the alleged three gas chambers of 32 square meters each could not have gassed 4,000-5,000 persons in a single day.

This is how Tatiana Berenstein describes one of the first Jewish transports to arrive at Bełżec.[905]

> *"In the afternoon of 16 March, i.e. a couple of hours after the start of the operation,* [the SS] *rounded up men in the ghetto of Lublin to be sent to work. Actually, the transfer operation began only half an hour after midnight.* […] *In the early morning, after checking of the documents, people with a valid work card were released. Out of the people arrested that night, 1,600 were sent by rail to the death camp at Bełżec, the others were temporarily let go, but were not allowed to return home. Actually, at that time, the gas chambers*

[905] T. Berenstein, "Martyrologia, opór i zagłada ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie lubelskim," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, vol. 21, 1957, p. 35.

of Bełżec could not yet annihilate more than 1,600 persons in 24 hours."

The decisions noted in Reuter's above memo are fully corroborated by a report written by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Türk on 7 April 1942. The report covers the month of March and contains a paragraph entitled "Jewish Resettlement Operation of the SS and Police Chief," in which Türk says:[906]

"The possibilities of accommodation, limited to places along the Deblin-Rejowiec-Bełżec railway line, were and are currently being discussed with the representative of the SS and Police Chief. Alternative possibilities were determined.

On the basis of my proposal, there is a fundamental understanding that, as Jews from the west are being settled here, local Jews are to be evacuated in like numbers, if possible. The current status of the settlement process is that approximately 6,000 were settled here from the Reich, approximately 7,500 have been evacuated from the district, and 18,000 from the city of Lublin.

Individually, 3,400 have been evacuated from Piaski, district of Lublin, and 2,000 Reich Jews have come in so far; 2,000 from Izbica, Krasnystaw district, and 4,000 Reich Jews arriving in it; from Opole and Wawolbnica, Puławy district, 1,950 have been evacuated. […]

Jewish resettlement from Mielic, Cracow county:

On 13 March 42 Cholm county received about 1,000 Jews; 200 were housed at Sosnowice and 800 at Włodawa.

On 14 March 42 Międsyrzecz in Radzyn county received 750 Jews. Hrubieszów county received 1,343 Jews, with 843 being housed at Dubienka and 500 at Belz. Most of them were women and children, with able-bodied men a minority. On 16 March 42 Zamosc county received some 500 Jews who were all housed at Cieszanow.

Jewish resettlement Bilgoraj:

On 22 March 42 57 Jewish families, a total of 221 persons, were transferred from Bilgoraj to Tarnograd."

Another report describes the transfer of Jews from Bilgoraj to Tarnogròd, a village 20 km to the south, in the following words:[907]

"An evacuation of 57 Jewish families with a total of 221 persons from Bilgoraj to Tarnogròd took place on 22 March 42. Each family

---

906 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 271.

907 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 46.

was given a vehicle to enable them to take along the necessary furniture and bedding. Special command and Polish police were used for the arrangements and the surveillance. The operation was carried out as planned without incidents. The evacuees were housed in Tarnogròd the same day."

The arrival of western Jews in the Lublin district began in mid-March. The first transports taken there left the Protectorate on 11 March, the *Altreich* on 13 March, Slovakia on 27 March and Austria on 9 April 1942. The transports comprised mostly persons unfit who were housed together with the able-bodied in the villages of the district.

On 12 April 1942 the Chairman of the Jewish Council in Lublin posted a letter to the Jewish Social Self-Assistance in Krakow, in which the "numbers of those resettled in the individual towns" were named in regard to Mielec:

Bełz	460 persons
Cieszanów	465 persons
Dubienka	787 persons
Sosnowica	210 persons
Międzyrzec	740 persons
Włodawa	770 persons

The letter continues:[908]

"In Izbica two transports arrived from the Protectorate with 1,000 persons.

In Izbica 1,871 arrived from the Rhineland.

In Piaski, Lu., 1,008 persons arrived from the Protectorate.

Moreover, in the last few days further transports arrived whose number varies between 2,500 and 3,000 persons. Yesterday, he[909] *received an inofficial – at any rate so far unconfirmed – piece of news that a passenger train of 19 cars, which allegedly was traveling to Izbica and contained evacuees from Vienna, was supposed to go past Lublin. Officially nothing could be determined yet.*

With regard to Lublin itself, an insignificant number of Jews has remained in the city up to now, who are supposed to be resettled from the city into its environs according to inofficial information."

On 16 April 1942 the *Landkommissar* at Lubartòw addressed the following letter to the county chief for *Lublin-Land*:[910]

---

908 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 275f.

909 Dr. Marek Alten, adviser on Jewish matters to the governor of the Lublin district.

910 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 48.

"Yesterday afternoon at 18:00 hours, without any prior announcement, another transport of approximately 800 Jews arrived. About half were women and children under 14 years of age. There were no men at all in the transport. The Jews were from Slovakia as well. On Monday and Wednesday altogether over 1,600 Jews have arrived, among them hardly any fit for work. 200 Jews were transported onward to Kamionka, 300 to Ostrow, 80 to Firlej."

On 9 May 1942 the *Landkommissar* informed the county chief as follows:[911]

"Re: Evacuation of Jews from Slovakia.

As I already reported by telephone, the Governor of the district, Population and Welfare, informed me last Wednesday that on Thursday 1,000 Jews would be arriving from Slovakia; they would be transported farther in about 14 days. On Thursday the 7th of May the transport arrived here in the late evening; there were 841 persons, older men and women with children, 199 men were kept behind in Lublin. This transport was better equipped with baggage and food than the earlier ones. The direction of the evacuation from Lublin was under the control of SS-Obstf. Pohl, who was also present here on the occasion of the evacuation of the local Jews on April 9. The Jews are at first lodged in the former high school. Whether and when the transport onward is to take place is not yet clear."

Another letter, dated 13 May 1942, states:[912]

"Herr County Chief of Cholm was present here personally yesterday and requested that those of the next transport, who are fit for labor, also be sent to him, since he is in urgent need of a work force. Futhermore, he complained about the fact that food, which is added to the transport trains, is always taken off in Lublin. I am asking that the food be passed on to Cholm as well with the next transports."

A similar complaint was voiced also by the Rejowiec delegation:[912]

"The delegation informed me that on 17 April 42 two transports of evacuees from Slovakia and the Protectorate arrived. The baggage of the evacuees has remained in Lublin, and the delegation requests that the baggage, which for the most part contains bed linens, be released."

In order to create room for the new arrivals, Polish Jews residing in the Lublin district were gradually deported farther east. These evacua-

---

911 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 276.
912 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 49.

tions were initiated by the SS- and Police Chief of Lublin in collaboration with the "Sub-Department of Population and Welfare" of the Governor of the district of Lublin, specifically on the proposal of the local authorities. For example, a certain Lenk, a subordinate of the District Chief of Janów-Lubelsk, wrote to the SS- and Police Chief of Lublin:[913]

"I ask you to evacuate Jews from the following locations:

Radomysl	*500*
Zaklikow	*1,500*
Annopol	*500*
Ulanow I	*500*
Modliborzyce	*1,000*
Janów-Lubelski	*400*
Krasnik	*1,000* […]

Only old people, those unfit for labor, women, and children should be included in these evacuation operations, plus such men who are not employed at German agencies. Craftsmen, however, should still remain here for the time being."

On 13 May the county chief at Puławy sent a letter to the governor of the Lublin district, which reads under item 1:[914]

"In the period between 6 and 12 May, both inclusive, 16,822 Jews from Puławy county have been expelled across the Bug river on the instructions of the chief of SS and police."

These Jews are alleged to have been deported to Sobibór and killed there.[915]

The railway line[916] Chełm-Sobibór-Włodawa, called 584h by the German *Ostbahn*, was a spur of the line 584h, which went from Chełm to Kowel in Ukraine.[917] The line 584h left the territory of the General Government near Włodawa (the border in that area followed the Bug river) and continued into Ukraine towards Brest-Litowsk. Hence, the expression "expelled across the Bug river" must be interpreted literally; it designated an expulsion from the General Government into Ukraine.

---

913 *Ibid.*, p. 54.

914 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 438.

915 *Ibid.*, note 1.

916 The lines and place names used here are slightly different from those used in *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement)*, Josef Otto Slezak Verlag, Vienna 1984, a re-edition of *Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement* published by Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau and valid from 2 November 1943 onwards.

917 R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 629), pp. 252-254, railway maps Gouvernement General.

On 19 May the county chief of Lublin reported to the department of population matters and welfare:[918]

"Concerning the inquiry circular of the 12th of this month, I recommend, when opportunity arises, that the following Jews be deported, whose evacuation is required first:

Lubartow	*2,737*
Ostrow-Stadt	*3,062*
Piaski	*6,166*
Belzyce	*3,639*
Bychawa	*2,733*
Chodel	*1,398*
	19,735."

The county chief of Hrubieszów noted in a memo on 22 May:[919]

"The number and place of residence of those Jews whose evacuation appears to be necessary first, is as follows:

1) in	*Hrubieszów*	*5,690 Jews*
2) "	*Uchanie*	*2,025 Jews*
3) "	*Grabowiec*	*2,026 Jews*
4) "	*Dubienka*	*2,907 Jews*
5) "	*Belz*	*1,540 Jews."*

There is no doubt at all that these transfers were serving the purpose of creating room for the western Jews deported into the Lublin district. The latter would then also be evacuated later on, again in stages. A report of 5 October 1942 by the county chief in Lublin to the Governor of the Lublin district sets out the following information regarding this:[920]

"Subject: Dispositions of 15 August 1942 and 28 September 1942

With regard to the above dispositions I am reporting that 8,009 Jews from the Reich have been resettled into my district since the 1st of January 1942. 3,692 of these have already been resettled again. Expenditures or cash outlays have not been incurred due to these evacuations; the Piaski community merely put 400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the sick, children, and baggage."

According to this report, the 8,009 Jews mentioned were housed in the following communities:

---

918 Józef Kermisz (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 723), p. 53.
919 *Ibid.*, p. 55.
920 Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 336.

1,200 Jews from Germany in Belzyce
5,466 Jews from Germany in Piaski
54 Jews from Germany in Luszawa
652 Jews from Germany in Kamionka
125 Jews from Slovakia in Firlej
512 Jews from Slovakia in Ostrow Lub.

The last transport of Jews from the Reich had left on 15 July 1942, and by 5 October, out of the 8,009 Jews who had arrived only 3,692 had been moved on across the Bug; the remaining 4,317 were still in the Lublin district. This is not really in line with a policy of total extermination, just like the "400 vehicles at their disposal without cost for the transportation of the *sick, children, and baggage.*"

The Polish historian Janina Kiełboń presented a fairly complete picture of the deportations of Jews into the Lublin district between 1939 and 1942 in an article published in 1992.[921] In 1942 there were 72 transports with a total of 69,084 Jews having the following origins:[922]

- 14 transports from Theresienstadt and Prague (2 to Izbica, 4 to Lublino, 1 to Majdanek, 1 to Piaski, 1 to Rejowiec, 1 to Sobibór/Osowa, 1 to Trawniki, 1 to Ujazdów, 2 to Zamość) between 11 March and 13 June: 14,001 deportees;
- 14 transports from *Altreich* (1 to Bełżyce, 10 to Izbica, 1 to Kraśniczyn, 2 to Trawniki) between 12 March and 15 July 1942: 9,194 deportees;
- 38 transports from Slovakia (2 to Chełm, 2 to Dęblin, 2 to Izbica, 3 to Lubartów, 4 to Lublin, 2 to Łuków, 1 to Międzyrzec Podlaski, 5 to Nałęczów, 2 to Puławy, 5 to Rejowiec, 10 to Sobibór) between 27 March and 14 June 1942: 39,889 deportees;
- 6 transports from Vienna (4 to Izbica, 1 to Włodawa, 1 to Sobibór) between 9 April and 14 June 1942: 6,000 deportees.

The transports went to:

Bełżyce: 1; Chełm: 2; Dęblin: 2; Izbica: 17; Kraśniczyn: 1; Lubartów: 3; Lublino-Majdanek: 9; Łuków: 2; Międzyrzec Podlaski: 1; Nałęczów: 5; Piaski: 1; Puławy: 2; Rejowiec: 6; Sobibór: 11; Sobibór/Osowa: 1; Trawniki: 3; Ujazdów: 1; Włodawa: 1; Zamość: 2.

---

921 Janina Kiełboń, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 61-91.

922 For a list of the transports see: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 242-244.

Between 17 March 1942, the day the Bełżec camp was opened,[923] and 2 May the Lublin district received 29 transports with 26,927 Jews, none of which went to this alleged extermination camp.

In the period between 3 May, the day Sobibór was opened,[924] and 15 July, out of the 41 transports with 40,153 Jews on board which reached the Lublin district only 12 went to Sobibór, carrying 12,021 persons, and none went to Bełżec.

In summarizing we determine that a mere 12 of the total of 70 transports which reached the Lublin district went into the alleged extermination camps, with a load of 12,021 persons out of of 69,084 passengers altogether.

One of the 12 transports going to Sobibór, the one which had left Vienna on 14 June 1942, was originally not supposed to go there at all, but to Izbica, as we know from *Transportführer* Josef Frischmann. When the train left Vienna, SS-*Hauptscharführer* Girzig of the Central Agency for Jewish Emigration was present. After a lay-over at Lublin where SS-*Obersturmführer* Pohl removed "51 able-bodied Jews between 15 and 50 years of age" and ordered "the remainder of 949 Jews to be taken to the labor camp at Sobibór," the train went into "the labor camp next to the station."[925]

Furthermore, the first of the 12 transports (the one with 1,000 Jews on board which reached Sobibór-Osawa[926] on 9 May 1942, coming from Theresienstadt) can obviously not have been gassed in its entirety, as mainstream historiography will have it: at least 101 Jews from this convoy died at Majdanek, and the personal data are known for 90 persons from this latter group,[927] which means that hundreds of these Jews – if not the entire transport – were moved to this camp.

But not even those Jews who had initially been deported into the various communities of the district of Lublin were later "gassed" in the alleged extermination camps at Bełżec and Sobibór. Miroslaw Kryl found that at least 858 Jews who had been moved to the Lublin district from the Theresienstadt ghetto and from Prague died at the Majdanek

---

923 Y. Arad, *op. cit.* (note 49), p. 68

924 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 49; acc. to Arad, Sobibor was opened "end of April.".

925 *Ibid.*, pp. 70-71, facsimile of "Bericht des Transportführers J. Frischmann," dated "Wien, 20. Juni 1942."

926 Osowa is a small community located a few kilometers to the southwest of Sobibór.

927 Cf. the list in: C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), pp. 112-114.

camp between May and September 1942.[928] 525 of these had come directly from Lublin and 333 from other communities.[929]

In a study of the death registry of Majdanek Janina Kiełboń published very detailed indications: a total of 4,687 western Jews died in this camp between May and September of 1942, of whom 1,066 were Czech, 2,849 Slovak, and 772 German and Austrian.[930] Among them 735 were between 11 and 20 years of age and 163 over the age of 60; among the latter were 3 Slovak Jews in the 81 to 90 age group.[931]

The number of western Jews who died at Majdanek was still larger, however, as one can deduce from the series of documents "*Totenmeldung für die Effektenkammer*" (death notifications for the chamber of personal effects), which are partially extant. These documents list the deaths of at least 183 western Jews within a period of eight days (20 October, and 29 November through 5 December 1942): 41 Czech, 108 Slovak, and 34 German and Austrian.[932] The deportees from Theresienstadt went primarily to Izbica (11 and 17 March), Trawniki (12 June), and Zamość (20 and 30 June).

Hence, the number of certified deaths of western Jews at Majdanek amounts to 4,870. According to Zofia Leszczyńska, Majdanek received five direct transports of Czech and Slovak Jews (4,813 persons) between April and June of 1942, plus another 16 transport (with some 13,500 persons) who moved there after having resided in the Lublin district,[933] yielding a total of about 18,300 persons. Not included in this figure are Jews from Germany and Austria who must have numbered around 3,600 persons.[934]

From this we may conclude that at least 21,900 western Jews were registered at Majdanek, almost one third of the total number deported into the Lublin district. There were also French, Belgian, and Dutch

---

928 M. Kryl, "Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę" (The deportation of the Jewish detainees from Theresienstadt and Prague to the Lublin territory), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983, pp. 33-35.

929 *Ibid.*, p. 35. Cf. C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 11, Engl. ed.), p. 114.

930 J. Kiełboń, "Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 r. Analiza dokumentu" (The list of detainees who died at Majdanek in 1942. Analysis of a document), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993, p. 114.

931 *Ibid.*, p. 113.

932 GARF, 7021-107-3, pp. 226-235.

933 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 886), p. 184

934 This figure has been inferred fromthe mortality of the Czech and Slovak Jews of [(4,064÷18,300)×100 =] 22.2% applied to the 806 certified deaths of German and austrian Jews: [(802×(100÷22.2)] = circa 3,600.

Jews who arrived at Majdanek;[935] they were probably moved elsewhere later on. Only one Dutch name appears in the *Totenmeldung* (death record) series: Lewy Trompetter, born in Amsterdam on 27 April 1873 and registered, at age 69 with the ID number 7593; he died on 1st December 1942.[936]

Besides the transports to the Lublin district, between 5 May and 28 November 1942 a full 36 transports of western Jews (over 35,000 persons) were deported into the localities in the eastern territories mentioned previously, bypassing completely the three alleged extermination camps of Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka. The 24 transports which went from Vienna to Minsk between 16 May and 28 November 1942 followed the line Vienna-Lundenburg-Prerau, skirting Auschwitz to the west via Oppeln (Opole) and Tschenstochau (Czestochowa) towards Warsaw, with some of them going on to Wolskowysk-Minsk via Białystok. To do that, they passed through Malkinia, some 4 km from the "extermination camp" at Treblinka. Some other transports proceeded via Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk and thus came as close as 80 km to Treblinka and 140 km to Sobibór.

In the "train schedule order No. 40" of the German railway administration located at Minsk we can read:[937]

> *"According to an announcement by RBD* [Reichsbahndirektion, Imperial Rail Administration] *Königsberg, there will be a weekly special train (Zugg* [sic] *30,9) on Friday/Saturday with about 1,000 persons from Vienna via Bialystok-Baranowitsche to Minsk Gbf* [freight station] *having the following schedule:* […]*"*

Schedule order No. 517 of RBD Vienna, dated 18 May 1942, mentions the following routing for the transports from Vienna to Minsk:[938]

> *"Wien Aspangbahnhof – Wien Nordbf – Lundenburg – Prerau – Olmütz – Groß Wisternitz – Jägerndorf – Neisse – Oppeln – Tschenstochau – Warschau West Gbf – Siedlce – Platerow – Czeremcha – Wolkowysk – Minsk."*

Why would one want to make a detour of some 300 km around three "extermination camps" with trainloads of Jews destined to be killed?

---

935 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 933) p. 189.

936 GARF, 7021-107-3, p. 234.

937 *Haupteisenbahndirektion Mitte, Fahrplananordnung Nr. 40* of 13 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

938 Deutsche Reichsbahn. Reichsbahndirektion Wien, Fahrplananordnung Nr 517 of 18 May 1942. NARB, 378-1-784.

Another event which is inexplicable from the mainstream Holocaust point of view has been noted by Jules Schelvis:[939]

> *"The intriguing question is why, in the spring and summer of 1943, the transports from Western Europe headed for Sobibór rather than Auschwitz/Birkenau, which was in fact closer."*

Schelvis acknowledges both the argument that the German war industry near Auschwitz at the time needed Jewish manpower and that the alleged extermination facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau would have had sufficient capacity to handle these Dutch Jews.[940] Hence, the reason for the deportations of these people to Sobibór remains mysterious.

The transports from Westerbork ran along the line Breslau (Wrocław) – Oppeln – Czestochowa – Kielce – Radom – Dębin – Lublino – Cholm (Chełm). Going south from Czestochowa, along the line Zawiercie – Szczakowa – Mysłowice, the Auschwitz camp is only some 100 km away – instead, the transports went east, another 400 km, to reach Sobibór. Schelvis himself then gives us a solid indication for the answer to this apparent riddle:[941]

> *"Mirjam Penha-Blits was on the same train.*[942] *She explained that the transport was apparently supposed to go to Auschwitz; after two days' travelling in passenger wagons that is where it arrived. For unknown reasons it stood stationary there; nothing else happened. No one was allowed to leave the wagons. After a few hours the train departed, and two days later we arrived at Sobibór."*

In the summary of this account, supplied by the Dutch Red Cross, one can read:[943]

> *"Deported by train from Westerbork on 10 March 1943, arrival at Sobibór around 13 March 1943 (via Birkenau – without lay-over – to Sobibór)."*

The train thus passed through the alleged extermination camp at Birkenau only to continue east for hundreds of kilometers – but why? The answer is found in a general memorandum dated 5 May 1943 and written by SS-*Gruppenführer* Wilhelm Harster, head of security police and SD in Holland:[944]

> *"1) General policy:*

---

939 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 14.
940 *Ibid.*, pp. 14f.
941 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 73.
942 The train from The Hague which reached Sobibór on 13 March 1943.
943 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *op. cit.* (note 124), p.16.
944 T-544.

The RFSS [i.e. Himmler] *wishes that throughout this year as many Jews as possible are moved to the East.*

2) Forthcoming trains to the east:

As a new Buna-plant is to be built at Auschwitz, the one in the west having been destroyed in air-raids, a maximum number of Jews from the west will be required primarily in the months of May and June. It was agreed to move the Jews already assembled for transport if possible during the first half of the month by combining several trains, i.e. that the Westerbork camp [in Holland] *will be emptied rapidly. The aim is a figure of 8,000 during the month of May. Arrangement will be made by the BdS,*[945] *Den Haag, in conjunction with the RSHA.*

3) The Hertogenbosch camp:

As the RSHA requests another 15,000 Jews, the point must be reached as soon as possible when the detainees of the camp at Hertogenbosch [in Holland] *can also be made operative."*

In May of 1943 a total of 8,011 Dutch Jews were actually deported, but the respective transports were directed to Sobibór.[946] The most logical explanation of this riddle, which is also in keeping with the documents, is that these convoys were part of the *Ostwanderung* referred to above. The able-bodied were kept at Auschwitz,[947] with the remainder of the deportees moving on to Sobibór.

This, however, is also true for the two Jewish transports which left the camp at Drancy (in France) on 23 and 25 March 1943 (with 994 and 1,008 persons on board, respectively) and went directly to Sobibór instead of Auschwitz.[948]

Such a procedure would also explain the extremely low number of able-bodied detainees at Sobibór, which the witnesses mention in connection with the transports from the west, only a few dozen in each convoy. Schelvis relates in fact that some 700 Dutch Jews were moved to the Dorohucza labor camp of the SS as soon as they came to Sobibór.[949] He adds that on 15 June 1942 Dutch, German, and Slovak

---

945 Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD

946 In the month of June, there were 8,429 deportees, likewise moved to Sobibór. Overall 16,440 Jews were deported in May and June, among them 3,474 male and female children, which means that among the remaining 12,996 adults, the 8,000 able-bodied detainees requested by Auschwitz could be found.

947 In the case in question, the selected detainees were no doubt moved directly to the Monowitz camp without being registered at Birkenau.

948 S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75), chronological table of the deportation trains.

949 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 119.

Jews were working "on a drainage project" at the Ujazdòw labor camp.[950]

Altogether 117 Jewish work camps of various categories were in operation in the district of Lublin between 1939 and 1944:[951]

Table 5: Jewish Labor Camps in Lublin District 1939–1944

TYPE OF LABOR		NO. OF CAMPS
Military	border fortifications	9
	airports	6
Road Works	construction	18
	quarries	4
Soil Improvement	general	51
	agricultural	12
SS Enterprises		7
Railroads		5
Other		5

The camps located between Sobibór and Chełm were handling soil improvement tasks (drainage), as was the case for Luta (400 detainees), Osowa (400), Krychów (1,500), Ujazdów (400), Sawin (500), Sajczyce (600), Ruda (1,500), Nowosiółki (400), Dorohusk (300), in the same way as two camps in the west and southwest, Sosnovica (300) and Siedliszcze (2,000) .[952]

Schelvis, however, reports also the testimony of an engineer from *Organisation Todt*, Otto Weissbecker, who accompanied a transport of 1,400 Jews from the Lida ghetto to Sobibór presumably on 10 September 1943. On his arrival at the camp he went to see Gomerski:[953]

> *"He said, I might as well send back half of them, as he needed only saddlers, shoemakers, sewers and tailors.* […] *The Jews had to line up in two groups without luggage. Although I had been promised specialists, I received 630 workers without any experience, among them women. The children remained at Sobibór.* […] *I was ordered to take the Jews at my disposal to Trawniki, where half of them, in fact, remained. The others I took back to Lublin into a camp that was located next to a* [railway?] *stop (Old Airport)."*

950 *Ibid.*, p. 125.
951 Edward Dziadosz, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. III, 1969, p. 122.
952 *Ibid.*, pp. 109-121.
953 *Ibid.*, pp. 274f.

Dina Czapnik's story about the way "she was deported from Minsk to Sobibór in mid-September 1943 and then moved to Trawniki with about 225 specialists"[954] is likewise in disagreement with the thesis of nearly total extermination of the deportees taken to Sobibór and lends credit to the hypothesis that the Polish Jews selected for work were far more numerous than mainstream historiography asserts.

9.4. Evacuations to the East: Höfle Telegram and Korherr Report

In 2001 Peter Witte and Stephen Tyas published the text of a German radio message dated 11 January 1943, which had been decoded by the British during the war.[955] It is a telegram by SS-*Hauptsturmführer* Hermann Höfle addressed to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Heim, chief of security police at Cracow, and to SS-*Obersturmbannführer* Eichmann of RSHA on the subject of "arrivals" of Jews in the camps of *Einsatz Reinhardt* up to 31 December 1942. The figures are as follows:

Lublin:	24,733	
Bełżec:	434,508	
Sobibór:	101,370	
Treblinka:	713,555	(indicated by mistake to be 71355)
Total:	1,274,166	

The report also mentions a "fortnightly report *Einsatz Reinhardt*" for the period of 18-31 December 1942 which show the following deportations:

Lublin:	12,761
Bełżec:	0
Sobibór:	515
Treblinka:	10,335
Total:	23,611.

The authors state that the total figure of the Höfle report is identical to the one which appears under item 4, section V ("The Evacuation of Jews") of the Korherr report of 28 April 1943, which we present here in the general context of the evacuations:[956]

954 *Ibid.*, p. 148.
955 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), pp. 469f.
956 NO-5194, pp. 9f.

"The evacuation, at least as far as the Reich territory is concerned, replaced the emigration of the Jews. It was prepared on a large scale after the prohibition of Jewish emigration in the autumn of 1941 and largely implemented in the total Reich territory in 1942. In the balance of the Jewish presence it appears as 'migration.'

According to the figures of RSHA, the migrations were as follows up to 1 Jan. 1943:

From the Altreich including Sudetenland:	*100,516 Jews*
from Ostmark	*47,555 Jews*
from the Protectorate	*69,677 Jews*
Total	*217,748 Jews*

These figures comprise also the Jews evacuated to the old-age ghetto at Theresienstadt.

All moves combined, the following figures apply to the Reich territory including the eastern territories, as well as the German sphere of power and influence in Europe for the period between October 1939 and 31 Dec. 1942:

1. *Evacuation of Jews from Baden and Palatinate* [regions] *to France:* *6,504 Jews*
2. *Evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory including the Protectorate and Bialystok district to the east: 170,642 Jews*
3. *Evacuation of Jews from the Reich territory and the Protectorate to Theresienstadt:* *87,193 Jews*
4. *Transport of Jews from the Eastern provinces to the Russian East:* *1,449,692 Jews*
   - *Processed through the camps in the General Government area:* *1,274,166 Jews*
   - *Through the camps in the Warthegau:* *145,302 Jews.*
5. *Evacuations of Jews from other countries, viz.:*

France (occupied before 10. Nov. 1942)	*41,911 Jews*
Netherlands	*38,571 Jews*
Belgium	*16,886 Jews*
Norway	*532 Jews*
Slovakia	*56,691 Jews*
Croatia	*4,927 Jews*
Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment)	*1,873,549 Jews*
without Theresienstadt	*1,786,356 Jews*

6. *According to information from RSHA, the evacuation of 633,300 Jews from the Russian territories including the former Baltic states since the beginning of the eastern campaign must be taken into account. Not included in the above figures are the detainees in the ghettos and the concentration camps."*

Concerning item 4 Witte and Tyas write:[957]

"It should be noted that the seemingly harmless euphemism 'passed through the camps in the General Gouvernment' already carried a sinister meaning for insiders in 1942/43. The phrase derives from the common term 'transit camp.' For example Theresienstadt and Westerbork were officially termed transit camps, whence transportation to the East meant in fact dispatch to death. But there are other examples of transit camps that served exclusively as killing sites. The extermination camps Sobibór and Chełmno were also designated by this term. But the euphemism used by Himmler and Korherr was calculated to make outsiders believe that there really were transports 'to the East.'"

This interpretation ranks with those of R. Hilberg and C. Browning examined above and is just as nonsensical: As the term transit camp appears in Himmler's letter of 5 July 1943 on the specific subject of Sobibór and as the letter is labeled "top secret," why should any *outsiders* be kept in the dark?[958]

Witte and Tyas then discuss the alleged "euphemisms" of the Korherr report:[957]

"To fully understand Höfle's telegram we have to take into account Himmler's criticism of the first, March 23, Korherr report. The Reichsführer-SS rejected several phrases in the sixteen-page paper and had Dr. Brandt, the head of his Personal Office, write Korherr on 14 April [recte: on 10 April] *1943:*

The Reichsführer-SS has received your statistical report on the 'Final Solution of the European Jewish Problem.' He does not wish the words 'special treatment of Jews' to be used at all. On page 9, point 4, the text must read as follows:

'Transportation of Jews from Eastern Provinces to the Russian East: Number of those passed through the camps in the General

---

957 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 477.

958 All members of the SS who had access to this "geheime Reichssache" knew the truth and did not need any euphemisms.

Gouvernment…, through the camps in Warthegau…' A different formulation must not appear.[959]

[…] *Korherr's original wording of page 9 point 4 to which Himmler objected is not fully known. Only the corrected version is extant. Korherr must have been too explicit, leaving little doubt that he meant the killing; otherwise Himmler's objections to the widely familiar term Sonderbehandlung in a 'State Secret' document could not be explained. Korherr changed page 9 of the report as requested. When he sent the corrected version back to Himmler's office on 28 April, it apparently escaped the Reichsführer's notice that the objectionable term Sonderbehandlung remained on page 10."*

The supposition proffered by Witte and Tyas does not make sense: If Korherr, on p. 9 item 4 of his report, had really been "too explicit" in his hint at an alleged killing of the Jews, Himmler would have ordered him to modify this wording; instead, he ordered him not to use the words "special treatment of Jews," which means that in connection with the letter of 10 April 1943 mentioned above the expression "special treatment of Jews" did in fact appear on p. 9 item 4 of the report. This is confirmed by the sum total which appears at the end of item 5 of Korherr's report where it is said:[960]

"Evacuation, total (incl. Theresienstadt and incl. special treatment) 1,873,549 Jews"

This figure actually includes the evacuations listed under items 1 (6,504), 2 (170,642), 3 (Theresienstadt: 87,193), 4 (special treatment: 1,449,692) and 5 (159,518), which we will discuss in greater detail later. The "special treatment" cannot refer to the 5 items mentioned except for item 3, because in that case the text would simply say "Evacuations total (incl. Theresienstadt)," as all other "evacuations" would be part of "special treatment."

We have here a blatant incongruence of the mainstream interpretation. In a study of the Korherr report, which the authors quote,[961] the Jewish French historian Georges Wellers asserted:[962]

"Moreover, thanks to Korherr's mistake, we now have a confirmation – if one was needed – coming from the top, that the 'Sonderbehandlung der Juden' is a term so unmentionable that it has to be

959 NO-5196.
960 NO-5197, p. 10.
961 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), note 51 on p. 485.
962 G. Wellers, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1979, p. 42.

hidden by the even more innocuous term 'evacuation' even in an internal SS document. By the same token, we now know that the column 'evacuations' of Korherr's report includes the 'Sonderbehandlung.*'"*

On the subject of the significance of this word, Wellers explains elsewhere:[963]

"The coded term Sonderbehandlung *(special treatment) and its numerous derivatives have a very precise meaning: they stand for execution, killing, murder. It does not indicate the type of execution – hanging, shooting, use of poison gas – nor the kind of people involved, but it applies massively, systematically in all of its shapes, to the case of the Jews."*

In short, if we follow Wellers, "evacuation" would be synonymous with "special treatment," which in turn is synonymous with killing.

Actually, as we have shown above, "special treatment" stands only for "transporting." It follows that according to Wellers' hypothesis only 1,449,692 out of a total of 2,506,849 Jews deported by the Germans had undergone a "special treatment," i.e. only those "passed through" the camps of the General Government and the Warthegau: 1,274,166 allegedly killed in the extermination camps at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, and Majdanek (for the General Government) and 145,301 at Chełmno (for Warthegau). Therefore, none of the Jews deported to Auschwitz before 31 December 1942 would have received "special treatment," i.e. would have been killed, none of the 633,000 Jews evacuated to the Russian territories, none of the 170,642 evacuated to the East, and not the 6,505 evacuated to France or the 87,193 Jews who went to the Theresienstadt ghetto.

Witte and Tyas go on to say:[964]

"The authors have not been able to determine whether non-Polish Jews from Germany, Austria, the Protectorate, and Slovakia were included in Höfle's and Korherr's figure. Korherr's statistics are apparently too ambiguous to determine this. On the one hand, his number for Jews deported to Theresienstadt is more than 21,000 smaller than the actual number. This evident reduction in numbers suggests that at least some of the deportees from Theresienstadt to the Lublin district and Warsaw ghetto are probably included in the

---

963 G. Wellers, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981, p. 36.

964 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 478.

Höfle-Korherr number of 1,274,166 victims. On the other hand, his number of Jews deported from Slovakia comes near to the sum total of Jews actually deported. At the end of 1942 at least 30,000 to 35,000 of these Slovak Jews had already been murdered in the Reinhardt camps. It follows that they cannot be included in the Höfle-Korherr number; otherwise it would be statistical double-counting. Further research is required to resolve this contradiction."

To elucidate this point, we must establish the exact distribution of evacuations dealt with in the Korherr report. Up to 1st January 1943 it shows the following numbers of Jews having been evacuated from the Reich:

From the *Altreich* and *Sudetenland*:	100,516
From *Ostmark*:	47,555
From the Protectorate:	69,748
Total:	217,748[965]

Altogether 87,193 Jews were evacuated to the Theresienstadt ghetto from the following territories:

From the *Altreich*:	33,249
From *Ostmark*:	14,222
From the Protectorate:	39,722
Total:	87,193[966]

Between 16 October and 4 November 1941, the Łodź/Litzmannstadt ghetto received:

From the *Altreich*:	9,431
From *Ostmark*:	5,002
From the Protectorate (Prague):	5,000
Total:	19,433[967]

The transports into the Lublin district carried:

From the Altreich (13 March – 15 July 1942):	9,194
From Ostmark (9 April – 14 June 1942):	6,000
From the Protectorate (11 March – 13 June 1942):	14,000
Total:	29,195

Finally, 6,615 Jews were deported to Nisko and other areas in the General Government from *Ostmark* (20 October 1939 – 12 March 1941).[968] Thus we obtain the figures of Table 6.

---

965 NO-5194, p. 9.
966 *Ibid.*, p. 10.
967 Aufstellung der Neueingesiedelten. WAPL, PSZ 19, p. 195.
968 Wolfgang Benz (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991, p. 76.

Table 6: Jews Deported by Origin and Destiny

Destiny \ Origin	*ALTREICH*	*OSTMARK*	PROTECTORATE	TOTAL
Evacuations	100,516	47,555	69,677	217,748
France	6,504	0	0	6,504
Theresienstadt	33,249	14,222	39,722	87,193
Litzmannstadt	9,431	5,002	5,000	19,433
District of Lublin	9,194	12,615[969]	14,001	35,810
Eastern territories	42,138	15,716	10,954	68,808

Thus, out of the 217,748 evacuees, 35,810 went to the district of Lublin and 68,808 to the eastern territories. The latter group arrived in 68 transports at Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, and Baranoviči between 8 November 1941 and 28 November 1942.[630]

In the abridged Korherr report of 19 April 1943[970] the data concerning the evacuation have a somewhat different distribution. In Table 7 we compare them with the report of 28 April.

Table 7: Comparison of Korherr's Figures

Origin \ Korherr Report:	19 April	28 April
From *Altreich* (with *Sudetenland*)	100,516	
From *Ostmark*	47,555	
From Protectorate	69,677	
From *Ostgebiete* (with Bialystok)	222,117	
From General Government (with Lemberg)	1,274,166	
From Baden and Palatinate to France		6,504
From Reich territory incl. Protectorate and District of Bialystok to the east		170,742
From Reich territory and Protectorate to Theresienstadt		87,193
From Eastern Provinces to Russia		1,449,692
Total	*1,714,031*	*1,714,031*

The figure 170,742 includes the 35,810 deportees to the Lublin district, the 68,808 evacuees who went directly to the eastern territories (Minsk, Riga, Kaunas, Raasiku, Maly Trostinec, Baranoviči) we have already discussed, another (170,642 – 35,810 – 68,808 – 19,433 =) 46,591 Jews from Bialystok district, 8,500 of whom were deported to

969 6,000 + 6,615 deported to Nisko.
970 NO-5193.

Auschwitz according to Franciszek Piper,[971] with the remaining 38,091 deported to the East without transiting through the "extermination camps" at Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Majdanek, or Chełmno.

The figure 87,193 includes 33,249 deportees from *Altreich*, 14,222 from *Ostmark*, and 39,722 from Protectorate.

The figure 1,449,692 includes 1,274,166 "transited through the camps in the General Government," 145,301 "transited through the Warthegau camps," and (1,449,692 – 1,274,166 – 145,301 =) 30,225 deported "to the Russian East" without passing through anyone of these camps.

From the above two reports we can compile the numbers of Table 8 for the evacuees.

Table 8: Summary of Deportation Origins and Destinations

ORIGIN	NUMBER	DESTINATION
Altreich	100,516	6,504: France 9,194: District of Lublin 9,431: Litzmannstadt 42,138: Ostgebiete 33,249: Theresienstadt
Ostmark	47,555	12,615: District of Lublin 5,002: Litzmannstadt 15,716: Ostgebiete 14,222: Theresienstadt
Protectorate	69,677	14,001: District of Lublin 5,000: Litzmannstadt 10,954: Ostgebiete 39,722: Theresienstadt
Bialystok District	46,591	8,500: Auschwitz 38,091: to the East
Warthegau*	145,301	
Unknown	30,225	
General Government with Lemberg/Lvov	1,274,166	
Total:	1,714,031	

*11,233 from *Altreich*, *Ostmark* and Protectorate coming from ghetto of Łodź/Litzmannstadt

[971] F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 378), p. 183. Deportations from Białystok and Grodno. However, the transport from Grodno dated "11.1942" (1,000 deportees) is not shown in D. Czech's *Kalendarium* (*op. cit.*, note 825). On the way to Auschwitz, these transports had to pass through Malkinia, very close to Treblinka, (line Grodno-Bialystok- Małkinia-Warsaw-Cracow-Auschwitz) or through Siedlce, about 80 km south of Treblinka (line Bialystok-Czeremcha-Siedlce-Dęblin-Radom-Cracow-Auschwitz) or even through Sobibór (line Bialystok-Czeremka-Brest/Litowsk-Tomaszowka/Włodawa-Lublin-Cracow-Auschwitz).

The 35,810[972] Jews who were moved into the Lublin district were part of a group of 69,804 who had been moved there by means of 72 transports between 11 March and 15 July 1942,[973] viz.:

From *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, Protectorate (not counting the 6,615 Jews deported to Nisko):	29,195
from Slovakia:	39,889
Total:	69,084

There is no doubt that at least part of these western Jews were later evacuated to the east. For example, the report by the county chief of Lublin dated 5 October 1942 to the governor of the Lublin district, mentioned above, stated that out of the 8,009 Jews who had been resettled into the county territory, 3,692 had already been transferred elsewhere.

But there is no doubt either that these transferred persons were counted twice in Korherr's report. In fact, 23,500 Jews from the *Altreich* and from *Ostmark* who had been deported to the Lublin district[974] were sent to Sobibór according to Schelvis.

Out of the 57,752 Jews deported from Slovakia according to Vlasta Kladivová[975] (Korherr has 56,691), 18,746 went to Auschwitz and the remaining 39,006 into the district of Lublin, a figure practically identical to the one mentioned previously (38,889) given by the Polish historian Janina Kiełboń.[921] As we have seen, Schelvis writes that 28,284 went to Sobibór.

As far as the 69,677 Jews from the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia are concerned, 18,004 of the 39,722 who had been evacuated to Theresienstadt were deported to Treblinka between 19 September and 22 October 1942[976] and 10,000 of the 14,001 moved into the Lublin district were sent to Sobibór according to Schelvis.

From the 19,433 Jews of the *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, and the Protectorate who initially went to the Łodź ghetto 11,233 were transferred in March, August, and September 1942,[977] hence they are already included in the 145,301 Jews transited through the Warthegau camps.

---

972 Except for the 6,651 Jews already deported from *Ostmark* to Nisko and other places.

973 C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 224ff. (list of the transports).

974 But the total number of the deportees came to 21,809.

975 Vlasta Kladivová, "Osudy židovských transportů ze Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: *Tragédia slovenských židov*, Banská Bystrica, 1992, pp. 148f.

976 Miroslav Kárný (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha* (*Guide to the Terezín Memorial Book*), Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, vol. I, p. 67.

977 WAPL, "Stand der Transporte," PSZ, 1203.

This is to say that some 90,000 Jews have been counted twice, first as evacuated, later on as transited.

The Korherr report of 28 April counts 1,274,031 Jews as having been "passed through the camps in the General Gouvernment," an expression which leaves open the possibility of non-Polish Jews also having passed through such camps; the report of 19 April instead assigns this number explicitly to "General Gouvernment (incl. Lemberg)." Here it is in fact said that there were 2,000,000 Jews in this territory when it was taken over by the Germans; 427,920 are counted as losses due to emigration and excess of mortality over births as well as 1,274,166 due to evacuation, which means that as of 21 December 1942 only 297,914 remained in the area. The Höfle telegram, however, refers to the total number of Jews who transited through the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*, not only to the fraction of Polish Jews.

Let us consider item 5 of the report dated 28 April 1943. The Jews listed there were taken to Auschwitz, except for the 39,006 (37,945 for Korherr) sent to the Lublin district. Table 9 lists, next to Korherr's data, the deportations to Auschwitz according to F. Piper,[978] the registrations at Auschwitz given in Danuta Czech's *Kalendarium*,[825] as well as those selected (i.e. taken off the train) at Kosel before arriving at Auschwitz.[979]

Table 9: Jews deported to and registered at Auschwitz

Author: / Country	Korherr: Deported	Piper: Deported	Czech: Registered	Klarsfeld: Selected at Kosel	Total registered/ selected
France	41,911	41,951	17,561	3,056	20,617
Netherlands	38,571	38,578	11,180	3,540	14,720
Belgium	16,886	16,621	4,489	1,373	5,862
Norway	532	532	186	0	186
Slovakia	56,691	18,746[975]	12,787	0	12,787
Croatia	4,927	5,000	587	0	587
Total	159,518	121,428	46,790	7,969	54,759

These Jews, although they were moved into the alleged extermination camp at Auschwitz, do not show up in the category which was originally labeled "special treatment of Jews." We will see later on how

978 F. Piper, *op. cit.* (note 378), pp. 183-198.

979 Data taken from: S. Klarsfeld, *op. cit.* (note 75); Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994; Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli 1942 tot en met 24 august 1942*. 's Gravenhage 1948.

these inconsistencies can be explained and what conclusions can be drawn from them.

There is another important question on which Witte and Tyas have foundered without being able to provide a proper answer and which shows instead that their interpretation of the Korherr report and consequently of the Höfle telegram is unfounded. They write:[980]

> *"Now we have a fourth camp – L – obviously the Concentration Camp Lublin, commonly known as Majdanek, listed by Höfle ahead of the other three camps. Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were extermination camps, so it is reasonable to assume that the numbers given for 'L' are numbers of Jews murdered also: it would not make sense to give the numbers killed for three camps and make Lublin an exception."*

Here we have again an instance of false reasoning "by analogy," like the one for C. Browning we have dealt with above. Here, however, we may also reverse the reasoning: given that Majdanek was not an extermination camp,[686] it would not have made sense to lump it together with three such camps, and hence Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka were not extermination camps.

Witte and Tyas examine the 24,733 Jews mentioned by Höfle which they claim were assassinated in the Majdanek gas chambers:[981]

> *"Globocnik must have been responsible for sending these unknown Jewish victims to the gas chambers of Majdanek, because, according Höfle's telegram, he counted them as Einsatz Reinhardt victims."*

They speak of "unknown Jewish victims," because for some strange reason they are trying – in vain – to identify these alleged victims before even wondering, whether the 24,733 Jews in question were in fact gassed according to the official history of the Lublin-Majdanek camp. In this connection they enounce two hypotheses: the alleged victims stemmed "from unknown transports from the Bialystok General District, or, more likely, from small forced labor camps."[982]

We must remember, though, that 12,761 out of these 24,733 Jews are said to have been gassed in the two weeks between 18 and 31 December 1942. According to Tatiana Berenstein and Artur Eisenbach, however, in November/December of 1942 only 5,000 Jews arrived at

---

980 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 471.
981 *Ibid.*, p. 472.
982 *Ibid.*, pp. 471f.

Majdanek from Poland, 4,000 of whom are said to have been killed immediately ("zgładzono od razu").[983] This will be discussed below. Zofia Leszczyńska, the author of the most detailed analysis of the transports of detainees to Majdanek, asserts that between July and December of 1942 15,000 Jewish detainees arrived at the camp in 13 transports and mentions the more important ones:

- 15 August: a large transport from Warsaw;
- 2 September: 1,000 Jews from the ghetto at Lublin;
- September: Jews from Bełżyc and Piask;
- September: 111 Hitlerjugend youths of Jewish descent;
- October: 1,700 Jewish women from Bełżec(!);
- November: Jews from Izbica.[984]

For the second half of December there is only one Jewish transport mentioned in the corresponding list for the 19th of the month, but neither the number of persons nor their origin are reported.[985]

Further on Witte and Tyas take up the problem of the gassings:[986]

> *"Lublin, however, was a regular concentration camp; from October 1942, three gas chambers were used to murder prisoners after selections of those deemed unable to work. The number culled during selections in Majdanek from October onwards is known: their sum is much lower than the figures given in Höfle's telegram. As the document indicates, the murder of Jews transported to Lublin without being registered at the concentration camp became an integral part of Einsatz Reinhardt from an unspecified date onward. Further research, one hopes, will hopefully permit more precise information."*

Hence, the number of those allegedly gassed between October and December of 1942 is said to be known and to be "much lower than the figures given in Höfle's telegram." But then, how could those 12,761 Jews have been gassed? The authors leave the answer to this contradiction to future researchers! Their wording is misleading, because it makes the reader believe that at least part of the 12,761 Jews in question were indeed gassed. Leaving aside the fact that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek, as has been shown in a study concerning this camp,[686] Witte and Tyas' pronouncements on the number of alleg-

---

983 T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, n. 58, 1966, p. 14.

984 Z. Leszczyńska, *op. cit.* (note 886), pp. 188f.

985 *Ibid.*, p. 219.

986 P. Witte, S. Tyas, *op. cit.* (note 18), p. 473.

edly gassed prisoners are a bit risky, to say the least. As their sources they refer to a "historical expert opinion by Prof. Dr. Wolfgang Scheffler in the Düsseldorf 'Majdanek Trial,' p. 173 (unpublished)" and to the book by "Józef Marszałek, Majdanek. Konzentrationslager Lublin (Warszawa: Interpress, 1984)."[987]

We know nothing of professor Scheffler's "historical expert opinion," but as far as the alleged gassings at Majdanek are concerned, the verdict of the Düsseldorf trial did not even take it into consideration. No figures are indicated in the section dealing with gas chambers and gassings. Regarding this topic the tribunal declared:[988]

> *"The evidence considered has <u>not yielded precise results</u> concerning the total number of persons killed in the KL Majdanek by gassings, shootings, or some other violent death, through epidemics or lack of food, due to ill-treatment or other privations, or any other causes. The court, however, regards as certain that there were at least 200,000 victims, among them 60,000 Jews."* (Emph. added)

The latter figures are so "certain" that, of late, Tomasz Kranz, historian at the Majdanek Museum, has brought them down to 78,000,[989] a number which includes the 18,000 fictitious dead of the "*Erntefest*"[990] (harvest festival) as well as all of the 24,733 deportees mentioned in Höfle's telegram.

Among its sources (nearly all of them testimonies) the Düsseldorf court also cites "the professional opinion of the expert for contemporary history Prof. Dr. Scheffler."[991]

Józef Marszałek, long-term head of the Majdanek memorial, limits himself as well to general assertions without producing any figures:[992]

> *"After the gas chambers had been opened, gassing became the chief form of immediate extermination of persons unfit for manual work: the sick, the disabled, elderly people, and children.* […]
>
> *Selections of the new arrivals commenced in the autumn of 1942. These were initially Jews brought from the closed ghettos and la-*

---

987 *Ibid.*, note 25 on p. 482.

988 Landgericht Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 509), pp. 89f.

989 Tomasz Kranz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007, p. 62.

990 J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 686), Chapter IX: "Operation 'Harvest Festival,'" pp. 209-230.

991 Landgericht Düsseldorf, *op. cit.* (note 509), p. 96.

992 J. Marszałek, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986, p. 136.

bour camps in the Lublin district, and later French and Dutch Jews deported to Majdanek in March 1943."

Yet at the same time he stresses that "in the period when the gas chambers were operating, from September 1942 till September 1943, no cases of mass execution by shooting are known,"[993] which means that the 12,761 victims of *Einsatz Reinhardt* must have been gassed. But not even in the most important publication on Majdanek is there the slightest trace of these gassings.[994]

Hence, the 12,761 Jewish victims of *Einsatz Reinhardt* would have been gassed and burned and/or buried at Majdanek within 14 days without any witness having mentioned this and without leaving any documentary or material traces: How can anyone honestly believe such a story? It is also obvious that T. Berenstein and A. Eisenbach's assertion concerning the immediate killing of 4,000 Jews at Majdanek in November/December of 1942 has no foundation; hence one cannot even claim that at least part of the above 12,761 Jews were gassed.

Witte and Tyas have also skirted the absurdity of what we have been told about *Einsatz Reinhardt* – the transportation of the 12,761 victims to Majdanek – in the last two weeks of December of 1942. Their alleged extermination would necessarily have taken place in full view of all concerned, as compared to a mere 515 sent to Sobibór with its super-secret camp III. If the former Jews had had to be killed, why would this not have been done quietly at Sobibór? Just as strange is the fact that during the said two weeks more Jews were sent to Majdanek than to Treblinka: 12,761 as against 10,335. This would mean that the SS, in spite of the availability of two camps for total extermination, would have gassed these 12,761 deportees in a minor camp which had received only 2% of all deportees up to 21 December 1942 (24,733 out of 1,274,166).

The most reasonable explanation would thus be that these 12,761 Jews transited through Majdanek before moving on, alive, to the East. This obviously goes for all of the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle message.

This conclusion also flows out of the Korherr report. Under paragraph VIII "the Jews in the concentration camps" it says:[995]

---

993 *Ibid.*, p. 129.

994 Czesław Rajca, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

995 NO-5194, p. 11.

"Not included are the Jews housed in the concentration camps of Auschwitz and Lublin in connection with the evacuation operation." (Emph. added)

This statement refers to Jews who had been deported to the two camps without having been counted, but who were alive. An analysis of the data furnished by SS statistics confirms this. For the Auschwitz camp the data specify a total of 5,849 male and female Jews admitted (*eingeliefert*), 1 released (*entlassen*) and 4,436 deceased.[996]

However and as mentioned above, item 5 of the Korherr report lists 159,518 Jews deported only from France, Holland, Belgium, Norway, Slovakia, and Croatia, 121,428 of whom were sent to Auschwitz. 54,759 of these were registered at the camp or selected at Kosel, which means that they could not have been among those assassinated. These Jews were part of the "*Evakuierungsaktion*" (evacuation campaign) which was the same as the "*Ostwanderung*" mentioned above.

For the camp at Lublin-Majdanek, Korherr presents the following data:

Table 10: Korherr's Figures for Majdanek

	Arrivals	Releases	Deaths	Present on 31 Dec. 1942
Lublin/Men	23,409	4,509	14,217	4,683
Lublin/Women	2,849	59	131	2,659
Total	26,258	4,568	14,348	7,342

We know from Höfle's telegram that the evacuation campaign had affected 24,733 Jews up to 31 December 1942, and Korherr tells us that at that time at least part of them were *housed*, alive, at Majdanek. They can thus not all be considered to have been assassinated, as Witte and Tyas will have it. All the more so, as there were 4,568 Jews who were released from Majdanek – a strange "extermination camp" indeed!

Tatiana Berenstein and A. Eisenbach assert that 51,700 Jews were brought to Majdanek in 1942, where 25,200 of them were registered (26,258 according to Korherr) and 26,500 allegedly murdered on the spot.[997] This figure is very close to Höfle's (24,733). It is much more logical for the allegedly gassed persons to have been transited through the Majdanek camp without having been registered, just like the more than 100,000 Jews who passed through the transit section (*Durch-*

[996] *Ibid.*, p. 12.
[997] T. Berenstein, A. Eisenbach, *op. cit.* (note 983), p. 14.

gangslager) of the Birkenau camp between May and October of 1944 without registration.[998]

Schelvis tells us what happened to the transport of 1,000 Jews from Prague which left on 10 June 1942, i.e. after Sobibór had gone into operation:[999]

> *"The train stopped briefly at Lublin, where some of the men aged between 13 and 50 were selected for work at the camp, then continued to the Chełm area, where the deportees were put to work on various drainage projects, some at Ujazdów, near Hansk"*

He then claims, however, that "the majority" of the deportees were killed at Sobibór in October of 1942 "after an outbreak of typhoid," whereas "a small group ended up at nearby Krychów, until they too were gassed at Sobibór." Two Jews escaped during the removal from Ujazdow to Sobibór, one of them 12 years old, who would tell the story of this transport.

Hence, male deportees between 13 and 50 years of age were selected at Majdanek and remained there; younger and older deportees (i.e. those unfit for work) and all women,[1000] regardless of age, were sent on to Ujazdow in Chełm county. As we have seen above, the local county chief asked on 13 May 1942 "to send along the able-bodied Jews as well with the next transport," which obviously means that at this point in time only the unfit had arrived.

Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942 cited above states that, if it is not possible to "separate Jews fit for work from those unfit already on departure," this was to be done at Lublin. We have also seen that some local authorities protested because "food, which is added to the transport trains," and "the baggage of the evacuees" often remained in Lublin.

If this was normal practice, the unfit detainees who arrived at Majdanek were removed and eventually went to Sobibór or Bełżec; the able-bodied were selected for work and were *housed* at the camp without registration or moved to other camps.

---

998 Andrzej Strzelecki, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995, p. 352.

999 J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 209. Ujazdów is located only some kilometers from Sobibór, as noted by Schelvis in the German edition of his study (*op. cit.*, note 70).

1000 At Majdanek, a women's sector was opened on 1st October 1942 in Feld V. This is the reason why the Korherr report has only such a small number for the female Jews in this camp.

The minutes of a meeting "on the subject of the evacuation of the Jews of the General Government and the removal of the Romanian Jews to the General Government," held in Berlin on 26 and 28 September 1942, create yet more problems for Wittes and Tyas' theses. The document states:[1001]

"A discussion has been proposed on:

1. The evacuation of 600 000 Jews of the General Government.

2. The deportation of 200 000 Jews from Romania into the General Government.

Concerning item 1.: Urgent transports, proposed by the chief of security police and by the SD, viz.:

2 trains per day from Warsaw to Treblinka,

1 train per day from Radom district to Treblinka,

1 train per day from Cracow district to Bełżec,

1 train per day from Lemberg district to Bełżec

would be implemented by means of 22 G-Wagen [= freight cars] *which have already been provided for this purpose by the directorate of German railways at Cracow to the extent that this can be done.* […] *After termination of the repair work on the line Lublin-Chełm, probably from 1st November 1942, the other urgent transports can be carried out as well, viz.:*

1 train per day from Radom district to Sobibór,

1 train per day from Lublin North district to Bełżec and

1 train per day from Lublin Center district to Sobibór

to the extent possible and provided the required number of G-Wagen are available."

Thus, after 1st November 1942, i.e. after the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Majdanek are said to have gone into operation (October 1942), the alleged extermination of the Jews in the Lublin district was implemented in its entirety at Bełżec and Sobibór. If the evacuation of the Jews had stood for their extermination and if Majdanek had been part of *Aktion Reinhardt*, this camp would have been a natural destination for at least part of the Jews in the district of Lublin, yet they were sent to Bełżec and Sobibór instead. This, as we shall see below, renders even more questionable the fact that the Höfle message should have an arrival (*Zugang*) of 12,761 Jews for Majdanek within the last two weeks of December of 1942.

[1001] Heiner Lichtenstein, *Mit Reichsbahn in den Tod*. Bund-Verlag, Collogne 1985, p. 62.

On the other hand, if Majdanek had been part of the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, why would its homicidal gas chambers[1002] have used Zyklon B rather than the exhaust gases from an internal combustion engine? In this context it is absurd to believe that, according to mainstream Holocaust historiography, Bełżec initially experimented with Zyklon B for its killings, but abandoned it later. In the reasoning of the verdict in the trial against Josef Oberhauser in Munich it is in fact said:[1003]

> *"Over the first few weeks Zyklon-B-gas was used as the killing medium, later on, for reasons of economy, exhaust gas from a Diesel engine."*

And for what purpose would Jews have been sent from Majdanek to Sobibór, i.e. from one alleged extermination camp to another? Schelvis tells us:[1004]

> *"In the autumn of 1942 some 1,600 Jews arrived in their striped suits from Lublin/Majdanek; they were to be murdered the same day."*

According to the witness Joseph Duniec, the transport which left France on 25 March 1943 with 1,008 deportees on board was rerouted "to Majdanek and on to Sobibór, as Majdanek could not accommodate them."[1005]

In stark contrast to this we have seen above in Fritz Reuter's memo of 17 March 1942, that "Hstuf. Höfle is about to build a large camp in which the Jews fit for work can be classified according to their professions and delegated as necessary" (see p. 296).

These Jews were certainly excluded from any evacuation beyond the confines of the Government General and were in all likelihood employed in the network of camps in the Lublin district.

The deportations envisaged at the meeting of 26 and 28 September 1942 were later implemented only partially, because in the section "The Jews in the ghettos" Korherr established the estimate for "the Jews primarily housed in the remaining ghettos of the General Government" as of 31 December 1942 as given in Table 11.[1006]

[1002] Actually, they were disinfestation chambers as has been documented abundantly in the book already mentioned, *op. cit.* (note 686), chapter VI.2: "Design, Construction and Purpose of the Gas Chambers," pp. 128-138.
[1003] A. Rückerl (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 36), p. 133.
[1004] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 109.
[1005] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 233.
[1006] NO-5194, p. 11.

Table 11: Korherr's Ghetto Jews end of 1942	
DISTRICT	NUMBER OF JEWS
Cracow	37,000
Radom	29,400
Lublin	20,000 (estimated)
Warsaw	50,000
Lemberg	161,514
Total, General Government	297,914

If there were about 600,000 Jews in the General Government yet to be evacuated at the end of September 1942 and if some 297,900 still remained at the end of December, it follows that between October and December roughly (600,000 – 297,000 =) 302,100 and up to the end of September (1,274,000 – 302,100 =) 971,900 had been evacuated.

But if 12,761 Jews had been gassed at Majdanek within two weeks, the remainder of 20,000 in the entire district could have been gassed in little more than three weeks.

The completion of the first disinfestation facilities at Majdanek, officially labeled "2 delousing barracks with baths," but which mainstream historiography claims to have house the alleged homicidal gas chambers, was announced on 22 October 1942.[1007] At that time they were no doubt already in operation. If what mainstream historians claim were true, they would have had an extermination capacity of at least (12,761÷2=) about 6,380 persons per week. But even if the 24,733 Jews mentioned in the Höfle report had been taken to the camp after that date, the alleged gas chambers would have been able to operate for nine weeks, up to the end of December, and could have gassed (6,380×9=) about 57,400 persons, i.e. not only the 24,700 Jews who had arrived at the camp in 1942, but also the 20,000 remaining in the Lublin district at the end of the year, plus another 12,700.

The case of the district of Lemberg is stranger still. According to the Katzmann report a total of 254,989 Jews[1008] had been "removed and/or resettled" as of 10 November 1942, presumably to Bełżec. On 31 December there were still 161,514 in the district, but in spite of this the Bełżec camp was shut down on 11 December.[1009]

[1007] Letter from Zentralbauleitung at Lublin to SS-Wirtschafter Gruppe C-Bauwesen with Höhere SS-und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement dated 22 October 1942. WAPL, ZBL, 8, p.22.

[1008] IMT, vol. XXXVII, p. 398.

[1009] Robert O'Neil, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish

The conclusion we may draw from the analysis of the Korherr report is that the "special treatment of Jews" stood only for the deportation of western Jews (those from the *Altreich* with *Sudetenland*, *Ostmark* and Protectorate) and of the eastern Jews (those from *Ostgebiete* with Bialystok and General Government with Lemberg) to the East, i.e. beyond the confines of the Greater German Reich. The Jews deported within these confines, in particular the roughly (121,428+8,500=) 130,000 Jews sent to Auschwitz, were not subjected to "special treatment."[1010] Neither were the 69,084 Jews deported from the *Altreich*, *Ostmark*, Protectorate, and Slovakia to Nisko and the Lublin district *formally* subjected to it. We say *formally*, because they acquired the status of "specially treated" (*sonderbehandelt*) gradually as they were transited from the Polish ghettos through the various camps.[1011] This is also true for the 18,004 Jews deported to Theresienstadt and then from that ghetto to Treblinka. In practice there was a double accounting system: one for the Jews evacuated from individual countries, and one for the Jews who were transited through the above camps and who were counted independently of their origin.

Within the scope of *Aktion Reinhardt* the count of the western Jews was, in fact, based on the transport lists of which SS-*Obersturmführer* Helmut Pohl in Lublin received two copies in his quality as Head of Resettlement at Lublin.[1012] Here the western Jews in transit were counted again as arrivals (*Zugang*) to, or as transited (*durchgeschleust*) through, the Majdanek or the other camps.

Question," chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses," in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Belzec1/bel000.html.

[1010] At Auschwitz, however, the term "Sonderbehandlung" had an analogous meaning but on a smaller scale; it designated the Jews who, as part of *Ostwanderung*, were transited through the camp on their way to the *Durchgangsghettos* in the eastern territories.

[1011] The 12,021 Jews sent to Sobibór were part of those evacuated and not of those specially treated (*sonderbehandelt*), therefore they were not quickly transited (*durchgeschleust*) either through this camp, but were probably spread over the whole area, as is suggested by the transport of 9 May 1942 mentioned above for work on *Wasserwirtschaft* and *Entwässerung*. Cf. also chapter 7.

[1012] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 70), p. 237.

9.5. Registration of Deportees in the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

The eastern Jews were sent to Sobibór and the other two camps without transport lists, and yet the figures of the Höfle message are extremely precise, down to single units. How can we explain this fact? The Museum at Konin provides us with a significant indication concerning this question, as far as the Chełmno camp is concerned:[1013]

> *"South of the grave a round aluminum badge with No. 1280 and a hole for hanging the badge was found. According to the accounts of the employed workers, in the period between 1962-1964 when the cemetery was being tidied, 6 similar badges were found near the 'włocławska' grave. They were later handed over to the Town Council in Dąbie, which further handed them over to a newly-established Museum in Chełmno. Interesting is the fact that the badges have the same diameter, while the numbers on most of them form a sequence: 3276, 3277, 3378, 3280, 3281, 2521. In the Chełmno estate grounds, near the granary, a smaller badge with number 1104 was found. It is unknown which group of prisoners had to wear such badges. Significantly greater quantities (over 300) of such numbered badges made of concrete were found during archeological research in Bełżec; their function, however, has not been explained there either. Perhaps an answer to this question lies in the organization of labor camps for Jews."*

Andrzej Kola has, in fact, published three photographs showing various cement disks with an imprinted number in the middle and a hole near the upper edge.[1014] Photograph 117, which also show a metric ruler, allows us to say that the diameter of these disks was about 5 centimeters, and the six disks visible show the following sequence of numbers: 12262, 12816, 12707, 12285, 12099, and 12420. But photograph 115 shows a disk with a number over 66000 (possibly 66977, the lower portion of the disk is missing). Kola tells us that these disks were found in excavation 11e/98, i.e. in an area of 31.5 sqm of Building D.[1015] What was the function of such disks?

What comes to mind is a "token" in receipt of clothes that were to be disinfested; cement disks could have been attached to the clothes on

---

[1013] "Chełmno," in: www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmno.htm.
[1014] A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 299), photographs 115-117 on pp. 83f.
[1015] *Ibid.*, p. 54.

their passage through the disinfestation chamber, even if steam was being used there, so that the goods could be identified as they came out. The detainees would be given a token as a receipt with a corresponding number, as some witnesses have stated. On this point Louis de Jong declared:[1016]

> *"The luggage* [of the deportees] *had to be left in the luggage barracks; in exchange the arrivals were generally handed numbered metal tags."*

From the "Holocaust" point of view, which de Jong shares, the "metal tags" could be explained as being fake "receipts" handed out to deceive the victims, but this would not apply to the cement disks as well. And even if they, too, were fake "receipts," why would one have produced over 66,000 of them? Such a high number makes sense only if the disks somehow related to people. Were they dead or alive? From the perspective of mainstream historiography it would have been useless to number the corpses by means of cement tags. If anyone had wanted to count the victims, a simple list would have been enough. The only instance where a similar system of identification is described is the case of the "*Schamotte-Marken*," disks made of refractory material and carrying a number that would be placed into the coffin to enable the identification of the ashes after incineration in civilian crematoria. Initially this method was also in use at Auschwitz.

In a letter dated 3 June 1940 the firm I.A. Topf & Söhne of Erfurt offered to SS-*Neubauleitung* of Auschwitz "500 pcs. refractory tags numbered consecutively 1 – 500" for the sum of 65 Reichsmark.[1017] But in the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* such a procedure would not have made any sense in the eyes of "Holocaust" historians, both because most of those camps didn't have crematories to begin with (Bełżec, Sobibór, Treblinka) and because it would have been absolutely foolish, if not close to impossible, to later on try to identify the remains of corpses in mass graves or incinerated in open pits.

Hence, the only explanation we are left with is that the tags concerned persons that were still alive. They were no doubt a means of identification based on the ID numbers as were used by all concentration camps. At Mauthausen, for example, a detainees would be given cloth tags with numbers, to be sewn on their uniforms, plus "a metal tag

---

[1016] L. de Jong, *op. cit.* (note 244), pp. 24f.
[1017] RGVA, 502-1-327, pp. 226-227.

with punched numbers"[1018] to be worn like a military ID tag. The cement disks were therefore the ID numbers of the deportees passing through Bełżec and the other *Aktion Reinhardt* camps and, in all likelihood, tied in with a file system. On account of their precision, the numbers cited in Höfle's message speak in favor of such a procedure.

This does not stand in the way of the explanation we have proposed above: If each deportee going through an *Aktion Reinhardt* camp did indeed receive an ID number, then we can also understand why the cement disks accompanying the clothes into the disinfestation chambers show such high figures – over 60,000.

9.6. Prof. Kulischer on the Expulsion of Jews

But where did the Jews who had been evacuated from Greater Germany actually end up? This question was answered at the time of Korherr's report by Professor Eugene M. Kulischer, member of the International Labour Office at Montreal, Canada, in a book entitled *The displacement of population in Europe*[1019] published in 1943. For his work the author used the assistance of 24 institutions – Jewish, American, Belgian, Czechoslovak, Finnish, French, Greek, Latvian, Lithuanian, Polish, Turkish, Yugoslav, as well as the International Red Cross.

Each one of these institutions had a dense network of information channels in the various European countries, which meant that Kulischer had at his disposal the best sources of information relative to his project.

The book has a section entitled "The Expulsion and Deportation of Jews," which testifies to the author's profound knowledge of the National Socialist policy towards the Jews. It was a detailed statistical presentation, which constitutes the best comment on Korherr's report. We will quote the major passages:[1020]

[1018] H. Maršálek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen.* Dokumentation, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980, p.45. We wish to add that metal tags were used in the German army for the identification of soldiers. They were worn with a neck-band and had two sections, each bearing the same ID numbers etc. When a soldier was killed, one half was broken off and sent to the competent military authorities, the other half would be buried along with the body.

[1019] E.M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.

[1020] *Ibid.*, pp. 95-99.

"Until the outbreak of war, emigration was ostensibly encouraged; Chancellor Hitler said that he would willingly give a thousand mark note to every Jew who would leave. In practice, however, less humane and more effective methods of promoting Jewish emigration were adopted. Life in Germany was made impossible for Jews in order to induce them to leave, and when they left they had to abandon almost all their property. At the same time, a moral obligation to receive the Jews was imposed on other nations.

With the extension of German conquests, the aims of Germany's Jewish policy were widened to embrace the 'liberation of all Europe from the Jewish yoke.' Not only the deportation and segregation of the Jews, but their extermination[1021] *also was an openly proclaimed objective of German policy. But the main factor which changed the character of the anti-Jewish measures lay in the changed conditions themselves. With the progress of the war, emigration possibilities became more and more restricted. On the other hand, Germany was now able to send Jews to non-German territories under German control, so that as stimulated emigration declined, deportation increased. The Jews were either expelled to 'purge'*[1022] *a given country or city of its Jewish element, or they were concentrated in specific regions, cities or parties of cities to 'purge' the rest of the locality.*[1023]

It must be emphasised that the wholesale and recurrent removal of Jews is at the same time an effective method of securing their economic extermination. No regard is had to their prospects of earning a livelihood; on the contrary, the transfer is carried out in such a way as to make it impossible for the Jew to reorganize his economic life. His relations not only with the Gentiles but also with his own people are severed; and if he succeeds in establishing new connections they are again broken by a further move. Because of the various methods used to secure the segregation and concentration of Jews, they are uprooted over and over and prevented from striking

---

1021 In NS lingo "Vernichtung" or "Ausrottung." The significance of the term will be explained below.

1022 In NS lingo: to carry out a "Bereinigung" or to render "judenfrei."

1023 This was actually the usual procedure. For example, the counties (Kreise) of Biała Podlaska and Radzin in the Lublin district jointly selected Międzyrzecz "als jüdisches Wohngebiet"; as this community was part of Radzin county, Biala Podlaska county ended up "judenfrei." *Lemberger Zeitung*, no 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5, "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG."

fresh roots anywhere. First they are sent to the General Gouvernement. Then the town in which they were settled is 'purged.' In their new place of residence a ghetto is established. But even the ghetto does not give the Jews the security of a permanent residence, and they are again removed further east.

In many cases the immediate motive for expulsion or deportation was to make room for Germans. The first victims of expulsion on a grand scale were the Jews of the incorporated western Polish provinces, who were expelled along with the Polish inhabitants, in both cases to make room for the 'repatriated' Germans. Later, Jews were deported because, according to the official statements, they owned apartments suitable for alien refugees from cities subject to air-raids.[1024]

At the same, however, another factor, perceptible since the end of 1940 and now assuming growing importance, is strongly operating in a contrary direction – namely, the needs of the German war economy. As a result, Germany's Jewish policy may be described as a compromise between extermination of the Jews and their utilisation in the war economy.

Early in 1941 a semi-official German article described with satisfaction the exclusion of the Jews working population from economic life. Already in 1938 the Jews had been 'released' from productive work on a wide scale. 'But,' the article continues, 'in consequence of the incipient strain on labour resources and of the necessity of harnessing all the available supply of manpower, a trend in the opposite direction soon became noticeable.' At first the Jews were used for unskilled jobs, but later the 'more efficient' among them were given suitable higher grade work. Jews were not, of course, reinstated in the professional activities from which they had been expelled. They were conscripted as forced labour, at first to 'release German workers for urgent construction work for the Reich,' but later also for direct employment in industries manufacturing army supplies. In a number of cases the Jews were not removed because they were needed as workers; in others, they were deliberately sent to places where they could be put to work. To some

---

[1024] The "Zusammenhang zwischen dem Wohnraummangel im Reich und den Judendeportationen" (relationship between housing shortage in the Reich and Jewish deportations), also in connection with "Wohnungen für Bombengeschädigte" (housing for victims of bombing), has been illustrated by Peter Witte, *op. cit.* (note 595), pp. 43-46.

extent, therefore, the character of deportation and even its direction were influenced by labour requirements.

Generally speaking, no other group of people has been subjected to compulsory removal from their homes on so great a scale. This forced transfer had taken the following forms:

- *Mere expulsion from a territory, the Jews being taken to the frontier of the territory they are to leave. This was the procedure adopted in regard of the Jews from Alsace and south-west Germany, who were taken to the French frontier,*[1025] *and also at times in regard to the Jews of the Incorporated Provinces, who were taken to the General Gouvernment and there left to their fate.*
- *Mere expulsion from a city without any assignment or destination, as in the case of the Jews expelled from Cracow.*
- *Expulsion from an area which is to be 'purged of Jews' and deportation to a special region (e.g. the Lublin reservation), city or town, or part of such region, city or town. Since 1940 this has been the usual practice adopted in removing Jews from various German-controlled territories and deporting them to the General Government, <u>or, latterly, to the occupied area of the Soviet Union</u>.*
- *Deportation within the limits of the same territory; thus the Jews of the General Government are deported to other cities and towns in the same territory, in which ghettos are set up.*
- *Removal from one part of a city to another, by means of the setting up of ghettos or segregation in specified quarters.*
- *Removal of Jews conscripted for forced labour to special Jewish labour camps.*

It is worth noting that compulsory transfer is tending more and more to become the sole form of Jewish migration. Thus a Decree of 11 December 1939 prohibited the Jews in the General Government from changing their residence without a special permit, and similar measures have been adopted throughout the whole of German-dominated Europe.

[1025] The Jews deported to France from Baden and Pfalz (Palatinate) in Germany, estimated by Kulischer at 9,000. Korherr has 6,504.

Earlier Forms of Expulsion and Deportation.

There were various isolated instances of expulsion even before the outbreak of war. Thus, in November 1938, between 15,000 and 16,000 Polish Jews living in Germany were seized, packed into freight cars and taken to the Polish border, many of them to the frontier town of Zbonszyn.

In this case the German authorities could claim that they were foreigners.[1026] *But this was not so in another case which attracted much attention because of the exceptional attendant circumstances. After the annexation of Austria, 400 Jewish families living in the province of Burgenland were expelled. Some escaped to Vienna and other to Czechoslovakia, but a group of about 70, who were packed on an old freighter, remained aboard for more than four months in a no-man's land between Germany, Czechoslovakia and Hungary.*

After the outbreak of the war, the expulsion of Jews began at first in a somewhat unorganized fashion, its object being to place the Jews outside the limits of German rule. In September 1939 Polish Jews fled in masses from the invading armies, pushing further and further east in an attempt to escape to Soviet-occupied territory. In this they succeeded, owing to the attitude of the Soviet authorities during the first two months of the Soviet occupation of Poland. The Germans often tried to encourage this flight; many cases were reported of Jews literally driven at the point of guns and bayonets to the demarcation line and into the frontier rivers. Many were openly admitted by the Soviet authorities; many others managed to cross the border secretly. The number of Jews who fled into the eastern Polish provinces (both before they were occupied by the Soviet Union and after) is estimated by the Institute of Jewish Affairs at 200,000 al least.

At the end of November, the Soviet Government closed the frontier. In the meantime the Germans had begun to carry out another plan for the elimination of the Jews, that of deportation to the so-called Lublin 'reservation.' This idea of a special Jewish region, to which Jews from all German-ruled countries would be sent, is attributed to the National Socialist theorist Alfred Rosenberg, who

---

[1026] As described by Reitlinger who speaks of 17,000 persons expelled in his German book *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, pp. 10f. In the 1968 English edition, *op. cit.* (note 560), p. 9, he speaks of "15,000 Jews with Polish passports."

proposed in a lecture on 7 February 1939, developing his scheme for a reservation in contrast with the Zionist idea of a Jewish State. After the occupation of Poland the Lublin district, which according to the census of 1931 had a population of 2,465,000 and numbered 314,000 Jewish inhabitants, was set apart for the execution of this plan. Before the middle of 1940, 650,000 Jews were to be settled there. Great publicity was given to the scheme and a press campaign was launched to convince the German people that 'a solution of the Jewish problem in Europe' had finally been found. Deportation started in the second half of October 1939, and during the first months large numbers of Jews, especially from Vienna and the Protectorate and from the Old Reich, were sent to the reservation.[1027] *The deportees were given a few hours to leave. They were permitted to take with them up to 50 kilograms (110 lbs.) of luggage and a sum of money equivalent to between $40 and $120. No preparations were made to receive them, and the reservation soon became a hotbed of epidemics which were bound to spread to the German army too. The idea of a special reservation for Jews was accordingly given up for the time being, after some 30,000 Jews had already been sent there."*

This is followed by a detailed statistical analysis of the individual countries, headed "Countries and Territories of Expulsion and Deportation," the results of which are summarized in the final tables set out below.

Kulischer then devotes a major section to the destination of the deported Jews, entitled "Territories of Destination and Methods of Confinement," which brings to mind the territorial final solution envisioned by Heydrich:[1028]

"The number of the Jews deported up to December 1942 from all European countries except Poland, i.e. from Germany, France, Belgium, Netherlands, Norway, Slovakia, Romania and Yugoslavia, may be estimated on the basis of the figures given above at about 650,000. Furthermore, 50,000 to 60,000 Jews from Bohemia-Moravia have been confined in a concentration camp within the country itself.[1029]

[1027] This was the Nisko plan. As already stated, the deportations from the "Jewish reservation" would begin on 20 October 1939; author's comment.

[1028] E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 1019), pp. 107f.

[1029] The ghetto of Theresienstadt; author's comment.

Some of the Jews from Belgium were sent to a neighbouring part of Western Europe for forced labour, but generally speaking the tendency has been to remove the Jews to the east. Many Western European Jews were reported to have been sent to the mines of Silesia. The great majority were sent to the General Government and, in ever growing numbers, to the eastern area, that is, to the territories which had been under Soviet rule since September 1939 and to the other occupied areas of the Soviet Union.

During the early period, deportation meant removal to the General Gouvernment, but since 1940 the deported Jews have tended more and more to be sent exclusively to ghettos and labour camps.

Ghettos.

The first ghettos were set up in Łodź in the winter of 1939-1940. Since spring of 1940 they have been introduced in a number of cities and towns in the Warthegau and the General Gouvernment. In the summer of 1940 the Germans segregated the district of Warsaw inhabited mainly by Jews under the pretext that it was a breeding-place of contagious diseases, and in the autumn of the same year a ghetto was formally established. All Jews living outside its confines were ordered to move into the ghetto and all Poles living inside to leave the ghetto area. Many Jews were also brought there from abroad. In the first half of 1942 about 500,000 persons were crowded into the Warsaw ghetto.

The growth of the ghettos is illustrated by the following estimates. In November 1941 the Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the number of Jews confined in the ghettos 'at no less than 1,000,000.' In December 1941 figures released by Polish Jewish circles in London showed that about 1,300,000 Jews had been herded into eleven ghettos in various parts of the country. For the early summer of 1942 the Institute of Jewish Affairs gave the number as 1,500,000. On 28 October and 10 November 1942 the Secretary of State for Security in the General Gouvernment issued regulations about Jewish ghettos in the five districts of the General Gouvernment (Warsaw, Lublin, Cracow, Radom and Galicia), providing that from 30 November 1942 all General Gouvernment Jews must live in confined areas. Jews employed in armament and other war industries and living in closed camps are exempted. The confined areas are of two kinds: ghettos inside the larger towns, and purely Jewish

towns, cleared of their non-Jewish population. In the whole of the General Gouvernment there are 13 ghettos, the largest being the Warsaw ghetto, and 42 Jewish towns.[1030]

Since the invasion of the U.S.S.R., ghettos have been established in Western Byelorussia, Western Ukraine and the Baltic States, and also in occupied Russia.

The primary purpose of the ghettos and special Jewish towns is the segregation of the local Jewish population. This consists of the former inhabitants of the area which was turned into a ghetto or a Jewish town, the inhabitants of the same town who are removed to the ghetto, and Jews removed from other localities of the same country. For the second and third categories segregation in the ghetto meant compulsory removal, and for the third category forced migration also. The number of persons affected by this internal forced migration may have numbered many hundreds of thousands in the General Gouvernment alone.

The ghettos of the General Gouvernment or of the Eastern Territories are also the usual destination of the Jews deported from the west by the German authorities or by authorities of other countries allied to Germany." (Emph. added)

The section which follows treats the *Forced Labour Camps.* After discussing age limits, working hours and types of work, Kulischer writes:[1031]

"Up to the summer of 1941, at least 85 Jewish labor camps were known to exist in the General Gouvernment. Of the 35 camps the position of which was known, two-thirds were located on the eastern frontier.

Forced labour for Jews expanded rapidly, having developed from a subsidiary measure into an essential feature of the treatment of Jews. In April 1942, the Gazeta Żydowska reported that 25,000 Jews were engaged in compulsory construction work in the Warsaw district, and on the basis of other data given by the same journal, the Institute of Jewish Affairs estimated the total number of Jews in

---

[1030] These are two documents with the same title, "Polizeiverordnung über die Bildung von Judenwohnbezirken in den Distrikten Warschau und Lublin," issued by SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger in his quality of Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in the General Government and of State secretary for security on 28 October and 10 November 1942, respectively. The first set up 12 Judenwohnbezirke, the second 41. Cf. the list in C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 266f.

[1031] E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 1019), pp. 107-111.

forced labour camps in Poland in the fall of 1941 at 100,000. During 1942, forced labour became the common fate of the Jewish in Poland and in German-occupied territory. The period for which Jews fit to work are liable for forced labour is no longer limited. Their removal to east was largely motivated by the wish to make use of them as forced labour, and as Germany's need of manpower grew, deportation for adults of working age was tantamount to assignment to forced labour.

In contrast with the other inhabitants of German-occupied countries, Jews are not sent to work in the Reich, because Jewish immigration would run counter to the policy of making Germany 'free of Jews.' The needs of the war economy compelled German authorities to deviate from this rule to some extent, and indeed some exceptions have been reported. But, generally speaking, deportation to the east is for the Jews the equivalent of the recruitment for work in the Reich to which the rest of the population of German-controlled Europe is subject, and their removal further and further eastwards is doubtless connected with the need for supplying the army's requirements near the front.

For the Polish ghettos are not the last stage in the forced eastward migration of the Jewish people. On 20 November 1941, the Governor General, Hans Frank, broadcast the information that the Polish Jews would ultimately be transferred further east. Since the summer of 1942 the ghettos and labour camps in the German-occupied Eastern Territories have become the destination of deportees both from Poland and from western and central Europe; in particular, a new large-scale transfer from the Warsaw ghetto has been reported. Many of the deportees have been sent to the labour camps on the Russian front; others to work in the marshes of Pinsk, or to the ghettos of the Baltic countries, Byelorussia and Ukraine. It is hardly possible to distinguish how far the changes in the Jewish population of the General Government are due to deportation and how far they are attributable to 'ordinary' mortality and extermination. Moreover, the number of Jews remaining in the General Government is in any case uncertain."

Finally, Kulischer sets out a statistical summary for the countries of the Jewish deportations, arranged in a way similar to Korherr's report:[1032]

"Total number of Uprooted Jews.

On the basis of the data presented above, the numbers of Jews expelled and deported from Germany and countries under German occupation or control since the outbreak of war in September 1939 may be estimated as follows:

– *Germany and Austria*	*180,000*
– *France (excluding Alsace-Lorraine)*	*70,000*
– *Alsace-Lorraine*	*22,000*
– *Belgium*	*50,000*
– *Netherlands*	*80,000*
– *Luxemburg*	*2,000*
– *Norway*	*1,000*
– *Slovakia*	*70,000*
– *Subcarpathia*	*20,000*
– *Incorporated Polish Provinces*	*400,000*
– *Old Romania, Transylvania*	
– *Bukovina and Bessarabia*	*185,000*
Total	*1,080,000.*

In addition, some tens of thousands have been deported from the Bulgarian controlled parts of Yugoslavia and Greece. This brings the total number of expelled and deported Jews up to some 1,100,000. Of this total, 9,000 Jews from Baden and Palatinate, 22,000 from Alsace-Lorraine, some of the 70,000 from Slovakia, some of the 2,000 from Luxemburg, and the first 300,000 from the Incorporated Provinces of Poland, were expelled; the others have been deported.

Only a few thousand of these deportees were sent to western Europe; all the others went to the General Government, and further east to the German and Romanian-occupied territories of the Soviet Union. It should be noted that some of the Jews of Alsace-Lorraine and Germany may possibly appear twice in the calculation, since the 70,000 Jews deported from France to the east probably include a number of those expelled at an earlier date from Alsace-Lorraine

[1032] *Ibid.*, pp. 111-113.

and south-western Germany. In any case, a total of 1,050,000 would make allowance for any double counting.

In order to estimate the total number of uprooted Jews, however, this figure must be increased by the addition of those who were evacuated, fled or emigrated. According to the data given above, these figures are as follows:

– *Refugees from Poland to and through Romania, Hungary and Lithuania*	*50,000*
– *Refugees from the Incorporated Provinces to the General Government*	*60,000*
– *Refugees from German-occupied Poland to Soviet-occupied territory*	*200,000*
– *Refugees from Bessarabia*	*100,000*
– *Evacuees from the Baltic States*	*30,000*
– *Evacuees from Western Byelorussia and Western Ukraine*	*500,000*
– *Evacuees from the pre-1939 territory of Soviet Union*	*1,100,000*
– *Emigrants to overseas and neutral European countries*	*160,000*
Total	*2,200,000*

This number again includes some refugees who have been counted twice, among the following groups: (1) 50,000 refugees from Poland who went to European countries; many of these emigrated later, while others were afterwards deported; (2) 200,000 Jews who went from German-occupied Poland to Soviet-occupied territory in 1939; some of them were afterwards removed to the east, and therefore figure in the total of 500,000 Jews removed from Western Byelorussia and the Western Ukraine. To avoid the possibility of double counting, half of both these groups may be deducted, thus giving a total of 2,100,000.

Summing up both sets of figures, i.e. figures relating to Jews deported and expelled and to those otherwise displaced, a total of 3,150,000 is obtained.

This figure does not include. (a) the hundreds of thousands of Polish Jews deported eastward from the General Government, and (b) hundreds of thousands of Jews transferred by compulsion within the limits of the same country or territory to be segregated in ghettos and special Jewish towns, in particular in the General Government and in the German-occupied Eastern Territories. Assuming that only

a third of the resident Jews who remained in these territories were affected by (a) and (b), nearly 1,000,000 Jews must have been compulsorily removed eastward or from one town to another. Accordingly, the number of Jews compulsorily removed from their homes would be about 2,100,000, or in any case over 2,000,000, and the total of all uprooted Jews 4,150,000, or in any case over 4,000,000."

In a table entitled "Movements of non-German Populations" Kulischer summarizes the results of his study. We reproduce in Table 12 the numbers concerning the Jews.[1033]

Table 12: Deported Jews acc. to Kulischer

FROM	#	TO
Germany (incl. Austria)	170,000	General Government
Germany (Baden and Palatinate)	9,000	Unoccupied France
Slovakia	60,000	Eastern Galicia
Slovakia	10,000	Hungary
German occupied Poland	3,000 1,600 15,000 200,000	Hungary Romania Baltic States W. Byelorussia and W. Ukraine
Incorporated Polish Provinces	460,000	General Government
Western Byelorussia and Ukraine (frontiers of '40)	500,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.: (113,000 beyond to Iran, India and Africa)
Lithuania	10,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Latvia	15,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Estonia	5,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.
Norway	1,000	General Government
Netherlands	80,000	German-occupied Soviet Territory
Belgium	1,000 50,000	Northern France German-occupied Poland
Alsace-Lorraine	22,000	Unoccupied France
Other parts of France	70,000	Incorporated Polish Provinces and General Government
Old Romania, Transylvania and Dobruja	80,000	Bessarabia and North Bukovina
Bessarabia and North Bukovina	185,000	Romanian-annexed Soviet territory (Transnistria)
Bessarabia and North Bukovina	100,000	Eastern U.S.S.R.

Kulischer appears to be well informed about the National Socialist policy toward the Jews and about the deportations, even though his sta-

[1033] *Ibid.*, pp. 114f.

tistical data at times diverge considerably from those of Korherr.[1034] We must, however, remember that he was also well informed about the destination of the deportees. What he writes is in any case confirmed by contemporary documents.[1035]

A number of high-level meetings of German officials in late 1941 dealing with the deportations from the Protectorate to the East and the difficulties encountered at the receiving end have been discussed in detail in chapter 7.

The *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (Israelite weekly for Switzerland) reported the following on 16 October 1942:[1036]

> *"For some time there has been a trend toward dissolution of the ghettos in Poland. That was the case with Lublin, then it was Warsaw's turn. It is not known how far the plan has been carried out already. The former residents of the ghetto are going farther to the east into the occupied Russian territory; Jews from Germany were brought into the ghetto to partly take their place.* […] *an eye witness, who was in Riga a short time ago and was able to flee, reports that 32,000 Jews are still in the ghetto of Riga now. Since the occupation, thousands of Jews have been killed. In the morning, the Jews are said to have to line up outside the city for forced labor. They are said to not receive salaries but only permissions for food supply. Compared to the rest of the populace, they are said to receive only severely short rations: they are said to receive only 100 g of bread daily and 2 kg of potatoes per week. Recently, transports of Jews from Belgium and other nations of western Europe were noted in Riga, which, however, immediately traveled on again toward unknown destinations. In the ghetto of Riga, so it is said, there were pogroms on the 30th of November and the 8th of December, to which a great many Jews fell victim."*

What was the fate of these deportees? We will address this question in the next chapter.

[1034] However, the total number of missing registered Jews is equal to Korherr's figure: 4 milion. NO-5194, p. 15.

[1035] For a more detailed treatment of this topic we refer the reader to chapter VIII.6: "Final Destination of Jews Deported to the East," C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), pp. 253-261.

[1036] *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, No. 42, 16. Oktober 1942, p. 10f.

10. The Fate of the Deportees

10.1. The Fate of Jews Deported Directly to the East

As mentioned above, Reichsbahn documents show that at least 66,210 Jews from the *Altreich*, Austria and the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia were moved directly into the occupied Eastern Territories between November of 1941 and November of 1942.[1037] We can retrace the fate of a certain portion of these people. In his book *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Arthur Butz addresses the case of the German Jewess Jeannette Wolff, a socialist who was taken to Riga in 1942 and who described her experiences after the war.[1038] A collective volume contains the reports of seven German Jews, five women and two men, who were likewise transported to Riga in 1941 and/or 1942 and who were later moved from there to the Stutthof concentration camp east of Danzig.[1039]

It is of interest in this context to note that, out of the 48,609 Jews who arrived at Stutthof between 29 June and 27 October 1944, more than half of them – 25,043 persons – came from the Baltic states (10,458 from Kaunas in Lithuania and 14,585 from Riga in Latvia). Among them we find hundreds of children, labeled "Knabe" (boy) or "Mädchen" (girl) on the deportation lists. Some of the lists for the transports from Kaunas have survived. We can glean from the corresponding names and other details that the above designations applied to persons born in 1929 or later, i.e. to children not older than 15 at the time. The transport list of 12 July 1944 contains 3,098 names, among them those of 80 boys and girls. The nearly complete list of 19 July has 88 out of 1,095 names which belong to this category. The total number

---

1037 Cf. end of chapter 7, p. 216.

1038 Arthur Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, p. 268. Jeannette Wolff's account was published in the collective volume *We Survived*, edited by Eric E. Boehm, Yale University Press, New Haven 1949.

1039 Hermann Kuhn, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990.

of children must have been far higher because 483 boys and 416 girls were moved on from Stutthof to Auschwitz on 25 July 1944.[1040]

The deportation of German Jews into the eastern territories is mentioned in the official "Holocaust" literature as well. Gerald Reitlinger writes:[1041]

> *"A larger number of deportees were taken to Riga.* […] *Jeannette Wolff* […] *mentions eleven transports, including the exceptionally large one by which she, along with 1,350 others, was taken from Dortmund to Riga on 25 January 1942.* […] *In response to this* [i.e. to an objection by the Wehrmacht which appreciated the Jews as workers and secretarial staff] *the Russia Plan was reactivated with some 25,000 Jews from the Greater Reich being taken to Riga, Estonia and the Minsk area."*

The relations between the Wehrmacht and the German Jews working for them seem to have been very good, because on 20 August 1943 they prompted SS-*Obergruppenführer* Richard Hildebrand, Head of the SS-*Rasse- und Siedlungshauptamt* (SS central office for race and settlement) to prohibit any contacts between Jews and German army personnel beyond the strict minimum necessary for the tasks at hand. He also banned any assignment of Jews to office work or private purposes.[1042]

These facts are in disagreement with the official version of history, for we must remember the following:

As mentioned previously, the deportations began in November of 1941.[1043] According to mainstream Holocaust literature, a first "extermination camp" went into service at Chełmno (Kulmhof) in December of 1941. As such a camp cannot be set up overnight, the construction of Chełmno must have been in the planning stage for months. If it actually was an extermination camp, then we would have to believe that a plan for the physical liquidation of the Jews already existed at such an early stage. (We remind our readers of the fact that Chełmno, just like the later camps set up at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, is said to have been a pure annihilation camp in which even the able-bodied Jews were gassed

---

1040 Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003, p. 8, 93f.

1041 Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, pp. 100ff.; Reitlinger's 1968 Engl. edition, *op. cit.* (note 560), pp. 92ff, mentions only "a few thousand Reichs Jews."

1042 NO-1624, summarized by A. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 1038), pp. 267f.

1043 Cf. chapters 8.1. and 9.

immediately on arrival, unregistered, except for a handful of "working Jews" whose lives were spared for the moment.)

Why then were German, Austrian, and Czech Jews not sent to Chełmno to be gassed, but moved into the eastern territories starting in November of 1941? Reitlinger confirms that from July and August of 1942 onwards some 25,000 German Jews were moved to Latvia, Estonia, and White Ruthenia, yet not to be gassed but to be used as workers or office staff. If we follow the mainstream Holocaust literature, five "extermination camps" were in operation by July of 1942, with a sixth being added the following month. Why did these Jews bypass these five or six "extermination camps" and go into White Russia or the Baltic states?

Such elementary questions have never been addressed by the court historians, and it is easy to see why this should be so.

10.2. Number of Jews Moved to the East

10.2.1. Via the *Aktion Reinhardt* Camps

Before addressing the question of the fate of the Jews moved into the eastern areas indirectly, i.e. via transit camps, we shall try to determine their total number. For this purpose we shall assume that this population is roughly identical to the persons who "were gassed in the extermination camps without being registered" according to the orthodox literature. We shall not attempt to subdivide this population according to nationalities and shall limit ourselves to a distinction based on only two categories: the Polish and the non-Polish Jews.

Let us first consider the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps. The most important document by far which we can consult for this purpose is the *Korherr Report*, according to which 1,274,166 Jews had transited "through the camps in the General Government" by the end of 1942.[1044] As far as the figures for 1943 are concerned, the absence of any documents forces us to make an approximation for the number of persons having transited through the four camps. The general situation regarding the individual camps can be described as follows for the year 1943:

- Majdanek: No documents refer to any transfers to the eastern areas originating from Majdanek in 1943.

[1044] Cf. chapter 9.

- Bełżec: This camp was closed down in November of 1942, hence no deportations can have originated there in 1943.
- Sobibór: Jules Schelvis speaks of 68,795 Jews arriving at this camp in 1943. Even though his figure may be slightly on the high side,[1045] we shall use it in compensation of any possible transfers from Majdanek and round it to 69,000 for the sake of simplicity.
- Treblinka: In the third edition (2003) of his standard work, Hilberg sets the total number of Jews taken to Treblinka at "up to 800,000."[1046] Using Hilberg's maximum as a working hypothesis and deducting from it the 713,555 deportees mentioned in the Höfle radio message[1044] as having been taken to Treblinka up to the end of 1942, we obtain a maximum figure of 86,445, rounded to 86,000 persons.

On this basis we can estimate the number of Jews moved from the camps of *Aktion Reinhardt* to the eastern areas in 1943 as being (69,000 + 86,000 =) 155,000 persons at the utmost. Together with the deportees of 1942, i.e. 1,274,166 or roughly 1,274,000 persons, we obtain a combined maximum of about 1,429,000 persons.

Now, what was the share of non-Polish deportees within this group? On the subject of Jews deported to the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps from Western and Southern Europe, the only precise indications concern Sobibór and Treblinka:

- Sobibór: If we follow Jules Schelvis, out of the total of about 170,165 (rounded to 170,200) deportees moved to this camp, some 54,550 came from Poland and another 13,700 from *Ostland*.[1045] Hence, if Schelvis' figures are correct, about (170,200 ➢ 54,500 ➢ 13,700 =) 102,000 Jews from other countries must have reached Sobibór.
- Treblinka: According to the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* the following non-Polish Jews arrived at the Treblinka camp: 7,000 from Slovakia, 8,000 from Theresienstadt, 4,000 from Greece, 2,800 from Saloniki (which for unknown reasons is treated separately from the remainder of Greece), as well as 7,000 from Macedonia,[1047] yielding a total of 28,800 persons. As the documented number of Jews from Theresienstadt was not 8,000, but 18,004 (rounded off to 18,000 per-

[1045] Cf. chapter 2.3.19.
[1046] R. Hilberg, *op. cit.* (note 33), p. 1320.
[1047] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, p. 1430.

sons),[1048] we must raise the grand total by 10,000 to 38,000 altogether.

- Bełżec and Majdanek: On the subject of Bełżec, the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* has this to say:[1049]

  > *"Some of the transports to Bełżec brought along German, Austrian and Czechoslovak Jews who had previously been deported from their home countries to Polish ghettos."*

The Polish ghettos in question were situated in the Lublin district. It should be remembered that the total number of German, Austrian, Czech, and Slovak Jews moved to this district amounted to 69,084 persons.[921] According to Schelvis, 28,284 (rounded to 28,300) Slovak, some 10,000 Czech, and about 23,500 German and Austrian Jews reached Sobibór,[1045] a total of 61,800 persons. For Treblinka the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* merely mentioned 7,000 deportees from Slovakia. This brings the total of Jews reported by these two sources to have been moved to Sobibór and Treblinka from the countries mentioned to 69,084 persons.

If we take into account that a certain number of the Jews moved into the Lublin district must have died there, there is no room left for any Jews deported to Sobibór from the countries in question – unless the figures given by the *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* and by Schelvis for Sobibór and Treblinka are too high and a portion of the deportees did not reach these two camps, but were taken to Bełżec instead. Any German, Austrian, Czech, or Slovak Jews who may possibly have been moved to the eastern areas from Majdanek had likewise spent time in the ghettos or work camps of the Lublin district, and the figures for Sobibór and Treblinka would have been reduced accordingly.

The approximate number of non-Polish Jews who transited to the East via the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps thus amounted to (102,000+ 38,800=) 140,800 persons. In the same way we find a maximum figure of (1,429,000–140,800=) 1,288,200 for the Polish Jews moved to the East via the four camps in question.

10.2.2. Via Chełmno

According to the Korherr report 145,301 Jews "were moved through the camps in the *Warthegau*." [1044] As there was only one such camp in

---

[1048] Miroslav Kárný, *Konečné řešení. Genocida českých židů v německé protektorátní politice*, Academia, Prague 1991, pp. 115f.

[1049] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, *op. cit.* (note 15), vol. I, pp. 179f.

the *Warthegau*, Chełmno (Kulmhof), Korherr must have made a mistake in using the plural, apparently because he said "moved through the camps in the General Government" elsewhere in his text.

For Chełmno no gassings are claimed to have taken place in 1943, which means that the figure of 145,301 (rounded to 145,300) must also be the total number of persons having been moved into the eastern areas via Chełmno.[1050] Some 11,000 of them came from countries other than Poland,[1051] hence the number of Polish Jews within these deportees amounted to about 132,300 persons.

10.2.3. Via Auschwitz

A considerable portion of the Jews who reached Auschwitz and are said to have been gassed there on the spot without having been registered were Jews from Hungary. The deportations from Hungary, however, did not begin until May of 1944, and hence no Hungarian Jews ever reached the eastern areas, which were rapidly shrinking in size at the time. Only a certain number of Jewesses were moved into the Baltic

Table 13: Number of Jews deported to Auschwitz

Origin	Deported	"gassed without registration" (i.e. moved elsewhere)
France	68,921	39,485
Belgium	24,906	15,724
Holland	60,085	38,231
Italy	7,422	5,661
Greece	54,533	41,776
Theresienstadt	42,454	18,396
Germany incl. Austria	23,438	17,165
Yugoslavia	8,000*	7,342
Norway	532	346
Czechoslovakia	21,572	9,082
Other camps	34,000	7,538
Unknown origins	6,016	4,262
Poland	188,000	149,000
Total	531,879	354,008

* hypothetical figure

[1050] For the summer of 1944, 7,000 gassings have been alleged for Chełmno. As the "gassed victims" (i.e. persons transferred) did, however, not reach the eastern territories, we need not take them into account here. Cf. Carlo Mattogno, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genua 2009.

[1051] Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 116), p. 285f.

states and were then sent on to Stutthof[1052] when these regions were about to be abandoned by the German army. For that reason we do not have to consider Hungary in this respect.

Table 13 indicates the number of Jews sent to Auschwitz from countries other than Hungary as the well as the percentage claimed to have been "gassed without registration" (or moved further east in our opinion):[1053]

Hence, about 354,000 Jews were moved east from Auschwitz, among them some 149,000 Poles and some 205,000 persons from countries other than Poland.

10.2.4. Balance

We can now draw our conclusions regarding the number of Jews deported into the eastern areas:

➢ Deported via the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps:	~1,429,000
➢ Deported via Chełmno:	~145,300
➢ Deported via Auschwitz:	~354,000
➢ Deported directly w/o any stop-over in a camp:	~66,200
Total:	~1,994,500
➢ of which Polish Jews: (1,288,200 + 134,300 + 149,000 =)	~1,571,500
➢ of which non-Polish Jews: (140,800 + 11,000 + 205,000 + 66,200 =)	~423,000

Obviously, one has to deduct from these figures the deportees who died on the way to or at the transit camps. In the case of Sobibór we estimated their number to have amounted to about 10,000 persons, i.e. deportees who either died along the way or were killed in the camps in euthanasia operations – a practice which we believe to be probable although it is not documented.[1054] As the conditions at Bełżec and Treblinka hardly differed from those at Sobibór and in view of the far greater number of people involved, the number of persons who died in these two camps or on the way there must have been much higher than in the case of Sobibór.

[1052] Cf. J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *op. cit.* (note 1040), p. 31.

[1053] The table was set up by Carlo Mattogno on the basis of his article "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27, and of data in D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825).

[1054] Cf. chapter 5.7.

Seen in this light, the total of 1,994,500 persons arrived at above for the number of people moved into the eastern areas is necessarily too high. We wish also to stress that we have accepted the numbers quoted for the deportations in several instances in mainstream "Holocaust" literature, even if we judge them to be too high (especially in the case of the deportations to Treblinka in 1943). If allowance is made for this, then the actual figure for the Jews who were deported to the eastern areas may be lower by 100,000 than the maximum estimated by us, thus possibly being about 1.9 million at the utmost.

10.3. The Dissolution of Polish Jewry in the USSR

We must now consider the question of what happened to the Jews transferred into the Eastern Territories at the end of the World War II and over the ensuing years – to the extent that they survived the harsh conditions of the wartime. We shall first consider the Polish Jews who constitute the clear majority.

In June 1945 the World Jewish Congress claimed 475,000 to 525,000 Jewish survivors among the Jews formerly residing in Poland prior to Axis control, of which some 80,000 were still residing in Poland at war's end.[1055] At that time repatriation of Polish Jews from the Soviet Union had just begun. The *American Jewish Yearbook* states that by the end of June of 1946, when the repatriations came to an end, some 140,000 Jews had returned to Poland from the Soviet Union.[1056] The same source puts the number of Jews surviving in Poland before the repatriation at some 86,000 persons.[1057]

The order of magnitude of this latter figure could have been correct. On 19 July 1942 Heinrich Himmler had decreed that persons of Jewish origins in the General Government would only be allowed to reside in the "collection camps," (i.e. the ghettos) at Warsaw, Cracow, Czestochowa, Radom, and Lublin.[1058] Over time these ghettos were dis-

---

[1055] "Statistic on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination," Institute of Jewish Affairs, Records of the World Jewish Congress. Jacob Rader Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives; www.trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/nuremberg/documents/index.php?documentdate=1945-06-00&documentid=C107-6-1&studycollectionid=&pagenumber=1.

[1056] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 49 (1947-1948), p. 381.

[1057] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 48 (1946-1947), p. 336.

[1058] NO-5574.

solved and their residents evacuated. In the western Polish regions, integrated into Germany and designated "Warthegau," the Jews were concentrated in the Łodź ghetto to the extent that they had not been transferred to the East. In view of this ghetto's industrial significance, it was dissolved only in the summer of 1944. Considering this general situation, it is quite possible that the only Jews still living in the former General Government or the former *Warthegau* were Jews who had been lucky enough to find refuge among the Aryan population.

We believe the figure of 140,000 Jews who returned to Poland from the USSR, as quoted in the *American Jewish Yearbook*, to be far too low. By 1946 the "Holocaust" lore had already taken shape, and it would therefore have been in the interest of the Zionists to raise the Jewish losses to as high a level as possible.

Could these returnees have been, to a greater or lesser degree, Jews who had taken refuge in the part of Poland which was annexed to the USSR after the German invasion of September of 1939? The number of such refugees was extremely high. E. Kulischer, whose statistics are generally quite reliable, stated that there were 500,000 of them.[1059] The *American Jewish Yearbook* informs us that, in the first half of 1940, these refugees were given the choice of either taking on Soviet citizenship or going back into the German zone. According to the *Yearbook* "many" of the refugees opted for the latter alternative, but Germany refused categorically to let these Jews return. Towards the end of June 1940 the Soviet government ordered them to be deported into the inner regions of the Soviet Union, where the conditions are reported to have been extremely harsh.[1060]

We believe it to be highly improbable that these Jews had the possibility to return to Poland from Central Asia or Siberia in 1945 or 1946. In the same way, the returnees are unlikely to have been Jews who had acquired Soviet citizenship, because Soviet citizens normally were not allowed to emigrate. Thus it is most likely that the returnees were part of the Jews who had been moved to the eastern areas by the Germans three or four years earlier.

[1059] E.M. Kulischer, *op. cit.* (note 1019), table without page number, "General Survey of Population Displacement in Europe since the Beginning of the War."

[1060] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 43 (1941-1942), p. 241f.

In mid-1946 the Soviet government prohibited any further returns of Jews to Poland. Three years later the *American Jewish Yearbook* reported the following developments:[1061]

> *"During the summer of 1949, the Jewish press outside the Soviet Union carried a number of reports about the mass deportation of Jews from the Western border region of the Soviet Union, especially from White Russia, the Ukraine, Eastern Galicia, Bukovina, and Bessarabia. According to one report, the deportation affected mainly the Jewish citizens who had relatives in America or Western Europe; other sources maintain that the whole Jewish population of some territories was deported. The reports described, often in great detail, how the secret police rounded up the Jews, put them on deportation trains, and sent them off to unknown destinations, presumably Siberia or the Arctic regions of European Russia. One report asserted that 30,000 Jews had been deported from Lwów (Lemberg) and other cities of former Polish Eastern Galicia, and that the whole region was now free of Jews. Another dispatch described similar proceedings in an unnamed Ukrainian city. Indirect evidence of the veracity of these reports was seen in the fact that Polish Jews who had maintained correspondence with their relatives in the Ukraine and White Russia ceased to receive answers and their letters were returned with the comment: 'Returned to sender. Addressee has left.'* […] *The American Jewish League against Communism sent a protest to the Secretary General of the U.N. in which it estimated the number of Jews affected by the deportations as 400,000."*

Without the shadow of a doubt we may say that among the deportees there were many Jews who had been moved into the occupied eastern territories by the Germans a few years earlier. Most of them were probably Polish, but western Jews were among them as well.

At that point in time the distinction between ethnic Polish Jews and other Jews in the USSR becomes blurred. The distinction between the two had never been very precise. Up to the end of the First World War they had been subjects of the Tsar.[1062] The Polish state, after its foundation in 1918, profited from the weakness of the young Soviet government and conquered the western regions of Byelorussia and Ukraine. Two decades later, however, these regions returned to the Soviet Union.

[1061] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 51 (1950), p. 340.

[1062] Except for those from Galicia; that region was part of the Austrian monarchy until the latter's collapse.

The local Jews spoke at least one of four closely related Slavic languages – Russian, Belorussian, Ukrainian and Polish – current in the area and usually in addition to Yiddish.

Three waves of deportations had swept a large part, if not the majority, of the ethnic Polish Jews into the inner or eastern regions of the USSR: The refugees coming from the German zone of occupation were deported to the extent that they did not take on Soviet citizenship. After the German invasion of 1941, large portions of the Jewish population in the western regions were evacuated before the Germans arrived.[1063] Finally we have the mass deportations reported in the *American Jewish Yearbook* in 1949. Under these conditions the Polish Jews deported to the East by the German authorities in 1942 and 1943 could have inconspicuously blend into Soviet Jewry in general.

The situation of the non-Polish Jews who found themselves in the occupied eastern territories was entirely different. We shall now present several instances of unassailable evidence to show that the "Migration to the East" was far from being a "myth" for these Jews, as R. Hilberg would have it, but solid reality.

10.4. Western Jews in the Eastern Territories

10.4.1. Steffen Werner's White Ruthenia Hypothesis

In his book *The Second Babylonian Captivity*[1064] Steffen Werner presents a large amount of circumstantial evidence for the deportation of Jews to White Ruthenia. Among them we have utterances by Hitler who justified himself in a small circle of close collaborators for having sent the Jews "into the mud." Werner takes the "mud" to have been the Pripyet swamps in White Ruthenia, which the Jews allegedly were to clear. This hypothesis is supported by other sources. Gerhard Reitlinger says:[1065]

> *"A letter from Rosenberg's office, dated October 25th* [1942], *shows that it was intended to select the able-bodied to work behind the Eastern front. Later, there were some rumours that Jews had*

[1063] Concerning these deportations cf. primarily Walter Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance (CA), 1983.

[1064] Steffen Werner, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, private edition 1990. A second edition was published in 1991 by Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen.

[1065] Gerald Reitlinger, *op. cit.* (note 560), 1968, p. 90f.

been sent from Łodź to the land reclamation scheme in the Pripet Marshes and to the Jewish agricultural colonies near Krivoi Rog in the Ukraine".

That such reports were not merely "rumors" is borne out by a letter written on 21 June 1942 by Walter Föhl, who was Head of the Main Department with the Reich commissar for the Consolidation of German Ethnicity.[1066] The letter was addressed to an unknown member of the SS, a section of which reads:[1067]

"Every day now, we have been receiving trains, each with 1,000 Jews from Europe, processing them and housing them in one way or another, and sending them on, right into the swamps of White Ruthenia towards the Arctic Ocean; that is where they will all find themselves when the war is over – if they survive (and the Jews from the Kurfürstendamm or from Vienna or Pressburg surely will not) – not without having built a few motorways. (But we should not talk about that.)"

Highly significant in this connection is another quote from Werner's book, a text from a book entitled *Sowjetische Partisanen und deutsche Antifaschisten* (Soviet Partisans and German Antifascists), which appeared in communist East Germany in 1976:[1068]

"Within the brotherly family of the Belorussian partisans, Czechs and Slovaks, Frenchmen and Yugoslavs, Greeks and Dutchmen, Spaniards and Austrians, Germans and members of other nations fought courageously against fascism. The Communist Party and the Soviet government attached great importance to the heroic fight of these true internationalists. For their antifascist fight alongside the partisan units of Belorussia and for the heroic deeds they accomplished, orders and medals of the USSR were conferred i.a. to 703 Poles, 188 Slovaks, 32 Czechs, 36 Greeks, 25 Germans, 24 Spaniards and 14 Frenchmen."

The presence of Poles (both Jewish and non-Jewish) in Byelorussia can be explained by the fact that they came from the western regions of

---

[1066] *Reichshauptstellenleiter der Dienststelle Reichskommissar für die Festigung deutschen Volkstums* (RKF)

[1067] Fritz Arlt, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Tage, Lindhorst 1995, p. 22. Fritz Arlt had been part of the Main Department with the Reich commissar for the Consolidation of German Ethnicity in his function as head of the office for Upper Silesia.

[1068] Heinz Kühnrich (ed.), *In den Wäldern Belorusslands. Erinnerungen sowjetischer Partisanen und deutscher Antifaschisten*, Dietz, East-Berlin 1976, p. 9.

Byelorussia which had been part of Poland until September of 1939, but this reasoning does not hold for the members of the other nations mentioned. We cannot explain the presence of Dutchmen, Frenchmen, Yugoslavs, or Greeks among the Byelorussian partisans except by assuming that they were Jews who had been deported to the East from their respective countries, although this assumption would not apply to the Spanish fighters.[1069]

Still, in spite of many valuable indications and ideas which can be found in Werner's book, we must not disregard its glaring shortcomings. Werner writes at the very beginning of the book:[1070]

> *"I assert: 1) The final solution of the Jewish question consisted in the Jews being assigned to the eastern parts of White Ruthenia. To this day* [i.e. 1990] *they have been kept there by the Soviet Union in a kind of captivity."*

First of all, it is impossible for *the* (i.e. *all*) deported Jews to have been settled in the eastern part of White Ruthenia, as this was only one of several destinations for these deportees. Furthermore, it is equally impossible that the decrepit Soviet state, which by 1990 had long since discovered *glasnost*, would have been able or even willing to keep hundreds of thousands of people not only "in captivity," but to keep them from establishing any kind of contact with the outside world.

Finally, we cannot accept Werner's hypothesis that the Germans would have let the Jews settle freely in the eastern part of White Ruthenia. Werner tries to prove this assumption by means of maps allegedly showing an inexplicably large increase in the number of localities in this area, but one must assume that the occupying German army would have wanted to exercise strict control over the deportees, something which would only have been possible by means of camps and ghettos.

If the Jews deported to White Ruthenia had really been able to move around freely, they would have rushed to join the partisans – something the Germans had every reason to prevent. Therefore, we must assume that the foreign Jews mentioned above who did join the partisans had

---

[1069] S. Werner believes that these Spaniards were antifascists who had fled to France after Franco's victory and were then extradited to the Germans by the Vichy government and later transferred to Auschwitz. (S. Werner, *op. cit.* (note 1064), p. 89). As there were only relatively few Jews living in Spain, this would mean that non-Jewish detainees as well were moved from Auschwitz into the astern areas. So far we have not found any evidence for this. We therefore think that these Spaniards were most probably antifascists who had fled to the Soviet Union after Franco's victory in the Spanish Civil War.

[1070] S. Werner, *op. cit.* (note 1064), p. 5.

escaped from captivity or had even been liberated by these very partisans from their camps or ghettos.

10.4.2. *American Jewish Yearbook*

In 1943 the *American Jewish Yearbook* had the following to say on the subject of the developments in Poland in 1942:[1071]

> *"Throughout the year under review* [1942], *as in previous years, scores of thousands of Jews were forcibly deported from their homes in cities and towns.* […] *Among the more important of these transfers of population was the expulsion of all but 11,000 of the Jews of Cracow, who were deemed 'economically useful' and put into a ghetto; those expelled, over 50,000 in number, were sent to Warsaw, Lublin and other cities. The stay of those sent to Lublin was short, for most of them were sent farther east, those remaining being penned in a ghetto in one of the suburbs of the city. Also sent east were most of the Jews who still remained in the western Polish provinces incorporated into the Reich.* […] *There was also an influx of German, Czech, Dutch and French Jews, forcibly sent into Poland, either to the ghettos or the labor camps."*

These details are highly valuable in several ways and confront the representatives of the orthodox version of history with insurmountable problems:

1) Orthodox "Holocaust" teaching asserts that the alleged gassing of Jews at Auschwitz began in February of 1942. Why were the Jews deported from Cracow in 1942 not sent to this camp which, after all, was only an hour's drive away, but were shipped to Warsaw and Lublin instead?
2) Likewise, the Jews deported to Lublin were not gassed in one of the available *Aktion Reinhardt* camps, but were in their majority "moved further east."
3) "The Jews who still remained in the western Polish provinces incorporated into the Reich" – except for those assigned to the Łodź ghetto – were allegedly murdered in gas trucks at Chełmno, if we are to believe today's official version of history. The *American Jewish Yearbook* does not say anything about this, yet asserts instead that the better part of these Jews was "moved to the East." If they had

[1071] *American Jewish Yearbook*, No. 44 (1942-1943), p. 244f.

been deported to Chełmno before being moved on, Chełmno must have been a transit camp – to which the revisionists would agree.

4) Whereas the deportation of a certain number of German and Czech Jews to Polish ghettos has been recognized by mainstream historians, this does not apply to Dutch and French Jews: these Jews are said to have been sent to Auschwitz and Sobibór as well as – to a lesser extent – to Majdanek, but not to any ghettos.

In its following edition the *American Jewish Yearbook* speaks of the presence of Dutch and other Western Jews in the occupied territories of the Soviet Union in 1943:[1072]

> *"There are reports of Jewish deportees from Holland and other Western countries having been sent to the occupied Soviet territories for military work, but their numbers and their fate are still shrouded in darkness."*

10.4.3. *Judisk Krönika*

In this context certain information about the fate of the deported Jews during the war is of utmost interest which was proffered by the Jewish periodical *Judisk Krönika* appearing in Stockholm. In September of 1942 this Swedish-Jewish magazine told its readers:[1073]

> *"Jewish school children of more than 14 years of age are being deported from the Third Reich as well, mainly to Ukraine, where they are deployed in harvest work. The children are informed about their deportation only a few hours earlier and are allowed to take along only the mere necessities."*

Mainstream Holocaust literature is oblivious about the deportation of German Jews to Ukraine. The only logical conclusion is that these Jewish school children belong to those Jews who were allegedly "gassed" in extermination camps. We remind our readers in this context that, according to eye witness testimonies, the new arrivals at Sobibór were received by an SS man who indicated that they would soon be continuing their journey to Ukraine.[1074]

In October 1942 *Judisk Krönika* reported:[1075]

> *"A large number of Jews who had been interned in German concentration camps have been transported to Poland, where they are*

[1072] *American Jewish Yearbook, No.* 45 (1943-1944), p. 304.
[1073] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 11, No. 7, September 1942, p. 91.
[1074] See chapters 2.3.19. (p. 54), 4.1. (p. 79, 80), see also 8.2.2. (p. 246).
[1075] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 11, No. 8, Oktober 1942, p. 123.

deployed to drain the swamps of Pinsk. The Dachau camp is now devoid of any Jews. Most Jews from the Rhineland, including those of Cologne, have been transferred to the ghetto of Riga."

The city of Pinsk did indeed belong to Poland between 1920 and 1939, yet it fell to the Byelorussian Soviet Republic after the division of Poland at the outset of World War II. Other sources confirm that western Jews were assigned to render the swamps of Byelorussia arable.[1076] This, too, is in contradiction to the mainstream version about the "Holocaust."

In the same edition of *Judisk Krönika* we read:[1075]

"The transport of this tremendous large amount of people [from Western Europe] *to Poland was accompanied by the mass expulsion of Jews from the Warsaw ghetto and from other locations. These people were deported farther east, and since they were more or less unfit for labor due to starvation and diseases, one can imagine what fate awaited them there."*

Starting in August of 1942, the Polish-Jewish underground press reported about mass exterminations in Treblinka, although not a Diesel engine was mentioned as the murder weapon (this version was sanctioned by mainstream historiography only some years after the war), but entirely different methods, like for instance a mobile gas chamber moving along the mass graves, a delayed-action gas conveniently permitting the victims to walk from the gas chamber to the mass graves, where they would faint and fall into the graves, or scalding with hot steam.[1077] These "insights" had apparently not yet percolated into Sweden by October 1942, or else *Judisk Krönika* would not have disseminated the (doubtlessly true) message that the Jews of Warsaw were being deported farther to the east.

In its issue of May/June 1944 this periodical wrote:[1078]

"Certain sparse information begin to seep through about the fate of those Jews who have been deported from Western Europe to Eastern Europe. According to a communication from Lithuania, thousands of Jews from Holland, Belgium, and northern France have been deported to Kaunas, where many have been shot to death in the city's fortress. In Vilnius as well a large number of Jews from Western Europe has been executed. Some 20,000 Jews from Western

---

[1076] See chapter 8.2.2. (p. 246).
[1077] Cf. C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.* (note 10, Engl. ed.), Chapter 2.
[1078] *Judisk Krönika*, vol. 13, No. 5, Mai/Juni 1944, p. 68.

Europe are still in the city's ghetto. The Germans are executing several hundred of them every day, and the Gestapo compiles lists of the next victims. Many Jews managed to escape from the various ghettos and to join partisan groups, and today there is a large number [of Jews] *from Western Europe who are fighting together with the Lithuanian partisans."*

This report is particularly instructive. It shows that only as late as spring of 1944 did "certain sparse information" began "to seep through" to *Judisk Krönika* "about the fate of those Jews who have been deported from Western Europe to Eastern Europe" – and this information did not speak of said Jews being murdered in "gas chambers"!

Whereas a transport of French Jews in May 1944 to the Lithuanian city of Kaunas (as well as to the Estonian city of Tallinn) is confirmed by mainstream historians,[75] they do not mention any deportation of Jews from Holland or Belgium to Lithuania. The inescapable conclusion is therefore that these Jews must be a part of those who mainstream historiography claims to have been "gassed" at Auschwitz or Sobibór.

The claim by *Judisk Krönika* that the German authorities executed the Jews present in the Lithuanian ghettos on a massive scale in late spring of 1944 is implausible. In that case the Soviets would certainly have obtained evidence for this crime after their conquest of Lithuania, which they would have exploited for their propaganda. Instead of fictitious mass gassings they would have accused the Germans of real mass executions and would have presented the corpses of those murdered as a *corpus delicti* for an investigation by international commissions – as the Germans had done in 1943 after discovering the massacres of Katyn[1079] and in 1944 after discovering the massacres of Vinnytsa.[1080]

10.4.4. Further Evidence for Western Jews in the East

We will now present a number of additional proofs for the deportation of French, Belgian, and Dutch Jews into the occupied territories in the East. Apart from the above-mentioned transport of French Jews to Tallinn and Kaunas in May of 1944, mainstream historians never mention any transports of Jews from these countries into the East.[75] The irrefutable conclusion is that these deportations concerned a portion of

[1079] Dt. Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Eher, Berlin 1943.

[1080] Dt. Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winnitza*, Eher, Berlin 1944.

the French, Belgian, and Dutch Jews who, according to mainstream historiography, were allegedly gassed at Auschwitz, Sobibór, and Majdanek. Some of the cases reported here are due to the efforts of two undaunted revisionist researchers: Enrique Aynat[1081] in Spain and the late Jean-Marie Boisdefeu in Belgium.[1082]

1) On 29 June 1942 Valerio Valeri, the papal ambassador in France, wrote from Vichy to Cardinal Luigi Malone:[1083]

   "Towards the 20th of this month the occupational administrations, using the French police, have arrested some 12,000 Jews. […] *The majority of them are non-Aryans of foreign origin, primarily Poles, Czechs etc., who are destined to be deported to the Ukraine."*

2) A report of the Polish resistance, the date of which is unknown but which undoubtedly stems from the second half of 1942, states:[1084]

   "Recently, a certain number of Jews from Belgium has been transferred to Grodno [in White Ruthenia]*."*

3) On 16 October 1942, the *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* (the Israelite Weekly for Switzerland) carried the following item:

   "Of late, transports of Jews from Belgium and other western European countries were observed in Riga, but they moved on immediately to other destinations."

   Up to March of 1943 the destination of all Jews deported from Belgium was Auschwitz,[1085] which means that these Jews necessarily came to Riga via this camp.

4) The Jewish author Reuben Ainsztein mentions the presence of Belgian and Dutch Jews in the camp of Janow, near Lvov (Lemberg).[1086] It is highly likely that these Jews had been deported to that Ukrainian city via Bełżec, situated some 70 km to the northwest of

---

[1081] Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "holocausto." La deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica en 1942*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994.

[1082] Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003.

[1083] *Actes et Documents du Saint-Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941 – Décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, vol. 8, p. 610.

[1084] Maria Tykowska, "Exterminacja Żydów w latach 1941 – 1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 4/1964, p. 49.

[1085] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *op. cit.* (note 979), pp. 42 ff.

[1086] Reuben Ainsztein, *Jewish Resistence in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek Books, London 1971, quoted after J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 1082); Boisdefeu does not indicate a page number in Aynstain's book where this information can be found.

Lemberg, in spite of the fact that mainstream historiography does not mention the arrival of Belgian or Dutch Jews at Bełżec.

5) On 15 June 1943 the *New York Times* reported a communiqué of the Belgian government in exile, according to which most of the Belgian Jews had been sent to concentration camps in Germany, Poland, and in the occupied Russian territories.
6) The communist French underground newspaper *Notre Voix* wrote in April of 1944:[1087]

> *"Thank you! A news item that will delight all Jews of France was broadcast by Radio Moscow. Which of us does not have a brother, a sister, or relatives among those deported from Paris? And who will not feel profound joy when he thinks about the fact that 8,000 Parisian Jews have been rescued from death by the glorious Red Army! One of them told Radio Moscow how he had been saved from death, and likewise 8,000 other Parisian Jews. They were all in the Ukraine when the last Soviet offensive began, and the SS bandits wanted to shoot them before they left the country. But since they knew what fate was in store for them and since they had learned that the Soviet troops were no longer far away, the deported Jews decided to escape. They were immediately welcomed by the Red Army and are presently all in the Soviet Union. The heroic Red Army has thus once again earned a claim on the gratitude of the Jewish community of France."*

It may be argued that this is a document written by French communists who used a radio broadcast of Radio Moscow and that both the French communists and Radio Moscow could be suspected right away of spreading propaganda. However, it is difficult to see in what way the presence of French Jews in Ukraine could have lent itself to propaganda. Moreover, one cannot see any reason why Radio Moscow or the French underground newspaper should have invented such a story. (What seems to be cooked up in this instance, on the other hand, is the tale that the SS wanted to shoot the Parisian Jews, but that the Jews could all escape and find refuge with the Red Army.)

7) In December of 1945 Friedrich Jeckeln, the former head of SS and police *Ostland*, but at that time in Soviet captivity, stated that Jews

---

[1087] Adam Raisky, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950, p. 179. A photocopy of this text is given by J.-M. Boisdefeu, *op. cit.* (note 1082), chapter V, C.

from Germany, France, Belgium, Holland, Czechoslovakia, and other countries had been held in the camp of Salaspils in Latvia.[1088]

10.4.5. The Diary of Herman Kruk

During the German wartime occupation of Lithuania the Jewish librarian Herman Kruk wrote a diary of about 700 pages. After the dissolution of the Vilnius ghetto in September 1943 Kruk was deported to the labor camp Lagedi in Estonia, where he was reportedly killed on 18 September 1944. The Yiddish original of his diary was published in 1961 under the title *Hurbn Vilne* (The Destruction of Vilnius). An English translation followed in 2002.[1089] We will now quote several passages which are of particular importance to our topic.

16 April 1943 (p. 518):

> *"I learned that for the past two weeks two trains have been halted in Vilna, each with 25 cars of objects, apparently from the Dutch Jews.* […] *Today a rumor is circulating that there are about 19,000 Dutch Jews in* [the small Lithuanian town of] *Vievis."*

Since there is no reason whatsoever why Kruk – or anybody else – should have invented this story, we regard this passage as strong evidence for the deportation of reportedly "gassed" Dutch Jews to the occupied Eastern territories. Between 2 March and 6 April 1943 six transports with altogether 7,699 Dutch Jews left Westerbork for Sobibór.[1090] (A seventh transport which departed from Westerbork on 13 April could not yet have reached Lithuania by 16 April, the date of the respective entry in Kruk's diary.) In view of these facts nothing is more logical than the assumption that these Jews were sent to Lithuania via Sobibór.

There are two possible explanations why Kruk mentioned the presence of 19,000 Dutch Jews in Vievis instead of just some seven to eight thousand. First it may be that the information Kruk relied upon was incorrect regarding the number of Jewish deportees from the Netherlands. However, there is another and more probable explanation: In addition to Dutch Jews deported to Vievis via Sobibór there may have been others who had arrived earlier via Auschwitz. Between 17 July 1942 and 25

[1088] Gerald Fleming, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley-Los Angeles 1994, p. 96.

[1089] Herman Kruk, *The last days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto and the camps 1939-1944*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002.

[1090] J. Schelvis, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, *op. cit.* (note 72), p. 246.

February 1943 altogether 42,533 Dutch Jews were sent to Auschwitz. According to mainstream Holocaust historians, 30,413 of them were "gassed upon arrival"[1091] – which means that they were probably deported east. If the destination of a part of them had been Vievis, it is perfectly possible that the number of Dutch Jews living in that Lithuanian town on 16 April 1943 amounted to 19,000.

On the same date Kruk wrote the following under the heading "More about the Dutch Jews" (p. 519):

> *"Just now I succeeded in getting a Jewish sign and a copy of the order of the Reichskommissar for the Occupied Netherlands about Jewish property (attached)."*

The editor follows this with a remark that "The order is missing." With "Jewish sign" is no doubt meant the cloth Star of David forcibly worn by Western Jews. In the Netherlands these emblems bore the inscription *Jood* (Dutch for Jew). This passage shows that Kruk had a good reason to believe the rumor about Vievis, since he himself was in possession of items belonging to one or more Dutch Jews.

Several reports exist about the labor camp of Vievis, a town situated between Kovno and Vilnius. A former inmate of the ghetto of Kovno, Avraham Tory, wrote in his diary on 2 July 1943:[1092]

> *"The conditions in the Vievis labor camp are harder than in the ghetto* [in Kovno]. […] *Once in a while, patients from the Vievis camp are admitted to our ghetto hospital. The camp inmates also come here quite often to ask for help over some problem or other. We, for our part, extend them whatever assistance we can."*

In a collective volume of "memoirs of Holocaust survivors" published in 2007 we learn the following about a certain "Marie" from the ghetto of Vilnius:[1093]

> *"When they saw that the last days of the ghetto were approaching,*[1094] *Adam* [Marie's brother] *succeeded to be transferred to the camp Zezmarai, working for the German engineering organization TODT. He was working there as a camp physician, while Marie remained in the ghetto. Just before the great action her brother ar-*

[1091] D. Czech, *op. cit.* (note 825), No deportations of Dutch Jews to Auschwitz took place in March and April 1943.

[1092] Avraham Tory, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990. p. 407.

[1093] Joseph Rebhuhn, *"Why me?" Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007, p. 173.

[1094] The ghetto was dissolved in September 1943.

rived with friendly members of the TODT organization and saved her. She was right now in the camp Vievis. After about a month, she was transferred to Milejgany and from there to the Zezmarai camp."

This clearly shows that Vievis served not only as a labor camp, but as a transit camp as well.

On 19 April 1943 Kruk confided to his diary (p. 519):

"Europe will be purged of Jews. The Jews of Warsaw are being taken to be killed in Malkinia, near Lwów or near Zamosc.[1095] *The Jews from Western Europe are being taken east, their wandering goes on."*

The last sentence involuntarily reflects a formulation used twice by Oswald Pohl in his report for Himmler from 15 September 1942 where Pohl spoke of "Jews destined for migration to the east."[1096]

On 30 April 1943 Kruk again mentioned the Dutch Jews (p. 525):

"We have already written about the packing up of 130,000 Jews from Holland and their transport to the East. We have also mentioned that carloads filled with goods from the Dutch Jews are in the Vilna railroad station. Now an issue that clears all up – beautiful old furniture has been brought here, to our joiner's workshops, to be repaired. In the drawers people find Dutch documents, including documents from December 1942, which means that ostensibly the Dutch were not taken to the East before January of February. Thus the Jews did not know they were going to be exterminated. The rich Dutch Jews even brought bridge tables with them in case, God forbid, such things wouldn't be found among the backward Ostjuden. Now it is clear that they were slaughtered. […] *In our area dozens of railroad cars are scattered filled with Jewish junk, remnants of the former Dutch Jewry"*

Kruk does not mention why he is convinced that the Dutch Jews were "slaughtered." The fact that the local population found Dutch documents in the drawers of the furniture removes the last doubts about the origin of these deportees, because the Yiddish-speaking inhabitants of the ghetto could most certainly tell Dutch from German.

On 23 June 1943 Kruk wrote in his diary (p. 570):

"In the Minsk ghetto 3,000 – 4,000 Jews now live. Next to the ghetto is another ghetto. In the first ghetto are Jews from Minsk,

---

[1095] Malkinia was situated near the alleged "extermination camp" of Treblinka.
[1096] See chapter 9.2., p. 290.

Slutsk, Baranovitsh etc. In the second, there are altogether 1,500 German and Czech Jews."

This information is not devoid of interest either. It confirms the deportation of German and Czech Jews to the occupied Soviet territories (a fact not contested by official historiography) and proves that these Jews were by no means exterminated.

Ironically Kruk's diary was enthusiastically lauded by two renowned Jewish mainstream Holocaust historians. For Yehuda Bauer it is "a unique and extremely valuable diary,"[1097] and Saul Friedländer states:[1097]

"Hermann Kruk's diary is one of the major sources that we have about the life and death of the Jews of Wilna during the Holocaust."

Either the two illustrious historians have never read the book they praised so warmly, or they simply did not foresee that Kruk's diary, which deals a devastating blow to the official version of the events, would ever be read by critical observers.

On the other hand, there can be no doubt whatsoever that an even more famous Jewish Holocaust historian, Yitzhak Arad (who incidentally was a partisan in the Vilnius area in spring 1943),[1098] has indeed read Kruk's diary. In his 1980 book *Ghetto in flames* Arad quotes the Yiddish original *Hurbn Vilne* twice as a sources.[1099] As the passages about the presence of Dutch Jews in Lithuania cannot possibly have escaped Arad's attention, he must have known the real destination of these Jews by 1980 at the latest – which did not prevent this august scholar from rehashing the gas chamber lie in his "standard work" about Bełżec, Sobibór, and Treblinka published in 1987.[49]

10.5. The Fate of Western Jews – a Hypothesis

Whereas Polish Jews present on Soviet territory could easily blend in after the war, the situation was entirely different for Jews from Western Europe who found themselves on Soviet territory after war's end. The presence of a large number of Jews from countries like Holland, France, or Greece would necessarily be highly noticeable and could not

---

1097 H. Kruk, *op. cit.* (note 1089), back cover.
1098 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yitzhak_Arad
1099 Y. Arad, *Ghetto in flames. The struggle and destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980, fn. 25 and 26, p. 369.

remain undetected abroad to the extent that these Jews were present in the border regions of Western Russia.

The mortality among the deportees was undoubtedly very high during the war due to the overly harsh conditions, but the number of those who returned to their countries of origin is so low that it cannot be explained exclusively by the high mortality caused by disease or malnutrition, etc.

For the 105,000 Jews deported from Holland the official statistics report only 4.86% of returnees. Individually, the allocation by camp is as follows:

Camp	Deportees	Returnees
Auschwitz:	60,185	1,052
Theresienstadt:	4,771	1,980
Bergen-Belsen:	3,742	2,050
Sobibór:	34,313	18[1100]

As far as the 75,721 Jews deported from France are concerned, only 2,560 returned according to the official count. There were only two returnees[1101] out of the 3,500[1102] persons deported to Sobibór.

Several explanations present themselves for the small number of returnees. They are not mutually exclusive and may well all apply, each to a greater or lesser degree:

1) Many of these Jews remained in the Soviet Union voluntarily.
2) Many of the Jews later emigrated to Palestine, the U.S., or other countries, either directly or indirectly after a brief stay in their countries of origin.
3) The countries of origin grossly falsified the statistics in order to massively pile blame on the Germans.
4) The Germans liquidated the Jews concerned before retreating.
5) The Jews concerned were retained in the USSR against their will after the war.

Let us briefly examine the individual arguments:

1) The number of Jews from Western Europe who would have voluntarily chosen to remain in the USSR was probably very small. It is unlikely that Jews from Germany, Holland, or France would have want-

[1100] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 199.
[1101] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 198.
[1102] This is the figure given by J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 218. According to S. Klarsfeld, 2,001 Jews from France were deported to Sobibór (*op. cit.*, note 75).

ed to remain in a totalitarian country devastated by the war – unless they had very personal reasons, such as a marriage with a local partner.

2) This hypothesis is much more convincing than the preceding one, especially in the case of France. Only 22,691 Jews from the 67,693 deported from the Drancy camp actually had French citizenship. The remainder consisted of foreign Jews (German, Polish, Russian, Romanian) who had emigrated to France[75] and had lived there more or less legally. These people probably did not have strong emotional ties to France.

On the other hand, it is impossible that the 8,000 Parisian Jews mentioned above, who had taken refuge with the Red Army, should have belonged exclusively or even largely to this group and then emigrated overseas without exception. There is no mention anywhere in the French literature on this subject concerning the return of even one such French Jew from the USSR, which is at least an indication that there were no (or only very few) such returnees.

Hypothesis 2 breaks down completely when we consider the Jews deported from Holland. They were for the most part Dutch citizens, formed one of the most strongly assimilated groups of Jews in Europe, did not have marked Zionist tendencies, and had not suffered from anti-Semitism in their country before the war. Moreover, Holland had not sustained serious material damage during the conflict and promised to become rapidly the wealthy country it had been before the war. Hence, most Dutch Jews had neither an ideological nor an economic incentive to emigrate.

3) There are no indications in the sense that official western European agencies would have consciously falsified their statistics.

4) We may also exclude the idea that the Germans massacred the Jews before retreating. As A. Butz has rightly remarked, such crimes would not have gone unnoticed, and the victorious powers could have presented at Nuremberg hard evidence for mass murder rather than relying on the nonsensical tale of the "gas chambers."[1103] (We can obviously not exclude excesses by desperate German soldiers under the circumstances they faced.)

5) We believe that this explanation is very convincing for the following reason:

[1103] A. Butz, *op. cit.* (note 1038), p. 271.

Soon after the end of the war, the legend of the disappearance of the European Jewry in annihilation camps was declared an official truth. The alleged extermination of the Jews was one of the central pillars of the Nuremberg trial. It is obvious that this legend was extremely useful for the victors: the worse the atrocities that could be laid at the feet of the Third Reich, the more convincing the claim of the Allies of having saved Europe from the claws of Satan.

The governments of the USA and Great-Britain, faced with accusations by right-wingers of having given up half of Europe to Soviet totalitarianism, could easily counter this with the argument that communism certainly was the lesser of two evils by invoking the death camps, the gas chambers, and six million Jewish victims. Furthermore and by so doing, they were easily able to hide their own crimes, especially the carpet bombing of German cities and the massive ethnic cleansing going on in Eastern Europe at that time, behind the smoke-screen of the far more horrible deeds allegedly committed by the vanquished.

What is even more significant in this regard is the fact that the "Holocaust" provided the ideological backing for the justification of the foundation of Israel. In 1948 the United Nations pronounced themselves with 33 votes (against 13) in favor of the partition of Palestine. In line with the USA, the USSR also voted for partition and for the foundation of a Jewish state, cherishing no doubt the (unfounded) hope that such a state would become a bridgehead for the Soviets in the Near East, in view of the sympathies of many Jews for the communist idea.[1104]

The partition of Palestine infringed in an unbelievably brutal way on the rights of the local population. This could be justified by invoking the "Nazi genocide of the Jews" and its "six million victims": a people that had undergone such indescribable suffering needed a state of its own, even if the rights of another people had to be trampled upon in the process.

If the tale of the gassing of the Jews in "extermination camps" was to be believed world-wide, the deported German, French, Belgian, Greek, and other Jews could not be allowed to return home in droves and tell others about their lives as forced laborers or ghetto inmates in the East. Our hypothesis hence reads as follows:

[1104] This point of view is confirmed by historian Geoffrey Robert who writes: "After the war a de facto alliance developed between the Soviet Union and the nascent Israeli state. […] The Soviets did not trust Arab nationalism […] and they saw Zionism as a useful counter to Western influence in the Middle East." G. Roberts, *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2006, p. 339.

Stalin's government saw to it that the western Jews who had been deported into the eastern areas and had survived the hardships of wartime were removed without a trace and were unable to communicate with friends or relatives. This meant, first of all, that they had to be moved from the western regions of the USSR into eastern areas of the country which were essentially hidden from the outside world. Such a migration could easily be accomplished within the mass deportations of 1949 described by the *American Jewish Yearbook*. We do not believe that these Jews were killed, but we assume that they disappeared in camps they would never leave.

Such a step allowed Stalin to consolidate the myth of the extermination of Jews in "gas chambers." It thus killed two birds with one stone: Stalin was able to take on the role of a savior who had freed half of Europe from a monstrous dictatorship, while at the same time enabling the foundation of Israel which he – erroneously – regarded as a Soviet outpost in the Near East.[1105]

If this hypothesis were correct, did the leaders of the Zionist movement know about what was happening in the USSR? The only possible answer is "yes," because this organization had enough informants all over the world to be kept abreast of what was going on locally. It would be naïve to argue that the Zionists would surely have decried such an inhumane policy of the Soviets. For these people, the main objective, which dominated all other considerations, was the foundation of a Jewish state in the Near East, and in order to reach that goal they were unhesitatingly prepared to sacrifice tens or hundreds of thousands of their own brethren.

We remind our readers of the fact that the Zionists fired up the anti-Jewish atmosphere in Germany after Hitler's ascent to power by preaching a boycott of German products, in spite of the obvious repercussions such an attitude would have for the Jews in Germany. The Jewish writer Josef Gideon Burg has described the Zionist policy in the following words:[1106]

[1105] In his book *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin* (Olzog, Munich 2004, p. 339), the late German historian Prof. Dr. Werner Maser expressed a similar hypothesis: "It was no topic for many of them [Stalin's propagandists] that Stalin representted the up to two million[!] Jews, who after the war could no longer return to their places of origin from the USSR because they had lost their way of life there, as victims of the National Socialist regime contrary to the truth." Editor's remark.

[1106] Josef G. Burg, *Schuld und Schicksal. Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Verlag K. W. Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1990, p. 75.

> *"This appears to me like a situation in a circus where a few pranksters would be throwing stones at a lion between whose teeth his tamer has just placed his head. They are quite safe, because there is, after all, an ocean or a cage between them and the danger."*

Burg was right: The Zionist leadership always considered their Jewish foot-soldiers to be expendable.

We believe that our hypothesis is the only one to explain the facts in a convincing way. A decision on its validity, however, will have to wait for the opening of the Russian archives – if that should ever occur. For the time being, though, it seems that this will not take place in the near future.

11. The Demjanjuk Case

11.1. Hunting Down Old Men

The peace agreements signed in Westphalia in 1648 ended the most frightful war Europe had lived through up to that time. Among the conditions the former warring powers had agreed on was a complete amnesty for any and all violent crimes committed during the conflict. Article 2 of the Osnabrück Agreement of 24 October 1648 read as follows:[1107]

> *"That there shall be on the one side and the other a perpetual Oblivion, Amnesty, or Pardon of all that has been committed since the beginning of these Troubles, in what place, or what manner soever the Hostilitys have been practis'd, in such a manner, that no body, under any pretext whatsoever, shall practice any Acts of Hostility, entertain any Enmity, or cause any Trouble to each other; neither as to Persons, Effects and Securitys, neither of themselves or by others, neither privately nor openly, neither directly nor indirectly, neither under the colour of Right, nor by the way of Deed, either within or without the extent of the Empire, notwithstanding all Covenants made before to the contrary: That they shall not act, or permit to be acted, any wrong or injury to any whatsoever; but that all that has pass'd on the one side, and the other, as well before as during the War, in Words, Writings, and Outrageous Actions, in Violences, Hostilitys, Damages and Expences, without any respect to Persons or Things, shall be entirely abolish'd in such a manner that all that might be demanded of, or pretended to, by each other on that behalf, shall be bury'd in eternal Oblivion."*

The signatories to the peace treaty of Osnabrück thus did not want to perpetuate the wounds caused during the war, but to heal them. That was a wise thing to do.

When Napoleon had been beaten by a great European coalition, he was not tried and hanged as an "aggressor" or "war criminal," but simply banished to Elba. After he had succeeded in leaving the island and in

[1107] See http://avalon.law.yale.edu/17th_century/westphal.asp

collecting once again a large army which then lost the decisive battle of Waterloo, he was, once again, not condemned and hanged but merely banished once more – this time, though, to the remote island of St. Helena which made any return impossible. In doing so, the victors made sure that Napoleon could never again constitute a danger – his honor remained untouched. At that time the Occident valued highly such things as chivalry and the respect for a courageous enemy.

All the more so, no one would have dreamed of pursuing a subject of the French emperor for "war crimes" and certainly not decades after the act – be it real or imagined. The thought that a French officer, ninety years of age, could have had to appear before a court in 1874 for having shot Spanish *guerrilleros* in 1809, when he was twenty-five years old, would certainly have been viewed as something completely absurd to a European citizen of the 19th century.

With the triumph of "democracy" and "human rights" in 1945, however, all this changed completely. The sinister farce mounted at Nuremberg, in which the victors who themselves had committed heinous crimes against humanity, hypocritically took on the role of judges over the vanquished, sending the latter to the gallows or behind prison walls on the basis of laws decreed *ex post facto*, amounted to the refusal of any idea of chivalry. We may believe, though, that at the time, in the immediate post war years, few people would have supposed that such trials of men who had unfortunately been on the losing side would still be held over five dozen years later.

John Demjanjuk's martyrium is unfortunately not an exception. For 11 years now Erich Priebke, born in 1913, has been under house arrest in Italy, because 65 years ago he had to shoot two hostages close to Rome. In March 1944, after a terrorist attack by communist guerillas had claimed the lives of 33 German policemen (plus several Italian civilians), Adolf Hitler personally ordered to shoot ten hostages for every policeman killed. The reprisal was carried out the day after the attack. The victims were for the most part men who were already in prison for underground activities. Women or children were not among them.

Sixty men had to take part in the reprisal shootings, among them seven officers. One of them was Erich Priebke. If he had refused to obey, he himself would have been shot:[1108]

[1108] Erich Priebke, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografia*, Associazione Uomo e Liberta, Rome 2003, p. 125.

> "[Chief of execution SS captain] *Schuetz gathered the entire squad and warned: 'If anyone believes he doesn't have to shoot, then he can join the hostages straight away, because he will then be shot as well.'"*

His wife and children would have faced misery. So he did what he was asked to do. We must remember that at the time such reprisals were a common practice and as such condoned by the then rules of warfare, and they were practiced by the Italian army as well.[1109]

In 1948 a trial was held over the officers involved in the reprisal (NCOs and enlisted men had not even been prosecuted by the Italian authorities!). All defendants were acquitted, except for police chief Herbert Kappler who was sentenced for having caused another 10 hostages to be shot after the death of a 34th German policeman. This was considered to have been an excess on his part. At that time Erich Priebke, who had escaped from British captivity some months before, lived in the mountains of Southern Tyrol, unknown to the judicial authorities. This was unfortunate, as it should turn out, because he would otherwise have been acquitted just like his officer comrades, which would have saved himself the tragedy that ensued decades later.

After the war Priebke emigrated with his family to Argentina, where a Jewish journalist hunted him down in 1994. He was extradited to Italy a year later and tried in 1996, but acquitted because of the statute of limitations. A band of mostly Jewish hooligans then occupied the premises and took the judges hostage. After "hectic negotiations with the Jewish community,"[1110] "justice" minister Flick ordered a retrial. In 1998, after a series of appeals, the 85-year-old defendant was sentenced to life imprisonment, in keeping with the demands of the Jewish organizations. Magnanimously he was allowed to serve his time in house arrest. Ever since he has been living in the house of his lawyer and friend Paolo Giacchini and lacks nothing but his freedom. When he goes for a walk, the man, now 96 years old, is always accompanied by two *Carabinieri*.[1111]

[1109] For this see the legal expert report by Karl Siegert, "Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), pp. 530-550.

[1110] *Il Messagero*, 2 August 1996.

[1111] For this see E. Priebke, P. Giachini, *op. cit.* (note 1108); German: *ibid.*, 2005; Pierangelo Maurizio, Via Rasella, *Cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996; Mario Spataro, *Repressaglia*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996; Gernot Gysecke, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997.

Anyone fighting and killing on the victors' side during the Second World War had nothing to fear, even if he had killed not just two but more than one hundred thousand people. Paul Tibbets, the Hiroshima bomber pilot who killed some 70,000 Japanese civilians by pressing a button – tens of thousands would die later after painful sufferings caused by radioactivity – received any number of medals and continued his career, ending it as a brigadier general.[1112] Just like Erich Priebke, Tibbets had acted under orders, but unlike Priebke he would not have risked his life by refusing to obey the order given to him. He merely would have risked being demoted and a dishonorable discharge from the army. As opposed to Priebke, he never uttered a word of regret for his victims.

The vertiginous moral and civilizing progress assured to the western world by the victory of democracy in 1945 manifests itself in Germany today through the hunt for old men, which continues merrily on its way. To illustrate this, a news item from November 2009 may be quoted:[1113]

> *"A 90-year-old former member of an elite Waffen SS unit has been charged with killing 58 Hungarian Jews who were forced to kneel beside an open pit before being shot and tumbling into their mass grave.*
>
> *The man, named in the German press as Adolf Storms, becomes the latest pensioner to be prosecuted for alleged Nazi war crimes as courts rush to secure convictions before the defendants become too infirm and the witness testimony too unreliable.*
>
> *Mr. Storms was found by accident last year, as part of a research project by Andreas Forster, a 28-year-old student at the University of Vienna.*
>
> *The case against him was led by Ulrich Maass who is also the prosecutor in the trial of Heinrich Boere, 88, who is accused of shooting three Dutch resistance fighters.* […]
>
> *Mr. Storms was a member of the 5th Panzer Wiking Division which fought on the Eastern Front, moving through Ukraine into the Caucasus, taking part in a bloody fight for Grozny and the tank battles of Kharkov and Kursk before wheeling back through Eastern Europe. By most accounts it left a trail of bodies behind.*

[1112] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Tibbets

[1113] "Ex-SS trooper Adolf Storms charged over mass shooting of Jews," *The Times*, 18 November 2009 (www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/europe/article6920433.ece).

By the spring of 1945 the unit was heading to Austria with the intention of surrendering to the Americans rather than to the Red Army.

But first the Wiking Division, led in the early days by General Felix Steiner, who is still revered among neo-Nazis, decided to clean up the evidence against it and eliminate the slave labourers who had dug its fortifications and defensive lines.

According to a statement issued by the regional court in Duisburg, where Mr. Storms has spent most of his retirement, 57 of the 58 victims were killed near the Austrian village of Deutsch Schuetzen. The mass grave there was excavated in 1995 by the Austrian Jewish association and the bodies given proper funerals."

For comparison: Winston Churchill, the main responsible for the bombardment of Dresden, which turned a city overflowing with masses of refugees into a sea of flames, was presented the Karl prize of the city of Aachen ten years later!

11.2. The OSI

Jimmy Carter, president of the United States of America from January 1977 through January 1981, stressed again and again that his major goal was the establishment of human rights. We will not deny that Carter, while in office as well as later on, has many achievements to his credit. He also bears the responsibility, however, for a political decision which was to have horrible consequences for many innocent people. In 1979 he approved the establishment of the Office of Special Investigations, which had been requested a year earlier by Elizabeth Holtzmann, a Jewish congresswoman. The task of this office, operating within the U.S. Ministry of Justice, was the detection of "Nazi criminals" on American soil.

The German edition of the internet encyclopedia *Wikipedia* describes the OSI in the following terms:[1114]

"The OSI was attributed greater authority than any other department. Its agents could carry out themselves any necessary steps – from the initial investigations up to an eventual trial in court –

[1114] http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations

they were allowed to negotiate directly with foreign governments and request the support of other U.S. agencies."

Since its founding this agency has focused on revoking the U.S. citizenship of immigrants of German or east European origin for alleged "Nazi crimes," although more often than not these crimes are freely invented and even though these immigrants have lived in the U.S. for decades as peaceful and law-abiding citizens. Once these people are no longer U.S. citizens, they can be expelled at will or be extradited to states which want to prosecute them.

It is interesting to note that the OSI seems to be solidly in Jewish hands: ever since 1995, it has been headed by Eli Rosenbaum of Jewish faith, his deputy is Ronnie L. Edelman,[1115] of Jewish faith as well. Rosenbaum's predecessor was Neal Sher,[1116] likewise a Jew, as was the OSI chief investigator Edwards Stutman who died in 2005 and who had managed to have Demjanjuk stripped once again of his U.S. citizenship after the latter's acquittal in Israel and return to the United States.[1117] In other words: a revengeful minority within the U.S. government is allowed to further its own political agenda at free will.

11.3. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Israel and His Trial

First of all we shall offer the reader a few facts concerning Demjanjuk's biography. For the most part they have been taken from Hans Peter Rullmann's excellent documentation *Der Fall Demjanjuk* (The Demjanjuk Case).[1118] Born Ivan Demjanjuk in Ukraine in 1920, he joined the Soviet Red Army and was taken prisoner by the Germans in 1942. He was initially assigned to railroad repair work and was later moved to the PoW camp at Chełm in eastern Poland. After the war he lived in Germany for a few years, married a Ukrainian woman, and emigrated to the U.S. in 1952, where he found employment in the automobile industry and was naturalized in 1958.

[1115] www.justice.gov/opa/pr/Pre_96/February95/81.txt.html

[1116] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neal_Sher

[1117] Obituaries: "Edward Stutman, Prosecuted Nazis in US," *Washington Post*, 30 September 2005. "His identity as an American Jew was also extremely important."

[1118] Hans Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.

[1118] Hans Peter Rullmann, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.

The fact that Demjanjuk, together with other exiles, became active in an anti-communist Ukrainian movement in his new home state of Ohio would lead to his doom. A certain Emil Hanusiak who worked for the pro-Soviet newspaper *News from Ukraine* habitually published articles in which the Ukrainian exiles were blackened as "Nazi collaborators." In 1975 Demjanjuk became a target for Hanusiak's aims. He saw himself accused of having been a guard at the Sobibór camp during the war.

Concerning the background of the campaign against the automobile worker, the Israeli lawyer Yoram Sheftel, who would later prevent Demjanjuk from ending up on the gallows in Jerusalem, had this to say:[1119]

> *"Since 1987, when it became widely known that I had joined Demjanjuk's defense team, I have been asked often what it was that could possibly have motivated the Soviet Union to malign this man, who in 1976 had been a blue-collar laborer at the Ford plant in Cleveland, and, to all intents and purposes, a perfectly nondescript sort of man. My answer has always been that the objective was not the specific man, John Demjanjuk. The Soviet objective, as far as I was concerned, was to cause a rift between the Jewish and the Ukrainian communities in North America. Because, despite the many difficult and painful memories of strained relations between the Jews and the Ukrainians, these two communities were beginning to cooperate in anti-Soviet activity. And it was causing considerable concern to the Soviet leaders in the Kremlin and their agents in North America, especially a certain Michael Hanusiak* […]. *The Soviets, therefore, decided to nip the Jewish-Ukrainian 'conspiracy' in the bud. The Soviet success with the Demjanjuk plot was complete. From the very beginning, Demjanjuk had cried out that he had never been a guard in any extermination camp, that all the Soviet accusations were no more than a vicious lie. As a result, much of the Ukrainian community in North America closed ranks around him. Not surprisingly, the Jewish community stood firmly on the other side – Demjanjuk's plea of innocence were seen as just another anti-Semitic Ukrainian lie. Inevitably, a deep rift between the two communities developed, to the obvious glee of the Soviets."*

[1119] Yoram Sheftel, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible.' The Conspiracy to convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996, pp. ix, x.

This is a most convincing explanation. In 1976, the U.S. Immigration Service started investigating the Demjanjuk case. Gitta Sereny tells us:[1120]

> *"In Demjanjuk's case, the U.S. immigration authorities questioned the 12 survivors of the Sobibór camp, then still living in the U.S., but not one of them was able to identify Demjanjuk. In April of 1976, the authorities sent 17 photos to Israel, including the photo for his 1951 entry visa.* […] *While none of the survivors there could identify Demjanjuk, it came as a surprise that several survivors of Treblinka felt that he was Ivan the Terrible, the gas-chamber guard of their nightmares. A few months later, in August of 1976, the Soviet authorities again became involved in the case. A Ukrainian newspaper* [the *News from Ukraine* already mentioned] *published a testimony, by then 30 years old, of a former Sobibór guard named Boris Danilchenko which he had given in a Soviet war crimes trial. At the time, Danilchenko had said in court, the man in Sobibór he knew best had been a guard by the name of Ivan Demjanjuk who later served, like himself, as a guard in the concentration camp at Flossenbürg."*

Hanusiak's proof was an alleged service ID card issued to Demjanjuk in the Trawniki training camp where Ukrainian and other east European volunteers had been trained as concentration camp guards. The document states that Demjanjuk was assigned to Sobibór on 27 March 1943. It did not say anything about Demjanuk's alleged assignment to Treblinka. This "original document" was put at the disposal of the Israeli judiciary by the Soviets as late as December 1986, when Demjanjuk had already spent 9 months in a Jerusalem jail.

In an extensive study Dieter Lehner has advanced a number of arguments in favor of a thesis that this document is a gross falsification.[2] We will limit ourselves to the most important points:

1) The ID card contains obvious technical irregularities for this kind of document:[1121]

> *"1. A combination of different fonts showing diverse characteristics. 2. Missing umlauts and umlauts of the letter 'ü' that have obviously been replaced in some other way. 3. The lines, especially those on the first page, are not parallel. 4. The special*

[1120] Gitta, Sereny, "Die falsche Schuld," *Die Zeit*, No. 44, 1992, www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld

[1121] D. Lehner, *op. cit.* (note 2), pp. 16f.

characters for 'Schutzstaffel' – SS – have different shapes and sizes. 5) The spelling of the word 'Grösse' has 'ss' instead of the correct 'ß.'"

2) According to the ID card, Demjanjuk was assigned to the L.G. (farm) at Okzow on 22nd Sept. 1942 and on 27th March 1943 to Sobibór. Lehner stresses that these indications do not show the termination of any of these assignments. A third assignment, either between or after the other two, cannot be found either.

   Lehner concludes:[1122]

   > *"Thus, it is left to the discretion of the observer, whether the holder of this ID card went directly from Okzow to Sobibór or whether he returned to Trawniki in between. If that was the case, we must ask when the guard came back from Okzow, who included the mention of 'Sobibór,' and why there is no mention of an assignment to 'Treblinka.' If eye witnesses allege to have seen him there, a corresponding entry should show up in the 'assignments' section of the ID card."*

In other words, the ID card was, first of all, an obvious falsification and it would, secondly, not have provided any indication for a stay of the holder at Treblinka.

We do not know why the KGB – which certainly had at its disposal a host of experienced forgers – produced such an amateurish falsification, and there is no other suspect than the KGB in this case. We can of course exclude any involvement of the Israelis in this connection, because they would have been sure to produce a document in line with the statements of the witnesses to the effect that Demjanjuk had indeed been stationed at Treblinka rather than at Sobibór.

Although the U.S. judicial authorities at the time had at their disposal only a facsimile and although the ID card, as we have seen, did not prove Demjanjuk's presence at Treblinka, they decided to recognize its validity.

After Demjanjuk had been stripped of his American citizenship in 1981, he was extradited to Israel in February of 1986 – a country which did not even exist at the operational time of Treblinka camp.

The only two prominent U.S. citizens who mustered up enough courage for Demjanjuk's defense were Patrick Buchanan – who compared the Demjanjuk case to the Dreyfus affair[1123] – and the House

---

[1122] *Ibid.*, p. 83.

[1123] *The Plain Dealer*, Cleveland, Ohio, 1 October 1986.

member James Traficant. The active support Traficant showed for the persecuted man, plus his critical opinion towards the Jewish lobby in the United States, were probably the reasons why Traficant had to go to prison for seven years in 2002 on maybe trumped-up charges of corruption and tax evasion.[1124]

The trial started in February of 1987, one year after Demjanjuk's extradition. It was originally planned to use a football stadium for this purpose, but in the end the Israeli authorities opted for a movie theater. The media lost no time to fan a general hysteria, and the Israeli schools were compelled to deal with the trial.

It is obvious that the Israelis, just like the Soviets before them, were not interested in Demjanjuk as a person. The trial was primarily meant to feed the persecution psychosis of the Jews both in Israel and abroad and to align them unhesitatingly behind the state of Israel as the only bulwark of the Jews against any renewal of the "Holocaust." It also served as a useful tool for diverting the world's attention from the ruthless Israeli policy towards the Palestinians. Aside from that, the ensuing show trial was an ideal means of fomenting hatred against the Ukrainian people with which, according to Dov Ben-Meir, the Speaker of the Knesseth at the time, the Jews have a long open account to settle.

The account he referred to dates back to the 17th century. At that time the Cossacks under Bogdan Chmelnitzki revolted against Polish domination in western Ukraine and defeated the Poles in two major battles (1648 and 1649). There were also anti-Jewish pogroms during the revolt, primarily because the Polish masters had entrusted the collection of taxes from the local population to Jewish collectors, who subsequently had come to be hated by the Ukrainians. The revisionist Arnulf Neumaier notes:[1125]

> *"The circumstance that the Monster of Treblinka had to be a Ukrainian probably has historical roots in the time when the Cossacks liberated the western part of the Ukraine from Jewish oppressors and tax-collectors. Oaths of vengeance and instinctive hatred à la the Old Testament survive for centuries."*

Neumaier's view seems to be correct, for when the president of the organization "Americans for Human Rights in Ukraine," Bozhena Olzhaniwsky, in a courteous letter to the Knesseth president dated 18

[1124] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Traficant

[1125] Arnulf Neumaier, "The Treblinka Holocaust," in: G. Rudolf (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 34), p. 474.

September 1986 expressed her unease about the way the Israeli legal authorities had been handling the Demjanjuk case, she received the following reply a few weeks later:[1126]

> *"At first I did not want at all to reply, because since the days of Bogdan Chmelnitzky, the Jewish people has a long score to settle with the Ukrainian people.* […] *However, on second thought I reached the conclusion that an application such as yours, coming from an American citizen (even though of Ukrainian origin), must not remain without a response.* […] *To you and your friends, I suggest that you go to church not only on Sunday but also every day of the week, and that you kneel there until bleeding at the knees in asking forgiveness for what your people has done to ours."*

In defense of Israel we must state, however, that not all of its citizens approved Ben-Meir's primitive racial slurs. The writer Avraham Shifrin, for example, had some very harsh words to say to the Knesseth president.[1127]

During the trial, former detainees from Treblinka took the witness stand and recited the most sickening horror stories.[1128] The witness Eliyahu Rosenberg stated under oath:[1129]

> *"I saw him especially when I was working on the ramp every day, whenever consignments of Jews arrived for extermination. I saw him when he stood next to the gas chambers at the entrance to the corridor with a destructive instrument in his possession, such as a small short iron pipe, and a whip. He also wore a belt with his pistol. This shouldn't be so, all the destructive instruments together… I also saw that he had a dagger, I saw him with these destructive instruments, and how he would strike, lash, cut… these victims at the entrance to the gas chambers….* […] *They knew how to strike, to strike. We were already there, at that place, and we got used to the beatings. But not to the tortures. God almighty, why tortures? Why cut living flesh from people? Nobody ordered them to do so, no one, he did it alone, on his own initiative. I never heard any German telling him to do that…* […]
>
> *I was there on the ramp. We had removed the bodies from the gas chambers, Ivan came out of his cabin, he saw how I was standing*

[1126] H.P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 1118), pp. 202f.
[1127] *Ibid.*, pp. 206 ff.
[1128] Cf. the introduction to the present book.
[1129] Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict, pp. 184ff.

there, the place was full of corpses, he said to me… lower your trousers… lay down on them… I saw this incident, and in a second I understood: this was it, I was finished, either by the pipe in his hand or in another manner. Lefler (one of the German SS men) was standing there. He was standing and looking. I ran to him, I stood to attention and said to him (in German): Ivan wants me to have sexual relations with a dead woman. So then he went up to him and reprimanded him. Ivan only said to me (in Russian), I'll give it to you. He gave it to me and he found the opportunity."

Eliyahu Rosenberg had a problem, however: it turned out that he had stated in writing in 1947 while in Vienna:[1130]

"The second of August 1943 was set as the day of the revolt. […] *About three-thirty in the afternoon everything was prepared for the revolt.* […] *Then one of the water-carriers right then dashed into the barracks and yelled: 'Revolution in Berlin.' This was the signal.* […] *Thereupon some people rushed into the barracks of the Ukrainian guard detachment, where among others also the Ukrainian Ivan was sleeping, and killed the Ukrainians with shovels."*

As had been generally expected, the Israeli court pronounced the death sentence in April of 1988, yet it would not be a carried out. Even at such an early time too many inconvenient incidents had occurred, and Demjanjuk's lawyer Y. Sheftel used them as much as he could. (A gangster had poured acid into Sheftel's face in late 1988, a few days after another lawyer of the defense, Dov Eitan, had fallen from a sky scraper and died from the consequences of this tragic accident.) Sheftel eventually claimed to have identified the true "Ivan the Terrible," a certain Ivan Marchenko who had somehow disappeared.

The name Marchenko had originally been furnished by a former prostitute from the hamlet of Treblinka, near the camp, who had counted several of the Ukrainian guards among her clients during the war, Marchenko being one of them, but Sheftel found more evidence in the USRR. According to Soviet legal records, a Ukrainian by the name of Nikolai Shelayev – who had been sentenced to death and shot in 1952 for alleged crimes committed at Treblinka – had allegedly identified Marchenko as "the operator of the gas chambers at Treblinka." Shelayev's statements were confirmed by other former Treblinka guards, and an identity card for Marchenko came to light as well.

[1130] A photocopy of Rosenberg's statement is given by H.P. Rullmann, *op. cit.* (note 1118), pp. 133ff.

Under these circumstances the Israeli authorities would have been completely unable to justify Demjanjuk's execution. While they did attempt to prosecute him for crimes committed at Sobibór and Flossenbürg, there were no witnesses for such acts. Moreover, according to the U.S.-Israel extradition agreement, Demjanjuk could not even be prosecuted in these matters, as his extradition had been granted solely in connection with his alleged crimes at Treblinka. The incriminating ID card from Sobibór was not even mentioned in the sentence. In the end, John Demjanjuk was acquitted on appeal and was able to return to the U.S. in September of 1993. His citizenship was restored.[1131]

The juicy part of the story was that ever since 1979 the OSI had known of Demjanjuk's innocence. The German *Spiegel* journalist Carlos Widmann wrote in 1993:[1132]

> *"America's official Nazi hunters owe the fact that they did not burden their conscience with a judicial murder to two groups of people: to the Ukrainian associations which collected millions for Demjanjuk's defense and to Israel's supreme court which, in the end, used common sense. This debt will not be repaid.* […] *Since 1976 the Nazi hunters within the U.S. Department of Justice, who had been trying to sell Demjanjuk to the Israelis as a sadistic mass murderer, apparently knew all the time what was going on. As early as 1979 they had evidence from the USSR which demonstrated clearly that Ivan Demjanjuk was in no way 'Ivan the Terrible.' This evidence had been withheld by the agency from all parties concerned: from the U.S. court which stripped Demjanjuk of his American citizenship, from the Israeli court which sentenced him to death, and, quite naturally, also from the defense lawyers."*

11.4. Demjanjuk's Extradition to Germany

It goes without saying that the OSI was unhappy with its defeat and was soon to start out again to have Demjanjuk, by now nearly 80 years old, once more removed from U.S. soil. The Internet encyclopedia Wikipedia summarizes the events as follows:[1133]

1131 For our description of the trial we relied upon Y. Sheftel, *op. cit.* (note 1119).

1132 Carlos Widman, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan" (The terrible about Ivan), *Der Spiegel*, no 39/1993.

1133 http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Demjanjuk

"Demjanjuk was put on trial again in 2001, and on February 21, 2002, Matia ruled that Demjanjuk had not produced any credible evidence of his whereabouts during the war and that the Justice Department had proved its case against him.

On April 30, 2004, a three-judge panel of the 6th U.S. Circuit Court of Appeals ruled that Demjanjuk could be again stripped of his U.S. citizenship because the Justice Department had presented 'clear, unequivocal, and convincing evidence' of Demjanjuk's service in Nazi death camps. The United States Supreme Court declined to hear his appeal in November 2004."

In his 2002 decision judge Paul Matia had written:[1134]

"In serving at Sobibór, the defendant contributed to the process by which thousands of Jews were murdered by asphyxiation with carbon monoxide."

We cannot decide whether Demjanjuk did serve at Sobibór or other NS camps. What can be said, though, is that in 1948, when demanding his recognition as a political refugee in Germany, and again during the interrogations preceding his extradition from the U.S. to Israel, he made certain unbelievable and contradictory statements. When he applied in 1948 for the status of a political refugee, he declared to have worked from 1937 (!) until January of 1943 as a farmer in "Sobibór, Chełm, Poland" and to have later been employed as a worker at Pillau, Danzig, and Munich until the end of the war.[1134] As there was indeed a farm near Sobibór, it is theoretically possible for Demjanjuk to have worked there (although certainly not from 1937), but it does not strike us as very likely. If, however, he was indeed assigned to the camp at Sobibór as a guard, this is a strong argument against the view of this camp as an "extermination centre," for in that case Demjanjuk would certainly have been bright enough not to mention this place in his application at all.

In his sentence of 2002, judge Matia claimed to possess documentary evidence proving that Demjanjuk had been stationed not only at Sobibór, but at Majdanek and Flossenbürg as well.[1134] Regarding Sobibór, as far as we know, there is no evidence other than the forged ID card issued at the Trawniki training camp. Judge Matia claims that documentary evidence was found in a Lithuanian archive proving Demjanjuk's presence as a guard at Majdanek in January of 1943. He is said to have been punished at the time for having left the camp to go

[1134] Judge Paul Matia, United States District Court, Northern District of Ohio, Eastern Division, US of America versus John Demjanjuk. "Findings of Fact" (2002).

shopping without being authorized to do so and in spite of a camp closure. Even though incriminating evidence from Soviet sources must *a priori* be viewed critically, we cannot exclude that Demjanjuk was actually at Majdanek. His stay at Flossenbürg, according to judge Matia, is confirmed by a German document from that camp.

To the extent that these documents are indeed authentic – something we are not in a position to judge, except for the Trawniki ID card shown decades ago as having been forged – Demjanjuk would indeed have misinformed the U.S. agencies before his emigration by hiding his activity as a guard. If he had owned up to this, not only would his application for a U.S. visa have been rejected, but he would also have run the risk of being extradited to the Soviet Union, which would have been tantamount to a death sentence. It is quite possible that Demjanjuk did not tell the truth during his interrogations by the American judicial authorities in 1976. Who would want to blame him for that? We must not forget that he was still running the risk of being extradited to the Soviet Union. That this fear was not at all unfounded is shown by the case of another Ukrainian, Fyodor Fedorenko, who was also accused by the Soviets of having served as a guard at Treblinka. Fedorenko was extradited to the USSR by the USA in 1984, sentenced to death in 1986, and executed by shooting a year later.[1135]

Once he had been stripped of his U.S. citizenship one more time, the U.S. authorities decided in 2005 that he was to be deported to Ukraine, to Poland, or to Germany. While both the Ukrainian and the Polish authorities refused to receive him (a sure indication that they did not have the slightest evidence to prosecute him for any crimes committed during the war!), Germany demanded his extradition in 2008, which was eventually accepted.

11.5. The Run-Up to the Munich Trial

The trial of John Demjanjuk opened in Munich at the end of November 2009. In the weeks before it began, some sobering remarks were made in Germany. A press release of 17 November by the *Südwestrundfunk* said:[1136]

[1135] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fyodor_Fedorenko

[1136] "Der Fall Ivan Demjanjuk," Südwestrundfunk, 17 Nov. 2009 (www.swr.de/presseservice/archiv/2009/-

> *"Experts doubt* […] *that Demjanjuk will be convicted. The Dutch jurist Christiaan Rüter* […] *does not believe in a conviction. For years Germany has not prosecuted low-ranking camp guards like Demjanjuk, and if there were trials, they resulted in acquittals. If that has been legal practice for years, the Munich court could not suddenly diverge from it.* […] *For its 50th anniversary the Central Agency* [for the prosecution of NS crimes] *needed something special, a famous name for it to occupy center stage once again – that was his* [Rüter's] *provocative thesis. According to this not legal but political arguments would have brought about the investigation and the trial against Demjanjuk."*

How true!

Whether the Munich court will bring itself to pronouncing an acquittal in uncertain. Considering the enormous political pressure exerted on the court, we fear that this will not be the case. Before the trial started, it became known that "close to 40 joint plaintiffs have been accepted, all of them family members of people murdered at Sobibór."[1137] There is no better proof for our thesis that the real purpose of the trial is the promotion of the "Holocaust" hysteria and the further cementation of the legally prescribed view of history, because not a single one of the 40 joint plaintiffs can contribute anything to the questions the court must answer: firstly whether Demjanjuk was ever stationed at Sobibór at all, and more importantly whether he committed any crimes there.

/id=4288020/nid=4288020/did=5628852/1lr9xku/index.html)

[1137] www.sueddeutsche.de/muenchen/386/494719/text/

12. Conclusions

12.1. The Moral Responsibility of the Camp Personnel

Our conclusions are absolutely clear: Sobibór was not an extermination camp; it had no "gassing building" and hence no homicidal gas chambers. Some 10,000 people may have died there; such a figure would amount to one twenty-fifth of the figure of 250,000 victims widely quoted in the literature, or to one seventeenth of the figure of 170,000 given by J. Schelvis in the revised edition of his book, or to one fifteenth of the "minimum number" of 150,000 victims assumed by the Hagen court in 1966.

If our thesis is correct – and we are convinced that it is – and if Sobibór was a transit camp for Jews being moved into areas further east, we must obviously reassess the moral responsibility of the camp personnel, from the commanding officer on down to the Ukrainian guards who constituted the lowest echelon of the chain of command. It goes without saying that even in such a case the personnel involved did execute orders that constituted a gross violation of human rights, for no-one can argue against the fact that the deportation and expropriation of people on the sole basis of them being members of an ethnic or religious group and not for any individual wrongdoing is indeed a most serious transgression against human rights. On the other hand, these people were acting under orders, the execution of which they could not refuse without possibly endangering their own lives. It was not up to them to decide whether such orders were lawful or not, but the manner in which they executed them certainly was. Thus, the moral responsibility of the camp personnel hinges on the question as to whether or not they treated the detainees – during their short stay in the camp – as humanely as was possible under the prevailing circumstances, or whether they humiliated them; whether they made things bearable for the working Jews, or whether they did their part to create a little hell of their own for these people.

We cannot answer these questions in an unequivocal manner, as there is no documentary evidence describing the conditions in the Sobibór camp. Witness testimony is totally unreliable; the witnesses have, without exception, lied with respect to the main point of the charges – the alleged mass killing of Jews (by means of a "black fluid," "chlorine," or engine exhaust gases) – and we thus have no reason to believe their statements on the subject of any sadistic behavior of the camp personnel.

On the other hand, there are accounts whose veracity can hardly be disputed. Leon Feldhendler, who was interned at Sobibór from early 1943 until the uprising on 14 October of the same year,[1138] describes the living conditions of the Jewish artisans in the following words:[1139]

> *"In camp I, Jewish tradesmen worked for the Germans – joiners, tailors, cobblers. They had their own barracks for sleeping in. There were 30 Germans and 180 Ukrainians. The tradesmen were living very nicely, in their workshops, they had comfortable quarters.* […] *Their daily rations consisted of half a kilogram of bread, soup, horsemeat, groats (from the transports) twice a week.* […] *Work: from 6.a.m. through 12 noon, an hour for lunch and then again work until 5 p.m.* […] *Time off between 5 and 10 p.m., at their discretion."*

It is a bit difficult to believe that the Jewish inmate Feldhendler would in any way have embellished conditions at Sobibór in order to white-wash the National Socialist system.

In view of these considerations we decide as follows: The camp personnel is to be acquitted of the main point of the indictment – the systematic murder of Jews – for manifest innocence, as well as of the secondary point – of willful ill-treatment of detainees – for lack of evidence.

We assume that euthanasia was practiced at Sobibór on a number of detainees (the feeble-minded or those having contagious diseases). In that case the SS men concerned would be guilty. Any alleged difficulties in providing sufficient food for the bulk of the population could be regarded as mitigating circumstances, but not as a justification. On the other hand, if euthanasia of the feeble-minded is presently considered in Western countries as "Nazi barbarism," we wish to call this a blatant and repulsive hypocrisy in view of the fact that these same countries al-

---

[1138] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 234.
[1139] N. Blumental (ed.), *op. cit.* (note 22), p. 204.

low the piercing, the dismemberment, and the cauterization of an untold number of healthy babies in their mother's womb (some 25% of all pregnancies in the U.S. end with an abortion[1140]) and that in the U.S. many hundreds of abortions occur every year during the third trimester of pregnancy, when the baby is fully viable.[1141] People who live in glass houses should not throw stones.

12.2. "I am a Portion of that Force…"

Goethe has Mephistopheles say "I am a portion of that force which ever wills Evil and always creates Good." This also applies to those who, in 2000, entrusted Andrzej Kola, professor of archeology at the University of Torun, with soundings and diggings on the grounds of the Sobibór camp. Professor Kola was obviously aware of the explosive power of whatever he would or would not find. He knew precisely what was expected of him. He consequently paid the required lip service to the Holocaust creed. Irrespective of the enormous pressure exercised upon him, he retained the necessary minimum of professional ethics preventing him from making use of falsifications. Even though he does not say so in so many words, his findings do not leave the least doubt in respect of the fact that the "gassing building" described by the "witnesses" did not exist – and if there was no such building, the whole matter is resolved.

Professor Kola also did not open any mass graves and did not assess the amount of any human remains. This, again, speaks for itself, as does the fact that he carefully avoided to compare the results of his investigations with any witness testimonies. The enormous T-shaped barrack (Object E) with its longitudinal dimension of 60 to 80 meters as well as Object A, a building equipped with a furnace, confront the mainstream "Holocaust"-historians with insurmountable problems and strengthen the revisionist thesis of Sobibór the transit camp.

Up to the year 2001 revisionists were limited to maintaining that the official Sobibór version was absolutely unbelievable. The orthodox thesis involved a load of contradictions which it was unable to resolve: the lack of any documentary evidence in respect of an extermination policy, the absurdities in the witnesses' accounts, the fact that after the liquida-

[1140] See www.realweb.ifastnet.com/stats.html.
[1141] See www.lifeandlibertyforwomen.org/issues/issues_partial_birth_abortions.html.

tion of the camp the surrounding forests showed no significant decrease in area (where did the fuel for the cremation of the alleged 150,000 to 250,000 corpses come from?).

Ever since the publication of professor Kola's results, however, the story of the gassing of Jews at Sobibór has moved from the realm of the unlikely into the realm of the impossible. Even if professor Kola may not have set out to accomplish this voluntarily, he has earned our gratitude.

12.3. The Emperor's New Clothes

For a naïve observe it would be possible to argue as follows: The Hagen court has accepted a figure of "at least 150,000" for the number of victims at Sobibór, the leading specialist on the camp, Jules Schelvis, opted for 170,000 victims. This figure of 150,000 to 170,000 amounts to a mere 2.5 to 3% of the infamous figure of "six million" and is not really needed to maintain the thesis of the Holocaust. Could not the orthodox historians under the circumstances give up the claim of the Sobibór gas chambers and concede this point to the revisionists?

They cannot. First of all, the existence of gas chambers at Sobibór has been "proved" at three trials in Germany – Berlin in 1950, Frankfurt upon Main in 1950, and Hagen in 1965/66 – and is thus judicially notorious. At these trials, eight men were condemned to prison terms ranging from three years to life imprisonment. Of the latter, one (Erich Bauer) died in prison after 31 years, another (Hubert Gomerski) spent 22 years behind bars before he was pardoned, and the third (Karl Frenzel) remained in prison for 16 years. If the German judiciary were to admit that blatant miscarriage of justice had taken place at all three Sobibór trials, all other cases of such "Nazi crimes" would be up for review, because all trials of camp personnel had followed the same route as these trials: "We have sworn witness testimonies, why do we need forensic or documentary proof?"

Let us take this a step further: If the judiciary and the historians have "made a mistake" on Sobibór, what reason is there to believe the claims made in connection with the other camps of *Aktion Reinhardt*? If Sobibór falls, then so does Bełżec, where professor Kola has also carried out investigations leading to the same conclusions. Who will then believe the claims for Treblinka?

The Majdanek camp – which was attributed 1.5 million victims at Nuremberg[1142] – can no longer be called an "extermination camp": the head of the history department of the Majdanek Museum, Tomasz Kranz, brought the number of victims down to 78,000 in 2005[1143] – a figure which is still too high by at least 28,000.[1144]

The smallest and least well known of the six "extermination camps," Chełmno, where 150,000 Jews were allegedly killed in "gas vans," cannot in any way fill the void caused by the loss of the "Reinhardt camps." Thus, only Auschwitz remains, the flagship of Holocaust propaganda and its weakest point, its Achilles heel, if there ever was one. In the face of the wide-ranging investigations of the revisionists, which have demonstrated time and again the complete lack of credibility of the official Auschwitz story, these "Holocaust" historians would in any kind of open debate find themselves beating a dead horse.

No, Sobibór cannot be given up, because that would cause a chain reaction bringing down the whole mendacious structure of the Holocaust like a house of cards. Hence, these historians cannot but close their eyes to the results of the archeological diggings and soundings and act like the crowd that praised the emperor's new clothes in Hans Christian Andersen's fairy tale, even though everyone who was able to see saw that his Majesty was naked.

12.4. The Moloch

> *"Who can stand firm under the pressure and in the face of powerful Jewish organizations and their campaigns? Practically, no one. These institutions' hold on to the media, their perpetual moaning and recriminations, their systematic recourse to blackmail, their practice of telling lies designed to throw others off the track, the fear that they inspire (metus Judaeorum), their frenzy (be it real or make-believe) and their contempt of those who do not belong to the chosen people end up sweeping aside all obstacles. In order, suddenly, for such organizations not to be strictly obeyed it takes some exceptional historical circumstances. Then the humiliated, maligned, duped or*

1142 *IMT*, vol. VII, p. 590.

1143 Tomasz Kranz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no 23 (2005), p. 7-53.

1144 http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html

colonized goyim take the risk of holding up their heads and, sometimes, go so far as to rebel against their tyrants. The hoax or religion of the 'Holocaust' has progressively built itself up since its beginning with rabbinical lies born in Central Europe; thereafter, with the aid of war propaganda, these inventions were exported to Western Europe (including the neutral countries, the Vatican and bodies like the International Red Cross). Once in place, they spread throughout the United States, where they benefitted from the staging provided by Hollywood and the rest of the media. They came back with all the more force from 1945 onwards to pour into the heart of Europe. They strongly contributed to the creation of the State of Israel, a source of conflicts to come. They poisoned the post war world. The ferment of hatred that an imposture of these dimensions leaves in people's minds infects our society still nowadays. Prodigious financial extortions, grounded in intimidation or blackmail, have for half a century been feeding the trade, the business, the industry of the Shoah. One would almost say that the heads of these Jewish groups had done their best to strengthen, for the anti-Semites' satisfaction, all the stereotypes of the Jew as a liar, a crook, alternately whining and arrogant, crying out for vengeance till the end of time and everywhere demanding his pound of flesh. These Jews have resurrected Shylock." — Robert Faurisson[1145]

The foundation of the state of Israel in 1948 was an anachronism. Great-Britain had just granted independence to India; dozens of Asian and African territories were attempting ever harder to shed the white man's rule. Yet at that very moment of de-colonization, the Jews in Palestine were permitted to launch a colonial venture of their own – with the blessings of both the USA and the Soviet Union. The reason given was the allegedly incomparable suffering of the Jewish people during the Second World War.

When the reputation of the Zionist state had reached a low point in the 1980s because of the terror exercised in Lebanon by the Israeli invaders and their local henchmen, Israel was careful to have its fifth column in the USA stir up the case of John Demjanjuk who was labeled "Ivan the Terrible" and "The super-devil of Treblinka." He was subsequently extradited to Israel where a carefully orchestrated show trial was staged against him. The result was that the world media now spoke

[1145] Robert Faurisson, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006, pp. 49f.

of the "Treblinka gassings" rather than about the massacres against Palestinians. Although the trial resulted eventually in Demjanjuk's acquittal – thanks mainly to the courageous efforts of Yoram Sheftel, his Israeli lawyer – this did not in any way impair the picture of "Treblinka, the extermination camp" that had been implanted in the mind of the public.

When the bloodthirsty terror of the Israeli army in the Gaza strip had caused world-wide disgust in late 2008 and early 2009, John Demjanjuk, now 89 years old, had to be dragged once again onto the propaganda stage. His trial in Germany, which is taking place while this book is prepared for publication, will bring the Holocaust into the limelight one more time.

The zeal of the German authorities to bring an old man to trial, although nothing concrete is there to justify this, cannot be explained solely by the proverbial servility of the German puppet state towards Israel and Zionist organizations. The German ruling class needs the Holocaust more than anything else for its own survival. It needs it to nip in the bud any kind of resurgence of German self-esteem, to block the rise of any national forces and ideas, and hence to remain in power.

In order to demonstrate over and over again to the German people as a whole and to young Germans in particular the abject character of the National Socialist system, the "freest state in German history" has required, ever since it came into being, a never-ending stream of Nazi-monsters as proof of the abominable state of mind of the German generation of WWII.

We will give a striking example of this policy: In 1984 the German magazine *Stern* arranged for a disgusting farce by setting up a meeting between Toivi Blatt and the former SS-*Oberscharführer* Karl Frenzel. The latter, born in 1911, had been arrested in 1962 and sentenced to life imprisonment at the Hagen Sobibór trial of 1966 for his complicity in the murder of at least 150,000 Jews. He had been released from prison in 1976, arrested again in 1980, but released once more after an appeal in 1981. Appeal proceedings had begun in 1982, had gone on for three years, and had ended with the confirmation of the previous sentence. In view of his advanced age and his poor health, Frenzel did not have to return to prison. He died in 1996.[1146]

[1146] J. Schelvis, *op. cit.* (note 71), p. 253f.

In its edition of 22 March 1984, *Stern* published the verbatim account of the conversation between Frenzel and Blatt.[1147] Here are a few excerpts:

"Blatt: I see you sitting there, drinking your beer. You have a slight smile on your face. You could be anyone's neighbor, anyone's pal from the local sports club. But you are not just anyone. You are Karl Frenzel, SS-Oberscharführer. You were number three in the chain of command of Sobibór, the extermination camp. You were in charge of Lager I. Do you remember me?

Frenzel: Not really well. You were a little boy at the time.

Blatt: I was 15 years old. And I survived because you had me polish your shoes, no one else survived, not my father, not my mother, not my brother, none of the 2000 Jews from my home town of Izbica survived.

Frenzel: That is terrible, really terrible.

Blatt: At least a quarter of a million Jews were murdered at Sobibór. I survived. Why are you ready to talk to me?

Frenzel: I wish to beg your pardon. […]

Blatt: Philip Bialowitz testified that you caught a 15-year-old friend of his stealing a can of sardines. You took him to Lager III, to the crematorium, and shot him.

Frenzel: That wasn't me.

Blatt: It wasn't you? And what happened to the Dutch Jews?

Frenzel: A Polish kapo told me that some Dutch Jews were organizing a revolt and I reported this to Niemann, the deputy camp commander. He ordered to execute all 72 of them.

Blatt: And you took them to the gas chamber…

Frenzel: No, I didn't. […]

Blatt: Sobibór – the annihilation of 250,000 Jews – was that your duty?

Frenzel: We had to do our duty. I am sorry about what happened there, but I cannot undo it."

Let us stop for a moment to imagine the scene: After 16 years in prison Frenzel is a broken man who wants only one thing – not to go to prison again, to spend his remaining years as a free man. If there was one way of ruining his chances to have his sentence reduced or to be paroled, it would have been the denial of mass exterminations at Sobibór

[1147] Ulrich Völklein, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge" (*The murderer and his witness*), *stern*, No. 13, 22 March 1984.

and to insist that there had been no gas chambers in that camp. What would have been the use of such stubbornness? Not one out of a hundred readers of *Stern* would have believed him. Forty years of brainwashing had done their work.

So, Frenzel does what countless other defendants have done in so many trials of "NS criminals." He does not deny the accusation as such, the organized mass murder of the Jews, but claims a state of emergency for himself, "we had to do our duty," denying his own involvement in specific crimes, like the shooting of the 15-year-old boy or the gassing of the 72 Dutch working Jews who had plotted a revolt. He is successful, like so many other "Nazi criminals" – the judges, while confirming the original sentence, grant him parole.

We are sure that hundreds, nay thousands of German schools have dealt with this conversation between Frenzel and Blatt in their history or German language classes. It is an ideal example for implanting the image of the despicable German Nazi who does whatever he is ordered to do, unhesitatingly, regardless of what it is and then, coward at heart, either denies everything or places the responsibility on someone else.

This is the way in which the soul of the young generation of Germans has been poisoned – and an end is not in sight.

"Nazi monsters" becoming an increasingly rare species – for biological reasons – the show trial against John Demjanjuk may be the last chance to present such an ogre to the German public. The fact that this monster is not a German himself but a Ukrainian may be a slight blemish, but even this aspect can be used to advantage: the abject character of the German Nazis was such that these people did not hesitate to make use of the most evil scum of other European nations for the realization of their own murderous aims!

The "Holocaust" Moloch must be fed – with the Ukrainians who faced the execution squads after the arch liar Alexander Aronovitch Pechersky "convicted" them through his testimony, with the former SS men Erich Bauer, Hubert Gomerski, and Karl Frenzel who withered behind bars for a total of 69 years; with Hermann Julius Höfle who was driven into suicide in a Vienna prison – or, which is much more likely, was simply liquidated; with Hermine Braunsteiner-Ryan who spent 17 years in jail for allegedly having selected Jewish children for the gas chambers at Majdanek, which, according to the findings of the Berlin court in 1950, never existed in the first place; with Gustav Wagner, who was knifed to death by a Jewish squad of killers after he had given him-

self up voluntarily to the Brazilian police; with 89-year-old John Demjanjuk who spent seven years in Israeli prisons and now finds himself again behind bars for freely invented crimes – the Moloch is insatiable.

His victims also include those who rise against the Big Lie. Wolfgang Fröhlich was sentenced in Austria to six years imprisonment, Gerd Honsik to five. In the "freest state in German history" Germar Rudolf spent 44 months behind bars, Ernst Zündel had been in prison since February of 2003, first in the U.S., then in Canada, finally in Germany. He was released on 1 March 2010. Sylvia Stolz, the revisionist lawyer, was sentenced to three years and three months imprisonment by the German Inquisition – nothing to write home about, really, if we compare this verdict to the term of 13 years brought down on the defense lawyer Horst Mahler in the same country.

In August of 2009 Horst Mahler's Polish wife Ełżbieta sent the following message to one of us (JG):

> *"I agree with you. I, too, admire my husband for his courage, but also for his generosity and his intelligence, which cannot be compared to that of anyone else I have met so far in my life. For myself and for my children who love him as they would their own father, his absence is a great loss. I do hope that he will not be kept in prison the whole time. That would come to thirteen years! That is a punishment fit for a murderer, but not for a man like my husband. I go to see Horst once a month; I cannot do it more often for lack of funds."*

The "Holocaust" rampart of lies cannot be brought down with one stroke. Its occupants are too strong. They control the governments, the judiciary, the media. Their financial means are virtually unlimited. All the revisionists can do is make dents in the walls of this rampart. If our book manages to make yet another breach, it has done its job.

13. Appendix

13.1. Documents and Photographs

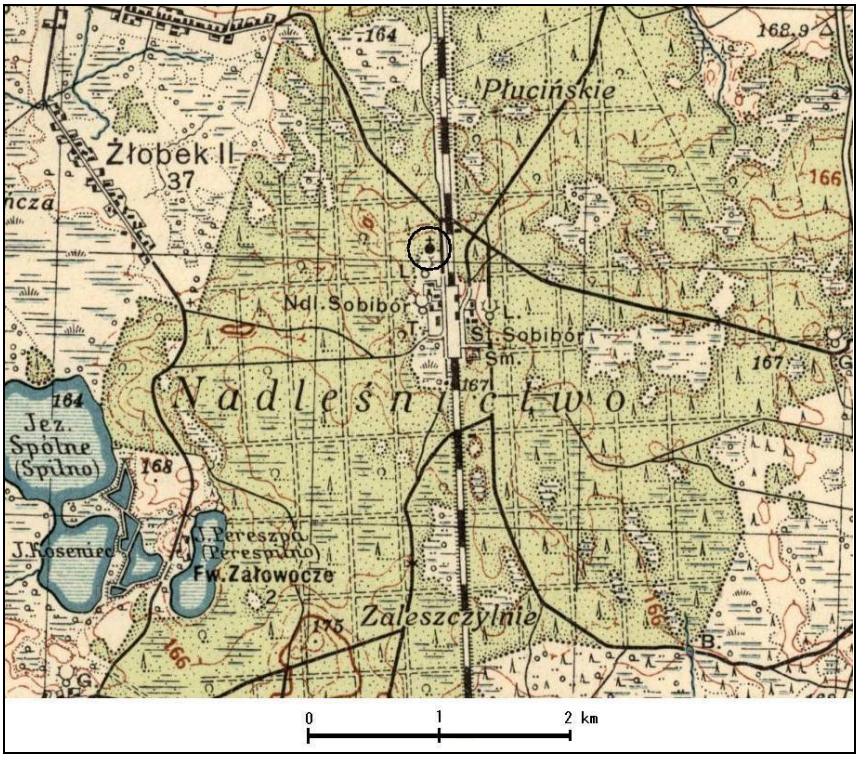

Document 1: The Sobibór area in 1933. The future location of the camp was situated west of the railroad, opposite the Sobibór railway station. Camp III was found some hundred meters west of the chapel (circled) near the railroad. Camp II was located south-east of camp III near the railway line. Source: section of the Opalin map from the *Mapa Taktyczna Polski 1:100,000* drawn up by the Wojskowy Instytut Geograficzny 1933-1937; taken from the Internet at www.mapywig.org/m/WIG100_300DPI/P43_S37_OPALIN_300dpi.jpg

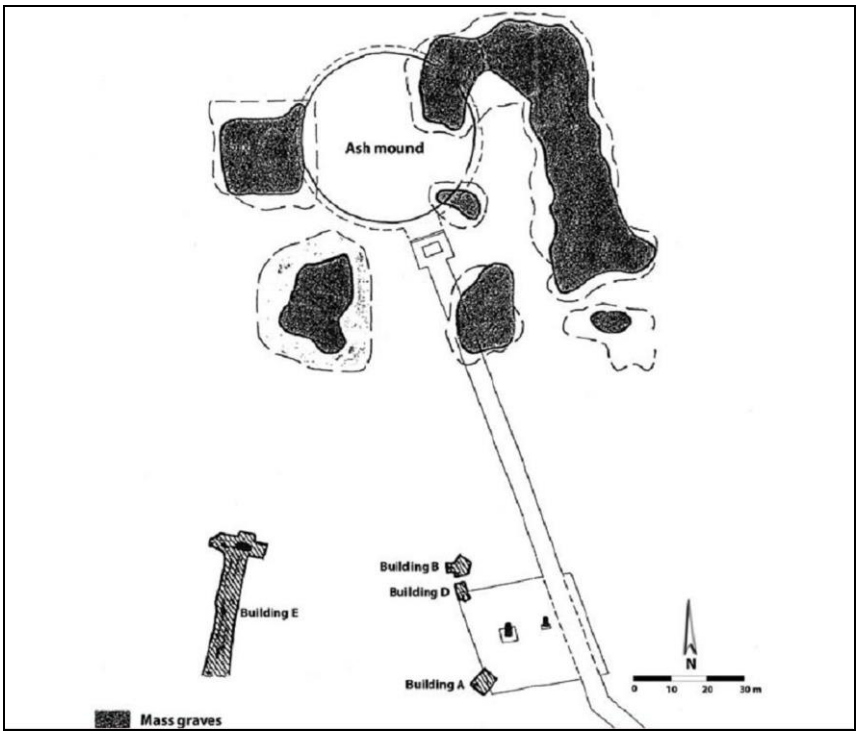

Document 2: Plan of the 2000-2001 excavations at Sobibór based on a map drawn by A. Kola. Black: areas with disturbed soil (mass graves acc. to Kola). Source: Gilead *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 28.

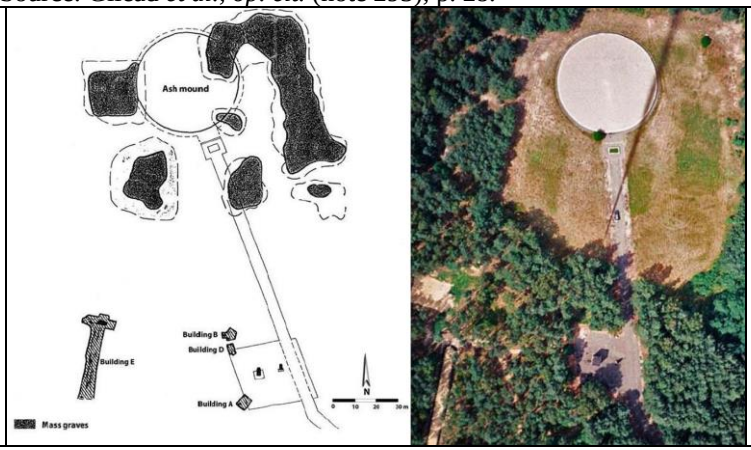

Document 3: Side-by-side comparison of the excavation map and a low-altitude aerial photograph of the former camp III area taken in 2008 (source: Gilead *et al.*, *op. cit.* (note 293), p. 31). The scales of the pictures have been made identical on the basis of the diameter of the circular memorial mound, which, although ash-less, is misleadingly called "Ash Mound." It is concial in shape and some 2 m high.

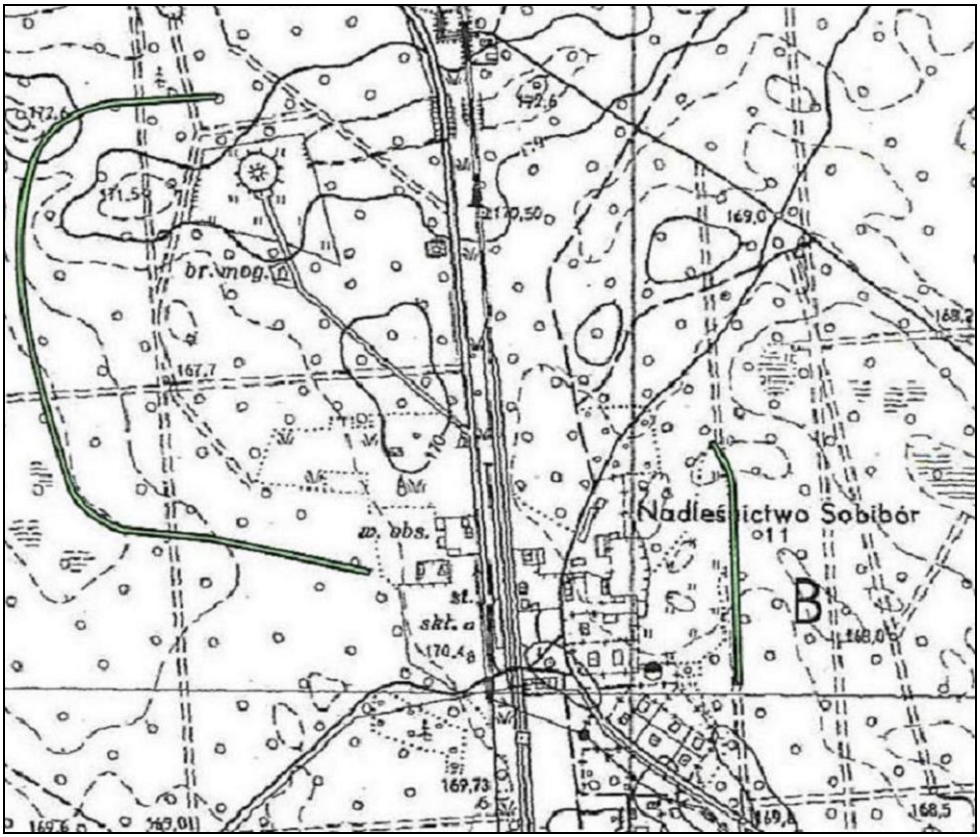

Document 4: A modern topographical map of the Sobibór area. The area with the memorial is located to the upper left. Source: www.Sobibór.edu.pl/angielska/historia/badania/ryc1.jpg

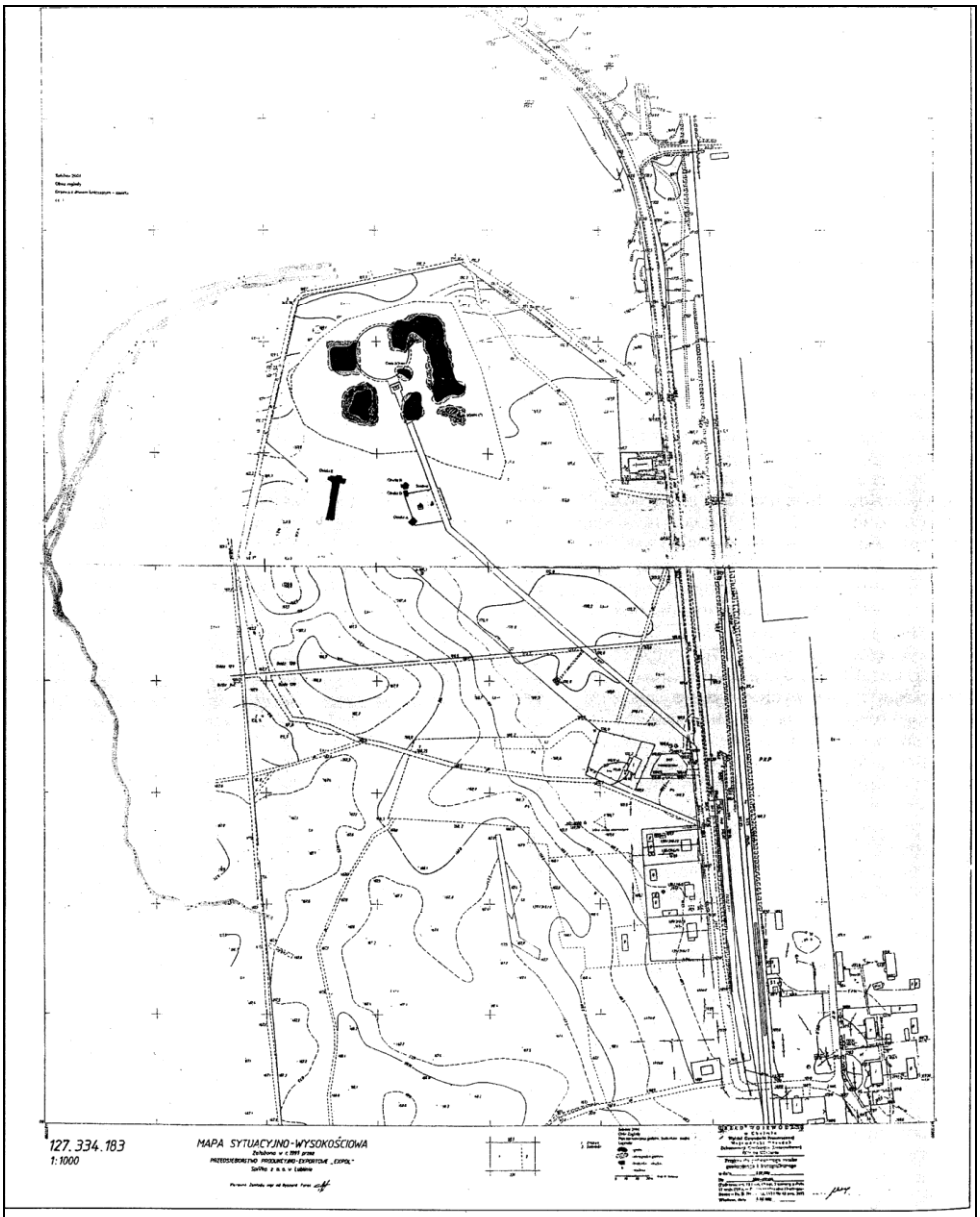

Document 5: Topographical map of the former Sobibór camp site with identified building remains and mass graves marked black. Source: Andrzej Kola, *op. cit.* (note 300), p. 122.

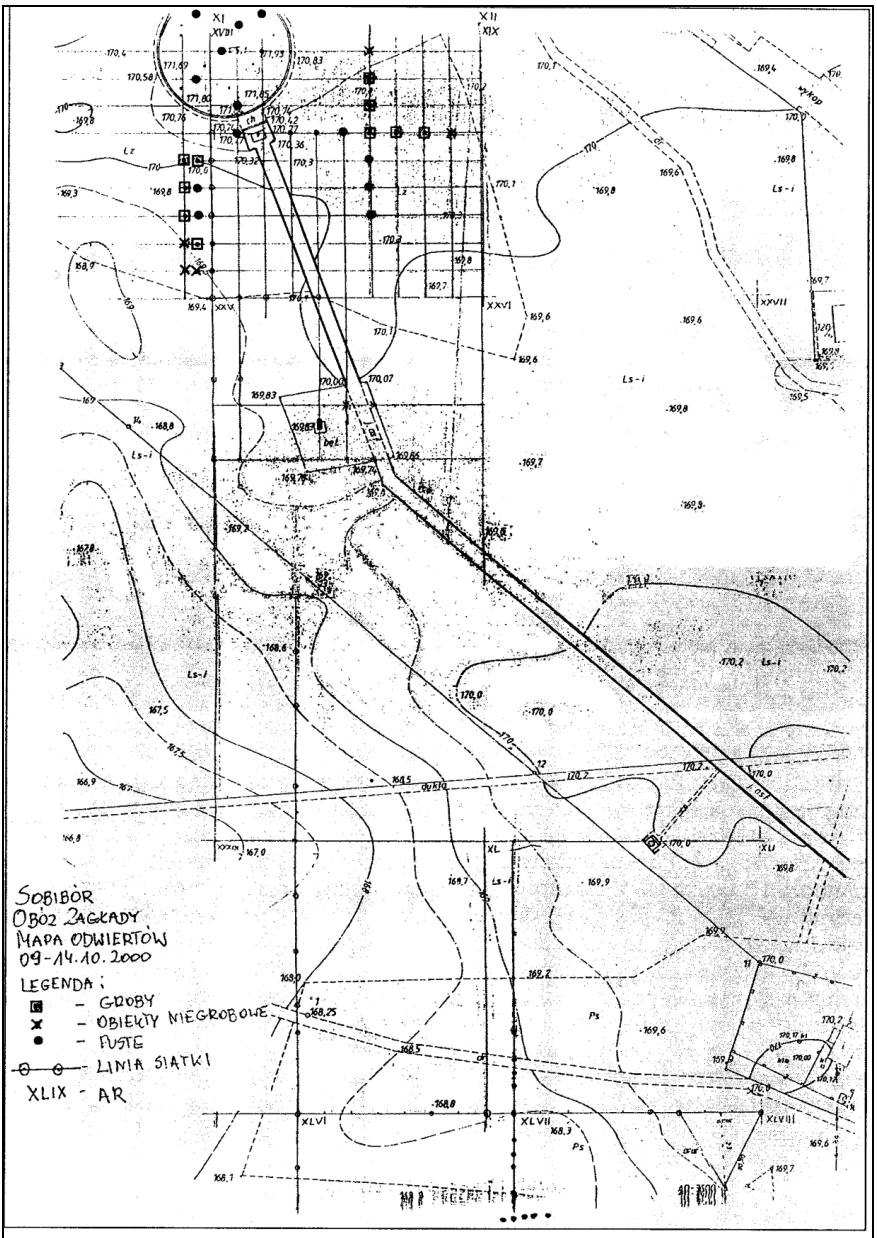

Fragment mapy terenu b. obozu z lokalizacją archeologicznych sondaży wiertniczych

Document 6: Map showing the former area of camp III with part of the archaeological survey grid. Source: A. Kola, *op. cit.* (note 302), p. 92.

Photograph 1: st. kol. Sobibór = stacja kolejowa Sobibór = railway station Sobibór (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 2: The platform of the Sobibór station viewed from the south. The former camp is located to the left, beyond the railway and the road. (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 3 (top): The final part of the railway station platform, view from south (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 4 (left): The former area of the Sobibór camp seen from the railway platform, view from the west. In the background: The entrance to the soccer field located on the former area of camp I. Farther beyond is seen the foresters' tower used for spotting fires (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 5: The tower used for spotting forest fires located in the former area of camp I, view from the east (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 6: The former area of camp I viewed from the east (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 7: As Photograph 6, different perspective. © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 8: The former area of camp III viewed from the south. At the time this photograph was taken (June 1997) the circular memorial mound had not yet been constructed. © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 9: The former area of camp III viewed from the south (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 10: The former area of camp III viewed from the south-west (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 11: A group of red pines behind the former area of camp III (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 12: Piles of red pine logs to the south of the former Sobibór camp area. (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno The pile in the center, consisting of red pine logs about 2 meters long with an average diameter of about 12 centimeters, was about 30 meters long and had an average height of approximately 2.5 meters. Its estimated weight is about 100 tons – sufficient for the cremation of about 330 corpses. The cremation of the alleged 169,000 corpses would have required about 500 piles like this, or a stack of the same height but a length of 15 kilometers.

Photograph 13 (top): The memorial at Sobibór (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

Photograph 14 (left): Bronze plaque commemorating the 250,000 Jews and approximately 1,000 Poles allegedly killed at Sobibór and during the prisoner uprising of October 14, 1943 (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

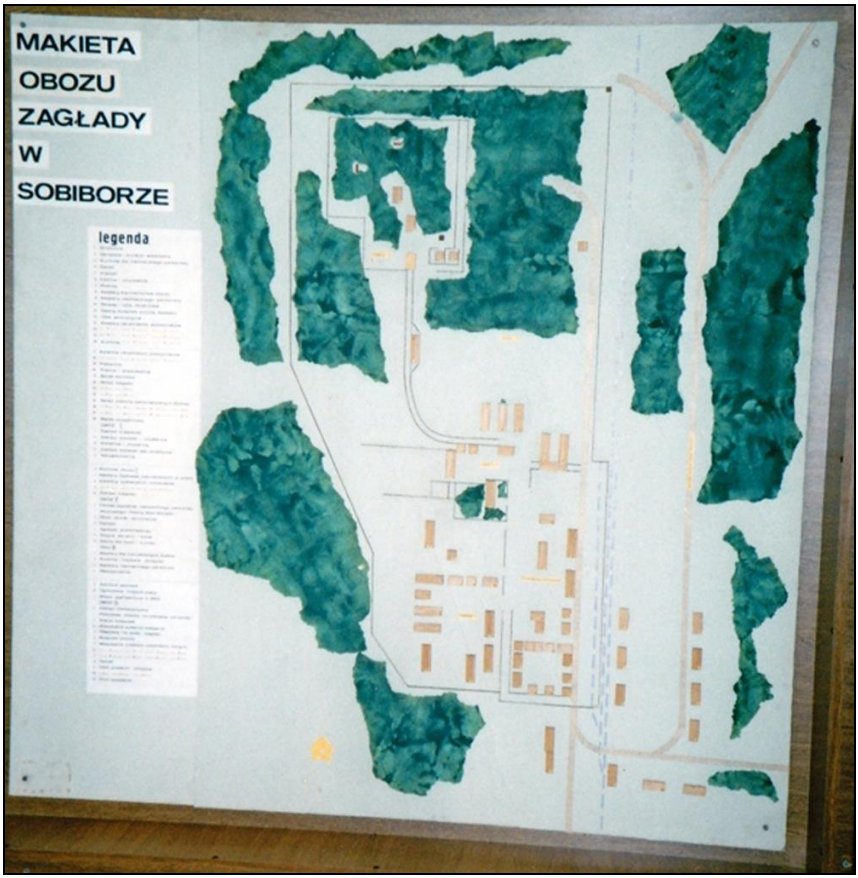

Photograph 15: Map of the Sobibór camp found inside the memorial building (June 1997). © Carlo Mattogno

13.2. SS Ranks and U.S. Army Equivalents

SS	U.S. ARMY	SS	U.S. ARMY
SS Mann	Private	Hauptsturmführer	Captain
Sturmmann	Private First Class	Sturmbannführer	Major
Rottenführer	Corporal	Obersturmbannführer	Lieutenant Colonel
Unterscharführer	Sergeant	Standartenführer	Colonel
Scharführer	Staff Sergeant	Oberführer	Colonel
Oberscharführer	Technical Sergeant	Brigadeführer	Brigadier General
Hauptscharführer	Master Sergeant	Gruppenführer	Lieutenant General
Sturmscharführer	First Sergeant	Obergruppenführer	General
Untersturmführer	Second Lieutenant	Oberstgruppenführer	General of the Army
Obersturmführer	First Lieutenant		

13.3. Bibliography

Media Items

Dagens Nyheter, 3 March 1967, p. 13: "Treblinkas chef greps i Brasilien"
Deutschlandfunk, 14 July 2009 (www.dradio.de/dlf/sendungen/interview_dlf/998673/)
Diário da Noite, 31 May 1978, p. 1: "Wagner nega ser criminoso"
Encounter, December 1978, p. 26: Louis de Jong, "Sobibór"
Folha de São Paulo, June 2, 1978: "Eu prefiro ir para a Alemanha, diz Wagner"
France Soir, 4 July 1945: G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour.'"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 22 August 1950, p. 4: "Die Massenmorde im Lager Sobibór"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 24 August 1950: "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 25 August 1950, p. 5: "Sobibór – Mordfabrik hinter Stacheldraht"
Frankfurter Rundschau, 7 Nov. 2003: Heike Kleffner, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)
Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz, No. 42, 16. Oktober 1942, p. 10f
Judisk Krönika, vol. 11, No. 7, September 1942, p. 91
Judisk Krönika, vol. 11, No. 8, Oktober 1942, p. 123
Judisk Krönika, vol. 13, No. 5, Mai/Juni 1944, p. 68
Lemberger Zeitung, 25 April 1942: "Die slowakischen Juden arbeiten"
Lemberger Zeitung, No. 246, 17 October 1942, p. 5: "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG"
Messagero, Il, 2 August 1996
Monde Juif, Le, No. 50, April-June 1968: M. Mazor, "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian"
New York Times, The, 10 July 1996, p. 6: "U.N. Starts Digging Up Mass Grave in Bosnia"
New York Times, The, 3 March 1967, pp. 1f.: "Austrian seized by Brazil as Nazi"
Newsday, Long Island, New York, 23 February 1983, p. II/3
Plain Dealer, The, Cleveland, Ohio, 1 October 1986
Polish Fortnightly Review, No. 47, July 1st, 1942: "Documents from Poland. German attemps to murder a nation. (5) Destruction of the Jewish Population"
Spiegel, Der, no 39/1993: Carlos Widman, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan"
Spiegel, Der, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009: Georg Bönisch, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html)
Spiegel, Der, No. 31/1993, 2 Aug. 1993: "Mörderische Augen" (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13681024.html)
Stern, No. 13, 22 March 1984: Ulrich Völklein, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge"
Südwestrundfunk, 17 Nov. 2009: "Der Fall Ivan Demjanjuk" (www.swr.de/presseservice/archiv/2009/-/id=4288020/nid=4288020/did=5628852/1lr9xku/index.html)
Tagesspiegel, 14 July 2009: "Ermittler erheben Mordanklage gegen Demjanuk" (www.tagesspiegel.de/weltspiegel/Kriegsverbrechen-Mord-Konzentrationslager-John-Demjanjuk;art1117,2846684)
Times, The, 18 November 2009: "Ex-SS trooper Adolf Storms charged over mass shooting of Jews" www.timesonline.co.uk/tol/news/world/europe/article6920433.ece
Washington Post, 30 September 2005. Obituaries: "Edward Stutman, Prosecuted Nazis in US"
Zeit, Die, No. 44, 1992: Gitta Sereny, "Die falsche Schuld" (www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld)
Zeit, Die, No. 49, 1966: "Der 'vergessene Prozeß'" (www.zeit.de/1966/49/Der-vergessene-Prozess)

Monographs, Anthologies, Published Document Collections

Listed are also other items, if they have an author name

Actes et Documents du Saint-Siège relatifs à la Seconde Guerre Mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941 – Décembre 1942, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatican City, vol. 8

Adam, Uwe Dietrich, "Les chambres à gaz," in: Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985

Adler, Hans G., *Der Kampf gegen die "Endlösung der Judenfrage,"* Bundeszentrale für Heimatdienst, Bonn 1958

Ainsztein, Reuben, *Jewish Resistence in Nazi-occupied Eastern Europe*, Elek Books, London 1971

Aly, Götz, *"Endlösung." Völkerverschiebung und der Mord an den europäischen Juden*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1995, pp. 275f

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 43 (1941-1942)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 44 (1942-1943)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 45 (1943-1944)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 48 (1946-1947)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 49 (1947-1948)

American Jewish Yearbook, No. 51 (1950)

Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement, Generaldirektion der Ostbahn, Krakau 1943.

Anschutz, Janet, Irmtraud Heike, "Medizinische Versorgung von Zwangsarbeitern in Hannover: Forschung und Zeitzeugenberichte zum Gesundheitswesen," in: Gunter Siedburger, Andreas Frewer, *Zwangsarbeit und Gesundheitswesen im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Einsatz und Versorgung in Norddeutschland*, Georg Olms Verlag, Hildesheim, Zürich, New York 2006

Arad, Yitzak, "Die 'Aktion Reinhard,'" in: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983

Arad, Yitzak, *Ghetto in flames. The struggle and destruction of the Jews in Vilna in the Holocaust*, Yad Vashem, Jerusalem 1980

Arad, Yitzhak, *Bełżec. Sobibór, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987

Arlt, Fritz, *Polen-, Ukrainer-, Juden-Politik*, Wissenschaftlicher Buchdienst Herbert Tage, Lindhorst 1995

Auswärtiges Amt, *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957

Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "holocausto." La deportación de judíos de Francia y Bélgica en 1942*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994

Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*. Ball Resource Services Limited, Delta, B.C., Canada, 1992

Batavia, Stanisław, "Zagłada chorych psychicznie," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947

Bauer, Erich, statement in Hagen on 6 October 1965; StA.Do-X'65-176

Bauer, Erich, statement of 20 November 1962, ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590

Beer, Matthias, "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35(3), 1987

Bem, Marek, *Masterplan Sobibór: ...a place to remember ...a place to learn*, Muzeum Pojezierza Łęczyńsko-Włodawskiego, Włodawa 2006, www.Sobibór.edu.pl

Benz, Wolfgang (ed.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1991

Benz, Wolfgang, Barbara Distel (eds.), *Der Ort des Terrors. Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich 2008

Berenstein, Tatiana, "Martyrologia, opór i zagłada ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie lubels-

kim," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, vol. 21, 1957, p. 35
Berenstein, Tatiana, A. Eisenbach, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek (1941-1944)," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, n. 58, 1966
Berg, Friedrich P., "Diesel Gas Chambers – Ideal for Tortute, Absurd for Murder," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003
Berg, Friedrich P., "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth Within a Myth," *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984)
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi), *Sobibór. Der vergessene Aufstand*, Unrat Verlag, Hamburg 2004
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi), *Sobibór: The Forgotten Revolt*, HEP, Issaquah 1998
Blatt, Toivi, *From the Ashes of Sobibór. A Story of Survival*, Northwestern University Press, Evanston 1997
Blumental, Nachman (ed.), *Dokumenty i Materiały z czasów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce. Obozy*. vol. 1, Łodź 1946
Boehm, Eric E. (ed.), *We Survived*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1949
Bohlinger , Roland (ed.), *Die Stellungsnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee- Konfernez zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995
Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2nd ed., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La controverse sur l'extermination des juifs par les allemands*, vol. 2, "Réalités de la Solution Finale," V.H.O., Berchem 2003
Bolender, Kurt, statement in Hagen on 8 December 1963, StA.Do-band 35-116
Bolender, Kurt, statement in Munich on 5 June 1961, ZStL 252/59-11-1322
Bönisch, Georg, Jan Friedmann, Cordula Meyer, "Ein ganz gewöhnlicher Handlanger," in: *Der Spiegel*, No. 26/2009, 22 June 2009 (www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-65794351.html)
Brechtken, Magnus, "*Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, Munich 1998
Breitman, Richard D., *Himmler. Il burocrate dello sterminio*, Mondadori, Milano 1991
Broad, Pery, "KZ-Auschwitz. Erinnerungen eines SS-Mannes der Politischen Abteilung in dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz," in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Wydawnictwo Państwowe Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, No. 9, 1966, p. 27
Broszat, Martin (ed.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich 1981
Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25(4), October 1977
Browning, Christopher R., "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition," http://www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning
Browning, Christopher R., *Verso il genocidio*, Il Saggiatore, Milano 1998
Burg, Josef G., *Schuld und Schicksal. Europas Juden zwischen Henkern und Heuchlern*, Verlag K. W. Schütz, Pr. Oldendorf 1990
Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003
Canuto, Giorgio, Sergio Tovo, *Medicina legale e delle assicurazioni*, Piccin, Padova 1996
Chelain, André, *Faut-il fusiller Henri Roques?* Polémiques, Paris, 1986
Chrzanowski, Bogdan, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w świetle polskich wydawnictw konspiracyjnych," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historicznego w Polsce*, No. 1-2/1985
Cohen, Elie A., *De Negentien Treinen naar Sobibór*, B. V. Uitgeversmaatschappij Elsevier Boekerij, Amsterdam 1979
Colloque de l'École des Hautes Études en sciences socials, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard, Paris, 1985
Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division,

"Fuel Efficient Crematorium;" http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm
Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
Danilchenko, Ignat Terentyevich, interrogation in Tyumen on 21 November 1979, http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001
Davies, Douglas J., Lewis H. Mates (eds.), *Encyclopedia of Cremation*, Ashgate, London 2005
de Jong, Louis, "Sobibór," *Encounter*, December 1978, p. 26
Deuerlein, Ernst, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7(2), April 1959
Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Eher, Berlin 1943
Deutsche Informationsstelle (ed.), *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winnitza*, Eher, Berlin 1944
Domarus, Max, *Hitlers Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, vol. II, first half, R. Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
Donat, Alexander (ed.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
Dressen, Willi, "Euthanasie," in: Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983
Dubois, Werner Karl, interrogation on 16 September 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII
Duszak, Stanisław (ed.), *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985
Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. III, 1969, p. 122
Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman (eds.), *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1981
Ellis, B., "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events," http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp
Engel, Chaim, Selma Engel-Wijnberg, statements, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 3
Faurisson, Robert, *Écrits Révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Édition privée hors commerce, Vichy 1999, vol. III
Faurisson, Robert, *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006
Fidanza, Flamini, "Effects of starvation on body composition," www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf
Fleming, Gerald, *Hitler and the Final Solution*, University of California Press, Berkeley-Los Angeles 1994
Forbes, Shari L., "Decomposition Chemistry in a Burial Environment," in: Mark Tibbert, David O. Carter (eds.), *Soil Analysis in Forensic Taphonomy*, CRC Press, Boca Raton (FL) 2008, pp. 205-209
Fraenkel, Heinrich, Roger Manvell, *Goebbels, eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Collogne-Berlin 1960
Frank, Hans, Diary, 1941/IV
Freiberg, Dov, *To Survive Sobibór*, Gefen Books, Lynnbrook (NY) 2007
Friedlander, Henry, Sybil Milton, *Archives of the Holocaust*, Vol. 11, Berlin Document Center, part 2, Garland Publishing, New York/London 1992
Friedländer, Henry, *The Origins of Nazi Genocide: from Euthanasia to the Final Solution*. University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill/London 1995
Fuchs, Erich, statements in Düsseldorf on 2 April 1963, ZStL-251/59-9-1785
Gerstein, Kurt, account dated 6 May 1945, PS-2170
Gilbert, Martin, *Holocaust Journey*, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London 1997
Gilead, I., Y. Haimi, W. Mazurek, "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres," *Present Pasts*,

vol. 1, 2009, p. 26
Gley, Henrich, interrogation on 8 May 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX
Gold, Jack, *Escape from Sobibór*, movie, 1987
Gomerski, Hubert, statement in Hagen on 2 December 1966, StA.Do-XII 65-705
Goshen, Seev, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29(1), January 1981, pp. 74-96
Grabher, Michael, *Irmfried Eberl. 'Euthanasie'-Arzt und Kommandant von Treblinka*, Peter Lang / Europäischer Verlag der Wissenschaft, Frankfurt am Main 2006
Graf, Jürgen, "Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek," http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study*. Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Concentration Camp Stutthof and its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2003
Greene, Joshua M., Shiva Kumar (eds.), *Witness. Voices from the Holocaust*, Simon & Shuster, New York 2000
Grubach, Paul, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2
Gudjonsson, Gisli H., *The Psychology of Interrogations and Confessions*, John Wiley & Sons, Chichester 2003
Gunn, Alan, *Essential Forensic Biology*, 2nd ed., Wiley-Blackwell, New York 2009
Gutman, Israel (ed.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
Gutman, Israel , Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (eds.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
Gysecke, Gernot, *Der Fall Priebke*, Verlagsgesellschaft Berg, Berg am Starnberger See 1997
Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis, *Auschwitz. Deel II: De deportatietransporten van 15 juli 1942 tot en met 24 august 1942*. 's Gravenhage 1948
Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. *Sobibór*. 'S-Gravenhage, April 11, 1945
Hilberg, Raul, "Die Aktion Reinhard," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1986
Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, Munich 1981
Hilberg, Raul, *The Destruction of the European Jews*, 3rd ed., Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2003
Himmler, Heinrich, "Einige Gedanken über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2), April 1957, p. 197
Hödl, Franz, statement, StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270
Hoffmann, Jens, *"Das kann man nicht erzählen." "Aktion 1005." Wie die Nazis die Spuren ihrer Massenmorde in Osteuropa beseitigten*, KVV konkret, Hamburg 2008
Höß, Rudolf, affidavit on 5 April 1946, PS-3868
Hunter, John, Margaret Cox (ed.), *Forensic archaeology: advances in theory and practice*, Routledge, New York 2005
Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
Ince, Peter J., "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels," www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf
Irving, David, *Hitler's War*. Wiking Press, New York, 1977
Ittner, Alfred, statement, ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427
Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Jewish Historical Commission, Cracow, *Dokumenty zbrodni i męczeństwa*. Cracow 1945

Jordan, Claus, "The German Justice System: A Case Study," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 145-179
Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (ed.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord, Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 1960
Kallmeyer, Helmut, interrogation at Kiel on 20 July 1961. ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie
Kárný , Miroslav (ed.), *Terezínská Pamětní Kniha* (*Guide to the Terezín Memorial Book*), Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich, Prague 1995, vol. I
Kárný, Miroslav, *Konečné řešení. Genocida českých židů v německé protektorátní politice*, Academia, Prague 1991
Kelber, G., "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour.'" *France Soir*, 4 July 1945
Kermisz , Józef (ed.), *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów ocupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, vol. II, *"Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia,"* Warszawa/Łódź/Kraków 1946
Kershaw, Ian, "Hitler's role in the final solution," at: www1.yadvashem.org/about_holocaust/studies/vol34/Kershaw%20E.pdf
Kiełboń, Janina, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, p. 61-91
Kiełboń, Janina, "Księga więźniów zmarłych na Majdanek w 1942 r. Analiza dokumentu" (The list of detainees who died at Majdanek in 1942. Analysis of a document), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XV, 1993
Kladivová, Vlasta, "Osudy židovských transportů ze Slovenska v Osvětimi," in: *Tragédia slovenských židov*, Banská Bystrica, 1992
Klarsfeld, Serge, *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1978
Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994
Klarsfeld, Serge, *Vichy-Auschwitz. Le rôle de Vichy dans la solutione finale de la question juive en France, 1942*, Fayard, Paris 1983
Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Reiß, *The Good Old Days*, Free Press, New York 1991
Kleffner, Heike, Miriam Rürup, "Das vergessene Vernichtungslager Sobibór: Überblick über die juristische Verfolgung der NS-Täter und die Wahrnehmung in der Öffentlichkeit," *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 7 Nov. 2003: (www.klick-nach-rechts.de/ticker/2003/11/Sobibór.htm)
Klepinger, Linda L., *Fundamentals of forensic anthropology*, John Wiley & Sons, Hoboken (NJ) 2006
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt upon Main 1983
Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl *et al.* (eds.), *Nazi Mass Murder: A Documentary History of the Use of Poison Gas*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1993
Kola, Andrzej, "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze," in: *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, No. 4(21) 2001, pp. 115-122
Kola, Andrzej, *Bełżec. The Nazi Camp for Jews in the Light of Archaeological Sources. Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory of Combat and Martyrdom/United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warsaw-Washington 2000
Kola, Andrzej, "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r," *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, July-September 2000
Kozak, Stanisław, statement on 14 October 1945, ZStL, 252/59, vol. I
Kranz, Tomasz, "Ewidencja zgonów i śmiertelność więźniów KL Lublin," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, no 23 (2005), p. 7-53
Kranz, Tomasz, *Zur Erfassung der Häftlingssterblichkeit im Konzentrationslager Lublin*, Państwowe Muzeum na Majdanku, Lublin 2007
Kruk, Herman, *The last days of the Jerusalem of Lithuania. Chronicles from the Vilna Ghetto*

and the camps 1939-1944, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2002
Kryl, Miroslaw, "Deportacja więźniów żydowskich z Terezina i Pragi na Lubelszczyznę" (The deportation of the Jewish detainees from Theresienstadt and Prague to the Lublin territory), in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, vol. XI, 1983
Kubica, Helena, "Kinder und Jugendliche im KL Auschwitz," in: Wacław Długoborski, Franciszek Piper (eds.), *Auschwitz 1940-1945. Studien zur Geschichte des Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslagers Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau, Oświęcim 1999. vol. II, p. 349
Kühnrich, Heinz (ed.), *In den Wäldern Belorusslands. Erinnerungen sowjetischer Partisanen und deutscher Antifaschisten*, Dietz, East-Berlin 1976
Kuhn, Hermann, *Stutthof. Ein Konzentrationslager vor den Toren Danzigs*, Edition Temmen, Bremen 1990
Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe*, International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
Kurzbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernment), Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Vienna 1984
Lambert, Erwin, statement in Stuttgart on 2 October 1962; ZStL-251/59-8-1542/43
Lanzmann, Claude, *Sobibór, 14 octobre 1943, 16 heures*, movie, 1997/2001
Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel Verlag, Berg 1987
Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźnów do obózu na Majdanku," in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, Lublin 1969
Lev, Michael, *Sobibór*, Gefen Publishing House, Jerusalem and New York 2007
Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit Reichsbahn in den Tod*. Bund-Verlag, Collogne 1985
Lichtman, Ada, Transcript of interview, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM*;
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947, p. 52
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, Glowna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce, "Obóz zagłady w Sobiborze," in: *Biuletyn Glownej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, No. III, Posen 1947
Maršálek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Österreichische Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Vienna 1980
Maršálek, Hans, *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen. Dokumentation*, Wien 1988
Marszałek, Józef, "Rozpoznańie obózów śmierci w Bełżcu, Sobiborze i Treblince przez wywiad Delegatury Rządu Rzeczypospolitej Polskiej na Kraju i Armii Krajowej," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, vol. XXXV, Warsaw 1993
Marszałek, Józef, *Majdanek. The Concentration Camp in Lublin*, Interpress, Warsaw 1986
Maser, Werner, *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, Munich 2004
Mattogno, Carlo, *"Azione Reinhard" e "Azione 1005,"* Effepi, Genova, 2008
Mattogno, Carlo, "Combustion Experiments with Flesh and Animal Fat on cremations in pits in the alleged extermination camps of the Third Reich," in: *The Revisionist*, vol. 2, Number 1, February 2004, pp. 64-72
Mattogno, Carlo, "Franciszek Piper und die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz," *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(1) (2003), pp. 21-27
Mattogno, Carlo, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec,'" in: http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/search?q=postilla, 30 March 2009
Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec in Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/b)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Bełżec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004 (vho.org/D/b)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Hilberg, Raul e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodo-*

logia, 2008, www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf
Mattogno, Carlo, *Il campo di Chełmno tra storia e propaganda*, Effepi, Genua 2009
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?*, Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2004 (vho.org/GB/Books/t)
Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002 (vho.org/D/Treblinka)
Mattogno, Carlo, *Special Treatment in Auschwitz. Origin and Meaning of a Term*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
Mattogno, Carlo, *The Central Construction Office of the Waffen-SS and Police Auschwitz.* Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Maurizio, Pierangelo, *Via Rasella, cinquant' anni di menzogne*, Maurizio Editione, Roma 1996
Mazor, M., "Il y a trente ans: La Conférence d'Evian," in: *Le Monde Juif*, No. 50, April-June 1968, pp. 23 and 25
McPhee, S., M. Papadakis, L. Tierney, *Current Medical Diagnosis and Treatment*, McGraw-Hill Professional, New York 2008
Mencel , Tadeusz (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubielskie, Lublin 1991
Mercer, J.A. , N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses," http://www-infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67
Musial, Bogdan, *Deutsche Zivilverwaltung und Judenverfolgung im Generalgouvernement. Eine Fallstudie zum Distrikt Lublin 1939-1944*, Harrassowitz Verlag, Wiesbaden 1999
Neuffer, Elizabeth, *The key to my neighbor's house. Seeking justice in Bosnia and Rwanda*, Picador, New York 2002
Neumaier, Arnulf, "The Treblinka Holocaust," Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003
Ney, Johannes P., "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung," in: Ernst Gauss (ed.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994, pp. 169-191
Ney, Johannes P., "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication," www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html
Novitch, Miriam (ed.), *Sobibór. Martyrdom and Revolt. Documents and Testimonies*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
O'Neil, Robert, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses," in: www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Belzec1/bel000.html
O'Neil, Robin, "Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 8, in: www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Belzec1/bel081.html#33
Oberhauser, Josef, interrogation on 12 December 1962. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. IX
Orth, Karin, "Rudolf Höß und die 'Endlösung der Judenfrage.' Drei Argumente gegen deren Datierung auf den Sommer 1941," in: *Werkstatt Geschichte*, 18. November 1999, pp. 45–57
Pankov, Vassily, interrogation in Stalino on 18 October 1950, http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001
Pauly, Max, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von J.J. Weber, Leipzig, 1904
Pechersky, Alexander, *Revolt in Sobibór*, Yiddish translation by N. Lurie, Moscow, State Publishing House Der Emes, 1946
Perl, Shaindy, *Tell the World: The Story of the Sobibór Revolt*, Eastern Book Press, Monsey (NY) 2004
Perz, Bertrand, Thomas Sandkühler, "Auschwitz und die 'Aktion Reinhard' 1942-1945. Judenmord und Raubpraxis in neuer Sicht," in: *Zeitgeschichte*, No. 5, vol. 26, 1999, pp. 283-318
Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, Munich 1981
Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria," in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (eds.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*. Indiana University Press, Blooming-

ton/Indianapolis 1994
Piper, Franciszek, *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag des Staatlichen Museums in Oświęcim, Oświęcim 1993
Piwonski, Jan, statement in Lublin on 29 April 1975, ZStL 643/71-4-441
Piwonski, Jan, transcript of the *Shoah* Interview; translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008, http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf
Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire le la Haine*, Calman-Lévy, Paris 1979
Pratt, D., "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial," http://library2.usask.ca/theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf
Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort," in: *Historama-Histoire*, special edition No. 34, 1995
Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, Beate-Klarsfeld-Foundation, New York 1989
Priebke, Erich, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografia*, Associazione Uomo e Liberta, Rome 2003
Priebke, Erich, Paolo Giachini, *Vae victis. Autobiografie* (German), Rome 2005
Przyroda, www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232
Puntigam, Franz, Hermann Breymesser, Erich Bernfus, *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr. Grundlagen, Planung und Betrieb*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
Raisky, Adam, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950
Rajca, Czesław, "Eksterminacja bezpośrednia," in: Tadeusz Mencel (ed.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991
Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, 2nd. ed., University of Illinois Press, Urbana/Chicago 1995, p. 357
Rashke, Richard L., *Escape from Sobibor*, Houghton Mifflin, 1982
Razgonayev, Mikhail Affanaseivitch, interrogation in Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948, http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001
Rebhuhn, Joseph, *"Why me?" Memoirs of Holocaust Survivors*, Wildside Press, Rockville (MD) 2007
Reder, Rudolf, *Bełżec*, Fundacja Judaica Państwowe Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka, Kraków 1999
Reginald H. Phelps, "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16(4), October 1968
Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1983, 1992
Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell & Co., London 1953, 1968
Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994
Robert, Geoffrey, *Stalin's Wars: From World War to Cold War*, Yale University Press, New Haven/London 2006
Rudolf, Germar, *Lectures on the Holocaust*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2005
Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt a. M. 1977
Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987
Rutkowski, Adam, "Ruch Oporu w Hitlerwoskim Obozie Straceń Sobibór," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 65-66, Warsaw 1968
Sakowska, Ruta, *Die zweite Etappe ist der Tod. NS-Ausrottungspolitik gegen die polnischen Juden gesehen mit den Augen der Opfer*, Edition Entrich, Berlin 1993

Sankey, John, "Wood Moisture," www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html
Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance (CA), 1983
Sawada, Aiko, *Yoru no Kioku - Nihonjin ga kiita Horokōsuto seikansha no shōgen* (Memories of the night – Holocaust survivor testimonies told to a Japanese), Sōgensha, Osaka 2005
Scheffler, Wolfgang, "Chełmno, Sobibór, Bełżec und Majdanek," in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (eds.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg. Entschlußbildung und Verwirklichung*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
Scheffler, Wolfgang, *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
Schelvis, Jules, *Sobibór. A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2007
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 1993
Schelvis, Jules, *Vernietigingskamp Sobibór*, De Bataafsche Leeuw, Amsterdam 2008
Schluch, Karl, interrogation on 10 November 1961. ZStL, 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII
Schulte, Jan Erik, "Vom Arbeits- zum Vernichtungslager. Die Entstehungsgeschichte von Auschwitz-Birkenau 1941/42," in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 50(1), 2002, pp. 41-69
Sereny, Gitta, "Die falsche Schuld," *Die Zeit*, No. 44, 1992, www.zeit.de/1992/44/Die-falsche-Schuld
Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness*, Vintage Books, New York 1983
Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending 'Ivan the Terrible.' The Conspiracy to convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996
Shephard, Ben, *After Daybreak. The Liberation of Bergen-Belsen 1945*, Schocken Books, New York 2005
Siegert, Karl, "Reprisals and Orders from Higher Up," in: Germar Rudolf (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2nd, ed., Theses & Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, pp. 530-550
Silberschein, Abraham, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Geneva 1944, vol. 5
Smith, Bradley F., Agnes F. Peterson (eds.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1974
Spataro, Mario, *Repressaglia*, edizione Settimo Sigillo, Roma 1996
Stangl, Franz, statement in Duisburg on 29 April 1969, ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65
State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III
Stern, Ursula, Declaration, Documentation of the "Joods Recherchewerk," April 11, 1945. SOBIBÓR. ROD, C [23.62]09, Verklaring 72
Strzelecki, Andrzej, *Endphase des KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim-Brzezinka, 1995
Suhl, Yuri, *Ed essi si ribellarono. Storia della resistenza ebraica contro il nazismo*, Milano 1969
Suhl, Yuri, *They fought back. The Story of the Jewish Resistance in Nazi Europe*, Crown Publishers, New York 1967; MacGibbon & Kee, London 1968
Sulimierski, Witold Z., *Sobibór. Hitlerowski Obóz śmierci*, Fundacja "Kamena" w Chełmie, Chełm 1993
Szmajzner, Stanisław, *Inferno em Sobibór. A tragédia de um adolescente judeu*, Edições Bloch, Rio de Janeiro 1968
Szrojt, Eugeniusz, "Obóz zagłady w Bełżcu," in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, vol. III, Poznań 1947
Tennenbaum, Joseph, *In Search of a Lost People. The Old and the New Poland*, The Beechhurst Press, 1948, p. 285
Teri Development of gasifier based crematorium, TERI Project Report No.1999BE63, New Delhi, 2003
Ticho, Kurt (Thomas), statement, ROD, c[23.62]09, p. 4
Tory, Avraham, *Surviving the Holocaust. The Kovno Ghetto Diary*, Harvard University Press, Cambridge/London 1990

Tregenza, Michael, "Bełżec – Das vergessene Lager des Holocaust," in: I. Wojak, P. Hayes (ed.), *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/New York 2000

Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1947-1949

Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," vol. I

Tykowska, Maria, "Exterminacja Żydów w latach 1941 – 1943," in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, No. 4/1964

U.S. Government (ed.), *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10*, vol. I: "The Medical Case," Nuernberg, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1949 (reprinted: W.S. Hein, Buffalo, NY, 1997)

Üçisik, Ahmet S., Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office, http://whqlibdoc.who.int/euro/1998-99/EUR_ICP_EHNA_01_04_01(A).pdf

van Pelt, Robert J., *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*. Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 2002

Various authors, *Stutthof. Das Konzentrationslager*, Wydawnictwo Marpress, Gdańsk 1996

Vogel, Rolf, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, Munich/Zürich 1977

Völklein, Ulrich, "Der Mörder und sein Zeuge" (*The murderer and his witness*), *stern*, No. 13, 22 March 1984

Walk , Joseph (ed.), *Das Sonderrecht für die Juden im NS-Staat*, C.F. Müller Juristischer Verlag, Heidelberg-Karlsruhe 1981

Watkiss, Paul, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts," www.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf

Wellers, Georges, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein," in: *Le Monde Juif*, Jan.-Mar. 1980, No. 97

Wellers, Georges, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, Beate and Serge Klarsfeld, Paris, 1979

Wellers, Georges, *Les chambres à gaz ont existé. Des documents, des témoignages, des chiffres*, Gallimard, Paris, 1981

Werner, Steffen, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2nd ed. Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1991

Werner, Steffen, *Die zweite babylonische Gefangenschaft*, private edition 1990

Wewryk, K., *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*, http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html

Widman, Carlos, "Das Schreckliche an Iwan" (The terrible about Ivan), *Der Spiegel*, no 39/1993

Widmann, Albert, interrogation at Düsseldorf on 11 January 1960. ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol. 1

Witte, Peter , Stephen Tyas, "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942," in: *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, No. 3, Winter 2001

Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage': Deportationen nach Łodź und Vernichtung in Chełmno," in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Academia, Prague 1995

Documents

AGK, "Report by the Polish War Crimes Office, Dr. J. Litawski, Officer in charge, on the German crimes in Poland," 1945; sygnatur: MSW London, 113
Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, I-1b-8
Archiwum Panstwowego Muzeum na Majdanku, Majdanek, Zentralbauleitung, 120
BAK, NS 19/14
BAK, NS 19/2655
CDJC, CXLVI-23
CDJC, CXLVI-51
CDJC, V-15
CDJC, XXVb-126
EC-347 (IMT)
GARF, 502-1-19
GARF, 7021-107-3
GARF, 7021-108-32
GARF, 7021-108-33
GARF, 7445-2-145
Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford University, Box 29
NARB, 378-1-784
National Archives, Washington D.C., Ref. No. GX 191 F 910 SK, exp. 122
NG-183 (NMT)
NG-1889 (NMT)
NG-2586-A (NMT)
NG-2586-B (NMT)
NG-2586-D (NMT)
NG-2586-E (NMT)
NG-2586-F (NMT)
NG-2586-G (NMT)
NG-2586-J (NMT)
NG-3104 (NMT)
NG-4583 (NMT)
NG-5770 (NMT)
NO-057 (NMT)
NO-1624 (NMT)
NO-2207 (NMT)
NO-2444 (NMT)
NO-246 (NMT)
NO-249 (NMT)
NO-3031 (NMT)
NO-365 (NMT)
NO-385 (NMT)
NO-426 (NMT)
NO-4540 (NMT)
NO-482 (NMT)
NO-500 (NMT)
NO-5193 (NMT)
NO-5194 (NMT)
NO-5196 (NMT)
NO-5197 (NMT)
NO-5574 (NMT)
NO-5875 (NMT)
PA, *Inland II* A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, vol. 59/3
PA, *Politische Abteilung* III 245, AZ Po 36, vol. I
PS-1017 (IMT)
PS-1029 (IMT)
PS-1624 (NMT)
PS-1816 (IMT)
PS-212 (IMT)
PS-2170 (NMT)
PS-2233 (IMT)
PS-3244 (IMT)
PS-3358 (IMT)
PS-3363 (IMT)
PS-3868 (IMT)
PS-3921 (IMT)
PS-4024 (IMT)
PS-4025 (NMT)
PS-660 (NMT)
PS-709 (NMT)
PS-710 (IMT)
RF-1216 (IMT)
RF-1217 (IMT)
RF-1221 (IMT)
RF-1233 (IMT)
RF-1234 (IMT)
RGVA, 500-1-755
RGVA, 500-1-775
RGVA, 500-4-92
RGVA, 502-1-233
RGVA, 502-1-327
ROD, 200AR-Z251/59 0V
ROD, Amsterdam, c[23.62]09
ROD, C[64]312.1
Slovenský Národný Archív, 36/48
T/37(299) (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-1078 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-1298 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-173 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-394 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
T-544 (Eichmann trial, Jerusalem)
URSS-170 (IMT)
URSS-93 (IMT)
WAPL, 168
WAPL, 54
WAPL, PSZ 19
WAPL, PSZ, 1203

WAPL, PSZ, 863
WAPL, ZBL, 12
WAPL, ZBL, 268
WAPL, ZBL, 7
WAPL, ZBL, 8
ZStL 202 AR-Z 152/59, vol. 1
ZStL 208 AR-Z 252/59, vol. VIII, IX
ZStL 230/59-12-4464/65
ZStL 251/59-7-1426 to 1427
ZStL 251/59-8-1542/43
ZStL 251/59-9-1785
ZStL 251/59-VIII-1590
ZStL 252/59, vol. I
ZStL 252/59-11-1322
ZStL 439 AR-Z 340/59 Ord. Euthanasie
ZStL 643/71-4-441

Internet Sources

(last accessed on 5 March 2010)

http://andreacarancini.blogspot.com/search?q=postilla, 30 March 2009, Carlo Mattogno, "Postilla sull'articolo di Thomas Kues 'Le presunte gasazioni sperimentali di Bełżec'"
http://avalon.law.yale.edu/17th_century/westphal.asp
http://cmis.carlisle.gov.uk/CMISWebPublic/Binary.ashx?Document=6837, "Environment Agency North West Region Area. Extracts from Submission to Cumbria County Council's Inquiry into the Foot and Mouth Crisis"
http://codoh.com/trials/triosi.html, Andrew Allen, "The Office of Special Investigations and the Holocaust Myth"
http://cta.ornl.gov/bedb/appendix_a/The_Effect_of_Moisture_Content_on_Wood_Heat_Content.xls
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petscherski
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gustav_Wagner_(SS-Mitglied)
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hermine_Braunsteiner-Ryan
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ilja_Grigorjewitsch_Ehrenburg
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations
http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sobibor-Prozess
http://digilander.libero.it/fadange/medicina%20legale/tana.htm
http://ecommons.txstate.edu/cgi/viewcontent.cgi?article=1068&context=arp, B. Ellis, "Carcass Disposal Issues in Recent Disasters, Accepted Methods, and Suggested Plan to Mitigate Future Events"
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Pechersky
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diesel_engine
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fyodor_Fedorenko
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/James_Traficant
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Demjanjuk
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neal_Sher
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Oyneg_Shabbos_(group)
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Paul_Tibbets
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yitzhak_Arad
http://fr.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Petcherski
http://fss.k-state.edu/FeaturedContent/CarcassDisposal/PDF%20Files/CH%202%20-%20Incineration.pdf, "Carcass Disposal: A Comprehensive Review"
http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//dchenko.001, Ignat Terentyevich Danilchenko, interrogation in Tyumen on 21 November 1979
http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor/pankov.001, Vassily Pankov, interrogation in Stalino on 18 October 1950
http://ftp.nizkor.org/ftp.cgi/camps/aktion.reinhard/ftp.py?camps/aktion.reinhard//sobibor//razgonayev.001, Mikhail Affanaseivitch Razgonayev, interrogation in Dniepropetrowsk on 20 & 21 September 1948
http://holocaust-info.dk/sobibor/sobibor_personnel.htm
http://hubcap.clemson.edu/~blpprt/bestwoodash.html

http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html, Jürgen Graf, "Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek"
http://library2.usask.ca/ theses/available/etd-05212009-160732/unrestricted/DyanPrattMScThesis.pdf, D. Pratt, "Environmental Impact of Livestock Mortalities Burial"
http://media.wiley.com/product_data/excerpt/65/04700127/0470012765.pdf, "The decay process"
http://migs.concordia.ca/memoirs/wewryk/chapt2.html, K. Wewryk, *To Sobibór and Back: An Eyewitness Account*
http://publications.environment-agency.gov.uk/pdf/SCHO0404BGLA-e-e.pdf, "Assessing the Groundwater Pollution Potential of Cemetery Developments," Environment Agency
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5023/9D60DA93-2C5D-43A6-8365-A6F9AB822687.pdf, Ada Lichtman, Transcript of interview, *Steven Spielberg Film and Video Archive at USHMM*
http://resources.ushmm.org/intermedia/film_video/spielberg_archive/transcript/RG60_5031/2ED4B8F9-C263-4A75-AD79-9C05BB0D486C.pdf, Jan Piwonski, transcript of the *Shoah* Interview; translation by Erica Booth, Volunteer-Visitor Services, May 2008
http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Печерский,_Александр_Аронович
http://web.archive.org/web/20051103042401/http://www.ruraltechindia.org/fec.htm, Council for advancement of peoples action and rural technology, Rural Technology Division, "Fuel Efficient Crematorium."
http://whqlibdoc.who.int/euro/1998-99/EUR_ICP_EHNA_01_04_01(A).pdf, Ahmet S. Üçisik, Philip Rushbrook, "The Impact of Cemeteries on the Environment and Public Health. An Introductory Briefing," Waste Management WHO Regional Office for Europe, European Centre for Environment and Health, Nancy Project Office
http://www-infocris.iaea.org/en/w3.exe$EAFull?ID=67, J.A. Mercer, N. Hesketh, J. Hunt, D.H. Oughton, "Burning of carcasses"
https://www.ift.org/fooddefense/8-Nutsch.pdf, "Carcass Disposal Options: A Multidisciplinary Perspective"
www.abodybuilding.com/tab_ener.htm#tab1, "Tabelle riassuntive per il calcolo del fabbisogno energetico" (Comparative tables for the calculation of energy requirements)
www.aequa.org/public/documenti/AOnLine/CarbonaiCappadocia.DOC, "I Carbonai di Cappadocia"
www.airburners.com/DATA-FILES_Tech/ab_swine_report.pdf, "Swine carcass disposal evaluation using Air Curtain Incinerator System, Model T-359," December 19 - 20, 1994. Pilot Point, Texas. U.S. Department of Agriculture/Texas Animal Health Commission
www.airburners.eu/DEFRA_UK-Air_Curtain_Burner_Report_S-321.pdf, "Investigation into Burning Characteristics of an Air Curtain Burner"
www.ajcn.org/cgi/reprint/33/7/1562.pdf, Fidanza, Flamini, "Effects of starvation on body composition"
www.archive.org/stream/cemeteriesground00chanuoft/cemeteriesground00chanuoft_djvu.txt, "Cemeteries and Groundwater: An Examination of the Potential Contamination of Groundwater by Preservatives Containing Formaldehyde"
www.codoh.com/author/kues.html
www.cofea.it/public/all_00029.pdf
www.deathcamps.org/belzec/belzec.html, "Bełżec Camp History"
www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/hoefle.html
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/maps.html. "Mapping Sobibór"
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap2.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/bmap21.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/pic/Sobibór.jpg
www.deathcamps.org/sobibor/sobibortrials.html
www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bigz04.jpg

www.defra.gov.uk/foodfarm/farmanimal/diseases/atoz/fmd/documents/environmental_report.pdf, Paul Watkiss, Alison Smith, AEA Technology Environment, "CBA of Foot and Mouth Disease Control Strategies: Environmental Impacts,"
www.deq.virginia.gov/vpa/pdf/CarcassIncinerationPres-NatCarcassDisposalSymp-12-2006.pdf
www.docstoc.com/docs/17701393/Burial-of-carcasses, "Burial of Carcasses"
www.engineeringtoolbox.com/fuels-higher-calorific-values-d_169.html
www.epp-ed.org/Activities/pcurrentissues/fmd/doc/contribution-EpyntActionGroup.pdf, "Epynt Action Group"
www.fpl.fs.fed.us/documnts/fplgtr/fplgtr29.pdf, Peter J. Ince, "How to Estimate Recoverable Heat Energy in Wood or Bark Fuels"
www.gefweb.org/uploadedFiles/India_Mokshda_Green_Cremation_System.pdf, "Global Environment Facility"
www.ghetto-theresienstadt.info/pages/k/krematorium.htm, "Das Krematorium am Jüdischen Friedhof"
www.ghwk.de/engl/protengl.htm
www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning, Christopher R. Browning, "Evidence for the Implementation of the Final Solution: Electronic Edition"
www.holocaustdenialontrial.com/en/trial/defense/browning/550#browning_553p64n157
www.holocaustdenialvideos.com/treblinkasources.html
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/docs/rfss%20visit%20programm.jpg
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/smajzner.html
www.holocaustresearchproject.org/ar/sobibor/sobiborliquidation.html, "Protocol of official examinations carried out in Altötting, Bavaria, on 24 January and 7 November 1962"
www.inconvenienthistory.com/archive/2009/volume_1/number_2, Paul Grubach, "The 'Nazi Extermination Camp' Sobibór in the Context of the Demjanjuk Case," in: *Inconvenient History*, 1(2)(2009)
www.jewishgen.org/yizkor/Belzec1/bel000.html, Robert O'Neil, "Bełżec: Prototype for the Final Solution. Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 10: "Bełżec's dead: burning of the corpses"
www.jewishgen.org/Yizkor/Belzec1/bel081.html, Robin O'Neil, "Bełżec: Stepping Stone to Genocide; Hitler's answer to the Jewish Question," chapter 8
www.johnsankey.ca/wetwood.html, John Sankey, "Wood Moisture"
www.justice.gov/opa/pr/Pre_96/February95/81.txt.html
www.lifeandlibertyforwomen.org/issues/issues_partial_birth_abortions.html
www.mapywig.org/m/WIG100_300DPI/P43_S37_OPALIN_300dpi.jpg
www.muzeum.com.pl/en/chelmno.htm, "Chełmno"
www.nachkriegsjustiz.at/prozesse/geschworeneng/rezeption.pdf
www.pd.camcom.it/dev_cciaa/Web.nsf/C1256C75005AA1D4C125735200246A54/$file/biomasse.pdf, "Energie rinnovabili" (renewable energies)
www.progettofuoco.com/media/piemmeti/documents/sezione_3/Sez_III_Hellrigl.pdf, "Le biomasse agricole e forestali nello scenario energetico nazionale" (agricultural and forestry biomass from the point of view of national energy), Progetto Fuoco 2004, Verona, 18-19 March 2004
www.realweb.ifastnet.com/stats.html
www.regione.fvg.it/rafvg/export/sites/default/RAFVG/AT9/ARG5/allegati/Dizionario_forestale_link.pdf, "Dizionario forestale"
www.sobibor.edu.pl/angielska/historia/badania/ryc1.jpg
www.strategyec.org.uk/EURANOS_D6C1R1/Euranosdatasheets/associateddocs/Burial%20of%20carcasses.doc, "Burial of Carcasses," now located at www.docstoc.com/docs/17701393/Burial-of-carcasses
www.sueddeutsche.de/muenchen/386/494719/text/
www.trumanlibrary.org/whistlestop/study_collections/nuremberg/documents/index.php?documentdate=1945-06-00&documentid=C107-6-1&studycollectionid=&pagenumber=1; "Statistic on Jewish Casualties during Axis Domination," Institute of Jewish Affairs,

Records of the World Jewish Congress. Jacob Rader Marcus Center of the American Jewish Archives
www.underSobibór.org/project.html, "The Project"
www.vho.org/GB/Books/dth/fndwannsee.html, Johannes P. Ney, "The Wannsee Conference Protocol: Anatomy of a Fabrication"
www.vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres8/CMhilberg.pdf, Carlo Mattogno, *Hilberg, Raul e i "centri di sterminio" nazionalsocialisti. Fonti e metodologia*, 2008
www.visitcumbria.com/footandmouth.htm, "Foot and Mouth Disease in Cumbria – 2001"
www.wios.lublin.pl/tiki-download_file.php?fileId=232, *Przyroda*
www.youtube.com/watch?v=kRjsUh_bpcw

Judicial Documents

StA.Do-X'65-176
StA.Do-band 35-116
StA.Do-Gom-PB-III-1270
StA.Do-XII 65-705
State of Israel, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*. Jerusalem 1993, vol. III
Trial of the Major War Criminals Before the International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, 1947-1949.
Trials of War Criminals Before the Nuernberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law No. 10, "The Medical Case," vol. I, U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington 1950
Verdict in the Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk
Verdict of Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50
Verdict of Landgericht Düsseldorf, re. Hackmann *et al.*, XVII 1/75, vol. I
Verdict of Landgericht Frankfurt am Main of 25 August 1950, 52 Ks 3/50
Verdict of the trial against Erich Hermann Bauer, Landgericht Berlin, 8 May 1950, PKs 3/50
Verdict, United States District Court, Northern District of Ohio, Eastern Division, U.S. of America versus John Demjanjuk. "Findings of Fact" by Judge Paul Matia, (2002)

13.4. Abbreviations

AGK	Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni w Polsce, at present Główna Komisja Ścigania Zbrodni przeciwko Narodowi Polskiemu, Warsaw
BAK	Bundesarchiv Koblenz, Germany
CDJC	Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine, Paris, France
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Moscow, Russia
IMT	International Military Tribunal, Nuremberg, Germany
NARB	Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus, Minsk, Byelorussia
NMT	Trials of War Criminals before the Nuernberg Military Tribunal
PA	Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Bonn, Germany
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv, Moscow, Russia
ROD	Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, Amsterdam, Netherlands
StA	Staatsanwaltschaft, German State Prosecution office.
WAPL	Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie, Lublin, Poland
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen Ludwigsburg, Germany

13.5. Index of Names

Included are the names of individuals mentioned in the main text.

— A —

Abetz, Otto: 202
Abrão (Abraham), inmate: 29, 30, 83
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 247, 261, 262
Ainsztein, Reuben: 364
Aly, Götz: 230, 231
Andersen, Christian Hans: 395
Andreyev, Major: 85
Antokolskij, Pawel: 85, 87
Arad, Yitzhak: 37-39, 75, 78, 79, 81, 108, 113, 115-117, 121, 127, 128, 149, 151, 160, 161, 165, 259, 263, 264, 269, 270, 275, 283, 284, 369
Aronson, Shlomo: 229
Auerbach, Rachel: 59
Aynat, Enrique: 364

— B —

Bahir, Moshe: 31, 32, 34, 59, 72, 78, 82, 83, 96, 99-101, 115, 187, 188
Bankier, David: 231
Barbl, Heinrich: 268
Barry, dog: 43, 99
Baruch, inmate: 90
Bauer, Erich: 27, 51, 52, 59, 60, 72, 73, 82, 83, 103, 104, 110, 114, 151, 172-178, 180, 188, 264, 265, 394, 399
Bauer, Yehuda: 369
Bauman, Paul: 162
Baumert: 128
Becher, Werner: 116
Beckmann, Rudolf: 32, 101
Bem, Marek: 164, 167, 168
Ben Gurion, David: 162
Benda, Untersturmführer: 22
Ben-Meir, Dov: 384, 385
Benz, Wolfgang: 46, 247
Berenstein, Tatiana: 298, 321, 324, 325
Berg, Ernst: 91
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 29, 258
Bialowitz, Philip: 398
Bielakow, B.: 190
Bielfeld, Harald: 209
Bischoff, Karl: 241
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: 73, 77, 78, 82
Biskubicz, Jacob: see Biskovitz, Ya'akov
Blatt, Thomas (Toivi): 34, 41-45, 56, 59, 85, 93, 122, 143, 146, 188, 252, 285, 397, 398, 399
Blaurock or Blaubacke, chemist: 276
Blobel, Paul: 281
Blumental, Nachman: 23, 60
Boere, Heinrich: 378
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 364
Bolender, Kurt: 36, 37, 47, 99, 103, 112-114, 116, 151, 182
Bouhler, Philipp: 269, 270, 271
Bracher, Karl Dietrich: 223
Brack, Viktor: 270-275, 277, 278, 281
Brandt, Karl: 269
Brandt, Rudolf: 288, 313
Braunsteiner-Ryan, Hermine: 178, 399
Brayard, Florent: 232
Bredow, Paul: 32, 34, 47, 48, 101, 181
Breitman, Richard D.: 231, 287
Brieger: 128
Broad, Pery: 129
Broszat, Martin: 171, 172, 219, 220, 223, 226, 228, 230
Browning, Christopher: 105, 106, 220, 222-226, 228, 231, 289, 313, 321
Brzecki, Polish kapo: 91, 92
Buchanan, Patrick: 383
Burg, Josef G.: 373, 374
Burrin, Philippe: 230
Butz, Arthur R.: 347, 371

— C —

Carter, Jimmy: 379
Chmelnitzki, Bogdan: 384, 385
Chrzanowski, Bogdan: 63
Churchill, Winston: 231, 379
Cohen, Elie A.: 31
Cuckirmann, Hersch: see Zukerman, Hershel
Cukierman, Hershel: see Zukerman, Hershel
Czapnik, Dina: 311
Czech, Danuta: 273, 320

— D —

Daluege, Kurt: 205
Danilchenko, Boris: 382
Danilchenko, Ignat T.: 105, 151
Dannecker, Theodor: 293, 294
Darlan, Admiral: 202
Dawidowicz, Lucy: 220, 223
de Jong, Louis: 28, 115, 150, 332

Demjanjuk, John: 9-12, 56, 93, 104, 179, 182, 375, 376, 380-390, 396, 397, 399, 400
Distel, Barbara: 46, 47, 49, 59, 86, 190
Dreyfus, Alfred: 383
Dubois, Werner Karl: 183, 186, 272, 277
Dubost, Charles: 74
Duniec, Joseph: 328

— E —

Eberl, Irmfried: 271
Edelman, Ronnie L.: 380
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 60, 87
Eichmann, Adolf: 73, 77, 80, 82, 194, 195, 197, 201, 221, 222, 234, 235, 248, 251, 274, 281, 283, 293, 294, 311
Eisenbach, Artur: 321, 324, 325
Eitan, Dov: 386
Eliazer, Judith: 287
Engel, Chaim: 60, 71, 78, 102, 180
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 60, 102, 180
Epstein, Pinchas: 10
Evans, Richard J.: 166

— F —

Fedorenko, Fyodor: 389
Feinberg, Ber: 89
Feldhendler, Leon: 20, 23, 24, 32, 43, 58, 59, 71, 78, 82, 95, 172, 283, 392
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: 32, 72
Finkelstein: 11
Fleming, Gerald: 228
Flick, Giovanni M.: 377
Föhl, Walter: 358
Folman, ‘Chawka’: 63, 64
Forster, Andreas: 378
Frank, Hans: 198, 199, 203, 204, 244, 341
Frei, Norbert: 12
Freiberg, Dov (Ber Moiseyevich): 33, 38, 46, 69, 78-80, 82, 94-96, 98, 100, 283-285
Frenzel, Karl: 32, 34, 40, 60, 151, 181, 183, 188, 394, 397-399
Freund, Richard: 162
Frick, Wilhelm: 195
Friedländer, Saul: 229, 231, 277, 369
Frischmann, Josef: 305
Fröhlich, Wolfgang: 400
Fuchs, Erich: 51, 183-186, 257, 264, 265, 267, 268

— G —

Ganzenmüller, Albert: 249
Gerlach, Christian: 232
Gerstein, Kurt: 52, 74, 76, 84, 103, 150, 259, 260, 262, 277
Getzinger, Anton: 175, 176
Giacchini, Paolo: 377
Gilead, Isaac: 108, 117, 122, 124, 162-167, 402
Girzig, Hauptscharführer: 305
Gley, Heinrich: 272
Globocnik, Odilo: 22, 58, 130, 143, 189, 238, 239, 243, 247, 250, 251, 259, 262, 270, 271, 273, 280, 287, 288, 297, 321
Glücks, Richard: 238, 242
Godziszewski, Czesław: 75
Goebbels, Joseph: 199, 203, 207
Goethe, Johann W.: 393
Goettinger, Oberscharführer: 91
Gold, Jack: 84
Goldstein, Shlomo: 82
Gomerski, Hubert: 47, 60, 95, 99, 102, 103, 112, 116, 151, 174-176, 178-182, 310, 394, 399
Göring, Hermann: 194, 195, 197, 200, 201, 203, 206, 209, 210, 222, 230, 248, 249
Grabher, Michael: 271
Graf Schwerin von Krosigk, Johann L.: 194
Graf, Jürgen: 12, 13
Greiser, Arthur: 203
Gremlich, Adolf: 193
Grisha, inmate: 91
Grossman, Vasily: 60, 87
Grot(h), SS-man: 47
Grot, SS-man: 34
Grubach, Paul: 56, 57
Günther, Rolf: 295
Gutkowski, Eliahu: 64

— H —

Hackenholt, Lorenz: 152, 255, 268, 276-278
Haffner, Sebastian: 223, 226
Haimi, Yoram: 162
Hanel, Salomea: 71, 78, 95
Hansen, Brad: 162
Hanusiak, Emil: 381, 382
Harran, Marilyn J.: 41
Harster, Wilhelm: 308
Haulstich, Unterscharführer: 92
Hecht, Gerhard: 196, 236
Heim, Obersturmbannführer: 22, 311
Helm, Erbert: 91
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 194-198, 200, 201, 203-207, 209, 210, 221, 224, 225, 232, 233, 238, 242, 244, 246-249, 338
Hilberg, Raul: 29, 47, 60, 165, 220, 223, 226, 227, 233, 234, 251, 253, 260, 289, 290, 313, 350, 357
Hildebrand, Klaus: 223
Hildebrand, Richard: 348
Hillgruber, Andreas: 223, 228
Himmler, Heinrich: 19, 21, 32, 36, 58, 59, 65, 89, 101, 130, 144, 187, 188, 197, 203-207, 212, 219, 222, 224, 225, 227, 233-236, 238, 239, 241-243, 248-251, 270-273, 275,

280-282, 288-290, 309, 313, 314, 354, 368
Hitler, Adolf: 130, 193, 196, 203-205, 207, 208, 210, 219, 221, 223-234, 243, 244, 246, 251, 269, 270, 274, 275, 334, 357, 373, 376
Hödl, Franz: 149, 150, 160, 268
Höfle, Hermann Julius: 22, 38, 47, 49, 55, 117, 130, 189, 190, 251, 279, 296, 297, 311, 313, 315, 316, 320-322, 323-325, 327-329, 331, 333, 350, 399
Hofmann, Otto: 250
Holtzmann, Elizabeth: 379
Holzheimer, engineer: 247
Honsik, Gerd: 400
Höß, Rudolf: 219, 234, 235, 251, 273, 275
Hume, David: 57

— I —

Irving, David: 105, 219
Ittner, Alfred: 103, 183, 186
Ivan the Terrible: 10, 11, 382, 386, 387, 396

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: 220, 223
Jakub, inmate: 92
Janetzke, Wilhelm: 214, 215
Jeckeln, Friedrich: 365
Jersak, Tobias: 231, 232
Jührs, Robert: 186
Juzef, inmate: 91

— K —

Kallmeyer, Helmut: 273, 274, 276, 278
Kammler, Hans: 239, 241, 252, 253
Kappler, Herbert: 377
Katzmann, Fritz: 329
Kawerin, Wenjamin: 85, 87
Kempner, Robert: 223
Kershaw, Ian: 229-233
Kiełboń, Janina: 304, 306, 319
Kladivová, Vlasta: 319
Klarsfeld, Serge: 50, 131, 320
Klat, Ukrainian guard: 83
Klemme, Marvin: 94
Klier, Johann: 102, 174-176, 178-180
Koch, Karl: 292
Koehl, Robert L.: 247
Koeppen, Werner: 204
Kogon, Eugen: 35
Kola, Andrzej: 53, 109-111, 115, 118, 121-125, 127, 145, 148, 152-157, 160-165, 167-169, 254, 286, 287, 331, 393, 394, 402
Kolb, Eberhard: 227
Korherr, Richard: 216, 311, 313-317, 319-321, 324, 325, 328-330, 333, 342, 345, 349, 351, 352
Kozak, Stanisław: 51, 75, 254, 256, 268, 286
Kranz, Tomasz: 323, 395
Krausnick, Helmut: 220, 223, 227
Krüger, Friedrich-Wilhelm: 249
Kruk, Herman: 366-369
Kryl, Miroslaw: 305
Kube, Wilhelm: 215
Kubica, Helena: 131
Kues, Thomas: 13, 56
Kulischer, Eugene M.: 333, 338, 340, 342, 344, 355

— L —

Lächert, Hildegard: 178
Lachmann, Erich: 185, 186
Lambert, Erwin: 75, 150, 152, 183, 186, 268, 276-278
Langbein, Hermann: 35
Lanzmann, Claude: 79, 84, 95, 253
Lehner, Dieter: 382, 383
Leibbrand, Georg: 213
Lenzer, Sturmbannführer: 240
Lerer, Samuel: 173-178, 181, 188
Lerner, Yehuda: 33
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 306, 322
Lev, Michael: 46
Lichtman, Ada (Eda): 33, 39, 47, 73, 79-81, 99, 101, 181, 284
Lichtman, Itzak: 33
Liebehenschel, Arthur: 292
Lohse, Heinrich: 213-215, 274
Longerich, Peter: 232
Luka, inmate: 89, 90
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 142
Lurie, N.: 87
Luther, Martin: 208-210, 291

— M —

Maass, Ulrich: 378
Maedel, Walter: 212
Mahler, Ełżbieta: 400
Mahler, Horst: 400
Malone, Luigi: 364
Marchenko, Ivan: 386
Maršálek, Hans: 257
Marszałek, Józef: 63, 67, 323
Matia, Paul: 388, 389
Mattei, judge: 259
Mattogno, Carlo: 12, 13, 136, 147
Matwijenko, M.: 190
Mazor, Michael: 196
Mazurek, Wojciech: 162
Mennecke, Fritz: 272
Metz, Zelda: 23, 24, 32, 57-60, 71, 78, 95, 102, 172, 179, 180
Meyer-Hetling, Konrad: 236, 239
Michel, Hermann: 54, 100, 256, 267, 284, 285
Mommsen, Hans: 228, 231
Müller, Helmut: 250

— N —

Napoleon Bonaparte: 375, 376
Nebe, Artur: 281
Neuffer, Elizabeth: 97
Neumaier, Arnulf: 384
Niemann, deputy commander: 398
Nikfor, I.: 190
Novak, SS-man: 98
Novitch, Miriam: 31, 33, 48, 78, 82, 92, 97, 113, 115, 150, 151, 181, 279
Nowak, Obersturmführer: 294

— O —

O'Neil, Robin: 255
Oberhauser, Josef: 255, 256, 267, 268, 271, 328
Olzhaniwsky, Bozhena: 384
Orth, Karin: 234

— P —

Pankov, Vassily: 104, 149
Pauly, Max: 128
Pechersky, Alexander A.: 20, 25, 26, 34, 41, 48-52, 69, 78, 84-92, 95, 172, 190, 283, 399
Peczorskij, Alexandr: see Pechersky, Alexander A.
Penha-Blits, Mirjam: 308
Perl, Shaindy: 45, 173, 174, 175, 177, 192
Perz, Bertrand: 248
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 259
Picker, Henry: 208
Piper, Franciszek: 281, 318, 320
Piwonski, Jan: 95, 122, 127, 142, 253, 287
Plato: 224
Płotnicka, 'Frumka': 63, 64
Podienko, W.: 190
Pohl, Helmut: 301, 305, 330
Pohl, Oswald: 21, 44, 238, 241-243, 288-290, 368
Poliakov, Léon: 60, 151, 194, 223
Poppert, Walter: 101, 142
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 60, 286
Priebke, Erich: 376-378

— R —

Raab, Esther: 27, 45, 46, 99, 173-178, 180, 181, 188
Rademacher, Fritz: 198, 209, 294
Rasch, Otto: 246
Rashke, Richard L.: 34, 35, 78
Rau, Johannes: 178
Razgonayev, Mikhail: 104, 116, 265-267, 283
Reder, Rudolf: 103, 150, 269
Reeder, Phillip: 162
Reichleitner, Franz: 18, 152
Reichmann, Yehiel: 11
Reinhardt, Fritz: 247
Reitlinger, Gerald: 194, 273, 348, 349, 357
Reuter, Fritz: 189, 296, 299, 326, 328
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 197-199, 248
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 196, 231
Rosenbaum, Elie M.: 56, 380
Rosenberg, Alfred: 199, 202-204, 208, 209, 213-215, 246, 337, 357
Rosenberg, Eliyahu: 385, 386
Rottenberg, Aizik: 33
Rudolf, Germar: 40, 400
Rückerl, Adalbert: 31, 35, 38, 113, 115, 116, 150, 151, 171, 184, 185, 252, 262, 263
Rüter, Christiaan: 390
Rullmann, Peter Hans: 380
Rutherford, Bill: 97, 98, 105, 163, 164
Rutkowski, Adam: 26, 27, 28, 51

— S —

Sakowska, Ruta: 63
Sandkühler, Thomas: 248
Sawada, Aiko: 80
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 60, 188, 229, 260, 323
Schellenberg, Walter: 226
Schelvis, Jules: 39, 40, 47-56, 59-61, 71, 72, 76, 84, 89, 93, 100-103, 107, 112, 113, 115-117, 126, 130, 131, 141-143, 150-152, 183, 186, 192, 243, 246, 252, 256, 260, 264, 265, 268, 275, 278, 284, 308-310, 319, 326, 328, 350, 351, 391, 394
Schelvis, Rachel: 48
Schlesinger, Berek: 46
Schluch, Karl: 272
Schnarrenberger-Leutheusser, Sabine: 11
Schütt, Hans-Heinz: 185, 186
Schuetz, SS captain: 377
Schulte, Jan Erik: 238, 241, 242, 245
Schultz, Emanuel: 190
Schumann, Horst: 273
Schwarz, SS-man: 184
Senie, inmate: 91
Sereny, Gitta: 126, 191, 192, 256, 263, 269, 382
Sheftel, Yoram: 381, 386, 397
Shelayev, Nikolai: 386
Sher, Neal: 380
Shifrin, Avraham: 385
Shloime, inmate: 92
Shubayev (Kalimal), inmate: 91
Smirnov, L.N.: 69
Speer, Albert: 290
Stahlecker, Franz W.: 214
Stalin, Joseph V. Dzhugashvili: 86, 87, 373
Stangl, Franz: 15, 18, 28, 79, 83, 99, 101, 152, 184,

188, 191, 192, 256, 257, 263-265, 267-269, 285
Stark, Shaul: 34, 43, 181
Steiner, Andrej: 131
Steiner, Felix: 379
Stern, Ursula: 70, 78, 102
Stolz, Sylvia: 400
Storms, Adolf: 378, 379
Streibel, Karl: 116
Stutman, Edwards: 380
Suchomel, Franz: 125, 126
Suhl, Yuri: 25, 60
Sulimierski, Witold Zbigniew: 39, 40
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 28-30, 34, 55, 56, 60, 72, 73, 83, 102, 115, 191, 192
Szrojt, Eugeniusz: 76

— T —

Tell, Wilhelm: 187
Tennenbaum, Joseph: 30
Ther, Kuno: 58, 271
Thomalla, Richard: 15, 184, 252, 262
Thomas, Kurt: see Ticho, Kurt
Thumann, Anton: 187
Tibbets, Paul: 378
Ticho, Kurt: 60, 96, 102, 143, 179
Tichonowski, F.: 190
Tory, Avraham: 367
Traficant, James: 384
Tregenza, Michael: 75, 255
Trompetter, Lewy: 307
Türk, Richard: 296, 299
Tyas, Stephen: 247, 311, 313-315, 321, 322, 324, 325, 327

— U —

Unverhau, Heinrich: 185, 186

— V —

Vaispapir, Arkady: 91, 92
Valeri, Valerio: 364
van Pelt, Robert J.: 133, 296
von Herff, Maximilian: 58, 271
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 199

— W —

Wagner, Gustav: 28, 34, 45, 83, 99, 100, 105, 179, 181, 188, 191, 192, 399
Weise, Gottfried: 187
Weiss, SS-man: 34, 181
Weissbecker, Otto: 310
Wellers, Georges: 314, 315
Werner, Steffen: 357-359
Wetzel, Ehrhard: 196, 215, 236
Wetzel, Ernst: 274-276, 278
Wewryk, Kalmen: 108
Widmann, Albert: 278
Widmann, Carlos: 387
Wiernik, Jankiel: 95
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 228
Wirth, Christian: 130, 184, 251, 255, 257, 259, 262, 267-269, 271, 280
Wisliceny, Dieter: 234, 235, 293
Witte, Peter: 247, 311, 313-315, 321, 322, 324, 325, 327
Wolf, Franz: 42, 183, 186
Wolff, Jeannette: 347, 348
Wolff, Karl: 249
Woltersdorf, police employee: 292
Wullbrandt, Erich: 93

— Z —

Z., Josef and Herz, witnesses: 175
Zajcew, J.: 190
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 202, 205
Zierke, Ernst: 186
Zündel, Ernst: 400
Zukerman, Hershel: 33, 81, 82, 179

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 10

Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz

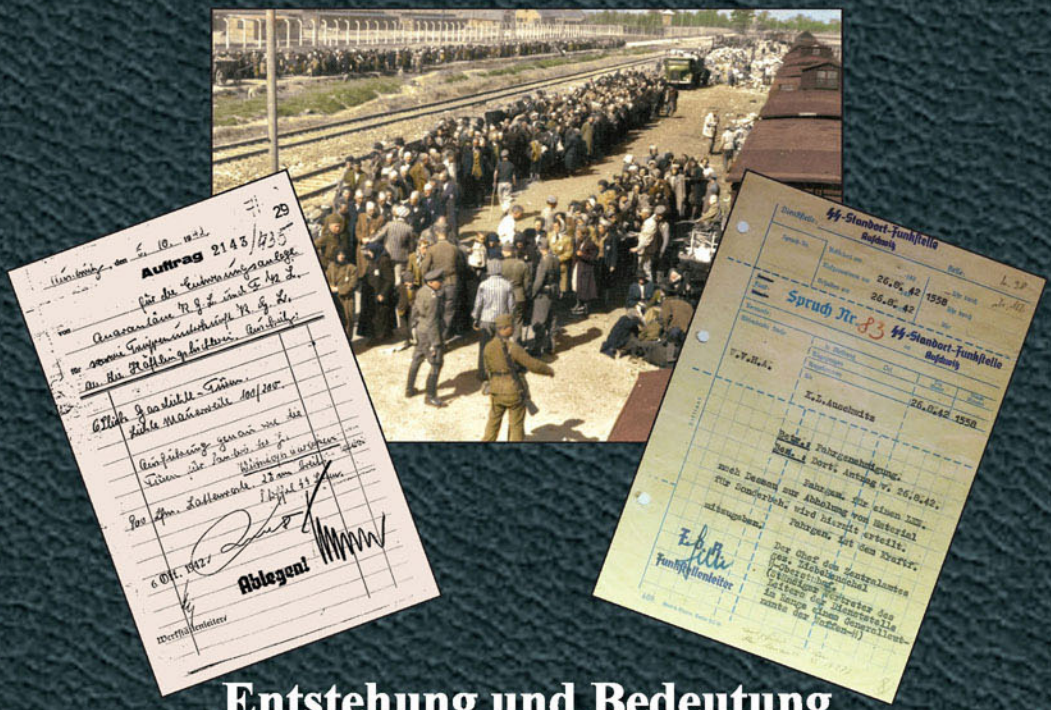

Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs

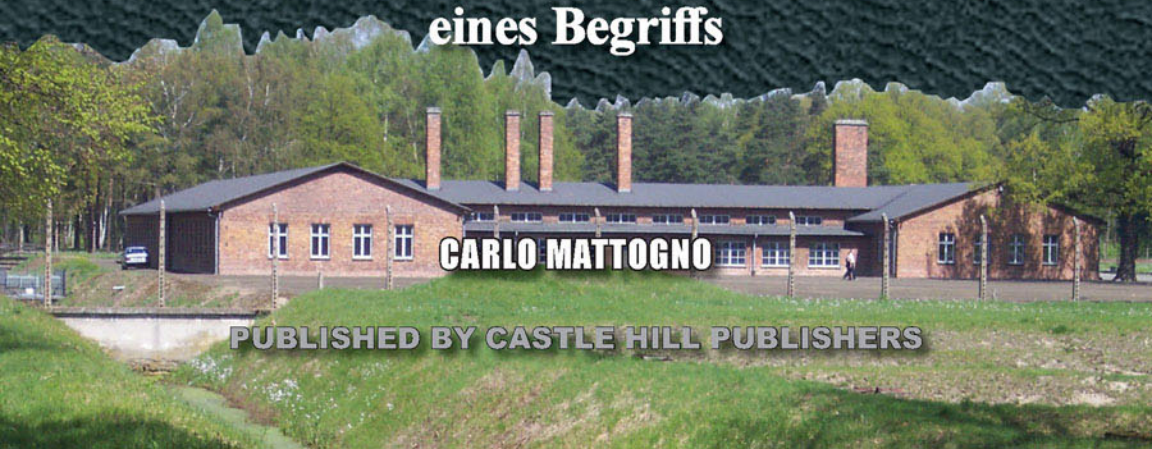

CARLO MATTOGNO

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

SONDERBEHANDLUNG IN AUSCHWITZ

ENTSTEHUNG UND BEDEUTUNG EINES BEGRIFFS

Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz

Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs

Carlo Mattogno

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

2. Auflage, Juli 2016

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 10:
Carlo Mattogno:
Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs.
Zweite, erweiterte und korrigierte Auflage
Aus dem Italienischen übertragen von Jürgen Graf und Germar Rudolf
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield TN22 9AW, UK
Juli 2016

ISBN10: 1-59148-122-8 (Druckausgabe)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-122-5 (Druckausgabe)
ISSN: 2059-6073

Published by CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
Manufactured in the United States of America and in the UK

Italienische Originalausgabe:
Carlo Mattogno: *"Sonderbehandlung" ad Auschwitz. Genesi e significato.*
Edizioni di Ar, Padova, 2000.

© 2000, 2003, 2016 by Carlo Mattogno

Vertrieb: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Falls diese Seite zensiert wird, versuche man es mittels eines Anonymisierungsdienstes.

Umschlag: Oben: Ankunft von Juden aus Ungarn an der Eisenbahnrampe in Auschwitz-Birkenau im Frühling/Sommer 1944, wo die Häftlinge "selektiert" werden (Vordergrund), und wo ein Sonderkommando das Eigentum der Deportierten übernimt (Hintergrund). Links: Bestellung einer gasdichten Türe für eine Entwesungskammer von der gleichen Ausführung "wie die Türen für Sonderbehandlung der Juden" (siehe Dok. 14 im Anhang). Rechts: Fahrgenehmigung "zur Abholung von Material zur Sonderbehandlung" (Zyklon B zur Entlausung jüdischer Deportierter; siehe Dok. 13 im Anhang). Unten: die "Zentralsauna" in Birkenau, ein großes Dusch- und Entwesungsgebäude für die Sonderbehandlung (Reinigung) der Juden (Wiki Commons, Fotograf: Konrad Kurzacz).

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Vorwort **7**

Einleitung **9**

ERSTER TEIL **13**

I. Die Deutung Jean-Claude Pressacs 13

II. Kritische Analyse der Deutung Jean-Claude Pressacs 15

1. Die Erläuterungsberichte Bischoffs 15
2. Der Himmler-Besuch in Auschwitz 17
3. Das Geheimnis der Bunker von Birkenau 25
4. Die vier Baracken "für Sonderbehandlung" und die Bunker von Birkenau 27

ZWEITER TEIL **29**

1. Der Beginn der Judendeportationen nach Auschwitz 29
2. Entstehung der "Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz 36
3. "Sonderbehandlung" und "Entwesungsanlage" 40
4. "Sonderbehandlung" und Zyklon B: Die Fleckfieberepidemie vom Sommer 1942 43
5. "Sonderbehandlung" und Entwesung jüdischer Effekten 47
6. "Sonderbehandlung" und die neue Funktion des K.G.L. 53
7. Die "Sonderbehandlung" arbeitsunfähiger Häftlinge 55
8. Die "Sonderbaumaßnahmen" 61
9. Die "Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen" 64
10. Die "Sonderaktion" und die Errichtung sanitärer Einrichtungen 66
11. Die "Sonderaktionen" und der Bau des Krematoriums II 67
12. Die "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" 72
13. Die "Sonderaktionen" und die Internierung der Judentransporte 78

14. Die “Sonderaktionen” und Transport sowie Lagerung jüdischer Effekten 79
15. Die “Sonderaktionen” und Dr. Johann Paul Kremer 84
16. Die “Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung” 98
17. Die Krematorien von Birkenau: “Spezialeinrichtungen” und “Sonderkeller” 106
18. Die “Sonderaktion Ungarn” im Jahre 1944 109
19. “Sonderaktion”: Verhör durch die Gestapo 111
20. Die “Sonderbaracke ‘B’” von Auschwitz 113
21. Das “Sonderkommando” der Krematorien 114

Schlussfolgerung 119

Dokumentenanhang 120

Abkürzungen 152

Bibliographie 153

Namensverzeichnis 157

Vorwort

In dem Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation* schreibt Adalbert Rückerl über die Bedeutung des Begriffs "Sonderbehandlung":[1]

> *"In allen Bereichen, in denen es den nationalsozialistischen Machthabern um die physische Vernichtung von Menschen ging, wurde als Tarnbezeichnung der Begriff 'Sonderbehandlung' –gelegentlich auch abgekürzt 'SB' – verwendet."*

Es lässt sich nicht bestreiten, dass in zahlreichen Dokumenten des Dritten Reiches der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" in der Tat gleichbedeutend ist mit Hinrichtung oder Liquidierung,[2] aber das heißt nicht, dass die Bedeutung dieses Begriffes *immer und ausschließlich* diese Bedeutung hatte. Uns liegen nämlich andere Dokumente vor, in denen "Sonderbehandlung" durchaus nicht mit Tötung gleichzusetzen war,[3] sowie solche, in denen es eine privilegierte Behandlung beschrieb. So enthält zum Beispiel eine Schrift mit dem Titel "Die Frage der Behandlung der Bevölkerung der ehemaligen polnischen Gebiete nach rassenpolitischen Gesichtspunkten" vom 25. November 1939 Richtlinien für die "Sonderbehandlung rassisch wertvoller Kinder", wobei diese darin bestand, die betreffenden Kinder "von der Umsiedlung auszunehmen und sie im Altreich in geeigneten Erziehungsanstalten etwa nach Art des früheren Potsdamer Militärwaisenhauses oder in deutscher Familienpflege zu erziehen." Die in derselben Schrift erwähnte "Sonderbehandlung der nichtpolnischen Minderheiten" bedeutet ebenso eine bevorzugte Behandlung:[4]

> *"Die große Masse aber der Bevölkerung dieser Minderheiten ist in ihrer Heimat zu belassen und soll besonderen Beschränkungen ihres Lebens nicht unterliegen."*

---

1 Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983, S. 16.

2 Vgl. 3040-PS, aus *Allgemeine Erlaßsammlung*, Teil 2, A III f (Behandlung fremdländischer Zivilarbeiter), erlassen vom RSHA: Als Bestrafung für fremdländische Zivilarbeiter für schwere Verbrechen wird die Sonderbehandlung durch den Strang angeordnet.

3 Siehe z.B. meinen Artikel "Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), S. 71-75.

4 PS-660, S. 18, 24f.

Die "Sonderbehandlung" gefangengenommener hochgestellter Persönlichkeiten aus mit dem Dritten Reich verfeindeten Staaten in Luxushotels mit fürstlicher Behandlung ist so bekannt, dass wir es uns schenken können, ausführlich darauf einzugehen.[5]

Darüber hinaus verfügen wir aber über eine große Anzahl wichtiger Dokumente über Auschwitz, in welchen der Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung" (sowie andere angebliche "Tarnbegriffe" wie "Sondermaßnahmen", "Sonderaktion" oder "Sonderkommando") eine ganze Palette unterschiedlicher Bedeutungen aufweist, die sich jedoch durchwegs auf vollkommen normale Aspekte des Lagerlebens in Auschwitz beziehen und in keinem einzigen Fall auf die Ermordung von Menschen. Diese Dokumente sind der Forschung zum größten Teil unbekannt, und die bereits bekannten wurden und werden von den Vertretern der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung verzerrt gedeutet.

In der vorliegenden Studie werden diese Dokumente dem Leser zugänglich gemacht und in ihrem geschichtlichen Zusammenhang analysiert, wobei die sich aufdrängenden Querverbindungen gezogen werden. Dabei wird dargelegt, was die Dokumente tatsächlich besagen, und nicht, was die "Entzifferung" und mechanische Deutung vermeintlicher "Tarnausdrücke" angeblich enthüllt.

Tatsächlich war "Sonderbehandlung" keinesfalls ein "Tarnausdruck", hinter dem sich Unaussprechliches verbarg, sondern ein bürokratischer Begriff, der – je nach Fall – ganz verschiedene Dinge bezeichnete, von der Liquidierung bis hin zur bevorzugten Behandlung. Dieser Umstand widerlegt die von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung verfochtene Interpretation, laut welcher "Sonderbehandlung" stets gleichbedeutend mit Ermordung gewesen sein soll, ohne jedes Wenn und Aber.

Die Ergebnisse der vorliegenden Studie über Entstehung und Bedeutung der "Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz gelten wohlverstanden einzig und allein für das hier behandelte Thema. Sie erstrecken sich nicht auf die unbestritten vorhandenen – freilich nicht aus Auschwitz stammenden – Dokumente, in welchen sich der Begriff Sonderbehandlung" tatsächlich auf Hinrichtungen bezog. Doch vermögen auch jene Dokumente nichts an der Triftigkeit der hier präsentierten Schlussfolgerungen zu ändern.

Carlo Mattogno
Rom, den 5. September 2003

---

[5] *IMT*, Bd. 11, S. 374f.; zuerst erwähnt von Arthur R. Butz, *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1977, S. 147-149; siehe die 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015, S. 183f.

Einleitung

Bei den Ermittlungen vor den beiden in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit von den Polen durchgeführten Auschwitz-Prozessen[6] wurden der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" sowie damit verwandte Ausdrücke wie "Sonderaktion", "Sondermaßnahme" etc. systematisch als "Tarnwörter" für Menschenvergasungen gedeutet. Schon Ende 1946 hatte die *Główna Komisja badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce* (Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen) die orthodoxe Deutung dieser Begriffe entwickelt, die nach und nach zu einem unerschütterlichen Eckpfeiler des offiziellen Auschwitz-Bildes werden sollte:[7]

> *"Der wirkliche Schlüssel zur Entzifferung all dieser Tarnwörter geht aus dem Brief Bischoffs Nr. 21242/43 vom 13. Januar 1943 hervor, laut dem die Krematorien unabdingbare Einrichtungen zur Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung waren. In diesem Dokument schrieb er wörtlich*[8] *folgendes: '*So sind vor allem die bestellten Türen für das Krematorium im KGL, welches zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen dringend benötigt wird, umgehend anzuliefern'. *Der Inhalt dieses Briefes sowie die Tatsache, dass auf dem Gebiet des Lagers Brzezinka* [Birkenau] *vier moderne Krematorien mit mächtigen Gaskammern errichtet wurden, welche im Brief vom 16. Dezember 1942 als 'Spezialeinrichtungen' und im Brief vom 21. August 1942 (Aktenvermerk Nr. 12115/42) als 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktion' bezeichnet werden, belegen, dass die deutschen Behörden mit den Tarnwörtern 'Sonderbehandlung', 'Sondermaßnahme' und 'Sonderaktion' den Massenmord an Millionen von Menschen kaschierten, und dass das spezielle Lager, das zur Durchführung dieser 'Sonderbehandlung' errichtet wurde, schon vom Zeitpunkt seiner Gründung an ein riesenhaftes Vernichtungslager war."*

Bei ihrer "Entzifferung" ging die polnische Kommission also von der Annahme aus, es habe in den Krematorien von Birkenau Gaskammern zur Tötung von Menschen gegeben, um daraus die kriminelle Bedeutung der mit

---

6 Der Höß-Prozess (Proces Rudolfa Hössa, März 1947) sowie der Prozess gegen das Lagerpersonal von Auschwitz (Proces załogi, November-Dezember 1947).

7 Jan Sehn, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Band I, Warschau 1946, S. 70f. Der betreffende Abschnitt wurde später in die Anklageschrift gegen Rudolf Höß vom 11. Februar 1947 aufgenommen (Höß-Prozess, Band 9, S. 76f.).

8 Tatsächlich enthält der zitierte Abschnitt eine nicht angegebene Auslassung. Vgl. dazu Kapitel 16 des zweiten Buchteils, wo ich das betreffende Dokument analysiere.

"Sonder-" beginnenden Ausdrücke abzuleiten. Später schlug die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung dann den umgekehrten Weg ein: Von der Prämisse ausgehend, dass diesen Begriffen eine kriminelle Bedeutung innewohne, schloss sie daraus auf die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Auschwitz. So entstand ein pseudologischer Zirkelschluss, der von den Gaskammern zu den mit "Sonder-" beginnenden Ausdrücken und von den mit "Sonder-" beginnenden Ausdrücken wieder zurück zu den Gaskammern führt und in dem die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung seit Jahrzehnten gefangen ist. In den Rahmen dieser "Logik" fügt sich selbstverständlich auch der Begriff "Sonderkommando" ein, den man stets ausschließlich auf das Personal der Krematorien bezogen hat, um die Illusion zu erwecken, in diesen Einrichtungen hätten sich verbrecherische Vorgänge abgespielt.[9]

Die Öffnung der Moskauer Archive hat ungeachtet der enormen Menge von Urkunden, die den Forschern dadurch zugänglich wurden, nur unbedeutende Retouchen an der von den Polen bei Kriegsende entwickelten Argumentation zur Folge gehabt. Jean-Claude Pressac, der die Dokumente der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz als erster studierte, behauptete nachdrücklich:[10]

> *"Die außergewöhnliche Reichhaltigkeit des Materials, das die sowjetische Armee mitgenommen hatte, erlaubt eine fast lückenlose Rekonstruktion des verbrecherischen Einfallsreichtums."*

und fügte hinzu, die nun verfügbare Dokumentation ermögliche

> *"eine historische Rekonstruktion, die ohne mündliche oder schriftliche Augenzeugenberichte auskommt, die letztlich doch fehlbar sind und mit der Zeit immer ungenauer werden."*[10]

Doch bei Pressacs "historischer Rekonstruktion" erweist sich seine Deutung der Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz als dokumentarisch unfundiert. In dieser Hinsicht weist die Methodik Pressacs geradezu enorme Schwächen auf.

Das gleiche trifft in noch stärkerem Maße auf Robert Jan van Pelt zu, dem Autor eines 438-seitigen Gutachtens, das sich überwiegend mit dem Lager Auschwitz befasst (*The Pelt Report*). Es wurde während des Verleumdungsverfahrens des britischen Historikers David Irving gegen Deborah Lipstadt und ihren Verleger Penguin Books eingereicht. (Das Verfahren endete am 11. April 2000 mit Irvings Niederlage). Das Gutachten wurde anno 2002 in revidierter und erweiterter Form als Buch veröffentlicht.[11] Darin legt van Pelt einen fahlen Abklatsch von Pressacs Thesen dar, und sowohl bezüglich des hier behandelten Themas wie auch bezüglich vieler

---

[9] Diese Frage wird in Kapitel 21 des zweiten Buchteils erörtert.

[10] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München 1994, S. 2. Zur Kritik an Pressac vgl. G. Rudolf (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[11] Robert J. van Pelt, *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

anderer Themen bleibt er weiter unterhalb des Niveaus der Ausführungen des französischen Forschers.[12]

Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung fiel der Beginn der Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz mit der ersten "Selektion"[13] zusammen, die am 4. Juli 1942 stattfand. Unter diesem Datum vermeldet das *Kalendarium* von Auschwitz:[14]

> *"Zum erstenmal führt die Lagerleitung eine Selektion unter den Juden durch, die mit einem Transport des RSHA* [Reichssicherheitshauptamt] *aus der Slowakei in das KL Auschwitz eingewiesen worden sind. Während der Selektion werden 264 Männer aus dem Transport als arbeitsfähig ausgesucht und ins Lager eingewiesen. Sie erhalten die Nummern 44727 bis 44990. Außerdem werden 108 Frauen ausgesucht, die mit den Nummern 8389 bis 8496 gekennzeichnet werden. Die übrigen Menschen werden in den Bunker geführt und dort durch Gas getötet."*

Diese Interpretation führte zu einem weiteren Zirkelschluss, denn die nichtregistrierten Häftlinge können nur dann als "vergast" betrachtet werden, wenn man aufgrund simpler Zeugenaussagen a priori von der Existenz von Vernichtungsanlagen in den Bunkern von Birkenau ausgeht.

Die von Pressac erwähnte neue Dokumentation erlaubt es, ein vollständiges Bild der im ersten Halbjahr 1942 in Auschwitz fertiggestellten Einrichtungen zu zeichnen und die Fundiertheit der diesbezüglichen Behauptungen über die menschenmörderische Funktion der Bunker zu überprüfen.

Anstatt jedoch diese Überprüfung vorzunehmen, hat Pressac die Interpretation der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung kritiklos nachgebetet und sogar versucht, sie mit dem Hinweis auf ein Dokument abzurunden, in dem zwar der Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung" auftaucht, das aber nichts mit den sogenannten Bunkern zu tun hat. Ich begnüge mich hier mit diesem Hinweis. Die Frage wird in Kapitel 4 des ersten Buchteils näher untersucht.

Dies ist beileibe nicht die einzige Schwachstelle von Pressacs Methodik. Bei seiner "historischen Rekonstruktion" hat er sich noch nicht einmal die Mühe gemacht, die verhältnismäßig zahlreichen neu zugänglichen Dokumente zu studieren, in denen Ausdrücke vorkommen, die mit "Sonder-" beginnen.

Trotz seiner schwerwiegenden Schwächen war Pressac zu Lebzeiten der namhafteste Vertreter der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung über Auschwitz,[15] weshalb es mir angemessen schien, seine Schlussfolgerungen als Ausgangspunkt zu nehmen.

---

[12] Siehe diesbezüglich C. Mattogno, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

[13] Der damals von deutscher Seite verwendete Begriff war Aussortierung, nicht Selektion. Anm. d. Herausgebers.

[14] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989, S. 241-243.

[15] Pressac starb am 23.7.2003 im Alter von 59 Jahren.

Im Jahre 2014 veröffentlichte das Auschwitz-Museum ein wichtiges Buch mit 74 Dokumenten, von denen viele für die vorliegende Studie von Bedeutung sind. Viele von ihnen waren bisher entweder unbekannt oder blieben unbeachtet.[16] Ich habe mich mit dieser Dokumentensammlung in einer separaten Studie ausführlich auseinandergesetzt.[17] Nachfolgend werde ich mich daher gegebenenfalls darauf beschränken, diese neuen Dokumente nur zu erwähnen und für tiefergehende Studien auf das Buch *Curated Lies* zu verweisen.

* * *

Zweck der vorliegenden Studie ist die dokumentarische Überprüfung der von der polnischen Kommission damals aufgestellten und später Gemeingut der orthdoxen Geschichtsschreibung gewordenen Hypothese sowie der von Pressac daran vorgenommenen Retouchen. Das Problem der Massenvergasung von Juden in Auschwitz ist nicht ihr unmittelbarer Gegenstand, da hier nicht die Frage beantwortet werden soll, ob es in Auschwitz Menschentötungsgaskammern gab oder nicht, sondern ob die mit "Sonder-" beginnenden Ausdrücke sich auf eventuell existierende Gaskammern oder Massenvergasungen beziehen.

Da die von mir vorgelegte Analyse dokumentarischer Art ist, wird auch das Problem der nach Auschwitz deportierten, jedoch dort nicht registrierten Häftlinge lediglich kurz gestreift, da ich dieses Thema in einer weiteren speziellen Studie diskutiert habe, welche die vorliegende in gewisser Weise ergänzt.[18] Immerhin beweisen die in den Kapiteln 1 und 7 des zweiten Buchteils zitierten Dokumente bereits unwiderleglich, dass im August und September 1942 die nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden weiter nach Osten verfrachtet wurden und dass einer ihrer Bestimmungsorte ein Lager in Russland war.

Die Diskussion der in dieser Studie vorgelegten Dokumente folgt so weit wie möglich terminologischen und chronologischen Kriterien, doch angesichts der engen Verflechtung der behandelten Themen ließ sich dieser Grundsatz nicht lückenlos verwirklichen.

Die Hinweise auf die Kremierung in Auschwitz entstammen meinem dem Thema gewidmeten Werk,[19] auf das ich den an näheren Einzelheiten interessierten Leser verweisen darf.

---

[16] Igor Bartosik, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.

[17] C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

[18] C. Mattogno, *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in Vorbereitung).

[19] C. Mattogno, F. Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Bde., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.

ERSTER TEIL

I. Die Deutung Jean-Claude Pressacs

In seinem Buch *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz* packt Jean-Claude Pressac die dem Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" innewohnende Problematik an, indem er seine dokumentarische Entstehung und Bedeutung wie folgt darlegt und in den geschichtlichen Zusammenhang einbettet:[20]

> *"Himmler hatte die scheußliche und verbrecherische Arbeit einfach auf Höß abgewälzt, der – wenngleich ein abgebrühter Kerkermeister – diese zweifelhafte 'Ehre', die ihm da zuteil wurde, in keiner Weise schätzte. Um dieses 'Programm' sowie die Ausweitung des Lagers zu finanzieren, wurden erhebliche Mittel bewilligt. Kurz vor dem Besuch des Reichsführers SS hatte Bischoff einen – am 15. Juli abgeschlossen – ausführlichen Bericht über die im Stammlager vorzunehmenden Arbeiten verfaßt, demzufolge sich die voraussichtlichen Kosten auf 2.000.000 RM belaufen würden. Himmlers Besuch warf das gesamte Konzept über den Haufen. Bischoff überarbeitete seinen Bericht entsprechend den Wünschen des Reichsführers, der die Dinge in großem, ja sogar sehr großem Maßstab sah. Die Kosten betrugen jetzt 20.000.000 RM, also zehnmal mehr, und diese Summe wurde am 17. September vom SS-WVHA bewilligt.* […].
>
> *Aufgrund dieses unerwarteten Geldsegens und weil Himmler der Ansicht war, daß das Auskleiden der Juden im Freien unordentlich wirkte, beantragte Bischoff in seinem zweiten Bericht den Bau von vier hölzernen Pferdestall-Baracken in der Nähe der beiden Bunker, die als Auskleideräume für die 'Arbeitsunfähigen' dienen sollten. Jede Baracke kostete 15000 RM. Der Antrag war folgendermaßen formuliert: '4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau'. In diesem Zusammenhang tauchte Ende Juli 1942 das Wort 'Sonderbehandlung' zum erstenmal auf. Doch die Personengruppe, auf die sich diese Bezeichnung bezog, und ihre Bedeutung war nur der SS von Berlin und Auschwitz genau bekannt. Außerdem benötigte man für die 'Sonderbehandlung', auch Judenumsiedlung genannt, Zyklon B. Diese vereinbarten Ausdrücke standen für die Liquidierung der 'arbeitsunfähigen' Juden durch Gas in Birkenau. Um die 'Umsiedlung' der Juden zu vereinfachen, beantragte die SS von Auschwitz Lastwagen. Fünf Wagen, die für 'Sonderaktionen' bestimmt waren, wurden ihnen am 14. September vom SS-WVHA Berlin bewilligt. So wurde der ei-*

[20] Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 56f.

gentliche Akt der Tötung als 'Sonderbehandlung' oder 'Umsiedlung' deklariert, während der gesamte Vorgang (Selektion, Transport der 'Unbrauchbaren' und die Tötung durch Giftgas eingeschlossen) als 'Sonderaktion' bezeichnet wurde, ein Ausdruck, der nicht spezifisch auf ein Verbrechen verwies, da er sich auch auf eine nicht verbrecherische Handlung hätte beziehen können. Die Lastwagen dienten tatsächlich dazu, die 'arbeitsunfähigen' Juden von der ersten 'Rampe' des Güterbahnhofs Auschwitz, wo die Selektion der 'Arbeitsfähigen' und 'Arbeitsunfähigen' stattfand, zu den Bunkern 1 und 2 zu bringen."

Im Folgenden wendet sich Pressac der Frage ein zweites Mal zu; er schreibt:[21]

"Vornehmlich in der Zeit vom 10. bis 18. Dezember legte die Bauleitung das voraussichtlich erforderliche Material (Zement, Kalk, Ziegelsteine, Eisen, nichteisenhaltige Metalle, Holz, Steine, Kies, usw.) für die gesamten laufenden und künftigen Bauvorhaben im KGL von Birkenau fest. Einundvierzig Baustellen gingen in die Bestandsaufnahme ein. Sie waren vollkommen verschiedener Natur, etwa Häftlingsbaracken mit den dazugehörigen sanitären Anlagen, Krankenstationen und Entlausungsanlagen, die vier Krematorien, Stacheldrahtumzäunungen und Wachtürme, Ausstattung des Lagers für die SS-Wachmannschaften, die Kommandantur, die Bäckerei, Wohnbaracken für die Zivilarbeiter, Straßen und Eisenbahnlinien für die Strecke zwischen Birkenau und dem Bahnhof Auschwitz. Alle Baustellen, selbst die Sauna für die SS-Truppe, wurden folgendermaßen katalogisiert:
Betriff: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz
(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)
Das stellte eine ungeheuerliche 'verwaltungstechnische Fehlleistung' dar, die noch dazu einhundertundzwanzigmal wiederholt wurde und ganz klar bestätigt, daß das KGL Birkenau seit Ende November/Anfang Dezember kein Kriegsgefangenenlager mehr war, sondern in seiner Gesamtheit zu einem Ort geworden war, an dem 'Sonderbehandlungen' vorgenommen wurden."

Unter "Sonderbehandlung" versteht Pressac, wie wir gesehen haben, "die Liquidierung der 'arbeitsunfähigen' Juden durch Gas in Birkenau."
Analysieren wir nun die wesentlichen Punkte dieser Deutung.

---

[21] Ebenda, S. 77f.

II. Kritische Analyse der Deutung Jean-Claude Pressacs

1. Die Erläuterungsberichte Bischoffs

Die Rekonstruktion des geschichtlichen Zusammenhangs, in den Pressac die Entstehung der "Sonderbehandlung" einbettet, wird gleich schon zu Anfang durch eine schwerwiegende Fehldeutung entwertet. Er nimmt an, Bischoff habe einen ersten Erläuterungsbericht über das Lager Auschwitz mit einem Kostenvoranschlag von 2 Millionen Reichsmark erstellt, den Himmler anlässlich seines am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 erfolgten Besuchs im Lager verworfen habe, weil der Chef der Zentralbauleitung "seinen Bericht entsprechend den Wünschen des Reichsführers" überarbeitet und den Kostenvoranschlag auf 20 Millionen Reichsmark erhöht habe.
Tatsächlich bezieht sich der erste Erläuterungsbericht Bischoffs jedoch auf die im ersten und zweiten Kriegswirtschaftsjahr bereits durchgeführten Arbeiten.[22] Dies wird am Ende des Dokuments ganz unzweideutig festgehalten:[23]

> *"Der vorstehend beschriebene Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers wurde im 1. und 2. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr durchgeführt."*

Die bezüglich der Kriegswirtschaftsjahre geltenden Termine wurden so genau eingehalten, dass beispielsweise für das Krematorium des Stammlagers Auschwitz I nur der Einbau von zwei Öfen angegeben wurde, obschon der dritte Ofen bereits dreieinhalb Monate vor Erstellung des Berichts montiert worden war.[24]
Beim zweiten Bericht Bischoffs, der angeblich auf Anweisung Himmlers hin "korrigiert" worden sein soll, handelt es sich tatsächlich ganz einfach um den auf das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr ausgedehnten Erläuterungsbericht, wie auch hier am Ende des Dokuments schwarz auf weiß geschrieben steht:[25]

> *"Bereits im 2. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr wurden eine Anzahl von Bauten durchgeführt, die anderen werden im 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr begonnen und unter größtmöglichem Einsatz der gesamten Bauleitung*[26] *und der ihr zur Verfügung stehenden Mittel vorangetrieben."*

---

22 Laut den Anordnungen des Amtes II des Hauptamtes Haushalt und Bauten endete das zweite Kriegsfinanzjahr am 30. September 1941.

23 "Erläuterungsbericht zum prov. Ausbau des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S [Oberschlesien]". RVGA, 502-1-223, S. 1-22, Zitat auf S. 9.

24 Ebenda, S. 6 und 16.

25 "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S", 15. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, S. 1-52, Zitat auf S. 19.

26 Die Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz, welche das Bauvorhaben SS-Unterkunft und Konzentrationslager

Gerade weil hier das Bauprogramm des dritten Kriegswirtschaftsjahres mitberücksichtigt ist, wird – um das vorher erwähnte Beispiel wiederaufzugreifen – im Zusammenhang mit dem Krematorium des Stammlagers der Einbau des dritten Ofens erwähnt.[27] Dass Pressac diesen elementaren Unterschied nicht begriffen hat, mutet geradezu unglaublich an.

Wie unbegründet die Behauptung ist, wonach der neue Erläuterungsbericht als Ergebnis des Himmler-Besuchs vom 17. und 18. Juli entstanden sein soll, lässt sich daraus ersehen, dass das Programm in seinen Grundzügen schon im Juni 1941 vom Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten gebilligt worden war, denn in einem von diesem Amt an den Lagerkommandanten gerichteten, mit 18. Juni 1941 datierenden Schreiben, das eine Liste der für das dritte Kriegswirtschaftsjahr (1. Oktober 1941 bis 30. September 1942) genehmigten Bauvorhaben enthält, werden bereits zwanzig solcher Vorhaben aufgezählt.[28] Die Verwirklichung der Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz erfolgte auf der Grundlage dreier Kostenvoranschläge: Der erste, auf den 31. Oktober 1941 datierte, sah Ausgaben in Höhe von 2.026.000 RM vor; der zweite, dasselbe Datum aufweisende, nannte eine Summe von 4.630.000 RM; im dritten, vom 31. März 1942 stammenden, wurde eine Summe von 18.700.000 RM genannt.[29] Pressac tut dem Text somit regelrecht Gewalt an, wenn er behauptet, der einschlägige Erläuterungsbericht sei "auf den 15. Juli 1942 vordatiert, da erst Ende Juli verfaßt und am 3. August 1942 nach Berlin übersandt".[30]

Tatsächlich weist kein Dokument darauf hin, dass der betreffende Bericht Ende Juli abgefasst worden wäre. Das einzige von Pressac in diesem Zusammenhang zitierte Dokument ist ein vom 3. August 1942 stammender Brief Bischoffs an das SS-Wirtschaftsverwaltungshauptamt (WVHA), in dem der Chef der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz dem Amt CV die Rahmenanträge[31] einschließlich des Erläuterungsberichts, den Kostenvoranschlag sowie den Bebauungsplan für die Bauvorhaben "Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", "Landwirtschaftliche Betriebe" sowie "Bauhof Auschwitz" zustellte. Dies war vom Amt CV/1 des SS-WVHA in einem Brief vom 3. Juni 1942 angeordnet worden, auf den Bischoff in seinem einschlägigen Schreiben ausdrücklich Bezug nimmt.[32]

Auschwitz sowie die Landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe Auschwitz leitete. Man vergleiche hierzu das 6. Kapitel des 2. Buchteils.

27 Ebenda, S. 10 und 23.

28 RGVA, 502-1-11, S. 37.

29 RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 318.

30 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 137, Fußnote Nr. 144.

31 Die Anträge für die Eingliederung der Bauvorhaben im Rahmen des GB-Bauvolumens im 3. Kriegswirtschaftsjahr. Vgl. hierzu den Brief Kammlers an die Zentralbauleitung vom 14. Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 189.

32 Brief Bischoffs an das SS-WVHA vom 3. August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, Seitenzahl unleserlich.

Dass der Erläuterungsbericht am 3. August an das SS-WVHA abging, beweist in keiner Hinsicht, dass er "Ende Juli verfaßt" und "auf den 15. Juli 1942 vordatiert" worden war. Somit warf Himmlers Besuch gar nichts "über den Haufen". Pressac hat hier einen kolossalen Bock geschossen.

2. Der Himmler-Besuch in Auschwitz

Im Rahmen seiner "geschichtlichen Rekonstruktion" konstruiert Pressac außerdem einen Zusammenhang zwischen den vier "Baracken für Sonderbehandlung" der Häftlinge in Birkenau und den sogenannten "Bunkern" 1 und 2, indem er die Entstehung der Baracken auf eine persönliche Intervention Himmlers bei Bischoff zurückführt; Himmler, so Pressac, habe nämlich gefunden, dass "das Auskleiden der Juden im Freien unordentlich wirkte". Darauf soll Bischoff die Bestellung solcher Baracken in seinen zweiten Bericht eingefügt haben, um Himmlers Wunsch zu erfüllen.
Diese Interpretation geht von der – unablässig wiederholten und niemals bewiesenen – Hypothese aus, Himmler habe bei seinem Auschwitz-Besuch vom 17. und 18. Juli 1942 einer Menschenvergasung in einem der beiden Bunker beigewohnt. Diese Hypothese, die einzig und allein durch die in einem polnischen Kerker entstandene Beschreibung des Himmler-Besuchs von Rudolf Höß gestützt wird, ist von Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* übernommen worden. Angesichts der großen Bedeutung dieser Frage gebe ich die Aussagen von Höß hier ungeachtet ihrer Länge vollständig wieder:[33]

> *"Die nächste Begegnung war im Sommer 1942, als Himmler zum zweiten und letzten Mal Auschwitz besuchte. Die Besichtigung dauerte zwei Tage, und Himmler sah sich alles gründlich an. Bei der Besichtigung waren u.a. Gauleiter Bracht, Obergruppenführer Schmauser, Dr. Kammler anwesend. Nach dem Eintreffen im Lager hatte ich erst im Führerheim an Hand von Karten den Stand des Lagers zu erläutern. Anschließend ging es zur Bauleitung, wo Kammler an Hand von Karten, Bauplänen und Modellen die beabsichtigten oder im Bau befindlichen Bauvorhaben erklärte, dabei aber nicht verschwieg, welche Schwierigkeiten der Ausführung entgegenständen, bzw.* [dass] *sie* [sich] *gar nicht durchführen ließen. Himmler hörte interessiert zu, erfragte einige technische Details, war mit der Gesamtplanung einverstanden, auf die von Kammler immer wieder vorgetragenen Schwierigkeiten ging er nicht ein. Hiernach Fahrt durchs ganze Interessen-Gebiet. Zuerst die landwirtschaftlichen Höfe und Meliorationsarbeiten, den Dammbau, die Laboratorien und die Pflanzenzucht in Raisko, die Viehzuchten und Baumschulen. Dann Birkenau, das Russenlager, den Zigeunerabschnitt, einen Judenabschnitt. Vom Eingangsturm aus ließ er sich die Lage-Einteilung und die im Bau befindlichen Be- und Entwässerungsanla-*

[33] Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1981, S. 181-185.

gen erklären, ebenso die beabsichtigten Erweiterungen. Er sah die Häftlinge bei der Arbeit, besichtigte Unterkünfte und Küchen und Krankenreviere. Von mir wurde er dauernd auf alle Mißstände hingewiesen. Er sah sie auch. Sah die ausgemergelten Seuchenopfer – die Ärzte gaben rücksichtslos und eindeutig die Erklärung –, sah die Kindersterblichkeit Noma; Himmler sah weiter die – damals schon – überbelegten Baracken, sah die primitiven und nicht zureichenden Abort- und Waschanlagen. Er hörte von den Ärzten die hohen Kranken- und Todesziffern und vor allem deren Ursachen. Er ließ sich alles genauestens erklären, sah alles genau und richtig, kraß und wirklichkeitsgetreu – und schwieg dazu. Mich selbst fuhr er in Birkenau sehr heftig an, als ich gar nicht mehr aufhörte, die miserablen Zustände zu erklären: Ich will von Schwierigkeiten nichts mehr hören! Für einen SS-Führer gibt es keine Schwierigkeiten, seine Aufgabe ist stets, auftretende Schwierigkeiten selbst zu beseitigen! Über das Wie zerbrechen Sie sich den Kopf, nicht ich! Auch Kammler und Bischoff bekamen Ähnliches zu hören. – Nach der Besichtigung in Birkenau sah er sich den gesamten Vorgang der Vernichtung eines gerade eingetroffenen Juden-Transportes an. Auch bei der Aussonderung der Arbeitsfähigen sah er eine Weile zu, ohne etwas zu beanstanden. Zu dem Vernichtungsvorgang äußerte er sich in keiner Weise, er sah nur ganz stumm zu. Dabei beobachtete er mehrere Male unauffällig die bei dem Vorgang beteiligten Führer und Unterführer und mich.

Weiter ging die Besichtigung zum Buna-Werk; er sah sich die Bauten genauso gründlich an wie die Häftlinge und die Arbeiten, die sie verrichteten. Sah und hörte deren Gesundheitszustand. Kammler bekam zu hören: Sie klagen über Schwierigkeiten, sehen Sie sich das an, was die IG Farben-Industrie in einem Jahr geschaffen hat unter denselben Schwierigkeiten! Über welche Kontingente und Möglichkeiten, über [welche] *Tausende von Fachkräften die IG verfügte – es waren ca. 30.000 zu der Zeit – sagte er nichts. Himmler frug nach den Arbeitsleistungen der Häftlinge, hörte von seiten der IG Ausweichendes. Darauf sagte er mir, daß ich auf alle Fälle die Leistungen zu steigern hätte! Wie, war wiederum meine Sache, obwohl er kurz zuvor vom Gauleiter und von der IG gehört hatte, daß in Kürze mit erheblichen Kürzungen der Rationen für alle Gefangenen zu rechnen sei und er auch den Allgemeinzustand der Häftlinge sah. Vom Buna-Werk ging es zur Faulgas-Anlage, wo es aus wirklich nicht zu behebenden Materialschwierigkeiten nicht vorwärtsging.*

Es war einer der wundesten Punkte von Auschwitz von Allgemein-Interesse: Die Abwässer vom Stammlager wurden, ohne nennenswerte Reinigung, unmittelbar in die Sola geleitet. Durch die fortgesetzt im Lager wütenden Seuchen war die Bevölkerung der Seuchengefahr dauernd ausgesetzt. Der Gauleiter schilderte sehr eindeutig diesen Zustand und bat in nicht mißzuverstehender Weise um Abhilfe. Kammler wird sich mit aller Energie dafür einsetzen, war Himmlers Antwort. Die darauf besichtigten Kok-saghyz-Pflanzungen (Naturkautschuk) interessierten ihn viel mehr.

Stets war es Himmler interessanter und angenehmer, Positives zu hören als Negatives. Glücklich zu schätzen und beneidenswert der SS-Führer, der nur Positives zu melden hatte oder es geschickt verstand, Negatives als Positives darzustellen!

Am Abend des ersten Besichtigungstages fand ein gemeinsames Essen mit den Gästen und allen Führern des Standortes Auschwitz statt. Himmler ließ sich vorher alle vorstellen, einige ihn Interessierende sprach er näher über Familienverhältnisse und dienstliche Verwendung an. Ich nahm die Gelegenheit wahr und schilderte ihm meine Personal-Nöte, die Unfähigkeit und Unmöglichkeit eines großen Teils der Führer für den KL-Betrieb bzw. Truppenführung und bat um Austausch und um Verstärkung der Wachtruppe. 'Sie werden sich wundern', war seine Antwort, 'mit welch unmöglichen Führergestalten Sie noch fertig werden müssen! Ich brauche jeden frontverwendungsfähigen Führer, Unterführer und SS-Mann an der Front. Eine Verstärkung der Truppe ist aus denselben Gründen nicht möglich. Ersinnen Sie jedes nur technische Mittel, um Wachmänner einzusparen. Setzen Sie noch mehr Hunde zur Bewachung ein. Mein Beauftragter für das Hundewesen wird nächstens auch bei Ihnen den neuartigen, postensparenden Einsatz von Hunden einführen. Die Fluchtzahlen von Auschwitz sind ungewöhnlich hoch und im KL noch nie dagewesen. Jedes Mittel', er wiederholte, 'jedes Mittel ist mir recht, das Sie anwenden, um vorzubeugen und Fluchten zu verhindern! Die Fluchtseuche von Auschwitz muß verschwinden!'

Nach diesem gemeinsamen Essen hatte der Gauleiter den RFSS, Schmauser, Kammler, Caesar und mich zu sich in seine Wohnung bei Kattowitz gebeten. Himmler sollte auch dort wohnen, da er anderentags mit dem Gauleiter früh noch wichtige Fragen der Volksliste und Umsiedlung besprechen wollte. Auch meine Frau sollte auf Himmlers Wunsch zum Gauleiter mitkommen. – Während Himmler tagsüber doch zeitweise mißgelaunt, heftig, ja sogar oft sehr abweisend war, war er an diesem Abend bei dieser kleinen Gesellschaft wie ausgewechselt. Bester, strahlender Laune führte er die Unterhaltung und war äußerst liebenswürdig, besonders den beiden Damen, der Frau des Gauleiters und meiner Frau gegenüber. Er sprach über alle möglichen Themen, die gerade aufgeworfen wurden, sprach über Kindererziehung und neues Wohnen, über Bilder und Bücher. Er erzählte von Erlebnissen bei den Divisionen der Waffen-SS an der Front und von Frontfahrten mit dem Führer. Er vermied geflissentlich – auch nur mit einem Wort –, auf das tagsüber Geschehene oder sonst eine dienstliche Frage zurückzukommen. Versuche des Gauleiters, da anzuknüpfen, überhörte er.

Es wurde ziemlich spät aufgebrochen. Während des Abends wurde wenig getrunken. Himmler, der sonst kaum Alkohol zu sich nahm, trank einige Glas Rotwein und rauchte, was er gewöhnlich sonst auch nicht tat. Alles war im Bann seiner frischen Erzählungen und seiner Aufgeräumtheit. Ich hatte ihn so nie erlebt!

Am zweiten Tag holte ich ihn mit Schmauser beim Gauleiter ab, und die Besichtigung ging weiter. Er sah sich das Stammlager an, die Küche, das Frauenlager – das damals die erste Reihe der Blocks von der Kommandantur bis Block 11 umfaßte –, die Werkstätten, die Ställe, 'Kanada' und DWA, Fleischerei und Bäckerei, Bauhof und Truppenwirtschaftslager. Er sah alles genau, sah genau die Häftlinge, erkundigte sich genau über alle Haftarten und Zahlen. Er ließ sich nicht führen, sondern an diesem Morgen verlangte er einmal dies, einmal jenes zu sehen. Er sah im Frauenlager die engste Belegung, die unzureichenden Abortanlagen und den Wassermangel, ließ sich vom Verwaltungsführer die Bekleidungs- und Wäschebestände sagen, sah den Mangel an allem. Er ließ sich bis ins kleinste die Verpflegungssätze und die Schwerarbeiterzulagen erklären. Im Frauenlager ließ er sich die Durchführung einer Prügelstrafe an einer Berufsverbrecherin (Prostituierten), die laufend einbrach und stahl, was sie erreichen konnte, vorführen, um die Wirkung festzustellen. Die Genehmigung von Prügelstrafen an Frauen hatte er sich persönlich vorbehalten. Einige vorgestellte Frauen, die wegen geringfügiger Vergehen inhaftiert waren, entließ er. Unterhielt sich mit einigen Bibelforscherinnen über ihren fanatischen Glauben. Nach der Besichtigung ging er zur abschließenden Besichtigung auf mein Dienstzimmer. Dort sagte er mir im Beisein Schmausers ungefähr folgendes:

'Ich habe mir nun Auschwitz gründlich angeschaut. Ich habe alles gesehen, habe alle Mißstände und Schwierigkeiten genügend gesehen und von Euch gehört. Ändern kann ich daran auch nichts. Sehen Sie zu, wie Sie damit zu Rande kommen. Wir sind jetzt mitten im Krieg und müssen auch kriegsmäßig denken lernen. Die von mir angeordneten sicherheitspolizeilichen Aktionen dürfen auf keinen Fall abgestoppt werden, am allerwenigsten durch den mir vorgeführten Mangel an Unterkunft usw. Eichmanns Programm geht weiter und wird von Monat zu Monat gesteigert. Sehen Sie zu, daß Sie mit dem Ausbau von Birkenau vorwärtskommen. Die Zigeuner sind der Vernichtung zuzuführen. Ebenso rücksichtslos vernichten Sie die arbeitsunfähigen Juden. In nächster Zeit werden die Arbeitslager bei den Rüstungsindustrien die ersten größeren Kontingente von arbeitsfähigen Juden aufnehmen, dann bekommen Sie auch wieder Luft. Auch in Auschwitz soll die Rüstung im Lager ausgebaut werden, bereiten Sie sich dazu vor. Kammler wird Sie baulicherseits weitgehendst unterstützen. Die landwirtschaftlichen Versuche werden intensiv weiter vorwärtsgetrieben. Ich brauche die Ergebnisse notwendigst. Ihre Arbeit und Leistung habe ich gesehen, ich bin zufrieden und danke Ihnen, ich befördere Sie zum Obersturmbannführer'.

So endete Himmlers Besichtigung in Auschwitz. Er sah alles und die Folgen wissend [sic!]. *War sein 'Ich kann auch nicht helfen!' Absicht? Nach der Besprechung auf meinem Dienstzimmer besichtigte er noch meine Wohnung und Einrichtung, war davon begeistert und unterhielt sich noch einige Zeit mit meiner Frau und den Kindern: angeregt und in bester*

Stimmung. Ich fuhr ihn zum Flugplatz, wo er sich ganz kurz verabschiedete und nach Berlin zurückflog."

In seinen in polnischer Kerkerhaft niedergeschriebenen Aufzeichnungen ging Rudolf Höß noch zwei weitere Male auf den Himmler-Besuch ein:[34]

"Es kam der RFSS-Besuch im Juli 1942. Ich zeigte ihm das Zigeunerlager eingehend. Er sah sich alles gründlich an, sah die vollgestopften Wohnbaracken, die ungenügenden hygienischen Verhältnisse, die vollbelegten Krankenbaracken, sah die Seuchenkranken, sah die Kinderseuche Noma, die mich immer erschaudern ließ, sie erinnerte mich an die Leprakranken, an die Aussätzigen, die ich in Palästina einst sah, diese abgezehrten Kinderkörperchen mit den großen Löchern in der Backenhaut, durch die man durchsehen konnte, dieses langsames Verfaulen bei lebendigem Leibe. – Er hörte die Sterblichkeitsziffern, die, gesehen am Gesamtlager, noch relativ niedrig waren. Doch die Kindersterblichkeit war außerordentlich hoch. Ich glaube nicht, daß von den Neugeborenen viele die ersten Wochen überstanden haben. Er sah alles genau und wirklichkeitsgetreu – und gab uns den Befehl, sie zu vernichten, nachdem die Arbeitsfähigen wie bei den Juden ausgesucht."

In seiner Niederschrift *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage* erzählt Höß:[35]

"Der Reichsführer SS sah sich anläßlich seines Besuches im Sommer 1942 den gesamten Vorgang der Vernichtung genau an, angefangen von der Ausladung bis zur Räumung des Bunkers II. Zu der Zeit wurde noch nicht verbrannt. Er hatte nichts zu beanstanden, hat sich aber auch nicht darüber unterhalten. Zugegen waren der Gauleiter Bracht und Obergruppenführer Schmauser."

Das *Kalendarium* gibt den wichtigsten Abschnitt der Schilderung des Himmler-Besuchs durch Höß wie folgt wieder:[36]

"Während der Inspektion in Birkenau beobachtet Himmler die Häftlinge bei der Arbeit, besichtigt Unterkünfte, Küchen und Krankenreviere und sieht die ausgemergelten Seuchenopfer. Nach Besichtigung des Lagers Birkenau nimmt er an der Tötung eines eben eingetroffenen Transportes von Juden teil. Er ist beim Ausladen, bei der Selektion der Arbeitsfähigen, bei der Tötung durch Gas im Bunker Nr. 2 und bei der Räumung des Bunkers zugegen. Zu der Zeit werden die Leichen noch nicht verbrannt, sondern in Gräben zusammengetragen und vergraben."

Dass der Reichsführer-SS, wie von Höß behauptet, "an der Tötung eines eben eingetroffenen Transportes von Juden" teilnahm, wird durch eine unanfechtbare und fraglos authentische Quelle kategorisch widerlegt, nämlich

---

[34] Ebenda, S. 109.
[35] Ebenda, S. 161.
[36] Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 250f.

Himmlers eigenes Tagebuch. Bezüglich der beiden uns hier interessierenden Tage heißt es dort nämlich:[37]

"Freitag, 17. Juli 1942
12.00 Fahrt Friedrichsruh-Flugplatz Lötzen
12.45 Start Lötzen
RFSS, Prof. Wüst, Kersten, Grothmann, Kiermeier
15.15 Landung Kattowitz
Abholung d. Gauleiter Bracht, O'Gruf. Schmauser
u. Stubaf. Höß
Fahrt nach Auschwitz
Tee im Führerheim
Bespr. mit Stubaf. Caesar u. O'Stubaf. Vogel,
Stubaf. Höß
Besichtigung der landwirtschaftl. Betriebe
Besichtigung des Häftlingslagers u. des FKL
Essen im Führerheim
Fahrt Auschwitz-Kattowitz
zur Wohnung von
Gauleiter Bracht
Abends bei Gauleiter Bracht
Sonnabends 18. Juli 1942
9.00 Frühstück m. Gauleiter Bracht u. Frau
Fahrt nach Auschwitz
Bespr. mit O. Gruf. Schmauser
" Stubaf. Caesar
" der Leiterin des FKL
Besichtigung des Fabrikgeländes der Buna
Fahrt Auschwitz-Kattowitz
13.00 Flug Kattowitz-Krakau-Lublin
15.15 Ldg. Lublin
Abholung d. O.Gruf. Krüger u.
Brigf. Globocnik Tee bei Globocnik
Bespr. mit Staf. Schellenberg
Fahrt zum Obstgut Jastrow
21.00 Bespr. bei Globocnik mit SS-O'Gruf. Krüger, SS-O'Gruf. Pohl, SS-Brigf. Globocnik, SS-O'Stuf. Stier."

Es gilt hervorzuheben, dass Himmlers Besuchsplan nur eine "Besichtigung des Häftlingslagers u. des FKL" erwähnt. Unter dem "Häftlingslager" verstand man das Stammlager Auschwitz I, in dem sich zum damaligen Zeitpunkt auch das Frauenkonzentrationslager (FKL) befand. Birkenau hieß hingegen "Kriegsgefangenenlager", und somit ist klar, dass Himmler es

[37] Himmlers Tagebuch, NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A, 17. und 18. Juli 1942. Siehe Dokument 1 im Anhang.

nicht besucht hat. Wieso fehlt denn sonst in seinem Besuchsplan jeder Hinweis auf eine Besichtigung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers?
Das Fehlen eines solchen Hinweises erklärt sich aber leicht, denn aufgrund der damals in Birkenau wütenden Fleckfieberepidemie sowie anderer Seuchen waren die hygienischen und sanitären Zustände dort weitaus bedrohlicher als im Stammlager.
Im Übrigen schließt auch der Zeitplan des Himmler-Besuchs kategorisch aus, dass er "an der Tötung eines eben eingetroffenen Transportes von Juden" teilnahm.
Das Niederländische Rote Kreuz hat die Abschrift eines Ausschnitts aus dem Original-Stärkeregister veröffentlicht, aus dem die Mannschaftsstärke des Männerlagers im Jahre 1942 hervorgeht. Für den 17. und 18. Juli finden sich dort folgende Angaben:[38]

Appell	Juli 1942	Stärke	Tote	Registrierte	Freigelassene und Geflohene	Herkunft des Transports	Reg.-Nr.
			40	22			
Morgen	16.	16246					
			100	131			
Abend	16.	16277					
			30	601		Westerbork 15.7.42	47087-47687
Morgen	17.	16848					
			83	185		Versch. Nationen	47688-47842
Abend	17.	16950					
			25	977		Westerbork 16.7.42	47843-48493
						Slowaken	48494-48819
Morgen	18.	17902	101	46	1		
Abend	18.	17846	18	24			
						Versch. Nationen	48820-48901
Morgen	19.	17852					

Diese Angaben werden durch das Stärkebuch voll und ganz bestätigt. Diesem lassen sich nämlich identische Schwankungen der Lagerstärke entnehmen:[39]

[38] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (Hg.), *Auschwitz*, Band II: "De deportatietransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942", 's-Gravenhage 1948, S. 11. Siehe Dokument 2 im Anhang.

[39] APMO, *Stärkebuch*, D-AuI-3/1/5, Band 2, S. 163-176. Siehe Dokument 3 im Anhang.

	Datum	Stärke	Tote	Registrierte	Freigelassene und Geflohene
			40	22	
Morgenappell	16.7.42	16246			
			100	131	
Abendappell	16.7.42	16277			
			30	601	
Morgenappell	17.7.42	16848			
			83	185	
Abendappell	17.7.42	16950			
			25	977	
Morgenappell	18.7.42	17902	101	46	1
Abendappell	18.7.42	17846	18	24	
Morgenappell	19.7.42	17852			

Aus den Dokumenten geht demnach hervor, dass die registrierten Häftlinge aus dem am 15. Juli vom holländischen Westerbork abgefahrenen Judentransport beim Morgenappell des 17. Juli in Auschwitz bereits in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen worden waren. Somit war der Transport zwischen dem Abendappell des 16. und dem Morgenappell des 17. Juli eingetroffen.

Dementsprechend waren die registrierten Häftlinge aus den von Westerbork sowie aus der Slowakei abgegangenen Transporten beim Morgenappell des 18. Juli schon im Lagerbestand verzeichnet, was bedeutet, dass diese beiden Transporte zwischen dem Abendappell des 17. und dem Morgenappell des 18. angekommen sein mussten.

Zu jener Zeit galt für die Häftlinge die von Rudolf Höß im Sonderbefehl vom 17. April 1942 festgelegte Arbeitszeit von 6 bis 19 Uhr, mit einer Stunde Pause für das Mittagessen.[40] Berücksichtigt man die Zeit, welche die Rückkehr der Außenkommandos ins Lager beanspruchte, kann man mit Sicherheit davon ausgehen, dass der Abendappell nicht vor 20 Uhr stattfand. Daraus lässt sich folgern, dass der erste Transport nicht vor 20 Uhr des 16. und nicht nach 6 Uhr des 17. Juli in Auschwitz angelangt sein kann und dass die beiden anderen Transporte nicht vor 20 Uhr des 17. und nicht nach 6 Uhr des 18. Juli angekommen sein können.

Himmler landete am 17. Juli um 15.15 Uhr auf dem Flugplatz Kattowitz und kann daher den ersten Transport holländischer Juden nicht gesehen haben, falls dieser, wie behauptet, vor sechs Uhr vergast worden ist. Sein Besuch in Auschwitz endete aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach um 20 Uhr mit einem Abendessen im Führerheim im Kreise der höheren Lagerfunktionä-

[40] "Sonderbefehl für KL und FKL" vom 17. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-36, S. 121.

re.[41] Nach dem Abendessen begleitete man Himmler nach Kattowitz, wo er die Nacht als Gast von Gauleiter Bracht verbrachte. Am 18. befand er sich um neun Uhr morgens immer noch in dessen Haus und fuhr erst nach dem Frühstück wieder nach Auschwitz. Somit kann er auch die beiden anderen Transporte ganz unmöglich gesehen haben, wenn diese – wie behauptet – zwischen 20 Uhr des 17. und 6 Uhr des 18. Juli vergast worden sind.
Aus diesen Gründen kann Himmler in Auschwitz am 17. und 18. Juli keiner Menschenvergasung beigewohnt haben.
Die von Rudolf Höß gelieferte Schilderung des Himmler-Besuchs in Auschwitz ist auch in anderen wichtigen Punkten unzuverlässig. Er kehrte die Reihenfolge der Inspektionen Himmlers um, indem er schreibt, dieser habe die Betriebe von Monowitz am 17. und das Stammlager einschließlich des Frauenlagers am 18. aufgesucht, während es in Wirklichkeit umgekehrt war: Am 17. besuchte Himmler Stammlager und Frauenlager, am 18. inspizierte er Monowitz.[42]
Einen krassen Anachronismus begeht Rudolf Höß bei der Beschreibung des Zigeunerlagers (und der Krankheit Noma, welche die Zigeunerkinder befiel), denn im Juli 1942 gab es noch gar kein Zigeunerlager. Der erste Zigeunertransport traf nämlich erst Ende Februar 1943 in Auschwitz ein.[43]
Hingegen berichtet Höß nichts davon, dass Himmler – wie Pressac behauptet – "der Ansicht war, daß das Auskleiden der Juden im Freien unordentlich wirkte", sondern behauptet, der Reichsführer SS "sah nur ganz stumm zu", so dass der obige Satz schlicht und einfach eine Erdichtung des französischen Historikers ist.
Pressacs Deutung ist somit auch bezüglich der vier "Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge" historisch falsch.

3. Das Geheimnis der Bunker von Birkenau

Pressac behauptet, die Existenz der Bunker 1 und 2 als mit Menschentötungsgaskammern ausgestatteter Einrichtungen *dokumentarisch* aus dem Hinweis auf vier Baracken für "Sonderbehandlung" ableiten zu können, die als BW 58 im zweiten Erläuterungsbericht Bischoffs vom 15. Juli 1942 aufgeführt sind – doch wenn dem so ist, warum werden die beiden Bunker in diesem Bericht dann überhaupt nicht erwähnt? Wie erklärt man sich, dass in diesem zwar Hilfseinrichtungen mit genauer Bezeichnung des Bauwerks vermerkt sind, die Haupteinrichtungen hingegen keiner Erwäh-

---

41 In Himmlers Tagebuch ist die Zeit des Abendessens nicht verzeichnet. Doch wurde bei einem Besuch Oswald Pohls in Auschwitz am 23. September 1942 das Abendessen um 20 Uhr aufgetischt. RGVA, 502-1-19, S. 86.

42 Bei diesem Anlass wurden wenigstens 30 Fotos aufgenommen, die mit dem Hinweis auf das Datum – eben den 18. Juli – beim Höß-Prozess vorgelegt wurden (Band 15, S. 21-30).

43 Danuta Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 426.

nung für würdig befunden werden? Weshalb fehlen die Bunker auch im "Kostenüberschlag für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz", in dem der Ausdruck "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" dem Lager Birkenau angeblich offiziell die Funktion eines Vernichtungslagers zuweist? Und warum findet sich zu guter Letzt in *keinem einzigen* Dokument der Zentralbauleitung auch nur der *geringste* Hinweis auf die Bunker?[44]

Wie in der Einleitung angedeutet, greift Pressac dieses Problem noch nicht einmal auf, was Bände spricht. Doch das Problem existiert, und es ist bedeutend schwerwiegender, als es auf den ersten Blick erscheinen mag.

Schon am 31. März 1942 wurde jeder Baustelle des Bauvorhabens "Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" eine Identifizierungsnummer zugeteilt, dem das Kürzel BW (Bauwerk) voranging. Alle administrativen Akte hinsichtlich eines Bauwerks mussten den Vermerk "BW 21/7b (Bau) 13" tragen, bei dem "21/7b" für die Detailkosten eines Projekts und "(Bau) 13" für die Gesamtkosten stand. Für jedes Bauwerk musste obligatorisch ein Bauausgabenbuch geführt werden, in dem sämtliche am betreffenden Bauwerk ausgeführten Arbeiten sowie alle dabei vollzogenen Zahlungen verzeichnet waren und das gewissermaßen die administrative Biographie eines Bauwerks darstellte.[45] Unter diesen Umständen bedeutet bereits die Tatsache, dass für die beiden Bunker keinerlei Bauwerksnummer existierte, dass sie administrativ nicht vorhanden waren; wenn man die Funktionsweise der Zentralbauleitung kennt, ist dies allein schon ein entscheidendes Argument.

Obwohl es keinerlei dokumentarischen Beleg für die Existenz der Bunker als menschenmörderische Einrichtungen gibt, gehe ich in meiner Analyse nicht von der Annahme ihrer Nichtexistenz aus, sondern erläutere den Sinn der Dokumente, indem ich sie in ihren geschichtlichen Zusammenhang einfüge.

---

[44] Diesen phantomhaften Vergasungsanlagen habe ich eine gesonderte Studie gewidmet: *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Greuelpropaganda versus Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015.
Ein Brief der SS-Standortverwaltung Auschwitz an die Zentralbauleitung sowie die Antwort dieser Leitung dokumentieren, dass es im März 1944 in Birkenau einen "Bunker I" gab, doch weist nichts darauf hin, dass es sich dabei um eine Vergasungsanlage handelte (zu diesem Zeitpunkt soll der legendäre Vergasungsbunker 1 schon ungefähr ein Jahr zuvor abgerissen worden sein). Es bleibt daher wahr, dass es in den Akten der Zentralbauleitung kein Dokument über diese legendären Vergasungsbunker gibt. Siehe diesbezüglich meine Studie *Curated Lies*, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 79-83.

[45] Man vergleiche hierzu meine Studie *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014, S. 32f. und 39f.

4. Die vier Baracken "für Sonderbehandlung" und die Bunker von Birkenau

Betrachten wir nun, wie Pressac den sich auf die vier Baracken "für Sonderbehandlung" beziehenden Abschnitt deutet. Laut ihm

> *"beantragte Bischoff in seinem zweiten Bericht den Bau von vier hölzernen Pferdestall-Baracken in der Nähe der beiden Bunker, die als Auskleideräume für die 'Arbeitsunfähigen' dienen sollten."*

Es sei gleich darauf verwiesen, dass die von mir hervorgehobenen Wörter des Zitats nicht im betreffenden Dokument stehen, sondern von dem französischen Historiker willkürlich hinzugefügt worden sind. Der vollständige Text des von Pressacs zitierten Abschnitts lautet wie folgt:[46]

> *"BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung u. Unterbringung von Häftlingen, Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9 (O.K.H.)*
> *4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau*
> *1 Stk. Baracken zur Unterbringung v. Häftl. in Bor*
> *Kosten für 1 Baracke: RM 15.000, -*
> *mithin für 5 Baracken: Gesamtkosten z.b.N*[47] *RM 75.000."*

Pressacs Interpretation erweist sich hiermit als eindeutig willkürlich: Nicht nur stützt dieser Text die These von der kriminellen Bestimmung der vier "Baracken für Sonderbehandlung" in keiner Hinsicht, sondern schließt sie ganz im Gegenteil aus: Die Erwähnung der Baracke zur Unterbringung von Häftlingen in Bor,[48] die zum selben Bauwerk gehörte und zusammen mit den vier anderen, angeblich für die arbeitsuntauglichen Juden bestimmten in derselben Rubrik angeführt wurde, zeigt, dass dem Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" in diesem Dokument keine kriminelle Bedeutung innewohnen kann.

Ganz offensichtlich hat Pressac, indem er lediglich einen Teil des Dokumentes zitierte, verhindern wollen, dass der Leser diesen Schluss zieht.

Die Richtigkeit meiner Schlussfolgerung lässt sich durch andere Dokumente belegen, die Pressac nicht kannte und die es erlauben, die Entstehung des Begriffs Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz zu rekonstruieren und seine wirkliche Bedeutung zu erhellen. Diesem *konstruktiven* Aspekt der Lagergeschichte ist der zweite Teil der vorliegenden Studie gewidmet.

---

46 Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager O/S. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 36. Siehe Dokument 4 im Anhang.

47 Das Kürzel bedeutet "zur besten Näherung".

48 Im Raum Bor-Budy – zwei Dörfern rund 4 km südlich von Birkenau – gab es den sogenannten "Wirtschaftshof Budy", ein Nebenlager, in dem hauptsächlich landwirtschaftliche Arbeiten verrichtet wurden. Das eigentliche Lager (Männer- und Frauen-Nebenlager) befand sich in Bor.

ZWEITER TEIL

1. Der Beginn der Judendeportationen nach Auschwitz

Die ersten dokumentarisch nachgewiesenen Judentransporte, die in Auschwitz eintrafen, stammten aus der Slowakei und Frankreich. Diese Transporte waren Bestandteil eines allgemeinen deutschen Planes zur Ausnutzung jüdischer Arbeitskraft in Auschwitz sowie im Distrikt Lublin (Ostpolen).

Die Slowakei führte die Deportation ihrer eigenen Juden auf Vorschlag der Reichsregierung durch. Am 16. Februar 1942 sandte Martin Luther, Leiter der Abteilung Deutschland im Auswärtigen Amt, der deutschen Botschaft in Preßburg (slowakisch Bratislava) ein Fernschreiben, in welchem er mitteilte, "im Zuge der Maßnahmen zur Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage" sei die Reichsregierung bereit, sogleich "20.000 junge, kräftige slowakische Juden" nach dem Osten umzusiedeln, wo "Arbeitseinsatzbedarf" bestehe.[49]

Unter Verweis auf dieses Fernschreiben schrieb Luther in einem mit "August 1942" datierten Bericht an das Auswärtige Amt:[50]

> *"Die Zahl der auf diese Weise nach dem Osten abgeschobenen Juden reichte nicht aus, den Bedarf an Arbeitskräften zu decken. Das Reichssicherheitshauptamt trat daher auf Weisung des Reichsführers SS an das Auswärtige Amt heran, die Slowakische Regierung zu bitten, 20.000 junge, kräftige slowakische Juden aus der Slowakei zur Abschiebung in den Osten zur Verfügung zu stellen. Die Gesandtschaft in Preßburg berichtete zu D III 1002, die Slowakische Regierung habe den Vorschlag mit Eifer aufgegriffen, die Vorarbeiten könnten eingeleitet werden."*

Das ursprüngliche Programm der Judentransporte wurde am 13. März 1942 entworfen und sah die Entsendung von je zehn Zügen nach Auschwitz und Lublin in folgender zeitlicher Reihenfolge vor:

---

[49] T-1078.

[50] NG-2586-J, S. 5f.

DATUM	TRANSP. NR.	ABFAHRTSORT	BESTIMMUNGSORT
25.3	1	Poprad	Auschwitz
26.3.	2	Zilina	Lublin
27.3.	3	Patrónka	Auschwitz
29.3.	4	Sered	Lublin
30.3.	5	Novák	Lublin
1.4.	6	Patrónka	Auschwitz
2.4.	7	Poprad	Auschwitz
4.4.	8	Zilina	Lublin
6.4.	9.	Novák	Lublin
7.4.	10	Poprád	Auschwitz
8.4.	11	Sered	Lublin
10.4.	12	Zilina	Lublin
11.4.	13	Patrónka	Auschwitz
13.4.	14	Poprad	Auschwitz
14.4.	15	Sered	Lublin
16.4.	16	Novák	Lublin
17.4.	17	Poprad	Auschwitz
18.4.	18	Patrónka	Auschwitz
20.4.	19	Poprad	Auschwitz
21.4.	20	Novák	Lublin[51]

Jeder Transport sollte 1000 Personen umfassen.[52]

Am 24. März 1942 schickte SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, Leiter des Amtes DI (Zentralamt) im SS-WVHA, dem Kommandanten des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Lublin, SS-Standartenführer Karl Otto Koch, ein Fernschreiben zum Thema "Juden aus der Slowakei", in dem er schrieb:[53]

> *"Die für das dortige Lager bestimmten 10.000 (Zehntausend) Juden aus der Slowakei werden ab 27.3.1942, wie bereits mitgeteilt, mit Sonderzügen nach dort überstellt werden. Jeder Sonderzug führt 1000 (eintausend) Häftlinge mit. Alle Züge werden über den Grenzbahnhof Zwardon OS* [Oberschlesien] *geleitet, wo sie jeweils 6.09 Uhr früh eintreffen und während eines zweistündigen Aufenthaltes von Begleitkommandos der Schutzpolizei unter Aufsicht der Staatspolizeistelle Kattowitz an den Bestimmungsort weitergeleitet werden."*

Am 27. März schickte Woltersdorf, ein Angestellter der Staatspolizei Kattowitz, der Amtsgruppe D des SS-WVHA sowie zwei weiteren Amtsstel-

---

51 *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945)* Dokumenty, 2. Časť, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, S. 59f.

52 Ebenda, S. 38f.

53 Liebehenschel-Fernschreiben Nr. 903 vom 24. März 1942 an den Kommandanten des K.G.L. Lublin. Eine Fotokopie des Dokuments findet sich bei Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Bd. IV (1969), S. 182.

len einen Bericht über den zweiten Transport slowakischer Juden nach Lublin. Dieser trug den Titel "Arbeitseinsatz von 20.000 Juden aus der Slowakei" und enthielt u.a. folgenden Abschnitt:[54]

> *"Ankunft des 2. Zuges in Zwardon mit 1000 arbeitsfähigen Juden aus der Slowakei am 27.3.42 um 6 Uhr 52 Min. Bei dem Transport befand sich ein jüd. Arzt, sodaß Gesamtzahl 1001 Mann ist."*

Am 29. April übermittelte die deutsche Botschaft in Preßburg der slowakischen Regierung eine Verbalnote folgenden Inhalts:

> *"Die aus dem Gebiet der Slowakei in das Reichsgebiet abbeförderten und noch abzubefördernden Juden werden nach Vorbereitung und Umschulung zum Arbeitseinsatz in dem Generalgouvernement und in den besetzten Ostgebieten kommen. Die Unterbringung, Verpflegung, Bekleidung und Umschulung der Juden einschließlich ihrer Angehörigen verursachen Kosten, die vorläufig aus der anfänglich nur geringen Arbeitsleistung der Juden nicht gedeckt werden können, da sich die Umschulung erst nach einiger Zeit auswirken* [wird] *und da nur ein Teil der abbeförderten und noch abzufördernden Juden arbeitsfähig ist."*

Um diese Unkosten zu decken, verlangte die Reichsregierung von der slowakischen Regierung einen Betrag von 500 Reichsmark pro Person.[55]
Am 11. Mai schrieb SS-Hauptsturmführer Dieter Wisliceny, Eichmanns Vertreter in der Slowakei, folgenden Brief an das slowakische Innenministerium:[56]

> *"Wie mir das Reichssicherheitshauptamt Berlin am 9.5.1942 telegraphisch mitteilte, besteht die Möglichkeit, die Abschiebungsaktion der Juden aus der Slowakei zu beschleunigen, indem noch zusätzliche Transporte nach Auschwitz gesandt werden können. Diese Transporte dürfen aber nur arbeitsfähige Juden und Jüdinnen enthalten, keine Kinder. Es wäre dann möglich, die Abtransportquote um 5 Züge pro Monat zu erhöhen. Zur praktischen Durchführung erlaube ich mir folgenden Vorschlag:*
> *Bei der Aussiedlung aus den Städten werden solche Juden, die als arbeitsfähig angesprochen werden können, aussortiert und in die beiden Lager Sillein und Poprad verbracht."*

Der Vorschlag wurde nicht gutgeheißen, denn die 19 Judentransporte, welche die Slowakei im Mai verließen, wurden durchweg in den Bezirk Lublin gesandt; ihre Bestimmungsorte waren Lubartów, Luków, Miedzyrzec Podlaski, Chełm, Deblin, Puławy, Nałęczów, Rejowiec und Izbica.[57] Insgesamt

---

[54] Eine Fotokopie des Dokuments findet sich in: Edward Dziadosz, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985, Fotografie Nr. 38.
[55] *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, aaO. (Anm. 51), S. 105.
[56] Ebenda, S. 108f.
[57] Siehe die Transportlisten in: C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager*?, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002, S. 302-304.

wurden rund 20.000 Juden deportiert.[58] Die Deportationen nach Auschwitz wurden erst am 19. Juni 1942 wieder aufgenommen.

Gehen wir zu Frankreich über.[59] In einem am 10. März 1942 abgefassten Bericht vermeldete SS-Hauptsturmführer Theodor Dannecker, Beauftragter für Judenfragen in Frankreich, unter Berufung auf eine am 4. März im Amt IV B 4 des RSHA durchgeführte Sitzung, man könne Vorverhandlungen mit den französischen Behörden "wegen des Abschubs von rd. 5000 Juden nach dem Osten" einleiten. Dabei, so Dannecker, habe es sich "zunächst um männliche, arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre" zu handeln.[60]

Die Massendeportation in Frankreich ansässiger Juden (von denen die Mehrzahl keine französischen Staatsbürger waren), jedoch auch der niederländischen sowie der belgischen Juden, wurde drei Monate später beschlossen. Am 22. Juni 1942 schrieb Adolf Eichmann einen Brief an den Legationsrat Franz Rademacher vom Auswärtigen Amt zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz von Juden aus Frankreich, Belgien und Holland", in dem es hieß:

> *"Es ist vorgesehen, ab Mitte Juli bzw. Anfang August ds. Jrs. in täglich verkehrenden Sonderzügen zu je 1.000 Personen zunächst etwa 40.000 Juden aus dem besetzten französischen Gebiet, 40.000 Juden aus den Niederlanden und 10.000 Juden aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz abzubefördern."*

Die Suche nach zu deportierenden Personen, so Rademacher, solle sich zunächst "auf arbeitsfähige Juden" beschränken.[61]

Am 28. Juni übermittelte Luther den Text des Eichmann-Schreibens den deutschen Botschaften in Paris, Brüssel und den Haag.[61]

Zu jener Zeit zielten die Deutschen mit ihrer Politik der Deportationen nach Auschwitz in erster Linie auf die Besorgung von Arbeitskräften ab, so dass die Frage der Deportation Arbeitsuntauglicher noch nebensächlich war. Am 15. Juni verfasste Dannecker denn auch eine Note zum Thema

---

58 Die in den *Moreshet Archives* (Archivnummer D.1.5705) aufbewahrte Liste der 1942 aus der Slowakei abgegangenen Judentransporte verzeichnet für Mai 1942 insgesamt 18 Transporte mit insgesamt 18.937 Deportierten. Doch umfasst diese Liste den am 4. Mai von Trebisov abgefahrenen Transport nicht, der sich in einem am 16. April 1942 entworfenen Aussiedlungsprogramm für den Mai befindet. Außerdem erstellte das slowakische Außenministerium am 14. Januar 1943 einen Bericht, in dem die im Vorjahr erfolgten Deportationen verzeichnet waren, und für den Monat Mai werden darin 19 Transporte angeführt. *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku*, aaO. (Anm. 51), S. 41 und 48. Die Gesamtzahl der im Mai Deportierten belief sich also auf rund 20.000.

59 Vgl. hierzu Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Valencia 1994, insbesondere S. 27-33.

60 Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (CDJC), Paris, Dokument XXVI-18; Serge Klarsfeld (Hg.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, Selbstverlag, Paris 1977, S. 48; *IMT*, Bd. XXXVIII, S. 746.

61 NG-183.

der künftigen Judendeportationen aus Frankreich, in welcher er Folgendes mitteilte:[62]

> *"a) Gegenstand. Aus militärischen Gründen kann während des Sommers ein Abschub der Juden aus Deutschland in das östliche Operationsgebiet nicht mehr erfolgen. RF-SS* [Himmler] *hat daher angeordnet, dass entweder aus dem Südosten (Rumänien) oder aus den besetzten Westgebieten grössere Judenmengen dem KZ Auschwitz zwecks Arbeitsleistung überstellt werden. Grundbedingung ist, dass die Juden (beiderlei Geschlechts) zwischen 16 und 40 Jahren* sind*; 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden.*
> *b) Vereinbarung*[.] *Es wurde vereinbart, dass aus den Niederlanden 15.000, aus Belgien 10.000 und aus Frankreich einschl. unbesetztes Gebiet insgesamt 100.000 Juden abgeschoben werden."*

In den "Richtlinien für die Evakuierung von Juden" vom 26. Juni 1942 bekräftigte Dannecker dass "im Zuge einer Evakuierungsaktion" "alle dem Kennzeichnungszwang unterliegenden arbeitsfähigen Juden beiderlei Geschlechts im Alter von 16 bis 45 Jahren erfasst werden" können.[63]
Die Frage der Deportation von Kindern und arbeitsunfähigen Erwachsenen wurde im Juli und August 1942 erörtert. In einer Note vom 21. Juli 1942 hielt Dannecker unter Bezugnahme auf ein am Vortag geführtes Telefongespräch fest:[64]

> *"Mit SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann wurde die Frage des Kinderabschubs besprochen. Er entschied, daß, sobald der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement wieder möglich ist, Kindertransporte rollen können. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak sicherte zu, Ende August/Anfang September etwa 6 Transporte nach dem Generalgouvernement zu ermöglichen, die Juden aller Art (auch arbeitsunfähige und alte Juden) enthalten können."*

Es gilt darauf hinzuweisen, dass sich Auschwitz damals nach offiziellem deutschen Verständnis durchaus nicht im Generalgouvernement, sondern auf dem Gebiet des Deutschen Reiches befand. Andererseits liefen die Deportationen nach Auschwitz während jenes Zeitraums auf Hochtouren: Vom 17. bis zum 31. Juli gelangten nicht weniger als 14 Judentransporte in jenes Lager, von denen 4 aus Holland, 2 aus der Slowakei, 7 aus Frankreich sowie einer aus einem unbekannten Land stammte.[65] Daher waren die von Dannecker erwähnten sechs Transporte, die auch Kinder und arbeitsunfähige Erwachsene mitführen konnten, nicht für Auschwitz bestimmt. Später fällte das RSHA einen anderen Entscheid. Am 13. August ließ SS-Sturmbannführer Rolf Günther den SS-Behörden in Paris ein Telegramm

---

62 RF-1217; CDJC, XXVI-29. Serge Klarsfeld (Hg.), *Die Endlösung*…, aaO. (Anm. 60), S. 24-26.
63 RF-1221; *IMT*, Bd. XXXIX, S. 3.
64 RF-1233; T/439; Der Originaltext is wiedergegeben in R.M. Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Wien 1961, S. 212.
65 D. Czech, *Kalendarium*…, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 250-262.

zum Thema "Abtransport von Juden nach Auschwitz. Dort Abschiebung der Judenkinder" zukommen, in dem er Folgendes mitteilte:[66]

> *"Die in den Lagern Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande untergebrachten jüdischen Kinder können nach und nach auf die vorgesehenen Transporte nach Auschwitz aufgeteilt werden. Geschlossene Kindertransporte sind jedoch keinesfalls auf den Weg zu bringen."*

Dies beruhte auf eine Anweisung des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes. Eine Aktennotiz von Heinz Röthke vom gleichen Tag, die über eine Besprechung im Referat IV J des RSHA über die Abschiebung von Juden aus dem unbesetzten Teil Frankreichs berichtet, führt dazu aus:[67]

> *"Die aus dem unbesetzten Gebiet eintreffenden Juden werden in Drancy mit Judenkindern, die sich z. Zt. noch in Pithiviers und Beaune-la-Rolande befinden, vermischt, in der Weise, daß auf 700 mindestens jedoch 500 erwachsene Juden 300 bis 500 Judenkinder zugeteilt werden, da nach der Anweisung des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes Züge nur mit Judenkindern nicht abgeschoben werden dürfen."*

Diese Dokumente beweisen unwiderleglich die ursprüngliche Absicht der SS, Kinder und arbeitsuntaugliche Erwachsene ins Generalgouvernement zu deportieren, und zwar zunächst direkt, dann aber indirekt über das als Transitlager dienende Auschwitz.

In Übereinstimmung mit den oben zitierten Anweisungen umfassten die ersten nach Auschwitz abgehenden Transporte arbeitstaugliche Juden, die allesamt registriert wurden. Die folgende Tabelle fasst die Daten bezüglich der ersten 18 Transporte zusammen:[68]

Datum	Anzahl	Herkunft	Reg. Männer		Reg. Frauen	
			Ges.-zahl	Reg.-nummern	Ges.-zahl	Reg.-nummern
26.3.	999	Slowakei	-	-	999	1000-1998
28.3.	798	Slowakei	-	-	798	1999-2796
30.3.	1112	Compiègne	1112	27533-28644	-	-
2.4.	965	Slowakei	-	-	965	2797-3761
3.4.	997	Slowakei	-	-	997	3763-3812 3814-4760
13.4.	1077	Slowakei	634	28903-29536	443	4761-5203
17.4.	1000	Slowakei	973	29832-30804	27	5204-5230
19.4.	1000	Slowakei	464	31418-31881	536	5233-5768
23.4.	1000	Slowakei	543	31942-32484	457	5769-6225
24.4.	1000	Slowakei	442	32649-33090	558	6226-6783
29.4.	723	Slowakei	423	33286-33708	300	7108-7407

66 T/443. Vgl. S. Klarsfeld, *Die Endlösung…,* aaO. (Anm. 60), S. 112; CDJC, XXVb-126.
67 RF-1234 sowie T/449.
68 D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), siehe unter dem jeweiligen Datum.

Datum	Anzahl	Herkunft	Reg. Männer		Reg. Frauen	
22.5.	1000	KL Lublin	1000	36132-37131	-	-
7.6.	1000	Compiègne	1000	38177-39176	-	-
20.6.	659	Slowakei	404	39923-40326	255	7678-7932
24.6.	999	Drancy	933	40681-41613	66	7961-8026
27.6.	1000	Pithivers	1000	41773-42772	-	-
30.6.	1038	Beaune-La R.	1004	42777-43780	34	8051-8084
30.6.	400	KL Lublin	400	43833-44232	-	-
Insg.	16.767		10.332		6.435	

Außerdem verzeichnet das *Kalendarium* die Ankunft anderer Transporte, die angeblich vollständig "vergast" worden sein sollen:[69]

DATUM	HERKUNFTSORT	ANZAHL DEPORTIERTE
15.2.	Beuthen	?
5.-11.5.	Polnische Ghettos[70]	5200
12.5.	Sosnowitz	1500
2.6.	Ilkenau	?
17.6.	Sosnowitz	2000
20.6.	Sosnowitz	2000
23.6.	Kobierzyn	566

Für all diese Transporte gibt es, im Gegensatz zu den vorher erwähnten, keinerlei dokumentarische Belege, so dass keine Beweise dafür vorliegen, dass sie wirklich in Auschwitz eingetroffen sind. Danuta Czech stützt sich in der Tat hier vorwiegend auf simple Zeugenaussagen der Nachkriegszeit. Im Fall der polnischen Ghettos verweist sie auf ein Werk Martin Gilberts, in dem für den Zeitraum vom 5. bis zum 12. Mai folgende Transporte nach Auschwitz aufgeführt werden:

– 630 Juden aus Dąbrowa Górnica,
– 2.000 aus Zawiercie,
– 2.000 aus Będzin (deutsch Bendsburg),
– 586 aus Gleiwitz,
– 1.500 aus Sosnowiec.[71]

Gilbert gibt keinerlei Quelle für diese angeblichen Deportationen an.
Man weiß aber mit Sicherheit, dass in solchen Fällen die Zahlen der angeblichen Deportierten stark übertrieben werden. Beispielsweise sollen laut Danuta Czechs *Kalendarium* während des fraglichen Zeitraums sieben Judentransporte mit insgesamt 13.500 Personen in Auschwitz eingetroffen sein (am 12. Mai, 17. und 20. Juni, 15., 16., 17 und 18. August). Doch laut

[69] Ebenda, S. 174-234,
[70] Dombrowa, Bendsburg, Warthenau und Gleiwitz.
[71] Martin Gilbert, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas.* Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1995, Karte 122 auf S. 100.

einer Tabelle über die Stärke der jüdischen Bevölkerung im Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz vom 24. August 1942 gab es am 1. Mai 1942 in Sosnowitz (polnisch Sosnowiec) 27.456 Juden, von denen bis zum 20. August 7.377 "ausgesiedelt" wurden.[72] Das Dokument erwähnt insgesamt 23 Ortschaften, aus denen im einschlägigen Zeitraum 24.786 Juden "ausgesiedelt" worden waren; im *Kalendarium* D. Czechs werden nur vier genannt (Sosnowitz, Bendsburg, Dombrowa und Ilkenau), was bedeutet, dass es nicht einmal ein Indiz für die Deportation der restlichen Juden nach Auschwitz gibt. Demnach sind die Juden aus den übrigen 19 Ortschaften anderswohin "ausgesiedelt" worden – warum sollte dies dann aber nicht auch auf die Juden aus den vier erwähnten Ortschaften zutreffen können? Angesichts des Mangels jeglicher Beweise für ihre Deportation nach Auschwitz drängt sich dieser Schluss förmlich auf.

Ganz abgesehen davon steht die behauptete "Vergasung" ganzer Transporte einschließlich der Arbeitsfähigen in grellem Widerspruch zu den vorhin zitierten Anweisungen über den Arbeitseinsatz in Auschwitz. Aus diesen Gründen sind diese Transporte nicht auf dem Gebiete der Geschichtsschreibung, sondern auf jenem der Propaganda anzusiedeln.

Ab dem 4. Juli 1942 umfassten die Judentransporte nach Auschwitz auch Arbeitsunfähige, die nicht in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen wurden. Wie wir später, im siebten Kapitel, sehen werden, heißt dies jedoch keinesfalls, dass diese Personen "vergast" worden sind.

2. Entstehung der "Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz

Die Entstehung der "Sonderbehandlung" in Auschwitz fällt chronologisch in das im vorherigen Abschnitt skizzierte Programm der Deportation arbeitstauglicher Juden in dieses Lager. Am 31. März 1942 erstellte Bischoff eine Liste aller Bauwerke in Auschwitz, sowohl der geplanten als auch der bereits erstellten. BW 58 wird wie folgt beschrieben:[73]

> *"5 Pferdestallbaracken (Sonderbehandlung) 4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy."*

In der ersten Version dieses Dokuments – sie trägt dasselbe Datum – wird der Bestand des BW in folgender, handgeschriebener Notiz erklärt:[74]

> *"5 Pferdestallbaracken/Sonderbehandlung 4 in Birkenau 1 in Bor-Budy."*[48]

---

[72] "Statistische Angaben über den Stand der jüdischen Bevölkerung Regierungsbezirk Kattowitz. Sosnowitz, den 24. August 1942". Das Dokument trägt folgenden Stempel: "Der Leiter der Ältestenräte der jüd. Kulturgemeinden in Ost-Oberschlesien. Sosnowitz, Marktstr. 12", APK, RK 2779, S. 4.

[73] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" vom 31. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, S. 3-13, Zitat auf S. 8. Siehe Dokument 5 im Anhang.

[74] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S" vom 31. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, S. 20-29, Zitat auf S. 25. Siehe Dokument 6 im Anhang.

Es handelte sich offenkundig um dieselben Baracken, welche im Erläuterungsbericht Bischoffs vom 15. Juli 1942 erwähnt werden. Diese Baracken werden also bereits in einem Dokument vom 31. März 1942 erwähnt, und zwar zusammen mit dem Begriff "Sonderbehandlung", obwohl Pressac doch behauptet, er tauche "Ende Juli 1942 [...] zum erstenmal auf". Und dieser 31. März 1942 lag zudem zwei Monate *vor* dem Datum, zu dem Höß angeblich nach Berlin zitiert worden sein soll, um von Himmler mitgeteilt zu bekommen, dass "sein Lager als Zentrum für die Massenvernichtung der Juden ausgewählt worden sei."[75]

Am 16. Juni 1942 berichtete Bischoff an das SS-WVHA:[76]

> *"Aufgrund eines mündliches Antrages des Lagerkommandanten SS-Stubaf. Höss wurde zur Unterbringung von weibl. Häftlingen in Bor eine Pferdestallbaracke aufgestellt."*

Die fünfte Baracke für "Sonderbehandlung" diente daher zweifellos der Unterbringung von Häftlingen im Außenlager Bor.

Der Bau von vier Baracken für die "Sonderbehandlung", die laut der Liste vom 31. März 1942 geplant worden waren, wurde von Bischoff am 9. Juni 1942 in folgendem Brief an das SS-WVHA verlangt:[77]

> *"Der Lagerkommandant des K.L. SS-Stubaf. Höß hat für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden die Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken zur Unterbringung der Effekten mündlichen Antrag gestellt.*
> *Es wird gebeten, dem Antrag stattzugeben, da die Angelegenheit äußerst vordringlich ist und die Effekten unbedingt unter Dach gebracht worden müssen."*

Um die Bedeutung dieses Dokuments erkennen zu können, muss in Erinnerung gerufen werden, dass bis zum 9. Juni 1942 dreizehn Transporte mit arbeitsfähigen slowakischen und französischen Juden in Auschwitz angekommen waren. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt waren also insgesamt 12.671 Personen ins Lager aufgenommen worden. Der fragliche Brief betraf daher die persönliche Habe, welche den regulär registrierten 12.671 Juden abgenommen worden war.

Die wirtschaftliche Funktion der Baracken für die "Sonderbehandlung" wird durch ein anderes Dokument bestätigt, das der "ersten Selektion" zeitlich vorausging: Die "Barackenaufteilung" der Zentralbauleitung, die Bischoff am 30. Juni umrissen hatte. In der betreffenden Liste befinden sich im Bauvorhaben "SS-Unterkunft u. KL Auschwitz" drei "Effektenbara-

---

75 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 51.

76 I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 111, Dok. 23. Vgl. *Curated Lies*, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 85f.

77 Brief der Zentralbauleitung an das SS-WVHA, Amt V, vom 9. Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 56. Siehe Dokument 7 im Anhang.

cken für Sonderbehandlung" des Typus 260/9, außerdem eine "Effektenbaracke im FKL" und eine "Unterkunftsbaracke Bor" desselben Typus.[78]
Eine andere "Barackenaufteilung" der Zentralbauleitung zählt die notwendigen, bereits erstellten sowie fehlenden Baracken ihrem Typus nach auf. Dem Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" entsprechen fünf "erforderliche", drei "aufgestellte" und zwei "fehlende" Baracken.[79] Ganz offenbar handelt es sich um die fünf in Bischoffs Erläuterungsbericht vom 15. Juli 1942 erwähnten Baracken; am Anfang dieses Berichts ist von "5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge" die Rede,[80] die, wie wir gesehen haben, den fünf Baracken für "Sonderbehandlung" der Liste vom 31. März 1942 entsprechen.
Die beiden fehlenden Baracken wurden vor Ende Oktober errichtet. Sie werden in einer Liste vom 15. November 1942 unter der Überschrift "G.B. Bau VIII E Ch-m/wo19" als "5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung" erwähnt; einschließlich der Installationsarbeiten kosteten sie insgesamt 90.000 RM.[81]
Die "Barackenaufteilung" vom 8. Dezember 1942 weist die fünf "bereits aufgestellten" Baracken dem Kriegsgefangenenlager zu, wobei als Verwendungszweck "Sonderbehandlung (alt)" genannt wird.[82]
Die Funktion der vier "Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung" war also eng mit der Aussortierung und Lagerung der persönlichen Gebrauchsgegenstände verknüpft, die man den deportierten Juden abgenommen hatte. Dies geschah im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhardt."
Als Pohl am 23. September 1942 Auschwitz inspizierte, besuchte er u.a. folgende Anlagen:[83]

> *"Entwesungs- und Effektenbaracken/Aktion Reinhard/* […] *Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt."*

Der Besuch war sorgfältig organisiert worden und folgte einem streng logischen Programm. Die Inspektion der Entlausungskammer und der im Verlauf der Aktion Reinhardt beschlagnahmten persönlichen Gebrauchsgegenstände erfolgte nach jener des Bauhofs und der DAW (Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke), so dass Pohl jedenfalls das BW 28, "Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken" im Depot "Kanada I" inspiziert hat.
Dies wird durch einen Bericht mit der Überschrift "Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23.9.1942" voll bestätigt, worin es heißt:[84]

---

78 "Barackenaufteilung" vom 30. Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 272. Siehe Dokument 8 im Anhang.
79 "Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung". RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 239. Siehe Dokument 9 im Anhang.
80 "Erläuterungsbericht zum Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S". 15. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-220, S. 5.
81 RGVA, 502-1-85, S. 119.
82 "Barackenaufteilung". RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 207. Siehe Dokument 10 im Anhang.
83 "Besichtigung des SS-Obergruppenführers Pohl am 23. 9. 1942". RGVA, 502-1-19, S. 86.

'Entwesungs- u. Effektenkammer (Judenaussiedlung)'.

Der Besuch der Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt fand hingegen nach jenem des "Lagers Birkenau" statt, was bedeutet, dass diese Einrichtung Teil dieses Lagers bildete (wie das "Truppenlager Birkenau", dem Pohl gleich darauf einen Besuch abstattete) oder zumindest in dessen Nähe lag.

Bis Ende Februar 1943 waren im Rahmen der Aktion Reinhardt 825 Waggons mit "alten Textilien" in die Lager Auschwitz und Lublin (Majdanek) gesandt worden, die man während der "Judenumsiedlung" konfisziert hatte.[85] Eben darin bestand die Aktion Reinhardt,[86] was sich auch folgender Mitteilung des SS-Gruppenführers Fritz Katzmann entnehmen lässt:[87]

> *"Gleichzeitig mit den Aussiedlungsaktionen wurde die Erfassung der jüdischen Vermögenswerte durchgeführt. Außerordentliche Werte konnten sichergestellt und dem Sonderstab 'Reinhard' zur Verfügung gestellt werden."*

Zwischen dem 4. und 16. Mai 1943 machte der SS-Sturmbannführer Alfred Franke-Gricksch eine Besichtigungsreise durch Polen, worüber er einen detaillierten Bericht anfertigte. Er besuchte dabei unter anderem auch die Lager Auschwitz und Lublin (Majdanek), wo er sich für die "Aktion Reinhardt" interessierte. Die englische Übersetzung des Berichts verwendet den Begriff "'special enterprise' Reinhard,"[88] doch weist eine andere Übersetzung dieses Dokuments wohl den ursprünglichen Begriff auf: "Sonderaktion 'Reinhard'", die wie folgt beschrieben wird: "Diese Sondereinheit befasst sich mit der Beschlagnahmung jüdischen Eigentums."

Noch im Mai 1944 gab es in Birkenau ein "Sonderkommando Reinhardt", bei dem 287 weibliche Häftlinge arbeiteten.[89]

Zusammenfassend ist daher festzustellen, dass nicht einzusehen ist, warum sich "Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt" auf die phantomhaften Bunker beziehen soll, wie es die Historiker des Auschwitz-Museums behaupten, wenn die "Entwesungs- und Effektenkammer" von Kanada I einen unanzweifelbaren Zusammenhang mit Entwesungen, mit der Judenumsiedlung und mit der "Aktion Reinhardt" hatte.

---

84 I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 123.

85 Pohl-Bericht an Himmler vom 6. Februar 1943. NO-1257.

86 Benannt war diese Aktion nach Fritz Reinhardt, Staatssekretär im Reichsfinanzministerium. In einigen Dokumenten findet sich die Schreibweise "Reinhard". In der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung wird aber oft behauptet, der Name sei auf Reinhard Heydrich zurückzuführen.

87 Bericht Katzmanns an Krüger vom 30. Juni 1943. L-18.

88 TNA, WO 309-374, pp. 6f. Es scheint, als sei das deutsche Original verloren gegangen oder vernichtet worden.

89 Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz O/S, 15. Mai 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 145.

3. "Sonderbehandlung" und "Entwesungsanlage"

Am 28. Oktober 1942 erstellte die Zentralbauleitung eine lange Liste aller Bauprojekte, die sich auf das "Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz" bezogen. Dieses war nun ausdrücklich für die "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung (VIII Up a 2)"[90] bestimmt, wie im betreffenden Dokument in Klammern verdeutlicht wird.
Pressac unterstellt diesem Dokument eine kriminelle Bedeutung; wie bereits zitiert, schreibt er:[91]

> *"Alle Baustellen, selbst die Sauna für die SS-Truppe, wurden folgendermaßen katalogisiert:*
> *Betrifft: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz*
> *(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung).*
> *Das stellte eine ungeheuerliche 'verwaltungstechnische Fehlleistung' dar, die noch dazu einhundertundzwanzigmal wiederholt wurde und ganz klar bestätigt, daß das KGL Birkenau seit Ende November/Anfang Dezember 1942 kein Kriegsgefangenenlager mehr war, sondern in seiner Gesamtheit zu einem Ort geworden war, an dem 'Sonderbehandlungen' vorgenommen wurden."*

Unter "Sonderbehandlung", verdeutlicht Pressac, sei "die Liquidierung der 'arbeitsunfähigen' Juden durch Gas in Birkenau" zu verstehen.
Diese Deutung ist dokumentarisch unbegründet, da sie einerseits auf dem simplen Auftauchen des Begriffs "Sonderbehandlung", andererseits jedoch auf einer schwerwiegenden Auslassung basiert. Bezöge sich das zitierte Dokument tatsächlich auf ein allgemeines Projekt zur Errichtung von Gebäuden, die der Judenvernichtung dienten, so käme darin den (angeblichen) eigentlichen Ausrottungsinstallationen, nämlich den Bunkern 1 und 2 sowie den vier Krematorien von Birkenau, eine zentrale Rolle zu. In Wirklichkeit werden die Bunker aber gar nicht erwähnt, nicht einmal in "getarnter" Form, und für die Krematorien selbst wird lediglich eine Summe von 1.153.250 RM vorgesehen,[92] was weniger als 5% der Gesamtausgaben in Höhe von 23.760.000 RM beträgt. Doch nicht genug damit: Die einzige Einrichtung, dem das Dokument spezifisch die Funktion der "Sonderbe-

---

[90] Kennnummer des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz auf der Liste des Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (Reichsminister Speer). Siehe dazu meine bereits zitierte Studie *Die Zentralbauleitung…*, aaO. (Anm. 45), S. 29f.

[91] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 77f.

[92] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)". VHA, Fond OT31(2)/8, S. 2, 8f. Die Kosten der Krematorien – 1.400.000 RM – umfassen vier Leichenhallen, deren Preis aus dem Volumen (4.935 m³) multipliziert mit den Kosten pro m³ (50 RM) hervorgeht: 246.750 RM. Somit ergeben sich für die Krematorien Kosten von (1.400.000 – 246.750 =) 1.153.250 RM.

handlung" zuweist, ist nicht etwa eines der Krematorien, sondern eine Entlausungsanstalt:[93]

"16 a) Entwesungsanlage		
1. für Sonderbehandlung		
Grundfläche: 50,00 x 20,00 =		*1.000 m²*
Gebäudehöhe: 6,20		
Umbauter Raum: 1000,00 x 6,20 =		*6.200 m³*
Kellerteil: 35,00 x 20,00 x 3,20 =		*2.240 m³*
zusammen		*8.440 m³*
Kosten für 1 m³ RM 28.00		
8440.00 x 28.00 =		*236.320,00*
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- und Desinfektionsanlage	*RM*	*73.680,00*
		310.000,00
16 b) 2. Für die Wachtruppe		
Grundfläche:		
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,40 x 8,70 =		*262,84 m²*
Gebäudehöhe: 2,80 m		
Umbauter Raum: 262,84 x 2,80 = rd.		*736,00 m³*
[…]		
Kosten für 1 m³:	*RM*	*30,00*
736,00 x 30,00 =	*RM*	*22.080*
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- und Desinfektionsanlage	*RM*	*7.920*
	RM	*30.000"*

Es gilt nun zu ermitteln, worum es sich bei dieser "Entwesungsanlage für Sonderbehandlung" wohl gehandelt haben mag.

Die beiden erwähnten Desinfektionsanlagen erscheinen unter denselben Nummern (16a und 16b) in einem anderen Bericht der Zentralbauleitung vom 2. Februar 1943. Hier wird die Einrichtung 16b als "Entlausungsanlage für die Wachtruppe" bezeichnet, und ihre Ausmaße entsprechen genau den im Projekt vom 28. Oktober 1942 angeführten: "12,65/12,25 + 12,40/8,70 m"; die Einrichtung 16a heißt "Entlausungsanlage für Gefangene" und weist andere Ausmaße auf als im Projekt genannt, nämlich 48m × 12m + 34m × 12m. Diese Verringerung des Volumens lässt sich nur mit der Knappheit an Baumaterial erklären; das diesbezügliche Dokument heißt denn auch in der Tat "Prüfungsbericht über Baustoffeinsparung".[94] Die neuen Ausmaße der Einrichtung stimmen vollkommen mit denen der Zeichnungen Nr. 1841 der Zentralbauleitung vom 24. November und Nr.

[93] "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)". VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8, S. 9-10. Siehe Dokument 11 im Anhang.

[94] "Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.B.-Anordnung Nr. 22". RGVA, 502-1-28, S. 234-238. Die beiden Einrichtungen werden auf S. 236 erwähnt. Die Abkürzung G.B. steht für Gebietsbeauftragter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Wehrkreis VIII mit Sitz in Kattowitz an der Godullastraße 20a.

1846 vom 25. November 1942 überein, in denen es um die "Desinfektions- u. Entwesungsanlage im K.G.L." ging und welche das ursprüngliche Projekt der Birkenauer Zentralsauna widerspiegelten.[95]
Der "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers" vom 6. Oktober 1942 bestätigt diesen Sachverhalt ausdrücklich: Das für die Zentralsauna stehende Rechteck trägt die Bezeichnung "16a Entwesung".[96] Somit war die "Entwesungsanlage für Sonderbehandlung" des Projekts vom 28. Oktober 1942 nichts anderes als die Zentralsauna, die wichtigste hygienisch-sanitäre Einrichtung des ganzen Lagerkomplexes Auschwitz-Birkenau.
Der Bau dieser Einrichtung (BW 32) begann am 30. April 1942[97] und endete am 1. Oktober desselben Jahres,[98] doch wurde sie erst am 22. Januar 1944 der Lagerverwaltung übergeben.[99] Am 4. Juni 1943 sandte Bischoff dem SS-WVHA die Pläne dieser Anlage mit einem Begleitbrief, in dem er folgendes ausführte:

> *"Mit den Bauarbeiten für die Entwesungs- und Desinfektionsanlage nach dem ursprünglichen Entwurf mußte sofort begonnen werden, da wegen der Belegung des noch im Bau befindlichen Lagers sowohl vom Arzt als auch vom Lagerkommandanten sofortige Maßnahmen für eine Entwesungsmöglichkeit gefordert wurden. Nachdem im Zigeunerlager Fleckfieber ausgebrochen ist, wurde die Erstellung einer Desinfektionsanlage derart dringend notwendig, daß mit den Bauarbeiten im Rahmen der von SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderbaumaßnahmen zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Verhältnisse sofort begonnen werden mußte. Die Arbeiten sind inzwischen schon derart weit vorgeschritten, daß eine Projektänderung den vollkommenen Abbruch der zum Teil schon fertig gestellten Anlagen erforderlich machen würde und gleichzeitig den Fertigstellungstermin für die so lebenswichtige Anlage weiterhin verzögern müßte."*

Nach einer summarischen Beschreibung der bereits ausgeführten Arbeiten fuhr Bischoff fort:

> *"Der ursprüngliche Entwurf wurde im Einvernehmen mit dem Lagerkommandanten und dem Standortarzt aufgestellt. Die grossen An- und Auskleideräume sind unbedingt erforderlich, da die Zugänge aus einem ganzen Transport (ca. 2000), welche meistens nachts ankommen, bis zum anderen Morgen in einem Raum eingesperrt werden müssen. Ein Warten der Zugänge in den belegten Lagern ist wegen Verlausungsgefahr ausgeschlossen."*

---

95 Pläne abgedruckt bei Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Karlsfeld Foundation, New York 1989, S. 68f.
96 VHA, Fond OT 31 (2)/8. Siehe Dokument 12 im Anhang.
97 "Baufristenplan" vom 2. Oktober 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, S. 7.
98 "Baufristenplan" vom 15. Dezember 1943. RGVA, 502-1-320, S. 68.
99 "Übergabeverhandlung des BW 32 Entwesungsanlage". RGVA, 502-1-335, S. 1-4.

Von den verschiedenen Einrichtungen, mit denen die Installation versehen war, erwähnte Bischoff 54 Duschen mit zwei Boilern von jeweils 3.000 Litern Fassungsvermögen, die für einen Dauerbetrieb vorgesehen waren.[100]

4. "Sonderbehandlung" und Zyklon B: Die Fleckfieberepidemie vom Sommer 1942

Die dokumentarisch hieb- und stichfest abgesicherte Erkenntnis, dass es sich bei der "Entwesungsanlage für Sonderbehandlung" um die Zentralsauna handelte, eröffnet neue Perspektiven für die Deutung anderer Dokumente, in denen der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" auftaucht. Vor allem lässt sich die These schwerlich aufrechterhalten, wonach der Bezeichnung "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung", die in einem "Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz" vorkam und sich dort ausschließlich auf eine Entlausungs- und Entwesungsanlage für die registrierten Häftlinge bezog (die Zentralsauna), eine kriminelle Bedeutung haben soll, nämlich die Vergasung der arbeitsunfähigen Juden.
Die Verbindung zwischen "Sonderbehandlung" und "Entwesungsanlage" ermöglicht uns außerdem eine alternative Deutung weiterer Dokumente, in denen Pressac durchwegs einen kriminellen Hintergrund wittert. Beginnen wir mit dem wohlbekannten Dokument, in dem es um die Abholung von "Materialien für die Sonderbehandlung" in Dessau geht.[101] Es unterliegt keinem Zweifel, dass es sich bei diesen Materialien um Kisten mit Zyklon-B-Büchsen gehandelt hat, aber dies heißt noch lange nicht, dass dieses Entwesungsmittel zur Tötung von Menschen bestimmt war, denn zu jener Zeit wütete in Auschwitz eine mörderische Fleckfieberepidemie. Und der Fleckfiebererreger wird bekanntlich durch die Laus übertragen, die ihrerseits damals vornehmlich mit dem Insektizid Zyklon B bekämpft wurde.[102]
Die enge Verknüpfung zwischen Fleckfieber, Sonderbehandlung, Zyklon B und Entwesung konnte Pressac unmöglich entgehen. Aus diesem Grund sah er sich bei seiner Schilderung der angeblichen Menschenvergasungen in den Bunkern 1 und 2 denn auch genötigt, zu plumpen Kniffen zu greifen:[103]

> *"Anscheinend war es Höß gelungen, die wahren sanitären Zustände im Lager vor Himmler zu verheimlichen. Doch da sich die Fleckfieber-Epidemie weiter ausbreitete und die Lage immer katastrophaler wurde, ordnete man am 23. Juli eine totale Lagersperre an. Um der Krankheit Einhalt zu*

---

[100] RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 106f.
[101] AGK, NTN, 94, S. 169. Siehe Dokument 13 im Anhang.
[102] Vgl. dazu Friedrich Paul Berg, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), S. 73-94; ders., "Typhus and the Jews", *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), S. 433-481.
[103] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 57f.

gebieten, mußte der Überträger, die Laus, ausgemerzt werden. Alles mußte dringendst entlaust werden, die Effekten, die Baracken, die Gebäude, die Werkstätten, und um das Lager zu retten, benötigte man Tonnen von Zyklon B. Jedoch war die Entlausung mittels Gaskammern faktisch seit Juni 1940 infolge der Rationierung von Eisen und Dichtungsmaterialien sowie bestimmter anderer Materialien, die bei diesem Verfahren benötigt wurden, so gut wie verboten. Nur durch das Eingreifen des SS-WVHA konnte man schnell so große Gasmengen beschaffen. Die SS von Auschwitz behauptete einfach, die Epidemie sei gerade erst ausgebrochen, während sie doch in Wirklichkeit bereits seit langem wütete. Am 22. Juli erteilte das SS-WVHA einem Lastwagen die Genehmigung, direkt zum Hersteller des Zyklon B nach Dessau zu fahren, um dort etwa 2 bis 2,5 Tonnen des Mittels 'zur Bekämpfung der auftretenden Seuche' abzuholen. Am 29. wurde eine zweite Genehmigung erteilt, um in Dessau noch einmal die gleiche Menge Zyklon B 'zur Desinfizierung des Lagers' abzuholen. Am 12. August wurde bei der Ausgasung eines Gebäudes eine Person leicht vergiftet. Aufgrund dieses Zwischenfalls rief Höß den SS-Leuten und den Zivilisten die bei der Verwendung von Zyklon B einzuhaltenden Sicherheitsbestimmungen in Erinnerung. Denn dieses Mittel war, anders als früher, quasi geruchlos und insofern besonders gefährlich. Um den 20. August herum waren die Vorräte an Zyklon B beinahe aufgebraucht, doch die Epidemie war noch nicht eingedämmt. Eine erneute Beantragung des Mittels hätte die SS-Auschwitz gezwungen zuzugeben, daß sie die Lage noch immer nicht unter Kontrolle hatte. Und so verfiel man auf folgenden Trick: der unglaublich hohe Verbrauch an Gas wurde mit dem Mord an den Juden erklärt. Am 26. August wurde eine Transporterlaubnis ausgestellt, auf der als Grund 'Sonderbehandlung' angegeben war. Wenngleich den Verantwortlichen des SS-WVHA das Ergebnis der 'Behandlung' bekannt war, waren sie mit den Modalitäten nicht vertraut, das heißt, die benötigte Giftmenge war ihnen nicht bekannt. So hatte man die Möglichkeit, sie glauben zu machen, daß der größte Teil des gelieferten Zyklon B für die Vergasungen im Bunker 1 und 2 eingesetzt wurde, während in Wirklichkeit 2 bis 3 Prozent der Menge ausreichten. 97 bis 98 Prozent konnten also für die Entlausung verwendet werden."

Pressac versucht also, mit den Zyklon-B-Bestellungen der Verwaltung von Auschwitz, die zur Bekämpfung der im Lager wütenden Fleckfieberseuche dienten, die Vergasung von Juden in den Bunkern zu beweisen! Tatsächlich ist seine Interpretation das Ergebnis einer systematischen Verzerrung von Fakten und Dokumenten.

Hervorgehoben sei vor allem folgendes: Am 5. Juni 1940 sandte SS-Oberführer Hans Kammler, Chef des Amtes II im Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten, der SS-Neubauleitung in Auschwitz ein Schreiben, in dem es um die "Entlausungsanlage" ging. Er ordnete an:[104]

[104] RGVA, 502-1-333, S. 145.

> *"*[...] *nach weitgehendster Einsparung von Eisen, Dichtungsstoffen, Facharbeitern usw. sind künftig keine Blausäure, sondern Heißluftentlausungsanstalten zu bauen."*

Doch in der Praxis hatte dieser Befehl in Auschwitz keine Auswirkungen, denn im Sommer 1942 waren dort wenigstens 27 Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammern entweder bereits in Betrieb oder im Bau.[105] Pressac wusste dies sehr wohl, hat er doch diese Kammern in seinem ersten Buch genau beschrieben.[106] Somit begreift man nicht, wie er sich zu der Behauptung versteigen konnte, "die Entlausung mittels Gaskammern [sei] faktisch seit Juni 1940 so gut wie verboten" gewesen.

Was die Zyklon-B-Lieferungen anbelangt, so beweist Pressac mit seiner Aussage, "nur durch das Eingreifen des SS-WVHA konnte man schnell so große Gasmengen beschaffen", dass er mangelhaft mit den damaligen bürokratischen Praktiken vertraut ist. In Wirklichkeit lief nämlich jede Zyklon-B-Bestellung damals obligatorisch über das SS-WVHA. Der bürokratische Ablauf sah wie folgt aus: Der SS-Standortarzt unterbreitete dem Leiter der Verwaltung ein schriftliches Gesuch, in dem die Gründe für die Bestellung dargelegt wurden. Der Leiter der Verwaltung übermittelte den Antrag an das Amt D IV des SS-WVHA. Nachdem der Chef dieses Amtes das Gesuch gutgeheißen hatte, stellte der Leiter der Verwaltung dieses der Firma Tesch und Stabenow gemeinsam mit den für die Verschickung der Ladung erforderlichen Wehrmacht-Frachtbriefen zu; die Ladung konnte von der Lagerverwaltung auch direkt in Dessau abgeholt werden, nachdem die Dessauer Werke für Zucker und chemische Industrie telegraphisch mitgeteilt hatten, das Zyklon sei "abholbereit."[107] Die von der Firma Tesch und Stabenow ausgestellten Rechnungen wurden vom Amt D IV/1 des SS-WVHA bezahlt.[108]

Was von Pressacs Behauptung zu halten ist, das SS-WVHA habe praktisch nichts über die Fleckfieberseuche in Auschwitz gewusst, geht aus der Tatsache hervor, dass Bischoff schon nach dem Auftreten der ersten Fälle am 3. Juli 1942 Kammler als Vertreter des SS-WVHA darüber unterrichtet hatte. Am 23. Juli schrieb Bischoff in einem Brief an das SS-WVHA:[109]

> *"Unter Bezugnahme auf das hiesige Schreiben vom 3. Juli Bftgb. Nr. 10158/42/Bi/Th. teilt die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz mit, daß die infolge Flecktyphus verhängte Lagersperre durch*

---

[105] Die Kammern verteilten sich wie folgt: 19 im Aufnahmegebäude, eine im BW 5a, eine im BW 5b (alle geplant), eine im "Kanada I", zwei im Block 26 von Auschwitz, zwei im Block 3 und eine im Block 1 (alle bereits errichtet).

[106] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 23-62.

[107] APMM, sygn. 1 d 2, Bd. 1; vgl. Adela Toniak, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Bd. II (1967), S. 138-170.

[108] Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek. Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998, S. 195-197.

[109] Brief Bischoffs "An das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt – Der Chef des Amtes C V" vom 23. Juli 1942 mit dem Inhalt "Lagersperre". RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 143.

> *Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42 nunmehr auf das ganze Lager ausgedehnt worden ist."*

Es gilt allerdings hervorzuheben, dass Bischoff sich an seinen direkten Vorgesetzten Kammler wandte, der Leiter der – mit dem Bauwesen betrauten – Amtsgruppe C war. Die hygienisch-sanitären Zustände im Lager fielen hingegen in den Zuständigkeitsbereich der Amtsgruppe D III (Sanitätswesen), das vom SS-Obersturmbannführer Dr. Enno Lolling geleitet wurde;[110] diesem unterstand der SS-Standortarzt von Auschwitz. Die Lagersperre vom 23. Juli 1942 wurde von Rudolf Höß aber auf Befehl des Leiters der Amtsgruppe D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor Richard Glücks, angeordnet. Dies lässt sich dem Standortbefehl Nr. 2/43 vom 8. Februar 1943 entnehmen, in dem es heißt:[111]

> *"Auf Befehl des Amtsgruppenchefs D, SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Glücks, ist über das K.L. Auschwitz erneut eine vollständige Lagersperre verhängt."*

Es handelte sich um die zweite vollständige Lagersperre in der Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz, und aus diesem Grund rief der erwähnte Standortbefehl alle Anordnungen in Erinnerung, die bei der ersten, am 23. Juli 1942 verhängten erlassen worden waren. Wenn demnach die zweite Lagersperre "erneut" von Glücks angeordnet worden war, so ist klar, dass er auch die erste befohlen hatte.

Es gilt sich in Erinnerung zu rufen, dass die Amtsgruppe D auch für Zyklon-B-Lieferungen zuständig war; darum wurden die einschlägigen Genehmigungen zur Abholung des Entwesungsmittels in Dessau, die vom SS-WVHA per Funk nach Auschwitz übermittelt wurden, denn auch üblicherweise vom SS-Obersturmbannführer Liebehenschel unterzeichnet, welcher dieses Amt repräsentierte und stellvertretend für Glücks agierte. Die Genehmigung vom 29. Juli 1942 wurde allerdings persönlich von Glücks erteilt.

Zusammenfassend dürfen wir feststellen, dass Pressacs Behauptung, wonach das SS-WVHA (genauer gesagt, seine Amtsgruppe D) kaum über die Fleckfieberepidemie in Auschwitz Bescheid gewusst haben soll, ganz und gar unbegründet ist. Somit erweist sich auch der angebliche "Trick" der Lagerverwaltung ("der unglaublich hohe Verbrauch an Gas wurde mit dem Mord an den Juden erklärt") tatsächlich als Trick Pressacs, der mit diesem Trick der Bestellung von Zyklon B "für Sonderb.[ehandlung]" eine von den üblichen Bestellungen zwecks Entwesung verschiedene Bedeutung unterstellt.

Untersuchen wir den Ablauf der Ereignisse:

Am 1. Juli 1942 treten in Birkenau die ersten Fleckfieberfälle auf.

---

[110] NO-111, Organigramm des SS-WVHA.

[111] AMPO, *Standortbefehl*, D-AuI-1, S. 46.

Am 22. Juli erhält das KL Auschwitz vom SS-WVHA folgende Funkmeldung:[112]

> *"Ich erteile hiermit die Genehmigung, mit einem 5 To. Lkw von Au. nach Dessau und zurück zu fahren und Gas zur Vergasung des Lagers, zur Bekämpfung der aufgetretenen Seuche zu holen."*

Am 23. Juli ordnet Höß eine "vollständige Lagersperre" an, um der Fleckfieberseuche entgegenzuwirken.[113]
Am 29. Juli ermächtigt eine weitere, von Glücks persönlich stammende Funkmeldung die Lagerverwaltung von Auschwitz, mittels eines Lastwagen in Dessau Gas zur Entwesung des Lagers abzuholen:[114]

> *"Die Fahrtgenehmigung mit dem LKW von Auschwitz nach Dessau zur Abholung von Gas, das zur Desinfizierung des Lagers dringendst erforderlich ist, wird hiermit erteilt."*

Am 12. August beginnt die mit Zyklon B durchgeführte Entwesung der Blöcke des ehemaligen Frauenlagers im Stammlager, nachdem die weiblichen Häftlinge ins Lager BIa von Birkenau verlegt worden sind.[115]
Am selben Tage tritt ein Fall leichter Blausäurevergiftung bei der Vergasung von Räumlichkeiten auf, die vermutlich zu den erwähnten Blöcken gehörten.[116]
Am 26. August trifft die Funkmeldung vom SS-WVHA bezüglich der Abholung von "Material für Sonderbeh.[andlung]" ein.[117]
Am 31. August beginnt die mit Zyklon B durchgeführte Entwesung der Blöcke des Stammlagers.[118]
Es besteht demnach kein vernünftiger Grund zur Annahme, dass das für "Sonderbehandlung" abgeholte Zyklon B einem anderen Zweck gedient haben soll als der "Vergasung" und "Desinfizierung" des Lagers. Doch wie erklärt sich die Verwendung des Ausdrucks "Sonderbehandlung" als Synonym für eben diese "Vergasung" und "Desinfizierung"? Die Beantwortung dieser Frage erfordert eine zusätzliche historische Untersuchung.

5. "Sonderbehandlung" und Entwesung jüdischer Effekten

Zwei Pressac unbekannte Dokumente ermöglichen es uns, einen eindeutigen Zusammenhang zwischen der "Sonderbehandlung" der Juden und den

---

[112] Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 1), S. 223.
[113] Standortbefehl Nr. 19/42 vom 23. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-66, S. 219.
[114] Funkspruch Nr. 113. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 168. Ich habe das Originaldokument in einer separaten Studie wiedergegeben: *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genua 2015, Dokument 10, S. 164.
[115] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 271.
[116] Sonderbefehl vom 12. August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-32, S. 300.
[117] AGK, NTN, 94, p. 169. Vgl. *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, aaO. (Anm. 114), Dokument 11, S. 165.
[118] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 292.

"gasdichten Türen" herzustellen. Es handelt sich um einen der Häftlingstischlerei vom Werkstättenleiter der Zentralbauleitung am 5. Oktober 1942 zugewiesenen Auftrag sowie um die diesbezügliche Arbeitskarte der Tischlerei vom 6. Oktober desselben Jahres. Hier zunächst der Text des erstgenannten Dokuments:[119]

"Auftrag 2143/435 für die Entwesungsanlage
Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.K.L.
sowie Truppenunterkunft K.G.L.
An die Häftlingstischlerei Auschwitz.

6 Stück *Gasdichte-Türen*
Lichte Mauerweite 100/200.
Ausführung genau wie die Türen
für Sonderb.[ehandlung] *der*
J.[uden]

Wirtschaftsbaracken

900 Lfm. *Lattenroste 28 cm breit."*

Beim zweiten Dokument handelt es sich um die diesbezügliche Arbeitskarte:[120]

"Für Entwesungsanlage Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.K.L. sowie Truppenunterkunft K.G.L.
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:
6 Stck. Gasdichte Türen. Lichte Mauerweite 100/200.
Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Sonderb. der J.
Wirtschaftsbaracken 900 Lfdm. Lattenroste 28 cm breit."

Der Ausdruck "Entwesungsanlage Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.K.L." bezeichnet die beiden Entwesungsanlagen im Frauenquarantänelager (BA Ia) sowie im Männerquarantänelager (BA Ib), also BW 5a und 5b. Dies geht auch aus der handschriftlich auf der Arbeitskarte angebrachten Anmerkung hervor.

Wozu dienten nun die in diesen zwei Urkunden erwähnten "gasdichten Türen für die Sonderb.[ehandlung] der J.[uden]", und wo befanden sie sich? Handelt es sich bei dieser Bezeichnung, wie Pressac meint, um einen "administrativen Schnitzer", d.h. besteht irgend ein Zusammenhang mit den Bunkern 1 und 2?

Um diese Fragen konkret beantworten zu können, müssen wir in erster Linie die Gesamtheit der Lieferungen gasdichter Türen untersuchen, welche von der Häftlingstischlerei für die BW 5a und 5b hergestellt wurden. Die erhaltenen Dokumente ergeben das in der folgenden Tabelle wiedergegebene Bild:

---

[119] RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 71. Siehe Dokument 14 im Anhang.
[120] RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 72. Siehe Dokument 15 im Anhang.

DATUM	BW		OBJEKT	MASSE [M]
9.06.1942[121]	5b	4	*gasdichte Doppeltüren*	1,60 × 2,00
12.11.1942[122]	5a	2	*gasdichte Türen für die Sauna*	1,00 × 2,00
		2	*gasdichte Türen*	1,20 × 2,18
19.11.1942[123]	5a, 5b	8	*gasdichte Türen*	?
5.10.1942[124] 6.10.1942[125]	5a, 5b	6	*gasdichte Türen*	1,00 × 2,00

INSGES. 22 *GASDICHTE TÜREN*.

Gemäß dem Plan Nr. 1715 der Bauleitung vom 25. September 1942 bezüglich des BW 5a/5b waren in den beiden Bauwerken folgende hygienischen Installationen vorgesehen:

– Eine Gaskammer
– Eine Sauna
– Eine Entwesungskammer mit Entwesungsapparat
– Eine Desinfektion.[126]

Diese Einrichtungen wurden dann in der Tat in beiden Bauwerken verwirklicht, wie sich einem Brief Bischoffs vom 9. Januar 1943 entnehmen lässt,[127] aus dem noch weitere Einzelheiten hervorgehen. In der sogenannten "Entlausungsbaracke" des Männerlagers im KGL, BAI (BW 5b) bestanden:

– Eine "Kammer für Blausäurevergasung", die seit Herbst 1942 in Betrieb war
– Eine "Saunaanlage", seit November 1942 in Betrieb
– Ein "Heißluftapparat" (zur Entwesung) der Firma Hochheim
– Ein "Desinfektionsapparat" der Firma Werner.

Die "Entlausungsbaracke" des Frauenlagers besaß dieselben Einrichtungen, doch war die Sauna dort erst seit Dezember 1942 in Betrieb, die Gaskammer hingegen ebenso wie im Männerlager seit Herbst 1942.[127]

Als nächstes gilt es zu ermitteln, wie die 22 gasdichten Türen in den BW 5a und 5b verteilt waren. Anhand der Zahl von Türen, die sich dem obenerwähnten Plan entnehmen lässt, sah die Verteilung der gasdichten Türen für jene Entlausungsbaracke wie folgt aus:

---

121 RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 173.
122 RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 70.
123 RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 78.
124 RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 72.
125 RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 71.
126 "Entlausungsgebäude im K.G.L./Einbau einer Saunaanlage", in: Jean-Claude Pressac, *Auschwitz:...*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 57.
127 Bischoff-Brief an Kammler vom 9. Januar 1943 zum Thema: "Hygienische Einrichtungen im K.L. und K.G.L. Auschwitz", RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 46a.

ORT	ANZAHL TÜREN
Gaskammer	2
Schleuse	2
Sauna	2
Entwesungsapparat	1
Entwesungskammer	2
Desinfektion	2
INSGESAMT:	11

Was die Größe der Türen betrifft, so ermöglichen die von Pressac veröffentlichten Pläne[128] es uns lediglich, die Türen der beiden Gaskammern sowie der vier Schleusen[129] mit Sicherheit zu lokalisieren. Sie maßen 1,60 m × 2,00 m. Keine der anderen Türen in den Plänen der hygienischen Installationen wies Maße auf, die mit den in der Häftlingstischlerei hergestellten (1,00 m × 2,00 m und 1,20 m × 2,18 m) übereinstimmen. Somit ist klar, dass die Zentralbauleitung für letztere ihr ursprüngliches Projekt modifiziert hat. Man weiß jedoch mit Gewissheit, dass die Türen der Sauna 1,00 m × 2,00 m maßen.
Aus all dem Dargelegten geht folgende Verteilung der gasdichten Türen für jede der beiden Entlausungsbaracken hervor:

ORT	ZAHL DER TÜREN	GRÖSSE DER TÜREN [M]
Gaskammer	2	1,60 × 2,00
Schleuse	2	1,60 × 2,00
Sauna	2	1,00 × 2,00
Entwesungsapparat	1	1,00 × 2,00
Entwesungskammer	Innentür 1, Außentür 1	1,00 × 2,00; 1,20 × 2,18
Desinfektion	Innentür 1, Außentür 1	1,20 × 2,18; 1,20 × 2,18
INSGESAMT:	11 TÜREN	

Die Schlussfolgerung, die sich aus dem Studium der BW 5a und 5b ergibt, ist, dass die gasdichten Türen, ebenso wie die "Türen zur Sonderbehandlung der Juden", mit jenen der Sauna, des Raumes mit dem Entwesungsofen, der Heißluftentwesungskammer sowie des Desinfektionsraums identisch waren. Ohne a priori ausschließen zu wollen, dass solche Türen für Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammern Verwendung fanden, können wir also nachweisen, dass sie *auch* für Räume verwendet werden *konnten*, in denen mit anderen Mitteln als mit Zyklon B entlaust und entwest wurde.

---

[128] Der bereits erwähnte Plan 1715, der Plan 801 vom 8. November 1941 ("Entlausungsanlage für K.G.L.") sowie der Plan 2540 vom 5. Juli 1943 ("Einbau einer Heißluftentlausung in der Entwesungsbaracke im F.L."), in: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz*:…, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 55-58.

[129] Bei einer Schleuse handelt es sich um einen Raum mit zwei Türen zum Druckausgleich zwischen zwei Zonen. In den BW 5a und 5b gab es vor den mit Gas betriebenen Entlausungskammern zwei Schleusen, die verhindern sollten, dass das Gas durch die Öffnung in den Gaskammertüren in den Rest des Gebäudes strömte.

In diesem Zusammenhang ist ein Arbeitsbericht von Interesse, der von der Firma Schlesische Industriebau Lenz & Co. Aktiengesellschaft verfasst wurde und Arbeiten in der "Gaskammer" im Kriegsgefangenenlager aufführt, also wahrscheinlich im BW 5b. Der Bericht ist vom 8. Juli 1942 und liegt in zwei Fassungen vor: ein handschriftlich ausgefülltes Formular sowie ein gänzlich handschriftlicher Zettel. Beide Dokumente wurden vom Auschwitz-Museum veröffentlicht.[130] Die Dokumente erwähnen Arbeiten zwecks "Einmauern der Tür in d.[er] Gaskammer" bzw. "Türen in d.[er] Gaskammer."[131] Die Firma baute daher die zuvor erwähnten Doppeltüren in die "Gaskammer" von BW 5b ein, die am 9.6.1942 von der Häftlingstischlerlei bestellt worden waren (die eine Dokumenten-Fassung benutzt den Singular, die andere den Plural). Am 15. Juli, also eine knappe Woche nach Abfassung des Arbeitsberichts, war die Anlage fertiggestellt.[132]

Im Lichte der zuvor erwähnten Entwesungsanlage für Sonderbehandlung scheint der Zusammenhang zwischen den gasdichten "Türen für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden" und der Entlausung/Entwesung offensichtlich, denn in den bisher untersuchten Dokumenten hängt der Ausdruck "Sonderbehandlung" unleugbar mit eben dieser Entlausung oder Entwesung zusammen. Dies gilt um so mehr, als der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung der Juden" in einem Dokument erwähnt wird, das sich auf die zwei Entwesungsanlagen BW 5a und 5b bezieht. Andererseits haben wir bisher kein Dokument gefunden, das die von Pressac unterstellte kriminelle Bedeutung aufweist.

Nachdem wir diesen Punkt geklärt haben, müssen wir als nächstes die fraglichen Türen lokalisieren. Die Aufgabe ist durchaus nicht leicht, denn die vorhandenen Dokumente liefern uns keine Auskunft darüber. Doch erlauben es uns die verfügbaren Elemente, eine auf indirekten Beweisen fußende, einleuchtende Erklärung zu finden.

In Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass die vier Baracken "für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden", welche Bischoff auf Geheiß von Höß am 9.6.1942 beim SS-WVHA angefordert hatte, zur Lagerung der persönlichen Effekten der eingelieferten Juden dienten, kann man mit hinreichend großer Sicherheit annehmen, dass die besagten gasdichten Türen in der "Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung" installiert worden sind, die das BW 28 bildeten. Die diesbezüglichen Bauarbeiten begannen am 15. Februar 1942 und endeten im

---

[130] I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 65f.

[131] In *Curated Lies*, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 50-52, beweise ich die plumpe Falschauslegung des Textes dieses Dokuments durch die drei Historiker vom Auschwitz-Museum, die diese Dokumente veröffentlicht haben: Sie übersetzten "in d.[er]" mit "in 2" und wandelten dann die Zahl in die polnische Ordnungszahl "drugiej" um (=zweite), wonach sie schlussfolgerten, dies sei die Tür der "Gaskammer" des "zweiten" Bunkers bzw. von "Bunker II"!

[132] "Baufristenplan" vom Juli 1942 für das KGL, RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 31.

Juni.[133] Neben der Entlausungsbaracke, die eine Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammer enthielt, wurden vier Pferdestallbaracken zur Aufnahme der persönlichen Effekten neu eingelieferter Häftlinge errichtet. Deswegen wurde das BW 28 nach dem Juni 1942 "Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken" genannt. Dieser Barackenkomplex lag unweit des Bahnhofs Auschwitz und bildete das sogenannte "Kanada I".[134] Die Folgerung scheint also gerechtfertigt, dass Rudolf Höß angesichts der immer zahlreicher in Auschwitz eintreffenden Judentransporte bis zur Installierung der Baracken des BW 58 die provisorische Verwendung der vier Effektenbaracken des BW 28 zur Lagerung der persönlichen Effekten der Neuankömmlinge angeordnet hat.

Diese Erklärung wird durch die Tatsache bestätigt, dass das BW 28 laut ursprünglichem Plan nur aus einer "Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung" bestand und – wie bereits erwähnt – erst im Juni 1942 vier Effektenbaracken hinzukamen. Da nun die allermeisten neu eingetroffenen Häftlinge Juden waren, bestand der Hauptzweck der Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammern im BW 28 in der "Sonderbehandlung der Juden", und dies erklärt den Hinweis auf eben diese gasdichte Türen für "Sonderbehandlung der Juden". Dass das BW 28 diese Funktion aufwies, wird auch durch das Gerichtsurteil gegen den SS-Unterscharführer Franz Wunsch bestätigt, der wegen eines geringfügigen Diebstahls in der Effektenkammer verurteilt worden war. Die Richter hielten fest:[135]

> *"Der Angeklagte versah seit September 1942 Dienst in der Effektenkammer des K.L. Auschwitz, wo die anfallenden jüdischen Effekten nach Durchführung der Vergasung sortiert und aufbewahrt werden."*

Nun war das BW 28 im September 1942 eine der beiden Haupteinrichtungen der Aktion Reinhardt, die eben mit den Judentransporten nach Auschwitz in Verbindung stand.

Angesichts dieser Umstände weist die Bezeichnung des Zyklon B, das Liebehenschel in seiner Genehmigung vom 26. August 1942 "Material für Sonderbeh.[andlung]" genannt hatte, keinesfalls die ihr zugeschriebene kriminelle Bedeutung auf. Die betreffende Bestellung diente ganz einfach zur Entlausung in der Gaskammer des BW 28, also zu hygienisch-sanitären Zwecken. Da die Gesamtheit der Operationen, die sich in den "Entlausungs- und Effektenbaracken" abspielten, von einer spezifischen Instanz, nämlich der "Häftlings-Effekten-Verwaltung",[136] betrieben wurde, bezog

---

[133] "Baufristenplan für Bauvorhaben K.L. Auschwitz" vom 15. April 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 11; "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942", RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 221.

[134] Siehe hierzu: J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 41-50.

[135] "SS- und Polizeigericht XV, Zweigstelle Kattowitz. Feld-Urteil" vom 24. Juli 1944. AGK, NTN, 119, S. 200.

[136] Diese Verwaltung wird in einem Brief Grabners an sechs Lagerfunktionäre vom 19. März 1943 erwähnt. AGK, NTN, 135, S. 217.

sich der Ausdruck "Material für Sonderbeh.[andlung]" auf das Zyklon B, welches der Standortarzt auf Verlangen dieser Instanz bestellt hatte.

6. "Sonderbehandlung" und die neue Funktion des K.G.L.

Im Oktober 1942 wurde dem Bauvorhaben "Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz" offiziell die Bezeichnung "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" zugewiesen. Somit hatte das Lager eine neue Funktion erhalten. Diese bestand in einem umfangreichen Bauprogramm zwecks Umwandlung des Lagers in ein Arbeitskräftereservoir für die im Gebiet Auschwitz bereits entstandenen oder im Entstehen begriffenen Industrien. Ein vom 15. September 1942 stammender Brief Kammlers an den Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft, den Reichsminister Albert Speer, zum Thema "Sonderbauaufgaben für das K.L. Auschwitz" belegt, dass dieses Programm zwischen Speer und Richard Glücks, dem Chef des SS-WVHA, abgesprochen worden war:[137]

> *"Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung zwischen Herrn Reichsminister Prof. Speer und SS-Obergruppenführer und General der Waffen-SS Pohl teile ich nachstehend das zusätzliche Bau-Volumen für das Sonderprogramm des K.L. Auschwitz wie folgt mit:*
> *1) Zusammenstellung der erforderlichen zusätzlichen Bauwerke mit zugehörigem Bauvolumen.*
> *2) Zusammenstellung der erforderlichen Baustoffe und Baracken.*
> *Die Arbeiten werden im wesentlichen durch Häftlinge ausgeführt. Als Bauzeit für das gesamte Bauvorhaben werden 50 Arbeitswochen angesetzt. Außer den Häftlingen werden im Durchschnitt 350 Fach- und Hilfsarbeiter benötigt. Dies ergibt 105.000*[138] *Tagewerke."*

Der Zweck dieser neuen Funktion des Lagers wurde von Rudolf Höß anlässlich einer am 22. Mai 1943 in Auschwitz vor dem Leiter der Amtsgruppe C des SS-WVHA, Hans Kammler, sowie anderen Funktionären gehaltenen Rede, in welcher er Entstehung und Entwicklung der institutionellen Aufgaben des Lagers umriss, in aller Klarheit dargelegt:[139]

> *"Im Mündungsdreieck zwischen Weichsel und Sola entstand im Jahre 1940 nach der Evakuierung von 7 Polendörfern durch Ausbau eines Artillerie-Kasernen-Geländes und vielen Zu-, Um- und Neubauten, unter Verarbeitung größerer Mengen Abbruchmaterialien, das Lager Auschwitz. Ursprünglich als Quarantänelager vorgesehen, wurde dieses später Reichslager und erhielt damit neue Zweckbestimmung. Es erwies sich die Grenzlage zwischen Reich und G.G.* [Generalgouvernement] *wegen der sich immer*

---

[137] GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 43.
[138] Dies beruht auf einer Sechstagewoche: 6 x 50 x 350 = 105.000 Arbeitstage.
[139] Aktenvermerk vom 22. Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 85. Siehe Dokument 16 im Anhang.

wieder zuspitzenden Lage als besonders günstig, da die Füllung des Lagers mit Arbeitskräften gewährleistet war. Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage, wofür die Voraussetzung für die Unterbringung von zuerst 60.000 Häftlingen, die innerhalb kurzer Zeit auf 100.000 anwächst,[140] *geschafft werden mußte. Die Insassen der Lager sind überwiegend vorgesehen für die in der Nachbarschaft erwachsende Großindustrie. Das Lager birgt in seinem Interessengebiet verschiedene Rüstungsbetriebe, wofür regelmäßig die Arbeitskräfte zu stellen sind."*

Die "Lösung der Judenfrage" in Auschwitz erforderte also keine Ausrottungs- und Einäscherungsanlagen, sondern Baumaßnahmen zur Unterbringung von 100.000 Häftlingen, und die angebliche menschenmörderische Funktion des Lagers war nicht nur nicht vorrangig, sondern fehlte ganz und gar!

Es gilt hervorzuheben, dass diese Änderung der Funktion des Lagers Birkenau zwar fraglos im Zusammenhang mit der "Lösung der Judenfrage" stand, jedoch nicht minder fraglos auch mit einem Bauprogramm zur Unterbringung der Neuankömmlinge verknüpft war. Dies wird durch die Tatsache bekräftigt, dass die neue Funktion des Lagers in den Urkunden nicht eindeutig als "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" bezeichnet wurde. Ein bedeutsames Dokument – das Organigramm der Zentralbauleitung – schildert die Struktur dieses Amts im Januar 1943. Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, die von Bischoff geleitet wurde und 14 Sektionen umfasste, zerfiel in fünf Bauleitungen, von denen jede eine besondere Aufgabe zu erfüllen hatte:

1. Die "Bauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, K.L. Auschwitz und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz"; sie unterstand SS-Untersturmführer Hans Kirschneck und war für das Stammlager sowie die von diesem abhängigen Fabriken zuständig.
2. Die "Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers"; sie wurde von SS-Untersturmführer Josef Janisch geleitet und war für das Lager Birkenau verantwortlich.
3. Die "Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz"; sie wurde von SS-Sturmmann Werner Jothann geführt und trug die Verantwortung für die industriellen Bauten.
4. Die "Bauleitung Hauptwirtschaftslager der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und Truppenwirtschaftslager Oderberg"; sie war SS-Untersturmführer Josef Pollock unterstellt, und in ihren Kompetenzbereich fielen Magazine und Ämter.
5. Die "Bauleitung Werk und Gut Freudenthal u. Partschendorf"; unter der Leitung von SS-Unterscharführer Friedrich Mayer befasste sie sich mit landwirtschaftlichen Aufgaben.

---

[140] Das ursprünglich im Text stehende Imperfekt "anwuchs" wurde in "anwächst" umgeändert. Im Zusammenhang hat diese Präsensform offensichtlich die Bedeutung eines Futurs.

Bischoff entwarf drei verschiedene Versionen dieses Organigramms. In jeder von ihnen werden die Aufgaben der Bauleitung des Lagers Birkenau anders formuliert, nämlich:
– "(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)"[141]
– "(Durchführung der Sonderbaumaßnahmen)"[142]
– "(Durchführung der Sonderaktion)"[143]
Im letztgenannten Dokument heißt es ferner:[143]

> *"Am vordringlichsten ist z.Zt. die Fertigstellung des K.G.L. (Sondermaßnahmen)."*

Diese Dokumente beweisen, dass "Sonderbehandlung", "Sonderbaumaßnahme" und "Sonderaktion" ein und dasselbe waren!

7. Die "Sonderbehandlung" arbeitsunfähiger Häftlinge

Das im vorhergehenden Kapitel erwähnte Treffen zwischen Speer und Pohl hatte am 15. September 1942 stattgefunden. Am Tag danach erstellte Pohl zu Händen Himmlers einen ausführlichen Bericht darüber. Die Diskussion hatte sich auf vier Punkte bezogen, von denen der erste die "Vergrößerung Barackenlager Auschwitz infolge Ostwanderung" betraf. Hierzu bemerkte Pohl:

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer hat die Vergrößerung des Barackenlagers Auschwitz in vollem Umfang genehmigt und ein zusätzliches Bauvolumen für Auschwitz in Höhe von 13,7 Millionen Reichsmark bereitgestellt.*
> *Dieses Bauvolumen umfaßt die Aufstellung von rd. 300 Baracken mit den erforderlichen Versorgungs- und Ergänzungsanlagen.*
> *Die notwendigen Rohstoffe werden im 4. Quartal 1942 sowie im 1., 2. und 3. Quartal 1943 zugeteilt.*
> *Wenn dieses zusätzliche Bauprogramm durchgeführt ist, können in Auschwitz insgesamt 132.000 Mann untergebracht werden."*

Pohl hob hervor:

> *"Alle Beteiligten waren sich einig, daß die in den Konzentrationslagern vorhandene Arbeitskraft nunmehr für Rüstungsarbeiten von Großformat eingesetzt werden müssen* [sic!]*."*

Nachdem er die Notwendigkeit unterstrichen hatte, deutsche und ausländische Zivilarbeiter aus bereits unzureichend bemannten Rüstungsbetrieben

---

[141] "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen", RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 316. Siehe Dokument 17 im Anhang.
[142] Organigramm der Zentralbauleitung bezüglich des wichtigsten Personals für die Aktivitäten der einzelnen Bauleitungen. RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 310. Siehe Dokument 18 im Anhang.
[143] Brief Bischoffs an Kammler vom 27. Januar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, S. 248. Siehe Dokument 19 im Anhang.

abzuziehen (um Personalengpässe in anderen, ähnlichen Betrieben aufzuheben) und durch KL-Häftlinge zu ersetzen, fuhr Pohl fort:[144]

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer will auf diese Weise kurzfristig den Einsatz von zunächst 50.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden in geschlossenen vorhandenen Betrieben mit vorhandenen Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten gewährleisten.*
> *Die für diesen Zweck notwendigen Arbeitskräfte werden wir in erster Linie in Auschwitz aus der Ostwanderung abschöpfen, damit unsere bestehenden betrieblichen Einrichtungen durch einen dauernden Wechsel der Arbeitskräfte in ihrer Leistung und ihrem Aufbau nicht gestört werden.*
> *Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen."*

Unter der "Ostwanderung" war die Abschiebung der Juden in die besetzten Ostgebiete zu verstehen. In diesem Kontext heißt der letzte Satz offensichtlich, dass die arbeitsuntauglichen Juden ihre "Reise" nicht unterbrachen – also nicht in Auschwitz anhielten –, sondern sie gen Osten fortsetzten. Wohin zumindest ein Teil dieser Menschen geschickt wurde, geht aus einem Bericht hervor, den SS-Untersturmführer Horst Ahnert über eine am 28. August 1942 beim Referat IV B 4 des RSHA durchgeführte Sitzung verfasste. Letztere war zwecks Erörterung der Judenfrage und insbesondere der "Judenevakuierung" in den besetzten ausländischen Gebieten sowie zur Besprechung der Transportprobleme einberufen worden. Die Evakuierung der Juden nach Osten sollte über Auschwitz erfolgen. Unter Punkt c) hieß es bezüglich der zur Sprache gebrachten Punkte:

> *"Mitgabe von Decken, Schuhen und Eßgeschirren für die Transportteilnehmer.*
> *Vom Kommandanten des Internierungslagers Auschwitz wurde gefordert, daß die erforderlichen Decken, Arbeitsschuhe und Eßgeschirre den Transporten unbedingt beizufügen sind. Soweit dies bisher unterblieben ist, sind sie dem Lager umgehend nachzusenden."*

Punkt e) bezog sich auf den Barackenankauf:[145]

> *"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann ersuchte, den Ankauf der durch den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei Den Haag bestellten Baracken sofort vorzunehmen. Das Lager soll in Rußland errichtet werden. Der Abtransport der Baracken kann so vorgenommen werden, daß von jedem Transportzug 3-5 Baracken mitgeführt werden."*

Der Versuch, die offensichtliche Bedeutung dieses Dokuments dadurch zu entkräften, indem man annimmt, es enthalte einen Fehler – dass es "Rhein-

---

[144] Pohl-Bericht an Himmler vom 16. September 1942 zu den Themata Rüstungsarbeiten und Bombenschäden, BAK, NS 19/14, S. 131-133.
[145] Bericht des SS-Untersturmführers Ahnert vom 1. September 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

land" heißen solle anstatt "Russland" – ist frei erfunden und durch nichts abgestützt.[146]

Laut Radio Moskau sind mehrere tausend französische Juden in die Ukraine umgesiedelt worden. In seiner Nummer 71 vom April 1944 wusste das jüdische Untergrundblatt *Notre Voix* Folgendes zu berichten:[147]

> *"Dankeschön! Eine Nachricht, die alle Juden Frankreichs erfreuen wird, wurde von Radio Moskau verbreitet. Wer von uns hat keinen Bruder, keine Schwester, keinen Verwandten unter den aus Paris Deportierten? Und wer wird keine tiefe Freude empfinden, wenn er daran denkt, dass 8000 Pariser Juden von der glorreichen Roten Armee vom Tode gerettet worden sind! Einer von ihnen berichtete Radio Moskau, wie er vor dem Tode bewahrt wurde, ebenso wie 8000 andere Pariser Juden. Sie befanden sich alle in der Ukraine, als die letzte sowjetische Offensive einsetzte, und die SS-Banditen wollten sie erschießen, bevor sie das Land verließen. Da sie aber wussten, welches Schicksal ihnen zugedacht war, und da sie erfahren hatten, dass die Sowjettruppen nicht mehr fern waren, beschlossen die deportierten Juden zu flüchten. Sie wurden sofort von der Roten Armee in Empfang genommen und befinden sich gegenwärtig allesamt in der Sowjetunion. Die heldische Rote Armee hat somit einmal mehr Anspruch auf die Dankbarkeit der jüdischen Gemeinde Frankreichs erworben."*

Die Behauptung, dabei handele es sich um eine reine Propagandameldung, ist ebenso durch nichts fundiert.[148]

In diesem Zusammenhang lohnt es sich auch, den Bericht eines jüdischen Flüchtlings zu erwähnen, der in Genf am 8.10.1942 verfasst wurde. Danach wurde ein in Brüssel lebender polnischer Jude am 12.8.1942 verhaftet und ins Konzentrationslager Malines eingewiesen. Am 15.8. wurde er von dort mit einem Transport von etwa 12 Personenwaggons deportiert, in denen sich je etwa 70 Personen befanden. Nach zweieinhalb Tagen hielt der Zug im Bahnhof Königshütte an (Oberschlesien), wo die Insassen verproviantiert wurden.

> *'Nach dieser kurzen Pause wurde etwa die Hälfte der Deportierten, nämlich die jüngeren Buben im Alter zwischen 14 und 20, herausgenommen. Es wurde gesagt, dass diese jüngeren Leute in der Kohle- und Stahlindustrie in Königshütte und in benachbarten Orten würden arbeiten müssen. (Anmerkung: diese Information stimmt mit anderen Nachrichten überein, die wir über junge jüdische, in Oberschlesien arbeitende Buben erhalten haben).*

---

[146] Siehe diesbezüglich C. Mattogno, T. Kues, J. Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt*", Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013, S. 681.

[147] Abgelichtet in: Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (Hg.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950, S. 179. Ich bin Jean-Marie Boisdefeu für die Zustellung einer Photokopie dieser Seite zu Dank verpflichtet.

[148] C. Mattogno u.a., aaO. (Anm. 146), S. 611-621.

Die anderen mussten wieder in den Zug einsteigen, in dem es nun etwas mehr Platz gab, und wurden wieder gen Osten transportiert. Der Zug fuhr durch Lemberg (Lwow), ein Ort, den unser Informant kannte, und durch Rawa-Russka und die Gebiete der Ukraine. Unser Zeuge kann sich nicht erinnern, wie lange er unterwegs war, weil er inzwischen sehr müde war. Der Zug hielt schließlich irgendwo in Russland an.'

Nachdem sie ausgestiegen waren, wurden die Exilanten in zwei Gruppen unterteilt: etwa die Hälfte von ihnen, ungefähr 150 Leute im Alter zwischen 20 und 35, wurde als arbeitsfähig eingeordnet, der Rest als arbeitsunfähig. Die letzteren wurden abgeführt, während die Arbeitsfähigen wieder in den Zug geführt wurden, der die Reise für einige weitere Stunden fortsetzte. Der Zeuge sah ein Schild mit der Aufschrift "Stalingrad – 50 km" und hörte das Donnern von Bomben und Artillerie, woraus er schloss, dass sie nahe der Front waren. Er wurde einem Kommando der Organisation Todt von etwa 60 Mann zugewiesen. Es gab dort andere Kommandos, einige waren "aus französischen Gefangenen zusammengesetzt", die Befestigungen bauten. Der Zeuge, ein 33-jähriger Mann, konnte fliehen und in die Schweiz reisen.[149]

Es sei angemerkt, dass ein Judentransport das Lager Malines tatsächlich am 15. August 1942 verließ. Er enthielt 1,000 Gefangene, darunter 337 Männer und 486 Frauen im Alter von über 15 Jahre. Maxime Steinberg führt jedoch aus, dieser Transport sei geschlossen in Auschwitz angekommen, wo 362 Häftlinge registriert und 638 bei Ankunft vergast worden seien. Am 8. Mai 1945 habe es davon lediglich sieben Überlebende gegeben. Er merkt an, dass dies der erste Judentransport aus Belgien gewesen sei, bei dem die Anzahl der bei Ankunft vergasten Juden erstmals die der registrierten Juden überstiegen habe.[150]

Die Stadt Königshütte (heute Chorzów) liegt etwa zehn Kilometer nördlich von Kattowitz (Katowice) und lag damals an der Eisenbahnlinie Nr. 146, die erst gen Süden nach Kattowitz abbog und dann nach Osten verlief; bei Myslowitz führte eine Abzweigung (Nr. 146b) nach Auschwitz. Die Line 146 führte von Myslowitz weiter nach Krakau, und danach als Linie 532 bis nach Lemberg. Zuvor führte jedoch eine weitere Abzweigung bei Jaroslau (Nr. 533s) nach Rawa Ruska, und die Linie 535g führte von dort ebenso nach Lemberg.[151] Es ist daher wahrscheinlicher, dass der im obigen Zi-

---

[149] TNA, FO 371-30921.

[150] Serge Klarsfeld, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brüssel/New York 1994, S. 21-22, 42.

[151] Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, "Übersichtkarte zum Taschenfahrplan der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn", in: *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlussstrecken, Kraftomnibuslinien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Wien 1984, S. 8f.

tat erwähnte Zug erst durch Rawa Ruska fuhr und dann durch Lemberg anstatt umgekehrt.

Der vom Zeugen beschriebene Weg ist daher recht genau. Danach stieg also etwa die Hälfte der Häftlinge in Königshütte aus, von wo sie mit einem anderen Zug nach Auschwitz gebracht wurden; die andere Hälfte fuhr weiter nach Russland.

Die eben zitierten Dokumente beweisen, dass ab der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1942 ein erheblicher Teil der jüdischen Bevölkerung Westeuropas (namentlich Frankreichs, Belgiens und der Niederlande) nach Osten abgeschoben wurde, davon ein Teil offenbar über Auschwitz, welches als Durchgangslager diente. In diesem Zusammenhang ist auch eine Funkmeldung Arthur Liebehenschels vom 2. Oktober 1942 bezüglich der "Judenumsiedlung" zu sehen (die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung setzt auch diesen Begriff willkürlich mit "Massenmord" gleich). Die Funkmeldung lautete wie folgt:[152]

> *"Fahrgenehmigung für einen 5 To. LKW mit Anhänger nach Dessau u. zurück, zwecks Abholung von Materialien für Judenumsiedlung, wird hiermit erteilt."*

Diese Materialien waren zweifelsohne mit dem "Material für Sonderbeh.[andlung]" identisch, um das es im Funkspruch vom 26. August 1942 ging: Es handelte sich also um Zyklon B. Andererseits war "Judenumsiedlung" gleichbedeutend mit "Judenevakuierung" und "Ostwanderung", woraus sich schließen lässt, dass dieses Zyklon B zur Entwesung der Effekten arbeitsuntauglicher, weiter nach Osten abgeschobener Juden Verwendung fand.

Ab Oktober 1942 wurde diese Aussiedlung der jüdischen Bevölkerung nach Osten, bei welcher die Arbeitsfähigen in Auschwitz aussortiert wurden und dort blieben, offiziell als "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" bezeichnet. Wie wurde diese "Sonderbehandlung" nun konkret gehandhabt?

Im bereits auf S. 42 zitierten Brief vom 4. Juni 1943 schrieb Bischoff unter Bezugnahme auf die damals im Entstehen begriffene Zentralsauna:[153]

> *"Die großen An- und Auskleideräume sind unbedingt erforderlich, da die Zugänge aus einem ganzen Transport (ca. 2000), welche meistens nachts ankommen, bis zum anderen Morgen in einem Raum eingesperrt werden müssen. Ein Warten der Zugänge in den belegten Lagern ist wegen Verlausungsgefahr ausgeschlossen."*

Diese Praxis bezog sich auf ganze Transporte, die in Auschwitz eintrafen, und nicht nur auf den geringen Teil der dort registrierten Häftlinge. Dies wird übrigens durch die Tatsache bestätigt, dass vom 4. Juli 1942 bis Ende Mai 1943 die Durchschnittszahl der aus jedem Transport in den Lagerbe-

---

[152] AGK, NTN, 94, S. 172.
[153] RGVA, 502-1-331, S. 107.

stand aufgenommenen männlichen Häftlinge bei rund 220 lag, während sie sich bei den weiblichen Häftlingen auf ca. 135 belief. Andererseits betrug die mittlere Stärke der ungefähr 230 in jenem Zeitraum in Auschwitz eingetroffenen Judentransporte etwa 1.300 Personen.[154] Angesichts dieser Ausgangsziffern kann sich die Zahl von rund 2.000 für die Dauer einer Nacht unterzubringender Häftlinge nur auf einen *vollständigen* Transport bezogen haben.

Aus dem Bischoff-Brief geht ferner hervor, dass ein vollständiger Transport *getrennt* untergebracht werden musste, und zwar wegen der Verlausungsgefahr, d.h. um die bereits entlausten Häftlinge nicht erneut zu verlausen.

Bei dem von Bischoff erwähnten Warten handelte es sich sicherlich um das Warten auf die Trennung der Arbeitstauglichen von den Arbeitsuntauglichen, welche weiter nach Osten abgeschoben wurden. Doch was geschah, wenn nicht unmittelbar Fahrzeuge für diesen Weitertransport zur Verfügung standen? Ohne Zweifel wurden die Arbeitsunfähigen, die nicht mit den registrierten Gefangenen in Kontakt kommen durften, bis auf weiteres in ihren isolierten Unterkünften belassen. In der Praxis wurde ihnen zeitweilig ein getrennter Aufenthaltsort zugewiesen, der in den Dokumenten oft "Sonderunterbringung" hieß; manchmal war auch die Rede davon, dass die betreffenden Häftlinge "gesondert untergebracht" würden. Diese Wendungen, hinter denen die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung wieder einmal Tarnwörter für "Vergasung" wittert, finden sich in Funksprüchen des SS-Obersturmführers Heinrich Schwarz, des Leiters der für den Arbeitseinsatz verantwortlichen Abteilung IIIa, an Gerhard Maurer, den Chef des Amtes DII (Häftlingseinsatz) des SS-WVHA. In einem Funkspruch vom 20. Februar 1943, in welchem es um die am 21., 24. und 27. Januar desselben Jahres erfolgten Judentransporte aus Theresienstadt ging, gab Schwarz die Zahl der "zum Arbeitseinsatz ausgesuchten" Juden sowie jener der "gesondert untergebrachten" Juden an und fuhr fort:[155]

> *"Die Sonderunterbringung der Männer erfolgte wegen zu großer Gebrechlichkeit, die der Frauen, weil der größte Teil Kinder war* [sic]*."*

Ähnlichen Inhalts war eine Funkmeldung vom 15. März 1943:[156]

> *"Betrifft: Judentransporte aus Berlin. K.L.-Auschwitz meldet Judentransport aus Berlin. Eingang am 13.3.43. Gesamtstärke 964 Juden. Zum Arbeitseinsatz kamen 218 Männer u. 147 Frauen. Die Männer wurden nach Buna überstellt. Gesondert wurden 126 Männer u. 473 Frauen u. Kinder untergebracht."*

---

[154] Diese Zahlen beruhen auf den Angaben des *Kalendariums* von Danuta Czech, aaO. (Anm. 14).

[155] APMO, D-AuI-3a/65, nr. inw. 32119.

[156] AGK, NTN, 94, S. 174.

Die arbeitsuntauglichen Häftlinge, denen die "Sonderunterbringung" zuteil wurde, erhielten also gegenüber den registrierten, die in Auschwitz blieben, eine "Sonderbehandlung" oder wurden "sonderbehandelt", wie es in einem Schwarz-Funkspruch vom 8. März 1943 heißt.[157] Mit diesem Ausdruck war die oben erläuterte "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" gemeint.

Diese Auslegung wird durch einen deutschen Funkspruch vom 10. Oktober 1942 bestätigt, der von den Briten abgefangen und entschlüsselt wurde:[158]

> *"Geheim! Persönlich SS Hauptsturmführer AUMEIER.*
> *In der nächsten Woche von Montag bis Donnerstag wird in AU eine franz Baukommission Arbeitseinrichtungen besichtigen. Besichtigung des Lagers ist nicht vorgesehen. Besondere Einrichtungen des Lagers (Sonderunterbringung) sind nicht zu zeigen. Nach Möglichkeit sind auf der* Aussenarbeitsstelle *AU*[schwitz] *keine Fluch*[t]*erschiessungen vorzuführen.*
> *Gez. LIEBEHENSCHEL"*

Die "Sonderunterbringung" war daher Teil der "besonderen Einrichtungen", was sich somit nicht auf Menschenvergasungen beziehen konnte, und es ergibt auch keinen Sinn zu behaupten, dieser Begriff beziehe sich auf die Krematorien, denn dann dann hätte Liebehenschel die Krematorien beim Namen genannt anstatt sie missverständlich und kompliziert zu umschreiben.

Es gab daher Einrichtungen, in denen Juden gesondert untergebracht wurden und die insgesamt "Sonderunterbringung" genannt wurden.

8. Die "Sonderbaumaßnahmen"

Kehren wir zur neuen Funktion des Lagers Birkenau zurück. Wie sich den erhaltenen Urkunden entnehmen lässt, handelte es sich bei den "Sonderbaumaßnahmen" oder "Sondermaßnahmen" allgemein um Baumaßnahmen, insbesondere solche hygienisch-sanitären Charakters. Der am 19. Dezember 1942 von Bischoff an die Kontingentstelle des G.B. Bau gesandte Brief, in dem es um das "KGL Auschwitz, Sonderbaumaßnahmen" ging, betrifft die Zementlieferungen an das Lager für die Monate November und Dezember.[159]

---

[157] Eine Transkription dieses Dokuments findet sich bei N. Blumental, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Lodz 1946, Band I, S. 110.

[158] TNA, HW 16-21, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 10.10.42. ZIP/GPDD 262b/25.10.42, no. 33/34. Der Text wurde handschriftlich korrigiert von "den Aussenarbeitsstelle" zu "der Aussenarbeitsstelle"; zudem sollte es wohl heißen "durchzuführen" anstatt "vorzuführen".

[159] RGVA, 502-1-319, S. 35. G.B. Bau = Generalbevollmächtigter für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft (Albert Speer)

Der am 2. Februar 1943 von Bischoff erstellte Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 betreffs Baustoffeinsparung für das Lager Birkenau enthält folgenden Hinweis:[160]

> *"Bauvorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager - Durchführung von Sonderaufgaben -"*

Am 7. Mai 1943 traf sich Kammler um 20:15 Uhr in Auschwitz mit sechs anderen Lagerfunktionären, nämlich SS-Obersturmbannführer Rudolf Höß, dem Chef der SS-Standortverwaltung Karl Ernst Möckel, SS-Sturmbannführer Karl Bischoff, dem Chef der Landwirtschaftsbetriebe SS-Sturmbannführer Joachim Caesar, dem SS-Standortarzt SS-Hauptsturmführer Eduard Wirths sowie schließlich dem SS-Untersturmführer Hans Kirschneck. Zwei Tage später verfasste Bischoff einen Aktenvermerk bezüglich der erörterten Themen. Im Verlauf der Diskussion hatte der Standortarzt Wirths warnend darauf hingewiesen, dass die sanitären Zustände im Lager gefährlich seien, und zwar:

> *"*[...] *durch die schlechten Latrinenverhältnisse, einem unzulänglichen Kanalsystem, Mangel an Krankenbaracken und gesonderten Krankenlatrinen und dem Fehlen von Wasch-, Bade- und Entwesungsmöglichkeiten."*

Zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Verhältnisse im Lager verlangte Wirths eine Veränderung der Struktur der Latrinen, eine Umstrukturierung der Kanalisation und die Errichtung weiterer zehn Entwesungsanlagen, einschließlich Bademöglichkeit. Kammler nahm die Dringlichkeit der Forderungen zur Kenntnis und versprach, sein Möglichstes zu ihrer Erfüllung zu tun.[161] Er hielt sein Wort. In wenigen Tagen wurde ein umfassendes Programm zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen im Lager in die Wege geleitet, für welches in den Dokumenten die Ausdrücke "Sofortprogramm", "Sondermaßnahme", "Sonderprogramm", "Sonderbaumaßnahmen" sowie "Sonderaktion" verwendet wurden.[162]

Am 13. Mai 1943 verfasste Bischoff einen "Bericht über die Arbeitsteilung beim Sofortprogramm im K.G.L. Auschwitz". Dabei handelte es sich um eine Dienstvorschrift, welche den zuständigen Funktionären, unteren Kadern und Zivilangestellten der Zentralbauleitung ihre jeweiligen Aufgaben im Rahmen dieses Programms zuwies: Planung, Latrinen, Wasseraufbereitungsanlage, Waschbaracken, Kläranlage, Entwesungsanlage etc.[163]

Am 16. Mai sandte Bischoff Kammler ein Schreiben zum Thema "Sondermaßnahmen für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen in KGL-Auschwitz", dem ein "Bericht über die bisher getroffenen Maßnah-

---

[160] Von Bischoff verfasster "Prüfungsbericht Nr. 491 über die Baustoffeinsparung gemäß G.-B.-Anordnung Nr. 22", 2. Februar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, S. 234.

[161] Aktenvermerk Bischoffs vom 9. Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-2-117, S. 8.

[162] Zur Verwendung dieser Begriffe siehe Kapitel 10.

[163] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 336-338. Das Dokument wurde von Samuel Crowell in seinem Artikel "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), S. 311f., veröffentlicht.

men für die Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen im KGL" beilag. Darin ging es um die von Kammler zur Verwirklichung des Sonderprogramms eingeleiteten Schritte. Folgende Arbeiten wurden erwähnt: Kläranlage, Durchstich des Königsgrabens zur Weichsel, Abortbaracken, Waschbaracken, Entwesungsanlage sowie Weichselgraben.[164]
Im bereits erwähnten Aktenvermerk vom 22. Mai 1943 liest man hierzu:[165]

> *"Durch die verschiedenen Seuchengefahren ist es aber derzeit unerläßlich, zur Verbesserung der bestehenden Anlagen Sondermaßnahmen zu treffen."*

Wie bereits auf S. 42 angeführt, schrieb Bischoff am 4. Juni:[166]

> *"Nachdem im Zigeunerlager Fleckfieber ausgebrochen ist, wurde die Erstellung einer Desinfektionsanlage derart dringend notwendig, daß mit den Bauarbeiten im Rahmen der von SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sondermaßnahmen zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Verhältnisse sofort begonnen werden mußte."*

Die "Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken" vom 11. Juni 1943 bezieht sich ausschließlich auf das Häftlingslazarett, das im Bauabschnitt BIII des Lagers Birkenau geplant war.[167]
Auch in einem am 13. Juli 1943 von Bischoff abgefassten Bericht, in dem es um den Fortschritt bei den Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im K.G.L. sowie im Stammlager ging, bezogen sich diese Sondermaßnahmen auf hygienisch-sanitäre Installationen, nämlich: Entwässerung, Kläranlage, Erdklärbecken, Königsgraben, Wasseraufbereitungsanlage, Wasserversorgung, Entwesungsanlage,[168] Häftlingslazarett im K.G.L. sowie Kurzwellen-[169] und Entlausungsanlage im Aufnahmegebäude des Stammlagers.[170]
Einem am 14. September von SS-Untersturmführer Kirschneck verfassten Bericht lässt sich schließlich entnehmen, dass für das K.G.L. eine "Bauleitung bei Sondermaßnahmen" bestand. Der Bericht erwähnt fünf Wasch- und Abortbaracken, vier Wirtschaftsbaracken, 12 Waschbaracken, 21 Abortbaracken, 114 Häftlingsunterkunftsbaracken, die Entwesungsanlage

---

[164] Bischoff-Brief an Kammler vom 16. Mai 1943 sowie beigefügter "Bericht über die getroffenen Maßnahmen für die Durchführung des durch SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS Dr.-Ing. Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogramms im K.G.L. Auschwitz", RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 309-311. Das Dokument ist von Samuel Crowell veröffentlicht worden (vgl. vorhergehende Anmerkung).
[165] Aktenvermerk vom 22. Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 86.
[166] RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 106.
[167] RGVA, 502-1-79, S. 100. Siehe Dokument 20 im Anhang.
[168] Gemeint war die Zentralsauna.
[169] Bezüglich der Kurz- bzw. Mikrowellenentlausungsanlage in Auschwitz vgl. Hans Jürgen Nowak, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), S. 87-105; Hans Lamker, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), S. 261-273.
[170] Von Bischoff am 13. Juli 1943 erstellter "Bericht über den Fortgang der Arbeiten für die Sondermaßnahmen im KGL und im Stammlager", RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 118-120.

(d.h. Zentralsauna), die Entwesungsbaracke Zigeunerlager BAII, elf Revierbaracken sowie schließlich einen Zaunbau sowie Wasserabflussgräben.[171]

9. Die "Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen"

Im "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz", den Bischoff am 30. September 1943 niederschrieb, befinden sich unter den für Bauabschnitt II des Lagers vorgesehenen Bauten folgende:

> *"BW33. Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen. 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9."*

Entsprechende Installationen waren auch für Bauabschnitt III vorgesehen:[172]

> *"Ausbau eines vorhandenen Hauses für Sondermaßnahmen. BW 33a 3 Baracken f. Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9."*

Dem am 1. Oktober 1943 von SS-Obersturmführer Jothann verfassten "Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz" zufolge war für die Fertigstellung des Hauses eine Summe von 14.242 RM vorgesehen und für jene der drei Baracken eine von 55.758 RM. Die Kosten waren für beide Bauabschnitte des Lagers identisch.[173]

Die "3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen", als Teil von BW 33a tauchen ebenfalls in der "Aufstellung der vorliegenden Bauanträge der Zentralbauleitung für das Bauvorhaben Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz O/S" auf, das zwar undatiert ist aber zweifellos vom Juni 1944 stammt.[174] Der diesbezügliche Antrag ist nämlich datiert mit dem 19 Juni 1944 und gibt die Gesamtkosten mit RM 61.000 an.[175]

Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass diese Gebäude als Magazine dienten. In den ersten beiden zitierten Dokumenten werden sie gleich anschließend an das BW 33 erwähnt, das aus 30 Effektenbaracken bestand (im Lagerjargon nannte man diesen Magazinkomplex "Kanada"). Überdies tragen die drei Baracken des Bauabschnitts III im Erläuterungsbericht die Bezeich-

---

[171] "Ausgeführte Arbeiten im KGL. – Einsatz der hiesigen Bauleitung bei Sonderbaumaßnahmen", Dieser Bericht stellt einen Abschnitt des "Tätigkeitsberichts der Bauleitung KL und Landwirtschaft" für den Zeitraum vom 1. Juli bis zum 30. September 1943 dar. Er wurde am 14. September von SS-Unterscharführer Kirschneck abgefasst. RGVA, 502-1-27, S. 6-8.

[172] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz" vom 30. September 1943. RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 81.

[173] RGVA, 502-2-60, S. 86 und 88.

[174] I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 171.

[175] Ebd., S. 167.

nung BW 33a. Auch bei der Aufteilungliste der zum Lager Birkenau gehörenden Bauwerke wird das BW 33a als aus "3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen" bestehend beschrieben,[176] so dass diese jedenfalls einen Nebenbauplatz der Effektenbaracken darstellten.

Über diese Baracken existieren außerdem ein "Erläuterungsbericht",[177] der sich auf den vom 30. September 1943 stammenden "Erläuterungsbericht zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz" beruft, sowie ein Kostenanschlag, in dem für "3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen Typ 260/9 Z.5" der ursprünglich vorgesehene Preis, nämlich 55.758 RM – er war mit dem im Kostenvoranschlag vom 1. Oktober 1943 genannten identisch – durchgestrichen und mit Bleistift auf 46.467 RM korrigiert worden ist.[178]

Der Gesamtpreis der drei Baracken einschließlich der dazugehörigen Arbeiten (Bodennivellierung, Messungen etc.) beträgt 51.000 RM.[179]

Es ist unklar, warum die oben erwähnte Aufstellung die Kosten mit RM 61.000 angibt.

Die diesen Dokumenten beigefügte Zeichnung – "Pferdestallbaracke Typ 260/9 O.K.W." – weist eine von Hand vorgenommene Anmerkung auf, nämlich: "Baracke 11 – B.A. III".[180] Dies ermöglicht es uns, die drei Baracken dem Bauabschnitt III des Lagers Birkenau zuzuweisen.

Der Baubefehl Nr. 61, den die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien am 11. Juli 1944 erlassen hatte, bezieht sich auf den "Bauantrag zur Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen im K.L. II Auschwitz" und erwähnt einen Gesamtbetrag von 51.000 RM für den Ausgabenbereich 21/7b (Bau) 65/61,[181] woraus sich entnehmen lässt, dass es sich um die einschlägigen drei Baracken im Bauabschnitt III handelte.

Es existiert auch noch ein anderer Baubefehl, Nr. 63 vom 20. Juli 1944, bei dem es gleichfalls um einen "Bauantrag zur Errichtung vom 3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sondermaßnahmen im K.L. II Auschwitz" geht, aber mit Gesamtausgaben von 41.000 RM für den Ausgabenbereich 21/7b (Bau) 65/63,[182] doch bezieht sich dieser vermutlich auf drei für den Bauabschnitt

---

[176] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz", AGK, NTN, 94, S. 157. Das Dokument ist undatiert, entstand jedoch mit Sicherheit im Sommer 1944.

[177] RGVA, 502-2-125, S. 227a.

[178] RGVA, 502-2-125, S. 228-229.

[179] "Kostenvoranschlag zum Ausbau d. Kriegsgefangenenlagers d. Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen", von Jothann am 26. Mai 1944 erstellt. RGVA, 502-2-125, S. 228-229.

[180] RGVA, 502-2-125, S. 231.

[181] "Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei 'Schlesien'. Baubefehl Nr. 61", von Bischoff (der am 1. Oktober 1943 zum Chef der Bauinspektion befördert worden war) am 11. Juli 1944 erstellt. RGVA, 502-1-281, S. 54.

[182] "Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei 'Schlesien' Baubefehl 63", von Bischoff am 20. Juli 1944 erstellt. RGVA, 502-1-281, S. 57.

II vorgesehene Baracken. Der Grund für die niedrigeren Kosten ist mir unbekannt.

10. Die "Sonderaktion" und die Errichtung sanitärer Einrichtungen

Im Zusammenhang mit dem Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz ist auch der Begriff "Sonderaktion" vor dem Hintergrund der Errichtung sanitärer Einrichtungen zu sehen. Dies lässt sich einem Schreiben Bischoffs an das SS-WVHA vom 14. Mai 1943 entnehmen, dessen Gegenstand die "Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung" ist. Der Brief beginnt wie folgt:

> *"Auf Grund einer gemeinschaftlichen Besichtigung des Bauhofes in Krakau mit SS-Obersturmführer Grosch wird gebeten, folgende Materialien gemäß der von der Bauinspektion Krakau übergebenen Aufstellung vom 12.5. 1943 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz zwecks Durchführung der befohlenen Sonderaktion und zur Ausführung der Großgewächshausanlage zu verladen* [...]*."*

Es folgt eine Liste des betreffenden Materials, bei dem es sich hauptsächlich um verschiedene Arten von Röhren handelt. Im gleichen Brief erfolgte eine Bestellung von 100 Tonnen Rundeisen "für den Bau der Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage". Dies beweist, dass sich diese "Sonderaktion" auf die Klärung von Abwasser bezog. Am Ende des Schreibens werden die Verteiler aufgezählt, darunter auch "1 Registr. (Sonderaktion KGL)".[183] Es gab also eine Registratur, wo alle mit der "Sonderaktion" in Zusammenhang stehenden Akten aufbewahrt wurden. Wie wir in Kapitel 8 gesehen haben, handelte es sich bei der "befohlenen Sonderaktion" um das Sonderprogramm zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Installationen im Lager Birkenau, das Kammler ein paar Tage nach seinem Besuch in Auschwitz vom 7. Mai 1943 angeordnet hatte.

Auch die Wasserversorgung des Lagers reihte sich in den Rahmen der "Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" ein, was wieder einmal zeigt, dass "Sonderaktion" und "Sonderbehandlung" ein und dasselbe waren. Am 16. Dezember 1942 hielt Bischoff in einer Anleitung zum Thema "Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz/Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung" fest:[184]

> *"Wie die Erfahrung gelehrt hat, ist bei geballten Menschenansammlungen die Gefahr ansteckender Krankheiten durch den Genuß von schlechtem Wasser oder infolge unzureichender hygienischer Verhältnisse durch Was-*

[183] Bischoff-Brief an das SS-WVHA vom 14. Mai 1943 zum Thema "Durchführung der Sonderaktion – Materialbeschaffung", RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 315-316. Siehe Dokument 21 im Anhang.

[184] "Erläuterungen zur Ausführung der Wasserversorgung", 16. Dezember 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 217.

serknappheit sehr groß. Es ist daher für die Berechnung der Brunnenanzahl, der Größe der Pumpenaggregate und der Rohrweiten usw. ein Wasserbedarf von je 150 l je Truppenangehöriger und 40 l je Häftling angenommen. Dies ergibt einen täglichen Wasserbedarf von 5900 m³ pro Tag. Außerdem ist der Einbau einer Chlorierungsanlage für eine Wassermenge bis 500 m³ je Stunde vorgesehen. Zu der Anlage gehören weiterhin 2 Luftvakuumpumpen mit je 360 l/m[in] *Leistung zum Absaugen der Heberleitungen, sowie ein Luftverdichter mit 450 l/min Leistung und 6 atü Betriebsdruck für die Druckwindkessel. Für die Versorgung der einzelnen Krematorien und sonstigen Spezialeinrichtungen sind rd. 15900 lfdm Druckrohre von 50-500 mm ø Durchmesser mit etwa 73 Wasserschiebern und 74 Unterflurhydranten zu verlegen."*

Nun konnte der Begriff "Sonderaktion" nicht nur die im vorhergehenden beschriebene allgemeine Bedeutung besitzen, sondern auch einen spezifischeren Gegenstand bezeichnen, wie wir im Folgenden sehen werden.

11. Die "Sonderaktionen" und der Bau des Krematoriums II

Am 13. Oktober 1942 ließ Bischoff dem Chef des Amtes C/V im SS-WVHA einen Brief zum Thema "Vergebung der Bauarbeiten für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S" zukommen, in dem es hieß:[185]

"Mit dem Neubau des Krematoriums mußte noch im Juli 1942 wegen der durch die Sonderaktionen geschaffenen Lage sofort begonnen werden. Zur beschränkten Ausschreibung wurden die Firmen Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau-A.-G., Kattowitz, Friedrichstr. 19, und Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co, A.-G., Kattowitz, Grundmannstr. 23, welche schon im K.G.L. arbeiten, eingeladen. Die Schles. Industriebau Lenz & Co. hat lt. Zuschrift vom 15.7. 42 wegen Arbeitermangel kein Angebot angegeben. Aus diesem Grunde wurde die Firma Huta beauftragt, sofort mit den Arbeiten gemäß ihrem Angebot vom 13.7. 42 zu beginnen."

Pressac sah sich zu folgendem Kommentar bemüßigt:[186]

"Diese Aussage belegt eindeutig, welch entscheidende Rolle das neue Krematorium bei der Wahl von Auschwitz als Zentrum für die massive Vernichtung der Juden gespielt hat. Was zunächst als normale sanitäre Maßnahme in einem Kriegsgefangenenlager vorgesehen war, wurde infolge von Prüfers wirtschaftlicher Überzeugung, der Leidenschaft für seinen Beruf, seiner kreativen Fähigkeiten und seiner guten Verbindung zu Bischoff zu einem potentiellen Moloch. Die beeindruckende Einäscherungsanlage mußte den SS-Funktionären in Berlin aufgefallen sein und wurde

[185] GARF, 7021-108-32, S. 46-47.
[186] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 59.

später von ihnen mit der 'Endlösung' des Judenproblems in Verbindung gebracht."

Anders gesagt, der Bau des neuen Krematoriums soll die unmittelbare Folge der (angeblichen) Vergasungen in den Bunkern 1 und 2 gewesen sein. Diese Hypothese ist nur oberflächlich gesehen plausibel.

Nehmen wir zunächst einmal den Text des Bischoff-Briefs etwas näher unter die Lupe. Der Satz "Mit dem Neubau des Krematoriums musste noch im Juli 1942 wegen der durch die Sonderaktionen geschaffenen Lage sofort begonnen werden" bedeutet, dass die Sonderaktionen eine *unerwartete* neue Lage geschaffen hatten. Die von Bischoff erwähnte, auf zwei Firmen beschränkte Ausschreibung war demnach die erste Konsequenz dieses Sachverhalts. Sie erfolgte seitens der Zentralbauleitung am 1. Juli 1942.[187]

Andererseits legte die Zentralbauleitung anfänglich keinerlei Eile bei der Behandlung dieser Frage an den Tag. Nach der am 15. Juli erfolgten Absage der Firma Lenz wartete sie noch vierzehn Tage ab, ehe sie einen Vertrag mit der Firma Huta abschloss.[188] Im Juli wurden von den der Zentralbauleitung unterstellten Häftlingen "am Krematorium die Ausschachtungsarbeiten beendet",[189] die bereits im Vormonat in die Wege geleitet worden waren.[190] Die eigentlichen Bauarbeiten setzten dann erst im August ein.[186]

Wenden wir uns wieder der durch die "Sonderaktionen" ausgelösten Situation zu. Wir haben bereits klargestellt, dass deren erster Effekt eine beschränkte Ausschreibung für den Neubau des Krematoriums war. Somit muss die "durch die Sonderaktionen geschaffene Lage" schon vor dem 1. Juli dringlich gewesen sein. Der Baufristenplan für den Juli nennt als Datum des Baubeginns am Krematorium den zweiten jenes Monats.[191] Die "Sonderaktionen" in dem von Pressac behaupteten kriminellen Sinn setzten jedoch angeblich am 4. Juli ein (siehe Seite 11). Die Notwendigkeit zum sofortigen Beginn des Krematorium-Neubaus kann also nichts mit diesen angeblichen "Sondermaßnahmen" zu tun gehabt haben.

Nun könnte man ja auch annehmen, die "durch die Sonderaktionen geschaffene Lage" stehe im Zusammenhang mit dem der Firma Huta von der Zentralbauleitung erteilten Auftrag, "sofort mit den Bauarbeiten zu beginnen" gemäß ihrem Angebot vom 13. Juli, doch verleiht auch diese Deutung der These Pressacs keine Glaubwürdigkeit. Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge handelte es sich bei den "Sonderaktionen" um Menschenvergasungen, von denen bis zum 13. Juli zwei durchgeführt worden

---

187 APMO, D-Z/Bau-6.

188 Zuschlag der Zentralbauleitung an die Firma Huta vom 29. Juli 1942. Das Dokument wurde von J.-C. Pressac in seinem Buch *Auschwitz:...*, aaO. (Anm. 95), auf S. 200 abgelichtet.

189 "Baubericht für Monat Juli 1942", RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 184.

190 "Ebenso wurde mit dem Ausschachten der Baugrube für das Krematorium begonnen." "Baubericht für Monat Juni 1942", RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 224.

191 "Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat Juli" für das Kriegsgefangenenlager. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 32.

sein sollen: am 4. Juli, so heißt es, seien 628 und am 11. weitere 670 slowakische Juden mit Gas getötet worden.[192] Somit wären bis zum 13. insgesamt 1.298 Menschen vergast worden. Wie kann man annehmen, diese beiden (angeblichen) Tötungsaktionen mit insgesamt 1.298 Opfern hätten Bischoff (oder den Lagerkommandanten) zum *unmittelbaren* Bau des Krematoriums II beflügelt? Diese Annahme ist um so unwahrscheinlicher, als während desselben Zeitraums mehr als 1.300 registrierte Häftlinge eines "natürlichen" Todes starben; die Zahl der vom 1. bis zum 13. des Monats auf diese Weise Verstorbenen lag sogar bei über 1.700![193]

Man müsste sich auch fragen, wieso die "Sonderaktionen" den Bau des Krematoriums so dringlich erforderlich machten, da für die Bunker 1 und 2 *keinerlei Krematorien vorgesehen waren* und die vermeintlichen Opfer zu jener Zeit noch einfach in Massengräbern beigesetzt worden sein sollen. Ich erinnere daran, dass das Krematorium des KGL zur Einäscherung registrierter Lagerhäftlinge geplant worden war, die eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorben waren, und nicht zu kriminellen Zwecken, also zur Einäscherung Ermordeter; dies räumt sogar Pressac unumwunden ein.[194]

Laut dem *Kalendarium* soll die Verbrennung der "in den Bunkern Vergasten" zusammen mit der in den Massengräbern beigesetzten Toten erst am 21. September 1942 begonnen worden sein,[195] und zwar angeblich als Folge eines von Himmler am 17. Juli desselben Jahres anlässlich seines Besuchs in Auschwitz erteilten Befehls. Der polnische Historiker Franciszek Piper behauptet:[196]

> *"Während der zweiten Inspektion Himmlers in Auschwitz am 17. Juli 1942 wohnte dieser der gesamten Prozedur der Liquidierung eines Transportes bei – von der Entladung der Eisenbahnzüge bis zur Vergasung (im Bunker 2) und der Entfernung der Leichen. Man kann nicht ausschließen, dass seine Beobachtungen den Anstoß zum Entscheid gaben, die Leichen zu verbrennen statt zu begraben. In der Tat traf schon bald nach dem Himmler-Besuch Standartenführer Paul Blobel von Eichmanns Amt in Auschwitz ein mit dem Befehl, alle beigesetzten Leichen auszugraben, zu verbrennen und die Asche zu zerstreuen, um eine mögliche Ermittlung der Opferzahl zu vereiteln."*

---

[192] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 243-247.

[193] Alle Angaben zu den Zahlen der gestorbenen registrierten Häftlinge entstammen einer in Vorbereitung befindlichen Studie über die Sterblichkeit in Auschwitz. Vgl. auch Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München 1995.

[194] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 67.

[195] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 305.

[196] Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, S. 163. Pipers Behauptung wird durch keinerlei Quellenverweis untermauert. Andererseits findet sich im *Kalendarium* kein Hinweis auf den angeblichen Blobel-Besuch in Auschwitz.

Das Auschwitz-Museum hat seine Meinung diesbezüglich inzwischen jedoch revidiert, indem man den Beginn der Freiluftverbrennungen einige Wochen vorverlegte. Piotr Setkiewicz, Forschungsdirektor am Auschwitz-Museum, schrieb:[197]

> *"Die Kremierung der Leichen in Gruben oder auf Scheiterhaufen begann in Birkenau wahrscheinlich um die Monatswende von August zu September unter Verwendung von gelagertem Feuerholz (Holzabfall), später jedoch, um den 7.-8. September, auch systematisch, als man anfing, Holz von draußen hineinzubringen. Das ergibt sich aus der Auswertung von Daten der LKW-Fahrten aus der Lager zu Orten, die innerhalb der großen Wälder von Tychy, Żory und Pszczyna liegen."*

Jedenfalls soll Himmlers Befehl zur Verbrennung der angeblichen Opfer der "Sonderaktionen" also *nach* dem – durch die "Sonderaktionen" ausgelösten – Entscheid zum sofortigen Bau des Krematoriums erfolgt sein. Daraus geht zwingend hervor, dass zum Zeitpunkt, wo eine neue Situation diesen Bau notwendig machte, noch nicht an eine Verbrennung irgendwelcher Vergaster gedacht worden sein kann. Folglich konnten die "Sonderaktionen", wenn man darunter Menschenvergasungen verstand, keinesfalls den Anstoß zur raschen Errichtung des Krematoriums gegeben haben, und Pressacs Interpretation ist daher historisch gesehen falsch.

Freilich unterliegt es keinem Zweifel, dass der Bischoff-Brief auf einen kausalen Zusammenhang zwischen der durch die "Sonderaktionen" heraufbeschworenen neuen Lage und dem sofortigen Bau des Krematoriums hinweist. Worin bestand dieser Zusammenhang? Um diese Frage beantworten zu können, müssen wir Bischoffs Bemerkungen in ihren geschichtlichen Kontext einbetten.

Am 1. März 1942 betrug die Lagerstärke von Auschwitz beim Morgenappell 11.132 Häftlinge, und zwar mehrheitlich Polen.[198] Am 26. März begannen die ersten, vom RSHA organisierten "Sonderzüge". Im März trafen 2.909 jüdische Deportierte ein, im April 7.762, im Mai 1.000, im Juni 5.096, insgesamt also 16.767, darunter 10.332 Männer und 6.435 Frauen (siehe Kapitel 1). Parallel dazu nahm auch die Sterblichkeit unter den Häftlingen zu. Im März wurden in Auschwitz 3.038 Todesfälle registriert, nach dem leichten Nachlassen im April mit 2.209 Todesfälle stieg die Sterberate auf schwindelnde Höhen an: 3.341 Tote im Mai, 3.817 im Juni, darunter allein 2.289 Juden im Männerlager, was mehr als 62% der in jenem Monat Verstorbenen entsprach. Vom 22. bis zum 30. Juni starben im Schnitt 140

---

[197] Piotr Setkiewicz, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon" (Lieferungen an die Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz: Koks, Holz, Zyklon), in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011, S. 60f. Auch diese These ist historisch unhaltbar, wie ich in meiner Studie *Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, aaO. (Anm. 114), S. 53-66, nachgewiesen habe.

[198] *Stärkebuch*, Analyse durch Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, 92, S. 22.

Gefangene täglich, wobei die höchste Zahl (194 Todesfälle) am 25. erreicht wurde. Vom 1. bis zum 13. Juli lag die durchschnittliche Todesrate pro Tag bei rund 130.

Diese an sich schon verheerende Lage wurde durch die mörderische Fleckfieberseuche noch verschlimmert, welche am 1. Juli im Gemeinschaftslager der in Birkenau eingesetzten Zivilarbeiter ausbrach[199] und sich schon bald auf die Häftlinge ausdehnte. Unter diesen Umständen war natürlich mit einem weiteren Ansteigen der Sterblichkeit im Lager zu rechnen. Die Situation wurde dermaßen dramatisch, dass Höß – wie bereits erwähnt – am 23. Juli eine totale Lagersperre verhängen musste, um die Ausbreitung der Seuche in die Außenwelt zu verhindern.[200] Im Juli verstarben 4.401 Gefangene, davon allein 4.124 im Männerlager; 2.903 oder mehr als 70% der Opfer waren Juden.[201] Nichtsdestoweniger trafen die "Sonderzüge" auch weiterhin in Auschwitz ein, und zwar in noch schnellerem Takt als zuvor, denn im Juli wurden 11.756 Juden in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen, so dass der Fleckfiebertod noch reichere Ernte halten konnte als zuvor. Dies erklärt den äußerst hohen Prozentsatz der Juden an den Verstorbenen.

Vom sanitären Standpunkt aus wurde die Situation dadurch noch katastrophaler, dass das Krematorium des Stammlagers seit Anfang Juni nicht mehr richtig funktionierte, weil sein Kamin schwer beschädigt war. Er musste schließlich abgerissen und erneuert werden, und das Krematorium wurde Anfang Juli stillgelegt.[202] Deswegen mussten die Leichen durchwegs in Massengräbern in Birkenau beigesetzt werden, was die hygienisch-sanitären Zustände im Lager natürlich noch weiter verschlimmerte.

Rekapitulieren wir. Anfang Juli sah die Lage wie folgt aus:

– Die sanitäre Situation verschlechterte sich rapid.
– Die Sterblichkeit stieg weiter an.
– Die Judentransporte trafen in schnellerem Takt ein.
– Das Krematorium im Stammlager war stillgelegt worden.

Die ersten drei Faktoren waren eng miteinander verbunden: In einer tragischen Spirale führte die Zunahme der Judentransporte zu einer Verschlechterung der sanitären Zustände und folglich zu einem weiteren Hochschnellen der Sterblichkeit.

In diesem Zusammenhang kann der strittige Satz Bischoffs nichts anderes heißen, als dass im Juli 1942 die sofortige Errichtung des neuen Krematoriums infolge der unerwarteten, durch die Judentransporte ausgelösten Zu-

---

[199] Brief des Amtskommissar an die Firmen Huta und Lenz vom 1. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 151.

[200] Die Maßnahme war bereits am 20. in die Wege geleitet worden. "Hausverfügung" Nr. 40 vom 20. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-25, S. 61.

[201] *Stärkebuch*, Analyse durch Jan Sehn. AGK, NTN, S. 109-110.

[202] Brief Polloks vom 6. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 29 und 31. Das Krematorium wurde mit Sicherheit am Tag danach stillgelegt.

spitzung der Lage im eben geschilderten Sinn eine pure Notwendigkeit geworden war.

12. Die "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen"

Am 19. August 1942 traf sich Prüfer mit dem SS-Untersturmführer Fritz Ertl, der damals Chef der Abteilung Hochbau in der Zentralbauleitung war, um den Ausbau der Kremierungseinrichtungen im KGL zu erörtern. Am 21. desselben Monats erstellte Ertl einen Aktenvermerk, in welchem die Ergebnisse der Unterredung festgehalten wurden. Unter Punkt 2 liest man da folgendes:[203]

> *"Bezüglich Aufstellung von je 2 Dreimuffelöfen bei den 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen' wurde von Ing. Prüfer vorgeschlagen, die Öfen aus einer bereits fertiggestellten Lieferung nach Mogilew* [in Weißrussland] *abzuzweigen, und wurde sogleich der Dienststellenleiter, welcher beim SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt in Berlin anwesend war, hiervon tel. in Kenntnis gesetzt und gebeten, das weitere veranlassen zu wollen."*

Pressac kommentiert dazu:[204]

> *"Bezüglich der Krematorien IV und V, die für die Bunker 1 und 2 vorgesehen waren: Prüfer schlug vor (wie er es bereits mit Bischoff abgesprochen hatte), sie mit Doppel-Viermuffelöfen auszustatten, die er von der versandbereiten Lieferung für den Mogilew-Vertrag abzweigen würde.* […] *In seinem Bericht über diese Versammlung bezeichnet Ertl Bunker 1 und 2 als 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen'."*

Diese – jeglicher dokumentarischer Untermauerung entbehrende – Deutung ist das Ergebnis einer bewussten Verzerrung des Inhalts von Dokumenten, zu denen Pressac Zuflucht nimmt, um die schwierigen, durch den erwähnten Ertl-Bericht hervorgerufenen Probleme zu lösen. Zunächst einmal steht im Text nichts von *zwei* "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen". Wollte man ferner bei jeder dieser "Badeanstalten" zwei Öfen mit je drei Muffeln installieren, hätten die ursprünglich für das KGL bestellten zwei Dreimuffelöfen[205] für eine einzige "Badeanstalt" ausgereicht, und kein Dokument erwähnt eine weitere Bestellung zweier Dreimuffelöfen.
In seinem ersten Buch hatte Pressac diese Schwierigkeit mit einer simplen Falschübersetzung aus dem Wege geräumt:[206]

---

[203] Aktenvermerk SS-Untersturmführers Ertl vom 21. August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 159.
[204] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 65f.
[205] J.A. Topf & Söhne, "Kostenanschlag auf Lieferung von 2 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungs-Öfen und Herstellung des Schornsteinfutters mit Reinigung", APMO, BW 34, S. 27-29.
[206] J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 204.

> *"Hinsichtlich der Installierung jedes der beiden Dreimuffelöfen nahe der 'Badeanstalt für Sonderaktionen'* […]*"*

Somit wird Ertls Aussage – "je zwei Dreimuffelöfen bei den 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen'" – zu "jeder der beiden Dreimuffelöfen nahe der 'Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen'"; es bleibt bei zwei Öfen, und man kennt nun plötzlich die genaue Zahl der Badeanstalten, nämlich *zwei*!

Die Behauptung, wonach die Krematorien IV und V ursprünglich für die Bunker 1 und 2 bestimmt gewesen sein sollen, steht im Widerspruch zum Plan 1678 der "Einäscherungsanlage im K.G.L.", der von Häftling Nr. 538, dem Polen Leo Sawka, am 14. August 1942 gezeichnet worden war.[207] Diese Zeichnung lässt einen Teil des künftigen Krematorium IV erkennen, nämlich im Wesentlichen den Ofenraum, der mit einem Achtmuffeleinäscherungsofen ausgestattet ist.

Hieraus ergibt sich das erste Problem: Wenn der Vorschlag, die vertragsmäßig für Mogilew bestimmten Topf-Achtmuffel-Öfen nach Auschwitz zu überstellen, am 19. August von Prüfer unterbreitet worden war, wie erklärt sich dann die Tatsache, dass auf dem erwähnten Plan bereits ein Achtmuffelofen vorgesehen war? Wie dem auch sei, falls der Plan des künftigen Krematorium IV am 14. August bereits existierte, und falls am 19. August noch erwogen wurde, je zwei Dreimuffelöfen bei den "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" aufzustellen, ist klar, dass weder diese Öfen noch die "Badeanstalten" auch nur das geringste mit dem künftigen Krematorium IV zu tun haben konnten.

Abgesehen vom Ofenraum zeigt der Plan vom 14. August auch eine kleine Schleuse von drei Metern Breite mit vier Türen und einen Raum, dessen hinterer Teil nicht auf der Zeichnung erscheint. In der Mitte der Wand, welche diesen Raum von der Schleuse trennt, ist das Symbol eines Ofens zu sehen. Pressac meint, das Vorhandensein eines Ofens in einer Leichenhalle, die per definitionem kalt zu sein habe, sei absurd; in Wirklichkeit habe der Ofen zu einer beschleunigten Verdunstung des Zyanwasserstoffgases gedient, so dass

> *"*[...] *das Vorhandensein eines Ofens in einem nicht vollständig dargestellten Raum der Zeichnung 1678 ein formeller Hinweis darauf ist, dass letzterer für Vergasungen benutzt wurde."*[208]

Für Pressac war dieser Raum somit eine zur Tötung von Menschen mittels Zyanwasserstoffgas dienende Gaskammer. Ich will hier nicht bei seiner eigentümlichen Argumentation verweilen[209] und begnüge mich mit dem

---

[207] Ebenda, S. 393.

[208] Ebenda, S. 392.

[209] In zivilen Krematorien ist im Winter das Erwärmen der Leichenhallen gang und gäbe; die Temperatur darf nicht auf unter 2 Grad Celsius absinken, "weil die Kälte die Leichen ausdehnt und zum Platzen bringen kann". Ernst Neufert, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin 1938, S. 271. Ein Exemplar dieses Buchs, welches Prinzipien, Normen

Hinweis darauf, dass sie in grellstem Widerspruch zu der folgenden These des französischen Historikers steht: Wenn das zukünftige Krematorium IV bereits eine Gaskammer aufwies, wie kann man dann behaupten, es sei für die Bunker 1 und 2 bestimmt gewesen?

In seinem zweiten Buch schafft Pressac diesen Widerspruch wie folgt elegant aus der Welt:[210]

> *"Was nun das Krematorium IV (und V) betrifft, so zeigte die erste Bauzeichnung vom August 1942 lediglich den Teil, der für die Einäscherung vorgesehen war. Mitte Oktober legte Konrad Segnitz, der mit den Dacharbeiten beauftragt war, einen Plan mit den endgültigen Maßen vor. Der Ofenraum war um einen großen Leichenraum von 48 auf 12 m (576 m²) erweitert worden, der von seiner Bestimmung her gewissermaßen 'am Ende der Kette' stehen mußte: das Entkleiden und Vergasen der Opfer fand noch immer im Bunker 2 statt, doch die Leichen wurden dann im Leichenraum des Krematoriums IV gelagert, um dort eingeäschert zu werden. Die SS-Leute waren nun bemüht, eine Gaskammer (die mit einem Ofen beheizt wurde) in der Mitte des Gebäudes einzurichten, was folgende logische Anordnung ergeben hätte:*
> *Auskleideraum – Gaskammer – Schleuse – Ofenraum mit acht Muffeln."*

In Wirklichkeit findet sich der Ofen – und somit laut Pressacs trügerischer Deutung auch die Gaskammer – bereits auf der Zeichnung vom 14. August und nicht erst "Mitte Oktober". Darüber hinaus sind auf dem Plan auch die Maße dieser angeblichen Gaskammer genau angegeben: 48,25 m × 12,20 m.

Obgleich der Plan vom 14. August 1942 lediglich einen Teil der Leichenhalle erkennen lässt, räumt die Größe des Raumes jeglichen Zweifel aus: Die angegebene Länge (48,25 m) entspricht nämlich präzis jener des ganzen Krematoriums (67,50 m) minus jener des Ofenraums plus der Schleuse (19,25 m) auf dem endgültigen Plan.[211]

Die Schlussfolgerung muss daher lauten: Da das Projekt des künftigen Krematorium IV in keiner Beziehung mit den Bunkern 1 und 2 stand, eine große Leichenhalle vom 588,65 m² Fläche vorsah und schließlich zu einem Zeitpunkt geplant wurde, wo im Lager eine enorm hohe "natürliche" Sterblichkeit herrschte,[212] ist es ganz offenkundig, dass es zur Einäscherung der Opfer der im Lager wütenden Fleckfieberepidemie gedacht war.

Kehren wir zu den "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" zurück. Ich möchte vor allem darauf hinweisen, dass es im August 1942 kein Bauwerk mit die-

---

und Anweisungen bezüglich der damals in Deutschland üblichen Bauten enthält, befand sich in den Akten der Bauleitung. RGVA, 502-2-87.

[210] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 85.

[211] Plan 2036 vom 11. Januar 1943 "Einäscherungsanlage für das K.G.L.". J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 399.

[212] Vom 1. bis zum 14. August starben 2.918 Häftlinge, davon nicht weniger als 1.564 vom 10. bis zum 14.

ser Bezeichnung gab;[213] keines der bereits errichteten oder in Entstehung begriffenen Bauwerke hatte irgend etwas mit diesen "Badeanstalten" zu tun. Sie finden sich weder auf dem Plan des KGL vom 15. August 1942[214] noch auf dem vom 3. September 1942;[215] vor allem aber fehlen sie auf dem Baufristenplan vom August 1942, welcher sämtliche bis zum 31. August im Entstehen begriffene oder bereits fertiggestellten Bauwerke aufzählt.[216] Womit bewiesen wäre, dass sie überhaupt nur als Projekt bestanden haben, und dies ist ein zusätzlicher Beleg dafür, dass sie nichts mit den Bunkern 1 und 2 zu tun haben konnten, welche im August 1942 angeblich bereits in Betrieb waren.

Wohnte diesem Projekt nun eine kriminelle Absicht inne? Handelte es sich beim Begriff "Badeanstalten" um ein Tarnwort? Es existiert eine wichtige Parallele, die eine alternative und weitaus plausiblere Antwort liefert. Am 14. Mai 1943 sandte Bischoff der Firma Topf folgendes "dringende Telegramm":[217]

> *"Mitbringt Montag überschlägiges Projekt für Warmwasserbereitung für ca. 100 Brausen. Einbau von Heizschlangen oder Boiler in den im Bau begriffenen Müllverbrennungsofen Krem. III oder Fuchs zwecks Ausnutzung der hohen Abgangstemperaturen. Evtl. Höhermauerung des Ofens zwecks Unterbringung eines großen Reservebehälters ist möglich. Es wird gebeten entsprechende Zeichnung Herrn Prüfer am Montag den 17.5. mitzugeben."*

In einem Fragebogen über die Krematorien von Birkenau, der zwar undatiert ist, jedoch vermutlich aus dem Mai oder Juni 1943 stammt, antwortete Bischoff auf die Frage "Werden die Abgase verwertet?" mit dem Satz "geplant, aber nicht ausgeführt", und auf die Frage "Wenn ja, zu welchem Zweck?" mit dem Satz "für Badeanlagen im Krema. II u. III".[218]

Das Projekt zur Installierung von 100 Duschen im Krematorium III konnte unmöglich nur für das aus Häftlingen bestehende Krematoriumspersonal gedacht sein, denn im Brauseraum der Zentralsauna, die für das gesamte Lager bestimmt war, gab es bloß 50 Duschen.[219] Somit ist klar, dass die im Fragebogen erwähnten "Badeanlagen im Krema. II u. III" den Häftlingen des ganzen Lagers zugute kommen sollten. Dies wird voll und ganz durch zwei Dokumente bestätigt, die wir bereits im 8. Kapitel zitiert haben und welche belegen, dass dieses Programm Bestandteil des "Sonderprogramms" zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Installationen in Birkenau

---

[213] Genauer gesagt gab es *überhaupt nie* ein Bauwerk mit dieser Bezeichnung!

[214] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers in Auschwitz O/S" vom 15. August 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 203.

[215] "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers Auschwitz O/S" vom 3. September 1942. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 209.

[216] RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 38-45.

[217] APMO, BW 30/34, S. 40.

[218] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 8.

[219] Inventar der "Übergabeverhandlung der Desinfektions- und Entwesungsanlage" (Zentralsauna) vom 22. Januar 1944. RGVA, 502-1-335, S. 3.

war, wie sie Kammler nach seinem Besuch in Auschwitz am 7. Mai 1943 befohlen hatte. In einem am 13. Mai 1943 von Bischoff verfassten Bericht über die Zuweisung der Arbeiten im Rahmen des Sofortprogramms im KGL Auschwitz heißt es:[220]

> *"Z.A.*[Zivilangestellter] *Jährling hat den Einbau von Kesseln und Boilern in den Waschbaracken durchzuführen, desgleichen die Brausen im Auskleideraum des Krematoriums III."*

Und in einem Bericht über die zur Durchführung des von Kammler angeordneten Sonderprogramms getroffenen Maßnahmen schrieb Bischoff am 16. Mai 1943:[221]

> *"6. Entwesungsanlage. Zur Entwesung der Häftlingskleider ist jeweils in den einzelnen Teillagern des BAII eine OT-Entwesungsanlage vorgesehen. Um eine einwandfreie Körperentlausung für die Häftlinge durchführen zu können, werden in den beiden bestehenden Häftlingsbädern im BAI Heizkessel und Boiler eingebaut, damit für die bestehende Brauseanlage warmes Wasser zur Verfügung steht. Weiters ist geplant, im Krematorium III in dem Müllverbrennungsofen Heizschlangen einzubauen, um durch diese das Wasser für eine im Keller des Krematoriums III zu errichtende Brauseanlage zu gewinnen. Bezüglich Durchführung der Konstruktion für diese Anlage wurde mit der Firma Topf & Söhne, Erfurt, verhandelt."*

Bei diesem Projekt finden wir also die Verbindung von "Badeanlagen" und Krematoriumsöfen im Inneren ein und desselben Gebäudes, ohne dass sich dahinter trübe kriminelle Machenschaften verbergen würden – ganz im Gegenteil diente das Ganze hygienisch-sanitären Zwecken!

Es ist demnach nicht einzusehen, weswegen die "Badeanstalten" des zur Diskussion stehenden Dokuments keine echten und eigentlichen hygienischen Anlagen hätten sein können. Das Projekt zur Installation von je zwei Dreimuffelöfen bei den "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" – das Projekt wurde wie erwähnt nicht umgesetzt – fügt sich zwanglos in die architektonische Logik der Lage aller sanitären Einrichtungen im selben Lagerabschnitt ein. Im Westen des Lagers Birkenau waren nämlich die hygienischen Installationen des Lagers konzentriert – Krematorien, Kläranlage, Entwesungs- und Desinfektionsanlage (die Zentralsauna) – und die Zentralsauna, die u.a. auch eine "Badeanstalt" enthielt, lag eben "bei" den Krematorien IV und V!

Um den Zweck der beiden oben erörterten Projekte (zusätzliche Duschen und Krematoriumsöfen) zu ergründen, bedarf es wieder einmal eines historischen Exkurses. Im August 1942 nahm die Sterblichkeit unter den Häftlingen furchterregende Ausmaße an: 8.600 Männer und Frauen fanden hauptsächlich wegen der grauenhaften Fleckfieberseuche den Tod, die damals im Lager wütete. Zu Beginn jenes Monats war das Krematorium I im

---

[220] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 338.
[221] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 311.

Stammlager immer noch außer Betrieb, war doch der alte Kamin abmontiert und der neue noch nicht installiert. Erst am 8. August waren die Reparaturarbeiten beendet.[222] Am 13. August schrieb Bischoff unter Bezugnahme auf seine Unterredung mit SS-Hauptsturmführer Robert Mulka am Vortage an den Lagerkommandanten:[223]

> *"Auf Grund a.o. Telefongespräche wurde der Kommandantur mitgeteilt, daß durch das zu rasche Aufheizen der neuen Schornsteinanlage des Krematoriums (es sind alle 3 Öfen in Betrieb) bereits Schäden am Mauerwerk aufgetreten sind. Da die Inbetriebsetzung der 3 Verbrennungsöfen noch vor Erhärtung des Kaminmauerwerkmörtels in vollem Umfang erfolgte, muß jede weitere Verantwortung für das Bauwerk abgelehnt werden."*

Das Krematorium war also bereits am 11. oder 12. August, noch ehe der Kaminmauerwerksmörtel richtig ausgehärtet war, in Betrieb genommen worden, und die Verdunstung der in diesem noch vorhandenen Feuchtigkeit hatte die Kaminstruktur beschädigt. Die bei der Wiederinbetriebnahme des Krematoriums an den Tag gelegte Hast lässt sich leicht mit der ungeheuer hohen Sterblichkeit jenes Zeitraums erklären: Vom 8. bis zum 11. August, also innerhalb von vier Tagen, starben mehr als 970 Häftlinge, und eine ungefähr gleich hohe Zahl hatte zwischen dem 1. und dem 7. das Leben verloren.

Am 19. August inspizierten SS-Unterscharführer Kirschneck sowie der Unternehmer Robert Koehler die Schäden am neuen Kamin. Die Inspektion wird im selben Dokument beschrieben, in dem die "Badeanstalten für Sonderbehandlung" auftauchen.[224]

Vom 12. bis zum 19. August stieg die Sterblichkeit unter den Häftlingen noch weiter an und belief sich auf insgesamt 3.100, d.h. im Schnitt ca. 390 pro Tag. In Anbetracht dieser tragischen Situation leuchtet es unschwer ein, warum die Zentralbauleitung die Einrichtung von "Badeanstalten für Sonderaktionen" sowie zwei Dreimuffelöfen als Noteinrichtungen zur Bekämpfung der Fleckfieberseuche mittels hygienischer Maßnahmen für die Lebenden sowie Einäscherung der Verstorbenen plante. Hervorgerufen worden war die katastrophale Lage durch die unablässig eintreffenden Judentransporte, von denen ich bereits gesprochen habe und von denen im folgenden Kapitel nochmals die Rede sein wird.

---

[222] Handgeschriebene Notiz "Schornstein - Krematorium. BW 11" vom 7. Dezember 1942. RGVA 502-1-318, S. 4, 5. Gemäß dem "Baufristenplan 1942. Berichtsmonat August" (RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 38) wurden die Arbeiten am 10. August abgeschlossen.

[223] Bischoff-Brief "an die Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz" vom 13. August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 27.

[224] Aktenvermerk des SS-Untersturmführers Ertl vom 21. August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 160.

13. Die "Sonderaktionen" und die Internierung der Judentransporte

Die Identität der "Sonderaktion" mit "Transport" drängt sich in diesem Zusammenhang förmlich auf und wird durch Dokumente über die Deportation der Juden von Sosnowitz nach Auschwitz Anfang August 1943 bekräftigt, in denen diese Deportation die Bezeichnung "Judenaktion" trägt.[225] Nach deren Abschluss erließ SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Aumeier stellvertretend für den Lagerkommandanten den Standortbefehl Nr. 31/43, in dem folgendes steht:[226]

> *"Als Anerkennung für die in den letzten Tagen von allen SS-Angehörigen geleistete Arbeit bei der Sonderaktion hat der Kommandant befohlen, daß ab Sonnabend, den 7.8.43, 13.00 Uhr, bis einschließlich Sonntag, den 8.8.43, jeglicher Dienstbetrieb ruht."*

Da *alle* SS-Angehörigen des Lagers an der "Sonderaktion" teilgenommen hatten (und nicht nur die kleine Schar, die angeblich mit den Menschenvergasungen beauftragt war), ist klar, dass der Begriff die gesamte Aktion der Deportation sowie alle mit der Aufnahme und Verteilung der Neuankömmlinge verbundenen Aktivitäten kennzeichnete.
Diese Aktivitäten wurden auch "Sondermaßnahmen" genannt, wie es sich aus einem Brief Bischoffs an Kammler vom 19.1.1943 ergibt, in dem es um den "Neubau eines Privatanschlussgleises für das Kriegsgefangenenlager der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz mit Anschluss an den Bahnhof Auschwitz – Sonderbaumaßnahmen" geht. Darin lesen wir:[227]

> *"Das Gleis hat folgende Aufgaben zu erfüllen:*
> *1.) Direkte Anfahrt der Transportzüge (Sondermaßnahmen)."*

Der Bau dieses Gleises war daher eine "Sonderbaumaßnahme", und die Aufnahme eines Transports war eine "Sondermaßnahme". Dies wird zudem von einem Brief bestätigt, den Bischoff am 7.1.1943 an die Abteilung Arbeitseinsatz der Kommandantur des Lagers Auschwitz sandte. Der Brief beginnt wie folgt:[228]

> *"Für die durchzuführenden Sondermaßnahmen (Unterbringung der angekündigten Transporte vom 10. - 31.1.1943) werden 18 Posten für Fuhrwerktransporte zum K.G.L. dringend benötigt. Sollte die Abstellung der Posten nicht möglich sein, so ist die Durchführung der gestellten Aufgabe vom Kommandanten nicht durchführbar. Die Baumaterialen werden benötigt zum Aufstellung der Öfen."*

---

[225] Siehe die diesbezüglichen Dokumente in: Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiay do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Band II: "'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia'", Warschau-Lodz-Krakau 1946, S. 60-71.
[226] AGK, NTN, 94, S. 179.
[227] I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 179
[228] Ebd. S. 235.

Das gleiche gilt für die Deportation der ungarischen Juden nach Auschwitz von Mai bis Juli 1944, die von der SS insgesamt als "Sonderaktion Ungarn" bezeichnet wurde. Diese wurden auch als "Sofort-Massnahme (Judenaktion)" bezeichnet (siehe Kapitel 18).
An diese Stelle ist es hilfreich, dies näher zu erläutern. In einem Fernschreiben vom 15.1.1943 von Bischoff an den Chef des Amtes B/V des SS-WVHA, SS-Sturmbannführer Scheide, heißt es:[229]

> *"Unter Bezugnahme auf die oben angeführten Schreiben einserseits und unter Hinweis auf die vom Reichsführer-SS befohlene Sofortaktion – Unterbringung von 47000 Juden in kürzester Zeit – andererseits bittet die Dienststelle nochmals um sofortige Abstellung von 6 LKWs mit Kippvorrichtung, damit die Beendigung der dafür in Frage kommenden, im Bau befindlichen Unterkünfte termingemäss (bis 31.1.43) erledigt werden kann, was für die Dienststelle mit dem dieser derzeit zur Verfügung stehenden Kraftwagenpark transporttechnisch unmöglich ist."*

Wie ich anderweitig ausgeführt habe,[230] bezog sich dieses auf ein Fernschreiben, das der Gestapo-Chef Heinrich Müller am 16.12.1942 an Himmler geschickt hatte. Darin wurde die Ankunft von 45.000 Häftlingen in Auschwitz angekündigt und ausgeführt:[231]

> *"in der Zahl von 45.000 ist der arbeitsunfähige (unterstrichen) Anhang (alte Juden – und Kinder) mit inbegriffen. Bei Anlegung eines zweckmässigen Maßstabes fallen bei der Ausmusterung der ankommenden Juden in Auschwitz – mindestens 10.000 bis 15.000 Arbeitskräfte (unterstrichen) – an."'*

Tatsächlich betrug die Zahl der Deportierten offenbar 47,000, doch was hier von grundlegender Bedeutung ist, ist der Umstand, dass unter den anfänglich vorgesehenen 45.000 Häftlingen 30,000 bis 35,000 Arbeitsunfähige erwartet wurden, die jedoch ebenso ein Teil der "Sofortaktion – Unterbringung" waren, was, bedeutet, dass sie nicht etwa vergast sondern untergebracht werden mussten.

14. Die "Sonderaktionen" und Transport sowie Lagerung jüdischer Effekten

Es existiert noch ein anderer, eindeutiger Beweis für den Zusammenhang zwischen den "Sonderaktionen" und den Judentransporten, nämlich die Sortierung und Lagerung der Effekten, welche den nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden abgenommen worden waren.

---

[229] Ebd. S. 241.
[230] *Curated Lies*, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 140f.
[231] PS-1472. *IMT*, Bd. XXVII, S. 252f.

Am 14. September 1942 unterzeichnete SS-Obersturmbannführer Arthur Liebehenschel, Leiter des Amts DI im SS-WVHA (Zentralamt),[232] folgende Fahrgenehmigung:[233]

> *"Zwecks dringlicher Überführung von 5 Stück Lastkraftwagen und einer Begleitmaschine wird hiermit die Fahrgenehmigung von Oranienburg nach Auschwitz für den 14. September 1942 erteilt.*
> *Grund:*
> *Sofortige Überführung der zugeteilten Lastkraftwagen zum Konz.-Lager Auschwitz, da Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge für Sonderaktionen sofort zu erfolgen hat."*

D. Czech resümiert und kommentiert diese Zeilen wie folgt:[234]

> *"Die Kommandantur des KL Auschwitz erhält vom WVHA fünf Lastwagen zur Durchführung von Sonderaktionen. Unter diesem Tarnbegriff verbergen sich die Aktionen zur Vernichtung der Juden."*

Anders gesagt, diese Lastwagen sollen zum Transport der arbeitsuntauglichen und zur Vernichtung auserkorenen Gefangenen vom Bahnhof Auschwitz zu den angeblich zur Menschenvergasung verwendeten Bunkern von Birkenau gedient haben. Diese Behauptung wird freilich durch kein einziges Dokument gestützt.

Der historische Kontext, den ich in den vorhergehenden Kapiteln umrissen habe, erleichtert uns das Verständnis der wirklichen Bedeutung dieses Dokuments. Ich habe bereits festgestellt, dass im September 1942 die jüdischen Effekten im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhardt" entlaust und gelagert wurden. Unter diesen Umständen ist klar, dass sie vom Bahnhof Auschwitz zum "Kanada I" und zur "Station 2 der Aktion Reinhardt", also in die verschiedenen Effektenlager von Auschwitz I sowie Birkenau, gebracht wurden, und dazu benötigte man Lastwagen.

Die Menge der den – mehrheitlich jüdischen – Häftlingen weggenommenen persönlichen Gegenstände war enorm groß und brauchte folglich sehr viel Raum. Laut einem von Bischoff am 10. Februar 1943 erstellten "Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude" wurden zu diesem Zwecke 31 "Pferdestallbaracken" mit einer Gesamtfläche von 12.090 m² sowie vier als Magazine dienende, gemauerte Gebäude mit einer Gesamtfläche von 4.306 m² – zusammen also 16.396 m² – verwendet. Außerdem gab es die 30 Baracken des sogenannten Effektenlagers, von denen 25 bereits erbaut waren und die restlichen binnen vierzehn Tagen fertiggestellt sein sollten.[235]

Das Effektenlager war mit dem BW 33 identisch. Es bestand aus 25 "Effektenbaracken Typ 260/9" von 9,56 m × 40,76 m Größe sowie fünf "Ef-

---

[232] Die dritte Abteilung dieses Amtes (DI/3) war hauptsächlich für das Kraftfahrwesen zuständig.
[233] Proces załogi, Band 38, S. 113. Siehe Dokument 22 im Anhang.
[234] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 300.
[235] RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 33f.

fektenbaracken Typ 501/34 Z.8", auch "Luftwaffenbaracken" genannt, welche 12,64 m × 41,39 m maßen. Der Bau der Pferdestallbaracken (Nummern 1-8 sowie 13-29) hatte am 15. Oktober 1942 begonnen, jener der Luftwaffenbaracken (Nummern 9-12 sowie 30) am 4. Februar 1943.[236] Laut Bischoffs Aktenvermerk vom 10. Februar 1943 waren damals die folgenden Baracken "zur Lagerung von Effekten" verfügbar:[237]

> *"1. Beim Sonderkommando 1 3 Stück Pferdestallbaracken*
> *2. " " 2 3 " " "*

Diese beiden Sonderkommandos werden ebenso in einem Bericht des Führers vom Dienst vom 9.-10. Dezember 1942 erwähnt, in dem es heißt:[238]

> *"12.25 wurde gemeldet das* [sic] *beim Sonderkommande* [sic] *I 6 Häftlinge geflüchtet sind.* […] *20.30 wurde v. Harmenze* [sic] *angerufen, das* [sic] *dort 2 Häftlinge aufgegriffen worden sind.* [...] *Es waren die beiden Juden häflinge* [sic] *N 36816 + 38313 welche am 7.12.42 früh v. Sonderkom. II geflüchtet sind*

Am 17. April 1943 richtete Bischoff ein Schreiben folgenden Inhalts an den Lagerkommandanten:[239]

> *"Die beim Sonderkommando II und beim Krematorium III aufgestellten Pferdestallbaracken werden dringend für die Truppenunterkunft in Birkenau und für das Revier im Bauabschnitt II benötigt. Nachdem der Betrieb des Sonderkommandos II nunmehr eingestellt ist, und auch beim Krematorium III die entsprechenden Räumlichkeiten zur Verfügung stehen, wird um Mitteilung gebeten, wann die Baracken abgebrochen werden können, damit sie ehestens an den für sie bestimmten Plätzen zur Aufstellung gelangen können."*

---

236 – "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 25 Stck. Effektenbaracken. Erläuterungsbericht und Kostenvoranschlag", 4. März 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 95-97.
– "Bestandsplan der 25 Effektenbaracken", 20.10. 1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 100.
– "Bauantrag zum Ausbau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz O/S. Errichtung von 5 Effektenbaracken BW 33. Erläuterungsberichte Kostenvoranschlag", 4. März 1944. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 103-105.
– "Bestandsplan der Effektenbaracke – Type Luftwaffe", 22.10.1943. RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 108.

237 RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 73.

238 Das Dokument trägt das Datum "9/10.42". Dies ist jedoch nicht der 9. Oktober sondern der 9./10. Dezember (der hier ausgelassene Monate wird später im Text des Berichts erwähnt), die zwei Halbtage, an denen der fragliche Offizier Dienst tat (nach den erwähnten Stunden zu urteilen von 12 Uhr am 9. bis 12 Uhr am 10.). Das Dokument wurde ursprünglich auf der Webseite des Auschwitz-Museums veröffentlicht und ist wiedergegeben in meiner Studie *Curated Lies*, aaO. (Anm. 17), Dokument 18, S. 221. Meine Analyse dieses Dokuments befindet sich auf den Seiten 95-97.

239 Brief Bischoffs an den Lagerkommandanten vom 17. April 1943 zum Thema: "Leihweise Zurverfügungstellung von Pferdestallbaracken Typ 260/9", RGVA, 502-1-79, S. 119.

In einem Aktenvermerk vom 19. Mai 1943, in dem es um den bereits zuvor erwähnten Kammler-Besuch in Auschwitz ging (siehe S. 62), schrieb Bischoff:[240]

> *"i. Stallhof Birkenau:*
> *Zwei Pferdestall-Baracken aus 'Sonderaktion 1' werden zusätzlich zu einer Schweizer und einer Luftwaffenbaracke aufgestellt. Während alle landwirtschaftlichen Bauten nunmehr nacheinander mit massiertem Einsatz fertiggestellt werden sollten, ist die Aufstellung dieser Baracken besonders vordringend."*

Daraus lässt sich entnehmen, dass es einerseits zumindest eine "Sonderaktion 2" gegeben haben muss und andererseits die Baracken der "Sonderaktion 1" mehr als zwei an der Zahl waren. Es ist somit klar, dass die "Sonderaktion 1" den Aktivitäten des "Sonderkommando 1" bei den drei dazu bestimmten "Effektenbaracken" entsprach und dass das "Sonderkommando 2" mit der Durchführung der "Sonderaktion 2" beauftragt war. Und wenn am 17. April 1943 das "Sonderkommando 2" seine Aktivitäten eingestellt hatte und am 9. Mai zwei der drei Baracken der "Sonderaktion 1" zu anderen Zwecken benutzt werden konnten,[241] so hing dies offensichtlich damit zusammen, dass die 30 Baracken des Effektenlagers bereits seit dem 4. März gebrauchsbereit waren.[242]

All dies wird voll und ganz durch ein weiteres Dokument bestätigt. Am 24. Dezember 1943 richtete der Chef der Zentralbauleitung folgendes Gesuch an die SS-Standortverwaltung:[243]

> *"Für den Bürobetrieb der Bauleitung KGL in Birkenau werden dringendst nachstehende Zeichengeräte benötigt:*
> *10 Reißzeuge, 10 Füllfederhalter*
> *10 Rechenschieber*
> *5 Schieblehren*
> *Es wird gebeten, diese der Bauleitung KGL aus den Beständen der Sonderaktionen leihweise zur Verfügung zu stellen."*

Dass es sich bei den "Sonderaktionen" um Ausrottungsaktionen handelt, ist hier ausgeschlossen, denn nach dem Eintreffen eines Judentransports wurde der persönliche Besitz *aller* Juden beschlagnahmt, sowohl der registrierten als auch der angeblich vergasten. Da nun kein Dokument, aber auch keine Zeugenaussage davon spricht, der Besitz der angeblich Vergasten sei *getrennt* gelagert worden, mussten sich die "Sonderaktionen" zwangsläufig

---

[240] RGVA, 502-1-117, S. 6.

[241] In beiden Dokumenten ist von "Pferdestallbaracken" die Rede, so wie im Aktenvermerk vom 10. Februar 1943 im Zusammenhang mit dem "Sonderkommando" 1 und 2.

[242] "Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt u. in Benutzung", heißt es unter Bezugnahme auf die 25 Pferdestallbaracken RGVA, 502-1-230. S. 95a. Hinsichtlich der fünf Luftwaffenbaracken wird festgehalten: "Die Bauten sind fertiggestellt und der SS-Standortverwaltung zur Benutzung übergeben", RGVA, 502-1-230, S. 103a. (4. März 1943).

[243] RGVA, 502-1-345, S. 69. Siehe Dokument 23 im Anhang.

auf die gesamten Judentransporte im Allgemeinen sowie die Beschlagnahme sämtlicher Effekten der Deportierten im Besonderen beziehen.
Ein von den Briten am 18. Dezember 1942 abgefangener und entschlüsselter Funkspruch erwähnt gleichfalls die "Bestände aus Judenaussiedlung":[244]

> *"SS Hauptsturmführer STOCKER.*
> *Betr. Bestände aus Judenaussiedlung… groups missed... an U=hren* [sic], *Rasierapparaten… groups missed… am 21.12.42, mitzugeben. Aufstellung wie bisher, in dreifacher A=usfertigung. 1 Begleiter von Gefangenengeldverwaltung, Meldung: Stabsgebäude Amt 1*
> *D II bei SS Obersturmbannführer MAURER. Desgleichen ist zu verladen: 1 Sack gutes Mehl, abzugeben Amt D I, bei SS Obersturmbannführer LIEBEHENSCHEL.*
> *Gez. BURGER"*

Am 25. September 1942 überstellte das SS-WVHA 12 SS-Unteroffiziere und Soldaten vom KL Dachau "zur Verwaltung des K.L. Auschwitz für die Aktion 'Reinhard'".[245] Darunter befand sich SS-Hauptscharführer Georg Höcker, der die Sonderkommandos I und II übernahm sowie die Entwesungskammern 1 und 2, und SS-Unterscharführer Heinz Kühnemann, der als Effektenverwalter bei der Aktion "Aussiedlung der Juden" Verwendung fand, wo ihm das Überwachen, Aussortieren und Aufbewahren der beim Sonderkommando I und beim Krematorium II anfallenden Effekten übertragen wurde.[246]
Tatsächlich wurde ein großer Teil dieser Effekten unter freiem Himmel vernachlässigt und folglich unwiederbringlich beschädigt. In einem Vermerk vom 1. Oktober 1942 brachte Bischoff dem Lagerkommandanten die Tastache zur Kentnnis, dass die beschädigten Gegenstände im Freien verbrannt würden, was für die Holzbaracken eine schwere Brandgefahr darstellte:[247]

> *"Wie am Samstag, den 26. September 1942 festgestellt, wurde durch unachtsames Verbrennen von alten Koffern und dgl. bei den Effektenbaracken südlich der DAW. noch in letzter Minute ein ausbrechendes Feuer verhütet."*

Ein Brief Bischoffs an Kammler vom 2. März 1943 mit dem Betreff "Aufstellung von Entwesungsbaracken" bestätigt dies:[248]

> *"Wie aus dem Schreiben der Zentralbauleitung an den Kommandanten des KL ersichtlich ist, ist diesseits alles getan worden, um Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten für die sich anhäufenden Effekten zu schaffen. Wenn die anfal-*

---

[244] TNA, HW 16-22, German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 18.12.42. ZIP/GPDD 331b/22.12.42, no. 28-30.
[245] I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 221.
[246] Siehe *Curated Lies*, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 94f.
[247] I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 223.
[248] RGVA, 502-1-336, p. 77.

lenden Bekleidungsgegenstände und anderes aus den Transporten im Freien aufgestapelt werden, so liegt es lediglich an der unsachgemässen Lagerung derselben, was eine Angelegenheit der Verwaltung des Konzentrationslagers ist. Wenn nun ein grosser Teil der im Freien lagernden Effekten durch die Witterungseinflüsse verloren geht, so ist die hiesige Dienststelle daran vollkommen schuldlos."

Unter diesen Umständen ist es durchaus möglich, dass einige der jüdischen Effekten im Freien im umzäunten Bereich des Krematoriums II gelagert wurden.

Aus dem oben Ausgeführten ergibt sich deutlich, dass die Sonderkommandos I und II eine enge Verbindung mit den Entwesungskammern hatten, nicht aber mit Menschengaskammern.

Dass die "Sonderaktion" die ihr von Pressac unterstellte kriminelle Bedeutung aufwies, wird außerdem kategorisch durch die Tatsache widerlegt, dass es im Juni 1943 eine "Baustelle Sonderaktion" gab. Am 10. Juni sandte die Berliner Firma Baugeschäft Anhalt – Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau der Zentralbauleitung zusammen mit einem Begleitbrief eine "Tagelohnrechnung Baustelle Sonderaktion" über 146,28 RM.[249]

15. Die "Sonderaktionen" und Dr. Johann Paul Kremer

Dr. Johann Paul Kremer tat vom 30. August bis zum 18. November 1942 in Auschwitz als Arzt Dienst. Wie aus seinem Tagebuch hervorgeht, nahm er in dieser Eigenschaft im Zeitraum zwischen dem 2. September und dem 18. Oktober an 15[250] "Sonderaktionen" teil. Betrachten wir zunächst den Text seiner Tagebucheinträge:[251]

2. September:

"Zum 1. Male draußen um 3 Uhr früh bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen. Im Vergleich hierzu erscheint mir das Dante'sche Inferno fast wie eine Komödie. Umsonst wird Auschwitz nicht das Lager der Vernichtung genannt!"

5. September:

"Heutemittag bei einer Sonderaktion aus dem F.K.L.[Frauen-KL] *('Muselmänner'): das Schrecklichste der Schrecken. Hschf.*[252] *Thilo – Truppenarzt – hat Recht, wenn er mir heute sagte, wir befänden uns am anus*

[249] Brief des Baugeschäfts Anhalt an die Zentralbauleitung vom 10. Juni 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 258. Die Rechnung selbst ist nicht erhalten. Siehe Dokument 26 im Anhang.

[250] Einschließlich der drei "Sonderaktionen", die im Eintrag vom 8. November 1942 erwähnt werden, ansonsten jedoch keine wichtigen Angaben enthalten. Dr. Kremer gibt irrtümlicherweise die Zahl von vierzehn an. Der Irrtum unterläuft ihm in der Tagebuchaufzeichnung vom 9. September, wo statt 4. Mal richtig 5. Mal stehen müsste.

[251] Die Einträge werden zitiert nach: Jadwiga Bezwinska, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, 1997, S. 141-207.

[252] Hauptscharführer.

mundi.[253] *Abends gegen 8 Uhr wieder bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland."*

6. September:

"Abends um 8 Uhr wieder zur Sonderaktion draußen."

9. September:

"Abends bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen (4. Mal)."

10. September:

"Morgens bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen (5. Mal)."

23. September:

"Heute Nacht bei der 6. und 7. Sonderaktion."

30. September:

"Heute Nacht bei der 8. Sonderaktion zugegen."

7. Oktober:

"Bei der 9. Sonderaktion (Auswärtige und Muselweiber) zugegen."

12. Oktober:

"2. Schutzimpfung gegen Typhus; danach abends starke Allgemeinreaktion (Fieber). Trotzdem in der Nacht noch bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland (1600 Personen). Schauerliche Scene vor dem letzten Bunker! Das war die 10. Sonderaktion. (Hössler)."

18. Oktober:

"Bei naßkaltem Wetter heute Sonntagmorgen bei der 11. Sonderaktion (Holländer) zugegen. Gräßliche Scenen bei drei Frauen, die ums nackte Leben flehen."

Worum handelte es sich bei einer "Sonderaktion"? Pierre-Vidal Naquet, der den Versuch unternommen hat, die von Prof. Robert Faurisson vorgenommene kritische Analyse des Kremer-Tagebuchs[254] zu widerlegen, beantwortet die Frage wie folgt:[255]

"Die übliche Deutung dieser Texte besteht darin, dass eine 'Sonderaktion' mit einer Selektion identisch ist, einer Selektion für jene, die von außen angekommen sind, aber auch einer Selektion für ausgelaugte Häftlinge."

---

[253] Lateinisch für "Arsch der Welt".

[254] Robert Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980, S. 13-64 sowie 105-148.

[255] Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Gli assassini della memoria*, Editori Riuniti, Rom 1993, S. 45.

Natürlich waren das Endziel dieser Selektionen für Vidal-Naquet die "Gaskammern".[256]

In den vorhergehenden Kapiteln haben wir gesehen, dass eine der Bedeutungen des Ausdrucks "Sonderaktion" die Internierung eines Judentransports sowie sämtliche damit verbundene Aufnahme- und Verteilungsprozeduren umfasste. Da Johann Paul Kremer als Arzt an diesen "Sonderaktionen" teilnahm, ist klar, dass der Begriff, auch wenn er in diesen Zusammenhang einzubetten ist, hier eine spezifischere Bedeutung aufweisen muss. Dass die "Sonderaktionen" in der Tat in diesem Kontext zu betrachten sind, lässt sich auch mit folgendem Eintrag vom 5. September 1942 belegen, wo Kremer schrieb:[257]

> *"Wegen der dabei anfallenden Sonderverpflegung, bestehend aus einem fünftel Liter Schnaps, 5 Cigaretten, 100 g Wurst und Brot, drängen sich die Männer zu solchen Aktionen."*

Diese Zusatzrationen entsprechen einer am 1. August 1942 von SS-Brigadeführer Georg Lörner, dem Chef der Amtsgruppe B (Truppenwirtschaft) im SS-WVHA, erlassenen Direktive, in der es um "Verpflegungszulagen für Exekutiv-Kommandos" geht und in der es heißt:[258]

> *"Unter Berücksichtigung der Aufgaben werden den Kommandos an den Tagen von Exekutionen pro Kopf 100 g Fleisch und 1/5 Litr. Branntwein und 5 Zigaretten als Verpflegungszulage bewilligt."*

Bei dem in meinem Besitz befindlichen Dokument handelt es sich um eine Abschrift (*odpis*), die vom polnischen Richter Jan Sehn anhand einer deutschen Abschrift der Lörner-Direktive angefertigt wurde. Es fehlt darauf jeder Hinweis auf das Original oder die deutsche Abschrift dieser der westlichen Geschichtsschreibung unbekannten Urkunde. Czech erwähnt diese in ihrem *Kalendarium*, doch unter Berufung auf J. Sehns "odpis".[259] Die von letzterem vorgenommene Transkription lässt sich daher nicht auf ihre Richtigkeit hin überprüfen.

Grund zum Zweifel bietet die Tatsache, dass ein Exekutivkommando schlicht ein ausführendes Kommando ist und nichts mit einer Exekution, sprich Hinrichtung zu tun hat. Wie dem auch sei, laut den Aufzeichnungen Dr. Kremers stand die Verpflegungszulage dem SS-Personal zu, welches einen Transport in Empfang nahm. Dies wird auch von Pery Broad bestätigt, laut dem diese Zusatzration den SS-Männern der "Aufnahmeabteilung" zugute kam, die an der "Rampe" einen Häftlingstransport empfingen. Broad berichtet:[260]

---

[256] Ebenda, S. 110.
[257] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 251), S. 154.
[258] AGK, NTN, 94, S. 58.
[259] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 263.
[260] J. Bezwinska, D. Czech (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 251), S. 125.

> *"Jeder SS-Mann bekommt dann noch einen Bon für Sonderverpflegung und Schnaps. Einen Fünftelliter für jeden Transport."*

Anders konnte es sich auch gar nicht verhalten, denn die behaupteten Vergasungen wären keine "Exekutionen" gewesen, und das laut den Zeugenaussagen an Vergasungen beteiligte Personal soll sich ausschließlich aus den Häftlingen des sogenannten "Sonderkommandos" sowie aus SS-Sanitätern zusammengesetzt haben. Hingegen stand die Beteiligung an "Sonderaktionen" sämtlichen SS-Männern des Lagers frei, die sich, so Kremer, im Hinblick auf die in Aussicht stehende Zusatzverpflegung "zu diesen Aktionen drängten".

Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass es bei den "Sonderaktionen", an denen Kremer teilnahm, zur Aussortierung ("Selektion") der Häftlinge kam – dies erklärt auch seine Anwesenheit in seiner Eigenschaft als Arzt –, doch dienten diese Selektionen zur Auswahl von Opfern für die Gaskammern?

Die Deutung Vidal-Naquets beruht auf Indizien, die in Wirklichkeit in ganz anderem Kontext zu sehen sind. Prof. Faurisson kommt das Verdienst zu, auf den Hintergrund hingewiesen zu haben, vor dem sich diese "Sonderaktionen" abspielten, nämlich die im Lager wütenden Typhus- und Fleckfieberseuchen. Der Typhus wird vom Eberth-Bazillus (Salmonella typhi) hervorgerufen; die Ansteckung erfolgt durch die Ausscheidungen eines Kranken oder eines gesunden Keimträgers. Das Fleckfieber wird hingegen durch von der Kleiderlaus übertragene Rickettsia-Bakterien verursacht.

Bevor wir ins Herz der Materie einsteigen, ist es von Vorteil, die Aufmerksamkeit auf Dr. Kremers Nachkriegsschicksal zu lenken. Das schriftliche Urteil des Landgerichts Münster vom 29 November 1960 liefert folgende Informationen:[261]

> *"Das Kriegsende erlebt der Angeklagte in Münster. Am 12.8.1945 wurde er von der britischen Besatzungsmacht als SS-Angehöriger in einem Lager interniert und später in das Lager Neuengamme überführt. Während der in den Lägern durchgeführten Vernehmungen wurde bekannt, dass der Angeklagte im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz tätig gewesen war. Ausserdem wurde in der Wohnung des Angeklagten von Besatzungsangehörigen dessen Tagebuch über jene Zeit gefunden. Auf Grund der sich daraus ergebenden Belastungen wurde der Angeklagte Ende des Jahres 1946 nach Polen ausgeliefert. Er kam zunächst nach Stettin und, nachdem er in 14 polnischen Gefängnissen in Haft gehalten worden war, schliesslich nach Kra-*

[261] Urteilsbegründung gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer durch das LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, Az. 6 Ks 2/60; Dick W. de Mildt, Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd.Nr.500," eBuch, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006, S. 6 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).

kau. Dort wurde ein Sammelverfahren gegen insgesamt 40 Angeklagte vorbereitet, denen Straftaten im Zusammenhang mit ihrer Tätigkeit im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz vorgeworfen wurden."

Dies war das polnische Strafverfahren gegen 40 vormalige Mitglieder des ehemaligen Standorts KL Auschwitz, das in Krakau vom 25. November bis zum 16. Dezember 1947 durchgeführt wurde.

Kremer war demnach dermaßen besorgt über die belastende Beweiskraft seines Tagebuchs, dass er es seelenruhig zuhause aufbewahrte anstatt es zu vernichten!

Kremer wurde zusammen mit seinem Tagebuch an Polen ausgeliefert. Am Ende des Krakauer Verfahrens wurde er zum Tode verurteilt, doch kurz vor seiner Hinrichtung, die am 24. Januar 1948 stattfinden sollte, wurde sein Strafmaß in lebenslange Haft umgewandelt. Er blieb jedoch nur bis zum 10. Januar 1958 in Haft, wonach er entlassen wurde und anschließend nach Deutschland zurückkehren konnte. Wenige Monate nach seiner Rückkehr nach Münster wurde er am 1. August 1958 erneut angeklagt, diesmal seitens eines deutschen Staatsanwalts am örtlichen Landgericht. Am Ende dieses Strafverfahrens wurde er zu 10 Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt, doch wurde ihm die Haftzeit in polnischen Gefängnissen voll angerechtet, so dass er nicht mehr ins Gefängnis musste. Kremer hatte offenkundig jeden Grund, sich der deutschen Justiz gegenüber entgegenkommend zu verhalten, wie er es schon den polnischen Justz gegenüber gewesen war. Er hatte zudem auch keine andere Wahl, denn schon die Anklageschrift gegen die vormaligen Mitglieder des Standorts Auschwitz hatte in einer Weise, die nicht in Frage gestellt werden konnte, festgestellt, dass die Begriffe "Sonderaktion," "Sonderbehandlung" und "Sondermassnahme" "Tarnwörter" waren, hinter denen "die deutschen Behörden den Massenmord an Millionen von Menschen planten und verbargen, und dass [das Lager] Auschwitz zu diesem Zweck als besonderes Vernichtungslager errichtet wurde."[262]

Analysieren wir nun das, was man im Kremer-Tagebuch als "kriminelle Indizien" bezeichnen könnte, in seinem historischen Kontext.

2. September: "Das Lager der Vernichtung"

Kremer erhielt den Befehl, sich in Auschwitz einzufinden, am 28. August[263] und traf am 30. im Lager ein.[264] Sein allererster Tagebucheintrag nach seiner Ankunft erwähnt die im Lager grassierenden ansteckenden Krankheiten:

---

[262] *Prokuratura Najwyszego Tribunału Narodowego w Warszawie* (Prosecutor of the Supreme National Tribunal in Warsaw), Akt oskarżenia (indictment). GARF, 7021-108-39, p. 72.

[263] Tagebucheintrag vom 29. August.

[264] Tagebucheintrag vom 30. August.

> *"Im Lager wegen zahlreicher Infektionskrankheiten (Fleckfieber, Malaria, Durchfälle) Quarantäne."*

Wie wir im 4. Kapitel gesehen haben, war die Quarantäne am 23. Juli vom Kommandanten Rudolf Höß unter der Bezeichnung "vollständige Lagersperre" verhängt worden. Kremer traf zu einem Zeitpunkt in Auschwitz ein, wo die Epidemie ihren Höhepunkt erreicht hatte. Im August hatten 8.600 Häftlinge den Tod gefunden. Zweimal, nämlich am 19. und am 20., hatte die tägliche Sterblichkeit die Zahl von 500 überschritten. In der zweiten Monatshälfte, vom 15. bis zum 31., waren fast 5.700 Menschen gestorben, was einem Schnitt von über 330 Toten pro Tag entspricht. Anfang September stieg die durchschnittliche Sterblichkeit noch weiter an. Am 1. September verstarben 367 Häftlinge, am 2. September 431.

Ein Vergleich mit den anderen NS-Konzentrationslagern ergibt, dass Auschwitz damals eine enorm höhere Sterblichkeit aufwies. Im Lagerkomplex Mauthausen-Gusen starben im August 832 Gefangene,[265] in Dachau 454,[266] in Buchenwald 335,[267] in Stutthof ca. 300,[268] in Sachsenhausen 301.[269] Sogar das KL Lublin (Majdanek) mit seiner außerordentlich hohen Zahl von 2.012 in jenem Zeitraum Verstorbenen[270] wies lediglich 23% der in Auschwitz registrierten Sterbefälle auf. Ohne jeden Zweifel war Auschwitz am 2. September 1942 aufgrund seiner ungeheuerlichen Todesrate tatsächlich "das Lager der Vernichtung"!

2. September 1942: "Das Dante'sche Inferno"

Prof. Faurisson machte auf einen Brief Kremers vom 21. Oktober 1942 aufmerksam,[271] in dem es u.a. heißt:[272]

> *"Durch die Presse war es wohl zu sehr bekannt geworden, dass die Universitäten den Beginn des Wintersemesters nachträglich auf den 1. Dezember festgesetzt hatten. So konnte es nicht ausbleiben, dass man sich in Berlin auch meiner erinnerte und mich entsprechend länger festzuhalten wünschte. Definitiven Bescheid habe ich allerdings noch nicht, erwarte jedoch, daß ich vor dem 1. Dezember wieder in Münster sein kann und so endgültig dieser Hölle Auschwitz den Rücken gekehrt habe, wo außer*

---

[265] Hans Marsalek, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1980, S. 157.

[266] Johann Neuhäusler, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ, Dachau 1980, S. 27.

[267] Vom 3. bis zum 30. August. *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Bericht des internationalen Lagerkomitees Buchenwald, Weimar, ohne Jahresangabe, S. 85.

[268] Laut dem einschlägigen Sterbebuch von Stutthof starben zwischen dem 7. Juli und dem 9. September 1942, also innerhalb von gut zwei Monaten, 558 Häftlinge. Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1999, S. 97.

[269] GARF, 7021-104-4, S. 58.

[270] Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek…*, aaO. (Anm. 108), S. 72.

[271] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, aaO. (Anm. 254), S. 55f.

[272] D.W. de Mildt, C.F. Rüter (Hg.), aaO (Anm. 261), S. 42.

> *Fleck*[fieber] *usw. sich nunmehr auch der Typhus mächtig bemerkbar macht.* […]*"*

Demnach stand die "Hölle von Auschwitz" eindeutig in Zusammenhang mit Fleckfieber, Typhus und anderen dort wütenden Seuchen.

5. September 1942: "Anus mundi"

Ein der von Kremer im Eintrag vom 30. August erwähnten Krankheiten war der Durchfall (er verwendet die ungewöhnliche Pluralform Durchfälle), und dies dürfte die Erklärung für den Ausdruck "Anus mundi" liefern. In der Tat gehörte Durchfall zu den im Lager am stärksten verbreiteten Leiden. Kremer selbst zog sich ihn schon wenige Tage nach seiner Ankunft in Auschwitz zu (Eintrag vom 3. September). Die Ärztin Dr. Ruth Weidenreich schreibt dazu in ihrer "Anmerkung über die Dystrophie in den Konzentrationslagern":[273]

> *"Zu den permanent auftretenden Krankheiten gehörte der Durchfall, der fast immer resistent gegen sämtliche Medikamente war. Er äußerte sich zunächst in akuter Form, selten in Verbindung mit Fieber, doch meist ohne solches. Oft fand sich Schleim im Stuhlgang, weniger häufig Eiter und Blutspuren. Mit dem Übergang von der akuten zur chronischen Form wurde der Stuhl vollkommen flüssig und auch geruchlos."*

Ein anderer italienischer Arzt, Dr. Leonardo de Benedetti, der im Februar 1944 nach Auschwitz-Monowitz deportiert wurde, verfasste einen genauen Bericht über die hygienisch-sanitäre Organisation des Lagers. Bei seiner Schilderung der Bauch- und Darmkrankheiten hob er hervor:[274]

> *"Es sei hier insbesondere auf den Durchfall hingewiesen* […]*, sowohl wegen seiner großen Verbreitung als auch wegen der Gefährlichkeit seines Verlaufs, der oftmals rasch zum Tode führte.* […] *Die davon Betroffenen mußten ihren Darm immer wieder entleeren – mindestens fünf- oder sechsmal, doch zuweilen bis zu zwanzigmal am Tag und mehr, wobei der Stuhl flüssig war und sich vor und beim Stuhlgang starke Bauchschmerzen einstellten. Die Ausscheidungen waren sehr schleimig und manchmal mit Blut vermengt."*

Durchfall ist außerdem eines der Symptome des Typhusfiebers. Bei dieser Krankheit erfolgt die Ansteckung über die Ausscheidungen des davon Betroffenen.

Man braucht wohl nicht eigens darauf hinzuweisen, aus welchem Körperteil diese widerlichen und gefährlichen Ausscheidungen kamen, um zu begreifen, warum der Ort, an dem es eine dermaßen hohe Zahl von Durchfallkranken gab, sehr wohl als "anus mundi" bezeichnet werden konnte.

---

[273] Ruth Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florenz 1960, S. 27.

[274] Leonardo de Benedetti, *Rapporto sull'organizzazione igienico-sanitaria del campo di concentramento per Ebrei di Monowitz (Auschwitz – Alta Silesia)*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, C 75.

"Sonderaktion" und "Muselmänner"

Zweimal, nämlich in seinen Einträgen vom 5. September und vom 7. Oktober, erwähnt Dr. Kremer die "Sonderaktionen" im Zusammenhang mit den "Muselmännern" bzw. "Muselweibern". Der erste Eintrag enthält zudem den Kommentar "das Schrecklichste der Schrecken" sowie den eben diskutierten Hinweis auf den "anus mundi". Zweifelsohne hatten die "Sonderaktionen" in beiden Fällen etwas mit einer Selektion dieser Kranken zu tun, doch zu welchem Zweck?

In einer Polemik gegen Jean-Gabriel Cohn-Bendit schrieb Vidal-Naquet:[275]

> *"Cohn-Bendit löst diese letztgenannte Schwierigkeit mit der Annahme, die Frauen seien in ein anderes Lager überstellt worden. Doch warum hätte man Frauen, die den Zustand der Kachexie*[276] *erreicht hatten – denn dies ist der Sinn des Wortes 'Muselmänner', wie es Kremer verwendet –, noch in ein anderes Lager verbringen sollen, wenn die Logik dafür spricht, dass sie getötet wurden?"*

Die Antwort auf diese Frage liefert Danuta Czech. Sie weist nämlich darauf hin, dass der Block 19 des Häftlingskrankenhauses von Auschwitz – der sogenannte "Schonungsblock" – für "vollkommen erschöpfte Häftlinge bestimmt war, die man 'Muselmänner' nannte".[277] Man könnte Vidal-Naquets Frage natürlich auch umkehren: Warum hätte man Frauen, die den Zustand der Kachexie, also der gänzlichen Ermattung erreicht hatten, noch vergasen sollen, wenn die Logik dafür sprach, dass sie ohnehin bald eines natürlichen Todes sterben würden? Ja, warum hätte man kurz vor dem Ableben stehende Kranke vergasen sollen? Aus humanitären Gründen?

Bei den "Muselmännern" – so der Lagerjargon – handelte es sich um Kranke, bei denen Mangelernährung und Ausmergelung das irreversible Endstadium erreicht hatte, das sich in Gestalt extremer Abmagerung äußerte. Wie die zuvor zitierte Ärztin R. Weidenreich erwähnt, "gehörte der Durchfall zu den permanent auftretenden Krankheiten". Sie fügt hinzu:[278]

> *"Sehr oft stellte sich der Tod auch ohne Komplikationen als Folge des entsetzlichen Durchfalls ein. In den letzten Tagen wurden die Ausscheidungen vollkommen flüssig, und die Erkrankten konnten ihre Darmtätigkeit nicht mehr kontrollieren."*

Dies liefert eine nochmalige Erklärung des Ausdrucks "anus mundi". Die Wendung "das Schrecklichste der Schrecken" bezieht sich eindeutig auf diese folgende, indirekte Erwähnung des anus mundi und umschreibt das schaurige Schauspiel, das diese bedauernswerten, von unkontrollierbarem Durchfall geplagten Menschen boten.

---

275 P. Vidal-Naquet, *Gli assassini della memoria*, aaO. (Anm. 255), S. 111.

276 Vollkommene Erschöpfung des Organismus.

277 D. Czech, "Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz", in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz,* Editions du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978, S. 17.

278 R. Weidenreich, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 273), S. 28.

Andererseits belegt kein einziges Dokument, dass am Ende der Selektionen kranker Häftlinge die "Vergasung" gestanden hätte. Ganz im Gegenteil verfügen wir über dokumentarische Beweise dafür, dass etliche Gruppen erkrankter Gefangener in andere Lager überstellt worden sind. Ich begnüge mich hier mit der Erwähnung des bekanntesten Falls.

Wie wir gesehen haben, spricht Kremer in seinem Tagebucheintrag vom 30. August 1942 davon, dass Fleckfieber, Malaria und Durchfälle zu den zahlreichsten Krankheiten im Lager gehörten. Die in den Häftlingskrankenhäusern durchgeführten Selektionen hätten also in allererster Linie die an diesen drei Krankheiten leidenden Häftlinge betreffen müssen, denn schließlich ließen sich die SS-Ärzte den orthodoxen Holocaust-Historikern zufolge vom Grundsatz leiten, es sei leichter, Kranke zu vergasen als zu heilen. Doch am 27. Mai 1943 wies das SS-WVHA den Kommandanten von Auschwitz an, "800 malariakranke Häftlinge" aus Auschwitz ins KL Lublin (Majdanek) zu überstellen.[279] Ein anderes Dokument – der dreimonatliche Bericht des Standortarztes von Auschwitz vom 16. Dezember 1943 – erläutert, dass alle Malariakranken im Jahre 1943 ins Lubliner Lager transferiert worden waren, weil jenes "als anophelesfreies Gebiet" galt.[280]

Zwischen Januar und März 1944 wurden rund 20.800 kranke Häftlinge aus den Lagern Buchenwald, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Ravensbrück und Sachsenhausen – darunter etwa 2.700 Invalide aus Sachsenhausen und 300 Blinde aus Flossenbürg – ins KL Lublin geschickt.[281] Es sei betont, dass Lublin/Majdanek 1944 auch nach orthodoxer Geschichtsversion kein "Vernichtungslager" mehr war und eine Ausrottung der 1944 dorthin überstellten Kranken nicht behauptet wird. Lublin liegt ca. 280 km nordöstlich von Auschwitz. Wenn die Auschwitzer "Sonderaktionen" die Vergasung der kranken Häftlinge zum Ziel hatte, warum wurden dann die Malariakranken aus letzterem Lager nach Lublin überstellt? Und wie kam es, dass 20.800 Kranke aus den Lagern des Reichs in eine Zone östlich von Auschwitz transferiert wurden, ohne Gefahr zu laufen, vergast zu werden?

Die Selektion der Transporte

Der Bericht, den Pohl am 16. September 1942 an Himmler sandte – zu dem Zeitpunkt befand sich Kremer in Auschwitz –, erwähnt wie in Kapitel 7 erläutert die Absicht Speers zum Einsatz von 50.000 Juden in der Rüstungsindustrie. Weiter heißt es dort:[282]

---

[279] APMO, D-AuI-3a/283.

[280] GARF, 7121-108-32, S. 97. Zur Gesundheitsfürsorge für kranke Häftlinge in Auschwitz siehe meine Studie *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 18), Kaptiel 2.

[281] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanku*, Bd. IV, 1969, S. 206-207; dies., "Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu", in: Tadeusz Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, S. 117.

[282] BAK, NS 19/14, S. 132.

> *"Die für diesen Zweck notwendigen Arbeitskräfte werden wir in erster Linie in Auschwitz aus der Ostwanderung abschöpfen, damit unsere bestehenden betrieblichen Einrichtungen durch einen dauernden Wechsel der Arbeitskräfte in ihrer Leistung und ihrem Aufbau nicht gestört werden.*
> *Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten arbeitsfähigen Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen."*

Somit wurden die Judentransporte, die sich auf der "Ostwanderung" befanden, in Auschwitz einer Selektion unterzogen, bei der die "arbeitsfähigen" Juden aussortiert wurden. Letztere mussten demnach ihre "Ostwanderung" unterbrechen, während die übrigen sie fortsetzten.
Dr. Kremer hat auch an solchen Selektionen teilgenommen. In zwei Fällen stehen die "Sonderaktionen" unzweideutig mit Judentransporten in Verbindung und werden von Kremer mit stark emotionalen Worten kommentiert, nämlich in den Tagebucheinträgen vom 12. sowie vom 18. Oktober. Führen wir uns nochmals den ersten dieser Einträge vor Augen:

> *"2. Schutzimpfung gegen Typhus; danach abends starke Allgemeinreaktion (Fieber). Trotzdem in der Nacht noch bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland (1600 Personen). Schauerliche Szenen vor dem letzten Bunker! Das war die 10. Sonderaktion. (Hössler)."*

Was haben wir uns unter dem "letzten Bunker" vorzustellen? Und wieso spielten sich dort "schauerliche Szenen" ab?
Beim 1947 in Polen durchgeführten Prozess gegen das Lagerpersonal erklärte Kremer diesen Tagebucheintrag wie folgt:[283]

> *"*[...] *Es wurden damals ca. 1600 Holländer vergast.* […]. *Der SS-Offizier Hössler leitete diese Aktion. Ich erinnere mich daran, dass er versucht hatte, die gesamte Gruppe in den Bunker eintreten zu lassen. Dies gelang ihm, außer bei einem einzigen Mann, den man unmöglich dazu bewegen konnte, diesen Bunker zu betreten. Hössler tötete diesen Mann mit einem Pistolenschuß. Darum habe ich in meinem Tagebuch die schauerlichen Szenen beschrieben, die sich vor dem letzten Bunker abspielten, und den Namen Hössler erwähnt."*

Kremer erklärte weiter, die SS-Männer hätten die Häuschen (polnisch "domki"), wo sich die Massenvergasungen angeblich zutrugen, in ihrem Jargon Bunker ("w swym żargonie bunkrami") genannt.
Diese Erklärung ist augenscheinlich an den Haaren herbeigezogen. Zunächst einmal bekleidete SS-Oberscharführer Franz Hössler im Oktober 1942 die Funktion des Arbeitseinsatzführers.[284] Er hatte diese Position Anfang 1942 übernommen und behielt sie bis zum August 1943, als er zum Schutzhaftlagerführer des Frauenlagers in Birkenau ernannt wurde.[285]

---

[283] Proces załogi, Band 59, S. 20f.
[284] F. Piper, *Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1995, S. 81.
[285] Aleksander Lasik, "Täterbiographien", in: Staatlichen Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 193), Band 1, S. 282.

Wenn Dr. Kremer also seinen Namen in Zusammenhang mit einer "Sonderaktion" nennt, musste diese mit der Selektion der arbeitstauglichen Deportierten zu tun haben und nicht mit ihrer Ermordung.
Der Ausdruck "letzter Bunker" kann sich aus rein sprachlichen Gründen ganz unmöglich auf die angeblichen "Vergasungsbunker" beziehen, denn von diesen soll es nur zwei gegeben haben, und sie lagen angeblich etwa 650 m voneinander entfernt. Kremer hätte hier von "Bunker 2" oder vom "zweiten Bunker" sprechen müssen, doch was mochte mit dem "letzten Bunker" gemeint sein?
Im Originaltext – bzw. der polnischen Übersetzung[286] – der oben zitierten Erklärung Kremers steht die Wendung "przed ostatnim bunkrem" (vor dem letzten Bunker). Kremer hat also einfach wiederholt, was er in seinem Tagebuch niedergeschrieben hatte, ohne zu verdeutlichen, was unter diesem Bunker zu verstehen war. Außerdem trifft es nicht zu, dass die angeblich zur Menschenvergasung gebrauchten Häuschen von der SS Bunker genannt wurden, denn dieser Begriff wurde erst 1946 bei den Ermittlungen vor dem Höß-Prozess geprägt.
Andererseits kamen am 12. Oktober 1942 lediglich zwei Judentransporte in Auschwitz an, und zwar beide aus Belgien; sie umfassten 999 bzw. 675 Personen.[287] Laut D. Czechs *Kalendarium* war am Vortage ein Transport aus Holland mit 1.703 Personen angelangt. Aus diesem wurden nur 344 Männer sowie 108 Frauen in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen. Die Registriernummern der Männer – 67362-67705 – wurden am 11. Oktober verliehen, jene der Frauen – 22282-22389 – am 10. Oktober.[288] Als Quelle für das Eintreffen dieses Transports vom 11. Oktober nennt D. Czech bloß das Tagebuch Kremers,[289] doch ist dies irreführend, denn die "Sonderaktion aus Holland" erfolgte am Ende des 12., also in der Nacht vom 12. auf den 13. Wenn die den Frauen zugewiesenen Registrierungsnummern stimmen, muss der Transport aus Holland jedoch schon in der Nacht vom 10. auf den 11. in Auschwitz angelangt sein.
Was war dann aber die "Sonderaktion" Kremers? Dieser kommentierte seinen Eintrag vom 12. Oktober bei seinem Verhör mit den Worten, es seien "damals ca. 1.600 Holländer vergast" worden ("zagazowano wówczas około 1600 holendrów"),[290] doch geht die Rechnung nicht auf: 1.703-(344 plus 108) = 1.251. Wie kann man unter diesen Umständen ernsthaft an die Richtigkeit der in polnischer Haft gemachten Aussagen Kremers glauben?

---

[286] Es handelt sich um das Verhör Kremers durch Jan Sehn am 18. Juli 1947. Das anhand dieses Verhörs erstellte, in polnischer Sprache abgefasste "Protokoll" wurde dem Angeklagten vorgelesen, worauf er erklärte, es gebe seine Aussagen wahrheitsgetreu wieder. Proces załogi, Band 59, S. 13-21.
[287] S. Klarsfeld, M. Steinberg, aaO. (Anm. 150), S. 27, sowie D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 318f.
[288] AGK, NTN, S. 48 und 109.
[289] D. Czech, *Kalendarium…*, aaO. (Anm. 14), S. 318.
[290] Proces załogi, Band 59, S. 20.

Rekonstruieren wir das Szenarium. Die sogenannten Bunker besaßen (laut den Angaben F. Pipers) eine Nutzfläche von 93,5 m² (Bunker 1) bzw. 105 m² (Bunker 2).[291] Laut Kremer vermochten die SS-Männer also rund 1600 Menschen, d.h. 17 oder 15 pro Quadratmeter, in diese "Gaskammern" zu pferchen, doch "einen einzigen Mann konnte man unmöglich dazu bewegen, den Bunker zu betreten"! Offenbar wurde Kremer von den Polen ausschließlich zu dieser Schilderung gezwungen, um die Erwähnung Hösslers im Tagebucheintrag vom 12. Oktober im von den polnischen Ermittlern erwünschten – kriminellen – Sinne zu erklären!

Wie sich aus der Anklageschrift für den Prozess gegen das Personal des Lagers Auschwitz ergibt, hatte die Staatsanwaltschaft am Obersten Volksgerichtshof in Warschau bereits damals a priori festgestellt, dass "Sonderaktion" gleichbedeutend war mit Vergasung:[292]

> *"Während seines kurzen Aufenthalts in Auschwitz wohnte der Angeklagte Kremer vierzehnmal Tötungen (Vergasungen) bei. Zwischen dem 2. und dem 28. September* [1942] *nahm er an neun solchen 'Sonderaktionen' teil."*

Hätte Dr. Kremer unter diesen Umständen Widerspruch eingelegt, so wäre er als unverbesserlicher Nazikriegsverbrecher eingestuft und hingerichtet worden. Er zog es also vor, der Staatsanwaltschaft nicht zu widersprechen, und dieser Strategie war auch Erfolg beschieden: Zwar wurde er zum Tode verurteilt (schließlich hatte er an der "Selektion" von Häftlingen mitgewirkt), doch wurde das Todesurteil später in eine lebenslange Freiheitsstrafe umgewandelt, und 1958 wurde er frühzeitig aus der Haft entlassen.

Was war nun aber Kremers "letzter Bunker"? Faurisson verficht die Auffassung, es habe sich um den Bunker des Blocks 11 gehandelt, in dessen geschlossenem, zwischen Block 10 und Block 11 gelegenem Hofe die Erschießungen zum Tode verurteilter Häftlinge erfolgten. Es konnte in der Tat vorkommen, dass sich in einem Transport zum Tode verurteilte Menschen befanden, die man zur Hinrichtung in ein KL schickte, und dies würde eine Erklärung für die "schauerlichen Scenen" liefern, die sich Kremer zufolge abspielten.[293] Doch ist auch eine andere Deutung möglich.

Es ist nicht daran zu zweifeln, dass der halbunterirdische Teil des Blocks 11, der als Lagergefängnis diente, von der SS umgangssprachlich Bunker genannt wurde; diese hatte für die Einsperrung von Häftlingen in den Zellen dieses Blockteils auch das Verb *einbunkern* geprägt.[294] Doch bleibt noch zu erklären, warum Kremer vom "letzten" Bunker gesprochen hat.

Der Bunker des Blocks 11 konnte in dem Sinne als "letzter" gelten, dass er der letzte der elf Blöcke an der Südostseite des Lagers war. Zwar lässt sich

---

[291] Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chambers…", aaO. (Anm. 196), S. 178.
[292] GARF, 7021-108-39, S. 67.
[293] R. Faurisson, *Mémoire en défense*, aaO. (Anm. 254), S. 37.
[294] Brief Bischoffs vom 27. Mai 1943 an den Lagerkommandanten zum Thema: "Freigabe eingebunkerter Häftlinge", RGVA, 502-1-601, S. 71.

nicht dokumentarisch nachweisen, dass auch die halbunterirdischen Teile der Blöcke 1 bis 10 von der SS Bunker genannt wurden, doch ist dies nicht unwahrscheinlich, denn die Bezeichnung Bunker für das Kellergeschoss des Blockes 11 erklärte sich eben damit, dass es ein Kellergeschoss war. Im Kellergeschoss des Blockes 28 befand sich die Leichenhalle, in welcher die im Lager Gestorbenen vor der Kremierung aufgebahrt wurden. Dieser Block war der letzte der sieben Blöcke auf der Westseite des Lagers.
Im dritten Kapitel haben wir einen Brief Bischoffs zitiert, in dem es heißt, dass

> *"die Zugänge aus einem ganzen Transport (ca. 2000), welche meistens nachts ankommen, bis zum anderen Morgen in einem Raum eingesperrt werden müssen."*

Doch der am 9. Oktober aus Holland abgegangene Transport wurde auf der alten Rampe nahe beim Bahnhof Auschwitz aussortiert, die sich in der Mitte zwischen dem Lager Auschwitz und dem Lager Birkenau befand. Dies geht aus der vom holländischen Roten Kreuz veröffentlichten Erklärung "eines der Repatriierten" dieses Transports hervor, laut dem nach der Ankunft eine Gruppe junger Frauen zum Arbeitseinsatz aussortiert (geselecteerd) wurde, während

> *"die Gruppe der Frauen und Kinder und alten Männer auf drei große Lastwagen mit Anhängern geladen und ebenfalls Richtung Auschwitz I geschickt wurde."*[295]

Die Gruppe der Arbeitsunfähigen wurde also Richtung Auschwitz abtransportiert und kam nicht nach Birkenau, um in den angeblichen menschenmörderischen Bunkern vergast zu werden. Da die Selektion nachts stattfand, wurde die Gruppe mit Sicherheit ins Lager Auschwitz gebracht, wo sie bis zum Morgen in einem Raum eingeschlossen wurde – dies war ja laut dem zitierten Bischoff-Brief gängige Praxis –, um dann ihre "Ostwanderung" fortzusetzen. Wahrscheinlich verbrachte sie die Nacht im Kellergeschoss des Blocks 21, dem "letzten Bunker", der zwischen Block 11 und Block 28 lag. Diese nachts durchgeführte Operation löste bei den Deportierten schreckliche Szenen der Panik aus, sei es wegen der Nähe der Leichenkammer im Block 28, sei es wegen des finsteren Rufs, den Auschwitz genoss. Auf letzteres Thema kommen wir bald zurück.
Gehen wir aber zunächst zu Kremers Eintrag vom 18. Oktober über:

> *"Bei naßkaltem Wetter heute Sonntagmorgen bei der 11. Sonderaktion (Holländer) zugegen. Gräßliche Scenen bei drei Frauen, die ums nackte Leben flehen."*

---

[295] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (Hg.), *Auschwitz*, Bd. III,'s Gravenhage 1952, S. 72. Ich danke Jean-Marie Boisdefeu für den Hinweis auf diese Erklärung. Man vergleiche dazu seine Analyse "La sélection à l'arrivée à Auschwitz", in *Akribeia*, Nr. 5. Oktober 1999, S. 150 (www.vho.org/F/j/Akribeia/5/Boisdefeu149f.html).

Laut Czechs *Kalendarium* kam am 18. Oktober 1942 aus Holland ein Judentransport mit 1.710 Deportierten an, von denen nur 116 Frauen registriert worden und die übrigen 1.594 Personen vergast worden sein sollen. Die von Kremer erwähnte "Sonderaktion" soll sich auf diese angebliche Vergasung bezogen haben.

Nach einem Bericht des Holländischen Roten Kreuzes fuhr der betreffende, 1.710 Personen umfassende Transport am 16. Oktober aus Westerbork ab und hielt zunächst in Kosel, wo 570 Personen aussortiert wurden. Die übrigen fuhren weiter zu den folgenden Lagern:[296]

> *"St. Annaberg of Sakrau – Bobrek of Malapane – Blechhammer en verder enkelen naar Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. Een afzonderlijk groepje naar het ressort Groß Rosen."* (St. Annaberg oder Sakrau – Bobrek oder Malapane – Blechhammer und weiter einige nach Bismarckhütte/Monowitz. Ein getrenntes Grüppchen in die Zone Groß-Rosen.)

Eine – wahrscheinlich von Louis de Jong erstellte – Liste der Transporte von Westerbork nach Osten nennt als Bestimmungsorte für den Transport des 16. Oktober 1942 "Sakrau, Blechhammer, Kosel".[297]

Bei ihren falschen Angaben zu diesem Transport beruft sich Czech in ihrem *Kalendarium* wiederum auf das Tagebuch Kremers! – In Auschwitz ist also nur ein kleiner Teil der am 16. Oktober 1942 aus Holland deportierten Juden eingetroffen.

Am 1. August 1943 veröffentlichte die französisch-jüdische Untergrundzeitung *Notre Voix* den Augenzeugenbericht eines anonymen Juden, der von Drancy nach Kosel deportiert worden war. Hier seine Aussage:[298]

> *"Alle Juden zwischen 16 und 50 Jahren wurden zu harten Arbeiten in den Bergwerken der Umgebung herangezogen. Die anderen – Kinder, Greise, Frauen, Schwache und Kranke – wurden nach Oschevitz*[299] *gebracht, dem Lager für die 'unnützen' Juden, oder, wie unsere Schlächter es zynisch nannten, dem 'Lager, wo man krepiert'. Bei der Überstellung nach Oschevitz spielten sich unbeschreibliche Szenen ab: Buben von 10-12 Jahren behaupteten, sechzehn zu sein; siebzig Jahre alte Männer gaben ihr Alter mit fünfzig an, und Kranke, die sich kaum auf den Füßen halten konnten, erklärten sich für arbeitsfähig, denn alle wussten, dass Oschevitz einen sofortigen und schrecklichen Tod bedeutete. Es kam häufig vor, wie im Fall zweier mir gut bekannter holländischer Juden, dass Schwerkranke arbeiteten, um nicht nach Oschevitz zu kommen."*

Es ist also möglich, dass die "gräßlichen Szenen mit drei Frauen, die ums nackte Leben flehten" auf die Schreckensgeschichten über Auschwitz zurückgingen, welche diese Frauen in Kosel gehört hatten: Diese fürchteten,

---

[296] Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (Hg.), ebd., S. 13.

[297] *Treinlijst Westerbork.* ROD, C[64]312.1, S. 4 der Liste.

[298] Stéphane Courtois, Adam Raisky, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945.* Ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987, S. 202.

[299] Verballhornung von Oświęcim, dem polnischen Namen für Auschwitz.

bei der "Sonderaktion" (d.h. Aussortierung) zur Vernichtung bestimmt zu werden, und flehten um ihr Leben.

16. Die "Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung"

Am 29. Januar 1943 fand eine Unterredung zwischen SS-Unterscharführer Heinrich Swoboda, Leiter der Technischen Abteilung der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz, und dem Ingenieur Tomitschek von der AEG-Kattowitz statt. Am selben Tage verfasste Swoboda eine Aktennotiz zum Thema: "Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL". Er hebt in diesem Dokument hervor, dass die AEG die erforderlichen Eisen- und Metallbezugsscheine noch nicht erhalten habe und deshalb die anstehenden Arbeiten noch nicht in Angriff nehmen konnte. Swoboda fuhr fort:[300]

> *"Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist."*

Was könnte der Ausdruck "Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung" bedeuten? Debórah Dwork und Robert Jan van Pelt beantworteten diese Frage wie folgt:[301]

> *"Als Bischoff und Dejaco den Plan des Kellergeschosses in den Krematorien II und III modifiziert hatten, um dort eine Gaskammer einzubauen, erhöhten sie den für das Gebäude vorgesehenen Elektrizitätsverbrauch. Nun musste das Ventilationssystem nämlich gleichzeitig das Zyklon B aus der Gaskammer vertreiben*[302] *und die Flammen der Verbrennungsöfen schüren.*[303] *Sie hatten sich mit der AEG in Verbindung gesetzt, jener Firma, welche die elektrischen Systeme lieferte, doch aufgrund der Rationierung hatte die AEG die für das System benötigten Hochleistungsdrähte und Kreislaufschaltungen nicht beschaffen können. Aus diesem Grund sollte Krematorium II mit einem provisorischen elektrischen System ausgerüstet*

---

[300] Aktenvermerk des Unterscharführers Swoboda vom 29. Januar 1943. RGVA,502-1-26, S. 196. Siehe Dokument 24 im Anhang.

[301] Debórah Dwork, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present.* W.W. Norton & Company, New York/London 1996, S. 330.

[302] Selbstverständlich konnte man aus einer Gaskammer mittels der Ventilation kein Zyklon B vertreiben, sondern nur die mit Luft vermischten Blausäuregasdämpfe.

[303] Tatsächlich dienten die Druckluftgebläse dazu, Verbrennungsluft in die zur Einäscherung der Leichen dienenden Muffeln zu blasen und nicht, wie die beiden Verfasser wähnen, zur Schürung der Flammen in den Feuerungen.

werden; für Krematorium III stand überhaupt nichts zur Verfügung. Außerdem wies der AEG-Vertreter in Kattowitz, Ingenieur Tomitschek, die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz warnend darauf hin, dass die Kapazität des provisorischen Systems keine gleichzeitige 'Sonderbehandlung' und Verbrennung möglich mache."

Anders gesagt, die Stromversorgung des Krematoriums war zu schwach, um eine gleichzeitige Vergasung und Verbrennung zu ermöglichen. Diese Deutung ist jedoch ganz und gar unfundiert, da sie auf zwei falschen Annahmen beruht.

Zunächst einmal wurden die im Dokument erwähnten Schwierigkeiten bei der angemessenen Stromversorgung von Krematorium II ausschließlich durch ein "Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung" der erforderlichen Rohstoffe verursacht, da die von der AEG im November 1942 beantragten "Eisen- und Metallanforderung" zwecks Einbaus der elektischen Anlagen dieses Krematoriums noch nicht genehmigt worden waren, so dass man zweitweise auf eingelagerte Materialien zurückgreifen musste, die ursprünglich "für andere Bauten" bestimmt waren. Der Materialmangel war derart groß, dass "eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III […] aus vorgenannten Gründen überhaupt nicht möglich" war. Van Pelts Hypothese bezüglich einer Erhöhung des Elektrizitätsverbrauchs von Krematorium II war daher gar kein Thema.

Zudem erfolgte diese hypothetische Erhöhung des Elektrizitätsverbrauchs überhaupt nicht. Der für den Leichenkeller 1 vorgesehene Stromverbrauch blieb nämlich auch nach seiner angeblichen Verwandlung in eine "Menschentötungsgaskammer"[304] unverändert. Im "Kostenanschlag über Be- und Entlüftungs-Anlagen" für das künftige Krematorium II, den die Firma Topf am 4. November 1941 erstellt hatte, waren für die Lüftung des "B-Raums" (belüfteten Raums), also den Leichenkeller 1,[305] zwei Gebläse vorgesehen, das eine zur Belüftung und das andere zur Entlüftung. Jedes der beiden konnte stündlich 4.800 m³ Luft gegen einen Gesamtdruck von 40 mm Wassersäule (40 mbar) umwälzen und wurde von einem Drehstrommotor mit 2 PS Leistung angetrieben. Die Gesamtkosten beliefen sich auf 1.847 RM.[306]

In der Rechnung 171 der Firma Topf vom 22. Februar 1943 werden die tatsächlich im Krematorium II installierten Lüftungsanlagen aufgezählt. In diesem Dokument hieß es bezüglich der "Lieferung von Be- und Entlüftungsanlagen, wie sie im einzelnen in uns. Kostenanschlag vom 4.11. 41 beschrieben worden sind", im B-Raum seien zwei Gebläse installiert wor-

---

[304] Laut D. Dwork und R.J. van Pelt erfolgte diese Umwandlung im Dezember 1942. AaO. (Anm. 301), S. 324, sowie Illustration 17.

[305] Leichenkeller 2 wird in diesem Dokument als "'L'-Raum" bezeichnet, was vermutlich Lüftungs-Raum heißt, da er lediglich mit einer Entlüftungsanlage ausgestattet war. J.-C. Pressac interpretiert das Kürzel als Leichen-Raum.

[306] RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 151-153.

den, eines zur Belüftung und das andere zur Entlüftung, wobei jedes der beiden stündlich 4.800 m³ Luft gegen einen Gesamtdruck von 40 mm Wassersäule (40 mbar) umwälzen konnte und von einem Drehstrommotor mit 2 PS Leistung angetrieben wurde; die Gesamtkosten betrugen 1.847 RM.[307]
Hier gibt es jedoch einen Widerspruch zu anderen Dokumenten, denn eine frühere Bauzeichnung der Firma Topf (Nr. D-593669), die am 10.3.1942 vom Ingenieur Karl Schultze angefertigt wurde und die "Anordnung der Be- u. Entlüftungskanäle" im neuen Krematorium zeigt (sprich dem zukünftigen Krematorium II), zeigt eine größere Motorenleistung (Gebläse No. 450) für den zukünftigen Leichenkeller 1 von 3,5 PS (statt 2), und für den zukünftigen Leichenkeller 2 von 7 PS (statt 5.5).[308] Diese Motorendaten werden von zwei späteren Dokumenten bestätigt, nämlich erstens von einem Brief, den Bischoff am 11.2.1943 an die Firma Topf sandte[309] und worin "ein Gebläse Nr. 450 mit 3,5 PS-Motor [...] für L.[eichen]-Keller I" und "1 Motor 7,5 PS für das Abluftgebläse Nr. 550 für L.[eichen]-Keller II" erwähnt werden. Das zweite Dokument ist die Antwort der Firma Topf darauf vom 12.2.[310]
Diese Dokumente beweisen, dass die seit Anfang 1942 für das Krematorium II vorgesehene Stromverbrauch während der angeblichen Umwandlung des Leichenkellers in eine Gaskammer Ende 1942/Anfang 1943 überhaupt nicht verändert wurde, womit Dwork und van Pelts Auslegung völlig zusammenbricht wird.
Die von den beiden erwähnten Autoren aufgestellte These, wonach "die Kapazität des Systems keine gleichzeitige 'Sonderbehandlung' und Verbrennung möglich machte", ist gleichermaßen haltlos, denn der Text besagt genau das Gegenteil: Der "beschränkte Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen" machte "eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung" sehr wohl möglich. Um den Sinn dieses Satzes zu begreifen, muss man zunächst einmal in Erfahrung bringen, worum es sich bei den "vorhandenen" Maschinen handelte.

---

[307] RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 25. Ich habe in meinem 1994 bei Edizioni di Ar erschienenen Buch *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda* auf S. 83 dieses Dokuments wiedergegeben. In der deutschen Fassung meines Artikels des Titels "Auschwitz: Das Ende einer Legende", in Germar Rudolf (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 10), ist es auf S. 220-223 abgebildet.

[308] Dieses Dokument ist in Farbe wiedergegeben in: Annegret Schüle, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011, S. 438f.

[309] APMO, BW30/34, p. 88.

[310] APMO, BW30/34, p. 84. Sowohl dieses als auch das vorhergehende Dokument sowie ihr historischer Kontext werden diskutiert in C. Mattogno, *The Real Case*…, aaO. (Anm. 12), S. 125f.; für eine tiefergehende Diskussion der Gründe für die Verwendung stärkerer Motoren siehe C. Mattogno, "I ventilatori dei crematori di Birkenau: portata, numero di giri e potenza dei motori" (Die Ventilatoren der Krematorien von Birkenau: Durchsatz, Drehzahl und Leistung der Motoren), 8.3.2016; http://goo.gl/r54pEX.

Am 29. Januar 1943 inspizierte Ingenieur Kurt Prüfer von der Firma Topf die Bauplätze der vier Birkenauer Krematorien und verfasste einen Prüfbericht, in dem er hinsichtlich des Krematorium II folgendes schrieb:[311]

> *"Dieser Gebäudekomplex ist baulich bis auf kleine Nebenarbeiten fertiggestellt (Decke des Leichenkellers kann wegen Frost noch nicht ausgeschalt werden.) Die 5 Stück Dreimuffel-Einäscherungsöfen sind fertig und werden z.Zt. trockengeheizt. Die Anlieferung der Be- und Entlüftungsanlage für die Leichenkeller verzögerte sich in Folge der Waggonsperre, sodaß der Einbau voraussichtlich erst in 10 Tagen erfolgen kann. Somit ist die Inbetriebnahme des Krematoriums II bestimmt am 15.2. 43 möglich."*

Unter Bezugnahme auf diesen Bericht präzisiert Swoboda in seinem Aktenvermerk, dass

1) der von Prüfer für die Inbetriebnahme des Krematoriums genannte Termin (15. Februar 1943) "sich nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken" könne, und
2) die Inbetriebnahme immerhin "eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich" mache.

Was waren die vorhandenen Maschinen? Die Antwort auf diese Frage findet sich in zwei wichtigen Dokumenten. In Kirschnecks Aktenvermerk vom 29. Januar 1943 liest man bezüglich des Krematorium II:[312]

> *"Die elektrischen Anschlüsse für die zum Ofen gehörenden Motoren für die Druckluftgebläse werden z.Zt. verlegt. Die 3 großen Saugzuganlagen, an den Schornsteinen befindlich, sind eingebaut und betriebsfertig erstellt. Auch hier werden zur Zeit die elektrischen Anschlüsse für die Motoren verlegt. Der Leichenaufzug wird z.Z. provisorisch eingebaut (als Plateauaufzug). Die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage für die Leichenkeller ist infolge der Waggonsperre, die vor einigen Tagen erst aufgehoben wurde, noch nicht eingetroffen, die Waggons rollen und* [es] *wird täglich mit dem Eintreffen dieser Materialien gerechnet. Der Einbau kann in ca. 10 Tagen erfolgen."*

Dieser Bericht wird in vollem Umfang durch die vom Topf-Monteur Heinrich Messing erstellten Arbeitsbescheinigungsformulare bestätigt, welche folgende von ihm während des Januars und Februars 1943 im Krematorium durchgeführten Arbeiten beschreiben:[313]

> *"4-5/1/43: Reise.*
> *5-10/1/43: Montage d. Saugzug-Anlagen im Krematorium.*
> *11-17/1/43: Transport und Montage der 3 Saugzug-Anlagen im Krematorium I.*[314]

---

[311] Prüfbericht des Ing. Prüfers vom 29. Januar 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, S. 101.
[312] Aktenvermerk Kirschnecks vom 29. Januar 1943. APMO, BW 30/34, S. 105.
[313] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung Messings für den Zeitraum vom 4. Januar bis zum 7. Februar 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, S. 31-36.Vgl. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 370.
[314] Gemeint ist das erste Krematorium von Birkenau, in der heutigen Terminologie allgemein Krematorium II genannt (als Krematorium I bezeichnet man jenes im Stammlager).

18-24/1/43: Saugzug-Anlagen im Krematorium I. K.G.L. montiert.
25-31/1/43: Saugzug u. Be- u. Entlüftungsanlagen. 5 Stück Sekundärgebläse für die 5 Dreimuffelöfen montiert. Transport des Materials.
1-7/2/43: Sekundargebläse für die fünf Dreimuffelöfen montiert."

Der provisorische Aufzug war noch nicht installiert; dieser Auftrag wurde der Häftlingsschlosserei am 26. Januar 1943 von der Zentralbauleitung erteilt (Auftrag Nr. 2563/146), doch vollendet wurde er erst am 13. März.[315]

Fassen wir zusammen. Bei den am 29. Januar 1943 vorhandenen Maschinen handelte es sich um folgende:

– Die Saugzug-Anlagen des Kamins, von denen jede ein Gebläse 625 D[316] mit einem Drehstrommotor von 15 PS Leistung aufwies.[317]
– Die fünf Druckluft-Anlagen der Verbrennungsöfen, von welchen jede ein Gebläse Nr. 275 M mit einem "Drehstrommotor 3 PS, n = 1420/Min. 380 Volt" besaß.[318]

Zwar *geplant*, doch noch nicht *verwirklicht* waren:

– Die Be- und Entlüftungsanlage für den B-Raum (zwei Drehstrommotoren mit 3,5 PS Leistung für 380 Volt).
– Die Entlüftungsanlage für den Verbrennungsraum (ein Drehstrommotor von 4,5 PS Leistung für 380 Volt).
– Die Entlüftungsanlage für den Sezier-, Aufbahrungs- u. Waschraum (ein Drehstrommotor von 1,5 PS Leistung für 380 Volt).
– Die Entlüftungsanlage für den L-Raum (ein Drehstrommotor von 7,5 PS Leistung für 380 Volt).[319]
– Der "Plateauaufzug".

Da sämtliche Lüftungsanlagen für die Kellerräume fehlten, war es dementsprechend unmöglich, diese als Menschentötungsgaskammern zu verwenden.

Wenn nun der begrenzte Gebrauch der *bestehenden* Maschinen – d.h. der Saugzuganlagen sowie der Druckluftanlagen – trotzdem eine "Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung" gestattete, so ist klar, dass diese "Sonderbehandlung" rein gar nichts mit der behaupteten Menschentötungsgaskammer im Leichenkeller 1 zu tun haben konnte, sondern zwangsläufig in engem Zusammenhang mit den erwähnten Vorrichtungen stehen musste, namentlich mit den Kremierungen selbst. Der Ausdruck bezieht sich hier auf die Behandlung von Leichen und nicht von Lebendigen.

---

[315] Höß-Prozess, Band 11a , S. 83.
[316] Versandanzeige der Topf vom 18. Juni 1942 bezüglich "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" für das Krematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 165.
[317] Schluss-Rechnung der Firma Topf an die Zentralbauleitung bezüglich "BW 30 – Krematorium II" vom 27. Januar 1943. RGVA, 502-2 -26, S. 230.
[318] Versandanzeige der Topf vom 16. April 1942 bezüglich der "Teile zu den 5 Topf-Dreimuffel-Öfen" für das Krematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 167.
[319] Topf, Rechnung Nr. 171 vom 22. Februar 1943 bezüglich der Lüftungseinrichtungen im Krematorium II. RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 250-252; vgl. Anm. 307.

In Anbetracht des historischen Kontexts kann es sich bei dem im Aktenvermerk vom 29. Januar 1943 auftauchenden Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" lediglich um eine Erweiterung der bereits ermittelten hygienisch-sanitären Bedeutung gehandelt haben: Die "bestehenden Maschinen" konnten in begrenztem Umfang eine vom hygienisch-sanitären Standpunkt aus einwandfreie Kremierung gewährleisten. Die wichtige Rolle der Saugzug- sowie der Druckluftanlagen bei einer einwandfreien Kremierung lässt sich auch anderen Quellen entnehmen. Bei seinem Verhör durch den sowjetischen Hauptmann Schatunowski am 5. März 1946 sagte der Topf-Ingenieur Kurt Prüfer Folgendes aus:[320]

> *"In den zivilen Krematorien wird mittels eines speziellen Blasebalgs vorerhitzte Luft eingeblasen,*[321] *wodurch die Leiche rascher und ohne Rauch verbrennt. Die Bauweise der Krematorien für die Konzentrationslager ist anders;*[322] *sie ermöglicht es nicht, die Luft vorzuheizen, weshalb die Leiche langsamer und unter Rauchentwicklung verbrennt. Um den Rauch sowie den Geruch des verbrennenden Leichnams zu verringern, wird eine Ventilation eingesetzt."*

Zwecks Verringerung der Rauchentwicklung waren nach damaliger Auffassung eine größere Zugkraft des Kamins (daher der geplante Einbau von Saugzuganlagen) sowie eine erhöhte Zufuhr von Verbrennungsluft in die Brennkammer notwendig (daher die Installation von Druckluftgebläsen für die Muffeln). Die Bedeutung, die man diesen Einrichtungen beimaß, geht aus einem Topf-Brief vom 6. Juni 1942 hervor, in welchem die Firma die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz bat, ein "Gebläse mit Motor" nach Buchenwald zu schicken, "da wir sonst den dort neu errichteten Dreimuffel-Ofen nicht in Betrieb nehmen können".[323]

Mit dem im Aktenvermerk vom 29. Januar 1943 erwähnten Satz meinte Swoboda also, man könne ungeachtet der Tatsache, dass die für die Kremierung unabdingbaren Apparaturen nur in begrenztem Umfang vorhanden seien, dennoch eine von hygienisch-sanitären Standpunkt aus einwandfreie Kremierung vornehmen.

Auch in einem anderen, um ein paar Wochen älteren Dokument schimmert dieser Sinn durch. Am 13. Januar 1943 stellte Bischoff den Deutschen Ausrüstungswerken einen Brief zu, in dem es um die Ausführung von Schreinerarbeiten für die örtlichen Bauvorhaben ging. Er beklagte sich da-

---

[320] Dossier N-19262, Archiv des Föderativen Sicherheitsdienstes der Russischen Föderation (Federativnaja Sluschba Besopasnosti Rossiskoj Federatsii); vgl. Jürgen Graf, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), S. 398-421, hier S. 404; alternativ C. Mattogno, *I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genua 2014, S. 95.

[321] Die Verbrennungsluft der Leiche wurde im Rekuperator vorgewärmt.

[322] D.h. ohne Rekuperator.

[323] RGVA, 502-1-312, S. 52.

bei u.a. über die Verzögerung bei der Lieferung der Türen für das Krematorium II:[324]

> *"So sind vor allem die mit Auftragsschreiben vom 26.10.42 Bftgb.Nr. 17010/42/Ky/Pa bestellten Türen für das Krematorium I*[325] *im KGL, welches zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen dringend benötigt wird, umgehend anzuliefern, da sonst der Fortschritt der Bauarbeiten in Frage gestellt wird."*

Wie wir in Kapitel 8 gesehen haben, wies der Ausdruck "Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen" keine kriminelle Bedeutung auf, sondern bezog sich ganz im Gegenteil auf den Bau hygienisch-sanitärer Installationen, einschließlich des Häftlingslazaretts im Bauabschnitt BIII von Birkenau. Wenn nun das Krematorium zur "Durchführung der Sondermaßnahmen" diente, heißt das, dass auch dieses zu jenen Einrichtungen gehörte und dass seine hygienisch-sanitäre Funktion ausschließlich in der Einäscherung der Leichen im Lager verstorbener Häftlinge lag. Die aus Swobodas Aktenvermerk sprechende Sorge über die hygienischen und sanitären Verhältnisse war angesichts der Zustände im Lager vollkommen gerechtfertigt. Die am 1. Juli 1942 ausgebrochene Fleckfieberepidemie war im Januar 1943 zwar abgeklungen, aber noch lange nicht erloschen. Am 17. Dezember 1942 hatte Bischoff an das Wehrmeldeamt Bielitz geschrieben, dass

> *"in den nächsten 3 Monaten voraussichtlich noch nicht mit einer Aufhebung der Lagersperre gerechnet werden kann. Es werden wohl alle zur Verfügung stehenden Mittel eingesetzt, um die Seuche wirksam zu bekämpfen, jedoch konnten weitere Erkrankungen noch nicht vollständig unterbunden werden."*[326]

Am selben Tag meldete Bischoff dem Lagerkommandanten:[327]

> *"Gemäß Anordnung des SS-Standortarztes soll am Samstag, den 19.12.42, die erste Entlausung bezw. Entwesung der Zivilarbeiter durchgeführt werden."*

In einem von Bischoff am 18. Dezember 1942 an den Amtsgruppenchef C des SS-WVHA, SS-Brigadeführer Kammler, gesandten geheimen Fernschreiben (das ich in Kapitel 19 analysieren werde) heißt es:[328]

> *"Im Monat Dezember mußte wegen Entlausung und Entwesung die Arbeit an mehreren Tagen ruhen."*

Am 5. Januar 1943 traten im Polizeigefängnis von Myslowitz (einer Ortschaft rund 20 km nördlich von Auschwitz) einige Fälle von Fleckfieber

---

[324] APMO, BW 30/34, S. 78.
[325] Nach heute üblicher Nummerierung Krematorium II.
[326] Bischoff-Brief "An das Wehrmeldeamt Sachgeb. W Bielitz-Beskiden" vom 17. Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-113, S. 113.
[327] Bischoff-Brief an den Kommandanten des Lagers Auschwitz vom 17. Dezember1942. RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 47.
[328] APMO, BW 30/27, S. 17.

auf, und die Krankheit griff unter den Inhaftierten rasch um sich. Der Regierungspräsident in Kattowitz schlug vor, die Erkrankten nach Auschwitz abzuschieben. In einem Brief an den Lagerkommandanten führte er aus:[329]

> *"Ich verkenne weiter nicht, daß durch diese Gefangenen u.U. neue Infektionsfälle in das Lager Auschwitz eingeführt werden würden. Da andererseits der Flecktyphus im Lager Auschwitz bisher noch keineswegs erloschen ist und dort umfangreiche sanitätspolizeiliche Abwehrmaßnahmen getroffen worden sind, sehe ich mich zu dieser Anfrage deswegen veranlaßt.* […]*"*

Rudolf Höß antwortete, im Lager träten nur noch "einzelne Fleckfieberfälle" auf; eine Fleckfieberepidemie bestehe hingegen nicht mehr. Er lehnte die Bitte des Regierungspräsidenten ab, weil mit der Einlieferung Kranker "die Gefahr des neuerlichen Auftretens einer Fleckfieberepidemie sehr groß würde".[330]

Doch verfügte der Polizeipräsident von Kattowitz, die Leichen der im Gefängnis von Myslowitz dem Fleckfieber erlegenen Gefangenen müssten mit einer läusetötenden Flüssigkeit behandelt, in Särge gelegt und "zur Einäscherung […] mit dem Leichenwagen nach Auschwitz überführt" werden.[331]

Zwischen Ende Januar und Anfang Februar 1943 verschlechterte sich die sanitäre Situation in Auschwitz wiederum, und am 9. Februar ordnete Glücks "infolge starken Ansteigens von Fleckfiebererkrankungen" bei der Wachtmannschaft eine "totale Lagersperre" an.[332]

Zu Beginn des Monats Februar wurde sogar ein neues Mittel gegen das Fleckfieber an 50 Kranken erprobt – mit negativem Ergebnis.[333] Die Sterblichkeit war im Januar sehr hoch: Bis zum 30. waren im Lager 4.500 Menschen gestorben, und vom 31. Januar bis zum 8. Februar verzeichnete man 1.500 Todesfälle.

Die Gesundheitslage war damals derart katastrophal, dass die Zentralbauleitung parallel zu den Krematorien, deren Fertigstellung sich immer weiter verzögerte, die Firma Topf bat, ein Projekt für ein Notfeldkrematorium zu entwerfen, das in einem "Vermerk" Bischoffs vom 30. Januar 1943 als "Ringkrematorium"[334] und in einem Brief der Firma Topf an die Zentral-

---

[329] Brief des Regierungspräsidenten in Kattowitz an den Kommandanten des KL Auschwitz vom 9. Januar 1943. APK, RK 2903, S. 10.

[330] Brief des Kommandanten von Auschwitz an den Polizeipräsidenten in Kattowitz vom 13. Januar 1943. APK, RK 2903, S. 20.

[331] Brief des Polizeipräsidenten in Kattowitz an den Regierungspräsidenten in Kattowitz vom 21. Januar 1943. APK, RK 2903, S. 22.

[332] Brief Bischoffs an Kammler vom 12. Februar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-332, S. 108.

[333] "Bemerkungen über die Behandlung mit Präparat 3582/IGF/bei Fleckfieber", Auschwitz, 8. Februar 1943. Proces załogi, Band 59, S. 61-63.

[334] RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 195.

bauleitung vom 5 Februar als "großer Ring-Einäscherungs-Ofen" bezeichnet wurde.[335]

17. Die Krematorien von Birkenau: "Spezialeinrichtungen" und "Sonderkeller"

Wie wir in der Einleitung festgehalten haben, behauptete die Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen im Jahre 1946, im Vermerk vom 16. Dezember 1942 seien die vier "modernen Krematorien mit mächtigen Gaskammern" von Birkenau als "Spezialeinrichtungen" bezeichnet worden, und dies sei einer der dokumentarischen Beweise für die Existenz solcher Gaskammern.

Der Text des einschlägigen Dokuments, den ich in Kapitel 10 bereits zitiert habe, widerlegt diese Deutung kategorisch. In ihm ist nämlich von der Wasserversorgung "der einzelnen Krematorien und sonstigen Spezialeinrichtungen" die Rede. Wohl galten die Krematorien als Spezialeinrichtungen, doch davon gab es im Lager Birkenau noch mehr, so dass sich dieser Ausdruck keineswegs nur auf die Krematorien bezog. Beispielsweise sah das Projekt für das Häftlingslazarett im Bauabschnitt BIII von Birkenau vier Spezialbaracken vor ("Spezialbaracke 6a, 6b, 2 und 1").[336] Das Projekt zur Wasserversorgung des Lagers Birkenau ermöglicht es uns, mit Sicherheit auszuschließen, dass die angeblichen Menschentötungsbunker zu den "sonstigen Spezialeinrichtungen" gehörten, denn im diesbezüglichen Lageplan vom 28. Oktober 1942 führt keine Wasserleitung aus dem Lager in Richtung auf die sogenannten Bunker.[337]

Ein weiterer sich auf die Krematorien beziehender Ausdruck ist "Sonderkeller". Pressac meint dazu:[338]

> *"In dieser Sache schrieb Wolter, zu Bischoffs Information, einen Vermerk unter dem Stichwort 'Entlüftung der Krematorien (I und II)', in dem er den 'Leichenkeller 1' von Krematorium II als 'Sonderkeller' bezeichnete."*

Dieser – von SS-Untersturmführer Fritz Wolter am 27. November 1942 erstellte – Vermerk soll angeblich Bestandteil des Plans der Zentralbauleitung gewesen sein, die "Vergasungen von Bunker 1 und 2 in einen Raum des Krematoriums zu verlegen, der über eine mechanische Lüftung verfügte", und stellt für Pressac "Teil der ersten eindeutigen 'kriminellen Fehlleistung' dar." Darunter versteht er einen "Hinweis auf einen unüblichen

---

335 APMO, BW AuII 30/4/34, unleserliche Seitenzahl. Siehe diesbezüglich meine Studie *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 19), S. 289f.

336 "Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken", 11. Juni 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, S. 100. Siehe Dokument 20 im Anhang.

337 "Lageplan Maßstab 1:10.000. Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz. Wasserversorgung", VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

338 J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 76.

Gebrauch der Krematorien, der in irgendeinem Dokument (Schriftstück, Plan, Photographie) erscheint und sich nur dadurch erklären lässt, dass hier Tötungen durch Giftgas an Menschen vorgenommen wurden".[339] Der Ausdruck "Sonderkeller" in diesem Vermerk soll somit ein Tarnwort für eine Menschentötungsgaskammer sein. Pressacs Argumentation beruht hier ausschließlich auf dem Vorhandensein dieses Wortes.

In dem betreffenden Vermerk schrieb Wolter unter Hinweis auf eine ihm von Ingenieur Prüfer am Telefon erteilte Auskunft Folgendes:[340]

> *"Die Firma hätte in ca. 8 Tagen einen Monteur frei, der, wenn die Decken über die Sonderkeller* [sic] *fertig sind, die Entlüftungsanlage montieren soll; ferner die Saugzuganlage für die 5 3-Muffelöfen."*

Wie wir zuvor gesehen haben, bezeichnet der Ausdruck "Sonderkeller" für Pressac den "Leichenkeller 1 von Krematorium II". Doch im betreffenden Dokument steht "die Decken", also die Mehrzahl, und man kann ausschließen, dass sich dies auch auf den Leichenkeller 1 des Krematorium III bezieht, denn obschon dieses Dokument die "Entlüftungen für Krematorien" – also für die Krematorien II und III – zum Gegenstand hat, bezieht es sich in Wirklichkeit einzig und allein auf das Krematorium II. Nur in diesem waren nämlich die Bauarbeiten zu jenem Zeitpunkt schon so weit fortgeschritten, dass sie binnen kurzem die Fertigstellung der Decke über dem Kellergeschoss ermöglichten. In der Tat waren am 23. Januar 1943 die Betondecken der Keller 1 und 2 bereits gegossen worden, während in den entsprechenden Räumen des Krematoriums III damals erst die Arbeiten zur Isolierung des Fußbodens vom Grundwasserspiegel durchgeführt worden waren.[341] Auch der Hinweis auf die Installation der Saugzuganlage ergibt lediglich für das Krematorium II einen Sinn, in welchem sowohl die fünf Dreimuffelöfen als auch die Füchse und der Kamin bereits fertiggestellt worden waren, während der Kamin im Krematorium III erst bis zur Höhe der Krematoriumsdecke errichtet worden war.[341]

Andererseits gab es im Krematorium II zwei Keller, für die eine Entlüftungsanlage vorgesehen war, nämlich den Leichenkeller 1 sowie den Leichenkeller 2. Ersterer war auch mit einer Belüftungsanlage ausgerüstet, letzterer bloß mit einer Entlüftungsanlage, welche zwischen dem 15. und dem 21. März 1943 installiert worden war.[342] Es ist somit klar, dass die in Wolters Vermerk erwähnten "Sonderkeller" nichts anderes waren als die beiden Leichenkeller des Krematoriums II. Diese halbunterirdischen Räume wurden darum mit der Vorsilbe "Sonder-" bedacht, weil sie von den

---

[339] Ebenda, S. 75f.

[340] Vermerk des SS-Untersturmführers Wolter vom 27. November 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 65.

[341] Bericht Nr. 1 über die Bauarbeiten, von Bischoff am 23. Januar 1943 zu Händen Kammlers erstellt. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 54-55.

[342] Topf, Arbeits-Bescheinigung Messings für den 15. bis 21. März 1943. APMO, BW 30/31, S. 25. Siehe Kapitel 16.

insgesamt sechs halbunterirdischen Räumen, in welche das Kellergeschoss des Krematoriums unterteilt war,[343] die einzigen Leichenkeller und als solche mit einer Entlüftungsanlage versehen waren.

Der Begriff "Sonderkeller" erscheint auch in einem früheren Dokument, das Pressac offenbar nicht kannte. Es handelt sich um den "Baubericht für Monat Oktober", den Bischoff am 4. November 1942 erstellt hatte und in dem es unter Bezugnahme auf das Krematorium II heißt:[344]

> *"Betondruckplatte im Sonderkeller eingebracht. Die Entlüftungsschächte aufgemauert und das innere Kellerwerk begonnen."*

Bei der "Betondruckplatte" handelte es sich um die Kellersohle des Krematoriums, die dazu diente, den Grundwasserdruck zu neutralisieren.[345] Nehmen wir einmal an, dass es sich auch bei diesem "Sonderkeller" um Leichenkeller 1 gehandelt hat – doch weist das Präfix "Sonder-" auf eine kriminelle Bedeutung hin?

Laut Pressac soll die Zentralbauleitung Ende Oktober 1942 beschlossen haben, die angeblichen Vergasungen aus den sogenannten Bunkern 1 und 2 "in einen Raum des Krematoriums zu verlegen, der über eine mechanische Lüftung verfügte, ganz so wie man im Dezember 1941 im Leichenraum des Krematoriums I verfahren war".[346] In diesem Krematorium waren die angeblichen Vergasungen ihm zufolge wie folgt abgelaufen:[347]

> *"In die Decke des Leichenraums wurden drei rechteckige Öffnungen geschlagen und so ausgestattet, daß man das Zyklon B einstreuen konnte. Es wurde direkt in den Raum geschüttet, dessen zwei Türen zuvor gasdicht gemacht worden waren."*

Wenn nun der "Sonderkeller" des Krematorium II eine laut dem Vorbild der angeblichen Menschentötungsgaskammer im Krematorium I einzurichtende Gaskammer bezeichnet hätte, so hätte die Zentralbauleitung die Zyklon-B-Einwurföffnungen bereits während der Errichtung der Betondecke des Leichenkellers 1 in dieser angebracht. Doch bekanntlich wurde diese Decke ohne solche Öffnungen gebaut.[348]

Die Zentralbauleitung soll also zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo im Leichenkeller 1 erst die zur Neutralisierung des Grundwasserdrucks dienende Kellersohle gegossen worden war, geplant haben, eben diesen Leichenkeller in eine Gaskammer umzuwandeln, doch dabei die für die Einführung des Zyklon B durch die Decke unabdingbaren Einwurföffnungen vergessen und erst

---

[343] Laut dem Plan 1311 vom 14. Mai 1942, der am 27. November desselben Jahres noch galt. Vgl. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 294.

[344] RGVA, 502-1-24, S. 86.

[345] Brief Bischoffs an die Firma Huta vom 14. Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-313, S. 112.

[346] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 75.

[347] Ebenda, S. 42.

[348] Dies geht aus einer im Januar 1943 entstandenen Fotografie der Kamann-Serie hervor, die das Äußere des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium II zeigt. APMO, Negativ Nr. 20995/506. Vgl. J.-C. Pressac, *Auschwitz:…*, aaO. (Anm. 95), S. 335.

nachträglich mit Vorschlaghammer und Meißel vier solche Löcher durch die 18 cm dicke Stahlbetondecke des Raumes gebrochen haben! Nur Pech für Pressac, dass die Techniker der Zentralbauleitung keine solchen Esel waren: Sie haben nämlich die runde Öffnung für das Entlüftungsrohr des Leichenkellers 2 bereits zum Zeitpunkt der Errichtung seiner Decke angebracht,[349] und genau dasselbe taten sie mit den Abzugsöffnungen für die Heißluft in der Decke des Ofenraums.[350]
Der Ausdruck "Sonderkeller" erklärt sich in Wirklichkeit damit, dass der Leichenkeller 1 mit seiner Be- und Entlüftungsanlage nach einer auch von Pressac selbst vertretenen Hypothese vermutlich zur "Lagerung von bereits mehrere Tage alten Leichen im Anfangsstadium der Verwesung" diente[351] und darum mit einer leistungsfähigeren Ventilation ausgerüstet sein musste als normale Leichenhallen.

18. Die "Sonderaktion Ungarn" im Jahre 1944[352]

Am 25. Mai 1944, zehn Tage nach der Abfahrt der ersten Züge mit ungarischen Juden nach Auschwitz, sandte Kammler der Zentralbauleitung folgendes Telegramm:[353]

> *"Für Sonderaktion Ungarn/Programm sind umgehend 3 Pferdestallbaracken bei den Ausweichbunkern aufzustellen."*

Am 30. Mai brachte Jothann den Text dieses Telegramm der Bauleitung Lager II Birkenau zur Kenntnis.[354] Am Tage danach schickte der Leiter der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien der Zentralbauleitung einen Brief zum Thema "Erstellung von drei Pferdestallbaracken für Sonderaktion Ungarn", in welchem er unter Hinweis auf den Kammler-Befehl vom 25. Mai mitteilte, die Baracken müssten durch die Bauinspektion Schlesien vom Bauhof I (dem Materiallager) abgeholt werden, und die sofortige Erstellung der notwendigen administrativen Akten für den Bau verlangte.[355]
Diese – Pressac und seinen Kollegen unbekannten – Dokumente werfen sehr präzise Fragen auf: Was war die "Sonderaktion Ungarn"? Und worum handelte es sich bei den "Ausweichbunkern"?
Das wichtigste Problem besteht natürlich darin, in Erfahrung zu bringen, ob der Ausdruck "Sonderaktion", wie Pressac meint, "die Gesamtheit der

---

[349] Ebenda, S. 365, Fotos 17 und 18.
[350] Ebenda, S. 366f., Fotos 20-23.
[351] Ebenda, S. 284.
[352] Vgl. C. Mattogno, "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), S. 381-395.
[353] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 22. Siehe Dokument 25 im Anhang.
[354] RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 21 a.
[355] RGVA, 502-1-251, S. 46.

Operation, einschließlich der Selektion, des Transports der Arbeitsuntauglichen sowie die Vergasung der Opfer" bedeutet. Geht man von dieser Hypothese aus, so mussten die drei Baracken zwangsläufig mit den behaupteten Entkleidungsbaracken des Bunkers 2 identisch sein.
Doch in Wirklichkeit ist diese Hypothese völlig unbegründet. Die "Ausweichbunker" hatten nichts mit dem angeblichen Bunker 2 zu tun, was allein schon daraus hervorgeht, dass dieser der einzige der angeblichen Ausrottungsbunker war, der im Sommer 1944 noch in Betrieb gewesen sein soll, während sich die drei Baracken für die "Sonderaktion Ungarn" "bei den Ausweichbunkern" (man beachte den Plural!) befunden haben müssen. Tatsächlich waren die "Ausweichbunker" harmlose Luftschutzräume. Punkt 2 des Standortbefehls Nr. 12/44 vom 12. April 1944 ("Ausweichstellen bei Fliegeralarm") besagte, dass die Truppe bei Luftangriffen die Ausweichräume aufsuchen solle, und erläuterte:[356]

> *"Die Ausweichräume sollen den Zweck haben, die Kompanien gegen Bomben-, Splitter- und Feuergefahr zu schützen."*

Die verschiedenen Arten von Luftschutzbunkern umfassten ebenso bombensichere Bauwerke,[357] während die "Ausweichbunker" kleine, nicht unbedingt bomben-"sichere" Bauwerke waren, die wahrscheinlich zum Schutz der im Freien tätigen Truppen dienten.
Gemäß einem Aktenvermerk des Chefs der Zentralbauleitung, SS-Obersturmführer Jothann, vom 28. Juni 1944 zum Thema "LS-Maßnahmen im K.L. Auschwitz" waren bis zu jenem Datum von der Kommandantur Lager I, also jener des Stammlagers Auschwitz, 22 Splitterschutzbunker für einen oder zwei Mann erbaut worden, die für SS-Wachen der "kleinen Postenkette" bestimmt waren.[358] Die Ausweichbunker dürften mit diesen Einrichtungen identisch gewesen sein.
Zusammenfassend lässt sich sagen, dass die "3 Pferdestallbaracken für Sonderaktion Ungarn" bei Luftschutzbunkern erbaut werden sollten und folglich keinerlei kriminelle Bedeutung besaßen.
Am 16. Juni 1944 besuchte Pohl Auschwitz und billigte die Errichtung von 29 Bauwerken, darunter

> *"3 Baracken für Sofortmaßnahme 'Judenaktion'."*[359]

Pressac, der dem Pohl-Besuch in Auschwitz mehrere Seiten widmet,[360] spielt nicht einmal flüchtig auf diese drei Baracken an, und zwar mit gutem Grund. Eine am 4. September 1944 von Jothann angefertigte "Aufstellung der im Bau befindlichen Bauwerke mit Fertigstellungsgrad" erwähnt näm-

---

[356] Sonderbefehl Nr. 12/44 vom 12. April 1944. AGK, NTN, 121, S. 114.
[357] SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe C, Amt C II – Technische Fachgebiete. Richtinie Nr. 58 vom 14.7.1944. RGVA, 501-1-401, Seitenzahl nicht angegeben.
[358] RGVA, 502-1-401, S. 38.
[359] Aktenvermerk Bischoffs vom 17. Juni 1944. NO 2359.
[360] J.-C. Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 108-111. Irrtümlicherweise verlegt Pressac den Pohl-Besuch in den August 1944.

lich die "3 Baracken für Sofort-Maßnahmen (Judenaktion)" mit einem Fertigstellungsgrad von 90%.[361] Fast zwei Monate nach dem Abschluss der Judendeportationen aus Ungarn waren die betreffenden drei Baracken also noch nicht fertiggestellt: Wie konnten sie da bloß als Ausziehbaracken für Opfer dienen, die angeblich zwischen Mitte Mai und Anfang Juli vergast worden waren?

Die drei Baracken für "Sofortmaßnahmen 'Judenaktion'" sind nicht mit den anfänglich erwähnten drei Pferdestallbaracken für "Sonderaktion Ungarn" identisch, denn der Bau letzterer war von Kammler am 25. Mai 1944 befohlen worden, so dass es keiner zusätzlichen Genehmigung durch Pohl am 16. Juni mehr bedurfte, ganz abgesehen davon, dass die unterschiedliche Bezeichnung unzweifelhaft auf verschiedene Bauwerke verweist, von denen jedes eine eigene Nummer und einen eigenen Namen besaß. Ein Bauausgabenbuch ohne Datum und ohne Hinweis auf das Bauvorhaben identifiziert das BW 54 als "drei Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen". Das Buch enthält lediglich zwei Einträge, beide vom 3. September 1944, die sich auf von der Firma Lenz & Co. A.G., Kattowitz, ausgeführte Stundenlohnarbeiten beziehen. Die beiden Rechnungen beliefen sich auf 318,66 bzw. 362,42 RM. Die im Buch angegebenen Teilkosten beziehen sich auf 21/7b (Bau) 65.[362] BW 54 bezog sich auf "3 Baracken für Sondermaßnahmen (Ungarn)".[363] Es ist daher klar, dass diese drei Baracken mit jenen für "Sofortmaßnahmen 'Judenaktion'" identisch sind. Was das Wort "Sofortmaßnahmen" betrifft, so gehörte es zum landläufigen Vokabular des Lagers und wies keinerlei kriminelle Bedeutung auf. Beispielsweise ging es in einem Brief der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Schlesien vom 14. Juni 1944 um "Hygienische Sofortmaßnahmen im KL.II Auschwitz – Errichtung von Leichenhallen in jedem Unterabschnitt".[364]

19. "Sonderaktion": Verhör durch die Gestapo

Im 16. Kapitel habe ich vorausgeschickt, dass Bischoff am 18. Dezember 1942 ein geheimes Fernschreiben an Kammler sandte, in dem es um die vorgesehene Vollendung der Krematorien ging. Bischoff berichtete darin Folgendes:[365]

> *"Im Monat Dezember mußte wegen Entlausung und Entwesung die Arbeit an mehreren Tagen ruhen. Desgleichen findet seit 16. Dezember aus Sicherheitsgründen eine Sonderaktion der Gestapo bei sämtlichen Zivilarbei-*

[361] RGVA, 502-1-85, S. 195a.

[362] "Bauausgabebuch. BW 54 = 3 Baracken für Sondermassnahmen." RGVA, 502-1-111, S. 573-573a.

[363] "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens 'Lager II' Auschwitz", AGK, NTN, 94, S. 158.

[364] Brief Bischoffs an die Zentralbauleitung vom 14.6.1944. RGVA, 502-1-170, S. 245.

[365] Fernschreiben Bischoffs an Kammler vom 18.12.1942. APMO, BW 30/27, S. 17.

> *tern statt. Infolge Verhängung der Lagersperre konnten die Zivilarbeiter seit 6 Monaten das Lager nicht verlassen. Eine Beurlaubung vom 23.12.42 – 4.1.43 ist daher unumgänglich."*

Pressac kommentiert:[366]

> *"Die Aufdeckung dieser Angelegenheit* [der Verschiebung des Urlaubs für die Zivilarbeiter] *erbitterte die Zivilarbeiter, da sie seit fünf Monaten in Auschwitz festsaßen. Man weiß nicht genau, was dann geschah, doch am 17. und 18. Dezember erschien keiner der Zivilarbeiter auf den Baustellen, und die Arbeit wurde erst am 19. wieder aufgenommen. Am 17. soll ein spontaner Streik stattgefunden haben, was dazu führte, daß die Lager-Gestapo (die Politische Abteilung) eingriff, um die Bewegung unter Kontrolle zu bringen. Dieses Eingreifen wurde als 'Sonderaktion aus Sicherheitsgründen' bezeichnet. Die Zivilarbeiter sollen einem Verhör seitens der politischen Abteilung unterzogen worden sein, die den Grund für die Arbeitsverweigerung ausfindig machen wollte."*

Ein Kritiker, der in "Sonderaktion" um jeden Preis ein Synonym für Mord sehen will, wendet ein:[367]

> *"Es ist auch möglich, dass die Lagerverwaltung versuchte, an einigen* [some of] *der Zivilarbeitern ein Exempel zu statuieren, indem sie sie hinrichtete. Dies könnte auch die Erklärung dafür liefern, dass der Bericht die Bezeichnung 'geheim' trägt."*

Diese Erklärung ist aus sprachlichen Gründen ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, weil im Dokument klar und deutlich von einer "Sonderaktion bei sämtlichen Zivilarbeitern" die Rede ist, nicht bloß "bei einigen". Kann man wirklich allen Ernstes annehmen, die Gestapo habe *sämtliche* in Auschwitz angestellten Zivilarbeiter hinrichten lassen? Am 22. Dezember, vier Tage nach der "Sonderaktion", waren die Zivilarbeiter denn auch quicklebendig: 905 Mann fuhren am Tag danach in aller Ruhe in die Weihnachtsferien, die bis einschließlich 3. Januar dauerten![368]

Diese "Sonderaktion" hatte ein verwaltungstechnisches Nachspiel, denn die Verhöre der Gestapo unterbrachen die reguläre Arbeit der Zivilarbeiter, weshalb ihre Arbeitgeber sofort Schadensersatz forderten. Bereits am 29. Dezember 1942 sandte Bischoff einen Brief an das Amt C/V (Zentralbauinspektionen) des SS-WVHA mit dem Betreff "Arbeitseinsatz Auschwitz. Vergütung der ausfallenden Arbeitsstunden durch Anordnung einer Sonderaktion", worin er ausführte:[369]

> *'Die Zentralbauleitung meldet hiermit, dass die auf den einzelnen Bauten beschäftigten Häftlinge und Zivilarbeiter infolge Durchführung einer Son-*

---

366 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien…*, aaO. (Anm. 10), S. 79f.

367 John C. Zimmerman, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*. archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf, S. 8.

368 "Baubericht für Monat Dezember 1942", erstellt von Bischoff am 6. Januar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-214, S. 2.

369 I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 233.

deraktion 4 Tage nicht zur Arbeit eingesetzt werden konnten. Es wird um Mitteilung gebeten, auf welchen Titel und Kapitel diese Kosten zu verrechnen sind.'

Am 22. Januar 1943 bat eine der Firmen, die Aufgrund der "Sonderaktion" der Gestapo Verluste erlitten hatte – das Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-, Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin – bei der Zentralbauleitung um Rückerstattung von 753.29 RM für die "Sonderaktion, Dienststelle Arbeitseinsatz."[370] Am 28. Januar wandte sich Bischoff erneut an den Chef des Amtes C/V des SS-WVHA mit einem Brief mit dem Betreff "Arbeitseinsatz Auschwitz. Vergütung der ausgefallenen Arbeitsstunden durch Anordnung einer Sonderaktion", mit der Bitte

'um Bekanntgabe der Titel und Kapitel, auf welche die Kosten, die infolge einer bei den auf einzelnen Bauten beschäftigten Häftlingen und Zivilarbeitern durchgeführten Sonderaktion entstanden, zu verbuchen sind.'[371]

20. Die "Sonderbaracke 'B'" von Auschwitz

Am 12. August 1943 stellte der Chef der Bauinspektion Reich-Ost der Zentralbauleitung einen Brief folgenden Inhalts zu:[372]

"Mit obigem Schreiben hat der Chef der Amtsgruppe D die beschleunigte Errichtung eines Häftlingssonderbaues 'B' beantragt. Ich bitte, sich mit dem Kommandanten des K.L. ins Einvernehmen zu setzen und umgehend hierher einen entsprechenden Bauantrag einzureichen. Eine Schema-Skizze der Sonderbaracke liegt bei.

Ich halte es jedoch für erforderlich, gerade wie in anderen K.L. auch hier zusätzliche Maßnahmen (Verstärkung der Zwischenwände) für eine Normalbaracke vorzunehmen. Die Arbeiten sind besonders dringlich zu gestalten, da einerseits nach Angabe des Amtes C V der RF SS[373] *besondere Beschleunigung gefordert hat, andererseits der Antrag des Amtsgruppenchefs D vom 20.4. 1943 erst heute in die Hände der Bauinspektion gelangte."*

Was war diese "Sonderbaracke", deren Bau Himmler persönlich angeordnet hatte? Eine Vergasungsbaracke? Die von Jürgen Graf und mir in Moskau gefundenen Dokumente erlauben keine eindeutige Antwort auf diese Frage. Es handelt sich um folgende Dokumente:

– Ein "Erläuterungsbericht zur Aufstellung und Installierung einer Häftlings-Sonderbaracke 'B'", von der Zentralbauleitung am 29. Juni 1943 erstellt.[374]

---

[370] Ebd., S. 249.
[371] Ebd., S. 251.
[372] RGVA, 502-2--108, S. 3.
[373] Reichsführer SS, also Heinrich Himmler.
[374] RGVA, 502-2-108, S. 3f.

– Ein "Kostenvoranschlag zur Erstellung einer Häftlings-Sonderbaracke 'B' BW 93 im K.L. Auschwitz", von der Zentralbauleitung ebenfalls am 29. Juni 1943 erstellt; die veranschlagten Kosten betrugen 30.000 DM.[375]
– Eine "Lageskizze 1:200",[376] laut der die betreffende Baracke hinter den Blöcken 10 und 11 des Stammlagers (d.h. östlich von ihnen) und parallel zu ihnen entstehen sollte.

Ein Dokument, welches die Funktion dieser Baracke erhellt, befindet sich im Auschwitz-Museum und wurde von D. Dwork sowie R.J. van Pelt veröffentlicht. Es handelt sich um einen Plan im Maßstab 1:100 der "Sonderbaracke für das K.L. Auschwitz", welche die beiden Verfasser richtig wie folgt charakterisieren:[377]

> *"Offenbar eine Baracke zur Unterbringung der Lagerdirnen."*

In der Tat stand der Buchstabe B für Bordell. Die Baracke wurde zwar nicht gebaut, doch wurde das Bordell trotzdem errichtet. In einem vom 16. Dezember stammenden Bericht des Lagerarztes des KL Auschwitz erfahren wir dazu Folgendes:[378]

> *"Im Oktober wurde im Block 24 ein Bordell mit 19 Frauen errichtet. Vor ihrem Einsetzen wurden die Frauen auf Wa.R.*[379] *und Go.*[380] *untersucht. Diese Untersuchungen werden in regelmäßigen Abständen wiederholt. Der Zutritt ins Bordell ist den Häftlingen allabendlich, nach dem Appell, gestattet. Während der Besuchszeit ist immer ein Häftlingsarzt und Häftlingspfleger anwesend, die die angeordneten sanitären Maßnahmen durchführen. Die Überwachung besorgt ein SS-Mann und ein S.D.G.*[381]*"*

21. Das "Sonderkommando" der Krematorien

D. Czech erklärt Ursprung und Bedeutung des Begriffs "Sonderkommando" wie folgt:[382]

> *"Das Vernichtungslager schuf auch eine andere Gruppe von Menschen, jene, die gezwungen wurden, in den Krematorien und Gaskammern zu arbeiten – die unglücklichen Menschen, die der Arbeit des Sonderkommandos zugeteilt wurden. Die SS brauchte Tarnwörter, wenn sie über die Massenausrottung der 'Lebensunwerten' sprach. Sie nannte die Massenausrottung*

375 RGVA, 502-2-108, S. 5f.
376 RGVA, 502-2-108, S. 7.
377 D. Dwork, R.J. van Pelt, aaO. (Anm. 301), Illustrationsteil ohne Seitenangaben.
378 Dreimonatlicher Bericht des SS-Lagerarztes des KL Auschwitz an das SS-WVHA, Amt DIII, vom 16. Dezember 1943. GARF, 7121-108-32, S. 95, 96.
379 Wassermannsche Reaktion: Eine chemische Reaktion zur Ermittlung des vom Bakteriologen August Wassermann (1866-1925) entdeckten Syphillisbazillus.
380 Gonorrhöa.
381 Sanitätsdienstgrad.
382 D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 196), S. 371.

> *sowie die zur Selektion führenden Transporte 'Sonderbehandlung' (oft als SB abgekürzt). Daher auch der Ausdruck 'Sonderkommando'."*

Anders gesagt, da sich in den Krematorien angeblich eine verbrecherische Aktivität abspielte, die mit dem Tarnwort "Sonderbehandlung" bezeichnet wurde, musste das dort angestellte Personal zwangsläufig ein "Sonderkommando" sein. Natürlich musste es von allen in Auschwitz arbeitenden Kommandos das einzige sein, das die Vorsilbe "Sonder-" verdiente, denn sonst hätte diese ja die verbrecherische Bedeutung verloren, die sie laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung besaß.

Die dokumentarisch belegte Wirklichkeit sieht ganz anders aus.

In jenen Dokumenten, in denen das Personal der Krematorien ausdrücklich erwähnt wird, wird es üblicherweise schlicht und einfach *Krematoriumspersonal* genannt,[383] oder man bezeichnete es mit der betreffenden Nummer des Kommandos – "206-B Heizer Krematorium I. u. II. 207-B Heizer Krematorium III. u. IV".[384]

Bis heute ist lediglich ein Dokument bekannt, das eine Beziehung zwischen "Sonderkommando" und den Krematorien herstellt: es handelt sich dabei um eine handschriftliche "Fluchtmeldung" vom 7.9.1944. Die Passage von Bedeutung darin lautet wie folgt:

> *"Gegen 1400 Uhr ist heute aus dem K.L. Auschwitz II vom Sonderkommando (Krematorium) eine größere Anzahl Häftlinge ausgebrochen meist Juden. Die Flüchtigen wurden bereits zum Teil bei der sofort aufgenommenen Verfolgung erschossen. Die Suchaktion wird fortgesetzt."*

Man bemerke, dass diese informelle handschriftliche Meldung von einem Wachmann stammt, der die von der Lagerverwaltung benutzten genauen Begriffe nicht unbedingt gekannt hat.

Die Tatsache, dass angegeben werden musste, dass es sich bei dem fraglichen "Sonderkommando" um das eines "Krematoriums" handelte, bestätigt, dass es in Auschwitz vielerlei Sonderkommandos gab, welche die unterschiedlichsten Aufgaben erfüllten, wie sich aus der nachfolgenden, keineswegs vollständigen Liste ergibt:

- *Installation des Sonderkommando-Birkenau BW 20 KGL*: Kommando aus Elektrikern, die in der Kraftstromanlage von Birkenau (Bauwerk 20) Dienst taten.[385]
- Sonderkommando Schädlingsbekämpfung (aus Frauen bestehend).[386]

---

[383] "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers", 31. Januar 1944. APMO, D-f/402, n.inv. 167217, S. 34.

[384] Beispielsweise im Bericht "Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1943", APMO, D-AuII-3a/1a, S. 333a.

[385] Arbeitskarte für die Elektriker, Auftrag Nr. 1888/276 vom 22. August 1942. RGVA, 502-1-316, S. 34.

[386] "Übersicht über Anzahl und Einsatz der weiblichen Häftlinge des Konzentrationslagers", 15. Mai 1944. GARF, 7021-108-33, S. 145.

– *Sonderkommando-Reinhardt:* Mit der Sichtung von Bekleidungsstücken beauftragtes Frauenkommando.[386]
– *Sonderkommando Zeppelin*: Außenkommando mit Sitz in Breslau.[387]
– *Sonderkommando I:* Kommando zur Einlagerung der persönlichen Effekten der nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden.[388]
– *Sonderkommando II:* Keine Angaben zu seiner Funktion.[389]
– *Bauhof-Sonderkommando (S.K.):* Im Lager des Bauhofs eingesetztes Kommando.[390]
– *Dwory-Sonderkommando (S.K.):* In Dwory – einem Dorf ca. 10 km östlich der Stadt Auschwitz – arbeitendes Kommando.[390]
– *Buna-Sonderkommando (S.K.):* In Monowitz angestelltes Kommando.[390]
– *Bekleidungs-Werkstätte-Sonderkommando (Bekl.Werkst.S.K.):* In den Werkstätten zur Herstellung von Kleidern tätiges Kommando.[391]
– *D.A.W. Sonderkommando (S.K.):* In den Deutschen Ausrüstungswerken eingesetztes Kommando.[392]
– *Sonderkommando*, im Oktober 1944 bei der "Sola-Hütte" beschäftigt.[393]
– *Sonderkommando Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel*: "Dienstplan für Dienstag", 18.7.1944 (datiert mit 17.7.).[394]
– *Sonderkommando Buch*: "Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944" (datiert mit 4.10.).[395]

Weitere Sonderkommandos werden in verschiedenen Dokumenten erwähnt, die das Auschwitz-Musuem in seiner 2014 erschienenen Dokumentensammlung reproduziert hat. Ich habe diese Dokumente in meinem bereits zitierten Buch *Curated Lies* ausführlich analysiert:

– Eine Liste der bei Bauarbeiten im Lager Birkenau eingesetzten Häftlinge vom 17.8.1942 enthält diverse Einträge, darunter den folgenden: "Abgestellt aus Lager – um 7 h 30 für Sonderkommando 475 Häftlinge, 25 Vorarbeiter."[396] Es ist unbekannt, welche Aufgabe dieses "Sonderkommando" zu erledigen hatte, doch ist sicher, dass die diesem Projekt an jenem Tag zugewiesenen 475 Häftlinge hauptsächlich aus "Planierungsarbeitern" bestand, deren Zahl sich von 2.145 am 16.8. auf 1.710

---

387 Standortbefehl Nr. 28/42 vom 10. Oktober 1942. RGVA, 502-1-39, S. 40.
388 "Aktenvermerk über die derzeit für die Lagerung von Effekten verwendeten Baracken und Massivgebäude", 10. Februar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 33.
389 Fragment der Lagerkartothek. Von Otto Wolken erstellte Liste. AGK, NTN, 149, S. 139f.
390 Ebenda, S. 149.
391 Ebenda, S. 75.
392 Ebenda, S. 50.
393 "Konz.-Lager Auschwitz II. Birkenau, den 4. Oktober 1944. Dienstplan für Donnerstag, den 5.10.1944", GARF, 7021-108-59, S. 3.
394 "Sonderkommando Buch, Kelm, Schulz, Bickel", APMO, D-AuII-3/4, S. 1. Siehe diesbezüglich *Curated Lies*, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 53.
395 "Sonderkommando Buch", siehe *Curated Lies*, ebd., S. 54.
396 I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 69.

am 17.8. verringerte, sowie aus Häftlingen, die zuvor bei Planierungsarbeiten für die zu bauenden SS-Unterkünfte eingesetzt wurden ("Pl.[anierungsarbeiter] SS-Unterkunft"), deren Zahl sich von 195 auf 95 verringerte.

– Eine Seite des Häftlingsarbeitseinsatzbuches, in dem mit Datum vom 20.8.1942 die "Verstärkung des Sonderkommandos um 50 Häftlinge" erwähnt wird, beantragt von der "Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung".[397] Dabei handelte es sich wahrscheinlich um eine Einheit, die in den "Effektenbaracken für Sonderbehandlung" oder in der "Entwesungs- u. Effektenkammer/Aktion Reinhard" arbeitete.
– Eine "Ausgabenzusammenstellung" für vom Lager Birkenau erworbene Verbrauchsgüter, worin mit Datum vom 23.4.1942 die Lieferung von 300 kg Zement und 400 kg Sackkalk für "B[au]W[erk]. 4 Sonderk.[ommando] Bir.[kenau]" aufgeführt wird. BW 4 waren die damals im Bau befindlichen Wirtschaftsbaracken Nr. 1-14.
– Eine Anforderung von "1 Fass Chlorkalk" durch das "Sonderkommando Birkenau" vom 10.2.1943.[398] Der Verwendungszweck dieses Chlorkalks wird nicht erwähnt. Für hygienische Anwendungen war diese Substanz jedoch recht üblich. So entzifferten die Briten beispielsweise am 21.1.1943 den folgenden deutschen Funkspruch an das Lager Dachau:[399]

  '2500 Lt. DFLO Chlorkalk, 100 Kg. Cresolseifenlösung und 1000 Portionen Typhusimpfstoff können am Donnerstag den 28.1.43 Lkw. direkt bei HSL [= SS-Hauptsanitätslager] *in BERLIN-LICHTENBERG abgeholt werden. Bestellungen in 4-facher Ausfertigung sind mitzubringen. DR. LOLLING'*

– Bescheinigung Nr. 2102 vom 18.12.1942, für das "Sonderkommando Nr. 2" bezüglich der Lieferung von 3 Tonnen Koks,[400] die wahrscheinlich zum Heizen von Baracken oder anderen Räumlichkeiten vorgesehen waren. Dieses "Sonderkommando Nr. 2" war zweifelsohne identisch mit dem zuvor erwähnten "Sonderkommando II".
– Eine weitere Seite des Häftlingsarbeitseinsatzbuches, das für den 19.1.1943 einen Eintrag des Inhalts "Anforderung von 2 Posten für Sonderkommando" enthält, wiederum angefordert von der "Gefangenen-Eigentumsverwaltung", die eine Unterabteilung der Abteilung IV – Verwaltung des KL Auschwitz war.

---

[397] Ebd., S. 77.
[398] Ebd., S. 203.
[399] TNA, HW 16-23. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 26.1.43. ZIP/GPDD 370b/5.2.43, n. 27-28.
[400] I. Bartosik u.a., aaO. (Anm. 16), S. 205.

Schlussfolgerung

Die in vorliegender Studie vorgenommene historische und dokumentarische Analyse ermöglicht uns eine definitive Antwort auf die eingangs aufgeworfene Frage: Die Vorsilbe "Sonder-", die in den untersuchten Urkunden vorkommt, bezog sich auf zahlreiche Aspekte des Lebens im Lager Auschwitz:

– auf die Desinfektion und Lagerung der den Häftlingen abgenommenen persönlichen Effekten;
– auf die Entwesungsanlage von Birkenau (Zentralsauna);
– auf die zwecks Entwesung erfolgten Zyklon-B-Lieferungen;
– auf das im Bauabschnitt BIII des Lagers Birkenau geplante Häftlingslazarett;
– auf die Aufnahme der Deportierten;
– und auf die Aussortierung der Arbeitstauglichen.

Doch *in keinem einzigen Fall* hatte diese Vorsilbe eine kriminelle Bedeutung. Aus diesem Grunde ist die von der orthodoxen Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung vorgenommene "Entzifferung" historisch und dokumentarisch vollkommen haltlos.

Somit lässt sich der von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung geschaffene Teufelskreis durchbrechen, und die ihm zugrunde liegende Behauptung, dass die mit der Vorsilbe "Sonder-" beginnenden Ausdrücke in Dokumenten zum Lager Auschwitz einer "Tarnsprache" angehörten, hinter der sich unaussprechliche Gräueltaten verbergen würden, entpuppt sich als das, was sie in Wirklichkeit ist: Ein vulgärer Trick, um mit bloßen Worten die Beweise herbeizuzaubern, die jene Historiker schon längst hätten erbringen müssen, jedoch nicht erbringen konnten und auch weiterhin nicht erbringen können.

Die im Jahre 2014 vom Auschwitz-Museum veröffentlichte Dokumentensammlung *The beginnings of the extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the light of the source materials* enthält das Ergebnis jahrelanger Forschung der Historiker des Auschwitz-Museums, die alle in ihrem Archiv aufbewahrten Dokumente sorgfältig durchgelesen haben. Dieses Werk ist in gewisser Weise eine offizielle Bestätigung dafür, dass es keinerlei Dokument gibt mit irgendwelchen Bezügen auf die behaupteten Vergasungsbunker von Birkenau, auf die angeblichen Menschengaskammern der Krematorien und im Allgemeinen auf irgendeine Art von Morden an registrierten oder auch unregistrierten Häftlingen in Auschwitz.

Dokumentenanhang

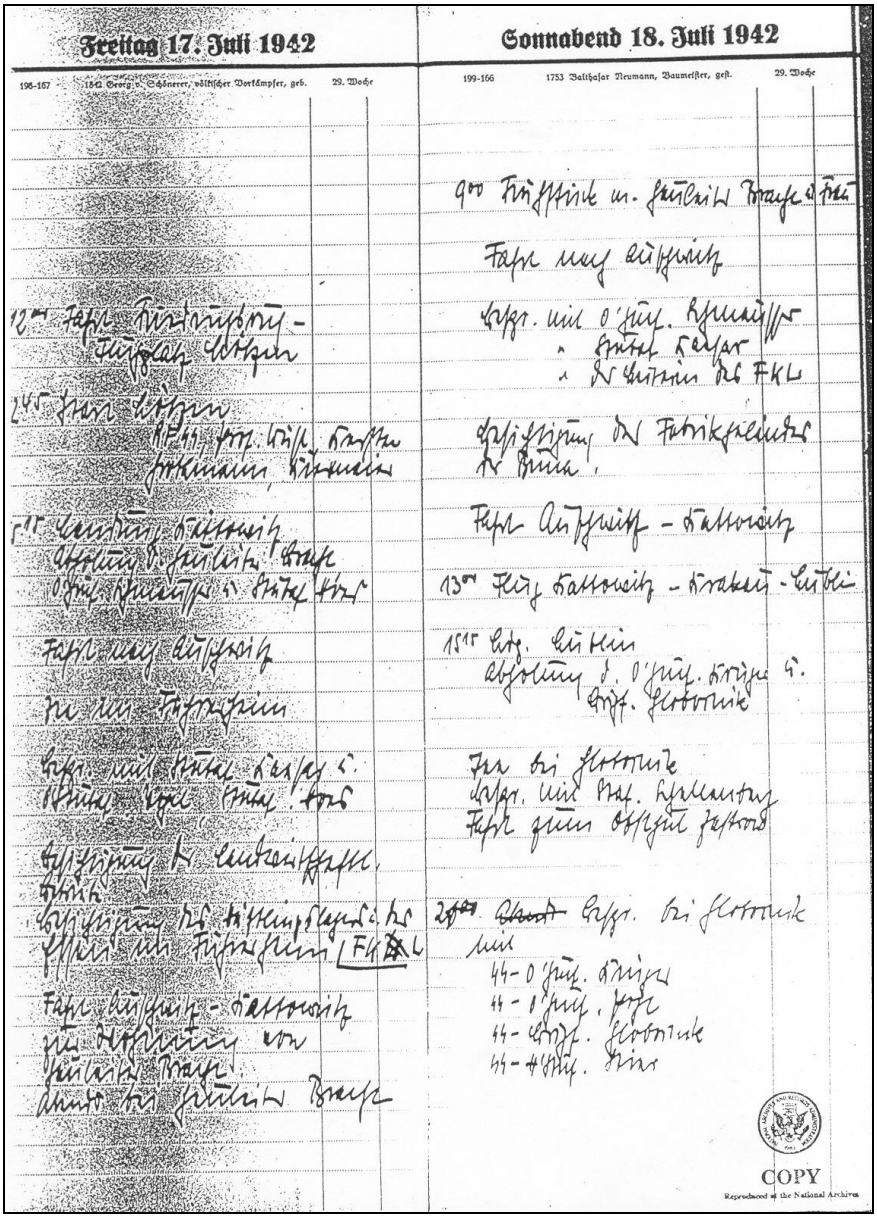

Freitag 17. Juli 1942

196-167 1842 Georg v. Schönerer, politischer Vorkämpfer, geb. 29. Woche

Sonnabend 18. Juli 1942

199-166 1753 Balthasar Neumann, Baumeister, gest. 29. Woche

COPY
Reproduced at the National Archives

Dokument 1: Tagebuch Himmlers, 17.-18. Juli 1942. NA, RG 242, T-581/R 39A.

werd aangegeven door het woord „entlassen". Het interpreteren van dit woord mag niet geschieden door het weergeven van zijn normale betekenis. In andere documenten immers wordt „entlassen" geplaatst achter de personalia der gevangenen die naar de gaskamer werden gevoerd van de ziekenbarak uit of van de appèlplaats af. Zulks uitdrukkelijk toegevoegd ter onderscheiding van hen, die op de dag van aankomst naar de gaskamers gebracht en in het geheel niet geregistreerd werden. „Entlassen" werd ook wel geplaatst achter de personalia dergenen, die werden ontslagen uit de ziekenbarakken of achter de personalia van hen, die naar een ander kamp werden overgebracht. Evenwel de betekenissen: vergassingen, ontslag uit de ziekenbarak en overplaatsing, worden in de fotocopie die hier wordt behandeld, niet gebruikt. De overplaatsingen werden geboekt als „Ueberstellten", vergassing vond, voor wie éénmaal tewerkgesteld was, nog niet plaats, aangezien de capaciteit der vernietigingsinstallaties niet groot genoeg was. Ontslag uit de ziekenbarak werd op de fotocopie niet vermeld, omdat een dergelijk ontslag een zuivere interne verplaatsing teweegbracht. Blijft dus alleen de mogelijkheid over van ontslag in zijn normale betekenis. Dit laatste alleen aan te nemen op grond van de genoemde negatieve aanwijzingen is echter niet noodzakelijk.

Hier volgt een positieve aanwijzing. De ontslagenen behoorden alle tot de categorie der zogenaamde „Erziehungshäftlinge". Deze categorie was, in tegenstelling tot de Joodse, nog niet bij voorbaat voor de vernietiging bestemd. De in vrijheid gestelden hebben overwegend de Duitse of de Poolse nationaliteit, een enkele maal ook een andere (zo werd 1 Griek genoteerd). Personalia van joodse gevangenen werden bij opgaaf der ontslagenen niet aangetroffen.

Voor een goed beeld van de door de bestudering der fotocopie verkregen resultaten volgt hier een overzicht van de bevolkingsbeweging in het kamp, alsmede de matriculeseries.

Kolom 1 bevat de data der appels met de aanduiding O = Ochtendappèl en A = avondappèl. Deze appèls bepalen tijd en plaats der opgaven in de overige kolommen;

in kolom 2 wordt het bevolkingscijfer van het kamp per appèl vermeld;

in kolom 3 wordt het aantal overledenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;

in kolom 4 wordt het aantal der van elders aangevoerde gevangenen, geregistreerd per appèl, vermeld;

in kolom 5 worden de bijzondere verminderingen der kampbevolking (ontslag en ontvluchting) geconstateerd op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl, zonder nadere precisering vermeld.

in kolom 6 worden voorzoveel mogelijk vermeld welke transporten, naar bij het onderzoek is gebleken, op het in kolom 1 aangegeven appèl voor het eerst werden geregistreerd. De transporten zijn aangeduid door, voorzoveel mogelijk, opgave van plaats en datum van vertrek;

in kolom 7 worden vermeld de matriculenummer-series, die de mannen van de in kolom 6 aangegeven transporten ontvingen.

1)	2)	3)	4)	5)	6)	7)
		40	22			
O 16.7.42	16246					
		100	131			
A 16.7.42	16277					
		30	601		Westerbork 15.7.42	47087-47687
O 17.7.42	16848					
		83	185		versch. nationalit.	47688-47842
A 17.7.42	16950					
		25	977		Westerbork 16.7.42	47843-48493
O 18.7.42	17902				Slowaken	48494-48819
		101	46	1)		
A 18.7.42	17846					
		18	24			
O 19.7.42	17852				versch. nationalit.	48820-48901
		82				
A 19.7.42	17770					
		53	809			
O 20.7.42	18526				Pithiviers 17.7.42	48902-49670

11

Dokument 2: Auszug aus dem Stärkebuch des Lagers Auschwitz. Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (Hg.), Auschwitz. *Band II: "De deportatiertransporten van 15 juli tot en met 24 augustus 1942". 's-Gravenhage, Den Haag 1948, S. 11.*

– 167 – 16.246

99 Erz.H. 2454 Suchan Josef geb. 21.8.19
100 2614 Emak Stephan „ 19.7.19 100
16.146

Neuzugänge am 16 Juli 1942 131
Stärke zum Abendappell am 16 Juli 1942 16.277
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 16 zum 17 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 7326 Stempien Leo geb. 5.1.14
2 27211 Zurski Stanislaus „ 27.9.93
3 BD 28348 Richter Ferdinand „ 1.5.02
4 Fr. Jude 38234 Ben Sadoun Moses „ 28.5.08
5 38276 Bouriki Josef „ 2.2.10
6 Pole 39417 Wylot Stanislaus „ 3.4.22
7 H. Jude 40097 Haas Leopold „ 12.8.08
8 40121 Heller Aron „ 20.8.11
9 Fr. Jude 40912 Kapota Emanuel „ 9.7.07
10 M. Jude 44894 Rosenblat Linkas „ 12.7.02
1 Pole 22749 Partum Eduard „ 5.7.09
2 M. Jude 33073 Klein Wilhelm „ 16.11.12
3 Pole 34445 Blazejewski Josef „ 23.1.90
4 35031 Roi Georg „ 20.6.14
5 M. Jude 36608 Herrtele Abraham „ 2.4.23
6 36695 Rosenbaum Ernst „ 16.9.99
7 37111 Grossmann Hermann „ 26.7.27
8 Fr. Jude 38393 Epelbaum Ignatz „ 28.5.09
9 38469 Pelber Salomon „ 10.2.91
10 38475 Olazas Max „ 17.7.97
1 39238 Silbermann Heinrich „ 9.9.21
2 39581 Silbermann Salamon „ 23.5.03
16.277

– 168 – 16.277

23 A.S.O. Prot. 39709 Moravec Wenzel geb. 26.9.95
4 H. Jude 40105 Fussmann Ernst „ 20.2.23
5 40098 Lefkowits Maximilian „ 8.2.08
6 40227 Adler Koloman „ 20.3.00
7 Pole 40633 Zieba Josef „ 4.1.20
8 Fr. Jude 41125 Sender Moritz „ 9.11.05
9 42521 Schönberg Linkas „ 23.1.00
30 Pole 44464 Tosnowiec Anton „ 18.5.03 30
16.247

Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 601
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.848
Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 7987 Urbanski Marian geb. 8.12.09
2 12722 Soltynski Kasimir „ 8.9.06
3 13020 Pawlowski Stanislaus „ 10.5.05
4 14004 Oszust Thadeus „ 11.12.21
5 14539 Okoniewski Wenzel „ 1924
6 14541 Okoniewski Johann „ 1917
7 19569 Sarzynski Georg „ 30.5.22
8 Prot. H. 20478 Steidl Eduard „ 20.12.22
9 Pole 21052 Szczerbowski Eduard „ 1.11.09
10 21400 Kondracki Siegmund „ 5.3.15
1 21657 Szyszkowski Stanislaus „ 19.2.18
2 22116 Jdcak Stanislaus „ 27.7.03
3 22126 Lesniewski Marian „ 9.4.07
4 23312 Sogodzinski Georg „ 6.9.22
5 23392 Antissimo Thadeus „ 19.5.21
6 23514 Zelazny Siegmund „ 22.12.10
7 24695 Sarat Johann „ 8.7.07
16.848

Dokument 3: Stärkebuch des KL Auschwitz, 17.-18. Juli 1942. APMO, D-Aul-3/1/5, S. 167f, 171f, 175f.

— 171 — 16.848

80 H. Jude 44075 Schapira Michael geb. 15.3.04
1 44794 Guttmann Theodor „ 4.11.97
2 Fr. 45703 Kesmen Josef „ 22.6.08
3 Erz. H. 2067 Zubek Mieczislaus „ 26.10.18 83
16.765
Neuzugänge am 17 Juli 1942 185
Stärke zum Abendappell am 17 Juli 1942 16.950
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 17 zum 18 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 H. Jude 30276 Freitel Wilhelm geb. 11.10.06
2 Pole 31111 Koprowski Franz „ 31.8.98
3 35450 Jarczak Johann „ 15.5.04
4 35612 Sokolowski Josef „ 16.1.00
5 37373 Mawrzyniak Stephan „ 19.9.08
6 Prot. H. 37413 Ermer Anton „ 4.6.09
7 Pole 38046 Adam Ignatz „ 1.2.08
8 Fr. Jude 38815 Habedrick Josef „ 28.12.88
9 Pole 39423 Bialik Adam „ 11.8.16
10 39500 Jesnik Kasimir „ 30.1.16
1 39875 Wolfarth Julius „ 21.11.88
2 H. Jude 40018 Schlesinger Richard „ 7.5.24
3 40060 Lauer Franz „ 1.12.17
4 Fr. Jude 41514 Jakubowicz Herszlik „ 20.3.93
5 41787 Arman Mordka „ 15.7.08
6 42861 Bratman Manas „ 8.11.02
7 Erz. H. 1498 Witkowski Nikolaus „ 13.2.21
8 H. Jude 29351 Lichtenberg Koloman „ 20.3.24
9 Prot. A 5035841 Nemec Wenzel „ 12.7.86
20 Pole 37585 Siedlecki Stanislaus „ 3.5.89
16.950

— 172 — 16.950

21 Fr. Jude 38604 Jeczmien Naftali geb. 15.7.93
2 38704 Lederman Abraham „ 13.5.03
3 41400 Tukerman Abraham „ 8.12.87
4 43283 Zew Moses „ 19.6.02
5 43446 Rapaport Naftal „ 15.11.91 25
16.925
Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 977
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.902
Davon 153 Russen

I Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 1319 Moszant Josef geb. 8.2.96
2 8318 Figura Stephan „ 3.8.22
3 14271 Sowlas Stanislaus „ 6.3.19
4 14382 Mazur Felix „ 20.5.14
5 14478 Hanicki Ladislaus „ 2.2.21
6 14557 Rudzinski ~~Stanislaus~~ „ 24.9.18
7 14623 Miszczak Stanislaus „ 8.5.16
8 16789 Nowacki Stanislaus „ 20.2.21
9 22922 Garnuszewski Johann „ 17.3.11
10 26301 Koperski Ceslaus „ 15.11.97
1 Prot. H. 26443 Klima Zdenek „ 24.9.91
2 Pole 17225 Baran Johann „ 21.6.00
3 17297 Kedziora Heinrich „ 1.1.23
4 17411 Truchan Ladislaus „ 18.4.02
5 Fr. Jude 17683 Hossiakoff Robert „ 14.5.14
6 28596 Rozine Robert „ 19.2.06
7 28746 Beidner Moses „ 13.10.20
8 28990 Markovic Abraham „ 1.12.04
9 29057 Reichmann Ladislaus „ 12.6.10
20 29240 Deutsch Ferdinand „ 7.10.12
17.902

Fortsetzung Dokument 3.

-175- 17.902

83 Fr. Jude 41276 Dechtiar Scholem geb. 29.10.93
4 41296 Grünberg Emil „ 13.10.90
5 41415 Weil Lipsen Andreas „ 26.5.04
6 41418 Minerlak Szlama „ 24.12.96
7 41552 Pinto Mordo „ 6.10.14
8 41607 Bino Michen „ 15.9.95
9 41693 Miodat Jacek „ 1914
90 41851 Bonse Hirsch „ 6.12.94
1 42633 Temerrohn Rubin „ 26.7.99
2 42737 Lepsy Lucher „ 25.2.00
3 43831 Schelling Leib „ 24.4.76
4 Pl. Jude 44168 Herskovic Salomon „ 4.7.15
5 44772 Fischer Emil „ 29.2.92
6 44777 Freireich Benjamin „ 3.12.73
7 44813 Hexner Mikulas „ 25.11.40
8 44957 Szegheö Gabriel „ 20.9.80
9 44972 Weill Siegmund „ 1.4.95
100 Crz. H. 2078 Kyryk Iwan „ 27.5.14
1 2531 Molenda Leopold „ 13.1.07 101

II. Entlassene Häftlinge

1 B 15586 Belewski Leonard geb. 6.9.96 1. 102
17.890
Neuzugänge am 18 Juli 1942 46
Stärke zum Abendappell am 18 Juli 1942 17.846
Davon 153 Russen

Stärke vom 18 zum 19 Juli 1942

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 27389 Slowik Wladislaus geb. 22.3.09
2 250 Pole 34639 Kubasik Zenon „ 10.10.10
3 Pole 35370 Bartecki Josef „ 18.4.13
17846

-176- 17.846

4 Pole 35660 Tych Franz geb. 5.2.92
5 39511 Mikulski Andreas „ 28.11.79
6 Crz. H. 1729 Michalak Peter „ 30.1.22
7 Pole 7690 Gierlik Peter „ 23.5.02
8 33255 Toka Vinzent „ 3.10.12
9 35076 Pilch Karl „ 8.8.04
10 Pl. Jude 36844 Fuchs Moritz „ 18.5.98
1 36987 Gemeiner Bernard „ 17.12.16
2 37008 Karpel Adolf „ 15.6.24
3 37104 Knobel Ferdinand „ 13.11.27
4 Pole 37353 Lewandowski Boleslaus „ 25.7.03
5 37680 German Boleslaus „ 4.6.98
6 Fr. Jude 38969 Silberbacha Aron „ 1.1.07
7 41370 Rozenblum Hersz „ 10.7.97
8 46294 Livilion Robert „ 10.5.06 18
17828
Neuzugänge am 19 Juli 1942 24
Stärke zum Morgenappell am 19 Juli 1942 17.852
Davon 153 Russen

Verstorbene Häftlinge

1 Pole 6458 Janaszek Romah geb. 29.6.07
2 16331 Hasiak Johann „ 4.12.09
3 19285 Buczek Stephan „ 23.8.18
4 21512 Duda Eduard „ 14.19
5 25924 Olszowski Stanislaus „ 3.3.16
6 26346 Trackowiak Teslaus „ 2.7.96
7 Jug. 26697 Tinzole Franz „ 23.1.09
8 Pole 27027 Kowalkowski Stanislaus „ 27.2.10
9 Fr. Jude 27685 Sedowker Gregoire „ 18.10.07
10 Pl. Jude 29088 Rittersporn Ernst „ 19.6.98
1 Pole 29643 Trzybylowicz Franz „ 26.11.12
17852

Fortsetzung Dokument 3.

- 17 -

45 BW 55 2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 42,5o x 12,5o = 531,25 m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum: 531,25x2,8o = 1487,5o m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
1.487,5o x 22,5o = RM 33.468,75
Zuschlag für entsprechenden Umbau der Baracken, ferner für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Absetzgrube, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 7.531,25
RM 41.000,--
2 Wohn- und Arbeitsbaracken: Gesamtkosten: RM 82.000,--

46 BW 56 3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos Typ RAD IV/3 (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Grundfläche: 19,95x8,14 = 162,4o m^2
Barackenhöhe: 2,5o m
Umbauter Raum: 162,4ox2,5o = 406,oo m^3
Kosten für 1 m^3: RM 22,5o
406,oo x 22,5o = RM 9.135,oo
Zuschlag für Fundament- und Sockelmauerwerk, Feuerlöschgeräte usw. RM 3.865,oo
RM 13.000,oo
3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskommandos: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 39.000,--

47 BW 57 2 RAD-Wohnhäuser (Lage liegt noch nicht fest)
Typ XIX/2 a ca. RM 30.000,--
Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 60.000,--

48 BW 58 5 Baracken für Sonderbehandlung u. Unterbringung von Häftlingen, Pferdestallbaracken Typ 26o/9
(O.K.H.) 4 Stück Baracken für Sonderbehandlung der Häftlinge in Birkenau
1 Stk. Baracken zur Unterbringung v.Häftl.in Bor
Kosten für 1 Baracke: RM 15.000,--
mithin für 5 Baracken: Gesamtkosten z.b.N. RM 75.000,--

Dokument 4: "Kostenvoranschlag für das Bauvorhaben Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S". 15. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-22, S. 36.

- 6 -

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
BW :	58	5 Pferdestallbaracken (Sonderbehandlung)	4 in Birkenau 1 in Budy
"	59	12 Baracken für Häftlingseffekten	Bei der provisorischen Aufnahmebaracke mit Entlausung.
"	60	Prov. Sicherungswerkstattbaracken (Häftlingselektriker)	2 Baracken für Häftlingselektriker
"	61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
"	61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof.
"	61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof.
"	62		
"	63	4 Hofscheunen 21/7b(Bau)148	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
"	64	Gewächshausanlage 21/7b(Bau) 195	Großanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW : 33 C).
"	65 A	Entenzuchtstall	In Harmense. 21/7b(Bau) 129
"	65 B	21 Kückenaufzuchtställe	In Harmense,
"	65 C	8 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 100 Hühner	In Harmense. 21/7b(Bau) 129
"	65 D	16 Hühneraufzuchtställe für je 50 Hühner	In Harmense.
"	65 E	18 Herdbuchställe	In Harmense.
"	66	4 Kartoffellagerhäuser 21/7b(Bau) 177	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
"	67	Reithalle und Viehställe in der "Praga" einschl. SS-Unterkünfte	Provisorium.
"	68 B	Laboratorium in Raisko.	Ausbau eines Rohbaues in Raisko
"	69		
"	70	12 Weideviehunterstände	In der Feldmark.
"	71	ca. 35 Pferdestallbaracken 21/7b(Bau) 177	Zerlegbar, für behelfsmäßige Unterbringung von Vieh usw.
"	71 H		
"	72	2 Rinderviehställe	Massiv, für je 200 Stück Großvieh
"	73 A	Gutshof	In der Feldmark.
"	73 B	Gutshof	In der Feldmark.

Rep. 21/7b(Bau) 265/5

Dokument 5: "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S". 31. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-267, S. 8, 13.

– 11 –

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
BW :	202	Alarmanlage	
"	203	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72 "	204	Telefonanlgae	
"	205	Befehlsanlage	
"	206	Feuerlöschanlage	
"	207	Saunaanlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73 "	208	Gleisanschluß	Für den neuen Bauhof.
"	209	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	21/7b/(Bau) 182
74	209a	Verbreiterungsbrücke für Fußbrücke	21/7b/265/10
"	210	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
"	211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
"	212	Hauptinsgemein	

Aufgestellt!

Auschwitz, O/S., den 31. März 1942

gez. Bischoff
SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Bauhof II d. Bauinspektion Reich-Ost, Posen 21/7b (Bau) 120

BW: 1 H
" 2 A/B
" 212 Insgemein J
Grundstücken C

Fortsetzung Dokument 5.

- 5 -

Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung, Verwendungszweck, Lage usw.
B W 39	Prov. SS-Unterkünfte	Schule Birkenau. Gymnasium.
" " 40	SS-Unterkunft " Deutsches Haus " einschl. Nebenanlagen	Umbau am Bahnhof Auschwitz.
40 a		
" " 41	Schutzhaftlagereinfriedung	Lagermauer und Drahthindernis in massiver Ausführung und behelfsmässige Einfriedungen.
" " 42	Häftlingsküchenbaracke	Provisorium, einschl. der Erweiterung, wird später abgebrochen.
" " 43	Häftlingskantinenbaracke	Im alten Schutzhaftlager.
" " 44	Sportplatzanlage	An der Lederfabrik, einschl. der Umkleideräume (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 45	Schiesstandanlage	Bei Raisko (vorhandene Anlage).
" " 46	Frachtenstundung	
" " 47	---	
" " 48	---	
" " 49	Elektrische Aussenanlagen	Prov. Freileitungen, Verkabelungen usw.
" " 50	Bauhof (bestehend)	Ausbau der vorhandenen Baracken Anlagen der Kalkgruben, behelfsmässige Schuppen. Bürobaracke usw. (wird später abgebrochen).
" " 51	---	
" " 52	---	
" " 53	---	
" " 54	Gärtnerische Anlagen	
" " 55	2 Wohn. u. Arbeitsbaracken	
" " 56	3 Unterkunftsbaracken für Arbeitskom. Typ IV/3	
" " 57	2 R.H.B. Schuhhäuser Typ. XIX/2	
" " 58	5 Pferdestallbaracken / Sonderbehandlung	
" " 59	12 Baracken für Häftlingsofen usw.	
" " 60	2 für Häftlingselektriker	
" " 61 A	Behelfswerkstätten (Baracken)	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 B	Zimmerei-Werkstatt	Neuer Bauhof
" " 61 C	7 Baustofflagerschuppen	Neuer Bauhof
" " 62	---	
" " 63	4 Hofscheunen 168	Lage noch nicht festgelegt.
" " 64	Gewächshausanlage 195	Grossanlage in Raisko (die bestehende kleinere Anlage unter BW 33 C).
" " 65 A	Entenzuchtstall 129	In Harmense

Dokument 6: "Aufteilung der Bauwerke (BW) für die Bauten, Außen- und Nebenanlagen des Bauvorhabens Konzentrationslager Auschwitz O/S". 31. März 1942. RGVA, 502-1-210, S. 20, 25.

20

- 1o -

	Nr.	Bauwerksteil	Nähere Bezeichnung Verwendungszweck Lage usw.
76	B W 2oo	5 Wachtürme - massiv	
71	" " 2o1	Hauptsammler 210	Für Schmutzwasser mit Kläranlage und Faulgasgewinnungsanlage sowie für die getrennte Regenwasserableitung.
	" " 2o2	Alarmanlage	
	" " 2o3	Blitzschutzanlage	Baukosten hierfür sind bei den jeweiligen Bauwerken zu verbuchen.
72	" " 2o4	Telefonanlage	
	" " 2o5	Befehlsanlage	
	" " 2o6	Feuerlöschanlage	
	" " 2o7	Saunaanlagen 2	Lage liegt noch nicht fest.
73	" " 2o8	Gleisanschluss	Für den neuen Bauhof.
	" " 2o9	Behelfsbrücke über die Sola	
	209a	Verbindungsstraße zur	Solabrücke.
74	" " 21o	Einfriedungen	Zäune usw.
	" " 211	Transformatorenstation	Zu errichtende Übergabestation in Nähe der alten.
	212	Hauptmagazin	

~~213~~
~~214~~

Aufgestellt:

Auschwitz O/S., den 31. März 1942

H - Hauptsturmführer (S).

~~225~~ ~~(H) K~~

Bauhof f. d. Bauinspektion Reich-Gut-Posen 21/24 (Bau) 120

BW: 1 = H
" 2 = H/B
" 212 = Tuszewicz J.
Standortlohn E

140 e

9. Juni 1942 56

Bftgb.-Nr. 8667 /42/Er/Mü.

Betr.: Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken
Bezug: Mündlicher Antrag des Lagerkommandanten SS-Stubaf. H ö s s K.L. Auschwitz
Anlg.: - . -

An
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
Der Chef des Amtes C V
Berlin-Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Der Lagerkommandant des K.L. Auschwitz SS-Stubaf. H ö s s hat für die Sonderbehandlung der Juden die Aufstellung von 4 Pferdestallbaracken zur Unterbringung der Effekten mündlichen Antrag gestellt.

Es wird gebeten, dem Antrag stattzugeben, da die Angelegenheit äusserst vordringlich ist und die Effekten unbedingt unter Dach gebracht werden müssen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Dokument 7: Brief der Zentralbauleitung an das SS-WVHA, Amt V, vom 9. Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 56.

- 3 -

Typ X RAD
Aborthäuser 8 Stück
Typ 263/9 OKH.
Fahrzeug und Gerätehalle 1 "
Typ 260/9
1.) Effektenbaracken
bei prov. Entlausung im K.L. aufgestellt
4 Stück
2.) Effektenbaracke für Sonderbehandlung 3 Stück
3.) Effektenbaracke im FKL 1 Stück
4.) Unterkunftsbaracke Bor 1 Stück 9 Stück
Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,8o)
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracken für Kommandantur 4 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)
Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5ox2,5o)
Mannschaftsunterkunftsbaracke (Stabsbaracke) 1 Stück
(fertig aufgestellt und belegt)
Typ (Meyer Tarnow 42,5ox12,5o)
Häftlingskantinenbaracke 1 Stück
Zusammen 54 Stück

IV. Bauhof
1.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 21,25x12,5o)
Bauleitungsbaracken-Erweiterung 1 Stück
fertig aufgestellt u. belegt)
2.) Typ Luftwaffe (Meyer Tarnow 5o,ooox12,5o+2(21,5ox12,5o)
Bauleitungsbaracke (K.G.L.) 1 Stück
(aufgestellt, Innenausbau 9o% fertiggestellt)
3.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (36,ooox14,28)
Garagenhalle für Bauhof 1 Stück
4.) Typ Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5o 1 Stück
Kantinenbaracke für Zivilarbeiterlager
5.) Typ Ofenböck, Iglau (65,ooox12,5o+2o,ooox1o,oo) 1 Stück
Bauleitungsunterkunftsbaracke
6.) Typ Luftwaffe Meyer Tarnow (42,5ox12,5ox2,5o) 1 Stück
Bürobaracke für Bauhofverwaltung (neuer Bauhof)

- 4 -

Dokument 8: "Barackenaufteilung" vom 30, Juni 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 272.

- 2 -

239

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	aufgestellt	noch aufzustellen	auf Lager	fehlen
Übertrag:		53	8	45	5	40
Frauenzweiglager für Effekten	Pferdestallbaracken 260/9	1	1	-	-	-
" vorübergehende Unterkunft	260/9	2	2	-	-	-
Schutzhaftlager (Männer) (vorübergehende Unterkunft)	260/9	5	5	-	-	-
K.L. Unterkunft in Budy	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
K.L. " für J.G.	260/9	1	1	-	-	-
Sonderbehandlung	260/9	5	3	2	-	2
Effektenbaracken bei der prov. Entlausung	260/9	4	4	-	-	-
		72	25	47	5	42.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

Auschwitz, den 17. Juli 1942

SS-Hauptsturmführer (S)

Dokument 9 : "Konzentrationslager Auschwitz. Barackenaufteilung". *17. Juli 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 239.*

- 3 -

B a r a c k e n a u f t e i l u n g

Verwendungszweck	Typ	erforderlich	bereits aufgestellt	fehlen
I. Konzentrationslager				
Im Schutzhaftlager f. Effekten	26o/9	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	5	5	-
J. G.	"	1	1	-
Budy - Frauenlager	"	1	1	-
II. Kriegsgefangenenlager				
B.A. I	"	25	25	-
" Wäschereibaracken	"	2	-	2
" Kartoffelschälbar.	"	2	-	2
Sonderbehandlung (alt)	"	5	5	-
B.A. II	"	171	171	-
" III nur Abort=,Wasch= u.Vorratsbaracken	"	36	12	24
III. Landwirtschaft				
Stallhof Auschwitz	"	16	16	-
" Budy (alt)	"	3	3	
" " (neu)	"	1o	7	3
Gärtnerei Raisko	"	2	2	-
Stallhof Babitz	"	7	7	-
Mühle	"	1	1	-
noch aufzustellen	"	11	-	11
IV. B. A. W.				
Lagerbaracken	"	3	-	3
V. Bauhof				
Lagerbaracken	"	7	7	-
Kläranlage	"	2	2	-
Fa. Boos	"	1	1	-
Entwesungsanlage	"	2	2	-
noch aufzustellen	"	5	-	5
VI. Deutsche Lebensmittel GmbH.				
Unterstellung von Vieh	26o/9	1	-	1
		32o	269	51
Ausgeliefert 233		auf Lager	29	29
" Breslau 65		noch geliefert werden	2	2
			3oo	2 o
Versandanzeige liegt vor für 2				
./.		3oo		
Es fehlen		2o		

Dokument 10: "Barackenaufteilung". 8. Dezember 1942. RGVA, 502-1-275, S. 207.

- 5 -

Übertrag: 14.674,oo m^3 RM 7,485.3oo,oo

Schornsteine:

je Krematorium 2 Schornsteine:
I u.II: 3,7o x 2,3o x 16,oo
a 4 = 544,oo "
III u. IV: 1,5o x 1,5o x
17,5o x 4 = 158,oo "

13 b) 4 Leichenhallen:

28,8o x 13,6o x 3,15 x 4 =
4.935,oo "
2o.311,oo m^3

Kosten für 1 m^2: RM 5o,oo
2o.311,oo x 5o,oo = 1,o15.55o,-
1o Stck. Dreimuffel-
öfen Kosten für
1 Stück: RM 2o.ooo,-
2o.ooo,- x 1o = 2oo.ooo,-
2 Stück Achtmuffelöfen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 3o.ooo,- 6o.ooo,-
4 Stück Be- und Ent-
lüftungsanlagen
Kosten für 1 Stück:
RM 15.ooo,-
15.ooo,- x 4 = 6o.ooo,-
Zuschlag für Schornstein-
fundamente, Fuchsmauer-
werk, sowie für das nicht
feuerfeste Material der
Öfen 64.45o,- " 1,4oo.ooo,-

16 a) Entwesungsanlage

1. für Sonderbehandlung
Grundfläche: 5o,oo x 2o,oo = 1ooo,- m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 6,2o
Umbauter Raum:
1ooo,oo x 6,2o = 6.2oo,- m^3
Kellerteil:
35,oo x 2o,oo x 3,2o = 2.24o,- m^3
zusammen 8.44o,- m^3

Kosten für 1 m^3 RM 28,oo
844o,oo x 28,oo = 236.32o,oo
Zuschlag für Heiz-,
Brause- u. Desinfek-
tionsanlage RM 73.68o,oo 31o.ooo,-

16 b) 2. für die Wachtruppe
Grundfläche:
12,25 x 12,65 + 12,4o x
8,7o = 262,84 m^2
Gebäudehöhe: 2,8o m
Umbauter Raum:
262,84 x 2,8o = rd. 736,- m^3

Übertrag 262,84 m^2 RM 9,195.3oo.-

VOJENSKÝ HISTORICKÝ ARCHIV
kopie materiálů
číslo:

Dokument 11: "Vorhaben: Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)". 29. Oktober 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8, S. 9f.

- 6 -

Übertrag	262,84 m²	RM	9,195.300.-
Kosten für 1 m³: RM 30,00 735,00 x 30,00 =	RM 22.080,-		
Zuschlag für Heiz-, Brause- und Desinfektionsanlage	RM 7.920,-	"	30.000,-
Zusammen		RM	9,225.300,-

Aufgestellt !

Auschwitz, den 29.10.1942.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Fortsetzung Dokument 11

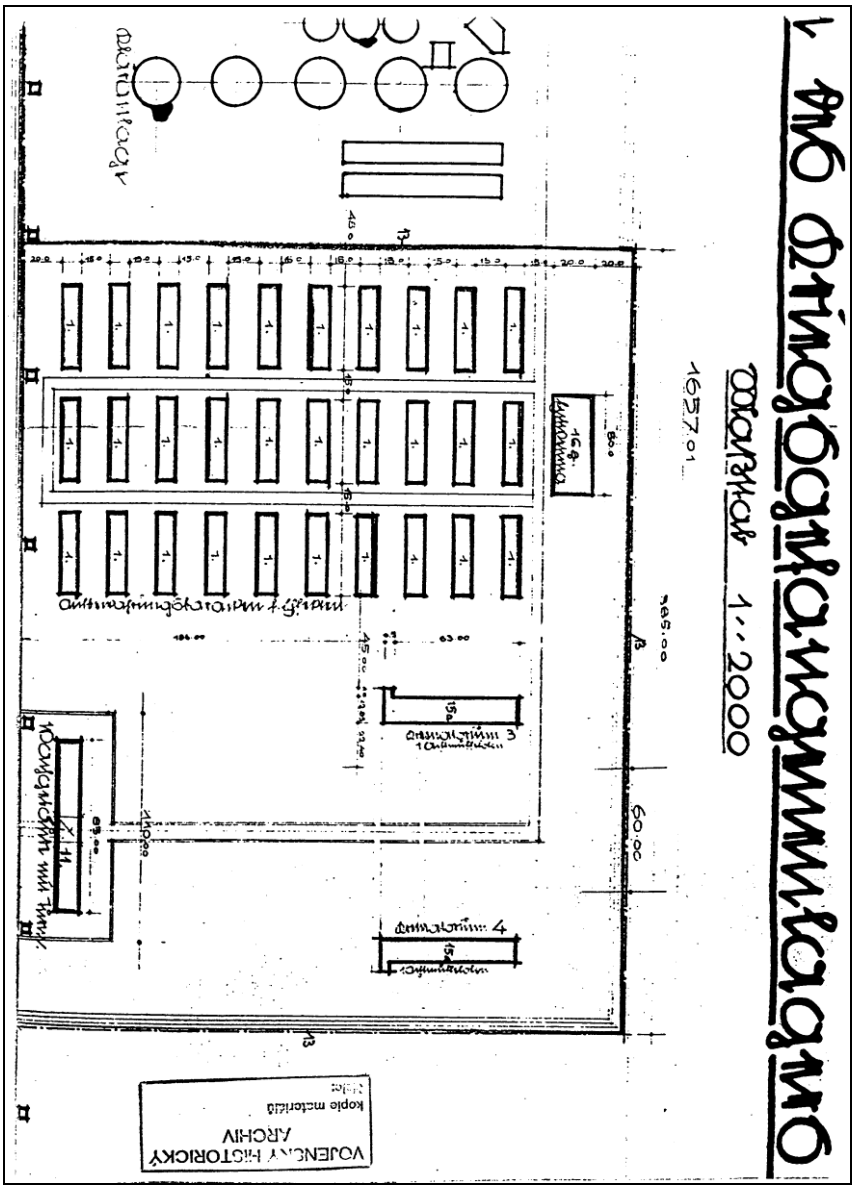

Dokument 12: "Lageplan des Kriegsgefangenenlagers" vom 6. Oktober 1942. VHA, Fond OT 31(2)/8.

SS-Standort-Funkstelle
Dienststelle: Auschwitz stelle: 10

Spruch-Nr.	Befördert am ..193..	Uhr durch
	Aufgenommen am 26.8.1942	1558 Uhr durch
	Erhalten am 26.8.1942	Uhr

~~Fernschreib-~~ Funk- ~~Blitz-~~ Spruch Nr. 83 SS-Standort-Funkstelle an Auschwitz

Vermerke:

Absendende Stelle:	...te Meldung Ort	Tag Monat	Stunde Minuten
	Abgegangen		
	Angekommen	26.8.42	1558
W.V.H.A.	An K.L.Auschwitz		

Betr.: Fahrgenehmigung.
Bez.: Dort. Antrag v. 26.8.42.

Fahrgen. für einen LKW. nach Dessau zur Abholung von Material für Sonderbeh. wird hiermit erteilt. Fahrgen. ist dem Kraftf. mitzugeben.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes
gez. Liebehenschel
SS-Obersturmführer
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines Generalleutnants der Waffen-SS)

Funkstellenleiter

469. Kroll & Strauss, Berlin SO36

Ausgeführt mit der Abs. Renault 55 16 77

Dokument 13: "Fahrgenehmigung" von Liebehenschel vom 26. August 1942. AGK, NTN, 94, S. 169.

Auschwitz, den 6. 10. 1942

29

Auftrag 2143 /435

von für die Einwässerungsanlage Quarantäne B. I. L. und F. II L.

für sowie Truppenunterkunft B. I. L. an die Häftlingsschlosserei Auschwitz:

Glatte Garderobe-Türen.
Lichte Mauerweite 100/200.

Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Lager der F.
Winkeln und Laschen

900 Stück. Lattenrost. 28 cm breit.
1 Typ 44 Stück.

6. Okt. 1942

Ablegen!

Werkstättenleiter

Dokument 14: "Auftrag Nr. 2143. Auschwitz, den 6. Oktober 1942". RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 71.

Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
Auschwitz OS.-Oswiecim

Auftrag Nr. 2143

Auschwitz, den 6. Okt. 1942

B.W.
K.G.L.
F.L.
B.M. 5a, b

Arbeitskarte

An die

Tischlerei	Zimmerei
Schlosserei	Betonkolonne
Installateure	Malerei
Elektriker	Glaserei
Maurer	Dachdecker

Für Entwässerungsanlage Quarantäne K.G.L. und F.K.L. sowie Truppenunterkunft K.G.L. ✓
ist folgende Arbeit auszuführen:

6 Stck. Gasdichte Türen, Lichte Maueröffnung 100/200.
Ausführung genau wie die Türen für Sonderb. der J
Wirtschaftsbaracken 900 Ldm. Lattenroste 28 cm breit.

Angefangen: 29. X. 1942 Beendet: 18. 11. 42.

1250 Facharbeiterstunden 005 62.50

Hilfsarbeiterstunden

36 Maschinenstunden 2.- 72.-
~~Schwerarbeiterstunden~~
134.50

Dokument 15: "Arbeitskarte. Auftrag Nr. 2143. Auschwitz, den 6. Oktober 1942". RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 72.

Auschwitz, den 22.Mai 1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Besprechung mit dem Amtsgruppenchef C SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor Dr.Ing.Kammler

Bezug: Besuch am 21.5.43 in Auschwitz

Ort und Zeit: Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz 10.00 Uhr

Teilnehmer: SS-Brigadeführer und Generalmajor
Dr.Ing.K a m m l e r
Obersturmbannführer H ö ß
" Möckl
Sturmbannführer Bischoff
Hauptsturmführer Dr.Wirths
" (F) Prinzl
Obersturmführer Grosch
Untersturmführer (F) Kirschneck
vom Reichsministerium für Bewaffnung und Munition
Herr Desch
" Sander

vom GB-Bau Breslau
Herr Schulz
" Janson

Besprechungsbericht:

Nach Begrüssung durch den Brigadeführer gab Ostubaf. H ö s s einen kurzen Bericht über Entstehung und Zweck der hiesigen Gesamt-K.L.Anlage.

Im Mündungsdreieck zwischen Weichsel und Sola entstand im Jahre 1940 nach der Evakuierung von 7 Polendörfern, durch Ausbau eines Artillerie-Kasernen-Geländes und vielen Zu- Um-und Neubauten, unter Verarbeitung grösserer Mengen Abbruchmaterialien, das Lager Auschwitz. Ursprünglich als Quarantänelager vorgesehen, wurde dieses später Reichslager und erhielt damit neue Zweckbestimmung. Es erwies sich die Grenzlage zwischen Reich und G.G. wegen der sich immer wie der zuspitzenden Lage als besonders günstig, da die Füllung des Lagers mit Arbeitskräften gewährleistet war. Dazu kam in letzter Zeit die Lösung der Judenfrage, wofür die Voraussetzun für die Unterbringung von zuerst 60.000 Häftlingen innerhalb kurzer Zeit auf 100.000 anwachsl geschafft werden muss. Die Insassen der Lager sind überwiegend vorgesehen für die in der Nachbarschaft erwachsende Grossindustrie. Das Lager selbst birgt in seinem Interessengebiet verschiedene Rüstungsbetriebe wofür regelmässig die Arbeitskräfte zu stellen sind.

Aus diesem politischen Lager wurde auf Reichsführerbefehl die Voraussetzung für die Schulung von SS-Siedlern für den Osten geschaffen. Auch hier erwies sich die Lage und die Verhältnisse einerseits durch das herrschende kontinentale Klima, andererseits durch den sich hier bereits ge-

Dokument 16: Aktenvermerk vom 22. Mai 1943. 502-1-26, S. 85.

- 5 -

	erweiterung, Bäckereigebäude, Fernheizwerk mit Kanälen, Notstromaggregat, Hundezwinger für die Hundestaffel. 3 Führerunterkunftsbaracken, Kommandantur- und Kommandanturunterkunftsgebäude, Kommandanturgaragen, Eingangsgebäude, Wirtschaftsgebäude, Unterkünfte für 1 Batl. Wohnsiedlung.
	Bauvolumen: 22,03 Mill.
	b) Landwirtschaft Auschwitz.
II. Bauleitung des Kriegsgefangenenlagers (Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung) Auschwitz.	
Bauleiter:	
SS-Ustuf (R) Janisch, Dipl.Ing. SS-Ustuf Peetz, Architekt SS-Ustuf Kastner, Bauing. SS-H'scharf. Böttjer, Zimmerer SS-Oscha Kayser, Bauaufseher SS-Uscha Ulmer, Zeichner SS-Schtz. Sihorsch, Maurer SS-Strm. Scheffel, Maurer Z.A. Uhl, Zeichner Z.A. Lippert, Schreibkraft	Neubau, Errichtung bzw. Ausbau d. Unterkünfte (343 Stck) desgl. Wirtschafts-, Wäscherei, Vorrats-, Entlausungs-, Wasch-, Abort-, Revier- und Blockführerbaracken (158 Stck), 4 Krematorien, 4 Leichenhallen, Entwesungsanlage, Eingangsgebäude; Wachgeb., Lagerhaus, Kommandanturgebäude, Sicherungsanlagen, Lagerunterteilung, Wachtürme, 16 Mannschaftsbaracken 6 Wasch- und 6 Abortbaracken, 11 Kammer-, Schreibstuben und Revierbaracken. Entlausungs- und Saunaanlage. 2 Notstromaggregate und 2 Trafogebäude.
	Bauvolumen: 18,7 Mill.
III.) Bauleitung Industriegelände Auschwitz (Krupp Werkhallen, Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, Werk Auschwitz, Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke, Auschwitz) sowie Bauten des Bauhofes Auschwitz.	
Bauleiter:	
SS-Strm. Jothann, Hochbautechniker SS-Uscha Penn, Bauunternehmer SS-Rottf. Wolff, Maurer Z.A. Götsch, Schreibkraft	2 Werkhallen, Wohngebäude, Bürogebäude und sonstige Nebenanlagen für Krupp, 1 Stapel- und 1 Trockenhalle, 4 Werkhallen, 4 Werkstättengebäude und Nebenanlagen, Baracken Silos usw. für Deutsche Erd- und Steinwerke Auschwitz. Baustofflagerschuppen, Anlage des neuen Bauhofes mit 7 Lagerhallen und Werkstätten, Zivilarbeiterlager I und II mit Unterkunfts-Wirtschafts-, Wasch- und Abortbaracken usw.
	Bauvolumen: 6,7 Mill.

Dokument 17: "Geschäftsverteilungsplan der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz und der unterstellten Bauleitungen". RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 316.

- 6 -

geschickt und erfolgreich. Er verfügt über eine reiche Baupraxis und geht mit großem persönlichen Einsatz an die ihm gestellten Aufgaben heran. Bei dem heute unzulänglichen technischen Material der einzelnen Baufirmen ist daher ein guter Bauführer umso mehr erforderlich. Teichmann ist zur Durchführung der hier gestellten Baumaßnahmen unbedingt erforderlich und daher unabkömmlich.

III. Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz.

(Durchführung der Sonderbaumaßnahmen).

Bauleiter: SS-Ustuf (F) Janisch, Josef (KV.) 22.4.1909 Dipl.-Ing.

Der Ausbau des Lagers ist auf höheren Befehl beschleunigt durchzuführen. Das Lager umfaßt insgesamt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken,
64 Wasch- und Abortbaracken,
30 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
23 Vorrätebaracken,
15 Revierbaracken,
Kommandantur und Wachgebäude,
2 Entlausungsbaracken,
4 Krematorien,
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
30 Effektenbaracken,
Reichsbahngleisanschluß,
umfangreiche Kanalisations- und Abwässerreinigungsanlage,
Straßenbau,
Platzbefestigung,
Lagerhaus,
Unterkünfte für Wachtruppe, bestehend aus:

16 Unterkunftsbaracken
3 Wirtschaftsbaracken,
3 Waschbaracken,
8 Abortbaracken
10 Kammerbaracken,
1 Revierbaracke,
1 Sauna mit Entwesungsanlage.

Vorerst wird jedoch nur BA I, der west.Teil von BA II und das Truppenlager ausgebaut.

Es wird betont, daß gerade die Folgeanlagen eine weit größere Arbeitsleistung bedingen, als die Aufstellung der Baracken. Die Arbeiten sind äußerst umfangreich und können nur von einem ganz verläßlichen und tüchtigen Fachmann unter größtmöglichem persönlichen Einsatz geführt werden. J. leitet seit November 1941 den Auf- und Ausbau des KGL. und ist mit den Verhältnissen bestens vertraut. Zurzeit ist insbesondere auf höhe-

Dokument 18: Organigramm der Zentralbauleitung bezüglich des wichtigen Personals für die Tätigkeiten der einzelnen Bauleitungen. RGVA, 502-1-57, S. 310.

- 2 -

dem muß die Entwässerung im K.G.L. beschleunigt durchgeführt werden, da bereits im Laufe der nächsten Zeit der Bauabschnitt II mit 60.000 Menschen belegt werden soll und sind hierfür umfangreiche Anlagen für die Abwasser-Reinigung erforderlich.

II.) Bauleitung K.L. und Landwirtschaft Auschwitz,

Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Kirschneck

K. leitet den umfangreichen Auf- und Ausbau des K.L. Auschwitz, sowie der landwirtschaftlichen Betriebe.

Im K.L. sind zur Zeit im Bau:

6 Aufstockungen
16 Häftlingsunterkunftsneubauten
5 Sicherungswerkstätten
Wäscherei mit Entlausung und Häftlingsbad
Schlachthaus
Fernheizwerk mit Kanal
Übergabestation
Gebäude für Notstromaggregat
Kommandantur und Kommandantur-Unterkünfte

Bei der Abteilung Landwirtschaft:

Auf- und Ausbau der Stallhöfe im Lager, Babitz und Budy, Geflügelzucht Harmense, Feld- und Hofscheunen, landwirtschaftliches und medizinisches Laboratorium in Raisko, Gewächshausgroßanlage für Versuchszwecke, Schweinestallungen in Budy, Kartoffellagerhäuser, Lagerhaus, behelfsmäßige Weideviehunterstände usw.

Das Arbeitsgebiet ist äußerst umfangreich und verantwortungsvoll.

III.) Bauleitung Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz

(Durchführung der Sonderaktion)

Bauleiter SS-Ustuf.(F) Janisch

Durch einen Führerbefehl ist der Ausbau des Lagers ganz besonders beschleunigt durchzuführen.

Das Lager umfaßt:

324 Unterkunftsbaracken
64 Wasch- und Abort-Baracken
20 Wirtschafts-Baracken
23 Vorräte-Baracken
15 Revier-Baracken
Kommandantur- und Wachgebäude
Entlausungs-Baracken
4 Krematorien
1 Großentwesungsanlage nebst
30 Effekten-Baracken
Reichsbahngleis-Anschluß

- 3 -

Dokument 19: Brief Bischoffs an Kammler vom 27. Januar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-28, S. 248.

140 100/e

Aufstellung

über die zur Durchführung der
Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken.

	R.A.D. Baracken	Schweizer Baracken	Luftwaffen-baracken	Pferdestall-baracken
Bauabschnitt III. (Häftlingslazarett)				
Pflegerbaracken		9		
Apotheke		1		
Küchenbaracken 5 x 3	15			
2 x 2	4			
Blockführerbaracken	6			
Entwesungsbaracken				6
Wäschereibaracken				6
Vorrätebaracken			2	7
Spezialbaracke 6a (Frisch Operierte)			4	
Spezialbaracke 6b (Schwere Innere)			4	
Spezialbaracke 2 (Röntgen- und Behandlung)			2	
Spezialbaracke 1 (Chirurgische)			2	
Baracken für Normalkranke			111	
Kammerbaracken			4	
Truppenlazarett				
Normalkrankenbaracken			2	
Zusammen:	25	1o	131	19
Vorhanden sind:	25	1o	89	9
Anzufordern sind:	--	--	42	1o

Aufgestellt:
Auschwitz, den 11. Juni 1943.
Ja/L.

Dokument 20: "Aufstellung über die zur Durchführung der Sondermaßnahme im K.G.L. notwendigen Baracken". 11. Juni 1943. RGVA, 502-1-79, S. 100.

Auschwitz, am 14. Mai 1943

Bftgb.: 2874/43/Eg/Lm

Betr.: Durchführung der Sonderaktion - Materialbeschaffung
Bezug: Besprechung am 10. ds.Mts.
Anlg.: - - -

An das
SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt
- Amtsgruppenchef C, SS-Brigadeführer
und Generalmajor der Waffen-SS
Dr. Ing. K a m m l e r -

B e r l i n - Lichterfelde-West
Unter den Eichen 126-135

Auf Grund einer gemeinschaftlichen Besichtigung des Baubofes in Krakau mit SS-Obersturmführer Grosch wird gebeten, folgende Materialien gemäss der von der Bauinspektion Krakau übergebenen Aufstellung vom 12.5.43 an die Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz zwecks Durchführung der befohlenen Sonderaktion und zur Ausführung der Grossgewächshausanlage zu verladen:

1. Verzinkte Rohre:	1 000 m	1"
2. Schwarze Gasrohre:	1 000 m	1"
	1 000 m	2"
	1 000 m	3"
	500 m	133 mm
3. Schwarze Rohre nahtlos:	1 000 m	6/4"
	1 000 m	3/4"
4. Siederohre:	1 000 m	89 mm
	1 000 m	38 mm
	6 000 m	76 mm
	1 000 m	133-125 mm
	1 000 m	57 mm
5. Gebrauchte Leitungsrohre: (Hannov. Montageges.)	200 m	102 mm
	200 m	108 mm
6. Gebrauchte Rohre: (Hansa Eisengrosshdlg.)	714 m	133 mm
7. Leitungsrohre mit neuen Gewinden und Muffen:	300 m	6/4"
	302,87 m	2"
8. Installationspionierbäcke	3	

Dokument 21: Brief Bischoffs an das SS-WVHA vom 14, Mai 1943. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 315f.

- 2 -

9. Verschiedene schwarze und verzinkte Fittinge. Dieser Bedarf wird zuerst aus den hiesigen Beständen entnommen. Es wird jedoch gebeten, die Bauinspektion anzuweisen, bestimmte Grössen und Formstücke, deren Fehlen erst bei der Ausführung festgestellt werden kann, für die hiesige Sondermassnahme abzugeben.

Des weiteren bittet die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz, für den Bau der Klär- und Faulgasgewinnungsanlagen etwa 100 to Rundeisen der Grössen 18-30 cm Ø, die im Bauhof Krakau in grösseren Mengen lagern und gemäss Auskunft von SS-Obersturmführer Grosch dort nicht benötigt werden, zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz

SS-Sturmbannführer

Verteiler:
[illegible]
[illegible] -[illegible]
[illegible] " " [illegible]
[illegible]

Fortsetzung Dokument 21.

PAŃSTWOWE MUZEUM
Auschwitz-Birkenau w Oświęcimiu
Dział Dokumentacji Archiwalnej

[redacted]-Verwaltungshauptamt
Amtsgruppe D-Konzentrationslager

Zu 58

Oranienburg b. Berlin, 14. 9. 1942.

F a h r g e n e h m i g u n g .

Zwecks dringender Überführung von 5 Stück Lastkraftwagen und einer Begleitmaschine wird hiermit die Fahrgenehmigung von Oranienburg nach Auschwitz für den 14. September 1942 erteilt.

Grund:

Sofortige Überführung der zugeteilten Lastkraftwagen zum Konz.- Lager Auschwitz, da Einsatz dieser Fahrzeuge für Sonderaktionen sofort zu erfolgen hat.

Der Chef des Zentralamtes

n - Obersturmbannführer
(Ständiger Vertreter des Leiters der Dienststelle im Range eines General - leutnants der Waffen n)

Dokument 22: "Fahrgenehmigung" von Liebehenschel vom 14. September 1942. Proces zalogi, vol. 38, S. 113.

24.XII.1943

4233/43/Ja/En

Betrifft: Leihweise Ueberlassung von Zeichengeräten

Bezug : - -

Anlagen : Keine

An die
SS - Standortverwaltung
Auschwitz O/S

Für den Bürobetrieb der Bauleitung KGL in Birkenau werden dringendst nachstehende Zeichengeräte benötigt:

10 Reisszeuge, 10 Füllfederhalter
10 Rechenschieber
5 Schiebelehren

Es wird gebeten, diese der Bauleitung KGL aus den Beständen der Sonderaktionen leihweise zur Verfügung zu stellen.

Der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung
der Waffen-SS u. Polizei

SS - Unterstürmführer (F)

Verteiler:
1x Registratur Z.B.L.

Dokument 23: Brief des Leiters der Zentralbauleitung an die SS-Standortverwaltung vom 24. Dezember 1943. RGVA, 502-1-345, S. 69.

23 196

Bftgb.: 22186/43/Swo/Lm Auschwitz, am 29.1.1943

A k t e n v e r m e r k

Betr.: Stromversorgung und Installation des KL und KGL.

Besprechung am 29.1.43 zwischen Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz und AEG-Kattowitz, Anwesende:

Ing. Tomitschek - AEG und

SS-Uscha. Swoboda - Zentralbauleitung.

Die AEG teilt mit, dass ihr auf ihre Eisen- und Metallanforderung, welche teilweise schon im November 1942 ausgeschrieben wurden, bisher noch keine gültigen Eisen- und Metallscheine zur Verfügung gestellt wurden. Es war dieser Firma aus diesem Grunde bisher nicht möglich, die bestellten Anlagenteile in Arbeit zu nehmen. Es besteht die grosse Gefahr, dass durch weitere Verzögerung in der Kontingentierung dieser Aufträge die Liefertermine wesentlich verlängert werden.

Aus diesem Grunde ist es auch nicht möglich, die Installation und Stromversorgung des Krematoriums II im KGL bis 31.1.43 fertigzustellen. Das Krematorium kann lediglich aus lagernden, für andere Bauten bestimmten Materialien soweit fertiggestellt werden, dass eine Inbetriebsetzung frühestens am 15.2.43 erfolgen kann. Diese Inbetriebsetzung kann sich jedoch nur auf beschränkten Gebrauch der vorhandenen Maschinen erstrecken (wobei eine Verbrennung mit gleichzeitiger Sonderbehandlung möglich gemacht wird), da die zum Krematorium führende Zuleitung für dessen Leistungsverbrauch zu schwach ist. Für das hierfür erforderliche Freileitungsmaterial sind ebenfalls noch keine Eisen- und Metallscheine zugewiesen worden.

Eine Stromversorgung des Krematoriums III ist aus vorgenannten Gründen derzeit überhaupt nicht möglich.

Vertreter der AEG SS-Unterscharführer

z.K.g.:

SS-Hauptsturmführer

Dokument 24: Aktenvermerk des SS-Unterscharführers Swoboda vom 29. Januar 1943. RGVA, 502-1-26, S. 196.

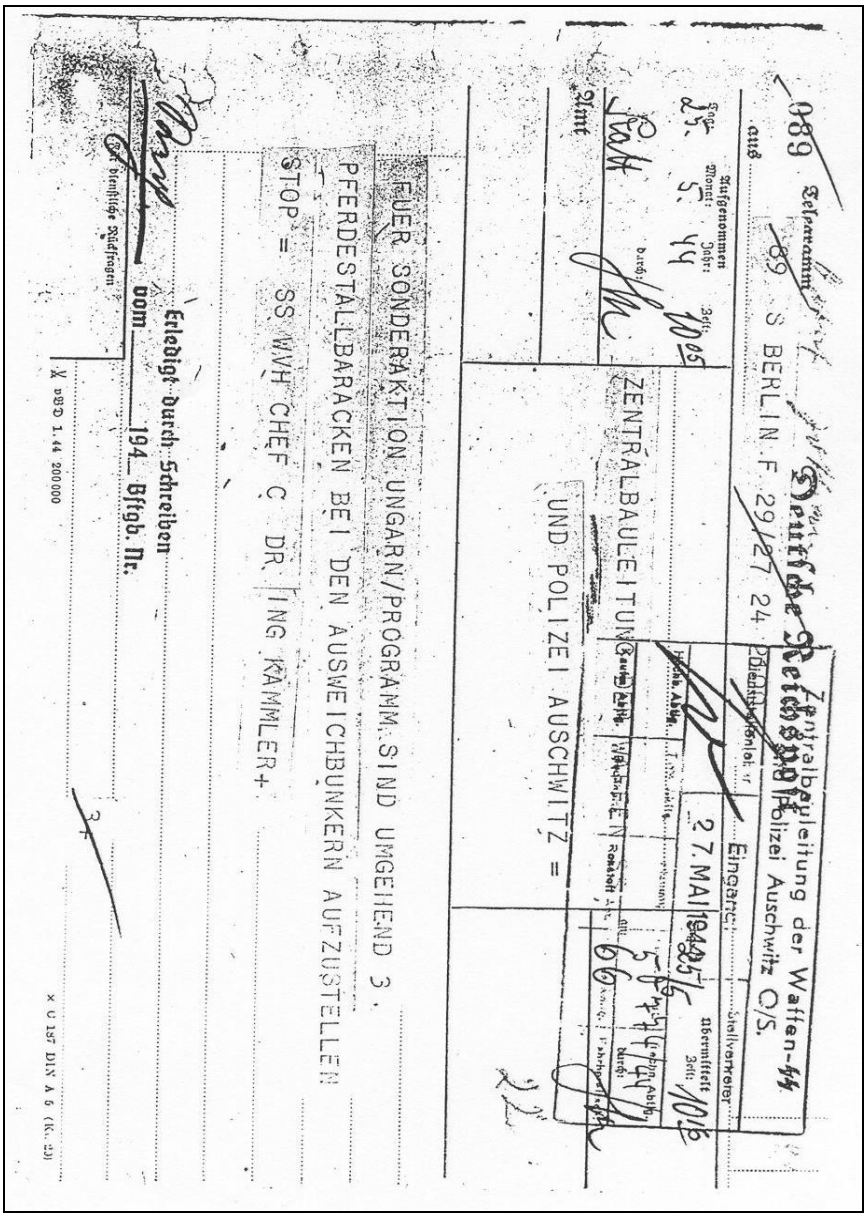

Deutsche Reichspost

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Telegramm

aus 089 S BERLIN F 29/27 24

Aufgenommen Monat: Mai Jahr: 44 Zeit: 10 05 Durch:

Eingang: 27. MAI 1944 Zeit: 10 15

Stellvertreter

Amt

ZENTRALBAULEITUNG UND POLIZEI AUSCHWITZ =

FUER SONDERAKTION UNGARN/PROGRAMM SIND UMGEHEND 3 PFERDESTALLBARACKEN BEI DEN AUSWEICHBUNKERN AUFZUSTELLEN STOP = SS WVH CHEF C DR ING KAMMLER+

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom 194_ Bftgb. Nr.

Dienstliche Rückfragen

X 98D 1.44 200 000

× U 137 DIN A 6 (K...2)

Dokument 25: Telegramm Kammlers an die Zentralbauleitung vom 25. Mai 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 22.

Bankverbindungen:
Berliner Handelsgesellschaft
Berlin W 8, Behrenstr. 31-33
Berliner Stadtbank, Girokasse 2
Berlin W 9, Linkstr. 1-8
Commerz- und Privatbank
Depositenkasse UV, Steglitz
Kredit- und Sparbank e. G. m. b. H.
Berlin C 2, Königstr. 40
Postscheck-Konto: Berlin 765 27

Baugeschäft Anhalt

Hoch- Tief- Eisenbetonbau
Gegründet 1885

Fernsprecher:
Sammelnummer:
66 15 16

Berlin SW 61, den 10. Juni 1943
Wilhelmstraße 14

Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz O/S.

Eingang: 15. JUNI 1943

30874/43

An die
Zentrale Bauleitung der Waffen-SS
und Polizei
A u s c h w i t z II O.S.

Betr.: Tagelohnrechnung Baustelle "Sonderaktion."

In der Anlage überreichen wir Ihnen eine Rechnung in doppelter Ausfertigung in oben bezeichneter Angelegenheit in Höhe von

RM 146,28.

Wir bitten um Prüfung der Rechnung und um Überweisung des Betrages auf unser Konto bei der Berliner Handelsgesellschaft.

Heil Hitler!
Baugeschäft Anhalt
i. A.

Anlage:
1 Rechnung doppelt
1 Tagelohnzettel

Erledigt durch Schreiben vom 194 Efgl. Nr.

Dokument 26: Brief des Baugeschäfts Anhalt an die Zentralbauleitung vom 10. Juni 1944. RGVA, 502-1-83, S. 258.

Abkürzungen

AGK: Archiwum Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce (Archiv der Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen; später in "Archiv der Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk" umbenannt), Warschau.

APM: Archiwum Państwowe w Katowicach (Staatsarchiv in Kattowitz).

APMM: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum na Majdanku (Archiv des Staatlichen Museums Majdanek), Lublin.

APMO: Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim-Brzezinka (Archiv des Staatlichen Auschwitz-Birkenau-Museums).

BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz.

CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Zentrum für zeitgenössische jüdische Dokumentation), Paris.

GARF: Gosudarstvenny Archiv Rossiskoj Federatsii (Staatliches Archiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau.

ISRT: Istituto Storico della Resistenza di Torino (Historisches Institut des Widerstandes in Turin).

NA: National Archives, Washington.

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reichsinstitut für Kriegsdokumentation), Amsterdam.

RGVA: Rossiskij Gosudarstvenny Vojenny Archiv (Staatliches Russisches Kriegsarchiv), Moskau. Früherer Name: TCIDK (Tsentr Chranenija Istoriko-Dokumentalnich Kollektsii, Zentrum für die Aufbewahrung geschichtlich-dokumentarischer Sammlungen.)

VHA: Vojenský Historický Arhiv (Militärgeschichtliches Archiv), Prag.

Bibliographie

- AAVV, *Auschwitz 1940-1945*, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum Oświęcim - Brzezinka, 1995, 5 Bände.
- Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Valencia 1994.
- Berg, Friedrich Paul, "Zyklon B and the German Delousing Chambers", *Journal of Historical Review* 7(1) (1986), S. 73-94.

  —"Typhus and the Jews", *Journal of Historical Review* 8(4) (1988), S. 433-481.
- Bartosik, Igor, Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz, *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Auschwitz 2014.
- Bezwinska, Jadwiga, Danuta Czech (Hg.), *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz, Auschwitz 1997.
- Blumental, Nachman, *Dokumenty i materiały*, Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946, Band I.
- Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, "La sélection à l'arrivée à Auschwitz", *Akribeia*, Nr. 5. Oktober 1999, S. 149f.
- Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, dtv, München 1981.
- Butz, Arthur R., *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1997; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
- Courtois, Stéphane, Adam Rayski, *Qui savait quoi? L'extermination des juifs 1941-1945*, Ed. La Découverte, Paris 1987.
- Crowell, Samuel, "Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), S. 284-330.
- Czech, Danuta, "Le rôle du camp d'hôpital pour les hommes au camp d'Auschwitz", in: *Contributions à l'histoire du KL Auschwitz*, Editions du Musée d'Etat à Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1978.

  —*Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1989.

  —"The Auschwitz Prisoners Administration", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
- Dwork, Debórah, Robert Jan van Pelt, *Auschwitz 1270 to the present*, Norton & Company, New York/London 1996.
- Dziadosz, Edward, *Majdanek*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Lublin 1985.

– Faurisson, Robert, *Mémoire en défense contre ceux qui m'accusent de falsifier l'histoire. La question des chambres à gaz*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980.
– Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau, *Kursbuch Polen 1942 (Generalgouvernement). Amtlicher Taschenfahrplan für das Generalgouvernement nebst Anschlußstrecken, Kraftomnibusli-nien und den wichtigsten Fernverbindungen. Gültig vom 2. November 1942 an bis auf weiteres*, Verlag Josef Otto Slezak, Wien 1984.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek bei Hamburg 1995.
– Graf, Jürgen, "Anatomie der sowjetischen Befragung der Topf-Ingenieure", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), S. 398-421.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *KL Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1998; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.
—*Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof und seine Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publisher, Hastings 1999; 2. Aufl.: *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
– International Military Tribunal (IMT), *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, Nürnberg 1947.
– Internationales Lagerkomitee Buchenwald, *Konzentrationslager Buchenwald*, Weimar, ohne Jahresangabe.
– Kempner, Robert M., *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich/Stuttgart/Wien, 1961.
– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*. Band II: "'Akcje' i 'wysiedlenia'", Centralna Żydowska Komisja Historyczna w Polsce, Lodz 1946.
– Klarsfeld, Serge (Hg.), *Die Endlösung der Judenfrage in Frankreich: Deutsche Dokumente 1941-1944*, Selbstverlag, Paris 1977.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, Union des déportés juifs en Belgique et filles et fils de la déportation/Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, Brüssel/New York 1994.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1983.
– Lamker, Hans, "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), S. 261-273.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więźniów do obozu na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Bd. IV, Lublin 1969.
—"Transporty i stany liczbowe obozu", in: Tadeusz Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.

– Marsalek, Hans, *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1980.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: Fine di una leggenda*. Edizioni di Ar, Padua 1994.
—"Sonderbehandlung. Georges Wellers und der Korherr-Bericht", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997), S. 71-75.
—"Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), S. 381-395.
—*Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
—*I verbali degli interrogatori sovietici degli ingegneri della Topf*, Effepi, Genua 2014.
—*Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Greuelpropaganda versus Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
—*The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
—*Auschwitz: Le forniture di coke, legname e Zyklon*, Effepi, Genua 2015.
—*Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
—*Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016 (in Vorbereitung).
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, 3 Bde., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Jürgen Graf, *Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager*?, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt"*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2013.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– Mildt, Dick W. de, Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen: Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, "Das Urteil gegen Dr. Johann Paul Kremer: Einzelausfertigung des Urteils des LG Münster vom 29.11.1960, 6 Ks 2/60 Band XVII, Lfd.Nr.500," eBuch, ExPost Facto Production, Amsterdam 2006 (www.expostfacto.nl/junsvpdf/JuNSV500.pdf).
– Nederlandsche Roode Kruis (Hg.), *Auschwitz*, Bd. II & III, 's-Gravenhage 1948/1952.
– Neufert, Ernst, *Bau-Entwurfslehre*, Bauwelt-Verlag, Berlin 1938.
– Neuhäusler, Johann, *Wie war das im KZ Dachau?*, Kuratorium für Sühnemal KZ Dachau 1980.
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen, "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), S. 87-105.

– Pelt, Robert Jan van, *The Case for Auschwitz. Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 2002.

—*The Pelt Report*, Irving vs. Lipstadt (Queen's Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, Ref. 1996 I. No. 113.

– Piper, Franciszek, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1994.

—*Arbeitseinsatz der Häftlinge aus dem KL Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum Auschwitz in Oświęcim, Auschwitz 1995.

– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989.

—*Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994.

– *Riešenie židovskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty*, 2. Časť. Edícia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.

– Rudolf, Germar (Hg.), *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.

– Schüle, Annegret, *Industrie und Holocaust: Topf & Söhne – Die Ofenbauer von Auschwitz*, Wallstein Verlag, Göttingen 2011.

– Sehn, Jan, "Obóz koncentracyjny i zagłady Oświęcim", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji badania zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Band I, Warschau 1946.

– Setkiewicz, Piotr, "Zaopatrzenie materiałowe krematoriów i komór gazowych Auschwitz: koks, drewno, cyklon", in: *Studia nad dziejami obozów konzentracyjnych w okupowanej Polsce*, Państwowe Muzeum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 2011.

– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau (Hg.), *Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, K.G. Saur, München/New Providence/London/Paris 1995.

– Toniak, Adela, "Korespondencja w sprawie dostawy gazu cyklonu B do obozu na Majdanek", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Bd. II (1967), S. 138-170.

– Union des juifs pour la résistance et l'entraide (Hg.), *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Centre de Documentation de l'Union des Juifs pour la Résistance et l'Entraide, Paris 1950.

– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre, *Gli assassini della memoria*, Editori Riuniti, Rom 1993.

– Weidenreich, Ruth, *Un medico nel campo di Auschwitz*, Istituto Storico della Resistenza in Toscana, Florenz 1960.

– Zimmermann, John, *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, archive.org/download/BodyDisposalAtAuschwitzTheEndOfHolocaustDenial/BDA.pdf.

Namensverzeichnis

Seitenzahlen für Einträge aus den Fußnoten sind kursiv.

— A —
AEG: 98, 99
Ahnert, Horst, SS-Untersturmführer: 56
Anhalt, Baugeschäft, Hoch-, Tief-, Eisenbetonbau: 84, 151
Aumeier, Hans, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 61, 78
Aynat, Enrique: *32*

— B —
Bartosik, Igor: *12*, *37*, *39*, *51*, *64*, *78*, *83*, *112*, *116*, *117*
Baugeschäft Anhalt. Hoch-, Tief-Eisenbetonbau Berlin: 113
Benedetti, Leonardo de: 90
Berenbaum, Michael: *69*, *114*
Berg, Friedrich Paul: *43*
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *84*, *86*
Bischoff, Karl: 83
Bischoff, Karl, SS-Sturmbannführer: 9, 13, 15-18, 25, 27, 36-38, 42, 43, 45, 46, 49, 51, 54, 55, 59-64, *65*, 66-72, 75-83, *95*, 96, 98, 100, 103-106, *107*, 108, *110*, 111-113, 143, 145
Blobel, Paul, SS-Standartenführer: 69
Blumental, Nachman: *61*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *57*, *96*
Bracht, Fritz, Gauleiter Oberschlesien: 17, 21, 22, 25
Broad, Pery: 86
Broszat, Martin: *17*
Butz, Arthur R.: *8*

— C —
Caesar, Joachim, SS-Sturmbannführer: 19, 22, 62
Cohn-Bendit, Jean-Gabriel: 91
Courtois, Stéphane: *97*
Crowell, Samuel: *62*, *63*
Czech, Danuta: *11*, 17, *21*, *25*, *33*, *34*, 35, 36, *47*, *60*, *69*, 80, *84*, 86, 91, 94, 97, 114

— D —
Dannecker, Theodor, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 32, 33
Deana, Franco: *12*
Dejaco, Walter, SS-Unterscharführer: 98
Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, D.A.W.: 38, 83, 116
Dwork, Debórah: 98, *99*, 100, 114

— E —
Eichmann, Adolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 20, 31-33, 56, 69
Ertl, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 72, 73, *77*

— F —
Faurisson, Robert: 85, 87, 89, 95
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 39

— G —
Gilbert, Martin: 35
Globocnik, Odilo, SS-Brigadeführer: 22
Glücks, Richard, SS-Brigadeführer: 46, 47, 53, 105
Grabner, Maximilian, SS Obersturmführer: *52*
Graf, Jürgen: *31*, *45*, *57*, *89*, *103*, 113
Grosch, SS-Obersturmführer: 66
Grothmann: 22
Günther, Rolf, SS-Sturmbannführer: 33
Gutman, Yisrael: *69*, *114*

— H —
Heydrich, Reinhard: *39*
Himmler, Heinrich, Reichsführer SS: 13, 15-25, 33, 37, *39*, 43, 55, *56*, 69, 70, 79, 92, 113, 120
Hochheim, Firma: 49
Höcker, Georg, SS-Hauptscharführer: 83
Höß, Rudolf, SS-Obersturmbannführer: *9*, 13, 17, 21, 22, 24, 25, 37, 43, 44, 46, 47, 51-53, 62, 71, 89, 94, *102*, 105

Hössler, Franz, SS-Oberscharführer: 85, 93, 95
Huta, Hoch- und Tiefbau, Firma: 67, 68, *71*, *108*

— I —
I.G. Farben-Industrie AG: 18, 22, 60, *105*, 116
Irving, David: 10

— J —
Jährling, Rudolf: 76
Jong, Louis de: 97
Jothann, Werner, SS-Obersturmführer: 54, 64, *65*, 109, 110

— K —
Kamann: 108
Kammler, Hans, SS-Brigadeführer: *16*, 17-20, 42, 44-46, *49*, 53, *55*, 62, 63, 66, 76, 78, 82, 83, 104, *105*, *107*, 109, 111, 143, 150
Katzmann, Fritz, SS-Gruppenführer: 39
Kempner, Robert M.: *33*
Kermisz, Józef: *78*
Kersten, Felix: 22
Kiermeier: 22
Kirschneck, Hans, SS-Untersturmführer: 54, 62, 63, *64*, 77, 101
Klarsfeld, Serge: *32-34*, *58*, *94*
Koch, Karl Otto, SS-Standartenführer: 30
Koehler, Robert: 77
Kogon, Eugen: *7*, *47*
Korherr, Richard: *7*
Kremer, Johann Paul: 84-97
Krüger, Friedrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 22, *39*
Kues, Thomas: *57*
Kühnemann, Heinz, SS-Unterscharführer: 83

— L —
Lamker, Hans: *63*
Langbein, Hermann: *7*, *47*
Lasik, Aleksander: *93*
Lenz & Co., Schles. Industriebau, Firma: 51, 67, 68, *71*, 111
Leszczyńska, Zofia: *30*, *92*
Liebehenschel, Arthur, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 30, 46, 52, 59, 61, 80, 83, 137, 147
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 10
Lolling, Enno, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 46, 117
Lörner, Georg, SS-Brigadeführer: 86
Luther, Martin (Beamter im Auswärtigen Amt): 29, 32

— M —
Marsalek, Hans: *89*
Martyniak, Łukasz: *12*
Mattogno, Carlo: 8, *11*, *12*, *31*, *45*, *57*, *89*, *100*, *103*, *109*
Maurer, Gerhard, SS-Standartenführer: 60
Maurer, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 83
Mayer, Friedrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 54
Mencel, Tadeusz: *92*
Messing, Heinrich: 101, *107*
Mildt, Dick W. de: *87*, *89*
Möckel, Karl Ernst, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 62
Mulka, Robert, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 77
Müller, Heinrich, SS-Gruppenführer: *79*

— N —
Nederlandsche Roode Kruis: *23*, *96*, *97*, 121
Neufert, Ernst: *73*
Neuhäusler, Johann: *89*
Nowak, Franz, SS-Obersturmführer: 33
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *63*

— O —
Organisation Todt (OT): 58, 76

— P —
Pelt, Robert Jan van: 10, 98-100, 114
Piper, Franciszek: 69, *93*, 95
Pohl, Oswald, SS-Gruppenführer: 22, *25*, 38, 39, 53, 55, 56, 92, 110, 111
Pollock, Josef, SS-Untersturmführer: 54
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 10-17, 25-27, 37, 40, *42*, 43-48, *49*, 50, 51, *52*, 67-70, 72-74, *75*, 84, *99*, *101*, 106-110, 112
Prüfer, Kurt: 67, 72, 73, 75, 101, 103, 107

— R —
Rademacher, Franz, Legationsrat: 32
Raisky, Adam: *57*, *97*
Reichssicherheitshauptamt: *7*, 11, 32, 33, 56, 70
Reinhardt, Fritz (‚Aktion Reinhardt'): 38, 39, 52, 80
Röthke, Heinz: 34
Rückerl, Adalbert: 7, *47*
Rudolf, Germar: *10*, *100*
Rüter, Christiaan F.: *87*, *89*

— S —
Sawka, Leo (Häftling): 73
Schatunowski, Hauptmann: 103
Scheide, SS-Sturmbannführer: 79
Schellenberg, Walter, SS-Standartenführer: 22
Schmauser, Ernst Heinrich, SS-Obergruppenführer: 17, 19, 20, 21, 22
Schüle, Annegret: *100*
Schultze, Karl: 100
Schwarz, Heinrich, SS-Obersturmführer: 60, 61
Segnitz, Konrad, Firma: 74

Sehn, Jan: *9*, *70*, *71*, 86, *94*
Setkiewicz, Piotr: *12*, 70
Speer, Albert: *40*, 53, 55, 56, *61*, 92
SS-Wirtschaftverwaltungshauptamt, SS-WVHA: 13, 16, 17, 30, 37, 42, 44-47, 51, 53, 60, 66, 67, 79, 80, 83, 86, 92, 104, 112, 113, *114*, 130, 145
Steinberg, Maxime: 58, *94*
Stier, SS-Sturmbannführer: 22
Stocker, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 83
Swoboda, Heinrich, SS-Unterscharführer: 98, 101, 103, 104, 149

— T —
Tesch und Stabenow, Firma: 45
Thilo, Heinz, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 84
Tomitschek, Ingenieur: 98, 99
Toniak, Adela: *45*
Topf J.A. & Söhne, Firma: *72*, 73, 75, 76, 99, 100, 101, *102*, 103, 105, *107*

— V —
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: *85*, 86, 87, 91
Vogel, SS-Obersturmbannführer: 22

— W —
Wassermann, August: *114*
Weidenreich, Ruth: 90, 91
Wellers, Georges: *7*
Werner, Firma: 49
Wirths, Eduard, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 62
Wisliceny, Dieter, SS-Hauptsturmführer: 31
Wolken, Otto: *116*
Wolter, Fritz, SS-Untersturmführer: 106, 107
Woltersdorf, StaPo Kattowitz: 30
Wunsch, Franz, SS-Unterscharführer: 52
Wüst, Prof.: 22

— Z —
Zimmerman, John C.: *112*

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 8

TREBLINKA

VERNICHTUNGSLAGER ODER DURCHGANGSLAGER?

CARLO MATTOGNO & JÜRGEN GRAF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

Treblinka

Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?

Dies ist im Wesentlichen ein lediglich geringfügig editierter, korrigierter, um zwei Anhänge erweiterter und umformatierter Nachdruck der ersten Ausgabe dieses Buches von 2002. Seit diesem Jahr haben die Autoren eine Vielzahl von zusätzlichen Dokumenten und Zeugnissen gefunden. Die meisten von ihnen werden in der zweibändigen, 1396-seitigen Studie *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, von Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf und Thomas Kues, die sich mit allen drei Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" beschäftigen (Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka). Die Autoren planen, die vorliegende Studie in Verbindung mit den beiden Monographien unserer Serie Holocaust Handbücher zu Sobibor und Belzec in Zukunft grundlegend zu überarbeiten. (Für Einzelheiten siehe die Buchwerbung am Ende dieses Buches). Da dieser Prozess sehr lange dauern wird und das vorliegende Buch auf dem Buchmarkt praktisch nicht verfügbar ist, haben wir uns entschieden, es erneut zu drucken und es für den Einzelhandel anzubieten, bis die neue Ausgabe verfügbar ist.

Castle Hill Publishers

Treblinka

Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?

Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf

Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
2. Auflage, Mai 2018

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 8:
Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf:
Treblinka: Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager?
Mit einem Anhang von Thomas Kues
und einem Nachwort von Germar Rudolf
2., korrigierte und erweiterte Auflage, Mai 2018
Die Beiträge von Carlo Mattogno wurden von Jürgen Graf dem Italienischen übersetzt
Uckfield, East Sussex: CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS
PO Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

ISBN 13: 978-1-59148-207-9
ISBN 10: 1-59148-207-0
ISSN: 2059-6073

Published by Castle Hill Publishers
Manufactured worldwide

© 2002, 2018 by Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf

Vertrieb: Castle Hill Publishers, PO Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in Times New Roman

www.holocausthandbuecher.com

Umschlag-Illustrationen: Oben: Treblinka-Modell von Yaakov Wiernik im Museum "Ghetto Fighters' House", Israel (Dr. Avishai Teicher, 7. Mai 2013, https://commons.wikimedia.org, Museumsumgebung entfernt); unten links: Treblinka-Denkmal, Nahaufnahme (Adrian Grycuk, 29. Juni 2013, ebd.); unten links: Gedenkstein des Treblinka-Denkmals; Hintergrund: Treblinka-Denkmal aus der Distanz (Adrian Grycuk, ebd., Himmel entfernt) – ein großer Teil des Lagergebiets wurden mit Betonplatten bedeckt sowie mit 17.000 Felsbrocken, die an Grabsteine erinnern sollen.

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Seite

Einleitung 9

Teil 1: Treblinka: Eine kritische Analyse der orthodoxen Version 17

Kapitel I: Die Darstellung Treblinkas in der Geschichtsschreibung 19

1. Treblinka in der orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Literatur 19
   a. Wassili Grossmann 19
   b. Rachel Auerbach 23
   c. Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz 25
   d. N. Blumental 26
   e. Marian Muszkat 27
   f. Jean-François Steiner 28
   g. Krystyna Marczewska/Władysław Waźniewski 29
   h. Martin Gray 30
   i. Gitta Sereny 31
   j. Stanisław Wojtczak 32
   k. Adalbert Rückerl 33
   l. Alexander Donat 33
   m. Der "*lexikalische Informierer*" der polnischen Hauptkommission 34
   n. Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a. 34
   o. Claude Lanzmann 35
   p. Yitzhak Arad 36
   q. Ryszard Czarkowski 37
   r. J. Gumkowski und A. Rutkowski 38
   s. Wolfgang Benz 38
   t. Richard Glazar 39
   u. Jean-Claude Pressac 41
   v. Bilanz 41
2. Treblinka in der revisionistischen Literatur 41
   a. Treblinka und der Gerstein-Bericht 41
   b. Friedrich P. Berg 43
   c. John C. Ball 44
   d. Udo Walendy 44
   e. Arnulf Neumaier 45
   f. Die These vom Durchgangslager 46

Kapitel II: Die Entstehung des Bildes von Treblinka als Vernichtungslager 49

1. Die Nebentötungsmethoden 49
2. Die Haupttötungsmethode: Wasserdampfkammern 53

3. Die Bedeutung des Berichts vom 15. November 1942 für die Geschichtsschreibung 65
4. Von den Dampfkammern zu den Kohlenmonoxidkammern 67
5. Der Ursprung der Version von den Kohlenmonoxidgaskammern 73
6. Der Triumph der Version von den Kohlenmonoxidgaskammern 79

Kapitel III: Ermittlungen, Lagerpläne, Statistiken 83
1. Die sowjetischen Ermittlungen und forensischen Untersuchungen 83
2. Die polnischen Ermittlungen und forensischen Untersuchungen 89
3. Bilanz der Untersuchungen 96
4. Die Pläne von Treblinka 97
5. Die Opferzahl von Treblinka: Entstehung der offiziellen Ziffer 102

Kapitel IV: Die angeblichen Ausrottungseinrichtungen in Treblinka: Eine historische und technische Analyse 119
1. Planung und Errichtung der östlichen "Vernichtungslager" 119
2. Die angeblichen Tötungseinrichtungen in Treblinka 124
3. Dieselmotor oder Benzinmotor? 129
4. Der "Kampf" zwischen den Motorabgasen und dem Zyanwasserstoffgas 133
5. Die "Mission" Kurt Gersteins 135
6. Russische Motoren oder deutsche Motoren? 140
7. Gaskammern oder Erstickungskammern? 141
8. Das Problem des Luftdrucks in den Gaskammern 144
9. Die Leichenverbrennung: Die Massengräber 146
   a. Anzahl und Größe der Gräber 146
   b. Lage der Massengräber 147
   c. Der Aushub 147
   d. Ein Vergleich mit den Massengräbern von Treblinka I 148
   e. Die Bagger von Treblinka 149
10. Die Vorgeschichte der Leichenverbrennung 150
11. Die Verbrennungsanlage 152
12. Die Leichenverbrennung 154
   a. Die Komplexität des Problems 154
   b. Zahl und Struktur der Verbrennungsanlagen 156
   c. Die Anordnung der Leichen auf den Verbrennungsrosten 157
   d. Der Holzbedarf 158
   e. Die Asche 159
   f. Die Holzversorgung 161
   g. Das Fehlen von dokumentarischen Belegen für die Verbrennungen 161
13. Die Zeugenaussagen über die Verbrennung 162
14. Die Anzahl der tagtäglich Vergasten 164

15. Der Besitz der Deportierten als materieller Beweis für ihre Ausrottung 167
a. Die Haare 168
b. Die Schuhe 169
c. Die Kleidungsstücke 170

Kapitel V: Die Treblinka-Prozesse 171
1. Geständnisse als Grundlage der Geschichtsschreibung 171
2. Die westdeutschen Treblinka-Prozesse 172
3. Der Demjanjuk-Prozess in Jerusalem 180

Teil 2: Die Funktion Treblinkas: Eine alternative Deutung 187

Kapitel VI: Die nationalsozialistische Politik der Judenauswanderung 189
1. Die Auswanderung 189
2. Der Madagaskar-Plan 191
3. Vom Madagaskar-Plan zur Deportation nach Osten 193
4. Bilanz der NS-Politik zur Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung 203
5. Der Beginn der Judendeportationen nach Osten 204
6. Die direkten Transporte von Juden in die Ostgebiete 207
7. Bilanz der direkten Transporte in die Ostgebiete 210

Kapitel VII: Die Rolle der Einsatzgruppen in den besetzten Ostgebieten 213
1. Die Ausgangslage 213
2. Die Gründe für die Massenerschießungen 216
3. Der Umfang der Erschießungen 218
a. Die Anzahl der in Lettland getöteten Juden 218
b. Die Anzahl der in Litauen getöteten Juden 220
c. Litauische Juden in vom Reich annektierten Gebieten 220
d. Simferopol und der Manstein-Prozess 220
e. Babi Jar 222
f. Arbeitsunfähige Juden in litauischen Ghettos und Lagern 222
g. Arbeitsunfähige Juden im Ghetto von Brest 225
h. Arbeitsunfähige Juden im Ghetto von Minsk 225
i. Überstellungen baltisch-jüdischer Kinder nach Stutthof 226
4. Die Aktion 1005 228
5. Das Schicksal der westlichen Juden im Osten 241

Kapitel VIII: Die indirekten Transporte von Juden in die Ostgebiete ... 245
1. Das “Judenreservat” von Lublin. 245
2. Die Judentransporte in den Distrikt von Lublin im Jahre 1942 246
3. Bilanz der Transporte in den Distrikt Lublin 254

4. Beginn der Judentransporte nach Auschwitz 258
5. Auschwitz als Durchgangslager für westliche Juden 263
6. Das Endziel der nach Osten deportierten Juden 266
7. Die Überstellungen in den Distrikt Galizien 274
8. Die nationalsozialistische Politik der Judenumsiedlung nach Osten laut dem Demographen Eugene M. Kulischer 281

Kapitel IX: Durchgangslager Treblinka 287
1. Die Deportation der Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto (1942) 287
2. Der Warschauer Ghetto-Aufstand und der Stroop-Bericht 293
3. Die Deportationen aus dem Ghetto von Białystok sowie dem Durchgangslager Małkinia 301
4. Treblinka: Gaskammern oder Entwesungskammern? 304
5. Was war das Schicksal der Deportierten? 309

Kapitel X: Schlussfolgerung 315

Nachwort 319

Moderne Spurensuche in Treblinka 329

Anhang 343
Dokumente 343
Fotos 367
Abkürzungen 378
Bibliographie 379
Namensverzeichnis 389

Einleitung

Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wurden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs in sechs nationalsozialistischen Lagern mehrere Millionen Juden durch Giftgas getötet.

Zwei dieser Lager, Auschwitz und Majdanek, sollen ursprünglich als normale Konzentrationslager errichtet worden sein, doch später zugleich als "Vernichtungslager"[1] gedient haben, in denen die arbeitstauglichen Juden zur Zwangsarbeit eingesetzt, die arbeitsuntauglichen hingegen vergast wurden. Außerdem, so die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung, habe es vier ausschließlich zum Zweck der Judenausrottung dienende "reine Vernichtungslager" gegeben, nämlich Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec und Chełmno (Kulmhof). Bis auf eine Handvoll von "Arbeitsjuden", die für die Aufrechterhaltung des Lagerbetriebs notwendig gewesen seien, seien hier sämtliche eingelieferten Juden unabhängig von Alter und Gesundheitszustand sofort unregistriert ermordet worden.

Treblinka, Sobibór und Bełżec, in der Literatur oft als "Lager der Aktion Reinhardt"[2] bezeichnet, befanden sich im Osten des Generalgouvernements, also des besetzten Polen. In diesen drei Lagern sollen die Massenmorde mittels Abgasen von Dieselmotoren in stationären Gaskammern verübt worden sein. Hingegen sollen in dem nordwestlich von Lodz gelegenen Chełmno Gaswagen als Mordinstrumente gedient haben. In allen vier "reinen Vernichtungslagern", so die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung, habe man die Leichen der Ermordeten zunächst in riesigen Massengräbern beigesetzt, doch später, als sich die militärische Niederlage des Deutschen Reichs abzeichnete, wieder ausgegraben und unter freiem Himmel verbrannt.

Die Behauptungen über Massenmord und Leichenbeseitigung in den vier "reinen Vernichtungslagern" beruhen einzig und allein auf Zeugenaussagen. Dokumente aus diesen Lagern fehlen nämlich so gut wie vollständig, was sich laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion dadurch erklärt, dass die Nationalsozialisten entweder gar keine Dokumente erstellt oder aber, falls es doch nicht ohne solche abging, diese rechtzeitig vernichtet hätten, um keine Beweise für ihre

---

[1] Der Ausdruck "Vernichtungslager" stellt eine Übersetzung des englischen "extermination camp" dar und findet sich in keinem einzigen deutschen Dokument der Kriegszeit.

[2] Diese Aktion, deren Ziel teilweise in der Beschlagnahmung jüdischen Eigentums bestand, verdankt ihren Namen dem Staatssekretär im Finanzministerium Fritz Reinhardt, und nicht, wie in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung meist behauptet wird, Reinhardt Heydrich. Siehe dazu Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016, S. 39.

Untaten zu hinterlassen. Aus diesem Grund seien Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec und Chełmno auch vor dem deutschen Rückzug restlos zerstört worden. In der Tat findet der Besucher der Stätten, wo diese Lager einst gestanden haben, dort keine greifbaren Spuren mehr vor.

Unter diesen Umständen sieht sich ein Historiker, der das hier skizzierte Bild der vier "reinen Vernichtungslager" mit wissenschaftlichen Methoden überprüfen will, einer ungleich schwierigeren Aufgabe gegenüber als ein Forscher, der sich dasselbe Ziel bezüglich Auschwitz oder Majdanek gesetzt hat. Letzterer kann die in großer Zahl verfügbaren Dokumente der Lagerverwaltungen studieren; er kann die – teils unversehrt, teils im Ruinenzustand erhaltenen – Räume, die laut gängiger Auffassung als Menschentötungsgaskammern dienten, darauf hin überprüfen, ob sie sich von ihrer Struktur her überhaupt als solche eigneten; er kann berechnen, ob die Krematorien die behauptete Anzahl von Leichen einzuäschern vermochten. All diese Möglichkeiten bleiben dem Historiker der "reinen Vernichtungslager" verwehrt.

Thema der vorliegenden Studie ist Treblinka, das ca. 80 km nordöstlich von Warschau unweit des gleichnamigen Weilers lag. Treblinka ist zweifellos das bekannteste der vier "reinen Vernichtungslager"; in dem – durch die Medien geprägten – Bewusstsein der Öffentlichkeit ist es zu dem nächst Auschwitz finstersten Wahrzeichen für den "Holocaust" geworden.

Das Lager Treblinka bestand aus zwei Lagern, Treblinka I und Treblinka II. Bei Treblinka I handelte es sich unbestritten um ein reines Arbeitslager. Das angebliche "Vernichtungslagers" trug die Bezeichnung Treblinka II. Es war etwa 4 km vom gleichnamigen Dorf entfernt, weniger als 2 km vom Fluss Bug, auf der Eisenbahnlinie Ostrów Mazowiecki-Siedlce, die sich an der Station Małkinia mit der wichtigeren Linie Warschau-Białystok schneidet. Die angeblichen "östlichen Vernichtungslager" waren alle drei in einer Grenzzone errichtet worden: Treblinka nahe der Grenze zwischen dem Generalgouvernement und dem Bezirk Białystok, Sobibór unweit jener zwischen dem Generalgouvernement und dem Reichskommissariat Ukraine, Bełżec zwischen dem Distrikt Lublin und dem Distrikt Galizien.

Treblinka II lag durchaus nicht in einer besonders abgelegenen Region und barg sehr wenige Geheimnisse. Die vom Dorf Treblinka nach Siedlce führende Eisenbahnlinie verlief ganze 300 m vom Lager entfernt, parallel zur nahen Straße. Eine Abzweigung dieser Bahnlinie führte zum Lager und von da aus zum Arbeitslager Treblinka I. Kaum anderthalb Kilometer weiter stand das Dorf Wólka Okrąglik; in entgegengesetzter Richtung, rund 2 km von Treblinka I entfernt, befanden sich die Weiler Grady und Poniatowo.[3]

---

[3] Siehe Dokument 1 im Anhang.

Schenkt man den Zeugenaussagen Glauben, so bestanden sogar rege Kontakte zwischen der örtlichen polnischen Bevölkerung und den Lagerinsassen, mit denen ein schwunghafter Tauschhandel blühte. Die polnischen Bauern "kamen, um Geschäfte zu machen":[4] Sie brachten den Häftlingen allerlei Lebensmittel, die sie gegen Gold eintauschten:[5]

> *"So kam es, dass täglich Körbe mit weißen Brötchen, Brathähnchen, Käse, Butter, Crème etc. in Treblinka eintrafen."*

Etwas über 2 km von Treblinka II entfernt hatten die Deutschen das Lager Treblinka I errichtet, wo die Zwangsarbeiter hauptsächlich mit der Förderung von Kies aus einer riesigen Grube beschäftigt waren.

Die wenigen beim Eintreffen der Sowjets im August 1944 noch vorhandenen materiellen Spuren von Treblinka II[6] wurden im Lauf der Jahre vollständig beseitigt und existieren heute nicht mehr. Von 1959 bis 1964 erhielt Treblinka seine heutige Gestalt: Ein großer Sektor des Lagergeländes wurde einbetoniert, und es wurden dort 17.000 Betonblöcke errichtet, die an Grabstelen gemahnen.[7] Im Zentrum baute man ein gigantisches Denkmal aus Stein.[8] Am Eingang zum Lager verkünden Steine in mehreren Sprachen, hier seien zwischen Juli 1942 und August 1943 "über 800.000 Juden" umgekommen.[9] Querbalken aus Beton, flankiert von einer ebenfalls aus Beton bestehenden Plattform, symbolisieren die Schienenspur und den Bahnsteig des Lagers.[10] Ansonsten bietet sich dem Auge nichts weiter dar als eine von Tannen umsäumte Wiese.[11]

Auf einem gut zwei Kilometer langen Waldpfad gelangt man in jene Zone, wo einst Treblinka I stand, und auf dem Weg dorthin kann man die alte Kiesgrube sehen.[12] Kurz davor stößt man auf einen kleinen Friedhof, wo im Arbeitslager gestorbene polnische Häftlinge ruhen.[13] Auf dem von einem Tannenwald umgebenen Lagergelände[14] sind die rund 12 m × 60 m großen Betonfundamente erhalten, auf denen die Baracken standen.[15]

Eine ausführlichere Beschreibung der Zone, in der Treblinka I und Treblinka II gelegen waren, findet der Leser im Abschnitt 3 des Kapitels III.

---

4 Zeugenaussage von Samuel Willenberg, in: Alexander Donat (Hg.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979, S. 192.
5 Zeugenaussage von Abraham Krzepicki, in: A. Donat, ebenda, S. 125.
6 Siehe Kapitel III.
7 Siehe Foto 1 im Anhang.
8 Siehe Foto 2 im Anhang.
9 Siehe Foto 3 im Anhang.
10 Siehe Foto 4 im Anhang.
11 Siehe Foto 5 im Anhang.
12 Siehe Foto 6 im Anhang.
13 Siehe Foto 7 im Anhang.
14 Siehe Foto 8 im Anhang.
15 Siehe Foto 9 im Anhang.

In der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit war bisweilen von bis zu drei Millionen in Treblinka II ermordeten Menschen die Rede.[16] Die beiden wichtigsten Standardwerke der zeitgenössischen "Holocaust"-Geschichtsschreibung nennen Opferzahlen von 750.000 (Raul Hilberg[17]) bzw. 870.000 (*Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*[18]).

Letztgenanntes Standardwerk, die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, enthält eine Zusammenfassung des orthodoxen Bildes vom Lager Treblinka, die wir im Folgenden auszugsweise wiedergeben:[19]

> "[Treblinka] *lag in einem bevölkerungsarmen Gebiet südlich von Malkinia, einer Eisenbahnstation an der Hauptstrecke Warschau-Bialystok. Das Lager befand sich vier Kilometer entfernt von dem Ort und der Eisenbahnstation Treblinka. Die Gegend war dicht bewaldet und gegen Einblick gut abgeschirmt. In der Nähe war 1941 das Straflager Treblinka I errichtet worden, in dem Polen und Juden Zwangsarbeit in Steinbrüchen*[20] *leisteten. Das Vernichtungslager errichtete die SS-Zentralbauleitung Warschau unter Mitarbeit deutscher Firmen im Rahmen der Aktion Reinhard zwischen Ende Mai und dem 22. Juli 1942, wobei man Lagerinsassen von Treblinka I und Juden aus den benachbarten Städten zur Arbeit heranzog. Außer den Lagergebäuden und Gaskammern wurde auch ein Nebengleis vom Lager zur nahegelegenen Eisenbahnstation gebaut. Auf dem Lagergelände wurden riesige Gruben ausgehoben, die später als Massengräber dienten.*
>
> *Das Lager war in einem Rechteck von 400 Meter Breite und 600 m Länge angelegt* […]. *Im südöstlichen Teil befand sich der Bereich, in dem die Häftlinge ermordet wurden, vom deutschen Personal 'das obere Lager' genannt. Das 200 mal 250 m große Gelände war vollständig eingezäunt und vom Rest des Lagers abgetrennt. Hier befand sich ein Backsteingebäude mit drei Gaskammern von je vier mal vier Metern Größe. In einem anschließenden Schuppen stand ein Dieselmotor, der das Kohlenmonoxyd für die Kammern produzierte. Das Gas wurde über Röhren an den Decken in die Gaskammern geleitet, die wie Duschräume gebaut waren. Jede Gaskammer hatte eine zweite Tür, durch die die Leichen entfernt wurden. Östlich des Gebäudes, 150 bis 200 m von den Gaskammern entfernt, befanden sich die riesigen Gruben, in denen die Leichen vergraben wurden. Ein schmaler Pfad, auf beiden Seiten eingezäunt und mit Baumzweigen getarnt, führte vom Ankunfts- zum Vernichtungsbereich.*

---

16 Diese Zahl wurde z.B. von Wassili Grossmann in *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moskau 1946, genannt (siehe Kapitel 1).

17 Raul Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Drei Bände, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997, S. 956.

18 Eberhard Jäckel, Peter Longerich, Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, drei Bände, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993, S. 1430.

19 Ebenda, S. 1427 ff.

20 Richtiger wäre: "In einer Kiesgrube".

Über diesen Pfad, 'Schlauch' genannt, mußten die nackten jüdischen Häftlinge in die Gaskammern gehen.
Der erste Lagerkommandant war SS-Obersturmführer Irmfried Eberl. Ende August/Anfang September 1942 wurde er durch den SS-Obersturmführer Franz Stangl, den früheren Kommandanten von Sobibor, abgelöst. Etwa 20 bis 30 SS-Männer, die fast alle am Euthanasie-Programm beteiligt gewesen waren, leiteten das Lager. Eine etwa 90 bis 120 Mann starke Kompanie von meist ukrainischen Trawniki-Männern[21] *diente als Lagerwachmannschaft. Sie verhinderte Flucht- und Widerstandsversuche.* […] *Gruppen jüdischer Gefangener wurden darüber hinaus zu Bauarbeiten herangezogen, die selbst während des Vernichtungsprozesses fortgeführt wurden. Diese Gefangenen wurden für einige Tage oder höchstens Wochen zu Arbeiten eingesetzt und dann 'selektiert' und getötet, bevor Neuankömmlinge ihre Plätze einnahmen.* […]
Der Vernichtungsprozeß in Treblinka war wie in den Lagern Belzec und Sobibor organisiert. Ein ankommender Zug, im allgemeinen 40 bis 50 Wagen (mit 6000 bis 7000 Personen), hielt zuerst am Bahnhof des Dorfes Treblinka. Dann fuhren 20 Waggons in das Lager, die anderen blieben auf dem Bahnhof zurück. Verstärkte Wachmannschaften bezogen an der Rampe und im Ankunftsbereich Aufstellung. Die Juden wurden von den SS-Männern aus den Waggons getrieben. Dann erklärte ein Lageroffizier den Ankömmlingen, daß sie ein Durchgangslager erreicht hätten, von dem aus sie in verschiedene Arbeitslager verteilt würden. Aus hygienischen Gründen müßten sie duschen, und ihre Kleidung werde desinfiziert. Geld und Wertsachen müßten sie abgeben; sie würden ihnen nach dem Duschen wieder ausgehändigt werden. Nach dieser Erklärung wurden die Juden zum 'Umschlagplatz' beordert.
Am Eingang zum Platz wies man die Männer getrennt von Frauen und Kindern in eine Baracke. Dabei wurden sie von den Aufsehern zum Laufschritt angetrieben und mißhandelt. Ab Herbst 1942 wurde den Frauen das Haar geschoren, bevor sie nackt in den 'Schlauch' getrieben wurden, der zu den Gaskammern führte. Frauen und Kinder wurden zuerst vergast. Die Männer wurden währenddessen nackt auf dem 'Umschlagplatz' festgehalten, bis auch sie den 'Schlauch' betreten mußten. In die Gaskammern ließ man Kohlenmonoxyd einströmen. Innerhalb von 30 Minuten waren alle Menschen erstickt. Ihre Leichen wurden in Gruben verscharrt. […]
Getrennt von den anderen jüdischen Gefangenen, wurde eine 100- bis 300-köpfige Gruppe im Vernichtungsbereich zu Arbeiten wie der Entfernung der Leichen aus der Gaskammer, der Säuberung der Kammern, dem Herausbrechen von Goldzähnen und zum Vergraben der Leichen eingesetzt. Als man im Frühjahr 1943 zum Verbrennen der Leichen überging, um die Spuren des

---

[21] Das südöstlich von Lublin gelegene Lager Trawniki diente u.a. als Ausbildungsstätte für das Konzentrationslager-Personal.

Massenmordes zu beseitigen, wurde diese Aufgabe ebenfalls dieser Gruppe übertragen.
Wie in Belzec und Sobibor war die Kapazität der Gaskammern mit einer Fläche von 48 Quadratmetern bald nicht mehr ausreichend. Daher baute man zwischen Ende August und Anfang Oktober 1942 zehn weitere Gaskammern mit einer Gesamtfläche von 320 Quadratmetern. Sie befanden sich in einem Backsteingebäude, in dessen Mitte ein Flur mit fünf Türen auf jeder Seite verlief, die jeweils in eine Gaskammer führten. Eine zweite Tür innerhalb der Kammer konnte nur von außen geöffnet werden und wurde zur Entfernung der Leichen benutzt. Nun war es möglich, die Insassen von 20 Eisenbahnwaggons zur gleichen Zeit zu ermorden. […]
Das Massenvernichtungsprogramm in Treblinka begann am 23. Juli 1942; die ersten Opfer waren Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto. Bis zum 21. September wurden 254.000 Juden aus Warschau und 112.000 aus anderen Teilen des Distrikts Warschau in Treblinka ermordet, insgesamt 366.000 Menschen. Aus dem Distrikt Radom wurden 337.000 Juden ermordet und aus dem Distrikt Lublin 35.000, die meisten im Winter 1942/1943. […] *Aus dem Distrikt Bialystok wurden über 107.000 Juden in Treblinka ermordet, die meisten zwischen November 1942 und Januar 1943.*
7000 Juden aus der Slowakei, die zuerst in Ghettos des Generalgouvernements deportiert worden waren, wurden im Sommer und Herbst 1942 ermordet. Aus Theresienstadt wurden vom 5. bis zum 25. Oktober 1942 in fünf Transporten 8000 Juden deportiert. Aus Griechenland kamen in der zweiten Märzhälfte 1943 über 4000 Juden, die zuerst aus Thrakien nach Bulgarien deportiert worden waren. 7000 Juden aus Makedonien, dem Teil Jugoslawiens, den Bulgarien annektiert hatte, wurden Ende März und Anfang April 1943 in Treblinka ermordet. Aus Saloniki kam Ende März mindestens ein Transport mit 2800 Juden. Insgesamt wurden in Treblinka 29.000 Juden aus Ländern außerhalb Polens ermordet. Auch 2000 Zigeuner waren unter den Opfern. Die Massenvernichtung wurde bis April 1943 fortgesetzt, danach kamen nur noch vereinzelte Transporte an.
Nach einem Besuch Heinrich Himmlers in Treblinka Ende Februar/Anfang März 1943 begann man auf seinen Befehl, die Leichen der Opfer zu verbrennen. Zu diesem Zweck wurden die Massengräber geöffnet, die Knochen zermalmt und mit der Asche wieder vergraben. Diese Leichenverbrennungen sollten die Spuren der Morde verwischen. Nach ihrem Abschluß wurde das Lager im Herbst 1943 aufgelöst. Insgesamt waren hier 870.000 Menschen ermordet worden. […]
In Treblinka gab es mehrere Ansätze zum Widerstand, sowohl von einzelnen als auch von ganzen Transporten. […] *Anfang 1943 bildete sich unter den Insassen eine Widerstandsbewegung.* […]
Als sich die Verbrennung der Leichen dem Abschluß näherte und die Auflösung des Lagers und damit die Ermordung der verbliebenen Gefangenen be-

vorstand, beschloß der Untergrund, den Aufstand nicht länger aufzuschieben. Am 2. August 1943 […] *eröffneten* [die Widerständler] *das Feuer auf die SS-Leute und setzten einige Lagergebäude in Brand. Zahlreiche Gefangene wurden bei dem Versuch, den Zaun zu stürmen, erschossen. Deutsche Sicherheitskräfte durchsuchten die Umgebung. 70 von den ungefähr 750 Gefangenen gelang die Flucht. Einige der zurückgebliebenen Gefangenen wurden auf der Stelle erschossen, die anderen mußten die Bauten und Zäune niederreißen und sämtliche Spuren des Lagers beseitigen. Danach ermordete man auch diese Häftlinge. Der Boden wurde dann umgepflügt und bepflanzt und einer ukrainischen Bauernfamilie übergeben."*

Soweit die Enzyklopädie des Holocaust.

Wir haben uns die Aufgabe gestellt, das hier resümierte Bild vom "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka einer kritischen Überprüfung zu unterziehen und, falls es dieser Überprüfung nicht standhalten sollte, eine alternative These bezüglich der wirklichen Funktion des Lagers aufzustellen.

Für die Einleitung, Kapitel 1, Kapitel 5 sowie die Schlussfolgerung ist Jürgen Graf verantwortlich. Für alle übrigen Kapitel trägt Carlo Mattogno die Verantwortung. Die Übersetzung der von C. Mattogno auf Italienisch geschriebenen Kapitel besorgte J. Graf.

Für die Zusendung von wichtigem Material bzw. den Hinweis auf Publikationen zu unserem Thema sprechen wir Prof. Robert Faurisson, Mark Weber sowie Dr. Miroslav Dragan unseren herzlichen Dank aus.

Ursprünglich war geplant, die Ergebnisse der von Ingenieur Richard Krege auf dem Gelände von Treblinka durchgeführten Bodenradaruntersuchungen in dieses Buch aufzunehmen. Angesichts der Bedeutung des Themas sowie der Ausweitung der Bodenradaruntersuchungen auf die Lager Bełżec und Auschwitz wurde beschlossen, dieses Thema in einem eigenen Werk zu behandeln, das ca. Ende 2002/Anfang 2003 bei Castle Hill Publishers erscheinen soll.

Gewidmet ist unser Buch unserem verstorbenen Freund Diplom-Ingenieur Arnulf Neumaier, einem unermüdlichen Streiter für die geschichtliche Wahrheit, dessen 1994 im Sammelband *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* publizierter Artikel "Der Treblinka-Holocaust" einen Meilenstein in der wissenschaftlichen Forschung zu diesem Lager darstellt.

Teil 1:

Treblinka: Eine kritische Analyse der orthodoxen Version

Kapitel I: Die Darstellung Treblinkas in der Geschichtsschreibung

1. Treblinka in der orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Literatur

Normalerweise unterscheidet ein Historiker scharf zwischen Sachbüchern und Romanen. Im Falle der orthodoxen, d.h. die These von der Massenvernichtung in Gaskammern stützenden Literatur über Treblinka ist diese Unterscheidung jedoch kaum möglich: Auch Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erhebende Verfechter des orthodoxen Treblinka-Bildes müssen sich angesichts des vollkommenen Fehlens von Sach- und Dokumentenbeweisen notgedrungen auf Zeugenaussagen stützen, deren Wert die folgenden Beispiele dem Leser drastisch vor Augen führen werden. Aus diesem Grund verzichten wir bei unserer chronologischen Übersicht über die wichtigsten seit 1945 erschienenen, ganz oder teilweise dem Lager Treblinka gewidmeten Werke auf jeden Versuch einer solchen Unterscheidung.

a. Wassili Grossmann

Wir beginnen mit der im Jahre 1945 erschienenen Publikation *Treblinski Ad* (*Die Hölle von Treblinka*) des sowjetisch-jüdischen Autors Wassili Grossmann (auch Vassili Grossman geschrieben). Die Schrift steht uns nicht in Buchform zur Verfügung, sondern lediglich in Gestalt eines mit Korrekturen versehenen Manuskripts, das wir in einem russischen Archiv aufgefunden haben.[22] Es ist nicht datiert, doch geht aus dem Kontext hervor, dass es Ende 1944 oder Anfang 1945 entstanden sein muss. Bereits im Jahre 1945 erschienen dann unter dem Titel *L'enfer de Treblinka* eine französische[23] sowie unter dem Titel *Piekło Treblinki* eine polnische[24] Version. Ebenfalls 1945 folgte in einem Buch, das zugleich einen Bericht Konstantin Simonows über Majdanek

---

[22] GARF, 7021-115-8, S. 168-203.

[23] V. Grossman, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble und Paris 1945. Der Text befindet sich auch in Ilya Ehrenburg, Vassili Grossman (Hg.), *Le Livre Noir. Textes et témoignages*, Actes Sudes, Arles 1995, S. 868-903. Letzteres Buch stellt die Übersetzung einer russischen Vorlage dar, die 1947 vor ihrer geplanten Veröffentlichung von der Sowjetregierung verboten und erst 1993 in Vilnius (Litauen) publiziert wurde.

[24] Verlegt von Wydawnictwo Literatura Polska, Kattowitz.

enthielt, eine deutsche Fassung;[25] eine von Udo Walendy in der Nummer 44 der *Historischen Tatsachen*[26] auszugsweise wiedergegebene zweite deutsche Ausgabe wurde 1946 publiziert.[16]

Ein Vergleich des russischen Manuskripts mit den fremdsprachigen Übersetzungen zeigt, dass letztere um einiges länger sind. Die Buchversion, auf der diese beruhen, ist also gegenüber dem uns vorliegenden Manuskript erweitert worden.

Grossmanns Schrift stellt ein klassisches Beispiel von Gräuelpropaganda dar. Wir zitieren nun einige Auszüge nach der Ausgabe von 1945:[25]

> *"In Treblinka gab es zwei Lager: das Arbeitslager Nr.1, in dem Gefangene verschiedener Nationalität, vor allem Polen, arbeiteten, und das Lager Nr. 2, das jüdische Lager.*
> *Lager Nr. 1 – das Arbeits- oder Straflager – befand sich unmittelbar neben der Sandgrube, am Waldrand. Es war ein Lager, wie sie von der Gestapo zu Hunderten und Tausenden in den besetzten Ostgebieten eingerichtet wurden. Es entstand 1941. Wie auf einen Nenner gebracht, sind die vom schrecklichen Zerrspiegel des Hitlerregimes fratzenhaft verunstalteten deutschen Charakterzüge in ihm vereint.* [S. 27f…]
> *Das Lager Nr. 1 bestand vom Herbst 1941* [bis] *zum 23. Juli 1944. Es wurde vollständig liquidiert, als die Gefangenen bereits das dumpfe Dröhnen der Sowjetartillerie hörten. Am 23. Juli frühmorgens schritten die Wachmannschaften und SS-Leute, nachdem sie sich mit Schnaps ermuntert hatten, an die Ausrottung des Lagers. Am Abend waren sämtliche Gefangene ermordet – ermordet und verscharrt. Der Warschauer Schreiner Max Lewit konnte sich retten, weil er, verwundet unter den Leichen seiner Genossen liegend, die Dunkelheit abgewartet hatte und in den Wald gekrochen war. Er erzählte, wie er in der Grube den Gesang von dreißig Knaben hörte, die vor der Erschießung das 'Lied vom Vaterland' anstimmten. Er hörte, wie einer der Jungen aufschrie: 'Stalin rächt uns!', er hörte, wie der Liebling des Lagers, Leib, der die Knaben angeführt hatte, sich nochmals aufrichtete, als er nach der Salve auf ihn herunter in die Grube stürzte, und wie er bat: 'Pan Wachmann haben nicht getroffen, bitte noch mal, Pan Wachmann, noch mal!'.* [S. 29…]
> *Wir kennen die Namen der Lager-SS, ihre Charaktere, Eigentümlichkeiten, kennen den Lagerführer van Eipen, einen holländischen Deutschen, der ein wahnsinniger Mörder, unersättlicher Wüstling, ein Liebhaber guter Pferde und schneller Reitpartien ist.* […]
> *Wir kennen den einäugigen Deutschen Swiderski aus Odessa, den 'Meisterhämmerer'. Der galt als unübertreffbarer Spezialist des 'trockenen' Mordes, da er innerhalb weniger Minuten mit dem Hammer fünfzehn Kinder zwischen*

---

25 *Die Vernichtungslager Maidanek und Treblinka*, Stern-Verlag, Wien 1945.
26 "Der Fall Treblinka", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.

acht und dreizehn Jahren erschlug, die als arbeitsunfähig bezeichnet worden waren. Wir kennen den dürren, zigeunerhaften SS-Mann Preifi, mit dem Spitznamen 'der Alte', einen wortkargen Griesgram. Er suchte seine Melancholie dadurch zu zerstreuen, daß er, hinter dem Lagerspülicht sitzend, den Gefangenen auflauerte, wenn sie hierherschlichen, um heimlich Kartoffelschalen zu essen, er zwang sie, den Mund aufzumachen und schoß dann in diesen aufgerissenen Mund. Wir kennen die Namen der Berufsmörder Schwarz und Ledecke. Sie ergötzten sich am Schießen auf die in der Dämmerung heimkehrenden Gefangenen und ermordeten täglich zwanzig. Dreißig, vierzig Menschen. [S. 29f…]

So lebte dieses Lager, einem verkleinerten Maidanek ähnlich, und es mochte scheinen, daß es auf der Welt nichts Schlimmeres geben könnte. Aber die Insassen des Lagers Nr. 1 wußten sehr gut, daß es etwas Schlimmeres, etwas hundertfach Grauenhafteres gab als ihr eigenes Lager. Drei Kilometer vom Arbeitslager entfernt begannen die Deutschen im Mai 1942 mit dem Bau des jüdischen Lagers – dem Menschenschlachthaus. [S. 31…]

Dreizehn Monate lang fuhren die Züge nach Treblinka, jeder Zug bestand aus sechzig Waggons und jedem Waggon war mit Kreide eine Ziffer aufgemalt: hundertfünfzig – hundertachtzig – zweihundert. Diese Ziffern bezeichneten die Zahl der Menschen, die sich in dem Waggon befanden. Eisenbahnbedienstete und Bauern haben heimlich die Züge gezählt. Ein Bauer aus dem Dorf Wulka (die dem Lager nächstgelegene Ortschaft), der zweiundsechzigjährige Kazimierz Skarzinski, erzählte mir, daß es Tage gab, wo allein neben Wulka, über den Siedlcer Schienenstrang, sechs Züge vorbeifuhren, und daß es im Verlauf dieser dreizehn Monate keinen Tag gab, an dem nicht mindestens einer dieser Züge durchkam. Die Siedlcer Linie ist aber nur eine von den vier Bahnlinien, die Treblinka belieferten. Lucian Cukowa, ein Eisenbahnreparaturarbeiter, den die Deutschen für Arbeiten an der Zweigbahn mobilisiert hatten, die von Treblinka zum Lager Nr. 2 geht, erzählt, daß während seiner Arbeit von 15. Juni 1942 bis August 1943 über dieses Nebengeleise von der Station Treblinka täglich ein bis drei Züge zum Lager kamen. Jeder Zug bestand aus sechzig Waggons und in jedem Waggon waren nicht weniger als hundertfünfzig Personen. Dutzende solcher Aussagen haben wir gesammelt. Wenn wir sogar alle von den Zeugen genannten Ziffern über die nach Treblinka abgefertigten Züge ungefähr zweimal verkleinern, so beträgt trotzdem die Zahl der innerhalb von dreizehn Monaten hierhergebrachten Menschen annährend drei Millionen. [S. 31f…]

Bei dem Bericht von diesem letzten tragischen Zug erwähnen alle Zeugen die Greueltaten eines menschenähnlichen Geschöpfs, des SS-Mannes Zepf. Er hatte sich als Kindermörder spezialisiert. Dieses über Riesenkräfte verfügende Geschöpf griff sich plötzlich aus der Menge ein Kind heraus und schlug ihm, nachdem er es wie eine Keule durch die Luft geschwenkt hatte, den Schädel am Boden ein oder riß es mitten entzwei. Als ich von diesem, offenbar von ei-

nem Weib geborenen Scheusal hörte, schien es mir undenkbar und unwahrscheinlich, daß die von ihm erzählten Taten wahr sein konnten. Als ich aber persönlich von unmittelbaren Augenzeugen eine Wiederholung dieser Berichte vernahm, sah ich, daß sie davon als von Einzelheiten sprachen, die in dem Gesamtaufbau der Hölle von Treblinka nicht auffallend oder irgendwie widerspruchsvoll waren, und ich glaubte an die Möglichkeit eines solchen Geschöpfs. [S. 43…]

Das Ausmaß der ersten drei Kammern betrug nur fünf mal fünf Meter, das heißt, jede hatte fünfundzwanzig Quadratmeter. Jede Kammer war hundertneunzig Zentimeter hoch. Sie besaß zwei Türen; in die eine ließ man die Lebenden herein, die andere diente zum Herausholen der vergasten Leichen. Diese zweite Tür war sehr breit, ungefähr zweieinhalb Meter. Die Kammern waren auf ein gemeinsames Fundament montiert. Diese drei Kammern entsprachen nicht der von Berlin geforderten Leistungsfähigkeit im Fließbandmord. […]

Fünf Wochen lang arbeiteten siebenhundert Gefangene an dem Gebäude des neuen Mordgroßbetriebes. Als die Arbeit ihren Höhepunkt erreicht hatte, kam aus Deutschland ein Meister mit seinen Leuten und besorgte die Montage. Die neuen Kammern, insgesamt zehn, lagen symmetrisch angeordnet zu beiden Seiten eines betonierten breiten Flurs. […]

Die neuen Kammern hatten jeweils sieben mal acht Meter, das heißt sechsundfünfzig Quadratmeter. Die Gesamtfläche dieser zehn Kammern betrug fünfhundertsechzig Quadratmeter, und wenn man dazu die Fläche der drei alten Kammern zählt, die beim Eintreffen kleiner Partien weiterarbeiteten, so verfügte Treblinka im ganzen über eine tödliche Nutzfläche von sechshundertfünfunddreißig Quadratmeter. In eine Kammer wurden gleichzeitig vierhundertsechzig bis fünfhundert Menschen gepreßt. Bei voller Belastung vernichteten also die zehn Kammern in einem Arbeitsgang durchschnittlich viertausendfünfhundert Menschen. Bei der allerdurchschnittlichsten Belastung füllten sich die Kammern der Hölle von Treblinka täglich wenigstens zwei- oder dreimal (es gab Tage, wo es fünfmal geschah). Wenn wir die Ziffern absichtlich verkleinern, können wir ausrechnen, daß bei nur zweimaliger täglicher Benutzung allein der neuen Kammern an einem einzigen Tag in Treblinka ungefähr zehntausend und im Monat etwa dreihunderttausend Menschen ermordet wurden. Treblinka arbeitete dreizehn Monate lang, Tag für Tag, aber wenn wir sogar neunzig Tage für Reparaturen, Stillstand, ausgefallene Transporte in Abzug bringen, ergeben sich zehn volle Arbeitsmonate. Wenn auf den Monat durchschnittlich dreihunderttausend Personen kommen, so hat Treblinka innerhalb von zehn Monaten drei Millionen Menschen vernichtet. [S. 47f…]

Von einer furchtbaren Wahrheit zu berichten, ist die Pflicht des Schriftstellers, und die Bürgerpflicht des Lesers ist es, sie zu erfahren. Jeder, der sich abwendet, die Augen schließt und vorbeigeht, schändet das Andenken der Gemordeten. Wer die ganze Wahrheit nicht kennt, kann nie begreifen, gegen welchen

> *Feind, welches Ungeheuer die große Rote Armee den Todeskampf aufnahm.* [S. 55…]
> *Wir kamen Anfang September* [1944] *in das Lager Treblinka, das heißt dreizehn Monate nach dem Tag des Aufstandes. Dreizehn Monate lang hatten die Deutschen versucht, die Spuren ihrer Arbeit zu verwischen.* […]. *Und die unter den Füßen nachgebende Erde ist aufgequollen und fett, als sei sie überreichlich mit Leinöl getränkt worden, die grundlose Erde von Treblinka wogt wie ein strudelndes Meer. Diese drahtumzäunte Einöde hat mehr Menschenleben verschlungen als sämtliche Ozeane und Meere des Erdballs seit Bestehen des Menschengeschlechts.* [S. 61f.]*"*

In seinem erbaulichen Bericht schreibt Grossmann, es habe in Treblinka drei Methoden der Massentötung gegeben: Vergasen, Verbrühen mit heißem Dampf und Ersticken durch Leerpumpen der Todeskammern. Wir werden im folgenden Kapitel auf dieses Thema zurückkommen. Jedenfalls verabschiedeten sich die zweite sowie die dritte Mordmethode alsbald aus der Geschichte; übrig blieben nur die Gaskammern. Auch die von Grossmann mehrfach postulierte Zahl von drei Millionen Treblinka-Opfern wurde zu jenem Zeitpunkt als offenbar allzu unglaubhaft fallen gelassen, und in den folgenden Publikationen gab man sich mit bedeutend niedrigeren Opferzahlen zufrieden.

b. Rachel Auerbach

1946 verfasste die polnische Jüdin Rachel Auerbach, die selbst nicht in Treblinka interniert gewesen war, sondern ihre Informationen angeblich von ehemaligen Insassen erhalten hatte, in jiddischer Sprache eine Schrift über das Lager, die 1979 von Alexander Donat auf Englisch unter dem Titel *In the fields of Treblinka* veröffentlicht wurde.[27] R. Auerbach attackiert W. Grossmann aufgrund der von ihm behaupteten Ziffer von drei Millionen Opfern. Sie gibt die Opferzahl mit genau 1.074.000 an und schreibt:

> *"Solche Orte wie Treblinka, mit ihren riesigen Massengräbern, brauchen jene Art von merkwürdigem Lokalpatriotismus nicht, die darin besteht, die Zahl der Opfer zu übertreiben, um die Ungeheuerlichkeit der dort verübten Massenmorde zu veranschaulichen. Glaubt mir, mehr als eine Million innerhalb eines Jahres an einem kleinen Ort umgebrachter Menschen ist eine Million Mal mehr, als eine Million Menschenhirne zu erfassen vermöchten. Und selbst eine halbe Million wäre mehr als genug."* (S. 55)

Ungeachtet dieser löblichen Absage an jede Art von Übertreibung berichtet die Verfasserin über Treblinka u.a. Folgendes:

> *"Der Boden der Gaskammer war abschüssig und rutschig. Die ersten, die sie betraten, glitten aus und fielen um, um nie wieder aufzustehen. Die folgenden*

[27] Rachel Auerbach, "In the fields of Treblinka", in: A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 19-73.

bedeckten sie. Die Kammer wurde bis zum Rande gefüllt. Die Menschen wurden so eng aneinandergepresst, dass sie sich gegenseitig in eine aufrechte Position drängten. Einige Zeugen berichten, die Leute in den Kammern hätten ihre Arme hochheben und ihre Bäuche einziehen müssen, um Platz für zusätzliche Opfer zu schaffen. Und dann, wenn sie aneinander gedrängt dastanden, wurden kleine Kinder wie Bündel auf ihre Köpfe geschleudert.

Gas war teuer und musste deswegen ökonomisch eingesetzt werden. Endlich wurden die Türen zugeschlagen. Das Sterben der Insassen konnte beginnen. Der in einer Werkstatt neben dem Badehaus installierte Motor konnte nun in Gang gesetzt werden. Zuerst wurde eine Saugpumpe eingesetzt, um die saubere Luft aus der Kammer zu entfernen. Dann konnten die Röhren zum Abgasreservoir des Motors geöffnet werden. 'Einige Minuten später', berichteten Juden, die in diesem Lagerteil arbeiteten, 'hörten wir entsetzliche Schreie aus jenem Gebäude'. Schmerzens-, Schreckens- und Verzweiflungsschreie. Anscheinend brach im letzten Moment, wenn die Pumpe alle Atemluft herauszusaugen begann, jegliche Selbstbeherrschung zusammen, und in der Gaskammer kam es zu einem kollektiven Ausbruch von Hysterie. Später, nach nicht allzu langer Zeit, war alles wieder ruhig.

Etwa 25 bis 45 Minuten später konnten die Öffnungen auf der anderen Seite geöffnet werden, und die Leichen fielen heraus. Die Leiber waren nackt; einige von ihnen waren weiß, andere blau und aufgeschwollen. [S. 35f…]

In Treblinka sowie an anderen Orten wurden Kinder oft lebendig ins Feuer oder einfach ins Massengrab geworfen. Die vorherrschende Überlegung war, möglichst Kugeln oder Gas zu sparen. Man glaubte auch, Kinder stürben nicht so leicht und rasch an einer Kugel oder an Gas wie Erwachsene. Ärzte hatten dieser Frage eine gewisse Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet und waren zum Schluss gelangt, Kinder hätten einen besseren Blutkreislauf, da ihre Blutgefäße noch nicht gehärtet seien. [S. 38]*"*

R. Auerbach überrascht ihre Leser noch mit weiteren bahnbrechenden wissenschaftlichen Erkenntnissen wie der, dass Blut "sich als erstklassiges Brennmaterial erwies" (S. 38), und teilt ihnen mit, dass die Vergasung von täglich vielen tausend Juden von "30 bis 40 SS-Leuten sowie 200 bis 300 ukrainischen Wachmännern" betrieben wurde,[28] womit sie ihren Glaubensgenossen kein sonderlich schmeichelhaftes Zeugnis ausstellt. Über die künstlerischen Veranstaltungen und sonstigen Zerstreuungen in Treblinka weiß sie Folgendes zu erzählen:

"Um die Monotonie ihres mörderischen Treibens aufzulockern, gründeten die Deutschen in Treblinka ein jüdisches Orchester, so wie sie es in anderen Lagern getan hatten. Dieses Orchester diente einem doppelten Zweck: Erstens übertönte es, soweit dies möglich war, das Schreien und Stöhnen der in die

[28] Ebenda, S. 40.

Gaskammern getriebenen Todgeweihten, und zweitens sorgte es für die musikalische Unterhaltung der Lagermannschaft, die aus zwei musikliebenden Nationen bestand: Deutsche und Ukrainer! Rasch war auch ein Chor gegründet, und es gab sogar Amateur-Theatervorstellungen, doch leider vereitelte der Ausbruch des Aufstandes die großen Pläne zur Förderung von Kultur und Kunst, welche für Treblinka geschmiedet wurden. [S. 44…]
Es heißt, für Himmler sei, als er Treblinka Ende Februar 1943 besuchte, eine spezielle 'Attraktion' vorbereitet worden: Eine Gruppe junger Frauen, die eigens zu diesem Zweck ausgesucht worden waren, so dass der oberste SS- und Polizeiführer des Reichs bei der Demonstration der Arbeit des Lagers ästhetischen Gefallen an ihren nackten Körpern finden konnte, sei ins 'Bad' getrieben und dann als Leichen herausgezogen worden… Wie das italienische Sprichwort besagt: 'Se non è vero, è ben trovato'. [S. 48]*"*

Der letzte Satz bedeutet "Wenn es nicht stimmt, so ist es doch gut erfunden." Dies gilt in vollem Umfang auch für Rachel Auerbachs "Tatsachenbericht" über Treblinka.

c. Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz

Ebenfalls im Jahre 1946 erschien im Bulletin der Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der deutschen Verbrechen in Polen[29] ein zwölf Seiten langer Artikel von Richter Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz unter dem Titel *Obóz zagłady Treblinka*[30] (Das Vernichtungslager Treblinka). In der Einleitung zu dieser Schrift, in welcher die "Voruntersuchungen" zu Treblinka geschildert werden, hält der Autor fest:

"Die Grundlage des Beweismaterials, auf das sich die im folgenden dargestellten Voruntersuchungen stützen, sind vor allem die Zeugenaussagen von dreizehn Juden, ehemaligen Häftlingen des Lagers Treblinka, denen es gelang, dem Tod zu entrinnen, indem sie während des bewaffneten Aufstands vom 2. August 1943 aus dem Lager flohen. Es sind dies folgende Zeugen: Jankiel Wiernik, Henryk Poswolski, Aron Czechowicz, Abe Kon, Oskar Strawczyński, Samuel Reisman,[31] *Aleskander Kudlik, Hejnoch Brenner, Stanisław Kon, Eugeniusz Turowski, Henryk Reichman,*[32] *Szyja Warszawski und Leon Finkelsztein."*

---

29 Später aus Rücksicht auf die verbündete DDR in "Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen" und nach dem Zusammenbruch des kommunistischen Regimes in "Hauptkommission zur Ahndung von Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk" umbenannt.

30 Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, Nr. 1, Posen 1946, S. 133-144.

31 Häufiger Rajzman geschrieben.

32 Dieser Zeuge nannte sich später Yehiel Reichman(n). Er trat beim Jerusalemer Prozess gegen John Demjanjuk als Belastungszeuge auf. Siehe Kapitel 5.

Als zusätzliches Beweismaterial nennt Z. Łukaszkiewicz die Aussagen von elf polnischen Eisenbahnarbeitern sowie Dokumente der Bahn, aus denen die Zahl der nach Treblinka gebrachten Häftlinge hervorgehe, auf dem Lagergelände ausgegrabene Münzen und Dokumente sowie die Ergebnisse von gerichtsmedizinischen Untersuchungen und Landvermessungen.[33] Doch für die behauptete Massenvernichtung sind die Erklärungen der dreizehn jüdischen Zeugen die einzige Beweisgrundlage.

In Treblinka, so Łukaszkiewicz, habe es anfangs *zwei*[34] Gaskammern gegeben, zu denen später weitere zehn hinzugekommen seien. Die Morde seien mit Motorabgasen verübt worden. Die Leichen seien unter freiem Himmel verbrannt worden, indem man jeweils 2500 auf offene Roste gelegt und eingeäschert habe. Im Lazarett hätten die Deutschen und ihre ukrainischen Helfer massenweise Gefangene durch Genickschuss umgebracht; Greise, Kranke und Kinder ohne Angehörige habe man gleich nach ihrem Eintreffen ins Lazarett geführt und erschossen. Insgesamt seien in Treblinka mindestens 731.600 Menschen ermordet worden, doch liege die Gesamtopferzahl in Wirklichkeit höher.[35]

Noch im gleichen Jahre, also immer noch anno 1946, erstellte Z. Łukaszkiewicz unter dem Titel *Obóz straceń w Treblince* (Das Hinrichtungslager in Treblinka) einen bedeutend ausführlicheren Bericht über das Lager, der gewissermaßen den Übergang von reiner Gräuelpropaganda à la Grossmann und Auerbach zu einer Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erhebenden Darstellung kennzeichnete.[36] Dementsprechend ist auch der Stil sehr viel nüchterner als bei Grossmann und Auerbach, und Schilderungen grober Unmöglichkeiten sind seltener. Dennoch trägt auch dieses Werk ganz unverkennbar den Stempel der Propaganda und besitzt nur geringen wissenschaftlichen Wert. Die Opferzahl des Lagers gibt Łukaszkiewicz nun mit knapp 800.000 an; fast alle Ermordeten seien Juden gewesen, doch sei auch eine gewisse Zahl von Polen und Zigeunern umgebracht worden.

Die von Z. Łukaszkiewicz gemachten Angaben entsprechen in allen wesentlichen Punkten der später von den westlichen orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Historikern abgesegneten Treblinka-Version.

d. N. Blumental

Immer noch im Jahre 1946 erschien – ebenfalls in Polen – eine von N. Blumental, einem Mitglied der Zentralen Jüdischen Historischen Kommission, überarbeitete Dokumentensammlung mit dem Titel *Dokumenty i Materiały*, in

---

33 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 133.
34 Später war von anfänglich *drei* Gaskammern die Rede.
35 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 142.
36 Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warschau 1946.

der sich ein achtzehnseitiger Beitrag über Treblinka befindet.[37] Dieser besteht aus einer Einleitung sowie Berichten zweier ehemaliger jüdischer Häftlinge des Lagers, Szymon Goldberg und Samuel Rajzman. Wir werden später Auszüge aus diesen Berichten zitieren.

e. Marian Muszkat

1948 erstellte ein Marian Muszkat in Polen zu Händen der UN-Kommission zur Untersuchung von Kriegsverbrechen eine "Dokumentation", in der auch Treblinka zur Sprache kam und in der mehrere ehemalige Insassen des Lagers zitiert wurden.[38] Als Kostprobe sei zunächst ein Auszug aus dem "Erlebnisbericht" des Zeugen Jan Sułkowski angeführt:[39]

> *"Die Deutschen bauten eine sogenannte 'Todesbrücke', die aus einem drei bis vier Meter hohen Gerüst bestand. Der Deutsche* [Lampert] *wählte einige Juden aus und befahl ihnen, auf die Brücke zu klettern. Während sie dies taten, schoss man auf sie. Wenn es einem Juden durch ein Wunder gelang, ganz nach oben zu kommen, befahl man ihm, seine Schuhe auszuziehen und über seinen Kopf zu halten. Dieses Kunststück war sehr schwierig zu vollbringen, denn das ganze Gerüst schaukelte hin- und her. Dann wurde der Jude erschossen. Ich sah mit eigenen Augen, wie die SS-Männer sich mit diesem 'unschuldigen' Spiel vergnügten."*

Augenzeuge Leon Finkelsztein erzählt:[40]

> *"Bilitz Alfred und Gens Adolf standen am Eingang zu den Gaskammern und schnitten den Frauen mit langen Messern die Brüste ab."*

Zwei weitere Augenzeugen, Hejnoch Brenner und Zygmunt Blacherski, hatten ebenfalls gesehen, wie Bilitz Frauenbrüste abschnitt.[40] – Beim Jerusalemer Prozess gegen John Demjanjuk war dann von Alfred Bilitz und Adolf Gens nicht mehr die Rede; nun war es der Angeklagte Demjanjuk gewesen, der am Eingang der Gaskammer(n) gestanden und Frauen die Brüste wahlweise mit einem Dolch oder einem Schwert abgehackt hatte.[41]

Nach dem Erscheinen dieser "Dokumentation" wurde es um Treblinka für lange Zeit still, und volle 18 Jahre lang erschien kein Buch, ja nicht einmal ein nennenswerter Artikel über das Lager. Erst ab 1966, nach dem großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess, meldeten sich Augenzeugen und Chronisten wieder zu Wort.

---

37 "Treblinka", in: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały.* Tom I: *Obozy*, bearb. von N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, S. 173-195.

38 *Polish Charges against German War Criminals*, Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat, Warschau 1948. Um Treblinka geht es auf S. 187-196.

39 Ebenda, S. 194.

40 Ebenda, S. 195.

41 Siehe Kapitel V.

f. Jean-François Steiner

1966 veröffentlichte der französisch-jüdische Autor Jean-François Steiner mit Hilfe des Ghostwriters Gilles Perrault einen angeblich auf den Aussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge basierenden Roman[42] mit dem Titel *Treblinka*,[43] der ein ganz besonders abstoßendes Beispiel der über die NS-Konzentrationslager grassierenden, von krankhaften Phantasien geprägten Schundliteratur darstellt, doch von Prominenten wie Simone de Beauvoir gleichwohl hoch geschätzt wurde.

Eine deutsche Übersetzung wurde noch im gleichen Jahr unter dem Titel *Treblinka. Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*[44] erstellt. Als Kostprobe diene eine Passage, in der Steiner die Leichenverbrennung in Treblinka schildert:[45]

> *"Er war blond und hager, hatte ein freundliches Gesicht, trat bescheiden auf und kam an einem sonnigen Vormittag mit seinem Köfferchen vor dem Tor des Todesreiches an. Er hieß Herbert Floss und war Fachmann für Leichenverbrennung.* […] *Am nächsten Tag wurde der erste Scheiterhaufen aufgeschichtet, und Herbert Floss gab sein Geheimnis preis: die Zusammensetzung des Scheiterhaufens. Wie er erklärte, brannten nicht alle Leichen gleichmäßig. Es gab gute und schlechte Leichen, feuerfeste und leichtentzündliche. Die Kunst bestand darin, die guten zur Verbrennung der schlechten zu benutzen. Nach seinen Forschungen – offenbar waren sie weit gediehen – brannten alte Leichen besser als neue, dicke besser als magere, Frauen besser als Männer, und Kinder zwar schlechter als Frauen, aber besser als Männer. Daraus ergab sich, daß alte Leichen von dicken Frauen ideale Leichen darstellten. Herbert Floss ließ sie beiseite legen und ebenso die von Männern und Kindern. Als nahezu 1000 Leichen ausgegraben und sortiert waren, ging man an die Stapelung, wobei man das gute Brennmaterial nach unten und das schlechte nach oben packte. Angebotene Benzinkanister wies Floss zurück und ließ stattdessen Holz bringen. Seine Vorführung hatte perfekt zu sein.*
>
> *Das Holz wurde unter dem Rost des Scheiterhaufens in kleinen Brandherden, Lagerfeuern ähnlich, zurechtgelegt. Die Stunde der Bewährung schlug. Man überreichte ihm feierlich eine Streichholzschachtel; er beugte sich nieder, zündete den ersten Brandherd, dann die anderen an, und während das Holz allmählich in Flammen aufging, trat er in seiner sonderbaren Gangart zu den Funktionären, die in einiger Entfernung warteten.*

---

[42] Dass es sich bei seinem Buch um einen Roman handelt, und dass ihm bei dessen Niederschrift der Romancier Gilles Perrault geholfen hatte, gab Steiner 20 Jahre nach der Erstveröffentlichung von *Treblinka* zu (*Le journal du dimanche*, 30. März 1986). Hinweis von Robert Faurisson.

[43] Verlegt von Librairie Arthème Fayard, Paris.

[44] Jean-François Steiner, *Treblinka. Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Gerhard Stalling Verlag, Oldenburg 1966.

[45] Ebenda, S. 294 ff.

Immer höher züngelten die Flammen und leckten an den Leichen, zögernd zuerst, dann aber mit loderndem Schwung… Plötzlich brannten die Scheiterhaufen lichterloh. Die Flammen schossen in die Höhe, stießen Qualmwolken aus, ein gewaltiges Prasseln ertönte, die Gesichter der Toten verzogen sich schmerzhaft, das Fleisch platzte. Ein höllisches Schauspiel. Selbst die SS-Männer waren einen Augenblick wie versteinert und betrachteten stumm das Wunder. Herbert Floss strahlte. Das Aufflammen des Scheiterhaufens war das schönste Erlebnis seines Lebens…

Ein solches Ereignis mußte gefeiert werden. Tische wurden herbeigetragen, dem Scheiterhaufen gegenüber aufgestellt und mit Schnaps-, Bier- und Weinflaschen beladen. Der Tag ging zur Neige, und der Abendhimmel schien die hohen Flammen des Scheiterhaufens widerzuspiegeln, drüben am Horizont, wo die Sonne mit der Pracht eines Feuerbrandes unterging.

Auf Lalkas Zeichen hin knallten die Korken, und ein phantastisches Fest begann. Der erste Trinkspruch galt dem Führer. Die Baggerleute waren wieder an ihre Geräte gegangen. Als die SS-Männer brüllend die Gläser erhoben, schien Leben in die Maschinen zu kommen; mit abrupter Bewegung reckten sie die Stahlarme gen Himmel zu einem ruckartigen, vibrierenden Hitlergruß. Es war wie ein Signal. Zehnmal hoben auch die Männer den Arm und ließen jedesmal das 'Sieg-Heil' ertönen. Die belebten Maschinen erwiderten den Gruß der Maschinen-Menschen, und die Luft erzitterte von Hochrufen auf den Führer. Das Fest dauerte an, bis der Scheiterhaufen ausgebrannt war. Nach den Trinksprüchen wurde gesungen; wilde, grausame Gesänge klangen auf, haßerfüllte, schauerliche Lieder auf das ewige Deutschland."

Auch hundertprozentig linientreue Verfechter des orthodoxen "Holocaust"-Bildes haben begriffen, dass dergleichen die Glaubwürdigkeit ihrer Position untergräbt. So sprach der französische Jude Pierre-Vidal-Naquet, der anfangs seine "Bewunderung" für Steiners Buch geäußert hatte,[46] vierzehn Jahre später plötzlich von "Subliteratur", welche an den Sadismus appelliere, und gab zu, "in die von J.-F. Steiner gestellte Falle gegangen" zu sein.[47] Ein weiterer französischer Kritiker, Didier Daeningckx, äußerte sich 1999 vernichtend über Steiners Buch, bei dem es sich um "einen falschen Roman, der als wahrer präsentiert wird" handle und der die "Technik der parallelen Montage" benutze.[48]

g. Krystyna Marczewska/Władysław Waźniewski

1968 erschien aus der Feder zweier polnischer Historiker, K. Marczewska und W. Waźniewski, ein Artikel über das Wissen der polnischen Widerstandsbe-

---

46 "Treblinka et l'Honneur des Juifs", *Le Monde*, 2. Mai 1966. Hinweis von R. Faurisson.
47 *Esprit*, September 1980. Hinweis von R. Faurisson.
48 "De Treblinka à Bordeaux", *Revue de la Shoa*, Mai-August 1999. Hinweis von R. Faurisson.

wegung bezüglich Treblinka während der Kriegszeit.[49] Die hier publizierten Meldungen des Widerstands sind ungemein wertvoll, helfen sie uns doch bei der Rekonstruktion der Entstehung des orthodoxen Treblinka-Bildes. Wir werden in Kapitel II fortlaufend auf sie zurückgreifen.

h. Martin Gray

1971 veröffentlichte der polnischstämmige französische Jude Martin Gray ein Buch mit dem Titel *Au nom de tous les miens*[50] (Im Namen all der Meinen), in dem er u.a. einen angeblichen Aufenthalt in Treblinka schilderte. Grays Ghostwriter war sein Glaubensbruder Max Gallo, der den "Treblinka-Überlebenden" interviewt und seine Aussagen zu Papier gebracht hatte. In seiner Einleitung schrieb Gallo:[51]

> *"Wir trafen uns Tag für Tag, monatelang.* […] *Ich habe ihn befragt, ich habe ihn auf Tonband aufgenommen, ich habe ihn angeschaut, ich habe überprüft, ich habe die Stimme und das Schweigen gehört. Ich habe die Scham eines Menschen entdeckt und seinen Willen, ich habe in seinem Fleisch die Barbarei unseres wilden Jahrhunderts ermessen, das Treblinka erfunden hat.* […] *Ich habe wiederhergestellt, konfrontiert, einen Hintergrund aufgebaut, versucht, die Atmosphäre wiederzugeben."*

Als Frucht der Zusammenarbeit zwischen Gallo und Gray entstand dann ein Buch mit Passagen wie der folgenden:[52]

> *"Unter den warmen Leichen fanden wir noch lebende Kinder. Nur Kinder, an den Körper ihrer Mütter geschmiegt. Und wir haben sie mit unseren eigenen Händen erwürgt, ehe wir sie in die Grube schmissen: Und wir riskierten unser Leben, indem wir dies taten, denn wir verloren Zeit. Die Henker wollten aber, dass alles rasch ablief."*

Nachdem Gray Treblinka und den Krieg auf wundersame Weise überlebt hatte, wanderte er in die USA aus, wo er, wie er in seinem Buch erzählt, mit dem Verkauf falscher Antiquitäten ein Vermögen ergaunerte. Nach der Veröffentlichung der englischen Version seines Buchs wurde er – so Robert Faurisson – "verdächtigt, falsche Memoiren fabriziert zu haben, so wie er falsche Antiquitäten fabriziert hatte, in beiden Fälle nicht ohne die Hilfe anderer und selbst-

---

49 Krystyna Marczewska, Władyslaw Waźniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraji" (Treblinka im Licht der Akten der Delegatur der Regierung der polnischen Republik für das Land), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Band XIX, Warschau 1968, S. 129-164.

50 Editions Robert Laffont, Paris.

51 Max Gallos Vorwort zu Martin Grays *Au nom de tous les miens*, Editions Robert Laffont, Paris, Auflage von 2001, S. 9; dt.: *Der Schrei nach Leben*, Goldmann, München 2002. Nachfolgend wird die frz. Ausgabe zitiert.

52 Ebenda, S. 152.

verständlich für Geld."[53] Auch antirevisionistischen Autoren wie der französische Jude Eric Conan, der von einem "allen Historikern dieser Epoche als Betrug bekannten" Werk spricht,[54] haben M. Grays Elaborat als grobe Fälschung an den Pranger gestellt, was aber nichts daran ändert, dass das unsägliche Machwerk – genau wie dasjenige J.-F. Steiners – in Frankreich und Deutschland in immer neuen Auflagen erscheint.

i. Gitta Sereny

1974 publizierte die ungarischstämmige britische Journalistin Gitta Sereny ein Buch mit dem Titel *Into that Darkness*,[55] das bis zum heutigen Tage als Standardwerk über Treblinka gepriesen wird und später unter dem Titel *Am Abgrund. Eine Gewissensforschung* auch in deutscher Übersetzung erschien.[56] G. Sereny hatte den 1970 in Düsseldorf zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilten zweiten Treblinka-Kommandanten Franz Stangl zwischen April und Juni 1971 mehrmals im Gefängnis besucht und sich mit ihm unterhalten. Ihr Buch fußt weitgehend auf diesen Unterredungen (sowie auf jenen mit drei während des Krieges in Treblinka eingesetzten SS-Männern und einigen ehemaligen jüdischen Häftlingen des Lagers).

G. Serenys Darstellung zufolge hat Stangl bei den Gesprächen mit ihr das orthodoxe Treblinka-Bild bestätigt. Doch ist ihr Buch als historische Quelle vollkommen wertlos, da die Verfasserin nicht die Spur eines Beweises dafür erbringen kann, dass Stangl die ihm zugeschriebenen Aussagen tatsächlich gemacht hat; ein Tonbandprotokoll der Unterredungen existiert nämlich nicht. Am 28. Juni 1971, einen Tag nach dem letzten Besuch G. Serenys, starb Stangl plötzlich unter ungeklärten Umständen, und da von einem Toten kein Dementi zu erwarten war, konnte die Autorin von *Into that Darkness* diesem in den Mund legen, was ihr gerade einfiel.

Der französische Revisionist Pierre Guillaume erinnert sich an eine mit G. Sereny geführte Diskussion, die er wie folgt wiedergibt:[57]

> *"Nachdem wir uns an den Tisch gesetzt, Getränke bestellt und die üblichen Höflichkeitsfloskeln ausgetauscht hatten, sagte ich zu Gitta Sereny sinngemäß Folgendes: 'Ich habe Ihr Buch mehr als einmal gelesen, manche Passagen sogar oftmals. Bei der ersten Lektüre kann man nicht an der Wahrheit der Darlegungen sowie an der Realität der Geständnisse Stangls zweifeln. Doch je öfter ich den Text durchging, desto größer wurde meine Verblüffung, zunächst*

---

53 Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, Privatausgabe, 1999, Band I, S. 376.
54 *L'Express*, 27. Februar 1997. Hinweis von R. Faurisson.
55 McGraw-Hill, New York.
56 Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1979.
57 Pierre Guillaume, "Les bonnes intentions dont l'enfer est pavé", in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Nr. 5, Sommer/Herbst 1988, S. 189f.

weniger aufgrund dessen, was ich las, als aufgrund des offenkundigen Fehlens dessen, was man zu finden erwartet hätte. Schließlich, bei der abermaligen und sehr genauen Lektüre der Passagen, wo Stangl 'gesteht', nahm meine Verblüffung noch zu, denn sie waren ausnahmslos in indirektem oder zweideutigem Stil verfasst, so dass es unmöglich wurde, in diesen Passagen zu unterscheiden, was Stangl gesagt hatte und was Gitta Sereny gesagt hatte'.
Ich machte ein bedeutungsvolles Gesicht und sagte dann, meiner Gesprächspartnerin ruhig in die Augen blickend und jedes Wort einzeln betonend:
'Kurz und gut: Er hat nicht gestanden!'.
'Aber natürlich nicht… er konnte es nicht!'.
Gitta Sereny war der Ansicht, gegenüber Stangl eine therapeutische und heilsame Funktion erfüllt zu haben, indem sie ihm half, sein Gewissen durch ein Geständnis zu erleichtern, das zu entsetzlich war, als dass er es ganz alleine hätte schaffen können. […] *Stangl ist in der Tat plötzlich im Gefängnis gestorben, schon sehr bald nach seinen 'Geständnissen', obgleich er sich offenbar guter Gesundheit erfreute und die ihm zur Last gelegten Verbrechen stets bestritten hatte. Er erwartete seinen* [Revisions-]*Prozess, von dem er – und seine Frau – sich einen günstigen Ausgang erhofften."*

Wir glauben P. Guillaume aufs Wort. Bei der Lektüre von G. Serenys Buch empfindet man in der Tat "Verblüffung aufgrund des offenkundigen Fehlens dessen, was man zu finden erwartet hätte": In dem über 400 Seiten schwachen Werk finden sich zwar stümperhafte psychologische Betrachtungen zu Hauf, jedoch nicht der geringste Hinweis auf den praktischen Ablauf der behaupteten Massenmorde in Treblinka, etwa die Funktionsweise der Gaskammern oder die zur spurlosen Vernichtung von rund 800.000 Leichen angewandten Methoden. Wie kann man auch nur annehmen, ein Häftling, der auf eine erfolgreiche Revision seines Urteils hofft, würde einer Journalistin gegenüber plötzlich alles "zugeben", was er in seinem Revisionsantrag bestreitet und was zwangsläufig seine Hoffnung auf eine erfolgreiche Revision zunichte machen muss? Das vielgerühmte "Standardwerk" über Treblinka entpuppt sich also als unverfrorener Schwindel!

j. Stanisław Wojtczak

1975 schrieb der Pole Stanisław Wojtczak einen langen Artikel, dessen Titel in deutscher Übersetzung "Das Straf- und Arbeitslager Treblinka I sowie das Vernichtungszentrum Treblinka II" lautet und der eine umfangreiche Sammlung von Texten über diese Lager enthält.[58] Diese Schrift stellt eine ausführliche Übersicht über die von den polnischen Behörden vorgenommenen Untersuchungen dar. Der Verfasser hatte Zugang zum Archiv der Hauptkommission

[58] Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warschau 1975, XXVI, S. 117-185.

zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen, die das ungefähre Gegenstück zur Zentralen Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen in Ludwigsburg darstellt und die gesamte Dokumentation über die verschiedenen örtlichen Gerichtsverfahren zentralisiert.

k. Adalbert Rückerl

1977 erschien eine von Adalbert Rückerl, dem damaligen Leiter der Ludwigsburger Zentralen Stelle zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen, erstellte Dokumentation mit dem Titel *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*,[59] in welcher die von der BRD-Justiz durchgeführten Strafverfahren gegen frühere Angehörige des Lagerpersonals von Treblinka, Sobibór, Bełżec und Chełmno geschildert werden. Wir werden auf dieses Buch noch mehrfach zurückkommen.

l. Alexander Donat

1979 gab Alexander Donat in den USA den Sammelband *The Death Camp Treblinka* heraus, der neben dem bereits erwähnten, 1946 auf Jiddisch erschienenen und nun unter dem Titel *The Fields of Treblinka* erstmals auf Englisch publizierten Text Rachel Auerbachs Beiträge weiterer sechs Autoren (Abraham Krzepicki, Jankiel Wiernik, Samuel Willenberg, Tanhum Grinberg, Shalom Cohen und Samuel Rajzman) enthielt. Laut der von A. Donat selbst geschriebenen Einleitung sind diese Berichte "ohne Dramatisierung, Ausschmückungen, Erfindungen und hohle Phrasen" verfasst.[4] Wie ernst dieses Versprechen zu nehmen ist, geht nicht nur daraus hervor, dass der unmögliche Schauerbericht der R. Auerbach hier kommentarlos wiedergegeben wird; als seriöse Quelle wird u.a. auch ein Text Jankiel Wierniks zitiert, auf den wir noch ausführlich zu sprechen kommen werden und laut dem beim Verbrennen von Frauenleichen die Bäuche platzten, "so dass man die Embryonen im Mutterleibe lodern sehen konnte."[60]

In einer 1981 im *Journal of Historical Review* erschienenen Rezension schrieb Horst Kehl über Donats Sammelband:[61]

> *"Wenn es unmöglich ist, ein Kind entzweizureißen;* […] *wenn es unmöglich ist, Menschen auf jeweils einem halben Quadratfuß unterzubringen; wenn es unmöglich ist, Frauen als Brennstoff zu verwenden; wenn es unmöglich ist, Menschenfett in Kesseln aus offenen Feuern zu schöpfen; wenn es unmöglich*

---

59 Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977.
60 In: A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 170f.
61 Horst Kehl, "'Holocaust' Pharmacology vs. Scientific Pharmacology", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Band 2, Nr. 1, Frühling 1981, S. 95.

ist, einen neun Fuß hohen Zaun zu überspringen – welche anderen Teile dieser Saga sind dann wohl wahr?"

m. Der "*lexikalische Informierer*" der polnischen Hauptkommission

Ebenfalls im Jahre 1979 veröffentlichte die polnische Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen einen "lexikalischen Informierer" über die während der deutschen Besatzung auf polnischem Boden existierenden Lager und Gefängnisse. Bezüglich des Lagers Treblinka II werden in der Bibliographie neben Prozessakten und Archivdokumenten sowie dem Artikel von Marczewska/Waźniewski über die Meldungen der Widerstandsbewegung lediglich die Schriften von Wiernik, Grossmann und Łukaszkiewicz angeführt,[62] was belegt, dass auch in Polen zwischen 1946 und 1979 kein Buch über das Lager erschienen ist, das Anspruch auf Wissenschaftlichkeit erheben kann.

n. Eugen Kogon, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl u.a.

1983 brachte ein von E. Kogon, H. Langbein und A. Rückerl geleitetes Autorenkollektiv den Sammelband *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*[63] heraus. Im Klappentext wettern die Autoren gegen "diejenigen, die das nationalsozialistische System von Schuld freizusprechen bemüht sind" oder "den Massenmord von bisher unbekanntem Ausmaß überhaupt leugnen", nennen aber weder Autoren noch Titel. Um solche Tendenzen wirksam bekämpfen und eindämmen zu können, müsse, so der Klappentext weiter, "die ganze historische Wahrheit ein für allemal unwiderlegbar festgeschrieben werden." "Unwiderlegbar festgeschrieben" wird die "ganze historische Wahrheit" anhand von Zeugenaussagen und Tätergeständnissen. Zu den Kronzeugen für die behaupteten Massenmorde in Treblinka gehört ein Abraham Goldfarb, den die Verfasser wie folgt zitieren:[64]

"Auf dem Weg zu den Gaskammern standen an beiden Seiten des Zaunes Deutsche mit Hunden. Die Hunde waren darauf abgerichtet, Menschen anzufallen; sie bissen die Männer in die Genitalien und die Frauen in die Brüste und rissen Fleischstücke heraus. Die Deutschen schlugen mit Peitschen und Eisenstangen auf die Menschen ein, um sie anzutreiben, so daß sie schnell in die 'Dusche' drängten. Die Schreie der Frauen waren weithin zu hören bis in

---

62 Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (Hg.), *Obozy hitlerowskie na ziemiach polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyklopedyczny*, Panstwowe Wydawnictwo Naukowe, Warschau 1979, S. 528.

63 E. Kogon, H. Langbein, A. Rückerl u.a. (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation.* S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1983.

64 Ebenda, S. 181.

andere Lagerbereiche. Die Deutschen trieben die rennenden Opfer an mit Rufen wie 'Schneller, schneller, das Wasser wird kalt, und andere müssen auch noch unter die Duschen!'. Um den Schlägen zu entkommen, rannten die Opfer so schnell sie konnten zu den Gaskammern, wobei die Starken die Schwachen zur Seite stießen. Am Eingang der Gaskammern standen die zwei Ukrainer Ivan Demianuk[65] *und Nikolai, der eine mit einer Eisenstange, der andere mit einem Schwert bewaffnet. Auch sie trieben die Menschen mit Schlägen hinein… Sobald die Gaskammern voll waren, schlossen die Ukrainer die Türen und starteten die Maschine. 20 bis 25 Minuten später schaute ein SS-Mann oder ein Ukrainer durch ein Fenster an der Tür. Wenn sie feststellten, daß alle erstickt waren, mußten die jüdischen Häftlinge die Türen öffnen und die Körper herausholen; da die Kammern überfüllt waren und die Opfer sich gegenseitig angefaßt hatten, standen sie alle aufrecht und waren wie ein einziger Fleischblock."*

Da dergleichen Zeugenaussagen die Autoren offenbar zufriedenstellen, unternehmen sie nicht den geringsten Versuch, Sach- oder Dokumentenbeweise für den Massenmord in Treblinka (oder den anderen "Vernichtungslagern") zu erbringen.

o. Claude Lanzmann

1985 lief der vom französisch-jüdischen Regisseur Claude Lanzmann gedrehte, neuneinhalbstündige Film *Shoa* an, der das Ziel verfolgte, anhand von Augenzeugenberichten "Holocaust-Überlebender" die Judenausrottung in "Vernichtungslagern", darunter auch Treblinka, zu beweisen. Im Begleitwort zum gleichnamigen Buch, das den gesamten Sprechtext des Films enthält, schrieb Simone de Beauvoir:[66]

"Wir haben nach dem Krieg zahlreiche Zeugenaussagen über die Ghettos, über die Vernichtungslager gelesen; wir waren erschüttert. Doch wenn wir heute den außergewöhnlichen Film Claude Lanzmanns ansehen, legen wir uns Rechenschaft darüber ab, dass wir nichts gewusst haben. Trotz all unserer Kenntnisse blieb uns die entsetzliche Erfahrung fern. Zum ersten Mal erleben wir sie in unserem Kopf, unserem Herzen, unserem Fleisch. Sie wird die unsere."

Um eine Vorstellung vom Niveau dieses Films und des gleichnamigen Buchs zu vermitteln, geben wir nun einen Auszug aus der darin enthaltenen Unterhaltung zwischen dem Regisseur und seinem Star-Augenzeugen, dem Treblinka-Friseur Abraham Bomba wieder. Wir zitieren nach der deutschen Übersetzung:[67]

---

65 Richtig: Demjanjuk. Siehe Kapitel V.
66 Claude Lanzmann, *Shoa*, éditions Fayard, Paris 1985, Vorwort, S. 7.
67 Claude Lanzmann, *Shoa*, dtv, München 1988, S. 154 ff.

"Lanzmann: 'Und die Gaskammer?'
Bomba: 'Die war nicht groß, das war ein Raum von etwa vier mal vier Metern. […] *Plötzlich erschien ein Kapo: 'Friseure, ihr müßt so vorgehen, daß alle Frauen, die hier eintreten, glauben, daß sie nur einen Haarschnitt bekommen, eine Dusche, und daß sie anschließend wieder hinausgehen.' Aber wir wußten schon, daß man diesen Ort nicht verließ* […]*'*
Lanzmann: 'Und plötzlich kamen sie?'
Bomba: 'Ja, sie kamen herein'
Lanzmann: 'Wie waren sie?'
Bomba: 'Sie waren entkleidet, ganz nackt, ohne Kleider, ohne etwas…'
Lanzmann: 'Gab es dort Spiegel?'
Bomba: 'Nein, keine Spiegel, Bänke, keine Stühle, nur Bänke und sechzehn oder siebzehn Friseure […]*'*
Lanzmann: 'Wieviele Frauen mußten Sie in einem Durchgang abfertigen?'
Bomba: 'In einem Durchgang? Etwa sechzig oder siebzig Frauen… Wenn wir mit der ersten Gruppe fertig waren, kam die nächste."

Robert Faurisson bemerkt dazu:[68]

"Dieser Teil der Zeugenaussage Bombas lässt sich wie folgt zusammenfassen: In einem Raum von 16 Quadratmetern gab es sechzehn (oder siebzehn?) Friseure sowie Bänke; sechzig oder siebzig nackte Frauen samt einer nicht näher angegeben Zahl von Kindern betraten das Zimmer. […] *Dies ist unmöglich. Dies ist sogar reiner Unsinn.* […] *Die menschliche Gutgläubigkeit kennt keine Grenzen. Aufgrund der Gehirnwäsche, der generationenlang betriebenen Propaganda gegen die deutsche oder nazistische Barbarei, kann man alles schlucken, man kann erreichen, dass alles geschluckt wird."*

p. Yitzhak Arad

1987 unternahm der israelische "Holocaust-Experte" Yitzhak Arad einen Versuch, die Judenausrottung in Treblinka sowie den anderen "östlichen Vernichtungslagern" in einem Buch mit dem Titel *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps* wissenschaftlich zu dokumentieren. Doch können auch noch so viele Fußnoten nicht darüber hinwegtäuschen, dass die Ausrottungsbehauptungen Arads *ausschließlich* auf jenen Augenzeugenberichten beruhen, deren Wert wir nach den bisher zitierten Beispielen unschwer einschätzen können. Arads Buch, das heute als Standardwerk über Treblinka sowie die beiden anderen "Lager der Aktion Reinhardt" schlechthin gilt, enthält grobe Unmöglichkeiten. So schreibt er beispielsweise über die "alten Gaskammern" des Lagers:[69]

---

[68] R. Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes*, aaO. (Anm. 53), Band II, S. 558f.
[69] Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987, S. 87.

> *"Am Eingang zu den Gaskammern standen zwei Ukrainer, Ivan Demianuk und Nikolai, der eine mit einer Eisenstange bewaffnet, der andere mit einem Schwert, und sie trieben mit Schlägen 200 bis 250 Menschen in eine Gaskammer von sechzehn Quadratmeter Größe.* […]
> *Es kam vor, dass die Gaskammern zu früh geöffnet wurden und die Opfer noch lebten; dann musste man die Türen wieder schließen. Die Motoren, welche das Gas ausstießen und in die Gaskammern leiteten, brachen manchmal auch zusammen, was den Ausrottungsvorgang hemmte. Solche Pannen ereigneten sich auch, wenn die Opfer bereits in den Gaskammern waren, und dann mussten sie viele Stunden lang ausharren, bis die Motoren repariert waren."*

Unter der unrealistischen Annahme, dass es möglich war, 200 bis 250 Menschen in eine sechzehn Quadratmeter große (und 2,6 m hohe[70]) Kammer ohne Frischluftzufuhr zu pferchen, hätten die Bedauernswerten bei Motorpannen gewiss nicht "viele Stunden" ausharren müssen, da sie bis dann längst erstickt wären; man hätte sich den Motor also sparen können.

Wir kommen an anderer Stelle auf diese und andere technische Unmöglichkeiten zurück.[71] Auch auf die von Arad vorgenommene unverschämte Verfälschung von Quellenmaterial werden wir noch zu sprechen kommen.[72]

q. Ryszard Czarkowski

1989 erschien in Polen ein Buch mit dem Titel *Cieniom Treblinki* (Den Schatten Treblinkas [gewidmet]). Der Verfasser, ein Ryszard Czarkowski, war während des Krieges im Arbeitslager Treblinka I, knapp drei Kilometer vom "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka II, interniert gewesen. Laut der Einleitung zu diesem Werk konnten die Häftlinge des Arbeitslagers den Ablauf der Massenmorde im benachbarten "Vernichtungslager" beobachten, da "zwischen beiden Zentren Arbeitskontakte bestanden."[73]

Czarkowksi kritisiert Z. Łukaszkiewicz wegen der von letzterem genannten Zahl von 800.000 Treblinka-Opfern; anhand von Augenzeugenberichten sowie eigenen Zählungen der Deportationszüge ermittelt er eine Ziffer von 1.582.000 Ermordeten.[74]

Die Frage, wie man die 1.582.000 Leichen spurlos beseitigt haben mag, bereitet ihm freilich ebenso wenig Kopfzerbrechen wie die, weshalb ausgerechnet die stalinistische polnische Geschichtsschreibung und Justiz der Nach-

---

70 So hoch waren die Gaskammern laut Arad (ebenda, S. 42).
71 Siehe Kapitel 4.
72 Siehe Kapitel 2.
73 Ryszard Czarkowski, *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warschau 1989, S. 5.
74 Siehe Kapitel III.

kriegsjahre die Zahl der Treblinka-Opfer auf die Hälfte verringert und so die NS-Verbrechen auf skandalöse Weise verharmlost haben soll.

r. J. Gumkowski und A. Rutkowski

Die von J. Gumkowski und A. Rutkowski verfasste Schrift *Treblinka*[75] ist nicht datiert, jedoch mit Sicherheit nach den erwähnten Büchern von Y. Arad und R. Czarkowski entstanden. Sie ist von gewissem Wert, da sie eine Auswahl von Dokumenten und Aufnahmen aus dem Archiv der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Verbrechen gegen das polnische Volk enthält (früher: Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen).

s. Wolfgang Benz

1991 veröffentlichte ein von Wolfang Benz geleitetes Autorenkollektiv als Reaktion auf die acht Jahre zuvor erschienene demographische Studie *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums* von Walter Sanning,[76] laut der sich die Gesamtverluste des Judentums in den während des Zweiten Weltkriegs von den Deutschen beherrschten Ländern auf einige hunderttausend belaufen haben, den Sammelband *Dimension des Völkermords*, in dem die landläufige Ziffer von rund sechs Millionen jüdischen NS-Opfern verteidigt wurde. Bezüglich Treblinkas übernimmt Benz die 1946 von Rachel Auerbach genannte Zahl von 1.074.000 Toten, da diese "uns realistischer erscheint als der nachweisliche Minimalwert".[77] Dass das Autorenkollektiv Rachel Auerbachs Schrift, laut der sich Blut in Treblinka als "erstklassiges Brennmaterial" erwies, als seriöse Quelle einstuft, sagt bereits vieles über die Qualität dieses Sammelbandes aus. Germar Rudolf, der die Werke von Sanning und Benz verglichen und die dreisten demographischen Manipulationen des Benz-Teams aufgezeigt hat, bemerkt dazu:[78]

> *"Somit erhält Treblinka mit über einer Million Opfern bei Benz ein stärkeres Gewicht als Auschwitz – eine in der neueren Zeitgeschichte völlig neue Tendenz."*

Wie Rudolf richtig festhält, diente diese Erhöhung der Zahl der Treblinka-Opfer dem Zweck, die sakrosankte Sechsmillionenziffer ungeachtet der in den

---

[75] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, published by the Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warschau, ohne Jahresangabe.

[76] Walter Sanning, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1983, englische Fassung: *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, I.H.R,, Torrance 1983.

[77] Wolfgang Benz (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords. Die Zahl der jüdischen Opfer des Nationalsozialismus*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 1991, S. 468.

[78] Germar Rudolf, "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W. Sanning im Vergleich", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, S. 160.

letzten Jahren erfolgten massiven Senkung der Opferzahl von Auschwitz auch weiterhin aufrechterhalten zu können.

t. Richard Glazar

1992, neunundvierzig Jahre nach der Auflösung Treblinkas, veröffentlichte der tschechische Jude Richard Glazar seinen "Augenzeugenbericht" *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*. Obgleich doch laut der in der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* resümierten orthodoxen Treblinka-Version die jüdischen Gefangenen "einige Tage oder höchstens Wochen zu Arbeiten eingesetzt und dann "selektiert" und getötet wurden",[79] hat Glazar seinen Angaben nach volle zehn Monate, von Oktober 1942 bis August 1943, in jenem Lager verbracht. Sein "Erlebnisbericht" ist ein aus diversen Erzählungen anderer "Treblinka-Überlebender" zusammengeschustertes Plagiat. Zu den Quellen, von denen er sich inspirieren ließ, gehört ein 1986 zunächst auf Hebräisch und 1989 auf Englisch publiziertes Buch von Samuel Willenberg. Dort heißt es z.B. über die im Frühling 1943 in Treblinka eingetroffenen griechischen Juden:[80]

> *"Zu Beginn des Frühlings 1943 kündete das Pfeifen eines Zuges die Ankunft einer neuen Ladung an. Eine etwas merkwürdig anmutende Menschenmenge strömte hervor – Menschen mit dunklen Gesichtern, krausem, rabenschwarzem Haar und einer fremden Sprache auf den Lippen.* […] *Jeder einzelne von ihnen entstieg den Wagen in einem Zustand vollkommener Ruhe.* [… Der SS-Mann] *Mitte fand drei Griechen mit Kenntnissen der deutschen Sprache und stellte sie als Dolmetscher an."*

Bei Glazar liest sich das so:[81]

> *"Die Leute steigen ruhig aus, ohne Herumstoßen, ohne Gedränge.* […] *Ihre Gesichter sehen gesund aus und haben eine ungewohnt braune Farbe. Schwarze Haare, lauter schwarze bis pechschwarze Haare sehe ich.* […] *Ich höre, daß sie eine völlig fremde Sprache sprechen."* (S. 91)
>
> "*Drei hatten sie aus dem Transport geholt.* […] *Ein wenig, ganz wenig können sie Deutsch. Durch sie ließ man jene wissen, daß alles desinfiziert wird, daß sie in eine Desinfektionsbad gehen und dann zur Arbeit."* (S. 95)

Der Verfasser schießt zwei kolossalen Böcke: Erstens lässt er die Leichenverbrennung in Treblinka "an einem verhangenen Novembertag" 1942 beginnen (S. 34), obwohl doch in der Standardliteratur einhellig behauptet wird, erst ab März/April 1943 seien die Leichen der Ermordeten eingeäschert wor-

---

79 *Enzyklöpadie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), wie auf S. 13 zitiert.

80 Samuel Willenberg, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydowski Instytut Historyczny, Warschau 1989, S. 104f.

81 Richard Glazar, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M., Auflage von 1998, Seitenzahlen hieraus.

den. Zweitens behauptet er, er sei Teil des Kommandos "Tarnung" in Treblinka gewesen:

> *"Es sind hier einige, denen bis jetzt als einzigen vergönnt ist, bei ihrer Arbeit mit der Natur in Berührung zu kommen, das Lager des Todes von außen zu sehen,* […] *wenn man sie aus dem Lager hinaus in den Wald treibt, wenn sie von den Nadelbäumen Äste abbrechen und sammeln müssen,* […]. *Beim Kommando 'Tarnung' halten sich aber nur solche, die imstande sind, hoch auf die Fichtenbäume zu klettern und mit schweren Bündeln von Ästen zurückzutrotten. Diese Äste flechten sie dann durch die Stacheldrähte und pflegen das 'Trangrün' um Treblinka herum."* (S. 59)
>
> *"'Tarnung' ist das einzige von den herkömmlichen Arbeitskommandos, das immer noch genug eigene echte Arbeit hat. Der Umfang der äußeren wie auch der inneren Zäune ist so groß, daß es immer etwas auszubessern gibt. Und wenn nicht, dann ist 'Tarnung' das geeignete Kommando für Waldarbeiten in der Umgebung des Lagers – für das Lichten, Fallen. Mehrmals am Tag muß ein Teil des fünfundzwanzig Mann zählenden Kommandos unter Aufsicht der Wachmänner* […] *hinaus in den Wald, um dort auf die Bäume zu klettern, Zweige abzubrechen und diese gebündelt ins Lager zu der Stelle bringen, wo der Zaun jeweils ausgebessert wird. Der andere Teil befestigt die Pfosten, spannt die gelockerten Stacheldrähte und flicht das Nadelreisig so dazwischen, daß jene Wand aus dichtem Grün wieder ohne Lücke ist.* […] *Wir sind vom Kommando 'Tarnung'.* […]
>
> *Karl und ich haben an den Händen und in den Gesichtern Kratzer vom Klettern auf den Bäumen und vom Abbrechen der Zweige."* (S. 126f.)

Richard Glazar zufolge waren also nur 25 Insassen in Treblinka in der Lage, das Lager zu verlassen, in den Wäldern zu arbeiten, wirklich harte Arbeit zu verrichten und das Lager mit Holz zu versorgen. Wenn in Treblinka jemals ein gewaltiger Bedarf an Brennholz für die Verbrennung von Leichen bestand, der von Häftlingen erfüllt wurde, die deshalb in die Wälder geschickt wurden, um Bäume zu fällen, dann hätte diese Tätigkeit Millionen von Ästen geliefert, welche die Baumkletteraktivitäten des "Kommando 'Tarnung'" überflüssig gemacht hätten.[82] Aber anscheinend meinte Glazar, dass während seiner Zeit im Lager kein solches Bäumefällen stattfand. Alles, was Glazar, der Holzfäller von Treblinka, über die Verbrennung von Leichen weiß, ist Folgendes:

> *"Der Mensch brennt nicht gerade gut,eher schlecht. Scheiterhaufen muß man machen, zwischen die Leichen noch was Brennbares legen, noch mit etwas übergießen."* (S. 34)

---

[82] Siehe Kapitel IV.12.f. für Einzelheiten. Selbst wenn eine solche Tarneinheit existiert hätte, hätte sie sicherlich die Bäume gefällt und dann die Äste abgesägt, anstatt die Bäume hochzuklettern. Solch eine Vorgehensweise ist schlicht lächerlich.

u. Jean-Claude Pressac

1995 veröffentlichte die französische Zeitschrift *Historama* einen Artikel von Jean-Claude Pressac,[83] einem Forscher, der die Gaskammern zwar für eine historische Realität hält, im Vergleich zu den übrigen Vertretern der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion aber eine verhältnismäßig kritische Einstellung gegenüber den Zeugenaussagen an den Tag legt. In seinem Beitrag befasste sich Pressac hauptsächlich mit Auschwitz, ging jedoch auch auf Treblinka, Sobibór und Bełżec ein. Im Gegensatz zur herkömmlichen Geschichtsschreibung, laut der diese Lager ausschließlich zur Judenausrottung errichtet wurden, meint Pressac, sie seien ursprünglich als Durchgangs- und Entlausungslager gegründet und erst später zu Vernichtungslagern umfunktioniert worden. Wir gehen an anderer Stelle näher auf diese These Pressacs ein.[84]

Ebenfalls 1995 gewährte Pressac einer Valérie Igounet ein Interview, das freilich erst im Jahre 2000 mit auf seinen Wunsch nachträglich vorgenommenen Änderungen veröffentlicht wurde. Pressac geißelte die orthodoxe Darstellung der Konzentrationslager darin als von "Pfusch, Übertreibung, Auslassung und Lüge" geprägt,[85] hielt fest, dass der Begriff "Völkermord" für die NS-Judenpolitik fehl am Platze sei,[86] und nahm eine drastische Reduktion der Opferzahlen in den "reinen Vernichtungslagern" vor, darunter auch Treblinka.[87]

v. Bilanz

Unser Urteil über das von den orthodoxen Historikern gezeichnete Bild des Lagers muss nach dem bisher Gesagten vernichtend ausfallen: Die wenigen sich wissenschaftlich gebenden Werke stützen sich durchwegs auf unzuverlässige Quellen; Elaborate frecher Schwindler gelten als Klassiker der Treblinka-Literatur. Kurzum: Der Wert der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung über das Lager ist erbärmlich gering!

2. Treblinka in der revisionistischen Literatur

a. Treblinka und der Gerstein-Bericht

Da die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung über den "Holocaust" den Schwerpunkt von Anfang an auf Auschwitz gelegt hat, haben die Revisionisten, die ihren Widersachern auf dem von diesen gewählten Gebiet entgegentreten

---

83 J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort", in: *Historama*, Nr. 34, 1995.
84 Siehe Kapitel IX.
85 Valérie Igounet, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000, S. 652.
86 Ebenda, S. 641.
87 Siehe Kapitel III.

mussten, sich ebenfalls ganz überwiegend auf das KL Auschwitz konzentriert und Treblinka bedeutend geringere Aufmerksamkeit gewidmet.

Zumindest gestreift wurde Treblinka von einigen revisionistischen Autoren im Zusammenhang mit dem sogenannten "Gerstein-Bericht". Die Aussagen des SS-Offiziers Kurt Gerstein, der seinen "Geständnissen" zufolge im Jahre 1942 Bełżec und Treblinka aufgesucht hat, gelten als Eckpfeiler des "Holocaust". In Bełżec will Gerstein einer Menschenvergasung beigewohnt haben, deren Schilderung freilich von Unmöglichkeiten nur so strotzt: so behauptet er, in der Gaskammer seien 700 bis 800 Opfer auf "25 Quadratmetern, in 45 Kubikmetern" zusammengepfercht worden!

Der Franzose Paul Rassinier, ehemaliger Widerstandskämpfer, Häftling der Konzentrationslager Buchenwald und Dora-Mittelbau sowie Begründer des Revisionismus, hat die Fragwürdigkeit des Gerstein-Berichts in seinem 1964 erschienenen Buch *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*[88] dargelegt und seine Wertlosigkeit als historische Quelle unterstrichen. Ein weiterer französischer Forscher, Henri Roques, hat 1986 in seiner Doktorarbeit nachgewiesen, dass nicht weniger als sechs teilweise erheblich voneinander abweichende Fassungen des Gerstein-Berichts existieren.[89] Da Gerstein zwar einen Vergasungsvorgang in Bełżec, nicht aber in Treblinka beschreibt, zerstören die Studien Rassiniers und Roques' vor allem die Glaubwürdigkeit seiner Angaben zu ersterem Lager. Im Gegensatz zu den beiden französischen Historikern ging Carlo Mattogno in seinem 1985, ebenfalls dem Gerstein-Bericht gewidmeten Werk *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso* näher auf Treblinka ein und wies darauf hin, dass sich bezüglich dieses Lagers "der Mythos von den Gaskammern erst verhältnismäßig spät durchgesetzt" habe, da 1943 im *Black Book of Polish Jewry* von Dampfkammern zur Judenausrottung die Rede gewesen sei und dieselbe Tötungsmethode noch in dem im Dezember 1945 von der polnischen Regierung erstellten Nürnberger Dokument PS-3311 Erwähnung gefunden habe. Erst im Februar 1946, so Mattogno, habe der jüdische Zeuge Samuel Rajzman vor dem Nürnberger Gericht von Gaskammern gesprochen.[90]

Einen massiven Angriff auf die Grundlagen des orthodoxen Treblinka-Bildes haben bisher vor allem vier revisionistische Autoren geführt, nämlich Friedrich P. Berg, John C. Ball, Udo Walendy und Arnulf Neumaier, wobei die beiden erstgenannten wichtige Einzelaspekte der Frage untersucht, die beiden letzteren hingegen die gängige Treblinka-Version umfassend attackiert haben.

---

88 Paul Rassinier, *Le drame des juifs européens*, Les sept couleurs, Paris 1964.

89 Henri Roques, "Les confessions de Kurt Gerstein, étude comparative des six versions", in: André Chelain, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.

90 Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985, S. 167ff.

b. Friedrich P. Berg

1984 veröffentlichte der Diplom-Ingenieur F.P. Berg im *Journal of Historical Review* einen bahnbrechenden Artikel mit dem Titel "The Diesel Gas Chambers – Myth within a Myth",[91] in dem er die für Treblinka, Sobibór und Bełżec behauptete Mordwaffe Dieselmotor einer technischen und toxikologischen Überprüfung unterzog. Eine erweiterte deutsche Übersetzung erschien 1994 im Sammelband *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte.*[92] In der im Jahr 2000 veröffentlichten englische Version letztgenannten Werkes, *Dissecting the Holocaust*, erschien Bergs Beitrag in einer abermals überarbeiteten und verbesserten Fassung.[93]

In seiner Studie wies Berg nach, dass sich Dieselabgase aufgrund ihres hohen Sauerstoff- und sehr niedrigen CO-Gehalts denkbar schlecht zur Massentötung von Menschen eignen; schon ein Benzinmotor wäre ungleich effizienter. Wir kommen in Kapitel IV im Zusammenhang mit der Kritik der Zeugenaussagen auf dieses Thema zurück.

Bergs Studie erschütterte die gängige Version von Treblinka, Sobibór und Bełżec bis in die Grundfesten. Wenn es den Deutschen wirklich gelang, in diesen drei Lagern rund 1,72 Millionen Juden[94] in Rekordzeit zu vergasen und die Leichen spurlos zu beseitigen, müssen sie technische Genies gewesen sein, und solche hätten gewiss nicht zu einer dermaßen ineffizienten Mordwaffe gegriffen. Der Einwand, vielleicht habe es sich bei der Tatwaffe um einen Benzinmotor gehandelt, wäre unhaltbar, denn die Vergasungszeugen behaupten, die Abgase seien von den Motoren erbeuteter russischer Panzer produziert worden, und die russischen Panzer des Zweiten Weltkriegs wurden mit Dieselmotoren betrieben. Die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* hält denn auch klipp und klar fest:[95]

---

91 *Journal of Historical Review* 5 (1), 1984, S. 15-46.

92 Friedrich P. Berg, "Die Diesel-Gaskammern: Mythos im Mythos", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 321-345.

93 Friedrich P. Berg, "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder", in: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*, 2. Aufl., Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003, S. 435-469.

94 Laut der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (Anm. 18) 870.000 in Treblinka, 600.000 in Bełżec sowie 250.000 in Sobibór.

95 Ebenda, Bd. 3, S. 1496; "Aktion Reinhard", Bd. 1, S. 15: "Benzin oder Dieselmotoren"; "Bełżec", Bd. 1, S. 176: "Dieselmotor mit 250 PS"; "Sobibor", Bd. 3, S. 1332: "200 PS-Motor"; "Treblinka", Bd. 3, S. 1428: "Dieselmotor"; "Gaskammer", Bd. 1, S. 505: "Dieselauspuffgas [...] in den Vernichtungslagern im Generalgouvernement"; und "Vernichtungslager": siehe Text. Dieser Quelle zufolge ist daher nur bezüglich des Lagers Sobibor (250.000 Opfer) der Motorentyp unsicher. In Bełżec (600.000 Opfer) und Treblinka (700.000 bis 1.200.000 Opfer) waren es hingegen definitive Dieselmotoren; die Einträge in der englischen Ausgabe dieser Enzyklopädie – Israel Gutman (Hg.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 Bde., Macmillan, New York 1990 – hat für die jeweiligen Lager, für "Gaskammer" und für "Aktion Reinhard" die gleichen Einträge (AR: Bd. 1, S. 16; B: Bd. 1, S. 175; GC: Bd. 2, S. 540; S: Bd. 3, S. 1375; T: Bd. 3, S. 1483), jedoch steht beim Eintrag für "extermination camps": "gasoline or diesel engine", Bd. 2, S. 462. Der Benzinmotor

> *"Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka wurden im Rahmen der (ab Juni 1942 so genannten) Aktion Reinhard errichtet, der Mordaktion vor allem an den Juden aus dem Generalgouvernement. Diese Vernichtungslager benutzten Kohlenmonoxydgas, das durch Dieselmotore erzeugt wurde."*

Wer nun einwendet, die Zeugen hätten womöglich falsche Angaben zur Tatwaffe gemacht, demontiert mit der Glaubhaftigkeit der Zeugenaussagen zugleich das gesamte Bild der "östlichen Vernichtungslager", welches *ausschließlich* auf eben diesen Zeugenaussagen beruht!

c. John C. Ball

Nicht minder wichtig als die technischen und toxikologischen Untersuchungen Bergs sind die vom kanadischen Luftbildspezialisten John C. Ball angefertigten Analysen von während des Krieges über den "Vernichtungslagern", darunter auch Treblinka, entstandenen alliierten und deutschen Luftaufnahmen, die Ball 1992 in seinem Buch *Air Photo Evidence*[96] vorgenommen hat. Wir werden auf diese Aufnahmen zurückkommen.

d. Udo Walendy

Der deutsche Politologe Udo Walendy, Herausgeber der *Historischen Tatsachen*, hat sich in zwei Nummern dieser Zeitschrift näher mit Treblinka befasst. Die aus dem Jahre 1982 stammende Nr. 12 analysierte u.a. den 1964/1965 in Düsseldorf durchgeführten Prozess gegen ehemalige Angehörige des Lagerpersonals von Treblinka.[97] Walendy griff hier die rechtlichen Grundlagen dieses Prozesses scharf an und stellte zahlreiche Absurditäten der Urteilsbegründung bloß. Wir geben seinen Kommentar hier auszugsweise wieder:[98]

> "*50 SS-Männer bringen es fertig, mit Hilfe eines Panzermotors ca. 700.000 Menschen binnen eines Jahres umzubringen und spurlos zu beseitigen. Das sind pro SS-Wachmann 14.000, pro Tag knapp 40, insgesamt für alle 50 pro Tag 2000. Aber halt: Es sollen ja anderen Behauptungen zufolge* […] *täglich 8000 bzw. 30.000 gewesen sein! Täglich, wohlgemerkt!*

---

wurde anscheinend von den deutschen Herausgebern gelöscht, um mit Zeugenaussagen und Gerichtsurteilen übereinzustimmen, jedoch übersahen sie offenbar den Eintrag zur "Aktion Reinhard".

96 John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, B.C. 1992. Eine verkürzte deutsche Fassung erschien 1994 mit dem Titel "Luftbild-Beweise" in Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 235-248. Neuer: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Luftbild-Beweise: Auswertung von Fotos angeblicher Massenmordstätten des 2. Weltkriegs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.

97 "'NSG-Prozeß' Treblinka", in: *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 12 ("Das Recht, in dem wir leben"), Vlotho 1982, S. 28-32.

98 Ebenda, S. 30.

Dabei hatten diese Leute auch noch Zeit, sich mit sadistischen Grausamkeiten aufzuhalten und stets neue zu ersinnen, mit und ohne Reitpeitsche. Zwar war das normale Lagerleben zusammengebrochen, doch funktionierte offenbar alles, vom Desinfizieren abgeschnittener Frauenhaare bis zum Abtrennen der Davidsterne von der Kleidung, vom Verbrennen der bereits in großen Massengruben verscharrten Leichen bis zur totalen Spurenbeseitigung einschließlich Sieben der Asche, Knochenzerstampfen und Vermischen der Asche mit Erde sowie Einebnung des gesamten Lagers. […] *Mit den allein hier offenkundig werdenden technischen Unmöglichkeiten – dazu mitten im Krieg, mit 50 Mann deutscher Bewachung – haben sich weder Staatsanwälte noch Sachgutachter noch Geschworene noch Richter noch 'Historiker' noch Zeitungsschreiber belastet!*"

Ausschließlich dem Lager Treblinka gewidmet war die acht Jahre später erschienene Nummer 44 der *Historischen Tatsachen*, die denn auch "Der Fall Treblinka" hieß.[99] Hier zitierte Walendy eingangs Passagen aus W. Grossmanns grotesker Schrift *Die Hölle von Treblinka* und behandelte anschließend folgende Themen:

– Das 1946 vom Jüdischen Weltkongress herausgegebene *Black Book*, laut dem in Treblinka drei Millionen Menschen durch "Fließband-Exekution" ermordet worden waren;
– Die Widersprüchlichkeit der in der Standardliteratur gemachten geographischen Angaben zu Treblinka sowie der von "Augenzeugen" erstellten Skizzen des Lagers;
– Die Unglaubwürdigkeit der Zeugenaussagen;
– Eine Analyse der Luftaufnahmen, welche die Vernichtungsbehauptungen widerlegen.

Nummer 44 der *Historischen Tatsachen* stellte die bis zu jenem Zeitpunkt gründlichste und umfassendste Kritik an der orthodoxen Treblinka-Version dar. Zum Dank für seine Bemühungen um die Ermittlung der historischen Wahrheit wurde Walendy später in der BRD über zwei Jahre lang eingesperrt.[100]

e. Arnulf Neumaier

1994 erschien als Bestandteil des Sammelbandes *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* ein vom Diplom-Ingenieur Arnulf Neumaier verfasster, hervorragender Artikel mit dem Titel "Der Treblinka-Holocaust".[101] Eine Übersetzung mit

---

[99] *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 44, "Der Fall Treblinka", Vlotho 1990.

[100] *Vgl. Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 1, Nr. 2 (1997), S. 126, und Jg. 2, Nr. 4 (1998), S. 327; insgesamt musste U. Walendy 29 Monate einsitzen.

[101] Arnulf Neumaier, "Der Treblinka-Holocaust", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 347-374.

dem Titel "The Treblinka Holocaust" erschien in der englischen Version desselben Buches.[102] Darin unterzog der Verfasser die technischen Voraussetzungen für die behauptete Judenvernichtung in Treblinka einer umfassenden Untersuchung. Er griff F. Bergs Argumente gegen die Machbarkeit der angeblichen Massenmorde mit Dieselabgasen auf und brachte zusätzliche Aspekte zur Sprache, wies auf die heillose Widersprüchlichkeit der Zeugenaussagen hin, die etliche ganz unterschiedliche Tötungsmethoden nennen, und wandte sich insbesondere der Leichenbeseitigung zu.

Da die orthodoxe Treblinka-Version mit der Möglichkeit der spurlosen Beseitigung der Leichen auf die von den Zeugen bekundete Art und Weise steht und fällt, sind Neumaiers diesbezügliche Berechnungen besonders wichtig.

f. Die These vom Durchgangslager

Die bisher genannten revisionistischen Studien haben sich ausschließlich darauf beschränkt, das orthodoxe Bild von Treblinka als "Vernichtungslager" zu widerlegen. Eine alternative Deutung seiner Funktion ist in ihnen nicht erfolgt, was natürlich die unmittelbare Folge des vollkommenen Mangels an zeitgenössischen Dokumenten ist. Doch haben einige namhafte revisionistische Autoren die These aufgestellt, bei Treblinka habe es sich um ein Durchgangslager für Juden gehandelt. Der Amerikaner Prof. Arthur R. Butz meinte in seinem erstmals 1976 erschienenen revisionistischen Klassiker *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Treblinka habe zugleich als Arbeitslager sowie als Transitlager für nach Osten umgesiedelte Juden gedient,[103] und auch Prof. R. Faurisson vertrat die Durchgangslagerthese.[104]

Schließlich haben der US-Historiker Mark Weber, Leiter des Institute for Historical Review, und Andrew Allen im Jahre 1992 zusammen einen vortrefflichen Artikel über Treblinka verfasst, in dem die beiden Autoren alle zum damaligen Zeitpunkt bekannten Argumente gegen die These vom "Vernichtungslager" zusammenfassten, neue Gesichtspunkte ins Feld führten und hinsichtlich des wirklichen Charakters des Lagers schrieben:[105]

> *"Wenn Treblinka kein Ausrottungszentrum war, was war es dann?* […] *Eine Auswertung des Beweismaterials weist darauf hin, dass Treblinka II, genau wie Belzec und Sobibor, ein Durchgangslager war, wo jüdische Deportierte ihres Besitzes und ihrer Wertgegenstände beraubt wurden, ehe man sie weiter nach Osten in die von den Deutschen besetzten Gebiete verbrachte."*

---

[102] In: Germar Rudolf (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 93), S. 471-500.
[103] Arthur R. Butz, *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, IHR, Torrance 1983, S. 221.
[104] Robert Faurisson, *Ecrits révisionnistes*, aaO. (Anm. 53), S. 754f. (Band II).
[105] Mark Weber, Andrew Allen, "Treblinka", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Nr. 2, Sommer 1992, S. 139.

Da Treblinka viel zu klein war, um die große Zahl dorthin deportierter Juden gleichzeitig aufnehmen zu können, ist die Durchgangslagerthese in der Tat die einzige plausible Alternative zum herkömmlichen Bild vom Vernichtungslager. Tertium non datur – eine dritte Möglichkeit besteht nicht.

Kapitel II: Die Entstehung des Bildes von Treblinka als Vernichtungslager

1. Die Nebentötungsmethoden

Wie wir in der Einleitung gesehen haben, war an Treblinka recht wenig geheim. Bereits ab August 1942 gelangten ausführliche Berichte über dieses Lager nach Warschau. Diese stammten im Wesentlichen von aus Treblinka geflohenen Juden, der in der Umgebung des Lagers ansässigen polnischen Bevölkerung sowie den polnischen Eisenbahnern, welche die Züge mit den Deportierten fuhren.

Bei diesen Berichten spielt die kurz nach Kriegsende von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung übernommene und heute noch gültige Version der Massenmorde – Vergasungen mittels der Abgase eines Dieselmotors – eine ganz nebensächliche Rolle. Sie tritt nur in zwei Berichten auf, in denen überdies von nicht näher definierten "giftigen Stoffen" die Rede ist, welche den Abgasen beigemischt worden sein sollen.

Am 5. Oktober 1942 verbreitete die polnische Untergrundzeitung *Informajca bieżąca* (Laufende Information) folgenden Bericht:[106]

> *"Treblinka. Das Todeslager ist weiterhin in Betrieb. Es kommen Transporte aus dem ganzen Land an (zuletzt Radom, Siedlce, Międzyrzec). Gegenwärtig lässt man nicht 20, sondern 10 Züge aufs Mal heranfahren, denn es dauert lange, bis man die Leichen der unterwegs Gestorbenen (20-30%) ausgeladen hat. Die Gaskammer funktioniert wie folgt: Außerhalb der Baracke ist rund um die Uhr ein Verbrennungsmotor von 20 PS Stärke in Betrieb. Das Ende seines Auspuffrohrs ist in einer Wand der Baracke montiert; die Abgase mit Beimischung giftiger Flüssigkeiten,*[107] *die man dem Treibstoff des Motors speziell beigemengt hat, töten die in der Baracke eingesperrten Menschen. Auf dem Gebiet des Lagers befinden sich außer den jüdischen Arbeitern ein jüdisches Orchester sowie eine Gruppe jüdischer Frauen, mit denen sich das Personal vergnügt.*
>
> *Bis Ende August wurden in Treblinka 320.000 Juden ausgerottet."*

---

[106] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 49), S. 138f.
[107] Im Original: "z domieszką płynów trujących"

Die hier geschilderte Tötungsmethode tauchte auch in einem Bericht auf, der am 31. März 1943 als Bestandteil einer Serie von Meldungen über Treblinka an die polnische Exilregierung in London weitergeleitet wurde:[108]

> *"Nach der Ankunft im Lager erhalten die Juden den Befehl, sich nackt auszuziehen, unter dem Vorwand, sie würden in ein Bad geführt. Sie werden in eine abgedichtete Kammer gebracht, eine Baracke, ungefähr 1000 Menschen aufs Mal. Außerhalb der Baracke steht ein Verbrennungsmotor von 20 PS, der rund um die Uhr läuft. Die Mündung des Auspuffrohrs des Motors führt durch die Barackenwand, und die durch diese geleiteten Abgase mit Beimischung giftiger Flüssigkeiten, die man dem Treibstoff des Motors speziell beigemengt hat, töten die in der Baracke eingesperrten Menschen."*

In den Informationen der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung werden auch andere Mordtechniken geschildert. So war in einer auf den 17. August 1942 datierten Ausgabe von *Informacja Bieżąca* von einer mobilen Gaskammer die Rede:[109]

> *"Nach der Abfahrt der Lokomotiven werden die Juden gezwungen, sich auszuziehen, angeblich zum Baden; dann werden sie in die Gaskammer geführt und hingerichtet, worauf sie – manchmal noch lebend – in ausgehobenen Gruben verscharrt werden. Die Gruben werden maschinell ausgehoben; die Gaskammer ist mobil und bewegt sich über den Gruben hin und her. Die Lagerstärke betrug am 5. August 40.000 Juden, täglich werden ca. 5000 hingerichtet. Durchgeführt wird die Liquidierung von Ukrainern unter der Führung von SS-Männern. Bis zum 10. September dieses Jahres soll die Aktion im Warschauer Ghetto abgeschlossen sein."*

Am 8. September 1942 berichtete die *Informacja Bieżąca* vom Einsatz eines nicht näher beschriebenen Gases mit Verzögerungseffekt:[110]

> *"Die Ausrottung der Juden spielt sich völlig unabhängig von den Vorgängen im Lager ab. Die Lokomotive schiebt die Waggons mit den Juden unter die Rampe, der Reihe nach. Die Ukrainer zerren die Juden aus den Waggons und führen sie zum 'Baden' ins Badehaus. Es ist dies ein von Stacheldraht umranktes Gebäude. Sie gehen in Gruppen von 300 bis 500 Personen hinein. Jede Gruppe wird sofort hermetisch eingeschlossen und vergast. Die Wirkung dieses Gases ist freilich nicht unmittelbar, denn als nächstes müssen die Juden zu den ca. zehn bis zwanzig Meter entfernten und 30 m tiefen Gruben gehen. Dort verlieren sie das Bewusstsein und fallen hinunter, und der Bagger bestreut sie mit einer dünnen Schicht Erde. Dann kommt die nächste Gruppe."*

---

[108] Krystyna Marczewska, Władysław Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 49), S. 153.
[109] Ebenda, S. 136f.
[110] Ebenda, S. 137f.

Eine weitere Tötungsmethode war ein – wiederum nicht näher definiertes – Gas mit sofortiger Wirkung. Von diesem sprach ein mit seiner jüdischen Frau am 6. September 1942 nach Treblinka geschickter, doch nach wenigen Tagen von dort geflüchteter polnischer Offizier. Sein Bericht gehörte zu jener Serie von Meldungen, die der polnischen Exilregierung in London am 31. März 1943 zugestellt wurden:[111]

> *"Außerhalb der Baracke zogen sich die Frauen nackt aus und wurden mit den nackten Kindern durch einen Nebenausgang auf einen Weg, der auf beiden Seiten mit einem Drahtnetz umgeben war, zu den riesigen Baracken von 'Treblinka II' geführt. In diesen Baracken wird man angeblich gebadet, doch in Wirklichkeit tritt ein jäher Tod durch Gas ein. Ich weiß nicht, welcher Art das verwendete Gas ist, doch weiß ich von einem Kollegen, der drei Wochen lang in 'Treblinka II' arbeitete, dass die Leichen eine bläuliche Verfärbung aufweisen.* […] *Ich weiß nicht, wie viele Menschen in Treblinka umgekommen sind; die Haufen von Kleidern und Schuhen sind ungeheuer und erreichen eine Höhe von zwei Stockwerken; sie nehmen eine riesige Fläche ein.* […] *An der Spitze der Gruppe von Arbeitsjuden stehen ein Jude, Kommandant des Lagers, und sein Stellvertreter.*[sic!]*"*

Als Bestandteil derselben Serie von Meldungen wurde auch ein Bericht nach London gesandt, der gleichfalls von einer Judenvernichtung in "Gaskammern" sprach. Was für ein Gas Verwendung fand, wurde darin nicht mitgeteilt, wohl aber, dass es "um die hundert Gaskammern" (!) gegeben haben soll:[112]

> *"In diesem gigantischen Holzhaus, wo in stehender Position ungefähr 10.000 Menschen Platz haben, begrüßt sie ein SS-Offizier sehr höflich und sagt wörtlich Folgendes: 'Zu wenig habt ihr bisher für den deutschen Staat gearbeitet, und daher hat das Deutsche Reich beschlossen, euch in die Ukraine umzusiedeln, damit ihr mehr arbeitet. Ihr seid hier in einem Durchgangslager. Gleich werdet ihr ins Bad gehen.'* […] *Schließlich sind sie am Ziel – dem Schein nach Bäder, in Wirklichkeit Gaskammern. Sie gehen, jeweils ein paar aufs Mal, in eine Kammer, und von diesen Kammern gibt es sicher um die hundert.* […] *Man türmt die Leichen in gleichmäßigen Schichten auf, hundert aufs Mal, und bestreut sie mit Chlor."*

Ebenfalls unter den am 31. März 1943 nach London überstellten Meldungen befand sich ein Bericht mit dem Titel "Charakterystyka metód Treblinki" (Charakteristik der Methoden Treblinkas), in dem weitere drei Mordmethoden aufgelistet wurden: Erschießen, Züge mit ungelöschtem Kalk sowie Wasserdampf:[113]

---

[111] Ebenda, S. 148.
[112] Ebenda, S. 151.
[113] Ebenda, S. 153f.

> *"Zu Beginn der sog. Aussiedlungsaktion, als die technischen Vorbereitungen der Todesmaschinerie noch nicht vervollkommnet waren, töteten die Deutschen in Treblinka ihre Opfer auf höchst einfache Art: Auf eine Menge herbeigeführter Männer, Frauen und Kinder wurde aus Maschinengewehren das Feuer eröffnet, und sie wurden samt und sonders niedergeschossen. Eine Mannschaft von Totengräbern warf alle – die Leichen der Getöteten, die Schwerverwundeten sowie die Leichtverwundeten – in die bis zu jenem Zeitpunkt vorbereiteten Gruben und überschüttete sie mit Erde.*
> *Im August sowie den folgenden Monaten, als die Beschleunigung der Aktion die Möglichkeiten der Dampfkammern überstieg, lud man die Transporte in Waggons, die mit einer Schicht von Kalk und Chlor bestreut waren, so dass nach der Ankunft in Treblinka ausschließlich violett-blau verfärbte Leichen aus den Waggons geworfen wurden. Alle waren unter Qualen in den Waggons erstickt. Für diese Transporte (z.B. aus Międzyrzec Podl., Kielce) war Treblinka nur noch der Bestattungsort. Aus diesen Angaben geht hervor, dass den Deutschen an einer pünktlichen und genauen Ausführung des entworfenen Plans gelegen war. Die oben beschriebenen Methoden wurden praktiziert, als die Kapazität der Todesmaschinerie in Treblinka ins Stocken kam. Bei den aus den Dampfkammern gezogenen Leichen werden in Treblinka die Zähne untersucht. Mittels Zahnarztinstrumenten werden Goldzähne und -brücken herausgerissen."*

1946 zitierte Eugen Kogon in seinem bekannten Buch *Der SS-Staat* den – ein Jahr zuvor entstandenen – Augenzeugenbericht eines Oskar Berger, der seinen eigenen Angaben zufolge im Juli 1942 aus dem Ghetto von Kielce nach Treblinka deportiert worden und im September desselben Jahres von dort entkommen war. Er erklärte u.a.:[114]

> *"Mitunter kamen Transporte mit Leichen an. Ich vermute, daß diese Menschen im Waggon durch Gas getötet worden waren, denn Wunden habe ich nicht bemerkt."*

Er fügte hinzu, anfangs seien die im Lager eingetroffenen Juden erschossen worden. Während seines Aufenthalts in Treblinka hätten die Deutschen "ein kleines Gebäude aus Ziegeln"[115] errichtet. Von da an, so der Zeuge, "wurden die Ankömmlinge nicht mehr erschossen, sondern vergast".

Diese Tötungstechniken – Motorabgase mit dem Treibstoff beigefügten Giftstoffen, stationäre Gaskammern, eine mobile Gaskammer, Gas mit verzögerter Wirkung, Gas mit sofortiger Wirkung, Erschießen, mit ungelöschtem Kalk bestreute Zugwaggons, elektrischer Strom[116] – wurden in den Meldun-

---

[114] Eugen Kogon, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber Verlag, München 1946, S. 170.
[115] Laut anderen Zeugen existierte dieses Gebäude im Juli 1942 bereits.
[116] Siehe folgenden Abschnitt.

gen über Treblinka nur sporadisch und ohne nähere Einzelheiten erwähnt. Die im Vordergrund stehende Mordmethode, die sowohl am häufigsten als auch am detailliertesten geschildert wurde, war das Verbrühen mit Wasserdampf.

2. Die Haupttötungsmethode: Wasserdampfkammern

Am 15. Oktober 1942 vermerkte Emmanuel Ringelblum in seiner "Ghettochronik":[117]

> *"Nachricht von den Totengräbern (Jakub Rabinowicz), den Juden aus Stoczek, die aus den mit Gegenständen, Gold und Bargeld beladenen Zügen entflohen sind. Übereinstimmende Beschreibung des 'Bades', die Totengräber mit goldenen Flicken auf den Knien.*
> *Tötungsmethode: Gas, Dampf, Elektrizität.*[118]*"*

Die Journalistin Eugenia Szajn-Lewin lebte bis April 1943 im Warschauer Ghetto und führte während dieser Zeit ein Tagebuch. Bezüglich Treblinkas hielt sie in diesem fest, was bis Ende 1942 im Ghetto über dieses Lager erzählt wurde:[119]

> *"Das Schlimmste ist der Tod in Treblinka. Jetzt wissen inzwischen alle von Treblinka. Dort kochen sie die Menschen bei lebendigem Leibe. Sie wissen inzwischen, daß Bigan aus Treblinka geflüchtet ist.* […]
> *Er* [Bigan] *wird Hallen bauen, wie es sie dort in Treblinka gab. Alles wird modern sein: die Kessel, die mit Strom angeheizt werden, darin Dampf-Gas, der Fußboden beweglich und abschüssig. 'Dort treib ich die Deutschen hinein, alle nackt. Viele, viele Deutsche, damit jeder Winkel ausgenutzt ist, jeder Zentimeter'. Und aus den Kesseln wird der Gasdampf durch die Rohre geleitet, die Kessel sind rot, und der Dampf… ein höllisches Siedebad. Vier Minuten genügen, dann geht die Bodenklappe automatisch herunter, und die schleimige Masse aus roten, gekrümmten Leibern fließt ab in die Senkgruben. Und Schluß, nur noch die Gruben mit Chlor zugeschüttet, und keine Spur mehr von dem, was mal gelebt hat. 'Das alles dauert nur sieben Minuten, verstehst du?'"*

Am 15. November 1942 verfasste die im Untergrund wirkende Widerstandsbewegung des Warschauer Ghettos einen langen Artikel mit dem Titel "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy" (Liquidierung des jüdischen Warschau), der

---

[117] Emmanuel Ringelblum, *Kronika getta warszawskiego*, hgg. von Arthur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warschau 1983, S. 416.

[118] Tötungen durch elektrischen Strom wurden zu jenem Zeitpunkt allgemein dem Lager Bełżec zugeschrieben.

[119] Eugenia Szajn-Lewin, *Aufzeichnungen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto. Juli 1942 bis April 1943*, Reclam Verlag, Leipzig 1994, S. 83f.

eine ausführliche Schilderung Treblinkas enthielt,[120] zusammen mit einer Lagerskizze.[121] Aufgrund der Wichtigkeit dieses Artikels[122] verdient er es, trotz seiner Länge vollständig wiedergegeben zu werden. Er wurde der polnischen Exilregierung in London am 6. Januar 1943 zugestellt und lautet wie folgt:[123]

> *"Treblinka. Ewiges Schandmal für das deutsche Volk.*
> […] *Das Dorf Treblinka liegt in der Nähe der Eisenbahnlinie Warschau-Białystok, einige Kilometer von Małkinia entfernt, in einer wald- und sandreichen Gegend. Das Dorf besitzt eine polnische, aus Landwirten und Waldarbeitern bestehende Bevölkerung. Im Jahre 1940* [richtig: 1941] *errichteten die Deutschen unweit dieses Dorfes auf sandigen Hügeln ein Straf- und Konzentrationslager – Treblinka A – für Polen, die gewisse Verstöße gegen den Okkupanten begangen oder das ihnen auferlegte Kontingent an Landwirtschaftsprodukten nicht geliefert hatten, oder die man beim Schmuggeln ertappt hatte. Die Disziplin in diesem Lager ist sehr scharf – aus beliebigem Anlass werden Häftlinge erschossen. Dieses Lager genießt bereits denselben Ruf wie das Straflager Auschwitz.*
> *Im März 1942 begannen die Deutschen mit dem Bau eines neuen Lagers – Treblinka B – in der Nähe von Treblinka A. Dieses Lager wurde zur Hinrichtungsstätte für Juden aus Polen und anderen europäischen Ländern auserkoren. Bei den Vorbereitungs- und Grundnivellierungsarbeiten wurden Polen aus der Nähe des Lagers eingesetzt, aber auch Juden, die man in den nahegelegenen Kleinstädten bei Razzien festgenommen hatte. Diese Arbeiten dauerten bis Ende Mai, als auch der zentrale Punkt dieses Lagers errichtet wurde – das Todeshaus Nr. 1 (14).*[124]
> *Das neue Lager – Treblinka B – liegt auf sandigen Anhöhen inmitten von Hainen. Die Größe des Lagers ist verhältnismäßig gering und beträgt ungefähr 5000 Hektar.*[125] *Der gesamte Ort ist mit einer Hecke umzäunt, die dicht mit Stacheldraht durchflochten ist (3). Ein Teil der Umzäunung verläuft durch einen jungen Wald auf der Nordseite (25). An den vier Ecken des Ortes sind Beobachtungspunkte für den Lagerschutz angebracht.*
> *Der Lagerschutz rekrutiert sich vorwiegend aus Ukrainern, die mit Maschinengewehren bewaffnet sind. Zur Beleuchtung des gesamten Ortes bei Nacht*

---

[120] "Likwidacja żydowskiej Warszawy", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego*, Warschau, Januar-Juni 1951, Nr. 1, S. 59-126.

[121] Diese Skizze befindet sich nicht in dem in vorhergehender Anmerkung verzeichneten Artikel.

[122] Der Verfasser dieses Kapitels hat bereits 1985 auf diesen Bericht hingewiesen und die wesentlichsten Passagen über Treblinka übersetzt. Siehe Carlo Mattogno, *Il rapporto Gerstein.* aaO. (Anm. 90), S. 167-170.

[123] Die Herausgeber des *Biuletyn* nennen als Datum der Übersendung des Berichts nach London irrtümlicherweise den 15. November 1942, den Tag, auf den der Text datiert ist; veröffentlicht in K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 49), S. 139-145.

[124] Die in Klammern stehenden Zahlen beziehen sich auf die dem Bericht beigefügte Skizze. Siehe Dokument 2 im Anhang.

[125] Die Größe von Treblinka betrug 13,45 ha. Siehe folgendes Kapitel.

befinden sich an den Beobachtungspunkten starke Scheinwerfer. Ebenfalls im Zentrum des Ortes, auf den Hügeln neben den Hainen, sind Beobachtungsposten aufgestellt. Die Westgrenze von Treblinka B bildet ein Eisenbahndamm mit einem Anschlussgleis, welches das Lager mit der Hauptlinie verbindet (1). Das Anschlussgleis (2) wurde in den letzten Monaten errichtet, damit die Waggons direkt mit den Transporten zur Hinrichtungsstätte gelangen können. Die Nordgrenze des Lagers bildet ein junger Wald, die Ost- und Südgrenze verlaufen durch sandige Anhöhen. Auf dem Lagergelände erstreckt sich ein langer Waldgürtel von der Nordgrenze beginnend parallel zur Eisenbahnschiene (25).

An das Nebengleis grenzt die Rampe (4) an, bei der die Züge mit den Transporten anhalten. Von dieser Rampe führt ein Ausgang auf den Platz, der zwei- bis dreitausend Menschen fassen kann. Dieser Platz besitzt eine besondere Stacheldrahtumzäunung. Auf dem Platz befindet sich unweit der Nordgrenze eine große Holzbaracke. In der südwestlichen Ecke steht ein Wachthäuschen, wo sich 24 Stunden pro Tag ein Militärposten befindet (7). Auf der Südseite dieses Platzes, außerhalb der Umzäunung, befindet sich der sogenannte Lumpensortierungsplatz (21) und weiter südlich der Hinrichtungsplatz für den Chefkommandanten des Lagers sowie die Gräber der Opfer, die er ermordet hat (22). Der Ankunftsplatz (6), von dem wir vorher gesprochen haben, wird mit dem übrigen Gelände durch ein Tor an der nordöstlichen Ecke der Umzäunung verbunden (8). Von dort führt ein Waldweg ungefähr 200 m nach Osten (9), biegt dann rechtwinklig südwärts ab und verläuft neben dem Wald, parallel zur Westgrenze des Ankunftsortes. Dieser Weg bricht bei einem großen Gebäude (10) von besonderem Aussehen ab: Es ist dies der Rumpf eines unvollendeten einstöckigen gemauerten Gebäudes von ca. 40 m Länge und 15 m Breite.

In der ersten Septemberhälfte, als wir Informationen betreffs Treblinka B erhielten, stand dieses Gebäude kurz vor der Vollendung. Mit dem Bau dieses gemauerten Hauses begannen die Deutschen schon zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo die Aktion noch andauerte – vermutlich Mitte August – mit Hilfe jüdischer Handwerker, welche unter den zwecks Ausrottung nach Treblinka gebrachten Juden ausgesucht worden waren. Charakteristisch ist die Tatsache, dass die zum Bau notwendigen Ziegel von Warschau mit Waggons herbeigeschafft wurden, die an jeden Transportzug angehängt waren. Die Ziegel luden jüdische Arbeiter auf dem Warschauer Umschlagplatz um. Laut Bericht eines Augenzeugen sieht das Innere des Gebäudes wie folgt aus: In der Mitte verläuft ein Korridor von 3 m Breite, und auf beiden Seiten befinden sich je 5 Räume, Kammern; die Höhe einer jeden Kammer beträgt ungefähr 2 m. Die Oberfläche jeder Kammer misst ca. 35 Quadratmeter.

Die Hinrichtungskammern besitzen keine Fenster; stattdessen weisen sie Türen auf, die zum Korridor führen, sowie eine bestimmte Art von Klappen in den Außenwänden. Neben diesen Klappen befinden sich Rampen mit leicht

hohler Oberfläche, die an große Backtröge erinnern. Die Arbeiter haben Röhren montiert, durch welche Wasserdampf eindringen sollte. Dies soll das Todeshaus Nr. 2 werden.

Der Waldweg (9) macht einen Bogen um dieses Haus; er verläuft längs der Westmauer inmitten der Bäume des Waldes und bricht schließlich beim nächsten Gebäude (12) ab, beim Todeshaus Nr. 1 (14); dieses Haus nimmt eine rechtwinklige Stellung zum Todeshaus Nr. 2 ein. Es ist ein gemauertes Gebäude, viel kleiner als das vorher geschilderte. Es besteht nur aus drei Kammern sowie einem Kesselraum. Entlang der Nordmauer dieses Hauses verläuft ein Korridor, aus dem man durch die Türen in die Kammern eintreten kann. Die Außenwand der Kammern besitzt eine Klappe (noch bis vor kurzer Zeit eine Tür, die aus praktischen Gründen durch eine Klappe ersetzt wurde). Ferner verläuft dort auf der Höhe der Klappen eine Rampe von Gestalt eines Backtrogs (15). Unmittelbar an das Gebäude schließt sich ein Kesselraum an (15a). Innerhalb des Kesselraums befindet sich ein großer Kessel zur Erzeugung von Wasserdampf, und durch Röhren, die durch die Todeskammern verlaufen und die entsprechende Anzahl Öffnungen aufweisen, dringt überhitzter Wasserdampf in die Kammern. Während diese Todesmaschinerie in Betrieb ist, sind Türen und Klappen hermetisch verschlossen. Der Fußboden in den Kammern ist mit Steingutfliesen verkleidet, die sehr rutschig werden, wenn man sie mit Wasser begießt. Neben dem Kessel befindet sich der Brunnen – der einzige Brunnen auf dem ganzen Gelände von Treblinka B.

Unweit des Todeshauses, auf der Südseite, hinter dem Stacheldrahtverhau und dem Bretterzaun, liegt das Lager der Totengräber. Sie leben in einer Baracke (19), neben welcher sich Küchengebäude befinden. Auf beiden Seiten dieses Lagers sind je zwei Wachhäuser gelegen (17-20). Das restliche Gelände von Treblinka B ist für die Gräber der ermordeten Opfer bestimmt. Ein Teil des Terrains stellt bereits einen großen Friedhof dar (22, 23, 24). Anfänglich hoben in diesem Lager angestellte Polen die Gräber aus, doch später, als die Mordaktionen beschleunigt wurden und ein Bedürfnis nach Gruben entstand, brachte man spezielle Maschinen herbei – Bagger, die Tag und Nacht beim Ausheben von Gräbern eingesetzt werden. Angetrieben werden sie von einem Dieselmotor, dessen Rattern das charakteristische Geräusch des Todeslagers Treblinka B ist.

Das Aufsichts- und Hinrichtungspersonal ist zahlenmäßig sehr klein. An der Spitze des Mordkommandos steht ein SS-Mann im Rang eines Hauptmanns der Gendarmerie (er heißt Sauer). Die aus SS-Leuten bestehende deutsche Mannschaft hat panische Angst vor ihrem 'Chef'. Wenn sie ihn nur von weitem sehen, beginnen sie die Arbeitsjuden und die Opfer auf ihrem Todesweg mit noch größerer Energie zu hetzen. Deutsche gibt es insgesamt zehn, Ukrainer hingegen dreißig. Die deutsche Besatzung wechselt von Zeit zu Zeit; im Lager treffen manchmal SS-Männer aus verschiedenen Städten des sogenannten Generalgouvernements ein, wo sie bei der 'Aussiedlung' tätig sind.

Außer dem deutsch-ukrainischen Lagerschutz gibt es auch einen jüdischen Hilfsdienst, von dem ein Teil beim Sortieren der Kleidungsstücke der Ermordeten (dem Lumpensortierplatz) beschäftigt ist, ein Teil aber als Gräber beim Leeren der Hinrichtungskammern und Begraben der Toten eingesetzt wird; der Rest bildet die Dienstmannschaft auf dem Ankunftsplatz.

An der Spitze der einzelnen Gruppen des jüdischen Hilfsdienstes stehen Gruppenführer, die von den Deutschen Kapos genannt werden. Sie sind verhältnismäßig besser genährt; zur Unterscheidung von den anderen haben sie auf den Hosenknien gelbe, dreieckige Fetzen aufgenäht. Die Stärke des jüdischen Hilfsdienstes ändert sich fast täglich. Es kommt nur selten vor, dass ein Jude bei diesem Dienst länger als zwei Wochen übersteht, und dies aufgrund der unmenschlichen Behandlung durch die Deutschen. Sie werden immerfort misshandelt und mit Peitschen geschlagen; körperliche Strafen (25 Hiebe) sowie Erschießungen Entkräfteter, die nicht mehr arbeitsfähig sind, kommen oft vor. Dies erledigt der 'Chef' überwiegend selbst; jeden Tag findet nach dem Mittagessen ein Appell für die Arbeitsuntauglichen statt. Auf die Frage des Deutschen, wer sich nicht mehr stark genug fühle, um weiterzuarbeiten, treten einige aus der Reihe, melden dem Chef, sie könnten nicht mehr arbeiten, und bitten um ihre Erschießung wie um einen Gnadenakt. Die Hinrichtung findet auf einem speziellen Platz statt, wobei das Opfer in aufrechter Stellung ans Grab tritt und ihm der Chef eine Kugel in den Hinterkopf jagt. Das nächste Opfer muss dann nähertreten und die Leiche des Ermordeten in die Grube werfen, wonach es einige Augenblicke später das Los seines Vorgängers teilt. Diese jungen Juden sind dermaßen überarbeitet, dass sie keinen Drang zum Widerstand mehr verspüren, und der von den Deutschen ausgeübte Terror ist so entsetzlich, dass die Opfer schon bald nicht mehr weiterleben wollen, um die unmenschlichen Martern nicht länger erdulden zu müssen. In den ersten Septembertagen hat der 'Chef' von Treblinka im Verlauf eines einzigen Tages jeweils 500 junge Juden ermordet, indem er sie der Reihe nach mit Schüssen aus seinem Karabiner tötete, und das Merkwürdigste ist, dass keiner von dieser mehrere hundert Angehörige zählenden Menschengruppe sich auf den Deutschen stürzte, um sich vor dem Tod zu schützen. Die Hinrichtung dauerte von 7.30 Uhr morgens bis drei Uhr nachmittags.

Die verhältnismäßig leichteste Arbeit im Todeslager ist das Sortieren der Kleidung der Ermordeten, bei der man sich leicht den Bauch vollschlagen kann, denn die 'ausgesiedelten' Juden haben große Vorräte an Lebensmitteln mit auf die Reise genommen: Brot, Marmelade, Schmalz, Zucker. Doch der Chef lässt die Leute nicht lange bei dieser Arbeit verweilen; schon nach ein paar Tagen ordnet er an, sie zu den Grabarbeiten zu versetzen.

Die Lücken im jüdischen Hilfsdienst werden aus den in Treblinka ankommenden Transporten gefüllt. Normalerweise gelangen in Treblinka täglich zwei Transporte an: morgens und gegen Abend, doch wenn die Aktionen unter großem Zeitdruck stattfinden, sind es mehrere Transporte. Jeder Zug besteht aus

zwischen zehn und zwanzig Güterwagen. Ein Teil der Wagen steht auf dem Anschlussgleis gegenüber dem Ankunftsplatz, die übrigen aber werden zur Seite geleitet und warten dort, bis der erste Teil erledigt ist. Die Waggons werden rasch geleert. Die malträtierte und in höchstem Grad nervöse Menschenmasse atmet erleichtert auf, wenn sie auf den Ankunftsplatz hinaustritt. Sogleich nimmt sie der jüdische Hilfsdienst mit den Kapos an der Spitze in Empfang. In jiddischer Sprache wird ihnen befohlen, was sie zu tun haben. Die Frauen mit den Kindern weist man sofort an, die Baracke zu betreten, die Männer hingegen bleiben auf dem Platz. Wenn sie um sich blicken, sehen sie an einem hohen Pfosten ein Plakat hängen, auf dem in riesigen Lettern 'Achtung Warschauer' geschrieben steht, obwohl in Treblinka auch massenweise Transporte mit Juden aus vielen anderen Städten des sog. Generalgouvernements sowie aus Deutschland und westeuropäischen Ländern eintreffen. 'Macht euch keine Sorgen um euer Schicksal', kann man weiter lesen, 'ihr fahrt alle zur Arbeit nach Osten, ihr werdet arbeiten, und eure Frauen werden den Haushalt führen. Doch vor der Abreise müsst ihr baden, und eure Kleider müssen entlaust werden. Eure Wertsachen und euer Geld müsst ihr in der hiesigen Kasse deponieren, worauf ihr entsprechende Quittungen erhaltet, und nach dem Baden und Entlausen bekommt ihr alles in unbeschädigtem Zustand zurück'.

Im ersten Zeitraum des Mordens war in Treblinka auf dem Platz ein SS-Offizier mit Engelsgesicht zugegen, der großes Vertrauen einflößte und eine Ansprache mehr oder weniger ähnlichen Inhalts an die Versammelten hielt. Doch als mit dem Fortgang der Aktion immer mehr Transporte aus allen Richtungen eintrafen und man die ungeheuren Massen der Ankömmlinge rascher liquidieren musste, schafften die Deutschen diese Ansprache als überflüssig ab.

Um bei den Juden Zutrauen zu den Deutschen zu erzeugen und den Eindruck zu erwecken, auf dem Ankunftsplatz spiele sich tatsächlich eine Trennung nach Berufen zwecks Entsendung verschiedener Berufsgruppen zur Arbeit ab, sind auf dem Platz an mehreren Orten Tafeln mit den Aufschriften 'Schneider', 'Schuster', 'Tischler' etc. aufgestellt. Natürlich gab es in Wirklichkeit keine solche Trennung.

Stattdessen stellen die Kapos die Männer rasch in Reihen von jeweils 10 Personen auf, befehlen ihnen, die Schuhe auszuziehen, sich anschließend vollständig zu entkleiden und sich zum Bade zu begeben. Jeder darf ein Stück Seife und Dokumente [sic] *mitnehmen. In der Zwischenzeit bringt die Kleidersortierungsmannschaft die abgelegten Kleidungsstücke an ihren Platz. Auch Frauen und Kinder müssen sich völlig nackt ausziehen. Jetzt setzt der letzte Akt der Tragödie von Treblinka ein; die terrorisierte Masse von Männern, Frauen und Kindern tritt ihren letzten Gang an, den Gang in den Tod. Vorne drängt sich die Gruppe der Frauen mit den Kindern, ständig durch Peitschenhiebe oder Püffe seitens der sie mit Peitschen in den Händen begleitenden Deutschen angetrieben. Je rascher sie diese Gruppe hetzen, desto härter prasseln die Hiebe auf die Köpfe der vor Angst und Schmerz wahnsinnigen Frauen nieder. Die*

Schreie und das Wehklagen der Frauen, die Flüche und Schimpfwörter der Deutschen durchbrechen die Waldesstille. Die Menschen haben endlich begriffen, dass sie in den Tod gehen. Beim Eingang zum Todeshaus Nr. 1 steht der Chef selbst mit einer Peitsche in der Hand und treibt die Frauen kaltblütig mit Schlägen hinein. Der Fußboden in den Kammern ist rutschig, die Menschen gleiten aus und fallen um, können aber nicht mehr aufstehen, denn auf sie wälzen sich neue Massen gewaltsam hineingetriebener Opfer. Kleinkinder schleudert der Chef auf die Köpfe der Frauen in die Kammern. Auf diese Weise werden die Hinrichtungskammern bis zum Bersten gefüllt, und dann werden die Türen hermetisch geschlossen, und es beginnt das langsame Ersticken der Menschen durch Wasserdampf, der durch die zahlreichen Öffnungen aus den Röhren tritt. Anfangs dringen aus dem Innern erstickte Schreie, die allmählich schwächer werden, und nach 15 Minuten ist die Hinrichtung vollzogen.

Nun sind die Totengräber an der Reihe. Mit Geschrei und Verwünschungen treiben die deutschen Aufseher die Totengräber zur Arbeit an, die darin besteht, die Leichen aus den Hinrichtungskammern zu zerren. Die Totengräber stehen bei der Rampe gegenüber den Klappen. Die Klappen öffnen sich, aber es fällt keine Leiche heraus. Unter dem Einfluss des Dampfs hat sich aus allen Leichen eine monolithische Masse gebildet, die durch den Schweiß der Gemordeten zusammengekittet wird. Im Todeskampf haben sich viele Hände, Beine und Rümpfe auf makabre Art verwickelt. Um den Totengräbern das Herausziehen der einzelnen Leichen zu ermöglichen, übergießt man diese Masse mit Eimern kalten Wassers aus dem nahen Brunnen. Nun löst sich der eine Leichnam vom anderen, und man kann sie leichter herausholen. Im Allgemeinen hat sich der äußere Anblick der Leichen nicht verändert; nur Kopf und Gesäß haben sich violett verfärbt. Die Totengräber, von den Deutschen unablässig geprügelt und gehetzt, legen die Leichen auf die Rampe, bis die Kammern geleert sind. Alles liegt da wie das Fleisch geschlachteten Viehs, und nun erfolgt das Vergraben der Leichname. Noch bis vor kurzem (erste Augusthälfte) standen den jüdischen Totengräbern Schubkarren zur Verfügung, mit denen sie die Leichen zu den Gruben schafften – dies musste in wahnsinnigem Tempo verrichtet werden. Doch in letzter Zeit hob der Chef diese Erleichterung auf. Ein Mann – zwei Leichen: Dies heißt, dass auf einen Totengräber zwei Leichen zum Begraben entfielen. Er bindet mit dem Hosengürtel die Hände oder Füße der Leiche zusammen und schleift sie im Laufschritt von der Rampe zu den Gruben, wirft sie hinein und muss dann, wiederum im Laufschritt, zur nächsten Ladung zurückkehren. Früher befanden sich die Gruben gleich beim Todeshaus, und man konnte die Ermordeten rasch verscharren. Doch mit dem Eintreffen ständig neuer Opfer hat sich die Grenze der Gräber immer weiter nach Osten verschoben, und das Schleppen der Leichen an die Stätte der ewigen Ruhe nimmt mehr und mehr Zeit in Anspruch. Nach dem Füllen des Grabs überschütten die Totengräber die Begrabenen schnell mit

Erde, und schon wartet in der Nähe die Maschine, um das nächste Grab auszuheben.
Auf gleiche Weise erfolgt die Hinrichtung der Männer. Auch sie werden auf diesem Waldweg in den Tod getrieben. Die Menschen reagieren stets verschieden, wenn man sie in Richtung auf das Todeshaus treibt: Die einen sagen laut Psalmen auf und beichten ihre Sünden, andere fluchen Gott, doch die schrillen Rufe der Deutschen und die Hiebe, die auf den Rücken der Todgeweihten niederprasseln, bringen die ganze Schar zum Schweigen. Manchmal haben nicht alle Opfer Platz in den überfüllten Kammern, und dann halten die Deutschen die übrigen in dem Wäldchen neben der Hinrichtungsstätte zurück. Diese Menschen sehen und hören alles, doch fehlt ihnen jeglicher Selbsterhaltungstrieb. Dies ist ein unwiderlegbarer Beweis für den grausamen Terror, den die Deutschen ihren Opfern gegenüber ausüben.
Das neue Todeshaus ist zur Erledigung von acht- bis zehntausend Opfern gedacht. Unter Berücksichtigung der Tatsache, dass zum gegenwärtigen Zeitpunkt auf dem Gelände Treblinkas bereits 2.000.000 (zwei Millionen) Opfer begraben sind, d.h. der größte Teil des polnischen Judentums, drängt sich die beunruhigende Frage auf, für wen die SS-Männer das neue Todeshaus bestimmt haben und was für Verurteilte in dieser Hinrichtungsanlage ihren Geist aufgeben sollen. Aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach wird sich die einmal in Gang gekommene Hinrichtungsmaschinerie nicht nur auf die Tötung der Juden beschränken. Das Gespenst des Todes in den Dampfkammern steht zum heutigen Zeitpunkt dem polnischen Volk vor Augen, und gewisse Warnsignale wurden bereits bemerkbar: Nach dem Bericht eines Augenzeugen haben die Deutschen in der zweiten Augusthälfte im Todeshaus Nr. 1 eine Gruppe von Polen hingerichtet."

Dieser Bericht erfreute sich einer weiten Verbreitung. Eine vollständige englische Übersetzung erschien bereits im Jahre 1943 im Sammelband *The Black Book of Polish Jewry* mit dem Untertitel *Treblinka. Official Report Submitted to the Polish Government.*[126]

Am 8. August 1943 meldete die *New York Times* unter Berufung auf einen in einer Londoner Zeitung erschienenen Artikel: "2.000.000 Murders by Nazis Charged. Polish Paper in London says Jews Are Exterminated in Treblinka Death House" (2.000.000 Morde den Nazis zur Last gelegt. Polnisches Blatt in London schreibt, die Juden werden in einem Todeshaus in Treblinka ausgerottet). Der Untertitel lautete:

"Den Berichten nach wird Dampf verwendet, um Männer, Frauen und Kinder an einem Ort in den Wäldern zu töten."

[126] American Federation for Polish Jews, *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, New York 1943, S. 141-147.

Der Artikel fußte auf einem am 7. August in der Zeitschrift *Polish Labor Fights* publizierten Beitrag, bei dem es sich um nichts anderes handelte als um den Bericht vom 15. November 1942. Dies geht zweifelsfrei aus den darin stehenden Passagen hervor.[127]

1944 veröffentlichte Rabbiner A. Silberschein einen achtseitigen Bericht über das Lager "Tremblinki" (Verballhornisierung von Treblinka). Darin tauchen viele im Vergleich zum Bericht vom 15. November 1942 neue Elemente auf, insbesondere in Bezug auf die Tötungstechnik, so dass man davon ausgehen darf, dass er zumindest teilweise aus einer anderen Quelle stammt. Das selbst den Spezialisten so gut wie unbekannte Dokument[128] verdient es aufgrund seiner Bedeutung, vollständig zitiert zu werden. Silberschein spricht einerseits von "Gaskammern" und von "Gas, das aus Röhren strömt", andererseits davon, dass die Leichen "unter dem Einfluß des Wasserdampfs" ineinander verklammert gewesen seien. Entweder betrachtete Silberschein also Dampf als Gas, oder er war sich über die Tötungstechnik nicht sicher.

Dass im Text viele sprachliche Unsauberkeiten auftreten, erklärt sich wohl damit, dass er von einer des Deutschen nicht vollkommen mächtigen Person aus dem Französischen übersetzt worden ist.

Er lautet wie folgt:[129]

"Tremblinki – Das Hauptvernichtungslager

Das kleine Dorf Tremblinki liegt an der Bahnstrecke Warschau-Bialostock [sic]. *Nicht weit von dem Dorfe befand sich das Hauptvernichtungslager, dreimal so gross wie das Lubliner. Zuerst war es als Konzentrationslager für Juden und Polen angelegt; aber im März 1942 verwandelten es die Deutschen in ein Vernichtungslager nur für Juden. Sie bauten das Lager eigens dafür um und statteten es mit Gasexperimentierräumen und Öfen aus.*

Das Lager

Das Lager befand sich inmitten von dichten Waldungen von der Aussenwelt ganz abgeschnitten und war durch ein Bahngeleise mit der Hauptlinie Warschau-Bialostock erreichbar. Es umfasste eine Fläche von 100 Morgen und ist mit dichtestem Stacheldraht umgeben.

Es bestand aus drei Teilen: dem eigentlichen Lager; dem Vernichtungslager und einem freien Platz. Das eigentliche Lager weist drei Blöcke auf: ein Männerlager, ein Frauenlager und zwischen diesen beiden, ein Kinderlager.[130]

Das Innere eines jeden Blockes teilte ein drei Meter breiter Vorraum in zwei Teile. Aus dem Vorraum münden Türen in die Zellen. Jede Zelle misst 36 m²

---

127 *The New York Times*, 8. August 1943, S. 11.

128 In seinem als Standardwerk geltenden Buch *Belzec, Treblinka, Sobibor* (Anm. 69) geht Yitzhak Arad mit keinem Wort auf diesen Bericht ein.

129 A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Genf 1944, Dritte Serie, S. 33-40.

130 Siehe Dokument 3 im Anhang.

bei einer Höhe von nicht mehr als zwei Metern […[131]]. *Jedes Objekt war 40 × 50 M. gross. Ausserdem wurden später noch zwei langgestreckte Gebäude, ein jedes etwa 120 × 150 M. gross als Männerlager ausgebaut (sind im Plan nicht ersichtlich).*
Die Vernichtungsanlagen nahmen ungefähr denselben Raum als die Unterkunftsräume ein, und enthielten die Garderobe (s. Plan). Die Garderobe enthielt ein Empfangszimmer für die Lagerleitung, einen Vorraum und den eigentlichen Auskleideraum. Der Zugang zu der Garderobe war vom freien Platz aus. Eine Türe führte von der Garderobe zu den Bädern, von hier eine Tür zum Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase und von da eine Türe zu den Öfen. Die Öfen waren mit einem Schienenweg, der zum Friedhof führte, verbunden (s. Plan).
Auf dem freien Platz war ein grosses Podium aufgestellt. In diesem Lager befanden sich fast keine Werkstätten und auch nur wenige Arbeitsplätze.

Der Wachdienst – die Behandlung
Den Wachdienst im Vernichtungslager von Tremblinki versah eine SS-Abteilung unter dem Kommando des Hauptmann Sauer. Der Mannschaftsbestand der Abteilung wechselte häufig.
Die Insassen verrichteten verschiedene Arbeiten im Zusammenhang mit den Lagerbedürfnissen. Sie wurden hierbei entsetzlich malträtiert und misshandelt und mussten die erdenklichst unmenschlichsten Strafen für jede kleinste Übertretung der Hausordnung oder sonstige Versehen ertragen. Nicht alle arbeiteten, die meisten warteten in den Zellen nur solange, bis die Vergasungsanstalt sie aufnehmen konnte. Manchmal wurden sie aber auch schon früher auf andere Weise umgebracht. Die Deutschen erschossen Tag für Tag etliche Juden, vor allem der Kommandant Sauer in eigener Person. Durch seine Schergen liess er jeden Nachmittag die noch am Leben gebliebene Judenschaft versammeln. Dann fragte er: 'Wer ist schwach, wer kann nicht mehr arbeiten?'. Die Juden antworteten gar nicht darauf: wer genug hatte, trat einfach aus der Reihe – und wurde niedergeknallt. Der Hauptmann Sauer hat auf diese Weise an einem einzigen Tag Anfang September 1942 – 500 jüdische Jugendliche ermordet, einen nach dem anderen.

Die 'Kapus'
Eine besondere Stellung nahmen die sogenannten 'Kapus' ein. Es waren dies Juden, denen manche wichtige Vorrichtungen im Lager auferlegt wurden. Die meisten Kapus hatten die Kleider derjenigen in Ordnung zu bringen, die aus dem Leben befördert worden waren. Sie taten diese Arbeit an einem Ort, der 'Lumpensortierungsplatz' hiess.

[131] Es folgen zwei unleserliche Wörter.

Andere waren auch am Bahnhof tätig, beim Empfang der frisch Eintreffenden. Wieder andere mussten sich als Totengräber betätigen. Nicht selten kam es vor, dass es die also beschäftigten Juden nicht länger als zwei Wochen aushielten und Selbstmord verübten.

Die Einlieferung

Tag um Tag trafen in Tremblinki zwei Züge ein, mit Juden vollgestopft. Aus allen Teilen Europas sind Juden hierher verschleppt worden; aber die Hauptkontingente stellten die Juden aus Warschau, Nordpolen und dem Baltikum.

Jeder Zug war 30 bis 50 Waggons stark. Die Leerung der Waggons ging blitzschnell vor sich. Dann empfingen die Kapus die Ankömmlinge und lasen ihnen in jüdischer Sprache die Lagerbestimmungen vor. Am Stationsgebäude war folgender Aufruf angebracht: 'Habt keine Sorge um Euer Schicksal! Ihr fahrt alle nur zur Arbeit noch dem Osten. Ihr selbst werdet die Arbeit verrichten und Eure Frauen die Hausarbeit tun. Vor der Weiterreise habt ihr zu baden und aus Euren Kleidern die Bazillen zu entfernen. Gold und sonstige Gegenstände sind an der Kasse zu hinterlegen, wo Ihr darüber eine Bescheinigung empfängt'. Und wirklich, um den Glauben an diese Versprechungen in Sicherheit zu wiegen, hatten die Deutschen an der Bahnstation ein Büro errichtet, wohin sich jeder Neueintreffende zu wenden und seine Fachausbildung zu melden hatte. Nach Vollzug dieser 'Statistik' wurden die Leute ins Lager gebracht und zunächst nur in die Bäder zur Desinfizierung geschickt. Nach dem Bad wurden sie vorläufig in die einzelnen Zellen eingewiesen. Dort sollten sie warten, bis sie an die Reihe kamen. Die Eingewiesenen wussten aber zumeist nicht, welches Los ihrer harrte. Sie glaubten noch immer, dass sie bald die Weiterreise zum Arbeitsplatz antreten werden. Dieser Glaube war noch bekräftigt dadurch, dass im Lager keine grossen Fabrikanlagen sich befanden und alles so ausgesehen hatte, als ob es nur eine Durchgangsstation wäre.

Das Mordwerk

Als aber die Räume die Neuangekommenen nicht mehr aufnehmen konnten, wurden die ältesten Insassen vergast. Jeden Tag brachte man in die Gas- und Öfenkammern Gruppen von je tausend Menschen. Zunächst wurden sie von den Kapus wie bei ihrem Eintreffen in das Bad geführt. Jedermann hatte Kleider und Schuhe auszuziehen und blieb nackt. Zur weiteren Täuschung der Opfer händigte man jedem ein Stückchen Seife aus. In der Zwischenzeit vollzog sich die Ordnung der abgelegten Kleider und Schuhe. Im Empfangszimmer der Vernichtungsanlage nimmt sie Hauptmann Sauer in Empfang. Er lässt es sich nicht nehmen, jeden einzelnen auszupeitschen. Dann treiben die Deutschen als erste die Frauen und Kinder in die Vernichtungszellen. Jetzt begann der letzte Ausrottungsakt:

Männer und Weiber, Greise und Kinder, alle nackt, gehen ihren letzten Gang, in den Tod. Voran schreiten die Frauen und Kinder, die Männer, alte und jun-

ge, folgen nach. Um sie zu schnellerem Laufen anzutreiben, schlagen die Deutschen sie auf Kopf und Körper. Jetzt laufen die Opfer, furchtgepeinigt: ihr Angstgeschrei, besonders das der Frauen und Kinder, steigt zum Himmel. Jetzt ist allen klar, wohin es geht – in den Tod. Der Fussboden ist schlüpfrig, man gleitet aus und stürzt. Aber die Fallenden können schon nicht mehr aufstehen; denn über die hin werden fortwährend neue Opfer geschleudert. Über die Köpfe der Mütter hinweg wirft man die Kinder in den Raum. Die Vernichtungszellen füllen sich. Sind sie voll, so werden sie hermetisch verschlossen, von allen Seiten öffnen sich Rohre, aus denen Gas strömt. Der Erstickungstod hält rasche Ernte. Binnen einer Viertelstunde ist alles vorbei. Dann müssen die Kapus ans Werk. Mit erbarmungslosen Hieben zwingt sie die Wache zu ihrer Arbeit.

Die Todestore öffnen sich – aber man kann die toten Körper nicht etwa einzeln herausziehen: denn alle sind unter dem Einfluss des Wasserdampfes ineinander verklammert und erstarrt.

Damit die Totengräber die Leichname fortschaffen können, holt man aus einem ganz nahen Brunnen Wasser und besprengt damit die Körper. Dadurch lösen sich diese einer vom andern, und es ist leichter, sie zu entfernen. Ihr Aussehen hat sich nicht verändert, ausser, einer violetten Verfärbung des Kopfes und der Rückseite [sic].

Jetzt ladet man die Toten auf eine Rampe, führt sie über einen Schienenweg zum Friedhof in die Massengräber, wo die Kapus ihr Werk zu Ende führen. (Siehe fast identische Schilderung in dem Artikel von Tymon Terlecki 'Alle Juden raus', zitiert von uns auf Seite 18 in 'L'extermination des Juifs polonais IV'[132]*).*

Zu vieler Hunderttausenden wurden Juden aus allen Gegenden Europas allein in Tremblinki auf diese Weise ausgerottet.

Das Lagerorchester

Aber noch eine 'Spezialität' hatte das Lager von Tremblinki. Es wurde nämlich dort das jüdischen Orchester Arthur Gold's (s. Plan) konzentriert, und es hatte die Pflicht, denen aufzuspielen, die man zum Tode führte!!!! Im gleichen Augenblick, da Tausende von Juden in den Gaskammern verendeten, mussten die Musiker frohe Weisen spielen. Wer von ihnen sich weigerte, es zu tun, wurde, Kopf nach unten, an den Füssen aufgehängt. Mehrere der Musiker packte mitten im Spiel der Wahnsinn. Dann sprangen wohl die Künstler einer nach dem anderen zwischen die Menge, die darauf harrte, dass die Reihe an sie komme, und brüllten mit sich überschlagender Stimme und irrsinnverzerrtem Gesicht 'Frait och, yidelach, ir got zum tot mit klezemer!' (Freut euch, ihr

[132] Es handelt sich um einen am 7. November 1943 in der Nr. 45 der in London publizierten polnischen Zeitung *Wiadomości Polskie* erschienenen Artikel, in dem Tymon Terlecki längere Abschnitte aus dem bereits zitierten Bericht vom 15. November 1942 anführte.

> *Juden, ihr geht mit Musik in den Tod). Da surrten die deutschen Kugeln, und sie sanken unter ihnen entseelt zu einem Klumpen zu Boden. Das Orchester wurde hernach ergänzt und das Spiel wiederholte sich jedes Mal."*

In einem von der polnischen Regierung zu Händen des Nürnberger Gerichts verfassten und von den Sowjets als Dokument USSR-93 eingereichten Bericht über angebliche deutsche Verbrechen in Polen hieß es bezüglich Treblinkas:[133]

> *"Als der Exterminationsprozeß der Juden begonnen hatte, war Treblinka das erste Lager, in welches die Juden gebracht wurden. Sie wurden in* Gaskammern *durch* Dämpfe *und durch* elektrischen Strom *hingerichtet."* (Hervorhebung von uns.)

Die Anklage Nr. 6 der polnischen Regierung gegen Hans Frank, laut welcher der frühere Generalgouverneur "im März 1942 [sic!] das Vernichtungslager in Treblinka, das zur Massentötung von Juden durch Ersticken in dampfgefüllten Kammern gedacht war, errichtete", beruht im Wesentlichen auf dem Bericht vom 15. November 1942, aus dem größere Auszüge zitiert werden, wobei der Schilderung der Struktur der beiden "Todeshäuser" sowie dem angeblichen Tötungssystem besondere Aufmerksamkeit geschenkt wird.[134]

Noch 1961 gab in Düsseldorf – vermutlich im Vorfeld des Prozesses gegen den (angeblichen) letzten Treblinka-Kommandanten Kurt Franz[135] – ein Zeuge zu Protokoll, die Opfer seien in Treblinka mit Wasserdampf umgebracht worden.[136]

3. Die Bedeutung des Berichts vom 15. November 1942 für die Geschichtsschreibung

Der Bericht vom 15. November 1942 ist die wichtigste historische Quelle über das Lager Treblinka während der Zeit seiner Existenz, und die gesamte nachfolgende orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung stützt sich auf diesen Bericht, angefangen bei der Beschreibung der angeblichen "Gaskammern". Dennoch berei-

---

[133] USSR-93. Die Republik Polen in der Sache gegen: 1. Deutsche Kriegsverbrecher. 2. Deren Körperschaften und Organisationen, bezeichnet unter Anklage Nr. 1 vor dem Internationalen Kriegsgericht, S. 44. Zur Beurteilung der Glaubwürdigkeit dieses Berichts reicht schon der Hinweis darauf, dass nach dem Abschnitt über Treblinka ein Kapitel mit dem Titel "Eine Seifefabrik aus Menschenfett" steht!

[134] PS-3311, *IMG*, Band XXXII, S. 154-158. Am 5. Dezember 1945 wurde das Dokument von seinem Verfasser Dr. Tadeusz Cyprian, dem polnischen stellvertretenden Repräsentanten bei der Kriegsverbrecherkommission der Vereinten Nationen in London, durch seine Unterschrift sanktioniert.

[135] Siehe Kapitel V.

[136] K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 49), S. 134.

tet er den orthodoxen Historikern arges Bauchgrimmen, so dass sie ihn gelegentlich grob verfälscht wiedergeben.

Der israelische Historiker Yitzhak Arad fasst ihn wie folgt zusammen:[137]

"In diesem Dokument werden der Bau des Vernichtungslagers Treblinka, seine Lage sowie seine Größe beschrieben; ferner enthält es einen detaillierten Plan, einschließlich einer Skizze der Gegend. Dieser Bericht umfasst auch eine Schilderung der Dutzenden [sic] *von neuen Gaskammern sowie anderer Gebäude im Lager. Hinsichtlich der Wachmannschaft wird festgehalten, dass es neben den Deutschen und Ukrainern auch – im Dokument 'jüdische Hilfskräfte' genannte – Juden gibt, die bei Nebenarbeiten eingesetzt werden: Dem Sortieren der Kleider der Ermordeten, dem Herausziehen der Leichen aus den Gaskammern sowie ihrem Begraben. Das Dokument erwähnt die extrem schweren Umstände, unter denen die Häftlinge leben, die tagtäglichen Morde an solchen Juden sowie die Tatsache, dass ihre Lebenserwartung in diesem Lager nicht mehr als zwei Wochen betrug. Bei der Beschreibung der Art und Weise, wie die Deportierten behandelt wurden, stehen ein Hinweis auf die betrügerischen Tricks der Deutschen sowie eine Beschreibung des Ausrottungsprozesses vom Moment, wo die Menschen die Züge verließen – die Art, wie sie gequält wurden – bis zum Augenblick, wo man sie in die Gaskammern führte, aber auch des Systems der Leichenbestattung. Als Schlussfolgerung wird dargelegt, dass bis zum damaligen Zeitpunkt zwei Millionen Juden in Treblinka ermordet worden seien – die Mehrheit des polnischen Judentums. Der Bericht endet mit der Frage, weshalb die neuen Gaskammern errichtet worden seien, da die Mehrzahl der polnischen Juden doch schon getötet worden sei, und bemerkt, dass die Deutschen laut einem Augenzeugen Mitte August bereits eine Gruppe von Polen umgebracht hätten.*

Dieser Bericht ist der erste, der eine umfassende Beschreibung des Vernichtungslagers enthält. Die Tatsachen sind zum größten Teil richtig wiedergegeben. Seine Quelle sind aus dem Lager Entronnene, die sich ins Warschauer Ghetto durchgeschlagen und dem Ringelblum-Archiv sowie jüdischen Untergrundgruppen im Warschauer Ghetto ihre Erlebnisse mitgeteilt hatten. Demnach fußt dieser Bericht auf den Schilderungen der Zeugen, die den Ausrottungsvorgang mit eigenen Augen mit angesehen und Tage oder Wochen als Häftlinge im Lager verbracht hatten, bei verschiedenen Arbeiten eingesetzt worden waren und denen schließlich die Flucht gelungen war. Die aufgrund des Gesehenen dargelegten Fakten waren zutreffend, doch stimmte die Zahl von zwei Millionen Ermordeten nicht. Im Zeitraum, auf den sich der Bericht bezieht, war ein Viertel bis ein Drittel dieser Zahl umgebracht worden. Unrichtig ist auch die Behauptung, man habe in Treblinka eine Gruppe von Polen ermordet."

---

[137] Yitzhak Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 354f.

Die grobschlächtigen Verfälschungen, die sich der von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung als namhaftester Treblinka-Fachmann betrachtete Arad hier zuschulden kommen lässt, lassen seine tödliche Verlegenheit angesichts dieser so ungemein wichtigen historischen Quelle erahnen, widerspricht diese doch einem der Hauptpfeiler eben dieser orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung krass, indem sie als Mordwaffe nicht etwa Dieselgaskammern, sondern Dampfkammern erwähnt.

Y. Arad behauptet zwar, der Bericht enthalte "eine Schilderung der Dutzenden von neuen Gaskammern" sowie eine "Beschreibung des Ausrottungsprozesses", geht aber mit keinem Sterbenswörtchen auf die Dampfkammern ein, sondern verwandelt sie schamlos in "Gaskammern"! Außerdem macht er geltend, die Tatsachen seien "zum größten Teil richtig wiedergegeben" und die Zeugenaussagen "zutreffend", obwohl die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung die Dampfkammern schon längst ins Reich der Legende verwiesen hat.

Eine nicht minder unehrliche Zusammenfassung des Berichts vom 15. November 1942 liefert der polnische Historiker Józef Marszałek, indem er schreibt:[138]

> *"In diesem Teil* [des Berichts] *werden Lage und Topographie des Lagers genau gezeigt, und es wird die Anzahl der Gaskammern*[139] *sowie ihre Struktur mit den Einrichtungen zur Vergasung*[140] *der Opfer beschrieben."*

Wenden wir uns nun der Frage zu, wie die wundersame Verwandlung der Dampfkammern in Gaskammern erfolgt ist.

4. Von den Dampfkammern zu den Kohlenmonoxidkammern

Im August 1944 besetzten die Sowjets die Gegend um Treblinka und führten eine militärgerichtliche Untersuchung mit Nachforschungen auf dem Lagergelände sowie Zeugenbefragungen durch.[141] Die bei letzteren von den Zeugen am häufigsten erwähnte Mordmethode unterschied sich wiederum von den bereits erwähnten und bestand im Heraussaugen der Luft aus hermetisch verschlossenen Räumen mittels einer durch einen Motor bedienten Pumpe. Nach

---

[138] Józef Marszałek, "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełźcu, Sobiborze e Treblince przez wywiad Armii Krajowej i Delegatury Rządu Rzeczyspolitej Polskiej na Kraju" (Die Erkundung der Todeslager Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka durch den Nachrichtendienst der Heimatarmee und der Delegation der Regierung der Republik Polen im Land), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu / Instytutu Pamięci Narodowe*, Band XXXV, Warschau 1993, S. 42.

[139] "komór gazowych"

[140] "do gazowania"

[141] Siehe folgendes Kapitel.

und nach mauserte sich dieser Motor, der zunächst lediglich zur Bedienung der Pumpe Verwendung gefunden hatte, zur Mordwaffe – zunächst noch in Verbindung mit dem Herauspumpen der Luft, ehe er dann, vor allem dank Jankiel Wiernik, zum einzigen Tötungsinstrument wurde, mittels dessen die Opfer durch Kohlenmonoxid umgebracht wurden.

Die Mordtechnik Ersticken durch Herauspumpen der Luft wurde namentlich von zwei Zeugen beschrieben. Der Jude Abe Kon, ehemaliger Treblinka-Häftling, sagte am 17. August 1944 aus:[142]

> *"Ich wurde im Oktober 1942 mit meinen Verwandten – Vater, Mutter, zwei Schwestern, einem Bruder – ins Lager Treblinka geschickt.* […] *Man schlug die vorbeigehenden Nackten mit Peitschen. Sie gingen zu einem Gebäude, das sauber aus Zement gemauert war. Auf dem Haus war ein jüdisches Symbol angebracht, der 'Davidsstern'. Beim Eingang zum 'Bad' stand ein Ukrainer mit Messer und Peitsche. Diejenigen, die nicht eintreten wollten, stach er mit dem Messer und schleppte sie in das Gebäude. Das Dienstpersonal nannte diesen Ukrainer 'Ivan den Schrecklichen'.*
>
> *Plan des 'Bades': Das Bad bestand aus 12 Kabinen. Jede Kabine maß 6 × 6 m. Die Höhe betrug 2,5 m. In eine Kabine jagte man jeweils 600 Personen. Auf ihre Köpfe schleuderte man die Kinder. Die Kabinen hatten zwei Türen, die hermetisch abschließbar waren. In der Ecke zwischen der Decke und der Wand waren zwei mit Schläuchen verbundene Öffnungen. Hinter dem 'Bad' stand eine Maschine. Sie pumpte die Luft aus den Kammern. Die Menschen erstickten in 6 bis 15 Minuten. Man öffnete die zweite Tür und trug die Menschen heraus. Man untersuchte die Zähne und riss die Goldzähne aus. Darauf trug man die Leichen auf Bahren weg und vergrub sie im Boden. Man vergrub sie nicht weiter als 100 m vom 'Bad' entfernt. Ins 'Bad' trieb man dreimal täglich Menschen. Auf diese Weise vernichtete man jeden Tag 15.000 bis 18.000 Personen. So ging es zwei Monate lang. Später gruben Maschinen diese Leichen aus und verbrannten sie in Öfen. Es wurden nicht weniger als eine Million verbrannt.*
>
> *Später lief der Ausrottungsvorgang wie folgt ab: Ersticken und Verbrennen. Man verbrannte sie in einem speziell angefertigten Ofen, der bis zu 6000 Leichen fassen konnte. Der Ofen wurde mit Leichnamen gefüllt. Diese wurden mit Benzin oder Erdöl übergossen und verbrannt. Die Verbrennung dauerte bis zu einer Stunde.* […] *Diejenigen, die nicht bis zum 'Bad' gehen konnten – Invalide, Greise – schickte man ins 'Spital'; dorthin kamen sie. Man setzte sie auf den Rand einer tiefen Grube, auf deren Grund sich ein Scheiterhaufen aus Menschen befand. Die Opfer bekamen einen Schuss ins Genick, worauf sie in die Grube fielen und verbrannten. So ging es Tag für Tag."*

[142] GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 33f.

Am 22. August 1944 gab der Pole Kazimierz Skarzyński folgende Erklärung ab:[143]

> *"Im Lager inhaftierte Juden berichteten, man pferche viele hundert Häftlinge aufs Mal in hermetische Kammern und ersticke sie, indem man die Luft herauspumpe. Die Menschen starben sehr rasch – in 10 bis 12 Minuten. Den Erzählungen der Juden nach war der Ofen* [sic] *eine Grube von 25 m Länge, 20 m Breite sowie 5-6 m Tiefe, mit einem Gitter aus Schienen auf dem Grubengrund, das ein Zugloch darstellte. Auf den Schienen stapelte man die Leichen auf und verbrannte sie. Der Schein des Feuers war auf 15 km Entfernung zu sehen. Tagsüber verbreitete sich ein schwarzer Rauch. Der Brandgeruch war bei starkem Wind noch 30 km vom Lager entfernt wahrnehmbar."*

Die Tötungstechnik Luftabsaugung taucht auch im ersten offiziellen sowjetischen Bericht über Treblinka I und II auf. Er stammt vom 24. August 1944. Über Treblinka II wird dort berichtet:[144]

> *"Das 'Bad' war ein Haus, welches aus 12 Kabinen von jeweils 6 × 6 m Größe bestand. In eine Kabine trieb man gleichzeitig 400 bis 500 Personen. Sie hatte zwei Türen, die sich hermetisch abschließen ließen. In der Ecke zwischen Decke und Wand waren zwei mit Schläuchen verbundene Öffnungen. Hinter dem 'Bad' stand eine Maschine. Sie pumpte die Luft aus dem Raum. Die Leute erstickten in 6 bis 10 Minuten. Man öffnete die zweite Tür und brachte die Toten auf Schubkarren zu den Spezialöfen."*

Am 15. September 1944 verfasste eine polnisch-sowjetische Kommission ein "Protokoll einer provisorischen Voruntersuchung und Erkundung im ehemaligen Konzentrationslager Tremblinka" (sic), wo es heißt:[145]

> *"Anfangs verwendete man hier die Methode, die Luft mittels eines kleinen Automotors aus dem Raum zu pumpen. Dann, als Folge der großen Zahl Todgeweihter, begann man chemische Stoffe zu verwenden."*

Wassili Grossmann traf Anfang September in Treblinka ein und unterhielt sich mit den Zeugen, die zu jenem Zeitpunkt auch von der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission befragt wurden. Wie er in seinem Buch schreibt, hat er das Bild von Treblinka "nach den Erzählungen lebender Zeugen" rekonstruiert, den "Aussagen von Leuten, die in Treblinka vom ersten Tag der Einrichtung des Lagers bis zum 2. August 1943 gearbeitet haben".[146] Grossmann gab sich jedoch nicht damit zufrieden, die widersprüchlichen Aussagen dieser

---

[143] GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 16.
[144] GARF, 7021-115-9, S. 108.
[145] GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 44.
[146] Wassili Grossmann, "Die Hölle von Treblinka", in: *Die Vernichtungslager Maidanek und Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 25), S. 33.

Zeugen wiederzugeben, sondern versuchte sie zu einem zusammenhängenden historischen Bild zu verknüpfen:[147]

> *"Anfangs funktionierten auch die Druck- und Absauganlagen schlecht, die Leiden der Unglücklichen zogen sich damals acht und zehn Stunden hin. Die verschiedensten Mittel wurden zur Tötung angewandt: man preßte die Auspuffgase eines schweren Panzermotors hinein, der die Kraftstation von Treblinka bediente.* […].
> *Das zweite, in Treblinka am meisten angewandte Verfahren war das Herauspumpen der Luft aus den Kammern mit Hilfe spezieller Absaugvorrichtungen – die Todesursachen waren ungefähr die ähnlichen wie bei der Vergiftung mit Kohlengas: den Menschen wurde die Sauerstoffzufuhr gesperrt. Und schließlich noch die dritte, seltener, aber ebenfalls angewandte Methode, die Ermordung durch Dampf, die auch darauf beruhte, dem Organismus den Sauerstoff zu entziehen: der Dampf drängte die Luft aus der Kammer. Man wandte auch verschiedene Giftgase an, aber lediglich zu Versuchszwecken; der fabrikmäßige Massenmord wurde so durchgeführt, wie das in den beiden zuerst erwähnten Verfahren beschrieben worden ist."*

Ende 1945, anlässlich ihrer Befragung durch den polnischen Untersuchungsrichter Z. Łukaszkiewicz, waren sich die Treblinka-Zeugen noch unsicher, welcher der diversen Ausrottungstechniken sie den Vorzug geben sollten. Zeuge Szymon Goldberg schilderte in einer zwischen Oktober und Dezember abgegebenen Erklärung folgende Tötungsmethode in den "Vergasungskabinen" Treblinkas:[148]

> *"Die Juden wurden vergiftet, indem man die Luft abpumpte – es gab eine Maschine zum Herauspumpen der Luft – und Gas* [d.h. Abgase] *eines Fahrzeugs hereinleitete. Man verbrannte Äther und leitete diese Dämpfe herein. Dann gab es noch Chlor."*

Zeuge Henryk Reichmann gab am 12. Oktober 1945 zu Protokoll:[39]

> *"Die Tötungen wurden entweder durch das Herauspumpen der Luft oder durch Einführen von CO vollzogen. Einmal, als weniger Transporte ankamen, machten die Deutschen ein Experiment: Sie pumpten die Luft heraus, ohne Gift einzuführen. Als die Türen nach 48 Stunden geöffnet wurden, fanden wir drinnen einige Lebende."*

Gleichen Inhalts war die Aussage des Zeugen Stanisław Kon vom 7. Oktober 1945:[149]

---

[147] Ebenda, S. 49f.
[148] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, aaO. (Anm. 37), S. 179.
[149] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, aaO. (Anm. 30), S. 47.

> *"Die Tötung erfolgte durch das Herauspumpen der Luft oder durch Einführen von Motorabgasen."*

Im Januar 1946 veröffentlichte Rachel Auerbach, Angehörige der Jüdischen Zentralen Historischen Kommission, ihr bereits erwähntes Buch, das dann 1979 von Alexander Donat unter dem Titel *In the Fields of Treblinka* auf Englisch herausgegeben wurde. Dort wird die Funktionsweise der Gaskammern wie folgt beschrieben:[150]

> *"Der in einer Werkstatt neben dem Badehaus installierte Motor konnte nun in Bewegung gesetzt werden. Zuerst wurde eine Saugpumpe eingesetzt, um die saubere Luft aus der Kammer zu entfernen. Dann konnte die Röhre zum Abgasreservoir des Motors geöffnet werden.* […] *Anscheinend brach im letzten Moment, wenn die Pumpe alle Atemluft herauszusaugen begann, jegliche Selbstbeherrschung zusammen, und in der Gaskammer kam es zu einem kollektiven Ausbruch von Hysterie."*

Prägnantestes Beispiel für die heillose Verwirrung, die damals unter den Augenzeugen hinsichtlich der in Treblinka zur Judenausrottung verwendeten Methode herrschte, sind die Aussagen Samuel Rajzmans. Der von A. Donat als "Nestor der Treblinka-Überlebenden"[151] bezeichnete Rajzman wurde am 26. September 1944 vom Militäruntersuchungsrichter der Militärstaatsanwaltschaft der 65. Sowjetischen Armee befragt, dem Oberleutnant der Justiz Jurowski. Er gab an, am 27. September 1942 in Treblinka eingetroffen und bis zum 2. August 1943 dort geblieben zu sein, hat also seinen Angaben zufolge mehr als zehn Monate im Lager verbracht und musste über die Gaskammern sowie ihre Funktion perfekt Bescheid wissen, wenn es sie gab. Doch berichtete er Folgendes:[152]

> *"Dr. Horonschitzki hatte ebenfalls keinen Zutritt zu den Kabinen, aber davon, was ihm bekannt war, erzählte er mir folgendes: Die Menschen wurden in großen Partien in die Kabinen der sogenannten 'Bäder' hineingetrieben. Diese Kabinen wurden hermetisch abgeschlossen. In der ersten Zeit erfolgte die Tötung mit Hilfe des Auspumpens der Luft aus den Kabinen; dann ging man zu einer anderen Methode über – Vergiftung durch Chlor-Gas und Cyklon-Gas. Auf dem Territorium des Lagers befand sich ein spezielles Materiallager mit einer großen Menge (bis 15 to.) des sogenannten Chloren. Chloren stellte äußerlich Steine von weißer Farbe dar. Täglich wurden vor meinen Augen in die zweite Abteilung Fässer dieses Chlorens hereingetragen. Gefäße mit Cyklon habe ich nicht gesehen, aber periodisch selten trafen mit Transporten verschiedene Kisten ein, die unverzüglich von den Wachmännern in die 2. Abteilung überführt wurden. Die Motoren in den 'Badestuben' liefen ununterbro-*

[150] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 35f.
[151] Ebenda, "Acknowledgements", S. 1.
[152] USSR-337, S. 9 der deutschen Fassung.

chen 24 Stunden. Ob eine Vergiftung durch Dunstgas stattgefunden hat, habe ich nicht gehört."

Einen Monat zuvor, im August, hatte Rajzman einen 16-seitigen Bericht mit dem Titel *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinke* (Das Todeskombinat in Treblinka) verfasst,[153] in welchem er die Ausrottungsmethode in Treblinka wie folgt darstellte:[154]

"Nach dem Scheren wurden die Frauen in die 'Badeanstalt' geschickt, die aus einer Reihe von Kammern bestand, von denen jede 700 Personen fassen konnte. In den Kammern hingen Handtücher, und es war ein Schild mit der Aufschrift 'Regeln zur Benutzung des Bades' angebracht! Man führte die Menschen hinein und schloss die Türen hermetisch ab. Anfangs wurde die Methode des Herauspumpens der Luft angewandt: die Menschen starben unter furchtbaren Qualen den Erstickungstod. Mit der Zeit stellten die Deutschen auf Vergiften mit Gas um, was rascher ging. Jede Gruppe blieb 12 bis 20 Minuten in der Kammer, nicht länger, denn Massen von Neuankömmlingen warteten darauf, im 'Bad' an die Reihe zu kommen. Nach zwanzig Minuten loderten die Leichen bereits auf einem ungeheuren Scheiterhaufen. Es kam vor, dass aus dem Feuer verzweifeltes Wehklagen ertönte. Die Deutschen schenkten dem keine Beachtung – eine Äußerung der 'außergewöhnlichen deutschen Weichherzigkeit'. Es gab Fälle, wo einer der Deutschen einem lebend ins Feuer gestoßenen Menschen den Gnadenschuss versetzte. Bevor die Leichen ins Feuer fielen, wurden sie von einer Gruppe von 'Dentisten' untersucht, die überprüfte, ob bei jemandem vielleicht Zähne, Kronen oder Plomben aus Gold vorhanden waren; all dies wurde mit Zangen aus dem Mund des Toten gerissen.

Die Leichen wurden in einer riesigen Baugrube verbrannt. Auf deren Grund waren Fundamente aus Zement aufgestellt, auf denen man Roste aus Eisenbahnschienen anbrachte. Unter den Rosten brannte ein starkes Feuer, in das man irgendeine Flüssigkeit goss. Die Arbeiter an den Öfen [sic] *wechselte man alle paar Tage aus, und nur selten blieb einer mehr als eine Woche lang bei dieser 'Arbeit'. Man ersetzte sie durch frische Arbeitskraft, die tagtäglich mit den neuen Zügen eintraf. Als 'Belohnung' für die abgearbeiteten Tage schickte man diese Häftlinge nicht ins 'Bad', sondern brachte sie mittels Genickschuss um."*

Beim Nürnberger Prozess, wo er am 27. Februar 1946 in den Zeugenstand trat, sprach Rajzman nun lediglich von der "Gaskammer" (im Singular), ohne näher auf ihre Struktur oder die Art des verwendeten Gases einzugehen.[155]

---

[153] Dieser Bericht wird im Rapport erwähnt, der am 24. August 1944 von Vertretern der 65. Sowjetischen Armee verfasst wurde. Er wurde von den Sowjets als Beweisstück für ihre Dokumentation übernommen.

[154] S. Rajzman, *Kombinat Smerti v Treblinke*, GARF, 7021-115-8, S. 7f.

[155] *IMG*, Bd. VIII, S. 356-362.

Im gleichen Jahr, also 1946, verfasste Rajzman einen achtseitigen Bericht mit dem Titel *Mój pobyt w Treblince* (Mein Aufenthalt in Treblinka).[156] Hier behauptete er, in Treblinka seien täglich 25.000 Menschen ermordet worden,[157] ging jedoch nicht auf die Tötungsmethode(n) ein.

In den fünfziger Jahren hatte Rajzman sich der orthodoxen Version von den "Gaskammern" glücklich angeschlossen, schwieg sich jedoch über Einzelheiten aus. In seinem von A. Donat auf Englisch publizierten Bericht begnügte er sich mit folgenden Bemerkungen:[158]

> *"Die Frauen mussten in Reih und Glied antreten, und man schnitt ihnen alle Haare ab. Sie sollten für deutsche Matratzen verwendet werden. Nackt traten sie dann den Weg ohne Rückkehr an, in die Gaskammern. Während sie sich entkleideten und zu den Gaskammern gingen, prügelten die Deutschen sie aufs brutalste; viele starben schon an den Schlägen. Jedermann beeilte sich, um rasch zu den Gaskammern zu gelangen, weil die Ukrainer und die Deutschen sie so grausam schlugen. Alle hasteten vorwärts. Der ganze Platz war mit Blut bedeckt. Die Menschen wussten nicht, dass ihnen dort das Ende bevorstand; sie wollten einfach weg von dem Platz kommen, wo man sie prügelte. Dabei marschierten sie schnurstracks in die Gaskammern."*

In diesen wenigen Sätzen erwähnt Rajzman also die "Gaskammern" gleich viermal, verliert jedoch kein Wort über ihre Struktur und Funktionsweise.

5. Der Ursprung der Version von den Kohlenmonoxidgaskammern

Fassen wir zusammen: Ende 1945 machten sich noch drei verschiedene Massenmordmethoden den ersten Rang streitig: Wasserdampf, Abpumpen der Luft sowie Motorabgase. Wie erwähnt gab die polnische Regierung anlässlich des Nürnberger Prozesses dem Wasserdampf den Vorzug und verlieh diesem dadurch die offizielle Weihe einer "geschichtlichen Tatsache".

Im Folgenden wurde diese "geschichtliche Tatsache" zur Legende erklärt, und der Wasserdampf musste den Abgasen eines Dieselmotors weichen.

Was war der Ursprung dieser Version? Und warum hat sie sich letzten Endes durchgesetzt?

---

[156] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, aaO. (Anm. 37), S. 182-190.

[157] Ebenda, S. 186.

[158] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 232. Donat gibt an, dieser Text basiere auf der von Howard Roiter angefertigten englischen Übersetzung eines von Rajzman in jiddischer Sprache abgegebenen und auf Tonband aufgenommenen Augenzeugenberichts (S. 251).

Die Behauptung, in Treblinka werde mit Motorabgasen gemordet, tauchte (ohne Hinweis auf den Motortyp) bereits flüchtig im Jahr 1942 auf, verschwand jedoch alsbald wieder in der Versenkung. Sie wurde später von Jankel Wiernik wieder aufgegriffen und ausgebaut. Wiernik wurde seinen eigenen Aussagen zufolge am 23. August 1942 nach Treblinka deportiert und blieb bis zum 2. August 1943 dort, dem Tag des Häftlingsaufstandes. Im Mai 1944 veröffentlichte er in polnischer Sprache einen Bericht über Treblinka, der noch im selben Jahr in den USA in englischer Übersetzung publiziert wurde.[159] Wiernik weiß über die erste Vergasungsanlage Folgendes zu berichten:[160]

> *"Als ich im Lager eintraf, waren drei Gaskammern bereits in Betrieb, und während meines Aufenthalts kamen weitere zwei dazu. Eine Gaskammer maß 15 × 15 Fuß* [ca. 4,5 m × 4,5 m] *und war rund sieben Fuß* [ca. 2,10 m] *hoch. Die Lüftungsöffnung auf dem Dach wies einen hermetisch abschließenden Deckel auf. Die Kammer war mit einer Öffnung für eine Gasröhre und einem in Richtung Plattform abschüssigen Boden aus gebrannten Ziegeln versehen. Das Ziegelgebäude, in dem sich die Gaskammern befanden, war durch eine Holzwand vom Lager Nr. 1 getrennt. Diese Holzwand sowie die Ziegelmauern des Gebäudes bildeten zusammen einen Korridor. Die Kammern waren mit dem Korridor durch eine hermetisch abschließbare Eisentür verbunden, die zu jeder der Gaskammern führte. Auf der Seite des Lagers Nr. 2 waren die Kammern durch eine Plattform verbunden, die längs aller drei Kammern verlief. Die Plattform stand oberhalb des Erdbodens. Es gab auch auf dieser Seite eine hermetisch abschließbare Tür.*
>
> *Jede Kammer besaß auf der Seite des Lagers Nr. 2 eine Tür, die nur von außen geöffnet werden konnte, indem man sie mit eisernen Stützbalken hob. Geschlossen werden konnte sie mit Eisenhaken, die an ihren Rahmen befestigt waren, sowie mit hölzernen Riegeln. Die Opfer betraten die Kammer durch die zum Korridor führenden Türen, während die Leichen der Vergasten durch die Türen auf der Seite des Lagers Nr. 2 herausgezerrt wurden. Die Stromanlage war längs der Kammern in Betrieb. Sie versorgte Lager Nr. 1 und 2 mit elektrischem Strom. Ein einem schrottreifen sowjetischen Panzer entnommener Motor stand in der Stromanlage. Er war mit den Einflussrohren verbunden und wurde dazu verwendet, das Gas in die Kammern zu pumpen. Wie rasch die bedauernswerten Opfer starben, hing von der Menge der in die Kammer strömenden Abgase ab.*

---

[159] Yankel (sic) Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944. – Der Text findet sich auch bei A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4)

[160] Y. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, ebenda, S. 13-15.

Zwischen 450 und 500 Menschen wurden in einer 225 Quadratfuß [ca. 20,80 Quadratmeter[161]] *messende Kammer zusammengepfercht.* […]
Die Kammer wurde gefüllt, der Motor in Betrieb genommen und mit den ins Innere der Kammer führenden Rohren verbunden. Nach höchstens 25 Minuten lagen alle tot da, oder genauer gesagt, sie standen tot da."

Von den beiden zusätzlich errichteten Gaskammern ist in keiner anderen Zeugenaussage die Rede, und auch die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung weiß von ihnen nichts.

Ein paar Seiten später geht Wiernik auf die neue Vergasungseinrichtung ein:[162]

"Der Bau der neuen Anlage zwischen Lager Nr. 1 und Lager Nr. 2, an dem ich beteiligt war, wurde in sehr kurzer Zeit vollendet. Es stellte sich heraus, dass wir zehn zusätzliche Gaskammern bauten, die größer waren als die alten und eine Fläche von ungefähr 150 Quadratfuß [ca. 14 Quadratmetern[163]] *aufwiesen. Bis zu 1000 oder 1200 Menschen konnten in einer Gaskammer zusammengepfercht werden. Das Gebäude war entsprechend einem Korridorsystem errichtet, wobei auf jeder Seite des Korridors fünf Gaskammern lagen. Jede Kammer wies zwei Türen auf, von denen eine zum Korridor führte – durch sie traten die Opfer ein –, während die andere, in Richtung Lager weisende zum Herausziehen der Leichen diente. Die beiden Türen waren gleich konstruiert wie jene der alten Kammern. Vom Lager Nr. 1 aus sah man fünf große Betonstufen mit Blumenkörben auf beiden Seiten. Dann kam ein langer Korridor. Der Davidsstern prangte dem Lager gegenüber auf dem Dach. Das Gebäude sah aus wie ein alter Tempel.* […]
Der Motor in den neuen Kammern war schadhaft, und die unglücklichen Opfer mussten vor ihrem Ableben stundenlang leiden. Wenn man die Kammern wieder öffnete, waren viele der Opfer erst halbtot, und man musste ihnen mit Gewehrkolben, Kugeln oder kräftigen Tritten den Rest geben."

Zwei wichtige Elemente ermöglichen es uns, bis zum Ursprung dieser Version der Ausrottungsmethode in Treblinka vorzustoßen: Der von Wiernik veröffentlichte Lagerplan und sein Hinweis auf die "Stromanlage", die "längs den Kammern in Betrieb war" und "Lager Nr. 1 und 2 mit elektrischem Strom versorgte".

---

[161] Der amerikanische Übersetzer hat die Maße falsch umgerechnet. Im polnischen Text heißt es nämlich, jede Kammer habe eine Fläche von 25 Quadratmetern aufgewiesen (siehe hierzu: R. Czarkowski, *Cieniom Treblinki*, aaO. (Anm. 73), S. 30). Doch auch dann kämen immer noch 18 bis 20 Opfer auf einen Quadratmeter! A. Donat, gibt die richtigen Daten an, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 157-159.

[162] Y. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 18, 20.

[163] Wiederum hat der amerikanische Übersetzer die Maße falsch umgerechnet. Im polnischen Text heißt es nämlich: "7×7 oraz 50 kw" (7×7 ergibt etwa 50 Quadratmeter). In diesem Fall wäre die Belegdichte der Kammern noch höher: 20 bis 24 Personen pro Quadratmeter! A. Donat, gibt die richtigen Daten an, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 161f., 164.

Dokument 4 im Anhang zeigt den Plan von Treblinka, den Wiernik publiziert hat, um seinen Behauptungen Glaubwürdigkeit zu verleihen. In Wirklichkeit hat er ganz einfach den Plan kopiert, welcher den vom 15. November 1942 stammenden Bericht über die Dampfkammern beigefügt war (siehe Dokument 2 im Anhang). Beide Pläne tragen dieselbe Bezeichnung: "Treblinka. Szkic orientacyjny" (Treblinka. Orientierungsskizze);[164] beide weisen dieselbe Bildlegende auf;[165] auf beiden sind die Einrichtungen mit 1 bis 26 nummeriert, was zwar im Bericht vom 15. November 1942, nicht jedoch bei Wiernik erklärt wird. Mit Nr. 14 werden auf beiden Plänen die drei ersten "Ausrottungskammern" bezeichnet, die im Bericht vom 15. November 1942 "Dampfkammern", bei Wiernik aber "Gaskammern" heißen. Entsprechend wird unter Nr. 15a im Bericht vom 15. November 1942 ein Kesselraum zur Erzeugung des Wasserdampfs dargestellt und bei Wiernik der Ort mit dem Vergasungsmotor. Auch die Schilderung der beiden Vergasungseinrichtungen – der ersten mit drei und der zweiten mit zehn Kammern – entspricht voll und ganz dem Bericht vom 15. November 1942 und dem diesem beigefügten Lagerplan!

Gerade darum, weil es sich bei ihr um die Frucht eines Plagiats handelt, ist Wierniks Skizze dermaßen karg: Auf ihr fehlen nicht nur viele Gebäude des Lagers, sondern auch die Verbrennungsroste, obschon er seinen Bericht im Jahre 1944 abgefasst hat. Erst 1945 berichtigte Wiernik diesen Irrtum, indem er einen neuen, "korrigierten" Plan von Treblinka lieferte. Vergleicht man diesen mit demjenigen des Vorjahres, so tritt das Plagiat noch greller zutage.[166]

Anlässlich der Verhandlung 66 beim Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozess wies Wiernik den Plan aus dem Jahre 1945 vor, der als Dokument T-1300 zu den Akten kam, behauptete jedoch lügenhaft, ihn im Jahre 1943 gezeichnet zu haben.[167]

Somit ist klar, dass Wiernik ganz einfach den Plan des Berichts vom 15. November plagiiert und dabei das Wort Dampfkammern durch "Motorabgaskammern" ersetzt hat. Warum hat er dies getan? Vermutlich war er – und zwar mit gutem Grund – der Ansicht, die damals gängigen Versionen der Massenmorde in Treblinka seien gar zu einfältig. Andererseits drängte sich der Gedanke mit dem Motor geradezu auf.

Dass es in Treblinka ein Stromaggregat gab, ist nicht nur wahrscheinlich, sondern sicher. Jedes Konzentrationslager besaß ein solches. Selbst Lager mit

---

[164] Auf beiden Plänen ist das Wort "Treblinka" mit einer unterbrochenen Linie unterstrichen.

[165] In der Bildlegende Wierniks steht unter Punkt 3 statt "parkan" (Zaun) das Synonym "płot".

[166] Siehe Dokument 5 im Anhang. Der Plan wurde von Filip Friedman in seinem Buch *To jest Oświęcim!* (Das ist Auschwitz!), Krakau 1945, publiziert. Eine englische Übersetzung folgte im Jahre 1946 unter dem Titel *This was Oswiecim!*, the United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946. Der Plan steht dort auf S. 82f.

[167] State of Israel. Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceedings in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993, Band III, S. 1201-1203.

Anschluss an die lokale Stromversorgung waren mit einem Notstromaggregat ausgerüstet. Dies galt erst recht für jene, die – wie Treblinka – nicht an die örtliche Stromversorgung angeschlossen waren. Somit war in Treblinka das Stromaggregat keine Notvorrichtung, sondern die eigentliche Anlage zur Versorgung des Lagers mit dem zu seinem Funktionieren nötigen Strom, und entsprechend musste es 24 Stunden pro Tag in Betrieb sein. Der Generator eines solchen Aggregats wurde üblicherweise mittels eines Dieselmotors betrieben. Angesichts der Wichtigkeit dieses Motors verwendete man normalerweise einen – natürlich neuen – Spezialmotor. Wie komplex eine solche Anlage technisch gesehen war, geht beispielsweise aus dem "Kostenvoranschlag über Notstromanlage" hervor, der im KL Auschwitz am 10. November von der Firma Georg Grabarz, Elektromeister, aus Gleiwitz erstellt wurde.[168] Wir kommen darauf noch zu sprechen.

Wo befand sich das Notstromaggregat in Treblinka? Wie wir gesehen haben, behauptete Wiernik, es sei beim ersten "Vergasungshaus" installiert gewesen. Dies wird auch von Rajzman bestätigt, der berichtet:

> *"Die Motoren in den 'Badestuben' liefen ununterbrochen 24 Stunden."*

Bei den "Badestuben" handelte es sich um die angebliche Tötungskammern. Dass ein oder mehrere Motoren "ununterbrochen 24 Stunden" in Betrieb gewesen sein sollen, lässt sich nicht mit den Sachzwängen einer Ausrottungsaktion erklären, bei welcher die Motoren nur wenige Stunden täglich gelaufen wären, sondern einzig und allein mit der Notwendigkeit, rund um die Uhr Strom für das Lager zu erzeugen.

Dass die Geschichte von den Motorabgaskammern jeglicher realen Grundlage entbehrt und nichts weiter als ein Propagandamärchen ist, geht ohne jeden Zweifel auch aus Wierniks Schilderung der Leichen angeblicher Vergasungsopfer hervor:[169]

> *"Alle waren gleich. Es gab keine Schönheit oder Hässlichkeit mehr, denn alle sahen vom Gas gelb aus."*

Rachel Auerbach, die sich auf die Aussagen dreier Augenzeugen stützt, schreibt:[170]

> *"Die Leichen waren nackt; einige davon waren weiß, andere blau und aufgeschwollen."*

In Wirklichkeit weisen die Opfer von Kohlenmonoxidvergiftungen eine kirschrote oder rosarote Färbung auf.[171] Dies wird durch die Farbe des Car-

---

[168] RGVA, 502-1-128, S. 45-49, siehe Dokument 21 im Anhang.
[169] Y. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 15.
[170] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 36.
[171] Friedrich P. Berg, aaO. (Anm. 93), S. 439 sowie Fußnote 23.

boxy-Hämoglobin bewirkt, das sich als Folge der chemischen Reaktion von Kohlenmonoxid und Hämoglobin im Blute bildet.

Höchst merkwürdig ist nun Folgendes:

Die polnische Regierung kannte Wierniks Schrift und erwähnte sie sogar in ihrem zu Händen des Nürnberger Gerichts erstellten offiziellen Bericht über die angeblichen deutschen Verbrechen in Polen, der von den Sowjets als Dokument USSR-93 vorgelegt wurde. Dort liest man:[172]

> *"Wie in anderen Fällen, so auch in diesem ist ein Dokument aus erster Hand vorgelegt, das die Zustände und Verbrechen in Treblinka schildert. Es stammt von einem gewesenen Häftling, dem es gelang, aus dem Lager zu entfliehen. Es war Yankiel Wieznik*[sic]*, ein jüdischer Baumeister, welcher ein Jahr in Treblinka verbracht hat. Er legte einen Bericht über Treblinka vor, welcher, wie er in seiner Vorrede hinweist*[sic!]*, den einzigen Sinn seines weiteren Fortlebens bildet."*[173]

In diesem Bericht geht die polnische Regierung jedoch mit keinem Wort auf die von Wiernik geschilderte Tötungsmethode – Motorabgase – ein, sondern spricht lediglich von Wasserdampf und Elektrizität. Dies heißt natürlich, dass sie die Realität der Vergasungen nicht akzeptierte, aber gleichwohl nicht auf einen erstklassigen Kronzeugen verzichten wollte. Daher dieser eigenartige Kompromiss.

Beim Nürnberger Prozess griff Oberjustizrat L.N. Smirnow, Hilfsankläger für die Sowjetunion, bei der Vorlegung des Dokuments USSR 93 diesen Punkt des polnischen Berichts auf (und verballhornte Wierniks Namen dabei noch ärger):

> *"Auf Seite 70 des russischen Textes dieses Berichts finden Sie eine Stelle aus der Aussage eines Zimmermanns aus Warschau, Jakob Vernik* [sic]*, der ein Jahr im Vernichtungslager Treblinka 2 verbracht hat.* […] *Es folgt der Bericht, den Vernik der Polnischen Regierung über Treblinka erstattet hat, der Bericht, in dessen Einleitung er betont, daß der Wille, ihn zu übermitteln, für ihn der einzige Grund gewesen wäre, 'sein elendes Leben fortzusetzen'."*

Doch in Wirklichkeit folgte im sowjetischen Dokumentenbuch kein "Bericht", sondern es folgten lediglich die beiden Zitate aus Wierniks Schrift, die im polnischen Dokument standen und von Smirnow wiedergegeben worden waren.[174]

---

[172] USSR-93, S. 45.
[173] Es folgen zwei Zitate aus Wierniks Einleitung zu seinem Buch, aaO. (Anm. 159).
[174] *IMG*, Band VIII, S. 267f.

6. Der Triumph der Version von den Kohlenmonoxidgaskammern

Als letztes gilt es noch folgende Frage zu klären: Warum und wann haben sich die Kohlenmonoxidgaskammern gegenüber den Dampfkammern durchgesetzt? Der Grund dafür war zweifacher und zwingender Natur. Erstens konnte kein auch nur durchschnittlich gebildeter Mensch die Fabel von der Ausrottung durch Dampf ernstnehmen. Der britisch-jüdische Historiker Gerald Reitlinger bemerkt zu dieser mit Recht:[175]

> *"Es ist schwer vorstellbar, daß Menschen mit Hilfe von Dampf ausgerottet werden konnten.* […]*"*

In der Tat wäre dann ja jede beliebige Sauna eine "Dampf-Vernichtungskammer"! Zweifellos aus diesem Grund hat der Untersuchungsrichter Z. Łukaszkiewicz in seinem Bericht über Treblinka vom 29. Dezember 1945 die schwachsinnigsten unter den diversen von den Zeugen feilgebotenen Mordmethoden ausgebootet und lediglich jene beibehalten, die ihm am glaubhaftesten vorkam: Die Motorenabgase nämlich.[176] Doch stieß sein Bericht anfangs auf wenig Resonanz.

Andererseits zog der sogenannte "Gerstein-Bericht" gleich nach seiner Veröffentlichung das Interesse der Historiker auf sich und wurde flugs zum Beweis par excellence für die Existenz des angeblichen "Vernichtungslagers" Bełżec (sowie in zweiter Linie des "Vernichtungslagers" Treblinka). Der Gerstein-Bericht erwies sich bei der Wahl der Tatwaffe – Dieselabgase – in den drei angeblichen "Vernichtungslagern" Bełżec, Treblinka und Sobibór für die Geschichtsschreibung als entscheidend.

So gesehen war der Bericht der polnischen Regierung vollkommen unglaubwürdig, denn für Bełżec erwähnte diese eine Tötungsmethode, die kaum minder närrisch war als die "Dampfkammern" von Treblinka: elektrischen Strom:[177]

> *"Unter dem Vorwand, daß man sie ins Bad führt, wurden die Juden völlig entkleidet und ins Gebäude hineingetrieben. Durch den Fußboden dieses Gebäudes ging ein starker elektrischer Strom; Tausende von Menschenwesen wurden hier getötet."*

---

[175] Gerald Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*. Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992, S. 157.
[176] USSR-344, S. 321 (S. 5 des Berichts).
[177] USSR-93, S. 41f.

In der Sitzung vom 19. Februar 1946 las Smirnow, immer noch als Bestandteil des Berichts der polnischen Regierung (Dokument USSR-93), folgende Passage vor:[178]

> *"In dem gleichen Bericht im letzten Absatz, auf S. 136 des Dokumentenbuchs, finden wir eine Feststellung darüber, daß das Lager Beldjitze*[179] *im Jahre 1940 errichtet wurde; jedoch wurden im Jahre 1942 die besonderen elektrischen Anlagen für die Massenvernichtung von Menschen installiert. Unter dem Vorwand, die Leute zum Bade zu führen, zwang man sie, sich vollkommen zu entkleiden und trieb sie in das Haus, wo der Fußboden mit elektrischem Strom geladen war; dort wurden sie getötet."*

In ihrem offiziellen Bericht ging die polnische Regierung auch auf das Lager Sobibór ein, doch nur flüchtig, auf lediglich neun Zeilen; die Juden, hieß es da, seien in Sobibór "in Gaskammern" umgebracht worden, jedoch wurden keine Einzelheiten angegeben.[180]

Im Dezember 1947 verfasste Elias Rosenberg, der sich später Eli(y)ahu Rosenberg nannte, einen offensichtlich vom "Gerstein-Bericht" beeinflussten Rapport über Treblinka, in welchem nun glücklich die Version von der Tötung durch "Auspuffgase eines einzigen Dieselmotors" erschien. Doch vergilbte dieser Text jahrzehntelang in einem Archiv[181] und rückte erst anlässlich des Demjanjuk-Prozesses ins Rampenlicht.[182]

1951 benutzte Léon Poliakov den "Gerstein-Bericht",[183] um das Gerücht von den "Vernichtungslagern" in Polen in der Geschichtsschreibung zu verankern. Er zitierte einen langen Auszug daraus und schloss wie folgt:[184]

> *"Wir brauchen dieser Beschreibung nicht viel hinzuzufügen; sie gilt für Treblinka und Sobibor ebenso wie für das Lager Belzec. Die Einrichtungen waren dort ganz ähnlich konzipiert, und von einem Dieselmotor erzeugtes Kohlenoxid war die bei der Verwaltung des Todes auserkorene Methode."*

---

178 *IMG*, Bd. VII, S. 633f.

179 Transkription des seinerseits aus dem Polnischen transkribierten russischen Namens für Bełżec.

180 USSR-93, S. 42. Beim Nürnberger Prozess wurde Sobibór noch nicht einmal der Erwähnung für wert befunden.

181 Eliahu Rosenberg erschien als Zeuge beim Eichmann-Prozess in Jerusalem (Verhandlung 66 vom 6. Juni 1961), ging aber bei seinen Ausführungen in keiner Weise auf seinen Rapport vom 24. Dezember 1947 ein. State of Israel, Ministry of Justice, *The Trial of Adolf Eichmann. Record of Proceeding in the District Court of Jerusalem*, Jerusalem 1993, Band III, S. 1212-1215. Der betreffende Bericht wird auch von A. Donat in seinen biographischen Anmerkungen zu E. Rosenberg nicht erwähnt (aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 289).

182 Elias Rosenberg, *Tatsachenbericht. Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Wien, 24.12. 1947. Das Dokument wurde von Hans Peter Rullmann in *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?* Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987, auf S. 133f. in Faksimile abgedruckt. Die zitierte Stelle steht dort auf S. 136 (S. 4 des Berichts).

183 Den "Bericht" vom 25. April 1945. PS-1553.

184 Léon Poliakov, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951, S. 224.

Zwei Jahre später griff Gerald Reitlinger in seinem Werk *The Final Solution*, das rasch zum Klassiker der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wurde und unter dem Titel *Die Endlösung* auch auf Deutsch erschien, Poliakovs Behauptungen auf[185] und bestätigte dadurch die Dieselabgase endgültig als Ausrottungsmethode in den "östlichen Vernichtungslagern".[186] Somit ist es hauptsächlich dem "Gerstein-Bericht" zu verdanken, dass Treblinka, genau wie Bełżec und Sobibór, seinen Dieselmotor erhielt und die Dampfkammern in die Rumpelkammer der Geschichte verbannt wurden.

Durch dieses Propagandamanöver erhob die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung schließlich die Kohlenmonoxidgaskammern von Treblinka (sowie den beiden anderen "östlichen Vernichtungslagern") zur "feststehenden historischen Tatsache".

---

[185] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953, S. 140-142.

[186] Dies hinderte Lord Russell of Liverpool freilich nicht daran, noch 1954 zu schreiben, in Treblinka seien "die Massaker mittels zweier Methoden, Dampf und Vergasen" verübt worden: *The Scourge of the Swastika*, Cassel & Company Ltd., London 1954, S. 242.

Kapitel III: Ermittlungen, Lagerpläne, Statistiken

1. Die sowjetischen Ermittlungen und forensischen Untersuchungen

Mitte August 1944 eroberte die 65. Sowjetische Armee die Gegend um Treblinka. Der Militäruntersuchungsrichter der Militärstaatsanwaltschaft Oberleutnant der Justiz Jurowski machte sich, unterstützt von anderen Offizieren – Major Kononjuk, Major V.S. Apresjan, Oberleutnant F.A. Rodionov, Major M.E. Golovan sowie Leutnant N.V. Kadalo – flugs an die Arbeit und führte zwischen dem 15. und dem 23. August Untersuchungen auf dem Gelände der Lager Treblinka I und Treblinka II durch. Ferner befragte er Zeugen: Samuel Rajzman, Lucjan Puchała, Marianna Kobus, Stanisław Zdonek, Barbara Zemkiewicz, Józef Pukaszek, Stanisław Kon, Mieczysław Anyszkiewicz, Tadeusz Kann, Franciszek Wesolowski, Max Lewit und Kazimierz Skarzyński.[187]

Am 22. und 23. August begab sich die Untersuchungskommission in Begleitung örtlicher polnischer Beamter nach Treblinka I, um dort Nachforschungen an Ort und Stelle durchzuführen. Dabei wurden drei Massengräber und 13 Einzelgräber entdeckt. Die Exhumierung der Leichen ergab folgendes Bild:

1. Grab von 10 m × 5 m × 2 m Größe mit 105 Leichnamen, die in Schichten von jeweils 5 bis 7 Leichen beigesetzt worden waren. Auf jede Leichenschicht hatte man eine 45 bis 50 cm dicke Erdschicht gehäuft.[188]
2. Grab von 10 m × 5 m × 1,9 m Größe mit 97 Leichnamen in Schichten von jeweils 5 – 6 Leichen mit dazwischenliegenden Erdschichten von 50 cm Dicke.[189]
3. Grab von 10 m × 5 m × 2,5 m Größe mit 103 Leichnamen in Schichten von jeweils 5 – 6 Leichen mit dazwischenliegenden Erdschichten von 50 cm Dicke.[190]

---

[187] GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 15-43.
[188] Akt Nr. 1, undatiert, doch offenbar vom 22. oder 23. August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 1.
[189] Akt Nr. 2, 23. August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 2.
[190] Akt Nr. 3, 23. August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 3.

Am 24. August 1944 erstellte eine aus den zuvor genannten sowjetischen Offizieren sowie Vertretern der örtlichen polnischen Behörden zusammengesetzte Kommission den ersten offiziellen Bericht über die Lager Treblinka I und II. Zu Treblinka II heißt es dort:[191]

> *"Das Lager Treblinka Nr. 2 war ein riesiges Todeskombinat. Aus allen von den Deutschen besetzten Ländern Europas brachte man die gesamte jüdische Bevölkerung zum Verbrennen hierher, ferner viele 'untaugliche' Menschen anderer Nationalitäten. 13 Monate, vom Juli 1942 bis zum September 1943, war die Todesfabrik rund um die Uhr in Betrieb, in der die SS-Männer gnadenlos und eifrig Millionen von Menschen ausrotteten. Dieses teuflische Unternehmen hörte erst nach dem Häftlingsaufstand im Judenlager auf zu bestehen.*
>
> *Dutzende von Zeugen bestätigen, gesehen zu haben, wie im Lager tagtäglich ein bis drei Judentransporte mit jeweils 60 Waggons eintrafen. Die Züge verließen das Lager entweder mit Sand beladen oder leer.*
>
> *Am Leben gelassene Märtyrer des Lagers erzählen, man habe sie in Waggons eingeliefert, in denen sich je 150, 180, ja 200 Personen befanden. Unterwegs vergingen sie vor Hunger. Wasser gab es nicht. Sie tranken Urin.* […]
>
> *Beim Eisenbahnzweig Treblinka gab es im Lager etwas, das einem schönen Bahnhof glich; die Länge des Perrons war für 20 Waggons berechnet. Alle besonderen Gebäude, wo man die Menschen ermordete, waren sorgfältig als äußerlich schöne Einrichtungen getarnt. Die Alleen waren mit Sand bestreut und von Blumen, Beeten und Tannen umsäumt – all dies, um die 'Passagiere' zu täuschen.* […]
>
> *Einige Personen, die dem Scheiterhaufen durch ein Wunder entronnen sind, haben die alptraumhaften Bilder des Verbrennens von Menschen nachgezeichnet:*
>
> *Die ins Lager eingelieferten Juden wurden von der SS-Mannschaft in Empfang genommen. Die Männer wurden auf einen speziellen Platz geführt, die Frauen und Kinder jedoch in Baracken. Schöne und junge Jüdinnen nahmen die Deutschen für eine Nacht zu sich. Alle Männer, Frauen und Kinder hieß man sich entkleiden. Die Frauen wurden geschoren, ihre Haare schickte man als Rohstoff nach Deutschland. Die Kleider wurden sortiert und ebenfalls nach Deutschland geschickt. Man befahl den Opfern, Wertgegenstände – Gold, Papiergeld, Dokumente – mitzunehmen. Die Nackten wurden einzeln zur Kasse vorgelassen, und man forderte sie auf, alles abzugeben. Nachdem sie dies getan hatten, ließ man sie alle antreten und führte sie auf der sandbestreuten und blumenumrankten Allee ins 'Bad', wobei man ihnen Seife, ein Handtuch und Wäsche gab. Nach dem Abgeben der Wertsachen, bereits auf dem Wege zum*

[191] Akt, 24. August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, S. 103-110.

'Bad', wich der höfliche Umgangston der Grobheit. Man trieb die Gehenden mit Gerten an und schlug sie mit Stöcken.
Das 'Bad' war ein Haus, welches aus 12 Kabinen von jeweils 6 × 6 m Größe bestand. In eine Kabine trieb man gleichzeitig 400 bis 500 Personen. Sie hatte zwei Türen, die sich hermetisch abschließen ließen. In der Ecke zwischen Decke und Wand waren zwei mit Schläuchen verbundene Öffnungen. Hinter dem 'Bad' stand eine Maschine. Sie pumpte die Luft aus dem Raum. Die Leute erstickten in 6 bis 10 Minuten. Man öffnete die zweite Tür und brachte die Toten auf Schubkarren zu den speziellen Öfen.
In diesen verbrannte man bedeutende Gelehrte, Ärzte, Lehrer, Musiker, die Verwandten namhafter Persönlichkeiten. So wurden die Schwester des bekannten Psychiaters Sigmund Freud, der Bruder des französischen Ministers Sourez[?] *und andere verbrannt. (Zeugenaussagen von Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman).*
Ein ungeheures Gebiet auf dem Lager war mit Schlacke und Asche übersät. Die Chaussee, welche die beiden Lager verbindet und drei Kilometer lang ist, war mit Schlacke und Asche in Höhe von 7 – 10 cm übersät. In großen Schlackenstücken konnte man von bloßem Auge das Vorhandensein von Kalk erkennen. Es ist bekannt, dass beim Verbrennen von Knochen Kalk entsteht. Im Lager gab es keine Produktionsstätten, doch Schlacke und Asche brachte man täglich tonnenweise aus dem Lager. Man lud diese Fracht aus den Waggons, und 20 bis 30 Bauernfuhrwerke verteilten sie und schütteten sie auf die Chaussee. (Zeugenaussagen von Lucjan Puchała, Kazimierz Skarziński, Stanisław Krym u.a.)
Die Aussagen der Zeugen, das Buch 'Ein Jahr in Treblinka' [von Jankiel Wiernik], *das Vorhandensein einer ungeheuren Menge von Asche und Schlacke, das Vorhandensein auf dem Gelände zerstreuter sowie in den Gruben ausgegrabener persönlicher Gebrauchsgegenstände und Dokumente erhärten, dass es im Lager Öfen gab, wo man Menschen verbrannte. Anfangs verscharrten die Deutschen die Leichen der Ermordeten. Nachdem Himmler das Lager besucht hatte, wurden die Leichen mit einem Bagger ausgegraben und verbrannt.*
Gegenwärtig ist es schwierig, die Spuren und Geheimnisse dieses Menschenverbrennungsofens zu enthüllen, doch anhand der verfügbaren Daten kann man sich ihn vorstellen.
Der Ofen – das war ein großer, mit einem Bagger ausgehobener Graben von 250-300 m Länge, 20-25 m Breite und 5-6 m Tiefe. Auf dem Grund des Grabens wurden drei Reihen von jeweils anderthalb Meter hohen Eisenbetonpfählen eingerammt. Die Pfähle wurden durch Querbalken miteinander verbunden. Auf diese Querbalken legte man im Abstand von 5 bis 7 cm Schienen. Das war ein gigantischer Ofenrost. An die Ränder des Grabens wurde eine Schmalspurbahn herangeführt. (Zeugenaussagen von Abe Kon, Hejnoch Brenner, Samuel Rajzman sowie der Inhalt des Buchs 'Ein Jahr in Treblinka').[…]

Die Deutschen versuchten, die Spuren ihrer Untaten zu verwischen. Nach dem Judenaufstand zerstörten sie alle Lagergebäude, die nach dem Brand noch intakt waren. Jetzt werden auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen 'Todeslagers' Hafer, Roggen und Lupinen angepflanzt. Übriggeblieben sind die Mauern des abgebrannten Wohnhauses und Viehstalls des Kolonisten Strebel, der auf dem Lagerterritorium angesiedelt wurde. Als Zeichen für das Vorhandensein des Lagers sind übriggeblieben: Stacheldrahtverhaue, Asche, Schlacke sowie eine Vielzahl von Gruben, wo Haushaltsgegenstände der verbrannten Juden verscharrt worden sind."

Der Bericht endet mit sechs "Schlussfolgerungen", von denen die wichtigste die erste ist:

"*Anhand der vorläufigen Daten ist das Verbrennen von Menschen zweifelsfrei festgestellt worden. Das Ausmaß der Menschenausrottung war ungeheuerlich: ca. drei Millionen*."

Am 11. September wurde ein "Bericht der Frontinformation TASS" erstellt, der den Titel *Das Todeslager in Tremblinka* (sic) trug. Wir geben die bedeutsamsten Auszüge wieder:[192]

"Tremblinka! Bei diesem Wort erbeben die Menschen und blicken ängstlich zur Seite. Leute, die in der Nähe von Tremblinka lebten, konnten nachts nicht schlafen: Die Schreie der Männer, Frauen und Kinder, die man ermordete, zerrissen die Dunkelheit. Von dort drang Gestank her. Man verbrannte dort Menschen. […]

Tremblinka – das ist dasselbe wie Majdanek. Es ist eine der zahlreichen Todesfabriken, mit denen die Deutschen die polnische Erde dicht übersäten.

Das 'Tod-Lager',[193] *wie die Deutschen es selbst offiziell nannten,*[194] *wurde irgendwann im Juni 1942 nahe bei Tremblinka errichtet.* […] *Schon Anfang Juli traf der erste Transport ein, bis zum Bersten mit Menschen gefüllt – mit 'lebendem Rohmaterial', wie man diese Todgeweihten offiziell nannte. Unter dem Klang eines flotten Marsches öffnete sich das Lagertor, und hinein ergoss sich der Strom lebender Menschen. Von diesem Zeitpunkt an riss dieser Strom zwei Jahre lang nicht ab. Das gefräßige Tor verschlang täglich bis zu einige tausend Menschen.* […[195]]

Ein dicker Unterscharführer wies die Menschenkette ins 'Bad' ein. Dieses war ein niedriger, viereckiger Raum ohne Fenster, mit schwerer Eingangstür. Ins 'Bad' führte ein großer Schlauch, durch welchen Gas eindrang. Man trieb die Menschen gewaltsam ins 'Bad', schloss die Tür mit einem eisernen Riegel

---

192 GARF, 7021-115-8, S. 217-221.
193 In deutscher Sprache.
194 Die Deutschen hätten es, wenn schon, "Todeslager" genannt.
195 Im Manuskript stand urspünglich "bis zu 7000 Menschen", doch wurde dies handschriftlich korrigiert.

dicht ab, der Unterscharführer gab ein Zeichen, und der 'Bademeister' schaltete die Todesmaschinerie ein.
Anfangs hatte das 'Bad' drei Abteilungen und konnte 1200 Menschen fassen. Diese Kapazität stellte die Deutschen aber nicht zufrieden, und sie errichteten rasch ein neues Gebäude, dreimal größer. Hier gab es 8 Kammern, und das Bad konnte gleichzeitig 4800 Menschen aufnehmen.
Nach zehn Minuten starben die im 'Bad' befindlichen Personen unter grauenhaften Qualen. Dies registrierte der 'Bademeister' durch ein Glasfensterchen an der Tür. Hier war jede Minute kostbar – Tausende anderer Menschen standen schließlich Schlange. Deswegen funktionierte das 'Bad' mit deutscher Gründlichkeit. Diejenigen, welche keinen Platz hatten, schlug man tot oder warf sie lebend auf den Scheiterhaufen.
Die Leichen wurden von einem speziellen Kommando aus dem 'Bad' geholt; man stapelte sie auf Schienen auf, die durch breite Gruben führten. In den Gruben brannte ein niemals erlöschendes Feuer. Dies war die letzte Etappe der 'Verarbeitung'. Man verbrannte die Leiche und brachte die Menschenasche zum Düngen von Äckern nach Deutschland. Man bestreute damit auch die Wege im Lager selbst. […]

K. Egorov
1. Bjelorussische Front
12. September
Tass-Sonderkorrespondent."

Am 15. September verfasste eine polnisch-sowjetische Kommission, bestehend aus dem Sekretär der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission zur Aufdeckung der deutschen Verbrechen Magister P. Sobolevski, dem Vertreter der Informations- und Propagandaabteilung einer polnischen Institution M. Chodzko sowie dem Vertreter des Kriegssowjets der 2. Belorussischen Front G.E. Levakov ein "Protokoll einer provisorischen Voruntersuchung und Erkundung im ehemaligen Konzentrationslager Tremblinka", in dem die bisherigen Ermittlungen der sowjetischen Militärjustiz zusammengefasst wurden und aus dem wir einige Abschnitte zitieren:[196]

"[…] *Die Ortschaft Tremblinka liegt 7 km vom Verkehrsknotenpunkt Małkinia im Bezirk Sokolowski. Zum Ort, wo sich das Lager befand, legten die deutschen Räuber eine Eisenbahnlinie, um die Gefangenentransporte direkt und unbemerkt ins Konzentrationslager bringen zu können.* […].
Das Konzentrationslager Tremblinka bestand aus zwei Teilen, die anderthalb Kilometer voneinander entfernt waren. Der erste Teil wurde 'Todeslager Nr. 2' genannt. Dieses Lager, auf dessen Gelände sich nun zwei abgebrannte Wirtschaftsgebäude befinden, zerfiel seinerseits in zwei Teile, wobei zu diesem Lager Nr. 2 ein Bahngleis führte. Hier wurde so etwas wie ein Bahnhof errich-

[196] GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 43-47.

tet, um die eigentliche Aufgabe – die Vernichtung – zu maskieren. Ein dreifacher Stacheldrahtverhau wurde mit Baumästen getarnt. Deswegen meinten die hierher geschafften Menschen anfangs, sie befänden sich auf einem Durchgangspunkt auf der Reise nach Osten.

Im ersten Teil des Todeslagers Nr. 2 mussten sich die eingelieferten Häftlinge entkleiden. Man wies sie an, ihre Kleidung an einem bestimmten Orte zu deponieren, und dann zwang man die Nackten, mit erhobenen Armen in Richtung auf das sogenannte Bad zu rennen. Dieses war nur dem Schein nach eines; tatsächlich war es eine aus drei Räumen bestehende Gaskammer. Anfangs verwendete man hier die Methode, die Luft mittels eines kleinen Automotors aus dem Raum zu pumpen. Dann, als Folge der großen Zahl Todgeweihter, begann man chemische Stoffe zu verwenden. In diesem Raum konnten zugleich ca. 400 Personen untergebracht werden. Auf dem Dach dieses – hermetisch abschließbaren – Gebäudes gab es ein kleines Fenster, durch welches man den Todeskampf der Sterbenden beobachten konnten. […] *Bei dieser Kammer arbeiteten ungefähr 400 Juden, welche die Leichen der Erstickten heraustrugen und in zuvor vorbereitete und mit einem Bagger ausgehobene gewaltige Gräben warfen, die sich auf dem Gelände des Todeslagers Nr. 2 befanden.*

Im Winter 1943 gingen die deutschen Mörder zum Ausgraben und Verbrennen der Leichen über. Zu diesem Zweck benutzten sie gleichfalls einen Bagger. Die hier vorgefundenen, hineingeworfenen zerfetzten Teile persönlicher Dokumente beweisen, dass hier Bürger Polens, der Sowjetunion, der Tschechoslowakei und anderer Staaten, Angehörige der Intelligenz sowie einfache Arbeiter getötet worden sind.

Der zweite Teil des Konzentrationslagers wurde 'Lager Nr. 1' genannt und befand sich anderthalb Kilometer vom Todeslager entfernt. […].

Die vorgefundenen Gegenstände bezeugen, dass hier Männer, Frauen und Kinder sämtlicher Altersklassen interniert waren, in ganzen Familien. Die vorgefundenen Dinge, wie z.B. Geigenteile, Kinderspielzeuge, Geräte zum Ondulieren der Haare [Lockenwickler], *Bücher und ähnliches beweisen, dass hierher viele kamen, die den Bestimmungsort ihrer Reise nicht ahnten. Fetzen von verbrannten und zerstörten Pässen erhärten, dass hier Bürger aus Polen, der UdSSR, der Tschechoslowakei und anderer von den Deutschen besetzten Ländern interniert waren.*"

Am 24. September zeichnete die sowjetische Untersuchungskommission den ersten offiziellen Lagerplan von Treblinka.[197]

[197] Siehe Abschnitt 4.

2. Die polnischen Ermittlungen und forensischen Untersuchungen

Nach dem Abschluss der zuvor geschilderten Untersuchungen ließ man die Angelegenheit Treblinka mehr als ein Jahr lang ruhen. Doch die Vorbereitungen für den Nürnberger Prozess erweckten das Interesse der Jüdischen Zentralen Historischen Kommission sowie der polnischen Staatsanwaltschaft für das Lager aufs Neue. Am 6. November 1945 führte letztere eine Inspektionsreise nach Treblinka durch, an der sich Rachel Auerbach und Józef Kermisz als Vertreter der erwähnten Jüdischen Kommission, Richter Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, Staatsanwalt J. Maciejewski, der Landvermesser K. Trautsolt, die Zeugen Samuel Rajzman, Tanhum Grinberg, Szimon Friedman und M. Mittelberg – allesamt Angehörige des Kreises ehemaliger Treblinka-Häftlinge –, J. Slebczak, Präsident des Bezirksrats von Siedlce, Major Jucharek aus dem benachbarten Dorf Wólka Okrąglik sowie schließlich der Photograph Jakob Byk beteiligten.[198] Im Januar 1946 schilderte R. Auerbach die Inspektion wie folgt:[199]

> *"Unser Wagen hielt an. Wir stiegen aus: Hier begann das Lagergelände. Unseren Messungen zufolge war es 15 Hektar groß. Eine gut gepflasterte Straße verläuft ungefähr anderthalb Kilometer längs der Eisenbahnlinie und endet dann jäh. Eine andere Straße zweigt von ihr ab und endet noch früher. Die Oberfläche beider Straßen ist mit einer unheimlichen Mischung aus Kohlen und Asche von den Scheiterhaufen bedeckt, auf welchen die Leichen der Insassen verbrannt wurden. Die zweite Straße führt in dieselbe Richtung wie die 'Himmelsstraße', von der keine Spur mehr übriggeblieben ist. Kärgliche Reste des Betonfundaments eines Pferdestalls – dies ist alles, was heute von den Lagergebäuden, dem Stacheldraht, den Baracken, den Wachttürmen, den Gaskammern übriggeblieben ist. Der gesamte Rest wurde von menschlichen Aasgeiern aus den Nachbardörfern nach dem Eintreffen der Roten Armee weggeschleppt. Als die Deutschen noch hier waren, hatte man die ganze Gegend aufgepflügt und mit Lupinen besät. Und die Lupinen wuchsen tatsächlich und bedeckten die gesamte Fläche mit einer grünen Maske. Es machte den Anschein, als seien alle Spuren der Verbrechen verwischt worden. Doch seit dann, im Verlauf des letzten Jahres, haben die menschlichen Schakale und Hyänen die Begräbnisstätte heimgesucht, und unseren Augen bot sich folgendes Bild dar: Hie und da, wie Grasbüschel nahe dem Meeresstrand, halbbedeckt vom Flugsand, fanden sich immer noch Büschel welker Lupinen. Auf dem ganzen Gelände keine flache Stelle. Alles war aufgewühlt und aufgeris-*

---

[198] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 19.

[199] R. Auerbach, "In the fields of Treblinka", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 70-72. Laut A. Donat fand die Reise am 7. November 1945 statt, während Richter Łukaszkiewicz als Datum den 6. November nennt (siehe unten).

sen, kleine Hügel und Löcher. Und auf ihnen, unter ihnen sowie zwischen ihnen allerlei Gegenstände. Aluminiumkessel und -pfannen, geschwärzte emaillierte Blechtöpfe, gezackt, durchlöchert. Kämme mit abgebrochenen Zacken, halbvermoderte Sohlen der Sommerschuhe von Damen, geborstene Spiegel, lederne Brieftaschen. All dies war nahe dem Bahngleis, wo der Stacheldraht des Lagers begonnen hatte.

Wir begannen unsere Tour an dem Ort, wo die Transporte entladen worden waren, und gingen längs der Straße, welche die hierher gebrachten Juden abgeschritten hatten. Was wir hier sahen, waren die Reste der 'Werterfassung' von Treblinka. Relikte der riesenhaften Haufen jüdischen Eigentums, das verpackt und verschickt, verbrannt und entsorgt worden war, aber eben nicht vollständig. Es war nicht möglich, jede Spur dessen zu tilgen, was die Hunderttausende hier durchgeschleuster Menschen erfahren hatten. Hier war der greifbare Beweis, hier waren die corpora delicti. […]

Doch die greifbaren Beweise waren nicht auf Gegenstände beschränkt. Als wir weiter auf das Gelände vorstießen, überschritten wir ein Feld, das mit menschlichen Knochen übersät war. Die Bomben hatten den Inhalt der entweihten Erde offenbart. Beinknochen, Rippen, Rückgratstücke, große und kleine Schädel, kurz und lang, rund und flach. Schädel! Wenn nur ein Ethnologe verfügbar gewesen wäre! Er hätte außerordentlich präzise anthropologische Messungen bezüglich der rassischen Merkmale des jüdischen Volkes durchführen können. […]

Wir standen nun an dem Orte, wo sich die Gaskammern befunden hatten, die gewaltigen Massengräber und Scheiterhaufen. An einigen Stellen verschmolz der Geruch des Todes immer noch mit demjenigen des Feuers. In der Tat: Hier und dort konnten wir kleine Haufen weißer Asche zusammen mit geschwärzten Knochen sehen, Haufen von Ruß. All dies war mehrere Meter tief im Boden vergraben gewesen, mit Sand und noch mehr Sand vermengt, doch die Explosionen hatten es wiederum an die Oberfläche gebracht. An einer Stelle hatte die gleichzeitige Detonation mehrerer Bomben einen mächtigen Krater erzeugt. Tief unten im Loch konnte man durch den Nebel verschwommen gewisse Umrisse erkennen.

'Das sind nicht bloß Knochen', erläuterte der Bezirksanwalt. 'Hier liegen immer noch Stücke halbverwester Leichen, Stücke von Eingeweiden'. Zu diesem Zeitpunkt kannten der Bezirksanwalt sowie der Richter jeden Zentimeter Erde. Sie hatten ihre Untersuchungen seit geraumer Zeit betrieben. Sie hatten sowohl jüdische als auch nichtjüdische Zeugen befragt, Messungen durchgeführt und kleinere Ausgrabungen vorgenommen."

Richter Łukaszkiewicz hatte sich zwecks Durchführung einer offiziellen Untersuchung des Tatorts nach Treblinka begeben. Wie er später darlegte, handelte er[200]

[200] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 319 (S. 1 des Berichts).

"[…] *auf Ersuchen des Staatsanwalts des Bezirksgerichtes in Siedlce vom 24. September 1945, ferner veranlasst durch ein Schreiben der Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Mordtaten in Polen vom 18. September 1945."*

Nachdem Łukaszkiewicz die Besucher verabschiedet hatte, machte er sich mit einer Gruppe von Arbeitern ans Werk. Zwischen dem 9. und dem 13. November nahm er einen ausführlichen Augenschein auf dem Lagergelände sowie eine Reihe von Ausgrabungen vor. Anschließend verfasste er ein offizielles Protokoll, das wir angesichts seiner Bedeutung vollständig wiedergeben:[201]

"Protokoll der Arbeiten, die auf dem Gelände des Todeslagers Treblinka durchgeführt worden sind, das den Gegenstand der gerichtlichen Untersuchung bildet.

Vom 9. bis zum 13. November 1945 hat der Untersuchungsrichter von Siedlce, Z. Łukaszkiewicz, zusammen mit dem Staatsanwalt des Bezirksgerichts von Siedlce, J. Maciejewski, auf dem Lagergelände die folgenden Arbeiten ausgeführt:

9. November 1945

Es wurde mit den Ausgrabungen auf dem Gelände begonnen, unter Einsatz von 20 Arbeitern, welche von der Gemeindeverwaltung zur Verrichtung von Straßenarbeiten aufgeboten worden waren. Die Ausgrabungen begannen an dem vom Zeugen Rajzman am 6. November bezeichneten Ort, dort, wo das sogenannte 'Lazarett' gestanden hatte und sich laut dem Zeugen ein Massengrab befinden soll. Da an besagter Stelle ein 4 bis 5 m tiefer Bombenkrater vorhanden ist – zwei Bomben liegen noch in geringer Entfernung von diesem Krater –, wurde mit den Grabungen in diesem Krater angefangen. Im Verlauf dieser Arbeit wurden zahlreiche polnische, ferner russische, deutsche, österreichische und tschechische Münzen sowie Bruchstücke verschiedener Arten von Gefäßen vorgefunden. Am Ende der Arbeiten, ca. um 15 Uhr, stießen wir in 6 m Tiefe auf eine zuvor noch nicht entdeckte Schicht. Es wurden keine menschlichen Überreste entdeckt.

10. November 1945

Es wurde mit der Arbeit fortgefahren, wobei 36 zu Straßenarbeiten abkommandierte Arbeiter eingesetzt wurden. In 6 m Tiefe beginnt eine bisher noch von niemandem entdeckte Schicht. Sie besteht teils aus allerlei Küchengeschirr und verschiedenartigen Haushaltgegenständen; ferner gibt es dort Kleiderfetzen. In 7 m Tiefe gelangten wir auf dem Grund der Grube an – einer Schicht gelben Sandes, der nicht mit Kies vermischt ist. Durch Erweiterung der Ausgrabungen gelang es, die Form der Grube zu ermitteln. Sie weist schiefe Wände auf, und der Grund misst ca. 1,5 m [sic!]. *Vermutlich ist die Grube mit einem Bagger ausgehoben worden. Im Verlauf der Ausgrabungen wurden zahl-*

[201] Photokopie des Dokuments bei S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 183-185.

reiche mehr oder weniger stark beschädigte polnische Dokumente vorgefunden, ferner ein stark beschädigter Personalausweis eines deutschen Juden sowie noch mehr Münzen: Polnische, deutsche, russische, belgische und sogar amerikanische. Nachdem wir die Gewissheit erlangt hatten, dass diese mit Bruchstücken der erwähnten Behälter angefüllte Grube in nord-südlicher Richtung auf dem Grund des Lagergeländes verläuft – auf dem Grund hatte man noch 2 m weiter gegraben [in nördlicher Richtung] *–, wurden die Arbeiten an diesem Ort eingestellt.*

11. November 1945

Es wurde eine Reihe von Probegrabungen an der Stelle durchgeführt, wo sich die [Gas-]*Kammern befunden haben müssen, um eventuell ihre Grundmauern zu finden. Es wurden 10 – 15 m lange und 1,5 m tiefe Gruben ausgehoben. Dabei traten unverletzte Erdschichten zutage.*

Im größten der durch die Detonationen erzeugten Krater (zahlreiche Splitter bezeugen, dass diese Detonationen durch Bomben ausgelöst wurden), der 6 m tief ist und einen Durchmesser von rund 25 m aufweist – seine Wände lassen das Vorhandensein einer großen Menge von Asche sowie menschlichen Überresten erkennen –, wurde noch weiter gegraben, um die Tiefe der Gruben in diesem Lagerteil zu ermitteln. Bei den Ausgrabungen fand man zahlreiche menschliche Überreste, teilweise noch im Verwesungszustand.[202] *Das Gelände besteht aus mit Sand durchsetzter Asche, ist von dunkelgrauer Farbe und granulöser Form. Während der Ausgrabungen gab das Gelände einen intensiven Verbrennungs- und Fäulnisgeruch von sich. In 7,5 m Tiefe stieß man auf Grund, der aus Schichten unvermischten Sandes bestand. An diesem Punkt wurden die Grabungen hier eingestellt.*

13. November 1945

Mit Hilfe von 30 zu Straßenarbeiten eingesetzten Arbeitern wurde mit dem Öffnen einer Grube begonnen – einer Schuttablage im nordöstlichen Lagerteil. An dieser Stelle wurde, wie die aus den nahegelegenen Weilern stammenden Arbeiter erklärten, bisher eine sehr große Zahl von Dokumenten vorgefunden. Man begann an jener Stelle mit der Arbeit, wo die Leute [jener Gegend] *auf der Suche nach Gold eine drei Meter tiefe Grube ausgehoben hatten. Im Verlauf der Grabarbeiten wurden ständig Bruchstücke von allerlei Küchengefäßen sowie eine große Zahl von Lumpen vorgefunden. Außer den bisher entdeckten Münzen wurden noch griechische, slowakische und französische entdeckt, ebenso Dokumente in hebräischer und polnischer Sprache sowie Reste eines sowjetischen Passes. In 5 m Tiefe wurde die Arbeit wegen der sich stetig verschlechternden Witterungsverhältnisse eingestellt.*

Der Untersuchungsrichter
Łukaszkiewicz

Der Staatsanwalt
Maciejewski

---

202 "w stanie rozkładu"

Entscheid:
Der Untersuchungsrichter von Siedlce fällt am 13. November 1945 in Anbetracht der Tatsache, dass, wie aus den bisher untersuchten Zeugenaussagen und den Ergebnissen der an Ort und Stelle durchgeführten Arbeiten zu schließen ist, mit großer Wahrscheinlichkeit heute auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen Lagers keine Massengräber mehr zu finden sind, unter Berücksichtigung des fortgeschrittenen Herbstes, der gegenwärtigen Regenfälle und der Notwendigkeit eines raschen Abschlusses der gerichtlichen Voruntersuchungen, den Entscheid, angesichts all dieser Fakten die Arbeiten auf dem Territorium des früheren Todeslagers Treblinka einzustellen.

Der Untersuchungsrichter
Łukaszkiewicz."

Nach Abschluss seiner Voruntersuchungen, am 29. Dezember 1945, erstellte Łukaszkiewicz ein Protokoll mit 14 Absätzen, das – wie bereits erwähnt – als Dokument USSR-344 von den Sowjets beim Nürnberger Prozess vorgelegt wurde. Im dritten Absatz, der den Titel "Jetziger Zustand des Lagerterrains" trägt, führte er Folgendes aus (das streckenweise holprige Deutsch geht zu Lasten des sowjetischen Übersetzers):[203]

"Mit Hilfe eines sachverständigen Landvermessers und Zeugen habe ich genau das Terrain besichtigt. Laut Anmessung beträgt die Lageroberfläche 13.45 ha. und hatte eine Form eines unregelmäßigen Vierecks. Es bestehen keine Reste von Einrichtungen des ehemaligen Todeslagers mehr. Das Einzige, was von den Gebäuden übrig geblieben ist, sind: ein Graben mit emporragenden Resten von angebrannten Holzstangen, der in den Keller führt, Mauersteine von Fundamenten des Wirtschaftsgebäudes und die Brunnenstelle. Hie und da findet man Spuren von den abgebrannten Holzstangen des Zaunes und Reste von Stacheldraht. Auch sind einige Abschnitte von gepflasterten Wegen geblieben. Es gibt jedoch noch andere Spuren, die auf das Bestehen und Funktionieren des Lagers hinweisen. Im nord-westlichen Teil des Terrains ist die Oberfläche von ca. 2 ha. von einer Mischung aus Asche und Sand bedeckt. In dieser Mischung findet man unzählige menschliche Beine, öfters noch mit Geweberesten bedeckt, die sich im Zersetzungszustande befinden. Während der Beschau, die ich mit Hilfe eines gerichtlich-medizinischen Sachverständigen gemacht habe, wurde festgestellt, dass die Asche ohne jeden Zweifel menschlichen Abstammes [sic] *sind. (Reste von angebrannten menschlichen Beinen). Die Untersuchung von menschlicher Schädeln konnte keine Spur von Verletzung feststellen. In einer Entfernung von einigen 100 m riecht es jetzt noch unangenehm nach Verbrennung und Verwesung. In süd-westlicher Richtung ist ein Teil des Lagerterrains von Aluminium – Emaille – Glas und Porzellan-*

[203] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 19a-20 (S. 3f. des Berichts).

schalen – Küchengeräten – Handkoffer – Rucksäcken – Kleidungsstücke, etc. bedeckt. Auf dem Terrain befinden sich unzählige Löcher und Trichter."

Łukaszkiewicz resümierte die einen Monat zuvor durchgeführten Untersuchungen an Ort und Stelle wie folgt:[204]

"Während der Terrainarbeiten fand ich keine Massengräber, was im Zusammenhang mit den Aussagen von den Zeugen Romanowski und Wiernik zu dem Schluss führt, dass fast alle Leichen der Opfer verbrannt wurden, desto mehr, da das Lager zeitig liquidiert wurde und die Mörder viel Zeit hatten. Der Boden des Lagers wurde geackert und besät. Es wurden dort Ukrainer angesiedelt, die bevor [sic] *der Ankunft der Roten Armee geflüchtet sind (Zeugen Kucharek und Lopuszyński)."*

Am 9. und 10. August 1946 suchte Łukaszkiewicz zusammen mit dem Landvermesser Trautsolt und dem Gerichtsarzt Wakulicz in der Gegend des Lagers Treblinka I nach Massengräbern. Im Wald beim Dorfe Maliszewa, ca. 500 m südlich des Lagers, wurden insgesamt 41 Massengräber vorgefunden, von denen 40 geschändet worden waren; um sie herum waren viele Leichen zerstreut. Ein Grab war nur teilweise geschändet worden, und aus ihm konnten 10 Leichname geborgen werden. Der Gerichtsarzt untersuchte 112 Schädel und stellte fest, dass nur in zwei Fällen ein Schuss in den Kopf die Todesursache gewesen war. Die Gesamtfläche der Gräber belief sich auf 1.607 m^2. Zur Zahl der vorgefundenen Leichen schrieb Łukaszkiewicz:[205]

"Aufgrund der Zerstörung der Gräber ist es nicht möglich, die Leichen zu zählen, die sich darin befunden haben. Der ärztliche Sachverständige Mieczysław Piotrowski versichert jedoch, ein Grab von 2 × 1 × 1 m (ohne Berücksichtigung der oberen Erdschicht, welche die Leichname bedeckt) enthalte wenigstens 6 nackte Leichen. In Kenntnis der Ausmaße aller 41 Gräber, und unter der Annahme, dass die Leichenschichten nur bis in 1,5 m Tiefe reichten (die Tiefe der Gräber beträgt bis zu 3 m), kann man berechnen, dass dort wenigstens 6500 Menschen lagen."

Bei diesem Anlass zeichnete der Landvermesser Trautsolt eine Karte des Geländes von Treblinka I, auf welcher er die genaue Position der Gräber angab.[206] Von diesen waren 17 in nord-südlicher Richtung aneinandergereiht; ihre Gesamtlänge belief sich auf ca. 510 m.

Dieser Bericht fordert folgende Überlegungen heraus:

---

[204] Ebenda, S. 324a (S. 12).

[205] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, "Obóz pracy w Treblince", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, 1947, S. 120. – Vgl. auch S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 135. Wojtczak behauptet, laut dem Sachverständigen Piotrowski hätten die Gräber 10.000 Leichen enthalten.

[206] Siehe Dokument 6 im Anhang.

1. Es mag zwar sein, dass ein Grab von 2 m × 1 m × 1 m bis zu sechs Leichen aufnehmen *kann*, jedoch entsprechen diese Maße einem ganz normalen Einzelgrab. Hätte man Massengräber graben wollen, so wären diese nicht lediglich einen Meter breit gewesen. Bis zum Beweis des Gegenteils ist daher davon auszugehen, dass ein solches Grab nur eine Leiche enthielt.
2. Diese (Massen-)Gräber konnten nur im Zeitraum zwischen Oktober 1944 und August 1946 geschändet worden sein, also von den Polen, den Sowjets oder von beiden zugleich – doch weshalb?
3. Wenn dort lediglich die Überreste von 122 Menschen gefunden wurden, wie der polnische Richter vermerkt, wo waren denn jene der anderen rund 6400?

Die naheliegendste Vermutung wäre, dass die Leichen von den örtlichen Behörden ausgegraben und auf den Friedhöfen der nahen Dörfer beigesetzt wurden, möglicherweise auch in der Nähe des Lagers, wo es heute noch einen Friedhof gibt. In diesem Fall wäre es freilich eigenartig gewesen, dass Łukaszkiewicz nichts davon erfahren hatte. Doch gibt es noch eine andere, beunruhigendere Erklärung, auf die wir später zurückkommen werden: Die angebliche Schändung wurde vermutlich vorgenommen, um die Opferzahl von Treblinka I aufbauschen zu können. Wenn man als Vergleichspunkt die drei von den Sowjets im August 1944 vorgefundenen Massengräber annimmt, so hätten die 41 Gräber bei gleicher Belegdichte höchstens 3000 Leichen fassen können. Andererseits hatte Łukaszkiewicz in seinem Bericht vom 29. Dezember 1945 unvorsichtigerweise geschrieben, dass[207]

> *"in diesem Lager* [Treblinka I] *ca. 50.000 Polen und Juden umgebracht wurden."*

Es stellt sich noch eine weitere Frage: Wer waren die in Treblinka I Gestorbenen? Man weiß mit Sicherheit, dass in jenem Lager im Herbst 1943 eine Typhusepidemie wütete. In der Tat ist eine Liste mit den Namen von 148 Häftlingen erhalten, die vom 12. November bis zum 20. Dezember 1943 größtenteils dieser Krankheit erlegen waren.[208] Die Seuche war einige Monate zuvor ausgebrochen, weswegen am 20. September aus dem KL Lublin (Majdanek) ein Waggon mit 11 Tonnen Chlorkalk nach Treblinka I geschickt wurde, der offensichtlich auf die Leichenschichten gestreut werden sollte.[209]

Da in Treblinka I zeit seiner Existenz rund 10.000 Häftlinge interniert waren,[210] wird man davon ausgehen können, dass die von den Sowjets und Polen entdeckten Massengräber die Leichen aller – oder beinahe aller – dort Ver-

---

[207] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126
[208] Photokopie des Dokuments bei S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 159-164.
[209] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 75), Fotokopie auf unnumerierter Seite.
[210] *Informator encyclopedyczny*, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 528.

storbenen enthielten. Weitere Gräber oder Spuren von Massenverbrennungen wurden nämlich nicht vorgefunden.

3. Bilanz der Untersuchungen

In ihrem zuvor zitierten Bericht sprach Rachel Auerbach großspurig von "greifbaren Beweisen" und "corpora delicti". Doch in Wirklichkeit haben weder die Sowjets noch die Polen auch nur den geringsten Beweis dafür entdeckt, dass es sich bei Treblinka II um ein Vernichtungslager gehandelt hat. Die Sowjets sahen sich in ihrem – in Absatz 1 dieses Kapitels zitierten – Bericht vom 24. August 1944 zu folgendem Eingeständnis genötigt:

> *"Gegenwärtig ist es schwierig, die Spuren und Geheimnisse dieses Menschenverbrennungsofens zu enthüllen, doch anhand der verfügbaren Daten kann man sich ihn vorstellen."*

Auch die von Łukaszkiewicz vorgenommenen Untersuchungen erwiesen sich in dieser zentralen Frage als völliger Fehlschlag. Er ließ an einem ganz bestimmten Punkt des Lagers graben, an dem sich laut dem Zeugen S. Rajzman ein Massengrab befand, entdeckte jedoch nichts dergleichen. Er ließ 10-15 m lange und 1,5 m tiefe Gräben an den Stellen ausheben, wo gemäß den Zeugen die beiden angeblichen Vergasungsgebäude gestanden hatten, stieß jedoch lediglich auf "Schichten unverletzter Erde". Er fand zwar Schädel vor, jedoch ohne Schusswunden. Alle von ihm ermittelten Indizien (Münzen, Dokumente, Lumpen, Gefäße, Resten verschiedener Gegenstände) belegen lediglich, dass es an jenem Ort ein Lager gab, und die menschlichen Überreste sowie die Asche beweisen nur, dass im Lager Leichen begraben oder eingeäschert wurden. Nichts erbrachte auch nur die Spur eines Beweises für einen Massenmord, geschweige denn für einen solchen an *vielen hunderttausend* Menschen.

Besondere Aufmerksamkeit unter den vorgefundenen Objekten verdienen die Schädel sowie die im Verwesungszustand befindlichen menschlichen Körperteile. Von wem stammten sie? Wenn wir uns an die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung halten, bleibt diese Frage unbeantwortet. Laut dieser war nämlich am 2. August 1943, dem Tag des Häftlingsaufstandes, die Verbrennung der aus den Massengräbern geborgenen Leichen bereits abgeschlossen. Beim Aufstand sollen wenigstens 300 bis 400 Gefangene innerhalb des Lagers oder in Nähe der Drahtzäune getötet worden sein,[211] und in den folgenden drei Wochen wurden angeblich noch mehr als 30.000 Juden aus dem Ghetto von Białystok vergast, deren Leichen weder die Sowjets noch die Polen vorfanden. Wenn es sie gab, müssen sie also verbrannt worden sein. Dasselbe gilt für die

[211] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 298.

Leichen der beim Aufstand ums Leben Gekommenen. Die im Lager überlebenden Häftlinge wurden nicht etwa an Ort und Stelle getötet, sondern am 20. Dezember 1943 in fünf Waggons nach Sobibór überstellt, wie sich einem entsprechenden Wehrmachts-Frachtbrief entnehmen lässt.[212] Wenn man im November 1945 verwesende Leichenteile fand, so lässt sich dieser Fund zudem schlecht mit der These vereinbaren, die betreffenden Opfer seien mehr als zwei Jahre vorher ermordet worden. Höchst problematisch mutet schließlich an, dass man keine einzige *vollständige* Leiche aufgefunden hat.

Von wem stammten also die Schädel und Leichenteile? Waren sie vielleicht den Massengräbern von Treblinka I entnommen worden? Sollte es sich um die Überreste von Opfern der Typhusepidemie handeln, die Ende 1943 in jenem Lager gewütet hatte? Diese Hypothese scheint umso plausibler, als keiner der Schädel Schussverletzungen aufwies. Sie könnte auch eine Erklärung für den merkwürdigen Umstand liefern, dass Treblinka II bombardiert wurde: Die Bomben zerstörten nicht nur die beiden von den Deutschen höchstwahrscheinlich intakt zurückgelassenen Gebäude,[213] sondern zerstreuten die verwesten Leichenteile über eine weite Fläche und erhöhten so den schauerlichen Effekt des "Vernichtungslagers". In der Tat wurden die vorgefundenen Leichenteile in der Propaganda denn auch weidlich ausgeschlachtet.

4. Die Pläne von Treblinka

Bei seinem vom 9. bis zum 13. November 1945 vorgenommenen Augenschein auf dem Gelände des Lagers wurde Łukaszkiewicz vom vereidigten Landvermesser K. Trautsolt begleitet, der mit Hilfe von Zeugen einen genauen Plan Treblinkas im damaligen Zustand zeichnete.[214] Der Plan, der freilich die Himmelsrichtungen verschoben wiedergibt,[215] zeigt ein unregelmäßiges Viereck, dessen Seiten folgende Länge aufweisen:

– Seite Nord (in Wirklichkeit Ost): 376,5 m
– Seite Ost (in Wirklichkeit Süd): 471,5 m
– Seite Süd (in Wirklichkeit West): 490 m

---

[212] Abgelichtet bei Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 61.

[213] Die beiden Gebäude sind auf einer Luftaufnahme vom November 1944, also nach der Einnahme des Gebiets durch die Rote Armee, deutlich zu sehen, allerdings nicht, ob sie intakt sind oder teilweise abgebrannt: U.S. National Archives, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; das genaue Datum der Aufnahme, die von John C. Ball erstmalig veröffentlicht wurde, ist unbekannt, vgl. Dokument 11 im Anhang.

[214] Siehe Dokument 7 im Anhang. Ein ähnlicher, vereinfachter Plan wurde von A. Neumaier wiedergegeben, aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 356; vgl. Dokument 8. Wie dem Plan ersichtlich ist, entstammt er dem Archiv der Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen (Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce).

[215] Die Nord-Süd-Linie auf dem Plan entspricht tatsächlich der Ost-West-Linie.

– Seite West (in Wirklichkeit Nord): 240 m.

Auf dem Plan sind auch die Ruinen eingezeichnet, die in der Lagerzone existierten: Ein verbrannter Keller ("piwnica spalona"), mit dem Buchstaben "e" gekennzeichnet, sowie das zerstörte Haus eines Siedlers ("dom burzony kolonisty"), mit dem Buchstaben "l" markiert.

Auf einer anderen, topographisch identischen Karte fügte Landvermesser Trautsolt anhand von Zeugenaussagen die laut diesen früher auf dem Lagergelände vorhandenen Einrichtungen hinzu. Łukaszkiewicz hat zwei Versionen dieser Karte publiziert, von denen die erste recht dürftig,[216] die zweite hingegen genauer ist.[217] Auf letzterer ist die (angebliche) Leichenverbrennungszone genau angegeben. Der Form nach ist sie ein unregelmäßiges Viereck. Nimmt man die Länge der Seiten des Lagers zum Maßstab, so lässt sich berechnen, wie lang die Seiten der Verbrennungszone gewesen sein müssen:

– Seite Nord (Ost): 188 m
– Seite Ost (Süd): 110 m
– Seite Süd (West): 174 m
– Seite West (Nord): 52 m

Die Gesamtfläche des Lagers beträgt ca. 14.500 m^2. Es handelte sich um das angebliche Todeslager oder Lager II, in dem sich die beiden Vergasungsanlagen befunden haben sollen.

Hinsichtlich der Form und der Größe des Lagers entspricht dieser Plan recht genau den im Mai und November 1944 über Treblinka hergestellten Luftaufnahmen. Hingegen stimmen die Ergebnisse der forensischen Untersuchungen bedeutend weniger mit dem überein, was diese Luftfotos erkennen lassen.

Jene vom 15. Mai 1944 zeigt im nordwestlichen Lagersektor fünf Gebäude in einer trapezförmigen Zone von rund 60 m × 100 m Größe.[218] Im Süden und Osten wird sie durch einen Hain, im Westen durch die ehemals zum Lager führende Straße sowie durch den damals existierenden Zaun begrenzt. Ganz offenkundig haben diese Gebäude nichts mit dem "Bauernhaus" zu tun, das die SS nach der Liquidierung des Lagers gebaut haben und in dem sie zwecks Bewachung der Zone einen Ukrainer zurückgelassen haben soll.[219]

Auf der Luftaufnahme vom November 1944 sieht man nur noch zwei Gebäude; die drei anderen sind augenscheinlich zerstört worden.[220]

---

[216] Siehe Dokument 9 im Anhang.
[217] Siehe Dokument 10 im Anhang.
[218] Siehe Foto 10 im Anhang.
[219] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtunglager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 240. Dieser Siedler, der angeblich Strebel hieß, soll, wie wir gesehen haben, laut dem sowjetischen Bericht vom 24. August 1944 kurz vor dem Eintreffen der Roten Armee geflüchtet sein.
[220] Siehe Foto 11 im Anhang.

Das Lager Treblinka I wurde am 23. Juli 1944 geräumt,[221] und die deutschen Truppen zogen sich Ende Juli aus der Gegend um Treblinka zurück. Als die Sowjets im August dort einrückten, müssen sie also die beiden Gebäude noch intakt vorgefunden haben, doch wie bereits festgestellt schrieben sie im Bericht vom 15. September 1944, auf dem Lagergelände stünden nur noch "zwei abgebrannte Wirtschaftsgebäude". Im November 1945, als Łukaszkiewicz zur Inspektionstour nach Treblinka kam, existierten die zwei Gebäude nicht mehr. Somit müssen sie von den Sowjets oder den Polen zwischen September 1944 und November 1945 zerstört worden sein. Weshalb?

Mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit wurden auch die anderen drei Häuser von den Sowjets oder Polen zerstört. Die SS hätte nämlich, wenn schon, alle fünf zerstört, statt zwei davon stehen zu lassen. Wozu hätte sie dies tun sollen? Um einen einsamen Ukrainer im Feindesland zurückzulassen? Worin hätte dessen Aufgabe bloß bestehen können? Die Geschichte ist oberfaul.

Doch nicht genug der Merkwürdigkeiten. Łukaszkiewicz fand auf dem Lagergelände mehrere Bombenkrater und sogar zwei nicht explodierte Bomben vor. Der größte Krater war 6 m tief und besaß einen Durchmesser von ca. 25 m. Also muss das Lager bombardiert worden sein, und zwar gewiss nicht durch ein Versehen. Die Deutschen, die laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung sämtliche Spuren ihrer Missetaten verwischt hatten, indem sie die Baracken demontierten, die gemauerten Bauwerke abrissen, das Terrain einebneten, pflügten und mit Lupinen bepflanzten, hätten kein Interesse an einer Bombardierung des Lagers gehabt, denn erstens gab es nichts mehr zu zerstören, und zweitens hätten die durch die Bomben erzeugten Krater die Spuren der angeblichen Massenmorde sichtbar gemacht. Aus einem im November 1944 aufgenommenen Luftbild des Lagers Treblinka II geht zudem hervor, dass das Lager zu jenem Zeitpunkt, also nach der Einnahme des Gebietes durch die Rote Armee, noch nicht bombardiert worden war.[213]

Also muss das Bombardement seitens der Sowjets erfolgt sein. Doch war das Lager Treblinka bereits im November 1943 liquidiert worden, und in seiner unmittelbaren Nähe gab es keine militärischen Ziele. Treblinka I, das im Mai 1944 noch in Betrieb war, wurde *nicht* bombardiert. Warum haben die Sowjets also Bomben auf Treblinka II abgeworfen? Vielleicht, um die vielen von der SS zurückgelassenen Spuren, die sich keinesfalls mit der Massenvernichtungsthese vereinbaren ließen, zu verwischen und falsche Spuren zu legen, welche diese These zu erhärten schienen?[222]

Was Form und Größe des Lagers anbelangt, so wird man die oben erwähnten Pläne als zuverlässig betrachten dürfen, da sie erstens von einem professi-

---

[221] S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 130.

[222] Die von den Polen auf dem Lagergelände vorgefundenen Leichenteile lassen sich nur durch Bombenexplosionen vernünftig erklären.

onellen Landvermesser anhand von Messungen an Ort und Stelle gezeichnet wurden und zweitens gut mit den Luftaufnahmen übereinstimmen. Man kann sie also als Maßstab bei Vergleichen mit sämtlichen Plänen nehmen, die zuvor und später von Ex-Häftlingen des Lagers oder anhand von deren Beschreibungen gezeichnet wurden. Mit einer Ausnahme, auf die wir noch zu sprechen kommen, weist das Lager stets die Form eines unregelmäßigen Vierecks auf.

Hinsichtlich der im Lager vorhandenen Gebäude und sonstigen Einrichtungen sind wir hingegen ganz auf die Zeugenaussagen angewiesen, da kein einziger deutscher Lagerplan erhalten geblieben ist. Besonders aufschlussreich sind hier weniger die Unterschiede zwischen den von ehemaligen Insassen erstellten Plänen, als vielmehr die graphische Entstehung des sogenannten "Lagers II", also des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers.

Auf jenem Plan, der dem Bericht vom 15. November 1942 beigefügt war,[223] wird das ganze Lager von den beiden Ausrottungseinrichtungen beherrscht, als ob das "Lager I", der administrative Sektor mit Unterkünften, Küchen, Speichern etc. überhaupt nicht existierte. Die beiden Dampf-Hinrichtungsanlagen mit drei bzw. zehn Kammern, die dann von J. Wiernik auf der in seiner Schrift von 1944 veröffentlichten Karte in Motorabgas-Hinrichtungsanlagen verwandelt wurden,[224] erschienen dann in sämtlichen späteren Plänen mit der gleicher Form und an der gleichen Stelle.[225] Anfangs wurde das "Lager I" also gar nicht dargestellt, und "Lager II" bestand ausschließlich aus den beiden Todeshäusern.

Der erste offizielle Plan von Treblinka wurde von der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission am 24. September 1944 erstellt. Sie weist die Gestalt eines unregelmäßigen Viereckes auf, das der wirklichen Form des Lagers nur in groben Zügen entspricht. Auf diesem Plan besitzt "Lager I" eine klar umrissene Struktur, die später von den Zeichnern vieler anderer Pläne übernommen wurde. "Lager II" wird aber weiterhin von den beiden Ausrottungseinrichtungen (diesmal mit Luftabsaugkammern) dominiert, die "Bad Nr. 1" und "Bad Nr. 2" genannt werden und den Dampf-Hinrichtungsanlagen des Plans vom 15. November 1942 entsprechen. Die Sowjets haben zwei weitere, später immer wiederkehrende Anlagen hinzugefügt: die Ausziehbaracke (60 m×12 m) sowie den stacheldrahtumrankten Pfad, der zur Hinrichtungsanlage führt und später "Schlauch" getauft wurde. Auf seinem im Jahre 1945 gezeichneten Plan übernahm J. Wiernik die sowjetische Darstellung des "Lagers I" und bereicherte das "Lager II" durch zwei Verbrennungsroste, zwei Wachttürme, einen Galgen, etliche Werkstätten (für Schreiner, Schuster, Metallarbeiter), Unterkünfte für die Wachmannschaft, Häftlingsküchen, Häftlingsbaracken, ein La-

[223] Siehe Dokument 2 im Anhang.
[224] Vgl. Kapitel II, Abschnitt 5.
[225] Siehe Dokument 4 im Anhang.

boratorium, Frauenunterkünfte, eine Wäscherei sowie Häftlingsduschen.[226] Auf diesem Plan sind die Massengräber noch nicht einzeln dargestellt. Dies geschah erst, als der erste Staatsanwalt A. Spieß beim Düsseldorfer Treblinka-Prozess von 1964/1965 einen offiziellen Lagerplan anfertigen ließ, auf welchem glücklich vier "Leichengruben" prangten.[227]

Der Weg zu diesem "offiziellen" Plan war freilich arg gewunden. Einige in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit entstandene Pläne lassen recht erhebliche Abweichungen auch von den zuvor geschilderten Vorlagen erkennen. 1946 zeichnete Arie (Aleksander) Kudlik einen Plan, auf welchem im "Lager II" lediglich die zweite der beiden Ausrottungsanlagen zu sehen ist, dafür aber fünf als "Krematorien" bezeichnete Kreise.[228] Noch stärker weicht der von den Zeugen Laks und Płatkiewicz erstellte Plan von den bekannteren unter den Vorbildern ab.[229] N. Blumental, der diese Zeichnung 1946 publizierte, schilderte ihre Entstehung wie folgt:[230]

> *"Die Kopie des Plans 'Todeslager Treblinka' mitsamt diesbezüglicher Erläuterung wurde der Jüdischen Zentralen Historischen Kommission von Moszek Laks übermittelt, den man in Treblinka 'Mietek' nannte. Er traf am 22. September 1942 aus Suchedniów (Bezirk Kielce) im Lager ein. Laut Aussage des Zeugen wurde der Plan von ihm sowie Herrn Płatkiewicz während seines Lageraufenthalts angefertigt. Der Zeuge nahm am Aufstand teil und floh dann mit dem Plan in die Wälder. Vom 2. August 1943 bis zum 17. Januar 1945 hielt sich Herr Laks verborgen. Seine Glaubwürdigkeit wird bestätigt durch: Maniek Płatkiewicz, welcher sich am Treblinka-Aufstand beteiligte. Sie zeichneten den Plan während ihres Aufenthalts in Treblinka beim Kartoffelschälen im Keller. Die Zeugen haben das in Treblinka erstellte Original vorgelegt, anhand dessen eine entsprechende Kopie angefertigt wurde."*

Falls dies stimmt, müsste der Plan der genaueste sämtlicher von den Zeugen gezeichneten sein, da er nicht auf bloßer Erinnerung, sondern auf direkter Beobachtung des Lagers fußt. Tatsächlich stellt er als einziger die Form der einzelnen Gebäude und Einrichtungen dar, die von 1 bis 53 nummeriert sind und diverse Unternummerierungen aufweisen. Die Bildlegende erläutert diese Gebäude und Einrichtungen, wobei ab und zu kurze Anekdoten aus der Lagergeschichte eingeflochten werden. Die beiden Verfasser erwähnen Installationen, die auf den anderen Plänen fehlen, beispielsweise das Sportfeld für die ukrainischen Wachmannschaften (17), den Erholungsraum mit Sonnenschirmen und Stühlen für die SS-Männer (10), einen stets einsatzbereiten gepanzerten

---

[226] Siehe Dokument 11 im Anhang.
[227] Siehe Dokument 12 im Anhang.
[228] Siehe Dokument 13 im Anhang.
[229] Siehe Dokument 14 im Anhang.
[230] Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, aaO. (Anm. 37), S. 190.

Wagen (12), den Fahrradparkplatz (11), die Tankstelle (15), das Vordach zum Schutz der Brennölbehälter (16), die Gemüsegärten (4), das Löschbecken (39), den Manövrierplatz für die Lastwagen (44), die Kohlenvorräte (45), einen falschen Bahnhof, bestehend aus einer Baracke mit der Aufschrift "Obermajdanki", einer Uhr und einem Plakat mit der Aufschrift "Bahnhof Wołkowysk-Białystok" (49), Schalterhalle, Zugfahrplan, Türen für die Wartesäle erster, zweiter und dritter Klasse samt Buffet, alles Bluff (50/1-6), vier Plakate mit Angabe des Kleidungstyps, den die Juden beim Entkleiden dort ablegen mussten (Wolle, Seide etc.), sowie schließlich einige Statuen: Jene eines in den Kampf ziehenden ukrainischen Sturmtrupps (21), jene eines seine Tiere weidenden Hirten (32), jene von Juden, die mit Schaufeln und Hacken unter der Aufschrift "Zum Ghetto" zur Arbeit ziehen (36). In der Bildlegende erscheint auch ein ausdrücklicher Hinweis auf die Massentötungen – "Straße zum Todeslager" –, doch ist das Seltsamste, dass eben dieses "Todeslager", das "Lager II", auf dem Plan überhaupt nicht erscheint, als handle es sich um ein nebensächliches Detail. Vermutlich wussten die beiden Zeichner zum damaligen Zeitpunkt noch nicht, wie viele Ausrottungsanlagen sie hätten darstellen sollen und wie.

Diesen Mangel behob Samuel Willenberg mehr als vierzig Jahre später, indem er in seinen Erinnerungen an Treblinka einen Plan des Lagers veröffentlichte,[231] auf welchem dieses die vom Landvermesser Trautsolt gezeichnete Form aufweist und die Gebäude entsprechend der von Laks und Płatkiewicz angewandten Technik dargestellt werden. Natürlich besitzt das "Lager II" jene Einrichtungen, die sich laut der orthodoxen Version dort befunden haben sollen, d.h. die beiden angeblichen Tötungsanlagen, drei Massengräber, einen Verbrennungsrost sowie eine Baracke für die jüdischen Häftlinge.[232]

Wie wir im letzten Kapitel dieses Buchs sehen werden, enthielt "Lager II" aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach Einrichtungen ganz anderer Art.

5. Die Opferzahl von Treblinka: Entstehung der offiziellen Ziffer

Wir haben im vorhergehenden Kapitel gesehen, dass der Bericht vom 15. November 1942 von zwei Millionen bereits zu jenem Zeitpunkt in Treblinka Ermordeten sprach. In seiner 1944 verfassten Schrift gab J. Wiernik keine genaue Zahl an, sondern sprach lediglich von "Millionen Menschen".[233] Am 24.

[231] Siehe Dokument 15 im Anhang.
[232] S. Willenberg, aaO. (Anm. 80), S. 6.
[233] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 43.

August 1944 legte die sowjetische Untersuchungskommission die Opferzahl auf drei Millionen fest.[234] S. Rajzman hat als erster Zeuge die Anzahl der Opfer nach Herkunftsländern untergliedert. Anlässlich seiner Befragung vom 26. September 1944 sagte er Folgendes aus (die sprachlichen Unsauberkeiten gehen auch hier zu Lasten des sowjetischen Übersetzers):[235]

> *"Täglich trafen im Lager 3-4 Transporte ein. Es waren natürlich Tage, an welchen 1-2 Transporte eintrafen, jedoch war das eine Ausnahme, aber keine Regel. In jedem Transport trafen 6-7.000 Menschen jüdischer Nationalität ein. Unsere illegale Gruppe, wie ich bereits aussagte, führte sorgfältig Buch über alle im Lager eingetroffenen Kontingente. In das Lager wurden Juden aus verschiedenen Ländern Europas gebracht. Aus Deutschland selbst trafen 120.000 ein, darunter:*
>
> *Österreich* *40.000*
>
> [Ferner:]
>
> *Polen* *1.500.000*
>
> *Tschechoslowakei* *100.000*
>
> *Russland* *1.000.000*
>
> *Bulgarien und Griechenland* *15.000*
>
> *Somit wurden in das Lager – seitdem Buch geführt wurde, und zwar vom 1.10.1940 - 2.8.1943*[sic!] *– insgesamt 2.775.000 Männer, Frauen, alte Leute und Kinder jüdischer Nationalität gebracht."*

Wassili Grossmann übernahm selbstverständlich die sowjetische Drei-Millionen-Ziffer.[236] Im Dezember 1945 unternahm Łukaszkiewicz den Versuch einer ersten detaillierten Bilanz der vermeintlichen Treblinka-Opfer und führte dabei jene Methode ein, die im Folgenden zur Standardprozedur der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung werden sollte:[237]

> *"Es ist klar, dass eine genaue Angabe der Zahl der Opfer bis jetzt noch unmöglich ist. Man soll in Acht nehmen* [sic], *dass das Lager in Treblinka von Herbst 1943 nicht mehr tätig war, und dass die Mörder genug Zeit hatten, um alle Spuren zu verwischen. Das Richtigste meiner Meinung nach wäre, die Transportzahl möglichst genau festzustellen. Zählungen, die sich auf den Inhalt der Kammer basiert hätten, wären ungenau, denn es ist ja unbekannt, wie oft sie gefüllt waren und in welchem Grade. In der Feststellung von Zahlentransporten habe ich mich auf die Aussagen von Zeugen, insbesondere Eisenbahnern, und Dokumente der Station Treblinka berufen. In der Zeitspanne vom August 1942 bis Mitte Dezember 1942 waren die Transporte äußerst zahlreich. In dieser Periode nehme ich an, sehr vorsichtig gerechnet, täglich*

---

[234] Siehe Abschnitt 1 dieses Kapitels.
[235] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 240.
[236] W. Grossmann, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 146), S. 32.
[237] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 323-323a (S. 9f. des Berichts).

ein Transport [sic]. *(Jüdische Zeugen geben meistens 3 Transporte täglich an, die polnischen Eisenbahner 2). Nachher, im Zeitraum von Mitte Januar bis Mitte Mai 1943 war die Durchschnittszahl ein Transport wöchentlich (Zeugen: Reisman* [sic] *und Abe Kohn* [sic] *geben sogar 3 Transporte wöchentlich an.) Die Zahl der Waggons in einem Transport wurde auf 50 festgestellt. (Aus den Dokumenten folgt, dass viele Transporte aus 50 Waggons bestanden.) Die Zahl der Tage im Monat – 30; Zahl der Wochen im Monat – 4. Auf diese Weise bekommen wir vom 1. August 1942 bis 15. Mai 1943 die allgemeine Zahl von 7.500 Waggons."*

Der Verfasser zitiert anschließend einige deutsche Eisenbahndokumente, auf die wir später zurückkommen werden und aus denen hervorgeht, dass vom 17. bis zum 23. August 1943 266 Waggons aus Białystok nach Treblinka abgingen. Er fährt fort:

"Insgesamt 266 Waggons. Im Durchschnitt nehme ich 100 Passagiere im Waggon an. Die meisten Zeugen geben jedoch die Zahl von 200 an. So müssen wir ohne jede Übertreibung die Zahl der Opfer auf 781.000 feststellen. Zur Illustration füge ich hinzu, dass ich auf Grund von sachlichen Dokumenten: Telegrammen, Fahrplänen, Transportscheinen u.s.w., imstande bin, mit voller Genauigkeit die Beförderung von über 2.000 Waggons mit Juden festzustellen, obwohl die erwähnten Dokumente nur einen kleinen Bruchteil von Eisenbahndokumenten vorstellen [sic], *denn die meisten sind verlorengegangen. Dies beweist meiner Meinung nach, dass obenerwähnte Rechnung sehr vorsichtig ist."*

Die Behauptung des polnischen Richters, wonach zusätzliche 2000 Waggons dokumentierbar seien, entspricht nicht der Realität. In der zweiten seiner beiden 1946 verfassten Schriften erwähnt er die in seinem Besitz befindlichen Eisenbahndokumente, nämlich:

– Die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 548 vom 3. August 1942.
– Die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 562 vom 25. August 1942.
– Die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 594 vom 21. September 1942.
– Die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 552 vom 1. Februar 1943.
– Die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 567 vom 26. März 1943.
– Die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 290 vom 17. August 1943.

Ferner:

– Wagenzettel vom 17. August 1943.
– Telegramm vom 18. August 1943.

Aus diesen Unterlagen gehen insgesamt 809 Waggons hervor. Zwei Daten sind unsicher: Die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 548 vom 3. August 1942, in welcher ein Zug pro Tag mit 58 Waggons angekündigt wird, sowie die Fahrplananordnung Nr. 552 vom 1. Februar 1943, in der von 6 Transporten mit zusammen 12.000 Personen die Rede ist, doch ohne Angabe der Anzahl Wag-

gons. Unter Annahme der von Łukaszkiewicz angesetzten Belegdichte entsprächen diese 6 Transporte also 120 Waggons mit je 100 Insassen, so dass die Gesamtzahl der Waggons nicht 2000, sondern 929 betrüge.

In der erwähnten Schrift greift der Verfasser seine vorher zitierten Opferzahlen auf, nimmt jedoch einige Veränderungen vor. Für den Zeitraum vom 1. August bis zum 15. Dezember 1942 geht er von 135 Transporten aus, was einem Transport pro Tag während 135 Tagen entspricht. Für die Periode vom 15. Januar 1943 (zwischen dem 16. Dezember 1942 und dem 14. Januar 1943 trafen also ihm zufolge keine Transporte ein) bis zum 15. Mai 1943 setzt er 16 Transporte an, also während 16 Wochen einen wöchentlich. Er fügt die im August 1943 angelangten Transporte hinzu, die laut ihm folgendes Bild ergaben:

17. und 18. August:	2 Züge mit jeweils 39 Waggons	= 78 Waggons
18. August:	1 Zug mit	= 35 Waggons
21.-23. August:	5 Züge mit je 38 Waggons	= 190 Waggons.

Da er annimmt, jeder Zug habe im Schnitt 50 Waggons mit je 100 Insassen aufgewiesen, ergeben die erwähnten (135+16=) 151 Transporte (151×5000=) 755.000 Deportierte. Für die 303 Waggons des Augusts 1943 kommt man dann auf 30.300 Deportierte, so dass insgesamt (755.000+30.300=) 785.000 Menschen nach Treblinka geschickt worden wären; der Verfasser rundet diese Ziffer auf 800.000 auf.[238]

Im Bericht vom Dezember 1945 hatte er geschrieben, am 17. August 1943 sei ein einziger Zug mit 41 Waggons nach Treblinka gekommen, doch nun spricht er von zwei Zügen mit je 39 Waggons, was sicherlich richtiger ist. Wir kommen im neunten Kapitel auf diese Frage zurück.

Die Jüdische Zentrale Historische Kommission akzeptierte zwar die von Łukaszkiewicz vorgenommene drastische Reduktion der sowjetischen Drei-Millionen-Zahl, hielt jedoch andererseits die Ziffer des polnischen Richters (800.000) für zu niedrig. In ihrem im Januar 1946 erschienenen, bereits mehrfach zitierten Werk schreibt Rachel Auerbach:[239]

> *"Anhand der Ermittlungen der Kommission und unserer Berechnungen glauben wir, dass die Zahl von mehr als 3.000.000 in Treblinka getöteten Juden, die von verschiedenen Autoren postuliert wurde, eindeutig zu hoch ist. Die wirkliche Zahl betrug vermutlich etwas über eine Million. Die Massenhinrichtungen in Treblinka setzten am 23. Juli 1942 ein, der an jenem Jahr zufällig mit dem Datum des Tishba b'Av* [des traditionellen jüdischen Trauer- und Fasttages für den Tempel zu Jerusalem] *zusammenfiel, und endeten Mitte September 1943. Die höchste Anzahl von Transporten kamen in den Monaten August,*

[238] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 36-39.
[239] R. Auerbach, "In the fields of Treblinka", aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 52 ff.

September, Oktober, November sowie Anfang Dezember 1942. Ende August gab es eine einwöchige Unterbrechung, weil sich zu viele Leichen und zu viele Kleidungsstücke angehäuft hatten und das Lagerpersonal nicht imstande war, die Arbeitslast zu verrichten. Zieht man diese eine Woche ab, so bleiben immer noch viereinhalb Monate übrig, während derer die Gaskammern 144 Tage lang 'voll produzierten'. Laut allen vorgetragenen Zeugenaussagen kamen in Treblinka täglich ein bis drei Transporte an. Jeder Transport umfasste im Schnitt 6 Güterwagen, und in jedem Güterwagen befanden sich 80 bis 150 Menschen. Gemäß mehreren Zeugen gab es Tage, wo die Transporte überdurchschnittlich viele Personen umfassten und mehr als drei Transporte eintrafen. An solchen Tagen waren die Gaskammern bis ein Uhr morgens in Betrieb und erzeugten mehr als 20.000 Leichen innerhalb von 24 Stunden. Doch andererseits gab es auch Tage, wo die Transporte viel kleiner waren, besonders jene aus Deutschland, der Tschechoslowakei und anderen westeuropäischen Ländern, aus denen die Deportierten in Personenwagen angelangten, die nicht so überfüllt waren (abgesehen davon, dass sie viele Koffer enthielten und spezielle Gepäckwagen mitführten). Außerdem muss man die Möglichkeit in Betracht ziehen, dass ein Zeuge jene Einheit von 20 Waggons, die von der Bahnstation Treblinka ins Lager gelangte, als separaten Transport gezählt haben könnte. […] *Somit gehen wir für die 'Hochsaison' der 'Produktion' in Treblinka von durchschnittlich einem Transport pro Tag mit jeweils 60 Güterwagen à 60 Insassen aus. Dies entspricht im Schnitt 6000 Personen pro Tag. Für einen Zeitraum von 144 Tagen ergeben sich damit 864.000 Seelen.*

Von Mitte Dezember 1942 bis Mitte Januar 1943, also um die Feiertage der Nichtjuden herum, pausierten die Transporte, und es herrschten gewissermaßen Ferien. Nach dieser Pause nahm die Zahl der Transporte stark ab. Pro Woche kamen nun nur noch zwei oder höchstens drei. Im März und April trafen fast keine ein. Der letzte von den jüdischen Zeugen beobachtete Transport gelangte Mitte Mai 1943 an; er umfasste hauptsächlich Menschen, die nach dem Ghettoaufstand aus Warschau deportiert worden waren. […] *Wir wissen mit Gewissheit, dass Transporte von Juden aus Białystok während dieses Zeitraums* [August 1943] *eintrafen. Unter Berücksichtigung aller uns zur Verfügung stehender Informationen nehmen wir an, dass mindestens 25 Transporte von Juden aus Białystok zwischen Mitte Januar und September 1943 (oder um den Zeitpunkt des Aufstands herum) ankamen, sowie weitere ca. 10 Transporte nach dem Aufstand, zusammen also ungefähr 35 Transporte. Unter Ansetzung der früher genannten Schätzungen bezüglich der durchschnittlichen Anzahl Waggons und Deportierte ergibt dies eine Gesamtzahl von 210.000 Seelen. Addiert man diese zu der für die 'Hochsaison' errechneten Ziffer hinzu, gelangt man auf insgesamt 1.074.000, in anderen Worten auf etwas über eine Million Juden."*

Die Urteilsbegründung des Düsseldorfer Schwurgerichts vom 3. September 1965 widmete der Frage nach der Opferzahl Treblinkas einen eigenen Absatz, in dem es hieß:[240]

> *"Im Vernichtungslager Treblinka wurden mindestens 700.000 Personen, überwiegend Juden, aber auch in geringerem Umfang Zigeuner, getötet. Diese Feststellungen beruhen auf dem Gutachten, das Dr. Helmut Krausnick, der Direktor des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte in München, vor dem Schwurgericht erstattet hat. Der Sachverständige hat in seinem Gutachten alle für ihn in deutschen und ausländischen Archiven erreichbaren und in der historischen Wissenschaft üblichen Hilfsmittel benutzt, darunter den sogenannten Stroop-Bericht* […], *die Protokolle des Prozesses gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof in Nürnberg und die nach dem Kriege unvollständig vorgefundenen amtlichen Eisenbahnunterlagen (Fahrpläne, Telegramme und Wagenzettel) über die Transporte nach Treblinka, die Gegenstand der Hauptverhandlung gewesen sind und die das Schwurgericht dem Sachverständigen zur Verfügung gestellt hat.*
> *Der Sachverständige Dr. Krausnick hat unter anderem folgendes ausgeführt: Nach dem Stroop-Bericht seien in der Zeit vom 22.7. 1942 bis zum 3.10. 1942 rund 310.000 und in der Zeit von Januar bis Mitte Mai 1943 rund 19.000 Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto in Güterzügen nach Treblinka gebracht worden."*

In Wirklichkeit heißt es im Stroop-Bericht:[241]

> *"Die erste große Aussiedlung fand in der Zeit vom 22. Juli bis 3. Oktober 1942 statt. Es wurden hierbei 310.322 Juden ausgesiedelt. Im Januar 1943 erfolgte abermals eine Umsiedlungsaktion, mit welcher 6.500 Juden erfaßt wurden."*

Somit wird Treblinka an dieser Stelle des Stroop-Berichtes gar nicht erwähnt. In der Urteilsbegründung heißt es ferner, vom 21. August 1942 bis zum 23. August 1943 seien in Treblinka Transporte mit Juden (aber auch Zigeunern) aus vielen anderen polnischen Städten sowie aus Deutschland, Österreich, der Tschechoslowakei, Bulgarien, Jugoslawien sowie Griechenland eingetroffen. Die Richter zitieren Krausnick des Weiteren wie folgt:

> *"Eine genaue Anzahl der auf diese Art und Weise nach Treblinka geschafften Personen lasse sich freilich nicht bestimmen, da insbesondere hinsichtlich der Bahntransporte nur noch ein Teil der Bahnunterlagen greifbar sei. Trotzdem könne man die Zahl der mit Güter- und Personenzügen nach Treblinka gebrachten Personen – unter Außerachtlassung der rund 329.000 Warschauer Juden – auf rund 271.000 schätzen, wenn man pro Zug von einer durchschnitt-*

---

[240] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 197f.
[241] PS-1061. *IMG*, Bd. XXVI, S. 634f.

lichen Waggonzahl von 60 und von einer durchschnittlichen Belegung eines Güterwaggons mit 100 und eines Personenwaggons mit 50 Menschen ausgehe, so daß ein Güterzug etwa 6.000 und ein Personenzug etwa 3.000 Juden nach Treblinka befördert habe."

Da die Zahlen laut Krausnick oft höher waren (warum hat man sie dann als Durchschnittsziffern angesetzt?), und da Tausende von Juden und Zigeunern mit anderen Transportmitteln eingetroffen sein sollen, musste die Gesamtopferzahl ihm zufolge höher liegen:[242]

"Aus all diesen Gründen sei es wissenschaftlich zu vertreten, die Zahl der in Treblinka getöteten Personen auf mindestens 700.000 zu schätzen."

Mit der hochtrabend beschworenen "Wissenschaftlichkeit" dieser Schätzung ist es freilich nicht weit her. Abgesehen davon, dass Deportierte noch lange keine "Getöteten" sind, ist die Zahl von 329.000 aus dem Warschauer Ghetto nach Treblinka Deportierten zwar der Größenordnung nach plausibel, aber nicht dokumentiert, während die Ziffer von 271.000 aus anderen Ortschaften ins Lager Gebrachten völlig aus der Luft gegriffen ist. Der Rückgriff auf die Zahl und Belegdichte der Waggons eines Deportationszuges dient lediglich dazu, eine Berechnungsgrundlage vorzugaukeln, die in Wirklichkeit nicht existiert, weil die Zahl der Deportationszüge schlicht und einfach unbekannt ist. Die von Krausnick angeführten Ziffern wurden offensichtlich einzig und allein deshalb erfunden, um das Ergebnis von (329.000+271.000=) 600.000 zu erreichen. Weitere 100.000 Deportierte zaubert Krausnick einfach hinzu, wobei er sich noch nicht einmal die Mühe nimmt, eine fiktive Quelle anzuführen!

Am Ende des oben angeführten Zitats aus der Düsseldorfer Urteilsbegründung liefert A. Rückerl in einer Fußnote folgenden Hinweis:[243]

"In einem zum zweiten Treblinka-Prozeß im Herbst 1969 erstatteten Gutachten kam der Sachverständige Dr. Scheffler auf Grund neuerer Forschungen zu dem Ergebnis, daß im Vernichtungslager Treblinka insgesamt über 900.000 Menschen nahezu ausschließlich jüdischer Abstammung getötet wurden."

Soweit wir wissen, ist dieses Gutachten Wolfgang Schefflers niemals veröffentlicht worden. 1976 hat Scheffler in Zusammenarbeit mit einer Ino Arndt einen Artikel verfasst, in dem es lapidar heißt:[244]

"Nach den Feststellungen des Schwurgerichts im ersten Düsseldorfer Treblinka-Prozeß (1964-1965), die auf den vom gutachtenden Sachverständigen ausgewerteten (unvollständig erhaltenen) Unterlagen (Fahrplänen, Telegrammen, Waggonzetteln) dem sogenannten Stroop-Bericht, der Literatur und auf Zeu-

---

[242] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 198f.
[243] Ebenda, S. 199.
[244] Ino Arndt, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 2, 1976, S. 127f.

genaussagen beruhen, sind in Treblinka mindestens 700.000 Menschen, überwiegend Juden, aber auch Zigeuner (ca. 1000) getötet worden. Der Gutachter im zweiten Düsseldorfer Treblinka-Prozeß (1969/70) kam aufgrund neuester Forschungsergebnisse zu einer Zahl von 900.000 Opfern."

Die beiden Verfasser verweisen in einer Fußnote auf ein früheres Rückerl-Buch,[245] in dem aber – auch hier in einer bescheidenen Fußnote! – ganz einfach dasselbe steht! Somit ist klar, dass sich der Hinweis auf "neueste Forschungsergebnisse" nicht etwa auf die Entdeckung zuvor unbekannter Urkunden bezieht – solche werden nämlich nicht erwähnt –, sondern ausschließlich auf neue Rechenkunststücke mit weitgehend unbekannten Größen (Anzahl und Fassungsvermögen der Züge, Zeitraum der Deportationen).

Stanisław Wojtczak, dem Verfasser der am reichhaltigsten dokumentierten Zusammenfassung der Treblinka-Literatur (1975), fiel bei der Behandlung der Opferzahl nichts Besseres ein, als die Hypothese des Richters Łukaszkiewicz aufzugreifen. Er unterteilt die Geschichte des Lagers in drei Perioden: Während der ersten (23. Juli – Mitte Dezember 1942) seien 640.000 Menschen ermordet worden, während der zweiten (Januar bis Mitte Mai 1943) 80.000 und während der dritten (2. August 1943 bis zur Schließung des Lagers) weitere 30.000, insgesamt also 750.000.[246]

1982 untergliederte Uwe Dietrich Adam die Lagergeschichte in zwei Periode, jene vom 23. Juli bis zum 28. August 1942 mit 215.000 Opfern sowie jene vom September 1942 bis zum Oktober 1943 mit 485.000 Opfern, so dass seine Gesamtopferzahl 700.000 beträgt.[247]

Yitzhak Arad hat (in seinem 1987 erschienenen Buch) als einziger eine detaillierte Liste der Transporte nach Treblinka erstellt.[248] Da diese sehr lang ist, begnügen wir uns hier mit der Wiedergabe der Herkunftsdistrikte sowie der Zahlen:

Distrikt	Anzahl Deportierte
Warschau	365.720
Radom	364.400
Lublin	33.300
Białystok	117.970
Insgesamt	881.390

Nach Jahren aufgeteilt, ergibt sich bei Arad folgendes Bild:

1942: 824.170

[245] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, Verlag C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1971, S. 38.
[246] S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 151f.
[247] Uwe Dietrich Adam, "Les chambres à gaz", in: Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en Sciences Sociales, *Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985, S. 248f.
[248] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 392-397.

1943: 57.220

Eine exakte Aufteilung dieser Zahlen nach Monaten ist nicht möglich, da die Deportationswellen oftmals in einem Monat begannen und im darauffolgenden endeten. Es ergibt sich aber annähernd folgendes Bild:

1942		1943	
Juli und August:	314.000	Januar:	28.220
September:	177.000	Februar:	14.400
Oktober:	203.000	April:	3.500
November:	98.000	Mai:	3.500
Dezember:	32.170	August:	7.600

Arad nennt ca. 140 Ortschaften, aus denen Deportationszüge nach Treblinka abgegangen sein sollen, und liefert in jedem Fall die genaue Zahl der Deportierten. Auf welche Quellen stützt er sich dabei? Er beruft sich allgemein auf Volkszählungen der Judenräte, Memoiren und Tagebücher von Überlebenden, einige jüdischen Studien und "Dokumente der deutschen Bahnverwaltung", zu denen er ausführt:[249]

> *"Ziehen wir in Betracht, dass jeder voll beladene Güterwaggon 100 bis 150 Menschen beförderte, können wir die ungefähre Zahl der in jedem Transport mitgeführten Juden ermitteln."*

Womit wir glücklich wieder bei der Methode des Richters Łukaszkiewicz gelandet wären!

Tatsächlich stützt sich Y. Arad, ohne dies zuzugeben, in allererster Linie auf den 1982 in London erschienenen *Atlas of the Holocaust* des britisch-jüdischen Historikers Martin Gilbert, der später auch ins Deutsche übersetzt worden ist. Dieses Werk enthält eine Fülle von numerischen Angaben über die Judendeportationen, schweigt sich jedoch eisern über die Quellen aus. Was Polen – und insbesondere die Deportationen nach Treblinka – betrifft, so sind die Ziffern Gilberts zum größten Teils Phantasieprodukte: Er hat nämlich nichts weiter getan, als den einzelnen Orten, aus denen wirkliche und erfundene Transporte abgingen, aus der Luft gegriffene Zahlen zuzuweisen, deren Gesamtsumme die von vorne herein festgelegte Ziffer von 840.000 ergab![250] Schon ein flüchtiger Blick auf die Karten beweist dies hieb- und stichfest. Beispielsweise erscheinen auf Karte 168 rund sechzig Ortschaften des Bezirks Białystok, aus denen am 2. November 1942 Transporte nach Treblinka abgegangen sein sollen. Dieser Unzahl größtenteils unbekannter Krähwinkel weist

[249] Ebenda, S. 381.

[250] M. Gilbert, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1995, S. 217.

Gilbert äußerst genaue Deportiertenzahlen zu.[251] Gäbe es zu diesen Ortschaften wirklich präzise Daten, so wären diese natürlich zuallererst von den polnischen Forschern und Historikern zitiert worden, doch wie wir gesehen haben, mussten sich diese auf hypothetische Zählereien von Zügen und Waggons beschränken.

Dies bedeutet, dass M. Gilberts Angaben zu den Transporten nach Treblinka größtenteils aus den Fingern gesogen und bar jedes wissenschaftlichen Wertes sind. Genau das gleiche gilt für Y. Arads Transportlisten, die auf Gilberts Buch fußen.

1995 erschien aus der Feder eines Manfred Burba ein Büchlein, das eine Zahlenstatistik samt Säulendiagramm über die Treblinka-Opfer enthält. Nach Herkunftsdistrikt und -land geordnet sieht der numerische Teil folgendermaßen aus:[252]

Warschau:	254.000		
Distrikt Warschau:	110.000	Slowakei:	7.000
Distrikt Radom:	364.000	Theresienstadt:	8.000
Distrikt Lublin:	33.000	Griechenland:	14.000
Bezirk Białystok:	122.000	Andere Länder insges.:	29.000
Polen insgesamt:	883.000		
GESAMTZAHL DER OPFER		OPFER INSGESAMT	
1942	837.000	912.000	
1943	75.000		

Das Diagramm bezieht sich auf die monatliche Opferzahl. Es enthält zwar keine Ziffern, doch lassen sich diese unschwer der Höhe der die Zahlen widerspiegelnden Säulen entnehmen:

1942		1943	
		Januar:	28.000
		Februar:	14.000
Juli:	67.000	März:	14.000
August:	246.000	April:	7.000
September:	200.000	Mai:	3.500
Oktober:	203.000	Juni:	0
November:	82.000	Juli:	0
Dezember:	39.000	August:	8.500
GESAMTZAHL 1942:	837.000	GESAMTZAHL 1943:	75.000

[251] Ebenda, S. 133. Hier ein paar Beispiele: Wąsosz: 50; Gonądz: 1.280; Lubotyń: 174; Wasilków: 1.180; Boćki: 756; Klukowo: 68, usw. Für einige Ortschaften gibt er weitaus höhere Zahlen an: Bielsk: 5.000; Suchowola: 5.100; Krynki: 5.000; Siematyce: 6000, usw.

[252] Manfred Burba, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995, S. 18.

Somit kamen laut M. Burba in Treblinka 912.000 Menschen um. Zu seinen Quellen schreibt der Verfasser:[253]

> *"Die Schätzung der Opferzahl stützt sich im wesentlichen auf Dokumente der Deutschen Reichsbahn und auf Erhebungen und Zählungen der unterschiedlichsten Art in den Ghettos im besetzten Polen sowie auf Augenzeugenberichte."*

Doch in Wirklichkeit beruhen Burbas Ziffern auf der zuvor erwähnten Liste Y. Arads, wobei er die von diesem postulierte Zahl (881.390) auf 883.000 erhöht und zudem 29.000 Deportierte aus der Slowakei, Theresienstadt und Griechenland hinzufügt, von denen bei Arad nicht die Rede ist.

Mit welcher Willkür solche Statistiken erstellt werden, geht noch krasser aus den Berechnungen Ryszard Czarkowskis hervor, der diesen ein ganzes Kapitel seines 1989 veröffentlichten Treblinka-Buchs widmet. Er unterteilt die Lagergeschichte in fünf Abschnitte:

Erster Abschnitt:	25. Juni bis 23. Juli 1942
Zweiter Abschnitt:	23. Juli bis 15. Dezember 1942
Dritter Abschnitt:	15. Dezember 1942 bis 9. Januar 1943
Vierter Abschnitt:	15. Januar bis 2. August 1943
Fünfter Abschnitt:	2. bis 23. August 1943.

Für den ersten Abschnitt beruft sich Czarkowski auf die Zeugenaussage Jan Sułkowskis, laut dem die Gaskammern der ersten Tötungsanlage am 25. Juni 1942 in Betrieb genommen wurden und von da an täglich ein Judentransport nach Treblinka gelangte. Czarkowski kommt für einen Zeitraum von 30 Tagen (25. Juni bis 23. Juli[254]) unter Ansetzung der von Łukaszkiewicz genannten Ziffern (50 Waggons pro Zug, 100 Personen pro Waggon) auf (30×50×100=) 150.000 nach Treblinka Deportierte und dort Ermordete, noch bevor das Lager überhaupt eröffnet wurde!

Für den zweiten Abschnitt geht Czarkowski willkürlich von 125 Betriebstagen und 2 Transporten pro Tag aus, so dass in diesem Zeitraum nicht weniger als (125×2×50×100=) 1.250.000 Deportierte und Ausgerottete zu verzeichnen gewesen seien!

Die Ziffer für den dritten Zeitraum kalkuliert er folgendermaßen: Laut einer Ausgabe der Zeitung *Wiadomość* wurden vom 19. August 1942 bis zum 9. Januar 1943 120.000 Juden nach Treblinka geschickt. Czarkowski dividiert diese Zahl durch die Anzahl der Tage des betreffenden Zeitraums, multipliziert das Ergebnis mit der Anzahl der Tage zwischen dem 15.12. und 9.1. (26) und rundet das Produkt auf 22.000 auf, wobei er sich keinen Deut um die Tatsache schert, dass die in besagter Zeitung stehende Information seinen An-

---

[253] Ebenda, S. 17.
[254] In Wirklichkeit sind dies 29 Tage, einschließlich des 25. Juni.

nahmen für den zweiten Zeitraum krass widerspricht: Wenn vom 23. Juli bis zum 15. Dezember 1942 wirklich 1.250.000 Juden nach Treblinka deportiert wurden und vom 15. Dezember 1942 bis zum 9. Januar 1943 22.000, mussten vom 19. August bis zum 15. Dezember (120.000 – 22.000=) 98.000 Juden und vom 23. Juli bis zum 19. August (1.250.000 – 98.000=) 1.152.000 Juden in Treblinka eingeliefert worden sein, was für letztgenannte Periode einen Schnitt von 41.000 pro Tag ergibt!

Für die vierte Periode akzeptiert Czarkowski die von Łukaszkiewicz aufgestellte Hypothese von einem Transport pro Woche, verlängert aber den Zeitraum der Deportationen willkürlich um 6,5 Wochen und gelangt mittels dieses Kunstgriffs auf 26 Transporte mit (26× 50×100=) 130.000 Deportierten.

Für die fünfte und letzte Periode übernimmt er vorbehaltlos die 303 von Łukaszkiewicz errechneten Waggons; dies entspricht 30.300 Deportierten, die Czarkowski auf 30.000 abrundet. Somit kommt er auf (150.000+1.250.000+ 22.000+130.000+30.000=) 1.582.000 Opfer![255]

Zwar ist dieses Ergebnis offensichtlich nackter Irrsinn, doch die von Czarkowski angewandte Methode ist genau die gleiche wie bei den anderen, zuvor zitierten Autoren, mit Ausnahme M. Gilberts und Y. Arads, die raffinierter vorgehen, indem sie – wie aufgezeigt – eine im Voraus festgelegte Opferzahl nach vollkommen willkürlichen Gesichtspunkten auf eine gewisse Anzahl von Orten verteilen, um die Illusion zu schaffen, man kenne die Gesamtzahl der nach Treblinka Deportierten mitsamt ihren Herkunftsorten genau.

Merkwürdigerweise bezieht sich kein einziger dieser Autoren auf den vom Statistiker Richard Korherr Anfang 1943 auf Anweisung Heinrich Himmlers erstellten Bericht, obgleich in diesem sehr genaue Zahlen von in die vermeintlichen Vernichtungslager deportierten Juden angeführt werden. In seiner Übersicht über die "Evakuierung der Juden" (Punkt 4 des fünften Kapitels seines Berichts) schrieb Korherr:[256]

"Transportierung von Juden aus den	
Ostprovinzen nach dem russischen Osten:	*1.449.692*
Es wurden durchgeschleust durch die Lager	
im Generalgouvernement	*1.274.166*
durch die Lager im Warthegau	*145.301."*

Als "die Lager im Generalgouvernement" gelten bei der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka, als Lager im Warthegau Chełmno.[257] Die genannte Zahl von 1.274.166 ist eben dieser Geschichts-

[255] R. Czarkowski, aaO. (Anm. 73), S. 189-202.
[256] NO-5194, S. 9.
[257] Am Korherr-Bericht ist Folgendes unklar: Die Summe der beiden unteren Ziffern ergibt nicht etwa 1.449.692, sondern 1.419.467, so dass 30.225 Personen fehlen, von denen man nicht weiß, in welche Kategorie sie gehören.

schreibung zufolge die Zahl der Opfer der drei Lager im Generalgouvernement bis Ende 1942. Wenn dies wahr wäre,[258] ergäbe sich daraus folgende Konsequenz: Da Bełżec, dem gemeinhin 600.000 Opfer zugeschrieben werden, bereits im Dezember 1942 geschlossen wurde,[259] und da Herr Dr. Scheffler selbst für Sobibór eine Gesamtopferzahl von 180.000 für das ganze Jahr 1942 postuliert,[260] müssten in Treblinka 1942 (1.274.166 – 600.000 – 180.000=) rund 494.000 Menschen umgekommen sein, und unter Hinzufügung einer Maximalzahl von 75.000 für das darauffolgende Jahr 1943 käme man auf 569.000. Wie kann Herr Dr. Scheffler, der für Bełżec nicht die üblichen 600.000, sondern 800.000 Opfer ansetzt,[261] da ernsthaft von 900.000 Treblinka-Opfern sprechen? Seinen Zahlen zufolge müssten im Jahre 1942 zusammen 1.880.000 Menschen in den drei Lagern des Generalgouvernements "vergast" worden sein, also 600.000 mehr, als laut dem Korherr-Bericht "durchgeschleust" worden sind!

In diesem Abschnitt wollten wir weniger die unterschiedlichen Zahlenangaben der verschiedenen Autoren als die unglaubliche Oberflächlichkeit und Unlogik ihrer Methode aufzeigen. Da alle von ihnen nicht nur von Deportierten, sondern von Ermordeten sprechen – also von Menschen, die mittels genau beschriebener Techniken umgebracht worden sein sollen –, gesellt sich zu der haarsträubenden Methodik ihrer Berechnungen auch ein erstaunlicher Mangel an kritischem Geist, der oft an Stumpfsinn grenzt und noch greller ins Auge springt, wenn man ihn mit den beiden einzigen Vertretern der orthodoxen Geschichtswissenschaft vergleicht, die auf diesem Feld wenigstens ein Mindestmaß an kritischem Denken an den Tag gelegt haben.

Bereits im Jahre 1953 schrieb Gerald Reitlinger:[262]

> *"Es wäre auf jeden Fall unmöglich gewesen, die Mehrzahl der 310.000 aus Warschau deportierten Juden zusammen mit einer unbekannten Zahl aus anderen Ghettos in drei Gaskammern von jeweils 15 Quadratfuß innerhalb von nicht mehr als 75 Arbeitstagen zu vergasen."*

Um angesichts dieser Unmöglichkeit noch zu retten, was zu retten war, folgerte er:

> *"Darum muss ein großer Prozentsatz schon während der Zugfahrt umgekommen sein."*

---

[258] Wir diskutieren hier nicht über die von Korherr genannten Zahlen, sondern über deren Interpretation, d.h. die Behauptung, die betreffenden Juden seien nicht durch die betreffenden Lager "durchgeschleust", sondern daselbst "vergast" worden.

[259] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), Band I, S. 180.

[260] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 151.

[261] A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, aaO. (Anm. 245), S. 36.

[262] G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution*, aaO. (Anm. 185), S. 141.

Dies ist natürlich ebenfalls eine unhaltbare Behauptung: laut der Fahrplananordnung Nr. 548 vom 3. August 1942 dauerte die Fahrt von Warschau nach Treblinka nämlich nur 3 Stunden und 55 Minuten,[263] und selbst wenn die Verhältnisse in den überfüllten Zügen abscheulich waren, konnten sie unter keinen Umständen ein Massensterben unter den Insassen zur Folge haben.

Jean-Claude Pressac hat in einem 1995 gewährten Interview, das jedoch erst im Jahr 2000 mit auf seinen Wunsch nachträglich vorgenommenen Änderungen publiziert wurde, eine eigenwillige Statistik der angeblichen Opfer der östlichen Lager aufgestellt, bei der er grundsätzlich von deren bezeugter Ausrottungskapazität ausging:[264]

> *"Ich habe versucht, die Opferzahl der als Vernichtungslager bezeichneten Lager anhand materieller Fakten zu ermitteln: Oberfläche der Gaskammer und Anzahl der Personen, die sie aufnehmen konnte; Zeit einer Vergasung; Anzahl täglicher Vergasungen; Anzahl der täglich eintreffenden Transporte unter Berücksichtigung der Realkapazität der Kammern, etc. Im Vergleich zu den Zahlen Hilbergs, die auf polnischen Quellen fußen, komme ich auf folgende Ziffern:*

Chelmno:	*80.000 bis 85.000*	*statt 150.000;*
Belzec:	*100.000 bis 150.000*	*statt 550.000;*
Sobibor:	*30.000 bis 35.000*	*statt 200.000;*
Treblinka:	*200.000 bis 250.000*	*statt 750.000;*
Majdanek:	*weniger als 100.000*	*statt 360.000.*[265] "

Wenn wir jeweils die niedrigste seiner Schätzungen nehmen, reduziert Pressac die Gesamtopferzahl dieser fünf "Vernichtungslager" (Auschwitz ist in der Statistik nicht berücksichtigt) also von 2.010.000 auf 510.000. Doch ist die von ihm genannte Zahl für Majdanek – das einzige dieser Lager, aus dem dokumentarische Unterlagen erhalten sind – immer noch mehr als doppelt so hoch wie die wirkliche, denn aus den Urkunden geht hervor, dass in Majdanek ca. 42.300 (jüdische und nichtjüdische) Häftlinge den Tod fanden.[266] Eine Seite weiter fügt Pressac hinzu:

> *"Was das Massaker an den Juden betrifft, so müssen mehrere fundamentale Begriffe gründlich hinterfragt werden. Die* [von der orthodoxen Geschichts-

---

[263] Fotokopie des Dokuments in: Raul Hilberg, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, München 1981, p. 178.

[264] "Entretien avec Jean-Claude Pressac réalisé par Valérie Igounet, à la Ville-du-bois, le jeudi 15 juin 1995", in: V. Igounet, aaO. (Anm. 85), S. 640f.

[265] Die Zahl von 360.000 Majdanek-Opfern wird nicht von Hilberg postuliert, sondern galt bis Anfang der neunziger Jahre in Polen als verbindlich; inzwischen ist die Ziffer von den polnischen Historikern erst auf 230.000 und dann auf 78.000 reduziert worden. Hilberg spricht für Majdanek von 50.000 jüdischen Opfern; auf die nichtjüdischen geht er nicht ein. Siehe dazu J. Graf, C. Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, Kapitel 4 sowie der Anhang.

[266] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, ebenda.

schreibung] *angeführten Zahlen sind vollkommen zu revidieren. Der Ausdruck 'Völkermord' ist nicht mehr am Platz."*

Da sich Pressac nicht auf Dokumente, sondern lediglich auf die theoretische Maximalkapazität von Ausrottungseinrichtungen stützt, deren Existenz unbewiesen bleibt, sind seine Zahlen natürlich höchst anfechtbar, doch eines steht fest: Wer von einer Massenvernichtung in Treblinka – um uns hier auf dieses Lager zu beschränken – spricht, kann die von den Zeugen behaupteten Ungeheuerlichkeiten nicht blind akzeptieren und ist nicht von der Pflicht entbunden, das, was Pressac "materielle Fakten" nennt, ernsthaft zu berücksichtigen. Auf diesen Punkt kommen wir im folgenden Kapitel zurück.

Zuletzt sei des Lesers Aufmerksamkeit noch auf ein groteskes statistisches Detail gelenkt, das sich aus der Behauptung ergibt, in Treblinka sei wegen der Überlastung des ersten "Gaskammer"-Gebäudes mit nur drei Tötungskammern ein weiteres großes Gebäude mit zehn weiteren Kammern errichtet worden.[267]

Laut der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wurde dieses neue Gebäude bis in den Oktober 1942 hinein gebaut. Wir gehen daher nachfolgend davon aus, dass diese Anlage im November 1942 den Betrieb aufnahm.[18] Laut derselben *Enzyklopädie* hatten die Kammern im alten Gebäude zusammen eine Fläche von etwa ($3\times5\times5$ m^2=) 75 m^2, die neuen jedoch von ($10\times7\times7$ m^2=) 490 m^2. Ab November 1942 standen im Lager also angeblich (75 m^2+490 m^2=) 565 m^2 für Massentötungen zur Verfügung. Das Verhältnis der zur Verfügung stehenden Fläche vor und ab dem November 1942 war also: 75 m^2 ÷ 565 m^2 = 1:7,53.[268]

Wie bereits angeführt, sollen laut Y. Arad bis Ende Oktober 1942 in Treblinka 694.000 Menschen ermordet worden sein, danach aber lediglich "nur" noch 187.390.[269] Das Verhältnis der Tötungen in den Zeiträumen bis Ende Oktober 1942 und danach ist also 1:0,27. Geht man davon aus, dass die ursprünglichen drei kleinen "Gaskammern" bis Ende Oktober 1942 zu 100% ausgelastet waren – sonst hätte es keinen Grund gegeben, die neuen, größeren zu bauen –, ergibt sich daraus für die dreizehn ab November 1942 zur Verfügung stehenden Gaskammern eine Auslastung von nur (0,27÷7,53=) 3,6%!

Die Frage, die sich angesichts dieser statistischen Tatsache stellt, ist offensichtlich: Wozu sollen die zehn neuen, großen "Gaskammern" gebaut worden sein, wenn sie anschließend überhaupt nicht benötigt wurden? Der groteske Widerspruch zwischen den für die jeweiligen Zeiträume behaupteten Massentötungen und der von Zeugen behaupteten massiven Ausweitung der Ver-

---

[267] Dieser Abschnitt stammt vom Herausgeber G. Rudolf.

[268] Während des Düsseldorfer Treblinka-Prozesses wurden zwar andere Maße für die Kammern angegeben (16 m^2 alt, 32 m^2 neu), deren Flächenverhältnis war aber in etwa das gleiche, vgl. S. 124f. in diesem Buch.

[269] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 248).

nichtungskapazität ist ein starkes Indiz dafür, dass letztere Behauptung nicht auf Fakten beruht, sondern einen propagandistischen Ursprung hat: Drei "Gaskammern" waren einfach noch nicht monströs genug. Das Infernalische im Deutschen musste mit immer weiter eskalierenden "Daten" untermauert werden.

ZEITRAUM	ZAHL DER KAMMERN	FLÄCHE	ANZAHL ERMORDETER	BEHAUPTETE AUSLASTUNG
Bis Ende Oktober 1942	3	75 m^2	694.000	100%
Ab November 1942	10+3	565 m^2	187.390	3,6%

Kapitel IV: Die angeblichen Ausrottungseinrichtungen in Treblinka: Eine historische und technische Analyse

1. Planung und Errichtung der östlichen "Vernichtungslager"

Die von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung rekonstruierte Planung und Errichtung der sogenannten "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka, Sobibór und Bełżec wirft zahlreiche schwerwiegende Probleme auf, die bis heute ungelöst geblieben sind. Das Hauptproblem besteht im Fehlen einer rationalen Planung sowie in der architektonisch und technisch unglaublich primitiven Struktur dieser Lager, die in schroffstem Gegensatz zu derjenigen anderer steht, insbesondere des sogenannten "Vernichtungslagers" Auschwitz. Raul Hilberg gehört zu den ganz wenigen Vertretern der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, die das Problem angeschnitten und zu lösen versucht haben. Er führt hierzu aus:[270]

> "*Warum drei Lager und nichts eines? Warum wurden sie nacheinander gebaut, erst Belzec, dann Sobibor und schließlich Treblinka? Warum anfänglich in jedem Lager nur drei Gaskammern, wenn sie dann nicht ausreichten? Man könnte zu der Antwort neigen, daß die Planer das ganze Ausmaß ihrer Aufgabe nicht kannten, daß sie sich zum Ziel vortasteten, ohne es im Blick zu haben. Das ist nicht ganz unvorstellbar, aber es ist gewiß nicht die ganze Erklärung und vielleicht nicht einmal die wichtigste. Es handelte sich, kurz gesagt, um ein schweres administratives Problem.*
>
> *Das Dritte Reich hatte speziell für eine 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' weder eine zentrale Behörde noch einen eigenen Haushaltstitel. Der Bau von Lagern, die Anstellung von Wachpersonal und die Bewerkstelligung von Transporten mußten allesamt auf eine komplizierte Art und Weise finanziert werden. Auschwitz II und Lublin zum Beispiel wurden anfänglich als Kriegsgefangenenlager der SS bezeichnet, und zwar nicht nur zur Tarnung, sondern auch aus Haushaltsgründen. Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka andererseits waren schlicht und*

[270] Raul Hilberg, "Die Aktion Reinhard", in: Eberhard Jäckel, Jürgen Rohwer (Hg.), *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985, S. 129f.

einfach Tötungslager. So konnten sie aber unter keinem Haushaltstitel geführt werden, und es spricht viel dafür, daß die Mittel für ihren Bau und Betrieb fragmentarisch und minimal waren. Das ist wahrscheinlich der Grund, warum sie nicht vollentwickelt als ein Gebäudekomplex in den Himmel wuchsen. Sie mußten wohl nacheinander und Schritt für Schritt gebaut werden, um finanziell unauffällig zu bleiben."

Diese Thesen, aufgestellt von einem Gelehrten, der sein Opus Magnum[271] großenteils der Auseinandersetzung mit der bürokratisch-administrativen Struktur des Dritten Reiches gewidmet hat, sind schlicht und einfach unsinnig.

Niemand, der die komplexe Struktur und Funktionsweise der nationalsozialistischen wirtschaftlich-administrativen Ämter kennt,[272] kann ernstlich glauben, im Generalgouvernement hätten Lager irgendwelcher Art entstehen und sich entwickeln können, ohne dass eine präzise Planung und ein spezifisches Budget vorgelegen hätten.

Was die Bauwirtschaft anbelangt, so war der Generalgouverneur dem Reichsminister Speer als dem Generalbevollmächtigten für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft unterstellt, und zwar über dessen lokalen Stellvertreter, den SS-Wirtschafter beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement, dem seinerseits der Generalbevollmächtigte für die Regelung der Bauwirtschaft im Generalgouvernement unterstand.[273]

Die jedem Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer (HSSPF)[274] beigeordneten SS-Wirtschafter waren "für alle Wirtschafts-Verwaltungsangelegenheiten der SS-Dienststellen und SS-Einheiten im Bereich ihres jeweiligen HSSPF" zuständig, und zwar spezifisch "für Haushalt, Kassen- und Rechnungswesen, Rechtsangelegenheiten [wie Mietverträge, Versicherungsangelegenheiten u. dgl.], Vorprüfung, Verpflegungswirtschaft, Kraftfahrwesen, Rohstoffwirtschaft, Bauwesen, wirtschaftliche Unternehmungen und Konzentrationslager".[275]

In der Praxis vertrat der SS-Wirtschafter gleichzeitig den Reichsminister Speer sowie das SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamt (WVHA). Gemäß der Struktur dieses Amtes war auch das Arbeitsgebiet des SS-Wirtschafters in fünf Gruppen unterteilt, von denen Gruppe C – Bauwesen die Verantwortung für Bauten trug.

---

[271] R. Hilberg, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, aaO. (Anm. 17) Hilberg handelt den Kern der "Holocaust"-Thematik, den Vernichtungsprozess in den Todeslagern, auf ganzen 19 der 1300 Seiten seines dreibändigen Werkes ab! Vgl. dazu Jürgen Graf, *"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2018.

[272] Vgl. dazu Carlo Mattogno, *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.

[273] WAPL, 268, S. 81f.

[274] Die HSSPF waren jene von Ostland, Russland-Mitte, Russland-Süd, Nord sowie Serbien.

[275] Hans Buchheim, "Die SS – das Herrschaftsinstrument", in: ders., Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, DTV, München 1982, Band 1, S. 139.

Dem Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement unterstanden schließlich vier SS- und Polizeiführer, einer für jeden Distrikt: Warschau (Arpad Wigand), Lublin (Odilo Globocnik), Radom (Carl-Albrecht Oberg) sowie Lemberg (Fritz Katzmann).

Im November 1941 umfasste das Amt II "Bauten" des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten (HHB) sieben Bauinspektionen der Waffen-SS und Polizei bei den Höheren SS- und Polizeiführern. Die Jurisdiktion über das Generalgouvernement, auf dessen Territorium sich die Lager Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka befanden, übte die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement aus, die in fünf Zentralbauleitungen mit neun Bauleitungen zerfiel. Die Bauinspektion hatte ihren Sitz in Krakau, während sich die Zentralbauleitungen in Krakau, Warschau, Lublin, Dębica und Lemberg befanden (letzteres gehörte administrativ zum Generalgouvernement[276]). Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Warschau unterstand somit sowohl der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement als auch dem SS-Wirtschafter beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement.

Sämtliche im Jahre 1942 im Generalgouvernement durchgeführten Bauarbeiten folgte der normalen bürokratischen Praxis, die wie folgt aussah: Von der Amtsgruppe C "Bauwesen" des SS-WVHA gelangten die Anweisungen in Übereinstimmung mit den Direktiven des Reichsministers Speer über den SS-Wirtschafter zu den Zentralbauleitungen und Bauleitungen, denen die materielle Durchführung der Arbeiten oblag.

Was Treblinka betrifft, so wird diese Praxis vom einzigen bekannten Dokument über die Errichtung dieses Lagers voll und ganz bestätigt. Es handelt sich um eine Arbeitsbescheinigung vom 1. Juni 1942, zu welcher der polnische Richter Z. Łukaszkiewicz Folgendes mitteilt:[277]

> *"Der Zeuge Lucjan Puchała, Eisenbahntechniker, hat ein sehr interessantes Dokument vorgelegt: Eine Arbeitseinsatzbescheinigung von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, am 1. Juni 1942 ausgestellt. Seinen Aussagen nach hat man ihm an diesem Tage die Bauarbeiten für ein Nebengleis, das vom Eisenbahnzweig zum Lager führen sollte, übertragen. Diese Bescheinigung ist bis zum 15. Juni 1942*[278] *gültig, und an diesem Tage wurden die Arbeiten lt. Angabe des Zeugen beendet."*

Später hat Łukaszkiewicz das betreffende Dokument vollständig transkribiert. Sein Text lautet wie folgt:[279]

> *"Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Warschau.*

---

[276] WAPL, 3, S. 12, 24.
[277] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 320 (S. 3 des Berichts).
[278] Im Text steht irrtümlich "1945".
[279] Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 51.

Warschau, den 1.6. 1942, Koszykowa 8, Postfach 214.
Fernspr. 9-21-83.
Bescheinigung Nr. 684.
Der Pole Lucjan Puchała, geb. am…, ist als Techniker bei der hiesigen Dienststelle Koszykowa beschäftigt. Es wird gebeten, denselben ungehindert passieren zu lassen und ihn nicht zu anderen Arbeiten heranzuziehen. Diese Bescheinigung verliert am 15.6. 1942 ihre Gültigkeit und kann nur von der hiesigen Dienststelle verlängert werden. Der Ausweis ist am Verfalltage unaufgefordert zurückzuziehen.
Leiter der Zentralbauleitung Warschau.
(Unterschrift unleserlich) SS-Scharführer.*"*

Dieses Dokument belegt, dass die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Warschau für den Bau des Lagers Treblinka zuständig war und dieser somit gängiger Praxis folgte. Laut Y. Arad hatten zwei deutsche Firmen Verträge zur Errichtung des Lagers: Schönbronn in Leipzig sowie Schmidt-Münstermann.[280] Diese Firmen – neben denen zweifellos noch andere am Bau beteiligt waren – haben ihre Aufträge genau wie Lucjan Puchała von der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Warschau erhalten. Somit fungierte diese als Auftraggeberin, und es galten auch für Treblinka sämtliche Normen, die beim Verkehr zwischen der Zentralbauleitung und den in deren Auftrag tätigen zivilen Firmen Gültigkeit hatten, einschließlich des finanziellen Aspekts. Letzteren regelte sicherlich die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich Generalgouvernement, denn für Auschwitz war die Kasse der Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-"Ost" zuständig.[281] Dies bedeutet, dass für Treblinka (und dementsprechend logischerweise auch für Bełżec und Sobibór) ein spezifischer Haushaltstitel existiert haben muss und dass das Lager auf der Grundlage eines genauen Plans entstand.

Dies gilt auch für Treblinka I. Verwaltungstechnisch und politisch unterstand das Arbeitslager Treblinka dem SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Warschau, Arpad Wiegand. Dieser hatte nämlich den Auftrag zum Bau dieses Lagers erhalten. Dies geht aus drei Dokumenten über die Lieferung verschiedener Materialien – Röhren, Nägel etc. – für das Lager Treblinka (I) hervor.

Beim ersten dieser drei Dokumente handelt es sich um einen Brief des beim Amt des SS- und Polizeiführers im Distrikt Warschau angestellten SS-Unterscharführers Dr. Irmfried Eberl vom 19. Juni 1942. Das Schreiben ist an den Kommissar für den jüdischen Wohnbezirk gerichtet und beginnt mit dem Satz:[282]

"Für das Lager Treblinka werden noch benötigt […]*."*

---

[280] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 37; Arad gibt für seine Angaben keine Quellen an.
[281] Siehe hierzu Carlo Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 272), S. 43-45.
[282] Dokument abgelichtet bei Stanisław Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 167.

Das zweite Dokument ist ein Brief, dessen Datum unleserlich ist, doch wohl ebenfalls in den Juni 1942 fällt. Er wurde von Heinz Auerswald, Kommissar für den jüdischen Wohnbezirk im Amt des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Warschau, "an den Obmann des Judenrates Warschau" gerichtet und beginnt wie folgt:[283]

> *"Für die Einrichtung des Lagers Treblinka werden folgende Gegenstände benötigt* […]*."*

Im dritten dieser Dokumente, einem vom 26. Juni 1942 stammenden Brief Dr. Eberls an den Kommissar für den jüdischen Wohnbezirk Auerswald zum Thema "Arbeitslager Treblinka" heißt es eingangs:[284]

> *"Für den Ausbau des Arbeitslagers Treblinka werden noch folgende Gegenstände dringend benötigt* […]."

Das "Arbeitslager Treblinka" wurde durch Erlass des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Warschau vom 15. November 1941 gegründet. Der Befehl zum Bau des Lagers, in dem auch dessen Zweck angegeben wird, wurde am 16. Dezember 1941 im *Amtsblatt für den Distrikt Warschau Generalgouvernement* Nr. 11-12 auf S. 116 publiziert.[285]

Die Förderung von Kies aus der Grube bei Treblinka I wurde vom "SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka" geleitet,[286] was laut Łukaszkiewicz die offizielle Bezeichnung des angeblichen "Todeslagers" (also Treblinka II) war.[287] Dies wird dadurch bestätigt, dass die Förderung von Kies an Ort und Stelle von einer entsprechenden Firma betrieben wurde, nämlich dem Deutschen Herd- und Steinwerk GmbH Kieswerk Treblinka.[288]

Somit besaß das "Sonderkommando Treblinka" sehr wohl institutionellen Charakter und war folglich Bestandteil der Verwaltungsstruktur des Generalgouvernements. Politisch unterstand es dem SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Warschau und dem Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement (Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger), administrativ der Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Warschau sowie dem SS-Wirtschafter.

Kurzum: Die Behauptung, wonach die Lager Treblinka, Bełżec und Sobibór ohne jeglichen Haushaltstitel errichtet worden sein sollen, ist historisch falsch und für jeden mit den bürokratischen Gepflogenheiten des Dritten Reichs Vertrauten schlechthin absurd.

---

[283] Ebenda, S. 168.
[284] Dokument abgelichtet in *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960, S. 304.
[285] Dokument abgelichtet bei S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 155f.
[286] Siehe Dokument 16 im Anhang.
[287] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 319 a (S. 2 des Berichts).
[288] Siehe Dokument 17 im Anhang.

Wie erklärt sich nun der ausgesprochen primitive Charakter dieser Lager? In Wirklichkeit ist dies eine falsche Fragestellung, denn die Primitivität der drei Lager geht nicht aus irgendwelchen Dokumenten, sondern lediglich aus Zeugenaussagen hervor. Welcher Wert diesen beizumessen ist, haben wir in den vorhergehenden Kapiteln drastisch gesehen. Somit ist der primitive Charakter der Lager keine objektiv nachgewiesene Tatsache, sondern bloß eine subjektive Rekonstruktion. Im Gegenteil: Da die Lager entsprechend den üblichen, für die anderen Lager gültigen wirtschaftlich-administrativen Gepflogenheiten aufgebaut worden sind, konnten sie gar nicht dermaßen primitiv sein, und man kommt zwangsläufig zum Schluss, dass die auf Zeugenaussagen beruhende subjektive Rekonstruktion nicht die Wirklichkeit widerspiegeln kann.

Bei dieser irrealen Rekonstruktion springt ganz besonders der unsäglich primitive Charakter der *entscheidend wichtigen* Gebäude ins Auge, um deren willen die Lager doch angeblich errichtet worden sein sollen: Der Tötungs- und Leichenverbrennungsanlagen nämlich. Beginnen wir bei den Tötungseinrichtungen, wobei wir uns strikt auf Treblinka beschränken.

2. Die angeblichen Tötungseinrichtungen in Treblinka

Im Folgenden verzichten wir auf jede Erörterung der von vielen Zeugen zum besten gegebenen technischen Phantasien wie der Dampf- und der Luftabsaugkammern. Wir beschränken uns auf jene Ausrottungstechniken, die laut der heute gültigen orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung in Treblinka angewendet worden sein sollen. Als Ausgangspunkt wählen wir hierbei die im Beschreibung im am 3. September 1965 gefällten Urteil des Schwurgerichts Düsseldorf[289] gegen Kurt Franz:[290]

> "*Den Mittelpunkt des Totenlagers bildeten die Gaskammer, in denen die Juden durch Auspuffgase eines Dieselmotors getötet wurden. Zu Beginn der Massentötungen gab es nur das sogenannte 'alte Gashaus'. Das aus Ziegelsteinen auf einem Betonfundament errichtete massive Gebäude enthielt 3 Gaskammern, die etwa 4 × 4 m groß und ca. 2,6 m hoch waren, sowie einen Maschinenraum für den Dieselmotor und die Lichtanlage des Lagers. Sämtliche Räume lagen an einem dem Steingebäude vorgebauten Holzkorridor, zu dem man über mehrere Treppenstufen gelangte. Von diesem Korridor aus führten etwa 1,80 m hohe und ca. 90 cm breite Türen in die Gaskammern, die nach Art von Luftschutztüren so gearbeitet waren, daß sie die Kammern nahezu luftdicht abschlossen. Ihnen gegenüber befanden sich in jeder Gaskammer an der*

[289] Siehe dazu Kapitel V.
[290] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtunglager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 203f., 224, 226.

Außenwand aus dicken Holzbohlen gefertigte Klapptüren. Diese waren etwa 2,50 m breit und etwa 1,80 m hoch und konnten nach Art der modernen Garagentüren bei der Öffnung hochgeklappt werden. Sie mündeten auf eine das ganze Gebäude umziehende, etwa 0,70 m über dem Erdboden gelegene breite Betonrampe. Der Boden der Gaskammern war gekachelt und war zur Rampe hin abgeschrägt. Auch die Wände waren zumindest bis zu einer gewissen Höhe ebenfalls gekachelt. An den Decken der einzelnen Kammern befanden sich einige Rohrleitungen und Brauseköpfe. Dadurch sollten die Gaskammern den Eindruck von Duschräumen hervorrufen. Tatsächlich dienten die Rohrleitungen aber zum Einführen der von dem Dieselmotor im Maschinenraum erzeigten Abgase. Eine besondere Beleuchtungsanlage gab es in den Kammern nicht.

Schon bald nach der Betriebsaufnahme stellte sich heraus, daß die Kapazität des alten Gashauses nicht ausreichte, um die täglich anfallenden Judentransporte reibungslos zu liquidieren. Man begann daher Ende August/Anfang September 1942 mit dem Bau eines neuen großen Gashauses, das mehr und größere Gaskammern enthielt und nach etwa einmonatiger Bauzeit in Betrieb genommen werden konnte.

Auch dieses Gebäude, das zwischen der Einmündung des Schlauchs und dem alten Gashaus errichtet wurde, war aus Ziegelsteinen auf einem Betonfundament massiv gebaut. Fünf breite, an den Seiten mit Blumenschalen dekorierte Steinstufen führten zum Eingang an der Stirnseite des Gebäudes und mündeten in einen breiten Korridor, an dessen beiden Seiten die neuen Gaskammern lagen. Ihre genauen Maße lassen sich nicht feststellen, da weder der Angeklagte L. noch seine Mitangeklagten und auch nicht die jüdischen Zeugen hierzu präzise Angaben machen können. Alle sind sich lediglich darin einig, daß die neuen Gaskammern ein etwa doppelt so großes Fassungsvermögen hatten wie die Kammern des alten Gebäudes. Wahrscheinlich waren die neuen Gaskammern also etwa 8 m lang, 4 m breit und 2 m hoch. […]

Der Vernichtungsvorgang selbst dauerte etwa 30 bis 40 Minuten. […]

Ein angenommenes Fassungsvermögen von etwa 200 bis 350 Menschen je Gaskammern im alten Haus und etwa 400 bis 700 Menschen je Gaskammer im neuen Haus dürfte nach allem am wahrscheinlichsten sein."

Diese Schilderung entspricht weitgehend der von Łukaszkiewicz anhand der Zeugenaussagen von Wiernik, Reichmann, Czechowicz und Finkelstein abgegebenen:[291]

"Beide Gebäude waren nach dem Korridorsystem erbaut, dabei war der Eingang zu den Kammern im 1. Gebäude von beiden Seiten des Korridors, während im kleinen Gebäude der Zutritt zu den Kammern nur vor einer Seite war. Der Eingang war relativ klein und mit genau zupassenden Türen verschlossen.

[291] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 321 (S. 5 des Berichts).

An der Außenwand der Kammer befand sich eine große Klappe, die nach oben zu öffnen war, und die zur Beseitigung von Leichen diente. Die Kammern waren gekachelt, der Boden war nach außen abschüssig, was die Entfernung von Leichen erleichtert hat. In der Decke befanden sich Öffnungen der Auspuffrohre von Motoren, die in Nebengebäuden standen. Diese Öffnungen dienten zur Zufuhr des Auspuffgases, durch welches die Opfer erstickten. Zeuge Wiernik, der während seines ganzen Lageraufenthaltes als Zimmermannmeister beschäftigt war und eine relative Freiheitsbewegung hatte, gibt folgende Ausmaße der Kammer: Im kleinen Gebäude 5 × 5 m, im großen 7 × 7 m."

Die von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung gemachten Angaben fußen in Wirklichkeit fast ganz auf der Zeugenaussage Jankiel Wierniks, der, wie wir im zweiten Kapitel dargelegt haben, seinerseits auf die Schilderung der Dampfkammern im Bericht vom 15. November 1942 zurückgegriffen hat.

Doch auch hinsichtlich der Struktur, ja selbst der Anzahl der angeblichen Gaskammern der zweiten Anlage bestehen – ebenfalls auf Zeugenaussagen beruhende – Varianten, die in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung mit keinem Sterbenswörtchen erwähnt werden.

In Kapitel III haben wir die Zeugenaussage des Abe Kon zitiert, laut dem die zweite Tötungsanlage 12 Gaskammern enthielt. Auf dieser Aussage beruhte der sowjetische Bericht über Treblinka vom 24. August 1944, in dem entsprechend von 12 Gaskammern die Rede ist.[292] Wie bereits gesehen, spricht die heutige orthodoxe Version von 10 Kammern. Die Zeugen Willi Metz und Otto Horn, die im "Lager II" gearbeitet hatten, erklärten, die Anlage habe 6 Gaskammern gehabt.[293] Jankiel Wiernik schrieb, bei seiner Ankunft in Treblinka habe es drei Gaskammern gegeben, und weitere zwei seien während seines Lageraufenthalts noch vor der Errichtung der zweiten Ausrottungsanlage dazugekommen,[294] so dass es insgesamt 15 und nicht 13 Gaskammern gegeben hätte.

Laut den von W. Grossmann zitierten Zeugen maßen die Gaskammern in eben jener Anlage 7 m × 8 m,[295] gemäß den von Łukaszkiewicz befragten 7 m × 7 m,[296] nach dem Zeugen Abe Kon 6 m × 6 m[297] und laut der heute gültigen Version 8 m × 4 m. Die Maximalkapazität dieser Kammern schwankt zwischen 600 (Abe Kon) und 1000 bis 1200 (Jankiel Wiernik).[298] Schließlich be-

---

[292] Siehe Kapitel III, Absatz 1.
[293] Michael Tregenza, "Christian Wirth: Inspekteur der SS-Sonderkommandos 'Aktion Reinhard'", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka* (Hefte von Majdanek), Band XV, 1993, S. 11.
[294] Siehe Kapitel II, Absatz 5.
[295] V. Grossman, *Treblinski Ad*, aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 186; ders., *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 146), S. 47f.
[296] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 321 (S. 5 des Berichts).
[297] Siehe Kapitel II, 1.
[298] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 18.

hauptet Elias Rosenberg, die zweite Tötungsanlage sei nicht zwischen August und Oktober 1942, sondern im März 1943 errichtet worden.[299]

Auch über die Lage der Guckfensterchen in den Gaskammern sind sich die Zeugen nicht einig. Im Bericht der Frontinformation TASS vom 11. September 1944 heißt es:[300]

> "*Nach zehn Minuten starben die im 'Bad' befindlichen Personen unter grauenhaften Qualen. Dies registrierte der 'Bademeister' durch ein Glasfensterchen in der Tür*."

Hingegen wird im polnisch-sowjetischen Protokoll vom 15. September 1944 behauptet:[301]

> "*Auf dem Dach dieses – hermetisch abschließbaren – Gebäudes gab es ein kleines Fenster, durch welches man den Todeskampf der Sterbenden beobachten konnte*."

Auch laut E. Rosenberg befand sich dieses Fensterchen auf dem Dach der Gaskammern.[302]

Zur gleichen Zeit zeichnete der Militäruntersuchungsrichter der Militärstaatsanwaltschaft der 65. Sowjetischen Armee, der Oberleutnant der Justiz Jurowski, Pläne der ersten sowie der zweiten angeblichen Tötungsanlage von Treblinka. Der erste trägt die Bezeichnung "Plan des Gebäudes Nr. 1 des Lagers Treblinka 2, in dem die Tötung von Menschen jüdischer Nationalität erfolgte".[303] Die Zeichnung ist mit Nummern von eins bis sieben versehen, ferner mit den kyrillischen Buchstaben "а", "б", "в".

Der Bildlegende zufolge weisen die Ziffern und Buchstaben auf folgende Einrichtungen hin:

1:	Anbau
2:	Raum, in dem sich der Motor befand
3, 4, 5:	Kammern
6:	Aufenthaltsraum der Angestellten
7:	Rampe
а:	Leitröhre vom Motor
б:	Fenster (= Öffnung), durch das man Gas auf das Dach abführte.
в:	Tür

Außerdem steht auf der Zeichnung noch eine Anmerkung ohne Zahl oder Buchstaben: "Gasleitung in die Kammern".

Im Raum 2 ist ein kleiner Traktor gezeichnet. Im Raum 3 sind auch die Maße eingetragen – m 4 × 5 – welche auch für Raum 1 und 2 gelten. Der An-

---

[299] E. Rosenberg, aaO. (Anm. 182), S. 139 (S. 7 des Berichts).
[300] GARF, 7021-115-8, S. 218.
[301] GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 44.
[302] Siehe unten, Abschnitt 8.
[303] Siehe Dokument 18 im Anhang.

bau (пристроика = pristroika) dürfte wohl ein Korridor sein, den man durch zwei Stufen (links auf der Zeichnung) betreten kann; auch zur Rampe führt der Weg von beiden Seiten durch zwei Gitter. Die "Fenster" an der Decke messen laut dem Plan ca. 0,5 m × 0,5 m und sind mit Gittern versehen.

Die zweite Zeichnung trägt die Bezeichnung "Plan des Gebäudes Nr. 2 des Lagers Treblinka 2, in dem die Tötung von Menschen jüdischer Nationalität erfolgte".[304]

Die Bildlegende liefert folgende Erklärungen:

1-10: Kammern
11: Korridor
12: Ort, wo der Motor installiert war
а: Einleitung des Gases
б: Entfernung des Gases aus der Kammer
в: Tür

Auch in dieser Zeichnung erscheint eine Anmerkung ohne Ziffer und Buchstabe: "Rohr, das vom Motor zu den Kammern führte". Im Raum 12 ist hier ebenfalls ein kleiner Traktor gezeichnet.

Diese beiden Zeichnungen zeigen zweifelsohne zwei Anlagen mit Gaskammern, die durch Motorabgase gespeist werden (oder genauer gesagt, durch die Abgase eines Traktors). Doch hat keiner der von Richter Jurowski befragten Zeugen eine solche Tötungsversion erwähnt. Wie wir in Kapitel II dargelegt haben, sprachen sie wohl von einem Motor, doch dieser diente lediglich zum Betrieb der Pumpe, mit welcher man die Luft aus der Kammern absaugte, und nicht zum Füllen der Kammern mit Abgasen, und diese Version wurde offiziell im sowjetischen Bericht über Treblinka vom 24. August 1944 sowie im polnisch-sowjetischen Protokoll vom 15. September 1944 angeführt. Welches war also die Quelle des Richters Jurowski?

Die Antwort ist einfach: Jankiel Wierniks Ausführungen vom Mai 1944. Die sowjetischen Untersuchungsrichter waren nämlich in Besitz einer Kopie dieses Texts, der im sowjetischen Bericht vom 24. August 1944 ausdrücklich erwähnt wird. Wie erinnerlich hatte Wiernik ganz einfach die Dampfkammern des Berichts vom 15. November 1942 in Motorabgaskammern verwandelt und sogar die jenem Bericht beigefügte Lagerskizze kopiert. Auf diesem Plan[305] sind auch die beiden angeblichen Tötungsanlagen eingezeichnet, die erste mit drei und die zweite mit zehn Kammern, deren Struktur praktisch identisch mit jener der beiden Zeichnungen Richter Jurowskis ist. Doch weil Wiernik vergessen hatte, den zehn Gaskammern seiner zweiten Zeichnung einen elften Raum beizugesellen, in dem der Motor installiert war, sah sich Richter Ju-

[304] Siehe Dokument 19 im Anhang.
[305] Siehe Dokument 4 im Anhang.

rowski gezwungen, den Traktor (Motor) am Ende des Korridors einzuzeichnen, zwischen den Kammern 5 und 10. Er hat Wierniks Zeichnungen gewissenhaft übernommen, jedoch versucht, ein Mindestmaß an Ordnung in sie zu bringen, und dabei innerhalb der Installationen Vorrichtungen eingezeichnet, die Wiernik nicht erwähnt hatte. Da der sowjetische Richter bedeutend mehr von Technik verstand als jener tumbe Tropf von einem Zeugen, hat er die Zeichnung auch um ein Element bereichert, das für eine hypothetische Massentötung mit Motorabgasen unabdingbar gewesen wäre, dessen Notwendigkeit Wiernik jedoch gar nicht bewusst war: Die Öffnungen zum Abführen des Gases, d.h. der Luft-Abgasmischung. Auf diesen wichtigen Punkt kommen wir im Absatz 8 noch zu sprechen.

Aus all dem geht klar hervor, dass Richter Jurowski technisch zu beschlagen war, um den von den Zeugen erzählten Unfug zu schlucken, doch als sowjetischer Militärrichter akzeptierte er die Geschichte von der Massenvernichtung in Motorabgaskammern und verlieh ihr mit seinen Zeichnungen einen gewissen Grad an Plausibilität.[306]

3. Dieselmotor oder Benzinmotor?

In seiner vorzüglichen Studie *The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder*[93] hat Friedrich P. Berg die heutige Version der Massenmorde in den angeblichen östlichen Vernichtungslagern – Vergasungen mit Dieselmotorabgasen – vom technischen Standpunkt aus untersucht. Er hebt insbesondere hervor, dass nach den Gesetzen der Toxikologie eine Person, die einer Konzentration von 0,4% Kohlenmonoxid (CO) (d.h. 4000 Teile CO pro einer Million Teile Luft) ausgesetzt ist, in weniger als einer Stunde stirbt. Da die Zeit, innerhalb welcher der Tod eintritt, in direktem Verhältnis zum Prozentsatz an CO steht, braucht es entsprechend eine doppelt so hohe Konzentration, also 0,8%, um den Tod innerhalb weniger als einer halben Stunde hervorzurufen. Von den beiden in den vierziger Jahren existierenden Haupttypen des Dieselmotors berücksichtigt Berg denjenigen, dessen Abgase einen größeren Prozentsatz an CO enthalten, nämlich den Motor mit ungeteilter Brennkammer. Im Leerlauf produziert dieser ungefähr 0.03% CO, mit Volllast hingegen 0,4%. Berg meint dazu:[307]

> *"Anders gesagt, wir haben hier einen Diesel, der allem Anschein nach dazu benutzt werden konnte, innerhalb einer halben Stunde einen Massenmord zu begehen."*

---

[306] Zu jenem Zeitpunkt sprach man ganz allgemein von einem "Motor"; die Version vom Dieselmotor hatte sich noch nicht durchgesetzt.

[307] Friedrich P. Berg, aaO. (Anm. 93), S. 446.

Doch kann ein Dieselmotor nicht andauernd mit Volllast laufen, denn aufgrund der Anhäufung von Feststoffen in den Zylindern ginge er bald kaputt. Andererseits operiert ein Diesel normalerweise mit großem Luftüberschuss. Im Leerlauf, bei einem Luft-Brennstoffverhältnis von 100:1, stößt der Motor 18% Sauerstoff aus, was nur unwesentlich weniger als der Sauerstoffgehalt der atmosphärischen Luft (21%) ist und zum Überleben ausreicht. Bei einer Menschenvergasung müsste man deshalb den Sauerstoffgehalt der Luft so vermindern, dass die Opfer an Sauerstoffmangel ersticken, d.h. auf ungefähr 9%. Dies wird erreicht, indem man ein Luft-Brennstoffverhältnis von 25:1 herstellt, was bei ca. ¾ der Volllast erreicht wird.

Laut den Zeugen wurde bei den angeblichen Gaskammern von Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka der Dieselmotor eines russischen Panzers verwendet. Der stärkste sowjetische Panzermotor befand sich im Typ T34: Ein V12-Zylinder-Diesel mit ungetrennter Brennkammer, einer Höchstleistung von 550 PS, einem Zylinderhubraum von 38,860 cm^3 = 38,86 Litern und maximal 1,900 Umdrehungen pro Minute.

Wenn die zweite Vergasungsinstallation von Treblinka insgesamt 640 m^3 maß und 3200 Menschen aufnehmen konnte, so kommt Berg bei seinen Berechnungen zum Schluss, dass das in ihr enthaltene effektive Luftvolumen ca. 400 m^3 betrug, wenn man ein Volumen von 75 Liter pro Person ansetzt.

Rundet man die maximale Drehzahl pro Minute auf 2.000 auf, da ein Viertakt-Motor nur jede zweite Umdrehung seinen Kolbeninhalt entleert, stießen sie in einer Minute (1.000×38,86=) 38.860 Liter oder 38,86 m^3 Abgase aus. Damit hätte der Motor den ganzen Luftgehalt der Gaskammern in (400÷38,86=) etwas über 10 Minuten ausgetauscht. Die Gaskammern mussten Öffnungen zum Abführen der Luft-Gas-Mischung aufweisen, sonst wären sie unter dem übermächtigen Druck eingestürzt. Berg geht davon aus, dass es unter diesen Umständen 20 Minuten braucht, bis in den Gaskammern derselbe Prozentsatz an CO erreicht ist wie in den Abgasen selbst, d.h. realistischerweise 0,22%/Volumen bei Volllast und einem Luft/Treibstoffverhältnis von 20:1.

Wie Berg hervorhebt, geschah bei Experimenten mit Meerschweinchen Folgendes:[308]

> *"Bei einer realen CO-Konzentration von 0,22%/Vol., die bereits zu Beginn erreicht war und die angesichts des verminderten Sauerstoffgehalts einer effektiven CO-Konzentration von rund 0,77% entsprach, dauerte es mehr als drei Stunden, bis alle Versuchstiere tot waren. Die Annahme ist deshalb berechtigt, daß bei einem ähnlichen Vergasungsversuch mit Menschen und nur allmählich steigender CO-Konzentration die meisten in den hypothetischen Gaskammern*

[308] Ebenda, S. 455.

Eingeschlossenen nach einer oder gar zwei Stunden immer noch am Leben wären. Dieses Resultat war ein Fiasko."

Hätten die SS-Männer Massenvergasungen mit Motorabgasen durchführen wollen, argumentiert Berg, so hätten sie sicherlich zu einem Benzinmotor gegriffen, dessen Abgase normalerweise 7%/vol. Kohlenmonoxid und 1%/vol. Sauerstoff enthalten. Bei entsprechender Einstellung des Vergasers kann der Kohlenmonoxidgehalt auf bis zu 12% gesteigert werden. Er folgert:[309]

"Allein schon aus diesem Gründen ist die Dieselabgasgeschichte unglaubhaft."

Werfen wir als nächstes die Frage auf, ob die Deutschen im Jahre 1941 darüber Bescheid wussten, dass bei einer Massentötung von Menschen in Gaskammern ein Benzinmotor weitaus effizienter gewesen wäre als ein Dieselmotor. Die Antwort lautet ganz eindeutig ja. Wir führen ein einziges Beispiel an.

1930 taten sich das Reichsgesundheitsamt Berlin und die I.G. Farbenindustrie-Aktiengesellschaft zusammen, um eine Reihe toxikologischer und hygienischer Versuche zu den Verbrennungsprodukten der Motore durchzuführen. An dem Forschungsprojekt nahmen seitens des Reichsgesundheitsamtes Prof. Dr. med. E. Keeser, Dr. phil. V. Froboese und Dr. phil. R. Turnau teil, als Vertreter der I.G.-Farbenindustrie AG Oppau und Ludwigshafen Prof. Dr. med. E. Gross, Dr. phil. E. Kuss, Dr. phil. G. Ritter und Prof. Dr. Ing. W. Wilke. Das Ergebnis der Studie wurde unter dem Titel *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens* veröffentlicht.[310]

Die Experimente wurden ausschließlich mit Benzinmotoren durchgeführt, weil deren Abgase als weitaus schädlicher als jene der Dieselmotore betrachtet wurden. Die Wissenschaftler nahmen zunächst Vorversuche mit drei verschiedenen Motorentypen vor: Hanomag 2/10 PS, Adler 6/25 PS und Benz 10/30 PS. Die mittlere Zusammensetzung der Abgase sah wie folgt aus:[311]

Bedingungen	Motor	Kohlendioxid [% CO_2]	Kohlenmonoxid [% CO]	Sauerstoff [% O_2]	Wasserstoff [% H_2]	Methan [% CH_4]
Leerlauf 1000 min^{-1}	Hanomag	7,7	5,2	1,6	-	-
	Adler	8,5	8,5	1,1	3,7	1,0
	Benz	9,2	6,3	1,0	3,4	0,1
Volllast 1500 min^{-1}	Hanomag	13,2	0,2	1,4	-	-
	Adler	13,3	0,2	2,3	0,1	0,1
	Benz	13,5	1,7	1,1	0,5	0,1

[309] Ebenda, S. 456.
[310] *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1930.
[311] Ebenda, S. 4.

Bei den anschließenden Experimenten wählten die Forscher den Adler-Motor. Bezüglich der Arbeitsbedingungen dieses Motors vermerkten sie:[312]

> *"In der Luftzuführungsleitung des Vergasers war eine besondere Drosselvorrichtung angebracht, welche den von der Maschine angesaugten Frischluftstrom in einigen Grenzen zu verändern gestattete. Durch Verringern der Luftzufuhr konnte ein Ansteigen des Gehaltes an unverbrannten Stoffen und damit des CO-Gehaltes im Abgas erreicht werden, während umgekehrt eine Verstärkung der Luftzufuhr ein Sinken des CO-Gehaltes zur Folge hatte."*

Nach einer Analyse von sechs verschiedenen Benzinarten führten die Wissenschaftler zwölf Hauptexperimente durch. Hinsichtlich des CO-Ausstoßes waren die höchsten Werte beim Leerlauf zu verzeichnen:[313]

GASANALYSEN VERSCHIEDENER UNTERSUCHUNGSREIHEN[314]

CO_2 %	O_2 %	CO %	H_2 %	CH_4 %	N_2 %
8,20	1,12	9,08	4,70	0,60	76,28
8,20	2,07	8,30	5,37	0,23	75,63
9,10	0,73	8,55	2,61	2,10	76,98
9,10	0,89	7,64	3,32	0,53	78,15
8,90	1,35	8,06	3,99	0,17	77,54
8,90	1,24	8,10	4,33	0,22	77,16
7,50	1,35	10,01	4,42	1,36	75,36
7,50	1,99	8,08	4,48	0,18	77,40
8,80	1,05	8,00	3,85	0,82	77,49
8,80	1,03	8,17	3,64	0,28	77,78
9,90	2,70	7,40	2,50	0,26	77,30
9,90	3,47	7,95	2,14	0,11	76,27

Die bei der Durchführung der Experimente angewendete Technik war für jene Zeit sehr fortgeschritten.[315] Die Forscher nahmen daraufhin toxikologischen Untersuchungen vor, wobei sie anspruchsvolle Miniaturgaskammern bauten. Sie führten insbesondere Vorversuche durch, zu denen sie Folgendes ausführten:[316]

> *"Die Versuche zeigen, daß bei einer 0,3%-igen CO-Konzentration weder Meerschweinchen noch weiße Mäuse während einer Versuchsdauer von zwei Stunden stärkere Vergiftungssymptome zeigten, daß jedoch jede Steigerung des CO-Gehaltes über 0,3% zu Krampfanfällen, Ataxie oder Narkose führte*

[312] Ebenda, S. 5.
[313] Ebenda, Tafel I, S. 26.
[314] Tabelle in leicht vereinfachter Darstellung.
[315] Siehe Dokument 20 im Anhang.
[316] *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, aaO. (Anm. 310), S. 45.

und bereits aus diesen Symptomen der Anstieg der CO-Konzentration in der Luft festgestellt werden konnte."

Die eigentlichen Experimente wurden mit fünf Benzinarten durchgeführt und dauerten jeweils 120 Minuten. Als Versuchstiere dienten weiße Mäuse und Meerschweinen. Die Forscher führten hierzu aus:

"Nachdem die ersten Analysedaten der Orsat-Abgasanalysen[317] *erhalten worden waren, wurde die Luftzufuhr des Vergasers soweit gedrosselt, bis der CO-Gehalt der Abgase auf 6,7% anstieg."*

Somit begannen die Experimente mit einem Abgas-Luft-Gemisch mit einem CO-Gehalt von 0,3%. Bei dem 120 Minuten dauernden Versuch trat bei den Meerschweinchen Ataxie und Narkose ein, nicht jedoch der Tod.[318]

Diese von uns sehr summarisch zusammengefasste Studie weist eine Bibliographie von sage und schreibe 240 Fachtexten auf.[319] Die Schlussfolgerung fällt nunmehr leicht: Die Geschichte von den Dieselmotorabgaskammern ist nicht nur unglaubwürdig, sondern grenzt ans Absurde: Wer sie ernstlich verteidigt, gleicht jemandem, der behaupten wollte, die Reichsregierung habe während des Zweiten Weltkriegs, obwohl sie über ein breitgefächertes Arsenal der modernsten Waffen jener Zeit verfügte, lieber mit den Waffen des Ersten Weltkriegs gekämpft!

Dieser Vergleich hinkt durchaus nicht, denn laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung war die Planung und Errichtung der angeblichen Vernichtungslager in Ostpolen eine Staatssache, ja sogar eine geheime Reichssache, und die Ausrottung der Juden in eben diesen Lagern soll eines der Hauptziele der Regierung des Dritten Reichs gewesen sein.

4. Der "Kampf" zwischen den Motorabgasen und dem Zyanwasserstoffgas

Unter den vielen Absurditäten des sogenannten "Gerstein-Berichts" betrifft eine – sehr wichtige – seine angebliche Mission, die Y. Arad wie folgt zusammenfasst:[320]

"Das Vergasungssystem, das Wirth in den Todeslagern der Operation Reinhard entwickelt und eingeführt hatte, erwies sich als lediglich teilweise erfolgreich. Die häufigen Motorpannen führten zu Störungen und Verzögerungen beim ganzen Vernichtungsprozess. Globocnik war sich dieser Mängel bewusst

---

317 Orsat = Aparat zur Analyse von Verbrennungsabgasen.
318 Ebenda, S. 46-48.
319 Ebenda, S. 96-103.
320 Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 100.

und beschloss in Zusammenarbeit mit den höheren SS-Chargen, die Möglichkeiten zur Einführung eines alternativen Vergasungssystems zu prüfen. Die vorherrschende Meinung unter den mit der Judenausrottung beauftragten höheren SS-Chargen war, dass Zyklon B für diese Aufgabe geeigneter sei.

Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, Chef-Desinfektionsoffizier in der Abteilung Hygiene der Waffen-SS,[321] *sowie SS-Obersturmbannführer Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, Professor und Direktor des Hygienischen Instituts an der Universität Marburg/Lahn, der auch Hygieneberater der Waffen-SS gewesen war, wurden Mitte August 1942 nach Lublin geschickt.*[322] *Gersteins Hauptaufgabe bestand darin, die Möglichkeit zur Einführung des Gases Zyklon B*[323] *in die Gaskammern zu prüfen. Zyklon B war bereits in Auschwitz anstelle der Motoren, welche in den Todeslagern der Operation Reinhard immer noch das Monoxidgas lieferten, mit Erfolg verwendet worden."*

Anschließend legt Arad dar, Gerstein habe "einen schriftlichen Report über seine Mission verfasst, als er bei Kriegsende, von April bis Juli 1945, in einem amerikanischen[324] Militärgefängnis eingekerkert war",[320] zitiert einen Auszug aus diesem "Bericht" und schließt:[325]

"Gersteins Mission löste keinerlei Veränderungen im Vergasungssystem der Todeslager der Aktion Reinhard aus. Weiterhin diente nach der von Wirth eingeführten Methode durch Lastwagen- oder Panzermotoren erzeugtes Kohlenmonoxid die in diesen Lagern angewendete Tötungsmethode. Die Tatsache, dass Gerstein in Belzec Zeuge wurde, wie der das Gas erzeugende Dieselmotor zusammenbrach und die Menschen fast drei Stunden in der Gaskammer eingeschlossen blieben, ehe der Motor wieder lief, hatte keinerlei Änderungen der Prozedur zur Folge. Wirth weigerte sich, das von ihm entwickelte Vergasungssystem aufzugeben. Sein Berufsstolz erlaubte es ihm nicht, zuzugeben, dass sich die Verwendung von Zyklon B zur Massentötung, die von Rudolf Höß entwickelt worden war, besser bewährte als Kohlenmonoxid. Er überredete Gerstein dazu, Berlin keinen anderen Gaskammertyp für Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka vorzuschlagen. Gerstein führte mit dem aus Kolin mitgebrachten Zyklon B[326] *nicht einmal irgendwelche Tötungsexperimente durch. Das Gas wurde unter dem Vorwand vergraben, es sei während der Fahrt verdorben."*

---

321 Laut Gerstein: SS-Führungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe D, Sanitätswesen der Waffen SS, Abteilung Hygiene. PS-2170, S. 2.

322 In Wirklichkeit hatte Pfannenstiel nichts mit Gersteins Mission zu tun und begleitete ihn "mehr zufällig" (siehe folgenden Abschnitt).

323 Zyklon B war kein Gas, sondern auf eine poröse Trägersubstanz adsorbierter flüssiger Zyanwasserstoff. Der hier von Arad begangene grobe Irrtum taucht in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung nicht selten auf.

324 In Wirklichkeit handelte es sich um ein französisches Militärgefängnis, jenes von Cherche-Midi: Dokument T-1306, Bericht des Gefängnisarztes Dr. Trouillet vom 25.7.1945.

325 Ebenda, S. 104.

326 Gerstein hatte seinen eigenen Ausführungen zufolge kein Zyklon-B, sondern flüssige Blausäure mitgenommen. Siehe folgenden Abschnitt.

5. Die "Mission" Kurt Gersteins

Diese von Arad erzählte Geschichte ist ganz und gar abwegig. Fassen wir zunächst die Mission Gersteins so zusammen, wie er sie selbst geschildert hat:

Am 10. März 1942 trat Gerstein der SS bei[327] und wurde dem SS-Führerhauptamt, Amtsgruppe D, Sanitätswesen der Waffen-SS, Abteilung Hygiene zugewiesen.[328] Dank seiner Erfolge auf dem Feld der Hygiene wurde er schon bald zum Leutnant und dann zum Oberleutnant befördert,[329]– zwei Grade, die es in der Waffen-SS nicht gab.[330] Im Januar[331] oder Februar[332] 1942 wurde er zum Chef des technischen Desinfektionsdienstes der Waffen-SS ernannt. In dieser Eigenschaft erhielt Gerstein am 8. Juni 1942 Besuch vom SS-Sturmbannführer Günther vom Referat IV b 4 des SS-Reichssicherheitshauptamtes (RSHA),[333] der ihm den Auftrag anvertraute, in allergeheimster Mission des Reichs 100 kg,[334] nein, 260 kg[335] einer Substanz zu besorgen, bei der es sich gleichzeitig um Blausäure (acide prussique),[336] HCN, und Zyankali (cyanure de potassium),[337] KCN, handelte, und diese mit einem Auto,[338] nein, einem Lastwagen (camion)[339] an einen Ort zu bringen, den nur der Fahrer kannte.

Günthers Auftrag bot Gerstein die Gelegenheit, die angeblichen östlichen Vernichtungslager zu besichtigen. Doch laut dem Dokument *Tötungsanstalten in Polen*[340] war Gerstein keineswegs ahnungslos vom RSHA für seine supergeheime Mission ausgewählt worden, sondern hatte selbst die Initiative ergriffen: Indem er sich SS-Offizieren in Polen andiente, gewann er ihr Vertrauen, und es glückte ihm, die Erlaubnis zum Besuch der "Tötungsanstalten" zu erlangen.[341]

---

[327] T-1310.
[328] PS-2170, S. 2.
[329] T-1310, S. 5.
[330] PS-2164, Dienstrangabzeichen der Schutzstaffeln, *IMG*, Band XXIX, S. 276f. (Tabelle ohne Seitennumerierung). Die Grade Leutnant und Oberleutnant existierten nur in der Wehrmacht.
[331] PS-1553, S. 4; T-1310, S. 5.
[332] PS-2170, S. 2.
[333] Günther war Eichmanns Stellvertreter.
[334] T-1310, S. 5; PS-1553, S. 5.
[335] PS-2170; Georges Wellers, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein", in: *Le Monde Juif*, Januar bis März 1980, Nr. 97, S. 28.
[336] T-1310, S. 5; PS-1553, S. 5; PS-2170, S. 2.
[337] G. Wellers, aaO. (Anm. 335), S. 28; T-1313-b, S. 2.
[338] T-1310, S. 5.
[339] PS-1553, S. 5.
[340] Anonymes Manuskript in niederländischer Sprache, auf den 25. März 1943 datiert. Es handelt sich sehr wahrscheinlich um die Übersetzung eines von Gerstein stammenden Textes.
[341] *Tötungsanstalten in Polen*, ohne Seitenangaben publiziert von L. De Jong, *Een sterfgeval te Auswitz*, Amsterdam 1967, S. 1 des Berichts.

Am 8. Juni erhält Gerstein also von Günther mündlich einen Auftrag, der 48 Stunden später, am 10. Juni, schriftlich bestätigt wird.[342] Neun Wochen später brechen Gerstein und der Fahrer nach Kolin bei Prag auf, um die giftige Substanz zu laden. Gerstein nimmt dabei "mehr zufällig"[343] Prof. Pfannenstiel mit, einen SS-Sturmbannführer,[344] nein, Obersturmbannführer,[345] was heißt, dass Pfannenstiel nichts mit Gersteins Mission zu tun hatte.

Nun komplizieren sich die Dinge. Gerstein muss in Kolin 100 bzw. 260 kg Blausäure/Zyankali abholen,[346] nein, abliefern.[347] Der Ort, wo die Abholung bzw. Ablieferung erfolgt, ist Gerstein vorgeschrieben,[348] nein, von ihm selbst gewählt worden;[349] die Menge des Giftstoffs wird Gerstein vom RSHA vorgegeben,[349] nein, von ihm selbst bestimmt.[350]

Hier lohnt sich der Hinweis darauf, dass die Arbeitsmethoden des RSHA bezüglich der Judenvernichtung gelinde ausgedrückt bizarr waren: Günther vertraute Gerstein den Auftrag an, "sofort" die giftige Substanz "für einen äußerst geheimen Reichsauftrag"[351] zu besorgen, doch Gerstein ließ sich ungemein viel Zeit und bequemte sich erst mehr als zwei Monate später zur Abreise, ohne dass irgendein RSHA-Beamter dagegen etwas einzuwenden gehabt hätte. Doch nicht genug damit: Seltsamerweise hatte das RSHA das Geheimnis einem einfachen Autochauffeur enthüllt, ferner einem Außenstehenden (Pfannenstiel), nicht jedoch dem direkt Betroffenen selbst, nämlich Gerstein!

Gersteins Mission verfolgte das Ziel, die Funktionsweise der Gaskammern von Dieselabgasen auf Blausäure umzustellen,[352] doch in schroffem Widerspruch dazu erklärte Gerstein:[353]

> "*Ich verstand meine Mission.* […] *Man verlangte von mir, ein rascheres und wirksameres Tötungsmittel als diese Ausrottung primitiver Art zu entdecken. Ich schlug den Einsatz giftigerer Gase vor, insbesondere derer, welche die Blausäure abgeben*."

Demnach musste er jenes Tötungsmittel entdecken, das ihm zuvor vom RSHA angegeben worden war, und schlug genau jene Substanz vor, die das RSHA schon selbst ausgesucht hatte!

---

342 G. Wellers, aaO. (Anm. 335), S. 29.
343 T-1310.
344 PS-1553, S. 6.
345 PS-1553, S. 7.
346 PS-1553, S. 5; PS-2170, S. 2; T-1310, S. 6.
347 T-1313-b, S. 2.
348 G. Wellers, aaO. (Anm. 335), S. 28.
349 Ebenda, S. 29.
350 Ebenda, S. 30.
351 T-1310, S. 5.
352 T-1310, S. 9.
353 G. Kelber, "Un bourreau des camps nazis avoue: 'J'ai exterminé jusqu'à 11.000 personnes par jour'", in: *France Soir*, 4. Juli 1945, S. 1f.

In Kolin holte Gerstein kein Zyklon B ab – das dort regelmäßig produziert wurde –, sondern flüssige Blausäure in 45 Flaschen, "nach Vorweisung eines Bestellscheins des RSHA",[354] in anderen Worten, auf Befehl des RSHA, was recht eigenartig anmutet, denn flüssige Blausäure war aufgrund ihrer Gefährlichkeit in Deutschland seit Einführung des "Bottich-Verfahrens" sowie des Zyklon B nicht mehr zur Entwesung verwendet worden.[355]

Weswegen befahl das RSHA Gerstein, eine dermaßen riesige Menge Blausäure mitzunehmen? Hält man sich vor Augen, dass – nach Angaben des Münchner Schwurgerichts bei einem Prozess im Jahre 1965 – die sechs angeblichen Gaskammern von Bełżec ein effektives Volumen von 145 m^3 aufgewiesen haben sollen, wenn man die von den ca. 1500 Opfern eingenommene Fläche abzieht,[356] so wären 500 g Blausäure ausreichend gewesen, um in jeder Gaskammer eine theoretisch um das Zehnfache über der unmittelbar tödlichen liegende Konzentration zu erreichen. Die 100 kg Blausäure, die Gerstein mitgenommen haben will, hätten unter diesen Umständen ausgereicht, um bei 200 Vergasungsvorgängen 300.000 Menschen umzubringen! Diese Menge war eindeutig zu groß für ein paar simple Experimente. Für diese hätte ein rundes Dutzend Zyklon-B-Büchsen ausgereicht, und diese hätte Gerstein, wenn er schon nach Lublin musste, leicht im Lager Majdanek abholen können, dem die Firma Tesch und Stabenow gerade zwei Wochen zuvor, am 30. Juli 1942, 360 Zyklon-B-Büchsen à 1,5 kg, also insgesamt 540 kg Blausäure, geliefert hatte.[357]

In Lublin wurde Gerstein von SS-Brigadeführer Odilo Globocnik empfangen, der ihm die Existenz der Vernichtungslager Bełżec, Sobibór und Treblinka enthüllte:[358]

> "*Diese geheime Reichssache ist z.Zt. eine der geheimsten, man kann sagen, die geheimste überhaupt, die es gibt*."

Darauf setzte ihm Globocnik auseinander, worin seine Hauptmission bestand:[359]

---

[354] G. Wellers, aaO. (Anm. 335), S. 29.

[355] O. Lenz, L. Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Heft 1: "Blausäure". Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934, S. 8-10. Flüssige Blausäure durfte lediglich im gefrorenen Zustand, nachts und mit einem Spezialfahrzeug transportiert werden: Schwurgericht in Frankfurt am Main, Sitzung vom 28. März 1949, in: C.F. Rüter, *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen, 1945-1966*, Amsterdam, 1968-1981, Band XIII, S. 137.

[356] Die Zahl von 1500 bei einer Vergasung in den "Gaskammern" Zusammengepferchten wird in den Urteilsgründen beim Prozess gegen Josef Oberhauser (Januar 1965) genannt. A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 133.

[357] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 265), S. 237.

[358] PS-2170, S. 3.

[359] T-1310, S. 9.

"*Ihre andere – noch weit wichtigere – Aufgabe ist die Umstellung unserer Gaskammern, die jetzt mit Dieselauspuffen arbeiten, auf eine bessere und schnellere Sache. Ich denke da vor allem an Blausäure*."

Gerstein begab sich also mit seiner todbringenden Fracht nach Bełżec, führte jedoch seine Mission nicht aus und kehrte dann seelenruhig nach Berlin zurück, ohne dort irgendjemandem über seinen Auftrag, bei dem es sich um ein Staatsgeheimnis handelte, einen Bericht erstattet haben zu müssen. Diese Geschichte kam auch dem französischen Untersuchungsrichter Mattei, der Gerstein am 19. Juli 1945 verhörte, nicht geheuer vor:[360]

"*Frage: 'Wem haben Sie Rechenschaft über die Ausführung Ihres Auftrags abgelegt?'.*
Antwort: 'Nach meiner Rückkehr nach Berlin von einer Reise, die ca. zwei Wochen gedauert hatte, habe ich niemandem Rechenschaft über die Ausführung meines Auftrags abgelegt. Niemand hat mich etwas gefragt'."

Die ungereimte Antwort Gersteins befriedigte Mattei nicht, und dieser bohrte weiter:[361]

"*Sie haben also nach Ihrem eigenen Geständnis zufolge in Berlin eine wichtige Mission in Ihrer Eigenschaft als Techniker erhalten, eine Mission, die so wichtig war, dass Sie sie als Staatsgeheimnis ausführen mussten, haben drei Lager besucht, sind von einem General zur Audienz empfangen worden, der angesichts des Ziels Ihrer Mission es für notwendig hielt, Ihnen die Aussprüche der beiden großen Naziführer*[362] *mitzuteilen. Wie können Sie uns da beharrlich einreden wollen, dass Sie:*
1) Das Ziel Ihrer Mission gar nicht erfüllt haben;
2) Niemandem Rechenschaft abgelegt haben;
3) Niemand Ihnen noch irgendwelche diesbezüglichen Fragen gestellt hat?"

Gerstein antwortete:

"*Hauptmann Wirth hatte bei Himmler eine solche persönliche Stellung, dass er mir sagen konnte, ich möge mich nicht mehr um diese Sache kümmern, und darum habe ich ihm gehorcht*."

Diese defensive Strategie wurde jedoch von Gerstein selbst demoliert, indem er aussagte:[363]

"*Wirth bat mich, in Berlin keinerlei Änderung der bisher üblichen Gaskammern und Tötungsmethoden vorzuschlagen, da sich ja alles bestens bewährt*

---

[360] G. Wellers, aaO. (Anm. 335), S. 29.
[361] Ebenda, S. 32.
[362] Hitler und Himmler, die laut Gerstein am 16. August die östlichen "Vernichtungslager" besucht haben sollen, was aber historisch falsch ist.
[363] PS-2170, S. 7.

und eingespielt habe. Ich bin merkwürdigerweise in Berlin nie nach derartigem gefragt worden."

Somit hatte Christian Wirth doch keinen so großen Einfluss bei Himmler! Dies wird zudem durch die Tatsache "erhärtet", dass Wirth angeblich Angst vor Gerstein hatte:[364]

"*Der Hauptmann Wirth trifft ein. Man sieht, er hat Angst, weil ich das Desaster sehe*."

Gersteins Erzählung fußt auf drei Prämissen:

1. Die Judenausrottung in den östlichen Lagern war eine geheime Reichssache, ja sogar die geheimste überhaupt.
2. Sie war folglich auf Regierungsebene von Himmler durch das Referat IV B4 des RSHA (Eichmann) geplant worden.
3. Die Durchführung des Ausrottungsplans war Globocnik anvertraut worden, der vor Himmler direkt dafür verantwortlich war.

Gerstein erhielt vom RSHA den Auftrag, die Funktionsweise der Gaskammern umzumodeln. Der Befehl musste also von Himmler erteilt worden sein. Himmler hatte dies getan, weil das damals verwendete System – Dieselmotorabgase – unbefriedigend war. Globocnik war voll damit einverstanden, und nur er hätte Himmler über die Ineffizienz dieser Ausrottungsmethode informieren können.

Laut Michael Tregenza befahl Globocnik die Umstrukturierung Treblinkas nach einer am 19. August 1942 durchgeführten Inspektion und vertraute diese Aufgabe Christian Wirth als "Inspekteur der SS-Sonderkommandos 'Aktion Reinhard'" an.[365]

Somit kehren wir zur Ausgangsfrage zurück:

Warum hätte man zur Durchführung eines Plans, bei dem es sich um eine geheime Reichssache handelte, auf Regierungsebene eine dermaßen ineffiziente Mordtechnik wählen sollen?

Gerstein gehörte dem SS-Führungshauptamt, Amtsgruppe D, Sanitätswesen der Waffen-SS, Abteilung Hygiene an: Warum wandte sich das RSHA an dieses Amt, um das damals verwendete Tötungssystem zu ändern, erkundigte sich jedoch nicht nach einem wirksameren? Wenn der Einsatz von Motorabgasen geplant war, wieso gelangte das RSHA dann nicht an das Reichsgesundheitsamt Berlin und an das Forschungslaboratorium der I.G. Farbenindustrie, die, wie wir vorher gesehen haben, über reichhaltige Erfahrung auf diesem Feld verfügten?

---

[364] PS-1553, S. 6. Bei dem "Desaster" handelte es sich um die Dieselmotorpanne bei der angeblichen Menschenvergasung, der Gerstein beigewohnt haben will.

[365] M. Tregenza, aaO. (Anm. 293), S. 9f.

Wenn das RSHA beschlossen hatte, in den Gaskammern Blausäure einzusetzen, warum beauftragte es Gerstein dann, flüssige Blausäure statt Zyklon B abzuholen?

Und wenn sich schließlich die Dieselabgaskammern als dermaßen ineffizient erwiesen, wieso wurde ihre Funktionsweise nicht geändert?

Obgleich sich das angeblich in Bełżec benutzte Tötungssystem also als ineffizient erwiesen und das RSHA, also Himmler, schon Anfang Juni seine Abänderung beschlossen haben soll, soll in Treblinka Ende August/Anfang September mit dem Bau der zweiten Vergasungsanlage begonnen worden sein, die nach genau demselben ineffizienten Diesel-Prinzip funktionierte! Und wer außer Himmler konnte den Befehl zur Errichtung der zweiten Anlage schon erteilt haben?

Somit ist der "Gerstein-Bericht", den Y. Arad als "eines der ersten und wichtigsten Dokumente zur Aktion Reinhard"(!)[366] bezeichnet, nicht nur bar jeglicher Beweiskraft, sondern erhellt ganz im Gegenteil die der ganzen Geschichte von den "östlichen Vernichtungslagern" innewohnende Absurdität.

6. Russische Motoren oder deutsche Motoren?

Doch nicht genug der Widersinnigkeiten: Wie kann man allen Ernstes glauben, bei der Durchführung eines so wichtigen Regierungsprogramms wie einer "geheimen Reichssache" seien alte, russische Dieselmotoren eingesetzt worden?[367] Wo gedachte sich die SS die Ersatzteile für die Behebung der unvermeidlichen Schäden zu besorgen?

Doch gibt es noch ein wesentlicheres Problem. In Kapitel II haben wir vom Stromaggregat von Treblinka gesprochen, das aus einem Motor und einem von diesem angetriebenen Stromgenerator bestand. Wir haben ferner gesehen, wie laut dem Zeugen Wiernik die angeblichen Gaskammern mit den Abgasen dieses Motors betrieben wurden.

Ungeachtet der Unsinnigkeit einer Massentötung durch Dieselabgase ist dies insofern plausibel, als, so Friedrich Berg[368]

> "*der einzige realistische Weg, irgendeinen Motor stark zu belasten, darin besteht, den Motor mit irgendeiner Art von Bremsdynamometer oder einer anderen Belastungsvorrichtung zu verbinden, etwa einem Generator mit Strombelastung*."

---

[366] Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 102.

[367] R. Auerbach erwähnt für Treblinka einen "russischen Panzermotor" (aaO. (Anm. 27), S. 49). Y. Wiernik spricht von einem "verschrotteten sowjetischen Panzer" (Y. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 14). Laut Gerstein wurden in Bełżec die Abgase "von einem alten russischen Dieselmotor" benutzt (PS-2170, S. 3).

[368] F.P. Berg, aaO. (Anm. 93), S. 449.

Dem Zeugen Wiernik zufolge wurde in Treblinka bei den Vergasungen eben der Motor des Stromaggregats benutzt. Dieser Motor war somit doppelt wichtig, erstens, weil er das Kohlenmonoxid für die Vergasungen produzieren musste, und zweitens, weil er die für die normalen Bedürfnisse des Lagers unabdingbare Elektro-Energie erzeugte. Zur Erfüllung der zweiten Funktion musste der Motor 24 Stunden täglich in Betrieb sein. Wie kann man da auf den Gedanken verfallen, das RSHA und das SS-WVHA hätten sich zur Erfüllung dieser Doppelfunktion mit einem alten russischen Motor begnügen können? Die ganze Geschichte mutet umso närrischer an, als das Notstromaggregat des Lagers Auschwitz seit November 1940 mit einem offensichtlich neuen deutschen Dieselmotor ausgerüstet war. Im Auftrag der örtlichen SS-Neubauleitung erstellte die Firma Georg Grabarz einen detaillierten Kostenvoranschlag, von der wir die erste Seite ablichten.[369] Die Kosten für den Motor betrugen 28.140 RM, jene für den Generator 24.464 RM und die Gesamtkosten, einschließlich Zubehör und Transportkosten, 56.218 RM.[370]

7. Gaskammern oder Erstickungskammern?

Laut dem bereits zitierten Urteil des Schwurgerichts Düsseldorf vom 3. September 1965 maßen die Gaskammern der ersten Tötungsanlage jeweils 4 m × 4 m × 2,60 m, also 16 m^2 und 41,6 m^3, und konnten je 200 bis 350 Menschen fassen. Jene der zweiten Tötungsanlage waren 8 m × 4 m × 2 m, also 32 m^2 und 64 m^3 groß und konnten jeweils 400 bis 700 Personen aufnehmen.[371]

Die Zeit, während der ein Aufenthalt in gasdichten (also weder mit einer Ventilation noch mit einem Luftumtauschsystem versehenen) Luftschutzräumen ohne Gefahr für Gesundheit und Leben möglich ist, kann anhand folgender Formel berechnet werden:

$$t = v/(20n)\ (10–0{,}4) = 0{,}48\ (v/n).$$

Dabei steht t für die im Schutzraum verbrachte Zeit, v für das Volumen des Raums in Kubikmetern, n für die Zahl der Rauminsassen. Die Zahl 20 bezeichnet die von einer Person innerhalb einer Stunde ausgeatmete Zahl von Litern Kohlendioxid, und 0,4 bezieht sich auf die pro Kubikmeter Luft vorhandenen Liter Kohlendioxid. Schließlich steht 10 für die höchstmögliche zulässige Konzentration von Kohlendioxid (l/m^3) im Schutzraum.

Durch Beachtung dieser Formel lässt sich vermeiden, dass die Insassen des Schutzraums ersticken. Bekanntlich atmet ein Erwachsener normalerweise 4%

---

[369] Siehe Dokument 21 im Anhang.
[370] Ca. €420.000 nach heutigem Wert.
[371] Dies entspricht bis zu 22 Personen pro Quadratmeter – eine absolute Unmöglichkeit!

Kohlendioxid (CO_2) aus. Dieses Gas ist zwar nicht giftig, führt aber oberhalb einer gewissen Konzentration zum Tod durch Ersticken. Ein stehender Erwachsener atmet im Schnitt 8 Liter Luft pro Minute ein und verbrennt dabei 0,360 Liter Sauerstoff; in langsamem Gang steigt sein Sauerstoffverbrauch jedoch auf 0,65 l pro Minute, und die im gleichen Zeitraum eingeatmete Luft wächst auf 14 l an. Da beim Atmen auf 5 Teile Sauerstoff vier Teile Kohlendioxid produziert werden, erzeugt der Mensch im ersten Fall

(0,36×4/5=) 0,288 Liter Kohlendioxid pro Minute

und im zweiten Fall

(0,65×4/5=) 0,520 Liter Kohlendioxid pro Minute.[372]

Zu den Auswirkungen des Kohlendioxids auf den Menschen im Verhältnis zu seiner Konzentration schreiben zwei Spezialisten, Flury und Zernik:[373]

> "*Von 8-10% entspr. 144-180 mg/l an tritt schnell Bewußtlosigkeit ein, und der Tod erfolgt durch Atemstillstand unter Cyanose. Krämpfe sind unbedeutend oder fehlen ganz. Das Herz schlägt nach Stillstand der Atmung noch fort. 20% bzw. etwa 360 mg/l führen binnen weniger Sekunden zu vollkommener Lähmung der lebenswichtigen Zentren*."

Somit führt eine Kohlendioxidkonzentration von 10% in wenigen Minuten zum Tode, zumal zugleich der Sauerstoffgehalt auf 8,5% gesunken ist (21%–(10%×5÷4)). In welcher Zeit wäre in den angeblichen Gaskammern von Treblinka eine solche Konzentration eingetreten?

Da es unter den angeblichen Opfern auch Kinder gab – etwa ein Drittel der Gesamtzahl[374] –, und da der Atemrhythmus hypothetischer Opfer durch Aufregung, Angst und Schrecken natürlich beschleunigt würde, gehen wir bei unserer Berechnung von einem durchschnittlichen Kohlendioxidvolumen von 0,300 Liter pro Person und Minute[375] oder 18 Liter pro Person und Stunde aus, wobei wir das durchschnittliche Gewicht eines jeden Opfers mit 55 kg ansetzen.[376]

---

[372] F. Flury und F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931, S. 26f., 29.

[373] Ebenda, S. 219.

[374] Laut dem Statistiker Jakob Leszczyński machten im Jahre 1931 in Polen die Kinder bis 14 Jahre 29,6% der Bevölkerung aus. L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*, Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald 1955, S. 231.

[375] Dieser Wert basiert auf dem Schnitt der oben angeführten Werte zum Atemrhythmus: (0,288+0,520)÷2 = ca. 0,400 Liter pro Minute für einen Erwachsenen und (0,4+0,4+0,2)÷3 = ca. 0,300 Liter pro Minute für jede Person (unter Annahme eines Kinderanteils von einem Drittel.)

[376] Wir nehmen ein Gewicht von 70 kg für Erwachsene und von 25 kg für Kinder an, wobei letztere dreimal weniger zahlreich waren.

Vergasungsanlage 1:
Die Anzahl der Opfer pro Gaskammer belief sich auf 200 bis 350, im Durchschnitt also auf 275. Das von den Körpern der Opfer eingenommene Volumen betrug ((275×550)÷1000=) 15,1 m^3; somit sind (41,6–15,1=) 26,5 m^3 Luft verfügbar. In einer Minute produzieren die Opfer (275×0,3=) ca. 82,5 Liter oder 0,0825 m^3 Kohlendioxid.

Die tödliche Konzentration liegt bei 10% Kohlendioxid, was (26,5× 0,1=) 2,65 m^3 oder 2.650 Litern entspricht. Sie kommt somit in (2.650÷82,5=) ca. 32 Minuten zustande.

Vergasungsanlage 2:
Die Anzahl der Opfer pro Gaskammer beträgt 400 bis 700, im Schnitt also 550. Das von den Körpern der Opfer eingenommene Volumen ist (550×550÷1000=) 30,2 m^3; somit ist ein Volumen von (64–30,2=) ca. 34 m^3 verfügbar. In einer Minute produzieren die Opfer (550× 0,3=) ca. 165 Liter oder 0,165 m^3 Kohlendioxid. Die tödliche Konzentration von 10% Kohlendioxid, nämlich (34×0,1=) 3,4 m^3 oder 3400 Liter, wird demnach in (3.400÷165=) ca. 21 Minuten erreicht.

Schlussfolgerung:
Die Opfer sollen den Zeugen nach ungefähr 30 bis 40 Minuten am Gas gestorben sein, doch wäre der Tod durch Ersticken bereits nach rund 20 bis 30 Minuten eingetreten. Wozu war also der Bau von Dieselabgaskammern gut?

Doch nicht genug der Ungereimtheiten. Rachel Auerbach schreibt:[377]

> "*Wir hatten lange geglaubt, der Todeskampf in den Gaskammern, in denen die meisten unserer Verwandten und Freunde erstickt wurden, habe nur 20 bis 25 Minuten gedauert, oder höchstens eine halbe Stunde. Wir haben nun durch Jankiel Wierniks Bericht erfahren, dass die Todesqual in den neuen, größeren Gaskammern (in Treblinka) länger dauerte als in den alten. In der Tat zog er sich oft über eine ganze Stunde dahin, denn der russische Panzermotor, der die Abgase in die Kammern leitete, stieß nicht genug Gas aus, um den größeren Raum und die breiteren Röhren zu füllen. Die Menge war nicht genügend groß und wirksam*."

Dies erhellt einen groben Planungsfehler, der von der SS begangen worden wäre, träfen diese Behauptungen zu. Die zweite Vergasungsanlage wies angeblich 10 Gaskammern mit einem Gesamtvolumen von 640 m^3 auf, während die erste lediglich drei Gaskammern mit einem Gesamtvolumen von 124,8 m^3 besaß. Somit war das Volumen der zweiten rund fünfmal größer als dasjenige der ersten. Um die Opfer in derselben Zeit zu töten wie in der ersten Anlage,

[377] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 49.

hätte die SS folglich in der zweiten fünf Motoren statt eines einzigen installieren müssen.

In seinem 1944 publizierten Bericht hatte Wiernik lediglich geschrieben:[378]

> "*Der Motor in den neuen Kammern war schadhaft, und die bedauernswerten Opfer mussten stundenlang leiden, ehe sie starben. Der Satan selbst hätte keine teuflischere Folter aushecken können*."

Ganz offensichtlich war Wierniks Behauptung reine Gräuelpropaganda: Er wollte die Vorstellung erwecken, der Tod in der neuen Anlage sei noch grausiger gewesen als in der alten, weil die SS einen schadhaften Motor gebrauchte (oder womöglich gar absichtlich beschädigt hatte!) und die Opfer deswegen eine Marter erdulden mussten, wie sie der Leibhaftige höchstpersönlich nicht diabolischer hätte ausdenken können!

Wenn, wie Wiernik andererseits behauptet, in Treblinka täglich 10.000 bis 12.000 Menschen vergast wurden,[379] ja manchmal gar 20.000,[380] so lässt sich dies gewiss nicht mit der vom gleichen Zeugen geschilderten Ineffizienz der Gaskammern vereinbaren.

Wer kann ernstlich glauben, das RSHA habe nach seinem Beschluss, das Tötungssystem der ersten Vergasungsanlage von Treblinka zu ändern, weil es sich (ebenso wie das von Bełżec und Sobibór) als zu ineffizient erwiesen hatte, eine neue Anlage errichten lassen, die nach demselben System funktionierte, aber noch ineffizienter war? Wie stets in solchen Fällen liegt die Dummheit nicht bei der SS, sondern bei den Augenzeugen.

8. Das Problem des Luftdrucks in den Gaskammern

Gemäß orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung besaßen die Gaskammern von Treblinka keine Öffnung zum Abführen des Gases. Wie wir in Abschnitt 2 gesehen haben, hatte der sowjetische Untersuchungsrichter Jurowski auf seinen beiden Zeichnungen der Gaskammern von Treblinka eine Gasabflussöffnung in der Decke jeder Kammer eingetragen. 1947 gab Elias Rosenberg zu Protokoll:[381]

> "*An der Decke war ein kleines Fenster angebracht, luftdicht verschlossen, das man nicht öffnen konnte und durch das der Mann blicken konnte, der die Gaszufuhr regelte*."

Dieses Fensterchen hatte also nichts mit einem Gasabfuhrsystem zu tun. Doch wäre eine solche, genauer eine Öffnung zur Abführung des Luft-Abgas-

---

[378] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 20.
[379] Ebenda, S. 16.
[380] Ebenda, S. 21.
[381] E. Rosenberg, aaO. (Anm. 182), S. 136 (S. 4 des Berichts).

Gemisches eine der unabdingbaren Voraussetzungen für eine Massentötung mittels der Abgase eines starken Motors gewesen. Dipl.-Ing. Arnulf Neumaier hebt hervor, dass Dieselmotoren ihre Verbrennungsgase mit einem Druck von 0,5 Atmosphären (was 500 g/cm^2 entspricht) abgeben, und erläutert:[382]

> "[…] *das bedeutet, daß auf einen Quadratmeter Oberfläche eine Kraft entsprechend dem Gewicht von 5 Tonnen von innen nach außen wirkt*."

Ein solcher Druck hätte in der ersten Anlage eine Kraft entsprechend dem Gewicht von 80 Tonnen auf die Decke jeder Kammer, von 52 Tonnen auf jede der Wände, von 8,1 Tonnen auf die Eingangstür und von 22,5 Tonnen auf die zum Entfernen der Leichen dienende Tür ausgeübt. Hätte das Mauerwerk diesem gewaltigen Druck widerstanden, so hätte der Motor bei Annäherung an das Gleichgewicht zwischen dem Druck im Inneren der Gaskammern und dem Druck der Motorabgase ausgesetzt.

Wann wäre dieses Gleichgewicht erreicht worden? Gemäß der für Gase charakteristischen Gleichung erhöht sich das Volumen eines Gases mit jedem Grad Temperaturanstieg um 1/273; wird es auf 273 Grad erhitzt, so weist es ein doppelt so großes Volumen auf wie bei null Grad. Hält man das Volumen konstant, vermehrt sich der Druck des Gases bei jedem Grad Temperaturzunahme um 1/273. Aus diesem Gesetz folgt, dass mit der Verdoppelung des Gasvolumens in einem hermetisch abgeschlossenen Behälter oder Raum auch sein Druck auf das Doppelte anwächst.

Ein Dieselmotor wirkt wie ein Kompressor. Unter Zugrundelegung der vorher genannten Daten stößt ein Motor von 38.860 Kubikzentimetern (38,86 Litern) bei 2000 Drehungen pro Minute 38,86 m^3 Gas pro Minute bei einem Ausgangsdruck von 0,5 Atmosphären aus.

Das effektive Luftvolumen betrug (26,5×3=) 79,5 m^3 in der ersten sowie (34×10=) 340 m^3 in der zweiten Anlage. Unter diesen Umständen wäre ein Druck von 0,5 Atmosphären erreicht worden, wenn man in die Räumlichkeiten ein Abgasvolumen geblasen hätte, das der Hälfte ihres effektiven Volumens entsprach, also (79,5÷2=) 39,75 m^3 Gas in der ersten sowie (340÷2=) 170 m^3 Gas in der zweiten Anlage. Dies hätte in der ersten Anlage (38,25÷38,86=) weniger als eine Minute, in der zweiten aber (170÷38,86=) wenig mehr als vier Minuten gedauert.

Falls die angeblichen Gaskammern tatsächlich hermetisch abschlossen, wäre der Vergasungsvorgang unter den von den Zeugen geschilderten Umständen also in der ersten Anlage nach kaum einer, in der zweiten nach etwas über vier Minuten durch Aussetzen des Motors zum Stillstand gekommen, falls die Mauern des Gebäudes nicht schon vorher eingestürzt wären. Wahr-

---

[382] A. Neumaier, aaO. (Anm. 101), S. 360.

scheinlich aber hätten einfach die Türen dem Druck nicht standgehalten und wären aus den Angeln gedrückt worden.

9. Die Leichenverbrennung: Die Massengräber

a. Anzahl und Größe der Gräber

Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung nach wurden von den 870.000 Treblinka-Opfern rund 860.000 vor ihrer Verbrennung vergraben.[383]

Anhand seiner Untersuchungen der Massengräber von Hamburg (angloamerikanisches Terrorbombardement vom Juli 1943), Katyn (sowjetischer Massenmord an polnischen Offizieren 1940) sowie Bergen-Belsen (Massensterben durch Typhus im Frühjahr 1945) kam John Ball zum Schluss, man könne von maximal sechs Leichen pro Kubikmeter Volumen ausgehen.[384] Diese Zahl scheint recht hoch, wenn man sich vor Augen hält, dass die Sowjets in Treblinka I, dem Arbeitslager, in einem Grab von effektiv 75 m^3 Volumen 105 Leichen – also 1,4 pro Kubikmeter vorgefunden haben, und dass der medizinische Sachverständige Piotrowski bei seiner ersten Berechnung des Inhalts der Massengräber eine Zahl von sechs Leichen pro 2 Kubikmetern ansetzte.[385] Um aber dem hypothetischen Vorhandensein von einem Drittel Kindern unter den Opfern Rechnung zu tragen, setzen wir eine Dichte von maximal 8 Leichnamen pro Kubikmeter an.

Wie viele Gräber gab es, und wie groß waren sie? Das Düsseldorfer Schwurgericht räumte beim Prozess von 1964-1965 ein, nichts Genaues dazu in Erfahrung gebracht zu haben. Im Urteil hieß es:[386]

> "*Die in der Hauptverhandlung ermittelten Angaben über Anzahl und Größe der Leichengruben sind ebenfalls untereinander sehr unterschiedlich. Von der Ausdehnung der Gruben kann man sich jedoch eine Vorstellung machen, wenn man hört, daß nach den Angaben des Angeklagten S. zumindest eine der Gruben nicht weniger als etwa 80.000 Leichen enthalten hat*."

Doch laut dem Zeugen E. Rosenberg, der als einziger genaue Angaben macht, maßen die Massengräber 120 m × 15 m × 6 m,[387] was, wenn man eine Sandschicht von 0,5 m Dichte ansetzt, ein effektives Volumen von (120×15×5,5=) 9.900 m^3 ergibt. Jedes Grab konnte demnach (9.900×8=) 79.200 Leichen ent-

---

[383] Laut Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 396, wurden im August 1943 7.600 Menschen vergast und ohne zwischenzeitliches Begraben direkt verbrannt.
[384] John Ball, "Luftbild-Beweise", aaO. (Anm. 96), S. 236.
[385] Siehe Kapitel III. In den beiden anderen Massengräbern war die Anzahl der Leichname pro Kubikmeter noch niedriger.
[386] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtunglager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 204f.
[387] E. Rosenberg, aaO. (Anm. 182), S. 137 (S. 5 des Berichts).

halten, was fast genau mit der obigen Bemerkung des Düsseldorfer Gerichts übereinstimmt.

Dementsprechend musste es, wenn in Treblinka wirklich 860.000 Leichen vor ihrer Verbrennung vergraben wurden, (860.000÷ 79.200=) 11 Gräber dieser Größe gegeben haben, deren Gesamtfläche (120×15×11=) 19.800 m^2 betrug.

b. Lage der Massengräber

Laut dem beim Düsseldorfer Prozess von 1964-1965 vorgelegten Plan von Treblinka befanden sich die Massengräber durchwegs innerhalb des "Lagers II", wo es außerdem folgende Einrichtungen gab: Die alte Vergasungseinrichtung, die neue Vergasungseinrichtung, die zwei Verbrennungsroste sowie die Unterkunftsbaracke des jüdischen Sonderkommandos. Doch wie in Kapitel II dargelegt, besaß das ganze Lager II eine Fläche, die weitaus geringer war als die theoretische Fläche der Gräber, nämlich 14.500 m^2.

Das "Lager II" wies die Form eines unregelmäßigen Vierecks auf; seine Seiten maßen 188, 110, 174 und 52 m. Es konnte theoretisch also lediglich drei Gräber der oben angegebenen Größe aufnehmen. Aufgrund des Vorhandenseins der fünf erwähnten Einrichtungen, von denen drei (die beiden Verbrennungsroste und die neue Vergasungsinstallation) angeblich auf der Achse Ost-West nebeneinander lagen, konnte "Lager II" jedoch mit knapper Not ein einziges solches Massengrab für 79.200 Leichen beinhalten. Wo wurden dann die übrigen 780.800 Leichen vergraben?

Auf dem erwähnten Plan sind im "Lager II" lediglich fünf Massengräber eingezeichnet, was die Dinge aber weiter kompliziert, denn jedes Grab hätte dann eine weitaus größere Fläche als die zuvor angegebene aufweisen müssen.

c. Der Aushub

Beim Ausheben einer Grube oder eines Grabes fällt ein Aushub ab, der normalerweise ein um 10 bis 25% größeres Volumen aufweist.[388] Aus jedem der elf Massengräber von Treblinka wären (120×15×6=) 10.800 Kubikmeter Erde ausgehoben worden, insgesamt also (10.800×11=) 118.800 Kubikmeter. Setzen wir das Minimum von zusätzlichen 10% für den Aushub an, so hätte dieser ein Volumen von (118.800×1,1)=) ca. 130.700 Kubikmeter eingenommen. Zur Veranschaulichung sei angeführt, dass diese enorme Erdmenge die gesamte Fläche des Lagers Treblinka mit einer fast einen Meter hohen Schicht hätte bedecken können! Wurde diese Masse in Form eines 6 m hohen Haufens mit um ca. 30 Grad geneigten Seiten und einer Breite von 10 m angeordnet, so

[388] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Mailand 1926, S. 237.

hätte seine Länge (130.680÷30=) 4,356 Kilometer betragen bei einer Gesamtfläche von 43.560 m^2! Errichtete man neben jedem Grab einen solchen Erdhaufen, so war dieser 387 m lang.

d. Ein Vergleich mit den Massengräbern von Treblinka I

Wie in Kapitel III dargelegt, fanden die Sowjets im Jahre 1944 in der Zone von Treblinka I drei Massengräber vor und die Polen 1946 weitere 41. Letztere besaßen eine Gesamtfläche von 1.607 m^2. Im Inneren des Lagers wurde kein einziges Massengrab entdeckt, obschon dieses eine größere Fläche aufwies als Treblinka II: Ca. 18 Hektar.[389] Die Gräber befanden sich im Wald von Maliszewa, rund 500 m vom Lager entfernt. Dem lagen greifbare hygienisch-sanitäre Erwägungen zugrunde.

Die durch die Zersetzung der Leichen hervorgerufene Verunreinigung des Wassers, der Luft und des Bodens war damals schon seit langem eine wissenschaftlich erhärtete Tatsache. Im 19. Jahrhundert durchgeführte Studien hatten ergeben, dass das Grundwasser in der Nähe von Friedhöfen oft verseucht war, und zwar so stark, dass das Wasser in den Brunnen faulig, trübe und mit organischen Substanzen durchsetzt war. 1878 entdeckte F. Selmi, Professor für pharmazeutisch-toxikologische Chemie an der Universität Bologna, dass durch Leichenfäule außer Ammoniak, Schwefelsäure, Kohlensäure sowie gasförmigen Kohlenwasserstoffen auch ein giftiges Alkaloid entsteht, das er "Ptomain" nannte. Ungefähr zur selben Zeit wiesen andere Wissenschaftler nach, dass Leichen noch eine weitere flüchtige Giftsubstanz entwickeln, "Sepsin". Außerdem war schon lange experimentell bewiesen wurden, dass viele krankheitserregende Mikroorganismen – darunter Fleckfiebererreger – in der Erde sehr widerstandsfähig gegen atmosphärische Auswirkungen sind.[390] In Treblinka stellte Fleckfieber laut S. Rajzman "die Hauptplage" dar.[391]

Die Wasserversorgung des Lagers wurde durch Brunnen gesichert. Auf dem von Moszek Laks und Maniek Płatkiewicz gezeichneten Plan von Treblinka[392] sind vier Brunnen zu erkennen, einer für die deutschen Wachmannschaften, einer für die ukrainischen Wachmannschaften, einer für die jüdischen Häftlinge sowie ein vierter, der sich sicherlich im "Lager II" befand. Es kann also keinem Zweifel unterliegen, dass die Hunderttausende von angeblich im "Lager II" begrabenen Leichen das Grundwasser, aus dem die Brun-

---

389 S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 120.

390 Luigi Maccone, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con particolare riferimento all' igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafiche, Bologna 1932, dritter Teil, Kap. II, "Infezioni e cimiteri", S. 148-157; M. Pauly, *Die Feuerbestattung*, Leipzig 1904, S. 21-25.

391 USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-12, S. 239.

392 Siehe Dokument 14 im Anhang.

nen gespeist wurden, vollkommen vergiftet hätten. Doch geht kein einziger Zeuge auf dieses schwerwiegende Problem ein.

e. Die Bagger von Treblinka

Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion wird die Existenz riesenhafter Massengräber durch das Vorhandensein dreier Bagger im Lager erhärtet, die zunächst zum Ausheben der Gräber und später zum Ausgraben der Leichen verwendet worden sein sollen. Zur Stützung dieser Behauptung werden oft zwei Fotos publiziert, die einen – angeblich in Treblinka II befindlichen – Bagger erkennen lassen. Eines dieser Fotos findet sich beispielsweise bei Y. Arad mit der Bildunterschrift:[393]

> *"Bagger, in Treblinka zum Entfernen der zu verbrennenden Leichen verwendet, und SS-Mann, der den Bagger bediente".*

Die andere, bekanntere Fotografie erschien u.a. bei Gitta Sereny mit der Bildunterschrift:[394]

> *"Der Kran, der dazu diente, die Leichen aus den Gräben auf die 'Roste' zu befördern."*

sowie später im Buch *Schöne Zeiten* mit der Bildunterschrift:[395]

> *"Leichenbagger in Treblinka"*

Samuel Willenbergs Buch enthält ein Bild des besagten Baggers in Aktion – wie er Erde ablädt. Das Bild hat die Unterschrift:[396]

> *"Kran, der Leichen für die Kremierung anhebt. Fotografiert vom SS-Mann Kurt Franz, Spitzname 'Lalka' (Puppe)."*

R. Czarkowski hat dieselbe Aufnahme mit dem Kommentar "Bagger zum Ausheben der Gräber für die Opfer" publiziert.[397] Aus – freilich niemals veröffentlichten – deutschen Dokumenten soll ferner hervorgehen, dass am 29. Juni 1943 ein Bagger aus Treblinka an die Firma Adam Lamczak in Berlin geschickt wurde; weitere zwei Bagger wurden angeblich im November 1943 nach Lublin oder Poniatowa oder Trawniki speditiert (genaues Datum und genauer Bestimmungsort werden nicht genannt).[398] Offenbar ist niemand auf den Gedanken verfallen, dass diese Bagger in Wirklichkeit in Treblinka I stationiert gewesen sein könnten, wo sie zur Förderung von Kies in der dortigen Grube Verwendung fanden. Einziger "Beweis" für das Vorhandensein dieser

---

[393] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 95.
[394] G. Sereny, *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974, Foto auf unnumerierter Seite.
[395] Ernst Klee, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1988, S. 222.
[396] S. Willenberg, aaO. (Anm. 80), Bild 4 auf unnumerierter Seite.
[397] R. Czarkowski, aaO. (Anm. 73), Foto auf unnumerierter Seite.
[398] S. Wojtczak, aaO. (Anm. 58), S. 149f.

Maschinen in Treblinka II sind denn auch zwei von S. Willenberg in den achtziger Jahren hergestellte Zeichnungen, auf denen man einen Teil des Lagers mit einem Bagger im Hintergrund sieht![399]

10. Die Vorgeschichte der Leichenverbrennung

Y. Arad schildert die Vorgeschichte der Leichenverbrennung in Treblinka wie folgt:[400]

> "*Bei Himmlers Besuch im Lager Ende Februar/Anfang März 1943 war er überrascht, dass in Treblinka die Leichen von über 700.000 dort getöteten Juden noch nicht verbrannt worden waren. Dass die Einäscherung unmittelbar nach seinem Besuch begann, legt den Schluss nahe, dass Himmler, der sehr erpicht auf die Tilgung der Spuren der von Nazideutschland begangenen Verbrechen war, die Verbrennung der dortigen Leichen persönlich angeordnet hat. Zu diesem Zweck wurde eine Verbrennungsstätte in der Ausrottungszone des Lagers eingerichtet*."

Hier wiederholt Arad einfach, was Z. Łukaszkiewicz im Jahre 1945 geschrieben hatte:[401]

> "*Im Februar oder März 1943 besuchte Himmler das Lager (Zeugen: Poswolski, Stanisław Kon, Wiernik, Kudlik, Reisszman* [sic]. *Seit dieser Visite wurden die Leichen massenhaft verbrannt*."

Diese Behauptung ist sowohl vom Standpunkt der Zeugenaussagen als auch historisch unhaltbar. Rajzman hatte nämlich bei seiner ersten Befragung am 26. September 1944 ausgesagt:[402]

> "*In den ersten Monaten – wie man mir erzählte – wurden die Leichen begraben und mit einer Erdschicht bedeckt, wobei die Zahnärzte die goldenen Zähne herausrissen, sobald die Leichen aus den Kammern herausgeschleppt wurden.*
>
> *Bei meinem Eintreffen im Lager wurden die Leichen in primitiven Öfen verbrannt, Tag und Nacht loderten die Scheiterhaufen. Rauchschwaden überzogen dermaßen den Himmel über dem Lager, dass wir in eine ständige Finsterniszone hineingerieten*."

Rajzman kam am 27. September 1942 nach Treblinka, was heißt, dass die Verbrennung der Leichen bereits im September jenes Jahres begonnen haben muss und nicht erst im März 1943.

---

399 S. Willenberg, aaO. (Anm. 80), Zeichnungen auf unnumerierten Seiten.
400 Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 173f.
401 USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 320a (S. 4 des Berichts).
402 USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 242.

Andererseits entbehrt die Geschichte vom Himmler-Besuch in Treblinka jeglicher historischen Grundlage und wird nicht einmal durch einen vagen dokumentarischen Hinweis gestützt. Sie ist eine simple Erfindung der Zeugen, um ihre Erzählungen über riesenhafte Verbrennungen in Treblinka glaubwürdig erscheinen zu lassen, die ihrerseits ihrer Schilderung einer gigantischen Massenausrottung im Lager Glaubhaftigkeit verleihen sollten. Doch historisch gesehen ist dies alles ausgemachter Unfug.

Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung soll Himmler zu einem Zeitpunkt, wo Auschwitz, das größte der deutschen "Vernichtungslager", seine mörderische Tätigkeit begann, den Bau der Krematorien zur Leichenverbrennung noch nicht gefasst haben: Die Opfer der sogenannten "Bunker" von Birkenau sollen einfach in Massengräbern beigesetzt worden sein, die man im "Birkenwald" ausgehoben habe. Himmler soll die Verbrennung der Leichen in Auschwitz nach seinem dortigen zweiten Besuch am 17. und 18. Juli 1942 angeordnet haben.[403] Infolge dieses Himmler-Befehls soll die Einäscherung der Leichen unter freiem Himmel am 21. September 1942 begonnen haben.[404]

Doch schon im Monat vor seinem Besuch in Auschwitz soll Himmler durch den Chef der Gestapo, Heinrich Müller, dem SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel befohlen haben, alle Spuren der Massengräber zu tilgen:[405]

> "*Im Juni 1942 erhielt SS-Standartenführer Blobel von SS-Gruppenführer Müller, dem Leiter der Gestapo, die Aufgabe, sämtliche Spuren der Massenexekutionen durch die Egs* [Einsatzgruppen] *im Osten zu beseitigen. Dieser Auftrag war 'Geheime Reichssache', und Blobel wurde angewiesen, keinerlei schriftliche Korrespondenz darüber zu führen. Die Operation lief unter dem Decknamen 'Sonderaktion 1005'.*"[406]

Unter diesen Umständen begreift man nicht, wieso in Auschwitz die Leichen bis zum 20. September 1942 begraben wurden; man begreift auch nicht, warum dies in Treblinka noch bis zum März 1943 geschehen sein soll; noch weniger aber begreift man, warum die Verbrennung in Sobibór im Sommer 1942,[407] in Bełżec Mitte Dezember 1942[408] und in Treblinka im März 1943 begonnen haben soll.

---

[403] Franciszek Piper, "Gas Chambers and Crematoria", in: Yisrael Gutman, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994, S. 163.

[404] D. Czech, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbek 1989, S. 305.

[405] E. Kogon, u.a. (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 63), S. 187.

[406] Auf diese Behauptung kehren wir in Kapitel 7 zurück.

[407] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 171.

[408] Ebenda, S. 172.

Oder besser gesagt, man begreift es nur allzu gut: Die Zeugen der verschiedenen Lager hatten es nicht geschafft, sich auf ein übereinstimmendes Anfangsdatum der Leichenverbrennung zu einigen!

11. Die Verbrennungsanlage

Z. Łukaszkiewicz schreibt:[409]

> "*In Treblinka gab es keine Krematorien in Form von Öfen, nur primitive Einrichtungen in Form von Rosten*."

Wäre Treblinka wirklich ein "reines Vernichtungslager" gewesen, so wäre es reinster Aberwitz gewesen, kein Krematorium zu errichten. Alle wichtigen Konzentrationslager – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, Ravensbrück – waren mit festen oder mobilen Kremierungsöfen ausgestattet. Lublin/Majdanek und Auschwitz-Birkenau, die angeblich zugleich als Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager dienten, besaßen mehrere Krematorien: Ersteres Lager hatte deren zwei mit zusammen sieben Muffeln,[410] letzteres deren fünf mit insgesamt 52 Muffeln, wenn auch nicht alle zur gleichen Zeit.[411] Warum soll Himmler für ein reines Vernichtungslager nicht einmal den Bau eines einzigen Ofens vorgesehen haben?

Die Sache mutet umso verrückter an, als Himmler selbst durch das Hauptamt Haushalt und Bauten am 4. Dezember 1941 bei der Firma J.A. Topf und Söhne in Erfurt "4 Stück Doppel-Topf-4-Muffeleinäscherungsöfen" für das unter Militärverwaltung befindliche weißrussische Mogilew bestellt hatte,[412] wo das Kriegsgefangenen-Durchgangslager 185 lag, das vom Major Wittmer befehligt wurde.[413] Doch wurde am 30. Dezember 1941 lediglich ein halber Ofen (vier Muffeln) nach Mogilew spediert; zwei weitere wurden dann in den Krematorien IV und V von Birkenau installiert, und die letzten anderthalb (12 Muffeln) blieben provisorisch im Lager der Firma Topf zu Himmlers Verfügung.[414] Am 16. August 1943 stellte der SS-Wirtschafter beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement allen Zentralbauleitungen des Generalgouvernements sowie der Bauleitung von Radom ein Rundschreiben zu,

---

[409] USSR-344. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 321 (S. 5 des Berichts).
[410] Siehe J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 265), Kapitel V.
[411] Siehe C. Mattogno, F. Deana, "Die Krematoriumsöfen von Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 281-320; detaillierter: Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana: *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
[412] Brief des Hauptamts Haushalt und Bauten an die Firma Topf vom 4. Dezember 1941, RGVA, 502-1-328, S. 347f.
[413] Christian Gerlach, *Kalkulierte Morde*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999, S. 510.
[414] Brief der Firma Topf an die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, RGVA, 502-1-327, S. 43-45.

in dem darüber informiert wurde, dass das Amt CIII des SS-WVHA über "1 ½ Einäscherungsöfen = 12 Muffeln" verfüge und darum bat, bis zum 1. September Mitteilung zu erstatten, wenn die angeschriebenen Instanzen diesen benötigten.[415] Wir kennen lediglich die Antwort des Bauleiters von Trawniki, einem Nebenlager von Majdanek, welcher schrieb:[416]

> "*Ein Krematorium ist im hiesigen Lager nicht vorhanden. Dieser Zustand wurde bereits öfters beanstandet. Die Errichtung eines Krematoriums wäre jedoch dringend erforderlich.*"

Da Unklarheiten bei der Zahlung der betreffenden Rechnungen der Firma Topf aufgetreten waren, meldete sich auch der SS-Wirtschafter Gruppe C/Bauwesen beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer Russland-Mitte zu Wort, da die Bestellung der "4 Topf-Großraumeinäscherungsöfen" für die Bauinspektion Russland-Mitte bestimmt war.[417]

Diese Angelegenheit ist sehr bezeichnend. Sie lässt vor allem erkennen, dass Himmler schon im Dezember 1941 die Einrichtung von Kremierungsöfen in einem Lager angeordnet hatte, welches sich in den besetzten Gebieten unter Militärverwaltung befand. Zweitens zeigt sie, dass die obersten SS-Instanzen des Generalgouvernements und der militärisch verwalteten sowjetischen Gebiete sich um die Einrichtung von Kremierungsöfen kümmerten. Drittens belegt sie, dass das SS-Arbeitslager Trawniki, in dem nie mehr als 10.000 Häftlinge interniert waren, mehrmals um den Bau eines Krematoriums ersucht hatte, doch weder in Treblinka noch in Bełżec noch in Sobibór, wo ein solches um das Vielfache notwendiger gewesen wäre, wurde je ein solches Gesuch gestellt. Viertens hatte nicht einmal der SS-Wirtschafter beim Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement je Verbrennungsöfen für die drei letztgenannten Lager bestellt, denn sonst hätte er jedenfalls sofort die 12 Muffeln bekommen, die im Lager der Firma Topf ihres Abnehmers harrten.

Fassen wir zusammen: Bereits im Dezember 1941 stellte sich das Problem der Leicheneinäscherung in den Konzentrations- und Kriegsgefangenenlagern. Man baute Krematorien in Mogilew, in Majdanek und allen größeren Konzentrationslagern, nicht jedoch in den drei reinen Vernichtungslagern!

Für die vier Krematorien von Birkenau gab die SS die Summe von 1.400.000 RM aus,[418] doch für Krematorien in den angeblich ausschließlich der Judenausrottung dienenden Lagern opferte die SS nicht eine müde Mark,

---

[415] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, S. 132.
[416] WAPL, Zentralbauleitung, 268, S. 147.
[417] Brief des SS-Wirtschafters vom 2. Juni 1943 an die Bauinspektion der Waffen-SS und Polizei Reich-Ost, RGVA, 502-1-314, S. 36-36a.
[418] Zusammenstellung des Bauvorhabens Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz vom 28. Oktober 1942, VHA, Fond OT 31 (2) 8; heutiger Wert (2002) etwa €10,5 Mio.

obgleich diese Judenausrottung doch eines der Hauptziele, wenn nicht gar *das* Hauptziel, der NS-Politik gewesen sein soll!

Kann man einen solchen Schwachsinn denn allen Ernstes glauben?

12. Die Leichenverbrennung

a. Die Komplexität des Problems

Die Sache mit den fehlenden Krematorien ist umso grotesker, als das Problem der Leichenverbrennung enorm schwerwiegend gewesen wäre, entspräche die orthodoxe Treblinka-Version den Tatsachen. Die jüdische US-Historikerin Konnilyn G. Feig bemerkt dazu Folgendes:[419]

> "*Die unglaubliche Komplexität des Massengrabproblems bereitete den Deutschen Kopfzerbrechen, und zwar zu Recht. In der Erde von Treblinka lagen 700.000 Leichen – ein Volumen von 69.000 Kubikmetern mit einem Gewicht von 35.000 Tonnen, demjenigen eines mittelgroßen Schlachtschiffs. Selbst wenn man täglich 1000 Leichname einäschern konnte, würden 700 Tage verstreichen, ehe Himmlers Befehl ausgeführt war.*
>
> *Franz und Lalka* [Spitzname eines SS-Offiziers] *erwogen viele Lösungsmöglichkeiten. Sie gossen eimerweise Benzin auf die Leichen in einer der Gruben, was zwar mächtige Flammen erzeugte, die Leichname aber nur leicht versengte. Sie schafften hundert Leichen in breite Gruben von geringer Tiefe und schütteten wiederum Benzin darauf. Das Feuer vermochte es wiederum nicht, die Leichen zu verbrennen. Sie experimentierten mit verschiedenen Größen von Scheiterhaufen und verschiedenen Benzinmengen, doch ohne Erfolg. Am Ende der ersten Versuchsperiode kamen sie zum Schluss, es werde 140 Jahre dauern, um Himmlers Anweisung zu erfüllen.*
>
> *Als nächstes Experiment türmten sie riesenhafte Scheiterhaufen auf, auf die abwechselnd Leichen und Holz geschichtet wurden, und tränkten das Ganze mit Benzin. Das Feuer zerstörte die Leichen, doch konnte der Test nicht wiederholt werden, denn es herrschte Krieg, und es gab nicht genug Benzin und Baumstämme zum Verbrennen von 700.000 Leichen.*"

Ehe wir weiterfahren, müssen wir Korrekturen an den hier genannten Ziffern anbringen. Wenn 700.000 Leichen 35.000 Tonnen wogen, betrug das Durchschnittsgewicht einer Leiche 50 kg, und sie nimmt ein Volumen von ca. 0.05 m^3 ein; somit betrug das Gesamtvolumen 35.000 m^3 und nicht 69.000.

Wir gehen bei unseren Berechnungen von der von Y. Arad und der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* genannten Zahl von 870.000 Leichen aus und setzen das Durchschnittsgewicht mit 45 kg an, da es sich um ausgegrabene und be-

[419] Konnilyn G. Feig, *Hitler's Death Camps. The sanity of madness*, Holmes & Meier Publiishers, New York-London 1981, S. 306f.

reits weitgehend ausgetrocknete Leichen gehandelt hätte. Somit belief sich das Gesamtgewicht der Leichen auf 39.150.000 kg und das von ihnen eingenommene Volumen auf 39.150 m^3.

Die Feig fährt fort:[420]

> "*Schließlich sahen sich die Planer genötigt, einen Experten, Herbert Floss, herbeizuziehen.* […] *Floss ließ die Gefangenen vier Zementsäulen von 76 cm Höhe errichten, die ein Rechteck von 19 m Länge und 1 m Breite bildeten. Auf dieses legten sie Eisenbahnschienen, und darauf schichteten sie mehrere hundert Leichname auf. Die Häftlinge nannten die beiden gewaltigen eisernen Scheiterhaufen 'Roste'. Ein Zeuge vertrat die Ansicht, die primitiven Roste hätten 2.600 Leichen fassen können*."

Um die Effizienz der Roste zu steigern, führte Floss darauf eine wichtige Neuerung ein. Dank seinen Experimenten hatte er nämlich, wie der von der Feig als Quelle zitierte Jean-François Steiner mitteilt, herausgefunden, dass

> "*alte Leichen besser brannten als neue, dicke besser als magere, Frauen besser als Männer und Kinder zwar schlechter als Frauen, aber besser als Männer*."

Somit war "die ideale Leiche offensichtlich die alte Leiche einer dicken Frau", und Floss ließ die Leichen nach diesen Kriterien einteilen.[420]

Die Feig entblödet sich also nicht, die hirnrissige Behauptung etlicher Zeugen zu wiederholen, dass Frauenleichen von selbst brannten und als Brennstoff für die Einäscherung der übrigen Leichen dienten.[421] Kaum minder krauser Unfug ist es, dass die Leichen alter Menschen besser brennen als diejenigen junger Menschen. In Wirklichkeit verhält es sich genau umgekehrt: In den Körpern altersschwacher Menschen sind die brennbaren Stoffe – Fette und Proteine – durch den Alterungsprozess teils bereits aufgebraucht.

Doch sind dies im Grunde Nebenfragen. Das Hauptproblem liegt in der Primitivität der Verbrennungstechnik. Kann jemand, der seine fünf Sinne beieinander hat, denn tatsächlich annehmen, der Kommandant von Treblinka habe ungeachtet der von der SS in Auschwitz bei der Kremierung gesammelten Erfahrungen bei der Ausführung eines von Himmler persönlich erteilten Befehls hausbackene Experimente angestellt, als sei die Verbrennung von 870.000 Leichen ein lokales, mit handwerklichen Mitteln zu lösendes Problem?

Nicht weniger abstrus ist die Vorstellung, Himmler, dem die besten deutschen Ingenieure und Techniker auf dem Gebiet der Kremierung zu Diensten standen – jene der Firmen J.A. Topf & Söhne (Erfurt), Hans Kori (Berlin) sowie Didier Werke (Berlin), die Kremierungsöfen an alle deutschen Konzentra-

---

[420] Ebenda, S. 307.
[421] Siehe dazu A. Neumaier, aaO. (Anm. 101), S. 366f.

tionslager geliefert hatten –, habe einen Niemand namens Herbert Floss nach Treblinka geschickt!

b. Zahl und Struktur der Verbrennungsanlagen

Die in Treblinka angewendete Verbrennungstechnik wurde im Urteil des Düsseldorfer Schwurgerichts beim Prozess von 1964-1965 wie folgt geschildert:[422]

> "*Nachdem man zu diesem Zwecke die verschiedensten Verbrennungsversuche angestellt hatte, wurde schließlich eine große Verbrennungsanlage errichtet. Sie bestand aus etwa 70 cm hohen Betonsockeln, auf denen in geringen Abständen 5 bis 6 Eisenbahnschienen von etwa 25 bis 30 m Länge lagen. Unter den Schienen brannte das Feuer, während die Leichen der in den Gaskammern getöteten Juden in einer Anzahl von 2000 bis 3000 auf den Rost gepackt und dann verbrannt wurden. Als man sah, daß sich dieses System bewährte, wurden auch die in den vorhergehenden Monaten in die Leichengruben gebrachten Leichname mit Hilfe großer Greifbagger wieder herausgeholt und dann ebenfalls in der geschilderten Weise verbrannt*."

Laut dem Plan Jankiel Wierniks aus dem Jahre 1945 sowie dem bei diesem Prozess in Düsseldorf vorgelegten[423] sind in der Tat zwei solche Verbrennungsanlagen errichtet worden. Die Leichenverbrennung soll sich im Zeitraum zwischen April und Ende Juli 1943 abgespielt haben,[424] so dass fast alle 860.000 Leichen innerhalb von 122 Tagen eingeäschert worden sein sollen, d.h. 7000 pro Tag auf zwei Rosten oder 3500 täglich pro Rost.

Wie groß war ein solcher? In der von A. Donat publizierten Version von Wierniks Schrift *One Year in Treblinka* liest man dazu:[425]

> "*So ließ er*[426] *das Inferno beginnen: Er setzte einen Bagger in Betrieb, der 3000 Leichen aufs Mal ausgraben konnte. Ein aus Eisenbahnschienen hergestellter Feuerrost wurde auf eine 100 bis 150 m lange Betonunterlage gestellt. Die Arbeiter schichteten die Leichen auf den Rost und zündeten sie an*."

Die hier genannten Daten sind freilich die Frucht einer späteren Einschiebung, denn in der 1944 erstellten amerikanischen Übersetzung von Wierniks Schrift heißt es einfach:[427]

---

422 A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 205.
423 Siehe Dokumente 5 und 12 im Anhang.
424 Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 177. Laut Arad wurden im August 1943 in Treblinka 7600 Menschen vergast und verbrannt.
425 A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 170f.
426 Ein namentlich nicht genannter Oberscharführer, bei dem es sich wohl um die Phantomgestalt des Herbert Floss gehandelt haben dürfte.
427 J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 29.

> "*So ließ er das Inferno beginnen: Er setzte eine Maschine zum Ausgraben der Leichen in Betrieb, die in einem Arbeitsgang viele Leichen ausgraben konnte. Ein aus Eisenbahnschienen hergestellter Feuerrost wurde auf einer Zementunterlage aufgebaut, und die Arbeiter mussten die Leichen auf den Rost schichten und anzünden*."

Berücksichtigt man die Tatsache, dass 3.000 Leichen ein Volumen von ca. (3.000×0,045=) 135 m^3 aufweisen, so kann die Behauptung, wonach der Greifer des Baggers 3000 Leichen auf einmal packen konnte, nur Heiterkeit hervorrufen. Die Länge des Rostes (100 bis 150 m) steht im Widerspruch zu den Prozessakten. Nach Arad war der Rost 30 m breit,[428] doch auch dies widerspricht dem Urteil des Schwurgerichts Düsseldorf, laut dem der Rost aus "5 bis 6 Eisenbahnschienen von etwa 25 bis 30 m Länge" bestand. Da auf den beiden Rosten ausgemergelte Leichen verbrannt wurden, die leicht zerfielen, musste der Abstand zwischen zwei Schienen gering sein und durfte höchstens 50 bis 60 cm betragen, so dass man eine Breite des Rosts von etwa drei Metern ansetzen kann. Die von der Feig genannte Breite – ein Meter – ist offenkundig unmöglich.

Somit können die beiden Roste nicht größer gewesen sein als je 30× 3×0,76 m. Wie bereits ausgeführt musste jeder Rost 122 Tage lang jeden einzelnen Tag 3500 Leichen verbrennen. Untersuchen wir nun, welche Konsequenzen sich daraus ergeben.

c. Die Anordnung der Leichen auf den Verbrennungsrosten

Die Oberfläche eines Rostes beträgt 90 m^2. In Anbetracht seiner Struktur können die Leichen nur quer darauf gelegt werden; es ist also anzunehmen, dass man pro Meter Rostlänge – was 3 Quadratmetern entspricht – vier Leichen platzieren kann, je zwei rechts und links der Mittelachse. Wir nehmen aber für jede Leiche eine durchschnittliche theoretische Fläche von der Größe eines Rechtecks von 1,75 m×0,50 m an, das auch den erforderlichen Zwischenraum für den Durchzug der Verbrennungsprodukte umfasst. Auf dem gesamten Rost hatte dann eine Schicht von (4×30=) 120 Leichen Platz. Wenn wir pro Leichenschicht von einer Höhe von 30 cm ausgehen, legte man 3500 Leichen zugleich auf den Rost, so ergaben diese (3.500÷ 120=) 29 Leichenschichten mit einer Gesamthöhe von (29×0,3=) 8,7 m!

Laut dem Zeugen Henryk Reichmann wurden 5 bis 6 Roste errichtet, von denen jeder 2500 Leichen zugleich aufnehmen konnte.[429] Der Zeuge Szyja Warszawski präzisierte, dass jeder Rost 10 m × 4 m maß.[430] Es folgt daraus,

---

[428] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 174.
[429] Aussage vom 9. Oktober 1945, in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 31f.
[430] Ebenda, S. 32.

dass man auf jedem Rost eine Schicht von 46 Leichen unterbringen konnte und 2500 Leichen sage und schreibe 54 Schichten oder einen Leichenhügel von 16 m Höhe ergaben!

Selbst wenn der SS das Kunststück gelungen wäre, 29 oder gar 54 Leichenschichten auf dem Rost aufzutürmen, hätten sich die Eisenbahnschienen unter der Last sowie unter der Einwirkung der Hitze verbogen, und der Leichenberg wäre bald eingestürzt.

d. Der Holzbedarf

Der unter dem Rost verfügbare Raum betrug (0,76 m×90 m^2=) 68,4 m^3. Das Gewicht eines Kubikmeters normalen, gestapelten Brennholzes liegt zwischen 340 und 450 kg. Gehen wir hier vom Höchstwert aus; dann kann man in den 68,4 m^3 (68,4×450=) 30.780 kg Holz unterbringen. Arnulf Neumaier beruft sich auf einen am 27. November 1986 in der *Shenectady Gazette*, New Delhi, erschienenen Artikel, laut dem in Indien für die tägliche Verbrennung von 21.000 Leichen 6.433 Tonnen Holz benötigt werden, was einem Holzbedarf von 306 kg pro Leichnam entspricht.[431] Der Verfasser dieses Kapitels (Carlo Mattogno) hat Verbrennungsversuche mit Tierfleisch durchgeführt, welche folgende Ergebnisse erbrachten:[432]

- Erforderliche Menge Holz zur Verbrennung von einem Kilogramm Tierfleisch: 3,5 kg abgelagertes Holz (plus 0,1 Liter Äthylalkohol).
- Erforderliche Zeit zum Einäschern eines Kilogramms Tierfleisch: etwa 6 Minuten.
- Pro Quadratmeter und Stunde (bis zum Erlöschen der Flamme) verbrannte Holzmenge: etwa 80 kg.
- Anfallende Holzasche: etwa 8% des Gesamtgewichts.
- Spezifisches Gewicht der Holzasche: etwa 0,34 g/cm^3.

Anhand dieser Daten kann man berechnen, dass die Verbrennung einer Leiche von 45 kg Gewicht rund 160 kg Stapelholz erfordert. Um 3.500 Leichen einzuäschern, sind folglich (3.500×160=) 560.000 kg Holz vonnöten, doch hatten unter dem Rost lediglich 30.780 kg Platz, also siebzehnmal weniger als erforderlich. Damit wären auf eine Leiche nicht mehr als (30.780÷3.500=) 8,8 kg kg Holz entfallen, eine lächerlich unzureichende Menge.

Nehmen wir einmal an, es sei auf irgendeine Art gelungen, ständig neues Holz unter den Rost zu packen. In welchem Zeitraum wären die 560.000 kg Holz verbrannt?

---

431 Arnulf Neumaier, aaO. (Anm. 101), S. 369.

432 Siehe C. Mattogno, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 7, Nr. 2 (2003), S. 185-194.

In Feuerungen mit festem Rost und natürlicher Lüftung können 150 bis 190 kg gelagertes, gehacktes Holz pro Quadratmeter Rost und Stunde verbrannt werden.[433] Dies gilt jedoch nur für einen wirklichen Verbrennungsapparat, mit Brennraum, Rost, regulierbarer Brennluftzufuhr und Kamin. Bei einem Scheiterhaufen im Freien sinken diese Werte merklich. Setzen wir also den bei unserem Experiment erhaltenen Wert von 80 kg pro Quadratmeter an.

Dies bedeutet, dass unter dem Leichenhaufen in einer Stunde (90× 80=) 7200 kg Holz verbrannt werden konnten. Um die für die Leicheneinäscherung erforderlichen 560.000 kg Holz zu verbrennen, braucht es (560.000÷7.200=) ca. 78 Stunden, also mehr als drei Tage. Fügt man die zur Abkühlung des Scheiterhaufens nötige Zeit hinzu, kann alle fünf Tage eine Verbrennung erfolgen. Deshalb erfordern die 122 Verbrennungen von je 7000 Leichnamen, welche die Voraussetzung für die Beseitigung von 860.000 Leichen auf zwei Rosten bilden, eine Zeit von (122×5=) 610 Tagen.

Die hier berechnete Verbrennungszeit des Holzes entspricht (78÷ 29=) ca. 2,5 Stunden pro Leichenschicht. Bei einem Scheiterhaufen mit 29 Leichenschichten ist diese Zeit aber unzureichend, wie ein Vergleich mit dem Kremierungsofen des Typs Gorini zeigt: Bei diesem Ofen aus dem 19. Jahrhundert lag der Leichnam auf einem Rost, unter dem ein Holzfeuer von 100 bis 150 kg Holz brannte. Eine Kremierung dauerte bei diesem Ofentyp anderthalb bis zwei Stunden.[434]

Beim zuvor beschriebenen Scheiterhaufen greifen die Flammen und die Verbrennungsprodukte nur die auf dem Rost liegende Leichenschicht direkt an und wirken auf jede darüberliegende Schicht mit allmählich Richtung Null schrumpfender Intensität ein, so dass eine Verbrennungszeit von 2,5 Stunden pro Schicht ganz und gar realitätsfern ist.

Hätte also in Treblinka die Verbrennung von 860.000 Leichen Anfang April 1943 eingesetzt, so wäre sie unter den günstigsten Umständen im Dezember 1945 abgeschlossen gewesen, und die Sowjets sowie der Herr Richter Łukaszkiewicz hätten dem Schauspiel persönlich beiwohnen können!

e. Die Asche

Die zur Einäscherung aller Leichen nötige Holzmenge beläuft sich, wenn wir den bei unseren Experimenten ermittelten Wert von 160 Holz kg pro 45 kg organische Substanz ansetzen, auf (870.000× 160=) 139.200.000 kg oder 139.200 Tonnen. Die dabei entstehende Verbrennungsasche wiegt

---

[433] *Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienza e Tecnica*, Curcio Editore, Rom 1973, Band 5, S. 1916.

[434] G. Pini, *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger de 1774 à nos jours*, Ulrico Hoepli, Mailand 1885, S. 151. Beim Brunetti-Apparat, bei dem die Leiche auf einer eiserne Platte über einem Holzfeuer lag, dauerte der Kremierungsprozess gar sechs Stunden; ebenda, S. 132

(139.200×0,08=) ca. 11.100 Tonnen und nimmt ein Volumen von (11.100÷0,34=) ca. 32.600 m^3 ein.

Die bei der Kremierung einer Leiche anfallende Asche wiegt etwa 5% des Körpergewichts und besitzt ein spezifisches Gewicht von ca. 0,5.[435] Somit ergibt sich bei 870.000 Leichen von durchschnittlich 45 kg Gewicht eine Masse von ((870.000×45×0,05)÷1000=) ca. 1.950 Tonnen Asche, die ein Volumen von (1.950÷0,5=) 3.900 m^3 einnehmen. Das Gesamtgewicht der Holzasche und der Leichenverbrennungsasche beträgt daher (11.100+1.950=) ca. 13.000 Tonnen, die ein Volumen von (32.600+3.900=) 36.500 m^3 einnehmen. Wohin hat man diese gewaltige Aschenmenge gebracht?

Y. Arad schreibt:[436]

> "*Schließlich beschloss man, die Asche sowie die Knochenreste in die Gruben zu schütten, welche zuvor die Leichen enthalten hatten, und mit einer dicken Schicht Sand und Schmutz zu bedecken. Die Asche wurde in mehreren Schichten in die Gruben geschüttet, zwischen denen Sandschichten zu liegen kamen. Die obersten zwei Meter der Grube wurden mit Erde angefüllt*."

Wie in Abschnitt 9 ausgeführt, nahm der Aushub der Gruben 130.700 m^3 ein. Wären die Gruben wirklich mit Asche angefüllt worden – insgesamt (130.700 m^3+36.500 m^3=) 167.200 m^3, – so blieben immer noch (167.200 – 118.800=) ca. 48.400 m^3 Erd-Asche-Gemisch übrig, die sich nicht in Rauch aufgelöst haben können: Wohin hat man diese Masse gebracht? Die Behauptung der polnisch-sowjetischen Kommission vom September 1944, wonach die einzige Verbindungsstraße zwischen Treblinka I und Treblinka II "mit Schlacke und Asche in Höhe von 7 bis 10 cm übersät" gewesen sei, ergäbe ein maximales Volumen von (3000 m×4 m×0,1 m=)[437] 1.200 m^3. Doch Łukaszkiewicz machte keine diesbezüglichen Angaben, und ohnehin wäre es seitens der SS-Männer von Treblinka ein eher dümmlicher Versuch zur "Tilgung" der Spuren gewesen. Schließlich widerspricht diese Behauptung auch den Zeugenaussagen, gemäß welchen die Asche allesamt in die Massengräber geschüttet wurde. So schrieb beispielsweise Y. Wiernik:[438]

> "*Es war unsere Arbeit, die leeren Gräber mit der Asche der verbrannten Opfer zu füllen, mit Erde gemischt, um alle Spuren zu verwischen.*"

---

[435] *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rom 1949, Stichwort "Cremazione", Band XI, S. 5. Siehe auch W. Huber, *Die Feuerbestattung – ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung, und das St. Galler Krematorium*, Selbstverlag des Verfassers, St. Gallen 1903, S. 17.

[436] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 176.

[437] Länge der Straße: 3.000 m. Breite der Straße: 4 m. Höhe der Schicht: 0,10 m.

[438] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 38; A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 181.

f. Die Holzversorgung

Woher besorgte sich die Leitung des Lagers Treblinka die 139.200 Tonnen Holz, die zur Einäscherung der Leichen notwendig waren?

Laut den Zeugen fällte man zur Holzversorgung Bäume in den nahen Wäldern. Diese Arbeit wurde von einem "Holzfällerkommando" verrichtet.[439] Doch bezüglich der Einzelheiten sind die Zeugenberichte höchst vage, was man gut begreifen kann. Während eines Zeitraums von 122 Tagen hätte dieses Kommando mit Äxten und Beilen (139.200÷122=) 1.140 Tonnen Holz hacken, zersägen und ins Lager schleppen müssen! Dies heißt, dass es tagtäglich wenigstens 760 Bäume fällen, entasten, zersägen und auf 76 Lastwagen mit je 15 Tonnen Fracht transportieren musste. Dies ist ganz entschieden zu viel, insbesondere wenn man bedenkt, dass dieses Holzfällerkommando nach R. Glazar lediglich aus 25 Mann bestanden haben soll.[440]

Die Umgebung Treblinkas ist heute von Tannen bewachsen. Ein 50 Jahre alter Tannenwald ergibt 496 Tonnen Holz pro Hektar;[441] einfachheitshalber runden wir diese Zahl auf 500 Tonnen auf. Um 139.200 Tonnen Holz zu erhalten, hätten die SS-Leute also (139.200÷500=) 278,4 Hektar Wald abholzen müssen, was 2,7 Quadratkilometern entspricht! Doch eine dermaßen große entwaldete Zone wäre der polnischen Bevölkerung der Gegend natürlich nicht unbemerkt geblieben, und diese wurde von Richter Łukaszkiewicz bei seinen Untersuchungen befragt. Andererseits lassen die Luftaufnahmen von Mai und November 1944 einen dichten Wald von ungefähr 100 Hektar an der nördlichen sowie der östlichen Seite des Lagers erkennen, von dem sich wenigstens ein Hektar auf dem Lagergelände selbst befindet.[442] Der Wald erstreckt sich über die Straße Wólka Okrąglik-Treblinka hinaus und säumt diese auf einer Strecke von über 2 Kilometern.

Der 1945 von Jankiel Wiernik gezeichnete Plan von Treblinka zeigt im nordöstlichen Sektor eine große Waldeszone unweit der beiden Roste im Sektor Südost. Woher kamen also die 139.200 Tonnen Holz, zu deren Gewinnung es ca. 92.800 Bäume brauchte?

g. Das Fehlen von dokumentarischen Belegen für die Verbrennungen

Dermaßen riesenhafte Scheiterhaufen wären, hätten sie tatsächlich existiert, in der Umgebung Treblinkas selbstverständlich sofort aufgefallen. Zeuge Kazimierz Skarzyński erklärte hierzu:[443]

---

[439] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 97.
[440] R. Glazar, aaO. (Anm. 81), S. 59, 108, 116, 126ff., 134ff.
[441] G. Colombo, *Manuale dell'ingegniere civile e industriale*, aaO. (Anm.), S. 161.
[442] U. Walendy, "Der Fall Treblinka", aaO. (Anm. 99), S. 33.
[443] GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 16.

> "*Auf den Schienen stapelte man die Leichen auf und verbrannte sie. Der Schein des Feuers war auf 15 km Entfernung zu sehen. Tagsüber verbreitete sich ein schwarzer Rauch. Der Brandgeruch war bei starkem Wind noch 30 km vom Lager entfernt zu vernehmen*."

Wie in der Einleitung dargelegt, war das Lager Treblinka von einer ganzen Anzahl Dörfern und Weilern umgeben. In einem Umkreis von 10 km befanden sich die Ortschaften Wólka Ogrąlik, Poniatowo, Grady, Treblinka, Małkinia, Zawisty Dzikie, Rostki Wlk., Rytele, Świeckie, Olechny, Wszołki, Jakubiki, Tosie, Kosów Lacki, Dębe, Żochy, Rostki, Maliszewa, Guty, Bojewo, Brzózka, Kołodziaż, Orzełek, Złotki, Prostyń, Kiełczew.

Aus jedem einzelnen dieser Dörfer und Weiler hätte man 122 Tage lang den Schein der Flammen von Treblinka sehen müssen – wie kommt es da, dass in keinem der Berichte der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung davon die Rede ist?

Und wieso entdeckten die sowjetischen Aufklärungsflugzeuge keine Spur dieser gigantischen Verbrennungsaktion? Jankiel Wiernik liefert dazu folgende Erklärung:[444]

> "*Immer, wenn ein Flugzeug am Himmel erschien, wurde die Arbeit unterbrochen, und die Leichen wurden zum Schutz vor Lufterkennung mit Laub bedeckt*."

Dies ist natürlich haarsträubender Unsinn, denn erstens hätten die Flugzeuge den Rauch der Roste zum Zeitpunkt, wo sie im Lager sichtbar wurden, schon längst bemerkt, und zweitens hätte das Bedecken der Roste mit Laub wegen der dadurch bewirkten starken Rauchentwicklung die beste Methode gewesen, um sie noch sichtbarer zu machen!

13. Die Zeugenaussagen über die Verbrennung

Dass eine solche Massenverbrennung von vielen hunderttausend Leichnamen kein reales Ereignis war, geht schließlich aus den schreienden Widersprüchen zwischen den verschiedenen Augenzeugenberichten hervor.

Wie bereits erwähnt, gab es laut der Treblinka-Version, auf die man sich letztendlich geeinigt hat, angeblich zwei Verbrennungsroste von 30 m × 3 m Größe, die sich auf dem Lagergelände befanden und jeweils bis zu 3.500 Leichen einäschern konnten. Doch bei der anfänglichen Version platzierten die Zeugen die Roste in den Gräben. Laut Szyja Warszawski war die von ihm fälschlicherweise "Ofen" genannte Verbrennungsanlage[443]

---

[444] J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 28.

> *"*[…] *eine Grube von 25 m Länge, 20 m Breite sowie 5-6 m Tiefe, mit einem Gitter aus Schienen auf dem Grubengrund, das ein Zugloch darstellte."*

Abe Kon gab zu Protokoll:[445]

> "*Man verbrannte* [die Leichen] *in einem speziell angefertigten Ofen, der bis zu 6.000 Leichen fassen konnte. Der Ofen wurde mit Leichnamen gefüllt. Diese wurden mit Benzin und Erdöl übergossen und verbrannt. Die Verbrennung dauerte bis zu einer Stunde*."

Neben Abe Kon selbst einigten sich auch die Zeugen Hejnoch Brenner und Samuel Rajzman auf folgende Version:[446]

> "*Der Ofen – das war ein großer, mit einem Bagger ausgehobener Graben von 250-300 m Länge, 20-25 m Breite und 5-6 m Tiefe. Auf dem Grund des Grabens wurden drei Reihen von jeweils anderthalb Meter hohen Eisenbetonpfählen eingerammt. Die Pfähle wurden durch Querbalken miteinander verbunden. Auf diese Querbalken legte man im Abstand von 5 bis 7 cm Schienen. Das war ein gigantischer Ofenrost. An die Ränder des Grabens wurde eine Schmalspurbahn herangeführt*."

Diese Variante wurde auch von Wassili Grossmann übernommen, der Treblinka im September 1944 seine Aufwartung machte und mit den bereits von den Sowjets befragten Zeugen sprechen konnte.[447] Doch hätte ein dermaßen gewaltiger Rost auf dem Gelände des "Lagers II", dessen Seitenlänge lediglich 188 m betrug, nicht einmal Platz gehabt.

Im Folgenden migrierten die Roste in den polnischen Untersuchungsprotokollen auf wundersame Weise aus den Gruben an die Erdoberfläche, und auch ihre Ausmaße schrumpften empfindlich.

Nach dem Zeugen Henryk Reichmann wurden 5 bis 6 Roste errichtet, von denen jeder 2.500 Leichen aufs Mal fassen konnte.[448] Zeuge Szyja Warszawski hielt fest, dass jeder Rost 10 m × 4 m maß.[449] Wir haben bereits unterstrichen, dass unter diesen Umständen auf einem Rost 46 Leichenschichten hätten aufgetürmt werden müssen; bei 2500 Leichen wären gar 54 Schichten oder ein 16 m hoher Leichenberg vonnöten gewesen!

Jankiel Wiernik schreibt, ein Rost – der sich vermutlich auf dem Lagergelände befand – habe gleichzeitig 3000 Leichen verbrennen können.[427] Die Gesamtkapazität aller Roste belief sich ihm zufolge auf 10.000 bis 12.000 Leich-

---

445 Erklärung vom August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, S. 33.
446 Bericht vom 24. August 1944. GARF, 7021-115-9, S. 109.
447 W. Grossmann, *Treblinski Ad*, aaO. (Anm. 22), S. 191. Ebenso die deutsche Version *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 146), S. 33.
448 Erklärung vom Dezember 1945, in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 31f.
449 Erklärung vom 9. Oktober 1945, in ebd., aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 32.

name.[450] Dies widerspricht freilich dem vom selben Zeugen gezeichneten Lagerplan, auf dem lediglich zwei Roste zu sehen sind.[451] Ende Juli 1943 sollen, immer nach Wiernik, 75% der Leichen aus den Massengräbern eingeäschert worden sein, womit noch 25% übrigblieben. Wiernik schämt sich nicht zu behaupten:[438]

> "*Innerhalb weniger Tage waren die restlichen 25% der Gräber geleert und die Leichen verbrannt*."

Angesichts der Tatsache, dass am 2. August, dem Datum der Revolte, die Verbrennung bereits abgeschlossen gewesen sein soll, heißt dies, dass ein Viertel der Leichen innert maximal zehn Tagen verbrannt worden sein muss. Wiernik schweigt sich über die genaue Opferzahl des Lagers aus, spricht aber von "Millionen Menschen",[452] was einem Minimum von zwei Millionen entspricht; in dem von ihm dreist plagiierten Bericht vom 15. November 1942 war denn auch von zwei Millionen die Rede gewesen, die allein bis zum damaligen Zeitpunkt in Treblinka ausgerottet worden seien. Seinen Behauptungen zufolge waren also in nicht mehr als zehn Tagen 500.000 Leichen – ein Viertel dieser zwei Millionen – in Asche verwandelt worden, obgleich die Roste seinen eigenen Angaben nach höchstens 12.000 Leichen pro Tag oder 120.000 in zehn Tagen bewältigen konnten!

Die von diesem Zeugen aufgetischten Idiotien gehen wirklich auf keine Kuhhaut. Wiernik ist allem Anschein nach auch der Urheber der – später von seinen Kumpanen aufgegriffenen – Geschichte von den von selbst brennenden Leichen:[453]

> "*Es stellte sich heraus, dass Frauen leichter brannten als Männer. Dementsprechend wurden Frauenleichen zum Entzünden der Feuer verwendet*."

Es sei nochmals daran erinnert, dass die ganze heute gültige Treblinka-Version von eben diesem Jankiel Wiernik in die Welt gesetzt worden ist!

14. Die Anzahl der tagtäglich Vergasten

Welch unglaublichen Mangel an kritischem Urteilsvermögen die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung bezüglich der enormen technischen Probleme an den Tag legt, die eine Ausrottung der behaupteten Zahl von Juden in Treblinka mit sich gebracht hätte, haben wir in Kapitel III dargelegt. In dieser Hinsicht strei-

---

450 J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 30.
451 Siehe Kapitel III.
452 Ebenda, S. 43.
453 Ebenda, S. 28.

fen die Behauptungen der Zeugen die Grenzen des schieren Wahnsinns. Abe Kon beispielsweise verstieg sich zu folgender Aussage:[454]

> *"Auf diese Weise vernichtete man jeden Tag 15.000 bis 18.000 Personen. So ging es zwei Monate lang."*

Stanisław Kon stieß ins gleiche Horn:[455]

> *"Innerhalb von 13 Monaten tötete man dort täglich 15.000 bis 18.000 Menschen."*

Bei seiner Befragung vom 26. September 1944 sagte Samuel Rajzman aus:[456]

> *"Täglich trafen im Lager 3-4 Transporte mit je 60 Waggons ein. Es waren natürlich Tage, an welchen 1-2 Züge eintrafen, jedoch war das eine Ausnahme, aber keine Regel. In jedem Transport trafen sechs- bis siebentausend Menschen ein."*

Dies entspricht bis zu 24.000, ja 28.000 Menschen täglich! 1946 nannte Rajzman in derselben Größenordnung liegende Zahlen:[457]

> *"Täglich gab es ca. 20.000 Leichen.* […] *Es gab Tage, an denen bis zu 25.000 Personen umgebracht wurden."*

Ein weiterer Zeuge, Stanisław Borowy, gab zu Protokoll, tagtäglich seien in Treblinka 12.000 bis 18.000 Deportierte in Zügen à 60 Waggons mit jeweils 150 bis 200 Insassen eingetroffen.[458]

Jankiel Wiernik schrieb:[459]

> *"Zwischen zehn- und zwölftausend Menschen wurden täglich vergast.* […] *Es gab Tage, an denen 20.000 Menschen vergast wurden."*

Unglaublicherweise wurden diese Verrücktheiten vom Gericht eines westeuropäischen Staates für bare Münze genommen! Ein Manfred Blank hielt im Urteil des Schwurgerichts Düsseldorf 8 I Ks 2/64, S. 88, fest:[460]

> *"In Treblinka trafen mehrfach bis zu 5 Transporte mit durchschnittlich je 6.000 Menschen an einem Tag ein."*

Demnach gelangten täglich bis zu 30.000 Menschen nach Treblinka!

Gemäß den von Y. Arad erstellten Transportlisten wurden vom 22. Juli bis zum 30. September 1942, also innerhalb eines Zeitraums von 70 Tagen, rund

---

454 GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 33.
455 GARF, 7021-115-11, S. 35.
456 GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 240.
457 Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, aaO. (Anm. 37), S. 183, 186.
458 Aussage vom 21. November 1945, in: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, aaO. (Anm. 36), S. 50.
459 J. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 159), S. 16, 21; A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 159, 164.
460 A. Rückerl, *NS-Prozesse*, aaO. (Anm. 245), S. 38.

500.000 Juden nach Treblinka deportiert und dort ermordet, obgleich damals lediglich die erste der beiden Vergasungsanlagen bestanden haben soll. Dies entspricht einer Zahl von mehr als 7.100 Vergasten pro Tag! Da laut dem Urteil beim eben erwähnten Düsseldorfer Prozess jede der drei Gaskammern maximal 350 Personen fassen konnte und sich die Gesamtkapazität der Kammern somit auf 1.050 Personen belief, hätte das nicht weniger als sieben Vergasungsaktionen pro Tag und Kammer bedeutet, von denen jede weniger als dreieinhalb Stunden in Anspruch genommen hätte. Dabei waren die Kammern laut den Zeugen niemals 24 Stunden täglich in Betrieb, nicht einmal, wenn pro Tag 20.000 Opfer anfielen! In A. Donats Sammelband heißt es:[461]

> *"An solchen Tagen waren die Gaskammern bis ein Uhr morgens in Betrieb und produzierten innerhalb 24 Stunden mehr als 20.000 Leichen."*

Die vom Düsseldorfer Schwurgericht angesetzte Zahl von bei einem Durchgang Vergasten (21 bis 22 Menschen pro Quadratmeter) ist natürlich ganz unrealistisch und wurde nur darum genannt, weil sonst die von den Zeugen genannten astronomischen Vergastenzahlen niemals erreicht worden wären. Selbst die Sowjets, anerkannte Meister im Übertreiben, gingen im Fall Majdanek bei ihrer Berechnung der Kapazität der als Gaskammern bezeichneten Räume in jenem Lager von einer Belegdichte von lediglich 6 Personen pro Quadratmeter aus.[462] Auch wenn man die theoretisch vielleicht mögliche Höchstdichte von 10 Menschen pro Quadratmetern ansetzt, hätten die drei "Gaskammern" der ersten Anlage maximal je 480 Personen pro Durchgang fassen können, so dass zur Tötung von mehr als 7.100 Menschen 15 Durchgänge erforderlich gewesen wären. Unter diesen Umständen hätte eine Vergasungsoperation einschließlich der ganzen Begleitmaßnahmen wie Füllen und Leeren der Kammern in etwas über anderthalb Stunden abgeschlossen sein müssen, und dies Tag für Tag, ununterbrochen 70 Tage lang!

Dergleichen müsste eigentlich mit schallendem Hohngelächter quittiert werden, doch sind Gerald Reitlinger und Jean-Claude Pressac die einzigen Vertreter der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung, die das notwendige Minimum an Mut aufgebracht haben, um diese Beleidigung des gesunden Menschenverstandes zurückzuweisen!

---

[461] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 52.
[462] J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 265), S. 143.

15. Der Besitz der Deportierten als materieller Beweis für ihre Ausrottung

J. Gumkowski und A. Rutkowski haben zwei Dokumente veröffentlicht, welche angeblich materielle Beweise für die behauptete Massenvernichtung in Treblinka darstellen sollen. Es handelt sich um einen Wehrmachtfrachtbrief mit dem Datum "Treblinka, den 13. September 1942", der sich auf die Entsendung von 50 Waggons mit "Bekleidungsstücken der Waffen-SS" nach Lublin bezieht, sowie auf einen Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief mit dem Datum "Treblinka, den 10. September 1943", der auf die Entsendung eines Waggons mit 5200 kg Schuhen nach Lublin Bezug nimmt.[463] Aus den Dokumenten selbst geht allerdings nicht hervor, dass es sich bei diesem Material tatsächlich um Eigentum deportierter Juden handelt. Dies ist insbesondere bezüglich der "Bekleidungsstücke der Waffen-SS" unwahrscheinlich, da die Waffen-SS keine Beziehung zum Lager Treblinka hatte und zudem auch nicht ersichtlich ist, welche Verwendung die Waffen-SS für eine zivile Altkleidersammlung gehabt hätte. Vielleicht handelt es sich bei den erwähnten Bekleidungsstücken auch schlicht um Waffen-SS-Uniformen, die auf dem Rückweg von der Ostfront in Treblinka zwecks Reinigung/Entlausung/Aussortierung umgeladen wurde.

Samuel Rajzman liefert sehr genaue Angaben über die Menge der von den Deutschen in andere Lager überstellten jüdischen Besitztümer. Er schreibt hierzu:[464]

> "*Einer unserer Organisatoren war der Aufseher der Abteilung, in welcher 12-15 Mann mit dem Sortieren von Geld- und Wertsachen, mit der Feststellung der Werte der Wertgegenstände und ihrer Verpackung beschäftigt waren. Dabei musste er den Deutschen täglich einen Tagesbericht erstatten. Die wöchentlichen Abrechnungen teilte er uns mit. Annähernd einmal wöchentlich verglichen wir die Eintragungen eines jeden Arbeiters. Vom 1.10. 1942 – 2.8. 1943 wurden nach Deutschland befördert:*
> *25 Eisenbahnwaggons mit Frauenhaaren*
> *248 Waggons verschiedene Kleider*
> *100 Waggons Schuhe*
> *22 Waggons neues Textilmaterial*
> *46 Waggons Apotheker- und Chemische Präparate*
> *4 Waggons chirurgische und ärztliche Instrumente*
> *260 Waggons Decken, Kissen, Teppiche und Plaids*

---

[463] J. Gumkowski, A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, aaO. (Anm. 75), Photokopien von Dokumenten auf unnumerierten Seiten.

[464] USSR-337. GARF, 7445-2-126, S. 243f.

400 Waggons mit verschiedenen Gegenständen (Brillen, goldene Füllfederhalter, Füllfederhalter, Kämme, Geschirr, Etuis, Regenschirme u.s.w.).”

In einer “Aufteilung über die von den Lagern Lublin und Auschwitz auf Anordnung des SS-Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes abgelieferten Mengen an Textil-Altmaterial”, die als Beilage einem Brief des SS-Obergruppenführers Oswald Pohl vom 6. Februar 1943 hinzugefügt war, ist von 825 Waggons die Rede, die u.a. Folgendes enthielten:[465]

“Lumpen	*400 Waggons*	*2.700.000 kg*
Bettfedern	*130 Waggons*	*270.000 kg*
Frauenhaare	*1 Waggon*	*3.000 kg*
Altmaterial	*5 Waggons*	*19.000 kg.”*

Y. Arad kommentiert dieses Dokument wie folgt:[466]

“*Dieser Bericht bezieht sich auf die Textilien, die im Lauf des Jahres 1942 überstellt wurden. In jenem Jahr wurden die meisten Juden in die Lager der Operation Reinhard und nicht nach Auschwitz geschickt; deshalb bildeten diese Lager die Hauptquelle der in Pohls Bericht erwähnten Textilien.*”

Um seine Leser noch mehr zu überzeugen, publiziert Arad eine Fotografie, welche einen riesigen Schuhhaufen zeigt und mit der lügenhaften Unterschrift “Ein Haufen von Schuhen und Stiefeln in Belzec” versehen ist.[467] In Wirklichkeit zeigt die Aufnahme eine Baracke des Effektenlagers in Birkenau![468]

Rechnen wir rasch nach:

a. Die Haare

Georges Wellers bemerkt zu dem oben erwähnten Dokument:[469]

“Anfang Februar 1943 wurde aus dem Lager Belzec ein Waggon mit Spinnereiwaren an das Wirtschaftsministerium des Reichs geschickt (Dok. Nr. 1257 und U.S.S.R. 511). Allein das Gewicht der Frauenhaare entspricht dem Haar von 200.000 Frauen.”

Hinsichtlich der Herkunft des Waggons macht Wellers also dieselben lügenhaften Angaben wie später Arad. – Wäre seine Behauptung richtig, so wöge das Haar einer Frau 15 Gramm. Die von Rajzman erwähnten fünfundzwanzig Waggons entsprächen dann dem Haar von (25×3.000/0,015=) fünf Millionen Frauen! – Die Annahme Wellers ist jedoch irrig, weil in den Konzentrationslagern den männlichen und weiblichen Häftlingen die Haare immer wieder

---

465 NO-1257.
466 Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 160.
467 Ebd., S. 156.
468 *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warschau 1980, S. 267.
469 G. Wellers, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, hgg. von Beate und Serge Klarsfeld, Paris 1979, S. 35.

neu geschnitten wurden. Beispielsweise sah sich Anton Kaindl, Kommandant des KL Sachsenhausen, am 11. Oktober 1944 genötigt, das ganze Lager und insbesondere den Krankenbau zur Ordnung zu rufen, weil

> *"der Haarschnitt im Lager und damit auch seitens des Krankenbaus nicht vorschriftsmäßig durchgeführt worden ist."*

"Unter Androhung schwerster Bestrafung" ordnete er deshalb an:

> *"Reichsdeutsche, Flamen, Holländer, Norweger scheiden das Haar auf 2 cm. Alle übrigen Nationen-Angehörigen schneiden das Haar kurz."*

Kaindl beklagte namentlich "dass ein großer Teil des Krankenbaupersonals glaubt, die Anordnungen des Lagers nicht durchzuführen zu brauchen" und erinnerte daran, dass "diese kriegswirtschaftlich wichtige Lagerbestimmung ohne eine einzige Ausnahme" zu erzwingen sei. Wie groß die Menge an abfallendem Haar war, geht aus der letzten Sendung hervor, die 5,5 Zentner wog.[470]

Die 3.000 kg Haare, die im erwähnten Waggon transportiert wurden, waren also die Ernte einer Reihe von Haarschnitten der Häftlinge von Auschwitz und Lublin im Jahre 1942.

b. Die Schuhe

Der Wehrmacht-Frachtbrief vom 10. September 1943 spricht von der Entsendung eines Waggons mit 5.200 kg Schuhen unbekannten Ursprungs nach Lublin. Wie vielen Paaren entsprach diese Menge? Wenn man für jedes Paar ein Durchschnittsgewicht von 260 Gramm ansetzt, ergeben 5.200 kg 20.000 Paar Schuhe. Hätte man allen (angeblich) nach Treblinka deportierten Juden die Schuhe abgenommen, so hätten die 870.000 Paar Schuhe ein Gewicht von (870.000× 0,260=) 226.200 kg aufgewiesen, und es wären (226.200÷5.200=) 43,5 Waggons zu ihrem Transport vonnöten gewesen!

Es ist bekannt, dass die Sowjets im Lager Lublin/Majdanek ca. 800.000 Paar Schuhe vorgefunden haben. Der polnische Historiker Czesław Rajca, ein Mitarbeiter des Majdanek-Museums, schreibt hierzu:[471]

> *"Man nahm an, dass dies* [die Menge an Schuhen] *von im Lager umgebrachten Häftlingen stammte. Aus später ans Licht gekommenen Dokumenten wissen wir, dass es in Majdanek ein Depot gab, in das Schuhe aus anderen Lagern geschickt wurden."*

---

[470] GARF, 7021-104-8, S. 1.

[471] C. Rajca, *Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku*, Tom XIV, Zeszyty Majdanka, Lublin 1992, S. 127.

c. Die Kleidungsstücke

Was die 50 Waggons mit "Bekleidungsstücken der Waffen-SS" betrifft, die im mit "Treblinka, den 13. September 1942" datierten Wehrmachtfrachtbrief erwähnt werden, so enthielt jeder von ihnen 6.750 kg Bekleidungstücke, wenn die in 400 Waggons enthaltenen Bekleidungstücke wie oben zitiert 2.700.000 kg wogen. Hätte jeder der (angeblich) 870.000 nach Treblinka deportierten Juden 10 kg Kleidungsstücke getragen oder (nebst Reservekleidung, Kissen und Decken) mit sich geführt, und wären diese Kleiderberge nach der Ermordung der Opfer eingesammelt worden, so hätten sich 8.700.000 kg ergeben, zu deren Abtransport fast 1.300 Waggons erforderlich gewesen wären!

Im Vergleich mit diesen gewaltigen Mengen muten der Waggon mit Schuhen unbekannten Ursprungs sowie die 50 Waggons mit Waffen-SS-Kleidern, die dokumentarisch nachweisbar sind, fast lächerlich an. Sie liefern nicht den mindesten Beweis für eine Massenvernichtung in Treblinka.

In Lublin gab es übrigens noch weitere Einrichtungen zur Aufnahme und Wiederverwertung von Textilien. Die wichtigste davon waren die "Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätten Lublin", die Material aus verschiedenen Lagern aufnahmen.

Wenn die oben angeführten Dokumente tatsächlich von beschlagnahmtem jüdischen Eigentum berichten, so bewiesen sie höchstens, dass die SS im Rahmen der Aktion Reinhardt in Treblinka einen kleinen Teil der jüdischen Besitztümer beschlagnahmte, entweder aus Willkür oder weil das erlaubte Höchstgewicht überschritten worden war. Außerdem gibt es keinen Beweis dafür, dass nicht zumindest ein Teil dieses Materials aus Treblinka I und nicht aus Treblinka II stammte.

Die von S. Rajzman erstellte Liste schließlich lässt sich nicht dokumentarisch belegen und ist die Frucht reiner Phantasie.

Kapitel V: Die Treblinka-Prozesse

1. Geständnisse als Grundlage der Geschichtsschreibung

Im Jahre 1979 ritt Gitta Sereny eine wütende Attacke gegen die Revisionisten, insbesondere gegen Arthur R. Butz. Sie berief sich auf ihre 1971 geführten Gespräche mit dem in einem Düsseldorfer Gefängnis inhaftierten ehemaligen Treblinka-Kommandanten Franz Stangl, der ihren Behauptungen zufolge die Massenmorde in jenem Lager eingestanden hatte, und schrieb:[472]

> *"Stangl ist tot. Aber wenn* […] *Butz* […] *tatsächlich an der Wahrheit interessiert wäre, stünden ihm Stangls Frau und viele andere zur Verfügung, um Zeugnis abzulegen."*

Butz hätte in seiner Entgegnung darauf hinweisen können, dass G. Sereny die angeblichen Aussagen Stangls in Ermangelung eines Tonbandprotokolls nicht belegen konnte, argumentierte jedoch auf ganz anderer Ebene:[473]

> *"Wir brauchen keine 'Geständnisse', um herauszufinden, daß Dresden und Hiroshima tatsächlich bombardiert worden sind, oder daß als Vergeltung für den Mord an Heydrich in Lidice Geiseln erschossen wurden. Bei der behaupteten Judenvernichtung geht es nicht um einige einzelne Morde, sondern um Ereignisse von kontinentaler Dauer, die Millionen von Opfern gefordert haben sollen. Wie lächerlich ist doch da die Haltung der Verfechter der Legende, die letzten Endes ihre Behauptungen stets mit 'Geständnissen' zu untermauern versuchen, welche in einer nun seit 35 Jahren andauernden Atmosphäre der Hysterie, der Zensur, der Einschüchterung, der Verfolgung und des glatten Rechtsbruchs abgelegt worden sind.* […] *Gitta Sereny versuchte* […] *die Realität der behaupteten Ungeheuerlichkeiten mit dem zu beweisen, was ihr ein seelisch gebrochener alter Mann im Gefängnis erzählt hatte! Ebenso gut könnte man behaupten, New York sei 1950 von Zigeunern niedergebrannt worden,*

---

472 "The Men who whitewash Hitler", *New Statesman*, 2. November 1979.

473 Butz' Antwort an G. Sereny wurde im *New Statesman* nicht abgedruckt. Ihr Text befindet sich in dem von Butz 1982 an der Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review gehaltenen Referat, das in den *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* Jg. 3, Nr. 4 (1999) in deutscher Übersetzung publiziert wurde ("Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der 'Holocaust'-Kontroverse", S. 391-410). Die hier angeführte Passage steht dort auf S. 395.

> *und als Beweis die Geständnisse von Zigeunern anführen, die damals lebten.* […] *Ein namhaftes Blatt hat Gitta Sereny viel Platz eingeräumt, um Argumente darzulegen, die als Beweise nie und nimmer ausreichen. Wären die europäischen Juden tatsächlich ausgerottet worden, so müßte man nicht zu dergleichen Zuflucht nehmen."*

Blendender lässt sich die Unhaltbarkeit eines Geschichtsbildes, das sich lediglich auf Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugenberichte stützt, wohl schwerlich aufzeigen! Wir werden im Folgenden darlegen, wie die bundesrepublikanische sowie die israelische Justiz das überlieferte Treblinka-Bild mittels Prozessen, bei denen Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugenberichte die einzige Beweisgrundlage bildeten, zu festigen gesucht haben.

2. Die westdeutschen Treblinka-Prozesse

Bei einem von Oktober 1964 bis September 1965 in Düsseldorf durchgeführten Prozess waren zehn Personen, darunter der als letzter Lagerkommandant bezeichnete Kurt Franz,[474] der Teilnahme an der behaupteten Massentötung von Juden in Treblinka angeklagt. Vier der Angeschuldigten, darunter Franz, wurden wegen gemeinschaftlichen Mordes an mindestens 300.000 Menschen sowie einer Anzahl individueller Morde zu lebenslanger Zuchthausstrafe verurteilt; ein fünfter Angeklagter erhielt dieselbe Strafe wegen gemeinschaftlichen Mordes an mindestens 100.000 Menschen; gegen fünf weitere Beschuldigte wurden wegen Beihilfe zum gemeinschaftlichen Mord an 300.000 bzw. 100.000 Menschen Zuchthausstrafen von zwölf, sieben, sechs, vier und drei Jahren verhängt.

Bei einem weiteren Treblinka-Prozess, der von Mai bis Dezember 1970 gleichfalls in Düsseldorf stattfand, stand nur ein Angeklagter vor Gericht, nämlich der ehemalige SS-Hauptsturmführer und zweite Treblinka-Kommandant Franz Stangl. Dieser wurde wegen gemeinschaftlich begangenen Mordes an mindestens 400.000 Juden zu lebenslangem Freiheitsentzug verurteilt, starb

---

[474] In einem am 3. Januar 1976 verfassten Brief hat Kurt Franz, der seine Unschuld stets beteuerte, energisch bestritten, Lagerkommandant gewesen zu sein. Er schrieb:

> *"Ich kam* […] *im Dienstrang eines Oberscharführers der Waffen-SS nach Treblinka und war ausschließlich nur für Wachmannschaft und mit den Männern für die Bewachung des Lagers zuständig. Ein Oberscharführer ist ein Feldwebel und kein Offizier!"*

Der Brief ist in der Nr. 44 der *Historischen Tatsachen* (Anm. 99) auf S. 23 abgedruckt. Kurt Franz, dem die Anklage Teilnahme am Mord an 300.139 Juden vorwarf, hatte bis 1959 in Düsseldorf unter seinem eigenen Namen gelebt (A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager*…, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 44f.); offenbar hatte er also ein gutes Gewissen und war gar nicht auf den Gedanken verfallen, man könne ihm etwas vorwerfen! Erst 1993 kam er nach jahrzehntelanger Haft als schwerkranker und gebrochener Mann frei.

jedoch 1971, noch ehe der Bundesgerichtshof über die von ihm eingelegte Berufung entschieden hatte.

Beim ersten dieser beiden Verfahren waren über 100, beim zweiten über 50 Zeugen im In- und Ausland vernommen worden. – Diese Prozesse, sowie jene gegen Angehörige des Lagerpersonals von Bełżec, Sobibór und Chełmno, hat Adalbert Rückerl, damaliger Leiter der Ludwigsburger Zentralen Stelle zur Aufklärung nationalsozialistischer Verbrechen, in seinem 1977 herausgegebenen, bereits mehrfach erwähnten Buch *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* dokumentiert und lange Passagen aus den Urteilen zitiert. In seiner Einleitung zu Rückerls Werk schrieb Martin Broszat, Direktor des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte:[475]

> *"Ohne einer historischen Untersuchung und Bewertung der Rolle der deutschen Justiz bei der Verfolgung von NS-Verbrechen vorgreifen zu wollen, kann als Bilanz, auch gerade der Tätigkeit der Zentralen Stelle* [in Ludwigsburg], *das eine schon heute festgehalten werden: Die Bedeutung der umfangreichen staatsanwaltschaftlichen und gerichtlichen Ermittlungen, die in der Bundesrepublik auf diesem Gebiet seit Ende der fünfziger Jahre einsetzten, läßt sich nicht nur von ihren – oft geringfügigen – Verurteilungsquoten her bemessen. Namentlich bei den Untersuchungen und Verfahren, die sich auf die Massentötungen von Juden* […] *bezogen, hatte die systematische Aufklärung der Tatkomplexe eine über die strafrechtliche Verfolgung erheblich hinausreichende allgemeine öffentliche und historische Relevanz.* […] *Obgleich das Faktum der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage' in fast allen Geschichts- und Schulbüchern über die NS-Zeit vermerkt ist, sind die einzelnen Modalitäten des grauenhaften Vorgangs bisher kaum systematisch dokumentiert worden. Ihre methodische Verschleierung durch die beteiligten Dienststellen des Regimes und die gründliche Spuren-Verwischung nach Abschluß der Aktionen, vor allem in den sorgsam verborgenen großen Vernichtungslagern in den besetzten polnischen Gebieten, haben eine exakte Rekonstruktion des Geschehens lange Zeit erschwert oder verhindert. Trotz ungünstiger Ausgangslage hat die jahrelange Kleinarbeit der justiziellen Ermittlung schließlich zu einer breiten Evidenz der Fakten und Zusammenhänge geführt."*

Zunächst sei hervorgehoben, dass Broszats Behauptung, die "großen Vernichtungslager in den besetzten polnischen Gebieten" seien "sorgsam verborgen" geblieben, grober Unfug ist: Auschwitz lag in einer Industriezone, wo es nur so von Zivilarbeitern wimmelte und die Häftlinge ständig in Kontakt mit solchen kamen; Majdanek grenzte unmittelbar an die Stadt Lublin an, so dass man von den Häusern am Stadtrand Einblick in das Lager gewinnen konnte; in Treblinka bebauten die Landwirte ihre Äcker bis unmittelbar an die Lagerumzäunung, und allein schon der von ehemaligen Insassen geschilderte

[475] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 7f.

emsige Handel zwischen den Häftlingen und der Zivilbevölkerung[476] gewährleistete einen steten Informationsfluss aus dem Lager in die Außenwelt.

Gehen wir zu der von M. Broszat hervorgehobenen "historischen Relevanz" der Prozesse über. Wenn er schreibt, die "einzelnen Modalitäten des grauenhaften Vorgangs" seien "bisher kaum systematisch dokumentiert worden", doch habe die "jahrelange Kleinarbeit der justiziellen Ermittlung schließlich zu einer breiten Evidenz der Fakten und Zusammenhänge geführt", so heißt dies im Klartext, dass die Geschichtsschreibung bis dahin das Geschehen in Treblinka und den anderen "reinen Vernichtungslagern" *nicht* erhellt, sondern diese Aufgabe der Justiz überlassen hatte.

Nun ist es durchaus nicht Sache des Richters, Geschichte zu schreiben; er hat vielmehr über die Schuld oder Unschuld eines Angeklagten zu befinden. Die Aufgabe des Richters ist somit von jener des Historikers grundverschieden.

Doch wer die "Holocaust"-Literatur studiert, erkennt schon bald, dass diese sich in entscheidendem Umfang auf Gerichtsurteile stützt: Beispielsweise zitiert R. Hilberg in dem den "Vernichtungszentren" gewidmeten Kapitel seines dreibändigen "Standardwerks" *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden* Adalbert Rückerls *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse* nicht weniger als einundvierzigmal als Quelle.[477] Unter diesen Umständen tritt der eigentliche Zweck der unzähligen in der BRD geführten Prozesse gegen "Naziverbrecher" klar zutage: Sie dienten dazu, nachträglich anhand von Augenzeugenberichten und Tätergeständnissen die gewünschten Beweise für einen millionenfachen Mord in Gaskammern herbeizuzaubern, welche die Geschichtsschreibung in Ermangelung von Dokumenten und materiellen Spuren nicht erbringen konnte und bis zum heutigen Tage nicht hat erbringen können. Auf die Ergebnisse dieser Strafverfahren konnten sich dann Hilberg und Konsorten bei ihrer Darstellung des "Holocaust" berufen.

Angesichts der hier umrissenen eminenten politischen Bedeutung der Prozesse durfte ein auf der Anklagebank sitzender ehemaliger SS-Mann, der sich eine Chance auf Freispruch oder zumindest ein mildes Urteil wahren wollte, das von der Anklage gezeichnete Bild der Konzentrationslager natürlich nicht bestreiten, sondern allenfalls seine persönliche Schuld in Abrede stellen oder, falls ihn die Zeugen allzu sehr belasteten, Befehlsnotstand geltend machen. Selbst wenn zuträfe, was Rückerl auf S. 25 schreibt, nämlich dass die Angeklagten "ihre Beteiligung an der in den genannten Lagern industriemäßig betriebenen Tötung jüdischer Männer, Frauen und Kinder ausnahmslos zugege-

[476] Siehe Einleitung.
[477] Siehe dazu Jürgen Graf, aaO. (Anm. 271), S. 106.

ben" haben,[478] so ließe sich dies unschwer mit opportunistischen Motiven erklären: Wenn dies ein Beschuldigter tat, so wurde ihm dies als "verstocktes Leugnen" ausgelegt und wirkte sich strafverschärfend aus. Wer hingegen als Angeschuldigter das Spiel der Anklage mitspielte, durfte auf Milde hoffen, mochten die ihm zur Last gelegten Missetaten noch so scheußlich sein.

Ein prägnantes Beispiel hierfür liefert der von Rückerl erwähnte Fall des ehemaligen, in Bełżec stationierten SS-Hauptscharführers Josef Oberhauser, der im Januar 1965 in einem nur vier Tage dauernden Prozess in München zwar der Beihilfe zum gemeinschaftlichen Mord in 300.000 Fällen für schuldig befunden wurde, jedoch mit einem unglaublich milden Urteil von viereinhalb Jahren Zuchthaus davonkam. Oberhauser "verweigerte in der Hauptverhandlung jede Einlassung zur Sache. Er berief sich auf Befehlsnotstand",[479] was bedeutete, dass er die Judenvernichtung in Bełżec nicht bestritt; somit konnte die BRD-Justiz wieder einmal triumphierend darauf hinweisen, dass die Schuldigen den Massenmord ja gar nicht geleugnet hätten. Da Oberhauser, wie uns Rückerl mitteilt,[480] 1960 in Untersuchungshaft genommen worden war, galt seine Strafe 1965 als verbüßt, und er dürfte gleich nach seinem Prozess auf freien Fuß gesetzt worden sein. Hätte er "hartnäckig geleugnet", so wäre er vermutlich zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilt worden![481]

Die Zeugenaussagen und Tätergeständnisse, auf die sich die BRD-Justiz bei diesen Prozessen einzig und allein stützen konnte, galten immer dann als "glaubhaft", wenn sie im Sinn der Anklage lauteten. So heißt es im Urteil des ersten Treblinka-Prozesses unter Bezugnahme auf ein Gutachten des Sachverständigen Helmut Krausnick, der die Zahl der Opfer des Lagers mit mindestens 700.000 angegeben hatte:[482]

> *"Das Schwurgericht hat keine Bedenken, dem wegen seiner Forschungen zur nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung wissenschaftlich bekannten Sachverständigen zu folgen, da sein Gutachten ausführlich, gründlich und damit über-*

---

[478] Kurt Franz, Hauptangeklagter beim Prozess von 1964/1965, hat jede Schuld von sich gewiesen, so dass Rückerls Behauptung zumindest für ihn nicht gilt.

[479] Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 86.

[480] Ebenda, S. 45.

[481] Ein anderes markantes Beispiel für die von manchen Beschuldigten bei NS-Prozessen erfolgreich angewandte Taktik, sich durch die Bestätigung des von der Anklage gezeichneten Bildes von der "Judenvernichtung" ein glimpfliches Urteil zu erkaufen, lieferte beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess (1963-1965) der Angeklagte Robert Mulka. Ihm waren dermaßen grauenhafte Untaten zur Last gelegt worden, dass viele seine Strafe von 14 Jahren Zuchthaus als unangebracht milde rügten. Doch ganze vier Monate später wurde Mulka ohne viel Aufhebens auf freien Fuß gesetzt. (G. Reitlinger, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*, 2. US-Auflage, T. Yoseloff, South Brunswick, N.J., 1968, S. 551; zitiert nach A. Butz, aaO. (Anm. 103), S. 188.

[482] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtunglager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59). S. 199; beim zweiten bundesdeutschen Treblinka-Prozess war in einem diesmal von Wolfgang Scheffler verfassten Gutachten "auf Grund neuer Forschungen" nun bereits von 900.000 Treblinka-Opfern die Rede.

zeugend ist. Das gilt um so mehr, als mehrere Angeklagte, darunter der mit einem besonders guten Gedächtnis begabte Angeklagte S., die Zahl der Opfer mit weit über 500.000 beziffern. In welchen Größenordnungen in Treblinka gearbeitet wurde, ergibt zudem eine bezeichnende Schilderung des Angeklagten S. über die Öffnung einer Leichengrube. Wie er glaubhaft angibt, befand er sich Anfang 1943 einmal im oberen Lager, als dort gerade eine der riesigen Leichengruben geöffnet wurde, weil die Leichen nunmehr verbrannt werden sollten.[483] *Bei dieser Gelegenheit, so führt S. aus, habe ihm sein Kamerad P., der stellvertretende Chef des Totenlagers, erklärt, daß diese eine Leichengrube allein etwa 80.000 Tote enthalte. Da es mehrere Leichengruben gab, und da die Vernichtungsaktion Anfang 1943 noch keineswegs beendet war, kann man in dieser Schilderung S.' nur eine Bestätigung des Gutachtens sehen, das eine Mindestzahl von 700.000 getöteten Personen annimmt."*

Was ist von einer Justiz zu halten, die sich bei einem Prozess, wo es um mindestens 700.000 Morde ging, auf Gerüchte und Hörensagen verließ ("S. führt aus, sein Kamerad habe ihm erklärt"), anstatt eine Untersuchung des Tatorts zu beantragen und den polnischen Behörden gemeinsame Grabungen zur Ermittlung der Größe und Lage der Massengräber vorzuschlagen?

Mit welch bedenklich geringer Hirnsubstanz die Düsseldorfer Richter gesegnet waren, geht auch aus folgenden Passagen der Urteilsbegründung hervor:[290]

"Das aus Ziegelstein auf einem Betonfundament errichtete massive Gebäude enthielt 3 Gaskammern, die etwa 4 × 4 m groß und ca. 2,6 m hoch waren. […] *Schon bald nach der Betriebsaufnahme stellte sich heraus, daß die Kapazität des alten Gashauses nicht ausreichte, um die täglich anfallenden Judentransporte reibungslos zu liquidieren. Man begann daher Ende August/Anfang September 1942 mit dem Bau eines neuen großen Gashauses, das mehr und größere Gaskammern enthielt und nach etwa einmonatiger Bauzeit in Betrieb genommen werden konnte.* […] *Alle sind sich* […] *darin einig, daß die neuen Gaskammern ein etwa doppelt so großes Fassungsvermögen hatten wie die Kammern des alten Gashauses. Wahrscheinlich waren die neuen Gaskammern also etwa 8 m lang, 4 m breit und 2 m hoch.* [S. 203f…] *Wieviele Menschen jeweils durch eine Vergasungsaktion erfaßt wurden, hat sich in der Hauptverhandlung nicht mit Sicherheit feststellen lassen.* […] *Ein angenommenes Fassungsvermögen von etwa 200 bis 350 Menschen je Gaskammer im alten Haus und etwa 400 bis 700 Menschen im neuen Haus dürfte nach allem am wahrscheinlichsten sein.* [S. 226]*"*

[483] In derselben Urteilsbegründung heißt es, die Leichenverbrennung habe "im Frühjahr 1943" begonnen (S. 205).

Demnach konnten diesen famosen Juristen zufolge sowohl in den alten als auch in den neuen Gaskammern bis zu 22 Menschen auf einem Quadratmeter zusammengepfercht werden!

Zur Anzahl der deutschen und ukrainischen Wachmänner hieß es in der Urteilsbegründung:[484]

> *"Das Lagerpersonal in Treblinka, das für die reibungslose Durchführung der Massenvernichtung zuständig war, bestand aus etwa 35 bis 40 Deutschen, die sämtliche die feldgraue Uniform der Waffen-SS trugen und alle zumindest den Rang eines SS-Unterscharführers hatten.* […] *Neben dieser Gruppe des deutschen Lagerpersonals gab es etwa 90 bis 120 ukrainische Hilfsfreiwillige, die in der Hauptsache den Wachdienst wahrzunehmen hatten, daneben aber auch in gewissem Umfang bei den Tötungsaktionen eingesetzt wurden."*

Diesen maximal 40 Deutschen und 120 Ukrainern standen nun, so das Düsseldorfer Gericht, bis zu 1000 Arbeitsjuden gegenüber:[485]

> *"Die Unterbringung der Arbeitsjuden, deren Zahl ständig wechselte, im Durchschnitt aber zwischen 500 und 1000 gelegen haben dürfte, war sehr primitiv.* […]*"*

Die bis zu 1000 Arbeitsjuden mussten nicht nur miterleben, wie die Deutschen und Ukrainer Tag für Tag Tausende ihrer Glaubensgenossen ins Gas trieben, sondern schwebten selbst permanent in Todesgefahr:[486]

> *"Bei der Arbeit wurden die Juden mit Beschimpfungen und Peitschenschlägen zur Eile angetrieben.* […] *Aus den geringsten Anlässen, oft aber auch ohne irgendeinen Grund, wurden Arbeitsjuden in beiden Lagerteilen tagtäglich beschimpft, mißhandelt, erschlagen oder erschossen. Es genügte, daß ein Jude nach Auffassung seines Aufsehers zu langsam oder nicht genügend sorgfältig arbeitete, um halbtot gepeitscht und anschließend im Lazarett erschossen zu werden."*

Dennoch kamen die Arbeitsjuden (zumindest bis zum 2. August 1943) nie auf die Idee, sich gegen ihre ihnen zahlenmäßig vielfach unterlegenen Peiniger und Mörder zur Wehr zu setzen!

Über die beim Eintreffen der Transporte zur Täuschung der Opfer getroffenen Maßnahmen teilt die Urteilsbegründung Folgendes mit:[487]

> *"Um bei den Angekommenen den Eindruck zu bestärken, daß es sich bei Treblinka lediglich um einen Umsteigebahnhof für den Weitertransport zur Arbeit im Osten handele, waren auf dem Bahnsteig oder in dessen unmittelbarer Nähe große Schilder in deutscher und polnischer Sprache aufgestellt, auf dem es*

---

[484] Ebenda, S. 206f.
[485] Ebenda, S. 212.
[486] Ebenda, S. 214.
[487] Ebenda, S. 219.

sinngemäß hieß: 'Achtung Warschauer Juden! Ihr befindet Euch hier in einem Durchgangslager, von dem aus der Weitertransport in Arbeitslager erfolgen wird. […] *Zur Körperreinigung haben sich alle Ankommenden vor dem Weitertransport zu baden.'*
Außerdem hielt – zumindest in der ersten Zeit der Massentötungen – oftmals ein Angehöriger des deutschen Lagerpersonals eine Ansprache an die auf dem Bahnhofsvorplatz versammelten Menschen, in der er sinngemäß das gleiche ausführte, was auf den Schildern stand."

Genau eine Seite vor der Wiedergabe dieser Urteilspassage zitiert Rückerl den jüdischen Zeugen Str. wie folgt:[488]

"Ich erinnere mich dann an das schreckliche Durcheinander, als in Treblinka die Türen aufgerissen wurden. Von den Ukrainern und Deutschen wurde gerufen, 'aussteigen, raus'. Auch die Angehörigen des sogenannten Roten Jüdischen Kommandos riefen und schrien. Dann fingen auch die ankommenden Menschen an zu schreien und zu klagen. Ich erinnere mich dann noch, daß mit Peitschen auf uns eingeschlagen wurde. Dann hieß es 'Männer rechts und Frauen links und ausziehen'."

Selbstverständlich wäre unter diesen Umständen unter den jeweils rund 2000 Neuankömmlingen[489] sofort eine Panik ausgebrochen, und die 35 bis 40 Deutschen sowie 90 bis 120 Ukrainer hätten nicht zu verhindern vermocht, dass sie in alle Richtungen auseinandergelaufen wären. Die angeblich von der SS getroffenen Täuschungsmaßnahmen wären da ganz vergeblich gewesen. Und warum haben die 500 bis 1000 Arbeitsjuden ihre dem Tode geweihten Glaubensbrüder nie gewarnt?

Kein aus jüdischer oder polnischer Quelle stammendes Gräuelmärchen war zu albern, um von den Düsseldorfer Richtern getreulich nachgebetet zu werden:[490]

"In den ersten Wochen der Inbetriebnahme des Lagers spielte das Orchester in der Nähe des Schlauchs flotte Operettenmelodien, um die Schreie der in der Gaskammer befindlichen Opfer zu übertönen."

Da bei jedem normalen Mordprozess ein Gutachten über die Tatwaffe erstellt werden sowie, wenn keine Leiche vorhanden ist, Klarheit über deren Verbleib geschaffen werden muss, würde ein unbefangener Beobachter vielleicht annehmen, die BRD-Justiz habe einen Dieselmotorkonstrukteur sowie einen Kremierungsfachmann zu Rate gezogen, um in Erfahrung zu bringen, ob die

---

488 Ebenda, S. 218.

489 Von den 50 bis 60 Waggons, die jeder der bei der Deportation verwendeten Güterzüge aufwies, sollen 20 aufs Mal ausgeladen worden sein, während die übrigen zunächst auf dem Bahnhof stehen blieben. (A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtunglager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 217.) In einem Waggon befanden sich im Schnitt 100 Deportierte.

490 Adalbert Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 215.

von den Zeugen geschilderten Massenvergasungen und -verbrennungen technisch überhaupt machbar waren. Doch weit gefehlt – als Sachverständigen ließen die Düsseldorfer Richter einen Hunde-Psychiater antraben! Originalton Urteilsbegründung beim ersten Treblinka-Prozess:[491]

> "*Entweder Ende 1942 oder Anfang 1943 wurde der Hund Barry ins Vernichtungslager Treblinka gebracht. Es handelte sich um einen kalbsgroßen, schwarz-weiß gefleckten Mischlingshund mit den überwiegenden Rassenmerkmalen eines Bernhardiners. In Treblinka schloß er sich dem Angeklagten Franz an und sah in ihm seinen Herrn.*
> *Auf seinen Kontrollgängen durch das untere und das obere Lager pflegte Franz den Barry meistens mit sich zu haben. Je nach Lust und Laune hetzte er den Hund mit den Worten 'Mensch, faß den Hund!' auf Häftlinge, die ihm irgendwie aufgefallen waren.* […] *Barry biß stets wahllos auf den betreffenden Menschen ein. Da er kalbsgroß war und mit seiner Schulterhöhe – im Gegensatz zu kleineren Hunden – an das Gesäß und den Unterleib eines durchschnittlichen Menschen heranreichte, biß er häufig ins Gesäß, in den Unterleib und mehrfach auch in das Geschlechtsteil der männlichen Häftlinge, das er in manchen Fällen sogar teilweise abbiß.* […] *Stand Barry bei einer Abwesenheit des Angeklagten Franz nicht unter dessen Einfluß, so war er nicht wiederzuerkennen. Man konnte ihn streicheln und sich sogar mit ihm necken, ohne daß er jemandem etwas tat.* […]
> *Zu der Frage, ob Barry einmal eine reißende Bestie, zum anderen jedoch auch ein gutmütiger Haus- und Spielhund gewesen ist, hat das Schwurgericht den Direktor des Max-Planck-Instituts für Verhaltensforschung in Seewiesen/ Oberbayern, den international bekannten Forscher Professor Dr. L., eidlich als Sachverständigen gehört. In seinem überzeugenden Gutachten hat Professor Dr. L. unter anderem folgendes ausgeführt:*
> *Aus den ihm vom Schwurgericht vorgelegten Fotos von Barry ersehe er, daß dieser kein reinrassiger Bernhardiner, sondern ein Mischlingshund gewesen sei, der freilich die überwiegenden Rassemerkmale eines Bernhardiners aufgewiesen habe. Mischlingshunde seien viel feinfühliger als reinrassige Tiere. Wenn sie sich einem Herrn anschlössen und eine sogenannte Hund-Herr-Bindung eingingen, würden sie förmlich erahnen, welche Absichten ihr Herr habe; denn ein Hund sei 'das Spiegelbild des Unterbewußtseins seines Herrn', und das gelte in besonderem Maße für Mischlingshunde.* […] *Nach diesen überzeugenden Ausführungen des Professors Dr. L. bestehe also kein logischer Widerspruch zwischen den Feststellungen, daß Barry einerseits gefährlich war, wenn er von Franz auf Juden gehetzt wurde, und daß er andererseits im Lagergelände in Abwesenheit von Franz* […] *faul, gutmütig und harmlos gewesen ist."*

[491] Ebenda, S. 234ff.

Adalbert Rückerl kommentiert diese Weisheiten wie folgt:[492]

> *"Die* […] *gemachten Ausführungen vermitteln einen Eindruck davon, welche Mühe und Sorgfalt die Richter für die Aufklärung einzelner Tatvorwürfe verwendet haben."*

Gegen Dummheit kämpfen selbst Götter vergebens.

3. Der Demjanjuk-Prozess in Jerusalem

Am 25. April 1988 wurde der John (Ivan) Demjanjuk, ein zwei Jahre zuvor von den USA an Israel ausgelieferter Ukrainer, in Jerusalem zum Tode durch den Strang verurteilt. Das aus den Richtern Dov Levin, Zvi A. Tal und Dalia Dorner bestehende Gericht hatte ihn des vielhunderttausendfachen Mordes für schuldig befundenen. Er war, so hieß es im Urteil, jener sadistische ukrainische Wachmann gewesen, den man "Ivan den Schrecklichen" genannt und der die Gaskammern von Treblinka bedient habe. Doch nicht genug damit: Laut den israelischen Richtern hatte Demjanjuk sich keineswegs damit zufrieden gegeben, die Juden zu vergasen, sondern viele seiner Opfer vorher noch auf unfassbar bestialische Weise gemartert. In seiner Urteilsbegründung zitierte das Jerusalemer Gericht den ehemaligen Treblinka-Häftling Pinchas Epstein, der in Demjanjuk während des Prozesses seinen früheren Peiniger wiedererkannt haben wollte, folgendermaßen:[493]

> *"Ich sah diesen Mann von gewaltiger Gestalt, wohlgebaut, stämmig, und er bediente den Motor, er verrichtete irgendeine Arbeit und drückte auf etwas, das den Motor aktivierte. Danach warteten wir 20 Minuten oder eine halbe Stunde, und dann befahlen sie, die Türen zu öffnen; es waren sehr große Türen, und die Leichen herauszuziehen. Ivan kam aus diesem Raum und versetzte uns mörderische Hiebe mit dem Rohr. Manchmal kam er mit einem Dolch, manchmal mit einem Bajonett, und er schlug Schädel ein, schnitt Ohren ab, misshandelte die Häftlinge, es ist absolut unglaublich, unglaublich, und er stand neben den Leichen und glotzte sie an. Ich möchte sagen, hohes Gericht, dass es entsetzlich war, die Leichen anzuschauen, als sie sie aus den Kabinen holten. Menschen mit zerschmetterten Gesichtern, Menschen mit Stichwunden, schwangere Frauen mit Stichwunden in den Bäuchen, Frauen mit Föten, die halb heraushingen, junge Mädchen mit Stichwunden, mit ausgedrückten Augen.* […] *Er stand da und sah sich die Ergebnisse seiner Taten an, die erstochenen Mädchen, die ausgedrückten Augen, die abgehackten Mädchenbrüste –*

---

[492] Ebenda, S. 234.

[493] *Criminal Case No. 373/86, State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk, Verdict*, S. 180-183. Wir danken Dr. Miroslav Dragan herzlich dafür, dass er uns dieses wichtige Dokument zur Verfügung gestellt hat.

er stand da und genoss das Schauspiel. Er war immer nahe bei mir, ein paar Meter weg. […] *Und er folterte die Häftlinge, schnitt eine Nase ab, brachte jemandem eine Kopfwunde bei.* […] *Fast eine Million menschlicher Wesen, Seelen, wurden abgeschlachtet, Kinder, Greise und kleine Kinder.* […] *Weil sie Juden waren. Dieser Ivan war ein Monstrum von einem anderen Planeten."*

Die Aussagen des Zeugen Eliyahu Rosenberg, der Demjanjuk ebenfalls als den Satan von Treblinka identifiziert hatte, wurden im Jerusalemer Urteil wie folgt wiedergegeben:[494]

"Ich sah ihn insbesondere, wenn ich jeden Tag auf der Rampe arbeitete, wann immer Judentransporte zur Vernichtung eintrafen. Ich sah ihn, wenn er neben der Gaskammer stand, beim Eingang zum Korridor, mit einem Mordinstrument in seinem Besitz, etwa einem kleinen Eisenrohr und einer Peitsche. Er trug auch einen Gürtel mit seiner Pistole. Das hätte nicht so sein dürfen, alle Mordinstrumente zusammen… Ich sah auch, dass er einen Dolch hatte, ich sah ihn mit diesen Mordinstrumenten, und wie er die Opfer am Eingang zur Gaskammer schlug, peitsche, schnitt. […] *Sie wussten, wie man schlägt, schlägt. Wir waren bereits dort, an jenem Orte, und wir waren an die Schläge gewöhnt. Doch nicht an die Foltern. Allmächtiger Gott, warum die Foltern? Warum lebendes Fleisch aus Menschen schneiden? Niemand befahl ihm, dies zu tun, niemand, er tat es allein, aus eigenem Antrieb. Ich hörte nie, wie ihm ein Deutscher sagte, er solle das tun.* […]

Ich war dort auf der Rampe. Wir hatten die Leichen aus der Gaskammer entfernt. Ivan kam aus seiner Kabine, er sah, wie ich da stand, der Ort war voller Leichen, er sagte zu mir: Lass deine Hosen runter… lege dich auf sie. Ich sah diesen Zwischenfall, und in einer Sekunde begriff ich, das war's, ich war erledigt, entweder durch das Rohr in seiner Hand oder auf andere Weise. Lefler (einer der deutschen SS-Männer) stand da. Er stand da und schaute. Ich rannte zu ihm, nahm die Achtungsstellung ein und sagte zu ihm (auf Deutsch): 'Ivan will, dass ich mit einer Frauenleiche Geschlechtsverkehr pflege'. So ging er zu ihm und erteilte ihm einen Verweis. Ivan sagte zu mir nur (auf Russisch): 'Dir besorg ich's'. Er besorgte es mir denn auch, er fand Gelegenheit dazu."

Ein weiterer Zeuge, Yehiel Reichmann, hatte laut der Jerusalemer Urteilsbegründung Folgendes zu Protokoll gegeben:[495]

"Ich will erzählen, was nahe beim Brunnen mit meinem Freund Finkelstein passierte. Während ich mir zusammen mit ihm die Zähne putzte, mit Finkelstein, kam dieser Ashmadai [Teufel] *Ivan mit einer Bohrmaschine, wie man sie zum Bohren von Löchern verwendet. Und er benutzte diese Bohrmaschine, um*

---

[494] Ebenda, S. 184f.
[495] Ebenda, S. 186.

Löcher in Finkelsteins Hinterbacken zu bohren, und sagte ihm 'Wenn du schreist, dann erschieß ich dich…'. Er verwundete Finkelstein, dieser blutete und litt große Schmerzen, heftige Schmerzen, doch durfte er nicht schreien, denn Ivan hatte ihm gedroht: 'Wenn du schreist, dann erschieß ich dich'. Ivan war ein Superteufel, ein Superzerstörer aus Treblinka."

Dieser Art waren also die Zeugenaussagen bei einem Prozess, der von Anfang an dazu gedacht war, der Welt im Allgemeinen und der israelischen Bevölkerung im Besonderen das Grauen des "Holocaust" über vier Jahrzehnte nach Kriegsende wieder einmal drastisch vor Augen zu führen. Ursprünglich war geplant gewesen, das Verfahren in einem Fußballstadion (!) durchzuführen, doch da sein Schauprozesscharakter dann allzu krass in Erscheinung getreten wäre, kam man von dieser Idee ab und wählte als Gerichtssaal ein Kino. Unentwegt schürten die israelischen Medien die Hysterie, und die Behandlung des Prozesses war in den Schulen des Landes Pflicht. Doch kam dann alles ganz anders als geplant, und der Prozess wurde zu einem kolossalen Fiasko für den Staat Israel und seine Justiz.

Die beiden wichtigsten Bücher über den Demjanjuk-Prozess sind Hans Peter Rullmanns hervorragende, im Jahre 1987 verfasste Dokumentation *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*[182] sowie Yoram Sheftels *Defending "Ivan the Terrible". The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*.[496] H.P. Rullmann, ehemaliger Jugoslawien-Korrespondent des *Spiegel* und Vorsitzender der Deutsch-Kroatischen Gesellschaft, beleuchtet nicht nur Vorgeschichte und bisherigen Ablauf des Demjanjuk-Prozesses (als das Buch erschien, war dieser noch im Gang), sondern geht auch auf dessen Hintergründe, insbesondere das spannungsgeladene ukrainisch-jüdische Verhältnis ein; der Verfasser äußert mehrfach Zweifel an der Richtigkeit des orthodoxen Treblinka-Bildes. Hingegen akzeptiert der israelische Anwalt Y. Sheftel, Demjanjuks Verteidiger, seinem eigenen Bekenntnis nach feuriger Zionist, dieses Bild vorbehaltlos und pocht lediglich auf die persönliche Unschuld seines Mandanten, der Opfer einer Verschwörung geworden sei. Dank dem engagierten Einsatz Sheftels wurde das Todesurteil denn auch vom Appellationsgericht kassiert, und Demjanjuk konnte nach über sieben Jahren Haft in die USA zurückkehren.

Bei der folgenden Darstellung des Falls Demjanjuk stützen wir uns bis zu den Geschehnissen Anfang 1987 größtenteils auf die in jenem Jahr erschienene Dokumentation Rullmanns, für die späteren auf das Sheftel-Buch.

Der 1920 in der Ukraine geborene Ivan Demjanjuk geriet als Soldat der Roten Armee 1942 in deutsche Gefangenschaft, wurde zunächst zur Reparatur

---

[496] Yoram Sheftel, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible". The Conspiracy to convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.

von Eisenbahnschienen eingesetzt und kam dann bis Anfang 1944 ins Kriegsgefangenenlager Chelm, Ostpolen. Um dem Hunger im Lager zu entrinnen, stellte er sich den Deutschen als Hilfsfreiwilliger zur Verfügung und wurde einer ukrainischen Nationalgarde unter General Schandruk zugeteilt, die Seite an Seite mit der Wehrmacht gegen die Sowjets kämpfte. 1945 entging er dem Schicksal vieler seiner Landsleute, die von den Briten an die Bolschewisten ausgeliefert und in die Lager des Archipel Gulag verfrachtet wurden. Er lebte zunächst ein paar Jahre in Deutschland, heiratete dort eine Ukrainerin und wanderte 1952 in die USA aus, wo er sich als Automobilarbeiter eine Existenz aufbaute und 1958 die Staatsbürgerschaft erhielt.

Dass sich Demjanjuk in seinem neuen Wohnsitz bei Cleveland/Ohio in der ukrainischen Exilgemeinde betätigte, wurde ihm zum Verhängnis. Ein Michael Hanusiak, Mitarbeiter der kommunistischen Zeitung *Ukrainian News*, veröffentlichte laufend Artikel, in welchen die antikommunistischen und für die Unabhängigkeit ihrer Heimat eintretenden Exil-Ukrainer als "Nazikollaborateure" angeschwärzt wurden, und ortete allein in Cleveland siebzig solch trübe Gestalten. 1975 geriet Demjanjuk ins Visier der *Ukrainian News.* In einem sowjetischen Archiv wollte Hanusiak die Aussagen eines gewissen Daniltschenko gefunden haben, laut denen dieser im März 1943 in Sobibór einen Ivan Demjanjuk kennengelernt hatte. Dort, so Daniltschenko, habe jener Demjanjuk als Henkersknecht der Deutschen jüdische Häftlinge in die Gaskammern getrieben; im Frühling desselben Jahres sei er zusammen mit Daniltschenko selbst ins KL Flossenbürg geschickt worden, wo er abermals als Wächter eingesetzt worden sei.

Nun konnte das Kesseltreiben gegen den Automobilarbeiter beginnen. Die in Cleveland erscheinende Zeitung *Plain Dealer* ernannte ihn zu "Ivan dem Schrecklichen", und ab 1976 ermittelte die amerikanische Einwanderungsbehörde gegen ihn. Letztere wandte sich an den Jüdischen Weltkongress mit der Bitte, nach ehemaligen Sobibór-Insassen zu forschen, die den Verdächtigten belasten könnten. Solche Belastungszeugen gab es freilich nicht, und der mysteriöse Daniltschenko selbst war spurlos verschwunden. Auf der Suche nach Zeugen reiste eine US-Ermittlergruppe nach Israel, wo sieben ehemalige Treblinka-Häftlinge Demjanjuk anhand eines Fotos als den bösen Ivan von Treblinka "wiedererkannten". Diese Aussagen widersprachen natürlich den Angaben Daniltschenkos, denen zufolge der Ukrainer nicht in Treblinka, sondern in Sobibór und Flossenbürg gewesen war, doch war der Stein endgültig ins Rollen geraten.

Nun veröffentlichten die von Moskau gesteuerten *Ukrainian News* im Faksimile ein Belastungsdokument, das freilich abermals nicht mit den Aussagen der sieben israelischen Zeugen in Übereinklang zu bringen war. Es handelte sich um einen angeblichen Dienstausweis Demjanjuks aus dem Schulungsla-

ger Trawniki, wo während des Krieges viele Ukrainer als KL-Wächter ausgebildet worden waren. Diesem Ausweis zufolge war Demjanjuk am 27. März 1943 nach Sobibór abkommandiert worden; Treblinka wurde darauf nicht erwähnt. Bei dem Dokument handelte es sich offenkundig um eine plumpe Fälschung, denn es wies weder ein Ausstellungs- noch ein Auslaufdatum auf. (Mitte 1987 wurde es vom McCrone Institute in den USA einer chemischen Analyse unterzogen, die als Bestandteil des Fotopapieres Titaniumoxid nachwies, eine erst seit Ende der sechziger Jahre in der Schwarz-Weiß-Fotografie verwendete Chemikalie.[497]) Das "Originaldokument" wurde der israelischen Justiz erst Ende 1986, zehn Monate nach der Auslieferung Demjanjuks, von den Sowjets zur Verfügung gestellt.

Obgleich sich die US-Einwanderungsbehörde zum damaligen Zeitpunkt lediglich auf das Faksimile stützten konnte und der Ausweis außerdem keinen Beleg für einen Aufenthalt Demjanjuks in Treblinka erbrachte, wurde das Dokument als beweiskräftig anerkannt. Demjanjuk wurde die US-Staatsbürgerschaft entzogen, und unter gröbster Verletzung rechtsstaatlicher Grundsätze wurde er im Februar 1986 an Israel ausgeliefert, einen Staat, den es zum Zeitpunkt der angeblichen Massenmorde in Treblinka noch gar nicht gab. Eine maßgebliche Rolle bei diesem skandalösen Rechtsbruch hatte die unter Präsident Jimmy Carter gegründete, viele Jahre vom Juden Neil Sher[498] geleitete "Nazijägerbehörde" OSI gespielt, die sich darauf spezialisiert, mittels meineidiger Zeugen und gefälschter Dokumente die Ausbürgerung und Abschiebung unschuldiger Greise deutscher und osteuropäischer Abstammung bzw. ihre Auslieferung an Verfolgerstaaten zu betreiben.[499]

Ein Jahr danach begann der Jerusalemer Prozess, und fünf ehemalige jüdische Treblinka-Häftlinge, die den Angeklagten 1942/1943 in jenem Lager gesehen haben wollten, gaben ihre unsäglichen Schauergeschichten zum Besten. Ein peinliches Detail war freilich, dass einer dieser Zeugen, Eliyahu Rosenberg, im Jahre 1947 in Wien Folgendes ausgesagt hatte:[500]

> *"Als Tag des Aufstandes wurde der zweite August 1943 festgesetzt.* […] *Um halb vier Uhr nachmittags bereitete sich alles zum Aufstand vor.* […] *Da stürzte auch schon einer der Wasserträger zur Baracke und schrie: 'Revolution in Berlin'. Dies war das Zeichen.* […] *Daraufhin stürzten einige Leute in*

---

497 Vgl. auch die Analyse von Dieter Lehner, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg o.J. [1988]

498 Anno 2003 ordnete das Berufungsgericht des District of Columbia an, dass Sher die Anwaltslizenz des District of Columbia entzogen wird, da er Gelder für Holocaustüberlebende veruntreut hatte; vgl. *Forward*, 5. September 2003; Anmerkung des Herausgebers.

499 Anhand eines Fallbeispiels (der Verfolgung von Martin Bartesch) dokumentiert Andrew Allen die trüben Machenschaften des OSI in "Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 4, Nr.4 (2001), S. 428-430.

500 Diese Erklärung Rosenbergs ist bei H.P. Rullmann, aaO. (Anm. 182), auf S. 133f. vollständig abgelichtet.

die Baracken der ukrainischen Wache, wo unter anderem auch der Ukrainer Ivan schlief, und erschlugen die Ukrainer mit Schaufeln."

Während des Prozesses redete sich Rosenberg dann damit heraus, dass er nur Gehörtes wiedergegeben und den Tod Ivans nicht selbst miterlebt habe.

Im April 1988 fällte das Jerusalemer Gericht das allseits erwartete Todesurteil, doch wurde dieses nie vollstreckt. Schon zum damaligen Zeitpunkt waren allzu viele peinliche Pannen eingetreten, und Verteidiger Scheftel (dem ein Krimineller Ende 1988 Säure ins Gesicht sprühte, nachdem ein zweiter Anwalt Demjanjuks, Dov Eitan, wenige Tage zuvor aus einem Hochhaus gestürzt worden war und anlässlich dieses tragischen Unfall das Zeitliche gesegnet hatte) schlachtete diese Pannen in seiner Berufung weidlich aus. Als wirklichen "Ivan der Schreckliche" ortete Scheftel schließlich einen – spurlos verschollenen – Ivan Marchenko.

Dieser Name war zunächst von einer im Weiler Treblinka lebenden ehemaligen Prostituierten genannt worden, die während des Krieges mehrere ukrainische Wachmänner aus dem gleichnamigen Lager, darunter auch besagten Ivan Marchenko, zu ihren Kunden gezählt hatte, doch fand Sheftel bald darauf in der UdSSR noch weiteres "Beweismaterial". Laut sowjetischen Gerichtsakten hatte ein 1952 wegen angeblicher Verbrechen in Treblinka zum Tode verurteilter und erschossener Ukrainer namens Nikolai Shelaiev diesen Ivan Marchenko als Bediener der Gaskammern von Treblinka bezeichnet. Shelaievs Aussage war von mehreren anderen ehemaligen Treblinka-Wachmännern bestätigt worden, und es kam auch ein Personalausweis Marchenkos aus Trawniki ans Licht.

Die israelische Justiz musste nun zähneknirschend einräumen, dass Demjanjuk ungeachtet aller Schwüre der fünf Augenzeugen nicht "Ivan der Schreckliche" gewesen war, unternahm aber zunächst noch einen schwachen Versuch, ihn wegen Verbrechen in Sobibór und Flossenbürg anzuklagen. Doch gab es für solche Verbrechen keine Zeugen, und laut dem israelisch-amerikanischen Auslieferungsvertrag durfte Demjanjuk für allfällige Handlungen in diesen beiden Lagern gar nicht zur Rechenschaft gezogen werden, da seine Auslieferung einzig und allein wegen seiner angeblichen Untaten in Treblinka erfolgt war. So konnte er im September 1993 endlich in die USA zurückkehren. Bis heute hat dieser unschuldige Mann keinen Dollar Wiedergutmachung für das ihm angetane schandbare Unrecht erhalten. Im Gegenteil: Seine Verfolgung begann im Februar 2002 von neuem, diesmal weil er angeb-

lich in den Lagern Sobibór, Majdanek und Flossenbürg als Wachmann gedient haben soll.[501]

Wie so viele Legenden mag auch jene von "Ivan dem Schrecklichen" einen wahren Kern enthalten haben: Vermutlich gab es in Treblinka einen brutalen, von den Häftlingen gefürchteten ukrainischen Wachmann, der Ivan hieß oder so genannt wurde. Alles andere ist reine Phantasie.

Der Demjanjuk-Prozess, bei dem sich sämtliche fünf jüdischen "Augenzeugen" als meineidige Lügner und Schwindler entpuppten, hat der Glaubwürdigkeit solcher Zeugen einen fürchterlichen Schlag versetzt. In der Tat haben es seither keine "Gaskammerzeugen" mehr gewagt, vor Gericht aufzutreten.

[501] In jenem Monat wurde Demjanuk auf Betreiben der US-Regierung erneut die amerikanische Staatbürgerschaft aberkannt; vgl. "In Kürze", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 5, Nr. 2 (2002), S. 239.

Teil 2:

Die Funktion Treblinkas:

Eine alternative Deutung

Kapitel VI: Die nationalsozialistische Politik der Judenauswanderung

1. Die Auswanderung

Seit Adolf Hitlers Machtübernahme bestand die nationalsozialistische Politik den Juden gegenüber konsequent darin, deren "Entfernung" aus Deutschland zu betreiben.[502]

Bereits am 28. August 1933 schloss das Wirtschaftsministerium des Reichs mit der Jüdischen Agentur für Palästina das sogenannte "Haavara-Abkommen", einen Wirtschaftsvertrag, der die Grundlage für die Auswanderung von rund 52.000 deutschen Juden nach Palästina bis zum Jahre 1942 bilden sollte.[503] Bis zum Ausbruch des Zweiten Weltkriegs, ja noch nach dessen Beginn – solange die Umstände es erlaubten –, war die Auswanderung der Juden in alle aufnahmebereiten Länder Leitmotiv der nationalsozialistischen Politik. Dies bekräftigt ein Bericht des Außenministeriums vom 25. Januar 1939, der den Titel "Die Judenfrage als Faktor der Außenpolitik im Jahre 1938" trug:[504]

> *"Das letzte Ziel der deutschen Judenpolitik ist die Auswanderung aller im Reichsgebiet lebenden Juden."*

Am Vortage, dem 25. Januar 1939, hatte Hermann Göring ein Dekret erlassen, welches die Gründung einer "Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung" guthieß. Mit ihr wurde Reinhard Heydrich beauftragt. Göring fasste dort in erster Linie das Grundprinzip der NS-Judenpolitik zusammen:

> *"Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland ist mit allen Mitteln zu fördern."*

---

[502] In diesem Sinne äußerte sich Hitler bereits im ersten schriftlichen Dokument seiner politischen Karriere, einem Brief an seinen Freund Gemlich vom 16. September 1919 (a.) und später in seiner Rede "Warum sind wir Antisemiten?" (b.)
a. E. Deuerlein, "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1959, S. 204.
b. R.H. Phelps, "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, S. 417.

[503] R. Vogel, *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, München/Zürich 1977, S. 46 und 107-109.

[504] PS-3358.

Die erwähnte Reichzentrale besaß die Aufgabe, "alle Maßnahmen zur Vorbereitung einer verstärkten Auswanderung der Juden zu treffen", die bevorzugte Emigration der armen Juden zu fördern sowie schließlich die bürokratischen Praktiken für die einzelnen Personen zu erleichtern.[505]

Am 24. Juni 1940 bat Heydrich Außenminister Joachim Ribbentrop, über eventuelle Ministersitzungen bezüglich der "Endlösung der Judenfrage" unterrichtet zu werden. Er begründete dieses Ersuchen wie folgt:[506]

> *"Der Herr Generalfeldmarschall hat mich im Jahre 1939 in seiner Eigenschaft als Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan mit der Durchführung der jüdischen Auswanderung aus dem gesamten Reichsgebiet beauftragt. In der Folgezeit gelang es, trotz großer Schwierigkeiten, selbst auch während des Krieges, die jüdische Auswanderung erfolgreich fortzusetzen.*
> *Seit Übernahme der Aufgabe durch meine Dienststelle am 1. Januar 1939 sind bisher über 200.000 Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet ausgewandert. Das Gesamtproblem – es handelt sich bereits um rund 3 1/4 Millionen Juden in den heute deutscher Hoheitsgewalt unterstehenden Gebieten – kann aber durch Auswanderung nicht mehr gelöst werden.*
> *Eine territoriale Endlösung wird also notwendig."*

Als Folge dieses Schreibens entwarf das Außenministerium den sogenannten Madagaskar-Plan. Am 3. Juli 1940 verfasste Franz Rademacher, Leiter der jüdischen Abteilung im Außenministerium, einen Bericht mit dem Titel "Die Judenfrage im Friedensvertrage", die mit folgender Erklärung beginnt:

> *"Der bevorstehende Sieg gibt Deutschland die Möglichkeit und meines Erachtens auch die Pflicht, die Judenfrage in Europa zu lösen. Die wünschenswerteste Lösung ist: Alle Juden aus Europa."*

Rademacher erläuterte, bei dem – als unmittelbar bevorstehend betrachteten – Friedensvertrag mit Frankreich werde letzteres die Insel Madagaskar als Mandatsgebiet abtreten, in das alle europäischen Juden deportiert würden und das einen autonomen Staat unter Überwachung Deutschlands bilden werde:[507]

> *"Die Insel wird Deutschland als Mandat übertragen.* […] *In diesem Territorium bekommen die Juden im übrigen Selbstverwaltung: eigene Bürgermeister, eigene Polizei, eigene Post- und Bahnverwaltung usw. Für den Wert der Insel haften die Juden als Gesamtschuldner."*

Das Projekt wurde von Ribbentrop gutgeheißen und dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt überwiesen, welchem die technischen Vorbereitungen zur Umsied-

---

[505] NG-2586-A.
[506] T-173.
[507] NG-2586-B.

lung der Juden auf die ostafrikanische Insel sowie die Überwachung der evakuierten Juden obliegen sollte.[508]

Gerade hierin bestand die von Heydrich ins Auge gefasste "territoriale Endlösung" der Judenfrage.

2. Der Madagaskar-Plan[509]

Am 30. August 1940 erstellte Rademacher die Note "Madagaskar-Projekt", in dem der Abschnitt "Finanzierung" mit folgenden Worten beginnt:[510]

> *"Die Durchführung der vorgeschlagenen Endlösung erfordert bedeutende Mittel."*

Die "Endlösung der Judenfrage" hieß somit nichts anderes als die Umsiedlung der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar. Am 12. Juli 1940 hatte Hans Frank, Generalgouverneur Polens, eine Rede gehalten, in der er den Entschluss bekanntgab,[511]

> *"die ganze Judensippschaft im Deutschen Reich, im Generalgouvernement und im Protektorat in denkbar kürzester Zeit nach Friedensschluß in eine afrikanische oder amerikanische Kolonie zu deportieren. Man denkt an Madagaskar, das zu diesem Zweck von Frankreich abgetreten werden soll."*

Am 25. Juli wiederholte Frank, der Führer habe entschieden, die Juden zu deportieren,[512]

> *"sobald der Überseeverkehr die Möglichkeit des Abtransportes der Juden zuläßt."*

Im Oktober 1940 schrieb Alfred Rosenberg einen Artikel mit dem Titel "Juden auf Madagaskar", in dem er daran erinnerte, dass bereits beim antijüdischen Kongress von Budapest im Jahre 1927

> "[…] *die Frage einer künftigen Aussiedlung der Juden aus Europa besprochen* [wurde], *und hier tauchte zum ersten Mal der Vorschlag auf, doch Madagaskar als die kommende Heimstätte der Juden zu propagieren."*

Rosenberg griff den Vorschlag auf und verlieh seinem Wunsch Ausdruck, zur Gründung eines "Judenreservats" auf Madagaskar, das seiner Auffassung nach "ein Weltproblem" darstellte, möge auch die "jüdische Hochfinanz" der USA

---

508 NG-2586-J.

509 Eine ausführliche Gesamtstudie zu dieser Frage ist Magnus Brechtkens "*Madagaskar für die Juden": Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1895-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 1998.

510 NG-2586-D.

511 PS-2233. *IMG*, Bd XXIX, S. 378.

512 PS-2233. *IMG*, Bd. XXIX, S. 405.

und Großbritanniens beitragen.[513] Bei der Konferenz zum Thema "Die Judenfrage als Weltproblem", die am 29. März 1941 stattfand, erklärte Rosenberg:

> *"Für Deutschland ist die Judenfrage erst dann gelöst, wenn der letzte Jude den großdeutschen Raum verlassen hat."*

Er erwähnte in diesem Zusammenhang ein "jüdisches Reservat", das, auch wenn Rosenberg dies nicht ausdrücklich sagte, offenbar in Madagaskar liegen sollte.[514]

Laut Aussage von Moritz von Schirmeister, einem ehemaligen Beamten im Propagandaministerium, hat auch Josef Goebbels mehrmals öffentlich vom Madagaskar-Plan gesprochen,[515] und Ribbentrop erinnerte an den Entscheid des Führers, die europäischen Juden nach Nordafrika oder Madagaskar zu deportieren.[516] Dies war keine eitle Traumtänzerei, sondern ein sehr reales und konkretes Projekt. Parallel dazu förderten die Behörden des Reichs die jüdische Auswanderung vor allem aus Deutschland weiterhin nach Kräften.

Am 20. Mai 1941 verbot Heydrich die jüdische Emigration aus Frankreich und Belgien "im Hinblick auf die zweifellos kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage",[517] und zwar in Erwartung der Ausführung des Madagaskar-Plans, die, so meinte man, unmittelbar bevorstand. Doch wiederholte Heydrich trotzdem den zentralen Grundsatz der NS-Judenpolitik:[517]

> *"Gemäß einer Mitteilung des Reichsmarschalls des Großdeutschen Reiches* [Göring] *ist die Judenauswanderung aus dem Reichsgebiet einschließlich Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren auch während des Krieges verstärkt im Rahmen der gegebenen Möglichkeiten unter Beachtung der aufgestellten Richtlinien für die Judenauswanderung durchzuführen."*

Dann erläuterte Heydrich die Gründe für das Verbot der Judenauswanderung aus Frankreich und Belgien unzweideutig:[517]

> *"Da für die Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet z.B. nur ungenügende Ausreisemöglichkeiten, in der Hauptsache über Spanien und Portugal, vorhanden sind, würde eine Auswanderung von Juden aus Frankreich und Belgien eine erneute Schmälerung derselben bedeuten."*

Zwei Monate danach, am 31. Juli, vertraute Göring Heydrich die Aufgabe an, alle nötigen Vorbereitungen für die "Endlösung", d.h. die Auswanderung oder Evakuierung sämtlicher im deutschen Machtbereich befindlicher Juden nach Madagaskar, zu treffen. In seinem Brief hieß es:[518]

---

[513] CDJC, CXLVI-51, S. 4, 7, 9.
[514] CDJC, CXLVI-23, S. 66 und 82.
[515] *IMG*, Bd. XVII, S. 275f.
[516] *IMG*, Bd. X, S. 449.
[517] NG-3104.
[518] NG-2586-E. PS-710.

> *"In Ergänzung der Ihnen bereits mit Erlaß vom 14. 1. 39 übertragenden Aufgabe, die Judenfrage in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung zuzuführen, beauftrage ich Sie hiermit, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa. Sofern hierbei die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen berührt werden, sind diese zu beteiligen.*
> *Ich beauftrage Sie weiter, mir in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Voraussetzungen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen."*

Dieses Dokument steht in voller Übereinstimmung mit dem Madagaskar-Plan. Die von Göring "in Ergänzung" der Heydrich bereits im Erlass vom 24. Januar 1939 erteilten Anweisungen bestanden in der Tat in der Verwirklichung der Lösung der Judenfrage "in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung"[519] ausschließlich der Juden aus dem Reich, während gleichzeitig eine territoriale "Endlösung" durch Aussiedlung nach Madagaskar für alle Juden in den deutschbesetzten europäischen Ländern angestrebt wurde. Gerade weil sie sämtliche Juden der okkupierten europäischen Staaten einschloss, wurde diese Lösung als "Gesamtlösung" bezeichnet.

Indem Heydrich am 6. November 1941 schrieb, er sei schon seit Jahren mit der Vorbereitung der "Endlösung" in Europa beauftragt,[520] spielte er selbst deutlich auf diesen ihm mit Erlass vom 24. Januar 1939 erteilten Auftrag an und identifizierte die "Endlösung" mit der Lösung "in Form einer Auswanderung oder Evakuierung", die Göring im Brief vom 31. Juli 1941 als Ziel genannt hatte. In diesem Zusammenhang ist auch der Befehl zu sehen, der von Adolf Eichmann am 28. August 1941 an das Auswärtige Amt übermittelt wurde und in dem "im Hinblick auf die kommende und in Vorbereitung befindliche Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage eine Auswanderung von Juden aus den von uns besetzten Gebieten" verboten wurde.[521]

3. Vom Madagaskar-Plan zur Deportation nach Osten

In den folgenden Monaten ergaben sich durch den Krieg und die seit dem Beginn des Russlandfeldzugs realistisch gewordene Aussicht auf große territoriale Gewinne neue Perspektiven, die zu einem bedeutsamen Kurswechsel in der NS-Judenpolitik führten. An die Stelle der "Endlösung" mittels Zwangsum-

---

[519] Die legale Auswanderung in andere Staaten oder die Deportation nach Osten (Polen: Oktober 1939 bis März 1940) bzw. nach Westen (unbesetztes Frankreich: Oktober 1940).
[520] PS-1624.
[521] PA, Inland II A/B, AZ 83-85 Sdh. 4, Bd. 59/3.

siedlung nach Madagaskar trat nun eine "territoriale Endlösung" durch Deportation der europäischen Juden in die von den Deutschen eroberten Ostgebiete.

Dieser Kurswechsel wurde am 22. August 1941 von SS-Sturmbannführer Carltheo Zeitschel, einem Berater an der deutschen Botschaft in Paris, eingeläutet, der in einer Note zu Händen von Botschafter Otto Abetz schrieb:

> *"Die fortschreitende Eroberung und Besetzung der weiten Ostgebiete können z. Zt. das Judenproblem in ganz Europa in kürzester Zeit zu einer endgültigen befriedigenden Lösung bringen. Wie aus Hilfeschrei der gesamten Juden Palästinas in deren Presse an die amerikanischen Juden hervorgeht, sind in den von uns in den letzten Wochen besetzten Gebieten, besonders Bessarabien, über 6 Millionen Juden ansässig, das bedeutet 1/3 des Weltjudentums. Diese 6 Millionen Juden müßte man sowieso bei der Neuordnung des Ostraums irgendwie zusammenfassen und voraussichtlich doch ein besonderes Territorium für sie abgegrenzt werden.*[sic] *Es dürfte bei dieser Gelegenheit kein allzu großes Problem sein, wenn aus allen übrigen europäischen Staaten die Juden noch hinzukommen und auch die z. Zt. in Warschau, Litzmannstadt, Lublin usw. in Gettos zusammengepferchten Juden auch dorthin abgeschoben werden.*
>
> *Soweit es sich um die besetzten Gebiete handelt, wie Holland, Belgien, Luxemburg, Norwegen, Jugoslawien, Griechenland, könnten doch einfach durch militärische Befehle die Juden in Massentransporten in das neue Territorium abtransportiert und den übrigen Staaten nahegelegt werden, dem Beispiel zu folgen und ihre Juden in dieses Territorium abzustoßen. Wir könnten dann Europa in kürzester Zeit judenfrei haben.*
>
> *Die seit Jahren spukende und auch z.Zt. von Admiral Darlan vor einigen Monaten neuerdings ventilierte Idee, alle Juden Europas nach Madagaskar zu transportieren, ist zwar an sich nicht schlecht, dürfte aber unmittelbar nach dem Kriege an unüberwindliche Transportschwierigkeiten stoßen, da die durch den Krieg stark dezimierte Welttonnage sicher zu anderen Dingen wichtiger gebraucht wird, als große Mengen von Juden auf den Weltmeeren spazieren zu fahren. Ganz abgesehen davon, daß ein Transport von nahezu 10 Millionen, selbst wenn zahlreiche Schiffe zur Verfügung stünden, jahrelang dauern würde.*
>
> *Ich schlage daher vor, bei der nächsten Gelegenheit diese Frage dem Reichsaußenministerium vorzutragen und zu bitten, in dem Sinne einer solchen Regelung sich mit dem bereits ernannten, zukünftigen Minister für die Ostgebiete, Reichsleiter Rosenberg, und dem Reichsführer-SS zusammenzusetzen und die Angelegenheit in dem von mir vorgeschlagenen Sinne zu prüfen. Das Transportproblem der Juden in die Ostgebiete würde selbst während des Krieges durchzuführen sein und nach dem Kriege nicht auf unüberwindliche Schwierigkeiten stoßen, zumal die gesamten Juden im Generalgouvernement*

die Strecke in das neue abgegrenzte Territorium ja mit ihren Fahrzeugen auf den Landstraßen zurücklegen könnten."

Nachdem Zeitschel auf die Lage des französischen Judentums angespielt hatte, schloss er:[522]

"Weiterhin würde ich vorschlagen, bei der nächsten Gelegenheit auch dem Reichsmarschall, der z.Zt. gerade für das Judenproblem sehr empfänglich ist, diese Idee nahezubringen, der seinerseits sicher in seiner augenblicklichen Einstellung und nach seinen Erfahrungen eine außerordentlich starke Stütze in der Durchführung der oben entwickelten Idee sein könnte."

Der Plan zur Abschiebung der Juden in die Ostgebiete war bereits früher mehrfach erwogen worden. Am 2. April 1941, also noch vor Beginn des Ostfeldzugs, hatte Reichsminister Rosenberg mit dem Gedanken geliebäugelt,[523]

"das moskowitische Rußland als Abschubgebiet für unerwünschte Bevölkerungselemente in größerem Ausmaße zu benutzen."

Generalgouverneur Frank trug am 17. Juli 1941 in sein Diensttagebuch ein:[524]

"Der Herr Generalgouverneur wünscht keine weitere Ghettobildung mehr, da nach einer ausdrücklichen Erklärung des Führers vom 19. Juni d.J. die Juden in absehbarer Zeit aus dem Generalgouvernement entfernt würden und das Generalgouvernement nur noch gewissermaßen Durchgangslager sein solle."

Am 20. August 1941 vertraute Goebbels nach einem Besuch im Führerhauptquartier seinem Tagebuch Folgendes an:[525]

"Darüberhinaus aber hat mir der Führer zugesagt, daß ich die Juden aus Berlin unmittelbar nach Beendigung des Ostfeldzugs in den Osten abschieben kann. […]*"*

Am 24. September 1941 hatte Goebbels eine Unterredung mit Heydrich im Führerhauptquartier; am Tage danach trug er in sein Tagebuch ein, die Juden im Osten

"sollen am Ende alle in die von den Bolschewisten angelegten Lager […] *transportiert werden."*[526]

Ebenfalls am 24. September schrieb er, der Führer sei der Ansicht, man müsse die Juden Stufe um Stufe aus ganz Deutschland verdrängen, und verlieh folgendem Wunsch Ausdruck:[526]

---

522 CDJC, V-15.
523 PS-1017.
524 Zitiert nach Martin Broszat, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung'. Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Nr. 25/4, 1977, S. 748f.
525 Ebenda, S. 750.
526 Ebenda, S. 751.

> *"Berlin kommt als erstes an die Reihe, und ich habe die Hoffnung, daß es uns im Laufe dieses Jahres noch gelingt, einen wesentlichen Teil der Berliner Juden nach dem Osten abzutransportieren."*

In einer Aufzeichnung vom 7. Oktober 1941 schrieb Werner Koeppen, ein Verbindungsmann Rosenbergs, am Vortage habe Hitler hinsichtlich des Protektorats Folgendes erklärt:[526]

> *"Alle Juden müssen aus dem Protektorat entfernt werden, und zwar nicht erst ins Generalgouvernement, sondern gleich weiter nach Osten. Es ist augenblicklich nur wegen des großen Bedarfs an Transportmitteln nicht durchführbar. Mit den Protektoratjuden sollen gleichzeitig alle Juden aus Berlin und Wien verschwinden."*

Am 13. Oktober 1941 hatten Frank und Rosenberg eine Unterredung, bei der sie auch die Deportation der Juden aus dem Generalgouvernement erörterten:[527]

> *"Der Generalgouverneur kam dann auf die Möglichkeit der Abschiebung der jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements in die besetzten Ostgebiete zu sprechen. Reichsminister Rosenberg bemerkte, daß ähnliche Wünsche bereits seitens der Militärverwaltung von Paris an ihn herangetragen worden seien.*[528] *Im Augenblick sehe er jedoch für die Durchführung derartiger Umsiedlungspläne noch keine Möglichkeit. Für die Zukunft erklärte er sich jedoch bereit, die Judenemigration nach dem Osten zu fördern, zumal die Absicht bestehe, überhaupt die asozialen Elemente innerhalb des Reichsgebiets in die dünn besiedelten Ostgebiete zu verschicken."*

Zeitschels Vorschlag wurde also einige Monate später von Hitler selbst angenommen, der entschied, den Madagaskar-Plan vorläufig zu den Akten zu legen und alle in den besetzten Gebieten lebenden Juden nach Osten abzuschieben. Dieser Entschluss des Führers dürfte im September 1941 gefällt worden sein. Am 23. Oktober 1941 untersagte Himmler mit sofortiger Wirkung die jüdische Auswanderung,[529] und am Tage danach wurde die Evakuierung von 50.000 westlichen Juden nach Osten angeordnet. Am 24. Oktober erließ Kurt Daluege, Chef der Ordnungspolizei, ein Dekret zum Thema "Evakuierungen von Juden aus dem Altreich und dem Protektorat":[530]

> *"In der Zeit vom 1. November – 4. Dezember 1941 werden durch die Sicherheitspolizei aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark und dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren 50.000 Juden nach dem Osten in die Gegend um Riga und Minsk abgeschoben. Die Aussiedlungen erfolgen in Transportzügen der Reichsbahn zu*

---

527 *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 252.
528 Eine klare Anspielung auf den Vorschlag des SS-Sturmbannführers Carltheo Zeitschel.
529 T-394: "Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat angeordnet, daß die Auswanderung von Juden mit sofortiger Wirkung zu verhindern ist."
530 PS-3921.

je 1000 Personen. Die Transportzüge werden in Berlin, Hamburg, Hannover, Dortmund, Münster, Düsseldorf, Köln, Frankfurt/M., Kassel, Stuttgart, Nürnberg, München, Wien, Breslau, Prag und Brünn zusammengestellt."

Am 25. Oktober 1941 verfasste Franz Rademacher, Legationsrat beim Auswärtigen Amt, eine Note, in der er nach der Bekanntgabe der Erschießung 8000 männlicher Juden in Serbien hinzufügte:[531]

"Der Rest von etwa 20.000 Juden (Frauen, Kinder und alte Leute) sowie rund 1500 Zigeuner, von denen die Männer ebenfalls noch erschossen werden,[532] *sollte im sogenannten Zigeunerviertel der Stadt Belgrad als Ghetto zusammengefaßt werden. Die Ernährung für den Winter könnte notdürftig sichergestellt werden.* […]
Sobald dann im Rahmen der Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage die technische Möglichkeit besteht, werden die Juden auf dem Wasserwege in die Auffanglager im Osten abgeschoben."

Wenn demnach ein Teil dieser serbischen Juden (die erwachsenen Männer) erschossen wurde und die restlichen der "Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage" unterlagen, ist klar, dass mit letzterer nicht die physische Vernichtung der Juden bedeuten konnte, sondern eben die Abschiebung in "Auffanglager im Osten", die zur Aufnahme der arbeitsunfähigen Juden dienten.

Der neue Kurs der NS-Judenpolitik wurde den höheren Parteichargen bei der eigens zu diesem Zweck einberufenen Wannsee-Konferenz offiziell bekanntgegeben. Die ursprünglich bereits für den 9. Dezember 1941 geplante,[533] doch dann verschobene Konferenz fand am 20. Januar 1942 am Großen Wannsee 56/58 in Berlin statt. Vortragender war Reinhard Heydrich. Das Konferenzprotokoll beginnt mit einem breiten Rückblick auf die bisherige nationalsozialistische Judenpolitik:[534]

"Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, teilte eingangs seine Bestellung zum Beauftragten für die Vorbereitung der Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage durch den Reichsmarschall mit und wies

---

[531] Robert Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich-Stuttgart-Wien 1961, S. 293.

[532] Die männlichen Juden hätten deportiert werden sollen, da sie an "zahlreichen Sabotage- und Aufruhrakten" teilgenommen hatten. Zunächst war vorgesehen, sie "nach Generalgouvernement oder Rußland" abzuschieben, doch weil dem "Transportschwierigkeiten" entgegenstanden und die Deutschen diese Juden als unmittelbares Sicherheitsrisiko einstuften, wurden sie erschossen. Ebenda, S. 288-292.

[533] PS-709. NG-2586-F.

[534] NG-2586-G. Es sei darauf hingewiesen, dass es fundierte Zweifel an der Authentizität des Wannsee-Protokolls gibt, vgl. Roland Bohlinger, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2. Auflage, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994; Roland Bohlinger (Hg.), *Die Stellungnahme der* Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz *zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; J.P. Ney, "Das Wannsee-Protokoll – Anatomie einer Fälschung", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 169-191.

darauf hin, daß zu dieser Besprechung geladen wurde, um Klarheit in grundsätzlichen Fragen zu schaffen. Der Wunsch des Reichsmarschall, ihm einen Entwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Belange im Hinblick auf die Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage zu übersenden, erfordert die vorherige gemeinsame Behandlung aller an diesen Fragen unmittelbar beteiligten Zentralinstanzen im Hinblick auf die Parallelisierung der Linienführung.

Die Federführung bei der Bearbeitung der Endlösung der Judenfrage liege ohne Rücksicht auf geographische Grenzen zentral beim Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei (Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD).

Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD gab sodann einen kurzen Rückblick über den bisher geführten Kampf gegen diesen Gegner. Die wesentlichen Momente bilden:

a/ die Zurückdrängung der Juden aus den einzelnen Lebensgebieten des deutschen Volkes,

b/ die Zurückdrängung der Juden aus dem Lebensraum des deutschen Volkes.

Im Vollzug dieser Bestrebungen wurde als einzige vorläufige Lösungsmöglichkeit die Beschleunigung der Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet verstärkt und planmäßig in Angriff genommen.

Auf Anordnung des Reichsmarschall wurde im Januar 1939 eine Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung errichtet, mit deren Leitung der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD betraut wurde. Sie hatte insbesondere die Aufgabe:

a/ alle Maßnahmen zur Vorbereitung einer verstärkten Auswanderung der Juden zu treffen,

b/ den Auswanderungsstrom zu lenken,

c/ die Durchführung der Auswanderung im Einzelfall zu beschleunigen.

Das Aufgabenziel war, auf legale Weise den deutschen Lebensraum von Juden zu säubern."

Als Ergebnis dieser Politik, so hob Heydrich hervor, seien ungeachtet verschiedener Schwierigkeiten bis zum 31. Oktober 1941 rund 537.000 Juden emigriert, davon:

– Rund 360.000 aus dem Altreich vom 30.1.1933.
– Rund 147.000 aus der Ostmark vom 15.3.1938.
– Rund. 30.000 aus dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren vom 15.3.1939.

Das Protokoll fährt fort:

"Inzwischen hat der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei im Hinblick auf die Gefahren einer Auswanderung im Kriege und im Hinblick auf die Möglichkeiten des Ostens die Auswanderung von Juden verboten.

Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten.

Diese Aktionen sind jedoch lediglich als Ausweichmöglichkeiten anzusprechen, doch werden hier bereits jene praktischen Erfahrungen gesammelt, die im Hinblick auf die kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage von wichtiger Bedeutung sind."

Somit trat auf Befehl Hitlers also an die Stelle der Auswanderung bzw. Vertreibung aller europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar deren Deportation in die besetzten Ostgebiete, jedoch lediglich als "Ausweichmöglichkeit" vor einer endgültigen "Lösung" der Frage nach Kriegsende.

Schon im August 1940 hatte Hitler seine Absicht kundgetan, alle Juden Europas nach dem Krieg zu evakuieren.[535] Laut einer Note der Reichskanzlei vom März oder April 1942 hatte er Lammers, dem Chef dieser Kanzlei, mehrfach mitgeteilt, "daß er die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Krieg zurückgestellt wissen wolle".[536] Am 24. Juli 1942 bekräftigte der Führer diese Absicht mit markigen Worten:[537]

"Nach Beendigung des Krieges werde er sich rigoros auf den Standpunkt stellen, daß er Stadt für Stadt zusammenschlage, wenn nicht die Juden rauskämen und nach Madagaskar oder einem sonstigen jüdischen Nationalstaat abwanderten."

Die Absicht der Nationalsozialisten zur Lösung des Judenproblems nach dem Krieg geht auch aus der sogenannten "Braunen Mappe" hervor, die von Rosenberg am 20. Juni 1941 entworfen und später in die "Grüne Mappe" vom September 1942 eingegliedert wurde. Der Abschnitt "Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage" beginnt dort mit folgenden Worten:[538]

"Alle Maßnahmen zur Judenfrage in den besetzten Ostgebieten müssen unter dem Gesichtspunkt getroffen werden, daß die Judenfrage nach dem Kriege für ganz Europa generell gelöst werden wird. Sie sind daher als vorbereitende Teilmaßnahmen anzulegen und bedürfen der Abstimmung mit den sonst auf diesem Gebiet getroffenen Entscheidungen. Andererseits können die bei der Behandlung der Judenfrage in den besetzten Ostgebieten gemachten Erfahrungen für die Lösung des Gesamtproblems richtungweisend sein, da die Juden in diesen Gebieten zusammen mit den Juden des Generalgouvernements das stärkste Kontingent des europäischen Judentums bilden. Rein schikanöse Maßnahmen sind, als eines Deutschen unwürdig, auf jeden Fall zu unterlassen."

---

535 Memorandum Luthers für Rademacher vom 15. August 1940, in: *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, Series D, Volume X, London 1957, S. 484.

536 PS-4025.

537 Henry Picker, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, München 1981, S. 456.

538 "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. *IMG*, Bd. XXXVI, S. 348.

In einer Abschrift dieser "Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage", die zwar nicht datiert ist, jedoch gewiss in diesen Zeitraum fällt, fährt der Text nach dem Wort "Entscheidungen" wie folgt fort:[539]

> *"Dies gilt vordringlich für die Schaffung von zumindest zeitweiligen Aufnahmemöglichkeiten für Juden aus dem Reichsgebiet."*

Eine Note Luthers vom 17. Oktober 1941 erwähnt im Zusammenhang mit im besetzten Frankreich ansässigen Juden spanischer Nationalität ebenfalls

> *"nach Kriegsende zu ergreifende Maßnahmen zur grundsätzlichen Lösung der Judenfrage."*[540]

Die Wannseekonferenz war also einzig deshalb einberufen worden, um den betroffenen Behörden den Abschied von der Auswanderungspolitik sowie dem Madagaskarplan und den Beginn einer Politik der umfangreichen Judendeportationen nach Osten bekanntzugeben sowie die dadurch entstehenden Probleme zu erörtern. Offiziell wurde der Madagaskarplan am 10. Februar 1942 aufgegeben. Ein vom 10. Februar 1942 datierendes Schreiben Rademachers an den Gesandten Bielfeld vom Außenministerium erläutert die Gründe:[541]

> *"Im August 1940 übergab ich Ihnen für Ihre Akten den von meinem Referat entworfenen Plan zur Endlösung der Judenfrage, wozu die Insel Madagaskar von Frankreich im Friedensvertrag gefordert, die praktische Durchführung der Aufgabe aber dem Reichssicherheitshauptamt übertragen werden sollte. Gemäß diesem Plane ist Gruppenführer Heydrich vom Führer beauftragt worden, die Lösung der Judenfrage in Europa durchzuführen.*
> *Der Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion hat inzwischen die Möglichkeit gegeben, andere Territorien für die Endlösung zur Verfügung zu stellen. Demgemäß hat der Führer entschieden, daß die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden. Madagaskar braucht somit nicht mehr für die Endlösung vorgesehen zu werden."*

Somit war die "Endlösung" territorialer Natur und bestand in der Deportation der Juden aus den von Deutschland beherrschten Gebieten nach Osten. Dies stimmt völlig mit einem anderen wichtigen Dokument überein, dem Luther-Memorandum vom August 1942. Luther fasste dort vor allem die wesentlichen Punkte der NS-Judenpolitik zusammen:[542]

> *"Der Grundsatz der deutschen Judenpolitik nach dem Krieg nach der Machtübernahme bestand darin, die jüdische Auswanderung mit allen Mitteln zu fördern. Zu diesem Zwecke wurde im Jahre 1939 durch Generalfeldmarschall*

---

539 PS-212. *IMG*, Bd. XXV, S. 302.
540 PA, Politische Abteilung III 245, AZ Po 36, Bd. I.
541 NG-5770.
542 NG-2586-J.

Göring in seiner Eigenschaft als Beauftragter für den Vierjahresplan eine Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung geschaffen und die Leitung Gruppenführer Heydrich als Chef der Sicherheitspolizei übertragen."

Nachdem er die Entstehung und Entwicklung des Madagaskar-Plans dargelegt hatte, der inzwischen von den Ereignissen überholt war, hob Luther hervor, dass Görings Brief vom 31. Juli 1941 die Folge des Heydrich-Schreibens vom 24. Juni 1940 war, laut dem die Judenfrage nicht mehr durch Emigration zu lösen war, sondern "eine territoriale Endlösung" erforderte. Luther fuhr fort:

"Aus dieser Erkenntnis beauftragte Reichsmarschall Göring am 31. 7. 1941 Gruppenführer Heydrich, unter Beteiligung der in Frage kommenden deutschen Zentralinstanzen, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußbereich in Europa zu treffen. […] *Auf Grund dieser Weisung beraumte Gruppenführer Heydrich am 20. 1. 1942 eine Sitzung aller beteiligten deutschen Dienststellen an, zu der von den übrigen Ministerien die Staatssekretäre und vom Auswärtigen Amt ich selbst erschienen waren. In der Sitzung erklärte Gruppenführer Heydrich, daß der Auftrag des Reichsmarschalls Göring an ihn auf Weisung des Führers erfolgt sei und daß der Führer anstelle der Auswanderung nunmehr die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten genehmigt habe."*

Aufgrund dieses Befehls, ergänzte Luther, sei die Evakuierung der Juden aus Deutschland in Angriff genommen worden. Ihr Bestimmungsort seien die östlichen Territorien, in die sie via Generalgouvernement deportiert würden:

"Der Abtransport nach dem Generalgouvernement ist eine vorläufige Maßnahme. Die Juden werden nach den besetzten Ostgebieten weiterbefördert, sobald die technischen Voraussetzungen dazu gegeben sind."

Ein für die Parteifunktionäre bestimmtes Rundschreiben vom 9. Oktober 1942 mit dem Titel "Gerüchte über die Lage der Juden im Osten" erläutert die gegen die Juden getroffenen Maßnahmen wie folgt:[543]

"Im Zuge der Arbeiten an der Endlösung der Judenfrage werden neuerdings innerhalb der Bevölkerung in verschiedenen Teilen des Reichsgebiets Erörterungen über 'sehr scharfe Maßnahmen' gegen die Juden besonders in den Ostgebieten angestellt. Die Feststellungen ergaben, daß solche Ausführungen – meist in entstellter und übertriebener Form – von Urlaubern der verschiedenen im Osten eingesetzten Verbände weitergegeben werden, die selbst Gelegenheit hatten, solche Maßnahmen zu beobachten.

Es ist denkbar, daß nicht alle Volksgenossen für die Notwendigkeit solcher Maßnahmen das genügende Verständnis aufzubringen vermögen, besonders nicht die Teile der Bevölkerung, die keine Gelegenheit haben, sich aus eigener Anschauung ein Bild von dem bolschewistischen Greuel zu machen.

---

[543] PS-3244.

Um jeder Gerüchtebildung in diesem Zusammenhang, die oftmals bewußt tendenziösen Charakter trägt, entgegentreten zu können, werden die nachstehenden Ausführungen zur Unterrichtung über den derzeitigen Sachstand wiedergegeben:

Seit rund 2000 Jahren wurde ein bisher vergeblicher Kampf gegen das Judentum geführt. Erst seit 1933 sind wir daran gegangen, nunmehr Mittel und Wege zu suchen, die eine völlige Trennung des Judentums vom deutschen Volkskörper ermöglichen. Die bisher durchgeführten Lösungsarbeiten lassen sich im wesentlichen wie folgt unterteilen:

1. Zurückdrängung der Juden aus den einzelnen Lebensgebieten des deutschen Volkes. Hier sollen die durch den Gesetzgeber erlassenen Gesetze das Fundament bilden, das die Gewähr dafür bietet, auch die künftigen Generationen vor einem etwaigen neuerlichen Überfluten durch den Gegner zu schützen.

2. Das Bestreben, den Gegner aus dem Reichsgebiet völlig hinauszudrängen. In Anbetracht des dem Deutschen Volk zur Verfügung stehenden nur eng begrenzten Lebensraumes hoffte man, dieses Problem im wesentlichen durch Beschleunigung der Auswanderung der Juden zu lösen.

Seit Beginn des Krieges 1939 wurden diese Auswanderungsmöglichkeiten in zunehmendem Maße geringer, zum anderen wuchs neben dem Lebensraum des Deutschen Volkes sein Wirtschaftsraum stetig an, so daß heute in Anbetracht der großen Zahl der in diesen Gebieten ansässigen Juden eine restlose Zurückdrängung durch Auswanderung nicht mehr möglich ist. Da schon unsere nächste Generation diese Frage nicht mehr so lebensnah und auf Grund der ergangenen Erfahrungen nicht mehr klar genug sehen wird und die nun einmal ins Rollen gekommene Angelegenheit nach Bereinigung drängt, muß das Gesamtproblem noch von der heutigen Generation gelöst werden.

Es ist daher die völlige Verdrängung bzw. Ausscheidung der im europäischen Wirtschaftsraum ansässigen Millionen von Juden ein zwingendes Gebot im Kampf um die Existenzsicherung des deutschen Volkes.

Beginnend mit dem Reichsgebiet und überleitend auf die übrigen in die Endlösung einbezogenen europäischen Länder werden die Juden laufend nach dem Osten in große, zum Teil vorhandene, zum Teil noch zu errichtende Lager transportiert, von wo aus sie entweder zur Arbeit eingesetzt oder noch weiter nach dem Osten verbracht werden. Die alten Juden sowie Juden mit hohen Kriegsauszeichnungen (E.K.I., Goldene Tapferkeitsmedaille usw.) werden laufend nach der im Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren gelegenen Stadt Theresienstadt umgesiedelt.

Es liegt in der Natur der Sache, daß diese teilweise sehr schwierigen Probleme im Interesse der endgültigen Sicherung unseres Volkes nur mit rücksichtsloser Härte gelöst werden können.”

In einem vom 14. Dezember 1942 stammenden Bericht mit dem Titel "Finanzierung der Maßnahmen zur Lösung der Judenfrage" resümierte Ministerialrat Maedel die nationalsozialistische Politik gegenüber den Juden wie folgt:[544]

> *"Der Reichsmarschall hat den Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei vor längerer Zeit beauftragt, die Maßnahmen vorzubereiten, die der Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage dienen. Der Reichsführer-SS hat mit der Durchführung der Aufgaben den Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD betraut. Dieser hat zunächst durch besondere Maßnahmen die legale Auswanderung der Juden nach Übersee gefördert. Als bei Ausbruch des Kriegs die Auswanderung nach Übersee nicht mehr möglich war, hat er die allmähliche Freimachung des Reichsgebiets von Juden durch deren Abschiebung nach dem Osten in die Wege geleitet. In der letzteren Zeit sind außerdem innerhalb des Reichsgebiets Altersheime (Altersghettos) zur Aufnahme der Juden z.B. in Theresienstadt errichtet worden. Wegen der Einzelheiten Hinweise auf den Vermerk vom 21. August 1942. Die Errichtung weiterer Altersheime in den Ostgebieten steht bevor."*

4. Bilanz der NS-Politik zur Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung

Die nationalsozialistische Politik zur Förderung der jüdischen Auswanderung entsprach einem konkreten Ziel der Reichsführung und wurde dementsprechend ernsthaft und erfolgreich betrieben. Im April 1943 verfasste Richard Korherr, Inspekteur für Statistik beim Reichsführer SS, einen Bericht mit dem Titel "Die Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage",[545] in dem folgende Ziffern angeführt werden:

GEBIET	ZEITRAUM VON… BIS 31.12.42	AUSWANDERUNG	STERBEÜBERSCHUSS
Altreich (mit Sudetenland)	31.1.33 (29.9.38)	–382.534	–61.193
Ostmark	13.3.38	–149.124	–14.509
Böhmen und Mähren	16.3.39	–25.699	–7.074
Ostgebiete (mit Białystok)	September 1939 (Juni 1940)	–334.673	
Generalgouvernement (mit Lemberg)	September 1939 (Juni 1940)	–427.920	
Zusammen		–1.402.726	

[544] NG-4583.
[545] NO-5193.

Somit waren aus dem Altreich, Österreich sowie Böhmen und Mähren 557.357 Juden ausgewandert, dazu mehr als die Hälfte der 762.593 Juden aus dem Generalgouvernement und den Ostgebieten,[546] die von Korherr kumulativ in den Rubriken "Auswanderung" und "Sterbeüberschüsse" geführt werden. Dementsprechend hat die NS-Regierung von 1933 bis 1942 die Auswanderung von rund einer Million Juden aus den von ihr kontrollierten Gebieten gefördert.

5. Der Beginn der Judendeportationen nach Osten

Die Politik der Judendeportation nach Osten, die von Hitler selbst im September 1941 beschlossen wurde, erhielt ihre offizielle Absegnung in einem Brief, den Himmler am 18. September 1941 an Gauleiter Arthur Greiser schrieb:[547]

> *"Der Führer wünscht, daß möglichst bald das Altreich und das Protektorat vom Westen nach dem Osten von Juden geleert und befreit werden. Ich bin daher bestrebt, möglichst noch in diesem Jahr die Juden des Altreichs und des Protektorats zunächst einmal als erste Stufe in die vor zwei Jahren neu zum Reich gekommenen Ostgebiete zu transportieren, um sie im nächsten Frühjahr noch weiter nach dem Osten abzuschieben.*
> *Ich beabsichtige, in das Litzmannstätter* [Lodzer] *Ghetto, das, wie ich höre, an Raum aufnahmefähig ist, rund 60.000 Juden des Altreichs und des Protektorats für den Winter zu verbringen. Ich bitte Sie, diese Maßnahme, die sicherlich für Ihren Gau Schwierigkeiten mit sich bringt, nicht nur zu verstehen, sondern im Interesse des Gesamtreiches mit allen Kräften zu unterstützen.*
> *SS-Gruppenführer Heydrich, der diese Judenwanderung vorzunehmen hat, wird sich rechtzeitig unmittelbar oder über SS-Gruppenführer Koppe an Sie wenden."*

Bei einer am 10. Oktober 1941 in Prag durchgeführten Sitzung, an der auch Heydrich teilnahm, wurde die Lösung der Judenfrage im Protektorat sowie die teilweise Lösung der Judenfrage im Altreich erörtert. Der Beginn der Deportationen wurde auf den 15. Oktober festgelegt, und es wurde die Abschiebung von 50.000 Juden nach Minsk und Riga beschlossen:[548]

> *"Es war vorgesehen, damit am 15. Oktober 1941 etwa zu beginnen,* [sic] *um die Transporte nach und nach bis zum 15. November abrollen zu lassen bis zur*

---

[546] Allein aus Polen wanderten 1939-1941 rund 300.000 Juden aus. G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 569.

[547] Himmler-Brief an Greiser vom 18. September 1941. Bundesarchiv Koblenz, NS 19/2655, S. 3. Fotokopie des Dokuments in Peter Witte, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der "Endlösung der Judenfrage": Deportationen nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelmno", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academia, Prag 1995, S. 50.

[548] T-37/299.

Höhe von etwa 5000 Juden – nur aus Prag. Vorläufig muß noch viel Rücksicht auf die Litzmannstädter Behörden genommen werden. Minsk und Riga sollen 50.000 bekommen."

Bezüglich der Unterbringung der künftigen Deportierten hieß es:

"SS-Brif. [Brigadeführer] *Nebe und Rasch können in die Lager für kommunistische Häftlinge im Operationsgebiet Juden mit hineinnehmen."*

Wie bereits erwähnt, wurde der Deportationsbefehl am 24. Oktober 1941 erteilt. Ziel der Abschiebungen waren die Ostgebiete. Die unter Zivilverwaltung stehenden Ostgebiete waren damals das Reichskommissariat Ostland sowie das Reichskommissariat Ukraine, die beide Alfred Rosenberg unterstanden, dem Reichsminister für die besetzten Ostgebiete. Das von Reichskommissar Heinrich Lohse verwaltete Reichskommissariat Ostland war in die vier Generalbezirke oder Generalkommissariate Estland, Lettland, Litauen und Weißrussland untergliedert, das Reichskommissariat Ukraine wurde von Reichskommissar Erich Koch regiert.

Die ersten Anweisungen hinsichtlich der Juden in den Ostgebieten waren hart, zielten jedoch keinesfalls auf eine Ausrottung ab. Der Absatz "Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage" in der vom 20. Juni 1941 datierenden "Braunen Mappe" sah die Isolierung der örtlichen Juden von der restlichen Bevölkerung sowie ihren Ausschluss aus dem wirtschaftlichen, gesellschaftlichen und kulturellen Lebens durch Ghettoisierung vor:[549]

"Die Freizügigkeit ist für alle Juden sofort aufzuheben. Eine Überführung in Ghettos ist anzustreben, die in Weißruthenien und in der Ukraine durch das Vorhandensein zahlreicher mehr oder weniger geschlossener jüdischer Niederlassungen erleichtert wird. Diesen Ghettos kann unter Aufsicht eine jüdische Selbstverwaltung mit jüdischer Polizei gegeben werden."

Auch die "Vorläufigen Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Juden im Gebiet des Reichskommissariat Ostland", die Rosenberg am 13. August 1941 vorgelegt wurden, sahen strenge Maßnahmen zum Ausschluss der Juden aus dem öffentlichen Leben und ihre Konzentration in Ghettos vor:[550]

"Die Juden sind tunlichst in Städten oder Stadtteilen großer Städte zu konzentrieren, die bereits eine überwiegend jüdische Bevölkerung besitzen. Dort sind Ghettos zu errichten. Den Juden ist das Verlassen der Ghettos zu verbieten. In den Ghettos ist ihnen so viel an Nahrungsmitteln zu überlassen, wie die übrige Bevölkerung entbehren kann, jedoch nicht mehr, als zur notdürftigen Ernährung der Insassen des Ghettos ausreicht. Das gleiche gilt für die Versorgung mit lebenswichtigen Gütern."

---

[549] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den neubesetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin September 1942. EC-347 *IMG*, Bd. XXXVI, S. 349.

[550] PS-1138.

Nach einem Hinweis auf die Selbstverwaltung in den Ghettos gehen die "Richtlinien" auf den Arbeitseinsatz der Juden ein:

> *"Die arbeitsfähigen Juden sind nach Maßgabe des Arbeitsbedarfs zu Zwangsarbeit heranzuziehen. Die wirtschaftlichen Interessen förderungswürdiger Landeseinwohner dürfen durch die jüdische Zwangsarbeit nicht geschädigt werden. Die Zwangsarbeit kann in Arbeitskommandos außerhalb der Ghettos, im Ghetto oder, wo Ghettos noch nicht errichtet sind, auch einzeln außerhalb der Ghettos (z.B. in der Werkstatt der Juden) geleistet werden."*

Diese Anweisungen traten im Generalbezirk Lettland am 1. September 1941 in Kraft.[551]

Am 12. September jenes Jahres erließ Wilhelm Keitel, Chef des Oberkommandos der Wehrmacht, eine Direktive zum Thema "Juden in den neu besetzten Ostgebieten", die wie folgt beginnt:[552]

> *"Der Kampf gegen den Bolschewismus verlangt ein rücksichtsloses und energisches Durchgreifen vor allem auch gegen die Juden, die Hauptträger des Bolschewismus."*

Dieser Kampf bedeutete jedoch nicht die Ausrottung der Juden, sondern lediglich das Verbot der Zusammenarbeit mit der jüdischen Bevölkerung sowie des Einsatzes einzelner Juden in den Hilfsdiensten der Wehrmacht. Die Beschäftigung von Juden war ausschließlich "in besonders zusammengefaßten Arbeitskolonnen" unter deutscher Aufsicht gestattet.

Am 1. Oktober 1941 erstellte SS-Sturmbannführer Ehrlinger mit Billigung seines Vorgesetzten Franz Stahlecker, des Leiters der Einsatzgruppe A, einen Vermerk zum Thema "Errichtung eines Konzentrationslagers in Lettland". Es wurde vorgeschlagen, in der Nähe von Riga ein Lager zur Aufnahme der ca. 3000 in Gefängnissen einsitzenden Häftlinge sowie der im Ghetto von Riga lebenden rund 23.000 Juden zu errichten. Die Gefangenen sollten bei der Förderung von Torf sowie bei der Herstellung von Ziegeln eingesetzt werden. Zu den Juden hieß es:[553]

> *"Schon jetzt kann gesagt werden, daß der vorgesehene Raum derartig viele Möglichkeiten bietet, daß sämtliche in Riga und überhaupt in Lettland übriggebliebenen Juden dort zusammengefaßt werden können. Hierbei müssen von vorneherein die Juden von den Jüdinnen getrennt werden, um eine weitere Vermehrung zu verhindern. Kinder unter 14 Jahren müssen bei den Frauen bleiben."*

---

551 "Anordnungen über die Behandlung von Juden im Gebiet des ehemaligen Freistaats Lettland", erlassen vom Generalkommissar in Riga am 30. August 1941. GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 29f.

552 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 34.

553 RGVA, 504-2-8, S. 148-150.

Der Vorschlag wurde von Reichsminister Rosenberg genehmigt. Am 4. Dezember 1941 schrieb dieser an Reichskommissar Lohse einen Brief zum Thema "Lösung der Judenfrage", in dem er ihm Folgendes mitteilte:[554]

> *"Mir sind die dortigen Vorschläge des Herrn Generalkommissars in Riga bezüglich des Transports von Juden aus dem Altreich nach Riga sowie die Errichtung von Judenlagern zugeleitet worden. Wie SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich bei einer Besprechung vor wenigen Tagen mitteilte, soll das Judenlager, dessen Errichtung bei Riga geplant war, in die Gegend von Plaskau kommen."*

6. Die direkten Transporte von Juden in die Ostgebiete

Die während der Sitzung vom 10. Oktober 1941 beschlossene Abschiebung von 50.000 Juden aus dem Protektorat und dem Altreich nach Minsk und Riga begann einen Monat später. Sie stellte jedoch nur die erste Phase der Deportation dar, denn die Abgeschobenen sollten noch weiter nach Osten verbracht werden. Einer der ersten Berichte über die Deportationen ins Ostland ist ein am 9. November 1941 von Lohse an Rosenberg gerichtetes Telegramm folgenden Inhalts:[555]

> *"Sicherheitspolizei meldet Durchführung des Transportes von 50.000 Juden in das Ostland. Eintreffen des 1. Transportes in Minsk 10.11., in Riga 19.11. Bitte dringend, Transporte zu verhindern, da Judenlager erheblich weiter nach Osten verlegt werden müssen."*

Am gleichen Tag schickte Dr. Leibbrand, Reichsamtleiter des Rosenberg-Ministeriums, folgendes Telegramm an Lohse:[556]

> *"Bezüglich Judentransporte in das Ostland.*
> *Genaues Schreiben unterwegs. Juden kommen weiter nach Osten. Lager in Riga und Minsk nur vorläufige Maßnahme, daher hier keine Bedenken."*

Die örtlichen Behörden waren alles andere als erbaut über den Zustrom dieser westlichen Juden und erhoben mehrfach Protest dagegen. Am 20. November 1941 schrieb der Wehrmachtbefehlshaber Ostland Lohse einen Brief zum Thema "Beförderung von Juden aus Deutschland nach Weißruthenien", in welchem er ausführte:[557]

> *"Nach Meldung der 707. Division sollen 25.000 Juden aus Deutschland nach Weißruthenien befördert werden, von denen für Minsk angeblich 3000 vorge-*

---

[554] GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 64.
[555] GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 52.
[556] GARF, 7445-2-145, S. S. 54 und 51 (Transkription des Telegramms).
[557] GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 60f.

sehen und 1500 bereits aus Hamburg eingetroffen sind. Der Zuzug deutscher Juden, die der Masse der weißruthenischen Bevölkerung an Intelligenz weit überlegen sind, bedeutet eine große Gefahr für die Befriedung Weißruthenien s."

Die jüdische Bevölkerung Weißrusslands, fuhr das Schreiben fort, sei "bolschewistisch und zu jeder deutschfeindlichen Haltung fähig" sowie im Widerstand tätig. Deshalb würden die deutsch-jüdischen Neuankömmlinge in Kontakt mit den kommunistischen Organisationen geraten. Aus diesem Grund, sowie weil die Deportationen die Transporte für die Wehrmacht behindern würden, bat der Wehrmachtbefehlshaber

"zu veranlassen, daß keine Juden aus Deutschland nach Weißruthenien kommen."

Doch die Proteste verhallten ungehört. Am 20. November 1941 meldete Stahlecker an Lohse:[558]

"Die Judentransporte treffen in Minsk in der vorgesehenen Weise laufend ein. Von den 25 Transporten, die ursprünglich für Riga bestimmt waren, werden die ersten 5 nach Kauen[559] *geleitet."*

Eine Note aus dem Amt Lohses vom 13. Januar 1942 wiederholte:[560]

"Dem Herrn Reichskommissar [Lohse] *vorgelegt mit der Bitte um Kenntnisnahme von dem Bericht des Stadtkommissars in Minsk betreffend Evakuierung von angeblich 50.000 Juden aus Deutschland nach Minsk.*
Wenn von dem Herrn Reichskommissar nichts anderes angeordnet wird, bleibt es bei der Weisung vom 28.11., wonach gegen irgendwelche Transporte aus dem Reich keine Einwendungen mehr zu erheben sind."

Der Stadtkommissar von Minsk, Janetzke, der sich den Deportationen in diese Stadt widersetzte, wandte sich am 5. Januar 1942 direkt an Rosenberg. Er schrieb diesem einen Brief zum Thema "Evakuierung von Juden aus Deutschland nach Minsk", in dem er darlegte, er habe gehört, dass die Zentralbehörden die Absicht hätten

"in den nächsten Wochen und Monaten ca. 50.000 weitere Juden aus Deutschland nach Minsk zu schaffen."

In der Stadt, die buchstäblich in Trümmern lag, hielten sich ca. 100.000 Zivilisten auf, und außerdem lebten dort "rund 7000 Juden aus Deutschland" sowie "schätzungsweise noch 15.000 bis 18.000 russische Juden" als Gefangene. Deshalb bestünden keine Möglichkeiten zur Unterbringung weiterer Menschen. Zu diesen Schwierigkeiten gesellten sich noch "die sehr ernsten Prob-

---

558 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 62.
559 Deutscher Name für Kaunas.
560 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 67.

leme der Ernährung der Bevölkerung (einschließlich der Juden)". Aus diesen Gründen verlangte Janetzke die Einstellung der Judendeportationen nach Minsk.[561]

Amtsgerichtsrat Wetzel antwortete im Auftrag Rosenbergs in einem Brief vom 16. Januar 1942, der an Reichskommissar Lohse gerichtet war:[562]

> *"Betr.: Evakuierung von Juden aus Deutschland nach Minsk.*
> *Von dem Herrn Stadtkommissar Minsk ist mir das abschriftlich beiliegende Schreiben vom 5. 1. 1942 zugegangen, von dem ich Kenntnis zu nehmen bitte.*
> *Nach einer mir zuteil gewordenen Mitteilung des Reichssicherheitshauptamtes waren für Minsk 25.000 Juden aus dem Reich vorgesehen, die zunächst in dem dortigen Ghetto untergebracht werden sollten. Hiervon sind 7-8000 Juden nach Minsk gelangt. Der verbleibende Rest kann zur Zeit infolge der bestehenden Transportschwierigkeiten nicht nach Minsk überführt werden. Sobald aber diese Schwierigkeiten behoben sind, ist damit zu rechnen, daß diese Juden nach Minsk gelangen. Ich bitte, den Herrn Stadtkommissar Minsk in diesem Sinne zu unterweisen und ihn weiter zu ersuchen, sich wegen der Frage der Unterbringung und Ernährung der Juden mit dem zuständigen Höheren Polizeiführer in Verbindung zu setzen. Ich bitte, ihn weiter darauf hinzuweisen, in Zukunft den Dienstweg einzuhalten."*

Doch am 6. Februar 1942 stellte sich der Generalkommissar für Weißrussland Wilhelm Kube in einem Schreiben an Lohse hinter Janetzkes Gesuch. Er legte dar, wie unmöglich es sei, in einer Stadt wie Minsk, die zu 80% in Trümmern lag, noch zusätzliche 25.000 Juden aufzunehmen.[563]

Am 26. Juni 1942 schrieb der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in einem Bericht Folgendes:[564]

> *"Die von der Sicherheitspolizei und dem SD getroffenen Maßnahmen haben auch in Weißruthenien auf dem Gebiet der Judenfrage grundlegenden Wandel zu schaffen. Um die Juden unabhängig von später noch zu treffenden Maßnahmen zunächst unter eine wirksame Kontrolle zu bringen, wurden Juden-Ältestenräte eingesetzt, die der Sicherheitspolizei und dem SD für die Haltung ihrer Rassegenossen verantwortlich sind. Darüber hinaus wurde mit der Registrierung der Juden und ihrem Zusammenschluß in Ghettos begonnen. Schließlich sind die Juden durch eine auf Brust und Rücken zu tragendes gelbes Abzeichen nach Art des im Reichsgebiet eingeführten Judensterns gekennzeichnet worden. Um das Arbeitspotential der Juden auszuwerten, werden sie allgemein zum geschlossenen Arbeitseinsatz und zu Aufräumungsarbeiten herangezogen.*

---

561 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 65f.
562 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 68.
563 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 72f.
564 "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten Nr. 9", Berlin, den 26. Juni 1942. RGVA, 500-1-755, S. 190.

Mit diesen Maßnahmen sind die Grundlagen für die später beabsichtigte Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage auch für das weißruthenische Gebiet geschaffen worden."

Die Maßnahmen waren nichts anderes als die konkrete Durchführung der in der "Braunen Mappe" in Aussicht gestellten Politik, die eine künftige Lösung der Judenfrage "nach dem Krieg für ganz Europa" vorsah.

7. Bilanz der direkten Transporte in die Ostgebiete

Die vorhandenen Eisenbahndokumente[565] ermöglichen es uns lediglich, einen Teil des Gesamtbilds der direkt in die Ostgebiete geleiteten Judentransporte zu zeichnen. Die aus dem Reichsgebiet eintreffenden Transporte wurden von der deutschen Reichsbahn organisiert (Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg), der es oblag, alle betroffenen Ämter zu unterrichten. Die Transporte erhielten das Kürzel "Da"[566] und waren fortlaufend nummeriert. Die leeren Züge, mit "Lp" gekennzeichnet, erhielten eine Nummer über 1000 zugeteilt.

Folgende Transporte sind bekannt:[567]

Zug-Nr.	Abfahrt	Abfahrt	Ankunft	Deportierte
?	4.11.1941	Berlin	Riga	?
?	8.11.1941	Hamburg	Minsk	990
?	10.11.1941	Düsseldorf	Minsk	993
?	11.11.1941	Frankfurt/M.	Minsk	1.042
?	14.11.1941	Berlin	Minsk	1.030
?	15.11.1941	München	Riga	?
?	16.11.1941	Brünn	Minsk	1.000
?	17.11.1941	Berlin	Kaunas	?
?	18.11.1941	Hamburg	Minsk	398[568]
?	22.11.1941	Frankfurt/M.	Riga	?
?	23.11.1941	Wien	Kaunas	995
?	27.11.1941	Berlin	Riga	?
?	27.11.1941	München	Riga	?
?	29.11.1941	Nürnberg	Riga	820
?	1.12.1941	Stuttgart	Riga	980
?	3.12.1941	Wien	Riga	995

[565] Etliche Dokumente über die Transporte nach Minsk befinden sich im Nationalarchiv der Republik Weißrussland (Natsionalni Archiv Respubliki Belarus, NARB) unter der Inventarnummer 378-1-784.

[566] Manchen Autoren zufolge stand dieses Kürzel für David.

[567] Raul Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 263). Heiner Lichtenstein, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod*, Bund-Verlag, Düsseldorf 1985. *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot Evreev! Istoria Minskogo Getto v dokumentach*, Minsk 1999, S. 223f. Christian Gerlach, aaO. (Anm. 413), S. 758f. Wolfgang Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, aaO. (Anm. 77), S. 46f. sowie 78. *Terezínská pamětní kniha*. Terezínská Iniciativa, Melantrich 1995, Bd. I, 63-67; Robert Kempner, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, aaO. (Anm. 531), S. 116.

[568] Deportationsliste 3. Transport. NARB, 738-1-784.

Zug-Nr.	Abfahrt	Abfahrt	Ankunft	Deportierte
?	6.12.1941	Hamburg	Riga	765
?	6.12.1941	Köln	Riga	1.000
?	9.12.1941	Kassel	Riga	991
?	11.12.1941	Düsseldorf	Riga	1.020
?	15.12.1941	Hannover	Riga	1.000
?	9.1.1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1.000
?	11.1.1942	Wien	Riga	1.000
?	13.1.1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	15.1.1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1.000
?	19.1.1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	21.1.1942	Leipzig	Riga	1.000
?	25.1.1942	Dortmund	Riga	1.350
?	25.1.1942	Berlin	Riga	?
?	26.1.1942	Wien	Riga	1.196
?	6.2.1942	Wien	Riga	997
Da-201	6.5.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-202	12.5.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-203	20.5.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.016
?	26.5.1942[569]	D. Reich	Minsk	1.000
Da-204	27.5.1942	Wien	Minsk	998
Da-205	2.6.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-206	9.6.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.006
Da-207	16.6.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-208	23.6.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-40	24.6.1942	Königsberg	Minsk	770
Da-209	30.6.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-210	7.7.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-211	14.7.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-220	14.7.1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1.000
Da-212	21.7.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-219	22.7.1942	Köln	Minsk	?
Da-213	28.7.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-221	28.7.1942	Theresienstadt	Baranoviči	1.000
Da-214	4.8.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-222	4.8.1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1.000
Da-215	11.8.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-223	17.8.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.003
Da-216	18.8.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
?	20.8.1942	Theresienstadt	Riga	1.000
Da-217	25.8.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
Da-224	25.8.1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1.000
?	31.8.1942	Wien	Minsk	967
Da-218	1.9.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
?	1.9.1942	Theresienstadt	Raasiku	1.000
Da-226	8.9.1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1.000
?	14.9.1942	Wien	Minsk	992
Da-228	22.9.1942	Theresienstadt	M. Trostinec	1.000
Da-229	30.9.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000

[569] Ankunftsdatum.

Zug-Nr.	Abfahrt	Abfahrt	Ankunft	Deportierte
Da-230	7.10.1942	Wien	Minsk	1.000
?	18.11.1942	Hamburg	Minsk	908
?	28.11.1942	Wien	Minsk	999
			Insgesamt:	56.221

Die vier Transporte, die am 4. November 1941 sowie am 13., 19. und 25. Januar 1942 von Berlin nach Riga abfuhren, umfassten ca. 5.000 Personen.[570] Im Zeitraum vom 17. November 1941[571] bis zum 6. Februar 1942 wurden in 25 Transporten insgesamt 25.103 Juden nach Riga verbracht,[572] doch auf der Liste befinden sich nur 15.114. Damit steigt die Gesamtzahl der Deportierten auf (5.000+56.221+(25.103–15.114)=) 71.210 an. Der Korherr-Bericht hilft uns, die dokumentarischen Lücken zu schließen und ein vollständigeres Bild der Judendeportationen nach Osten im Jahre 1942 zu zeichnen. Wir kommen im übernächsten Kapitel auf diese Frage zu sprechen.

[570] W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, aaO. (Anm. 77)
[571] Dieser Transport gelangte am 19. November in Riga an.
[572] Anlage zu den "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten" Nr. 10 vom 3.7. 1942. RGVA, 500-1-775, S. 233.

Kapitel VII: Die Rolle der Einsatzgruppen in den besetzten Ostgebieten

1. Die Ausgangslage

Da die Deutschen in den besetzten sowjetischen Territorien laut den orthodoxen Historikern eine Politik der systematischen Judenvernichtung betrieben haben sollen, müssen wir mit dem Einwand rechnen, es sei letzten Endes gleichgültig, ob die Juden in Polen in Vernichtungslagern vergast oder nach ihrer Abschiebung nach Osten dort erschossen worden seien. Aus diesem Grund werden wir uns nun der Frage zuwenden, ob diese systematische Judenvernichtung in den Ostgebieten tatsächlich stattgefunden hat. Bei der Klärung dieser Frage kommt der Untersuchung der Einsatzgruppen sowie ihrer Aufgaben eine zentrale Rolle zu.

Bald nach dem deutschen Einmarsch in die UdSSR traten in den eroberten Gebieten vier Einsatzgruppen in Aktion, die – einschließlich Nichtkombattenten wie Kraftfahrer, Dolmetscher und Funker – insgesamt 3000 Mann zählten.[573] Eine ihrer Aufgaben bestand unbestrittenermaßen in der Sicherung des Rückraums, d.h. der Partisanenbekämpfung. Darüber hinaus kamen den Einsatzgruppen laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung noch andere Aufgaben zu, die Raul Hilberg unter Berufung auf ein von Otto Ohlendorf, dem Leiter der Einsatzgruppe D, nach dem Krieg abgegebenes Affidavit[574] wie folgt resümiert:[575]

---

[573] Raul Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 302 ff. Vom 15. Oktober 1941 bis zum 1. Februar 1942 sank die Stärke der Einsatzgruppe A von 990 auf 909 Mann; der Prozentsatz an Kombattenten fiel von 725 Mann (=73,2% der Gesamtstärke) auf 588 (64,7%). Ebenda, S. 303, sowie RVA, 500-4-92, S. 183, "Gesamtstärke der Einsatzgruppe A am 1. Februar 1942".

[574] PS-3710. – Allerdings schrieb Alfred Streim, Leiter der Ludwigsburger Zentrale Stelle zur Aufklärung von NS-Verbrechen, hierzu:

> *"Ohlendorffs Aussagen und Einlassungen über die Eröffnung des 'Führerbefehls'* […] *sind falsch. Im Einsatzgruppen-Prozeß konnte der ehemalige Chef der Einsatzgruppe D seine Mitangeklagten dazu bewegen, sich einer von ihm aufgestellten Verteidigungslinie zu unterwerfen mit dem Hinweis, wenn man von Anfang an die Vernichtungsaktionen gegen die Juden auf 'Führerbefehl' durchgeführt habe, könnte man mit einem milderen Urteil rechnen.*"

(A. Streim, "Zur Eröffnung des allgemeinen Judenvernichtungsbefehls gegenüber den Einsatzgruppen", in: E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer, aaO. (Anm. 270), S. 303.)

[575] Raul Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 303.

> *"Ohlendorf zufolge wurden die Kommandeure der Einsatzgruppen von Himmler persönlich in ihre Aufgabe eingewiesen. Sie wurden darüber in Kenntnis gesetzt, daß ein wichtiger Teil ihrer Aufgabe in der Beseitigung von Juden – Frauen, Männern und Kindern – und kommunistischen Funktionären bestünde."*

Laut Hilberg töteten die Einsatzgruppen über 900.000 Sowjetjuden, was "etwa zwei Dritteln" der jüdischen Opfer in den von den Deutschen eroberten Gebieten entsprochen habe; die übrigen seien von der Wehrmacht, der SS, den Polizeieinheiten sowie den mit Deutschland verbündeten Rumänen umgebracht worden oder in Lagern und Ghettos gestorben.[576]

Als Beweis für die von den Einsatzgruppen verübten vielhunderttausendfachen Morde werden in erster Linie die sogenannten "Ereignismeldungen" angeführt, welche in den Zeitraum von Juni 1941 bis Mai 1942 fallen und zahlreiche Massaker mit gelegentlich fünfstelligen Opferzahlen erwähnen. Die Dokumente sollen von den Alliierten 1945 in den Büros des Berliner Reichssicherheitshauptamtes vorgefunden worden sein. Dass die Deutschen ihren Feinden dermaßen belastendes Material in die Hände fallen ließen, obgleich sie die paar Papierstöße unschwer rechtzeitig hätten verbrennen können, mutet recht merkwürdig an. In der Tat haben einige revisionistische Forscher Zweifel an der Echtheit der Ereignismeldungen geäußert und die Ansicht vertreten, zumindest bei einem Teil davon handle es sich um manipulierte Dokumente. Das Hauptargument für diese These liegt im Fehlen von Sachbeweisen für Massentötungen des behaupteten Umfangs; wir kommen auf diese Frage noch zurück. Weitere Gründe führt Arthur Butz ins Feld:[577]

> *"Sie* [die Dokumente] *sind mit einem Vervielfältigungsapparat kopiert; Unterschriften fehlen meistens, und wenn sie vorhanden sind, stehen sie auf Seiten, die nichts Belastendes enthalten. Dokument NO-3159 beispielsweise weist eine Unterschrift auf, R.R. Strauch, doch lediglich auf der ersten Seite, auf der die Standorte der verschiedenen Einsatzgruppeneinheiten angegeben sind. Ferner gibt es das Dokument NO-1128, einen angeblichen Bericht Himmlers an Hitler, in dem die Hinrichtung von 363.211 russischen Juden von August bis November 1942 vermeldet wird. Diese Ziffer steht auf S. 4 des Dokuments NO-1128, während Himmlers Unterschrift sich auf der nichtssagenden Seite 1 befindet. Zudem waren Himmlers Initialen leicht zu fälschen: Drei waagrechte Linien, durch die sich eine senkrechte zog."*

Udo Walendy ergänzt:[578]

---

576 Ebenda, S. 409ff.

577 Arthur Butz, aaO. (Anm. 103), S. 198.

578 Udo Walendy, "Einsatzgruppen im Verbande des Heeres. 1. Teil", in: *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 16, Vlotho 1983, S. 5. Der zweite Teil dieser Studie erschien in Nr. 17 derselben Zeitschrift (1983).

> *"Wie bereits das amerikanische Militärgericht im OKW-*[Oberkommando der Wehrmacht]*-Prozeß anklingen ließ, verwunderte sich auch dieses Gericht darüber, wie auffällig ungenau sich die vorliegenden 'Ereignismeldungen UdSSR' hinsichtlich Ort, Zeitpunkt, Einheit und sonstiger Einzelheiten wie Mannschaftsstärke, Bewaffnung, Hilfskräfte, Logistik usw. verhalten. Lediglich die Zahl auf einem Stück Papier, das in Berlin beschrieben worden ist oder sein soll, ist für einen historischen Beweis zu wenig, auch dann, wenn möglicherweise der Bericht in sich authentisch, nur die heute auf dem Stück Papier lesbare Zahl manipuliert sein sollte, was bei näherer Prüfung der Dokumente der Fall zu sein scheint."*

Ein noch gewichtigeres Argument ist, dass eine Massenvernichtungspolitik in den besetzten Sowjetterritorien in schroffem Gegensatz nicht nur zur nationalsozialistischen Politik der Judenumsiedlung nach Osten gestanden hätte (vgl. dazu Kapitel VI und VIII), sondern auch zu etlichen Berichten der Einsatzgruppen selbst. Wir haben bereits festgehalten, dass die "Meldungen aus den besetzten Ostgebieten" Nr. 9 vom 26. Juni 1942 im Anschluss an eine Beschreibung der von der Sicherheitspolizei und dem Sicherheitsdienst getroffenen Ghettoisierungsmaßnahmen sowie Schritte zur Ausnutzung der Arbeitskraft der ruthenischen Juden wie folgt schließen:[579]

> *"Mit diesen Maßnahmen sind die Grundlagen für die später beabsichtigte Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage auch für die weißruthenischen Gebiete geschaffen worden."*

Ereignismeldung Nr. 52 vom 14. August 1941 schlug vor, die große Masse der Juden zu folgender Aufgabe einzusetzen:[580]

> *"Kultivierung der großen Pripjetsümpfe sowie der Sümpfe am nördlichen Dnjepr sowie an der Wolga."*

Wir enthalten uns im Folgenden jeder Stellungnahme zur Echtheit der Ereignismeldungen und gehen lediglich auf die Frage ein, ob der Inhalt der Dokumente, unabhängig von ihrer Authentizität, historische Fakten widerspiegelt.

Dass die Einsatzgruppen zahlreiche Massenerschießungen begangen haben, wird sich kaum ernstlich bestreiten lassen. Für unser Thema sind aber zwei Fragen von entscheidender Bedeutung:

Waren die Einsatzgruppen mit der systematischen Ausrottung der sowjetischen Juden beauftragt?

Wurden die in die Ostgebiete abgeschobenen westlichen Juden genauso behandelt wie die sowjetischen?

---

[579] Siehe Kapitel VI, Absatz 6.
[580] Siehe Kapitel VIII, Absatz 5.

2. Die Gründe für die Massenerschießungen

Bezüglich der ersten der zwei von uns aufgeworfenen Fragen gilt es festzuhalten, dass die Politik der Erschießung von Juden nicht gegen alle Ostjuden und auch nicht pauschal gegen die Juden als Juden gerichtet war. Noch in einer vom 29. April 1941 verfassten Denkschrift hatte Alfred Rosenberg festgehalten:[581]

> *"Eine allgemeine Behandlung erfordert die Judenfrage, deren zeitweilige Übergangslösung festgelegt werden muß (Arbeitszwang der Juden, eine Ghettoisierung usw.)."*

Am 7. Mai 1941 legte Rosenberg in seiner "Instruktion für einen Reichskommissar in der Ukraine" fest:[582]

> *"Die Judenfrage wird nach der selbstverständlichen Ausscheidung der Juden aus allen öffentlichen Stellen eine entscheidende Lösung erfahren durch Einrichtung von Ghettos oder Arbeitskolonnen. Arbeitszwang ist einzuführen."*

Die "Braune Mappe" unterschied im Absatz "Bevölkerungsstand" zwei Kategorien von Ostjuden:[583]

> *"Das Judentum stellt in den einzelnen Reichskommissariaten und innerhalb dieser in den Generalkommissariaten einen sehr verschieden starken Anteil an der Gesamtbevölkerung. Zum Beispiel leben in Weißruthenien und in der Ukraine Millionen von Juden, die hier seit Generationen ansässig sind. In den zentralen Gebieten der UdSSR dagegen sind die Juden zum weitaus größeren Teil erst in der bolschewistischen Ära zugezogen. Eine besondere Gruppe stellen die im Gefolge der Roten Armee 1939 und 1940 nach Ostpolen, der Westukraine, West-Weißruthenien, den baltischen Ländern, Bessarabien und Buchenland* [Bukowina] *eingedrungenen Sowjetjuden dar. Gegenüber diesen verschiedenen Gruppen ist teilweise eine verschiedenartige Behandlung am Platze.*
>
> *In erster Linie sind die in den beiden letzten Jahren in die von den Sowjets neubesetzten Gebiete zugezogenen Juden, soweit sie nicht geflohen sind, mit scharfen Maßnahmen auszuscheiden. Da sich diese Gruppe durch ihren Terror gegenüber der Bevölkerung in höchstem Grade verhaßt gemacht hat, ist ihre Ausscheidung größtenteils schon beim Erscheinen der deutschen Truppen von der Bevölkerung selbst besorgt worden. Derartigen Vergeltungsmaßnahmen ist nicht entgegenzutreten. Die übrige ansässige jüdische Bevölkerung ist zunächst durch Einführung der Meldepflicht zu erfassen. Alle Juden werden durch sichtbare Abzeichen (gelber Judenstern) gekennzeichnet."*

---

581 PS-1024.
582 PS-1028.
583 In: *Grüne Mappe*, aaO. (Anm. 538), S. 348f.

Die "Sowjetjuden" wurden erschossen, während die übrige ansässige jüdische Bevölkerung in ihrer großen Mehrheit ghettoisiert wurde. Doch wurden auch viele andere Ostjuden umgebracht: Wegen Sabotage, antideutschen Aktivitäten, als Träger von Krankheiten und vor allem als Vergeltungsmaßnahme für Anschläge der Partisanen.

Dies geht schon aus den ersten Berichten der Einsatzgruppen klar hervor. Hier ein Auszug aus einem dieser Berichte:[584]

> *"*[Weißrussland.] *In Gorodnia wurden 165 jüdische Terroristen und in Tschernigow 19 jüdische Kommunisten liquidiert; weitere 8 jüdische Kommunisten wurden in Beresna erschossen.*
> *Vielfach wird die Erfahrung gemacht, daß die jüdischen Frauen ein besonders aufsässiges Verhalten an den Tag legen. Aus diesem Grunde mußten in Krugloje 28 und in Mogilew 337 Jüdinnen erschossen werden.*
> *In Borissow wurden 331 jüdische Saboteure und 118 jüdische Plünderer exekutiert.*
> *In Bobruisk wurden 380 Juden erschossen, die bis zuletzt Hetz- und Greuelpropaganda gegen die deutschen Besatzungstruppen betrieben hatten.*
> *In Tatarsk hatten die Juden das Ghetto eigenmächtig verlassen und kehrten in ihre alten Quartiere zurück, wobei sie versuchten, die inzwischen einquartierten Russen herauszutreiben. Sämtliche männlichen Juden sowie 3 Jüdinnen wurden erschossen. Bei der Einrichtung eines Ghettos in Sandrudubs leisteten die Juden teilweise Widerstand, so daß 272 Juden erschossen werden mußten. Unter ihnen befand sich ein politischer Kommissar.*
> *Auch in Mogilew versuchten die Juden, ihre Übersiedlung in das Ghetto zu sabotieren. 113 Juden wurden liquidiert.*
> *Außerdem wurden 4 Juden wegen Arbeitsverweigerung und 2 Juden, weil sie verwundete deutsche Soldaten mißhandelt und das vorgeschriebene Kennzeichen nicht angelegt hatten, erschossen.*
> *222 Juden wurden wegen antideutscher Propaganda in Talka und 996 Juden in Marina Gorka erschossen, weil sie von den deutschen Besatzungsbehörden erlassene Anordnungen sabotierten.*
> *Weitere 627 Juden wurden bei Schklow erschossen, da sie an Sabotageakten beteiligt waren.*
> *Wegen höchster Seuchengefahr wurde mit der Liquidierung der im Ghetto in Witebsk untergebrachten Juden begonnen. Es handelt sich um etwa 3000 Juden."*

Wie wir im folgenden Absatz sehen werden, bestehen triftige Gründe zum Zweifel an den vorliegenden Zahlen. Doch belegt der Text, dass die Einsatzgruppen nicht mit der vollständigen Ausrottung der Juden beauftragt waren,

---

[584] Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6 der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR (Berichtszeit vom 1. bis 31.10. 1941). RGVA, 500-1-25/1, S. 221f.

denn sonst wäre die Unterscheidung zwischen den aus spezifischen Gründen exekutierten und den übrigen Juden ja ganz überflüssig gewesen.

Die logischste Begründung für tatsächlich von den Einsatzgruppen durchgeführte Massenerschießungen dürfte also jene sein, die der jüdische Historiker Arno Mayer wie folgt zusammenfasst:[585]

> *"Ungeachtet des beispiellosen Ausmaßes der den Juden zugefügten Leiden wurde die Ausrottung des Ostjudentums nie zum Hauptziel der Operation Barbarossa. Der Kampf um Lebensraum und gegen den Bolschewismus war weder ein Vorwand noch ein Mittel zum Zweck des Mords an den Juden. Es war auch kein Rauchvorhang, um die Massaker an den Juden als Repressalien gegen die Partisanen zu tarnen. Von Anfang an war der Angriff auf die Juden zweifellos mit dem Angriff auf den Bolschewismus verknüpft. Dies heißt jedoch nicht, dass er das vorherrschende Element des Kampfes gegen den hybriden 'jüdischen Bolschewismus' war, auf dessen Zerstörung Barbarossa ausgerichtet war. In der Tat war der Krieg gegen die Juden auf den Ostfeldzug aufgepfropft, quasi als ein Schmarotzer, doch der Feldzug selbst blieb stets der Wirt, auch und vor allem dann, als er tief in Russland stecken blieb.*
>
> *Als die Einsatzgruppen und das RSHA zur Erfüllung ihrer Mission aufbrachen, war die Ausrottung der Juden nicht ihr Hauptauftrag, geschweige denn ihr einziger Auftrag."*

Laut Mayer bildeten die Massaker an den Ostjuden keinen Teil eines Gesamtausrottungsplans, sondern erfolgten als Ergebnis der unerbittlichen Radikalisierung des Krieges im Osten, sowie weil die Ostjuden von der SS als Träger des Bolschewismus eingestuft wurden.

3. Der Umfang der Erschießungen

Die von den Einsatzgruppen durchgeführten Erschießungen besaßen keinesfalls den ihnen von den orthodoxen Historikern zugeschriebenen Umfang, denn die in den einschlägigen Meldungen genannten Zahlen lassen sich nicht objektiv erhärten und sind in vielen Fällen nachweislich falsch. Wir führen nun einige Beispiele an:

a. Die Anzahl der in Lettland getöteten Juden

In einem langen Gesamtbericht über die Tätigkeit der Einsatzgruppe A werden folgende Daten angeführt:[586]

---

[585] Arno Mayer, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988, p. 270.

[586] "Einsatzgruppe A. Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942", RGVA, 500-4-92, S. 57-59.

"Die Gesamtzahl der Juden in Lettland betrug im Jahre 1935: 93.479 oder 4,7% der Gesamtbevölkerung. […]
Beim Einmarsch der deutschen Truppen gab es in Lettland noch 70.000 Juden. Der Rest war mit den Bolschewisten geflüchtet. […]
Bis zum Oktober 1941 wurden durch diese Sonderkommandos rund 30.000 Juden exekutiert. Die restlichen, noch mit Rücksicht auf Wirtschaftsbelange unentbehrlichen Juden wurden in Ghettos zusammengefasst. Im Zuge der Bearbeitung von Strafsachen wegen Nichttragens des Judensterns, Schleichhandels, Diebstahls, Betruges, aber auch um Seuchengefahr in den Ghettos vorzubeugen, wurden in der Folgezeit weitere Exekutionen durchgeführt. So wurden am 9. 11. 1941 in Dünaburg 11.034, Anfang Dezember 1941 durch eine vom Höheren SS- und Polizeiführer angeordnete und durchgeführte Aktion in Riga 27.800 und Mitte Dezember 1941 in Libau 2.350 Juden exekutiert. Zurzeit befinden sich in den Ghettos (außer den Juden aus dem Reich) lettische Juden in:

Riga	*rund*	*2.500*
Dünaburg	*"*	*950*
Libau	*"*	*3.000."*

Fassen wir zusammen:

Beim Einmarsch deutscher Truppen vorhandene Juden:	70.000
Bis Oktober 1941 erschossene Juden:	30.000
Erschossene Ghetto-Juden (11.034+27.800+2.350=)	41.184
Noch lebende Ghetto-Juden: (2.500+950+300=)	3.750

Doch wenn wir die Erschossenen (30.000+41.184=) 71.184 und die noch in den Ghettos Lebenden (3.750) zusammenzählen, kommen wir auf 74.934 Juden, eine Zahl, die höher ist als die beim Einmarsch der Deutschen in Lettland vorhandenen. In einer Tabelle, welche den Bericht zusammenfasst und die den Titel "Zahlen der von der Einsatzgruppe A bis 1. 2. 1942 durchgeführten Exekutionen" trägt, wird die Zahl der Erschossenen mit 35.238 angegeben, wozu noch 5.500 "durch Pogrome" umgekommene Juden kommen, doch "ab 1.12. 1941";[587] es ergeben sich also 40.738 jüdische Opfer. Obgleich diese Ziffer noch zusätzliche 5.500 nicht im Bericht erwähnte, bei Pogromen getötete Juden umfasst, ist die Gesamtzahl der Erschossenen weit niedriger: 40.738 gegenüber 71.184.

[587] Ebenda, S. 184.

b. Die Anzahl der in Litauen getöteten Juden

Nicht minder befremdlich sind die entsprechenden Ziffern für Litauen:[588]

> *"Bis zum Einmarsch der Bolschewisten lebten nach einer Zählung im Jahre 1923 in Litauen 153.743 Juden, die damit 7,58% der Gesamtbevölkerung darstellten.* […]
> *In vielen Einzelaktionen wurden insgesamt 136.421 Juden liquidiert.* […]
> *Juden in den Ghettos:*

Kauen	*rund*	*15.000 Juden*
Wilna	*"*	*15.000 Juden*
Schaulen	*"*	*4.500 Juden."*

Auch in diesem Land kommen wir bei einer Addition der Erschossenen (136.421) und der noch in den Ghettos Lebenden (34.500) auf eine Ziffer, die höher ist als die Ausgangszahl (153.743). Nimmt man aber an, dass wie im Falle Lettlands ca. 25% der jüdischen Bevölkerung mit den Bolschewisten geflüchtet waren, so wäre die Zahl der beim Einmarsch der Deutschen noch in Litauen vorhandenen Juden noch weitaus niedriger gewesen: Ungefähr 115.000.

c. Litauische Juden in vom Reich annektierten Gebieten

Gerald Reitlinger schreibt, zum Zeitpunkt, wo Franz Stahlecker, Chef der Einsatzgruppe A, seinen Bericht verfasst habe, hätten in Lettland und Litauen 50.000 Juden gelebt (gegenüber den 38.250 von Stahlecker erwähnten), doch sei die Zahl der überlebenden Juden noch bedeutend höher gewesen, weil einige litauische Gebiete – das Memelland sowie die Gegend um Suwałki und Grodno – dem Reich angegliedert worden seien. In den beiden Ghettos von Grodno lebten rund 40.000 Juden, und im Bezirk Königsberg, zu dem Memel und Suwałki gehörten, gab es laut dem Korherr-Bericht Ende 1942 noch 18.435 "fast ausschließlich sowjetrussische Juden".[589]

d. Simferopol und der Manstein-Prozess

Generalfeldmarschall Erich von Manstein war Oberbefehlshaber der elften Armee und kämpfte am Schwarzen Meer sowie auf der Krim. 1949 kam er wegen Mittäterschaft an den von der Einsatzgruppe D begangenen Massakern vor ein britisches Militärgericht in Hamburg. Sein Verteidiger war der Engländer Reginald T. Paget, der 1951 ein – im Jahre darauf auch ins Deutsche übertragenes – Buch über den Prozess verfasste.[590] In diesem berichtet er über die Aktivitäten der Einsatzgruppe D auf der Krim Folgendes:[591]

---

[588] Ebenda, S. 59-61.
[589] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 248, sowie NO-5194.
[590] Von Manstein wurde von der Anklage der Mittäterschaft bei Judenmassakern freigesprochen, doch für schuldig befunden, das Leben der Zivilbevölkerung nicht geschützt zu haben, und am 19.

"Mir erschienen die vom SD angegebenen Zahlen gänzlich unmöglich. Einzelne Kompanien von ungefähr 100 Mann mit ungefähr 8 Fahrzeugen wollten in zwei oder drei Tagen bis zu 10.000 und 12.000 Juden umgebracht haben. Da, wie man sich erinnern wird, die Juden an eine Umsiedlung glaubten und folglich ihre Habe mit sich führten, konnte der SD unmöglich mehr als jeweils zwanzig oder dreißig Juden in einem Lastwagen befördert haben. Für jeden Wagen mußten mit Aufladen, 10 km Fahren, Abladen und Zurückfahren schätzungsweise zwei Stunden vergehen. Der russische Wintertag ist kurz, und bei Nacht wurde nicht gefahren. Um 10.000 Juden zu töten, wären mindestens drei Wochen notwendig gewesen.

In einem Fall konnten wir die Zahlen überprüfen. Der SD behauptete, im November in Simferopol 10.000 Juden getötet zu haben, und meldete die Stadt im Dezember judenfrei. Durch eine Reihe von Gegenproben konnten wir beweisen, daß die Judenerschießung in Simferopol an einem einzigen Tag stattgefunden hatte, nämlich am 16. November. Es befand sich lediglich eine einzige SD-Kompanie in Simferopol. Der Ort für die Hinrichtung lag 15 km von der Stadt entfernt. Die Zahl der Opfer kann nicht höher als 300 gewesen sein, und diese 300 waren aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach nicht nur Juden, sondern eine Sammlung verschiedenartiger Elemente, die im Verdacht standen, zur Widerstandsbewegung zu gehören. Die Sache Simferopol drang zur Zeit des Prozesses in breite Schichten der Öffentlichkeit, da sie von dem einzigen lebenden Zeugen der Anklage erwähnt wurde, einem österreichischen Gefreiten namens Gaffal. Er behauptete, daß er die Judenaktion in einer Pionier-Messe habe erwähnen hören, wo er Ordonnanz war, und daß er an der Hinrichtungsstelle bei Simferopol vorübergekommen sei. Nach dieser Aussage erhielten wir eine Menge Briefe und konnten mehrere Zeugen vorführen, die bei jüdischen Familien im Quartier gelegen hatten und von den Gottesdiensten in der Synagoge sowie einem jüdischen Markt berichteten, wo sie Ikonen und Trödelwaren kauften – bis zu Mansteins Fortgang von der Krim und danach. Es war gar kein Zweifel, daß die jüdische Gemeinde in Simferopol in aller Öffentlichkeit weiterbestanden hatte, und obgleich einige unserer Gegner Gerüchte von einem Übergriff des SD gegen die Juden in Simferopol gehört hatten, schien es doch so gewesen zu sein, daß die jüdische Gemeinde sich keiner besonderen Gefahr bewußt war."

Dezember zu 18 Jahren Gefängnis verurteilt. Das Strafmaß wurde später auf 12 Jahre herabgesetzt, und im Mai 1953 wurde von Manstein freigelassen.

[591] Reginald T. Paget, *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden 1952, S. 198f.

e. Babi Jar

Im "Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6 der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR" über den Zeitraum vom 1. bis zum 31. Oktober 1941 heißt es:[592]

> *"In Kiew wurden sämtliche Juden verhaftet und am 29. und 30.9 insgesamt 33.771 Juden exekutiert."*

Es handelt sich um das berühmt-berüchtigte "Massaker von Babi Jar". Doch wie Udo Walendy und Herbert Tiedemann bewiesen haben, hat dieses nicht stattgefunden, zumindest nicht im Entferntesten im behaupteten Umfang.[593] Vermutlich sind bei Kiew, wie in Simferopol, einige hundert Personen erschossen worden. Wir kommen auf Babi Jar noch zurück.

f. Arbeitsunfähige Juden in litauischen Ghettos und Lagern

Die Berichte der Einsatzgruppen sind nicht nur bezüglich der Zahl der erschossenen Juden fragwürdig, sondern auch hinsichtlich ihrer Kategorie.

Im "Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober bis 31. Januar 1942" wird die Anwesenheit von (angeblich) 34.500 Juden in den Ghettos von Kauen, Wilna und Schaulen wie folgt erklärt:[594]

> *"Da die restlose Liquidierung der Juden aus Gründen des Arbeitseinsatzes nicht durchzuführen war, wurden Ghettos gebildet, die zurzeit wie folgt belegt sind* [es folgen die oben angeführten Zahlen]. *Diese Juden werden im wesentlichen für wehrwichtige Arbeiten verwandt."*

Demnach hätten die in den drei genannten Ghettos nur noch arbeitstaugliche Juden leben dürfen; die Arbeitsunfähigen, besonders die Kinder, hätten dieser Logik nach allesamt umgebracht worden sein müssen. Doch nach einer Ende Mai 1942 durchgeführten Volkszählung lebten im Ghetto von Wilna 14.545 Juden, deren Namen (zusammen mit Geburtsdatum, Beruf und Adresse) vom Jüdischen Museum von Wilnius (so der litauische Name der Stadt) veröffentlicht worden sind. Aus dieser Dokumentation geht hervor, dass von diesen 14.545 Juden nicht weniger als 3.693 Kinder von 15 Jahren oder weniger waren. Die Zahl der Kinder pro Altersgruppe geht aus folgender Tabelle hervor:[595]

---

592 102-R. *IMG*, Bd. XXXVIII, S. 292f.

593 Udo Walendy, "Babi Jar – Die Schlucht "mit 33.771 ermordeten Juden"?", in: *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 51, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992. Herbert Tiedemann, "Babi Jar: Kritische Fragen und Anmerkungen", in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 375-399.

594 Einsatzgruppe A. Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober bis 31. Januar 1942. RGVA, 500-4-92, S. 60f.

595 *Vilnius Ghetto: List of Prisoners*, Volume 1. Vilnius 1996, S. 212, Nr. 163. (Text in litauischer, russischer und englischer Sprache.)

GEBURTSJAHR	ALTER	ANZAHL KINDER
1927	15 Jahre	567
1928	14	346
1929	13	265
1930	12	291
1931	11	279
1932	10	216
1933	9	226
1934	8	195
1935	7	227
1936	6	229
1937	5	182
1938	4	188
1939	3	181
1940	2	117
1941	1	172
1942	Einige Monate	12
	Insgesamt:	3.693

Außerdem gab es unter den von der Volkszählung erfassten Juden auch 59 im Alter von 65 Jahren oder darüber. Die älteste war die 1852 geborene und demnach 90 Jahre alte Chana Stamleriene.

Die Kinder lebten mit ihren Familien im Ghetto. Beispielsweise bestand Familie Michalowski, welche in Dysnos Haus 5-10 lebte, aus Nachman, geboren 1905, Fruma, geboren 1907, Pesia, geboren 1928, Niusia, geboren 1932, Sonia, geboren 1935, Mane, geboren 1904, Sonia, geboren 1903, Motel, geboren 1930 sowie Chana, geboren 1933.[596] Familie Kacew, wohnhaft in Ligonines Haus 11-8, umfasste folgende Angehörige: Chaim, geboren 1909, Chava, geboren 1921, und Sloma, geboren 1941.[597] Familie Schimelevitsch, wohnhaft in Rudninku Haus 7-12, bestand aus Abram, geboren 1896, Chawa, geboren 1909, Sora, geboren 1938, und Riva, geboren 1941.[598] Schließlich zählte Familie Cukerman, wohnhaft in Strasuno Haus 12, folgende Angehörige: Kosel, geboren 1916, Sima, geboren 1912, Kusia, geboren 1932, Malka, geboren 1934, Abram, geboren 1904, Syfra, geboren 1909 und Bluma, geboren 1930.[599]

Da die 3.693 Kinder bei ihren Familien lebten, ist klar, dass die Zahl der Arbeitsuntauglichen und Nichteinsatzfähigen (Mütter, welche sich um ihre Kinder sorgen mussten) noch höher war.

[596] Ebenda, S. 85.
[597] Ebenda, S. 150.
[598] Ebenda, S. 213.
[599] Ebenda, S. 329.

Wenn die Einsatzgruppen alle Juden oder zumindest alle arbeitsuntauglichen Juden zu liquidieren hatten, wie kommt es dann, dass diese 3.693 Kinder bei der (angeblichen) Auflösung des Ghetto Nr. 2 im Oktober 1941 nicht ermordet wurden?

Wie wenig über diesen Kindern die Drohung des Todes schwebte, lässt sich folgender, von Abraham Foxman gelieferter Schilderung des Schulsystems im Ghetto von Wilna entnehmen:[600]

> *"Einige Tage nach der Einrichtung des Ghettos im September 1941 gründete eine Gruppe von Lehrern einen 'Farein'* [Verein], *der später das Erziehungssystem des Ghettos organisierte. Bei der ersten Anmeldung für die Schule wurden 3000 Kinder angemeldet. Anfangs war die Teilnahme am Unterricht freiwillig. Im April 1943 wurde sie dann obligatorisch:*
>
> *'Direktive Nr. 3, erlassen vom Ghettovertreter am 28. April 1943, erklärt den Besuch der Ghettoschulen für obligatorisch. Alle Kinder von fünf bis dreizehn müssen die Ghettoschulen besuchen, die kostenfrei sind.* […] *Der Blockleiter ist dafür verantwortlich, dass alle Kinder im schulpflichtigen Alter am Unterricht teilnehmen'.*
>
> *Im ersten Jahr des Ghettos wurden mehr als zwanzig Erziehungseinheiten gegründet, die über 80% der Kinder im schulpflichtigen Alter des Ghettos erfassten. Auch in Keilis wurden Schulen sowie H.K.P. – Arbeitseinrichtungen – gegründet. Gens*[601] *erhielt von den Deutschen die Erlaubnis, außerhalb des Ghettos im Wald eine Gegend zu umzäunen. Die Lehrer gingen viermal wöchentlich mit Gruppen von 100 bis 150 Kindern in den Wald. Aufgrund des Ausbruchs einer Scharlachepidemie wurden die Schulen 1942 mit Verspätung eröffnet. Im Oktober nahmen sie ihren Betrieb wieder auf, und 1500 bis 1800 Kinder beteiligten sich am Unterricht. Anscheinend gab es 60 Lehrer, die 42 Wochenstunden erteilten. Die restlichen 18 Stunden waren der Arbeit in der Küche, dem Besuch von Schülern und Eltern in deren Heim, der Reparatur von Büchern und Heften sowie der Durchführung verschiedener Versammlungen gewidmet."*

Am 12. Mai 1944 griffen "russische Banditen" mehrere Einrichtungen in Litauen an und plünderten sie, darunter:[602]

> *"Bei Bohumelischki Judenlager – 1592 – ca. 300 Frauen, Männer und Kinder, 5 bis 6 MPI, einige Gewehre."*

---

600 Abraham Foxman, "Vilna – Story of a Ghetto", in: Jacob Glatstein, Israel Knox, Samuel Marghoshes (Hg.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*, Atheneum, New York 1968, S. 90f.

601 Jacob Gens, Chef des Judenrats von Vilnius.

602 "Meldung der Sipo Kauen" vom 12. 5. 1944. RGVA, 504-1-7, S. 41.

g. Arbeitsunfähige Juden im Ghetto von Brest

Es gibt noch andere Fälle von Ghettos, in denen ausschließlich arbeitsfähige Juden hätten wohnen dürfen, wo sich aber ein recht hoher Prozentsatz von alten Menschen und Kindern aufhielt. Im Ghetto von Brest gab es am 5. Juni 1942 unter jenen etwas mehr als 9000 Juden, deren Alter man kennt, 932 Greise von über 65 Jahren, die folgenden Altersgruppen angehörten:

GEBURTSJAHR	ALTER	ANZAHL PERSONEN
1872-1876	66-70 Jahre	397
1867-1871	71-75 "	309
1862-1866	76-80 "	152
1857-1861	81-85 "	57
1852-1856	86-90 "	14
1850-1851	91-92 "	3
	Insgesamt:	932

Im Ghetto gab es außerdem 380 Kinder von 15 Jahren (Geburtsjahr 1927), 128 von 14 Jahren (1928), 4 von 13 Jahren (1929), eines von 12 Jahren (1930), eines von 10 Jahren (1932) und zwei von 9 Jahren (1933).[603]

h. Arbeitsunfähige Juden im Ghetto von Minsk

In einer Liste von 878 Juden aus dem Ghetto von Minsk aus dem Jahre 1943 (der Monat ist nicht angegeben) befinden sich nicht weniger als 225 Kinder folgender Altersklassen:

GEBURTSJAHR	ALTER	ANZAHL KINDER
1928	15 Jahre	45
1929	14	28
1930	13	28
1931	12	17
1932	11	23
1933	10	10
1934	9	4
1935	8	9
1936	7	11
1937	6	17
1938	5	12
1939	4	17
1940	3	4
1941	2	2
	Insgesamt:	227

[603] Raissa A. Tschernoglasova, *Tragedja Evreev Belorussi v 1941-1944 godach*, Minsk 1997, S. 274-378.

Die Liste enthält auch ein rundes Dutzend betagter Personen, von denen die älteste 1857 geboren und demnach 86 Jahre alt war.[604]

i. Überstellungen baltisch-jüdischer Kinder nach Stutthof

Im Sommer 1944 gingen zahlreiche Judentransporte aus dem – im Herbst 1943 in ein KL umgewandelten – früheren Ghettos von Kaunas (Litauen) sowie aus dem Ghetto von Riga (Lettland) nach Stutthof ab. Vom 12. Juli bis zum 14. Oktober trafen in jenem östlich von Danzig gelegenen Lager zehn Transporte mit insgesamt 10.458 Juden aus Kaunas sowie sechs Transporte mit insgesamt 14.585 Juden aus Riga ein.[605] Wie bereits früher festgehalten, befanden sich in diesen Transporten, deren Namenslisten fragmentarisch erhalten sind, etliche baltische (aber auch andere) Juden von 15 Jahren und darunter, die auf den Listen als Knabe bzw. Mädchen bezeichnet werden. Im Transport vom 12. Juli 1944, der 3.098 Deportierte umfasste (510 davon sind namentlich bekannt), gab es 80 Kinder dieser Kategorie. Auf der Liste vom 19. Juli befanden sich unter 1.097 (bis auf zwei namentlich bekannten) Deportierten 88 Kinder. Folgende Tabelle vermittelt Aufschluss über die Zahl der Kinder sowie ihre jeweilige Altersgruppe:

ALTER	TRANSPORT VOM 13.7.1944	TRANSPORT VOM 19.7.1944
15 Jahre	3	-
14 Jahre	7	4
13 Jahre	4	28
12 Jahre	8	13
11 Jahre	2	6
10 Jahre	4	9
9 Jahre	10	2
8 Jahre	4	6
7 Jahre	5	7
6 Jahre	9	8
5 Jahre	7	-
4 Jahre	8	3
3 Jahre	8	2
2 Jahre	1	-
Insgesamt:	80	88

Am 26. Juli 1944 wurden aus Stutthof 1.983 Häftlinge nach Auschwitz überstellt, und zwar größtenteils litauische Juden. Unter ihnen waren 546 Mädchen, ebenfalls 546 Knaben sowie 801 "Frauen, bei denen es sich um die Müt-

[604] *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot Evreev!*, aaO. (Anm. 567), S. 289-310.

[605] Vgl. die Transportlisten in: Jürgen Graf, C. Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2016, S. 103f.

ter der Kinder handelte".[606] Ein erheblicher Teil der Namensliste dieses Transportes ist erhalten. Von 1.488 Häftlingen, deren Alter bekannt ist, waren 850 Kinder folgender Altersgruppen:[607]

GEBURTSJAHR	ALTER	ANZAHL KINDER
1929	15 Jahre	31
1930	14 "	117
1931	13 "	146
1932	12 "	94
1933	11 "	36
1934	10 "	61
1935	9 "	26
1936	8 "	58
1937	7 "	44
1938	6 "	61
1939	5 "	54
1940	4 "	60
1941	3 "	52
1942	2 "	8
1943	1 Jahr	2
	Insgesamt:	850

Auf dieser Liste waren 24 der 80 im Transport vom 13. Juli erwähnten Kinder sowie 84 der 88 im Transport vom 19. Juli erwähnten verzeichnet.

Im am 10. September von Stutthof nach Auschwitz abgegangenen Transport, dessen Namensliste teilweise anhand des diesbezüglichen Einlieferungsbuches rekonstruiert werden konnte,[608] befanden sich wenigstens 345 größtenteils litauisch-jüdische Kinder und Jugendliche zwischen 12 und 17 Jahren, die sich wie folgt verteilten:

GEBURTSJAHR	ALTER	ANZAHL KINDER
1927	17 Jahre[609]	56
1928	16 "	136
1929	15 "	119
1930	14 "	26
1931	13 "	6
1932	12 "	2
	Insgesamt:	345

[606] Fernspruch des Kommandanten von Stutthof, Paul Hoppe, an den Kommandanten von Auschwitz vom 26. 7. 1944. AMS, I-IIC4, S. 94. "Übernahmeverhandlung" des Transports vom 26 und 27. Juli 1944. AMS, I-IIC-3, S. 43.

[607] AMS, I-IIC-3, Namensliste des Transports vom 26.7. 1944.

[608] AMS, Transportliste, Mikrofilm 262.

[609] Die 17-jährigen waren 14 Jahre alt gewesen, als die Einsatzgruppen in Litauen einrückten.

Da die Transportlisten unvollständig sind, muss die Zahl der 1944 aus Kaunas und Riga überstellten Knaben und Mädchen in Wirklichkeit bedeutend höher gewesen sein als die rund 1.250 dokumentierbaren Fälle. Dass sich diese Kinder im Sommer 1944 in Kaunas und Riga aufgehalten hatten, widerlegt die Behauptung kategorisch, wonach die Einsatzgruppen eine totale Ausrottung der Juden, oder zumindest der nicht arbeitstauglichen unter ihnen betrieben hätten.

Doch gibt es einen noch zwingenderen Einwand gegen die Massenvernichtungsbehauptungen: Das Fehlen materieller Spuren.

4. Die Aktion 1005

Nach der Entdeckung der Massengräber von Katyn und Winniza durch die Deutschen ging die Sowjetpropaganda zum Gegenangriff über, wobei sie sich vor allem zweier Mittel bediente: Sie versuchte, den Deutschen die vom sowjetischen Geheimdienst NKWD begangenen Untaten zur Last zu legen, und sie behauptete, Massengräber mit Opfern der Deutschen entdeckt zu haben.

Bekanntlich fanden die Deutschen am 13. April 1943 im Wald von Katyn unweit von Smolensk nach Hinweisen der örtlichen Bevölkerung sieben Massengräber mit insgesamt 4143 Leichen erschossener polnischer Offiziere. Zwischen April und Juni wurden diese von einer Kommission untersucht, welcher Mediziner aus 12 europäischen Ländern angehörten, ferner von einer Kommission des Polnischen Roten Kreuzes sowie kriegsgefangenen amerikanischen, britischen und kanadischen Offizieren. Die Deutschen veröffentlichten darauf ein außerordentlich gut dokumentiertes offizielles Dossier, das sämtliche forensischen Ergebnisse der Untersuchung, 80 Fotos sowie die Namen der identifizierten Opfer enthielt.[610]

Die Massaker von Winniza (Ukraine) wurden von den Deutschen Anfang Juni 1943 aufgedeckt. An drei verschiedenen Fundstätten fanden sie in insgesamt 97 Massengräbern die sterblichen Überreste von 9.432 Ukrainern, welche von den Sowjets ermordet worden waren. Nicht weniger als 14 Kommissionen, darunter 6 ausländische, untersuchten die Gräber im Zeitraum vom 24. Juni bis zum 25. August. Auch in diesem Falle publizierten die Deutschen die Ergebnisse der Untersuchungen in einer reichhaltigen Dokumentation von 282 Seiten mit 151 Bildern, forensischen Gutachten sowie Namen der Opfer.[611]

Nachdem die Sowjets die Gegend um Smolensk zurückerobert hatten, exhumierten sie die Leichen von Katyn ein zweites Mal und beriefen eine aus-

---

[610] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, Berlin 1943.
[611] *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza*, Berlin 1944.

schließlich aus Sowjetbürgern bestehende Untersuchungskommission (die Burdenko-Kommission) ein, die das Massaker dann den Deutschen anlastete. Am 15. Januar 1944 lud diese Kommission auch eine Gruppe westlicher Journalisten ein.

Dieser großangelegte propagandistische Versuch zur Fälschung der Geschichte wird auch durch die 38 Dossiers mit Dokumenten zum Fall Katyn belegt, die sich heute im Archiv der russischen Föderation in Moskau befinden.[612] Beim Nürnberger Prozess, wo die Sowjets das Verbrechen dreist den Deutschen in die Schuhe schoben, kam Katyn bei mehreren Sitzungen zur Sprache,[613] während der Massenmord von Winniza nur ein einziges Mal und ganz am Rande erwähnt wurde, und zwar vom bulgarischen Gerichtsmediziner Marko A. Markow, einem Mitglied der drei Jahre zuvor von den Deutschen einberufenen Untersuchungskommission zu Katyn.[614]

Um die Verbrechen von Katyn und Winniza vergessen zu machen oder zumindest zu verdrängen, führten die Sowjets eine gründliche Untersuchung sämtlicher tatsächlichen oder erfundenen Verbrechen durch, welche die Deutschen auf dem von der Roten Armee zurückeroberten Territorium begangen hatten. Zu diesem Zweck wurde buchstäblich an jedem Ort eine Untersuchungskommission ins Leben gerufen. Da die Sowjets durch Katyn die enorme propagandistische Wirkung des Bildes kennengelernt hatten, fotografierten diese Kommissionen alle vorgefundenen Massengräber und Leichen. Waren die Leichen jedoch zu wenig zahlreich, so griffen sie zum Kniff, sie mehrere Male aus verschiedenen Winkeln aufzunehmen, um den Eindruck zu erwecken, ihre Anzahl sei größer.

Der Fall Osaritschi veranschaulicht diese Manipulationstechnik äußerst anschaulich.

Am 12. März 1944 befahl der Kommandeur der 35. Wehrmacht-Infanterie Division, Generalleutnant Richter, die weißrussische Zivilbevölkerung jener Gegend in zwei Lagern unweit der Ortschaft Osaritschi zu internieren. In diesen Lagern gab es keine Infrastruktur, und die Eingeschlossenen mussten bis zum 18. März, dem Tag ihrer Befreiung, unter freiem Himmel ausharren. Der deutsche Historiker Hans-Heinrich Nolte berichtet:[615]

---

[612] GARF, 7021-114-1/38.

[613] Siehe z.B. *IMG*, Bd. VII, S. 470 (Schlussfolgerungen der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission), sowie Dokument USSR-54. Vgl. auch Robert Faurisson, "Katyn à Nuremberg", *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, August-September-Oktober 1990, S. 138-144.

[614] *IMG*, Bd. XVI, S. 391. Markow wurde vom sowjetischen Oberjustizrat Smirnow verhört und machte die gewünschten Aussagen, welche die Ergebnisse der deutschen Untersuchungskommission entkräften sollten.

[615] *Geiseln der Wehrmacht. Osaritschi, das Todeslager. Dokumente und Belege*, Nationalarchiv der Republik Belarus, Minsk 1999 (Buch in russischer und deutscher Sprache), S. 272.

> *"Die Lager wurden von der sowjetischen Propaganda aufgegriffen; mehrere Zeitungsartikel berichteten. Die 'Außerordentliche Staatliche Kommission zur Feststellung der Verbrechen der deutsch-faschistischen Eroberer' sandte eine Untersuchungsgruppe."*

Zu dieser Untersuchungsgruppe gehörten Militärkorrespondenten, welche nach der Befreiung der beiden Lager zahlreiche Aufnahmen erstellten.[616] Die von den diversen sowjetischen Kommissionen feilgebotenen Opferzahlen divergieren wild und reichen von 8.000[617] über 9.000[618] bis hin zu 20.800,[619] 30.000,[620] 37.526,[621] ja 49.000.[622] Angeblich wurden 600 auf dem Erdboden liegende Leichname vorgefunden;[623] zudem soll im Lager 1 ein 100 m lange und 1,5 bis 2 m breites Massengrab entdeckt worden sein, in dem "eine Menge von Leichen" lag,[624] doch in einem anderen Bericht heißt es, die Häftlinge seien von den Deutschen gezwungen worden,[625]

> *"einen riesigen Graben von 6 × 3 × 2 m auszuheben, in welchen schon 15 Erschossene geworfen worden waren."*

Das Komitee für den Entwurf des Ehrenmals von Osaritschi behauptete, die Leichen seien entweder auf dem Erdboden liegen geblieben oder in offenen Gruben aufgehäuft worden:[626]

> *"Die Toten wurden nicht begraben: die noch lebenden Menschen hatten keine Kräfte dazu. Zuerst zwangen die Soldaten, die Wache hatten, die Leichen in die extra dafür ausgehobenen Gruben neben dem Zaun zu werfen oder zu stapeln. Aber mit jedem Tag gab es immer mehr Leichen, und sie blieben unter den Lebendigen liegen."*

Somit wurden die Leichen weder beseitigt noch verborgen, sondern konnten von jedermann gesehen werden. Als die Armeefotografen an Ort und Stelle eintrafen, fanden sie ein zwar schauerliches, doch eben nicht genügend schauerliches Schauspiel vor. Der herzzerreißendste Anblick war der einer Gruppe von sieben Leichen – vier Kinder und drei Erwachsene –, die in kurzem Abstand voneinander auf dem Boden lagen. Zu Propagandazwecken eignete sich dieser traurige Fund hervorragend, doch war die Zahl der Leichen zu klein. Deswegen griffen die Fotografen zu einem Trick: Sie nahmen die Leichname

---

616 Ebenda, S. 14.
617 Ebenda, S. 36.
618 Ebenda, S. 34.
619 Ebenda, S. 146. Hier heißt es, von 52.000 Internierten seien 40% umgekommen.
620 Ebenda, S. 154.
621 Ebenda, S. 38. Hier heißt es, von 70.960 Internierten hätten 33.434 überlebt.
622 Ebenda, S. 148-150. Hier heißt es, von 70.000 Internierten seien 70% gestorben.
623 Ebenda, S. 50.
624 Ebenda, S. 34.
625 Ebenda, S. 44.
626 Ebenda, S. 8.

aus neun verschiedenen Winkeln auf, und die Fotos erwecken denn auch den Eindruck, man sehe darauf mehrere Dutzend Tote.[627] Eine einzelne Leiche, die etwas abseits von den restlichen lag, wurde viermal fotografiert.[628] Weitere vier Aufnahmen lassen zusätzliche sieben nicht weit von den übrigen entfernte Leichen erkennen.[629] Insgesamt zeigen die ersten 15 Fotografien, welche sicherlich die schrecklichsten im Lager vorgefundenen Szenen darstellen, 15 Leichen. Ein anderer schauriger Anblick war derjenige eines Grabens, von dem man auf der Aufnahme nur das Ende sieht; hinten ist er größtenteils leer, und vorne liegen 7 oder 8 Leichname. Das Bild passt gut zu der zuvor beschriebenen Grube von 6 m × 3 m × 2m Größe und einem Inhalt von 15 Leichen.[630] Weitere 14 Fotos zeigen insgesamt 16 Leichen.[631]

Zweifellos war diese fotografische Dokumentation etwas zu mager, um den Tod von zwischen 8000 und 49.000 Menschen oder – was im Widerspruch zu diesen Zahlen steht – auch nur das Vorhandensein von 600 Leichen auf dem Lagergelände zu erhärten!

Ein nicht minder bezeichnender Fall ist Babi Jar. Wie wir bereits hervorgehoben haben, spricht ein Bericht der Einsatzgruppen von 33.771 dort erschossenen Juden. Laut der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wurden die Leichen von einem aus 327 Mann bestehenden "Sonderkommando" zwischen dem 18. August und dem 19. September 1943 ausgegraben und verbrannt.[632]

Am 9. November 1944 befragte Major Lavrenko, Angehöriger der Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen in Kiew, den jüdischen Zeugen Vladimir K. Davidov. Dieser erklärte, er sei am 18. August 1943 zusammen mit 99 anderen – größtenteils gleichfalls jüdischen – Gefangenen aus dem 5 km von Kiew entfernten KL Siretzki ausgesondert worden. Die 100 Häftlinge seien nach Babi Jar geführt und dort gezwungen worden, die Leichen der 1941 erschossenen Juden auszugraben. In den Massengräben von Babi Jar hätten 70.000 Leichen gelegen. Die Gefangenen hätten diese ausgegraben und anschließend auf "Öfen" verbrannt, die aus – vom jüdischen Friedhof von Kiew herbeigeschafften – Granitblöcken mit darauf gelegten Eisenbahnschienen bestanden. Auf diese türmte man eine Schicht Holz und auf diese die Leichname, so dass ein riesiger, 10 bis 12 m hoher Leichenstapel

---

627 Ebenda, Fotos 1-8 sowie 11, Fotodokumente auf nichtnumerierten Seiten.
628 Ebenda, Fotos 8-11.
629 Ebenda, Fotos 12-15.
630 Ebenda, Foto 22.
631 Ebenda, Fotos 16-21, 22-26, 28, 31f. Foto 18, "Leiche eines unbekannten Mädchens", lässt einen auf Stroh ausgebreiteten Leichnam erkennen, dessen Gesicht sich in fortgeschrittenem Verwesungszustand befindet. Im Hintergrund sieht man die beiden ersten Balken einer Holzbaracke. Diese Aufnahme hat nichts mit Osaritschi zu tun: Erstens verwest eine Leiche im noch kalten weißrussischen März (auf fast allen Aufnahmen sieht man Schnee) nicht innerhalb einer Woche, und zweitens gab es in den beiden Lagern von Osaritschi keine Baracken.
632 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), Bd. I, S. 145.

entstand! Anfangs gab es bloß einen einzigen "Ofen", doch dann wurden deren 75 (in Worten: fünfundsiebzig) errichtet.

Die Knochen verbrannten nicht vollständig; sie wurden zerkleinert und in die Gräben geworfen, denen man die Leichen entnommen hatte. Der Zeuge berichtet:

> "*Am 25. und 26. September,*[633] *als die Arbeit fast schon abgeschlossen war, wurde angeordnet, einen weiteren Ofen zu errichten, auf dem wir selbst verbrannt werden sollten. Wir entnahmen dies der Tatsache, dass es in Babi Jar keine Leichen mehr gab, wir jedoch einen Ofen erbaut hatten*."

Um ihrer Ermordung zu entgehen, flüchteten Davidov und eine Anzahl seiner Genossen (35 bis 40) in der Nacht vom 28. auf den 29. September, wobei mindestens zehn von ihnen getötet wurden.[634]

Das *Schwarzbuch* von Ilja Ehrenburg und Wassili Grossmann fasst diese Zeugenaussage zusammen, ändert jedoch einige Zahlen ab.[635] Ganz offensichtlich entstammen die von der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* gemachten Angaben dieser Quelle.

Anscheinend ist dieser Vladimir K. Davidov der einzige Zeuge, der behauptet, an der Leichenverbrennung von Babi Jar teilgenommen zu haben. Seine Erzählung ist ganz und gar unglaubhaft. Die Zahl der Leichen – 70.000 – ist mehr als doppelt so hoch wie die der laut Einsatzmeldung Erschossenen, die an sich schon enorm überhöht ist. Die Geschichte von den 10 bis 12 m hohen Leichenbergen ist technisch absurd, wie wir im vierten Kapitel dargelegt haben. Die Behauptung, wonach 75 "Öfen" von der Art des ersten vom Zeugen beschriebenen errichtet worden sein sollen, steht im Widerspruch zu der von diesem angegebenen Opferzahl, denn dann wären (75× 3.000=) 225.000 Leichname zu verbrennen gewesen!

Was das Datum anbelangt, so behauptet der Zeuge, die Leichenverbrennung sei am 25. oder 26. September abgeschlossen gewesen. An diesen Tagen hätten die Häftlinge den letzten "Ofen" für sich selbst gebaut. Am 26. September erstellte die Luftwaffe eine Luftaufnahme der Gegend, in der sich Babi Jar befindet.

John Ball hat sie mit folgendem Kommentar veröffentlicht:[636]

---

633 Im Text steht "August", was jedoch ein offensichtlicher Irrtum ist. Vier Zeilen später ist im Zusammenhang mit der Flucht der Häftlinge vom September die Rede.

634 GARF, 7021-65-6.

635 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 80f. Laut dem *Schwarzbuch* waren nicht 100, sondern 300 Häftlinge zum Ausgraben der Leichen eingesetzt worden; die "Öfen" fassten 2000 Leichen statt 3000; von den Geflohenen wurden nicht 10, sondern 280 umgebracht.

636 John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, aaO. (Anm. 96), S. 107; dt. Ausgabe, S. 154.

> *"Foto 2 – 26. September 1943:*
> *Dieses Foto wurde eine Woche nach Beendigung der angeblichen Massenverbrennungen in der Schlucht*[637] *aufgenommen. Wenn 33.000 Menschen ausgegraben und verbrannt worden wären, müssten Fahrzeuge und Fußgänger in der Gegend zu sehen sein, wo der jüdische Friedhof an die Schlucht von Babi Jar grenzt. Doch ist keine Spur solcher Bewegungen zu erkennen, weder am Ende der schmalen Straße, welche vom Ende der Melnik-Straße zur Schlucht führt, noch auf dem Gras und Gesträuch auf dem Friedhof oder an dessen Seiten."*

Eine Vergrößerung derselben Aufnahme kommentiert Ball so:

> *"Foto 3 – 26. September 1943:*
> *Eine Vergrößerung lässt keinen Hinweis darauf erkennen, dass zu jenem Zeitpunkt 325 Menschen in der Schlucht arbeiteten, welche die nur eine Woche zuvor begonnene Verbrennung von 33.000 Leichen beendeten. In diesem Fall hätte man viele Lastwagenladungen Brennstoff heranführen müssen, doch es gibt auf dem Gras und den Sträuchern am Rand des jüdischen Friedhofs oder in der Schlucht, wo die Leichen angeblich eingeäschert wurden, keine Reifenspuren."*

Ball folgert daraus:[638]

> *"Im Jahre 1943 entstandene Luftaufnahmen der Schlucht von Babi Jar und dem angrenzenden jüdischen Friedhof von Kiew belegen, dass weder der Boden noch die Vegetation gestört sind, wie dies zu erwarten gewesen wäre, wenn man im Verlauf der vorherigen Woche Material und Brennstoff für Hunderte von Arbeitern herbeigeschafft hätte, die innerhalb eines Monats Zehntausende von Leichen ausgegraben und verbrannt hatten."*

Diese Feststellungen haben umso größeren Wert, als laut dem einzigen Zeugen die Leichenverbrennung in Babi Jar am 25. oder 26. September beendet worden sein soll, also am gleichen Tag, an dem die Luftaufnahme erstellt wurde, oder am Tage zuvor. Das *Schwarzbuch* nennt ein sogar noch späteres Datum:[639]

> *"Am 28. September, als die Arbeit gerade abgeschlossen wurde, befahlen die Deutschen den Gefangenen, die Feuer anzuzünden."*

Unter Ansetzung der im vierten Kapitel genannten Daten hätte die Verbrennung von 33.771 Leichen rund 5.400 Tonnen Brennholz erfordert, und es wären dabei ca. 430 Tonnen Holzasche sowie ungefähr 190 Tonnen Menschenasche angefallen. Zudem hätte man vom jüdischen Friedhof einige Dutzend Tonnen Granit (Grabsteine und Denkmäler) nach Babi Jar und von dort aus

---

637 "Jar" ist russisch für Schlucht.
638 John Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, aaO. (Anm. 96), S. 108; dt. Ausgabe, S. 155.
639 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 81.

wieder zurück transportieren müssen, um die Grundfesten der 75 "Öfen" zu errichten. All dies hätte, entsprächen die über Babi Jar aufgestellten Behauptungen der Wahrheit, auf der Luftaufnahme vom 26. September 1943 unübersehbare Spuren hinterlassen.

Nachdem die Sowjets Kiew zurückerobert hatten, begab sich eine Untersuchungskommission nach Babi Jar und machte einige Aufnahmen, die in einem Album verewigt wurden. Drei der Fotos zeigen angeblich eine erste und eine zweite "Zone, wo die Leichen verbrannt wurden".[640] Auf einer anderen sieht man angeblich die "Reste der Öfen und die Grotte, in welche die Häftlinge, die die Leichen verbrannt hatten, geflüchtet waren".[640] Diese Bildunterschriften sind recht phantastisch; die einzigen reellen, klar zu erkennbaren Gegenstände sind ein Paar verrottete Schuhe und einige Lumpen, die von den Sowjets gewissenhaft fotografiert und wie folgt beschrieben wurden:[640]

> *"Reste von Schuhen und Kleidungsstücken von durch die Deutschen erschossenen Sowjetbürgern".*

Somit bestand der wichtigste von den Sowjets am Tatort vorgefundene Sachbeweis für die Erschießung von 33.771 (oder 70.000) Juden sowie die spätere Ausgrabung und Verbrennung der Leichen in einem Paar Schuhen und einigen Lumpen! Wenn sich die Sowjets aber dermaßen große Mühe nahmen, Dinge zu dokumentieren, die mit der Anklage in keinem Zusammenhang standen, welchen Propagandawirbel hätten sie dann erst entfacht, hätten sie tatsächlich Massengräber mit insgesamt weit über einer Million ermordeter Juden (sowie unzähligen nichtjüdischen Opfern) entdeckt? Doch ein solcher Propagandawirbel blieb aus, denn die Sowjets fanden nichts, was mit den von den Deutschen in Katyn und Winniza gemachten Funden vergleichbar gewesen wäre! Der Einwand, sie seien nicht in der Lage gewesen, die Mordstätten zu lokalisieren, wäre ganz haltlos. Schließlich hatten die Deutschen in Winniza mit Hilfe der Zivilbevölkerung 97 Massengräber mit ermordeten Ukrainern vorgefunden. Wie wir im dritten Kapitel gesehen haben, orteten die Sowjets in der Gegend um Treblinka I drei Massen- und 13 Einzelgräber, und die Polen machten 41 Massengräber mit Seuchenopfern ausfindig.

Wenn also die Leichen der – um die Zahl Raul Hilbergs aufzugreifen – knapp anderthalb Millionen hauptsächlich von den Einsatzgruppen, aber auch von der Wehrmacht, der SS, den Polizeieinheiten und den Rumänen umgebrachten Sowjetjuden – sowie den unzähligen nichtjüdischen Opfern – nicht auffindbar waren, müssen sie beseitigt, d.h. verbrannt worden sein. Deshalb benötigten Justiz und Geschichtsschreibung die "Aktion 1005" oder "Sonderaktion 1005", auf die wir bereits im vierten Kapitel kurz eingegangen sind.

---

[640] GARF, 128-132. Fotoalbum ohne Seitennumerierung.

Dies wird implizit auch von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung eingeräumt:[641]

> *"Obwohl die Verbrennung der Leichen aus den Massengräbern die nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen nicht verbergen konnte, erschwerte sie es, die Details der Verbrechen und die Zahl der Opfer festzustellen. In vielen Fällen fanden die Kommissionen, die NS-Verbrechen in der Sowjetunion und Polen untersuchten, keine Spuren von Massengräbern, und Schätzungen erwiesen sich als schwierig."*

In anderen Worten: Ein materieller Beweis für den Massenmord an einer ungeheuren Zahl von Menschen, das "Corpus delicti", wurde nicht gefunden, doch dies ist ein bloßes "Detail"!

Wenn dann doch einmal nach langem Suchen Spuren von Massengräbern entdeckt werden, macht man meist keine Anstrengungen herauszufinden, wie viele Opfer sie enthalten, wer die Opfer waren und wie sie umkamen. Hierzu ein Beispiel. Laut einem Bericht des Befehlshabers der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD, Einsatzkommando 3, vom 1. Dezember 1941 wurden in Mariampole (litauisch: Marijampol) am 1. September 1941 folgende Personen erschossen:[642]

> *"1763 Juden, 1812 Jüdinnen, 1404 Judenkinder, 109 Geisteskranke, 1 deutsche Staatsangehörige, die mit einem Juden verheiratet war, 1 Russin."*

Als im Jahre 1996 eine örtliche Initiative gestartet wurde, diesen vermeintlich ermordeten Juden vor Ort ein Denkmal zu setzen, wollte man zunächst feststellen, wo genau diese Opfer verscharrt wurden. Grabungen an Stellen, die von Zeugen identifiziert worden waren, waren zunächst ergebnislos,[643] jedoch führte die räumliche Ausweitung der Suche schließlich zu Funden, die man für Überreste der Opfer hielt. Von weiteren Untersuchungen sah man jedoch aus Gründen ab, die der verantwortliche Archäologe Dr. Algimantas Merkevicius wie folgt erklärte:[644]

> *"Der Zweck* [der Grabungen] *war, den genauen Ort der Gräber festzustellen. Der behauptete Beerdigungsort war leer, und ich fand die Massengräber etwa 100 m weit weg von dem angeblichen Gebiet. Die Leute wurden in einem großen Graben getötet und begraben. Aber nachdem ich den genauen Ort gefunden hatte, war meine Arbeit erledigt. Ich weiß nicht, wie viele Menschen getötet wurden und wie groß das Gebiet der Massengräber ist."*

---

641 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), Bd. I, S. 13f.
642 RGVA, 500-1-25/1, S. 151.
643 *Lietuvos Rytas* (Litauen), 21.8.1996.
644 In einem Brief an Roberto Muehlenkamp vom 17.6.2003; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism_06.html (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

Dies belegt eine bedauernswerte Gleichgültigkeit der Verantwortlichen, die nicht daran interessiert waren, die Zahl und Identität der Opfer, ihre wahrscheinliche Todeszeit und Todesursache sowie irgendeinen potentiellen Mörder festzustellen, da dies ohnehin offenkundig war.

Jedes Mal, wenn die Sowjets Leichen von Opfern der Deutschen entdeckt hatten, fotografierten sie diese, auch an wenig bekannten Orten wie dem Lager Siretzki in der Ukraine.[645] In Auschwitz-Birkenau fanden sie 536 Leichen vor, die alle autopsiert wurden.[646] Die Toten wurden in Anwesenheit zahlreicher Menschen feierlich beigesetzt. Dabei wurden Fotos aufgenommen, und viele Szenen wurden verfilmt.[647]

Wenden wir uns nun der Frage zu, was uns die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung über die angebliche "Aktion 1005" zu berichten weiß und auf welche Quellen sie sich dabei stützt. In dem bereits zitierten Artikel aus der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* heißt es:[648]

> *"Aktion 1005. Deckname für ein Unternehmen, mit dem die Spuren des Mordes an Millionen Menschen im besetzten Europa verwischt werden sollten."*

Der Entscheid, diese Aktion anlaufen zu lassen, soll in Berlin Anfang 1942 gefällt worden sein. Als Beweis wird ein vom 20. Februar 1942 stammender Brief des Gestapochefs Heinrich Müller an Martin Luther vom Auswärtigen Amt angeführt,[649] in dem es um die ungenügende Bestattung von Leichen ging und der geschrieben worden sein soll, nachdem Müller "eine Beschwerde über die Leichen im Warthegau erhalten hatte".[648] Dieser Brief trägt das Aktenzeichen "IV B 4 43/42 gRs (1005)",[650] und die angebliche "Aktion 1005" soll ihren Namen nach diesem Dokument erhalten haben!

Doch schreibt Alfred Streim, der den betreffenden Brief aus erster Hand zitiert:

> *"Himmler befahl am 20.11.1942 dem SS-Gruppenführer Müller, Amtschef IV im RSHA, schriftlich (ZSt. Dok. Slg. Ordner 3, Bl. 583): '…Sie haben mir dafür zu garantieren, daß an jeder Stelle die Leichname dieser verstorbenen Juden entweder verbrannt oder vergraben werden, und daß an keiner Stelle mit den Leichnamen irgend etwas anderes geschehen kann…'"*

---

[645] GARF, 128-132, Fotoalbum ohne Seitennumerierung. Drei der Aufnahmen zeigen einige Dutzend auf dem Boden ausgebreitete Leichen, eine weitere lässt einen "teils mit Leichnamen gefüllten Graben" erkennen.

[646] GARF, 7021-108-21. Sammlung der einzelnen Autopsieberichte.

[647] Vgl. dazu die Aufnahmen in *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warschau 1980, S. 228f.

[648] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), Artikel "Aktion 1005", Bd. I, S. 10.

[649] Laut C. Gerlach wurde dieser Brief von Himmler an Müller geschrieben! (aaO. (Anm. 413), S. 773.)

[650] Thomas Sandkühler, *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996, S. 277.

Er sagt nicht, dieses Schreiben habe den Briefkopf "IV B 4 43/42 gRs (1005)" getragen, weist ihr nicht die Bezeichnung "1005" zu und beschränkt sich auf folgende Bemerkung:[651]

> *"Das Unternehmen erhielt – nach einem Geschäftszeichen des RSHA – die Bezeichnung '1005'."*

Der betreffende Brief stammt also vom 20. November 1942 und nicht vom 20. Februar. Dies würde bedeuten, dass die Bezeichnung "1005" der Aktion volle fünf Monate nach ihrem Auftakt zugewiesen worden wäre! Andererseits ist im Brief von "toten" und nicht von "erschossenen" oder "umgebrachten" Juden die Rede. Zudem konnte die Beseitigung der Leichen durch Kremierung oder *Begraben* erfolgen, was bedeutet, dass der Himmler-Brief in keinem Zusammenhang mit der Ausgrabung und Verbrennung der Leichen erschossener Juden zu stehen braucht und wir es hier mit einem primitiven Schwindel zu tun haben.

Gemäß der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung übernahm SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel die Leitung der "Aktion 1005" und "begann die Operation mit Versuchen, die Leichen im Vernichtungslager Chelmno zu verbrennen".[648] In der Anfangsphase sollen die Leichen in den angeblichen östlichen Vernichtungslagern ausgegraben und verbrannt worden sein. Mit dieser Frage haben wir uns am Fallbeispiel Treblinkas im 4. Kapitel ausführlich beschäftigt.

Die zweite Phase soll von Anfang Juni 1943 bis Ende Juli 1944 gedauert haben. In ihrem Verlauf sollen die Massengräber auf sowjetischem und polnischem Gebiet geleert und die Spuren der Massaker verwischt worden sein.

Die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* zeigt eine Karte mit den wichtigsten Orten, wo sich diese Aktivitäten abgespielt haben sollen. Es handelt sich um ein riesiges Gebiet, das sich von Nord nach Süd über ca. 1500 km (vom Nordmeer bis zum Schwarzen Meer) und von West nach Ost über rund 1300 km (von Westpolen bis zur deutsch-sowjetischen Front) hinzieht.[652] Angefangen beim Lager Janowska bei Lemberg soll jedem Gebiet ein eigenes "Sonderkommando 1005" zugewiesen worden sein, das aus Offizieren des Sicherheitsdienstes sowie der Sicherheitspolizei, aus Männern der Ordnungspolizei sowie aus Dutzenden oder Hunderten von – meist jüdischen – Häftlingen bestand, welchen die manuelle Durchführung der Arbeit oblag. In Kiew sollen das "Sonderkommando 1005-A" sowie das "Sonderkommando 1005-B" tätig gewesen sein. Beide, so heißt es, seien dann versetzt worden. Das "Sonderkommando 1005-Mitte" habe seine Arbeit in Minsk begonnen. Weitere "Sonderkomman-

---

651 A. Streim, "Die Verbrechen der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion", in: A. Rückerl (Hg.), *NS-Prozesse*, aaO. (Anm. 245), S. 78.

652 *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), S. 10f.

dos 1005" seien in Litauen, in Estland, im Bezirk Białystok, im Generalgouvernement sowie in Jugoslawien eingesetzt worden.[653]

Bedenkt man nun, dass allein die Einsatzgruppen nach der ausführlichsten zu diesem Thema vorliegenden Studie 2.200.000 Menschen (Juden und Nichtjuden) erschossen haben sollen,[654] dass auch der Wehrmacht, der SS und den Polizeieinheiten Hunderttausende von Morden angelastet werden und dass – wie bereits hervorgehoben – weder die Sowjets noch die Polen Massengräber mit auch nur einigen tausend Leichen vorgefunden haben, müssen die "Sonderkommandos 1005" zwischen zweieinhalb und drei Millionen Leichen ausgegraben und verbrannt haben. Dies bedeutet, dass sie innerhalb eines Zeitraums von 13 Monaten Tausende von Gräbern an Hunderten von Orten leeren mussten, die über ein gewaltiges Gebiet verstreut waren – und dies alles, ohne materielle und dokumentarische Spuren zu hinterlassen! Freilich wäre die Lokalisierung Tausender von Massengräbern auf einem Territorium von mehr als 1,2 Millionen Quadratkilometern ohne Tausende von Landkarten, auf denen die Gräber markiert waren, nicht durchführbar gewesen, doch weder werden solche Karten in auch nur einem Einsatzgruppenbericht erwähnt, noch hat man unter den von den Siegern des Zweiten Weltkriegs erbeuteten deutschen Dokumenten je welche gefunden. Und wenn – wie die Zeugen berichten – ungeachtet der Luftschutzbestimmungen Tausende von Scheiterhaufen auch nachts brannten, hat kein sowjetisches Aufklärungsflugzeug diese entdeckt und fotografiert – denn sonst wären die Aufnahmen gleich propagandistisch ausgeschlachtet worden.

Thomas Sandkühler untertreibt hierzu:[655]

> *"Wegen der strengen Geheimhaltung der 'Aktion 1005' sind schriftliche Quellen hierzu sehr rar."*

In anderen Worten, es gibt keine! Sandkühlers Aussage spiegelt die tödliche Verlegenheit wider, welche die orthodoxen Historiker angesichts dieser Ungeheuerlichkeit empfinden, und liefert zugleich die übliche abgedroschene Erklärung: Die Dokumente existieren "wegen der strengen Geheimhaltung" nicht! Diese *Hypothese* steht im schroffen Gegensatz zu einer *Tatsache*, die Gerald Reitlinger wie folgt beschreibt:[656]

> *"Von den ursprünglich ausgegebenen Berichten* [der Einsatzgruppen] *erschienen im ganzen fast 200; die Verteilerliste zeugt für eine Auflage, die zwischen 60 und 200 Stück schwankt.* […] *Es ist nicht leicht zu verstehen, warum die Mörder eigentlich so reichhaltige Beweise für ihre Taten hinterließen."*

---

653 Ebenda, S. 10-14.

654 H. Krausnick, Hans Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*. Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981, S. 621.

655 T. Sandkühler, aaO. (Anm. 650), S. 278.

656 G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 225.

Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR umfassen insgesamt "über 2900 Schreibmaschinenseiten",[657] und jede davon wurde in einer Mindestauflage von 30 Ausfertigungen verteilt. Die Deutschen sollen also Zehntausende von Seiten mit Dokumenten über die von den Einsatzgruppen verübten Massenerschießungen verteilt, dann ganz plötzlich die Notwendigkeit der Ausgrabung und Verbrennung der Leichen begriffen, aber vergessen haben, die belastenden Urkunden zu vernichten!

Tatsache ist, dass die Geschichte von der "Aktion 1005" auf einigen wenigen, dazu ganz unzuverlässigen Zeugenaussagen beruht. Die ersten davon wurden von sowjetischen Kommissionen oder Journalisten gesammelt und im von Ilja Ehrenburg und Wassili Grossmann herausgegebenen *Schwarzbuch* abgedruckt. Bei diesem handelt es sich um eine propagandistische Sammlung von Erzählungen angeblicher Augenzeugen. Abgesehen von dem bereits erwähnten Vladimir K. Davidov findet man hier die (aus zweiter Hand stammenden) Aussagen von Shimon Ariel und Zalma Edelman über Białystok,[658] einiger ihren eigenen Angaben nach aus Kaunas Entronnener[659] sowie eines Y. Farber über Ponari (Litauen).[660] Diese Zeugen wissen nichts von einer "Aktion 1005" oder einem "Sonderkommando 1005" zu berichten.

Die Bezeichnung "Sonderkommando 1005" wurde von den Sowjets erfunden. Anlässlich der Verhandlung vom 19. Februar 1946 las Oberjustizrat Smirnow beim Nürnberger Prozess Auszüge aus dem Protokoll "eines Verhörs von Gerhard Adametz durch einen Leutnant der amerikanischen Armee, Leutnant Patrick McMahon" vor, in dem von den Aktivitäten der "Sonderkommandos 1005a" und "1005b" die Rede war.[661]

1946 erschien in Lodz die von Leon Weliczker verfasste Schrift *Brygada Śmierci* (Die Todesbrigade), der längste und detaillierteste Zeugenbericht über die "Brigade 1005", den Thomas Sandkühler, wiederum höflich untertreibend, wie folgt beurteilt:[662]

> *"Die erschütternden Aufzeichnungen von Weliczker haben nur geringen Beweiswert."*

Anders gesagt, sie haben keinen!

Der SS-Standartenführer Paul Blobel war diesen Zeugen noch unbekannt. Mit der "Aktion 1005" wurde er von einem Erwin Schulz in Verbindung gebracht, der vom Beginn des Russlandfeldzugs bis zum September 1941 Leiter des Einsatzkommandos V der Einsatzgruppe C der Sicherheitspolizei gewesen

---

657 H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm, aaO. (Anm. 654), S. 333.
658 I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 434-439.
659 Ebenda, S. 634-636.
660 Ebenda, S. 827-851.
661 *IMG*, Bd. VII, S. 650-655, Dokument USSR-80.
662 T. Sandkühler, aaO. (Anm. 650), S. 522,

war und SS-Brigadeführer Rasch unterstanden hatte. Schulz kannte den Namen der angeblichen Riesenoperation zur Ausgrabung und Verbrennung der Leichen noch nicht, denn dieser wurde erst 1947 festgelegt. Am 20. Dezember 1945 sagte er aus:[663]

> *"Etwa 1943 erfuhr ich in meiner Tätigkeit als Amtschef I des RSHA, daß der SS-Standartenführer Blobel zu dieser Zeit in den von der Wehrmacht zu räumenden Gebieten die Massengräber der Erschossenen und Liquidierten unkenntlich zu machen hatte. Wenn ich mich recht erinnere, war die Deckbezeichnung für diese Massengräber 'Wasserstellen'."*

Nun galt es nur noch, die einzelnen Teile zusammenzusetzen.

Im November 1946 schrieb Rudolf Höß im Krakauer Gefängnis:[664]

> *"Standartenführer Blobel war beauftragt, alle Massengräber im gesamten Ostraum ausfindig zu machen und zu beseitigen. Sein Arbeitsstab hatte die Deckbezeichnung '1005'."*

Schließlich hielt es Paul Blobel bei den Voruntersuchungen des Prozesses gegen die Einsatzgruppen, der in Nürnberg vom 29. September 1947 bis zum 12. Februar 1948 stattfand, für angezeigt, das zu "gestehen", was für die Ankläger bereits zur "von Amts wegen festgestellten Tatsache" geworden war. In einer am 6. Juni 1947 in Nürnberg abgegebenen "eidesstattlichen Erklärung" gab er zu Protokoll:[665]

> *"Im Juni 1941 wurde ich Chef des Sonderkommandos 4 A. Dieses Sonderkommando war der Einsatzgruppe C zugeteilt, letztere stand unter dem Befehl von Dr. Rasch. Das mir zugeteilte Einsatzgebiet lag im Bereich der 6. Armee, die von Feldmarschall von Reichenau kommandiert wurde. Im Januar 1942 wurde ich als Chef des Sonderkommandos 4 A abgelöst und wurde nach Berlin strafversetzt. Dort blieb ich eine zeitlang unbeschäftigt. Ich stand unter Aufsicht des Amtes IV, unter dem ehemaligen Gruppenführer Müller.*
>
> *Ich bekam im Herbst 1942 die Aufgabe, als Beauftragter Müllers in die besetzten Ostgebiete zu fahren und die Spuren der Massengräber, die von den Hinrichtungen der Einsatzgruppen stammten, zu verwischen. Diese Aufgabe hatte ich bis zum Sommer 1944."*

Allem Anschein nach waren die amerikanischen Inquisitoren mit diesem "Geständnis" unzufrieden und zwangen Blobel, eine weitere "Eidesstattliche Erklärung" abzugeben. Diesmal äußerte er sich ausführlicher:[666]

---

[663] NO-3841.

[664] Martin Broszat (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, München 1981, S. 162. Der einschlägige Abschnitt wurde als Dokument NO-4498b in Nürnberg vorgelegt.

[665] NO-3842.

[666] NO-3947.

> *"Nachdem ich von dieser Aufgabe abgelöst worden war, hatte ich mich in Berlin bei SS Obergruppenführer Heydrich und Gruppenführer Müller zu melden und wurde im Juni 1942 von Gruppenführer Müller mit der Aufgabe betraut, die Spuren von Exekutionen der Einsatzgruppen im Osten zu verwischen. Mein Befehl lautete, mich persönlich bei den Befehlshabern der Sicherheitspolizei und SD zu melden und ihnen Müllers Anordnung mündlich weiterzugeben und die Durchführung zu beaufsichtigen. Dieser Befehl war Geheime Reichssache, und es wurde von Gruppenführer Müller angeordnet, daß wegen der strengsten Geheimhaltung dieser Aufgabe keinerlei Schriftwechsel geführt werden dürften."*

Diese Version, mit dem neuen Datum ("im Juni 1942" statt "im Herbst 1942") wurde zum Angelpunkt der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung erhoben. Dass Blobel in keiner seiner beiden Erklärungen von einer "Aktion 1005" oder einem "Sonderkommando 1005" gesprochen hatte, spielte keine Rolle, denn diese kleine Lücke wurde ja von den Historikern geschlossen!

Mit dem hier Gesagten wollen wir wohlverstanden nicht behaupten, es habe keine Öffnung von Massengräbern und Verbrennung von Leichen gegeben, genau so wenig wie wir behaupten, dass es keine Judenerschießungen gab. Sehr wohl in Frage stellen wir aber den riesigen Umfang, den die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung diesen Ereignissen andichtet.

5. Das Schicksal der westlichen Juden im Osten

Die in die besetzten Ostgebiete deportierten westlichen Juden teilten, wenigstens zu Beginn, das Schicksal der "Sowjetjuden" nicht. Christopher R. Browning räumt ein:[667]

> *"Indem Hitler beschloss, alle russischen Juden zu töten,*[668] *durchbrach er den Teufelskreis, der darin bestand, dass mit jedem neuen militärischen Erfolg eine stetig wachsende Zahl von Juden unter deutsche Kontrolle geriet. Doch die Judenpolitik der Nazis im restlichen Europa erfuhr dadurch keinen unmittelbaren Wandel. Man sprach auch weiterhin von Auswanderung, Abschiebung und Plänen für eine künftige jüdische Heimstatt."*

In dem bereits erwähnten "Gesamtbericht vom 16. Oktober 1941 bis 31. Januar 1942" steht ein Abschnitt zum Thema "Juden aus dem Reich", in dem es heißt:[669]

---

[667] Christopher R. Browning, "La décision concernant la solution finale", in: *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, aaO. (Anm. 247), S. 198.
[668] Für einen solchen Beschluss gibt es, wie bereits betont, keinerlei Beweise.
[669] RGVA, 500-4-92, S. 64.

> *"Seit Dezember 1940* [richtig: 1941] *trafen aus dem Reich in kurzen Abständen Judentransporte ein. Davon wurden 20.000 Juden nach Riga und 7.000 Juden nach Minsk geleitet. Die ersten 10.000 nach Riga evakuierten Juden wurden z.T. in einem provisorischen Auffanglager, z.T. in einem neu errichteten Barackenlager in der Nähe von Riga untergebracht. Die übrigen Transporte sind zunächst in einen abgetrennten Teil des Rigaer Ghettos eingewiesen worden.*
> *Der Bau des Barackenlagers wird unter Einsatz aller arbeitsfähigeren Juden so weiter geführt, daß im Frühjahr alle evakuierten Juden, die den Winter überstehen, in dieses Lager eingewiesen werden können.*
> *Von den Juden aus dem Reich ist nur ein geringer Teil arbeitsfähig. Etwa 70-80% sind Frauen und Kinder sowie alte, arbeitsunfähige Personen. Die Sterblichkeitsziffer steigt ständig, auch infolge des außergewöhnlich harten Winters*
> *Die Leistungen der wenigen arbeitsfähigen Juden aus dem Reich sind zufriedenstellend. Sie sind als Arbeitskräfte auf Grund ihrer deutschen Sprache und ihrer verhältnismäßig größeren Sauberkeit mehr begehrt als die russischen Juden. Bemerkenswert ist die Anpassungsfähigkeit der Juden, mit der sie ihr Leben den Umständen entsprechend zu gestalten versuchen.*
> *Die in allen Ghettos vorhandene Zusammendrängung der Juden auf kleinstem Raum bedingt naturgemäß eine größere Seuchengefahr, der durch den Einsatz jüdischer Ärzte weitestgehend entgegengewirkt wird. In einzelnen Fällen wurden ansteckend erkrankte Juden unter dem Vorwand, in ein jüdisches Altersheim oder Krankenhaus verbracht zu werden, ausgesondert und exekutiert."*

In einem vom 21. Juli 1942 stammenden Brief Reichskommissar Lohses an den Standartenführer Siegert vom RSHA heißt es bezüglich eines "Arbeitserziehungslagers" in Lettland:[670]

> *"Von den aus dem Reich evakuierten Juden befinden sich z.Zt. noch 400 in dem Lager und werden bei Transport- und Erdarbeiten eingesetzt. Die übrigen nach Riga evakuierten Juden sind anderweitig untergebracht worden"*

Diese westlichen Juden wurden also, obgleich sie mehrheitlich arbeitsuntauglich waren, keineswegs systematisch umgebracht. Dies steht in auffälligem Gegensatz zu den im selben Bericht geschilderten, von uns bereits erwähnten angeblichen Massenliquidierungen einheimischer Juden Lettlands.

Zweifellos war die natürliche Sterblichkeit unter diesen Juden sehr hoch, und gelegentlich liefen sie auch Gefahr, umgebracht zu werden, doch ein Teil von ihnen hat den Krieg überlebt. Auf den fragmentarischen Namenslisten der im Sommer 1944 aus Kaunas und Riga nach Stutthof deportierten Juden befinden sich wenigstens 959 deutsche Juden. Einer von ihnen, Berthold Neu-

[670] RGVA, 504-2-8, S. 192.

feldt, war am 17. Juni 1936 geboren;[671] er war also im Alter von 5 oder 6 Jahren deportiert worden und im Sommer 1944 noch am Leben.

Außerdem kennt man wenigstens 102 Überlebende der Judendeportation von Theresienstadt nach Riga vom 9. Januar 1942 sowie 15 Überlebende der Deportation vom 15. Januar desselben Jahres, zudem 40 der Deportation vom 1. September 1942 ins estnische Raasiku. Diese Juden wurden an folgenden Orten befreit:

Bergen-Belsen, Bratislava, Bromberg, Buchenwald, Burggraben, Bydhost, Dachau, Danzig, Gottendorf, Gottenhof, Hamburg, Jagala, Kaiserswald, Kattowitz, Kaufering, Kieblasse, Kiel, Langenstein, Lauenburg, Libau, Magdeburg, Neuengamme, Neustadt, Raasiku, Raguhn, Riga, Sachsenhausen, Salaspis, Sophienwalde, Straßenhof, Stutthof, Terezin (Theresienstadt), Torun. Außerdem wurden 7 Überlebende des Transports von Theresienstadt nach Minsk vom 16. November 1941 in Auschwitz, Bergen-Belsen, Dachau, Flossenbürg und Theresienstadt befreit.[672] Die Überstellungen hatten nicht einzelne Personen, sondern ganze Gruppen erfasst, die eine gewisse Stärke aufweisen mussten, denn beispielsweise wurden in Magdeburg Juden aus dem Transport vom 15. Januar 1942 sowie 5 aus jenem vom 9. Januar befreit, in Buchenwald 3 Juden aus dem Transport vom 15. Januar und 7 aus jenem vom 9. Januar.

Diese Menschen hatten auch die katastrophalen hygienischen und sanitären Bedingungen überlebt, die 1945 in den deutschen Lagern herrschten. Somit muss die Zahl der Überlebenden 1944 noch bedeutend höher gewesen sein.

---

[671] AMS, I-IIB-10, S. 176.

[672] Diese Angaben sind dem bereits zitierten Buch *Terezínská pamětní kniha*, aaO. (Anm. 567), entnommen.

Kapitel VIII: Die indirekten Transporte von Juden in die Ostgebiete

1. Das "Judenreservat" von Lublin.

Im September 1939, unmittelbar nach dem militärischen Zusammenbruch Polens, entstand das Projekt, im eroberten polnischen Gebiet ein Judenreservat zu schaffen, in das alle unter deutscher Herrschaft lebenden Juden abgeschoben werden sollten. Die Idee, "bei Krakau einen Judenstaat unter deutscher Verwaltung" zu errichten, wurde von Heydrich bereits am 22. September in einer Unterredung mit Walter von Brauchitsch, dem Oberbefehlshaber des Heeres, zur Sprache gebracht und dann von Alfred Rosenberg aufgegriffen, der am 28. und 29. September anlässlich eines Treffens mit den Gauleitern im Osten den Plan erwähnte, "das gesamte Judentum" mitsamt allen unerwünschten Elementen "zwischen Weichsel und Bug" anzusiedeln.

Am 29. September sprach Heydrich in einer offiziellen Rede von der Einrichtung eines "Reichsghettos" im Gebiet östlich von Warschau und Lublin.[673] Das Judenreservat sollte in der zwischen Weichsel und Bug liegenden Zone südlich von Lublin gegründet werden. Einer der wichtigsten Eisenbahnknotenpunkte in jener Region war Nisko, weshalb man von einem Nisko-Plan oder einer Nisko-Aktion sprach. Die Judentransporte in jenes Gebiet setzten im Oktober 1939 ein und zogen sich bis zum März 1940 hin. Am 23. März 1940 ordnete Göring die Einstellung sämtlicher Deportationen ins Generalgouvernement an.

Insgesamt wurden rund 34.520 Juden aus den dem Reich angegliederten polnischen Territorien[674] und 6.615 Wiener Juden in das "Reservat" abgeschoben.[675] Das Projekt blieb vor allem wegen seiner Konkurrenz zum Madagaskar-Plan, auf den sich damals alle Hoffnungen des Reichs zur Lösung der Judenfrage richteten, in den Anfängen stecken. Trotzdem wurden auch weiterhin polnische Juden ins Lubliner "Reservat" umgesiedelt: 9.451 vom 14.

---

[673] Seev Goshen, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1981, S. 78f.

[674] Janina Kiełboń, "Deportacja Żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1943)", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992, S.. 73.

[675] W. Benz (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 77), S. 76.

August bis zum 25. September 1940 aus dem Distrikt Radom,[676] 3.436 vom 29. November 1940 bis zum 2. April 1941 aus dem Krakauer Ghetto.[677] Zudem wurden 1940 1.200 Juden aus Stettin, 5.570 aus Gefangenenlagern, 5.250 aus dem Distrikt Warschau sowie 1.020 aus Krakau in jene Gegend abgeschoben. 1941 wurden 6.280 Juden aus den angegliederten polnischen Territorien, 1.530 Juden aus den Gefangenenlagern, 2.200 aus dem Distrikt Warschau und 2.520 aus Krakau in das "Reservat" geschickt.[678] Insgesamt kamen also von 1939 bis 1941 ungefähr 79.600 Juden in jene Zone. Die Transporte westlicher Juden in den Lubliner Distrikt setzten im März 1942 wieder ein, doch diesmal im Rahmen einer neuen Politik.

2. Die Judentransporte in den Distrikt von Lublin im Jahre 1942

Anfang 1942 begannen die Deutschen die polnischen Juden im Distrikt von Lublin zu konzentrieren und anschließend weiter nach Osten abzuschieben, um Platz für die Juden aus dem Altreich, der Ostmark, der Slowakei sowie dem Protektorat zu schaffen. Diese Aussiedlungen wurden von einem Amt der Regierung des Generalgouvernements angeordnet, der "Hauptabteilung innere Verwaltung Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge", dem sowohl der Unterabteilungsleiter Richard Türk als auch die örtlichen Behörden die entsprechenden Berichte zustellten.

Einer der ersten dieser Berichte stammt vom 6. Januar 1942 und betrifft die "Aussiedlung von 2.000 Juden aus Mielec". Dort heißt es:[679]

> *"1.000 Juden kommen nach der Kreishauptmannschaft Hrubieszow, Zielstation Hrubieszow. 1.000 Juden kommen nach der Kreishauptmannschaft Cholm; davon 400 Zielstation Włodawa, 600 Zielstation Parczew. Aufnahmebereit ab 15. Januar 1942."*

Der nächste Bericht über diese Überstellung mahnte die Behörden:[680]

> *"Ich bitte Sie, unbedingt dafür zu sorgen, dass auf bei den Zielstation* [sic!] *die Juden empfangen und richtig dort hingeleitet werden, wo es von Ihnen bestimmt wird; nicht, dass es so passiert wie in anderen Fällen, dass die Juden ohne Aufsicht an der Zielstation ankommen und sich nun über das Land verstreuen."*

---

676 J. Kiełboń, aaO. (Anm. 674), S. 68f.
677 Ebenda, S. 71f.
678 Ebenda, p. 73.
679 Józef Kermisz, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce, Tom II, "Akce" i "Wysiedlenia"*, Warschau-Lodz-Krakau 1946, S. 10.
680 Ebenda, S. 11.

Am 21. Januar 1942 wurde die Zahl der aus Mielec auszusiedelnden Juden auf 4.500 erhöht.[681] Die Aussiedlung begann am 11. März 1942. Die 4.500 Juden wurden wie folgt verteilt:[682]

> *"1.500 nach der Kreish.*[auptmannschaft] *Cholm mit den Zielstationen Włodawa (900) und Parczew (600).*
> *1.000 nach der Kreish. Radzyn mit Zielstation Międzyrzec*
> *500 nach der Kreish. Zamosc mit Zielstation Susiec*
> *1.500 nach der Kreish. Hruebieszow."*

Der direkte Zug nach Parczew traf am 13. März 1942 dort ein; 800 Juden wurden in Włodawa untergebracht, 200 in Sosnowiec (oder Sosnowica, einem Weiler 35 km westlich von Włodawa). Die Aussiedlung der Juden aus Mielec endete am 16. März. Die übriggebliebenen Juden wurden "im Distrikt Krakau untergebracht".[683]

Am 9. Februar 1942 wurde die "Umsiedlung von 1.500 Juden mit den Zielbahnhöfen Włodawa (900 Juden) und Parczew (600 Juden)" angekündigt. Die Anordnungen der mit der Umsiedlung beauftragten Regierungsstelle, die den lokalen Behörden als Beilage vom Oberlandesverwaltungsrat Weirauch weitergeleitet wurden, schrieben Folgendes vor:[684]

> *"Das Amt des Distriktes Lublin, Abteilung Innere Verwaltung u. Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge, bleibt mir dafür verantwortlich, dass die einzusiedelnden Juden nach Maßgabe der Möglichkeit ausreichende Unterkünfte zugewiesen erhalten. Den umzusiedelnden Juden ist zu gestatten, ihr Bettzeug mitnehmen zu dürfen. An sonstigem Gepäck und Hausrat darf pro Kopf 25 kg mitgenommen werden. Die Juden sind nach Ankunft in ihren neuen Siedlungsgebieten 3 Wochen lang ärztlich zu überwachen. Jeder Fall von Verdacht einer Erkrankung an Fleckfieber ist ungesäumt dem zuständigen Kreisarzt zu melden."*

Am 22. März 1942 erfolgte eine Umsiedlung von Juden aus Bilgoraj nach Tarnogrod statt, einem Dorf 20 km südlich von jener Stadt. Im diesbezüglichen Bericht heißt es:[685]

> *"Am 22. 3. 42 fand eine Evakuierung von 57 Judenfamilien mit insgesamt 221 Personen von Bilgoraj nach Tarnogrod statt. Jede Familie erhielt ein Fahrzeug, um die notwendigen Möbelstücke und Betten mitzunehmen. Die Regelung und Überwachung übernahm die poln. Polizei und das Sonderdienstkommando. Die Aktion ging planmäßig ohne Zwischenfälle vor sich. Die Evakuierten wurden an demselben Tag in Tarnogrod untergebracht."*

---

681 Ebenda, S. 14.
682 Ebenda, S. 27.
683 Ebenda, S. 28.
684 Ebenda, S. 15.
685 Ebenda, S. 46.

Am 17. März 1942 verfasste Fritz Reuter, ein Angestellter der Abteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge des Amts des Generalgouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin, einen Vermerk, in dem er Bezug auf eine am Vortag mit dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Hans Höfle, dem Beauftragten für die Judenumsiedlung im Lubliner Distrikt geführte Unterredung nahm:[686]

> "*Mit Hstuf. Höfle vereinbarte ich für Montag, den 16.3.42 eine Unterredung, und zwar um 17.30. Im Laufe der Unterredung wurde folgendes von Hstuf. Höfle erklärt:*
> *Es wäre zweckmäßig, die in den Distrikt Lublin kommenden Judentransporte schon auf der Abgangsstation in arbeitseinsatzfähige und nicht arbeitseinsatzfähige Juden zu teilen. Wenn diese Auseinanderhaltung auf der Abgangsstation nicht möglich ist, müsste man evtl. dazu übergehen, den Transport in Lublin nach den obengenannten Gesichtspunkten zu trennen.*
> *Nichteinsatzfähige Juden kommen sämtlich nach Bezec* [Bełżec]*, der äußersten Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz.*
> *Hstuf. Höfle ist daran, ein großes Lager zu bauen, in welchen die einsatzfähigen Juden nach ihren Berufen karteimäßig erfasst und von dort angefordert werden können.*
> *Piaski wird von polnischen Juden freigemacht und wird Sammelpunkt für die aus dem Reich kommenden Juden.*
> *Trawnicki* [Trawniki] *wird vorläufig nicht mit Juden belegt.*
> *H. fragt, wo auf der Strecke Dęblin-Trawnicki 60.000 Juden ausgeladen werden können. Über die jetzt von uns aus laufenden Judentransporte orientiert, erklärte H., dass von den 500 in Susiec ankommenden Juden die nicht arbeitsfähigen aussortiert und nach Bezec geschickt werden könnten. Laut Fernschreiben der Regierung vom 4.3.42 rollt ein Judentransport aus dem Protektorat mit der Bestimmungsstation Trawnicki. Diese Juden sind nicht in Trawnicki ausgeladen, sondern nach Izbiza gebracht worden. Eine Anfrage des Kreishauptmannes Zamosz, von dort 200 Juden zur Arbeit heranziehen zu können, wurde von H. bejaht.*
> *Abschließend erklärte er, er könne täglich 4-5 Transporte zu 1.000 Juden mit der Zielstation Bezec aufnehmen. Diese Juden kämen über die Grenze und würden nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen*."

Dieses Dokument ist aus zwei Gründen von kapitaler Bedeutung. Erstens war Höfle stellvertretender Stabsführer des SS- und Polizeiführers für den Distrikt Lublin (Odilo Globocnik). Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung koordinierte er in dieser Eigenschaft "den Aufbau des Vernichtungslagers Belzec und die Deportationen aus dem Distrikt Lublin dorthin".[687] Zweitens soll Bełżec seine mörderische Tätigkeit anschließend an die vermeldete Unterre-

[686] Ebenda, S. 32f.
[687] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), Bd. II, S. 619.

dung, am 17. März 1942 begonnen haben. Laut der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung war es (wie Treblinka, Sobibór und Chełmno) ein reines Vernichtungslager, wo keine Trennung der arbeitsunfähigen von den arbeitsfähigen Juden stattfand. Doch im zitierten Dokument steht:

Es war eine Unterteilung der Juden in arbeitsfähige und nichtarbeitsfähige vorgesehen.

Die arbeitsfähigen Juden sollten zu Arbeitseinsätzen verwendet werden.

Bełżec sollte zu einem Lager werden, wo die arbeitstauglichen Juden "nach ihren Berufen karteimäßig erfasst" wurden. Dies passt ganz und gar nicht zu einem "reinen Vernichtungslager".

Die arbeitsunfähigen Juden sollten alle nach Bełżec kommen. Das Lager sollte "täglich 4-5 Transporte zu 1.000 Juden mit der Zielstation Be[l]zec aufnehmen", offenbar arbeitsunfähige Juden, die "über die Grenze" abgeschoben werden und nie mehr ins Generalgouvernement zurückkommen sollten. Deshalb wurde Bełżec als "die äußerste Grenzstation im Kreise Zamosz" bezeichnet. Dieser Satz ergibt nur im Zusammenhang mit einer Aussiedlung über die Grenze hinaus einen Sinn.

Piaski sollte der "Sammelpunkt für die aus dem Reich kommenden Juden" werden. Benutzt man die Straße, so fährt man von dort 24 Kilometer zum nordwestlich davon gelegenen Lublin und 91 nach Bełżec. Mit dem Zug ist die Strecke nach Bełżec noch größer (ca. 130 km). Dies widerspricht der These, wonach Bełżec ein reines Vernichtungslager war, denn in diesem Fall wäre der Sammelpunkt das Lager selbst gewesen.

Es war vorgesehen, 60.000 Juden an einem Punkt auf der Strecke Dęblin-Trawniki auszuladen. Erstere Ortschaft befindet sich 76 km nordwestlich von Lublin (in Richtung Warschau), Trawniki 13 km östlich von Piaski (für das es als Bahnhof fungiert), auf der Eisenbahnlinie Lublin-Rejowiec-Chełm/Lublin-Bełżec (vor dem Bahnhof Rejowiec biegt eine Abzweigung der Bahnlinie südwärts nach Bełżec ab). Auch dieses Projekt lässt sich nicht mit der Behauptung in Übereinklang bringen, wonach Bełżec ein reines Vernichtungslager gewesen sein soll.

Diese Tatsache wird durch einen Bericht vom 7.4.1942 voll und ganz bestätigt. Sein Autor ist der SS-Hauptsturmführer Richard Türk, Leiter der Abteilung für Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge im Amt des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin. Der Bericht bezieht sich auf den Monat März und enthält einen Absatz mit dem Titel "Judenumsiedlungsaktion des SS- und Polizeiführers", in dem Türk berichtet:

> "*Mit dem Beauftragten des SS- und Polizeiführers wurden und werden laufend die Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten besprochen, und zwar begrenzt entlang der Eisenbahnlinie Dębin-Rejowiec-Belzec. Ausweichmöglichkeiten wurden festgelegt.*

Aufgrund meines Vorschlages besteht grundsätzliche Klarheit, daß möglichst in gleichem Ausmaß, wie Juden vom Westen her hier eingesiedelt werden, hiesige Juden auszusiedeln sind. Der Stand der Siedlungsbewegung ist zur Zeit der, daß ca. 6000 vom Reich hergesiedelt wurden, ca. 7500 aus dem Distrikt und 18000 aus der Stadt Lublin ausgesiedelt worden sind.
Im einzelnen sind herausgesiedelt worden aus Piaski, Landkreis Lublin 3400, und Reichsjuden hereingekommen bisher 2000; aus Izbica, Kreis Krasnystaw 2200 und bisher Reichsjuden hereingekommen 4000; aus Opole und Wawolnica, Kreis Pulawy 1950 ausgesiedelt […]*"*

Der Bericht erwähnt anschließend die Judenumsiedlung aus Mielec und Bilgoraj, von der bereits die Rede war, und verdeutlicht, dass der Großteil der Umgesiedelten arbeitsuntauglich war:[688]

"*Am 13.3. 42 erhielt der Kreis Cholm ca. 1000 Juden, wovon 200 in Sosnowice und 800 in Włodawa untergebracht wurden.*
Am 14.3. 42 erhielt Miedzyrzec, Kreis Radzyn ca. 750 Juden. Am 16.3. 42 erhielt der Kreis Hrubieszow 1343 Juden, wovon 843 in Dubienka und 500 in Belz untergebracht worden sind. Die Mehrzahl waren Frauen und Kinder und nur eine Minderzahl arbeitsfähige Männer. Am 16.3. 42 erhielt der Kreis Zamosz ca. 500 Juden, die alle in Cieszanow untergebracht worden sind.
Am 22.3. 42 sind 57 Judenfamilien mit 221 Personen von Bilgoraj nach Tarnogrod übergesiedelt worden."

Ab Mitte März 1942 begann der Zustrom westlicher Juden in den Distrikt Lublin. Die ersten dorthin geleiteten Transporte fuhren am 11. März 1942 aus dem Protektorat ab, ab 13. März aus dem Altreich, am 27. März aus der Slowakei, am 9. April aus der Ostmark. Die Transporte umfassten zahlreiche Arbeitsuntaugliche, die zusammen mit den Arbeitsfähigen in den Dörfern des Distrikts untergebracht wurden.

Am 12. April 1942 stellte der Vorsitzende des Judenrats in Lublin der Jüdischen Sozialen Selbsthilfe in Krakau ein Schreiben zu, in dem unter Bezugnahme auf Mielec, die "Zahlen der in die einzelnen Orte Umgesiedelten" genannt wurden:[689]

"Bełz	*460 Personen*
Cieszanów	*465 Personen*
Dubienka	*787 Personen*
Sosnowica	*210 Personen*
Międzyrzec	*740 Personen*
Włodawa	*770 Personen."*

Der Brief fährt fort:

---

[688] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 271.
[689] Ebenda, S. 275f.

"In Izbica trafen aus Protektorat zwei Transporte zu 1000 Personen ein.
In Izbica trafen aus dem Rheinland 1871 ein.
In Piaski Lu. trafen aus dem Protektorat 1008 Personen ein.
Außerdem kamen in den letzten Tagen weitere Transporte an, deren Zahl zwischen 2500 und 3000 Personen schwankt. Gestern hat er[690] *eine inoffizielle – übrigens bis jetzt nicht bestätigte – Nachricht erhalten, daß Lublin ein Personenzug von 19 Waggons passieren sollte, der angeblich nach Izbica fuhr und Umsiedler aus Wien enthielt. Offiziell konnte noch nichts festgestellt werden.*
Bezüglich Lublin selbst ist in dieser Stadt bis jetzt eine unbedeutende Zahl Juden geblieben, die laut nicht offiziellen Angaben aus der Stadt in ihre Umgebung umgesiedelt werden sollen."

Am 16. April 1942 sandte der Landkommissar Lubartów folgenden Brief an den Kreishauptmann Lublin-Land:[691]

"Gestern Nachmittag um 18 Uhr ist ohne vorherige Ankündigung ein weiterer Transport von annähernd 800 Juden eingetroffen. Etwa die Hälfte waren Frauen und Kinder unter 14 Jahren. Männer befanden sich bei dem Transport überhaupt nicht. Die Juden stammen ebenfalls aus der Slowakei. Insgesamt sind Montag und Mittwoch über 1.600 Juden eingetroffen, darunter fast keine arbeitsfähigen. 200 Juden wurden nach Kamionka, 300 nach Ostrow, 80 nach Firlej weiter transportiert."

Am 9. Mai 1942 teilte der Landkommissar dem Kreishauptmann mit:[692]

"Betr.: Umsiedlung von Juden aus Slowakei.
Wie ich bereits fernmündlich berichtet habe, wurde mir am vergangenen Mittwoch vom Gouverneur des Distrikts, Bevölk. und Fürsorge, mitgeteilt, daß am Donnerstag 1000 Juden aus der Slowakei eintreffen würden; sie würden in etwa 14 Tagen weiter transportiert. Am Donnerstag den 7. Mai spät abends kam der Transport hier an; es waren 841 Personen, ältere Männer und Frauen mit Kindern, 199 Männer wurden in Lublin zurückbehalten. Dieser Transport war mit Gepäck und Lebensmitteln besser ausgestattet als die früheren. Die Leitung der Umsiedlung ab Lublin hatte SS-Obstf. Pohl, der auch anläßlich der Aussiedlung der hiesigen Juden am 9. April hier anwesend war. Die Juden sind vorerst im früheren Gymnasium untergebracht. Ob und wann der Weitertransport erfolgt, ist noch nicht geklärt."

In einem anderen, vom 13. Mai 1942 stammenden Brief heißt es:[693]

"Der Herr Kreishauptmann von Cholm war gestern persönlich hier anwesend und bat, ihm bei dem nächsten Judentransport auch die Arbeitsfähigen zu übermitteln, da er notwendig Arbeitskräfte benötige. Ferner führte er Klage

---

690 Dr. Marek Alten, Berater des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin für Judenangelegenheiten.
691 J. Kermisz, aaO. (Anm. 679), S. 48.
692 *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 276.
693 J. Kermisz, aaO. (Anm. 679), S. 49.

darüber, daß die Lebensmittel, die den Transportzügen beigegeben sind, stets in Lublin herausgenommen werden. Ich bitte, bei den nächsten Transporten auch die Lebensmittel nach Cholm weiterzugeben."

Eine ähnliche Klage wurde auch seitens der Delegatur von Rejowiec laut:[693]

"Die Delegatur teilt mir mit, dass am 17. 4. 42 2 Transporte von Aussiedlern aus der Slowakei und dem Protektorat angekommen sind. Das Gepäck der Aussiedler ist in Lublin verblieben und bittet die Delegatur das Gepäck [sic], *welches zum größten Teil Bettwäsche enthält, freizugeben."*

Um Platz für die Neuankömmlinge zu schaffen, wurden die im Distrikt Lublin ansässigen polnischen Juden nach und nach weiter nach Osten abgeschoben. Diese Umsiedlungen wurden vom SS- und Polizeiführer Lublin in Zusammenarbeit mit der "Unterabteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge" des Gouverneurs des Distrikts Lublin in die Wege geleitet, und zwar auf Vorschlag der örtlichen Behörden. Beispielsweise schrieb ein gewisser Lenk, ein Untergebener des Kreishauptmanns von Janów-Lubelsk, an den SS- und Polizeiführer Lublin:[694]

"Ich bitte Sie, in folgenden Orten Juden auszusiedeln:

Radomysl	*500*
Zaklikow	*1500*
Annopol	*500*
Ulanow I	*500*
Modliborzyce	*1000*
Janów-Lubelski	*400*
Krasnik	*1000."*

Lenk fügte hinzu:

"Von diesen Aussiedlungsaktionen möchten nur alte, arbeitsunfähige Leute, Frauen und Kinder erfaßt werden und solche Männer, die nicht bei deutschen Stellen beschäftigt sind. Handwerker möchten allerdings zunächst noch hier bleiben."

Am 13. Mai 1942 stellte der Kreishauptmann in Puławy dem Gouverneur des Distrikts Lublin ein Schreiben zu, in dem es unter Punkt 5 hieß:[695]

"In Opole besteht das Ghetto der Juden aus der Slowakei, die vor kurzem hier eingewiesen worden sind. Alle arbeitsfähigen slowakischen Juden sind bereits größtenteils zu den obengenannten Vorhaben vermittelt. Es befindet sich demnach im Ghetto Opole lediglich ein Rest von alten und kranken Juden, die nicht einsatzfähig sind."

---

[694] Ebenda, S. 54.
[695] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 438.

Am 19. Mai meldete der Kreishauptmann von Lublin der Unterabteilung Bevölkerungswesen und Fürsorge:[696]

> "*Auf die Rundfrage vom 12.d.m. hin empfehle ich, bei sich bietender Gelegenheit folgende Juden abzuschieben, deren Aussiedlung zuerst nötig ist:*

Lubartow	*2737*
Ostrow-Stadt	*3062*
Piaski	*6166*
Belzyce	*3639*
Bychawa	*2733*
Chodel	*1398*
	19735."

Am 22. Mai hielt der Kreishauptmann von Hrubieszow in einem Schreiben fest:[697]

> *"Die Zahl und Wohnort*[sic] *derjenigen Juden, deren Aussiedlung zuerst als notwendig erscheint, stellt sich folgendermaßen dar:*

1) in Hrubieszow	*5.690 Juden*
2) " Uchanie	*2.025 Juden*
3) " Grabowiec	*2.026 Juden*
4) " Dubienka	*2.907 Juden*
5) " Belz	*1.540 Juden."*

Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass diese Überstellungen dazu dienten, Platz für die in den Lubliner Distrikt deportierten westlichen Juden zu schaffen. Später wurden dann auch letztere stufenweise abermals umgesiedelt. Ein vom 5. Oktober 1942 stammender Bericht des Kreishauptmanns in Lublin an den Gouverneur des Distrikts Lublin vermittelt diesbezüglich folgende Angaben:[698]

> "*Bezug: Verfügungen vom 15.8. 1942 und 28.9. 42.*
> *Unter Bezugnahme auf obige Verfügungen berichte ich, daß seit dem ersten Januar 1942 8009 Juden aus dem Reich in mein Kreisgebiet umgesiedelt worden sind. Davon sind bereits 3692 Juden wieder ausgesiedelt worden. Aufwendungen bzw. Barauslagen sind durch diese Umsiedlungen nicht entstanden, lediglich die Gemeinde Piaski stellte ohne Kosten 400 Fuhrwerke für den Transport der Kranken, Kinder und des Gepäcks zur Verfügung.*"

Die erwähnten 8.009 Juden wurden laut diesem Bericht in folgenden Ortschaften untergebracht:

– 1.200 Juden aus Deutschland in Belzyce
– 5.466 Juden aus Deutschland in Piaski

---

696 J. Kermisz, aaO. (Anm. 679), S. 53.
697 Ebenda, S. 55.
698 *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 336.

– 54 Juden aus Deutschland in Luszawa
– 652 Juden aus Deutschland in Kamionka
– 125 Juden aus der Slowakei in Firlej
– 512 Juden aus der Slowakei in Ostrow Lub.

Die deutsche Politik der Judenumsiedlung fand auch in der deutschen Presse ihren Widerhall. Am 17. Oktober 1942 erschien in der *Lemberger Zeitung* ein Artikel unter der Überschrift "Die erste judenfreie Stadt im GG", in dem Folgendes zu lesen war:[699]

> *"Lublin ist die erste Stadt im Generalgouvernement, die judenfrei geworden ist, und man geht nun daran, auch die Gebiete der einzelnen Kreishauptmannschaften von den Juden zu befreien, die das Wirtschaftsleben dieses Landes erheblich in Unordnung brachten. Die erste Kreishauptmannschaft, die keine Juden mehr hat, ist Biala Podlaska. Der Vorgang vollzieht sich folgendermaßen: Die Kreishauptleute bestimmen irgendeinen Ort als Wohngebiet für die Juden der ganzen Kreishauptmannschaft. Bei dieser Bereinigung haben die beiden Kreise Biala Podlaska und Radzin gemeinsam eine Stadt als jüdisches Wohngebiet, nämlich Miendzyrzec gewählt. Da aber dieser Ort in dem Gebiet der Kreishauptmannschaft Radzin liegt, hat Piala Podlaska keine Juden mehr.* […] *Der Kreishauptmann von Lublin-Land hat, um auch in dem Teil des Landes um Lubatow* [Lubartów] *herum Ordnung zu schaffen, für die Juden aus den Gemeinden Tysmieniec, Uscimow, Firlej, Kamionka, Luszawa, Lucka, Samokleski, Tarlo und als Stadt Ostrow einschließlich Niemce, das Ghetto von Lubatow als jüdisches Wohngebiet bestimmt. Sämtliche Juden der erwähnten Gemeinden müssen spätestens 24 Stunden nach Veröffentlichung dieser Polizeiverordnung des Kreishauptmanns die Gemeinden verlassen und sich in das jüdische Wohngebiet der Stadt begeben. Die Juden, die man nach Ablauf der Frist noch außerhalb von Lubatow antrifft, werden mit dem Tode bestraft. Der Judenrat der Stadt Lubatow ist verpflichtet, die aus den oben angeführten Gemeinden nach Lubatow zuziehenden Juden unterzubringen, zu erfassen und notfalls zu verpflegen."*

Aus diesem Beitrag geht eindeutig hervor, dass, wenn ein Gebiet für "judenfrei" erklärt wurde, dies durchaus nicht die Ausrottung der betreffenden jüdischen Bevölkerung zu bedeuten brauchte!

3. Bilanz der Transporte in den Distrikt Lublin

In einem 1992 erschienenen Artikel hat die polnische Historikerin Janina Kiełboń ein annähernd vollständiges Bild der Judendeportationen in den Be-

[699] *Lemberger Zeitung*, Nr. 246, 17. Oktober 1942, S. 5.

zirk von Lublin zwischen 1939 und 1942 gezeichnet.[700] Wir geben die Daten für 1942 tabellarisch wieder:

ABFAHRT	VON	NACH	DEPORTIERTE
11.3.1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	1.001
13.3.1942	Altreich	Izbica	1.003
17.3.1942	Theresienstadt	Izbica	1.000
19.3.1942	Altreich	Izbica	1.000
25.3.1942	Altreich	Izbica	426
27.3.1942	Slowakei	Lublin	1.000
27.3.1942	Altreich	Izbica	1.008
28.3.1942	Altreich	Trawniki	985
30.3.1942	Slowakei	Lublin	1.000
31.3.1942	Slowakei	Lublin	1.003
1.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Piaski	1.000
5.4.1942	Slowakei	Lublin	1.495
9.4.1942	Wien	Izbica	998
12.4.1942	Slowakei	Lubartów	1.040
14.4.1942	Slowakei	Lubartów	1.038
14.4.1942	Altreich	Trawniki	659
16.4.1942	Slowakei	Rejowiec	1.040
18.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Rejowiec	1.000
20.4.1942	Slowakei	Rejowiec	1.030
22.4.1942	Slowakei	Nałęczów	1.001
22.4.1942	Altreich	Izbica	949
23.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1.000
23.4.1942	Altreich	Kraśniczyn	12
25.4.1942	Altreich	Izbica	175
25.4.1942	Altreich	Izbica	963
25.4.1942	Altreich	Izbica	856
27.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1.000
27.4.1942	Slowakei	Nałęczów	1.251
27.4.1942	Wien	Włodawa	998
28.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Zamość	1.000
30.4.1942	Theresienstadt	Zamość	1.000
5.5.1942	Slowakei	Lubartów	1.040
6.5.1942	Slowakei	Łuków	1.038
7.5.1942	Slowakei	Łuków	1.040
8.5.1942	Slowakei	Międzyrzec Podl.	1.001
9.5.1942	Theresienstadt	Sobibór/Osowa	1.000
11.5.1942	Slowakei	Chełm	1.002
12.5.1942	Slowakei	Chełm	1.002
12.5.1942	Wien	Izbica	1.001
12.5.1942	Altreich	Bełżyce	1.000
13.5.1942	Slowakei	Dęblin	1.040
14.5.1942	Slowakei	Dęblin	1.040
15.5.1942	Wien	Izbica	1.006

[700] J. Kiełboń, aaO. (Anm. 674), S. 61-91.

ABFAHRT	VON	NACH	DEPORTIERTE
17.5.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1.000
17.5.1942	Slowakei	Puławy	1.028
18.5.1942	Slowakei	Nałęczów	1.025
19.5.1942	Slowakei	Nałęczów	1.005
20.5.1942	Slowakei	Puławy	1.001
23.5.1942	Slowakei	Rejowiec	1.630
24.5.1942	Slowakei	Rejowiec	1.022
25.5.1942	Theresienstadt	Lublin	1.000
25.5.1942	Slowakei	Rejowiec	1.000
26.5.1942	Slowakei	Nałęczów	1.000
29.5.1942	Slowakei	Izbica	1.052
30.5.1942	Slowakei	Izbica	1.000
1.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.000
2.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.014
5.6.1942	Wien	Izbica	1.001
5.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.000
6.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.001
8.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.000
9.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.010
10.6.1942	Prag	Ujazdów	1.000
11.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.000
12.6.1942	Theresienstadt	Trawniki	1.000
12.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.000
13.6.1942	Theresienstadt	Majdanek	1.000
13.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.000
14.6.1942	Slowakei	Sobibór	1.000
14.6.1942	Wien	Sobibór	996
15.6.1942	Altreich	Izbica	145
15.7.1942	Altreich	Izbica	13
		Insgesamt:	69.084

Laut dem Korherr-Bericht waren bis zum 1. Januar 1943 aus dem Reichsgebiet folgende Judenevakuierungen durchgeführt worden:

aus dem Altreich mit Sudetenland:	100.516
aus der Ostmark:	47.555
aus dem Protektorat:	69.677
insgesamt:	217.748[701]

Ins Altersghetto Theresienstadt kamen insgesamt 87.193 Juden, die sich wie folgt verteilten: 33.249 aus dem Altreich, 14.222 aus der Ostmark und 39.722 aus dem Protektorat.[702]

Ins Ghetto von Litzmannstadt (Lodz) wurden zwischen dem 16. Oktober und dem 4. November 1941 9.431 Juden aus dem Altreich, 5.002 aus der

[701] NO-5194, S. 9.
[702] NO-5194, S. 10.

Ostmark und 5.000 aus dem Protektorat (Prag) deportiert, insgesamt also 19.433.[703]

In den Distrikt Lublin wurden 9.194 Juden aus dem Altreich (13. März – 15. Juli 1942) geschickt, 6.000 aus der Ostmark (9. April – 14. Juni 1942) und 14.001 aus dem Protektorat (11. März – 13. Juni 1942), zusammen also 29.195.

Schließlich gelangten 6.615 Juden aus der Ostmark zwischen dem 20. Oktober 1939 und dem 12. März 1941 nach Nisko sowie in andere Zonen des Generalgouvernements.[704]

Dies ergibt folgendes Bild:

	EVAKUIERUNG	THERESIEN-STADT	LITZMANN-STADT	GG	OSTGEBIETE
Altreich:	100.516	33.249	9.431	9.194	48.642
Ostmark:	47.555	14.222	5.002	12.615	15.716
Protektorat:	69.677	39.722	5.000	14.001	10.954
Summen:	217.748	87.193	19.433	35.810	75.312

Von den 217.748 evakuierten Juden kamen also 35.810 in den Distrikt Lublin und 75.312 in die Ostgebiete. Fast die Hälfte der Gesamtzahl – 106.626 Juden – wurden in den Ghettos von Litzmannstadt und Theresienstadt untergebracht.

Spiegeln die Deportationen in die Ostgebiete sowie den Lubliner Distrikt den Auftakt zu einer Ausrottungspolitik wider? Die zitierten Transportlisten erlauben es uns, die Frage ganz eindeutig mit Nein zu beantworten. Auch nach Eröffnung der sogenannten östlichen Vernichtungslager wurden nämlich die meisten Transporte in Regionen geleitet, in denen sich jüdische Wohnsiedlungen befanden. Beispielsweise trafen nach der Inbetriebnahme von Bełżec rund 30 Transporte in solchen Gebieten ein. Fast ebenso viele gelangten zwischen der Eröffnung von Sobibór und dem Eintreffen des ersten Transports in jenem Lager (1. Juni 1942) in diese Gebiete und weitere 6 nach diesem Datum. Ferner hatten mindestens 20 Transporte nach der Eröffnung von Sobibór weiter östlich davon gelegene Orte als Ziel. Und nicht genug damit: Nach der Inbetriebnahme Treblinkas am 23. Juli 1942 wurden wenigstens 15 Transporte in weiter im Osten gelegene Zonen geleitet. Es gilt darauf hinzuweisen, dass die direkten Transporte nach Minsk zunächst in Warschau eintrafen und über die Linie Siedlce-Czeremcha-Wolkowysk liefen, so dass sie in rund 80 km Entfernung von Treblinka (Bahnhof Siedlce) sowie ca. 140 km von Sobibór entfernt vorbeifuhren.

[703] Aufstellung der Neueingesiedelten. APL, PSZ 19, S. 195.
[704] W. Benz, *Dimension des Völkermords*, aaO. (Anm. 77), S. 76.

Welchem Zweck konnte es wohl dienen, zur Ausrottung bestimmte Juden mehrere hundert Kilometer an zwei "Vernichtungslagern" vorbeifahren zu lassen? Und wenn diese Lager tatsächlich die sagenhafte Tötungskapazität besaßen, welche die orthodoxe Geschichtsversion ihnen zuschreibt, warum in aller Welt wurden dann Dutzende und Aberdutzende von Transporten mit todgeweihten Juden im Distrikt von Lublin angesiedelt, statt direkt in diese Lager verbracht zu werden?

4. Beginn der Judentransporte nach Auschwitz

Die ersten dokumentarisch belegbaren Judentransporte nach Auschwitz sind im Rahmen eines ausgedehnten Programms zur Ausnutzung der jüdischen Arbeitskraft zu sehen. Die entsprechenden Transporte stammten aus Frankreich und der Slowakei.[705]

Am 16. Februar 1942 sandte Martin Luther, Leiter der Abteilung Deutschland im Außenministerium, der deutschen Botschaft in Bratislava (Preßburg) ein Fernschreiben, in dem er mitteilte, dass "im Zuge der Maßnahmen zur Endlösung der europäischen Judenfrage" die Reichsregierung bereit sei, "20.000 junge kräftige slowakische Juden" sogleich in den Osten zu schicken, wo "Arbeitseinsatzbedarf" bestehe.[706] Die slowakische Regierung akzeptierte den deutschen Vorschlag "mit Eifer",[707] und die Vorbereitungen für die Deportationen konnten beginnen. Das Programm zum Beginn der Judentransporte wurde am 13. März 1942 beschlossen und sah die Entsendung von jeweils 10 Zügen nach Auschwitz und Lublin laut folgendem Plan vor:[708]

LFD. NR.	ZUG-NR.	ABFAHRT	VON	ANKUNFT	NACH
1	Da 66	25.3.1942	Poprad	26.3.1942	Auschwitz
2	Da 67	27.3.1942	Žilina	27.3.1942	Lublin
3	Da 68	27.3.1942	Lamać (Patrónka)	28.3.1942	Auschwitz
4	Da 69	29.3.1942	Sered	30.3.1942	Lublin
5	Da 70	30.3.1942	Nováky	31.3.1942	Lublin
6	Da 71	1.4.1942	Lamać	2.4.1942	Auschwitz
7	Da 72	2.4.1942	Poprad	3.4.1942	Auschwitz

[705] In diesem Abschnitt resümiert der Verfasser (Carlo Mattogno) die diesbezüglichen Ergebnisse seiner Studie *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 29-36 sowie 53-66), und fügt einige neue Elemente hinzu. – Siehe auch Enrique Aynat, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Valencia 1994.

[706] T-1078.

[707] NG-2586-J, S. 6.

[708] *Riešenie židowskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945). Dokumenty*, 2. Teil, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994, S. 59f. *Tragédia slovenských Židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*, Bratislava 1949, S. 91 (Fotokopie des Transportplans). *Tragédia slovenských Židov*, Banská Bystrica 1992, S. 161 (Fotokopie des Transportplans vom 26. März bis zum 7. April 1942).

LFD. NR.	ZUG-NR.	ABFAHRT	VON	ANKUNFT	NACH
8	Da 73	5.4.1942	Žilina	5.4.1942	Lublin
9	Da 74	7.4.1942	Nováky	8.4.1942	Lublin
10	Da 75	7.4.1942	Poprad	8.4.1942	Auschwitz
11	Da 76	8.4.1942	Sered	9.4.1942	Lublin
12	Da 77	11.4.1942	Žilina	11.4.1942	Lublin
13	Da 78	11.4.1942	Lamać	12.4.1942	Auschwitz
14	Da 79	13.4.1942	Poprad	14.4.1942	Auschwitz
15	Da 80	14.4.1942	Sered	15.4.1942	Lublin
16	Da 81	16.4.1942	Nováky	17.4.1942	Lublin
17	Da 82	17.4.1942	Poprad	18.4.1942	Auschwitz
18	Da 83	18.4.1942	Lamać	19.4.1942	Auschwitz
19	Da 84	20.4.1942	Poprad	21.4.1942	Auschwitz
20	Da 85	21.4.1942	Nováky	22.4.1942	Lublin

Jeder Transport sollte 1000 Personen umfassen.[709]

Wie wir im vorhergehenden Abschnitt gesehen haben, wurden die von den direkten Deportationen nach Lublin erfassten Juden auf die umliegenden Ortschaften verteilt.

Am 29. April 1942 übermittelte die deutsche Botschaft in Bratislava (Preßburg) der slowakischen Regierung eine Verbalnote folgenden Inhalts:

> *"Die aus dem Gebiet der Slowakei in das Reichsgebiet abbeförderten und noch abzubefördernden Juden werden nach Vorbereitung und Umschulung zum Arbeitseinsatz in dem Generalgouvernement und in den besetzten Ostgebieten kommen. Die Unterbringung, Verpflegung, Bekleidung und Umschulung der Juden einschließlich ihrer Angehörigen verursachen Kosten, die vorläufig aus der anfänglich nur geringen Arbeitsleistung der Juden nicht gedeckt werden können, da sich die Umschulung erst nach einiger Zeit auswirken* [sic] *und da nur ein Teil der abbeförderten und noch abzubefördernden Juden arbeitsfähig ist."*

Um diese Unkosten zu decken, verlangte die Reichsregierung von der slowakischen Regierung einen Betrag von 500 Reichsmark pro Person.[710]

Am 11. Mai 1942 unterrichtete SS-Hauptsturmführer Dieter Wisliceny, Vertreter Eichmanns in der Slowakei, den slowakischen Innenminister, es bestehe nach Informationen des RSHA die Möglichkeit, die Transporte slowakischer Juden nach Auschwitz zu intensivieren, doch präzisierte er:[711]

> *"Diese Transporte dürfen aber nur arbeitsfähige Juden und Jüdinnen enthalten, keine Kinder."*

---

[709] *Riešienie…*, aaO. (Anm. 708), S. 38f.
[710] Ebenda, S. 105.
[711] Ebenda, S. 108f.

Der Vorschlag wurde nicht angenommen, und deshalb gingen alle 19 Judentransporte aus der Slowakei im Mai 1942 in den Lubliner Distrikt.

Insgesamt wurden im Jahre 1942 aus der Slowakei in 57 Transporten 57.752 Juden deportiert. 38 davon, mit insgesamt 39.006 Personen, wurden in den Distrikt Lublin geleitet,[712] die restlichen 19 mit zusammen 18.746 Personen nach Auschwitz.

Auch die ersten Judendeportationen aus Frankreich sind im Rahmen dieses Programms zur Ausbeutung der jüdischen Arbeitskraft zu sehen, denn die ersten Transporte umfassten ausschließlich arbeitsfähige Juden. Schon am 10. März 1942 vermeldete SS-Hauptsturmführer Theodor Dannecker, Beauftragter für Judenfragen in Frankreich, man könne mit den französischen Behörden vorbereitende Verhandlungen "wegen des Abschubs von rd. 5000 Juden nach Osten" führen. Dannecker stellte klar, dass es sich "um männliche, arbeitsfähige Juden, nicht über 55 Jahre" handeln müsse.[713] Die Massendeportation der in Frankreich lebenden Juden, doch auch der holländischen und belgischen, wurde im Juni 1942 beschlossen. Damals betrieben die Deutschen in Auschwitz in erster Linie eine Politik der Ausnutzung jüdischer Arbeitskraft, so dass sich das Problem der Arbeitsuntauglichen nur am Rande stellte. Am 15. Juni 1942 verfasste Dannecker einen Vermerk, in dem er die Ergebnisse einer am 11. jenes Monats in der Abteilung IV B 4 des RSHA geführten Unterredung zusammenfasste:[714]

> *"Aus militärischen Gründen kann während des Sommers ein Abschub von Juden aus Deutschland in das östliche Deportationsgebiet nicht mehr erfolgen.*
> *RFSS hat daher angeordnet, daß entweder aus dem Südosten (Rumänien) oder aus den besetzten Westgebieten größere Judenmengen dem KL Auschwitz zwecks Arbeitsleistung überstellt werden.*
> *Grundbedingung ist, daß die Juden (beiderlei Geschlechts) zwischen 16 und 40 Jahre alt sind. 10% nicht arbeitsfähige Juden können mitgeschickt werden."*

Am 22. Juni 1942 schrieb Eichmann einen Brief an den Botschaftsberater Rademacher vom Außenministerium zum Thema "Arbeitseinsatz von Juden aus Frankreich, Belgien und den Niederlanden", in dem er darlegte:[715]

> *"Es ist zunächst vorgesehen, ab Mitte Juli bzw. Anfang August ds. Jrs. in täglich verkehrenden Sonderzügen zu je 1.000 Personen zunächst etwa 40.000 Juden aus den besetzten französischen Gebieten, 40.000 Juden aus den Nie-*

---

[712] Laut den im vorhergehenden Abschnitt angeführten Transportlisten umfassten die 38 Transporte in den Lubliner Distrikt zusammen 39.899 Personen.
[713] RF-1216.
[714] CDJC, XXVI-29.
[715] NG-183.

derlanden und 10.000 Juden aus Belgien zum Arbeitseinsatz in das Lager Auschwitz abzubefördern."

Die Suche nach den zu deportierenden Personen, so Eichmann an Rademacher, solle sich zunächst "auf arbeitsfähige Juden" beschränken.

Am 26. Juni 1942 verfasste SS-Hauptsturmführer Dannecker ein Rundschreiben betreffs der "Richtlinien für die Evakuierung von Juden". Die Deportationen sollten sich auf "arbeitsfähige Juden beiderlei Geschlechts von 16 bis 45 Jahren" beschränken. Unter Punkt 21 schrieben die Richtlinien Folgendes vor:[716]

"Pro Person muß mitgenommen werden:
a) 1 Paar derbe Arbeitsstiefel, 2 Paar Socken, 2 Hemden, 2 Unterhosen, 1 Arbeitsanzug, 2 Wolldecken, 2 Garnituren Bettzeug (Bezüge und Laken), 1 Eßnapf, 1 Trinkbecher, 1 Löffel und 1 Pullover, ferner die notwendigsten Toilettengegenstände.
b) Jeder Jude hat für 3 Tage Marschverpflegung bei sich zu führen. Insgesamt darf nur 1 Gepäckstück (1 Koffer oder Rucksack) mitgenommen werden."

Unter den Punkten 6 und 7 wurde angeordnet:

"*Ferner ist dem Transport Verpflegung für insgesamt 14 Tage (Brot, Mehl, Graupen, Bohnen usw. in Säcken) in einem gesonderten Güterwagen beizugeben.* […]
Für jeden Wagen ist ein Jude zu bestimmen, der für die Aufrechterhaltung der Ordnung während der Fahrt und die Reinigung des Wagens nach Beendigung der Fahrt verantwortlich ist. Dieser Jude hat auch Sanitätsmaterial mit sich zu führen."

Im Juli begann man auch das Problem der Deportation von Kindern zu diskutieren. Am 10. Juli fragte Dannecker beim RSHA an

"ob die Kinder der abzutransportierenden Juden etwa vom 10. Transport an[717] *mit abgeschoben werden können."*[718]

Am 21. Juli 1942 schrieb Dannecker unter Bezugnahme auf ein am Tag zuvor geführtes Telefongespräch in einer Note:[719]

"Mit SS-Sturmbannführer Eichmann wurde die Frage des Kinderabschubs besprochen. Er entschied, daß, sobald der Abtransport in das Generalgouvernement wieder möglich ist, Kindertransporte rollen können. SS-Obersturmführer Nowak sicherte zu, Ende August/Anfang September etwa 6 Transporte nach dem Generalgouvernement zu ermöglichen, die Juden aller Art (auch arbeitsunfähige und alte Juden) enthalten können."

---

716 RF-1221.
717 Der 10. Transport fuhr am 24. Juli 1942 ab.
718 T-441.
719 RF-1233.

Diese sechs Transporte konnten als Zielort nicht Auschwitz haben, denn erstens lag dieses damals nicht im Generalgouvernement, sondern aus deutscher Sicht auf dem Territorium des Reichs, und zweitens liefen in jenem Zeitraum die Deportationen nach Auschwitz auf Hochtouren. Der Satz "sobald der Transport in das Generalgouvernement wieder möglich ist" kann sich demnach nicht auf Auschwitz bezogen haben.

Am 13. August 1942 sandte SS-Sturmbannführer Günther den zuständigen SS-Stellen in Paris ein Telegramm zum Thema "Abtransport von Juden nach Auschwitz. Dort Abschiebung der Judenkinder", in dem er mitteilte, die Judenkinder könnten "nach und nach auf die vorgesehenen Transporte nach Auschwitz abgeschoben werden".[720] Reine Kindertransporte seien aber nicht statthaft. (Dies offenbar um zu verhindern, dass der Feind dies propagandistisch ausschlachtete.)

Am Tag danach fuhr in Übereinstimmung mit diesen Anordnungen ein Transport mit 1.000 Personen aus Frankreich nach Auschwitz ab, "darunter erstmalig Kinder".[721]

Entsprechend den oben zitierten Anweisungen enthielten die ersten Züge nach Auschwitz ausschließlich arbeitstaugliche Juden, die dann regulär in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen wurden. Folgende Tabelle fasst die Daten bezüglich der ersten 18 Transporte zusammen:[722]

DATUM	ANZAHL	HERKUNFTSORT	DATUM	ANZAHL	HERKUNFTSORT
26.3.	999	Slowakei	29.4.	723	Slowakei
28.3.	798	Slowakei	22.5.	1.000	KL Lublin
30.3.	1.112	Compiègne	7.6.	1.000	Compiègne
2.4.	965	Slowakei	20.6.	659	Slowakei
3.4.	997	Slowakei	24.6.	999	Drancy
13.4.	1.077	Slowakei	27.6.	1.000	Pithivers
17.4.	1.000	Slowakei	30.6.	1.038	Beaune-La R.
19.4.	1.000	Slowakei	30.6.	400	KL Lublin
23.4.	1.000	Slowakei	Insgesamt:	9.948	
24.4.	1.000	Slowakei			

[720] CJC, XXVb-126. Eine Fotokopie des Dokuments findet sich bei E. Aynat, aaO. (Anm. 705), S. 87.
[721] T-444.
[722] Die angeblich geschlossen ins Gas geführten Transporte vor dem 4. Juli 1942 sind eine reine Erfindung. Siehe dazu C. Mattogno, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz*, aaO. (Anm. 2), S. 35f.

5. Auschwitz als Durchgangslager für westliche Juden

Am 5. September 1942 verfasste SS-Untersturmführer Horst Ahnert, Mitglied der SIPO sowie des SD in Paris, eine Note zur "Evakuierung von Juden", die wie folgt beginnt:[723]

> *"Anfang Juli 1942 hat das Reichssicherheitshauptamt angeordnet, daß zum Zweck der Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Abtransport von Juden aus den von Deutschland besetzten Gebieten zum Zwecke des Arbeitseinsatzes im größeren Umfange begonnen werden sollte."*

Am 15. September fand in Berlin ein Treffen zwischen Reichsminister Albert Speer, SS-Obergruppenführer Oswald Pohl, dem Leiter des SS-WVHA, sowie anderen Funktionären statt. Am Tage danach erstellte Pohl einen ausführlichen Rapport zu Händen Himmlers. Die Diskussion hatte sich auf vier Punkte konzentriert, von denen der erste die "Vergrößerung Barackenlager Auschwitz infolge Ostwanderung" war. Hierzu schrieb Pohl:[724]

> *"Reichsminister Prof. Speer will auf diese Weise kurzfristig den Einsatz von zunächst 50.000 arbeitsfähigen Juden in geschlossenen vorhandenen Betrieben mit vorhandenen Unterbringungsmöglichkeiten gewährleisten. Die für diesen Zweck notwendigen Arbeitskräfte werden wir in erster Linie in Auschwitz aus der Ostwanderung abschöpfen, damit unsere bestehenden betrieblichen Einrichtungen in ihrer Leistung und ihrem Aufbau nicht gestört werden. Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen."*

Unter der Ostwanderung war die Abschiebung der Juden in die Ostgebiete zu verstehen. In diesem Kontext heißt der letzte Satz offensichtlich, dass die arbeitsuntauglichen Juden ihre Reise nicht unterbrachen – also nicht in Auschwitz anhielten –, sondern fortsetzten. Wohin zumindest ein Teil dieser Menschen geschickt wurde, geht aus einem Rapport hervor, den SS-Untersturmführer Ahnert über eine am 28. August 1942 beim Referat IV B 4 des RSHA durchgeführte Sitzung verfasste. Letztere war zwecks Erörterung der Judenfrage und insbesondere der Judenevakuierung in den besetzten ausländischen Gebieten sowie zur Besprechung der Transportprobleme einberufen worden. Die Evakuierung der Juden nach Osten sollte über Auschwitz erfolgen. Unter Punkt c) hieß es bezüglich der zur Sprache gebrachten Punkte:[725]

> *"Mitgabe von Decken, Schuhen und Eßgeschirren für die Transportteilnehmer. Vom Kommandanten des Internierungslagers Auschwitz wurde gefordert,*

---

[723] CDJC, XXVI-61.

[724] Pohl-Bericht an Himmler vom 16. September 1942 zum Thema: a) *Rüstungsarbeiten.* b) *Bombenschäden.* BAK, NS 19/14, S. 131-133.

[725] Rapport des SS-Untersturmführers Horst Ahnert vom 1. September 1942. CDJC, XXVI-59.

daß die erforderlichen Decken, Arbeitsschuhe und Eßgeschirre den Transporten unbedingt beizufügen sind. Soweit dies bisher unterblieben ist, sind sie dem Lager umgehend nachzusenden."

Punkt e) bezog sich auf den Barackenankauf:

"SS-Obersturmbannführer Eichmann ersuchte, den Ankauf der durch den Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei Den Haag bestellten Baracken sofort vorzunehmen. Das Lager soll in Rußland errichtet werden. Der Abtransport der Baracken kann so vorgenommen werden, daß von jedem Transportzug 3-5 Baracken mitgeführt werden."

Im Entwurf eines Abkommens zwischen dem Judenrat der Slowakei und dem SS-Sonderstab SS Führungshauptamt, bei dem es um den Austausch von Juden gegen verschiedene Waren ging, tauchte unter den Bitten des Judenrats auch folgende auf:[726]

"Keine weiteren Deportationen vom [sic] *Generalgouvernement und Auschwitz, nach 15 Tagen von Vertragsabschluß."*

Was konnten die Deportationen aus Auschwitz bedeuten, wenn nicht die Fortsetzung der Ostwanderung?

In einem am 24. März 1943 verfassten Brief schrieb Gisi Fleischmann, eine führende Zionistin in der Slowakei:[727]

"Dieser Tage brachten uns jedoch Schlichtim [Deportierte] *Berichte, die uns zu einer kleinen Hoffnung berechtigten, dass kleine Reste sich noch dort befinden. Wir erhielte etwa 200 Schreiben aus Deblin-Irena und Konskowola, Distrikt Lublin, wo außer unseren Juden sich auch belgische befinden, die in den letzten Wochen hinzugekommen sind."*

Doch waren alle bis Ende März 1943 aus Belgien abgegangenen Transporte nach Auschwitz geleitet worden,[728] so dass die in Dęblin-Irena[729] und Końskowala – einem Dorf 6 km von Puławy – befindlichen belgischen Juden notwendigerweise von Auschwitz aus dorthin gelangt sein mussten, und zwar im Rahmen der zuvor beschriebenen Ostwanderung.

Andere belgische Juden wurden ins Ghetto von Grodno (Weißrussland) deportiert. Auch sie mussten von Auschwitz aus dorthin gelangt sein. In einem Bericht mit dem Titel "Warunki materialne bytu Żydów" (Materielle Lebens-

---

[726] Dov Weissmandel, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1960, Dokument 8 (außerhalb des Textes). Der Titel des Buchs (In Bedrängnis) entstammt dem Beginn von Psalm 118,5.

[727] Ebenda, Dokument 23 (außerhalb des Textes).

[728] Serge Klarsfeld und Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994, S. 42-45.

[729] Irena ist ein Vorort von Dęblin.

bedingungen der Juden), der aus der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1942 stammte, heißt es unter Bezugnahme auf das Ghetto von Lodz:[730]

> *"Es gibt einen Faktor, der bewirkt, dass die Zahl der Juden steigt. Dieser Faktor besteht in den Aussiedlungen (wysiedlenia) aus den von den Deutschen besetzten Gebieten. Fortlaufend treffen Nachrichten über solche Aussiedlungen ein. Es ist bekannt, dass aus Berlin, Wien und Prag 23.000 Juden nach Lodz überstellt worden sind; ähnliche Fälle sind auch in Warschau bekannt; unlängst ist eine gewisse Zahl von Juden aus Belgien nach Grodno überstellt worden."*

Die eben zitierten Dokumente beweisen, dass ab der zweiten Hälfte des Jahres 1942 ein erheblicher Teil der jüdischen Bevölkerung Westeuropas (namentlich Frankreichs, Belgiens und der Niederlande), nach Osten abgeschoben wurde, und zwar über Auschwitz, welches als Durchgangslager diente. Unmittelbarer Bestimmungsort dieser Juden war das Generalgouvernement oder Riga, von wo aus die Transporte noch weiter nach Osten gingen.

Diese Politik war am 5. Mai 1943 noch in Kraft. An jenem Tage schrieb SS-Gruppenführer Wilhelm Harster, Befehlshaber der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Holland, eine Note, in welcher er die vom RSHA für die folgenden Monate getroffenen Anordnungen zusammenfasste:[731]

> *"1). Allgemeine Linie:*
> *Der RFSS wünscht, daß in diesem Jahre an Juden nach dem Osten abtransportiert wird, was menschenmöglich ist.*
> *2.) Nächste Züge nach dem Osten:*
> *Da in Auschwitz ein neues Bunawerk aufgebaut werden soll, das im Westen durch Luftangriffe zerstört wurde, wird vor allem im Monat Mai und Juni eine Höchstzahl von Juden aus dem Westen benötigt. Es wurde vereinbart, daß zunächst die für den Abtransport bereitgestellten Juden durch Zusammenlegung mehrerer Züge möglichst bereits in der ersten Monatshälfte abbefördert werden, also das Lager Westerbork* [in Holland] *beschleunigt geleert wird. Anzustreben ist für den Monat Mai die Ziffer 8.000. Zugvereinbarungen werden vom BdS, Den Haag mit dem RSHA getroffen.*
> *3.) Das Lager Hertogenbosch:*
> *Da das RSHA im Juni weitere 15.000 Juden anfordert, muß möglichst schnell der Zeitpunkt erreicht werden, an dem auch die Insassen des Lagers Hertogenbosch* [in Holland] *beansprucht werden können."*

In einem Anfang 1944 erstellten und der Warschauer Delegatur, also der Vertretung der in London weilenden Exilregierung, zugestellten Bericht heißt es

---

[730] Maria Tyszkowa, "Eksterminacja Żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddzialu rękopisów BUW", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 4 (1964), 1992, S. 49.

[731] T-544.

bezüglich der jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements im Dezember 1943:[732]

> *"Laut erhaltenen Nachrichten befanden sich bis Ende Dezember auf dem polnischen Gebiet, in legalen Ansammlungen, etwa 150.000 Juden, darunter die Hälfte ausländische Juden."*

Wer konnten diese "ausländischen Juden" auf polnischem Gebiet sein, wenn nicht via Auschwitz ins Generalgouvernement geschleuste westliche Juden?

6. Das Endziel der nach Osten deportierten Juden

Die Judendeportationen nach Osten verlief also in zwei Phasen: Die Juden wurden zuerst provisorisch angesiedelt oder in Durchgangslagern untergebracht und dann noch weiter nach Osten abgeschoben. Angesichts der Dürftigkeit der vorhandenen Dokumentation können wir nicht mit Sicherheit feststellen, welches das Endziel dieser Abschiebung war, doch bestehen verschiedene Indizien, die es uns ermöglichen, plausible Schlussfolgerungen zu ziehen.

In den "Richtlinien für die Behandlung der Judenfrage", die auf den Sommer 1941 zurückgehen, steht folgender Absatz:[733]

> *"Eine Überführung in Ghettos unter gleichzeitiger Trennung der Geschlechter ist anzustreben. Das Vorhandensein zahlreicher mehr oder weniger geschlossener jüdischer Niederlassungen in Weißruthenien und in der Ukraine erleichtert diese Aufgabe. Im übrigen sind hierfür Orte auszuwählen, die infolge vorliegender Arbeitsvorhaben die völlige Ausnutzung der jüdischen Arbeitskraft ermöglichen."*

Am 14. August 1942 schlug SS-Brigadeführer Otto Rasch, Leiter der Einsatzgruppe C, Berlin folgende Lösung der Judenfrage vor:[734]

> *"Die überzähligen jüdischen Massen können nämlich zur Kultivierung der großen Pripjetsümpfe sowie der Sümpfe am nördlichen Dnjepr sowie an der Wolga ausgezeichnet verwendet und verbraucht werden."*

Wie bereits erwähnt,[735] schrieb Himmler in einem Brief an Gauleiter Arthur Greiser vom 18. September 1941, gemäß dem Wunsch des Führers sollten die Juden aus dem Altreich und dem Protektorat "in die vor zwei Jahren neu zum

---

[732] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 368.
[733] PS-212. *IMG*, Bd. XXV, S. 304.
[734] Der Chef der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD. Ereignismeldung UdSSR Nr. 52 vom 14. August 1941. NO-4540.
[735] Siehe Kapitel 6.

Reich gekommenen Ostgebiete" transportiert werden, doch bloß "als erste Stufe", in Erwartung einer Abschiebung "noch weiter nach Osten".

In einem am 9. November 1941 von Lohse an Rosenberg gesandten Geheimtelegramm hieß es unter Bezugnahme auf Riga, dass die

> *"Judenlager erheblich weiter nach Osten verlegt werden müssen."*[736]

Am gleichen Tag wiederholte Dr. Leibbrandt in einem Telegramm an das Reichskommissar für das Ostland, Heinrich Lohse, "bezüglich der Judentransporte in das Ostland":[736]

> *"Juden kommen weiter nach Osten. Lager in Riga und Minsk nur vorläufige Maßnahme."*

Es gibt keinerlei Grund zum Zweifel daran, dass die Hinweise auf ein Programm zur nochmaligen Deportation der Juden nach Osten der Wahrheit entsprachen. Dies wird übrigens durch einen Artikel im *Israelitischen Wochenblatt für die Schweiz* vom 16. Oktober 1942 bekräftigt. Das Blatt meldete:[737]

> *"Seit einiger Zeit besteht die Tendenz, die Ghettos in Polen aufzulösen. Das war mit Lublin der Fall, hierauf kam Warschau an die Reihe. Es ist nicht bekannt, wie weit der Plan schon durchgeführt ist. Die bisherigen Einwohner des Ghettos kommen weiter nach Osten in das besetzte russische Gebiet, teilweise wurden an ihre Stelle Juden aus Deutschland ins Ghetto gebracht.* […] *Ein Augenzeuge, der bis vor kurzem in Riga war und entfliehen konnte, berichtet, dass sich im Ghetto von Riga jetzt noch 32.000 Juden befinden. Seit der Besetzung seien tausende Juden umgekommen. Die Juden müssten am Morgen zur Zwangsarbeit außerhalb der Stadt antreten. Löhne bekämen sie nicht, sondern nur Anweisungen auf Lebensmittel. Sie erhielten gegenüber der anderen Bevölkerung nur stark gekürzte Rationen: so bekämen sie täglich nur 100 g Brot und wöchentlich 2 kg Kartoffeln. In letzter Zeit bemerkte man in Riga Transporte von Juden aus Belgien und anderen Ländern Westeuropas, die jedoch sofort wieder nach unbekannten Bestimmungsorten weiterfahren. Im Ghetto von Riga fanden, so heißt es, am 30. November und 8. Dezember Pogrome statt, denen sehr viele Juden zum Opfer fielen."*

Am 23. Mai 1942 übergab Karol Sidor, Bevollmächtigter der Republik Slowakei beim Heiligen Stuhl, dem Staatssekretär Luigi Maglione eine Note über die Lösung der Judenfrage. Sie war auf den 8. Mai desselben Jahres datiert und bestand in der Antwort auf ein vom Heiligen Stuhl am 12. November 1941 gerichtetes Schreiben, in dem um Informationen zu diesem Thema gebe-

---

[736] GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 52.

[737] *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, Nr. 42, 16. Oktober 1942, S. 10f.

ten wurde. Nach einer Erklärung der Gründe, die zur Verzögerung der Antwort geführt hatte, fuhr die Note fort:[738]

> *"Doch in diesem Zeitraum*[739] *trat ein Schweigen um die Lösung der Judenfrage ein. Zwischen der slowakischen und der deutschen Regierung fanden lange Verhandlungen über die Lösung des Judenproblems in Europa ein, und man vertrat die Meinung, dass die Auswanderung der slowakischen Juden nur einen Bestandteil eines viel größeren Gesamtprogramms darstellt. In naher Zukunft wird eine halbe Million Juden aus* [West- und Mittel-] *Europa nach Osteuropa geschickt werden. Die Slowakei soll der erste Staat sein, dessen jüdische Bewohner von Deutschland aufgenommen werden. Gleichzeitig soll die Auswanderung der Juden aus Frankreich (dem besetzten Teil), Holland, Belgien, dem Protektorat sowie dem Reichsgebiet erfolgen. Auch Ungarn hat den Wunsch kundgetan, 800.000 Juden zu verschicken, wie Regierungschef Dr. Kállay am 20. April dieses Jahres in seiner Rede gesagt hat.*
> *Die slowakischen Juden werden an verschiedenen Orten in der Gegend von Lublin untergebracht, wo sie definitiv bleiben werden. Die arische Bevölkerung wird aus diesen Territorien ausgesiedelt, und an ihre Stelle wird ein ausschließlich jüdischer Distrikt mit eigener Verwaltung entstehen, wo die Juden gemeinsam leben und durch eigene Arbeit ihre Existenz sichern können. Die Familien werden zusammen bleiben."*

In einer Rede vor SS-Junkern sagte Himmler am 23. November 1942 in Bad Tölz:[740]

> *"Völlig gewandelt hat sich auch die Judenfrage in Europa. Der Führer sagte einmal in einer Reichstagsrede: Wenn das Judentum einen internationalen Krieg etwa zur Ausrottung der arischen Völker anzetteln sollte, so werden nicht die arischen Völker ausgerottet, sondern das Judentum. Der Jude ist aus Deutschland ausgesiedelt; er lebt heute im Osten und arbeitet an unseren Straßen, Bahnen usw. Dieser Prozeß ist konsequent, aber ohne Grausamkeit durchgeführt worden."*

Am 18. November 1943 sprach Himmler in einer Rede vor SS-Führern und Beamten des Generalgouvernements in Krakau von

> *"*[…] *diesen 16 Millionen Fremdvölkische*[n], *die früher noch durch eine Unzahl von Juden, die ja jetzt ausgewandert sind oder zum Osten gebracht wurden, vermehrt wurden.* […]*"*[741]

---

[738] *Actes et documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942*, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatikanstadt 1975, Bd. 8, S. 542f.

[739] Vom November 1941 bis zum Januar 1942.

[740] Bradley F. Smith und Agnes Peterson (Hg.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1943*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1974, S. 200.

[741] Ebenda, S. 201. Originale: Manuskript : NARA, RG 242, T-175, Roll 91, Frames 3195-3198; Tonaufzeichnung: NARA, Tape 242-193 und Tape 242-218.

Am 16. Dezember 1943 hielt Himmler in einer Rede vor Befehlshabern der Kriegsmarine in Weimar fest:[742]

> *"So und soviele Juden wurden nach dem Osten gebracht. Völkerbewegungen, die wir in der Geschichte mit großen Namen bezeichnen, haben sich innerhalb dieser rasenden Entwicklung vollzogen.* […]*"*

Am 29. Juli 1942 schrieb der päpstliche Nuntius in Frankreich, Monsignore Valerio Valeri, aus Vichy an den Staatssekretär Kardinal Luigi Maglione:[743]

> *"Gegen den zwanzigsten dieses Monats haben die Besatzungsbehörden in Paris unter Verwendung der französischen Polizei ca. 12.000 Juden verhaftet. Diese wurden dann größtenteils provisorisch im Vélodrome*[744] *d'Hiver interniert. Es handelt sich mehrheitlich um Nichtarier fremder Herkunft, vor allem Polen, Tschechen etc., die zur Deportation in die Ukraine vorgesehen sind."*

Am 7. September 1942 erließ der "Kommandeur Nr. 12" des Einsatzkommando 12 der Einsatzgruppe D in Kislowodsk, Ukraine, folgende Verordnung:[745]

> *"An alle Juden. Zwecks Niederlassung in den minderbewohnten Gebieten der Ukraine sind alle Juden, die in der Stadt Kislowodsk wohnen und diejenigen Juden, die keinen ständigen Wohnsitz haben, verpflichtet, sich am Mittwoch, den 9. September 1942, um 5.00 Uhr früh nach Berliner Zeitrechnung (um 6.00 Uhr nach der Moskauer Zeitrechnung) am Güterbahnhof zu melden.*
>
> *Jeder Jude nimmt ein Gepäck bis 20 kg, darunter Lebensmittel für 2 Tage, mit. Eine weitere Ernährung wird an den Stationen von der deutschen Behörde gesichert. Es wird vorgeschlagen, nur das Notwendigste mitzunehmen: Wertsachen, Geld, Kleidung und Decken. Jede Familie hat die Wohnung zu versiegeln und am Schlüssel soll ein Zettel befestigt werden, auf dem der Vorname, Familienname, der Beruf und die Adresse der Familienangehörigen anzugeben sind. Dieser Schlüssel mit dem Zettel ist an der Frachtstation an das deutsche Kommando zu übergeben. Infolge Schwierigkeiten beim Abtransport sind eine Fracht von über 20 kg sowie auch die Mitnahme von Möbeln unmöglich. Zur besseren Vorbereitung und Abtransport hat jede Familie ihr Gut, ihre Wäsche usw. zu verpacken und zu versiegeln und dabei den Besitzer anzugeben. Für die Unversehrtheit der Sachen ist die Kommandantur Nr. 12 verantwortlich.*
>
> *Wer einen Anschlag auf das Gut dieser Juden macht oder in eine jüdische Wohnung einzudringen versucht, wird sofort erschossen. Der Übersiedlung unterliegen auch die getauften Juden.*

---

742 Ebenda, S. 201. Originalmanuskript: NARA, RG 242, T-175, Roll 91, Frames 3331-3335.
743 *Actes et Documents…*, aaO. (Anm. 738), Bd. 8, S. 610.
744 Radrennstadion.
745 USSR 1A.

Der Übersiedlung unterliegen nicht diejenigen Familien, in denen einer der Eltern ein Jude, der andere aber ein Russe, ein Ukrainer oder Angehöriger eines anderen Volkstums ist.
Der Übersiedlung unterliegen ferner nicht Angehörige gemischten Blutes. Eine freiwillige Übersiedlung der Familien gemischten Blutes, der Mestizen I. und II. Gruppe, ist bei weiteren Möglichkeiten durchzuführen.
Alle Juden haben sich auf dem Bahnhof in Reihen von 45-50 Mann aufzustellen, wobei die einzelnen Familien sich zusammenzuhalten haben.
Die Aufstellung der Leute soll um 5.45 (Berliner Zeitrechnung), um 6.45 Uhr (Moskauer Zeitrechnung) beendet sein. Das jüdische Komitee ist für die planmäßige Durchführung dieser Anordnung verantwortlich. Diejenigen Juden, die die Durchführung dieser Anordnung verhindern, werden strengstens bestraft werden."

Dieser Erlass passt sehr gut zu einem allgemeinen Plan zur Umsiedlung der Juden und zur Abschiebung westlicher Juden in die Ukraine.[746]

Laut Radio Moskau sind mehrere tausend französische Juden in die Ukraine umgesiedelt worden. In seiner Nummer 71 vom April 1944 wusste das jüdische Untergrundblatt *Notre Voix* Folgendes zu berichten:[747]

"Dankeschön! Eine Nachricht, die alle Juden Frankreichs erfreuen wird, wurde von Radio Moskau verbreitet. Wer von uns hat keinen Bruder, keine Schwester, keinen Verwandten unter den aus Paris Deportierten? Und wer wird keine tiefe Freude empfinden, wenn er daran denkt, dass 8000 Pariser Juden von der glorreichen Roten Armee vom Tode gerettet worden sind! Einer von ihnen berichtete Radio Moskau, wie er vor dem Tode bewahrt wurde, ebenso wie 8000 andere Pariser Juden. Sie befanden sich alle in der Ukraine, als die letzte sowjetische Offensive einsetzte, und die SS-Banditen wollten sie

---

[746] R. Hilberg behauptet, die Juden von Kislovodsk seien nicht überstellt, sondern erschossen worden (aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 1314). Er beruft sich aber auf eine äußerst anrüchige Quelle, nämlich das *Schwarzbuch* von I. Ehrenburg und V. Grossman (aaO., Anm. 23, Fußnote 38 auf S. 1323). In diesem Buch, in dem die Propaganda die Wahrheit um das vielfache überwiegt, wird das angebliche Massaker von einem vorgeblichen Augenzeugen erwähnt, dem jüdischen Journalisten Moissei Samoilowitsch Evenson, dessen Aussagen von einem anderen Journalisten, einem Viktor Chklovski, notiert worden sein sollen (I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le Livre Noir*, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 460f.) Die sowjetische Kommission zur Untersuchung der deutschen Verbrechen im Stavrolgebiet behauptete, am 9. September 1942 seien 2.000 Juden vom Bahnhof Kislovodsk abgefahren, doch der Zug habe in einer nahen Ortschaft angehalten, und die Juden seien in einem Panzergraben erschossen worden. Später habe man im gleichen Graben Tausende von Juden aus Essentuki erschossen. Am 10. Juli 1943 seien 6300 Leichen dort aufgefunden worden. (GARF, 7445-2-93, S. 31f.) Doch hat dieser sensationelle Fund keinerlei dokumentarischen Spuren hinterlassen, und der angebliche Massenmord wird in keiner der Einsatzgruppenmeldungen erwähnt. In dem von Helmut Krausnick und Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm verfassten Standardwerk (aaO., Anm. 654) taucht der Name der Stadt Kislowodsk nur einmal auf (S. 202), und auch dort nicht im Zusammenhang mit einer Judenerschießung.

[747] Abgelichtet in: *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne.* Vorwort von A. Raisky, Paris 1950, S. 179. Wir sind Jean-Marie Boisdefeu für die Zustellung einer Photokopie dieser Seite zu Dank verpflichtet.

erschießen, bevor sie das Land verließen. Da sie aber wussten, welches Schicksal ihnen zugedacht war, und da sie erfahren hatten, dass die Sowjettruppen nicht mehr fern waren, beschlossen die deportierten Juden zu flüchten. Sie wurden sofort von der Roten Armee in Empfang genommen und befinden sich gegenwärtig allesamt in der Sowjetunion. Die heldenhafte Rote Armee hat somit einmal mehr Anspruch auf die Dankbarkeit der jüdischen Gemeinde Frankreichs erworben."

Nach der Umsiedlung des Judenrats von Mielec war ein Heilkostenrückstand in Höhe von 2.260,80 Zloty entstanden. Am 22. Juni 1942 verlangte die Staatliche Heil- und Pflegeanstalt von Kobierzyn die Bezahlung dieser Summe vom Chef des Distrikts Lublin. Man stellte Untersuchungen an, und am 4. September teilte der SS- und Polizeiführer mit,

"dass der Judenrat aus Mielec nach Russland umgesiedelt wurde."

Den genauen Ort kenne man freilich nicht.[748]

Am 13. Mai 1942 sandte der Kreishauptmann von Pulawy dem Gouverneur des Distrikts Lublin einen Bericht, in dem es hieß:[749]

"In der Zeit vom 6. Mai bis 12. Mai einschließlich sind auf Weisung des SS- und Polizeiführers 16.822 Juden aus dem Kreis Pulawy über den Bug ausgewiesen worden."

Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung wurden diese Juden nach Sobibór deportiert und dort ermordet. Das Lager Sobibór befand sich einige Kilometer vom Fluss Bug entfernt, der die Grenze zwischen Polen und der Ukraine bildet. Den Bug konnte man sowohl per Straßen Włodawa-Tamaszouka (ca. 15 km nördlich des Lagers) als auch mit der Eisenbahn (Richtung Brest-Litowsk) überqueren. Es besteht kein triftiger Grund, weshalb diese Juden nicht tatsächlich über den Bug hätten transportiert werden sollen, umso mehr, als Sobibór in diesem Bericht überhaupt nicht erwähnt wird. Der Bestimmungsort Sobibór war durchaus nicht geheim und tauchte beispielsweise in folgendem Bericht des Kreishauptmanns Radom vom 4. August 1942 auf:[750]

"Ich teile hierdurch mit, dass durch ein Sonderdienstkommando 69 Juden aus Rzczywol in das Lager Sobibor des SS- und Polizeiführers im Distrikt Lublin überführt worden sind."

Zieht man die geringe Zahl der Deportierten in Betracht (69 Personen), so lassen ihr Herkunftsort (eine Ortschaft, die weniger als 80 km von Warschau entfernt war) sowie die Tatsache, dass sie durch ein Sonderdienstkommando aufgeboten worden waren, den Schluss zu, dass sie Facharbeiter waren, welche in Sobibór als Dienstpersonal eingesetzt werden sollten.

---

[748] J. Kermisz, aaO. (Anm. 679), S. 35 und 39.
[749] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 438.
[750] J. Kermisz, aaO. (Anm. 679), S. 438.

Es ist übrigens bekannt, dass Himmler persönlich am 5. Juli 1943 folgende Anordnung erteilt hat:[751]

> *"Das Durchgangslager Sobibor ist in ein Konzentrationslager umzuwandeln. In dem Konzentrationslager ist eine Entlaborierungsanstalt für Beutemunition einzurichten."*

Diese Anordnung, gerichtet an Ämter, die über den wirklichen Charakter des Lagers Sobibór nicht im Unklaren sein konnten, waren eine geheime Reichssache: Weswegen hätte Himmler da den Ausdruck "Durchgangslager" benutzen sollen? Um seine Untergebenen hinters Licht zu führen, die längst Bescheid wussten?

In jenem Zeitraum fanden Deportationen niederländischer Juden nach Sobibór statt: Am 2. Juli traf ein Transport mit 2.397 Personen ein, am 9. Juli ein weiterer mit 2.417 Personen.[752] Dass Sobibór die Funktion eines Durchgangslagers aufwies, geht auch aus den Erklärungen mehrerer ehemaliger holländisch-jüdischer Deportierter hervor:

Cato Polak, deportiert am 10. März 1943, blieb eine oder zwei Stunden in Sobibór und wurde dann mit 30 Frauen und 12 Männern nach Lublin überstellt. Sie kehrte über Trawniki – Auschwitz – Bergen-Belsen – Ragun – Theresienstadt nach Holland heim.[753]

Bertha Jansen-Ensel und Judith Eliazar, die am 10. März 1943 in Sobibór eingetroffen waren, wurden gleichfalls nach Lublin transferiert. Beide kehrten via Auschwitz in ihre Heimat zurück. Obschon sie auf Gaskammern und Verbrennungen angespielt hatten, erklärten sie:[754]

> *"Sobibor war kein Lager, sondern ein Durchgangslager."*

Jules Schelvis, am 1. Juni 1943 nach Sobibór deportiert, wurde drei Stunden nach seinem dortigen Eintreffen nach Trawniki überstellt und kehrte über Auschwitz nach Holland zurück.[755]

Mirjam Penha-Blitz gab eine Erklärung ab, die wie folgt zusammengefasst wurde:[756]

---

751 Fotokopie des Dokuments bei: Thomas (Tovi) Blatt: *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report.* H.E.P., Issaquah, 1998, Dokumentation ohne Seitennumerierung. Vgl. auch Pohls Brief an Himmler vom 15. Juli und die Antwort des Büros des Reichsführers-SS vom 24. Juli 1943, beide zum Thema "Durchgangslager Sobibór".

752 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiecampen. Sobibór. ROD, c[23.62.]09, S. 1.

753 Het Nederlandsche Roode Kruis. Afwikkelingsbureau Concentratiekampen. Sobibór. S-Gravenhage, 11.4.1945. Verklaring 49, ROD, c[23.62.]09, S. 10.

754 Ebenda, Verklaring 134, S. 13f.

755 Ebenda, Verklaring 177, S. 15.

756 Ebenda, Verklaring 178, S. 16.

"Am 10. März 1943 mit dem Zug von Westerbork deportiert, Ankunft in Sobibor ungefähr am 13. März 1943 (via Birkenau – ohne Aufenthalt – nach Sobibor)."

Vier oder fünf Stunden nach dem Eintreffen im Lager wurde die Zeugin nach Lublin deportiert. Ihre Rückkehr in die Heimat erfolgte über Birkenau.

Sientje und Jetje Veterman, am 6. April 1943 nach Sobibór geschickt, wurden zusammen mit 28 anderen Frauen zur Arbeit aussortiert und mit diesen nach Trawniki überstellt. Sie kehrten über Auschwitz-Birkenau in die Niederlande heim.[757]

Elias Alex Cohen, am 17. März 1943 nach Sobibór deportiert, verbrachte nur ein paar Stunden im Lager und wurde mit 35 anderen Juden nach Lublin gesandt.[758]

Sophie Verduin, am 10. März 1943 verbracht, wurde nach einigen Stunden von Sobibór nach Lublin überstellt; ihre Heimkehr nach Holland erfolgte über Auschwitz-Birkenau.[759]

Jozef Wins de Heer, deportiert am 11. Mai 1943, kam von Sobibór nach Doruhucza. In die Niederlande heimgekehrt ist er über Lublin-Majdanek.[760]

In einem gut dokumentierten Buch, das 1993 auf Niederländisch erschien und später auf Deutsch übersetzt wurde, schreibt Jules Schelvis, dass "in Sobibor nach der Ankunft von Transporten die benötigten frischen Arbeitskräfte für Dorohucza selektioniert" wurden.[761] Bei Dorohucza handelte es sich um ein 5 km von Trawniki entferntes Arbeitslager, wo Torf gefördert wurde. Laut Schelvis wurden wenigstens 700 niederländische Juden gleich nach ihrem Eintreffen in Sobibór dorthin überstellt, doch ihm zufolge sollen nur zwei davon den Krieg überlebt haben.[761] Von 171 dieser Personen – 147 Männern und 24 Frauen – hat man sichere Kenntnis, da sie aus Dorohucza Postkarten nach Hause geschickt haben.[762]

Dorohucza war nur eines von vielen jüdischen Arbeitslagern, die den Lubliner Bezirk wie ein dichtes Netz überzogen. Edward Dziadosz und Józef Marszałek zählen nicht weniger als 110 davon auf.[763] Wie sich den oben resümierten Aussagen ehemaliger Deportierter entnehmen lässt, wurden andere holländische Juden von Sobibór aus nach Lublin und dann weiter in solche Arbeitslager überstellt. Insgesamt weiß Schelvis von 89 Postkarten aus

---

[757] Ebenda, Verklaring 180, S. 17.
[758] Ebenda, Verklaring 186, S. 18.
[759] Ebenda, Verklaring 188, S. 19.
[760] Ebenda, Verklaring 192, S. 20.
[761] Jules Schelvis, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998, S. 137.
[762] Ebenda, S. 140.
[763] Edward Dziadosz, Józef Marszałek, "Więzienia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, III, 1969, S. 109-120.

Sobibór, 171 aus Dorohucza, 52 aus Lublin und 9 aus Oberschlesien zu berichten, die von niederländischen Juden abgeschickt worden waren.[764]

Es kam auch vor, dass ein Teil der arbeitstauglichen Juden aus den Waggons aussortiert wurde, noch ehe der Zug seinen Bestimmungsort erreichte. Dies war bei einem am 14. Juni 1942 aus Wien abgegangenen Transport der Fall. Nachdem der Zug in Lublin eingetroffen war, mussten 51 Juden zwischen 15 und 50 Jahren aussteigen; die restlichen 949 setzten die Reise bis zum "Arbeitslager" Sobibór fort, wo ihr Aussteigen eine Stunde in Anspruch nahm. Ursprüngliches Ziel der Fahrt war Izbica gewesen.[765]

Es ist bezeichnend, dass die niederländischen Juden, die von Sobibór aus in andere Lager überstellt worden waren, fast alle über Auschwitz-Birkenau in die Heimat zurückgekehrt sind: Anstatt als Geheimnisträger liquidiert zu werden, überlebten sie auch dieses "Vernichtungslager".

Ein Teil der in den Distrikt Lublin deportierten Juden wurde, wie aus dem bisher Festgestellten hervorgeht, über den Bug in die Ukraine abgeschoben. Holländische, französische und tschechische Juden gelangten nach Minsk.[766] Die Deportationen polnischer Juden nach Weißrussland waren laut C. Gerlach "am umfangreichsten",[767] und sie wurden "mit der Eisenbahn nach Minsk gebracht".[768]

7. Die Überstellungen in den Distrikt Galizien

Ein weiterer Teil der in den Lubliner Distrikt deportierten Juden wurde nach Galizien abgeschoben.

Einige ehemalige französische Kriegsgefangene, die im Frontstalag 325 bei Rawa-Ruska (17 km von Bełżec auf der Straße nach Lemberg/Lviv) interniert waren, sind von dem belgischen Forscher Jean-Marie Boisdefeu befragt worden. Sie gaben an, in jener Zone westliche, vor allem französische Juden gesehen zu haben.[769] Wie Boisdefeu hervorhebt, bestätigt dies im Jahre 1945 gemachte Erklärungen anderer Kriegsgefangener. So sagte ein Paul Roser in Nürnberg aus:[770]

---

764 J. Schelvis, aaO. (Anm. 761), S. 160.
765 "Erfahrungsbericht" des Transportführers Josef Frischmann. Publiziert in ebenda, S. 70f.
766 C. Gerlach, aaO. (Anm. 413), S. 761.
767 Ebenda, S. 762.
768 Ebenda, S. 763.
769 Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands, Tome 2: Réalités de la "solution finale"*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerpen 1996, S. 65-71; Jean-Marie Boisdefeu, *La Controverse sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands. Corrigenda et addenda*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerpen 1998, S. 10-18.
770 *IMG*, Bd. VI, S. 326.

> *"Die Deutschen hatten die Gegend von Lemberg-Rawa Ruska in ein Riesenghetto verwandelt."*

Ein Dr. Guérin schrieb:[771]

> *"Die im finstersten Galizien, an der Grenze zur Ukraine gelegene Provinz war in ein riesenhaftes Ghetto verwandelt worden, in welcher sich aus dem gesamten besetzten Europa deportierte Juden aufhielten. Bewacht wurden sie von brutalen Ukrainern, die im Solde der Deutschen standen."*

In Rawa-Ruska gab es auch ein Ghetto, wo im Sommer 1942 18.000 Juden lebten. Von diesen sollen angeblich zwischen dem 7. Dezember 1942 und dem 10. Januar 1943 14.000 ermordet und weitere 2000 in die "Todesfabrik" Bełżec geschickt worden sein.[772] Es ist nicht klar, weshalb dieses Ghetto nach Eröffnung des ganze 17 km davon entfernten Bełżec noch mehrere Monate lang bestanden hat und warum die angeblichen 14.000 Opfer nicht direkt in die "Todesfabrik" gesandt wurden. Ganz abgesehen davon, dass das Ghetto Rawa-Ruska am 10. November 1942 offiziell zu einem der zahlreichen "Judenwohnbezirke" Galiziens wurde.[773]

Juden aus Belgien, Holland, Deutschland, dem Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren sowie der Slowakei gelangten auch in das Lager Janowski bei Lemberg.[774] I. Hertz und Naftali Nacht berichten:[775]

> *"Alle Züge mit Juden aus Brüssel, Paris und Amsterdam fuhren durch Rava-Ruskaia. Zu ihnen kamen Transporte aus Tarnopol, Kolomi, Sambor, Brezany und anderen Städten in der Westukraine."*

Ostgalizien wurde am 22. Juli 1941 dem Generalgouvernement eingegliedert; am 1. August desselben Jahres wurde der Distrikt Galizien gegründet.

Die von Ukrainern und SS-Leuten im Juli 1941 in Lemberg und anderen galizischen Ortschaften begangenen Judenmassaker waren im großen Ganzen Vergeltungsmaßnahmen für die von den Sowjets vor deren Rückzug zwischen dem 22. Juni und dem 2. Juli 1941 begangenen Massenmorde an Ukrainern. Für die SS und die Zivilbevölkerung galten die "Sowjetjuden" in der Tat als die Verantwortlichen für die kommunistischen Gewalttaten oder zumindest als Komplizen der Täter. Hierzu liefern die Berichte der Einsatzgruppen ausführliche Beispiele. Hier einige bezeichnende Beispiele:[776]

---

[771] Dr. Guérin, *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945, S. 13.
[772] Protokoll der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission zu Rawa Ruska vom 26.-30. September 1944. GARF, 7021-67-78, S. 138f.
[773] Siehe Listen in Anm. 793 und 794, S. 280f.
[774] P. Friedman, *Roads to Extinction. Essays on the Holocaust*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, New York und Philadelphia 1980, S. 305.
[775] I. Ehrenburg, V. Grossman, *Le livre noir*, aaO. (Anm. 23), S. 213.
[776] Ereignismeldung UdSSR Nr. 14 vom 6. Juli 1941. PGVA, 500-2-229, S. 5f.

"*In Tarnopol 5000 Ukrainer verschleppt, 2000 ermordet. Als Gegenmaßnahmen Festnahmeaktionen gegen jüdische Intelligenz, die für die Ermordung mitverantwortlich und außerdem Zuträger der NKWD, in Wege geleitet. Zahl auf etwa 1000 geschätzt. Am 5.7. etwa 70 Juden von den Ukrainern zusammengetrieben und mit geballter Ladung erledigt. Weitere 20 Juden auf der Straße durch Militär und Ukrainer erschlagen, als Reaktion auf die Ermordung dreier Soldaten, die gefesselt mit abgeschnittenen Zungen und ausgestochenen Augen im Gefängnis aufgefunden*."

Andere Juden wurden nach der Entdeckung sowjetischer Folterkammern als Vergeltungsmaßnahme erschossen. Beispielsweise reagierten die Deutschen nach der Auffindung von Folterkammern im Gerichtssaal von Tarnopol wie folgt:[777]

"*Die durchziehenden Truppen, die Gelegenheit hatten, diese Scheußlichkeiten und vor allen Dingen auch die Leichen der ermordeten deutschen Soldaten zu sehen, erschlugen insgesamt etwa 600 Juden und steckten ihre Häuser an*."

Auch das Massaker an (angeblich!) 33.771 Juden in Babi Jar bei Kiew wurde als Sühnemaßnahme dargestellt:[778]

"*Die Erbitterung der ukrainischen Bevölkerung gegen die Juden ist außerordentlich groß, da man ihnen die Schuld an den Sprengungen in Kiew zuschreibt. Auch sieht man in ihnen die Zuträger und Agenten des NKWD, die den Terror gegen das ukrainische Volk heraufbeschworen haben. Als Vergeltungsmaßnahme für die Brandstiftungen in Kiew wurden sämtliche Juden verhaftet und am 29. und 30.9. insgesamt 33771 Juden exekutiert*."

Im ganzen Bezirk Galizien sollen im Juli 1941 rund 10.000 und dann bis zum Dezember noch weitere 20.000 Juden erschossen worden sein, doch sind diese Zahlen höchst zweifelhaft. Die behaupteten Massentötungen stehen nämlich im Widerspruch zu den antijüdischen Maßnahmen der Zivilverwaltung Galiziens, die am 1. August 1941 die Militärverwaltung ersetz hatte.

Kaum zwei Wochen nach Einberufung dieser Zivilverwaltung, am 14. August, erhielten die Kommandos der Schutzpolizei in Lemberg, Tarnopol und Stanislau von Oberst Worm einen Befehl hinsichtlich der "Jüdischen Zwangsarbeitslager", der wie folgt begann:[779]

"In fast jeder größeren Ortschaft des Distrikts Galizien sollen sich von den Russen vorbereitete Kriegsgefangenenlager befinden. Sie sollen mit allem notwendigen Inventar ausgestattet sein und sich besonders gut zur Einrichtung von jüdischen Zwangsarbeitslagern eignen. Alle vorhandenen Lager sind so-

---

[777] Ereignismeldung UdSSR Nr. 28 vom 20 Juli 1942. PGVA500-2-229, S. 113f.
[778] Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6 der Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in der UdSSR (Berichtszeit vom 1. – 31.10.1941). RGVA, 500-1-25/1, S. 151.
[779] RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 158-158a.

fort zu erkunden und zu melden. Gleichzeitig ist festzustellen das Fassungsvermögen und die Beschaffenheit."

Am 20. September wurde im ganzen Distrikt für Juden "vom vollendeten 14. bis 60. Lebensjahr" der Arbeitszwang eingeführt.[780] Am 6. November 1941 wurden Vorgehensweise und Fristen für die Errichtung eines jüdischen Wohnbezirks in Lemberg festgelegt, dessen Verwaltung einem jüdischen Ältestenrat anvertraut wurde. Diesem oblag es, unverzüglich ein Ernährungsamt, ein Sicherheitsamt, eine Gerichtsbarkeit, ein Gesundheitsamt, eine Fürsorge, ein Beerdigungswesen, ein Wohnungsamt sowie einen jüdischen Friedhof zu gründen.[781]

Die ersten beiden Ghettos wurden im November und Dezember 1941 in Tarnopol (ca. 18.000 Juden) und Stanisław (ca. 30.00 Juden) gebildet.[782]

Im Januar 1942 wurde das Sanitätsamt der Jüdischen Gemeinde in Lemberg gegründet. Der Judenrat beschrieb es wie folgt:[783]

"Das Sanitätsamt der Jüdischen Gemeinde ist die zentrale Verwaltung und Leitungsstelle für das gesamte sanitäre Wesen der jüdischen Bevölkerung der Stadt Lemberg.

Es unterhält heute bereits allgemeine Ambulatorien für Erwachsene, 1 Kinderraumambulatorium mit Säuglingsfürsorge und Mutterberatungsstelle, 1 Lungenambulatorium, 1 Rettungsstation, 1 Allgemeines Krankenhaus mit Ambulatorien und 1 Spital für chronisch-Kranke, beide für je 250 Betten. Die Abteilung für sanitäre Aufsicht (Physikat), welche soeben im jüd. Viertel 8 sanitäre Stationen errichtet, hat die Aufgabe, den sanitären Zustand der Wohnungen, Höfe, öffentlicher Lokale, Gassen im jüdischen Wohnviertel zu prüfen und zu untersuchen, Weisungen und Verfügungen zu erteilen und sogar Strafen bei Nichtbefolgung aufzuerlegen.

Zwei Infektionsspitäler werden organisiert und in Kürze eröffnet.

Zur Bekämpfung von Epidemien sind in die Rayonortschaften 60 jüdische Ärzte und jüdisches Sanitätspersonal delegiert und weitere Ärzte folgen sukzessive. In Kleparow und Zniesienie werden 2 Ambulatorien für Erwachsene und außerdem im jüdischen Wohnviertel weiter Ambulatorien für Kinder und Lungenkranke errichtet.

Endlich werden sanitäre Kolonnen und 'Blockärzte' zur Kontrolle und Beaufsichtigung des sanitären Zustandes für je ca. 250 Wohnungen organisiert.

---

780 "Bekanntmachung. Betrifft: Arbeitszwang für die jüdische Bevölkerung im Distrikt Galizien". Fotokopie des Dokuments in: *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 228.

781 "Besprechung über die Bildung eines jüdischen Wohnbezirks in der Stadt Lemberg, unter dem Vorsitz des Gouverneurs". Lemberg, 6. November 1941, DAL, R 35-2-155, S. 33-36.

782 Tatiana Berenstein, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja (1941-1943)", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 61, 1967, S. 17.

783 "Mitteilungen des Judenrats in Lemberg für die Jüdische Gemeinde, Nr. 1. Jänner 1942", S. 6. DAL, R 35-12-5-, S. 5.

Das Allgemeine Jüdische Krankenhaus in der Kuszewiczagasse 5, mit seinen Abteilungen für innere, chirurgische, Frauen- und Kinderkrankheiten, für Urologie, Laryngologie, Hautkrankheiten, Neurologie, und den dazu angegliederten Ambulatorien empfängt Kranke den ganzen Tag hindurch. […]
Das Kinderambulatorium in der Schleichergasse 5 und Bernsteingasse 5 mit seiner Fürsorge- und Mutterberatungsstelle empfängt kranke Kinder bis zu 14 Jahren, den ganzen Tag hindurch. Milchverabfolgung an Säuglinge erfolgt nur in der Schleichergasse 5."

Anfang Juni 1942 wurde im Lemberger Judenviertel eine große Entlausungsanstalt für 1500 Personen täglich in Betrieb genommen, in der sich ein Kesselhaus, eine Heißluftkammer und eine Dampfheizungsanlage befanden. Die Anlage war für die Juden bestimmt. Durch sie

"[…] *werden in der nächsten Zeit die Juden durchgeschleust, die innerhalb der Stadt umgesiedelt werden."*[784]

Laut dem polnisch-jüdischen Autor Aleksander Krugłow wurden zwischen dem 19. März und dem 8. Dezember 1942 in 71 Zügen 251.000 Juden nach Bełżec gebracht,[785] was fast der Hälfte der angeblichen Gesamtopferzahl jenes Lagers entspricht. Bełżec soll bekanntlich ein speziell für die Juden dieser Gegend errichtetes Vernichtungslager gewesen sein. In einem Bericht vom 30. Juni 1943 informierte SS-Gruppenführer Fritz Katzmann, die "Aussiedlung aus dem Distrikt Galizien" sei "seit dem April 1942" im Gang und erläuterte:[786]

"Als der Höhere SS- und Polizeiführer mit seiner Polizeiverordnung über die Bildung von Judenwohnbezirken vom 10.11.1942 noch einmal in die Judenfrage eingriff, waren bereits 254.989 Juden aus- bzw. umgesiedelt."

Einige Seiten weiter fügt er hinzu:

"In der Zwischenzeit wurde die weitere Aussiedlung energisch betrieben, so daß mit Wirkung vom 23.6.1943 sämtliche Judenwohnbezirke aufgelöst werden konnten. Der Distrikt Galizien ist damit, bis auf die Juden, die sich in den unter Kontrolle des SS- und Polizeiführers stehenden Lagern befinden, judenfrei. Die noch vereinzelt aufgegriffenen Juden werden von den jeweiligen Ordnungspolizei- und Gendarmerieposten sonderbehandelt. Bis zum 27.6.43 waren insgesamt 434.329 Juden ausgesiedelt."

Zu jenem Zeitpunkt gab es in 21 Judenlagern noch 21.156 Juden.[787]

---

[784] "Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg gebannt. Neue Entwesungsanstalt – Täglich werden 1500 Personen durchgeschleust", in: *Lemberger Zeitung*, 9. Juli 1942, S. 5.
[785] Aleksander Krugłow, "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełżcu w 1942 r.", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 3 (151), 1989, S. 107.
[786] L-018. *IMG*, Bd. XXXVII, S. 398.
[787] *IMG*, Bd. XXXVII, S. 401.

T. Sandkühler deutet den Ausdruck "aus- bzw. umgesiedelt" als Tarnwort für "vergast oder erschossen",[788] doch ist dies ganz unhaltbar, weil die von Katzmann für die Erschossenen verwendete Bezeichnung "sonderbehandelt" lautet, sowohl im eben zitierten Abschnitt als auch in zwei folgenden:[789]

> *"*[…] *bei der Durchschleusung das gesamte arbeitsscheue und asoziale jüd. Gesindel erfaßt und sonderbehandelt wurde.* […] *Auch diese Juden wurden einer Sonderbehandlung zugeführt."*

Am 31. Oktober 1942 vermeldete der in Rawa-Ruska stationierte "Regierungsbezirk Nord Einsatzkommando 5. Komp. Pol. Rgt. 24":

- "8 Juden befehlsmäßig behandelt" mit der Begründung "Transportzug entsprungen";
- 20 Juden "festgenommen" mit der Begründung "Umsiedlungswohnort unerlaubt verlassen u. von Transportzügen abgesprungen";
- 5 Juden "SS-Sonderkommando Belzec zugeführt";
- 1 Jude "ausgesiedelt";
- "Am 28. 10. 1942 wurden in Kamionka-Strumilowa 1023 Juden umgesiedelt. Kam.-Strum. ist somit frei von Juden".[790]

Unter dem Ausdruck "befehlsmäßig behandelt" ist mit allergrößter Wahrscheinlichkeit die Erschießung zu verstehen. Zu den übrigen Formulierungen: "Ausgesiedelt" ist nicht dasselbe wie "umgesiedelt", und beide Bezeichnungen haben nicht denselben Sinn wie "dem SS-Sonderkommando Belzec zugeführt". Trotzdem werden die 1023 "umgesiedelten" Juden von den orthodoxen Historikern als "in Bełżec vergast" betrachtet.[791] Schließlich ist darauf hinzuweisen, dass es in Rawa-Ruska einen "Umsiedlungswohnort" gab, noch ehe im örtlichen Ghetto ein "Judenwohnbezirk" gegründet wurde.

Die Richtlinien der Judenpolitik im gesamten Generalgouvernement wurden den Behörden von Lemberg am 6. August 1942 von Brigadeführer Katzmann bekanntgegeben:[792]

> *"Brigadeführer Katzmann machte Mitteilung, daß es innerhalb eines halben Jahres im Generalgouvernement keine freien Juden mehr geben wird. Die Leute werden teils ausgesiedelt, teils in Lager verbracht. Die vereinzelt auf dem Land lebenden Juden werden von Einsatzkommandos umgebracht. Die in den Städten konzentrierten Juden werden in Großaktionen teils liquidiert, teils ausgesiedelt, teils in Arbeitslagern zusammengefaßt."*

---

788 T. Sandkühler, aaO. (Anm. 650), S. 460.
789 L-018. *IMG*, Bd. XXXVII, S. 393f.
790 RGVA, 1323-2-292b, S. 29.
791 A. Krugłow, aaO. (Anm. 785), S. 106, spricht für den 28. Oktober 1942 von 2500 nach Bełżec Deportierten, während sich Y. Arad mit "Hunderten" zufrieden gibt, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 385.
792 DAL, R-35-12-42, S. 70.

Diese Anordnungen machen einen klaren Unterschied zwischen "ausgesiedelt", "in Lager verbracht" und "umgebracht" auf der einen sowie "liquidiert", "ausgesiedelt" und "in Arbeitslager zusammengefaßt" auf der anderen Seite. Keinesfalls darf "ausgesiedelt" als Synonym für "umgebracht" oder "liquidiert" aufgefasst werden; der Ausdruck ist also ganz wörtlich zu nehmen.

Nach welchen Kriterien die Unterteilung der Juden in diese drei Gruppen vorgenommen wurde, und wie hoch der jeweilige Prozentsatz war, ist nicht bekannt, doch wird man annehmen dürfen, dass die "Sowjetjuden" (also nach der sowjetischen Annexion Ostpolens zugezogenen Juden) sowie solche Juden liquidiert wurden, die antideutsche Aktionen begangen hatten oder solcher verdächtigt wurden.

Am 28. Oktober 1942 erließ SS-Obergruppenführer Friedrich Wilhelm Krüger in seiner Eigenschaft als Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer im Generalgouvernement und Staatssekretär für das Sicherheitswesen eine "Polizeiverordnung über die Bildung von Judenwohnbezirken in den Distrikten Warschau und Lublin", durch welche die Gründung von 14 Judenwohnbezirke festgelegt wurde.[793] Darunter befindet sich auch die Ortschaft Końskowola, in der sich laut der slowakischen Zionistin Gisi Fleischmann im März 1943 belgische Juden befanden (welche offensichtlich über Auschwitz dorthin gelangt waren).

Am 10. November 1942 ordnete Krüger die Errichtung von 41 Judenwohnbezirken auch in den Distrikten Radom, Krakau und Galizien an.[794]

---

[793] *Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement*. Ausgegeben zu Krakau, den 1. November 1942. Nr. 94, S. 665: a) im Distrikt Warschau in: Warschau-Stadt (Ghetto), Kaluszyn (Kreishauptmannschaft Minsk), Sobolew (Kreishauptmannschaft Garwolin), Kossów (Kreishauptmannschaft Sokolow), Rembertów (Kreishauptmannschaft Warschau-Land), Siedlce (Kreishauptmannschaft Siedlce); b) im Distrikt Lublin in: Łuków, Parczew und Międzyrzec (Kreishauptmannschaft Radzyń), Włodawa (Kreishauptmannschaft Cholm), Końskowola (Kreishauptmannschaft Pulawy), Piaski (Kreishauptmannschaft Lublin-Land), Zaklików (Kreishauptmannschaft Kraśnik), Izbica (Kreishauptmannschaft Krasnystaw).

[794] *Verordnungsblatt für das Generalgouvernement*. Ausgegeben zu Krakau, den 14. November 1942, Nr. 98, S. 683f.: a) im Distrikt Radom in: Sandomierz (Kreishauptmannschaft Opatow), Szydłowice (Kreishauptmannschaft Radom), Radomsko (Kreishauptmannschaft Radomsko), Ujazd (Kreishauptmannschaft Tomaszow); b) im Distrikt Krakau in: Przwmysl (Kreishauptmannschaft Przemysl), Reichshof (Kreishauptmannschaft Reichshof), Tarnow (Kreishauptmannschaft Tarnow), Bochnia (Kreishauptmannschaft Krakau-Land), Krakau-Stadt (Ghetto); c) im Distrikt Galizien in: Lemberg-Stadt (Ghetto), Bóbrka (Kreishauptmannschaft Lemberg-Land), Jaryczów Nowy (Kreishauptmannschaft Lemberg-Land), Gródek (Kreishauptmannschaft Lemberg-Land), Rudki (Kreishauptmannschaft Lemberg-Land), Jaworów (Lemberg-Land), Zloczów (Kreishauptmannschaft Lemberg-Land), Przemyślany (Kreishauptmannschaft Zloczów), Brody (Kreishauptmannschaft Zloczów), Rawa-Ruska (Ghetto), Kreishauptmannschaft Rawa-Ruska, Lubaczów (Kreishauptmannschaft Rawa-Ruska), Busk (Kreishauptmannschaft Kamionka-Strumilowa), Sokal (Kreishauptmannschaft Kamionka-Strumilowa), Brzeżany (Ghetto), Kreishauptmannschaft Brzeżany, Bukaczowce (Kreishauptmannschaft Brzeżany), Podhajce (Kreishauptmannschaft Brzeżany), Rohatyn (Kreishauptmannschaft Brzeżany), Tarnopol (Kreishauptmannschaft Tarnopol), Skałat (KreishauptmannschaftTarnopol), Trembowla (Kreishauptmannschaft Tarnopol), Zborów (Kreishauptmannschaft Tarnopol), Zbaraż (KreishauptmannschaftTarnopol), Czortków (Ghetto) Kreishauptmannschaft Czortków, Buczacz (Kreishauptmannschaft Czortków), Bor-

Diese Maßnahmen lassen sich nicht mit einer Ausrottungspolitik vereinbaren. Wenn, wie die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung geltend macht, die Errichtung dieser Judenwohnbezirke darauf abzielte, die Juden zu konzentrieren, um sie leichter liquidieren zu können, warum hat dann das angeblich zum Zwecke eben dieser Liquidierung gegründete Lager Bełżec seine "Ausrottungstätigkeit" im Dezember 1942 eingestellt, obgleich am 31. Dezember 1942 im Distrikt Galizien noch 161.514 Juden lebten?[795]

8. Die nationalsozialistische Politik der Judenumsiedlung nach Osten laut dem Demographen Eugene M. Kulischer

Unsere in den vorhergehenden Kapiteln gemachten Ausführungen zur nationalsozialistischen Politik der Judenumsiedlung nach Osten finden eine ungeheuer wichtige Stütze in der demographischen Studie von Prof. Eugene M. Kulischer, der während des Zweiten Weltkriegs Mitglied des International Labour Office in Montreal, Kanada war. Das Buch trägt den Titel *The displacement of population in Europe*[796] (Die Bevölkerungsverschiebungen in Europa) und wurde 1943 veröffentlicht. Bei seiner Niederschrift bediente sich der Verfasser der Hilfe von 24 Institutionen, die er gewissenhaft aufzählt.[797]

Jede dieser Institutionen verfügte über ein dichtes Netz von Informationskanälen in den verschiedenen europäischen Ländern, so dass sich Kulischer

szczów (Kreishauptmannschaft Czortków), Kopyczyńce (Kreishauptmannschaft Czortków), Tłuste-Stadt (Kreishauptmannschaft Czortków), Stanislau-Stadt (Ghetto) Kreishauptmannschaft Stanislau Stryj-Stadt (Kreishauptmannschaft Stryj), Drohobycz (Ghetto) Kreishauptmannschaft Drohobycz, Borysław (Ghetto) Kreishauptmannschaft Drohobycz, Sambor (Ghetto) Kreishauptmannschaft Sambor.

795 NO-5194, S. 11.

796 Eugene M. Kulischer, *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.

797 Ebenda, S. 5: The American Friends Service, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; the American Nation Red Cross, Washington; the American Jewish Joint Distribution Committee, New York; the American Jewish Committee Research Institute on Peace and Post-War Problems, New York; the Belgian Information Centre, New York; the Board of Economic Warfare, Washington; the Central and Eastern European Planning Board, New York; the Czechoslovak Information Service, New York; the United States Department of Commerce, Washington; the Finnish Legation, Washington; the French Information Centre, New York; the French National Committee, Delegation to the United States, New York; the Greek Office of Information, Washington; the Hias-Ica Emigration Association (Hicem), New York; the International Red Cross, Washington; the Institute of Jewish Affairs, New York; the Latvian Legation, Washington; the Lithuanian Consulate-General, New York; the Office of Population Research, Princeton, New York; the ORT Economic Research Committee, New York; the Polish Information Centre, New York; the Turkish Embassy, Washington; the Young Men's Christian Association, New York, the Royal Yugoslav Government Information Centre, New York.

auf die besten vorhandenen Quellen stützen konnte. In seinem Buch widmet er dem Problem der Judenvertreibung und -aussiedlung durch die deutsche Regierung einen hochinteressanten Abschnitt, der mit wissenschaftlicher Genauigkeit verfasst und durch eine reichhaltige Dokumentation untermauert ist. Deshalb stellt dieses Buch die wohl zuverlässigste Information darüber dar, was die Feinde Deutschlands 1943 ungeachtet der ganzen heimtückischen Gräuelpropaganda über die NS-Judenpolitik wussten. Mit seltener Präzision erläutert Kulischer vor allem die Anfangsphasen dieser Politik:[798]

> *"Bis zum Kriegsausbruch wurde die Auswanderung demonstrativ gefördert. Kanzler Hitler sagte, er würde jedem auswanderungsbereiten Juden gerne einen Tausendmarkschein geben. Doch in der Praxis wurden weniger humane und effizientere Methoden zur Förderung der jüdischen Emigration angewendet. Das Leben in Deutschland wurde den Juden unmöglich gemacht, um sie zur Auswanderung zu bewegen, und wenn sie gingen, mussten sie fast ihr ganzes Vermögen zurücklassen. Gleichzeitig wurde den anderen Nationen eine moralische Verpflichtung zur Aufnahme der Juden aufgebürdet. Als Deutschland immer neue Länder eroberte, wurden die Ziele der deutschen Judenpolitik auf die 'Befreiung ganz Europas vom Judenjoch' ausgeweitet. Nicht nur die Deportation und Absonderung der Juden, sondern auch ihre Ausrottung war ein offen proklamiertes Ziel der Deutschen.*[799] *Doch der Hauptfaktor, welcher den Charakter der antijüdischen Maßnahmen änderte, lag in den veränderten Bedingungen selbst. Mit dem Fortschreiten des Krieges wurden die Auswanderungsmöglichkeiten immer geringer. Andererseits sah sich Deutschland nun in der Lage, die Juden in von ihm kontrollierte nichtdeutsche Gebiete abzuschieben, so dass mit abnehmender Förderung der Auswanderung die Politik der Deportation an Stärke gewann. Die Juden wurden zwecks 'Säuberung' eines bestimmten Landes oder einer bestimmten Stadt entweder vertrieben, oder sie wurden in spezifischen Regionen, Städten oder Stadtvierteln zusammengefasst, um den Rest der Gegend zu 'säubern'. Es muss betont werden, dass die vollständige und vielerorts vollzogene Entfernung der Juden zugleich eine effektive Methode zur Sicherung ihrer* wirtschaftlichen Ausrottung *ist. Man nimmt keine Rücksicht auf ihre Aussichten zum Bestreiten ihres Lebensunterhalts; ganz im Gegenteil wird die Abschiebung auf eine Weise vollzogen, die es den Juden verunmöglicht, ihr Wirtschaftsleben zu reorganisieren."* (Hervorhebung von uns.)

Eine der Methoden zur Verwirklichung dieser wirtschaftlichen Ausrottung war folgende:[800]

---

[798] Ebenda, S. 95.

[799] Gleich darauf spricht Kulischer von "wirtschaftlicher Ausrottung", was beweist, dass er unter "Ausrottung" nicht physische Liquidierung, sondern Entmachtung versteht.

[800] Ebenda, S. 96.

> *"Zuerst werden sie* [die Juden] *ins Generalgouvernement geschickt. Dann wird die Stadt, in der sie angesiedelt worden sind, 'gesäubert'. An ihrem neuen Wohnort wird ein Ghetto eingerichtet. Doch selbst das Ghetto garantiert den Juden keinen dauerhaften Aufenthaltsort, und sie werden wiederum weiter nach Osten abgeschoben."*

Kulischer legt dann eine wenig bekannte historische Tatsache dar, die Jahrzehnte später ihre Bestätigung fand:

> "*In vielen Fällen bestand das unmittelbare Motiv zur Ausweisung oder Deportation darin, Platz für Deutsche zu schaffen. Die ersten Opfer einer großangelegten Vertreibung waren die Juden der eingegliederten westpolnischen Provinzen, die zusammen mit den polnischen Einwohnern vertrieben wurden, in beiden Fällen, um Raum für die 'in die Heimat zurückkehrenden' Deutschen zu schaffen. Später wurden Juden deportiert, weil sie laut offiziellen Erklärungen Wohnungen besaßen, die sich für fremde Flüchtlinge aus durch Luftangriffe gefährdeten Städten eigneten*."

Peter Witte hat in der Tat mehrere Beispiele für diese – von Hitler selbst gebilligte – deutsche Politik angeführt.[801]

Anschließend widmet Kulischer den "von Vertreibung und Deportation betroffenen Ländern und Territorien" breiten Raum und liefert dabei Zahlen, die teils über, teils unter jenen des Korherr-Berichts, doch stets in derselben Größenordnung liegen. Beispielsweise geht er für den Zeitraum bis Ende Dezember 1942 von 120.000 jüdischen Deportierten aus dem Reichsgebiet aus[802] (gegenüber 100.516 im Korherr-Bericht genannten); für Österreich spricht er von 40.000[802] (gegenüber 47.555 bei Korherr), für das Protektorat Böhmen und Mähren[802] von 50.000 – 60.000 (gegenüber 69.677 bei Korherr), für die Slowakei von 62.444[803] (gegenüber 56.691 bei Korherr).

Zu Frankreich schreibt Kulischer:[804]

> "*Mitte Sommer 1942 bildete ein Schlag gegen fremde jüdische Flüchtlinge in Paris den Auftakt zu Massendeportationen aus Frankreich in die Ghettos und Konzentrationslager Osteuropas*."

Hinsichtlich Belgiens hebt er hervor:[805]

> *"Im Sommer 1942 wurde die Deportation wieder aufgenommen, und von Oktober an wurde sie intensiviert. Es lässt sich schätzen, dass bis Dezember 1942*

---

801 Peter Witte, aaO. (Anm. 547), S. 43-46.
802 Eugene Kulischer, aaO. (Anm. 796), S. 101.
803 Ebenda, S. 102.
804 Ebenda. Kulischer überschätzt die Anzahl der bis Sommer 1943 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden, indem er von 70.000 spricht, während die tatsächliche Zahl rund 54.000 betrug. (Serge Klarsfeld, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.)
805 Ebenda, S. 104.

ungefähr 25.000 ausländische Juden aus Belgien deportiert worden sind, teils nach Osteuropa, teils zum Bau von Festungsanlagen nach Frankreich."

Bezüglich Rumäniens zitiert er die *Krakauer Zeitung* vom 13. August 1942:[806]

"Laut einer deutschen Zeitung wurden '185.888 Juden seit Oktober letzten Jahres [d.h. 1941] *nach Transnistrien evakuiert, wo sie in großen Ghettos untergebracht wurden, bis sich die Gelegenheit zu ihrer weiteren Abschiebung nach Osten ergab. Heute leben noch 272.409 Juden im Land.* […] *Die Provinzen Bessarabien und Bukowina können nun als judenfrei betrachtet werden, ausgenommen Czernowitz, wo es noch rund 16.000 Juden gibt.* […] *Man kann annehmen, dass noch in diesem Jahr weitere 80.000 Juden in die Ostgebiete abgeschoben werden könnten.' Doch nach späteren Berichten hat die rumänische Regierung im Oktober 1942 angekündigt, es werde keine weiteren 'Evakuierungen' nach Transnistrien geben."*

Kulischer widmet anschließend der Frage der "als Bestimmungsorte dienenden Territorien sowie der Methoden der Isolierung" einen Abschnitt. Er betont insbesondere das Grundprinzip der Judendeportationen:[807]

"Einige der Juden aus Belgien wurden in einem benachbarten Teil Westeuropas zur Zwangsarbeit eingesetzt, doch im Allgemeinen bestand die Tendenz darin, die Juden nach Osten abzuschieben. Viele westeuropäische Juden sollen in die schlesischen Bergwerke deportiert worden sein. Die große Mehrheit kam ins Generalgouvernement, und eine stetig wachsende Zahl wurde in die Ostgebiete – d.h. jene Territorien, die seit September 1939 unter sowjetischer Herrschaft gestanden hatten – sowie in andere okkupierte Zonen der Sowjetunion geschickt. In der ersten Periode hieß Deportation Verschickung ins Generalgouvernement, doch seit 1940 kamen die deportierten Juden in immer größerem Umfang ausschließlich in Ghettos und Arbeitslager."

Kulischer geht dann zu den Ghettos über:[808]

"Das erste Ghetto wurde im Winter 1939-1940 in Lodz errichtet. Seit Frühling 1940 kamen Ghettos in etlichen größeren und kleineren Städten des Warthegaus sowie des Generalgouvernements hinzu. Im Sommer 1940 riegelten die Deutschen den hauptsächlich von Juden bewohnten Teil Warschaus ab, unter dem Vorwand, er sei eine Brutstätte für ansteckende Krankheiten, und im Herbst desselben Jahres wurde formell ein Ghetto eingerichtet. Alle außerhalb seiner Grenzen wohnenden Juden erhielten den Befehl, ins Ghetto zu ziehen, und die innerhalb des Ghettogebietes lebenden Polen mussten ausziehen. Ferner wurden viele ausländische Juden eingesiedelt. In der ersten Hälfte 1942 lebten ungefähr 500.000 Menschen im Ghetto zusammengepfercht.

---

806 Ebenda, S. 106.
807 Ebenda, S. 107.
808 Ebenda, S. 107f.

Das Wachstum der Ghettos lässt sich durch folgende Schätzungen illustrieren. Im November 1941 schätzte das Institute of Jewish Affairs die Zahl der in den Ghettos hausenden Juden auf 'nicht unter 1.000.000'. Im Dezember 1941 ergaben von polnisch-jüdischen Kreisen in London verbreitete Quellen, dass ca. 1.300.000 Juden in elf Ghettos in verschiedenen Teilen des Landes zusammengedrängt lebten. Für Frühsommer 1942 gab das Institute of Jewish Affairs die Ziffer mit 1.500.000 an. Am 28. Oktober und 10. November 1942 erließ der Staatssicherheitssekretär im Generalgouvernement Verordnungen über jüdische Ghettos in fünf Distrikten des Generalgouvernements (Warschau, Lublin, Krakau, Radom und Galizien), die festlegten, dass am 30. November 1942 sämtliche Juden des Generalgouvernements in abgesonderten Gebieten leben müssen. Ausgenommen von dieser Vorschrift sind Juden, die in der Rüstungs- oder sonst wie kriegswichtigen Industrie tätig sind und in geschlossenen Lagern leben. Die abgesonderten Gebiete zerfallen in zwei Arten: Ghettos innerhalb der größeren Städte sowie rein jüdische Städtchen, die von ihren nichtjüdischen Bewohnern gesäubert worden sind. Im ganzen Generalgouvernement gibt es 13 Ghettos, von denen das in Warschau das größte ist, sowie 42 jüdische Städte.

Seit der Invasion der UdSSR sind Ghettos in Westweißrussland, der Westukraine sowie dem Baltikum, aber auch im besetzten Russland gegründet worden.

Der Hauptzweck der Ghettos und besonderen jüdischen Städte besteht in der Absonderung der lokalen jüdischen Bevölkerung. Diese umfasst die ehemalige Bevölkerung der in ein Ghetto oder eine Judenstadt umgewandelten Zone, die jüdischen Einwohner derselben Stadt, die ins Ghetto umgesiedelt worden sind, sowie aus anderen Orten dorthin geschickte Juden. Für die zweite und dritte Kategorie kam die Einweisung ins Ghetto einer Zwangsumsiedlung, für die dritte zusätzlich auch einer erzwungenen Wanderschaft gleich. Die Zahl der durch diese interne Zwangswanderschaft betroffenen Personen mag sich im Generalgouvernement allein auf viele hunderttausend belaufen.

Die Ghettos des Generalgouvernements oder der Ostgebiete sind auch der übliche Bestimmungsort der von den deutschen Behörden oder den Behörden anderer, mit Deutschland verbündeter Länder deportierten Juden aus dem Westen."

Schließlich kommt Kulischer auf die Zwangsarbeitslager zu sprechen. Er bemerkt dazu:[809]

"Bis zum Sommer 1941 waren wenigstens 85 jüdische Arbeitslager im Generalgouvernement bekannt. Von jenen 35 Lagern, deren genaue Lage man kennt, befanden sich zwei Drittel an der Ostgrenze. Die Zwangsarbeit für Juden wurde immer üblicher und wandelte sich von einer Nebenmaßnahme zu einem wesentlichen Zug der Behandlung der Juden. […]

[809] Ebenda, S. 110.

Im Verlauf des Jahres 1942 wurde die Zwangsarbeit zum üblichen Los der Juden in Polen und den deutsch besetzten Sowjetgebieten. Der Zeitraum, für den arbeitsfähige Juden zur Zwangsarbeit rekrutiert werden können, ist nicht länger zeitlich begrenzt. Ihre Abschiebung nach Osten war weitgehend durch den Wunsch bedingt, sie als Zwangsarbeiter auszunutzen, und mit zunehmendem Arbeitskräftemangel in Deutschland wurde die Deportation arbeitstauglicher Erwachsener zum Synonym für Zwangsarbeit. Im Gegensatz zu den anderen Bewohnern der von Deutschland okkupierten Länder werden Juden nicht zum Arbeitseinsatz ins Reich gesandt, weil dies der Politik widerspräche, Deutschland 'judenfrei' zu machen. Die Erfordernisse der Kriegswirtschaft nötigen die deutschen Behörden natürlich dazu, in gewissem Umfang von dieser Regel abzuweichen, und in der Tat sind einige Ausnahmen vermeldet worden.[810] *Doch im Allgemeinen ist Deportation in den Osten für die Juden gleichbedeutend mit jener Arbeit im Reich, zu welcher der Rest des unterworfenen Europa verpflichtet werden kann, und ihre Aussiedlung nach immer weiter im Osten gelegenen Regionen ist fraglos mit der Notwendigkeit verknüpft, die Bedürfnisse des Heeres in Frontnähe sicherzustellen."*

Der Verfasser berechnet die Zahl der "deportierten, vertriebenen und sonst wie entwurzelten" Juden mit 3.150.000, präzisiert jedoch:[811]

"Diese Zahl umfasst nicht: a) Die Hunderttausende polnischer Juden, die aus dem Generalgouvernement weiter nach Osten deportiert worden sind, und b) Hunderttausende von Juden, die innerhalb der Grenzen ein und desselben Landes oder Territoriums zwecks Unterbringung in Ghettos und besonderen jüdischen Städten zwangsumgesiedelt wurden, insbesondere im Generalgouvernement und den von Deutschland besetzten Ostgebieten. Unter der Annahme, dass lediglich ein Drittel der Juden, die in diesen Territorien verblieben sind, von a) und b) erfasst wurden, müssen annähernd 1.000.000 Juden zwangsmäßig nach Osten oder von einer Stadt in die andere umgesiedelt worden sein."

Kulischer spricht an keiner Stelle von "Vernichtungslagern" oder von einer deutschen Politik der physischen Ausrottung der Juden!

---

[810] Kulischer nennt als Beispiel die Deportation von 200 Juden aus dem ukrainischen Poltava nach Wien. Ebenda, S. 110, Anmerkung 1.

[811] Ebenda, S. 113.

Kapitel IX: Durchgangslager Treblinka

1. Die Deportation der Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto (1942)

Die bisher gesammelten Beweise und Indizien führen zur Schlussfolgerung, dass Treblinka ein vor allem für die jüdische Bevölkerung des Bezirks Warschau errichtetes Durchgangslager war, das sich in den Rahmen der nationalsozialistischen Politik der Judenumsiedlung nach Osten einfügte. In diesem Sinn lassen sich die verifizierbaren Deportationen nach Treblinka erklären. Beginnen wir mit jenen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto.

Laut den Daten des Judenrats von Warschau wurden im Sommer 1942 folgende Juden aus dem Ghetto ausgesiedelt:[812]

DATUM	ÜBERSTELLTE	DULAG[813]	ARBEITS-UNFÄHIGE	INSGESAMT
22.7.1942	6.250	17	22	6.289
23.7.1942	7.300	490	25	7.815
24.5.1942	7.400	0	44	7.444
25.7.1942	7.350	130	50	7.530
26.7.1942	6.400	250	41	6.691
27.7.1942	6.320	130	74	6.524
28.7.1942	5.020	291	70	5.381
29.7.1942	5.480	225	17	5.722
30.7.1942	6.430	181	40	6.651
31.7.1942	6.756	98		6.854
1.8.1942	6.220	45		6.265
2.8.1942	6.276	49		6.325
3.8.1942	6.458	99		6.557
4.8.1942	6.568	140		6.708
5.8.1942	6.623	160		6.783
6.8.1942	10.085	1.369		11.454
7.8.1942	10.672	154		10.826
8.8.1942	7.304	351		7.655
9.8.1942	6.292	1.920		8.212
10.8.1942	2.158	1.531		3.689

[812] "Likwidacja Żydowskiej Warszawy", aaO. (Anm. 120), S. 81, 86, 90.
[813] Durchgangslager.

DATUM	ÜBERSTELLTE	DULAG[813]	ARBEITS-UNFÄHIGE	INSGESAMT
11.8.1942	7.725	452		8.177
12.8.1942	4.688			4.688
13.8.1942	4.313			4.313
14.8.1942	5.168	331		5.499
15.8.1942	3.633	174		3.807
16.8.1942	4.095	408		4.503
17.8.1942	4.160			4.160
18.8.1942	3.976	220		4.196
19-24.8.42	20.000			20.000
25.8.1942	3.002			3.002
26.8.1942	3.000			3.000
27.8.1942	2.454			2.454
3.9.1942	4.609			4.609
4.9.1942	1.669			1.669
6.9.1942	3.634			3.634
7.9.1942	6.840			6.840
8.9.1942	13.596			13.596
9.9.1942	6.616			6.616
10.9.1942	5.199			5.199
11.9.1942	5.000			5.000
12.9.1942	4.806	2.100		6.906
Summen:	251.545	11.315	383	263.243

Somit sollen 251.545 Juden nach Treblinka deportiert und dort ermordet, weitere 11.315 Juden jedoch ins Durchgangslager des Ghettos und anschließend zur Arbeit eingesetzt worden sein. Sind diese Angaben zuverlässig?

Heben wir zunächst die enorme Diskrepanz zwischen Arbeitsfähigen und Arbeitsunfähigen hervor: Erstere sollen ganze 4,5%, letztere hingegen 95,5% der Deportierten ausgemacht haben! Im Ghetto von Lodz waren, um einen Vergleich zu ziehen, am 30. Juni 1942 bei einer Gesamtbevölkerung von 102.546 Juden[814] 68.896 beschäftigt, d.h. arbeitstauglich,[815] also 67,2 %!

Eisenbahndokumente über die Deportation der Juden aus Warschau sind leider äußerst rar. Für den uns hier interessierenden Zeitraum existiert diesbezüglich nur eine einzige Fahrplananordnung. Sie wurde am 3. August 1942 von der Generaldirektion der Ostbahn in Krakau ausgestellt und lautete:

> "*Ab 6. August 1942 verkehrt bis auf weiteres täglich noch ein Sonderzug mit Umsiedlern von Warschau Danz BF* [Danziger Bahnhof] *nach Treblinka und Leerzug wie folgt* […]"

Vorgesehen war die Abfahrt eines Zugs pro Tag: "1/. P Kr 9085 / 30,9 / Warschau Danz Bf – Malkinia – Treblinka", mit Abfahrt um 12:25 und Ankunft

[814] *Kronika getta łódzkiego*, Wydawnictwo łódzkie, Lodz 1965, Bd. II, S. 100.
[815] APL, PSZ, 174, S. 26.

um 16:20, sowie Rückkehr "2/. Ln Kr 9086 / 30,11 / Treblinka – Malkinia – Warschau Danz Bf" mit Abfahrt um 19:00 und Ankunft um 23:19.[816]

Außerdem erstattete Albert Ganzenmüller, Staatssekretär im Reichsverkehrsministerium und Stellvertretender Generaldirektor der Deutschen Reichsbahn, SS-Gruppenführer Wolff am 28. Juli 1942 folgende Meldung:[817]

> "*Seit 22. 7. fährt täglich ein Zug mit je 5000 Juden von Warschau über Malkinia nach Treblinka, außerdem zweimal wöchentlich ein Zug mit 5000 Juden von Przemysl nach Belzec*."

Am 13. August antwortete Wolff:[818]

> "*Mit besonderer Freude habe ich von Ihrer Mitteilung Kenntnis genommen, daß nun schon seit 14 Tagen täglich ein Zug mit 5.000 Angehörigen des auserwählten Volkes nach Treblinka fährt und wir doch auf diese Weise in die Lage versetzt sind, diese Bevölkerungsbewegung in einem beschleunigten Tempo durchzuführen*."

Am 11. April 1962 wurde Wolff anlässlich einer Befragung als Zeuge bei den Voruntersuchungen zum Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess mit diesem Brief konfrontiert. Wolff machte dazu folgende Aussage:[819]

> *"Ich habe damals mit der Bezeichnung Treblinka nicht den Begriff eines Massenvernichtungslagers verbunden. Ich nahm an, es handele sich um eine Judenreservation* [sic], *wie Himmler es mir erklärt hatte."*

Unglaublicherweise ist kein einziger deutscher Bericht über eine dermaßen umfangreiche Bevölkerungsverschiebung erhalten. Die einzige numerische Angabe, über die wir verfügen, entstammt einem knappen Auszug aus dem Stroop-Bericht:[241]

> "*Die erste große Aussiedlung fand in der Zeit vom 22. Juli bis 3. Oktober 1942 statt. Es wurden hierbei 310.322 Juden ausgesiedelt*."

Diese Ziffer ist bestimmt verlässlich und entspricht im großen Ganzen der oben angeführten Tabelle, so dass diese reelle Zahlen widerspiegeln dürfte. Es ist auch durchaus wahrscheinlich, dass die meisten Transporte nach Treblinka abgingen. Aus den wenigen erhaltenen Fahrplananordnungen geht ferner hervor, dass die Züge in Treblinka geleert wurden und ohne Fahrgäste zum Ausgangsort zurückkehrten.

Dies alles heißt freilich noch lange nicht, dass die Deportierten in Treblinka ermordet worden sind. Die "Eröffnungen und Auflagen für den Judenrat" vom 22. Juli 1942 schrieben vor:

---

816 Fotokopie bei R. Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 263), S. 178f.
817 Ebenda, S. 177.
818 Ebenda, S. 181.
819 Staatsanwaltschaft beim Landgericht Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache gegen Baer und andere beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main), Az. 4 Js 444/59, Band 65, S. 12100.

"*Alle jüdischen Personen, gleichgültig welchen Alters und Geschlechts, welche in Warschau wohnen, werden nach dem Osten umgesiedelt*."

Ausgenommen von der Umsiedlung waren unter anderem:

"[…] *alle jüdischen Personen, die am ersten Tag der Umsiedlung in einem der jüdischen Krankenhäuser liegen und nicht entlassungsfähig sind. Die Entlassungsfähigkeit wird von einem vom den Judenrat zu bestimmenden Arzt festgestellt*."

Hinsichtlich des Gepäcks galt folgende Vorschrift:[820]

"*Jeder jüdische Umsiedler darf von seinem Eigentum 15 kg als Reisegepäck mitnehmen. Es können sämtliche Wertsachen: Gold, Schmuck, Geld usw. mitgenommen werden. Verpflegung ist für 3 Tage mitzunehmen*."

Die – ebenfalls vom 22. Juli 1942 stammende – Bekanntmachung des Judenrats enthielt dieselben Anordnungen, begann aber wie folgt:[821]

"*Auf Befehl der Deutschen Behörde werden alle jüdischen Personen, gleichgültig welchen Alters und Geschlechts, die in Warschau wohnen, nach dem Osten umgesiedelt*."

Die Anweisungen bezüglich des Gepäcks enthielten zudem folgende Warnung:[822]

"*Gepäck mit mehr als 15 kg wird beschlagnahmt*."

In einer Bekanntmachung vom 24. Juli 1942 kündete der Judenrat an:[823]

"*Infolge unzutreffender Nachrichten, die im jüdischen Wohnbezirk in Warschau im Zusammenhang mit der Umsiedlung kreisen, wurde der Judenrat in Warschau von den Behörden berechtigt, bekanntzugeben, daß die Umsiedlung der im jüdischen Wohnbezirk in Warschau nicht produktiv tätigen Bevölkerung tatsächlich nach dem Osten erfolgen wird.*"

Am 29. Juli 1942 erließ der Leiter des Jüdischen Ordnungsdienstes folgenden Aufruf:[824]

"*Ich gebe hiermit bekannt, daß alle Personen, die gemäß der Anordnung der Behörden zur Aussiedlung kommen, sich am 29., 30. und 31. Juli ds. Jhrs. freiwillig zur Abreise melden werden, erhalten pro Person 3 kg. Brot und 1 kg. Marmelade*.[sic] *Sammelpunkt und Produktenverteilung – Stawkiplatz Ecke Wildstraße*."

Für die Freiwilligen stellten die deutschen Behörden 180.000 kg Brot und 36.000 kg Marmelade bereit.[825]

---

820 *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 305.
821 Ebenda, S. 110.
822 Ebenda, S. 111.
823 Ebenda, S. 115.
824 Ebenda, S. 309.
825 "Likwidacja Żydowskiej Warszawy", aaO. (Anm. 120), S. 80.

Fassen wir zusammen: Die Juden des Warschauer Ghettos sollten "nach dem Osten umgesiedelt werden"; die in den Krankenhäusern befindlichen "nicht entlassungsfähigen" Kranken waren von der Umsiedlung ausgenommen; jede Person durfte 15 kg Gepäck mitnehmen; jeder Umsiedlungswillige erhielt 3 kg Brot und 1 kg Marmelade – all dies passt einfach nicht zu einer Ausrottungspolitik.

Hier lohnt es sich, zu zitieren, was Eugene Kulischer hierzu schrieb:[826]

> "*Die polnischen Ghettos sind nicht die letzte Stufe in der erzwungenen Ostwanderung des jüdischen Volkes. Am 20. November 1941 meldete Gouverneur Hans Frank im Rundfunk, dass die Juden letzten Endes weiter nach Osten abgeschoben würden. Seit Sommer 1942 sind die Ghettos und Arbeitslager in den deutsch besetzten Ostgebieten zum Zielort von Deportierten sowohl aus Polen als auch aus West- und Mitteleuropa geworden; insbesondere ist eine neue, umfangreiche Aussiedlung aus dem Warschauer Ghetto vermeldet worden. Viele der Deportierten wurden in die Arbeitslager an der russischen Front gesandt; andere wurden zur Arbeit in den Sümpfen von Pinsk abkommandiert oder in die Ghettos der baltischen Staaten, Weißrusslands und der Ukraine geschickt*."

Kulischer wusste sogar darüber Bescheid, dass

> "*am 22. Juli 1942 der Warschauer Judenrat den Befehl erhalten hat, die tägliche Verschickung von 6.000 Personen in die Wege zu leiten*."[827]

In den darauf folgenden Monaten trafen im Warschauer Ghetto sogar Briefe und Postkarten aus Białystok, Pinsk, Bobruisk, Brzezc**,** Smolensk, Brest Litowsk und Minsk ein, die von deportierten Juden an ihre Verwandten gerichtet waren.[828] Natürlich mussten die Widerstandsorganisationen im Ghetto, die damals bereits mit der Gruselgeschichte von den Dampfkammern hausierten, wohl oder übel behaupten, diese Briefe und Karten seien von den Deutschen zwecks Irreführung der Juden fabrizierte Fälschungen. Am 4. Dezember 1942 wurde diese Behauptung in einer Bekanntmachung der Jüdischen Kampforganisation aufgestellt.[829] Und in einem Aufruf der Jüdischen Kampforganisation des Warschauer Ghettos vom Januar 1943 hieß es:[830]

> "*Im Verlauf der letzten Wochen verbreiteten Menschen aus bestimmten Kreisen Nachrichten über Briefe, die angeblich von Juden stammen, die aus Warschau ausgesiedelt wurden und sich jetzt in Arbeitslagern bei Pinsk oder Bobruisk befinden sollen*."

---

826 E. Kulischer, aaO. (Anm. 796), S. 110f.
827 Ebenda, S. 110, Anmerkung 2.
828 Auf diese Tatsache haben bereits Mark Weber und Andrew Allen in ihrem Artikel "Treblinka", aaO. (Anm. 105), S. 139f., hingewiesen.
829 Lucy Dawidowicz, *The Holocaust Reader*, Berman House, New York 1976, S. 356.
830 *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 496.

Die Verfasser des Aufrufs gaben an, solche Nachrichten seien von Menschen verbreitet worden, "die im Dienst der Gestapo stehen". Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung hat diese einfältige Erklärung später aufgegeben und die These vertreten, die Briefe und Postkarten seien "in Treblinka unter Druck" verfasst worden,[831] doch hat kein einziger der selbsternannten Überlebenden von Treblinka diesbezügliche Behauptungen aufgestellt. Tatsächlich bestätigen diese – wenn auch sehr fragmentarischen – Informationen das von E. Kulischer gezeichnete Bild.

Am 30. Mai 1943 wurde ein Transport mit 960 im Warschauer Ghetto gefangen genommenen Juden nach Bobruisk gesandt. Am 28. Juli desselben Jahres gelangte ein weiterer Judentransport aus Warschau in Bobruisk an; ein Teil der Deportierten wurde nach Smolensk weitergeleitet.[832]

In der *Informacja Bieżąca* Nr. 30 vom 17. August 1942 wird auf einen Transport von 2.000 "Handwerkern" aus dem Ghetto von Warschau nach Smolensk vom 1. August Bezug genommen. Ein weiterer Transport mit 2.000 Handwerkern sei nach Malaszewicz abgegangen,[833] eine Ortschaft an der Grenze zu Weißrussland ca. 12 km von Brest. Der bereits früher erwähnte Bericht "Liquidierung des Warschauer Ghettos" vom 7. September 1942 bestätigte:[834]

> "*Zwei kleine Transporte mit 4.000 Personen wurden zur Arbeit an kriegswichtigen Anlagen in Brzesc und Malachowicze geschickt*."

Schließlich ist die Ankunft zumindest eines Transportes aus dem Warschauer Ghetto an einen östlich von Treblinka gelegenen Ort hieb- und stichfest dokumentiert. Am 31. Juli 1942 sandte der Reichskommissar für Weißrussland Wilhelm Kube dem Reichskommissar für das Ostland Heinrich Lohse ein Telegramm, in dem er gegen die Versendung eines Transports von "1.000 Juden aus Warschau zu Arbeit nach Minsk" protestierte, weil dies zu Seuchengefahr und einer Zunahme der Partisanentätigkeit führen werde.[835]

Am 5. August 1942 antwortete Lohse in einem Brief zum Thema "Einfuhr von 1000 Juden aus Warschau", in dem er darauf hinwies, dass

> "*die praktische Durchführung der Lösung des Judenproblems ausschließliche Angelegenheit der Polizei ist*."

Der Polizei obliege auch die Verantwortung "für die ordnungsmäßige Durchführung der Maßnahmen", so dass Proteste nicht zulässig seien.[836]

---

831 Lucy Dawidowicz, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Bantam Publisher, New York 1976, S. 414.
832 C. Gerlach, aaO. (Anm. 413), S. 762.
833 K. Marczewska, W. Waźniewski, aaO. (Anm. 49), S. 137.
834 HI, Report on conditions in Poland. Annex No. 7, HI, Box 29.
835 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 80. Siehe Dokument 22 im Anhang.
836 GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 81. Siehe Dokument 23 im Anhang.

Kube griff das Problem in einem neuen, am 17. August 1942 an Lohse geschriebenen Brief (wiederum zum Thema "Einfuhr von 1000 Juden aus Warschau") auf und verlangte weitere Anweisungen, da er "grundsätzliche Entscheidungen über die Hereinnahme weiterer Juden nach Weißruthenien als Polizeiangelegenheit" treffen wolle.[837]

Zumindest ein Judentransport "mit Arbeitern" (P Kr 9130) traf am 25. August 1942 aus Międzyrzec Podlanski in Treblinka ein,[838] und es ist nicht gesagt, dass es sich um das Arbeitslager Treblinka 1 gehandelt hat.

Die Deportationen von Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto in die Ghettos der Baltenstaaten Litauen und Lettland finden außerdem eine Bestätigung in den bereits erwähnten Deportationslisten der Judentransporte aus Kaunas und Riga nach Stutthof im Sommer 1944. Diese Listen, obgleich nur fragmentarisch erhalten, umfassen die Namen von ca. 1.200 polnischen Juden, darunter 112 Knaben und Mädchen im Alter von bis zu 15 Jahren.

Weitere, schon früher zitierte Quellen erwähnen die Überstellung von Juden aus polnischen Ghettos in die Ukraine über Bełżec Ende März/April 1942. G. Reitlinger schreibt hierzu:[839]

> "*Die Berichte, nach denen Juden aus dem Lager Belzec in Rußland angesiedelt worden sind, können als Teil der Tarnmaßnahmen betrachtet werden, die Heydrich seit der Wannsee-Besprechung getroffen hatte. Tatsächlich können die Hinweise auf die jüdischen Kolonien in Krivoi Rog und auf die Lager in Pinsk, wo Land urbar gemacht wurde, sehr wohl auf gefälschte Feldpostkarten zurückzuführen sein*."

Während also die Einsatzgruppen die Juden am helllichten Tage und ohne die geringsten Versuche der Geheimhaltung erschossen, nahmen sich andere SS-Leute die Mühe, Feldpostkarten zu fälschen, um ihre angeblichen Massenmorde in "Vernichtungslagern" zu vertuschen!

2. Der Warschauer Ghetto-Aufstand und der Stroop-Bericht

In seinem bekannten Bericht vom 16. Mai 1943 über die Zerstörung des Warschauer Ghettos hob SS-Brigadeführer Jürgen Stroop hervor:[840]

> "*Im Januar 1943 wurde vom Reichsführer-SS anläßlich seines Besuchs in Warschau dem SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Warschau der Befehl erteilt,*

---

[837] GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 85.
[838] Fahrplananordnung Nr. 562 vom 22. August 1942. Fotokopie bei R. Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 263), S. 183.
[839] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 284.
[840] PS-1061. *IMG*, Bd. XXVI, S. 635.

die im Ghetto untergebrachten Rüstungs- und wehrwirtschaftlichen Betriebe mit Arbeitskräften und Maschinen nach Lublin zu verlagern."

Laut Y. Arad wurden zwischen dem 18. und dem 22. Januar 1943 aus dem Warschauer Ghetto 6.000 Juden nach Treblinka deportiert.[841] In Wirklichkeit hatte Himmler am 9. Januar 1943 dem SS-Obergruppenführer Krüger befohlen, 8.000 Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto in die Lager der Gegend um Lublin zu überstellen und weitere 15.000 bis zum 15. Februar zu deportieren.[842] Am 2. Februar 1943 stellte SS-Oberführer Ferdinand von Sammern, SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Warschau, Himmler einen geheimen Brief zu, in dem er unter Bezugnahme auf die Firmen im Warschauer Ghetto schrieb:[843]

"*Es werden nicht nur die Firmen Többens und Schulz & CO, sondern auch alle übrigen, es sind dies insgesamt 8 Betriebe mit etwa 20.000 jüdischen Arbeitern, in das Konzentrationslager bei Lublin verbracht*."

Nach dem Stroop-Bericht belief sich die Anzahl der deportierten Juden auf 6.500.[840]

Am 31. März 1943 informierte Dr. Max Horn, zusammen mit Odilo Globocnik Direktor der Ostindustrie GmbH (Osti), den Leiter der Zentralbauleitung von Lublin-Majdanek:[844]

"*Aufgrund des Befehls des Reichsführers SS müssen die im Warschauer Ghetto befindlichen rüstungswichtigen Betriebe, die mit jüdischen Kräften arbeiten, aus polizeilichen Gründen und im Interesse der Steigerung des jüdischen Arbeitseinsatzes raschestens verlegt werden. Die Verlagerung erfolgt nach Poniatowa, Trawniki und Lublin in bereits vorhandene Bauten*."

Die Juden widersetzten sich einer freiwilligen Umsiedlung, und am 19. April rückte Stroop mit seinen Truppen ins Ghetto ein, wonach der bewaffnete Kampf begann.

Von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung wird der Stroop-Bericht als Beweis dafür angeführt, dass Treblinka ein Vernichtungslager war. Beispielsweise behauptet G. Reitlinger, es seien "am 16. Mai, dem festgesetzten Schlußtag der Aktion, offiziell 7000 Juden im Ghetto getötet und 7000 nach T 2 geleitet worden".[845] R. Hilberg greift diese Zahlen auf:[846]

"*Viele tausend Juden waren in den Trümmern umgekommen, 56.065 hatten sich ergeben. 700 der gefangengenommenen Juden wurden erschossen; weitere 7000 wurden in das Todeslager Treblinka gebracht; 15.000 traten den Weg*

---

[841] Y. Arad, aaO. (Anm. 69), S. 392.
[842] *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 349.
[843] Ebenda, S. 449f.
[844] WAPL, ZBL, 268, S. 1.
[845] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 315.
[846] R. Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 17), Bd. 2, S. 538f.

ins Konzentrationslager und Tötungszentrum Lublin an; der Rest verschwand in Arbeitslagern."

Weder Reitlinger noch Hilberg geben die Quelle für diese Ziffern an. Bei dieser handelt es sich um ein Fernschreiben vom 24. Mai 1943, in dem Stroop mitteilte:[847]

"*Von den 56.065 insgesamt erfaßten Juden sind ca. 7000 im Zuge der Großaktion im ehem. jüd. Wohnbezirk selbst vernichtet. Durch Transport nach T. II wurden 6.929 Juden vernichtet, so daß insgesamt 13.929 Juden vernichtet wurden. Über die Zahl 56.065 hinaus sind schätzungsweise 5-6000 Juden bei Sprengungen und durch Feuer vernichtet worden*."

Dieses Fernschreiben ist im Stroop-Bericht, der den Titel "Es gibt keinen jüdischen Wohnbezirk in Warschau mehr!" trägt und beim Nürnberger Prozess als Dokument PS-1061 vorgelegt wurde,[848] nicht enthalten; dieser endet nämlich mit einem Fernschreiben vom 16. Mai 1943. L. Poliakov und J. Wulf teilen in einer Fußnote mit:[849]

"*Dokument PS-1061 enthält auch ein Duplikat des Stroop-Berichts mit einem Tagesrapport vom 24. Mai 1943 (siehe Faksimile), der im Originalbericht fehlt*."

Der betreffende Passus wurde beim Nürnberger Prozess anlässlich der Verhandlung vom 14. Dezember 1945 zitiert.[850]

Über das Schicksal der 56.065 gefangengenommenen Juden hat Stroop drei verschiedene Versionen geliefert. Die im Fernschreiben vom 24. Mai enthaltene und von R. Hilberg aufgegriffene haben wir bereits kennengelernt. Im Fernschreiben vom 16. Mai meldete er:[851]

"*Gesamtzahl der erfaßten und* nachweislich vernichteten *Juden beträgt insgesamt 56.065*." (Hervorhebung von uns.)

Doch es ist offensichtlich falsch, dass 56.065 Juden "nachweislich vernichtet" wurden!

In einer eidesstattlichen Erklärung vom 24. Februar 1946 machte Stroop schließlich folgende Aussagen:[852]

"*Nachdem die Leute aus dem Getto herausgenommen wurden, eine Anzahl von 50 bis 60.000, wurden sie an den Bahnhof gebracht. Die Sicherheitspolizei hatte absolute Aufsicht über diese Leute und hatte den Abtransport nach Lublin unter sich*."

---

847 Fernschreiben Stroops vom 24. Mai 1943. Fotokopie bei: L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, aaO. (Anm. 374), S. 168f.
848 *IMG*, Bd. XXVI, S. 628-694.
849 L. Poliakov, J. Wulf, aaO. (Anm. 374), S. 159.
850 *IMG*, Bd. III, S. 622.
851 PS-1061. *IMG*, Bd. XXVI, S. 693.
852 PS-3841. *IMG*, Bd. XXXIII, S. 202.

Demzufolge wurden die 56.065 gefangengenommenen Juden also nach Lublin deportiert.

Der Stroop-Bericht wirft noch andere Probleme auf. Sein Verfasser präsentiert eine Statistik, in der zwei Kategorien von Juden angeführt werden: die getöteten und die "erfassten", doch zu letzteren gehören auch die getöteten. Ab 23. April gibt Stroop ferner die Gesamtzahl der Juden an, die "zur Verlagerung erfaßt bzw. bereits abtransportiert" waren: 19.450.[853]

In der folgenden Tabelle geben wir die Ziffern des Stroop-Berichts wieder, wobei wir die Zahl der Getöteten von derjenigen der "Erfassten" trennen, wenn sie zusammen genannt werden,[854] so dass die betreffende Spalte nur die lebend gefangenen Juden bezeichnet. Die Gesamtzahl erhält man, indem man der Gesamtzahl des Vortages die Ziffer des Tags danach hinzufügt, beispielsweise (für den 24. und 25. April) 25.500+1.964+27.464. Die einzige Ausnahme besteht in den Zahlen für den 23. und 24. April, weil 19.450+1.990 = 21.440 ergibt und nicht 25.500, so dass (25.500 – 21.440=) 4.060 Personen fehlen. Im Rapport für den 24. April erwähnt Stroop auch 1.814 Juden, die "aus Bunkern hervorgezogen" worden seien und die man zu den "1.660 Juden, [die] zur Verlagerung eingebracht" wurden, hinzufügen muss, so dass die Gesamtzahl der Fehlenden (4.060 – 1.814=) 2.246 ergibt. Vermutlich gehörten diese Juden zu den 3.500 am Vortag "erfassten", wie im Rapport für den 6. Mai, in welchem die 2.850 "zur Umlagerung erfaßten" Juden in der Gesamtziffer des Vortags inbegriffen sind,[855] doch als Tagesgesamtziffer vermeldet Stroop eine Zahl von 1.070.

---

[853] Ebenda. S. 653.

[854] Beispielsweise heißt es im Rapport vom 27. April: "2560 Juden erfaßt, davon 547 erschossen". Unsere Berechnung sieht also wie folgt aus: (2.560–547=) 2.013 lebend Gefangengenommene.

[855] Offenbar waren diese Juden am Vortag gefangen genommen worden.

S.[856]	DATUM	GETÖTET	ERFASST	TAGES-GESAMTZAHL	GESAMT-ZAHL
650	22.4.1943	230[857]	1.100	1.330	[858]
652	23.4.1943	800	2.700	3.500	19.450
655	24.4.1943	330	1.660	1.990	25.500
656	25.4.1943	274	1.690	1.964	27.464
659	26.4.1943	1.692	30	1.722	29.186
661	27.4.1943	547	2.013	2.560	31.746
664	28.7.1943	110	1.545	1.655	33.401
665	29.4.1943	106	2.253	2.359	35.760
667	30.4.1943	179	1.420	1.599	37.359
668	1.5.1943	245	781	1.026	38.385
670	2.5.1943	235	1.617	1.852	40.237
672	3.5.1942	95	1.474	1.569	41.806
674	4.5.1943	204	2.079	2.283	44.089
676	5.5.1943	126	944	1.070	45.159
677	6.5.1943	356	1.553	1.909	47.068
679	7.5.1943	255	1.019	1.274	48.342
680	8.5.1943	280	1.091	1.371	49.713[859]
682	9.5.1943	573	1.037	1.610	51.313
683	10.5.1943	187	1.183	1.370	52.683
685	11.5.1943	51	931	982	53.667
686	12.5.1943	133	663	796	54.463
687f.	13.5.1943	155	561	716	55.179
691	14.5.1943	154	398	552	55.731
692	15.5.1943	67	87	154	55.885
693	16.5.1943	180	0	180	56.065
	Summe:	7.564	29.829		

Die Gesamtzahl der getöteten Juden beträgt 7.564. Was Treblinka betrifft, so wird dieses Lager im Stroop-Bericht viermal als "T II" abgekürzt genannt. Die erste Erwähnung findet sich im Fernschreiben vom 25. April. Der einschlägige Text, den wir im Folgenden wiedergeben, wird in der orthodoxen Literatur oft zum Beweis dafür zitiert, dass Treblinka ein Vernichtungslager gewesen sein soll:[860]

> "*Das heutige Unternehmen endete bei fast sämtlichen Stroßtrupps damit, daß Riesenbrände entstanden und dadurch die Juden zum Verlassen ihrer Verstecke und Schlupfwinkel veranlaßten. Es wurden insgesamt 1.690 Juden lebend erfaßt. Nach Erzählung der Juden sind hierunter mit Bestimmtheit abgesetzte Fallschirmspringer und solche Banditen, die von einer unbekannten Stelle mit*

856 *IMG*, Band XXVI, auf angegebener Seite.
857 Im Text steht 203, doch in einem anderen Bericht, der sich auf denselben Tag bezieht (S. 647), ist von 150 Erschossenen und 80 in einem gesprengten Bunker Umgekommenen die Rede, so dass insgesamt 230 Juden getötet wurden.
858 Die Gesamtzahl für den 22.4. und die Tage davor ist nicht angegeben.
859 Im Text steht irrtümlich 49.712.
860 PS-1061. *IMG*, Bd. XXVI, S. 656.

Waffen beliefert wurden. 274 Juden wurden erschossen und wie an allen Tagen ungezählte Juden in gesprengten Bunkern verschüttet und, wie immer wieder festgestellt werden kann, verbrannt. Mit der heutigen Beute an Juden sind meines Erachtens ein sehr großer Teil der Banditen und niedrigsten Elemente des Ghettos erfaßt worden. Die sofortige Liquidierung wurde wegen Eintritt der Dunkelheit nicht mehr durchgeführt. Ich werde versuchen, für morgen einen Zug nach T II zu erhalten, andernfalls die Liquidierung morgen durchgeführt wird."

Einen Tag darauf notierte Stroop in seinem Fernschreiben:[861]

"*Z.Zt. sind von den erfaßten Juden keine mehr in Warschau. Der vorgeschriebene Transport nach T II ist erfolgt*."

Die nächste Erwähnung von Treblinka erfolgte im Fernschreiben vom 12. Mai:[862]

"*Die nunmehr von hier abgehenden Judentransporte werden erstmalig heute nach T II geleitet*."

Schließlich hieß es im Fernschreiben vom 13. Mai:[863]

"*Aus einem Wehrmachtbetrieb wurden heute 327 Juden erfaßt. Die jetzt erfaßten Juden werden nur nach T II geleitet*."

Der Stroop-Bericht veranlasst in diesem Zusammenhang zu drei Fragen:

1. Wie viele Juden wurden nach "T II" deportiert?
2. Wurden die nach Treblinka deportierten Juden vergast?
3. Wohin kam der Großteil der Juden aus dem Ghetto?

Wenden wir uns zunächst der ersten Frage zu. Am 25. April wurden insgesamt 1.990 Juden gefangen genommen, von denen 274 erschossen wurden. Die Erschießungsaktion wurde beim Einbruch der Dämmerung unterbrochen. Der Transport nach Treblinka konnte somit lediglich die restlichen (1.990–274=) 1.660 Personen erfassen. Doch ist dies die höchste Zahl von an einem einzigen Tag nach Treblinka Deportierten. Dies wird durch die Tatsache bestätigt, dass am Tage danach 1.722 Juden gefangen genommen wurden, von denen 1.692 getötet wurden, und die Gesamtzahl für den 26. April entspricht jener des 25. April plus jenen 1.722 Juden: 27.464 + 1.722 = 29.186.

Im Bericht vom 12. Mai heißt es, die von Warschau abgehenden Judentransporte seien an jenem Tag "erstmalig" nach "T II" geleitet worden. Es ist nicht klar, wie sich dies mit dem Transport vom 25. April vereinbaren lässt, der als erster nach Treblinka kam. Wie dem auch sei, aus dem Fernschreiben

[861] Ebenda, S. 660.
[862] Ebenda, S. 686.
[863] Ebenda, S. 688.

vom 13. Mai geht hervor, dass nach Treblinka lediglich die täglich erfassten Juden verbracht wurden.

Nach obiger Tabelle wurden am 12. Mai 1.709 Juden gefangengenommen.

Die Maximalzahl von während dieses Zeitraums nach Treblinka deportierten Juden beträgt somit (1.660+1.709=) 3.369. Es ist darum unklar, wie Stroop in seinem Fernschreiben vom 24. Mai auf eine Zahl von 6.929 gelangt. Doch wichtiger ist ein anderes Problem: Wenn diese Juden in "T II" vernichtet wurden, bedeutet dies dann, dass Treblinka ein zum Zweck der Menschentötung errichtetes Lager war? Unserer Ansicht nach beweist die dort erfolgte "Liquidierung" einiger tausend Juden, welche die SS als "Banditen und niedrigsten Elemente des Ghettos" einstufte, weder, dass diese vergast wurden, noch dass es sich bei Treblinka um ein "Vernichtungslager" handelte. Hält man sich vor Augen, dass das Lager nur 80 km von Warschau entfernt lag, so wäre es nicht verwunderlich, wenn die SS dort einige tausend Menschen erschossen hätte, die sie in der Stadt nicht exekutieren konnte oder wollte. Doch hier taucht ein anderes Problem auf.

In der Einleitung zu seinem Bericht schreibt Stroop:[864]

> "*Während der Großaktion konnten Juden gefangen werden, die bereits nach Lublin bzw. Treblinka verlagert waren, dort ausbrachen und mit Waffen und Munition versehen in das Ghetto zurückkehrten*."

Es besteht also Grund zum Zweifel daran, dass die (laut Stroop) 6.929 nach Treblinka deportierten Juden alle "vernichtet" worden sind. Einer dieser Juden, ein Samuel Zylbersztajn, wurde in der Tat am 30. April 1943 aus dem angeblichen Vernichtungslager Treblinka nach Majdanek deportiert, und zwar als Angehöriger eines Transports von 308 Juden.[865] Der Titel seines Erlebnisberichts lautet, ins Deutsche übersetzt: "Die Erinnerungen eines Häftlings von zehn Lagern". Zylbersztajn überlebte nach dem "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka nämlich auch das "Vernichtungslager" Majdanek und acht "gewöhnliche" Konzentrationslager dazu; er ist somit ein lebendiger Beweis dafür, dass die Deutschen ihre jüdischen Gefangenen nicht systematisch ausgerottet haben.

Weitere 356 Juden wurden am 13. Mai 1943 von Treblinka nach Majdanek überstellt.[866] Die jüdischen Historiker Tatiana Berenstein und Adam Rutkowski schreiben dazu:[867]

---

[864] Ebenda, S. 638.

[865] Samuel Zylbersztain, "Pamiętnik więźnia dziesięciu obozów", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 68, 1968, S. 53-56. Der Verfasser nennt als Datum seiner Deportation nach Treblinka ausdrücklich den 30. April 1943.

[866] T. Mencel (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991, S. 448.

[867] Tatiana Berenstein, Adam Rutkowski, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracijnym Majdanek (1941-1944)", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 58, 1966, S. 16.

"*Einige der Transporte aus Warschau gelangten via Treblinka, wo die Selektion der Deportierten stattfand, nach Lublin*."

Erhärtet wird diese Tatsache durch etliche Zeugen, die im Rahmen des Auslieferungsverfahrens gegen John Demjanjuk in den USA befragt worden sind. In den in unserem Besitz befindlichen offiziellen Zusammenfassungen der Befragungen[868] sind die Namen der Zeugen unkenntlich gemacht worden, so dass wir jeweils das Datum nennen, an dem die Befragung stattfand.

Befragung vom 12. Dezember 1979: Der Zeuge wurde im April 1943 von Warschau nach Treblinka deportiert. Am nächsten Tag wurde er nach Majdanek überstellt, wo er 6-7 Tage verbrachte; anschließend kam er für ca. ein Jahr nach Budzyn. Von Budzyn aus wurde er nach Wieliczka (in der Nähe von Krakau) geschickt, von dort gegen Mitte 1944 nach Flossenbürg und schließlich nach Leitmeritz.

Befragung vom 17. Dezember 1979: Der Zeuge wurde von Krakau nach Płaszów und von da aus weiter nach Auschwitz deportiert. Danach kam er nach Oranienburg und schlussendlich nach Flossenbürg. Er gab an, einen einzigen Tag in Treblinka verbracht zu haben, ohne Einzelheiten zu nennen.

Befragung vom 3. Januar 1980: Der Zeuge wurde im Mai 1943 in Warschau gefangen genommen und direkt nach Majdanek geschickt, von wo aus er später nach Budzyn überstellt wurde.

Befragung vom 7. März 1980: Der Zeuge wurde im April 1943 von Warschau nach Treblinka deportiert, wo er nur einen Tag lang blieb; anschließend überstellte man ihn zusammen mit 180 anderen Häftlingen nach Majdanek. Nach zwei Tagen ging die Reise weiter nach Budzyn, wo er zwei Jahre verbrachte. Er wurde von den Sowjets aus einem ungenannten deutschen KL befreit.

Befragung vom 11. März 1980: Der Zeuge wurde im April 1943 nach Treblinka gesandt, wo er nur einen Tag lang blieb. Überstellung nach Majdanek, von da aus nach Budzyn, wo er rund ein Jahr lang interniert war. Am 5. Mai 1945 in Mauthausen befreit.

Befragung vom 18. Juli 1980: Der Zeuge wurde am 18. April 1943 von Warschau nach Majdanek deportiert. Nach 5 Wochen kam er nach Auschwitz, und dann – gegen Ende 1944 – nach Gusen (einem Nebenlager von Mauthausen), wo er befreit wurde.

Das Urteil des Schwurgerichts Düsseldorf vom 3. September 1965 hält klipp und klar fest, dass

---

868 *U.S. Department of Justice. Criminal Division. Office of Investigation. Report of Investigation. Subject "Demjanjuk Ivan, Fedoreknko Feodor"*. Diese Protokolle wurden den Akten im Jerusalemer Demjanjuk-Prozess beigelegt (State of Israel vs. Ivan [John] Demjanjuk. Criminal Case No. 373/86 in the Jerusalem District Court; vgl. Kapitel V). Wir danken Dr. Miroslav Dragan, der uns diese Dokumente zur Verfügung stellte.

"*einige tausend Menschen von Treblinka wieder nach anderen Lagern gekommen seien*."[869]

Wenden wir uns zum Schluss der Frage zu, wohin die große Masse der Deportierten geschickt wurde. Laut T. Berenstein und A. Rutkowski wurden 30.000 bis 40.000 Juden aus dem Warschauer Ghetto nach Lublin deportiert, wobei einige Transporte über Treblinka dorthin gelangten, wo zuvor eine Selektion der Arbeitstauglichen durchgeführt worden war.[870] Die polnische Historiker Zofia Leszczyńska schreibt, die Juden aus Warschau seien wie folgt verteilt worden: 14.000 nach Poniatowo, 6.000 nach Trawniki, 800 nach Budzyn und 16.000 nach Majdanek.[871] Laut ihrer Chronologie der Transporte, die sehr lückenhafte Zahlenangaben enthält, gelangten folgende Judentransporte aus Warschau ins Lager Lublin-Majdanek:

27. April:	3.496 Personen, einschließlich Kinder
28. April:	Anzahl unbekannt, einschließlich Kinder
30. April:	Anzahl unbekannt, einschließlich Kinder
1. Mai:	Anzahl unbekannt, einschließlich Kinder
2. Mai:	Anzahl unbekannt, einschließlich Kinder
3. Mai:	Anzahl unbekannt, einschließlich Kinder
8. Mai:	861 Männer
9. Mai:	895 Männer
10. Mai:	875 Männer
14. Mai:	Anzahl unbekannt, einschließlich Kinder.[872]

3. Die Deportationen aus dem Ghetto von Białystok sowie dem Durchgangslager Małkinia

Die Räumung des Ghettos von Białystok war für den 16. August 1943 vorgesehen. Die Juden im Ghetto leisteten schwachen Widerstand, und vom 16. bis zum 20. August gab es Zusammenstöße, bis die Bewohner von den Deutschen überwältigt waren. Zum Los der gefangengenommenen Juden berichtet die *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*:[873]

"*Die Deportationen aus dem Ghetto begannen am 18. August 1943, und im Verlauf von drei Tagen wurde der größere Teil der Juden aus Bialystok deportiert. Einige kamen nach Treblinka und wurden dort ermordet, andere nach*

[869] A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 198.
[870] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, aaO. (Anm. 867), S. 16.
[871] Zofia Leszczyńska, "Transporty więźniów do obozu w Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969, S. 194.
[872] T. Mencel, *Majdanek 1941-1944*, aaO. (Anm. 866), S. 447f.
[873] *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, aaO. (Anm. 18), Bd. I, S. 215f.

Majdanek, wo sie einer 'Selektion' unterzogen wurden. Die als arbeitsfähig Eingestuften wurden in das Lager Poniatowa gebracht, in das Lager Blyzyn oder nach Auschwitz. Ein Zug mit 1200 Kindern wurde nach Theresienstadt geschickt; einen Monat später endeten auch die Kinder in Auschwitz."

Der Verfasser dieses Artikels[874] unterlässt es jedoch, die bereits von G. Reitlinger ins Feld geführten wichtigen Argumente zu zitieren. Dieser schreibt:[875]

"*Aus zufällig in der Königsberger Reichsbahndirektion erhalten gebliebenen Begleitpapieren geht hervor, daß in der Zeit zwischen dem 21. und 27. August fünf Sonderzüge von Bialystok nach Treblinka gegangen sind. 266 Waggons wurden abgefertigt. Auf einer solchen Fahrt, die im allgemeinen zwei bis zweieinhalb Stunden dauerte, konnten 80 bis 100 Juden in den Viehwagen Platz finden. So war also Raum genug für alle 25.000 Überlebenden.*"

Laut Reitlinger wurden diese 25.000 Juden allesamt "vergast". Die von ihm angeführte Quelle ist die englische Übersetzung eines von Z. Łukaszkiewicz verfassten Artikels**,** den wir im 3. Kapitel zitiert haben.[876] Dort ist von einem "wykaz wagonów" (Wagenzettel) vom 17. August 1943 die Rede, einem Telegramm vom 18. August sowie einer "Fahrplananordnung Nr. 290"877 der Reichsbahndirektion Königsberg, in der angeordnet wird:[877]

"*Zur Abbeförderung von Aussiedlern verkehren folgende Sonderzüge von Bialystok nach Malkinia, Ziel Treblinka.*"

Wie wir bereits gesehen haben, sieht der Fahrplan der in den von Łukaszkiewicz zitierten Dokumenten wie folgt aus:

17. August:[878]	39 Waggons
18. August:	39 Waggons
19. August:	35 Waggons
21. August:	38 Waggons
21. August:	38 Waggons
22. August:	38 Waggons
22. August:	38 Waggons
23. August:	38 Waggons
Insgesamt:	8 Züge und 303 Waggons.

Es ist jedoch sicher, dass die Juden aus dem Ghetto von Białystok größtenteils in die Gegend von Lublin deportiert worden sind. Nach T. Berenstein und A. Rutkowski wurden 24.000 dieser Juden nach Majdanek gebracht.[879]

---

874 Stichwort "Bialystok" in der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust*, ebenda.
875 G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 323.
876 "The Treblinka extermination camp", in: *German Crimes in Poland*, Warschau 1946, S. 103f.
877 Im Text auf deutsch zitiert.
878 Im Text steht irrtümlich 27. August. Das Datum des 17. August erscheint in der deutschen Übersetzung des betreffenden Artikels (USSR-344).

Am 20. August 1943 traf aus Białystok ein Transport mit 2.031 Personen in Majdanek ein.[880] Er enthielt Männer, Frauen und Kinder,[881] so dass in Treblinka keinerlei Selektion stattgefunden haben kann. Am gleichen Tag kam in Majdanek noch mindestens ein weiterer Transport mit ungefähr 2000 Juden (Männer, Frauen und Kinder) an.[882] Auch der Transport mit 1.200 (ursprünglich für Palästina bestimmten[883]) Kindern zwischen 6 und 12 Jahren, der am 24. August in Theresienstadt angelangte,[884] ging über Treblinka, das also für diese Transporte als Durchgangslager diente.

Laut dem *Kalendarium von Auschwitz* traf am 10. Dezember 1942 aus dem Durchgangslager Małkinia ein Transport mit 2.500 Personen ein, von welchen 524 Männer mit den Nummern 81400 – 81923 immatrikuliert wurden. Die übrigen 1.976 sollen vergast worden sein. Am 12. Dezember desselben Jahres, so das *Kalendarium*, kam aus dem Durchgangslager Małkinia ein Transport mit 2.000 polnischen Juden nach Auschwitz, von welchen 416 Männer mit den Nummern 82047 bis 82462 sowie 6 Frauen mit den Nummern 26800 bis 26805 regulär in den Lagerbestand aufgenommen wurden; auch diesmal heißt es, die übrigen seien vergast worden.[885]

Zieht man den *Informator enzycklopedyczny* der "Hauptkommission zur Untersuchung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen" zu Rate, in dem alle während der deutschen Besatzung auf polnischem Boden existierenden Lager und Gefängnisse aufgelistet sind, so findet man unter dem Stichwort Małkinia keinerlei Lager irgendeines Typs.[886] Doch erkennt man auf der Luftfoto vom 15. Mai dort deutlich ein Lager, entlang der Straße nach Ostroleka, die merkwürdigerweise durch dieses hindurchführt, und ca. 5 km von Treblinka entfernt.[887] Man kennt seine Funktion nicht.

In der ersten deutschen Ausgabe des *Kalendariums* hatte D. Czech noch geschrieben, die beiden Transporte seien aus dem Ghetto von Ciechanów eingetroffen.[888]

Diese zwei Transporte sind im Rahmen der zwischen dem 9. November und dem 20. Dezember 1942 erfolgten Judendeportation aus Kielbasin (von

---

[879] T. Berenstein, A. Rutkowski, aaO. (Anm. 867), S. 18.
[880] GARF, 7021-107-3, S. 258. Siehe Dokument 24 im Anhang.
[881] Z. Leszczyńska, aaO. (Anm. 871), S. 227.
[882] T. Mencel, *Majdanek 1941-1944*, aaO. (Anm. 866), S. 450.
[883] Brona Klibanski, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, 1995, S. 93.
[884] *Terezísnká pamětní kníha*, aaO. (Anm. 567), S. 70. Dort wird eine Ziffer von 1.220 aus Białystok in Theresienstadt eingetroffenen Juden genannt. Offensichtlich sind darin 20 Erwachsene inbegriffen, welche die Kinder begleiteten.
[885] D. Czech, aaO. (Anm. 404), S. 356 und 358.
[886] *Obozy hitlerowskie…*, aaO. (Anm. 62), S. 314. Auf Malki folgt dort Malomice.
[887] John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, aaO. (Anm. 96), S. 79 und 88; dt. Ausgabe, S. 122, 132.
[888] D. Czech, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Heft 3, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu, 1960, S. 106f.

den Deutschen Lososna genannt) zu sehen. Bei diesem handelt es sich um einen Ort rund 50 km nordöstlich von Białystok, auf der Straße nach Grodno. Anlässlich dieser Aktion sollen weitere Transporte nach Treblinka geleitet worden sein: Einer mit 7000 Juden am 14. Dezember, der letzte am 20. desselben Monats.[889]

Da das angebliche "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka zu jener Zeit in Betrieb gewesen sein soll, ergibt es keinen Sinn, dass die mehr als 3.500 arbeitsuntauglichen Juden zur "Vergasung" ins mehr als 500 km entfernte Auschwitz statt ins nahe Treblinka geschickt worden sein sollen. Wenn es aber noch weitere Transporte nach Treblinka gab, so drängt sich der Schluss förmlich auf, dass auch die nach Auschwitz abgegangenen über Treblinka dorthin gelangten, wie diejenigen aus dem Ghetto Białystok.

4. Treblinka: Gaskammern oder Entwesungskammern?

Geht man davon aus, dass Treblinka ein Transitlager war, kann man auch die Beschreibung der angeblichen Ausrottungseinrichtungen durch die Zeugen deuten. In seinem im ersten Kapitel erwähnten, 1995 erschienenen Artikel hat J.-C. Pressac eine sehr interessante Hypothese bezüglich der vermeintlichen Vernichtungslager aufgestellt. Er schrieb:[890]

> "*Nur ein polnischer Zeuge, Stanisław Kosak,*[891] *hat die Einrichtung des Vernichtungslagers Belzec ab November 1941 geschildert. Es wurden drei nebeneinander liegende Baracken errichtet: Die erste diente den Juden als Wartesaal, in der zweiten badeten sie, und in der dritten wurden sie in drei Räumen vergast. Auf einer Schmalspurbahn kursierende Waggons besorgten den Transport der Leichen zu einer am Lagerrand befindlichen Grube. Kosak fügt hinzu, in den Gaskammern seien drei mit der Kanalisation verbundene Öfen installiert worden.*
>
> *Bei dieser Menschentötungseinrichtung sind zwei Elemente unverständlich: Die Bäder (warum sollte man die Deportierten vor ihrer Vergasung baden lassen?) sowie die drei mit Wasser versorgten Öfen (zur Tötung wurde ja Kohlenmonoxid verwendet).*
>
> *Für Treblinka schilderten die Zeugen in anderen Worten genau dieselbe Reihenfolge: Eintritt in den Auskleideraum, dann ins Bad, darauf in den Experimentierraum für Erstickungsgase, der an einen Ofenraum grenzte, von wo aus die Gleise zu einem 'Friedhof' führten. Sie erwähnen die Verwendung von Wasserdampf in der Gaskammer. Dieses 'Totenhaus' weist mehr bizarre As-*

---

889 C. Gerlach, aaO. (Anm. 413), S. 727.
890 J.-C. Pressac, "Enquête…", aaO. (Anm. 83), S. 120f.
891 Richtig: Kozak.

pekte auf als jenes von Belzec: Bad, Wasserdampf und Öfen, deren Zweck nicht darin bestehen kann, die Leichen einzuäschern, da diese ja auf dem 'Friedhof' beerdigt werden. Ein Bericht vom November 1942, der nach London gesandt wurde, bestätigt, dass die Erstickungskammern aus drei Räumen von 4 × 4 m Größe bestanden, mit einem Heizraum, wo sich ein Heizkessel zur Produktion von Wasserdampf befand, welcher dann in die drei Kammern geleitet wurde. Diese Widersprüche belegen, dass die Zeugenaussagen nicht 'arrangiert' worden sind, sondern die Worte der Zeugen richtig wiedergeben.

Anstelle von einer Menschentötungseinrichtung auszugehen, wird man die Hypothese akzeptieren müssen, dass Ende 1941 bis Mitte 1942 in Belzec, Sobibor und Treblinka drei Entlausungsanlagen eingerichtet wurden. Dass man dafür Orte an einer hinfällig gewordenen Grenze wählte, lässt sich erklären, wenn man in den Begriffen der prophylaktischen Hygiene und des Kampfes gegen den Typhus durch Tötung der ihn übertragenden Insekten, der Läuse, denkt und sich vor Augen hält, dass die Deutschen den Typhus in ihrer Besatzungszone mehr oder weniger im Griff hatten, nicht jedoch in den eroberten sowjetischen Gebieten. Somit wurde das bei der Wannsee-Konferenz vom 20. Januar 1942 festgelegte Programm zur Abschiebung der Juden nach Osten eingehalten, indem man die Deportierten durch diese drei sanitären Einrichtungen schleuste. Die vorzeitige Gründung von Belzec lässt sich durch die Verschiebung der Wannsee-Konferenz erklären, oder auch dadurch, dass der Zeuge Kosak ein falsches Datum für die Errichtung der Entlausungsanlage genannt hat."

Eine Reihe von Gründen spricht dafür, dass Pressac den Nagel auf den Kopf getroffen hat. Im zweiten Kapitel haben wir gesehen, dass laut den Zeugenangaben die angeblichen Ausrottungsinstallationen von Treblinka als "Bad" getarnt waren. Dieser Punkt verdient eine nähere Behandlung.

Rachel Auerbach erwähnt "eine ganze Liste von Instruktionen über Baden und Desinfektion, darüber, was man mit Geld, Juwelen und Dokumenten anstellen solle". In einigen Fällen seien den Neuankömmlingen tatsächlich Quittungen ausgehändigt worden, nachdem sie ihre Wertsachen am Kassenschalter abgegeben hatten.[892] Sie schreibt, man habe die Frauen oft gebeten, Handtücher ins Badehaus mitzunehmen,[893] und legt dar:[894]

"[…] *diese Tür führte zur 'Badeanstalt'. Diese war ein grauweißes Gebäude mit allem Zubehör eines normalen öffentlichen Bades im Inneren: 'Kabinen', plus einige Kamine, die aus dem Dach ragten.* […] *Der Fußboden war abschüssig und mündete in weite, hermetisch abschließbare Klapptüren gegen-*

[892] A. Donat, aaO. (Anm. 4), S. 30.
[893] Ebenda, S. 31.
[894] Ebenda. S. 34.

über dem Eingangstor. Echte Duschköpfe waren an der Decke der Kammern angebracht, doch sie waren mit keiner Wasserleitung verbunden."

Später führt sie aus:[895]

"[…] *in der Anfangszeit sagte man den Juden, als sie sich auszogen und ihr Geld abgaben, sie sollten einen Zloty behalten, um 'für das Bad' zu zahlen. Ein ukrainischer Wachmann saß in einer Holzhütte am Eingang zur 'Himmelsstraße' und sammelte die Zlotys ein*."

Der Bericht vom 15. November 1942 fügt ein weiteres, wichtiges Indiz hinzu: Den Kesselraum zur Erzeugung des Wasserdampfs, der in einer Desinfektions- und Entlausungsanlage durchaus seinen Sinn hat, jedoch in einer Ausrottungseinrichtung ganz und gar fehl am Platz ist. Wasserdampf war tatsächlich eine der gängigsten Methoden der Entseuchung (Desinfektion) und Entwesung.[896] Der Silberschein-Bericht vervollständigt das Bild der Indizien: Gleich nach ihrer Ankunft wurde den Deportierten mitgeteilt, sie würden ihre Reise "zur Arbeit nach dem Osten" fortsetzen. Im Urteil des Düsseldorfer Schwurgerichts von 1965 heißt es, die Warschauer Juden seien mit folgender Ansprache begrüßt worden:[897]

"*Achtung Warschauer Juden!*
Ihr befindet Euch hier in einem Durchgangslager, von dem aus der Weitertransport in Arbeitslager erfolgen wird.
Zur Verhütung von Seuchen sind sowohl Kleider als auch Gepäckstücke zum Desinfizieren abzugeben. Gold, Geld, Devisen und Schmuck sind gegen Quittung an der Kasse zu übergeben. Sie werden später gegen Vorlage der Quittung wieder ausgehändigt.
Zur Körperreinigung haben sich alle Ankommenden vor dem Weitertransport zu baden."

Nach der Ansprache erfolgte laut erwähntem Bericht die Unterteilung nach Berufen. Die SS hatte in der Tat am Lagerbahnhof ein Büro eingerichtet,

"*wohin sich jeder Neueintreffende zu wenden und seine Fachausbildung zu melden hatte*."

Dann, so fährt der Bericht vom 15. November 1942 fort,

"*wurden die Leute ins Lager gebracht und zunächst nur in die Bäder zur Desinfizierung geschickt. Nach dem Bad wurden sie vorläufig in die einzelnen Zellen eingewiesen. Dort sollten sie warten, bis sie an die Reihe kamen.*"

---

895 Ebenda, S. 54.

896 Walter Dötzer, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, Entwesung.* Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS, Berlin, Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin und Wien 1943, S. 16-21 sowie 87f.

897 A. Rückerl, *NS-Vernichtungslager…*, aaO. (Anm. 59), S. 219.

Die dem Silberschein-Bericht beigelegte Skizze[898] zeigt ein Männerlager, ein Kinderlager sowie ein Frauenlager; dorthin hätten sich die Deportierten im Anschluss an das Bad begeben. Die *Informacja bieżąca* vom 17. August 1942 behauptete, dass in Treblinka "die Lagerstärke am 5. August 40.000 Juden" betrug,[899] was auf eine Internierung der Deportierten nach dem Bad hindeutet.

In dem Bericht heißt es dann, die Juden seien "in die Gas- und Ofenkammern" gesandt und dort umgebracht worden – doch warum, bitteschön, befahl man ihnen dann vorher noch, sich zu baden? Die angebliche Ausrottungseinrichtung, wie sie in der Skizze dargestellt wird, ist auch sonst aufschlussreich: Das Gebäude bestand aus einer Garderobe, einem Baderaum, einem "Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase" sowie aus einem Ofenraum, von wo ein Schienenweg zum Friedhof führte. Wozu dienten dann die Öfen?

Andererseits war der Baderaum nicht mit dem Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase identisch (warum eigentlich "Versuchsraum"?) und musste somit ein wirkliches Bad gewesen sein, durch welches die Deportierten gingen, ehe man sie in einem der drei oben erwähnten Lager unterbrachte. Doch auch die Garderobe sowie die Öfen sind mit der Ausrottungsthese unvereinbar, und zwar erst recht mit der heute gültigen Version, denn einerseits sollen sich die Todgeweihten im Freien ausgezogen haben, und andererseits behauptet kein Historiker, in Treblinka habe es Krematorien gegeben. Sieht man die ganzen Einrichtungen jedoch vor einem ganz anderen, nämlich hygienisch-sanitären Hintergrund, so wirkt die Beschreibung völlig logisch. In einer Einrichtung, die eine Garderobe und einen Baderaum enthält, kann ein Ofenraum nichts anderes als Entwesungsöfen enthalten, aber dann war der angrenzende Raum bestimmt kein "Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase", sondern eine Entwesungs-Heißluftkammer. (In diesem Zusammenhang lohnt sich der Hinweis darauf, dass auch für das vermeintliche "Vernichtungslager" Chełmno ein Entwesungsofen vorgesehen war.[900])

Solche Entwesungsöfen wurden von mehreren Firmen hergestellt, darunter der Firma Topf in Erfurt, die in der Zentralsauna von Birkenau zwei davon (mit vier Heißluftkammern) installierte,[901] sowie der Firma H. Kori in Berlin, die weniger massive Öfen produzierte.[902] Eine weitere Firma, welche Heißluftentlausungskammern, Dampf- und Dampfformalin-Entwesungskammern sowie andere solche Einrichtungen fabrizierte, war die Ing. C. Klobukowski & Co, mit Sitz in Warschau.[903]

---

898 Siehe Dokument 3 im Anhang.
899 Siehe Kapitel II.
900 T-1298.
901 RGVA, 502-2-27, S. 24-24a. Schlussrechnung Nr. 1792 vom 19. Oktober 1943.
902 Siehe dazu J. Graf, C. Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 265), Dokument 29, S. 370.
903 Anzeigefaltblatt ohne Datum. DAL, R-35-9-443, S. 1-12.

Die im Silberschein-Bericht enthaltene Beschreibung und beiliegende Zeichnung erinnern an den Plan der provisorischen Entwesungsanlage des K.G.L. Lublin. Dort gab es einen Aus- und Ankleideraum (Garderobe), ein Kesselhaus (Kesselraum), ein Raum mit Brausen (Bad) und eine Entlausung ("Versuchsraum für Erstickungsgase").

G. Reitlinger schreibt, dass einige im August 1943 aus dem Ghetto von Białystok nach Theresienstadt überstellte Kinder

> "*gesehen hatten, wie ihre Eltern in ein 'Badehaus' geschleppt wurden*."[904]

Da diese Kinder durch das Transitlager Treblinka geschleust worden waren – dasselbe galt auch für die anderen Juden, Erwachsene und Kinder, die nach Lublin/Majdanek und anderen Lagern überstellt wurden –, war dieses Badehaus offensichtlich ein echtes Badehaus!

Die Struktur der beiden vermeintlichen Vergasungseinrichtungen, die von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung akzeptiert worden ist, passt allerdings mehr zu Blausäure-Entwesungskammern. In beiden weisen die Kammern zwei Türen auf den einander gegenüberliegenden Seiten auf, so dass es eine "reine" und eine "unreine" Seite gibt. In diesem Zusammenhang bekommt die Mission Kurt Gersteins einen einleuchtenden Sinn. Gerstein war nämlich kein Experte für Massentötungen, sondern einer für Entwesung, und zwar ein dermaßen qualifizierter, dass ihm der SS-Hauptsturmführer d. Res. Walter Dötzer in dessen Vorwort zu seinem vom Hygiene-Institut der Waffen-SS veröffentlichten Buch über Entwesung gedankt hatte:[905]

> "*SS-Obersturmführer (F) Dipl.-Ing. Gerstein möchte ich an dieser Stelle für seine Beratung in allen technischen Fragen meinen Dank aussprechen*."

Dies liefert auch eine zwanglose Erklärung für Samuel Rajzmans Hinweis auf "Cyklon-Gas", also Zyklon-B, in Treblinka. Wie Mieczysław Chodzko berichtet, brachte im November 1942 eine Sanitätskommission Entwesungsapparate und mobile Öfen zur Heizung des Wassers für die Duschen nach Treblinka I.[906]

Im Distrikt Galizien herrschte bereits im Januar 1942 große Besorgnis über die hygienisch-sanitären Zustände.[907] Im Kreis Kolomea waren Fleckfieberfälle aufgetreten,[908] doch waren wohl auch andere Kreise davon betroffen, so dass der Gouverneur allen Kreisärzten die Anweisung erteilte, einen "Frage-

---

904 G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 323.
905 W. Dötzer, aaO. (Anm. 896), S. II.
906 Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materały*, aaO. (Anm. 37), S. 176.
907 Brief des Kreishauptmanns von Horodenka vom 19. Januar 1942 zum Thema "Entlausungsanstalten". DAL, R-35-9-313, S. 3.
908 Brief des Hauptkreisarztes in Kolomea zum Thema "Fleckfieber im Kreise" vom 5. Februar 1942. DAL, R-35-9-313, S. 1.

bogen betr. Bade- und Entlausungsanstalten" zu erstellen.[909] Zu den verschiedenen Entwesungsanlagen gehörte sogar eine "Begasungszelle für Räudepferde".[910] Die Lage spitzte sich dermaßen zu, dass Plakate in deutscher, ukrainischer und polnischer Sprache angeschlagen wurden, welche vor dem Fleckfieber warnten. Diese waren vom "Kreishauptmann in Tarnopol. Abt.: Gesundheitswesen" ausgefertigt worden und erklärten Art und Gefährlichkeit der Seuche sowie die Notwendigkeit der Bekämpfung ihre Träger: "Ohne Läuse kein Fleckfieber. Kampf der Verlausung!" Dann hieß es warnend:

"*Ein großer Teil der Bevölkerung, am meisten aber die Juden, ist verlaust!*"

Der Plakattext schloss mit der Mahnung, bei den ersten Symptomen der Krankheit einen Arzt aufzusuchen.[911]

Die Umsiedlung der jüdischen Bevölkerung des Generalgouvernements, die in den Ghettos unter misslichen hygienischen Umständen gelebt hatte, nach Osten erforderte deshalb Durchgangslager mit Badeanstalten, Entwesung und Entlausung.

5. Was war das Schicksal der Deportierten?

Das Schicksal der in den Osten deportierten Juden ist eine jener Fragen, auf die man mangels Dokumenten kaum eine sichere Antwort geben kann. Sie ist eng mit dem noch komplexeren Problem der jüdischen Bevölkerungsverluste während des Zweiten Weltkriegs verbunden, das nicht Gegenstand der vorliegenden Studie ist.[912]

Wie wir im 7. Kapitel gesehen haben, sind die Zahlen der laut den "Ereignismeldungen" – oder anderen Quellen – von den Einsatzgruppen getöteten Juden enorm übertrieben, so dass die Anzahl der Juden, die entweder von den Sowjets evakuiert wurden oder im deutschen Besatzungsbereich überlebten, weitaus höher gewesen sein muss als jene 700.000, von denen G. Reitlinger spricht.[913] Zu dieser Frage hebt eine sowjetische Quelle Folgendes hervor:[914]

"*Als Hitler im Jahre 1939 in Polen einfiel, flohen Zehntausende von polnischen Juden nach Ostpolen, von wo aus sie später in die Sowjetunion gelang-*

---

[909] DAL, R-35-9-320, S. 1, 5. R-35-9-313, S. 16.
[910] DAL, R-35-10-452, Seitenzahl unleserlich.
[911] Plakat "Fleckfieber!" DAL, R-35-9-444, S. 2.
[912] Die ausführlichsten Studien zu dieser Frage sind seitens der orthodoxen Historiker der von W. Benz herausgegebene Sammelband *Dimension des Völkermords*, aaO. (Anm. 77), seitens der Revisionisten W. Sannings *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, aaO. (Anm. 76). Einen Vergleich der beiden Werke hat Germar Rudolf vorgenommen: "Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer. W. Benz und W. Sanning im Vergleich", aaO. (Anm. 78).
[913] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 569.
[914] *Rassegna sovietica*, August-September 1951, S. 77f.

ten. Zusammen mit der Bevölkerung der Ukraine und Weißrusslands waren diese Juden die ersten, die nach Osten evakuiert wurden. Da die Behörden wussten, dass die Juden der am stärksten bedrohte Bevölkerungsteil waren, stellten sie Tausende von Zügen zu ihrer Evakuierung zur Verfügung. In Zhitomir verließen 88% der Juden die Stadt, noch ehe die Nazis dort einrückten. Besondere Mühe wurde aufgewendet, um die jüdischen Kolchosenbauer zu erretten; auf der Krim wurden viele von ihnen unter Umständen evakuiert, die es ihnen gestattete, ihr ganzes Vieh mitsamt Landwirtschaftsgeräten mitzunehmen. In einem 1942 erschienenen Artikel im 'Congress Weekly', einer New Yorker Zionistenzeitung, gab der palästinensische Jude Solomon Itzhaki die dankbare Schilderung eines polnisch-jüdischen Journalisten über seine eigene Evakuierung wieder. Während einer fünf- bis sechswöchigen Reise wurden von der sowjetischen Regierung Lebensmittel, Kleidung und besondere Hilfe für Kinder und Kranke zur Verfügung gestellt. Laut diesem Journalisten wurden Millionen von Evakuierten, Juden und Nichtjuden, nach der Ankunft an ihrem Bestimmungsort rasch untergebracht und erhielten eine nutzbringende Arbeit in der Kriegsindustrie und den landwirtschaftlichen Betrieben zugewiesen. Während eine große Zahl polnischer Juden in der sowjetischen Kriegsindustrie vortreffliche Arbeit leisteten, besuchten die polnisch-jüdischen Jugendlichen zu Tausenden die sowjetischen Schulen. Hunderte studierten an der – während des Krieges nach Saratov verlegten – Universität von Leningrad, wo sie in von der Regierung zur Verfügung gestellten Schlafsälen schliefen und in besonderen Kantinen verköstigt wurden. Alle 'Yeshivas' (Talmudseminare) wurden auf Kosten der Sowjetregierung aus Ostpolen nach Zentralasien verlegt. Die geflüchteten Rabbiner führten ihre geistliche Tätigkeit weiter, und Michail Kusevitski, Meistersinger der Großen Synagoge von Warschau, leitete eine Konzerttournee durch die Sowjetunion, wobei er Soldaten wie Zivilisten mit seinem Singen des 'Kol Nidre', einem feierlichen Gebet anlässlich des jüdischen Sühnetages, zutiefst rührte. Die Mehrheit der aus den von Deutschland besetzten Zonen evakuierten Juden kamen nach Usbekistan. Viele andere Familien wurden von der autonomen sozialistischen Sowjetrepublik Baschkirien im Ural aufgenommen. Laut Abdul Akhmetov, dem baschkirischen Vizekommissar für Landwirtschaft, arbeiteten die Evakuierten Seite an Seite mit den Baschkiren auf den Kolchosefeldern und leisteten 'ausgezeichnete Arbeit'. Eine gewisse Anzahl jüdischer Kolchosebauern aus der Ukraine ließen sich in der Gegend von Saratov in eigenen Kolchosen nieder. Tausende weiterer Juden, darunter viele aus Witebsk, Kiew und Riga stammende betagte Menschen, fanden eine Anstellung in den Fabriken und Textilindustrien derselben Gegend."

E. Kulischer berechnet die Zahl der aus den ostpolnischen Provinzen in die nie unter deutsche Herrschaft geratenen sowjetischen Gebiete geflüchteten Juden auf 500.000; dazu seien noch 30.000 Juden aus den Baltenstaaten sowie

1.100.000 Juden aus den von den Deutschen eroberten Sowjetterritorien gekommen.[915]

In einer Studie des Titels "Die Juden in der UdSSR" liest man:[916]

> "*Die baltischen Staaten, Weißrussland sowie die Ukraine erlitten besonders schwere Verluste. Eine gewisse Anzahl von Flüchtlingen der Kriegszeit ließ sich in Zentralasien nieder, so dass die jetzige* [1966] *jüdische Bevölkerung Usbekistans aus alten jüdischen Einwohnern Bucharas und Immigranten aus den europäischen Territorien besteht. Andere ließen sich in verschiedenen Städten des Urals sowie Sibiriens nieder oder wurden dorthin evakuiert. Von den Flüchtlingen kehrten manche nach dem Krieg an ihre einstigen Wohnsitze zurück, andere blieben, was die hohe Zahl von Juden in Ortschaften wie Swerdlowsk und Tscheljabinsk erklärt*."

Der jüdische Journalist Louis Rapoport zeichnet ein entschieden pessimistischeres Bild; er schreibt:[917]

> "*Von der rund einen Million in den Ural sowie nach Sibirien geschickten polnischen Juden – die Fahrt dauerte vier bis sechs Wochen und verlief unter entsetzlichen Bedingungen – starb nach einem Nachrichtenblatt des Joint Distribution Committee aus dem Jahre 1943 ein Fünftel bis ein Drittel*."

Für den Zeitraum von März bis September 1946, "als die große Rückwanderung aus dem Inneren des Landes erst begonnen hatte", liefert G. Reitlinger unter Berufung auf einen Artikel in der jiddischsprachigen sowjetischen Zeitung *Ainikeit*, dessen Erscheinungsdatum er nicht nennt, für fünf sowjetische Städte jüdische Bevölkerungszahlen, die nicht allzu tief unter den Vorkriegsziffern liegen:

STADT	JÜDISCHE VORKRIEGS-BEVÖLKERUNG[918]	JÜDISCHE NACHKRIEGS-BEVÖLKERUNG[919]
Kiew	140.000	100.000
Odessa	153.000	80.000
Dnjepropetrowsk	62.000	50.000
Winniza	21.800	14.000
Schitomir	30.000	6.000
Insgesamt:	406.800	250.000

[915] E. Kulischer, aaO. (Anm. 796), Tabellen zum Thema "Allgemeine Übersicht über Bevölkerungsverschiebungen in Europa seit Kriegsbeginn", außerhalb des Textes.
[916] *Gli Ebrei nell' USSR*, Mailand 1966, S. 51.
[917] Louis Rapoport, *La guerra di Stalin contro gli Ebrei*, Rizzoli, Mailand 1991, S. 87.
[918] Friedrich Zander, *Die Verbreitung der Juden in der Welt*, Robert Kämmerer Verlag, Berlin 1937, S. 68.
[919] G. Reitlinger, *Die Endlösung*, aaO. (Anm. 175), S. 571.

Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass ein großer Teil der Juden in den unter deutsche Kontrolle geratenen sowjetischen Gebieten während des Krieges den Tod fand, und zwar durchaus nicht nur als Folge von Massakern, sondern auch aufgrund von Kriegshandlungen, Krankheiten, Erschöpfung und Entbehrungen. Daran besteht tragischerweise kein Zweifel, wenn man bedenkt, dass die meisten dieser Juden Arbeitsunfähige, alte Menschen, Kinder und schwache Personen waren.

Germar Rudolf unterteilt die jüdischen Verluste in folgende Kategorien:

– Tod durch sowjetische Deportation und Lagerhaft;[920]
– Tod durch Pogrome Nichtdeutscher ohne deutsche Hilfe oder Duldung;
– Tod durch Kriegseinwirkung (Arbeitsdienst, Bombenopfer);
– Tod als Soldat;
– Tod als Partisan (im Kampf oder durch Hinrichtung);
– natürliche Sterbeüberschüsse;[921]
– Religionsübertritte;
– unregistrierte Auswanderung während des Kriegs und danach;
– heute statistisch nicht erfasste oder angegebene Juden;
– ungeklärte Fälle;
– (zumeist natürlicher) Tod in Ghettos[922] und Lagern (einige hunderttausend);
– registrierte Auswanderung während des Krieges und danach.[923]

Dazu kommen natürlich die von den Einsatzgruppen, der Wehrmacht etc. erschossenen Juden. Es ist ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit, jeder dieser Kategorien exakte Ziffern zuzuordnen, doch die wenigen hier angeführten Beispiele vermitteln eine Vorstellung davon, wie hoch die nicht auf deutsche Tötungsmaßnahmen zurückgehenden jüdischen Verluste waren.

Die offiziellen Bevölkerungsstatistiken der Nachkriegszeit helfen uns nicht weiter. Erstens stammten sie von jüdischer und stalinistischer Seite und waren somit zwangsläufig von den Erfordernissen der Ideologie und Propaganda beeinflusst, und zweitens berücksichtigten sie entscheidende Faktoren nicht, wie etwa Auswanderung in andere Staaten, Assimilierung oder schlicht und einfach den Willen mancher Juden, nicht als solche registriert zu werden.

---

920 Wie wir gesehen haben, fanden laut L. Rapoport 200.000 bis 300.000 evakuierte polnische Juden in der UdSSR den Tod.

921 Laut dem Korherr-Bericht belief sich der jüdische Sterbeüberschuss bis zum 31.12.1942 im Altreich mit Sudetenland und Ostmark sowie Böhmen und Mähren auf 82.775. NO-5193, S. 4.

922 In Theresienstadt starben während des Krieges 33.430 Juden. *Das Ghetto Museum Theresienstadt*, hgg. von der Gedenkstätte Terezin, undatiert, S. 37 (unsere Seitennumerierung). – Im Ghetto von Lodz fanden 47.372 Juden den Tod. Julian Baranowski, *The Lodz ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*. Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi, Lodz 1999, S. 86f. – Im Warschauer Ghetto belief sich die Zahl der Verstorbenen vom Januar 1942 bis zum Juni 1942 auf 69.355. *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord*, aaO. (Anm. 284), S. 138f.

923 G. Rudolf, *Statistisches über die Holocaust-Opfer*, aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 166.

1984 erklärte eine italienische kommunistische Zeitung die Verminderung der jüdischen Bevölkerung in der Sowjetunion, die sich in den Volkszählungen von 1926, 1970 und 1976 widergespiegelt hatte, wie folgt:[924]

> *"Die Verminderung der jüdischen Bevölkerung im Vergleich zum Jahre 1926 geht teils auf die nazistische Ausrottungspolitik zurück, teils auf den natürlichen Assimilierungsprozess in einem Lande, das mehr als hundert verschiedene Nationalitäten zählt und wo es keinerlei Hürden für Mischehen gibt. Das Schrumpfen der jüdischen Bevölkerung im Jahrzehnt von 1970-1979 ist die Folge desselben Assimilierungsprozesses (in der UdSSR geben die Bürger ihre Nationalität selbst nach freiem Ermessen an, indem sie eine der beiden Nationalitäten ihrer Eltern wählen), aber auch der Auswanderung jener Juden, die im Rahmen der sowjetischen Politik zur Begünstigung der Wiedervereinigung durch die verschiedenartigsten Umstände getrennter Familien ins Ausland gezogen sind*."

Was die erste Nachkriegsvolkszählung anbelangt, jene von 1959, so konnten die Bürger ihre Nationalität angeben, ohne ihren internen Pass vorzeigen zu müssen, in welchem diese offiziell registriert war. Deswegen zogen es zahlreiche Bürger vor, sich aus verschiedenen Gründen eine andere Nationalität zuzulegen.[925] Zusammen mit den übrigen, bereits genannten Faktoren trägt dies dazu bei, ein verzerrtes Bild von der zahlenmäßigen Stärke der Juden in der UdSSR zu liefern.

---

[924] *Calendario del popolo*, Nr. 468, Juli 1984, S. 10.247.
[925] *Gli ebrei nell' USSR*, aaO. (Anm. 916), S. 55f.

Kapitel X: Schlussfolgerung

1987 schrieb Robert Faurisson folgende bemerkenswerten Zeilen:[926]

> *"Das Shoa-Geschäft wird weiterhin blühen. Überall werden neue Holocaust-Museen aus dem Boden schießen, und auch in Zukunft wird die Holocaust-Propaganda Hochschulen und Universitäten überfluten. Die Konzentrationslager werden zu Attraktionen werden wie Disneyland.* […] *'Tour Operators' kalkulieren den Profit, der ihnen aus diesen Orten erwächst, an denen es im Grunde nichts zu sehen gibt und wo sie die Leere folglich mit Symbolen füllen werden. Je weniger man dort mit seinen Augen erblicken kann, desto mehr werden sie den Leuten in ihrer Phantasie zu sehen geben. In dieser Hinsicht ist Treblinka der ideale Ort. Dort ist alles symbolisch: Der Eingang zum Lager, seine Grenzen, die Bahnlinie, die Zufahrtsrampe, der Pfad zu den 'Gaskammern', die 'Scheiterhaufen unter freiem Himmel'."*

Ja, Treblinka ist in der Tat das passendste Wahrzeichen für den "Holocaust", die – von den wirklichen, unbestrittenen Leiden des jüdischen Volkes während des Zweiten Weltkriegs scharf zu trennende – Fata Morgana eines millionenfachen Völkermordes in Gaskammern, von dem nicht die geringsten dokumentarischen oder materiellen Spuren übriggeblieben sind und von dem wir ohne die Erzählungen einer Handvoll "Augenzeugen" nichts wüssten.

Es entbehrt nicht der Symbolträchtigkeit, dass der mit Abstand wichtigste Treblinka-"Augenzeuge", Jankiel Wiernik, und der weitaus prominenteste Vertreter der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung über jenes Lager, Yitzhak Arad, freche Fälscher sind. Durch eine dreiste Manipulation des von der Widerstandsbewegung des Warschauer Ghettos erstellten Berichts vom 15. November 1942 verwandelte Wiernik die genierlichen "Dampfkammern", welche die erste Phase der Treblinka-Gräuelpropaganda geprägt hatten, 1944 in "Gaskammern" und legte somit den Grundstein zur Legende von den "Gaskammern von Treblinka", die im Folgenden von der orthodoxen Geschichtswissenschaft zur "feststehenden historischen Tatsache" verklärt wurden. Ein noch härteres Urteil als über den jüdischen Schreiner aus dem Warschauer Ghetto müssen wir jedoch über den israelischen Professor Arad fällen, der sich des schwersten aller Verstöße gegen die Gebote der wissenschaftlichen Ethik schuldig gemacht hat: Der bewussten Verfälschung von Quellenmaterial.

---

[926] Robert Faurisson, "Mon expérience du revisionnisme", *Annales d'Historie Révisionniste*, Nr. 8 (1990), S. 15-82, hier S. 78.

Dass vor allem jüdische Kreise die historisch wie technisch absurde Geschichte vom "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka mit Zähnen und Klauen verteidigen, lässt sich unschwer mit den Sachzwängen erklären, denen diese Leute unterworfen sind.

In der "Holocaust"-Propaganda hat Auschwitz von Anfang an den ersten und Treblinka den zweiten Rang eingenommen; von den anderen vier "Vernichtungslagern" war stets weitaus weniger die Rede. Seit Ende der siebziger Jahre liegt das Flaggschiff der "Holocaust"-Armada, Auschwitz, unter Dauerbeschuss seitens revisionistischer Forscher. Unter dem – für die Öffentlichkeit unsichtbaren, jedoch enormen – Druck der Revisionisten sahen sich die Verfechter des orthodoxen Geschichtsbildes gezwungen, die Opferzahl dieses Lagers immer mehr zu reduzieren. 1990 rückte die Leitung des Auschwitz-Museums von der – von westlichen Historikern freilich nie übernommenen – Ziffer von vier Millionen Auschwitz-Opfern ab und ersetzte sie durch anderthalb Millionen, und 1994 verringerte der von den Medien als führender Auschwitz-Fachmann gepriesene Jean-Claude Pressac die Opferzahl abermals drastisch auf 631.000 bis 711.000.[927] Die vorerst letzte Frontbegradigung bei diesem permanenten Rückzugsgefecht erfolgte im Frühjahr 2002, als der *Spiegel*-Redakteur Fritjof Meyer in der Zeitschrift *Osteuropa* unter Bezugnahme auf angeblich neue Forschungsergebnisse von einer halben Million Auschwitz-Toten schrieb, was immer noch eine Übertreibung um mindestens das Dreifache darstellt.[928]

Eine noch einschneidendere Revision war für Majdanek zu verzeichnen: War 1944 noch von anderthalb Millionen in jenem Lager Ermordeten die Rede gewesen, so setzte die polnische Geschichtsschreibung die Gesamtopferzahl 1948 zunächst auf 360.000, zu Beginn der neunziger Jahre auf 230.000, und anno 2005 schließlich auf 78.000 herab,[929] und Raul Hilberg geht in seinem Standardwerk nur noch von 50.000 in Majdanek umgekommenen jüdischen Häftlingen aus.[930]

Nach den Gesetzen der Mathematik und des gesunden Menschenverstandes hätte diese massive Verringerung der Opferzahlen für Auschwitz und Majdanek eine entsprechende Reduktion der Gesamtopferzahl des "Holo-

---

927 Jean-Claude Pressac, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994, S. 202. Vgl. auch die Übersicht über die Totenzahlen von Auschwitz von Robert Faurisson, "Wieviele Tote gab es im KL Auschwitz?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 3, Nr. 3 (1999), S. 268-272.

928 Fritjof Meyer, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631ff.

929 Siehe dazu Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, aaO. (Anm. 265), Kapitel 4 sowie der Anhang.

930 Raul Hilberg, aaO. (Anm. 17), S. 956. Zieht man von dieser Ziffer die erfundenen 18.000 Opfer der angeblichen Massenerschießung vom 3. November 1943 ("Erntefest") ab, (vgl. dazu Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek*, aaO. (Anm. 265), Kapitel 9), ist Hilbergs Zahl der in Majdanek umgekommenen Juden nur unwesentlich übertrieben.

caust" zur Folge haben müssen, doch nein: Die mythische Sechs-Millionen-Zahl muss um jeden Preis aufrechterhalten werden!

Unter diesen Umständen können die Vertreter und Nutznießer der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung das "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka mit seinen 750.000 bis 870.000 "Vergasten" nie und nimmer preisgeben, da dies auf eine endgültige Demontage des landläufigen Bildes vom Schicksal der Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg hinausliefe und sich mit Treblinka zugleich auch die anderen "reinen Vernichtungslager" Bełżec, Sobibór und Chełmno, für die das Beweismaterial von ähnlicher Qualität ist, aus der realen Geschichte verabschieden müssten.

Dass das orthodoxe Treblinka-Bild das Ansehen des jüdischen Volkes mehrt, darf allerdings füglich bezweifelt werden, denn einer der Eckpfeiler dieses Bildes ist die knechtische Kooperation der Opfer mit den Henkern. Gereicht es den Juden wirklich zur Ehre, wenn ihre Väter und Großväter in Treblinka wie eine Schafsherde in die Gaskammern marschiert sind, ohne je an Flucht und Widerstand zu denken? Kann man Achtung vor den 1000 Arbeitsjuden von Treblinka empfinden, die – immer laut orthodoxer Geschichtsversion – den 30 bis 40 SS-Leuten und 120 Ukrainern Tag für Tag beim Mord an vielen tausend ihrer Glaubensgenossen behilflich waren, diese niemals vor dem ihnen drohenden Schicksal warnten und ihren Peinigern in vollem Bewusstsein ihres bevorstehenden eigenen Todes bis zuletzt treue Handlangerdienste leisteten?

Der amerikanische Revisionist Bradley R. Smith hat den Auftritt des Friseurs Abraham Bomba in Claude Lanzmanns Film *Shoa* kommentiert, in welchem Bomba schildert, wie er in der 16 Quadratmeter großen Gaskammer von Treblinka 60 bis 70 nackten Frauen die Haare schnitt. Nachdem Lanzmann Bomba gefragt hatte, was er denn gefühlt habe, als er zum ersten Mal all diese nackten Frauen sah, entgegnete der Friseur:[931]

> *"Ich fühlte, daß ich gemäß dem, was sie* [die Deutschen] *mir sagten, zu handeln hatte, nämlich ihre Haare zu schneiden."*

Smith meint dazu:

> *"Hier haben wir auf engstem Raum die Art und Weise, wie die Augenzeugen der Gaskammergreuel typischerweise ihr Verhalten beschreiben. Sie taten, was immer die Deutschen oder sonst jemand verlangte.* […] *In der Gegend, in der ich aufwuchs, hätte man auf Männer gespuckt, die sich verhalten hätten, wie Bomba behauptet, sich verhalten zu haben. In der auf dem Kopf stehenden Welt der Holocaust-Überlebenden aber werden die Abraham Bombas als Märtyrer und sogar Helden angesehen."*

---

[931] Bradley R. Smith, "Abraham Bomba, der Friseur von Treblinka", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 1, Nr. 3 (1997), S. 192.

Historiker, die an Fakten interessiert sind, werden sich durch die monströsen Phantasien der Bombas nicht davon abhalten lassen, den vielen noch offenen Fragen zu Treblinka nachzugehen. Weitgehend ungeklärt ist vor allem, wohin es die dorthin deportierten Juden letztendlich verschlagen hat. Dass Treblinka als Transitlager diente, ist erwiesen, doch liegen die Einzelheiten (die Zahl der Umgesiedelten, ihre Bestimmungsorte sowie ihr Schicksal während des Krieges und danach) noch großenteils im Dunkeln. Die zunehmende Öffnung der Archive in den Nachfolgestaaten der Sowjetunion wird es den Forschern vermutlich im Verlauf der kommenden Jahre ermöglichen, immer mehr Licht in dieses Dunkel zu bringen. Wenn wir von Forschern sprechen, meinen wir natürlich die revisionistischen, denn deren Widersacher werden diese Arbeit schwerlich tun.

Nachwort

Von Germar Rudolf

> *"Wie kann irgendjemand ernsthaft glauben, der Holocaust habe nicht stattgefunden? Wenn man all die Zeugen, Bilder und Dokumente bedenkt, wie könnten das alles Lügen und Fälschungen sein? Und wie könnte jemand, der noch ganz bei Sinnen ist, glauben, dass so etwas erfunden werden könnte? Tausende von Historikern und anderen Forschern, Hunderte von Staatsanwälten, Richtern und Geschworenen – liegen die alle falsch? Oder verschworen sie sich alle mittels eines unglaublichen Zusammentreffens der Absichten, eines übereinstimmenden Gedankenlesens?"*

Diese oder ähnliche Fragen werden den meisten Menschen in den Sinn kommen, wenn sie zum ersten Mal mit revisionistischen Theorien konfrontiert werden. Tatsächlich stellten die meisten Revisionisten diese Fragen selbst am Anfang ihrer Reise vom exterminationistischen Saulus zum revisionistischen Paulus.

Selbst ich als der Herausgeber dieser Serie revisionistischer Bücher, die ich vor 20 Jahren begonnen habe, sehe mich selbst gelegentlich an meinen revisionistischen Überzeugungen zweifeln. Ich stelle mir ähnliche Fragen wie die oben angeführten. Aber zu meinen beruflichen Pflichten (und zum intellektuellen Vergnügen) gehören das Bearbeiten von Büchern, die von fähigen revisionistischen Forschern geschrieben wurden – wie den Autoren des vorliegenden Buches. 2002 erschien dieses Buch erstmals in deutscher und anderthalb Jahre später dann auch in englischer Sprache. Obwohl dieses Buch nicht speziell geschrieben wurde, um die Fragen ungläubiger Thomase zu beantworten – was wir ja ab und zu alle sind, und das ist auch gut so –, hat mich dieses Buch erneut dazu veranlasst, eine Reihe ganz anderer Fragen zu stellen, und ich hoffe, dass der Leser bei der Lektüre dieses ausgezeichneten Werks eine ähnliche Erfahrung machte:

> *"Wie kann jemand ernsthaft glauben, dass der Holocaust stattgefunden hat? Angesichts all der Absurditäten, Unmöglichkeiten und Widersprüche, wie konnten all diese Zeugengeschichten jemals geglaubt werden? Und wie konnte irgendjemand, der noch ganz bei Sinnen ist, glauben, dass so etwas passiert sein könnte? Tausende von Historikern und anderen Forschern, Hunderte von Staatsanwälten, Richtern und Geschworenen – haben sie alle ihren Verstand verloren? Oder wurden sie alle von der Kriegspropaganda so gehirngewa-*

schen? Oder zitterten sie vor Angst vor den Juden, dass sie es nicht wagten, für Unruhe zu sorgen?"

Freilich muss das Lesen dieses Buches nicht zwingend zu einer solchen Reaktion führen. Fritjof Meyer hat zum Beispiel ganz anders reagiert. Viele Jahre lang war er Leitender Redakteur bei Deutschlands größtem Nachrichtenmagazin *Der Spiegel*, einem engagierten linken Medium, das die orthodoxe Version des Holocaust immer mit Begeisterung gefördert hat und das auch heute noch tut. Meyer kann vielleicht als einer der deutschen Medienexperten zu diesem Thema bezeichnet werden. Er war bei Erscheinen der Erstausgabe dieses Buches auch ein engagierter Käufer und Leser aller revisionistischen Publikationen, wie die Datenbank von Castle Hill Publishers zeigt.

Meyer erregte 2002 Aufmerksamkeit, als er einen Artikel in einer kleinen deutschen geopolitischen Zeitschrift veröffentlichte, in der er die Zahl der Todesopfer in Auschwitz auf etwa 500.000 reduzierte, basierend auf einer seltsamen Mischung aus revisionistischen und orthodoxen Argumenten.[928]

Einige Wochen, nachdem die erste deutsche Auflage des vorliegenden Buchs an Meyer geschickt worden war, reagierte er mit einer kurzen E-Mail, worin darauf hingewiesen wurde, dass seine Aussagen nicht zur Veröffentlichung bestimmt waren. Ich werde sie daher nur indirekt zitieren. Ich mache das, weil es notwendig ist zu zeigen:

1. Orthodoxe Forscher nehmen revisionistische Forschungsergebnisse durchaus wahr.
2. Sie wagen es, sich mit den Revisionisten auf einen Gedankenaustausch einzulassen.
3. Sie sind nicht mutig genug, um dies öffentlich zu tun.

In seiner Stellungnahme führte Meyer aus, es sei an der Zeit gewesen, dass endlich einmal jemand alle Informationen über ein lange vernachlässigtes Thema zusammengetragen habe, und er lobt den Fleiß, mit dem die beiden Autoren interessante Entdeckungen aus polnischen Archiven zutage gefördert haben. Er bedauert jedoch, dass dieses Buch in seinen Augen nur dazu dient, das Dogma der Autoren abzustützen, anstatt das Für und Wider unvoreingenommen abzuwägen. Er behauptet dann, dass die Autoren alles weggelassen haben, was nicht in ihr Bild von Treblinka passen würde.

Zunächst möchte ich auf den harschen Vorwurf eingehen, die Autoren wollten nur ihr eigenes Dogma bestätigen. Wenn Meyer zunächst definieren würde, was ein Dogma ist, dann müsste er zugeben, dass die orthodoxe Version des Holocaust alle Merkmale eines Dogmas trägt: Andersdenkende werden gesellschaftlich verfolgt und in vielen Ländern, insbesondere in Europa, sogar durch die Behörden mittels politischer Schauprozesse schwer abgestraft. Die

abweichende Ansicht, die in diesem Band dargelegt wird, ist das Gegenteil des Dogmas: sie ist eine Herausforderung an das Dogma.

Es ist auch falsch zu behaupten, die Autoren hätten alles ignoriert, was ihrer These widerspricht. Wie kann jemand behaupten, dass ein Buch, das die meisten seiner Seiten der Diskussion der "orthodoxen", dogmatischen Fassung und der meisten ihrer Argumente widmet, entgegenstehende Beweise übergeht? Natürlich ist kein Autor allwissend, daher ist kein Buch unfehlbar. Aber im Gegensatz zu Herrn Meyer, der in seinen Arbeiten nie gegensätzliche Argumente und Veröffentlichungen diskutiert hat, haben Mattogno und Graf einen ehrlichen Versuch unternommen, das gesamte vorhandene Material zu erfassen.

Lassen Sie mich nun auf einige der von Meyer aufgeworfenen Punkte eingehen.

1. Einsatz des Euthanasiepersonals bei der Aktion Reinhardt

Wenn die Historiker der herrschenden Geschichtsauffassung über den postulierten Judenmord diskutieren, so sehen sie den technischen und organisatorischen Ursprung dieses Massenmordes in der ab Kriegsbeginn durchgeführten Euthanasie, das heißt der Tötung sogenannten "lebensunwerten" Lebens, also schwer geistig und/oder körperlich kranker Menschen. Grund für diese Annahme ist die über weite Bereiche feststellbare Kontinuität des in beiden Bereichen eingesetzten Personals.[932] Aus dieser Kontinuität allerdings einen Beweis für den Massenmord konstruieren zu wollen, halte ich für äußerst fragwürdig, denn schließlich könnte es sich bei dieser Kontinuität auch schlicht um den Willen der Führung gehandelt haben, das Personal, das sich in einem gesellschaftlich äußerst umstrittenen Exekutivbereich des Staates als loyal erwiesen hat, nunmehr für einen anderen umstrittenen Bereich einzusetzen. Ob es sich bei diesem umstrittenen Bereich aber um eine Umsiedlung, Ghettoisierung oder um einen Massenmord an den Juden gehandelt hat, ist damit noch lange nicht gesagt.[933]

Es gibt freilich eine Antwort auf diese Frage, und sie liegt in dem Schicksal vieler an der Aktion Reinhardt beteiligt gewesenen Mitarbeiter nach der Schließung der Lager im Osten.[934] Globocnik und der Großteil seines Personals von der Aktion Reinhardt wurden Ende 1943 an die Adriaküste Norditaliens verlegt. Globocnik wurde "Höherer SS- und Polizeiführer in der Operati-

---

[932] K. A. Schleunes, in E. Jäckel, J. Rohwer, aaO. (Anm. 270), S. 70ff., bes. S. 78. Für eine Liste des Personals, das in den Lagern der Operation Reinhardt diente, ihre vorherigen Einsätze im Euthanasieprogramm sowie ihre militärischen Ränge siehe www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm.

[933] Wenn Meyer aufgepasst hätte, hätte er diese Beobachtung in meinem 1994er Buch *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte* gefunden, aaO. (Anm 78), S. 25.

[934] Die folgenden Information verdanke ich meinem teuren Freund Carlo Mattogno.

onszone Adriatisches Küstenland", der direkt dem Befehl der Führerkanzlei unterstand.[935] Seine Männer wurden in eine Einheit namens "R" (wahrscheinlich für Reinhardt) umgewandelt, die sich hauptsächlich mit der Partisanenbekämpfung befasste, aber in geringerem Umfang auch mit der Organisation und Deportation italienischer Juden zu Zwangsarbeitseinsätzen in Deutschland. In diesem Zusammenhang wurde in Risiera di San Sabba ein Durchgangslager für die Deportation von Juden eingerichtet. Liliana Picciotto-Fargion schreibt diesbezüglich:[936]

> *"Der Vorgang* [der Deportation] *ist an der Adriaküste nicht sehr viel anders: Das Gefängnis von Coroneo di Trieste war zwischen Dezember 1943 und März 1944 Sammelpunkt für die Deportationen und wurde dann durch das Sammel- und Durchgangslager in Risiera di San Sabba (Polizeihaftlager) ersetzt."*

Die Autorin fügt hinzu, dass ein Konvoi von Deportierten aus Italien durchschnittlich 500-600 Personen umfasste,[936]

> *"während diejenigen, die aus der Nazi Operationszone Adriatisches Küstenland kamen – mit der 'Hauptstadt' Triest –, durchschnittlich nur etwa 60-80 Personen pro Konvoi hatten."*

23 solcher Konvois mit insgesamt 1.173 Juden verließen diese Zone, die meisten von ihnen mit dem Ziel Auschwitz.[937]

Es besteht kein Zweifel daran, dass das Lager in Risiera di San Sabba kein "Vernichtungslager" war, und es ist auch klar, dass die Hauptaktivität von Globocniks Einheit "R" im Kampf gegen Partisanen bestand. Wir haben also klare Beweise für den Einsatz der ehemaligen Mitarbeiter der Euthanasie und Aktion Reinhardt für eine Aufgabe, die nichts mit der Vernichtung von Juden zu tun hatte. So lässt die Tatsache der teilweisen Kontinuität des in der Euthanasie eingesetzten Personals mit den bei der Aktion Reinhardt eingesetzten Person nicht den Schluss zu, die Juden seien in den Lagern der Aktion Reinhardt summarisch ausgerottet worden.

Darüber hinaus ist Meyers Behauptung, nicht nur das Euthanasie-Personal sei überführt worden, sondern auch ihre Methoden und Ausrüstung (Vergasung mit Kohlenmonoxid), schlicht falsch. Es gibt keine Beweise dafür, dass die Methode, die während des Euthanasie-Programms für Tötungen verwendet wurde – hauptsächlich Kohlenmonoxid aus Druckflaschen – jemals während des angeblichen Holocaust verwendet wurde. Hier finden wir Behauptungen über alle möglichen Methoden, jedoch gerade *nicht* jene, die bei der Euthana-

---

[935] Pier Arrigo Carnier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Mailand 1982, S. 55, 66; siehe S. 400f. für einige Angehörige.

[936] Liliana Picciotto-Fargion, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*, Mursia, Mailand 1995, S. 35.

[937] Ebd., S. 60-63. Der Durchschnitt läge daher bei 51, nicht 60-80.

sie angewandt wurde, obwohl sie sich als höchst wirksam erwiesen hat. Meyer und die anderen Dogmatiker behaupten heutzutage, in Treblinka und Bełżec seien die Menschen mit den Abgasen von Dieselmotoren getötet worden. Fritz Berg hat im Detail gezeigt, wie absurd diese Behauptung tatsächlich ist.[92] Sie ist nicht nur absurd, weil Dieselabgase kaum Kohlenmonoxid enthalten, sondern noch mehr, weil den Deutschen extrem giftige Apparate in Hülle und Fülle zur Verfügung standen: Hunderttausende von Holz- und Koksgasgeneratoren, die billig und einfach zu bedienen waren und ein Gas erzeugten, das genauso tödlich war wie Kohlenmonoxid aus Druckflaschen.

Wenn man bedenkt, dass ein Teil der Mitarbeiter der Aktion Reinhardt Kenntnis von der Mordtechnik des Euthanasieprogramms hatte, ist die Tatsache, dass diese Methode gerade *nicht* übernommen wurde, ein starker Indizienbeweis dafür, dass die Aktion Reinhardt nicht die Tötung von Menschen bedeutete.

2. Archäologische Funde

Meyer kritisiert den vermeintlichen Mangel an einer Diskussion der archäologischen Funde, etwa dass der Regen heute noch Knochenfragmente an die Oberfläche spüle. Da archäologische Befunde in Kapitel III.2 des vorliegenden Buches ausführlich besprochen werden, fragt man sich, ob Meyer dieses Buch wirklich gründlich gelesen hat. Wenn Meyer von Archäologie spricht, sollte er zunächst einmal fragen, warum die riesigen von den Zeugen behaupteten Massengräber trotz archäologischer Forschung nie gefunden wurden. An die Oberfläche gespülte Knochenfragmente beweisen, dass Menschen in Treblinka gestorben sind und begraben wurden, eine Tatsache, die niemand leugnet, aber solche Befunde beweisen keinen Massenmord mit den Methoden und der Größenordnung, wie sie von der Orthodoxie behauptet wird. Solange Meyer das Ausmaß und die Art der Knochenfragmente und des Gebiets, in dem sie sich befinden, festgestellt hat, kann seine Aussage nicht als archäologischer Befund, sondern lediglich als unbegründete Behauptung bezeichnet werden.

Auch die neueren Forschungen von Caroline Sturdy Colls, wie sie im nächsten Beitrag von Thomas Kues erörtert werden, haben an dieser Feststellung nichts geändert. Störungen des Erdreichs mittels Bodenradar ausfindig zu machen beweist bloß, dass dort das Erdreich gestört wurde. Ob dies je Massengräber waren, könnten lediglich ausgedehnte Probebohrungen und Ausgrabungen zeigen.

3. Aussagen von SS-Zeugen und von Prof. Pfannenstiel

Meyer kritisiert die Autoren, weil sie die Aussagen von SS-Personal und von Prof. Pfannenstiel angeblich als rein taktische Lügen verwerfen. Diesbezüglich scheint es Meyer zu sein, der hier falsch denkt: Wenn eine forensische Blutanalyse zeigt, dass ein Angeklagter zum Zeitpunkt eines Autounfalls betrunken war, so können auch eine Million Zeugenaussagen und eine Million Geständnisse des Angeklagten, die alle behaupten, dass der Angeklagte zur Tatzeit nicht betrunken war, an dieser Tatsache nichts ändern, dass er betrunken war. Wenn also hundert Zeugenaussagen und hundert Geständnisse sagen, dass der Mond aus grünem Käse besteht oder dass 870.000 Leichen innerhalb weniger Monate ohne Brennstoff verbrannt werden können, ohne irgendwelche Spuren zu hinterlassen – wobei beide Behauptungen von ähnlicher intellektueller Qualität sind –, dann müssen wir angesichts aller forensischen Beweise schlussfolgern, dass die Zeugen und die Angeklagten falsch liegen. Ob uns das gefällt oder nicht! Solange Meyer also nicht beweist, dass die sachbezogenen Behauptungen der Zeugen physisch möglich waren, müssen wir nicht darüber diskutieren, ob solche Zeugenaussagen richtig sind, sondern nur, *warum* sie *falsch* sind. Zur Lösung dieser Frage trägt Meyer nichts bei.

In diesem Zusammenhang möchte ich einen Punkt erwähnen, der heute oft vergessen wird: Als die deutsche Armee mit den christlichen Kreuzen der Wehrmacht in die Sowjetunion einmarschierte, begrüßte die Bevölkerung sie enthusiastisch – und naiv – als Gottes eigene Soldaten, die gekommen waren, sie von den teuflischen sowjetischen Massenmördern zu befreien. Selbst der NKWD räumte in geheimen Berichten ein, dass große Teile der örtlichen Bevölkerung in vielen Regionen die Deutschen als Befreier von der stalinistischen Unterdrückung betrachteten, dass die Deutschen die örtliche Bevölkerung gut behandelten und viele der jüngeren Menschen zu hingebungsvollen Nationalsozialisten machten, die eifrig mit den Deutschen zusammenarbeiten wollten.[938] Es ist daher nicht verwunderlich, dass die größte Freiwilligenarmee, die jemals für eine fremde Nation gekämpft hat, diejenige war, die aus über einer Million junger Menschen hauptsächlich aus Osteuropa bestand und die an der Seite der Wehrmacht kämpfte, denn diese Jugendlichen sahen den deutschen Krieg gegen die Sowjetunion als eine Sache, für die es sich lohnte, sich aufzuopfern. Als die Deutschen 1943 jedoch begannen, sich zurückzuziehen, versuchten viele unter der einheimischen Bevölkerung, die ahnten, was sie erwartete, mit den Deutschen nach Westen zu ziehen und konnten nur durch drastische deutsche Maßnahmen daran gehindert werden. Nachdem die Rote Armee diese vorübergehend befreiten Gebiete zurückerobert hatte, führ-

[938] Cf. Alexander E. Epifanow, Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996.

ten die Sowjets drakonische Säuberungen gegen die örtliche Bevölkerung durch und inszenierten Schauprozesse gegen zahllose Menschen wegen tatsächlicher oder angeblicher Zusammenarbeit mit den Deutschen. In einigen Regionen, in denen die Zusammenarbeit sehr intensiv gewesen war – insbesondere in den baltischen Staaten, der Kaukasusregion und der Ukraine –, wurden beträchtliche Teile der Bevölkerung zwecks Kollektivstrafe nach Sibirien deportiert.[939] Nicht einmal diejenigen, die in verschiedenen deutschen Lagern inhaftiert waren, waren vor dieser Art von Behandlung sicher, besonders wenn ehemalige Mitgefangene sie beschuldigten, den Deutschen bei der Leitung des Lagers geholfen zu haben.

Die einzige Möglichkeit, die Abschiebung in ein sibirisches Arbeitslager zu verhindern – ein fast sicheres Todesurteil – bestand darin, sich den sowjetischen Besatzern anzubiedern, indem man die ehemaligen deutschen Besatzer denunzierte und "Beweise" für tatsächliche oder angebliche deutsche Gräueltaten und Kriegsverbrechen fabrizierte. Es ist mehr als wahrscheinlich, dass viele der von sowjetrussischen oder polnischen Kommissionen gesammelten "Augenzeugenberichte" ihren Ursprung in dieser hysterischen Atmosphäre der Nachkriegs-Säuberungen haben.

Eine ähnliche Atmosphäre herrschte in den von amerikanischen und britischen Truppen besetzten Gebieten, wenn auch nicht so intensiv. Während diese Atmosphäre Ende der 1940er bzw. Anfang der 1950er Jahre im Westen nachließ – nur um allmählich durch eine hysterische Holocaust-Atmosphäre ersetzt zu werden, die durch Medien- und Gerichtspropaganda geschaffen wurde – blieb diese Atmosphäre ein ständiger Hintergrund im kommunistischen Osten als Werkzeug, um während des Kalten Krieges den "revanchistischen", "faschistischen" Westen zu denunzieren und zu destabilisieren, und hier insbesondere den Satellitenstaat Westdeutschland als das wichtigste und zugleich verletzlichstes NATO-Mitglied.[940]

4. Deportationsdaten

Meyer behauptet, das Jüdische Historische Institut (Żydowski Institut Historyczny) in Warschau habe präzise Daten über die Deportation der Juden in die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt. Dieses Institut veröffentlichte ein Biuletyn (Mitteilungsblatt), das Archivmaterial über die angebliche Vernichtung von Juden enthielt. Die erste Ausgabe erschien 1951. Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno

---

[939] Siehe zum Beispiel die Behandlung der Kaukasusvölker: Ataullah B. Kopanski, " 1944: Schreckensjahr im Kaukasus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 2, Nr. 4 (1998), S. 287-290.

[940] Um mehr über die Umstände zu erfahren, unter denen Zeugenaussagen und Geständnisse abgelegt wurden, vgl. M. Köhler, "Der Wert von Aussagen und Geständnissen zum Holocaust", in: E. Gauss (Hg.), aaO. (Anm. 78), S. 61-98.

haben alle Ausgaben dieses Mitteilungsblatt auf der Suche nach Archivmaterial durchsucht – vor allem Deportationslisten –, die für ihre Forschungen zu Majdanek und zu den östlichen Lagern nützlich sind. Mattogno meint, das Mitteilungsblatt enthalte keine einzige solche Liste, und auch im Archiv des Instituts sei keine solche zu finden. Artikel in seinem Bulletin, die im Zusammenhang mit diesem Thema wichtig sind, sind in der Bibliographie des vorliegenden Buches aufgeführt. Nicht einmal das Buch *Faschismus-Getto-Massenmord*,[284] das vom selben Institut herausgegeben wurde und das Reproduktionen eines Großteils der in seinen Archiven aufbewahrten Dokumente enthält, enthält irgendwelche Abschiebelisten. Als Graf und Mattogno in Moskau waren, verifizierten sie die Quellen von Tatiana Berensteins Artikel "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrikcie Galicja".[782] Es stellte sich heraus, dass ihr Artikel ausschließlich auf Zeugenaussagen ruht – und es bestätigte sich, dass das Archiv des Jüdischen Historischen Instituts keine Deportationslisten für die östlichen Lager enthält.

5. Fazit

Meyer hat noch andere Einwände vorgebracht, auf die ich hier nicht eingehen kann, weil ich entweder nicht weiß, worauf er sich bezieht, oder warum er bestimmte Argumente der Autoren für fehlerhaft hält. Meyer hat seine Kritik noch nicht ausgearbeitet, aber er hat versprochen, seine eigene Arbeit zu diesem Thema zu veröffentlichen und uns darüber zu informieren. Bis jetzt haben wir jedoch nichts von ihm gehört.

Es ist ermutigend, dass endlich zumindest ein Wissenschaftler der Gegenseite dieser Debatte wissenschaftliche Standards ernst nimmt und die Notwendigkeit zur Kenntnis nimmt, die vielen dringenden Fragen zu beantworten, die von Büchern wie dem vorliegenden aufgeworfen werden. Wir können nur für die Geschichtsschreibung im Allgemeinen hoffen, dass dies kein Einzelfall sein wird, sondern dass andere Forscher ermutigt werden, ihre eigenen Zweifel und Meinungen zu äußern, denn Genauigkeit ist der einzig sichere Weg zur Wahrheit, und Genauigkeit kann nur erreicht werden, wenn wir uns der Fehler bewusst werden, die wir alle machen.

Abschließend möchte ich den Leser auf einen Artikel von Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson aufmerksam machen, den er nach dem Lesen der deutschen Ausgabe des vorliegenden Buches verfasst hat: "Treblinka: Ein außergewöhnlicher Zeuge."[941] Darin beschreibt Dr. Faurisson seinen eigenen Besuch in Treblinka 1988 und die Interviews, die er mit zwei ortsansässigen Zeugen führte. Da keiner der Zeugen eine eidesstattliche Erklärung unterschrieb und auch keine

---

[941] R. Faurisson, "Treblinka: Ein außergewöhnlicher Zeuge", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 8, Nr. 1 (2004), S. 94-99.

anderen Aufzeichnungen über ihre Aussage existieren, und weil ihre Aussagen erst etwa 35 Jahre nach der Tat gemacht wurden, wurde beschlossen, Dr. Faurissons Berichte vom Hörensagen nicht in dieses Buch aufzunehmen, weil ihr Beweiswert eher gering ist. Der geneigte Leser mag die Lektüre dieses Beitrags über das, was Dr. Faurisson von diesen beiden Zeugen gelernt und erfahren haben will, dennoch genießen.

Moderne Spurensuche in Treblinka

Kommentare zu den Treblinka-Forschungen von Caroline Sturdy Colls

Von Thomas Kues

Im November 2010 veröffentlichte ich einen Blog-Eintrag über ein Internet-Video bezüglich der Forschungstätigkeiten einer jungen britischen Archäologin von der Universität Birmingham, Caroline Sturdy Colls, die sich zum Ziel gesetzt hatte, "Holocaust-Leugner" dadurch zu widerlegen, dass sie die Massengräber von Treblinka mittles "der modernsten wissenschaftlichen Techniken" aufspürt.[942] Anfang 2012 wurde ein Nachrichtenbeitrag über Sturdy Colls Forschungen veröffentlicht, der kühn verkündete, dass "die Massengräber im Nazi-Todeslager Treblinka die Holocaust-Leugner widerlegt". Wir lesen dort:[943]

> *"Eine britische forensische Archäologin hat frische Beweise ausgegraben, die das Vorhandensein von Massengräber im Nazi-Todeslager Treblinka belegen. Etwa 800.000 Juden wurden an diesem Ort im nordöstlichen Polen während des Zweiten Weltkriegs getötet, jedoch wurde der Mangel an Sachbeweisen von diesem Ort von Holocaustleugnern ausgebeutet. Die forensische Archäologin Caroline Sturdy Colls hat nun die ersten koordinierten wissenschaftlichen Versuche unternommen, die Gräber zu orten."*

Es sei daran erinnert, dass die gleiche triumphale Behauptung, die "Holocaust-Leugner" seien endlich und ein für allemal "widerlegt" worden, im Zusammenhang mit Kolas Untersuchungen in Belzec und Sobibór verlautet wurde, die in Wirklichkeit die orthodoxe Version der Ereignisse bezüglich beider Lager widerlegten. (Siehe dazu die beiden Bücher der Serie Holocaust Handbücher über Belzec und Sobibor.[944])

Die oben zitierte Nachricht war im Prinzip Schleichwerbung für ein Radioprogramm des Titels "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust" ("Versteckte Gräber des Holocaust") mit Sturdy Colls sowie Yitzhak Arad und dem ehemaligen

---

942 Thomas Kues, "UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out To Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'", http://revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/

943 PA, "Mass graves at Nazi death camp Treblinka prove Holocaust deniers wrong", *Huffington Post*, 16. Januar 2012; www.huffingtonpost.co.uk/2012/01/16/mass-graves-at-nazi-death-camp-treblinka-holocaust_n_1208814.html

944 Carlo Mattogno, *Belzec in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004; Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.

Treblinka-Häftling Kalman Taigman, das am 23. Januar 2012 um 20:00 Uhr britischer Zeit auf BBC Radio 4 ausgestrahlt wurde. Als Vorspiel für dieses Radioprogramm wurde am selben Tag ein Podcast-Interview vom "Ideas Lab" der Universität Birmingham hochgeladen. Darin erfahren wir etwas über die von Sturdy Colls und ihrem Team verwendeten Methoden sowie einige vage Beschreibungen ihrer Ergebnisse:

> *"Interviewer: Mit welcher Technologie haben Sie das Lager untersucht?*
> *Sturdy Colls: Ich habe in Treblinka eine Reihe nicht-invasiver Techniken angewandt, was bedeutet, wie Sie richtig angemerkt haben, dass der Boden aufgrund des jüdischen Bestattungsgesetzes nicht gestört wurde. Daher beinhalteten die angewandten Methoden keine Bodenstörung oder Ausgrabung, und dies ermöglichte uns, das historische und wissenschaftliche Potential von Treblinka zu untersuchen, aber natürlich war es sehr wichtig, dass wir auch seine religiöse Bedeutung und seine Bedeutung als Gedenkstätte anerkannten. Also die Techniken, die verwendet wurden, da gab es einen Vorgang der Archivrecherche, was das Betrachten dokumentarischer Aufzeichnungen beinhaltete, also sozusagen das Wiederbetrachten historischer Daten. Man schaut sich bekannte Daten an und bewertet sie mit einem archäologischen Auge, etwa die Suche nach Informationen über das Gelände. Dann wurde nach Luftaufnahmen des Geländes gesucht, nach bodengestützten Fotografien, Berichten von Zeugen, Plänen, die erstellt worden waren, usw., um eine Datenbank mit Informationen zu erstellen, so dass ich, nachdem ich die Untersuchungen gemacht habe, all das mit meinen Ergebnissen abgleichen kann. Vor Ort bedeutete dies, das Gelände abzuschreiten, also das Gelände zu bewerten; eine topographische Vermessung mit Hilfe fortschrittlicher GPS-Technik und Tachymetrie, um Besonderheiten des Geländes auf einer Karte einzuzeichnen, was es uns erlaubte, mikro-topographische Veränderungen aufzuzeichnen, die möglicherweise auf unterirdische Eigenheiten hindeuten. Und auch, um die Sichtbarkeit anderer Eigenheiten zu bewerten, wie etwa eine Anzahl von Artefakten, die in einem ziemlich abgelegenen Teil des Lagers identifiziert wurden. Von dem ausgehend schauten wir dann unter die Erdoberfläche. Ich benutzte eine Reihe geophysikalischer Techniken, etwa das oft erwähnte Bodenradar, das eine der benutzten Methoden war; aber das wurde auch mit anderen Methoden bestätigt, die andere physikalische Eigenschaften im Boden erkennen. So habe ich auch eine Widerstands-Vermessung und eine Erweiterung dessen verwendet, die eine 3D-Bildgebung vergrabener Überreste ermöglicht, um sicherzustellen, dass alle Eigenschaften der vergrabenen Überreste genau bestimmt werden können.*
> *Interviewer: Und was haben Sie entdeckt?*
> *Sturdy Colls: Nun, wenn die Untersuchungsergebnisse mit historischen Informationen abgeglichen werden, weisen sie darauf hin, dass in Treblinka eine Anzahl von Gebäudefundamenten knapp unterhalb der Oberfläche erhalten*

geblieben sind sowie eine beträchtliche Menge offensichtlich struktureller Trümmer, die die Nazis einfach nicht von der Stätte hatten entfernen können. Dies stützt die Berichte von Nachkriegsforschern, die über die Sichtbarkeit von Artefakten, von strukturellen Überresten im Lager berichteten. Wir haben auch eine Reihe von Gruben auf dem Lagergelände identifiziert. Auch hier wurden alle diese Gruben durch Karten von Zeugen bestätigt, was auf eine Reihe von wahrscheinlichen Bestattungsgruben im Lager hinweist. Als Teil der Untersuchung gingen wir davon aus, dass die Geschichte von Treblinka nicht mit der Aufgabe durch die Nazis endete. Probleme wie Nachkriegsplünderung und der Bau des Denkmals selbst sowie eine Reihe anderer Arten der Geländeänderungen, die dort stattgefunden haben, könnten die Auswertung durcheinanderbringen, so dass es wichtig war, dass all dies berücksichtigt wurde, insbesondere als die geophysikalischen Untersuchungen bewertet wurden. All diese Daten wurden daher mit historischen Informationen abgeglichen. Hier haben wir die Situation, dass allgemein angenommen wird, dass alle Opfer in Treblinka eingeäschert, also spurlos zerstört wurden. Die Forschung hat jedoch ein viel komplexeres Bild des Spurenvernichtungsverhaltens der Nazis offenbart. Wenn man es von der Perspektive eines Täterprofilerstellers aus betrachtet, also ein wenig mehr forensisch, dann haben die Nazis wie die meisten Täter nach dem Prinzip des geringsten Aufwands gearbeitet, bei der sie eine Bestattungsmethode wählten, die der Art ihrer Opfer entspricht bzw. dem [Vergrabungs-]*Ort innerhalb des Lagers. Es gibt eine Reihe von Fotos und Sachbeweisen, die wir im Erdreich in Treblinka beobachteten, die zeigen, dass diese Leichen nicht zu Asche verbrannt wurden, dass einige in Massengräbern im wahrsten Sinne des Wortes erhalten geblieben sind, und auch die Asche der Opfer wurden wieder in den Gruben verscharrt, aus denen sie auf Himmlers Befehl 1943 ursprünglich exhumiert worden waren. Mit der topographischen Untersuchung haben wir zudem gezeigt, dass das Lager tatsächlich viel größer war als es derzeit auf dem Boden von der modernen Gedenkstätte markiert ist. Die Grenze des Lagers sollte 50 Meter weiter nördlich liegen, was sich auf eine Reihe von Strukturen innerhalb des Lagers selbst auswirkt. Wir können es also aus einer räumlichen Perspektive untersuchen und all diese Eigenschaften in Beziehung zueinander betrachten, und hoffentlich können wir schließlich damit beginnen, eine detailliertere Karte des Lagers zu erstellen, so wie es damals in Betrieb war.*

Interviewer: *Sie haben Ihre Ergebnisse nun den zuständigen Behörden in Treblinka vorgestellt. Sind die Untersuchungen des Lagers Treblinka damit abgeschlossen oder ist es ein laufendes Projekt?*

Sturdy Colls: *Es ist ganz eindeutig ein laufendes Projekt. Die Untersuchungen haben gezeigt, dass das Areal ein enormes Potenzial bezüglich dessen hat, was wir aus der Anwendung der archäologischen Methode lernen können, und dass dies die Spitze des Eisbergs war in dem Sinne, dass dies die erste Untersuchung war, wobei ich hoffe, dass es noch viele mehr geben wird. Ich hoffe,*

dass ich später in diesem Jahr wieder vor Ort zurückkehren kann, und in den kommenden Jahren wird es weitere Untersuchungen vor Ort geben. Wie ich bereits erwähnt habe, haben wir zurzeit aufgrund meiner Ergebnisse eine Karte dessen, was im Lager erhalten geblieben ist. Um jedoch eine Karte des Lagers zu erstellen, wie es damals bestanden hat, müssen wir mehr Arbeit investieren, das Lager weiter untersuchen. Nur ein kleiner Teil des Geländes wurde tatsächlich untersucht, so dass es ein großes Potenzial gibt, in Zukunft mehr über die Geschichte dieses Lagers zu erfahren."

Der Radio-Dokumentarsendung von BBC 4 mit dem Title "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust" ("verborgene Gräber des Holocaust") konnte etwas mehr entnommen werden. 23 Minuten und 20 Sekunden in die Sendung hören wir Folgendes:

"Caroline Sturdy Colls: In allen Geschichtsbüchern steht, dass Treblinka von den Nazis zerstört wurde. Zusammenfassend zeigt die Untersuchung, dass dies nicht der Fall ist. Ich habe eine Anzahl von unterirdischen [sic] *Gruben mit geophysikalischen Techniken identifiziert. Diese sind beträchtlich. Besonders eine mit 26 mal 17 Metern.*
Jonathan Charles: Das ist riesig.
Sturdy Colls: Es ist riesig. Wir sprechen von einer beträchtlichen Anzahl von Leichen, die in Gruben dieser Größe gewesen sein konnten.
Charles: Die könnte Hunderte, vielleicht gar Tausende von Leichen enthalten haben. Es ist nicht bekannt, wie tief die Grube ist – oder wissen Sie, wie tief sie ist?
Sturdy Colls: Leider nein. Die Vermessungstechnologie erlaubt es uns nicht, in bestimmte Tiefen zu gehen. Ich weiß, dass es über 4 Meter sind, das war die Reichweite von [unhörbar]. *Es ist eine beträchtliche Grube.*
Charles: Gibt es eine ganze Reihe dieser Gruben, die Sie entdeckt haben?
Sturdy Colls: Absolut. Es gab eine Reihe von Gruben, insbesondere auf der Rückseite des jetzigen Denkmals, fünf, die tatsächlich in einer Reihe liegen, wiederum von beträchtlicher Größe, in einem Gebiet, von dem die Zeugen sagen, dass dies das Hauptareal war, wo Leichen entsorgt wurden. Dies liegt hinter den Gaskammern. Dort wurde die Mehrheit der Opfer, die dorthin geschickt wurden, anschließend beerdigt, und später wurden auch die Verbrennungsreste der Opfer dort deponiert.
Charles: Sie haben nicht bloß Gruben gefunden. Dort gibt es auch etwas, das wie Gebäude aussieht.
Sturdy Colls: Ganz richtig. Auch hier haben die Nazis behauptet, sie hätten Treblinka zerstört. Sie haben das Lager wirklich eingeebnet, aber wenn es einmal Gebäude auf einem Gelände gegeben hat, ist es nicht möglich, den Boden sozusagen zu sterilisieren. Ich habe daher festgestellt, dass es noch feste Strukturen gibt, sprich Gebäudefundamente. Insbesondere zwei Arten von

Strukturen, die ich identifiziert habe, sind wahrscheinlich die alten und neuen Gaskammern in Treblinka."

Während wir hier praktisch nichts über die vermeintlichen Überreste der Gaskammern von Treblinka erfahren, erhalten wir einige interessante Informationen über die behaupteten Massengräber des Lagers. Es versteht sich von selbst, dass eine kritische Beurteilung der Ergebnisse von Sturdy Colls nur erfolgen kann, nachdem sie zumindest einen vorläufigen Bericht oder einen ausführlichen Artikel dazu veröffentlicht hat, aber wir können trotzdem mit einiger Vorsicht einige vorläufige Beobachtungen zu dem machen, was bisher verlautbart wurde. Die interessantesten Informationen finden sich jedoch nicht in den Radiointerviews, sondern in einem kurzen Artikel von Sturdy Colls selbst, der am 23. Januar 2012 auf der Website der BBC veröffentlicht wurde.[945] Dort lesen wir:

"Die Existenz von Massengräbern war aus Zeugenaussagen bekannt, aber das Versäumnis, überzeugende Sachbeweise zu liefern, führte zu der Frage, ob es wirklich wahr sein könnte, dass hier Hunderttausende von Juden getötet wurden.

Obwohl Nachkriegsuntersuchungen [1945-1946] *nur ein paar Tage dauerten, blieben diese die vollständigsten Studien des Lagers, bis ich meine Arbeit in Treblinka im Jahr 2010 begann.*

Diese ließ erkennen, dass es eine Reihe von Gruben auf dem Lagerareal gibt.

Einige davon könnten das Ergebnis von Nachkriegs-Plünderungen sein, ausgelöst durch Mythen von vergrabenem jüdischem Gold, aber mehrere größere Gruben wurden in Gebieten festgestellt, die von Zeugen als Orte von Massengräbern und Verbrennungsstätten angegeben wurden.

Eine davon ist 26 m lang, 17 m breit und mindestens vier Meter tief, mit einer Rampe am westlichen Ende und einer vertikalen Wand im Osten.

Fünf weitere Gruben unterschiedlicher Größe mit zumindest dieser Tiefe befinden sich nahebei. Angesichts ihrer Größe und ihrer Lage spricht vieles dafür, dass dies Grabstätten sind. […]

Neben den Gruben hat die Untersuchung auch strukturelle Merkmale identifiziert, von denen zwei wahrscheinlich die Überreste der Gaskammern sind.

Zeugenaussagen zufolge waren dies die einzigen aus Backsteinen gebauten Strukturen im Todeslager."

Noch wichtiger ist die Tatsache, dass dieser Artikel mit zwei zusammengesetzten Karten illustriert wird, auf denen die Umrisse der Funde von Sturdy Colls einer heutigen Luftaufnahme des ehemaligen Lagerareals beziehungsweise einer Luftaufnahme des gleichen Gebiets von 1944 überlagert wurden. In der hier wiedergegebenen Abbildung sind diese zwei zusammengesetzten

[945] C. Sturdy Colls, "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust", *BBC News Magazine*, 23.1.2012; www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363.

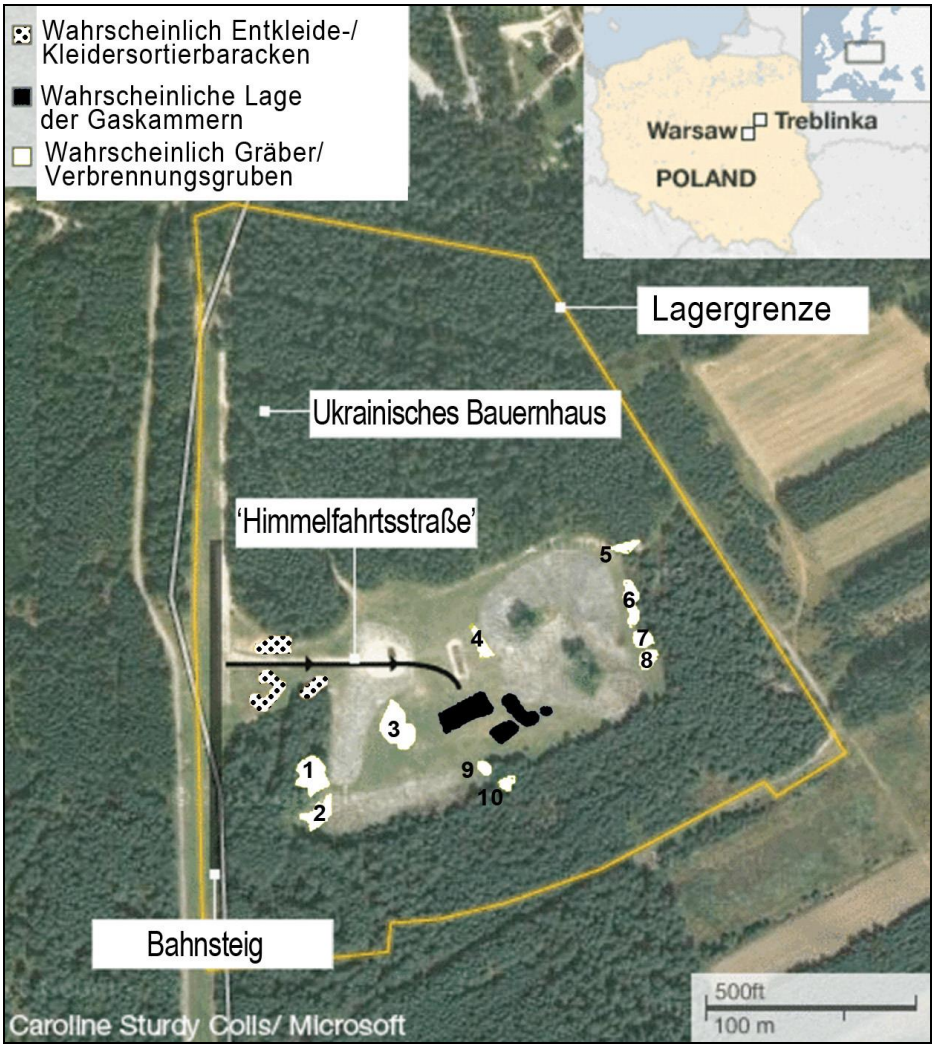

Überlagerung von Luftbildern von Caroline Sturdy Colls (oben) und der deutschen Luftwaffe vom November 1944 (umseitig) mit den von C. Sturdy Colls georteten Objekten.

Karten wiedergegeben. Auf der ersten Karte habe ich die "wahrscheinlichen Bestattungsgruben" bzw. Verbrennungsgruben mit 1 bis 10 willkürlich nummeriert.

Die Informationen, die man zwei Interviews, dem Artikel und den Karten entnehmen kann, erlauben uns, folgende Beobachtungen zu machen:

1. Die Grube, die Sturdy Colls "besonders" nennt und von der behauptet wird, sie habe eine Fläche von "26 mal 17 Metern", also insgesamt 442 m²,

ist nach den Maßen höchstwahrscheinlich identisch mit der unregelmäßigen Grube #3, etwa 25 m südlich des großen Denkmals. Dies ist flächenmäßig eindeutig die größte der 10 identifizierten Gruben.

2. Was die Fläche anbelangt, waren zwei der 33 von Andrzej Kola in Belzec identifizierten Massengräber größer (Gruben Nr. 1 und 27 mit 480 bzw. 540 m²), während zwei weitere fast gleich groß waren (Nr. 7 und 14; 364,5 bzw. 370 m²).[946] Von den sechs von Kola in Sobibór identifizierten Massengräbern waren zwei größer bzw. sogar deutlich größer (Gruben Nr. 2 und 4 mit einer Fläche von 500 bzw. 1.575 m²), während zwei andere Grä-

[946] Vgl. C. Mattogno, *Belzec…*, aaO. (Anm. 944), S. 85f.

ber fast die gleiche Größe hatten (Gruben Nr. 1 und 6 mit 400 bzw. 375 m²).[947] Während in Belzec angeblich etwa 435.000 und in Sobibór etwa 80.000 Leichen begraben wurden,[948] soll die Zahl der in Treblinka begrabenen unverbrannten Leichen mindestens 700.000 betragen haben. Wäre es dann für die Deutschen nicht sinnvoll gewesen, in Treblinka größere Massengräber einzurichten als in den beiden anderen Reinhardt-Lagern?

3. Die Augenzeugen Eliahu Rosenberg und Chil Rajchman, die nach Kenntnis dieses Autors die einzigen Zeugen gewesen sind, die detaillierte Angaben zu den Dimensionen der Massengräber im "eigentlichen Todeslager" gemacht haben, beanspruchen Gruben, die viel größer sind als die größte abgebildete Grube von Sturdy Colls. Eliahu Rosenberg behauptete 1947, dass die Massengräber 120 m × 15 m × 6 m groß seien, was eine Fläche von 1.800 Quadratmetern und ein Gesamtvolumen von 9.900 Kubikmetern ergibt.[949] Chil Rajchman, dessen Aussage aus dem Jahr 1944[950] im Radioprogramm "Hidden Graves of the Holocaust" besonders hervorgehoben wurde – einschließlich einer besonders bizarren Passage über brennendes Blut – führte aus:[951]

   > *"Die Gruben waren enorm, etwa 50 Meter lang, etwa 30 breit und mehrere Stockwerke tief. Ich schätze, dass die Gruben etwa vier Stockwerke tief sein konnten."*

   Die Massengräber hätten somit laut Rajchman eine Oberfläche von je 1.500 m² und ein Volumen von je bis zu (1.500 × 12 =) 18.000 m³ gehabt! Wie kommt es, dass die größte der von Sturdy Colls entdeckten Gruben weniger als ein Drittel der von Rajchman und ein Viertel der von Rosenberg behaupteten Fläche hat?

4. Es ist in der Tat bedauerlich, dass die von Sturdy Colls verwendete hochmoderne Ausrüstung aus irgendeinem Grund nichts orten konnte, das tiefer als vier Meter unter der Oberfläche lag. Vielleicht wäre es weise gewesen, ein wenig von der Frömmigkeit in Bezug auf "jüdische Bestattungsgesetze" außen vor zu lassen und Probebohrungen durchzuführen, um die Tiefe der Gruben zu erkunden, wie es Kola sowohl in Belzec als auch in Sobibór getan hat. Von den von Kola in diesen beiden Lagern identifizierten Gruben war die tiefste Grube (Nr. 3 in Sobibór) 5,80 m tief, während die Tiefe der verbleibenden Gruben im Durchschnitt 4 m betrug.

---

947 Vgl. J. Graf u.a., *Sobibór*, aaO. (Anm. 944), S. 154.
948 Vgl. ebd., S. 151.
949 Siehe im vorliegenden Buch, S. 146.
950 Im Detail diskutiert in meinem Artikel "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, Nr. 1 (Frühling 2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1916.
951 Chil Rajchman, *Treblinka. A Survivor's Memory 1942–1943*, MacLehose Press, London 2011, S. 60.

Wenn wir großzügig Rosenbergs Schätzung von 6 Metern zugrunde legen (Rajchmans Schätzung von etwa 12 Metern kann man als Übertreibung mit Sicherheit zurückweisen), und diese 6 Meter ebenso großzügig als effektive Tiefe annehmen (um des Arguments Willen), die Grubenwände als vertikal ansehen anstatt schräg (eine offensichtlich unrealistische Annahme, die darüber hinaus durch die Aussage von Sturdy Colls widersprochen wird, dass diese Grube am westlichen Ende eine "Rampe" hatte sowie eine "vertikale Wand im Osten", was implizierte, dass drei von vier Seitenwänden schräg waren – aber auch hier, um der Argumentation willen…), so hätte Grube Nr. 3 ein Volumen von (26 × 17 × 6 =) 2.652 m³ gehabt. Wenn wir eine durchschnittliche Fülldichte von 8 Leichen pro m³ annehmen,[952] ergibt sich daraus, dass diese Grube insgesamt etwa (2.652 × 8 =) 21.216 Leichen enthalten konnte.

Da das sogenannten Höfle-Telegramm *aus orthodoxer Sicht betrachtet* belegt, dass bis Ende 1942 fast 713.555 Menschen in Treblinka ermordet wurden – tatsächlich beweist dieses Dokument nur, dass diese Anzahl von Juden bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt in das Lager deportiert wurde – und da fast allen Quellen behaupten, dass nicht-experimentelle Einäscherungen in bedeutendem Umfang in Treblinka erst 1943 begannen, hätten *aus orthodoxer Sicht* mindestens 700.000 Leichen in diesem Lager begraben werden müssen, was nicht weniger als (700.000 ÷ 21.216 =) 33 Gruben der gleichen Größe wie Grube Nr. 3 erfordert hätte mit einer Gesamtfläche von 14.586 m² oder fast 1,5 Hektar. Es erübrigt sich zu erwähnen, dass die Massengräber durch Erdreich von beträchtlicher Dicke hätten getrennt sein müssen, wodurch die von den Gräbern benötigte Fläche noch größer geworden wäre.

5. Die Gruben Nr. 1 und 2, die zusammen eine Fläche von etwa 600-700 m² zu haben scheinen, befinden sich im westlichen Teil des Lagers, in der Nähe der entfernten Eisenbahngleise, deutlich außerhalb des eigentlichen "Todeslagers". Diese Gruben könnten mit den vom Zeugen Abraham Krszepicki erwähnten Massengräbern identisch sein, in denen die Leichen von Juden begraben wurden, die in den Anfangsmonaten der Existenz des Lagers auf dem Weg dorthin gestorben waren.[953]
6. Die vier Gruben Nr. 5 bis 8 sind in einer (nicht sonderlich geraden) Reihe angeordnet. Sturdy Colls gab in der Radiosendung an, dass es "fünf" Gruben von "beträchtlicher Größe" "in einer Reihe" gebe, die in einem Bereich lägen, von dem die Zeugen behaupten, dass dies das "Hauptareal war,

[952] Vgl. Carlo Mattogno, "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp", 1.1.2009; Abschnitt 4.1. https://codoh.com/library/document/975/

[953] Yitzhak Arad, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987, S. 85.

wo Leichen entsorgt wurden" und dass der Bereich "hinter den Gaskammern" gelegen habe. Entweder sagte Sturdy Colls irrtümlicherweise fünf, obwohl sie vier meinte, oder sie zählte eine dieser Gruben – womöglich Nr. 6, die eine Verengung in der Mitte hat – als zwei getrennte Gruben. Jedenfalls ist es klar, dass die Gruben Nr. 5-8 eine Fläche abdecken, die etwa 175-200% derjenigen von Grube Nr. 3 entspricht, also irgendwo im Bereich von 750 m² bis 900 m² liegt.

7. Insgesamt bedecken die von Sturdy Colls eingezeichneten Gruben Nr. 3 bis 10 eine Fläche von kaum mehr als 1.800 m². Wenn wir auch hier zweifellos großzügig von einer mittleren effektiven Tiefe von 6 Metern sowie von senkrechten Grubenwänden ausgehen – wobei ich meine Leser noch einmal daran erinnern möchte, dass die in Belzec und Sobibór identifizierten Gruben durchschnittlich 4 m tief waren – so würde dies bedeuten, dass die "wahrscheinlichen Bestattungsgruben" im eigentlichen Todeslager, also dem Lagerabschnitt, wo die Morde stattgefunden haben sollen und der von Zeugen bisweilen auch "oberes Lager" oder "Lager 2" genannt wurde,[954] ein Gesamtvolumen von etwa (1.800 × 6 =) 10.800 m³ hatte.
   Die von Kola identifizierten Gruben in Belzec haben ein geschätztes Gesamtvolumen von 21.310 m³,[946] wohingegen diejenigen des Lagers Sobibór ein geschätztes Gesamtvolumen von 14.718 m³ haben.[947] Die zweifellos stark überhöhte Schätzung von 10.800 m³ hätte höchstens einige (10.800 × 8 =) 86.400 Leichen enthalten können. Unter Annahme einer realistischeren durchschnittlichen effektiven Tiefe von 5 m würde diese Zahl auf 72.000 absinken. Und dies ignoriert völlig die Möglichkeit, dass das ursprüngliche Grabvolumen nach dem Kriege durch wilde Grabungen und anderer Ursachen vergrößert wurde (insbesondere die offiziellen polnischen und sowjetischen Grabungen bei Kriegsende). Nach Angaben von Yitzhak Arad wurden in Treblinka bereits "während der ersten fünf Wochen der Tötungsaktion" etwa 312.500 Juden ermordet.[955] Den Akten des Judenrates in Warschau zufolge wurden 251.545 Juden aus dem Ghetto dieser Stadt zwischen dem 22. Juli 1942 und dem 12. September 1942 nach Treblinka deportiert.[956] Wie bereits erwähnt, werden laut Höfle-Telegramm 713.555 Juden bis Ende 1942 nach Treblinka deportiert. Den von Sturdy Colls dargelegten Informationen zufolge konnte nur ein Bruchteil dieser enormen Zahl von Menschen in den identifizierten "wahrscheinlichen Be-

---

954 Nach einigen der frühen Karten des Lagers zu urteilen hätte die Grube Nr. 3 außerhalb dieses Teils des Lagers gelegen, während sie innerhalb des eigentlichen Todeslagers gelägen hätte, wenn man einigen späteren orthodoxen Bemühungen folgt, die Topographie des Lagers zu rekonstruieren; vgl. *Mapping Treblinka*, http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/maps.html

955 Y. Arad, *Belzec…*, aaO. (Anm. 953), S. 87.

956 Ebd., S. 275f.

stattungsgruben" bzw. Verbrennungsgruben verscharrt werden, selbst wenn man die beiden Gruben im Aufnahmelager hinzuzählt, die jedoch angesichts der beschriebenen Struktur des Lagers nicht für hypothetische "Gaskammer"-Opfer hätten verwendet werden können.

8. Die Aussage von Sturdy Colls, dass "das Versäumnis, überzeugende Sachbeweise [von Massengräbern] zu liefern," zu der Frage führte, "ob es wirklich wahr sein könnte, dass hier Hunderttausende von Juden getötet wurden", impliziert, dass die Anwesenheit von Massengräbern selbst ausreichen würde, um die "Leugner" zu widerlegen. Es ist jedoch klar, dass es in Treblinka Massengräber von beträchtlicher Größe gegeben haben muss, auch wenn es sich tatsächlich nur um ein Durchgangslager handelte. Der orthodoxe Holocaust-Historiker Dieter Pohl schätzt, dass bis zu 5% der in die Reinhardt-Lager Deportierten unterwegs u.a. durch Erstickung, Wassermangel, und Zutodetrampelns durch in Panik geratene Deportierte ums Leben kamen.[957] Wenn man bedenkt, dass der Empfang von Transporten in Treblinka während der ersten intensiven Betriebsmonate vom ersten Lagerkommandanten, Dr. Irmfried Eberl, sehr schlecht gehandhabt wurde (der offenbar deshalb abgesetzt und durch Franz Stangl ersetzt wurde), was zur Verspätung von Transporten an Durchgangsbahnhöfen führte[958] – und dies in der Sommerhitze von Juli und August –, so gibt es wenig Grund, diese Schätzung in Bezug auf Treblinka anzuzweifeln. Da während der Betriebszeit des Lagers (Juli 1942 bis August 1943) insgesamt rund 800.000 Juden nach Treblinka deportiert wurden, würde dies bedeuten, dass rund 40.000 Deportierte auf dem Weg nach Treblinka in den Zügen umkamen. Darüber hinaus gibt es Grund zu der Annahme, dass ein kleinerer Prozentsatz der Deportierten aufgrund ansteckender oder seelischer Krankheiten oder schlicht, weil sie für den weiteren Transport zu schwach waren, "euthanasiert", sprich kurzerhand ermordet wurden. Dazu kommt noch eine geringere Anzahl von Todesfällen unter den Lagerinsassen, die durch Epidemien etc. verursacht wurden, sowie jene, die von Wärtern im Zusammenhang mit Fluchtversuchen oder Aufständen getötet wurden.
9. Die vage Erwähnung eines "viel komplexere[n] Bild[s] des Spurenvernichtungsverhaltens der Nazis" ist interessant. Wurden bei den Untersuchungen auch unverbrannte Leichen entdeckt, und wenn ja, wie viele?
10. Sturdy Colls bezeichneten die Gruben als "Massengräber und Verbrennungsstätten", was darauf hindeutet, dass eine oder mehrere Gruben mög-

---

[957] Dieter Pohl, "Massentötungen durch Giftgas im Rahmen der 'Aktion Reinhardt': Aufgaben der Forschung" in: Günter Morsch, Betrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011, S. 194.

[958] Vgl. Y. Arad, *Belzec…*, aaO. (Anm. 953), S. 87f.

licherweise nur für Einäscherungen und nicht zur Bestattung genutzt wurden. (In Sobibór identifizierte Kola eine solche Grube mit einer Fläche von 10 × 3 m und einer Tiefe von bis zu 90 cm). In diesem Zusammenhang können die kleineren, rechteckigeren Gruben Nr. 4 und 5 die wahrscheinlichsten Kandidaten sein. Die Dimensionen einer identifizierten Verbrennungsgrube könnten wichtige Hinweise auf die tatsächliche Kremierungskapazität in Treblinka geben.

11. Bemerkenswert ist, dass sich keine der Gruben oder baulichen Reste unter den mit Felsbrocken bzw. Beton bedeckten Gedenkstätte befinden (vgl. die erste Karte, wo diese Bereiche gräulich schattiert erscheinen). Sturdy Colls erwähnte nicht, ob sie diese Gegend mit ihrer geophysikalischen Ausrüstung untersuchen konnte oder nicht.[959] Dieses Thema wird wie viele andere auf weitere Klärung warten müssen. Die betonierte Fläche innerhalb des "eigentlichen Todeslagers" scheint ungefähr einem Hektar zu entsprechen.
12. Es mag sich lohnen, einen flüchtigen Vergleich der von Sturdy Colls gelieferten Karten mit der "Rekonstruktion" von Treblinka durchzuführen, die vom orthodoxen Luftbildauswerter Alex Bay vorgeschlagen wurde.[960] Bezüglich der Massengräber schrieb Bay:[961]

> *"Leider enthält das Luftbild nicht genügend Informationen, um die Umrisse der Gräber festzustellen. Das Bild vom Mai* [1944] *reicht nur aus, um die Orte grob zu identifizieren, wo tiefe Störungen im Allgemeinen wahrscheinlich sind, aber die genauen Umrisse können nicht festgestellt werden.*
> *Abbildung 42 zeigt eine Luftaufnahme, in der neun 50 mal 25 Meter große Gruben entlang der Ost- und Westseite maßstabgerecht eingezeichnet wurden. Die Lage und Größe dieser Gruben ist rein spekulativ."*

Die Abmessungen von 50 × 25 m für die Gruben stammen von Bays Augenzeugen Yankiel Wiernik, der in seinem 1944 erschienenen Buch *A Year in Treblinka* in der Tat schrieb, dass "Die Abmessungen jedes Grabens 50 mal 25 mal 10 Meter betrugen",[962] aber es kann als sicher gelten, dass sich dies auf die Gruben bezog, die nicht im eigentlichen "Todeslager" lagen, sondern im Aufnahmelager. Die Szene, in der Wiernik die oben erwähnten

---

959 Dem englischsprachigen Wikipedia-Artikel über Bodenradar entnimmt man (http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ground-penetrating_radar): "Gute Eindringtiefen werden auch in trockenen sandigen Böden oder massiven trockenen Materialien wie Granit, Kalkstein und Beton erreicht, wo die Eindringtiefe bis zu 15 m betragen kann", was bedeutet, dass die Betonplatten der Gedenkstätte an sich für eine GPR-Untersuchung kein Problem darstellen sollten. Es kann natürlich andere, nicht dargelegte behindernde Faktoren geben.

960 *The Reconstruction of Treblinka*, http://www.holocaust-history.org/Treblinka/

961 www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/Treblinka/deathcampinternet/deathcampp7.shtml

962 Y. Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944/Pickle, Berkeley 2015, Kapitel 3, online: www.zchor.org/treblink/wiernik.htm.

Abmessungen liefert, findet am zweiten Tag nach seiner Ankunft im Lager statt, und die folgenden Kapitel legen nahe, dass er das "eigentliche Todeslager" oder Lager II, wie er es nennt, erst einige Tage später betrat.

Aus Bays Abbildung 42 – basierend auf dem Luftbild von 1944 – ergibt sich, dass sich Bays "rein spekulative" Positionierung und Größe der Massengräber von der Karte von Sturdy Colls erheblich unterscheidet. Auch die von Bay eingezeichnete vermutete Lage der beiden mutmaßlichen Gaskammergebäude befindet sich etwa 100 m nördlich der von Sturdy Colls ausgewiesenen Standorte. Die Ausrichtung dieser Strukturen unterscheidet sich ebenfalls ziemlich von der von Bay. Zusammen mit dem beträchtlichen Unterschied in der Oberflächengröße zwischen den von Bay vermuteten Massengräbern und den von Sturdy Colls identifizierten Gruben sagt dies etwas über die Kompetenz von Bay sowie die Zuverlässigkeit seines Kronzeugen Wiernik aus.[963]

13. Was die Lage der wahrscheinlichen Überreste der Gaskammern betrifft, so erfahren wir bloß, dass Sturdy Colls zwei Backsteinstrukturen identifiziert hat. Auf ihren Karten sind jedoch vier Strukturen markiert, von denen die größte (nahe dem östlichen Ausgang der "Himmelfahrtsstraße") wahrscheinlich diejenige ist, die von Sturdy Colls als "neue Gaskammern" bezeichnet wird. Die drei anderen Strukturen, von denen zwei relativ groß sind, liegen nahe beieinander. Man muss annehmen, dass eine der beiden größeren Strukturen von Sturdy Colls als "alte Gaskammern" identifiziert wurde. Folgt man der aufwändigsten orthodoxen Bemühung, Treblinka anhand von Luftbildern und Zeugenaussagen zu kartographieren – die Karte von Peter Laponder aus dem Jahr 2004 (der sich auch auf Bodenaufnahmen des "Todeslager selbst" bezieht, wie sie in Kurt Franz' Fotoalbum "Schöne Zeiten" enthalten sind)[964] – waren die einzigen Gebäude, die sich nahe den "alten Gaskammern" befanden, eine Wasserpumpenhütte, ein kleines Wachhaus sowie ein Wachturm. Auf Sturdy Colls Karte befinden sich jedoch zwei größere Strukturen nebeneinander. Wir werden warten müssen, ob die geophysikalische Untersuchung etwas über die Grundrisse dieser Strukturen ergeben hat. Falls nicht, können wir nur hoffen, dass Sturdy Colls bald wieder zum Lagerareal zurückkehrt, um die festgestellten strukturellen Überreste auszugraben.

---

[963] Anmerkung des Übersetzers: Dieser Absatz des Originaltexts wurde gekürzt, da darin Eigenschaften von Bays Bild diskutiert werden, die nicht nachvollziehbar sind, da Kues seinem Artikel irrtümlich ein anderes Luftbild beifügte als das von Bay benutzte. Zur mangelnden Deckungsgleichheit von Sturdy Colls Funden mit Zeugenbehauptungen vergleiche man auch die von Zeugen gelieferten Lagerpläne im Dokumentenanhang.

[964] http://www.deathcamps.org/treblinka/pic/bmap9.jpg

Alles in allem werfen die Informationen, die diese Interviews über die Ergebnisse der geophysikalischen Untersuchung von 2011 in Treblinka geliefert haben, mehr Fragen auf als sie beantworten. Wir können nur abwarten und hoffen, dass ein vorläufiger Bericht über die Forschungsergebnisse nicht zu lange auf sich warten lässt. Eines ist jedoch sicher, nämlich dass wenig darauf hinweist, dass Caroline Sturdy Colls' Ergebnisse die "Holocaust-Leugner" bezüglich Treblinka tatsächlich widerlegt haben. Ganz im Gegenteil: Die dargelegten Informationen scheinen darauf hinzuweisen, dass die Ergebnisse von Caroline Sturdy Colls durchaus ein Verhängnis für die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung über Treblinka darstellen könnten.

Anmerkung des Herausgebers

Bei Drucklegung dieses Buches im April 2018 hat Frau Dr. Sturdy Colls ihre Forschungsergebnisse zu Treblinka, soweit mir bekannt ist, immer noch nicht veröffentlicht. Sie hat zwar zwischenzeitlich ein Buch über *Holocaust Archäologie* verfasst,[965] doch enthält es keine weiteren Details über ihre Treblinka-Forschungen.

[965] Sturdy Colls, Caroline, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham 2015.

Anhang

Dokumente

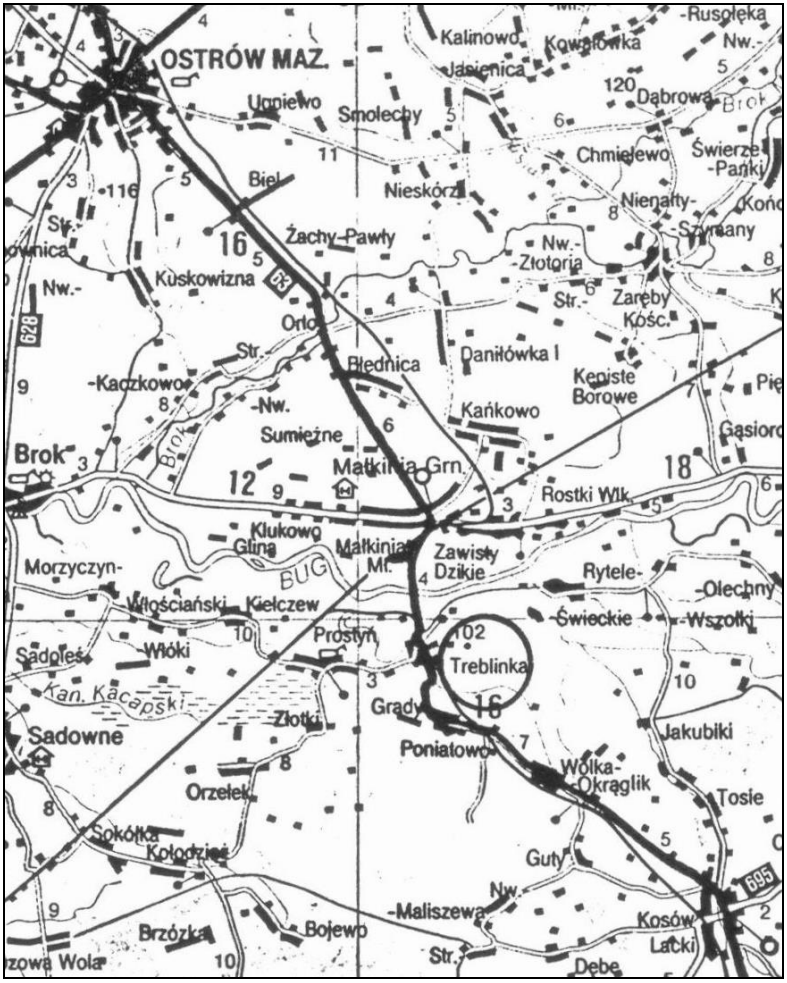

1. Geographische Lage Treblinkas. Aus: *Atlas samochodowy Polski*, Warschau-Breslau 1997.

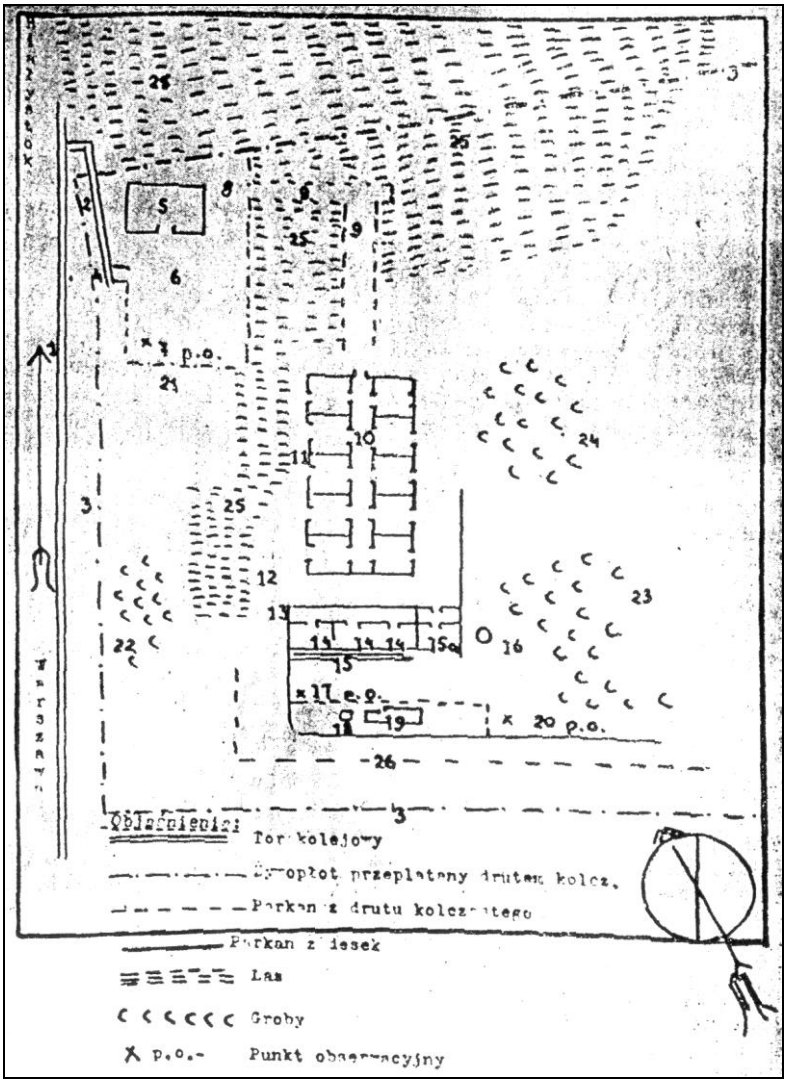

2. Plan Treblinkas, dem Bericht vom 15. November 1942 beigelegt. Aus: Krystyna Marczewska und Władysław Waźniewski, “Treblinka w świetle akt Delegatury Rządu na Kraj” (“Treblinka im Licht der Akten der Regierungsdelegatur für das Land”), in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Band XIX, Warschau 1968, S. 141.

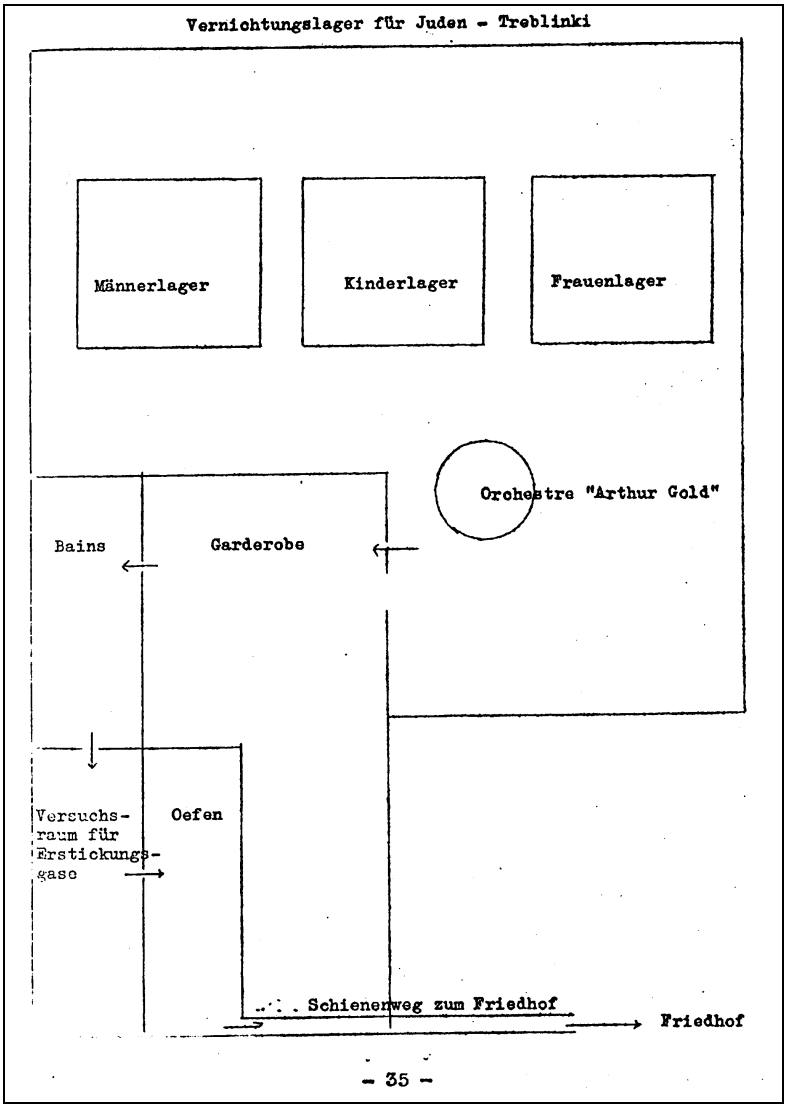

3. Plan Treblinkas, dem von A. Silberschein publizierten Bericht beigelegt. Aus: A. Silberschein, *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Genf 1944, Dritte Serie, S. 35.

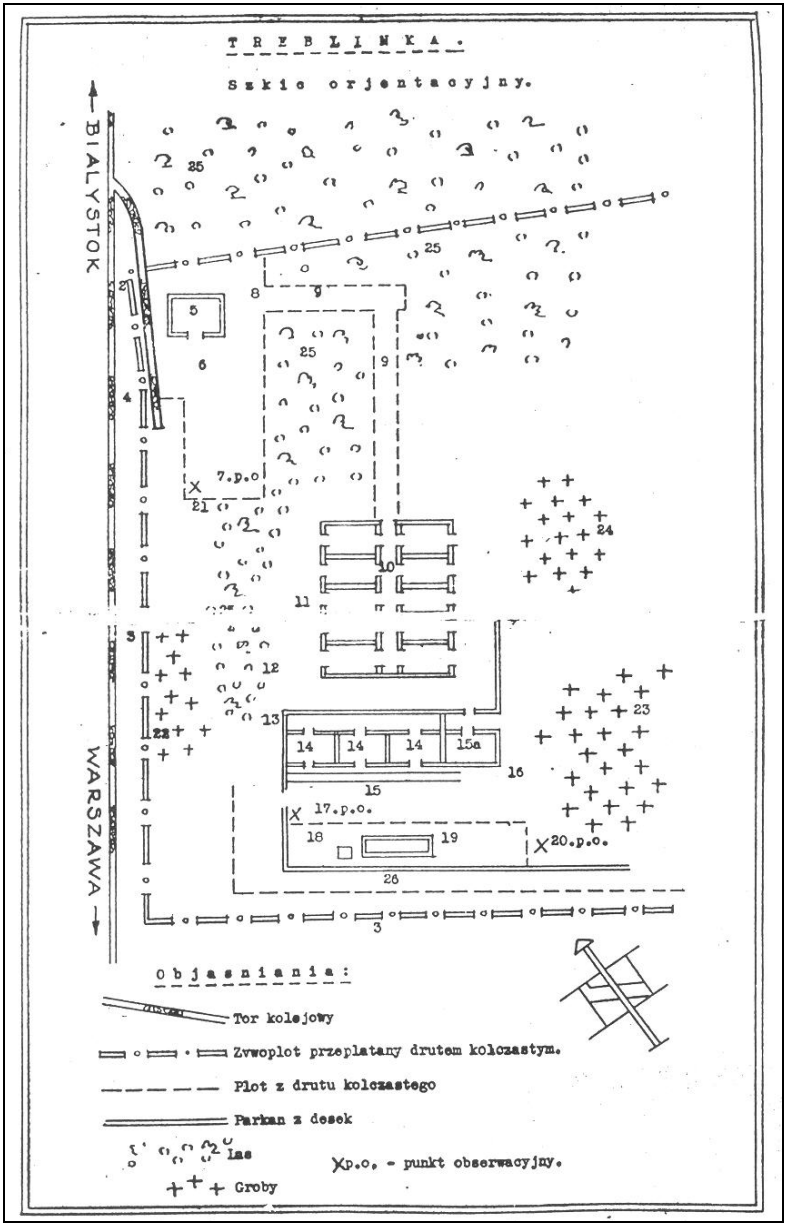

4. Plan Treblinkas, 1944 von J. Wiernik veröffentlicht. Aus: Yankel (sic) Wiernik, *A year in Treblinka*, published by American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944, S. 24f.

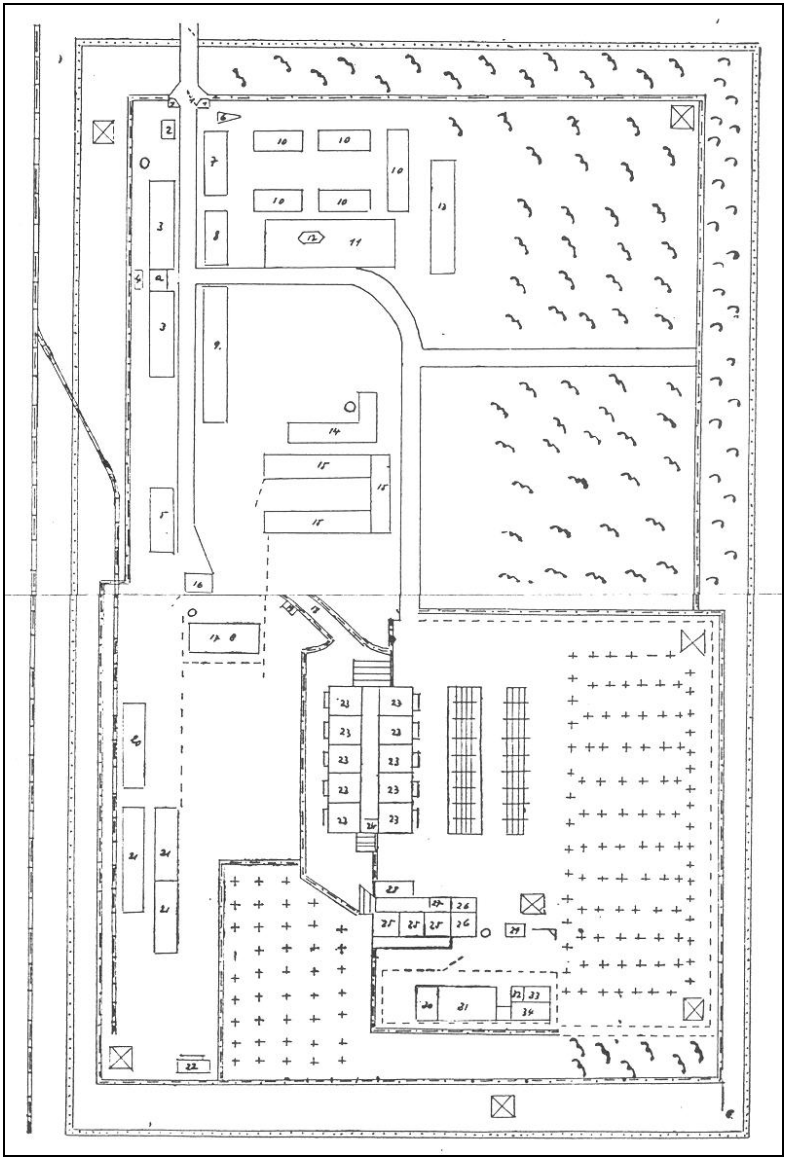

5. Plan Treblinkas, 1945 von J. Wiernik gezeichnet. Aus: Filip Friedman, *This was Oswiecim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946, S. 81-84.

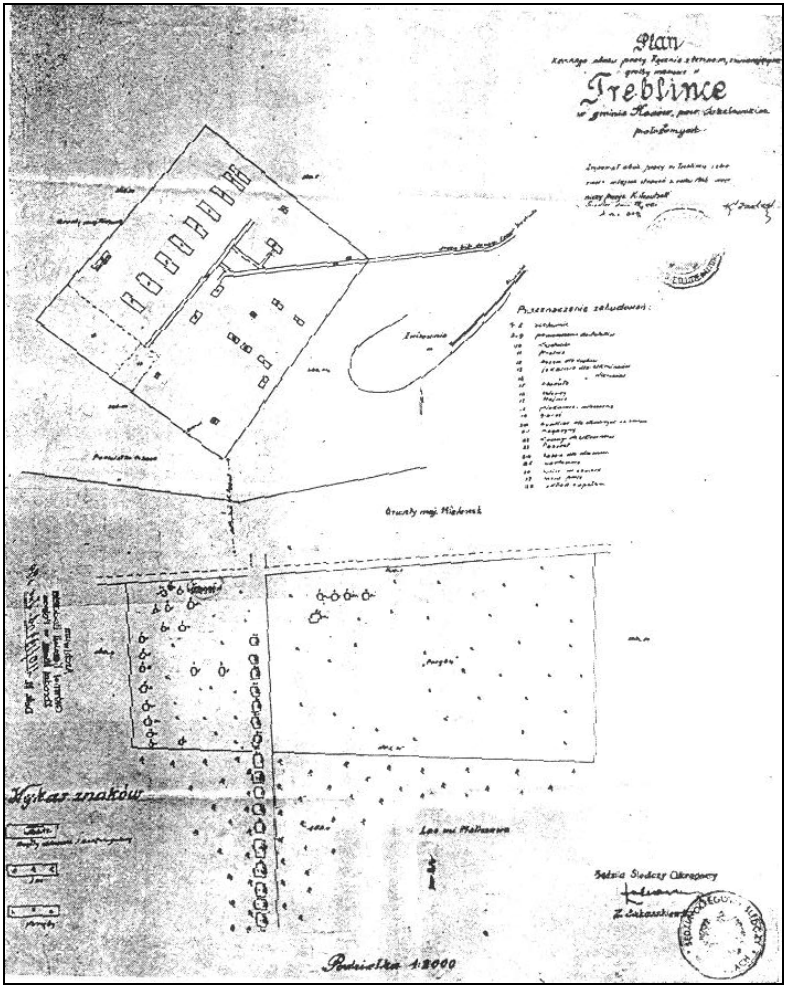

6. Plan Treblinkas, 1945 vom Landvermesser K. Trautsolt gezeichnet. Aus: Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i oşrodek zagłady Treblinka II", in: Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce, Warschau 1975, XXVI, S. 158.

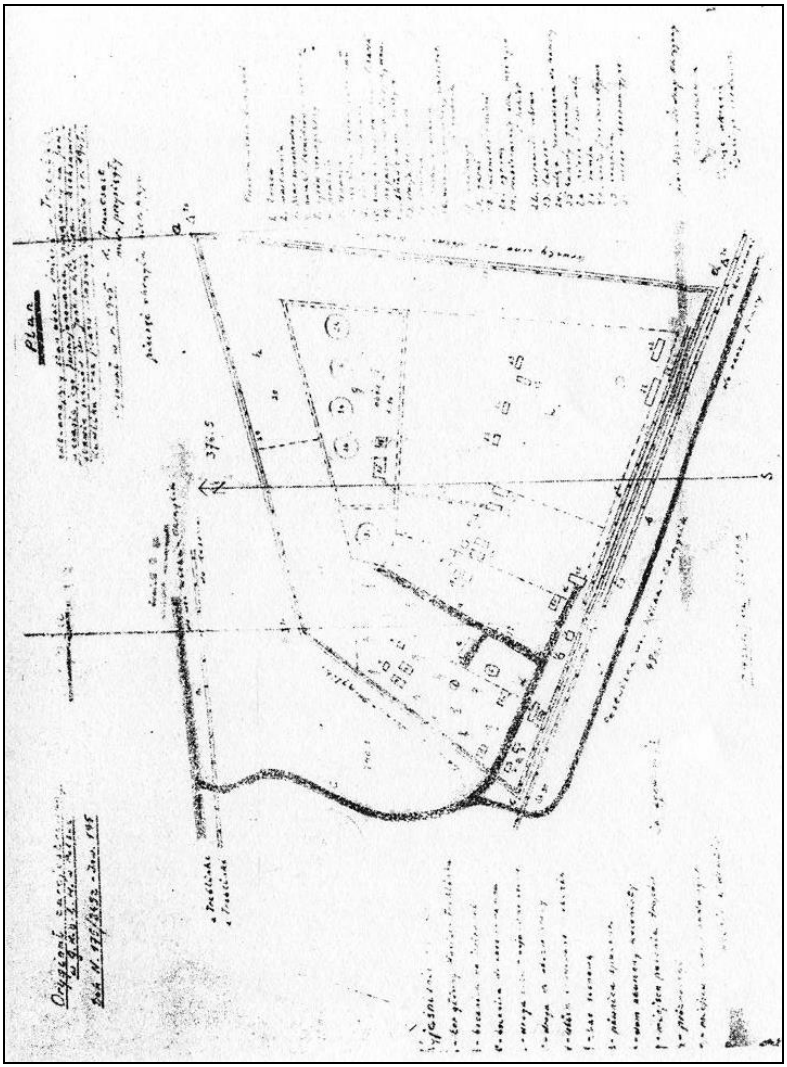

7. Plan Treblinkas, basierend auf dem Plan Trausolts und Angaben J. Wierniks und A. Kudliks, wiedergegeben in Stanisław Wojtczak, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, Warszawa 1975, XXVI, S. 166.

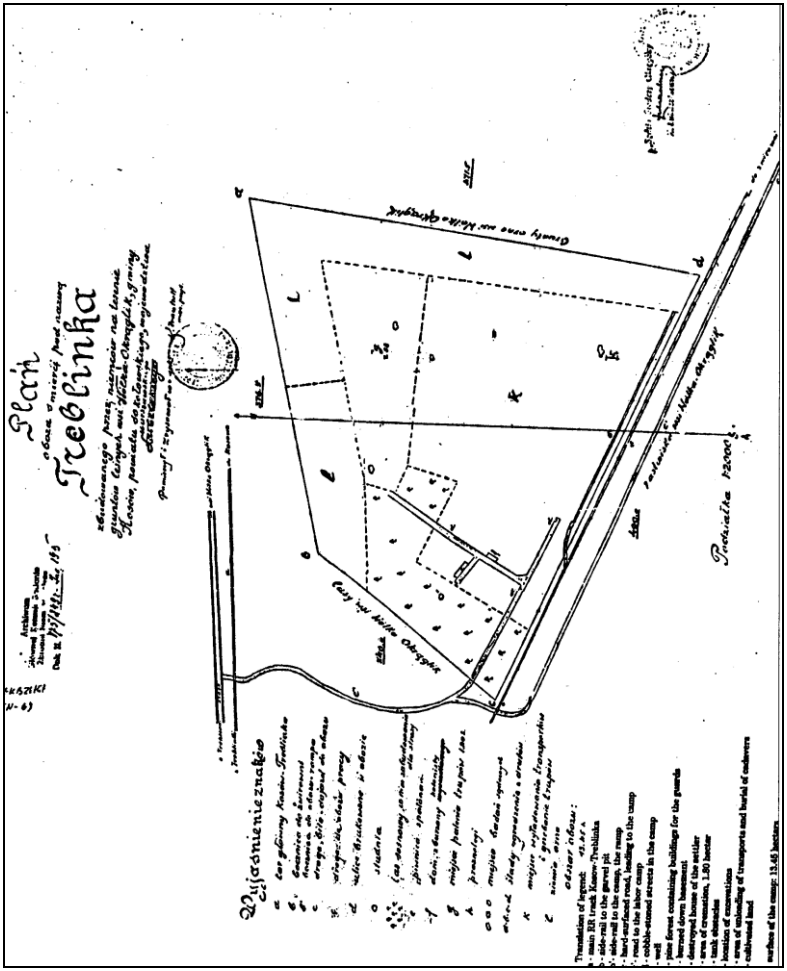

8. Vereinfachter Trautsolt-Plan Treblinkas, wiedergegeben von A. Neumaier, “Der Treblinka-Holocaust”, in: Ernst Gauss (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994, S. 356; laut Stempel entstammt er dem Archiv der Hauptkommission zur Erforschung der Hitlerverbrechen in Polen (Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce).

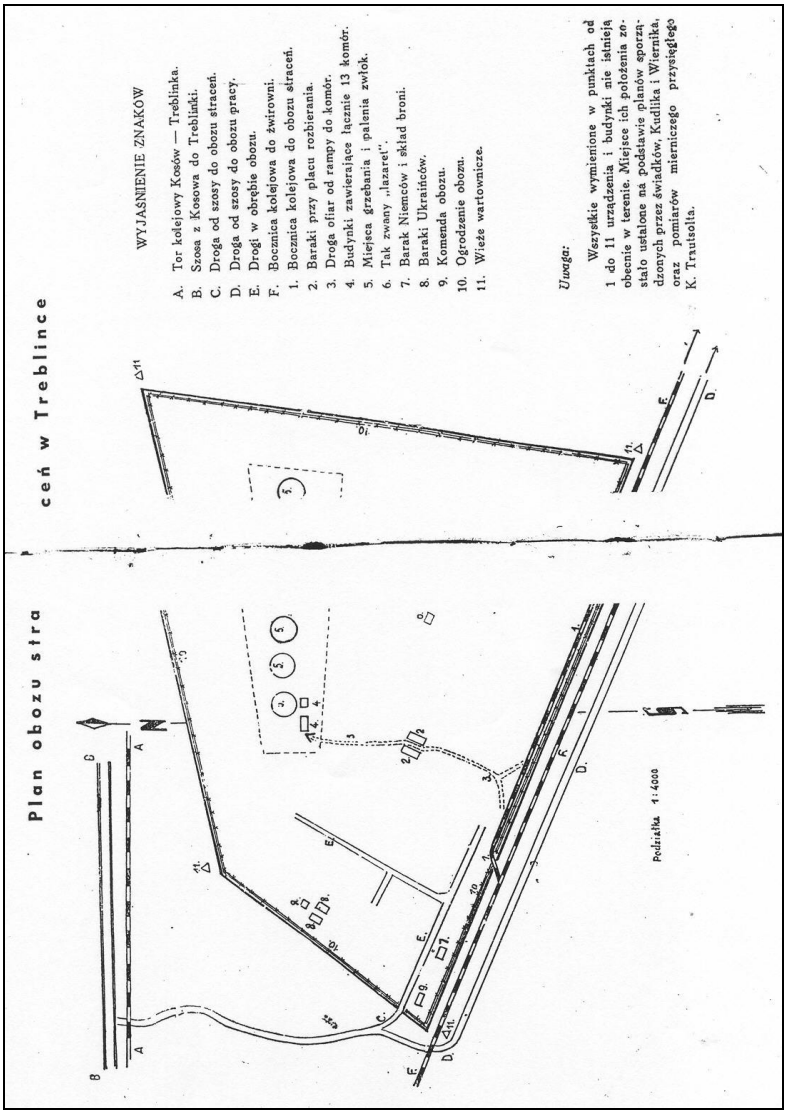

9. Plan Treblinkas, 1945 vom Landvermesser K. Trautsolt gezeichnet. Aus: Z. Łukaszkiewicz, *Obóz straceń w Treblince*, Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warschau 1946, S. 54f.

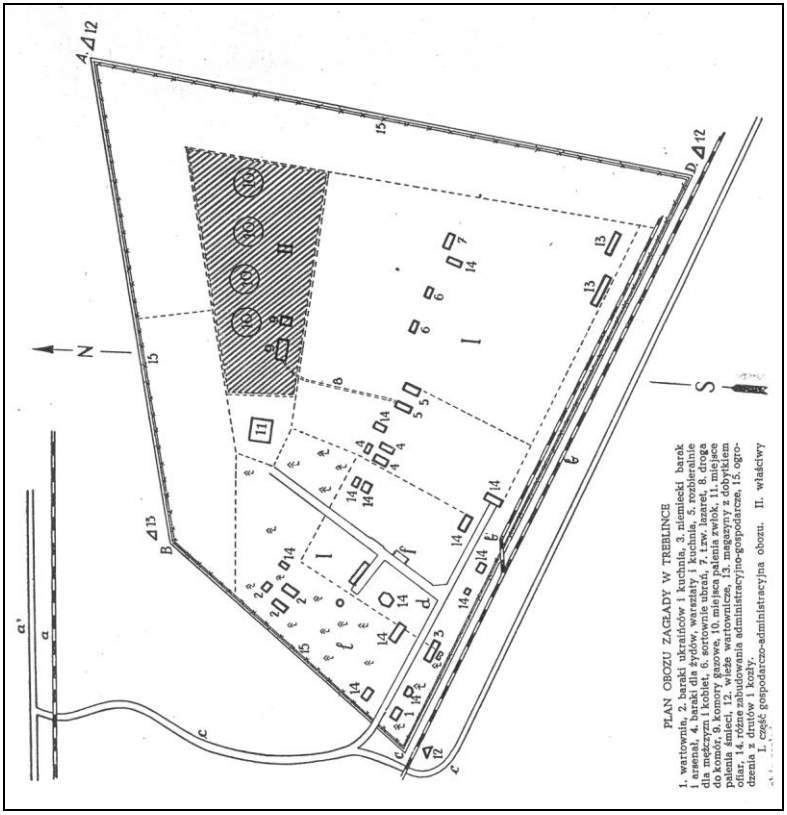

10. Plan Treblinkas, von Z. Łukaszkiewicz publiziert. Aus: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni niemieckich w Polsce*, Posen 1946, Band I, unnumerierte Seite.

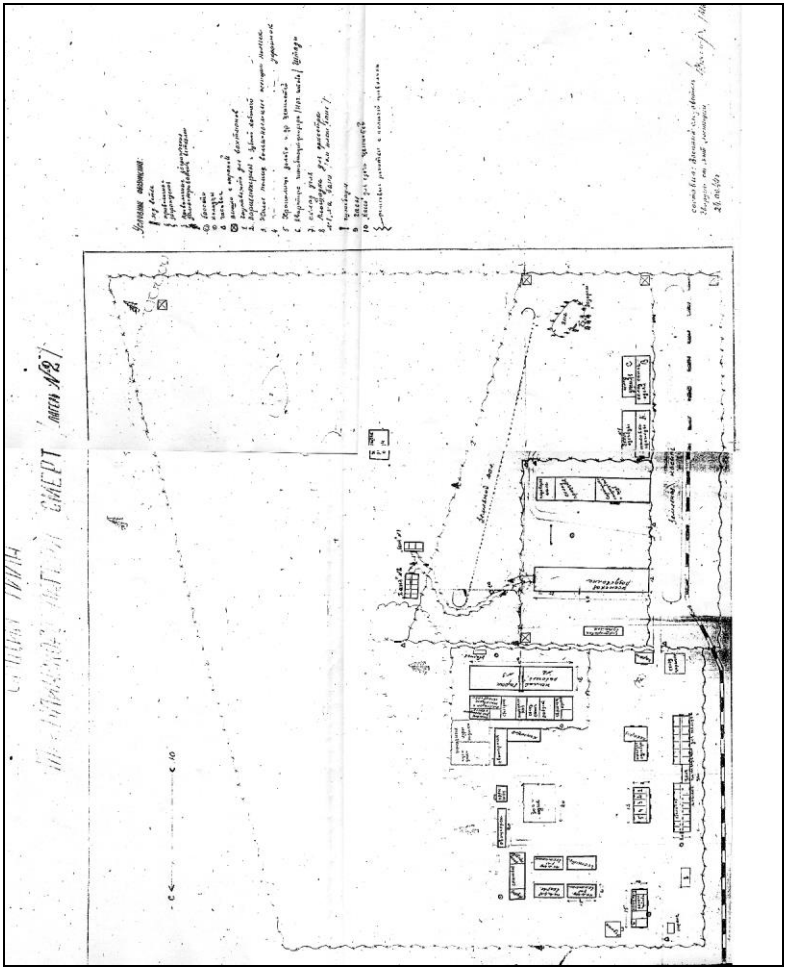

11. Plan Treblinkas, von den Sowjets am 24. September 1944 gezeichnet. GARF, 7445-2-134, S. 2.

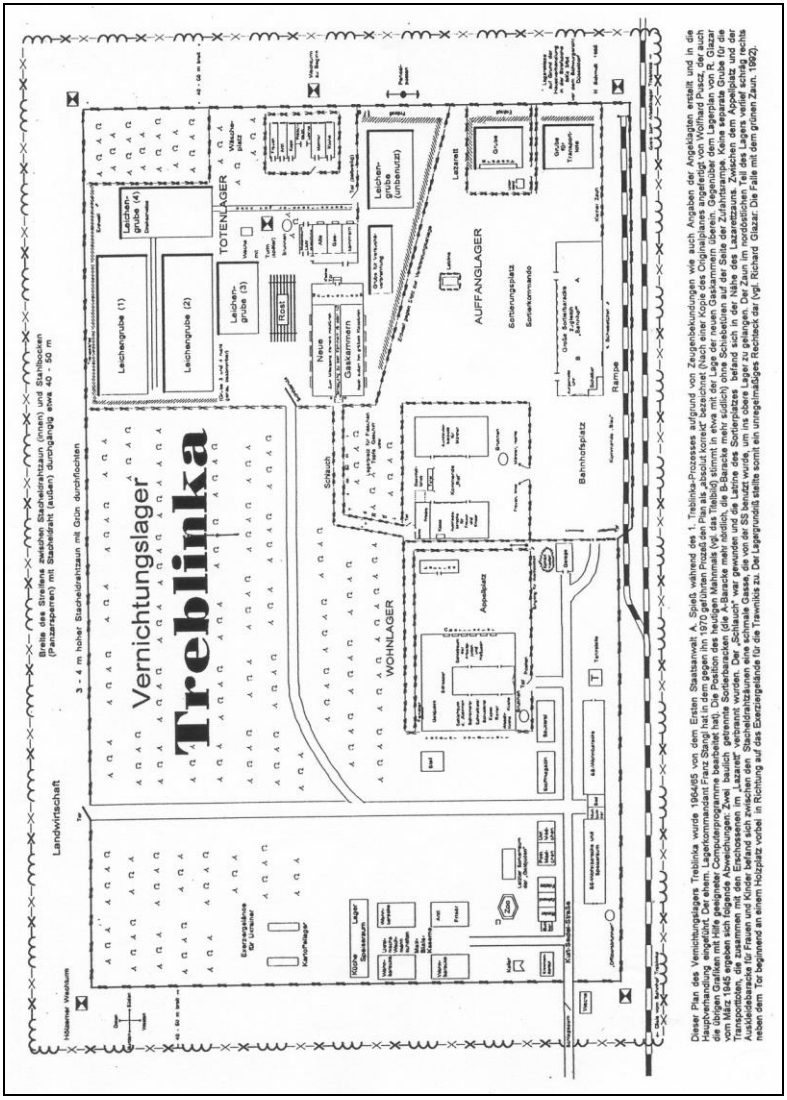
Treblinka
Vernichtungslager
Landwirtschaft
Leichengrube (1)
Leichengrube (2)
Leichengrube (3)
TOTENLAGER
Rost
Leichengrube (unbenutzt)
AUFFANGLAGER
Sortierungsplatz
Sortierkommando
Lazarett
Bahnhofsplatz
Rampe
WOHNLAGER
Appellplatz
Schlauch
Kartoffelschälerei
Kartoffelkeller
Kartoffelkeller
Kartoffelkeller

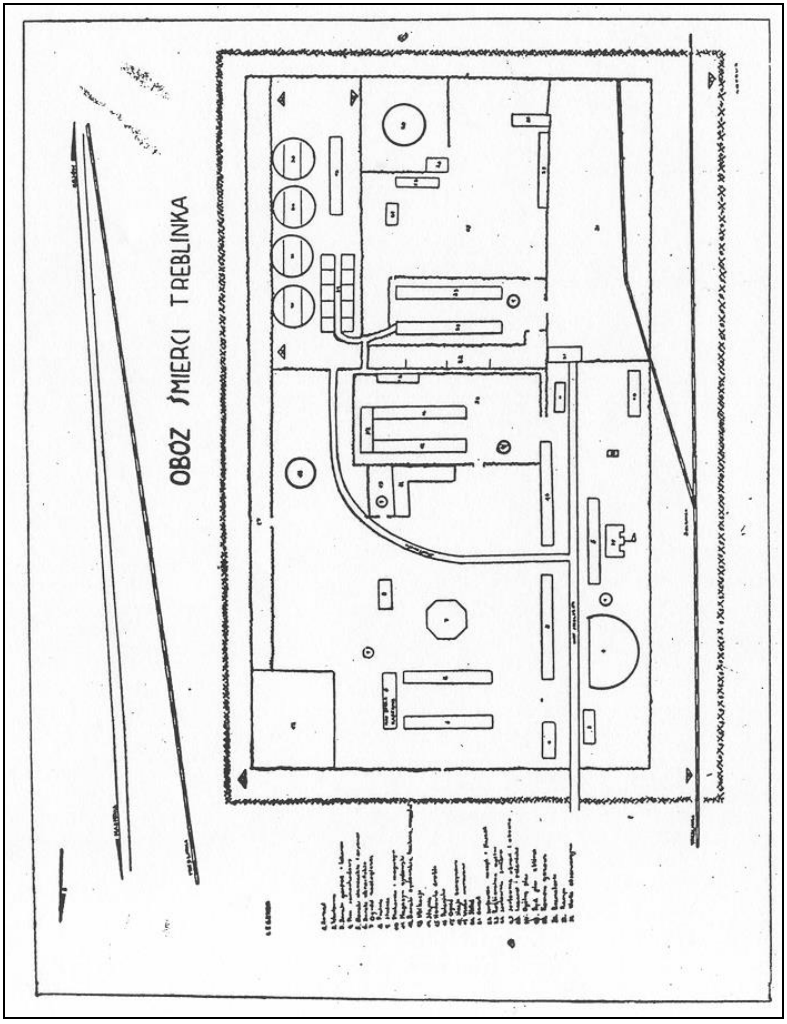

13. Plan Treblinkas, 1946 von A. Kudlik gezeichnet. Aus: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, bearb. von N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, S. 12.

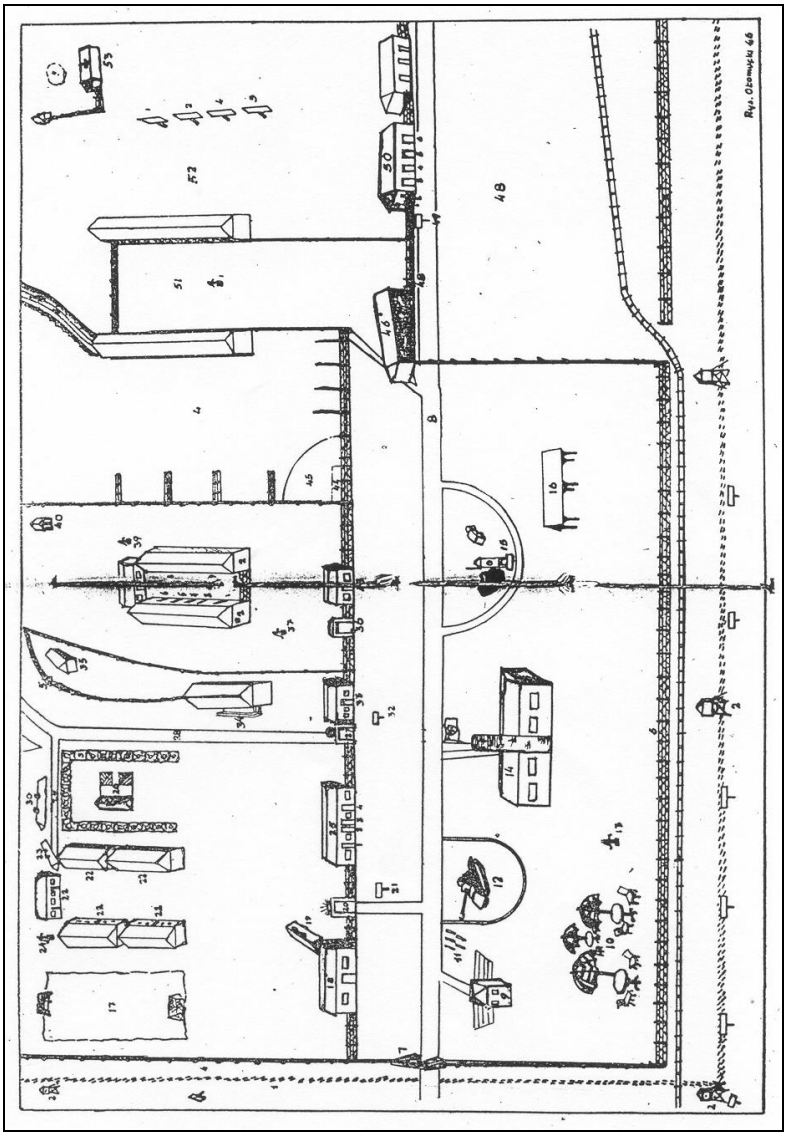

14. Plan Treblinkas, 1946 von M. Laks gezeichnet. Aus: Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, bearb. von N. Blumental, Lodz 1946, S. 8f.

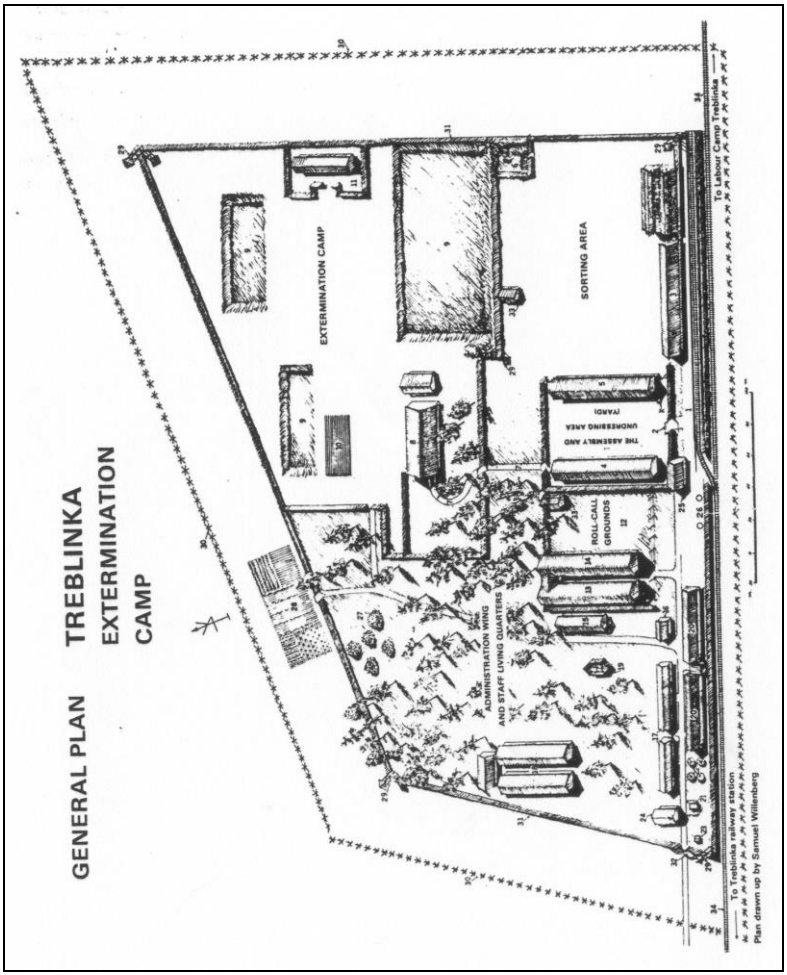

15. Plan Treblinkas, 1984 von S. Willenberg gezeichnet. Aus: S. Willenberg, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydowski Instytut Historyczny, Warschau 1989, S. 6.

SS-Sonderkommando
T r e b l i n k a

Treblinka, den 4. Juni 1943

An den
SS. und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin
Ausbildungslager Trawniki
z. Hd. SS-Hauptsturmführer Streibel

T r a w n i k i

Betr.: Lieferung von Kies.

Anbei erhalten Sie eine Rechnung der Deutschen Erd- und Steinwerke G.m.b.H. Auschwitz, (Oberschlesien) über an Sie gelieferten Kies. Ich bitte um baldige Überweisung des Betrages von ~~RM 1579~~ Zl. 1579.90 an die Kreissparkasse Sokolow.

Der Versand von weiteren 30 Waggon Kies an Sie, erfolgt in den nächsten Tagen.

SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka
I. A.

Zbiory AP w Lublinie S-Uscna.

16. Brief des SS-Sonderkommando Treblinka an den SS- und Polizeiführer im Distrikt Lublin vom 4. Juni 1943.
WAPL, ZBL, 268, S. 77.

75 Hä

Trawniki, den 1. Juli 1943.

Betr. Kieslieferung nach Trawniki

Bez. Ihre Rechnungen vom 3./6., 13./6. u. 17./6. 43.

Anl. 3 alte Rechnungen und 2 neue Rechnungen dreifach

An die

Deutschen Erd- und Steinwerke G.m.b.H.

Kieswerk Treblinka

T r e b l i n k a Post Malkinia

Hiermit wird der Empfang von 100 Waggon Kies Bestätigt. Die letzten 20 Waggon mit 213,87 cbm mussten wegen Abfuhr und Lagerungsschwierigkeiten nach Lublin weitergeleitet werden. Der Kies wird dort für das Bauvorhaben des K.L. Lublin verwandt.
Zur Durchführung einer einwandfreien Rechnungslegung ist es daher erforderlich, dass der gelieferte Kies getrennt für Ostindustrie Trawniki und K.L. Lublin in Rechnung gestellt wird. Die von hier neuerstellten Rechnungen bitte ich nach Unterschriftsleistung in zweifacher Ausfertigung an die
Z e n t r a l b a u l e i t u n g

der Waffen SS u. Polizei

L u b l i n

Bernadinerstr. 5 zu senden. Anliegend werden die alten Rechnungen zurückgesandt.

17. Brief des SS- und Polizeiführers im Distrikt Lublin an die Deutschen Erd- und Steinwerke G.M.b.H. Kieswerk Treblinka vom 1. Juli 1943. WAPL, ZBL, 268, S. 75.

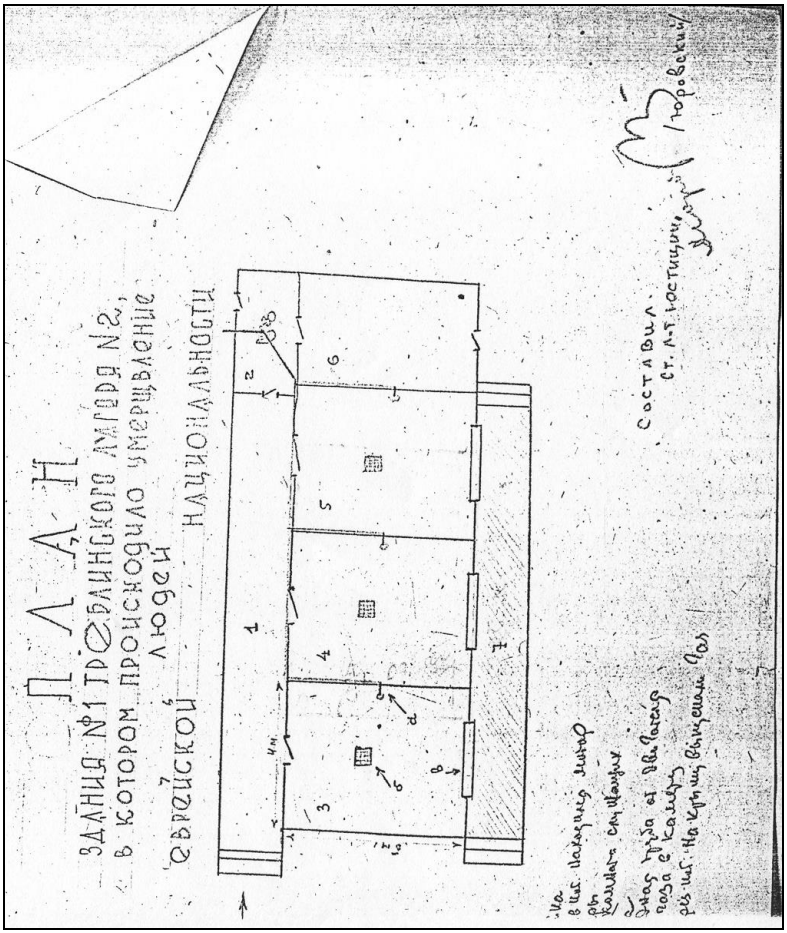

18. Plan der ersten angeblichen Vergasungseinrichtung von Treblinka, gezeichnet von Oberleutnant Jurowski im August/September 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, S. 39.

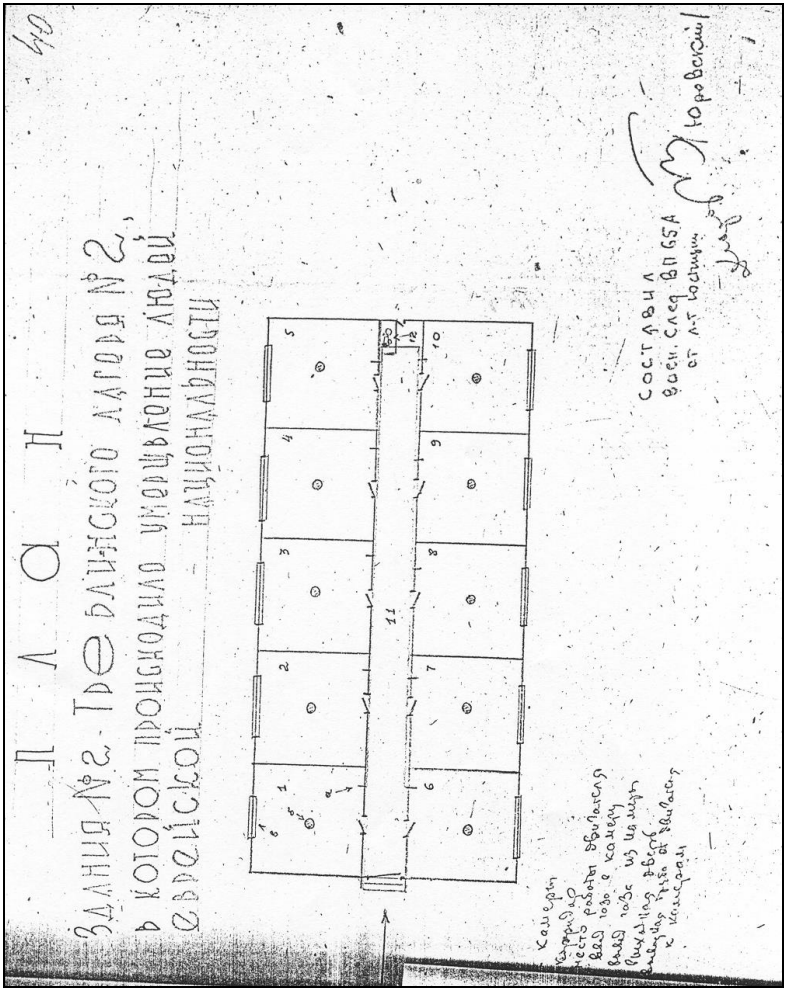

19. Plan der zweiten angeblichen Vergasungsanlage von Treblinka, gezeichnet von Oberleutnant Jurowski im August/September 1944. GARF, 7445-2-134, S. 40.

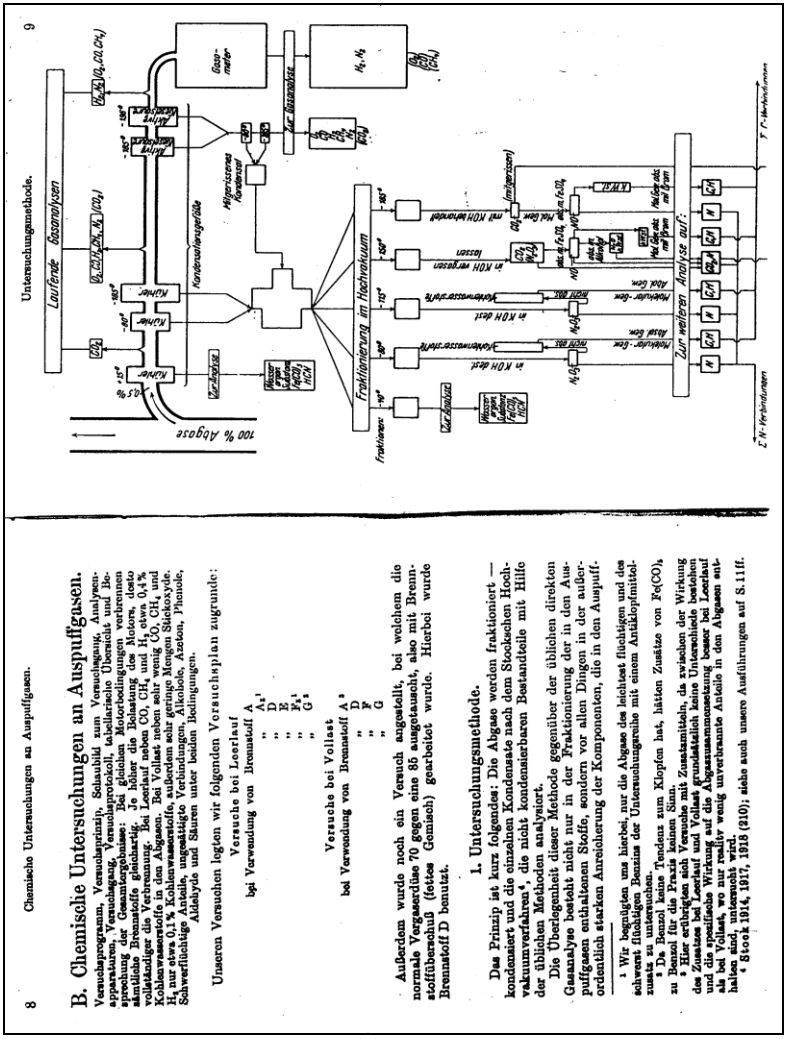

8 Chemische Untersuchungen an Auspuffgasen.

B. Chemische Untersuchungen an Auspuffgasen.

Versuchsprogramm, Versuchsreihen, Schaubild zum Versuchsgang, Analysenprotokoll, Versuchsprotokoll, tabellarische Übersicht und Bewertung der Versuchsergebnisse: Bei gleichem Motorbelastungen verbrennen ähnliche Brennstoffe gleichartig. Je höher die Belastung des Motors, desto vollständiger die Verbrennung. Bei Leerlauf neben CO, CH_4 und H_2 etwa 0,4% Kohlenwasserstoffe in den Abgasen. Bei Vollast neben wenig CO, CH_4 und H_2 nur etwa 0,1% Kohlenwasserstoffe, außerdem sehr geringe Mengen Stickoxyde. Schwerflüchtige Anteile, ungesättigte Verbindungen, Alkohole, Äther, Phenole, Aldehyde und Säuren unter beiden Bedingungen.

Unseren Versuchen legten wir folgenden Versuchsplan zugrunde:

Versuche bei Leerlauf

bei Verwendung von Brennstoff A
" A_1[1]
" D
" E
" E_1[1]
" G[2]

Versuche bei Vollast

bei Verwendung von Brennstoff A[3]
" D
" F
" G

Außerdem wurde noch ein Versuch angestellt, bei welchem die normale Vergaserdüse 70 gegen eine 85 ausgetauscht, also mit Brennstoffüberschuß (fettes Gemisch) gearbeitet wurde. Hierbei wurde Brennstoff D benutzt.

1. Untersuchungsmethode.

Das Prinzip ist kurz folgendes: Die Abgase werden fraktioniert — kondensiert und die einzelnen Kondensate nach dem Stockschen Hochvakuumverfahren[4], die nicht kondensierbaren Bestandteile mit Hilfe der üblichen Methoden analysiert.

Die Überlegenheit dieser Methode gegenüber der üblichen direkten Gasanalyse besteht nicht nur in der Fraktionierung der in den Auspuffgasen enthaltenen Stoffe, sondern vor allen Dingen in der außerordentlich starken Anreicherung der Komponenten, die in den Auspuff-

[1] Wir begnügten uns hierbei, nur die Abgase des leichtest flüchtigen und des schwerst flüchtigen Benzins der Untersuchungsreihe mit einem Antiklopfmittelzusatz zu untersuchen.

[2] Da Benzol keine Tendenz zum Klopfen hat, hätten Zusätze von $Fe(CO)_5$ zu Benzol für die Frage keinen Sinn.

[3] Wir verzichten auch hier auf Zusatzmittel, da zwischen der Wirkung des Zusatzes bei Leerlauf und Vollast grundsätzlich keine Unterschiede bestehen und die spezifische Wirkung auf die Abgaszusammensetzung besser bei Leerlauf als bei Vollast, wo nur relativ wenig unverbrannte Anteile in den Abgasen enthalten sind, untersucht wird.

[4] Stock 1914, 1917, 1918 (210); siehe auch unsere Ausführungen auf S. 11ff.

20. Chemische Untersuchungen von Auspuffgasen. Untersuchungsmethode. Aus: *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1930, S. 9.

Georg Grabarz, Elektromeister, Gleiwitz, Ruf 2198 Blatt 1 Datum 1o. 11. 4

Lfd. Nr.	Menge	Gegenstand	Einheitspreis RM	Gesamtpreis RM
		Kostenveranschlagung über Notstromanlage in K.L. Au.		
1)	1	stehenden, eifachwirkenden 7 -Zylinder 4-Takt-Deutz-Dieselmotor Type V7M 436		
		Dauerleistung : 35o PS Drehzahl: 5oo Upm Überlastbarkeit kurzzeitig : 2o% Kraftstoffverbrauch: 17o gr/ PSeh bei Vollast 17o gr/ PSeh bei 3/4 " 185 gr/ PSeh bei 1/2 " mit 1o % Toleranz für die Gewähr, bei Verwendung von geeignetem Kraftstoff mit einem Mindest-Heizwert von Hué 1o.ooo kcal/kg. Schmierölverbrauch: o,88 kg./Std. ohne Gewähr, bei Reinigung und Wiederverwendung des gebrauchten Öles. Kühlwasserberbrauch: 12 1/ PSeh bei 1o°C Zufluss-und 7o°C Abflusstemperatur, ohne Gewähr.		
		Die Leistund wird erziehlt in Meereshöhe bei 2o° C Maschinenraumtemperatur und vermindert sich bei Aufstellung in Höhen über NN für je 1oo m um 1 % und bei Umgebungstemperaturen über 2o°C für jede weiteren 2,5 °C um 1 %. Beträgt die Summe beider Leistungs-Minderungen nicht mehr als 5 %, so kann sie vernachlässigt werden.		
		Lieferungsumfang: Motor mit Kuppelflansch an der Kurbelwelle und Kupplungsbolzen, Schaltwerk, Ölkühler, umschaltbares Ölfilter, Handflügelpumpe zum Vorschmieren der Lager, eingebaut Schmierölpumpe und Zylinderschmierapparat, Schmieröldruckmesser, Druckluftanlassvorrichtung einschliesslich Anlassgefäss mit Manometer und Druck luftleitung, Aufladeventil, Drehzahlverstellvorrichtung für Handbetätigung + 5 %, Kraftstoffbehälter ohne Unterstützungen mit Inhaltsanzeiger und Handpumpe, Kraftstoffilter ohne Leitungen, Leckölbehälter, angebautes und wassergekühltes Auspuffsammelrohr, Auspuffableitungsrohr bis unter Flur, Auspufftopf ohne Unterstützungen Auspufftemperatur-Überwachungsanlage,		

21. Kostenvoranschlag über Notstromanlage in K.L. Auschwitz der Firma Georg Grabarz, Gleiwitz, vom 10. November 1940. RGVA, 502-1-128, S. 45-49, hier abgebildet Seite 45.

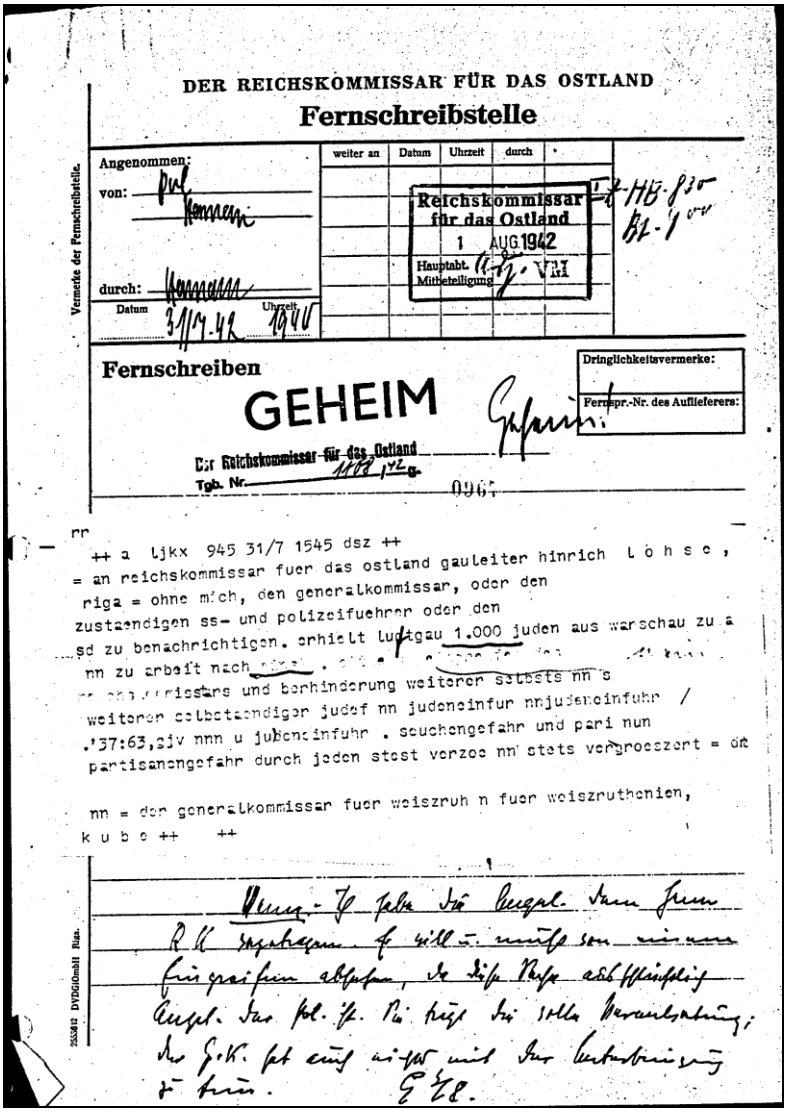

DER REICHSKOMMISSAR FÜR DAS OSTLAND

Fernschreibstelle

Angenommen: von: durch: Datum 31/7.42 Uhrzeit 1945

weiter an | Datum | Uhrzeit | durch

Reichskommissar für das Ostland 1 AUG 1942 Hauptabt. Mitbeteiligung

Fernschreiben

GEHEIM

Der Reichskommissar für das Ostland Tgb. Nr. 0967

Dringlichkeitsvermerke:

Fernspr.-Nr. des Aufliefererers:

++ a ljkx 945 31/7 1545 dsz ++

= an reichskommissar fuer das ostland gauleiter hinrich l o h s e ,

riga = ohne m/ch, den generalkommissar, oder den

zustaendigen ss- und polizeifuehrer oder den

sd zu benachrichtigen. erhielt ludigau 1.000 juden aus warschau zu a

nn zu arbeit nach

nn und behinderung weiterer seitens nn s

weiteren selbstaendigen judef nn judeneinfuhr nnjudeneinfuhr /

.'37:63,giv nnn u judeneinfuhr . seuchengefahr und pari nun

partisanengefahr durch jeden stest verzoe nn stets vergroeszert = dr

nn = der generalkommissar fuer weisznuh n fuer weisznuthenien,

k u b e ++ ++

22. Telegramm des Reichskommissars für Weißrussland Wilhelm Kube an den Reichskommissar für das Ostland Heinrich Lohse vom 31. Juli 1942. GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 80.

Abt. IIa Nr. 24 012/42 g 5. Aug. 2

II Verw. Tgb.Nr. 1108/42 g **GEHEIM**

1.) An den
Herrn Generalkommissar in
M i n s k

Betr.: Einfuhr von 1000 Juden aus Warschau
Bez.: Fernschreiben vom 31. Juli 1942

Ich bedauere, von einem Eingreifen absehen zu müssen, da die praktische Durchführung der Lösung des Judenproblems ausschließliche Angelegenheit der Polizei ist. Diese trägt für die ordnungsmäßige Durchführung der Maßnahmen die volle Verantwortung. Sie muß unter allen Umständen auch verhindern, daß durch die Zusammenballung von Juden etwa eine Seuchengefahr besteht.

Ich bitte, Ihrerseits die örtlichen zuständigen Stellen auf diese Gefahr besonders hinzuweisen.

Der Herr Reichskommissar, der sich z.Zt. auf Dienstreise befindet, hat in diesem Sinne entschieden.

Im Auftrage:

2.) Nach Abgang Abt. II med zur Kenntnis

II Pol.	II Verw.

3.) J. I. a

23. Brief des Reichskommissars für das Ostland Heinrich Lohse an den Generalkommissar in Minsk vom 5. August 1942. GARF, 7445-2-145, S. 81.

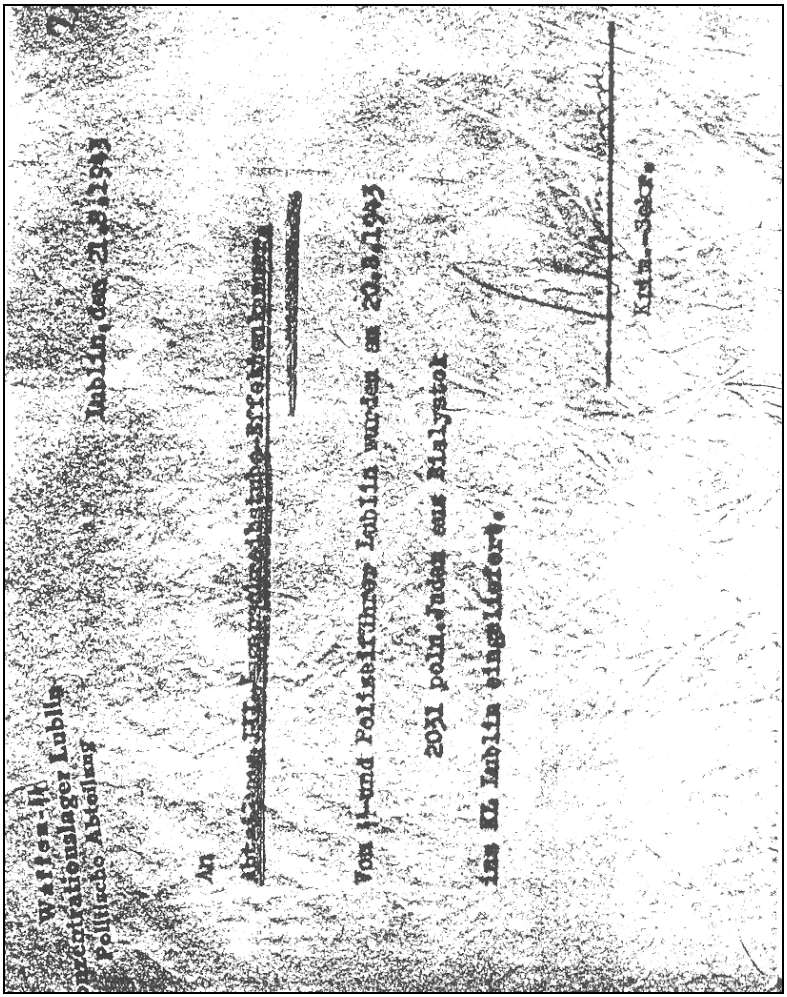

Waffen-SS
KZ-Verwaltungslager Lublin
Politische Abteilung

Lublin, den 21.8.1943

An

Abteilung III-Lagerschreibstube-Effektenkammer

Vom SS- und Polizeiführer Lublin wurden am 20.8.1943
2031 poln. Juden aus Bialystok
im KL Lublin eingeliefert.

Krin.-Sekr.

24. Brief der Politischen Abteilung des KL Lublin an die Abteilung III-Lagerschreibstube-Effektenkammer vom 21. August 1943 zum Thema Ankunft eines Transports mit 2031 Juden aus Białystok. GARF, 7021-107-3, S. 258.

Fotos

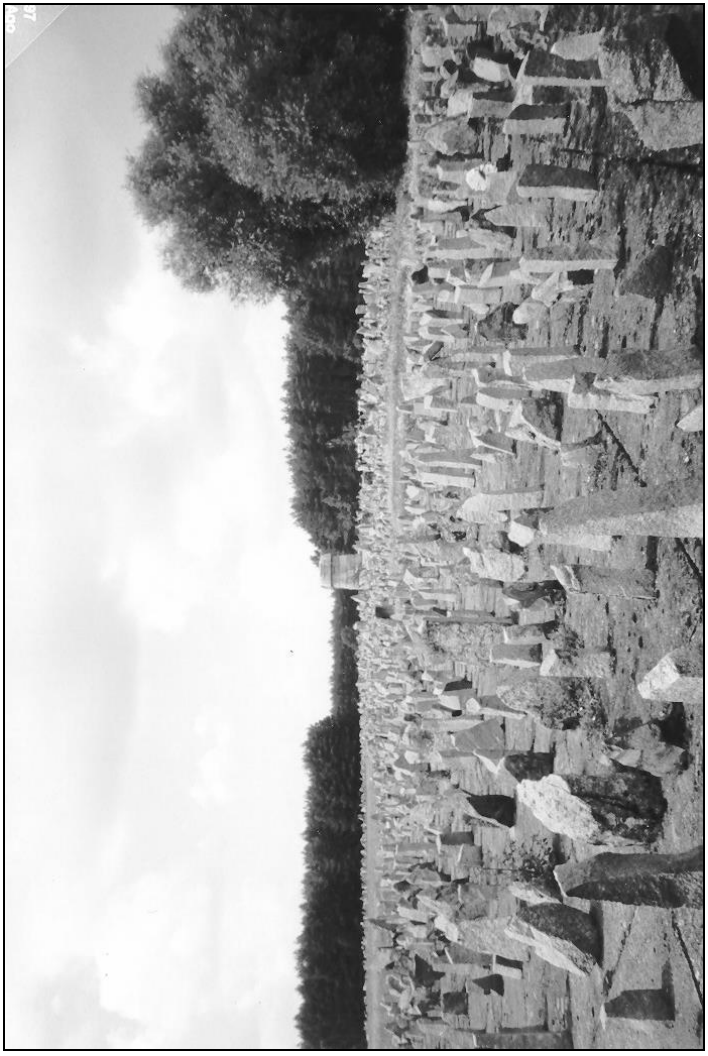

1. Treblinka. Ein großer Teil des Lagergeländes wurde einbetoniert, und es wurden dort 17.000 an Grabstelen gemahnende Betonblöcke aufgestellt. © Carlo Mattogno,

2. Treblinka. Steinernes Mahnmal im Zentrum des Lagers.
© Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

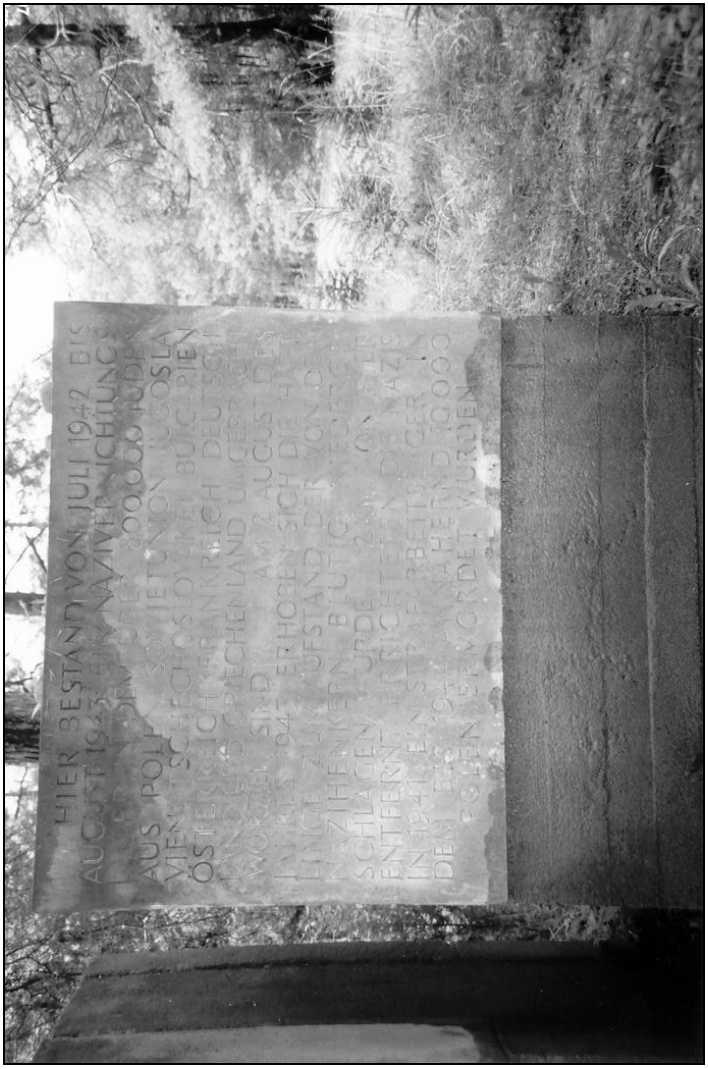

3. Treblinka. Einer der am Lagereingang errichteten Gedenksteine.
© Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

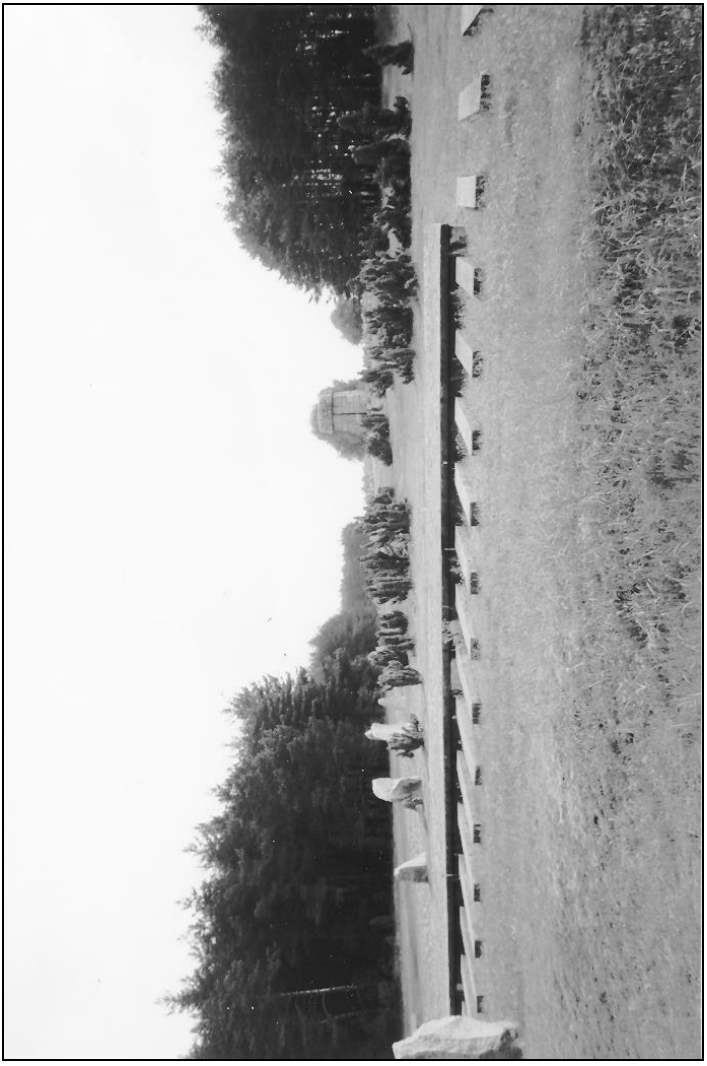

4. Treblinka. Querbalken aus Beton, flankiert von einer ebenfalls aus Beton errichteten Plattform, symbolisieren die Eisenbahnlinie sowie den Bahnsteig des Lagers.
© Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

5. Treblinka. Vom Lager ist nur noch eine mächtige, von Tannen umrankte Wiese übriggeblieben. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

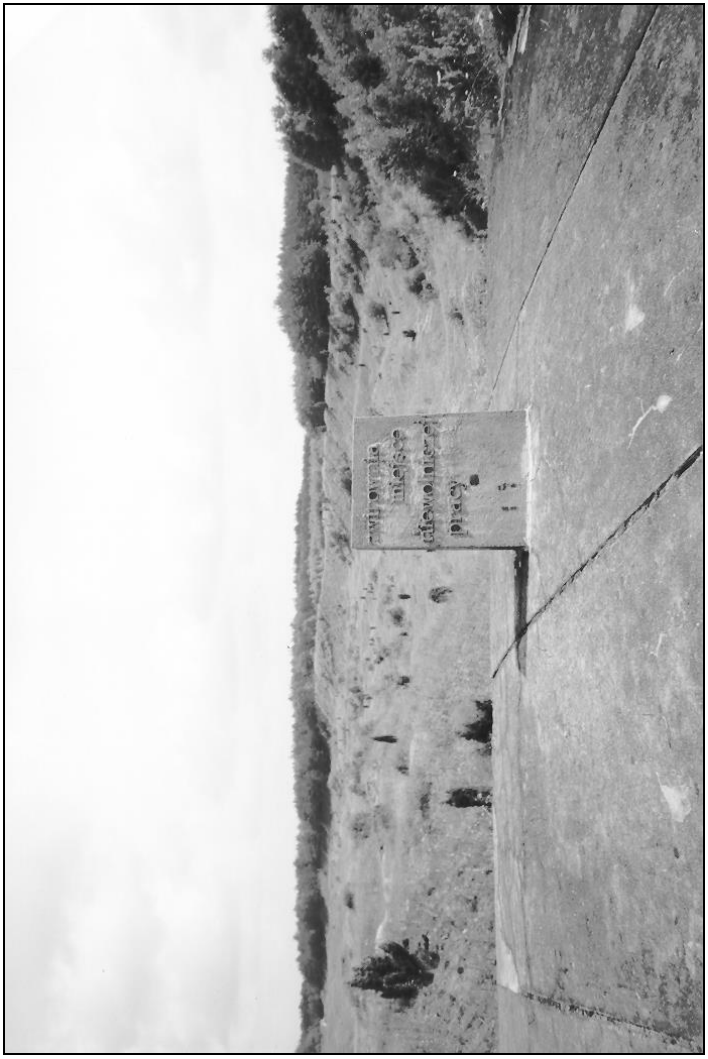

6. Die Kiesgrube von Treblinka I. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

7. Friedhof, wo in Treblinka I gestorbene polnische Häftlinge ruhen.
© Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

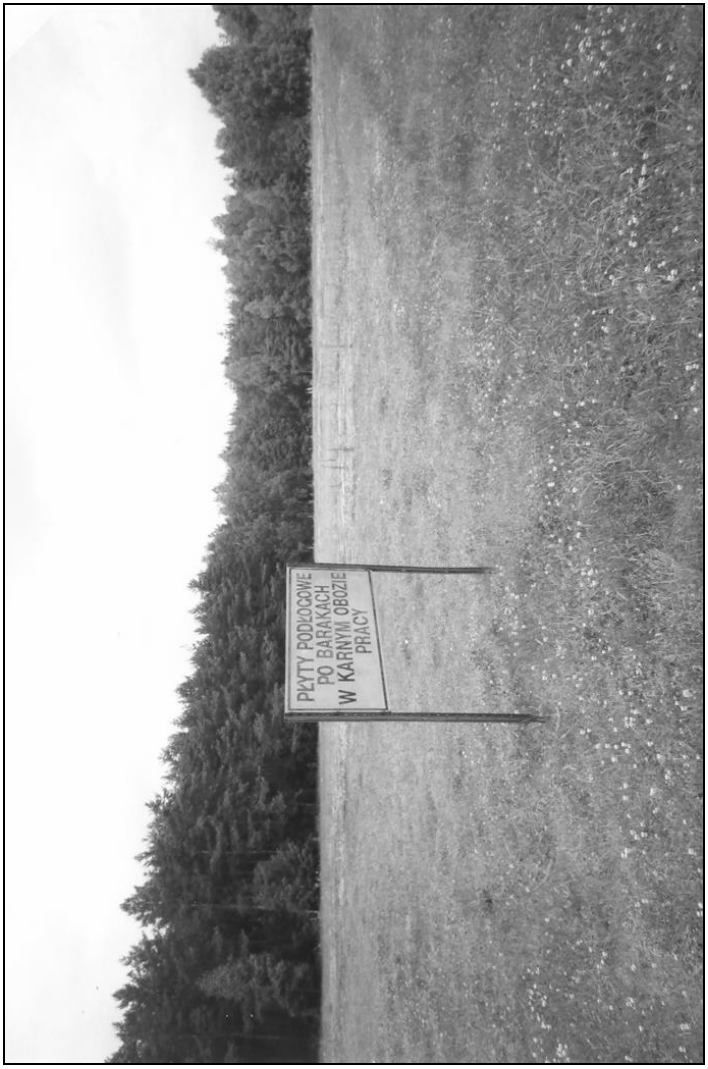

8. Treblinka I. Auf dem Lagergelände sind die Betonfundamente zu sehen, auf denen die Baracken standen. © Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

9. Treblinka I. Eines der acht Betonfundamente, auf denen die Baracken standen.
© Carlo Mattogno, 1997.

10. Luftaufnahme Treblinkas vom 15. Mai 1944. Aus: John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Ressource Services, Delta, B.C., 1992, S. 85.

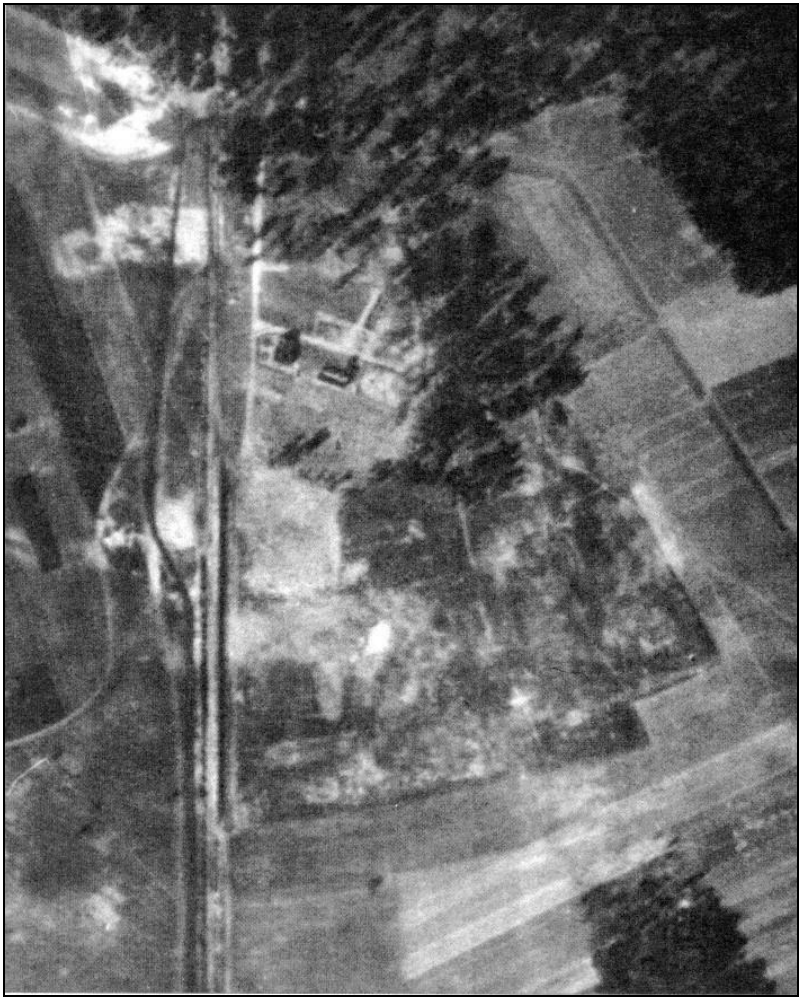

11. Luftaufnahme Treblinkas vom November 1944. Aus: John C. Ball, *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Ressource Services, Delta, B.C. 1992, S. 87.

Abkürzungen

AMS: Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof (Archiv des Museums Stutthof), Stutthof

APL: Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi (Staatliches Museum in Lodz), Lodz

BAK: Bundesarchiv Koblenz

CDJC: Centre de Documentation Juive Contemporaine (Zeitgenössisches Jüdisches Dokumentationszentrum), Paris

DAL: Derzharchiv L'vivs'koi Oblasti (Staatsarchiv des Distrikts Lemberg), Lemberg

GARF: Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Staatliches Archiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau

HI: Hoover Institution Library and Archives, Stanford

IMG: Der Prozeß gegen die Hauptkriegsverbrecher vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof, Nürnberg 1945-1946

NARA: National Archives Record Administration, Washington. D.C.

NARB: Natsionalnii Archiv Respubliki Belarus (Nationales Archiv der Republik Weißrussland), Minsk

PA: Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Berlin

RGVA: Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russisches Staatliches Kriegsarchiv), früher: TCIDK (Tsentr Chranenia Istoriko-dokumental'nich Kollektsii, Zentrum zur Aufbewahrung historisch-dokumentarischer Sammlungen), Moskau

ROD: Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie (Reichsinstitut für Kriegsdokumentation), Amsterdam

VHA: Vojenský Historický Archiv (Militärhistorisches Archiv), Prag

WAPL: Wojewódzkie Archiwum Państwowe w Lublinie (Staatliches Archiv der Wojwodenschaft in Lublin), Lublin

Bibliographie

– *Actes et Documents du Saint Siège relatifs à la seconde guerre mondiale. Le Saint Siège et les victimes de la guerre*. Janvier 1941-Décembre 1942, Libreria Editrice Vaticana, Vatikanstadt 1975.
– Allen, Andrew, "Die US-Nazijäger vom OSI und der Holocaust-Mythos", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 4, Nr. 4 (2001), S. 428-430.
– American Federation for Polish Jews, *The Black Book of Polish Jewry*, New York 1943.
– Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn, Berlin 1943.
– Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Winniza, Berlin 1944.
– Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington/Indianapolis 1987.
– Arndt, Ino, Wolfgang Scheffler, "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 2, 1976.
– Arrigo Carnier, Pier, *Lo sterminio mancato. La dominazione nazista nel Veneto orientale 1943-1945*. Mursia, Mailand 1982
– Aynat, Enrique, *Estudios sobre el "Holocausto"*, Valencia 1994.
– Ball, John C., *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Resource Services, Delta, B.C. 1992.
– Baranowski, Julian, *The Lodz Ghetto 1940-1944. Vademecum*, Archiwum Państwowe w Łodzi, Lodz 1999.
– Benz, Wolfgang (Hg.), *Dimension des Völkermords*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 1991.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, "Eksterminacja ludności żydowskiej w dystrykcie Galicja", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 61, 1967.
– Berenstein, Tatiana, Adam Rutkowski, "Żydzi w obozie koncentracyjnym Majdanek", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 58, 1966.
– Berg, Friedrich P., "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth", *Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1), 1984.
– Blatt, Thomas (Tovi), *Sobibor. The Forgotten Revolt. A Survivor's Report*, H.E.P. Issaquah, 1998.
– Bohlinger, Roland (Hg.), *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995.
– Bohlinger, Roland, Johannes P. Ney, *Zur Frage der Echtheit des Wannsee-Protokolls*, 2. Auflage, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1994.
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La Controverse sur L'Extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*. Tome 2: *Réalités de la "Solution finale"*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerpen 1996.
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie, *La Controverse sur l'Extermination des Juifs par les Allemands. Corrigenda et addenda*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Antwerpen 1998.

– Brechtken, Magnus, *"Madagaskar für die Juden". Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, R. Oldenbourg Verlag, München 1998.
– Broszat, Martin, "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung'. Aus Anlaß der Thesen David Irvings", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Nr. 25/4, 1977.
– Broszat, Martin (Hg.), *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, München 1981.
– Buchheim, Hans, Martin Broszat, Hans-Adolf Jacobsen, Helmut Krausnick, *Anatomie des SS-Staates*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, München 1982.
– Burba, Manfred, *Treblinka. Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995.
– Butz, Arthur R., "Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der 'Holocaust'-Kontroverse", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 3, Nr. 4 (1999), S. 391-410.
– Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, I.H.R, Torrance 1983.
– Central Commission for Investigation of German Crimes in Poland (Hg.), *German crimes in Poland*, Warschau 1946.
– Chelain, André, *La thèse de Nantes et l'affaire Roques*, Polémiques, Paris 1988.
– Colloque de l'Ecole des Hautes Etudes en science sociale, *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard-Le Seuil, Paris 1985.
– Colombo, G., *Manuale dell'ingegnere civile ed industriale*, Ulrico Hoepli Editore, Mailand 1926.
– Criminal Case No. 373/86. State of Israel vs. Ivan (John) Demjanjuk.
– Czarkowski, Ryszard, *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowej, Warschau 1989.
– Czech, Danuta, "Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau", in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Heft 3, Wydawnictwo Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu 1960.
– Czech, Danuta, *Kalendarium der Ereignisse im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz-Birkenau 1939-1945*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1989.
– Daeningckx, Didier, "De Treblinka à Bordeaux", in: *Revue de la Shoa*, Mai – August 1999.
– Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The Holocaust Reader*, Berman House, New York 1976.
– Dawidowicz, Lucy, *The War against the Jews 1933-1945*, Bantam Publisher, New York 1976.
– De Jong, Louis, *Een sterfgeval te Auswitz*, Amsterdam 1967.
– Deuerlein, E., "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, S. 204.
– *Die Vernichtungslager Majdanek und Treblinka*, Stern-Verlag, Wien 1945.
– *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1957.
– Donat, Alexander (Hg.), *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979.
– Dötzer, Walter, *Entkeimung, Entseuchung, Entwesung. Arbeitsanweisungen für Klinik und Laboratorium des Hygiene-Instituts der Waffen-SS, Berlin*, Verlag von Urban und Schwarzenberg, Berlin und Wien 1943.
– Dziadosz, Edward, Józef Marszałek, "Więzenia i obozy w dystrykcie lubelskim w latach 1939-1944", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, III, 1969.

– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vassili Grossman, *Le Livre Noir. Textes et témoignages*, Actes Sudes, Arles 1995.
– *Enciclopedia Curcio di Scienca e Tecnica*, Curcio Editore, Rom 1973.
– *Enciclopedia Italiana*, Rom 1949.
– Epifanow, Alexander E., Hein Mayer, *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
– Faurisson, Robert, "Mon expérience du revisionnisme", *Annales d'Historie Révisionniste*, Nr. 8 (1990), S. 15-82.
– Faurisson, Robert, "Katyn à Nuremberg", in: *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Nr. 2, August-September-Oktober 1990.
– Faurisson, Robert "Wieviele Tote gab es im KL Auschwitz?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 3, Nr. 3 (1999), S. 268-272.
– Faurisson, Robert, *Ecrits révisionnistes (1974-1998)*, vier Bände, Privatausgabe, Paris 1999.
– Faurisson, Robert, "Treblinka: Ein außergewöhnlicher Zeuge", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 8, Nr. 1 (2004), S. 94-99.
– Feig, Konnilyn, *Hitler's Death Camps. The sanity of madness*, Holmes & Meier Publishers, New York/London 1981.
– Flury, F., F. Zernik, *Schädliche Gase, Dämpfe, Nebel, Rauch- und Staubarten*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1931.
– *France Soir*, 4. Juli 1945.
– Friedman, Filip, *This was Oswiecim!*, The United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946.
– Friedman, Filip, *To jest Oświęcim!*, Krakau 1945.
– Friedman, P., *Roads to Extinction. Essays on the Holocaust*, The Jewish Publication Society of America, New York and Philadelphia 1980.
– Gauss, Ernst (Hg.), *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1994.
– Gedenkstätte Terezín (Hg.), *Das Ghetto Museum Theresienstadt*, ohne Jahresangabe.
– *Geiseln der Wehrmacht. Osaritschi, das Todeslager*, Nationalarchiv der Republik Belarus, Minsk 1999.
– Gerlach, Christian, *Kalkulierte Morde. Die deutsche Wirtschafts- und Vernichtungspolitik in Weißrußland*, Hamburger Edition, Hamburg 1999.
– Gilbert, Martin, *Endlösung. Die Vertreibung und Vernichtung der Juden. Ein Atlas*, Rowohlt Verlag, Reinbeck bei Hamburg 1995.
– Glatstein, Jacob, Israel Knox, Samuel Margoshes (Hg.), *Anthology of Holocaust Literature*. Atheneum, New York 1968.
– Glazar, Richard, *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1998.
– *Gli Ebrei nell'USSR*, Garzanti, Mailand 1966.
– Główna Komisja Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce (Hg), *Obozy Hitlerowskie na Ziemiach Polskich 1939-1945. Informator encyclopedyczny*, Warschau 1979.
– Goshen, Seev, "Eichmann und die Nisko-Aktion im Oktober 1939", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1981.

– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Konzentrationslager Majdanek: Eine historische und technische Studie*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Graf, Jürgen, Carlo Mattogno, *Das Konzentrationslager Stutthof: Seine Geschichte und Funktion in der nationalsozialistischen Judenpolitik*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2016.
– Graf, Jürgen, *"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden": Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publisher, Uckfield 2018.
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010.
– Gray, Martin, *Au nom de tous les miens*, Editions Robert Laffont, Paris 2001.
– Gray, Martin, *Der Schrei nach Leben*, Goldmann, München 2002.
– Grossman, Vassili, *L'enfer de Treblinka*, B. Arthaud, Grenoble et Paris 1945.
– Grossmann, Wassili, *Piekło w Treblince*, Wydawnictwo Literatura Polska, Kattowitz 1945.
– Grossmann, Wassili, *Die Hölle von Treblinka*, Verlag für fremdsprachige Literatur, Moskau 1946.
– Guérin, Dr., *Rawa Ruska*, Editions Oris, Paris 1945.
– Guillaume, Pierre, "Les bonnes intentions dont l'enfer est pavé", in: *Annales d'Histoire Révisionniste*, Nr. 5, Sommer/Herbst 1988.
– Gumkowski, J., A. Rutkowski, *Treblinka*, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyrdom Monuments, Warschau, ohne Jahresangabe.
– Gutman, Israel (Hg.), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 Bde., Macmillan, New York 1990
– Gutman, Yisrael, Michael Berenbaum (Hg.), *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Indiana University, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1994.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Sonderzüge nach Auschwitz*, Dumjahn, München 1981.
– Hilberg, Raul, *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, drei Bände, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt 1997.
– Huber, W., *Die Feuerbestattung – ein Postulat kultureller Entwicklung, und das St. Galler Krematorium*, Selbstverlag des Verfassers, St. Gallen 1903.
– Igounet, Valérie, *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000.
– *Israelitisches Wochenblatt für die Schweiz*, 16. Oktober 1942.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Jürgen Rohwer, *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985.
– Jäckel, Eberhard, Peter Longerich, Julius Schoeps (Hg.), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, drei Bände, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993.
– *Judenfrei! Svobodno ot evreev!* Istoria Minskovo Getto v dokumentach, Minsk 1999.
– Jüdisches Historisches Institut Warschau (Hg.), *Faschismus – Getto – Massenmord. Dokumentation über Ausrottung und Widerstand der Juden in Polen während des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, Röderberg-Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1960.
– Kehl, Horst, "'Holocaust' Pharmacology vs. Scientific Pharmacology", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, 2 (1), Frühling 1981.
– Kempner, Robert, *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa Verlag, Zürich-Stuttgart-Wien 1961.

– Kermisz, Józef, *Dokumenty i materiały do dziejów okupacji niemieckiej w Polsce*, Tom II: "Akcje" i "Wysiedlenia", Warschau-Lodz-Krakau 1946.
– Kiełboń, Janina, "Deportacje żydów do dystryktu lubelskiego (1939-1945)", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, XIV, 1992.
– *KL Auschwitz. Fotografie dokumentalne*, Krajowa Agencja Wydawnicza, Warschau 1980.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, Maxime Steinberg, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de Belgique*, The Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1994.
– Klarsfeld, Serge, *Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Paris 1978.
– Klee, Ernst, Willi Dreßen, Volker Rieß, *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1988.
– Klibanski, Brona, "Kinder aus dem Ghetto Bialystok in Theresienstadt", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academie, Prag 1995.
– Kogon, Eugen, *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Karl Alber Verlag, München 1946.
– Kogon, Eugen, Hermann Langbein, Adalbert Rückerl (Hg.), *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas. Eine Dokumentation*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983.
– Kopanski, Ataullah B., "1944: Schreckensjahr im Kaukasus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 2, Nr. 4 (1998), S. 287-290.
– Krausnick, Helmut, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges*, DVA, Stuttgart 1981.
– *Kronika Getta łódzkiego*, Wydawnictwo łódzkie, Lodz 1965.
– Krugłow, Aleksander, "Deportacja ludności żydowskiej z dystryktu Galicja do obozu zagłady w Bełżcu", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 3 (151), 1989.
– Kues, Thomas, "Chil Rajchman's Treblinka Memoirs", *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 2, Nr. 1 (Frühling 2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1916
– Kues, Thomas, "UK Forensic Archeologist Sets Out To Refute Treblinka 'Deniers'", http://revblog.codoh.com/2010/11/uk-forensic-archeologist-sets-out-to-refute-treblinka-deniers/
– Kulischer, Eugene M., *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943.
– *L'Esprit*, Paris, September 1980.
– *L'Express*, Paris, 27. Februar 1997.
– Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoa*, Editions Fayard, Paris 1985.
– Lanzmann, Claude, *Shoa* (deutsche Version), dtv, Frankfurt 1985.
– Lehner, Dieter, *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vowinckel, Berg o.J. [1988]
– *Le Journal du Dimanche*, 30. März 1986.
– *Le Monde*, 2. Mai 1966.
– *Lemberger Zeitung*, 9. Juli 1942.
– *Lemberger Zeitung*, 17. Oktober 1942.
– Lenz, Otto, Ludwig Gassner, *Schädlingsbekämpfung mit hochgiftigen Stoffen*, Verlagsbuchhandlung von Richard Schoetz, Berlin 1934.
– Leszczyńska, Zofia, "Transporty więzniów do obozu w Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, IV, 1969.

– Lichtenstein, Heiner, *Mit der Reichsbahn in den Tod*, Bund-Verlag, Düsseldorf 1985.
– "Likwidacja Getta Warszawskiego", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Warschau, Januar-Juli 1951, Nr. 1.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz straceń w Treblince", Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy, Warschau 1946.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz zagłady Treblinka", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, I, 1946.
– Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław, "Obóz pracy w Treblince", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Niemieckich w Polsce*, III, 1947.
– Maccone, Luigi, *Storia documentata della cremazione presso i popoli antichi ed i moderni con particolare riferimento all' igiene*, Istituto Italiano d'Arti Grafiche, Bergamo 1932.
– Marczewska, Krystyna, Władysław Waźniewski, "Treblinka w świetle Akt Delegatury Rządu RP na Kraj", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XIX, Warschau 1968.
– Marszałek, Józef, "Rozpoznanie obozów śmierci w Bełzcu, Sobiborze e Treblince prez wywiad Armii Krajowej i Delegatury Rządu Rzeczpospolitej Polskiej na Kraj", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni przeciwko narodowi polskiemu Instytutu Pamięci Narodowej*, Band XXXV, Warschau 1993.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Belzec in Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologischer Forschung und Geschichte*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Belzec or the Holocaust Controversy of Roberto Muehlenkamp", 1.1.2009; https://codoh.com/library/document/975/
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation, Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Il rapporto Gerstein. Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985.
– Mattogno, Carlo, *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016.
– Mattogno, Carlo, "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jg. 7, Nr. 2 (2003), S. 185-194.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mattogno, Carlo, Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf, *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence," Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Mayer, Arno, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The "Final Solution" in History*, Pantheon Books, New York 1988.
– Mencel, Tadeusz (Hg.), *Majdanek 1941-1944*, Wydawnictwo Lubelskie, Lublin 1991.
– Meyer, Fritjof, "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz. Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631ff.

– Morsch, Günter, Betrand Perz (Hg.), *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas: Historische Bedeutung, technische Entwicklung, revisionistische Leugnung*, Metropol, Berlin 2011
– *New Statesman*, 2. November 1979.
– PA, "Mass graves at Nazi death camp Treblinka prove Holocaust deniers wrong", *Huffington Post*, 17. Januar 2012; www.huffingtonpost.co.uk/2012/01/16/mass-graves-at-nazi-death-camp-treblinka-holocaust_n_1208814.html
– Paget, Reginald, *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden 1952.
– Pauly, M., *Die Feuerbestattung*, Leipzig 1904.
– Phelps, R.H., "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 1968, S. 417.
– Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana, *Il libro della memoria. Gli Ebrei deportati dall'Italia (1943-1945)*, Mursia, Mailand 1995
– Picker, Henry, *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Wilhelm Goldmann Verlag, München 1981.
– Pini, G., *La crémation en Italie et à l'étranger*, Ulrico Hoepli editore, Mailand 1885.
– Poliakov, Léon, *Bréviaire de la Haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951.
– Poliakov, Léon, Josef Wulf, *Das Dritte Reich und die Juden. Dokumente und Aufsätze*, Arani Verlag, Berlin-Grunewald 1955.
– *Polish Charges against German War Criminals. Submitted to the United Nations War Crimes Commission by Dr. Marian Muszkat*, Warschau 1948.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper Verlag, München/Zürich 1994.
– Pressac, Jean-Claude, "Enquête sur les camps de la mort", in: *Historama*, Nr. 34, 1995.
– Raisky, Adam, *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, Paris 1950.
– Rajca, Czesław, "Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Tom XIV, 1992.
– Rajchman, Chil, *Treblinka: A Survivor's Memory 1942–1943*, MacLehose Press, London 2011
– Rapoport, Louis, *La guerra di Stalin contro gli ebrei*, Rizzoli, Mailand 1991.
– *Rassegna Sovietica*, August-September 1951.
– Rassinier, Paul, *Le Drame des Juifs Européens*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1964.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to exterminate the Jews of Europe 1939-1945*, Vallentine, Mitchell, London 1953.
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution. The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*, 2. US-Auflage, T. Yoseloff, South Brunswick, N.J., 1968
– Reitlinger, Gerald, *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1992.
– *Riešenie židowskiej otázky na Slovensku (1939-1945), Dokumenty*, Edicia Judaica Slovaca, Bratislava 1994.
– Ringelblum, Emanuel, *Kronika Getta Warszawskiego*, Hrsg. Artur Eisenbach, Czytelnik, Warschau 1983.
– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Prozesse*, Verlag C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1971.

– Rückerl, Adalbert, *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977.
– Rudolf, Germar (Hg.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of "Truth" and "Memory"*, 2. Aufl., Theses and Dissertation Press, Chicago 2003.
– Rudolf, Germar (Hg.), *Luftbild-Beweise: Auswertung von Fotos angeblicher Massenmordstätten des 2. Weltkriegs*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018.
– Rullmann, Hans Peter, *Der Fall Demjanjuk. Unschuldiger oder Massenmörder?*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1987.
– Russell, Lord of Liverpool, *The scourge of the Swastika*, Cassell & Company Ltd., London 1954.
– Rüter, C.F., u.a. (Hg.), *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen. Sammlung deutscher Strafurteile wegen nationalsozialistischer Tötungsverbrechen 1945-1966*, Amsterdam 1968-1981.
– Sandkühler, Thomas, *Endlösung in Galizien. Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996.
– Sanning, Walter, *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert Verlag, Tübingen 1983.
– Sanning, Walter, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Institute for Historical Review, Torrance 1983.
– Schelvis, Jules, *Vernichtungslager Sobibor*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998.
– Sereny, Gitta, *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974.
– Sereny, Gitta, *Am Abgrund. Eine Gewissensforschung*, Ullstein Verlag, Frankfurt 1979.
– Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible". The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Regnery Publishing, Washington 1996.
– Silberschein, A., *Die Judenausrottung in Polen*, Genf 1944.
– Smith, Bradley F., Agnes Peterson, (Hg.), *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945*, Propyläen Verlag, Frankfurt/M. 1974.
– Smith, Bradley R., "Abraham Bomba, der Friseur von Treblinka", in: *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Jr. 1, Nr. 3 (1997), S. 191-195.
– Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka*, Librairie Arthème Fayard, Paris 1966.
– Steiner, Jean-François, *Treblinka. Die Revolte eines Vernichtungslagers*, Verlag Gerhard Stalling, 1966.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham 2015.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline, "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust", *BBC News Magazine*, 23.1.2012; www.bbc.co.uk/news/magazine-16657363.
– Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia, *Aufzeichnungen aus dem Warschauer Ghetto*, Reclam Verlag, Leipzig 1994.
– *The New York Times*, 8. August 1943.
– *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Verlag von Julius Springer, Berlin 1930.
– *Tragédia slovenských Židov*, Banská Bystrica 1992.
– *Tragédia slovenských Židov. Fotografie a dokumenty*, Bratislava 1994.
– Tregenza, Michael, "Christian Wirth: Inspekteur der SS-Sonderkommandos 'Aktion Reinhard'", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Band XV, 1993.

– Tschernoglasova, Raissa A., *Tragedia Evreev Belorussii v 1941-1944 gd.*, Minsk 1997.
– Tyszkowa, Maria, "Eksterminacja żydów w latach 1941-1943. Dokumenty Biura Informacji i Propagandy KG AK w zbiorach oddziału rękopisów buw", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 4 (1964), Warschau.
– *Vilnius Ghetto: List of Prisoners*, Volume 1, Lietuvos valstybinis zydu muziejus, Vilnius 1996.
– Vogel, R., *Ein Stempel hat gefehlt. Dokumente zur Emigration deutscher Juden*, Droemer Knaur, München/Zürich 1977.
– Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 12: "Das Recht, in dem wir leben", Verlags für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1982.
– Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 16 und 17: "Einsatzgruppen im Verbande des Heeres", Teil 1 & 2, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1983.
– Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 44: "Der Fall Treblinka", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1990.
– Walendy, Udo, *Historische Tatsachen*, Nr. 51: "Babi Jar. Die Schlucht 'mit 33.711 ermordeten Juden'?", Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1992.
– Weber, Mark, Andrew Allen, "Treblinka", in: *Journal of Historical Review*, Nr. 2, Sommer 1992.
– Weissmandel, Dov, *Min-hammetsar*, Emunah, New York 1960.
– Weliczker, Leon, *Brygada śmierci*, Lodz 1946.
– Wellers, Georges, *La Solution Finale et la Mythomanie Néo-Nazie*, hgg. von Beate und Serge Klarsfeld, 1979.
– Wellers, Georges, "Encore sur le Témoignage Gerstein", in: *Le Monde Juif*, Januar-März, 1980, Nr. 97.
– Wiernik, Yankel, *A Year in Treblinka*, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers' Union of Poland, New York 1944/Pickle, Berkeley 2015; www.zchor.org/treblink/wiernik.htm.
– Willenberg, Samuel, *Revolt in Treblinka*, Żydowski Instytut Historyczny, Warschau 1989.
– Witte, Peter, "Zwei Entscheidungen in der 'Endlösung der Judenfrage'. Deportation nach Lodz und Vernichtung in Chelmno", in: *Theresienstädter Studien und Dokumente*, Verlag Academie, Prag 1995.
– Wojtczak, Stanisław, "Karny obóz pracy Treblinka I i ośrodek zagłady Treblinka II", in: *Biuletyn Głównej Komisji Badania Zbrodni Hitlerowskich w Polsce*, XXVI, Warschau 1975.
– Wydawnictwo Centralnej Żydowskiej Komisji Historycznej (Hg.), *Dokumenty i Materiały*, bearb. von N. Blumental, Lodz 1946.
– Zander, Friedrich, *Die Verbreitung der Juden in der Welt*, Robert Kämmerer Verlag, Berlin 1937.
– Zylbersztain, Samuel, "Pamiętnik więznia dziesięciu obozów", in: *Biuletyn Żydowskiego Instytutu Historycznego w Polsce*, Nr. 68 (1968).

Namensverzeichnis

Es wurden nur Namen natürlicher Personen aufgenommen. Seitenzahlen von Einträgen aus Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt.

— A —

Abetz, Otto: 194
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 109
Adametz, Gerhard: 239
Ahnert, Horst: 263
Akhmetov, Abdul: 310
Allen, Andrew: 46, *184*, *291*
Alten, Marek: *251*
Anyszkiewicz, Mieczysław: 83
Apresjan, V.S.: 83
Arad, Yitzhak: 36-38, *61*, 66, 67, *96*, 109-113, 116, 122, *124*, 133-135, 140, *146*, 149, 150, *151*, 154, *156*, 157, 160, 165, 168, *279*, 294, 315, 329, *337*, 338, *339*
Ariel, Shimon: 239
Arndt, Ino: 108
Auerbach, Rachel: 23-26, 33, 38, 71, 77, 89, 96, 105, *140*, 143, 305
Auerswald, Heinz: 123
Aynat, Enrique: *258*, *262*

— B —

Ball, John Clive: 42, 44, *97*, 146, 232, 233, *303*, 376, 377
Baranowski, Julian: *312*
Barry (Hund): 179
Bartesch, Martin: *184*
Bay, Alex: 340, 341
Beitz, Berthold: *236*
Benz, Wolfgang: 38, *210*, *212*, *245*, *257*, *309*
Berenbaum, Michael: *151*
Berenstein, Tatjana: *277*, 299-302, *303*, 326
Berg, Friedrich Paul: 42-44, 46, *77*, 129-131, 140, 323
Berger, Oskar: 52
Bielfeld: 200
Bigan: 53
Bilitz, Alfred: 27
Blacherski, Zygmunt: 27
Blank, Manfred: 165
Blatt, Thomas (Tovi): *272*
Blobel, Paul: 151, 237, 239-241
Blumental, Nachman: 26, *27*, 101, 355, 356
Bohlinger, Roland: *197*
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: *270*, 274
Bomba, Abraham: 35, 36, 317, 318
Borowy, Stanisław: 165
Brechtken, Magnus: *191*
Brenner, Hejnoch: 25, 27, 85, 163
Broszat, Martin: *120*, 173, 174, *195*, *240*
Browning, Christopher R.: 241
Buchheim, Hans: 120
Burba, Manfred: 111, 112, 354
Butz, Arthur R.: 46, 171, *175*, 214
Byk, Jakob: 89

— C —

Carnier, Pier Arrigo: *322*
Carter, Jimmy: 184
Chelain, André: *42*
Chklovski, Viktor: *270*
Chodzko, Mieczysław: 87, 308
Cohen, Elias Alex: 273
Cohen, Shalom: 33
Colombo, G.: *147*, *161*
Conan, Eric: 31
Cukerman, Familie: 223
Cukowa, Lucjan: 21
Cyprian, Tadeusz: *65*
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 37, 38, *75*, 112, 113, 149
Czech, Danuta: *151*, 303
Czechowicz, Aron: 25, 125

— D —

Daeningckx, Didier: 29
Daluege, Kurt: 196
Daniltschenko: 183
Dannecker, Theodor: 260, 261
Darlan, François: 194
Davidov, Vladimir K.: 231, 232, 239
Dawidowicz, Lucy: *291*, *292*
de Beauvoir, Simone: 28, 35
De Jong, Louis: *135*
Deana, Franco: *152*
Demjanjuk, Ivan (John): *25*, 27, 35, 80, 180-186, 300
Deuerlein, E.: *189*
Donat, Alexander: *11*, 23, 33, 71, 73, *74*, *75*, *77*, *80*, *89*, *143*, 156, *160*, *161*, *165*, 166, *305*
Dorner, Dalia: 180
Dötzer, Walter: *306*, 308
Dragan, Miroslav: 15, *180*, *300*
Dreßen, Willi: *149*
Dziadosz, Edward: 273

— E —

Eberl, Irmfried: 13, 122, 123, 339

Edelman, Zalma: 239
Egorov, K.: 87
Ehrenburg, Ilja: *19*, 232, *233*, 239, *270*, *275*
Ehrlinger, Erich: 206
Eichmann, Adolf: 76, 80, 135, 139, 193, 197, 210, 245, 259, 260, 261, 264
Eisenbach, Arthur: 53
Eitan, Dov: 185
Eliazar, Judith: 272
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *324*
Epstein, Pinchas: 180
Evenson, Moissei Samoilowitsch: 270

— F —
Farber, Y.: 239
Faurisson, Robert: 15, *28*, *29*, 30, *31*, 36, 46, *229*, 315, *316*, *326*
Feig, Konnilyn G.: 154, 155, 157
Finkelstein, Leon: 25, 27, 125, 181, 182
Fleischmann, Gisi: 264, 280
Floss, Herbert: 28, 29, 155, 156
Flury, F.: 142
Foxman, Abraham: 224
Frank, Hans: 65, 191, 195, 196, 291
Franz, Kurt: 65, 124, 149, 154, 172, *175*, 179, 341, see also Lalka
Freud, Sigmund: 85
Friedman, Filip: *76*, 347
Friedman, P.: *275*
Friedman, Szimon: 89
Frischmann, Josef: *274*
Froboese, V.: 131

— G —
Gaffal: 221
Gallo, Max: 30
Ganzenmüller, Albert: 289
Gassner, Ludwig: *137*
Gauss, Ernst: *38*, *43*, *44*, *45*, *152*, *222*, 350
Gemlich, Adolf: *189*
Gens, Adolf: 27
Gens, Jacob: 224
Gerlach, Christian: *152*, *210*, *236*, 274, *292*, *304*
Gerstein, Kurt: 41, 42, *54*, 79-81, 133-140, 308
Gilbert, Martin: 110, 111, 113
Glatstein, Jacob: *224*
Glazar, Richard: 39, 40, 161
Globocnik, Odilo: 121, 133, 137, 139, 248, 294, 321, 322
Goebbels, Josef: 192, 195
Gold, Arthur: 64
Goldberg, Szymon: 27, 70
Goldfarb, Abraham: 34
Golovan, M.E.: 83
Goshen, Seev: *245*
Graf, Jürgen: 2, 15, *115*, *120*, *137*, *152*, *166*, *174*, *226*, *307*, *316*, 321, 325, 326, *329*, *336*
Gray, Martin: 30, 31
Greiser, Arthur: 204, 266
Grinberg, Tanhum: 33, 89
Gross, E.: 131
Grossmann, Wassili: *12*, 19, 20, 23, 26, 34, 45, 69, 103, 126, 163, 232, *233*, 239, *270*, *275*
Guérin, Dr.: 275
Guillaume, Pierre: 31, 32
Gumkowski, J.: 38, *95*, 167
Günther, Rolf: 135, 136, 262
Gutman, Yisrael: *151*

— H —
Hanusiak, Michael: 183
Harster, Wilhelm: 265
Hertz, I.: 275
Heydrich, Reinhard: *9*, 171, 189-193, 195, 197, 198, 200, 201, 204, 207, 241, 245, 293
Hilberg, Raul: 12, 115, 119, *120*, 174, *210*, 213, 214, 234, *270*, *289*, *293*, 294, 295, 316
Himmler, Heinrich: 14, 25, 85, 113, 138-140, 150-155, 196, 204, 214, 236, 237, 263, 266, 268, 269, 272, 289, 294
Hitler, Adolf: 20, *25*, 29, *30*, *32*, 33, 34, 38, *79*, *97*, *138*, *154*, *171*, 189, *195*, 196, 199, 204, 214, 241, 282, 283, 303, 309, 344, 348-350
Höfle, Hans: 248, 337, 338
Hoppe, Paul: *227*
Horn, Max: 294
Horn, Otto: 126
Horonschitzki, Dr.: 71
Höß, Rudolf: 134, 240
Huber, W.: *160*

— I —
Igounet, Valérie: 41, *115*
Irving, David: *195*
Itzhaki, Solomon: 310

— J —
Jäckel, Eberhard: *12*, *119*, *213*, *321*
Jacobsen, Hans-Adolf: *120*
Janetzke, Wilhelm: 208, 209
Jansen-Ensel, Bertha: 272
Jurowski: 71, 83, 127-129, 144, 360, 361

— K —
Kacew, Familie: 223
Kadalo, N.V.: 83
Kaindl, Anton: 169
Kállay, Miklós: 268
Kann, Tadeusz: 83
Katzmann, Fritz: 121, 278, 279
Keeser, E.: 131
Kehl, Horst: 33
Keitel, Wilhelm: 206
Kelber, G.: *136*
Kempner, Robert: *197*, *210*
Kermisz, Józef: 89, *246*, *251*, *253*, *271*

Kiełboń, Janina: *245*, *246*, 254, *255*
Klarsfeld, Beate: *168*
Klarsfeld, Serge: *168*, *264*, *283*
Klee, Ernst: *149*
Klibanski, Brona: *303*
Knox, Israel: *224*
Kobus, Marianna: 83
Koch, Erich: 205
Koeppen, Werner: 196
Kogon, Eugen: 34, 52, *151*
Köhler, Manfred: 325
Kola, Andrzej: 329, 335, 336, 338, 340
Kon, Abe: 25, 68, 85, 104, 126, 163, 165
Kon, Stanisław: 25, 70, 83, 150, 165
Kononjuk: 83
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: *325*
Koppe, Wilhelm: 204
Korherr, Richard: 113, 114, 203, 204, 212, 220, 256, 283, *312*
Kozak, Stanisław: 304, 305
Krausnick, Helmut: 107, 108, *120*, 175, *238*, *239*, *270*
Krege, Richard: 15
Krszepicki, Abraham: 337
Krüger, Friedrich Wilhelm: 123, 280, 294
Krugłow, Aleksander: 278, *279*
Krym, Stanisław: 85
Krzepicki, Abraham: *11*, 33
Kube, Wilhelm: 209, 292, 293, 364
Kucharek: 94
Kudlik, Aleksander (Arie): 25, 101, 150, 349, 355
Kues, Thomas: 2, 323, *329*
Kulischer, Eugene M.: 281-286, 291, 292, 310, *311*
Kusevitski, Michail: 310
Kuss, E.: 131

— L —
Laks, Moszek: 101, 102, 148, 356
Lalka (Kurt Franz): 149
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 199
Lampert, Erwin: 27
Langbein, Hermann: 34
Lanzmann, Claude: 35, 36, 317
Laponder, Peter: 341
Lavrenko: 231
Ledecke: 21
Lehner, Dieter: *184*
Leib: 20
Leibbrandt, Georg: 267
Lenk: 252
Lenz, Otto: *137*
Leszczyńska, Zofia: 301, *303*
Leszczyński, Jakob: *142*
Levakov, G.E.: 87
Levin, Dov: 180
Lewit, Maks: 20, 83
Lichtenstein, Heiner: *210*
Lohse, Heinrich: 205, 207-209, 242, 267, 292, 293, 364, 365
Longerich, Peter: *12*
Lopuszyński: 94
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 25, 26, 34, 37, 70, 79, 89, 90-99, 103, 105, 109, 110, 112, 113, 121, 123, 125, 126, 150, 152, *157*, 159-161, *163*, *165*, 302, 351, 352
Luther, Martin: 199-201, 236, 258

— M —
Maccone, Luigi: *148*
Maciejewski, J.: 89, 91, 92
Maedel, Walter: 203
Maglione, Luigi: 267, 269
Marchenko, Ivan: 185
Marczewska, Krystyna: 29, *30*, 34, *49*, *50*, *54*, *65*, *292*, 344
Marghoshes, Samuel: *224*
Markow, Marko A.: 229
Marszałek, Józef: 67, 273
Mattei: 138
Mattogno, Carlo: 2, *9*, 15, 42, *54*, *115*, *120*, *122*, *137*, *152*, 158, *166*, *226*, *258*, *262*, *307*, *316*, 321, 325, 326, *329*, *335*, *337*, 367-375
Mayer, Arno: 218
Mayer, Hein: *324*
McMahon, Patrick: 239
Mencel, Tadeusz: *299*, *301*, *303*
Merkevicius, Algimantas: 235
Meyer, Fritjof: 316, 319-327
Michalowski, Familie: 223
Mitte: 39
Mittelberg, M.: 89
Morsch, Günter: *339*
Mulka, Robert: *175*
Müller, Heinrich: 151, 236, 240, 241
Muszkat, Marian: 27

— N —
Nacht, Naftali: 275
Nebe, Arthur: 205
Neufeldt, Berthold: 243
Neumaier, Arnulf: 15, 42, 45, 46, *97*, 145, *155*, 158, 350
Ney, Johannes P.: *197*
Nolte, Hans-Heinrich: 229
Nowak, Franz: 261

— O —
Oberg, Carl-Albrecht: 121
Oberhauser, Josef: *137*, 175

— P —
Paget, Reginald T.: 220, *221*
Pauly, Max: *148*
Perrault, Gilles: 28
Perz, Betrand: *339*
Peterson, Agnes: *268*
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 134, 136, 324

Phelps, R.H.: *189*
Picciotto-Fargion, Liliana: 322
Picker, Henry: *199*
Pini, G.: *159*
Piotrowski, Mieczysław: 94, 146
Piper, Franciszek: *151*
Płatkiewicz, Maniek: 101, 102, 148
Pohl, Dieter: 339
Pohl, Oswald: 168, 251, 263, *272*
Polak, Cato: 272
Poliakov, Léon: 80, 81, *142*, 295
Poswolski, Henryk: 25, 150
Preifi: 21
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 41, 115, 116, 166, 304, 305, 316
Puchała, Lucjan: 83, 85, 121, 122
Pukaszek, Józef: 83

— R —

Rabinowicz, Jakub: 53
Rademacher, Franz: 190, 191, 197, *199*, 200, 260, 261
Raisky, Adam: *270*
Rajca, Czesław: 169
Rajchman, Chil: 336, 337
Rajzman, Samuel: 25, 27, 33, 42, 71-73, 77, 83, 85, 89, 91, 96, 103, 104, 148, 150, 163, 165, 167, 168, 170, 308
Rapoport, Louis: 311, *312*
Rasch, Otto: 205, 240, 266
Rassinier, Paul: 42
Reichmann, Henryk (Yehiel): 25, 70, 125, 157, 163, 181
Reinhardt, Fritz: *9*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 79, 81, 114, 166, *175*, *204*, 220, 238, 293, 294, 295, 302, 308, 309, 311
Reuter, Fritz: 248
Ribbentrop, Joachim: 190, 192
Richter: 229
Rieß, Volker: *149*
Ringelblum, Emanuel: 53, 66
Ritter, G.: 131
Rodionov, F.A.: 83
Rohwer, Jürgen: *119*, *213*, *321*
Roiter, Howard: *73*
Romanowski: 94
Roques, Henri: 42
Rosenberg, Alfred: 191, 192, 194-196, 199, 205, 207-209, 216, 245, 267
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): 80, 127, 144, 146, 181, 184, 185, 336, 337
Roser, Paul: 274
Rückerl, Adalbert: 33, 34, *98*, *107*, 108, 109, *114*, *137*, *146*, *156*, *165*, *172*, 173-175, 178, 180, *237*, *301*, *306*
Rudolf, Germar: 38, *43*, *44*, *46*, *116*, *309*, 312
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *80*, 182, *184*
Russell, Lord of Liverpool: *81*
Rüter, C.F.: *137*
Rutkowski, Adam: 38, *95*, 167, 299, 301, 302, *303*

— S —

Sandkühler, Thomas: *236*, 238, 239, 279
Sanning, Walter: 38, *309*
Sauer: 56, 62, 63
Schandruk: 183
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 108, 114, *175*
Schelvis, Jules: 272, 273, *274*
Schimelevitsch, Familie: 223
Schleunes, K. A.: 321
Schoeps, Julius: *12*
Schulz, Erwin: 239, 240
Schwarz: 21
Selmi, F.: 148
Sereny, Gitta: 31, 32, 149, 171, 172
Sheftel, Yoram: 182, 185
Shelaiev, Nikolai: 185
Sher, Neil: 184
Sidor, Karol: 267
Siegert: 242
Silberschein, A.: 61, 306, 308, 345
Simonow, Konstantin: 19
Skarzyński, Kazimierz: 21, 69, 83, 161
Slebczak, J.: 89
Smirnow, L.N.: 78, 80, *229*, 239
Smith, Bradley F.: *268*
Smith, Bradley R.: *317*
Sobolevski, P.: 87
Sourez: 85
Speer, Albert: 120, 121, 263
Spieß, A.: 101, 354
Stahlecker, Franz: 206, 208, 220
Stalin, Josef: 20, *311*
Stamleriene, Chana: 223
Stangl, Franz: 13, 31, 32, 171, 172, 339
Steinberg, Maxime: *264*
Steiner, Jean-François: 28, 29, 31, 155
Strauch, R.R.: 214
Strawczyński, Oskar: 25
Strebel: 86, *98*
Streim, Alfred: *213*, 236, *237*
Stroop, Jürgen: 107, 108, 289, 293-299
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 323, 329-342
Sułkowski, Jan: 27, 112
Swiderski: 20
Szajn-Lewin, Eugenia: 53

— T —

Taigman, Kalman: 330
Tal, Zvi A.: 180
Terlecki, Tymon: 64
Tiedemann, Herbert: 222

Trautsolt, K.: 89, 94, 97, 98, 102, 348, 350, 351
Tregenza, Michael: *126*, 139
Trouillet: 134
Tschernoglasova, Raissa A.: *225*
Türk, Richard: 246, 249
Turnau, R.: 131
Turowski, Eugeniusz: 25
Tyszkowa, Maria: *265*

— V —

Valeri, Valerio: 269
van Eipen: 20
Verduin, Sophie: 273
Veterman, Jetje: 273
Veterman, Sientje: 273
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 29
Vogel, R.: *189*
von Brauchitsch, Walter: 245
von Manstein, Erich: *220*, *221*
von Reichenau: 240
von Sammern, Ferdinand: 294
von Schirmeister, Moritz: 192

— W —

Wakulicz: 94
Walendy, Udo: 20, 42, 44, 45, *161*, 214, 222
Warszawski, Szyja: 25, 157, 162, 163
Waźniewski, Władysław: 29, *30*, 34, *49*, *50*, *54*, *65*, *292*, 344
Weber, Mark: 15, 46, *291*
Weirauch: 247
Weissmandel, Dov: *264*
Weliczker, Leon: 239
Wellers, Georges: *135-138*, 168
Wesolowski, Franciszek: 83
Wetzel, Erhard: 209
Wiegand, Arpad: 122
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankel): 25, 33, 34, 68, 74-78, 85, 94, 100, 102, 125, 126, 128, 129, 140, 141, 143, 144, 150, 156, 160-165, 315, 340, 341, 346, 347, 349
Wilhelm, Hans Heinrich: *238*, *239*, *270*
Wilke, W.: 131
Willenberg, Samuel: *11*, 33, 39, 102, *149*, 150, 357
Wins de Heer, Jozef: 273
Wirth, Christian: *126*, 133, 134, 138, 139
Wisliceny, Dieter: 259
Witte, Peter: *204*, 283
Wittmer: 152
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 32, *91*, *94*, *95*, *99*, 109, *122*, *123*, *148*, *149*, 348, 349
Wolff, Karl: 289
Worm: 276
Wulf, Josef: *142*, 295

— Z —

Zander, Friedrich: *311*
Zdonek, Stanisław: 83
Zeitschel, Carltheo: 194-196
Zemkiewicz, Barbara: 83
Zepf: 21
Zernik, F.: 142
Zylbersztajn, Samuel: 299

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER · BAND 15

VORLESUNGEN über den HOLOCAUST

STRITTIGE FRAGEN IM KREUZVERHÖR

VIERTE, ERWEITERTE AUFLAGE

GERMAR RUDOLF

PUBLISHED BY CASTLE HILL PUBLISHERS

VORLESUNGEN ÜBER DEN HOLOCAUST

Für Tamara, Kay und Natalie

In der Hoffnung,
dass sie eines Tages verstehen werden

Vorlesungen
über den
Holocaust

Strittige Fragen
im Kreuzverhör

Germar Rudolf

Castle Hill Publishers

P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

4. Auflage, Juli 2017

HOLOCAUST HANDBÜCHER, Band 15:
Germar Rudolf:
Vorlesungen über den Holocaust. Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör
Vierte, revidierte Auflage, Juli 2017
Uckfield (East Sussex): Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243, Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK

Dies ist die vierte, revidierte Auflage einer Neufassung des 1993 im Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen, unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss erschienenen Buches *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte: Strittige Fragen im Kreuzverhör*.

ISBN10: 1-59148-165-1 (Druckausgabe)
ISBN13: 978-1-59148-165-2 (Druckausgabe)
ISSN: 2059-6073

© 1993, 2005, 2012, 2015, 2017 Germar Rudolf

Vertrieb weltweit:
Castle Hill Publishers
P.O. Box 243
Uckfield, TN22 9AW, UK
shop.codoh.com

Gesetzt in / Set in Times New Roman.

www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com

Umschlaggestaltung: Paul Angel. Abgebildet sind (von oben nach unten): Arthur Butz, Robert Faurisson, Jürgen Graf, Carlo Mattogno, Germar Rudolf

Inhaltsverzeichnis

Einleitung **11**

Erste Vorlesung: Nachdenklichkeiten **17**
1.1. Es spricht das Weiße Haus 17
1.2. Was ist der Holocaust? 24
1.3. Seit wann wissen wir vom Holocaust? 25
1.4. Kriegspropaganda gestern und heute 36
1.5. Schon ein Toter ist einer zu viel 39
1.6. Fehlen sechs Millionen? 41
1.7. Holocaust-Überlebende 52
1.8. Keine endgültigen Wahrheiten 58

Zweite Vorlesung: Öffentliche Kontroversen **65**
2.1. Der linke Ursprung des Revisionismus 65
2.2. Weil nicht sein kann, was nicht sein darf 68
2.3. Skandal in Frankreich 71
2.4. Gaskammern im Altreich 78
2.5. Gaskammer-Fälschung in Sachsenhausen 81
2.6. Klarheit über Dachau 85
2.7. Judenseife, Lampenschirme und Schrumpfköpfe 96
2.8. Der unsichtbare Elefant im Keller 105
2.9. Die Mermelstein-Lüge 111
2.10. Der hingerichtete Hinrichtungsexperte 113
2.11. Redefreiheit in den USA 118
2.12. Iwan der Falsche 125
2.13. Antifaschistische Lügen 133
2.14. Das Wannsee-Debakel 137
2.15. Revisionismus in deutschsprachigen Ländern 145
2.16. Revisionismus in der moslemischen Welt 151
2.17. Weltweite Aufmerksamkeit: Irving gegen Lipstadt 154
2.18. Die Holocaust-Industrie 160
2.19. Revisionistisches aus orthodoxer Ecke 162

Dritte Vorlesung: Sach- und Dokumentenbeweise **173**
3.1. Was ist ein Beweis? 173
3.2. Beweisarten und Beweishierarchie 174
3.3. Die “Endlösung” der Judenfrage 178
3.4. Auschwitz 188
3.4.1. Industrieregion Auschwitz 188

3.4.2. Massenmordszenen in Auschwitz ... 195
3.4.3. Luftbildbeweise ... 201
3.4.4. Krematorien ... 209
3.4.5. Freiluftverbrennungen ... 214
3.4.6. Chemische Analysen ... 217
3.4.7. Die verflixten Zyklon-Löcher ... 232
3.4.8. Die Bunker ... 250
3.4.9. Dokumentenbeweise ... 253
3.5. Treblinka ... 274
3.5.1. Massenmordszenen ... 274
3.5.2. Die Mordwaffe ... 276
3.5.3. Wie giftig sind Dieselmotorabgase? ... 278
3.5.4. Spurlose Leichenverbrennung ... 288
3.5.5. Spurensuche ... 294
3.5.6. Dokumentenbeweise ... 300
3.6. Belzec ... 302
3.7. Sobibór ... 307
3.8. Durchgangslager ... 311
3.9. Majdanek ... 316
3.10. "Hilfsvernichtungslager" Stutthof ... 325
3.11. Chelmno und die Gaswagen ... 327
3.12. Leichenberge ... 332
3.13. Babi Jar und die Einsatzgruppenmorde ... 340
3.14. Homosexuelle, Zigeuner und Polen ... 358
3.15. Bild- und Dokumentenfälschungen ... 362

Vierte Vorlesung: Zeugenaussagen und Geständnisse ... 371
4.1. Geständnisse von NS-Größen während des Krieges ... 371
4.2. Tausend Gründe für Falschaussagen ... 383
4.2.1. Gerüchte, Missverständnisse und Hörensagen ... 383
4.2.2. Falsche Erinnerungen ... 385
4.2.3. Die Gespensterkrankheiten ... 397
4.2.4. Freiwillige Übertreibungen und Lügen ... 399
4.2.5. Druck, Angst, Drohungen, Gehirnwäsche, Folter ... 414
4.3. Aussagen vor Gericht ... 428
4.3.1. Die Illusion der Gerechtigkeit ... 428
4.3.2. Zum IMT hinführende Prozesse ... 430
4.3.3. Das IMT und die nachfolgenden NMTs ... 436
4.3.4. "Rechtsstaatliche" Verfahren ... 439
4.4. Aussagen in Literatur und Medien ... 459
4.5. Aussagenkritik, Teil 1: Unglaubhafte Angaben ... 472
4.5.1. Panoptikum der Lügen ... 472
4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein ... 476
4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer ... 477
4.5.4. Rudolf Höß ... 480

4.5.5. Pery S. Broad 482
4.5.6. Richard Böck 484
4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler 486
4.5.8. Henryk Tauber 488
4.5.9. David Olère 489
4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli 493
4.5.11. Filip Müller 494
4.5.12. Michał Kula 498
4.5.13. Adolf Rögner 499
4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik u.a. 500
4.5.15. Elie Wiesel 503
4.6. Aussagenkritik, Teil 2: Glaubhafte Angaben 505
4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman 505
4.6.2. "Eine Oper im Holocaust" 509
4.6.3. Aussagensplitter aus den Auschwitz-Akten 514

Fünfte Vorlesung: Über Wissenschaft und Freiheit 523
5.1. Pseudowissenschaft 523
5.2. Gewalt 532
5.3. Zensur 536
5.4. Lösungsansätze 542

Danksagung 557

Anhang 559
1. Dokumente 559
2. Abkürzungen 575
3. Bibliographie 576
4. Personenverzeichnis 613

Wo mir niemand das Recht auf Redefreiheit nehmen will,
da brauche ich es nicht zu verteidigen.

Die Redefreiheit muss dort verteidigt werden,
wo sie bedroht ist!

Sie muss dort am schärfsten verteidigt werden,
wo sie am meisten bedroht ist!

Die einzige effektive Verteidigung der Redefreiheit ist,
dass man von ihr gebraucht macht.

Daher müssen wir alle genau darüber reden,
worüber man uns den Mund verbieten will!

Die Fähigkeit zu zweifeln,
nach der Wahrheit zu suchen
und unsere Einsicht anderen mitzuteilen,
egal ob wahr oder unwahr, richtig oder falsch,
ist das Einzige, was uns von Tieren unterscheidet.

Diese Fähigkeiten sind daher der innerste,
wichtigste Kern unserer Menschenwürde.

Wer uns diese Rechte beschneidet,
zerstört nicht nur unsere Redefreiheit,
er zerstört unsere Menschenwürde.

Wer uns diese Rechte beschneidet,
ist ein Feind der Menschlichkeit
und verdient unseren größten Widerstand.

"Die Verantwortung für die Shoa ist Teil der deutschen Identität."

Horst Köhler, 60. Jahrestag der Besetzung von Auschwitz[1]

"Diese Erinnerung [an die Schoah] *gehört zu unserer nationalen Identität."*

Gerhard Schröder, 60. Jahrestag der Besetzung von Auschwitz.[2]

"Auschwitz ist das Symbol des Bösen schlechthin."

Heinz Fischer, 60. Jahrestages der Besetzung von Auschwitz[3]

Einleitung

Wen interessiert heute schon noch die Schoah, auch Holocaust genannt? Und wenn es solche Leute gibt, wie können diese ihr fortwährendes Interesse an diesem hässlichen Thema rechtfertigen? Oder meinen Sie, verehrter Leser, etwa, dass der Holocaust kein hässliches Thema sei? Ich jedenfalls höre immer wieder, es sei ja wohl pervers, ständig in den Leichenbergen vergangener Jahrhunderte zu wühlen – im übertragenen Sinne freilich. Man solle das Thema doch ruhen lassen, zumal es wahrlich wichtigere Probleme gebe, die uns hier und heute drückten. Ich kann jeden, der solche Ansichten pflegt, verstehen, bin ich doch wegen Wohnortwechsels meiner Eltern während meiner Schulzeit dreimal in den Genuss gekommen, den Holocaust im Geschichtsunterricht durchzunehmen. Spaß macht es bestimmt nicht, die von meiner Großelterngeneration angeblich produzierten Leichenberge immer wieder aufgetischt zu bekommen. Aber manchmal verschwindet ein Thema eben nicht dadurch von der Tagesordnung, dass man es einfach ignoriert. Insbesondere hinsichtlich des Holocaust ist eine Vogel-Strauß-Politik nicht nur erfolglos, sondern zudem sehr weltfremd.

Man muss sich in der gesamten westlichen Welt nur einmal offenen Auges umsehen, um festzustellen, welchen Stellenwert der Holocaust in den westlichen Gesellschaften mittlerweile einnimmt (vgl. Novick 1999). An den Holocaust erinnern oder mit dem Holocaust beschäftigen sich unzählige:

- Museen
- Denkmäler
- Gedenktage
- Erinnerungsreden
- Bücher
- Zeitschriften
- Zeitungsmeldungen
- Vorträge und Konferenzen
- Universitätslehrstühle
- Dokumentar- und Unterhaltungsfilme
- Strafgesetze und Strafverfahren
- Zensurbescheide…

Und diese Aufstellung ist bestimmt nicht vollständig. Wenn ich also hier behaupte, dass der Holocaust das wichtigste aller historischen Themen ist, dann sage ich das nicht, weil ich diesen hohen Stellenwert für angemessen halte oder weil ich es so möchte, sondern weil eine sachliche Analyse der westlichen Wertegemeinschaft zu dem Schluss kommt, dass der Holocaust so etwas wie ein absoluter Nullpunkt des

[1] Deutscher Bundespräsident, Rede im israelischen Parlament, ARD Tagesschau, 2.2.2005, 20:00 Uhr. Man google "Auschwitz deutsche Identität", um die neuesten Zitate von Gauck u.a. zu finden.

[2] Deutscher Bundeskanzler, *Welt am Sonntag*, 30.1.2005, S. 2.

[3] Bundespräsident Österreichs, Presseaussendung, "Fischer zu Auschwitz: 'Symbol des Bösen schlechthin'", 26.1.2005; www.bundespraesident.at/newsdetail/artikel/fischer-zu-auschwitz-symbol-des-boesen-schlechthin/ (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

moralischen Wertesystems geworden ist, quasi das Symbol des Bösen schlechthin. So sah es wohl auch der vormalige Direktor des US-Holocaust-Museums Michael Berenbaum, als er im Jahr 2000 ausführte (Rudolf 2003a, S. 55, Fn. 193):

> *"Ich beobachte die jungen Leute in der relativistischen Gesellschaft auf ihrer Suche nach einem Absolutum für Moral und Werte. Jetzt können sie den Holocaust als eine transzendente Entwicklung weg vom Relativistischen und hin zu einem Absolutum betrachten, wobei der Holocaust das absolut Böse darstellt; sie finden auf diese Weise grundlegende Werte."*

Diese Vorlesungen behandeln also das, was heute von vielen als die Leibhaftigwerdung des "absolut Bösen" angesehen wird. Freilich verleiht diese Charakterisierung des Holocaust dem ganzen Thema eine theologische Dimension, denn obwohl der Begriff "das Böse" durchaus außertheologisch begründet werden kann, etwa mittels der Moralphilosophie oder der Ethnobiologie, so ist die Festlegungen dessen, was das *absolut* Böse ist, eben absolutistisch, fundamentalistisch, dogmatisch und als solches einer wissenschaftlichen Analyse entzogen.

Auch andere Aspekte des Umgangs der westlichen Wertegesellschaft mit dem Holocaust weisen ja darauf hin, dass das Thema inzwischen eine religiöse Dimension erlangt hat. Man lese nur die oben aufgeführte Liste noch einmal: Längst sind die Tatorte und Museen des Holocaust zu Wallfahrtorten geworden, an denen Reliquien vielerlei Natur ausgestellt werden (Haar, Brillen, Koffer, Schuhe, gasdichte Türen usw.). Erinnern die feierlichen Reden an öffentlichen Gedenktagen nicht irgendwie an Bußgottesdienste? Sind da nicht allerorts die Hohepriester, die uns immer wieder mit erhobenem Zeigefinger belehren, wie wir in Sachen Holocaust und allem, was damit verbunden ist – die Täter, die Opfer, deren Nachkommen, deren Länder, deren Sitten, deren Forderungen usw. – zu denken, zu fühlen, zu handeln, uns zu erinnern, ja zu leben haben, wenn wir als gute Menschen gelten wollen? Schließlich gibt es sogar eine Debatte unter Theologen und Philosophen zur Bedeutung des Holocaust für die Religion, die unter dem Begriff "Holocaust-Theologie" zusammengefasst wird.[4]

Ich werde aber im Nachfolgenden nicht diskutieren, ob die moralische Einordnung des Holocaust und die daraus abgeleiteten Forderungen und Verhaltensregeln richtig bzw. gerechtfertigt sind oder nicht. Dies ist eine moralische Frage, die jeder letztlich für sich selbst entscheiden muss. Ich will mich aber auch nicht von dieser quasireligiösen, moralischen Einordnung des Holocaust einschüchtern lassen, wenn ich Fragen stelle und nach Antworten suche, weil ich hoffe, dass wir uns bei allen anderen möglichen Meinungsunterschieden auf eines einigen können: Ein Hauptcharakteristikum des Bösen ist es, das Fragen zu verbieten und die aufrichtige Suche nach richtigen Antworten zu tabuisieren oder gar zu bestrafen. Dem Menschen aber das Fragen und das Suchen nach Antworten zu verbieten, hieße, ihm das Menschsein zu verbieten, denn die Fähigkeit, zu zweifeln und nach Antworten auf quälende Fragen zu suchen, ist ja wohl eine der wichtigsten Eigenschaften, die den Menschen vom Tier unterscheiden.

Bevor wir uns nun diesem Bösen zuwenden, lassen Sie mich noch eine weitere Beobachtung anstellen. Ab und zu mache ich mir den Spaß, Otto Normalverbraucher in aller Öffentlichkeit zu fragen: "Was ist das größte Tabu westlicher Gesellschaf-

---

[4] Mit einem eigenen Eintrag in Wikipedia seit 2006: https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Holocaust-Theologie (Zugriff am 19.5.2017).

ten?" Der durchschnittliche Deutsche ist schnell mit allerlei Antworten zur Hand: Homosexualität; Ausländer; Sex. Ich bohre dann weiter: Nein, ich meine ein Tabu, welches so stark ist, dass man es noch nicht einmal wagt, dieses in aller Öffentlichkeit ein Tabu zu nennen, denn damit würde man ja die Öffentlichkeit anklagen, abweichende Gedanken zu unterdrücken; dadurch würde man aber das betreffende Tabu schon verletzen, was bereits Anstoß zu Verfolgungen geben kann. Ich habe es wiederholt erlebt, dass ich eine ehrliche Antwort nur dann bekomme, wenn sich Hänschen Müller unbeobachtet und unbelauscht wähnt. Dies ist besonders ausgeprägt in vielen westeuropäischen Nationen und ganz besonders stark in den deutschsprachigen Ländern. Was sagt diese Verhaltensweise über den Zustand dieser westlichen Gesellschaft? Und was ist *Ihrer* Ansicht nach dieses Tabu, das man nicht öffentlich wagt, ein Tabu zu nennen?

Anstatt die Frage hier selbst zu beantworten, möchte ich die Antwort eines Fachmanns zitieren, der auf diesem Gebiet Forschungen angestellt hat. In einem Sammelband, der dem kurz zuvor verstorbenen deutschen Historiker Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald gewidmet war, schrieb der Soziologe Prof. Dr. Robert Hepp Folgendes (Eibicht 1994, S. 140):

> *"Gelegentliche Experimente, die ich in Seminaren angestellt habe, haben mich davon überzeugt, daß es sich bei 'Auschwitz'* [als dem bekanntesten Tatort des Holocaust] *tatsächlich um eines der wenigen Tabus im strengen ethnologischen Sinn handelt, die es in unserer 'tabufreien Gesellschaft' noch gibt (Vgl. Franz Steiner* [1956], *S. 20ff.). Während sie auf andere Stimuli überhaupt nicht ansprachen, reagierten 'aufgeklärte' mitteleuropäische Studenten, die keine Tabus mehr kennen wollten, auf die Konfrontation mit 'revisionistischen'* [leugnenden] *Texten über die Gaskammern in Auschwitz genau so 'elementar' (auch mit vergleichbaren physiologischen Symptomen) wie Mitglieder primitiver polynesischer Stämme auf eine Tabuverletzung reagierten. Sie gerieten förmlich 'außer sich' und waren offenbar weder bereit noch fähig, über die dargebotenen Thesen nüchtern zu diskutieren. Für den Soziologen ist das eine sehr wichtige Erfahrung, denn in den Tabus eines Volkes gibt sich zu erkennen, was ihm heilig ist. Sie verraten freilich auch, wovor es sich fürchtet (Webster* [1973], *S. 14: 'Fear is systematized in taboo'). Zuweilen nimmt die Angst vor vermeintlichen Gefahren Formen an, die an die Ticks und Phobien von Zwangsneurotikern erinnern, aber andererseits ist nicht zu leugnen, daß zahlreiche Tabus die Funktion einer echten Gefahrenabwehr erfüllen. Auch wo Tabus an Personen haften, ist schwer zu sagen, ob sich die Macht der einen auf die Angst der andern gründet oder ob die Angst der einen auf die Macht der andern zurückzuführen ist. Daß Priester und Potentaten nie gezögert haben, Tabus zur Sicherung ihrer Herrschaft einzusetzen, ist verständlich; es hat bislang keine Gesellschaft gegeben, die auf die besonders wirksame 'soziale Kontrolle' durch Tabus gänzlich verzichten konnte. In einer 'modernen Gesellschaft' vom Typ der Bundesrepublik* [Deutschland] *spielen zwar formelle Verhaltensregeln und Sanktionen eine größere Rolle als bei den polynesischen Stämmen, wo europäische Entdecker zuerst auf die Tabus aufmerksam geworden sind, aber auch bei uns stößt man neben dem Verhalten, das durch ordinäre 'gesetzliche' Gebote und Verbote geregelt wird, auf Handlungen, die sich offenbar 'von selbst verstehen' oder 'von selbst verbieten'. Wenn solche Erwartungen gleichwohl enttäuscht werden, setzen – wie in Polynesien – quasi automatische Sanktionen ein, die keiner weiteren Begründung bedürfen. Eine 'moderne' Gesellschaft reagiert auf Tabubrüche oder Tabuverletzungen grund-*

sätzlich nicht anders als eine 'primitive': sie werden allgemein als 'Frevel' oder 'Greuel' empfunden und rufen spontan 'Abscheu' und 'Entsetzen' hervor. Am Ende wird der Missetäter isoliert, von der Gesellschaft ausgeschlossen und seinerseits 'tabuisiert'."

Demnach könnte man dieses Buch hier also auch mit "Vorlesungen über ein Tabu" betiteln, denn um ein solches handelt es sich beim Holocaust gewiss. Man darf zwar über den Holocaust sprechen und berichten, aber eben nur auf die erlaubte Art und Weise. "Falsche" Fragen und unerwünschte Antworten sind tabuisiert.

Die Tatsache der Tabuisierung des Holocaust wird mich aber nicht davon abhalten, alle möglichen Fragen zu stellen. Denn jede wissenschaftliche Untersuchung erfordert das Stellen von Fragen, damit alternative Antworten postuliert werden können, durch die wir mehr Informationen über ein Thema erhalten können, welches andernfalls mysteriös bleiben würde. Dies geschieht unabhängig davon, ob diese Antworten nun von den Hütern des Tabus als "gut" oder "böse" angesehen werden, denn letztlich darf nur entscheidend sein, ob eine Antwort mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit richtig oder falsch ist. "Gut" und "Böse" ist schlicht und einfach keine wissenschaftlich relevante Größe bei der Suche nach Antworten auf offene Fragen.

Das Fazit dieser Einleitung ist daher, dass man heute auf gar keinen Fall um den Holocaust herum kommt. Man bekommt ihn praktisch täglich aufs Butterbrot geschmiert, ob einem das nun schmeckt oder nicht, und er dient offenbar einflussreichen Gruppen als ein Mittel moralischer Normgebung, was man auch immer davon halten mag. Es lohnt sich also, sich dieses Thema einmal etwas genauer und kritischer anzusehen, und genau das will dieses Buch tun.

Die nachfolgenden Vorlesungen basieren zum Teil auf tatsächlich stattgefundenen Vorträgen, die ich bei verschiedenen Gelegenheiten im In- und Ausland hielt. Die meisten dieser Vorträge wurden bewusst als Dialog mit den Zuhörern gestaltet, die von mir immer wieder ermuntert wurden, mich mit Fragen, Einwänden und Gegenargumenten auf Trab zu halten. Dieser Dialogstil wurde auch in diesem Buch aufrechterhalten, um den Fragen, mit denen ich immer wieder konfrontiert werde, Rechnung zu tragen. Meine eigenen Darlegungen sind mit "R" (Referent) gekennzeichnet, die von Zuhörern mit "Z" (bzw. Z'/Z" im Falle aufeinanderfolgender Bemerkungen unterschiedlicher Zuhörer).

Der Grund für diesen etwas ungewöhnlichen Vortragsstil ist der hohe Grad an Emotionalität, mit der das hier behandelte Thema befrachtet ist. Kein Vortragender sollte unter solchen Bedingungen erwarten, dass die Zuhörer einfach akzeptieren, was ihnen vorgetragen wird, insbesondere wenn einige der dargelegten Erkenntnisse auf argumentativen oder auch nur gefühlsmäßigen Widerstand stoßen. Um ein heißes Eisen wie den Holocaust erfolgreich anzupacken, muss man Offenheit beweisen, auch und insbesondere gegenüber den Zuhörern.

Obwohl ich versucht habe, die Atmosphäre und den Stil meiner Vorträge in diesem Buch nach Möglichkeit wirklichkeitsgetreu wiederzugeben, musste ich für deren schriftliche Niederlegung einige Kompromisse eingehen, denn ein Multimedia-Vortrag kann nicht in die Form eines gedruckten Buches gepresst werden. Ich habe aber versucht, die bei den Vorlesungen benutzten Medien (Tageslicht- und Diaprojektor sowie Videofilm) so weit wie möglich durch eine reiche Bebilderung zu ersetzen. Andererseits erlaubt es ein Buch, die behandelten Themen ausführlicher und syste-

matischer zu behandeln sowie die notwendigen Verweise auf weiterführende Literatur zu geben. Insofern ist dieses Buch wesentlich umfassender, als es meine Vorlesungen sind.

Als ich über dieses sensible Thema vortrug, schlugen die Emotionen bisweilen hohe Wellen, was manchmal zu emotionalen und polemischen Angriffen auf mich führte. Wenn der geneigte Leser auf eine Weise argumentiert, wie sie hier im Buch dargelegt wird, mag er sich selbst in einer Situation wiederfinden, wo er von anderen politisch oder emotional angegriffen wird. Ich habe mich daher dazu entschlossen, solche Angriffe ebenso ins Buch aufzunehmen, wobei ich sie im Wesentlichen in einem separaten Kapitel konzentriert habe (1.8), um die anderen Kapitel nicht durch derlei Polemiken zu unterbrechen. Vielleicht sind diese Schlagabtausche für den Leser ebenso lehrreich.

Bei der Lektüre sollte man stets im Auge behalten, dass es sich hierbei nur um eine Einführung in die Probleme und Fragestellungen handelt, mit der sich die sachliche Holocaustforschung konfrontiert sieht, sowie um einen Versuch, den gegenwärtigen Kenntnisstand zusammenzufassen. Dieses Buch will keine in alle Details vordringende Fachstudie sein, da es ansonsten viele Bände umfassen müsste. Ich hoffe aber, dass der geneigte Leser die in Fußnoten und Bibliographie angeführten sowie die am Ende des Buches inserierten weiterführenden Werke benutzen wird, um seine Kenntnisse zum Thema zu vertiefen.

Nun ein paar Worte zur Geschichte des vorliegenden Buches. Nachdem ich im Wintersemester 1992 zwei sehr erfolgreiche Vorträge über neue Erkenntnisse der Holocaustforschung gehalten hatte, setzte ich mich um Weihnachten/Neujahr 1992/1993 hin und verfasste binnen 14 Tagen die erste Auflage dieser Vorlesungen unter dem Pseudonym Ernst Gauss. Sie trug den etwas anderen Titel *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*. Die Auslassung des Wortes "Holocaust" in diesem ursprünglichen Titel erfolgte absichtlich, um zu verhindern, dass das Buch die unerwünschte Aufmerksamkeit staatlicher Zensoren auf sich zieht, was in Deutschland stets ein Problem war und ist. Das Problem besteht seit Mitte der 1990er Jahre jedoch nicht mehr, da ich so oder so seither die volle Aufmerksamkeit dieser Zensoren habe. Ein derartiges Versteckspiel wurde daher sinnlos. Alle späteren Auflagen des Buches tragen daher meinen Namen, und sein Titel drückt klar aus, um was es geht.

Wissenschaft ist kein Zustand, sondern ein Prozess. Die Geschichtswissenschaft ist davon keine Ausnahme. Neue Erkenntnisse aufgrund neuer Beweise sowie neuartige Auslegungen alter Fakten führen dazu, dass altes Wissen ständig einer Revision unterliegt. Infolgedessen muss auch jedes Buch, das sich mit wissenschaftlichen Dingen befasst, ständig revidiert werden, so es auf der Höhe der Forschung bleiben will. Das vorliegende Buch ist dafür ein klassisches Beispiel. Seine dritte Ausgabe erschien erst vor zwei Jahren, und dennoch ist eine neue Auflage bereits notwendig.

Diese vor ihnen liegende Auflage unterscheidet sich von der ersten nicht nur durch seinen Umfang – die erste Auflage hatte ca. 100.000 Wörter, diese hier hat etwa 210.000 (ohne den Anhang) –, sondern auch und vor allem durch den Umfang der behandelten und zitierten Quellen. Hatte die 1993er Ausgabe eine Bibliographie mit 118 Werken und 349 Fußnoten mit Quellenverweisen, so waren es in der Auflage von 2005 bereits 447 Werke in der Bibliographie und sage und schreibe 1171 Fußnoten.

"Die Revisionisten sind fußnotenverrückt", meinte daraufhin ein Philosophieprofessor und Freund von mir. Um das weitere Ausufern des Fußnotenapparates zu verhindern, schlug er vor, die Zitierweise zu ändern. Seit der Auflage von 2012 wird daher auf Quellen zum Teil schon im Fließtext mit einem Kurzverweis auf Einträge in der Bibliographie verwiesen. Die Anzahl der Fußnoten sank daher in jener Auflage auf 387, doch wuchs die Bibliographie im Gegenzug auf 973 Werke an. (In der 2015er Auflage sind es 397 Fußnoten und 1.021 Werke in der Bibliographie; die vorliegende ist diesbezüglich erneut um wenige Prozent gewachsen).

Diese rein statistischen Daten weisen darauf hin, dass sich einerseits mein Wissen, das Wissen der Holocaust-Forscher, ja unser aller Wissen zum Thema vertieft hat, aber auch, dass sich der Charakter des Buches geändert hat. War das Buch anfangs mehr oder weniger die Niederschrift meiner Vorträge, so tendiert es jetzt mehr zu einem enzyklopädischen Werk, das versucht, das Thema insgesamt zu erfassen und zu ergründen, wenn auch auf einführende Weise.

Ein weiterer Unterschied zur Auflage von 1993 ist, dass die nachfolgenden Ausgaben kein Kapitel mehr enthalten, in dem gegenläufige Argumente ausführlich diskutiert werden. Dies ging schon aus Platzgründen nicht. Eine kurze Diskussion gegenläufiger Argumente erfolgt im vorliegenden Werk stattdessen immer dann, wenn das entsprechende Thema danach verlangte. Als Reaktion auf literarische Versuche, revisionistische Argumente zu widerlegen, sind inzwischen jedoch eine Vielzahl von Büchern erschienen, auf die ich den interessierten Leser verweisen darf (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, Rudolf 2016b-d, Mattogno 2015a, 2016b,c,e,g; Mattogno/Kues/Graf 2015).

Wie erwähnt, werden Quellenangaben meist direkt im Text in Klammern hinzugefügt. Diese verweisen auf einen Eintrag in der Bibliographie nach dem Muster: Nachname des Autors (oder Anfang des Titels, wo der Autor unbekannt ist; zwei Autoren sind durch einen Schrägstrich getrennt, mehr als zwei werden üblicherweise mit "u.a." markiert), das Jahr (falls nötig) sowie ein dem Jahr beigefügter Buchstabe im Falle mehrerer Einträge für dieses Jahr, gefolgt von der/den Seite(n), wo angebracht.

Die Zensur in Europa hat die Revisionisten dazu veranlasst, die meisten ihrer Schriften für jedermann kostenlos zugänglich ins Internet zu hängen. Die meisten der zitierten revisionistischen Schriften können daher von den revisionistischen Hauptarchiven vho.org, codoh.com und HolocaustHandbooks.com bzw. HolocaustHandbuecher.com heruntergeladen werden. In Fällen, wo bestimmte Seiten blockiert werden, empfehle ich die Benutzung von Anonymisierungs-Webseiten. Von dort aus können Sie beruhigt alle Webseiten der Welt besuchen, ohne dass die Obrigkeit Ihnen Steine in den Weg legen kann.

Germar Rudolf, April 2017

Erste Vorlesung: Nachdenklichkeiten

1.1. Es spricht das Weiße Haus

R: Sehr geehrte Damen und Herren, liebe Gäste! Erlauben Sie mir, zu Beginn meines Vortrags den 58. Präsidenten der Vereinigten Staaten zu zitieren, Donald Trump. Am 27. Januar 2017, anlässlich des Internationalen Holocaust-Gedenktags, veröffentlichte das Weiße Haus folgende Erklärung (Trump 2017):

> *"Mit schwerem Herzen und traurigem Sinn erinnern und ehren wir die Opfer, Überlebenden, Helden des Holocaust. Es ist unmöglich, die Verdorbenheit und den Schrecken völlig zu erfassen, die der Naziterror unschuldigen Menschen zufügte.*
> *Und dennoch wissen wir, dass in den dunkelsten Stunden der Menschheit das Licht am hellsten scheint. Wenn wir uns derer erinnern, die starben, so sind wir jenen zutiefst dankbar, die ihr Leben aufs Spiel setzten, um unschuldige Menschen zu retten.*
> *Im Namen jener, die umkamen, gelobe ich, während meiner Präsidentschaft und meines Lebens alles in meiner Macht Stehende zu tun, um sicher zu stellen, dass die bösen Mächte nie wieder die guten Mächte besiegen. Zusammen werden wir Liebe und Toleranz in der ganzen Welt zur Vorherrschaft bringen."*

R: Für unser Thema sind die Reaktionen auf diese Erklärung weitaus interessanter als die Erklärung selbst. Jonathan Greenblatt, Chef der jüdischen Anti-Defamation League, twitterte noch am gleichen Tag, dass Trump die Juden als Opfer des Holocaust noch nicht einmal erwähnt hatte.[5] Damit löste er eine Lawine ähnlicher Angriffe auf den US-Präsidenten aus, weil dieser die sechs Millionen jüdischen Holocaustopfer nicht ausdrücklich erwähnte hatte (siehe Scott 2017). Das Weiße Haus konterte tags drauf, dass nicht nur Juden im Holocaust umkamen, sondern ebenso fünf Millionen Nichtjuden (Tapper 2017), die ebenfalls ein gleichartiges Gedenken verdienten, wobei Bezug genommen wurde auf einen Artikel, der zwei Jahre zuvor erschienen war (Ridley 2015). Das führte im Gegenzug zu einer Reihe von Angriffen sowohl auf den Präsidenten als auch auf den Artikel aus dem Jahre 2015 mit der Behauptung, die Opferzahl von fünf Millionen Nichtjuden sei falsch und massiv übertrieben. Als Beispiel sei hier zur Frage der Opferzahl die *The Times of Israel* zitiert (Kampeas 2017; für weitere Beispiele siehe Scott 2017):

Abb. 1: *Jonathan Greenblatt, Chef der ADL*

> *"Dies ist eine Aussage, die in Erklärungen zur Naziära regelmäßig auftaucht. Sie*

[5] https://twitter.com/JGreenblattADL/status/825029350126936064 (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

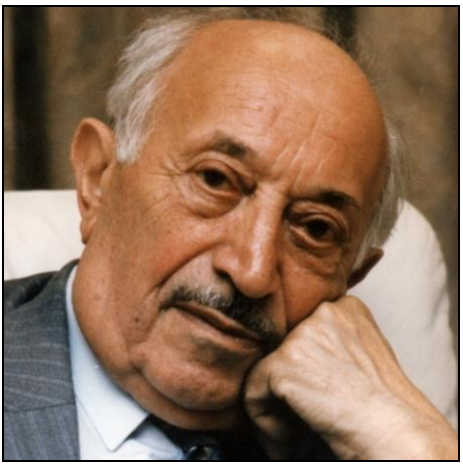

Abb. 2: Simon Wiesenthal

wurde letzte Woche anlässlich des Internationalen Holocaust-Gedenktags in einem Facebook-Beitrag der Einheit eines Sprechers der israelischen Armee indirekt erwähnt. Und sie wurde in einem Beitrag festgestellt, den das Weiße Haus verbreitete zur Verteidigung seiner kontroversen Aussage zum Holocaust vom gleichen Tag, in der Bezüge zu den 6 Millionen Juden ausgelassen worden waren.

Dies ist jedoch eine Zahl ohne jedwede wissenschaftliche Basis.

Jene, die dem verstorbenen Nazijäger Simon Wiesenthal nahestanden – dem Erfinder der Zahl – sagen tatsächlich, dass dies eine Zahl sei, welche die Sympathie für jüdisches Leiden vergrößern sollte, die jetzt aber häufiger dazu benutzt wird, um dieses Leiden zu verschleiern.

Im Zuge dieser Kontroverse gaben die zwei weltweit führenden Holocaust-Museen – in Washington und in Jerusalem [Yad Vashem] *– Erklärungen ab, mit der die zentrale Rolle der Vernichtung der Juden zum Verständnis des Holocaust hervorgehoben wird; keine der beiden erwähnte Trump.*

Seit Wiesenthal in den 1970er Jahren mit diesen ‘5 Millionen’ hausieren ging, hat diese Zahl die Holocaust-Historiker schier in den Wahnsinn getrieben. Wiesenthal sagte gegenüber der Washington Post anno 1979, ‘Ich habe jüdische Führer gebeten, nicht von etwa 6 Millionen jüdischen Toten zu reden, sondern von etwa 11 Millionen toten Zivilisten, einschließlich 6 Millionen Juden.’

Yehuda Bauer, ein israelischer Wissenschaftler und Vorsitzender der International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance, meinte, er habe seinen Freund Wiesenthal, der 2005 verstarb, bezüglich der Verbreitung der falschen Ansicht gewarnt, dass der Holocaust 11 Million Opfer gefordert habe – 6 Millionen Juden und 5 Millionen Nichtjuden.

‘Ich sagte ihm, ‘Simon, du erzählst eine Lüge,’’ erinnerte sich Bauer in einem Interview am Dienstag. ‘Er meinte, ‘Manchmal muss man das tun, um Ergebnisse für Dinge zu erlangen, die man für wesentlich hält.’’

Bauer und andere Historiker, die Wiesenthal kannten, sagten, der Nazijäger habe ihnen mitgeteilt, dass er die 5-Millionen-Zahl sorgfältig ausgewählt habe: Er wollte eine Zahl, die groß genug war, um die Aufmerksamkeit von Nichtjuden zu erzielen, denen jüdisches Leiden ansonsten egal ist, aber nicht größer als die tatsächliche Anzahl der Juden, die im Holocaust ermordet wurden, 6 Millionen.

Es machte Schule: In seiner Verfügung zur Gründung des US-Holocaust-Gedenkmuseums bezog sich Präsident Jimmy Carter auf ‘11 Millionen Opfer des Holocaust.’

Deborah Lipstadt, eine Professorin für Holocaust-Studien an der Emory University in Atlanta, schrieb 2011, wie sie diese Zahl ständig verfolgt bei ihren Bemühungen, über den Holocaust zu unterrichten.

‘Ich habe an vielen Zeremonien anlässlich des Holocaust-Erinnerungstages teilge-

nommen – einschließlich jene, die von Synagogen und jüdischen Komitees veranstaltet wurden — wo elf Kerzen angezündet wurden', schrieb sie in einem Artikel in der Jewish Review of Books, in dem sie Wiesenthals ethische Normen verriss. 'Wenn ich den Veranstaltern sage, dass sie Geschichtsrevisionismus betreiben, schwanken deren Reaktionen zwischen Skepsis und Entrüstung. Fremde haben mich in verärgerten Briefen dafür getadelt, dass ich mich 'nur' auf die jüdischen Toten konzentriere und die anderen fünf Millionen ignoriere. Wenn ich erkläre, dass diese Zahl schlicht ungenau, ja erfunden ist, sind sie sogar noch mehr überzeugt von meinem Ethnozentrismus und von meiner Unfähigkeit, den Schmerz von irgendeinem anderen als meinem eigenen Volk zu spüren.'"

Abb. 3: *Deborah Lipstadt*

Z: Wollen Sie uns etwa weismachen, dass ein prominenter Jude die Zahl der Holocaustopfer aus politischen Gründen übertrieben hat?

R: Nun, so etwas zu behaupten wäre ein Straftatbestand in einer Reihe von Ländern, wenn es sich bei den betrachteten Opfern um Juden handelt, aber da dem nicht so ist, brauchen wir uns keine Sorgen machen. Zudem versuche ich zunächst einmal gar nicht, hier irgendwas zu beweisen. Ich verweise lediglich auf eine Kontroverse um die behauptete Zahl der Holocaustopfer. Entspannen Sie sich also, lehnen Sie sich zurück, schnallen Sie sich an und genießen die Fahrt, denn da ist ein Haken an der Sache! Oder gleich zwei, um genau zu sein.

Während des Zweiten Weltkrieges sowie unmittelbar danach wurden in den USA eine Reihe von Kriegspropagandafilmen gedreht, und zwar entweder mit Unterstützung der US-Regierung oder sogar unter ihrer Kontrolle. Diese Propagandafilme sind durchsetzt mit Hinweisen auf Tausende oder gar Million von Opfern der nationalsozialistischen Barbarei – doch keiner dieser Filme erwähnt Juden als die primären Opfer eines "Holocaust."

Der berüchtigtste dieser Propagandafilme trug den Titel *Die Todesmühlen*,[6] der für ein deutsches Publikum gedreht und den Deutschen dann auch gezeigt wurde als Mittel für eine schockartige Umerziehung. Der Film wurde später auch in einer englischen Fassung freigegeben (*Death Mills*).[7] Beide Filme erwähnen 20 Millionen als die Opferzahl nationalsozialistischer Verfolgung, ohne Juden in diesem Zusammenhang hervorzuheben. Tatsächlich heißt es dort "Angehörige aller europäischen Nationen – Russen, Polen, Franzosen, Belgier, Jugoslawen, Deutsche, Tschechen. Angehörige aller Religionen – Protestanten, Katholiken, Juden" (*Todesmühlen*, ab 1 m 7 s).

Dies ist nur das bekannteste Beispiel. Es gibt weitaus mehr Beispiele, die alle da-

[6] youtu.be/OxJZBrtFD6Y (Zugriff am 20.6.2017).
[7] youtu.be/zC8fcjLvid8 (Zugriff am 20.6.2017).

rauf hinweisen, dass es eine lange Geschichte von Angaben zur Opferzahl nationalsozialistischer Verfolgung gibt, welche sechs Millionen Opfer weit überschreiten, und dass Juden immer wieder bloß als eine Opfergruppe unter vielen anderen erwähnt wurden (siehe Scott 2017 für eine ausführliche Analyse).

Bei dem Thema handelt es sich auch nicht bloß um Journalisten und Propagandisten, die wild mit Zahlen um sich schmeißen. Im Jahr 2015 schrieb eine britische Archäologin, die mit den führenden Wissenschaftlern ihres Fachgebiets einige Jahre zusammengearbeitet hatte, in einem Buch über die forensische Untersuchung von Massenmordstätten des Holocaust (Sturdy Colls 2015, S. 3, Fn):

> *"Die genaue Zahl der während des Holocaust getöteten Menschen bleibt unbekannt. Einige Wissenschaftler haben eine Zahl von etwa 11 Millionen nahegelegt. Es wird geschätzt, dass sich unter diesen annähernd sechs Millionen Juden befinden, wohingegen die Zahl der getöteten Roma, Sinti, Behinderten, politischen Gefangenen und anderen Opfern nicht mit letzter Genauigkeit geschätzt werden kann."*

R: Sie gibt für diese Behauptung jedoch keine Quelle an.

Z: Womöglich hat sie bloß die von Wiesenthal in Umlauf gesetzte Zahl wiederholt?

R: Aber stammt die wirklich von Wiesenthal? Interessanterweise verkündete nämlich dasselbe Washingtoner Holocaust-Museum, das zu Trumps Text eine Erklärung abgab, "mit der die zentrale Rolle der Vernichtung der Juden zum Verständnis des Holocaust hervorgehoben wird", anno 2013 in einer Presseerklärung, deren Forschungen hätten ergeben, dass "Der Nazi-Holocaust bis zu 20 Millionen Leben gefordert haben mag", wobei die jüdische Opferzahl von 6 Millionen im Wesentlichen unverändert blieb (Day 2013). Dies würde bedeuten, dass bis zu 14 Millionen Nichtjuden im Holocaust umkamen und nicht bloß fünf.

Ich darf auch darauf hinweisen, dass 20 Millionen durchaus nicht die Spitze der Todesopferschätzungen darstellt. Als Beispiel dafür darf ich einen Artikel aus der *Frankfurter Allgemeinen Zeitung* vom 21.9.1992 vorlegen (S. 13), der auf sehr schöne Weise verdeutlicht, mit welchem Thema und mit welchen damit verbundenen Problemen wir es hier zu tun haben. Der Artikel ist überschrieben mit dem Titel "Spuren des Verbrechens: Schuhe, Schuhe, auch Kinderschuhe". Er ist der Bericht eines Journalisten über seinen Besuch des zum Museum umfunktionierten Konzentrationslagers Stutthof nahe Danzig, heute im polnischen Machtbereich gelegen. Der Autor des Artikels schreibt in seinem vierten Satz, dass er sich nicht vorstellen könne, wie ein Vernichtungslager aussieht, und spricht von "Anlagen, in denen 'sechs Millionen Juden und insgesamt 26 Millionen Häftlinge […] umgebracht wurden.'" Hier haben wir also eine Kombination der allgemeinen 20 Millionen Opfer *plus* sechs Millionen Juden.

Am Ende seines Reiseberichtes schreibt der Autor, dass er dort vor "den Zeugnissen des brutalsten Völkermordes, den damals hochmodernen Vernichtungsmaschinen, dem grausamsten Verbrechen der Menschheit" stehe. Damit hat eine der seriösesten Zeitungen der Welt eine Definition des Holocaust abgegeben: Die Vernichtung von insgesamt 26 Millionen Menschen durch die Nazis in hochmodernen Vernichtungsanlagen ist das grausamste Verbrechen der Menschheitsgeschichte.

Z: Das wird jetzt aber verwirrend. Wie viele Opfer gab es denn nun? Sechs Millionen Juden und ein paar andere, oder insgesamt elf, oder 20, oder gar 26 Millionen?

Abb. 4: *Schauvitrine des Auschwitz Museums, angeblich die Schuhe ehemaliger Häftlinge zeigend. Aber wessen Schuhe sind dies wirklich? Und was geschah mit den Eigentümern? Es gibt keine Beweise, die uns das beantworten könnten.*

R: Verwirrung ist genau das, was wir hier brauchen, worauf ich später noch eingehen werde. Haben Sie bitte etwas Geduld mit mir.
Doch nun zurück zum *FAZ*-Artikel von 1992, denn er enthält noch ein Thema, das ich hier behandeln möchte: Die Überschrift des Artikels unterstellt, dass die Existenz von Schuhen das Verbrechen beweise. Nun ist es ja so, dass eine Anhäufung von Schuhen erst einmal nur belegt, dass jemand dort Schuhe abgelegt hat. Die Existenz von Kleider- und Schuhbergen bei Altkleidersammlungen hierzulande beweist schließlich auch nicht, dass die Eigentümer dieser Dinge vernichtet wurden.

Z: Mir fällt hier ein Erlebnis ein, das ich während eines Besuches in Auschwitz hatte und das ich sehr gut in Erinnerung habe. Ich besuchte dort das Museum, in dem hinter einer Vitrine einer dieser berühmten Schuhberge zu sehen ist (siehe Abb. 4). Nun war ich erstaunt, dass die Vitrine geöffnet war und die Mitarbeiter des Museums die Anordnung der Schuhe den Besuchern offen zeigten. Es handelte sich lediglich um eine schräg aufgestellte Holzplatte, auf der nur eine Schicht Schuhe aufgebracht war. Dies war also offensichtlich nur eine Schuhberg-Attrappe.

R: Das ist interessant. Zu welcher Jahreszeit haben Sie das Museum besucht?

Z: Das war im Winter 1991/1992.

R: Dann ist dies durchaus verständlich. Anfang der 1990er Jahre hatte das Auschwitz-Museum im Winter fast gar keine Besucher, so dass zu dieser Zeit Renovierungs- und Säuberungsarbeiten getätigt wurden. Wahrscheinlich fühlten sich die

Abb. 5 (oben): *Schuhausstellung im Majdanek-Museum heute. (Einiges davon wurde anno 2010 bei einem Feuer zerstört, siehe AP 2010.)*

Abb. 6 (links): *Schuhe ermordeter Häftlinge oder Lagerhaus einer Schuhfabrik?*

Angestellten des Museums zu dieser Zeit sicher. Darf ich Sie fragen, wie Sie gerade in dieser ungemütlichen Zeit die Gelegenheit fanden, das ehemalige Konzentrationslager zu besuchen?

Z: Wir haben in Oberschlesien, nicht weit von Auschwitz entfernt, Verwandte, mit denen wir damals einige Tage in der Weihnachtszeit verbrachten. Da nutzten wir die Gelegenheit zu einem Besuch. Unsere oberschlesischen Verwandten weigerten sich, den KZ-Besuch mitzumachen. Nach unserem Besuch und der Erzählung des Vorfalls mit der Schuhvitrine konnte uns ein älterer deutscher Herr aus der Bekanntschaft unserer Verwandten davon berichten, wie die Deutschen aus der Umgebung von Auschwitz nach dem Kriege gezwungen wurden, Schuhe zu sammeln und diese im KZ abzugeben.

R: Sieh einer an! Da können Sie sehen, dass so ein Vortrag auch für den Referenten häufig noch sehr lehrreich sein kann. Ich darf aber darauf hinweisen, dass die Ansammlung von Schuhen in deutschen Konzentrationslagern auch wesentlich harmlosere Ursachen haben kann. So fanden die Sowjets bei der Besetzung des Lagers Majdanek riesige Schuhberge, die dementsprechend flugs als Beweis für den Massenmord an Häftlingen präsentiert wurden, wie etwa in Abbildung 6 (Simonov 1944; ebenso Pelt 2002, S. 155). Dieses Bild wurde immer wieder und mit nachlassender Qualität, manchmal mit Retuschen reproduziert, wobei die Nachlässigkeit anderer Autoren zu Pannen führte, wie etwa bei Raimund Schnabel, der diesem Bild den folgenden Untertitel verpasste (Schnabel 1957, S. 244):

"Tausende von Schuhen ermordeter Häftlinge in Auschwitz"

R: Was weit weniger Beachtung fand, war die Richtigstellung, die polnische Historiker viele Jahre nach dem Krieg veröffentlichten: Es stellte sich nämlich heraus, dass einer der Betriebe, die ihre Arbeiter unter den Häftlingen des Lagers Majdanek rekrutierten, dort eine Schusterwerkstatt eingerichtet hatte, wo alte Schuhe wiederaufbereitet wurden. Die von den Sowjets gefundenen Schuhberge waren Teil des Magazins dieser Werkstatt (Marszałek 1969, S. 48). Der polnische Histo-

riker Czesław Rajca, ein Mitarbeiter des Majdanek-Museums, schrieb hierzu (Rajca 1992, S. 127):

> *"Man nahm an, dass dies* [die Menge an Schuhen] *von im Lager umgebrachten Häftlingen stammte. Aus später ans Licht gekommenen Dokumenten wissen wir, dass es in Majdanek ein Depot gab, in das Schuhe aus anderen Lagern geschickt wurden."*

Z: Wollen Sie damit andeuten, dass all die Utensilien, die man uns in den verschiedenen Lagern zeigt, nicht von Häftlingen stammen?

R: Nein, ich will damit lediglich andeuten, dass man in der aufgeputschten Atmosphäre des zu Ende gehenden Zweiten Weltkriegs häufig vorschnell zu Schlüssen kam, die sich später als falsch herausstellten. Und ich möchte zudem darauf hinweisen, dass nicht alles, was die Medien berichten, was man in Büchern liest oder was einem Museen als die Wahrheit verkaufen wollen, immer die unumschränkte Wahrheit sein muss.

So kann man zum Beispiel bis zum heutigen Tage im Majdanek-Museum ein Gebäude besichtigen, in dem ganze Schuhberge ausgestellt werden, die in großen Gitterkäfigen aufbewahrt werden (siehe Abbildung 5). Ein Schild am Eingang zu diesem Gebäude führt aus, diese Schuhe hätten einst den "Opfern der 'Aktion Reinhardt'" gehört, was der orthodoxen Holocaustversion zufolge das Kennwort für die umfassende Abschlachtung der Juden Europas durch das nationalsozialistische Deutschland war. Viele Besucher werden daher diese Ausstellungsstücke als Beweis für den Massenmord auslegen.

Ein Museum, das darauf ausgerichtet ist, seine Besucher zu informieren anstatt mit Propaganda vollzustopfen, würde ihnen erklären, dass diese Schuhe aus der Schumacher-Werkstätte stammen, die gegenüber dem Gebäude liegt, wo heute die Schuhe ausgestellt sind, und dass diese Schuhe aus einer Vielzahl von Quellen stammen und nach Majdanek gebracht wurden, um dort für eine Wiederverwertung aufgearbeitet zu werden, sowie dass diese große Werkstatt auch neue Schuhe herstellte (siehe Hunt 2014c, ab 50 m 2 s).

Z: Sie haben gerade erläutert, was das Kennwort "Aktion Reinhardt" für die Holocaust-Orthodoxie bedeutet. Was bedeutet es denn Ihrer Meinung nach?

R: Die zu diesem Thema bekannten Dokumente weisen darauf hin, dass diese Aktion ein Programm zur Einziehung und Wiederverwertung jüdischen Eigentums war, also eine großangelegte, regierungsgesteuerte Plünderungsaktion jüdischen Eigentums. In den diesbezüglichen Dokumenten gibt es jedoch keinen Hinweis darauf, dass die Opfer dieses Raubs ermordet wurden. Diese Behauptung wird anderweitig abgestützt. Ich werde darauf später noch detaillierter eingehen.

Z: Demnach stammen die ausgestellten Schuhe doch von Opfern der Aktion Reinhardt.

R: Ein Großteil dieser Schuhe, womöglich. Aber bis zum Beweis des Gegenteils waren die vormaligen Eigentümer lediglich Opfer eines Raubes, nicht Raubmordes. Jedenfalls sollte eine Ansammlung von Gegenständen letztlich eben nur als Beweis für das gelten, was sie ist: nämlich für die Tatsache, dass jemand Gegenstände angesammelt hat. Über das Schicksal ehemaliger Eigentümer dieser Gegenstände ist damit herzlich wenig bewiesen.

Doch nun zurück zum Problem der Holocaustopfer. Die von Trump ausgelöste

Kontroverse hat gezeigt, dass es unter bestimmten Lobbygruppen als politisch unakzeptabel gilt, die Zahl nichtjüdischer Holocaustopfer zu *über*treiben, wohingegen uns allen klar sein muss, dass es moralisch unakzeptabel, wenn nicht gar absolut verwerflich ist, die Anzahl der jüdischen Holocaustopfer zu *unter*treiben, herunterzuspielen oder nicht ausreichend hervorzuheben.

Man kann es freilich auch anders herum sehen: während heute *erwartet* wird, dass die große Masse der von vielen Quellen des Mainstreams behaupteten nichtjüdischen Holocaustopfer geleugnet werden, ist die Leugnung jüdischer Holocaustopfer ein Tabu.

Letztlich kommt es darauf an, welche Zahlen mit Fakten und Beweisen abgestützt werden können, oder das sollte man zumindest erwarten. Es ist ganz in Ordnung, die Zahl nichtjüdischer Holocaustopfer angesichts neuer Beweise drastisch nach unten zu korrigieren. Damit halst man sich keine Probleme auf. Was geschieht aber, wenn man den Spieß umdreht? Wäre es auch in Ordnung, wenn man die Zahl der jüdischen Holocaustopfer drastisch nach unten korrigiert, falls die Beweise das nahelegen?

Z: Ein Gefühl im Bauch sagt mir, dass dies nicht wahrscheinlich ist.

R: Ihr Bauchgefühl werde ich in meinem Vortrag ebenfalls untermauern. Aber dieses schlechte Gefühl wird mich nicht daran hindern, das zu tun, was getan werden muss. Obwohl ich mich nachfolgend primär mit Beweisen befassen werde, die sich auf den jüdischen Holocaust beziehen, werden einige Aspekte des nichtjüdischen Holocaust ebenfalls kurz diskutiert werden, um Ihnen eine Vorstellung davon zu geben, wie und in welchem Ausmaß diese Opferzahlen übertrieben wurden.

Obwohl also die Gesamtopferzahl des Holocaust in gewissem Grade ungewiss ist, haben wir dennoch eine Definition dessen, was "der Holocaust" der traditionellen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge war: Der Holocaust mit seiner perfekten Vernichtungsmaschinerie war ein einzigartiges Verbrechen gegen die Menschheit – dem primär Juden zum Opfern fielen (vergessen Sie bloß nicht diesen Zusatz, sonst werden Sie noch getrumpt!).

Das Problem hierbei ist lediglich, dass man manchmal vor lauter romanhafter Ausschmückung und propagandistischer Übertreibung nicht weiß, was denn nun die Wahrheit ist, und das ist nicht bloß auf die Gesamtzahl der Opfer und ihre Verteilung auf die verschiedenen Bevölkerungsgruppen beschränkt.

1.2. Was ist der Holocaust?

R: Stellen wir uns also im Folgenden einfach einmal ganz dumm, als kämen wir von einem anderen Stern, und fragen: was ist der Holocaust? Was macht ihn aus, was ist für ihn charakteristisch, macht ihn einzigartig? Wer kann diese Frage kurz und bündig beantworten?

Z: Der Nazi-Mord an 6 Millionen Juden.

R: Glänzende Definition. Die Zahl der Opfer allein macht den Holocaust allerdings nicht einzigartig. Schließlich hat es andere Massaker in der Geschichte gegeben mit mehr Opfern, etwa in den dreißiger Jahren in der Ukraine oder im China der

Kulturrevolution.

Z: Die industrielle Art der Menschenvernichtung war einzigartig.

Z': …und die bürokratisch-planerische Kaltblütigkeit.

R: Das sind ausgezeichnete Ergänzungen. Lassen Sie mich das umreißen, was ich im Nachfolgenden als Teil des Holocaust bezeichnen möchte und was nicht. Ich verstehe den Holocaust nachfolgend als den geplanten und systematisch, industriell und annähernd umfassend durchgeführten Völkermord an den im deutschen Herrschaftsbereich lebenden etwa sechs Millionen Juden, befohlen von der nationalsozialistischen deutschen Regierung, ausgeführt vornehmlich mit der Mordwaffe Gaskammer, also in chemischen Großschlachthäusern, sowie die Auslöschung der Spuren durch Verbrennung der Leichen der Opfer. Dies sind also die drei Hauptmerkmale:

1. Plan zum umfassenden, systematischen Völkermord
2. Industrielle Durchführung des Plans in Gaskammern und Krematorien
3. Gesamtopferzahl rund 6 Millionen

Der Holocaust ist freilich umrahmt von anderen Aspekten der Verfolgung, wie etwa der Entrechtung und Deportation der Juden, ihrem Einsatz als Zwangsarbeiter, sowie einer mehr oder weniger ähnlichen Entrechtung anderer Bevölkerungsteile, wie etwa allgemein von politischen Dissidenten, Zigeunern, Homosexuellen und den Zeugen Jehovas. Diese Aspekte der Verfolgung von Minderheiten im Dritten Reich sind aber leider Gottes nicht einzigartig in der Menschheitsgeschichte und insofern nicht Teil dessen, was ich hier im engeren Sinne als den (einzigartigen) Holocaust bezeichne. Aus diesem Grunde werde ich auf diese Aspekte in meinen Vorlesungen nur am Rande eingehen, allein schon aus Platzgründen. Ich darf aber einfügen, dass diese Auslassung nicht bedeutet, ich würde dieses Unrecht ignorieren oder gutheißen, ganz im Gegenteil: Diese Verfolgung war unrechtmäßig, wie jede andere derartige Verfolgung auch, und ich drücke ihren Opfern, ja allen Opfern unrechtmäßiger Verfolgung mein Mitgefühl aus.

1.3. Seit wann wissen wir vom Holocaust?

R: Meine hier präsentierte Definition des Begriffs Holocaust ist freilich nur eine unter vielen möglichen, und tatsächlich mag jeder etwas anderes unter diesem Begriff verstehen, was eine Verständigung bisweilen erschwert. Das ist insbesondere der Fall bezüglich unseres nächsten Themas, nämlich der Frage, seit wann die Weltöffentlichkeit vom Holocaust Kenntnis hat. Die Antwort darauf hängt freilich von der Definition des Begriffs ab, und so möchte ich mir hier gleich eine Ausweitung meines zuvor definierten Begriffs erlauben, um eine etwas breitere Perspektive zu ermöglichen.

Ich formuliere daher die Frage neu: Seit wann hatte die Weltöffentlichkeit Kenntnis davon, dass etwa sechs Millionen Juden Ost- und Mitteleuropas entweder vom Tode bedroht oder gar bereits teilweise umgekommen waren? Wer kann diese Frage beantworten?

Z: Gewisse Kenntnisse über das, was in den deutsch besetzten Gebieten während des Zweiten Weltkriegs vor sich ging, hat man in der Welt bestimmt schon vor dem

Ende des Krieges gehabt, aber man kannte wahrscheinlich keine Details und auch nicht die Ausmaße.

R: Aber seit wann war von einer Ziffer von sechs Millionen die Rede?

Z: Ich denke, dass erst im Laufe des Militärtribunals in Nürnberg, also um das Jahr 1946, Licht in diese Angelegenheit kam.

R: Das ist die gängige Ansicht, und wenn man bedenkt, dass eine Untersuchung zu den Vorgängen im deutsch besetzten Europa tatsächlich erst nach dem Kriege möglich war, so scheint das auch eine vernünftige Annahme zu sein. Aber lassen Sie uns der Sache nun auf den Grund gehen.

Eine Analyse der Protokolle des Nürnberger Tribunals[8] ergibt, dass die damals festgehaltene Zahl von sechs Millionen jüdischen Opfern[9] nicht etwa auf bevölkerungsstatistische Erhebungen zurückging oder auf die Auswertung materieller Spuren der untersuchten Verbrechen, sondern lediglich auf die Aussage vom Hörensagen zweier deutscher SS-Bürokraten. Eine davon, diejenige Wilhelm Höttls,[10] wurde nur in schriftlicher Form vorgelegt, und die andere, von Dieter Wisliceny stammende,[11] wurde von ihm im Zeugenstand vorgetragen. Wisliceny wurde aber nicht ins Kreuzverhör genommen. Beide Zeugen behaupteten, die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl von Adolf Eichmann gehört zu haben, der dies jedoch später in seinem eigenen Verfahren in Jerusalem anno 1961 abstritt.[12]

Sowohl Höttl als auch Wisliceny waren wegen ihrer Verstrickung in die Massendeportationen von Juden nach Auschwitz ursprünglich Gefangene im Angeklagtentrakt in Nürnberg, erreichten jedoch durch ihre Aussage, dass sie in den oft lebensrettenden Zeugentrakt verlegt wurden. Während Wisliceny und Eichmann später abgeurteilt und gehenkt wurden, wurde Höttl nie gerichtlich verfolgt, obwohl er ähnlich tief in die Judendeportationen verstrickt gewesen war. Offensichtlich hat man ihm für seine Dienste Straffreiheit zugesagt und dieses Versprechen ihm gegenüber im Gegensatz zu Wisliceny auch gehalten. Höttls Ausführungen in seiner Autobiographie, mit der er seine damaligen Aussagen rechtfertigen wollte (Höttl 1997, S. 77, 412f.), stehen aber im Widerspruch zu letzteren und sind daher wenig glaubwürdig (Rudolf 1997b).

Z: Mit anderen Worten: die beiden haben versucht, mit einer Gefälligkeitsaussage ihren Kopf aus der Schlinge zu ziehen?

R: Das kann man nicht mit Gewissheit sagen. Gewiss ist nur, dass die Schlinge monatelange vor dem geistigen Auge vieler Gefangener im Angeklagten- und Zeugentrakt des Nürnberger Gefängnisses baumelte, so dass es einen nicht wundern darf, wenn der eine oder andere einen Kompromiss mit der Wahrheit einging, um sein Leben zu retten.

---

8 Englische Originalfassung dieser Protokolle sowie der Nürnberger Nachfolgetribunale: https://loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/Nuremberg_trials.html; die nicht immer korrekte deutsche Übersetzung der IMT-Protokolle findet man unter www.zeno.org/Geschichte/M/Der+Nürnberger+Prozeß (beide Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

9 IMT, Bd. XII, S. 377, Bd. XIII, S. 393, Bd. XIX, S. 405, 418, 434, 467, 611, Bd. XXI, S. 530, Bd. XXII, S. 254, 538.

10 IMT, Bd. III, S. 569, Bd. XI, S. 228-230, 255-260, 611, Bd. XXII, S. 346, Bd. XXXI, S. 85f.

11 IMT, Bd. IV, S. 371.

12 Aschenauer 1980, S. 460f., 473ff., 494; über den historischen Quellenwert dieser Eichmann-Biographie vgl. Kluge 1981, S. 31-36; Rassinier 1982, S. 90, 134; Servatius 1961, S. 62ff.; *HT* Nr. 18; Arendt 1990, S. 331ff.

Z: Wurden die vor dem Nürnberger Tribunal auftretenden Zeugen auch im Gefängnis festgehalten?

R: Sofern sie selbst potentiell Dreck am Stecken hatten, sprich: sofern sie einer als verbrecherisch erklärten Organisation, also der deutschen Regierung, deutschen Militärverbänden, der SA oder SS usw. angehört hatten, ja. Solche Zeugen waren "Zwangszeugen", wenn man so will. Sie konnten nicht frei darüber entscheiden, ob sie in Nürnberg verweilen wollten oder nicht.

Z: Das gibt aber kein gutes Bild ab.

R: Das ist richtig. Auf die Rahmenbedingungen dieses Verfahrens und anderer Prozesse kommen wir später noch ausführlich zu sprechen. Doch nun zurück zu den sechs Millionen. Der wegen seiner kontroversen Ansichten inzwischen in Ungnade gefallene britische Historiker David Irving (vgl. Abschnitt 2.17., S. 154) wunderte sich in seiner 1996 erschienenen Monographie zum Nürnberger Tribunal, dass einige Zionistenführer bereits im Juni 1945, also unmittelbar nach Ende der Kampfhandlungen in Europa, in Washington mit konkreten jüdischen Opferzahlen aufwarten konnten – 6 Millionen natürlich –, obwohl in dem damals herrschenden Chaos in Europa unmöglich bevölkerungsstatistische Erhebungen durchzuführen waren (Irving 1996a, S. 61f.; 1996b, S. 86).

Z: Womöglich hatten die jüdischen Vereinigungen gute Verbindungen zu den örtlichen jüdischen Gruppen und wussten, dass diese aufgehört hatten zu existieren.

R: Vielleicht. Aber lassen Sie mich zunächst fortfahren. Bereits ein Jahr früher als Irving entdeckte der deutsche Historiker Joachim Hoffmann, der jahrzehntelang für das bundeseigene Militärgeschichtliche Forschungsamt gearbeitet hatte, dass bereits gegen Ende Dezember 1944, also über vier Monate vor Kriegsende, der sowjetische Chefgräuelpropagandist Ilja Ehrenburg in der sowjetischen Auslandspresse die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl verbreitet hatte (J. Hoffmann 1999, S. 391). Doch Ehrenburg hatte die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl schon früher im Visier, wie sich aus einer Pressemeldung Ende November 1944 ergibt. Darin wurde angekündigt, Ehrenburg und sein Mitherausgeber Vasily Grossman würden bald ein Buch herausgeben, mit dem dokumentiert werde, dass "die Deutschen etwa 6.000.000 europäische Juden massakriert haben" (Shapiro 1944). Das in der Meldung erwähnte "Schwarzbuch" erschien zwar letztlich erst viel später (Ehrenburg/Grossman 1980), doch müssen die Herausgeber schon eine geraume Zeit vor Erscheinen dieser Pressemeldung "gewusst" haben, dass sechs Millionen jüdische Opfer zu beklagen waren. Am 16. Mai 1944 führte der damals in Polen im Untergrund lebende zionistische Aktivist Rabbi Chaim Weissmandl in einem Brief aus, bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt seien sechs Millionen Juden in Europa und Russland vernichtet worden seien (Dawidowicz 1976, S. 327).

In einem Kriegspropagandaartikel mit einigen frei erfundenen Geschichten behauptete der jüdische Drehbuchautor und zionistische Propagandist Ben Hecht Anfang 1943, fast ein Drittel der 6 Millionen von Hitler bedrohten Juden sei zu diesem Zeitpunkt bereits ermordet worden.[13]

Dass dies durchaus kein isolierter Fall war, zeigt ein Blick in die *New York Times* aus den Jahren 1942 und 1943; hier einige Zitate (zuerst von Butz 1976 zitiert;

[13] Hecht 1943, S. 108; über Hecht vgl. den Dokumentarfilm "One Third of The Holocaust", Episode 9: "Reader's Digest"; http://codoh.com/library/document/534/ (Zugriff am 20.6.2017).

2015, S. 125-142):

The New York Times

13. Dezember 1942, S. 21:

"[…] *Bestätigte Berichte weisen auf 2.000.000 Juden hin, die bereits auf alle mögliche, von satanischer Barbarei zeugende Art abgeschlachtet wurden, und auf Pläne für die vollständige Vernichtung aller Juden, deren die Nazis habhaft werden können. Die Abschlachtung eines Drittels der jüdischen Bevölkerung in Hitlers Herrschaftsbereich* [3×2.000.000=6.000.000] *und die angedrohte Abschlachtung aller ist ein Holocaust ohne Parallelen."*

2. März 1943, S. 1, 4:

"[…Rabbi Hertz sagte] *6 Millionen jüdische Volksgenossen* […] *zu retten, die* […] *dem Abschlachten durch die Nazis entkommen mögen* […]*"*

R: Ähnliche Äußerungen finden sich in den Ausgaben vom 20.12.1942, S. 23, 10.3.1943, S. 12, und 20.4.1943, S. 11.

Z: Man wusste also schon lange, dass etwa sechs Millionen vom Tode bedroht waren. Das kann ja eigentlich auch nicht wundern, denn sicherlich wusste man, wie viele Juden in den Gegenden lebten, die später von deutschen Truppen besetzt wurden.

R: Das ist eine gute Beobachtung. Demnach wäre zu schließen, dass der Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl nicht in einer tatsächlichen Feststellung der Opferzahl zu finden ist, sondern in der Annahme, dass alle Juden, die man im Herrschaftsbereich des Dritten Reiches wähnte, als tödlich bedroht angesehen wurden.

Allerdings ist es so einfach nicht. Kurz nach der Kapitulation Frankreichs veröffentlichten beispielsweise einige Tageszeitungen in den USA eine Pressemeldung von Associated Press. Die *Palm Beach Post* druckte sie am 25. Juni 1940 unter der Überschrift "Untergang für europäische Juden, falls Hitler siegt". Darin wird der Vorsitzende des World Jewish Congress, Nahum Goldmann, dahingehend zitiert, dass "sechs Millionen Juden in Europa der Vernichtung geweiht sind", falls die Welt mit Hitler Frieden schließt. Historisch gesehen war zwar eher das Gegenteil der Fall, aber darum geht es hier nicht. Die

THE PALM BEACH POST

Tuesday Morning, June 25, 1940

DOOM OF EUROPEAN JEWS IS SEEN IF HITLER WINS

NEW YORK, June 24.—(AP)—Dr. Nahum Goldmann, administrative committee chairman of the World Jewish Congress, said today that if the Nazis should achieve final victory "6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction."

"Their only hope for future existence lies in the ability of Great Britain to resist the Nazi conquest," declared Dr. Goldmann, who arrived here Friday from Geneva.

He issued a statement calling upon United States Jewry to take leadership in mobilizing Jews in North and South America for an organized defense program.

Abb. 7: Palm Beach Post *vom 25.6.1940: Sechs Million Juden sind dem Untergang geweiht, falls die Welt mit Hitler Frieden schließt …*

Sechs-Millionen-Zahl wurde jedoch schon vor dem Kriege erwähnt, zu einer Zeit also, als Hitler lediglich über die in Deutschland lebenden Juden herrschte und niemand den Krieg und Deutschlands anfängliche Siege voraussehen konnte. 1936 wurde Chaim Weizmann, damals Vorsitzender der Zionistischen Weltorganisation, vor der Peel-Kommission angehört, die eine Teilung Palästinas anstrebte. In seiner Aussage behauptete Weizmann, sechs Millionen Juden befänden sich in Europa wie in einem Gefängnis und seien dort unerwünscht ("The Jewish Case" 1936; Mann 1966, S. 18). Hier haben wir wiederum die summarische Zusammenfassung aller Juden in Europa – einschließlich jener in der Sowjetunion. Im Jahr 1936 betrieben eigentlich nur Deutschland und Polen eine radikal antisemitische Politik, und beide Nationen zusammen beherbergten damals etwa 3½ Millionen Juden. Die restlichen 2½ Millionen der von Weizmann erwähnten Juden fühlten sich gewiss nicht in einem spezifisch für Juden errichteten Gefängnis. Die Juden der Sowjetunion mögen zwar nicht frei gewesen sein, aber deren Unterdrückung war Teil der allgemeinen totalitären Umstände in der Sowjetunion, nicht jedoch einer gezielt antijüdischen Politik.

Z: Es war aber dennoch ein Gefängnis, ein Vielvölkergefängnis sozusagen.

R: Wenn ich dem auch zustimme, so taugt dieser Umstand allerdings nicht als Argument, warum man den Juden einen Teil Palästinas zugestehen sollte. Denn das war ja der Hintergrund von Weizmanns Aussage vor der Peel-Kommission. Wäre die Unterdrückung der Juden in der Sowjetunion ein Grund gewesen, ihnen Palästina zuzugestehen – das heißt: es den dort ansässigen Arabern wegzunehmen –, was hätten dann die in der Sowjetunion unterdrückten Christen, Moslems, Ukrainer, Deutschen, Georgier, Armenier, Usbeken, Tadschiken, Mongolen usw. beanspruchen können? Auch einen Teil Palästinas? Oder andere Teile der arabischen Welt? Tatsache ist, dass Weizmann die beeindruckende Zahl von 6 Millionen leidenden und unterdrückten Juden benutzte, um ein politisches, ein zionistisches Ziel zu erreichen. Wie wir wissen, ist er damit damals gescheitert.

Z: Nun kommen wir aber doch etwas von der ursprünglichen Fragestellung ab, denn Weizmann hat ja nicht von einem Holocaust oder einer drohenden oder ablaufenden Vernichtung gesprochen. Das erschien ja erst in Pressemeldungen während des Krieges.

R: Während welches Krieges?

Z: Wie bitte? Während des Zweiten Weltkriegs natürlich!

R: Genau damit liegen Sie falsch. Tatsächlich hat es ähnliche Meldungen schon während des Ersten Weltkriegs und insbesondere in der Zeit unmittelbar danach gegeben.

Ich sehe viele erstaunte und ungläubige Blicke. Lassen Sie mich daher etwas näher auf das eingehen, was sich damals abspielte. Ich beziehe mich dabei auf Forschungsergebnisse des amerikanischen Autors Don Heddesheimer, der zu diesem Thema ein Buch verfasst hat. Seit 1915 meldeten verschiedene amerikanische Presseorgane, namentlich die *New York Times*, dass die Juden Ost- und Mitteleuropas ganz besonders unter den Folgen des Ersten Weltkriegs zu leiden hätten.

Zwischen den Jahren 1919 und 1927 kam es in den USA zu massiven Spendenkampagnen jüdischer Organisationen, die mit der Behauptung Geld sammelten, dass fünf bis sechs Millionen Juden Ost- und Mitteleuropas vom Tode bedroht sei-

en. Lassen Sie mich nachfolgend einige kurze Auszüge aus diesen Pressemeldungen und Spendenaufrufen zitieren, wobei ich mit dem letzten mir bekannten Text dieser Art beginne (für mehr Beispiele siehe Heddesheimer 2004 sowie Kollerstrom 2017, S. 158-178):

New York Times, 13. November 1926, S. 36: *"5.000.000 Bedürftige* [Juden] *in Europa* […] *es gibt 5.000.000 Juden, die sich in Mittel- und Osteuropa dem Hungertod ausgesetzt sehen.* […] *Fünf Millionen Juden sind heute in verzweifelter Not.* […] *Männer, Frauen und kleine Kinder leiden und sind in Not – sie sind ständig hungrig."*

New York Times, 9. Januar 1922, S. 19: *"unaussprechliche Schrecken und die endlosen Verbrechen* […], *die gegen das jüdische Volk begangen wurden. Dr. Hertz erklärte, dass 1.000.000 Menschen abgeschlachtet wurden und dass 3.000.000 Personen in der Ukraine drei Jahre lang gezwungen wurden, 'den Schrecken der Hölle zu durchleben'* […]*."*

Z: Ist das der gleiche von Ihnen vorhin zitierte Hertz, der in derselben Zeitung am 2. März 1943 von sechs Millionen jüdischen Volksgenossen sprach, die vor einer Abschlachtung durch die Nazis zu retten seien (siehe S. 28)?

R: Ja, das ist der gleiche Herr.

Z: Die Ähnlichkeit seiner Äußerungen von 1922 und 1943 ist erstaunlich.

R: Ich werde gleich noch andere Ähnlichkeiten anführen. Doch zunächst noch einige Meldungen aus den 1920ern sowie der Zeit während des Ersten Weltkriegs und unmittelbar danach:

New York Times, 7. Mai 1920: *"*[…] *jüdische Kriegsleidende in Mittel- und Osteuropa, wo sechs Millionen schrecklichen, von Hunger, Krankheit und Tod geprägten Bedingungen ausgesetzt sind* […]*."*

R: Heddesheimer zitiert sechs weitere Fälle vom April/Mai 1920 (2004, S. 143-155) sowie einige aus dem Jahr 1919 (ebd., S. 129-142), darunter zum Beispiel:

New York Times, 21. April 1920, S. 8: *"In Europa gibt es heute mehr als 5.000.000 Juden, die hungern oder im Begriff sind, zu verhungern, und viele sind von einer virulenten Fleckfieber-Epidemie befallen"*

New York Times, 12. November 1919, S. 7: *"unglaublich tragische Armut, Hunger und Krankheit für etwa 6.000.000 oder die Hälfte der jüdischen Bevölkerung der Erde* […] *eine Million Kinder und fünf Millionen Eltern und Ältere."*

The American Hebrew, 31. Oktober 1919, S. 582f.: *"Aus Übersee rufen sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen um Hilfe* […] *sechs Millionen Menschen.* […] *Sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen sterben* […] *im drohenden Holocaust des menschlichen Lebens* […] *sechs Millionen ausgehungerte Männer und Frauen. Sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen sterben* […]*"* (vgl. Reproduktion im Anhang, S. 560)

Z: Hoppla! Da haben wir ja alles zusammen: Die Sechs Millionen und den Begriff Holocaust!

R: Ja, diese Quelle ist womöglich diejenige, bei der die Parallele zu späteren Meldungen am auffälligsten ist. Doch lassen Sie mich noch etwas weiter in der Zeit rückwärts schreiten:

New York Times, 10. August 1917, S. 3: *"Deutsche lassen Juden sterben. Frauen und Kinder in Warschau verhungern* […] *jüdische Mütter, Mütter des Erbarmens, sind froh, ihre säugenden Babys sterben zu sehen, zumindest sind deren Leiden vorbei."*

Z: Oh mein Gott, da sind plötzlich die Deutschen die Übeltäter!

R: Ja, aber das ist eher die Ausnahme. Tatsächlich halfen verschiedene deutsche Stellen im Krieg und danach, die von diesen jüdischen Organisationen gesammelten Gelder nach Osteuropa weiterzuleiten. Die Brandmarkung angeblicher Untaten der Deutschen war Teil der damaligen Lügenpropaganda und endete nach dem Krieg. Seither konzentrierte man sich auf tatsächliche oder angebliche Untaten in osteuropäischen Ländern. In dem Zusammenhang darf ich auf einen Artikel vom 23. Mai 1919 in der *New York Times* auf S. 12 über angebliche antijüdische "Pogrome in Polen" hinweisen, der eine gewisse Ironie der Geschichte in sich birgt. In den Redaktionsstuben der *New York Times* zweifelte man offenbar die Wahrheit dieser Berichte wie folgt an:

> *"Es ist darauf hingewiesen worden, dass einige dieser Berichte von deutschen Propagandisten stammen oder von ihnen übertrieben sein könnten mit dem offensichtlichen Ziel, Polen bei den Alliierten zu diskreditieren, in der Hoffnung, dass Deutschland hieraus Gewinn ziehe. Deutschland könnte an der Verbreitung dieser Berichte mitgewirkt haben, es könnte sie erfunden haben, obwohl es ein grausamer Betrug wäre, so großen Menschenmengen um eines solchen Zieles willen Herzensleid zuzufügen* […]*"*

R: Laut der *New York Times* sind falsche Behauptungen über jüdisches Leiden also als grausam anzusehen. Das sollten wir uns merken.

Z: Was die Frage aufwirft, ob denn das von der *New York Times* berichtete Massenleiden und -sterben der Juden Osteuropas der Wahrheit entsprach.

R: Don Heddesheimer hat dies im erwähnten Buch untersucht und dazu festgestellt, dass die Juden als einzige Bevölkerungsgruppe Osteuropas den Ersten Weltkrieg im Wesentlichen ohne Bevölkerungsverluste überstanden haben, was diese Frage wohl hinreichend beantworten dürfte.

Doch begleiten Sie mich weiter auf meiner Reise zurück in die Geschichte.

> *New York Times*, 22. Mai 1916, S. 11: *"Von der üblichen Gesamtzahl von 2.450.000 Juden in Polen, Litauen und Kurland bleiben 1.770.000, und von dieser Anzahl befinden sich etwa 700.000 in dringlicher und anhaltender Not."*

R: Ganz besonders ausführlich ging ein bereits 1916 erschienenes Buch mit dem Titel *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* (Die Juden in der östlichen Kriegszone) auf die angeblichen Leiden der Juden Europas ein. 25.000 Exemplare dieses Buches wurden an Spitzenleute des amerikanischen öffentlichen Lebens verbreitet (Schachner 1948, S. 63). Darin wird behauptet, dass Russland ein Gebiet gleichsam in eine Strafsiedlung verwandelt habe, wo sechs Millionen Juden gezwungen seien, ihr Leben im Elend zu fristen, unter ständiger Furcht vor Massakern, ohne Rechte und sozialen Status (American Jewish Committee 1916, S. 19f.):

> *"*[…] *eine Art Gefängnis mit sechs Millionen Gefangenen, das von einer Armee korrupter und brutaler Aufseher bewacht wird."*

R: *The Jews in the Eastern War Zone* wurde damals ausgiebig von anderen Quellen zitiert, wie etwa der *New York Times*.

Eine noch frühere Meldung über sechs Millionen leidender Juden im Ersten Weltkrieg stammt aus dem ersten Kriegsjahr:

> *New York Times*, 14. Januar 1915, S. 3: *"In der Welt gibt es heute etwa 13.000.000 Juden, von denen mehr als 6.000.000 im Herzen des Kriegsgebiets leben; Juden, de-*

ren Leben auf dem Spiel steht und die heute jeder Art Leid und Elend ausgesetzt sind […]*."*

R: Es gibt sogar Zitate aus der Zeit *vor* dem Ersten Weltkrieg. Während der 10. Zionisten-Konferenz anno 1911 sprach ihr Vorsitzender Max Nordau, der zusammen mit Theodor Herzl die World Zionist Organization gegründet hatte, die folgenden Worte (Nordau 1941, S. 197; Patai 1959, S. 156; Hecht 1961, S. 254, Fn. 4):

"[D]*ie tugendsamen Regierungen, die mit so noblem Eifer an den Vorbereitungen für den ewigen Frieden arbeiten, legen mit ihren eigenen Händen das Fundament für die Vernichtung von* <u>*sechs Millionen Menschen*</u>*, und nicht einer außer den Opfern selbst erhebt die Stimme dagegen, obwohl dies freilich ein grenzenlos größeres Verbrechen ist als jedweder Krieg, der bisher noch nie sechs Millionen Menschenleben zerstört hat."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt.)

R: Fasziniert von dieser Vielzahl von Nachrichten über sechs Millionen leidende und sterbende Juden während des Ersten Weltkrieges und danach, hat Professor Thomas Dalton noch ältere Artikel aus der *New York Times* aus der Zeit vor dem Ersten Weltkrieg ausgegraben, die hauptsächlich Bezug nehmen auf sechs Millionen leidende Juden in Russland (Dalton 2009, S. 49f.). 2016 stellte ich selbst eine Dokumentation über den Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl her (Rudolf 2016a). Während der dazu notwendigen Recherchen stellte sich heraus, dass der Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl sowie von Behauptungen über Vernichtungsabsichten gegen diese sechs Millionen Juden eng mit dem zaristischen Russland verknüpft sind, das bekanntlich antijüdisch ausgerichtet war.

Es gab in Russland schon vor der Oktoberrevolution mehrere Versuche, die Regierung zu stürzen. Der erste davon erfolgte 1881 mit der Ermordung von Zar Alexander II. Da das Attentat mit jüdischen Radikalen in Verbindung gebracht wurde, kam es nachfolgend zu antijüdischen Pogromen. Die *New York Times* berichtete wiederholt über diese Übergriffe, und in einem Artikel vom 22.4.1882 unter der Überschrift "Russland und die Juden" tauchte erstmals das Wort "Vernichtung" auf.

Der nächste Herrscher Russlands, der erzkonservative Zar Alexander III. , machte das Los der Juden in Russland nicht leichter. Dementsprechend intensivierte die *New York Times* ihre Kritik, die in einer Serie von Artikeln über Judenverfolgung in Russland im Jahre 1891 kulminierte. Im ersten dieser Artikel vom 26.1.1891 unter der Überschrift "Russlands Krieg gegen die Juden" liest man unter anderem von "Russlands Bevölkerung von sechs Millionen Juden", und dass es davon "etwa sechs Millionen verfolgte und notleidende Kreaturen" gebe.

Der zaristische Antijudaismus war der Hauptmotor der damals entstehenden zionistischen Bewegung. In diesem Sinne ist auch die Äußerung von Rabbi Stephen Wise zu verstehen, die dieser bei einer jüdischen Wohlfahrtsorganisation in den USA machte (*New York Times*, 11.6.1900, S. 7):

"Es gibt 6.000.000 lebende, blutende, leidende Argumente [in Russland] *für den Zionismus."*

R: Obwohl Russland seit der Thronbesteigung von Zar Nikolaus II. im Jahre 1894 ernsthafte Liberalisierungsbestrebungen zeigte, kam es nicht zur Ruhe. Im April 1903 kam es in Kischinau, der heutigen Hauptstadt Moldawiens, zu einem Pogrom

gegen Juden.[14] Die *New York Times* berichtete über diese Vorgänge am 16.5.1903 in einem langen Artikel. Dort lesen wir unter anderem:

> *"Wir machen die russische Regierung für das Massaker in Kischinau verantwortlich. Wir ~~sagen~~: Sie hat sich an diesem Holocaust bis über beide Ohren in Schuld verstrickt."*

Z: Hoppla, da ist ja unser magisches Schlüsselwort!

R: Richtig, aber das ist noch nicht alles. Weiter unten in diesem Artikel lesen wir:

> *"So lange eine 'zivilisierte' Regierung fünf Millionen Menschen als gefährliches Ungeziefer brandmarkt, das langsam vernichtet werden muss, so lange werden sich ihre gemeineren Untertanen gerechtfertigt sehen, diesen Ausrottungsprozess mit Messern, Äxten und Beilen zu beschleunigen."*

R: Also, vernichten, Ausrottung und Holocaust. Hier haben wir alle Zutaten zusammen. Bloß die magische Zahl wurde um eine Million verfehlt. Ähnliche Formulierungen finden wir in einem Artikel der gleichen Zeitung vier Tage später, und als der nächste Umsturzversuch anno 1905 schief lief und es als Folge dessen wiederum zu antijüdischen Ausschreitungen kam, verwendete die *New York Times* wiederum die gleichen Schlagworte, so am 10. und 13.11.1905.

In diesem Zusammenhang ist ein Artikel der *New York Times* recht interessant (29.1.1905, S. 2), wonach ein bestimmter Rev. Harris "erklärte, dass ein freies und glückliches Russland mit seinen 6.000.000 Juden womöglich das Ende des Zionismus bedeuten würde."

Z: Was im Gegenzug impliziert, dass der Zionismus ein Interesse an 6.000.000 unglücklichen Juden hatte.

R: Den Eindruck erhält man sicherlich.

Dalton hat die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl sogar noch weiter zurück verfolgt, nämlich bis ins Jahr 1869, als dieselbe Zeitung eine Schätzung über die weltweite jüdische Bevölkerung abgab:

> *New York Times*, 12.9.1869, S. 8: *"Der* Hebrew National *hat ausgeführt* […], *zurzeit gebe es etwa 6.000.000 Israeliten, wovon annähernd die Hälfte in Europa lebe."*

R: Ich habe diese Zahl der Juden in der Welt auf eine Veröffentlichung aus dem Jahre 1850 zurückverfolgt (British Society…, S. 216).

Z: Aber dies hat nun wirklich nichts mehr mit einem Holocaust zu tun.

R: Korrekt. Bleiben wir also bei den Quellen, die von Verfolgung, Unterdrückung, Vernichtung, Ausrottung und Holocaust sprechen. Diese setzen wie gesagt um 1882 herum ein.

Z: Dies macht den Eindruck, als gebe es eine immerwährende Konstante jüdischen Leidens, genannt sechs Millionen.

R: Dafür mag es einen bestimmten Grund geben: Benjamin Blech weiß von einer antiken jüdischen Prophezeiung zu berichten, die den Juden die Rückkehr ins gelobte Land nach einem Verlust von sechs Millionen Menschen verspricht (Blech 1991, S. 214).

Z: Die zitierten Auszüge weisen ja darauf hin, dass das jüdische Leiden verschiedenen jüdischen Führern als Argument für eben dieses Ziel diente, die Rückkehr ins Gelobte Land.

---

[14] Vgl. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kishinev_pogrom und www.kishinevpogrom.com (Zugriff am 19.5.2017).

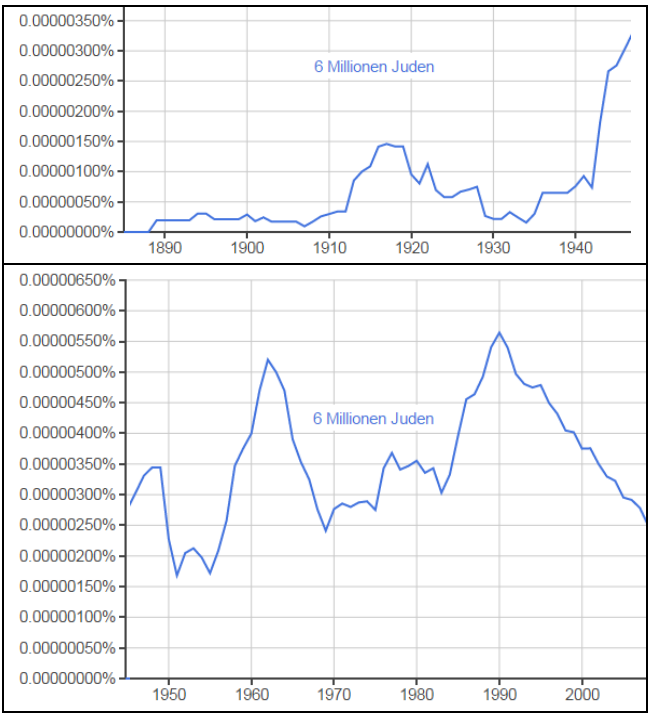

Abb. 8: *Häufigkeit des Satzes "6 Millionen Juden" im Projekt Google Books.*

R: Richtig. Man darf nicht vergessen, dass den Zionisten im Ersten Weltkrieg von England mittels der Balfour-Erklärung Palästina versprochen wurde. Das war ohne Zweifel ein wichtiger Grund für die Holocaust-Propaganda im Ersten Weltkrieg und danach.

Z: Was ist der Grund dafür, dass die *New York Times* so auffällig viele dieser Meldungen gebracht hat, andere Zeitungen aber nicht?

R: Zunächst einmal habe ich hier die *New York Times* zitiert, weil sie damals wie heute als eine der meistgelesenen, angesehensten und einflussreichsten Zeitungen galt. Das heißt nicht, dass andere Zeitungen nicht auch ähnliche Meldungen brachten. Dalton hat eine Online-Suche im Archiv der Londoner *Times* durchgeführt und dabei ebenfalls Bezüge auf 6 Millionen leidende oder getötete Juden gefunden, zum Beispiel:

"6.000.000 unerwünschte Unglückliche" – "6.000.000 Menschen ohne Zukunft." (26.11.1936)

"Die Masseneinwanderung von Juden nach Palästina […] *betrifft etwa 6.000.000 Juden"* (22.11.1938)

"eine Zeit höchster Not für das mitteleuropäische Judentum. […] *das Schicksal von 6.000.000 Menschen hängt in der Schwebe."* (14.2.1939)

"Hitlers oft wiederholtes Ansinnen, zu vernichten […] *tatsächlich die Vernichtung von etwa 6.000.000 Menschen"* (25.1.1943)

"etwa 6.000.000 Männer, Frauen und Kinder wurden von den Nazis und ihren Satelliten umgebracht." (14.8.1945)

R: Die letzte englische Ausgabe von Heddesheimers Buch enthält eine Liste mit mehr als 270 Veröffentlichungen, die ähnliche Bezüge enthalten (2015, S. 97-118). Eine interessante Ressource ist in diesem Zusammenhang das Google Books Projekt. Mit ihm kann man alle in deren Datenbank befindlichen Bücher nach bestimmten Begriffen durchsuchen und das Ergebnis als Häufigkeit des Begriffs in Abhängigkeit vom Erscheinungsjahr des Buches darstellen. Abb. 8 zeigt das Ergebnis für den Satz "6 Millionen Juden" in den Jahren 1885 bis 2008.[15] Tatsächlich gibt es bereits einen kleinen Spitzenwert um das Jahr 1860 herum, den ich hier weggelassen habe. Man sieht in dem Graphen deutlich den Anstieg der 6-Millionen-Propaganda um den Ersten Weltkrieg herum, kleinere Maxima im Laufe der Zwischenkriegs-Spendenkampagnen mit Schwerpunkt um die Jahre 1922 und 1927, dann den erneuten Anstieg zur Zeit der 1936er Peel-Kommission zur Teilung Palästinas, die Eskalation im Zweiten Weltkrieg und danach anlässlich der Nürnberger Prozesse, sodann das stetige Wachstum seit 1955 mit dem Einsetzen der systematischen Verfolgung angeblicher NS-Täter durch die deutsche Strafjustiz mit dem Höhepunkt zur Zeit des Eichmann-Prozesses in Israel anno 1961/62. Ein erneuter Anstieg erfolgte dann in den 1980er Jahren, das stetige Wachstum der Holocaust-Industrie widerspiegelnd. Der spätere Abfall mag schlicht damit zusammenhängen, dass viele neuere Bücher noch urheberrechtlich geschützt und daher womöglich inhaltlich vom Google-Projekt nicht erfasst werden.

Das frühe Auftauchen der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl war also nicht auf die *New York Times* beschränkt. Andererseits sollte man aber auch nicht vergessen, dass die *New York Times* schon damals eine in jüdischem Besitz befindliche Zeitung war. Ich darf in diesem Zusammenhang den einstigen Chefredakteur der *New York Times* Max Frankel zitieren (Frankel 1999, S. 400f., 403):

> *"Diese Atmosphäre* [des Antifaschismus] *sowie die Schuldgefühle der Nichtjuden wegen des Holocaust ausbeutend, fühlten sich die amerikanischen Juden meiner Generation ermutigt, sich kulturell zu exponieren, ihre Herkunft stolz zur Schau zu tragen, literarische Inspiration in ihren Wurzeln zu finden und sich an der Wiederauferstehung Israels zu ergötzen.* […]
>
> *Anstatt mich Idolen und Leidenschaften hinzugeben, weihte ich mich den Worten und Argumenten, wurde ein Teil einer schamlos jüdischen, verbalen Invasion der amerikanischen Kultur. Ich war besonders befriedigt, dass die wildesten Alpträume der Antisemiten wahr geworden waren: Inspiriert von unserem Erbe als Bewahrer des Buches, Erschaffer des Gesetzes und überlegene Geschichtenerzähler, erhielten die Juden in Amerika letztlich einen unverhältnismäßigen Einfluss an Universitäten und in allen Kommunikationsmedien.*
>
> […] *Innerhalb weniger Jahre nach Punchs* ["Punch" Sulzberger, Eigentümer der *New York Times*] *Übernahme des Chefsessels begann eine Zeit, in der nicht nur der Chefredakteur – A. M. Rosenthal –, sondern alle im Impressum der Zeitung aufgeführten Redakteure Juden waren. Im Hinterzimmer des Verlegers wurde diese Tatsache gelegentlich über einem Glas Wodka als undiplomatischer Zustand erwähnt, aber es änderte sich nur graduell, ohne Quotenregelung für Christen.* […]
>
> *Die Times leidet nicht länger unter dem geheimen Wunsch, ihre ethnischen Wurzeln zu bestreiten oder zu überwinden."*

[15] http://books.google.com/ngrams/graph?content=6+Millionen+Juden&year_start=1900&year_end= 2008 &corpus=20&smoothing=3 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

R: Der Ursprung der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl, die in der Zwischenzeit sogar für den Holocaust des Zweiten Weltkriegs selbst von etablierten Historikern als "symbolische Zahl" relativiert wurde,[16] liegt also ursprünglich keineswegs in irgendwelchem Wissen um jüdische Bevölkerungsverluste. Es darf daher nicht verwundern, wenn auch weltbekannte Statistiker anmerkten, dass die Opferzahlfrage lange Zeit mitnichten als geklärt galt (Hankins 1958). Das hat sich inzwischen allerdings aufgrund zweier Werke zu dem Thema geändert, auf die ich später eingehen werde.

1.4. Kriegspropaganda gestern und heute

R: Lassen Sie mich nun auf die Gründe des jüdischen Leidens eingehen, die von den Medien für die Jahre 1915-1927 bzw. 1941-1945 angegeben wurden bzw. werden. Während als Hauptgründe für den (erfundenen) ersten Holocaust im Wesentlichen allgemeine Unterdrückung, Armut und Epidemien angegeben wurden, waren angebliche Massenmorde in Gaskammern und Massenerschießungen die Mittel während des zweiten, des wirklichen(?) Holocaust.

Obwohl Behauptungen über Gaskammern im Allgemeinen nicht Teil des Propagandaklischees aus der Zeit des Ersten Weltkriegs und danach waren, ist hiervon eine Ausnahme bekannt. Am 22. März 1916 vermeldete der Londoner *Daily Telegraph* auf S. 7:

*"**GEWALTTATEN IN SERBIEN***

700.000 Opfer

VON UNSEREM EIGENEN KORRESPONDENTEN

ROM, Montag, (18.45 Uhr)

Die Regierungen der Alliierten haben Beweise und Dokumente sichergestellt, die in Kürze veröffentlicht werden und beweisen, dass Österreich und Bulgarien schrecklicher Verbrechen in Serbien schuldig sind, wo die begangenen Massaker schlimmer waren als diejenigen, die die Türkei in Armenien verübt hatte.

[…] *Frauen, Kinder und alte Männer wurden durch die Österreicher in Kirchen eingeschlossen und entweder mit dem Bajonett erstochen oder durch erstickendes Gas getötet. In einer Kirche in Belgrad wurden auf diese Weise 3.000 Frauen, Kinder und alte Männer erstickt.* […]*"*

R: Natürlich behauptet heute kein Historiker, dass die Österreicher oder irgendeiner ihrer Alliierten jemals im Ersten Weltkrieg in Serbien Massenmorde durch Giftgas verübt hätten. Dies war nichts anderes als Gräuelpropaganda, die von der britischen Regierung fabriziert und durch die Massenmedien eifrig weiterverbreitet wurde.

Aber vergleichen Sie dies mit einem Artikel, der im gleichen Londoner *Daily Telegraph* am 25. Juni 1942 auf S. 5 erschien, d.h. fünf Tage, bevor die *New York Times* zum ersten Mal über die angeblichen Massenmorde an Juden im deutsch beherrschten Europa berichtete:

---

[16] Aussage von M. Broszat, Gutachter vor dem Schöffengericht Frankfurt am 3.5.1979, Az. Js 12 828/78 919 Ls.

"*DEUTSCHE ERMORDEN 700.000 JUDEN IN POLEN*
FAHRENDE GASKAMMERN
DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

Mehr als 700.000 polnische Juden wurden von den Deutschen im größten Massaker der Weltgeschichte abgeschlachtet. […]*"*

R: Wir wissen freilich alle, dass diese Behauptungen diesmal stimmen, nicht wahr? Und es ist genauso wahr, dass seither niemand irgendein Land der Welt ernsthaft beschuldigt hat, Gaskammern gebaut und Zyklon B gelagert zu haben, um damit alle Juden umzubringen, dass die Juden also ein weiteres Mal durch einen Holocaust, eine Ausrottung von Millionen bedroht gewesen seien.

Z: Ganz richtig. Der Massenmord mit Giftgas in Gaskammern war etwas einzigartig Deutsches und Nazihaftes.

R: Den Zahn muss ich Ihnen leider auch ziehen! Lassen Sie mich nur zwei Beispiele aus einem Krieg anführen, der im Jahre 1991 stattfand, fast 50 Jahre nach dem Beginn der zweiten Holocaust-Propaganda. Es handelt sich dabei um Amerikas ersten Krieg gegen den Irak, der das Ziel verfolgte, die irakischen Truppen aus Kuwait zu vertreiben. Die in New York erscheinende *Jewish Press*, die sich damals selbst als "die größte unabhängige anglo-jüdische Wochenzeitung" bezeichnete, schrieb auf ihrer Titelseite am 21. Februar 1991:

"IRAKIS HABEN GASKAMMERN FÜR ALLE JUDEN"

R: Oder man nehme die Überschriften auf der Titelseite der ersten Ausgabe des Jahres 1991 (12. Jahrgang) der Zeitschrift *Response*, eines vom jüdischen Simon-Wiesenthal-Zentrum in Los Angeles verlegten Periodikums mit einer verteilten Auflage von 381.065 Exemplaren:

"DEUTSCHE PRODUZIEREN ZYKLON B IM IRAK
(Iraks deutsch-fabrizierte Gaskammer)"

R: Auf den Seiten 2ff. heißt es dann weiter:

"<u>Schockierende Enthüllung: Deutsche Firmen produzieren im Irak Zyklon B</u>
In treuem Vermächtnis zu ihren Nazi-Ära-Vorgängern versucht die deutsche Wirtschaft, sich ihren Schuldanteil am Desaster im mittleren Osten selbst zu erlassen. 'Wir belieferten den Irak nicht wissentlich mit Massenvernichtungswaffen – wir brachen kein Gesetz – wir erfüllten nur Bestellungen (oder: wir führten nur Befehle aus). […]
Wesentlich unheilvoller ist der Bericht, dass der Irak ein neues, wirksames Gas entwickelt hat, das Zyklon B enthält. […] *Dieses Gas sowie das Nervengas Tabun wurde an iranischen Kriegsgefangenen in speziell von dieser deutschen Firma entworfenen Gaskammern getestet* […] *(siehe das Umschlagfoto des Gaskammer-Prototyps)."*

R: Wenn Sie es nicht glauben wollen, so schlagen Sie den Anhang auf, S. 559ff., wo die besagten Dokumente wiedergegeben sind.

Z: Donnerwetter! Sechs Millionen und Gaskammern überall!

R: Ich hoffe, dass Sie ein Gespür für das sich dahinter verbergende Muster der angelsächsischen und zionistischen Kriegs- und Mitleidspropaganda bekommen: 1869, 1896, 1900, 1916, 1920, 1926, 1936, 1942, 1991…

1991 war freilich wiederum alles erfunden, wie auch die späteren Behauptungen vor Amerikas zweitem Krieg gegen den Irak im Jahr 2003, dass der Irak Massenvernichtungswaffen besitze oder bald besitzen werde – wobei diesmal allerdings die "Massenvernichtungswaffe" Gaskammer bzw. Zyklon B nicht erwähnt wurde. Aber wie Israels bekannte Tageszeitung *Ha'aretz* stolz verkündete (Shavit 2003; vgl. Sniegoski 2003):

> *"Der Krieg im Irak wurde von 25 neokonservativen Intellektuellen ausgeheckt, die meisten davon Juden, die Präsident Bush drängen, den Gang der Geschichte zu ändern."*

R: Weil ja, wie wir alle wissen, die Juden in Israel einen präventiven Schutz vor einer Ausrottung mit Massenvernichtungswaffen verdienen – mit oder ohne Gaskammern und Zyklon B, ob diese Bedrohung nun frei erfunden ist oder nicht…

Z: Höre ich da Zynismus heraus? Meinen Sie etwa nicht, dass Juden Schutz vor Vernichtung verdienen?

R: Der Zynismus bezieht sich lediglich auf Fälle, wo eine solche Bedrohung eine reine Erfindung war. Jede Volks- bzw. Religionsgruppe verdient Schutz vor drohender Vernichtung. Juden sind da keine Ausnahme.

Ich will mit dieser Serie von Pressemeldungen lediglich erreichen, dass Sie nicht alles, was die Medien berichten – auch nicht die angesehene *New York Times* – für bare Münze nehmen, insbesondere in Kriegszeiten. Und spätestens seit dem 11. September 2001 leben wir ja ständig in Zeiten des Krieges. Es ist daher nur angebracht, zumindest als Hypothese zu akzeptieren, dass auch nicht alle Behauptungen bezüglich der Ereignisse zwischen 1941 und 1945 vollständig wahr sein müssen. Vielleicht ist es doch möglich, dass gewisse Dinge verdreht, verzerrt, übertrieben, erfunden wurden?

Z: Vielleicht…

R: Um Ihnen zu zeigen, wie Kriegspropaganda funktioniert, habe ich im Anhang das Wortprotokoll eines Berichts der ARD-Sendung Monitor aus dem Jahre 1992 wiedergegeben. Darin wird dargelegt, wie eine US-amerikanische Werbefirma im Auftrag der kuwaitischen Monarchen die sogenannte Brutkastenlüge erfand. Um die USA und vor allem die UNO dazu zu bewegen, einem Krieg gegen den Irak zuzustimmen, wurde getestet, auf welche Gräuelmeldung Zuschauer am besten reagieren. Ergebnis: Auf den grausamen Mord an Babys. Daraufhin wurde die Lüge erfunden, irakische Soldaten hätten in Kuwait systematisch Babys aus Brutkästen gerissen und ermordet. Eine "Zeugin" wurde als Schauspielerin mit dieser Lüge präpariert, die schließlich vor dem Menschenrechts-Ausschuss des UN-Sicherheitsrats auftrat und mit Tränen in den Augen über diese erfundenen irakischen Gräuel berichtete. Diese Aussage war eines der Schlüsselereignisse, welche die UNO schließlich dazu bewegten, einer amerikanischen Invasion zuzustimmen.

Behalten Sie dies bitte im Hinterkopf, wenn wir in einer späteren Vorlesung auf ähnliche Aussagen über grausame Morde an Babys stoßen.

Hinzufügen könnte ich dem noch die Lügen, welche die US-Regierung in den Jahren nach den Ereignissen vom 11. September 2001 bezüglich Massenvernichtungswaffen verbreitet hat, die Saddam Hussein hergestellt und gehortet haben soll, was direkt zum zweiten Krieg der USA gegen den Irak anno 2003 führte, sowie überhaupt die vielen Lügen, die in die Welt gesetzt wurden, um die USA in

einen ewigen "Krieg gegen den Terror" zu treiben. Dies hier zu diskutieren würde uns aber zu weit vom Thema abbringen. Als seriösen Ausgangspunkt für Ihre eigenen Recherchen in dieser Sache darf ich hier aber die Webseite der Architekten und Ingenieure für 9/11-Wahrheit empfehlen (www.ae911truth.org).

Angesichts dieser Fakten sollten wir uns alle immer wieder an die alte Weisheit erinnern: die Wahrheit ist immer das erste Opfer eines jeden Krieges. Es ist überraschend, dass so viele Menschen diese Plattitüde zurückweisen, wenn es um den schlimmsten aller Kriege geht, den Zweiten Weltkrieg. Gerade weil dies der brutalste aller bisher geführten Kriege war, ist es nur allzu wahrscheinlich, dass in ihm die Wahrheit öfter vergewaltigt und mit Füßen getreten wurde als in jedem anderen Krieg. Und ich meine damit nicht etwa ausschließlich den Holocaust, der nur ein Ereignis dieses Krieges war, sondern den gesamten Krieg. In diesen Vorlesungen will ich mich aber auf den Holocaust beschränken.

1.5. Schon ein Toter ist einer zu viel

Z: Sie haben nun dargelegt, dass die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl viele Jahrzehnte lang nach dem Kriege eher einen mystischen bzw. symbolischen Ursprung hatte als einen auf Bevölkerungsstatistiken ruhenden. Aber sämtliche anerkannte Autoritäten auf diesem Gebiet bestehen doch darauf, dass sich die Opferzahl des Holocaust tatsächlich auf sechs Millionen beläuft. Meinen Sie etwa, dass die alle falsch liegen?

R: Die Opferzahl will ich in der Tat als Nächstes besprechen.

Z: Aber spielt das überhaupt eine Rolle? Selbst wenn nur eine Million oder gar wenn nur 10.000 Juden umgebracht worden sind, dann wäre das immer noch ein abscheuliches Verbrechen.

R: Ich möchte sogar noch einen Schritt weiter gehen als Sie: Selbst die nicht zum Tode führenden unrechtsstaatlichen Verfolgungsmaßnahmen des Dritten Reiches waren schon in jeder Hinsicht unakzeptabel. Als Argument gegen die Untersuchung der statistischen Problematik oder des Ob und Wie der Judenvernichtung selbst taugt es jedoch aus drei Gründen nicht.

Zunächst kann dieser Einwand deshalb nicht befriedigen, da gerade die Zahl der Opfer seit Jahrzehnten als sakrosankt gilt. Käme es auf die Anzahl der Opfer nicht an, so müsste sie nicht als gesellschaftliches, ja strafrechtliches Tabu geschützt werden, wie dies in einer Vielzahl von Staaten der Fall ist. Offenbar steht hinter der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl eben doch mehr als nur die Tatsache, dass sie eine Fülle individueller Schicksale beinhaltet: Es geht um ein Symbol, von dem man nicht lassen möchte, da berechtigte Zweifel an der Zahl schnell zu unerwünschten Zweifeln an weiteren Aspekten des Holocaust führen können. Es ist geradezu irrational, dass einerseits diejenigen, die die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl anzweifeln, gesellschaftlich oder gar strafrechtlich geächtet werden, dass sich andererseits aber Justiz und Gesellschaft beim Auftauchen stichhaltiger Argumente gegen die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl plötzlich von der Millionenzahl zurückziehen, sie für unerheblich erklären und auf der Würde schon des ersten Opfers beharren. Ist die Sechs-Millionen-Zahl nun strafrechtliches Richtmaß oder ist sie unerheblich? Sie kann nicht beides zugleich sein.

Vor allem aber kann die moralisch korrekte Wertung, dass bereits ein Opfer eines zu viel ist, prinzipiell kein Einwand gegen eine wissenschaftliche Untersuchung dieses Verbrechens sein. Sowenig ich jedem einzelnen Opfer die Tragik des individuellen Schicksals absprechen möchte, so sehr muss die Wissenschaft jedoch darauf bestehen, dass es immer möglich sein muss, über Zahlen zu diskutieren, weil es nun einmal die Natur der Wissenschaft ist, präzise Antworten zu finden. Was würden wir zum Beispiel von einem Regierungsbeamten denken, der fordern würde, einem Physiker solle unter Strafandrohung verboten werden, die genauen Belastbarkeitswerte des Kühlsystems eines Atomreaktors zu ermitteln, da ja selbst eine große Belastbarkeit keine absolute Sicherheit böte und daher immer noch schlimm wäre? Wenn man einen Physiker derartigen Bedrohungen aussetzte, würde er bald zu falschen Ergebnissen kommen, die dann allerdings zu einer mitunter gigantischen Bedrohung von Menschenleben ausarten können.

Wenn Historiker geächtet oder strafrechtlich verfolgt werden, weil ihre Forschungsergebnisse oder gar bereits ihre Fragestellungen als unmoralisch angesehen werden, dann müssen wir logischerweise annehmen, dass die Ergebnisse solch verzerrter Geschichtswissenschaft wahrscheinlich unzuverlässig sind. Und da unser Geschichtsbild direkten Einfluss auf die Politik unserer Regierenden hat, muss ein falsches Geschichtsbild notwendigerweise auch zu einer falschen Politik führen. Es ist die Schlüsselfunktion und Hauptverantwortlichkeit jeder Wissenschaftsdisziplin, zuverlässige Werte und Ergebnisse zu liefern. Die Prinzipien, die für Naturwissenschaft und Technik als selbstverständlich gelten, kann man in der Geschichtswissenschaft nicht plötzlich aus politischen Opportunitätsgründen aufgeben – es sei denn, man ist bereit, sich intellektuell ins tiefe Mittelalter zurückversetzen zu lassen.

Drittens und abschließend kann die moralisch richtige Wertung, dass bereits ein Opfer eines zu viel sei, kein Grund sein, die Untersuchung eines Verbrechens zu verhindern, dem allgemein in seiner moralischen Verwerflichkeit eine Einzigartigkeit in der Menschheitsgeschichte zugesprochen wird. Ein angeblich einzigartig verwerfliches Verbrechen muss sich zumindest das gefallen lassen, was für jedes andere Verbrechen gilt, nämlich dass es detailliert untersucht wird, ja werden muss. Ich gehe sogar noch weiter: Wer ein einzigartiges Verbrechen postulieren will, muss eine einzigartige Untersuchung des vorgeworfenen Verbrechens akzeptieren, bevor man die Einzigartigkeit als gegeben hin- bzw. annimmt. Würde man dagegen das angeblich einzigartige Verbrechen durch einen Schutzschild der moralischen Entrüstung vor einer Untersuchung zu schützen versuchen, so würde man sich selbst eines einzigartigen Verbrechens schuldig machen, das darin bestünde, die Belastung mit einzigartigen Schuldvorwürfen jeder Kritik und jeder Gegenwehr zu entziehen.

Z: Sie tun gerade so, als habe es in den vielen Gerichtsverfahren zum Holocaust vor allem im Nachkriegsdeutschland keine Möglichkeit für die Angeklagten gegeben, sich sachgemäß zu verteidigen. Aber die bei diesen Verfahren ergangenen Urteile erfolgten doch gerade vor rechtsstaatlichen Gerichten mit allen nur denkbaren Verteidigungsmöglichkeiten.

R: Wir werden auf die Umstände der von Ihnen erwähnten Verfahren später eingehen. Aber ich meinte hier gar nicht in erster Linie die Gerichtsverfahren. Ich

sprach von der Möglichkeit, in der Geschichtswissenschaft zu jedem beliebigen Zeitpunkt neue Sachverhalte vorbringen zu dürfen, selbst wenn sie von der einen oder anderen Seite als entlastend oder belastend empfunden werden. Für dieses Vorbringen neuer oder als neu empfundener Beweise oder Interpretationen darf niemand sozial geächtet oder gar strafrechtlich verfolgt werden. Wenn man einen solchen Ansatz verallgemeinerte, so würde man die Wissenschaftsfreiheit selbst aufheben, also die Freiheit des Menschen, zu zweifeln, zu fragen, und ohne Zwang nach Antworten zu suchen.

1.6. Fehlen sechs Millionen?

Z: Nun aber raus mit der Sprache: Wie viele Juden sind Ihrer Ansicht nach im Holocaust umgekommen?

R: Ich selbst habe dazu keine Primärquellenforschung durchgeführt, verlasse mich daher hier auf andere. Nimmt man sich die über die Verluststatistiken der Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg vorhandene Literatur vor, so fällt zunächst auf, dass es nur zwei ausführliche Monographien zum Thema gibt.

Z: Aber jedes größere Buch über den Holocaust gibt doch Opferzahlen an.

R: Schon, bloß werden die Opferzahlen darin lediglich behauptet, nicht aber bewiesen. Man nehme zum Beispiel die Zahlen im Buch *The Destruction of the European Jews* (dt.: *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*) vom weltweit hoch angesehenen, inzwischen verstorbenen Holocaust-Experten Raul Hilberg (2003, S. 1320) und vergleiche diese mit jenen von Lucy Dawidowicz, einer weiteren Expertin, die in ihrem Buch *The War against the Jews* (dt.: *Der Krieg gegen die Juden 1933-1945*) veröffentlicht wurden. Beide behaupten, im Holocaust seien zwischen fünf und sechs Millionen Juden ermordet worden. Wenn man aber vergleicht, wie beide Autoren diese Opfer den behaupteten Mordstätten zugeordnet haben, so stellt sich heraus, dass sie sich über wenig einig sind, siehe Tabelle 1. Solch eine Tabelle könnte man mit den Zahlen vieler weiterer etablierter Holocaust-Historiker füllen, und deren Zahlen würden genauso wild divergieren. Wie kann es da sein, dass all diese Autoren im Wesentlichen die gleiche Gesamtopferzahl anführen, wenn sie sich über sonst nichts einig sind, und kein einziger von ihnen das von ihm Behauptete mit unanfechtbaren Quellen beweist?

Lassen Sie mich daher nun auf die einzigen zwei Bücher zurückkommen, die sich mit nichts anderem befassen als dem statistischen Thema jüdischer Bevölkerungsverluste in Europa während des Zweiten Weltkriegs.

Tabelle 1: Verteilung der behaupteten Holocaust-Opfer auf Mordstätten

STÄTTE	HILBERG	DAWIDOWICZ[17]
Auschwitz:	1.000.000	2.000.000
Treblinka:	800.000	800.000
Belzec:	435.000	600.000
Sobibór:	150.000	250.000
Chelmno:	150.000	340.000
Majdanek:	50.000	1.380.000
GESAMT LAGER:	2.585.000	5.370.000
Andernorts:	2.515.000	563.000
Gesamt:	5.100.000	5.933.000

[17] Dawidowicz 1975, S. 149, für die einzelnen Lager, Nichtjuden inbegriffen. Die “Holocaust-Summe” (S. 403) umfasst nur Juden, weshalb der berechnete Betrag unter “Andernorts” eigentlich höher sein müsste.

Da gibt es zunächst das 1983 erschienene revisionistische Werk *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums* von Walter N. Sanning alias Wilhelm Niederreiter und sodann das vom Politologen Wolfgang Benz 1991 herausgegebene Sammelwerk *Dimension des Völkermords*. Während Sanning in seinem Werk die Anzahl der ungeklärten Verluste des europäischen Judentums in der Größenordnung von 300.000 ansiedelt, kommt Benz in Übereinstimmung mit der herrschenden Meinung zu einer Verlustziffer von etwa 6 Millionen.

Z: Na großartig! Krasser könnte der Widerspruch nicht sein. Und welches Werk empfehlen Sie?

R: Benz' Werk gilt heute als Standardwerk und stützt sich über weite Bereiche auf wesentlich ausführlicheres Quellenmaterial als Sanning.

Z: Also doch sechs Millionen umgebrachte Juden!

R: Langsam und der Reihe nach. Obwohl das Werk von Wolfgang Benz eindeutig eine Reaktion auf das revisionistische Buch war, findet sich bei Benz nirgendwo eine direkte sachliche Auseinandersetzung mit den von Sanning vorgebrachten Argumenten, und Sanning selbst wird in einer Fußnote lediglich diffamiert.[18]

Z: Das ist aber doch ein erstklassiges Anzeichen unwissenschaftlichen Stils!

R: Richtig, umso mehr, zumal Benz sein Buch gerade herausgab, um revisionistische Thesen zu widerlegen. Wegen dieser Ausblendung revisionistischer Argumente in Benz' Werk blieb nichts anderes übrig, als beide Werke nebeneinander zu stellen und das vorgelegte statistische Material zu vergleichen. Genau das habe ich 1994 getan (Gauss 1994, S. 141-168; Rudolf 2003a, S. 181-213). Ich darf hier nun die wichtigsten Ergebnisse kurz zusammenfassen.

Als Erstes ist festzustellen, dass beide Werke die Opfer des Holocaust völlig anders definieren. Während Sanning versucht, lediglich jene Opfer aufzusummieren, die durch direkte Tötungsmaßnahmen infolge einer nationalsozialistischen Verfolgungspolitik verstarben, summiert Benz alle statistischen jüdischen Bevölkerungsverluste in Europa auf das Konto des Holocaust, also auch die im Waffenrock der Roten Armee gefallenen Juden, die Opfer sowjetischer Deportationsmaßnahmen und Zwangsarbeitslager, die Bevölkerungsverluste infolge natürlicher Sterbeüberschüsse und von Religionsübertritten usw.

Entscheidender aber ist der Umstand, dass Benz über die Frage der Bevölkerungsbewegungen unmittelbar vor, im und nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg keine Untersuchungen anstellt. Gerade hier jedoch verbirgt sich das zentrale Problem unserer statistischen Betrachtung. Der als Exodus bekannt gewordene Auszug der Juden aus Europa vor allem nach Israel und in die USA, der vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg begann, im Jahr 1941 weitgehend unterbrochen wurde und in den Jahren 1945 bis 1947 seinen Höhepunkt erreichte, wird von Benz schlicht ignoriert. Auch das Problem der Wanderungsbewegung der Juden in Osteuropa wird von Benz stiefmütterlich behandelt, so die Frage, wie vielen polnischen Juden die Flucht vor der deutschen Armee gelang – Sanning macht eine Größenordnung von einer Million plausibel – und wie hoch der Anteil der sowjetischen Juden war, die nach dem Kriegsausbruch mit Deutschland in den Jahren 1941 und 1942 durch die Sowjets

[18] Ebenda, S. 558, FN 396: "Der Verf. [Sanning] glänzt durch methodisch unzulässigen Umgang mit dem statistischen Material und ebenso kühne wie nachweislich irrige Kombinationen und Schlüsse." Bewiesen werden diese Vorwürfe aber nicht.

nach Sibirien und anderswohin deportiert wurden.

Z: Stalin hat Juden nach Sibirien deportiert?

R: Oh ja! Die von jüdischen Hilfsorganisationen damals angegebenen, von Sanning zitierten Zahlen schwanken zwischen einer halben und einer ganzen Million, die bei Ausbruch des Krieges mit Deutschland gen Osten deportiert wurden. Stalin selbst hat sich während der "Großen Säuberung" der Jahre 1937 und 1938 massiv gegen die Juden gewandt. Als Beispiel mögen die Daten ethnischer Zugehörigkeit im Führungskader des sowjetischen Terrorapparats NKWD[19] dienen, basierend auf internen NKWD-Akten, wobei ich hier aus Platzgründen nur Russen und Juden wiedergebe (Petrov 2001):

Tabelle 2: Anteil von Juden am NKWD-Führungskader

Nationalität	10.7.34	1.10.36	1.3.37	1.9.38	1.7.39	1.1.40	26.2.41
Russen	31,25%	30,00%	31,53%	56,67%	56,67%	64,53%	64,84%
Juden	38,54%	39,09%	37,84%	21,33%	3,92%	3,49%	5,49%

Z: Aber Juden sind doch Religionszugehörige, nicht Volkszugehörige!

R: Über dieses Thema streiten sich die Juden selbst seit Tausenden von Jahren, und wir werden diese Streitfrage hier nicht beantworten können. Tatsache ist, dass das NKWD Juden als ethnische Gruppe führte, wahrscheinlich, weil die Juden selbst darauf bestanden.

Z: Demnach waren anfangs etwa 40% der führenden Positionen im sowjetischen Terrorapparat von Juden besetzt. Wie hoch war denn der jüdische Bevölkerungsanteil in der Sowjetunion?

R: Vor dem Krieg etwa 4 Millionen auf eine Gesamtbevölkerung von vielleicht 200 Millionen, also 2%.

Z: Ist diese Überrepräsentanz der Juden im Terrorapparat der Ursprung des Mythos vom "jüdischen Bolschewismus"?

R: Ganz richtig,[20] bloß hat es diese Überrepräsentanz bei Kriegsausbruch nicht mehr im früheren Umfang gegeben. Aber zurück zu Benz und Sanning. Gerade bezüglich der jüdischen Bevölkerungsverschiebungen in der Sowjetunion und in Polen, also der Flucht, Evakuierung und Deportation von Juden gen Osten bei Ausbruch des deutsch-polnischen bzw. deutsch-sowjetischen Krieges, glänzt Sannings Untersuchung durch eine Fülle von Material, so dass man sich des Eindrucks nicht erwehren kann, dass Benz dem nichts entgegenzusetzen wusste, so dass er das Thema schlicht unter den Tisch fallen ließ.

Benz' Methode zur Ermittlung der angeblichen Opferzahl kann im Wesentlichen wie folgt zusammengefasst werden: Er ermittelte die Differenz zwischen der Anzahl der Juden aus den jeweils letzten Volkszählungen aller betroffenen Länder vor Kriegsausbruch einerseits und jener aus den ersten Nachkriegs-Volkszählungen andererseits, die aber oft erst einige Jahre nach Kriegsende durchgeführt wurden. Dass inzwischen Millionen von Juden in die USA, nach Israel und anderswohin ausgewandert waren, ignoriert er genauso wie den Umstand, dass insbesondere die Nachkriegs-Bevölkerungsstatistiken der Sowjetunion unzuverlässig

[19] *Narodny Kommissariat Wnutrennich Del* = Volkskommissariat für Inneres, Vorläufer des KGB.

[20] Vgl. dazu vor allem die jüdische Autorin Sonja Margolina 1992; weitaus wissenschaftlicher: Weber 1994a; Strauss 2004; Bieberstein 2002; Solschenizyn 2003; historisch: Kommos 1938; und schließlich Wilton 1920, der während der sowjetischen Revolution Korrespondent für die Londoner *Times* in St. Petersburg war.

sind, zumal in diesem radikal atheistischen Staat jedes religiöse Bekenntnis – ob nun christlich oder jüdisch – zu Verfolgungsmaßnahmen führen konnte. Dass 1959 und 1970 nur knapp über zwei Millionen Menschen in der UdSSR zugaben, Juden zu sein, heißt daher keineswegs, dass nur etwa zwei Millionen Juden den Krieg überlebten, sondern nur, dass nur zwei Millionen es wagten, in einem radikal religionsfeindlichen und in jenen Jahren anti-zionistischen Land zuzugeben, Juden zu sein (siehe Stricker 2008).

Z: Und Benz nimmt diese sowjetischen Statistiken für bare Münze?

R: Ja, ohne ein Wort der Kritik. Wenn man sich die Wortwahl genauer ansieht, so findet man bei Benz die Behauptung, Stalin habe außenpolitisch eine Appeasementpolitik geführt, sei aber von Hitler überfallen worden. Das Klischee vom Überfall auf die friedliebende Sowjetunion kommt direkt aus der kommunistischen Propagandaküche. Irgendwie hat Benz übersehen, dass die UdSSR kurz zuvor halb Polen annektiert, Finnland überfallen und Karelien annektiert, Bessarabien "angegliedert" sowie Estland, Lettland und Litauen verschlungen hatte.

Z: Mit anderen Worten: Benz hat eine auffallend unkritische Haltung gegenüber allem, was Stalin als wahr verkaufen wollte.

R: Dieses Eindrucks kann man sich nicht erwehren. Das mag die seltsame Verhaltensweise von Benz und seinen Koautoren erklären. Lassen Sie mich die zweifelhaften Methoden von Benz an zwei Ländern veranschaulichen: Frankreich und Polen.

Es ist allgemein anerkannt, dass während des Krieges etwa 75.700 Juden aus Frankreich deportiert wurden, die meisten davon direkt nach Auschwitz. Ein französisches Standardwerk, das sich mit dem Schicksal dieser Menschen befasst, stellt fest, dass sich nur etwa 2.500 dieser Juden nach dem Krieg in Frankreich offiziell zurückmeldeten, dass also etwa 97% der Deportierten umgekommen seien (Klarsfeld 1978a). Diese Zahl wurde im Wesentlichen von Benz übernommen.[21]

Z: Heißt das, dass nur jene aus Frankreich deportierten Juden als Überlebende gezählt wurden, die sich nach dem Krieg in Frankreich als Juden zurückmeldeten?

R: Richtig.

Z: Und was ist mit denjenigen, die sich in anderen Ländern niederließen?

R: Sie legen den Finger in die offene Wunde: Der schwedische Bevölkerungsstatistiker Carl O. Nordling wies in einer Studie zu diesem Thema darauf hin, dass die meisten der aus Frankreich deportierten Juden gar keine französischen Juden waren, sondern in der überwiegenden Mehrheit – 52.000 – solche, die vor den Nationalsozialisten nach Frankreich geflohen waren, sei es aus Deutschland, Österreich, der Tschechoslowakei, Polen oder gar den Benelux-Ländern. Die meisten der übrigen Juden hatten zudem erst vor Kurzem die französische Staatsbürgerschaft erworben, was bedeutet, dass die meisten von diesen ebenfalls Flüchtlinge waren (Nordling 1997).

Die französische Kollaborationsregierung in Vichy erklärte sich damit einverstanden, diese Personen, die entweder keine französische Staatsbürgerschaft besaßen oder sie erst kurz zuvor erhalten hatten, aus Frankreich zu entfernen. Die große Masse der französischen Juden selbst wurde nie deportiert. Nun die Preisfrage: Was meinen Sie, wie viele dieser nicht-französischen Juden wohl nach Kriegsende

[21] Benz (1991, S. 127) bezieht sich auf Klarsfeld 1978a, wenngleich seine Opferzahl etwas höher ist.

nach Frankreich zurückgekehrt sein werden und sich dort offiziell als Juden zurückgemeldet haben, nachdem sie unter tatkräftiger Mithilfe der Franzosen nur wenige Jahre zuvor nach Auschwitz geschickt worden waren?

Z: Palästina und die USA waren da wohl attraktivere Ziele.

R: Für die meisten sicherlich. Jedenfalls war Frankreich ja nicht das Zuhause der meisten dieser aus Frankreich deportierten Juden. Warum hätten sie also dorthin zurückkehren sollen? Dementsprechend ist die Methode, mit der Benz die Opferzahl in Frankreich bestimmt, extrem fragwürdig.

Z: Meinen Sie also, dass die meisten dieser Juden tatsächlich überlebten?

R: Das ist damit nicht gesagt. Das Schicksal der aus Frankreich deportierten Juden lässt sich anhand der Auschwitzer Sterbebücher einigermaßen erhellen. Das sind Dokumente der damaligen Lagerleitung, in die alle im Lager registrierten Häftlinge eingetragen wurden, die dort verstorben waren. Einige der darin enthaltenen Daten wurden veröffentlicht (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Obwohl diese Bücher nicht lückenlos erhalten sind – die Serie bricht Ende 1943 ab –, geben sie dennoch Aufschluss über das Schicksal eines großen Teils dieser Juden. Demnach starb ein erschreckend großer Teil dieser Juden an einer im Frühling 1942 ausgebrochenen Fleckfieberepidemie. Die nach Ausbruch dieser Epidemie deportierten Juden wurden mehrheitlich dann nicht mehr im Lager registriert, wahrscheinlich weil das Lager mit seinem damaligen katastrophalen Hygienezustand nicht in der Lage war, weitere Häftlingsmassen aufzunehmen, so dass die nach Auschwitz geschickten Juden von dort aus gleich weiter nach Osten oder in andere Lager deportiert wurden (Aynat 1994 & 1998b).

Z: Was ist denn die Gesamtzahl der in diesen Sterbebüchern verzeichneten Opfer?

R: Etwa 69.000. Allerdings sind darin die frühen Monate des Lagers sowie das Jahr 1944 und der Besetzungsmonat Januar 1945 nicht enthalten.

Z: Das wären dann extrapoliert vielleicht zusammen 120.000 Opfer? Das ist ja nur ein Bruchteil der heute allgemein behaupteten Zahl von rund einer Million jüdischer Auschwitz-Opfer.

R: Vorsicht! Die Sterbebücher enthalten nur die Sterbefälle registrierter Häftlinge! Die angeblich direkt in die Gaskammern geführten Häftlinge sollen ja nie registriert worden sein und können, wenn dies zutrifft, in den Sterbebüchern also gar nicht auftauchen. Aber wir wollen dieses Spezialthema auf einen späteren Zeitpunkt verschieben.

Lassen Sie mich nun ein letztes Beispiel Benzscher Inkompetenz ansprechen, nämlich Polen. Neben der Sowjetunion war Polen damals das Land mit der größten jüdischen Bevölkerung in der Welt. Laut der Volkszählung von 1931 waren es etwa 3,1 Millionen. Zur Ermittlung der Opferzahl macht Benz dreierlei: Erstens erhöht er die Ausgangszahl, indem er annimmt, die polnischen Juden hätten bis September 1939 einen ähnlichen Bevölkerungszuwachs zu verzeichnen gehabt wie die christliche Bevölkerung Polens, weshalb er 3,45 Mio. Juden bei Kriegsausbruch ansetzt. Zweitens nimmt er an, dass alle Juden, die im später deutsch besetzen Teil lebten, bei Kriegsausbruch auch dort verharrten. Somit kommt er auf eine Zahl von etwa zwei Millionen polnischen Juden im deutschen Herrschaftsbereich (Benz 1991, S. 443). Zur Ermittlung der Opferzahl zieht er davon die Anzahl jener Juden ab, die 1945 angeblich noch in Polen anwesend waren, nämlich etwa

200.000 (ebd., S. 492f.). Nun die Frage an Sie: Was ist an dieser Methode zweifelhaft?

Z: Woher weiß Benz, wie viele Juden sich im radikal antisemitischen Polen nach dem Krieg noch als Juden zu erkennen gaben?

R: Genau: Die wirkliche Zahl könnte weit höher gelegen haben. So registrierten die alliierten Besatzungsmächte in den ersten Nachkriegsjahren die Ankunft von 5.000 polnischen Juden wöchentlich(!) allein in den westdeutschen Besatzungszonen (Jacobmeyer 1977, S. 125), und ein Zeitungsbericht der United Press (UP) vom 15. Februar 1946 führte aus, es gebe immer noch 800.000 Juden im Nachkriegspolen, die auszuwandern wünschten (Keesings… 1948, S. 651B). Allerdings erwähnt der von UP zitierte Bericht des Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry nur eine "geschätzte" Zahl von 80.000 Juden mit dem Vorbehalt, dass "es unmöglich ist, genaue Statistiken zu beschaffen" (Anglo-American… 1946). UP hat daher diese Zahl wohl falsch wiedergegeben, was erneut darlegt, dass Medienberichte und Meldungen von Nachrichtenagenturen nicht unbedingt zuverlässig sind. Was könnte sonst noch mit Benz' Ansatz nicht stimmen?

Z: Benz ignoriert die Möglichkeit, dass viele polnischen Juden vor der deutschen Armee nach Osten flohen.

R: Genau. Und was weiter?

Z: Polen wurde 1945 doch massiv nach Westen verlagert. In jenem Jahr herrschte überall in Europa Chaos. Wie kann man da behaupten, irgendjemand habe 1945 gewusst, wie viele Juden in Polen lebten? Wie definierte man 1945 überhaupt Polen?

R: Guter Einwand. Sind da noch andere? Nein?

Dann lassen Sie mich mal bei der letzten Vorkriegs-Volkszählung von 1931 beginnen. Benz' Methode, bei den Juden ein ähnliches durchschnittliches Bevölkerungswachstum anzusetzen wie bei anderen Volksgruppen, ist falsch. Das Polen der Zwischenkriegszeit war ein Staat, in dem alle nichtpolnischen Minderheiten durch radikale, manchmal pogromartige Verfolgungsmaßnahmen einem ungeheuren Assimilierungs- bzw. Auswanderungsdruck ausgesetzt waren. Das galt gleichermaßen für Deutsche, Weißrussen und Ukrainer wie auch für Juden. Man darf nicht vergessen, dass Polen bis zur sogenannten "Reichskristallnacht" als judenfeindlicher galt als Hitlers Deutschland. Der bundesdeutsche Regierungshistoriker Hermann Graml hat gezeigt, dass seit 1933 jährlich etwa 100.000 polnische Juden aus Polen emigrierten (Graml 1958, S. 80). Es handelte sich dabei primär um die junge, die gebärfähige Bevölkerung. Dementsprechend wird die Zahl polnischer Juden 1939 erheblich unter drei Millionen gelegen haben, wahrscheinlich eher in der Größenordnung von nur zwei Millionen.

Dazu kommt nun die schon erwähnte Flucht insbesondere der Juden vor der deutschen Armee bei Kriegsausbruch. Während Benz von etwa 300.000 geflohenen Juden ausgeht, weist Sanning nach, dass damals jüdische Hilfsorganisationen von 600.000 bis 1.000.000 von Stalin nach Sibirien deportierten polnischen Juden berichteten. Alles in allem gelangt Sanning zu dem Schluss, dass 1939 nur etwa 750.000 polnische Juden unter deutsche Herrschaft kamen (Sanning 1983, S. 39-46). Das sind 1.250.000 weniger als bei Benz. Sie sehen also, wie einfach es ist, Opferzahlen zu maximieren.

Das muss hier genügen, um nur einige der methodischen Schwächen von Benz' Werk aufzuzeigen.

Z: Wir wissen nun immer noch nicht, wie viele Juden Ihrer Ansicht nach im Holocaust umkamen. Aber ich habe den Eindruck, sie neigen dazu, eher Sanning zu glauben als Benz.

R: Aufgrund seiner beschränkten Auswertung von Archivquellen und weil es bereits fast drei Jahrzehnte alt ist, halte ich Sannings Buch für aktualisierungsbedürftig. Ich neige daher dazu, ihm in der Tendenz Recht zu geben, die Frage nach der exakten Zahl aber offen zu lassen. Dafür bedarf es schlicht weitergehender Forschungen kritischer Wissenschaftler, die auch die Veröffentlichung missliebiger Ergebnisse nicht scheuen.

Z: Aber gibt es nicht Listen mit den Namen von sechs Millionen Holocaust-Opfern?

R: Das israelische Holocaust-Forschungszentrum Yad Vashem stellt seit Jahrzehnten eine solche Liste zusammen. Sie umfasst laut Aussage der diesem Thema gewidmeten Webseite zurzeit angeblich etwa 4½ Millionen Namen, wobei die meisten Namen aus Einsendungen Dritter stammen.[22]

Z: Diese 4½-Millionen-Zahl von deren Startseite ist aber veraltet. Die Datenbank enthält schon viel mehr Namen. Als ich am 19. Mai 2017 bei "Advanced Search" unter "Victim's Fate" alle drei Möglichkeiten auswählte, erhielt ich insgesamt 7.338.596 Resultate. Unter "Refine Your Search" wurden folgende Kategorien aufgelistet:

ermordet	4.948.740
nicht angegeben	1.917.691
vermutlich ermordet	332.304
Im Militärdienst getötet	116.894
Jenseits der NS-besetzten Gebiete umgekommen	22.964

Demnach gibt es fast fünf Millionen Einträge in der Datenbank, in denen jemand als ermordet bezeichnet wird, jedoch wurde der Text auf der Startseite nicht aktualisiert.

Interessant ist übrigens, dass sich die Einträge in den letzten Jahren verändert haben. Sortiert man die im Internet-Archiv[23] archivierten Sucherergebnisse alter Yad-Vashem-Daten nach Datum, sieht man, dass der Status von Leuten, über deren Verbleiben nichts Näheres bekannt ist, vor ein paar Jahren noch gewöhnlich "ermordet/umgekommen" lautete. Schaut man unter der gleichen "itemId" in der heutigen Datenbank nach, lautet der Status schlicht "ermordet".

R: Es lohnt sich in der Tat, sich diesen saloppen Umgang mit dem statistischen Material etwas genauer anzuschauen.

Die Webseite zu dieser Datenbank hat eine Liste von Fragen und Antworten, die etwas Licht auf die Aussagekraft dieser Liste wirft.[24] So gelten neben den offenkundigen Opfern des Holocaust auch solche als Opfer, die als Folge bewaffneten Widerstands starben, die bis zu sechs Monate nach der Befreiung starben (bis Ende Oktober 1945) sowie Juden, die während Flucht, Deportation und Evakuierun-

---

[22] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/index.html? (Zugriff am 18.11.2016).

[23] https://web.archive.org/web/*/db.yadvashem.org/names/nameDetails.html?itemId=* (Zugriff am 18.11.2016).

[24] http://www.yadvashem.org/archive/hall-of-names/database/faq (Zugriff am 18.11.2016).

gen vor den vorrückenden deutschen Streitkräften umkamen. (Antwort auf die Frage "Wie definieren sie ein Schoah-Opfer?") Zur Frage des Ursprungs der Namen gibt Yad Vashem drei Hauptquellen an: Ein Großteil stammt aus Einsendungen von Überlebenden, Familienmitgliedern und Freunden; ein weiter Teil stammt aus örtlichen Projekten zur Feststellung der Identität von Juden, die vor dem Kriege an bestimmten Orten lebten. Ein letzter Teil stammt aus offiziellen, zumeist deutschen Dokumenten der Kriegszeit.

Auf die Frage, ob jeder in der Datenbank enthaltene Name sich auf ein Opfer bezieht, das zweifellos ermordert wurde, lautet die Antwort lakonisch:

> *"Nein. Die Datenbank basiert auf Tausenden verschiedener Quellen. Yad Vashem Experten haben jede Quelle analysiert und haben zwischen Quellen unterschieden, die von Mord berichten, Quellen, die mit hoher Wahrscheinlichkeit auf Mord hindeuten (vermutlich ermordet), und Quellen ohne direkten Bezug auf Mord.*
>
> *Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass ein Teil der Individuen, deren Namen nur in Quellen der dritten Kategorie auftauchen, also ohne direkten Bezug auf Mord, zu einem späteren Zeitpunkt ermordet wurden, aber das kann aufgrund der zurzeit erhältlichen Dokumentation nicht festgestellt werden."*

Z: Aber es geht doch gar nicht bloß um Mord. Deren großzügige Definition von Holocaustopfern umfasst doch auch solche, die zwar gestorben sind, nicht aber ermordet.

R: Mehr noch. Bloß weil ein Verwandter oder Freund behauptet, jemand sei ermordet worden, wird der Mord dadurch keineswegs zur Gewissheit. Welche fragwürdige Methode Yad Vashem anwendet, ergibt sich aus der Antwort auf eine Frage zum Ghetto Lodz:

> *"Die von der Organisation ehemaliger Bewohner von Lodz in Israel zusammengestellte Liste enthält etwa 240.000 Personeneinträge. Es ist bekannt* [woher?]*, dass die überwiegende Mehrheit der im Ghetto von Lodz eingesperrten Juden letztlich ermordet wurden, aber die Redakteure dieser Liste haben nicht zwischen jenen unterschieden, die ermordet wurden, und jenen, die überlebt haben. Wegen dieser Beschränkung der Liste als solches ist es unmöglich, mit auch nur annähernder Gewissheit zu sagen, welche der Personen auf der Liste nicht ermordet wurden, weshalb neben jedem Namen die Anmerkung 'vermutlich ermordet" erscheint. Die Namen jener, von denen wir dokumentarischen Nachweise haben, dass sie tatsächlich überlebten, erscheinen momentan nicht in der Datenbank.*
>
> *Falls Sie den Namen eines Ghettoinsassen finden und wissen, dass er oder sie überlebte, so füllen Sie bitte ein Meldeformular für Schoah-Überlebende aus. Damit helfen Sie uns, zwischen den Namen Ermordeter und Überlebender auf der Liste zu unterscheiden."*

R: Diese Methode lässt sich wie folgt zusammenfassen: Man geht anfangs davon aus, dass alle Juden im Zugriffsbereich Hitlers "vermutlich" dessen Mordopfer wurden. Man sammelt dann alle Namen, die einem auf welche Weise auch immer über den Weg laufen, und streicht dann aus dieser Liste jene, von denen man dokumentarischen oder anekdotischen Nachweis erhält, dass sie überlebt haben.

Z: Das läuft ja wohl auf eine Beweislastumkehr hinaus.

R: Richtig.

Z: Kann denn jeder bei Yad Vashem die Daten angeblicher Opfer einreichen?

R: Ja. Hier sind die Formulare: www.yadvashem.org/downloads. Wie summarisch

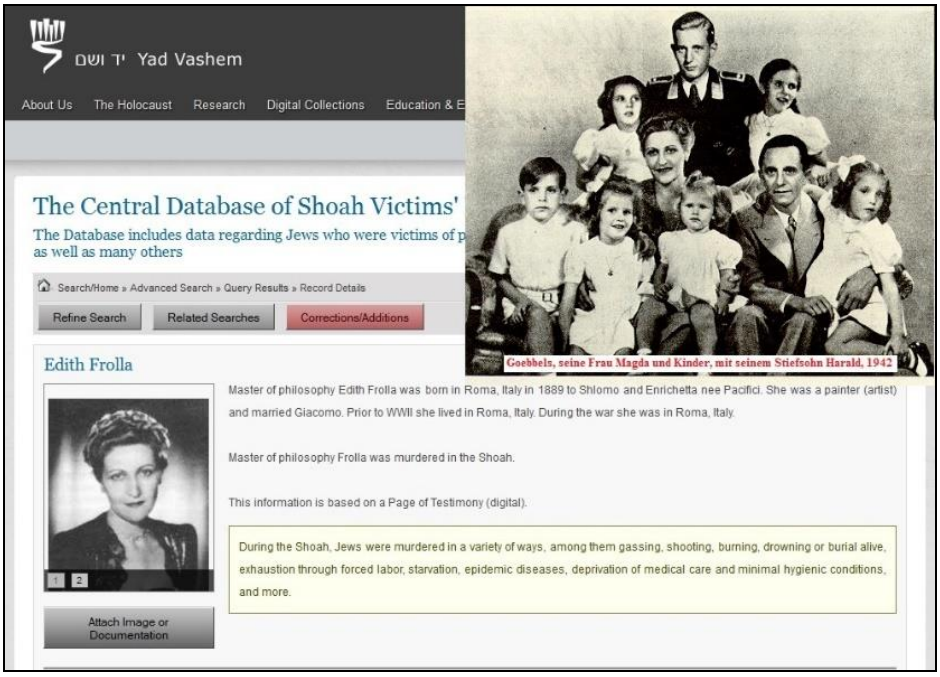

Abb. 9: *Magda Goebbels in der Opferdatenbank von Yad Vashem*

das ablaufen kann, machte Yad Vashem mit einem Fall deutlich, bei dem ein Bewohner eines Ortes einfach alle vor dem Krieg in seiner Gegend lebenden Juden als Opfer meldete, und zwar mit folgender Begründung:[25]

"Nach dem Krieg bemerkte er, dass kein Jude in seine Heimatregion zurückgekehrt war."

Z: Wird da irgendwie kontrolliert, ob die Angaben auch richtig sind? Immerhin könnte es ja sein, dass die vermissten Juden inzwischen in den USA, in Israel oder anderswo leben.

R: Yad Vashem behauptet wie oben zitiert, dass Experten jede Quelle analysiert haben. Doch wie gut diese Analyse ist, wird durch einige Stichproben aufgezeigt. Boisdefeu hat eine Anzahl von Einträgen in dieser Datenbank geprüft und hat dabei einige fehlerhafte Daten entdeckt: viele Personen sind mehrfach aufgeführt; ganze Personengruppen wurden ohne Beweis für ihr Ableben hinzugefügt; in einer Anzahl von Fällen konnte sogar nachgewiesen werden, dass die aufgeführten Personen den Krieg überlebt hatten (Boisdefeu 2009, S. 46-50, 133-136; 2017a&b). Carlo Mattogno wies ebenso nach, dass Überlebende in dieser Opferdatenbank enthalten sind, manche von ihnen sogar doppelt (2013b; 2017b).

Womöglich aufgrund dieser peinlichen Enthüllungen gestaltete Yad Vashem vor Kurzem seine entsprechende Webseite um und gibt inzwischen in seiner Frage- und Antwort-Webseite offen zu, dass es viele Doppel- und Mehrfacheinträge gibt, und dass man bis zum Beweis des Gegenteils praktisch alle Namen, die bekannt werden, als Opfer aufführt.

[25] www.yadvashem.org/about_yad/magazine/data3/whats_in_a_name.html (Frühling 2005, jetzt entfernt; jetzt: https://archive.fo/ffL88; Zugriff am 19.5.2017).

Z: Das ist ein klarer Fall von Befangenheit: Die gehen von Anfang an von dem aus, was sie erst beweisen müssen, und dann manipulieren sie die Vorgehensweise derart, dass die Ausgangsthese zwangsweise bewiesen wird.

R: Richtig, aber der Hammer kommt erst noch: Um das Fehlen jedweder effektiven Kontrolle eingehender Anträge nachzuweisen, sandte ein italienischer Revisionist ein Foto der Ehefrau von Joseph Goebbels an Yad Vashem mit folgenden Daten (Olodogma 2015, 2017):

1) Name: Edith Frolla (ein Anagram von Adolf Hitler)
2) Geburtstag: 20. April 1889 (wie Adolf Hitler)
3) Beruf: Maler (wie Adolf Hitler)
4) Wohnort: Rom, Via della Lungara 29 (die Anschrift des Gefängnisses Regina Coeli)
5) Tod: Im Lager Majdanek mittels Kohlenmonoxid ermordert.

Magda Goebbels wurde daraufhin prompt in Yad Vashems Datenbank der Holocaustopfer aufgenommen, siehe Abbildung 9. Freilich wurde der Eintrag inzwischen entfernt (vgl. yvng.yadvashem.org/).

Tabelle 3: Offiziell beurkundete Sterbefälle in deutschen Konzentrationslagern*

Auschwitz	60.056
Bergen-Belsen	6.853
Buchenwald	20.687
Dachau	18.456
Flossenbürg	18.334
Groß-Rosen	10.951
Majdanek	8.831
Mauthausen	78.859
Mittelbau	7.468
Natzweiler	4.431
Neuengamme	5.785
Ravensbrück	3.639
Sachsenhausen	5.014
Stutthof	12.634
Theresienstadt	29.375
Verschiedene	4.704
GESAMT	**296.077**

* Schreiben des Suchzentrums des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes, Stand 1.1.1993.

Z: Das ist nicht gut. Aber welche Kriterien müsste denn eine Liste erfüllen, damit sie Ihren Segen erhält?

R: Yad Vashem müsste Dokumente verlangen, die erstens die Existenz der behaupteten Person am behaupteten Ort belegen und zweitens, dass diese Person auch tatsächlich durch Ereignisse des Holocaust umgekommen ist.

Z: Das ist aber doch ein ziemliches Ding der Unmöglichkeit, wenn man bedenkt, dass die meisten Opfer anonym, ohne Registrierung und ohne Totenschein einfach ermordet und dann verbrannt oder verscharrt wurden.

R: Das ist die gängige Sichtweise, und ich gebe Ihnen Recht, dass man sich bei einem solchen Szenarium in einem Dilemma befindet. Aber einfach nur den ungeprüften Angaben von irgendjemandem zu glauben, der zwar in gutem Glauben handeln mag, aber letztlich über das Schicksal Verschollener gar nichts weiter weiß, ist eben alles andere als glaubwürdig.

Auf ganz andere Weise geht das Suchzentrum des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes in Arolsen vor. Dort werden Sterbefälle in deutschen Lagern nur dann registriert, wenn diese mit unzweifelhaften Dokumenten belegt werden können.

Z: Und zu welcher Opferzahl ist das Rote Kreuz gekommen?

R: Arolsen hat bis 1993 auf Anfragen hin in einem Schreiben eine Auflistung der registrierten Todesfälle in deutschen Lagern vertrieben. Nachdem das Rote Kreuz dafür heftig kritisiert wurde, hat es diese Praxis nachfolgend eingestellt.

Z: Und warum ist es kritisiert worden?

R: Schauen wir uns die Zahlen doch in Tabelle 3 einfach an. Nach dieser Auflistung liegt die Opferzahl bei etwa 300.000 Häftlingen aller Glaubensrichtungen.

Z: Nur 60.000 Opfer in Auschwitz? Und nur 300.000 insgesamt? Wenn das der Gesamtzahl auch nur nahe kommt, dann wäre das eine Sensation!

R: In Deutschland würde eine solche Behauptung eher als Skandal oder gar als Verbrechen empfunden denn als Sensation, und genau aus diesem Grunde wurde das Rote Kreuz auch kritisiert. Aber bevor wir hier zu voreiligen Schlüssen kommen, habe ich dem in Tabelle 4 die Zahlen entgegengestellt, die sich für einige dieser Lager direkt oder indirekt aus den originalen deutschen Lagerdokumenten aus der Kriegszeit ergeben. Man erkennt daraus, dass die Zahlen von Arolsen nur etwa 55% der Angaben der damaligen Lagerverwaltung selbst entsprechen. Das würde bedeuten, dass die Gesamtzahl aller von Arolsen aufgeführten Lager durchaus in der Größenordnung von einer halben Million liegen kann.

Tabelle 4: Dokumentierte Opferzahlen diverser Lager des Dritten Reiches

Daten aus erhaltenen Dokumenten der Lager*		Arolsen 1993
Auschwitz	135.500	60.056
Buchenwald	33.462	20.687
Dachau	27.839	18.456
Majdanek	42.200	8.831
Mauthausen	86.195	78.859
Sachsenhausen	20.575	5.014
Stutthof	26.100	12.634
GESAMT	**371.871**	**204.537**

* Graf, in: Rudolf 2003a, S. 283-309

Man muss aber bedenken, dass Arolsens Liste nicht alle Lager umfasst. Die als reine Vernichtungslager beschriebenen Lager Chelmno, Belzec, Sobibór und Treblinka, in denen ohne Registrierung gemordet worden sein soll und aus denen daher keine Dokumente erhalten sein können, sind genauso wenig aufgeführt wie die Opfer in den verschiedenen Ghettos oder der Massenerschießungen im Osten. Zudem wird für Auschwitz ja ein Massenmord an unregistrierten Juden behauptet, die in diesen Statistiken ebenso wenig auftauchen können. Wie hoch schließlich der Anteil der Juden an diesen Zahlen ist, ist ebenso ungeklärt, wenngleich man davon ausgehen darf, dass Juden die größte Opfergruppe darstellten. Allerdings hat Kollerstrom festgestellt, dass in den Sterbebüchern von Auschwitz mehr Christen eingetragen sind als Juden (2017, S. 83). Das Auschwitz-Museum gibt die in Tabelle 5 aufgeführten Zahlen an.[26]

Z: Das kann aber täuschen. Immerhin haben die Nazis auch zum Christentum konvertierte Juden sowie oft auch Christen mit nur einem jüdischen Elternteil als Juden angesehen und eingesperrt.

Tabelle 5: Religionszugehörigkeit der in den Auschwitzer Sterbebücher geführten Opfer

Katholisch	46,8%
Evangelisch	3,4%
Griechisch-Katholisch	1,6%
Griechisch-Orthodox	3,6%
Christlich insgesamt	55,4%
Jüdisch	42,8%

R: Das ist wohl wahr. Mir ist auch nicht klar, wer bestimmt hat, welcher Religion ein Häftling angehörte. Wenn das auf Selbstangaben beruhte, so mag sogar der eine oder andere Jude versucht haben, sich bei Einweisung als Christ auszugeben, um dadurch Vorteile zu erlangen.

[26] www.auschwitz.org/en/museum/about-the-available-data/death-records/sterbebucher (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

1.7. Holocaust-Überlebende

Z: Warum kommen Ihrer Ansicht nach die von Yad Vashem gesammelten Namen nicht wenigstens der Gesamtopferzahl nahe?

R: Lassen Sie mich das von zweierlei Perspektiven aus beantworten: Aus einer mikroskopischen und aus einer makroskopischen.

Zuerst die mikroskopische Perspektive, nämlich die der Betroffenen. Stellen Sie sich vor, Sie werden mit ihrer Familie deportiert. Bei Ankunft werden die arbeitsfähigen Männer von ihren Familien getrennt und zur Zwangsarbeit in andere Lager verschickt. Frauen mit Kindern werden in Sonderlager verbracht, alte Leute nach dem Geschlecht getrennt und ebenfalls getrennt untergebracht. Je nach Bedarf und Notwendigkeit werden nun diese Menschen wiederholt in andere Lager überstellt und bei Kriegsende auf die schrumpfende Zahl der noch nicht von den Alliierten besetzten Lager verteilt.

Alle jene, die diese Behandlung überleben, enden schließlich in irgendwelchen Nachkriegslagern, von wo aus sie in alle Welt verstreut werden. Manche behalten ihren Nachnamen bei, die meisten sind es jedoch satt, sofort als Juden erkannt zu werden, und nehmen in ihrer neuen Heimat einen neuen Namen an: Einen spanischen in Südamerika, einen englischen in den USA, oft einen hebräischen in Israel.

Nun die Frage: wie finden die Angehörigen dieser Menschen unter solchen Umständen heraus, wo ihre Verwandten geblieben sind?

Z: Das ist fast ein Ding der Unmöglichkeit. Aber heute mit Hilfe des Internets sollte man da doch etwas machen können.

R: Es ist sicher leichter als während der ersten fünf Nachkriegsjahrzehnte, doch kommt nun die zusätzliche Schwierigkeit hinzu, dass die zweite Nachkriegsgeneration oft erst herausfinden muss, was für Vorfahren sie überhaupt hatte, nach denen sie suchen muss.

Doch lassen Sie mich hier auf einige sporadisch in örtlichen Zeitungen erscheinende Meldungen hinweisen, wo berichtet wird, wie eine vom Holocaust zerrissene Familie auf wunderbare Weise wieder zusammenfand: Verwandte, die voneinander glaubten, sie alle seien vernichtet worden, fanden sich entweder durch emsige Suchtätigkeit oder mit viel Glück wieder. Dazu ein Beispiel aus einer Tageszeitung in den USA:[27]

> *"Einst lebten die Steinbergs in einem kleinen jüdischen Dorf in Polen. Das war vor Hitlers Todeslagern. Nun hat sich eine mächtige Gruppe von über 200 Überlebenden und ihren Nachfahren hier gefunden, um gemeinsam an einer speziellen viertägigen Feier teilzunehmen, die passenderweise am Tag des Danks ('Thanksgiving day') begann. Verwandte kamen am Donnerstag aus Kanada, Frankreich, England, Argentinien, Kolumbien, Israel und aus wenigstens 13 Städten der USA. 'Es ist phantastisch', sagte Iris Krasnow aus Chicago. 'Hier sind fünf Generationen vereint, vom drei Monate alten Kleinkind bis zum Fünfundachtzigjährigen. Die Leute weinen vor Glück und erleben einen wunderbaren Augenblick. Es ist fast wie eine*

[27] "Miracle meeting as 'dead' sister is discovered", *State-Times* (Baton Rouge), 24.11.1978, S. 8; siehe auch *Jewish Chronicle*, 6.5.1994; "Miracles still coming out of Holocaust", *St. Petersburg Times*, 30.10.1992; "Piecing a family back together", *Chicago Tribune*, 29.6.1987; *San Francisco Chronicle*, 25.11.1978, S. 6; *Northern California Jewish Bulletin*, 16.10.1992; vgl. M. Weber 1993a.

Versammlung von Flüchtlingen aus dem Zweiten Weltkrieg.'"

R: Ein weiterer, recht ironischer Fall ereignete sich 1992 während einer Fernsehsendung in den USA, bei der der jüdische Revisionist David Cole im Brennpunkt stand. Während der Sendung wurde Cole mit dem Holocaust-Überlebenden Ernest Hollander konfrontiert. Durch diesen Auftritt erfuhr Ernests Bruder Zoltan, dass sein Bruder noch lebte, wie auch umgekehrt. Beide Brüder hatten 50 Jahre lang geglaubt, dass der jeweils andere ermordet worden war (Weber 1993a).

Z: Aber das sind doch Einzelfälle!

R: Ja und nein. Vor kurzem richtete Yad Vashem eine eigene Webseite ein mit dem Titel "Verbindungen und Entdeckungen" ("Connections and Discoveries"), die Überlebenden und deren Nachfahren dazu dient, "mehr darüber herauszufinden, was ihren Familien und Freunden widerfuhr, die während des Holocaust unter der Herrschaft der Nazi lebten." Dort lesen wir:[28]

"Seit die Datenbank [der Opfernamen der Schoah] *anno 2004 ins Internet gestellt wurde, hat es Hunderte von Familien gegeben, die mit Verwandten wiedervereinigt wurden oder die Verwandte gefunden haben, mit denen sie im Zuge der Schoah jeden Kontakt verloren hatten. Hier lassen wir Sie an einer Auswahl dieser Geschichten teilhaben, die von Leuten berichten, welche die Schrecken des Holocaust überlebt haben und glaubten, sie seien alleine in der Welt, während Mitglieder ihrer unmittelbaren oder weitläufigeren Familie irgendwo noch lebten und sich nach jedem Bißchen an Information sehnten, um mit ihren verlorenen Angehörigen wieder Kontakt aufzunehmen."*

R: Das ist die Macht des Internets, und hier wurde Yad Vashems Datenbank für einen guten Zweck eingesetzt. Aber das ist offenbar nicht ihr Hauptaugenmerk, obwohl es das meiner Ansicht nach sein sollte. Dies zeigt zunächst, dass mein oben beschriebenes Szenarium tatsächlich in Hunderten von Fällen vorkommt.

Z: Wenn Yad Vashem erfährt, dass Sie deren Aussagen missbrauchen, um den Holocaust zu leugnen, wird man diese Webseite wohl entfernen.

R: Das würde mich nicht überraschen. Für die ist es anscheinend wichtiger, dass ihr Dogma nicht hinterfragt wird, als lebenden Juden zu helfen.

Z: Aber sogar Hunderte von Fällen sind nicht wirklich viele.

R: Es stimmt, dass sogar Hunderte von Fällen recht wenige sind angesichts der Millionen, die betroffen sind. Man stelle sich jedoch vor, was man hätte erreichen können, wenn Yad Vashem von Anfang an andere Prioritäten gehabt hätte, indem vorwiegend die Namen und Geschichten der Überlebenden gesammelt worden wären anstatt die der vermeintlichen Opfer, und indem man systematisch versucht hätte, auseinander gerissene Familien wieder zusammenzuführen. Das ist auch heute immer noch nicht deren Hauptaugenmerk, und inzwischen stirbt die Überlebendengeneration aus.

Abgesehen von den verschwendeten Resourcen von Yad Vashem müssen wir auch bedenken, dass Berichte über wundersame Familienzusammenführungen zumeist nur in lokalen Medien erscheinen. Wer macht es sich zur Aufgabe, alle lokalen Medienarchive nach solchen Berichten zu durchsuchen? Die wenigen hier präsentierten Fälle, über die in den Massenmedien berichtet wurde, sind mir lediglich

[28] www.yadvashem.org/remembrance/names-recovery-project/connections-and-discoveries (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

durch Zufall zur Kenntnis gelangt. Eine systematische Untersuchung gibt es dazu anscheinend nicht. Und weiter: Über wie viele solcher tatsächlich stattfindenden wundersamen Familienzusammenführungen bzw. das Auffinden vermisst geglaubter Verwandter wird überhaupt in den Medien berichtet? Zudem: Wie hoch ist die Wahrscheinlichkeit, dass es angesichts der oben dargelegten Schwierigkeiten tatsächlich zu so einer Auffindung Vermisster kommt? Oder anders ausgedrückt: Wie viele untereinander unbekannte Überlebende muss es geben, damit einige davon a) sich zufällig finden, b) über diese Familie ein Bericht in den Medien erscheint und c) wir von dem Bericht erfahren?

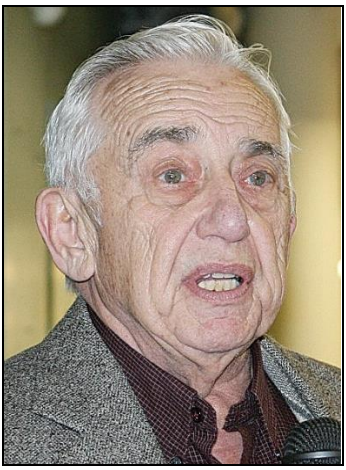

Abb. 10: *Arnold Friedman*

Bezüglich Yad Vashem muss man bedenken, dass die Überlebenden heutzutage älter als 70 oder 80 Jahre alt sind. Wie viele davon a) wissen von der Existenz der Datenbank von Yad Vashem, b) haben Internetzugriff und c) wissen, wie man damit umgeht und wie man eine ausgiebige Suche nach ihren verlorenen Verwandten durchführt? Für die meisten wäre dies eine abschreckende, wenn nicht gar unüberwindliche Herausforderung, es sei denn, ihnen wird von jüngeren Generationen geholfen.

Z: Aber müssen wir nicht davon ausgehen, dass die Holocaust-Überlebenden nach dem Krieg alle Hebel in Bewegung setzten, um Informationen über das Schicksal ihrer Verwandten zu bekommen? Denn wenn Sie Recht haben, dann wäre doch weitaus öfter darüber berichtet worden, dass jüdische Überlebende ihre vermissten Verwandten wiederfanden.

R: Ich halte das für fraglich, und ich darf das mit der Aussage eines prominenten Augenzeugen untermauern, nämlich der von Arnold Friedman. Als er im Jahr 1985 bei einem Strafverfahren als Zeuge für die behaupteten Gräuel in Auschwitz auftrat, beantwortete er (A) die Fragen des Strafverteidigers (F) wie folgt (District Court… 1985, S. 355-450; hier S. 446f.):

"F: Haben Sie je vom internationalen Suchdienst in Arolsen, Westdeutschland, gehört, der, soweit ich weiß, dem Roten Kreuz untersteht? Haben Sie niemals davon gehört?

A: Nein.

F: Haben Sie nie den Versuch unternommen, sich bei Behörden zu erkundigen, um ihre Familie oder einzelne Angehörige nach dem Krieg wiederzufinden?

A: Nein. […]

F: Ich verstehe. Demnach wissen Sie persönlich nichts von dem, was mit Ihrer Familie geschehen ist? Sie wissen nicht, was wirklich aus ihr wurde?

A: Ich habe keine dokumentarischen Belege, nein. […]

F: Stimmen Sie mit mir überein, wenn ich sage: Weil nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg viele Menschen über ganz Europa zerstreut wurden, einige in russischen, andere in amerikanischen oder britischen Besatzungszonen, nahmen viele an, diese Menschen seien tot?

A: Ja.
F: Und Sie kennen den internationalen Suchdienst in Arolsen nicht?
A: Nein."

R: Friedman hat nach dem Krieg also noch nicht einmal versucht, etwas über seine Verwandtschaft herauszufinden.

Z: Aber dieses Einzelbeispiel darf man doch nicht verallgemeinern.

R: Richtig, aber die Möglichkeit besteht eben durchaus, dass viele Überlebende nach dem Krieg selbst dermaßen von der Holocaust-Propaganda überzeugt wurden, dass sie sich erst gar nicht die Mühe machten, Verwandte zu suchen. Es ist hier die Einstellung, die das Verhalten prägt. Yad Vashem ist dafür ein perfektes und prominentes Beispiel. Die sind so darauf erpicht, sechs Millionen Opfer zu zählen und beim Namen zu nennen, dass sie im Verlauf dessen die Lebenden vergessen. Die zwanghafte Überzeugung, dass ohnehin fast alle starben, eine Suche daher sinnlos ist, hat die meisten Überlebenden anscheinend davon abgehalten, es auch nur zu versuchen, und das ist wahrlich tragisch.

Z': Da wir schon von Einzelbeispielen sprechen, sei hier erwähnt, dass der älteste Mann der Welt anno 2016 ein "Auschwitz-Überlebender" war (Yaron 2016, AP 2016). Die statistische Wahrscheinlichkeit, dass der älteste Mann der Welt ausgerechnet jener Bevölkerungsgruppe angehört, die zu Millionen ausgerottet wurde und deren Überlebende zu Millionen schwer misshandelt worden sein sollen, ist nicht gerade groß.

R: Richtig, aber wie gesagt, aus Einzelfällen sollte man keine allgemeinen Schlussfolgerungen ziehen.

Die Frage, wie viele jüdische Familien damals dauerhaft auseinandergerissen wurden und fälschlich voneinander glaubten, umgekommen zu sein, kann letztlich nur mit der makroskopischen Betrachtungsweise zumindest annähernd beantwortet werden, also einem weltweiten statistischen Überblick über die Holocaust-Überlebenden.

Informationen der in Israel ansässigen offiziellen Organisation *Amcha* zufolge, die sich der Fürsorge von Holocaust-Überlebenden widmet, gab es von diesen im Sommer 1997 weltweit noch zwischen 834.000 und 960.000. *Amcha* definiert einen *Holocaust-Überlebenden* wie folgt (Mishkoff 1997, Spanic 1997):

"*Jeder Jude, der zu einer Zeit in einem Land lebte, als dieses: – unter Nazi-Herrschaft; – unter Nazi-Besatzung; – unter der Herrschaft von Nazi-Kollaborateuren stand, sowie jeder Jude, der aufgrund einer solchen Herrschaft oder Besetzung floh.*"

Z: Das ist eine sehr großzügige Definition für einen Überlebenden. Demnach wären also auch all jene Juden, die zwischen 1933 und der Zeit der Masseninternierungen, also bis etwa 1941 aus Deutschland auswanderten, Überlebende, genauso wie auch alle Juden, die vor der deutschen Armee gen Osten flohen.

R: Richtig. Auf diese Weise maximiert man die Zahl der Betroffenen, was insbesondere dann lukrativ sein kann, wenn man für diese Überlebenden Wiedergutmachung fordert.

Z: Heißt das, dass Sie die Zahlen für übertrieben halten?

R: Lassen Sie es mich so ausdrücken: Im Jahr 1998, also ein Jahr nach den Zahlenangaben von *Amcha*, verkündete Rolf Bloch, jüdischer Chef des Schweizer Holo-

caust-Fonds, dessen Aufgabe es war, Gelder für jüdische Holocaust-Überlebende von Schweizer Banken auszuhandeln, dass es noch mehr als 1.000.000 Holocaust-Überlebende gebe (*Handelszeitung* (Schweiz), 4.2.1998); im Jahr 2000 berichtete das Büro des israelischen Ministerpräsidenten, es gebe noch fast eine Million Überlebende (Finkelstein 2000b); drei Jahre danach stieg diese Zahl sogar noch weiter an auf 1.092.000 – falls wir dem israelischen Professor Sergio DellaPergola Glauben schenken (DellaPergola 2003, S. 6).

Z: Die Zahl könnte also politisch bzw. finanziell motiviert sein.

R: Die Zahl der Überlebenden ist nicht ohne psychologische Bedeutung für die deutsch-jüdischen Beziehungen.[29] Die interessante Frage ist nun die: Wenn es im Jahr 2000 etwa eine Million Holocaust-Überlebende gab, wie viele Überlebende gab es dann im Frühjahr 1945?

Z: Sehr viel mehr, nehme ich an, da ja die Mehrheit in der Zwischenzeit eines natürlichen Todes gestorben sein muss.

R: Man kann diese Zahl statistisch ziemlich genau berechnen, wenn man die Altersverteilung der im Jahr 2000 noch lebenden Überlebenden kennt. Lebensversicherungen haben für bestimmte Menschengruppen recht exakte Lebenserwartungsdaten, aus denen sich die Stärke einer Personengruppe zurückberechnen lässt. Leider fehlen uns genaue Angaben über die Altersverteilung der Holocaust-Überlebenden, wenngleich uns einige Eckdaten bekannt sind. In einer anderen Arbeit habe ich detaillierte Berechnungen dazu vorgenommen, und zwar jeweils von verschiedenen Altersverteilungen ausgehend. Das Ergebnis dieser Berechnungen lautet, dass es 1945 zwischen 3,5 Millionen und 5 Millionen Holocaust-Überlebende gab (Rudolf 1997a, 1998b, 2003a, S. 209ff.).

Z: Von insgesamt wie vielen Juden?

R: Wenn man alle Juden zählt, die je in Gegenden lebten, die später unter NS-Herrschaft gelangten, so wären das maximal etwa 8 Millionen Juden (Sanning 1983, S. 243).

Z: Demnach fehlen 3 bis 4,5 Millionen Juden.

R: Maximal.

Z: Immer noch eine erschreckende Zahl.

R: Wovon allerdings ein nicht unerheblicher Teil gar nicht auf das Konto des NS-Regimes geht, etwa diejenigen Juden, die in Stalins GULag verschwanden oder die als Soldaten oder Partisanen starben, usw. Aber ich möchte hier gar keine definitive Zahl der Überlebenden festlegen, zumal das statistische Ausgangsmaterial für die hier dargelegten Überlegungen zu unsicher und demzufolge die Streubreite unseres Ergebnisses zu groß ist, um darauf sichere Schlussfolgerungen aufzubauen.

Was ich hier aufzeigen wollte, ist, dass es nach dem Krieg potentiell viele Millionen Menschen gab, die in alle Welt zerstreut wurden und von denen die meisten annahmen, dass viele ihre Verwandten umgekommen seien, obgleich wir hier sehen, dass mindestens die Hälfte der Juden, die in Hitlers Herrschaftsbereich kamen oder dort gelebt hatten, überlebten. Die oben zitierten Fälle glücklicher Familienzusammenführungen beruhen also nicht auf einem Wunder, wie die jeweiligen Medienmeldungen glauben machen wollen, sondern auf einer statistisch gesehen recht hohen Überlebenswahrscheinlichkeit. Die von Yad Vashem gesammelten

[29] Beispielsweise: American Jewish Committee 1997; Kirschbaum 1997; Jewish group… 1997a & b.

Namen angeblicher Opfer aufgrund unüberprüfter Meldungen Vermisst-Geglaubter sind daher Makulatur.

Z: Wir wissen jetzt immer noch nicht, wie viele Juden im Holocaust umkamen.

R: Sie werden von mir dazu auch keine definitive Antwort bekommen, denn ich weiß es nicht. Wenn Sie es selbst herausfinden und sich selbst eine Meinung bilden wollen, so rate ich Ihnen, die hier zitierten Werke selbst zu studieren. Alles, was ich hier aufzeigen wollte, ist, dass niemand es so richtig weiß, dass die Behauptung von sechs Millionen Opfern aber mehr als fragwürdig ist. Wenn man das erst einmal verstanden hat, so mag man einsehen, dass tiefer bohrende Fragen nach dem Ob und dem Wie durchaus angebracht sind.

Z: Wenn Sie es schon nicht wissen, was glauben Sie denn?

R: "Glauben" ist hier ein unangebrachtes Wort. Sprechen wir lieber von "für wahrscheinlich halten." Ich meine, dass eine Zahl um eine halbe Million am wahrscheinlichsten ist.

Z: Kann man nicht anhand der bei deutschen Behörden eingereichten Wiedergutmachungsanträge auf die Zahl der Überlebenden schließen?

R: Nur sehr bedingt. Bis Ende 2015 hat die deutsche Regierung insgesamt etwa 73,4 Milliarden Euro an Wiedergutmachung an jüdischen Personen und an den Staat Israel gezahlt.[30] So groß diese Summe auch erscheinen mag, so sollte man bedenken, dass die Deutschen allein im Jahr 2015 zusammen mehr als 70 Milliarden Euro für ihren Auslandsurlaub ausgaben![31] Die Wiedergutmachungszahlungen können ihnen also finanziell gesehen nicht wirklich weh tun.

Nach dem, was aus den veröffentlichten Daten hervorgeht, muss man davon ausgehen, dass inzwischen über fünf Millionen Wiedergutmachungsanträge gestellt wurden; allerdings lässt sich aus den Anträgen nicht entnehmen, ob der Antragsteller Jude ist. Ferner können ganze Gruppen von Menschen (etwa Familien) Sammelanträge stellen, wie auch jeder einzelne mehrere Anträge stellen kann, je nach Art des behaupteten Schadens, wie etwa an Leib und Seele, an Hab und Gut, oder wegen zerstörter Karrierechancen usw. (vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 165f.). Falls die Bundesregierung wollte, so könnte sie womöglich mit etwas genaueren Zahlen aufwarten, aber selbst wenn es sie gibt, werden sie wegen der Gefahr des "Missbrauchs" wohl kaum veröffentlicht.

Z: Und wie sieht es mit den Daten in Enzyklopädien aus? Wenn man da die veröffentlichte Zahl der Juden vor dem Kriege und danach vergleicht…

R: Vor solchen Methoden kann ich nur warnen. Enzyklopädien und andere Nachschlagewerke sind im wissenschaftlichen Sinne nicht als zuverlässige Quelle zu betrachten. Wenn man so argumentierte, würde man von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung gleich mit einer Breitseite von Argumenten angegriffen und lächerlich gemacht werden. Das gleiche gilt auch für Meldungen in irgendwelchen Zeitungen oder Zeitschriften. Journalisten waren schließlich noch nie dafür berühmt, über das von ihnen jeweils behandelte Thema tiefschürfende Kenntnisse zu besitzen.

---

30 http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Deutsche_Wiedergutmachungspolitik#Summe (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

31 https://de.statista.com/themen/65/urlaub/ (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

1.8. Keine endgültigen Wahrheiten

R: Den Begriff "offizielle Geschichtsschreibung", den ich soeben benutzte, dürfte es eigentlich gar nicht geben, denn in einer Demokratie wird der Wissenschaft ja nicht von der Regierung vorgeschrieben, was als wahr gilt. Das wäre ein Kennzeichen totalitärer Staaten. Leider befinden wir uns in vielen Staaten Europas, darunter allen drei deutschsprachigen Ländern, aber in der Lage, dass bei dem hier behandelten Thema ein bestimmtes Geschichtsbild eben doch per Strafgesetz vorgeschrieben ist. In Deutschland verbietet es der Paragraph 130 des Strafgesetzbuches, Völkermordhandlungen des NS-Regimes zu bestreiten. In Österreich untersagt dies der Paragraph 3h des Verbotsgesetzes, und in der Schweiz ist es der Paragraph 261bis des dortigen Strafgesetzbuches. Einige angelsächsische Länder, darunter Kanada und Australien, setzen sogenannte "Menschenrechtskommissionen" ein, um die Redefreiheit unter anderem zu diesem Thema zu beschneiden.

Z: Und das ist auch gut und richtig so!

R: Warum sind Sie dieser Ansicht?

Z: Nach den entsetzlichen Verbrechen, die vom Nationalsozialismus begangen wurden, hat man wahrlich die Pflicht, mit allen Mitteln dafür zu sorgen, dass dergleichen nicht mehr passiert! Wir müssen daher gegen jeden vorgehen, der die Leute auf diese Weise verhetzt oder solche Dinge gutheißt.

R: Aber wir reden hier von rationalen, sachlichen Diskussionen geschichtlicher Fakten oder Behauptungen. Dies hat nichts mit Verhetzung zu tun oder mit dem Gutheißen eines Verbrechens.

Z: Egal welcher Sprachstil verwendet wird, der Revisionismus hat in jedem Fall die Auswirkung, den Nationalsozialismus hoffähig zu machen. Das ist der erste Schritt zu seiner Wiederbelebung. Um das zu verhindern, müssen wir alles in unserer Macht Stehende tun, um zu verhindern, dass die Nazis moralisch entlastet werden.

R: Entschuldigen Sie, aber das ist Unsinn. Selbst wenn die Revisionisten Recht hätten mit ihren Aussagen zum Holocaust, so blieben dadurch viele, wenn nicht gar die meisten der anderen Aspekte von Verfolgung und Tyrannei des Nationalsozialismus unberührt. Was Sie hier vertreten ist eine diktatorische, totalitäre Gedankenkontrolle, mit der Sie allen das aufnötigen wollen, was Sie und die Mehrheit für wahr halten. Die Ironie dabei ist Ihre Aussage, sie würden dies tun, um die Wiederbelebung von Totalitarismus zu verhindern. Merken Sie nicht, dass Sie Ihre eigene Art von Totalitarismus vorbereiten? Der Philosoph Karl R. Popper hat diese Einstellung treffend zusammengefasst (Popper 2005a, Bd. 2, S. 226):

> *"Der Pseudorationalismus ist der unbescheidene Glaube an die Überlegenheit der eigenen intellektuellen Gaben. Er erhebt den Anspruch, eingeweiht zu sein und mit Sicherheit und mit Autorität zu wissen.* […] *Dieser autoritäre Intellektualismus* […] *tritt oft unter dem Namen 'Rationalismus' auf; er ist aber das diametrale Gegenteil von dem, was wir so nennen."*

R: Verschwenden Sie also bitte nicht unsere Zeit mit Ihrem angeblich überlegenem Wissen oder mit dem von jemand anderem.

Z: Aber der Revisionismus kann nicht erwarten, ernst genommen zu werden, da er nur eine Ansammlung abgedroschener pseudowissenschaftlicher Ansichten ist.

R: Pseudowissenschaft ist fingierte Wissenschaft oder gar betrügerische Wissenschaft. In gewisser Weise ist sie das Gegenteil von Wissenschaft. Was die Frage aufwirft: was ist Wissenschaft? Da Sie behaupten, Pseudowissenschaft als solche zu erkennen, können Sie uns sicher eine prägnante Definition für Wissenschaft geben, oder?

Z: Wie wäre es hiermit: Wissenschaft besteht darin, Wissen systematisch zu erfassen, dieses Wissen in verifizierbare und prüfbare Theorien niederzulegen, und dann, diese Theorien der Prüfung auszusetzen.

R: Sehr gut. Und wie finden wir heraus, ob Revisionisten dies tun? Ich würde meinen, indem wir uns deren Arbeiten anschauen, richtig? Das ist genau das, was wir hier machen werden. Danach können wir dann urteilen, ob wir es hier mit richtiger oder fingierter Wissenschaft zu tun haben. Lassen Sie uns diese Frage daher vorerst zurückstellen.

Z: Aber wie kann etwas, das von verwerflichen politischen Motiven getrieben wird, wissenschaftlich sein?

R: Und wer entscheidet, welche Motive verwerflich sind und welche nicht? Und wie wollen Sie überhaupt jemandes Motive herausfinden? Durch Gedankenlesen? Sind wir wieder bei totalitärer Gedankenkontrolle angekommen?

Meine Frage an Sie ist folgende: Was sind Ihre Motive der Bekämpfung des Revisionismus?

Z: Nun, der Kampf gegen Nazis, freilich.

R: Gut. Sind Sie sich bewusst, dass dies ein rein politisches Motiv ist?

Z: Aber meine politischen Motive sind nobel; deren Motive sind es nicht!

R: Und Sie sind derjenige, dies zu entscheiden?

Tatsache ist, dass Wissenschaft Forschungsergebnisse nur dann verwerfen kann, wenn es dafür *wissenschaftliche* Gründe gibt. Außerwissenschaftliche Motive sind unannehmbar. Dies ist eine weitere Eigenschaft wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten, an die Sie sich anscheinend nicht halten wollen. Ein Wissenschaftler darf in seinen Forschungen nicht beeinflusst werden von den Auswirkungen, die seine Ergebnisse auf die moralische Beurteilung einer Person oder eines politischen Systems haben mag. Ein Ergebnis muss genau, in sich schlüssig, von Beweisen gestützt und frei von Widersprüchen sein. Politische Erwägungen sind in diesem Zusammenhang völlig irrelevant.

Ich möchte nun noch die Frage aufwerfen, ob der Holocaust-Revisionismus eine Gefahr für Demokratie und Menschenrechte darstellt, wie das hier von einem Zuhörer formuliert wurde.

Z: Sofern der Revisionismus Ideologien fördert, die die Menschenrechte nicht anerkennen…

R: Einen Augenblick! Halten Sie es für möglich, dass die Behauptungen über deutsche Gräuel Stalin hilfreich waren bei seiner Bekämpfung des nationalsozialistischen Deutschland?

Z: Na, die Entdeckung faschistischer Gräuel hat den antifaschistischen Kampf freilich moralisch gestärkt.

R: Hat dies Stalin geholfen?

Z: Im weitesten Sinne sicher.

R: Demnach fördert bzw. förderte die These, es habe im Nationalsozialismus eine

systematisch-industrielle Menschenvernichtung gegeben, also ein Regime und eine Ideologie, die ohne Zweifel eine Gefahr für Demokratie und Menschenrechte darstellen.

Z: Aber…

R: Oder bezweifeln Sie, dass Stalin und der totalitäre Kommunismus sowjetischer Prägung solche Gefahren darstellen?

Z: Nein…

R: Hier haben wir also ein totalitäres Regime in Russland, das bis zum Jahr 1920, als die NSDAP in Deutschland gegründet wurde, bereits Hunderttausende ermordet hatte. Als Hitler an die Macht gelangte, hatte es bereits Millionen ermordet. Dieses gleiche Regime hatte bereits einige zig Millionen ermordet, als im September 1939 der Krieg zwischen Deutschland und der UdSSR einerseits und Polen andererseits ausbrach. Polen war übrigens damals ein Land, das in der Zwischenkriegszeit seine deutsche, jüdische, ukrainische und russische Minderheit gnadenlos verfolgt und ethnisch gesäubert hatte (Blake 1993). Und weiter: während Hitler nach dem Krieg gegen Polen zunächst nichts weiter tat, griff Stalin Finnland an und raubte dessen östlichen Gebiete. Als Deutschland und Frankreich im Frühjahr 1940 die heiße Phase des Krieges in Westeuropa eröffneten, marschierte Stalin ohne jede Provokation in Estland, Lettland und Litauen ein und annektierte Bessarabien von Rumänien mit brutaler Gewalt. Anstatt jedoch Stalin als die größere Bedrohung für den Weltfrieden und für die gesamte Menschheit anzusehen, was er letztlich war, erklärte die ganze Welt Deutschland den Krieg und unterstützte am Ende Stalin bedingungslos. Zu jener Zeit, und sogar noch im Sommer 1941, war Hitlers Opferzahl nur ein winziger Bruchteil von Stalins Opferzahl. Und heute beträgt die Summe aller Opfer des Kommunismus viele zig Millionen, einschließlich jener in China und auf den Killing Fields von Kambodscha.

Wie kann es da sein, dass der Kommunismus allgemein und Stalin im Besonderen niemals als das absolut Böse dargestellt werden? Und warum werden Kommunisten und andere Linksradikale, die in der orthodoxen Holocaustforschung dominieren, heutzutage überall auf der Welt toleriert, wohingegen Nationalsozialisten mit dem Teufel gleichgesetzt werden? Welche Art von Logik verbirgt sich dahinter? Ich kann Ihnen sagen, welche Logik das ist: überhaupt keine. All dies ist lediglich von irrationalen Gefühlen beherrscht, induziert durch einseitige, verzerrte und falsche geschichtliche Informationen, denn objektiv betrachtet gibt es keine gerechtfertigten rationalen Argumente dafür, den Nationalsozialismus als bösartiger zu bezeichnen als den Kommunismus. Das Gegenteil ist wahr.

Und das ist letztlich des Pudels Kern: Ihre Motive basieren nicht auf einer rationalen Analyse der Tatsachen, sondern auf Vorurteilen und Emotionen. Diese sind dermaßen stark, dass Sie dadurch daran gehindert werden, die Fakten objektiv zu betrachten; ja Sie werden sogar dazu getrieben, anderen zu verwehren, sich die Fakten rational anzuschauen und ihre eigenen Schlussfolgerungen zu ziehen. Denn das ist es, was Sie befürchten: dass die Leute zu ihren eigenen Schlussfolgerungen kommen, die sich von den Ihren unterscheiden.

Z: Ich verteidige kein totalitäres Regime, weder Nazi noch Kommunisten. Letztlich stellen die Nazi-Gräuel doch keine Rechtfertigung des Kommunismus dar, sondern nur der Demokratien westlicher Prägung.

R: Gegenüber der offiziellen Holocaust-Geschichte kann sich jeder als moralisch überlegen sehen, sei es Stalin oder seien es jene angeblichen Demokraten, die Osteuropa an Stalins vergewaltigende und mordende Soldateska auslieferten und die die Menschen in Hamburg, Dresden, Hiroshima und Nagasaki mit ihren Bomben ausgelöscht haben. Der Holocaust ist daher ein willkommener Schutzschild, hinter dem sich andere Massenmörder gemütlich verbergen können, heutzutage insbesondere jene in Palästina.

Wenn der Revisionismus verwerflich ist, weil er von rechten totalitären Ideologien willkommen geheißen wird, warum ist dann der "Holocaustismus" – um einen Begriff für die orthodoxe These vom Holocaust zu kreieren – nicht genauso verwerflich, weil er einer noch weitaus gefährlicheren linken totalitären Ideologie in analoger Weise dient?

Bitte verstehen Sie mich nicht falsch. Es geht mir hier nicht um die Ermittlung einer moralischen Rangfolge der Massenmörder des Zweiten Weltkriegs, der ja selbst der größte Massenmord der Weltgeschichte war. Mir geht es um das Folgende: Wenn historische oder auch andere wissenschaftliche Thesen als verwerflich oder gar als illegal angesehen werden, nur weil sie von irgendeinem moralisch oder politisch verwerflichen System ausgenutzt bzw. missbraucht werden könnten, um die eigene Anliegen voranzutreiben, wie viele Thesen blieben dann wohl übrig, die als unverfänglich, als unmissbrauchbar angesehen werden können?

Ist Otto Hahn, der Entdecker der Kernspaltung, Schuld an den Opfern von Hiroshima? Ist Gutenberg mitschuldig an volksverhetzenden Schriften? Natürlich nicht.

Und da Sie behaupten, die Revisionisten hätten verwerfliche politische Motive, lassen Sie mich den Spieß umdrehen: Hermann Langbein, über Jahrzehnte einer der bedeutendsten Autoren und Aktivisten im deutschen Sprachraum für den Holocaustismus, war Kommunist.

Z: Und wenn schon, was beweist das?

R: Dass die politischen Extreme auf beiden Seiten zu finden sind. Dementsprechend sollte man beiden Seiten gegenüber wachsam sein. Oder bedenken Sie die ethnische Zusammensetzung der Revisionisten. Man würde erwarten, dass Deutsche unter ihnen dominieren, aber dem ist nicht so. Tatsächlich dominieren die Franzosen rein mengenmäßig, und die Italiener bezüglich der Menge und Güte der erstellten Arbeiten. Der Autor dieser Zeilen, ein Deutscher, ist eher eine Ausnahme von dieser Regel. Im Gegensatz dazu sehe man sich die folgende lange, aber immer noch unvollständige Liste wohlbekannter Holocaust-Forscher und -Förderer an, die alle Juden sind bzw. waren:

Yitzak Arad	Richard G. Green	Fritjof Meyer
Hannah Arendt	Alex Grobman	Peter Novick
Yehuda Bauer	Israel Gutman	Robert van Pelt
Michael Berenbaum	Raul Hilberg	Léon Poliakov
Richard Breitman	Serge Klarsfeld	Gerald Reitlinger
Lucy Dawidowicz	Shmuel Krakowski	Julius H. Schoeps
Alexander Donat	Claude Lanzmann	Pierre Vidal-Naquet
Gerald Fleming	Walter Laqueur	Georges Wellers
Martin Gilbert	Deborah Lipstadt	Simon Wiesenthal
Daniel J. Goldhagen	Arno J. Mayer	Efraim Zuroff

Selbstverständlich sind diese Personen dem Dritten Reich gegenüber sehr feindlich eingestellt, und sie haben ein Interesse daran, die Leiden ihrer jüdischen Gesinnungsgenossen hervorzuheben. Ihre schriftstellerischen Aktivitäten bezüglich des Holocaust sind daher von einem klaren Anliegen motiviert. Heißt dies, dass deren Werke von Anfang an falsch sind?

Z: Natürlich nicht.

R: Warum aber soll es sich dann mit den Revisionisten anders verhalten? Zudem werden Sie keinen Revisionisten finden, der die These eines jüdischen Forschers nur wegen seiner Abstammung oder Ansichten, also wegen einer möglichen Befangenheit verwirft.

Aber lassen Sie mich jetzt von der Politik wegkommen und zurückkehren zu den Menschenrechten.

Z: Also ich bin der Ansicht, dass man nach alledem, was unter den Nazis geschah, dafür sorgen muss, dass es nicht wieder geschieht. Und wenn es dazu notwendig ist, dass man bestimmte Dinge verbietet, so sollte man das tun.

R: Haben Sie bemerkt, was sie gerade gesagt haben? Um zu verhindern, dass Bücher verbrannt und Minderheiten verfolgt werden, müssen wir Bücher verbrennen und Minderheiten verfolgen.

Z: Unterstellen Sie damit, dass in westlichen Ländern Bücher verbrannt und Dissidenten eingesperrt werden!

R: Genau das, werter Herr! Bücher politischer und historischer Dissidenten werden heute zum Beispiel in Deutschland als Tatwaffen vernichtet, und das heißt in der Regel eben: sie werden verbrannt![32] Andere europäische Länder gehen ähnlich vor. Was macht es schon für einen Unterschied, ob ein politischer oder geschichtlicher Dissident als Kommunist, Zeuge Jehovas oder Sozialist in ein KL kommt oder als Nationalsozialist, Rechtsextremist oder Revisionist in ein Gefängnis?

Z: Das ist ja absurd. Man kann doch Nazi-Deutschland nicht mit dem heutigen Deutschland auf die gleiche Stufe stellen!

R: Ich habe sie nicht gleichgesetzt, sondern nur Parallelen gezogen, auf die ich in der letzten Vorlesung näher eingehen werde.

Ich darf zusammenfassend feststellen, dass man uns bezüglich des Zweiten Weltkriegs und des nationalsozialistischen Deutschland eine völlig falsche Lektion lehrt. Das einzig richtige Verhalten angesichts der NS-Vergangenheit wäre ohne Zweifel nur die strikte und unparteiische Gewährung der Menschenrechte für alle, und nicht, dass man sie diesmal zur Abwechslung denen verweigert, die für die "andere Seite" gehalten wird, denn genau das ist es, was sich zurzeit in vielen westlichen Gesellschaften abspielt.

Zu guter Letzt darf ich zudem auf folgende triviale Tatsache hinweisen: Man wird nicht als Revisionist geboren oder großgezogen, sondern man wird durch bestimmte Ereignisse zum Revisionisten. Mit anderen Worten: fast alle Revisionisten haben einst fest an den Holocaust geglaubt, doch eine Reihe von Gründen hat dazu geführt, dass sie an ihrem althergebrachten Glauben zu zweifeln begannen.

---

[32] Grasberger 1998: "Die Restexemplare werden gegebenenfalls in einer Müllverbrennungsanlage vernichtet." (bezgl. Eibicht, 1994); H. Müller 1998: "Vor 65 Jahren geschah solches noch öffentlich, heute wird dies klammheimlich in einer Müllverbrennungsanlage erledigt." Zu Zensur in Deutschland vgl. Rudolf 2005a, Nordbruch 1998, Schwab 1997.

Die Gründe des Zweifels sind wahrscheinlich für jeden verschieden, aber eines ist allen gemeinsam: Als Menschen ist es ihnen unmöglich, Zweifel einfach zu vergessen und zu verdrängen. Die Fähigkeit zu zweifeln ist eine zutiefst menschliche Regung, genauso wie das neugierige Suchen nach Antworten, mit der man versucht, diese zweifelnden, bohrenden, oft schmerzenden Fragen zu beantworten. Zweifel ist der Ausgangspunkt für die Suche nach der Wahrheit, die sich hinter der Fassade verbirgt. Diese unsere menschliche Fähigkeit, unseren Sinnen zu misstrauen und systematisch nach der Wahrheit zu suchen, ist es, was uns Menschen von der Tierwelt grundlegend unterscheidet.

Und nun frage ich Sie: Welches Menschenbild muss eine Gesellschaft haben, die Zweifel als verwerflich betrachtet und das Suchen nach Antworten per Strafgesetz zu reglementieren trachtet?

Z: Anscheinend eine Gesellschaft, die unterwürfige Untertanen bevorzugt.

R: Richtig. Eigentlich sollte uns der Nationalsozialismus doch gelehrt haben, dass Kadavergehorsam etwas sehr Fatales ist.

Z: Sie bauen hier ein gefährliches Gebäude des Zweifels auf!

R: Zweifeln ist Menschsein, und Menschsein ist gefährlich. Die einzige Alternative wäre, dass wir uns zurück in die Höhlen oder auf die Bäume begeben.

Darum darf ich hier am Ende dieser Vorlesung feststellen: Keine Wahrheit ist endgültig! Und wer uns vorzuschreiben versucht, wo wir die Wahrheit zu suchen haben, der verwehrt uns das Menschliche in unserem Wesen, der verweigert uns die Würde als Menschen. Die Unterdrückung der Holocaust-Revisionisten ist daher wie jede Unterdrückung von Wahrheitssuchenden ein Schulbeispiel offenkundiger Unterdrückung des Menschlichen, von krasser Verletzung des Rechts auf Menschsein sowie eine eindeutige Verletzung der Menschenrechte.

Z: Das hört sich ja alles ganz nett an, aber Tatsache bleibt, dass das Anzweifeln, Widerlegen, Bestreiten, Revidieren bzw. Leugnen des Holocaust in vielen westlichen Ländern verboten ist.

R: Nun, diesen Umstand kann ich auch nicht ändern. Ich darf aber zumindest ein Trostpflaster anbieten, nämlich die Ansicht eines Experten. Zur Frage der Strafbarkeit der sogenannten “Auschwitz-Lüge” wurde nämlich im Jahr 2000 eine Doktorarbeit veröffentlicht, verfasst von einem Juristen, dessen akademisches Umfeld und Wortwahl klarstellen, dass er ein entschiedener Gegner des Revisionismus ist. Er kommt aber dennoch zu der Schlussfolgerung, dass es gegen die Menschenrechte verstößt, den wissenschaftlich auftretenden Revisionismus, so wie er hier behandelt wird, unter Strafe zu stellen (Wandres 2000). Kritik an der strafrechtlichen Festlegung dieses Kapitels der deutschen Zeitgeschichte hat es von juristischen Fachleuten ja in vielfacher Weise gegeben (Dreher/Tröndle 1995, Huster 1995, Beisel 1995, Stöcker 1995, Leckner 1997).

Z: Und was hilft uns das? In der ganzen westlichen Welt werden Geschichtsdissidenten weiterhin in Gefängnisse gesperrt, egal was die “Fachleute” sagen.

R: Aber immerhin als Märtyrer, als politische Gefangene, nicht als Verbrecher. Und das wird über kurz oder lang für die Verfolgerstaaten nach hinten losgehen.

In der nächsten Vorlesung möchte ich mit einigen Mythen über den Revisionismus aufräumen, etwa, dass es sich dabei um eine Nazi-Bewegung handelt oder um eine Bewegung geistig minderbemittelter Randexistenzen.

Zweite Vorlesung: Öffentliche Kontroversen

2.1. Der linke Ursprung des Revisionismus

R: Zu Anfang dieser zweiten Vorlesung möchte ich zunächst auf den französischen Geschichts- und Geographielehrer Paul Rassinier eingehen, der als der Vater der kritischen Geschichtsschreibung über den Holocaust angesehen werden kann. Rassinier war vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg bekennender Kommunist, weshalb er sich auch nach der Niederwerfung Frankreichs durch die Wehrmacht in der Résistance als Widerständler betätigte. Als solcher wurde er im Krieg von den deutschen Besatzern verhaftet und ins Konzentrationslager Buchenwald deportiert.

Z: Ich dachte, die Wehrmacht habe Partisanen auf der Stelle erschossen?

R: Nun, zunächst einmal hat sich Rassinier nicht als gewalttätiger Partisan betätigt. Ganz im Gegenteil, er hat stets eine radikal pazifistische, gewaltfreie Linie vertreten. Eine seiner Aktivitäten bestand zum Beispiel darin, Juden in Frankreich die Flucht in die Schweiz zu ermöglichen. Aber selbst wenn er zur Waffe gegen die deutschen Besatzer gegriffen hätte, wäre das bei seiner Gefangennahme nicht unbedingt gleichbedeutend mit einer Todesstrafe gewesen. Nach damals und auch heute noch geltendem Kriegsrecht ist die standrechtliche Erschießung von Partisanen zwar durchaus rechtens, aber die Wehrmacht änderte 1943 ihre Politik in dieser Hinsicht, da die deutschen Truppen es schlicht mit zu vielen Partisanen zu tun hatten, und weil die massenhafte Hinrichtung von Partisanen die örtliche Bevölkerung dermaßen gegen die deutschen Besatzer aufbrachte, dass die Partisanen dadurch die moralische Oberhand erlangten und immer breitere Unterstützung in der Bevölkerung fanden (Seidler 1999, S. 127).

Z: Was wohl nur als verständlich gewertet werden kann.

R: Ja, der Kampf der Zivilbevölkerung gegen eine Besatzungsmacht mag zwar illegal sein, ist moralisch aber wohl verständlich und gilt immer dann als ruhmreich, wenn die bekämpfte Besatzungsmacht den Krieg verliert. Doch wie dem auch sei, Tatsache ist, dass die Deutschen den Pazifisten Paul Rassinier und seine Mitgefangenen damals lieber zur Zwangsarbeit in kriegswichtigen Betrieben einsetzten, als sie hinzurichten. So landete Rassinier nach einigen Wochen Quarantänehaft in Buchenwald letztlich im Lager Dora-Mittelbau, wo sich die Raketenproduktion der sogenannten Vergeltungswaffen befand. Gegen Kriegsende wurde er mit den anderen Gefangenen von der inzwischen kopflosen SS ziellos von einem Ort zum anderen überstellt. Rassinier berichtet über die Gewaltexzesse der entnervten SS-Männer während dieses Transports. Letztlich entkam Rassinier seinen Wächtern und wurde von vorrückenden amerikanischen Einheiten befreit (Rassinier 1948, 1959).

In der Nachkriegszeit saß Rassinier dann für kurze Zeit als Vertreter der Sozialisten im französischen Parlament. Wie allgemein bekannt sein dürfte, fing eine Anzahl ehemaliger KL-Häftlinge in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit an, über ihre

Erlebnisse Artikel und Bücher zu veröffentlichen. Einer dieser KL-Autoren war ein französischer Priester namens Abbé Jean-Paul Renard, der schrieb:

> *"Ich sah, wie Tausende und Abertausende von Leuten in Buchenwald unter die Duschen traten, von denen dann erstickendes Gas strömte anstatt einer Flüssigkeit."*

Abb. 11: *Paul Rassinier*

R: Als Rassinier dagegen einwandte, er wisse aus eigener Erfahrung, dass es dort keine Gaskammern gegeben habe, erwiderte Abbé Renard (Rassinier 1959, S. 153f.):

> *"Einverstanden, aber dies ist doch nur eine literarische Wendung, und da diese Dinge doch irgendwo vorgekommen sind, ist es kaum von Bedeutung."*

R: Ein weiterer dieser ehemaligen KL-Insassen, der zum Autor mutierte, war der während des Krieges als politischer Häftling einsitzende Eugen Kogon, ein ehemaliger Mithäftling Rassiniers im KL Buchenwald. Als Rassinier Kogons Buch aus dem Jahre 1946 las, war er über die darin seiner Ansicht nach niedergelegten Verzerrungen, Übertreibungen und glatten Lügen so aufgebracht – insbesondere über Kogons Ausblendung der Verantwortung seiner kommunistischen Kameraden für viele der in den Lagern begangenen Gräuel –, dass er der Kritik von Kogons Darstellungen ein eigenes Kapitel in seinem Buch *Die Lüge des Odysseus* widmete (Rassinier 1950, dt. 1959, ab S. 199).

Z: Demnach hatte Kogon also seine eigene politische Zerrbrille auf.

R: In seiner Einleitung schrieb Kogon selbst, er habe sein Manuskript ehemaligen führenden Lagerhäftlingen vorgelegt, "um gewisse Befürchtungen zu zerstreuen, der Bericht könnte sich zu einer Art Anklageschrift gegen führende Lagerinsassen gestalten."

Da Rassinier Kogon vorwarf, sein Buch *Der SS-Staat* sei ein parteiisches Pamphlet, wurde er von Kogon verklagt. Den sich anschließenden Verleumdungsprozess verlor Kogon jedoch. Das Gericht führte in seinem Urteil aus (Rassinier 1959, S. 205):

> *"Dieser Vorwurf* [Kogons Buch sei ein unwissenschaftliches Pamphlet] *erscheint insofern nicht aus der Luft gegriffen, als der Kläger eine soziologische Würdigung der Verhaltensweise des Menschen im KZ unter dem Gesichtspunkt geschrieben hat, sie dürfte sich nicht zu einer Art Anklageschrift gegen führende Lagerinsassen gestalten.*
>
> […] *Berücksichtigt man, dass sich unter den fünfzehn repräsentativen Männern, denen er seinen Bericht vorlas, um die Befürchtungen zu zerstreuen, es werde eine Anklageschrift darstellen, zwei Angehörige der UdSSR und acht Kommunisten befanden, dann drängt sich der Eindruck auf, dass ungeachtet der Erwähnung von durch Kommunisten verübten Untaten vor allem dieser Personenkreis bewußt geschont wurde,* […]. *Solche Rücksichten müssen einem wissenschaftlichen Werk fremd sein. Die reine Wissenschaft fragt nicht danach, ob das Ergebnis diesem oder jenem bequem ist. Wo Zweckmäßigkeitsfragen den Inhalt mitbestimmen, wird die Objektivität verlassen. Wenn der Beklagte als Mithäftling daher seiner Meinung Ausdruck gibt,*

der 'SS-Staat' sei ein Pamphlet, dann macht er von seinem Recht der freien Meinungsäußerung Gebrauch (Art. 5 GG), ohne damit in das Recht der persönlichen Ehre des Klägers einzugreifen […].*"*

Abb. 12: *Eugen Kogon*

Z: Demnach ist Kogons Buch also eine Weißwäsche für sich und seine kommunistischen Freunde, die alle erlebten (und erfundenen) Untaten der bösen SS und anderen Häftlingen unterschoben.

R: Und genau dieser Eugen Kogon spielte Zeit seines späteren Lebens eine Schlüsselrolle in Deutschland bei der "Aufklärungsarbeit" über den Holocaust.

Z: Seine Rolle geht sogar noch darüber hinaus. Anlässlich seines 100. Geburtstages nannte die *Neue Züricher Zeitung* Kogon, der ein Gründungsmitglied der CDU und Mitautor ihrer 1945er Leitsätze war, einen der intellektuellen Gründungsväter der Bundesrepublik Deutschland (Czempiel 2003). Wes Geistes Kind Kogon war, ergibt sich auch aus dem von Kogon in seinem Buch selbst erwähnten Umstand, dass sein "Pamphlet" *Der SS-Staat* im Auftrag der Abteilung für Psychologische Kriegführung der US-Besatzungstruppen in Europa verfasst wurde, also im Auftrag der US-Gräuelpropaganda.

R: Danke für dieses Detail! Da lerne selbst ich noch dazu. Wie man daran erkennt, war Kogon in erster Linie nicht etwa ein Historiker, sondern ein Ideologe.

Doch zurück zu Rassinier. In später erfolgten Auflagen sowie in weiteren Werken beschäftigte sich Rassinier auf immer breiter werdender Basis mit Behauptungen über deutsche Gräueltaten während des Zweiten Weltkriegs und insbesondere mit der Frage, ob es damals eine deutsche Politik der systematischen Ausrottung der europäischen Juden gegeben habe.

In *Le Mensonge d'Ulysse* (dt.: *Die Lüge des Odysseus*) ging Rassinier noch davon aus, dass es irgendwo Gaskammern gegeben habe, frei nach dem Sprichwort: wo Rauch ist, da muss auch Feuer sein. Mit zunehmendem Fortschritt seiner Forschungen kam Rassinier jedoch immer mehr zu der Überzeugung, dass es nie ein systematisches Programm zur Judenvernichtung gegeben hat, und mit jedem weiteren Buch wuchs seine Gewissheit, dass es nie irgendwelche Gaskammern gegeben hat, in denen Juden massenhaft getötet worden waren. In seinem Buch *Das Drama der Juden Europas* schrieb er daher 1965 (S. 97):

"Jedes Mal seit 15 Jahren, wenn man mir in irgendeiner beliebigen, nicht von Sowjets besetzten Ecke Europas einen Zeugen benannte, der behauptete, selbst den Vergasungen beigewohnt zu haben, fuhr ich unverzüglich hin, um sein Zeugnis entgegenzunehmen. Und jedes Mal begab sich das gleiche: meine Akte in der Hand legte ich dem Zeugen derart viele, genau präzisierte Fragen vor, dass er offensichtlich nur bis zu den Augen hinauf lügen konnte, um schließlich zu erklären, dass er es zwar nicht selbst gesehen habe, aber dass ein guter, leider verstorbener Freund, dessen Aussage nicht in Zweifel gezogen werden könne, ihm die Sache erzählt habe. Ich habe auf diese Weise Tausende von Kilometern quer durch Europa zurückgelegt."

R: Wer ein Interesse an diesen historischen Werken kritischer Holocaust-Geschichtsschreibung hat, dem lege ich deren Lektüre nahe. Ich möchte aber zugleich darauf hinweisen, dass Rassiniers Werke nicht fehlerfrei sind. Aber welche Werke sind das schon, zumal wenn sie von einem Pionier stammen! Rassinier hatte nur beschränkten Zugriff auf primäres Quellenmaterial, so dass seine Arbeiten notwendigerweise lückenhaft bleiben mussten. Vom heutigen Standpunkt aus betrachtet sind daher weniger die Durchschlagskraft und Exaktheit seiner Argumente von Interesse als vielmehr der Autor selbst: Ein französischer Kommunist bzw. Sozialist, ein pazifistisches Mitglied des Widerstands und ehemaliger KL-Häftling war der erste, der sich öffentlich gegen Lügen und Übertreibungen im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust stellte.[33]

Z: Das überrascht mich. Ich hatte immer geglaubt, dass Nazis oder Neonazis die ersten waren.

R: Das ist ein weit verbreitetes, aber falsches Klischee. Es war ein Opfer der Nazis, ein ideologischer Gegner des Nationalsozialismus, welcher der Wahrheit die Ehre zu geben versuchte.

Z: Na, dem kann man wohl nicht vorwerfen, er habe irgendjemandes schmutzige Wäsche waschen wollen.

R: Letztlich kommt es nicht darauf an, wer ein Argument vorbringt, solange es stichhaltig ist. Aber ich stimme Ihnen zu, dass man eher geneigt ist, in dieser Sache jemandem zuzuhören, der hinter dem Stacheldraht gesessen hat, als jemandem, der mit einem Gewehr davor stand. Obwohl man freilich anführen kann, dass beide Personengruppen aus gegensätzlichen Motiven ein Interesse daran gehabt haben können, gewisse Dinge auszublenden und andere zu übertreiben oder gar zu erfinden.

Halten wir also fest, dass der Vater der kritischen Holocaust-Forschung ein Linksradikaler, ein Antifaschist, ein KL-Häftlinge war.

Z: Bekam Rassinier für seine kritische Einstellung Ärger?

R: Oh ja! Man leitete ein Strafverfahren gegen ihn ein, das jedoch letztendlich eingestellt wurde. Er wurde in den französischen Medien laufend verunglimpft und hatte außer in seinen eigenen Veröffentlichungen nur selten die Gelegenheit, selbst zu Wort zu kommen. Aber verglichen mit der Verfolgung gegen spätere kritische Forscher ist es Rassinier glimpflich ergangen.

2.2. Weil nicht sein kann, was nicht sein darf

R: Mitte der 1970er Jahre folgte ein weiterer Franzose den Spuren Paul Rassiniers, und zwar der Professor für Text-, Dokumenten- und Aussagenkritik Dr. Robert Faurisson. 1978 begann er, seine These zu verbreiten, derzufolge es technisch radikal unmöglich gewesen sei, dass es in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern irgendwelche Blausäure-Gaskammern für den Massenmord an Lagerinsassen gegeben habe (Faurisson 1978a). Ende 1978 entschied sich Frankreichs größte Tages-

[33] Obwohl man argumentieren kann, dass das halb-revisionistische Buch über das Nürnberger Militärtribunal vom französischen Autor Maurice Bardèche, der sich selbst als Faschist einstufte, früher erschien als Rassiniers erstes Buch. Bardèche schrieb jedoch eher journalistische Essays als wissenschaftliche Werke, und er zweifelte die Vernichtung der Juden als solches nicht an (Bardèche 1948, bes. S. 128, 158f., 187).

zeitung *Le Monde*, Professor Faurissons provokative These in ihren Spalten zu diskutieren, indem man einen Artikel von ihm publizierte (Faurisson 1978b, 1980c, 2000). In späteren Beiträgen untermauerte Faurisson dann seine These von der technischen Unmöglichkeit von Menschengaskammern mit weiteren Argumenten (1979, 1980b, 1981b & c). Die Reaktion etablierter Historiker auf diese Provokation war charakteristisch[34] und wird am besten durch eine Passage einer Erklärung illustriert, die vom französischen Holocaust-Aktivisten Pierre Vidal-Naquet sowie 33 anderen französischen Intellektuellen unterzeichnet wurde (*Le Monde*, 21. Feb. 1979):

> *"Man darf sich nicht fragen, wie ein Massenmord möglich war. Er war technisch möglich, weil er stattgefunden hat. Dies ist der obligatorische Ausgangspunkt jeder historischen Untersuchung zu diesem Thema. Diese Wahrheit wollen wir einfach in Erinnerung rufen: Es gibt keine Debatte über die Existenz der Gaskammern, und es darf auch keine geben."*

Z: Heiliges Kanonenrohr! Dogmatisch verbohrter kann man sich ja gar nicht äußern! Ähnliche Sprüche hat ja die heilige Inquisition auch zur Existenz von Hexen und Dämonen von sich gegeben!

R: Guter Vergleich. Solch eine systematische Denkverweigerung kommt einer totalen intellektuellen Kapitulation gleich. Das hat man dann nach einiger Zeit wohl auch begriffen. Faurissons Forderung nach technischen und forensischen Beweisen, dass die behaupteten Blausäure-Gaskammern überhaupt möglich sind und tatsächlich existiert haben, nahmen die Holocaust-Experten dann schließlich zum Anlass, das Thema erneut aufzurollen: Es wurden daher Konferenzen organisiert,[35] allerdings unter Ausschluss Faurissons und seinesgleichen.[36]

Z: Aber wollte man deren Thesen nicht widerlegen? Da muss man ihnen doch die Möglichkeit geben, sie zunächst einmal zu präsentieren und sie sodann zu verteidigen, wenn das überhaupt möglich ist.

R: Das wäre der feine, der wissenschaftliche Stil. Aber um Wissenschaft ging es nicht, was sich auch aus den auf die Konferenzen folgenden Veröffentlichungen ergibt, denn darin werden Faurissons Thesen gar nicht erwähnt. Das bekannteste Werk unter ihnen, der 1983 erstmalig von Eugen Kogon und der ganzen Liste der europäischen Holocaust-Prominenz herausgegebene Band *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas* widmet sich lediglich in der Einleitung den Revisionisten, indem er sie ohne Namens- und Büchernennung in Bausch und Bogen als böse Extremisten verdammt, deren üble Thesen zu widerlegen seien.

Z: Hatten wir Kogon nicht gerade als durch Rassinier bloßgestellten Propagandisten kennengelernt?

R: Wir könnten uns den Hintergrund aller beitragenden Autoren zu diesem Buch anschauen, was enthüllend wäre, aber letztendlich zählen nicht politische oder religiöse Zugehörigkeiten, sondern Sachargumente. Bleiben wir also bei den Fakten.

---

[34] Dokumentiert und zusammengefasst von Faurisson 1980a, bes. S. 71-101; Faurisson 1999a, Thion 1980.

[35] An der Pariser Sorbonne vom 29. Juni bis 2. Juli 1982 unter dem Titel "Le national-socialisme et les Juifs"; vgl. Ecole… 1985; vom 11.-13. Dezember 1987 fand an der Sorbonne ein zweites Kolloquium statt, vgl. Faurisson 1999a, Bd. 2, S. 733-750. Eine weitere Konferenz fand 1985 in Stuttgart statt, vgl. Jäckel/Rohwer 1985.

[36] Dies umfasste damals vor allem die revisionistischen Forscher Arthur R. Butz, Wilhelm Stäglich und Wilhelm Niederreiter (alias Walter N. Sanning).

Z: Die Revisionisten werden also in diesem Buch persönlich angegriffen, ohne dass der Leser die Möglichkeit erhält, sich deren Argumente anzuhören?

R: Richtig. Zugleich wird aber zugegeben, dass dieses Buch veröffentlicht wurde, um die bösen Leugner ein für alle Mal zu widerlegen.

Z: Wenn man aber schon zugibt, dass es was zu widerlegen gibt, müsste man dann nicht wenigstens anführen, was die zu widerlegende Behauptung ist?

R: Ja, das ist eine Grundmaxime der Wissenschaft.

Z: Und Kogon und seine Mitautoren tun das nicht?

Z: Nein, keine Spur davon. Die von Faurisson aufgestellte These von der technischen Unmöglichkeit der behaupteten Menschenvergasungen mit Blausäure sowie die von ihm geforderten forensischen Beweise für den behaupteten Massenmord wurden schlicht ignoriert. Stattdessen wurde die alte Masche wiederholt, mit Auszügen aus Dokumenten, die aus ihrem historischen Kontext gerissen und daher verzerrt wiedergegeben wurden, sowie mit fragwürdigen Zeugenaussagen zu "beweisen", was man unbedingt bewiesen haben wollte.

Z: Woher wollen Sie wissen, dass die Autoren darauf aus waren, eine vorgefasste Meinung zu beweisen?

R: Na, aus ihrem Geständnis in der Einleitung, S. 2: Unter der Überschrift "Über dieses Buch" stehen folgende erstaunlichen Sätze:

> *"Um solche Tendenzen* [der Leugnung des Massenmords] *wirksam bekämpfen und eindämmen zu können, muß die ganze historische Wahrheit ein für allemal unwiderlegbar festgeschrieben werden."*

Z: Was ist daran voreingenommen?

R: Zunächst einmal lässt sich keine Ansicht "ein für allemal unwiderlegbar" als Wahrheit festschreiben. Alles ist der ständigen Revision unterworfen, sobald neue Erkenntnisse oder Interpretationsmöglichkeiten auftauchen. Zudem ist es der helle Wahnsinn zu schreiben, eine bestimmte wissenschaftliche These *müsse* wirksam bekämpft und eingedämmt werden. Unwahre Behauptungen müssen korrigiert werden, das ist richtig. Aber unwahre Behauptungen mit abweichenden Auffassungen gleichzusetzen, wie dies hier geschieht, und diese "bekämpfen" zu wollen – als ob Geschichtswissenschaft ein Kampfgebiet wäre –, beweist unwiderleglich, dass die Autoren dieses Satzes selbst felsenfest davon überzeugt sind, dass Thesen, die ihrer Auffassung zuwiderlaufen, falsch sein *müssen*. Insbesondere dann, wenn man sich anschließend keinen Deut um diese angeblich falschen Thesen kümmert. Wenn das nicht voreingenommen ist, dann weiß ich nicht, was überhaupt voreingenommen wäre.

Dieses Buch des Jahres 1983 fand übrigens eine Fortsetzung 28 Jahre später mit einem Sammelband, der fast den gleichen Titel trägt und dessen Beiträge ebenso auf Vorträgen basieren, die bei einer Konferenz zur Bekämpfung des Revisionismus präsentiert wurden, dieses Mal abgehalten in Oranienburg bei Berlin im Jahre 2008 (Morsch/Perz 2011). Getreu ihrer unwissenschaftlichen Einstellung folgten die Herausgeber und Autoren dieses Buches einer ähnlichen Maxime wie der ihrer Vorgänger, wie in der Einleitung des Buches dargelegt wird (S. XXIX):

> *"Die revisionistischen Leugnungsstrategien reicherten sich mit scheinwissenschaftlichen Argumenten an und fanden in der Mediengesellschaft große Verbreitung.* […] *Es kann jedoch nicht darum gehen, scheinwissenschaftliche Argumente aufzugrei-*

fen, um sie inhaltlich zu widerlegen, da dies letztlich eine Aufwertung ihrer Vertreter und deren abstruser Theorien bedeuten würde."

R: Die Revisionisten sowie ihre Forschungsergebnisse und Veröffentlichungen, die in den vorausgegangenen 25 Jahren massiv an Umfang und Bandbreite zugenommen hatten, wurden also wiederum ignoriert. Der führende revisionistische Forscher Carlo Mattogno, dessen veröffentlichte Schriften zum Holocaust mittlerweile mehr als 10.000 Seiten umfassen, die fast alle von Morsch, Perz und ihren Kollegen totgeschwiegen werden, unterzog dieses unwissenschaftliche Propagandawerk einer vernichtenden Kritik (Mattogno 2011a). Lediglich ein Beitrag dieses orthodoxen Sammelbandes, der toxikologische Fragen behandelt, erwähnt und diskutiert revisionistische Argumente. Ich werde später darauf zurückkommen, wenn ich die für den behaupteten Massenmord angeblich benutzten Giftgase behandle.

2.3. Skandal in Frankreich

R: Bevor wir uns den Ereignissen in anderen Ländern zuwenden, darf ich einige weitere Vorkommnisse in Frankreich zusammenfassen, das in gewisser Weise die Wiege und der Hort des Revisionismus ist. Trotz wachsenden gesellschaftlichen und juristischen Drucks, den Mund zu halten, hat Faurisson seit dem Ende der 1970er Jahre unentwegt darauf bestanden, seine abweichlerischen Ansichten öffentlich zu äußern. Er hat sowohl die Öffentlichkeit wie auch die akademische Welt mit seinen revisionistischen Schriften, die viele lediglich als intellektuelle Provokationen betrachten, bedrängt und gepeinigt. Folglich hat er einen Skandal nach dem anderen verursacht, aber er konnte auch mit einer stetig wachsenden Zahl an Anhängern und Konvertiten in Frankreich und anderswo rechnen.

Darf ich um Handzeichen bitten, wer schon einmal den Namen Jean-Claude Pressac gehört hat? Na, das sind doch mindestens 10%. Darf ich Sie hier einmal herausgreifen und fragen, was Sie mit dem Namen verbinden?

Z: Pressac war ein französischer Apotheker, der die Technik des Massenmordes in Auschwitz untersucht und dazu ein Buch geschrieben hat, das von den Massenmedien gelobt wurde, weil es endlich die technischen Argumente der Revisionisten wiederlegt hat.

R: So behauptet man. Pressac, der anfangs einer von Faurissons Anhängern war, änderte nach einer gewissen Weile seine Meinung und wechselte sozusagen die Seiten. Er hat über Auschwitz sogar zwei Bücher geschrieben. Sein erstes, 1989 veröffentlichtes hat allerdings kaum Aufsehen erregt, obwohl es als ultimative Widerlegung des Revisionismus bezüglich Auschwitz angekündigt worden war. Dieses über 500 Seiten dicke Buch im DIN A3 Querformat wurde nur in einer kleinen Auflage gedruckt, wobei die meisten Exemplare in den Bibliotheken westlicher Länder landeten. Eine gewisse Berühmtheit erlangte Pressac im Jahre 1993/94, als sein zweites Buch erschien, das man als eine Art aktualisierte Kurzfassung seines Mammutwerkes bezeichnen könnte.

Z: Ich erinnere mich, dass dieses Buch damals als argumentativer Sieg über die Revisionisten gefeiert wurde, weil endlich ein Spezialist die Revisionisten mit ihrer eigenen technischen Methode widerlegt hatte.

Abb. 13: *Jean-Claude Pressac*

R: Ganz recht, so lautete der Medientenor (vgl. Rudolf 2016b, S. 27-44). Das merkwürdige daran war, dass die Medienberichte über dieses Buch im Wesentlichen ausführten: Es gibt zwar gar keine triftigen Argumente gegen den Holocaust, aber jetzt hat einer sie mal endlich widerlegt! Aber stimmt das überhaupt? Wer von Ihnen hat das Buch Pressacs gelesen? Ja, Sie dort hinten, würden Sie bitte einmal hier nach vorne kommen? Danke. Sie haben also das Buch gelesen?

Z: Ja, und es hat mich beeindruckt.

R: Gut. Ich habe hier ein Exemplar des Buches. Darf ich Sie bitten, mir in den Quellenangaben des Buches ein Zitat aus der technischen Fachliteratur zu Krematorien oder Gaskammern oder Hinrichtungsanlagen zu zeigen? Oder zeigen Sie mir alternativ eine einzige technische Berechnung, die Pressac selbst durchgeführt hat. Ich gebe Ihnen zehn Minuten Zeit dafür. Schließlich kennen Sie das Buch ja. Würden Sie das für uns machen?

Z: OK, das werde ich tun.

R: Gut. In der Zwischenzeit wollen wir uns dem französischen Journalisten und profilierten Revisionisten-Gegner Eric Conan zuwenden. Etwas über ein halbes Jahr nach dem Ausklingen des Rummels um Pressac schrieb er in Frankreichs größter Tageszeitung *Le Monde* über den Zustand des Lagers Auschwitz:[37]

> *"Ein anderes delikates Thema: Was tun mit den Fälschungen, die die kommunistische Verwaltung hinterlassen hat? In den 50er und 60er Jahren wurden mehrere Gebäude, die verschwunden oder zweckentfremdet waren, mit großen Fehlern umgebaut und als authentisch vorgeführt.* […] *Das Beispiel des Krematoriums I ist bezeichnend.* […] *1948 bei der Schaffung des Museums wurde das Krematorium I in den angenommenen* [sic!] *Originalzustand umgestaltet. Dort ist alles falsch:*[38] *die Abmessungen der Gaskammer, die Lage der Türen, die Öffnungen für das Einwerfen des Zyklon B, die Öfen, die nach dem Geständnis einiger Überlebender neu aufgebaut wurden, die Höhe des Schornsteins.* […] *Für den Augenblick bleibt das, wie es ist, und den Besuchern wird nichts gesagt. Das ist zu kompliziert. Man wird später weitersehen."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Z: Heißt das, dass die Besucher in Auschwitz gar nicht die Original-Gaskammer zu sehen bekommen, sondern eine sogenannte Rekonstruktion?

R: Genau das heißt es, und zwar wurde eine Rekonstruktion nach einem "angenommenen" Original geschaffen, also ohne Beweisgrundlage und mit viel dichterischer Freiheit.

Z: Aber den Besuchern erzählt man, dies sei die Original-Gaskammer.

R: Zumindest bis Ende der 1990er Jahre wurde ihnen suggeriert, diese sei echt. Der bereits erwähnte US-amerikanische Jude David Cole hat diese Unehrlichkeit des Auschwitz-Museums in einem 1992 produzierten Videofilm über Auschwitz auf beeindruckende Weise dokumentiert (Cole 1993a&b). Coles Film, auf den ich in Kapitel 2.11. noch näher eingehen werde, war einer der Auslöser für Conans oben zitierten Artikel. Inzwischen hat die Museumsverwaltung in Auschwitz allerdings

---

37 Conan 1995; ähnlich: van Pelt/Dwork 1996, S. 363f.; vgl. Faurisson 1999a, Bd. 4, 19.1. & 4.2.1995.

38 Im Original: "Tout y est faux"

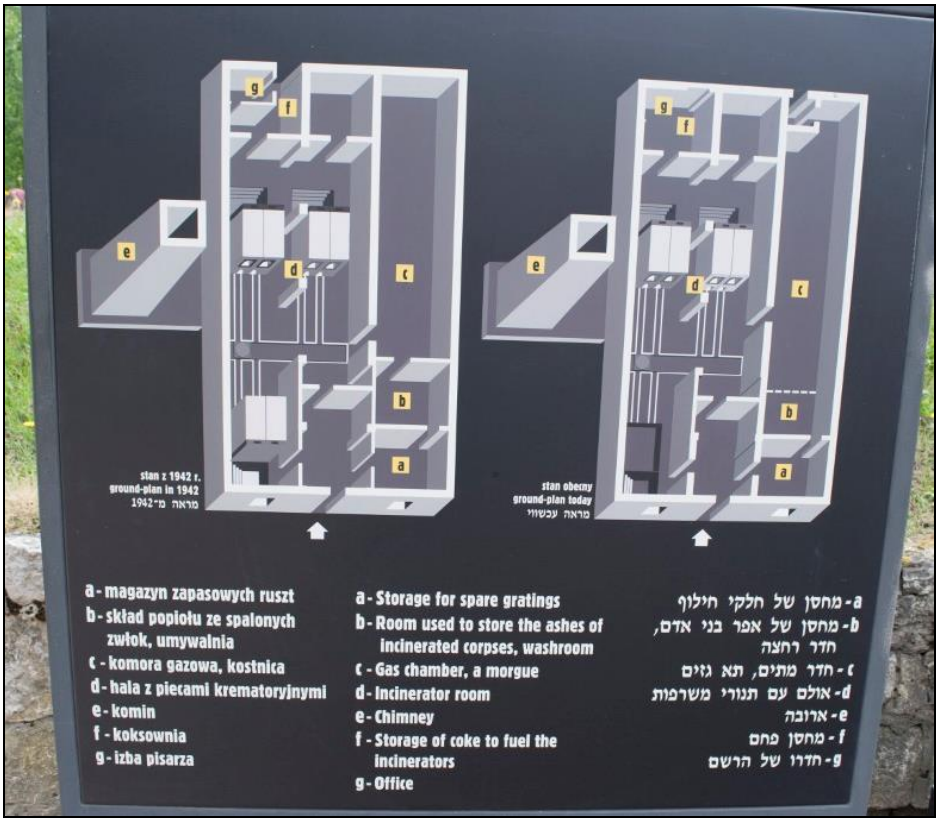

Abb. 14 a & b: *Hinweistafeln vor dem Krematorium I im Stammlager Auschwitz heute: Links oben der Zustand 1942, rechts oben der heutige fehlerhaft rekonstruierte Zustand. Unten: "Nach dem Kriege hat das Museum die Gaskammer und das Krematorium teilweise rekonstruiert. Der Kamin und zwei Öfen wurden aus Originalteilen wiedererrichtet, wie auch einige Öffnungen im Dach der Gaskammer."*

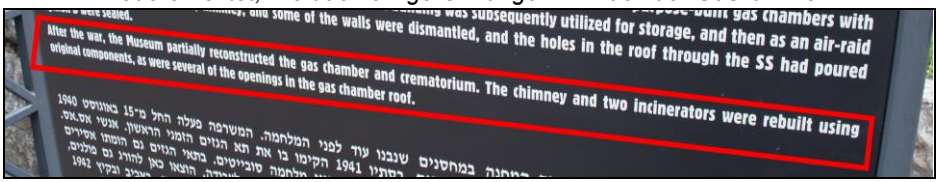

Hinweistafeln aufgestellt, auf denen erklärt wird, das Gebäude sei teilweise "rekonstruiert" worden, siehe Abbildungen 14a&b.

Z: Ich kann nicht erkennen, was an einer Rekonstruktion verwerflich sein könnte.

R: Verwerflich ist sie dann, wenn sie sich nicht an Beweisen orientiert, sondern an propagandistischen Vorgaben. Ob und inwieweit diese sogenannte "Rekonstruktion" authentisch ist, wollen wir später untersuchen. Mir dient dies hier nur als Vorbereitung auf das, was dann im Frühjahr 1996 in Frankreich passierte. Wie schon erwähnt, war Prof. Robert Faurisson mit seinem kritischen Forschungsansatz in Frankreich recht erfolgreich. Jean-Claude Pressac zum Beispiel empfand Faurissons Argumente als eine Herausforderung, die ihn zu seinen eigenen Studien anspornten. Der *Leuchter-Bericht* und alle danach erstellten forensischen Untersu-

chungen, die wir später besprechen werden, waren direkte Folgen von Faurissons Aktivitäten. Eric Conans Geständnisse sind im Wesentlichen Zugeständnisse an Feststellungen, die Faurisson seit Jahrzehnten gemacht hat.

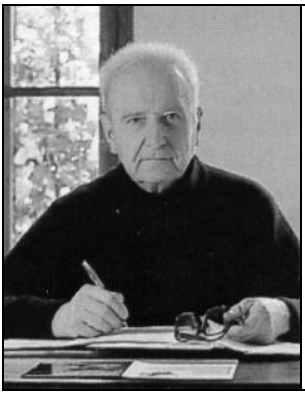

Abb. 15: *Roger Garaudy, Jahrgang 1913, war in der Vergangenheit einer der führenden Kommunisten Frankreichs. Er konvertierte später zum Islam. Garaudy starb im Jahre 2012.*

Im Januar 1996 geschah dann in Frankreich das Undenkbare: Von zwei berühmten französischen Persönlichkeiten der politischen Linken bekannte sich die erste auf einmal öffentlich zum Holocaust-Revisionismus, und die zweite verlangte zumindest Redefreiheit für die Revisionisten.

Als erste der beiden meldete sich Roger Garaudy zu Wort, der in den 60er und 70er Jahren einer der aktivsten französischen Kommunisten war. Er hatte anno 1995 in einem linken Verlag, der zuvor auch Schriften von Faurisson veröffentlicht hatte, ein Buch über die Gründungsmythen der israelischen Politik veröffentlicht. In einem Abschnitt dieses Buches behandelt Garaudy den Holocaust, und zwar aus einer vollständig revisionistischen Perspektive.[39] Als Garaudy wegen seines Buches massiv angegriffen wurde, stellte sich ihm Henri Grouès im April desselben Jahres offen zur Seite. Grouès, besser bekannt unter dem Namen Abbé Pierre, war während des Zweiten Weltkriegs ein Widerstandskämpfer und machte später als katholischer Geistlicher Karriere. Über Jahrzehnte hinweg war er eine der populärsten Persönlichkeiten Frankreichs. Über Monate hinweg beherrschte das Bekenntnis Garaudys zum Revisionismus und Abbé Pierres Bestehen auf Redefreiheit für seinen Freund die Medien Frankreichs (vgl. Faurisson 1997a). Am 27. Juni verkündete die Titelseite der französischen Wochenzeitschrift *L'Evénement du Jeudi* gar lauthals:

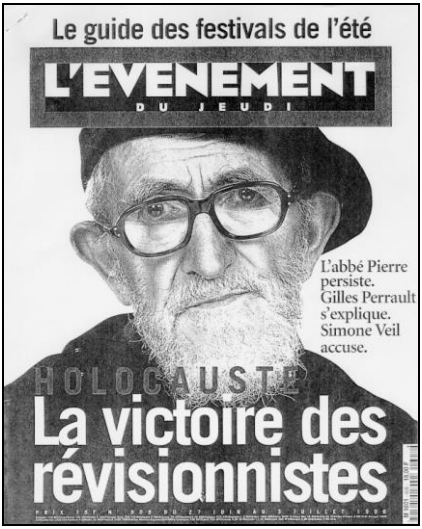

Abb. 16: *Der Sieg der Revisionisten*

"Holocaust – Der Sieg der Revisionisten"

R: Dieser Sieg wird freilich als eine Katastrophe dargestellt. Tatsächlich konnte von einem Sieg keine Rede sein, denn es wurden lediglich Behauptungen über die Revisionisten aufgestellt mit den üblichen Übertreibungen, Verzerrungen und Lügen. Die Revisionisten selbst kamen nirgends zu Wort, sondern erlebten eine erneute Steigerung der Verteufelung und des Meinungsterrors gegen sie.

Im Rest der Welt wurde die Affäre allerdings weitgehend totgeschwiegen, die mit

[39] Beim Lesen des Textes wird Kennern schnell klar, dass Garaudy im Wesentlichen die Aussagen Robert Faurissons plagiiert hatte, ohne ihn auch nur ein einziges Mal zu zitieren.

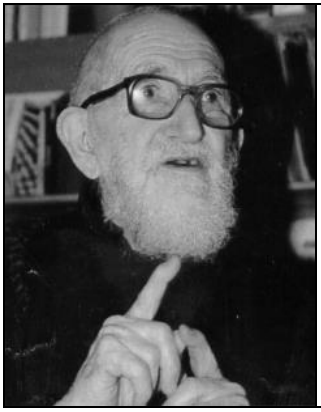

Abb. 17: *Der Abt Henri Grouès, genannt Abbé Pierre, Jahrgang 1912, entstammte einer reichen Familie. Er unterstützte nach dem Krieg als Angehöriger der Nationalversammlung die Politik der Säuberung von Personen der Vichy-Regierung. 1949 gründete er die Vereinigung Emmaus zur Unterstützung Besitzloser. Als solcher wurde er in Frankreich als eine Art "Mutter Theresa" bekannt. Er wurde wiederholt von Vereinigungen der extremen Linken eingespannt und bekämpfte jahrelang die Front National von Jean-Marie Le Pen. Grouès starb im Jahre 2007.*

dem Widerruf Abbé Pierres endete (*La Croix*, 23.7.1996).

Z: Wurden die zwei je rechtlich verfolgt?

R: Abbé Pierre nicht, aber Roger Garaudy wurde zu einer Geldstrafe von 160.000 FF (ca. EUR 25.900) und einer Freiheitsstrafe von 9 Monaten auf Bewährung verurteilt.[40] Das hinderte Garaudy aber nicht, sein Buch auch in anderen Sprachen zu veröffentlichen, wovon insbesondere die arabische Ausgabe einen riesigen Erfolg feiern konnte, wie man sich vorstellen kann. Garaudys Buch wurde dort in Millionenauflagen verkauft, und er wurde dort von den großen Massenmedien interviewt und als Held und Märtyrer porträtiert.

Z: Demnach hat Garaudy nicht widerrufen.

R: Nein, ganz im Gegenteil. Gewisse Naturen blühen erst auf, wenn sie sich zu Unrecht verfolgt sehen. Garaudy scheint auch dazu gehört zu haben.

Die Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre hatte Auswirkungen, die man an der Oberfläche zunächst nicht erkennen konnte. Der französische Historiker und Revisionisten-Gegner Jacques Baynac brach zum Beispiel am 2.9.1996, also etwas über zwei Monate nach Ende der Affäre, sein Schweigen. In einer kenntnisreichen Studie über den Revisionismus schrieb er, der vergangene Skandal habe "die Atmosphäre zu Gunsten der Revisionisten geändert", während unter ihren Gegnern Ratlosigkeit, Bestürzung und Entsetzen herrsche. Er prangerte an, dass die Historiker sich bisher vor der revisionistischen Herausforderung gedrückt und das Thema stattdessen dem Amateurhistoriker Jean-Claude Pressac überlassen hätten (Baynac 1996a&b, vgl. Faurisson 1997b; 1998):

> *"Für den wissenschaftlichen Historiker stellt eine Zeugenaussage nicht wirklich Geschichte dar. Sie ist ein Objekt der Geschichte. Und eine Zeugenaussage wiegt nicht schwer; viele Zeugenaussagen wiegen nicht viel schwerer, wenn kein solides Dokument sie abstützt. Das Postulat der wissenschaftlichen Geschichtsschreibung, so könnte man ohne große Übertreibung sagen, lautet: Kein(e) Papier(e), keine nachgewiesenen Tatsachen* […].
>
> *Entweder man gibt den Vorrang des Archivs auf, und in diesem Fall muss man die Geschichte als Wissenschaft disqualifizieren, um sie sogleich neu als Kunst einzustufen. Oder aber man behält den Vorrang des Archivs bei, und in diesem Fall muss*

[40] Reuters, 16.12.1998; das Urteil wurde sogar vom Europäischen Gerichtshof am 8.7.2003 bestätigt. Laut Europäischem Gerichtshof stacheln revisionistische Thesen zum Hass gegen Juden auf, weshalb sie nicht von der Meinungsfreiheit gedeckt seien.

man zugeben, dass der Mangel an Spuren das Unvermögen nach sich zieht, die Existenz der Menschentötungsgaskammern direkt zu beweisen."

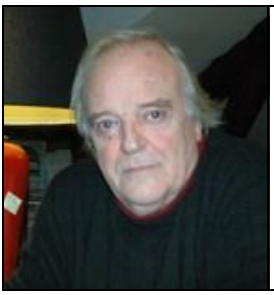

Abb. 18: *Jacques Baynac, Historiker und Romancier, zwei sich offenbar auf dem Gebiet der Zeitgeschichte häufig ergänzende Berufe.*

R: Nun aber zurück zu unserem Freiwilligen, der Pressacs Buch auf technische Zitate oder Berechnungen durchgesehen hat. Was haben Sie gefunden?

Z: Ähh, ehrlich gesagt gar nichts.

R: Kein einziges Zitat technischer Literatur?

Z: Nein.

R: Auch keine Berechnungen?

Z: Nun, ich konnte ja nicht das ganze Buch nochmals durchlesen, aber beim Durchblättern ist mir keine Berechnung aufgefallen, die ja von der Gestaltung üblicherweise anders aussieht als normaler Fließtext.

R: Gut. Das Ergebnis überrascht mich nicht, denn genau das ist es, was Pressacs Werke ausmacht: Über sie wird behauptet, sie griffen die technischen Argumente der Revisionisten auf und widerlegten sie, aber wenn man sich die Dinge näher anschaut, so wird offenbar, dass sie diesem Anspruch nicht gerecht werden. Tatsächlich ist sein Buch voll mit unbegründetem Gerede und unfundierten Spekulationen.

Mit anderen Worten: Der von Medien und etablierten Historikern als *der* technische Experte für Auschwitz hochgejubelte Jean-Claude Pressac stellt sich bei näherer Betrachtung als Scharlatan heraus.[41]

Das Establishment muss sich schließlich bewusst geworden sein, dass die Verwendung pseudo-revisionistischer Methoden in dem Versuch, die Revisionisten zu widerlegen, nach hinten losgehen muss, da man damit lediglich die revisionistischen Methoden als legitim anerkennt. Dies ist genau das, was Robert Redeker, ein eingefleischter Revisionisten-Feind, über Pressacs Bedeutung ausgeführt hat:

> *"Der Revisionismus ist keine Theorie wie jede andere, er ist eine Katastrophe.* […] *Eine Katastrophe ist ein Epochenwechsel.* […] *Der Revisionismus markiert das Ende eines Mythos.* […] *er zeigt das Ende unseres Mythos an.* […]" (Redeker 1993a)
>
> *"Weit davon entfernt, die Niederlage der Revisionisten zu besiegeln, bestätigt das Buch von Herrn Pressac 'Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes' ihren paradoxen Triumph: Die scheinbaren Sieger (diejenigen, die das Verbrechen in seinem ganzen schrecklichen Umfang bestätigen) sind die Besiegten, und die scheinbaren Verlierer (die Revisionisten und mit ihnen die Verneiner) setzen sich endgültig durch. Ihr Sieg ist unsichtbar, aber unbestreitbar.* […] *Die Revisionisten stehen im Zentrum der Debatte, setzen ihre Methoden durch, befestigen ihre Hegemonie."* (Redeker 1993b)

R: Der Herausgeber der Zeitschrift, in der die obigen Worte Redekers abgedruckt wurden, der eifrige Holocaust-Mäzen Claude Lanzmann, äußerte sich im gleichen

[41] Bezüglich Kritik an Pressac 1989 vgl. Faurisson 1990/91, 1991a&b; Aynat 1991; bez. Pressac 1993 siehe Rudolf 2016b; umfassender: Mattogno 2015a; für eine fundamentale Kritik an Pressacs Methode vgl. Rudolf 2016c, S. 29-44.

Jahr ähnlich (Lanzmann 1993):

> *"Selbst zu deren Widerlegung werden die Argumente der Revisionisten somit legitimiert, die zum Bezugspunkt aller werden. Die Revisionisten besetzen das ganze Gelände."*

R: Als Ergebnis dessen wurde Pressac von der Orthodoxie zunehmend als unsicherer Kantonist und potentieller Rückfallstäter angesehen, so dass man ihn zusehends mied. Als er im Jahr 2003 starb, fand dies in den Massenmedien keinen Widerhall. Der nächste Fall, der in Frankreich und darüber hinaus für großes Aufsehen sorgte, war der des Komikers Dieudonné M'bala M'bala, der sich seit vielen Jahren politisch gegen den Rassismus engagierte. Er geriet jedoch mit dem Establishment in Konflikt, als er Ende 2003 den latenten anti-arabischen Rassismus jüdischer Siedler in Palästina kritisierte, was angeblich selbst rassistisch sei.

Z: Wie kann denn Kritik am Rassimus rassistisch sein?

R: Wenn die Kritik ungerechfertigt ist und sich aus offenbar rassistischen Gründen gegen eine bestimmte Bevölkerungsgruppe richtet. Da Juden grundsätzlich nicht rassistisch sein können, ist jeder Vorwurf, Juden seien rassistisch, offenkundig getrieben von Antisemtismus, was ja selbst eine Abart des Rassismus ist.

Z: Wieso können Juden keine Rassisten sein?

R: Weil das ein antisemitischer Vorwurf ist, und der ist moralisch unzulässig.

Z: Wie bitte?

R: Dieudonné war genauso wenig beeindruckt von derlei Hirnakrobatik, weshalb er seinen gegen jüdischen Rassismus gerichteten beißenden Humor und seine satirische Kritik mit jedem Angriff auf seine Person steigerte. Als ultimative Provokation lud er dann im Jahre 2008 Robert Faurisson zu einer seiner Vorstellungen in Paris ein und überreichte ihm vor 5.000 applaudierenden Zuschauern den wohl eigens zu diesem Anlass erfundenen symbolischen "Preis für Ächtung und Frechheit" (prix de infréquentabilité et de l'insolence).[42] Die daraufhin auf Dieudonné einsetzende Medienhatz und strafrechtliche Verfolgung krönte er schließlich mit einer Parodie, bei der Faurisson als ein prominenter Vertreter anti-revisionistischer Kämpfer auftrat und deren Argumentationsweise durch den Kakao zog (M'bala M'bala 2013).

Z: Dieudonné ist doch bekannt geworden für seinen invertierten Hitlergruß, die sogenannte Quenelle.

R: Richtig und falsch. Die Quenelle ist ein Zeichen der Gegnerschaft gegen das Establishment im Allgemeinen und gegen den Zionismus im Besonderen. Sie hat rein gar nichts mit einem Hitlergruß zu tun. Die Popularität von Dieudonnés Gruß führte dazu, dass das Establishment ihn fälschlicherweise und mit böser Absicht zu einem Hitler-Ersatzgruß erklärte und damit zuerst verpönt machte und schließlich gar für illegal erklären wollte.

Die "Leugnungsskandale" um M'bala M'bala haben seither nicht aufgehört. Er wurde wiederholt vor Gericht gestellt und abgeurteilt, und seine öffentlichen Auftritte wurden verboten, doch er hört nicht auf. Am 31.10.2016 nahm er die Gaskammern unter dem johlenden Applaus seiner Zuschauer erneut auf den Arm (Henriot/Baulier).

Daran erkennt man, dass gewisse Naturen durch Zensurversuche erst aufblühen,

---

[42] Faurisson 2008; vgl. www.youtube.com/watch?v=JGLmSXvRipk (Zugriff am 20.6.2017).

und wenn sie in den Augen der Öffentlichkeit erst einmal zu Märtyrern geworden sind, steigert jeder Akt der Verfolgung ihre Popularität.

2.4. Gaskammern im Altreich

R: Während des Internationalen Militärtribunals in Nürnberg (IMT) führte Sir Hartley Shawcross, Chefankläger Großbritanniens, am 26.7.1946 aus (IMT, Bd. 19, S. 434):

> *"Mord durchgeführt wie irgendeine Massenproduktion in den Gaskammern und den Öfen von Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Maidanek und Oranienburg* [=Sachsenhausen]*."*

R: Derartige Behauptungen vom Massenmord in Menschengaskammern in diesen Lagern basieren auf Zeugenaussagen wie jener von Charles Hauter, der im Lager Buchenwald inhaftiert war (Faculté… 1954, S. 525f.):

> *"Wenn es um Vernichtung ging, wimmelte es nur so von einer Maschinenbesessenheit. Da diese recht schnell vonstatten zu gehen hatte, war eine besondere Art der Industrialisierung erforderlich. Die Gaskammern erfüllten diese Notwendigkeit auf sehr unterschiedliche Weise. Einige recht ausgeklügelte Konzepte wurden von Pfeilern aus porösem Material abgestützt, in denen sich das Gas bildete und dann durch die Wände sickerte. Andere waren strukturell einfacher. Aber alle waren üppig in der Erscheinung. Es war einfach zu erkennen, dass die Architekten sie mit Genuss entworfen, ihnen große Aufmerksamkeit geschenkt und ihnen all die Mittel ihres Sinns für Ästhetik hatten zukommen lassen. Diese Kammern waren die einzigen Teile des Lagers, die wirklich mit Liebe gebaut worden waren."*

R: In einem offiziellen Dokument war die französische Regierung ganz besonders fantasievoll mit ihrer Beschreibung der angeblichen Gaskammern von Buchenwald:[43]

> *"Bis ins kleinste Detail war an alles gedacht worden. 1944 hatten sie in Buchenwald sogar die Bahngleise verlängert, damit die Deportierten direkt zur Gaskammer geführt werden konnten. Bestimmte* [Gaskammern] *hatten einen Boden, der abkippte und die Leichen sofort in den Raum mit dem Krematoriumsofen leitete."*

Z: Aber haben Sie im Kapitel "Kommunisten vor!" nicht erläutert, dass es im Lager Buchenwald gar keine Gaskammer gab?

R: Das ist ganz richtig, und alle Historiker sind sich heute darin auch einig. Aber während der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit lagen die Dinge ein wenig anders. Ein weiteres Beispiel ist das Geständnis von Franz Ziereis, dem letzten Kommandanten des Lagers Mauthausen, der bei Kriegsende drei Bauchschüsse erhielt, jedoch nicht etwa in ein Lazarett verfrachtet wurde, sondern stattdessen von einem vormaligen Mauthausen-Häftling, Hans Marsalek, vernommen wurde, während er langsam verblutete. In diesem "Sterbebett-Geständnis" soll Ziereis laut Marsalek unter anderem Folgendes ausgeführt haben:[44]

> *"SS-Gruppenfuehrer Gluecks gab die Anordnung, schwache Haeftlinge als Geisteskranke* [sic] *zu bezeichnen und jene in eine* [sic] *Anlage, die in* [sic] *Schloss Hartheim bei Linz vorhanden war, mit Gas umzubringen.*

---

[43] Nürnberger Dokument 274-F (RF-301); IMT, Bd. 37, S. 148; bez. Buchenwald siehe allg. Weber 1986.

[44] Dokumente 1515-PS, 24.51945; 3870-PS, 8.4.1946, IMT, Bd. 33, S. 279-286, hier S. 282; vgl. Marsalek 1980; siehe auch Wiesenthal 1946, S. 7f.

Dort wurden ungefaehr 1-1½ Millionen Menschen umgebracht."

Z: Wer nimmt denn ein "Geständnis" ernst, das von einem tödlich verwundeten Mann abgegeben wurde, der am verbluten war und dem nicht nur jede Hilfe verweigert wurde, sondern der zudem von einem seiner vormaligen Häftlinge "vernommen" wurde?

R: Nun, heutzutage nimmt das niemand mehr wirklich ernst. Aber gleich nach dem Kriege und während des Nürnberger Militärtribunals wurden derlei Geständnisse ernst genommen (IMT, Bd. 11, S. 331f.). Der Raum im Schloss Hartheim, der heute als Gaskammer ausgewiesen wird, hat eine Grundfläche von etwa 28 m² (Marsalek 1988, S. 26).

Z: Wie bitte? Eine Million Menschen oder mehr ermordet in einer winzigen Kammer in einem Schloss?

R: Ja, das sind weit mehr Menschen, als jemals auch nur in die Nähe des Lagerkomplexes Mauthausen kamen.

Es dauerte 15 Jahre, bevor diese ungeheuerlichen Behauptungen öffentlich hinterfragt wurden. Anfang der 1960er Jahre ging ein Sturm durch Deutschlands Medien: Ein rechter Aktivist hatte öffentlich die Existenz von Menschengaskammern im Konzentrationslager Dachau in Frage gestellt, obwohl doch jeder Besucher diese Gaskammer in Dachau besichtigen konnte. Die Journalisten waren empört, der Ruf nach dem Kadi wurde laut (Kern 1968, S. 91-100). Aber daraus wurde nichts, unter anderem, weil sich die deutsche Geschichtsschreibung damals selbst nicht ganz sicher war bezüglich der Wirklichkeit von Menschenvergasungen in Dachau. Im Zuge der damaligen Auseinandersetzung schrieb zum Beispiel Martin Broszat vom bundeseigenen Institut für Zeitgeschichte – er wurde später zum Leiter dieses Instituts – einen Leserbrief an die Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit*, in dem es hieß (19.8.1960; vgl. Abb. 238 im Anhang, S. 565):

> *"Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz 'fertiggestellt' und in Betrieb genommen. Hunderttausende von Häftlingen, die in Dachau oder anderen Konzentrationslagern im Altreichsgebiet umkamen, waren Opfer vor allem der katastrophalen hygienischen und Versorgungszustände* […]. *Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen* […] *Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt: in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec.*
>
> *Dort, aber nicht in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau oder Buchenwald, wurden jene als Brausebäder oder Desinfektionsräume getarnten Massenvernichtungsanlagen errichtet* […].
>
> *Dr. Martin Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München"*

Z: Was heißt denn Altreich?

R: Das ist Deutschland in den Grenzen vom 31.12.1937, also vor dem Anschluss Österreichs, des Sudetenlandes und des Memelgebiets.

Z: Broszat widerspricht sich hier doch selbst: Wenn in Dachau keine Massenvernichtungsanlage gebaut wurde, wie kann er dann zugleich sagen, die Massenvernichtungsanlage in Dachau sei nie fertiggestellt worden?

R: Dieser innere Widerspruch ist geradezu symbolisch für die Uneinigkeit unter den

Historikern bezüglich dieser Frage. Aber Broszat stand mit dieser Ansicht nicht alleine. Am 24.1.1993 schloss sich kein Geringerer als der berühmte Nazi-Jäger Simon Wiesenthal Broszats Ansicht an, als er in einem Leserbrief an die US-Zeitschrift *Stars and Stripes* schrieb (siehe S. 565):

> *"Es ist wahr, dass es auf deutschem Boden keine Vernichtungslager gab und somit keine Massenvergasungen wie jene, die in Auschwitz, Treblinka oder anderen Lagern stattfanden. In Dachau war eine Gaskammer im Bau befindlich, aber sie wurde nie fertiggestellt."*

R: Beide widersprechen hier allerdings anderen Forschern, so zum Beispiel jenen bereits erwähnten Werken aus den Jahren 1983 (Kogon u.a.) und 2011 (Morsch/Perz), die vom Establishment als die kompetentesten Fachautoritäten in dieser Frage angesehen werden. In beiden Büchern behauptet wird, es habe in den Altreich-Lagern Neuengamme, Sachsenhausen und Ravensbrück Gaskammern gegeben, in denen Hunderte oder gar Tausende Opfer von Vergasungen geworden sein sollen.[45] Während also diese Autoren behaupten, Massenvernichtungsanlagen seien in Lagern des Altreiches eingerichtet worden, behauptete ein Forscher von Deutschlands offiziellem Institut für Zeitgeschichte, keine derartigen Anlagen seien jemals in diesen Lagern errichtet worden. Beides kann nicht stimmen.

Bezüglich Dachau gehen Kogon und Kollegen zwar von der Existenz einer Gaskammer aus, schreiben jedoch einschränkend (Kogon u.a. 1983, S. 277):

> *"Ob im Konzentrationslager Dachau Tötungen durch Giftgas vorgenommen wurden, ist bis heute nicht schlüssig nachgewiesen."*

R: Dies hat sich auch 28 Jahre später nicht geändert, denn der Beitrag über Dachau im Werk von Morsch/Perz erwähnt an vier Stellen, dass es keine Beweise für die Verwendung dieser angeblichen Gaskammer gebe (2011, S. 338, 338f., 340, 341).

Tatsache ist ferner, dass ein jeder in den Museen der ehemaligen Lager Sachsenhausen, Dachau und Ravensbrück die Stellen besichtigen kann, wo sich die Gaskammern befunden haben sollen. Im KL Dachau wird die Gaskammer sogar im angeblichen Originalzustand gezeigt.

Z: Wieso angeblich?

R: Es gibt keine Dokumentation darüber, die beweist, dass der heutige Zustand dem Original entspricht. Zudem soll diese angebliche Gaskammer, wie soeben zitiert, nie fertig gestellt worden sein. Aber sie scheint heute fertig zu sein. Wer hat sie also fertig gestellt?

Im KL Ravensbrück gibt es lediglich eine Erinnerungsplakette, vgl. Abbildung 19.

Z: Es herrscht also Einigkeit darüber, dass einige der bei Kriegsende von Zeugen behaupteten Gaskammern, wie etwa jene von Buchenwald, nie existiert haben. Und ihre Existenz in anderen Lagern auf dem Gebiet des Altreiches wird ebenso angefochten.

R: Richtig, obwohl in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung seit den 1980er Jahren die Tendenz vorherrscht, die Behauptung aufrecht zu halten, dass es diese Gaskammern tatsächlich gab. Man stelle sich bloß vor, was passieren würde, wenn allgemein zugegeben würde, dass es in jenen Lagern keine Gaskammern gab. Dies würde logischerweise das Eingeständnis beinhalten, dass viele Zeugen gelogen haben und dass die Schlussfolgerungen von Regierungsbeamten, Strafrichtern und

---

[45] Kogon u.a. 1983, S. 245-280; Morsch/Perz 2011, S. 277-293, 382-393.

Untersuchungskommissionen falsch waren. Wie könnte man sich dann noch der Flut von Zweifeln erwehren, die sich aufgrund des Eingeständnisses eines solchen Großbetruges zwangsläufig ergeben würde? Wie könnte man da noch die Behauptung aufrechterhalten, dass es in den östlichen Lagern in Polen Gaskammern gegeben hat, für die die Beweislage genauso wackelig ist wie für jene Lager im Altreich, wie wir später noch sehen werden?

Abb. 19: *Erinnerungsplakette am angeblichen Standort der "Gaskammer" im KL Ravensbrück*

Um also einen revisionistischen Erdrutsch zu verhindern, muss das Dogma um jeden Preis und in all seinen Facetten aufrechterhalten werden, auch wenn sie noch so dubios sind.

Auf die Gaskammerbehauptungen zu den Lagern Neuengamme und Ravensbrück werde ich hier nicht näher eingehen. Für die Existenz der Kammer von Neugamme gibt es nur zwei absurde Zeugenaussagen (vgl. Mattogno 2011a, S. 224-227), und bezüglich der Kammer von Ravensbrück wird behauptet, es sei erst Anfang 1945 beschlossen worden, sie zu errichten, was angesichts der damaligen Kriegslage kategorisch ausgeschlossen werden kann (ebd., S. 213-224). In beiden Fällen gibt es weder dokumentarische noch materielle Spuren, welche die Gaskammernbehauptung stützen.

Den Hofhistorikern geht es in diesen wie in anderen ähnlichen Fällen ganz offensichtlich nur darum, für "ihre" Lager bzw. für die dort heute eingerichteten Museen auch mit einer Gaskammer angeben zu können, denn ein KZ-Museum ohne Gaskammer ist soviel Wert wie ein Jahrmarkt ohne Achterbahn. Solch ein Museum zieht schlicht keine Touristen an.

2.5. Gaskammer-Fälschung in Sachsenhausen

R: In Sachsenhausen, einem nördlichen Vorort Berlins, wurden die Fundamente eines Gebäudes ausgegraben, in dem ein Raum als Gaskammer gedient haben soll.

Z: Wer hat denn das Gebäude abgerissen, das diese Gaskammern enthalten haben soll?

R: In Sachsenhausen tat dies 1952 die ostdeutsche kommunistische Volkspolizei.[46]

Z: Mit anderen Worten: Die haben das einzige überzeugende Beweismittel vernichtet, mit dem sie die abgrundtiefe Bosheit der Nazis und die Richtigkeit ihrer Behauptungen hätten beweisen können?

R: Genau.

Z: Das glaube, wer will. Die haben wohl eher Beweise ihrer eigenen Boshaftigkeit vernichtet.

R: Welche Beweise da auch immer vernichtet wurden: sie sind verschwunden und

[46] www.stiftung-bg.de/gums/de/index.htm (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

Abb. 20: *Gedenktafel in den Überresten des ehemaligen Hygienegebäudes des vormaligen KL Sachsenhausen mit "Gaskammer und Genickschussanlage", so die Gedenktafel.*

können daher als Beweis für gar nichts mehr herhalten. Der deutsche Historiker Prof. Dr. Werner Maser hat darauf hingewiesen, dass die Beweise für die Existenz der Gaskammer in Sachsenhausen auch aus anderen Gründen recht fragwürdig sind. Er zitiert aus dem Prozessprotokoll des sowjetischen Militärgerichtshofes von 1947, aus dem hervorgeht, dass die dortigen Angeklagten vor dem Verfahren dermaßen gedrillt wurden, dass sie schließlich bei ihren Aussagen vor Gericht mit Begeisterung und Stolz ihre Massenmorde an Häftlingen gestanden (Maser 2004, S. 355f.). Solch ein Verhalten der Angeklagten ist nur vorstellbar, wenn sie zuvor entsprechend gehirngewaschen worden waren.

Z: Heißt das, dass sie gefoltert wurden?

R: Nicht unbedingt physisch, aber zumindest sehr wohl psychisch. Während des Nürnberger Tribunals behauptete der sowjetische Chefankläger Smirnow, in diesem Lager seien 840.000 russische Kriegsgefangene getötet worden (IMT, Bd. 7, S. 586, 19.2.1946). Ihm muss klar gewesen sein, dass er lügt, da die Sowjets die Sterbebücher des Lagers sichergestellt hatten, in denen die in den Jahren 1940-1945 verstorbenen 20.000 Häftlinge namentlich verzeichnet sind.[47]

Im Juni 1945 verfasste eine sowjetische Kommission einen Bericht über die angebliche Menschengaskammer, die eine Grundfläche von nur 8.3 m² gehabt haben soll.

Z: 840.000 getötete Gefangene auf 8.3 m².

R: Nun, Smirnow behauptete nicht, sie seien alle vergast worden.

Was die Sowjets in ihrem Gutachten mit dieser angeblichen Menschengaskammer tatsächlich beschrieben hatten war eine Entwesungskammer zur Tötung von Läusen, wie sie in fast allen Lagern der Ära des Dritten Reiches installiert war. Das erklärt freilich die Kleinheit dieses Raumes, da man nur Kleidung in diese Entlausungsgaskammer steckte.

Z: Demnach verbreiteten die Sowjets die Lüge, bei der Entlausungskammer in Sach-

[47] Für diese und die weiteren Details zur sowjetischen Untersuchung des Lagers Sachsenhausen vgl. Mattogno 2003d; ebenso 2011a, S. 186-213.

senhausen habe es sich um eine Menschengaskammer gehandelt.

R: Genau. Maser legt auch nahe, dass Aussagen ehemaliger Insassen zur Gaskammer in Sachsenhausen genauso wenig glaubwürdig seien (Maser 2004, S. 356). In Harry Naujoks Buch *Mein Leben im KZ Sachsenhausen 1936-1942* steht auf Seite 322:

> *"Im März 1943 wurde in der 'Station Z' eine Gaskammer eingerichtet."*

Z: Wenn Naujoks nur bis 1942 im KZ saß, woher weiß er dann, was dort 1943 eingebaut wurde?

R: Eine wahrlich scharfsinnige Frage. Das Buch wurde 1987 nach Naujoks Tod im Pahl-Rugenstein Verlag herausgebracht, und zwar laut Impressum "bearbeitet von Martha Naujoks und dem Sachsenhausenkomitee für die BRD".

Z: Demnach wurde dies vom Komitee oder von Naujoks Witwe eingefügt?

R: Davon darf man wohl ausgehen. Das Sachsenhausen-Komitee war und ist, wie so ziemlich alle Organisationen ehemaliger Lagerinsassen, dominiert von Kommunisten und anderen Linksradikalen, genauso wie der Verlag Pahl-Rugenstein in Köln bekannt ist für die Herausgabe linksradikaler Literatur.

Z: Meinen Sie nicht, Sie betreiben hier Propaganda gegen links?

R: Durchaus nicht, zumal ich ja keine Wertung abgebe. Es darf und sollte aber dennoch darauf hingewiesen werden, aus welcher politischen Ecke diese Literatur kommt. Das ist im Übrigen die gleiche Ecke, aus der auch die erste revisionistische Literatur von Paul Rassinier kam.

Das Problem der Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen wird kitzelig, wenn man hinzufügt, dass es Zeugenaussagen deutscher Soldaten gibt, die 1945 von den Sowjets im KL Sachsenhausen gefangen gehalten und dazu gezwungen wurden, für Propagandazwecke eine Gaskammer sowie eine Genickschussanlage zu bauen. Der wichtigste dieser Zeugen ist Oberst a.D. Gerhart Schirmer (Schirmer 1992, S. 49f.):

> *"Und warum ließen alliierte Sieger erst nach dem Kriege Gaskammern in den ehemaligen KLs einbauen? So unter anderem die Amerikaner in Dachau. Hat dafür einer nur eine plausible Erklärung? Jedenfalls hatte ich persönlich das 'Vergnügen', im russischen Lager Oranienburg (Sachsenhausen) im November 1945 eine – bis dahin nicht vorhandene – Gaskammer und Erschießungsanlage mit anderen Häftlingen zusammen einzubauen."*

Z: Womit wohl klargestellt wäre, warum die Kommunisten die Gaskammer 1952 abrissen.

R: Die Sache ist etwas komplexer. Maser hat darauf hingewiesen, dass die sowjetischen Lagerpläne des KL Sachsenhausen aus der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit keine Gaskammer aufweisen, weshalb die Aussagen Schirmers und seiner Kameraden in Zweifel gezogen werden können (Maser 2004, S. 356, 358-361).

Z: Aber wurde das KL Sachsenhausen nicht nach dem Kriege von den Sowjets selbst als KZ für Dissidenten weiterverwendet?

R: Ganz richtig, und die Bedingungen dort sollen sogar schlimmer gewesen sein als unter den Nationalsozialisten (vgl. Maser 2004, S. 358; Agde 1994; Preissinger 1991).

Z: Demnach dienten die Lagerpläne der Sowjets nicht unbedingt der Propaganda, sondern wohl eher der Verwaltung des Lagers. Und wenn die Sowjets wussten,

dass es keine Gaskammern gab, so dürfte es nicht verwundern, dass sie die Fälschung nicht in ihre ernsthaften Pläne eintrugen.

R: Jedenfalls wird man davon ausgehen dürfen, dass eine tatsächlich vor Kriegsende im KL Sachsenhausen bestehende Gaskammer in allen Nachkriegsplänen eingezeichnet und auch von den Sowjets oder ihren ostdeutschen Lakaien nicht abgerissen worden wäre. Der Abriss des Krematoriumsgebäudes, in dem sich die Gaskammer befunden haben soll, muss wohl im Zusammenhang mit der Spurenvernichtung kommunistischer Verbrechen im Nachfolge-KL Sachsenhausen gesehen werden.

Schirmers Aussage wirft ein anderes Problem auf, das ich in der vierten Vorlesung behandeln werde: Sie ist nämlich an sich nicht glaubhafter als die Aussagen anderer, ihm widersprechender Zeugen. Es ist kaum möglich, Zeugenaussagen durch andere Zeugenaussagen überzeugend zu widerlegen.

Z: Aber die Aussagen sind doch qualitativ nicht gleichwertig. Zumindest hat Schirmer seine Aussage nicht unter Zwang abgegeben oder nach einer Gehirnwäsche, und er scheint auch keiner ideologischen Versuchung ausgesetzt gewesen zu sein.

R: Keiner linken, aber womöglich einer rechten, zumal er ja Soldat des Dritten Reiches war.

Z: War Schirmer ein Nazi?

R: Das weiß ich nicht. Er kam bei Kriegsende als Oberstleutnant in sowjetische Kriegsgefangenschaft, diente aber später treu in der Bundeswehr, wo er letztlich bis zum Oberst aufstieg. Das bedeutet wohl, dass er laut Ansicht seiner Vorgesetzten, also letztlich der Bundesregierung, als verfassungstreuer Staatsdiener angesehen wurde. Allerdings änderte sich die Ansicht der Bundesbehörden radikal, nachdem Schirmer seine Aussage veröffentlicht hatte: Auf Beschluss des Amtsgerichts Tübingen wurde gegen Schirmer und dessen Verleger ein Strafverfahren wegen "Volksverhetzung" eingeleitet und seine Schrift eingezogen, das heißt: sie wurde dem Müllverbrennungsofen übergeben.[48]

Z: Mit welcher Begründung denn?

R: Wegen Schirmers Aussage, die in Lagern im Altreich behaupteten Gaskammern seien erst nach dem Kriege von unseren Befreiern erbaut worden.

Z: Die Quintessenz des Ganzen ist demnach, dass die bundesdeutschen Behörden heute mit dem Strafgesetz jene geschichtlichen "Wahrheiten" verteidigen, die durch die Stalinisten sowjetischer und deutscher Machart nach Kriegsende per Folter, Gehirnwäsche, Schauprozesse und Fälschungen in die Welt gesetzt wurden.

R: Zum Verhalten deutscher Behörden kommen wir später. Tatsache ist, dass Schirmer seine Aussage trotz Drohungen der Strafverfolgungsbehörden veröffentlichte. Diese Umstände haben ihn bestimmt nicht ermutigt, seine Aussage zu machen. Prof. Maser jedenfalls hält Schirmers Aussage für glaubhaft (Maser 2004, S. 358):

> *"Daß die Sowjets die Gaskammer im Herbst 1945 bauen ließen, hing offensichtlich mit den in aller Welt veröffentlichten und diskutierten maßlos überhöhten Behauptungen der sowjetischen Anklagebehörde während des eben beendeten Nürnberger Prozesses über die Zahl der in den Lagern ermordeten Häftlinge zusammen. Schon*

[48] Amtsgericht Tübingen, Az. 4 Gs 937/02, vom 21.8.2002. Wegen Verjährung wurde das Verfahren gegen Schirmer eingestellt.

unmittelbar nach der Einnahme Sachsenhausens hatten sie einen gefangenen SS-Offizier gezwungen, in einem 'Dokumentarfilm'[49] *zu erklären, daß es im Lager eine Gaskammer gäbe. Was er unter massiven Drohungen als Gaskammer vorzeigen mußte, hatte allerdings mit einer Gaskammer nichts zu tun."*

Z: Der Nürnberger Prozess endete doch erst 1946.

R: Richtig. Maser stellt hier die Chronologie auf den Kopf. Tatsächlich wurden die Sowjets vom amerikanischen Pressewirbel um die angebliche Menschengaskammer in Dachau unter Zugzwang gestellt, der seit der Einnahme dieses Lagers durch die Amis im Frühjahr 1945 für Aufsehen sorgte. Wenden wir uns also nun diesem Fall zu.

2.6. Klarheit über Dachau

R: In Dachau wird die Gaskammer heute noch gezeigt. Bis vor Kurzem hatte die dortige Museumsverwaltung ein Schild in der "Gaskammer" aufgestellt, auf dem in mehreren Sprachen zu lesen stand (vgl. Abb. 21):

"Gaskammer getarnt als 'Brausebad' – war nie in Betrieb."

R: Später wurde das Schild durch eine Erklärung im Entkleideraum ersetzt, in der es heißt:

*"**Gaskammer** – Hier befand sich das Zentrum des möglichen*[sic!] *Massenmordes. Der Raum wurde zur Tarnung als 'Brausebad' bezeichnet und mit Duschköpfen ausgestattet, die Attrappen waren. Damit wollte man die Opfer irreführen und verhindern, dass sie sich weigerten, den Raum zu betreten. Bis zu 150 Menschen konnten gleichzeitig in einem Zeitraum von 15 bis 20 Minuten mit Blausäure-Giftgas (Zyklon 'B') erstickt werden."*

R: Auf diese Weise legen sich die Verantwortlichen des Museums nicht fest bezüglich der Frage, ob dort ein Massenmord tatsächlich stattgefunden hat. Allerdings schrieb Barbara Distel, von 1975 bis 2008 Leiterin des Dachau-Museums, dass diese Gaskammer nie benutzt worden sei (Gutman 1990, Bd. 1, S. 341f.):

"In Dachau gab es kein Massenmordprogramm mittels Giftgas[…]. *1942 wurde in Dachau eine Gaskammer gebaut, aber sie wurde nicht benutzt."*

R: Dem schloss sich auch die Vereinigung ehemaliger Häftlinge des KZ Dachau an (Internationales… 1978, S. 165).

Z: Aber das heißt doch keineswegs, dass ihre Behauptungen richtig sind. Die Richtigkeit einer Aussage hängt ja nicht von der öffentlich zugewiesenen Autorität ab, sondern von der Genauigkeit und Verifizierbarkeit der Aussage.

R: Das ist mir schon klar, aber ich habe diese Quellen hier nur erwähnt, weil sie allgemein als kompetent angesehen werden, nicht als Beweis dafür, dass deren Aussagen richtig sind. Tatsache ist, dass man mit dem neuen Text, der diese Frage offen lässt, offenbar versucht, es allen recht zu machen.

Z: Der neue Text macht wahrlich den Eindruck, als hätten die Nazis sowohl die feste Absicht als auch das vollendete Werkzeug für den Massenmord gehabt, und wenn es nicht geschah, so nur aufgrund irgendeines glücklichen Zufalls. Aber stimmt diese Behauptung? Nachdem sich die Experten selbst ständig widersprechen, wie kann man denen überhaupt noch irgendetwas ungeprüft glauben? Ist das, was man

---

[49] *KL Sachsenhausen*, Chronos-Film, Berlin-Kleinmachnow.

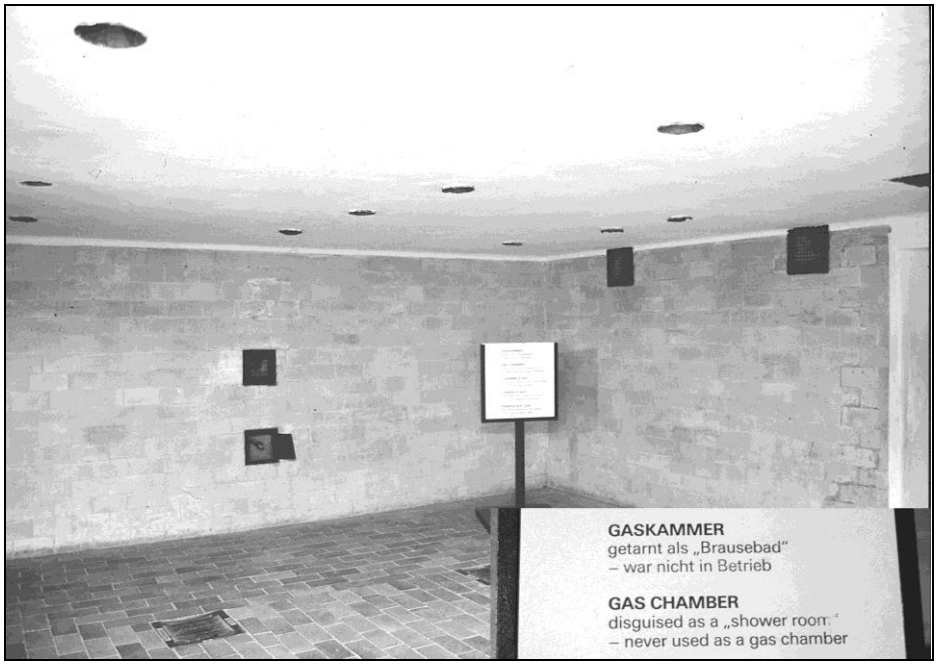

Abb. 21: *Raum im Krematoriumsgebäude auf dem Gelände des ehemaligen KL Dachau. Es soll eine Gaskammer gewesen sein, die jedoch laut einem Schild, das dort in den 1980er Jahren stand, nie in Betrieb war.*

uns in Dachau zeigt, wirklich das, was man behauptet? Welche verifizierbaren Argumente haben die denn für die Behauptung, dies sei eine Menschengaskammer gewesen? Und dass sie so, wie sie den Touristen heute gezeigt wird, auch authentisch ist und nicht etwa irgendeine Nachkriegsrekonstruktion wie in Auschwitz?

R: Wir wollen dafür die uns bisher zugänglichen Beweise Revue passieren lassen. Behauptungen bezüglich einer Menschengaskammer im Lager Dachau kamen erst kurz nach der Übernahme des Lagers durch die Amerikaner auf. Diese angebliche Gaskammer wurde am 7.5.1945 von einem US-Untersuchungsteam unter David Chavez beschrieben. Gaskammervorwürfe wurden während der Voruntersuchungen zum Ende 1945 durchgeführten US-Strafverfahren gegen 40 Angeklagte in Dachau häufig gemacht, aber während des Verfahrens selbst wurde diese Anschuldigung aufgegeben (Leuchter u.a. 2014, S. 218-224). Die Gaskammerbehauptung tauchte jedoch anno 1946 während des Nürnberger Tribunals wieder auf, zusammen mit dem umgeschriebenen Bericht des oben erwähnten, von General Eisenhower beauftragten Untersuchungsteams von Chavez (vgl. ebd., S. 188f.). Diese Behauptung wurde abgestützt durch die Aussage des Zeugen Dr. Franz Blaha, eines tschechischen Arztes, der in Dachau interniert war und als einziger Zeuge je vor Gericht behauptete, es sei in Dachau zu Vergasungen gekommen (Dokument 3249-PS; IMT, Bd. 32, S. 56-64, hier S. 62). Als Dr. Blaha während des IMT aussagte, entzog das Gericht einem Verteidiger das Wort, als dieser Dr. Blaha näher zur Sache befragen wollte (IMT, Bd. 5, S. 194).

Z: Es kam somit zu keinem Kreuzverhör?

R: Zumindest nicht bezüglich Blahas Gaskammer-Behauptungen. Die blieben einfach undiskutiert im Raume stehen.

Z: Und das IMT konnte eine Zeugenbefragung einfach unterbinden, wenn es peinlich zu werden drohte?

R: So war es. Wir werden später noch auf die seltsamen Beweisregeln der Nachkriegsprozesse eingehen. Als Randnotiz sei darauf hingewiesen, dass Teile der etablierten Literatur bisweilen davon ausgehen, die Dachauer Häftlinge, die beim Bau dieser Anlage beschäftigt waren, hätten drei Jahre lang durch Trödelei verhindert, dass die Gaskammer vor Kriegsende in Betrieb genommen werden konnte.[50]

Z: Woher wussten die Häftlinge denn, woran sie da arbeiteten?

R: Na, wenn dies eine Gaskammer werden sollte, so wird ihnen die SS das wohl kaum auf die Nase gebunden haben. Es mag höchstens Gerüchte gegeben haben, die freilich auch falsch gewesen sein können.

Z: Wenn es den Häftlingen gelang, drei Jahre lang den Bau einer Anlage zu verzögern, beweist das dann nicht, dass Dachau ein Ferienlager war, wo die Häftlinge ohne Bestrafung nach Belieben rumtrödeln konnten?

R: Vorsicht! Wenn Sie Dachau derart charakterisieren, machen Sie sich in vielen europäischen Staaten strafbar! Tatsache ist, dass wir es in Dachau mit der einzigen bis heute erhaltenen angeblichen Gaskammer in einem Lager auf dem Gebiet des Altreiches zu tun haben. Es bietet sich daher die Gelegenheit, zu dieser ausführlichere, auch forensische Untersuchungen durchzuführen.

Z: Was meinen Sie damit?

R: Ich meine damit konkret die technische oder, wenn Sie so wollen, gerichtsmedizinische Untersuchung dessen, was als Mordwaffe gedient haben soll. Es stellen sich etwa folgende Fragen: Kann der Raum, wie er heute besteht, zu dem Zweck gedient haben, der von Zeugen behauptet wird? Und wenn die Antwort ja lautet: Gibt es Spuren, die beweisen, dass diese Waffe wie bezeugt benutzt wurde? Es stellt sich zudem die Frage, ob sich die behauptete Waffe in ihrem Originalzustand befindet oder ob seit April 1945 Veränderungen vorgenommen wurden.

Ich darf in diesem Zusammenhang auf Folgendes kurz hinweisen:

Der oben erwähnte umgeschriebene Chavez-Bericht beschreibt die angebliche Gaskammer in Dachau wie folgt: 6 m × 6 m; Decke 3 Meter hoch; Gaseinlass durch Messing-Duschköpfe via Leitungen, die mit zwei Ventilen in der Außenwand verbunden waren, in die das Gas eingelassen wurde. Diese Fassung wurde in das Nürnberger Dokument 159-L aufgenommen (IMT, Bd. 37, S. 605-627, hier S. 621).

Z: Moment mal! Das stimmt aber doch nicht mit dem überein, was man in Dachau findet. Dort gibt es heute nur zwei Klappen in der Außenwand, durch die Zyklon B eingeworfen worden sein soll. Von Ventilen zur Einleitung von Gas in irgendwelche Leitungen ist dort nichts zu sehen!

R: Richtig. In Ihnen verbirgt sich ein guter Kriminalbeamter! Zudem kann Zyklon B

---

[50] Berben 1976, S. 13: Danach wurde die Gaskammer 1942 entworfen, war jedoch bei Befreiung des Lagers im April 1945 immer noch nicht fertig, "weil, wie es scheint, die Mannschaft, die mit dem Bau beauftragt worden war, dies zu einem gewissen Grad sabotierte."; ähnlich: Reitlinger 1987, S. 134: "ihr Bau wurde behindert".

nicht durch Leitungen und Duschköpfe geleitet werden, da die Blausäure dieses Produkts nicht unter Druck steht. Die entsprechenden Aussagen dieser Untersuchungskommission und von Zeugen sind daher falsch.[51] Aber bevor wir die Fakten analysieren, lassen Sie mich meine Darstellung zuerst abschließen.

In einem Bericht des "Enemy Equipment Intelligence Service Team Number 1" vom Hauptquartier der 3. US-Armee heißt es (Leuchter u.a. 2014, S. 191):

> *"Aufgrund der oben erwähnten Interviews sowie der eigentlichen Inspektion der Gaskammer von Dachau (sie wurde anscheinend nicht benutzt) vertritt der Unterzeichnete die Auffassung, dass die Gaskammer zum Zwecke der Hinrichtung ungeeignet war und dass darin niemals Versuche unternommen worden sind. Angesichts der Tatsache, dass den Alliierten von ehemaligen Insassen viele verlässliche Angaben über Malaria-, Luftdruck- und Kaltwasserversuche zugegangen sind, ist vernünftigerweise davon auszugehen, dass ähnliche Informationen vorliegen müssten, wenn solche Gasversuche durchgeführt worden wären."*

R: Hier wird ein Aspekt aufgegriffen, der heute oft übersehen wird: In Dachau wurden auf höheren Befehl hin bekanntlich medizinische Experimente an Häftlingen durchgeführt, die für die Kriegführung von Bedeutung waren, etwa die Suche nach Impfstoffen gegen verschiedene Krankheiten oder die Suche nach Mitteln und Wegen, abgeschossenen Fliegern oder schiffbrüchigen Matrosen das Überleben zu sichern, wenn sie in großer Höhe extrem niedrigem Luftdruck ausgesetzt waren bzw. wenn sie stundenlang in kaltem Wasser trieben.

Z: Sie bestreiten also diese Verbrechen nicht?

R: Nein. Die Vorgänge mögen bisweilen verzerrt und übertrieben worden sein, aber an der Tatsache solcher ethisch kaum zu rechtfertigenden Experimente zweifle ich nicht.

Z: Was heißt denn hier "kaum"?

R: Ich meine hier ethische Grenzfälle, etwa wenn in rechtsstaatlichen Verfahren zum Tode verurteilte Häftlinge die Wahl haben, entweder hingerichtet zu werden oder sich einem solchen Experiment zu unterziehen. Wenn sie es überlebten, so wurden sie aus der Haft entlassen. Das war zumindest anfangs die übliche Praxis. Das Problem ist freilich, wie ein Arzt im Dritten Reich wissen konnte, ob ein Häftling zu Recht zum Tode verurteilt worden war, und wie er wissen konnte, ob er sich wirklich freiwillig gemeldet hatte. Oder man denke nur an das Problem, dass es ethisch vertretbar erscheinen kann, einige wenige Menschenleben zu opfern, um eine Vielzahl anderer Leben zu retten, etwa bei der Suche nach Impfstoffen gegen Fleckfieber, woran damals Zigtausende starben.

Die Taten deutscher Ärzte jedenfalls wurden damals durch ein US-Tribunal bestraft, dessen Feststellungen aufgrund der damaligen, von Emotionen und Propaganda vergifteten Atmosphäre aber durchaus nicht sakrosankt sind. Ich werde später auf die Bedingungen dieser Prozesse näher eingehen. Dann wird klarwerden, warum nicht alles, was heute als bewiesen gilt, weil es in diesen Prozessen "bewiesen" wurde, auch wahr sein muss. Aber das ändert nichts an der Tatsache, dass es derartige Versuche gegeben hat. Und der hier zitierte Bericht spielt darauf an, dass es zu diesen Menschenversuchen nicht nur umfangreiche und, was den Kern

[51] Bezüglich der Eigenschaften von Zyklon B siehe z.B. Rudolf 2017, Lambrecht 1997, Kalthoff/Werner 1998, Leipprand 2008.

der Materie betrifft, im Wesentlichen widerspruchsfreie Zeugenaussagen gibt, sondern zusätzlich viele Dokumente, welche die Tatsache dieser Versuche bestätigen. Anders verhält es sich hingegen bezüglich der angeblichen Dachauer Menschengaskammer und ihrer Verwendung. Dazu gibt es eben keine stützenden Dokumente und auch keine kohärenten Aussagen.

Doch zurück zu den Beweisen. In einem während des IMT gezeigten Propagandafilm hieß es:[52]

> *"Dachau – Fabrik des Schreckens.* […] *Die Kleider der Gefangenen, die in der tödlichen Gaskammer erstickt worden waren, hingen in ordentlichen Reihen. Unter dem Vorwand, duschen zu gehen, wofür Handtücher und Seife ausgegeben worden waren, waren sie überredet worden, ihre Kleider auszuziehen. Dies ist das Brausebad. In dem Brausebad – die Gaseinlässe. An der Decke – die falschen Duschköpfe. Im Anlagenraum – die Einlass- und Auslassrohre. Druckschalter zur Regelung des Gaseinlasses und -auslasses. Ein Handventil zur Druckregelung. Zur Erzeugung des tödlichen Rauches wurde Cyanidpulver verwendet. Die Leichen wurden von der Gaskammer ins Krematorium gebracht."*

Z: Das ist wieder eine andere Beschreibung als die zuvor von der Untersuchungskommission zitierte. Jeder scheint da seine eigene Version serviert zu haben.

R: Allerdings stimmt diese Version mit dem überein, was man heute findet. Dazu in Kürze mehr. Und hier nun ein Hinweis, der das alles erklären könnte: Die Zeitschrift *Common Sense* (New Jersey, USA), druckte am 1. Juni 1962 auf S. 2 einen Artikel ab unter der Überschrift "The False Gas Chamber" (die falsche Gaskammer):

> *"Das Lager musste eine Gaskammer haben. Da aber keine existierte, beschloss man vorzugeben, dass der Duschraum eine war. Hauptmann Strauss (U.S. Armee) und seine Gefangenen machten sich an die Arbeit. Zuvor hatte der Raum Steinfliesen bis zu einer Höhe von 1,20 m. Ähnliche Steinfliesen wurden dem Trockenraum von nebenan entnommen und über jene im Duschraum gesetzt; eine neue, tiefere Decke mit eingelassenen Eisentrichtern (den Gaseinlässen) wurde über dieser zweiten Reihe von Steinfliesen eingezogen."*

Z: Hoppla! Demnach haben es die Amis in Dachau den Russen in Sachsenhausen gleichgetan!

R: Zeitlich gesehen eher umgekehrt. Aber das zuletzt Zitierte ist zunächst einmal ja nichts anderes als auch nur eine Behauptung.

Doch nun zur richtigen Detektivarbeit. Lassen Sie mich hier einige Punkte aufzählen:

1. Das Gebäude, in dem sich die angebliche Gaskammer in Dachau befindet, beherbergt zudem einige Kreislauf-Blausäure-Entlausungskammern der Firma DEGESCH[53] sowie das Krematorium. Es war dies das neue Hygienegebäude des KL Dachau, in dem die Kleidung der Häftlinge entlaust wurde und in dem die Häftlinge selbst duschten. Die übliche Prozedur sah wie folgt aus (Berg 1986 & 1988; Rudolf 2017, S. 75f.): Die Häftlinge entkleiden sich in einem Raum. Die Kleider gehen von dort zur Entlausung und Wäscherei, und die Häftlinge gehen in die Dusche. Von dort gehen sie in einen anderen Raum, üb-

[52] Dokument 2430-PS: *Nazi Concentration and Prisoner-of-War Camps: A Documentary Motion Picture*, 29. November 1945, IMT, Bd. 30, S. 470.

[53] DEutsche GEsellschaft für SCHädlingsbekämpfung.

licherweise auf der gegenüberliegenden Seite, um dort frische Kleidung zu erhalten. Die Trennung von Aus- und Ankleideraum hatte hygienische Gründe, um den Läusen keine Chance zu geben, die frisch gebadeten Häftlinge erneut zu befallen. Nach Auslegung des Dachauer Hygienegebäudes wäre die als Duschraum bezeichnete angebliche Gaskammer genau jener Raum gewesen, der als Dusche hätte fungieren müssen, da er zwischen dem Aus- und Ankleideraum liegt und da es im Gebäude keinen anderen Duschraum gibt. Diese Annahme wird durch die Tatsache gestützt, dass der Raum im Fußboden sechs große Gullys besitzt, die nur in einem großen Duschraum Sinn ergeben.

Fragen: Wenn dieser Raum eine Gaskammer war mit falschen Duschköpfen, wo war dann der wirkliche Duschraum? Wenn es keinen Duschraum gab, wozu gab es dann Entlausungskammern, Aus- und Ankleideräume? Wenn der Raum sowohl als Dusche als auch als Gaskammer diente, wie war das technisch möglich?

Abb. 22a, b, c (unten, vergrößert aus b): *Außenansicht eines der angeblichen "Zyklon B Einwurfschächte" der behaupteten Gaskammer in Dachau. Der für die umliegenden Ziegelsteine verwendete andersartige Mörtel beweist, dass diese Löcher für diese Schächte nachträglich durchgebrochen wurden.*

2. Die Decke im Duschraum ist heute etwa 2.10 m hoch und weist in die Decke eingelassene verzinkte Blechduschköpfe auf, die an nichts angeschlossen zu sein scheinen. Es besteht also ein erheblicher Unterschied zu der von der US-Nachkriegskommission festgestellten 3 m hohen Decke mit an Leitungen angeschlossenen bronzenen Duschköpfen. Auch gibt es keine Einlass- und Auslassventile für Gas oder irgendwelche Ventile oder Knöpfe zur Regulierung von Gas.
3. In der Außenwand dieses Raumes gibt es zwei Schächte mit Klappen, die einst beweglich waren, jetzt aber festgeschweißt sind. Diese werden aber im oben erwähnten Untersuchungsbericht nicht erwähnt. Eine sorgfältige Untersuchung des Mörtels, der für die Ziegelsteine um diese Schächte herum verwendet wurde, ergibt Folgendes (vgl. Abb. 22a-c):
   a. Dieser feine Sandmörtel unterscheidet sich merklich von dem groben, splitt-

haltigen Mörtel, der für den Rest des Gebäudes benutzt wurde (siehe Abb. 22a-c).

b. Dieser Mörtel wurde offensichtlich später hinzugefügt, was sich daraus ergibt, dass er stellenweise über den alten Mörtel hinüberfloss (siehe Abb. 22c).

c. Der neue Mörtel um die Schächte herum hat ein unregelmäßiges Muster, was deutlich darauf hinweist, dass die Löcher, in die die Schächte eingesetzt wurden, durch eine bereits vollendete Wand gebrochen wurden, die dort ursprünglich keine Löcher aufwies.

d. Die Fliesen um die Schächte an der Innenwand dieses Raumes sind teilweise nachträglich eingefügt worden bzw. wurden teilweise durch Ersatzfliesen ersetzt, die deutlich anders aussehen als die originalen Fliesen und in einigen Fällen wahrscheinlich lediglich Scheinfliesen aus Mörtel sind (siehe Abb. 23).

Abb. 23: *Neu eingefügte Fliesen bzw. nachgemachte Mörtel-"Fliesen" um die Einwurfschächte.*

Daraus können wir schlussfolgern, dass diese Schächte im ursprünglichen Bauzustand dieser Wand nicht vorhanden waren.

Z: Vielleicht haben die Bauleute die Löcher einfach vergessen und sie dann später hinzugefügt.

R: Obwohl das möglich ist, so ist die wahrscheinlichere Erklärung doch die, dass es sich dabei um Nachkriegsänderungen handelt. Dies ergibt sich auch denklogisch, zumal die angebliche Verwendung primitiver Schächte zur Einführung von Zyklon B zumindest erstaunlich ist, wenn man bedenkt, dass die Lagerleitung im gleichen Gebäude fortschrittliche Zyklon-B-Begasungsanlagen installiert hatte – für Bekleidung. Wenn sie wirklich beabsichtigte, Menschen mit Giftgas massenhaft zu ermorden, so muss man erwarten, dass sie in einer Menschengaskammer einen ähnlichen technischen Standard für die Freisetzung und Verteilung des tödlichen Gases benutzt hätte.

4. Ein Loch in der Decke, wo ein falscher Duschkopf fehlt, sowie ein Foto der Decke vom Dachboden aus gesehen, aufgenommen im Jahre 1995 (wie im Auskleideraum gezeigt, Archiv Nr. 3408) weisen darauf hin, dass es sich um einen primitiven Beton handelt, bestehend aus jeder Menge Steinen, Ziegelsteinbruchstücken und Geröll. Mit einem Metalldetektor kann man eine große Anzahl metallischer Gegenstände in oder über der Decke orten, obgleich keine regelmäßige Struktur auszumachen ist. Die Decke ist von schlechter handwerklicher Qualität und weist darauf hin, dass sie in aller Eile und unter Materialmangel hergestellt wurde. Dies steht im krassen Gegensatz zur Qualität des restlichen Gebäudes.

Abb. 24: *Dicke Rohrleitungen im Raum hinter und über der Dachauer "Gaskammer."*

5. Ein Blick durch die Fenster auf der Rückseite des Gebäudes zeigt auf der einen Seite (in Blickrichtung rechts) eine Paar massiv isolierter, dicker Rohrleitungen, die in Höhe des Dachbodens, also über der angeblichen Gaskammer, aus der Wand herauskommen und wieder zurückgehen, und direkt daneben auf der anderen (linken) Seite ein ähnliches Paar, jedoch ohne Isolierung (siehe Abb. 24). Beide Paare haben pro Rohr je ein schweres Regulierungsventil mit einem großen Handrad.
   Am 25. Mai 1945, also kurze Zeit nach der Befreiung des Lagers, fertigte ein Captain Friburg, Mitglied einer französischen Militärmission in Dachau, eine Beschreibung sowie eine Reihe von Zeichnungen dieser seltsamen Dachauer Anlage an. Eine Kopie davon wird im Auskleideraum als Ausstellungstück gezeigt (Archiv-Nr. 3407). Wenn diese Zeichnungen stimmen, so geht die isolierte Rohrleitung im Kreis, was keinerlei Sinn ergibt (vgl. Abb. 25).
   Ein mir vorliegender späterer Ingenieursbericht eines Architekturbüros Axel Will beschreibt die Rohrführung allerdings anders:[54]

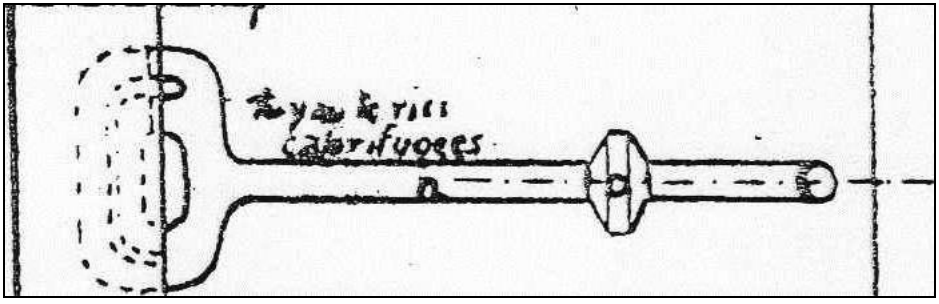

Abb. 25: *Angeblicher Verlauf der isolierten Rohrleitung im Dachraum über der Gaskammer. Luft wird rechts durch einen über das Dach herausragenden Kamin eingesaugt, läuft durch einen Wärmetauscher, der an die Dampf-Zentralheizung angeschlossen ist. Dann zweigt das Rohr kurz vor der Wand in einen linken und rechten Arm ab, die sich erneut in zwei getrennte Rohre aufspalten, jedoch dann ineinander münden. Auf diese Weise würde das Gas nur sinnlos im Kreis geführt. (Ausschnitt aus einer Skizze von Captain Friburg, Dachau Archiv-Nr. 3407)*

[54] Der Bericht stammt aus dem Dachauer Archiv, wurde mir jedoch nur in Teilen zugänglich gemacht, aus denen weder ein Datum noch eine Archivnummer zu erkennen ist.

"Über eine Rohrleitung von 400mm Durchmesser, die über das Dach hinausragt, wird Luft angesaugt und durch einen dampfbeaufschlagten Wärmetauscher geleitet. Nach dem Wärmetauscher ist die Leitung isoliert. Sie wird durch ein Hosenrohr in zwei Stränge geteilt und führt mit zwei Rohren von 200mm Durchmesser in den Nebenraum der Gaskammer. Dort ist der Luftstrom in den beiden Rohren mit jeweils einem Schieber regulierbar. Sowohl diese als auch die beiden weiteren Schieber der Lüftungsanlage sind massiv in Gußeisen ausgeführt und tragen als Signatur ein '$' in einem Kreis. Solche Schieber finden üblicherweise Verwendung in Gasleitungen, nicht aber in Lüftungsanlagen.

Die beiden Rohre werden nach dem Schieber wieder in den Dachraum oberhalb der Gaskammer zurückgeführt und dort zu einem Rohr zusammengefaßt. Dieses Rohr mündet in einen Blechschacht [Abb. 26], *der nun wiederum im Nebenraum die erwärmte Luft zum Lufteinlaß über dem Boden der Gaskammer führt.*

Der Blechschacht ist nicht isoliert. Das wirft Fragen auf. Von der Planungslogik her wäre dieser Schacht der geeignete Ort, dem warmen Luftstrom vor seinem Eintritt in die Gaskammer Substanzen beizufügen. Die bisherige Überprüfung des Blechschachtes ließ keine Öffnungen für eine solche Manipulation erkennen. Trotzdem deutet die fehlende Isolierung auf diese Möglichkeit hin.

Abb. 26: *Warmluftzufuhrschacht hinter der Dachauer Gaskammer.*

Die Luft verließ die Gaskammer durch zwei vergitterte Öffnungen in der Decke und gelangte in zwei Rohre von je 200mm Durchmesser. Diese beiden Rohre wurden ebenfalls in den Nebenraum geführt und waren dort mit Schiebern absperrbar. Die Rohre werden in den Dachraum zurückgeführt und dort zu einem Rohr von 400mm Durchmesser zusammengefaßt. Dieses Rohr führt zum Ventilatorgehäuse. Die aus dem Ventilator ausströmende Luft wird durch ein Rohr von 300mm Durchmesser ins Freie gedrückt. Der verringerte Rohr-Durchmesser nach dem Ventilator führt zu einer höheren Strömungsgeschwindigkeit und damit zu einer stärkeren Verwirbelung beim Ausblasen aus dem Rohr."

Man stelle sich das vor: um simple warme Luft in den Raum zu bekommen, wird ein Rohr a) in zwei aufgeteilt, b) aus dem Dachraum geführt, c) mittels gusseiserner Schiebern reguliert, d) in den Dachraum zurückgeführt, e) wieder zu einem Rohr zusammengefasst, f) wieder aus dem Dachraum hinausgeführt, g) in einen Schaft überführt, h) der an der Wand zum Boden geführt wird und i) von dort in die Kammer eintritt. Geht's noch komplizierter? Da hätte ein einfaches Rohr mit einem simplen Verschluss gereicht. Das alles ergibt erneut keinerlei Sinn.

6. Das angebliche Guckloch in der Rückwand der "Gaskammer" wurde erst später auf sehr krude Weise durchgebrochen, wie ein kurz nach Kriegsende aufge-

nommenes Foto beweist, das ebenfalls im Entkleideraum gezeigt wird (Archiv-Nr. 3410; siehe Ausschnittsvergrößerung Abb. 27). Heute ist das Loch am hinteren Ende verschlossen, aber das andere Ende kann man in der Gaskammer immer noch betrachten.

Das sind nur die auffallendsten Merkwürdigkeiten dieses Raumes.

Z: Dem sollte man hinzufügen, dass man die schweren Stahltüren, die in die Kammer führen, gar nicht schließen kann. Die Verschlüsse haben kein passendes Gegenstück im Rahmen (Abb. 28a&b). Das kann so also gar nicht funktioniert haben.

Abb. 27: *Angebliches Guckloch durch die Rückwand der Gaskammer, hier in einem Foto aus der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit.*

R: Dafür gibt es aber eine harmlose Erklärung. Tatsache ist, dass die Gaskammer von Dachau eine religiöse Ikone geworden ist. Die Leute besuchen sie mit Andacht und Ehrfurcht; sie wagen es nicht, dort laut zu sprechen, und sicher auch nicht, kritische Fragen zu stellen, geschweige denn, eigene Experimente durchzuführen. Schon das simple Bewegen einer der Türen lässt beim durchschnittlichen Besucher die Augenbrauen hochgehen, da solch eine Handlung einem Sakrileg gleichkommt. Ich nehme daher an, dass die Museumsleitung den Verschlussmechanismus einfach änderte, um zu verhindern, dass Besucher ein solches Sakrileg begehen und anderen Besuchern einen Streich spielen, indem man sie in der Kammer einsperrt. Gestützt wird diese Annahme auch durch die Tatsache, dass die Türen der Entlausungskammern im gleichen Gebäude demobilisiert wurden, indem man sie zusammengeschweißt hat.

Z: Es riecht also auch bezüglich Dachau nach Fälschung!

R: Ich wäre mit solchen krassen Aussagen vorsichtig. Einzig die nachträglich eingebauten Einwurfluken scheinen mit an Sicherheit grenzender Wahrscheinlichkeit Nachkriegsfälschungen zu sein. Alles andere müssen wir vorerst offenlassen. Ob

Abb. 28a & b: *Heute können die Türen zur angeblichen Gaskammer in Dachau nicht geschlossen werden: der fehlende Schließmechanismus und an den Rahmen geschweißte Stahlstifte verhindern dies.*

die hoch-komplexe, aber völlig sinnlos erscheinende Lüftungsanlage von den Amerikanern binnen weniger Tage nach Befreiung des Lagers installiert werden konnte, bevor sie von diversen Besuchern bewundert wurde, ist fraglich. Womöglich war der Raum von den Lagerbehörden für etwas ganz anderes geplant worden. Um hier zu sicheren Schlussfolgerungen kommen zu können, bedarf es weiterer Forschung. Trotz all der Zeit, die seit Kriegsende verflossen ist, hat es bis heute keine ernsthafte Forschung zu dieser Frage gegeben. Jedenfalls ist sie nicht veröffentlicht worden.

Z: Gibt es da nicht ein alliiertes Dokument, das sogenannte Lachout-Dokument, in dem ausgesagt wird, es habe im Altreich keine Gaskammern gegeben?

R: Es gibt ein Dokument, dessen Autor, Emil Lachout, behauptet, er habe es auf Anordnung der Alliierten Besatzungsbehörden verfasst. Obwohl er anfangs von einigen Revisionisten ernst genommen wurde (Faurisson 1988b), legt eine detaillierte Studie seitens eines anderen revisionistischen Autors nahe, dass es sich dabei um eine Fälschung handeln könnte (Schwensen 2004), was die orthodoxen Historiker schon lange behaupten (Bailer-Galanda u.a. 1989; Dokumentationszentrum… 1991/92).

Das Einzige, was meines Wissens von der "alliierten Seite" je zu vernehmen war, waren die verschiedenen Schriften von Stephen F. Pinter, einem Österreicher, der 1906 im Alter von 17 Jahren in die USA auswanderte und dort anno 1924 die US-Staatsbürgerschaft erhielt. Nach Kriegsende bewarb er sich beim US-Kriegsministerium für eine Stelle als Untersuchungsrichter und Staatsanwalt während der alliierten Kriegsverbrechertribunale in Deutschland. Er erhielt die Stelle und begann seine Tätigkeit Anfang 1946 bei der US-Kommission für Kriegsverbrechen in Dachau. Seine Aufgabe war die Untersuchung der Vorkommnisse im Lager Flossenbürg, und er nahm dann schließlich als Ankläger an dem diesbezüglichen Verfahren teil. Danach wurde er nach Salzburg versetzt, wo er Chefverteidiger für alle Kriegsverbrecherverfahren in Österreich wurde. In den Jahren nach Abschluss dieser Verfahren äußerte er sich verschiedentlich öffentlich über diese Verfahren, die eindeutig seine revisionistische Einstellung bekunden (Schwensen 2006). Die bekannteste dieser Äußerungen wurde am 14.6.1959 in der US-Zeitung *Our Sunday Visitor* unter der Überschrift "Deutsche Gräuel" veröffentlicht (S. 15):

> *"Ich war nach dem Krieg 17 Monate lang in Dachau als Anwalt des US-Kriegsministeriums und kann feststellen, dass es in Dachau keine Gaskammern gegeben hat."*

Z: Aber den Leserbrief kann ja jeder geschrieben haben!

R: Nun, wenn man bedenkt, dass Pinter zu jener Zeit eine recht verantwortungsvolle und gut dokumentierte Stellung innehatte, scheint es eher unwahrscheinlich, dass irgendjemand anderes den Brief in seinem Namen verfasst hat. Aber selbst wenn dies von einem ehemaligen US-Ankläger kam, so ist auch dies nur eine Zeugenaussage, die mit Skepsis betrachtet werden sollte. Dies wird durch die Aussage von Moshe Peer bewiesen, einem Holocaust-Überlebenden, der in einem am 5.8.1993 in der kanadischen Zeitung *The Gazette* veröffentlichten Interview ausführte, er habe als Junge nicht weniger als sechs Vergasungen in der Gaskammer des Lagers Bergen-Belsen überlebt:

> *"Er überlebte jedes Mal und sah mit Entsetzen, wie viele der mit ihm vergasten Frauen und Kinder zusammenbrachen und starben. Bis zum heutigen Tag weiß Peer*

nicht, was ihm ermöglichte zu überleben."

R: Eine andere Holocaust-Überlebende, Elisa Springer, behauptet in ihren Erinnerungen, die 42 Jahre nach Kriegsende erschienen, dass "die Gaskammern und Öfen" in Bergen-Belsen in Betrieb genommen wurden, nachdem Josef Kramer dort Lagerkommandant geworden war.[55]

Z: Hat es in Bergen-Belsen überhaupt eine Gaskammer gegeben?

R: Nun, wenigstens in diesem Punkt ist sich die Geschichtsschreibung heute einig: Nein, in Bergen-Belsen hat es mit Sicherheit keine Gaskammern gegeben (siehe Weber 1995). Das wurde noch nie von irgendeinem Historiker oder Institut behauptet. Die soeben zitierten Aussagen beweisen daher nur die triviale Tatsache, dass die drei bis fünf Millionen Holocaust-Überlebenden aus ganz normalen Menschen bestanden. Wie viele profilneurotische Lügner, meinen Sie, würde man wohl unter fünf Millionen beliebig ausgewählten Menschen finden? Das ist freilich nur eine rhetorische Frage. Damit möchte ich hier das Thema "Menschengaskammern im Altreich" abschließen.[56]

2.7. Judenseife, Lampenschirme und Schrumpfköpfe

R: Doch nun zur Frage, ob denn selbst in den Augen der etablierten Geschichtswissenschaft alles wahr ist, was da während des Krieges und kurz danach berichtet wurde. Es geht dabei zunächst zugegebenermaßen nur um ein paar Details, die im Zusammenhang mit den Geschehnissen in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern immer wieder berichtet wurden.

Zuerst ist da die Reichsstelle für Industrielle Fettversorgung, abgekürzt RIF. Sie hat in der Zeit des Dritten Reiches neben vielen anderen Produkten auch Seife hergestellt, und diese Seifenstücke hatten alle das Kürzel RIF eingeprägt. Bis heute hält sich insbesondere unter Überlebenden hartnäckig die falsche Ansicht, dieser Seifenaufdruck RIF bedeute "rein jüdisches Fett", dass die Deutschen also während des Krieges Juden ermordeten und aus ihnen Seife produzierten. Dieses Gerücht wurde von den alliierten Siegermächten nach Kriegsende gefördert. So legten die Sowjets während des IMT als Beweisstücke Seife vor mit dem Vorwurf, dass das diesem Produkt zugrundeliegende Fett von massenhaft getöteten Juden stamme.[57] Zur Stützung dieser Behauptung wurde die schriftliche Aussage eines Sigmund Mazur vorgelegt, worin wir lesen (IMT, Bd. 7, S. 597f.):

> *"Im Hof des Anatomischen Instituts* [in Danzig] *wurde im Sommer 1943 ein einstöckiges Gebäude mit drei Räumen erbaut. Dieses Gebäude wurde für die Verwertung menschlicher Körper und für das Kochen von Knochen errichtet. Dies wurde offiziell von Professor Spanner verkündet. Das Labor wurde Labor zur Herstellung von Skeletten, zur Verbrennung von Fleisch und unnötigen Knochen genannt. Aber schon während des Winters 1943/44 befahl uns Professor Spanner, Menschenfett zu sammeln und es nicht wegzuwerfen.* […] *Im Februar 1944 gab mir Professor Span-*

[55] E. Springer 1997, S. 88; es gab in Bergen-Belsen lediglich *einen* Ofen, der lange vor der Ankunft Kramers im Lager in Betrieb gegangen war.

[56] Wer mehr zum Thema lesen will, der greife zum zweiten *Leuchter-Bericht*: Leuchter u.a. 2014, S. 151-242; vgl. Leuchter/Faurisson 1990.

[57] IMT-Dokumente 3420-PS; 3422-PS; Beweisstück USSR-393; IMT, Bd. 7, S. 175, 597-600; Bd. 8, S. 469; Bd. 19, S. 47, 506; Bd. 22, S. 496.

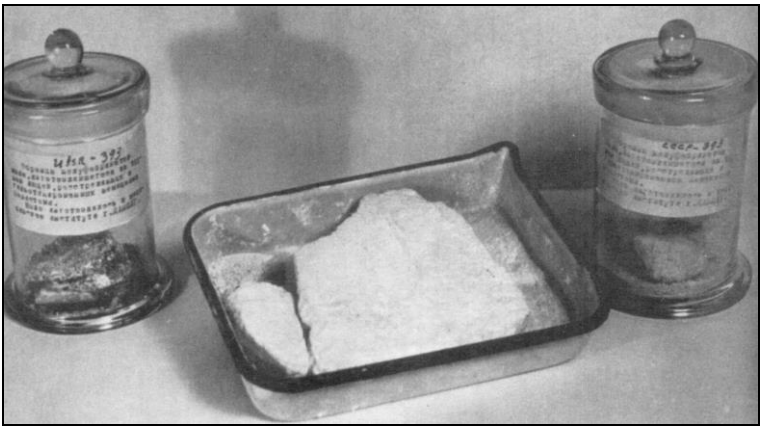

Abb. 29: *Seife, angeblich aus Menschenfett, sowjetischer "Beweis" während des Nürnberger Militärtribunals.*[58]

ner das Rezept für die Herstellung von Seife aus Menschenfett. Nach diesem Rezept werden 5 Kilo Menschenfett mit 10 Liter Wasser und 500 oder 1.000 Gramm Natronlauge vermischt. Das Ganze wird 2 oder 3 Stunden lang gekocht und dann abgekühlt. Die Seife schwimmt an der Oberfläche, während das Wasser und andere Sedimente am Boden bleiben. Ein wenig Salz und Soda wird der Mischung zugesetzt. Dann wird frisches Wasser hinzugefügt, und die Mischung wird erneut 2 oder 3 Stunden gekocht. Nach dem Abkühlen wird die Seife in Formen gegossen."

R: Diese Anklage fand im Urteil ihr Echo wie folgt (IMT, Bd. 1, S. 252):

"Nach der Kremierung [der Massenmordopfer] *wurde die Asche als Dünger verwendet, und in einigen Fällen wurde versucht, das Fett von den Leichen der Opfer in der kommerziellen Herstellung von Seife zu verwenden."*

Z: Das erinnert sehr an die schon während des Ersten Weltkriegs verbreitete Lüge von den deutschen Leichenverwertungsanstalten.

R: Der Unterschied besteht darin, dass die Seifenlüge des Ersten Weltkriegs kurz danach wie eine Seifenblase platzte, während sich die Geschichte beim zweiten Durchgang als sehr zählebig herausstellte. Nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg kam es nur gegen eine Person zu strafrechtlichen Untersuchungen wegen dieser Seifengeschichte, nämlich gegen den von Mazur genannten Professor Dr. Rudolf Spanner. Diese Untersuchungen wurden jedoch bereits 1948 wegen Mangels an Beweisen eingestellt (Neander 2006, S. 76). Dieser Mangel an Beweisen hielt aber weder Zeitzeugen noch Historiker davon ab, die Seifengeschichte weiter zu verbreiten, auch wenn einige Historiker wie etwa Walter Laqueur, Gitta Sereny und Deborah Lipstadt dem widersprachen (siehe Weber 1991 für einen Überblick). Im Frühjahr 1990 kam dann vom israelischen Holocaust-Zentrum Yad Vashem eine Richtigstellung, die, offenbar weil sie von einer jüdischen Fachinstitution stammte, von den Massenmedien weit verbreitet wurde (Reuters 1990; siehe Auszug im Textkasten S. 98). Danach soll das Märchen von der Seife aus Judenfett von den Nazis selbst erfunden worden sein, um die Juden einer psychischen Folter zu unterziehen. Es sei aber sicher, dass niemals Seife aus Menschenfett produziert worden sei. Interessant ist hier, wie man versucht, nach der Aufdeckung einer Lüge die

[58] US-National Archives, 238-NT-270.

The Daily Telegraph

25. April 1990

Jüdische Seifengeschichte 'war Nazi-Lüge'

Israels Holocaust Museum führte gestern aus, dass die Nazis während des Zweiten Weltkriegs entgegen allgemeiner Auffassung niemals Seife aus dem Fett der ermordeten Juden gemacht haben. Allerdings wurde Haut zur Herstellung von Lampenschirmen und Menschenhaar als Matratzenfüllung verwendet.

Der Historiker Yehuda Bauer erläuterte, dass viele Juden glaubten, ihre ermordeten Familien und Freunde seien zu Seife verarbeitet worden, da die Nazis diese Geschichten selbst verbreiteten. Die Nazis erzählten den Juden, dass man aus ihnen Seife machen würde. Es war eine sadistische Art der psychischen Folter' – Reuters

Schuld dafür demjenigen anzuhängen, gegen den sie ausgedacht und in die Welt gesetzt worden war, frei nach dem Motto: Das Opfer ist selbst schuld.

Z: Moment mal. Die Seifengeschichte wurde doch gar nicht als Lüge entlarvt. Die Medien reden doch bloß davon, dass da ein Fehler gemacht wurde oder dass man irgendwelchen Nazi-Lügnern glaubte. Letztlich ist das doch alles nur unfundiertes Geschwafel. Wo ist denn die wissenschaftliche Untersuchung, die den Ursprung dieser Geschichten nachweist und zeigt, dass da mit böser Absicht gelogen wurde? Die Lüge wurde doch bloß aus Publicitygründen fallengelassen. Wirklich erforscht wurde da kaum etwas. Meiner Ansicht nach ist doch völlig offen, wer mit welchen Motiven dieses Märchen erfunden und verbreitet hat.

R: Das stimmt wohl. Derlei Forschung könnte viel Staub aufwirbeln und auch an die Wurzel so manch anderer Kriegspropagandalüge gehen, weshalb sich die Historiker wohl scheuen, dieses heiße Eisen anzufassen. Gehen wir die Sache aber einmal anders an. Diese Seifen-Affäre wirft doch die Frage auf, wie denn Yad Vashem so sicher sein konnte, dass niemals Seife aus Menschenfett erzeugt wurde.

Z: Doch nicht etwa deshalb, weil es die Geschichte der Entstehung und Verbreitung dieser Lüge bis in alle Details und Winkelzüge selbst kennt?

R: Nein, die Antwort darauf dürfte darin liegen, dass die Forscher in Yad Vashem auch nicht ganz auf den Kopf gefallen sind. Die kennen die Zeugenaussagen, die zum Beweis der Seifen-Legende angeführt werden, sowie deren mangelhafte Glaubhaftigkeit nur allzu gut. Und genau deshalb wollen die nicht, dass da kritisch geforscht wird, denn derlei Forschung könnte einen Dominoeffekt haben.

Z: Und herrschet seither Ruhe im Seifenkarton?

R: Nö. Neander hat 2004 aufgezeigt, dass auch danach die Seifenlegende munter weiter verbreitet wurde, wenngleich weniger von Historikern, sondern vornehmlich von Überlebenden, vom gemeinen Volk und von den Massenmedien.

Doch lassen Sie uns nun zum wahren Kern dieser Legende vorstoßen. Die Seifenbruchstücke angeblich von den Sowjets in Danzig gefundener Seife verschwanden nach dem Prozess, doch wurden sie anscheinend etwa 60 Jahre später in Den Haag im Archiv des Internationalen Gerichtshofs, also der Nachfolgeinstitution des IMT, gefunden. Eine an dieser Seife durchgeführte Analyse soll im Jahre 2006 ergeben haben, dass die dabei verwendeten Fette entweder von Menschen stammen

oder von Schweinen, die eine ähnliche Diät hatten. Der die Analysen durchführende polnische Expert erläuterte auf einer Pressekonferenz, derlei Seife entstehe als natürliches Nebenprodukt bei der Verarbeitung von Leichen zur Herstellung von Skeletten, wie dies am Anatomischen Institut in Danzig erfolgt sei für die Ausbildung von Medizinstudenten.

Z: Das ist ja schaurig.

R: Das mag sein, aber die Verwendung von Leichen und Leichenteilen für Ausbildungszwecke an medizinischen Fakultäten war schon immer üblich. Solange die Verstorbenen zu Lebzeiten der Verwendung ihres Körpers zugestimmt haben, ist das völlig legal. Außergewöhnlich sei in diesem Fall laut dem polnischen Experten lediglich der Zusatz von Scheuermitteln zur Seife gewesen, was darauf hinweise, dass man die Seife womöglich tatsächlich für Reinigungszwecke nutzen wollte bzw. genutzt hat (Staatliches Museum 2006; Rudolf 2016d, S. 133f.). Übrigens hatte Dr. Spanner den harmlosen Hintergrund der Entstehung dieser primitiven Seife aus Menschenfett in seinem Institut bereits bei seinen Vernehmungen in den Jahren 1947/48 erklärt und auch zugegeben, diese Seife bisweilen verwendet zu haben, was wie bereits erwähnt letztlich zur Einstellung der Verfahren gegen ihn führte (Neander 2006, S. 76).

Z: Demnach ist also an der ganzen Geschichte doch etwas dran!

R: Falls die Fakten wirklich so sind wie dargestellt, ja. Aber dies hatte weder etwas mit Juden, dem Holocaust noch gar mit Nazis zu tun, sondern höchstens mit ethisch fragwürdigen Vorgängen von extrem begrenztem Umfang an einem anatomischen Institut in einer deutschen Stadt, in der gegen Kriegsende wohl kaum mehr Seife zu haben war, weshalb Spanner zu dieser Nothilfe gegriffen haben mag.

Der deutsche Historiker Joachim Neander hat zum Thema einen hervorragenden Beitrag verfasst, worin er der Seifenlegende auf den Grund geht (2006). Ich kann jedem diesen im Internet einsehbaren Artikel wärmstens empfehlen. In einem früheren Beitrag Neanders dazu (2004) erfährt der Leser auch von einer Reaktion Himmlers auf Seifen-Gräuelmeldungen in der alliierten Presse. Dieser fordert umgehend den Gestapochef Müller auf, in dieser Frage nachzuforschen und sicherzustellen, dass verstorbene Lagerinsassen umgehend kremiert werden, ohne dass es zu irgendeiner Leichenfledderei kommt. Die Verwertung von Leichenteilen widersprach daher nachweislich der von oben befohlenen Politik im Dritten Reich.

Eng verwandt mit der Lüge, aus Juden sei Seife gewonnen worden, ist die Legende vom Abschöpfen flüssigen Fetts, das sich bei der Verbrennung ermordeter Juden unter Scheiterhaufen ansammelte – wenngleich selten behauptet wird, daraus sei Seife hergestellt worden. Ein typischer Zeuge hierfür ist Filip Müller. Er berichtet in seinem Buch unter anderem, Tausende von Leichen seien in Auschwitz unter freiem Himmel in Gruben verbrannt worden. Hier ein paar Auszüge (F. Müller 1979, S. 207f.):

> *"Die zwei Gruben, die ausgehoben worden waren, hatten eine Länge von 40 bis 50 Metern, waren etwa 8 Meter breit und 2 Meter tief.* […] *Hier sollte durch Ausstechen der Erde ein von der Mitte nach beiden Seiten hin leicht abschüssiger Kanal entstehen, damit das Fett der Leichen, wenn sie in der Grube brannten, in zwei Auffangbehälter abfließen konnte, die auf beiden Seiten am Ende des Kanals ausgeho-*

ben werden sollten."

R: Weiter berichtet Müller (S. 217ff.):

"Bei Morgengrauen war in zwei Gruben, in denen vielleicht 2.500 Leichen aufeinandergeschichtet worden waren, das Feuer entfacht worden. […] *wir Heizer* [mussten] *die brennende Masse in der Grube ständig mit Öl, Methanol und Menschenfett begießen, das sich in den Auffangbehältern an den beiden Stirnseiten der Grube reichlich angesammelt hatte und dort am Sieden war. Mit langen Rundeisen, die am unteren Ende wie der Griff eines Spazierstocks gebogen waren, wurde das brutzelnde Fett mit Eimern herausgeschöpft, die wir mit dicken Fäustlingen anfaßten."*

R: Nach Müller soll das Fett als Brennmaterial verwendet worden sein. Anderen Zeugen zufolge wurde es zu Seife verarbeitet (Faurisson 1987a, Wendig 1990, Bd. 1, S. 49f.).

Z: Und wie will man beweisen, dass derartige Aussagen falsch sind?

R: Zunächst einmal darf ich daran erinnern, dass ein Ankläger seine Anschuldigung, also die Schuld eines Angeklagten beweisen muss, und nicht der Angeklagte seine Unschuld. Einfach eine Behauptung in den Raum zu stellen, ist noch kein Beweis, auch nicht, wenn sie von einem Holocaust-Überlebenden kommt. Aber in diesem Fall können wir diese Behauptung tatsächlich widerlegen, und zwar mit knallharten technisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Argumenten. Und das geht so:

Der Flammpunkt von Tierfetten – die mit menschlichen Körperfetten im Wesentlichen identisch sind – liegt bei 184°C (Perry 1949, S. 1584). Das heißt, dass diese Fette bei Gegenwart eines Feuers oder von Glut ab 184°C brennen. Brennendes Holz würde also unweigerlich das aus den Leichen austretende Fett entzünden. Dieser Effekt ist jedem bekannt, von dessen Steak schon einmal Fett in die Grillkohle getropft ist: Wenn da zu viel Fett in die glühende Kohle tropft, steht schnell der ganze Grill lichterloh in Flammen. Die von Filip Müller und vielen anderen Zeugen beschriebene Vorrichtung ist also schlicht und einfach hanebüchener Unfug und würde jedes Abschöpfen des Menschenfetts unmöglich machen (vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 317f.).

Z: Also keine Seife aus Fett, aber immer noch Lampenschirme aus Menschenhaut und Matratzenfüllungen aus Menschenhaar.

R: Ob man wirklich Matratzenfüllungen aus Menschenhaaren herstellte, sei dahingestellt. Es bestreitet niemand, dass allen Menschen, die in ein Lager eingeliefert wurden, aus hygienischen Gründen die Haare geschoren wurden. Das geschah damals in allen Ländern mit allen Gefangenen. Auch die Haare aller Soldaten müssen immer noch kurz sein aus denselben hygienischen Gründen. Insofern beweist die Verwertung solcher Haare weder etwas über das Schicksal ihrer vormaligen Träger noch kann ich an dieser Verwertung irgendetwas moralisch Fragwürdiges erkennen.

Z: Aber mit Menschenhäuten sieht es doch wohl etwas anders aus.

R: Freilich. Dieser Vorwurf wurde parallel mit den Seifen-Vorwürfen während der Nürnberger Nachkriegstribunale erhoben.[59] In die gleiche Sparte gehören normalerweise noch zwei Schrumpfköpfe, die von getöteten Häftlingen angefertigt worden sein sollen. Von beiden Dingen gibt es hinreichendes Foto- und Filmmaterial.

[59] 3421-PS, 3422-PS, 3423-PS; IMT, Bd. 3, S. 514-516.

Besonders berühmt ist Filmmaterial, das die Amerikaner nach der Befreiung des KL Buchenwald im Lager aufnahmen. Dort hatten sie einen Tisch präpariert, auf dem allerlei Gegenstände gezeigt wurden, die angeblich aus toten bzw. ermordeten Häftlingen hergestellt worden waren: Seife, eine Tischlampe, zwei Schrumpfköpfe, tätowierte Hautstücke usw.[60] Die örtliche deutsche Bevölkerung wurde aus "Erziehungsgründen" gezwungen, an diesem Tisch vorbeizudefilieren. Derlei Bilder bzw. Objekte sowie ein Gutachten eines Pathologen der US-Armee vom Mai 1945 dienten dann später als Beweismittel im Dachauer US-Prozess gegen die Lagerführung von Buchenwald sowie in den Prozessen gegen Ilse Koch, der Frau des ehemaligen Lagerkommandanten des KL Buchenwald. Sie soll lebende Häftlinge im Lager nach ihren Tätowierungen ausgesucht und zur Tötung bestimmt haben, um schließlich aus deren Häuten Gebrauchsgegenstände herstellen zu lassen. Wir werden später noch auf die Zustände eingehen, die bei diesen Prozessen herrschten.

A.L. Smith hat in seiner ausführlichen Studie festgestellt, dass die durch eine US-Untersuchung als Menschenhaut identifizierten Gegenstände nach ihrer Versendung zum Internationalen Militärtribunal (IMT) nach Nürnberg spurlos verschwanden.[61] Laut Aussage des US-Generals Clay sollen die angeblichen Menschenhaut-Lampenschirme aus Ziegenhaut bestanden haben (A.L. Smith 1983, S. 227; ähnlich das Buchenwald-Museum[62]). Alle sonstigen später aufgefundenen Gegenstände waren entweder aus Kunst- bzw. Tierleder, aus Stoffen oder Pappe.[63]

Z: Verzeihen Sie, aber ich bin da anderer Ansicht. In einem von den Medien berichteten Fall wurde durch DNA-Tests bestätigt, dass ein Lampenschirm tatsächlich aus Menschenhaut gemacht worden war (Chalmers 2010).

R: Ja, das ist ein interessanter Fall. Ein amerikanisch-jüdischer Autor namens Mark Jacobson hatte diesen Lampenschirm über einen Freund von einem Dave Dominici erworben. Als dieser gefragt wurde, woraus der Lampenschirm gemacht sei, antwortete Dominici: "Aus der Haut eines Juden." Da Jacobson Jude ist, war er wie besessen von diesem Objekt und ließ schließlich einen DNA-Test machen, dessen Ergebnis zeigte, dass das von ihm eingesandte Muster (woher es auch immer stammte) tatsächlich menschlichen Ursprungs war, jedoch, so die Medien:

> *"Jacobson fand heraus, dass Dominici ein Drogenabhängiger war, der lange Haftstrafen für Grabraube abgesessen hatte. 'Er sagte mir: 'Ich bin kein Niemand. Ich bin ein berühmter Grabräuber.' 'In New Orleans', so erklärt der Autor, 'werden die Leichen wegen des hohen Grundwasserpegels über der Erde begraben. Dominici stahl Marmorengel, Urnen und andere Kunstwerke von Grabstätten.'*
>
> *Es wurde deutlich, dass Dominici, ein Fan von Nazi-Dokumentationen des* [US-Fernsehsenders] *History Channel, keine Ahnung von der wahren Natur des Objektes hatte, das er verkauft hatte* […]. *Er log wiederholt auf die Frage, wo er den Lampenschirm herhatte, gab aber letztlich zu, ihn aus einem verlassenen Haus in der Lamanche Street in New Orleans geplündert zu haben."*

---

60 Vgl. archive.org/details/FarbfilmBuchenwaldUmerziehungSchrumpkopfLampenshirm, ab 7:40; bearbeitet und vertont: www.ushmm.org/online/film/display/detail.php?file_num=1923 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

61 A.L. Smith 1983, S. 103, 138, 153, 164; vgl. *HT* Nr. 43, S. 15ff.; Frey 1991, S. 200ff., 211.

62 www.buchenwald.de/en/1132 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017); dort wird ohne Quellenangabe behauptet, einige tätowierte Menschenhautstücke würden im US-Nationalarchiv aufbewahrt.

63 Die Analyse eines Relikts im US National Archive ergab: Haut eines großen Tieres, vgl. Irving 1999; Plantin 2001b.

Z: Mit anderen Worten: falls der Lampenschirm tatsächlich aus Menschenhaut besteht, so ist es unmöglich festzustellen, was seine Herkunft ist.

R: So sieht das wohl aus. Aber Jacobson reichte das nicht, denn er setzte sich schließlich hin und schrieb ein ganzes Buch darüber (Jacobson 2010). Er hat dadurch die Mär von den Lampenschirmen aus den Häuten von SS-Mordopfern mit Nachdruck wieder aufleben lassen.

Z: Das hört sich für mich an wie ein Fall jüdischer Paranoia.

R: Ja, zumal noch nicht einmal die abgedroschensten Geschichten zu diesem Thema je behauptet haben, dass Juden getötet worden seien, um aus ihren Häuten Lampenschirme herzustellen. Die meiner Meinung nach beste Umschreibung dieses Falles lieferte die Überschrift der britischen Tageszeitung *The Independent*: "Der Lampenschirm, der seinen Eigentümer verrückt macht" (Chalmers 2010).

Gleich nach dem Kriege, als diese Lampenschirme leicht hätten zur Hand gewesen sein müssen, waren sie nirgends zu finden. Die später vor einem deutschen Gericht erhobenen Anschuldigungen gegen Frau Koch beruhten lediglich auf vom Gericht unkritisch als wahr unterstellten Zeugenaussagen. Frau Koch, zuvor von den Amerikanern in Dachau zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilt und schließlich begnadigt, wurde in der damals herrschenden Atmosphäre von Hysterie, "Propaganda und Massensuggestion" (A.L. Smith 1983, S. 138) von einem deutschen Gericht in Augsburg wiederum zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilt und beging später im Gefängnis Selbstmord.

Smith berichtet, dass es zur Kriegszeit im KL Buchenwald einen Medizinstudenten der Universität Jena gab, der seine medizinische Dissertation über den Zusammenhang von Hauttätowierungen und Kriminalität angefertigt hat (A.L. Smith 1983, S. 127f.). In einer Dissertation zur Geschichte der Gerichtsmedizin an der Universität Jena schrieb Bode (2007, S. 106):

> *"Prof. Timm* [von der Uni Jena] *vergab im Juni 1940 ein Thema für eine Doktorarbeit: 'Ein Beitrag zur Tätowierungsfrage' an den in Buchenwald tätigen SS-Lagerarzt Erich Wagner. Bereits am 22. November 1940 legte Wagner die fertige Dissertation vor.* […] *Für seine Arbeit unternahm Wagner an insgesamt 800 tätowierten Häftlingen des KZ Buchenwald Untersuchungen, die Fragen nach den Inhaftierungsgründen, der sozialen Herkunft, den zur Tätowierung führenden Motivationen und der Tätowierungsart klären sollten. Überdies wollte Wagner den Zusammenhang zwischen 'Tätowierung und Verbrechertum' genauer betrachten."*

R: In diesem Zusammenhang kann es auch zur Verwendung tätowierter Haut gekommen sein.

Z: Aber um Körpertätowierungen zu studieren, wäre es doch gar nicht nötig gewesen, die Haut von Leichen abzuziehen. Meinen Sie nicht, dass ein schlichtes Foto genügt hätte?

R: Sicher. Falls man den toten Häftlingen tatsächlich Hautproben entnahm, was erst noch zu beweisen ist, so wäre dies nur zu rechtfertigen, wenn eine Genehmigung seitens des Verstorbenen oder seiner Angehörigen vorlag.

Z: Diese Legende hat also auch einen wahren Kern.

R: Richtig. Bode zitiert in seiner Dissertation Aussagen, denen zufolge es möglich ist, dass der damalige Kommandant von Buchenwald Karl Koch Häftlinge, die Wagner ausgesucht hatte, umbringen ließ, damit Wagner die entsprechend tätowierten

Häute bekommen konnte (ebd. S. 106f.). Aber die Aussagen sind alle vom Hörensagen. Unter den Zeugen befindet sich auch Eugen Kogon, der dazu ausführte (Kogon 1946/1979, S. 181):

Abb. 30: *Schrumpfköpfe von Häftlingsleichen aus einem KL oder von Indianern aus einem anthropologischen Museum? (Neumann 1961, S. 183)*

> *"Beide* [Wagner und Koch] *durchforschten das ganze Lager nach Tätowierten und ließen sie fotografieren. Die Häftlinge wurden dann vom Kommandanten Koch ans Tor gerufen, nach der Pracht ihrer tätowierten Haut ausgesucht und ins (Kranken-)Revier geschickt. Bald darauf erschienen die besten Hautexemplare in der 'Abteilung für Pathologie', wo sie präpariert und jahrelang SS-Besuchern als besondere Kostbarkeiten gezeigt wurden."*

Z: Also, da gerichtlich festgestellt wurde, dass Kogons Buch ein unwissenschaftliches, politisch ausgerichtetes Pamphlet ist, würde ich das nicht so ohne Weiteres als wahr hinnehmen.

R: Kogon arbeite im Kriege im KL Buchenwald als Sekretär des Lagerarztes Erwin Ding-Schuler. Woher will er also all die Einzelheiten wissen, die ein anderer Arzt anderswo gemacht haben soll? Und warum sollte Wagner überhaupt ein Interesse an ausgeschnitten Hautstücken gehabt haben? Warum würde er eine Strafverfolgung wegen willkürlicher Morde riskieren, wenn er mit der Haut ohnehin nichts anfangen konnte? Die Geschichte ergibt keinen Sinn. Zudem glaube ich nicht, dass die SS jedem dahergelaufenen SS-Besucher ihr vermeintliches Gruselkabinett gegerbter Menschenhäute vorgeführt hätte. Hier hat Kogon etwas zu dick aufgetragen. Ob also an dem wahren Kern der Affäre etwas unmoralisch ist, möchte ich vorerst einmal als unbewiesen dahingestellt sein lassen.

Zur Frage der Herstellung von Gebrauchsgegenständen wie etwa Lampenschirmen aus Menschenhaut meint das Buchenwald-Museum auf seiner Webseite, falls es derlei Missbrauch gegeben habe, so war es von sehr begrenztem Umfang. Die entsprechenden Gegenstände sollen von Koch alle vernichtet worden sein, als die SS gegen den Kommandanten Koch ein Strafverfahren wegen diverser ihm vorgeworfener Straftaten einleitete.[62]

Z: Demnach wurde auch diese Art von Leichenfledderei von der SS-Führung als rechtswidrig angesehen.

R: So wird man das wohl sehen müssen. Ganz ähnlich sieht es mit den angeblichen Schrumpfköpfen aus. Udo Walendy behauptet ohne Beleg, die zwei damals präsentierten Schrumpfköpfe (vgl. Abb. 30) seien südamerikanischer Provenienz und besäßen eine Inventarnummer eines deutschen anthropologischen Museums (*HT* Nr. 43, S. 18).

Z: Die Physiognomie dieser Schrumpfköpfe sieht ganz und gar nicht europäisch aus. Der rechte davon hat ja sogar noch eine Kriegsbemalung!

R: Ich bin kein Anthropologe und weiß daher nicht, ob Hautfarbe und Physiognomie beim Schrumpfprozess intakt bleiben, weshalb ich meine Hand für eine solche Aussage nicht ins Feuer legen würde. Wenn man aber bedenkt, dass den KL-Häftlingen die Haare grundsätzlich fast bis zum Schädel heruntergeschoren wurden, die Haare dieser Schrumpfköpfe aber lang sind, darf man an der offiziellen Geschichte schon zweifeln. Jedenfalls sind die Schädel spurlos verschwunden, und eine systematische Suche nach ähnlichen Köpfen in deutschen oder ausländischen anthropologischen Museen hat bisher meines Wissens noch nicht stattgefunden.
Zusammenfassend kann man feststellen, dass die den aufgefundenen Beweismitteln – Seife, Menschenhäute, Schrumpfköpfe – untergeschobenen Geschichten teils verzerrt dargestellt, teils frei erfunden sind.

Z: Unsere Kinder bekommen aber nun in den Schulen genau diese Geschichten immer wieder als wahr aufgetischt und müssen dies lernen. Was empfehlen Sie uns?

R: Die Frage beantwortet sich von selbst, wenn Sie die gleichen Maßstäbe anlegen, die Sie bei Spielfilmen anlegen: Ab welchem Alter würden Sie ihrem Kind erlauben, einen Horrorfilm zu sehen, in dem Menschen grausam umgebracht und aus ihren Überresten Gegenstände hergestellt werden?

Z: Überhaupt nicht. Da müssen die schon 18 Jahre und älter sein und ihre eigene Wohnung sowie ihren eigenen Fernseher haben. Bei mir zuhause werden derlei Filme nicht angeschaut.

R: Warum erlauben Sie dann aber den Lehrern, solche Dinge Kindern im Alter von 10, 12 oder 14 Jahren vorzusetzen?

Z: Aber das ist doch was anderes. Immerhin handelt es sich hierbei ja um wirkliche historische Geschehnisse – zumindest nach Ansicht des Lehrers.

R: Und das macht die Schockwirkung auf Kinder weniger intensiv, als wenn man ihnen sagt, das sei alles nur erfunden?

Z: Die Schockwirkung ist wohl eher noch größer.

R: Das meine ich auch. Einige Kinder werden Albträume haben. Viele werden überzeugt sein, dem Teufel schlechthin in den Rachen geguckt zu haben. Auf jeden Fall wirkt diese Art der Darstellung der Materie auf Kinder und Jugendliche traumatisch.

Z: Demnach empfehlen Sie, Kindern zu verbieten, derartige Geschichten anzuhören?

R: Sie sollten nicht bei den Kindern ansetzen, sondern beim Lehrer. Sie sollten mit dem Geschichtslehrer Ihres Kindes sprechen, um herauszufinden, wann und wie er das Thema im Unterricht bringen wird. Wenn Filme oder literarische Darstellungen von Gräueln auf dem Stundenplan stehen, fordern Sie, dass Ihr Kind von diesen speziellen Stunden freigestellt wird. Als Erziehungsberechtigter haben Sie auf jeden Fall ein Recht dazu.

Z: Und was sage ich dem Lehrer als Begründung?

R: Wenn Sie sich vor Angriffen und Anfeindungen schützen wollen, schlage ich vor, nicht historisch zu argumentieren, also mit Behauptungen, dass das alles ja aus diesem und jenem Grund gar nicht wahr sei. Damit machen Sie sich nur den Lehrer und eventuell gar das ganze Kollegium zum Feind und bringen Ihr Kind in eine prekäre Lage. Argumentieren Sie rein pädagogisch, wie ich es oben dargestellt habe: Gräuel sollen Ihrem Kind weder über Spielfilme bzw. Romane noch über Unterrichtsfilme oder Holocaust-Literatur vorgesetzt werden. Sie behalten sich das

Abb. 31: *Sammlung angeblich im KL Buchenwald gefundener medizinischer Objekte.*[64]

Recht vor, dieses Thema dem Kind selbst auf schonende Weise nahezubringen. Wenn Sie etwas konflikt-freundlicher sind, können Sie freilich auch versuchen, darauf zu bestehen, am Unterricht teilzunehmen, falls Sie dazu die Zeit haben. Aber auch da würde ich weniger historisch als pädagogisch argumentieren.

Z: Aber selbst wenn ich mein Kind von solchen Unterrichtsstunden fernhalte, kann ich das Thema ja vor meinem Kind nicht verborgen halten.

R: Das sollen und dürfen Sie auch nicht. Die Stunden, die Ihr Kind nicht im Unterricht verbringt, müssen Sie zu Hause mit Ihren eigenen Schulstunden ausgleichen. Sie müssen dem Kind erklären, warum Sie es aus der Stunde nahmen, und zwar sowohl die pädagogischen als auch die geschichtlichen Gründe. Und vor allem müssen Sie Ihrem Kind erklären, warum man über die historischen Gründe nur mit äußerster Vorsicht sprechen kann. Auf diese Weise geben Sie Ihrem Kind gleich eine wichtige Einführung in Sozialkunde, Thema "gesellschaftliche Tabus", ein Thema, das in jeder Schule totgeschwiegen wird. Auf diese Weise erfährt Ihr Kind nicht nur, was die anderen Kinder lernen, sondern auch, warum es umstritten ist und wie und auf welche Weise dieses Thema unsere Gesellschaft bis ins Mark trifft und beherrscht. Am Ende fühlt sich Ihr Kind nicht etwa von etwas ausgeschlossen, sondern im Gegenteil sogar privilegiert. Es weiß jetzt etwas, was kein anderer Schüler weiß. Es fühlt sich ihnen überlegen, weil es an einer Art verbotenem Geheimwissen Anteil hat.

2.8. Der unsichtbare Elefant im Keller

R: Thies Christophersen war während des Krieges als Soldat in der landwirtschaftlichen Abteilung des KL Auschwitz tätig, die in einem kleinen Dorf namens Harmense errichtet worden war. 1973 veröffentlichte Christophersen eine Broschüre, in der er seine damaligen Erlebnisse schilderte und in der er abstritt, dass es in

[64] US Army Audio-Visual Agency SC 203584.

Auschwitz jemals Menschengaskammern gegeben hat. Christophersens Erlebnisbericht machte damals Furore und prägte einen neuen Begriff, denn der Titel seiner Broschüre war "Die Auschwitz-Lüge." Freilich verstand Christophersen damals unter dieser Lüge das exakte Gegenteil dessen, was man heute unter diesem Schlagwort versteht. Obwohl die Broschüre nicht den Anspruch erheben kann, das Thema wissenschaftlich anzugehen, so hatte sie dennoch eine Signalwirkung, denn sie säte Zweifel und wirkte anregend auf eine ganze Reihe von Forschern, sich das Thema einmal kritisch anzusehen.

Abb. 32: *Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz*

Einer dieser Forscher war Arthur R. Butz, Professor für Elektrotechnik an der Northwestern University in Evanston, etwa 20 km nördlich von Chicago (Butz 2015, S. 9, 32). Nach Jahren der Forschung veröffentlichte er 1976 ein Buch zum Holocaust unter dem Titel *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*.

Z: Das klingt reichlich polemisch und voreingenommen.

R: In den USA werden Titel oft gewählt, um Aufsehen zu erregen. Da ist man nicht so zimperlich wie in Deutschland.

Z: Wieso glaubt eigentlich ein Elektrotechniker, er könne kompetent über historische Themen schreiben?

R: Die Kompetenz stammt sicher nicht von seiner Ausbildung als Elektrotechniker. Ob Butz kompetent ist oder nicht, ergibt sich ausschließlich aus dem, was er schreibt, nicht aus seinen akademischen Graden. Auch ein Historiker kann schließlich inkompetent sein. Ich darf zudem darauf hinweisen, dass viele der profiliertesten Holocaust-Experten keine ausgebildeten Historiker sind bzw. waren, angefangen mit Prof. Dr. Raul Hilberg, der Politologe war. Butz hat diese Frage in seinem Buch übrigens selbst aufgegriffen und weitere Beispiele aufgeführt (2015, S. 9f., 370f.). Im Gegensatz zu vielen anderen Fächern kann man die Geschichtswissenschaft ja recht einfach autodidaktisch erlernen und sich recht schnell in spezielle Sachgebiete einarbeiten, vorausgesetzt man beherrscht die jeweils notwendigen Sprachen. Dementsprechend tummeln sich auf diesem Gebiet ja auch eine Menge Forscher, die keinen akademischen Abschluss in Geschichte haben.

Z: Ist Butz Deutscher?

R: Nein, er wurde in Amerika geboren. Seine Vorfahren sind zwar aus Europa eingewandert, vornehmlich aus der Schweiz, aber das liegt mehrere Generationen zurück.

Prof. Butz war wohl der erste, der versuchte, das Thema Holocaust aus einer übergeordneten Perspektive zu betrachten und zu beschreiben. Er untersuchte die ersten Meldungen in den westlichen Medien, die von Morden an Juden sprachen. Er stellt dar, über welche Informationen die alliierten Regierungen sowie einflussreiche Organisationen wie der Vatikan, das Rote Kreuz und jüdische Organisationen verfügten, aus welchen Quellen diese Informationen stammten, wie diese Informa-

tionen bewertet wurden und welche Reaktionen darauf erfolgten. Er schildert den Ablauf der Nachkriegsprozesse, bei denen unter kritikwürdigen Rahmenbedingungen eine bestimmte "Wahrheit" geschaffen wurde. Er widmet sich auch und insbesondere dem Lager Auschwitz, das er als Teil eines gigantischen Rüstungs- und Zwangsarbeiterkomplexes in Ost-Oberschlesien beschreibt. Ich werde darauf später noch zurückkommen.

Z: Wo liegt denn Oberschlesien?

R: Die Region Schlesien war seit dem 12. Jahrhundert überwiegend von Deutschen besiedelt, die dort auf Einladung eines gemischt deutsch-polnischen Adelshauses einwanderten, um die Gegend zu entwickeln. Als Ergebnis dieser deutschen Siedlungsaktivität wurde Schlesien "für alle Ewigkeit" Anfang des 14. Jahrhunderts friedlich von Polen an Deutschland übertragen. Die Region umfasst im Wesentlichen die Landschaften links und rechts des Oberlaufs der Oder. Der südöstliche Teil wird Oberschlesien genannt. Die deutsch-polnische Grenze entlang Schlesiens war eine der stabilsten Grenzen Europas, bis fast die ganze Provinz nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg von Polen annektiert wurde. Die meisten der 3,3 Millionen dort lebenden Deutschen wurden ethnisch gesäubert, was heißt: sie wurden in den Jahren 1945-1947 gewaltsam vertrieben. Auschwitz befand sich unmittelbar südöstlich der Grenze zwischen dem deutschen Oberschlesien und Polen, also in Polen.

Z: Erlitt Prof. Butz nach Veröffentlichung seines Buches irgendwelche Nachteile?

R: Nun, er behielt seine Stelle als Professor bei. Seine Universität wagte es nicht, ihn zu feuern, da sie einen Prozess womöglich verloren hätte, zumal Prof. Butz ja nach US-Recht nichts Illegales getan hatte und das Thema bei seinen Vorlesungen und Seminaren an seiner Schule nie ansprach. Aber sie schoben ihn in das kleinste und dunkelste Kellerverlies ab, das sie im Universitätsgebäude finden konnten, und er wird wie ein Aussätziger behandelt.

Erst ein Jahr nach Erscheinen des Buches geriet Butz in die Schlagzeilen, und die Reaktionen waren gemischt bis wütend. Abbot A. Rosen von der Anti-Defamation League in Chicago meinte zum Beispiel:

> *"Wir hatten seit einiger Zeit Kenntnis davon. Aber wir wollten ihm keine Aufmerksamkeit schenken und damit den Verkauf fördern. Jetzt ist es zu spät. Die Nachricht ist raus, und wir müssen uns nun damit befassen."* (*Pittsburgh Press*, 26.1.1977)

R: Und mit indirektem Bezug auf Butz' Buch wurden zwei israelische Akademiker wie folgt zitiert (*Chicago Sun-Times*, 25.10.1977):

> *"Bauer und Prof. Moshe Davis stimmen überein, dass es ein 'Zurückgehen der Schuldgefühle' bezüglich des Holocaust gebe, ermutigt durch frische Argumente, dass die berichtete Vernichtung von sechs Millionen Juden während des Zweiten Weltkriegs niemals stattfand.* […] *'Wissen Sie, es ist nicht schwierig, die Geschichte zu fälschen', fügte Davis hinzu."*

Z: Das ist aber zweideutig – ungewollt wohl, aber wenn es einfach ist, die Geschichte zu verfälschen, dann doch wohl für alle Seiten, und eher noch für den, der Macht und Einfluss hat.

Z': Warum sollte es ein Problem sein, dass die "Schuldgefühle" zurückgehen? Schon 1977 musste sich die überwiegende Mehrheit der damals lebenden Menschen in Bezug auf den Holocaust für nichts schuldig fühlen. Wovon reden die überhaupt?

R: Es ist ein großes Geschäft, Leute dazu zu bringen, sich schuldig zu fühlen. Die

Katholische Kirche wurde im Mittelalter auf diese Weise sehr mächtig.

Z: Aber wer ist denn heute für was schuldig?

R: Alle Deutschen, Christen, Europäer und Amerikaner, weil ihre Vorfahren Verbrechen begingen, kollaborierten, wegschauten, gleichgültig waren, sich nicht genug sorgten, nicht entschlossen genug kämpften.

Z: Niemand sollte sich für das schuldig fühlen, was seine Vorfahren gemacht oder unterlassen haben.

R: Richtig, aber wir alle tragen die Verantwortung, dass es nie wieder passiert, und sich für das schuldig zu fühlen und zu schämen, was unsere Vorfahren angeblich falsch machten, hilft sicherlich, uns dieses Verantwortungsbewusstsein einzuflößen.

Aber lassen Sie uns bitte nicht vom Thema abkommen. Eine sachliche Auseinandersetzung eines etablierten Forschers mit Butz' Buch jedenfalls, das 2015 in einer neu übersetzten und aktualisierten deutschen Neuauflage erschien, fand interessanterweise bis heute nicht statt.

Z: Man scheut es wohl wie der Teufel das Weihwasser.

R: Prof. Butz selbst hat die Quintessenz seiner Forschung einige Jahre später am besten zusammengefasst, und zwar als Reaktion auf einige Bücher, die als indirekte Reaktion auf sein Werk angesehen werden können. In diesen Büchern äußerten sich einige etablierte Historiker dahingehend, es sei skandalös, dass niemand während des Zweiten Weltkriegs auch nur einen Finger für die Juden krumm gemacht habe, obwohl sie alle ausgiebig darüber informiert gewesen seien, was sich im deutsch besetzten Europa abgespielt habe (M. Gilbert 1981, Laqueur 1980, Breitman 1999).

In seinem Artikel führte Butz erneut an, dass sich in der Tat weder die alliierten Regierungen, noch das Rote Kreuz, noch der Vatikan, noch die international operierenden jüdischen Organisationen so verhielten, als nähmen sie die ihnen von Untergrundorganisationen zugespielten Informationen über angebliche Massenmorde an Juden irgendwie ernst (Butz 1982, 1999; 2015, S. 462-501).

Z: Das Rote Kreuz in Europa könnte parteiisch gewesen sein.

R: Das war es bestimmt, denn während das Rote Kreuz im Kriege über die Missstände in den deutschen Lagern berichtet hat – ohne allerdings außer Gerüchten irgendetwas über eine Massenvernichtung in Erfahrung bringen zu können –, hat es sowohl über die rechtswidrigen alliierten Flächenbombardements europäischer Städte geschwiegen als auch nach dem Kriege über die katastrophalen Zustände in alliierten Gefangenenlagern, über die Massenmorde und Massenaustreibungen Deutscher aus Ostdeutschland und Osteuropa und über all das andere Unrecht, das über Deutsche nach Kriegsende einbrach.

Z: Vielleicht waren die Informationen, die man zur Judenvernichtung erhielt, einfach nicht gut genug?

R: Der Vatikan hatte mit der gesamten in Opposition befindlichen katholischen Kirche in Polen sicher den besten aller Geheimdienste, und die international operierenden jüdischen Organisationen pflegten einen ständigen Informationsaustausch mit den örtlichen jüdischen Gruppen in den deutsch besetzen Gebieten. Die Alliierten schließlich knackten während des Krieges viele deutsche Funkcodes und hatten Hunderttausende von Untergrundkämpfern, auf die sie zurückgreifen konn-

ten. Es muss daher davon ausgegangen werden, dass alle diese Organisationen bis ins Detail Bescheid wussten, was sich abspielte. Wenn sie die zu ihnen durchdringenden Schreckensberichte nicht ernst nahmen, so wohl deshalb, weil sie wussten, um was für Informationen es sich dabei handelte. Laqueur zitiert eine alliierte Quelle, die ausführte, die Juden "tendieren dazu, die deutschen Gräuel zu übertreiben, um uns aufzuhetzen" (1980, S. 83; vgl. Faurisson 2006, S. 16-18). Der Vorsitzende des alliierten Geheimdienstkomitees "Joint Intelligence Committees", Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, gab im August 1943 dazu folgenden Kommentar ab:[65]

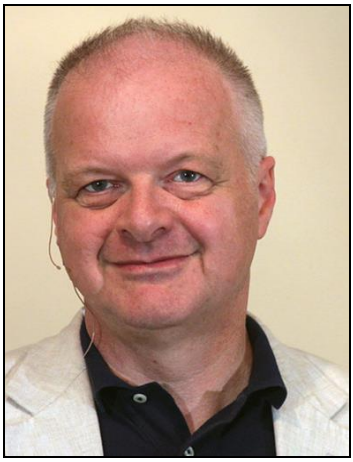

Abb. 33: *Prof. Dr. Robert J. van Pelt*

> *"Ich bin überzeugt, dass wir einen Fehler machen, wenn wir dieser Gaskammergeschichte offiziell Glauben schenken.* […] *Was das Töten von Polen in Gaskammern angeht, so glaube ich nicht, dass es irgendeinen Beweis dafür gibt, dass dies tatsächlich geschehen ist'."*

R: Im gleichen Dokument spricht Cavendish-Bentinck allerdings auch davon, zu wissen, "dass die Deutschen darauf aus sind, Juden jeden Alters zu vernichten, es sei denn, sie sind arbeitsfähig", Geschichten über Gaskammern als Tatwaffe schienen ihm jedoch unglaubhaft.

Z: Es mag ja sein, dass die Alliierten wegen der Lügen aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg skeptisch waren, wenn sie Ähnliches während des Zweiten Weltkriegs von anderen hörten. Aber das beweist doch nicht, dass diese Meldungen nun grundlegend falsch waren.

R: Korrekt. Man kann sogar argumentieren, dass die Aufdeckung der Lügen aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg die Menschen im Zweiten Weltkrieg dazu veranlasst haben könnte, überhaupt keine Gräuelmeldungen mehr zu glauben, insbesondere nicht solche, die denen aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg ähnelten. Der niederländische Kulturhistoriker Robert J. van Pelt argumentiert genau so, und schlussfolgert daher (Pelt 2002, S. 131, 134):

> *"Der Langzeiteffekt von Geschichten, die* […] *von der Verwendung menschlicher Körper als Rohstoff zur Seifenherstellung berichteten, war, dass nur wenige geneigt waren, sich noch einmal von solchen Fälschungen hereinlegen zu lassen.* […] *Es gibt keine historische Rechtfertigung, die Berichte über deutsche Gräuel während des Zweiten Weltkriegs im Kontext der Gräuelpropaganda des Ersten Weltkriegs zu beurteilen und zu verwerfen: Die Einstellung der Öffentlichkeit in den Jahren 1939-1945 war grundsätzlich anders als jene von fünfundzwanzig Jahren zuvor, und es ist klar, dass jeder Versuch, eine Propaganda von der Art der berüchtigten* [Leichenverwertungsfabrik] *zu verbreiten, nur auf Gelächter gestoßen wäre."*

R: van Pelt sagt hier mit anderen Worten, dass die Alliierten Behörden während des Zweiten Weltkrieges keine ähnlichen Geschichten mehr erfunden hätten, wie sie

---

[65] Gilbert 1981, S. 150; Laqueur 1980, S. 83, 86; vgl. www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/docs/Cavendish/Bentinck.html (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

es im Ersten Weltkrieg getan hatten, weil sie ohnehin niemand geglaubt hätte. Wenn also derartige Geschichten dennoch während des Zweiten Weltkrieges zirkulierten, so deshalb, weil sie wahr gewesen sein müssen.

Das Problem mit dieser Logik ist, dass es während des Zweiten Weltkriegs reihenweise Meldungen gab, die denen aus dem Ersten Weltkrieg glichen, dass nämlich die Nationalsozialisten Lagerinsassen als Rohstoffbasis für alles Mögliche verwendeten: Haare zu Filzstiefeln und Matratzenfüllungen, Fett zu Seife, Haut zu Leder, Asche zu Dünger (Grubach 2002). Niemand hat je über diese Lügen gelacht oder sich deswegen über die Alliierten lustig gemacht. Diese Behauptungen wurden sogar Teil der alliierten Anklagen in diversen Kriegsverbrecherprozessen nach dem Kriege, wie wir zuvor gesehen haben. Leuten, die über diese Behauptungen öffentlich zu lachen wagten, erging es damals schlecht, und auch heute kann ich nicht dazu raten, darüber zu lachen.

Z: Demnach ist van Pelts Argument unhaltbar.

R: Absolut unhaltbar zumindest bezüglich dessen, was die alliierten Geheimdienste und Regierungen die Welt glauben machen wollten. Das oben erwähnte Zitat von Cavendish-Bentinck beweist nur, dass diejenigen, die die Lügen im Ersten Weltkrieg erfunden hatten, skeptisch waren. Die Öffentlichkeit selbst hingegen hat nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg sogar noch viel unkritischer geschluckt, was ihr nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg noch übel aufgestoßen war. Die Seifenlüge des Zweiten Weltkriegs, die erst über 40 Jahre nach Kriegsende allgemein platzte, ist ja in populären Darstellungen bis heute noch quicklebendig (vgl. Abschnitt 2.7.). Der Grund dafür findet sich wiederum in den Akten der britischen Regierungslügner. So sandte das britische Informationsministerium am 29.2.1944 einen Rundbrief folgenden Inhalts an die Kirchen Englands und an die BBC (Rozek 1958, S. 209f.):

> *"Wir wissen, wie sich die Rote Armee 1920 in Polen und dann erst neulich in Finnland, Estland, Lettland, Galizien und Bessarabien verhielt.*
> *Wir müssen daher in Betracht ziehen, wie sich die Rote Armee mit Sicherheit verhalten wird, wenn sie Mitteleuropa überrennt.* […]
> *Die Erfahrung hat gezeigt, dass eine gegen den Feind gerichtete Gräuelpropaganda die beste Ablenkung ist. Leider ist die Öffentlichkeit nicht mehr so empfänglich wie in den Tagen der 'Leichenfabriken', der 'verstümmelten belgischen Babys' und der 'gekreuzigten Kanadier'.*[66]
> *Um Ihre Mitarbeit wird daher ernsthaft nachgesucht, um die öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit von den Taten der Roten Armee abzulenken, indem Sie verschiedene Anschuldigungen gegen die Deutschen und Japaner vollherzig unterstützen, die vom Ministerium in Umlauf gebracht wurden und werden."*

Z: Also hat van Pelt doch Recht.

R: Ich würde sagen, dass van Pelt ähnlich argumentiert wie die britischen Regierungspropagandisten. Das heißt aber nicht, dass van Pelt Recht hat. Das britische Informationsministerium verfolgte ja einen Zweck, nämlich die Medien und Kirchenmänner dazu zu bringen, auch die ungeheuerlichsten Meldungen unkritisch weiterzuverbreiten. Da dies Patrioten und eingefleischte Hitler-Gegner waren, waren sie wahrscheinlich sehr kooperationswillig. Van Pelts Ansinnen ist dem der

---

66 Anspielung auf die alliierte Gräuelpropaganda des Ersten Weltkriegs; vgl. Ponsonby 1967.

damaligen britischen Regierung ja sehr ähnlich: Er will, dass wir die ungeheuerlichsten Meldungen ebenso kritiklos akzeptieren.

Z: Aber vielleicht hat das Informationsministerium ja wirklich nur wahre Meldungen verbreitet?[67]

R: Es ist unwahrscheinlich, dass dieses Ministerium selbst glaubte, diese Meldungen seien wahr, denn wenn dem so gewesen wäre, warum schrieb es das dann nicht ausdrücklich? Man lese den Text noch einmal: "Leider[!] ist die Öffentlichkeit nicht mehr so empfänglich" heißt doch, dass man eine Bevölkerung bevorzugt, die sich leicht belügen lässt, und "Anschuldigungen […], die vom Ministerium in Umlauf gebracht wurden und werden", kann doch nichts anderes bedeuten, als dass das Ministerium sie in Umlauf brachte und schon seit einiger Zeit gebrachte hatte und nicht etwa nur weiterleitete.

Außerdem darf ich anmerken, dass regierungsamtliche Propagandastellen in Kriegszeiten noch nie dazu geneigt waren, die Wahrheit und nichts als die reine Wahrheit zu verbreiten. Die Briten sind schließlich in beiden Weltkriegen die Meister der psychologischen Kriegführung gewesen. Man muss schon arg naiv sein, um zu glauben, dass die Briten ausgerechnet im schlimmsten und für sie gefährlichsten aller Kriege niemals zur Lüge Zuflucht nahmen. Andererseits war es bestimmt nicht das Informationsministerium, welches die meisten dieser Gruselgeschichten erfand und verbreitete. Dafür war die im Geheimen operierende Political Warfare Executive zuständig. Aber da diese Behörde geheim war, konnte sie eben nicht direkt an Mitglieder der britischen Öffentlichkeit herantreten. Daher musste das harmlose Informationsministerium als Sprachrohr dafür herhalten.

Doch nun zurück zu Butz. Da sich trotz exzellenter Informationslage niemand so verhielt, als würden in Europa Juden massenhaft umgebracht, ist für Prof. Butz eine Schlussfolgerung unumgänglich, die er in die Form einer Metapher kleidete (Butz 2015, S. 480):

> *"Ich sehe keinen Elefanten in meinem Keller. Gäbe es in meinem Keller einen Elefanten, so würde ich ihn ganz bestimmt sehen. Also gibt es in meinem Keller keinen Elefanten."*

R: Oder im Klartext ausgedrückt meint Butz:

> *Keiner verhielt sich so, als hätte es einen Holocaust gegeben. Hätte es einen Holocaust gegeben, so hätte man sich entsprechend verhalten. Also gab es keinen Holocaust.*

2.9. Die Mermelstein-Lüge

R: Butz' wissenschaftliches Buch wurde zu einem Kristallisationskern für den Revisionismus weltweit. Es bewies zum ersten Mal, dass der Revisionismus akademischen Anforderungen genügen kann. Als solches hat es indirekt zu der Gründung der ersten revisionistischen Institution beigetragen, dem Institute for Historical Review (IHR), das 1978 unter der Ägide von Willis Carto in Kalifornien gegründet wurde und das bis Mitte der 1990er Jahre eine beachtliche Menge an wissenschaftlicher revisionistischer Literatur hervorbrachte, zuvörderst in Form der inzwischen eingestellten Zeitschrift *The Journal for Historical Review*.

[67] So Christopher Browning im zweiten Zündelprozess, Kulaszka 1992, S. 155.

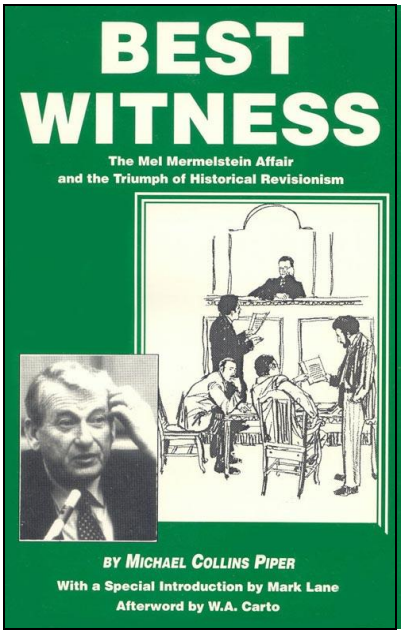

Z: Ist denn das IHR nicht inzwischen aufgelöst worden?

R: Nein, es existiert noch, aber aufgrund von andauerndem Missmanagement seit Mitte der 1990er Jahre hat es aufgehört, den Revisionisten eine Inspiration zu sein. Aber das ist eine andere Geschichte.

Das IHR erhielt gleich nach seiner Gründung eine gewisse öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit, als es eine provokative Belohnung von $50.000 ausschrieb für denjenigen, der einen "nachweisbaren physischen Beweis für Vernichtung von Juden in Gaskammern" erbringt. Der jüdische vormalige Auschwitz-Häftling Mel Mermelstein verlangte, dass man ihm die Belohnung zahlt, aber das IHR verweigerte dies, da Mermelstein lediglich seine Aussage angeboten hatte, nicht aber einen nachweisbaren physischen Beweis. Mermelstein verklagte das IHR daraufhin für diese Summe. Normalerweise muss der Kläger in Zivilverfahren in den USA seine Behauptungen beweisen. Aber wenn es um den Holocaust geht, fließt das Wasser manchmal den Berg hinauf: Der mit dem Fall befasste Richter entschied am 9.10.1981, dass der Holocaust sowie die Tötung in Gaskammern mittels Zyklon B unbestreitbare Tatsachen seien, womit er der Verteidigung verwehrte, das Gegenteil zu beweisen. Daher musste das IHR Mermelstein wohl oder übel die ausgelobte Summe zahlen (Weber 1982). Bis zum heutigen Tage feiern die Massenmedien dies als einen Sieg über den Revisionismus, obwohl während dieses Verfahrens kein einziges Argument ausgetauscht, geschweige denn widerlegt oder bestätigt worden war.

Z: Demnach war das eigentlich ein Public Relations Desaster für den Revisionismus.

R: Das wäre es wohl gewesen, wäre es nicht zu einem wichtigen Nachspiel gekommen, das auch leicht zum finanziellen Ruin des IHR hätte ausarten können. Vier Jahre nach dem obigen Verfahren veröffentlichte Bradley R. Smith einen Artikel im Nachrichtenbrief des IHR, in dem er Mel Mermelstein einen Lügner nannte. Mermelstein verklagte das IHR erneut, aber diesmal auf elf Millionen Dollar Schadensersatz. Es brauchte einige Zeit, bevor sich dieses Verfahren entfaltete, aber als es dann 1991 endlich zum Showdown kam, war das IHR in der Lage nachzuweisen, dass Mermelstein in der Tat in einer Vielzahl von Fällen gelogen hatte. Mermelstein erlitt daher eine vernichtende Niederlage, und sein Antrag auf ein Berufungsverfahren wurde schließlich auch abgewiesen (M. Piper 1994, O'Keefe 1994 & 1997).

Z: Verklagte das IHR anschließend Mermelstein, um die anfänglich gezahlte Summe von $50.000 zurück zu bekommen? Als nachgewiesener Lügner taugt er immerhin nichts mehr als Zeuge, über was er auch immer aussagt.

R: Wäre das IHR in der Lage gewesen, diesen Fall auszuschlachten, so hätte es auf

die eine oder andere Weise daraus ein Vermögen machen können. Aber gerade um diese Zeit herum erbte das IHR einige Millionen Dollar. In dem sich daraus ergebenden Streit um das Geld innerhalb der Dachorganisation des IHR ging nicht nur das ganze Geld verloren, sondern es wurde zudem auch die gesamte Organisation verkrüppelt.

2.10. Der hingerichtete Hinrichtungsexperte

R: Wir bleiben thematisch in den USA, wenden uns nun aber der exakten Wissenschaft zu. Wer von Ihnen, meine Damen und Herren, weiß, was der *Leuchter-Bericht* ist? Nur Mut, das ist keine Fangfrage!

Das sind immerhin vielleicht 10 % der Anwesenden. Wer von Ihnen aber weiß, was im *Leuchter-Bericht* steht?

Also gut, eine kleine Einführung in den *Leuchter-Bericht* scheint angebracht zu sein, damit Sie wissen, wie es kam, dass sich die Öffentlichkeit wie nachfolgend dargelegt mit diesem Thema beschäftigte.

Wie Sie wahrscheinlich wissen, gibt es in den USA die Todesstrafe. Über die Jahrhunderte hinweg wurden in den diversen US-Bundesstaaten verschiedenartige Hinrichtungsmethoden verwendet und natürlich die dazu notwendigen technischen Einrichtungen. Selbstverständlich bedarf es technischer Experten, um diese Anlagen herzustellen und zu warten. In den 1980er Jahren gab es in den USA nur einen Techniker, der sich auf die Errichtung und Wartung dieser Anlagen verstand: Fred A. Leuchter Jr., in den US-Medien bisweilen auch makaber "Mr. Death" genannt (Morris 1999, Halvorsen 2000). Leuchter wurde wiederholt in den US-Medien als der führende Hinrichtungsexperte schlechthin bezeichnet (Weber 1998a, Trombley 1992&1993, vgl. Leuchter u.a. 2014, S. 243-269).

Was würde nun Ihrer Ansicht nach passieren, wenn Leuchter in einem Privatgutachten zu dem Schluss käme, die für die Französische Revolution behaupteten massenhaften Hinrichtungen mit der Guillotine seien in dem behaupteten Umfange technisch nicht möglich gewesen?

Z: Die Medien und der Büchermarkt hätten eine Kontroverse, mit der sich Geld machen ließe, und einige Historiker hätten die Gelegenheit, sich in der Öffentlichkeit zu profilieren, indem sie Leuchter runterputzen oder indem sie ihm Recht geben.

R: Sie sind also nicht der Ansicht, man würde Leuchter wegen einer solchen Aussage sämtliche Aufträge streichen und gegen ihn eine Medien-Hetzkampagne durchführen.

Z: Nein, warum das denn?

R: Leuchter könnte ja immerhin falsch liegen.

Z: Das wäre dann zu beweisen. Aber Fehler in einem Privatgutachten zu einem geschichtlichen Thema wären doch kein Grund, jemanden fertig machen zu wollen.

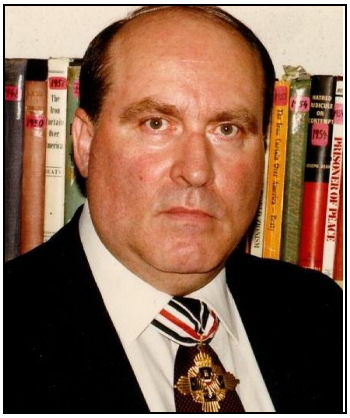

Abb. 34: *Ernst Zündel*

Abb. 35: *Fred A. Leuchter*

R: …es sei denn… Nun lassen Sie mich die Frage etwas umformulieren. Was würde Ihrer Ansicht nach passieren, wenn Leuchter in einem Privatgutachten zu dem Schluss kommen würde, die für das Dritte Reich behaupteten massenhaften Hinrichtungen in Gaskammern seien in dem Umfang technisch nicht möglich gewesen?

Z: Das ist ja was ganz anderes.

R: Es ist immer noch ein Privatgutachten zu einem geschichtlichen Thema über behauptete Massenhinrichtungen Unschuldiger.

Z: Ja, aber die Öffentlichkeit sieht das anders. Da gibt es Sensibilitäten.

R: Wissenschaftlich jedenfalls gibt es zwischen beiden Thesen keinen grundlegenden Unterschied, und die Reaktion der Historiker sollte hier wie da sein, dass man die von Leuchter vorgebrachten Argumente kritisch prüft und entweder widerlegt oder als gültig akzeptiert.

Z: Demnach hat Leuchter ein Gutachten mit solchen Schlussfolgerungen angefertigt?

R: Richtig. Dies ist das später als *Leuchter-Bericht* bekannt gewordene Gutachten, das ich vorhin erwähnte. Im Jahre 1983 war der Deutsch-Kanadier Ernst Zündel vor einem kanadischen Gericht angeklagt worden, wissentlich falsche Nachrichten über den Holocaust verbreitet zu haben. Man hatte ihm zur Last gelegt, eine Schrift vertrieben zu haben, in welcher der Holocaust abgestritten wird (Harwood 1974/1975/2012, vgl. Suzman/Diamond 1977, Committee… 1979). Im Frühjahr 1988 begann Zündel während seines Berufungsverfahrens auf Anraten seines Beraters Dr. Faurisson, nach Fachleuten zur Erstellung eines forensischen Gutachtens über die Anlagen in den ehemaligen deutschen Konzentrationslagern Auschwitz und Majdanek zu suchen, von denen Zeugen behauptet haben, dort seien Menschen vergast worden. Auf Empfehlung staatlicher US-amerikanischer Stellen wandte sich Zündel an Fred A. Leuchter (Faurisson 1988d-g). Fred Leuchter verfasste schließlich unter enormem Zeitdruck ein solches Gutachten, dessen Schlussfolgerungen ich hier zitieren darf (Leuchter 1988, S. 33; Leuchter u.a. 2014, S. 77):

> *"Nach Durchsicht des gesamten Materials und nach Inspektion aller Standorte in Auschwitz, Birkenau und Majdanek findet der Autor die Beweise überwältigend. Es gab keine Exekutions-Gaskammern an irgendeinem dieser Orte. Nach bestem technischen Wissen und dem Gewissen des Verfassers konnten die angeblichen Gaskammern an den inspizierten Plätzen weder damals als Exekutions-Gaskammern verwendet worden sein, noch könnten sie heute für eine solche Funktion ernsthaft in Betracht gezogen werden."*

Z: Da stiebt der Fuchs in den Hühnerstall.

R: So ähnlich war die Anfangswirkung dieses Gutachtens.

Z: Wo steht Leuchter politisch?

R: Ich habe nicht die leiseste Ahnung. Obwohl ich ihn getroffen habe, habe ich ihn das nicht gefragt, und er hat in der Öffentlichkeit auch niemals irgendeine politi-

sche Aussage gemacht. Daher beschreibt man ihn wohl am besten als völlig unpolitisch. Er hatte wahrscheinlich keine Ahnung, in welch gefährliches Fahrwasser er sich begab, als er sein Gutachten verfasste.

Z: Wurde das Gutachten denn vom kanadischen Gericht anerkannt?

R: Nein. Es wurde zur Kenntnis genommen, aber nicht als Beweis zugelassen (Kulaszka 1992, S. 354). Das war dem Richter dann wohl doch zu heiß.

Z: Was sind denn die Argumente, die Leuchter für seine These vorbrachte?

R: Leuchter führte unter anderem an, es habe in den Vergasungsräumen keine gasdichten Türen gegeben sowie keine Lüftungsanlagen zur Abführung des Giftes, die Kapazität der Krematorien sei viel zu klein gewesen, und andere ähnliche technische Argumente. Es waren aber vor allem chemische Analysen, mit denen Leuchter für Furore sorgte. Leuchter hatte aus jenen Räumen Gemäuerproben entnommen, in denen laut Zeugen Menschen massenhaft vergast worden waren, und auch aus einem Raum, der als Entlausungskammer für Häftlingskleidung diente, wo also keine Menschen, sondern nur Läuse getötet wurden. In beiden Räumlichkeiten soll das gleiche Gift – das Pestizid Zyklon B – verwendet worden sein. Während sich nun in der Probe aus der Entlausungskammer große Mengen chemischer Rückstände des Pestizids befanden, gab es in den Proben aus den Menschengaskammern kaum nennenswerte Rückstände. Leuchter behauptet aber, dass man dort ebenso viele Rückstände finden müsste wie in den Entlausungskammern, wenn die Aussagen über Massenvergasungen richtig wären.

Z: Beweist er denn, was er behauptet?

R: Mit dieser Frage legen Sie den Finger in die offene Wunde des *Leuchter-Berichts*.[68] Mit den von Leuchter behandelten sachlichen Fragen der Hinrichtungsgaskammern werden wir uns aber erst später beschäftigen. Hier interessiert zuerst nur die Wirkung dieses Gutachtens in der Öffentlichkeit.

Tatsache ist, dass dieses Gutachten von Fred Leuchter vielen die Augen darüber geöffnet hat, dass es eine naturwissenschaftlich-technische Art und Weise gibt, sich mit diesem brisanten Thema kontrovers auseinanderzusetzen. Durch dieses Gutachten drang die Auschwitz-Diskussion sehr tief ins bürgerliche Lager ein, obwohl es durch die Medien fast komplett totgeschwiegen wurde. Eines der ersten Zeichen für diese Tiefenwirkung war die positive Erwähnung des *Leuchter-Berichts* auf den Seiten 225f. im 1989 erschienenen Buch *Der Nasenring. Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung* des Schweizer Politologen Dr. Armin Mohler. Als nächster Repräsentant des bürgerlichen Lagers, der den *Leuchter-Bericht* aufgriff, wäre der Berliner Historikers Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte zu erwähnen. Er veröffentlichte im Frühjahr 1990 in der damals nur zweimonatlich erscheinenden kleinen rechten Zeitung *Junge Freiheit* einen ganzseitigen Artikel, in dem er über den *Leuchter-Bericht* und die sich daraus ergebenden Fragen berichtete. Ein im gleichen Jahr veröffentlichtes Werk dreier anerkannter Junghistoriker, das sich mit Revisionen am Geschichtsbild vom Dritten Reich befasst, enthielt einen längeren Beitrag eines gewissen Sozialoberrates Werner Wegner zum Leuchter-Gutachten (Backes u.a. 1992, S. 450-476; vgl. Rudolf 1016c, S. 55-72). Der gleiche Werner Wegner trug dann seine Argumente im Herbst 1991 bei einer Tagung der liberalen bayerischen Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung vor, die gänzlich der Revisionismus-Debatte

[68] Vgl. dazu die kritisch kommentierte Neuauflage Leuchter u.a. 2014.

DIE ZEIT
WOCHENZEITUNG FÜR POLITIK · WIRTSCHAFT · HANDEL UND KULTUR

Nr. 39, 18. September 1992, S. 104

“Die Auschwitz-Lügen
Mit zunehmender Propaganda leugnen die Rechtsradikalen den Massenmord an den Juden. Sich darüber moralisch zu empören reicht nicht aus. Solange man die Argumente der Revisionisten nicht in der Sache widerlegt, werden sich viele Menschen verunsichert fühlen. Was sind die Fakten?”

Nr. 40, 25. September 1992, S. 90

“Der ‘Leuchter-Report’
Seit einigen Jahren berufen sich die Rechtsradikalen auf das Gutachten eines amerikanischen Ingenieurs, der angeblich nachweist, dass es in Auschwitz keine Gaskammern gegeben habe. Was hat es damit auf sich?”

gewidmet war, wo es also primär um die durch den *Leuchter-Bericht* ausgelöste Kontroverse ging. Dort trat auch der Schweizer Revisionist Arthur Vogt auf (vgl. Graf 2004b), der deswegen dann im Jahr darauf zu einer Geldstrafe verurteilt wurde (Salm 1994).

Einen vorläufigen Höhepunkt erreichte die öffentliche Debatte um den *Leuchter-Bericht* ein Jahr später, im September 1992, als Deutschlands größte Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* dem *Leuchter-Bericht* zwei in doppelter Hinsicht einseitige Beiträge widmete (Bastian 1992a&b). Der erste dieser Artikel erschien in der Ausgabe vom 18.9.1992 unter der Überschrift “Die Auschwitz-Lügen”, wobei hier natürlich die Thesen der Revisionisten als Lügen gebrandmarkt werden sollten. Offensichtlich hatte man in der Redaktion der *Zeit* gemerkt, dass der sich unterschwellig in steigendem Tempo ausbreitende Revisionismus nicht mehr durch Verschweigen zu unterdrücken war und dass daher eine massive Reaktion nötig war. Meldete *Die Zeit* in ihrer Unterüberschrift noch den hohen Anspruch an, nun endlich auf die Argumente der “rechtsradikalen” Revisionisten reagieren zu wollen, so folgt in dem Artikel doch nur eine sture Wiederholung der alten Litaneien, ohne dass auf die Thesen der Revisionisten auch nur annähernd eingegangen worden wäre. Die zeremonielle Verunglimpfung aller Menschen, die in den hier behandelten Fragen anders denken, als krankhafte Rechtsextremisten und dumme Neonazis, wie sie *Die Zeit* auch wieder praktizierte, kann nach den bisher Ihnen hier dargestellten Dingen unmöglich ernst genommen werden. Ich möchte hier nicht auf die Einzelheiten dieser Artikel eingehen, zumal es mir hier nur darum geht, die öffentliche Wirkung des *Leuchter-Berichts* aufzuzeigen. Wer die beiden *Zeit*-Artikel mit einer entsprechenden revisionistischen Erwiderung lesen möchte, der kann meine entsprechende Veröffentlichung dazu konsultieren (Rudolf 2016c, S. 73-118). Bastian hat seine Artikel übrigens zu einem kleinen Taschenbuch ausgeweitet, dessen Neuauflage von 2016 von Mattogno ausgiebig analysiert und kritisiert wurde (Mattogno 2016b).

Z: Hat es irgendwelche offiziellen Stellungnahmen zu dem Gutachten Leuchters gegeben?

R: Ja, und zwar widersprüchliche. Eine erste Reaktion erfolgte am 16.3.1990 von einem gewissen Böing vom Bundesjustizministerium an den Revisionisten Dr.

Claus Jordan:

"Mit Ihnen bin ich der Meinung, dass es sich bei dem eigentlichen 'Leuchter-Report' um eine wissenschaftliche Untersuchung handelt." (Az. II Bla-AR-ZB 1528/89)

R: Später haben die Bundesbehörden ihre Ansicht allerdings geändert. Der ultimative Nachweis dafür erfolgte am 28. Oktober 1993. An jenem Tag sollte Leuchter beim Fernsehsender Sat 1 bei Margarethe Schreinemakers' Liveshow unter dem Titel "Töten als Beruf" auftreten. Daraus sollte jedoch nichts werden, denn zehn Minuten vor Sendebeginn stürmten Beamte der Kölner und Mannheimer Polizei das Sat-1-Fernsehstudio und verhafteten Fred Leuchter wegen "Volksverhetzung" (Noé 1993). An diesem Tag konnten 7,6 Millionen gutgläubige Fernsehzuschauer durch das Ausbleiben der angekündigten Sendung miterleben, wie mit Mitteln staatlicher Gewalt eine öffentliche Aussprache über die "Gaskammern" von Auschwitz unterdrückt wurde. Leuchter wurde letztlich nach Hinterlegung einer Kaution von 50.000 DM bis zum Prozessbeginn freigelassen, jedoch verließ er nach Freilassung Deutschland fluchtartig und kehrte niemehr zurück.

Seither wurde Leuchters Gutachten in den Bundesverfassungsschutzberichten übrigens regelmäßig als "pseudowissenschaftlich" bzw. lediglich "angeblich naturwissenschaftlich" bezeichnet (Bundesministerium… 2000). Diese Begriffe werden von den deutschen Behörden verwendet, um geschichtliche Ansichten zu verunglimpfen, die den eigenen widersprechen. Bewiesen werden diese damit verbundenen Minderwertigkeitsbehauptungen nie

Z: Vielleicht stimmt es ja, dass der *Leuchter-Bericht* gar nicht wissenschaftlich ist.

R: Dem Vorwurf der angeblichen Pseudowissenschaftlichkeit revisionistischer Arbeiten werden wir uns später zuwenden. Ich darf hier das Thema abschließen mit einem kurzen Verweis auf das, was mit dem Autor des *Leuchter-Berichts* geschah, nachdem die Wellen weltweit hochschlugen.

Angesichts der vielen zigtausend weltweit verbreiteten Exemplare des *Leuchter-Berichts* in allen Hauptsprachen der Welt sowie der vielen von Leuchter gehaltenen Reden war die Wirkung seines Werkes enorm.

Dadurch aufgeschreckt ergriff die "Niemals vergeben, niemals vergessen"-Fraktion flugs Gegenmaßnahmen. Die "Nazi-Jägerin" Beate Klarsfeld verkündete, dass Fred Leuchter "begreifen muss, dass er für sein Leugnen des Holocaust nicht unbestraft bleiben kann" (Weber 1998a, S. 34).

Jüdische Organisationen begannen eine bösartige Schmutzkampagne gegen ihn, um sein Ansehen und damit seinen Lebensunterhalt zu zerstören. An vorderster Front befand sich dabei Shelly Shapiro und ihre Gruppe "Holocaust Überlebende und Freunde auf der Jagd nach Gerechtigkeit", die Leuchter einen Fälscher, Schwindler und Hochstapler nannten. Sie behaupteten wider besseres Wissen, er besitze gar keine Qualifikationen als Spezialist für Hinrichtungstechnologien und habe Titel verwendet, die ihm nicht zustünden (Leuchter 1990, 1992).

Obwohl alle diese Beschuldigungen unfundiert waren und einer juristischen Überprüfung nicht standhielten, war diese Kampagne dank der Kooperation der großen US-Medien erfolgreich. Leuchters Verträge mit den US-Bundesstaatsbehörden zur Herstellung, Installierung und Wartung von Hinrichtungseinrichtungen wurden gekündigt. Er wurde gezwungen, zeitweise seine Heimat in Massachusetts zu ver-

lassen und im Verborgenen eine neue private Existenz aufzubauen. Kein US-Amerikaner hat mehr unter der Hetze der Holocaust-Lobby gelitten als er.

Z: Steht er denn nach wie vor zu seinen kontroversen Schlussfolgerungen?

R: Ja, unumwunden. Anno 2009 willigte er ein, als Berater bei der revisionistischen Online-Zeitschrift *Inconvenient History* mitzuwirken,[69] und im Oktober 2015 gab er ein Interview, in dem er Interessantes zum Hintergrund seines Gutachtens sowie zur sich daran anschließenden Verfolgung berichtete (Rizoli 2015; Katana 2016).

2.11. Redefreiheit in den USA

R: Wie die Fälle Mermelstein und Leuchter zeigen, kann die Ausübung der Redefreiheit selbst in den USA, wo der erste Zusatz zur US-Verfassung eine hohe Priorität hat, ein riskantes Unternehmen sein. Obwohl es theoretisch jedem freisteht, alle möglichen Beweise zu suchen, zu finden und darzulegen, die nötig sind, um so ziemlich jede etablierte These zu widerlegen, liegen die Dinge etwas anders, wenn es um das stärkste Tabu der westlichen Welt geht. Tatsache ist, dass nicht der freie Markt historische Forschungen finanziert, sondern überwiegend Regierungen und in bestimmtem Ausmaß auch Verleger, wenn sie Geschichtsbücher unbehindert verkaufen können. Fast alle Historiker hängen daher von öffentlichen Mitteln ab oder alternativ von publizistischem Erfolg. Jeder Historiker, der bezüglich der orthodoxen Holocaust-Version Skepsis äußert, würde seinen Job und die Unterstützung der Öffentlichkeit verlieren, oder besser gesagt die Unterstützung der Massenmedien, was nicht unbedingt dasselbe ist. Dies ist so in fast allen westlichen Gesellschaften. Eine Strafverfolgung ist nicht notwendig, um Revisionisten zu unterdrücken. Sie auszugrenzen und finanziell zu ruinieren klappt fast genauso gut, und falls das nicht funktioniert, so haben körperliche Angriffe, Bomben- und Brandanschläge eine sehr überzeugende Wirkung, wie viele Revisionisten während der letzten Jahrzehnte erlebt haben, das IHR eingeschlossen (siehe Kapitel 5.2. für Details).

Von entscheidender Tragweite für die Entwicklung des Revisionismus waren die Aktivitäten, die Bradley Smith seit Mitte der 1980er Jahre in den USA entfaltete. Smith war 1979 durch Zufall ein Flugblatt in die Hand gedrückt worden, das die Frühfassung eines Artikels von Robert Faurisson über “das Problem der Gaskammern” enthielt (Faurisson 1980c). Wie Smith in einer autobiographischen Schrift festhielt (B.R. Smith 1987), war die Lektüre dieses Flugblatts für ihn die Initialzündung, den Rest seines beruflichen Lebens damit zu verbringen, in den USA eine offene Debatte zu diesem Problem herbeizuführen. Anfangs wurde Smith im Rahmen des IHR tätig, doch nachdem er durch den in Kapitel 2.9. behandelten Mermelstein-Fall mächtigen Ärger bekommen hatte, machte er sich schließlich unabhängig durch die Gründung des Komitees für eine offene Debatte zum Holocaust (Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust, CODOH). Der Schwerpunkt von Smiths Arbeit lag darin, an den Hochschulen und Universitäten der USA eine Diskussion über revisionistische Thesen zum Holocaust in Gang zu bringen. Ein Mittel seiner Wahl waren seit 1991 auch Anzeigen, die er in Hochschulzeitschrif-

[69] Siehe www.inconvenienthistory.com/who_we_are (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

ten platziert. Mit prägnanten Aussagen zur Redefreiheit und bündigen revisionistischen Artikeln erregt er so Aufsehen (z.B. B.R. Smith 1991).

Smiths Anzeigenkampagne traf das Establishment unvorbereitet, und entsprechend groß war denn auch die Aufmerksamkeit, die Smith damit anfangs erringen konnte. Zwei Stimmen aus zwei führenden US-Tageszeitungen darf ich hier zitieren. Die erste stammt aus der *Washington Post* (College Ads… 1991):

> *"Die Idee, die Zeitungsanzeigen* [der Revisionisten] *dadurch zu bekämpfen, dass man sie unterdrückt, ist eine schlechte Strategie.* […] *die Studenten sollten vielmehr ermutigt werden, die Holocaust-Geschichte ebenso zu untersuchen wie jeden anderen Abschnitt der Geschichte."*

Abb. 36: *Bradley Reed Smith*

R: Die womöglich angesehenste Tageszeitung der Welt, die *New York Times*, veröffentlichte einen Artikel über Smiths Anzeigenkampagne und über die diversen Reaktionen darauf seitens verschiedener Hochschulen und Universitäten:

> *"Den Holocaust zu bestreiten, mag kolossal ungerecht sein. Doch zu verlangen, dass die Diskussion nur in erlaubten Grenzen stattzufinden habe, dürfte eine noch größere Ungerechtigkeit sein."* (Ugly Ideas… 1992)

Smiths Furore machende Anzeigentätigkeit zog unter anderem die Aufmerksamkeit von zwei Personen auf sich, deren Reaktionen sich als folgenreich erweisen sollten. Da ist zunächst Deborah Lipstadt, eine jüdisch-amerikanische Hochschullehrerin, die sich die Förderung der jüdischen Identität zur Lebensaufgabe gemacht hat. In einem Frühwerk hatte sie bereits deutlich gemacht, dass der Holocaust für sie ein zentrales Element dieser Identität ist (Lipstadt 1986). Gerade zu dem Zeitpunkt, als Smith seine Anzeigenkampagne mit großem Anfangserfolg durchführte, arbeitete Lipstadt an einem neuen Buch über die "Leugnung des Holocaust". Schon die Umschlaggestaltung der Erstausgabe dieses Buches zeigte deutlich, dass Smiths Anzeigenkampagne eines der Hauptthemen von Lipstadts Buch war, bestand sie doch aus nichts anderem als einer Collage von Reaktionen auf Smiths Anzeigen und Zeitungsartikel (siehe Abb. 37). In dem Buch beschrieb sie detailliert, wie sie mit Hilfe ihrer Gesinnungsgenossen alle ihr zur Verfügung stehenden Hebel in Bewegung setzte, um Smiths Kampagne den Garaus zu machen (Lipstadt 1993/1994). Smith hat die Auswirkungen von Lipstadts Tätigkeiten auf seine Aktivitäten sowie seine eigene Reaktion darauf ausführlich beschrieben, worauf ich verweisen darf (B.R. Smith 2003a, besonders Kapitel 1 und 10).

Z: Lipstadts Buch ist enorm wichtig, da es die Revisionisten als Rechtsextremisten entlarvt und ihre Thesen als pseudowissenschaftlich bloßstellt und widerlegt.

R: Mit diesem Anspruch tritt das Buch sicherlich auf. Wir werden später nochmal auf Lipstadts Buch zurückkommen (Abschnitt 2.17), weshalb ich es hier nicht näher behandeln möchte.

Die zweite Person, deren Reaktion auf Smiths Kampagne folgenreich sein würde, ist der bereits mehrfach erwähnte David Cole, ein damals junger US-Amerikaner

jüdischer Abstammung. Er war aufgrund von Smiths Anzeigen neugierig geworden und nahm daher mit Smith Kontakt auf. Aus diesem Kontakt entstand die Idee, dass Cole nach Auschwitz reist und dort vor laufender Videokamera aufnimmt, was die Museumsführer ihm dort zu der angeblichen Gaskammer im Krematorium I des Stammlagers Auschwitz erzählen. Cole trug während seines Besuchs des Auschwitz-Museums im Sommer 1992 ein Judenkäppchen und machte aus seiner religiösen Wurzel kein Geheimnis. Das öffnete ihm unerwartet die Tore zu einem Interview mit dem damaligen Kurator des Museums Dr. Franciszek Piper. Die Gegenüberstellung dessen, was die Museumsführerin Cole über die Gaskammer berichtete – dort sei alles echt und im Originalzustand – und dem, was Piper vor laufender Kamera ausführte – dass es nach dem Kriege erhebliche Veränderungen dieses Gebäudes gegeben hat – entlarvte das Auschwitz-Museum als eine Lügnerorganisation, die wider besseres Wissen der Öffentlichkeit ein Märchen aufbindet.

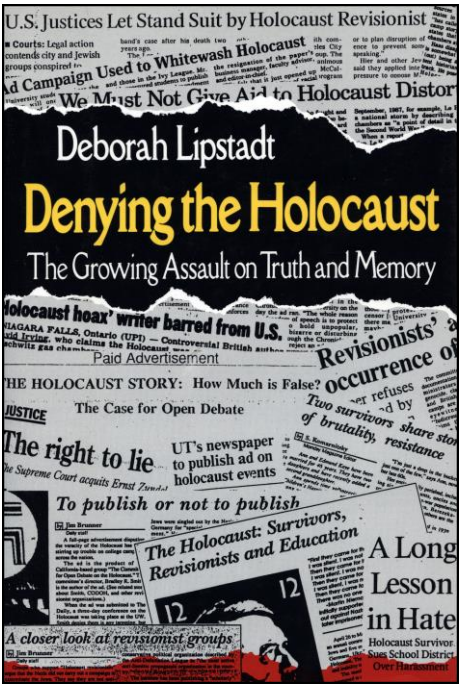

Abb. 37: *Umschlag der Erstausgabe von Lipstadts Buch* Denying the Holocaust*: eine Collage von CODOH-Anzeigen und Zeitungsartikeln als Reaktionen darauf.*

Z: Aber wie Sie zuvor erwähnt haben, bindet uns das Museum heutzutage ja keinen Bären mehr auf.

R: Das Aufsehen, welches Coles Video erregte, war der Auslöser für den zuvor erwähnten kritischen Artikel von Conan sowie für die ähnlich kritischen Anmerkungen im Buch von van Pelt und Dwork (siehe Anm. 37, S. 72), und es war sicherlich letztlich auch der Grund, warum das Museum sich endlich dazu durchrang, die nach dem Krieg durchgeführte "Rekonstruktion" öffentlich zuzugeben und es auch den Besuchern nicht mehr zu verheimlichen.

Das von Smith und Cole vertriebene Video über Coles Museumsbesuch hatte eine enorme psychologische Wirkung, nicht zuletzt eben gerade deshalb, weil Cole ein Jude ist, obwohl er sich selbst als Atheisten einstuft. Ein Höhepunkt dieses durchschlagenden Erfolges wurde im März 1994 erreicht, als Bradley Smith und David Cole zusammen mit dem Wissenschaftshistoriker Dr. Michael Shermer im US-Fernsehen in der *Phil Donahue Show* auftraten (Weber 1994c), was wiederum eine Reihe weiterer Medienauftritte zur Folge hatte (vgl. Weber 1994b, Weber/Raven 1994).

Für Dr. Shermer war dies übrigens der Anfang einer langjährigen Beschäftigung mit dem Thema und diversen Versuchen, die Revisionisten zu widerlegen (Shermer 1994, 1997; Shermer/Grobman 2000), was allerdings ebenso nach hinten los-

Abb. 38: *Smiths Anzeigenkampagne an US-Hochschulen führte zu landesweiter Medienaufmerksamkeit; hier zusammen mit dem jüdischen Revisionisten David Cole und Dr. Michael Shermer während der* Phil Donahue Show *am 14. März 1994 (codoh.com/library/document/214; 5.9.2016).*

ging (Mattogno 2016c).

Z: Es ist ja interessant, dass es auch jüdische Revisionisten gibt.

R: Ja, davon gibt es einige, zum Beispiel Joseph Ginsburg, der unter dem Namen Josef G. Burg viele revisionistische Bücher veröffentlicht hat (siehe Bibliographie).

Z: Das überrascht mich.

R: Warum sollen Juden bezüglich der Vergangenheit ihres eigenen Volkes nicht neugierig und kritisch sein? Denn wenn sich herausstellt, dass mächtige und einflussreiche jüdische Persönlichkeiten und Lobbygruppen mithalfen, die Geschichtsschreibung zu verfälschen, so besteht die Gefahr, dass in Zukunft ganz gewöhnliche Juden dafür zur Rechenschaft gezogen werden, obwohl sie keinerlei Verantwortung tragen. Das ist für einige Juden Motivation genug, um das Dogma zu hinterfragen.

Aber zurück zu den US-Medien. Leider ist es bei dieser Offenherzigkeit und Großzügigkeit nicht lange geblieben. Gegen Ende der 1990er Jahre, als das Internet zur Massenaufklärungswaffe und Smiths Webseite www.codoh.com zu einer wichtigen revisionistischen Informationsdrehscheibe geworden war, wuchs der Druck auf die Redaktionen jener Zeitschriften enorm an, die bezahlte revisionistische Anzeigen angenommen und veröffentlicht hatten. Insbesondere jüdische Lobbygruppen, aber auch andere politisch "korrekte" Gruppierungen sowie letztlich gar die Universitätsleitungen selbst drängten die Autoren bzw. Herausgeber dieser Blätter – bei denen es sich oft um Studenten handelte –, in Zukunft den Abdruck solcher Anzeigen zu verweigern (Brewer 2000, vgl. B.R. Smith 2003a). Der Höhepunkt der Kampagne gegen Smiths revisionistischen Werbefeldzug wurde im Jahr 2000 erreicht. Smith war es Anfang 2000 gelungen, der Zeitschrift *University Chronicle* der St. Cloud State Universität des US-Bundesstaates Minnesota als Werbebeilage eine komplette Ausgabe seiner Zeitschrift *The Revisionist* beizulegen (Nr. 2, Jan. 2000). Die Reaktion darauf erfolgte prompt: während einer antirevisionistischen Demonstration gegen diese Beilage, die vom Zentrum für Holocaust- und Völkermordforschung organisiert worden war, verbrannten einige besonders engagierte Studenten öffentlich ein Exemplar von Smiths Schrift. Das Pi-

kante daran ist, dass der wichtigste Beitrag in dieser Ausgabe des *Revisionist* das Thema Bücherverbrennung und Redefreiheit behandelt (Widmann 2000; ebenso in Koster 2000). Die Studenten verbrannten also nichts anderes als eine Zeitschrift, die sich gegen die Bücherverbrennung wandte!

Z: Das mag nicht gerade feinfühlig gewesen sein, aber verboten ist es ja nicht! Die Studenten haben ja ein Recht darauf, mit einem Geschenk zu machen, was sie wollen. Und Redefreiheit heißt ja nicht, dass man ein Recht darauf hat, seine Meinung nach Belieben veröffentlicht zu sehen.

R: Innerhalb gesetzlicher Schranken kann sicher jeder mit seinem Eigentum machen, was er will. Doch sollte man sich vergegenwärtigen, was dort geschehen ist: Repräsentanten der zukünftigen intellektuellen Elite der führenden Weltmacht verbrennen öffentlich ein Schriftwerk, dessen Inhalt sie massiv feindlich gegenüberstehen. Übrigens glaube ich nicht, dass diese Studenten die Schrift tatsächlich gelesen haben. Ich kann mir nämlich nicht vorstellen, dass eine geistig offene Person eine Schrift verbrennen kann, in der gerade diese intellektuelle Todsünde als solche angeprangert wird und ihre katastrophalen Folgen für jede Gesellschaft aufgezeigt werden.

Wenn aber Intellektuelle sich weigern, andere Ansichten zur Kenntnis zu nehmen, und stattdessen diese ihnen letztlich gar nicht bekannten Ansichten dem Feuer übergeben, was muss man dann von diesen Menschen halten? Und was von einer Universität, die ein solches Verhalten auch noch fordert, unterstützt und feiert? Das ist doch vergleichbar mit einem Gerichtsverfahren, wo sich Anklage und Richter weigern, den Angeklagten zu Wort kommen zu lassen, und ihn nur aufgrund von Vorurteilen und Hörensagen verurteilen.

Z: Hat nicht schon Heinrich Heine in seinem Theaterstück *Almansor* aus dem Jahre 1821 geschrieben:

> *"Das war ein Vorspiel nur. Dort, wo man Bücher verbrennt, verbrennt man am Ende auch Menschen."*

R: Das ist der Weg, auf dem sich solch ein Verhalten bewegt! Ein zerstörungswütiger Fanatismus verbirgt sich ohne Zweifel hinter jedem, der Bücher oder Zeitschriften öffentlich verbrennt, nur weil die darin – möglicherweise nur vermuteten (!) – geäußerten Ansichten als anrüchig gelten.

Ich darf hier aber einen Schritt weiter gehen: Was ist die Redefreiheit wert, wenn man zwar ein Recht darauf hat, seine Meinung zu sagen, nicht aber, dass sie auch gehört werden kann? Um es anhand eines überzeichneten Beispiels zu veranschaulichen: Was wäre von einem Staat zu halten, in dem jeder seine Meinung frei äußern darf, allerdings nur, wenn niemand zuhört?

Z: Das hört sich nach Deutschland an, wo Richter sogar ausdrücklich sagen, dass jeder alle möglichen Ansichten hegen darf, bloß darf man "illegale" Ansichten eben nicht in Anwesenheit Dritter ausdrücken. Schon ein paar Leute, die in einem Restaurant zusammensitzen, können mir zum Verhängnis werden, wenn mich einer davon verpfeift.

R: Ganz richtig. Was also, wenn sich *alle* Massenmedien eines Landes weigern, unbezahlte oder bezahlte Beiträge, also Anzeigen zu veröffentlichen, welche die Ansichten einer verfolgten Minderheit darstellen? Um ein Beispiel zu bringen: Wie lange glauben Sie, dass man in den frühen Jahren der USA die Sklaverei hätte auf-

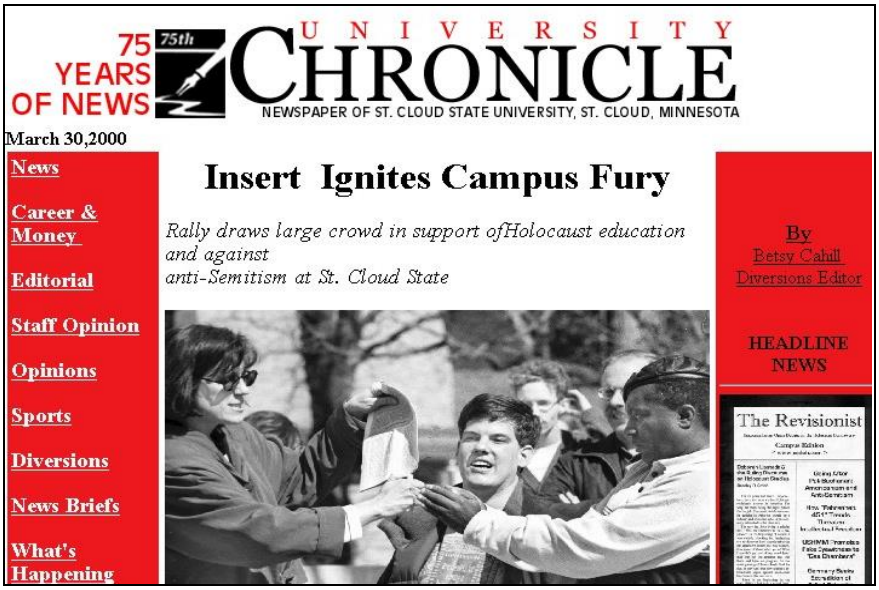
75 YEARS OF NEWS
75th
UNIVERSITY CHRONICLE
NEWSPAPER OF ST. CLOUD STATE UNIVERSITY, ST. CLOUD, MINNESOTA
March 30,2000
News
Career & Money
Editorial
Staff Opinion
Opinions
Sports
Diversions
News Briefs
What's Happening
Insert Ignites Campus Fury
Rally draws large crowd in support ofHolocaust education and against anti-Semitism at St. Cloud State
By Betsy Cahill Diversions Editor
HEADLINE NEWS
The Revisionist

Abb. 39: *Campus-Zeitschrift Chronicle an der St. Cloud State University in Minnesota vom 30.3.2000: "Beilage entzündet Zorn auf Campus".* ***Sie verbrennen Literatur, welche die Bücherverbrennung anklagt!***

rechterhalten können, wenn es den Negern möglich gewesen wäre, den Abdruck bezahlter Anzeigen in den damaligen Zeitungen zu erzwingen?

Z: Aber sie können doch Privatunternehmen nicht zwingen, so etwas zu tun. Innerhalb der Schranken des Gesetzes können Eigentümer mit ihrem Eigentum doch machen, was sie wollen. Verfassungsrechtliche Garantien der Redefreiheit beziehen sich doch bloß auf die Regierung, und dann auch nur hinsichtlich des Verbots, friedliche Meinungsäußerungen zu verhindern. Es ist doch gar nicht möglich, die Eigentümer von Medien zu zwingen, Dritten Zugriff auf ihre Medien zu geben.

R: Richtig. Die einzigen Medien, die man theoretisch zu einem gewissen Grad zwingen könnte, jedem gleichen Zugriff zu gewähren, wären Medien, die der Regierung gehören. Denn dieser Eigentümer darf schließlich keine Regeln erlassen, die es verhindern, dass die Leute frei reden können, gell? Na, viel Erfolg damit! Immerhin sind Regierungen in der Regel die größten Feinde der Redefreiheit, weshalb ja die Verfassungen vieler Länder ihre Regierung daran hindern, die Redefreiheit einzuschränken. Aber Regierungen sind erfindungsreich, wenn es darum geht, dies zu umgehen. Doch wie dem auch sei: Ich bin ziemlich skeptisch, ob ein regulatorischer Eingriff in dieser Frage erfolgreich sein könnte, denn jedes Gesetz, das die Medien zu regulieren versucht, kann und wird letztlich gegen die Redefreiheit eingesetzt werden. Letztlich liegt das Problem in der galoppierenden Monopolisierung der Massenmedien und Werbeagenturen und parallel dazu in der weltweiten Verarmung der Vielfalt der veröffentlichten Meinungen. Aber wir kommen zu weit vom Thema ab.

Festgestellt sei, dass es in den USA immer wieder einmal zu Diskussionen über revisionistische Thesen kommt, dass diese Diskussionen jedoch durch massiven politischen und wirtschaftlichen Druck auf Verlage und Herausgeber unterdrückt

werden. Um Smiths einst so erfolgreiche Anzeigenkampagne im Keim zu ersticken, sehen sich die Spitzen der US-Medien und der US-amerikanischen Judenorganisationen sogar veranlasst, ganz besondere Sorgfalt walten zu lassen: Arthur Sulzberger, Herausgeber der *New York Times*, sowie Abraham Foxman, Vorsitzender der jüdischen *Anti-Defamation League*, zwei der einflussreichsten Männer der US-amerikanischen Kultur und Politik, schlossen sich im Jahre 2003 zusammen, um Smiths Arbeit an den Universitäten höchstpersönlich den Garaus zu machen. Die *Anti-Defamation League* erklärte dazu (ADL 2003, vgl. B.R. Smith 2003b):

> *"Wenn der Herausgeber einer Studentenzeitung gebeten wird, eine Anzeige zu veröffentlichen, in der geleugnet wird, dass der Holocaust stattfand – oder in der eine 'offene Debatte' zu diesem Thema gefordert wird –, kann er oder sie dann 'nein' dazu sagen, ohne die Pressefreiheit zu unterminieren?*
>
> *Nach Ansicht der ADL und der* New York Times *ist die Antwort darauf ein Ja. Beide Organisationen sind beunruhigt durch die andauernden – und oft erfolgreichen – Versuche von Holocaust-Leugnern* […], *Anzeigen und anderes Material in Universitätszeitschriften unterzubringen. Aus dieser gemeinsamen Sorge erwuchs ein jährliches Kolloquium mit dem Titel 'Extremismus zielt auf die Studentenmedien: Zur Ausgewogenheit zwischen Freiheit und Verantwortung.'*
>
> *Jeffrey Ross, ADL-Direktor für Universitätsangelegenheiten und Höhere Bildung, führte aus: 'Wir möchten Hochschul-Journalisten dazu erziehen, die Pressefreiheit gegen die Verantwortung der Medien abzuwägen, wenn ihnen Hassmaterial zugesandt wird.'"*

Z: Dagegen ist ja nichts einzuwenden, wenn es sich tatsächlich um Hassmaterial handelt.

R: Ja, wenn. Das Problem fängt da an, wie man Hass definiert. Eine bloße Tatsachenbehauptung zu einem geschichtlichen Thema oder das Eintreten für Redefreiheit auch für Revisionisten kann wohl kaum als Hass bezeichnet werden, aber genau das machen die ADL und mit ihr die Massenmedien.

Man sieht also, zu welchen Schritten man sich in den USA genötigt sieht, um die Verbreitung revisionistischer Ansichten zu verhindern: Die Zensur soll schon früh als feste Größe in die Köpfe dieser Jungjournalisten eingepflanzt werden.

Z: Ich nenne diese Erziehung gegen das journalistische Berufsethos Gehirnwäsche.

R: Nun, die klassische Gehirnwäsche greift wohl auf andere, drastischere Mittel zurück.

Z: Je subtiler und zivilisierter, umso erfolgreicher ist doch diese Art der Gehirnwäsche!

R: Dann wäre jede Art der Erziehung Gehirnwäsche.

Z: Aber hier werden Leute gegen ihr Berufsethos von den Führern ihrer Berufssparte manipuliert!

R: Sagen wir es einmal so: Diese Führer definieren ihr Ethos neu: Redefreiheit ja, Hassfreiheit nein. Das Problem ist, dass keine universell anwendbare Definition von Hass gegeben wird. Denn wenn eine geschichtliche These allein deshalb Hass darstellt, weil diese These bestimmten Leuten hassenswert erscheint oder andere Leute zu unguten Gefühlen gegen Dritte veranlasst, so stellen potentiell alle geschichtlichen Thesen Hass dar. Schließlich mag sich immer jemand durch histori-

sche Aussagen auf den Schlips getreten fühlen. Ich kann nicht einsehen, warum man da eine Ausnahme machen soll, wenn es um Aspekte der jüdischen Geschichte geht, die ja auch immer die Geschichte anderer Völker berührt.

Z: Die geschichtliche Wahrheit ist Hass in den Augen jener, die die Wahrheit hassen, und das ist die Wahrheit!

R: Ein guter Spruch, aber selbst, wenn der Revisionismus nicht die Wahrheit sein sollte, sondern lediglich ein ehrlicher Irrtum, so wird aus ihm deswegen immer noch kein Hass.

2.12. Iwan der Falsche

R: Die Auswirkungen der eingeschränkten Redefreiheit werden am Fall von John Demjanjuk deutlich. Die Menschenrechte bilden in den USA weitaus mehr eine identifikationsstiftende Grundlage, als dies in Europa der Fall ist. Aus diesem Grunde wacht die dortige Öffentlichkeit wesentlich stärker über die Einhaltung der entsprechenden Rechtsnormen, sollte man meinen.

1986 wurde der US-amerikanische Staatsbürger John Demjanjuk an Israel ausgeliefert, weil er während des Zweiten Weltkrieges im Vernichtungslager Treblinka Abertausende von Juden ermordet haben soll. Als gegen Ende der achtziger Jahre allerdings ruchbar wurde, dass Demjanjuk in Jerusalem nur aufgrund äußerst zweifelhafter, ja gefälschter Beweise verurteilt worden war, regten sich in den USA auch prominente Stimmen, die eine Rückgängigmachung der Auslieferung forderten, da Israel diese unter Vortäuschung falscher Tatsachen erreicht habe. Schließlich seien die USA gegenüber jedem ihrer Staatsbürger verpflichtet, dessen Rechtssicherheit und Rechtsschutz zu garantieren, was im Falle der Prozesse in Israel offensichtlich nicht möglich war.

Die Aussagen prominenter Persönlichkeiten gingen aber noch über diese Forderung hinaus. Als exponierteste unter diesen Persönlichkeiten möchte ich hier Pat Buchanan nennen. Buchanan war in den achtziger Jahren ein persönlicher Berater von US-Präsident Ronald Reagan und im Vorwahlkampf zu den Präsidentschaftswahlen 1992 einer der republikanischen Konkurrenten des sich zur Wiederwahl stellenden damaligen US-Präsidenten Bush Senior.

Bereits 1986 hatte Buchanan das Verfahren gegen Demjanjuk als neue Dreyfus-Affäre[70] bezeichnet und meinte dann vier Jahre später im Zuge des Berufungsverfahrens gegen Demjanjuk (Buchanan 1990, siehe Heilbrunn 1999):

> *"1.600 medizinische Artikel wurden seit dem Kriege verfasst über 'Die psychologischen und medizinischen Auswirkungen der Konzentrationslager auf Holocaust-Überlebende.'*
>
> *Dieses sogenannte 'Holocaust-Überlebenden-Syndrom' umfasst 'Gruppenfantasien des Märtyrer- und Heldentums.' Es wird berichtet, dass die Hälfte der 20.000 Überlebendenberichte als 'unzuverlässig' angesehen werden, die im Gerichtssaal nicht*

[70] *The Plain Dealer* (Cleveland/Ohio), 1.10.1986; vgl. Rullmann 1987, S. 26; Alfred Dreyfus war ein jüdisch-französischer Offizier, der Ende des 19. Jahrhunderts von den französischen Medien, Behörden und vom Justizsystem zum Sündenbock für die Niederlage gemacht wurde, die Frankreich anno 1870/71 im Krieg gegen Preußen erlitten hatte. Dreyfus wurde des Hochverrats angeklagt, aber das gegen ihn eingeleitete Verfahren wurde aufgrund einer Atmosphäre der Massenhysterie zu einem Schauprozess (Zola 1898, Zola/Pages 1998). Dreyfus wurde letztlich freigesprochen.

zu verwenden seien.
Schließlich der Todesmotor. Während des Krieges berichtete die Untergrundregierung des Warschauer Ghettos nach London, dass die Juden in Treblinka mit Starkstrom und Dampf getötet werden."

Z: Das ist mir neu.

R: Nun, für die meisten Lager hat sich die angebliche Mordwaffe stetig geändert, bis sich die Historiker auf eine bestimmte Methode einigten. Wir werden dieses und andere Themen in Kapitel 3.5. über Treblinka näher behandeln. Zurück zu Buchanans Artikel:

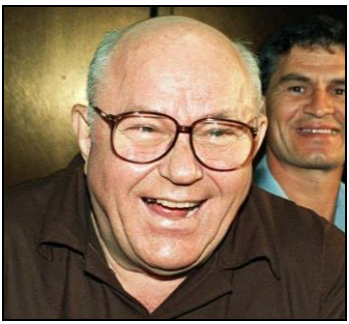

Abb. 40: *John Demjanjuk, victim of show trials.*

"Das israelische Gericht schlussfolgerte jedoch, dass es sich bei der Mordwaffe an 850.000 um den Dieselmotor eines sowjetischen Panzers gehandelt habe, der seine Abgase in die Todeskammer ausstieß. Alle starben binnen 20 Minuten, schwor Finkelstein im Jahre 1945.
Das Problem ist: Dieselmotoren geben nicht genügend Kohlenmonoxid ab, um irgendjemanden damit zu töten. 1988 waren in Washington, DC, 97 Kinder in einem Tunnel 130 Meter unter der Erde eingeschlossen, während zwei Diesellokomotiven ihre Abgase in die Waggons bliesen. Nach 45 Minuten konnten alle unverletzt befreit werden.
Demjanjuks Waffe für den Massenmord kann nicht töten.'"

Z: Was hat die Fähigkeit von Dieselmotoren mit Demjanjuks möglicher Schuld zu tun?

R: Ich werde in Kürze darauf näher eingehen. Soviel sei hier aber schon angedeutet: Die Massenvergasungen von je nach Quelle 700.000 bis zu 3 Millionen jüdischen Opfern im Lager Treblinka, in dem John Demjanjuk gewütet haben soll, sollen mit Abgasen aus den Dieselmotoren sowjetischer Beutepanzer erfolgt sein. Hier wollen wir aber vorerst die Frage ausklammern, wie fundiert diese Behauptung ist und ob Buchanan mit seinen Zweifeln an der technischen Machbarkeit des geschilderten Massenmordszenarios Recht hat.
Ich möchte hier auf andere Dinge aufmerksam machen. Erstens: Können Sie sich, verehrte Zuhörer, vorstellen, dass ein exponierter Politiker in Europa eine solche Aussage macht und dann zwei Jahre darauf noch die Möglichkeit und vor allem gute Chancen besitzt, bei einer großen Volkspartei für das Amt des Kanzlerkandidaten zu kandidieren? Wohlgemerkt: Pat Buchanan ist von seinen damaligen Aussagen nicht abgerückt! (Weber 1999)

Z: In vielen europäischen Ländern würde ein Politiker, der solche Aussagen macht, wohl mit dem Gesetz in Konflikt geraten und ganz schnell von der Politbühne verschwinden. Schließlich stellt er damit die Massenvernichtung in vielen Lagern an sich in Abrede!

R: Um verstehen zu können, was Buchanan zu seiner Aussage trieb, darf ich kurz die Ereignisse um John Demjanjuk zusammenfassen.
Die US-amerikanischen Einwanderer aus der Ukraine waren während des Kalten Krieges in zwei Gruppen gespalten, eine kommunistische, von Moskau gelenkte,

stern 5. März 1992, S. 198ff.

Zum Mörder gestempelt

Obwohl das Bundeskriminalamt die Israelis warnte, der angebliche SS-Dienstausweis von Iwan Demjanjuk sei gefälscht, soll der Ex-Ukrainer hingerichtet werden.
[…] Das einzige schriftliche Beweisstück in diesem Verfahren, ein von der Sowjetunion zur Verfügung gestellter SS-Dienstausweis Demjanjuks, ist nach Einschätzung von Experten des Bundeskriminalamtes (BKA) in Wiesbaden eine Fälschung. Mehr noch: Dies war den israelischen Behörden bereits vor Prozeßbeginn im Februar 1987 bekannt. […]
[…] So haben 21 Ex-Wachmänner aus Treblinka in Prozessen unabhängig voneinander erklärt, ein Ukrainer namens Iwan Marchenko sei "Iwan der Schreckliche" gewesen – und nicht Iwan Demjanjuk.
Den Hauptankläger in Jerusalem, Staatsanwalt Michael Shaked, fechten die Zweifel an seinen Beweisen nicht an: "Dass Demjanjuk getötet hat, steht für mich fest – ob in Treblinka, in Sobibor oder anderswo." Und zum Fälschungsverdacht des BKA erklärte er jetzt dem STERN: "Wir stützen uns auf unsere eigenen Gutachten und halten sie nach wie vor für überzeugend."

und eine unabhängige Gruppe. Die kommunistisch gelenkte Gruppe gab damals das Wochenblatt *News from Ukraine* heraus, dessen Hauptaufgabe darin bestand, die andere, antikommunistische, national eingestellte Gruppe der Exilukrainer zu diffamieren, insbesondere indem man immer wieder behauptete, die nationalen Ukrainer hätten im Zweiten Weltkrieg mit den "deutschen Faschisten" kollaboriert (Rullmann 1987, S. 76). Ein Mittel dazu war die Enthüllung angeblicher Kriegsverbrechen durch ukrainische Täter, wodurch nicht nur unter diesen Exil-Ukrainern Streit gesät, sondern auch ihr Ansehen in der Öffentlichkeit herabgesetzt wurde (ebd., S. 87, 96ff.; *HT* Nr. 25, S. 35; *HT* Nr. 34, S. 14). Diese Praxis der Bekämpfung von Gegnern durch die UdSSR mittels Desinformationen und verfälschter oder totalgefälschter Beweise ist allgemein bekannt. Sogar das bundesdeutsche Innenministerium hat Mitte der 1980er Jahre vor dieser Praxis gewarnt (Innere Sicherheit 1985). Umso mehr muss man sich wundern, dass die US-Behörden den kommunistischen Exilukrainern im Fall Demjanjuk Mitte der siebziger Jahre auf den Leim gingen.
1975 übergab Michael Hanusiak, ein damaliger Mitarbeiter der Moskau-treuen *News from Ukraine*, der US-Einwanderungsbehörde eine Liste mit 70 Namen angeblicher NS-Kollaborateure ukrainischer Herkunft, worunter sich auch John Demjanjuk befand, der damals als US-Bürger in Cleveland/Ohio wohnte. Hanusiak trieb eine belastende Aussage eines gewissen H. Daniltschenko auf, der zufolge Demjanjuk in den deutschen Lagern Sobibór und Flossenbürg gedient haben soll (Rullmann 1987, S. 76f.). Dies sowie die Abbildung eines Ausweises, der angeblich Demjanjuks Ausbildung zum Lagerwachmann im Arbeitslager Trawniki sowie seinen Einsatz in den beiden oben genannten Lagern belegen soll, waren der Anlass für die US-Einwanderungsbehörde, sich dem Fall Demjanjuk zu widmen. 1976 beantragte das US-Justizministerium die Aberkennung der Staatsbürgerschaft Demjanjuks wegen angeblich falscher Angaben in seinen Einwanderungspapieren.
Inzwischen tauchten in Israel Zeugen auf, die an Hand vorgelegter Fotos in John

Demjanjuk den angeblich in Treblinka eingesetzten "Iwan den Schrecklichen" erkannt haben wollten, worauf Strafermittlungen gegen Demjanjuk sowohl für Sobibór als auch Treblinka einsetzten. Das Office of Special Investigations (OSI), eine 1979 unter US-Präsident Jimmy Carter eingerichtete Nazijäger-Behörde,[71] übernahm im gleichen Jahr offiziell den Fall Demjanjuk. Hauptsächlich aufgrund des von Hanusiak vorgelegten Lagerausweises wurde Demjanjuk 1984 die US-Staatsbürgerschaft entzogen, und er wurde 1986 an Israel ausgeliefert, obwohl Israel formell keinerlei Anspruch auf einen solchen Schritt erheben konnte.

Z: Warum denn nicht?

R: Beschuldigte werden entweder an jene Länder ausgeliefert, wo sie Staatsbürger sind bzw. zur Tatzeit waren, oder aber an jene Länder, wo sie ihre Verbrechen begangen haben sollen, also hier entweder die Sowjetunion oder Polen. Israel gab es zur angeblichen Tatzeit ja noch gar nicht.

Während des Strafverfahrens in Jerusalem[72] entlarvte der deutsche Zeitgeschichtler Dieter Lehner den Lagerausweis allerdings als eine Totalfälschung (Lehner; Rullmann 1987, S. 103ff.), was in Übereinstimmung mit den Erkenntnissen des Bundeskriminalamtes stand. Obwohl die israelischen Behörden bereits 1987 vom BKA über diesen Umstand unterrichtet worden waren, unterdrückte das Gericht diese Erkenntnis. Der Hauptankläger Michael Shadek meinte dazu lediglich (siehe Textkasten auf S. 127):

"Dass Demjanjuk getötet hat, steht für mich fest – ob in Treblinka, in Sobibor oder anderswo."

R: Und auf den Einwand, dass der SS-Ausweis nach Erkenntnissen des BKA gefälscht sei:

"Wir stützen uns auf unsere eigenen Gutachten und halten sie nach wie vor für überzeugend."

R: Aber auch deutsche Behörden spielten im Zusammenhang mit dem gefälschten Trawniki-Ausweis ein seltsames Spiel. So berichtete der *Münchner Merkur*, das Bundeskanzleramt habe höchstpersönlich dafür gesorgt, dass der Verteidigung Demjanjuks die Existenz der deutschen Sachgutachten seitens Lehners und des BKA verheimlicht wurde und dass das BKA auf Anweisung von oben gegenüber der Öffentlichkeit zum Schweigen vergattert wurde. Mehr noch: Der Gutachter vom BKA, der schließlich doch im Jerusalemer Gericht erschien, wurde von deutschen Stellen dazu angehalten, für diesen Prozess nur ein Teilgutachten zu erstellen, das sich lediglich auf gewisse Übereinstimmungen des retuschierten Passbildes im Trawniki-Ausweis mit Gesichtszügen Demjanjuks bezog. Dadurch wurde im Jerusalemer Prozess der Anschein erweckt, der Ausweis sei echt. Das Teilgutachten wurde von dem BKA-Sachverständigen Dr. Altmann vorgetragen. Der BKA-Abteilungsleiter Dr. Werner kennzeichnete dieses Verhalten der deutschen Behörden in seiner damals verfassten Aktennotiz mit den Worten (vgl. Testkästen S. 129, 130; Melzer 1992, bes. S. 3, 13):

"Die fachlichen Bedenken sollen offensichtlich den politischen Aspekten unterge-

---

[71] Im Jahre 2010 wurde das OSI mit der Domestic Security Section vereinigt unter dem neuen Namen "Criminal Division: the Human Rights and Special Prosecutions Section"; vgl. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Office_of_Special_Investigations_(United_States_Department_of_Justice) (Zugriff am 13.4.2017)

[72] Jerusalem District Court, Criminal Case No. 373/86, Urteil gegen Ivan (John) Demjanjuk.

Münchner Merkur

Donnerstag, 26. März 1992

Demjanjuk: Iwan der Falsche statt Iwan der Schreckliche

Bundesdeutsche Stellen verschweigen Wissen um gefälschtes Beweisstück

[…] Unsere Zeitung hat bereits […] über ein Gutachten des Zeitgeschichtlers Dieter Lehner […] berichtet, in dem dieses "Dokument" als eine Totalfälschung entlarvt wird. Ein Beispiel: Das Ausweis-Foto stammt aus den Akten der US-Einwanderungsbehörde und wurde erst 1947 (!) aufgenommen […]

Mittlerweile hat sich herausgestellt, dass auch bundesdeutsche Staatsorgane in die Affäre […] verstrickt sind. Denn offensichtlich haben seit fünf Jahren höchste politische Stellen dafür gesorgt, dass die Wahrheit […] nicht an die Öffentlichkeit gelangte. […] Als das kriminalamtliche Gutachten gerüchteweise bekannt wurde, nahm sich das Bonner Bundeskanzleramt der Sache an. Vertreter der Demjanjuk-Verteidigung wurden abgewimmelt. Die Existenz des BKA-Gutachtens wurde ihnen verschwiegen. Obwohl das Kanzleramt die Gutachten Lehners und des BKA kannte, wurde eine falsche Fährte gelegt. Nicht der Ausweis, sondern nur das Foto sei von den Kriminalisten überprüft worden […]

Doch selbst diese Aussage ist falsch. […] Das Bundeskriminalamt wurde gegenüber der Öffentlichkeit zum Schweigen vergattert. Ein BKA-Abteilungsleiter vermerkte in den Akten: "Die fachlichen Bedenken sollten hier offensichtlich den politischen Aspekten untergeordnet werden."

ordnet werden."

R: Das Ausweisbild ist nach heutigem Kenntnisstand ein altes Foto Demjanjuks aus dem Jahre 1947, entnommen den Einwanderungsakten in den USA (!), und wurde für den Ausweis entsprechend umretuschiert.
Wie wichtig dem OSI in diesem Verfahren Demjanjuks Lagerausweis war, beweist der Umstand, dass es zusammen mit den israelischen Behörden versuchte, eine Reihe von Zeugen entgegen der Wahrheit dazu zu bewegen, doch die Echtheit dieser Fälschung zu bestätigen (Rullmann 1987, S. 118ff., 174ff.).

Z: Demnach haben wir hier eine Verschwörung von US-Behörden mit sowjetischen, deutschen und israelischen Behörden gegen die Wahrheit!

R: Ja, eine internationale Verschwörung zur Aufrechterhaltung eines Mythos! Den Schauprozess-Charakter des ganzen Verfahrens gegen Demjanjuk in Israel hat sein Verteidiger Yoram Sheftel anno 1994 in einem Buch ausführlich dargelegt, dessen Lektüre ich hier wärmstens empfehlen kann.

Z: Was heißt das eigentlich, Schauprozess. Wie ist das definiert?

R: Hier ist eine Liste von Eigenschaften, wobei nicht immer alle davon gegeben sind. Je mehr Punkte erfüllt sind, umso stärker ist der Schaucharakter eines Prozesses:[73]
- Die Straftat als solche, die bisweilen erfunden oder übertrieben ist, kann nicht oder nur mit starken Hindernissen in Frage gestellt werden.
- Die angeklagten Vergehen werden als außerordentlich verwerflich dargestellt.
- Die Anklage enthält polemisch-politische Ausdrucksweisen.
- Es gibt starken politischen und öffentlichen Druck auf die Richter zur Verurteilung der Angeklagten.

[73] Angelehnt an die Definition von Wikipedia, Stichwort Schauprozess (Zugriff am 19.5.2017).

SEMITTIMES

Sondernummer, Frühjahr 1992

Geleitworte des britischen Historikers N. Graf Tolstoy
Gutachter im Jerusalemer Prozess gegen Demjanjuk

"Ich bete, dass die Sondernummer von SEMITTIMES mit dem Artikel von Herrn Lehner ein doppeltes Übel verhindern möge: Das eine, das einem Menschen widerfährt, wie es jeder von uns sein könnte, und ein anderes, das sich gegen die Menschlichkeit an sich richtet. Schon zur Zeit Salomons galt der Rechtsbruch als Perversion der natürlichen Ordnung. Ohne Wahrheit und Gerechtigkeit werden Ehre und Vertrauen zerstört, und mit dem Triumph der Lüge löst sich die Gesetzmäßigkeit der Moral im Chaos der Willkür auf."

– Opfer sind missliebige Personen, zumeist politische bzw. weltanschauliche Gegner.
– Ziel ist die Abschreckung und Disziplinierung Andersdenkender.
– Eine einseitige Medienaufmerksamkeit dient der öffentlichen Vorverurteilung, Herabgewürdigung und Demütigung der Angeklagten.
– Rechtsstaatliche Prinzipien werden missachtet, insbesondere durch Beschneidung der Verteidigungsrechte.
– Geständnisse und Zeugenaussagen erfolgen unter unrechtsstaatlichen Umständen (Manipulation, Suggestion, Druck, Zwang, Folter usw.).
– Die harsche Strafe steht bisweilen nicht im Verhältnis zur behaupteten Tat.

Wir werden dem Begriff Schauprozess noch öfter begegnen, ohne dass ich jedes Mal diese Liste durchgehen werde. Mittels der jeweils beschriebenen Eigenschaften des behandelten Falls können Sie anhand dieser Liste aber selbst bestimmen, zu welchem Grad es sich dabei jeweils um einen Schauprozess handelt.

Nun aber zurück zum Verfahren gegen Demjanjuk. Zeugenaussagen Überlebender waren während dieses Prozesses das einzige Beweismaterial, auf das sich die Anklage gegen Demjanjuk letztlich stützen konnte. Es stellte sich jedoch während des Prozesses heraus, dass die Aussagen sämtlicher Belastungszeugen unzuverlässig waren, weil sie sich selbst oder einander widersprachen oder weil die Zeugen offenbar derart vergreist waren, dass ihre Aussagen nicht verwertbar waren. Dennoch wurde Demjanjuk wegen der ihm angelasteten Gräuel in erster Instanz zum Tode verurteilt.

Der für den objektiven Beobachter offenkundig gewordene Schauprozess-Charakter dieses Verfahrens führte dann zu den anfangs angeschnittenen Wortmeldungen einer in den USA immer stärker werdenden Lobby. Sie forderte die Aufhebung des Urteils von Jerusalem sowie die Rückführung und Wiedereinbürgerung Demjanjuks in die USA, da Israel offensichtlich nicht gewillt oder fähig war, einen rechtsstaatlichen Prozess gegen einen ehemaligen US-Bürger zu führen. Zu den engagiertesten Lobbyisten zählten neben dem bereits erwähnten Pat Buchanan auch der US-Kongressabgeordnete James V. Traficant.[74]

Pat Buchanans Einsatz für Demjanjuk zog wegen seiner Präsidentschaftskandida-

[74] Unter dem Eindruck der Demjanjuk-Affäre wurde Traficant zum Rebellen gegen das US-Establishment, das ihn anschließend gnadenlos zu verfolgen begann.

tur und seiner Medienprominenz nicht unerhebliche Aufmerksamkeit auf sich. Seine Ansichten zu Demjanjuk im Besonderen und Treblinka im Allgemeinen konkretisierte er 1991 im US-Fernsehen sogar dahingehend, dass Treblinka sicherlich ein schrecklicher Ort war, zu dem Hunderttausende Juden gebracht wurden und wo Tausende starben.[75]

Z: Tausende? Meint er damit fünftausend oder siebenhunderttausend?

R: Das ist dann eine Frage der Interpretation. Tatsache ist, dass Buchanan zu jener Zeit von einem revisionistischen Einzelkämpfer mit Beweismaterial versorgt wurde (Skowron 1992), das auch der Verteidigung Demjanjuks zur Verfügung gestellt wurde und in dem das Resümee gezogen wurde, dass es in Treblinka keinen Massenmord gegeben haben kann und dass allein schon aus diesem Grund John Demjanjuk wie jeder andere Angeklagte unschuldig sein müsse. Buchanans Argumentationsweise deutet darauf hin, dass er sich zumindest Teile davon zu eigen gemacht hatte. Jedenfalls blies der Holocaust-Lobby damals der Wind heftig ins Gesicht: Der damals weltweit kursierende *Leuchter-Bericht* unterminierte die Auschwitz-Legende, im Demjanjuk-Prozess stellten sich Überlebende gleich reihenweise als unzuverlässige Zeugen heraus, und prominente US-Amerikaner waren drauf und dran, öffentlich revisionistische Positionen zu vertreten.

Hinter der Deckung der weltweit immer lauter werdenden Kritik am Demjanjuk-Prozess wagten sich dann schließlich auch die deutschen Medien an das Thema heran, so etwa in den bereits zitierten Beiträgen im *Stern* und im *Münchner Merkur*, wenngleich auch mit sehr vorsichtiger Wortwahl.

Es kann daher nicht überraschen, dass in jenen Jahren sogar die dogmatischsten aller Holocaust-Anhänger kritische Bemerkungen über die Zuverlässigkeit von Zeugenaussagen zum Holocaust machten. So erklärte zum Beispiel Shmuel Krakowski, ein Direktor am Yad Vashem Museum in Israel, in einem Interview mit der *Jerusalem Post* im Jahre 1986, dass er viele, wenn nicht gar die meisten der Zeugenaussagen im Yad Vashem Archiv für unzuverlässig halte:[76]

> *"Krakowski sagt, dass viele Überlebende, die 'ein Teil der Geschichte sein wollen', ihrer Einbildung freien Lauf gelassen haben. 'Viele waren niemals an den Orten, wo sie behaupten, Grausamkeiten erlebt zu haben, während andere sich auf Informationen aus zweiter Hand verlassen, die ihnen von Freunden oder Fremden gegeben wurden' so Krakowski. Eine große Anzahl von Aussagen in den Akten stellte sich später als ungenau heraus, nachdem Angaben über Orte und Daten von Fachhistorikern nicht bestätigt werden konnten."*

R: Der damals angesehenste Holocaust-Forscher, der jüdisch-amerikanische Politologe Raul Hilberg, bestätigte anno 1986 im Zusammenhang mit dem Demjanjuk-Prozess die Aussage des jüdischen Wissenschaftlers Samuel Gringauz, dass "die meisten der Memoiren und Berichte [von Holocaust-Überlebenden…] voller […] Übertreibungen, […] ungeprüfter Gerüchte, Parteilichkeiten, parteilicher Angriffe und Rechtfertigungen" sind.[77]

---

[75] "This Week with David Brinkley", *ABC television*, Sonntag, 8.12.1991.

[76] Amouyal 1986; in einem Leserbrief an die *Jerusalem Post* (21.8.1986) führte Krakowski aus, er habe lediglich zugegeben, dass "sehr wenige" Aussagen ungenau seien. Er bestritt allerdings nicht die vielen Ursachen, die er Amouyal als Grund dafür angegeben hatte, warum diese "sehr wenigen" Aussagen ungenau sind.

[77] *Jerusalem Post. International Edition*, 28.6.1986, S. 8, mit Bezug auf Gringauz 1950, S. 65.

Z: Ich sehe, dass dieser Schauprozess für Israel mächtig nach hinten losging. Aber warum haben sie ein solches Desaster überhaupt riskiert?

R: Allein der Veröffentlichung der *SemitTimes* verdanken wir die Möglichkeit, hier Ross und Reiter zu nennen: Israel brauchte, so die Darstellung dieser jüdischen Zeitschrift, erneut einen Betroffenheitsrummel um das Leiden des jüdischen Volkes, damit es von den eigenen Verbrechen an den Palästinensern in den besetzten Gebieten des Westjordanlandes und des Gaza-Streifens ablenken konnte (Melzer 1992).

Z: Was hat das aber mit dem Thema dieses Vortrages zu tun?

R: Nun, die Frage ist, ob die Tatsache, dass Israel erneut einen Betroffenheitsrummel brauchte, Anlass geben sollte nachzuprüfen, ob vielleicht auch bei anderen Prozessen in anderen Ländern gewisse Rahmenbedingungen den rechtsstaatlichen Prinzipien widersprechen, zu denen sich offiziell ja auch Israel bekennt. Die *SemitTimes* gibt uns auch hier einen Tipp: Der ebenfalls in Jerusalem abgelaufene Eichmann-Prozess galt als Vorbild für den Demjanjuk-Prozess. Später werde ich noch auf in Deutschland abgehaltene Prozesse eingehen. Aber Ihre Frage ist darüber hinaus gerechtfertigt, denn was beweist die Tatsache einer weiteren Dokumentenfälschung sowie unzuverlässiger Zeugenaussagen schon für den Gesamtkomplex? Vorerst auch hier nur, dass bezüglich jeden Dokuments und jeder Zeugenaussage Skepsis angebracht ist. Wenn ich Sie, verehrte Hörer, so weit davon überzeugen kann, dass gegenüber unseren Medien und Geschichtsschreibern so viel Skepsis angebracht ist, wie Sie sie hoffentlich mir gegenüber haben, so ist schon viel erreicht.

Angesichts des Anfang der 1990er Jahre wachsenden internationalen Druckes kann es wohl nicht sehr überraschen, dass das Jerusalemer Revisionsgericht im Sommer 1993 eine Frontbegradigung durchführte und Demjanjuk aus Mangel an Beweisen freisprach.[78]

Z: Demnach hat also in Israel der Rechtsstaat doch über den Rachedurst obsiegt.

R: Die Kluft zwischen Todesurteil und Freispruch ist ein bisschen zu groß, um einfach mit einem Schulterzucken zur Tagesordnung überzugehen. Schließlich unterscheidet sich der Fall Demjanjuk ja nicht prinzipiell von anderen ähnlichen Prozessen, in denen es zu Todesurteilen oder Freiheitsstrafen kam, denn Art und Inhalt der Zeugenaussagen, einschließlich innerer und äußerer Widersprüche und sachlicher Unmöglichkeiten, waren ja im Demjanjuk-Verfahren nicht zum ersten Mal aufgetreten, wie wir später noch erkennen werden. Sie sind dort nur zum ersten Mal erfolgreich gerügt worden. Wenn aber festgestellt wurde, dass alle Zeugen Falschaussagen abgaben, die dann zu einem Fehlurteil führten, müsste dann nicht Klage gegen die Falschzeugen erhoben werden? Und müssten dann nicht andere Verfahren, in denen die gleichen Zeugen auftraten bzw. in denen inhaltlich ähnliche Aussagen gemacht wurden – sei es nun in Israel, in Deutschland oder in Polen –, nun wiedereröffnet und neu verhandelt werden? Aber nichts dergleichen geschah. Man breitete einfach den Mantel des Schweigens über diese peinliche Angelegenheit.

Z: Wurde Demjanjuk danach zurück in die USA gelassen und repatriiert?

R: Ja, 1998, aber im Jahr 2002 begann das OSI ein neues Verfahren, um seine Staats-

[78] Tagespresse vom 30.7.1993.

bürgerschaft erneut abzuerkennen. Diese Entziehung wurde schließlich im Jahre 2004 vom Obersten Gerichtshof der USA bestätigt, woraufhin die Abschiebeprozedur in sein Geburtsland, also die Ukraine, eingeleitet wurde. Bezüglich der Beweise, die zum Nachweis von Demjanjuks angeblichen Missetaten vorgelegt wurden, schrieb die *Cleveland Jewish News* am 31.5.2004:

> *"Am wichtigsten von ihnen* [den Dokumenten zum Beweis für Demjanjuks Schuld] *ist der Trawniki-Ausweis, auf dem sich Demjanjuks Foto und eine Beschreibung von ihm befinden."*

R: Nach 30 Jahren Kampf war Demjanjuk also wieder da, wo alles angefangen hatte. Dieses Mal hatte er allerdings keinerlei öffentliche Unterstützung. Im Jahre 2009 wurde er schließlich an Deutschland ausgeliefert, wo er wegen angeblichen Massenmordes vor Gericht gestellt wurde (vgl. Graf u.a. 2010, S. 459-477). Obwohl er schließlich lediglich aufgrund seiner behaupteten Anwesenheit im Lager Sobibór wegen Beihilfe zum Massenmord zu fünf Jahren Haft verurteilt wurde, verstarb Demjanjuk, der bis zuletzt auf seiner Unschuld bestanden hatte, am 17.3.2012 während seines Revisionsverfahrens formell als unschuldiger Mann.

2.13. Antifaschistische Lügen

R: Menschliche Eifersüchteleien machen selbst vor den Opfern des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz nicht halt. Als die Dänen und die Bulgaren im Jahre 1989 in Auschwitz ebenfalls einen Gedenkstein erhielten, obwohl dort kein Däne und nur ein Bulgare gestorben war, beschwerten sich jüdische Organisationen, in Auschwitz werde nicht hervorgehoben, dass Juden die Hauptopfer des Lagers gewesen seien. Vielmehr sei auf den Gedenksteinen fälschlich vermerkt, dass von den 4 Millionen Opfern der Vernichtung 2 Millionen Polen gewesen seien (Commission… 1990).

Z: Hatten Sie nicht zuvor erwähnt, dass laut den Sterbebüchern tatsächlich mehr Christen in Auschwitz umkamen als Juden? (S. 51)

R: Richtig, und die meisten dieser Christen waren wahrscheinlich tatsächlich Polen.

The Canadian Jewish news

Mittwoch, 3. Oktober 1990 – Seite 5

Neue Proteste über Gedenktafeln

Kommission versucht Kontroverse beizulegen

[…] Jetzt gibt es Proteste, weil nicht verdeutlicht wird, dass die Juden die Hauptopfer des Lagers [Auschwitz] waren und dass Bulgarien und Dänemark ebenfalls eine Gedenktafel erhalten haben, obwohl nur ein Bulgare dort inhaftiert war und kein Däne. […] 'Es wird der Erinnerung an die Opfer nicht gerecht, dass der Juden, die bis zu 90% der Toten ausmachten, ebenso mit einer Tafel gedacht wird wie der Bulgaren und Dänen.' […] Die Kontroverse um die Frage, wer in Auschwitz-Birkenau welche Opferzahlen stellt, führte dazu, dass die polnische Regierung die Gedenktafeln entfernen ließ, die angaben, dass von den vier Millionen Toten zwei Millionen Polen waren.

The Daily Telegraph

18. Juli 1990

Auschwitz-Tote auf 1 Million reduziert

Von Krzysztof Leski in Warschau und Ohad Gozani in Tel Aviv

POLEN HAT seine Schätzung der Anzahl von Personen, die von den Nazis im Vernichtungslager Auschwitz getötet wurden, von vier Millionen auf knapp über eine Million reduziert.
Es wird jetzt akzeptiert, dass die überwiegende Mehrheit der Toten Juden waren, trotz Behauptungen von Polens vormaliger kommunistischer Regierung, dass gleich viele Polen wie Juden in Deutschlands größtem Konzentrationslager umkamen. […]
Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, Forschungsleiter an Israels Yad Vashem Gedenkstätte für die Opfer des Holocaust, sagte, die neuen polnischen Zahlen seien korrekt. […] Dr. Krakowski warf Polens vormaliger kommunistischer Regierung vor, die falsche Zahl aufrecht erhalten zu haben, um den Holocaust zu verharmlosen und Behauptungen abzustützen, Auschwitz sei kein ausschließlich jüdisches Vernichtungslager gewesen.

Aber das sind ja nur die eines "natürlichen" Todes gestorbenen Opfer. Jetzt sprechen wir von allen behaupteten Opfern, die angeblich vergasten, aber undokumentiert gebliebenen Opfer eingeschlossen.

Eine durch diesen Streit initiierte Kommission stellte schließlich gegen Ende 1990 fest, dass im Lager Auschwitz nicht, wie bisher offiziell angegeben, vier, sondern "nur" ca. 1,5 Millionen Menschen gestorben seien, wovon etwa 90% jüdischen Glaubens gewesen seien. Daraufhin wurden die alten Gedenktafeln im Lager Auschwitz-Birkenau abmontiert, auf denen von vier Millionen Opfern die Rede war.

Z: Steht die Entfernung der alten Gedenktafeln mit den Opferzahlen von vier Millionen nicht im Zusammenhang mit einem Gutachten, das in dieser Zeit von einem polnischen Institut erstellt wurde?

R: Ganz klar nein. Das Ergebnis dieses Gutachtens aus Krakau, das Sie ansprechen und auf das ich später noch eingehen werde (Abschnitt 3.4.6.), machte zur Opferzahl überhaupt keine Aussagen.

Interessant ist nun die Reaktion der Öffentlichkeit auf die offizielle Verringerung der Opferzahlen von Auschwitz, von denen ich hier nur drei Beispiele anführen möchte.

Da ist zunächst die Reaktion von Dr. Shmuel Krakowski, dem uns schon bekannten Direktor von Yad Vashem in Israel. Er beschuldigte Polens ehemaligen Kommunisten, die maximalistische 4-Million-Opferzahl von Auschwitz perpetuiert zu haben "in dem Versuch, den Holocaust zu verharmlosen" (siehe Textkasten S. 134). Kann mir jemand erklären, wie man den Holocaust verharmlosen kann, indem man die Opferzahlen übertreibt?

Z: Krakowski meinte, die alte Opferzahl habe nicht hervorgehoben, dass Juden die hauptsächlichen Opfer waren.

R: Ja, aber um diesen Eindruck zu vermitteln, hatten die Kommunisten nicht etwa die Opferzahl der Juden reduziert, sondern übertrieben – *und* sie hatten die Zahl der

polnischen Opfer stark übertrieben. Ganz abgesehen davon kann es sich bei vielen dieser polnischen Opfer auch um Juden gehandelt haben. Jedenfalls haben die Kommunisten den Holocaust nicht etwa verharmlost, sondern übertrieben.

Abb. 41: *Die neuen Gedenktafeln in Auschwitz-Birkenau: "Dieser Ort sei allezeit ein Aufschrei der Verzweiflung und Mahnung an die Menschheit. Hier ermordeten die Nazis über anderthalb Millionen Männer, Frauen und Kinder. Die meisten waren Juden aus verschiedenen Ländern Europas. Auschwitz-Birkenau 1940-1945"*

Sodann haben wir die Stellungnahme des polnischen Publizisten Ernest Skalski im *Spiegel*, in dem er die moralischen Folgen für die Schuldigen dieser Auschwitz-Opferzahl-Lüge diskutiert (Skalski 1990):

> *"Jetzt scheint gewiß zu sein, was Zeithistorikern schon länger bekannt war: daß es eine bis eineinhalb Millionen Opfer gewesen sind. Ändert sich dadurch etwas in uns?*
> *Gar nichts ändert sich in der Generalbilanz dieses unfaßbaren Verbrechens. In ihr stehen auch weiterhin sechs Millionen von den Nazis ermordete Juden zu Buch.* […]
> *Was mich betrifft, empfinde ich als Pole vor allem Verlegenheit, weil die Situation außerordentlich peinlich ist. Der Irrtum, obwohl vor langer Zeit von anderen begangen, bleibt tendenziös. Und es war 'unser' Irrtum, wenn mit 'uns' Gegner von Faschismus und Rassismus gemeint ist.* […]
> *Doch er* [der Irrtum] *war auch das Werk anderer Mörder, die daran Interesse hatten, die Schuld ihrer Konkurrenten auf dem Gebiet des Völkermordes noch grausiger darzustellen, als sie tatsächlich war.* […]
> *Ich gebe zu, daß man manchmal die Wahrheit verheimlichen – also lügen muß, zuweilen sogar aus erhabenen Motiven, etwa aus Mitleid oder aus Feingefühl. Doch immer lohnt es sich zu wissen, warum man das tut, was die jeweilige Abweichung von der Wahrheit bringt.* […]
> *Wenn auch die Wahrheit nicht immer das Gute ist, so ist viel öfter die Lüge das Böse."*

Abb. 42: *Alte Gedenktafel am Mahnmal in Auschwitz-Birkenau mit der "antifaschistischen" Propagandazahl "Vier Millionen", dargeboten in 19 Sprachen: "Vier Millionen Menschen litten und starben durch die Nazi-Mörder in den Jahren 1940-1945"*

R: Die Behauptung Skalskis, die Vier-Millionen-Zahl sei ein Irrtum gewesen, ist allerdings eindeutig falsch, denn es lässt sich dokumentarisch nachweisen, dass die Auschwitz-Opferzahl von 4 Millionen auf sowjetische Propaganda zurückgeht (Mattogno 2003b). Für den Antifaschisten und Polen Skalski war die Lage also damals "peinlich". In meinen Augen ist allerdings das Peinlichste des ganzen Artikels, peinlicher noch als diese Enthüllung der Propagandaübertreibung, die

Fachkennern ja seit Jahrzehnten bekannt war, dieser Satz:

> *"Ich gebe zu, daß man manchmal die Wahrheit verheimlichen – also lügen – muß, zuweilen sogar aus erhabenen Motiven,* […]*"*

Z: "Manchmal muß man lügen": Das läuft wohl auch unter journalistischer Ethik?

R: Wohl eher unter Mangel an derselben, zumal man daran erkennt, wie weit der Journalismus sich von seinen eigenen Prinzipien entfernt hat. Aber ist es nicht fein, dass hier endlich einmal die Lüge, Übertreibung und tendenziöse Berichterstattung in Dingen des Holocaust von renommierten Antifaschisten und linken Medien offen zugegeben und als stellenweise "angebracht" verteidigt wird? Da weiß man doch endlich, was man an diesen Medien hat!

Mit welchen Methoden der Mythos von den vier Millionen Auschwitz-Opfern im Ostblock aufrechterhalten wurde, hat der seinerzeitige Forschungskurator des Auschwitz Museums Wáclaw Dlugoborski 1998 dargelegt (*FAZ*, 14.9.1998):

> *"Bis 1989 galt in Osteuropa ein Verbot, die Zahl von 4 Millionen Getöteten anzuzweifeln; in der Gedenkstätte von Auschwitz drohte man Angestellten, die an der Richtigkeit der Schätzung zweifelten, mit Disziplinarverfahren."*

Z: Das unterscheidet sich aber nicht prinzipiell von dem derzeitigen Vorgehen vieler europäischer Länder, wo niemand, staatliche Angestellte eingeschlossen, die zentralen Aspekte des Holocaust anzweifeln darf, und zwar nicht nur unter Androhung von Disziplinarverfahren, sondern mitunter gar unter Androhung von Strafverfahren.

R: Richtig. Das gleiche gilt ja auch heute noch in Polen, wo das Dogma von den vier Millionen ja lediglich durch ein neues Dogma von etwa einer Million ersetzt wurde. In Polen selbst ist der Holocaust-Revisionismus ja genauso strafbar wie beispielsweise in den deutschsprachigen Ländern. Aber dazu später mehr.

Z: Ich habe aber in Zeitungen gelesen, dass es weniger als eine Million Opfer in Auschwitz gegeben haben soll.

Z': Und ich habe von Zahlen gehört, die weit über vier Millionen lagen.

R: Auschwitz wird oft als das Zentrum des Holocaust angesehen, und als solches ist es ebenso das Zentrum der Holocaust-Kontroversen und -Meinungsverschiedenheiten. Das spiegelt sich insbesondere in den Opferzahlen wider, die durch Literatur und Massenmedien geistern. Lassen Sie mich in Tabellenform kurz eine sicher unvollständige Liste der wichtigsten von öffentlich respektierten Medien bzw. Forschern verbreiteten Opferzahlen des KL Auschwitz anführen (siehe Tabelle 6).

Z: Na, da geht es ja munter durcheinander, als hätte man die Zahl nicht etwa nachgewiesen, sondern erwürfelt.

R: Angesichts dieser riesigen Schwankungen der Auschwitz-Opferzahl möchte ich hier zunächst nur festhalten, dass man sich offensichtlich noch nie einig war, wie viele Menschen im Lager tatsächlich gestorben sind. Man gibt heute zudem öffentlich zu, dass man aus tendenziösen Motiven gelogen hat (Skalski 1990). Man verringert die "offizielle", also vom Auschwitz-Museum abgesegnete Totenzahl auf nurmehr 20-30% der ursprünglichen "offiziellen", das heißt sowjetischen Ziffer, führt aber an der Gesamtzahl der Holocaustopfer keine Korrektur durch. Wenn man das Zahlenjonglieren an anderen Stätten des Holocaust kennt, die wir später behandeln werden, so kann man sich nur verwundert die Augen reiben.

Wer möchte angesichts eines solchen Zahlenchaos, ja einer solchen Vermengung

Tabelle 6: Für Auschwitz behauptete Opferzahlen

OPFERZAHL	QUELLE (für detaillierte Quellenangabe siehe Faurisson 1999b&2003)
9.000.000	Dokumentarfilm *Nuit et Brouillard* (Nacht und Nebel, 1955).
8.000.000	Französische Untersuchungsbehörde (Aroneanu 1945, S. 7, 196).
7.000.000	Filip Friedman (1946, S. 14)
6.000.000	Tibère Kremer (1951).
5–5.500.000	Krakauer Auschwitz-Prozess (1947), *Le Monde* (1978).
4.000.000	Sowjetisches Dokument beim IMT.
3.000.000	David Susskind (1986); *Heritage* (1993).
2.500.000	Rudolf Vrba, alias Walter Rosenberg, Eichmann-Prozess (1961).
1.5–3.500.000	Historiker Yehuda Bauer (1982, S. 215)
2.000.000	Historiker Poliakov (1951), Wellers (1973), Dawidowicz (1975).
1.600.000	Historiker Yehuda Bauer (1989).
1.500.000	Neue Gedenksteine in Auschwitz.
1.471.595	Historiker Georges Wellers (1983).
1.250.000	Historiker Raul Hilberg (1961 + 1985).
1.1–1.500.000	Historiker Y. Gutman, Franciszek Piper (1994).
1.000.000	J.-C. Pressac (1989), *Dictionnaire des noms propres* (1992).
800–900.000	Historiker Gerald Reitlinger (1953 und danach).
775–800.000	Jean-Claude Pressac (1993, S. 148).
630–710.000	J.-C. Pressac (1994, S. 202).
510.000	Fritjof Meyer (2002)

von Tatsachen, Schätzungen und Lügen behaupten, dass er hier zu einer gesicherten, endgültigen Aussage fähig ist, welche die strafrechtliche Verfolgung Andersdenkender rechtfertigt?

Z: Aber die seriöseren unter den etablierten Holocaust-Gelehrten wie Reitlinger und Hilberg haben schon immer etwa eine Million jüdische Opfer behauptet. Der ganze Rest ist zumeist Spekulation oder Propaganda von Leuten, die nicht viel Ahnung von dem hatten, worüber sie sprachen…

R: …so wird zurzeit behauptet. Warten Sie nur, bis die Opferzahl erneut abgesenkt wird, denn dann steigen auch Reitlinger und Hilberg in die Liga jener ab, die keine Ahnung hatten von dem, worüber sie sprachen. Das ist alles bloß eine Frage der Perspektive und der Zeit.

2.14. Das Wannsee-Debakel

R: Nun möchte ich eine Frage an Sie richten. Ich bitte um ein Handzeichen derjenigen von Ihnen, die wissen, was die Wannsee-Konferenz war…
Das ist eine überzeugende Mehrheit der Zuhörer. Die Dame dort drüben, können Sie uns in einem Satz sagen, um was es bei der Wannsee-Konferenz ging?

Z: Anfang 1942 versammelten sich einige hohe Nazi-Beamte in einer Villa im Bezirk Wannsee von Berlin, um über das Schicksal der Juden zu diskutieren.

R: Gut. Nun bitte ich um das Handzeichen derjenigen, die meinen, den Inhalt des Wannsee-Protokolls zu kennen… Das sind nur noch vereinzelte Personen. Ich greife nun einmal willkürlich den Herrn dort hinten heraus. Sie kennen den Inhalt des Protokolls?

Z: Ja!

R: Dann werden Sie mir sicher kurz sinngemäß wiedergeben können, was in diesem Protokoll steht.

Z: Soweit ich mich erinnere, sind auf der Wannseekonferenz die Ausrottung der Juden in Europa sowie die dazu nötigen Maßnahmen beschlossen worden.

R: Ich bat Sie eigentlich, mir mitzuteilen, was in dem Protokoll steht, nicht was auf der Konferenz beschlossen worden sein soll. Haben Sie also das Protokoll gelesen?

Z: Nein, aber man weiß ja, was dort beschlossen wurde.

R: Ach, man weiß ja! Es ist also offenkundig? Nun, lassen Sie mich zuerst von dem sprechen, was in dem Wannseeprotokoll steht und was nicht. Sie können das Dokument übrigens im Internet finden, zusammen mit einer ganzen Reihe anderer Dokumente zum Thema, die alle den gleichen Tenor haben.[79]

Lassen Sie mich den Inhalt des Protokolls kurz zusammenfassen. Es fasst anfangs die Maßnahmen zusammen, die von der Reichsregierung bis zum Herbst 1941 zur Förderung der Auswanderung der Juden aus dem deutschen Machtbereich ergriffenen worden waren. Es erläutert sodann, dass an die Stelle der Auswanderung nunmehr die Deportation in den Osten getreten sei. Das Protokoll führt auf, wie viele Juden es angeblich in Europa gab – obwohl dort auch Länder aufgeführt sind, in denen Deutschland keinen Einfluss hatte: England, Irland, Türkei, Portugal, Schweden, Schweiz, Spanien.

Z: Die dort angegebenen Zahlen sind aber doch viel zu hoch. 700.000 Juden im unbesetzten Frankreich haut zum Beispiel nicht hin, auch wenn man die nordafrikanischen Kolonien einbezieht, und 400.000 in Bialystok ist geradezu absurd. Die aus der Volkszählung in den Niederlanden 1941 hervorgegangene Zahl von 160.000 Juden inkl. etwa 23.000 Flüchtlingen aus anderen Ländern ist auch zu hoch. Laut Sanning waren es nach einer Volkszählung 1935 bloß 112.000. Eine plausible Erklärung, warum die Nazis diese Zahlen derart übertrieben haben sollten, habe ich bis heute nicht gehört.

R: Die Erklärung könnte darin liegen, dass man Halb- und Vierteljuden ebenso dazuzählte und ansonsten großzügig nach oben abrundete, was alle Zahlen mächtig überhöht haben würde. Ich kann mir schon vorstellen, dass eine im Entstehen befindliche Bürokratie zur "Lösung der Judenfrage" dazu tendierte, das Problem zahlenmäßig zu übertreiben, um so viele Ressourcen wie möglich zu bekommen. Das scheint mir bei staatlichen Behörden schon fast normal zu sein.

Das Protokoll befasst sich anschließend kurz mit der Frage, wie die Deportation aus einigen dieser Länder vonstatten gehen könne. Ein langer Abschnitt befasst sich mit der Frage, ob und wenn dann wann Halb- und Vierteljuden zu deportieren seien und was mit Kindern aus Ehen zwischen Juden und Nichtjuden bzw. zwischen "Mischlingen" geschehen solle.

Im Zusammenhang mit der Deportation der Juden gen Osten liest man im Protokoll, dass Juden fortan straßenbauend nach Osten ziehen sollen, wobei sich eine Verringerung der Gesamtzahl durch eine natürliche Auslese infolge der harten Bedingungen ergeben werde. Wörtlich liest man dort (S. 7f. des Protokolls):

---

[79] www.ghwk.de/wannsee-konferenz/dokumente-zur-wannsee-konferenz.html (Zugriff auf alle nachfolgenden URLs dieser Webseite am 13.4.2017).

"Unter entsprechender Leitung sollen im Zuge der Endlösung die Juden in geeigneter Weise im Osten zum Arbeitseinsatz kommen. In großen Arbeitskolonnen, unter Trennung der Geschlechter, werden die arbeitsfähigen Juden straßenbauend in diese Gebiete geführt, wobei zweifellos ein Großteil durch natürliche Verminderung ausfallen wird.

Der allfällig endlich verbleibende Restbestand wird, da es sich bei diesem zweifellos um den widerstandsfähigsten Teil handelt, entsprechend behandelt werden müssen, da dieser, eine natürliche Auslese darstellend, bei Freilassung als Keimzelle eines neuen jüdischen Aufbaues anzusprechen ist. (Siehe die Erfahrung der Geschichte.)"

Z: Ich kann mir nicht vorstellen, dass die Nazis den Juden erlaubt haben würden, mit dem Restbestand dieser "natürlichen" Verminderung einen neuen Aufbau zu beginnen. Daher kann diese Behandlung doch wohl nur bedeuten, dass sie eben nicht freigelassen werden sollten. Sprich: entweder sie bleiben alle gefangen, bis sie tot sind, oder man hilft dem Absterben eben nach.

R: Dies ist die einzige ambivalente Stelle im ganzen Protokoll, an der sich die orthodoxen Historiker festklammern. Doch lesen Sie es einmal genauer durch: der Restbestand ist das Ergebnis einer "natürlichen" Auslese am Ende des Zwangsarbeitsprojekts im Zuge dieser erzwungen Wanderschaft gen Osten. Da steht nichts von Mord im Verlaufe dieses Prozesses. Erst, wenn dieses Projekt vorbei ist und womöglich nach Abschluss des Krieges, stellt sich die Frage einer "Sonderbehandlung". Wie diese aussieht, dazu verliert das Protokoll kein Wort, denn das lag offenbar in der unabsehbaren Zukunft.

Übrigens ist es falsch zu behaupten, das NS-Regime habe einem jüdischen Aufbau grundsätzlich ablehnend gegenübergestanden. Tatsächlich gab es in Deutschland vor dem Ausbruch des Krieges mit der Sowjetunion jede Menge Projekte, um Juden einen Neuaufbau *nach* der Auswanderung aus dem deutschen Machtbereich zu erleichtern (siehe Weckert 2015). Tatsache ist zudem, dass es eine Reihe von Dokumenten gibt, die darauf hinweisen, dass man weiterhin plante, die Juden nach dem Kriege aus Europa hinauszuschaffen für einen neuen Aufbau irgendwo anders. Dies ergibt wohl nur Sinn, wenn es diesen "allfällig endlich verbleibenden Restbestand" bei Kriegsende eben noch gab. Ich werde auf diese Dokumente später noch zu sprechen kommen (Kapitel 3.3).

Jedenfalls enthält das Dokument kein einziges Wort darüber, dass die Juden in Vernichtungslager geschickt werden sollten. Es findet sich darin auch nicht die geringste Spur davon, ob, wann und wie die Juden ihrer angeblich geplanten Vernichtung zugeführt werden sollten. Dementsprechend hatte Yehuda Bauer, Professor an der Hebräischen Universität in Jerusalem, bereits 1992 wörtlich erklärt:[80]

"Die Öffentlichkeit wiederholt immer noch ein ums andere Mal die törichte Geschichte, am Wannsee sei die Vernichtung der Juden beschlossen worden."

Z: Das ist so ziemlich das genaue Gegenteil dessen, was man in deutschen Medien immer wieder vorgesetzt bekommt.

R: Ganz richtig. Es dauerte bis ins Jahr 1992, bis die deutschen Medien das erste Mal etwas in dieser Richtung vermeldeten. Bevor die sich wagten, das Offenkundige auszusprechen, brauchten sie die Absolution eines angesehenen jüdischen Holo-

[80] Jewish Telegraph… 1992: "The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at."

Frankfurter Allgemeine

ZEITUNG FÜR DEUTSCHLAND

22.6.1992, S. 34

Historiker Jäckel: Zweck der Wannseekonferenz umstritten

Der Beschluß zur Ermordung der europäischen Juden ist früher gefallen

[…] Das Protokoll der Konferenz, sagte Jäckel, enthalte kein Wort über einen solchen Beschluß [der Judenvernichtung]. Auch seien die Teilnehmer dazu gar nicht befugt gewesen.
[…] Der eigentliche Zweck der Wannseekonferenz, räumte Jäckel ein, sei allerdings umstritten. Ein englischer Kollege habe schon vor 40 Jahren bemerkt, die Konferenz sei lediglich ein 'kameradschaftliches Mittagessen gewesen'.
[…] Daß die Konferenz für die Deportationen keinerlei Rolle gespielt habe, belege die Teilnehmerliste. Auf ihr fehlten Vertreter der Wehrmacht wie auch des Reichsverkehrsministeriums.
[…] Jäckel glaubt [sic!], daß eine entsprechende Weisung [Hitlers zur Judenvernichtung] nach dem Treffen zwischen Hitler, Himmler und Heydrich vom 24. September 1941 erfolgte, also drei Monate vor der Wannseekonferenz. […]

caust-Forschers. Der nächste in der Reihe war der linksgerichtete Stuttgarter Historiker Prof. Dr. Eberhard Jäckel, der fünf Monate später öffentlich erklärte, während der Wannseekonferenz seien keine Beschlüsse über die Vernichtung von Juden gefallen. Diese Beschlüsse, so Jäckel, seien vielmehr schon vorher erfolgt, auch wenn er dazu keine Quelle anzugeben vermochte (Jäckel 1992). Derartige Richtigstellungen etablierter Historiker ändern freilich nichts daran, dass die Wannseekonferenz nach wie vor als das entschlussfassende Ereignis zur "Endlösung der Judenfrage" dargestellt wird. Wen kümmern schon Fakten, wenn sie einer guten Story in die Quere kommen, frei nach Oscar Wilde?

Lassen Sie uns das aber einmal näher betrachten. Angenommen Jäckel hat recht, dass also der Völkermord an den Juden schon vorher von höchster Stelle beschlossen worden war. Demnach wäre es die Aufgabe der Teilnehmer der Wannseekonferenz gewesen, die Umsetzung dieses Beschlusses zu organisieren. Sprachen sie also über die Einrichtung von Vernichtungslagern? Über die Auswahl der Mordmethoden und Tatwaffen? Über die Zuweisung von Finanzmitteln und Baukontingenten? Fehlanzeige. Gerade einmal zwei Wochen vor der oben zitierten Aussage Yehuda Bauers schrieb die Zeitschrift *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, eine Beilage zur Wochenzeitung des Deutschen Bundestages *Das Parlament*, dazu treffend (Ausgabe B 1-2/92, 3.1.1992, S. 18):

> *"Die vorurteilsfreie Kenntnisnahme des 'Besprechungsprotokolls' überzeugt davon, daß die Versammelten nichts beschlossen, was als gedanklicher und befehlsmäßiger Ausgangspunkt des Verbrechens gewertet werden könnte. Doch konnte die Geschichtswissenschaft das Bedürfnis nach konkreter geschichtlicher Vorstellung nicht befriedigen, ihre Vertreter vermochten zum falschen Geschichtsbild keine anschauliche Alternative zu bieten."*

R: Erhellend ist in diesem Zusammenhang die ausführliche Beschreibung der Konferenz durch einen ihrer Teilnehmer, Dr. Gerhard Klopfer, dem damaligen Leiter der

Staatsrechtlichen Abteilung III in der Parteikanzlei der NSDAP. Er berichtete, dass während der Konferenz in erster Linie darüber diskutiert worden sei, die sogenannten Nürnberger Gesetze zur Ausgrenzung der Juden zu ergänzen, dass jedoch weder konkrete Entwürfe dazu vorgelegt noch irgendwelche Beschlüsse gefasst wurden. Die Vorlage solcher Entwürfe habe man vielmehr auf eine spätere Konferenz verschieben wollen, die jedoch offenbar nie stattgefunden habe, weil Hitler inzwischen entschieden habe, die gesamte Angelegenheit "bis nach Ende des Krieges zurückzustellen".[81] Allerdings hat es anscheinend sehr wohl eine solche Nachfolgekonferenz gegeben, und zwar am 6. März 1942, während der in erster Linie über die Zwangssterilisierung von Mischlingen und die Zwangsscheidung von Mischehen diskutiert wurde. Auch in diesem Protokoll liest man nur von Evakuierung und Siedlung, nicht aber von Mord.[82]

Z: Zwangssterilisierungen sind aber doch extreme Eingriffe in das Persönlichkeitsrecht.

R: Richtig, ein Verbrechen, ohne Zweifel, wenn es denn umgesetzt worden wäre, was jedoch nicht der Fall zu sein scheint. Zudem wurde diskutiert, den Mischlingen die Wahl zwischen Abschiebung mit den (fortpflanzungsfähigen) "Volljuden" oder Sterilisierung zu geben. Im letzteren Fall wären sie nicht abgeschoben worden. Dieser Plan der Zwangssterilisierung wurde jedoch offenbar als während des Kriegs undurchführbar aufgegeben, wie sich aus einer Aktennotiz des Legationsrates Rademacher vom 7.3.1942 ergibt.[83]

Z: Aber die haben auch Mitschnitte der Aussagen von Adolf Eichmann online ausgehängt, die dieser 1961 bei seinem Prozess in Jerusalem gemacht hat. Eichmann, der ja das Wannsee-Protokoll verfasst haben soll, spricht deutlich von Mord, und zwar bezüglich des vorletzten Satzes des Protokolls, wo es heißt (S. 15 des Protokolls):

> *"Abschließend wurden die verschiedenen Arten der Lösungsmöglichkeiten besprochen, wobei sowohl seitens des Gauleiters Dr. M e y e r als auch seitens des Staatssekretär Dr. B ü h l e r der Standpunkt vertreten wurde, gewisse vorbereitende Arbeiten im Zuge der Endlösung gleich in den betreffenden Gebieten selbst durchzuführen, wobei jedoch eine Beunruhigung der Bevölkerung vermieden werden müsse."*

Z: Dazu befragt, was dies bedeute, meinte Eichmann:[84]

> *"Da sind die verschiedenen Tötungsmöglichkeiten besprochen worden."*

R: Bloß konnte er auf Nachfrage nichts darüber sagen, was denn da besprochen worden sein soll. Die Wannsee-Gedenkstätte hat ein Dokument zusammengestellt, in dem diverse, bisweilen widersprüchliche Aussagen zusammengefasst wurden, die Eichmann dazu während seines Prozesses gemacht hatte.[85] Diese Zusammenstellung macht unweigerlich den Eindruck, dass Eichmann verwirrt war. Auf die Art

---

81 Schreiben Dr. Gerhard Klopfer vom 31.1.1961 an die Staatsanwaltschaft Ulm im Ermittlungsverfahren gegen ihn, www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/klopfer-1961.pdf, hier S. 4.

82 Besprechungsniederschrift der Besprechung im RSHA vom 6.3.1942; Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amts (PAAA); www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/nachfolgekonferenz_maerz_1942.pdf

83 PAAA Berlin, R 100857, Bl. 161f.; www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/rademacher-maerz-1942.pdf

84 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/mp-dateien/eichmann_zu_wannsee.mp3

85 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/texte/eichmanns-testimony.pdf

und Weise, wie der Jerusalemer Prozess und ähnliche Nachkriegsprozesse durchgeführt wurden, kommen wir noch zu sprechen.

Z: Und was für "vorbereitende Arbeiten" könnten das gewesen sein, die "in den betreffenden Gebieten selbst durchzuführen" waren und welche die Bevölkerung womöglich beunruhigen konnten, abgesehen von Mordaktionen?

R: Ich nehme an, dass es sich dabei um vorbereitende Maßnahmen zur Verhaftung und Abschiebung der Juden aus den jeweils betroffenen Gebieten handelte, sowie um Maßnahmen zur Ansiedlung bzw. Internierung dieser Juden in Lagern und Ghettos in den Zielgebieten. All dies sollte so geplant und durchgeführt werden, dass die jeweilige Bevölkerung nicht beunruhigt wurde.

Z: Hat man nicht schon vor geraumer Zeit nachgewiesen, dass dieses Wannseeprotokoll eine Fälschung ist?

R: Es stimmt, dass in den 1980er und 1990er Jahren eine Reihe von Arbeiten erschienen, die an der Echtheit des Wannseeprotokolls Zweifel anmelden. Zum Beispiel veröffentlichte die Zeitgeschichtliche Forschungsstelle in Ingolstadt anno 1987 eine ausführliche Arbeit dazu (Wahls 1987). Ausgangspunkt dieser Zweifel ist der Umstand, dass der Entdecker des Wannseeprotokolls – Robert Kempner[86] – eine Ablichtung davon in einem seiner Bücher veröffentlichte (Kempner 1961, ab S. 133). Allerdings handelt es sich dabei offenkundig um eine andere Fassung als die, welche heute vom Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz als Original ausgegeben wird.[87]

Ein Jahr darauf veröffentlichte auch der Politologe Udo Walendy eine ausführliche Studie über das Wannseeprotokoll (*HT* Nr. 35). Sie zeichnet sich vor allem dadurch aus, dass sie die Aussagen derer untersucht, die an der Konferenz teilgenommen haben und deswegen nach dem Krieg vor alliierte Militärtribunale gestellt wurden.

Z: Es wird also nicht bestritten, dass es die Konferenz gegeben hat?

R: Nein, gewiss nicht. Nach den Aussagen der damaligen Teilnehmer wurde diese Zusammenkunft von Heydrich vor allem durchgeführt, um über die ihm durch Hitler zugestandenen Vollmachten zur Verbringung der Juden in die besetzten Gebiete des Ostens zu referieren. Von Vernichtung durch Arbeit sei dabei nicht gesprochen worden. Auch sei der Inhalt des angeblichen Protokolls nicht richtig, da einiges fehle, was besprochen worden sei, während darin Dinge erwähnt werden, die nicht Thema der Zusammenkunft gewesen seien.

Der nächste Vorstoß zur Untersuchung der Echtheit des Protokolls in Form eines Gutachtens (Bohlinger/Ney 1992, 1995) führt eine Unzahl an Indizien und Hinweisen dafür an, dass es sich um eine Fälschung, ja um die "Jahrhundertfälschung" schlechthin handele (Ney 1992). Neben vielen stilistischen und formalen Fehlern gibt es einen zentralen Knackpunkt an diesen Protokollen, das ist das "ᛊᛊ"-Zeichen. Bekanntlich gab es im Dritten Reich dafür auf den meisten offiziellen Schreibmaschinen einen eigenen Typus mit runenförmigem "ᛊᛊ". Nun würde es kaum stören, wenn in Ermangelung einer solchen Schreibmaschine einige der vielen Exemplare des Protokolls – laut Protokoll soll es 30 Ausfertigungen gegeben haben – mit einer normalen Schreibmaschine geschrieben worden wären. Merk-

---

86 Vgl. Kempners Brief über diese Entdeckung: www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/kempner-1992.pdf

87 www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/user_upload/pdf-wannsee/dokumente/protokoll-januar1942_barrierefrei.pdf

Tabelle 7: Übersicht über Abweichungen verschiedener Überlieferungen der 16. Ausfertigung des 'Wannseeprotokolls' gegenüber Fassung A (Wahls 1987)

A Kempner-Fassung		D Poliakov-Wulf-Fassung	F Ludwigsburg Fassung I	G Ludwigsburg Fassung II	H Staatsarchiv Fassung
Text	Zeile				
Schöngarth	025	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth	Schoengarth
diesen Gegner	058	diese Gegner	diese Gegner	diesen Gegner	diesen Gegner
30.1.1933	102	3o.Januar 1933	3o.Januar 1933	3o 1.1933	30.1.1933
15.3.1938	102	15.März 1938	15.März 1938	15.3 1938	15.3.1938
15.3.1939	104	15.März 1939	15.März 1939	15.3.1939 -	15.3.1939
1/4 Million	199	1/2 Million	1/2 Million	1/4 Million	1/4 Million
sollen nun im Zuge	209	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge	sollen im Zuge
Wird	273	hat	hat	hat	hat
irgendwelche Lebensgebieten	319	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Gebieten(Lebens)	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten	irgendwelchen Lebensgebieten
des Verbleibens im Reich	336	für das Verbleiben im Reich	für das Verbleiben im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich	des Verbleibens im Reich
Deutschen	365	deutschblütigen	deutschblütigen	deutschen	deutschen
Deutschen	382	Deutschblütigen	Deutschblütigen	Deutschen	Deutschen
und Mischlingen 1. Grades	388	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 2. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades	und Mischlingen 1. Grades
Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	410	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen-Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen	Mischehen- und Mischlingsfragen
Mischehenproblems	416	Mischlingsproblems	Mischlingsproblems	Mischehenproblems	Mischehenproblems
Aus Wahls 1987; nicht alle der von Wahls verglichenen Fassungen sind hier wiedergegeben.					

würdig wird es, wenn von den 30 Ausfertigungen nur die 16. überhaupt erhalten geblieben ist, und diese gleich in mindestens zwei Exemplaren vorliegt, eine mit normalem "SS" und eine mit runenförmigem "ᛋᛋ". In Tabelle 7 sind außerdem für einige der heute bekannten Versionen die wichtigsten textlichen Abweichungen angegeben. Nur eine davon soll die Originalversion sein, alle anderen Exemplare sind nicht authentisch.

Ähnlich verhält es sich mit dem Begleitschreiben zum "Wannseeprotokoll", das ebenso in zwei Exemplaren vorliegt, einmal mit normalem "SS" und einmal mit runenförmigem "ᛋᛋ". Hier jedoch ist die Sache deutlich: Man hat nicht nur versucht, den Satzspiegel unverändert zu lassen, sondern man hat auch die darauf befindlichen handschriftlichen Notizen irgendeines Beamten auf die zweite Version kopiert. Nur leider sind diese hier gegenüber dem Maschinentext der ersten Version um einige Millimeter verrutscht, die Fälschung ist also für jeden einfach erkennbar missglückt. Der Beweis der Fälschung zumindest eines Exemplars dieses Begleitschreibens ist damit zweifelsfrei erbracht. Über den Sinn dieser Manipulationen muss man vorerst rätseln.

Z: Gibt es dazu irgendwelche Reaktionen seitens etablierter Historiker?

R: Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte hat Zweifel an der Authentizität des Protokolls geäußert (Nolte 1987, S. 592; 1993, S. 313f.), und Prof. Dr. Werner Maser hat die Fälschung zumindest einer Kopie des Begleitschreibens mit den gleichen Argumenten im Jahr 2004 ebenso festgestellt, ohne allerdings die älteren Studien dazu zu zitieren (Maser 2004, S. 317f.).

Z: Er hat also plagiiert?

R: Oder er ist selbst darauf gekommen und kennt Bohlingers Gutachten nicht. Jedenfalls hat er nicht erwähnt, wer die Fakten zuerst herausgefunden hat, was korrekt

gewesen wäre.

Z: Aber dann hätte er anrüchige Quellen zitieren müssen und wäre somit selbst anrüchig geworden.

R: Ja, die übliche Wahl zwischen Skylla und Charybdis. Ansonsten aber bleiben Historiker, Medien und offizielle Repräsentanten stumm.

Z: Ist nicht auch unter Revisionisten umstritten, ob das Protokoll tatsächlich eine Fälschung ist?

R: Der italienische Historiker Carlo Mattogno, dessen Arbeiten wir später noch genauer kennenlernen werden, ist tatsächlich der Ansicht, dass eine der Fassungen des Protokolls durchaus authentisch sein könnte. Jedenfalls sieht er zwischen den inhaltlichen Aussagen des Protokolls und der revisionistischen Hauptthese – kein Plan, keine Beschlussfassung und keine Durchführung eines gezielten Massenmordes – keinen Widerspruch, und damit hat er ohne Zweifel Recht. Sollte sich also tatsächlich herausstellen, dass eine der bekannten oder auch eine noch unbekannte Version des Wannseeprotokolls echt ist, so wäre damit inhaltlich lediglich gesagt, dass sich mit diesem Dokument die Vernichtungsthese nicht beweisen lässt.

Z: Selbst wenn es diverse Fassungen dieser Kopie des Protokolls gibt sowie eine Fassung des Begleitschreibens, die frisiert wurde, so beweist das doch nicht, dass es keine Originale gibt. Für ein solches Frisieren gibt es doch eine ganz banale Erklärung: Da hat jemand nur eine schlechte Kopie des Originals gehabt und hat es daher abgeschrieben. Das gilt insbesondere für Kempner, der für sein Buch schlicht eine Abschrift verwendet haben mag anstatt das Original. Oder vielleicht wurde das sogar von seinem Verleger oder vom Drucker gemacht, ohne dass Kempner das wusste, weil vor Drucklegung entschieden wurde, dass die zur Verfügung stehende Ablichtung des Originals nicht deutlich reproduziert werden konnte. So was kommt vor. Das hat mit Dokumentenfälschung wenig zu tun, sondern beweist bloß einen Mangel an verlegerischer Sorgfalt (vgl. Kampe 2002). Und überhaupt, das Ganze würde ja nicht beweisen, dass es die Massenvernichtung nicht gegeben hat!

R: Das ist richtig, aber eben auch anders herum. Ich habe ja auch absichtlich nicht von dem Wannseeprotokoll auf die Realität oder Irrealität irgendwelcher Geschehnisse geschlossen, sondern lediglich gesagt, dass sich damit unter keinen Umständen die Vernichtungsthese beweisen lässt.

Zur Frage der Echtheit dieses Dokuments ist das letzte Wort meiner Ansicht nach noch nicht gesprochen worden. Hierzu bedürfte es einer eingehenden kritischen forensischen Untersuchung der Dokumente, die als Originale ausgegeben werden. Dazu gehört auch eine Untersuchung der Glaubwürdigkeit von Kempner. Seiner äußerst fragwürdigen Umgangsweise mit Beweisen werden wir später noch begegnen. Hier sei nur kurz darauf hingewiesen, dass Kempner nach Abschluss der Nürnberger Tribunale offenbar Dokumente aus den Beständen des Tribunals stahl (Merlin 2013; U.S. ICE 2013).

2.15. Revisionismus in deutschsprachigen Ländern

Deutschland und Österreich werden bisweilen auch als Täternationen bezeichnet. Die Deutschen (einschließlich der Österreicher) tragen daher ein Kainsmal. Nachdem man ihnen Geschichten schrecklicher Schuld eingetrichtert hat, tendieren die heutigen Deutschen zu einer Art moralischer Selbstkasteiung, dessen naheliegendste geschichtliche Parallele womöglich die mittelalterliche Selbstauspeitschung tiefgläubiger Christen ist, die mit Schuldgefühlen indoktriniert wurden ob ihrer fleischlichen Gelüste. Während der christliche Schuldkult sich allerdings auf die angeblichen individuellen Fehler konzentrierte, geht es beim heutigen deutschen Schuldkult um die angeblichen Sünden ihrer Vorfahren. Und genauso wie die Christen jener Ära, so reagieren die deutschsprachigen Länder mit einer fanatischen Intoleranz gegenüber jedem, der ihnen ihr Lieblingsobjekt des Schuldkults wegzunehmen versucht. Denn erst, wenn es dem selbstbezichtigenden Sünder leidtut und er reumütig und bußfertig ist, wenn der Deutsche also in der Lage ist, sich selbst und der Welt zu beweisen, dass er erfolgreich in die Gesellschaft wiedereingegliedert wurde und nicht mehr der Erzkriminelle der Welt ist, erst dann kann er einen gewissen Grad an Selbstwertschätzung bewahren bzw. wiedererlangen. Der Revisionismus ist daher die ultimative Bedrohung für den durchschnittlichen umerzogenen Deutschen.

Verzeihen Sie diese Ausführungen, aber nichtdeutsche Leser vermuten, dass Deutsche ein innewohnendes Interesse an einer kritischen Untersuchung der Holocaust-Geschichte und an ihrer bestmöglichen Widerlegung haben. Das Gegenteil ist jedoch wahr. Es gibt kein Land, das Geschichtsdissidenten so brutal verfolgt, wie es Deutschland und Österreich tun (ausgenommen Israel, aber das ist eine andere Geschichte).

Es stimmt jedoch, dass Deutsche, sofern es ihnen gelungen ist, ihre antrainierten Pawlowschen Reflexe zu überwinden, und sie den Mut aufbringen, sich massiven Anfeindungen auszusetzen, tatsächlich dazu neigen, historischen Anschuldigungen ihrer Nation gegenüber skeptisch zu sein. Die Geschichte Nachkriegsdeutschlands ist daher übersät mit revisionistischen Ereignissen unterschiedlicher Größenordnung, die jedoch allesamt letztlich unterdrückt und zunichte gemacht wurden durch eine sich stetig verschlimmernde Zensur und Verfolgung.[88]

In Kapitel 2.4. wurde der Wirbel erwähnt, den es in den frühen 1960er Jahren in Deutschland gab anlässlich revisionistischer Zweifel über Gaskammern im Altreich. Nur wenige Jahre danach (1967) begann der österreichische Autor Franz J. Scheidl, sein siebenbändiges Werk *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands* zu veröffentlichen. Einige der Bände greifen die orthodoxe Holocaust-Version frontal an. Scheidl hatte das Werk viele Jahre zuvor verfasst, aber keinen Verlag dafür gefunden. Die Bücher, die bis heute recht unbekannt geblieben sind, sind stellenweise recht polemisch und weisen in vielen Fällen keine richtigen Quellennachweise auf, so dass sie nur von begrenztem Wert sind.

Ebenso im Jahr 1967 veröffentlichte der Politologe Udo Walendy ein zweibändiges Werk über den Zweiten Weltkrieg, dessen zweiter Band einen Anhang besitzt, in dem Walendy behauptet, eine Reihe von Bildfälschungen im Zusammenhang mit

---

[88] Dieser Abschnitt enthält im dialogfreien Stil eine Zusammenfassung der Kapitel 2.7., 2.14f., 2.17., 2.19.-22. aus der 2005er Auflage dieses Buches, wo man bei Interesse die ganzen Kapitel nachlesen kann.

Abb. 43: *Prof. Dr. Hellmut Diwald*

dem Holocaust aufzudecken. Dies war sein Eintritt in den Holocaust-Revisionismus. Dieser Bild-Anhang erschien 1973 auch als eine separate Broschüre. Nur zwei Jahre danach begann Walendy die Herausgabe der Zeitschrift *Historische Tatsachen*, deren erste Ausgabe eine deutsche Übersetzung von Richard Harwoods Broschüre *Did Six Million Really Die?* enthielt. Die *HT* stellten sich nachfolgend als das weltweit langlebigste revisionistische Periodikum heraus. Es erschien bis zum Jahre 2012 mit insgesamt 119 Ausgaben. Walendy verlegte zudem deutsche Übersetzungen von Butz' *Hoax* und des *Leuchter-Berichts*. Obwohl Walendy mit seiner Verlegertätigkeit niemals einen öffentlichen Aufschrei auslöste, waren die Auswirkungen vieler seiner Veröffentlichungen dennoch beträchtlich. Als Folge dessen wurden seine Bücher und Broschüren Zielobjekte von Deutschlands Zensurbehörden, und Walendy selbst wurde letztlich wegen seiner Schriften strafverfolgt und für viele Jahre ins Gefängnis gesteckt (vgl. *HT* Nr. 67, 69, 74, 77).

Als der Revisionismus Ende der 1970er Jahre Fuß zu fassen begann, wagte auch der erste Historiker des Establishments, revisionistische Neigungen zu äußern: Dr. Hellmut Diwald, Geschichtsprofessor an der Universität Erlangen, veröffentlichte 1978 das Buch *Geschichte der Deutschen*, in dem er bezüglich der Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage ausführte, dass die deutsche Reichsregierung nach dem Verlust der Seeherrschaft und der damit verlorengegangenen Möglichkeit der Auswanderung bzw. Ausweisung der Juden deren Zusammenfassung in östlichen Ghettos vorsah. Bezüglich des Holocaust in heutiger Interpretation äußert er folgende Worte (S. 165):

> *"Was sich in den folgenden Jahren tatsächlich abgespielt hat, ist trotz aller Literatur in zentralen Fragen noch immer ungeklärt."*

Das daraufhin einsetzende Wutgeheul der Medien haben Armin Mohler und Robert Hepp ausführlich dokumentiert (Eibicht 1994, S. 110-120; 121-147). Aufgrund öffentlichen Druckes sah sich der Verlag schließlich dazu veranlaßt, das Buch vom Markt zu nehmen und die entsprechenden Passagen in einer zweiten Auflage ohne Rücksprache mit dem Autor durch die üblichen Betroffenheitsrituale zu ersetzten. Obwohl Prof. Diwald seinen Lehrstuhl behalten konnte, wurde er von da ab seitens der orthodoxen Historiker weitgehend gemieden. Die einzigen Äußerungen zu diesem Thema, die man seither von ihm in der Öffentlichkeit vernommen hat, sehen folgendermaßen aus (Diwald 1990, S. 72):

> *"Sowohl von innen her, als auch von außen aufgrund anderer Interessen befindet sich alles, was mit 'Auschwitz' zusammenhängt, unter einer weitestgehend juristisch gefestigten Abschirmung."*

Gebranntes Kind scheut das Feuer. Immerhin aber blieb Prof. Diwald am Thema interessiert, was er noch einmal kurz vor seinem Tode unterstrich, indem er sich lobend zum *Rudolf Gutachten* über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz äußerte, das wir später behandeln werden (siehe die Zitate auf dem Rückumschlag von Rudolf 2001a)

Inspiriert von Butz' *Jahrhundertbetrug* und Walendys Umtriebigkeit, verfasste

der Hamburger Finanzrichter Dr. Wilhelm Stäglich 1979 ein umfangreiches Buch des Titels *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, worin er entlang Butz' Linie argumentiert, jedoch mit Brennpunkt auf dem berüchtigtsten aller deutschen Lager der Kriegszeit (Stäglich 1979a, 2015). Da es das Tabu untergrub, wurde es letztlich eingezogen, was heißt, dass es illegal ist, dieses Buch zu veröffentlichen, zu lagern, zu verkaufen, ein- bzw. auszuführen oder dafür Werbung zu machen. Zudem entzog die Universität Göttingen, wo Stäglich in den 1950er Jahren promoviert hatte, diesem den Doktortitel. Dies erfolgte auf Grundlage eines Gesetzes, das 1939 von Adolf Hitler erlassen worden war und das bis heute gilt. Schon im Vorfeld hatte man Stäglich aufgrund eines "leugnenden" Leserbriefes in einer rechten Zeitschrift durch die Einleitung eines Disziplinarverfahrens mit gekürzter Pension in den frühzeitigen Ruhestand gedrängt. Strafverfolgt wurde er für sein Buch jedoch nicht, da das gegen ihn wegen Volksverhetzung eingeleitete Strafverfahren aufgrund der damals gültigen kurzen Verjährungsfrist von nur 6 Monaten nicht weitergeführt werden konnte (siehe Grabert 1984).

Die gegen Stäglich losgetretene Verfolgungswut wurde durch andere revisionistische Veröffentlichungen noch verschlimmert, darunter zuvorderst Wilhelm Niederreiters bereits erwähntes Buch aus dem Jahre 1983 über jüdische Bevölkerungsstatistiken, die er unter dem Pseudonym Walter N. Sanning verfasst hatte.

Entnervt durch diese bilderstürmerische Literatur und nach einer längeren Debatte, bei der man allerdings eifrig darauf achtete, die spezifischen Ursachen nicht zu erwähnen, beschloss der deutsche Gesetzgeber 1985 die erste Verschärfung des Strafrechts gegen Geschichtsdissidenten. Um ein Strafermittlungsverfahren in Gang zu setzen, war es zuvor oft nötig gewesen, dass ein Opfer der NS-Verfolgung gegen einen "Leugner" eine Strafanzeige stellte. Seither jedoch müssen deutsche Staatsanwälte von Amts wegen automatisch ein Strafverfahren eröffnen, wenn Dissidenten die Wahrhaftigkeit orthodoxer Behauptungen über den Holocaust anfechten.

Kaum war die Tinte auf dem Papier von Deutschlands erstem anti-revisionistischen Gesetz getrocknet, als der sogenannte "Historikerstreit" ausbrach, ausgelöst vom Berliner Professor für Zeitgeschichte Dr. Ernst Nolte. Im Prinzip glich der Historikerstreit einem Schattenboxen, da beide Seiten in diesem Streit ähnliche orthodoxe Ansichten über den Holocaust an sich hatten. Sie stritten lediglich über philosophische Fragen (vgl. Nolte 1987a, Augstein 1987, Kosiek 1988). Dass man von Nolte jedoch mehr erwarten konnte als nur philosophische Dinge, wurde bereits von einer Anmerkung mit weitreichenden Auswirkungen in einer Fußnote eines ebenfalls 1987 von ihm veröffentlichten Buches angekündigt (Nolte 1987b, S. 594):

> *"Erst wenn die Regeln der Zeugenvernehmung allgemeine Anwendung gefunden haben und Sachaussagen nicht mehr nach politischen Kriterien bewertet werden, wird für das Bemühen um wissenschaftliche Objektivität in bezug auf die 'Endlösung' sicherer Grund gewonnen sein."*

Obwohl es stimmt, dass sich Nolte nie als Revisionisten verstanden hat – das Gegenteil ist tatsächlich der Fall, wenn auch aus merkwürdigen Gründen[89] – sind einige seiner späteren Äußerungen über den Revisionismus enthüllend. So schrieb er zum

[89] "Kein Autor gibt gern zu, dass von seinem Werk nur Trümmer übrigbleiben, und ich habe also ein vitales Interesse daran, dass der Revisionismus – zum mindesten in seiner radikalen Spielart – nicht recht hat." Nolte/Furet, S. 74.

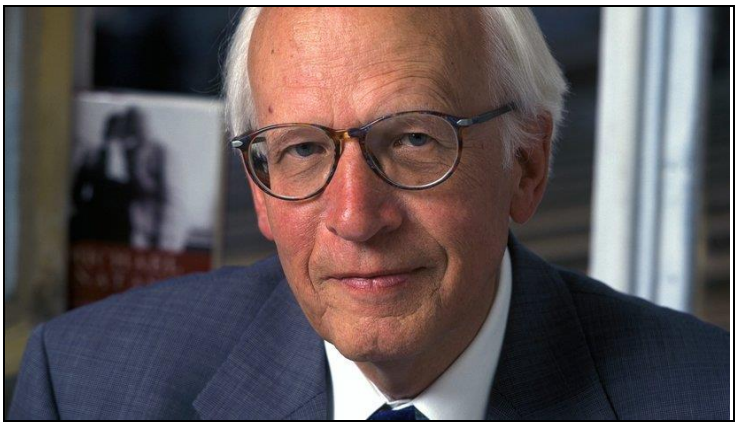

Abb. 44: *Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte*

Beispiel, dass es mit der Wissenschaftsfreiheit unvereinbar sei, wenn das wissenschaftliche Zweifeln am Holocaust bestraft würde, da in der Wissenschaft alles anzweifelbar sein müsse (Nolte 1993, S. 308). Er war "bald zu der Überzeugung gelangt, dass dieser [revisionistischen] Schule in der etablierten Literatur auf unwissenschaftliche Weise begegnet wurde, nämlich durch bloße Zurückweisung, durch Verdächtigungen der Gesinnung der Autoren und meist schlicht durch Totschweigen" (ebd., S. 9).

Nolte bestand zudem darauf, dass "Fragen nach der Zuverlässigkeit von Zeugenaussagen, der Beweiskraft von Dokumenten, der technischen Möglichkeit bestimmter Vorgänge, der Glaubwürdigkeit von Zahlenangaben, der Gewichtung der Umstände" nicht nur zulässig seien, "sondern wissenschaftlich unumgänglich [sind], und jeder Versuch, bestimmte Argumente und Beweise durch Totschweigen oder Verbote aus der Welt zu schaffen, muss als illegitim gelten" (ebd., S. 309). Er gab letztlich sogar zu, das die revisionistischen "Vorkämpfer sich in der Thematik sehr gut auskennen und Untersuchungen vorgelegt haben, die nach Beherrschung des Quellenmaterials und zumal in der Quellenkritik diejenigen der etablierten Historiker in Deutschland vermutlich übertreffen" (ebd., S. 304) – und dies zu einer Zeit, als der Revisionismus gerade einmal angefangen hatte, ernsthafte, bahnbrechende Forschungsergebnisse zu veröffentlichen.

Mehr noch als in seinem 1998er Buch gab Nolte in einem vier Jahre darauf veröffentlichten Buch zu, dass eine Anzahl revisionistischer Argumenten tatsächlich richtig ist (Nolte 2002, S. 96f.). Bisher war Nolte weltweit der erste und einzige Geschichtsprofessor, der den Revisionismus über Jahrzehnte hinweg öffentlich und konsistent ernst genommen hat, wofür er sich heftigen Angriffen und Ausgrenzungen gegenübersah, obgleich er nie strafverfolgt wurde.

Andere deutsche Historiker haben darüber hinaus sogar teilweise revisionistische Äußerungen von sich gegeben. So z.B. Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, der viele Jahre lang ein Forschungsdirektor am Bundeswehr-eigenen *Militärgeschichtlichen Forschungsamt* in Freiburg war. In seinem Buch *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg*, das 1995 in seiner Erstausgabe erschien, beklagte er den Mangel an akademischer Freiheit in seinem Heimatland und beschrieb diese Situation als "entwürdigend" (J. Hoffmann 1999, S.

22). Das Buch enthält eine Reihe von Äußerungen des Zweifels oder gar ausgemacht revisionistische Stellungnahmen, die er bisweilen gar mit revisionistischen Quellen belegt. 1996 wagte es Dr. Hoffmann, für ein Gerichtsverfahren ein pro-revisionistisches Gutachten über ein revisionistisches Buch abzugeben.[90] Der wegen seiner krypto-revisionistischen Neigungen angegriffene Dr. Hoffmann wurde kurzzeitig vom österreichischen Historiker Dr. Heinz Magenheimer von der Universität Salzburg unterstützt, der ausführte (Magenheimer 1996):

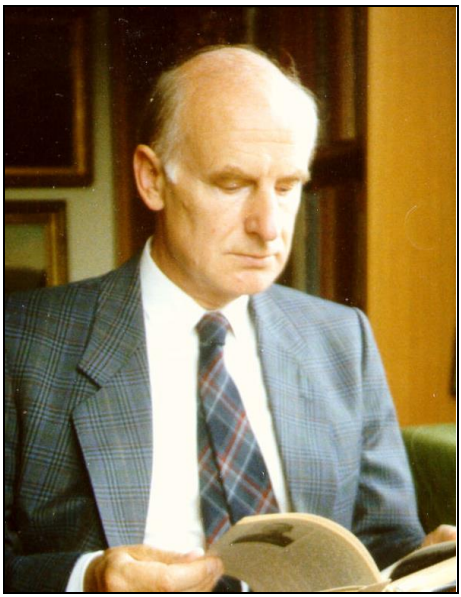

Abb. 45: *Dr. Joachim Hoffmann*

> *"Daß alle diese Autoren mit dem Prädikat 'Revisionismus' leben müssen, ist letztlich nichts Nachteiliges. Jede der Wahrheit verpflichtete Geschichtsforschung muß den Zweifeln an überlieferten Thesen nähren, muß ständig Überprüfungen vornehmen, muß bereit sein, auch zu korrigieren. In diesem Sinne ist 'Revisionismus' das Salz in der Wahrheitsfindung."*

Ein weiterer etwas neuerer Fall eines deutschen Historikers, der dem Revisionismus zumindest teilweise unterstützend gegenüberstand, war Professor Dr. Werner Maser, der zu seinen Lebzeiten als einer der weltweit kompetentesten und kenntnisreichsten Historiker des Dritten Reiches im Allgemeinen und der Person Adolf Hitler im Besonderen galt. Im Jahre 2004 veröffentlichte Maser ein Buch des Titels *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, in dem er eine sehr revisionistische Aussage bezüglich unserer Kenntnisse zum Holocaust machte:

> *"Zwar gilt* […] *die Vernichtung der Juden zu den am besten erforschten Aspekten der Zeitgeschichte* […], *doch das ist nicht der Fall.* […] *Doch ganze Territorien sind nach wie vor terra incognita,* […] *auch, weil* […] *deutsche Historiker eine Scheu an den Tag legen, sich des grauenvollen Anliegens anzunehmen und womöglich Details zu Tage zu fördern, die mit den seit Jahr und Tag multiplizierten Darstellungen nicht übereinstimmen."* (S. 332)

Ich habe Maser im Kapitel 2.5. im Zusammenhang mit der angeblichen Gaskammer von Sachsenhausen bereits zitiert, zu der er eine eindeutig revisionistische Auffassung vertritt. In seinem gesamten Buch argumentiert er ähnlich wie Dr. Joachim Hoffmann, indem er bezüglich der Übertreibungen der alliierten Kriegspropaganda revisionistische Positionen bezieht (S. 339-343) wie auch in Bezug auf die Glaubhaftigkeit von Zeugenaussagen (S. 344-350; vgl. Rudolf 2004f). Ich werde auf Masers Aussagen zurückkommen, wenn wir Zeugenaussagen behandeln. Maser beschwerte sich auch, dass in Deutschland Historiker für dissidente Ansichten zu diesem Thema

[90] Hoffmann 1997; für ein weiteres Gerichtsverfahren gegen Germar Rudolf im Jahre 2006/2007 aufgrund der 2005er Auflage des vorliegenden Buches haben Prof. Nolte und Dr. Olaf Rose, ein weiterer deutscher Historiker (vgl. Kosiek/Rose 2006), ebenso je ein Gutachten zugunsten der Verteidigung verfasst, obgleich völlig umsonst, da derlei Beweise von deutschen Gerichten abgelehnt werden (Rudolf 2016e, S. 264-314).

verfolgt werden (Maser 2004, S. 220):

> *"Das Schwert des Damokles schwebt (nicht nur in Deutschland) über Historikern, die umstrittene Phasen der Geschichte so darstellen, wie sie 'wirklich gewesen sind' – und die häufig selbst amtlich kodifizierte ideologische Vorgaben als Geschichtsfälschungen identifizieren."*

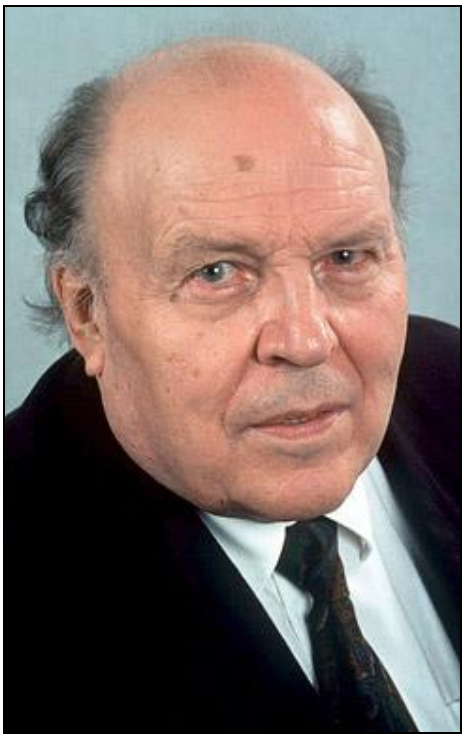

Abb. 46: *Prof. Dr. Werner Maser*

Der nächste erwähnenswerte Autor ist der deutsch-jüdische Journalist Fritjof Meyer, der beim linken Nachrichtenmagazin *Der Spiegel* für osteuropäische Geschichte verantwortlich war. Obwohl er an sich kein Historiker ist, genoss er Anfang der 2000er Jahre dennoch ein gewisses Ansehen als ein Fachmann für jüngere osteuropäische Geschichte. Im Jahre 2002 wurde ein Beitrag von ihm veröffentlicht, in dem er eine Reihe revisionistischer Argumente verwendete, um nachzuweisen, dass die meisten der für Auschwitz behaupteten Gaskammern, wenn überhaupt, dann nur sehr wenig benutzt worden seien (F. Meyer 2002). Er argumentierte darin zudem, dass die Einäscherungskapazität der Krematorien in Auschwitz viel niedriger war als von orthodoxen Historikern und Zeugen behauptet, wobei er sich auf ein revisionistisches Buch stützte (Gauss 1994, S. 281-320). Als Ergebnis seiner Argumentation senkte er die Opferzahl von Auschwitz drastisch ab (siehe Tabelle 6, S. 137), womit er sich den Zorn des Establishments zuzog (vgl. Rudolf 2002b & 2004e, Mattogno 2002b & 2004c, Zimmerman 2004, Graf 2004a).

Womöglich der größte Entrüstungsschrei in den deutschsprachigen Ländern wurde nicht durch einen Historiker oder Journalisten ausgelöst, sondern durch einen Ingenieur. In Verbindung mit einem Strafprozess in Österreich gegen einen Revisionisten hatte der damalige Präsident der Österreichischen Bundesingenieurkammer, Walter Lüftl, anno 1991 ein schmales Arbeitspapier verfasst, in dem er mittels einer Vielzahl technischer Argumente Zweifel an der technischen Durchführbarkeit von Massenvergasungen äußerte, wie sie von Zeugen berichtet wurden (Lüftl 1991a). Die Medien waren empört und verlangten erfolgreich Lüftls Rücktritt (Reichmann 1992, AFP 1992, Rücktritt… 1992). Die Versuche verschiedener Lobbygruppen, Lüftl wegen Verletzung von Österreichs Verbotsgesetz anzuklagen, welches "NS-Wiederbetätigungen" bestraft, blieben jedoch erfolglos (vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 41-60). Was der öffentlichen Aufmerksamkeit jedoch entgangen war, ist der Umstand, dass Lüftl sowohl vor als auch nach dem Skandal eine Reihe von Artikeln mit revisionistischen Ansichten publiziert hat (siehe Bibliographie).

Einige von Lüftls Argumenten werden später besprochen. Hier interessiert uns die

Tatsache, dass sein öffentliches Eintreten für den wissenschaftlichen Revisionismus einen tiefgreifenden gesellschaftlichen Effekt hatte. In diesem Zusammenhang sprach Lüftl selbst von "Katakomben-Revisionisten", also davon, dass er aufgrund seines Ansehens hinter den Kulissen ständig Menschen direkt oder indirekt zum Revisionismus bekehrt, da klar ist, dass er kein Nationalsozialist ist. Aber da die Revisionisten verfolgt werden, müssen sie ihre Aktivitäten im Untergrund entfalten wie die Christen im alten Rom (Lüftl 2004d).

Eine der Auswirkungen des sogenannten Lüftl-Skandals war zum Beispiel, dass Österreichs größte Tageszeitung, die *Neue Kronen Zeitung*, kurzfristig revisionistische Ansichten vertrat (Nimmerrichter 1992a-c, 1993). Eine andere Auswirkung war ein Buch von Graf Rudolf Czernin, einem österreichischen Adligen. Es enthält ein ganzes Kapitel, das auf intelligente Weise mit revisionistischen Thesen angefüllt wurde, indem darin die prominentesten revisionistischen Autoren und ihre Arbeiten vorgestellt werden (Czernin 1998, S. 159-182).

Die folgenschwerste und dauerhafteste Wirkung des *Leuchter-Berichts* (siehe Kapitel 2.10.) war zweifellos, dass ein junger deutscher Doktorand an einem hochangesehenen Max-Planck-Institut dadurch verlockt wurde, sich die revisionistischen Behauptungen anzuschauen und sie rigoros zu verifizieren: Germar Rudolf, der Autor des vorliegenden Buches. Ich habe die dramatische Geschichte der Auswirkungen meiner Arbeit wie auch die sich daraus ergebenden Prüfungen und Drangsale anderweitig beschrieben (zuletzt Rudolf 2012, 2016e). Ein Großteil des vorliegenden Buches ist entweder direkt oder indirekt die Frucht meiner Arbeit als Autor, Herausgeber oder Verleger, weshalb wir dies hier nicht getrennt betrachten werden. Um einen Teil der Auswirkungen meiner Arbeit messen zu können, wenden wir uns nun der moslemischen Welt zu.

2.16. Revisionismus in der moslemischen Welt

R: Bis in die frühen 1990er Jahre hinein sah man in der moslemischen Welt den Holocaust als ein Problem an, das auf westliche Gesellschaften beschränkt war, so dass dieses Thema nur peripheres Interesse erregen konnte, so zum Beispiel, als Israel den Holocaust benutzte, um seine Besatzungspolitik zu rechtfertigen (Bishara 1994). Ahmed Rami, ein in Schweden lebender Marokkaner, war der erste, der die Mystifizierung und Verzerrung der Holocaust-Geschichte für die moslemisch-arabische Welt wirkungsvoll kritisierte (Rami 1988 & 1989). Bis ins Jahr 1993 hinein betrieb Rami in Schweden einen kleinen Radiosender namens *Radio Islam* (nunmehr lediglich eine Webseite, www.radioislam.org), den er benutzte, um damit seine Mischung aus propagandistischem Revisionismus, Anti-Zionismus, Anti-Judaismus und Panarabismus zu verbreiten.

Z: Kann sich darüber irgendjemand freuen?

R: Ich weiß nicht, wie Sie dazu stehen, aber mir ist unwohl, wenn der Revisionismus mit politischen oder religiösen Absichten welcher Natur auch immer vermischt wird. Allerdings billigen es die meisten von uns, wenn die konventionelle Holocaust-Geschichte mit westlicher, linker, antideutscher oder projüdischer Propaganda vermischt wird, richtig? Wer im Glashaus sitzt, sollte daher nicht mit Stei-

nen werfen.

Ahmed Ramis Aktivitäten erweckten schließlich die Aufmerksamkeit fundamentalistischer Moslems, so dass Rami in deren Reihen binnen kurzer Zeit zu einem populären Kolumnenschreiber und Redner wurde. Auf Ramis Initiative hin veröffentlichte die ägyptische fundamentalistische zweiwöchentliche Zeitung *Al-Shaab* 1993 Interviews mit Prof. Robert Faurisson und dem ehemaligen Wehrmachtsgeneral Otto Ernst Remer (Remer 1993, Faurisson 1993) und hat auch danach weiter zum Thema berichtet.

Als Ergebnis dessen fingen moslemische Gemeinden überall auf der Welt an, ein politisch explosives Gemisch aus Antizionismus, Antijudaismus und Revisionismus zu verbreiten.

Z: Es überrascht mich nicht, dass Moslems ein starkes Interesse am Revisionismus haben, wenn man den jüdisch-arabischen Konflikt über Palästina bedenkt. Das bedeutet aber nicht unbedingt, dass sie den Revisionismus als Wissenschaft ernst nehmen. Womöglich gefällt er ihnen lediglich als Werkzeug, um die Juden zu schikanieren und ihnen letztlich zu schaden.

R: Das mag tatsächlich auf einige Moslems zutreffen, insbesondere während der frühen Phase der Verbreitung revisionistischer Thesen in der moslemischen Welt. Aber mit der Zeit erfuhren die Leute dort mehr über den Revisionismus, so dass sich dies zweifellos änderte.

Im Sommer 1995 verkündete der Führer der moslemischen Organisation *Hizb ut-Tahrir* öffentlich vor 3.000 Teilnehmern einer Demonstration in London, der Holocaust habe niemals stattgefunden (*Jewish Chronicle* (London), 18.8.1995).

Z: Meinen Sie nicht, dass jedwede Verbindung zum fundamentalistischem Islam dem Revisionismus großen Schaden zufügt?

R: Das könnte sein. Nach dem 11. September 2001 versuchte die US-Regierung, den Revisionismus mit islamischem Terrorismus in Verbindung zu bringen, aber bisher ohne Erfolg. Ich hoffe, dass dies auch so bleibt.

Z: Ich mache mir nicht so sehr um den Terrorismus Sorgen, sondern darüber, dass der moslemische Fundamentalismus als solcher im Westen einen dermaßen schlechten Ruf hat, dass jede Verbindung zu ihm schädlich wäre.

R: …so wie das Ansehen des Revisionismus in der moslemischen Welt leiden würde, wenn er sich selbst mit der westlichen Machtpolitik oder mit jüdischen Interessen verbindet. Warum müssen wir immer alles vom westlichen Standpunkt aus betrachten? Ich meine, dass Wissenschaftler unabhängig sein und alle Vereinnahmungsversuche abwehren sollten, egal woher sie kommen. Aber das bedeutet nicht, dass sie die Pflicht haben, die Verwendung ihrer Forschungsergebnisse durch bestimmte gesellschaftliche Gruppen zu bekämpfen, die womöglich von anderen Gruppen verachtet werden. Wissenschaftliche Forschungsergebnisse sind ein öffentliches Gut und stehen als solches jedem zur Verfügung. Ob eine solche Verwendung angemessen und verantwortungsvoll ist, ist eine ganz andere Frage. Ich möchte mich damit hier aber nicht näher befassen.

Die nächste Stufe der moslemischen Liebesaffäre mit dem Revisionismus wurde 1996 erreicht, als Roger Garaudys Buch über die Gründungsmythen der israelischen Politik in Frankreich für Aufruhr sorgte. Die Verfolgung Garaudys wurde in der moslemischen Welt mit Bestürzung beobachtet, wo man ihn als Märtyrer und

Helden feierte. So wurde dann auch Garaudys ins Arabische übersetzte Buch weniger Jahre später ein Bestseller in der moslemischen Welt (siehe S. 75). Ein sich daran anschließender Versuch, anno 2001 im Libanon eine revisionistische Konferenz zu organisieren, scheiterte am diplomatischen Druck der USA, die im Falle des Stattfindens der Konferenz damit drohte, diesem Land die finanzielle Unterstützung zu entziehen (Rudolf 2001b, Faurisson 2001a, Alloush 2001). Drei Jahre später war der Revisionismus in moslemischen Ländern so verbreitet, dass revisionistische Theorien gelegentlich sogar in regierungseigenen Massenmedien erwähnt wurden. In einem Fall intervenierten die USA erneut, so dass der Herausgeber einer großen ägyptischen Zeitung entlassen wurde, weil er den Abdruck eines revisionistischen Artikels erlaubt hatte (vgl. Ägyptens… 2004).

Z: Wenn man die potentielle strategische Bedeutung des Revisionismus für den Kampf der moslemischen Welt gegen westliche Dominanz bedenkt, so überrascht es, dass sich die Regierungen vieler arabischer Länder so untertänigst den westlichen Zensurforderungen unterwerfen.

R: Geld regiert die Welt – oder zumindest die Welt derjenigen, die die Macht haben. Da die Regierungen vieler moslemischer Länder sehr empfänglich sind für finanziellen und somit diplomatischen Druck aus westlichen Ländern, neigen sie dazu, den Revisionismus zu unterdrücken, wenn man es von ihnen verlangt.

Z: Es ist schon ironisch, dass die westliche Welt den Moslems ständig über Redefreiheit predigt, aber sobald diese Rede einen Inhalt hat, den sie nicht mögen, machen sie kehrt und fordern heftigst eine strikte Zensur. Wie heuchlerisch! Wer soll denn diese Westler in der moslemischen Welt überhaupt noch ernstnehmen?

R: Genau. Dem füge man hinzu, dass die gleichen westlichen Länder ihre eigenen Dissidenten verfolgen, was in der moslemischen Welt besser bekannt ist als in den westlichen Gesellschaften, wo diese hässliche Wahrheit verschwiegen und unter den Teppich gekehrt wird.

Eine Ausnahme zur moslemischen Unterwürfigkeit gibt es jedoch, nämlich den Iran, der eines der wenigen Länder ist, die sich westlichem Druck nicht beugen wollen. Bereits im Jahre 2001 zeigte der Iran seine Neigung, den Revisionisten ein Podium zu bieten, indem in der englischen Ausgabe der regierungseigenen *Tehran Times* eine Serie revisionistischer Artikel abgedruckt wurden, die von Jürgen Graf verfasst worden waren (Geranmayeh 2001).

Anno 2004 gelang es dem australischen Revisionisten Dr. Fredrick Töben, zu führenden Zirkeln der Teheraner Regierung Kontakt aufzunehmen und sie zu überzeugen, dass der Revisionismus eine wissenschaftliche Schule ist, die man ernst nehmen müsse. Das wichtigste Werkzeug, mit dem dies erreicht wurde, war die Serie *Holocaust Handbooks*, wovon die englische Ausgabe dieser *Vorlesungen* ein Teil ist. Diese Serie wurde im Jahr 2000 von mir ins Leben gerufen während meiner Anwesenheit in den USA, wo ich im selben Jahr um politisches Asyl bat. Gegen Ende des Jahres 2005 wurde ich jedoch von den US-Behörden verhaftet und nach Deutschland abgeschoben, wo ich für meine revisionistischen Veröffentlichungen eingesperrt wurde.[91] Wenige Wochen nach meiner Abschiebung kritisierte Irans Präsident Mahmoud Ahmadinejad den Westen öffentlich für die Verfolgung von Geschichtsdissidenten, gab zu, dass er selbst Zweifel an der Wahrhaf-

[91] Für Details siehe www.GermarRudolf.com.

tigkeit der im Westen vorherrschenden Holocaust-Geschichtsversion habe, und kündigte an, dass der Iran Ende 2006 eine Konferenz über diese Zweifel abhalten werde (Michael 2007).

Z: War das nicht die Rede, während der er gefordert hatte, dass Israel von der Landkarte ausgelöscht werden sollte?

R: Nein, diese Rede fand am 26.10.2005 statt, aber sie enthielt keinerlei Passage, die auch nur entfernt dem ähnlte, was die Medien behaupteten. Dies war eine Falschübersetzung. Er sagte tatsächlich, dass "dieses Regime, das Jerusalem besetzt", verschwinden oder hinweggefegt werden müsse, womit er meinte, dass die Palästinenser – alle Palästinenser – gleiche Stimmrechte in ihrem Heimatland erhalten sollten.[92]

Obwohl die meisten hochprofilierten Revisionisten daran gehindert wurden, an Irans Holocaust-Konferenz im Jahre 2006 teilzunehmen, weil sie entweder eingesperrt waren, im Untergrund lebten oder noch mehr Verfolgungen befürchteten, falls sie teilnehmen, fand die Konferenz dennoch statt, obgleich sie sich weniger durch greifbare wissenschaftliche Ergebnisse hervortat als durch das Aufstacheln westlichen Zornes.

Z: War es das also wert?

R: Wäre es dem Iran gelungen, dem Revisionismus einen Platz in der akademischen Welt zu bieten anstatt in der Politik, so hätte das Projekt Erfolg haben können. Es ist jedoch bei rein propagandistischen Deklamationen geblieben, und so ist außer Spesen nix gewesen.

2.17. Weltweite Aufmerksamkeit: Irving gegen Lipstadt

R: Nun zurück zur bereits erwähnten US-amerikanischen Professorin für jüdische Religionsstudien und Holocaust-Forschung Deborah E. Lipstadt und ihrem Buch über das Leugnen des Holocaust. Wie erwähnt legt sie darin in erster Linie ihre Sichtweise der politischen Hintergründe und Beweggründe der Revisionisten dar und versucht nebenbei auch, einige revisionistische Argumente zu behandeln.[93]

Z: Ein sehr empfehlenswertes Buch, so möchte ich meinen…

R:…wenn einem an politischen Polemiken zum Thema gelegen ist.

Z: Was ist an dem Buch polemisch?

R: Lipstadt wirft zum Beispiel des Öfteren nichtdeutschen Revisionisten vor, sie seien deutschfreundlich, wobei sie diese Einstellung offensichtlich negativ wertet und sie in einem Atemzug nennt mit anderen, gleichfalls negativ bewerteten vermeintlichen Einstellungen der Revisionisten, wie Antisemitismus, Rassismus und Rechtsextremismus.[94] Dem englischsprachigen Leser mögen diese Passagen nicht weiter aufgefallen sein.[95] In der deutschen Übersetzung aber wirken sie äußerst befremdlich, bekommt man doch den Eindruck, als vertrete die Autorin die Auffassung, nur ein deutschfeindlicher Mensch sei ein guter Mensch. Das mag eine weit-

---

92 Siehe http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahmoud_Ahmadinejad_and_Israel (Zugriff am 13.4.2017) .

93 Lipstadt verlässt sich dabei im Wesentlichen auf die Werke von J.-C. Pressac, vgl. ihre Fußnoten, dt. Ausgabe, S. 305, 311.

94 1994, S. 92, 107, 111f., 157, 170.

95 1993, S. 74, 83, 91f., 127, 138.

verbreitete Einstellung in jüdischen und auch in angelsächsischen Zirkeln sein, beweist aber letztlich nur deren antideutsche rassistische Ansichten.

Prof. Lipstadt führt weiterhin aus, dass sie die Wachhaltung der Erinnerung an die Einzigartigkeit des Holocaust gerade in Deutschland für außerordentlich wichtig hält.

Z: Was ja auch nur angebracht ist.

R: Darüber kann man sich streiten. Lassen Sie mich Frau Lipstadt zitieren:

> *"Wenn das Land* [Deutschland] *selbst einem 'Verrohungsprozeß' zum Opfer fiele und sich der Holocaust nicht von anderen tragischen Ereignissen abhebt, schwindet Deutschlands moralische Verpflichtung, alle aufzunehmen, die innerhalb seiner Grenzen Zuflucht suchen."* (1994, S. 260)

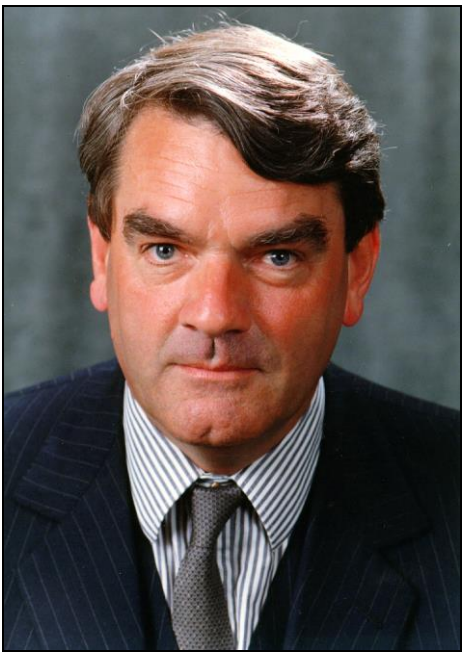

Abb. 47: *David Irving*

R: Was – außer politischen Motiven – könnte eine US-amerikanische Theologieprofessorin dazu veranlassen, in einem Buch über den Revisionismus ohne Zusammenhang mit dem Thema offenbar davon auszugehen, Deutschland sei moralisch verpflichtet, jeden Flüchtling aufzunehmen?

Und was schließlich veranlasst diese Akademikerin angesichts der These z.B. eines Prof. Ernst Nolte, dass auch der Nationalsozialismus historisiert, d.h. ohne moralische Vorbehalte wissenschaftlich untersucht werden müsse (Nolte 1987a&b, 1993), diese Thesen nicht nur zu verwerfen, sondern sich zu einer Aufseherin über die deutsche Geschichtswissenschaft aufschwingen zu wollen, die solche Thesen zu unterdrücken trachtet, indem sie ausführt (Lipstadt 1994, S. 269):

> *"Wir haben nicht studiert und geforscht, um Wachfrauen und -männern gleich am Rhein zu stehen. Doch uns bleibt nichts anderes übrig."*

Z: Das ist ja ein seltsames Verständnis von Wissenschaftsfreiheit! Demnach ist Frau Lipstadt für eine Sonderbehandlung der Deutschen als Wesen mit minderen Rechten, die zu mögen verwerflich ist.

R: Genau das ist die Bedeutung ihrer Worte. Dabei möchte ich es hier belassen. Wer an einer ausführlicheren Analyse von Lipstadts Buch interessiert ist, mag sich mein diesbezügliches Buch zu Gemüte führen, wo ich im Detail aufzeige, dass es insbesondere mit ihrem Widerlegungsversuch revisionistischer Thesen nicht weit her ist und dass ihre eigenen Methoden geradezu anti-wissenschaftlicher Natur sind (Rudolf 2016d). Die eigentliche Kontroverse um dieses Buch drehte sich aber um den britischen Historiker David Irving, der in Lipstadts Buch nur ganz am Rande erwähnt wird. Lipstadt beschimpft ihn darin als Extremisten, Hitler-Bewunderer und als rassistischen, antisemitischen Holocaust-Leugner. David Irving, der einst als der weltweit erfolgreichste, weil auflagenstärkste Historiker der Zeitge-

schichte galt, wehrte sich gegen diesen Rufmord und verklagte Frau Lipstadt und ihren britischen Verleger (Bench Division 1996)…

Z: …und verlor den Prozess mit Pauken und Trompeten. Seither gelten die revisionistischen Argumente endgültig als widerlegt (Pelt 2002; Guttenplan 2001; Evans 2001).

Abb. 48: *Deborah E. Lipstadt*

R: So behauptet man, aber das stimmt durchaus nicht, denn in diesem Verfahren wurden nicht revisionistische Argumente verhandelt, sondern Irvings Argumente, und das ist nicht dasselbe. David Irving hat sich mit seinen Studien zum Zweiten Weltkrieg und mit seinen Biographien von Persönlichkeiten dieser Ära einen Namen gemacht. Zum Holocaust hat er nie auch nur einen Artikel veröffentlicht, geschweige denn ein Buch. Er hat sich wiederholt abschätzig über das Thema geäußert, das ihn gar nicht interessiere, und mir selbst hat er 1996, als ich ihn in London besuchte, gesagt, dass er kein einziges revisionistisches Buch je gelesen habe (vgl. Graf 2009).

Zudem hat er sich im Vorfeld seines Verfahrens geweigert, auch nur in Erwägung zu ziehen, Revisionisten als Sachverständige auftreten zu lassen. Dementsprechend katastrophal war seine Lage, als er sich dann während des Verfahrens der geballten Argumentation der weltweiten Holocaust-Lobby gegenüber sah. Da war eine Niederlage unvermeidbar. Über die Qualität revisionistischer Argumente sagt das wenig aus. Eine revisionistische Widerlegung der von Lipstadts Verteidigung präsentierten Hauptargumente wurde erst im Jahr 2010 veröffentlicht (Mattogno 2010a, 2015a), schwer verspätet und völlig neu definiert aufgrund meiner Verhaftung, Abschiebung und langjährigen Inhaftierung, da ich die Veröffentlichung dieser Widerlegung ursprünglich für 2006 vorgesehen hatte.

Z: Wissenschaftlich betrachtet war der Zivilprozess von Irving gegen Lipstadt im Wesentlichen unerheblich, und zwar nicht nur, weil die meisten revisionistischen Argumente nicht behandelt wurden, sondern letztlich auch deshalb, weil ja ein Richter ein Urteil gefällt hat, der noch weniger Ahnung vom Thema hatte als Irving. Man stelle sich bloß vor, wie es des Richters Karriere ergangen wäre, hätte er entschieden, der Holocaust gelte nun als zumindest partiell widerlegt! Wo kämen wir denn hin, wenn historische Wahrheiten von Richtern festgestellt würden!

R: Wir kämen zum Beispiel nach Deutschland. Aber Scherz beiseite. Lassen Sie mich hier den vormaligen Präsidenten der Organisation amerikanischer Historiker, Carl Degler zitieren, der von Frau Prof. Lipstadt selbst bemüht wird. Degler gibt

> *"zu bedenken, dass '... wir alles gefährden, für das Historiker sich engagieren', wenn nach den 'Beweggründen' hinter historischer Forschung und geschichtswissenschaftlichen Abhandlungen gefragt werde."*[96]

R: Ich denke, dass dies der angemessene Kommentar zu Lipstadts politischen Tiraden ist sowie zu den endlosen Bemühungen, Irving oder anderen revisionistischen Historikern irgendwelche politischen Beweggründe zu unterstellen oder nachzuwei-

[96] Lipstadt 1994, S. 246. Diese Auffassung vertritt sogar Frau Prof. Lipstadt, ebenda, S. 249.

sen. Das ist nichts weiter als Gesinnungsschnüffelei und Meinungsterror.

Worauf ich hier verweisen möchte, ist der Umstand, dass der Holocaust-Revisionismus niemals so große Beachtung in den internationalen Massenmedien fand wie während des Zivilprozesses von Irving gegen Lipstadt. Ich darf hier einige Beispiele nennen. Bei dem ersten handelt es sich um einen am 7. Januar 2000 in der *Los Angeles Times* veröffentlichten Artikel von Kim Murphy unter der Überschrift "Danger in Denying Holocaust?" Sie leitet ihren Artikel wie folgt ein (Murphy 2000a):

> *"1993 nahm ein junger deutscher Chemiker namens Germar Rudolf bröckelnde Stücke von einer Wand in Auschwitz und übersandte sie einem Labor zur Analyse. Es befanden sich große Mengen an Spuren von Cyanidgas in den Entlausungskammern, wo die Nazi-Lagerkommandanten Decken und Kleider begasen ließen. Es befand sich bis zu tausendmal weniger in den als Menschengaskammern beschriebenen Räumen.*
>
> *Rudolf, ein Doktorand der Universität Stuttgart, schlussfolgerte, dass eine große Zahl Juden in Europas berüchtigtstem Todeslager des Zweiten Weltkriegs an Fleckfieber, Hunger und Mord starben, aber keiner von ihnen starb in einer Gaskammer.*
>
> *Als ein Bericht über seine Ergebnisse – in Auftrag gegeben von einem ehemaligen General des Dritten Reiches – herauskam, verlor Rudolf seine Stellung am respektablen Max-Planck-Institut und sein Doktortitel wurde zurückbehalten. Er wurde zu 14 Monaten Gefängnis verurteilt* […]*, sein Vermieter warf ihn raus, er floh ins Exil und seine Frau reichte die Scheidung ein.*
>
> […] *Rudolf ist eine zentrale Person wegen dem, was er repräsentiert: ein hochausgebildeter Chemiker, der vorgibt – im Widerspruch zu einer breiten Vielfalt wissenschaftlicher Beweise –, materiellen Beweis dafür zu haben, dass die Gaskammern in Auschwitz nicht existierten.*
>
> *Während des vergangenen Jahrzehnts haben die Vertreter solcher Theorien Hunderttausende von Seiten der Dokumente des Dritten Reiches sowie Tagebücher untersucht, die nach dem Zusammenbruch der Sowjetunion zugänglich wurden. Sie haben die Bauweise der Gaskammer analysiert. Sie haben Widersprüche und unglaubhafte Details in Geschichten ausgemacht, die von Lagerüberlebenden berichtet wurden, und inmitten einer fast weltweiten Verachtung durch das akademische Establishment gelang es ihnen, Empfehlungen für einige ihrer Arbeiten von Akademikern an respektierten Institutionen zu gewinnen, wie etwa der Northwestern University*[97] *und der Universität Lyon.*[98]*"*

R: Murphys Beitrag kommt anschließend auf Irving und dessen anstehendes Verfahren zu sprechen, und sie lässt beide Seiten zu Wort kommen, was außergewöhnlich ist. Fünf Monate später brachte Kim Murphy, die als erste Reporterin der Massenmedien einer revisionistischen Konferenz vollständig beigewohnt hatte, einen unverzerrten Bericht mit fairen Zitaten und Charakterisierungen der Redner (Murphy 2000b; vgl. IHR 2000).

Die britischen Medien berichteten sehr ausführlich über Irvings Prozess. Die Londoner *Times* schrieb am 12. Januar 2000 im Vorfeld des Irving-Prozesses:[99]

> *"Was hier auf dem Spiel steht, ist nicht die Eigenliebe von Individuen mit gewaltig*

---

97 Bezug auf Prof. Dr. Arthur R. Butz.

98 Bezug auf Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.

99 Für mehr Pressemeldungen zum Verfahren vgl. www.fpp.co.uk/docs/press (Zugriff am 13.4.2017) und Raven 2000a&b .

aufgeblasenen Egos. Vielmehr geht es darum, ob eines der schwärzesten Kapitel der Geschichte des 20. Jahrhunderts tatsächlich stattgefunden hat oder ob es ein Hirngespinst des politisch motivierten Judentums darstellt." (S. 3)

R: Fernab westlicher Eitelkeiten meinte der *Korea Herald*:[100]

"Dieser Prozess trifft den Kern westlicher Identität, Psychologie und westlichen Selbstverständnisses. Für die siegreichen Alliierten – Großbritannien, Amerika und die vormalige Sowjetunion – wurde der Kampf gegen Hitler zu einer Geschichte der Legitimierung: ein titanischer Kampf des Lichts gegen das Dunkel, Gut gegen Böse, Fortschritt gegen Faschismus. Die Wirklichkeit war freilich komplexer. Aber am Ende glaubten die Alliierten ihrer eigenen Propaganda."

R: Die Februar-Ausgabe 2000 des *Atlantic Monthly* widmete einen langen Beitrag dem Irving-Prozess, verfasst von einem erklärten Gegner des Revisionismus (Guttenplan 2000):

"Jetzt, etwa vierzig Jahre nach Eichmanns Gefangennahme, ist der Holocaust erneut vor Gericht […]. *Irving bestreitet nicht, dass viele Juden umkamen. Er bestreitet, dass sie in Gaskammern getötet wurden, dass Hitler die Vernichtung der europäischen Judenheit direkt angeordnet habe und dass die Tötungen sich in signifikanter Weise von anderen Grausamkeiten während des Zweiten Weltkriegs unterschieden. Selbstverständlich hätten viele Spinner des rechten Flügels ähnlich argumentiert. Was Irving heraushebt, ist, dass seine Ansichten über den Holocaust im Kontext eines Werkes erscheinen, das von einigen führenden Historikern in Großbritannien und den Vereinigten Staaten respektiert und sogar bewundert wurde."*

Z: Wie kann denn ein Historiker, der solche Thesen vertritt, zum weltweit auflagenstärksten Autor von Geschichtsbüchern zum Zweiten Weltkrieg werden?

R: Bis 1988 hatte er zum Holocaust im Wesentlichen die übliche Auffassung, änderte jedoch aufgrund des *Leuchter-Berichts* seine Meinung.[101] Er gab 1989 sogar eine eigene von ihm mit einem Vorwort versehene Hochglanzausgabe des *Leuchter-Berichts* heraus, die er mit folgendem Vorwort einleitete (Leuchter 1989):

"Im Gegensatz zur Geschichtsschreibung ist die Chemie eine exakte Wissenschaft. […] *Bis ans Ende unseres tragischen Jahrhunderts wird es immer unbelehrbare Historiker, Staatsmänner und Publizisten geben, die entweder zufrieden sind in ihrem Glauben, dass die Nazis in Auschwitz 'Gaskammern' zur Menschentötung verwendeten, oder aber die keine ökonomische Alternative haben, als dies zu glauben. Jetzt ist es an ihnen, mir als kritischem Forscher der modernen Geschichte zu erklären, warum man in den Gebäuden, die sie immer als Gaskammern bezeichnet haben, keine merklichen Cyanidspuren findet. Die forensische Chemie ist, ich wiederhole, eine exakte Wissenschaft. Der Ball ist nun in ihrem Feld.*
David Irving, Mai 1989"

Z: Das ist das Rezept, wie man zu einem ausgesetzten räudigen Hund wird.

R: Was er wohl selbst nicht vermutet hatte. Irving hat aufgrund seiner historischen Überzeugungen quasi finanzielles und soziales Harakiri begangen. Auf jeden Fall hat er es wie kein anderer vor ihm geschafft, die öffentliche Aufmerksamkeit auf den Revisionismus zu lenken. Aber auch in diesem Fall kamen die Revisionisten selbst nirgendwo zu Wort, sondern wurden zumeist wie üblich nur beschimpft.

---

[100] *Korea Herald*, 25.2.2000 (www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/KoreaHerald250200.html; Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

[101] Vgl. dazu Irvings Zeugenaussage während des Prozesses gegen Ernst Zündel 1988: Kulaszka 1992, S. 363-423; Lenski 2010, S. 401-448.

Ein Ergebnis für dieses zeitweilige voyeuristische Interesse am "teuflischen" Revisionismus war ein elfseitiger Beitrag in der Februar-Ausgabe 2001 der US-Zeitschrift *Esquire*, einem renommierten Hochglanzmagazin mit einer Auflage von etwa 600.000 Exemplaren (Sack 2001).

Der mit "Im Innern des Bunkers" betitelte Beitrag wurde von John Sack verfasst, der sich als Autor des Buches *Auge um Auge* einen Namen gemacht hatte, worin er über Massenmorde an Deutschen in Zwangsarbeitslagern im polnisch besetzten Ostdeutschland nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg berichtete (Sack 1993/1995).

Z: Ist das Buch in Deutschland denn nicht eingestampft worden?

R: Es sollte zuerst im Piper-Verlag erscheinen, doch weil der Autor von jüdischen Gruppierungen angefeindet wurde, stampfte der Verlag die Auflage noch vor der Veröffentlichung ein. Es erschien dann woanders (Curtiss 1997, vgl. Rudolf 1999).

Z: Demnach ist John Sack ein Antisemit?

R: Nein. Sack, der 2003 verstarb, war selbst jüdischer Abstammung. Sein "Fehler" war, dass er über wahllose Rachemorde nach dem Krieg an unschuldigen Deutschen durch jüdisches Lagerpersonal in Ostdeutschland berichtete.

Der US-Revisionist Robert Countess schrieb über Sacks Buch eine wohlwollende Rezension, die er Sack zukommen ließ. Daraus erwuchs zwischen beiden eine Freundschaft, die es Sack ermöglichte, einige amerikanische Revisionisten persönlich kennenzulernen und an mehreren ihrer Konferenzen teilzunehmen (Countess 2001&2004). Hier nun die Ausführungen eines etablierten jüdischen Autors, der an die Gaskammern und den Holocaust glaubt, über die "bösen" Revisionisten (vgl. M. Weber 2001):

> *"Trotz ihres Theaters um den Holocaust waren sie* [die Revisionisten] *umgänglich, aufgeschlossen, intelligent, intellektuell. Ihre Augen loderten nicht vor unantastbarer Gewissheit, und ihre Lippen waren nicht verzerrt von unversöhnlichem Hass. Sie schienen mir keine Nazis und Neonazis zu sein. Noch schienen sie Antisemiten zu sein.* […]
>
> *Ich wollte* [während der IHR-Konferenz] *etwas Therapeutisches sagen, etwas über den Hass sagen. Aber in dem Hotel* [wo die Konferenz stattfand] *sah ich nichts dergleichen, sicherlich weniger, als ich sah, wenn Juden über Deutsche sprechen. Niemand hat auch nur annähernd etwas gesagt wie Elie Wiesel: 'Jeder Jude sollte irgendwo in seinem Herzen eine Zone des Hasses bewahren, des gesunden, männlichen Hasses gegen das, was der Deutsche verkörpert und was im Wesen des Deutschen liegt',*[102] *und niemand sagte irgendetwas Ähnliches wie Edgar Bronfman, der Präsidenten des Jüdischen Weltkongresses. Ein schockierter Professor teilte Bronfman einst mit: 'Sie lehren eine ganze Generation, Tausende von Deutschen zu hassen', und Bronfman antwortete: 'Nein, ich lehre eine ganze Generation, Millionen von Deutschen zu hassen.' Einen Judenhass, der diesem Deutschenhass vergleichbar wäre, oder vergleichbar dem, den ich auf jeder Seite von* [Daniel Goldhagens 1996er Buch] *Hitlers willige Vollstrecker sah, davon sah ich absolut gar nichts.* […]*"*

R: Sack gab auch zu, dass einige der Argumente, die die Revisionisten ("Leugner") seit vielen Jahren vertreten, tatsächlich wahr sind:

> *"Die Holocaust Leugner sagen – und sie haben recht – dass einer der Auschwitz-*

[102] Elie Wiesel 1968, "Appointment with Hate", S. 177f. (1982: S. 142).

Kommandanten [Rudolf Höß] *sein Geständnis ablegte, nachdem er gefoltert worden war,* [Faurisson 1987b] *und dass andere Berichte* [zum Holocaust] *voll von Verzerrungen, Gerüchten, Übertreibungen und anderen grotesken Dingen sind, um den Herausgeber einer jüdischen Zeitschrift aus dem Jahre 1950 zu zitieren* [Gringauz 1950, S. 65]. *Die Leugner sagen, und sie haben wiederum recht, dass die Kommandanten, Ärzte, die SS und die Juden aus Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald und der ganzen Litanei der Lager nach dem Krieg aussagten, dass es in diesen Lagern Blausäure-Gaskammern gab, was heute von allen Historikern verneint wird."*

R: Auch die Verfolgung der Revisionisten verschweigt Sack nicht:

"Sechzehn […revisionistische] *Vortragende sprachen* […während der revisionistischen Konferenz anno 2000], *und ich habe sechs gezählt, die mit dem Gesetz in Konflikt gerieten, weil sie nicht an den Holocaust und an die Todesmaschinerie in Auschwitz glauben. Dies in irgendjemandes Hörweite zu behaupten, ist nicht nur in Deutschland illegal, sondern auch in Holland, Belgien, Frankreich, Spanien, der Schweiz, in Österreich, Polen und Israel, wo einem Holocaustleugnung bis zu fünf Jahre Gefängnis einbringen kann, wohingegen Gottesleugnung nur mit bis zu einem Jahr Gefängnis bestraft wird. Ein Redner, David Irving, wurde zu einer Buße von DM 30.000 verurteilt, weil er in Deutschland öffentlich behauptete, dass die Blausäure-Gaskammer in Auschwitz eine von den Polen errichtete Nachkriegskonstruktion sei. Dies ist tatsächlich wahr, aber die Wahrheit ist in Deutschland in dieser Angelegenheit keine Verteidigung."*

Z: Und was widerfuhr Sack danach?

R: Er hat sich von Deborah Lipstadt zum Beispiel nachsagen lassen müssen, er sei ein Neonazi, ein Antisemit, ja er sei sogar schlimmer als die "Holocaust-Leugner" (Countess 2004). Revisionisten und ihre Freunde müssen nach herrschender Auffassung schließlich als unmenschliche Übeltäter dargestellt werden, nicht als menschlich sympathische Opfer. So ungefähr lautete übrigens auch die Begründung, die Kim Murphy erhielt, als ihr von der Chefredaktion der *Los Angeles Times* mitgeteilt wurde, sie dürfe keinen Beitrag mehr über die Verfolgung von Revisionisten auf den Seiten der *LA Times* veröffentlichen. Stattdessen wurde Kim Murphy für die in ihren zwei oben erwähnten Artikeln gezeigte Fairness von der *LA Times* zeitweilig nach Alaska "strafversetzt".[103]

Die ganze Irving-Lipstadt-Affäre hatte im Jahre 2016 ein cineastisches Nachspiel, da in jenem Jahr ein Spielfilm des Titels *Denial* (Leugnung) in die Kinos kam, der die Geschichte dieses Strafverfahrens aus der Sicht von Deborah Lipstadt nacherzählt, und zwar basierend auf Lipstadts autobiographischem Bericht (Lipstadt 2005; vgl. Lynch 2016). In Deutschland erschien der Film im April 2017 unter dem Titel *Verleugnung*.

2.18. Die Holocaust-Industrie

R: Dr. Norman G. Finkelstein, ein jüdisch-amerikanischer Politologe, gelangte ins öffentliche Rampenlicht, als er die These Goldhagens kritisierte, fast alle Deutschen wären sich während des Krieges des Holocausts zumindest bewusst gewesen.[104]

[103] Persönliche Mitteilung von Frau Murphy. Im Jahre 2005 gewann sie allerdings für ihre Reportagen aus Russland den Pulitzer-Preis.

[104] Goldhagen 1996a; vgl. die Kritiken von Birn 1997; Finkelstein 1997; Finkelstein/Birn 1998; vgl. Widmann

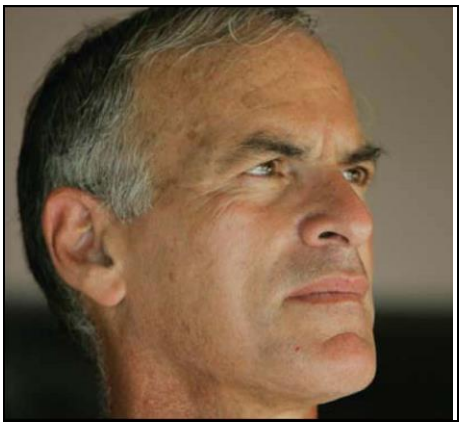

Abb. 49: *Dr. Norman Finkelstein*

Im Jahr 2000 lenkte Professor Finkelstein dann den Zorn vieler mächtiger jüdischer Lobbygruppen auf sich mit seinem Buch *Die Holocaust-Industrie* (Finkelstein 2000a/2001). Während die US-Medien die englische Ausgabe mit völligem Schweigen übergingen, geschah ein Jahr später in Deutschland das genaue Gegenteil (Frey 2006). Der Erfolg des Buches wie auch das riesige Echo, welches es in den Medien fand, hatten einen Grund, den ich hier einmal auszusprechen wage: Die Deutschen haben die Nase gestrichen voll, ständig den Holocaust um die Ohren geschlagen zu bekommen, und Prof. Finkelstein hat als ein Überdruckventil gewirkt, denn er als amerikanischer Jude konnte aussprechen, was in Deutschland keiner mehr öffentlich zu sagen wagt. Dementsprechend musste auch Finkelstein die Zeche zahlen, denn als Folge verlor er seine Professur in New York.

Z: Aber Finkelstein ist ja überhaupt kein Revisionist.

R: Nein, tatsächlich reagiert er mit irrationaler Hysterie, wenn man ihm mit etwas Revisionistischem zu nahe kommt, obwohl er selbst einige Bemerkungen gemacht hat, die entweder vom Ansatz her revisionistisch sind oder ganz offen eine kritische Einstellung fordern (alle Seitenzahlen aus Finkelstein 2001):

"Die Geschichten der 'Überlebenden des Holocaust' – alle waren KZ-Insassen, alle Helden des Widerstands gewesen – bildeten zu Hause eine ganz besondere Quelle der Erheiterung. Vor langer Zeit hat John Stuart Mill erkannt, dass Wahrheiten, die nicht ständig hinterfragt werden, schließlich 'nicht länger als Wahrheit wirken, weil sie durch Übertreibung zur Unwahrheit werden'." (S. 14)

"Die Berufung auf DEN HOLOCAUST war deshalb ein Trick, jeglicher Kritik an Juden die Legitimation zu entziehen – eine solche Kritik konnte nur einem krankhaften Haß entspringen." (S. 46)

"Boas Evron bedauert die 'Lehre des Holocaust' vom ewigen Haß der Nichtjuden und merkt dazu an, dass durch sie 'wirklich vorsätzlich Paranoia herangebildet wird ... Diese Mentalität ... entschuldigt von vornherein jede unmenschliche Behandlung von Nichtjuden, denn die vorherrschende Mythologie besagt, dass 'bei der Vernichtung der Juden alle Völker mit den Nazis zusammengearbeitet' (haben), von daher ist den Juden in ihrem Verhältnis zu anderen Völkern alles erlaubt.'" (S. 59)

"Ein beträchtlicher Teil der Literatur zu Hitlers 'Endlösung' ist, soweit darin die entscheidenden Holocaust-Dogmen zum Ausdruck kommen, wissenschaftlich gesehen wertlos." (S. 63)

"'[…] *Wie ist es dazu gekommen, dass wir keine anständige Qualitätskontrolle haben, wenn es darum geht, Holocaust-Stoffe vor ihrer Veröffentlichung zu prüfen?'"* (Prof. Raul Hilberg zitierend, S. 67)

"Angesichts des Unsinns, den die Holocaust-Industrie täglich auf den Markt wirft, wundert man sich eher, warum es so wenige Skeptiker gibt." (S. 75)

1998; Kött 1999.

"Da Überlebende mittlerweile wie weltliche Heilige verehrt werden, wagt man nicht, sie in Frage zu stellen. Absurde Behauptungen läßt man kommentarlos durchgehen." (S. 86)

"Heute besteht die Herausforderung darin, die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch die Nazis wieder zu einem rationalen Forschungsgegenstand zu machen. Nur dann können wir wirklich etwas daraus lernen." (S. 153)

R: Offenbar mit der von ihm verursachten Kontroverse noch unzufrieden, veröffentlichte Finkelstein im Jahre 2005 ein weiteres Buch, *Beyond Chutzpah* – mit dem vielsagenden Untertitel *Über den Missbrauch von Antisemitismus und den Missbrauch der Geschichte* – wodurch er unter westlichen Akademikern zum Paria wurde (dt. *Antisemitismus als politische Waffe*, 2006). Als sich seine Arbeitgeberin, die DePaul University in Chicago, weigerte, ihm eine Professur auf Lebenszeit zuzugestehen, gab er seine dortige Stellung auf. Seither ist er zu einer tickenden intellektuellen Zeitbombe mutiert, die immer radikalere Äußerungen von sich gibt.[105]

2.19. Revisionistisches aus orthodoxer Ecke

R: Ich möchte nun zum Abschluss dieser Vorlesung einige Zitate aus Forschung und Medien bringen, die zwar kein großes Aufsehen erregt haben, die aber in den Zusammenhang dieser Vorlesung passen und es daher meiner Ansicht nach wert sind, erwähnt zu werden.

Da wäre zunächst Samuel Gringauz, der in einer 1950 veröffentlichten Studie, die methodische Probleme bei Untersuchungen zu jüdischen Ghettos der Kriegszeit beleuchtet, über die Aussagen jüdischer Zeugen aus dem Zweiten Weltkrieg Folgendes ausführte (Gringauz 1950, S. 65):

"Dieser über-historische Komplex kann als judeo-, loco- und egozentrisch beschrieben werden. Er konzentriert die geschichtliche Relevanz auf jüdische Probleme örtlicher Ereignisse unter dem Aspekt persönlicher Erlebnisse. Das ist der Grund, warum die meisten dieser Memoiren und Berichte voll sind von absurdem Wortreichtum, wüsten Übertreibungen, dramatischen Effekten, überheblichen Selbstüberschätzungen, dilettantischem Philosophieren, Möchtegern-Lyrik, ungeprüften Gerüchten, Verzerrungen und Rechtfertigungen."

R: Professor Dr. Martin Broszat, ehemals Leiter des Münchner Instituts für Zeitgeschichte, sprach von

"[…] *tatsächlich unrichtigen oder übertreibenden* […] *Aussagen von ehemaligen Häftlingen oder Zeugen."* (Broszat 1976, S. 5)

R: Die US-amerikanische orthodoxe Holocaust-Expertin Lucy Dawidowicz bestätigte dies (Dawidowicz 1981, S. 176f.):

"In den Archiven und Büchereien der ganzen Welt gibt es viele Tausende mündlicher Geschichten von Überlebenden, die ihre Erlebnisse wiedererzählen. Ihre Qualität und Verwertbarkeit variiert beträchtlich in Abhängigkeit vom Gedächtnis des Informanten, seinem Verständnis der Ereignisse, seinem Einblick, und natürlich von

---

[105] Vgl. Interview-Ausschnitte in Yoav Shamirs Dokumentation *Defamation* aus dem Jahre 2009, https://archive.org/details/Defamation, von 1:13:55 bis 1:20:00 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017); Deutsche Synchronisation dieses Films *Die Verleumdung* unter https://youtu.be/OR-aPeOAtG0 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017); vgl. auch die Romanfassung von Finkelsteins These von Reich 2007 (rezensiert von Margolick 2007).

der Genauigkeit. […] *Die von mir untersuchten transkribierten Zeugnisse sind voller Fehler in Bezug auf Datum, Namen der Beteiligten und Orte, und es gibt offensichtliche Missverständnisse bezüglich der Ereignisse an sich.”* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

R: Gerald Reitlinger mahnte in ähnlicher Weise zur Vorsicht bezüglich der für sein Buch benutzten Quellen (Reitlinger 1961a, S. 581):

“Bei der Behandlung all dieses Materials ist ein gewisser Grad an Zurückhalten nötig, und das trifft besonders auf den letzten Abschnitt zu [Erzählungen Überlebender]. *So wurden zum Beispiel die Beweise bezüglich der Polnischen Todeslager hauptsächlich nach dem Kriege durch eine polnische Staatskommission oder von der Zentralen Jüdischen Geschichtskommission in Polen aufgenommen. Die verhörten robusten Überlebenden waren selten gebildete Männer. Zudem ist der osteuropäische Jude ein Rhetoriker von Natur aus, der mit einem blumigen Lächeln spricht. Wenn ein Zeuge sagte, die Opfer aus dem fernen Westen seien per Liegewagen in den Todeslagern angekommen, so meinte er wahrscheinlich, dass anstatt Güterwaggons Personenzüge verwendet wurden. Manchmal übersteigt die bildhafte Sprache die Grenzen der Glaubhaftigkeit.”*

R: Trotz der problematischen Natur der Berichte Überlebender gilt es allgemein als frevelhaft, sie zu kritisieren (siehe Finkelsteins auf S. 162 zitierte Aussage). In seinem Buch *The Holocaust in American Life*, bemerkte der an der damals Universität von Chicago Geschichte lehrende, inzwischen verstorbene jüdisch-amerikanische Historiker Peter Novick (Novick 1999, S. 68):

“In den letzten Jahren ist der Begriff ‘Holocaust-Überlebender’ zu einem Ehrentitel geworden, der nicht nur Sympathie und Bewunderung hervorruft, sondern sogar Ehrfurcht. Überlebende gelten und werden üblicherweise beschrieben als Vorbilder von Mut, Tapferkeit und Weisheit, was sich aus ihrem Leiden ergibt.”

R: Es gibt freilich Ausnahmen: Wissenschaftler, die zu hinterfragen wagen, weil sie das Privileg haben, selbst Holocaust-Überlebende zu sein. Der angesehene französische orthodoxe Historiker Prof. Dr. Michel de Boüard ist einer davon. Er war während des Krieges im Lager Mauthausen interniert und wurde später Professor für mittelalterliche Geschichte sowie ein Mitglied des Komitees für die Geschichte des Zweiten Weltkrieges in Paris. 1986 machte er folgende Aussagen über die Qualität der Berichte von Überlebenden:[106]

“Mich quält der Gedanke, dass die Historiker in 100 oder gar in 50 Jahren bezüglich dieses besonderen Aspekts des Zweiten Weltkriegs, den die Konzentrationslager darstellen, Fragen stellen werden, und was sie dann herausfinden werden. Die Dokumentationen sind bis zum Kern verfault. Auf der einen Seite gibt es eine beträchtliche Menge an Fantasien, Ungenauigkeiten, die stur wiederholt werden (besonders bezüglich der Zahlen), heterogene Mischungen, sowie Verallgemeinerungen, und auf der anderen Seite gibt es sehr trockene kritische [revisionistische] *Studien, welche die Ungereimtheiten dieser Übertreibungen nachweisen.”*

R: Als Nächstes darf ich hier den US-amerikanischen Historiker Dr. Arno J. Mayer zitieren, Emeritus für jüdische Geschichte der Neuzeit in Princeton, der in einem Buch über den Holocaust schrieb:[107]

---

[106] Als Reaktion auf revisionistische Analysen von Aussagen von “Holocaust-Überlebenden”, *Ouest-France*, 1./2.8. 1986, ebenso veröffentlicht in *Revue d’Histoire Moderne et Contemporaine*, Bd. XXXIV (Jan.-März 1987); Engl.: Lebailly 1988.

[107] Mayer 1990, S. 362; einige der waghalsigeren Aussagen fehlen in der deutschen Ausgabe (1989).

"Die Quellen zum Studium der Gaskammern sind sowohl selten als auch unzuverlässig. Auch wenn Hitler und die Nazis kein Geheimnis aus ihrem Krieg gegen die Juden machten, vernichteten die SS-Fachleute pflichtbewusst alle Spuren ihrer mörderischen Aktivitäten und Instrumente. Kein geschriebener Befehl für Vergasungen ist bisher aufgetaucht. Die SS zerstörte nicht nur die meisten Lagerakten, die ohnehin unvollständig waren, sondern schleifte zudem noch fast alle Mord- und Kremierungsanlagen lange vor der Ankunft der sowjetischen Truppen. Auf ähnliche Weise wurde darauf geachtet, die Knochen und Asche der Opfer zu entsorgen."

Z: Das klingt doch aber genauso, wie das, was man von Historikern immer wieder hört.

R: Dann lassen Sie sich noch mal durch den Kopf gehen, was Mayer da behauptet. Er argumentiert ja im Prinzip so:

Die Tatsache, dass es keine materiellen Beweise gibt, beweist, dass diese Beweise spurlos beseitigt wurden.

R: Diese Argumentationslinie ist die gleiche, die auch Simone Veil, erste Präsidentin des Europa-Parlaments und jüdische Auschwitz-Überlebende, in Reaktion auf Prof. Faurissons These angeführt hat, dass es keine Beweise für die NS-Menschengaskammern gebe (*France-Soir*, 7.5.1983, S. 47):

"Jeder weiß, dass die Nazis diese Gaskammern zerstört und alle Zeugen systematisch ausgemerzt haben."

R: Oder mit anderen Worten: Das Fehlen von Beweisen für meine These widerlegt nicht etwa meine These, sondern beweist nur, dass jemand die Beweise vernichtete.

Was würden Sie meinen, wenn ich behaupten würde, dass die alten Ägypter schon die drahtlose Telegraphie hatten – der Beweis? Man fand keine Telegraphenmasten!

Z: Ich würde Sie auslachen.

R: Und warum lachen Sie dann nicht auch Arno Mayer aus?

Z: Weil ich nicht ins Gefängnis gehen will…

Z': Nein, weil ich die Opfer nicht beleidigen will…

Z": Weil man sich gar nicht vorstellen kann, dass etwas, woran man so lange so fest geglaubt hat, gar nicht stimmen könnte.

R: Sehen Sie, es kann viele Gründe geben, warum man in dieser Angelegenheit beim Denken die Logik ausschaltet. Aber das ändert nichts an der Tatsache, dass diese Art der Argumentation unwissenschaftlich ist. Außerdem darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass Mayer seine Lage logisch betrachtet nur verschlimmert hat. Er hat nämlich der einen Behauptung noch eine zweite hinzugefügt, die er genauso wenig beweisen kann, nämlich seine Behauptung, dass die Beweise vernichtet wurden. Wie beweist man, dass etwas Unbekanntes verschwunden ist?

Z: Aber es ist doch möglich, dass dies so ist.

R: Ob es wirklich möglich ist, die Beweise eines so gigantischen Verbrechens zu vernichten, werden wir später betrachten. Tatsache ist, dass Mayer nun zwei unbewiesene Behauptungen aufstellt und dass er mit seinem Argument seine These gegen jeden Widerlegungsversuch immunisiert hat, denn eine These, die trotz oder gar *wegen* des Fehlens von Beweisen als wahr gilt, entzieht sich jeder logischen Erörterung.

Ich darf zudem darauf hinweisen, dass Prof. Mayers These, die SS habe alle materiellen und dokumentarischen Beweise ihrer Verbrechen vernichtet, falsch ist. Das Lager Majdanek wurde von den Sowjets in fast unbeschädigtem Zustand eingenommen, und sogar die Ruinen in Auschwitz-Birkenau sprechen immer noch eine kraftvolle Sprache, wenn man ihnen zuhört. Zudem haben fast die kompletten Akten der Zentralbauleitung des Lagers Auschwitz überlebt und wurden von der UdSSR kurze Zeit, nachdem Mayer seine Zeilen verfasst hatte, öffentlich zugänglich gemacht.

Doch weiter mit Mayers Zitat:

> *"Inzwischen bestreitet man auch nicht mehr die vielen Widersprüche, Vieldeutigkeiten und Fehler in den bestehenden Quellen. Diese kann man nicht ignorieren, obwohl deutlich hervorgehoben werden muss, dass diese Mängel völlig unzureichend sind, um die Frage der Verwendung von Gaskammern beim Massenmord an Juden in Auschwitz infrage zu stellen. Das gleiche gilt für die unterschiedlichen Schätzungen und Extrapolationen bezüglich der Zahl der Opfer, da es keine verlässlichen Statistiken gibt, mit denen sich arbeiten ließe.* […] *Sowohl radikale Skepsis wie auch rigider Dogmatismus bezüglich des genauen Vernichtungsprozesses und der genauen Opferzahl sind der Fluch solider geschichtlicher Auslegung.* […] *Zumal kein schriftlicher Befehl ausgemacht werden konnte, wird verstärkt angenommen, dass die Anordnung mündlich ausgegeben und erhalten wurde."* (S. 363)
>
> *"*[…] *ganz Auschwitz wurde zwischenzeitlich von einer verheerenden Fleckfieberepidemie heimgesucht. Das Ergebnis waren unaussprechliche Sterberaten.* […] *Es gibt eine Unterscheidung zwischen dem Sterben aus 'natürlichen' oder 'normalen' Gründen und dem Getötet Werden durch Erschießen, Erhängen, Phenolinjektionen oder Vergasungen.* […] *zwischen 1942 und 1945 wurden überdies sicherlich in Auschwitz, wahrscheinlich aber auch überall sonst, mehr Juden durch sogenannte 'natürliche' Ursachen getötet als durch 'unnatürliche'."* (S. 365)

R: Das hört sich schon weitaus radikaler an, nicht wahr? Die vielen tausend Zeugenaussagen besitzen also selbst für einen der Historikerpäpste kaum mehr Beweiswert. Da es aber keine schriftlichen Befehle für Vergasungen gibt und sonstige Quellen kaum gegeben sind, fragt man sich unweigerlich, worauf nun eigentlich das ganze Gebäude der Massenvergasungen ruht? Zudem erklärt Mayer die Gaskammern praktisch zur "Nebensache".

Z: Was sind denn "natürliche" Todesursachen?

R: "Natürlich" steht für die Folgen nicht-gewalttätiger Einwirkung, und die Anführungszeichen stehen dafür, dass ja die Einweisung in ein Lager selbst schon ein Akt der Gewalt ist.

Z: Das sieht ganz danach aus, als ob Mayer hier eine Absetzungsbewegung durchführt – weg von den Gaskammern…

R: Vor solchen Tendenzen hat 1984 schon Pierre Vidal-Naquet gewarnt, einer der rabiatesten Revisionistengegner. Die Gaskammern aufzugeben, meinte er, wäre "eine Totalkapitulation" (Vidal-Naquet 1984, S. 80). Aber das ändert nichts daran, dass dies immer wieder versucht wird. Man nehme zum Beispiel den Leserbrief zweier jüdischstämmiger Lehrer (Ida Zajdel und Marc Ascione), die 1987 die These vertraten, die Nationalsozialisten hätten nach dem Krieg absichtlich falsche Geständnisse abgelegt und die Gaskammern nur erwähnt, um damit eine "Zeitbombe gegen die Juden, ein Ablenkungsmanöver und, warum auch nicht, ein Instrument

der Erpressung zu schaffen" (Zajdel/Ascione 1987).

Z: Wie man den Spieß auch wendet, er scheint immer auf die Nazis und damit indirekt auf die Deutschen zu zeigen.

R: Ja, der Buhmann bleibt der gleiche.

Als Nächstes darf ich den Wiener Zeitgeschichtler Prof. Dr. Gerhard Jagschitz erwähnen, der in einem Strafverfahren gegen den österreichischen Revisionisten Gerd Honsik beauftragt worden war, zur Frage der Judenvernichtung ein Gutachten abzugeben. Anfang 1991 sandte er einen Zwischenbericht an das zuständige Gericht und bat mit folgender Begründung um mehr Mittel für weitergehende Forschungen (Jagschitz 1991):

> *"Zudem sind* […] *substantielle Zweifel an grundlegenden Fragen* [bezüglich der Gaskammern in Auschwitz] *verstärkt worden, sodass die* […] *Fortschreibung einschlägiger Gerichtsurteile* […] *nicht mehr ausreicht, Urteile in einem demokratischen Rechtsempfinden darauf aufzubauen."*

Z: Also keine Offenkundigkeit?

R: Nicht so damals für Prof. Jagschitz.

Z: Ist bekannt, was er unter "substantielle Zweifel an grundlegenden Fragen" verstand?

R: Nein. Von privaten Mitteilungen weiß ich, dass Walter Lüftl, damals noch Präsident der Bundesingenieurkammer Österreichs, mit Prof. Jagschitz korrespondierte und ihm klarzumachen versuchte, dass er zur Anfertigung eines sachgerechten Gutachtens zur Frage der Massenvernichtung technische und naturwissenschaftliche Subgutachten anfertigen lassen müsse. Allerdings weigerte sich Jagschitz, darauf einzugehen. In der 14 Monate später stattfindenden Hauptverhandlung trug Prof. Jagschitz sein Gutachten dann mündlich vor (Jagschitz 1992) – ein pflichtgemäß erforderliches schriftliches Gutachten lieferte er meines Wissens nie ab. Da sich Jagschitz in seinem Gutachten zu allerhand technischen Fragen äußern musste, dafür aber völlig inkompetent war, war das Ergebnis entsprechend blamabel. In einer Kritik hat Walter Lüftl selbst einige Beispiele von Jagschitz' grobem Unsinn bloßgestellt (Gauss 1994, S. 41-60).

Z: Meinen Sie, dass Prof. Jagschitz zwischenzeitlich selbst an der Gaskammer-Wahrheit zweifelte?

R: Das geht aus seinem Gutachten nicht hervor, ganz im Gegenteil. Immerhin machte er in seinem Gutachten aber einige interessante Eingeständnisse, so etwa, dass er gut $^{2}/_{3}$ aller Zeugenaussagen zu den Lagern in Polen für unglaubhaft und die heute für Auschwitz offiziell angenommene Opferzahl für übertrieben hält.

Z: Wenn er aber letztlich keine substantiellen Zweifel mehr hatte, warum dann der anfängliche Brief?

R: Nur wer Forschungsbedarf anmeldet, kann mehr Forschungsgelder bekommen. Schließlich macht es sich immer gut, wenn man alle bisherigen Forschungsergebnisse in einem schlechten Licht erscheinen lässt, um dann sagen zu können, dass man der erste war, der die Existenz der Gaskammern nun bewiesen habe. J.-C. Pressac machte z. B. in seinem ersten Buch diesbezüglich eine sehr deutliche Äußerung (1989, S. 264):

> *"Diese Studie beweist zudem den völligen Bankrott der traditionellen Geschichte (und somit ebenso der Methoden und Kritiken der Revisionisten), eine Geschichte,*

die zum größten Teil aus Aussagen besteht, die der momentanen Laune folgend zusammengestellt und so zurecht gestutzt wurden, dass sie in eine willkürliche Wahrheit passen, besprenkelt mit ein paar deutschen Dokumenten von ungleichmäßigem Wert und ohne Verbindung zueinander."

R: Die erregte Diskussion der Revisionisten über Jagschitz' Zwischenbericht wird wohl auch dazu beigetragen haben, ihn in die Reihen der Holocaust-Orthodoxie zurückzutreiben, wenn er überhaupt jemals erwogen hatte, aus der Reihe zu tanzen.

Als Nächstes darf ich auf eine erstaunliche Aussage von Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm hinweisen, der als einer *der* Experten schlechthin für die Einsatzgruppenmorde gilt (Backes u.a. 1992, S. 408f.):

"Und erst neuerdings häufen sich die Verdachtsmomente, daß mit der systematischen Vernichtung der Juden möglicherweise erst einige Zeit nach dem Überfall auf die Sowjetunion begonnen worden ist, und zwar ohne völlig unmißverständliche Direktiven aus Berlin.

Es gibt recht eindeutige Hinweise darauf, daß erst in Nürnberg 1945 'Sprachregelungen' verabredet worden sind, nach denen die betreffenden Befehle [zum Holocaust] *1941 schon vor dem Antreten im Osten ausgegeben worden sein sollen. Die Zeugenaussagen differieren ganz erheblich. Es gibt Zeugen, die in einer ganzen Serie von Prozessen zu den gleichen Fragen immer wieder vernommen worden sind und gezwungen waren, in der direkten Konfrontation mit ihren früher gemachten Aussagen diese nicht nur zu modifizieren, sondern völlig umzustoßen. Die sich daraus ergebenden quellenkritischen Probleme liegen auf der Hand."*

R: Offensichtlich hat man unter den Historikern inzwischen gemerkt, dass die Zeugenaussagen ein sehr unsicheres Pflaster sind. In einem Telefongespräch, das ich im Jahr 2001 mit Herrn Wilhelm führte, meinte er denn auch, er sei gerne bereit, zuzugestehen, dass die üblichen Behauptungen über Massenvernichtungen mitunter groteske Übertreibungen seien. Grundsätzliche Zweifel an der Existenz von Gaskammern jedoch hielt er nicht für möglich.

Der niederländische Journalist Michael Korzec ist auch einer von denen, die den Spieß um 360 Grad zu drehen versuchen. In einem Zeitungsartikel schrieb Korzec, man habe zu viel Gewicht auf die Bedeutung der Vergasungen und die Zahl der Vergasten gelegt; er fügte hinzu, die Deutschen, nicht die Juden, seien an diesem Irrtum schuld, denn die Deutschen hätten mit der These von den geheimen Massenvergasungen von der Tatsache ablenken wollen, dass viel mehr Deutsche als bisher angenommen überall in Europa am Judenmord durch Erschießungen und Misshandlungen teilgenommen hätten (Korzec 1995).

Z: Das hört sich an wie Daniel Goldhagens These.

R: Richtig. Goldhagen vertrat in seinem Buch, das angab, die Deutschen seien genetisch bedingt massenmörderische Antisemiten, eine ähnliche These, einschließlich des Kleinredens der Gaskammern:

"Vergasungen waren wirklich nebensächlich bei der Judenabschlachtung der Deutschen." (Goldhagen 1996a, S. 521, Anm. 81)

R: In einem Interview, das Goldhagen einer Wiener Zeitschrift gewährte, erklärte er (Goldhagen 1996b):

"Die industrielle Vernichtung der Juden ist für mich nicht die Kernfrage der Erklärung des Holocaust […]. *Die Gaskammern sind ein Symbol. Es ist aber ein Unsinn*

zu glauben, daß der Holocaust ohne Gaskammern nicht stattgefunden hätte."

R: Das passt den Hohepriestern der Gaskammern à la Robert Redeker und Claude Lanzmann natürlich gar nicht ins Konzept, die die Entmystifizierung der Gaskammern als Katastrophe bezeichnet hatten (vgl. S. 76). Claude Lanzmann, jahrzehntelang einer der rührigsten Holocaust-Lobbyisten, hat sich auf seine defätistische Weise aber in der gleichen Richtung geäußert. Gefragt, warum er in seinem 1985er Film *Shoah*[108] nur Zeugen interviewte, aber keine harten Beweismittel (Dokumente, Sachbeweise) präsentiert habe, meint er (Lanzmann 1994):

"Es gibt in Schoah keine Sekunde mit Archivmaterial, weil dies nicht die Art ist, wie ich denke und arbeite, und, nebenbei gesagt, solches Material gibt es gar nicht. […] *Wenn ich einen Film gefunden hätte – einen geheimen Film, weil das Filmen verboten war – gedreht durch die SS, in dem gezeigt wird, wie 3.000 Juden – Männer, Frauen und Kinder – zusammen sterben, in der Gaskammer des Krematoriums 2 in Auschwitz ersticken, so würde ich ihn nicht nur nicht gezeigt haben, ich hätte ihn sogar vernichtet. Ich kann nicht sagen warum. Das passiert von selbst."*

Z: Das ist doch Wahnsinn!

R: Dem fügte Lanzmann drei Jahre später hinzu (Lanzmann 1997):

"Nicht zu verstehen war mein eisernes Gesetz."

Z: Das alles ergibt doch gar keinen Sinn.

R: Für mich schon, denn es gibt uns ein Abbild der Psyche dieser Personen. Oder nehmen wir Elie Wiesel, der in seinen Memoiren schrieb (1994, S. 97):

"Die Gaskammern sollten indiskreten Blicken besser verschlossen bleiben. Und der Vorstellungskraft."

R: Angesichts des Mangels an dokumentarischen und materiellen Beweisen für einen Vorgang, der immerhin sechs Millionen Menschen umfasst, sich über drei Jahre hingezogen, einen ganzen Kontinent umspannt und unzählige Behörden, Entscheidungsträger, Täter und Helfershelfer betroffen haben soll, kommen die Historiker manchmal schon in Erklärungsnot, wie solch ein gigantisches Unternehmen denn so ganz ohne Organisation habe in die Wege geleitet werden können. Prof. Raul Hilberg zum Beispiel, einer der zu seinen Lebzeiten angesehensten, wenn nicht gar der weltweit angesehenste Holocaust-Experte,[109] meinte einmal zusammenfassend das Folgende (De Wan 1983):

"Aber was 1941 begann, war kein im Voraus geplanter, von einem Amt zentral organisierter Vernichtungsvorgang [der Juden]. *Es gab keine Pläne und kein Budget für diese Vernichtungsmaßnahmen. Sie* [die Maßnahmen] *erfolgten Schritt für Schritt, einer nach dem anderen. Dies geschah daher nicht etwa durch die Ausführung eines Planes, sondern durch ein unglaubliches Zusammentreffen der Absichten, ein übereinstimmendes Gedankenlesen einer weit ausgreifenden* [deutschen] *Bürokratie."*

Z: Gedankenlesen? Meint er etwa Telepathie?

R: Ja, Befehlsgebung und Planerstellung sowie -umsetzung mittels Telepathie. Hilberg bestätigte diese Ansicht in der letzten Ausgabe seines Standardwerkes mit anderen Worten aber der gleichen Kernaussage (Hilberg 2003, S. 50ff.):

"Der Vernichtungsvorgang […] *ging allerdings nicht von einem Grundplan aus.* […] *Der Vernichtungsvorgang war ein Unternehmen, das Schritt für Schritt umge-*

---

[108] Lanzmann 1985; cf. the reviews by Faurisson 1988a and Thion 1997.

[109] Vgl. Hilberg 1961/1983/2003; 1982/1990/1993/1997; 2002; vgl. Graf 2015 & 2003.

НОВОЕ РУССКОЕ СЛОВО-Russian Daily-NOVOYE RUSSKOYE SLOVO

Евгений Манин

Проверка Катастрофой

Abb. 50: Das Neue Russische Wort *gesteht offen ein: Die Revisionisten haben die Luftüberlegenheit; Dieselabgase taugen nicht zum Massenmord! Hier die Ausgabe vom 28.2.1995: "Weltanschauung Holocaust"*

setzt wurde, und der Verwalter konnte kaum mehr als einen Schritt im Voraus einsehen. […] *In der Endanalyse war die Vernichtung der Juden weniger ein Ergebnis von Gesetzen und Befehlen als eine Angelegenheit des Geistes, des gemeinsamen Verständnisses, von Gleichklang und Synchronisation."*

Z: Ich kann mir nicht vorstellen, dass er das so verstanden haben will.

R: Jedenfalls haben wir hier das Eingeständnis des weltweit anerkanntesten Experten des Holocaust, dass es keine dokumentarischen oder bürokratischen Spuren dieses Jahrtausendereignisses gibt.

Ich möchte nun ein Zitat aus der in New York erscheinenden Zeitung *Novoje Russkoje Slowo* (Das Neue Russische Wort) bringen. Dieses Blatt wird vor allem von in New York lebenden russischsprachigen Juden gelesen, die in den letzten Jahrzehnten aus der Sowjetunion bzw. aus Russland eingewandert sind. Vom 26. Februar bis 29. Februar 1995 brachte *Das Neue Russische Wort* in drei Fortsetzungen eine Abhandlung, wobei jede dieser drei Fortsetzungen eine der großen Seiten dieser Zeitung fast zur Gänze füllte. Dieser nüchterne, auf Tatsachen beruhende Aufsatz erklärte genau und ausführlich verschiedene revisionistische Argumente sowie auch die von Anti-Revisionisten und erwähnt auch, dass inzwischen sogar einige der weltweit anerkanntesten Holocaust-Fachleute, wie zum Beispiel Prof. Raul Hilberg, zugeben würden, dass im Kriege falsche Gerüchte verbreitet wurden, die man heute nicht mehr aufrechterhalten könne. Die Historiker hätten nämlich die Pflicht, so Raul Hilberg laut dieser Zeitung, diese Gerüchte und Fälschungen gründlich von den Tatsachen und der Wahrheit zu trennen. Denn kleine Lügen würden den Revisionisten Stoff gegen die etablierten Historiker liefern:

"Dieses Bekenntnis stammt von dem am höchsten anerkannten und geachteten Ho-

locaustgelehrten und nicht von einem Hass verbreitenden Antisemiten. Wenn Juden den 'Revisionisten' eine Leugnung in Bausch und Bogen vorwerfen, geißeln und verunglimpfen sie damit andere [achtbare] *Juden* [wie Hilberg]. *Diese Antirevisionisten lehnen es ab, auf Tatsachen zu hören, die von ihren eigenen achtbaren Historikern vorgebracht werden, weil sie Angst vor der Diskussion haben. Das erzeugt den folgenden Teufelskreis: jüdische Führer und Gelehrte wollen wohl an der revisionistischen Debatte teilnehmen, weigern sich aber, das zu tun, weil dies revisionistisches Gedankengut zu legitimieren hieße und ein großer Triumph für die Antisemiten sein würde – etwas, wonach die Antisemiten verlangen. Andererseits – erzwungenes Stillschweigen und eine umfassende Verurteilung und Verunglimpfung aller revisionistischen Argumente, gefolgt von der Veröffentlichung* [antirevisionistischer] *Bücher, welche die veralteten* [unrichtigen und ungenügenden] *Argumente enthalten – führen nicht nur dazu, dass die Revisionisten die Initiative ergreifen, sondern verschafft ihnen auch, bildlich gesprochen, die 'Luftüberlegenheit'."*

R: Der Autor spielt ferner auf seine sowjetische Erfahrung an, dass die Unterdrückung der Debatte über den Holocaust nach hinten losgehen werde, genau wie die Unterdrückung des Denkens der Dissidenten durch den KGB in der Sowjetunion nach hinten losging. Die Anspielung weist darauf hin, dass die Unterdrückung der Dissidenten diese nicht nur nicht zum Schweigen brachte, sondern im Gegenteil in der Gesellschaft größeres Interesse an ihren Ideen erzeugte – als Folge der natürlichen Faszination verbotener Früchte. Der Verfasser schließt seinen langen Artikel mit der Feststellung, dass die jetzigen Maßnahmen gegen den Holocaust-Revisionismus völlig unwirksam sind, und unterbreitet den Vorschlag, weltweit einen Wettbewerb einzuführen, um den Versuch zu machen, bessere Lösungen zu finden. Mit unterbewusstem Zittern schließt der Verfasser seinen Artikel wie folgt ab:

"Diese Lösungen werden dem Holocaust-Revisionismus Paroli bieten. Sie müssen es!"

R: Der verstorbene französische Historiker Jean-Claude Pressac scheint die einzige Persönlichkeit des Establishments gewesen zu sein, der den Fortschritt des Revisionismus zur Kenntnis nahm, wenn man einmal von dem zuvor erwähnten Prof. Nolte absieht. Pressac erkannte, dass die traditionelle Geschichtsschreibung zum Holocaust durch die zutage geförderten Forschungsergebnisse ad absurdum geführt worden sind. Er änderte daher konsequenterweise ständig seine Einstellung, wenn er sich öffentlich zu Wort meldete. Der letzte und heftigste Angriff Pressacs auf die dominierende orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung erfolgte während eines Interviews, das im Anhang zu einer Doktorarbeit veröffentlicht wurde, die die Geschichte des Holocaust-Revisionismus in Frankreich behandelt. Darin beschreibt Pressac die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung des Holocaust mit Bezug auf die Aussage von Prof. Michel de Boüard (siehe S. 163) als "verfault". Auf die Frage, ob man den Kurs der Geschichtsschreibung ändern könne, antwortete er (Igounet 2000, S. 651f.):

"Einerseits haben Ressentiment und Rachsucht [der Überlebenden] *die Oberhand über die Versöhnung gewonnen und daher die Erinnerung die Oberhand über die Geschichte. Andererseits haben der kommunistische Würgegriff um die wichtigsten Kommandoorgane in den Lagern, die nach der Befreiung erfolgte Bildung von Vereinigungen unter kommunistischer Kontrolle sowie die fünfzig Jahre lang andauern-*

de Schaffung einer 'volksdemokratischen' Geschichte der Lager das Virus der hölzernen antifaschistischen Sprache entstehen lassen. Pfusch, Übertreibung, Auslassung und Lüge kennzeichnen die meisten Erzählungen aus jener Periode. Die einmütige und unwiderrufliche Diskreditierung, welcher die kommunistischen Schriften anheimgefallen sind, muss zwangsläufig Auswirkungen auf eine von kommunistischen Ideen verdorbene Darstellung des Lebens in den Konzentrationslagern haben und diesen den Garaus machen.

Abb. 51: David Cole

Kann man die Entwicklung rückgängig machen? Es ist zu spät. Eine allgemeine Richtigstellung ist menschlich und materiell unmöglich. Jeder historische Wandel zieht eine Entwertung einer starren und als definitiv bezeichneten Erinnerung nach sich. Und es werden unvermeidlicherweise neue Dokumente auftauchen, welche die offiziellen Gewissheiten mehr und mehr erschüttern werden. Die – scheinbar triumphierende – Darstellung des Konzentrationslager-Universums ist dem Untergang geweiht. Was wird man davon retten können? Recht wenig. Die Aufbauschung des Konzentrationslager-Universums läuft auf die Quadratur des Kreises hinaus und darauf, dass man aus Schwarz Weiß macht. Das Bewusstsein der Völker mag keine traurigen Geschichten. Das Leben eines Zombies ist nicht 'fruchtbar', umso mehr, als der erlittene Schmerz dann ausgebeutet und in klingende Münze umgewandelt worden ist: Orden, Pensionen, Posten, politischer Einfluss. Man kann nicht Opfer und privilegiert, ja Henker zugleich sein.

Von all diesen Geschehnissen, die schrecklich waren, weil sie zum Tod von Frauen, Kindern und Greisen geführt haben, werden nur jene überleben, deren Realität erhärtet worden ist. Die anderen sind für die Mülleimer der Geschichte bestimmt."

R: Im Jahre 2016 schrieb der jüdische Revisionist David Cole die folgenden denkwürdigen Zeilen (Cole 2016):

"Ah, Auschwitz. Ja, hier haben wir immer noch ein Problem. […] *es gibt echte Probleme mit dem, was allgemein als Teil 3* [des Holocausts] *behauptet wird –, dass Auschwitz-Birkenau anno 1943 'renoviert' wurde, um eine ultra-super, allumfassende, alles beendende Vernichtungsanlage zu werden. Meiner Ansicht nach gibt es dazu schlicht keine Beweise, und die Beweise, die es gibt, ziehen diese Behauptung in Zweifel.* […Die orthodoxen Historiker] *haben sich in eine Ecke manövriert, indem sie Auschwitz, wo dokumentarische Beweise eines Tötungsprogramms völlig fehlen, mit seiner betrügerischen 'Gaskammer' als Nachkriegs-Touristenattraktion voll und ganz ins Zentrum des Holocausts gestellt haben. Sie stecken dermaßen tief drinnen, dass sie nicht mehr raus können.*

Es ist überraschend einfach, die führenden Geister der Leugnungsgegner unter vier Augen dazu zu bringen, so viel zuzugeben. Rick Eaton ist 30 Jahre lang der Forschungsleiter am Simon-Wiesenthal-Zentrum gewesen. Im Kampf gegen die Holocaustleugnung ist er wie kaum ein anderer eine wichtige Persönlichkeit. Vor zwei

Jahren hatte ich einen Schriftwechsel mit ihm (freilich unter einem Pseudonym… er würde nie direkt mit meinesgleichen sprechen!) bezüglich des Auschwitz-Problems. Ich erläuterte ihm meine These, dass Auschwitz mit seinen diversen 'Problemen', welche die Glaubhaftigkeit von Vernichtungsbehauptungen in Frage stellen, nicht als stellvertretend für den Holocaust angeführt werden sollte. Er stimmte mit mir überein […].

Obwohl ich ein Pseudonym benutzte, gilt es zu bedenken, dass ich nicht fälschlicherweise vergab, irgendjemand von Bedeutung zu sein. Mit anderen Worten, Eaton machte dieses Eingeständnis einem Niemand gegenüber, einem völlig Fremden. Man bekommt das Gefühl, dass sich viele dieser Fachleute insgeheim nach dem Tag sehnen, an dem sie offen über das 'Auschwitz-Problem' reden und sich anderen Dingen zuwenden können […]*."*

R: Wir werden das "Auschwitz-Problem" und Coles Ansichten dazu in der nächsten Vorlesung diskutieren.

Dritte Vorlesung: Sach- und Dokumentenbeweise

3.1. Was ist ein Beweis?

R: Nun lassen Sie uns den Holocaust und all die Kontroversen um ihn einmal für eine Weile vergessen und stattdessen über Beweise sprechen, damit wir anschließend gerüstet sind, Beweise werten zu können.

Z: Wie definieren Sie überhaupt einen Beweis? Ich meine, wann ist eine Behauptung ein Beweis?

R: Beweise müssen im Wesentlichen zwei Hauptkriterien genügen: einem logischen und einem formellen.

Zunächst zur Logik. Beweisbehauptungen dürfen nicht auf Zirkelschlüssen basieren, wie etwa: A gilt, weil B gilt, und B gilt, weil A gilt. Das Trickreiche an Zirkelschlüsseln ist, dass sie oft viele Stationen durchlaufen, bevor sie sich in einem Kreis schließen, und manchmal sogar verzweigt, so dass sie nicht immer sofort als solche zu erkennen sind. Sodann muss eine Beweisbehauptung prinzipiell widerlegbar sein. Beweisbehauptungen im Stile "A ist wahr, *weil* oder *obwohl* es nicht beweisbar ist", wären unzulässig.

Z: So etwas würde doch niemand behaupten.

R: Oh doch! Es wird sogar recht häufig argumentiert, dass das Fehlen von Beweisen nicht etwa eine These widerlege, sondern nur beweise, dass die Beweise vernichtet wurden. Ich habe dazu in der Zweiten Vorlesung bereits ein Beispiel angeführt (vgl. S. 163f.). Eine solche Beweisbehauptung entzieht sich aus logischen Gründen einer Widerlegung und ist daher unzulässig. Oder nehmen wir eine These, die besagt, dass Beweise für ein Ereignis gar nicht erst hinterlassen worden seien bzw. gar nicht entstehen konnten. Wenn aber dennoch jemand behaupte, es gebe Beweise, so belege dies nur, dass diese Beweise falsch interpretiert oder gar gefälscht worden seien. Auch das ist eine unzulässige Argumentation, denn die These, dass ein Ereignis keine Spuren hinterlässt, ist aus logischen Gründen nicht widerlegbar.

Z: Können Sie dazu ein Beispiel nennen?

R: Freilich. Solch ein Pseudoargument hört man ab und zu von beiden Seiten in diesem Streit: Die Nationalsozialisten hätten nie Dokumente eines Massenmordes hinterlassen, da sie sich nicht selbst belasten wollten. Wenn daher ein solches Dokument dennoch auftauche, so entstehe sofort der Verdacht, dass es eine Fälschung ist.

Z: Aber auch das kann ja richtig sein, denn schließlich ist wirklich nicht zu vermuten, dass Massenmörder absichtlich Beweise ihres Tuns schaffen.

R: Der Grundgedanke ist schon richtig. Er ist ja derselbe, wie er von Mayer und anderen Holocaust-Fachleuten geäußert wird: Entweder hinterließen die Nazis keine Beweise, oder sie sahen zu, dass diese vernichtet wurden. Selbst wenn man eine solche Argumentation für glaubhaft hält, kann sie dennoch nicht als Ersatz für feh-

lende Beweise einer Tat oder eines Ereignisses dienen. Denn wenn das Fehlen von Beweisen eine These belegt, dann kann man jeden eines Massenmordes "überführen". Mit solchen Gedankenkonstrukten lässt sich einfach alles "beweisen".

Schließlich ist es aus logischen Gründen ebenso unzulässig, zu behaupten, ein Beweis belege tatsächlich das Gegenteil dessen, was er eigentlich aussagt.

Z: Wie ist das gemeint?

R: Nun, wenn ich ein Dokument habe, in dem steht: "Wir werden die Person A nach B bringen und dort arbeiten lassen", so kann man nicht behaupten, dieses Dokument beweise tatsächlich, dass A umgebracht wurde.

Z: Das ist doch nur allzu naheliegend.

R: Sollte man meinen, aber dem ist nicht so. Denn wenn in einem NS-Dokument steht: "Die Juden von A werden in den Osten transportiert zur Leistung von Zwangsarbeit", dann beweist dies laut offizieller Geschichtsschreibung nicht etwa, dass die Juden von A in den Osten transportiert wurden zur Leistung von Zwangsarbeit, sondern dass sie umgebracht wurden. Das Dokument, so wird angeführt, bedeute etwas anderes, als es aussagt. Die darin verwendeten Begriffe seien Tarnbegriffe, die erst "interpretiert" werden müssten.

Z: Wir wissen aber doch, dass so und so viele Juden deportiert wurden und dass sich von da ab alle Spuren verlieren.

R: Das mag ja sein, aber das Fehlen von Beweisen für jemandes Aufenthaltsort beweist doch nicht, dass er zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt an einem bestimmten Ort ermordet worden ist. Das Problem, Überlebende ausfindig zu machen, haben wir in der ersten Vorlesung besprochen, worauf ich zurückverweisen darf.

Z: Aber für die Verwendung von Tarnworten gibt es doch Beweise.

R: Wo es solche Beweise gibt, da mag diese Uminterpretation zulässig sein, aber die Methode der Uminterpretation darf nicht verallgemeinert werden, denn sonst wird alles zur Beliebigkeit. Ich werde auf diesen Themenkomplex später noch näher eingehen.

Doch nun zur formellen Seite eines Beweises. Danach muss ein Beweis sachlich überprüfbar sein. Das heißt zum Beispiel, dass man Quellen, die als Beweise angeführt werden, auffinden können muss. Bei Experimenten bedeutet dies, dass diese von Dritten wiederholbar sein müssen, weshalb die Angabe aller Randbedingungen von Experimenten so wichtig ist. Bei Berechnungen oder anderen logischen Argumentationen bedeutet dies, dass diese den entsprechenden logischen Gesetzen und argumentativen Regeln folgen und für andere nachvollziehbar sein müssen, wobei jede Fachdisziplin ihre eigenen Regeln hat. Ferner sollten Beweise sich durch andere ähnliche Beweise gestützt und bestätigt sehen, was man Beweiskontext nennt.

3.2. Beweisarten und Beweishierarchie

R: Ich möchte nun einfach mal eine Frage in den Raum werfen: Was sehen Sie als die überzeugendsten Beweise dafür an, dass der Holocaust stattfand?

Z: Also mich hat der herzergreifende Bericht eines Überlebenden überzeugt, der in unserem Ort einmal Vorträge über seine Erlebnisse in Auschwitz hielt.

Z': Für mich sind die Geständnisse der SS-Täter viel überzeugender, denn denen kann man nicht vorwerfen, etwas übertreiben zu wollen.

Z": Die bei Kriegsende entdeckten und gefilmten Leichenberge in den KZs haben mich am meisten beeindruckt.

Z"': Für mich war die Besichtigung der Gaskammer in Auschwitz das Beeindruckendste.

R: Gut. Lassen Sie mich hier wissenschaftlich vorgehen. Die ersten zwei genannten Beweise gehören zur Kategorie der Parteizeugen.

Z: Was ist denn ein Parteizeuge?

R: Ein Parteizeuge ist eine Person, die an einem Ereignis selbst teilgenommen hat, also kein außenstehender Beobachter. Der dritte genannte Beweis ist ein Dokumentenbeweis, und der vierte ist eine Augenscheinnahme.

Die Liste der unterschiedlichen Beweismittel ist daher zusammenfassend:

1. Parteibeweis;
2. Zeugenbeweis;
3. Dokumenten- bzw. Urkundenbeweis;
4. Augenscheinnahme durch die ermittelnde Person (Forscher, Richter);
5. Sachbeweise, falls nötig interpretiert durch einen Sachverständigen.

Z: Was ist denn ein Sachbeweis?

R: Das ist eine greifbare, materielle Spur eines Ereignisses, die freilich in den meisten Fällen mit Sachkunde interpretiert werden muss. Lassen Sie mich das an einem Beispiel erläutern. Ein Mensch, dem vorgeworfen wird, zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt bei Rot über eine Ampel gefahren zu sein und einen Passanten angefahren zu haben, behauptet, er habe zu dieser Stunde in einem Flugzeug gesessen. Dem Gericht liegen vor:

1. Die Behauptung des Angeklagten über seinen Flug. (Parteiaussage)
2. Die Aussage eines Fußgängers, der behauptet, vom Angeklagten angefahren worden zu sein. (Parteiaussage)
3. Die Aussage eines dem Angeklagten unbekannten Flugpassagiers, der behauptet, den Angeklagten an Bord des Flugzeuges gesehen zu haben. (Zeugenaussage)
4. Die Aussage eines unbeteiligten Autofahrers, der von einer Seitenstraße aus gesehen haben will, wie das Auto des Angeklagten mit diesem am Steuer bei Rot über die Ampel fuhr. (Zeugenaussage)
5. Die Passagierliste des betreffenden Fluges mit dem Namen des Angeklagten. (Dokument)
6. Ein Foto einer Überwachungskamera der betreffenden Kreuzung mit dem Auto des Angeklagten (Dokument)
7. Eine Analyse des Flugzeugsitzkissens des Platzes, wo der Angeklagte angibt, während seines Fluges gesessen zu haben, wo Spuren des dort Angeklagten (Hautabschürfungen, Haare) gefunden und auf den genetischen Fingerabdruck untersucht wurden.

Wie würden Sie nun entscheiden, wenn Sie der Richter wären?

Z: Die Beweise widersprechen sich ja alle.

R: Das ist das tägliche Brot der Richter und manchmal auch das der Historiker und anderer Forscher. Was machen wir da?

Z: Man teilt die Beweise ein je nachdem, welcher am überzeugendsten ist.

R: Genauer gesagt folgt sowohl die Justiz als auch die Wissenschaft einem Prinzip: Im Falle eines Widerspruchs wird ein Beweismittel niedrigerer Beweiskraft von einem Beweismittel höherer Beweiskraft widerlegt. Oder anders herum: Ein Beweismittel höherer Beweiskraft kann nicht von einem mit niedrigerer Beweiskraft widerlegt werden. In der oben angegebenen Liste habe ich die Beweisarten nach steigender Beweiskraft geordnet, wie sie allgemein anerkannt ist (E. Schneider 1987, S. 188, 304).

Z: Demnach hat die Parteiaussage die geringste Beweiskraft.

R: Richtig, denn Personen, die in ein Ereignis verwickelt sind bzw. waren, neigen am ehesten dazu, die Dinge verzerrt darzustellen, sei es nun bewusst oder unbewusst, oder gar zu lügen.

Der Parteiaussage überlegen sind Zeugen, die am Ereignis nicht direkt beteiligt waren, die also emotional gelassener sind; sprich: unparteiische Außenstehende. Sodann kommen Dokumente, die während des Ereignisses entstanden und Aspekte dieses Ereignisses in Datenform festhielten. Dabei sind solche Dokumente, bei deren Entstehung der menschliche Faktor eine geringere Rolle spielte, jenen überlegen, die von Menschen direkt geschaffen wurden. So sind Aufzeichnungen automatischer Geräte über ein sich entfaltendes Ereignis in der Regel zuverlässiger als etwa Aktenvermerke eines Bürokraten.

Alle diese Beweise können jedoch von Sachbeweisen ausgehebelt werden, die von Sachverständigen sachgerecht interpretiert werden. Im oben genannten Beispiel würde die Feststellung des Sachverständigen, dass sich Haare und Hautspuren des Angeklagten im Sitzkissen befanden, dazu führen, dass der Angeklagte freigesprochen wird.

Z: Aber was ist dann mit den Aussagen und dem Bild der Kamera?

R: Für falsche Aussagen finden sich immer Gründe, von Lüge bis Irrtum, und Dokumente können schlicht falsch interpretiert worden sein – etwa weil jemand anderes im Auto des Angeklagten saß – oder sie können auch schlicht falsch sein – etwa weil die Uhr der Kamera falsch lief und ein falsches Datum lieferte, oder weil ein stinkreicher Verwandter des Klägers seine Muskeln spielen ließ und das Foto hat fälschen lassen. Ihrer Phantasie sind keine Grenzen gesetzt. Fest steht, dass der Angeklagte zum Zeitpunkt des Unfalls in dem Flugzeug saß.

Z: Vielleicht saß er da ja zu einem anderen Zeitpunkt als dem behaupteten.

R: Das wäre vom Sachverständigen auszuschließen.

Z: Und wenn der Kläger einen anderen Sachverständigen antanzen lässt, der etwas anderes herausfindet?

R: Dann ist es eine Auseinandersetzung um die Interpretation materieller Spuren. Jedenfalls kann man einen Sachbeweis nicht mit Dokumenten oder Zeugenaussagen widerlegen, und schon gar nicht mit den Aussagen von Parteien eines Streites.[110]

Z: Letztlich sind doch Sachverständige auch nur Zeugen, auch wenn sie Fachleute in ihrem Gebiet sind.

R: Freilich. Man kann argumentieren, dass alle Beweise letztlich auf die Interpretation durch Menschen angewiesen sind. Aber es gibt eben objektive Unterschiede zwischen der Glaubhaftigkeit von Aussagen einer Partei und der eines unpartei-

[110] Vgl. dazu die Ausführungen des gerichtlich vereidigten Sachverständigen Walter Lüftl, S. 566f., in diesem Buch.

ischen sachverständigen Experten – vorausgesetzt, er ist wirklich unparteiisch. Das geht so weit, dass der Zeugenbeweis wegen seiner Unzuverlässigkeit unter Juristen bisweilen sogar nur als Indizienbeweis gilt, also nicht als unmittelbares Beweismittel (Bender u.a., Bd. 1, S. 173). Horst Bender, vormals Präsident des deutschen Bundeskriminalamts, wollte einst sogar erreichen, dass Zeugenaussagen als Beweise vor Gericht gar nicht mehr zugelassen werden, sondern nur noch Dokumenten- und Sachbeweise (Rollin 2006).

Z: Sie sagen also im Prinzip, dass jemand, der zum Beispiel nicht in Auschwitz war, der damals womöglich noch nicht einmal geboren war, daherkommen kann und behaupten kann, ein Fachmann zu sein, und dann weiß er alles besser als die, die dort gewesen sind und es gesehen haben?

R: Ich weiß, dass es für einen Zeugen – oder für jeden, der einen kennt und ihn für glaubwürdig hält – schwierig sein muss zu akzeptieren, dass er (oder sein Freund) falsch liegen könnte. Das trifft ganz besonders auf den Holocaust zu, bezüglich dessen viele Zeugen ihre Aussagen mit einem hohen Überzeugungsgrad machen. Lassen Sie mich dazu den vom Physiker zum Philosophen mutierten Sir Karl R. Popper zitieren (2005b, S. 23):

> *"Auf die Intensität der Überzeugungserlebnisse kommt es dabei überhaupt nicht an; ich kann von der Wahrheit eines Satzes, von der Evidenz* [= Offenkundigkeit, GR] *einer Wahrnehmung, von der Überzeugungskraft eines Erlebnisses durchdrungen sein, jeder Zweifel kann mir absurd vorkommen; aber kann die Wissenschaft diesen Satz deshalb annehmen? Kann sie ihn darauf gründen, dass Herr N.N. von seiner Wahrheit durchdrungen ist? Das wäre mit ihrem Objektivitätscharakter unvereinbar.* […] *Es ist also erkenntnistheoretisch gleichgültig, ob meine Überzeugungen schwach oder stark waren, ob 'Evidenz' vorlag oder nur eine 'Vermutung': Mit der Begründung wissenschaftlicher Sätze hat das nichts zu tun."*

R: Mit anderen Worten: es ist egal, wie überzeugt die Zeugen des "Holocaust" von der Echtheit ihrer Erlebnisse auch sein mögen und zu welchem Grad sie es vermögen, andere zu überzeugen. Der Wissenschaftler muss solchen Enthusiasmus ignorieren – freilich nicht auf menschlicher Ebene, sondern lediglich bei der Beweiswertung.

Wir werden uns erst in der nächsten Vorlesung ausführlich mit Zeugen- und Parteiaussagen befassen. In dieser Vorlesung soll es aber vornehmlich um die essentiellen, also ranghöheren Beweismittel gehen, nämlich um Sach- und Dokumentenbeweise.

Z: Schön und gut, aber wo ist bei all dem die Rolle des Revisionismus?

R: Der Holocaust-Revisionismus respektiert die Beweishierarchie und konzentriert sich auf die Entdeckung und angemessene Auslegung materieller wie dokumentarischer Beweise aus dem in Frage kommenden Zeitraum. Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung kann das für sich nicht in Anspruch nehmen. Für diese spielten durch Fachleute ausgelegten Sachbeweise bis in die späten 1980er Jahre praktisch keine Rolle, und die oft aus ihrem Zusammenhang herausgerissen Dokumente werden üblicherweise nur benutzt, um Zeugenaussagen zu stützen. Lediglich aufgrund des anhaltenden Drucks durch revisionistische Forschungen sahen sich etablierte Holocaustforscher schließlich gezwungen, der Beweismittelhierarchie Aufmerksamkeit zu schenken, obwohl sie sie in der Regel immer noch nicht beachten.

3.3. Die "Endlösung" der Judenfrage

R: Lassen Sie mich den Rahmen unseres Themas zunächst dadurch abstecken, dass ich kurz erläutere, was ich hier *nicht* behandeln werde, nämlich die gesamte Geschichte des NS-Lagersystems an sich. Aus den verschiedenen Kategorien eingelieferter Häftlinge ergibt sich die ursprüngliche offizielle Funktion der NS-Lager: Sie dienten anfangs zur Ausschaltung und Umerziehung politischer Gegner.

Z: Umerziehung durch Vernichtung?

R: Ich spreche von der Frühphase der Lager, also seit dem Verbot der Kommunistischen Partei Anfang 1933. Niemand behauptet, damals habe eine systematische Vernichtung von Häftlingen stattgefunden. In jenen Jahren gab es Versuche, politische Häftlinge zum Nationalsozialismus zu konvertieren. Da jedoch diejenigen, die zu einer Regierung aus politischen Gründen in Opposition stehen, üblicherweise gebildet und intellektuell sind, wohingegen die in den Lagern dienenden SS-Männer, welche die Häftlinge versuchten umzuerziehen, normalerweise nicht die intelligentesten Leute waren, kann es nicht überraschen, dass diese frühen Versuche einer politischen Indoktrination selten erfolgreich waren. Es waren wohl eher die wirtschaftlichen und außenpolitischen Erfolge der deutschen Regierung, die oppositionelle Teile der Bevölkerung umzustimmen vermochten, als irgendwelche Zwangsmaßnahmen in Lagern, die ja oft nur das Gegenteil bewirken. Später dienten die Lager zudem zur Verwahrung als unverbesserlich eingestufter krimineller bzw. asozialer Fälle, wobei Homosexuelle und Zigeuner in die jeweils andere dieser beiden Kategorien eingestuft wurden. Nach der sogenannten Reichskristallnacht vom 9. November 1938 wurden erstmals Juden nur deshalb in die KL eingeliefert, weil sie Juden waren; freilich kamen fast alle der damals Verhafteten schon nach kurzer Zeit wieder frei. Erst nach dem Beginn des Russlandfeldzugs kam es im Zuge der Umsetzung der sogenannten "Endlösung der Judenfrage" zu Massendeportationen von Juden in die Lager.

Z: Sie geben also das Unleugbare zu! Es hat die Endlösung gegeben!

R: Freilich, und das ist nun unser eigentliches Thema. Die Nationalsozialisten selbst haben ausdrücklich von der "Endlösung der Judenfrage" gesprochen. Sie setzten sich bekanntlich von Anfang an für eine Entfernung der Juden aus Deutschland ein.[111] Es besteht Einigkeit unter allen Historikern, dass der Politik des Dritten Reiches gegenüber den Juden bis kurz vor dem Einmarsch der Wehrmacht in die Sowjetunion keine Vernichtungsabsicht zugrunde lag, sondern der Willen, so viele Juden wie möglich zur Auswanderung aus dem deutschen Machtbereich zu bewegen.[112] Zu diesem Zweck wurde Reinhard Heydrich im Januar 1939 von Hermann Göring beauftragt, die "Reichszentrale für jüdische Auswanderung" zu gründen mit dem Ziel: "Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland ist mit allen Mitteln zu fördern."[113] Die enormen territorialen Gewinne Deutschlands bis zum Frühsommer 1940 änderten die Lage jedoch, da einerseits die Juden Polens, Frankreichs und anderer Länder nunmehr ebenfalls im Machtbereich Deutschlands lebten und andererseits eine Auswanderung wegen des Krieges sehr schwierig wurde.

---

[111] Vgl. die frühen Äußerungen Hitlers: Deuerlein 1959, S. 204; Phelps 1968, S. 417.
[112] Zusammenfassend siehe Weckert 2015; vgl. ebenso Nicosia 1985.
[113] NG-2586-A (für Dokumentenkürzel siehe Abkürzungsliste S. 559).

Daher teilte Heydrich am 24. Juni 1940 dem deutschen Außenminister Joachim von Ribbentrop mit, es sei nunmehr notwendig, das Gesamtproblem einer "territorialen Endlösung" zuzuführen (T-173). Als Folge dieses Schreibens entwarf das Außenministerium als "territoriale Endlösung" den sogenannten Madagaskar-Plan, der die Deportation aller im Einzugsbereich Deutschlands lebenden Juden nach Madagaskar vorsah.[114]

Z: Warum um Himmels willen nach Madagaskar? Das klingt ein wenig zu phantastisch.

R: Madagaskar war französische Kolonie und daher nach der Niederlage Frankreichs "Verhandlungsgut". Palästina hingegen war britisch, und außerdem waren die Nationalsozialisten nie sonderlich daran interessiert, ihre potentiellen arabischen Verbündeten durch die Schaffung Israels zu verprellen. Tatsache ist, dass diese Pläne ernsthaft erwogen und erst Anfang des Jahres 1942 vollständig aufgegeben wurden, und zwar als Ergebnis dessen, was während der berüchtigten Wannseekonferenz besprochen worden war (Xanten 1997).

Die "Endlösung" wurde mit einem Schreiben Görings vom 31.7.1941 eingeleitet, als man nach gigantischen Anfangserfolgen des Ostfeldzuges einen schnellen Zusammenbruch der Sowjetunion erwartete:[115]

> *"In Ergänzung der Ihnen bereits mit Erlaß vom 14. 1. 39 übertragenen Aufgabe, die Judenfrage in Form der Auswanderung oder Evakuierung einer den Zeitverhältnissen entsprechend möglichst günstigen Lösung zuzuführen, beauftrage ich Sie hiermit, alle erforderlichen Vorbereitungen in organisatorischer, sachlicher und materieller Hinsicht zu treffen für eine Gesamtlösung der Judenfrage im deutschen Einflußgebiet in Europa. Sofern hierbei die Zuständigkeiten anderer Zentralinstanzen berührt werden, sind diese zu beteiligen.*
>
> *Ich beauftrage Sie weiter, mir in Bälde einen Gesamtentwurf über die organisatorischen, sachlichen und materiellen Voraussetzungen zur Durchführung der angestrebten Endlösung der Judenfrage vorzulegen."*

Z: Da steht aber nichts vom Mord.

R: Ganz im Gegenteil: Die Politik vom 14.1.1939 an bis zum Sommer 1941 war ja tatsächlich auf Auswanderung und Deportation ausgerichtet, und Heydrichs alte Aufgabe wurde durch diesen neuen Auftrag ja nicht ersetzt, sondern lediglich *ergänzt*, also erweitert, und zwar nur in territorialer Hinsicht: Im Januar 1939 konnte Heydrich nur im Deutschen Reich agieren, im Sommer 1941 aber in fast ganz Europa. Und genau dies besagt das Schreiben: Entwerfen Sie einen erweiterten Plan, der eine Auswanderung und Evakuierung der gesamten Judenheit aus dem deutschen Einflussbereich in Europa ermöglicht.

Z: Hatte Göring damals noch Madagaskar als Ziel der Deportationen im Auge oder schon Russland?

R: Das geht aus dem Dokument nicht hervor. Goebbels' Tagebuch lässt sich entnehmen, dass Hitler bereits im August 1941 von einer Deportation der Juden gen Osten sprach (Dalton 2010a; vgl. Broszat 1977, S. 750), und solche Bezugnahmen

---

[114] Pläne, die Juden Europas nach Madagaskar zu deportieren, gehen auf Studien des Briten Henry H. Beamish aus den 1920er Jahren zurück und fanden später viele Freunde. Vgl. Brechtken 1998, S. 34; Jansen 1997, S. 60, 67-72; vgl. Weckert 1999.

[115] NG-2586-E. 710-PS; Martin Luther vom AA meint, Görings Beauftragung sei die Folge des oben erwähnten Heydrich-Schreibens vom 24.6.1940 gewesen, NG-2586-J.

auf Russland als Deportationsziel tauchten ab da immer häufiger auf.[116] Tatsächlich wurden Vorschläge, "unerwünschte Elemente" nach Russland abzuschieben, von anderen Regierungsbeamten schon früher gemacht. So schlug zum Beispiel Reichsminister Alfred Rosenberg am 2.4.1941 vor, "das moskowitische Russland als Abschubgebiet für unerwünschte Bevölkerungselemente in grösserem Ausmasse zu benutzen." (1017-PS, IMT, Bd. 26, S. 549). Am 17.7.1941, gerade einmal einen Monat nach der Invasion der Sowjetunion, schrieb der deutsche Generalgouverneur im besetzten Polen, Hans Frank, in sein Tagebuch, dass "die Juden in absehbarer Zeit aus dem Generalgouvernement entfernt würden und das Generalgouvernement nur noch gewissermaßen Durchgangslager sein solle", was impliziert, dass sie weiter gen Osten abgeschoben werden sollten (Broszat 1977, S. 748f.)

Einer der Gründe, warum man sich schließlich entschloss, die Juden nach Russland zu deportieren, mag in dem Beschluss des Obersten Sowjets vom 28. August 1941 liegen, dem zufolge die etwa drei Millionen Volksdeutschen, die im 17. und 18. Jahrhundert entlang des Unterlaufs der Wolga angesiedelt worden waren, als Angehörige einer Feindmacht in den Osten der Sowjetunion zu deportieren seien. Diese Massendeportation wurde dann tatsächlich in den Folgemonaten mit allergrößter Brutalität durchgeführt, und man wird davon ausgehen können, dass ein erheblicher Teil dieser Deutschen dabei ums Leben kam (Fleischhauer 1983). Die Reaktion der deutschen Regierung auf diese ethnische Säuberung ergibt sich aus den Richtlinien für die Rundfunkpropaganda, in denen die NS-Regierung den Juden als vermeintlichen Trägern des "jüdischen Bolschewismus" mit Vergeltung droht (Fleischhauer 1982, S. 315):

> *"Bei Durchführung des von den Bolschewisten angekündigten Vorgehens gegen die Wolgadeutschen werden die Juden Zentraleuropas ebenfalls in die östlichsten der von der deutschen Verwaltung geleiteten Gebiete abtransportiert werden.* […] *Wird das Verbrechen an den Wolgadeutschen zur Wirklichkeit, so wird das Judentum dieses Verbrechen vielfach zu begleichen haben."*

Z: Demnach sah die Reichsregierung die Endlösung als eine Art Vergeltungsmaßnahme an?

R: So jedenfalls die Rundfunkpropaganda damals. Tatsache ist, dass die Regierung des Dritten Reiches die Zwangsumsiedlung der Juden ja schon vorher geplant hatte, wenn auch nicht unbedingt mit dem Ziel Osteuropa, genauso wie auch Stalin die Zwangsumsiedlung der Wolgadeutschen schon vor dem 28.8.1941 geplant und sogar schon begonnen hatte. Anfang 1940, fast 1½ Jahre vor dem Ausbruch von Feindseligkeiten zwischen den beiden Staaten, schlugen deutsche Regierungsbeamte ihren damaligen sowjetischen Verbündeten vor, die deutschen und polnischen Juden in die westliche Ukraine und/oder in die "Autonome Jüdische Region Birobijan" zu deportieren. Dies war eine 1933 von der Sowjetunion für Juden gebildete autonome Region in Ostsibirien nahe Wladiwostok (Altman/Ingerflom 2002; vgl. Boisdefeu 2009, S. 75-78). Die Sowjets lehnten den Vorschlag jedoch ab.

Z: Was beweist, dass die deutsche Regierung zu diesem Zeitpunkt offenbar noch nicht plante, die Juden umzubringen.

---

[116] Für eine Liste solcher Erwähnungen vgl. Werner 1991; vgl. Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 223-240.

R: Davon wird man wohl ausgehen müssen. Jedenfalls konnte der Terrorapparat Stalins im Jahr 1941 nicht mehr als jüdisch bezeichnet werden, da Stalin die bis 1938 herrschende Dominanz der Juden in der sowjetischen Regierung durch seine Säuberungen gewaltsam beendet hatte (vgl. S. 43). Insofern waren die zentraleuropäischen Juden nicht nur wegen der Unzulässigkeit der Kollektivhaftung das falsche Objekt dieser angekündigten Vergeltung, sondern auch, weil damals die Sowjetunion nicht mehr von Juden dominiert wurde.

Definitiv aufgegeben wurde der Madagaskarplan erst im Februar 1942, also nach der Wannseekonferenz,[117] obwohl Goebbels es bis in den März hinein als mögliche Option betrachtete – siehe seinen Tagebucheintrag vom 7.3.1942. Hitler sprach noch Mitte 1942 von einer Deportation entweder nach Zentralafrika (Goebbels Tagebuch, 30.5.1942) oder nach Madagaskar (Picker 1963, S. 456). Eine vorläufige Entscheidung für Deportationen nach Osten muss aber schon früher gefallen sein, denn am 23.10.1941 ordnete Himmler an, "dass die Auswanderung von Juden mit sofortiger Wirkung zu verhindern ist",[118] und schon am folgenden Tage, dem 24.10.1941, gab der Chef der Ordnungspolizei Kurt Daluege einen Erlass zur "Evakuierung von Juden", laut dem "Juden nach dem Osten in die Gegend um Riga und Minsk abgeschoben" werden sollten (3921-PS; IMT, Bd. 33, S. 535). Tags drauf, am 25.10.1941, bezieht sich Hitler in einem Gespräch im Führerhauptquartier auf seine Reichstagsrede vom 30.1.1939, in der er für den Fall eines Krieges die Vernichtung der Juden Europas prophezeit hatte,[119] und erwähnt die nun einsetzende Politik der wenig rücksichtsvollen Deportation der Juden aus Europa hinaus in die russischen Sümpfe.[120]

Z: Das sieht doch ganz so aus, als ob Hitlers Befehl für die Umsetzung der Endlösung in jenen Tagen des Oktobers 1941 gefallen ist.

R: Das mag durchaus sein. Die Serie der Dokumente, die auf eine territoriale Endlösung abzielt, geht munter weiter. Am 6. November 1941 erwähnt Heydrich seine im Januar 1939 erfolgte Anweisung, die "Endlösung" vorzubereiten (1624-PS), die er als "Auswanderung oder Evakuierung" bezeichnet hatte. Das neue Ziel der "territorialen Endlösung" wurde dann während der sogenannten Wannsee-Konferenz diskutiert. Das Protokoll selbst liest sich in dem in diesem Zusammenhang wesentlichen Abschnitt wir folgt:

> *"Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten.*
>
> *Diese Aktionen sind jedoch lediglich als Ausweichmöglichkeiten anzusprechen, doch*

---

[117] Schreiben von Franz Rademacher, Leiter der jüdischen Abteilung, an den Gesandten Harold Bielfeld vom Außenministerium, Pol. Abt. X (Afrika und Kolonialangelegenheiten), 10.2.1942, NG-5770 sowie Auswärtiges Amt 1950, S. 403: "Demgemäß hat der Führer entschieden, daß die Juden nicht nach Madagaskar, sondern nach dem Osten abgeschoben werden."

[118] T-394: "Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat angeordnet, dass die Auswanderung von Juden mit sofortiger Wirkung zu verhindern ist."

[119] Oft als Beweis für Hitlers Vernichtungswillen angepriesen; laut Yehuda Bauer jedoch war dies lediglich eine affektbeladene, unkonkrete Drohung, da diese Aussage dem Rest der Rede diametral entgegensteht (Bauer 1996, S. 61f.). Vgl. meine Rezension: Gauss 1997.

[120] Picker 1963, Eintrag vom 25.10.1941. In jenen vertraulichen Gesprächen Hitlers im Kreise seiner engsten Freunde finden sich eine ganze Reihe derartiger Bezüge, die alle von einer Umsiedlung bzw. Deportation der Juden nach Osteuropa und sonst wohin handeln: 1941: 8.-11. Aug.; 17. Okt.; 19. Nov; 1942: 12.-13. Jan.; 25. Jan.; 27. Jan.; 4. April; 15. Mai; 24. Juni.

werden hier bereits jene praktischen Erfahrungen gesammelt, die im Hinblick auf die kommende Endlösung der Judenfrage von wichtiger Bedeutung sind." (NG-2586-G)

Z: Demnach war das, was im Kriege passierte, gar nicht die Endlösung, sondern nur ein Provisorium.

R: So jedenfalls dieses Protokoll, und das deckt sich mit dem, was man in vielen anderen deutschen Dokumenten von damals findet. Hier ein paar Beispiele:[121]

– Am 15.8.1940 führte Hitler aus, die Juden Europas sollten nach Kriegsende evakuiert werden.[122]
– Am 17.10.1941 verfasste Martin Luther, Leiter der Abteilung Deutschland im Außenministerium, eine Aktennotiz, wo von "nach Kriegsende zu ergreifenden Maßnahmen zur grundsätzlichen Lösung der Judenfrage" die Rede ist.[123]
– Am 25.1.1942, also fünf Tage nach der Wannseekonferenz, schrieb SS-Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler an KL-Inspekteur Richard Glücks (500-NO):

  "Richten Sie sich darauf ein, in den nächsten Wochen 100.000 männliche Juden und bis zu 50.000 Jüdinnen in die KL aufzunehmen. Große wirtschaftliche Aufgaben werden in den nächsten Wochen an die Konzentrationslager herantreten."
– Im Frühling 1942 notierte der Chef der Reichskanzlei, Hans Heinrich Lammers, in einer Aktennotiz, Hitler wolle "die Lösung der Judenfrage bis nach dem Krieg zurückgestellt wissen" (4025-PS).
– Am 30.4.1942 berichtete Oswald Pohl, Chef des Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamtes der SS (R-129; IMT Bd. 38, S. 363ff.):

  "Der Krieg hat eine sichtbare Strukturänderung der Konzentrationslager mit sich gebracht und ihre Aufgaben hinsichtlich des Häftlingseinsatzes grundlegend verändert. Die Vermehrung von Häftlingen nur aus Sicherheits-, erzieherischen oder vorbeugenden Gründen allein steht nicht mehr im Vordergrund. Das Schwergewicht hat sich nach der wirtschaftlichen Seite hin verlagert. Die Mobilisierung aller Häftlingsarbeitskräfte zunächst für Kriegsaufgaben (Rüstungssteigerung) und später für Friedensaufgaben schiebt sich immer mehr in den Vordergrund. Aus dieser Erkenntnis ergeben sich notwendige Maßnahmen, welche eine allmähliche Überführung der Konzentrationslager aus ihrer früheren, einseitig politischen Form in eine den wirtschaftlichen Aufgaben entsprechende Organisation erfordern."
– Am 24.6.1942 verkündete Hitler im Führerhauptquartier, er werde sich nach dem Krieg "rigoros auf den Standpunkt stellen, dass er Stadt für Stadt zusammenschlage, wenn nicht die Juden rauskämen und nach Madagaskar oder einem sonstigen jüdischen Nationalstaat abwanderten" (Picker 1963, S. 456).
– Am 21. August 1942 erstellte Luther eine Zusammenfassung der NS-Judenpolitik (NG-2586-J). Darin erwähnte Luther die Wannseekonferenz zur Vorbereitung der "Evakuierung der Juden" in die "besetzten Ostgebiete" und stellte fest, dass die Zahl der nach Osten abgeschobenen Juden nicht genüge, um den Arbeitskräftebedarf zu decken (NG-2586).
– September 1942: In der sogenannten "Grünen Mappe" zur "Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" heißt es, dass "die Judenfrage nach dem

[121] Für eine aktualisierte, etwas umfassendere Dokumentation vgl. Graf u.a. 2010, S. 257-276.
[122] Memorandum Luthers für Rademacher vom 15. August 1940, in: *Documents…* 1957, S. 484.
[123] Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes (Berlin), Politische Abteilung III 245, AZ Po 36, Bd. I.

Kriege für ganz Europa generell gelöst werden wird", weshalb es sich immer nur um "Teilmaßnahmen" handele, wobei "schikanöse Maßnahmen" gegen Juden "als eines Deutschen unwürdig, auf jeden Fall zu unterlassen" seien.[124]

– Am 5.9.1942 schrieb Horst Ahnert von der Sicherheitspolizei in Paris, dass im Zuge der "Endlösung der Judenfrage mit dem Abtransport von Juden […] zum Zwecke des Arbeitseinsatzes" begonnen werden sollte (CDJC, Bd. XXVI-61).
– Am 16.9.1942, einen Tag nach seinem Treffen mit Rüstungsminister Albert Speer, berichtete Oswald Pohl dem Reichsführer SS Heinrich Himmler in einem Schreiben, dass sämtliche Häftlinge des Reiches nun zu Rüstungsarbeiten herangezogen werden müssten:[125]

  "Die für die Ostwanderung bestimmten Juden werden also ihre Reise unterbrechen und Rüstungsarbeiten leisten müssen."
– Am 14.12.1942 fasste Ministerialrat Maedel die NS-Judenpolitik zusammen als "die allmähliche Freimachung des Reichsgebiets von Juden durch deren Abschiebung nach dem Osten" (NG-4583).
– Am 20.01.1943 befahl Richard Glücks, Inspektor der KL, den Kommandanten von 19 Lagern (1523-NO):

  "Die ersten Lagerärzte haben sich mit allen ihnen zur Verfügung stehenden Mitteln dafür einzusetzen, daß die Sterbeziffern in den einzelnen Lagern wesentlich herabgehen. […] *Die Lagerärzte haben mehr als bisher die Ernährung der Häftlinge zu überwachen und in Übereinstimmung mit den Verwaltungen dem Lagerkommandanten Verbesserungsvorschläge einzureichen. Diese dürfen nicht nur auf dem Papier stehen, sondern sind von den Lagerärzten regelmäßig zu kontrollieren.* […] *Der Reichsführer SS hat befohlen, daß die Sterblichkeit unbedingt geringer werden muß."*
– Am 26.10.1943 schrieb Oswald Pohl an alle KL-Kommandanten:[126]

  "Im Rahmen der Rüstungsproduktion stellen die KL […] *einen Faktor von kriegsentscheidender Bedeutung dar.* […]

  In früheren Jahren konnte es im Rahmen der damaligen Erziehungsaufgaben gleichgültig sein, ob ein Häftling eine nutzbringende Arbeit leistete oder nicht. Jetzt aber ist die Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge von Bedeutung, und alle Maßnahmen der Kommandeure, Führer des V-Dienstes und Ärzte haben sich auf die Gesunderhaltung und Leistungsfähigkeit der Häftlinge zu erstrecken. Nicht aus Gefühlsduselei, sondern weil wir sie mit ihren Armen und Beinen benötigen, weil sie dazu beitragen müssen, daß das deutsche Volk einen großen Sieg erringt, deshalb müssen wir uns das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge angelegen sein lassen.

  Ich stelle als Ziel: Höchstens 10% aller Häftlinge dürfen infolge Krankheit arbeitsunfähig sein. In einer Gemeinschaftsarbeit aller Verantwortlichen muß dieses Ziel erreicht werden. Notwendig hierzu ist:

  1. *Eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Ernährung.*
  2. *Eine richtige und zweckentsprechende Bekleidung.*
  3. *Die Ausnützung aller natürlichen Gesundheitsmittel.*
  4. *Vermeidung aller unnötigen, nicht unmittelbar für die Leistung erforderlichen*

[124] "Richtlinien für die Führung der Wirtschaft in den besetzten Ostgebieten" (Grüne Mappe), Berlin, September 1942. EC-347. IMT, Bd. 36, S. 348.
[125] Pohl-Bericht an Himmler vom 16.9.1942 zu den Themata Rüstungsarbeiten und Bombenschäden, Bundesarchiv, NS 19/14, S. 131-133.
[126] Archiwum Muzeum Stutthof, 1-1b-8, S. 53ff.

Anstrengungen.

5. Leistungsprämien. […]

Für die Überwachung der in diesem Schreiben nochmals dargestellten Maßnahmen werde ich persönlich Sorge tragen."

R: Am 11.5.1944 befiehlt Adolf Hitler den Einsatz von 200.000 Juden beim Bau von Jagdflugzeugen, um Deutschlands Luftabwehr gegen die vernichtenden alliierten Bombenangriffe zu verbessern (5689-NO).

In Zusammenfassung dieser langen Liste von Dokumenten habe ich einige davon in der rechten Spalte von Tabelle 8 aufgelistet. Die linke Spalte enthält Behauptungen der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung über das, was sich zur gleichen Zeit abgespielt haben soll, was allerdings alles nur auf undokumentierten Annahmen beruht (siehe dazu z.B. Jäckel u.a. 1993). Wie Sie daraus erkennen können, könnten die Widersprüche zwischen den orthodoxen Behauptungen und den dokumentierten Fakten kaum größer sein.

Z: Die Richtigkeit Ihrer Ausführungen einmal unterstellt, wie erklären Sie sich dann die verschiedenen Anmerkungen von NS-Größen, mit der diese vor dem Krieg oder im Krieg von der Ausrottung der Juden sprachen?

R: Abgesehen von Bemerkungen Hitlers im trauten Kreise, die nie von Vernichtung sprechen, habe ich hier nur Dokumente der höheren Bürokratie zitiert. Diese sprechen niemals von einer physischen Vernichtung. Etwas anders sieht es aus, wenn wir auf Tagebücher, Reden oder Nachkriegsmemoiren sowie auf einige Dokumente der niederen Bürokratie zu sprechen kommen. Bei den ersten drei handelt sich dabei im Prinzip um schriftlich niedergelegte Parteiaussagen, die ich daher im nächsten Abschnitt näher behandeln werde, wenn es um Tätergeständnisse geht.

Z: Was aber, wenn die bürokratischen Dokumente lügen, wenn also Evakuierung oder Deportation nur Tarnworte waren für den Mord? Diese These vertreten Kogon u.a. (1983), die für die "Enttarnung der verschlüsselten Begriffe" sogar ein eigenes Kapitel haben. Dort wird eine Reihe von Dokumenten aufgeführt, aus denen sich klar ergibt, dass mit "Umsiedlung" bzw. "Aussiedlung" tatsächlich Hinrichtung bzw. Erschießung gemeint war (S. 24f.)

R: Das sind die Dokumente der niederen Bürokratie, von der ich soeben sprach. Kogon und Kollegen zitieren einen Bericht des Einsatzkommandos 3 vom 1.12.1941 sowie drei Berichte von Ortskommandanturen nahe der Ostfront ebenfalls aus dem Dezember 1941.

Z: Kogon zitiert aber auch einen Befehl des Kommandeurs der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD in Weißrussland vom 5.2.1943, und das ist nicht gerade "niedrige Bürokratie".

R: Das mag mittlere Bürokratie sein, aber bestimmt nicht von einer Behörde, die deutsche Politik definierte.

All diese Quellen, inbesondere jene aus den ersten Kriegsmonaten nach dem Beginn des Russlandfeldzuges, stehen im Zusammemhang mit den Aktivitäten der Einsatzgruppen an der Ostfront. Das Thema ist umfangreich und wird daher in Abschnitt 12 der Dritten Vorlesung separat betrachet werden.

Tatsache ist, dass es von Seiten der höheren NS-Regierungsbürokratie keine Dokumente gibt, aus denen sich entnehmen ließe, Worte wie "Auswanderung", "Evakuierung", "Umsiedlung" und "Deportation" hätten ab einem bestimmten

Tabelle 8: Die Endlösung: Fakten und Fiktion

FIKTION	TATSACHE
20.1.1942: Die totale Vernichtung aller Juden in der deutschen Einflusssphäre wird bei der Wannsee-Konferenz organisiert.[127]	25.1.1942: Himmler schreibt an Glücks, dass die Lager für die Aufnahme von bis zu 150.000 Juden vorbereitet werden müssen; umfassende wirtschaftliche Ausgaben würden ihnen zugeteilt werden.
Feb. 1942: Beginn der Massenvergasungen in Auschwitz-Birkenau. März 1942: Beginn von Massenvergasungen in Belzec. Mai 1942: Beginn von Massenvergasungen in Sobibór.	30.4.1942: Pohl schreibt an Himmler, dass die Hauptfunktion aller Lager nun die Ausnutzung der Arbeitskraft der Häftlinge sei.
23.7.1942: Beginn von Massenvergasungen in Treblinka. August 1942: Beginn von Massenvergasungen in Majdanek.	21.8.1942: Luther schreibt, dass die Anzahl der transportierten Juden ungenügend sei, um den Mangel an Arbeitskräften abzudecken, so dass die deutsche Regierung die slowakische Regierung um die Lieferung von 20.000 slowakischen Juden für den Arbeitseinsatz bittet.
Ende 1942: Sechs Vernichtungslager sind in Betrieb.	20.01.1943: Glücks schreibt an alle Lagerkommandanten, dass Himmler angeordnet habe, die Todesrate in allen Lagern müsse mit allen Mitteln reduziert werden. Die Insassen müssen besseres Essen erhalten.
3.11.1943: Etwa 42.000 jüdische Fabrikarbeiter werden in Majdanek und einigen Außenlagern erschossen.	26.12.1943: Rundschreiben von Pohl an alle Lagerkommandanten: Alle Maßnahmen der Kommandanten müssen auf die Gesundheit und Produktivität der Insassen ausgerichtet sein.
16.5.1944: Beginn des Massenmordes an einigen hunderttausend ungarischen Juden in Auschwitz-Birkenau.	11.5.1944: Adolf Hitler befiehlt den Einsatz von 200.000 Juden beim Bau von Jagdflugzeugen.

Zeitpunkt etwas Finsteres, Bösartiges bedeutet. Wenn man dies behauptet, so ergibt sich daraus nämlich ein logisches Problem: Wenn keine Uneinigkeit darüber besteht, dass bis etwa Mitte 1941 die von der NS-Bürokratie verwendeten Begriffe "Auswanderung", "Evakuierung", "Umsiedlung" und "Deportation" bedeuteten, was sie besagten, wie wurde dann den Befehlsempfängern ab Mitte/Ende 1941 klargemacht, dass dieselben Begriffe nun auf einmal Tarnbegriffe waren, die für etwas ganz anderes standen, nämlich Massenmord?

Man behalte im Auge, dass der untertänige Befehlsempfänger im Dritten Reich Befehle ja wortlautgemäß und unkritisch ausgeführt haben soll. Ob das stimmt, sei einmal dahingestellt. Tatsache ist, dass befehlswidriges Verhalten schwer bestraft wurde, insbesondere dann, wenn befohlen wurde, Menschen auszusiedeln oder für kriegsentscheidende Zwangsarbeiten einzusetzen, wenn die Befehlsempfänger dann aber diese Menschen stattdessen umbrachten.

Wie macht man also dem Befehlsempfänger klar, dass er ab einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt etwas radikal anderes in bestimmte Befehle hineininterpretieren muss,

[127] Diese Behauptung wird freilich nicht vom Inhalt des Konferenzprotokolls abgedeckt, siehe Kapitel 2.14.

als diese Befehle aussagen? Und wie verhindert man, dass er Befehle "uminterpretiert", wenn sie in bestimmten Fällen wörtlich gemeint sind?

Z: Jedem Befehl hätte eine Erläuterung beigegeben werden müssen, im Stil: "dieser Befehl ist wörtlich zu nehmen" oder "dieser Befehle ist zu interpretieren."

R: Genau. Man hätte einen Code zur korrekten Auslegung des "Codes" hinzufügen müssen. Das Problem ist bloß, dass es Dokumente, die die "Uminterpretation" angeblicher Tarnbegriffe fordern und definieren, im Zusammenhang mit der Endlösung nicht gibt. Außerdem würden solche Befehle die Geheimhaltungsabsicht, die ja Ursache der Verwendung der Tarnsprache wäre, unterminieren.

Z: Die Mörder wären ja auch zu blöde gewesen, wenn sie das schriftlich niedergelegt hätten. Damit hätten sie ja ihre Tarnung aufgegeben. Solche Befehle wären bestimmt mündlich weitergegeben worden.

R: Dann hätten sich also all jene Tausende von Personen, die wissentlich an der Endlösung beteiligt waren, widerspruchslos am Massenmord beteiligt, weil irgendein Vorgesetzter einen mündlichen Befehl gab, der vorliegenden schriftlichen Befehlen diametral entgegenstand?

Z: Ja.

R: Wenn Sie also ein Schreiben Ihres Firmenchefs vorliegen haben, sie sollen die Computeranlage ihrer Firma in ein anderes Gebäude auslagern, ihr Abteilungsleiter Ihnen aber sagt, der Boss habe ihm insgeheim mitgeteilt, Sie sollten die Computeranlage in Wirklichkeit in Stücke schlagen, gehen Sie dann ohne schriftliche Rückversicherung Ihres Firmenchefs mit einem Vorschlaghammer in den EDV-Raum und machen Kleinholz?

Z: Ähhh…

R: Und bedenken Sie: Damals war die angedrohte Strafe für befehlswidrigen Mord und insbesondere für Sabotage von Rüstungsanstrengungen immer noch die Todesstrafe. Dass die entsprechenden Vergehen nicht in allen Fällen strafverfolgt und entsprechend harsch abgeurteilt wurden, darauf konnte man sich ja nicht verlassen, insbesondere angesichts der ansonsten sehr harschen Strafverfolgung während des Dritten Reiches.

Z: Ich darf da einhaken und widersprechen. Es gibt durchaus eine Reihe von Dokumenten höchster Regierungsstellen des Dritten Reiches – vom Reichssicherheitshauptamt (RSHA), von Heydrich und von Himmler –, in denen harmlose Begriffe als sprachliche Beschönigungen für Hinrichtungen bzw. Morde klipp und klar benutzt werden. Darunter fällt insbesondere der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung." Einige dieser Dokumente wurden während des Internationalen Militärtribunals vorgelegt (NO-905, 1944-PS, 3040-PS).

R: Das stimmt wohl, obgleich die von Ihnen angeführten Dokumente, die auch Kogon und Kollegen schon erwähnt haben (1983, S. 16f.), nichts mit der Judenfrage zu tun haben. Mit Dokument 3040-PS zum Beispiel befahl Himmler am 20.2.1942, dass für einen schweren Rechtsbrecher als Bestrafung die Sonderbehandlung mit dem Strang zu erfolgen hat (IMT, Bd., 31, S. 500-512, hier S. 505-507). In bestimmten Fällen allerdings konnte der Begriff Sonderbehandlung etwas durchaus Vorteilhaftes bedeuten. So beispielsweise die Ausnahme von Minderheiten, die den Deutschen freundlich gesonnen waren, von Umsiedlungen (660-PS); die Vorzugsbehandlung germanisierbarer Ukrainerinnen, die als Haushaltshilfen in

Deutschland anzustellen waren (025-PS); die sanftere Behandlung der östlichen Bevölkerungen im Gegensatz zur militärischen und polizeilichen Härte (1024-PS); die Entlassung aus der Gefangenschaft (1193-PS); oder die Rücksichtnahme bezüglich der Verproviantierung von Balten und Weißrussen (EC-126). Die Vorschriften der Konzentrationslager schrieben vor, dass "Ehrenhäftlinge" "besonders behandelt" wurden, so dass diese den normalen Gefangenen gegenüber privilegiert waren (GARF, NTN, 131, S. 183). Dazu passt die Aussage des letzten Chefs des RSHA, Ernst Kaltenbrunner, derzufolge für gefangengenommene hochgestellte Persönlichkeiten aus mit dem Dritten Reich verfeindeten Staaten die befohlene Sonderbehandlung in Luxushotels mit fürstlicher Behandlung bestand (IMT, Bd. 11, S. 338f.).

Z: Allerdings führte Kaltenbrunner nur wenige Seiten zuvor aus, dass sich der Begriff Sonderbehandlung normalerweise auf Todesurteile bezog, die nicht von einem Gericht, sondern von Himmler ausgesprochen wurden (ebd., S. 336).

R: Daraus ergibt sich freilich die interessante Frage, ob derlei Sonderbehandlung in jedem Fall eine Entscheidung von Himmler bzw. den von ihm beauftragten Dienststellen voraussetzte. Dokument 3040-PS führt diesbezüglich nämlich aus, dass Sonderbehandlung unter Angabe der Personalien des Delinquenten beim RSHA zu beantragen ist (IMT, Bd. 31, S. 505). Dokument NO-905, ein Aktenvermerk vom 26.9.1939 über eine Besprechung im RSHA, diskutiert Zuständigkeiten zur Entscheidung solcher Anträge.[128] Man erkennt daraus, dass derlei Fälle von Sonderbehandlung offenbar als Ausnahmen angesehen wurden, die besondere Aufmerksamkeit erforderten, wie es die Vorsilbe ja auch nahelegt.

Z: Dann gibt es da aber noch den riesigen Komplex der Euthanasie in den KZs, der im Dritten Reich ja unter dem bürokratischen Kürzel "Sonderbehandlung 14 f 13" lief. Diese Tötungen bedurften nicht einer Entscheidung des RSHA, sondern bloß der eines damit befassten Arztes. Und laut herrschender Auffassung war ja genau diese Art der Tötung "lebensunwerten Lebens" der Ausgangspunkt für die Ermordung arbeitsunfähiger KZ-Häftlinge, und später dann die summarische Ermordung der europäischen Juden.[129]

R: Die Euthanasie ist ein weites Feld, das wir während dieser Vorlesungen nicht eingehend behandeln können. Es stimmt jedoch, dass dauerhaft arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge während des Krieges einer Sonderbehandlung durch Euthanasie unterlagen. Jedoch spezifizierte ein Befehl an alle Lagerkommandanten vom 26.3.1942, dass "jede Häftlingsarbeitskraft dem Lager erhalten werden" muss (1151-PS), so dass zeitweilig arbeitsunfähige Häftlinge dadurch nicht erfasst wurden. Etwas mehr als ein Jahr später erließ Himmler am 27.4.1943 den Befehl, dass Schwäche und körperliche Gebrechen kein Grund für eine derartige Sonderbehandlung mehr sein können (NO-1007):

> *"Der Reichsführer-SS und Chef der Deutschen Polizei hat auf Vorlage entschieden, dass in Zukunft nur noch geisteskranke Häftlinge durch die hierfür bestimmten Ärztekommissionen für die Aktion '14 f 13' ausgemustert werden dürfen.*
> *Alle übrigen arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge* […] *sind grundsätzlich von dieser Aktion*

[128] Die entscheidende erste Seite des Originals ging wohl verloren; siehe http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/search/?q=NO-905 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

[129] Siehe exemplarisch https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Aktion_14f13 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

auszunehmen. Bettlägerige Häftlinge sollen zu einer entsprechenden Arbeit, die sie auch im Bett verrichten können, herangezogen werden."

R: Auf die Sonderbehandlung von Häftlingen in den Konzentrationslagern, die durchaus vielschichtig ist, werde ich ausführlicher eingehen, wenn wir über Dokumentenbeweise zum Lager Auschwitz zu sprechen kommen (Abschnitt 3.4.9). Auch da werden wir erkennen, dass der Begriff "Sonderbehandlung" durchaus nicht unbedingt Mord bedeutete.

Der Begriff Sonderbehandlung selbst ist ja nun ein sehr allgemeiner Begriff, der sich auf alles anwenden lässt, was außerhalb der Norm liegt. Umgangssprachlich sind derlei Begriffe ja nun sehr beliebt und beschreiben nur, dass etwas nicht einer wie auch immer definierten Norm entspricht. Wenn jemand eine Extrawurst kriegt, heißt das ja auch nicht, dass er ermordet wird. Im einem Krieg jedoch mag eine Sonderbehandlung tatsächlich zumeist mit Tötungen verbunden sein, was nunmal die Natur von Kriegen ist. Aber man muss hier aufpassen, nicht in eine andere logische Falle zu tappen: Obwohl es stimmt, dass der Begriff Sonderbehandlung in damaligen Dokumenten oft mit Tötungen gleichzusetzen ist, folgt daraus nicht automatisch, dass dem immer so war. Es kommt eben im einzelnen Fall sehr wohl auf den Zusammenhang an. Oder mit anderen Worten: obwohl jede Hinrichtung bzw. jeder Mord ohne Zweifel eine Sonderbehandlung war, folgt daraus nicht automatisch, dass jede Sonderbehandlung ein Mord bzw. eine Hinrichtung war. Es wäre ja auch falsch, aus der Tatsache, dass alle Quadrate Rechtecke sind, den Umkehrschluss zu ziehen, dass alle Rechtecke Quadrate sind. So kann man nicht argumentieren. Ich werde im Verlaufe dieser Vorlesung wiederholt auf Dokumente zu sprechen kommen, in denen Begriffe mit der Vorsilbe "Sonder-" auftauchen, ohne dass es sich dabei um mörderische Vorgänge handelte. Dies wird das hier Ausgeführte verdeutlichen.

Legen wir dieses Problem also erst einmal beiseite und werfen wir zunächst einen Blick auf das, was sich in den Lagern des Dritten Reiches ab Mitte 1941 tatsächlich zutrug. Fangen wir dabei mit dem berüchtigtsten aller Lager an, mit Auschwitz.

3.4. Auschwitz

3.4.1. Industrieregion Auschwitz

R: Bevor wir Näheres über das Lager Auschwitz erfahren, möchte ich hier die Region vorstellen, von der die Rede ist.

Auschwitz ist nicht irgendein Ort in Polen. Vielmehr handelt es sich um eine Stadt in unmittelbarer Nähe zum oberschlesischen Industrierevier. Die Abbildung 52 zeigt eine Karte der Region Auschwitz. Die Stadt Auschwitz liegt in der Nähe der Mündung der Sola in die Weichsel an einem Eisenbahnknotenpunkt, der die Strecken aus Böhmen über Ostrau und Bielitz-Biala mit den Strecken nach Krakau und nach Kattowitz verbindet. Die Weichsel bildete seit dem 14. Jahrhundert bis zum Jahre 1919 die Grenze zwischen dem deutschen Schlesien und Polen bzw. nach den Teilungen Polens zwischen Schlesien und dem österreichischen Galizien. Während der österreichischen Herrschaft über die Gegend, in der Auschwitz liegt,

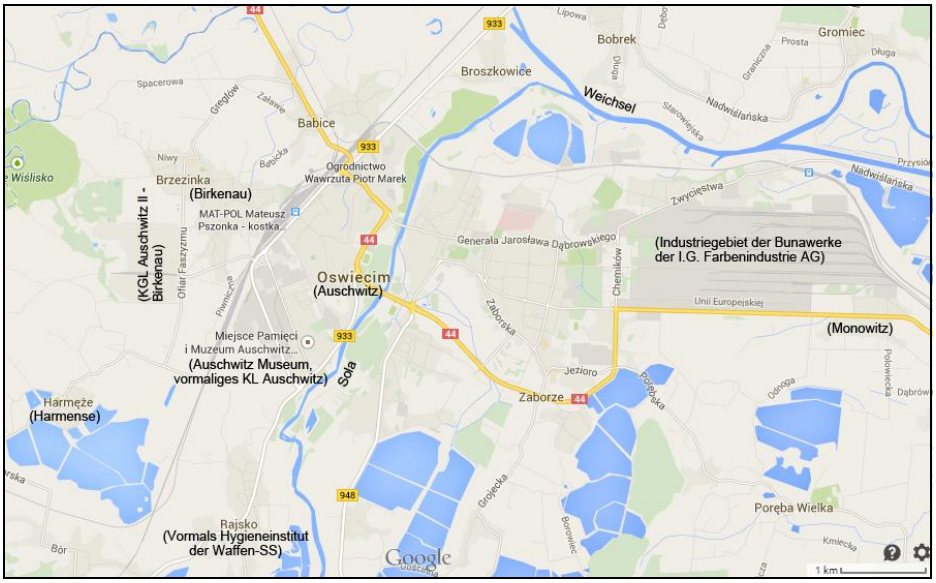

Abb. 52: *Die Umgebung von Auschwitz heute (Google Maps 2015), mit Lage der deutschen Anlagen während des Krieges.*

entstand nahe dem Ort eine Kaserne des Heeres der K&K-Monarchie. Sie ging 1919 in die Hände der neu gegründeten polnischen Armee über.[130] Nach dem deutsch-polnischen Krieg im September 1939 wurde diese Kaserne in ein Konzentrationslager umgewandelt und mit polnischen Häftlingen belegt. Heute kennt man dieses Lager unter dem Begriff "Stammlager" oder auch "Auschwitz I". Es liegt in unmittelbarer Nähe zur Sola südwestlich von Auschwitz.

Zur deutschen Besatzungszeit änderte sich das Bild der Region Auschwitz gewaltig. Handelte es sich bei dem Ort Auschwitz vor dem Krieg um ein nach westlichen Maßstäben rückständiges Dorf landwirtschaftlicher Prägung, so hinterließen die Deutschen nach ihrem Rückzug dem polnischen Staat eine moderne Kleinstadt mit hochwertiger industrieller Infrastruktur und riesigen, modernen chemischen Fabriken.

Z: Wollen Sie damit sagen, dass die Unternehmungen der Deutschen in Auschwitz den Polen nützlich waren?

R: Wenn Sie die deutschen Unternehmungen auf die Entwicklung der Industrie und der Infrastruktur beschränken, dann hätten sie den Polen durchaus nützen können. Dies beinhaltet allerdings keine Wertung über etwaige andere Unternehmungen der Deutschen in der Region Auschwitz. Auch ist damit überhaupt keine Aussage über die Frage gemacht, ob die Bilanz bei Betrachtung aller Dinge, die dort während des Zweiten Weltkrieges geschehen sind, positiv oder negativ ausfällt.

Der Grund für die beschleunigte Industrialisierung dieser Region ist leicht einzusehen. Die Region Auschwitz stellte wegen ihrer Nähe zum oberschlesischen Revier, wegen der guten Eisenbahnanbindung und des großen Angebots an Prozesswasser der Flüsse Weichsel und Sola einen idealen Platz für den Ausbau der che-

[130] Zur Geschichte von Auschwitz vgl. Pelt/Dwork 1996 sowie Pressac 1989.

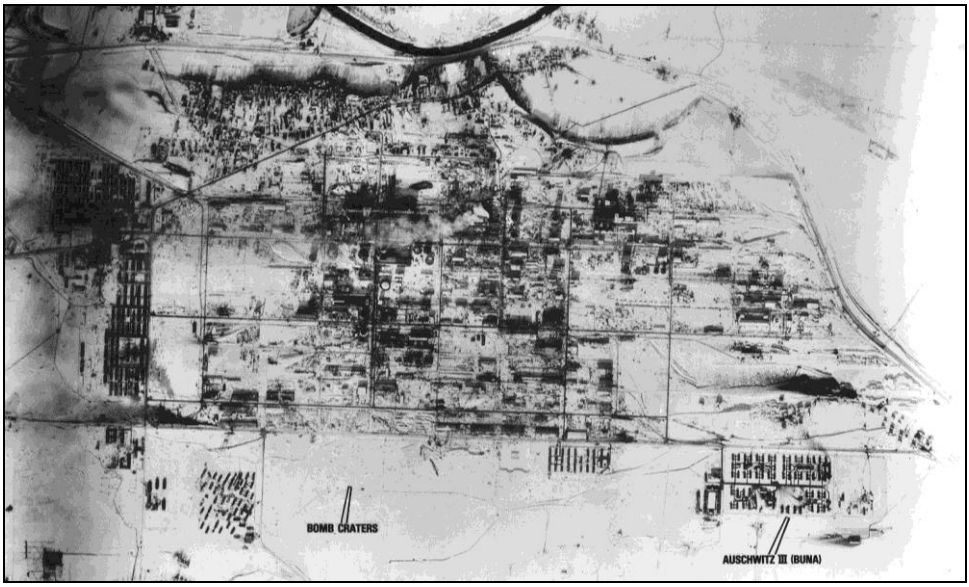

Abb. 53: *Luftbild der chemischen Fabrik der I.G. Farbenindustrie nahe Monowitz, aufgenommen am 14.1.1945 von der US-Luftwaffe; das Foto wurde von der CIA 1978 beschriftet (National Archives and Records Administration, #305911; https://catalog.archives.gov/id/305911).*

mischen Industrie Deutschlands dar. Zudem waren diese Werke wegen ihrer großen Entfernung zu England bis Mitte 1944 vor alliierten Bombenangriffen sicher.
Wie allgemein bekannt sein dürfte, besaß und besitzt Deutschland so gut wie keine Erdölreserven. Die aus Erdöl gewonnen Produkte jedoch waren und sind kriegsentscheidende Rohstoffe. Da Deutschland vom arabischen und russischen Erdöl abgeschnitten war, entwickelte das Land schon während des Ersten Weltkriegs das sogenannte Kohleveredelungsverfahren, um sich vom Erdöl unabhängig zu machen. Das Verfahren wandelt Kohle, wovon Deutschland im Ruhr-, Saar- und schlesischen Industriegebiet genug hatte, in gasförmige oder flüssige Kohlenwasserstoffe um. Diese werden dann von der petrochemischen Industrie als Ausgangsstoffe für alle möglichen chemischen Synthesen benutzt, unter anderem zur Erzeugung von Kunstgummi, Treib- und Schmierstoffen.
Die deutsche Kohleveredelungstechnologie wurde im Zweiten Weltkrieg in großem Maße eingesetzt, und zwar in Werken im Ruhrgebiet, in Baden (BASF) und in Auschwitz (Gumz/Foster 1953). Einer der ersten Prozessschritte bei den meisten Verfahren zur Kohlevergasung ist die Erzeugung von Kohlenmonoxid mittels sauerstoffarmer Verbrennung nasser Kohle. Eine Analyse des US-Kriegsministeriums, welche die Auswirkungen des alliierten Bombenkrieges auf Deutschland untersuchte, hat die Bedeutung dieser Technologie für das Deutschland der Kriegszeit wie folgt zusammengefasst (U.S. Strategic … 1947, S. 1):

> *"Das Deutschland der Kriegszeit war ein Chemieimperium, das auf Kohle, Luft und Wasser basierte. 84,5 Prozent des Flugbenzins, 85 Prozent des Motorenbenzins, das gesamte Gummi bis auf den Bruchteil eines Prozents, 100 Prozent der konzentrierten Salpetersäure, Ausgangsmaterial aller militärischen Sprengstoffe, und 99 Pro-*

Abb. 54: *I.G. Farbenindustrie AG, Auschwitz-Monowitz, Winter 1944/45.*[131]

zent des ebenso wichtigen Methanols wurden aus diesen drei Rohstoffen synthetisiert. […] *Den Rumpf dieses industriellen Organismus stellten Kohlevergasungsanlagen dar, die Kohle in Prozessgase umwandelten."*

Die Luftaufnahmen alliierter Aufklärer, die Auschwitz ab Frühjahr 1944 überflogen, zeigen die Größe der dortigen chemischen Industrieanlagen (Ball 2015, S. 36, 38-44). In Abbildung 52, einer Karte des Jahres 2015, ist das Gelände als grauschattierte Fläche immer noch zu erkennen, auf dem die I.G. Farbenindustrie AG dieses große Chemiewerk zwischen 1941 und 1944 aus dem Boden stampfte, wobei in großem Maße auf Zwangsarbeiter aus dem Konzentrationslager Auschwitz zurückgegriffen wurde.

Nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg wurde diese Technologie durch alliierten Patent- und Wissenschaftlerraub sowie durch die Demontage der Industrieanlagen in Deutschland vernichtet. Wegen der Autarkie-Ängste der Siegermächte und wegen des damals billigen Erdöls unterblieb nach dem Krieg eine Wiederbelebung der Kohleveredelungstechnologie. Erst nach der Ölkrise in den 1970er Jahren setzte ein bescheidenes Comeback in der Forschung ein.

Doch zurück zur Region Auschwitz. Die chemischen Werke der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG sind das größte, aber nicht das einzige Beispiel deutscher Industrialisierungsvorhaben in dieser Region. Das Problem der benötigten Arbeitskräfte für diese neuen Industrien glaubte man nach Beginn des Russlandfeldzuges u. a. durch die Zwangsverpflichtung russischer Kriegsgefangener lösen zu können. Daher wurde westlich der Ortschaft Birkenau ein großes Kriegsgefangenenlager der

[131] auschwitz.org/en/gallery/historical-pictures-and-documents/auschwitz-iii,5.html; vgl. www.thirdreichruins.com/auschwitzmonowitz.htm (beide Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

Waffen-SS geplant – heute bekannt als "Auschwitz II" oder "Auschwitz-Birkenau", in dem die russischen Kriegsgefangenen interniert werden sollten.

Z: Birkenau gilt doch weithin als ein reines Vernichtungslager.

R: Geplant wurde es im Oktober 1941 nicht als solches, das steht fest. Die frühen Dokumente sprechen eindeutig von einem Kriegsgefangenenlager.[132]

Z: Blieb das Lager unter der Verwaltung der Waffen-SS?

R: Ja. Die für die Bauten in Auschwitz zuständige Behörde hieß bis zum Kriegsende "Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei, Auschwitz" (siehe Mattogno 2014a).

Z: Dann hatte die Waffen-SS also doch nicht die blütenreine Weste, die ihr bisweilen zugeschrieben wurde? (Schönhuber 1981)

R: Das kommt darauf an, welcher Geschichtsschreibung Sie Glauben schenken. Wenn die allgemein als wahr angenommenen Massenmorde in Auschwitz und anderswo stattfanden, dann hätte freilich auch die Waffen-SS ihre Finger mit drin gehabt.

Das Lager Birkenau liegt in einer sumpfigen Flussniederung in der Nähe des Zusammenflusses von Sola und Weichsel. Mit zunehmendem Einsatz von Häftlingen in den Industrien der Region Auschwitz kamen Schritt für Schritt eine Reihe weiterer, kleinerer Arbeitslager im oberschlesischen Revier hinzu. Gegen Ende des Krieges waren es insgesamt 48, die alle organisatorisch dem Lager Auschwitz unterstellt waren und die jeweiligen Häftlinge nahe an deren Arbeitsstätten beherbergten.[133] Auf der hier gezeigten Karte lag z. B. bei den Siedlungen Harmense, Rajsko und Monowitz jeweils noch ein sogenanntes Außenlager. Diese Nebenlager sollen hier nicht weiter behandelt werden, da für diese seitens orthodoxer Historiker keine Massenmorde behauptet werden, ganz im Gegenteil. Ich darf hier auszugsweise die Aussage des ehemaligen Monowitz-Häftlings Jakob Lewinski wiedergeben, die dieser bei seiner Vernehmung im Jahr 1958 im Zusammenhang mit dem Ermittlungsverfahren machte, das schließlich zum großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess führte.[134] Lewinski wurde zusammen mit seiner Frau deportiert, in Auschwitz aber von ihr getrennt. Er sah sie nie wieder. Seine Unterbringung im Arbeitslager Auschwitz-Monowitz beschreibt er als "menschenwürdig":[135]

> *"Innerhalb des Lagers war ein Bordell mit 10 Frauen, die aber nur reichsdeutschen Häftlingen zur Verfügung standen. Die Häftlinge bekamen für ihre Arbeit Leistungsscheine bis zu 1.50 DM* [gemeint RM] *pro Woche, wofür sie sich Senf, Sauerkraut, rote Rüben usw. kaufen konnten.* […]
>
> *Das Lager hatte im Allgemeinen gute sanitäre Einrichtungen, Wasch- und Duschräume und einen ausgezeichneten Krankenbau.* […] *An Verpflegung gab es dreimal wöchentlich 1/3 Kommissbrot und 4 mal 1/2 Kommissbrot, dazu morgens eine Schale Kafe*[sic]*, 5 mal etwa 20 Gramm Margarine, einmal eine geringfügige Menge Marmelade und einmal ein Stückchen Käse. Mittags auf der Arbeitsstelle gab es die sogenannte Buna-Suppe ohne jeden Nährwert. Abends gab es einen Liter dickerer Suppe, teils Rüben, teils Kohl usw."*

---

[132] "Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf Neubau K.G.L. Auschwitz", 30.10.41, RGVA 502-1-233, S. 13-30.

[133] Siehe http://auschwitz.org/en/history/auschwitz-sub-camps/ (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

[134] Vernehmung vom 24.11.1958, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 2, Bl. 305-310.

[135] Ebd., Bl. 305, 305R.; vgl. detaillierter Rudolf 2003b, S. 99f.

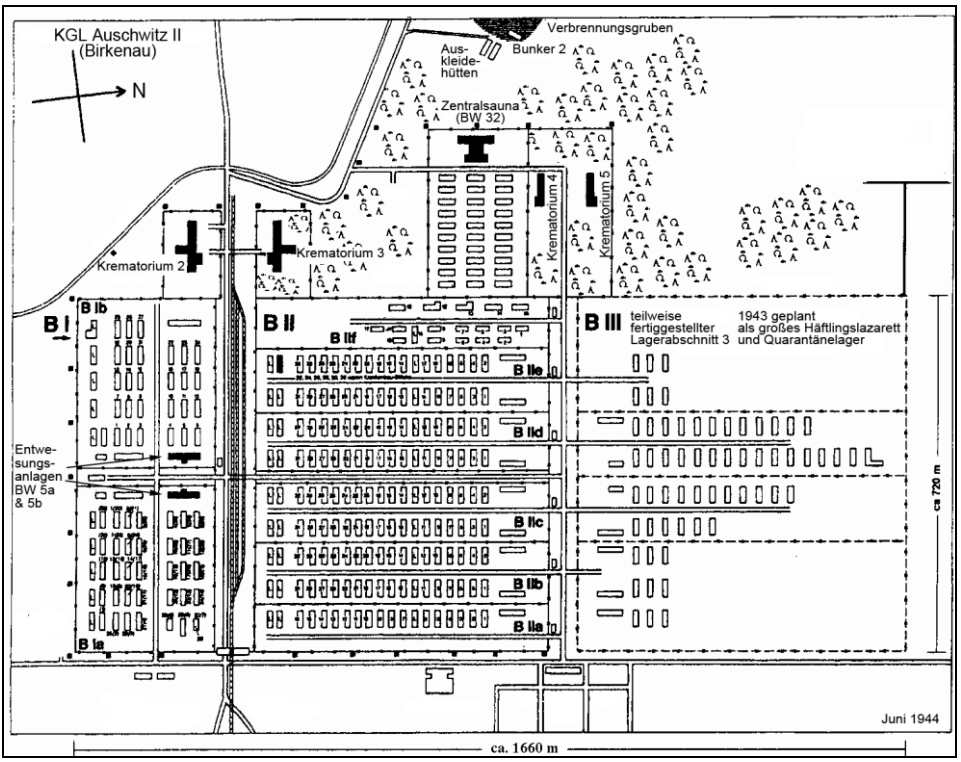

Abb. 55: *KGL Birkenau im Juni 1944, inklusive angeblichem Bunker 2 und einem Teil der dazugehörigen Verbrennungsgruben (Mitte oben).*

R: Aufgrund der schweren, 12-stündigen täglichen Arbeit bei überwiegend unzureichender Ernährung kam es laut Lewinski anfangs zu einer hohen Sterblichkeit, die später jedoch aufgrund von Erleichterungen stark zurückging. Über die SS-Leitung berichtet er:[136]

> *"Unser Lagerführer war SS-Obersturmführer Schöttl, der in Dachau zum Tode verurteilt wurde, vermutlich für Straftaten, die er vor unserer Lagerzeit begangen hatte, denn als Lagerführer in unserem Lager hätte er die Todesstrafe keinesfalls verdient."*

Z: Das nenne ich mal eine erstaunliche Aussage, frei von Hass! Immerhin hat der Mann durch die SS seine Frau verloren! Hut ab vor so viel Anstand!

R: Ja, dank solcher Aussagen habe ich den Respekt vor einigen Zeugen wiedergewonnen.

Ab 1942 diente Auschwitz auch als zentrale Drehscheibe für die Deportation der Juden aus West- und Mitteleuropa. Sehr viele Transporte liefen über das Lager Birkenau, ohne dass dort viele der deportierten Häftlinge registriert wurden. Die Häftlinge wurden von hier je nach Einsatzgebiet in Außenlager weiter verteilt oder in andere Lagerkomplexe weitertransportiert. Ein Teil verblieb im Lager Birkenau und wurde dort formell registriert. Die heutige orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung

[136] Ebd., Bl. 306; die Aussage wird gestützt durch das Zeugnis von Gerhard Grande, der sich ähnlich positiv über Schöttl äußerte, vgl. ebd., Bd. 7, S. 1058.

Abb. 56: *Das Gebiet des ehemaligen KGL Birkenau via Google Earth, 2015 (Norden ist rechts).*

geht aber davon aus, dass der überwiegende Teil der eingelieferten Juden ohne Registrierung sofort in die Gaskammern geschickt und dort umgebracht wurde.

Nach der Landung der Alliierten in Italien war auch das oberschlesische Industrierevier durch amerikanische Bomber erreichbar, so dass seit im Frühjahr 1944 die Errichtung der Industrieanlagen und die teilweise schon begonnene Produktion um Auschwitz erheblich gestört wurden.

Auf den Luftaufnahmen der alliierten Aufklärer aus damaliger Zeit kann man viele Einzelheiten des Lagerkomplexes erkennen. Unter anderem erkennt man, dass man das Lager von außen recht einfach einsehen konnte, so dass eine Geheimhaltung der dortigen Vorgänge vollkommen illusionär gewesen wäre (vgl. Ball 2015, S. 75-79). Das Gleiche gilt für den regen Personen- und Güterverkehr durch den Eisenbahnknotenpunkt Auschwitz, vor dem sich ausgedehnte Vernichtungsaktionen kaum hätten verheimlichen lassen können. Eine Geheimhaltung wäre auch deshalb schwierig oder unmöglich gewesen, weil ja viele der dortigen Häftlinge in zivilen und militärischen Betrieben der Deutschen als Arbeiter eingesetzt wurden und somit Kontakt zu Kriegsgefangenen anderer Nationen und auch zu deutschen

und ausländischen Zivilisten hatten. Auch arbeiteten viele zivile Baufirmen mit deren Belegschaften bei der Errichtung der Gebäude des Konzentrations- bzw. Kriegsgefangenenlagers mit.[137] Daneben gab es Entlassungen und Urlaub aus der Lagerhaft.

Z: Entlassungen aus einem Vernichtungslager?

R: Ob es nun eine Vernichtung gab oder nicht, die Entlassungen aus den Lagern Auschwitz und Birkenau sind nachweisbar. Laut einem vom Auschwitz-Museum herausgegeben Buch wurden zum Beispiel von 26.200 registrierten Häftlingen, also von etwa 4% der insgesamt eingelieferten und registrierten Häftlinge, 1.049 Häftlinge aus der Haft entlassen und 2.945 in andere Lager überstellt.[138]

Z: Das wären viertausend Zeugen des Massenmordes. Es sieht eher so aus, als sorgte sich die SS absolut nicht darum, was diese Gefangenen in aller Welt über Auschwitz erzählen würden.

R: Und das sind nur Bruchzahlen der insgesamt entlassenen und verlegten Häftlinge. Die offiziell zugegebene Gesamtzahl liegt bei mindestens 1.400 entlassenen und ca. 200.000 in andere Lager überstellten Häftlingen,[139] obgleich Mattogno (2006) gezeigt hat, dass die Gesamtzahl nur für die Jahre 1944 und 1945 bereits bei mindestens 250.800 liegt.

Wer aber trotzdem behauptet, ein Massenmord in Auschwitz vom behaupteten Umfang hätte geheim gehalten werden können, dem fehlt offenbar die nötige Sachkenntnis.[140] Um einen Massenmord zu verheimlichen, hätte es im deutschen Besatzungsgebiet sicher Tausende von Orten gegeben, die dazu besser geeignet gewesen wären als die Region Auschwitz mit ihrer zur damaligen Zeit regen industriellen Geschäftigkeit.

3.4.2. Massenmordszenen in Auschwitz

R: Es gibt im Prinzip zwei Methoden, um sich ein Bild über das zu machen, was heute bezüglich Auschwitz üblicherweise als wahr gilt. Entweder man geht zu den Quellen und liest und analysiert die vielen Zeugenaussagen und Dokumente, oder man greift zu einem Buch, das von jener Institution herausgegeben wird, die sich damit brüstet, die Autorität schlechthin in dieser Hinsicht zu sein, nämlich dem Staatlichen Museum in Auschwitz.

Selbstverständlich verlässt sich fast jeder auf die letzte Methode, denn wer hat schon die Zeit und Ressourcen für Primärquellenforschung. Ich darf daher anhand der vom Auschwitz-Museum veröffentlichten Literatur über Auschwitz kurz zusammenfassen, wie die offizielle Geschichte dieses Lagers aussieht, und zwar reduziert auf den Aspekt der darin wiedergegebenen Vernichtungsvorgänge (Danuta Czech u.a. 1997):

Im Sommer 1941 erhält der Lager-Kommandant Höß einen mündlichen Befehl

---

137 Siehe die Liste der in Auschwitz tätigen 46 Firmen und zeitweise über 1,000 Zivilangestellte: Mattogno 2014a, S. 55-61.

138 Staatliches Museum… 1995, S. 231. Vgl. Gärtner/Nowak 2002, S. 430.

139 Die Zahl der Entlassenen für 1940 und 1941 ist z.Zt. unbekannt; siehe F. Piper 1993; vgl. C. Mattogno 2003b, S. 23.

140 Das fehlende Wissen über einen Massenmord an Juden im deutschen Machtbereich während der Kriegszeit hebt z.B. der Historiker A.M. de Zayas hervor und erklärt es mit der Geheimhaltungspolitik der deutschen Regierung: de Zayas 1992.

von Himmler, das Lager für die Vernichtung der Juden auszurüsten. Anfang September 1941 kommt es in einem Kellerraum eines Gebäudes im Stammlager zu einer Probevergasung einiger hundert sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener mit dem blausäurehaltigen Pestizid Zyklon B.[141] In den Wochen bzw. Monaten danach wird die Leichenhalle des Krematoriums im Stammlager umgerüstet, um fortan als Hinrichtungsgaskammer zu dienen. Dazu werden einige Löcher durch die Betondecke geschlagen, durch die das Zyklon B geschüttet werden soll. Diese Gaskammer geht um die Jahreswende 1941/42 in Betrieb und wird bis Anfang 1943 für Massenmorde benutzt (vgl. den Grundriss dieses Krematoriums zu jener Zeit in Abb. 104, S. 244).

Die Auswahl ("Selektion") der Opfer erfolgt am Bahnhof nicht allzu weit vom Stammlager entfernt. Arbeitsfähige werden ins Lager aufgenommen, nicht Arbeitsfähige "ins Gas" geschickt. Die Leichen der Ermordeten werden im neben der Gaskammer liegenden Ofenraum in anfangs zwei, später in drei Doppelmuffelöfen[142] eingeäschert.

Anfang 1942 wird ein außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau liegendes altes Bauernhaus in eine Gaskammer umgebaut, genannt "Bunker 1" oder auch "rotes Haus". Anfang Sommer 1942 folgt ein weiteres beim Lager Birkenau liegendes Bauernhaus dem gleichen Muster, "Bunker 2" bzw. "weißes Haus" genannt. Beide Gebäude sind bis Anfang 1943 in Betrieb. Bunker 1 wird dann abgerissen, während Bunker 2 nur eingemottet wird. Mit Beginn der Judentransporte aus Ungarn im Mai 1944 wird Bunker 2 wieder als Gaskammer reaktiviert (siehe Kapitel 3.4.8. für weitere Details).

Die Einäscherung der Opfer dieser Anlagen nahe Birkenau geschieht zwischen Spätsommer 1942 und Frühjahr 1943 und dann wieder von Mai 1944 bis in den Spätsommer 1944 im Freien in großen, mehrere Meter tiefen Gruben auf Holzfeuern, wobei das heraussickernde Menschenfett als Brennstoff benutzt wird.

Z: Haben Sie nicht vorhin nachgewiesen, dass dies Unsinn ist?

R: Schon, aber das ändert nichts daran, was Zeugen behauptet haben, und ich habe auch nicht behauptet, dass die orthodoxen Historiker vernünftigen Argumenten zugänglich sind.

Kurz nach der Eröffnung des KL Auschwitz beginnen die Lagerbehörden mit Plänen, das provisorische, aus einem Munitionsbunker entstandene Krematorium im Stammlager durch ein neues, ausdrücklich für diesen Zweck ausgelegtes Krematorium zu ersetzen. Im Sommer 1942 wird entschieden, das KGL Birkenau zu erweitern, um wesentlich mehr Häftlinge aufzunehmen. Zu dem Zeitpunkt wird auch entschieden, das neue Krematorium nicht im Stammlager, sondern im KGL Birkenau zu errichten, was zu einer Anzahl von Planänderungen führt. Da die Lagerkapazität zudem um ein Vielfaches erhöht wird, plant man zwei anstatt nur ein Krematorium, wobei das zweite ein Spiegelbild des ersten ist. Heute werden diese Gebäude üblicherweise als Krematorium II und III bezeichnet. Diese Gebäude besitzen im Kellergeschoss u.a. je zwei große Leichenhallen. Eine davon wird als

[141] Berichte über diese angebliche, nicht dokumentierte erste Vergasung sind äußert widersprüchlich, vgl. C. Mattogno 2014c.

[142] Eine Muffel ist die Kremierungskammer eines Einäscherungsofens, wo die Leiche zu Asche verbrannt wird. Jeder Ofen kann eine oder mehrere solcher Muffeln haben. In Auschwitz gab es Doppelmuffelöfen, in Birkenau 3- und 8-Muffelöfen.

Auskleidekeller, die andere als Gaskammer benutzt. Im Erdgeschoss besitzen diese Gebäude u.a. einen Ofenraum mit je fünf Dreimuffelöfen, also 15 Muffeln (Krematorium II und III, vgl. Abb. 95f., S. 233). Als die Fleckfieberepidemie Mitte Sommer 1942 außer Konrolle gerät, wodurch Tausende von Opfern zu beklagen sind, werden hastig zwei weitere Krematorien geplant (Nr. IV und V[143]). Sie sind billig konstruiert, indem alle Räume ebenerdig angeordnet sind. Der Ofenraum hat einen Achtmuffelofen. Abgesehen von einigen weiteren Räumen besitzen diese Gebäude im Westflügel drei Räume, von denen zwei als Menschengaskammern verwendet werden.

Diese Krematorien gehen eines nach dem anderen zwischen März und Juni 1943 in Betrieb, was zur Stilllegung des Krematoriums I im Stammlager führt. Die Öfen der Krematorien II, IV und V fallen allerdings wegen mangelhafter Auslegung, baulicher Mängel bzw. schlechter Handhabung recht schnell aus. Die Öfen des Krematoriums IV werden überhaupt nicht repariert, wohingegen die Reparatur der Öfen von Krematorium II und V einige Zeit beansprucht. Die Öfen der Krematorien II, III und V sind mit zahlreichen Unterbrechungen zwecks Wartung und Reparaturen bis Ende 1944 in Betrieb. Wie im Falle des Krematoriums im Stammlager so wird auch in den unterirdischen Gaskammern der Krematorien II und III das Zyklon B durch Öffnungen eingeschüttet, die nachträglich durch den Stahlbeton gemeißelt wurden. In den Wänden der oberirdischen Gaskammern der Krematorien IV und V befinden sich kleine Luken, durch die das Giftgasprodukt eingeworfen wird. Einzig die Kammern der Krematorien I, II und III besitzen Lüftungsanlagen. Aus den Gaskammern der Krematorien IV und V sowie der Bauernhäuser kann das Giftgas daher nicht ausgetrieben werden.[144] Man benutzt dort lediglich den natürlichen Zug bei geöffneten Luken und Türen.

Z: Wie bitte?

R: Einen Moment noch. Lassen Sie mich zuerst die Zusammenfassung beenden.

Die Auswahl der Opfer für die Gaskammern in Birkenau erfolgt bis Mai 1944 am Bahnhof Auschwitz, danach jedoch an der neuen Eisenbahnrampe im Lager Birkenau.

Den zur Vergasung bestimmten Opfern wird gesagt, aus hygienischen Gründen müssten sie sich duschen und ihre Kleider müssten desinfiziert werden. Die Opfer ziehen sich aus – teils in speziellen Räumen bzw. Gebäuden, teils im Freien. Sie werden manchmal mit Seife und/oder Handtüchern ausgestattet und so in die Gaskammer geführt bzw. getrieben, von denen einige mit falschen Duschköpfen ausgerüstet sind, um die Opfer irrezuführen. Nachdem die Türen verschlossen worden sind, wird das Pestizid eingeworfen, und zwar in Mengen, wie es auch zur Tötung von Insekten verwendet wird. Innerhalb weniger Minuten sind alle Menschen tot. Nach einer knappen Viertelstunde werden die Türen geöffnet, und die Mitglieder des sogenannten Sonderkommandos fangen an, die Leichen aus der Kammer zu ziehen. Manchmal tragen sie Gasmasken, manchmal nicht. Den Leichen werden die Haare geschoren (manchmal geschieht dies jedoch bereits vor der Tötung), die

[143] Für Seitenansicht und Grundriss siehe Abb. 241, S. 569, entnommen meinem Gutachten, Rudolf 2017, S. 162; ebenso Pressac 1989, S. 401.

[144] Im Krematorium V soll im Frühjahr 1944 eine Lüftungsanlage eingebaut worden sein, doch ist die Auslegung unbekannt, so dass völlig unklar ist, welche Räume damit belüftet wurden; vgl. Pressac 1993, S. 88-90; Mattogno 2015a, S. 173-176.

Goldzähne gezogen. Danach werden sie entweder zu den Öfen geschleppt oder zu den Verbrennungsgruben. Die Öfen werden mit mehreren Leichen auf einmal beladen – bis zu acht Stück pro Muffel. Dicker schwarzer Rauch und Flammen schlagen aus den Krematoriumskaminen und aus den riesigen Verbrennungsgruben. Die ganze Umgebung des Lagers ist in Rauch und viehischen Gestank brennenden Fleisches gehüllt. Insbesondere zwischen Mai und Spätsommer 1944 werden täglich bis zu 10.000 und mehr Juden ermordet, wobei die meisten davon im Freien verbrannt werden.

Z: Wie viele Opfer sollen jedes Mal in die angeblichen Gaskammern gepfercht worden sein?

R: Die Zeugen sind sich da nicht einig. In den unterirdischen Leichenkellern Nr. 1 der Krematorien II und III, die eine Grundfläche von etwa 210 m² hatten, sollen es zumindest 1.000 Opfer pro Hinrichtung gewesen sein. Andere Zeugen sprechen von 2.000 oder gar 3.000 Opfern.[145]

Z: Das sind zwischen 5 und 15 Personen pro Quadratmeter. Wie will man denn erreichen, dass sich bis zu 15 Personen auf einen Quadratmeter zwängen? Die müssen sich ja sehr eng aneinandergedrückt haben.

R: Das ist tatsächlich ein logistisches Problem. Man stelle sich folgende Szene vor: 1.000 Personen beiderlei Geschlechts plus Kinder betreten den Auskleideraum (Leichenkeller 2) mit einer Grundfläche von 390 m^2. Jedem stünde daher lediglich eine Grundfläche von 60 cm × 60 cm zum Auskleiden zur Verfügung. Erfahrungen zeigen, dass sich Menschen nicht von selbst eng an eng bis in die letzte Ecke eines umschlossenen Raumes aufstellen – es sei denn, sie tun dies freiwillig, etwa in einem Omnibus, wenn sie eng zusammenrücken müssen, um weitere Fahrgäste hinein zu lassen.

Z: Und selbst das klappt nur selten. Die Leute rücken schlicht nicht weiter, um anderen Platz zu machen, es sei denn, ihnen wird gesagt, was sie zu tun haben, und sie sind auch willens, sich dem zu fügen. Und das gilt ganz besonders, wenn man ihnen sagt, sie sollen sich in Anwesenheit von Hunderten fremder Leute beiderlei Geschlechts nackig ausziehen. Das würde nie funktionieren.

R: Richtig. Um die Leute dazu zu bekommen, durch nur eine Türe in einen lang gestreckten Raum zu gehen und dort, von hinten beginnend, den gesamten Raum eng an eng zu belegen, wäre es wohl nötig gewesen, diese Prozedur zu trainieren. Nach dem Entkleiden gehen die Leute dann rüber zur angeblichen Gaskammer (Leichenkeller 1). Da diese wesentlich kleiner ist, verschärft sich das Problem. Die Opfer müssen hier noch enger zusammenrücken. Die ersten Opfer, die den Raum betreten, müssen zum 30 Meter entfernten Ende vorrücken und sich an der Wand in disziplinierter Weise aufstellen. Die nächste Ladung muss sich in einer Reihe direkt davor aufstellen, und so weiter, bis die ganze Kammer voll ist. Selbst wenn dies perfekt choreographiert wäre, würde es mindestens eine halbe Stunde dauern.

Abb. 57 ist die Schemazeichnung der Draufsicht eines Raums mit den Maßen von Leichenkeller 1, also der angeblichen Gaskammer von Krematorium II und III. Der Raum ist mit 120 Reihen zu je 14 Personen, also insgesamt 1.680 Personen gefüllt (pro Person 50 cm breit, 25 cm tief). Wie Sie sehen, würden schon 1.680

[145] 2.000 nach R. Höß (IMT, Bd. 33, S. 277) und C.S. Bendel; 3.000 nach M. Nyiszli (jeweils Pressac 1989, S. 471, 473).

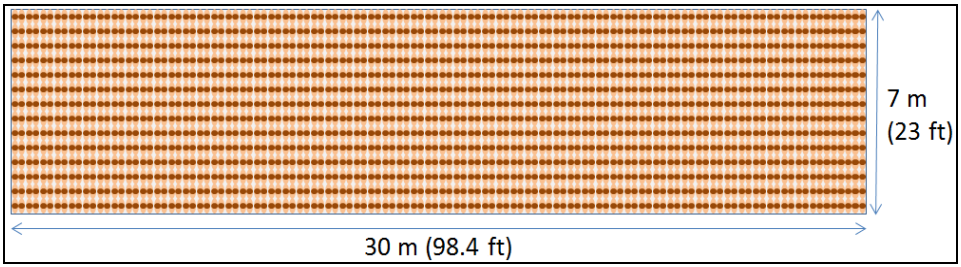

Abb. 57: *Raum mit den Maßen des Leichenkellers 1 der Krematorien II & III (7 m × 30 m), gefüllt mit 120 Reihen zu je 14 Personen, insgesamt 1.680 Personen.*

Personen in dem Raum so dicht gepackt sein wie Sardinen in einer Büchse. Ohne willige, ja eifrige und geübte, disziplinierte Kooperation aller ist das unmöglich zu erreichen. Von 2.000 oder gar 3.000 Personen ganz zu schweigen…

Z: Solche Mengen sind schlicht unmöglich.

R: Die Übertreibungen der dichterischen Freiheit, wenn man so will. Bleiben wir also bei 1000+ Opfern.

Z: Und wie haben die erreicht, dass sich diese 1.000+ nackten Leute eng an eng aneinanderstellten, so dass sie andere, völlig nackte Fremde berührten?

R: Keine Ahnung, aber es wäre ein Drill und eine Disziplin nötig gewesen, wie man sie nur Soldaten nach wochenlangem Training einbläuen kann, vorausgesetzt, sie sind bekleidet. Ich weiß aber nicht, ob das immer noch klappen würde, wenn sich diese Soldaten nackig aufzustellen hätten, insbesondere in Anwesenheit weiblicher Soldaten.

Z: Das ist doch lächerlich. Unter solchen Umständen hätte doch die angebliche Behauptung der SS niemanden überzeugt, die Opfer würden in dem Raum duschen. Wie duscht man sich denn, wenn einem der Nachbar auf die Zehen tritt und man sich kaum umdrehen kann, ganz abgesehen davon, dass man sich nicht bücken kann, um sich zu waschen?

Z': Ich denke, dass dies schon funktionieren würde, wenn man die Leute nur genug verängstigt und sie durch Drohungen unterwürfig macht.

R: Nun, ich denke nicht, dass Angst und sogar Panik mehr erreichen können als kooperative Disziplin. Immerhin konnten die SS-Leute ja nicht mit den Opfern in die Kammer gehen und sie drinnen irgendwie bedrohen. Ich meine daher tatsächlich, dass das ganze Szenario an sich schon absurd ist. Schon bevor wir in die technischen und dokumentarischen Details gehen, können Sie bereits erkennen, dass die Behauptungen über die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen schon aus rein logistischen Gründen nicht ganz astrein sind.

Zum Abschluss dieses kurzen Überblicks der angeblichen Mordszenarien möchte ich den ersten Bericht erwähnen, der nach einer Besichtigung der in Auschwitz angewandten Mordmethoden vom sowjetischen Propagandisten Boris Polevoy verfasst und in der sowjetischen Tageszeitung *Prawda* veröffentlicht wurde. Die darin erwähnten Mordmethoden unterscheiden sich radikal von den anderweitig behaupteten (Polevoy 1945; vgl. Faurisson 1997c, Heddesheimer 2002):

"Letztes Jahr, als die Rote Armee der ganzen Welt die schrecklichen und abscheulichen Geheimnisse von Majdanek enthüllte, begannen die Deutschen in Auschwitz,

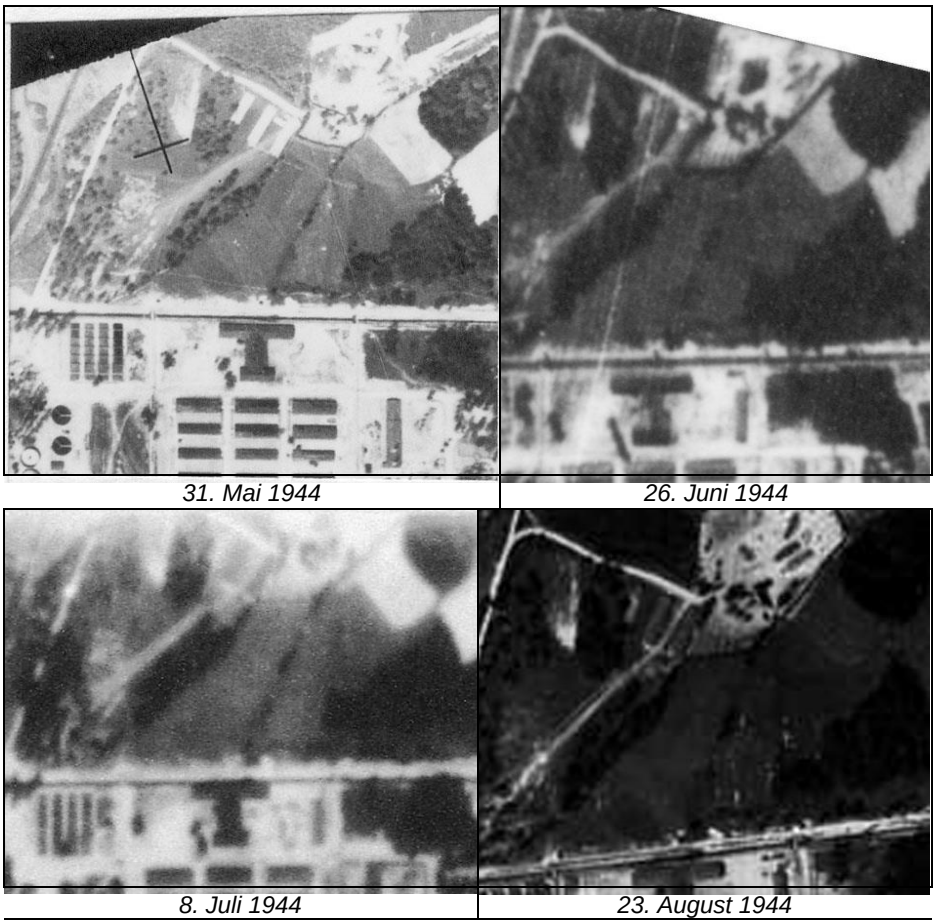

Abb. 58-61: *Ausschnitte diverser Luftbilder der Region um die behauptete Lage des Bunkers 2 mit gigantischen Massenverbrennungsgruben,1944*

die Spuren ihrer Verbrechen auszulöschen. Sie ebneten die Hügel der sogenannten 'alten' Gräber im Ostteil des Lagers ein, rissen das elektrische Förderband ab und zerstörten seine Spuren. Auf diesem Förderband wurden Hunderte von Menschen gleichzeitig mit Strom getötet. Ihre Leichen fielen auf ein sich langsam bewegendes Förderband, das sie zur Spitze eines Hochofens beförderte, in den sie fielen und komplett verbrannten. Ihre Knochen wurden in Kugelmühlen zu Mehl zermahlen und dann zu den umliegenden Feldern verbracht."

R: Die Geschichte von den Starkstromtötungen auf einem Förderband mit anschließender Verbrennung in einem Hochofen war freilich nichts anderes als sowjetische Gräuelpropaganda ohne jegliche Grundlage. Sie endete rasch im Mülleimer der Geschichte, zusammen mit anderen hanebüchenen Behauptungen, die während des Krieges oder kurz danach gemacht worden waren, wie etwa riesigen "Lufthammern", die Menschen mit Luftdruck töteten (Aynat 2004), oder mit Planen abgedeckte Gräben, die als Gaskammern dienten, um nur einige wenige zu nennen. Die frühesten Behauptungen über Vergasungen in Auschwitz datieren übrigens vom Oktober 1941 und behaupteten, dass sowjetische Gefangene als Ver-

suchskaninchen für Versuche mit chemischen Kampfstoffen missbraucht wurden. Falls Sie die Details und Chronologie der behaupteten Absurditäten sowie deren Umwandlung in die heutige Version interessiert, so können Sie die entsprechende Literatur konsultieren (Mattogno 2005b). In den nächsten Abschnitten werden wir lediglich untersuchen, wie glaubhaft die Behauptungen bezüglich jener Massentötungs- und Spurenvernichtungsmethoden sind, die von orthodoxen Historikern heutzutage behauptet werden.

3.4.3. Luftbildbeweise

R: So, nun werden wir die oben zusammengefassten Behauptungen einmal kritisch betrachten. Als Erstes werden wir dafür Dokumente verwenden, die zur Tatzeit hauptsächlich von den Alliierten angefertigt wurden, nämlich von Aufklärungsflugzeugen, die ab Frühjahr 1944 Auschwitz regelmäßig überflogen und fotografierten, da es Teil des oberschlesischen Industriereviers war.
Bevor wir uns die Bilder näher ansehen, darf ich einmal die Frage in den Raum werfen, was wir auf diesen Bildern zu sehen erwarten, wenn wir der oben genannten Darstellung Glauben schenken.

Z: Das Lager sollte in Rauch gehüllt sein.

Z': Insbesondere aus den Schornsteinen der Kamine sollte Rauch quellen und womöglich gar Flammen schlagen.

R: Aber nur, wenn die Öfen gerade brannten. Und Flammen könnte man bei Tageslicht auf Luftbildern wohl kaum erkennen.

Z: Das Feuer in Öfen kann man ja recht schnell ausmachen, aber riesige Feuer in Gruben bestimmt nicht, wo täglich zehntausend oder mehr Leichen verbrannt werden. Solche Feuerstellen qualmen tagelang.

R: Also gut. Konzentrieren wir uns auf die Grubenverbrennungen im Freien. Was würden Sie auf Luftbildern erwarten?

Z: Na, zuerst einmal riesige, mehr oder weniger rauchende Gruben. Dann gigantische Vorräte an Brennholz. Asche müsste überall verstreut sein und die Umgebung der Feuerstellen verfärben.

R: Welche Fläche würden die Gruben einnehmen bei einer Kapazität von 10.000 Leichen täglich?

Z: 10.000 Quadratmeter? Aber vielleicht kann man zwei Ladungen pro Tag machen. Dann wäre 5.000 m² nötig – plus den Bereich um die Gruben herum. Das wäre ungefähr die Größe eines Fußballfeldes.

Z': Aushubmaterial aus den Gruben müsste auch irgendwo lagern. Also müssten in der Nähe der Gruben flächenmäßig noch größere Berge an Erde zu sehen sein.

Z": Und dann müssten Transportpfade sichtbar sein von den Gaskammern zu den Gruben und vom Antransport des Brennholzes sowie vom Abtransport der Asche.

R: Heinrich Köchel hat den Bedarf an Fläche, Zeit und Brennstoff berechnet, der für Massenkremierungen von Vieh benötigt wurde, das im Jahre 2001 während einer massiven Maul- und Klauenseuche in Großbritannien umgekommen war. Viele Tausende von Tierkadavern mussten damals auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt werden (Köchel 2004/2015). Demzufolge hätte die Asche von einem Scheiterhaufen von der Größe, wie er in Auschwitz vonnöten gewesen wäre, frühestens nach etwa ei-

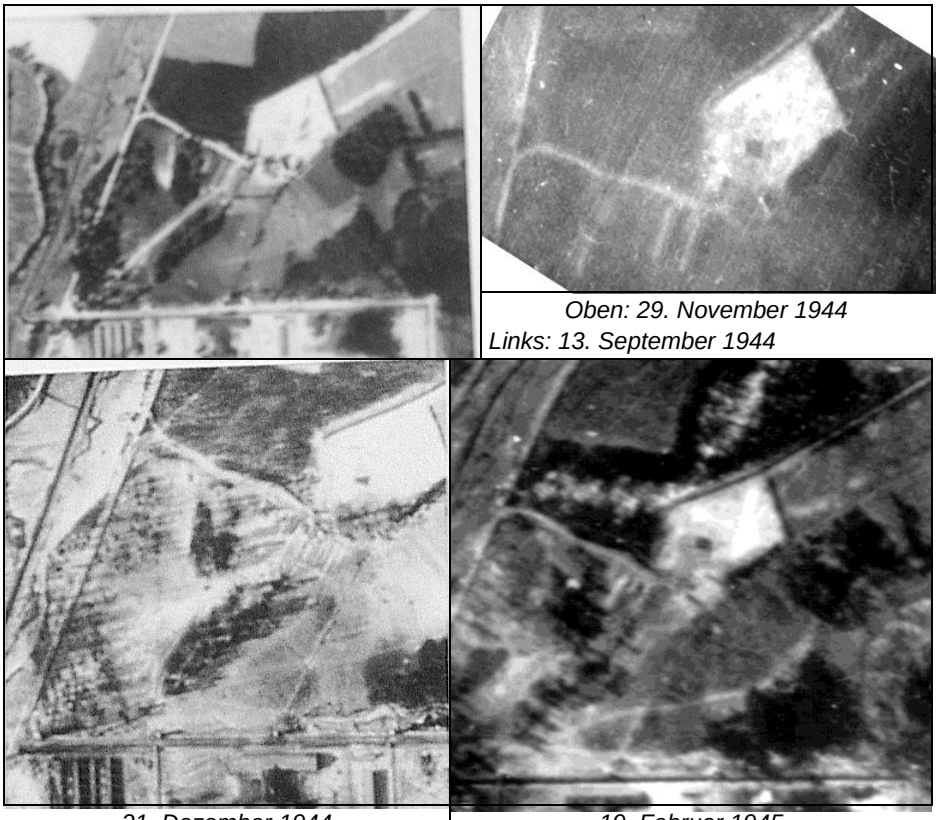

Oben: 29. November 1944
Links: 13. September 1944

21. Dezember 1944 | *19. Februar 1945*

Abb. 62-65: *Weitere Ausschnitte diverser Luftbilder der Region um die behauptete Lage des Bunkers 2 mit gigantischen Gruben, 1944-1945.*

ner Woche geräumt werden können. Derartige Feuer brennen ein bis zwei Tage lang, aber die Glut glüht noch mehrere Tage nach. Zudem hätten die Scheiterhaufen sowie die Brennstoffvorräte, die für das für Auschwitz behauptete Pensum nötig gewesen wären, einen Platzbedarf von etwa einem Quadratkilometer gehabt. Das ist weitaus mehr, als in Birkenau zur Verfügung stand, und auch mehr, als von irgendeinem Zeugen je angegeben wurde.

Z: Zudem, wenn ich das einwerfen darf, wäre das ganze Gebiet, das ja wohl in einer sumpfigen Flussniederung liegt, bei solch intensiven Aktivitäten in einen sumpfigen Morast verwandelt worden, was heißt, dass alle Vegetation zerstört worden wäre.

R: Nun schauen wir uns acht Luftbilder in und um Auschwitz an. Die Ausschnitte, in denen sich Bunker 2 mit den dazugehörigen Verbrennungsgruben befunden haben soll, westlich der sogenannten Zentralsauna, habe ich hier vergrößert, Abb. 58-65. Die Bilder stammen vom 31.5.,[146] 26.6.,[147] 8.7.,[148] 23.8.,[149] 13.9.,[150] 29.11.[151] und

[146] U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can D 1508, exp. 3056; vgl. Ball 2015, S. 117-119.
[147] Ebenda, RG 373, Can C 1172, exp. 5022.
[148] Ebenda, DT/TM-3/Germany-East, Auschwitz/Neg No. 3. N50 E19 (deutsche Aufnahme).
[149] National Collection of Aerial Photography; ref. no. 006-000-000-000-C; http://ncap.org.uk/ (Zugriff am

***Abb. 66**: Nach dem Kriege errichtete symbolische Fundamente der zwei Baracken westlich der Zentralsauna. Man beachte den hohen Grundwasserstand.*

***Abb. 67**: Lage der obigen Fundamente nach Google Earth. Ihre Maße (ca. 41 m × 9.50) entsprechen den damals genormten Pferdestallbaracken.*

vom 21.12.1944[152] sowie vom 19.2.1945.[153] Was sehen wir auf den Bildern von besserer Qualität?

Z: Ein hellerfarbiges Gebiet in Form eines unregelmäßigen Fünfecks.

R: Sehen Sie Rauch?

Z: Nein.

R: Irgendwelche ausgetrampelten oder ausgefahrenen Wege vom Antransport von Holz und Abtransport von Asche?

Z: Da führt offenbar eine Straße in dieses Gebiet, so dass man das wohl nicht erwarten kann. Aber man kann auf dem ersten Foto drei helle rechteckige Formen erkennen, bei denen es sich um Verbrennungsgruben handeln könnte.

R: Dann wäre aber die Vegetation darum herum zertrampelt und mit Asche und Schlamm überdeckt. Aber die unmittelbare Gegend sieht sehr intakt aus. Auf späteren Bildern sieht man auf den zwei größeren Flächen Gebäude stehen. Heute befinden sich an dieser Stelle nachgebaute Fundamente dieser zwei Gebäude, siehe Abb. 66f. Dies waren daher keine Gruben, sondern Bereiche, in denen die Errichtung zweier Gebäude vorbereitet wurde.

Während der ganzen Zeit zwischen Mai und Ende 1944 hat sich in dieser Gegend nichts Wesentliches verändert. Das deutet an, dass es dort keine wesentlichen Aktivitäten gab. Daraus schließen wir, dass es in dieser Gegend die behaupteten gigantischen Verbrennungsgruben also nicht gab.

Z: Das trifft aber auf das ganze Gebiet zu. Alle Bilder sehen sich derart ähnlich, dass man davon ausgehen muss, dass sich dort die ganze Zeit nichts Umwälzendes ab-

13.4.2017).

150 U.S. National Archives, RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 3VI.

151 Ebenda, mission 15 SG/887, exp. 4058

152 Ebenda, RG 373 Can D 1534, exp. 4023.

153 Ebenda, GX 12337/145 (deutsche Aufnahme).

Abb. 68: *Alliiertes Luftbild von Auschwitz vom 23.8.1944, Ausschnitt mit Rauch nahe dem Krematorium V.*[149]

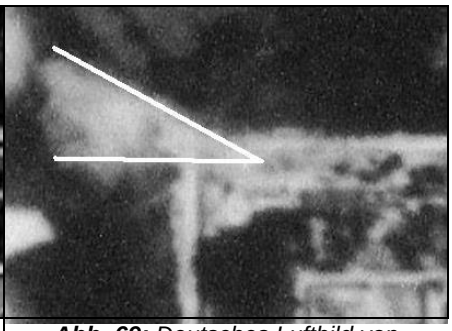

Abb. 69: *Deutsches Luftbild von Auschwitz vom 8.7.1944, Ausschnitt mit Rauch nahe dem Krematorium V.*[148]

gespielt hat, im wahrsten Sinne des Wortes.

R: Nun zu einem anderen Ausschnitt aus dem Bild vom 23.8.1944, nördlich des Krematoriums V, Abb. 68.

Z: Da ist Rauch zu sehen!

R: Richtig. So sieht Rauch auf einem Luftbild aus. Aus annähernd dem gleichen Gebiet sieht man ähnlichen Rauch auch auf einer Aufnahme, die von deutschen Luftaufklärern etwa 6 Wochen früher aufgenommen wurde, vgl. Abb. 69. John Ball hat zwei weitere Luftbilder mit ähnlicher Rauchentwicklung aus dem gleichen Gebiet gezeigt (2015, S. 98-101). Wie groß ist das Areal, von dem der Rauch aufsteigt?

Z: Wenn man den Rauchtrichter zurückverfolgt, so würde ich sagen, dass die Quelle eher punktförmig ist, also vielleicht einige wenige Quadratmeter misst.

R: Also keine riesigen Gruben zur Verbrennung Tausender von Menschen?

Z: Nein, höchstens ein kleines Feuer. Und was da verbrannt wird, lässt sich schon gleich gar nicht erkennen.

R: Gut. Damit möchte ich die Diskussion über diese angeblichen Freiluftverbrennungen zunächst abschließen. Es gibt weitere, vornehmlich logistische Probleme mit den diesbezüglichen Zeugenaussagen, aber deren Besprechung möchte ich bis zum Kapitel über Treblinka zurückstellen (3.5.4. Spurlose Leichenverbrennung, S. 288). Wer an weiteren Details dieser behaupteten Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz interessiert ist, kann sich dazu eine Spezialstudie anschauen, die sich ausschließlich diesem Thema widmet (Mattogno 2016d).

Nun aber zu einem anderen, womöglich ebenso interessanten Aspekt dieser Luftbilder. Die ersten dieser Luftbilder wurden 1979 vom amerikanischen Geheimdienst CIA der Öffentlichkeit zugänglich gemacht (Brugioni/Poirier 1979; vgl. Stäglich 1979b; *HT* Nr. 9).

Z: Da ist doch was oberfaul. Warum sollte die größte kriminelle Organisation der Welt ihre Finger da drinnen haben? Warum wurden diese Fotos nicht von einer Organisation mit akademischem Prestige veröffentlicht?

R: Nun, für die USA steht viel auf dem Spiel.

Ich möchte hier das Augenmerk vor allem auf zwei Bilder des Lagers Birkenau vom 25. August 1944 richten.[154] Sie wurden in einem Abstand von 3,5 Sekunden

[154] Ref. No. RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185 und 3186.

Abb. 70: *Ausschnittsvergrößerung der alliierten Luftaufnahme RG 373 Can F 5367, exp. 3185, des Lagers Birkenau vom 25.8.44. Interessant sind die dunklen Flecken auf den Leichenkellern 1 (Gaskammern) beider Krematorien (Pfeile), von denen man heute weiß, dass es keine Einwurfschächte für Zyklon B sind.*

angefertigt. Dies ermöglicht eine dreidimensionale Untersuchung mittels eines Stereosichtgerätes. Zunächst soll hier aber das erste der beiden Bilder untersucht werden. Abbildung 70 ist eine Vergrößerung des Ausschnittes um die Krematorien II und III. Abbildung 71 ist eine Schemazeichnung dieser Aufnahme. Die Flecken auf den Dächern der Leichenkeller 1 beider Krematorien wurden von der CIA als Zyklon-B-Einwurfschächte mit ihren Schatten identifiziert (Brugioni/Poirier 1979). Auch ohne 3D-Sicht erkennt man jedoch, dass diese Flecken auf den Dächern keine Einwurfschächte sein können:

– Die Ausrichtung der Flecken stimmt nicht mit der Richtung des Schattens des Krematoriumskamins überein.
– Auf einem Bild vom 13. September 1944 behalten die Flecken des Krematorium III ihre Richtung und Form bei, obwohl die Sonne woanders steht.[155]
– Auf demselben Bild fehlen die Flecken auf dem Leichenkeller I von Krematorium II.
– Die Flecken sind etwa 4-5 m lang und 1,5 m breit, was einer Objekthöhe von 3-4 Metern entspräche. Die von Zeugen behaupteten Zyklon-B-Schächte sollen aber sowohl in der Höhe wie in der Breite kleiner gewesen sein als einen Meter.
– Die Flecken haben eine völlig unregelmäßige, ungeometrische Form.

Mit anderen Worten: diese Flecken können weder Schatten irgendwelcher Objekte sein noch irgendwelche baulichen Gegenstände.

[155] Ref. No. RG 373 Can B 8413, exp. 6V2; Ball 2015, S. 65.

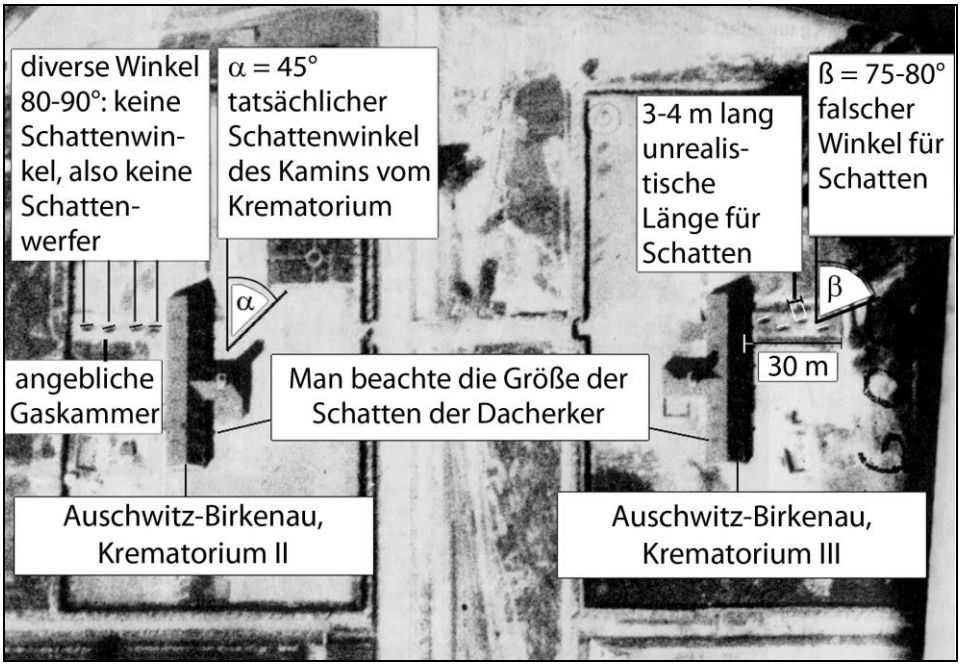

Abb. 71: *(oben) Schemazeichnung des Luftfotos aus Abb. 70. Man erkennt ohne weiteres, dass die Flecken aus den Decken der Leichenkeller 1 keine Einfüllschächte sein können: zu groß, unregelmäßig, falsche Ausrichtung für Schatten.*

Z: Was ist es dann?

R: Es wurde vorgeschlagen, dies seien Trampelpfade von SS-Männern, die zu den nicht sichtbaren Schächten gehen.[156]

Z: Aber wieso sollen Trampelpfade dunkel sein?

R: Mir kommt kein Grund in den Sinn, warum sie dunkel sein sollen. Aber wenn man bedenkt, dass laut offizieller Fassung Abertausende von Opfern durch den Vorhof des Krematoriums eintraten und in einer Schlange stehend in den Leichenkeller 2 über eine Kellertreppe eintraten, dann können Sie sich ausmalen, wie zertrampelt und dementsprechend dunkel der Trampelpfad zu dieser Kellertreppe aussehen müsste.

Z: Kohlrabenschwarz. Aber zu sehen ist nichts.

R: Eben. Die Form der angeblichen Trampelpfade – fast in Schattenrichtung – würde bedeuten, dass die SS-Männer nicht etwa geradeaus von Loch zu Loch gegangen wären, sondern völlig sinnlos im schrägen Winkel dazu, um dann fünf Meter zum nächsten Loch hüpfen zu müssen, vgl. Abb. 72.

Z: Aber was ist es denn dann?

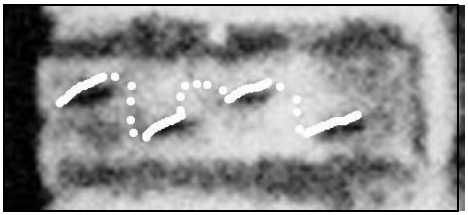

Abb. 72: *Dunkle Flecken auf dem Dach des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium III in Birkenau: Trampelpfade von zwischen Einwurfschächten hin- und herhüpfenden SS-Männern?*

[156] D. Brugioni, Privatschreiben an Charles D. Provan, 24.9.1996, Provan 2000; ähnlich Keren u.a. 2004, S. 72.

Abb. 73:

Wahrscheinlich echte Häftlinge in einer Schlange vor einer Baracke.

Flecken, aussehend wie eine Formation von Häftlingen, befinden sich teilweise über dem Dach einer Baracke.

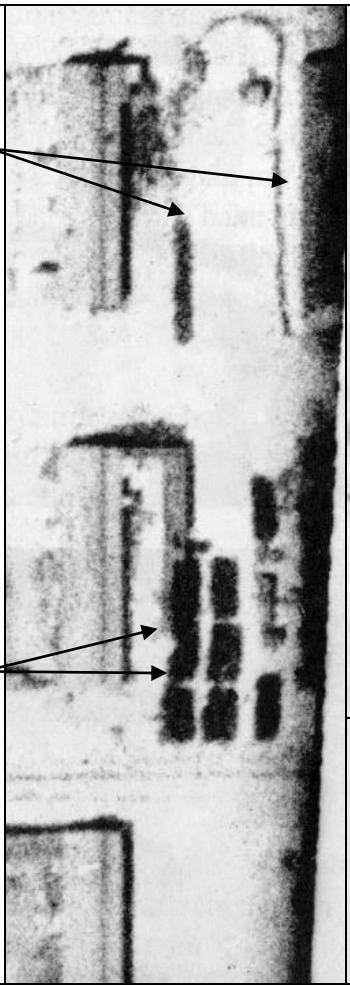

Abb. 74: *Zum Vergleich mit Abb. 73: ein Foto vom September 1944 ohne Flecken über dem Dach.*

R: Einen Augenblick. Abbildung 73 ist ein weiterer vergrößerter Ausschnitt aus dem Luftbild, aus dem auch der Ausschnitt von Abbildung 70 stammt. Die unteren Pfeile weisen auf eine Stelle, die wie eine Gruppe marschierender Gefangener aussieht. Leider marschieren diese Häftlinge jedoch teilweise über das Dach einer Baracke, was freilich unmöglich ist. Deutlich wird dies durch die Aufnahme vom 13. September, Abbildung 74, auf der die Baracke ebenfalls gut zu erkennen ist, diesmal aber ohne "darüber marschierende" Häftlinge.

Z: Womöglich ist da zufällig auf dem Dach etwas dunkler, wie etwa ein frischer Belag Teerpappe? (Zimmerman 2000, Anhang IV)

R: Zufällig genau in Länge und Breite und Lage und Tönung, wie es der gehenden Häftlingsgruppe entspräche? Und wo geht dann der Rest der nicht sichtbaren Häftlingsgruppe? Unter dem Dach und durch die Wand des Gebäudes?

Des Rätsels Lösung kommen wir näher, wenn wir uns einen anderen Teil dieses Luftbildes ansehen. Abb. 76 und 77 zeigen Ausschnittsvergrößerungen der beiden oben erwähnten, kurz nacheinander geschossenen Bilder vom 25. August 1944.

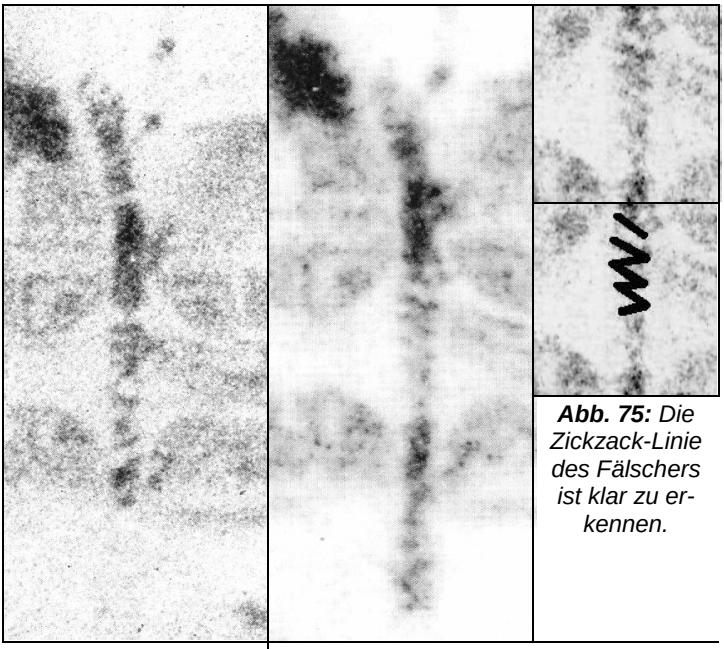

Abb. 75: *Die Zickzack-Linie des Fälschers ist klar zu erkennen.*

Abb. 76 *(Aufnahme 3185): Häftlingskolonne auf dem Marsch zur Gaskammer?*

Abb. 77 *(Aufnahme 3186): 3,5 Sekunden später. Jetzt hat die Markierung eine noch klarere Zickzack-Form.*

Laut der Auslegung der CIA ist dies eine Häftlingsgruppe auf dem Weg zur Gaskammer.

Z: Woher wissen die das denn?

R: Ich haben keinen blassen Dunst. Ich schätze mal, sie gehorchten Befehlen ihrer Vorgesetzten von der CIA. Achten Sie einmal auf die Form dieser Markierung, Abbildung 75: Sie läuft in Form einer Zick-Zack-Bewegung – entsprechend der Stiftführung eines ungeschickten Retuscheurs.

Z: Das kann aber ein Interferenz-Effekt sein, ein sogenannter Moiré-Effekt.[157]

R: Nein, kann es nicht. Interferenzmuster entstehen, wenn zwei regelmäßige Muster optisch interferieren. Mit der heutigen Computer- und digitalen Bildtechnik kommt das häufig vor, da digitale Kameras und digitale Bilder hoch-reguläre Pixelmuster haben. Aber die Emulsionen chemischer Filme, wie sie im Kriege benutzt wurden, haben eine statistische Verteilung der Silberkörner. Zudem können auch ein paar laufende Gefangene am Boden kaum hochgeometrische Muster bilden. Schließlich ist das ja kein choreographierter Tanz.

Z: Behaupten Sie etwa, dass die Bilder retuschiert wurden?

R: Der Geologe John C. Ball kam in seiner Analyse tatsächlich zu genau dieser Schlussfolgerung.[158] In dem Zusammenhang ist vielleicht interessant, dass Dino Brugioni, also derselbe Autor von der CIA, der 1979 dieses hier analysierte Bild

[157] Das behauptete Nevin Bryant, Chef der Abteilung kartographische Anwendungen und Bildverabeitungsanwendungen am Jet Propulsion Laboratory der NASA in Pasadena, California; vgl. Shermer/Grobman, S. 147.

[158] Vgl. neben Ball 2015, S. 62-69, auch Ball in: Rudolf 2003a, S. 277-279.

erstmals veröffentlichte, in einem zwanzig Jahre später erschienenen Buch über Bildfälschungen genau dieses Bild erneut behandelte, und zwar als einziges Bild, das er *nicht* als Fälschung entlarvt. Welch ein Zufall! Vielmehr wird darin dessen Echtheit mit den alten und hier als falsch hervorgehobenen Behauptungen "bestätigt" (Brugioni 1999).

Egal, ob es sich bei den Unregelmäßigkeiten um Retuschen, Kratzer oder Verunreinigungen handelt, jedenfalls beweisen diese Bilder nicht, was über Auschwitz behauptet wird. Oder sie widerlegen es sogar, was die behaupteten dicken Rauchschwaden und die Freiluftverbrennungen in riesigen tiefen Gruben anbelangt.

3.4.4. Krematorien

Z: Was ist aber mit dem dicken Rauch, der aus den Krematoriumskaminen gequollen sein soll? Ist der auf den Luftbildern zu sehen?

R: Von den mir bekannten Aufnahmen zeigt keines einen rauchenden Kamin, auch wenn Carlo Mattogno irrtümlich einen Kratzer auf einem Bild, das viele Kratzer aufweist und wovon einer über das Krematorium III läuft, als Rauch auslegte.[159]

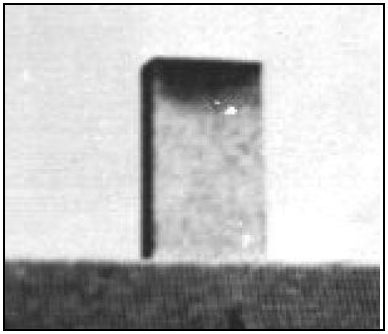

Abb. 78: *Rußablagerung außen am Kamin des Krematoriums II in Birkenau (Pressac 1989, S. 341).*

Z: Aber fehlende Rauchschwaden aus den Kaminen beweisen doch nicht, dass die Krematorien nicht benutzt wurden. Schließlich wurden diese doch gebaut, *damit* sie benutzt würden. Vielleicht waren sie einfach nur so gut gebaut, dass sie nicht oder nur selten rauchten?

R: Die Krematorien von Auschwitz wurden alle mit Koks befeuert, und man wird daher davon ausgehen müssen, dass deren Kamine im Betrieb rauchten wie andere mit Koks befeuerte Anlagen. Es gibt tatsächlich Indizien dafür, dass diese Kamine rauchten, nämlich ein Foto des Kamins von Krematorium II in Birkenau, auf dem der obere Rand von Ruß schwarz verfärbt ist, vgl. Abb. 78. Allerdings wird dies nicht ausgereicht haben, das ganze Lager oder gar die ganze Umgebung in dicken Rauch zu hüllen. Die Luftfotos unterstreichen dies. Sie weisen zudem darauf hin, dass die Krematorien im Sommer 1944 womöglich kaum im Einsatz waren.

Z: Würden nicht die Kohlehydrierwerke der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG in der Nähe viel mehr Rauch erzeugt haben, als die Krematorien je konnten? Und wenn keine stetige Brise wehte, dann würde sich solcher Rauch in einer Flussniederung ganz schön angesammelt haben und arg lästig geworden sein.

R: Inklusive des ganzen Gestankes, der von der chemischen Industrie erzeugt wurde, zumal es damals ja noch nicht so strikte Umweltschutzauflagen für solche Werke gab wie heute, falls es überhaupt welche gab. Insofern haben die Zeugenaussagen womöglich einen wahren Kern, allerdings wahrscheinlich verursacht von einem anderen Übeltäter.

Z: Und wie sieht es mit den flammenschlagenden Kaminen aus?

---

[159] Mattogno 2005a, S. 64, 115f.; korrigiert von Bartec 2012; vgl. Mattogno 2016d, S. 83, 188.

R: Der damalige Präsident der österreichischen Ingenieurkammer Walter Lüftl hat sich darüber in einer Fachzeitschrift geäußert (Lüftl 1991b; vgl. Vollabdruck auf S. 566):

> *"Wir kennen Fälle aus der Vergangenheit: Auch wenn 46 Zeugen mehr oder weniger dezidiert angeben, nichts gehört zu haben, so spricht dennoch der 47. Zeuge die Wahrheit, dessen Angabe durch Sachverständige verifiziert werden kann.*
> *Dagegen befremdet, dass in gewissen Verfahren über Verbrennungsanlagen Zeugen etwa abgenommen wird, dass 'meterlange Flammen aus hohen Schornsteinen schlugen', obwohl dies technisch unmöglich ist, da aus Schornsteinen (außer bei recht seltenen Explosionen – etwa bei Gasheizungen) im Regelfall nur warme Abgase strömen und nicht einmal ein Widerschein zu sehen ist, da die Flammen (etwa bei Koksfeuerung[160]) nicht aus dem Brennraum können und der Widerschein sich im Fuchs verliert."*

R: Carlo Mattogno hat zur Frage der rauchenden und flammenschlagenden Kamine Dokumente zusammengetragen und auch Experimente durchgeführt, aus denen sich ebenfalls ergibt, dass selbst unter den denkbar ungünstigsten Bedingungen keine Flammen aus den Krematoriumskaminen geschlagen wären. Das liegt ganz einfach daran, dass der Rauchkanal vom Ofen über den Fuchs bis zum Ausgang des Kamins in den Auschwitzer Krematorien bis zu 30 Meter lang war, und so lang wird eben keine Flamme, die von einem fast flammlosen Koksfeuer erzeugt wird und in der Muffel lediglich menschliche Leichen vorfindet, nicht aber irgendwelche hochbrennbaren, flüchtigen Flüssigkeiten oder Gase (Mattogno 2003g).

Z: Fein, keine Flammen und nur wenig Rauch. Aber das würde die Kremierung der Ermordeten ja nur effektiver, weil unauffälliger gemacht haben.

R: Das Problem rauchender und flammenschlagender Kamine ist nur wichtig zur Feststellung der Glaubwürdigkeit von Zeugen, also ob sie zu dramatischen, aber unwahren Ausschmückungen ihrer Geschichten neigen. Über die Fähigkeit der Krematorien zur Einäscherung der behaupteten Opferzahlen sagt das, wie Sie richtig anmerkten, nichts aus.

Um dazu Feststellungen machen zu können, muss man die Kapazität der Krematorien kennen, also ihre Fähigkeit, eine bestimmte Anzahl von Leichen pro Zeiteinheit einzuäschern. Die orthodoxe Historikerschaft wiederholt im Wesentlichen unkritisch die von Zeugen gemachten Angaben, die sie dann üblicherweise ihren Erwartungen anpasst, da diese behaupteten Zahlen zu stark voneinander abweichen, um irgendeinen Sinn zu ergeben. Zusätzlich zu diesen divergierenden Zeugenaussagen wird zum Beweis dieser Größenordnung oft ein Dokument der damaligen Lagerverwaltung in Auschwitz zitiert, das von einer täglichen Kremierungskapazität der Auschwitzer Krematorien von 4.756 Leichen spricht.[161] Bei einer etwa an-

---

[160] Koks entsteht aus Kohle durch Trockendestillation unter Luftausschluss (Pyrolyse), wodurch flüchtige Bestandteile der Kohle entfernt werden. Dabei entsteht ein hochgiftiges Gas, das reich an Wasserstoff, Methan und Kohlenmonoxid ist (Kokereigas). Nach Entfernung bestimmter Bestandteile (Teer, Ammoniak, Schwefelwasserstoff, Blausäure) wurde dieses Gas (dann Stadtgas genannt) bis in die 1970er/80er Jahre als Heiz- und Kochgas in vielen Haushalten größerer Städte benutzt, die Kokereien und/oder eine Stahlindustrie hatten. Koks hat einen höheren Energiegehalt pro Masse als Kohle aufgrund des höheren Anteils an reinem Kohlenstoff.

[161] RGVA, 502-1-314, S. 14a; vgl. Komitee… 1957, S. 269; Kogon u.a. 1993, S. 157; Pressac 1989, S. 247; *Der Spiegel* Nr. 40/1993, S. 151; Bailer-Galanda u.a. 1995, S. 69.

derthalb-jährigen Betriebszeit ergibt das eine Maximalkapazität von etwa 2.6 Millionen Leichen.

Z: Hoppla, wenn wir dieser Zahl die Anzahl der in Gruben verbrannten Leichen hinzufügen, nähern wir uns wieder der Vier-Millionen-Zahl! Ist das Dokument echt?

R: Da streiten sich die Geister (Gerner 1998; Mattogno 2000b). Aber das ist auch gar nicht sonderlich wichtig.

Z: Na, hören Sie mal!

R: Langsam. Wenn Sie ein Dokument finden, in dem steht, dass ein VW-Käfer eine Höchstgeschwindigkeit von 500 km/h hat und somit im Jahr 4,3 Millionen Kilometer fahren kann, was würden Sie von einem solchen Dokument halten?

Z: Ich würde den Verfasser für einen Spaßvogel halten.

R: Und wie würden Sie das begründen?

Z: Na, wenn's hart auf hart kommt, mit den technischen Daten des VW-Käfers.

R: Genau. Nun lassen Sie uns das Gleiche mit den Auschwitzer Krematorien machen. Ich werde hier freilich nicht das Rad ein zweites Mal erfinden. Seit Anfang der 1990er Jahre haben der inzwischen verstorbene italienische Ingenieur Dr. Franco Deana und der italienische Historiker Carlo Mattogno Tausende von Dokumenten der Waffen-SS in Auschwitz, von der Firma, welche die Öfen in Auschwitz baute, sowie allerlei Dokumente und Fachveröffentlichungen über die Technik und Leistungsfähigkeit von Krematoriumsöfen im Allgemeinen sowie von jenen der damaligen Epoche im Besonderen analysiert und darauf basierend umfangreiche Berechnungen durchgeführt (in Gauss 1994, S. 281-320; aktueller in Rudolf 2003a, S. 373-412; Mattogno/Deana 2015). Auf diese Forschungsergebnisse hat sich sogar der Leitende Redakteur des Nachrichtenmagazins *Der Spiegel* Fritjof Meyer in seiner bereits erwähnten umstrittenen Studie bezogen (F. Meyer 2002; vgl. S. 150). Die Ergebnisse dieser umfangreichen Forschungen habe ich in Tabelle 9 zusammenfasst.

Z: Über 600.000! Diese Zahlen sehen ganz danach aus, als seien die Krematorien tatsächlich für einen Massenmord geplant worden.

R: Nicht so voreilig! Nach herrschender Auffassung wurde Auschwitz spätestens im Frühjahr 1942 als Ort für den Massenmord an Juden aufgebaut, als dort die bereits erwähnten Bunker eingerichtet worden sein sollen. Das führte allerdings nicht zur Planung der vier neuen Krematorien. Damals war lediglich ein Krematorium geplant – das spätere Krematorium II –, und das auch nur als Ersatz für das alte Krematorium im Stammlager, das man stillzulegen plante. Die drei zusätzlichen Krematorien wurden erst im Sommer 1942 geplant,[162] nachdem im Lager eine Fleckfieberepidemie außer Kontrolle geraten war, die bis zu etwa 500 Häftlingen täglich das Leben kostete (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Und genau das ist der Hintergrund für die massive Ausweitung der Kremierungskapazität. Außerdem hatte Himmler während seines Besuches in Auschwitz am 17. und 18.7.1942 befohlen, das Lager Auschwitz auf ein Fassungsvermögen von 200.000 Häftlingen auszubauen, die Lagerstärke also fast zu verzehnfachen.[163] Kann man sich vorstel-

[162] Das erste bisher bekannte Dokument, das die Ausweitung der Planung belegt, ist ein Konstruktionsentwurf für die Krematorien IV & V vom 14.8.1942, Zeichnung Nr. 1678, *APMO*, Negativ Nr. 20946/6; Pressac 1989, S. 393.

[163] Brief Bischoff an das Amt CV des SS-WVHA, 3.8. & 27.8.1942. *GARF*, 7021-108-32, S. 37, 41; vgl. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, S. 160-162; Mattogno 2015a, S. 289f.; Pressac 1989, S. 203; 1993, S. 53f.

Tabelle 9: Einige Eigenschaften der Krematorien von Auschwitz-Birkenau

	Krematorium II & III	**Krematorium IV& V**
Koksbedarf pro Muffel ideal:	15,5 kg/h	11,7 kg/h
Koksbedarf pro Muffel real:	22 kg/h	16 kg/h
Zeitbedarf für eine Leiche	1 h	1 h
Muffeln	30	16
Betriebszeit pro Tag, maximal	20 h	20 h
Leichen pro Tag, maximal	600	320
Gesamtbetriebstage	888	276
Gesamtkapazität, maximal	532.800	88.320

len, was passiert wäre, wenn in einem Lager mit zehnfacher Belegung eine Fleckfieberepidemie ausgebrochen wäre?

Z: Wie kann man überhaupt Menschen in Lager schicken, wo solch schreckliche Zustände herrschen, dass die Häftlinge dann wie Fliegen sterben!

R: Das ist ein berechtigter moralischer Einwand. Tatsächlich hörten die Deportationen von Häftlingen nach Auschwitz selbst nach Ausbruch dieser Epidemie nicht auf. Die meisten dieser Deportierten wurden allerdings nicht mehr in Auschwitz registriert, sondern eben wegen der Epidemie wahrscheinlich sofort woanders hingeschickt.

Z: Unschuldige Menschen rücksichtslos solchen Gefahren auszusetzen, denen sie dann erliegen, nennt man grob fahrlässigen Totschlag.

R: An Zigtausenden, richtig. Nun aber zurück zu den Kremierungszahlen. Die in obiger Tabelle wiedergegebenen Zahlen sind nämlich irreführend, denn das sind theoretische Maximalwerte. Das wäre so, als wenn man sagen würde, weil ein alter VW Käfer 140 km/h fahren konnte, konnte er in anderthalb Jahren etwa 1,5 Millionen Kilometer zurücklegen, wenn man ihn 20 Stunden täglich bei Höchstgeschwindigkeit fuhr.

Z: Ich glaube nicht, dass der Motor so lange halten würde, wenn er immer mit Höchstlast fährt.

R: Und genauso wenig würden die Motoren der Krematorien, also die Brennstellen und Muffeln, es lange aushalten, wenn sie immer unter Volllast liefen, was mich zum nächsten Punkt bringt. Ich möchte nun nämlich über zwei Parameter sprechen, die uns erlauben, die Größenordnung der in den Krematorien *tatsächlich* eingeäscherten Leichen abzuschätzen.

Einer dieser Parameter ist die Haltbarkeit des feuerfesten Mauerwerks der Öfen, also sozusagen des Motors. Die Firma Topf, welche die Öfen in Birkenau gebaut hatte, gab die Lebensdauer dieses Mauerwerkes mit 3.000 Einäscherungen an, was 50% über dem damals Üblichen lag (Jakobskötter 1941, S. 583). Der Wert, ein Marketingtrick, mag also übertrieben sein. Wenn man bedenkt, dass die Krematorien in Birkenau von ungelerntem und feindlichem Personal, nämlich von Häftlingen bedient wurden, kann man sich vorstellen, dass dieser Topf-Wert ein optimistisches Maximum ist. Nach über 3.000 Einäscherungen hätte das Mauerwerk erneuert werden müssen, was einer teuren und aufwendigen Überholung des ganzen Krematoriums gleichgekommen wäre. Das kommt einem Austausch der Antriebseinheit in unserem VW gleich, um bei dem Vergleich zu bleiben. Tatsache ist, dass sich in den extrem detaillierten Unterlagen der Zentralbauleitung von Ausch-

witz, in denen fast jede neu bestellte Schraube aufgeführt ist, keine Spur darüber findet, dass das feuerfeste Mauerwerk auch nur eines Ofens der Birkenauer Krematorien je erneuert worden wäre. Daraus lässt sich schließen, dass die Maximalzahl von (46 Muffeln × 3.000) = 138.000 Einäscherungen nicht überschritten wurde.[164] Diese Zahl ist wiederum jener sehr nahe, die von den Behörden in Auschwitz für die gesamte "natürliche" Sterblichkeit des Lagers in den Sterbebüchern niedergelegt wurde (Staatliches Museum… 1995), wenn wir die für die Jahre 1941-1943 vorliegenden Daten auf die gesamte Existenz des Lagers extrapolieren. Dies sind dann Sterbefälle, die *ohne* Vergasungen oder andere Massenmordakte an unregistrierten Häftlingen zustande kamen.

Tabelle 10: Monatliche Kokslieferungen an die Auschwitzer Krematorien

Monat '42	Tonnen	Monat '43	Tonnen
Februar	22	Januar	23
März	39	Februar	40
April	39	März	144,5
Mai	32	April	60
Juni	25	Mai	95
Juli	16,5	Juni	61
August	31,5	Juli	67
September	52	August	71
Oktober	15	September	61
November	17	Oktober	82
Dezember	39	**Summe**	**1032,5**
Ø 2/42-2/43:	30	Ø3/43-10/43:	80

Ein anderer Parameter, der uns die Auslastung der neuen Krematorien in Birkenau erkennen lässt, ist die an die Krematorien gelieferte Menge an Koks, über die für die Zeit zwischen Februar 1942 und Oktober 1943 eine lückenlose Dokumentation vorliegt, siehe Tabelle 10.[165]

Zunächst darf ich Sie auf einen erstaunlichen Sachverhalt aufmerksam machen. Vom Februar 1942 bis zum Februar 1943, als allein das alte Krematoriums im Stammlager mit seinen sechs Muffeln in Betrieb war, betrug der monatliche Koksverbrauch durchschnittlich etwa 30 Tonnen oder 5 Tonnen pro Muffel. Die extrem große Kokslieferung im März 1943 diente der Trocken- und Ausheizung der damals in Betrieb gegangenen Krematorien II und IV. Zudem dürfte es wegen der Epidemie einen Rückstau an Leichen gegeben haben, so dass die Krematorien anfangs wohl ununterbrochen in Betrieb waren.

Erstaunlich ist nun, dass der durchschnittliche Koksverbrauch für den gesamten Zeitraum, während dem alle Krematorien – mit Unterbrechungen für Reparaturen – zur Verfügung standen, nur um einen Faktor 2,5 höher war als derjenige des alten Krematoriums allein, obwohl die neuen Krematorien (46÷6=) $7^2/_3$- mal so viele Muffeln besaßen. Selbst wenn man berücksichtigt, dass der Wirkungsgrad der neuen Öfen etwas besser war als derjenige der alten, tritt dennoch zutage, dass die neuen Krematorien bei weitem nicht so intensiv genutzt wurden wie das alte Krematorium zu jener Zeit, als es die ganze Last aller anfallenden Leichen alleine bewältigen musste. Mit anderen Worten: Die SS hatte eine riesige Kremierungsüberkapazität errichten lassen, die sie anschließend gar nicht nutzte.

Setzt man einen durchschnittlichen Koksbedarf von 20 kg pro Leiche an,[166] so

[164] Dazu kommen die 6 Muffeln des alten Krematoriums im Stammlager = max. 24.000 Leichen.
[165] *APMO*, D-AuI-4, segregator 22, 22a.; vgl. Pressac 1989, S. 224.
[166] Der Koksverbrauch der alten Doppelmuffel-Öfen im Stammlager lag tatsächlich etwas höher als der der neuen Öfen in Birkenau.

Tabelle 11: Verhältnis von Häftlingssterblichkeit zu geplanter Kremierungskapazität

	Dachau	Buchenwald	Auschwitz
Sterblichkeit im Planungsmonat	66	337	8.600
Anzahl geplanter Muffeln	4	6	46
Sterblichkeit ÷ Zahl der Muffeln	16,5	56,2	187,0

ergibt das bei 1.032,5 Tonnen Koks insgesamt 51.625 Leichen, die mit diesem Brennstoff während dieser ca. 21 Monate eingeäschert werden konnten. Das bewegt sich wiederum in der Größenordnung der Anzahl von Opfern, die in den Auschwitzer Sterbebüchern registriert sind (Staatliches Museum… 1995).

Z: Erlauben Sie mir dazu bitte einen Einwand. Wenn wir uns andere deutsche Konzentrationslager anschauen wie etwa Dachau oder Buchenwald, die ebenfalls ein Krematorium besaßen, ist es nicht auffallend, dass diese eine wesentlich kleinere Kapazität hatten, selbst wenn man bedenkt, dass diese Lager wesentlich weniger Häftlinge beherbergten? Weist dies nicht auf eine Massenmordintention für Auschwitz hin?

R: Wir müssen uns die tatsächliche Sterberate dieser Lager zu jener Zeit ansehen, als die deutschen Behörden die Krematorien planten. In Tabelle 11 habe ich in der ersten Zeile die "natürliche" Sterblichkeit der von Ihnen erwähnten drei Lager für jenen Monat aufgeführt, in denen die jeweiligen Krematorien geplant wurden. "Natürlich" bedeutet auch hier wieder nur, dass diese Zahlen *nicht* die Opfer hypothetischer Massemorde umfassen. Die zweite Zeile enthält die Anzahl der geplanten Muffeln, und die dritte das Verhältnis von Sterberate zur Zahl geplanter Muffeln (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, S. 170).

Obwohl die Anzahl der für Auschwitz im Sommer 1942 geplanten Muffeln fast achtmal so groß war wie jene für Buchenwald und 11,5-mal so groß wie jene für Dachau, war die Sterblichkeit in Auschwitz etwa 25,5-mal höher als in Dachau und 130-mal höher als in Buchenwald. Hätte die Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz die gleichen Kriterien angelegt wie sie beispielsweise von der Zentralbauleitung des Lagers Buchenwald angelegt wurden, so hätte man in Auschwitz (8.600÷337×6=) 153 Muffeln installiert! Dies beweist, dass die Zahl der für Auschwitz geplanten und gebauten Krematorien bzw. Muffeln nicht außergewöhnlich ist.

3.4.5. Freiluftverbrennungen

Z: Dann wurden die Leichen der Massenvergasungen vielleicht gar nicht in den Krematorien verbrannt, sondern im Freien.

R: Das ist genau die These von Fritjof Meyer (F. Meyer 2002). Das Problem ist freilich dann, wie man erklären will, warum die SS die freie Kapazität der Krematorien nicht ausnutzte, bevor sie zu diesem Hilfsmittel griff. Schließlich können Freiluftverbrennungen ja gar nicht so effektiv sein wie Kremierungen in geschlossenen Öfen, schon alleine, weil von einem offenen Feuer jede Menge Energie durch Strahlung und Konvektion verloren geht (Mattogno 2003e).

Z: Aber hatten Sie vorhin nicht festgestellt, dass es auf den Luftbildern keine Spur großflächiger Grubenverbrennungen gibt?

R: Richtig, aber das gilt nur für den Zeitraum vom Mai 1944 an. Von den Jahren davor haben wir ja keine Luftaufnahmen. Wenn damals hypothetisch solche Gruben bestanden, die 1944 zugeschüttet waren…

Z: …aber selbst das würde man doch auf den Luftbildern sehen.

R: Wahrscheinlich. Solche Spuren riesiger Gruben mit aufgewühltem Erdreich ringsherum gibt es aber wohl nicht, soweit ich weiß.

Abb. 79: *Grundwasserpegel in Birkenau, nahe dem Ort, wo angeblich tiefe Gräben gegraben wurden, um darin Leichen zu verbrennen. Foto aus dem Jahre 1997, als das Entwässerungssystem in Birkenau noch funktionierte.*

Z: Ich habe da eine andere Frage. Wenn das Gebiet um das Lager Birkenau herum so sumpfig war, wie Sie zuvor erwähnten, kann man da überhaupt einige Meter tiefe Gruben graben, ohne auf Grundwasser zu stoßen?

R: Das ist ein hervorragender Einwand! Zwei sachverständige Studien haben tatsächlich unabhängig voneinander nachgewiesen, dass der Grundwasserstand in und um Birkenau anno 1941 bis 1944 nur wenige Dezimeter unter der Oberfläche lag. Tiefe Gruben wären da recht schnell mit Wasser vollgelaufen (Gärtner/Rademacher 1998; Mattogno 2002c; Mattogno 2016d, S. 105-138).

Z: Aber das Grundwasser wurde im Lager Birkenau doch mit einem ausgetüftelten Entwässerungssystem abgesenkt.

R: Es gab 1944 im Lager selbst zwar ein ausgebautes Drainagensystem, aber die behaupteten Grubenverbrennungen der Jahre 1942/43 lagen erstens weit außerhalb des damals bebauten Bereiches, und zweitens wurde das Entwässerungssystem erst ab 1942 errichtet. Aber sogar das 1944 bestehende Entwässerungssystem hat den Grundwasserstand im Lager selbst nicht tiefer als einen Meter unter den Erdboden abgesenkt. Mit dem Argument kommen Sie also nicht weit.

Realistisch betrachtet ist es durchaus möglich, dass es in Birkenau im Herbst 1942 zu Freiluftverbrennungen gekommen ist. Im Sommer dieses Jahres, gerade zum Zeitpunkt, als die Fleckfieberepidemie in Birkenau fürchterlich wütete, fiel das alte Krematorium wegen massiver Schäden am Schornstein für eine Weile aus. Einige zehntausend Leichen der Opfer dieser Epidemie sind daher wahrscheinlich vorerst in – wegen des hohen Grundwassers – flachen Massengräbern beerdigt worden. Die rechteckigen Formen, die auf diversen Luftbildern nördlich des Krematoriums V sichtbar sind (vgl. Abb. 81), stammen möglicherweise von solchen Gräbern, siehe Abb. 81.

Abb. 80: *Überschwemmung des Lagers Birkenau am 18. Mai 2010 (Routledge, S. 124).*

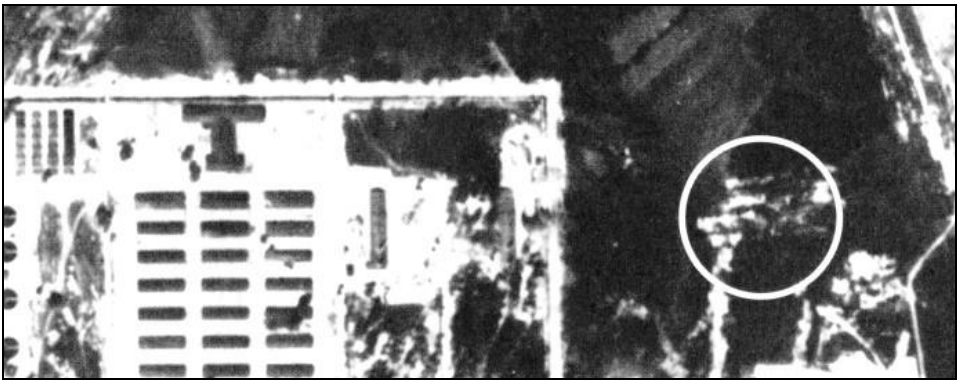

Abb. 81: *Mögliche Lage alter Massengräber von Fleckfieberopfern nahe des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau auf einem Luftbild vom 31.5.1944.*[146]

Z: Könnten das nicht Verbrennungsgruben sein?

R: Von ihrer Auslegung her ganz klar nein. Diese länglichen Rechtecke sind zu eng beieinander. Riesige Verbrennungsgruben hätten jede Menge Freiraum um sich herum haben müssen zwecks Handhabung von Leichen, Brennholz und Asche. Die Hitze der Feuer und die Rauchentwicklung hätte es unmöglich gemacht, gleich daneben die nächste Grube zu unterhalten. Es handelt sich daher höchstens um die Spuren ordinärer Massengräber.

Es scheint allerdings plausibel, dass die in diesen Gräbern beerdigten Fleckfieberopfer nach einigen Wochen oder Monaten wieder exhumiert werden mussten, um eine Verseuchung des Grundwassers zu vermeiden. Da man damals kein Krematorium in Birkenau hatte und das alte Krematorium im Stammlager außer Betrieb war, könnte man zeitweise zu Verbrennungen unter freiem Himmel Zuflucht genommen haben. Aber dies geschah wohl kaum in tiefen Gruben, sondern an der Oberfläche.

Es ist ein Dokument vom 17.9.1942 bekannt, in dem der Architekt Walter Dejaco, der damals die neuen Krematorien in Birkenau plante (Lüftl 2004a), über die "Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage" berichtete. Bei dieser "Sonderanlage" handelte es sich wahrscheinlich um eine Vorrichtung zur Verbrennung von Leichen unter freiem Himmel. Auch erwähnt Dejaco eine zu liefernde "Kugelmühle für Substanzen", wobei es sich vermutlich um einen Apparat zur Zermahlung von Verbrennungsüberresten handelte.[167]

Laut dem oft als Standardwerk für die Vorkommnisse im Lager Auschwitz zitierten *Kalendarium*, das sich bezüglich der behaupteten Massenmorde ausschließlich auf Zeugenberichte stützt, fanden diese Einäscherungen vorher vergrabener Leichen zwischen dem 21. September und Ende November 1942 statt (Czech 1989, S. 305).

Z: Das erinnert mich an Stellen in Berichten Überlebender, die von dieser grausigen Arbeit berichten: vom Ausgraben verfaulender Leichen mit dem dabei auftretenden schrecklichen Gestank, vom Verbrennen der Leichen auf Scheiterhaufen und vom Zermahlen der Knochenüberreste. Paul Blobel wird ja in dem Zusammen-

[167] NO-4467; RGVA, 502-1-336, S. 69; vgl. Abb. 243 im Anhang, S. 571.

hang immer wieder als der Fachmann für Verbrennungen unter freiem Himmel zitiert.[168] Demnach gehen Sie davon aus, dass diese Geschichten wahr sind?

R: Ich denke, dass sie in dem soeben Beschriebenen ihren unbezweifelbar wahren Kern haben. Die Aussagen, auf die Sie sich beziehen, berichten allerdings meist von der Verbrennung der Leichen von Häftlingen, die kurz zuvor in Gaskammern ermordet worden waren, und das ist dann eine ganz andere Geschichte. Immerhin sollen die Gaskammern und Verbrennungsstellen in den sogenannten Bunkern ja bereits seit dem Winter 1941/42 (Bunker 1) oder dem Frühsommer 1942 (Bunker 2) in Betrieb gewesen sein, so dass eine Dienstfahrt Mitte September 1942 zur Erkundung einer solchen Anlage wohl zu spät gewesen wäre. Mit anderen Worten: Das Schreiben Dejacos über die mögliche Erkundung von Freiluftverbrennungsanlagen widerlegt Behauptungen, es habe schon vor dem 17.9.1942 solche Freilufteinäscherungen in großem Ausmaße gegeben.

Z: Aber nicht jene Aussagen, die den Beginn solcher Aktivitäten für jenen Zeitraum behaupten.

R: Korrekt, aber deren Hintergrund war die damals in Birkenau wütende Fleckfieberepidemie.

3.4.6. Chemische Analysen

R: Wir wollen uns nun von der Technik ab- und der Naturwissenschaft zuwenden. Es soll nun um die Frage gehen, welcher Natur das Giftgas ist, mit dem in Auschwitz Hunderttausende, wenn nicht gar eine Million Menschen getötet worden sein sollen, und welche Wirkungen es auf die belebte und unbelebte Natur hat.

Zuerst möchte ich das Produkt vorstellen, dessen Name in der Welt zweifelhaften Ruhm erlangt hat. Die neueste Auflage des Römpp Chemie Lexikons schreibt unter dem entsprechenden Stichwort Folgendes (Falbe/Regitz 1992):

> *"Zyklon B. Ursprünglich Handelsname für hochwirksame, Blausäure enthaltende Begasungsmittel (Fumigantien) zur Schädlingsbekämpfung, wurde im 2. Weltkrieg als Deckname für Blausäure zur Massentötung in den NS-Vernichtungslagern benutzt."*

R: Historisch gesehen ist die Behauptung, Zyklon B sei als "Deckname" für Blausäure benutzt worden, allerdings nicht haltbar, denn der Name Zyklon B war seit den zwanziger Jahren eine Handelsmarke der Deutschen Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung (DEGESCH).[169] Zudem ist Auschwitz-Birkenau das einzige sogenannte Vernichtungslager, wo dieses Zyklon B zur Massentötung verwendet worden sein soll.[170]

Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B, wie es während des Zweiten Weltkriegs im deutschen Machtbereich angewendet wurde, ist im Wesentlichen auf Gipsgranulat auf-

---

[168] Reitlinger 1961b, S. 153; Klee 1983, S. 372; Hilberg 1982, S. 661; Kogon, u.a. 1983, S. 187; Jäckel u.a. 1993, Bd. 1, S. 10; Broszat 1981, S. 162; vgl. NO-4498b sowie Paul Blobels "Geständnisse", NO-3842, 3947.

[169] Zur Geschichte von Zyklon B vgl. Kalthoff/Werner 1998.

[170] In Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór und Chelmno sollen Motorabgase für den Mord verwendet worden sein. Im Lager Majdanek soll Zyklon B zum Mord eingesetzt worden sein, allerdings gilt Majdanek nicht als ein (reines) Vernichtungslager (siehe Abschnitt 3.9). Zyklon B soll zudem in anderen Lagern zum Mord eingesetzt worden sein, die allgemein nicht als Vernichtungslager bezeichnet werden, wie Stutthof (siehe Graf/Mattogno 1999/2016), Sachsenhausen, Neuengamme und Ravensbrück (siehe Abschnitte 2.4f.).

gesaugte flüssige Blausäure.[171] Dieses Granulat wurde zwecks Lagerung und Transport in Blechdosen aufbewahrt. Bis zur Einführung von DDT gegen Ende des Krieges war es das wirksamste aller damals bekannten Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel. Seit den frühen 1920er Jahren wurde es von Kammerjägern zunehmend weltweit zur Bekämpfung aller möglichen Schädlinge eingesetzt: In Lebensmittellagern, Kornsilos, Zügen und Frachtschiffen, aber auch in privaten und öffentlichen Gebäuden, in Kasernen, Gefängnissen, Kriegsgefangenen- und Konzentrationslagern. Bei derlei Begasungen wurde das Granulat im zu durchgasenden Raum verstreut. Je nach Temperatur und Luftfeuchtigkeit verdunstete die Blausäure dann binnen ein bis zwei Stunden (vgl. Irmscher 1942).

Z: Demnach war Zyklon B damals nichts anderes als das Pestizid der Wahl?

R: Richtig. Heute besitzen wir eine Vielzahl hochentwickelter Gifte zur Bekämpfung von Schädlingen, die es damals noch nicht gab. Einer der gefährlichsten Schädlinge, die mit Zyklon B bekämpft wurden, war die Kopflaus, Hauptüberträger des Fleckfiebers, einer Seuche, die vor allem in Osteuropa verbreitet war und sowohl im Ersten wie auch im Zweiten Weltkrieg ungezählte Todesopfer unter Zivilisten wie auch Soldaten forderte. Fleckfieber war überall dort ein großes Problem, wo Menschen eng zusammengepfercht waren, insbesondere in Kriegsgefangenen- und Konzentrationslagern.[172] Der verzweifelte Kampf der Lagerverwaltung in Auschwitz gegen die dort im Sommer 1942 ausgebrochene und erst gegen Ende 1943 unter Kontrolle gebrachte Fleckfieberepidemie ist in der Literatur verschiedentlich dargestellt worden.[173] Ähnlich katastrophal waren Epidemien, die dann gegen Ende des Krieges in den völlig überfüllten westlichen Lagern des Dritten Reiches ausbrachen, worauf wir später noch zu sprechen kommen werden. Zyklon B war bis Anfang 1944 das wirksamste Mittel zur Bekämpfung dieser Seuche. Andere, weniger wirksame Methoden zur Tötung von Parasiten waren Heißluft und heißer Wasserdampf.

Z: Demnach wäre das nicht missbrauchte Zyklon B als Lebensretter einzustufen.

R: Genau. Es besteht unter den allgemein anerkannten Historikern auch keine Uneinigkeit darüber, dass Zyklon B in den Konzentrationslagern des Dritten Reiches in großem Umfang zur Verbesserung der Lagerhygiene eingesetzt wurde, dass es also zur Rettung von Leben diente. Weniger bekannt ist hingegen, dass der Fleckfiebererreger im Zweiten Weltkrieg von polnischen Partisanen gezielt als Biowaffe gegen die deutschen Besatzer eingesetzt wurde (Rudolf 2004a).

Z: Während die Deutschen also einen verzweifelten Kampf gegen Fleckfieberepidemien führten, um das Leben ihrer Gefangenen bzw. Zwangsarbeiter zu schützen, waren Deutschlands Feinde damit beschäftigt, alle diese deutschen Anstrengungen zur Rettung von Leben zunichte zu machen.

R: Genau. Das nennt man Krieg, hier von Zivilisten im besetzten Gebiet auf völkerrechtswidrige Weise geführt.

---

[171] Ich beschränke meine Beschreibung auf das Produkt des Namens Erco, das in den Lagern zur Anwendung kam. Nebenbestandteile waren Stärke sowie bisweilen ein Tränengas als Warnstoff und andere Zusätze als chemische Stabilisatoren. Für Details vgl. Lambrecht 1997, Mazal 2000.

[172] Vgl. dazu zusammenfassend und mit Quellenverweisen versehen: Rudolf 2017, Abschnitte 54.2.1.“Seuchengefahr” und 5.2.2. “Seuchenbekämpfung mit Zyklon B”, S. 69-77, sowie Berg 1986 & 1988.

[173] Vgl. neben den soeben zitierten Werken vor allem Mattogno 2003f.

3. Activities of retaliation
(for the period January to April 1943)

a. the following were liquidated:

	January	February	March	April
Gestapo agents	50	16	27	
Germans - in combat and by hidden means	100	20		
members of the deportation committee			18	
b. poison has been administered		in 189 cases	in 132 cases	in 105 cases
Typhoid fever microbes and typhoid fever lice	in a few hundred cases			

Abb. 82: *Bericht polnischer Partisanen über ihren Kampf gegen die deutschen Besatzer: "3. Vergeltungsmaßnahmen* […] *Fleckfieber-Mikroben und Fleckfieber-Läuse: in wenigen hundert Fällen" (siehe Rudolf 2004a)*

Z: Und nach dem Krieg schlachteten Deutschlands Feinde dann die Opfer der Fleckfieberepidemien aus, indem sie den Deutschen einen absichtlichen Massenmord vorwarfen und eines der Mittel zur Bekämpfung dieser Seuche – Zyklon B – in ein angebliches Mittel für den Massenmord uminterpretierten…

R: Richtig. Das nennt man psychologische Kriegführung, die bis zum heutigen Tag fortgeführt wird, denn die Wahrheit ist immer das erste Opfer in jedem Krieg.

Wie weit die deutschen Anstrengungen gingen, die hygienischen Verhältnisse in Auschwitz zu verbessern, geht aus einer erstaunlichen Entscheidung der Jahre 1943/44 hervor: Während des Krieges hatten die Deutschen Mikrowellenöfen entwickelt, um damit nicht nur Lebensmittel zu sterilisieren, sondern auch Kleider zu desinfizieren und zu entlausen. Die erste betriebsfähige Mikrowellen-Entlausungsanlage war anfänglich für den Einsatz an der Ostfront vorgesehen, um dort die Kleider deutscher Soldaten zu entlausen und zu desinfizieren. Abgesehen von den Kriegshandlungen bestand nämlich die größte Bedrohung der Soldaten in einer Reihe von Infektionskrankheiten. Aber anstatt diese Anlage an der Ostfront einzusetzen, wurde entschieden, sie in Auschwitz zum Einsatz zu bringen, um dort das Leben der Häftlinge zu schützen, wobei ein Großteil davon Juden waren (Nowak 1998; Lamker 1998). Wenn es also um den Schutz von Leben ging, das durch Infektionskrankheiten bedroht war, war es für die Deutschen in diesem Fall offenbar wichtiger, das Leben der Häftling in Auschwitz zu schützen, die in den Rüstungsbetrieben von Oberschlesien arbeiteten, als dasjenige ihrer Soldaten auf dem Schlachtfeld.

Nun aber zurück zum Zyklon B. Jetzt muss ich Sie mit ein wenig Chemie belästigen, aber ich werde es auf das Notwendigste beschränken. Wie Sie ja wissen, sollen in den behaupteten Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz jeweils Hunderttausende von Menschen durch das Giftgas Blausäure in Form des Produkts Zyklon B umgebracht worden sein. Die Frage, die sich nun stellt, ist folgende: Konnte dieses Giftgas chemische Spuren hinterlassen, die womöglich noch heute in diesen angeblichen chemischen Schlachthäusern zu finden sind?

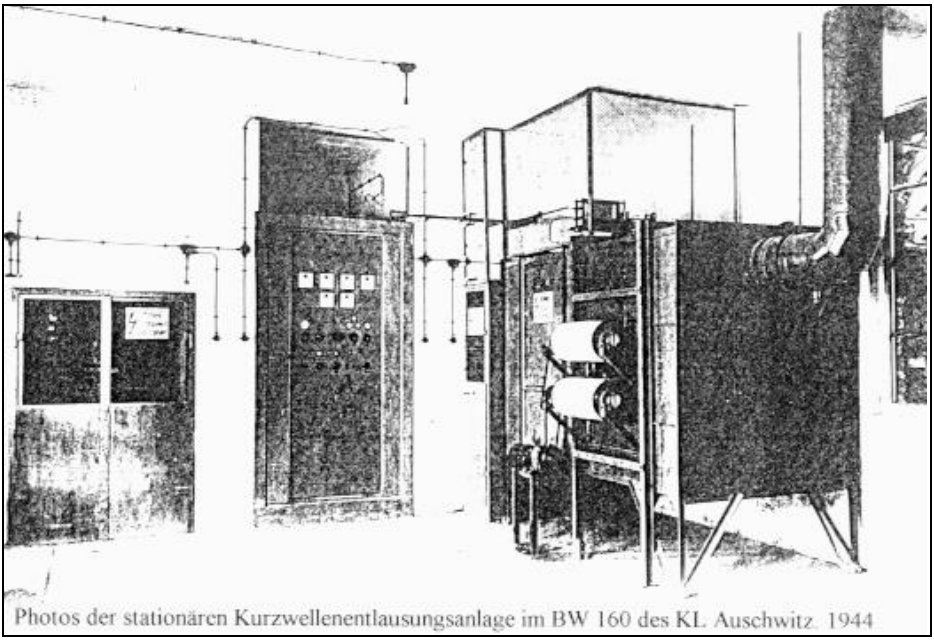

Abb. 83: *Mikrowellen-Entlausungsanlage im Aufnahmegebäude des Stammlagers Auschwitz, Sommer 1944.*

Z: Ist Blausäure nicht eine sich leicht verflüchtigende Flüssigkeit?

R: Korrekt.

Z: Demnach wäre nach nur wenigen Tagen nicht mehr damit zu rechnen, dass davon noch Spuren zu finden sind, und erst recht nicht heute.

R: Wenn man nach der Blausäure selbst suchte, so würde man in der Tat heute davon keine Spur mehr finden. Aber vielleicht hat sich die Blausäure ja bei Begasungen mit bestimmten Materialien im Mauerwerk chemisch umgesetzt, also andere, wesentlich stabilere Verbindungen gebildet? Hat jemand eine Idee, welche Verbindungen dies sein könnten?

Nun, die uns hier interessierenden Umsetzungsprodukte sind die Eisensalze der Blausäure, Eisencyanide genannt. Eisen kommt überall in der Natur vor. Das Eisen ist es, das den Ziegelsteinen die rote Farbe gibt, den Sand ockerfarben färbt und den Ton gelblich bis rotbraun tönt. Ohne Eisen wäre all dies lediglich graufarben. Genauer gesagt handelt es sich hier um Eisenoxide, oder prägnant und populär ausgedrückt um "Rost". Es gibt praktisch keine Wand, die nicht aus mindestens 1% Rost besteht, eingeschleppt durch den Sand, Kies, Ton und Zement, aus dem sie gebaut wurde.

Die Eisencyanide sind seit Langem für ihre außerordentliche Stabilität bekannt, und eines unter ihnen gelangte zu besonderer Berühmtheit, ist es doch seit Jahrhunderten einer der am häufigsten angewandten blauen Farbstoffe: das Eisenblau, auch Berlinerblau genannt. Es handelt sich dabei um einen der langzeitstabilsten Farbstoffe überhaupt. Kurz gefasst kann man sagen, dass dieses Eisenblau, wenn es sich einmal innerhalb einer Wand gebildet hat, genauso stabil ist wie diese Wand selbst, da die Verbindung eine der stabilsten integralen Bestandteile der

Wand selbst ist.[174] Wenn sich also Eisenblau in einer Wand gebildet hat, bleibt es bestehen, solange die Wand besteht.

Z: Und dieses Eisenblau bildet sich aus Blausäure?

R: Unter bestimmten Umständen ja. Übrigens rührt der Name "Blausäure" genau von dieser Bildungsreaktion von Eisenblau her. Ich darf hier zwei Beispiele für eine solche Reaktion anführen:

Im Jahre 1972 wurde die katholische Kirche St. Michael in Untergriesbach in Bayern renoviert. Sie erhielt einen neuen Innenverputz, und kurze Zeit später wurde die Kirche mit Zyklon B begast zur Bekämpfung von Holzwürmern. Einige Monate später verfärbte sich der Innenputz fleckig blau.[175]

1976 widerfuhr der evangelischen Kirche zu Wiesenfeld in Niederbayern ein ähnliches Schicksal. Auch sie erhielt einen neuen Innerverputz. Im Sommer 1977 stand die Pfarrgemeinde jedoch vor einem Desaster: Riesige blaue Flecken bildeten sich auch hier überall auf dem neuen Innenverputz. Diesmal wurde der Fall jedoch angemessen untersucht und in der entsprechenden Fachliteratur dokumentiert: Chemische Untersuchungen zeigten, dass der gesamte Innenputz der Kirche voll mit Eisenblau war. Es stellte sich heraus, dass die Kirche nur wenige Wochen nach Anbringung des neuen Verputzes zur Bekämpfung der Holzwürmer im Chorgestühl mit Zyklon B begast worden war. Die Blausäure hatte mit dem Rost im Sand des Verputzes reagiert und Eisenblau gebildet (G. Zimmermann 1981, S. 120f.).

Z: Aber wenn eine solche Reaktion normal wäre, wären doch die Wände aller jemals begasten Gebäude blau angelau-

Abb. 84: *Im Jahre 1972 wurde die katholische Kirche in Untergriesbach mit Zyklon B begast. Anschließend verfärbte sich der gesamte Verputz fleckig blau (Konrad Lackerbeck; Wikipedia commons).*

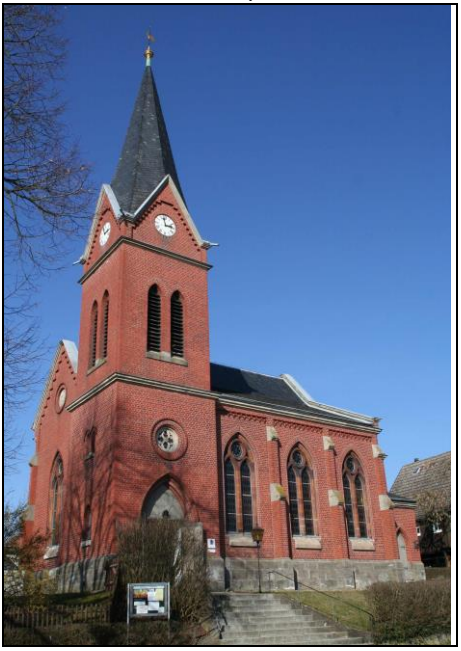

Abb. 85: *Im August 1976 wurde diese evangelische Kirche in D-96484 Meeder-Wiesenfeld (oben) mit Zyklon B begast. Anschließend verfärbte sich der Putz überall fleckig blau (vgl. Abbildung 86; Quelle: Wikipedia commons).*

[174] Für Details vgl. den Abschnitt "6.6. Stabilität von Eisenblau" in Rudolf 2017, S. 204-216.

[175] www.pfarrei-untergriesbach.de/pfarrbrief11.htm (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

fen, und man hätte dieses Zyklon-B-Verfahren rasch aufgegeben.

R: Ganz richtig. In der Regel gibt es bei Begasungen mit Zyklon B keine solchen Pannen. Grundsätzlich bedarf es für die Bildung von Eisenblau nach nur einer Begasung eines feuchten und relativ frischen Verputzes bzw. Mauerwerkes. Begasungen aber finden normalerweise nur in Gebäuden statt, die seit langen Jahren in Benutzung sind, zumal neue Gebäude üblicherweise nicht intensiv von Ungeziefer befallen sind, und außerdem sind die meisten Gebäude ja beheizt und trocken. Die oben beschriebene blaue Verfärbung der Kirchen war also eine Ausnahme.

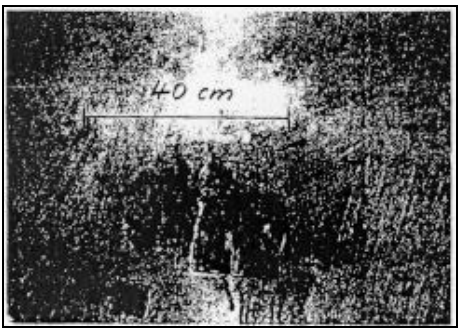

Abb. 86: *Tintenblauer Fleck auf dem Verputz einer mit Blausäure begasten Kirche (G. Zimmermann 1981, S. 120.).*

Ich muss hier allerdings gleich eine große Ausnahme von dieser Ausnahme machen, denn es gibt Fälle, wo die Blauverfärbung die Regel ist.

Z: Wo? In Zyklon-B-Menschengaskammern?

R: Falsch geraten. Ich spreche hier von den Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammern des Dritten Reiches. Wie bereits erwähnt, wurden die Überträger verschiedener Seuchen mit Zyklon B bekämpft. Manchmal geschah dies in professionellen, extra für solche Zwecke konzipierten Kammern, manchmal aber rüstete man einfache Räume hilfsweise um und nutzte sie provisorisch für Entwesungen. Viele Lager des Dritten Reiches wurden bei und nach Kriegsende dem Erdboden gleichgemacht, in anderen Lagern wurden die bestehenden Gebäude abgerissen und deren Baumaterialien entweder als Feuerholz oder bisweilen zum Wiederaufbau der zerstörten Städte gebraucht. Einige aber blieben uns bis heute erhalten. Ihre Innenräume sehen aus wie in den Abb. 87-94 wiedergegeben (vgl. auch die Farbbilder auf der Umschlagrückseite dieses Buches. Mehr Farbbilder befinden sich in Rudolf 2017).

Z: Ich erinnere mich, dass die Entlausungskammern im Lager Dachau keine solchen Blauverfärbungen aufweisen. Heißt dies, dass diese Kammern nicht benutzt wurden?

R: Ihre Beobachtung ist richtig, aber das liegt daran, dass die Mauern dieser Kammern mit einer wasserundurchlässigen Farbe gestrichen waren, so dass die Blausäure dort nicht ins Mauerwerk eindringen konnte. Bei den oben abgebildeten Kammern war dies nicht der Fall. Außerdem wurde die Luft in den Dachauer Kammern intensiv geheizt, so dass das Mauerwerk sicherlich warm und trocken war.

Es scheint also, als seien Blauverfärbungen von Mauerwerken durchaus keine Ausnahme, sondern die Regel, insbesondere wenn das ungeschützte Mauerwerk eines Gebäudes, das eigens zu diesem Zweck gebaut wurde, von Anfang an, wiederholt und über längere Zeiträume Blausäure ausgesetzt war.

Der massen- und dauerhafte Einsatz von Blausäure zur Schädlingsbekämpfung in Entwesungskammern setzte ja praktisch erst mit dem Zweiten Weltkrieg ein. Dank der Auflösung aller NS-Gefangenenlager, der Zerschlagung der Firma, die Zyklon

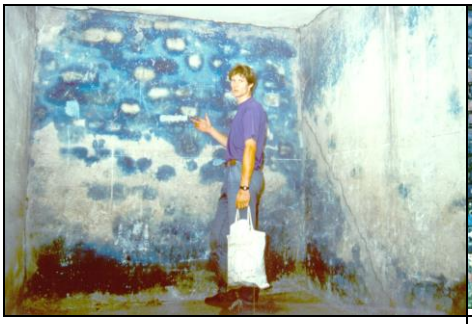

Abb. 87: *nordwestlich gelegener Innenraum des Zyklon-B-Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5a im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

Abb. 88: *Außenmauer Südwest des Zyklon-B-Entwesungstraktes des Bauwerkes BW 5b im KL Auschwitz-Birkenau.*

Abb. 89: *Zyklon-B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer III (Ostwand), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek. (© C. Mattogno)*

Abb. 90: *Zyklon-B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer II (Westwand), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek. (© C. Mattogno)*

B herstellte und vertrieb (die DEGESCH war eine Tochterfirma der I.G. Farbenindustrie AG) sowie der Erfindung des DDT hörte dieser massive Einsatz von Blausäure mit dem Abschluss des Krieges allerdings ebenso abrupt auf.

Es krähte daher kein Hahn nach den inzwischen aufgetretenen "Bauschadensfällen" an den ehemaligen NS-Entwesungskammern. Das Thema tauchte daher erst mit dem oben beschriebenen Schadensfall der bayerischen Kirche in der Literatur auf.

Die Frage ist nun, ob man solche Blauverfärbungen und die damit einhergehende analytische Nachweisbarkeit von Eisenblau auch in Menschengaskammern, falls diese existierten, in ähnlicher Weise erwarten müsste. Immerhin sollen die ja auch zu diesem Zweck gebaut, unmittelbar nach Fertigstellung in Betrieb gegangen und über lange Zeiträume mehr oder weniger ununterbrochen in Betrieb gewesen sein, wenn man den Zeugenberichten Glauben schenkt.

Z: Aber man kann doch Menschenvergasungen gar nicht mit Schädlingsbekämpfungen vergleichen!

R: Vergleichen kann man schon, aber gleichsetzen kann man nicht. In Tabelle 12 habe ich einige Eigenschaften von Zyklon B bzw. Blausäure zusammengefasst.[176] Man kann dem entnehmen, dass Menschen gegenüber Blausäure in der Tat wesentlich empfindlicher sind als zum Beispiel Läuse. Die Angaben in Tabelle 12

[176] Vgl. neben Lambrecht 1997 und Kalthoff/Werner 1998 auch die diversen Quellen in Rudolf 2017.

Abb. 91: *Große Zyklon-B Entwesungskammer, Decke, Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek. (© C. Mattogno).*

Abb. 92: *Zyklon-B-Entwesungsanlage, Kammer II und III (Außenmauer), der Baracke 41 im KL Majdanek. (© Carlo Mattogno)*

Abb. 93: *Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammer im KL Stutthof, Inneres von der Südtür her gesehen. (© Carlo Mattogno[177])*

Abb. 94: *Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammer im KL Stutthof, Ostseite außen. (© Carlo Mattogno[177])*

sind allerdings etwas irreführend, da hier Äpfel mit Birnen verglichen werden, denn die Angaben zu Insekten beziehen sich darauf, was vonnöten ist, um eine sichere Abtötung aller Insekten, ihrer Eier und Larven zu bewirken, während die Angaben zum Menschen Schwellenwerte markieren, ab denen Blausäure tödlich ist, also eine Art unterer Sicherheitsschwelle. Außerdem hat eine Studie der US-Armee nachgewiesen, dass die in der Fachliteratur angegebene Empfindlichkeit des Menschen für gasförmige Blausäure auf unzulässige Weise aus Versuchen mit Kaninchen abgeleitet wurde. Tatsächlich hat sich herausgestellt, dass Menschen Blausäuredämpfen gegenüber weniger empfindlich sind als Kleinsäuger (McNamara 1976). Es bleibt allerdings eine Tatsache, dass man zum Mord an Menschen deutlich weniger Blausäure pro Körpergewicht braucht als für Läuse.

Z: Demnach hätte man wesentlich weniger Blausäure für eine kürzere Zeit anwenden können?

R: Das hängt davon ab, was man als Randbedingung akzeptiert.

Z: Nehmen wir doch einfach die einzigen Informationen, die wir darüber haben, nämlich die Zeugenberichte.

R: Dann hieße das, dass wir von einem Tod der Opfer binnen fünf Minuten ausge-

[177] Entnommen Graf/Mattogno 1999, Fotos 13 & 14.

Tabelle 12: Eigenschaften des Pestizids ZYKLON B®
Begasungsmittel zur Bekämpfung von Schädlingen (Insekten, Nager)

Wirksame Komponente:	Blausäure (HCN), blockiert das zelluläre Atmungsenzym Ferrocytochromoxidase durch reversible Anlagerung an Fe^{3+}. Als Warnstoff werden einige Prozente Reizgas zugegeben, da Blausäure nicht von jedem wahrgenommen werden kann.
Tödliche Dosis:	Für Menschen 1 mg CN^- pro kg Körpergewicht, bei Schädlingen bis zu 10 mg/kg und mehr.
Tödliche Konzentration in der Luft:	Bei Menschen 0,01-0,02 Vol.% in ½ bis 1 Stunde, bei Läusen 1 Vol.% in 1 bis 2 Stunden (für Menschen innerhalb weniger Minuten tödlich).
Darreichungsformen:	Adsorbiert auf Pappscheiben, Gipskörnchen (Handelsname Erco, im Krieg vorwiegend verwendet) und Diatomeenerde (Diagrieß) in Metalldosen, zu öffnen mit einem Spezialöffner. Etwa $^2/_3$ der Bruttomasse des Inhalts entfällt auf das Trägermaterial.
Verdampfungszeit:	Bei Temperaturen um 15-20°C 10% in den ersten fünf bis zehn Minuten. Intensives Ausgasen während der ersten anderthalb bis zwei Stunden.
Einsatzweise:	Auslegen des Präparates in zu begasende, abgedichtete Räumlichkeiten mit Gasmaskenschutz. Durch langsame Gasabgabe ist sicherer Rückzug des Personals gewährleistet. Lüftungsbeginn frühestens nach 2 Stunden, da zuvor noch Blausäure im Träger vorhanden ist.
Verbreitung:	In der Zeit vom Ersten Weltkrieg bis zur Entdeckung des DDT (Anfang der 1940er Jahre, in Deutschland ab 1943/44) das meistverwendete Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel der Welt.
Einsatzgebiete:	Begasung von Schiffen, Transportzügen, Mühlen, Silos, Lebensmittellagern, Wohnräumen, Unterkünften in Kasernen, Kriegsgefangenenlagern und Konzentrationslagern, öffentlichen Großgebäuden usw.
Heutige Verwendung:	Unter dem Namen Cyanosil® nur bei hartnäckigem Befall, wenn moderne chemische Begasungsmittel nicht anwendbar sind.

hen.[178] Wenn wir nun bedenken, dass die Tötung eines Menschen mit Blausäure in einer US-amerikanischen Hinrichtungsgaskammer selbst dann zehn bis zwanzig Minuten dauert, wenn Giftgaskonzentrationen eingesetzt werden, die ähnlich denen von Entlausungsanwendungen sind,[179] dann heißt das was?

Z: Dann brauchen wir noch mehr, um einen noch schnelleren Tod herbeizuführen.

R: Und man muss mindestens zehnmal so viel Zyklon-B-Blausäure in die Gaskammer einwerfen, als für die Tötung notwendig ist, denn in den ersten fünf Minuten verdampfen nur bis zu 10% der gesamten Blausäure.

Z: Und die Blausäure verdampft dann über mindestens zwei Stunden hinweg weiter.

R: Genau.

Z: Es sei denn, die Gaskammern waren mit starken Ventilatoren ausgerüstet, die das Gift schnell abziehen konnten.

R: Was aber nicht der Fall war, denn laut herkömmlicher Auffassung hatten die Gaskammern in den Bunkern sowie in den Kammern der Krematorien IV und V (bis Frühjahr 1944) in Birkenau keinerlei Lüftungseinrichtung.

Z: Wie wahrscheinlich ist es denn, dass man in Räumen fortwährend mit Giftgas um

[178] Vgl. die Diskussion in Rudolf 2017, Abschnitt 7.3.1.3.2. "Aus Hinrichtungszeiten abgeleitete HCN-Mengen", S. 252-270.

[179] Grieb 1997a; Christianson 2010 dokumentiert viele Einzelfälle, S. 81f. (6 Min.), S. 99f. (7 Min.), 111 (10 Min.); 112 (7½ Min.), 114 (13 & 17 Min.), 180f. (10 min), 189 (5-9 Min.), 209 (10-12 Min.), 214 (14 Min.), 216 (11 Min.), 220 (9,3 Min.,), 223 (12 min), 229 (18 Min.).

sich wirft, aber noch nicht einmal ein Gebläse einbaut?

R: Ich berichte, Sie entscheiden.

Z: Aber die Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz hatten doch Entlüftungsanlagen, oder?

R: Ganz richtig.[180]

Z: Es ist doch aber irrsinnig, in den Menschengaskammern dann nicht zumindest ähnlich leistungsfähige Entlüftungsanlagen einzubauen.

R: Ja, aber Millionen von Menschen zu vergasen ist ja auch irrsinnig, was erwarten Sie also?

Z: Technischer Unfug wird nicht dadurch machbar, indem man sich selbst irrsinnig verhält. Einem Irrsinnigen, der meint, er könne fliegen, wachsen deshalb ja noch lange keine Flügel.

Z': Das hat doch mit Irrsinn nichts zu tun. Man braucht doch für Zyklon-B-Begasungen keine Lüftung. Die vorhin erwähnten begasten bayerischen Kirchen hatten ja auch keine Lüftungsanlage.

R: Richtig, aber die Kirchen wurden auch nur einmal begast und danach über mehrere Tage hinweg gelüftet, indem man alle Fenster und Türen öffnete.[181] Hier aber soll über Monate oder gar Jahre hinweg fast täglich, manchmal sogar mehrmals täglich vergast worden sein, und die Leichen sollen gleich nach dem Morden aus der Kammer geholt worden sein, so dass kaum Zeit blieb zum Lüften.

Z: Aber die Gaskammer des Krematoriums im Stammlager und der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau hatten eine Lüftungsanlage!

R: Richtig, und zwar eine, die leistungsgemäß dem entsprach, was für Leichenräume vorgeschrieben ist, als was diese Räume ja ursprünglich geplant, gebaut und ausgerüstet wurden. Für Entlausungsanlagen wird dagegen eine Lüftungsleistung empfohlen, die um das *Siebenfache* höher liegt. Zudem muss man sich vor Augen halten, dass die anderen Räume der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau ebenfalls eine Lüftungsanlage hatten, die kurioserweise leistungsfähiger war als die derjenigen Räume, die heute allgemein als Menschengaskammern ausgegeben werden (Mattogno in: Rudolf 2016b, S. 194-198).

Z: Demnach hatte die SS jene Räume der Krematorien II und III, in denen das Giftgas eingelassen wurde, mit der schwächsten Lüftungsleistung versehen?

R: Ganz richtig.

Z: Das wird ja immer blödsinniger!

R: Durchaus nicht, wenn man davon ausgeht, dass diese Räume eben als Leichenräume geplant, gebaut und ausgerüstet wurden.

Z: Also gut, wir haben also in diesen Gaskammern der Krematorien I, II & III eine Lüftungsanlage. Dann konnte man also die Blausäure abziehen.

R: Schon, aber es dauerte immer noch einige Stunden, bis das Giftgas entfernt war, zumal es ja ständig vom Träger nachgaste (Rudolf 2017, S. 237-240, 279-285).

Z: Also, so wie ich das sehe, läuft Ihre Argumentation darauf hinaus, dass die Randbedingungen von Menschenvergasungen, wie sie von Zeugen dargestellt wurden,

---

[180] Vgl. z.B. die Lüftungsöffnungen der Blausäureentlausungskammern der Bauwerke BW 5a und BW 5b wie beschrieben in Pressac 1989, S. 59f.

[181] Standardprozedur für Zyklon-B-Begasungen, siehe Leuchter u.a. 2014, S. 96-109, bes. S. 106; vgl. NI-9912; Rudolf 2016b, S. 130-141.

denen von Entlausungen sehr ähnlich sind.

R: Ganz richtig. Die Zeitspanne, die das Giftgas mit dem Mauerwerk in Kontakt gekommen wäre, würde bei Menschenvergasungen je Vergasung kürzer gewesen sein als bei Entlausungen, aber andere Faktoren würden dem entgegengewirkt haben, wie etwa die Tatsache, dass die ungeheizten Leichenkeller der Krematorien II & III, die als Gaskammern missbraucht worden sein sollen, sehr feucht und kühl waren, während die oberirdischen Entlausungsräume geheizt waren, also trockene Wände hatten. Blausäure reichert sich aber wesentlich leichter in feuchtem und kühlen Mauerwerk an als in trockenem, warmen. Kurz und bündig: Die Randbedingungen der Leichenkeller der Krematorien II & III, die angeblich für den Massenmord mit Zyklon B zweckentfremdet worden sein sollen, waren derart, dass man mit einer ähnlichen Tendenz zur Bildung von Eisenblau rechnen muss wie in den hier bereits vorgestellten Entlausungskammern.[182]

Z: Ich habe einen letzten Einwand zu machen bezüglich eines womöglich entscheidenden Unterschieds zwischen Entlausungskammern und Menschengaskammern. Es ist doch richtig, dass die Luft in einem Raum, der mit Menschen vollgestopft ist, recht schnell größere Mengen an Kohlendioxid enthält, oder?

R: Das muss wohl erwartet werden. Wenn die Zeugenaussagen bezüglich der Belegungsdichte in diesen Kammern stimmen, wären die meisten Opfer schon nach 30 bis 45 Minuten erstickt, selbst wenn man kein Giftgas hinzugefügt hätte (siehe Rudolf 2017, S. 263f.).

Z': Aber wenn es so schwierig ist, dieses Giftgas zu handhaben, warum wurde es dann überhaupt eingesetzt?

R: Nun, es hätte wohl mehr als eine Stunde gedauert, um auch noch das letzte, fitteste Opfer zu ersticken, was nicht gerade sehr effizient gewesen wäre.

Z: Meine Frage ist, wenn die Luft in diesen Räumen einen hohen Prozentsatz an Kohlendioxid enthielt, würde das nicht die Fähigkeit der Wände beeinflusst haben, Blausäure aufzunehmen und zu binden?

R: Theoretisch ja. Kohlendioxid ist in Wasser etwa um den Faktor 250 weniger löslich als Blausäure, aber es ist zugleich eine etwa um den Faktor 870 stärkere Säure. Das heißt, dass Kohlendioxid im Endeffekt 3,5-mal so stark ist wie Blausäure, wenn man das so sagen darf. Bei sonst gleichen Bedingungen würde die Kohlensäure also die Blausäure zu einem gewissen Grade verdrängen. In der Praxis haben wir es hier jedoch mit Beton und Zementmörtel zu tun, was sich für die Kohlensäure sehr nachteilig auswirkt. Das im Beton bzw. Zementmörtel enthaltene Porenwasser ist nämlich materialbedingt immer mit Kohlensäure und all seinen Derivaten (Carbonaten) gesättigt. Das heißt, dass es in diesem Porenwasser keinen Platz mehr gibt für zusätzliches Kohlendioxid. Die Antwort auf Ihre Frage ist daher: in der Praxis wahrscheinlich nein.

Z: Sie sind sich demnach nicht sicher.

R: Das stimmt. Mir ist bisher keine Untersuchung bekannt, die das Thema *sachkundig* behandelt. Es gibt zwar eine polnische Untersuchung aus dem Jahre 1994, bei der einige Versuche durchgeführt wurden (Markiewicz u.a. 1994), allerdings war schon allein die Beschreibung der Versuchsbedingungen so ungenau bzw. lückenhaft, dass es unmöglich ist, die Ergebnisse sachgemäß zu interpretieren, geschwei-

[182] Für Details vgl. Rudolf 2017, S. 189-204, 217-226.

ge denn sie zu reproduzieren. Die gewählte Analysenmethode war zudem falsch, und die Ergebnisse waren widersprüchlich (vgl. Rudolf 2016c, S. 229-253). Es gibt also noch viel zu tun. Aber wenden wir uns endlich den Analysenergebnissen zu.[183]

Z: Jetzt sind wir aber mal gespannt.

R: Der erste, weiße Block in Tabelle 13 enthält Proben von Gebäuden bzw. deren Ruinen, die als Menschengaskammern gedient haben sollen. Der zweite, grau unterlegte Block enthält Proben aus Wänden von Entlausungskammern, und der dritte, weiße Block enthält Proben von anderen Wänden bzw. Gebäuden, die weder etwas mit behaupteten Menschengaskammern noch etwas mit Entlausungskammern zu tun haben.

Z: Die Werte der Entlausungskammern sind also sage und schreibe tausendmal höher als jene der behaupteten Menschentötungsgaskammern!

Z': Aber die Ergebnisse aus den Menschengaskammern sind nicht gleich Null! Demnach befinden sich also in den Proben aus den Menschengaskammern Cyanidreste. Das beweist doch die Tatsache der Menschenvergasungen!

R: Langsam! Die Cyanidreste, die man in diesen Proben findet, sind in ähnlicher Größenordnung wie jene aus Räumen, die entweder nur gelegentlich (Häftlingsbaracken) oder gar nicht begast worden sein sollen, wie etwa das bayerisches Bauernhaus, der Waschraum im Krematorium I und der Leichenkeller 2 von Krematorium II. Wenn also diese geringen Spuren Menschenvergasungen beweisen, dann hat es also in dem bayerischen Bauernhaus ein zweites, bisher noch unentdecktes "Auschwitz" gegeben?

Z: Wohl kaum.

R: Außerdem schauen Sie sich einmal an, was der Versuch, diese geringen Werte zu reproduzieren, ergeben hat, Proben Rudolf Nr. 3 und Nr. 8, jeweils der zweite Wert.

Z: Die Werte sind nicht reproduzierbar.

R: Genau.

Z: Sind denn die Häftlingsbaracken, die man heute in Birkenau sieht, überhaupt original?

R: Das sind Nachbauten, genauso wie die Grundmauern der Krematorien IV & V mit unbekanntem Material nachgebaut wurden.

Z: Also beweisen auch diese Werte lediglich, dass solch niedrige Werte gar nicht interpretierbar sind.

R: Das ist genau das Ergebnis dieser forensischen Untersuchung: In den angeblichen Menschengaskammern von Auschwitz befinden sich keine interpretierbaren Cyanidreste. Wenn die Zeugenbehauptung aber stimmen, dann müssten dort noch heute Cyanidreste in ähnlicher Größenordnung zu finden sein wie in den Entlausungskammern.

Z: Hat es nicht noch ein anderes Gutachten gegeben, nämlich von einem Institut in Krakau?

---

[183] Leuchter u.a. 2014, S. 79; Rudolf 2017, S. 313f.; Ball 1993/2015, S. 112-116; Mattogno 2011b; 2016e, S. 75-77. Die Werte von Ball sind Durchschnittswerte mehrerer unterschiedlicher Proben aus den genannten Gebäuden.

Tabelle 13: Cyanid-Konzentrationen in den Wänden von ‘Gaskammern’ und Entlausungskammern von Auschwitz & Birkenau

Nr.	Ort	Probennehmer	c[CN⁻] mg/kg
1-7	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	0,0
8	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,9
9	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	6,7
10,11	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	0,0
13,14	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	0,0
15	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	2,3
16	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	1,4
17-19	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	0,0
20	Krematorium IV, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	1,4
21	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	4,4
22	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	1,7
23,24	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Leuchter	0,0
25	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	3,8
26	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,3
27	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,4
29	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	7,9
30	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	1,1
31	Krematorium I, Leichenkeller (‘Gaskammer’)	Leuchter	0,0
1	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Rudolf	7,2
2	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Rudolf	0,6
3	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Rudolf	6,7/0,0
	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Mattogno	0,0
	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Mattogno	0,0
3	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Ball	0,4
4	Krematorium III, Leichenkeller 1 (‘Gaskammer’)	Ball	1,2
5	Bunker 2, Überreste des Fundaments	Ball	0,1
6	Krematorium V, Überreste der Grundmauer	Ball	0,1
32	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Leuchter	1.050,0
9	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	11.000,0
11	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	2.640,0/1.430,0
12	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	2.900,0
13	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	3.000,0
14	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, außen	Rudolf	1.035,0
15a	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, außen	Rudolf	1.560,0
15c	Entlausungsraum B1a BW 5a, außen	Rudolf	2.400,0
16	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, außen	Rudolf	10.000,0
17	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, innen	Rudolf	13.500,0
18	Ebenso, BW 5a, Holz vom Türrahmen	Rudolf	7.150,0
19a	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, innen	Rudolf	1.860,0
19b	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5b, innen	Rudolf	3.880,0
20	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	7.850,0
22	Entlausungsraum B1b BW 5a, innen	Rudolf	4.530,0
1	Ebenso, BW 5b, innen und außen	Ball	3.170,0
2	Ebenso, BW 5a, innen und außen	Ball	2.780,0
28	Krematorium I, Waschraum	Leuchter	1,3
	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 2 (‘Auskleidekeller’)	Mattogno	1,2
	Krematorium II, Leichenkeller 2 (‘Auskleidekeller’)	Mattogno	1,3
5	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,6
6	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	<0,1
7	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,3
8	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	2,7/0,0
23	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,3
24	Häftlingsbaracke	Rudolf	0,1
25	Ziegelstein von bayerischem Bauernhaus	Rudolf	9,6/9,6

Konzentrationen in mg Cyanid (CN^-) pro kg Wandmaterial (Ziegelstein, Mörtel, Beton, Verputz). Cyanidwerte kleiner als 10 mg/kg sind unsicher; Proben mit Werten unter 1-2 mg gelten als cyanidfrei. Wenn zwei Werte angegeben sind, so stellt der zweite Wert das Ergebnis einer Kontrollanalyse dar, durchgeführt von einer anderen Firma.

R: Richtig. Die hatte ich vorhin schon erwähnt (Markiewicz u.a. 1994). Diese Ergebnisse habe ich hier zunächst bewusst übergangen, und zwar deshalb, weil die polnischen Forscher einen Betrug begingen.

Z: Das ist ein massiver Vorwurf.

R: Ja, aber er ist gerechtfertigt, und das möchte ich erklären. Die an diesem Gutachten beteiligten Forscher haben ihre Gemäuerproben nämlich bewusst mit einer Analysenmethode untersucht, die nicht in der Lage ist, stabile Eisencyanidverbindungen vom Typ Eisenblau nachzuweisen. Sie taten dies nach eigenen Angaben absichtlich, weil sie sich nicht vorstellen konnten, wie sich derartige stabile Eisenverbindungen bilden können (ebd., S. 20).

Z: Es ist aber doch keine Schande, etwas nicht zu verstehen.

R: Nein, ganz im Gegenteil, denn das Nichtverstehen ist ja in gewisser Weise der Anfang der Wissenschaft. Ein Wissenschaftler versucht nämlich dann, das zu verstehen, was er bisher nicht verstanden hat. Aber nicht so die Krakauer Wissenschaftler. Die schieben ihr Unverständnis sogar noch als Rechtfertigung für ihr Nichtforschen vor. Hat man jemals davon gehört, dass das Nichtverstehen eines Phänomens für Wissenschaftler ein Grund ist, eben dieses Phänomen *nicht* zu untersuchen? Für die vier Krakauer war dies offenbar der Fall. Das Eisenblau aus der Analyse auszuschließen wäre aber nur dann zulässig, wenn man mit praktischer Gewissheit *ausschließen* kann, dass die Einwirkung von Blausäure auf Mauerwerk zum Eisenblau führen kann, und wenn

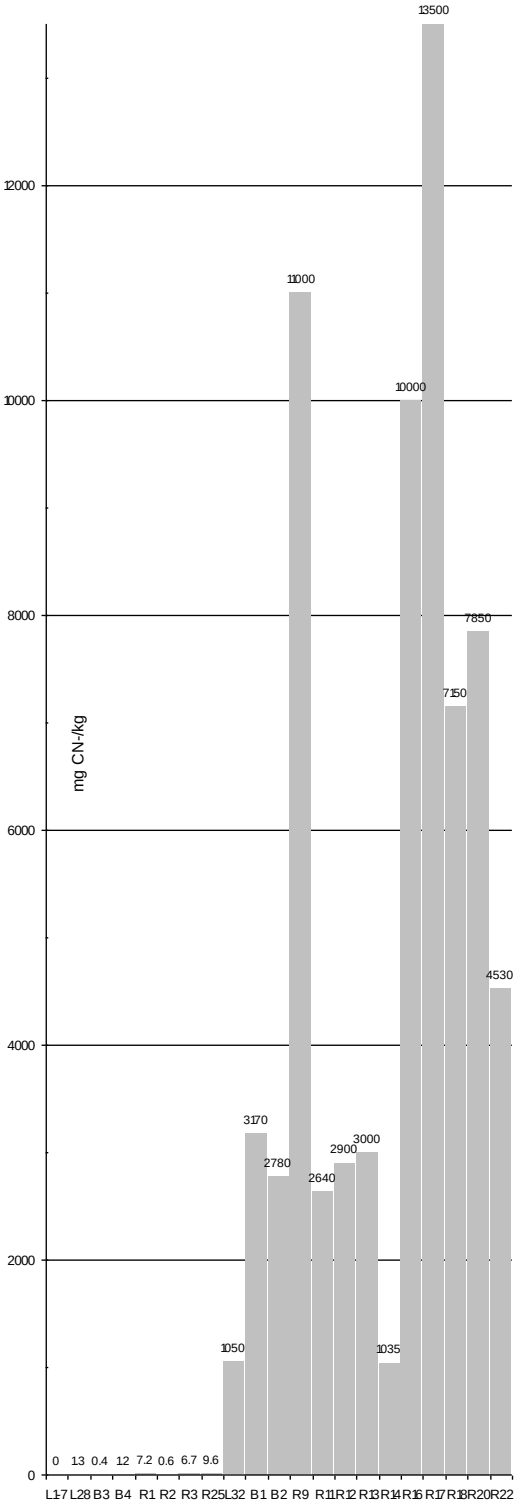

man eine plausible Erklärung dafür hat, woher sonst das blaue Pigment stammt, welches die Mauern so ziemlich aller heute noch existierenden Blausäure-Entwesungsanlagen aus der Zeit des Dritten Reiches fleckig blau färben. Dies zu klären haben die Krakauer Wissenschaftler aber völlig unterlassen.

Und schlimmer noch: Sie versuchten noch nicht einmal, die Beweise zu widerlegen, die ich dafür angeführt hatte, dass sich Eisenblau tatsächlich durch die Begasung von Wänden mit Blausäure bilden kann. Diese Beweise hatte ich im Frühjahr 1993 publiziert (Gauss 1993, S. 163-170, 290-294), und die Krakauer kannten diese Veröffentlichung, da sie sie zitierten (deren S. 18) – aber nicht etwa, um meine Thesen zu diskutieren.

Z: Wenn man deren Text liest, bekommt man ohnehin den Eindruck, als wollten die Krakauer Forscher nicht etwa die Wahrheit herausfinden, sondern nur den Leugnern das Handwerk legen.

R: Das ist tatsächlich ihre erklärte politische Absicht. Dies sollte ausreichen, um zu zeigen, dass die Handlungen von Prof. Markiewicz und seiner Kollegen im höchsten Maße ideologisch motiviert sind. Wären sie neutrale Wissenschaftler, dann hätten sie eine korrekte und aussagefähige Analysenmethode verwendet und sich außerdem mit meinen oben zitierten Publikationen wissenschaftlich auseinandergesetzt.

Z: Demnach haben sich die Krakauer eine Analysenmethode ausgesucht, welche die von ihnen gewünschten Ergebnisse zu produzieren in der Lage war?

R: Genau, denn wenn man durch die Wahl einer "geeigneten" Nachweismethode von Anfang an jene Datensätze ausblendet, nach denen man sucht, dann findet man natürlich nichts. Und das war denn auch das Ergebnis: In den Entlausungskammern wie in den behaupteten Menschengaskammern fanden sich ähnlich minimale, spricht winzige Mengen *instabiler* Cyanide. Kein Wunder, denn instabile Verbindungen sind nun einmal nicht stabil und daher nach 50 Jahren nicht mehr zu erwarten. Aber aus der Ähnlichkeit dieser winzigen Mengen instabiler Cyanidverbindungen schlossen sie dann: Seht, die Ergebnisse für Entlausungskammern und Menschengaskammer sind vergleichbar, also ist in den Menschengaskammern ähnlich viel Giftgas angewendet worden wie in den Entlausungskammern.

Z: Das verschlägt einem glatt den Atem!

R: Ja, aber damit sind wir noch nicht am Ende. Die Krakauer hatten nämlich einige Jahre vorher schon einmal eine erste Probenreihe analysiert, deren Ergebnisse aber offenbar so beunruhigend waren – da war zu viel Cyanid in den Proben aus den Entlausungskammern festgestellt worden und praktisch nichts in jenen aus den Leichenkellern –, dass man sich entschloss, diese zu unterdrücken und nie zu veröffentlichen (Markiewicz u.a. 1990). Nur durch eine Indiskretion gelangten diese Daten 1991 an die Öffentlichkeit. Die Krakauer verwarfen also die unerwünschte erste Testreihe und nahmen noch einmal Proben, bis sie schließlich die Ergebnisse produziert hatten, die ihnen ins Konzept passten.

Z: Und wie reagieren die Krakauer auf Ihre Vorwürfe?

R: Der Leiter dieser pseudowissenschaftlichen Gruppe, Dr. Jan Markiewicz, der übrigens lediglich ein "Spezialist für technische Prüfungen" ist, starb im Jahre 1997. Die anderen Autoren schweigen sich einfach aus.

Z: Wie verzweifelt müssen die Krakauer gewesen sein, wenn sie sich gezwungen sa-

hen, zu derartigen Methoden zu greifen?

R: Leider befinden sich die Krakauer in "guter" Gesellschaft. Wenn es um forensische Untersuchungen der Gaskammern von Auschwitz geht, werden so manche Kapriolen geschlagen: da ignoriert ein promovierter Chemiker die einfachsten chemischen Grundregeln, um Wunschergebnisse produzieren zu können;[184] da fälscht die Deutsche Presse-Agentur munter Expertenmeinungen, die es gar nicht gibt, in dem Versuch, mich lächerlich zu machen (Germar Rudolf 2016c, S. 119-131); da drucken Verfassungsschutzämter die dpa-Lüge munter ab, obwohl sie über die Falschheit dieser Meldung informiert sind;[185] da lügt ein Chemie-Professor und Laborleiter vor laufender Kamera, weil ihm auf einmal seine eigenen Analysenergebnisse nicht mehr gefallen, denn die bestätigen die Revisionisten (ebd., S. 277-280); und schließlich verteidigt ein promovierter Chemiker die Krakauer Betrüger dadurch, dass er feststellt, auf eine Auseinandersetzung mit den Argumenten eines den Holocaust "leugnenden" Germar Rudolf müssten sich die Polen ja gar nicht herablassen (ebd., 281-300).

Z: Es wird also gemauert und stattdessen mit dem Strafrichter gedroht.

R: Genau. Der beschlagnahmt folgerichtig alle Exemplare forensischer Gutachten, die zu unerwünschten Ergebnissen kommen.[186] So löst man in Deutschland wissenschaftliche Streitfragen: Mit dem Strafgesetzbuch. So einfach ist das.

3.4.7. Die verflixten Zyklon-Löcher

R: Jetzt wollen wir uns der Architektur zuwenden, oder genauer gesagt der Frage, wie denn das tödliche Giftgas in die als "Gaskammern" bezeichneten Räume gelangte. Ich möchte dazu allerdings zunächst einmal ausklammern, was die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung dazu sagt, sondern mich an die Gebote der Vernunft und Logik halten. Stellen Sie sich Folgendes vor: Sie haben ein Krematorium mit einem Kellerraum, geplant als Leichenkeller, den Sie stattdessen als Hinrichtungskammer nutzen wollen (so behauptet für die Krematorien II & III in Birkenau). Leider ist Ihnen der Gedanke, diesen Leichenkeller so zu missbrauchen, erst gekommen, als er schon fast fertig gestellt war, so die offizielle Version.

Z: Aber wurden diese Krematorien nicht erst im Herbst 1942 gebaut, als die Judenvernichtung in Auschwitz in anderen Gebäuden schon seit fast einem Jahr in vollem Gange war?

R: Korrekt, wenn man der offiziellen Fassung Glauben schenkt.

Z: Was sind denn das für Schildbürger, denen erst einfiel, diese Kellerräume als Gas-

---

[184] J. Bailer in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, S. 47-52; vgl. Rudolf 2016c, S. 187-227.

[185] Vgl. Bayerisches… 1998, S. 64. Auf einen entsprechenden Hinweis auf die sachliche Unrichtigkeit der dortigen Ausführungen durch den Arbeitskreis für Zeitgeschichte und Politik (Schreiben Hans-Jürgen Witzsch vom 8.10.1998, Fürth) entgegnete das Ministerium wie folgt: "*Ihre Bestrebungen, die NS-Verbrechen zu leugnen bzw. zu relativieren, sind den Sicherheitsbehörden seit Jahren bekannt.* […] *Zu einer Diskussion über Gaskammern sehen wir keinen Anlaß.*" Schreiben des Dr. Weber vom Bayerischen Staatsministerium des Innern vom 13.10.1998, Az. IF1-1335.31-1. Dümmer geht's nimmer.

[186] Die zweite Auflage meines Gutachtens (Rudolf 2001a) wurde am 12.2.2002 auf die Liste "jugendgefährdender Schriften" gesetzt (Bundesministerium… 2003, S. 98). Einer meiner Kunden, der mehrere Ausgaben meines Gutachtens bestellt hatte, wurde dafür strafverfolgt, was bedeutet, dass dieses Buch nicht nur indiziert ist, was lediglich die öffentliche Verbreitung verbietet, sondern zudem eingezogen ist, was einem totalen Vernichtungsbefehl gleichkommt. Für weitere Details über die Zensur in Deutschland siehe die fünfte Vorlesung.

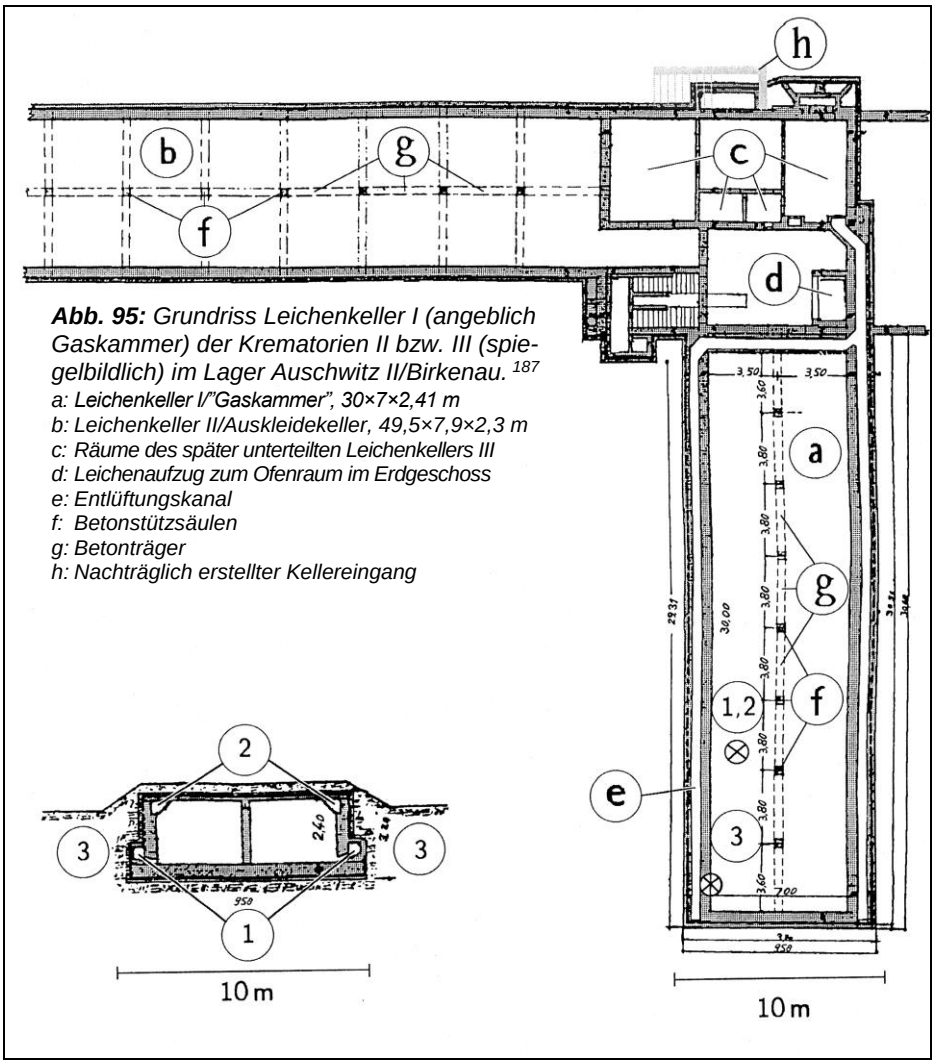

Abb. 95: *Grundriss Leichenkeller I (angeblich Gaskammer) der Krematorien II bzw. III (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/Birkenau.* [187]
a: Leichenkeller I/"Gaskammer", 30×7×2,41 m
b: Leichenkeller II/Auskleidekeller, 49,5×7,9×2,3 m
c: Räume des später unterteilten Leichenkellers III
d: Leichenaufzug zum Ofenraum im Erdgeschoss
e: Entlüftungskanal
f: Betonstützsäulen
g: Betonträger
h: Nachträglich erstellter Kellereingang

Abb. 96 (links unten): *Querschnitt Leichenkeller 1 (angeblich Gaskammer) der Krematorien II bzw. III (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/ Birkenau.*[187]
1: Entlüftungskanal
2: Belüftungskanal
3: Erdreich

kammer benutzen zu wollen, als sie schon fast fertig waren?

R: Gut, da haben wir den ersten Punkt der Unvernunft. Doch weiter. Besagter Keller hat keinen Raum über sich, sondern lediglich eine Lage von etwa einem halben Meter Erde.

Z: Warum wurden diese Leichenhallen überhaupt unterirdisch gebaut?

R: Um sie kühl zu halten. Das ist sehr sinnreich, wenn man plant, die Räume zur Lagerung von Leichen zu nutzen. Dies ist auch der Grund, warum sie weit weg vom Ofenraum sind, nur je eine Zugangstüre haben und länglich gestreckt sind. Letzteres erhöht die Kontaktoberfläche mit dem umgebenden Erdreich und fördert des-

sen Kühlwirkung.

Z: Aber für eine Hinrichtungskammer ergibt dies keinen Sinn. Die sollten trocken, warm und einfach zu lüften sein. Sie sollte zudem für die im Erdgeschoss eintretenden Opfer leicht zugänglich sein, am besten durch mehrere Türen, und man würde diesen Raum wohl auf der gleichen Ebene und nahe den Öfen haben wollen. Die tatsächliche Bauweise erfordert doch, dass die Opfer in den Keller gehen, dass dann ihre Leichen aber wieder nach oben geschleppt werden müssen, und das alles durch nur eine Türe. Das ist eine äußerst ungünstige Anordnung.

R: Richtig. Unvernunft Nr. 2. Dies unterstreicht aber nur den Umstand, dass diese Räume definitiv nicht als Hinrichtungsorte geplant worden waren.

Die Decke des besagten Kellers besteht aus drei Lagen: eine dicke Schicht massiven Stahlbetons, darüber eine Teerisolationsschicht sowie darüber eine schwimmende dünne Betonschicht, ähnlich einem Estrich. Außerdem besitzt dieser Keller eine für Leichenkeller konzipierte Lüftungsanlage, die es erlaubt, dem Kellerraum durch viele Auslässe nahe der Decke entlang der Längswände Frischluft durch ein Kanalsystem von außen zuzuführen sowie die Abluft durch Auslässe entlang dem Boden abzuführen. Die Frischluft- und Abluftkamine befinden sich nahe beieinander in einem anderen Trakt des Krematoriums und sind vom Dachgeschoss aus einfach zugänglich. Vergleichen Sie dazu die Pläne in den Abb. 95f.[187]

Und hier nun die Frage an Sie: Welche Änderungen würden Sie als Architekt durchführen, um möglichst schnell und gleichmäßig verteilt Giftgas mittels Zyklon B in diesen Kellerraum einzuführen?

Z: Da ja schon ein Kanal zur gleichmäßigen Zuführung von Luft besteht, würde man den so umkonstruieren, dass nicht mehr Frischluft eingeleitet würde, sondern Luft mit Giftgas vermischt.

R: Gibt es noch weitere Modifikationsvorschläge?

Z: Wenn man Zyklon B verwendet, das seine Blausäure ja nur zögerlich abgibt, so wäre zu überlegen, das Zyklon B irgendwie in einem Korb innerhalb des Zuluftkanals zu platzieren, so dass die einströmende Luft mit Blausäure angereichert wird, wenn sie das Zyklon B passiert. Da man ja vom Dachgeschoss aus Zugang zum Frischluftkamin hat, sollte das kein Problem sein.

Z': Und wenn wir schon bei Kaminen sind: Womöglich lässt sich etwas warme Luft aus dem Krematoriumskamin abzweigen und der Zuluft beimischen, damit die Blausäure schneller verdunstet. Es wäre sicher auch zuträglich, einen Kanal hinzuzufügen, der den Zuluft- mit dem Abluftkamin verbindet, und ein paar Schieber einzubauen, damit man die Luft während der Vergasung umwälzen kann anstatt die mit Giftgas geschwängerte Luft gleich wieder ins Freie zu blasen.

R: Sehr gut! Tatsächlich lag der Zuluftkamin nicht weit vom Abluftkamin entfernt, so dass der Einbau eines solchen Umluftkanals ein Kinderspiel gewesen wäre. Darin hätte man auch ein Türchen einbauen können, mit dem man Zugang zu einem im Kanal angebrachten Korb bekommt, in dem man das Zyklon-B-Granulat einbringen kann.

Z": Diese Konstruktion würde es auch erlauben, das Giftgas sozusagen “abzudrehen”, indem man einfach die Lüftung abschaltet und den Zyklon-B-Korb aus dem Zu-

[187] Pressac 1989, S. 319-329. Die im hier abgebildeten Plan eingezeichneten Nummern bezeichnen Probenentnahmestellen der jeweiligen Probenummern des Rudolf-Gutachtens (Rudolf 2017), vgl. Tabelle 13, S. 229.

luftkamin herausnimmt.

Z: Zudem wäre eine solche Veränderung quasi spurlos geblieben, außer je einem kleinen Loch im Abluft- und Zuluftkamin, was ja nichts beweist.

R: Sie argumentieren ja wahrhaftig alle wie Profis, obwohl, so hoffe ich wenigstens, keiner von Ihnen Erfahrungen als Massenmörder gesammelt hat.

Das Problem ist, dass die SS dies so nicht gelöst haben soll. Stattdessen hat sie es angeblich wie die Schildbürger gemacht: Sie hat die Sonnenstrahlen in Säcken in den Raum getragen, weil sie vergessen hatte, Fenster einzubauen.

Scherz beiseite. Die SS soll nach herrschender Auffassung Folgendes gemacht haben:

Sie entfernte die 50 cm dicke Erdschicht von der Kellerdecke, zerstörte an vier Stellen mit Hämmern und Meißeln den darauf liegenden Estrich…

Z: Das ist doch unsinnig, denn solch eine dünne Betonschicht würde großflächig zersplittern, wenn man ihr mit Hammer und Meißel zu Leibe rückte!

R: Unvernunft Nr. 3. Dann soll die SS die isolierende Teerschicht entfernt haben…

Z: …damit das Regenwasser in den Keller dringen kann? Wasser marsch! Unvernunft Nr. 4.

R: …und durch die dicke Stahlbetondecke vier quadratische Öffnungen von einem viertel bis zu einem dreiviertel Meter Seitenlänge geschlagen haben, je nach Zeugenaussage.

Z: Durch eine dicke Stahlbetondecke? Na dann viel Spaß beim Meißeln! Unvernunft Nr. 5. Und das Ergebnis solcher Zerstörungswut soll dann zum Einwurf des Zyklon B gedient haben?

R: So sagt man.

Z: Wie dichtet man denn solche grob in eine Stahlbetondecke geschlagenen Löcher ab? Immerhin wurde da mit jeder Menge Giftgas rumgefummelt. Und außerdem wäre ja die Deckenisolation dahin gewesen, weshalb der Keller wohl beim ersten Regenwetter unter Wasser und im Schlamm gestanden wäre.

R: Am effektivsten wäre es wohl gewesen, wenn man aus Backsteinen Kamine um diese Löcher gebaut und eine Teerisolation vom Dach an den Kaminen hochgeführt hätte, damit weder Regenwasser noch die auf dem Kellerdach ruhende Erde in den Keller sickern konnte. Alternativ hätte man auch einen Holzkamin in die Löcher mit einer ähnlichen Isolation einpassen können.

Z: Und nachdem man dann erfolgreich das Zyklon B durch diese Kaminchen in den Keller auf die Opfer geworfen hatte, wie stellte man denn dann die Gasentwicklung ab, nachdem alle Opfer gestorben waren?

R: Gar nicht. Das Zyklon B hätte zwischen den Opfern gelegen und munter weiter Blausäure abgegeben.

Z: Unvernunft Nr. 6.

R: Allerdings streiten sich die Geister, ob da etwa eine "Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtung" vorhanden war,[188] was nach herrschender Auffassung eine verschachtelte Drahtsäulenkonstruktion gewesen sein soll. Damit soll es möglich gewesen sein, das Zyklon B in den Keller hinabzulassen und später wieder hochzuholen.[189] Carlo

---

[188] Basierend auf einem Eintrag von "4 Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen" im Inventar des anderen Leichenkellers von Krematorium II, der keine Gaskammer gewesen sein soll, vgl. Pressac 1989, S. 430.

[189] Eine solche Konstruktion wurde von Michał Kula beschrieben, vgl. Kapitel 4.5.12.

Mattogno hat gezeigt, dass die Zeugenaussagen bezüglich dieser Säulen widersprüchlich sind und nicht von dokumentarischen oder materiellen Beweisen gestützt werden (Mattogno 2015a, S. 83-93). Aber wir werden dies zunächst übergehen.

Z: Eine Drahtnetzsäulenkonstruktion in einem Keller, in dem Hunderte von Menschen umgebracht werden?

R: Na ja, der Begriff mag verwirren. Diese Konstruktion soll, so meinen orthodoxe Historiker heute, aus Eisenblech bestanden haben.

Z: Das muss sie auch, denn mit Hunderten von Leuten in Todespanik, da bedarf es schon einer stabilen, fest im Beton verankerten Stahlkonstruktion, damit sie nicht niedergewalzt wird.

R: Ganz richtig. Dem Zeugen Henryk Tauber zufolge sollen die Todgeweihten tatsächlich die gesamte Ausrüstung in diesem Raum demoliert haben:

> *"Die Menschen, die gerade vergast werden sollten, und jene in der Gaskammer beschädigten die elektrischen Installationen, rissen die Kabel heraus und beschädigten die Lüftungseinrichtung."* (Pressac 1989, S. 483f.)

Abb. 97: *Angebliches Zyklon-B-Einwurfloch in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 ("Gaskammer") von Krematorium II, Einstieg zum heute noch begehbaren Teil des Kellers.*
© Carlo Mattogno

R: Ich habe mich hier bewusst auf das Krematorium II konzentriert, weil dessen Leichenkeller 1, der als Gaskammer benutzt worden sein soll, noch recht gut erhalten ist. Der Raum wurde bei Kriegsende durch eine Sprengladung zerstört, wobei die Betondecke durch den Explosionsdruck von den Stützpfeilern gerissen wurde. Sie fiel anschließend auf diese Pfeiler zurück, die die Decke an mehreren Stellen durchbohrten, und zerbrach in einige große Stücke, und zwar vornehmlich entlang des Betonlängsträgers. Seither blieb dieser Keller im Wesentlichen unberührt, von kleinen Änderungen abgesehen, auf die wir gleich zu sprechen kommen. Man kann dort also die Spuren der angeblichen Tat untersuchen. Nach dem, was wir zuvor besprochen haben, welche Spuren würden wir also erwarten?

Z: Jede Menge an Beweisen, und das ist Unvernunft Nr. 7.

R: Aber welche genau?

Z: Natürlich zuerst einmal die vier Löcher, quadratisch, von der beschriebenen Größe, vollständig befreit von der Eisenbewehrung.
Dann würde ich Überreste der Kaminchen erwarten, zumindest wenn diese aus Backsteinen oder Beton gefertigt wurden. Ein paar Spuren von Mörtel oder Beton um die Löcher, wo diese Kamine auf der Betondecke angesetzt wurden.

Z': Aber wenn die Kaminchen aus Holz waren, dann könnte man davon nichts sehen.

Z": Im Falle gemauerter Kaminchen hätte der Estrich und die ursprüngliche Teerisolation auf jeden Fall in einem bestimmten Bereich um die Löcher herum entfernt werden müssen, um Platz für die Kaminchen zu schaffen, und auf jeden Fall, um die Isolation an der ursprünglichen Teerschicht anzusetzen und am Kamin hochzuführen.

Z: Und wenn es diese eisernen Einwurfsäule gegeben hat, so müsste man an der Decke, im Boden und, wenn die Säulen neben den Beton-Stützpfeilern standen, auch an diesen Pfeilern Stellen erkennen, wo diese Eisenblechsäulen im Beton verankert waren.

R: Nun sehen wir uns einmal die Decke dieses Leichenkellers an. Der erste, der sich auf die Suche nach solchen Spuren machte und darüber berichtete, war der schwedische Revisionist Ditlieb Felderer. Er schrieb (Felderer 1980, S. 265):

Abb. 98: *Angebliches Zyklon-B-Einwurfloch in der Decke des Leichenkellers 1 ("Gaskammer") von Krematorium II. Es ist deutlich sichtbar, dass es nicht von den Bewehrungseisen des Stahlbetons befreit wurde. Diese wurden einfach nach hinten umgebogen.* © Carlo Mattogno

> *"Offenbar haben die Betrüger der Legende Tribut gezollt und in der Decke der Gaskammer zwei Löcher ausgemeißelt. Aber das größere der Löcher ist so grob und schlampig, dass die Bewehrungseisen am Beton noch sichtbar hervortreten, und der Beton wurde offensichtlich herausgemeißelt."*

Z: Dass die Löcher herausgemeißelt wurden, davon war ja auszugehen.

R: Richtig, aber nicht, dass die Bewehrungseisen noch hervortreten. Als Nächstes wäre meine Untersuchung zu den Löchern zu erwähnen, die ich erstmals 1993 veröffentlichte. Ich möchte sie hier nun zusammenfassen (aktualisiert in Rudolf 2017, S. 131-148).

Zunächst einmal fand ich im Sommer 1991, als ich meine Untersuchung der Decke des entsprechenden Leichenkellers durchführte, auch nur zwei Löcher, die beide an ihren Rändern dieselben Meißelspuren aufwiesen und von wenigstens einigermaßen geometrischer Form waren, vgl. die Abb. 97 & 98. Alles andere waren offensichtlich lediglich unregelmäßige Risse im Beton und von den Pfeilern bzw. vom Betonlängsträger verursachte Löcher, die weder Meißelspuren aufwiesen noch auch nur notdürftig von den wild darin umherlaufenden Bewehrungseisen befreit worden waren.

Z: Zwei Löcher sind zwei zu wenig.

R: Doch damit nicht genug: In der in Abbildung 98 gezeigten Öffnung wurden die Bewehrungseisen nur einmal durchtrennt und umgebogen. Dieses Loch kann also

niemals als Einwurfloch gedient haben, es wurde nie vollendet, es konnte nicht abgedichtet oder verschlossen werden, und dort kann sich daher auch nie eine Säule oder ein Kamin befunden haben.

Dementsprechend gehen heute sogar die orthodoxen Historiker davon aus, dass dieses Loch nichts mit einem Zyklon-B-Einwurfloch zu tun hat.

Z: Aber was ist es dann?

R: Es wird angenommen, dass dieses Loch nach dem Kriege in die Decke geschlagen wurde, etwa weil eine Untersuchungskommission der Sowjets oder der Polen im Keller nach Spuren suchen wollte, zumal ja der Eingang verschüttet ist. Dass dieses Loch erst nach der Sprengung des Kellers hergestellt wurde, dafür gibt es auch noch andere Indizien, denn der Beton spricht zu uns und kann uns zumindest sagen, wann dieses Loch hergestellt wurde. Ich habe in dieser Angelegenheit einen Baufachmann um Rat gefragt, nämlich den gerichtlich vereidigten Bausachverständigen Dipl.-Ing. Walter Lüftl. Nachfolgend fasse ich sinngemäß zusammen, was er mir zu diesem Problem im Spätsommer 1991 mitteilte:

"Eine nachträglich unter Verletzung des Betons und der Bewehrungseisenstruktur durchgebrochene Öffnung im Dach dieses Leichenkellers hätte bei einer Sprengung dazu geführt, dass die dabei entstehenden Brüche und Risse der Decke bevorzugt durch diese Öffnung verlaufen wären. Die Erklärung dafür liegt darin, dass die Sprengung eine außergewöhnliche Gewalteinwirkung ist und die Rißbildung dann bevorzugt von Schwachstellen ausgeht, denn die Spannungsspitzen erreichen im Bereich einspringender Ecken sehr große Werte. Besonders solche Löcher, die durch ihren nachträglichen Einbau die Struktur des Betons schon verletzt haben, stellen daher Sollbruchstellen dar.

In den Leichenkellern der Krematorien II und III konnte der Explosionsdruck nur nach oben ausweichen, wodurch deren Decken sehr stark zerstört wurden. Das hier betrachtete Loch zeichnet sich aber dadurch aus, dass sämtliche Risse und Sprünge der Decke um dieses Loch herumliegen, nicht aber durch dieses hindurchgehen! Das alleine beweist mit bautechnischer Sicherheit, dass dieses Loch nach der Zerstörung der Decke durchgebrochen wurde."

Z: Mit anderen Worten: Der Zustand der Decke ist nicht original, sondern die Decke wurde nach dem Krieg manipuliert.

R: Leider ja. Das Ausmaß der Manipulationen ist nicht bekannt. Einen indirekten Hinweis darauf, in welchem Zustand die Decke dieses Leichenkellers bei Kriegsende war, kann man aber einem Gerichtsgutachten von Prof. Roman Dawidowski entnehmen. Dieses Gutachten wurde während des in Krakau abgehaltenen Prozesses gegen den vormaligen Lagerkommandanten Rudolf Höß am 26.9.1946 in das Verfahren eingeführt. Es listet alle möglichen "kriminellen Indizien" auf, die dafür sprechen sollen, dass dieser Leichenkeller eine Menschengaskammer war, einschließlich Objekte, die man wahrscheinlich in diesem Keller fand.[190] Der italienische Historiker Carlo Mattogno hat jedoch hervorgehoben, dass das Gutachten von Prof. Dawidowski keinerlei Hinweise auf Öffnungen in der Decke des Kellers enthält. Mattogno meint, der Grund dafür sei, dass diese Öffnungen erst anlässlich der damals vorgenommenen Untersuchung durch die Decke gebrochen wurden, damit man in das Innere der Ruinen des Leichenkellers gelangen konnte, dessen

[190] Höß-Prozess, Band 11, S. 45.

Eingang durch Trümmer verschüttet ist (Mattogno 2002a, S. 297). Dass man Zugang zu diesem Raum hatte, ergibt sich aus einem Brief eines polnischen Untersuchungsrichters, der mit der Vorbereitung des Strafverfahrens gegen die vormaligen Verantwortlichen des Lagers beauftragt war. Er erwähnt dort Lüftungslochblenden und eine Mörtelprobe, die man aus diesem Kellerraum entfernt haben will (Bailer-Galanda u.a. 1995, S. 82f.). Das war offenbar nur dann möglich, nachdem man zuvor Löcher durch die Decke geschlagen hatte.

Tatsächlich ähneln die Meißelspuren an den Kanten des Lochs in Abbildung 97 denen an den Kanten des Lochs in Abbildung 98 so sehr, dass angenommen werden muss, dass beide Löcher die gleiche Geschichte haben.

Z: Da stehen einem doch die Haare zu Berge! Die Ruine dieses Kellers stellt doch *das* Beweismittel schlechthin für oder gegen den Massenmord dar. Wie kann man denn da einfach daherkommen und dieses Beweismittel nach Gutdünken manipulieren, ohne dies zu dokumentieren? Man stelle sich bloß vor, ein Kriminalbeamter würde eine mutmaßliche Mordwaffe finden, etwa ein Gewehr, und dann anfangen, im Gewehrlauf herumzukratzen! Die Spuren eines Gewehrlaufes sind wie ein Fingerabdruck. Damit darf man nicht herumspielen. Und genauso auch hier: Der originale Zustand der Decke des Leichenkellers, also die Frage, ob da Löcher waren oder nicht, ist von entscheidender Bedeutung zur Beantwortung der Frage, ob dieser Leichenkeller eine Stätte des Massenmordes war. Wenn nun bewiesen ist, dass die Polen oder die Sowjets nach dem Kriege Löcher in die Decke schlugen, welchen Beweiswert hat die Decke dann überhaupt noch? Wie unterscheidet man eventuell ursprünglich eingemeißelte Löcher von den polnisch-sowjetischen Manipulationen? Das ist ja eine Katastrophe! So etwas nennt man Beweismittelvernichtung!

R: Vielleicht hat das Auschwitz-Museum Unterlagen, die beweisen, wann, durch wen und warum diese Löcher angebracht wurden. Wenn es solche Unterlagen gibt, so sind sie noch nicht zugänglich gemacht worden.

Z: All dies weist doch darauf hin, dass es ursprünglich gar keine Löcher gab.

R: Das ist meine feste Überzeugung. Dieser Umstand wurde auch vom Kulturhistoriker Prof. Robert J. van Pelt bestätigt, der während des in Abschnitt 2.17. erwähnten Irving-Prozesses als Bausachverständiger auftrat (Pelt 1999, S. 295, vgl. Renk 2001):

> *"Heute kann man die vier Löcher, die die Drahtnetzsäulen mit den Türmen* [auf dem Dach von Leichenkeller 1, Krematorium II] *verbanden, in den zerstörten Überresten des Betondaches nicht mehr sehen. Heißt das aber, dass sie nie da waren? Wir wissen, dass nach der Einstellung der Vergasungen im Herbst 1944 die ganze Vergasungsausrüstung entfernt wurde, was sowohl die Drahtnetzsäulen als auch die Kamine umfasst. Was geblieben wäre, wären die vier engen Löcher in der* [Beton]*Platte. Obwohl wir in dieser Sache keine Gewissheit haben, so wäre es doch logisch gewesen, an den Stellen, wo die Löcher waren, unterhalb des Daches eine Verschalung anzubringen und etwas Beton in die Löcher zu gießen, wodurch die Decke wiederhergestellt worden wäre."*

R: Zunächst schummelt Prof. van Pelt hier, denn es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass irgendwelche "Vergasungsausrüstung" von irgendwo entfernt wurde. Basierend auf dieser ersten falschen Behauptung meint van Pelt sodann, die SS habe bei Kriegs-

ende die Löcher aus Tarnungsgründen verschlossen und danach den Keller in die Luft gejagt.

Z: Das ergibt keinen Sinn. Falls sie vorhatten, das Dach zu sprengen, warum haben sie es dann überhaupt repariert? Gibt es denn für eine solche Reparatur der Löcher irgendeinen Beweis?

R: Nein. Es wäre ja auch gar nicht möglich gewesen, die Existenz vorher existierender Löcher zu verschleiern, denn mit Zement oder Beton aufgefüllte Löcher sind ja immer noch als solche zu identifizieren. Aber solche Löcher gibt es nicht. Zumindest stimmt Prof. van Pelt mit uns Revisionisten darin überein, dass es keine Überreste dieser angeblichen Löcher gibt.

Noch einen Zeugen darf ich hier anführen, der sich nach Abschluss des Gerichtsverfahrens von David Irving gegen Deborah Lipstadt im Mai 2000 per E-Mail an Herrn Irving wandte. Es handelt sich dabei um einen Ingenieur namens Paul Barford, dessen Kollegen der Museumsverwaltung in Auschwitz bei der Konservierung und Restaurierung des Lagers helfen. Er ließ David Irving wissen, dass man während seines Verfahrens in Auschwitz in aller Stille Untersuchungen zur Frage der Löcher durchgeführt habe, und führt dann aus:

> *"*[…] *trotz einer halben Stunde, die ich damit verbrachte, das zusammengebrochene Dach der Keller-Gaskammer des Krematorium II aus verschiedenen Richtungen zu untersuchen, habe ich keinen Hinweis für die vier Löcher gefunden, von denen die Augenzeugen sagen, sie seien da gewesen* […].
>
> *Ich bin immer noch irritiert über das Fehlen jedes materiellen Beweises* [für das Vorhandensein] *dieser Löcher."*

Z: Und wie soll dann das Zyklon B in die Gaskammern gelangt sein? Vielleicht war unsere Theorie mit dem Zuluftkanal ja doch richtig?

R: Dann müsste man alle Zeugenaussagen für falsch erklären, und das hieße, auch noch die letzten Indizien für die Existenz einer Gaskammer in diesem Keller aufzugeben. Das aber hätte zur Konsequenz, alle Zeugen-Indizien für den Holocaust selbst in Frage zu stellen. Daher hat Robert Faurisson schon früh geschlussfolgert:[191]

> *"No Holes, no 'Holocaust'"* – Keine Löcher, kein Holocaust.

R: Dementsprechend kam es dann auch zu einer massiven Reaktion orthodoxer Holocaustforscher, die gleich in zwei Veröffentlichungen diese revisionistische Herausforderung annahmen. Eine davon war eine reine Privatstudie (Provan 2000), während die andere in der weltweit angesehenen Zeitschrift *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* erschien (Keren et al. 2004).

Z: Es kann also nicht behauptet werden, die Argumente der Revisionisten ließen sich ignorieren. Offenbar werden sie inzwischen in den angesehensten Zirkeln ernsthaft untersucht.

R: Richtig. Provans Privatstudie wurde vom italienischen Historiker Carlo Mattogno einer eingehenden Kritik unterzogen, in der er nachweist, dass all jene Löcher, die man aufgefunden zu meinen glaubt, nichts weiter sind als Risse und Brüche im Beton, entstanden aufgrund der Sprengung (Mattogno 2002a). Zur Studie von Daniel Keren und Kollegen hat Carlo Mattogno ebenfalls eine ausführliche Erwiderung verfasst (Mattogno 2004e). Einiges daraus darf ich hier zusammenfassen.

---

[191] Geprägt während der Konferenz des Institute for Historical Review anno 1994.

Zunächst einmal wurden in dem Artikel in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* die von Mattogno gegen Provan ins Feld geführten Argumente völlig ignoriert. Sodann geben die Autoren selbst zu,

– dass keines der Löcher ursprünglich eingeplant und sauber in den Beton eingegossen wurde, sondern dass es sich um nachträglich entstandene Verletzungen des Betons handelt;
– dass sich alle gefundenen Löcher unmittelbar neben Pfeilern befinden, was darauf hindeutet, dass die Pfeiler diese Löcher geschlagen haben, als die durch die Explosion in die Höhe gerissene Decke anschließend auf die Pfeiler aufschlug;
– dass es keine Spuren von Ankerpunkten gibt, an denen die ominösen Einwurfsäulen hätten befestigt sein müssen;

Aus einer näheren Analyse der Decke sowie aller aufgenommenen Bilder ergibt sich zudem,

– dass weder Estrich noch Isolation um die gefundenen Löcher und Brüche entfernt wurden;
– dass an keinem der Löcher Spuren von Meißelarbeiten zu erkennen sind – freilich mit Ausnahme der zwei zuvor erwähnten Löcher (Abb. 97f.);
– dass es keinerlei Mörtel- oder Betonüberreste irgendwelcher Kamine um die Löcher herum gibt;
– dass die gefundenen Löcher und Risse weder annähernd quadratisch sind noch sonst irgendeine reguläre Form aufweisen;
– und dass die Brüche nicht frei von Bewehrungseisen sind.

Abb. 99: *Aufnahme des Krematoriums II (Birkenau), Februar 1943.*[192]

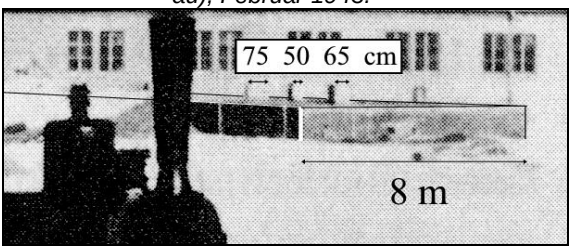

Abb. 100: *Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Abbildung 99 mit eingezeichneten Umrissen des Leichenkellers und Maßstäben. Die Breite der drei Objekte auf Abbildung 99 zeigt starke Variation zwischen 50 und 75 cm. Außerdem fällt auf, dass der Schatten des von links gesehen ersten Objektes wesentlich schwächer ist als der der übrigen.*

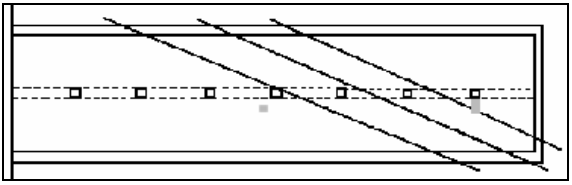

Abb. 101: *Schemazeichnung einer Draufsicht auf den Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II. Längs gestrichelt der Beton-Längsträger mit den 7 Stützpfeilern. Als kreuzende Linien eingezeichnet: Fluchtlinien, auf denen sich die Mitte der drei auf dem Dach befindlichen Objekte befinden (Boisdefeu 1994, S. 168). Graue Rechtecke: Lage der Öffnungen aus Abb. 97 und 98.*

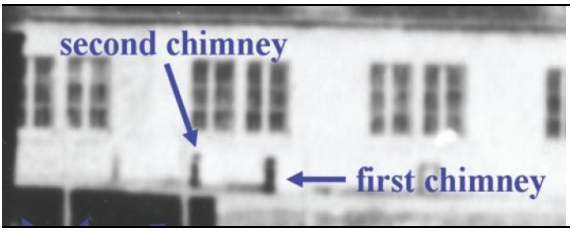

Abb. 102: *Verwaschene Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Keren u.a. zur Irreführung der Leser.*

Z: Aber immerhin sind da Löcher in der Decke.

R: Ja, aber die entscheidende Frage ist doch die folgende: Wie unterscheide ich Löcher, die durch die gewaltsame Zerstörung der Decke verursacht wurden, von denen, die vorher bereits vorhanden waren, wenn ich keinerlei Kriterien habe, sie voneinander zu unterscheiden? Mit anderen Worten: Die These, die der Argumentation von Keren u.a. zugrunde liegt – originale Löcher sind von Zerstörungsrissen und -löchern nicht unterscheidbar – macht ihre Behauptung von der Existenz der Zyklon-B-Löcher gegen jeden Widerlegungsversuch immun. Das aber ist die Eigenschaft einer unwissenschaftlichen These.

Als erwiesen gilt daher:

1. Mindestens ein Loch, wenn nicht gar zwei Löcher, wurde(n) erst nach der Zerstörung der Decke hergestellt; hier waren also womöglich Fälscher am Werk, die der ihrer Auffassung nach mangelhaften Beweislage auf die Sprünge helfen wollten.
2. Es gibt keine Beweise dafür, dass vor ihrer Sprengung Löcher in der Decke waren. Alle behaupteten Indizien können auch durch die Sprengung erklärt werden und sind somit logisch hinfällig.
3. Wären vor der Zerstörung Löcher mit Eigenschaften vorhanden gewesen, die den Zeugenaussagen und/oder den bautechnisch bzw. sicherheitstechnischen Anforderungen entsprochen hätten, so hätten diese Löcher eindeutige Spuren hinterlassen, die sie als solche selbst nach der Sprengung identifizierbar machen würden. Da diese Spuren fehlen, sind die Zeugen der Falschaussage überführt.

Zum Abschluss darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass die drei Autoren des Artikels in *Holocaust and Genocide Studies* zudem zum Mittel der Bildmanipulation gegriffen haben. Es gibt nämlich aus der Kriegszeit einige Bodenaufnahmen des Kellers. Auf einer davon, aufgenommen etwa um den 10. Februar 1943, also kurz vor der Fertigstellung von Krematorium II, sind irgendwelche Objekte auf dem Dach der angeblichen Gaskammer zu sehen, vgl. Abb. 99.[192] Aus der Vergrößerung in Abb. 100 erkennt man jedoch, dass diese Objekte

– eine unterschiedliche Breite aufweisen,
– unterschiedlich dunkle Schatten besitzen,
– und zudem alle sehr eng beieinander liegen, was der These einer gleichmäßigen Verteilung von vier Schächten auf dem Dach widerspricht (vgl. Abb. 101).

Die Ausschnittsvergrößerung von Keren u.a. jedoch wurde mittels Computertechnik derart verwischt, dass man die Breite der Objekte kaum mehr feststellen kann (Keren 2004, S. 80; vgl. Abb. 102). Außerdem wurde das dritte Objekt von rechts einfach übergangen, da dies der These von der gleichmäßigen Verteilung der Kaminchen widerspricht.

Auf einem weiteren Bild dieses Leichenkeller-Daches sind zudem keine Objekte

[192] Pressac 1989, S. 340, ungefähr vom 9.-11.2.1943; ebenso in Czech 1989, S. 454.

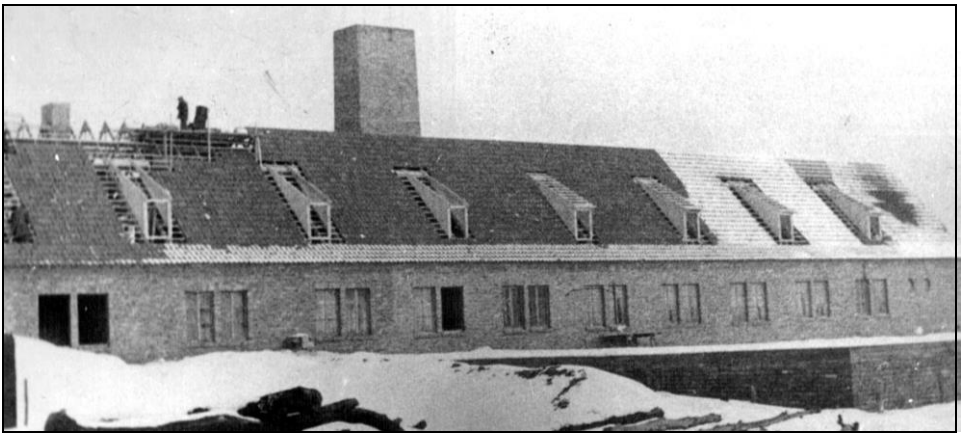

Abb. 103: *Abbildung von Krematorium II vom 20.1.1943 aus ähnlicher Perspektive wie Abbildung 99, allerdings hier offensichtlich ohne Objekte.*

zu sehen, vgl. Abbildung 103 vom 20.1.1943. Das Bild wurde also nur etwa drei Wochen vor dem in Abbildung 99 wiedergegebenen aufgenommen (Czech 1989, S. 398; Pressac 1989, S. 335).

Z: Was also könnten das für Objekte sein, wenn es keine Zyklon-B-Einwurfschächte sind?

R: Da das Krematorium damals in der Endphase seiner Errichtung war, könnte es sich zum Beispiel um irgendwelches Baumaterial handeln, das dort abgelegt worden war.

Abschließend lassen Sie mich noch auf eine weitere Absurdität hinweisen. Wie bereits erwähnt, behauptet die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung, die Krematorien II und III seien erst während der Endphase ihrer Errichtung für Hinrichtungszwecke umgeplant worden. Als angebliche Indizien dafür werden Planänderungen angegeben, die im Spätherbst oder frühen Winter 1942 erfolgten. Ich werde später noch beweisen, dass diese Änderungen völlig harmlos waren und nichts mit Mordintentionen zu tun hatten. Worauf es mir hier ankommt, ist Folgendes: Wenn die SS wie behauptet im Spätherbst 1942 begann, die Krematorien umzuplanen, wie kann man dann erklären, dass sie im Januar 1943 die Stahlbetondecke des Leichenkeller 1 von Krematorium II gießen ließ, ohne die dann doch wohl schon eingeplanten Zyklon-Löcher vorzusehen?

Z: Schildbürgern ist alles zuzutrauen.

R: Mit der Effizienz von Schildbürgern kann man aber keinen effizienten Massenmord begehen und auch keinen Krieg gegen den Rest der Welt sechs Jahre lang durchstehen.

Letztlich muss eine Menschengaskammer drei Dinge ermöglichen:

a. Man muss darin Menschen paniksicher und Giftgas gasdicht einschließen können.
b. Man muss Giftgas hinzufügen können.
c. Man muss das Giftgas wieder irgendwie loswerden können.

Wenn es also in diesem Sinne zu Planänderungen gekommen wäre, so müsste man Folgendes erwarten:

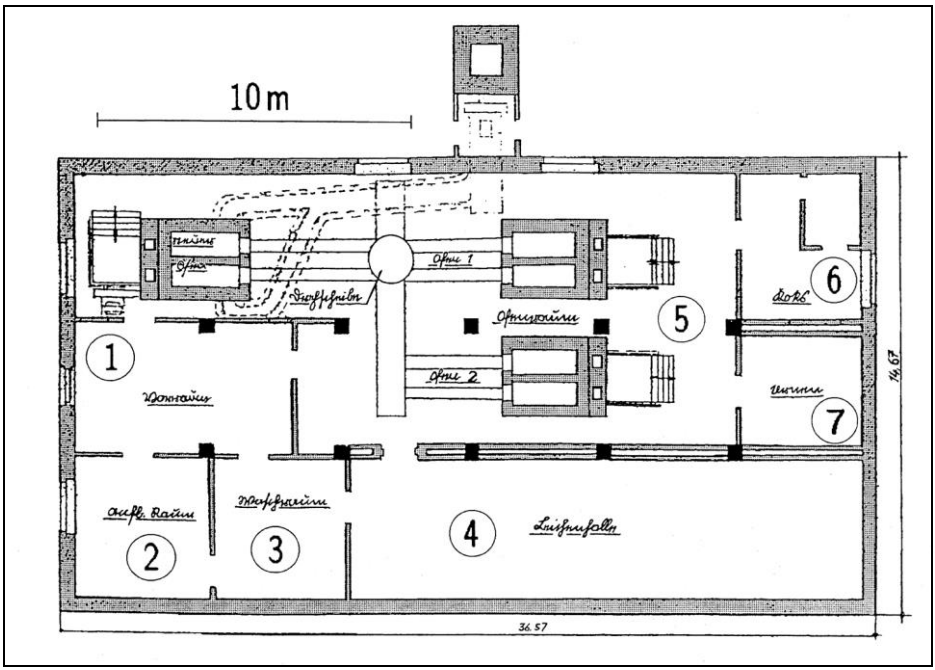

Abb. 104: *Grundriss des Krematoriums I im Lager Auschwitz I/Stammlager im ursprünglichen Planungszustand. Die Leichenhalle soll später angeblich als Gaskammer benutzt worden sein. 1: Vorraum; 2: Aufbahrungsraum; 3: Waschraum; 4: Leichenhalle; 5: Ofenraum; 6: Koks; 7: Urnen*

a. Den Einbau paniksicherer, gasdichter massiver Stahltüren.
b. Eine angemessene Vorrichtung zur Einführung von Giftgas.
c. Die Verstärkung der Lüftungsanlage durch den Einbau größerer Ventilatoren und stärkerer Motoren.

Tatsache ist, dass nichts dergleichen passierte. Das allein spricht Bände.

Z: Die hatten noch nicht einmal Stahltüren?

R: Richtig. Ich werde darauf später noch zurückkommen, haben Sie also ein bisschen Geduld mit mir.

Als Nächstes möchte ich auf das alte Krematorium im Stammlager Auschwitz eingehen. Dies soll ebenso vier später durch die Betondecke gemeißelte quadratische Öffnungen besessen haben, durch die Zyklon B eingeworfen worden sein soll, allerdings soll es hier keine Drahtnetzsäulen gegeben haben.

Z: Also soll das Zyklon B direkt auf die Köpfe der Opfer geschüttet worden sein.

R: Korrekt. Abb. 104 zeigt den Grundriss dieses Krematoriums zu der Zeit, als der mit Leichenhalle bezeichnete Raum als Menschengaskammer verwendet worden sein soll (Pressac 1989, S. 151, 153).

Z: Die Leichenhalle hat ja gar keinen direkten Eingang!

R: Zumindest nicht von außen. Die Opfer hätten entweder durch den Leichenaufbahrungsraum und Waschraum in die Leichenhalle treten müssen oder durch den Ofenraum.

Z: Also an Leichen vorbei. Das wird die Opfer aber nicht gerade kooperativ gestimmt

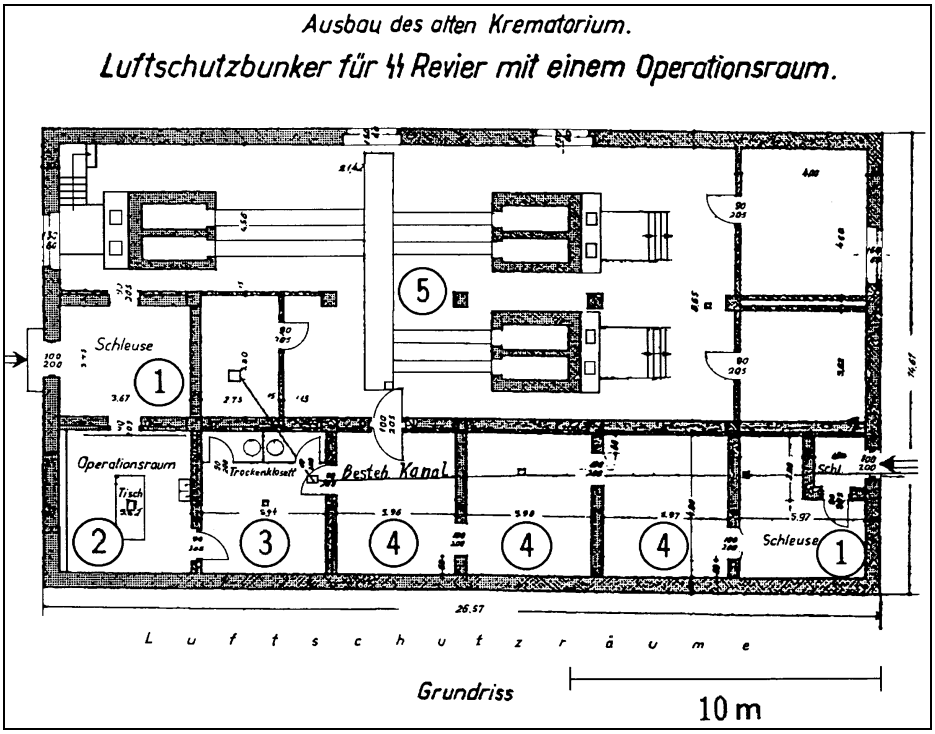

Abb. 105: *Grundriss des Krematoriums I im Lager Auschwitz I/Stammlager nach dem Umbau zum Luftschutzkeller 1944.*

1: Schleuse; 2: Operationsraum; 3: ehemaliger Waschraum, nun Luftschutzraum mit Klosetts; 4: Luftschutzräume; 5: vormaliger Ofenraum

haben.

R: Sicher nicht. Dokumente über die Existenz einer Lüftung für diese Leichenhalle wurden von C. Mattogno entdeckt. In einem Schreiben des Chefs der Politischen Abteilung (Maximilian Grabner) an die SS-Neubauleitung von Auschwitz vom 7.6.1941 heißt es (Mattogno 2016f, S. 21f., 131):

> *"Es ist unbedingt notwendig, dass im Leichenraum des Krematoriums eine besondere Entlüftung angebracht wird. Die bisherige Entlüftung ist durch den Einbau des zweiten Ofens wertlos geworden.* […] *Der Mangel der Entlüftung und der Luftzufuhr macht sich besonders bei der jetzigen warmen Witterung bemerkbar. Der Aufenthalt im Leichenraum – wenn dieser auch immer nur für kurze Zeit erforderlich ist – ist kaum möglich.* […] *Es wird deshalb gebeten, in dem Leichenraum zwei Ventilatoren anzubringen, und zwar je einen zur Be- und Entlüftung. Für die Entlüftung muss ein besonderer Fuchs zum Kamin gebaut werden."*

R: Aus den von Mattogno publizierten Dokumenten geht übrigens hervor, dass die Abluft aus diesem Leichenraum in den Abgasfuchs der Kremierungsöfen geleitet wurde. Woher die Frischluft kam, ist bisher nicht geklärt, wahrscheinlich aber wohl durch einen Deckendurchbruch.

1944 wurde das zu jener Zeit stillgelegte Krematorium dann in einen Luftschutzbunker für die SS umgebaut, vgl. Abb. 105 (Pressac 1989, S. 156). Die Zyklon-B-Einwurflöcher sollen zu dieser Zeit verschlossen worden sein – vorausgesetzt,

dass es sie je gegeben hat.

Einem Dokument kann man die Bauarbeiten entnehmen, die für diesen Umbau durchgeführt worden sind. Von der Auffüllung alter vorhandener Deckendurchbrüche ist darin nicht die Rede, sehr wohl aber vom Einbau gasdichter Fenster und Türen sowie von neu durchzubrechenden Löchern (Mattogno 2016f, S. 137):

> *"Einsetzen der Gasschutztüren, Fensterblenden, und Fenster,*
> *Herstellung der für die Beheizungsöfen, sowie für die Ent- und Belüftung erforderlichen Mauerdurchbrüche und Schläuche."*

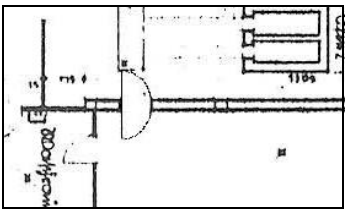

Abb. 106: *Schwingtüre zwischen Leichenhalle (unten) und Ofenraum (oben) im Krematorium I in Auschwitz, Ausschnitt aus Bestandsplan vom 10.4.1942, also zu einer Zeit, als die Leichenhalle als Gaskammer benutzt worden sein soll (Mattogno 2016f, S. 119).*

Z: Demnach waren da zuvor weder gasdichte Türen und Fenster eingebaut noch Mauerdurchbrüche.

R: So muss man das wohl interpretieren, obwohl es für die Frischluftzufuhr der vormals dort eingebauten Lüftungsanlage für die Leichenhalle sehr wohl einen Durchbruch gegeben haben kann, was aber für einen in mehrere Räume unterteilten Luftschutzbunker nicht ausgereicht haben würde.

Erst mit diesem Umbau wurde ein direkter Zugang von außen zu den Luftschutzräumen geschaffen. Dieser Eingang besteht heute noch und wurde bis Ende der 1990er Jahre fälschlicherweise als Opfereingang ausgegeben (Pressac 1989, S. 131f.).

Z: Ich habe eine Frage bezüglich der im Grundriss des Luftschutzbunkers eingezeichneten Türe, die in den vormaligen Ofenraum führt (Abb. 105). War diese Türe auch schon vorhanden, als das Gebäude als Krematorium diente?

R: Ja, wie sich aus Bestandsplänen aus den Jahren 1940 und 1942 ergibt, obwohl der Öffnungssinn umgekehrt war, vgl. Abb. 106 (Mattogno 2016f, S. 115, 120). Allerdings wurde diese Türöffnung zugemauert, als das Gebäude in einen Luftschutzbunker umgebaut wurde. Der Grundriss in Abb. 105 ist daher in dieser Hinsicht fehlerhaft.

Z: Demnach befand sich dort entweder eine Schwingtüre, oder es gab zwei Türen, von denen die der Leichenhalle zugewandte in die Leichenhalle öffnete.

R: Korrekt.

Z: Damit wäre die Gaskammer ja wohl endgültig erledigt. Schwingtüren kann man unmöglich gasdicht und paniksicher verschließen, und eine nach innen öffnende Türe hätte man ja nie öffnen können, weil sie von den davorliegenden Leichen blockiert worden wäre.

R: Gut beobachtet! Abbildung 107 zeigt den Grundriss des Krematoriums im heutigen Zustand (Pressac 1989, S. 159). Die vier mit einer "2" markierten kleinen Rechtecke stellen die Löcher im Dach dar, die sich dort heute befinden. Der damalige Direktor des Auschwitz-Museums Dr. Franciszek Piper erklärte 1992 vor laufender Kamera, diese vier Löcher seien an genau den Stellen durchgebrochen worden, wo man von innen an der Decke die verschlossenen Spuren der ursprünglichen Löcher gesehen habe (Cole 1993a, 28:38-28:51). Er stützt sich dabei auf die 1981 schriftlich niedergelegte Aussage eines Zeugen, der zu der Zeit, als diese Lö-

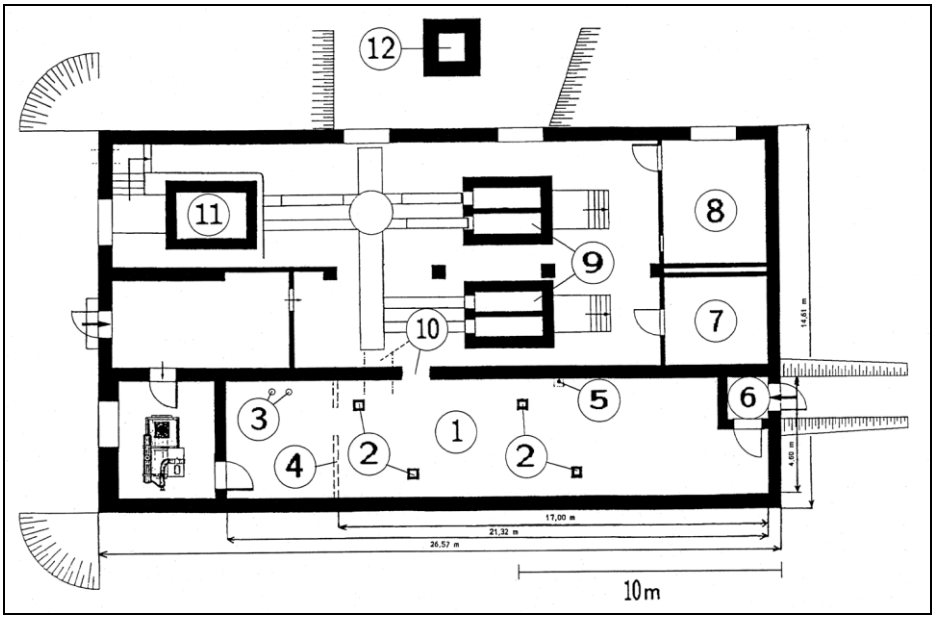

Abb. 107: *Grundriss des Krematoriums I im Lager Auschwitz I/Stammlager heute, nach den nachträglichen Manipulationen (Pressac 1989, S. 159).*

1: "Gaskammer"; 2: Zyklon-B-Einwurfattrappen (Positionen sind nicht akkurat); 3: Abflussrohre WCs; 4: ehem. Trennwand Leichenkeller – Waschraum; 5: Lüftungskamin des Luftschutzraumes; 6: Luftschutzschleuse, heute als Opfereingang bezeichnet; 7: Urnen, 8: Koks; 9: Rekonstruierte Öfen; 10: Neu durchbrochener Durchgang zum Ofenraum; gestrichelt: alter Durchgang; 11: Überreste des alten Ofens; 12: Kamin-Attrappe.

cher gemacht wurden – etwa 1947 – ein Wachmann des Museums war.[193]

Z: Woher will denn ein Wachmann wissen, was die Grundlage des Umbaus dieses Gebäudes war und was genau bei dieser "Rekonstruktion" vor sich ging?

R: Das ist eine gute Frage. Die Behauptung dieses Wachmanns, der das wahrscheinlich bloß vom Hörensagen oder gar auf Aufforderung des Museums schrieb, wollen wir uns nun etwas näher ansehen.

Wenn wir den in Abbildung 107 gezeigten heutigen Zustand mit dem des Luftschutzkellers vergleichen (Abb. 105), erkennen wir all die Veränderungen, die nach dem Kriege durch die polnische Museumsverwaltung vorgenommen wurden. Diese "Rekonstruktion" war alles andere als genau, was Piper im oben erwähnten Interview auch teilweise zugab. Ein Vergleich mit dem Plan von 1942 (Abb. 104) hebt die Rekonstruktionsfehler hervor:

– Der Zugang von der Leichenhalle/Gaskammer zum ehemaligen Ofenraum wurde neu durchgebrochen, weil er beim Umbau zum Luftschutzbunker zugemauert worden war. Der neue Durchbruch zum Ofenraum befindet sich allerdings an falscher Stelle. Er hat keine Türe und hat zudem eine unregelmäßige Form.
– Die Trennwand zum ursprünglichen Waschraum, der nie zur Leichenhalle bzw. angeblichen "Gaskammer" gehörte, wurde fälschlich herausgerissen. Dadurch ist die "rekonstruierte" Gaskammer größer als die ursprüngliche Leichenhalle.

[193] Adam Żłobnicki, APMO-B, Aussagen, Bd. 96, S. 60.

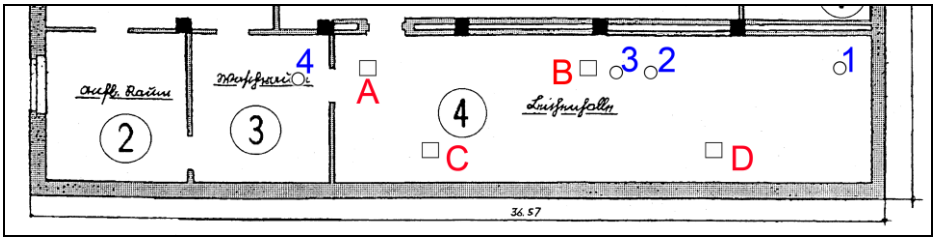

***Abb. 108**: Zeichnung der Leichenhalle im Krematorium I mit Nebenräumen (Zustand von 1942) A,B,C,D: Lage der jetzigen, nach dem Krieg hergestellten Öffnungen im Dach. 1, 2, 3, 4: Lage der ursprünglichen, heute verschlossenen Öffnungen des Luftschutzbunkers (nach Mattogno 2004e, S. 269).*

– Der Zugang durch die Luftschutz-Schleuse wurde nicht entfernt.
– Zwei funktionsuntüchtige, da nicht mit Fuchs versehene Kremierungsöfen wurden aus Einzelteilen neu (und fehlerhaft) errichtet.
– Der Kamin wurde neu errichtet, allerdings ohne dass er an die Öfen angeschlossen wäre.
– Die Lage der neu durch das Dach gebrochenen Löcher steht in keiner Beziehung zur ursprünglichen Leichenhalle. Die Verteilung dieser Löcher ergibt nur einen Sinn in Beziehung auf die neue, überdimensionierte Gaskammer, siehe Abb. 108.

Z: Ich darf dem widersprechen. Wenn ich mir Abb. 108 anschaue, so liegt Loch A gleich neben den einzigen Eingangstüren zur Leichenhalle von 1942. Da verängstigte Opfer in einer Gaskammer dazu neigen, sich während ihren Todeskampfes auf die Türen zuzubewegen, ergibt es Sinn, gleich dort ein Einfüllloch zu haben, und ein weiteres nicht zu weit davon entfernt, Loch C.

R: Nun, dann wollen wir uns einmal Abb. 109 ansehen. Sie zeigt den Zustand des Raumes heute. Wir können ihr klar entnehmen, dass die Lage der Löcher mit Präzision so gewählt wurde, dass sie paarweise überkreuz gleich weit entfernt sind von der jeweils nächsten Querwand, so dass alle vier Löcher gleichmäßig in diesem Raum verteilt sind. Dies ist ein entscheidendes Indiz dafür, dass diese Löcher mit Hinblick auf die Maße des versehentlich vergrößerten Raumes hergestellt wurden und nichts mit der ursprünglichen Leichenhalle zu tun haben.

Z: Also auch hier “No holes, no Holocaust”?

R: Genau das. Und in diesem Fall haben wir es sogar aus erster Hand, dass es keinerlei Dokumentation gibt, die beweist, in welchem Zustand das Gebäude war, bevor die “Rekonstruktion” begann, worauf diese Änderungen fußten und welche Änderungen überhaupt gemacht wurden, denn im März 2016 bestätigte Dr. Igor Bartosik vom Forschungszentrum des Auschwitz Museums das Fehlen jedweder Dokumentation in einem Brief (vgl. Mattogno 2016g, S. 8f., 15).

Z: Demnach haben die Museumsangestellten von damals mit diesem erstklassigen Beweisstück für oder gegen Massenmord herumgepfuscht und rein gar nichts dokumentiert?

R: Genau das, und derlei Verfälschung materieller Beweise ist ein Verbrechen. Man kann daher mit Fug und Recht feststellen, dass die verantwortlichen Angestellten des frühen Auschwitz-Museums schlicht und ergreifend Kriminelle waren, die die

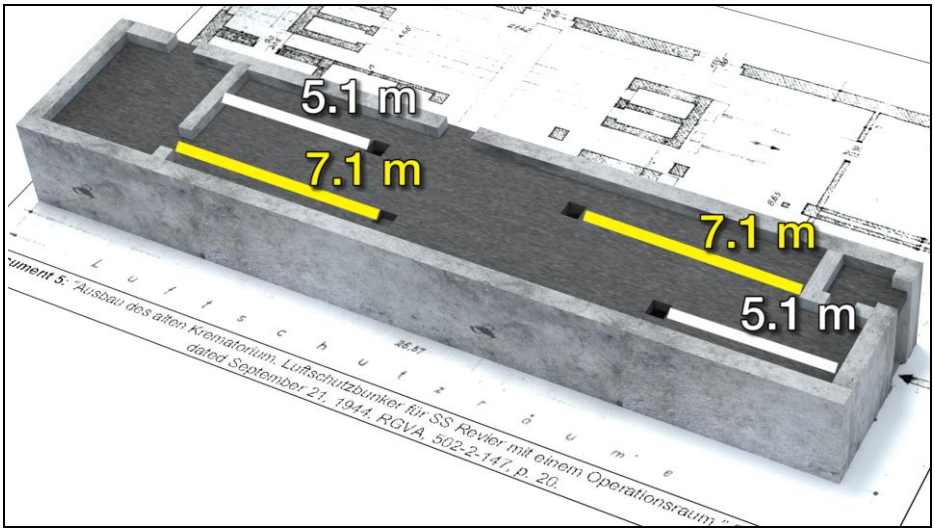

Abb. 109: *Abstand jedes Lochs im Dach der Leichenhalle von Krematorium I (heutiger Zustand) zur nächsten Querwand (Mattogno 2016g, S. 24).*

Justiz behinderten. Allerdings trifft diese Charakterisierung wohl auf alle damaligen polnischen Behörden zu während jener Jahre, in denen Ostdeutschland und Polen von allen Deutschen ethnisch gesäubert wurden.

Diese Inkompetenz bzw. kriminelle Energie bei der "Rekonstruktion" der Gaskammer, die von David Cole in seinem zuvor erwähnten Videofilm einem breiteren Publikum vorgestellt wurde (vgl. S. 119), hat denn auch dazu geführt, dass Eric Conan ausrief, dort sei alles falsch (vgl. S. 72).

R: Was nun noch abzuhandeln bleibt, ist die Art und Weise, wie das Zyklon B in die behaupteten Gaskammern der Krematorien IV und V gelangt sein soll. Ein Grundriss und eine Seitenansicht dieser Gebäude befinden sich im Anhang (Abb. 241, S. 569). Die Nummer 2 weist auch dort auf kleine Maueröffnungen im Anbau dieses Gebäudes. Dies sollen Luken gewesen sein, durch die ein SS-Mann den Inhalt einer Zyklon-B-Büchse ausgeleert haben soll. Siehe die von mir hinzugefügten weißen Pfeile in Abb. 110, einem von der SS aufgenommenen Foto von Krematorium IV.

Mattogno hat ein Dokument entdeckt, demzufolge die kleinen Wandöffnungen dieser Räume, die in zweierlei Größen vorkamen (15 cm × 25 cm und 20 cm × 30 cm lichte Öffnung), mit Eisengittern versehen waren. Dies würde es unmöglich gemacht haben, Zyklon-B-Büchsen durch diese Öffnungen zu stecken, weshalb die Einführung des Giftes in der von Zeugen behaupteten Weise unmöglich war (Mattogno 2015a, S. 168ff.). Diese Eisengitter wurden auch vom bereits erwähnten Überlebenden Henryk Tauber erwähnt, der aber darauf bestand, dass man das Zyklon B durch diese Gitter schüttete (ebd., S. 169):

> *"Zum Einwurf des 'Zyklons' gab es <u>vergitterte</u> Öffnungen in der Wand auf einer Höhe von zwei Metern, die mit Läden hermetisch verschließbar waren."*

Z: Damit wären wohl auch diese Gaskammern erledigt.

R: Das meine ich auch. Ganz abgesehen davon, dass generell behauptet wird, in die-

Abb. 110: *Südansicht des Krematoriums IV. Die Pfeile weisen auf die Luken im Anbau, durch die Zyklon B geschüttet worden sein soll.*
(Quelle: Yad Vashem Fotoarchiv, Ref. 8FO2)

sen Räumen habe es keine Lüftungsanlage gegeben (für das Krematorium IV zumindest bis Frühjahr 1945). Bei einer massiven Anwendung von Giftgasen wäre dies schlicht undenkbar (vgl. Mattogno 2015a, S. 171-180).

3.4.8. Die Bunker

R: Ich möchte nun noch einmal auf diejenigen angeblichen Menschengaskammern zu sprechen kommen, die im Lager Birkenau zuerst in Betrieb genommen worden sein sollen, und zwar die Bunker 1 und 2. Wir haben zuvor schon gesehen, dass es in dem Bereich außerhalb des Lagers Birkenau westlich der sogenannten Zentralsauna, wo der sogenannte Bunker 2 gelegen haben soll, zwar zweifellos zwei Baracken gegeben hat, nicht aber riesige aktive Verbrennungsgruben (Abschnitt 3.4.5).

So detailliert die Archivunterlagen der Zentralbauleitung Auschwitz auch sind, zu diesen mysteriösen Bunkern findet sich darin praktisch nichts. In der ersten englischen Ausgabe seines Buches über die Bunker vertrat Mattogno noch die Ansicht, dass es keinerlei Beweise für deren Existenz gibt (2004b). Schon drei Jahre zuvor hatte ich jedoch darauf hingewiesen, dass 1942 laut mehreren Dokumenten der Zentralbauleitung eine provisorische Sauna für die Wachtruppe mit "Heißluftentwesungsanlage" und "Desinfektionsapparat" in ein bereits "bestehendes [altes] Gebäude im Gelände des BA III eingebaut" wurde (Rudolf 2001a, S. 98). Damals war der Bereich für den geplanten nördlichen Bauabschnitt (BA) III baulich noch nicht erschlossen. Bei diesem alten bestehenden Gebäude wird es sich um ein vormaliges, von der SS enteignetes polnisches Wohn- bzw. Bauernhaus gehandelt haben. Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass dieses alte Gebäude zusammen mit anderen dort stehenden in Folge der baulichen Erschließung dieses Bereiches 1943/44 abgerissen wurde. Jedenfalls weiß man bis heute nichts von baulichen Überresten dieses Gebäudes bzw. von Bunker 1.

Ob diese Entwesungsanlage für die Truppe, die sich damals außerhalb des eigentlichen Lagers Birkenau in einer Gegend befand, in dem sich auch der Bunker 1 be-

Abb. 111: *Grundmauern eines alten Gebäudes, angeblich des Bunker 2, westlich der Zentralsauna in Birkenau.*

funden haben soll, Kristallisationspunkt für Gerüchte um die Existenz einer angeblichen Menschengaskammer war, muss dahin gestellt bleiben. Dagegen spricht freilich, dass diese Entwesungsanlage erst Ende 1942 in Betrieb ging, wohingegen der Bunker 1 der Legende zufolge bereits im Frühjahr 1942 in Betrieb gegangen sein soll.

Z: Wie wahrscheinlich ist es, dass die SS eine Entlausungs-, Dusch- und Saunaanlage für ihre Männer ausgerechnet in der Nähe eines Ortes einrichtete, wo Massenmorde, Massenbegräbnisse und Massenverbrennungen vonstatten gingen mit all den begleitenden Umständen von Rauch und viehischem Gestank?

R: Nun, ich weiß es nicht… Jedenfalls sieht die Lage bezüglich des angeblichen Bunkers 2 anders aus. Hier werden Grundmauerreste präsentiert, die noch heute existieren und sich an dem Ort befinden, wo auf Luftaufnahmen und in Bebauungsplänen tatsächlich ein Gebäude auszumachen ist (siehe Abb. 111). Zudem hat das Auschwitz-Museum 2014 zwei Dokumente aus dem Jahre 1944 veröffentlicht, die einen "Bunker I" erwähnen, ohne zu spezifizieren, wo dieser lag oder welchem Zweck er diente (Bartosik u.a., S. 101). Zu jener Zeit soll es das in der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion als Bunker 1 bezeichnete Gebäude im Bauabschnitt III jedoch gar nicht mehr gegeben haben.

Z: Dann war dies womöglich der Bunker 2.

R: Falls dem so war, so bereitet der Inhalt dieser Dokumente vom März 1944 Probleme. Es geht darin nämlich um den Abbau einer 1 KV Starkstromleitung zu diesem Bunker, die man stattdessen für eine Sirenenanlage zur Warnung vor Luftangriffen zu nutzen gedachte. Das bedeutet, dass man im März 1944 beschloss, dieses offenbar nicht mehr benutzte Gebäude endgültig still zu legen. Dabei soll der Legende nach genau das Gegenteil passiert sein: Seit dem Beginn der Deportation der ungarischen Juden im Mai 1944 soll diese Gaskammer in Hochbetrieb gewesen sein (zur orthodoxen Version und ihrer revisionistischen Kritik vgl. Mattogno 2015b).

Z: Vielleicht brauchte man dafür keinen Starkstrom. Oder aber man wusste davon im März 1944 noch nichts und machte die Entscheidung dann rückgängig.

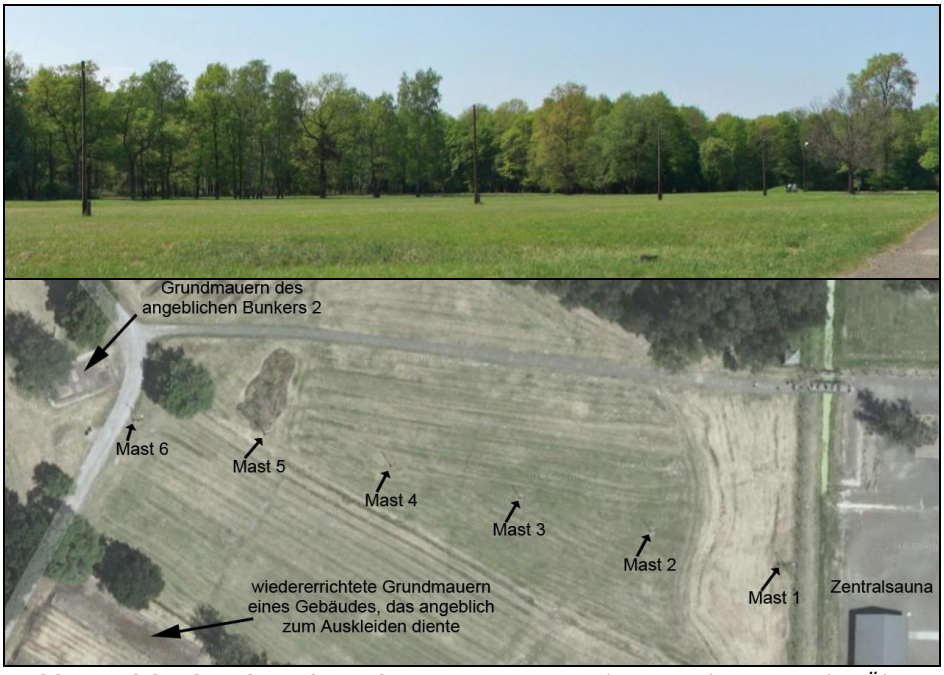

Abb. 112 (oben) und 113 (unten): *Strommasten von der Zentralsauna zu den Überresten des angeblichen Bunker 2 (Google Earth).*

R: Nun, es gibt keinen Hinweis darauf, dass die Entscheidung rückgängig gemacht wurde, und den Zeugenaussagen zufolge sollen sich in diesem Bunker tatsächlich außer vielleicht ein paar Glühbirnen keinerlei elektrische Anlagen befunden haben, also auch keine Lüftungsventilatoren. Eine Starkstromleitung wäre daher zu keinem Zeitpunkt nötig gewesen.

Z: Absurder geht's kaum. Massentötungen mit Giftgas sind ohne Lüftungsanlagen schlicht undenkbar. Aber wenn das Gebäude bis März 1944 Starkstromanschluss hatte, wozu diente er denn, wenn nicht für eine Lüftungsanlage?

R: Gute Frage. Tatsache ist, dass es heute sechs Strommasten von der Zentralsauna zu den Gebäudefundamenten des sogenannten Bunker 2 gibt, siehe Abb. 112f. Am letzten Mast bei den Fundamentresten ist ein kleines Flutlicht angebracht. Ob diese Masten aus der Kriegszeit stammen oder neueren Datums sind, ist mir unbekannt. Klar ist jedoch, dass man weder für ein paar Glühbirnen noch für ein kleines Flutlicht dermaßen große Masten und eine 1KV Starkstromleitung braucht.

Logistisch betrachtet wäre es Wahnsinn gewesen, Hunderte von Menschen aus dem umzäunten Lager ins freie Feld zu führen, um sie dann dort in Gaskammern umzubringen. Wie hätte man dort massenhafte Fluchtversuche unterbinden, wie eine Panik kontrollieren können? Und wie viele Zeugen, die das Geschehen zufällig von außen betrachten konnten, hätte man damit geschaffen? Es scheint daher undenkbar, dass die SS dort eine Massenmordstätte einrichtete.

Z: Warum machen Sie es so kompliziert? Wenn in einem offiziellen Dokument der Begriff "Bunker" auftaucht, liegt es da nicht nahe, dass es sich dabei schlicht und einfach um einen *Bunker* handelte? Das ist doch kein Begriff, der jemals in der

Geschichte der deutschen Sprache auf Massenmordanlagen hingedeutet hat. Er steht doch entweder für Luftschutzeinrichtungen oder aber für Lagerräume von Massengütern wie Kohle oder Kartoffel.

R: Auch Gefängniszellen werden bisweilen Bunker genannt. Aber sie haben recht. Es gibt sogar ein Dokument vom 17.3.1942, in dem ein Kartoffel*bunker* ausdrücklich erwähnt wird (Mattogno 2015b, S. 302). Ein anderes Dokument vom April 1942 nennt das frühere Munitionslager der polnischen Armee im Stammlager, das zum Krematorium umgebaut wurde, einen "*Bunker*" (ebd., S. 91f.). Bei der 1944 erfolgten Umwandlung des alten Krematoriums in einen Luftschutz*bunker* findet man genau diesen Begriff häufig in den entsprechenden Dokumenten (Mattogno 2016f, S. 11, 25-27). Den Begriff Bunker findet man darüber hinaus in vielen anderen Dokumenten der Lagerverwaltung zum Thema Luftschutzmaßnahmen, worauf ich im nächsten Abschnitt noch einmal zurückkommen werde.

Fest steht, dass die zwei zuvor erwähnten Baracken (vgl. Abb. 66, S. 203) in unmittelbarer Nähe des angeblichen Bunker 2 erst im Laufe des Juni 1944 errichtet wurden, denn auf der Luftaufnahme vom 31. Mai 1944 sieht man lediglich das vorbereitete Erdreich und womöglich die Fundamente, während die Gebäude in allen späteren Aufnahmen vorhanden sind. Ihre Errichtung steht daher wahrscheinlich im Zusammenhang mit den ab Mitte Mai in Birkenau eintreffenden großen Transporten ungarischer Juden. Der Legende zufolge sollen diese Gebäude zur Auskleidung der zum Tode bestimmten Juden gedient haben. Wenn man jedoch die kleinen Fundamente des angeblichen Bunkers 2 mit diesen Baracken vergleicht, wird klar, dass diese großen Baracken für die wenigen Personen, die man in dem Bunker hätte töten können, viel zu groß waren.

Hier ist nun meine Hypothese: Die nach Auschwitz deportierten ungarischen Juden kamen mit jeder Menge Kleidung und Gepäck im Lager an. Das musste alles gesäubert, entlaust, sortiert, verwertet und womöglich gelagert werden. Die zwei großen Baracken mögen für die Lagerung und Sortierung einiger dieser Effekten gedient haben.

Falls das alte Haus nahe den Baracken wirklich der in den Dokumenten erwähnte "Bunker I" war, so mag die erwähnte Starkstromleitung vor Inbetriebnahme der Zentralsauna zur Stromversorgung einer provisorisch eingebauten elektrischen Heißluft-Entwesungsanlage gedient haben. Dies würde verständlich machen, warum die Starkstromleitung dorthin Anfang 1944 nicht mehr benötigt und daher abgebaut wurde, da die Zentralsauna mit ihren leistungsfähigen Entwesungsanlagen seit Ende Januar 1944 in Betrieb war.

3.4.9. Dokumentenbeweise

R: Lassen Sie mich nun auf einige reine Dokumentenbeweise zu sprechen kommen. Als die Rote Armee das Lager Auschwitz am 27.1.1945 eroberte, fielen ihr die gesamten Akten der Zentralbauleitung in die Hände, die mit der Errichtung und Instandhaltung des Lagers beauftragt gewesen war. Die in ein Moskauer Archiv verschleppten Akten wurden nach dem Zerfall der Sowjetunion zugänglich und werden seither von verschiedenen Forschern ausgewertet; lange Zeit führend darunter war der bereits mehrfach erwähnte italienische Historiker Carlo Mattogno. Es

dauerte bis zum Jahr 2014, bis das Auschwitz-Museum selbst zu erkennen gab, dass man einen kompletten Satz dieser Dokumente auf Mikrofilm aus Moskau erworben hat und ihn nun auswertet (Bartosik u.a.). Man kann nur hoffen, dass dies zu einer objektiveren Geschichtsschreibung seitens des Museums führen wird, obgleich dieses erste Werk dazu keinen Anlass zur Hoffnung gibt (vgl. Mattogno 2016g).

Ich möchte meine Ausführungen in zwei Gruppen unterteilen. Die erste befasst sich mit Dokumenten, die der These widersprechen, es habe in Auschwitz eine Massenvernichtung gegeben. Die zweite Gruppe beinhaltet Dokumente, die aus dem Zusammenhang gerissen als Indizien für einen Massenmord angesehen werden können. Ich werde anhand einiger typischer Beispiele aber zeigen, dass diese sogenannten "kriminellen Indizien" zusammenbrechen, sobald man den Kontext der Dokumente in Betracht zieht.

Nun zur ersten Gruppe. Ich hatte schon in Abschnitt 3.4.6. über die in Auschwitz eingesetzte Mikrowellen-Entlausungsanlage berichtet (vgl. S. 219f.). Ich kann jedem nur empfehlen, sich insbesondere den vom inzwischen verstorbenen deutschen Architekten Willy Wallwey unter dem Pseudonym Hans Jürgen Nowak verfassten Beitrag dazu durchzulesen. Dann können Sie verstehen, welchen Aufwand die SS im Lager Auschwitz betrieb, um im Kampf gegen die dort wütende Fleckfieber-Epidemie die Hygiene im Lager drastisch zu verbessern. Ihr ging es nicht darum, Leben zu vernichten, sondern ganz offenbar darum, Leben zu erhalten.

Carlo Mattogno hat in einem ebenfalls bereits erwähnten Beitrag mit einem anderen Forschungsschwerpunkt aufgezeigt, welche Rolle die Krematorien im Rahmen der Versuche der SS spielten, die Hygiene und damit die Überlebenschancen im Lager Auschwitz zu verbessern (Mattogno 2003f).

Wallwey hat zudem eine Studie verfasst, in der die Gesamtkosten der Errichtung des Lagers Auschwitz zusammengestellt wurden, wie sie sich aus den Akten ergeben (Gerner u.a. 2002). Nach heutigem Geldwert gab die SS damals für den Aufbau dieses Lagers etwa eine dreiviertel Milliarde Euro aus. Das macht 750 Euro für jeden dort angeblich ermordeten Häftling.

Z: Fast eine Milliarde Euro? Das war ein teures Massenmordlager! Und dabei kostet eine Gewehrkugel nur wenige Cents.

R: Ja. Man vergleiche damit die Rheinwiesenlager der Amerikaner nach dem Krieg, wo deutsche Kriegsgefangene zwischen 1945 und 1947 interniert waren und zu Tausenden wegen Mangel an Essen, Wasser und medizinischer Verorgung starben (Bacque 1995): Alles, was man für einen Massenmord in einem Lager brauchte, in dem eine Seuche ausgebrochen war, waren ein stabiler Stacheldraht und ein paar Wachmänner darum herum. Also an Materialkosten nicht mehr als einige zehntausend Euro für den Zaun.

Z: Aber Auschwitz war ja kein reines Vernichtungslager, sondern daneben auch ein Arbeitslager. Die SS mag ja viel ausgegeben haben, um die arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge am Leben zu erhalten – und auch das fiel ihr erst ein, als die Seuchen schon ausgebrochen waren. Aber das sagt ja nichts darüber aus, was mit den nichtarbeitsfähigen Häftlingen geschah.

R: Oberflächlich betrachtet haben Sie Recht. Aber da gibt es einen logischen Haken. Die Legende besagt, dass die SS-Ärzte bei Ankunft der Häftlinge jene aussortier-

ten ("selektierten"), die nicht arbeitsfähig waren. Anstatt diese zu arbeitsfähigen Häftlingen hochzupäppeln, sollen sie diese "ins Gas" geschickt haben. Nun hatten wir aber gleichzeitig im Lager eine Seuche, die Abertausende von Häftlingen arbeitsunfähig machte. Anstatt diese nun "ins Gas" zu schicken, wurden sie ins Lagerkrankenhaus eingewiesen, wo ein nicht geringer Teil von ihnen wieder hochgepäppelt wurde.

Z: In Auschwitz gab es ein Häftlingskrankenhaus?

R: Ja. Ein großer Teil des Lagers Birkenau wurde vom Krankenbereich eingenommen. Tatsächlich lagern im polnischen Auschwitz-Museum Zigtausende von Krankenblattunterlagen, die allein schon ein Indiz dafür sind, dass man sich im Lager Auschwitz mit enormem Aufwand Zigtausender erkrankter Häftlinge annahm. Wegen der hygienischen Probleme im Lager errichtete die Waffen-SS in Nachbardorf Rajsko Ende 1942 sogar eigens eine "Hygienisch-bakteriologische Untersuchungs-Stelle". Die erhaltenen Akten dieser Stelle bezeugen das Ausmaß, mit dem man gegen die im Lager wütenden Krankheiten ankämpfte.[194] Der bienenfleißige italienische Forscher Carlo Mattogno fertigte auch zu dieser Frage eine Dokumentation an, die den Umfang dieser Krankenpflege in Auschwitz anhand originaler Lagerdokumente nachzuzeichnen versucht (Mattogno 2016a). Mattogno war nicht der erste Forscher, der über dieses scheinbare Paradox stolperte. Tatsächlich hat der französische Historiker Jean-Claude Pressac diese Dokumente schon 1989 wie folgt kommentiert (Pressac 1989, S. 512):

> *"Hinsichtlich des ursprünglichen Arrangements für die dritte Bauphase in Birkenau (KGL Bauabschnitt III) legt sie* [eine Bauzeichnung] *formell fest, dass dieses lediglich als gemischtes Quarantäne- und Lazarettlager dienen sollte. Es besteht eine UNVEREINBARKEIT zwischen der Schaffung eines Gesundheitslagers und der Existenz von vier nur einige hundert Meter davon entfernten Krematorien, wo laut der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung Menschen in großem Umfang vernichtet wurden. Die Zeichnung 2471 einer für BA. III geplanten Baracke für kranke Häftlinge, welche die Anordnung der Betten detailliert erkennen lässt, stützt diesen Beweis. Die beiden Zeichnungen stammen aus dem Juni 1943, als die Bauleitung die Errichtung der vier neuen Krematorien eben erst abgeschlossen hatte, und es ist offenkundig, dass das KGL Birkenau nicht zugleich zwei einander entgegengesetzte Funktionen aufweisen konnte: Gesundheitspflege und Massenvernichtung. Der Plan für den Bau einer sehr großen Krankensektion im BA. III zeigt somit, dass die Krematorien einzig und allein zur Einäscherung errichtet worden waren, ohne jede Menschenvergasungen, weil die SS ihre Konzentrationslager-Arbeitskraft 'erhalten' wollte. Dieses Argument scheint logisch und ist nicht leicht zu widerlegen. Die Zeichnung existiert und stammt dazu noch vom WVHA in Berlin, so dass es sich nicht um eine lokale humanitäre Initiative gehandelt haben kann."*

R: Pressac versuchte anschließend, diese Schlussfolgerung zu unterminieren, indem er behauptete, dieser Plan sei nicht ernsthaft verfolgt worden. Mattogno hat jedoch eine Unmenge an Dokumenten ausfindig gemacht, die beweisen, dass dieses riesige Häftlingskrankenhaus tatsächlich seit Sommer 1943 gebaut wurde. Es stimmt

---

[194] Die beim Suchdienst des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes in Arolsen lagernden, der Öffentlichkeit nicht zugänglichen Akten dieses Hygieneinstituts umfassen 151 Bände für die Jahre 1943-1945 (Boberach 1991, S. 118). Die Akten, deren höchste Fallnummer 79.698 ist, beweisen detailliert die medizinische Betreuung Tausender von Häftlingen; vgl. dazu Claus Jordan in: Gauss 1994, S. 111-139.

zwar, dass es nie fertgigestellt wurde, aber bis zum Sommer 1944 hatte man erhebliche Fortschritte gemacht (Mattogno 2016a, S. 64-77). Dieses ehrgeizige Projekt zur Rettung von Zehntausenden, wenn nicht gar Hundertausenden kranker und schwacher Häftlinge war das Ergebnis des heldenhaften Einsatzes des SS-Standortarztes Dr. Eduard Wirths, der sogar in den Augen der Häftlinge der "Engel von Auschwitz" war und der von all seinen SS-Vorgesetzten für seine lebensrettende Arbeit gelobt wurde, wie Wieland gezeigt hat (in Mattogno 2016a, S. 237-289). Dabei behalte man im Hinterkopf, dass dieser Oberarzt von Auschwitz Herr des Zyklon B war und bestimmte, wie es eingesetzt wurde; er befahl allen Ärzten, an "Selectionen" unter den Häftlingen teilzunehmen – an kranken wie gesunden –, und er war mitverantwortlich für die Auslegung und Nutzung der Krematorien, neben vielen anderen Pflichten.

Nun erklären Sie mir, wie es sein kann, dass der Oberarzt von Auschwitz, der der orthodoxen Fassung zufolge der leibhaftige Teufel gewesen sein müsste, von den Auschwitzhäftlingen als Schutzengel und genau deswegen zugleich von seinen Vorgesetzten in Berlin als Held angesehen wurde?

Z: Das widerspricht der These vom Vernichtungslager ja gewaltig.

R: Ich werde später noch eine Reihe von Häftlingsaussagen anführen, die von ihrem Aufenthalt im Krankenhaus berichten.

Daher die unausweichliche Frage: Wenn man solch einen Aufwand betrieb, die einmal ins Lager eingewiesenen Häftlinge am Leben zu erhalten, warum bemühte man sich dann nicht gleichermaßen auch um Häftlinge, die geschwächt oder krank im Lager ankamen?

Dass Krankheiten und Seuchen wirklich die größten Mörder im Lager Auschwitz und in anderen deutschen Lagern waren, ergibt sich auch aus einer weiteren, über jeden Verdacht erhabenen Dokumentengruppe, und zwar den britischen Entschlüsselungen der Funksprüche zwischen den einzelnen Konzentrationslagern und dem SS-Hauptquartier in Berlin. Ein Jahr lang, von Anfang 1942 bis Anfang 1943, also in der Zeit, als die Endlösung im Sinne eines Massenmordes implementiert worden sein soll, gelang es den Briten, den deutschen Enigma-Code zu knacken und diese sowie andere abgefangene deutsche Funksprüche zu entschlüsseln.

Z: Und danach nicht mehr?

R: Richtig. Die Deutschen kamen ihnen wohl auf die Schliche und änderten dann den Code, der danach wohl nicht mehr geknackt wurde.

Einen Vorgeschmack vom Inhalt dieser Funksprüche erhielten wir 1981, als die britische Regierung eine kurze Zusammenfassung davon in einem Werk über den Britischen Geheimdienst im Zweiten Weltkrieg veröffentlichte. Darin hieß es kurz angebunden (Hinsley, Bd. 2, S. 673):

> *"Die Funksprüche aus Auschwitz, dem größten der Lager mit 20.000 Gefangenen, erwähnten Krankheit als die Haupttodesursache, enthielten aber auch Bezüge auf Erschießungen und Erhängungen. Es gab keine Bezüge auf Vergasungen in den entschlüsselten Nachrichten."*

R: Erst anno 2014 erschien ein Buch, verfasst vom britischen Wissenschaftshistoriker Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, in dem sämtliche relevanten Funksprüche wiedergegeben werden, die aus Auschwitz und anderen Lagern nach Berlin gesandt und von den Briten abgefangen und entschlüsselt worden waren. Diese Dokumente enthül-

len nicht etwa ein Massenmordprogramm oder einen rassischen Völkermord. Ganz im Gegenteil: Sie zeigen, dass die deutschen Behörden entschlossen waren, ja geradezu verzweifelt versuchten, die Sterberaten in ihren Arbeitslagern zu verringern, die durch katastrophale Fleckfieberepidemien hervorgerufen worden waren.[195] Diese Dokumente haben seinerseits Carlo Mattogno bewogen, sie in den Kontext jener Meldungen über Auschwitz zu stellen, welche die polnische Exilregierung in London von der polnischen Untergrundbewegung erhielt, woraus sich zu einem gewissen Grade die Entstehung des Gaskammermythos ableiten lässt (Mattogno 2018).

Doch jetzt möchte ich zur zweiten Gruppe von Dokumenten kommen. Da ist zunächst der Komplex der Tarnsprache, den ich ja bereits am Anfang dieser Vorlesung angesprochen hatte (vgl. ab S. 184). Für Auschwitz wird behauptet, dass in den Akten der Lagerleitung niemals offen vom Massenmord gesprochen wurde, sondern dass dafür Tarnbegriffe verwendet wurden, wie etwa "Sonderbehandlung", "Sondermaßnahme", "Sonderaktion" oder "Sonderkommando". Carlo Mattogno hat nun zu diesem Problem zwei Bücher verfasst, in denen er alle ihm bekannt gewordenen Dokumente der Lagerleitung diskutiert, in denen derartige Begriffe vorkommen (Mattogno 2016a,h).

Lassen Sie mich ein Beispiel dafür anführen, wie ein harmloses Dokument, welches das Schlagwort "Sonderaktion" enthält, von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung verdreht wird (aus Mattogno 2016h, S. 111-113). Am 16. Dezember 1942 führte die Gestapo in Auschwitz "aus Sicherheitsgründen eine Sonderaktion der Gestapo bei sämtlichen Zivilarbeitern" durch. Bedeutet dies, dass die Gestapo anfing, alle Zivilarbeiter hinzurichten, die doch zur Errichtung des Lagers gebraucht wurden?

Z: Kaum.

R: Eben, aber genau das hat ein orthodoxer Holocaust-Forscher behauptet (Zimmerman 1999). Tatsache ist, dass das Lager Auschwitz seit dem Sommer 1942 wegen der Fleckfieberepidemie einer permanenten Lagersperre unterlag. Noch nicht einmal die Zivilarbeiter durften das Lager während dieser Zeit verlassen, was letztlich zu einem Streik der Zivilarbeiter geführt hatte. Die Gestapo befragte dann außerhalb ihrer normalen Routine – also in einer "Sonderaktion" – "sämtliche Zivilarbeiter", um herauszufinden, wie die Situation bereinigt werden könnte, und schlussfolgerte:

> *"Eine Beurlaubung* [*der Zivilarbeiter*] *vom 23.12.42 – 4.1.43 ist daher unumgänglich."*

R: Mattogno schreibt (ebd., S. 112):

> *"Am 22. Dezember, vier Tage nach der 'Sonderaktion', waren die Zivilarbeiter denn auch quicklebendig: 905 Mann fuhren am Tag danach in aller Ruhe in die Weihnachtsferien, die bis einschließlich 3. Januar dauerten!"*

R: Nun aber zum Begriff Sonderbehandlung. Schon 1996 wies Wallwey darauf hin, dass der Begriff in den Akten der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz eng mit Hygienemaßnahmen verbunden ist. In einer mit 28.10.1942 datierten Beschreibung des Bauvorhabens "Kriegsgefangenenlager Auschwitz", also Birkenau, liest man

[195] Kollerstrom 2014b/2017, S. 95-102; siehe auch www.whatreallyhappened.info/decrypts/ww2decrypts.html (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

schon im Untertitel: "(Durchführung der Sonderbehandlung)". Das einzige Gebäude, das in dieser Beschreibung für die Sonderbehandlung vorgesehen ist, ist jedoch die spätere Zentralsauna, also das Dusch- und Entlausungsgebäude für Häftlinge (Stromberger 1996). Aufbauend auf dieser Beobachtung hat Mattogno Tausende von Dokumenten vor allem von der Zentralbauleitung auf "Sonder"-Begriffe durchforstet. Auch er kam zu dem Schluss, dass sich derlei Begriffe zum überwiegenden Teil auf Maßnahmen zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Zustände im Lager beziehen (2016h). Also auch hier war alle Energie der Lagerleitung auf die Absenkung der Sterblichkeit ausgerichtet, wie es ja auch von ganz oben befohlen worden war.[196]

Z: Die polnische Historikerin Danuta Czech hat aber in ihrem Großwerk über Auschwitz (Czech 1989) mehrfach darauf hingewiesen, dass es viele Dokumente gibt, die belegen, dass Hunderte, wenn nicht gar Tausende von Häftlingen einer Sonderbehandlung unterzogen wurden.

R: Czech bezieht sich damit auf das Kürzel "SB" als Abkürzung für Sonderbehandlung, das sich hinter den Namen vieler Häftlinge in vielen Dokumenten befindet (z.B. ebd., Anm. auf S. 504).

In keinem einzigen Fall konnte Mattogno ein Dokument der Lagerleitung finden, bei dem ein solcher Begriff im Zusammenhang mit Hinrichtungen benutzt worden wäre. Andersartige Interpretationen der etablierten Geschichtsschreibung beruhen schlicht auf Fehlinterpretationen, weil der Zusammenhang der Dokumente entweder unbekannt war oder ignoriert wurde.

Z: Oder weil mal wieder aus guten antifaschistischen Gründen gelogen werden musste.

R: Wie auch immer. Jedenfalls entzieht Mattognos Studie der von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung vorgenommenen "Entzifferung" dieser angeblichen Tarnbegriffe den Boden. Die Tarnsprachen-These ist daher definitiv widerlegt.

Z: Aber zu welchem Zweck sind denn dann an der berüchtigten Eisenbahnrampe in Auschwitz die Selektionen durchgeführt worden, wenn nicht für die Gaskammern? Oder bestreiten Sie etwa auch, dass es solche Selektionen gegeben hat?

R: Nein, nein, auch wenn der damals verwendete Begriff "Aussortierung" war, nicht Selektion. Diese Aussortierungen hat es ohne Zweifel gegeben, ja die musste es sogar geben, denn die zu Hunderten oder gar Tausenden eintreffenden Häftlinge mussten ja tatsächlich irgendwie eingeteilt und anschließend irgendwohin geschickt werden. Und schließlich musste man ja auch die arbeitsfähigen Häftlinge nach ihren Qualifikationen sortieren. Ich darf den vormaligen Auschwitz-Häftling Arnold Friedman in diesem Zusammenhang zitieren. Als man ihm während des ersten Strafverfahrens gegen Ernst Zündel anno 1985 Bilder aus der Kriegszeit von Selektionen in Auschwitz vorlegte, die im *Auschwitz Album* veröffentlicht worden waren (Klarsfeld 1978b), entwickelte sich der folgende Austausch zwischen dem Zeugen der Anklage Friedman (A.) und Zündels Verteidiger (F.) (District Court… 1985, S. 431):

> *"F. Okay, Blättern Sie erneut um. Wir schauen uns die Seiten 28 und 29 an. Ist dies ein Selektionsvorgang?*
>
> *A. Wenn ich klarstellen darf, 28 zeigt Ihnen einen Selektionsvorgang. 29 zeigt*

[196] Vgl. den Befehl von Himmler, übermittelt von Glücks an alle Lager am 20.01.1943, S. 183 in diesem Buch.

Ihnen die Befragung einer Person.

F. Ich verstehe. Okay.

A. Und wenn ich das erläutern darf, falls Sie wissen wollen, um was es sich bei der Befragung handelte, die suchten nach Fachleuten, sogar unter den älteren Leuten, bevor sie diese zu einer Seite verwiesen. Sie würden fragen, ob es irgendwelche Ärzte oder bestimmte Leute gebe, nach denen sie zu einem bestimmten Zeitpunkt suchten, wie Ingenieure.

F. Ingenieure?

A. Und so weiter.

F. Sie wollten deren Fähigkeiten nutzen, nehme ich an. Stimmt das?

A. Ich weiß gegenwärtig nicht, was sie wollten, aber dies ist, ich erkläre Ihnen nur den Selektionsvorgang, wie ich ihn kenne.

F. Sie sortierten sie also offenbar aus irgendeinem Grund nach ihren Fähigkeiten.

A. Ab und zu, ja."

R: Sie sehen also, dass Friedman unwillentlich die Legende vom Zweck dieser Selektionen selbst widerlegte. Diese Legende besagt, die Arbeitsfähigen unter den Ankömmlingen seien in das Lager zur Verrichtung von Zwangsarbeit eingegliedert und daher ordnungsgemäß in die Lagerkartei der Lagerverwaltung aufgenommen worden. Diejenigen Häftlinge, die den aussortierenden Ärzten als nicht arbeitsfähig erschienen, also Kranke, Gebrechliche, Alte und Kinder, sollen den Zeugenaussagen zufolge sofort in die Gaskammern geschickt worden sein. Dabei sei keine Aufnahme dieser Häftlinge in die Lagerdateien erfolgt. Diese vermeintlichen Gaskammeropfer seien also in keiner Weise registriert worden. Höchstens an Hand des täglichen Quantums könne die Gesamtzahl der Opfer geschätzt werden.

Nur der erste Teil dieser Legende bezüglich der registrierten Häftlinge wird allerdings von Dokumenten gestützt. Nach typisch deutschem Brauch wurde alles, was mit diesen registrierten Häftlingen geschah, pedantisch festgehalten. Wenn ein solcher Häftling starb, wurde eine bürokratische Lawine ausgelöst: Formulare mussten ausgefüllt, Registraturen aktualisiert und Berichte verfasst und an alle möglichen Behörden versandt werden. Der Tod jedes *registrierten* Auschwitz-Häftlings hinterließ also jede Menge Dokumente. Eines dieser Dokumente waren die bereits mehrfach erwähnten Sterbebücher, in die jeder jemals in Auschwitz registrierte und während seines Aufenthalts dort verstorbene Häftling eingetragen wurden. Aber diese Sterbebücher verschwanden bei Kriegsende.

Zu Beginn des Jahres 1990 ging die Meldung durch die Medien, dass die Sowjets diese Bücher bei Kriegsende gefunden und seither unter Verschluss gehalten hatten, nun aber willens seien, sie dem Suchzentrum des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes in Arolsen zu übergeben. Darin sei das Schicksal von 74.000 in Auschwitz registrierten und verstorbenen Häftlingen genauestens aufgeführt (Moskau… 1990). Etwa fünf Jahre später gab das Rote Kreuz dann Auszüge aus diesen Sterbebüchern als Bücherreihe heraus (Staatliches Museum… 1995). Es ergibt sich, dass darin das Schicksal von 68.751 registrierten Häftlingen verzeichnet ist, die bis Ende 1943 in Auschwitz starben. Die Bände für 1944 sind bisher nicht aufgefunden worden – oder jemand verbirgt sie womöglich, da ihr Inhalt zu peinlich ist.

Z: Was könnte da peinlich sein?

R: Nun, es ist kein Geheimnis, dass die Sterberate des Lagers Auschwitz in den Jah-

ren 1942 und 1943 aufgrund der dort wütenden Epidemien grauenerregend hoch war, aber 1944 hatte man diese unter Kontrolle gebracht. Man kann daher annehmen, dass die Sterberate in diesem Jahr drastisch fiel, was sich nicht gut mit der Behauptung in Übereinstimmung bringen ließe, dass Hunderttausende ungarischer Juden im gleichen Jahr vernichtet wurden (vgl. Boisdefeu 2009, S. 185-190).

Wirklich interessant ist nun eine Statistik über das Alter der in Auschwitz verstorbenen Personen. Können Sie sich vorstellen, warum?

Tab. 14: Alter der registrierten Todesopfer von Auschwitz

ALTERSGRUPPE	ANZAHL	%
>90	**2**	**0,0**
80-90	**73**	**0,1**
70-80	**482**	**0,7**
60-70	**2.083**	**3,0**
50-60	8.040	11,7
40-50	15.512	22,5
30-40	18.430	26,7
20-30	14.830	21,5
10-20	6.715	9,7
00-10	**2.584**	**3,7**
Gesamt:	68.751	99,6

Z: Um zu sehen, ob in Auschwitz wirklich nur arbeitsfähige Menschen registriert wurden?

R: Genau. Wenn nämlich die Legende stimmt, dann dürfte es in Auschwitz keine Todesopfer geben, die beim Einlieferungsdatum unter 14 oder über 60 Jahre alt waren.

Z: Jetzt sagen Sie bloß nicht, Kinder und Greise seien in Auschwitz normal registriert worden!

R: Genau das. Tatsächlich hatte der deutsche Journalist Wolfgang Kempkens 1991 durch Beziehungen zum russischen Archiv, wo diese Sterbebücher lagerten, von 800 darin enthaltenen Sterbeurkunden Kopien anfertigen können, von denen er 127 zu einem kleinen Büchlein zusammenfasste und eine gewisse Zeit lang vertrieb. Daraufhin frohlockten die Revisionisten, denn siehe da, in den von Kempkens ausgewählten Urkunden tauchten etliche Personen auf, die zum Zeitpunkt ihres Todes über 60, 70, ja sogar über 80 Jahre alt waren, sowie auch Kinder unter zehn Jahren.[197]

Ganz so überraschend, wie dies nun erscheinen mag, ist dies allerdings nicht, denn seit Langem sind Dokumente bekannt, aus denen hervorgeht, dass ein großer Teil der Auschwitz-Häftlinge nicht arbeitsfähig war, aber dennoch nicht umgebracht wurde.[198]

Zeitweilig konnte man auf der Webseite des Auschwitz-Museums die Sterbebücher online nach Namen durchsuchen – einschließlich Geburts- und Sterbedatum sowie Geburts- und Wohnort. Dies wurde später durch eine allgemeine Suche nach Auschwitz-Häftlingen ersetzt.[199]

Tabelle 14 enthält eine statistische Auswertung der Sterbebücher bezüglich der darin enthaltenen Altersgruppen.[200] Um dies noch besser zu dokumentieren, habe ich im Anhang in Tabelle 28 (S. 572) die Details aller registrierten Todesfälle im Alter von 80 Jahren und mehr aufgeführt.[201]

---

197 Weber 1992b mit 30 reproduzierten Sterbeurkunden greiser Häftlinge; Gauss 1993, S. 214-219.

198 Vgl. z.B. ein Telegramm des Chefs der Arbeitseinsatzverwaltung des WVHA vom 4.9.1943, worin für Auschwitz von 25.000 jüdischen Häftlingen nur 3.581 als einsatzfähig gemeldet wurden, oder ein Bericht von Oswald Pohl an Himmler vom 5.4.1944, worin von insgesamt 67.000 Auschwitz-Häftlingen 18.000 als bettlägrig angegeben werden. Vgl. Weber 1992b.

199 http://auschwitz.org/en/museum/auschwitz-prisoners/ (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

200 Unsere Daten weichen ein wenig von denen des Auschwitz-Museums ab (Staatliches Museum… 1995, Bd. 1, S. 248), wahrscheinlich beruhend auf einer anderen Definition des Grenzalters.

201 Hier auch drei Beispiele von Kindern:

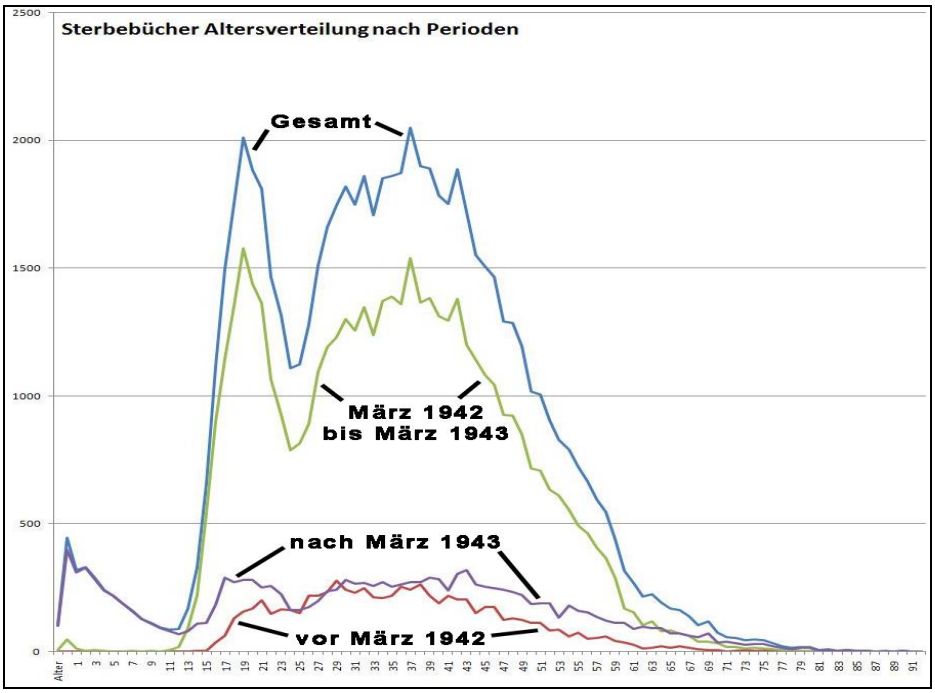

Abb. 114: *Altersverteilung der in den Sterbebüchern aufgeführten Todesopfer des Lagers Auschwitz.*

Z: Da befindet sich aber eine Menge Nichtjuden darunter.

R: Freilich. Juden waren ja nur eine Gruppe von Häftlingen in Auschwitz. Zudem sagt die Rubrik "Konfession" nicht unbedingt etwas darüber aus, als was die Nationalsozialisten diese Person ansahen, wie bereits in Kapitel 1.6. erwähnt wurde. Es dürfte jedenfalls unwahrscheinlich sein, dass sich unter den Häftlingen, die 80 Jahre und älter bzw. 15 Jahre und jünger waren, viele Widerstandskämpfer, Berufskriminelle oder politische Häftlinge befanden. Bei ihnen handelte es sich daher wohl zumeist um Juden nach Definition der Nationalsozialisten.

Nach dieser Statistik gehörten also mindestens 10% aller registrierten Häftlinge Altersgruppen an, die eigentlich sofort bei Ankunft, also ohne Registrierung vergast worden sein sollen. Abb. 114 zeigt die Altersverteilung der verstorbenen Häftlinge.[202] Aus ihr ergibt sich deutlich die hohe Sterblichkeit zwischen März 1942 und März 1943, verursacht durch die im Sommer 1942 ausgebrochene Fleckfieberepidemie. (Die Kurve wäre sogar noch dramatischer, wenn der Juli als Grenzmonat ausgewählt worden wäre.)

Die Grafik gibt zudem die Tatsache wieder, dass die Deportation insbesondere von Kindern aber auch von alten Leuten vor dem Frühling 1943 die Ausnahme war,

– Weiss, Adolf *6.6.1934 †2.11.1943 = 9 Jahre
– Weiss, Adolf *8.5.1942 †10.4.1943 = 11 Monate
– Weiß, Waldtraud *13.3.1939 †25.3.1943 = 4 Jahre

202 Nach http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

202 Nach http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Opferzahlen_der_Konzentrationslager_Auschwitz (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

weshalb in Bezug auf die Gesamtopferzahl dieses Zeitraums der Prozentsatz dieser Altersgruppen sehr niedrig ist. Die Daten für die Zeit nach dem März 1943, als auch Kinder und alte Leute deportiert wurden und die Vernichtungsmaschinerie in vollem Gange gewesen sein soll, beweisen, dass es für alte Leute und Kinder kein scharfes Trennalter gab, ab dem sie ausnahmslos und ohne Registrierung "ins Gas" geschickt wurden, denn diese Altersgruppen wurden offenbar wie alle anderen auch registriert. Wären alte Menschen ab einem bestimmten Alter bzw. Kinder bis zu einem bestimmten Alter bevorzugt ermordet worden, so müsste die Kurve an der jeweiligen Altersgrenze drastisch fallen. Das tut sie aber nicht.

Schließlich gibt es da noch das Rätsel der Kinder, die Auschwitz überlebt haben (Boisdefeu 2005), ein Thema, das noch mehr Aufmerksamkeit verdient.

Aus den Sterbebüchern ergibt sich auch indirekt, warum ab dem Sommer 1942 nicht mehr alle Häftlinge im Lager registriert wurden. Bis in den Juli 1942 hinein wurden nämlich fast alle nach Auschwitz deportierten Juden dort auch registriert. Das änderte sich schlagartig, als wegen der ausgebrochenen Fleckfieberepidemie am 23.7.1942 "eine vollständige Lagersperre" verhängt wurde (Mattogno 2016h, S. 43-47). Danach wurde nur noch ein kleiner Prozentsatz im Lager aufgenommen. Es muss angesichts der Beweislage davon ausgegangen werden, dass die SS neu ankommende Häftlinge wegen der grassierenden Seuche eben nicht nach Auschwitz einwies, sondern in andere Lager verlegte (Aynat 1998b).

Z: Aus dem von Ihnen Ausgeführten ergibt sich also, dass die Zeugen lediglich bezüglich des *Zwecks* dieser Selektionen nicht mit Ihnen übereinstimmen.

R: Ich bin mir sicher, dass die Häftlinge bei Einlieferung in das Lager einer Aussortierung unterworfen wurden, insbesondere auch die kranken oder schwachen Häftlinge. Nach den hier dargestellten Erkenntnissen war aber der Zweck dieser Auswahl nicht "Gaskammer" oder "Zwangsarbeit", sondern die Frage, ob die Häftlinge ins Lager eingewiesen werden sollten, und wenn, dann in welchen Lagerteil bzw. in welches Lazarett, oder ob sie in Außenlager, ganz andere Lager oder Ghettos weiterdeportiert werden sollten.

Sogar orthodoxe Historiker bestätigen, dass viele Gefangene, die in Auschwitz nicht registriert wurden, bei ihrer Ankunft *nicht* vergast wurden. So zum Beispiel Shmuel Krakowski, der ehemalige Chef von Israels Holocaust-Gedenkstätte Yad Vashem (Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, S. 52):

> *"Weder registrierten die Deutschen die Häftlinge, die unter Quarantäne gestellt wurden, noch fertigten sie statistische Daten über die Zahl der in Quarantäne gehaltenen Gefangenen an. Diejenigen, die in andere Konzentrationslager überstellt wurden, wurden auch nicht registriert. Nur diejenigen Häftlinge, die für Arbeiten in den Außenlagern von Auschwitz ausgesucht wurden, wurden registriert und erhielten eine Auschwitzer Konzentrationslagernummer eintätowiert."*

R: Ähnlich äußerte sich auch der orthodoxe Historiker Gerald Reitlinger (1987, S. 460):

> "[…] *in Erwartung einer Überführung woandershin blieben 1944 sehr große Gruppen von Juden im Lager ohne Registrierung, und sie blieben lange genug, um an Epidemien zu sterben."*

R: Der Revisionist Richard A. Widmann hat es bündig wie folgt ausgedrückt (Widmann 2001):

"Die Frage ist wirklich nicht, ob unregistrierte Insassen woandershin überführt wurden, sondern genau wie viele überführt wurden."

R: Daher beweist der Umstand, dass nicht alle Häftlinge bei Ankunft in Auschwitz registriert wurden, mitnichten, dass ihnen etwas Übles zustieß. Nach Lage der Dokumente wird auch die später erfolgte Rückverlegung kranker oder schwacher Häftlinge aus diesen Außenlagern nach Birkenau nicht deren Tod bedeutet haben, sondern schlicht die Einweisung in den großen Krankenlagerbereich von Birkenau, also eine besondere medizinische Versorgung.

Z: Sie meinen also, dass für das Wohl der Häftlinge in Auschwitz alles Mögliche getan wurde?

R: Ich glaube nicht, dass man gleich ins andere Extrem verfallen muss, wenn sich das eine Extrem als zweifelhaft oder gar falsch herausstellt. Die Wahrheit liegt wie häufig irgendwo dazwischen. Ich habe zuvor schon von den in Birkenau wütenden Seuchen gesprochen. Einige der in den Sterbebüchern aufgelisteten Todesursachen zeugen zudem deutlich von einer medizinischen Unterversorgung. Weiterhin kann die dokumentierte Mindestopferzahl des Lagers Auschwitz kaum ein Indiz für das Wohlergehen der Häftlinge sein.

Z: Aber es gibt doch Dokumente aus Auschwitz, in denen von Gaskammern die Rede ist.

R: Ich darf ergänzen: es gibt eine ganze Serie von Dokumenten, die von Gaskammern, gasdichten Türen und Fenstern sowie ähnlichen Dingen sprechen. Das bereits erwähnte, 1947 in Polen angefertigte Gutachten über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz führt viele dieser Dinge auf (vgl. S. 238), die Jean-Claude Pressac 1989 erneut zusammenfasste und "kriminelle Indizien" nannte. Das Problem ist bloß, dass in keinem dieser Dokumente von einer *Menschen*gaskammer die Rede ist. Kein Mensch bezweifelt, dass es in Auschwitz eine ganze Reihe von Gaskammern gegeben hat. Man vgl. dazu die Grundrisse der beiden Hygienegebäude im Bauabschnitt I von Birkenau, Abb. 115.[203] Was steht da zu lesen?

Z: Gaskammer.

R: Richtig. Das war eine der Blausäure-Entlausungskammern, mit denen man versuchte, das Fleckfieber zu bekämpfen.

Die Verwendung des Begriffes "Gaskammer" in diesem Bauplan ist keine Trivialität, sondern vielmehr ein wichtiger Beweis dafür, dass dieser Begriff damals ausschließlich zur Bezeichnung von Entlausungsanlagen benutzt wurde, und zwar sowohl von Architekten bei der Planung solcher Gebäude als auch von den Entwesungsfachleuten. Typisch hierfür ist der Titel einer der wichtigsten zeitgenössischen Veröffentlichungen zum Thema Blausäureentwesung mit dem Titel *Blausäure**gaskammern** zur Fleckfieberabwehr* (Puntigam u.a. 1943). Eine typische Anzeige der Fa. DEGESCH, die Zyklon B herstellte und vertrieb, enthält ebenso den Begriff "Gaskammern" mit Bezug auf Entlausungskammern, vgl. Abbildung 116. Der Begriff "Gaskammer" war damals schlicht die übliche Bezeichnung für Entlausungskammern!

Wir müssen daher bis zum Beweis des Gegenteils logischerweise immer davon

[203] Pressac 1989, S. 55-58, Pläne der Bauwerke 5a/b. Die im hier abgebildeten Plan eingezeichneten Nummern bezeichnen Probenentnahmestellen der jeweiligen Probenummern des Rudolf-Gutachtens, vgl. Tabelle 13, S. 229.

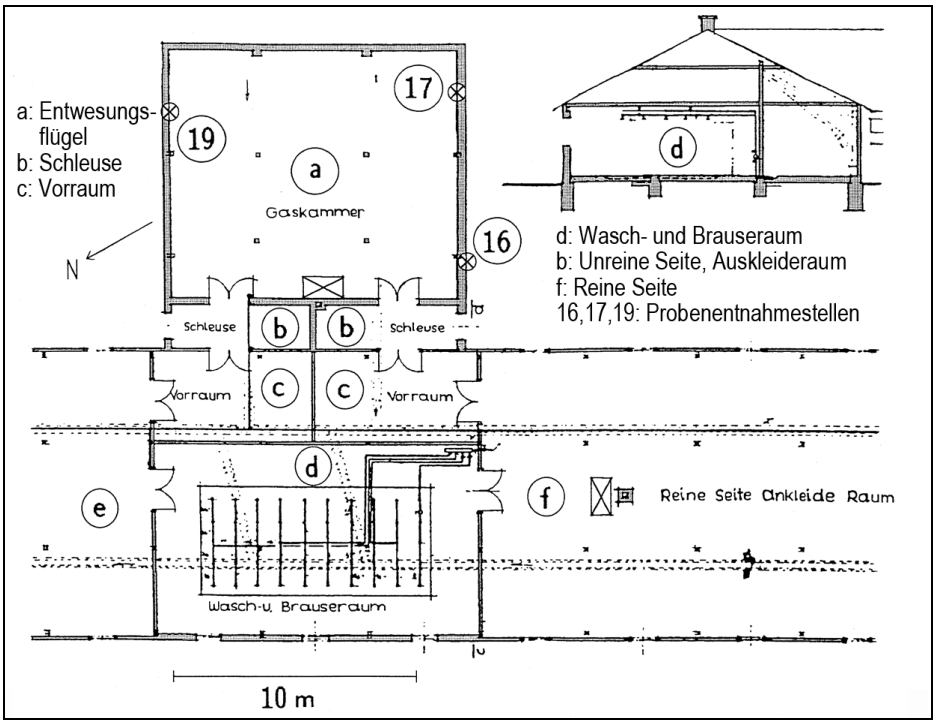

Abb. 115: *Grundriss des HCN-Entwesungstrakts der Bauwerke 5a vor dem Umbau (spiegelbildlich) und BW 5b bis heute.*[203]

ausgehen, dass eine Entlausungskammer gemeint ist, wenn das Wort "Gaskammer" in einem deutschen Dokument dieser Zeit auftaucht! Denn das war die einzige dokumentarisch nachweisbare Bedeutung dieses Begriffes in Deutschland vor dem Kriegsende!

Z: Das sieht man heute aber anders.

R: Nachdem wir alle seit Kriegsende ununterbrochen mit Massenmord-Gaskammerpropaganda eingedeckt wurden, ist das kein Wunder. Aber das ändert nichts an der Tatsache, dass es bis Anfang 1945 eben radikal anders war.

Allerdings mag es davon eine Ausnahme geben, nämlich das, was Häftlinge damals in Auschwitz dachten. Tatsache ist, dass viele der Baupläne für die Gebäude in Auschwitz von Häftingsangestellten gezeichnet wurden, und dass diese Häftlingszeichner Zugang zu fast allen damals hergestellten Plänen hatten. Stellen Sie sich nun vor, ein solcher Häftling, der dem Lagerwiderstand angehört oder Leute vom Widerstand kennt, sieht oder zeichnet sogar einen Plan für ein Gebäude, das mit einer "Gaskammer" ausgestattet ist. Was würde passieren?

Z: Er mag diese Bezeichnung missverstehen und der Überzeugung sein, dass in Auschwitz Menschengaskammern gebaut werden.

Z': Oder er weiß es besser, missinfomiert aber seine Kameraden. Oder sie alle wissen, was wirklich vorgeht, beschließen aber, dies für ihre Gräuelpropaganda auszunutzen.

R: Eine realistische Möglichkeit, meinen Sie nicht? Tatsache ist, dass einige der frü-

Abb. 116: *Typisches Inserat der Firma DEGESCH über den breiten Anwendungsbereich der angebotenen Begasungsmethoden: Mehlmühlen, Schiffe, Lager, Kornspeicher, Häuser, Güterzüge, Lastwagen – und in GASKAMMERN!*[204]

hen Berichte die Menschengaskammern in den zwei sogenannten Bunkern von Auschwitz in einer Art beschreiben, welche an die damals geplanten bzw. in Bau befindlichen zwei Entwesungseinrichtungen erinnern, wie Mattogno ausgiebig dargelegt hat (Mattogno 2015b, S. 59-65, 76f.). Darin mag also der wahre, wenngleich harmlose Ursprung der Geschichte von den Menschengaskammern liegen.

Doch zurück zur Entlausungstechnologie. Ein weiterer interessanter Aspekt der damaligen deutschen Entlausungstechnologie waren Eisenbahntunnel, die ausgelegt waren, um darin Lokomotiven und Waggons zu entlausen. Die Firma DEGESCH warb mit Stolz für diese Anlagen, da sie eingesetzt wurden, um die "Einwanderung schädlicher Insekten" zu verhindern, siehe Abb. 117. Stock berichtet, dass Polen derartige Entlausungstunnel mit einer Kapazität von mehreren Waggons seit den 1920er Jahren entlang der Grenze zu Russland besaß (siehe Abb. 118). Die Niederlande setzten derartige Anlagen an ihren Grenzstationen ebenfalls ein (Stock 1924, S. 26f.; ähnlich Mackenzie 1941, S. 152). Berg meint, diese Anlagen seien hervorragend dazu geeignet gewesen, um Menschen massenweise zu ermorden: man packe sie in Güterwagen wie Vieh (was man ihnen ohnehin antat, so erzählt man uns), fahre sie in einen Tunnel, vergase sie, fahre sie zu einer Schlucht und werfe sie raus.[205] Man kann sich darüber streiten, ob das wirklich so einfach gewesen wäre. Aber niemand hat je behauptet, dass dies geschehen sei.[206]

Z: Befinden wir uns nun in einem Wettbewerb, wie man die größte Anzahl an Men-

[204] *Der praktische Desinfektor*, Heft 2, E. Deleiter, Berlin 1941, Umschlaginnenseite; vgl. Berg, 1986.

[205] F.P. Berg, "NAZI Railroad Delousing Tunnels for Public Health, or Mass Murder!", www.nazigassings.com/Railroad.html (Zugriff am 20.6.2017).

[206] Freilich findet man skurrile Behauptungen über Vergasungen in Eisenbahnwaggons, jedoch ohne die von Berg beschriebene Technologie; vgl. z.B. Kogon u.a. 1983, S. 265f. (zu Stutthof); Helm 2016 (S. 769 in Google eBook; zu Ravensbrück). Zum Unsinn über Stutthof vgl. Graf/Mattogno 1999/2016.

schen am besten um die Ecke bringt? Ist das nicht ein wenig makaber?

R: Also gut. Kehren wir nach Auschwitz zurück. Als die Fleckfieber-Epidemie dort im Sommer 1942 außer Kontrolle geriet, plante man zusätzliche Entlausungsanlagen. Da deren Bau allerdings zu lange dauerte, erwog man zwischenzeitlich, die baulich bereits fortgeschrittenen Krematorien auch mit Hygieneanlagen auszustatten. In einer Reihe von Dokumenten ist ausdrücklich die Rede vom Einbau von Häftlingsduschen in einem Kellerraum der Krematorien II & III (Mattogno 2000c, Crowell 2001a).

Der beschränkte Platz erlaubt es mir hier nicht, auf die ganze Palette der angeblichen kriminellen Indizien einzugehen, die Prof. Roman Dawidowski und nach ihm J.-C. Pressac, Prof. Robert J. van Pelt und weiß Gott wer sonst noch anführten.[207] Diese sind wiederholt widerlegt worden. Falls Sie an den Details interessiert sind, lege ich Ihnen die letzte und umfassendste dieser Widerlegungen als Ausgangspunkt nahe (Mattogno 2015a).

Ich darf aber hier zwei Beispiele dafür anführen, auf welche Weise argumentiert wird, bestimmte Dokumente würden "kriminelle Indizien" für einen Massenmord darstellen. Das zeigt das geistige Niveau, auf das wir uns dabei herabbegeben müssen, um solche Indizien zu akzeptieren.

Abb. 117: *"Wir sperren die Einwanderung schädlicher Insekten." Anzeige der DEGESCH mit Eisenbahn-Entwesungstunneln in Deutschland (*Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde*, 1939, Umschlag).*

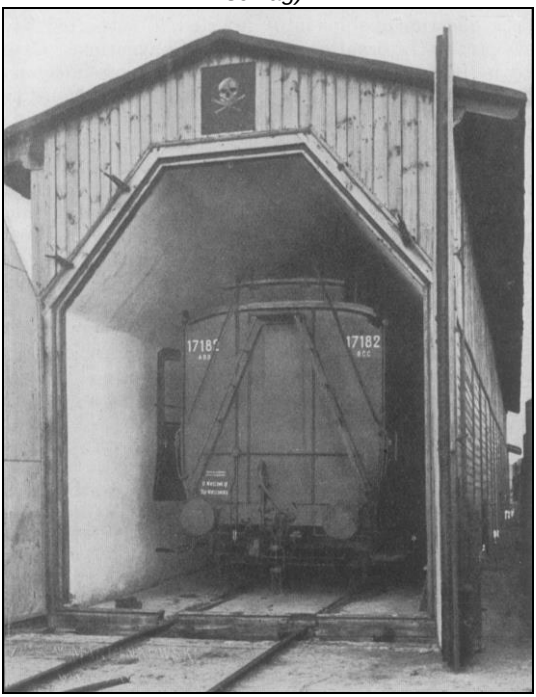

Abb. 118: *Ein Güterwaggon wird in einen Entlausungstunnel in Warschau eingefahren (Stock 1924; vgl. Berg 1986).*

Tatsache ist, dass während der Planungen für die Krematorien II und III der ursprüngliche Bauplan aus dem Jahre 1941 Ende 1942 abgeändert wurde, indem u.a.

[207] Vgl. die Trittbrettfahrer Shermer/Grobman 2000; vgl. die Kritik von Mattogno 2004d.

zusätzliche Zugangstreppen in die Leichenkeller eingeplant wurden. Im Gegensatz zum ursprünglich eingeplanten Kellerzugang besitzen diese neuen zusätzlichen Zugänge keine eingebauten Leichenrutschen.

Aus dieser Planänderung hat Jean-Claude Pressac gefolgert, der Bau neuer Treppen *ohne* Leichenrutschen könne nur *einen* Sinn haben: Nun sollten keine Leichen mehr in den Keller rutschen, sondern die Menschen lebend in den Keller gehen und dort getötet werden. Dies beweise die Intention zum Massenmord.[208] Um seine These abzustützen, behauptete Pressac zudem, die Leichenrutsche des ursprünglichen Kellerabgangs sei entfernt worden. Carlo Mattogno hat allerdings gezeigt, dass dies nicht stimmt, denn die Rutsche befindet sich auf etlichen Plänen der Krematorien aus dem Jahr 1943 (Mattogno 2000a, S. 29; 2015a, Kapitel 2.9.).

Außerdem geht aus dem Plan zur Herstellung der zusätzlichen Zugänge der Grund hervor, warum diese notwendig geworden waren, denn der Bauplan trägt folgenden Titel:[209]

"Verlegung des Kellerzuganges an die Straßenseite."

Tatsache ist nämlich, wie Pressac selbst einräumt, dass die Zwillings-Krematorien II und III aus einem Plan für lediglich *ein* neues Krematorium hervorgingen, das ursprünglich im Stammlager errichtet werden sollte, nicht in Birkenau. Als man sich entschied, stattdessen zwei spiegelsymmetrisch gleichartige Krematorien im Lager Birkenau zu errichten, musste freilich einiges umgeplant werden. Dazu gehörte u.a., dass die Leichenkeller nun nicht mehr komplett unterirdisch gebaut werden konnten, sondern leicht erhöht errichtet werden mussten, um den Druck des hochstehenden Grundwassers im Sumpfgebiet Birkenaus auszugleichen. Mit dieser Höherlegung der Leichenkeller schnitt man sich aber den direkten Weg zum ursprünglichen Zugang ab, da die Zugangsstraße in Birkenau auf der anderen Seite lag als im Stammlager (siehe Abb. 119f).

Z: Und wusste Pressac das alles?

R: Nun, er hat die Pläne veröffentlicht. Offenbar reichte es bei ihm aber nicht aus, um logisch zu denken.

Aber selbst wenn der Eingang mit den Leichenrutschen abgebaut worden wäre, würde dies wirklich bedeuten, dass ab diesem Zeitpunkt keine Leichen mehr in den Keller hätten gelangen können?

Z: Jedenfalls nicht rutschend.

R: Richtig, aber das ist ja wohl nicht die einzige Art, wie man Leichen transportieren kann. Wie gelangten denn die Leichen vom Sterbeort zu den Kellereingängen der Krematorien? Und wie gelangten sie vom Ende der Kellertreppe zu ihrer Lagerstelle im Leichenkeller? Und wie von dort zu den Krematoriumsöfen? Ging das alles über Rutschen?

Z: Bestimmt nicht. Sie wurden wohl getragen oder gefahren.

R: Genau. Aber wie könnte dann der – letztlich gar nicht erfolgte – Abbau einer Leichenrutsche an einem Eingang, der nurmehr schwer zugänglich war, ein Indiz für den Massenmord sein?

Da die Leichenrutsche aber eben gar nicht entfernt wurde, ist die ganze Angele-

[208] Pressac 1989, S. 213, 218; ebenso das Urteil im Irving-Prozess (Bench Division… 1996, §7.61, 13.76, 13.84), basierend auf der Expertenmeinung von Prof. van Pelt (1999).

[209] Pressac 1989, S. 183f., 302f.; bez. der ursprünglichen Pläne von Walter Dejaco siehe Pressac 1993, Dokument 9.

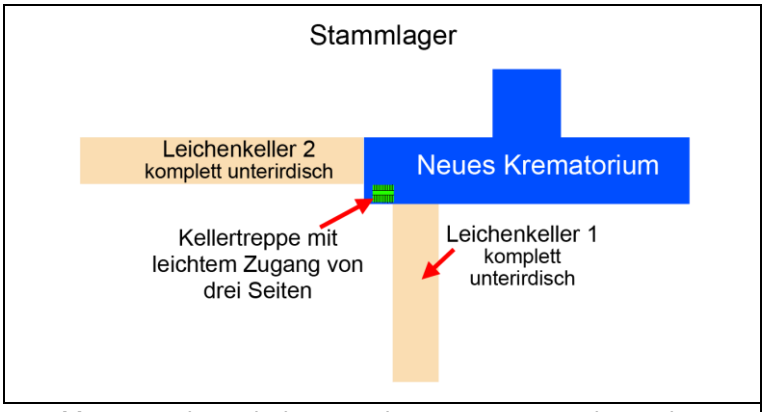

Abb. 119: *Schematische Lage des neuen Krematoriums wie ursprünglich für das Stammlager Auschwitz geplant.*

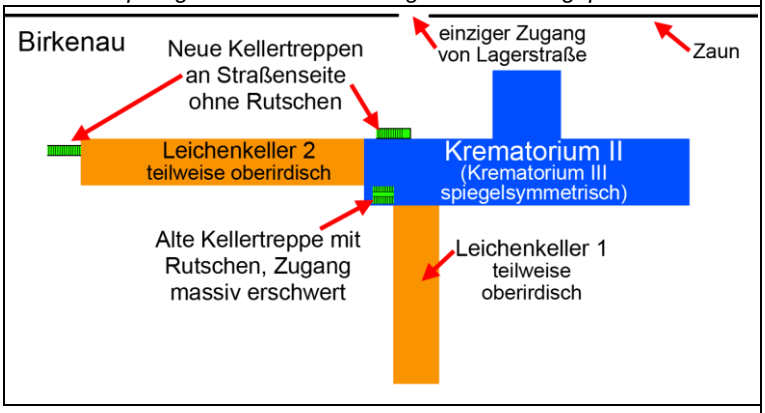

Abb. 120: *Schematische Lage des Krematoriums II, veränderte Planung, um es an die höhere Lage der Leichenkeller und den Zugang in Birkenau von der anderen Seite anzupassen.*

genheit ohnehin obsolet. Wenn die Verfechter der orthodoxen Holocaustversion sich auf solche Trivialitäten konzentrieren und diese mit derart unsinnigen Argumenten dermaßen unverhältnismäßig aufblähen, so unterstreicht dies nur das totale Fehlen wirklich belastender Indizien.

Die anderen sogenannten "kriminellen Indizien" sind im Prinzip genauso dürftig. Dass sie von orthodoxen Historikern fortwährend wiederholt werden, liegt hauptsächlich daran, dass sie der wissenschaftlichen Maxime nicht folgen, auch gegenläufige Argumente zur Kenntnis zu nehmen. Sie ignorieren schlicht, dass ihre Argumente viele Male widerlegt worden sind.

Der zweite hier zu besprechende Fall betrifft ein Dokument der SS-Zentralbauleitung an die von der SS geleitete Häftlingswerkstatt namens Deutsche Ausrüstungs-Werke mit folgendem Inhalt:[210]

> *"Bei dieser Gelegenheit wird an einen weiteren Auftrag vom 6.3.43 über Lieferung einer Gastür 100/192 für Leichenkeller I des Krematoriums III, Bw 30 a, erinnert, die genau nach Art und Mass der Kellertür des gegenüberliegenden Krematoriums*

[210] Pressac 1989, S. 436, Schreiben von K. Bischoff an die Deutschen Ausrüstungswerke vom 31.3.1943.

II mit Guckloch aus doppeltem 8-cm-Glas mit Gummidichtung und Beschlag auszuführen ist. Dieser Auftrag ist als besonders dringend anzusehen."

Z: Wie wollen Sie denn dieses kriminelle Indiz aus der Welt schaffen?

R: Sie meinen also, dieser Leichenkeller sei als Menschengaskammer ausgebaut und mit einer gasdichten Türe versehen worden?

Z: Das liest sich doch genau so.

R: Pressac meint das auch.[211] Die Tatsachen sprechen aber eine andere Sprache: Zunächst einmal spricht das Dokument ausdrücklich davon, dass die Türe für einen Leichenkeller gedacht war, nicht für eine Gaskammer. Sodann ist die Eingangsöffnung zum Leichenkeller 1, also der behaupteten Gaskammer, auf allen erhaltenen Bauplänen 2 m breit (vgl. Abb. 122),[212] in der eine Doppelflügeltüre eingebaut wurde (vgl. Abb. 123),[213] während die bestellte Türe nur 1 m breit war. Sie konnte also nicht in diese Öffnung eingebaut werden.

Zudem sahen alle je in Auschwitz aufgefundenen "gasdichten" Türen, die von der Häftlingswerkstatt der Deutschen Ausrüstungs-Werke hergestellt worden waren, ähnlich aus wie die in Abb. 124 gezeigte (Pressac 1989, S. 49).

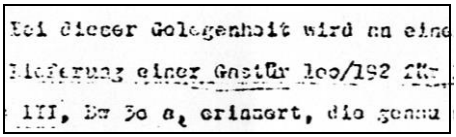

Abb. 121: *Anmahnung für eine "Gastür 100/192."*[210]

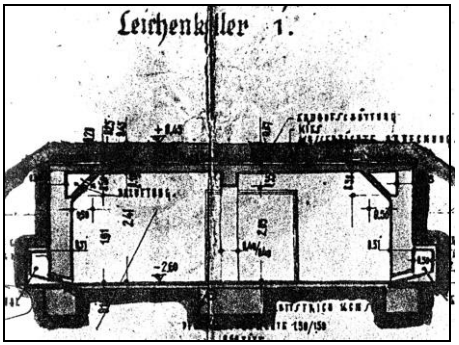

Abb. 122: *Querschnitt des Leichenkellers 1 von Krematorium II. Der Keller ist innen 7 m breit, die Tür etwa 2 m.*[212]

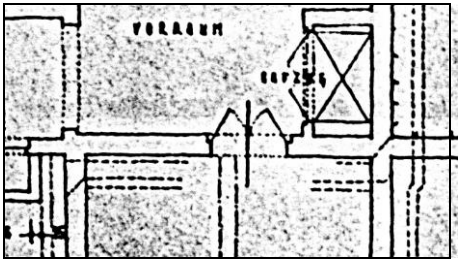

Abb. 123: *"Verlegung des Kellerzugangs an die Straßenseite": doppelflüglige Zugangstüre zum Leichenkeller 1 des Krematoriums II.*[213]

Z: Was steht da auf dem Schild?

R: "Giftige Gase! Lebensgefahr!" Das ist die Türe einer Blausäuregaskammer in Auschwitz. Pressac bildet eine ganze Reihe solcher in Auschwitz gefundener Türen ab, die allesamt aus einfachen Holzbrettern gefertigt waren und bei Bedarf mit Filzstreifen provisorisch abgedichtet wurden (Pressac 1989, S. 15, 28f., 46-49, 425-428, 486, 500).

Z: Aber warum würde die Türe einer Entlausungskammer ein Guckloch mit einem Metallgitter haben?

R: Weil das Gesetz in Deutschland dies vorschrieb. Immerhin ist Blausäure ein gefährliches Gift. Daher war es damals verboten, eine Entlausungskammer zu betreten, ohne dass jemand den Vorgang von außen beobachtete. Im Notfall konnte der

[211] Ebd.; vgl. Urteil im Irving-Verfahren (Bench Division… 1996, §13.84)

[212] Pressac 1989, S. 322 (21.9.1942), vgl. Abb. 122 (Pressac gibt irrtümlich das Jahr 1943 an), S. 308 (19.3.1943). Der Bauplan in Pressac 1989, S. 311 (20.3.1943) zeigt eine Türbreite von etwa 170 cm, was immer noch viel zu viel ist für eine 1 m breite Türe (Mattogno 2015a, Dok. 19, S. 696)

[213] Pressac 1989, S. 285, 302 (19.12.1942).

Beobachter zur Rettung eilen (Rudolf/Mattogno 2017, S. 230f.).

In diesem Zusammenhang haben die Ingenieure Nowak und Rademacher nachgewiesen, was eigentlich naheliegt: diese aus Holzbrettern gefertigten sogenannten "gasdichten" Türen in Auschwitz konnten gar nicht gasdicht im technischen Sinne sein: die Bretter schlossen nicht dicht ab, die Beschläge waren mit Bolzen durch das Holz hindurch befestigt, und die Filzdichtungen ließen jede Menge Gas durch! (Nowak/Rademacher 1998)

Z: Es mag ja angehen, dass man eine solche Türe zum Vergasen von Läusen verwendet, aber Hunderte von Menschen hinter einer solchen Türe einsperren zu wollen, wenn man vorhat, sie umzubringen, ist wohl etwas illusorisch.

R: Was meinen sie damit?

Z: Na, Hunderte von Menschen in Todespanik mit einer Holzbrettertüre mit einfachen schmiedeeisernen Scharnieren und einem schlichten Eisenriegel zurückhalten zu wollen, ist ja wohl lächerlich. Eine normale Gefängnistüre aus Stahl wäre wohl das Mindeste, was man für einen Massenhinrichtungsraum erwarten würde.

Abb. 124: *Provisorisch gasdicht gemachte Holztür einer Entwesungskammer in Auschwitz mit Guckloch und Metallgitter davor. So sollen auch die gasdichten Türen für die Menschen-"Gaskammern" ausgesehen haben. Man beachte den äußerst labilen Verschluss.*

R: Das ist völlig richtig. Man bedenke nur, dass Hunderte von Menschen, die in Fußballstadien in Panik geraten, in der Lage sind, Stahlzäune und sogar Betonwände umzutrampeln.[214] Man muss zudem bedenken, dass eine hypothetische Menschengaskammer-Türe ja nach außen aufgehen muss. Eine nach innen öffnende Türe würde durch davorliegende Leichen blockiert werden. Können Sie sich vorstellen, wie eine Türe gebaut sein muss, die nach außen aufgeht und einem Druck von Hunderten in Panik geratener Menschen widerstehen kann?

Z: Massiver Stahl mit massiven mehrfachen Verankerungen und Bolzen zur Verriegelung.

R: Eine provisorisch gasdicht gemachte einfache Holztür jedenfalls, wie man sie in Auschwitz fand, hätte derartigen Umständen nicht standgehalten. Und eine nach außen öffnende Doppelflügeltür, wie sie im Leichenkeller 1 der Krematorien II & III offenbar eingebaut war, schon gar nicht. Die wäre in nur wenigen Sekunden aufgesprungen.

---

[214] Siehe zum Beispiel das sogenannte Heysel-Stadium Desaster vom 29. Mai 1985, als eine Betonwand unter dem Ansturm hunderter Fans kollabierte, www.youtube.com/channel/UC6RrOMLWEe3Y1xMWmkvCK7A (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

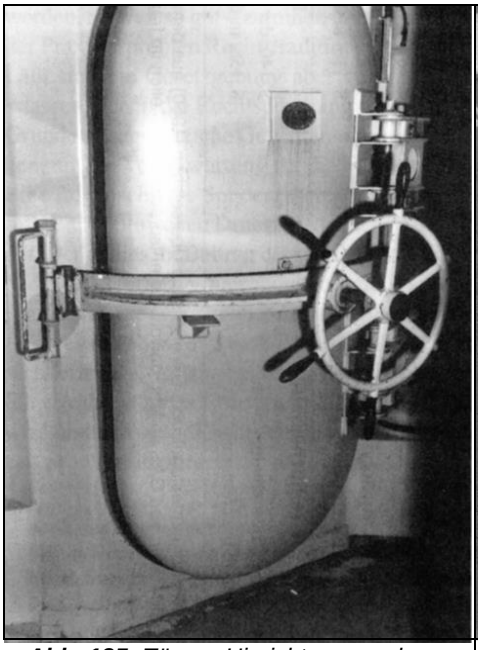

Abb. 125: *Tür zur Hinrichtungsgaskammer für eine Einzelperson (Baltimore, USA, 1954, Technologie aus den dreißiger Jahren).*

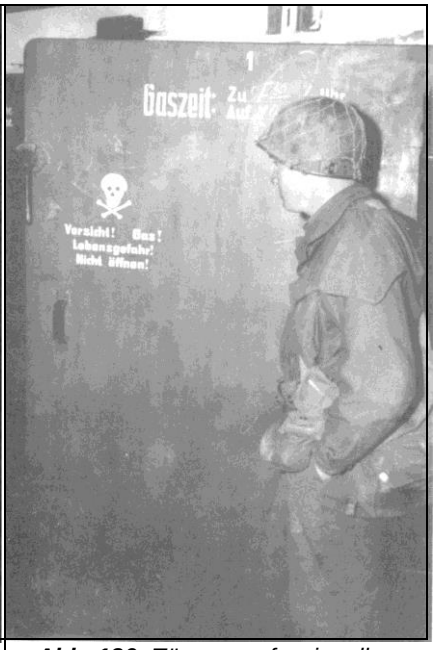

Abb. 126: *Tür zur professionellen Entlausungskammer (DEGESCH Kreislaufverfahren) im Lager Dachau." (Butz 2015, S. 586)*

Was man an gasdichten Türen für Massenmordkammern mindestens erwarten sollte, kann man den Abb. 125 und 126 entnehmen. Links sehen Sie die Tür einer Gaskammer, in der in den USA eine einzelne (!) Person umgebracht wird. Das rechte Bild zeigt die Tür einer professionellen Blausäure-Entlausungskammer in Dachau.

Z: Und man hat nichts dergleichen in Birkenau gefunden?

R: Nein, keine stählerne Türe, kein Dokument, das deren Existenz bewiese, und keine Zeugenaussage. Alles, was man hat, belegt, dass es dort nur Holztüren wie die oben erwähnten gab.

Aber es kommt noch besser. Im Sommer 1942 forderte die Lagerleitung tatsächlich ein Angebot für massive, technisch gasdichte Stahltüren vom Typ der im Kriege zu Hundertausenden hergestellten Luftschutztüren an (Abb. 127), aber die Türen wurden erst im Juni 1944 bestellt. Aus einem Brief der Firma Berninghaus ergibt sich, dass diese Türen im November 1944 immer noch nicht geliefert worden waren (Nowak/Rademacher 1998, S. 257-259). Mit Ausnahme einer Luftschutztüre, die gegen Ende 1944, also nach Beendigung der behaupteten Vergasungen, im Luftschutzbunker im vormaligen Krematorium I im Stammlager eingebaut wurde, gibt es aber keinen Hinweis darauf, dass die Lagerleitung jemals solche Türen bestellt hat, so dass man davon ausgehen muss, dass sie keinen ernsthaften Bedarf dafür hatte.

Z: Aber wozu soll dann die für den Leichenkeller im Krematorium II bestellte "Gastür" gedient haben?

R: Ich hatte zuvor bereits erwähnt, dass man Anfang 1943 wegen der katastrophalen Hygienezustände im Lager plante, zumindest jeweils einen Keller der Krematorien II und III in Hygieneanlagen umzubauen, etwa indem man darin Häftlingsduschen einbaute (vgl. S. 266). Es gibt auch Indizien dafür, dass der Einbau von Entlausungsanlagen in diesem Keller erwogen wurde, obwohl das offenbar letztlich nicht durchgeführt wurde (Mattogno 2000c). Die Bestellung dieser Gastür kann also damit zusammenhängen.

Z: Aber wenn diese Leichenkeller als Duschen genutzt wurden, wo wurden dann die Opfer der Fleckfieberepidemie und alle anderen Leichen gelagert?

R: Man würde den einen oder anderen dieser Keller wohl nur für eine begrenzte Zeit zur Überwindung eines Engpasses zweckentfremdet haben. Aber Ihre Frage ist ein richtiger Ansatz, denn das sich dahinter verbergende logistische Problem wäre ja noch viel größer gewesen, wenn nicht nur einige, sondern alle Leichenkeller nicht nur zeitweilig, sondern fortwährend als Hinrichtungs-Gaskammern bzw. Auskleidekeller für die behaupteten Opfer gedient hätten. Denn vergessen wir nicht: Die Leichenkeller beider Krematorien II und III sollen gleich nach Inbetriebnahme als Gaskammern bzw. Auskleidekeller für die Opfer eingesetzt worden sein. Zugleich aber gab es wegen der im Lager wütenden Fleckfieberseuche Hunderte, wenn nicht gar Tausende von Leichen, die es ebenso zu lagern und einzuäschern galt. Beiden Zwecken – Gaskammer bzw. Auskleidekeller für die Opfer einerseits und Leichenkeller andererseits – können die Keller nicht gedient haben, aber angesichts des Massensterbens wegen der Epidemie musste mindestens einer der Keller als Leichenkeller benutzt werden.

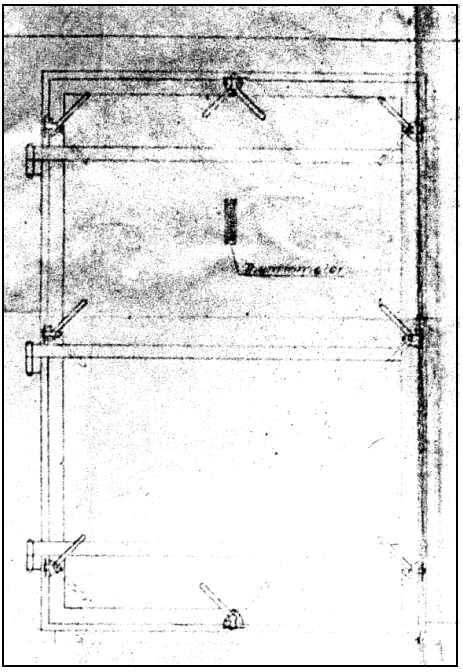

***Abb. 127**: Konstruktionszeichnung der Firma Berninghaus vom 20.3.1942 für eine gasdichte Stahltüre, Modell Luftschutzbunker. Aus der Auschwitzer Lagerkorrespondenz mit der Fa. Berninghaus ergibt sich, dass diese Türe erst im Mai 1944 bestellt, aber bis zum November 1944 immer noch nicht geliefert worden war. (Nowak/Rademacher 1998, S. 258)*

Es gibt sogar ein Dokument, aus dem hervorgeht, dass die im Lager angefallenen Leichen verstorbener Häftlinge zweimal täglich in die Leichenkeller der Krematorien zu bringen waren (Mattogno 2003f., S. 367). Sie wurden also tatsächlich und nachweislich ständig als Leichenkeller benutzt.

Z: Da stürzen auch noch die letzten Gaskammer-Aktien ins Bodenlose.

R: Aber es gibt noch eine andere harmlose Erklärungsmöglichkeit für den Einbau einer Gastür in diesem Kellerraum: Vielleicht steht die Tür im Zusammenhang damit, dass die Lagerverwaltung den einzigen massiven Stahlbetonkeller des Lagers

Birkenau als Luftschutzkeller verwenden wollte. So hat zum Beispiel Walter Schreiber (S), der Oberingenieur der Firma Huta, die damals die Krematorien errichtete, in einem Interview mit Walter Lüftl (L) Folgendes ausgeführt (Rademacher 2000):

> *"L: Wissen Sie etwas über Einwurfluken in den Stahlbetondecken [der Leichenkeller 1 von Krematorium II & III]?*
> *S: Nein, nichts mehr aus der Erinnerung. Da aber diese Keller als Nebenzweck auch für den Luftschutz dienen sollten, wären Einwurfluken kontraproduktiv gewesen. Ich hätte gegen die Anordnung solcher* [Einwurfluken] *gewiß Bedenken geäußert."*

R: Tatsächlich wurden diese Keller als Luftschutzkeller für Häftlinge verwendet, wie einige Zeugenaussagen nahelegen.[215] Dieser Erklärungsansatz würde auch noch andere, kleinere "Indizien" erklären, die hier nicht näher behandelt werden sollen. Samuel Crowell hat in mehreren Beiträgen das Ausmaß aufgezeigt, mit dem die SS in der Tat Luftschutzeinrichtungen nicht nur für sich selbst, sondern auch für die Häftlinge in den Lagern errichtete.[216] Der Begriff "Bunker" kommt in den entsprechenden Dokumenten der Lagerleitung übrigens häufig vor, bloß ist der Zweck dieser Bunker offensichtlich (Luftschutzbunker) und lässt sich nicht in Vergasungsbunker umdeuten, weshalb diese Dokumente von orthodoxen Historikern ignoriert werden.

Aber wofür diese Holztüren auch immer dienten: massive Stahltüren waren es offenbar nicht, und diese wären für eine Massenhinrichtungskammer unentbehrlich gewesen.

Z: Demnach hat die SS also "gasdichte" Türen verwendet, um damit bei Luftangriffen Häftlinge zu retten?

R: Oder als Entlausungskammertüren, ebenfalls zur Lebensrettung der Häftlinge.

Z: Damit wurde also wieder einmal ein Lebensretter, die "gasdichte Türe", zum Indiz für den Massenmord umdefiniert.

R: Genau. So ja auch beim Zyklon B.

Ich darf zusammenfassen: Die SS soll im Spätherbst und Winter 1942 Änderungen an den Krematorien II und III in Birkenau vorgenommen haben, um sie von einem Hygienegebäude in ein Gebäude für den Massenmord umzuwandeln. Falls eine solche Umwandlung stattfand, müssen wir erwarten, dass die SS drei Hauptprobleme anging:

1. Die Einführung des Giftes in die angeblichen Gaskammern.
2. Der sichere Einschluss der potentiell in Panik geratenden Opfer in der Gaskammer.
3. Die sichere Entsorgung des Giftes aus der Gaskammer.

Tatsache ist jedoch, dass keines dieser Probleme von der SS angegangen wurde:

1. Die angeblichen Zyklon-B-Einwurflöcher waren *nicht* Teil der geplanten Änderungen. Es wird hingegen behauptet, die SS habe *vergessen*, diese einzuplanen, und habe sie daher später durch die Decke gemeißelt. Es gibt jedoch keine Spu-

---

[215] Miklos Nyiszli (1993, S. 128) behauptet, dass die Gefangenen bei Luftangriffen in der Gaskammer Zuflucht suchten. Das Buch Martin Gilberts (1981, S. 309) enthält die Aussage einer weiblichen Überlebenden, der zufolge sie zusammen mit vielen anderen weiblichen Ankömmlingen in einen dunklen Raum geführt worden sei, um dort während eines Luftangriffs zu bleiben. Rushton (1998) berichtet, dass die Häftlinge im Jahr 1944 während alliierter Luftangriffe regelmäßig in Luftschutzbunker geführt worden seien.

[216] Crowell 1997, 2000, 2001b&c, 2011; vgl. Mattognos Kritiken (2000c, 2001a).

ren solcher Löcher (siehe Kapitel 3.4.7.).

2. Es gibt *keine* Beweise dafür, dass die SS gasdichte, paniksichere, massive Stahltüren für jene Räume bestellt, erhalten oder installiert hat, in denen angeblich eintausend oder mehr in Panik geratende Opfer sicher eingeschlossen worden sein sollen.
3. Der angeblich in eine Gaskammer umgewandelte Kellerraum erhielt während seiner behaupteten Umwandlung gegenüber der originalen Planung als Leichenkeller keine erhöhte Lüftungsleistung. Die Leistung war normgerecht für Leichenkeller, aber wesentlich unter dem Standard für Zyklon-B-Entlausungskammern. Diese Anlage hatte tatsächlich die schwächste Leistung von allen belüfteten Räumen dieses Gebäudes (siehe S. 226).

Die Beweise *widerlegen* also eindeutig, dass eine Umwandlung stattfand. All die angeblichen von orthodoxen Holocaustforschern hervorgehobenen "kriminellen Spuren" basieren auf falsch interpretierten oder völlig unerheblichen Details.

Z: Aber wenn Auschwitz kein Vernichtungslager war, was war es dann?

R: Nachdem Carlo Mattogno die Ursprünge und die Entwicklung der Funktion des Lagers Auschwitz-Birkenau während des Krieges ausführlich untersucht und dokumentiert hatte, fasste er dies wie folgt zusammen (Mattogno 2010b):

> *"*[…] *Das Lager Birkenau wurde im Oktober 1941 als Kriegsgefangenenlager im Rahmen des 'Generalplan Ost' geschaffen.*[217]
>
> *Im September 1942 wurde Birkenau zum Sortierzentrum jüdischer Arbeitskraft für deutsche Industrien in der Region Auschwitz, die entweder schon existierten oder im Planungsstadium waren. Zugleich diente es als ein Durchgangslager für nicht arbeitsfähige Juden, die im Rahmen der Ostwanderung deportiert wurden.*
>
> *Als Ergebnis der seit Mai 1943 durchgeführten 'Sondermaßnahmen zur Verbesserung der hygienischen Einrichtungen' und dem Plan für ein enormes Krankenhauslager zur Behandlung von Juden, die als Zwangsarbeiter eingesetzt wurden, wurde die Bedeutung des Lagers noch hervorgehoben.*
>
> *Im Mai 1944 wurde Birkenau zudem zu einem 'Durchgangslager' für die Verteilung jüdischer Arbeitskräfte auf andere Konzentrationslager.*
>
> *Die angebliche Vernichtung der Juden wird durch diese neue geschichtliche Perspektive widerlegt."*

3.5. Treblinka

3.5.1. Massenmordszenen

R: Nun machen wir einen großen Sprung ins "Vernichtungslager" Treblinka.

Z: Ist dies nicht eines jener berüchtigten Lager der sogenannten "Aktion Reinhardt", dem Tarnnamen für die systematische Vernichtung der Juden in reinen Vernichtungslagern im Osten Polens?

R: Nun, ja und nein. Ja, weil die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung die drei angeblich reinen Vernichtungslager bei Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibór als Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt" bezeichnet, von der sie behauptet, dies sei eine Massenmordaktion ge-

---

[217] Ein Plan für die deutsche Kolonisierung der besetzten Ostgebiete, der fallengelassen wurde, nachdem der Krieg in Russland zum Stillstand gekommen war; vgl. Heiber 1958; Graf u.a. 2010, S. 298-308.

Tabelle 15: Für Treblinka behauptete Opferzahlen
(Seitenzahlen verweisen auf Mattogno/Graf 2002, falls nicht anders angegeben; für Quellen siehe dort.)

3.000.000	Wassili Grossmann (S. 26)
2.775.000	Samuel Rajzman (S. 121)
1.582.000	Ryszard Czarkowski (S. 46, 133)
1.200.000	Franciszek Zabeki[219]
1.074.000	Rachel Auerbach (S. 28)
974.000	Frank Golczewski (Benz 1991, S. 495)
912.000	Manfred Burba (S. 132; Burba 1995, S. 18)
900.000	Wolfgang Scheffler (S. 128)
881.390	Yitzhak Arad (S. 129)
870.000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (S. 14)
731.600 – 800.000	Z. Łukaszkiewicz (S. 32), Stanisław Wojtczak (S. 129)
750.000	Raul Hilberg (S. 14; Hilberg 1997, S. 956)
≥ 700.000	Helmuth Krausnick (S. 127), Uwe Dietrich Adam (S. 129)
200.000 – 250.000	Jean-Claude Pressac (S. 136; Igounet 2000, S. 640f.)

wesen.[218] Nein, weil diese These falsch ist. Der Begriff "Aktion Reinhardt" wurde wahrscheinlich nach Reinhardt Heydrich benannt. Eine Anzahl von Dokumenten zeigt deutlich, dass es sich bei dieser Aktion um die Sammlung und Wiederverwertung des Eigentums jener Juden handelte, die gen Osten deportiert wurden. Dieser Begriff wurde nicht ausschließlich auf jene Lager angewendet, die von der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung als "reine Vernichtungslager" bezeichnet werden. Er wurde auch auf die Sammlungs- und Wiederverwertungsaktivitäten in Lagern wie Auschwitz oder Majdanek angewendet (Mattogno 2016h, S. 38f.; Graf u.a. 2010, S. 307-317). Die Behauptung, der Begriff "Aktion Reinhardt" stehe für Massenmord, ruht ausschließlich auf der Tarnsprachentheorie, die darauf besteht, dass der Begriff etwas anderes bedeutete als was die Dokumente tatsächlich aussagen. Für diese Theorie gibt es aber keine Dokumentenbeweise.

Nun aber zurück zu Treblinka, dem berüchtigtsten der drei Lager im Osten Polens. Bei der Zusammenfassung dessen, was über das Lager berichtet wird, stütze ich mich auf eine Studie, die versucht hat, alle zu diesem Lager erhältlichen Quellen zu erschließen und kritisch zu analysieren (Mattogno/Graf 2002; vgl. die Diskussion in Mattogno u.a. 2015).

In Treblinka sollen zwischen Sommer 1942 und Sommer 1943 mindestens 700.000, wenn nicht gar bis zu drei Millionen Menschen so gut wie ausschließlich jüdischen Glaubens umgebracht worden sein.

Z: Das ist aber eine breite Spanne.

R: Ja, wie auch für Auschwitz. In Tabelle 15 habe ich einige dieser Zahlen aufgelistet. Als Mordwaffen wurden von verschiedenen Zeugen behauptet: mobile oder stationäre Gaskammern; verzögert oder sofort wirkendes Giftgas; ungelöschter Kalk; heißer Dampf; elektrischer Strom; Maschinengewehre; Vakuumkammern; Chlorgas; Zyklon-B; und Dieselabgase.

Z: Stopp, stopp, stopp! Solch ein Durcheinander ergibt doch gar keinen Sinn!

[218] Als viertes reines Vernichtungslager gilt das Lager Kulmhof/Chelmno, das sich nach damaligem deutschen Verständnis jedoch auf deutschem Boden befand (Warthegau). Siehe Kapitel 3.10.

[219] Bahnhofsvorsteher in Treblinka, nach Gitta Sereny, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, S. 158.

R: Das habe ich auch nicht behauptet. Ich berichte, Sie entscheiden!
Die Leichname der Opfer, so die Zeugen, sollen schließlich auf gigantischen Scheiterhaufen von der Höhe mehrstöckiger Häuser fast ohne Brennstoff spurlos verbrannt worden sein.

Z: Wie bitte? Ohne Brennstoff?

R: Ich berichte,…

Z: Aber das kann doch nicht funktionieren!

R: Lassen Sie mich zuerst einmal fertig zusammenfassen, welches Bild sich aus den Zeugenaussagen ergibt. Wir können dann später darüber diskutieren.
Die Auffassung, die sich letztlich über Treblinka durchgesetzt hat, ist prägnant in der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* zusammengefasst worden (Jäckel u.a. 1993, S. 1427ff.). Demnach geht man davon aus, dass die Abgase eines Dieselmotors als Mordwaffe dienten. Die nach Treblinka deportierten Opfer wurden bei Ankunft unter der Vortäuschung, duschen zu müssen, in die Gaskammern geschickt. Davon soll es in Treblinka gleich 13 Stück gegeben haben, drei in einem alten Gebäude (je 16 m²) und ab 1943 dann noch weitere 10 in einem neuen Gebäude (je etwa 32 m²). Bis Anfang 1943 sollen die Leichen nach der Hinrichtung in Massengräbern vergraben worden sein. Anfang 1943 wurden diese jedoch exhumiert. Sowohl die alten Leichen als auch die Leichen der neu Ermordeten wurden sodann auf riesigen Feuerstellen verbrannt. Diese wurden in tiefen Gruben errichtet, wobei die Leichen auf einen aus Eisenbahnschienen gebauten Rost gelegt wurden.

3.5.2. Die Mordwaffe

R: Das Durcheinander mit der in Treblinka angeblich angewendeten Tatwaffe werden Sie in der heutigen Standardliteratur zum Thema nicht mehr finden. Diese Literatur blendet all jene Aussagen aus, die dem heute dogmatisch festgeschriebenen Bild widersprechen,[220] was ja schon Prof. Nolte angemerkt hatte (Nolte/Furet, S. 74-79). Als eine der von Zeugen behaupteten Hinrichtungsmethoden soll das Abpumpen der Luft aus der Gaskammer gedient haben, also Vakuum. Die Erzeugung von tödlichem Unterdruck ist in einfachen, gemauerten Räumen aber eine technische Unmöglichkeit, da die Wände dem Außendruck nachgeben und die Kammern somit zusammenfallen würden.
Die von Zeugen während des Krieges und danach abgelegten Aussagen behaupten aber überwiegend, in Treblinka sei mit heißem Wasserdampf hingerichtet worden.

Z: Die Sauna als Massenmordwaffe!

R: Ja. Interessanterweise gab es in Auschwitz im Entlausungsgebäude BW 5b und womöglich auch anderswo eine Sauna für die Häftlinge (siehe Abb. 182, S. 384). Vielleicht ist das der Ursprung solcher Gerüchte. Der britisch-jüdische Historiker Gerald Reitlinger bemerkte dazu treffend (1992, S. 157):

> *"Es ist schwer vorstellbar, dass Menschen mit Hilfe von Dampf ausgerottet werden konnten.* […]*"*

R: Aus dem Grunde wurde dann auch die Dampfkammer in der orthodoxen Literatur Schritt für Schritt durch den Dieselmotor abgelöst, dessen Abgase man für den

[220] Vgl. vor allem Donat 1979 und Arad 1987. Letzterer betrügt seine Leser sogar, indem er den Bericht der Untergrundbewegung des Warschauer Ghettos vom 15.11.1942 falsch zusammenfasste: er ersetzte die Wörter "Dampfkammer" mit "Gaskammer", S. 354f.; siehe Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 78f.

Tabelle 16: Behaupteter Auslastungsgrad der Gaskammern von Treblinka

ZEITRAUM	ZAHL DER KAMMERN	FLÄCHE	OPFER-ZAHL	ZEITRAUM	BEHAUPTETE NUTZUNG	BEHAUPTETE AUSLASTUNG
Bis Ende Oktober 1942	3	48 m²	694.000	4 Monate (120 Tage)	120/Tag/m²	100%
Ab November 1942	10+3	368 m²	187.390	7 Monate (210 Tage)	2,4/Tag/m²	2%

Massenmord verwendet haben soll (Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 57-96).

Eine detaillierte Diskussion über die Technik der Gaskammern in Treblinka erspare ich mir, da die Zeugenaussagen hinsichtlich dieser Gebäude zu widersprüchlich und unergiebig sind, um darauf sichere Schlussfolgerungen aufbauen zu können.[221]

Ich darf hier aber auf eine kleine Kuriosität hinweisen, die sich aus der Behauptung ergibt, in Treblinka sei wegen der Überlastung des ersten "Gaskammer"-Gebäudes mit nur drei Tötungskammern ein weiteres großes Gebäude mit zehn weiteren Kammern errichtet worden. Laut der *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* wurde dieses neue Gebäude bis in den Oktober 1942 hinein gebaut (Jäckel u.a., 1993, S. 1430). Wir gehen daher nachfolgend davon aus, dass diese Anlage im November 1942 den Betrieb aufnahm. Laut derselben *Enzyklopädie* hatten die Kammern im alten Gebäude zusammen eine Fläche von etwa (3×4×4 m²=) 48 m², die neuen jedoch eine von (10×8×4 m²=) 320 m². Ab November 1942 standen im Lager also angeblich (48 m²+320 m²=) 368 m² für Massentötungen zur Verfügung. Das Verhältnis der zur Verfügung stehenden Fläche vor und ab dem November 1942 war also: 48 m² ÷ 368 m² = 1:7,67.

Laut der herrschenden Auffassung sollen in Treblinka bis Ende Oktober 1942, also binnen vier Monaten (120 Tage), 694.000 Menschen ermordet worden sein (5.783 pro Tag), in den danach folgenden sieben Monaten (210 Tage) aber "nur" noch 187.390 (Arad 1987, S. 392-397). Das Verhältnis der Tötungen pro Tag in den Zeiträumen bis Ende Oktober 1942 zu denen danach war also 1:0,15. Geht man davon aus, dass die ursprünglichen drei kleinen "Gaskammern" bis Ende Oktober 1942 zu 100% ausgelastet waren – sonst hätte es keinen Grund gegeben, die neuen, größeren zu bauen –, ergibt sich daraus für die dreizehn ab November 1942 zur Verfügung stehenden Gaskammern eine Auslastung von nur (0,15÷7,67=) 2%! (Vgl. Tab. 16.)

Z: Demnach wurden die zehn neuen, großen "Gaskammern" überhaupt nicht benötigt.

R: Genau. Der Widerspruch zwischen den für die jeweiligen Zeiträume behaupteten Massentötungen und der von Zeugen behaupteten massiven Ausweitung der Vernichtungskapazität ist ein starkes Indiz dafür, dass die Behauptung vom Bau einer größeren Gaskammer nicht auf Fakten beruht, sondern einen propagandistischen Ursprung hat: Drei "Gaskammern" waren einfach noch nicht monströs genug. Das Infernalische der Nazis musste auch hier mit immer weiter eskalierenden "Daten" untermauert werden.

[221] Für Details vgl. Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 145-151, 165-170; Neumaier, in: Gauss 1994, S. 347-374.

3.5.3. Wie giftig sind Dieselmotorabgase?

Z: Und die Dieselmotoren wurden wohl auch gewählt, weil der Dieselmotor etwas typisch Deutsches ist, da der Dieselmotor 1893 in Deutschland entwickelt worden war.

R: Davon kann man ausgehen. Das Problem ist bloß, dass Dieselmotorabgase ungeeignet sind, um damit den behaupteten Massenmord durchzuführen. Ich habe bereits in der zweiten Vorlesung Pat Buchanan zitiert (vgl. S. 125), und der vormalige Präsident der österreichischen Ingenieurskammer Walter Lüftl hat ähnliche Kommentare abgegeben. In seiner Schrift *Holocaust – Glaube und Fakten*, die ihn seinen Ehrenposten kostete, führte er zum Problem der Dieselmotoren Folgendes aus (Lüftl 1991a):

> *"Was die Holocaust-Literaten aber offenbar übersehen haben, ist die Tatsache, dass Dieselmotoren zur wirtschaftlichen CO-*[Kohlenmonoxid]*-Produktion geradezu ungeeignet sind. Die SS hätte nach den ersten vergeblichen Versuchen, Opfer mit Dieselabgasen zu töten, wohl sofort zu Ottomotoren gegriffen. Es gelingt zwar, Ottomotoren durch schlechte Leerlaufeinstellung zur Produktion von 8 Vol.% CO zu bewegen, der Diesel ist aber praktisch CO-frei.* […]
> *Was heißt das im Klartext? An Dieselauspuffgasen erstickt niemand, eher am Sauerstoffverbrauch in der 'gasdichten' Kammer.* […]
> *Die Opfer, die so rasch* [durch Erstickung] *sterben würden, halten aber Begasungen mit Dieselauspuffgasen infolge deren hohen Sauerstoffgehalts ohne weiteres längere Zeit aus. Damit taugt der Diesel nicht zu raschem Töten, sofern dies überhaupt gelingen könnte.* […]
> *Damit ist bewiesen, dass die Aussagen über Massentötungen durch Dieselabgase objektiv unwahr sind."*

R: Nun ist der Bausachverständige Lüftl kein Fachmann für die Abgascharakteristik von Motoren, obwohl man diesem kompetenten Techniker unterstellen darf, dass er sich in einer solch brisanten Frage kundig macht, bevor er sich derart äußert. Daher wiederholte er in einem drei Jahre später veröffentlichten Artikel seine Behauptungen und untermauerte sie weiter (Lüftl 1993a), wofür er von seinen Gegnern angegriffen wurde (J. Bailer, in: Bailer-Galanda u.a. 1995, S. 100-105), jedoch im Wesentlichen zu Unrecht (Rudolf 2016c, S. 205-213).

Unter anderem wegen derartiger Äußerungen wurde gegen Lüftl ein Verfahren wegen Leugnung eingeleitet. Im November 1992 erhielt er jedoch telefonisch die Nachricht, dass das Verfahren wegen Leugnung eingestellt werde, da sich herausgestellt habe, dass er sachlich Recht habe. Die telefonische Äußerung des Sachbearbeiters gegenüber Lüftl ist ein bemerkenswerter Ausrutscher. Im schriftlichen Einstellungsbescheid wird der Grund für die Einstellung des Verfahrens grundsätzlich nicht genannt, und auch in den Akten werden sich die Behörden hüten, einen solch folgenschweren Satz hineinzuschreiben.

Z: Woher kennen Sie den Inhalt von Telefongesprächen Lüftls mit irgendwelchen Sachbearbeitern in Wien?

R: Herr Lüftl hat mir dies telefonisch berichtet, und ich gehe davon aus, dass er mir wahrheitsgetreu berichtet hat. Die telefonische Aussage irgendeines Sachbearbeiters beweist natürlich nicht, dass Lüftl bezüglich des Dieselproblems Recht hat, aber wenn er falsch gelegen hätte, wäre man ihm wohl auf die Pelle gerückt.

Lüftl war nicht der erste Ingenieur, der die Ungeeignetheit von Dieselabgasen für den Massenmord hervorgehoben hat. Bereits Mitte der 1980er Jahre untersuchte der US-amerikanische Ingenieur Friedrich P. Berg die Frage, unter welchen Umständen Dieselabgase tödlich sein können (Berg 1984; aktualisiert in: Gauss 1994, S. 321-345; Rudolf 2003a, S. 435-469). Die Arbeiten Bergs bilden die Grundlage für die zuvor zitierten Äußerungen von Buchanan und Lüftl.

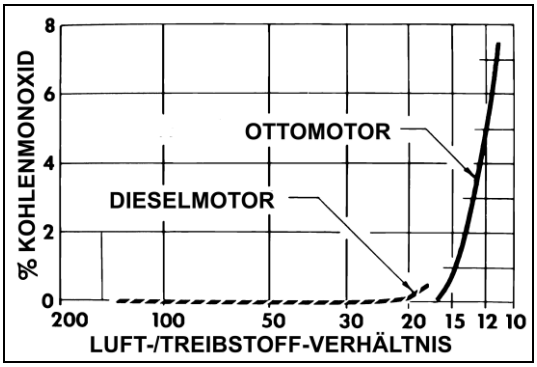

Abb. 128: *Kohlenmonoxid-Gehalt von Abgasen aus Otto- und Dieselmotoren in Abhängigkeit von der Motorlast (Luft-/Treibstoff-Verhältnis)*

Wie Lüftl richtig feststellte, arbeiten Dieselmotoren mit einem großen Überschuss an Luft. Dementsprechend sind die Abgase eines Dieselmotors entsprechend reich an Sauerstoff und arm an dem giftigen Kohlenmonoxid, denn Kohlenmonoxid entsteht bei Verbrennungen nur dann in merklichem Umfange, wenn es einen Mangel an Sauerstoff gibt. In Abb. 128 ist die Veränderung des Kohlenmonoxidgehalts in typischen Diesel- und Ottomotoren mit zunehmender Motorenlast (=sinkendem Luft-/Treibstoff-Verhältnis) wiedergegeben (Merrion 1968, S. 1535). Man erkennt daraus, dass ein Dieselmotor nur unter hoher Last merklich Kohlenmonoxid erzeugt.

Z: Das ist das genaue Gegenteil dessen, was man vermutet.

R: Das schlechte Ansehen des Dieselmotors beruht darauf, dass er raucht und stinkt. Das rührt vom schweren Dieselkraftstoff her, der bei hoher Motorlast nur unvollständig verbrennt, da dann nicht genug Zeit zur Verfügung steht, um die schwereren Kohlenwasserstoffe vollständig zu verbrennen. Aber dieser Rauch und Gestank hat wenig mit dem Kohlenmonoxidgehalt zu tun.

Z: Aber wenn man das Luft-/Treibstoff-Verhältnis bis auf Werte absenkt, die denen von Benzinmotoren ähneln, würde dies nicht ähnlich hohe Kohlenmonoxidwerte erzeugen?

R: Der einzige Weg, um das Luft-/Treibstoff-Verhältnis eines Dieselmotors der Kriegszeit noch weiter abzusenken, als dies bei Volllast der Fall ist, wäre die Erhöhung der in den Motor eingespritzten Treibstoffmenge. Normalerweise ist die Kapazität der Einspritzpumpe auf den Motorentyp angepasst. Einige Einspritzpumpen kann man justieren, und man kann freilich größere Pumpen einbauen. Unter diesen Voraussetzungen ist es wahrscheinlich möglich, den Motor unter schwerer Last in eine Gegend zu zwingen, wo er merklich mehr Kohlenmonoxid erzeugt (vgl. Elliot/Holtz 1941, S. 99).

Z: Was bedeutet, dass wir doch einen Weg gefunden haben, um mit Dieselabgasen zu töten.

R: Noch nicht ganz. Wie erwähnt kann ein niedriges Luft-/Treibstoff-Verhältnis nur erreicht werden, wenn man dem Motor eine schwere Last auferlegt oder simuliert. Lediglich ohne Last mehr Treibstoff einzuspritzen würde den Motor nur in den ro-

ten Drehzahlbereich treiben, wo dann der Drehzahlregler die Treibstoffzufuhr beschränken würde, unabhängig vom Wunsch des Betreibers. Am Drehzahlregler herumzufummeln wäre eine schlechte Idee, denn wenn man den Motor ständig im roten Drehzahlbereich fährt, ruiniert man den Motor ziemlich schnell. Man muss daher etwas haben, was den Motor bremst während man mehr Treibstoff hineinpumpt. Es ist nicht einfach, einem ausgebauten großen Motor eine solche Last aufzuerlegen. Dies gilt insbesondere für die angeblich zum Massenmord verwendeten Dieselmotoren, die aus erbeuteten russischen T-34 Panzern gestammt haben sollen (Gauss 1994, S. 328). Dieser Motorentyp entwickelte nahe bzw. bei Volllast zwischen 500 und 550 PS (Scheibert 1988). Techniker benutzen auf ihren Prüfständen Dynamometer, um die Motorleistung aufzufangen (siehe z.B. Elliot/Holtz 1941, S. 97, die einen elektrischen Bremsdynamometer benutzten, um ihren Motor zu belasten). Aber in unserem Fall kann man dies aus zwei Gründen ausschließen: erstens sind Dynamometer für ausgebaute Großmotoren sehr groß, sehr selten und daher viel teurer als die Motoren, die damit üblicherweise geprüft werden. Zweitens hat keiner der Zeugen, die von Motoren sprechen, je eine solche Anlage erwähnt, obwohl solch eine riesige Motor-Dynamometer-Einheit sehr auffällig gewesen wäre.

Z: Was aber, wenn ein Dieselmotor verwendet wurde, um Elektrizität zu erzeugen, und man dessen Abgase für Hinrichtungen benutzte? Der wäre dann doch wohl ständig mit einer merklichen Last gelaufen. Da diese abgelegenen Lager der Aktion Reinhardt wohl kaum an Polens Elektrizitätsnetz angeschlossen waren, müssen sie ein solches Stromaggregat benötigt haben. Vielleicht lief ein solcher Generator sogar rund um die Uhr, etwa um einen Starkstromzaun zu elektrifizieren.

R: Es ist tatsächlich sehr wahrscheinlich, dass die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt derlei Dieselgeneratoren hatten, aber man kann die nicht rund um die Uhr unter Volllast laufen lassen. Das würde die recht schnell ruinieren. Tatsache ist, dass die Zeugen, die vom Einsatz von Motorabgasen für Hinrichtungen sprechen, ausführen, dass diese ausschließlich für diesen Zweck eingesetzt und lediglich während der Vergasungen betrieben wurden. Ich werde darauf am Ende dieses Unterkapitels noch einmal zurückkommen.

Die einzig machbare Weise, um ein niedriges Luft-/Treibstoff-Verhältnis aus einem solchen stationären Motor zu erhalten – ob man nun die Einspritzpumpen manipuliert oder nicht – wäre also gewesen, den Motor quasi zu strangulieren, indem man die Luftzufuhr mechanisch begrenzt. Dies reduziert jedoch die erzeugte Leistung, da nun schon kleine Treibstoffmengen unvollständig verbrennen. Es ist daher schwierig, einen derart strangulierten Motor am Laufen zu halten. Zusätzlich dazu die Treibstoffzufuhr zu erhöhen würde lediglich den Motor abwürgen, anstatt größere Mengen an Kohlenmonoxid im Abgas zu erzeugen. Es ist daher in der Tat sehr schwierig, hohe Konzentrationen an Kohlenmonoxid aus einem stationären, leistungsfähigen Dieselmotor zu bekommen.

Z: Würde man durch das Herumspielen mit der Einspritzpumpe nicht riskieren, Die Zylinderkopfdichtungen und Ventile zu beschädigen?

R: Ja. Extrem niedrige Luft-/Treibstoff-Verhältnisse führen zur Bildung massiver Mengen an Ruß, was die Zylinderkopfdichtungen und Ventile beschädigen kann.

Z: Wer würde überhaupt während eines Krieges den Motor einer Feindnation ver-

wenden, für den keine Ersatzteile erhältlich waren – außer womöglich von erbeuteten Motoren?

R: Das ist auch mir schleierhaft. Ich bezweifle, dass irgendjemand, der versucht, Menschen in massivem Ausmaße über Monate und Jahre hinweg zu ermorden, zu einer solch komplizierten, ineffizienten und fehleranfälligen Lösung gegriffen hätte. Die Deutschen hatten ihre eigenen Motoren, und sie hatten ihre Fachleute, die die Motoren in- und auswendig kannten. Zudem konnte man dafür Ersatzteile bekommen.

Lassen Sie mich der Theorie nun den Rücken kehren und mich der Praxis zuwenden, denn am Ende helfen nur echte Daten. Die einzige mir bekannte Untersuchung, welche die toxische Wirkung von Dieselabgasen unter verschiedenen Bedingungen untersuchte, wurde 1957 von britischen Forschern mittels einer Reihe von Tierversuchen durchgeführt (Pattle u.a. 1957). Im Prinzip versuchten sie, die Versuchstiere mit Dieselabgasen zu vergasen, so grausam das auch klingen mag. Aber die Autoren dieses Artikels hatten massive Schwierigkeiten, genug Kohlenmonoxid in ihre Abgase zu bekommen, um ihre Tiere zu töten, denn sie besaßen kein Dynamometer. Letztlich mussten sie eine hohe Motorenlast simulieren, indem sie die Sauerstoffzufuhr des Dieselmotors künstlich begrenzten, womit sie eine Höchstkonzentration von 0,22% Kohlenmonoxid im Abgas erhielten. Erreicht wurde dies durch die maximal mögliche Abdeckung der Luftzufuhr am Luftansaugkrümmer, ohne den Motor damit völlig abzuwürgen, was unterstreicht, was ich zuvor erwähnte: es ist schwierig, einen strangulierten Motor am Laufen zu halten. Alle anderen Betriebsbedingungen erzeugten keine für die Tiere tödlichen Kohlenmonoxidkonzentrationen. Nachdem die Gaskammer mit dem Auspuffgas gefüllt worden war, wurden 40 Mäuse, 4 Kaninchen und 10 Meerschweinchen dem Abgas ausgesetzt. Das letzte Tier war erst nach drei Stunden 20 Minuten an einer CO-Vergiftung gestorben. Schnellere Hinrichtungszeiten waren nicht möglich.

Z: Die Hinrichtung in den Gaskammern von Treblinka hätte also mindestens drei Stunden gedauert?

R: Nein. In Treblinka sollen die Motoren erst gestartet worden sein, nachdem die Opfer schon in der Kammer waren. Um die Opfer binnen drei Stunden zu töten, hätte die Kammer schon mit dem Abgas gefüllt gewesen sein müssen, als sie den Raum betraten.

Z: Also hätte es mehr als drei Stunden gedauert?

R: Auch nicht, weil die Opfer in jenen Kammern so dicht gedrängt gestanden haben sollen, dass sie recht schnell den Sauerstoff in der Luft verbraucht haben würden. C. Mattogno hat berechnet, dass die in den Kammern eingesperrten Opfer nach 20-30 Minuten so viel Sauerstoff verbraucht hätten, dass sie in der Kammer auch ohne irgendein Giftgas erstickt wären (Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 165-169). Lüftl hatte daher Recht, als er meinte, dass die Einleitung von Dieselabgasen in eine solche Kammer das Leben der Opfer wahrscheinlich verlängert hätte, anstatt es zu verkürzen, denn 20 bis 30 Minuten nach dem Verriegeln der Kammer wäre mehr Sauerstoff in den Abgasen gewesen als in der Kammer (siehe S. 278).

Z: Was sagen denn die Zeugen über die Hinrichtungszeit?

R: Die sprechen von etwa einer halben Stunde oder mehr.

Z: Dann wurden sie womöglich lediglich erstickt, indem man die Türen schloss und nichts tat?

R: Das wäre aber nicht sehr wirkungsvoll gewesen: Obwohl es möglich sein mag, die meisten Opfer auf diese Weise zu töten, würden die letzten Opfer stundenlang leiden, bevor sie schließlich sterben, da der Sauerstoffgehalt in der Kammer kaum mehr sinkt, wenn erst einmal die meisten Opfer tot sind und aufgehört haben zu atmen. Die SS würde daher am Ende 260 von sagen wir einmal 300 Gefangenen tot in der Kammer vorgefunden haben, aber 40 wären lediglich bewusstlos gewesen. Einige davon hätten beim Öffnen der Türen und dem Zustrom frischer Luft aufwachen können. Der ganze Vorgang wäre auf groteske Weise ungeschickt und ineffizient gewesen.

Die Erkenntnis der relativen Ungefährlichkeit von Dieselabgasen unter normalen Bedingungen ist durchaus weder neu noch unbekannt, sondern gehört unter Technikern zum Allgemeinwissen, wie F.P. Berg jüngst beschrieb (2002). In Deutschland wurden Dieselmotoren zum Beispiel seit 1928 im Bergbau untertage eingesetzt, denn deren Abgase kann man ohne großes Risiko einfach ins Bergwerk ablassen (Müller-Neuglück/Werkmeister 1930). 1974 wurden britische Unfallstatistiken mit untertage eingesetzten Dieselmotoren analysiert mit dem folgenden Ergebnis (S. Gilbert 1974):

> *"Eine Untersuchung aller Unfallstatistiken hat ergeben, dass keine Person jemals einen Schaden erlitt, weder zeitweise noch dauerhaft, der direkt durch das Einatmen giftiger Bestandteile verursacht worden wäre, die aus Abgasen von mit Dieselmotoren betriebenen Fahrzeugen stammten."*

R: In einem 1981 verfassten technischen Beitrag über die Auswirkungen von Dieselabgasen auf die Gesundheit heißt es unter der Abschnittsüberschrift "Mehr als 20 Studien sehen keine signifikante Gefahr für den Menschen" kurz und bündig (Lachtman 1981, S. 40):

> *"Eine Anzahl von Studien über die menschliche Reaktion auf den Einfluss von Dieselabgasen schließen die Erfahrungen von Dieselbusfahrern, Diesellokführern sowie Erz- und Nichterz-Bergleuten ein, die untertage mit Dieselanlagen arbeiteten. Es gibt mehr als 20 Gesundheitsstudien über Arbeitnehmer, die Dieselabgasen ausgesetzt waren. Eine sorgfältige Analyse dieser Studien hat ergeben, dass keine signifikanten Gesundheitsrisiken mit dem Einfluss von Dieselabgasen in Verbindung gebracht werden."*

R: 1998 schließlich erschien ein Ingenieur-Handbuch über Motorabgase, das von Prof. Dr. Eran Sher herausgegeben wurde, der an der Ben-Gurion-Universität in Israel lehrt. Darin heißt es im Kapitel zum Dieselmotor deutlich (Sher 1998, S. 288):

> *"Obwohl die Emission von Kohlenmonoxid (CO) gesetzlich geregelt ist, wird sie hier nicht behandelt, da der Verbrennungsprozess des Dieselmotors die Erzeugung von CO hemmt."*

Z: Also ist noch nie ein Mensch an Dieselabgasen gestorben?

R: Diese Frage ist nicht einfach zu beantworten. Wie ich selbst festgestellt habe, enthalten Statistiken über Todesfälle durch Motorabgase selten Angaben über den Motortyp. Zurzeit sind mir nur zwei in der gerichtsmedizinischen Literatur berichtete Fälle bekannt.

Der erste betrifft einen herzkranken, 83-jährigen Greis, der sich mittels der Abgase seines Diesel-PKWs umbrachte. Der Mann starb aber nicht an einer Kohlenmonoxid-Vergiftung, sondern weil er über einen ausgedehnten Zeitraum Ruß eingeatmet hatte. Dieser Ruß verstopfte seine Lungen so sehr, dass sein Herz schließlich versagte. Es ist nicht bekannt, wie lange dieser Selbstmord dauerte, aber da der Motor im Leerlauf lief und das Innere des Autos mit einer dicken Rußschicht belegt war, wird es wohl Stunden gedauert haben. Jedenfalls meint der Autor der Studie, dieser Fall sei außergewöhnlich, denn seiner Kenntnis nach sei bisher noch kein Fall einer akuten Vergiftung mit Todesfolge durch Dieselabgase berichtet worden (Sivaloganathan 1998).

Zehn Jahre später erschien ein Artikel über den Tod eines Fernfahrers, der in seiner Fahrerkabine übernachtet hatte, während der Motor seines Lasters im Leerlauf lief und die Kabinenheizung eingeschaltet war. Im Bericht des Gerichtsmediziners heißt es, der Fahrer sei an einer Kombination von Herzkrankheit und Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung gestorben, so dass angenommen wurde, dass tödliche Mengen an Kohlenmonoxid in der Nacht in die Fahrerkabine eingedrungen waren (Griffin u.a. 2008). Die Witwe des Fahrers verklagte anschließend den Hersteller der Zugmaschine (Freightliner) wegen grober Fahrlässigkeit und gewann, jedoch waren einige Fakten dieses Falles sehr aufschlussreich:

1. Obwohl "der Diesellaster untersucht wurde", und "kein Beweis für einen Defekt, für ein Leck oder eine Reparatur gefunden wurde", wurde dieses Argument vom Gericht abgelehnt, da Blutproben des Opfers gezeigt hätten, dass er an einer Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung gestorben war (U.S. Court… 2005, S. 14).
2. Da Dieselabgase sogar dann stinken und irritierend wirken, wenn der Motor leerläuft, geschweige denn, wenn er unter höherer Last läuft, ist unverständlich, warum das Opfer nicht bemerkte, dass Auspuffgase ins Kabineninnere drangen. Dies umso mehr, da Griffin u.a. behaupten, die grippeähnlichen Symptome, über die der Fernfahrer seit Tagen geklagt hatte, seien tatsächlich auf eine milde Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung zurückzuführen (Griffin u.a., S. 1210). Der Fernfahrer starb auf einer Raststätte am 8.6.2000 in Kentucky auf dem Weg nach Louisville, KY. Die Tageshöchsttemperaturen in Louisville zwischen dem 1.6. und 9.6. jenes Jahres schwankten zwischen 23 und 32°C.[222] Man kann davon ausgehen, dass der Fahrer das Fenster ab und zu öffnete bzw. dass er die Lüftung nicht die ganze Zeit auf Umluft gestellt hatte. Es muss daher während der Fahrt eine erhebliche Menge an Frischluft in die Fahrerkabine gekommen sein. Wie konnte sich dann aber während der Fahrt eine merkliche Menge an Kohlenmonoxid in der Fahrerkabine ansammeln? Und selbst wenn dem so war: jeder Fahrer, der den Geruch von Abgas in seiner Fahrerkabine bemerkt, wird dafür sorgen, dass er frische Luft von draußen bekommt.
3. Das Opfer wurde "in der Fötuslage liegend mit dem Kopf nach unten zwischen den Fahrersitzen" aufgefunden (U.S. Court… 2005, S. 3). Falls der Mann sich wirklich in seiner Freightliner-Zugmaschine für die Nacht zum Schlafen legte, so hätte er dafür die Schlafkoje benutzt. Kein Fernfahrer legt sich mit dem Gesicht nach unten zwischen die Fahrersitze zum Schlafen hin. Diese Lage weist darauf hin, dass der Fernfahrer plötzlich aufgrund von Herzproblemen zusam-

[222] wwwagwx.ca.uky.edu/cgi-bin/ky_clim_data_www.pl (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

menbrach, was auch vom Gerichtsmediziner geschlussfolgert wurde, nachdem er festgestellt hatte, dass eine Herzarterie des Opfers fast völlig verstopft war. Der Gerichtsmediziner fügte eine Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung als Teil der Todesursache erst hinzu, nachdem er die Analysenergebnisse des Labors erhalten hatte (Griffin u.a., S. 1207).

4. Da leerlaufende Dieselmotoren nur eine winzige Menge an CO erzeugen – selbst wenn die Treibstoffpumpe schlecht eingestellt ist – ist völlig unklar, wie dies zu dem festgestellten hohen Kohlenmonoxidpegel im Blut des Fernfahrers hat führen können. Das Gericht ließ als Beweis die Abgascharakteristik eines *ähnlichen* Dieselmotors zu, dessen Abgase tödliche Mengen an Kohlenmonoxid enthielten, lehnte es aber ab, den eigentlichen Motor zu testen (U.S. Court… 2005, S. 32f.). Die Abgascharakteristik deckt üblicherweise die gesamte Spanne von Leerlauf bis Höchstlast ab, und es besteht kein Streit darüber, dass Dieselabgase töten können, wenn der Motor unter schwerer Last läuft. Aus dem Gerichtsprotokoll ergibt sich jedoch nicht, ob der geprüfte Motor unter Leerlauf tödliche Mengen an CO erzeugte, was extrem unwahrscheinlich erscheint.
5. Die Analysenmethode, die für die Feststellung der Kohlenmonoxidkonzentration im Blut des Mannes angewendet wurde, wurde vor Gericht als äußerst unzuverlässig hinterfragt, wenn sie wie im vorliegenden Fall auf stark verweste Proben angewandt wird (ebd., S. 21f., 27f.), jedoch wurde dieses Argument vom Gericht ebenso abgelehnt. Ein wissenschaftlicher Artikel stützt die Behauptung von der Unzuverlässigkeit ab, indem er zeigt, wie mit der kritisierten Methode bis zu 50% überhöhte Kohlenmonoxidwerte in verwesten Blutproben erhalten werden können (Lewis u.a. 2004), aber Griffin u.a., die die Blutprobe des Opfers analysiert hatten und daher in diesem Streit unter Analytikern parteiisch waren, bestritten dies, übergingen aber den Artikel von Lewis u.a. (S. 1209), was eine unwissenschaftliche Einstellung bezeugt. Erst im Jahre 2010 entwickelte ein Team von Wissenschaftlern eine Analysenmethode, die den Kohlenmonoxidgehalt in schwer verwesten Leichen verlässlich bestimmen kann (Walch u.a. 2010, S. 23).

Dies ist also ein wirklich einzigartiger Fall, und des Fernfahrers wirkliche Todesursache bleibt ein Rätsel. Interessanterweise führen Griffin u.a. an, dass "eine ausgiebige Literaturrecherche keinen wissenschaftlichen Bericht über einen tödlichen Fall von CO-Vergiftung durch Dieselabgase ergeben hat" (S. 1206).

Z: Falls dies eine Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung war, so bedurfte es offenbar vieler Tage der Einwirkung der Abgase, womöglich vieler Stunden des Schlafes und eines kranken Herzens, um den Mann zu töten. Das beweist nicht gerade, dass Dieselabgase für den Massenmord geeignet sind.

R: Eine weitere Erklärung wäre, dass es eine andere, unentdeckte, geruchlose Kohlenmonoxidquelle gab, etwa die Kabinenheizung, was das seltsame Verhalten des Fernfahrers erklären würde.

Von einer anderen Studie können wir eine ungefähre Vorstellung von der Zeit bekommen, die nötig ist, um eine gesunde, starke Person mit Dieselabgasen aus einem strangulierten Motor ohne Last zu töten – dem einzigen realistischen Szenario für die behaupteten Vernichtungslager. Der Fall betrifft den Selbstmord mittels eines Benzinmotors durch einen 36-jährigen gesunden Mann, der seine Geräusche

auf Band aufnahm. Das Band wurde später gefunden und analysiert. Aus den Atemgeräuschen des Mannes ergab sich, dass er etwa 20 Minuten nach dem Starten des Automotors starb. Die involvierten Wissenschaftler stellten dieses Szenario in einem Experiment nach und maßen den Kohlenmonoxidgehalt im Auto; siehe Abb. 129 (Flanagan u.a. 1978). Dies beweist, dass gesunde Personen selbst bei hohen Kohlenmonoxidkonzentrationen nicht schnell sterben. Ein strangulierter Dieselmotor ohne Last würde im ungünstigsten Fall nur 5 bis 10% der Kohlenmonoxidkonzentration von Flanagans Motor erzeugt haben. Wenn wir also Flanagans Daten extrapolieren, würde es mindestens 200 Minuten dauern, um eine gesunde Person zu töten, was die Ergebnisse von Pattle u.a. bestätigt (1957).

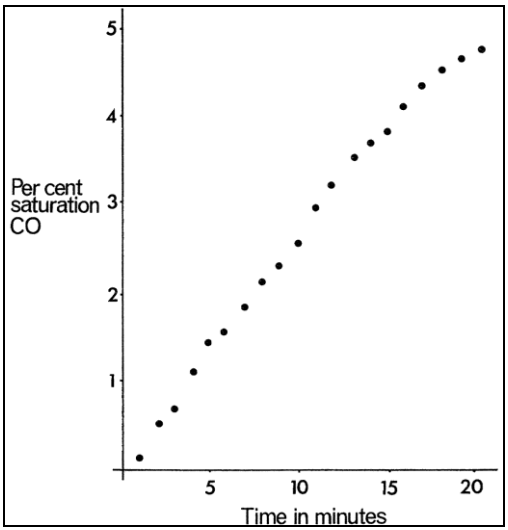

Abb. 129: *Kohlenmonoxidkonzentration im Innern eines Benzinautos während eines nachgestellten, 20 Minuten dauernden Selbstmordes (Flanagan u.a. 1978, S. 118).*

Z: Aber das bedeutet nicht, dass jeder solch eine Einwirkung 200 Minuten oder länger überleben würde.

R: Nein, nur gesunde, starke Personen. Was ich damit sagen will, ist, dass das Töten gesunder Menschen mit einer Methode, die nur knapp ausreicht, um überhaupt zu töten, ein langwieriges Unterfangen ist, länger als Lehrbücher nahelegen mögen. Wenn man aber vorhat, tausende Personen unabhängig von ihrem Gesundheitszustand und ihrer Fitness zu töten, so werden sich darunter viele Personen befinden, die gesund und fit sind. Man sollte daher in einem solchen Fall eine Methode parat haben, die diese Leute binnen einer angemessenen Zeitspanne erledigt. Ein strangulierter Dieselmotor wäre dafür schlicht ungeeignet gewesen.

Diese Schlussfolgerung ist übrigens auch in einem 2011 erschienenen Buch orthodoxer Historiker zu finden, wo der Chemiker Achim Trunk schrieb (Morsch/Perz 2011, S. 34):

> *"Aus den Abgasanalysen und den Tierversuchen* [von Pattle u.a.] *kann abgeleitet werden, dass es prinzipiell möglich war, mit Dieselabgasen Menschen – auch viele gleichzeitig – zu ermorden. Um hochtoxische Abgase zu erzeugen, die innerhalb von maximal 20 Minuten töten, hätten die Dieselmotoren in den Gasmordeinrichtungen allerdings unter hoher Last betrieben, d. h. irgendwie abgebremst werden müssen. Ein solches abbremsendes und leistungkonsumierendes Gerät (etwa ein Dynamometer) war nun weniger einfach und billig zu beschaffen als der große Motor aus einem zerschossenen Fahrzeugwrack. Die Abbremsung eines leistungsstarken Diesels in den Gasmordeinrichtungen hätte des Weiteren bedeutet, dass der Motor nochmals viel lauter geworden wäre und sehr vibriert hätte. Seine Abgase müssten zudem stark gerußt haben. Ob solche Eigenschaften beobachtet wurden (oder ob es Hin-*

weise auf Leistungskonsumenten gibt), ist keine Frage an die Toxikologie mehr, sondern eine an die Quellen und die Quellenkritik. Nach Kenntnisstand des Verfassers liegen bislang keine Hinweise in dieser Richtung vor."

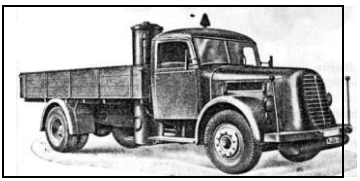

Abb. 130: *Der Austro-Fiat 4 D 90 A, serienmäßig mit Holzgasgenerator.*

Abb. 131: *Der Saurer BT 4500 mit Holzgasanlage. (Spielberger 1976, S. 207, 213)*

Z: Also gab es keinen Mord mit Dieselabgasen?

R: Bevor wir voreilig schlussfolgern, lassen Sie mich noch eine Reihe weiterer Argumente anführen.

Zunächst einmal stellt sich natürlich die Frage: Wenn die Deutschen den Dieselmotor erfunden haben und ihn wegen seiner relativen Ungefährlichkeit seit 1928 im Bergbau einsetzten, und wenn sie zugleich die Gefährlichkeit von Ottomotoren kannten – C. Mattogno hat sogar eine deutsche Fachstudie aus dem Jahr 1930 gefunden, die nachweist, wie genau die Deutschen über die Giftigkeit von Ottomotorabgasen Bescheid wussten (Keeser u.a. 1930; vgl. Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 153-156) –, wie kann man da ernsthaft annehmen, die SS hätte versucht, mit Dieselmotoren etwas zuwege zu bringen, was technisch zumindest kompliziert, wenn nicht gar unmöglich war?

Z: Also dann benutzte man in diesen Lagern vielleicht Benzinmotoren. Auf diese Weise sterben die Leute ja ständig, entweder bei Unfällen oder durch Selbstmorde, oder?

R: Langsam. Ab den Jahren 1942/1943 stellte das gesamte deutsche Lastkraftfahrwesen seine Fahrzeuge auf den Betrieb mit Generatorgas um, da Treibstoffe auf Erdölbasis knapp waren. Gegen Ende des Krieges fuhren Hunderttausende von Lastern in Mitteleuropa mit diesen Generatoren umher, und sogar einige Panzer waren auf diesen Treibstoff umgerüstet worden. Generatorgas wird in einfachen Kesselanlagen aus Holz bzw. Kohle und Wasser erzeugt. Das Gas enthält so gut wie keinen Sauerstoff und 18 bis 35% Kohlenmonoxid. Es ist ein schnell tödliches Giftgas. Alle politischen wie militärischen Spitzen des Dritten Reiches, inklusive derjenigen, die mit den Judendeportationen befasst waren, kannten nachweislich diese zu Hunderttausenden verbreitete Technik und ihre Giftigkeit.[223] Es muss angenommen werden, dass diese Technik für Massenmordversuche eingesetzt worden wäre, wenn es solche Versuche gab. Es gibt aber keine Hinweise auf deren Einsatz.

Man muss sich zudem vergegenwärtigen, dass Generatorgasanlagen im Dritten Reiches sehr erfolgreich bei der Vergasung von Ratten und anderen Schädlingen eingesetzt wurden. Sie galten als "sehr gebräuchlich" (Gassner 1943). Eine Verwendung für einen eventuell geplanten Massenmord ist daher geradezu zwingend, fand aber nicht statt (siehe Grieb 1997b).

Und zu guter Letzt: Wegen Erdölknappheit brachte das Dritte Reich die bereits zuvor erwähnte Kohleveredelungstechnik zur Fertigungsreife (vgl. S. 190). Bei dieser Technik werden aus Kohle erdgas- und erdölähnliche Produkte gewonnen.

[223] Ostwald 1943; Fiebelkorn 1944, S. 189; Eckermann 1986; vgl. Berg in: Gauss 1994, S. 338-341; Rudolf 2003a, S. 459-467.

Als Zwischenschritt tritt Prozessgas auf, das eine Zusammensetzung ähnlich dem oben beschriebenen Generatorgas hat.

Insofern gab es überall im Dritten Reich CO-reiches Giftgas in Mengen, mit denen man die ganze Erdbevölkerung mehrfach hätte ausrotten können. Aber nicht auch nur ein Liter dieses Gases wurde für einen Mord abgezweigt.

Z: Und eine dieser Giftgas-Fabriken der I.G. Farbenindustrie befand sich gleich neben dem Lager Auschwitz in Monowitz.

R: Ja, aber in Auschwitz soll ja nur Zyklon B verwendet worden sein.

Z: Aber man kann nicht ausschließen, dass Dieselabgase in Treblinka verwendet wurden.

R: Nach allen Regeln der Vernunft kann man das sehr wohl. Man muss es sogar. Es sei denn, man wirft die Vernunft über Bord und behauptet, die SS sei die größte Ansammlung von Schwachköpfen seit der Ausrottung der Neandertaler gewesen.[224]

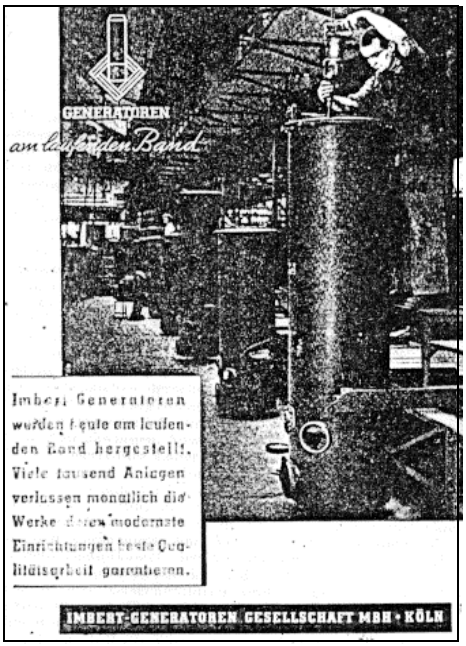

Abb. 132: *Der Imbert-Generator war der meist verbreitete Holzgasgenerator des Dritten Reiches, hier in Massenproduktion "am laufenden Band" im Werk Köln im Jahre 1943. (Motortechnische Zeitschrift, Nr. 6/7, 1943, S. 3A.)*

Z: Und was bedeutet es nun, wenn man den Dieselmotor als Tatwaffe verwirft?

R: Ohne den Massenmord mit Dieselmotorabgasen müssen entsprechende Zeugenberichte über Treblinka und die anderen angeblichen Vernichtungslager, wo auch Dieselmotoren behauptet werden – vornehmlich Belzec – als unglaubhaft und unhaltbar angesehen werden. Das Gleiche gilt für die Forschungsergebnisse einer Geschichtswissenschaft, die dank juristischer Rückendeckung und offizieller Unterstützung offenbar meint, gegen naturwissenschaftliche und technische Fakten sowie gegen universell akzeptierte Prinzipien der Logik und Vernunft beliebige Behauptungen in die Welt setzen bzw. stützen zu können.

Um aus diesem Dilemma herauszukommen, hat Trunk folgende Argumentation vorgeschlagen (Morsch/Perz 2011, S. 35):

> *"Naheliegend ist eine andere Erklärung, derzufolge die Mordwerkzeuge durchgängig Ottomotoren waren.* […] *Im Falle Treblinkas, des zuletzt errichteten (und größten) Vernichtungslagers der 'Aktion Reinhardt', geht die Forschung dagegen bisher davon aus, dass ein Dieselmotor verwendet worden sei. Hier ist zu fragen, wieso ein aus Sicht der mordenden Institutionen erfolgreich eingeführtes Verfahren* [Ottomotor] *durch ein anderes, technisch weit schwierigeres hätte ersetzt werden sollen. Es*

[224] Hier kollidieren womöglich zwei falsche Legenden, denn wenn man bedenkt, dass Neandertaler im Durchschnitt größere Gehirne hatten als Homo Sapiens (https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Neandertaler), mag die Legende vom dummen Neandertaler genauso unfundiert sein wie die vom industriell massenmordenden SS-Mann.

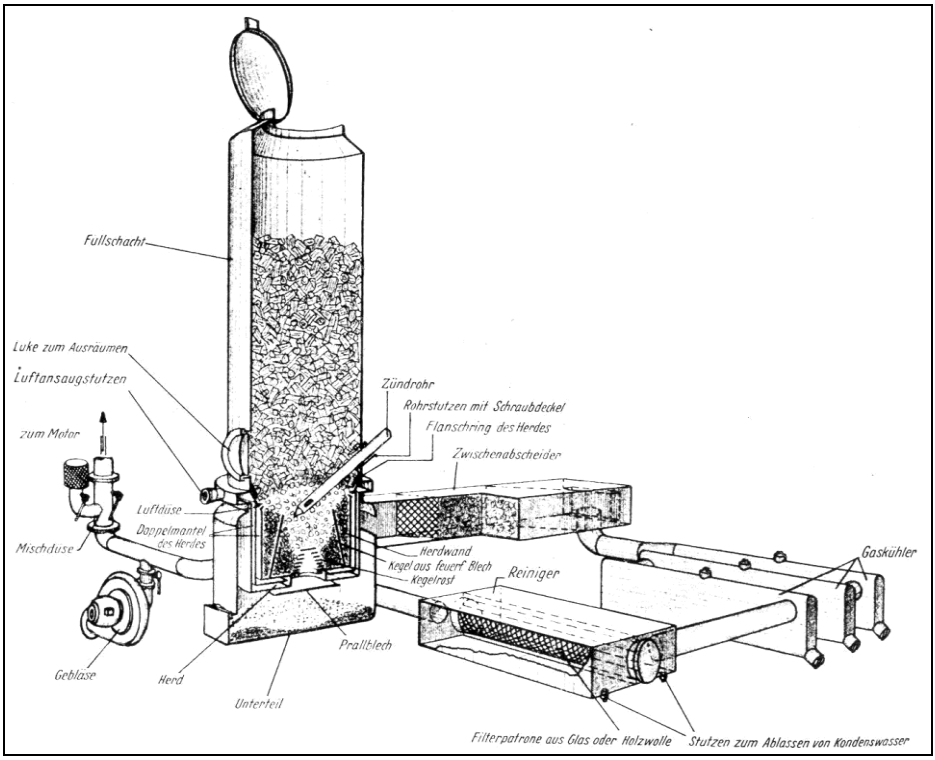

Abb. 133: *Funktionsweise einer Ostmark Generatorgas-Anlage.*

erscheinen Verwechslungen denkbar, die sich etwa daraus ergaben, dass offenbar jeweils ein Generator zur Stromversorgung des Lagers – möglicherweise eben eine Dieselmaschine – und ein zweites Aggregat zur Erzeugung giftiger Gase nebeneinander installiert wurden."

R: Dafür gibt es zwar keine Beweise, aber mit einer solchen Hilfsthese lässt sich das wackelige Gebäude der Orthodoxie wenigstens für den unkritischen Leser zeitweise abstützen – bis wir ins nächste Schlagloch der orthodoxen Version von Treblinka geraten.

3.5.4. Spurlose Leichenverbrennung

R: Nun möchte ich zu der behaupteten spurlosen Verbrennung der Mordopfer von Treblinka kommen.[225]

Der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung zufolge sollen die weitaus meisten der in Treblinka getöteten Opfer vor ihrer Verbrennung zuerst in Massengräbern vergraben worden sein (etwa 700.000 nach momentan herrschender Auffassung). Zunächst einmal stellt sich die Frage, welche Eigenschaften diese Massengräber gehabt hätten. Aufgrund von Untersuchungen der Massengräber von Hamburg (anglo-amerikanisches Flächenbombardement vom Juli 1943), Katyn (sowjetischer Massenmord an polnischen Offizieren 1940) sowie Bergen-Belsen (Massen-

[225] Ich fasse hier Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 178-193 zusammen; vgl. Neumaier, in: Gauss 1994, S. 262-373; vgl. Mattogno u.a. 2015, S. 1169-1328.

sterben durch Fleckfieber im Frühjahr 1945) kam John Ball zum Schluss, man könne von maximal sechs Leichen pro Kubikmeter Volumen ausgehen (Ball, in Gauss 1994, S. 236; Ball 2015, S. 34, 118).

Z: Da der menschliche Körper eine Dichte von etwa 1 kg/Liter hat, und falls das durchschnittliche Körpergewicht 60 kg betrug, dann hätte man rein physikalisch gerechnet bis zu 16,67 Leichen in einen Kubikmeter packen können.

R: Nun ja, das ist der physikalische Grenzwert. Dies erfordert aber, dass man die Leichen mit so etwas wie einer Müllpresse komprimiert. Aber damit haben wir es hier offenbar nicht zu tun, auch wenn einige Clowns, die revisionistische Forschungsergebnisse zu widerlegen trachteten, versucht haben, so zu argumentieren (Harrison u.a., S. 409f.). Wenn man Leichen fein säuberlich stapelt und keine Erde zwischen aufeinanderfolgende Schichten füllt, so mag man bis zu acht Leichen pro Kubikmeter schaffen, aber eine solche Vorgehensweise ist nicht wahrscheinlich. Bleiben wir also bei den Eigenschaften nachgewiesener Massengräber an verschiedenen Stellen. Basierend auf dieser Packungsdichte ergeben sich die in Tabelle 17 wiedergegebenen Eigenschaften der behaupteten Massengräber.

Demnach wäre der Flächenbedarf für das, was sich dort abgespielt haben soll, *fünfmal* so groß gewesen wie die Fläche jenes Lagerbereichs, von dem berichtet wird, dort hätten sich die Gaskammern sowie die Gräber befunden und dort hätten später die Grubenverbrennungen stattgefunden. Tatsächlich hätten die Gräber und die Aushubberge über die Hälfte des gesamten Lagers eingenommen.

Z: Vielleicht haben sich die Zeugen einfach vertan.

Z': Der Wert für den Erdaushub ist womöglich zu groß, weil ja kaum anzunehmen ist, dass alle Massengräber gleichzeitig ausgehoben wurden. Wenn man eines nach dem anderen aushebt, spart man Platz.

Z: Aber wenn man die Gräber mit Leichen anfüllt, hat man doch keinen Platz mehr für den Großteil des Aushubs. Der bleibt also, wo man ihn hingeschaufelt hat.

R: Gut, schauen wir uns nun an, wie die behaupteten gigantischen Feuerroste unter freiem Himmel technisch ausgesehen hätten, auf denen 870.000 Leichen eingeäschert worden sein sollen.

Z: Demnach hatte Treblinka also keine Krematorien wie Auschwitz?

R: Nein, jedenfalls nicht, wenn man darunter Gebäude mit Kremierungsöfen versteht. Der polnische Untersuchungsrichter Zdzisław Łukaszkiewicz, der nach dem Krieg Ermittlungen über Treblinka durchführte, schreibt dazu (Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 178):

> *"In Treblinka gab es keine Krematorien in Form von Öfen, nur primitive Einrichtungen in Form von Rosten*."

Z: Aber wenn Treblinka wirklich ein "reines Vernichtungslager" gewesen wäre, wäre es da nicht noch wichtiger gewesen, dort Krematorien zu bauen, als z.B. in Auschwitz?

R: Das erscheint folgerichtig. Alle wichtigen Konzentrationslager – Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Flossenbürg, Neuengamme, Groß-Rosen, Niederhagen, Ravensbrück – waren mit festen oder mobilen Kremierungsöfen ausgestattet. Lublin/Majdanek und Auschwitz-Birkenau, die angeblich zugleich als Konzentrations- und Vernichtungslager dienten, besaßen sogar mehrere Krematorien. Sogar für ein einfaches Kriegsgefangenen-Durchgangslager in Russland

Tabelle 17: Eigenschaften der Massengräber von Treblinka

Größe des Lagers[226]	**14.500 m²**
Zahl der Leichen	870.000
Raumbedarf	146.000 m³
Maße der Gräber[227]	120 m × 15 m × 6 m (Länge×Breite×Tiefe)
Volumen pro Grab[228]	8.300 m³
Leichen pro Grab	ca. 50.000
Anzahl der Gräber	ca. 17
Gesamtfläche netto	ca. 30.600 m²
Aushub[229]	ca. 160.000 m³
Maße eines einzigen Kegel-Erdberges	45°:[230] 106 m Ø, 53 m hoch, 8.800 m²
	30°: 154 m Ø, 44 m hoch, 18.600 m²
Erdberge neben jedem Grab	45°: 120 m × 16,6 m × 8,3 m, 17×2.000 m² (34.000 m²)
	30°: 120 m × 21,8 m × 6,3 m, 17×2.600 m² (44.200 m²)
Arbeitsplatz:	2 m um jedes Grab: 10.000 m²
Bruttoplatzbedarf:	30.600 + ≥34.000 + 10.000 m² = ≥**74.600 m²**

wurde ein Krematorium errichtet. Und um dem Ganzen die Krone aufzusetzen: Als sich herausstellte, dass die SS ein paar Krematoriumsöfen zu viel gekauft hatte, frug man in allen Lagern an, ob denn dort solche Öfen benötigt würden. Aber weder aus Treblinka noch aus Belzec oder Sobibór meldete irgendjemand einen Bedarf (Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 178-180).

Doch nun zur Auflistung einiger Eigenschaften der legendären Feuerroste von Treblinka, wie sie sich aus den Zeugenaussagen ergeben. Angesichts der stark schwankenden Zeugenaussagen sind die in Tabelle 18 wiedergegeben Werte lediglich als Schätzwerte anzusehen. Sie sollen uns nur dazu dienen, eine Vorstellung von dem zu erhalten, was über Treblinka behauptet wird.

Ohne Holz zwischen den Leichenschichten wäre jeder Scheiterhaufen 9 Meter hoch gewesen, und mit dem für eine erfolgreiche Verbrennung nötigen Holz zwischen den Schichten gar über 26 Meter bei einer Gesamtmasse von über 700 Tonnen.

Z: 700 Tonnen auf ein paar Eisenbahnschienen? Na, die werden sich im Feuer aber schnell durchgebogen haben.

Z': Dafür wird man wohl kein Feuer brauchen. Das wäre wohl schon vor dem Anzünden kollabiert. Aber wie hätte man denn einen solchen Haufen ohne große Kräne überhaupt aufgestapelt? Oder wird behauptet, da hätte es solche Kräne gegeben?

R: Es wird behauptet, es habe in Treblinka einen Bagger gegeben, jedoch soll er lediglich dazu gedient haben, die Leichen aus den Massengräbern zu entfernen. Es gibt sogar Bilder eines Baggers in Treblinka, allerdings handelt es sich dabei um

[226] "Lager II", der Bereich von Treblinka II, in dem die Vernichtung (Gaskammern, Gräber, Verbrennungsstellen) stattgefunden haben soll. Das gesamte Lager hatte eine Fläche von 141.500 m².

[227] Nach Rosenberg 1947, S. 5.

[228] Minus eine 50 cm dicke Deckschicht. Mattogno ging von senkrechten Grubenwänden aus, was mit der sandreichen Erde in Treblinka technisch nicht machbar ist, daher hier ein angenommener Böschungswinkel der Grube: 70°. Dadurch verliert die Grube in 6 m Tiefe 2 m Breite und Länge an allen Seiten, oder etwa 1.600 m³.

[229] 10% Auflockerung des Erdreiches.

[230] Böschungswinkel der aufgeschütteten Erde.

Tabelle 18: Eigenschaften der Scheiterhaufen von Treblinka

Zahl der Leichen	870.000
Gesamtmasse[232]	39.150.000 kg
Volumen	39.150 m^3
Dauer der Verbrennung	April – Juli 1942, 122 Tage
Leichen pro Tag	7.250
Maße der Verbrennungsroste[233]	30 m × 3 m (90 m²), 0,75 m über dem Grund
Anzahl der Roste	2
Leichen pro Rost und Tag	3.625 ≙ 163.125 kg
Zeitbedarf einer Ladung[234]	ein Tag
Leichen pro m² und Schicht[235]	$1^1/_3$
Leichen pro Schicht	120
Höhe einer Schicht	0,30 m
Anzahl Schichten	30
Höhe des Scheiterhaufens[236]	9 m
Brennholzbedarf pro kg Fleisch[237]	3,5 kg
Brennholzbedarf pro Rost & Tag	570.937,5 kg
Raumbedarf des Holzes[238]	1.679 m^3
Platz unter dem Rost	67,5 m^3 ≙ 22.950 kg Holz
Holz zwischen jeder Schicht	(570.937,5 – 22.950)/29 = 18.896 kg ≙ 0,60 m
Stapelhöhe mit Leichen + Holz	**26,4 m (9 Stockwerke)**
Gesamter Holzbedarf	**137.025.000 kg**
Anfallende Holzasche[239]	10.962.000 kg, 32.241 m^3
Anfallende Menschenasche[240]	1.957.500 kg, 3.915 m^3
Überschüssiges Volumen[241]	51.156 m^3
Aschenschichthöhe im Lager[242]	**3,5 m**

einen normalen Bagger, wie man ihn in jeder Kiesgrube finden kann.[231]

Z: Also nicht mit einer Höhenreichweite von neun oder gar 26 Metern?

R: Nein, vielleicht vier Meter. Man muss wissen, dass es unweit des hier behandelten sogenannten Vernichtungslagers noch ein weiteres Lager gegeben hat, ein Strafar-

[231] Arad 1987, S. 95; Sereny 1974, Foto auf unnummerierter Seite; Klee u.a. 1988, S. 222; Czarkowski 1989, Foto auf unnummerierter Seite.

[232] Durchschnittsgewicht: 45 kg; Gewichtsreduktion durch Verrottungsprozess.

[233] Bestehende aus 5-6 parallel verlaufenden Eisenbahnschienen; beruhend auf dem Urteil des Düsseldorfer Treblinka-Prozesses, Rückerl 1977, S. 205. Andere Zeugen gegeben andere, widersprüchliche Werte, die aber technisch unmöglich sind, so etwa die Angabe Arads 1987 (S. 174), der Rost sei 30 m breit gewesen. Das Feuer unter einem solch breiten Rost hätte nur am Rand unterhalten werden können.

[234] D.h.: Aufschichten der Leichen und des Brennholzes, Anzünden, Abbrennen, Abkühlen, Räumen der Asche und unverbrannter Überreste.

[235] 1,75 m × 0,50 m pro Leiche + erforderlicher Zwischenraum für Durchzug der Verbrennungsprodukte.

[236] Nach anderen Zeugenberichten soll der Stapel sogar noch größer gewesen sein.

[237] Mattogno 2003e; vgl. Graf u.a. 2010, S. 170-184, bes. S. 179.

[238] Die Dichte gestapelten Brennholzes liegt zwischen 340 und 450 kg pro m^3. Da eng gestapeltes Holz nicht gut brennt, gehe ich vom unteren Wert aus.

[239] 8% des Holzes, 0,34 g/cm^3.

[240] 5% des Körpers, 0,5 g/cm^3.

[241] Asche (32.241 m^3 + 3.915 m^3) + Überschuss vom aufgelockerten Erdreich des Massengrabaushubes (15.000 m^3).

[242] 51.156 m^3 auf 14.500 m^2 des Vernichtungsabschnitts des Lagers. 26% Erdbeimischung von Aushubüberschuss.

beiterlager, in dem die Arbeiter in einer Kiesgrube zur Förderung von Kies eingesetzt wurden. Das Bild mit dem Bagger stammt wahrscheinlich aus diesem Lager.

Z: Selbst wenn man solche Kräne hätte, wie verhindert man, dass solch ein Stapel zusammenbricht? Diese Scheiterhaufen sollen doch bloß 3 m breit gewesen sein, aber neun oder gar 26 m hoch. Das würde nie funktionieren!

R: Selbst wenn man es fertigbrächte, solch einen Stapel zu bauen, so wäre es nur eine Frage der Zeit, wann die Leichen nach dem Anzünden des Feuers zu einer Seite hin umkippen würden, denn Feuer brennen niemals gleichmäßig. Realistisch betrachtet kann man keine Scheiterhaufen bauen, die höher als breit sind.

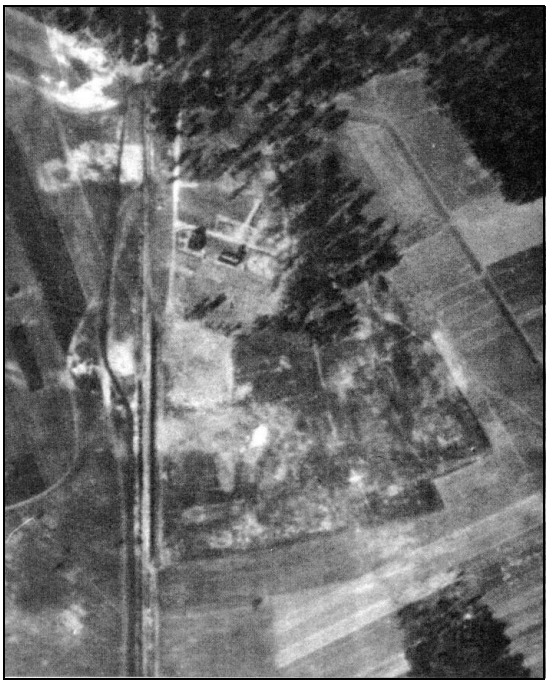

Abb. 134: *Luftaufnahme Treblinkas vom November 1944.*

Z: Hatten Sie nicht schon bei der Besprechung von Auschwitz darauf hingewiesen, dass solche Scheiterhaufen mehrere Tage brennen bzw. glühen, bevor man die Asche entfernen kann?

R: Korrekt (siehe S. 201). Die von Köchel dokumentierten Erfahrungen mit riesigen Freiluftverbrennungen von Vieh weisen darauf hin, dass es mindestens eine Woche dauert, bevor solch große Feuerstellen geräumt werden können. Wenn wir die benötigte Zeit auf eine Woche erhöhen, aber es bei nur zwei Scheiterhaufen belassen, so steigt die für jede Ladung benötigte Stapelhöhe um den Faktor sieben an, was völlig absurd wäre. Oder wir müssen die Anzahl der Scheiterhaufen auf 14 erhöhen, was sowohl den Zeugenaussagen widerspricht wie auch dem zur Verfügung stehenden Platz.

Ein weiterer sehr interessanter Punkt ist der Brennstoffbedarf für die behaupteten Scheiterhaufen. Erwähnen muss ich hier, dass die Behauptung einiger Zeugen, die SS habe eine Methode der Verbrennung von Leichen ohne Brennstoff entwickelt, ins Reich der Phantasie verwiesen werden muss. Ich werde in der nächsten Vorlesung noch einige dieser Aussagen zitieren. Wenn das wahr wäre, so wäre z.B. eines der Hauptprobleme Indiens gelöst, wo Verstorbene in der Regel auf Holzscheiterhaufen eingeäschert werden. Das hat in den letzten Jahrzehnten dazu geführt, dass Indiens Wälder fast ganz abgeholzt wurden.

Z: Aber ich habe gehört, es solle tatsächlich vorkommen, dass Menschen spontan und ohne Brennstoff völlig verbrennen.

Abb. 135: *Treblinka. Steinernes Mahnmal auf einer großen Betonfläche im Zentrum des Lagers.* © *Carlo Mattogno, 1997.*

R: Sie sprechen ein Phänomen an, das oft als "spontane menschliche Einäscherung" bezeichnet wird. Dieses Phänomen wurde erst in den letzten Jahren aufgeklärt. Es handelt sich dabei allerdings nicht um eine spontane Einäscherung, sondern um Unfälle, wo ein kleines Feuer in der Nähe des Körpers eines Verstorbenen brennt, der einen hohen Fettgehalt hat. Wenn es an diesem Leichnam ein Objekt gibt, das wie der Docht einer Kerze wirken kann – Baumwollkleidung zum Beispiel –, so kann es passieren, dass der fettreiche Rumpf langsam wie eine Kerze verbrennt. Allerdings dauert dieser Vorgang viele Stunden und verzehrt nur den Rumpf, nicht die in der Regel fettärmeren Gliedmaßen (Unterarme und -beine, Hände und Füße).[243]

Z: Also können Menschen doch ohne Brennstoff verbrennen.

R: Nicht vollständig, nicht schnell, und nicht solche mit niedrigem Körperfettgehalt. Für eine rasche Einäscherung von Tausenden von Leichen in wenigen Stunden eignet sich die Methode jedenfalls nicht. Da muss man denn doch zu zusätzlichem Brennstoff greifen, und zwar zu ungeheuren Mengen: hier etwa 140.000 Tonnen Brennholz. Laut Zeugen soll dieses Holz von einem Holzfällerkommando beschafft worden sein (Donat 1979, S. 97). Dieses hätte dann aber 122 Tage lang jeden Tag 1.148 Tonnen Holz hacken, zersägen und ins Lager schleppen müssen! Das sind täglich mindestens 760 Bäume, die 76 15-Tonnen-Laster aufgefüllt hätten. Richard Glazar behauptet, er sei einer dieser Holzfäller gewesen, wovon es seiner Aussage nach in Treblinka ganze 25 Mann gegeben haben soll! (Glazar 1998, S. 59, 108, 116, 126ff., 134ff.; vgl. Kues 2009)

Z: Das macht 30½ Bäume pro Mann und Tag, oder 2½ Bäume pro Stunde für einen 12 Std.-Tag – Fällen, Entasten, Zersägen, und ins Lager schaffen. Das ist ziemlich unmöglich. Zwei Männer können vielleicht einen Baum am Tag verarbeiten. Das heißt, dass Hunderte von Holzfällern dort gearbeitet haben müssten.

R: Und damit wären etwa 280 Hektar Wald (2,8 km^2) abgeholzt worden,[244] wovon es auf Luftbildaufnahmen um Treblinka herum nicht die geringste Spur gibt (Ball 2015, S. 121-135; *HT* Nr. 44, S. 33; Kues 2009). Genauso fehlt auch jede Spur der gigantischen Aschenmengen, die bei diesen Verbrennungen angefallen wären. Hätte man die Asche gleichmäßig in jenem Lagerteil verteilt, wo die Vernichtung stattgefunden haben soll, so wäre das Gelände um 4 Meter angehoben worden.

Freilich kann man nicht davon ausgehen, dass bei einer solchen Verbrennungsmethode alle Leichen vollständig zu Asche reduziert worden wären. Jede Menge Knochensplitter und verkohlter Leichenteile sowie Holz- und Holzkohlereste müssten zu finden sein, ungezählte Millionen solcher Fragmente.

---

[243] Nickell/Fischer 1984; Nickell 1998; vgl. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spontane_menschliche_Selbstentzündung (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

[244] Ein 50 Jahre alter Tannenwald ergibt etwa 500 Tonnen Holz pro Hektar; Colombo 1926, S. 161.

3.5.5. Spurensuche

Z: Hat je jemand nach diesen Spuren gesucht?

R: Freilich. Sowohl die Russen als auch die Polen führten dort bei Kriegsende Untersuchungen durch. Die Sowjets taten dies vom 15. bis zum 23. August 1944, also noch während des Krieges. Ihrem Bericht kann man allerdings entnehmen, dass sie nicht den geringsten Beweis dafür entdeckt haben, dass es sich bei Treblinka um ein Vernichtungslager gehandelt hat. In ihrem Bericht vom 24.8.1944 geben sie offen zu (siehe Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 100):

> *"Gegenwärtig ist es schwierig, die Spuren und Geheimnisse dieses Menschenverbrennungsofens zu enthüllen* […]*."*

R: Die Polen führten ihre eigenen Untersuchungen durch, nachdem das Lager im Zuge des Nürnberger Prozesses wieder ins Rampenlicht der Öffentlichkeit gelangt war. Der bereits erwähnte polnische Untersuchungsrichter Łukaszkiewicz nahm vom 9.-13.11.1945 Ausgrabungen auf dem Gelände des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers vor und verfasste darüber ein Protokoll.[245] Aber auch Łukaszkiewicz wurde nicht fündig. Seine Grabungen an Stellen, die von Zeugen als Massengräber angegeben worden waren, waren genauso ergebnislos, wie die Suche nach den Fundamenten der angeblichen Gaskammern. Er fand dort nur "Schichten unverletzter Erde". Zwar fand er vereinzelte Leichenteile, jedoch waren diese unverkohlt. Nichts erbrachte auch nur die Spur eines Beweises für einen Massenmord, geschweige denn für einen solchen an *vielen hunderttausend* Menschen.

Erwähnenswert ist, dass Łukaszkiewicz im Bereich des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers Bombenkrater vorfand, die bis zu 6 Meter tief und 20 Meter im Durchmesser groß waren. Das müssen sehr große Bomben gewesen sein. Da diese auf Luftbildern von 1944 nach dem deutschen Rückzug nicht zu sehen sind,[246] muss man davon ausgehen, dass die Rote Armee das Gebiet nach der Eroberung bombardiert hat. Das könnte erklären, warum Łukaszkiewicz vereinzelte Leichenteile fand, aber keine zusammenhängenden Leichen.

Z: Warum sollte die Rote Armee das Gebiet bombardiert haben?

R: Die Bomben zerstreuten die wenigen vorhandenen verwesten Leichenteile über eine weite Fläche und schufen so einen schauerlichen Effekt, der den oberflächlichen Eindruck eines "Vernichtungslagers" gab. In der Tat wurden die vorgefundenen Leichenteile in der Propaganda denn auch weidlich ausgeschlachtet.

Im Allgemeinen waren die bei Kriegsende oder kurz danach durchgeführten forensisch-archäologischen Untersuchungen recht oberflächlicher Natur. Das lag einerseits daran, dass die zuständigen, zumeist kommunistischen Behörden an einer umfassenden Aufklärung der Details mittels materieller Beweise – einem recht zeitaufwändigen und kostspieligen Verfahren – nicht sonderlich interessiert waren. Bezüglich der für die anhängigen Schauprozesse notwendigen Beweise konnte man sich mit Zeugenaussagen zufriedengeben, zumal vom Angeklagten im übergeordneten Sinne, dem am Boden liegenden und zerstückelten Hitler-Deutschland, ohnehin keinerlei Verteidigung mehr zu erwarten war. Sachbeweise, die stets das

---

[245] Übersetzung in Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 107-109. Dort auch Verweise und Auszüge aus Łukaszkiewicz' Protokoll, das dem IMT vorgelegt wurde, sowie die Untersuchungen von Łukaszkiewicz zum Strafarbeitslager.

[246] U.S. National Archives, Ref. No. GX 12225 SG, exp. 259; das genaue Datum der Aufnahme, die von Ball 1992, S. 87 (2015, p. 131), erstmalig veröffentlicht wurde, ist unbekannt.

gefährliche Potential haben, Zeugenaussagen als falsch oder verzerrt bloßzustellen, konnten da nur stören. Andererseits fehlte es damals aber auch an den technischen Mitteln und Erfahrungen, um derart großangelegte Untersuchungen effizient durchführen zu können (Sturdy Colls 2015, S. 26).

Z: Und wie sieht es mit den Chancen aus, dort heute Untersuchungen durchzuführen?

R: Das Gebiet des angeblichen Vernichtungslagers wurde teilweise mit Beton versiegelt, in den große Steinblöcke eingelassen wurden (vgl. Abb. 135 & 137). Um dort Grabungen durchzuführen, müsste man das alles abreißen. Es bedarf wohl einer revolutionären Umwälzung in der Geschichtsschreibung, bevor man damit rechnen kann.

Aber nichtinvasive Forschungen kann man durchführen, wie etwa die Sondierung des Erdreichs mit Bodenradar. Diese und andere nichtinvasive Methoden wurden in Treblinka im Jahr 2011 von einem britischen Archäologenteam angewandt, um uns Revisionisten zu widerlegen, wie es Caroline Sturdy Colls von der Universität Birmingham ausdrückte, die das Team anführte. Soweit ich weiß, wurden die Ergebnisse dieser Forschungen bisher nicht veröffentlicht, aber das britische Staatsradio BBC machte darüber Anfang 2012 zunächst eine Radiosendung (23.1.2012, 20:00 GMT, BBC Radio 4), die auch als Artikel erschien (BBC 2012), und dann später zudem als eine Fernsehdokumentation in Zusammenarbeit mit dem Smithsonian Institute, das die Dokumentation in den USA am 3.4.2013 ausstrahlte (BBC 2013).

Die eigentlichen Ergebnisse von Sturdy Colls' Untersuchungen wurden in einem Bericht niedergelegt, der bisher unveröffentllicht blieb,[247] und eine auf ihrer Webseite für 2014 angekündigte Veröffentlichung der Ergebnisse war bei Abfassung dieser Zeilen (März 2017) immer noch als "in Vorbereitung" befindlich ausgezeichnet.[248]

Z: Das sieht so aus, als zierte sich die Dame, ihre Karten auf den Tisch zu legen.

R: Da kann man nur drüber spekulieren. In einem Artikel vom Winter 2016 hieß es dazu bezeichnenderweise, Sturdy Colls' Untersuchungen seien unter anderem "erwartungsgemäß bei Holocaust-Leugnern" auf harsche Kritik gestoßen (Svoboda 2016). Lassen Sie uns also nun diese Kritik betrachten.

Kues hat die bis 2012 von Frau Sturdy Colls gemachten öffentlichen Äußerungen analysiert, was ich hier zusammenfassen darf (Kues 2012a; Mattogno u.a. 2015, S. 939-952).

Abb. 136 zeigt eine von Sturdy Colls angefertigte Karte der Objekte, die sie auf dem Gebiet des vormaligen Lagers Treblinka II geortet haben will.[249] Die weißen Flecken sind Störungen des Erdreichs, die laut Sturdy Colls wahrscheinlich Massengräber und/oder Kremierungsgruben sind. Allerdings müssten diese Objekte auch jene Störungen des Erdreichs umfassen, die von den oben erwähnten sowjetischen und polnischen Ausgrabungen erzeugt wurden, wo man *nichts* fand, sowie von ähnlichen Nachkriegsereignissen (Bomben, wilde Grabungen Ortsansässiger).

---

[247] In Sturdy Colls 2015, S. 51, 83, zitiert sie sich selbst mit Sturdy Colls, C. (2014b). *Finding Treblinka: Archaeological Evaluation*. Unpublished Fieldwork Report. Stoke on Trent: Centre of Archaeology, Staffordshire University.

[248] www.staffs.ac.uk/staff/profiles/cs30.jsp#publications (Zugriff am 13.4.2017); Frau Sturdy Colls antwortet nicht auf diesbezügliche Anfragen.

[249] Da das Original in Farbe ist, musste ich die Objekte anders färben, damit sie in Schwarz-Weiß sichtbar sind.

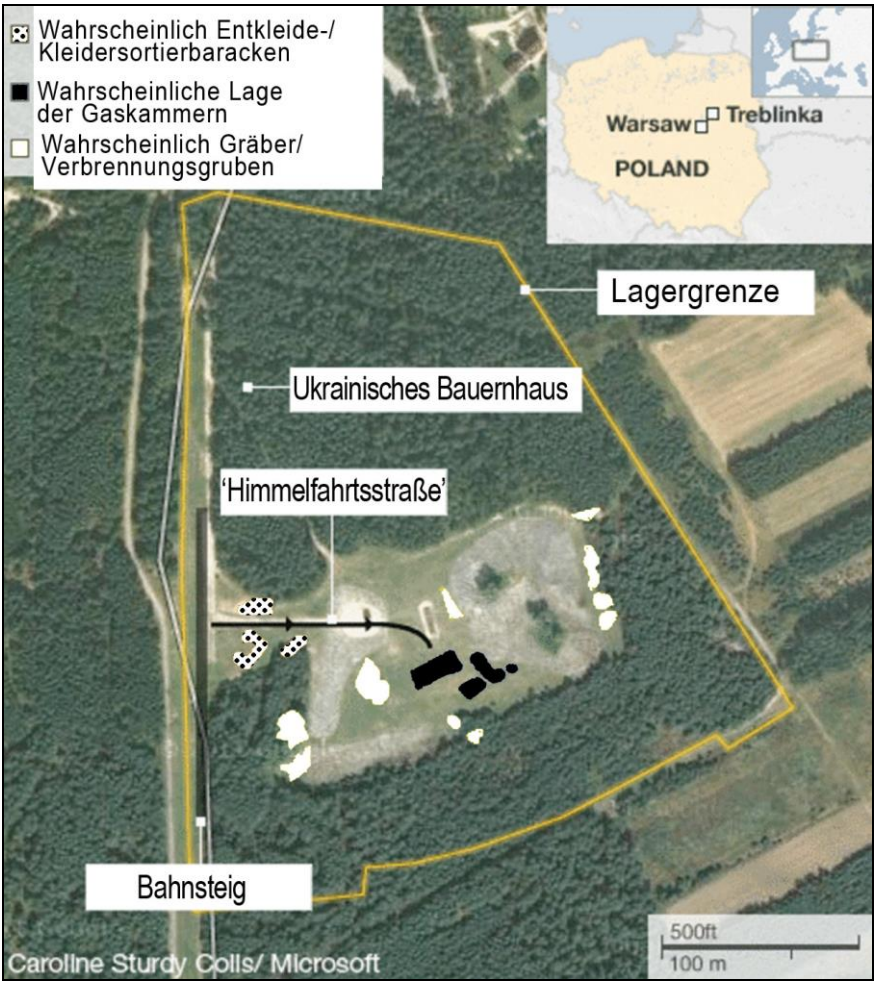

Abb. 136: *Treblinka, von einem britischen Archäologenteam mittels Bodenradar geortete Objekte. Siehe Text für Details (BBC 2012).*

Abb. 137: *Treblinka per Satellit (Google Earth 2015). Dieser Ausschnitt zeigt den Bereich der Lichtung, wobei die von mir geweißten Flächen Areale zeigen, wo archäologische Untersuchungen schier unmöglich gemacht wurden aufgrund von in Beton gesetzten Felsbrocken.*

Doch selbst wenn wir annehmen, dass die gesamte von Sturdy Colls geortete Fläche aus Massengräbern bestand, und wenn wir zudem annehmen, dass sie alle 6 Meter tief waren und senkrechte Wände hatten, so wäre deren Gesamtvolumen etwa 10.800 m³. Wenn wir eine unrealistisch hohe Packungsdichte von 8 Leichen pro m³ annehmen, würde dies auf eine Maximalkapazität von 64.800 Leichen hinauslaufen. Wenn wir jedoch realistischere Werte annehmen und bedenken, dass einige der georteten Objekte keine Massengräber waren, so dürfte die tatsächliche Kapazität noch nicht einmal die Hälfte dessen betragen.

Dem stelle man die etwa 700.000 Opfer gegenüber, die in diesem Lager vergraben worden sein sollen, bevor irgendwelche Kremierungen stattgefunden haben sollen. Dies bedeutet, dass die forensische Wissenschaft bisher noch nicht einmal 10% des Volumens jener Massengräber gefunden hat, die es gegeben haben muss, wenn die Zeugenbehauptungen stimmen. Da eine angemessene Auswertung von Sturdy Colls' Forschungsergebnissen voraussetzt, dass sie diese veröffentlicht, sehe ich davon ab, diese hier tiefergehend zu diskutieren.

Die ein wenig später ausgestrahlte Fernsehdokumentation über Sturdy Colls' Forschungen enthüllte ungewollt dermaßen viele fachliche Mängel und historische Fehler, dass es dem revisionistischen Filmemacher Eric Hunt ein Leichtes war, diese Schwächen gnadenlos bloßzulegen (Hunt 2014b).

Obgleich dieser Dokumentationsfilm sehr sehenswert ist, muss ich hier ein paar Vorbehalte aussprechen. Zunächst einmal lässt Hunts Kritik die von Sturdy Colls gefundenen Bodenstörungen und Gebäudespuren aus, zumal diese Dinge aus unerfindlichen Gründen auch in der BBC-Dokumention nicht diskutiert wurden. Weiterhin bringt Hunt viele der hier erörterten Argumente nicht an, welche die revisionistische Sache stützen. Seine Kritik ist daher wirklich nur auf einige Aspekte von Sturdy Colls' Forschungen beschränkt. Außerdem hat Hunt selbst einen Schnitzer begangen während er Sturdy Colls' klägliche Fehlerserie offenlegte. Ich darf dafür etwas ausholen.

Abraham Krzepicki wird als einer jener Zeugen angeführt, die nach dem Krieg über ihre Erlebnisse in Treblinka aussagten. Hunt zitiert ihn in seinem Dokumentarfilm zwar, lässt dabei aber all jene Passagen aus, in denen Krzepicki Gaskammern und Massenmorde erwähnt. Im nachfolgenden Zitat sind die von Hunt zitierten Worten unterstrichen, und in Klammern wird die Startzeit der jeweiligen Sequenz in seinem Dokumentarfilm angegeben (Text von Donat 1979, S. 105):

> *"Aber das längliche, nicht allzu große Backsteingebäude, das in der Mitte des 'Todeslagers' stand, übte auf mich eine seltsame Faszination aus: das war die Gaskammer. Bevor ich den Bereich verließ, fühlte ich, dass ich einen Blick dort hineinwerfen musste, den schrecklichsten Teil des Lagers, wo das unheimliche Verbrechen an den Juden begangen wurde.*
>
> *<u>Ich war schon mehrfach ziemlich nahe herangekommen, als ich und andere Wasser für den Kalk und Lehm aus dem Brunnen holten, der sich direkt neben dem Gebäude befand.</u>* [56:49] *Aber es war mir nicht in den Sinn gekommen, meine Gruppe zu verlassen und ein wenig näher heranzugehen, um hineinzuschauen. Erst als wir von unserem Mittagessen zurückkamen und unsere Kolonne für eine Weile anhielt, stahl ich mich von ihnen fort und bewegte mich auf die offene Tür der Gaskammer zu.*
>
> *Ich meine bereits erwähnt zu haben, dass dieses Gebäude in einer bewaldeten Ge-*

gend lag. Jetzt bemerkte ich, dass über das flache Dach des Gebäudes ein grünes Drahtnetz ausgebreitet war, dessen Ränder leicht über die Wände des Gebäudes hinausragten. Dies mag dem Schutz vor Luftangriffen gedient haben. Unterm Netz auf dem Dach konnte ich ein Rohrknäuel sehen. Die Wände des Gebäudes waren mit Beton überzogen. [57:06] *Die Gaskammer war seit einer Woche nicht benutzt worden. Es gelang mir, durch eine der beiden starken weiß gestrichenen Eisentüren zu schauen, die zufällig offenstanden.*

Ich sah vor mir einen Raum, der nicht allzu groß war. Er sah wie ein normaler Duschraum aus mit all den Requisiten eines öffentlichen Badehauses. Die Wände des Raums waren mit kleinen weißen Kacheln bedeckt. Es war eine sehr feine, saubere Arbeit. Der Fußboden war mit orangenen Tonfliesen bedeckt. Vernickelte Metallduschköpfe waren in die Decke eingelassen. [58:03]

Das war alles. Ein gemütliches, adrettes kleines Badehaus in der Mitte eines bewaldeten Gebiets. Mehr gab es nicht zu sehen. [58:22] *Wenn man jedoch draußen vor dem Eingang dieses 'Badehauses' stand, konnte man die Berge von Kalk sehen und darunter die riesigen, noch offenen Massengräber, wo Zig- oder vielleicht Hunderttausende der 'Badenden' in ewiger Ruhe lagen."*

Z: Das ist gemein! Das führt den Zuschauer irre!

R: Richtig. Ehrlichkeit setzt voraus, dass man zumindest Auslassungszeichen einfügt, anmerkt, dass Krzepicki in anderen Passagen über eine Gaskammer und über Massenmord spricht, sowie eine kurze Erklärung von Hunt, warum er dies nicht diskutiert. Jedenfalls führte die steigende Besorgnis bezüglich der Qualität von Hunts Arbeit zu wachsenden Spannungen zwischen ihm und der revisionistischen Gemeinde, die letztlich eskalierten, aber dieses Buch ist nicht der Platz, um das zu diskutieren.

Ein interessanter Aspekt von Hunts Video sind eine Reihe von Interviews mit ehemaligen Deportierten, die von diversen orthodoxen Holocaust-Zentren durchgeführt wurden. Diese Zeugen berichten darüber, wie sie mit Hunderten anderer Häftlinge durch das Lager Treblinka hindurchgeschleust wurden. Das beweist definitiv, dass Treblinka zumindest für viele Häftlinge tatsächlich ein Durchgangslager war. Es muss daher die Infrastruktur gehabt haben, um diesem Zweck dienen zu können. Da dies jedoch Zeugenaussagen betrifft, was nicht das Thema dieses Abschnitts ist, werde ich diese erst im Vierten Abschnitt erörtern.

Z: Selbst wenn Sturdy Colls "nur" 10% des bisher vermuteten Massengrabvolumens gefunden hat, so würde das immer noch auf 70.000 Menschen hinauslaufen. Das ist ein bisschen viel für ein Durchgangslager, meinen Sie nicht?

R: Das würde darauf hinweisen, dass nicht alle Juden durchgeschleust wurden, korrekt. Allerdings muss erst noch bewiesen werden, dass diese Mengen an gestörtem Erdreich tatsächlich einst mit Leichen gefüllt waren.

Z: Das hört sich ein bisschen so an, dass es egal ist, welche Beweise man Ihnen präsentiert, Sie finden immer einen Ausweg. Gibt es überhaupt irgendeinen Sachbeweis, den Sie als Beweis für einen Massenmord akzeptieren würden? Und falls ja, was wäre das?

R: Ich denke nicht, dass eine vernünftige Antwort darauf von dem abweichen kann, was überall sonst Standardpraxis ist. Diejenigen, die behaupten, es habe ein riesiger Massenmord stattgefunden, müssen jene Beweismittel vorbringen, die für jeden Mordfall verlangt werden: primär Spuren der Leichen, Hinweise darauf, dass

sie ermordet wurden, und jedwede Spur der Mordwaffe.

Am wichtigsten sind dabei die Spuren der Opfer bzw. der Art und Weise, wie ihre Leichen beseitigt wurden. Im vorliegenden Fall von Treblinka behauptet die Orthodoxie wie gesagt, dass etwa 700.000 Opfer im Lagerbereich vergraben und später exhumiert und auf Scheiterhaufen kremiert wurden.

Z: Aber haben wir nicht gerade festgestellt, dass diese Verbrennungsbehauptungen im Grunde genommen physikalisch unmöglich waren?

R: Halten wir uns mit unserer Skepsis vorerst einmal zurück, wie solch eine Aufgabe physikalisch möglich gewesen wäre, denn wenn man die Überreste von 700.000 Opfern findet, dann muss diese Tat offenbar irgendwie möglich gewesen sein. Über das Wie müssen wir uns also erst den Kopf zerbrechen, wenn wir die erwarteten Spuren finden.

Wie zuvor erwähnt erfordert die Beerdigung von 700.000 Opfern binnen weniger Monate – die meisten sollen zwischen Juli und Oktober 1942 ermordet worden sein – ein Minimum an Erdvolumen. Zudem muss es große Flächen gegeben haben, wo die Verbrennungen angeblich stattfanden. Schließlich müssen sich die Überreste der Kremierung irgendwo befinden – Asche, Köperfragmente und unverbranntes Holz. Bezüglich der wahrscheinlichen Mengen siehe die Tabellen 17f.

Die Aufgabe ist allerdings nicht so einfach wie es auf Anhieb erscheint, weil es sich nicht um einen unberührten Tatort handelt, wie er von den angeblichen Tätern zurückgelassen wurde. Ganz im Gegenteil. Wie zuvor erläutert ist erwiesen, dass dort zwei forensische Untersuchungen stattfanden. Dazu kommen die Bodenstörungen durch die abgeworfenen Bomben sowie die völlig undokumentierten wilden Grabungen von Grabräubern (siehe S. 294f.).

Z: Wie kann man denn die ursprünglichen, von den vermeintlichen Tätern verurachten Bodenstörungen von jenen unterscheiden, die später verursacht wurden?

R: Dies ist die wirkliche Herausforderung, auf die ich keine umfassende Antwort habe. Während es vielleicht möglich ist herauszufinden, welches Erdvolumen die sowjetische und die polnische Untersuchungskommission jeweils bewegten und in welchem Umfang sie Erdreich mit einschlossen, das von ehemaligen Massengräbern und Kremierungsstellen herrührte, wird es wahrscheinlich recht schwierig sein, falls das überhaupt möglich ist, Bombenkrater und wilde Grabungen von ursprünglichen Massengräbern zu unterscheiden. Aber eine solche Unterscheidung ist unerlässlich, um sicherzustellen, welche Bodenstörungen ursprünglich sind und welche von späteren Aktivitäten herrühren.

Z: Diese Anforderung ist ein sehr hoher Beweisstandard, der sehr schwierig zu erreichen sein dürfte, falls das überhaupt möglich ist!

R: Zugegeben, aber das Versäumnis, die Beweise zu sichern während sie noch frisch waren, ist der Fehler jener Behörden, die in diesem Gebiet nach dem Rückzug aller deutschen Behörden anno 1944 die Verantwortung trugen. Schlimmer noch, falls das Lagergebiet wirklich von der sowjetischen Luftwaffe bombardiert wurde, so erregt dies den Verdacht, dass die Sowjets selbst diejenigen waren, die den Vorgang der Beweisvernichtung in Gang gesetzt haben. Es wäre eine akademische Fingerübung, über ihre Motive spekulieren. Sicher ist aber, dass ihnen die Sicherung von Beweisen in einem Massenmordfall offenkundig nicht am Herzen lag.

Jedenfalls hat der Umstand, dass über viele Jahrzehnte hinweg keine ausgiebigen

forenischen Untersuchungen durchgeführt wurden, zu einem erheblichen Beweismittelverfall und einer Beweismittelmanipulation geführt, die wir womöglich niemals werden überwinden können.

Wenn man aber bedenkt, dass die Einäscherung von mehr als 700.000 Opfern unzählige Spuren im Lager und in seiner Umgebung hinterlassen haben muss, so sollte es möglich sein, zu gewissen Schlussfolgerungen zu kommen, wenn man das Erdreich des vormaligen Lagers und seiner Umgebung nach diesen Überresten durchsucht. Aber auch das kann in gewissem Grade problematisch sein, denn sogar dieses Beweismittel mag durch jüdische Touristen korrumpiert worden sein, welche die Asche ihrer ganz woanders verstorbenen Angehörigen Jahre später auf dem Lagergebiet verstreuten (siehe Hunt 2014b, ab 39:30).

Z: Was Sie hier beschreiben, ist wahrlich eine einschüchternde Herausforderung.

R: Ja, aber ich meine, dass dies die einzige Möglichkeit ist, um mit einem gewissen Grad an Zuverlässigkeit die Größenordnung der Ereignisse festzustellen, die sich dort zutrugen.

Die Suche nach Überbleibseln von Menschengaskammern scheint mir ein ziemlich fruchtloses Unterfangen der Orthodoxie zu sein. Während man freilich damit rechnen muss, in diesen Lagern Überreste ehemaliger Gebäude zu finden, was auch immer ihr Zweck war, scheint das Auffinden von Menschenhaskammern illusorisch zu sein, denn wie sollen wir entscheiden, ob die Ruine eines Gebäudes als chemisches Schlachthaus diente? Während es möglich ist, chemische Spuren eines Massenmordes zu finden, der mittels Blausäure, sprich Zyklon B durchgeführt wurde – in Form langzeitstabilen Eisenblaus (siehe Unterkapitel 3.4.6.) – würden Motrorabgase keinerlei Spuren hinterlassen – womöglich mit Ausnahme von Ruß. Wenn man also irgendwelche Fliesenfragmente findet, wie das in Treblinka der Fall war, wie sollen wir entscheiden, ob diese Fliesen Teil eines wirklichen Duschraums waren, wie es die Revisionisten behaupten, oder einer lediglich als Duschraum getarnten Menschengaskammer, worauf orthodoxe Historiker beharren? Soweit ich erkennen kann, kann man den Unterschied nicht ermitteln.

Dieses Unterkapitel abschließend sei nebenbei erwähnt, dass auch das Lager Treblinka Opfer von Krankheiten hatte, weshalb nicht alle dort im Erdreich gefundenen Leichen die Opfer eines Massenmords sein müssen. So brach beispielsweise im Strafarbeitslager im Herbst 1943 eine Fleckfieberepidemie aus, der zwischen 12.11. und 20.12.1943 148 Häftlinge zum Opfer fielen (Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 112). Die Gräber dieser Opfer wurden denn auch von Łukaszkiewicz gefunden.

Z: Die SS hat sich also nicht die Mühe gemacht, diese Opfer zu verbrennen.

R: Richtig.

3.5.6. Dokumentenbeweise

Z: Welche dokumentarischen Beweise gibt es denn, die die Massenmordthese abstützen?

R: Sehr wenige Dokumente über das Lager Treblinka sind erhalten geblieben. Was Planung, Organisation, Materialbeschaffung, Personal, Budget usw. der behaupteten gigantischen Vernichtungsaktionen anbelangt, so gibt es darüber gar keine Dokumente. Nichts, rein gar nichts.

Uns sind zwei Dokumente des Lagerkommandanten Irmfried Eberl aus der Aufbauphase des Lagers bekannt, mit denen Baumaterialen bestellt wurden, aber sie sind nicht etwa belastend, sondern entlastend. Eines davon ist eine Bestellung von 160 m Wasserleitungen sowie diverse Verbindungsstücke und wasserdichte Lichtarmaturen, das andere von "3 Saugkörbe[n] für Brunnen mit Rückschlagventilen" (Gumkowski/Rutkowski 1962; vgl. Kues 2012b).

Z: Vielleicht waren diese Leitungen für die Einleitung von Abgasen gedacht?

R: Das ist unwahrscheinlich, da man dann weder die wasserdichten Lichtarmaturen noch die Ansaugkörbe für Wasserbrunnen bestellt hätte. Zudem waren die bestellten Rohrdurchmesser (1, ¾ und ½ Zoll) zu eng zum Durchleiten von Gasen über viele zig Meter. Der Druckverlust wäre erheblich gewesen. Für Gase verwendet man wesentlich größere Rohre bzw. Schächte. Dies alles weist deutlich darauf hin, dass in diesem Lager Wasser, das durch lange Leitungen geführt wurde, in großem Umfang benutzt werden sollte, wahrscheinlich für Häftlingsduschen.

Was die Deportationen nach Treblinka anbelangt, so gibt es eine ganze Reihe von Dokumenten, die aber durchweg von "Aussiedlung" bzw. "Umsiedlung" nach dem Osten sprechen.

Z: Was Tarnbegriffe für Ermordung sind.

R: So die herrschende Auffassung. Eines dieser Dokumente ist das sogenannte Höfle-Telegramm. SS-Sturmbannführer Hans Höfle war ein Untergebener von Odilo Globocnik, der wiederum Chef der Polizei und SS im Distrikt Lublin war und als solcher die Verantwortung trug für die in diesem Gebiet operierenden angeblichen Vernichtungslager (Belzec, Majdanek, Sobibór, Treblinka). In einem Telegramm vom 11. Januar 1943 fasste Höfle kurz die Anzahl der in die obigen Lager deportierten Juden zusammen. Die Nachricht wurde vom britischen Geheimdienst abgefangen und entschlüsselt, so dass wir deren Inhalt heute kennen. Demzufolge waren bis Ende 1942 713.555 Juden in T "angekommen", wobei man annimmt, dass das T für Treblinka steht. Über das Schicksal der Deportierten sagt das Dokument allerdings nichts aus (Witte/Tyas 2001; vgl. Graf u.a. 2010, S. 381-405). Auf die Zahlen für Belzec und Sobibór komme ich später zu sprechen.

Eine interessante demographische Studie zu dem, was damals den Juden wirklich widerfuhr, wurde 1943 von Prof. Eugene Kulischer in Kanada verfasst. Kulischer stützte sich bei seiner ausführlichen Untersuchung auf die Angaben vieler weltweit agierender, angesehener Organisationen, die alle dem Dritten Reich feindlich gegenüberstanden. Eugene Kulischer fasste es so zusammen (Kulischer 1943, S. 110f.):

> *"Die polnischen Ghettos sind nicht die letzte Stufe in der erzwungenen Ostwanderung des jüdischen Volkes. Am 20. November 1941 meldete Gouverneur Hans Frank im Rundfunk, dass die Juden letzten Endes weiter nach Osten abgeschoben würden. Seit Sommer 1942 sind die Ghettos und Arbeitslager in den deutsch besetzten Ostgebieten zum Zielort von Deportierten sowohl aus Polen als auch aus West- und Mitteleuropa geworden; insbesondere ist eine neue, umfangreiche Aussiedlung aus dem Warschauer Ghetto vermeldet worden. Viele der Deportierten wurden in die Arbeitslager an der russischen Front gesandt; andere wurden zur Arbeit in den Sümpfen von Pinsk abkommandiert oder in die Ghettos der baltischen Staaten, Weißrusslands und der Ukraine geschickt."*

R: Von Vernichtungslagern wusste Kulischer nichts zu berichten. Bevor ich näher auf Dokumente zu den Deportationen in die Lager der Aktion Reinhardt im Allgemeinen eingehe, wollen wir uns den beiden anderen Lagern dieses Komplexes zuwenden.

3.6. Belzec

R: Bei der Zusammenfassung dessen, was ich über das Lager Belzec berichtet werde, stütze ich mich wiederum auf eine Studie, die versucht hat, alle zu diesem Lager erhältlichen Quellen zu erschließen und kritisch zu analysieren (Mattogno 2004a).
In dem in Ostpolen gelegenen Lager Belzec sollen zwischen März und Dezember 1942 mindestens 300.000, wenn nicht gar bis zu drei Millionen Menschen fast ausschließlich jüdischen Glaubens umgebracht worden sein.

Z: Das habe ich doch schon einmal so ähnlich gehört.

R: Ja, das liegt in der Natur der Materie. Ich werde mich, um Wiederholungen zu vermeiden, daher hier wesentlich kürzer fassen. In Tabelle 19 habe ich einige der behaupteten Zahlen aufgelistet. Ein Kommentar erübrigt sich hier.
Auch für Belzec werden verschiedene Mordmethoden behauptet: Dieselgaskammern; ungelöschter Kalk; Starkstrom; Vakuumkammern. Die Leichen seien schließlich auf riesigen Scheiterhaufen spurlos verbrannt worden.

Z: Also im Wesentlichen das Gleiche, was über Treblinka verbreitet wird.

R: Im Prinzip ja, obwohl es einige aufschlussreiche Unterschiede gibt. Auch in Belzec hat sich der Dieselmotor erst sehr spät als Mordwaffe der Wahl durchgesetzt. Es gab anfänglich mehr Aussagen, die von Starkstromkammern berichten. Die ausführlichste und zugleich berühmteste darunter ist wohl die von Stefan Szende, die ich hier einmal auszugsweise zitieren darf (Szende 1945, S. 290ff.):

> *"Man musste mehrere Monate arbeiten und bauen.* […] *Hunderttausende Arbeitsstunden wurden zu diesem Zwecke aufgewendet, Zehntausende Tonnen wertvollen Materials kostete es, die Menschenmühle in Bełżec zu errichten.* […] *Die Menschenmühle umfasst einen Raum von etwa 7 Kilometer Durchmesser.* […] *Die mit den Juden vollbelasteten Züge fuhren durch einen Tunnel in die unterirdischen Räume der Hinrichtungsstelle ein. Dort wurden die Juden ausgeladen.* […] *Die nackten Juden wurden in riesige Hallen gebracht. Mehrere tausend Menschen auf einmal konnten diese Hallen fassen. Sie hatten keine Fenster, sie waren aus Metall mit versenkbarem Boden.*
>
> *Der Boden dieser Hallen mit den Tausenden Juden wurde in ein darunter liegendes Wasserbassin gesenkt – doch nur so weit, dass die Menschen auf der Metallplatte nicht ganz unter Wasser kamen. Wenn alle Juden auf der Metallplatte schon bis über die Hüften im Wasser standen, wurde elektrischer Starkstrom durch das Wasser geleitet. Nach wenigen Augenblicken waren alle Juden, Tausende auf einmal, tot.*
>
> *Dann hob sich der Metallboden aus dem Wasser. Auf ihm lagen die Leichen der Hingerichteten. Eine andere Stromleitung wurde eingeschaltet und die Metallplatte wurde zu einem Krematoriumssarg, heißglühend, bis alle Leichen zu Asche verbrannt waren.*
>
> *Gewaltige Krane hoben dann den riesigen Krematoriumssarg und entleerten die*

Tabelle 19: Für Belzec behauptete Opferzahlen
(Seitenzahlen verweisen auf Mattogno 2004a, falls nicht anders angegeben; für Quellen siehe dort.)

3.000.000	Rudolf Reder (S. 55)
2.000.000	Zeuge Eugeniusz G (S. 56)
1.800.000	Eustachy Ukraiński (S. 56) und T. Chróściewicz (S. 55)
1.000.000	Michael Tregenza (S. 58)
800.555	Robin O'Neil (S. 57)
≥600.000	Polnische Zentralkommission (S. 55f.), A. Rückerl (S. 57), Y. Arad (S. 57), W. Scheffler (Arndt/Scheffler 1976, S. 122)[250]
550.000	Tatiana Berenstein (S. 57)
≥300.000	Mindestzahl des Schwurgerichts München (S. 56)
100.000 – 150.000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, S. 640f.)

Asche. Große Fabrikschornsteine entleerten den Rauch."

Z: Ich nehme an, dass es von dieser riesigen unterirdischen Anlage nicht die geringsten Spuren gibt.

R: Natürlich nicht. Weder Dokumente noch materielle Spuren sind übriggeblieben. Diese und ähnliche, weniger gigantomanische Erzählungen über die Starkstrom-Hinrichtungen in Belzec werden heute einhellig als falsch abgelehnt und von den etablierten Historikern geflissentlich verschwiegen.

Z: Also sie erzählen uns nur die halbe Wahrheit über das, was man über Belzec berichtet.

R: Na, ich würde sagen, sie erzählen uns nur einen Bruchteil davon. Zum Beispiel gibt es Aussagen, die von einer Seifenfabrik in Belzec berichten, in der das Fett der ermordeten Juden zu Seife verarbeitet worden sein soll. Und die anderen Mordmethoden – ungelöschter Kalk, mit dem die Deportierten schon gleich in den Zügen getötet worden sein sollen, sowie Vakuumkammern – wurden ja auch klammheimlich aufgeben (vgl. dazu Mattogno 2004a, S. 9-39).

Der Dieselmotor hat sich im Wesentlichen aufgrund der Aussage von Kurt Gerstein durchgesetzt, der als Bergwerksingenieur einen Dieselmotor sicher von einem Benzinmotor unterscheiden konnte. Gerstein war in der SS für Hygiene zuständig gewesen, und in dieser Funktion will er Belzec besucht und dort eine Vergasung mit einem Dieselmotor beobachtet haben. Wir werden auf Gerstein in der nächsten Vorlesung noch zu sprechen kommen. Es gibt zudem noch die Aussage des Überlebenden Rudolf Reder. Er sprach von einem im Lager eingesetzten Benzinmotor, bestand jedoch darauf, dass dessen Abgase *nicht* für den Mord benutzt wurden, sondern dass der Motor dazu diente, die Luft aus den Kammern zu saugen (ebd., S. 42-47). Dies veranlasste Trunk, für Belzec einen Benzinmotor als Mordwaffe anzunehmen (Morsch/Perz 2011, S. 34f.), obwohl Reder in seinen Aussagen ausdrücklich darauf bestand, dass die Motorabgase *nicht* in die Kammern geleitet, sondern nach draußen geführt wurden. Aber Trunks Aufgabe im zitierten Sammelband war es wohl, die orthodoxe Version irgendwie glaubhaft zu machen, komme was wolle, so dass er ein wenig schummelte, indem er Gerstein verschwieg und Reders Aussage sinnentstellte.

[250] Interessanterweise beziehen sich Rückerl und Scheffler aufeinander als Quelle: ein inertes Selbstbezugssystem!

Z: Aber Reders Behauptung vom Mord durch Vakuum ist doch selbst sinnlos.

R: Richtig. Wenn eine Zeugenaussage jedoch sinnlos, sprich unglaubhaft ist, kann man sie nicht dadurch sinnreich bzw. glaubhaft machen, dass man sie "korrigiert".

Z: Und wie sieht es in Belzec mit forensischen Untersuchungen aus?

R: In Belzec wurden erstmals im Oktober 1945 und dann nochmals zwischen 1997 und 1999 forensische Untersuchungen durchgeführt, wobei die letzteren wesentlich ausführlicher waren: Alle fünf Meter wurde eine Probebohrung mit Bohrkernentnahme auf dem Lagergelände durchgeführt, was insgesamt 2.227 Proben ergab (Kola 2000a; vgl. O'Neil 1999). 236 davon wiesen eine gestörte Erdschichtung in 33 unterschiedlichen, höchst unregelmäßig geformten Bereichen auf.[251] 137 davon waren "relevant" genug, um deren Daten zu publizieren. Allerdings enthielten nur sechs davon menschliche Überreste, also 3% aller Proben mit einer gestörten Erdschicht, oder nur 0,3% aller Proben. Die dickste gefundene Leichenschicht war lediglich 75 cm dick. Ansonsten fand man nur hier und da unregelmäßige, dünne Schichten von Asche, größtenteils stark vermischt mit Erdreich bzw. Sand.

Z: Womit bewiesen wäre, dass in Belzec Menschen starben und deren Leichname verbrannt wurden.

R: Richtig, aber das bestreitet ja keiner. Damit ist allerdings weder geklärt, in welchem Umfang das geschah, noch was die Todesumstände der Opfer waren. Dazu müssen wir die Ergebnisse etwas genauer analysieren. Das durch die Bohrungen festgestellte Volumen der Bereiche, in denen das Erdreich gestört wurde, beträgt ca. 21.000 m^3. Darin hätten laut offizieller Version 600.000 Leichen Platz finden müssen, denn in Belzec soll die Leichenverbrennung erst nach Abschluss der Mordphase begonnen worden sein.

Ähnlich wie im Falle Treblinka habe ich in Tabelle 20 die Daten der von Zeugen behaupteten Massengräber bzw. Massenverbrennungen zusammengestellt, und rechts daneben die Daten aus den genannten Probebohrungen.

Z: Demnach war in den gefundenen Gruben nur Platz für 21% der behaupteten Opfer, also etwa 126.000, was Pressacs geschätzte Opferzahl bestätigen würde.

R: Würde, wenn diese Gräber voll von Verbrennungsasche wären, aber das ist eben nicht der Fall. Stark mit Erdreich vermischte Asche findet man dort nur gelegentlich.

Z: Aber warum gibt es in Belzec so viele Gruben, wenn sie nicht benutzt wurden?

R: Des Rätsels Lösung liegt in dem, was auf dem Lagergelände zwischen 1945 und 1965 geschah, als es endlich eingezäunt wurde. Der polnische Forscher Andrzej Kola schrieb dazu (Kola 2000a, S. 65):

> *"Zusätzliche Störungen der archäologischen Strukturen erfolgten durch intensive Grabungen direkt nach dem Krieg, wo die lokale Bevölkerung nach Juwelen suchte. Diese Fakten erschweren es den Archäologen, die Größe der Gruben, in denen die Leichen verscharrt wurden, präzise zu definieren."*

R: Am 11.4.1946 hatte der Staatsanwalt von Zamosc bereits erklärt, was von einigen Zeugen bestätigt wurde (Mattogno 2004a, S. 105):

> *"Zur Zeit ist das Gebiet des Lagers von der Bevölkerung der Umgebung auf der Suche nach kostbaren Gegenständen vollkommen aufgewühlt. Infolgedessen kamen an die Oberfläche der Erde die Asche von den menschlichen Leichen und von Holz,*

[251] Beschreibung beruhend auf Mattognos Analyse von Kola 2000a: Mattogno 2004a, S. 83-116.

Tabelle 20: Eigenschaften der Massengräber von Belzec

	Soll	**Ist**
Zahl der Leichen	600.000	[unbekannt]
Raumbedarf	100.000 m³	21.000 m³ [252]
Maße der Gräber	100 m × 25 m × 12 m[253]	≤40 m ≤10 m ≤ 5m[254]
Volumen pro Grab[255]	22.750 m³	
Leichen pro Grab	ca. 136.500	vereinzelt
Anzahl der Gräber	ca. 4,5	33
Gesamtfläche netto	ca. 11.250 m²	ca. 6.000 m²
Aushub[229]	ca. 110.000 m³	23.100 m³
Masse der Leichen[232]	27.000.000 kg	
Volumen	27.000 m³	
Dauer der Verbrennung	Dez. 1942 – März 1943, 121 Tage	
Leichen pro Tag[256]	4.959	
Brennholzbedarf pro Tag	570.937,5 kg[237]	
Gesamter Holzbedarf	94.500.000 kg	
Anfallende Holzasche[239]	7.560.000 kg, 22.235 m³	
Menschenasche[240]	1.350.000 kg, 2.700 m³	
Überschuss-Volumen[257]	ca. 35.000 m³	
Aschenhöhe im Lager[258]	56 cm	

verkohlte Knochen sowie Knochen, die nur teilweise verkohlt waren."

R: Mit anderen Worten: die bei den Probebohrungen gefundenen Gruben sind nicht nur Massengräber, sondern in erheblichem Maße die Überreste wilder Grabungen von Schatzsuchern nach Kriegsende. Das erklärt auch, warum die gefundenen Gruben völlig unregelmäßig sind sowohl bezüglich ihrer Maße, Anordnung, Ausrichtung, wie auch ihres Inhalts und der Lage, Anordnung und Zusammensetzung der Erdschichtungen.

Bedenkt man, dass mindestens 90% des Materials der Probekerne weder menschliche Überreste noch Asche aufwiesen, so ergibt dies, dass selbst die Maximalzahl der in diesen Gruben unterzubringenden Leichen – 126.000 – womöglich mindestens um den Faktor 10 über der wirklichen Leichenzahl liegt. Mindestens deshalb, weil die Zahl 126.000 ja selbst auf der Annahme beruht, dass die Leichen so dicht wie möglich gepackt wurden.

Z: Demnach liegt die Größenordnung des Massenmordes in Belzec bei maximal 126.000, realistisch gesehen aber wohl nur bei etwa Zehntausend?

R: Oder gar nur bei einigen Tausend, wobei ich eher von "Massensterben" als von "Massenmord" sprechen würde, denn die häufigsten Todesursachen werden wohl auch in Belzec Krankheiten, Entkräftung etc. gewesen sein. Das Problem, das sich

[252] Ungeachtet der Frage, ob es sich um Gräber handelte oder um später geschaffene Gruben.
[253] Länge×Breite×Tiefe; laut Zeugenaussagen, vgl. Mattogno 2004a, S. 85f.
[254] Die Maße der gefundenen Gruben sind extrem unregelmäßig.
[255] Minus eine 50 cm dicke Deckschicht; Böschungswinkel: 70°. Dadurch verliert die Grube in 12 m Tiefe 4 m Breite und Länge an allen Seiten, oder etwa 6000 m³.
[256] Bezüglich der verwandten Verbrennungsvorrichtungen gibt es keine Zeugenangaben. Vgl. die entsprechenden Berechnungen für Treblinka, S. 291.
[257] Asche (22.235 m³ + 2.700 m³) + Überschuss vom aufgelockerten Erdreich des Massengrabaushubes (10.000 m³).
[258] 35.000 m³/62.000 m² (Fläche des gesamten Lagers).

aus diesen forensischen Befunden ergibt, hat weitreichendere Konsequenzen als die bloße Absenkung der Opferzahl. Wir wissen aufgrund des bereits zuvor erwähnten Höfle-Telegramms, dass 434.500 Juden nach Belzec deportiert wurden (vgl. S. 301, wobei dort nur "B" steht). Wenn aber nicht mehr als 126.000 davon in Belzec umkamen – wahrscheinlich aber eher eine Größenordnung weniger –, was geschah dann mit der Mehrheit dieser deportierten Juden? Die wurden offenbar *nicht* in Belzec getötet.

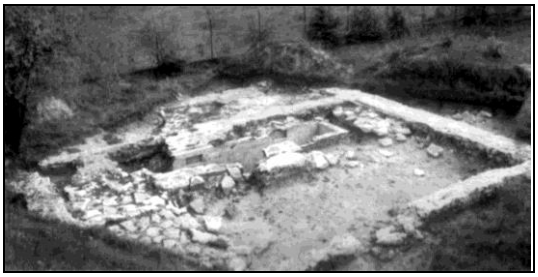

Abb. 138: *Foto der Ruine einer Garage mit Reparaturgrube in Belzec. (Kola 2000a, S. 56)*

Z: Dann müssen sie woanders hingebracht worden sein.

R: Richtig, was die revisionistische These vom Durchgangslager Belzec bestätigt. Übrigens wurde während der Probebohrungen auch nach Überresten der für Belzec behaupteten Gaskammern gesucht, jedoch fanden sich keinerlei Spuren von Gebäuden, die nach Lage oder Größe auch nur annähernd dem nahe kämen, was die Zeugen behauptet hatten. Was man aber fand und freilegte, waren die Ruinen eines Garagengebäudes.

Z: Eine Garage?

R: Richtig, erkennbar durch eine Reparaturgrube.

Z: Hat man eigentlich die Massengräber exhumiert und untersucht, nachdem man sie anhand der Probebohrungen lokalisiert hatte?

R: Erstaunlicherweise nein.

Z: Aber das wäre doch die einzige Möglichkeit, die exakte Größe der Gräber und die Zahl der darin liegenden Leichen festzustellen.

R: Offenbar war man daran nicht mehr interessiert, nachdem man die erhofften gigantischen Massengräber mit den Spuren von Hunderttausenden von Opfern nicht finden konnte. Jedenfalls wurde im Jahr 2004 in Belzec ein Denkmal errichtet, mit dem ein großer Teil des Lagers unter Beton begraben wurde (Berkofsky 2004), was so viel heißt wie: ab jetzt wird hier nicht mehr geforscht und die Totenruhe gestört, sondern nur noch andächtig getrauert, gebetet und geweint.

Z: Da bin ich anderer Ansicht. Ich meine nicht, dass die örtlichen Behörden danach trachten, irgendeine hässliche Wahrheit zu verbergen. Tatsächlich wollen sie doch wohl eher weitere wilde Grabungen auf diesem Areal verhindern. Immerhin wird dies als eine Art Friedhof angesehen.

Abb. 139: *Der Sarkophag von Belzec, ein Denkmal, das die forensischen Beweise gegen den Holocaust versiegelt.*

R: Das mag sein. Für die ist das Thema abgeschlossen. Wenn die ihre Entscheidungen fällen, denken sie wohl kaum an die Revi-

sionisten.

Z: Und was sagen die Dokumente zu Belzec?

R: Die wenigen bisher entdeckten bzw. zugänglich gemachten Dokumente sprechen davon, dass Belzec anfangs ein Arbeitslager war, in dem ein harsches Regiment gegenüber den Juden herrschte. Sie wurden schlecht behandelt, und es kam vor, dass Kranke und Schwache summarisch erschossen wurden. Allerdings sind diese Vorgänge in den Rahmen der üblichen Sprache von Zwangsarbeit und Deportation eingebettet und widersprechen der These vom gezielten Massenmord in Belzec. Denn wenn man die dorthin transportierten Juden ohnehin umzubringen gedachte, warum hätte man sich dann mitunter die Mühe gemacht, Kranke und Schwache herauszunehmen und hinzurichten? (Vgl. Mattogno 2004a, S. 117-131)

3.7. Sobibór

Z: Und wie sieht es bezüglich Sobibór aus?

R: Im Jahre 2010 veröffentlichte ein revisionistisches Forscherteam eine sehr ausführliche Studie über dieses Lager. Darin wird auch die wichtige Frage behandelt, was mit den deportierten Juden geschah, wenn sie nicht in diesen Lagern getötet wurden (Graf u.a. 2010).

Die Geschichte über Sobibór ähnelt der von Belzec sehr stark, einschließlich der wild schwankenden Opferzahlen (siehe Tabelle 21) sowie absurden Behauptungen über ihre Einäscherung. Da ich mich nicht wiederholen möchte, werde ich mich damit nicht näher befassen. "Neu" bezüglich Sobibór sind allerdings kurz nach dem Krieg gemachte Zeugenbehauptungen über obskure, um nicht zu sagen absurde Mordmethoden. Darin ist von Chlorgas als Mordwaffe die Rede[259] und von aufklappbaren Gaskammerböden, die ihre Ladung in darunter befindliche Eisenbahnwaggons entleerten.[260] Andere Absurditäten, an denen es in den diversen Aussagen nicht mangelt, lasse ich hier aus (vgl. insb. Graf u.a. 2010, S. 124-129).

Z: Aber könnten die Behauptungen nicht wahr sein?

R: Nun, hypothetisch vielleicht, aber diese Aussagen widersprechen einander, und vor allem widersprechen sie dem, auf was sich die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung bezüglich dessen geeinigt hat, was in diesem Lager geschehen sein soll: ein Massenmord mit Motorabgasen in einfachen Räumen mit anschließender Einäscherung auf riesigen Scheiterhaufen in Gruben. Daher übergehen viele orthodoxe Historiker, die sich mit Sobibór befassen, diese abweichenden Zeugenaussagen mit Stillschweigen (z.B. Arad 1987, Schelvis 2006).

Archäologische Grabungen wurden in Sobibór gleich zweimal durchgeführt, einmal vom selben polnischen Forscher, der auch das Lager Belzec untersucht hat (Kola 2000b & 2001), und ein zweites Mal von einem Team mit Forschern aus mehreren Ländern, die offenbar über Kolas anfängliche Ergebnisse unglücklich waren und zwischen 2004 und 2014 weitere Forschungen anstellten (Gilead u.a. 2009; Bem/Mazurek 2012). Im September 2014 gab das Archäologenteam eine

---

[259] Zeugen Hella Felenbaum-Weiss, Leon Feldhendler, Zelda Metz, Salomea Hanel; vgl. Graf u.a. 2010, S. 27, 36f., 81f.

[260] Zeugen Alexander Pechersky, Zelda Metz, Ursula Stern, Moshe Bahir, Dov (Ber) Freiberg, Ya'akov Biskovitz, Chaim Engel; vgl. Graf u.a. 2010, S. 27, 36, 79-81, 83, 90f.

Tabelle 21: Behauptete Opferzahlen für Sobibór

2.000.000	Zelda Metz, Stanisław Szmajzner
1.000.000	Nachman Blumental
800.000	Kurt Ticho, Ch. Engel und S. Engel-Wijnberg
600.000	Yuri Suhl
500.000	Ilya Ehrenburg, Wassili Grossmann
350.000	Erich Bauer, 1962
300.000	Léon Poliakov
250.000	*Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, Wolfgang Scheffler
200.000	Raul Hilberg
170.000	Jules Schelvis
110.000	Karl Frenzel, 1987
50.000 – 70.000	Karl Frenzel, 1966
30.000 – 35.000	Jean-Claude Pressac
25.000 – 30.000	Hubert Gomerski, 1950

Tabelle übernommen aus Graf u.a. 2010, S. 70; für Quellen siehe dort.

Presseerklärung heraus, derzufolge man die Mauerreste der Gaskammer von Sobibór gefunden habe (Hecking 2014a&b). Die eigens für diese archäologischen Grabungen eingerichtete Webseite enthält nur recht spärliche Informationen zu dieser Entdeckung auf ihrer Nachrichtenseite.[261] Dort wurde im September 2014 angekündigt, die Ergebnisse dieser Untersuchungen würden bald dokumentiert werden, doch herrscht seither völlige Funkstille. Nachdem ich dort Ende 2016 bezüglich dieser Veröffentlichung angefragt hatte, wurde dieser Hinweis sogar entfernt.

Z: Immerhin, eine Gaskammer wurde gefunden!

R: Nein. Man hat einige Backsteinreihen im Boden gefunden, welche die Umrisse eines vormaligen Gebäudes umreißen. *Der Spiegel* veröffentlichte dazu eine Luftbildaufnahme, siehe Abbildung 140, und schrieb dazu (ebd.):

> *"In einer Lichtung sind frisch freigelegte Fundamente und Mauerreste zu sehen: die mutmaßlichen Überbleibsel von vier Gaskammern. Jede etwa fünf mal sieben Meter groß – Todeszellen für 70 bis 100 Menschen."*

R: Mutmaßlich ist dabei das entscheidende Wort. Woher wissen wir, dass dies eine Gaskammer war?

Z: Weil Zeugen es behauptet haben?

R: Richtig, aber viele dieser Zeugen haben eben auch behauptet, die Fußböden hätten sich nach dem Mord zwecks Entladung der Leichen nach unten geöffnet. Zudem gaben die meisten Zeugen an, ein erstes Gaskammergebäude habe aus drei Kammern bestanden, während ein später errichtetes sechs bzw. acht Kammern gehabt habe, je drei bzw. vier an jeder Seite eines Flurs (Graf u.a. 2010, S. 115-124, 189-194). Die gefundenen Fundamente zeigen aber vier nebeneinander liegende Räume.

Die Frage ist daher: was weist darauf hin, dass ein paar Backsteine einst zu einer Menschengaskammer gehörten?

Z: Solch ein Nachweis dürfte fast unmöglich sein.

R: Ein wahres Dilemma. Hier ist etwas anderes, was man in der Nähe dieser Back-

[261] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1524 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

Abb. 140: *Luftbildaufnahme der archäologischen Grabung auf dem Gebiet des vormaligen Lagers Sobibór, mit Beschriftung von Spiegel.de (Hecking 2014b; Bild: Piotr Bakun/Stiftung Polnisch-Deutsche Aussöhnung)*

steinreihen fand, was der *Spiegel* seinen Lesern aber nicht zeigt, was aber in einem Videoclip des *Daily Mail* zu sehen ist, siehe Abbildung 141 (Wight 2015).

Z: Sind das die Überreste eines Brunnens?

R: So meinen die Archäologen. Nun dürfen Sie dreimal raten, wozu man neben einer mit Motorabgasen betriebenen Gaskammer einen eigenen Frischwasserbrunnen brauchte.

Z: Um die Gaskammern nach jeder Hinrichtung säubern zu können?

Z': Oder womöglich, um mit Wasserdampf zu töten anstatt mit Motorabgasen?

Z": Oder vielleicht ließ man die Opfer ertrinken anstatt ersticken?

R: Oder dies waren nicht etwa als Duschräume getarnte Gaskammern, sondern… Duschräume… Jedenfalls gibt es eine Reihe von Aussagen, die diese Räume als solche beschreiben. Hier zwei Beispiele (Graf u.a. 2010, S. 80):

> *"Auf den ersten Blick hatte man noch den Eindruck, man betrete ein ganz normales Bad. Hähne für heißes und kaltes Wasser, Waschbecken"* (Alexander Petscherski)
>
> *"Das Bad war so ausgestattet, als sei es wirklich zum Waschen bestimmt (Duschköpfe, komfortable Einrichtung)"* (Leon Feldhendler).

R: Freilich behaupteten beide, dies sei nur Tarnung gewesen. Wie lange derlei Wasserhähne und Waschbecken jedoch einer in Panik geratenen Masse hätten standhalten können, sei dahingestellt. Falsche Duschköpfe jenseits der Reichweite der Menschen mögen zu Täuschungzwecken ja sinnreich sein, aber Wasserhähne, Waschbecken und andere "komfortable" Einrichtungsgegenstände entstammen entweder der Phantasie der Zeugen – was die Frage aufwirft, was sie sonst noch herbeiphantasierten – oder aber was sie sahen war echt, wirklich und real. Wie dem auch sei, anhand der bisher in Sobibór gefundenen materiellen Spuren lässt

Abb. 141: *In Sobibór entdeckte Überreste eines Brunnens nahe den Überresten eines Gebäudes, das Gaskammern enthalten haben soll (siehe Abb. 140; Wight 2015).*

sich diese Frage wohl kaum mit Gewissheit beantworten. Der in der Nähe gefundene Brunnen sollte uns jedoch einen Hinweis auf die Wahrheit geben.

Z: Die langjährigen Ausgrabungen in Sobibór brachten aber jede Menge Massengräber an den Tag. Das lässt sich ja wohl nicht leugnen.

R: Das ist richtig. Jedoch wie schon in den anderen Fällen so wurde auch hier versäumt, die gefundenen Erdbereiche, die als Massengräber gedient haben mögen, zu exhumieren, um festzustellen, wie groß genau diese Gräber waren und welche Mengen an Überresten man dort finden kann. Mit der heutzutage behaupteten Opferzahl von etwa 250.000 Opfern hatte dieses Lager die geringste Opferzahl unter den drei großen sogenannten Vernichtungslagern. Zugleich war es jedoch flächenmäßig mit Abstand das größte. Es ist daher wohl rechnerisch möglich, dass sich im vormaligen Lagergebiet die behauptete Opferzahl in Massengräbern unterbringen ließ. Dies steht im Gegensatz zu Belzec und Treblinka, wo der Platz im Lager bzw. zumindest das Volumen des gestörten Erdreichs für die behaupteten Opferzahlen eben nicht ausgereicht hätte. Das bedeutet selbstverständlich nicht automatisch, dass die behauptete Opferzahl für Sobibór wahr ist. Sie ist aber bezüglich des für Massengräber zur Verfügung stehenden Volumens zumindest theoretisch möglich.

Was wir bisher von den Archäologen in dieser Hinsicht erfahren haben, so wie es auf der entsprechenden Projekt-Website in einer Reihe von PDF-Dateien ausgehängt wurde,[262] erlaubt jedoch keinerlei definitive Schlussfolgerungen zur Frage der Opferzahl. Die – inzwischen etwas veraltete – revisionistische Auslegung dieser Ergebnisse kann man deren Schriften entnehmen (Graf u.a. 2010, S. 137-214; Mattogno u.a. 2015, S. 890-939).

[262] http://sobibor.info.pl/?page_id=1248 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

3.8. Durchgangslager

R: Abschließend möchte ich die revisionistische These etwas näher erörtern, bei den drei Lagern Belzec, Sobibór und Treblinka habe es sich um Durchgangslager gehandelt. Zunächst sei erwähnt, dass alle drei hier besprochenen Lager nahe der damaligen Demarkationslinie zwischen dem deutsch und dem sowjetisch besetzten Teil Polens lagen, vgl. Abb. 142. Es liegt daher in der Tat nahe anzunehmen, dass diese Lager als Durchgangslager dienten bei der Deportation von Juden "in den Osten". Schließlich benutzten die Sowjets im Gegensatz zum restlichen Europa Breitspurbahnen, so dass jeder Transport gen Osten an dieser Demarkationslinie von einem Zug mit Normalspur auf einen mit Breitspur umsteigen musste. Steffen Werner hat in seiner Studie über die Deportation der Juden in die besetzten Ostgebiete meines Wissens als erster auf diesen Umstand hingewiesen (Werner 1991).

Dieser Erklärungsansatz würde dann auch so manche Zeugenaussage erklären, die von Entlausungs- und Duschprozeduren berichten, auch wenn diese heute fälschlich als "Täuschungsmanöver" ausgegeben werden. Die zwei zuvor erwähnten Treblinka-Dokumente (S. 301), die auf die Errichtung großräumiger Häftlingsduschen hinweisen, stützen diese Ansicht ebenso ab wie die von Hunt zusammengetragenen Aussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge, die durch Treblinka geschleust wurden (S. 298).

Die mysteriösen Dampfkammern von Treblinka, die wahrscheinlich nichts anderes waren als Dampfentlausungskammern, würden sich auf diese Weise erklären wie auch die Aussage eines polnischen Zivilisten, der nach dem Krieg ausführte, ihm sei befohlen worden, im Lager Belzec in drei Räumen je einen schweren Ofen zu bauen. Diese Öfen seien später an Rohre angeschlossen worden, was die Errichtung einer Dampfentlausungskammer beschreiben mag (Mattogno 2004a, S. 53). Schließlich würde dies auch erklären, warum SS-Obersturmführer Kurt Gerstein, ein *Hygiene*fachmann,[263] nach Majdanek und Belzec beordert wurde zusammen mit SS-Obersturmbannführer Wilhelm Pfannenstiel, Professor am und Direktor des *Hygiene*instituts an der Universität Marburg und *Hygiene*berater für die Waffen-SS. Wenn man die Augen öffnet, ist die Wahrheit einfach zu erkennen: Dies alles geschah, weil die SS sicherstellen wollte, dass die gen Osten deportierten Juden einer Hygienebehandlung unterzogen wurden, bevor sie in die besetzten östlichen Gebiete entlassen wurden.

Z: Das alles hört sich ziemlich weit hergeholt an. Selbst wenn die etablierten Historiker Schwierigkeiten haben mögen, mittels Sachbeweisen nachzuweisen, dass 700.000 oder mehr Menschen in Treblinka ermordet, verscharrt und verbrannt wurden, um bei diesem Lager zu bleiben, wo ist denn der Sach- oder Dokumentenbeweis dafür, dass Hunderttausende woandershin verschleppt wurden, sei es nun in die zeitweise deutsch besetzen Westgebiete der Sowjetunion oder meinetwegen in Ghettos und Arbeitslager? Das ist ein riesiges Loch in der revisionistischen Theorie. Wenn so viele Menschen durch Treblinka oder eines der anderen Lager der Aktion Reinhardt geschleust wurden, muss das jede Menge Dokumente hinterlassen haben!

R: Sie haben die Achillesferse aller Holocaustforschung getroffen, sei sie nun revisi-

[263] Bez. Gerstein siehe Kapitel 4.5.2.; bez. Pfannenstiel siehe Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 156-160.

onistisch oder orthodox. Für die orthodoxe These vom Massenmord fehlen zum großen Teil die Leichen und ihre Spuren, so dass nicht bewiesen werden kann, wo die deportierten Juden oder deren Überreste geblieben sind; und die Revisionisten sind ebenso ratlos, wo sie abgeblieben sind.

Was die Revisionisten allerdings langsam zusammentragen sind Beweise, die darauf hinweisen, dass Tausende von Juden, von denen man annahm, sie seien in Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór oder anderswo ermordet worden, tatsächlich weiter gen Osten deportiert wurden (vgl. Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 316-325). Thomas Kues hat drei lange Artikel verfasst, in denen er die Ergebnisse seines Versuches darlegt, Archive und Büchereien systematisch nach Beweisen für das Schicksal der Deportierten zu durchkämmen – freilich abgesehen von Massenmordbehauptungen (Kues 2010a&b; 2011c; ebenso teilweise in Graf u.a. 2010, S. 425-457). Er hat zudem ausführlich auf orthodoxe Kritiker geantwortet und gab in diesem Zusammenhang einen erschütternden Einblick in die Rücksichtslosigkeit und Hartherzigkeit der deutschen Politik der ethnischen Umsiedlungen in Osteuropa (Mattogno u.a. 2015, pp. 561-703).

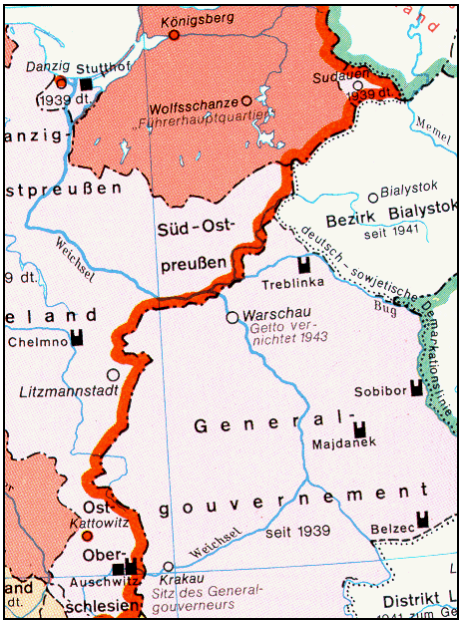

Abb. 142: *Lage der sechs allgemein als "Vernichtungslager" bezeichneten NS-Lager: Chelmno, Treblinka, Sobibór, Majdanek, Belzec und Auschwitz; Chelmno war angeblich das kleinste und "unbedeutendste" davon. (Zentner 1982, S. 522)*

Ein besonders erhellendes Beispiel zu verlorenen und wieder aufgefundenen Deportierten ist folgende Meldung des französisch-jüdischen Untergrundblatts *Notre Voix*, das 1944 Folgendes zu berichten wusste (Raisky u.a. 1950, S. 179):

> *"Dankeschön! Eine Nachricht, die alle Juden Frankreichs erfreuen wird, wurde von Radio Moskau verbreitet. Wer von uns hat keinen Bruder, keine Schwester, keinen Verwandten unter den aus Paris Deportierten? Und wer wird keine tiefe Freude empfinden, wenn er daran denkt, dass 8.000 Pariser Juden von der glorreichen Roten Armee vom Tode gerettet worden sind!* […] *Sie befanden sich alle in der Ukraine, als die letzte sowjetische Offensive einsetzte,* […] *Sie wurden sofort von der Roten Armee in Empfang genommen und befinden sich gegenwärtig allesamt in der Sowjetunion."*

R: Ich sehe hier davon ab, das zu wiederholen, was Kues und seine Kollegen angesammelt haben, zumal dies das vorliegende Buch übermäßig anschwellen lassen würde. Falls Sie an mehr Beispielen interessiert sind, empfehle ich Ihnen, dass Sie diese Bücher und Artikel lesen und zukünftige Forschungsergebnisse im Auge behalten.

Z: Aber das sind doch bloß oberflächliche Medienberichte. Die beweisen nicht viel.

R: Kues hat mehr als nur das zusammengetragen, einschließlich einer Anzahl deutscher Dokumente aus der Kriegszeit, die von den Problemen handeln, denen sich die örtlichen und regionalen Behörden angesichts dieser Umsiedlungen gegenübersahen.

Z: Aber wo sind diese Juden denn dann heute?

R: Die Frage ist falsch gestellt, denn wenn man die seit Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs verflossene Zeit bedenkt, mögen diejenigen, die damals deportiert wurden, mittlerweile so oder so tot sein, selbst wenn sie überlebt haben. Auch hier sehen wir uns daher einem zusehenden Beweismittelverfall gegebüber, der die Lage verkompliziert.

Z: Lassen Sie mich meine Frage anders ausdrücken: Haben Sie verlässliche Beweise dafür, dass irgendjemand, der zu irgendeinem der drei Lager der Aktion Reinhardt verschleppt wurde, am anderen Ende lebendig herauskam? Ein Name! Ein einziger Name!

R: Ich habe zuvor die Überlebenden erwähnt, die vor laufender Kamera berichteten, wie sie durchs Lager Treblinka geschleust wurden (siehe S. 298).

Z: Das zählt nicht. Diese Leute wurden ja nicht gen Osten deportiert, sondern ins Lager Majdanek, das 160 km südlich von Treblinka liegt.

R: Wie wäre es mit Siegmund Rothstein, der am 16.1.1867 in Mainstockheim, Bayern, geboren wurde. Als er im August 1942 von Berlin ins Altersghetto Theresienstadt deportiert wurde, war er 75 Jahre alt. Von dort wurde Rothstein am 26.8.1942 nach Treblinka deportiert. Laut Yad Vashems Datenbank der Holocaustopfer[264] führt ihn das *Gedenkbuch Berlins der jüdischen Opfer des Nazionalsozialismus* (Freie Universität 1995) als in Minsk verstorben auf, also der Hauptstadt Weißrusslands, die etwa 286 km östlich von Treblinka liegt (vgl. Boisdefeu 2017b). Ich bezweifle, dass der 75-jährige Herr Rothstein kurz vor seiner Ankunft in Treblinka aus dem Zug sprang und den ganzen Weg bis ins deutsch-besetzte Minsk lief. Er muss dorthin mit dem Zug gelangt sein. Ich bezweilfle zudem, dass die deutschen Behörden nur für ihn einen ganzen Zug reservierten oder ihn in einem Militärzug mitreisen ließen, der nach Minsk fuhr. Er wird daher diese Reise in einem Deportationszug gemacht haben zusammen mit Hunderten oder gar Tausenden anderer Mitgefangenen aus Theresienstadt.

Z: Also gut, diese Runde geht an Sie. Vielleicht wurde einer von denen durch Treblinka geschleust oder sogar ein paar hundert oder tausend Deportierte. Aber was geschah dann mit Herrn Rothstein in Minsk? Er starb, korrekt? Ob er also in Treblinka oder in Minsk ermordet wurde, macht doch wirklich keinen Unterschied.

R: Der Unterschied ist, dass man uns glauben macht, dieser 75-jährige alte Jude sei den Nazis zu nichts mehr nütze gewesen. Falls die Nazis die Absicht hatten, alte gebrechliche Juden zu töten, warum schickten sie Herrn Rothstein und seine Mitverschleppten nach Minsk, wenn es in Treblinka angeblich nur so von Menschengaskammern wimmelte? Abgesehen davon kann man als 75-jähriger Mensch während einer solchen Abschiebetortur durchaus sterben, ohne geradewegs ermordet worden zu sein.

Z: So einfach lasse ich Sie nicht davonkommen, denn Minsk hatte sein eigenes Vernichtungslager, wo zig- oder gar hunderttausende Juden getötet wurden. Was

[264] http://yvng.yadvashem.org/nameDetails.html?itemId=4129032 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

spielt es also für eine Rolle, wo sie umgebracht wurden?

R: Falls Sie sich auf das berüchtigte Lager in der Nähe von Maly Trostenets beziehen, so darf ich diesbezüglich einige Fakten anbringen, die man in diesem Zusammenhang kennen muss (siehe Kues 2011a&b):

1. Die sowjetische Kommission, welche die angeblichen Massengräber von Maly Trostenets untersuchte und von Professor Nikolai N. Burdenko angeführt wurde, dem Präsidenten der Akademie für Medizinwissenschaften der UdSSR, war die gleiche, ebenso von Burdenko geführte Kommission, die auch die Massengräber von Katyn nach dem deutschen Rückzug "untersuchte". Diese letztere "Untersuchung", deren Ergebnisse von den Sowjets beim Nürnberger Tribunal als Beweis vorgelegt wurden (IMT Dokument USSR-54), wird heute allgemein als ein gigantischer Betrug angesehen, mit dem die Sowjetunion versuchte, den Deutschen den sowjetischen Massenmord an polnischen Offizieren und Intellektuellen in die Schuhe zu schieben.
2. Das Wäldchen, wo sich einige der exhumierten und "untersuchten" Massengräber befanden, war vor dem Krieg eine bevorzugte Hinrichtungsstätte des sowjetischen NKWD gewesen.
3. In diesem Fall wie auch in vielen anderen stand die Anzahl der von der Kommission angeblich exhumierten und untersuchten Leichen (wie sie selbst zugaben: höchstens einige hundert) in keiner Beziehung zur behaupteten Opferzahl von Tausenden von Opfern. Die Behauptungen der Kommission werden daher noch nicht einmal von den "Fakten" gestützt, die sie selbst festgestellt haben will.

Ich meine, dass dies ausreicht, um aufzuzeigen, womit wir es hier wirklich zu tun haben: nicht etwa mit dem Fall eines deutschen Massenmordes, sondern mit einem weiteren Fall eines sowjetischen Versuchs, die eigenen Verbrechen den besiegten und wehrlosen Deutschen unterzuschieben. Ich werde auf dieses Muster sowjetischen Verhaltens noch einmal zu sprechen kommen, wenn die sogenannten Einsatzgruppen in Kapitel 3.10. zur Sprache kommen.

Z: War Burdenko nicht der gleiche Kerl, der die Kommission anführte, die Auschwitz bei Kriegsende untersuchte und die Legende von vier Millionen Auschwitz-Opfern schuf?

R: Er war lediglich ein Mitautor des Berichts, der dem Nürnberger Tribunal vorgelegt und von diesem als Beweis angenommen wurde (IMT Document USSR-8). Wenn es um "Regierungsberichte" ging, war Burdenko ein schlichter Gewohnheitslügner.

Z: Wenn sie also nicht ermordet wurden, was widerfuhr dann diesen deportierten Juden?

R: Ich behaupte durchaus nicht, dass keiner von ihnen ermordet bzw. getötet wurde. Ich denke, dass ein Teil dieser Juden bei Kriegsende gen Westen und nach Palästina zog, dem damals üblichen Strom emigrierender Juden folgend. Ein anderer Teil wird von Stalins Schergen in den GULag verschleppt worden sein, wo viele umgekommen sein dürften. Die *New York Times* berichtete anno 2010 über das Schicksal von drei jüdischen Frauen, die während des Krieges von den Deutschen in einem Konzentrationslager festgehalten worden waren und bei Kriegsende von den Sowjets in Groß-Rosen "befreit" wurden, das heute in Polen liegt (Mascia 2010):

"1945 wurden die drei [jüdischen] *Frauen von den Sowjets in ein Arbeitslager nach Sibirien geschickt; sie wurden wegen ihrer Religion und ihrer deutschen Herkunft als verdächtig angesehen.*

'Wir konnten kein Wort Russisch sprechen,' erinnerte sich Ruth Usherenko. 'Man gab uns nichts zu essen. Wenn Leute starben, vergrub man sie nicht – man legte sie in den Wald, und die Wölfe aßen sie.'

Ihre Abschottung war so vollständig, dass sie nicht wussten, wann der Krieg aufgehört hatte. 'Stalin starb 1953, und sie entließen uns 1955,' erinnerte sich Ruth Usherenko. 'Eine Frau kam zu uns und sagte, 'Der Krieg ist vorbei.''

Die drei Frauen ließen sich in der ukrainischen Stadt Dnipropetrowsk nieder, wo sie als Hutmacherinnen arbeiteten. Die Schwestern heirateten – Ruth einen Schuhmacher und Toni einen Luftfahrtingenieur – und 1981, nach Jahren der Versuche, die Sowjetunion zu verlassen, gelang es den Familien, nach Brooklyn auszuwandern."

R: Aber wie viele überlebten und wie vielen davon gelang es schließlich, die Sowjetunion zu verlassen? Wahrscheinlich nur einer Minderheit. Viele derart nach Russland Deportierte mögen über die ganze Sowjetunion verstreut und in die örtliche Bevölkerung assimiliert worden sein (siehe Graf u.a. 2010, 452-457). Es dürfte daher schwierig sein, das genaue Schicksal dieser deportierten Juden festzustellen. Hier gibt es ohne Zweifel noch jede Menge Forschungsbedarf.

Z: Stimmt es, dass ein Teil des SS-Personals, das diese angeblichen Vernichtungslager in Ostpolen betrieb, in den frühen Kriegsjahren im Euthanasieprogramm tätig war, bei dem etwa 100.000 geistig behinderte Deutsche als "lebensunwertes Leben" getötet wurden? Und deutete diese Kontinuität des Personals nicht auch auf eine Kontinuität des Zweckes hin, also des Massenmordes?[265]

R: Sie haben recht bezüglich der Kontinuität des Personals, aber das ist kein Beweis für den Massenmord. Zunächst einmal ist es im Militär nicht unüblich, dass die meisten Mitglieder bestimmter Einheiten als geschlossene Gruppe neuen Aufgaben zugeteilt werden, nachdem die alten erledigt oder aufgegeben wurden. Das heißt nicht, dass die neue Aufgabe den gleichen Zweck hat wie die alte. Im vorliegenden Fall kann man das sogar beweisen: Nachdem die östlichen Lager geschlossen worden waren, wurden Odilio Globocnik, der die Verantwortung für diese Lager getragen hatte, sowie ein Großteil seiner SS-Leute Ende 1943 an die nordadriatische Küste verlegt, wo sie hauptsächlich im Kampf gegen Partisanen eingesetzt wurden sowie zu einem geringeren Teil in der Verhaftung und Deportation von Juden in Arbeitslager (vgl. Mattogno/Graf 2004, S. 307f.).

Die These, das Euthanasieprogramm des Dritten Reiches sei in ein Programm zur Judenvernichtung umgemodelt worden, und zwar sowohl bezüglich der angewandten Mordmethoden als auch des eingesetzten Personals, hat eine Vielzahl von Unstimmigkeiten und widerspricht einer Reihe von Dokumenten. Da uns dies zu sehr von unserem Thema abbringen würde, erlauben Sie mir, Sie diesbezüglich auf die entsprechende Literatur zu verweisen (Graf u.a. 2010, S. 330-345).

---

[265] K. A. Schleunes, in: Jäckel/Rohwer 1985, S. 78; Arad 1987, S. 17. Für eine Liste des Personals, das in den Lagern der "Aktion Reinhardt" eingesetzt wurde, ihre vorherige Tätigkeit im Euthanasieprogramm sowie ihr Dienstgrad siehe www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/completestaff.htm (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

3.9. Majdanek

R: Das Konzentrationslager Lublin-Majdanek hat in der Holocaustpropaganda seit Kriegsende stetig an Bedeutung verloren (Graf/Mattogno 2004, 2012). Majdanek war das erste Konzentrationslager, das von der Roten Armee im Sommer 1944 besetzt wurde. Dementsprechend groß war der alliierte Pressewirbel um die in Majdanek gefundenen Kremierungsöfen, Entwesungskammern, leeren Zyklon-B-Dosen sowie die dort vorgefundenen riesigen Schuhberge, über die ich ganz am Anfang dieses Buches schrieb. Obwohl mit Ausnahme der Schuhe all diese Gegenstände lebensrettende Funktionen hatten, wurden sie von der Sowjetpropaganda in ihr Gegenteil verkehrt. Ein ganz besonders schauriges Bild von den Majdaneker Kremierungsöfen machte damals die Runde, vgl. Abb. 143.

Z: Da liegen ja menschliche Skelette herum. Das ist ja wirklich grausig.

R: Ja, wobei die Frage ist, ob die Deutschen diese Öfen wirklich so zurückgelassen haben oder ob diese Szene von den Sowjets so gestellt wurde, um diesen schaurigen Effekt zu bewirken. An Leichen fehlte es an der Ostfront ja ganz gewiss nicht.

Z: Es dauert doch Monate, wenn nicht Jahre, bis eine Leiche bis aufs Skelett verwest. Und aus einem Ofen kann man Skelette ja nicht zusammenhängend rausziehen. Also liegt ja wohl nahe, dass diese Szene so präpariert wurde.

R: Das ist durchaus plausibel. Die Zerstörung der Krematorien in Auschwitz durch die Deutschen vor deren Rückzug mag übrigens eine Folge dieses Bildes und ähnlicher sowjetischer Propagandafotos sein, da man ähnliche Bilder unter allen Umständen verhindern wollte (A. Allen 1998).

In Tabelle 22 (S. 318) habe ich eine Liste einiger der für Majdanek behaupteten Opferzahlen aufgelistet. Die interessanteste davon ist wahrscheinlich die zweitletzte, die von Tomasz Kranz behauptet wurde, dem Leiter der Forschungsabteilung des Majdanek-Museums (Graf 2007; Graf/Mattogno 2012, S. 260-274). Das ist weniger als 5% dessen, was ein polnisches Gericht gleich nach dem Kriege behauptet hatte, und kommt jener Zahl nahe, die von Revisionisten angeführt wird. Deren Zahl ist die einzige, die auf Dokumenten beruht, und beläuft sich auf 42.200, was bedeutet das erschreckende 40% aller je nach Majdanek deportierten Häftlinge dort starben (Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 81).

Z: Und wie viele der Toten waren Juden?

R: Dies lässt sich nicht genau feststellen, aber vermutlich mehr als die Hälfte.

Z: Eine Todesrate von 40% ist schrecklich hoch und beweist, dass die Lebensbedingungen im Lager sehr schlecht gewesen sein müssen.

R: Das ist wahr. Die Hygieneeinrichtungen im Lager waren katastrophal. Das Lager erhielt seinen ersten Trinkwasserbrunnen erst im Mai 1942, wurde erst Ende 1942 an das Abwassersystem von Lublin angeschlossen, erhielt seine erste Wäscherei erst Anfang 1943 und Wasserklosetts erst im August 1943 (Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 63). Fleckfieber und andere Krankheiten wüteten fürchterlich unter diesen Bedingungen. Als Ergebnis des Befehls des Inspekteurs der deutschen Konzentrationslager, Richard Glücks, vom 20. Januar 1943, die Sterblichkeit mit allen Mitteln zu reduzieren (siehe S. 183 des vorliegenden Buches), inspizierten zwei SS-Ärzte das Lager Majdanek Anfang 1943. Sie kritisierten die Hygienebedingungen, aber bestätigten auch Verbesserungen (Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 63-66).

Bezüglich der Versorgung der Insassen mit Lebensmitteln darf ich einen Bericht der polnischen Widerstandsbewegung von Anfang Februar 1943 zitieren (Marczewska/Wazniewski 1973, S. 222f.; vgl. Rudolf 2003a, S. 293):

> *"Die Rationen waren anfangs recht mager, aber sie sind neulich besser geworden und sind jetzt von besserer Güte als zum Beispiel jene, die 1940 in den Kriegsgefangenenlagern ausgegeben wurden. Ungefähr um sechs Uhr morgens erhalten die Häftlinge einen halben Liter Gerstensuppe (zweimal wöchentlich Pfefferminztee). Zum Mittagessen um ein Uhr wird ein halber Liter recht nahrhafter Suppe ausgegeben, die sogar mit Fett und Mehl angedickt ist. Das Abendessen um fünf Uhr besteht aus 200 Gramm Brot mit Aufstrich (Marmelade, Käse oder Margarine, zweimal wöchentlich 300 Gramm Wurst) sowie einem halben Liter Gerstensuppe oder einer Suppe, die aus dem Mehl ungeschälter Kartoffel gemacht ist."*

Abb. 143: *Das Krematorium im Lager Majdanek, wie von den Sowjets aufgenommen. (Butz 2015, S. 595)*

Abb. 144: *Leere Zyklon-B-Dosen im Lager Majdanek, von den Sowjets gefunden. (Butz 2015, S. 592)*

Z: Das hört sich besser an, als was viele deutsche Soldaten an der Ostfront zu essen bekamen.

R: Bestimmt, aber solche Vergleiche sind ein wenig deplatziert.

Übrigens wird in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung für Majdanek auch ein Massenmord durch Erschießen behauptet: Am 4. November 1943 sollen dort 17.000 jüdische Rüstungsarbeiter erschossen worden sein. Aus Gründen, die kein Mensch kennt, wird dieses angebliche Massaker in der orthodoxen Holocaust-Literatur "Erntefest" genannt.

Z: Ausgerechnet Rüstungsarbeiter sollen die Nazis erschossen haben, und dazu noch Ende 1943, wo verzweifelter Arbeitskräftemangel herrschte?

R: Ja, es ist in der Tat absurd. Wenn schon, dann hätten die Deutschen doch viel eher Alte, Kranke oder sonstige Arbeitsunfähige getötet! Im 9. Kapitel seines zusammen mit Jürgen Graf verfassten Buchs über Majdanek hat Carlo Mattogno eine große Anzahl von Argumenten zusammengetragen, die darauf hinweisen, dass die angebliche Massenerschießung vom November 1943 in der Tat im Reich der Fa-

Tabelle 22: Für Majdanek behauptete Opferzahlen
(Seitenzahlen verweisen auf Graf/Mattogno 2004, falls nicht anders angegeben; für Quellen siehe dort.)

1.700.000	Strafgericht Lublin (S. 82)
1.500.000	IMT (S. 81)
1.380.000	Lucy Dawidowicz (S. 91)
360.000	Zdzislaw Łukaszkiewicz (S. 12, 84), Józef Marszałek (S. 88), Eberhard Jäckel (S. 91), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (Gutman 1990, Bd. III, S. 939)
250.000	Wolfgang Scheffler (S. 91), *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust* (Jäckel u.a. 1993, S. 918)
235.000	Czesław Rajca (S. 90)
125.000	Martin Gilbert (nur Juden, S. 92)
100.000	Jean-Claude Pressac (Igounet 2000, S. 640f.)
78.000	Tomasz Kranz (2005; 59.000 davon Juden)
50.000	Raul Hilberg (nur Juden, S. 92)

bel anzusiedeln ist (Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 215-237). Kronzeuge für dieses angebliche Massaker ist SS-Oberscharführer Erich Mussfeldt, ehemals Leiter des Krematoriums in Majdanek, der darüber während seiner Gefangenschaft in Polen im Sommer 1947 aussagte, er habe dieses Ereignis vom Fenster des Krematoriums in Majdanek aus beobachtet. Er behauptete, die Juden hätten drei Gräben ausgehoben, bevor sie darin hingerichtet worden seien. Die Erschießungen hätten von sechs oder sieben Uhr morgens bis fünf Uhr nachmittags gedauert. Mehr als 17.000 jüdische Opfer hätten in Zehnergruppen von den Entkleidebaracken zu den Gräben laufen müssen, um dort erschossen zu werden (ebd., S. 220-229).

Z: Wenn je eine Gruppe von zehn Juden zu einem Graben läuft, macht das 30 Juden je Vorgang. 17.000 Juden ergeben 567 solche Vorgänge. Zwischen sechs Uhr morgens und fünf Uhr nachmittags liegen 11 Stunden, was 51 solcher Vorgänge je Stunde ergibt, also 70 Sekunden je Vorgang. In diesen 70 Sekunden mussten die Opfer zu den Gräben laufen, sich richtig aufstellen, erschossen werden und ihre Leichen angemessen in die Gräben gelegt werden.

R: Meinen Sie, dies wäre möglich gewesen?

Z: Ja, klar doch, falls die Kooperation zwischen den Opfern und Henkern reibungslos lief und falls der Vorgang im Voraus ausführlich choreographiert und geübt worden war …

R: Aber das ist nicht gerade wahrscheinlich, oder?

Z: Nein.

R: Somit handelt es sich hier lediglich um ein weiteres Beispiel von Unsinn, der von einem Gefangenen unter den Zwangsmaßnahmen seiner stalinistischen Vernehmer erzählt wurde. Nachdem die erste Ladung Juden erschossen worden wäre, hätten die restlichen 16.970 sicher andere Dinge im Kopf gehabt, als sich freiwillig für ihre Abschlachtung aufzureihen. Mussfeldts Beschreibung der angeblichen Kremierung der 17.000 Leichen auf Scheiterhaufen unter freiem Himmel ist jenen absurden Geschichten ähnlich, die über Treblinka berichtet werden, weshalb ich Sie damit nicht langweilen werde.

Abschließend darf ich anmerken, dass es einen wahren Hintergrund dieser Gräuel-

geschichte geben mag: Die jüdischen Rüstungsarbeiter von Majdanek wurden Ende 1943 wahrscheinlich in ein anderes Lager verlegt. Die polnische Gräuelpropaganda wandelte diese Verlegung in ihre summarische Abschlachtung um.

Z: Es scheint, dass ja nun wirklich bezüglich so ziemlich aller Lager übertrieben und gelogen wurde.

R: Das lässt sich wirklich nicht bestreiten. Nachdem Auschwitz und die "reinen Vernichtungslager" in der Propaganda in den Vordergrund gerückt waren, wurde die Opferzahl für Majdanek Schritt für Schritt zurückgenommen.

Lassen Sie mich nun die für Majdanek über viele Jahrzehnte hinweg behaupteten Menschengaskammern etwas näher betrachten. Da die alliierte Propaganda seit Mitte 1942 von einer Massenvernichtung von Häftlingen u.a. mittels Giftgas in den deutschen Konzentrationslagern berichtet hatte, war zu erwarten, dass die Sowjets bei der Besetzung des ersten dieser Lager diesbezügliche Behauptungen aufstellen würden. Es kann daher nicht überraschen, dass die Existenz von Menschentötungsgaskammern in Majdanek von einer polnisch-sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission im August 1944 "bestätigt" wurde.[266] Allerdings hatten die polnischen und russischen Propagandisten zwei Hindernisse zu überwinden, um der Nachwelt die Gaskammern erfolgreich zu verkaufen:

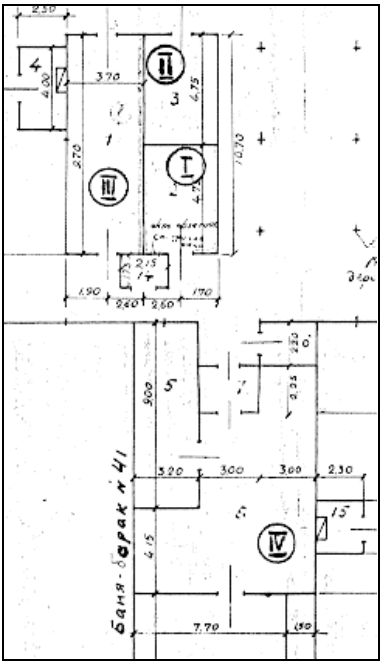

Abb. 145: *Planausschnitt der Polnisch-Sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission. I-IV: angebliche Gaskammern. (Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 297)*

1. Alle bisher gefundenen Dokumente der Zentralbauleitung von Majdanek bezeichnen die als Gaskammern behaupteten Räume durchgehend als Entlausungs- bzw. Entwesungskammern.
2. Im Gegensatz zu Auschwitz, Treblinka und Belzec gibt es praktisch keine Zeugenaussage, die die behaupteten Menschenvergasungen auch nur einigermaßen beschreibt.

Das erste Problem wurde von den polnischen Historikern auf die altbewährte Weise gelöst: Man wandte auch in Majdanek die These von der Tarnsprache an, freilich auch hier ohne irgendeinen Beweis.

Da das zweite Problem nicht zu lösen war, griff man einfach zu einem semantischen Trick, zu einem Zirkelschluss: Die Existenz von Gaskammern sei schlicht dadurch bewiesen, dass die entsprechenden Räumlichkeiten, die als Gaskammern gedient haben sollen, tatsächlich existieren. Im Gegensatz zu Auschwitz und den Lagern der Aktion Reinhardt (Treblinka, Belzec, Sobibór) blieben nämlich die Räumlichkeiten in Majdanek völlig intakt und bestehen im Wesentlichen bis heute

[266] *Communiqué…* 1944; vgl. IMT, Bd. 7, S. 379f., 451f., 565.

Abb. 146: *Fenster an der Ostwand der Kammer IV, Baracke 41, (Entlausungskammer), KL Majdanek (vgl. Planausschnitt Abb. 145).* *© C. Mattogno*

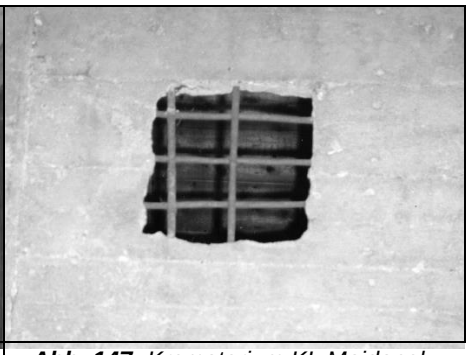

Abb. 147: *Krematorium KL Majdanek. Raum, von dem einst behauptet wurde, er habe als Menschentötungs-Gaskammer gedient. Öffnung in der Decke.* *© C. Mattogno*

unverändert fort. Die von den "Befreiern" nach dem Krieg durchgeführten Änderungen sind entlarvend, worauf ich gleich eingehen werde.

Als unterstützender Indizienbeweis werden schließlich die harmlosen Zyklon-B-Lieferungen an das Lager Majdanek angeführt.

Z: Wenn die Polen und Sowjets in Majdanek so schlau waren, Entlausungsanlagen als Hinrichtungsgaskammern auszugeben, warum waren sie nicht auch in Auschwitz so schlau?

R: Das ist eine gute Frage, über die ich nur spekulieren kann. Tatsache ist, dass die Kremierungsöfen für die Sowjetpropaganda sehr wichtig waren wegen der Schreckensbilder und -phantasien, die man damit verbinden konnte: Verbrennung bei lebendigem Leibe, Bilder halbverbrannter bzw. verwester Leichen neben den Öfen. Das mag ein Grund sein, warum man sich in Auschwitz entschied, Räume innerhalb der Krematorien als Menschengaskammern auszugeben.

Z: Wenn in den Entlausungskammern in Majdanek mittels Blausäure entlaust wurde, müsste man dann in diesen Kammern nicht auch die berühmte blaue Wandverfärbung sehen?

R: Völlig richtig. Die Mauern dieser Kammern sind ähnlich blaufleckig wie die Mauern der Blausäure-Entlausungskammern in Auschwitz oder Stutthof.[267]

Z: Wie beweist man denn, dass diese Rückstände nicht von Menschenvergasungen herrühren?

R: Mit chemischen Analysen ginge das nicht. Man kann die These von Menschengaskammern zunächst logisch untergraben, denn das große Gebäude, in dem sich die meisten dieser Gaskammern befunden haben sollen, war laut allen vorhandenen Dokumenten eine der wichtigsten Anlagen in Majdanek: der hygienisch-sanitäre Komplex mit Entlausungs- bzw. Desinfektionsanlagen und Häftlingsduschen. Die hier relevanten Räume waren Teil der "Entwesungsanlage für die Pelz- und Bekleidungswerkstätte Lublin", sollten also ursprünglich der Entwesung von Pelzen und Kleidern dienen, welche an die Lubliner Kleidungswerkstätten zwecks

[267] Vgl. dazu die Abbildungen 89-92, S. 223, auf der Umschlagrückseite dieses Buches, sowie Rudolf 2017, S. 184, 186, 189-192 (Majdanek); 193-197 (Stutthof).

Aufbereitung geliefert worden waren (Graf/ Mattogno 2004, S. 132-135).

Z: In Majdanek wurden also nicht nur Schuhe wiederaufbereitet, sondern auch Kleider?

R: Genau. Das Arbeitsprinzip der dort verwendeten Zyklon-B-Anlage mit Lufterhitzer erinnert übrigens entfernt an die bereits erwähnten DEGESCH-Kreislaufanlagen. Dass diese Räume tatsächlich den in den Dokumenten behaupteten sanitären Zwecken dienten, ergibt sich auch aus dem Zustand des Gebäudes selbst, also aus dem Sachbeweis. Es kann daher kein Zweifel daran bestehen, dass die Entlausungsräume auch als solche benutzt wurden.

Abb. 148: *Vergitterter Durchbruch in der Wand von Raum I der Entwesungsanlage bei Baracke 41, KL Majdanek (vgl. Planausschnitt Abb. 145)*
© C. Mattogno

Z: Aber das schließt ja nicht aus, dass sie als Nebenfunktion *auch* für Menschenvergasungen benutzt wurden.

R: Das ist zwar richtig, allerdings gibt es andere Beweise, die es uns erlauben, Tötungen in diesen Räumen auszuschließen. Schauen wir uns daher alle fünf Räume an, die als Menschengaskammern missbraucht worden sein sollen und die heute noch bestehen.[268]

Abb. 149: *Krematorium KL Majdanek, Raum, der einst als Menschentötungs-Gaskammer behauptet wurde. Unverschließbare Öffnungen in der Wand.*
© C. Mattogno

– Raum III (vgl. Abb. 145), der mit dem oben genannten Lufterhitzer ausgerüstet und ohne Zweifel Blausäure ausgesetzt war – erkennbar an den blaugefärbten Wänden –, hat keinerlei Vorrichtung, um Zyklon B von außen einzuführen. Das Zyklon B wurde offenbar durch eine Person mit Gasmaske innen ausgestreut, was Entlausungen erlaubt, aber Hinrichtungen ausschließt.
– Raum IV, der ebenfalls blaue Wandverfärbungen zeigt und wie Raum III in allen Dokumenten als Entlausungskammer bezeichnet wird, hat ein normales Fenster, welches von in Panik geratenen Häftlingen eingeschlagen worden wäre (vgl. Abb. 146), sowie eine Türe, deren Verschlusshebel von innen geöffnet werden können.

Z: Was beweist denn, dass dieses Fenster schon damals dort war?

R: Der Fensterrahmen ist blau verfärbt, war also Blausäuregas intensiv ausgesetzt. Doch weiter:
– Die nördliche der beiden Türen von Raum IV kann nur von innen geöffnet und verschlossen werden. Die Häftlinge hätten also nicht eingeschlossen werden können.
– Es ist dokumentiert, dass die zwei Öffnungen in der Decke von Raum IV der

[268] Zwei weitere Räume wurden mitunter behauptet, jedoch gibt es für diese weder dokumentarische noch materielle Spuren, und Aussagen wie Thesen dazu sind widersprüchlich und widersinnig.

Lüftung dienten. Sie wurden lange Zeit vom Museum Majdanek fälschlich als Zyklon-B-Einwurfluken ausgegeben. Diese Löcher waren jedoch mittels Schächten mit einem Kamin verbunden. In den Kamin eingeworfenes Zyklon B wäre am Kaminboden gelandet, nicht aber in den Räumen darunter.

– Wenn die Schächte dieser Öffnungen zwecks Zyklon-B-Einfüllung entfernt worden wären – wie es heute nach entsprechenden Änderungen durch die Sowjets der Fall ist –, so hätte der Raum keine Lüftung gehabt. Die südliche Türe öffnete sich zum Duschraum, konnte also zur Lüftung nicht verwendet werden, denn dadurch wäre das ganze Gebäude unter Giftgas gesetzt worden. Die nördliche Türe öffnete nach innen. Wenn sie entgegen der Beweislage dennoch von außen hätte verschlossen werden können, so hätte man sie anschließend nicht öffnen können, da sich davor ein Leichenberg befunden hätte.

Abb. 150: *Entlausungsanlage bei Baracke 41, Raum I, Öffnung in der Decke.* *(© C. Mattogno.)*

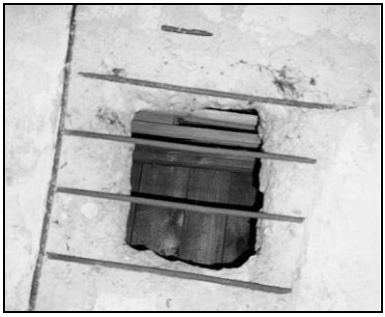

Abb. 151: *Entlausungsanlage bei Baracke 41, Raum II, Öffnung in der Decke.* *(© C. Mattogno.)*

– Die Räume I und II hatten keinerlei Vorrichtung zur Lüftung.

– Die Räume I und III sollen nach anfänglicher Verwendung für den Mord mit Zyklon B für Vergasungen mittels Kohlenmonoxid umgerüstet worden sein. Dazu soll Kohlenmonoxid aus Gasflaschen mittels einer Metallleitung eingeleitet worden sein. Kohlenmonoxid ist allerdings als Flaschengas kaum erhältlich und sehr teuer.[269] Man hätte daher wohl auf Abgase von Ottomotoren oder auf Generatorgas zurückgegriffen (vgl. S. 286).

Z: Wenn der Massenmord mit Zyklon B so effizient war, wie immer behauptet wird, warum sollen diese Kammern dann überhaupt auf Kohlenmonoxid umgestellt worden sein?

R: Dafür gibt es keinen logischen Grund. So ist die These von der Umrüstung auch falsch, denn:

– Zwei der fünf in einem anderen Lagerbereich von Majdanek angeblich gefundenen Gasflaschen wurden in einem Vorraum zu diesen Räumen aufgestellt. Sie haben jedoch deutlich lesbar die Inschrift "CO_2", also Kohlendioxid.

Z: Demnach hat man dort mit Kohlendioxid vergast?

R: Nein, das wäre wirklich ineffizient gewesen. Carlo Mattogno hat die These aufgestellt, dass diese Räume zeitweilig als Leichenkammern benutzt wurden, als die Sterblichkeit im Lager ähnlich wie in Auschwitz im Sommer 1942 die Kapazität des alten Krematoriums weit überstieg. Um den Verwesungsprozess der Leichen zu verzögern, so Mattogno, habe man die Kammern vermutlich unter CO_2 ge-

[269] Flaschen-CO ist etwa hundertfach teurer als Leitungsgas, Informationen der Fa. Messer Griesheim.

setzt.[270] Doch nun weiter mit meiner Übersicht zu den wichtigsten Eigenschaften der behaupteten Gaskammern von Majdanek:

– Raum I hat eine Öffnung in einer Wand, in die zwar ein Eisengitter eingelassen ist, aber keinerlei Vorrichtung für eine Scheibe. Giftgas wäre daher nach außen entwichen (vgl. Abb. 148). Ebenso befindet sich in der Stahlbetondecke dieses Raumes ein grob durchgehauenes Loch, das nicht verschlossen werden kann.
– Wie Raum I, so hat auch Raum II ein durch die Stahlbetondecke grob durchgehauenes Loch ohne Verschluss. Beide Löcher wurden wahrscheinlich erst nach dem Krieg angebracht (siehe Abb. 150).
– Ein weiterer als Gaskammer behaupteter Raum im neuen Krematorium ist vollständig umgeben von anderen Räumen, besitzt zwei nicht verschließbare Öffnungen zur benachbarten Leichenkammer (siehe Abb. 149), aber hat keinerlei Lüftungsvorrichtung. Eine Öffnung in der Betondecke wurde nachträglich durchgebrochen, ohne dass die Bewehrungseisen entfernt worden sind (vgl. Abb. 147).

Angesichts dieser Lage kann daher nicht verwundern, dass selbst Jean-Claude Pressac sehr skeptisch ist, ob diese Räume überhaupt jemals als Gaskammern verwendet wurden (Pressac 1988). Tatsächlich hätte keiner dieser Räume aus offenkundigen technischen und architektonischen Gründen als solche benutzt werden können.

Z: Demnach ist der Betrug im Falle Majdaneks noch leichter mit den Händen zu greifen als der in Auschwitz.

R: Dank der im Wesentlichen unversehrt erhaltenen Anlagen ja. Gott sei Dank! Nachdem die Revisionisten Carlo Mattogno und Jürgen Graf diese Fakten und viele weitere dokumentarische Beweise erstmals 1998 der Öffentlichkeit vorgelegt hatten, muss die Museumsleitung in Majdanek erkannt haben, dass die jahrzehntelang verbreitete Gräuelpropaganda über dieses Lager nicht länger haltbar ist. Man entschied sich daher zu einer radikalen Frontbegradigung, indem einige der bisher behaupteten Gaskammern aufgegeben und die Opferzahl drastisch reduziert wurde (Kranz 2005). Heute wird den Besuchern des Museums Raum IV als das vorgestellt, was er laut Bauplänen war: Eine Entwesungsanlage. Die angebliche Hinrichtungs-Gaskammer im Krematorium ist ebenso völlig im Erinnerungsloch verschwunden. Dort erinnert nichts mehr daran, dass dieser Raum den Besuchern jahrzehntelang als Stätte eines Massenmordes vorgeführt wurde.

Z: Aber was ist mit dem groben Loch in der Decke, von dem viele Jahrzehnte lang behauptet wurde, es sei zum Einwurf von Zyklon B benutzt worden? (Abb. 147)

R: Psssst! Erwähnen Sie das bloß nicht, sonst kommen die Leute noch auf den Gedanken, dass dieses sinnlose Loch offenkundig von den Polen oder Sowjets nach dem Krieg gemacht wurde, mithin also eine Fälschung ist, und dass daher dasselbe auch auf die ähnlich groben Deckenlöcher in den Räumen I und II zutrifft, siehe Abb. 150.

Es gibt ein weiteres Argument, das der Behauptung den Gnadenstoß versetzt, auch

---

[270] Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 152. Eine solche Anwendung würde die Gegend um die Rohre abgekühlt haben, was zu feuchten Wänden geführt hätte. Da die Wände um die Rohre herum voll Eisenblau sind und sich Eisenblau bevorzugt in Gegenwart von Feuchtigkeit bildet und ansammelt, mag dies ein Hinweis dafür sein, dass ein solcher Prozess tatsächlich stattfand.

nur einer der Räume I bis III hätte für Hinrichtungen benutzt werden können. Dies ergibt sich aus nach dem Krieg durchgeführten baulichen Änderungen. Heute sieht das Gebäude aus wie in Abbildung 152 wiedergegeben. Aus dem Plan in Abb. 145 sowie aus einigen deutschen Bauplänen ergibt sich jedoch, dass der Entwesungstrakt mit den Räumen I bis III ein separates Gebäude war, das nicht mit Baracke 41 verbunden war, das auf den Plänen als "Bad & Desinfektion I" ausgezeichnet ist und die den Entwesungsraum IV, eine Häftlingsdusche sowie Aus- und Ankleideräume usw. enthält (siehe Abbildung 153).

Abb. 152: *Links: Baracke 41 (Bad und Desinfektion I) im Lager Majdanek. Rechts: Entwesungsgebäude mit den Kammern I-III. Im weißen Rahmen: nach dem Krieg hinzugefügter Teil, der beide Gebäude verbindet (Hunt 2014c, 37:05).*

Abb. 153: *Wie zuvor, jedoch mit dem Nachkriegsanbau entfernt. (Zeichnung von Eric Hunt 2014c, 37:14).*

Z: Warum sollte das wichtig sein?

R: Nun, wie kriegen sie die Leute dazu zu glauben, dass sich die Opfer irgendwo in der Baracke 41 auszogen und sich dann zur "Gaskammer" begaben, wenn sie dafür nackt aus dem einen Gebäude heraustreten mussten, um in ein getrenntes Gebäude zu gelangen? Es ist zudem eine Tatsache, dass sich diese beiden Gebäude gleich neben dem Haupteingang zum Lager befanden. Eine Menge Leute hätten daher dieses Spektakel sehen können. Wie verhindert man zudem, dass diese Häftlinge fortzulaufen versuchen, wenn sie sich draußen befinden? All dies ist absurd, weshalb man nach dem Kriege die beiden Gebäude verband.

Z: Als die Museumsbehörden diese Bauten änderten, begingen sie daher im Prinzip eine Fälschung.

R: Richtig, wie die gefälschten Löcher in den Decken, so sind dies alles Teile eines Großbetrugs. Eine weitere Täuschung ist der den Besuchern vermittelte Eindruck, die Häftlinge hätten die Baracke 41 vom anderen Ende her betreten und hätten sich von da zum gegenüberliegenden Ende des Gebäudes zu ihrem finalen Ziel begeben, der "Gaskammer". Die originalen Baupläne zeigen jedoch, dass die Reihenfolge umgekehrt war. Ins Lager eingewiesene Häftlinge betraten das Gebäude durch die in der Zeichnung von Abbildung 153 sichtbare Tür, wurden registriert, zogen sich aus, duschten sich, zogen saubere Kleidung an und verließen das Gebäude durch die Tür, die heute der einzig übriggebliebene Eingang ist. Diese Richtungsumkehr des Weges, den die Häftlinge gingen, ist ein weiterer Betrug.

Über die vielen inzwischen aufgegebenen Propagandalügen sowie über die noch heute den Besuchern des Museums erzählten Lügen hat Eric Hunt einen großartigen Dokumentarfilm gedreht, den ich jedem wärmstens empfehlen möchte: *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth* – der Gaskammer-Mythos von Majdanek (2014c).

3.10. “Hilfsvernichtungslager” Stutthof

R: Nur einen Tag nach dem Ausbruch offener Feindseligkeiten zwischen Deutschland und Polen richteten die deutschen Behörden nahe dem Ort Stutthof in der Region der “Freien Stadt Danzig” ein Gefangenenlager ein für deutschfeindliche polnische politische Aktivisten. Diese Region war nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg von Deutschland abgetrennt und formell dem Völkerbund unterstellt worden, jedoch hatte Polen seit Ende des Ersten Weltkriegs versucht, diese Region mit allerlei repressiven und provokativen Handlungen unter seine völlige Kontrolle zu bekommen, was einer der Hauptgründe des deutsch-polnischen Konflikts war.

Seit 1941 diente das Lager Stutthof zusätzlich als “Arbeitserziehungslager” für Personen, die ihren Arbeitsvertrag auf irgendeine Weise verletzt hatten, und 1942 erhielt das Lager den Status als Konzentrationslager mit dem Zweck, dem örtlichen Gewerbe und den umliegenden Bauernhöfen Zwangs-Arbeitskräfte zur Verfügung zu stellen. Für den Zweck dieser Vorlesungen wird das Lager erst ab 1944 interessant, als seine Häftlingsbelegung steil anstieg aufgrund eines massiven Zustroms jüdischer Gefangener, die aus den baltischen Ländern sowie aus Ungarn und Polen über Auschwitz überstellt wurden. Ab diesem Punkt behauptet die polnische Geschichtsschreibung, die deutlich von stalinistischer Kriegspropaganda geformt worden ist, dass das Lager in ein “behelfsmäßiges Vernichtungslager” umgewandelt worden sei zur Unterstützung des Massenmordes, der angeblich zeitgleich in Auschwitz vonstattenging.

Die revisionistischen Forscher Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno haben sich diese Behauptungen kritisch angeschaut und kamen zu dem Schluss, dass sie aus vielerlei Gründen unhaltbar sind, von denen ich einige zusammenfassen werde (vgl. Graf/Mattogno 1999; 2016):

1. Es gibt keine Dokumente, die die Behauptung unterstützen, es habe in Stutthof eine Menschengaskammer gegeben bzw. Menschenvergasungen.
2. Obwohl es auch keine materiellen Beweise für solche Behauptungen gibt, kann nicht kategorisch ausgeschlossen werden, dass das kleine Gebäude (8,5 m × 3,5 m), welches als Menschengaskammer benutzt worden sein soll, tatsächlich als solches missbraucht wurde. Es besitzt alle Merkmale einer Zyklon-B-Entwesungskammer, einschließlich massiver blauer Flecken an seinen Wänden, was beweist, dass darin Zyklon B in massivem Umfang eingesetzt wurde.
3. Dieses Gebäude konnte von allen Häftlingen leicht beobachtet werden. Man bedenke dann, dass täglich zwischen 20 und über 50 Häftlinge aus Stutthof entlassen wurden, und dies sogar während jenes Zeitraums, in dem Massenvergasungen stattgefunden haben sollen.
4. Die Vernichtungsbehauptungen sind gekoppelt mit analogen Behauptungen über Stutthofs Kremierungskapazität, die von den Zeugen auf groteske Weise übertrieben wurde, was ein ungünstiges Licht auf deren Glaubwürdigkeit wirft.
5. Behauptungen über die Anzahl der Opfer, ihre Volks- bzw. Religionszugehörigkeit sowie das Datum der Vergasungen sind widersprüchlich und vage und enthalten beizeiten offensichtliche Propaganda. Einige Zeugen behaupten gar, Häftlinge seien in Schmalspur-Eisenbahnwaggons vergast worden.

Z: Das ist aber keine überzeugende Liste an Argumenten *gegen* Behauptungen von

Menschenvergasungen.

R: Obgleich das stimmen mag, sind die zur Stützung der Behauptungen angeführten Beweise auch nicht überzeugend, und da die Ankläger ihre Behauptungen beweisen müssen, haben sie damit keinen Erfolg. Aber die undurchsichtige Beweislage zu Stutthof ist auch nicht der eigentliche Grund, warum ich dieses Lager überhaupt zur Sprache gebracht habe. Wirklich signifikant sind die im Sommer 1944 beginnenden umfangreichen Häftlingsüberstellungen von und nach Stutthof, da sie enorme Auswirkungen auf das ganze orthodoxe Holocaust-Konstrukt haben.

Seit Ende Juni 1944 kamen große Transporte mit Juden in Stutthof an, die einerseits aus Lagern der baltischen Länder und andererseits aus Auschwitz kamen. Erstere waren das Ergebnis des Vormarsches der Roten Armee in diese Länder, was zur Evakuierung vieler Lager in dieser Gegend führte, während letztere aus Juden aus Ungarn und dem Ghetto von Lodz bestanden, für die Auschwitz lediglich ein Durchgangslager gewesen war.

Zwei Sprengladungen verbergen sich in diesen Transporten:

1. Einige der Insassen aus den baltischen Ländern waren deutsche Juden. Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung sollen diese Juden einige Jahre zuvor bei ihrer Ankunft in den baltischen Lagern ermordet worden sein. Die Daten des Lagers Stutthof beweisen, dass zumindest einige davon nicht ermordet wurden.
2. Laut orthodoxer Geschichtsschreibung soll die große Mehrheit der seit Mai 1944 nach Auschwitz deportierten ungarischen Juden sowie der im August 1944 nach Auschwitz deportiert Juden des Lodzer Ghettos bei Ankunft ohne Registrierung ermordet worden sein. Die Daten des Lagers Stutthof beweisen, dass zumindest einige dieser unregistrierten Juden (23.566, um genau zu sein) nicht ermordet, sondern als Zwangsarbeitskräfte in andere Lager überführt wurden.

Man kann nicht davon ausgehen, dass alle Juden aus dem Baltikum, aus Ungarn und aus Lodz, die im Sommer 1944 durch Auschwitz geschleust wurden, nach Stutthof gelangten, da dies nur ein kleines Lager war und lediglich eines unter vielen. Zukünftige Forschungen der Zugangsdaten anderer Lager, soweit die entsprechenden Dokumente noch existieren, könnten ergeben, dass noch viel mehr Juden quicklebendig waren, von denen die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung bisher annahm, dass sie ermordet worden waren. Anhand der ihm anno 2001 zur Verfügung stehenden Daten konnte Mattogno beweisen, dass mindestens 79.200 der unregistriert nach Auschwitz deportierten ungarischen Juden in andere Lager überführt wurden – ohne ermordet werden zu sein (Mattogno 2001b).

Stutthof beweist daher, dass die orthodoxe Theorie vom Massenmord an den Häftlingen, die bei ihrer Ankunft in Auschwitz nicht registriert wurden, unhaltbar ist.

Z: Es sei denn, die ungarischen Juden wurden nach Stutthof geschickt, um dort getötet zu werden.

R: Dies ist es, was orthodoxe Historiker über dieses Lager behaupten. Das Problem ist, dass seit Juli 1944 Tausende Juden von Stutthof aus in andere Konzentrationslager in Mittel- und Westdeutschland überführt wurden und sogar, man höre und staune, nach Auschwitz.

Z: Wurden die Häftlinge etwa im Kreis herumgeschickt?

R: Das wäre sinnlos gewesen, wenn Vernichtung tatsächlich ihr Schicksal gewesen

wäre. Aber wie erhalten gebliebene Dokumente zeigen, war der wirkliche Zweck des Lagers Stutthof zu jener Zeit die systematische Datenerfassung von Konzentrationslagerinsassen, um sie so effizient wie möglich in Deutschlands Wirtschaft einsetzen zu können. Oder bündig ausgedrückt: Stutthof war zu einem großen Arbeitsreservoir und zu einer Verteilerdrehscheibe für Zwangsarbeiter für die deutsche Kriegswirtschaft geworden. Die zwei zurück nach Auschwitz gesandten Transporte enthielten etwa 2.000 "arbeitsunfähige" Häftlinge – hauptsächlich Frauen und Kinder –, die aus dem Baltikum evakuiert worden waren.

Z: Demnach wurden noch nicht einmal Frauen mit Kindern während des Krieges in diesen Ländern getötet?

R: Zumindest nicht diese.

Z: Womöglich wurden sie dann in Auschwitz getötet?

R: Falls die Nazis jemals vorhatten, diese jüdischen Frauen und Kinder zu töten, warum waren sie nicht gleich in den baltischen Lagern getötet worden? Und falls Stutthof ein "behelfsmäßiges Vernichtungslager" mit einer Menschengaskammer war, warum wurden dann diese Häftlinge nicht gleich vor Ort getötet? Sie von einem Lager zum anderen kreuz und quer durch Europa zu verschiffen, beweist mit Gewissheit, dass es keine Politik des Massenmordes gab.

Und genau dies ist die Bedeutung des Lagers Stutthof: seine erhalten gebliebenen Dokumente durchlöchern die orthodoxe Holocaust-Hypothese.

3.11. Chelmno und die Gaswagen

R: Stéphane Courtois hat eingehend den Terror beschrieben, der durch die Kommunisten seit der Oktoberrevolution überall in der Welt ausgeübt wurde (Courtois u.a. 1998). Es gab kaum ein Mittel, das nicht zur Terrorisierung von Dissidenten angewendet wurde. Es kann daher nicht sehr überraschen, wenn der sowjetische Dissident Piotr Grigorenko in seinen *Erinnerungen* einen Bericht eines Freundes wiedergibt, dem zufolge dieser Freund Ende der dreißiger Jahre von seiner Gefängniszelle beobachtet haben will, wie eine Gruppe Gefangener in einen Gefangenentransporter, einen sogenannten "Schwarzen Raben" einstieg. Als der Wagen nach ca. einer Viertelstunde zurückkam, sei Folgendes geschehen (Grigorenko 1981, S. 275f.; vgl. *HT* Nr. 48, S. 35f.):

> *"Die Wärter öffneten die Tür: Sie spie schwarze Rauchschwaden und leblose Körper aus, die einer über den anderen zu Boden fielen."*

R: Im Frühjahr 1993 wurde in den USA eine vierteilige Fernsehsendung ausgestrahlt, die sich mit der Sowjetunion befasste. Der Titel lautete *Monster. A Portrait of Stalin in Blood*. In der zweiten Folge der Serie mit dem Untertitel "Stalins Secret Police" wird der ehemalige KGB-Offizier Alexander Michailow zitiert, mit der Bemerkung, Gaslastwagen zur Ermordung Gefangener seien schon vor dem Zweiten Weltkrieg in Moskau von einem gewissen Isai Davidovich Berg erfunden und durch den NKWD (dem Vorgänger des KGB) zur Ermordung von Dissidenten eingesetzt worden.[271] Dies wurde später vom russischen Forscher Michael Voslensky bestätigt, der basierend auf seinen Untersuchungen von freigegebenen

[271] www.youtube.com/watch?v=itPPRxy_AQ4 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017); die relevante Szene beginnt bei 3 Minuten 21 Sekunden.

NKWD-Akten schrieb (1995, S. 28f.):

> *"In der UdSSR wurde ein Lastkraftwagen konstruiert, bei dem die Auspuffgase durch ein Rohr in den geschlossenen Wagenkasten geleitet wurden. Der Erfinder war ein gewisser Berg, Leiter der Wirtschaftsabteilung des NKWD für Moskau und das Gebiet um Moskau. Man begann lange vor dem Krieg – im Jahre 1936 – damit, die Erfindung Bergs anzuwenden."*

Z: Ich dachte, man kann mit Dieselabgasen keine Menschen umbringen.

R: Es ist schwierig, aber nicht unmöglich. Aber interessanterweise produzierten die Sowjets Ford-Lastwagen unter Lizenz, und die waren damals mit Benzinmotoren ausgerüstet (Gauss 1994, S. 342/Rudolf 2003a, S. 465).

Die deutsche Propaganda über die Massenmorde der Sowjets an Angehörigen der polnischen Elite in Katyn und anderswo setzte nach den Exhumierungen im April 1943 ein. Die Engländer entfachten sofort eine Propaganda-Gegenoffensive, wie ich später noch erläutern werde (S. 400). Aber auch die Sowjets hielten nicht still. Als die Ostfront nach dem Fall Stalingrads nach Westen zurückwich und die Sowjets größere Geländegewinne zu verzeichnen hatten, waren sie in der Lage, deutsche Soldaten wegen Kriegsverbrechen anzuklagen. Ein solcher Prozess fand vom 14.-17.7.1943 in Krasnodar/UdSSR statt, wo ukrainische Kollaborateure vor Gericht standen. Während des Prozesses war auch von "Mordwagen" die Rede, mit denen die Deutschen unschuldige Sowjetbürger in Massen mittels Dieselabgasen umgebracht haben sollen.[272]

Z: Regiepanne. Das sollte wohl besonders deutsch klingen.

R: Wahrscheinlich. Das Verfahren verlief wie alle damals typischen sowjetischen Schauprozesse: Die Angeklagten bekannten sich alle schuldig und überschlugen sich mit enthusiastischen Selbstbeschuldigungen und propagandistischen Reden, als handele es sich bei ihnen nicht um die Angeklagten, sondern um Stalins Henker selbst (Koestler 1950, S. 259f.; Bourtman 2008). Sogar der professionelle deutsche Nazijäger Adalbert Rückerl bestätigte den Schauprozesscharakter dieser Verfahren (Rückerl 1984, S. 99f.).

Der Kern der damals gemachten Aussagen ist inzwischen zum Gerüst der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung geworden: Einheiten der deutschen Einsatzgruppen sollen hinter der Front in Russland – und ebenso in Polen und in Jugoslawien – Juden zu Zigtausenden in luftdicht verschlossene Diesellaster gesperrt haben, um dann während der Fahrt die Eingesperrten mittels der Abgase des Dieselmotors umzubringen (vgl. Beer 1987).

Ein zweiter Schauprozess wurde dann vom 15.-17.12.1943 in Charkow durchgeführt, wo drei deutsche Soldaten und ein ukrainischer Hilfsarbeiter angeklagt und zum Tode verurteilt wurden (vgl. Kladov 1944, S. 45-124). Auch hier wurde wieder die Behauptung von Massenmorden in geschlossenen Lastwagen mit Dieselabgasen aufgestellt.

Z: Wurden während des Verfahrens irgendwelche Sach- oder Dokumentenbeweise vorgelegt?

R: Abgesehen von theatralischen Zeugenaussagen und enthusiastischen Tätergeständnissen führte das Gericht auch den Bericht über eine gerichtsmedizinische Untersuchung exhumierter Leichen ein. Ironischerweise führten die Gerichtsmediziner

---

[272] *Prawda*, 15.-19.7.1943; vgl. *The Trial…* 1943; IMT, Bd. 7, S. 571-576.

darin aus, sie hätten als Todesursache dieser Leichen eine "Kohlenmonoxidvergiftung" festgestellt, was ihrer Ansicht nach zweifellos "binnen weniger Minuten (von fünf bis zehn) mit den Abgasen eines Dieselmotors" bewirkt werden könne (Kladov 1944, S. 13).

Z: Aber dies ist doch nur ein Interpretationsfehler. Tatsache ist, dass sie bewiesen haben, dass die Opfer vergiftet worden waren.

R: Wenn das bloß glaubhaft wäre. Auf Seite 284 habe ich gezeigt, dass die wissenschaftliche Gemeinde erst im Jahre 2010 eine Methode zu entwickeln vermochte, die den zuverlässigen Nachweis von Kohlenmonoxidwerten in Gewebe- und Blutproben erlaubt, die einige Tage verwest sind. Wie gelang dann wohl den Sowjets im vom Krieg zerrütteten Russland dieses Meisterstück mit der Technologie der 1940er Jahre an Leichen, die womöglich ein Jahr lang am verwesen waren? Ganz abgesehen davon hat uns Katyn wohl eines gelehrt, dass nämlich die Sowjets Meister im Fälschen gerichtsmedizinischer Gutachten sind. Vielleicht haben sie wirklich Leichen exhumiert, und womöglich waren sie sogar davon überzeugt, dass diese Opfer mit Abgasen getötet worden waren. Ab er wie schon im Fall Katyn, so mögen sie tatsächlich Massengräber exhumiert haben, die Opfer der zuvor erwähnten *sowjetischen* Gaswagen-Hinrichtungen enthielten. Wer weiß?

Abb. 154: *Ein "Tötungsgaswagen" laut Gerald Fleming (1982, nach S. 128). Die polnische Untersuchungskommission, die das Foto anfertigte, bewies, dass dies ein normaler Möbelwagen war (siehe Text).*

Abb. 155: *"Gaswagen der SS: 'Armselige Pfuscherei'" – falsche Bildbetitelung im* Spiegel *(Friedländer 1968, S. 92). Tatsächlich ist dies eine Szene aus einem polnischen Propagandafilm, siehe unten.*

Abb. 156: *Szene aus dem polnischen Nachkriegsfilm "Ambulans", vom Spiegel als Beweis für die Existenz von Gaswagen missbraucht. (Morgenstern)*

Z: Es ist daher egal, welchen wissenschaftlichen Beweis die Sowjets während des Krieges oder danach vorgelegt hätten: Sie würden ihn immer ungesehen ablehnen?

R: Nein. Die Sowjets hätten es so machen sollen, wie die Deutschen es mit Katyn ta-

ten: ein Team internationaler Wissenschaftler von neutralen Ländern einladen und diese die Untersuchungen durchführen lassen. Die Tatsache, dass sie dies nicht taten, weckt in mir den Verdacht, dass sie viel zu verbergen hatten – oder wenig vorweisen konnten.

Bis heute gibt es keine Spur dieser angeblichen Gaswagen. Noch nicht einmal ein Bild ist davon erhalten. Zwar findet man bisweilen Fotos deutscher Lkws aus der Kriegszeit, vgl. Abb. 154ff., jedoch handelt es sich dabei um Bilder, die von einem polnischen Untersuchungsteam nach dem Krieg angefertigt wurden. Dieses Team kam zu dem Schluss, dass der dargestellte Lastwagen kein Gaswagen war, sondern ein trivialer Möbelwagen.[273]

Ein anderes Bild, das wiederholt u.a. vom *Spiegel* veröffentlicht wurde mit der Behauptung, dabei handele es sich um einen Nazi-Gaswagen, hat sich als gestellte Szene eines polnischen Propagandafilms von 1961 herausgestellt (Alvarez 2014).

Z: Sie haben doch hier selbst die Bilder einiger Gaswagen gezeigt, Abb. 130f.

R: Richtig, das sind Generator-Gaswagen. Deren Treibstoffgase – nicht aber deren Auspuffgase! – waren tatsächlich extrem tödlich. Aber solche Bilder wurden nie als Beweis vorgelegt, und was würden sie auch schon beweisen? Bei Kriegsende waren ja fast alle Lkws in Deutschland mit Gasgeneratoren ausgerüstet. Daraus einen Beweis für einen Massenmord schaffen zu wollen, hieße wohl, den Deutschen zu unterstellen, sie hätten die ganze Welt vergasen wollen, sich selbst eingeschlossen.

Der revisionistische Historiker Santiago Alvarez hat den Stand der Forschung in der Frage der Gaswagen zusammengefasst und die wenigen zu dieser Frage angeführten Dokumentenbeweise einer Kritik unterzogen, auf die ich verweisen darf (Alvarez 2011). Deren Kernstück sind einige Dokumente, in denen von "Sonderwagen", "Sonderfahrzeugen", "Spezialwagen" oder "S-Wagen" die Rede ist.

Z: Ahh, da haben wir wieder die Tarnsprache!

R: Ja, das Problem ist bloß, dass damals alle für das Militär gefertigten Fahrzeuge Sonderkraftfahrzeuge genannt wurden, und "S-Wagen" war eine Bezeichnung für einen Laster mit Standard-Hinterachsantrieb im Gegensatz zu Allrad-Antrieb ("A-Wagen").

Wie in den meisten Fällen, so hat auch das Gerücht um die Gaswagen einen wahren Kern – ich zitiere:

THE TIMES

"FLECKFIEBER BREITET SICH IN OSTEUROPA AUS

'BEDROHLICHE BEDINGUNGEN'

VON UNSEREM SONDERBERICHTERSTATTER

STOCKHOLM, 29. DEZ.

Deutsche Bezüge auf Fleckfieber oder schlicht 'Epidemien' in Polen, der Ukraine, dem Baltikum und besonders Litauen werden immer häufiger, aber wenige Details dürfen die Zensur passieren, um eine Vorstellung darüber zu geben, ob die Verbreitung wirklich so ernsthaft und ausgedehnt ist, wie die Vorsichtsmaßnahmen nahelegen. Die Deutschen haben jetzt mobile Entlausungseinheiten mit besonderen Last-

[273] Jerzy Halbersztadt, http://dss.ucsd.edu/~lzamosc/chelm00.htm; illustriert: www.deathcamps.org/gas_chambers/gas_chambers_vans_de.html (beide Zugriff am 13.4.2017); Halbersztadt war von 1996 bis 2011 Direktor des Museums der Geschichte polnischer Juden.

Tabelle 23: Für Chelmno behauptete Opferzahlen
(Siehe Mattogno 2014b, S. 120-124)

1.300.000	Polnische Nachkriegskommission
400.000	Claude Lanzmann, *Shoah* (1985)
340.000	Polnischer Untersuchungsrichter
310.000	Polnische Geschichtskommission
152.000	Schwurgericht Bonn

wagen eingeführt, und diese sind bereits im schweren Einsatz in der Grenzregion zu Russland, wo die Deutschen Winterquartiere für Soldaten von der Ostfront organisieren." (London, 30. Dez 1941, S. 3)

Z: Demnach wurden Lebensretter von den Kriegspropagandisten wieder einmal zu Mordwaffen uminterpretiert.

R: So sieht das doch wohl aus, oder?

Alvarez hat eine große Menge anekdotischer Beweise sowohl aus der Überlebendenliteratur wie auch aus 30 Gerichtsverfahren ausgewertet, in denen deutschen Angeklagten vorgeworfen wurde, solche Gaswagen eingesetzt zu haben. Seine Zusammenstellung der für diese Fahrzeuge behaupteten Eigenschaften ist absolut verheerend, da sie aufzeigt, dass fast jede vorstellbare Eigenschaft gefunden werden kann, einschließlich der unsinnigsten und kindischsten (Alvarez 2011, S. 253-267). Ich beschränke mich hier darauf, die bemerkenswertesten davon zu zitieren (ebd., S. 256, das Warnzeichen eingeschlossen):

"Und hier ist mein Favorit, bezeugt von George Goiny-Grabowski bezüglich in Auschwitz angeblich eingesetzter Gaswagen:

> *'Die Gaswagen hatten ein Bild, das den Kopf eines Menschen zeigt, der sich mit einer Hand die Nase zuhält.'*

Oder mit anderen Worten: die Laster hatten angeblich ein Warnzeichen wie das von mir rechts gezeichnete, das alle warnte:
Gefahr! Stinker auf der Straße!"

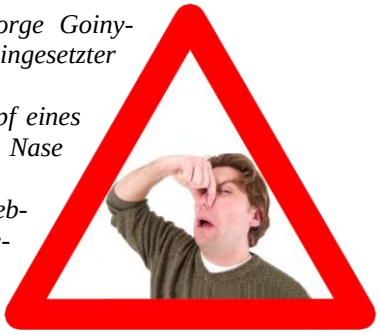

Z: In Auschwitz gab es auch Gaswagen?

R: Angeblich ja, und in Majdanek, in Mauthausen und wer weiß wo sonst noch. Wie gesagt, das Thema ist wie ein Selbstbedienungsladen.

Ein besonderer Fall im Rahmen des Mythos von den deutschen Gaswagen ist das Lager Chelmno in Polen, wo der Massenmord mit diesen ominösen Gaswagen erfolgt sein soll. Mattogno hat dazu alle ihm erreichbaren Quellen ausgewertet und die Widersprüchlichkeiten und Unmöglichkeiten in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung aufgezeigt und mit erhalten gebliebenen Dokumenten nachgewiesen, dass Behauptungen über Massenvernichtungen unhaltbar sind (Mattogno 2014b). Im Prinzip handelt es sich bei Chelmno um eine Kombination der Absurditäten der oben diskutierten reinen Vernichtungslager mit denen der Gaswagen.

Ich wähle hier zur Veranschaulichung einmal nur einige der verschiedenen behaupteten Opferzahlen aus, um das Durcheinander auch hier darzulegen vgl. Tabelle 23.

Z: Hat es zu Chelmno irgendwelche forensische Untersuchungen gegeben?

R: Ja, einige Male, aber wie Mattogno gezeigt hat, wurden diese polnischen Untersuchungen sehr unprofessionell durchgeführt und waren unentwirrbar mit allerlei Propagandabehauptungen vermischt (ebd., S. 107-119).

3.12. Leichenberge

Z: Wenn ich Sie richtig verstanden habe, so behaupten Sie, dass in den Lagern nur wenige Menschen umgekommen sind. Wie erklären Sie sich dann aber die riesigen Leichenberge, die die Alliierten bei der Besetzung der Lager vorfanden und von denen es ja nun wahrlich genügend Fotos gibt?

R: Sie haben mich wohl missverstanden. In Tabelle 4 (S. 51) habe ich Zahlen dokumentierter Todesopfer aufgeführt, und das sind immerhin fast 400.000 Opfer. Die Bilder, die Sie ansprechen, kennen wir alle nur zu gut. Einige davon darf ich hier wiedergeben. Die Abbildungen 157-159 wurden von den Briten in KL Bergen-Belsen gemacht. Das erste Bild ist wohl auch zugleich das bekannteste, leider aber auch das am häufigsten missbrauchte, denn es wird in den Medien immer wieder als Beweis für einen Massenmord dargestellt. Tatsächlich zeigen diese Bilder die Opfer der in Bergen-Belsen gegen Kriegsende ausgebrochenen Fleckfieber-Epidemie, was unter anderem auch aus Abb. 159 hervorgeht (siehe Weber 1995).

Was in den deutschen Lagern bei Kriegsende vor sich ging, lässt sich auch anhand der Sterbestatistiken ahnen. In Abb. 160 sind die Opfer der Lager Dachau, Mauthausen und Buchenwald für jedes Jahr aufgeführt sowie die Summe der drei Lager zusammen (Graf in: Rudolf 2003a, S. 298f.). Man muss dabei bedenken, dass diese Lager alle im Frühjahr 1945 befreit wurden, dass also die Todesfälle für 1945 nur während einiger weniger Monate unter deutscher Herrschaft eintraten.

Abb. 161 und Tabelle 24 enthalten die Daten der letzten Kriegsmonate für das Lager Bergen-Belsen. Eine detailliertere Grafik über die Statistiken des Lagers Dachau, wo sich ein ähnliches Desaster abspielte, befindet sich im Anhang (S. 570) und illustriert ebenso die explodierende Sterberate während der letzten Kriegsmonate.

Tatsächlich stieg die Sterblichkeit gegen Ende 1944 bzw. Anfang 1945 in allen verbliebenen Lagern explosionsartig an, und das, obwohl laut orthodoxer Geschichtsauffassung die "Endlösung" – verstanden als systematischer Massenmord an den Juden – im Oktober 1944 eingestellt worden sein soll. Grund für dieses Massensterben war einerseits der Zusammenbruch der deutschen Infrastruktur sowie andererseits die völlige Überbelegung der wenigen Lager, die nicht in Frontnähe lagen, denn die Häftlinge aus frontnahen Lagern wurden auf Befehl Himmlers im Landesinneren konzentriert (Rückerl 1972, S. 122ff.).

Aufgrund des alliierten Flächenbombardements war Deutschland gegen Ende 1944 fast völlig gelähmt (vgl. Mierzejewski 1988). Die meisten großen Städte waren ausgebombt, die wichtigen Verkehrswege unterbrochen. Die durch das Flächenbombardement verursachte Verwüstung war den alliierten Befehlshabern aber noch nicht schlimm genug, wie der berühmte US-amerikanische Jagdflieger Chuck Yeager beschreibt, als sein Jagdgeschwader im Herbst 1944

"[…] *ein Gebiet von fünfzig mal fünfzig Meilen zugewiesen bekam mit dem Befehl,*

auf alles zu schießen, was sich bewegt. […] *Wir wurden nicht gefragt, wie wir uns fühlten, als wir die Menschen ausknipsten. Es war ein miserabler, dreckiger Einsatz, aber alle hoben zeitig ab und taten es.* […] *Uns wurde schlicht und einfach befohlen, ein Gräuel zu begehen, aber die hochrangigen Militärs, die diesen Einsatz guthießen, fühlten sich wahrscheinlich gerechtfertigt, weil das Deutschland der Kriegszeit nicht einfach in 'unschuldige Zivilisten' und seine Militärmaschinerie unterteilt werden konnte. Der Bauer, der sein Kartoffelfeld bestellt, mag die deutschen Truppen ernährt haben."* (Yeager 1985, S. 79f.)

Abb. 157: *Foto von Fleckfieberopfern, das nach der englischen Besetzung des KL Bergen-Belsen gemacht wurde (Butz 2015, S. 574).*

Abb. 158: *Falschuntertitelung des Bildes aus Abb. 157 durch die Zeitschrift Quick im Jahre 1979.*

Abb. 159: *Eingangstor zum Lager Belsen unmittelbar nach der britischen Befreiung: "Staub verbreitet Fleckfieber – 8 km/h" (Butz 2015, S. 575).*

R: Weder die Soldaten im Feld noch die Bewohner der Städte konnten damals auch nur das Nötigste bekommen: Nahrung, Kleidung, Medikamente, sogar Trinkwasser wurde knapp. Anfang 1945 setzte dann zusätzlich noch die Massenflucht von Millionen Ostdeutschen gen Westen ein, wodurch viele Verkehrswege verstopft wurden, und viele weitere Deutsche flohen aus den großen Städten. Millionen befanden sich damals auf der Flucht aus dem Osten und aus den großen Städten. Während dieser Monate starben mehr als zwei Millionen Deutsche, insbesondere in Ostdeutschland (Ost- und Westpreußen, Schlesien, Hinterpommern, Ostbrandenburg) durch die Exzesse der Roten Armee.

Z: Wie erging es unter diesen Umständen da den Insassen der diversen Lager und Gefängnisse?

R: Freilich waren sie noch schlimmer dran als alle anderen.

Die Auswirkungen dieser alliierten Politik des totalen Krieges kann man der Aussage von Josef Kramer entnehmen, der dem Lager Bergen-Belsen in den letzten Kriegsmonaten vorstand. Während seiner Vernehmung durch die Briten führte er aus (Connolly 1953, S. 109ff.; vgl. Weber 1995):

"Das Lager war nicht wirklich ineffizient, bevor Sie [die britischen und amerikanischen Streitkräfte] *den Rhein überschritten. Es gab fließendes Wasser, regelmäßige Mahlzeiten aller Art* […]. *Aber dann begann man plötzlich, mir Zugladungen neuer*

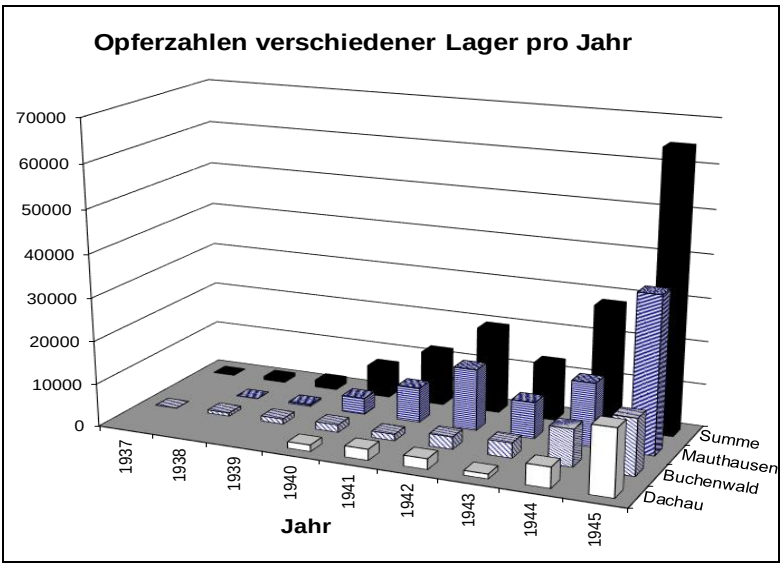

Abb. 160: *Dramatisch steigende Opferzahl mit fortschreitendem Krieg und Explosion bei Kriegsende.*

Häftlinge aus ganz Deutschland zu schicken. Es war unmöglich, damit fertig zu werden. […]

Um das Maß voll zu machen, bombardierten die Alliierten dann das Elektrizitätswerk, das unser Wasser pumpte. Wegen der alliierten Kampfflugzeuge konnten Lebensmittellieferungen das Lager nicht erreichen. Dann gerieten die Dinge wirklich außer Kontrolle. […] *Ich hatte nicht genug Personal, um die Toten zu beerdigen, geschweige denn, die Kranken abzutrennen.* […] *Ich versuchte, für die Häftlinge Medizin und Lebensmittel zu bekommen, aber es gelang mir nicht. Ich war überfordert."*

Z: Aber wer glaubt schon einem deutschen Lagerkommandanten?

R: Wenige, nehme ich an, obwohl Kramers Aussage von Russell Barton bestätigt wurde, einem britischen Medizinstudenten, der nach der Befreiung des Lagers einen Monat im Lager Belsen verbrachte und die Ursachen für die katastrophalen Bedingungen des Lagers gegen Ende des Krieges untersuchte (Barton 1975; vgl. Kulaszka 1992, S. 175-180):

"Deutsche Sanitätsoffiziere sagten mir, es sei seit Monaten zunehmend schwierig gewesen, Lebensmittel in die Lager zu transportieren. Alles, was sich auf den Autobahnen bewegte, musste damit rechnen, bombardiert zu werden. […]

Ich war überrascht, zwei, drei Jahre zurückgehende Unterlagen über große Mengen an Lebensmitteln zu finden, die täglich gekocht und ausgegeben worden waren. Im Gegensatz zur populären Ansicht habe ich mich davon überzeugt, dass es nie eine Politik des absichtlichen Aushungerns gegeben hat. Dies wurde von der großen Anzahl guternährter Häftlinge bestätigt. […] *Die Hauptursachen für den Zustand von Belsen waren Krankheiten, krasse Überbelegung durch die Zentralbehörden, Mangel an Zucht und Ordnung in den Baracken sowie ungenügende Mengen an Lebensmitteln, Wasser und Medizin."*

R: Dem ähnelt der Erlebnisbericht von Dr. Charles Larson, einem US-Pathologen und

Gerichtsmediziner, der für den Obersten Militärstaatsanwalt der US-Armee arbeitete. Dr. Larson führte gleich nach dem Krieg Autopsien an Hunderten von Opfern in etwa zwanzig vormaligen Konzentrationslagern durch. 1980 meinte er in einem Zeitungsinterview, das den bezeichnenden Titel trug "Zustände in den Konzentrationslagern töteten die meisten Häftlinge, sagt Arzt" (Floerchinger 1980):

> *"Nach dem, was wir gehört haben, wurden dass sechs Millionen Juden vernichtet. Teilweise ist das ein Betrug.* […Es] *ist nie ein Fall von Giftgas entdeckt worden."*

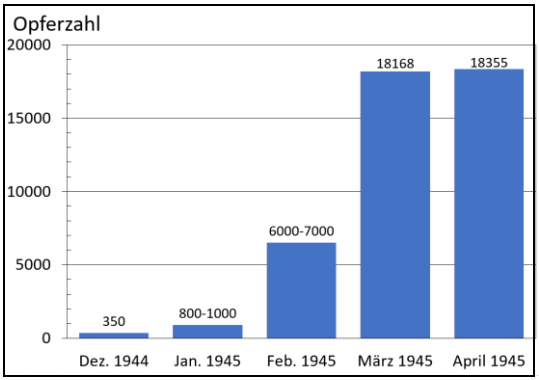

Abb. 161: *Offizielle Statistik der letzten Kriegsmonate für das Lager Bergen-Belsen wie heute im Lagermuseum gezeigt. Das Lager wurde am 15. April 1945 befreit. Danach starben noch etwa 13.000 weitere Häftlinge an der dort wütenden Epidemie.*

Tabelle 24: *Häftlingsstatistik der letzten Kriegsmonate des Lagers Bergen-Belsen.*

Datum	*Häftlinge*	*davon verstorben*	
1. Feb. 45	*22.000*	*Januar*	*~900*
1. Mar. 45	*41.520*	*Februar*	*~7.400*
1. Apr. 45	*43.042*	*März*	*~25.600*
15. Apr. 45	*60.000*	*1. Aprilhälfte*	*~34.600*

Nach einer im Lagermuseum ausgestellten Grafik. Häftlingszunahme aufgrund von Evakuierungen frontnaher Lager.

R: Deutschland glich damals einem riesigen Leichenhaufen. Menschen starben überall zu Zigtausenden wie die Fliegen, und die Insassen der Lager hatten bei dieser Menschheitskatastrophe naturgemäß die schlechtesten Karten, insbesondere wenn sie aus östlichen Lagern gen Westen deportiert wurden. Wie Millionen ziviler Deutscher auch, so gingen auch diese Insassen auf eine "erzwungene Wanderschaft", wie es Altbundespräsident Richard von Weizsäcker einmal ausdrückte. Man nennt diese Deportationen heute oft Todesmärsche, und das waren sie gewiss, denn damals marschierte der Tod auf allen Straßen Deutschlands.

Die verbliebenen Lager waren daher Anfang 1945 nicht mehr in der Lage, die Häftlinge mit dem Nötigsten zu versorgen: Nahrung, Kleidung, Schlafstätten. Es gab kaum Medikamente, und als dann im dem Chaos Fleckfieber- und Ruhrepidemien ausbrachen, denen binnen weniger Wochen Zigtausende zum Opfer fielen, gab es auch keinen Brennstoff mehr, um diese Leichen einzuäschern.

Z: Was beweist, dass die Nazis eben doch keinen Weg gefunden hatten, Leichen ohne Brennstoff zu verbrennen.

R: Gut beobachtet. Und genau das war es, was die Alliierten bei der Befreiung der Lager vorfanden: Das Ergebnis ihrer eignen Politik der Terrorbombardements.

Z: Sie machen also die Alliierten für das Massensterben in den deutschen Lagern verantwortlich?

R: Mir geht es hier zunächst nur um die historische Analyse und nicht um moralische Schuldzuweisungen. Lassen Sie uns mit der moralischen Bewertung warten, bis wir exakt wissen, was vorgefallen ist, denn wir laufen sonst Gefahr, unser Urteilungsvermögen durch moralische Gefühle zu trüben. Aber wenn wir schon dabei

sind: Eine Mitschuld liegt ohne Zweifel bei dem, der Menschen unschuldig einsperrt – sofern sie unschuldig eingesperrt waren, was ja nicht auf alle Häftlinge zutraf. Aber das durch die Flächenbombardements ausgelöste Massensterben in Deutschland geht natürlich auf die Kappe der Alliierten. Der Tod machte eben keinen Unterschied zwischen den Häftlingen in den Lagern und den Freien außerhalb der Lager.

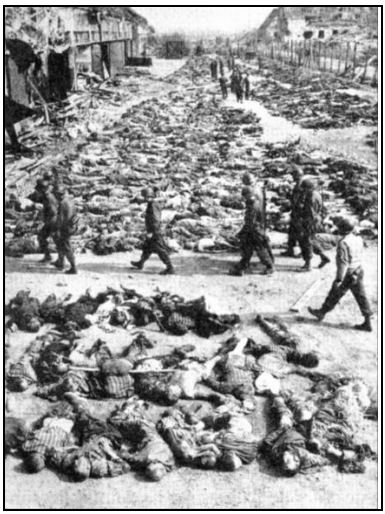

Abb. 162: *Häftlingsleichen im KL Nordhausen – Opfer eines US-Bombenangriffs. US-Medien behaupteten nach dem Krieg, dies seien Opfer einer NS-Vernichtungspolitik (Life, 21. Mai 1945).*

Es gibt jedoch einige Ausnahmen, wo die Schuld eindeutig zu Lasten der Alliierten geht, so zum Beispiel der Bombenangriff auf das Lager Nordhausen. Er forderte etwa dreitausend Todesopfer unter den Häftlingen, jedoch als die US-Bodentruppen das Lager erreichten und die Opfer fanden, reihten sie diese für alle Welt sichtbar fein säuberlich auf dem Lagergelände auf und behaupteten fälschlich, diese seien die Opfer einer deutschen Politk der Massenvernichtung; siehe Abb. 162 (Broszat 1970, S. 194f.; vgl. *HT* Nr. 34, S. 37). Eric Hunt hat Filmmaterial darüber gesammelt, wie die Alliierten diese Tragödie ausgeschlachet haben und die Schuld dafür auf die Deutschen abschoben. Er fand sogar ein Videointerview mit einem Überlebenden dieses Lagers. Dieser war selbst ein Arzt, ein Häftlingsarzt. Er erklärt, dass das Lager bis einen Monat zuvor eine deutsche Kaserne gewesen war, aber dann in ein Krankenlager für Häftlingspatienten umgewandelt wurde, denen dieser Häftlingsarzt helfen wollte. Der alliierte Luftangriff, meint er, war womöglich ein Irrtum, da die alliierte Aufklärung über diese Umwandlung der Kaserne womöglich nicht informiert worden war. Diese Tragödie wird bis zum heutigen Tag von orthodoxen Propagandisten als Beweis für ihre falsche Anschuldigung einer deutschen Vernichtungspolitik vorgebracht, wie Hunt anhand einiger Beispiele gezeigt hat (Hunt 2016, ab 56:11).

Ein weiterer tragischer Fall ist die Befreiung des Konzentrationslagers Dachau. Als US-Truppen das Lager erreichten, starben die Häftlinge wie die Fliegen aufgrund von Unterernährung und Krankheiten. Aufgrund des Mangels an Koks- bzw Holzlieferungen war es auch nicht möglich, die anfallenden Leichen zu kremieren, die sich daher beim Krematorium stapelten. Diese schreckliche Szene wurde ergänzt durch eine lange Reihe von auf einem Abstellgleis neben dem Lager stehenden Eisenbahnwaggons, die voll toter Häftlinge waren, siehe Abbildung 163. Auch hierzu hat Eric Hunt einen Überlebenden dieses Zuges ausfindig gemacht, der von dem Shoah Foundation Institute der Universität von Südkalifornien interviewt wurde. Dabei erzählte er die ergreifende Geschichte, wie ein solcher Evakuierungszug auf seinem Weg nach Dachau von alliierten Fliegern bombardiert und beschossen wurde (ebd., ab 52:28).

Z: In diesem Zusammenhang darf ich einwerfen, dass Nikolaus Wachsmanns preis-

gekröntes Machwerk *KL* mit genau dieser Szene beginnt, als US-Soldaten in Dachau die Leichen im Zug entdecken (Wachsmann 2015). Natürlich wird nicht darauf hingewiesen, wodurch die Menschen im Zug wahrscheinlich starben, so dass der unbedarfte Leser an eine weitere Untat deutscher Teufel denkt.

Z': Ich habe mir Hunts Film angesehen. Dieser Überlebende sagt auch, dass die Deutschen zwei Züge auf einmal Seite an Seite in die gleiche Richtung auf parallelen Gleisen fahren ließen, ein Zug mit den soeben erwähnten Evakuierten und der andere mit deutscher Artillerieausrüstung. Mit anderen Worten, die Deutschen versuchten, diesen Häftlingszug als lebenden Schild gegen mögliche Angriffe zu missbrauchen.

Abb. 163: *Häftlingsleichen in einem Güterwaggon in Dachau. Die Häftlinge starben während ihrer Deportation. Der Zug fuhr wochenlang ziellos und ohne Lebensmittelversorgung durch Deutschland aufgrund zerbombter Eisenbahnlinien (Butz 2015, S. 579).*

R: Das scheint mir ein wenig weit hergeholt, da das bei Luftangriffen ja gar nicht funktionieren kann, denn wie soll denn ein Pilot, der einen Zug mit Artillerieausrüstung sieht, erkennen können, was sich in dem anderen Zug daneben befindet? Übrigens ist das nicht der einzige bezeugte Fall der Beschießung von Häftlingszügen.[274] Tatsächlich schossen alliierte Jagdflugzeuge damals auf alles, was sich bewegte. Aber wie dem auch sei. Tatsache ist, dass diese zwei schrecklichen Leichenberge – der eine beim Krematorium und der andere in den Eisenbahnwaggons – die Einheit der US-Armee, die Dachau befreite, dazu trieb, deutsche Wachmänner zu erschießen oder totzuschlagen, sobald sie diese erblickten, und kurz darauf stellten sie alle Wachmänner, die noch lebten, an eine Wand und erschossen sie – schlicht und einfach ein Kriegsverbrechen (Bates 2015; vgl. Buechner 1986). Diese Szene wurde sogar von einem Fotografen der US-Fernmeldetruppe in vielen Bildern festgehalten, siehe eines davon in Abbildung 164. Weitere kann man finden, wenn man die Worte "Dachau guard execution" googelt. Der Umstand, dass die Amerikaner sogar ein Maschinengewehr für diese Hinrichtung aufstellten, zeigt, dass dies keine spontane Erschießung im Affekt war, sondern dass es sorgfältig geplant war.

Diese deutschen Opfer waren, nebenbei bemerkt, noch nicht einmal SS-Männer, denn ihnen war nur wenige Tage zuvor befohlen worden, die Bewachung des Lagers von der SS zu übernehmen. Die SS-Besatzung hatte nämlich entschieden, dass es besser war, sich zu verdrücken, anstatt auf die Amis zu warten, und ein paar junge Deutsche, die keine Ahnung hatten, worum es sich bei Dachau handel-

[274] Henry Oster beschreibt den Fall eines Häftlingszuges auf dem Weg ins Lager Buchenwald: youtu.be/dU7q04r5iW4 (Zugriff am 20.6.2017).

Abb. 164: *Szene während der Hinrichtung deutscher Soldaten im Lager Dachau kurz nach der Befreiung des Lagers durch die US-Armee (http://i.imgur.com/OzjHiEF.jpg).*

te, den Kopf dafür hinhalten zu lassen und die Kugeln einzufangen. Das war ein weiterer Höhepunkt der Tragödien um Dachau bei Kriegsende.

Andere Fälle ähnlicher Tragödien betreffen alliierte Angriffe auf deutsche Flüchtlingsschiffe, die unter der Flagge des Roten Kreuzes in der Ostsee fuhren, wovon einige KL-Insassen transportierten. Insbesondere beziehe ich mich hier auf den britischen Luftangriff vom 3. Mai 1945 auf die deutschen Flüchtlingsschiffe Cap Arcona und Thielbek im Hafen von Lübeck, was in der Ermordung von 7.000 der an Bord befindlichen Häftlinge resultierte (Weber 2000).

Z: Angriffe auf Flüchtlingsschiffe sind doch wohl Kriegsverbrechen, oder?

R: Das stimmt wohl, genauso wie ethnische Säuberungen, die zu solchen Flüchtlingsströmen führen, Kriegsverbrechen sind. Aber wo kein Kläger ist, da ist auch kein Richter.

Jedenfalls ruhten die dann in die Welt gesetzten Meldungen vom Massenmord, der in Dachau, Bergen-Belsen, Buchenwald und anderen west- und mitteldeutschen Lagern stattgefunden haben soll, auf diesen infernalisch wirkenden Zuständen, die damals in Deutschland allgemein herrschten. Es ist verständlich, dass der uninformierte Betrachter solcher Bilder den Eindruck bekommt, hier sei eine Politik der Vernichtung durchgeführt worden, aber richtig ist das nicht (vgl. Weber in: Gauss 2000, S. 285-309).

Sogar die eingefleischtesten Holocaust-Gläubigen geben dies zu, so zum Beispiel Norbert Frei in der linken offiziellen Geschichtszeitschrift *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. Zur Reaktion der Westalliierten auf ihre Entdeckungen in den Lagern meint er (Frei 1987, S. 400):

> *"Der Schock über die Entdeckungen führte nicht selten zu faktisch falschen Schlußfolgerungen, die sich zum Teil als recht zählebig erweisen sollten. Paradoxerweise konnten aber auch daraus historisch-politisch richtige Einsichten erwachsen."*

Z: Was sind "historisch-politisch richtige Einsichten"?

R: Da muss ich spekulieren. Ich nehme an, dass Frei damit darauf anspielt, die Schlussfolgerungen über einen Massenmord in den westlichen Lagern seien zwar historisch falsch, aber für die östlichen Lager seien sie richtig gewesen. Und das Politische bezieht sich womöglich darauf, dass die Lügenpropaganda, die mit den Horrorbildern aus Dachau und Bergen-Belsen betrieben wurde, moralisch und po-

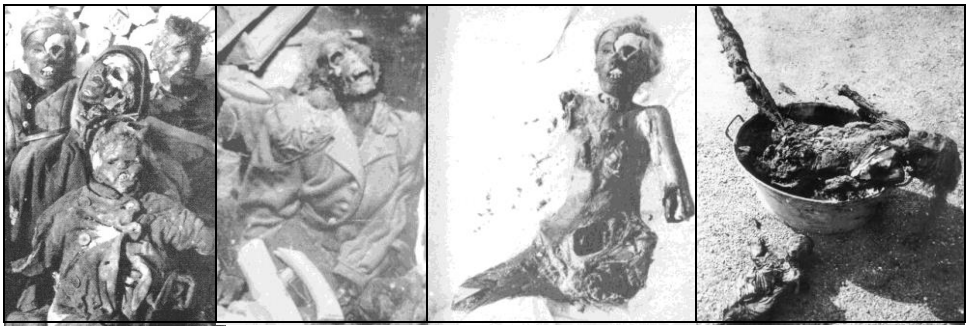

Abb. 165a-d: *Der wahre Holocaust. Opfer: 600.000 Deutsche des Bombenkrieges; Täter: die Alliierten (vgl. Friedrich 2002 & 2003; Czesany 1998).*

litisch eben doch "richtig" war, denn mit dem "wirklichen" Horror aus Auschwitz, Treblinka usw. lässt sich ja keine Propaganda betreiben, weil es aus diesen Lagern keine Bilder mit Leichenbergen gibt. Unter diesen Umständen wurden die Bilder der westlichen Lager von den Siegermächten – und anscheinend von einigen Historikern noch heute – als ein Geschenk des Himmels angesehen, da sie benutzt werden konnten und können, um ihre Behauptungen abzustützen, der Nationalsozialismus sei das Böse schlechthin gewesen und habe die alliierten Kriegsverbrechen gerechtfertigt: Flächenbombardements, automatischer Arrest, Schauprozesse, ethnische Säuberungen, Sklavenarbeit deutscher Kriegsgefangener und Zivildeportierter, Patentraub, Industriedemontage, Hungerblockade und so weiter. Die sich daran anschließende Umerziehung wollen wir auch nicht vergessen, das heißt, die Entnationalisierung des ganzen deutschen Volkes, die bis zum heutigen Tage anhält.

Z: Da ist sie wieder, die antifaschistische Lüge, die "paradoxerweise" aber dennoch Gutes bewirkt, zumindest volkspädagogisch.

R: Genau. Immerhin mussten die Deutschen ja dazu gebracht werden, den millionenfachen Massenmord an ihrem eigenen Volk und die Zerstückelung ihres Vaterlandes als gerechte Strafe zu akzeptieren – was die meisten von ihnen heute tun, insbesondere die Intellektuellen, die während ihrer Ausbildung einer überdurchschnittlichen Menge an "social engineering" (sozialer Manipulation) ausgesetzt waren. Und heute gesellt sich dazu die Erwartung, dass das deutsche Volk es willig hinnimmt, sich durch Migranten aus Afrika und Vorderasien im eigenen Land verdrängen zu lassen. Auch das läuft ja relativ zügig und ohne viel Widerstand ab aufgrund des pathologischen Schuldkomplexes der Deutschen, die in der Existenz eines deutschen Volkes höchstens noch eine Peinlichkeit empfinden, wenn nicht gar einen moralischen Makel, dem nur durch die völlige Abschaffung dieses Volkes durch Migranten abgeholfen werden kann. Das ist für viele, insbesondere unter der intellektuellen "Elite", die gerechte Strafe für "Auschwitz": Die Wiedergutmachung für den Völkermord am jüdischen Volk liegt im Völkerselbstmord des deutschen Volkes. Oder wie es Prof. Dr. Ute Sacksofsky ausdrückte, die Vizepräsidentin des Staatsgerichtshofs des Landes Hessen, Dekanin des Fachbereichs Rechtswissenschaft an der Uni Frankfurt und Vertrauensdozentin der Studienstiftung des deutschen Volkes (Lombard 2014):

"Gehen wir davon aus, dass es um die Weitergabe deutschen Erbgutes nach der na-

tionalsozialistischen Gewaltherrschaft [dank "Auschwitz"] *nicht mehr gehen kann: Was wäre eigentlich so schlimm daran, wenn die Deutschen aussterben sollten (was ohnedies noch ein paar Jahrhunderte dauern dürfte)? Das Territorium, auf dem sich derzeit Deutschland befindet, könnte der Natur zurückgegeben oder (das ist wahrscheinlicher) von anderen Menschen besiedelt werden."*

3.13. Babi Jar und die Einsatzgruppenmorde

R: Wer von Ihnen kennt Babi Jar? Nun, die Dame dort rechts, was sagt Ihnen dieses Stichwort?

Z: Ich habe gegen Ende des Jahres 1991 einen Bericht darüber im Fernsehen gesehen. Soweit ich mich erinnere, war dort die damalige Bundestagspräsidentin Frau Dr. Süßmuth zur Einweihung eines Denkmals anwesend, das an die Ermordung von einer ganzen Menge Juden durch die Deutschen im Zweiten Weltkrieg erinnert. An die Anzahl der dort Ermordeten kann ich mich aber jetzt nicht entsinnen.

R: In der Tat wurde dort im November 1991 zur 50-jährigen Wiederkehr des Massakers von Babi Jar ein Denkmal errichtet. Es erinnert an folgende Begebenheit: Nach dem Einmarsch der deutschen Truppen in Kiew im September 1941 sollen Einheiten der sogenannten Einsatzgruppen alle Juden aus Kiew und Umgebung zusammengetrieben und getötet haben. Aber da endet auch schon die Einigkeit der vorhandenen Quellen darüber, was damals vorgefallen sein soll.

Eine erste kritische Studie über die Quellen dieses Ereignisses wies daraufhin, dass die behaupteten Opferzahlen zwischen 3.000 und 300.000 schwanken (Wolski 1992). Laut der etablierten Version sollen die Juden Kiews am Rande der Schlucht Babi Jar, zu Deutsch Altweiberschlucht, erschossen und in diese hinabgestürzt worden sein.

Nach anderen Quellen jedoch geschah der Mord in einem Friedhof, am Friedhof, in einem Wald, in der Schlucht selbst, in einer Ziegelei, in Kiew selbst, in Gaswagen, oder gar im Fluss Dnjepr.

Als Mordwaffe findet man in den Quellen Maschinengewehre, Maschinenpistolen, automatische Gewehre, Gewehrkolben, Keulen, Felsen, Panzer, Minen, Handgranaten, Gaswagen, Bajonette und Messer, lebendiges Begraben, Ersäufen, Injektionen und Elektroschocks (Tiedemann in: Gauss 1994, S. 375-399).

Z: Heiliges Kanonenrohr! Das ist ja noch schlimmer als das Chaos um Treblinka!

R: Die Parallelen hören da aber nicht auf. Nach Abschluss dieser Aktion soll die Schlucht gesprengt worden sein, wodurch die Leichen unter den Trümmern begraben worden sein sollen. Als im weiteren Kriegsverlauf im Herbst 1943 die Front wieder gefährlich nahe an Kiew heranrückte, sollen die Deutschen ukrainische Bewohner der Stadt gezwungen haben, alle Leichen unter den Trümmern hervorzuholen und sie binnen weniger Tage auf Scheiterhaufen spurlos zu verbrennen. Auf diese Weise sei heute von dieser Untat keine Spur geblieben.

Z: Genauso wie in Treblinka, Belzec und all den anderen Orten wundersam spurloser deutscher Mordtaten.

R: Gut beobachtet. Die logistischen und technischen Probleme bei der Kremierung wären die gleichen gewesen, das stimmt.

Tabelle 25: Für Babi Jar behauptete Opferzahlen
(Für Quellen siehe Wolski 1992, falls nicht anders angegeben.)

300.000	Vitaly Korotych
200.000	Vladimir Posner, Sven F. Kellerhoff (2016)
150.000	Ansprache zur Denkmaleröffnung
110.000 – 140.000	*New York Times* (Murder… 1945)
>100.000	Denisov/Changuli 1987, S. 176, 202
100.000	IMT (Bd. 7, S. 556), Westliche Enzyklopädien[275]
80.000	Sowjetische Kommission
70.000	Sowjetische Enzyklopädien
52.000	Gerhard Riegner
50.000	Genadi Udovenko
38.000	Polnischer Widerstand
33.771	Tätigkeits- und Lagebericht Nr. 6
30.000	Leni Yahil (Gauss 1994, S. 392)
10.000	*Grand Dictionnaire Encyclopédique Larousse*
3.000	*Encyclopedia of Ukraine*

Nun wenden wir uns dokumentarischen Beweisen zu. Da gibt es zunächst einmal eine Serie von Fotos, die von einer sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission nach Rückeroberung der Gegend durch die Sowjets gegen Ende 1943 aufgenommen wurden. Diese zeigen jedoch im Wesentlichen eine friedliche Schlucht, siehe Abb. 166. Nur auf ganz wenigen Aufnahmen ist Verdächtiges zu sehen, wie etwa alte Kleidung.

Z: Abgesehen davon, dass ich einer sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission gar nichts glauben würde, was nicht von unabhängigen Fachleuten bestätigt wurde.

R: Das ist eine weise und leider notwendige Vorsichtsmaßnahme, die sich auch im vorliegenden Fall als berechtigt herausstellen wird. Ein im Jahr 1987 in der kommunistischen Ukraine veröffentlichtes Buch gibt nämlich den Bericht dieser sowjetischen Außerordentlichen Staatlichen Kommission vom 29.2.1944 wieder. Er befasst sich allgemein mit den angeblich von den Deutschen in und um Kiew begangenen Verbrechen. Es heißt darin, die entsprechenden Untersuchungen seien schon gleich nach der Wiederbesetzung Kiews durchgeführt worden – von Befreiung möchte ich hier bewusst nicht sprechen, denn die kam für die Ukraine erst nach dem Zerfall der UdSSR anno 1991. Schon 1943 seien demnach 160 deutsche Kriegsgefangene gezwungen worden, in Babi Jar Ausgrabungen durchzuführen. Diese Untersuchungen wurden von einem gewissen Nikita Kruschtschow geleitet, der nach Stalins Tod die Sowjetunion führte. Konkret lesen wir dort (Denisov/Changuli 1987, S. 202):

> *"Allein in zwei Gruben entdeckten wir 150 getötete sowjetische Zivilisten. Anderswo fanden wir die zahlreichen Überreste verbrannter Leichen. Wir stellen fest: hier in Kiew wurden an der russischen Zivilbevölkerung im Umfang beispiellose Massenmorde begangen, denen mehrere zehntausend Männer, Frauen und Kinder zum Opfer fielen."*

R: Juden werden in dem Zusammenhang erstaunlicherweise nicht erwähnt. Insgesamt seien in Babi Jar "mehr als 100.000 Männer, Frauen, Kinder und alte Leute" um-

[275] Vgl. auch "Kiev…" 1943.

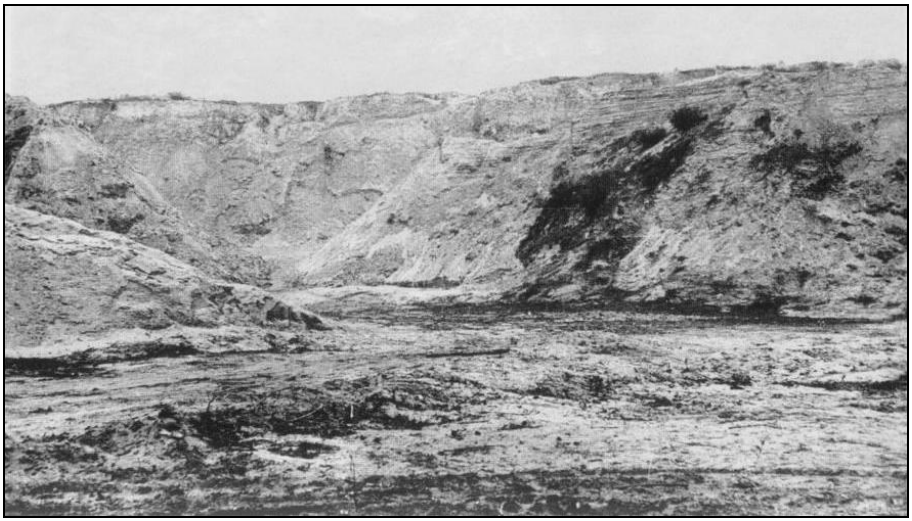

Abb. 166: *Die Schlucht von Babi Jar 1943. (Foto der sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission; www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)*

gebracht worden (ebd.). Es ist allerdings völlig schleierhaft, aufgrund welchen Befundes man zu dieser Zahl gelangte, denn mehr Informationen findet man dort leider nicht, abgesehen von einem Bild im Anhang dieses Buches mit dem folgenden Untertitel (ebd., Bildteil nach S. 352):

> *"Die Ausgrabung eines Grabes in Babi Jar in Kiew, wo Tausende von Sowjetbürgern von den Hitleristen erschossen wurden, Kiew, 1944."*

R: Das Bild ist in Abb. 167 wiedergegeben. Dies macht den Eindruck, als liegen dort etwa einige Dutzend bekleidete Leichen einigermaßen geordnet in einem etwa zwei Meter breiten und womöglich 10 bis 20 Meter langen Massengrab.

Z: Das ist aber nicht sehr aussagekräftig. Wenn man das mit der Qualität und der Menge der von der Reichsregierung veröffentlichten Aufnahmen von den exhumierten Massengräbern von Katyn vergleicht, ist das sehr traurig (Auswärtiges Amt 1943).

R: Korrekt. Einmal vorausgesetzt, dass dies wirklich ein Foto ist, stellt sich freilich die Frage, wo es aufgenommen wurde und was es zeigt.

Z: Aber wenn sich die Opfer von Babi Jar vor ihrer Erschießung ausziehen mussten und die Deutschen dann anno 1943 die Leichen exhumierten und kremierten,[276] wie konnte man die Leichen dann nach dem Rückzug der Deutschen bekleidet und fein säuberlich geordnet in Massengräbern finden?

R: Womöglich handelt es sich dabei um eine der zwei Gruben mit insgesamt 150 Leichen, welche die deutschen Gefangenen angeblich gefunden haben. Vielleicht wurden diese Gruben von den deutschen Besatzern schlicht übersehen oder vergessen.

Z: Oder aber das waren die einzigen Massengräber, die überhaupt existierten, und der Rest der Geschichte ist schlicht frei erfunden bzw. übertrieben.

R: Welch ketzerischer Gedanke! Das bringt mich zu einem anderen Aspekt dieses

[276] http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Babi_Yar (Zugriff am 17.4.2017); die deutsche Fassung ist weniger detailliert.

Abb. 167: *Abbildung im Werk* Nazi Crimes in Ukraine*, angeblich ein geöffnetes Massengrab in Babi Jar zeigend (siehe Text).*

Kommissionsberichts, nämlich einem Absatz, der es wert ist, zitiert zu werden (Denisov/Changuli 1987, S. 200f.):

> *"Radomski und Rider* [angeblich zwei in Kiew tätige deutsche Schurken] *griffen auf allerlei Methoden zur Vernichtung des sowjetischen Volkes zurück. So erfanden sie zum Beispiel die folgende Mord-'Technik': Einige sowjetische Menschen wurden gezwungen, auf einen Baum zu klettern, anderen wurde befohlen, diesen Baum zu fällen. Die Leute fielen so mit dem Baum herab und fanden so ihren Tod."*

R: Dieser sowjetische Kommissionsbericht wurde übrigens beim IMT als Beweis vorgelegt und vom Gericht akzeptiert. Der sowjetische Ankläger Smirnov las diese Baumfällerpassage tatsächlich allen Ernstes während der Hauptverhandlung vor (IMT, Bd. 78, S. 582), und aus mir unerfindlichen Gründen lachte damals im Gerichtssaal niemand. Dieser Bericht ist eine jener "seriösen" Grundlagen, auf denen die orthodoxe Holocaustgeschichte basiert.

Ich kann nur annehmen, dass der eigentliche Kommissionsbericht mehr enthält, als was im zitierten Buch abgedruckt wurde, obwohl im Buch nirgends eine Kürzung des Texts erwähnt wird. Denn wenn das alles ist, so ist dies extrem dürftig, zumal der Bericht keinen Hinweis darauf enthält, ob ein gerichtsmedizinisches Gutachten angefertigt wurde über die Anzahl und Identität der Opfer, die Zeit und Ursache ihres Todes sowie wahrscheinliche Täter. Es ist noch nicht einmal klar, wo und wann genau und von wem das erwähnte Bild gemacht wurde. Wenn man die Bedeutung dieses angeblichen Massakers bedenkt, ist dies sehr unzufriedenstellend.

Aufschlussreicher als die nichtssagenden Bilder der sowjetischen Kommission ist ein Farbfilm, den ein Fotograf der Wehrmacht vor Ort nach der Einnahme der Stadt Kiew gemacht haben soll und der über Umwege im kommunistisch gepräg-

Abb. 168: *Farbfoto, angeblich von Johannes Hähle, Militärfotograf der deutschen Propaganda-Kompanie 637 der 6. Armee. Deutsche Soldaten durchsuchen Kleider in der Schlucht von Babi Jar.* *(http://www.deathcamps.org/occupation/byalbum)*

ten Hamburger Institut für Sozialforschung landete. Aber auch da zeigen die verdächtigsten Aufnahmen lediglich die Ansammlung von Kleidern, siehe Abb. 168. Laut der heute gültigen Fassung der Legende sollen sich die Opfer jedoch auf dem Weg zur Schlucht und an deren Rand ausgezogen haben. Sie wurden dann nackt oder in wenig Unterzeug in die Schlucht hinab geführt, wo sie anschließend erschossen wurden. Wie unter solchen Umständen Berge von Kleidern gleichmäßig verteilt auf den Boden dieses Erosionsgrabens gelangt sein sollen, ist mir nicht klar.

Z: Woher nehmen wir die Sicherheit, dass es sich bei diesem Farbfilm nicht um Aufnahmen einer von den Sowjets durchgeführten Nachstellung handelt?

R: Das wäre eine interessante Arbeitshypothese. Allerdings gibt es auf dem Film jede Menge Bilder aus Kiew und Umgebung, die mit Babi Jar nichts zu tun haben. Daher halte ich das für unwahrscheinlich.

Was auch immer diese Ansammlung von Kleidern zu bedeuten hat, als Beweis für einen Massenmord würde man damit vor einem objektiven Strafgericht nicht weit kommen.

Nun kommen wir zu einem Foto, dem wir trauen können, nämlich einem Luftbild der deutschen Luftwaffe, die von Kiew angefertigt wurde, als es beim Rückzug der deutschen Armee wieder zum Kampfgebiet wurde. Der kanadische Geologe John C. Ball hat dieses Luftbild vom 26.9.1943 ausgewertet, das sich heute als Kriegsbeute in den USA befindet (Ball 2015, S. 153-156, vgl. Abb. 170).

Interessant ist dieses Foto aus zwei Gründen. Erstens ist seine Auflösung so gut, dass selbst Einzelheiten wie große Büsche, Bäume und Autos darauf zu erkennen

Abb. 169: *Quelle wie in Abb. 168. Das Foto zeigt einen Erosionsgraben nahe Kiew mit etwa 50 Mann, die zumeist am Boden dieses Grabens mit Schaufeln arbeiten.*

sind. Zweitens entstand diese Aufnahme etwa eine Woche, nachdem die in Babi Jar verscharrten Leichen exhumiert und auf riesigen Scheiterhaufen verbrannt worden sein sollen (Jäckel u.a. 1993, S. 144ff.). Es gibt auf diesem Foto jedoch keinerlei Hinweise auf kürzlich beendete umwälzende menschliche Aktivitäten in diesem Tal. Nichts. Nada. Niente. Rien. Nothing.

Der Freiburger Historiker Dr. Joachim Hoffmann schrieb dazu (1999, S. 210f.):

> *"Denn mit den auf Hochtouren laufenden Verschleierungsversuchen im Fall 'Katyn' hatte das NKVD den bis dahin unbekannten Namen der Altweiberschlucht im November 1943 in die sowjetische Kriegspropaganda eingeführt. Bald nach Wiedereinnahme der ukrainischen Hauptstadt wurde von den Sowjets eine Gruppe westlicher Pressekorrespondenten eingeladen, um die nunmehr als Stätte des Massakers ausgegebene Schlucht von Babij jar in Augenschein zu nehmen. Die materiellen Beweise jedoch scheinen dürftig gewesen zu sein. Und eine Auswertung der zahlreichen Luftaufnahmen in unseren Tagen führte denn anscheinend auch zu dem Ergebnis, dass im Gegensatz zu den deutlich sichtbaren umfangreichen Massengräbern des NKVD von Bykovnia (Bykivnia), Darncia und Bielhorodka und im Gegensatz zu den deutlich sichtbaren Massengräbern von Katyn* […] *das Gelände der Schlucht von Babij jar zwischen 1939 und 1944, während der deutschen Besetzung, unversehrt geblieben ist. Zur Unterstreichung der Behauptung* […] *hatte das NKVD 1943 auch drei sogenannte Zeugen präpariert, deren Erzählungen jedoch erst recht die Skepsis der Korrespondenten und vor allem die des erfahrenen Vertreters der* NEW YORK TIMES, *Lawrence, hervorriefen. Der dann am 29. November 1943* […] *veröffentlichte* […] *Artikel '50,000 Kiev Jews Reported Killed' trug deshalb den bezeichnenden Untertitel 'Remaining Evidence is Scanty', was einem ziemlichen Fehlschlag der Bemühungen des NKVD gleichkam."*

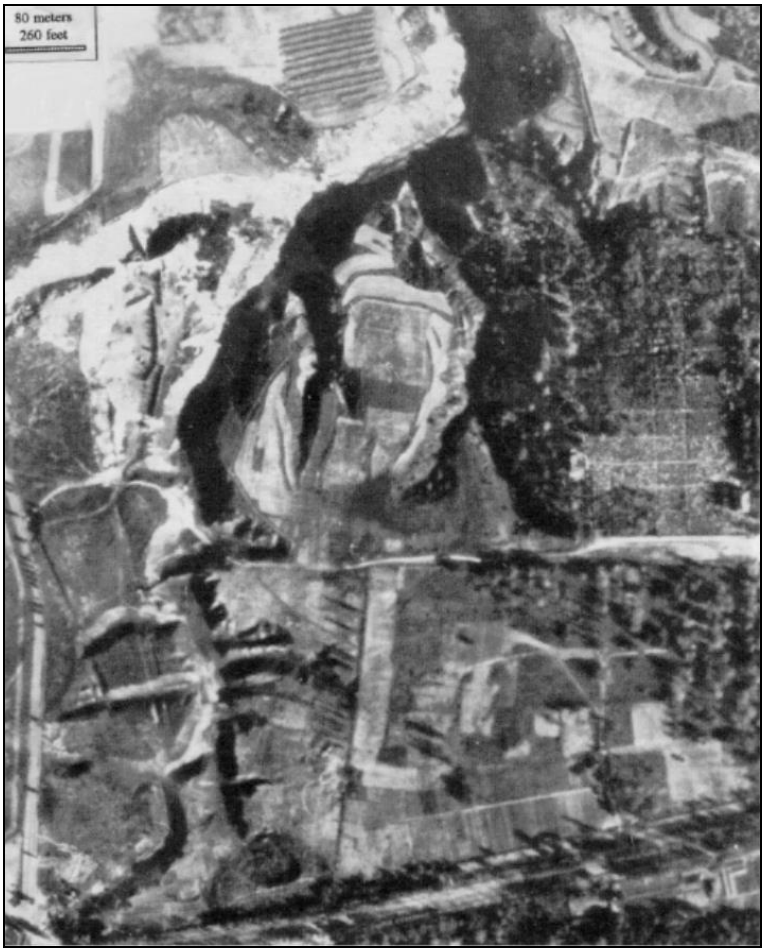

Abb. 170: *Babi Jar im September 1943: Ein friedliches Tal ohne menschliche Aktivitäten.*

Z: Aber die Dokumentation dieses Mordes an über 30.000 Juden in Kiew ist doch felsenfest, zumal mehrere deutsche Dokumente diese Zahl nennen. Babi Jar wird dort allerdings nicht explizit genannt. Daher kann es ja sein, dass der Mord woanders geschah.

R: Gut, aber dann müssen wir alle Aussagen in dieser Hinsicht als falsch zurückweisen. Die bisher aufgefundenen Luftbilder zeigen meines Wissens aber nirgends Massengräber der behaupteten Größenordnung.

Z: Wie kann man denn ernsthaft die Authentizität der deutschen Dokumente anzweifeln? Die Ereignismeldungen UdSSR zum Beispiel, alle fein säuberlich mit Briefkopf und teils sogar mit Unterschrift des Gestapochefs Heinrich Müller, umfassen über 2.900 Schreibmaschinenseiten, und jede davon wurde in einer Mindestauflage von 30 Ausfertigungen an alle möglichen Stellen im Dritten Reich verteilt (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, S. 333). Darin wird nicht nur dieses Massaker erwähnt, sondern Hunderte andere mit detaillierten Opferangaben in die Hunderttausende.

R: Damit kommen wir zum Problem der Einsatzgruppen.[277] Da dies ein komplexes Thema ist, lassen Sie mich etwas weiter ausholen.

Die "Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD" (Sicherheitsdienstes) wurden offiziell geschaffen, um an der Ostfront im besetzten Hinterland Sicherungsaufgaben durchzuführen, also in erster Linie, um Partisanen zu bekämpfen. Bekanntlich war der von den Sowjets organisierte Partisanenkrieg im Osten ein nicht zu unterschätzender Faktor bei der Niederlage der deutschen Wehrmacht im Osten (Seidler 1999, S. 24-37). Die Zahl der im Rücken der deutschen Armee agierenden Partisanen lag bis Anfang 1942 bei etwa 80.000-90.000, stieg dann aber stetig an, bis sie Anfang 1944 etwa eine halbe Million erreichte (Schulz 1985, S. 99, 101). Bezüglich der von Partisanen getöteten deutschen Soldaten bzw. Zivilisten schwanken die Angaben zwischen 1,5 Mio. – aus sowjetischer Propagandafeder – und etwa 35.000-45.000 aus deutschen Quellen, doch ist letztere Zahl sicherlich zu niedrig, da Zahlen aus dem Jahr 1944 wegen des Zusammenbruchs der Heeresgruppe Mitte im Sommer 1944 nur unvollständig sind (ebd., S. 111f.).

Die deutsche Reaktion auf den von Anfang an erwarteten Partisanenkrieg war anfangs äußerst harsch: Die für die völkerrechtswidrige, grausame Kriegführung der UdSSR[278] mitverantwortlich gemachten Polit-Kommissare der Roten Armee wurden mit dem sogenannten Kommissarbefehl zu Nichtkombattanten erklärt, die sofort hinzurichten waren. Zudem wurden dem damaligen Kriegsrecht folgend im Partisanenkrieg Repressalien gegen die örtliche Bevölkerung durchgeführt.

Z: Behaupten Sie etwa, die summarische Erschießung unschuldiger Zivilisten als Repressalie gegen die Taten der Partisanen sei rechtmäßig erfolgt?

R: Das war damals die Rechtslage (Siegert 1953). Inzwischen wurde die Rechtslage geändert, aber damals war die brutale Bekämpfung von Partisanen auch mittels Repressalien gegen Unbeteiligte rechtens. Verstehen Sie mich richtig: Ich verteidige das durchaus nicht. Krieg ist etwas Grausames, und der Begriff Kriegsrecht ist ja an sich eine Perversion, da der Krieg selbst der ultimative Rechtsbruch ist, der aus unzähligen Akten grausamster Verbrechen besteht, wenn man es unter Friedensrecht betrachtet.

Der Versuch, die Partisanenbewegung in Russland mit Gewalt zu unterdrücken, ging freilich nach hinten los, genauso wie der Kommissarbefehl ja auch nur zur Stärkung der sowjetischen Kampfmoral beitrug. Letztlich wurde daher der Kommissarbefehl im Mai 1942 aufgehoben, nachdem er durch die Truppe ohnehin größtenteils ignoriert worden war (Seidler 1999, S. 160-164). Und in einem einmaligen Akt der Menschlichkeit erkannte die Wehrmacht im Juli 1943 sogar reguläre Partisanenverbände als ordentliche Kombattanten an (ebd., S. 127).

Die Mannschaftsstärke der Einsatzgruppen belief sich anfangs auf lediglich 4.000 Mann, wuchs jedoch bis zum Sommer 1942 auf etwa 15.000 Deutsche und 240.000 fremdländische Hilfskräfte an, denen die deutsche Invasion in die Sowjetunion wie eine Befreiung von stalinistischer Unterdrückung vorkam (Ukrainier, Esten, Letten, Litauer, aber auch Russen).[279] Dieser Zuwachs ist angesichts der

[277] Die nachfolgenden Ausführungen beruhen einerseits auf Rudolf/Schröder 1999 sowie auf Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 253-289; für mehr Details und weitere Literaturhinweise siehe dort.

[278] Zur illegalen Kriegführung der Roten Armee vgl. J. Hoffmann 1999, Epifanow/Mayer 1996; Seidler 1998/2000; Zayas 1984.

[279] Vgl. Höhne 1976, S. 328, 339; Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, S. 147, vgl. S. 287; Pemsel 1986, S. 403-407.

Tabelle 26: Für die Einsatzgruppen behauptete Opferzahlen

3.000.000	Solomon M. Schwarz (1951, S. 220)
2.200.000	H. Krausnick, H.H. Wilhelm (1981, S. 621)
1.300.000	Raul Hilberg[280]

gleichzeitig stark ansteigenden Zahl der Partisanen und ihrer Aktivitäten wenig überraschend. Angesichts der relativen Erfolglosigkeit beim Kampf gegen die Partisanen wird offenbar, dass diese zahlenmäßig schwache Truppe völlig überfordert war, dieses riesige Gebiet (mehr als 1,2 Millionen Quadratkilometer) zu beherrschen, durch das wichtige deutsche Nachschublinien liefen, die mit steigender Wirkung von den Partisanen unterbrochen wurden.

Diese gleichen Einsatzgruppen sollen daneben aber auch noch Juden massenweise getötet und in unzähligen Massengräbern verscharrt haben, wobei die Opferzahlen auch hier stark schwanken, vgl. Tabelle 26.

Zudem sollen die gleichen Einsatzgruppen im Jahr 1943, als die Front überall zurückwich, all jene zuvor geschaffenen Massengräber wieder ausgehoben und die halb verwesten Leichen auf den üblichen gigantischen Scheiterhaufen spurlos verbrannt haben. Der oben erwähnte Fall Babi Jar ist da nur der bekannteste von allen.

Diese gigantische Spurenvernichtungsaktion, die im Sommer 1943 begonnen haben soll, lief angeblich unter dem Tarnnamen "Sonderaktion 1005" (Jäckel u.a. 1993, S. 10-14).

Z: Und wie sieht es da mit Spuren dieser Verbrechen aus?

R: Die orthodoxe Geschichtsschreibung meint dazu lapidar (ebd., S. 13f.):

> *"Obwohl die Verbrennung der Leichen aus den Massengräbern die nationalsozialistischen Verbrechen nicht verbergen konnte, erschwerte sie es, die Details der Verbrechen und die Zahl der Opfer festzustellen. In vielen Fällen fanden die Kommissionen, die NS-Verbrechen in der Sowjetunion und Polen untersuchten, keine Spuren von Massengräbern, und Schätzungen erwiesen sich als schwierig."*

Z: Also mit anderen Worten: Es gibt gar keine Beweise.

R: Sagen wir mal: Bis zum Zusammenbruch der Sowjetunion hat niemand systematisch nach Beweisen gesucht. Der erste solche Fall ereignete sich in der Ukraine anno 1990/91 ausgerechnet im Zusammenhang eines australischen Prozesses (Sturdy Colls 2015, S. 31f.). Die größte Medienaufmerksamkeit zog jedoch der französische Pater Patrick Desbois auf sich, als er sich im Jahre 2004 in die Ukraine begab, um dort jüdische Massengräber ausfindig zu machen und zu öffnen. Über die Ergebnisse seiner Forschungen verfasste er später ein Buch (2007/2009). Schauerliche Bilder von geöffneten Massengräbern angefüllt mit Skeletten begleiteten seine Veröffentlichungen, vgl. Abb. 171.

Z: Das scheinen mir aber doch unwiderlegbare Beweise für deutsche Gräuel zu sein.

R: Das könnten sie sein. Allerdings gibt es diesbezüglich mehrere Probleme. Dabei fasse ich zusammen, was der unermüdliche Carlo Mattogno in seiner Kritik von Desbois' Aktivitäten dargelegt hat (2009).

Bevor ich dies tue, darf ich fragen, was Sie tun würden, wenn Sie auf ein Massengrab stoßen.

[280] Hilberg 1997, S. 409ff.; 1985, S. 1219; Hilberg geht von nur etwa 650.000 bis 800.000 sowjetischen Juden aus, die Opfer des "Holocaust" wurden, ebd., S. 1218.

Z: Ich würde die Polizei rufen.

R: Ja, richtig, aber das meine ich nicht. Also, nehmen wir mal an, Sie seien bei der Polizei als Experte für solche Fälle angestellt. Ich weiß, Sie sind das wahrscheinlich nicht, aber mich interessiert hier, was ein Laie tun würde. Also, was würden Sie tun?

Z: Also, ich würde wahrscheinlich die Leichen und alles, was man sonst noch in den Gräbern findet, nach allen Regeln der Kunst exhumieren und dann in einem Labor daran die üblichen Untersuchungen anstellen, um die Identität der Opfer festzustellen sowie die Ursache und womöglich auch den ungefähren Zeitpunkt des Todes.

R: Na, sehen Sie! Das war doch gar nicht so schwierig. Wir alle wissen, was zu tun ist, wenn wir auch womöglich nicht wissen, wie es zu tun ist. Aber dafür gibt es ja die Experten.

Pater Desbois war freilich kein Experte. Ich weiß nicht, ob er Experten zu Rate zog, aber sicher ist, dass seine Untersuchungen absolut nichts mit dem zu tun haben, was man erwarten würde.

Abb. 171: *Massengrab in der Ukraine, geöffnet unter der Leitung von P. Desbois (Mattogno u.a. 2015, S. 1088)*

Tatsächlich hat Desbois davon abgesehen, die gefunden menschlichen Überreste zu exhumieren, und irgendwelche Untersuchungen wurden an ihnen oder an anderen freigelegten Gegenständen schon gleich gar nicht durchgeführt. Das einzige, was erfolgte, war die Freilegung der obersten Lage an Skeletten. Diese wurden dann propagandistisch wirkungsvoll fotografiert, und dann wurden die Gruben mit Teer aufgefüllt, um zu verhindern, dass potentielle Grabräuber darin nach Wertgegenständen suchen. Noch nicht einmal die Größe der Gräber wurde bestimmt, geschweige denn, wie tief und dicht diese mit Skeletten angefüllt waren.

Z: Da kann man sich nur wundern. Warum wurde so stümperhaft vorgegangen?

R: Weil es eine obskure jüdische Regel gibt, die das verbietet. Desbois erklärte es wie folgt (2007, S. 186; detaillierter Sturdy Colls 2015, S. 66-69):

> *"Es wurde* [von den Rabbinern] *bestimmt, dass alle Juden, die unter dem Dritten Reich ermordet wurden, tsaquidim sind, sprich 'Heilige', und dass ihnen ewiges Leben gewährt worden sei. Aus diesem Grunde müssen deren Gräber* […] *intakt bleiben, um ihre Ruhe nicht zu stören."*

Z: Na klasse. Mit solchen an den Haaren herbeigezogenen Regeln kann man dann ja fein alle Propagandalügen gegen wissenschaftliche Richtigstellungen immunisieren.

R: Ja, praktisch, gell? Aus dem gleichen Grunde wurde auch Caroline Sturdy Colls verweigert, in Treblinka Grabungen durchzuführen (vgl. Kapitel 3.5.5.), und wie sie wiederholt in ihrem Buch schreibt, ist es allgemeine Praxis, dass Gräber, von

denen man annimmt, dass sie die Überreste von Holocaust-Opfern enthalten, nicht ganz exhumiert werden, sondern dass bloß die oberste Leichenschicht freigelegt wird (Sturdy Colls 2015, S. 31-34, hier S. 33):

> *"Meistens werden wir dadurch eingeschränkt, dass wir keine vollständige Untersuchung und Auswertung von Massengräbern durchführen können. Das mag seltsam erscheinen, wenn man die umfassende Natur vieler moderner Massengrabuntersuchungen bedenkt. Bei vielen gerichtlichen Gutachten zum Holocaust werden wir jedoch üblicherweise nicht damit beauftragt, eine detaillierte Untersuchung durchzuführen, sondern einen bloßen Nachweis zu erbringen."*

Z: Aber solch eine Vorgehensweise schaufelt doch Wasser auf die Mühlen der Revisionisten.

R: Oder auch nicht, je nach dem, was man hätte nachweisen können und was nicht. Tatsache ist, dass vollständige forensische Grabungen und Untersuchungen nach Holocaust-Opfern seit jeher von Revisionisten gefordert wurden.

Z: Demnach wird Desbois als Held herumgereicht, der den Massenmord der Einsatzgruppen in der Sowjetunion hieb- und stichfest bewiesen hat, obwohl er formell betrachtet keinen einzigen Beweis für auch nur ein einziges jüdisches Opfer von NS-Gewalttaten gefunden hat.

Z': Moment. Wieso wird überhaupt eine jüdische Grabregel auf Gräber angewendet, bei denen man noch nicht einmal weiß, welcher Religion die Opfer angehörten und wessen Opfer sie waren?

Z": Na, hör mal! Um was für Opfer soll es sich in den Massengräbern denn sonst handeln?

Z: Oh, mir fallen da einige Alternativen ein. Mir ist auch klar, warum die Sowjetunion nach dem Kriege nicht nach Massengräbern deutscher Opfer suchte, abgesehen davon, dass sie das gar nicht nötig hatte, da die anderen Siegermächte der Sowjetunion ohnehin fast alles glaubten, was diese über die deutschen Teufel verbreitete. Jedenfalls hätte ich an Stalins Stelle auch nicht nach deutschen Massengräbern gesucht, denn selbst wenn die den Deutschen unterstellten Untaten stimmen – woran er wohl selbst nicht geglaubt hat –, so würden die zwei Millionen ermordeten Juden ja doch nur einen kleinen Prozentsatz der insgesamt vielleicht 50 Millionen Opfer des Sowjetkommunismus ausmachen, die nie "spurlos" eingeäschert wurden und die fast jeden Quadratmeter Erde der vormaligen Sowjetunion düngen.

R: Ganz richtig. Thomas Dalton hat einen Fall erwähnt, bei dem sich herausstellte, dass ein Massengrab in der Ukraine mit 300.000 Leichen, von dem man lange annahm, es enthalte Opfer der Deutschen, tatsächlich die Opfer stalinistischer Massaker enthält (Dalton 2009, S. 201). Stalin konnte daher wirklich kein Interesse daran haben, in der sowjetischen Landschaft herumzugraben.

Z: Und dazu kämen noch die vielen Massengräber der etwa 10 Millionen gefallenen deutschen und sowjetischen Soldaten sowie der vielen verstorbenen Zivilisten, die ja auch irgendwo liegen müssen, zusätzlich zu den "legitimen" Opfern deutscher Partisanenhinrichtungen und Repressalerschießungen. Nicht zu vergessen sind auch die Opfer der Säuberungen bei Kriegsende, als Stalin sich bitter an den Völkern rächte, die mit den Deutschen kollaboriert hatten. Wie soll man bei solch einem riesigen Leichenhaufen zwischen Juden und Nichtjuden, zwischen Opfern der Einsatzgruppen und denen des Kommunismus oder des Krieges unterscheiden?

R: Mit zunehmender Zeit wird es sicher schwieriger, aber wo ein Wille ist, da ist auch ein Weg. Das dachten sich 1996 wohl auch die Verantwortlichen der Stadt Marijampol in Litauen, die sich in den Kopf gesetzt hatten, den Zehntausenden dort im Kriege angeblich ermordeten Juden ein Denkmal zu setzen. Um das Denkmal auch an der richtigen Stelle zu errichten, führte man an jenen Stellen, die von Zeugen identifiziert worden waren, Grabungen durch in der Suche nach Spuren der ehemaligen Massengräber. Als man die von Zeugen bezeichnete Gegend ausgrub, fand man anfänglich nichts.[281] Menschliche Überreste wurden erst gefunden, nachdem man das Suchgebiet ausgeweitet hatte. Was allerdings dann passiert, ist typisch für ähnliche Fälle; wie der verantwortliche Archäologe Dr. Algimantas Merkevicius erklärte:[282]

> *"Der Zweck* [der Grabungen] *war, den genauen Ort der Gräber festzustellen. Der behauptete Beerdigungsort war leer, und ich fand die Massengräber etwa 100 m weit weg von dem angeblichen Gebiet. Die Leute wurden in einem großen Graben getötet und begraben. Aber nachdem ich den genauen Ort gefunden hatte, war meine Arbeit erledigt. Ich weiß nicht, wie viele Menschen getötet wurden und wie groß das Gebiet der Massengräber ist."*

R: Hier haben wir es also erneut mit einer bedauernswerten Gleichgültigkeit der Verantwortlichen zu tun, die Zahl und Identität der Opfer, ihre wahrscheinliche Todeszeit und Todesursache sowie irgendeinen potentiellen Mörder festzustellen. Woher wissen wir, dass die menschlichen Überreste tatsächlich die von Juden sind und nicht etwa von im Kampf gefallenen Soldaten oder von der Unmenge an Opfern des sowjetischen Vor- und Nachkriegsterrors? Und selbst wenn dies Überreste von Juden sind, die während der deutschen Besatzung starben, so könnte die Feststellung ihrer Zahl und ihrer Todesursache immer noch erhellend sein. Schließlich gibt es viele Gründe, warum Juden in jenen Jahren starben, von denen Gewehrkugeln nur einer ist, und Zeugenberichte über Opferzahlen tendieren dazu, bisweilen grob übertrieben zu sein.

Z: Warum schert sich überhaupt jemand darum, zumal alles um den Holocaust ohnehin offenkundig ist? Nur um den revisionistischen Durst nach gründlicher Bestätigung und Genauigkeit zu stillen? Das würde denen Glaubwürdigkeit und einen guten Ruf verleihen, und nichts wäre schlimmer als das!

R: Nun, ich denke nicht, dass diese Leute die Revisionisten im Sinn haben. Es ist vielmehr so, dass die kleinste anscheinende Bestätigung von Zeugenberichten bzw. von dem, was man ohnehin schon "weiß", den meisten Leuten genügt, zumal sie sich noch nicht einmal vorstellen können, an der generellen Wahrheit der Zeugenbehauptungen zu zweifeln.

Womöglich aufgrund solcher und ähnlicher Ereignisse (oder besser Nichtereignisse) schlucken nicht mehr alle Historiker die Geschichten über Massenhinrichtungen im Osten – insbesondere einige unabhängige Geister in den noch nicht allzu lange unabhängigen Nationen, die jahrzehntelang unter sowjetischer Herrschaft standen. Der lettische Historiker Andrew Ezergailis sagte zum Beispiel über die angeblichen Massenerschießungen in Lettland im Jahre 1944 lakonisch (Ezergailis

---

[281] *Lietuvos Rytas* (Litauen), 21.8.1996.

[282] In einem Brief an Roberto Muehlenkamp vom 17.6.2003; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2006/04/thats-why-it-is-denial-not-revisionism_06.html (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

u.a. 2005, S. 115; vgl. Kues 2010a):

"Einige Memoirenschreiber berichten uns, dass es unmittelbar vor der Initiative, die Juden zurück nach Deutschland zu schicken, in Lettland große Massaker gegeben habe. Diese Behauptung muss allerdings als 'Folklore' betrachtet werden, da bis heute kein Archivmaterial aufgetaucht ist, das die Morde bestätigen würde. So hat zum Beispiel die Außerordentliche Sowjetische Kommission keine frischen Grabstätten aus dem Jahre 1944 festgestellt."

Z: Na, wenn die Leichen alle spurlos verbrannt wurden, wie kann man da auch Spuren finden?

Z': Aber was ist mit den Massengräbern? Die verschwinden nicht spurlos, selbst wenn sie geleert wurden.

R: Nun, orthodoxe Historiker behaupten, die Mitglieder der "Aktion 1005" hätten innerhalb eines Jahres je nach Quelle zwischen anderthalb und über drei Millionen Leichen ausgegraben und verbrannt.[283] Das sind ungezählte Gräber, verstreut über 1,2 Millionen Quadratkilometer – und dabei wurden keinerlei materielle und dokumentarische Spuren hinterlassen!

Z: Die Einsatzgruppen müssen also von Anfang an über all ihre Massengräber genau Buch geführt und diese in Karten eingetragen haben, damit sie sie später wiederfinden konnten.

R: Nicht nur die, sondern auch die Wehrmacht, die Polizeidienststellen und alle anderen, die am Morden mitgewirkt haben sollen, denn auch deren Massengräber sollen geöffnet und ihr krimineller Inhalt "spurlos" zum Verschwinden gebracht worden sein. Bloß gibt es solche Karten nicht. Und es sind auch keine Luftbilder bekannt, auf denen diese Gräber und die damit einhergehenden gigantischen Scheiterhaufen abgebildet sind. Thomas Sandkühler liegt daher fast richtig, wenn er schreibt (1996, S. 278):

"Wegen der strengen Geheimhaltung der 'Aktion 1005' sind schriftliche Quellen hierzu sehr rar."

R: Es gibt zwar eine Reihe von Dokumenten, die von einem Sonderkommando 1005, Unternehmen 1005 bzw. einer Geheimen Reichssache 1005 sprechen, jedoch lässt sich keinem dieser Dokumente entnehmen, worum es sich dabei handelte (Romanov 2016).

Z: Und diese gigantische Aktion wurde von nur einigen tausend Deutschen und ihrer Heerschar ausländischer Hilfswilliger durchgeführt, die gleichzeitig noch Hunderttausende Partisanen bekämpften?

R: So die herrschende Auffassung. Es hört sich dann auch schon fast ironisch an, wenn Heinz Höhne meint, dass (Höhne 1976, S. 330):

"Heydrichs Todesboten zu ihrem grauenhaften Abenteuer auf[brachen]*: 3.000 Männer jagten Rußlands fünf Millionen Juden."*

R: Der Nazi-Jäger Efraim Zuroff wirkt unwillentlich genauso komisch, wenn er schreibt, die Aufgabe dieser 3.000 Deutschen sei gewesen (Zuroff 1996, S. 44; vgl. Schirmer-Vowinckel 1998, S. 63-68),

"alle Juden und kommunistischen Funktionäre in dem von der Wehrmacht besetzten Gebiet zu ermorden […] *von den Vorstädten Leningrads im Norden bis zum Asow-*

[283] Zuzüglich zu den eigenen Gräbern sollen auch die der Opfer von Wehrmacht und Polizei "behandelt" worden sein.

schen Meer im Süden. […] *Ihre Kampfmittel waren konventionelle Schusswaffen. Trotzdem gelang es, in 15 Monaten 900.000 Juden zu ermorden* […dank der] *fanatischen Mithilfe der einheimischen Bevölkerung."*

R: Die Hunderttausenden von Partisanen bekämpften sie offenbar als Hobby nach Feierabend. Kein Geringerer als der etablierte Holocaust-Experte Gerald Reitlinger stellte daher fest, dass dies unglaublich sei (Reitlinger 1957, S. 186).

Einer der renommiertesten Experten zum Thema *Einsatzgruppen*, Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm, hat bereits im Jahr 1988 festgestellt, dass er sich nicht sicher sei, ob die in den angeblich von den Einsatzgruppen angefertigten und nach Berlin gesandten Ereignismeldungen angegebenen Zahlen richtig sind, die immer wieder als Beweis für die Anzahl der ermordeten Juden aufgeführt werden. Er warnte in dieser Hinsicht seine Kollegen wie folgt:[284]

"*Wenn auf nicht-statistischem Gebiet die Verläßlichkeit* [dieser Berichte] *nicht größer ist, was sich nur durch einen Vergleich mit anderen Quellen aus der gleichen Region erhärten ließe, wäre die historische Forschung gut beraten, wenn sie künftig von allen SS-Quellen viel mißtrauischer Gebrauch machte als bisher.*"

Z: Demnach hat Wilhelm, einer der angesehenste Mainstream-Fachleute dieser Dokumente, prinzipiell Zweifel, ob diese Dokumente irgendwelche zuverlässigen Informationen enthalten. Ich frage mich, was er wohl zu schreiben wagte, wenn ihn die deutschen Zensurgesetze nicht bedrohen würden …

R: Wilhelms Bemerkung war nur konsequent, hatte er doch bereits in seinem ersten Buch einige wenige Zweifel an der Verlässlichkeit dieser Dokumente geäußert, indem er mutmaßte (Krausnick/Wilhelm 1981, S. 515):

"dass auch hier mindestens einige Zehntausend vernichtete Juden zur 'Aufbesserung' der sonst offenbar als kaum vertretbar empfundenen, weil allzu niedrigen Partisanenvernichtungsbilanz herangezogen wurden."

R: An anderer Stelle vermerkt er, dass eine der Ereignismeldungen der Einsatzgruppen offenbar manipuliert worden sei, indem durch Einfügung einer Null aus einer 1.134 eine 11.034 gemacht wurde (ebd., S. 535). Offenbar müssen die Fälscher – denn um solche handelt es sich wohl – ein Interesse gehabt haben, irgendjemandem eine möglichst große Opferzahl vorzugaukeln.

Z: Wie wäre es mit der Erklärung, dass der Schreiber des Dokuments einfach einen Tippfehler machte und diesen korrigierte?

R: Wer weiß? Eine mögliche Motivation für übertriebene Opferzahlen ergibt sich jedenfalls aus einer Aussage des vormaligen Führers des Einsatzkommandos 6, Ernst Biberstein (Longerich 1998, S. 314):

"Mit den Berichten [der Einsatzgruppen], *die einen so ungeheuer großen Prozentsatz von Juden unter den Erschossenen aufweisen, will man propagandistisch beweisen, daß die Juden Rußlands die eigentlichen Träger des Bolschewismus u. des hinterlistigen, völkerrechtswidrigen Kampfes gegen die deutschen Truppen sind, u. erreichen, daß ihre radikale Vernichtung als notwendig erkannt werde.* […] *Durch massierte, immer wiederkehrende Berichte die Regierungsstellen sturmreif zu schie-*

[284] H.-H. Wilhelm, Vortrag während einer Internationalen Geschichtskonferenz an der Universität Riga, 20-22. September 1988, S. 11. Auf Grundlage dieses Vortrages verfasste Wilhelm den Artikel "Offene Fragen der Holocaust-Forschung" in Backes u.a. 1992, S. 403-425, in dem dieser Passus allerdings nicht enthalten ist. Ich verdanke diese Information Costas Zaverdinos, dem das Vortragsmanuskript von Wilhelms Rigaer Vortrag vorliegt und der darüber in seiner Eröffnungsrede während der am 24.4.1995 an der Universität von Natal, Pietermaritzburg, abgehaltenen Geschichtskonferenz berichtete.

ßen u. sie zu Maßnahmen im Sinne des SD zu veranlassen, ist ja die eigentliche nachrichtendienstliche Aufgabe des SD."

R: Der deutsche orthodoxe Historiker Peter Longerich kommentierte dies daher ähnlich wie Krausnick (ebd., S. 323):

"Was die Opferzahlen anbelangt, so ist nicht auszuschließen, daß die buchhalterische Akkuratesse, in der die Ereignismeldungen verfaßt sind, ein falsches Bild vermittelt; möglicherweise wurde nicht in jedem Fall die exakte Zahl der bei den Massakern getöteten Menschen festgehalten, und es erscheint denkbar, daß die Zahlen übertrieben hoch angegeben wurden, um die 'Erfolgsbilanz' zu glätten."

R: Longerich fügte den Rätseln um die Einsatzgruppen im Jahre 2010 ein weiteres hinzu, als er zugab, dass es völlig unklar sei, wie die Einsatzgruppen ihre Befehle zur Judentötung erhalten hätten (Longerich 2010, S. 189; vgl. Dalton 2010c):

"Aus all dem ergibt sich der Eindruck eines gewissen Grades an Verschwommenheit in der Art und Weise, wie den Einsatzgruppen Befehle erteilt wurden. Von der nationalsozialistischen judenfeindlichen Politik kennt man eine Art der Befehlserteilung, bei welcher der Untergebene die 'Bedeutung' hinter den Wörtern intuitiv erkennen sollte. […D]*iese Praxis setzte eine gewisse Geheimnistuerei voraus, ein stark entwickeltes Konsensgefühl unter den damit Befassten* […]*."*

Z: Das hört sich an wie Hilbergs These von der Befehlserteilung mittels Gedankenlesen.

R: Genau. Auf diese Weise sollen die Mitglieder der Einsatzgruppen in der Lage gewesen sein, die berüchtigte "Geheimsprache" zu entschlüsseln. Longerich erläutert zudem, dass die Einsatzgruppen und -kommandos gemäß den Meldungen offenbar nicht einheitlich handelten, weshalb es gar keinen umfassenden Befehl zur Ermordung aller jüdischen Frauen und Kinder gegeben haben kann.

Ich darf darauf hinweisen, dass alle bevölkerungsstatistischen Daten über die einst von Deutschen besetzen Gebiete der vormaligen Sowjetunion darauf hinweisen, dass dort kein Massenmord geschah. Dass dem tatsächlich so ist, dafür lassen Sie mich ein letztes Indiz anführen.

1949 stand Generalfeldmarschall Erich von Manstein vor einem britischen Militärgericht, weil ihm als Oberbefehlshaber der 11. Armee eine Mittäterschaft an den Morden der Einsatzgruppe D auf der Krim vorgeworfen wurde. Mansteins Verteidiger, der Brite Reginald T. Paget, schrieb dazu in seinen Prozessmemoiren (Paget 1952, S. 198f.):

"Mir erschienen die vom SD [in den Ereignismeldungen] *angegebenen Zahlen gänzlich unmöglich. Einzelne Kompanien von ungefähr 100 Mann mit ungefähr 8 Fahrzeugen wollten in zwei oder drei Tagen bis zu 10.000 und 12.000 Juden umgebracht haben. Da, wie man sich erinnern wird, die Juden an eine Umsiedlung glaubten und folglich ihre Habe mit sich führten, konnte der SD unmöglich mehr als jeweils zwanzig oder dreißig Juden in einem Lastwagen befördert haben. Für jeden Wagen mußten mit Aufladen, 10 km Fahren, Abladen und Zurückfahren schätzungsweise zwei Stunden vergehen. Der russische Wintertag ist kurz, und bei Nacht wurde nicht gefahren. Um 10.000 Juden zu töten, wären mindestens drei Wochen notwendig gewesen.*

In einem Fall konnten wir die Zahlen überprüfen. Der SD behauptete, im November in Simferopol 10.000 Juden getötet zu haben, und meldete die Stadt im Dezember judenfrei. Durch eine Reihe von Gegenproben konnten wir beweisen, daß die Ju-

denerschießung in Simferopol an einem einzigen Tag stattgefunden hatte, nämlich am 16. November. Es befand sich lediglich eine einzige SD-Kompanie in Simferopol. Der Ort für die Hinrichtung lag 15 km von der Stadt entfernt. Die Zahl der Opfer kann nicht höher als 300 gewesen sein, und diese 300 waren aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach nicht nur Juden, sondern eine Sammlung verschiedenartiger Elemente, die im Verdacht standen, zur Widerstandsbewegung zu gehören. Die Sache Simferopol drang zur Zeit des Prozesses in breite Schichten der Öffentlichkeit, da sie von dem einzigen lebenden Zeugen der Anklage erwähnt wurde, einem österreichischen Gefreiten namens Gaffal. Er behauptete, daß er die Judenaktion in einer Pionier-Messe habe erwähnen hören, wo er Ordonnanz war, und daß er an der Hinrichtungsstelle bei Simferopol vorübergekommen sei. Nach dieser Aussage erhielten wir eine Menge Briefe und konnten mehrere Zeugen vorführen, die bei jüdischen Familien im Quartier gelegen hatten und von den Gottesdiensten in der Synagoge sowie einem jüdischen Markt berichteten, wo sie Ikonen und Trödelwaren kauften – bis zu Mansteins Fortgang von der Krim und danach. Es war gar kein Zweifel, daß die jüdische Gemeinde in Simferopol in aller Öffentlichkeit weiterbestanden hatte, und obgleich einige unserer Gegner Gerüchte von einem Übergriff des SD gegen die Juden in Simferopol gehört hatten, schien es doch so gewesen zu sein, daß die jüdische Gemeinde sich keiner besonderen Gefahr bewußt war."

R: Das Thema Einsatzgruppen ist riesig. Die dazu zur Verfügung stehenden Dokumente sind mannigfaltig und zahlreich, jedoch ist die Richtigkeit der darin enthaltenen Information nicht immer gesichert. Materielle Beweise fehlen in den meisten Fällen, und es scheint kein politischer Wille zu bestehen, dieses Manko zu beheben.

Das letzte Wort ist zu diesem Thema noch lange nicht gesprochen, auch nicht von revisionistischer Seite, wo das Thema bisher recht stiefmütterlich behandelt wurde. In den Jahren 2013 bis 2016 hat der italienische Historiker Carlo Mattogno dieses Thema intensiv bearbeitet und nun begonnen, seine diesbezüglichen Forschungsergebnisse vorzulegen. Deren Übersetzung wird viel Zeit kosten. Auf Mattognos Ergebnisse können wir alle gespannt warten.

Inzwischen darf ich hier einige ketzerische Gedanken zu dem aussprechen, was uns erwartet. Schon in Kapitel 1.3. des vorliegenden Buches deutete ich an, dass jüdische Gruppierungen in aller Welt das Leiden der Juden unter den Zaren aufmerksam verfolgten und sich für politische Änderungen in Russland einsetzten. Dieses Thema wurde wie erwähnt von Heddesheimer ausführlicher untersucht (2004). In meiner Dokumentation zu Heddesheimers Buch bezüglich des Ursprungs der Sechs-Millionen-Zahl (2016a) habe ich etwas ausführlicher nachgezeichnet, wie jüdische Lobbygruppen in den USA die revolutionären Bemühungen jüdischer Gruppen im zaristischen Russland unterstützten. Als die Revolution dann 1917/18 tatsächlich geschah, überproportional durch- und angeführt von Menschen mit jüdischem Hintergrund, fürchtete man in jüdischen Kreisen auf der ganzen Welt nichts mehr als den Zusammenbruch der Revolution, da dies ein riesiges Pogrom gegen die Juden Russlands zur Folge gehabt haben würde. Die Bolschewistische Revolution wurde daher insbesondere von jüdischen Lobbygruppen in den USA massiv unterstützt, und die Gräuel dieser Revolution wurden bis zum Ausbruch des Kalten Krieges nach dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs konsequent ignoriert und verschwiegen.

Auf den überdurchschnittlichen Anteil von Juden an den russischen Revolutionären hatte ich bereits in Kapitel 1.6. hingewiesen (siehe S. 43). Die jüdische Autorin Sonja Margolina schrieb dazu (1992, S. 47f.):

"die Schrecken von Revolution und Bürgerkrieg wie die der späteren Repressionen sind fest mit der Gestalt des jüdischen Kommissars verbunden. […] *Die jüdische Präsenz in den Machtorganen war so eindrucksvoll, daß sich ein so unbefangener zeitgenössischer Forscher wie der in New York lebende russische Kulturhistoriker Boris Paramonow fragte, ob nicht vielleicht die Beförderung der Juden auf Führungspositionen eine 'gigantische Provokation' gewesen sei."*

R: Margolina zitiert besonders aus einem 1924 unter dem Titel *Rußland und die Juden* erschienenen Buch, das insbesondere auch die Ursachen der auffällig überdurchschnittlichen Beteiligung russischer Juden an den Exzessen der Oktoberrevolution und der sich daran anschließenden Diktatur analysiert und die Konsequenzen untersucht. In ihrem Aufruf "An die Juden aller Länder!" schrieben die Autoren dieses von Margolina behandelten Bandes (ebd., S. 58):

"Die übertrieben eifrige Teilnahme der jüdischen Bolschewiki an der Unterjochung und Zerstörung Rußlands ist eine Sünde, die die Vergeltung schon in sich trägt. […] *Man wird uns dies nicht nur als Schuld anrechnen, sondern auch als Ausdruck unserer Kraft, als Streben nach jüdischer Hegemonie vorhalten. Die Sowjetmacht wird mit jüdischer Macht gleichgesetzt, und der grimmige Haß auf die Bolschewiki wird sich in Judenhaß verwandeln.* […] *Alle Länder und Völker werden von Wellen der Judophobie überflutet werden. Noch nie zuvor haben sich solche Gewitterwolken über dem Haupt des jüdischen Volkes zusammengeballt. So sieht die Bilanz der russischen Wirren für uns, für das jüdische Volk aus."*

R: Das war, was gewissenhafte Juden im Westen bereits im Jahr 1924 kommen sahen! Margolina zitiert weiter aus diesem Sammelband (ebd., S. 60):

"Jetzt befinden sich Juden an allen Ecken und auf allen Stufen der Macht. Der Russe sieht sie an der Spitze der Zarenstadt Moskau und an der Spitze der Metropole an der Newa und als Haupt der Roten Armee, dem perfektesten Mechanismus der Selbstvernichtung. […] *Der russische Mensch hat jetzt einen Juden sowohl als Richter als auch als Henker vor sich, er trifft mit jedem Schritt auf den Juden, nicht den Kommunisten, der genauso armselig ist wie er selbst, aber doch Anordnungen trifft und die Sache der Sowjetmacht betreibt.* […] *Es ist nicht verwunderlich, daß der Russe, wenn er die Vergangenheit mit heute vergleicht, zu dem Schluß kommt, daß die gegenwärtige Macht jüdisch und gerade deshalb so bestialisch ist."*

R: Auch Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte hat Anfang der 1990er Jahre auf die intensive Verstrickung von Juden im Kommunismus hingewiesen, wenngleich auch er naturgemäß die Gleichsetzung der Juden mit dem Bolschewismus ablehnte. Nolte schrieb (Backes u.a. 1992, S. 92f.):

"War nicht schon aus leicht einsichtigen Gründen sozialer Art der prozentuale Anteil von Menschen jüdischer Abkunft an der russischen Revolution besonders hoch, nicht anders als der Anteil anderer Minderheiten wie der Letten? Noch zu Beginn des Jahrhunderts wiesen jüdische Denker mit großem Stolz auf diese starke Beteiligung der Juden an den sozialistischen Bewegungen hin. Seit ab 1917 die antibolschewistische Bewegung – oder Propaganda – das Thema der jüdischen Volkskommissare mehr als jedes andere hervorhob, wurde dieser Stolz nicht mehr zum Ausdruck gebracht, […].

Vorwärts
Berliner Volksblatt.

Montag, den 27. Oktober 1919, S. 1

Grenzen des Gastrechts

[…] Von den russischen Predigern des Bolschewismus ist nicht einer Arbeiter von Hause aus. Keiner von ihnen kennt die deutschen Verhältnisse genügend, um das Recht zu einer so folgenschweren Agitation herleiten zu können. Was wir ferner bei den russischen Propagandisten immer wieder feststellen konnten, ist ein erschreckender Mangel an Verantwortlichkeitsgefühl. Dagegen an Gewissenlosigkeit übertreffen sie jeden alldeutschen Hetzer. Insofern hatte Winnig mit seinen in der ›Glocke‹ veröffentlichten Ansichten, die so große Mißstimmung erregt haben, nicht so Unrecht. Er hätte aber glücklicher operieren können, wenn er die Frage nicht auf das rassenpolitische Gebiet hinübergeleitet hätte. Ob es russische Juden oder jüdische Russen sind, die unser Gesellschaftsleben unterminieren, kann für einen Sozialisten keine Rolle spielen. Was wir verlangen können, ist, daß Angehörige anderer Nationen, wenn sie zu uns kommen und an unserem Herd Platz nehmen wollen, diejenigen Anstandsregeln einhalten, die unter gebildeten und gesitteten Menschen Gemeingut sein sollten. […] Fritz Spiegelberg

Um so bemerkenswerter ist, daß in 'Commentary', dem Organ der rechtsstehenden Juden Amerikas, 1988 ein Artikel von Jerry Z. Muller veröffentlicht wurde, der die unbestreitbaren, wenngleich auf verschiedene Weise interpretierbaren Tatsachen wieder in die Erinnerung ruft: 'Wenn Juden während der Revolutionen in Rußland und in Deutschland stark hervortraten, so waren sie in Ungarn überall anzutreffen. […] *Von den 49 Kommissaren der Regierung waren 31 jüdischer Herkunft* […]. *Rakosi meinte später witzelnd, daß Garbai (ein Nichtjude) deshalb auf seinen Posten gewählt wurde, um ›jemanden zu haben, der am Sabbat Todesurteile fällen könne‹.* […] *Die augenfällige Rolle der Juden in der Revolution zwischen 1917 und 1919 aber gab dem Antisemitismus (der 1914 scheinbar am verschwinden war) einen neuen Schub.* […] *Historiker, die sich auf die utopischen Ideale konzentrierten, denen sich diese revolutionären Juden verschrieben hatten, haben die Aufmerksamkeit von der Tatsache abgelenkt, daß sich diese Kommunisten jüdischer Herkunft nicht weniger als ihre nichtjüdischen Gegenstücke von ihren Idealen zu gräßlichen Verbrechen verleiten ließen – gegen Juden genauso wie gegen Nichtjuden.'"*

R: In seinem Artikel zitiert Muller einen Rabbiner mit einer Aussage, die eine Verbindung herstellt zwischen dem GULag und "Auschwitz", also Noltes Lieblingsthese (ebd., S. 93):

"Die Trotskys führten die Revolutionen durch [d.h. den GULag] *und die Bronsteins zahlten die Rechnung* [im Holocaust]*."*

R: Was dann passierte, als die unterdrückten und terrorisierten Christen Russlands, von denen bis 1941 etwa 20 Millionen durch sowjetische Hände umgekommen waren, von deutschen Panzern mit christlichen Kreuzen zeitweise befreit wurden –

das Balkenkreuz der Wehrmacht geht auf die Zeichen der mittelalterlichen Kreuzfahrer zurück –, war eine Erfüllung dessen, was schon viele Jahre zuvor dunkel prophezeit worden war: Rechnungen wurden beglichen, Pogrome brachen aus, Rache, Hass und Vergeltung wurde vielerorts freier Lauf gelassen, bisweilen unterstützt oder gar ausgelöst von den eindringenden Deutschen, von denen manche meinten, sie hätten ihre eigenen Rechnungen zu begleichen.

Es ist daher nur mehr als plausibel, dass in jenen kurzen Jahren der Freiheit vom Sowjetkommunismus in erster Linie Juden kollektiv die Zeche für den Partisanenkrieg und die Exzesse der Sowjets im Frieden wie im Krieg zu zahlen hatten, wenn auch häufig zu Unrecht. Damit ist natürlich noch nichts über den Umfang derartiger eventueller Vorgänge gesagt. Doch wie Nolte es richtig ausdrückte (ebd.):

> *"Aber erst Auschwitz hat das Thema für mehrere Jahrzehnte zum Tabuthema gemacht."*

R: Daran hat sich bis heute nichts geändert.

3.14. Homosexuelle, Zigeuner und Polen

Z: Was ist dann aber mit den Behauptungen, die Nazis hätten auch versucht, Homosexuelle und Zigeuner auszurotten?

R: Das sind einige der nichtjüdischen Gruppen, die in der Zeit des Nationalsozialismus zu leiden hatten, aber gewiss nicht die einzigen. Es lassen sich dem politische Dissidenten im Allgemeinen hinzufügen, und dazu wären auch noch die Polen als Nation sowie allgemein die Slawen als ethnische Gruppe zu zählen, darunter zuallererst die Russen. Das Thema hier ausführlich zu behandeln würde uns zu weit vom Thema abbringen. Gleich zu Anfang dieses Buches wies ich darauf hin, dass es insbesondere unter jüdischen Historikern eine Reihe von Personen gibt, welche die oft beschworenen Opferzahlen dieser nichtjüdischen Gruppen als übertrieben bezeichnen. Ich darf das hier nun kurz an wenigen Beispielen erläutern.

Zunächst einmal wurden Homosexuelle und Zigeuner nicht als solche in Lager eingeliefert, sondern nur dann, wenn sie bestimmte Bedingungen erfüllten. Offen ausgelebte Homosexualität war damals in Deutschland genauso wie in etlichen anderen westlichen Staaten ein strafbares Vergehen. Das war auch nach dem Krieg noch so und änderte sich erst zur Zeit der weltweiten Menschenrechtsbewegung in den späten sechziger und frühen siebziger Jahren des 20. Jahrhunderts. Wenn also ein Homosexueller ins Lager eingewiesen wurde, dann deshalb, weil er ein Gesetz gebrochen hatte und nach Abbüßung seiner Strafe als "unbelehrbar" galt.

Z: Heißt das etwa, dass Sie die Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich leugnen?

R: Sie sind sich bewusst, dass das Wort "leugnen" mit dem Wort "lügen" verwandt ist und bedeutet, dass Sie mir vorwerfen, etwas wider besseres Wissen abzustreiten? Können wir uns vielleicht hier auf das Wort "bestreiten" einigen, so dass wir jede polemische Unterstellung vermeiden?

Z: Na gut. Bestreiten Sie den Mord an Homosexuellen?

R: Ja, und zwar aus dem einfachen Grunde, weil dies sogar die etablierte und aner-

kannte Wissenschaft tut. Behauptungen über einen gezielten Massenmord an Schwulen sind schlicht unwahr (Wickoff 1998), genauso wie Behauptungen, die Zigeuner seien im Dritten Reich vernichtet worden, unwahr ist.

Z: Damit widersprechen Sie aber offiziellen Aussagen der deutschen Bundesregierung, die 500.000 ermordete Zigeuner angibt! Immerhin sagte der deutsche Bundespräsident Dr. Roman Herzog am 16. März 1997 in einer Rede zur Eröffnung des Dokumentations- und Kulturzentrums Deutscher Sinti und Roma (=Zigeuner) in Heidelberg (Herzog 1997, S. 259):

> *"An die 500.000 Mordopfer, davon über 20.000 deutsche Sinti und Roma – das ist eine Barbarei ungeheuren Ausmaßes"*

R: Wie unverschämt von mir, dass ich der deutschen Regierung widerspreche! Nach guter deutscher Tradition müssen wir ja alles kritiklos schlucken, was man uns befiehlt, und die deutsche Regierung hat immer Recht, gell? Ob nun Goebbels, Herzog oder Merkel, schlag die Hacken zusammen und ruf "Jawoll, Frau Führer!" oder so. Nee, so funktioniert das nicht.

Tatsache ist, dass die Bundesregierung ihre Behauptungen von der totalen Ausrottung der Zigeuner nicht belegt. Belegt ist hingegen, dass es vor Kriegsbeginn in Europa etwa eine Million Zigeuner in den von Deutschland besetzen Gebieten Europas gab und dass es laut Aussage der *New York Times* vom 27. September 1992 – nach Angaben der International Romani Union, der weltweit einflussreichsten Zigeuner-Organisation – Anfang der 1990er Jahre mehr als zehn Millionen Zigeuner gab (O. Müller 1999b). Wie lässt sich da behaupten, die Zigeuner seien ausgerottet worden? Wie macht man aus wenigen Überlebenden in vierzig Jahren über zehn Millionen? Ich darf dazu die sicher unverdächtige linke *Frankfurter Rundschau* zitieren (Die Forschung… 1997; vgl. M. Zimmermann 1989):

> *"Nur durch ausgiebiges Aktenstudium ließ sich herausfinden, daß die Zahl der ermordeten Sinti und Roma* [die zwei größten Zigeunerstämme] *offenbar weit unter der in der Öffentlichkeit kursierenden liegt: 50.000 statt 500.000 (Michael Zimmermann, Essen / Jena)."*

R: Und auch da mache ich noch ein Fragezeichen sowohl hinter dem Verb "ermordet" als auch hinter der Zahl 50.000. Sie starben wie die meisten anderen Häftlinge auch überwiegend gegen Kriegsende aufgrund der katastrophalen Lagerbedingungen (Mattogno 2003c).

Dass viele dieser in Lager eingesperrten Menschen insbesondere in der Endphase des Krieges umkamen, war weniger eine Folge gezielter deutscher Politik als der damals in den Lagern herrschenden Zustände, die wie bereits erwähnt zumeist Folge höherer Gewalt waren.

Z: Irgendwie werde ich den Verdacht nicht los, dass Sie uns die Nazi-KZs als Erholungslager verkaufen wollen.

R: Nichts liegt mir ferner. Die Lektüre der eingangs zitierten Werke von Paul Rassinier dürften einem solchen Eindruck wohl vorbeugen. Aber ich darf auch empfehlen, die Tagebücher zweier Insassen des KL Dachau miteinander zu vergleichen, nämlich einerseits das Tagebuch eines Häftlings, der dort während des Krieges einsaß (Haulot 1985), und andererseits das Tagebuch eines Insassen, der dort nach dem Krieg durch die US-Besatzer gefangen gehalten wurde (Naumann 1984, S. 139-199, 239-281). Aus diesem Vergleich geht hervor, dass es bis kurz vor

Kriegsende zumindest in einigen deutschen Konzentrationslagern wesentlich angenehmer zuging als nach dem Krieg unter der Regie der Besatzungsmächte (Weckert 1998). Dies wird auch von Jean-Claude Favez bestätigt, einem Delegierten des Internationalen Komitees des Roten Kreuzes, der im August 1938 einen Bericht über seinen Besuch im Lager Dachau verfasste. Darin beschreibt er die Bedingungen in diesem Lager als annehmbar bezüglich Arbeitslast, Sanitäranlagen und Ernährung (Favez 1989, S. 538ff.).

Das lässt sich aber freilich nicht verallgemeinern. So beweist zum Beispiel die ungeheure Sterblichkeitsrate der anfangs in das Lager Auschwitz deportierten und dort regulär registrierten Häftlinge – über die Hälfte kam in den ersten drei Monaten nach ihrer Deportation um aufgrund katastrophaler Hygienebedingungen (Aynat 1998b) –, dass es sich bei Auschwitz zeitweise tatsächlich um ein Lager handelte, wo menschliches Leben vernichtet wurde, aber in einem ganz anderen Sinne als dem, was die Orthodoxie darunter versteht, nämlich durch kriminelle Rücksichtslosigkeit und Vernachlässigung. Man braucht eben zur Vernichtung von Menschen keine Gaskammern. Ähnliches kann man etwa über die mitunter katastrophalen Zustände im Lager Majdanek sagen, wie Jürgen Graf und Carlo Mattogno ausgeführt haben (Graf/Mattogno 2004, S. 255.):

"Das Konzentrationslager Majdanek war eine Stätte des Leidens.

Die dort inhaftierten Menschen litten unter katastrophalen hygienischen Verhältnissen, Epidemien, zeitweise völlig unzulänglicher Ernährung, zermürbender Schwerarbeit, Schikanen. Über 40.000 Majdanek-Häftlinge fanden hauptsächlich durch Krankheiten, Entkräftung und Unterernährung den Tod; eine unbekannte Zahl wurde hingerichtet.

Den wirklichen Toten von Majdanek gebührt unser Respekt, so wie allen Opfern von Krieg und Unterdrückung unser Respekt gebührt, welcher Nation sie auch immer angehören mögen. Doch erweisen wir den Toten keine Ehre, wenn wir ihre Zahl aus politisch-propagandistischen Gründen um das Mehrfache überhöhen und über die Art, wie sie den Tod gefunden haben, Behauptungen aufstellen, die jeglicher Grundlage entbehren."

R: Die Behandlung der Slawen durch das Dritte Reich, insbesondere das Schicksal der fünf Jahre lang besetzten Polen, verdient ebenfalls eine kurze Betrachtung. Ich zitiere hier, was der polnische Papst Johannes Paul II., also Karol Wojtyła, im Jahre 1983 laut Pressemeldungen dazu ausführte:[285]

"Der Papst befand sich in einer ernsten Stimmung und schien den Tränen nah zu sein, als er an die polnischen Verluste von 6 Millionen Menschen im Zweiten Weltkrieg erinnerte."

Z: Ach du Herrje! Schon wieder sechs Millionen!

R: Jau, und falsch ist es überdies. Um das nachvollziehen zu können, bedarf es eines kurzen Überblicks der Geschichte des polnischen Staates im 20. Jahrhundert. Polen wurde 1916 vom Deutschen Reich als Monarchie gegründet. Es umfasste die Gebiete, die seit 1815 unter der Kuratel des Zarenreichs als "Kongresspolen" ein Schattendasein geführt hatten. Wirklich unabhängig wurde Polen erst, nachdem Deutschland Ende 1918 die Waffen niedergelegt hatte. In den sich daran anschließenden drei Jahren verfolgte Polen eine aggressive Expansionspolitik nach Westen

[285] *Sunday Times Union*, Albany, N.Y., Combined Wire Service, 19.6.1983, S. A12.

und Osten auf Kosten Deutschlands und der sich im Bürgerkrieg befindenden frühen Sowjetunion. Die größten zeitweiligen Gebietsgewinne erreichte Polen 1921, als die polnische Armee in den Westen Weißrusslands und der Ukraine einmarschierte. Mit viel Glück gewannen die Polen diesen Aggressionskrieg. Allerdings gingen diese Territorien 1939 mit der erneuten Teilung Polens wieder an die UdSSR verloren. Als "Kompensation" für den Verlust dieser östlichen Raubgebiete erhielt Polen nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg alle deutschen Gebiete östlich der sogenannten Oder-Neiße-Linie (mit Ausnahme von Nordostpreußen, das von der UdSSR annektiert wurde). Damit einher ging die größte ethnische Säuberung der Weltgeschichte: während etwa 1,2 Millionen ethnische Polen der polnischen Minderheit aus Weißrussland und der Ukraine nach Westen umsiedeln mussten, wurde ein Großteil der deutschen Bevölkerung aus den deutschen Ostgebieten, die fast ausschließlich deutsch besiedelt waren, ermordet oder vertrieben, sofern sie nicht schon vorher geflohen bzw. evakuiert worden waren. Die Gesamtzahl dieses Bevölkerungsverlusts beläuft sich auf etwa 7,6 Millionen.[286] Als Folge dieser massiven Bevölkerungsverschiebung lebten daher nach der Vertreibung der Deutschen auf dem Gebiet, das seit 1946 als Polen gilt, etwa sechs Millionen Menschen weniger als vor dem Krieg (O. Müller 1999a).

Z: Heißt dies, dass die deutschen Bevölkerungsverluste aufgrund der Vertreibung zu Opfern eines Völkermords an den Polen umgefälscht werden?

R: Genau: Die Opfer werden zu Tätern umgemünzt, und die Täter zu Opfern.

Z: Wenn das so einfach wäre, hieße das ja, dass Polen im Krieg keine Verluste hatte, was ja auch nicht stimmen kann.

R: Richtig. Die Bilanz ist vereinfacht. Es stimmt jedoch, dass die Größenordnung der durch diese ethnische Säuberung betroffenen Menschen wesentlich größer ist als die der polnischen Kriegsverluste. Der deutsch-polnische Krieg dauerte bloß etwa vier Wochen, und die Auseinandersetzung Polens gegen die Sowjetunion war nach vielleicht einer Woche vorbei. Diese Art der Kriegführung – Blitzkrieg genannt – schonte alle Seiten und begrenzte die Opferzahl auf ein Minimum. Während der deutschen und sowjetischen Besetzung kam es dann zu einigen Verfolgungsmaßnahmen – man denke an die sowjetischen Massaker in Katyn und anderswo sowie an den Anteil polnischer Internierter und daher auch Todesopfer in deutschen Lagern, überwiegend aufgrund von Widerstandaktivitäten.

Z: Und was ist mit den polnischen Juden? Zählen die nicht auch als polnische Opfer?

R: Eigentlich schon, aber wir wollen die nicht doppelt zählen, als Holocaustopfer und als polnische Opfer.

Z: Womöglich schließen Behauptungen über sechs Millionen polnische Opfer die polnischen Juden mit ein?

R: Die Orthodoxie geht von etwa 1,8 Millionen polnisch-jüdischen Opfern des Holocaust aus (Benz 1991, S. 495), was immer noch auf über vier Millionen polnische Zivilverluste hinausliefe. Aber auch diese Zahl ist völlig übertrieben. Zu solchen Zahlen kann man nur kommen, indem man Bevölkerungsstatistiken fälscht und

---

[286] Schlesien: ca. 3,3 Mio.; Ostpreußen: ca. 2,4 Mio., davon jedoch etwas weniger als die Hälfte (also etwa 1 Mio.) aus dem Polen zugeschlagenen, weniger dicht besiedelten Südostpreußen; Hinterpommern: ca. 1,9 Mio.; Ostbrandenburg: 0,6 Mio.; Danzig: ca. 0,4 Mio.; Posen/Westpreußen und Kernpolen: ca. 0,4 Mio.: 3,3+1+1,9+0,6+0,4+0,4=7,6 Millionen.

die fehlenden deutschen Vertriebenen zu polnischen Opfern eines erfundenen deutschen Völkermords umlügt.

3.15. Bild- und Dokumentenfälschungen

R: Da wir schon beim Fälschen sind, wollen wir am Ende dieser Vorlesung über die Fälschung von Dokumentenbeweisen sprechen, seien es nun Bilddokumente oder schriftliche Dokumente.

Während dieser Vorlesung sind wir bereits einigen falsch betitelten Bilddokumenten begegnet, wie etwa dem fälschlich als "Gaswagen" ausgegebenen Möbellaster und dem als authentisch suggerierten "Gaswagen" aus einem Spielfilm (Abb. 154ff., S. 329) oder dem Foto von Fleckfieberopfern in Belsen, die als Massenmordopfer in Auschwitz ausgegeben wurden (Abb. 158, S. 333). Wir haben zudem mögliche Manipulationen eines Luftbildes von Auschwitz diskutiert (S. 206ff.). Es sei hier darauf hingewiesen, dass es im Zusammenhang mit den angeblichen "Gaswagen" eine Reihe von Dokumenten gibt, bei denen der Verdacht besteht, dass sie gefälscht sind (Alvarez 2011).

Z: Aber dies sind doch lediglich Verdachtsmomente oder gar nur Behauptungen, bei denen ein schlüssiger Beweis erst noch geführt werden muss.

R: Da gebe ich Ihnen durchaus Recht. Die sich stellende Frage ist: haben die alliierten Siegermächte im größeren Ausmaße Dokumente gefälscht, um die Besiegten zu belasten? Es kann kein Zweifel bestehen, dass sie dazu die Möglichkeit hatten, da ihnen dazu alle Mittel und genügend Zeit zur Verfügung standen, und sicherlich fehlte es auch nicht an Motiven. Aber das beweist nicht, dass es geschah.

Ein Beispiel für die nachgewiesene Fälschung eines Dokumentes, das für unser Thema von Bedeutung ist, ist der sogenannte Franke-Gricksch-Bericht. Die zweiseitige Abschrift eines angeblich originalen deutschen Dokuments, das nie gefunden wurde, behauptet, es handle sich dabei um einen Auszug eines Berichts, den SS-Sturmbannführer Alfred Franke-Gricksch angefertigt habe anlässlich einer Dienstreise durch Polen zwischen dem 4. und 16. Mai 1943. Der Auszug trägt die Überschrift "Umsiedlungs-Aktion der Juden". Darin wird über die Vorgehensweise bei der in Auschwitz angeblich ablaufenden Massenvernichtung in Gaskammern recht unverblümt berichtet. Jean-Claude Pressac druckte diese Abschrift ab und hielt sie offenbar für echt, wobei er die vielen sachlichen Fehler des Berichts weg zu erklären versuchte (1989, S. 236, 238f.). Zwei Jahre später analysierte der kanadische Revisionist Brian Renk dieses Dokument und legte nahe, dass es sich dabei aus einer Vielzahl von Gründen um eine Fälschung handeln müsse (Renk 1991).

Im Jahre 2005 wurde der Inhalt der englischen Übersetzung eines deutschen Dokuments ins Internet gehängt, die sich im Britischen Nationalarchiv befindet und die den *vollständigen* Inhalt eines Berichts wiedergibt, den Franke-Gricksch nach einer zwischen dem 4. und 16. Mai 1943 stattgefundenen Dienstreise durch Polen angefertigt haben soll.[287] Es geht also um den gleichen Bericht.

Der britische Historiker David Irving fand dieses Dokument fünf Jahre später im

[287] www.deathcamps.org/reinhard/frankegricksch.html (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

britischen Public Records Office, und kurz darauf legte Samuel Crowell die ganze Fälschungsaffäre wie folgt dar (Crowell 2011, S. 346):

> *"In dem* [echten] *Bericht steht nichts über Massenmorde* […]. *In dem Bericht ist kein Platz für einen getrennten Nachtrag oder Anhang zur Beschreibung von Vergasungen in Auschwitz;* […] *zudem wäre eine Beschreibung von Vergasungen im völligen Widerspruch zum Tenor des Berichts, so wie er ist. Es folgt daher, dass der zweiseitige 'Auszug' des Franke-Gricksch-Berichts* […] *ein gefälschtes Dokument ist.*
>
> *Aber wie wurde dieses gefälschte Dokument hergestellt? Eine mögliche Erklärung liegt in der Tatsache, dass sich das deutsche Original nicht mehr in den britischen Akten befindet. Wir können vermuten, dass das Original Dritten zugeleitet wurde, die dabei waren, Anklagedokumente für die Nürnberger Verfahren vorzubereiten, und dann entschied sich irgendjemand* […], *den Originalbericht durch den unechten Auszug zu ersetzen."*

R: Tatsache ist, dass diese Übersetzung des Originalberichts die revisionistische These explizit stützt, bei der "Aktion Reinhardt" habe es sich nicht um eine Massenmordaktion gehandelt, wie es orthodoxe Historiker behaupten, sondern um die Plünderung des Besitzes der zwecks Zwangsarbeit oder Umsiedlung deportierten Juden (Graf u.a. 2010, S. 298-316; Mattogno u.a. 2015, S. 378-560).

Dieses Beispiel zeigt, dass und warum "deutsche" Dokumente gefälscht wurden.

Z: Aber das ist doch ein Einzelfall.

R: Ob es systematische Dokumentenfälschungen zwecks Belastung der Deutschen gegeben hat, muss wohl vorerst offen bleiben, denn wo niemand systematisch danach forscht, wird auch niemand fündig werden.

Der deutsche Hobby-Historiker Generalmajor a.D. Gerd Schultze-Rhonhof hat jedoch jüngst darauf hingewiesen, dass die von den Alliierten zurückgegebenen deutschen Akten mit Fälschungen durchsetzt seien. Dies sei daran zu erkennen, dass diejenigen Fälschungen, die nicht auf originalem Papier gemacht wurden, im Gegensatz zu den deutschen Originaldokumenten auffälligerweise nicht vergilben (Schultze-Rhonhof 2014). Allerdings hat Schultze-Rhonhof lediglich Dokumente zur Kriegsschuld untersucht, und auch da sollte erst ein forensisch hieb- und stichfester Beweis geführt werden, bevor man die Fälschungsanklage als gegeben ansieht.

Z: Falls dies stimmt, dann kann man wohl vermuten, dass sich unter den deutschen Akten auch Fälschungen auf originalem Papier befinden, die nicht so einfach als solche zu erkennen sind. Denn schließlich hatten die Alliierten bei Kriegsende das gesamte offizielle deutsche Büromaterial zu ihren Händen.

R: Auszuschließen ist das nicht.

Z: Das hieße dann, dass die gesamten Akten potentiell mit Fälschungen kontaminiert sein könnten. Das wäre ein ziemliches Desaster.

R: Das ist richtig. Auch das wäre eine Folge des total verlorenen Krieges für Deutschland.

Z: Besonders frappierend finde ich das Beispiel von Hitlers nie gehaltener "Dschinghis-Khan-Rede", bei der er am 22.8.1939 vor der deutschen Generalität die Ausrottung der Polen zwecks Gewinnung von Lebensraum angekündigt haben soll mit der abschließenden Bemerkung: "Wer redet heute noch von der Vernichtung der

Armenier?". Dieses Zitat wurde erstmals 1942 vom vormaligen Berlin-Korrespondenten der Associated Press Louis P. Lochner in seinem Buch *What About Germany* (1942, S. 2) erfunden und wurde als IMT-Dokument L-3 zwar im Nürnberger Prozeß erwähnt, jedoch von der Anklage aufgrund des fragwürdigen Ursprungs nicht als Beweis eingeführt (IMT Bd. 2, S. 286). Trotzdem wird die Rede bis heute von "Historikern" wie Richard Evans hervorgekramt (Evans 2010).

R: Diese erfundene Rede Hitlers wird allerdings von zwei weiteren Dokumenten "gestützt". Eines davon, das IMT-Dokument 798-PS (ebd., Bd. 26, S. 338-344), mag tatsächlich echt sein, enthält aber nichts, was auch nur entfernt an das erinnert, was Lochner behauptet hat. Das andere Dokument, dessen Inhalt Lochners Behauptungen recht nahe kommt (1014-PS, ebd., S. 523f.), wurde von Dr. Walter Siemers, dem Verteidiger von Großadmiral Erich Raeder, korrekt wie folgt beschrieben (ebd., Bd. 14, S. 43f.; S. 52 in der deutschen Ausgabe):

> *"Dieses Dokument ist nichts weiter als zwei Stücke Papier mit der Überschrift: 'Zweite Ansprache des Führers am 22. August 1939'. Das Original hat keinen Kopf, es hat kein Aktenzeichen, keine Tagebuchnummer, keinen Vermerk, daß es geheim ist; es hat keine Unterschrift,* […] *es hat im Original in der Mappe keinen Vermerk, woher das Dokument stammt; es hat die Überschrift: 'Zweite Ansprache', obwohl feststeht, daß Hitler an diesem Tage nur eine Ansprache gehalten hat. Es ist kaum eineinhalb Seiten lang, obwohl feststeht* […] *daß Hitler zweieinhalb Stunden gesprochen hat."*

Z: Sprich, wir haben es hier mit zwei Dokumentenfälschungen zu tun: L-3 und 1014-PS, das zur Stützung von L-3 hergestellt wurde.

R: So sieht es aus. Und das ist nur ein Beispiel unter viel weiteren, die man anführen könnte.

Es gibt noch einen anderen Aspekt dieses Themas, nämlich die Zerstörung echter Dokumente, welche die Deutschen entlasten. Derlei Vorgänge sind schwierig nachzuweisen, obwohl merkwürdige Lücken in bestimmten Dokumentensammlungen darauf hinweisen, dass da etwas nicht ganz sauber vonstattenging. Ein besonders entlarvendes Beispiel einer Dokumentenzerstörung trug sich im Jahr 2005 zu, nachdem der britische Historiker Martin Allen ein Buch über den SS Führer Himmler veröffentlicht hatte (M. Allen 2005). Kurz danach berichteten die Medien, dass jene Dokumente, die Allen benutzt hatte, um nachzuweisen, dass Himmler von den Briten kurz nach seiner Gefangennahme ermordet wurde, Fälschungen seien. Wäre das wahr, so hätte Allen als der Hauptverdächtige strafverfolgt werden müssen. Allerdings wurde weder Allen, noch irgendjemand sonst jemals deswegen verfolgt, weil Allen nachweisen konnte, dass die zu jenem Zeitpunkt im Archiv befindlichen Fälschungen nicht dieselben Dokumente waren, die er viele Monate zuvor bei seinen Archivstudien fotokopiert hatte. Mit anderen Worten: irgendjemand entfernte (und zerstörte wahrscheinlich) die Originale und ersetzte sie mit modernen Fotokopien *nachdem* Allen seine Kopien angefertigt hatte (Kollerstrom 2014a).

Z: Aber warum wird eine solche Zerstörung nicht strafverfolgt?

R: Dafür gibt es nur eine plausible Erklärung: Die Personen oder Behörden, welche die Zerstörung und Ersetzung mit Fotokopien angeordnet haben, sind die gleichen, welche die Strafverfolgungsbehörden anwiesen, den Fall einzustellen.

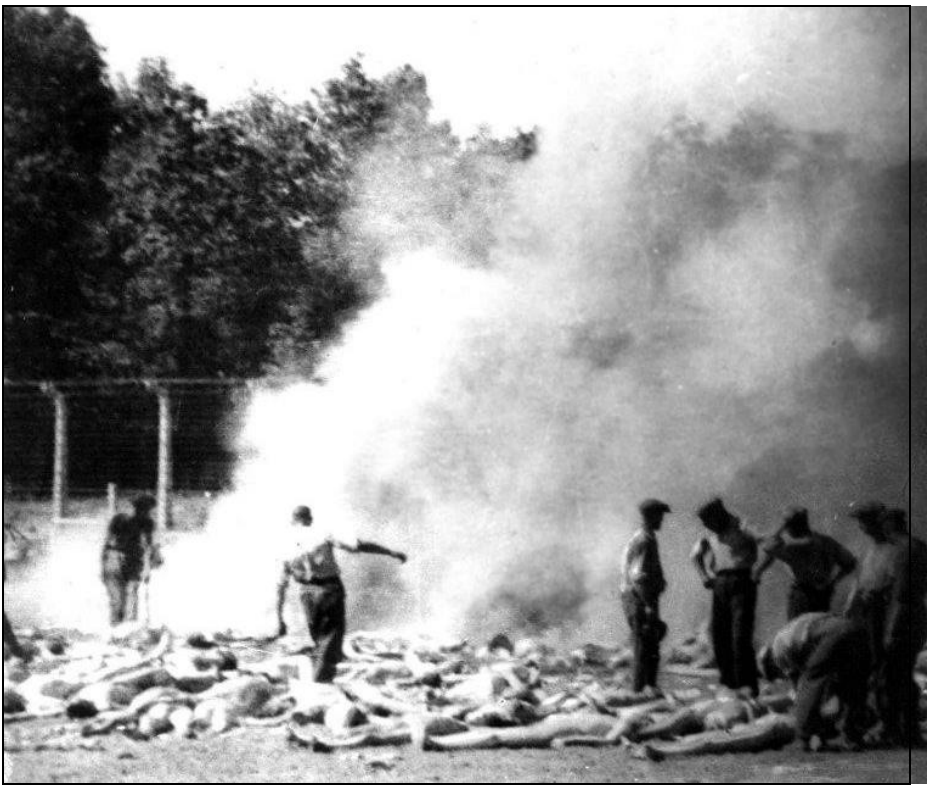

Abb. 172: *Foto angeblich aufgenommen von der polnischen Widerstandsgruppe in Auschwitz. Dies soll eine Leichenverbrennung nördlich des Krematoriums V sein.*

Z: Also die Regierung Ihrer Majestät.

R: Genau. England hat immer noch die gleiche Geisteshaltung wie 1939. Für die hat der Zweite Weltkrieg nie aufgehört. Daher würde es mich nicht wundern, wenn sich herausstellt, dass die Briten und ebenso die anderen Alliierten Tausende von Dokumenten, die ihnen peinlich sind, sowohl aus ihren eigenen Archiven gesäubert haben als auch aus den Beutebeständen deutscher Akten.

Doch nun zu einem anderen, leichter zu analysierenden Thema, nämlich Bildfälschungen. Zuallererst möchte ich hier auf zwei Bilder eingehen, die gemeinhin als Beweis für Leichenverbrennungen in offenen Gruben in Birkenau gelten. Sie wurden angeblich von einem Mitglied der sogenannten Lagerpartisanen von Auschwitz aufgenommen, um die Verbrechen zu dokumentieren.

Z: Aber wären dies zuverlässige Quellen?

R: Lassen sie uns diese Frage bis zur nächsten Vorlesung zurückstellen, wo wir Zeugenaussagen diskutieren werden.

Das erste der beiden Bilder ist in Abb. 172 wiedergegeben (vgl. Pressac 1989, S. 422). Der Politologe Udo Walendy hat dieses Bild schon vor Jahren kritisch analysiert (Walendy 1973; vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 227f.; Mattogno 2016d, S. 45-55, 165-167). Er führt an, der ganz links im Bild sichtbare, vollkommen dunkle Mann passe belichtungstechnisch unmöglich zu den anderen Männern, vgl. die erste Aus-

Abb. 173a-c: *Ausschnittsvergrößerungen von Abb. 172.*

schnittsvergrößerung (oben links). Ferner habe der zweite Mann von links einen viel zu langen Arm mit zwei Ellenbogen. Auch die angeblich am Boden sichtbaren Leichen hätten unmögliche, nicht-menschliche Anatomien, besonders die Leiche zu Füßen des Mannes mit den zwei Ellenbogen (vgl. rechte Ausschnittsvergrößerung). Ich möchte mich aber auf diese Details gar nicht einlassen, da von Historikern betont wird, dass die Qualität dieses Bildes durch die vielen Reproduktionen stark gelitten habe.

Z: Aber das ist doch Unsinn! Durch vielfache Reproduktionen kann sich doch die Anatomie eines Menschen nicht verändern und auch nicht die deutlich sichtbaren Belichtungsparadoxa!

R: Sind Sie vom Fach?

Z: Ja, ich habe beruflich mit diesen Dingen zu schaffen. Man erkennt hier sofort, dass mit dem Bild etwas nicht stimmt. Mit keinem noch so großen Belichtungsfehler kann es gelingen, den Mann ganz links schwarz und die anderen normal hinzubekommen.

R: Wenn er aber in einem Schatten stünde…

Z: Dann müsste die Umgebung dieses Mannes auch dunkel sein. Das ist sie aber nicht!

R: Nun gut. Pressac meint, dass dies nur Kontaktabzüge seien, womit er die schlechte Qualität erklärt.

Z: Das ist ja noch größerer Blödsinn! Wieso sollen Kontaktabzüge denn von sich aus eine schlechte Qualität haben? Das haben sie nicht, zumindest nicht sichtbar für das normale Auge. Wenn einige Leute behaupten, dass dies nur Reproduktionen seien, haben Sie denn jemals die Originale gese-

Abb. 174: *Original-Zaunpfahl in Auschwitz-Birkenau.* *(Wikipedia)*

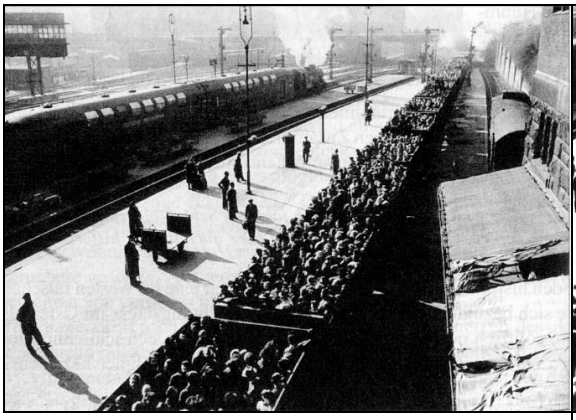

Abb. 175: *Das Original der Bundesbahndirektion Hamburg mit der Überschrift: "Güterzüge mit Flüchtlingen 1946. Vollbesetzter Leerzug für das Ruhrgebiet. Im Hintergrund Doppelstockwagen nach Lübeck."*

Abb. 176: *Retuschiertes Bild mit der Überschrift "Transporte in Ghettos und Vernichtungslager".*

hen?

R: Nein, es werden immer nur diese Bilder gezeigt. Möglicherweise gibt es keine Originale. Interessant ist aber, dass es zu diesem Bild viele Variationen gibt. So gibt es ein Bild, bei dem der dunkle Hintergrund durch einen hellen ersetzt ist, bei einem weiteren sind die Konturen der rechts stehenden Männer offensichtlich mit einem Stift nachgezogen.

Z: Da wird bei schlechten Kopien eben oft mal ein bisschen nachgeholfen.

R: Gehen wir einmal davon aus, dass dieses Bild tatsächlich auf einem Foto beruht.

Z: Das ist doch Unsinn. Mir kann man doch so ein Gemälde nicht als Foto verkaufen!

R: Nun beruhigen Sie sich und lassen Sie mich fortfahren. Also, ich möchte Ihre Aufmerksamkeit nun auf die im Hintergrund sichtbaren Zaunpfähle richten. Wie Sie leicht erkennen können, sind diese oben deutlich abgewinkelt. Nun vergleichen wir diesen Zaunpfahl (Ausschnittsvergrößerung unten links) mit den Zaunpfählen in Birkenau, Abbildung 174. Wie Sie hier sehen, sind die Zaunpfähle in Birkenau sanft gerundet. Es gibt aus der damaligen Zeit eine Unmenge Aufnahmen aus dem Lagerleben, von der SS selbst angefertigt. Wo immer Zaunpfähle abgebildet sind, sehen sie so aus.

Mit anderen Worten: Wenn diesem hier gezeigten Bild ein Foto zugrunde liegt, so stammt dieses nicht aus Birkenau. Damit ist zumindest die Betitelung des Bildes falsch.

Z: Meiner Meinung nach handelt es sich hier um eine Komplettfälschung.

R: Vielleicht. Aber selbst für den Fall, dass es sich hier um ein echtes Bild handelt: Womöglich zeigt dieses Bild einen jener Scheiterhaufen, auf denen Opfer von Fleckfieberepidemien eingeäschert wurden, als die Krematorien noch nicht fertiggestellt waren. Oder vielleicht werden da auch gar keine Leichen verbrannt, sondern nur deren verlauste, verdreckte Kleidung.

Z: Man sieht jedenfalls weder eine Grube noch einen Scheiterhaufen.

R: Der Beweiswert dieses Bildes für einen Massenmord in Auschwitz ist also gleich

Abb. 177f.: *Das linke Bild erschien im Spiegel (42/1966) mit der Überschrift "Im SS-Staat das perfekte Sklavensystem"; rechts eine "Variante" mit der Überschrift "SS-Sadisten 'verordnen' das 'Baumhängen'" (Eschwege 1979, S. 266).*

null. Selbst wenn das Bild auf einem echten Foto basiert, zeigt es bloß höchstens 30 Leichen oder so, aber nicht die von Zeugen behaupteten vielen tausend.

Z: Aber wenn die Widerstandskämpfer die Kremierung von Tausenden von Opfern dokumentieren wollten, warum haben sie kein Bild von einem anderen Blickwinkel gemacht, der das dokumentiert? Zeigt das zweite Bild mehr?

R: Nein. Das zweite Bild zeigt eine sehr ähnliche Szene (Pressac 1989, S. 422). Um das Bild in voller Pracht zu zeigen, habe ich es in voller Größe in den Anhang verbannt (Abb. 244, S. 574). Da wir in der Tat erwarten müssen, dass die Widerstandskämpfer ihr Bestes taten, um deutsche Verbrechen zu dokumentieren, müssen wir annehmen, dass dies alles ist, was es in Auschwitz-Birkenau gab, was freilich perfekt mit dem kleinen Gebiet übereinstimmt, von dem auf einigen Luftbildern sichtbarer Rauch aufsteigt (siehe Abb. 68 auf S. 204 des vorliegenden Buches).

Z: Das können Sie mir aber nicht als Foto verkaufen. Das ist ganz eindeutig ein Gemälde.

R: Ich denke schon, dass dies ein Foto ist, aber offenbar nicht von einer echten Szene, sondern entweder von einem Gemälde oder ein schwer retuschiertes Foto, was natürlich bedeutet, dass das erste hier untersuchte Bild wahrscheinlich auch ein retuschiertes Foto oder ein Gemälde ist. Sie haben daher wohl wirklich Recht.

Z: Danke.

R: Gern geschehen.

Zur Abrundung dieses Themas möchte ich noch ein paar weitere Belege dafür ins Feld führen, dass nicht immer alles, was uns als Bildbeweis aufgetischt wird, einer kritischen Prüfung standhält. Nehmen wir als Beispiel Abbildung 175, das heute noch im Hamburger Hauptbahnhof hängt.[288] Es zeigt einen Güterzug im Hamburger Hauptbahnhof vollgestopft mit deutschen Bürgern vor der Abfahrt aufs Land zum Hamstern im Jahre 1946. In Abbildung 176 sehen Sie ein Bild, das in dem Film "Der Tod ist ein Meister aus Deutschland, Teil 3" am 2.5.1990 im Fernsehen gezeigt wurde (hier aus Eschwege 1979, S. 185). Es stellt angeblich den Abtransport rumänischer Juden nach Auschwitz dar. Bei diesem Film war der Historiker Prof. E. Jäckel für die geschichtlichen Fragen verantwortlich.

[288] Jedenfalls Anfang der 1990er Jahre, als die Erstauflage des vorliegenden Buches verfasst wurde.

Z: Das sind die gleichen Bilder!

R: Genau! Allerdings wurde das Bild des Herrn Jäckel derart beschnitten, dass das Bahnhofsgebäude rechts nicht mehr zu erkennen ist. Auch wurde es soweit gekappt, dass die deutsche Güterkarre auf dem Bahnsteig nicht mehr zu sehen ist. Ferner wurden die Fenster des Doppeldecker-Reisezuges links hinten retuschiert, da es solche Züge damals in Rumänien nicht gab, sehr wohl aber in Deutschland. Dieses Bild ist eine der plumpsten und gemeinsten Fälschungen, die je entdeckt wurden.

Abb. 177f. sind Bilder, die angeblich SS-Offiziere beim Foltern von Häftlingen zeigen. Die hessische Landesregierung gab 1996 zu, dass es sich dabei um Szenen aus einem Gruselfilm der DDR aus dem Jahr 1958 handelt (Obenaus 1995; vgl. Ayaß/Krause-Vilmar 1996).

Z: Aber das widerlegt ja nicht, dass es solche Foltern nicht doch gegeben hat.

R: Damit eine Anklage als wahr gilt, muss sie zuerst bewiesen werden. Die Beweislast liegt beim Ankläger. Aber hier geht es mir auch gar nicht darum, behaupten zu wollen, dass die SS feinfühlig mit ihren Häftlingen umging. Ich möchte hier nur zeigen, dass die Historiker und die Medien nicht immer feinfühlig mit der Wahrheit umgehen.

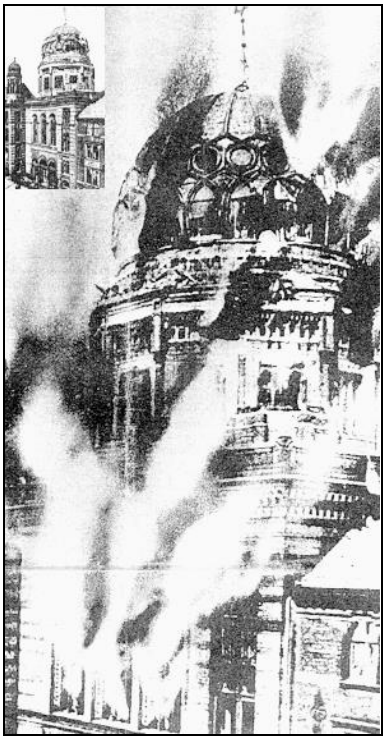

Abb. 179: *Groß: Die Fälschung; klein links oben: das Original von 1948 – ohne Brandschaden.*

Das nächste Beispiel betrifft die Berliner Synagoge in der Oranienburger Straße. Abb. 179 ist ein weiterverbreitetes Bild dieser Synagoge, als sie 1938 während der sogenannten Reichskristallnacht angeblich in Flammen stand. Es kann kein Zweifel daran bestehen, dass es während dieses Pogroms zu vielfältigen Brandstiftungen kam. Aber diese Synagoge wurde während des Pogroms nicht beschädigt. Da es offenbar kein Foto dieser Synagoge in Flammen gab, half man nach. Man nahm ein Foto der Synagoge aus dem Jahr 1948 und retuschierte es einfach. Die Fälschung flog schon 1990 auf (Knobloch 1990), und 1998 konnte sogar der Übeltäter gefunden werden (*Berliner Morgenpost*, 10.10.1998, S. 9).

Zum Abschluss dieser kleinen Serie, die sich nach den Entlarvungen der Fälschungen während der Wehrmachtsausstellung fast beliebig verlängern ließe,[289] möchte ich eine ganz besonders perfide Auschwitz-Lüge präsentieren, Abb. 181, die 1999 das Simon Wiesenthal Center auf seiner Webseite mit dem folgenden Untertitel veröffentlichte:[290]

[289] Vgl. Walendy in: Rudolf 2003a, S. 260-264; zur Ausstellung siehe www.verbrechen-der-wehrmacht.de/ und http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Wehrmachtsausstellung (Zugriff am 13.4.2017); sie befindet sich nun als Dauerausstellung im Deutschen Historischen Museum in Berlin.

[290] 1999: http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html, jedoch seither entfernt; jetzt: https://web.archive.org/web/19991006072516/http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/gallery/pg22/pg0/pg22035.html;

"Während diese Gefangenen auf ihre Sklavenarbeit vorbereitet werden, werden viele ihrer Freunde und Familienmitglieder vergast und in den Öfen der Krematorien verbrannt. Der Rauch kann im Hintergrund gesehen werden."

Abb. 180 und 181: *Links das Original, rechts die Fälschung des Simon Wiesenthal Center: Rauch kommt aus einem Zaunpfahl.*

R: Auf dem Original vom Frühjahr 1944 kann man allerdings keinen Rauch erkennen (Abb. 180; Klarsfeld 1978b, Nr. 165).

Z: Da hat wohl ein übereifriger Holocaust-Fanatiker der von Zeugen behaupteten "Wahrheit" von rauchenden Kaminen auf die Sprünge helfen wollen.

R: Ja, nur leider hat er dabei einen Zaunpfahl erwischt anstatt eines Krematoriumskamins. Sie sehen also: Die Fälscher gegen Deutschland haben Narrenfreiheit.[291]

vho.org/News/D/SWCForgery.html (Zugriff auf beide am 13.4.2017).

[291] Für mehr über Bildfälschungen siehe http://de.metapedia.org/wiki/Bildf%C3%A4lschungen (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

Vierte Vorlesung: Zeugenaussagen und Geständnisse

4.1. Geständnisse von NS-Größen während des Krieges

R: Auf S. 175f. hatten wir diskutiert, warum die Aussagen von Personen, die bezüglich eines Ereignisses voreingenommen sein könnten – sei es nun emotional oder ideologisch –, in der Regel weniger zuverlässig sind als jene von Menschen, die ein Ereignis völlig unbeteiligt und distanziert beobachteten. Besonders vorsichtig muss man bei solchen Personen sein, die einer der streitenden Parteien angehören. Im Zusammenhang mit dem Holocaust sind dies die mutmaßlichen Täter auf der einen Seite und die angeblichen Opfer auf der anderen Seite.

Z: Aber da bleibt doch dann niemand mehr übrig. Neutrale unbeteiligte Zuschauer gab es ja wohl kaum.

R: Kann jemand bezüglich des Holocaust überhaupt neutral bleiben? Das Problem ist fundamental: Die über den Holocaust behaupteten Dinge sind derart mit Emotionen überfrachtet, dass kaum jemand ein nüchterner, außenstehender Beobachter sein kann. Die während des Zweiten Weltkriegs verbreitete Propaganda hat ja alle Menschen quasi in Gute und Böse eingeteilt wie nie zuvor in der Menschheitsgeschichte. Man könnte also mit Fug und Recht sagen: Zum Holocaust kann es überhaupt keine Zeugenaussagen geben, sondern nur Parteiaussagen.

Worauf ich hinaus will, ist aber lediglich, Ihnen bewusst zu machen, dass die Aussagen beider Seiten mit Skepsis zu betrachten sind, wie dies in jedem Zivil- oder Strafprozess auch der Fall ist: Es muss damit gerechnet werden, dass die überlebenden Opfer aus Hassgefühlen und Rachedurst Dinge übertreiben oder gar erfinden. Andererseits muss damit gerechnet werden, dass die vermeintlichen Täter aus Selbstschutz Geschehenes verniedlichen oder leugnen.

Z: Umso überzeugender sind daher für mich die Geständnisse, die von den Tätern abgelegt wurden.

R: Wenn wir dort aufhörten, gäbe ich Ihnen recht. In extremen Situationen – etwa jener, in der sich die Deutschen nach dem völligen Zusammenbruch ihrer Nation befanden – müssen wir aber auch damit rechnen, dass Personen, denen fälschlicherweise Straftaten vorgeworfen werden, diese falschen Anschuldigungen bestätigen oder gar noch übertreiben in der Hoffnung, so die Gnade von Anklägern zu erhalten, die Macht über ihr Leben und Tod haben – ganz abgesehen von Drohungen und Folter, denen Angeklagte ausgesetzt sein mögen, oder von Befürchtungen bezüglich ihrer Zukunft oder der von Familienmitgliedern.

Es bleibt jedoch eine Tatsache, dass die Geständnisse vermeintlicher Täter für die meisten Menschen die stärkste Überzeugungskraft haben. Und genau da wollen wir daher ansetzen. Schauen wir uns die Geständnisse der “Täter” einmal an. Doch bevor wir mit einigen der Zitate führender Nationalsozialisten beginnen, die in der orthodoxen Geschichtsschreibung häufig als Beweis für den Holocaust angeführt

werden, müssen wir zuerst die Bedeutung bestimmter deutscher Begriffe klären. Die Frage ist: Was meinten führende Nationalsozialisten, wenn sie Wörter wie "Vernichtung" oder "Ausrottung" benutzten? Rein vom heutigen Sprachgefühl scheint die Lage klar zu sein, was auch von Wörterbüchern gestützt wird. In den meisten Fällen beziehen sich diese Wörter auf die physische Auslöschung, das heißt: auf Tötungen. Es gibt jedoch Ausnahmen. "Vernichtung" kann zum Beispiel in rein sozialem oder beruflichem Sinne benutzt werden, wo es dann den Verlust oder die Zerstörung der finanziellen Grundlage oder des sozialen Netzwerks von Freunden bedeutet. Eine "vernichtende Niederlage" im Sport heißt ja auch nicht, dass die Athleten des besiegten Teams ermordet wurden. Der Begriff "Ausrottung" ist weniger ambivalent, aber auch er muss nicht Mord bedeuten.

Während der 1920er und frühen 1930er Jahre entwickelten sich jene führenden Köpfe der Nationalsozialisten, die später zu Deutschlands führenden Politikern wurden, politisch betrachtet in einer Atmosphäre des permanenten Bürgerkrieges. Die in diesem Kampf engagierten radikalen Parteien verwendete eine Sprache, die oft recht aufhetzend und brutal war. Die in der Hitze des Gefechts geäußerten Worte waren nicht immer wörtlich gemeint. Dies muss man ebenso im Hinterkopf behalten.

Lassen Sie mich nun einige Beispiele von Äußerungen durch NS-Führer zitieren, in denen Wörter wie Vernichtung der Ausrottung auftauchen, die aber offenbar nicht Mord bedeuteten.[292]

1. Rudolf Hess, bis 1941 zweiter Mann nach Hitler, führte in einer Rede in Stockholm am 14. Mai 1935 aus (R. Hess 1935):

   "Die nationalsozialistische Gesetzgebung hat gegen die [jüdische] *Überfremdung korrigierend eingegriffen.*

   Ich sage korrigierend, denn daß im nationalsozialistischen Deutschland das Judentum nicht etwa rücksichtslos ausgerottet wurde, beweist die Tatsache, daß heute in Industrie und Handwerk 33500, in Handel und Verkehr 98900 Juden allein in Preußen tätig sind – beweist weiter die Tatsache, daß bei einem Anteil der Juden an der Bevölkerung Deutschlands von 1% noch immer 17,5% aller Rechtsanwälte Juden sind und zum Beispiel in Berlin noch immer fast 50% Nichtarier zur ärztlichen Kassenpraxis zugelassen sind."

   Das Wort "ausrotten" kann in diesem Zusammenhang offensichtlich nicht im Sinne von Ermordung gemeint gewesen sein, denn niemand hatte 1935 den Vorwurf erhoben, das Dritte Reich habe die Juden rücksichtslos vollständig oder auch nur teilweise umgebracht. Diese Annahme war damals dermaßen absurd, dass es undenkbar ist, der zweite Mann nach Hitler hätte eine teilweise physische Ausrottung der Juden mit dieser Stellungnahme quasi dementiert. Hess' Formulierung kann also nur im gesellschaftlichen Sinne gemeint gewesen sein: Die Nationalsozialisten haben den jüdischen Einfluss in Deutschland noch nicht mit allen Mitteln (rücksichtslos) ausgerottet, sondern sie haben erst begonnen, diesen Einfluss mit moderaten Mitteln zu korrigieren und zurückzudrängen. Es ist offensichtlich, dass diese Zurückdrängung nicht durch Tötung der Juden erfolgte, sondern indem man sie zur Ergreifung anderer Berufe zwang oder sie zur Auswanderung veranlasste.

[292] Für eine Gegenmeinung vgl. Shermer 1994, S. 44-51; 1997, S. 211-241

2. In einem Memorandum zum Vierjahresplan im August 1936 führte Hitler aus, die Wehrmacht und die deutsche Wirtschaft müssten in vier Jahren bereit sein zur Führung eines Krieges gegen die Sowjetunion, denn wenn die Sowjetunion jemals Deutschland erobern sollte, würde dies mit der "Ausrottung" des deutschen Volkes enden (Treue 1955, S. 187). Natürlich kann Hitler hier nicht gemeint haben, die Sowjets würden in einem solchen Falle 80 Millionen Deutsche umbringen. Gemeint war vielmehr, dass Deutschland als ein unabhängiger wirtschaftlicher, machtpolitischer und kultureller Faktor ausgeschaltet werden würde.
3. Am 10.11.1938 äußerte sich Hitler gegenüber der NS-Presse, man müsse die Klasse der deutschen Intellektuellen "ausrotten" (Treue 1958, S. 188; Kotze/Krausnick 1966, S. 281). Auch hier kann er unmöglich eine physische Vernichtung der Intellektuellen gemeint haben, sondern nur die Beendigung ihres Einflusses.
4. Nur wenige Tage vor Hitlers Reichstagsrede vom 30.1.1939, während der er die "Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse" voraussagte, empfing er den tschechoslowakischen Außenminister. Hitler kritisierte während seiner Unterredung u.a. die liberale Haltung der Tschechen gegenüber den Juden und verwies auf die Judenpolitik seiner Regierung mit den Worten "Bei uns werden sie vernichtet." Es ist klar, dass er damit nicht die physische Vernichtung der Juden gemeint haben kann, denn das geschah damals einfach nicht (Billig 1977, S. 51).
5. Felix Kersten, Himmlers Masseur, zitiert Himmler in einem Tagebucheintrag vom 12.12.1940 wie folgt:

   "Wir müssen die Juden ausradieren, das ist der Wille des Führers."

   Am 18.4.1941 soll Himmler laut Kersten gesagt haben:

   "Bis Kriegsende müssen die Juden ausgerottet sein. Das ist der eindeutige Wunsch des Führers."

   Yehudah Bauer wies darauf hin, dass es damals noch nicht einmal eine Ausrottungsintention gegenüber den Juden gab, dass also diese Einträge in Kerstens Tagebuch äußerst problematisch seien (Bauer 1996, S. 425, Anm. 7/10). Bettet man sie allerdings in den Kontext des hier dargelegten Gebrauchs dieser Worte ein, so sind diese Einträge weit weniger problematisch, als es zunächst scheint: Mit "ausradieren" und "ausrotten" war eben nicht eine physische Vernichtung gemeint, sondern die Entfernung der Juden aus Deutschland bzw. Europa.
6. Das wird auch aus einer Formulierung Hitlers im Tischgespräch vom 4.7.1942 deutlich, als er über seine Drohung bezüglich der Vertreibung der Tschechen aus Böhmen und Mähren berichtete, die er gegenüber dem tschechischen Präsidenten Hacha ausgesprochen hatte. Nach dieser Drohung habe sich Hacha einverstanden erklärt, dass alle Personen, die im Protektorat eine pro-sowjetische Politik befürworteten, "ausgerottet" werden müssten. Aus dem Kontext geht klar hervor, dass hiermit Entfernung aus ihren Stellungen und Vertreibung gemeint war (Picker 1963, S. 435; vgl. Irving 1984, S. 277).

Doch nun zu Äußerungen prominenter Nationalsozialisten zur "Judenvernichtung", die häufig zitiert werden, um die Vernichtungsthese abzustützen. Da diese Äußerungen lange vor dem Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs gemacht wurden, scheidet die Möglichkeit, dass sie mit Gewalt erpresst wurden, von vorne herein aus,

während dies bei den in alliierter Gefangenschaft abgelegten "Tätergeständnissen" sehr wohl in Betracht kommt.

Da wäre zunächst einmal die bereits in der dritten Vorlesung erwähnte (vgl. S. 181), oft zitierte Passage aus der Rede Adolf Hitlers vom 30.1.1939, also sieben Monate vor Kriegsausbruch (Domarus 1973, Bd. II, S. 1058):

> *"Ich will heute wieder ein Prophet sein: Wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum in und außerhalb Europas gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen, dann wird das Ergebnis nicht die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums sein, sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa."*

R: Hier haben wir die Essenz von Hitlers Weltsicht: Die Juden kontrollieren die internationale Hochfinanz und sind die Macht hinter dem Bolschewismus. Sie planen, die ganze Welt finanziell und politisch zu kontrollieren, und sei es durch gigantische Kriege. Hitler sieht sich selbst als die treibende Kraft, um durch die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse zu verhindern, dass die Welt unter das jüdische Joch fällt. Aber meinte er die Vernichtung ihrer physischen Existenz oder lediglich ihres politischen und gesellschaftlichen Einflusses? Die Fortsetzung dieses Zitats, die von orthodoxen Historikern regelmäßig verschwiegen wird, klärt diese Frage auf:

> *"Denn die Zeit der propagandistischen Wehrlosigkeit der nicht-jüdischen Völker ist zu Ende. Das nationalsozialistische Deutschland und das faschistische Italien besitzen jene Einrichtungen, die es gestatten, wenn notwendig, die Welt über das Wesen einer Frage aufzuklären, die vielen Völkern instinktiv bewußt und nur wissenschaftlich unklar ist.*
>
> […] *Wenn es diesem* [jüdischen] *Volke aber noch einmal gelingen sollte, die Millionenmassen der Völker in einen für diese gänzlich sinnlosen und nur jüdischen Interessen dienenden Kampf zu hetzen, dann wird sich die Wirksamkeit einer Aufklärung äußern, der in Deutschland allein schon in wenigen Jahren das Judentum restlos erlegen ist.*
>
> *Die Völker wollen nicht mehr auf den Schlachtfeldern sterben, damit diese wurzellose internationale Rasse an den Geschäften des Krieges verdient und ihre alttestamentarische Rachsucht befriedigt."*

R: Hier ist also die Erläuterung: Hitler wird die Juden vernichten, indem er die Welt über ihre angeblich bösartigen Pläne und Taten aufklärt, was in Deutschland schon binnen weniger Jahre dazu geführt habe, dass dem die Juden "restlos erlegen" sind (=Vernichtung). Aber in Deutschland fand bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt eben unstreitig keine physische Vernichtung statt, sondern eine Politik des "ethnischen Druckes".

Sogar der israelische Historiker Yehuda Bauer widerspricht der Ansicht, Hitler habe in seiner Rede von einer physischen Vernichtung gesprochen. Er hob hervor, diese Passage sei nichts weiter als eine affektgeladene, vage Drohung, die dem übrigen Inhalt der Rede diametral entgegenstehe.[119] Diese Rede war Hitlers Reaktion auf massive Angriffe durch westliche Politiker und Medien, die nach dem antijüdischen Pogrom in Deutschland im November 1938 zugenommen hatten. Hitlers Rede behandelt hauptsächlich den katastrophalen Einfluss, den der Versailler Vertrag auf Deutschland hatte, und wie der Nationalsozialismus diese Lage verbessert habe. Sie beinhaltet zudem lange Passagen, die die Umsetzung seiner Politik in Bezug auf Religion im Allgemeinen behandelt, und sie umreißt deutlich seine Po-

litik der Auswanderung und Umsiedlung der Juden.

Z: Aber Hitlers Drohung gegen die Juden bezieht sich ja auch nur auf den Fall eines eventuell ausbrechenden Krieges.

R: Richtig, aber selbst wenn wir annehmen, Hitler habe hier Mord gemeint, so kann diese melodramatische Gegendrohung als Reaktion auf alliierte Drohungen nicht als Beweis für eine behauptete Tat dienen, die erst später stattgefunden haben soll, insbesondere dann nicht, wenn die Nachsätze erläutern, die Welt werde nun über die Juden aufgeklärt werden. Yehuda Bauer selbst führt sogar einen Gegenbeweis gegen solche Intentionen an, nämlich ein Dokument vom Mai 1940, also nach Ausbruch des Krieges, in dem Himmler "die bolschewistische Methode der physischen Ausrottung eines Volkes […] als ungermanisch" ablehnte und Adolf Hitler dies mit einem "Sehr richtig" am Rande kommentierte (Bauer 1996, S. 95; Krausnick 1957, S. 197).

Am 30.1.1941 kam Hitler dann in einer Reichstagsrede selbst auf seine Prophezeiung von 1939 zurück und erklärte (Domarus 1973, Bd. II, S. 1663):

> *"Und nicht vergessen möchte ich den Hinweis, den ich schon einmal, am 1. September 1939* [richtig: 30.1.1939], *im deutschen Reichstag gegeben habe; den Hinweis darauf nämlich, daß, wenn die andere Welt von dem Judentum in einen allgemeinen Krieg gestürzt würde, das gesamte Judentum seine Rolle in Europa ausgespielt haben wird!"*

R: Ähnlich äußerte sich Hitler dann wieder am 30.1., 24.2., 30.9., 8.11.1942, 24.2.1943 (ebd., S. 1828f., 1844, 1920, 1937, 1992). Demnach sah er zwei Möglichkeiten als Ausgang dieses sich zu dem Zeitpunkt entfaltenden Weltkrieges: Entweder die Ausrottung der arischen Rasse oder die des Judentums. Dass er damit *nicht* meinte, im Fall seiner Niederlage würden alle von ihm als arisch bezeichneten Völker physisch ausgerottet werden, darf man wohl als sicher annehmen. Was Hitler unter Ausrottung des Judentums verstand, erläuterte er seinen engsten Vertrauten im Oktober 1941, also nach der Ausweitung des Krieges zum Weltkrieg. Bei einem seiner Tischgespräche kam er erneut auf die Rede vom 30.1.1939 zurück und erläuterte, dass er unter Vernichtung die Zerstörung des politischen Einflusses der Juden in Europa durch deren Deportation "in die russischen Sümpfe" verstand (Jochmann 1980, S. 106; vgl. S. 181 in diesem Buch):

> *"Diese Verbrecherrasse hat die zwei Millionen Toten des* [Ersten] *Weltkrieges auf dem Gewissen, jetzt wieder Hunderttausende. Sage mir keiner: Wir können sie doch nicht in den Morast schicken!"*

Z: Vielleicht hat Hitler das Kind nicht beim Namen nennen wollen.

R: Ich halte es für sehr unwahrscheinlich, dass Hitler sogar im Kreise engster Vertrauter Tarnwörter benutzt oder die Dinge nicht beim Namen genannt hat.

Aber nun zu den Äußerungen anderer prominenter Nationalsozialisten während der Kriegszeit zur "Vernichtung des Judentums". Da ist zunächst die Eintragung des Propagandaministers Joseph Goebbels vom 27.3.1942 (Reuth 1991, S. 1776):

> *"Aus dem Generalgouvernement werden jetzt, bei Lublin beginnend, die Juden nach dem Osten abgeschoben. Es wird hier ein ziemlich barbarisches und nicht näher zu beschreibendes Verfahren angewandt, und von den Juden selbst bleibt nicht mehr viel übrig. Im großen und ganzen kann man wohl feststellen, daß 60 Prozent liquidiert werden müssen, während nur 40 Prozent in die Arbeit eingesetzt werden kön-*

nen"

R: Das Problem bei diesem Zitat ist aber das gleiche wie bei den anderen. Wenn man nämlich die tatsächliche damalige Politik betrachtet, so muss man schließen, dass die 60% "liquidierten" Juden jene waren, die nicht arbeitsfähig waren und deshalb "nach Osten abgeschoben" wurden. Das ergibt sich auch aus einem Tagebucheintrag von Goebbels, den dieser nur 20 Tage zuvor machte (Manvell/Fraenkel 1960, S. 256):

"Die Judenfrage muß jetzt im gesamteuropäischen Rahmen gelöst werden. Es gibt in Europa noch über 11 Millionen Juden. Sie müssen später einmal zuerst im Osten konzentriert werden. Eventuell kann man ihnen nach dem Kriege eine Insel, etwa Madagaskar, zuweisen. Jedenfalls wird es keine Ruhe in Europa geben, wenn nicht die Juden restlos im europäischen Gebiet ausgeschaltet werden."

R: Carlo Mattogno hat anhand von Dokumenten aus jener Zeit darauf hingewiesen, dass damals, also nach der Wannseekonferenz, tatsächlich eine Umsiedlung der Juden im Generalgouvernement begann, dass es sich dabei jedoch um alles andere handelte als um eine Vernichtungsaktion. Wegen der Bedeutung dieser Dokumente darf ich diese hier zusammenfassen.

Nachdem die ersten Transporte umgesiedelter Juden an ihren Zielorten angekommen waren, mussten die empfangenden Behörden Anfang 1942 von vorgesetzter Stelle wie folgt ermahnt werden (für Quellen siehe Mattogno 2004d, Teil 2, S. 306):

"Ich bitte Sie, unbedingt dafür zu sorgen, das auf bei den [sic!] *Zielstation die Juden empfangen und richtig dort hingeleitet werden, wo es von Ihnen bestimmt wird; nicht, daß es so passiert wie in anderen Fällen, daß die Juden ohne Aufsicht an der Zielstation ankommen und sich nun über das Land verstreuen."*

R: Wären die Transporte in Vernichtungslager gesandt worden, dann hätte so etwas nie passieren können. Zur Behandlung der Juden am Zielort heißt es in einem anderen Dokument u.a.:

"Die Juden sind nach Ankunft in ihren neuen Siedlungsgebieten 3 Wochen lang ärztlich zu überwachen. Jeder Fall von Verdacht einer Erkrankung an Fleckfieber ist ungesäumt dem zuständigen Kreisarzt zu melden."

R: Vergaste Juden hätte man wohl kaum drei Wochen lang gesundheitlich überwachen müssen. Wie die barbarischen Umsiedlungsmethoden aussahen, erhellt ein Dokument vom 22. März 1942, also nur fünf Tage vor Goebbels' Tagebucheintrag mit den "60 Prozent" zu liquidierenden Juden:

"Am 22. 3. 42 fand eine Evakuierung von 57 Judenfamilien mit insgesamt 221 Personen von Bilgoraj nach Tarnogrod statt. Jede Familie erhielt ein Fahrzeug, um die notwendigen Möbelstücke und Betten mitzunehmen. Die Regelung und Überwachung übernahm die poln. Polizei und das Sonderdienstkommando. Die Aktion ging planmäßig ohne Zwischenfälle vor sich. Die Evakuierten wurden an demselben Tag in Tarnogrod untergebracht."

Z: Wenn dem so ist, warum sollte Goebbels dies dann ein barbarisches Verfahren genannt haben, bei dem nicht mehr viel von den Juden übrigblieb?

R: Die massenhafte Zwangsumsiedlung von Menschen ist nach westlichem Standard barbarisch, oder etwa nicht? Die massenhafte Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen aus den deutschen Ostgebieten nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg gilt ja auch als barbarisch. Ich denke, dass uns die Bilder, die wir alle im Kopf haben, wenn wir an den

Holocaust denken, emotional so abgestumpft haben, dass wir die alltäglich in aller Welt wirkende Barbarei gar nicht mehr als solche erkennen. Angesichts der Schrecken, die uns über den Holocaust erzählt werden, erscheint alles andere als gar nicht so schlimm.

Z: Mit der Argumentation kann man dann allerlei barbarische Behandlungen von Mitmenschen als "nicht so schlimm" unter den Teppich kehren, wie es ja heute überall geschieht, vom Konflikt in Bosnien und im Kosovo oder in Tschetschenien über die Massaker an den Tutsis bis hin zur Unterdrückung der Palästinenser.

R: Richtig. Vergessen wir nicht: Goebbels war nicht durch Holocaust-Propaganda emotional verhärtet. Für ihn war die Zwangsumsiedlung ganzer Familien in den unwirtlichen Osten barbarisch, und damit hatte er auch Recht. Mit seiner Aussage, dass von den Juden nicht mehr viel übrigbleibe, kann er sich schlicht auf deren politische, wirtschaftliche und soziale Präsenz in Europa bezogen haben. Damit muss er nicht deren Ermordung gemeint haben.

Somit bedeutete Goebbels "Liquidierung" von 60% der deportierten Juden deren Evakuierung in die Ostgebiete und damit die Liquidierung jeglichen wirtschaftlichen, politischen und sozialen Einflusses dieser Menschen auf West- und Mitteleuropa. Dementsprechend besitzt der Ausdruck "Liquidierung" in diesem Goebbels-Tagebucheintrag dieselbe Bedeutung wie "Vernichtung" und "Ausrottung" bei Hitler.

Es gibt freilich wesentlich mehr Einträge in Goebbels' Tagebüchern, die es wert wären, in diesem Zusammenhang erwähnt zu werden, aber aus Platzgründen ist dies hier nicht möglich. Allerdings hat Thomas Dalton alle Tagebücher von Goebbels auf Äußerungen über Juden durchsucht (Dalton 2010a&b). Er zitiert sie alle (123) und fand "wiederholte und konsistente Bezüge nur auf Austreibung und Deportation", nicht aber auf eine physische Vernichtung. Am Ende seiner Analyse schlussfolgert er daher (2010b):

> *"Wie im Teil 1 dieses Artikels erklärt, sind Goebbels' Tagebücher sogar unter sogenannten Fachleuten nicht sehr bekannt bzw. werden nicht sehr häufig zitiert, genauso wenig wie Hitlers Überlegungen in den 'Tischgesprächen'. Ich meine, dass wir nun den Grund dafür erkennen: Diese Einträge stützen die orthodoxe Sichtweise kaum ab und erzeugen viele lästige Probleme, die wegerklärt werden müssen – nicht zuletzt der Umstand, dass sich Goebbels systematisch selbst belogen hat oder andernfalls sein eigenes privates Tagebuch über Jahre hinweg gefälscht hat mit Hinblick auf irgendein unbekanntes zukünftiges Ereignis. Dies ist schlicht unglaubhaft. Genauso wie die Möglichkeit, dass er von den angeblich vor sich gehenden Massentötungen nichts wusste. Allen vernünftigen Hinweisen zufolge ist die revisionistische Lesart – die wörtliche Interpretation des Tagebuchs – höchstwahrscheinlich wahr."*

R: Erwähnenswert ist als Nächstes eine Rede des Gouverneurs von Polen, Hans Frank, vom 16.12.1941, also etwa einen Monat vor der Wannseekonferenz. Darin führte Frank aus:[293]

> *"*[…] *wenn die Judensippschaft in Europa den Krieg überleben würde, wir aber unser bestes Blut für die Erhaltung Europas geopfert hätten, dann würde dieser Krieg doch nur einen Teilerfolg darstellen. Ich werde daher den Juden gegenüber grund-*

[293] 2233-PS, IMT, Bd. 29, S. 502f.

sätzlich nur von der Erwartung ausgehen, dass sie verschwinden. Sie müssen weg."

Z: Das ist auch ein sehr deutliches Zitat.

R: Das sieht so aus. So wurde es denn auch z.B. von Prof. Nolte als Beweis zitiert (Nolte 1993, S. 296). Allerdings hat Prof. Nolte den Rest des Zitats verschwiegen, der da lautet:

"Ich habe Verhandlungen zu dem Zweck angeknüpft, sie nach dem Osten abzuschieben. Im Januar findet über diese Frage eine große Besprechung in Berlin statt, zu der ich Herrn Staatssekretär Dr. Bühler entsenden werde. Diese Besprechung soll im Reichsicherheitshauptamt bei SS-Obergruppenführer Heydrich gehalten werden. Jedenfalls wird eine große jüdische Wanderung einsetzen."

Z: Sieh einer an, Prof. Nolte fälscht, indem er Zitate aus dem Zusammenhang reißt.

R: Wieder muss ich sagen: Langsam! Denn das Zitat geht weiter:

"Aber was soll mit den Juden geschehen? Glauben Sie, man wird sie im Ostland in Siedlungsdörfern unterbringen? Man hat uns in Berlin gesagt: Weshalb macht man die Scherereien. Wir können im Ostland oder im Reichskommissariat auch nichts mit ihnen anfangen, liquidiert sie selber! […] *Wir müssen die Juden vernichten, wo immer wir sie treffen und wo es irgend möglich ist, um das Gesamtgefüge des Reiches hier aufrechtzuerhalten.* […] *Diese 3,5 Millionen Juden können wir nicht erschießen, wir können sie nicht vergiften, werden aber doch Eingriffe vornehmen können, die irgendwie zu einem Vernichtungserfolg führen, und zwar im Zusammenhang mit den vom Reich her zu besprechenden großen Maßnahmen. Das Generalgouvernement muß genau so judenfrei werden, wie es das Reich ist. Wo und wie das geschieht, ist eine Sache der Instanzen, die wir hier einsetzen und schaffen müssen und deren Wirksamkeit ich Ihnen rechtzeitig bekanntgeben werde."*

Z: Also was nun: Umsiedlung oder Vernichtung?

R: Warum nicht beides? Offenbar spricht Frank bezüglich der gleichen Sache von Umsiedlung *und* von Vernichtung. Und zudem sagt er ausdrücklich: "Diese 3,5 Millionen Juden können wir <u>nicht</u> erschießen, wir können sie <u>nicht</u> vergiften." Kann es noch deutlicher sein, dass sie weder zu erschießen noch mit Gift zu vergasen waren?

Z: Als Gouverneur von Polen muss er doch gewusst haben, was sich damals in Polen abspielte.

R: Das sollte man annehmen, obwohl es nicht in seinem Kompetenzbereich lag, was mit den Juden geschah. Das wurde von der Reichsregierung entschieden. Er hatte darauf keinerlei direkten Einfluss. Interessanterweise findet sich in seinem Tagebuch, das 43 Bände umfasst und von seiner großspurigen Geschwätzigkeit zeugt, keinerlei Hinweis darauf, dass er von Vernichtungsmaßnahmen etwas wusste, und auch aus seiner Vernehmung während des IMT (Bd. 12, S. 7-45) wird deutlich, dass der Gouverneur Polens in dieser Hinsicht entweder über nichts unterrichtet war oder aber dass schlicht keine Vernichtungen stattfanden. Er behauptete gar, selbst in Sachen der Lager Majdanek, Belzec und Auschwitz Untersuchungen durchgeführt zu haben, da ihm Gerüchte via Feindmedien bekannt geworden waren, dass seine Nachforschungen diese Gerüchte jedoch nicht bestätigten (ebd., S. 17ff.).

Tatsache ist daher, dass diese eine rhetorische Stelle in den vielen tausend Seiten seines Tagebuches ihre Bedeutung verliert, sobald man diese Textstellen im Gesamtkontext des Tagebuches, von Franks Aussage und im Zusammenhang mit an-

deren Dokumenten sieht, etwa weiteren Tagebucheintragungen von Goebbels oder Reden und andere Dokumente von Hans Frank (siehe Mattogno 2004d, Teil 2, S. 303-309). Daraus wird deutlich, dass sowohl Frank als auch Goebbels sich im Klaren darüber waren, dass die arbeitsunfähigen Juden in den Osten umgesiedelt wurden, der Rest aber zu Zwangsarbeiten verpflichtet wurde.

Als letztes darf ich hier auf eine Rede Himmlers vom 4.10.43 hinweisen, die gemeinhin als Geheimrede tituliert wird. Daraus ein Auszug:[294]

> *"Ich meine jetzt die Judenevakuierung, die Ausrottung des jüdischen Volkes. Es gehört zu den Dingen, die man leicht ausspricht. – 'Das jüdische Volk wird ausgerottet', sagt ein jeder Parteigenosse, – ganz klar, steht in unserem Programm, Ausschaltung der Juden, Ausrottung, machen wir.' Und dann kommen sie alle an, die braven 80 Millionen Deutschen, und jeder hat seinen anständigen Juden. Es ist ja klar, die anderen sind Schweine, aber dieser eine ist ein prima Jude. Von allen, die so reden, hat keiner zugesehen, keiner hat es durchgestanden. Von euch werden die meisten wissen, was es heißt, wenn 100 Leichen beisammen liegen, wenn 500 daliegen oder wenn 1000 daliegen. Dies durchgehalten zu haben und dabei – abgesehen von Ausnahmen menschlicher Schwächen – anständig geblieben zu sein, das hat uns hart gemacht. Dies ist ein niemals geschriebenes und niemals zu schreibendes Ruhmesblatt unserer Geschichte, denn wir wissen, wie schwer wir uns täten, wenn wir heute noch in jeder Stadt – bei den Bombenangriffen, bei den Lasten und bei den Entbehrungen des Krieges – noch die Juden als Geheimsaboteure, Agitatoren und Hetzer hätten. Wir würden wahrscheinlich jetzt in das Stadium des Jahres 1916/17 gekommen sein, wenn die Juden noch im deutschen Volkskörper säßen.*
>
> […] *Wir hatten das moralische Recht, wir hatten die Pflicht gegenüber unserem Volk, dieses Volk, das uns umbringen wollte, umzubringen."*

Z: Da haben wir doch eine Erklärung, dass Evakuierung ein Tarnwort für physische Ausrottung war.

R: Nein, umgekehrt: Ausrottung war auch für Himmler ein Synonym für Evakuierung, denn im Parteiprogramm der NSdAP steht ja nichts von physischer Vernichtung der Juden, sondern nur davon, dass Juden keine Staatsbürger sein können,[295] was ja einer Verdrängung aus Deutschland gleichkommt.

Z: Und was ist mit den Leichen, von denen Himmler spricht?

R: Diese Passage bezieht sich möglicherweise auf jene Deutschen mit ihren "anständigen Juden", die die harten Maßnahmen gegen die Juden nicht verstehen, weil sie nie Hunderte oder Tausende von Leichen gesehen haben: "Von allen, die so reden, hat keiner zugesehen, keiner hat es durchgestanden." Damit können offenbar *keine* jüdischen Leichen gemeint sein, denn wenn die Deutschen mit ihren "prima Juden" Hunderte jüdischer Leichen gesehen hätten, würden sie die anti-jüdischen Maßnahmen wohl noch weniger verstanden haben, ja sie wären auf die Barrikaden gegangen. Himmlers Zuhörer aber – allesamt hochrangige Soldaten von SS, Waffen-SS und Wehrmacht – verstehen die antijüdischen Maßnahmen, *weil* sie Leichen gesehen haben. Aber das Sehen *jüdischer* Leichen würde auch diese nicht geneigt machen, harte Maßnahmen gegen Juden zu verstehen. Harte Maßnahmen

---

[294] 1919-PS, IMT, Bd. 29, S. 110-173, hier S. 145f.; Bd. 3, S. 500f.; ein kurzer Tonausschnitt der Rede befindet sich online www.vho.org/VffG/1997/4/Himmler041043_2.wav (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

[295] Punkt 4 des Programms: "Staatsbürger kann nur sein, wer Volksgenosse ist. Volksgenosse kann nur sein, wer deutschen Blutes ist, ohne Rücksichtnahme auf Konfession. Kein Jude kann daher Volksgenosse sein."

versteht man nur, wenn man davon überzeugt ist, dass sie gerecht sind, also als Strafe. Strafe aber für was? Für das massenhafte Sterben von Menschen; für die Verantwortung für den Krieg. Man beachte hierbei Hitlers oft wiederholte Redewendung: "Wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum in und außerhalb Europas gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen", dann wehe ihnen! Man lese dazu noch einmal Hitlers Aussage vom 25.10.1941 (S. 375). Darin beschuldigt Hitler die Juden, sie seien schuld an den Opfern des Krieges, und gleich danach spricht er von deren Bestrafung: "in den Morast schicken", womit wohl die weißrussischen Sümpfe gemeint sind, in denen damals auch die deutschen Soldaten stecken blieben.

Hier haben wir also die Leichen, nämlich die Kriegstoten, die den Deutschen die anti-jüdischen Maßnahmen verständlich machen würden, und die es auch Himmlers Zuhörern verständlich machen sollten, warum harte Maßnahmen gegen Juden gerechtfertigt seien und warum Himmler und seine Zuhörer eine dermaßen gnadenlose Haltung an den Tag legten.

Z: Aber am Ende sagt Himmler doch, er hätte das moralische Recht gehabt, die Juden umzubringen.

R: Das steht da, aber es ergibt wenig Sinn, denn erstens haben selbst die hartgesottensten Nationalsozialisten nie behauptet, "die Juden" hätten je geplant, am gesamten deutschen Volk Völkermord zu begehen. Die NS-Ideologie und Propaganda sprach vom jüdischen Bolschewismus und von der jüdischen Hochfinanz, die beide das deutsche Volk unterwerfen und versklaven wollten. Wenn man also Reziprozität herstellen wollte, so hieße "umbringen" hier, dass Himmler meinte, er habe das Recht gehabt, die Juden zu unterwerfen und zu versklaven, was ja genau das ist, was damals geschah. Diese Passage wörtlich zu interpretieren, ist auch deshalb falsch, weil Himmler hier in Vergangenheitsform spricht: "wir hatten die Pflicht […], dieses Volk […] umzubringen." Im Herbst 1943 gab es in Europa aber noch Millionen von Juden: Den ungarischen Juden war bis dahin kein Haar gekrümmt worden; in Polen war aus dem großen Ghetto von Lodz niemand deportiert worden; in Frankreich blieben bis Kriegsende drei Viertel der Juden und sogar fast 90% der Juden französischer Staatsbürgerschaft von jeder Deportation verschont.

Z: Wurde die Rede Himmlers nicht sogar aufgezeichnet?

R: Passagen der Rede wurden während des IMT auf Schallplatte vorgeführt.

Z: Demnach ist die Rede Himmlers aufgenommen worden?

R: Der technische Hintergrund dieser Schallplatte ist ein wenig problematisch. Eine ganze Reihe von Himmlers Reden wurden aufgezeichnet und ist noch heute erhältlich.[296] Da Himmler frei und ohne Manuskript vortrug, wurden seine nichtöffentlichen Reden auf Diktiermaschinen aufgenommen, damit sie später abgetippt werden konnten. Während des Nürnberger Prozesses gegen die deutschen Ministerien (Fall 11) behauptet die US-Anklage, 44 originale Phonograph-Tonträger, sogenannte Schellackplatten, dieser Rede in Alfred Rosenbergs Akten gefunden zu haben (*Trials…* 1952, Bd. 13, S. 318 & 484).

Z: Wie gelangten diese Tonträger denn in Rosenbergs Akten?

[296] Für eine Liste siehe www.worldfuturefund.org/wffmaster/Reading/Germany/Himmlerspeeches.htm (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

R: Ich habe keinen blassen Dunst. Aber das ist nicht das einzige Seltsame daran. Während seines Kreuzverhörs in Nürnberg nach dem Kriege führte SS-General Gottlob Berger, der sich diese Tonaufzeichnung angehört hatte, aus, dass die Abschrift unrichtig sei, weil wichtige von Himmler erwähnte Dinge fehlten, während er "mit Sicherheit sagen konnte, dass [Himmler] nicht über die Vernichtung der Juden gesprochen habe…" (ebd., S. 475).

Z: Diese Aussage mag lediglich der Versuch eines SS-Generals gewesen sein, sein Leben zu retten.

Z': Reicht die Qualität aus, um damit eine Stimmanalyse durchzuführen?

R: Das ist fragwürdig. Der schlechten Tonqualität nach zu urteilen, muss die benutzte Aufzeichnungstechnologie recht primitiv gewesen sein, etwa die alte Technologie der Tonaufzeichnung auf Wachswalzen. Von der Tonaufzeichnung konnte man dann einen Plattenrohling herstellen, der seinerseits zur Herstellung von Schallplatten diente. Mir ist allerdings schleierhaft, wer aus welchem Grunde ausgerechnet von dieser Himmler-Rede 44 oder gar mehr Schallplatten produziert haben soll. Zum Verkauf war die Rede bestimmt nicht vorgesehen gewesen.

Nach meinem Wissen haben unabhängige Forscher nie untersucht, ob es sich bei der Stimme wirklich um Himmler handelt. SS General Berger meinte zu dieser Stimme: "Es ist ein Zwischending zwischen der Stimme Himmlers und der Hitlers. […] Das ist nicht Heinrich Himmlers Stimme." Aber später dann: "Es mag Heinrich Himmlers Stimme sein." (ebd., S. 482-484.)

Z: Es könnte also auch die Aufnahme eines Stimmimitators sein?

R: Ausschließen kann ich das nicht. Tatsache ist, dass die AEG das Tonbandverfahren 1939/1940 zur Serienreife entwickelt hatte und dass sich dieses Verfahren in Windeseile in Deutschland verbreitete. Es erscheint daher möglich, dass Reden von Führungspersönlichkeiten ab 1940/41 auf Tonband aufgenommen wurden. Aber ein solches Tonband zu Himmlers Rede ist nie vorgelegt worden.

Z: Wahrscheinlich hätten die Alliierten ein solches Tonband gar nicht handhaben können, weil sie die deutsche Tonbandtechnik ja damals gar nicht kannten.

R: Richtig. Sie hätten also aus dem Tonband von einer ihnen unbekannten Aufnahmetechnik zuerst Schallplatten herstellen müssen.

Erwähnen möchte ich auch eine von David Irving gemachte Entdeckung: Die zwei Seiten der uneditierten Abschrift von Himmlers Rede, die jene problematische Passage enthalten, wurden mit einer andersartigen Schreibmaschine getippt als der Rest des Dokuments und sind anders paginiert (handschriftlich anstatt getippt).[297] Es gibt also reichlich Gründe, diese Passage der Rede für verdächtig zu halten. Wie viele andere dubiose Dokumente, so wurde auch dieses Beweisstück einfach abgelegt, ohne hinterfragt worden zu sein. Sie sehen also, dass es bezüglich des Ursprungs und der Echtheit dieser Aufnahme und ihrer Abschrift Forschungsbedarf gibt.

Aber selbst wenn man von der Annahme ausgeht, dass diese Rede Himmlers so von ihm gehalten wurde: Mattogno weist mit Recht darauf hin, dass man auch hier

[297] Siehe Irvings Aussage während des Zündel-Verfahrens 1988, Kulaszka 1992, S. 369, 405f. Das endgültige Typoskript in großen Lettern enthält diese Unstimmigkeiten nicht, jedoch fehlen dort auffälligerweise die Seiten vor und direkt nach dieser ominösen Passage (S. 62 & 68 des Dokuments); siehe http://nuremberg.law.harvard.edu/documents/3791-speeches-concerning-the-ss#p.33 (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

wieder Himmlers Rede im Kontext aller seiner Ansprachen und Dokumente sehen muss, beispielsweise seiner Erklärung in Bad Tölz vom 23. November 1942 (Smith/Peterson 1974, S. 200):

> *"Völlig gewandelt hat sich auch die Judenfrage in Europa. Der Führer sagte einmal in einer Reichstagsrede: Wenn das Judentum einen internationalen Krieg etwa zur Ausrottung der arischen Völker anzetteln sollte, so werden nicht die arischen Völker ausgerottet, sondern das Judentum. Der Jude ist aus Deutschland ausgesiedelt, er lebt heute im Osten und arbeitet an unseren Straßen, Bahnen usw. Dieser Prozeß ist konsequent, aber ohne Grausamkeit durchgeführt worden."*

R: Andererseits gibt es weitere Reden Himmlers, die nach der oben erwähnten Posener Rede gehalten wurden und die weit weniger zweideutige Bezüge zu einer physischen Vernichtung der Juden enthalten – oder zumindest der Partisanen und Kommissare einschließlich ihrer Familien.[298] Eine davon wurde am 6.10.1943 in Posen vor der politischen Elite des Dritten Reiches gehalten und enthält die folgende Passage (Smith/Peterson 1974, S. 169f.):

> *"Ich bitte Sie, das, was ich Ihnen in diesem Kreise sage, wirklich nur zu hören und nie darüber zu sprechen. Es trat an uns die Frage heran: Wie ist es mit den Frauen und Kindern? – Ich habe mich entschlossen, auch hier eine klare Lösung zu finden. Ich hielt mich nämlich nicht für berechtigt, die Männer auszurotten, sprich also umzubringen oder umbringen zu lassen – und die Rächer in Gestalt der Kinder für unsere Söhne und Enkel groß werden zu lassen. Es musste der schwere Entschluss gefasst werden, dieses Volk von der Erde verschwinden zu lassen. Für die Organisation, die den Auftrag durchführen musste, war es der schwerste, den wir bisher hatten.* […]
>
> *Ich habe mich für verpflichtet gehalten,* […] *zu Ihnen als den obersten Würdenträgern der Partei, dieses politischen Ordens, dieses politischen Instruments des Führers, auch über diese Frage einmal ganz offen zu sprechen und zu sagen, wie es gewesen ist. Die Judenfrage in den von uns besetzten Ländern wird bis Ende dieses Jahres erledigt sein. Es werden nur Restbestände von einzelnen Juden übrig bleiben, die untergeschlüpft sind"*

R: Am folgenden Tag trug Joseph Goebbels in sein Tagebuch einen seiner wenigen Bezüge auf eine Ausrottung der Juden ein mit Bezug auf Himmlers Rede, womit er also bestätigte, was Himmler gesagt hatte (Fröhlich, Teil 2, Bd. 10, S. 72):

> *"Was die Judenfrage anlangt, so gibt er* [Himmler] *darüber ein ganz ungeschminktes und freimütiges Bild. Er ist der Überzeugung, dass wir die Judenfrage bis Ende dieses Jahres lösen können. Er tritt für die radikalste und härteste Lösung ein, nämlich dafür, das Judentum mit Kind und Kegel auszurotten. Sicherlich ist das eine wenn auch brutale, so doch konsequente Lösung. Denn wir müssen schon die Verantwortung dafür übernehmen, dass diese Frage zu unserer Zeit ganz gelöst wird. Spätere Geschlechter werden sich sicherlich nicht mehr mit dem Mut und der Besessenheit an dies Problem heranwagen, wie wir das heute noch tun können."*

R: Generell gilt also, dass Reden und Tagebucheinträge von Führern des Dritten Reiches immer erst im Kontext aller Reden richtig interpretiert werden können und auch dann allerhöchstens die Absichten oder Meinungen dieser Führer unter Beweis stellen, nicht aber Aufschluss darüber vermitteln, was damals tatsächlich geschah.

---

[298] In einer Rede am 16.12.1943 vor den Befehlshabern der deutschen Kriegsmarine; Smith/Peterson 1974, S. 201; vgl. http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Posener_Reden für eine Zusammenfassung (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

4.2. Tausend Gründe für Falschaussagen

4.2.1. Gerüchte, Missverständnisse und Hörensagen

"F. Haben Sie jemals Gerüchte gehört?
A. Ständig."

R: Diese Zeilen entstammen der Vernehmung des vormaligen Auschwitz-Häftlings Arnold Friedman während des sogenannten ersten Zündel-Prozesses bezüglich seiner Erlebnisse in diesem Lager (District Court… 1985, S. 379; vgl. Faurisson 1988e-g). Sie weisen darauf hin, dass Auschwitz wahrhaftig eine Gerüchteküche war.

Der Berliner Historiker Prof. Dr. Ernst Nolte wies auf eine Tatsache hin, welche allen Historikern bewusst sein sollte (Nolte/Furet, S. 78):

"[…Der Historiker] *weiß nicht minder, daß große Ansammlungen von Menschen in extremen Situationen und angesichts schwer erklärlicher Vorgänge wahre Brutstätten von Gerüchten waren und sind."*

R: Worauf Nolte hier anspielt und was Friedman bestätigt, ist der Umstand, dass Menschen, sobald sie von den ihnen sonst zur Verfügung stehenden Informationsquellen abgeschnitten sind, dazu tendieren, aus den wenigen zu ihnen durchdringenden Nachrichten ein komplettes Bild dessen zu zeichnen, was sich draußen in der Welt abspielt. Die deutschen Konzentrationslager waren hier keine Ausnahme. In ihnen kamen Personen aus der ganzen Welt zusammen, also Menschen aus vielen unterschiedlichen Kulturen, von denen viele die deutsche Sprache kaum oder gar nicht verstanden. Sie wussten kaum, wo sie sich aufhielten, noch kannten sie die zivilen oder militärischen Gebräuche der Deutschen. Es kann daher nicht überraschen, wenn viele dieser Häftlinge Gerüchte und Geschichten vom Hörensagen für bare Münze nahmen. Dieser fruchtbare Boden zur Verbreitung von Gerüchten wurde freilich auch von diversen Untergrundgruppen und von den alliierten Propagandisten weidlich ausgenutzt, wie wir später noch sehen werden.

Als klassisches Beispiel für ein Gerücht, das aus Unwissenheit entstand, verbunden mit tiefem Misstrauen gegen den Feind, möchte ich hier eine kurze Passage aus dem Buch *Die Todesfabrik* zitieren, in dem die Autoren über die in Auschwitz-Birkenau für die Häftlinge eingerichtete Sauna berichten (Kraus/Kulka 1958, S. 47f.; vgl. Rademacher 1997):

"Auch ohne Fachkenntnisse wird ein jeder erkennen, daß die Naziärzte in den Konzentrationslagern laufend Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit begangen haben. Wir können den SS-Offizier, einen Arzt, nicht vergessen, der in Birkenau Anfang 1943 hauste. Sein Steckenpferd war die 'Finnische Sauna'.

Dieses Bad bestand in Birkenau aus zwei Räumen, die durch eine luftdicht abschließbare Tür voneinander getrennt waren.

Die Häftlinge mußten sich im Korridor ausziehen und ihre Kleidung und Wäsche zur Entlausung übergeben.

Im ersten Raum befand sich ein mächtiger Ziegelofen, in dem mehrere Stunden vor Beginn des Bades große Steine durch starke Hitze zur Weißglut gebracht wurden. An der Wand gegenüber dem Ofen erhoben sich fast bis zur Decke hinauf primitive, stufenartig angebrachte Bänke.

Auf diese Bänke mußten sich die nackten Häftlinge setzen, so eng wie sie sich nur zusammenpressen konnten. Einer saß neben dem anderen, die Gesunden berührten

die Kranken, von denen viele ansteckende Hautausschläge hatten.
Dann wurden die erhitzten Steine mit Wasser begossen. Durch den dichten Dampf begannen die abgemagerten, kranken, heruntergekommenen Körper der Häftlinge heftig zu schwitzen. Am meisten schwitzten die Neulinge, die auf die höchsten Bänke hinaufgestiegen waren. Von jedem rann der Schweiß in Strömen, vermischt mit Schmutz und dem Eiter der nässenden Geschwüre.
Wenn einige schon ohnmächtig zu werden begannen, öffnete sich die luftdicht abgeschlossene Tür des zweiten Raumes, in den die nackten Häftlinge mit Geschrei und Stockschwingen durch die aufsichtführenden Häftlinge unter eiskalte Duschen getrieben wurden."

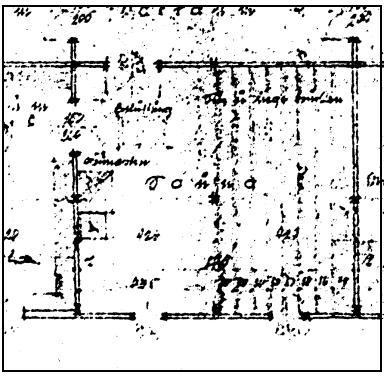

Abb. 182: *Sauna im Hygienegebäude BW 5b in Auschwitz-Birkenau (Pressac 1989, S. 57).*

Z: Die Sauna als Folterkammer!

R: Genau. Die Sauna war in Deutschland erst in der Kriegszeit zur Stärkung des Immunsystems breitflächig eingeführt worden, und zwar, wie man dieser Aussage entnehmen kann, auch in Auschwitz – zum Wohl der Häftlinge wohlverstanden (vgl. Abb. 182). Für jemanden, der noch nie eine Sauna gesehen hatte und der den Deutschen alles mögliche Böse zu unterstellen bereit war, wurde freilich auf diese Weise auch aus diesem Luxusgegenstand ein Folterinstrument. Im Zusammenhang mit den für Treblinka behaupteten Morden mit heißem Wasserdampf war uns die Sauna als Mordwaffe ja schon einmal begegnet (vgl. S. 276).

Eine der von einigen Zeugen behaupteten Mordwaffen der Lager Treblinka und Sobibór, die aber von heutigen orthodoxen Historikern verworfen wird – Chlor (vgl. S. 275, 307) –, mag ihren Ursprung in der weitverbreiteten Anwendung von Chlorkalk zur Desinfektion von Wasser, Latrinen und (Massen-)Gräbern haben. Es ist wahrscheinlich, dass diese Chemikalie für diese Zwecke in jenen abgelegenen Lagern benutzt wurde. Chlorkalk zersetzt sich in warmem Wetter und gibt giftiges Chlorgas ab. Als Mordwaffe ist diese Verbindung aber keine gute Wahl.

Die Aussage eines bestimmten Dr. Henry Heller gehört in die gleiche Kategorie der Gerüchte. Heller berichtete, er sei von einem vormaligen deutschen Kollegen in Auschwitz gerettet worden. Er behauptete, sein deutscher Kollege habe ihn erkannt, als er gerade in die Gaskammern geführt worden sei. Daraufhin habe dieser deutsche Kollege "gnädigerweise das Wasser aufgedreht anstatt das Gas", so Dr. Heller (*Chicago Tribune*, 4.5.1975). Das ist freilich Unsinn, zumal noch nicht einmal der dogmatischste Verfechter der orthodoxen Geschichtsversion behauptet, es habe so ein System gegeben, das es je nach Wahl ermöglichte, entweder Wasser oder Gas aus den Duschköpfen strömen zu lassen. Dr. Heller war in nichts anderes geführt worden als einen Duschraum, von dem er nur *dachte*, es sei eine Gaskammer, weil nämlich die als Duschraum getarnte Gaskammer, in der Gas aus den Duschköpfen strömt anstatt Wasser, ein Klischee ist, das sich aufgrund von Gerüchten und Medienpropaganda in seinem Kopf festgesetzt hatte.

In welchem Ausmaß Zeugenaussagen zum Holocaust auf Hörensagen beruhen, al-

so auf Dingen, die man nur aus der Gerüchteküche vernommen hat, wird klar, wenn man die Vernehmungsprotokolle der Voruntersuchungen zum großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess durcharbeitet. Da wimmelt es nur so von Aussagen, die nicht etwa von eigenem Erleben berichten, sondern von dem, was man von anderen gehört hat, was damals "Lagergespräch" war, so ein Begriff, der unter den Zeugen sehr häufig anzutreffen ist (vgl. Rudolf 2002a&c; 2003b-d; 2004b-d).

Zur Dynamik des Hörensagens darf ich hier ein Experiment anführen, an dem ich selbst einmal teilnehmen durfte. Zwei Probanden bekommen je eine Zeichnung gezeigt. Auf der einen befindet sich ein Grabstein mit den drei Buchstaben "RIP", umgeben von ein paar Grashalmen. Auf der zweiten befindet sich ein Sandstrand mit zwei Palmen, einem Segelboot auf dem Meer und der Sonne am Himmel. Beide Probanden müssen nun die Zeichnung je einem anderen Probanden beschreiben. Diese müssen sie wiederum einem Dritten beschreiben. Das Spiel durchläuft auf diese Weise fünf Stufen. Der fünfte Proband soll dann die jeweilige Zeichnung selbst zu Papier bringen. Während der Proband, der die Strandszene beschrieben bekam, diese Zeichnung annähernd wirklichkeitsgetreu wiedergibt, wurde aus dem Grabstein über mehrere Stufen eine große Wiese, umgeben von einem dunklen Wald mit düsterem Himmel darüber.

Was ergibt sich daraus?

Z: Klischeebilder brauchen nicht beschrieben werden, da wir sie alle ziemlich ähnlich im Kopf haben.

R: Das Gleiche kann man über politische oder historische Klischees sagen: Etwas, das wir alle im Kopf haben, braucht man uns nicht detailliert zu beschreiben, um uns in die Lage zu versetzen, es so ausführlich zu beschreiben, als hätten wir es selbst gesehen, während Dinge oder Ereignisse, die nicht ins allgemeine Klischeebild passen, nur sehr schwer zu vermitteln sind. Die Flüsterpost – denn nichts anderes ist "Wissen" vom Hörensagen – funktioniert also nur, wo man auf ausgetretenen Pfaden wandelt. Bezüglich unseres Themas heißt das freilich, dass nach Jahrzehnten intensiver Verbreitung von Holocaust-Klischees über alle Informationskanäle unserer Gesellschaft heutzutage ein jeder Möchtegern-"Zeuge" in der Lage ist, diese Klischees wiederzugeben, obwohl es womöglich nichts anderes ist als ein simples Gerücht.

4.2.2. Falsche Erinnerungen

R: Ein anderer, gefährlicher Aspekt dieser Flüsterpost liegt darin, dass man Klischees, die wir alle im Kopf haben, als selbst erlebt eingeredet bekommen kann, obwohl unser "Wissen" nicht aus eigenem Erleben stammt, sondern von Quellen des Hörensagens, also von Verwandten oder Bekannten, aus Medienberichten oder Lehranstalten usw. Viele von uns kennen Geschichten aus unserer frühesten Kindheit, die wir immer wieder von unseren Eltern oder älteren Angehörigen erzählt bekamen. Uns wurden dazu oft unterstützend Bilder oder gar Filme gezeigt. Obwohl es nun in vielen Fällen so gut wie unmöglich ist, dass wir selbst aus dieser Zeit unseres frühen Lebens irgendwelche Erinnerungen haben, wurde unser Gedächtnis mit den Jahren "trainiert", das Erzählte und anderweitig Erfahrene als eigenes Erleben anzusehen. Da gewiss nicht damit zu rechnen ist, dass unsere Eltern

uns bewusst einen Bären aufbinden wollten, ist daran auch nichts auszusetzen.

Das ändert sich allerdings radikal, sobald uns jemand etwas einzureden versucht, das dramatische Folgen haben kann, wie etwa die Behauptung bestimmter Psychiater, welche die Probleme ihrer Patientinnen damit zu erklären versuchen, dass diese in der Kindheit von ihren Eltern sexuell missbraucht worden seien. Dass ihre Patientinnen anfänglich keinerlei Erinnerung an solche Vorgänge haben, stört diese "Experten" nicht. Sie machen sich einfach daran, ihren Patienten mittels suggestiver Frage- und Interviewtechniken einzureden, sie hätten diese traumatischen Erinnerungen lediglich unterdrückt, und es sei nun die Aufgabe des Psychiaters, dieses "verlorene Wissen" wieder auszugraben.

Abb. 183: *Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus*

Zu den weltweit führenden Experten in der Erforschung der Leistungsfähigkeit und Manipulationsfähigkeit des menschlichen Gedächtnisses gehört die US-Psychologin Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus. In einer Vielzahl von Fachveröffentlichungen hat sie gezeigt, dass schon sehr milde Fragetechniken ausreichen, um das Gedächtnis von Menschen zu manipulieren.[299] In einem Experiment gelang es ihr z.B., durch suggestives Befragen 36% aller Probanden einzureden, sie hätten Bugs Bunny in Disneyland gesehen. Bugs Bunny ist allerdings keine Disney-Figur und daher nicht im Disneyland anzutreffen.

Dr. Loftus fand zudem heraus, dass das menschliche Gedächtnis umso einfacher manipuliert werden kann, je emotionaler die Umstände sind, unter denen die Befragung erfolgt oder mit der das angeblich Erlebte verbunden wird (sexueller Missbrauch, Entführung durch Außerirdische usw.). Auch emotionale Medienberichterstattung könne zu massiver Verformung des Gedächtnisses führen.

Z: Das ist absolut schockierend. Es ist also möglich, eine vollständige Erinnerung an ein traumatisches Ereignis zu erlangen, das niemals stattgefunden hat.

R: So die Forschungsergebnisse von Prof. Loftus und vielen anderen Experten.[300] Förderlich bei dieser Manipulation ist, wenn das Ereignis, das einem eingeredet wird, Aspekte hat, an die sich die Versuchsperson tatsächlich erinnern kann. Sie wirken quasi als Aufhängepunkte für die Lüge, wenn Sie so wollen.

Z: Was hat das aber mit unserem Thema zu tun?

R: Dr. Elizabeth Loftus ist nicht nur Expertin für falsches Gedächtnis, sondern auch bekennende Jüdin. Als solche wurde sie Ende der 1980er Jahre von der Verteidigung John Demjanjuks gebeten, über die Zuverlässigkeit der gegen ihn vorgebrachten Zeugenaussagen auszusagen (siehe Kapitel 2.12.). Loftus selbst schrieb darüber (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, S. 224; vgl. Cobden 1991):

"Die Akten hätten mich überzeugen sollen. Ein Fall, der [a] *auf 35 Jahre alten Er-*

---

[299] Loftus 1994, 1997f., 2003; Rudolf 1998a; Reeves 2001; A. Schneider 2001; vgl. www.youtube.com/watch?v=eZlPzSeUDDw (Zugriff am 13.4.2017).

[300] Vgl. Bjorklund 2000; Campbell 1998; Dineen 1996; Goldstein/Farmer 1993; Loftus/Doyle 1997; Ofshe 1996; Pendergrast/Gavigan 1996; Wells/Loftus 1984.

Durch Suggestion und Einbildung lassen sich dem Gedächtnis Reminiszenzen von Ereignissen einpflanzen, die nicht so oder überhaupt nie stattgefunden haben. Darum ist bei manchen Aussagen über traumatische Erlebnisse – etwa sexuellem Missbrauch in früher Kindheit – Skepsis angebracht. Elizabeth Loftus, weltweit anerkannte und für ihre Aussagen hochgelobte Expertin für Zeugenaussagenkritik (Loftus 1998, S. 62).	**Durch Suggestion und Einbildung lassen sich dem Gedächtnis Reminiszenzen von Ereignissen einpflanzen, die nicht so oder überhaupt nie stattgefunden haben. Darum ist bei manchen Aussagen über traumatische Erlebnisse – etwa bezüglich Gaskammer-Erlebnissen in Sachen "Holocaust" – Skepsis angebracht.** Revisionistische Standardfeststellung; in Deutschland, Österreich, der Schweiz, Frankreich, Israel strafbar mit bis zu 10 Jahren Gefängnis.

innerungen ruht, wäre an sich schon genug gewesen. Zu diesen verblichenen Erinnerungen zähle man die Tatsache, [b] *dass die Zeugen wussten, dass die Polizei einen Verdächtigen hatte und wie sein Name war – John Demjanjuk –, und zwar noch bevor ihnen Fotos vorlegt wurden. Zu diesem Szenarium füge man die Tatsache,* [c] *dass die israelischen Ermittler die Zeugen frugen, ob sie Iwan Demjanjuk identifizieren könnten, eine eindeutig vorurteilbehaftete und suggestive Frage. Und dazu füge man die Tatsache,* [d] *dass die Zeugen mit ziemlicher Sicherheit untereinander über die Identifizierung sprachen und somit nachfolgende Identifikationen durch andere Zeugen manipulierten. Dazu füge man die Tatsache hinzu,* [e] *dass Demjanjuks Foto immer wieder vorgezeigt wurde, so dass mit jeder neuen Vorhaltung des Bildes sein Gesicht den Zeugen vertrauter wurde und die Zeugen zunehmend selbstsicher wurden und überzeugt waren.*

All dies multipliziere man [f] *mit der äußerst emotionalen Natur dieses besonderen Falles, da der Mann, den diese Leute identifizierten, mehr als ein Werkzeug der Nazis war, mehr sogar als der fürchterliche Iwan, der die Dieselmotoren bediente, der Gefangene folterte und verstümmelte. Dieser Mann, sofern er Iwan der Schreckliche war, war verantwortlich für den Mord an ihren Müttern, Vätern, Brüdern, Schwestern, Ehefrauen und Kindern."*

R: Anstatt sich aber als Sachverständige zur Verfügung zu stellen, kniff Frau Prof. Loftus (Loftus/Ketcham 1991, S. 232):

"'Wenn ich den Fall übernehmen würde', erklärte ich, nachdem ich dies hundert Mal durchdacht hatte, 'dann würde ich meinem jüdischen Erbe den Rücken kehren. Wenn ich den Fall nicht übernähme, würde ich allem den Rücken zukehren, wofür ich die letzten 15 Jahre gearbeitet habe. Um meine Arbeit ehrlich fortzuführen, muss ich den Fall so beurteilen, wie ich jeden Fall zuvor beurteilt habe. Wenn es mit den Identifikationen der Augenzeugen Probleme gibt, muss ich aussagen.'"

R: In einem Gespräch mit einer jüdischen Freundin wurde ihr klar, dass all ihre jüdischen Freunde, Bekannte, Verwandte, ja womöglich alle Juden ihr es als Verrat am eigenen Volk anrechnen würden, würde sie für John Demjanjuk aussagen (ebd., S. 228f.):

"[…] *Sie* [eine Freundin von Mrs. Loftus] *glaubte, ich hätte sie betrogen. Schlimmer als das, viel schlimmer, ich hatte mein Volk verraten, mein Erbe, meine Rasse. Ich hatte sie verraten, weil ich dachte, dass es eine Möglichkeit gab, dass John Demjanjuk unschuldig war."*

Z: Für Prof. Loftus sind Juden also eine Rasse!

R: Das sieht so aus. Jedenfalls entschied sie sich gegen die Verteidigung. Sie beobachtete das Verfahren von den Zuschauerrängen und berichtet detailliert, wie sie mit den anderen Juden im Auditorium und mit den Zeugen, die um ihr Gedächtnis ringen, mitfühlte. Mitgefühl für den Angeklagten vermisst man bei ihr jedoch. Die US-Amerikanerin Loftus ließ also Demjanjuk im Stich, weil sich Frau Loftus mehr ihrem Judentum verpflichtet fühlte als der Wahrheit und einer Person, die zumindest formell ihr Landsmann war. Sie nahm also die Ermordung eines Unschuldigen in Kauf, obgleich sie immerhin für die Verteidigung einen Ersatz-Experten vermittelte. Dass Demjanjuk zwar zunächst zum Tode verurteilt, aber dann doch nicht hingerichtet, sondern letztlich freigelassen wurde, war nur dem Engagement von Demjanjuks Verteidigern und deren Unterstützung durch verschiedene revisionistische Forscher zu verdanken (vgl. Song 2003, Countess 2003).

Z: Umso mehr wird sie entsetzt sein, dass Holocaust-Leugner sie nun vereinnahmen wollen!

R: Darauf kann man wetten. Hier ist ihre Reaktion, nachdem ihr berichtet worden war, dass ihre Werke von Revisionisten zitiert werden (Shermer 1997, S. 183):

"Sie war schockiert und hatte keine Ahnung davon, was vor sich ging."

Z: Frau Loftus ist also nicht bereit, die Konsequenzen ihrer eigenen Forschung auch auf jene Strafprozesse anzuwenden, die ihre eigenen Religionsgenossen betreffen.

R: Genau. Umso glaubwürdiger ist sie freilich als Expertin, denn ihre Ergebnisse können eben nicht als antisemitisch oder nazistisch verschrien werden.

Wie wir später sehen werden, unterscheidet sich das Verfahren gegen John Demjanjuk nur wenig von den vielen anderen Verfahren gegen tatsächliche oder auch nur vermeintliche NS-Verbrecher, insbesondere jene, die weite Beachtung fanden, wie etwa der Jerusalemer Eichmann-Prozess, der Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess, der Düsseldorfer Majdanek-Prozess, die Verfahren gegen Klaus Barbie, Maurice Papon, Erich Priebke usw.

Zu den von Frau Loftus angeführten, von mir mit [a] bis [f] markierten Faktoren, die bei NS-Prozessen zu falschen Aussagen verleiten, möchte ich hier noch eine Reihe weiterer Faktoren hinzufügen:

g. Man darf Frau Loftus unterstellen, dass sie mit ihrer professionellen Ethik eine höhere Wahrheitsmoral besitzt als der durchschnittliche Zeuge. Aber selbst sie konnte sich nicht dazu durchringen, irgendetwas Entlastendes vorzubringen, weil das angeblich einem Verrat an ihrer "Rasse" gleichgekommen wäre. Ob sich Prof. Loftus bewusst ist, was sie da ausführte? Ihr Verhalten suggeriert, dass für Juden die Wahrheit als verwerflich gilt, wenn sie Juden abträglich ist, die Lüge oder bloße Gleichgültigkeit gegenüber der Gerechtigkeit hingegen als ehrenwert, wenn sie Juden nützt. Welche Wahrheitsliebe kann man daher erst von "normalen" jüdischen Zeugen erwarten, die ohne jeden arbeitsethischen Skrupel daherkommen?

h. Erlebnisberichte der verschiedenen Zeugen werden über mündliche, schriftliche und Rundfunkmedien *seit jeher* weit verbreitet, insbesondere auch zwischen den Zeugen selbst durch persönlichen Austausch oder über allerlei Hilfsorganisationen, die sofort nach dem Krieg in den Lagern gegründet wurden.

i. Das Thema "Holocaust" ist in den Massenmedien spätestens seit Ende der 70er

Jahre in allen westlichen Gesellschaften überall gegenwärtig, und zwar in einer äußerst einseitigen Art und Weise.

j. Im Bereich "Holocaust" gilt es nicht nur als gesellschaftlich äußerst frevelhaft, sondern mitunter auch als strafwürdig, gewisse Dinge nicht zu wissen, nicht zu bekennen oder gar anzuzweifeln. Es besteht daher ein äußerst starker gesellschaftlicher Druck insbesondere auch auf Zeugen, sich an gewisse Dinge zu erinnern und andere Dinge auszublenden.

Alle vier Faktoren führen zusätzlich zu den von Prof. Loftus schon angeführten Faktoren zu einer massiven Deformierung des Gedächtnisses und sodann zu falschen Aussagen, die darauf basieren.

Z: Das ist doch alles graue Theorie. Gibt es denn Hinweise darauf, dass solche Gedächtnismanipulationen stattfanden?

R: Direkte Beweise sind schwierig zu erhalten. Wenn man einen Zeugen kritisch befragt, was er woher zu wissen glaubt, kann man oft feststellen, dass er sich selbst nicht sicher ist, ob die Quelle das eigene Erleben ist oder aber die Erzählungen Dritter, sei es ihm direkt gegenüber oder in Medien und Literatur (vgl. Rudolf 1997c). Leider sind solch kritische Befragungen allerdings die Ausnahme. Indirekte Hinweise finden sich jedoch in der Literatur und in Dokumenten.

Lassen Sie mich dazu zunächst die zwei womöglich profiliertesten Nazi-Jäger der Welt zitieren. Da ist zunächst Efraim Zuroff aus Israel. In seinem Buch *Beruf: Nazijäger* beschrieb er auch seine Jagd auf Josef Mengele, der damals in Auschwitz als Arzt tätig gewesen war. Heute gilt Mengele als der "Todesengel von Auschwitz", der an ungezählten Häftlingen grausame Experimente durchgeführt und beim Gaskammermord an Hunderttausenden mitgeholfen haben soll (Posner/Ware 1993). Dass dies wenig mit der dokumentarisch nachweisbaren Wahrheit zu tun hat, sei nur nebenbei erwähnt (Mattogno 2013a). Bei seinen Forschungen stieß Zuroff jedenfalls auf den – für ihn – merkwürdigen Umstand, dass Mengele bei umfassenden Befragungen Überlebender unmittelbar nach dem Krieg überhaupt nicht als der Übeltäter erschien, als der er in Aussagen zwanzig Jahre danach oder sogar noch später galt (Zuroff 1996, S. 127f.):

> *"Der Inhalt dieser Artikel*[301] *war sehr überraschend, weil deutlich zu sehen war, daß der Mengele von 1985, der zum Symbol des Bösen und Personifikation der Perversion der Wissenschaft geworden war, im Jahre 1947 diesen Ruf nicht hatte.* […Zuroff stellt fest], *daß Mengele selbst damals nicht als hochrangiger Verbrecher betrachtet wurde.* [Mengele war] *in gewissem Sinne nicht die Person* […], *die zur selben Zeit* [1985] *in Südamerika gesucht wurde."*

Z: Dabei sollten doch Erinnerungen nach nur zwei Jahren noch frisch sein, im Gegensatz zu Aussagen nach zwanzig oder gar dreißig Jahren.

R: Genau. Dies weist darauf hin, dass das, was die Zeugen 1980 oder 1985 als eigenes Wissen ausgaben, eben kein eigenes Wissen war, sondern Klischees, die durch zwanzigjähriges Einflüstern als falsche Erinnerungen in ihr Gedächtnis Eingang fanden.

Der zweite Nazi-Jäger, den ich hier erwähnen möchte, ist Adalbert Rückerl, lang-

[301] Diverse nach dem Krieg von "Überlebenden" veröffentlichte Zeitungen, die regelmäßig zu belastenden Aussagen gegen verhaftete oder angeklagte deutsche Beamte aufriefen; in diesem Fall bezieht sich Zuroff auf einen Artikel über die in verschiedenen Zeitungen gemeldete angebliche Verhaftung von Mengele Anfang 1947 (siehe bei Zuroff für Details).

jähriger Vorsitzender der Ludwigsburger Zentralen Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, die 1958 ausschließlich zur Ermittlung vermeintlicher NS-Verbrechen eingerichtet worden war. Nach etwa 20 Jahren Ermittlungstätigkeit erwähnt Rückerl wie nebenbei, dass sich Zeugen in Australien an keine Details mehr erinnern können bezüglich dessen, was im Krieg in den Lagern vor sich gegangen sein soll, ganz im Gegensatz zu Zeugen aus Europa, den USA und Israel (Rückerl 1984, S. 258f.). Er geht leider nicht der Frage nach, warum das so ist. Der einzige wirkliche Unterschied zwischen Australien und den anderen genannten Weltteilen ist, dass der Holocaust bis Ende der 1970er Jahre in Australien keinerlei gesellschaftliche Rolle spielte. Weder Medien, Politik noch Gerichte befassten sich mit dem Thema, und auch die nach Australien ausgewanderten Überlebenden waren in dem dünn besiedelten Land wesentlich weniger organisiert als in Europa, Israel oder den USA. Was die Ermittler daher in Australien antrafen, waren Menschen, die wesentlich weniger manipuliert worden waren.

Inzwischen hat sich freilich die Holocaust-Propaganda weltweit dermaßen gesteigert, dass man nicht mehr davon ausgehen kann, es gäbe noch irgendwo irgendjemanden, der sich der Suggestivkraft dieser größten Propagandakampagne der Menschheitsgeschichte entziehen konnte.

Als letztes lassen Sie mich einen konkreten Fall anführen, wie die Suggestivkraft des unfehlbaren Holocaust-Dogmas auf Zeugen wirkt. Die Ermittlungen zum späteren großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess fingen Ende 1958 mit der Strafanzeige gegen Wilhelm Boger an, der im Krieg Vernehmungsbeamter der Staatspolizei in Auschwitz war. Schnell fand sich eine Vielzahl von Zeugen, die Boger beschuldigten, in Auschwitz ungezählte Grausamkeiten begangen zu haben – bestialische Folter, viehische Morde, Beteiligung an willkürlichen Hinrichtungen und an Massenvergasungen. Im Zuge der Ermittlungen gegen Boger vernahm man auch die deutsche Jüdin Maryla Rosenthal, die in Auschwitz eine von Wilhelm Bogers Sekretärinnen war. Die erste Vernehmung von Frau Rosenthal besticht zum einen dadurch, dass sie weder die Verbrechensvorwürfe gegen ihren früheren Chef noch die von anderen Zeugen behaupteten allgemeinen Gräuel in Auschwitz bestätigen kann. Zum anderen beeindruckt Frau Rosenthals Aussage durch Ausführungen über das gute Verhältnis zu ihrem damaligen Chef und zur allgemeinen Arbeitsatmosphäre:[302]

> *"Boger war zu mir nett und ich kann mich über ihn was meine Person betrifft nicht beschweren. Er ging sogar soweit, daß er mir ziemlich regelmäßig Teile seines ihm zugeteilten Essens im Kochgeschirr zukommen ließ, unter dem Vorwand, ich solle es reinigen. Außerdem besorgte er für mich Garderobe vom Lager Birkenau.* […] *Er war auch zu den anderen jüdischen weiblichen Häftlingen, welche in der politischen Abteilung beschäftigt wurden, sehr nett und wir Jüdinnen hatten ihn sehr gut leiden können. Ich erinnere mich auch noch, daß Boger keinen ausgesprochenen Hass gegen Juden hatte.* […] *Zusammenfassend kann ich also beim besten Willen nichts Schlechtes über Boger hinsichtlich meiner Person und der anderen weiblichen Häftlinge in der politischen Abteilung sagen."*

[302] Vernehmungsprotokoll der Maryla Rosenthal vom 21. und 22.2.1959, Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 4, S., 507-515: vgl. detaillierter Rudolf 2003d.

R: Und nun eine ganz besonders wichtige Passage ihrer Aussagen, passen Sie gut auf! Frau Rosenthal berichtet sodann, wie andere Frauen in der politischen Abteilung auf dem Klo getratscht und den letzten Lagerklatsch ausgetauscht hätten.

Z: Schau, schau, da ist die Gerüchteküche am Werk!

R: Genau. Frau Rosenthal behauptet allerdings, sie habe sich von solchem Tratsch ferngehalten. Den Inhalt dieses Tratsches kennt sie gleichwohl:

Abb. 184: *Maryla Rosenthal (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

"Unter uns Häftlingen wurde gesprochen, daß wenn Boger ins Männerlager kam, es dort regelmäßig zu Massakern komme. Genaues habe ich hierüber nie erfahren. Auch mir gegenüber hat sich Boger hierüber nicht ausgelassen. Irgendwelche Gemütserregungen stellte ich bei Boger nie fest. Ich kann daher auch beim besten Willen nichts sagen, wann und wo Boger Häftlinge erschossen hat. Außer seiner Dienstpistole, die Boger am Koppel trug, sah ich nie eine andere Waffe bei ihm. Irgendein Gewehr oder Maschinenpistole habe ich im Büro nicht gesehen. Auch konnte ich nicht feststellen, daß seine Uniform Flecken aufwies, welche etwa auf Erschießungen hingewiesen hätten."

R: Während ihrer zweiten Vernehmung am 10.12.1959 wurde Frau Rosenthal mit dem Widerspruch ihrer entlastenden Aussage zu den belastenden Aussagen anderer Häftlinge konfrontiert. Sie versuchte, dies damit zu erklären, dass ihr Gedächtnis einfach nicht gut genug sei und dass ihr das, was sie damals in Auschwitz

"erleben mußte, einfach zu viel war. Ich habe das, was ich dort gesehen und gehört habe, nicht fassen und nicht verarbeiten können. Dies mag mit ein Grund sein, dass ich heute nicht mehr in der Lage bin, besondere Einzelheiten, die mir damals vielleicht bekannt geworden sind, wiederzugeben. Ich bin jetzt in Frankfurt/Main mit ehemaligen Kolleginnen aus Auschwitz zusammengekommen und wir haben natürlich auch über die damalige Zeit gesprochen. Ich muss sagen, dass ich immer wieder darüber erstaunt war, was meine Kolleginnen noch an Einzelheiten bekannt ist. Ich kann mich, wie gesagt, nicht mehr daran erinnern. Ich möchte betonen, dass ich nicht das geringste Interesse daran habe, irgend jemand zu schützen. Andererseits kann ich aber auch nicht sagen, was ich nicht weiß." (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 20, S. 3183)

Z: Sie benutzt hier den Begriff "Kolleginnen" für ihre damaligen Mitgefangenen!

R: Ist das nicht bezeichnend? Immer wieder vom Ermittlungsbeamten gedrängt, warum sie sich nicht an Einzelheiten von Gräueln und der Identität der Übeltäter erinnern könne, tischt sie die Geschichte auf, sie habe damals angesichts des Schreckens wie in Trance gelebt und sich geweigert, irgendetwas um sich herum zur Kenntnis zu nehmen (ebd., S. 3184f.).

Die Anomalität von Frau Rosenthals Aussage – der einzigen eindeutig entlasten-

den unter den Aussagen der ehemaligen Sekretärinnen der politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz – wird in der herkömmlichen Literatur allgemein anerkannt. Hinweg-erklärt wird dies von den etablierten Holocaust-Historikern sowie auch vom Frankfurter Schwurgericht damit, dass Frau Rosenthal die schrecklichen Aspekte ihrer Erlebnisse völlig aus ihrem Bewusstsein ausgeklammert habe, es quasi ins Unterbewusstsein verdrängt habe, wie sie es ja selbst in ihrer zweiten Vernehmung erläuterte (Wittmann 1999).

Z: Das ist der gleiche Erklärungsansatz, den Psychiater bezüglich angeblich verdrängter Erinnerungen von Kindesmisshandlungen machen.

R: Gut beobachtet. Schauen wir uns das aber einmal etwas näher an. Frau Rosenthal war die erste der Sekretärinnen, ja die erste Frau überhaupt, die zum Thema vernommen wurde. Während ihres ersten Verhörs kann sie sich an viele Details erinnern, wie der nette Herr Boger sie vorzüglichst behandelt hat. Durch die vernehmenden Beamten hört sie zum ersten Mal (bewusst) von den Gräueln, bei denen sie doch zugegen gewesen sein muss. Die Beamten sind "taktvoll" und kompetent und wirken daher überzeugend auf die Zeugin. Die ihr vorgeworfenen Erinnerungslücken über die ihr dargelegten Gräuel entschuldigt sie mit einem schlechten Gedächtnis und ihrer damaligen Weigerung, sich dem Tratschen der anderen Häftlinge anzuschließen.

Bevor sie ein zweites Mal verhört wurde, traf sie sich mit ihren damaligen "Kolleginnen". Diese Wortwahl alleine zeigt schon, dass sie mit dem damaligen Geschehen in Auschwitz eher eine normale Angestelltentätigkeit verband als eine Sklavenarbeit in einem Vernichtungslager. Diese Kolleginnen (und womöglich andere "Überlebende") berichteten ihr Gräuelgeschichten, was sie überraschte, da sie sich daran gar nicht erinnern konnte. Da diese Geschichten jedoch mit dem übereinstimmen, was die vernehmenden Beamten ihr erzählt haben und von ihr bestätigt sehen wollten, und da sie die einzige zu sein schien, die eine andere Erinnerung hatte, schloss sie messerscharf, dass ihr Gedächtnis falsch sein musste. Nach einer Erklärung suchend, lag jene tatsächlich nahe, sie habe den Schrecken der Vergangenheit einfach nur ins Unterbewusstsein verdrängt. Sie blieb allerdings standhaft bei ihrer Aussage, dass sie sich nicht erinnern konnte.

Nebenbei bemerkt stellt sich die Frage, wie es kam, dass Frau Rosenthal vor ihrer zweiten Vernehmung mit mehreren ihrer damaligen Kolleginnen zusammentreffen konnte, um ihre Geschichten auszutauschen. Wer organisierte diese Zusammenkünfte? In der Literatur finden sich Hinweise, dass Häftlingsvereine derartige Zusammenkünfte organisierten mit dem oft kritisierten Effekt, dadurch Aussagen beeinflusst zu haben (Rückerl 1984, S. 256; Oppitz 1979, S. 113f., 239; Laternser 1966).

Die Behauptung von Maryla Rosenthal, sie könne sich nicht bewusst an die Gräuel erinnern, erkläre dies aber damit, dass sie damals wie in Trance gelebt haben muss, steht freilich im Widerspruch zu der Tatsache, dass sie sehr wohl detaillierte Erinnerungen an die Vergangenheit hat, die aber von auffallend positiver Natur sind. Dies ist exakt das gleiche Erklärungsmuster, das Patienten verwenden, die Opfer manipulierter Gedächtnisse wurden, um sich selbst über das Paradoxon hinwegzuhelfen, dass ihre bewussten Erinnerungen im Gegensatz zu dem stehen, was ihnen von anderen "Experten" eingeredet worden war.

Auch die Verhaltensweisen von Frau Rosenthal – ihre positive Beschreibung Bogers, ihre Rückkehr nach Deutschland, weil es ihr in Israel nicht gefiel, die Verwendung des Begriffs "Kolleginnen" – weisen darauf hin, dass sie durch die Erlebnisse in Auschwitz *nicht* traumatisiert worden war.

Es kann daher geschlossen werden, dass nicht die Erlebnisse in Auschwitz Frau Rosenthal traumatisierten, sondern dass sie durch die erinnerungsmanipulierenden Einflüsse von Häftlingsorganisationen, ehemaligen Mithäftlingen, Medienberichten und den Ausführungen der Staatsanwaltschaft und später des Richters eingeschüchtert wurde. Dies wird auch dadurch bestätigt, dass Frau Rosenthals Trauma-Entschuldigungsstrategie für den Mangel an Erinnerungen umso intensiver wurde, je öfter sie Vernehmungen ausgesetzt war.

Z: Es ist schon frustrierend, erfahren zu müssen, wie unzulänglich unser Gedächtnis ist.

R: Es ist eine Tugend, sich der eigenen Unzulänglichkeit bewusst zu sein und auch seinem eigenen Gedächtnis nicht immer leichtgläubig zu trauen.

Weitaus beklemmender finde ich die Tatsache, dass Frau Rosenthals Aussage während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses nicht etwa als entlastend gewertet wurde, sondern als belastend. Die Gräuel in Auschwitz, so die Richter, seien so schlimm gewesen, dass die Zeugin Rosenthal dadurch derart traumatisiert worden sei, dass sie ihre Erinnerung an die Gräuel verloren habe und nun völlig eingeschüchtert sei, weil sie ihrem eignen Gedächtnis nicht mehr trauen könne. Auf diese Weise kann man jede entlastende Aussage in eine belastende umkehren. Das stellt alle Logik der Beweiswürdigung und der Wahrheitsfindung auf den Kopf. Auf diese Weise lässt sich eine einmal aufgestellte These aus logischen Gründen nicht mehr widerlegen.

Z: Aber letztlich blieb Frau Rosenthals Gedächtnis ja unverfälscht. Sie wurde ihm gegenüber nur misstrauisch gemacht.

R: Richtig, aber das ist der erste Schritt, den eine Person geht, um sodann Außen-"Information" als eigene Erinnerungen anzunehmen als Ersatz für den vermeintlichen Mangel des eigenen Gedächtnisses. Dieser zweite Schritt wird anscheinend in einem anderen Fall deutlich, den ich hier kurz erwähnen möchte. Er betrifft ein Mitglied der Einsatzgruppe 8, das 1966 wegen seiner angeblichen Verwicklung in einige Massenerschießungen und den Mord an etwa 600 Gefängnisinsassen in einem "Gaswagen" vor Gericht gestellt wurde. Bezüglich der Existenz dieses ominösen "Gaswagen" stellte das Gericht im Urteil fest (Alvarez 2011, S. 206):

> *"Auffallend war, dass viele Zeugen von der Existenz des Gaswagens nichts wussten."*

R: Als der Führer dieser Einsatzgruppe, der 1966 einer dieser unwissenden Zeugen gewesen war, drei Jahre später selbst vor Gericht gestellt wurde, konnten er sowie einige andere jener zuvor unwissenden Zeugen die Existenz des "Gaswagens" nun plötzlich "bestätigen" (ebd., S. 223-226). Dies war meiner Ansicht nach zweifellos die Auswirkung von ungezählten Verhören, denen diese Zeugen über die Jahre unterzogen worden waren.

Z: Was halten Sie eigentlich von den Aussagen von Zeugen, die vier, fünf oder gar noch mehr Jahrzehnte nach dem Krieg an die Öffentlichkeit getreten sind, um über ihre Erlebnisse aus der Kriegszeit zu berichten?

R: Ich selbst habe 1995 ein ausführliches Interview mit einem solchen Zeugen gemacht, und zwar mit Dr. Hans Münch, der während des Krieges in Auschwitz als Arzt eingesetzt war (Rudolf 1997c). Mein Gespräch mit dem damals 84-jährigen Dr. Münch ergab, dass seine Aussagen voll von inneren Widersprüchen sind und in entscheidenden Teilen den materiellen Realitäten zuwiderlaufen. Von vielen Dingen gab Dr. Münch nach intensivem Nachfragen zu, dass er sie entgegen seinen eigenen Behauptungen nicht selbst erlebt hatte. Ein solch erschütterndes Ergebnis bezüglich der Zuverlässigkeit des Gedächtnisses von Greisen, die von dem berichten, was sie viele Jahrzehnte zuvor erlebt haben wollen, sollte niemanden überraschen, und zwar nicht nur wegen des Alters dieser Zeugen. Immerhin hat sich Dr. Münch 50 Jahre lang intensiv mit dem Thema beschäftigt. Er wurde seit Kriegsende wiederholt verhört, trat bei Prozessen als Zeuge auf, stand mit Häftlingsorganisationen in regem Austausch, las seit Jahrzehnten beständig die übliche Holocaust-Literatur, und stellte sich wiederholt für Interviews zur Verfügung. Es ist unmöglich, dass sein Gedächtnis davon unbeeinflusst blieb.

Kurz nachdem ich mein Interview veröffentlicht hatte, führte übrigens *Der Spiegel* ebenfalls ein Interview mit Dr. Münch, womöglich, um den von mir angerichteten Schaden an Münchs Glaubwürdigkeit zu reparieren. Allerdings ist das Interview des *Spiegels* sehr oberflächlich und glänzt nur durch seinen provozierenden, suggestiven Fragestil, der selbst gedächtnis- oder doch zumindest aussagemanipulierend ist (Schirra 1998, S. 90ff.). Dr. Münchs Antworten waren dermaßen hanebüchen, dass ihm dies in Frankreich ein Strafverfahren wegen Aufstachelung zum Hass einbrachte. Er musste allerdings seine Strafe nicht absitzen, weil er damals bereits unter Alzheimer litt (*Tageszeitung*, 19.10.2001, S. 11).

Z: Demnach setzt man uns heute Alzheimer-Patienten vor, deren Aussagen über Auschwitz wir als unumstößliche Wahrheit hinnehmen sollen.

R: So ungefähr. Die legendäre Unzuverlässigkeit der Aussagen alter Greise über ihre Jugenderlebnisse hindert die Medien freilich nicht daran, sogar noch 60 Jahre nach Kriegsende derartige "Wunderzeugen" in ihrem Versuch aus dem Hut zu zaubern, damit die Revisionisten widerlegen zu wollen.[303] Mitte der 1990er Jahre wurden sogar einige großangelegte Archivprojekte gestartet, um die Aussagen der langsam vergreisenden Holocaust-Überlebenden systematisch zu erfassen. Eines dieser Projekte wurde 1994 von Steven Spielberg gegründet, ein anderes vom deutsch-jüdischen Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum in Potsdam unter der Leitung des deutsch-jüdischen Historikers Julius Schoeps und des US-Literaturprofessors Dr. Geoffrey Hartmann (Yale).[304]

Wie wissenschaftlich diese Projekte sind, ergibt sich beispielhaft aus der Initiative Spielbergs. Dort führen Freiwillige die Interviews mit Zeugen durch. Diese Freiwilligen erhalten ein Training von 20 Stunden. Die meisten dieser Helfer sind Personen, die selbst vom Holocaust betroffen sind – was auch immer das heißt (*Stuttgarter Zeitung*, 28.12.1994; vgl. Rudolf 1997d).

---

[303] So z.B. den damals in Auschwitz eingesetzten SS-Mann Oskar Gröning, der im Jahr 2005 im Alter von 83 Jahren anlässlich der 60. Wiederkehr der Eroberung von Auschwitz durch die Rote Armee interviewt wurde: "The Nazi's testimony", *The Guardian*, 10.1.2005; vgl. auch die Fernsehserie "Auschwitz…" 2005; Vehlewald 2005; Geyer 2005; sowie die Analyse von Winter 2015.

[304] Vgl. *Newsweek*, 21.11.1994; *New York Times*, 7.1.1996; *Geschichte mit Pfiff*, 11/96, S. 37; *Welt am Sonntag*, 17.11.1996.

Z: Das bedeutet wahrscheinlich, dass sie nicht in der Lage sind, kritische Befragungen durchzuführen, da sie kein geschichtliches Hintergrundwissen haben.

R: Korrekt. Zudem bedeutet der Umstand, dass sie selbst vom Holocaust betroffen sind, nichts anderes, als dass sie emotional befangen sind. Dass eine kritische Einstellung gegenüber den Zeugen noch nicht einmal erwünscht ist, wird von der Presseerklärung des Moses-Mendelsohn-Zentrum enthüllt, das die Fragetechnik erläutert:

> *"Fragen ohne Vorgaben*
> *So schwer die persönliche Erinnerungsarbeit wissenschaftlich aufzuarbeiten ist, so sehr verspricht gerade die Subjektivität der Schilderungen, historische Erfahrungen festzuhalten, die sich der spröden Faktizität herkömmlicher Historisierung entzieht. Ähnlich wie im psychoanalytischen Gespräch versucht man, durch eine zurückhaltende Fragetechnik der eigenen Erinnerungsarbeit Raum zu geben, um die Authentizität des Geschilderten zu gewährleisten."* ("Archive der Erinnerung", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 3.7.1995)

Z: Was ist denn an dieser Methode auszusetzen?

R: Seit wann kann die Subjektivität einer Aussage uns helfen, der Wahrheit näher zu kommen?

Die hier verwendete Interviewtechnik wird in der Soziologie "narratives Interview" genannt. Während solcher Interviews richtet sich der Interviewer am Engagement des Interviewten aus. Die Technik berücksichtigt also den menschlichen Drang, erzählen zu können, und gibt dem Befragten alle Freiräume, die er haben möchte, um sogar fantastische Geschichten zu erzählen. Auf diese Weise erhält der Forscher Einsichten in die Denkprozesse des Befragten. Um dies zu erreichen, muss der Interviewer dem Befragten signalisieren, mit seiner Geschichte fortzufahren, egal wie weit sie auch immer von der objektiven Wahrheit abweichen mag. Dies geschieht, indem die gemachten Aussagen mehr oder weniger bestätigt werden, so dass der Befragte zum Weitererzählen ermuntert wird, oder sogar durch das Einwerfen von Schlagwörtern, um den Befragten in eine gewisse Richtung zu lenken, wie etwa "Gaskammer" in unserem Fall. Dies ist selbst eine Art der Manipulation und wird "Interviewer-Effekt" genannt (vgl. Fuchs-Heinritz u.a. 1994, S. 317). Kritische Fragen sind nicht Teil solcher Interviews, weil diese den Erzählfluss unterbrechen oder gar abwürgen würden.

Im Ergebnis eines solches Interviews erhält man dann eine extrem tatsachenferne Erzählung, die nur in seltenen Grenzfällen mit der objektiven Wahrheit übereinstimmt.

Wer das Ergebnis eines solchen Interviews als objektive Wahrheit ausgibt, begeht einen Fehler, der ernsthafter kaum sein könnte. Jeder, der nur ein wenig Ahnung hat von der Soziologie solcher Interviews und ihren Inhalt dennoch zu Wahrheit erklärt, hat nichts weiter im Sinn als Täuschung.

Tatsache ist, dass uns nur die kritische Hinterfragung dessen, was die Zeugen behaupten, in die Lage versetzen kann, zwischen dem zu unterscheiden, was die Zeugen tatsächlich erlebt haben, und dem, was sie in den mehr als 50 Jahren danach bewusst oder unbewusst daraus machten. Und ganz wichtig ist, dass dies insbesondere kritische Fragen während des Interviews einschließt. Kritik ist die Methode der Wissenschaft. Das heißt hier, die Aussagen auf innere Widersprüche ab-

zuklopfen und festzustellen, ob sie mit dem übereinstimmen, was wir anderweitig als wahr festgestellt haben.

Einfach nur den Zeugen die Gelegenheit zum widerspruchslosen Erzählen zu geben und dies dann dogmatisch zur Wahrheit zu erklären, bringt uns zurück in die Steinzeit, wo Medizinmänner und Schamanen mit ihren Erzählungen festsetzten, was wahr ist.

Leider sind die oben erwähnten Projekte nicht die einzigen, die diese betrügerische Technik benutzen. Tatsächlich werden fast alle Interviews mit "Holocaust-Überlebenden", ob nun in den Medien, durch Strafermittler, in Gerichtssälen oder durch orthodoxe Historiker und Soziologen, auf diese Weise durchgeführt. Überlebende kritisch zu befragen ist ein Tabu (siehe die Zitate auf S. 162, 163). Der deutsche Staatsanwalt Helge Grabitz, um ein weiteres charakteristisches Beispiel zu geben, meinte, dass "Überlebende" nicht kritisch befragt werden sollten, sondern nur mit besonderem Mitgefühl und Verständnis, was nur eine andere Weise ist, dies auszudrücken (Grabitz 1986, S. 12ff., 78, 87).

Nun stelle man sich diese "Holocaust-Überlebenden" vor, wie sie sich solchen Interviews unterziehen, viele davon immer und immer wieder. Welch fantastische Geschichten sie auch immer erzählen, sie werden stets von ihrer Umgebung ermuntert und bestätigt. Was meinen Sie, welchen Einfluss ein solches Geschichtenerzählen auf das Gedächtnis dieser Zeugen hat?

Z: Das wird dadurch bestimmt nicht genauer.

R: Darauf können Sie wetten. Eine derartige Fragetechnik hat daher mit Geschichtswissenschaft nur begrenzt etwas zu tun. Ich halte das Projekt gar in gewisser Hinsicht für gefährlich, denn da wird eine unauflösbare Mischung aus Tatsachen, Irrtümern und Lügen mit einem wissenschaftlichen Etikett als "authentische" Wahrheit ausgegeben und zur Zementierung eines strafrechtlich fixierten Dogmas missbraucht. Zukünftige Wissenschaftler werden sich einst noch die Haare raufen angesichts derartiger fachlicher Inkompetenz, betrügerischer Technik und dogmatischer Blindheit.

Z: Aber immerhin wird so dokumentiert, was sonst mit dem Ableben der Überlebenden für immer verloren ginge. Selbst wenn einiges von dem Berichteten unwahr oder übertrieben sein sollte, vieles wird dennoch zumindest einen wahren Kern haben.

R: Bei aller Kritik haben diese Dokumentationsprojekte tatsächlich einen gewissen Wert, und zwar in zweierlei Hinsicht. Erstens kann man anhand offenkundiger bzw. dokumentarisch belegbarer Unwahrheit nachweisen, wie unzuverlässig die Aussagen vieler Zeugen sind. Einen ersten Schritt in diese Richtung hat der Filmemacher Eric Hunt gemacht. Er drehte einen Dokumentarfilm, der sich kritisch mit einem anderen Dokumentarfilm befasst, und zwar mit Steven Spielbergs *The Last Days* (1998), in dem ungarische Holocaust-Überlebende ausgiebig zu Wort kommen (Hunt 2011). Dem folgte ein weiterer Dokumentarfilm, der sich mit einer breiteren Palette der von Spielbergs Stiftung aufgenommenen Zeugenaussagen auseinandersetzt (Hunt 2014a). Auch Hunts spätere Dokumentarfilme greifen auf derlei Zeugenaussagen zurück, und zwar nicht nur, um deren häufige Unzuverlässigkeit zu demonstrieren. Denn der zweite nützliche Aspekt dieser Dokumentation ist, dass einige Aspekte dieser Aussagen dem herrschenden orthodoxen Holo-

caustbild völlig widersprechen und tatsächlich revisionistische Aussagen bestätigten.

Z: Demnach sind Sie also doch der Ansicht, dass diese Archivierungsprojekte nützlich sind.

R: Freilich. Unkritische Interviews sind in gewisser Hinsicht besser als gar keine. Aber leider sind diese Interviews zurzeit nicht in ihrer ganzen Länge öffentlich zugänglich.

4.2.3. Die Gespensterkrankheiten

R: In Zeugenberichten über die Ereignisse in den ehemaligen deutschen Konzentrations- und vermeintlichen Vernichtungslagern findet man häufig Aussagen, in denen Häftlinge davon berichten, wie sie an Fleckfieber erkrankt waren.[305] Wie wir zudem bereits sahen, sind in verschiedenen Lagern des Dritten Reiches immer wieder Fleckfieberepidemien ausgebrochen, denen Zehntausende von Häftlingen, aber auch viele Bewacher erlagen. Für unsere Studie ist es nun interessant zu wissen, was Mediziner zu dem Einfluss einer Fleckfieberentzündung auf das menschliche Wahrnehmungsvermögen und Gedächtnis sagen. Der Mediziner Dr. Otto Humm hat das Krankheitsbild anhand eines Fallbeispiels drastisch beschrieben (Humm 1997). Das Charakteristische dieser Krankheit ist, dass der Patient sich bei Vollausbildung der Krankheit äußerst psychotisch verhält. Er befindet sich in einer Art Delirium (Heggelin 1951). Der Mediziner Prof. Dr. Hans Kilian beschrieb in seinen Memoiren z.B. einen Fall, den er im Zweiten Weltkrieg unter deutschen Soldaten an der Ostfront in Russland erlebt hatte. Unter der Überschrift "Die Gespensterkrankheit" schreibt er, ich zitiere auszugsweise (Kilian 1964, S. 220-225):

> *"17. März. Heute habe ich etwas Besonderes vor, eine Fahrt nach Chilowo, um mir dort Flecktyphusfälle anzusehen, die in ein Sonderlazarett zusammengelegt worden sind.* […] *Der Internist flüstert mir zu: 'Erschrecken Sie nicht, Professor, die Männer sind sehr unruhig, einige geistern herum!'* […]
>
> *In dem dämmrigen Raum geistern tatsächlich drei Männer herum. Einer tappt gestikulierend, vor sich hinredend von Bett zu Bett. Er weiß nicht, was er tut und was er redet, auch weiß er nicht, wo er ist. Ein anderer rüttelt am Fenster, er will offenbar hinaus. Ein Sanitäter hält ihn fest und spricht begütigend auf ihn ein, aber er versteht sichtlich kein Wort. Er gibt keine Antwort, er wehrt sich auch nicht und folgt nur unbeirrbar seinem inneren Drang, von dem er sich, gleich einem störrischen Tier, nicht abbringen läßt. Der Dritte schließlich läuft mit hochrotem, verschwollenem Gesicht und geröteten Augen in drohender Erregung, aber mit völlig abwesendem Blick, schwankend geradewegs auf uns zu. Vor sich hin brüllend kommt er immer näher und näher. Man hat den Eindruck, daß er uns für Russen hält. Rasch packen wir ihn an den Armen, wollen ihn beruhigen, versuchen ihn umzudrehen und zu seinem Bett zurückzubringen. Er brüllt in tierischer Angst, schlägt um sich und wehrt sich so heftig, daß zwei Sanitäter uns zu Hilfe kommen müssen, um den irren Mann zu bändigen. Schließlich gelingt es, den armen, völlig desorientierten Kranken hinzulegen und zuzudecken. Ein Sani muß ständig an seinem Bett bleiben.* […]
>
> *Es verstärkt sich immer mehr mein Eindruck, daß die Behauptung, der Flecktyphus sei vornehmlich eine Gehirnentzündung, eine Enzephalitis, durchaus zu Recht be-*

[305] Vgl. den Fall von Jakob Freimark, beschrieben von Claus Jordan in: Gauss 1994, S. 111-139.

steht, denn die auffallendsten Erscheinungen sind eben die Veränderungen der Gehirnfunktionen. So erklärt sich auch das Herumgeistern, die völlige Desorientierung der Erkrankten, das irre und gestörte Reden, schließlich auch die tiefe Benommenheit."

R: Nun bedenken Sie Folgendes: In Auschwitz brach im Sommer 1942 eine Fleckfieber-Epidemie aus, der bis zu ihrem völligen Versiegen gegen Ende 1943 viele tausend Insassen zum Opfer fielen. Andere Tausende jedoch genasen von der Krankheit, während der sie in einem Lager inhaftiert waren, wo Tausende von Fleckfieberopfern zunächst in Massengräbern vergraben wurden, da das Krematorium wegen Überlastung ausgefallen war; wo aufgrund des hohen Grundwasserstandes diese halb verwesten Leichen wieder ausgegraben und auf Scheiterhaufen verbrannt wurden; wo es immer wieder zur Vollstreckung von Todesurteilen an Mithäftlingen kam, die in Auschwitz unbestimmte Monate lang auf die Entscheidung von Revisions- oder Gnadengesuchen gewartet hatten, ohne allen Mithäftlingen darüber berichten zu können, so dass den anderen Häftlingen die Hinrichtungen willkürlich erscheinen mussten;[306] wo es zur Aussortierung vieler Häftlinge kam, die dann aus dem Erlebnishorizont der anderen verschwanden. Wenn nun ein Teil dieser Häftlinge wegen ihrer Fleckfiebererkrankung im Fieberwahn albtraumhafte Halluzinationen hatten, die sie später nach Genesung nicht oder kaum von der Realität unterscheiden konnten, mit welchen Erinnerungen werden diese Häftlinge das Lager bei Kriegsende verlassen haben?

Z: Wollen Sie etwa damit sagen, dass die Augenzeugen der Massenvernichtung nur halluziniert haben?

R: Keiner der hier von mir beschriebenen Erklärungsansätze erhebt für sich den Anspruch, alles erklären zu können. Aber ich meine, dass all die von mir hier erläuterten Faktoren, die die Zuverlässigkeit von Aussagen mindern können, in Betracht gezogen werden müssen. Wenn auch nicht alle Zeugenaussagen mit Fleckfieber-Delirium erklärbar sind, so meine ich doch, dass die Tausenden von bettlägerigen Häftlingen Fieberwahnträume gehabt haben müssen, und dass einige davon jenen Gräuelgeschichten geähnelt haben werden, die wir heute immer wieder über Auschwitz hören. Schließlich ist nicht anzunehmen, dass die Häftlinge deutscher Lager die medizinische und auch psychologische Betreuung erhielten, die notwendig gewesen wäre, um die gesundheitlichen und psychischen Langzeitfolgen eines Fleckfieberdeliriums abzuwenden. Aus dem obigen Zitat Prof. Kilians erkennt man ja, dass man damals diese Seuche noch nicht einmal richtig verstanden hatte.

Die Geschichten von halluzinierenden Häftlingen waren jedenfalls Öl in das Feuer der Lager-Gerüchteküche.

---

[306] SS-Richter Konrad Morgen sagte vor dem IMT aus, er habe gegen Maximilian Grabner, dem Leiter der Politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz, wegen 2.000 Fällen während des Krieges durchgeführter willkürlicher Tötungen ermittelt (IMT, Bd. 20, S. 507). Allerdings ist Morgens Aussage nicht sehr glaubhaft, da er unter Zwang aussagte (siehe S. 424) und eine Anzahl nachweislich falscher Angaben machte, z.B. zu Seife, die aus Menschenfett erzeugt worden sei (siehe Faurisson 1987a). Seine Angaben mögen daher übertrieben sein. Andererseits hat Boger selbst ausgeführt, er habe am 13. und 14.10.1944 zu Untersuchungen ausgesagt, die gegen seinen vormaligen Vorgesetzten Grabner eingeleitet worden seien (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 5, S. 825).

4.2.4. Freiwillige Übertreibungen und Lügen

Z: Irgendwie werde ich den Verdacht nicht los, dass Sie uns einreden wollen, all die falschen und übertriebenen Geschichten um den Holocaust beruhten alle nur auf bedauerlichen Irrtümern. Als ob da nicht auch absichtlich geschummelt worden wäre.

R: Ich bin durchaus nicht naiv. Ich hatte ja bereits auf S. 96 die rhetorische Frage gestellt, wie viele profilneurotische Lügner man wohl unter 5.000.000 Holocaust-Überlebenden finden könnte. Man kann natürlich versuchen, diese Frage ernsthaft zu beantworten. Wie viele meinen Sie würde man finden? Etwa 100? oder gar 1.000? Das ist so ungefähr die Größenordnung an Zeugen, die es für die Existenz einer Massenvernichtung gibt. Es kann wohl keiner ernsthaft davon ausgehen, dass in der emotional aufgeheizten Atmosphäre des Zweiten Weltkrieges nicht auch faustdick gelogen worden wäre. In Kapitel 2.15. ließ ich beispielhaft Prof. Maser zu Wort kommen, der sich in seinem letzten Buch ausgiebig über alliierte Propagandalügen ausließ. Ich darf nun ein wenig aus seinem Buch zitieren.

Als Erstes behandelt Maser die fragwürdige Grundlage der Gesamtopferzahl: Er stellt die 26 Millionen behaupteten Opfer der *Berner Tagwacht* vom 24.8.1945[307] der von den *Baseler Nachrichten* am 13.6.1946 behaupteten Gesamtzahl von 1.5 Mio. gegenüber – zwei klassische, oft von Revisionisten genannte Quellen (Maser 2004, S. 333). Sodann wirft Maser dem Leser eine ganze Serie von Opferzahlen des Lagers Auschwitz an den Kopf, die von verschiedenen Autoritäten genannt wurden (S. 334), und zitiert im Zusammenhang mit der 1990 erfolgten Reduzierung der Auschwitz-Opferzahl von vier Millionen auf etwa eine Million das Eingeständnis des polnischen Publizisten Ernest Skalski, dass die Antifaschisten gelogen haben (vgl. S. 135 in diesem Buch).

Hier nun ein paar weitere Zitate von Maser, in denen er ausdrücklich von Lügen und Übertreibungen bezüglich des Holocaust spricht. Auf Seite 339 seines Buches legt er seine Sichtweise zur Entstehung der Vergasungsgeschichten von Auschwitz dar:

> *"Stalins 4-Million-Diktum* [für Auschwitz] *hat die Entstehung ganzer Bibliotheken initiiert, deren Autoren vornehmlich bemüht waren, diese Stalin-Vorgabe nachträglich zu stützen* […] *Weder er* [Ilja Ehrenburg] *noch die anderen Chronisten haben begriffen, dass es Stalin nur darum gegangen war, durch seine* <u>*Übertreibungen*</u> *sich selbst und seine jeweils zuständigen Funktionsträger durch konstruierte Kriterien vor der Weltöffentlichkeit* […] *davor zu schützen, als Menschenrechtsverbrecher demaskiert zu werden.* […] *Daß Stalin die bis zu zwei Millionen Juden, die nach dem Krieg nicht mehr aus der UdSSR in ihre Ursprungsorte zurückkehren konnten, weil sie dort ihr Leben verloren hatten, wahrheitswidrig als Opfer des NS-Regimes darstellte, war für viele von ihnen kein Thema."* (Unterstreichung hinzugefügt)

R: Maser bringt die alliierte Gräuelpropaganda in den Zusammenhang der Entdeckung sowjetischer Gräuel durch die deutsche Armee. Gleich zu Beginn des deutschen Ostfeldzuges machte die Wehrmacht in fast jeder größeren von ihr eroberten Stadt grausame Entdeckungen. Während ihres hastigen Rückzuges hatten die Sowjets ungezählte Dissidenten abgeschlachtet, die sie zu Hunderten und Tausenden in

---

[307] Vgl. die 26 Mio. Opferzahl am Anfang dieses Buches, S. 20; der französische Regierungspropagandist Aroneanu (1945) gab seine Gesamtopferzahl ebenfalls mit 26 Million an, S. 197.

den Gefängnissen der Städte in der Ukraine, in Russland und im Baltikum eingesperrt hatten. Als die Deutschen ankamen, fanden sie die Gefängnisse angefüllt mit verwesenden Leichen. Deutschland nahm diese Gelegenheit wahr und benutzte diese Entdeckungen, um damit an die Jugend Europas zu appellieren, im Kampf gegen die kommunistische Bedrohung zu helfen. Dieser Hilfeaufruf war recht erfolgreich, insbesondere nach der deutschen Entdeckung der Massengräber von Katyn und später auch an anderen Orten, wo die Sowjets die Opfer ihrer Massenmorde an etwa 20.000 Mitgliedern der polnischen Elite vergraben hatten (Kadell 1991, S. 73f.). Über die Jahre hinweg gelang es Deutschland, über eine Million ausländische Freiwillige zu gewinnen, um Deutschlands Kampf gegen die Sowjetunion zu unterstützen. Dies ist die größte Freiwilligenarmee der Menschheitsgeschichte, die je für eine andere Nation kämpfte.

Um dem Erfolg der deutschen Propaganda etwas entgegenzusetzen, taten die Alliierten zweierlei. Erstens versuchten sie, diesen sowjetischen Massenmord zu vertuschen (Herschaft/Gera 2012), und zweitens bemühten sie sich, ähnliche Massenmordgeschichten zu erfinden oder abzustützen und sie den Deutschen in die Schuhe zu schieben. Auf Seite 341 berichtet Maser, wie Ellic Howe, ein vormaliges Mitglied der britischen Political Warfare Executive, das heißt der britischen Lügenfabrik (vgl. Howe 1983), ihm gegenüber persönlich zugegeben habe, dass die Briten gleich nach der Entdeckung der Massengräber in Katyn Anfang 1943 überall in Polen Plakate verbreiten ließen, in denen es hieß,

> *"daß das Generalgouvernement als 'Bekanntmachung Nr. 35' angeordnet habe, 'eine ... Exkursion für ein Komitee aller in Polen lebenden ethnischen Gruppen nach Auschwitz' zu organisieren. 'Die Exkursion soll untersuchen', so lautete der vermutlich aus der berüchtigten <u>Lügen-'Giftküche'</u> Sefton Delmers und Ellic Howes stammende ironisch-schaudererregende Text,* […] *'wie humanitär im Vergleich zu den von den Bolschewisten angewendeten Methoden die Mittel sind, die zur Massenausrottung des polnischen Volkes benutzt werden. Die deutsche Wissenschaft hat hier für die europäische Kultur Wunder vollbracht; an Stelle eines brutalen Massakers an lästigem Pöbel kann man in Auschwitz die Gas- und Dampfkammern, elektrischen Platten usw. sehen, mit denen Tausenden von Polen schnellstens vom Leben zum Tode verholfen wird, und in einer Weise, die der ganzen deutschen Nation zur Ehre gereicht. Es genügt, darauf hinzuweisen, dass allein das Krematorium jeden Tag 3.000 Leichen erledigen kann."* (Unterstreichung hinzugefügt)

Z: Da sind sie wieder, die Dampfkammern und Starkstrom-Tötungsanlagen. Die wurden demnach vom britischen Geheimdienst erfunden!

R: Zumindest in diesem Fall. Wie Sie sehen können, stellten die Briten sogar in diesem Plakat einen Zusammenhang her zwischen Katyn (mit den Worten "von den Bolschewisten angewendeten Methoden") und der britischen Behauptung deutscher Gräuel. Aber dieses Plakat war nur eines von vielen Propagandamaßnahmen, die darauf ausgerichtet waren, den Erfolg der deutschen Propaganda um die Entdeckung der Massengräber von Katyn abzufangen, wie Maser uns mitteilt (wenn nicht anders angegeben, sind alle nachfolgenden Zitate aus Maser 2004, S. 342f.; Unterstreichungen von mir):

> *"So hatte beispielsweise der vom britischen Geheimdienst betriebene und in polnischer Sprache sendende Rundfunksender 'Swiet' am 23. März 1943* […] *die als <u>Ge-</u>*

genpropaganda erdachte Behauptung […] *publiziert, nach der die Deutschen im Krematorium in Auschwitz täglich rund 3.000 Menschen, 'vor allem Juden', verbrennen würden. Die Zahl 3.000, die auch der Deutsche Rundfunk am 13. April 1943 im Zusammenhang mit den ersten exhumierten polnischen Mordopfern publizierte, versuchte die 'Prawda'* […] *die Geschichte fälschend* […] *den Deutschen in die Schuhe zu schieben."*

R: Maser erklärt auch, warum diese Gegenpropaganda für die alliierten Kriegsanstrengungen so wichtig war:

"Entscheidender Anlaß für die Deckung der Lügenpropaganda aber war für den britischen Geheimdienst, dass er trotz seiner Kenntnisse über das Katyn-Verbrechen der Roten Armee und der verlogenen Stalinschen Desinformationsmaßnahmen bemüht sein mußte, dem Erfolg der deutschen Propaganda, die sich auf authentische Tatsachen stützen konnte, entgegenzuwirken. […] *Die Amerikaner taten es ebenfalls.* […]

Hätten die Briten publiziert, was ihr Geheimdienst seit Sommer 1941 wußte […], *wären sie damit zugleich auch ihrem Bundesgenossen UdSSR in den Rücken gefallen, der sich darum bemühte, seine Propagandalüge über die* […] *Morde von Katyn durch weitere wahrheitswidrige Propagandaversionen zu stabilisieren und das von sowjetischen Einheiten begangene Verbrechen als Verbrechen der deutschen Wehrmacht darzustellen. Darüber hinaus wären auch sie, die Briten, gezwungen gewesen, sich wegen der öffentlichen Weitergabe sowjetischer Geschichtsfälschungen als authentische Darstellungen verantworten zu müssen."*

Z: Also erfanden und verbreiteten die Briten und Amerikaner Gaskammerlügen gegen die Deutschen, um Stalins Massenmorde in Katyn und anderswo zu decken.

R: Richtig, allerdings ist die Gaskammerpropaganda älter als der Zeitpunkt der Entdeckung der Massengräber von Katyn (Frühling 1943), wie Maser hervorhebt – obgleich diese ältere Propaganda einen anderen Ursprung hatte:

"Dem Auschwitzer Untergrund gelang es erstmals im Mai oder Juni 1942, einen Bericht nach London zu schicken, in dem von 'Vergasungen in Gaskammern' in 'letzter Zeit' die Rede war. Am 25. August 1942 erfuhr der britische Geheimdienst von ihm, dass […] *bereits 300.000 Häftlinge ermordet worden seien, was die Briten ebenfalls schweigend hinnahmen, obwohl für jedermann erkennbar war, dass es sich um eine Fantasiezahl handelte, die mit der Realität nichts zu tun hatte.* […]*."*

R: Maser spielt hier auf die Tatsache an, dass die Briten die deutschen Funkcodes geknackt hatten, mit denen die Kommandanten der Konzentrationslager verschlüsselte Meldungen u.a. über die Anzahl der Häftlinge in jedem Lager nach Berlin sandten (siehe Kapitel 3.4.9., S. 256). Die Briten wussten daher, dass die Zahl von 300.000 Opfern eine Lüge war, weil bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt nur ein Bruchteil dieser Zahl nach Auschwitz deportiert worden war.

Maser erklärt auch, wer diese Leute des "Auschwitzer Untergrunds" waren, die diese falsche Propaganda nach London sandten:

"Die maßlosen Übertreibungen der Feindpropaganda […] *basierten* […] *auf Kassiber-Meldungen der kommunistischen Auschwitz-Häftlinge,* […]. *'Ich glaube, es ist keine Übertreibung, wenn ich sage', erklärte der einstige kommunistische Funktionär Bruno Baum 1949, 'daß der größte Teil der Auschwitzpropaganda, die um die Zeit in der Welt verbreitet wurde, von uns im Lager selbst geschrieben worden ist.'"* (vgl. Baum 1949, S. 34)

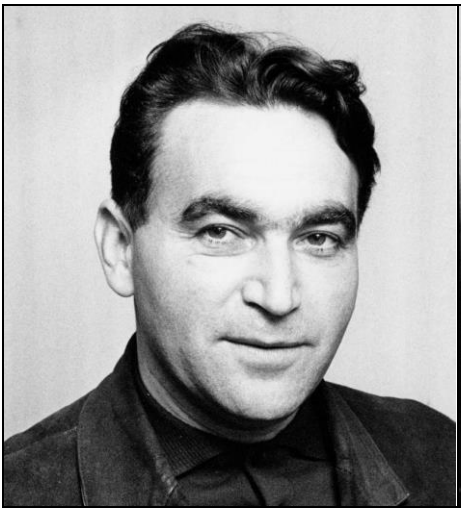

Abb. 185: *Rudolf Vrba (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder)*

Abb. 186: *Alfred Wetzler (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder)*

R: Es kann daher nicht überraschen, dass die führenden Geheimdienstoffiziere der Alliierten die Gräuelmeldungen aus Auschwitz und anderswo als nicht auf Tatsachen basierend ansahen, wie Maser erläutert:

> *"Daß die um Aufsehen bemühten Propagandaversionen übertrieben waren, gab selbst Victor Cavendish-Bentinck, der Vorsitzende des alliierten Geheimdienstkomitees 'Joint Intelligence Committee' im August 1943 zu, indem er erklärte, dass die aus polnischen und jüdischen Quellen stammenden Darstellungen über Vergasungen erfunden seien und der Propaganda der deutschen Feindmächte des Ersten Weltkriegs glichen, in denen den Deutschen unterstellt wurde, aus Leichen Fett produziert zu haben. 'Ich bin überzeugt', bekannte er, 'daß wir einen Fehler machen, wenn wir dieser Gaskammergeschichte offiziell Glauben schenken … Was das Töten von Polen in Gaskammern angeht, so glaube ich nicht, dass es irgendeinen Beweis dafür gibt, dass dies tatsächlich geschehen ist.'"* (Vgl. meine Anm. 65.)

R: An den unterstrichenen Wörtern können Sie erkennen, dass Masers Text mit Propaganda-, Lügen- und Fälschungsvorwürfen gepfeffert ist.

Z: Was führt Maser denn an Argumenten an, mit denen er seine Lügenvorwürfe untermauert?

R: Er unterzieht einige der bekannteren Zeugenaussagen einer Aussagenkritik, die aufgrund der Kürze seiner Darstellung allerdings oberflächlich blieb. Aus Platzgründen kann ich hier nur ein paar Geschmacksproben von Masers Aussagen zu einigen Zeugen bringen, die oft als historische Kronzeugen für Massenmorde in Auschwitz zitiert werden: Alfred Wetzler, Rudolf Vrba, Filip Müller:

> *"*[…] *die Informationen von Wetzler und Vrba waren Wiedergaben von Darstellungen anderer Häftlinge; denn sie selbst hatten in Auschwitz weder Vergasungen erlebt noch eine Gaskammer gesehen. Was sie angaben, hatten sie in Auschwitz beispielsweise von ihrem KP-Genossen Filip Müller erzählt bekommen.* […] *Was sie* [die Alliierten] *von Wetzler und Vrba erfuhren, waren 'Hören-Sagen'-Schilderungen* […]. *Zudem konnten beide Berichterstatter nicht gerade als zuverlässige Kuriere bezeichnet werden. Vrba neigte sichtlich zu Übertreibungen, Wetzler* […] *erwies*

sich als verhinderter Poet […]*."* (S. 344)

"Nicht nur die 'Zeugen' Wetzler und Vrba zielten mit ihren Darstellungen auf den Einsatz militärischer Mittel zur Befreiung der Häftlinge ab. […] *Um dies zu bewirken, schienen ihm und auch Vrba Propagandaversionen, Lügen und Fälschungen vertretbar."* (S. 346)

R: Dieser Passage folgt eine flüchtige, aber vernichtende Kritik der Angaben von Wetzler/Vrba, denen Maser nicht nur Ungenauigkeiten, sondern zudem maßlose Übertreibungen vorwirft, was deren "Auschwitz 'Faktenlieferant' Filip Müller später ebenfalls tat", dessen 1979 erschienenes Buch Maser, Pressac zitierend (1989, S. 181), "als einen auf wirklichen Geschichten basierenden Roman" verstanden wissen will (S. 345). In Masers Fußnote 145 bekommt auch Miklos Nyiszli sein Fett ab:

"Nyiszli […] *log* […] *maßlos*, […]*"* (S. 348)

R: Als Grund, warum die oft als Kronzeugen des Gaskammermordes zitierten Zeugen so maßlos logen, übertrieben und fälschten, gibt Maser an:

"Die Zeugen, die über den Gasmord in den Auschwitzer Krematorien I und II berichteten […]*, taten dies* […] *unter dem psychischen und physischen Druck der Vernehmer."* (S. 348f.)

Z: Was heißt denn physischen Druck?

R: Nun, da gibt es nicht allzu viele Möglichkeiten, oder?

So viel zu Maser. Mit welchem Problem wir es hier zu tun haben können, hat der Jurist Prof. Dr. Friedrich Grimm in einem seiner Bücher plastisch beschrieben. Er berichtet darin von einer zufälligen Begegnung, die er kurz nach Kriegsende mit einem Herrn hatte, der sich im Laufe des Gesprächs als Mitarbeiter einer alliierten Propagandastelle zu erkennen gab.

Z: Vielleicht die von Prof. Maser erwähnte englische Propaganda-Giftküche mit ihren Starlügnern à la Ellic Howe.

R: Das ist durchaus plausibel. Nach einer Unterhaltung über die Wirkung der alliierten Gräuelpropaganda meinte Prof. Grimm, dass es jetzt nach dem Krieg an der Zeit sei, diese Propaganda einzustellen, um ein friedliches Zusammenleben der Völker auf Grundlage der Wahrheit zu ermöglichen. Die Antwort des alliierten Geheimdienstlers auf diese verständliche Äußerung lautete nach Grimm wie folgt:

"Greuelpropaganda – damit haben wir den totalen Krieg gewonnen. […] *Und nun fangen wir erst richtig damit an! Wir werden diese Greuelpropaganda fortsetzen, wir werden sie steigern, bis niemand mehr ein gutes Wort von den Deutschen annehmen wird, bis alles zerstört sein wird, was Sie in anderen Ländern an Sympathien gehabt haben, und bis die Deutschen so durcheinander geraten sein werden, daß sie nicht mehr wissen, was sie tun!"* (Grimm 1953, S. 146-148; vgl. Grimm 1961, S. 248f.)

Z: Welch eine Aussage!

R: Wollen wir hoffen, dass sie auch zutrifft, dass also vieles von dem, was uns erzählt wird, nichts als die Ausgeburt kranker Propagandahirne ist! Entlarvend übrigens für die Freiheit, die wir Deutsche zurzeit genießen, ist der Umstand, dass ein Nachdruck eines dieser Bücher (1953) im Jahr 1998 wegen dieses darin enthaltenen Zitats von einem bundesdeutschen Gericht eingezogen und verboten wurde.[308]

[308] Aus Angst vor Ausgrenzung und Stigmatisierung weigert sich zudem der Verleger, darüber nähere Auskünfte zu geben.

Nun zu konkreten Beispielen solcher Propaganda. Ein klassisches Beispiel von Lügen – oder feiner ausgedrückt: von "schwarzer Propaganda" – ist die Geschichte, die Jan Karski über das angebliche Lager Belzec verbreitet hat (Karski 1944, S. 339-351), für dessen Vernichtungstätigkeit er Jahrzehntelang als einer der wichtigsten Zeugen galt, obwohl seine Vernichtungsmethode der Wahl nicht etwa Gaskammern waren, sondern "Todeszüge", deren Böden mit ungelöschtem Kalk bedeckt waren, welcher den Juden dann langsam das Fleisch von den Knochen fraß. Ich will mich hier aber gar nicht mit seiner Geschichte aufhalten, sondern gleich zu Karskis damaliger offizieller Tätigkeit übergehen. Er war nämlich während des Krieges ein Kurier der in London residierenden polnischen Exilregierung. Was es mit dieser "Kuriertätigkeit" auf sich hatte, hat der britisch-jüdische Historiker Walter Laqueur wie folgt ausgedrückt (1981, S. 285):

> *"Karski lebte 1941/42 im Untergrund in Warschau und beschäftigte sich mit 'schwarzer Propaganda' unter deutschen Soldaten, druckte und verteilte Flugblätter in deutscher Sprache."*

Z: Und das qualifiziert ihn als vertrauenswürdigen Zeugen für angebliche Vorgänge im Lager Belzec?

R: Objektiv gesehen disqualifiziert ihn das selbstverständlich. Eine Analyse seiner diversen Äußerungen zu Belzec, die in sich höchst widersprüchlich sind und zudem der heute akzeptierten Fassung widersprechen, deuten in der Tat darauf hin, dass Karski über Belzec nichts anderes verbreitete, als was sein damaliger Auftrag war: Schwarze Propaganda. In dem Zusammenhang versteht man dann auch, warum Prof. Nolte und Prof. Raul Hilberg Karski als unzuverlässigen Zeugen aufgegeben haben.[309]

Z: Demnach bestand die Kuriertätigkeit Karskis darin, mehr oder weniger glaubhafte Lügen nach London zu bringen?

R: Genau das, obwohl seine Fassung der angeblichen Ereignisse freilich nicht in das später über Belzec verbreitete Bild passt. Dies geht sogar so weit, dass Karski in diversen Interviews nach dem Kriege wiederholt aussagte, er habe in Belzec kein Vernichtungslager gesehen, sondern ein Durchgangslager. Beides zusammen – die "falsche" Massenmordmethode und die revisionistisch anmutende Behauptung vom Durchgangslager – haben Karski in den Augen orthodoxer Historiker suspekt gemacht (vgl. Jansson 2014).

Wie man sich leicht vorstellen kann, war Karski damals nicht der einzige Untergrund-Propagandist. Die polnische Exilregierung unterhielt verständlicherweise enge Verbindungen zur Widerstandsbewegung im besetzen Polen, die über ein dichtes Netzwerk von Agenten, Saboteuren, Kurieren und Propagandisten verfügte. Diese Propagandisten sandten zum Beispiel auch über das Lager Auschwitz regelmäßig Gräuelmeldungen nach London (vgl. Aynat 2004).

Über den Ursprung der damaligen Propagandameldungen aus Auschwitz wissen wir heute dank des Geständnisses eines der damaligen Drahtzieher dieser Propaganda recht gut Bescheid.

Bruno Baum, der vor dem Krieg der letzte Leiter des kommunistischen Jugendverbandes KJVD von Großberlin war, wurde 1935 zusammen mit Erich Honecker, dem späteren Staatsratsvorsitzenden der DDR, wegen illegaler politischer Tätig-

[309] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 7.10.2003, S. L 37; vgl. Mattogno 2004a, S. 24-37.

keit und Verbreitung "staatsfeindlichen Propaganda-Materials" verhaftet und 1937 wegen Hochverrats zu 13 Jahren Haft verurteilt. Im April 1943 wurde Baum nach Auschwitz verlegt. Der gelernte Elektriker Baum wurde dem Häftlings-Elektriker-Kommando von Auschwitz zugeteilt. Sofort begann Baum mit dem Aufbau von kommunistischen Untergrundzellen und der Verbreitung kommunistischer Widerstandspropaganda im Lager, was durch seine berufsbedingte freie Beweglichkeit im Konzentrationslager erleichtert wurde. Mitte 1944 rückte Baum in den Leitungsrat der Auschwitzer Lagerpartisanen auf, zu dem u.a. auch Hermann Langbein (KPÖ, später Vorsitzender des Auschwitz-Komitees) und Jozef Cyrankiewicz (polnischer Sozialist) gehörten. Für die Leitung der internationalen sozialistisch-kommunistischen Lagerpartisanen sammelten Baum und Genossen Spionagematerial aus den deutschen Rüstungsbetrieben, welches dann vom polnischen Untergrund nach London gefunkt wurde. Auch Gräuel-Berichte über angeblich unmenschliche Häftlingsbehandlung durch die SS-Bewacher und über "ungeheuerliche Verbrechen der Nazis im KZ Auschwitz, bei denen 4,5 Millionen Menschen aller Nationen ermordet wurden", gelangten über Kurzwellensender an den Londoner Rundfunk, für den die Redaktionsgruppe des Lageruntergrundes wöchentlich zwei Berichte verfasste.[310]

Bei Kriegsende wurde Baum nach Mauthausen verlegt, wo er von den Amerikanern befreit wurde. Ein sowjetisches Repatriierungskommando schmuggelte Bruno Baum und 30 weitere vormalige KP-Mitglieder am 16.5.1945 als Sowjetbürger getarnt aus dem Lager heraus und versammelte sie in Klausur auf Schloss Wilhelminenburg bei Wien bis ca. Anfang August 1945, wo sie "geschult" wurden und Direktiven bekamen für ihre zukünftige Rolle als Leitungskader in der sowjetischen Besatzungszone, also der späteren DDR.

Später wurde Baum leitender SED-Funktionär in Berlin, dessen harte Wirtschaftsmaßnahmen allerdings zum Arbeiteraufstand am 17. Juni 1953 beitrugen. Im Zuge der immer antizionistischer werdenden Politik des Ostblocks wurde Baum, dessen Familienmitglieder u.a. in einem Kibbuz in Israel lebten, 1959 aus der Berliner SED-Leitung entfernt und nach Potsdam abgeschoben. Er starb 1971.

Dieser Bruno Baum schrieb nun wie viele andere seiner Genossen unmittelbar nach dem Krieg Berichte für die Sowjets. So entstand im Juni 1945 auch Baums "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz", welcher in einer "Schlussaussprache" durch das KP-Kollektiv abgestimmt und genehmigt worden war. Diese Absprachen und Sprachregelungen bildeten dann in Verbindung mit dem Bericht der *Außerordentlichen sowjetischen Untersuchungskommission* den Kern der Sowjet-Propaganda über Auschwitz bis 1990, einschließlich der Propaganda-Ziffer von vier Millionen Opfern.

Ganze drei Monate nach Kriegsende, am 31.7.1945, brüstete sich nun dieser Bruno Baum in einem Artikel mit dem Titel "Wir funkten aus der Hölle" in der *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, dem damaligen Zentralorgan der KPD, wie folgt:[311]

"Die ganze Propaganda, die dann im Ausland um Auschwitz einsetzte, war von uns,

[310] Vgl. Bäcker 1998, Fn 26, 29, S. 128f. Weitere Verweise ebenda. Zu den Meldungen des polnischen Untergrundes über Auschwitz vgl. Aynat 2004.

[311] Baum 1945; dabei handelt es sich um einen Auszug eines Manuskripts von B. Baums "Bericht über die Tätigkeit der KP im Konzentrationslager Auschwitz" vom Juni 1945 bei Wien, im Nachlass Hermann Langbeins im Dokumentationsarchiv des Österreichischen Widerstandes, Wien.

mit Hilfe unserer polnischen Kameraden, entfacht."

R: Da die Politische Abteilung in Auschwitz, sozusagen die Lager-Gestapo, die Lagerpartisanen damals nicht aufspüren konnte, aber unter allen Umständen die negative Propaganda unterbinden wollte, verbesserte die SS-Lagerführung die Arbeits- und Lagerbedingungen in Auschwitz derart, dass, so Bruno Baum, "Auschwitz zum Schluß ein Musterlager wurde".

Wie die kommunistische Propaganda funktioniert, kann man anhand der Änderungen erkennen, die die oben zitierte Passage Baums mit der Zeit erfuhr. Im 1949 herausgekommenen Buch Baums *Widerstand in Auschwitz* stand noch deutlich geschrieben: (S. 34)

"Ich glaube, es ist keine Übertreibung, wenn ich sage, daß der größte Teil der Auschwitzpropaganda, die um diese Zeit in der Welt verbreitet wurde, von uns im Lager selbst geschrieben worden ist."

R: In der Ausgabe von 1957 liest sich dies allerdings wie folgt:

"Es ist keine Übertreibung, wenn ich sage, daß der größte Teil der um diese Zeit überall in der Welt verbreiteten Veröffentlichungen über Auschwitz von uns stammte." (S. 89, und 1961, S. 88)

R: Oder nehmen Sie diese Passage aus der Ausgabe von 1949:

"Diese Propaganda in der Weltöffentlichkeit führten wir bis zum letzten Tage unseres Auschwitzer Aufenthaltes durch." (S. 35)

R: Daraus wurde 1957:

"Bis zum letzten Tage unseres Aufenthaltes in Auschwitz informierten wir auf diese Weise die Weltöffentlichkeit." (1957, S. 89, und 1961, S. 88)

Z: "Propaganda selbst schreiben" ist aber etwas ganz anderes als "die Weltöffentlichkeit informieren."

R: Wie wahr, wie wahr. 1949 dachte man wohl, nach Kriegsende und Abschluss der Nachkriegstribunale könnte man offen über diese Dinge schreiben. Die Mitte der 1950er Jahre einsetzende Flut von Strafverfahren in Westdeutschland jedoch änderte die Lage, da Moskau diese Verfahren ganz richtig als Gelegenheit erkannte, durch die fortwährende Anprangerung und Übertreibung "faschistischer", also "rechter" Verbrechen die moralische Luftüberlegenheit im politisch linken Lager auch in Westdeutschland zu erringen. Es durfte also nicht zugegeben werden, dass man damals Propaganda betrieb. Auf die Instrumentalisierung der westdeutschen Prozesse um NS-Verbrechen durch den Ostblock werden wir später noch zu sprechen kommen.

Z: Es ist ja sehr interessant, dass sich unter der erlauchten Gesellschaft der Propaganda betreibenden Lagerpartisanen auch Hermann Langbein befand, einer der profiliertesten Vertreter der Holocaust-Lobby der Nachkriegszeit.

R: Das sollte einem zu denken geben, nicht wahr? Tatsache ist, dass Langbein als Kommunist und langjähriger Vorsitzender des Auschwitz-Komitees nicht nur während des Krieges, sondern auch danach am zentralen Hebel der Auschwitz-Propaganda saß. Interessant übrigens, dass das Auschwitz-Komitee anfangs seinen Sitz im polnischen, sprich stalinistisch beherrschten Krakau hatte. Es handelte sich dabei also ganz klar um eine stalinistische Propagandaorganisation. Später wurde der Sitz des Komitees dann ins neutrale Wien verlegt, die Heimatstadt Langbeins.

Langbein und sein Komitee spielten erwartungsgemäß eine zentrale Rolle bei den

Ermittlungen zum großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess. Diese begannen mit der Aussage eines ehemaligen Auschwitz-Sträflings, nämlich des mehrfach vorbestraften unverbesserlichen Betrügers, Fälschers und meineidigen Lügners Adolf Rögner, der in Auschwitz wie Bruno Baum als Elektriker eingesetzt war.[312]

Z: Das sind ja ungeheuerliche Vorwürfe gegen Rögner!

R: Das ergibt sich aus seinem Strafregister, das sich von vor der NS-Zeit bis in die Zeit der BRD erstreckt. Dazu meinte Staatsanwalt Schabel an den baden-württembergischen Justizminister gerichtet am 14.8.1958 mit Bezug auf die Strafakte Rögners:

> *"aus der sich ergibt, dass Rögner als Belastungszeuge in Verfahren gegen KZ-Personal offensichtlich Lügen aus Hass und Rachsucht vorgetragen hat.*
> *Rögner ist deshalb* [letztlich rechtskräftig] *wegen falscher Anschuldigung, uneidlicher Falschaussage und Meineid zu einer Zuchthausstrafe von 3 Jahren und 6 Monaten verurteilt worden.* […] *Zugleich wurde Rögner für dauernd die Fähigkeit aberkannt, als Zeuge oder Sachverständiger eidlich vernommen zu werden."*

Z: Und solch einem Menschen gelingt es in Deutschland, ein Strafverfahren in die Wege zu leiten?

R: Jawohl, mit der Hilfe von Hermann Langbein und dessen Freunden. Rögner beschuldigte damals einen Vernehmer der Politischen Abteilung in Auschwitz, SS-Oberscharführer Wilhelm Boger, ungeheuerliche Gräueltaten begangen zu haben.

Rögner stand mit dem Auschwitz-Komitee in regem Austausch, bezeichnet sich selbst als "100% östlich eingestellt", also kommunistisch, und gab an, nach seiner Haftentlassung ins kommunistische Polen nach Krakau umziehen zu wollen, also an den Ort, an dem sich damals der Sitz des Auschwitz-Komitees befand. Rögner trat nach dem Krieg in ungezählten Verfahren als sogenannter "Berufszeuge" auf, wo er sich als "Identifizierer" betätigte, dank dessen Tätigkeit "schon mancher Nazi hingerichtet worden ist", so Rögner selbst. Er hamsterte Unterlagen und Veröffentlichungen über alle deutschen Lager und braute daraus seine Anschuldigungen gegen alle und jeden zusammen. Hunderte, gar Tausende Verbrechen meinte er, im Detail beobachtet zu haben und darüber ausgiebig berichten zu können. Rögner teilte dem Auschwitz-Komitee auch mit, dass es ihm gelungen war, in Sachen Auschwitz ein Ermittlungsverfahren in die Wege zu leiten, woraufhin sich Langbein sofort an die zuständige Staatsanwaltschaft wandte und seine Unterstützung anbot. Rögner und Langbein drängten anschließend sozusagen im Tandem.

In einem Aktenvermerk vom 13.5.58 bezeichnet der mit der Sache in Stuttgart befasste Staatsanwalt Weber den Anzeigeerstatter Rögner als "geltungssüchtigen Psychopaten" und als "kontradiktorischen und psychopathischen Berufsverbrecher".

Z: Und was hat Rögner über Auschwitz zu sagen?

R: Was Rögner über Auschwitz zum Besten gab, geht auf keine Kuhhaut. Ich darf hier nur zwei Beispiele nennen:

1. Er behauptete, konkrete Anschuldigungen gegen 1.400 bis 1.600 Personen machen zu können, von denen ihm ungefähr 160 namentlich bekannt seien.

Z: Kein Mensch kann derart viele Kenntnisse über so viele Personen aus eigenem Erleben haben!

---

[312] Bez. Rögner vgl. Rudolf 2002a&c; 2003b; 2004b, S. 115.

R: Eben. Hier zeigt sich wieder das eigentliche Metier Rögners: Berufsdenunziant und meineidiger Falschzeuge.

2. Rögner will sich an der Rampe in Birkenau hinter einem Baum versteckt und von dort gesehen haben, wie Boger ein Mädchen bewusstlos schlug und ihm die Kleider teilweise vom Leib riss. Dann "zog er seine Pistole und gab dem Mädchen in die linke und rechte Brust je einen Schuss. Schließlich steckte er den Pistolenlauf noch in den Geschlechtsteil des Mädchens und feuerte nochmals einen Schuss ab."

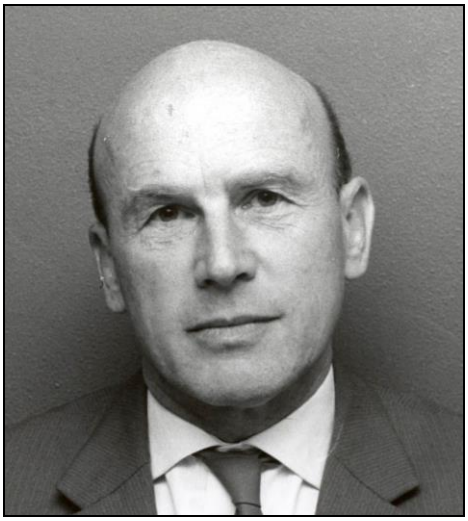

Abb. 187: *Hermann Langbein (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

Z: Aber was beweist denn, dass es erlogen ist?

R: Ganz einfach: Es gab bei der Rampe in Birkenau keine Bäume, hinter denen sich Rögner hätte verstecken können. Das hindert ihn freilich nicht daran, diese virtuellen Bäume kurz danach gleich noch einmal zu bemühen. Rögner behauptet dann, er sei Zeuge von etwa 30 weiteren Einzelmorden Bogers, die dieser in ähnlicher oder noch grausamerer Weise begangen habe, und er sei auch Zeuge von Bogers Folterexzessen, die er "unbemerkt durchs Schlüsselloch oder durch die Fenster" gesehen haben will.

Z: Oh mein Gott, sind wir hier denn im Kasperletheater? Hat Rögner denn in Auschwitz nichts anderes getan, als bei Boger am Schlüsselloch zu hängen?

R: Das muss er wohl, wenn er derart tausend Morde erlebt haben will.

Z: Der größte Lügner im ganzen Land, das ist der Rögner-Denunziant.

R: Umso schockierender ist, dass der Beamte, der Rögner vernahm, im Anschluss an die Vernehmung vermerkte:

> *"Die Vernehmungsniederschrift vom 4.11.1958, in der R ö g n e r neue Tatbestände mit besonders sadistischem Einschlag benannte, über die er bisher keine Aussagen gemacht hat, ist zustande gekommen, nachdem Rögner gebeten hatte, ihm zur Stützung seines Gedächtnisses den beschlagnahmten grünen Hefter mit der Aufschrift 'KZ Auschwitz' zur Verfügung zu stellen. Rögner ist Gelegenheit gegeben worden, diesen Hefter vor der Vernehmung einzusehen. In diesem Schriftwerk hat Rögner im Jahre 1945/46 Ausführungen über derartige Vorgänge im Lager Auschwitz gemacht."*

Z: Na, das ist ja großartig! Damit er auch ja nichts aus eigenem Erleben berichtet, sondern das, was seine Propagandakollegen vom Auschwitz-Komitee ausgebrütet haben.

R: Lesen Sie es nochmal: Rögner hat "neue Tatbestände" benannt. Da werden aus perversen Hirngespinsten eines pathologischen Lügners mit einem Federstrich "Tatbestände", und als Belohnung wurde Rögner dann auch gleich noch einmal verhört, wo er noch weitere 75 "Tatbestände" zum Besten gab.

Z: Heilige Mutter Maria! Was war denn das für ein Vernehmer? Da soll er doch

gleich Rögners Papiere als Beweise einführen und nicht Rögner als Zeugen vom Lesen-Sagen bemühen!

R: Ja, richtig, das widerspricht allen Regeln der Verhörkunst, und das angesichts der bekannten Tatsache, dass Rögner ein psychopathischer Lügner war. Da bekommen Sie eine Vorstellung davon, wie deutsche Staatsanwälte in solchen Fällen "Beweise" gesammelt haben.

Z: Na, zumindest einen profilneurotischen und psychopathischen Lügner hätten wir unter den fünf Millionen Überlebenden ausgemacht!

R: Ja. Richard Böck, der damals bei der SS als Kraftfahrer in der Fahrbereitschaft Auschwitz eingesetzt war, erwähnt übrigens, dass Rögner wie Baum und Langbein dem sogenannten Lageruntergrund angehörte (Rudolf 2003c, S. 227-229).

Z: Daher die enge Zusammenarbeit zwischen Langbein und Rögner!

R: Richtig. Rögner war übrigens in der Elektroabteilung der Fahrbereitschaft eingesetzt gewesen und half Böck nach dem Krieg, indem er eine Reihe eidesstattlicher Erklärungen ehemaliger Häftlinge zur Entlastung Böcks organisierte.

Z: Mit anderen Worten: Böck und Rögner waren Freunde?

R: Anders lässt sich kaum erklären, warum Böck in seiner Aussage Rögner immer wieder erwähnt, ohne dass es dazu irgendeinen Anlass gibt.

Z: Oh je! Gleich und Gleich gesellt sich gern … Was hat Böck denn zu Auschwitz erzählt?

R: Wir werden uns später mit Böck näher beschäftigen. Lassen Sie mich aber zunächst noch bei Rögner bleiben, denn der hatte in Auschwitz in der Fahrbereitschaft einen Mithäftling als Elektrikerkollegen namens Emil Behr. Behr meinte bei seiner Vernehmung (Rudolf 2004b, S. 115):

> *"Nachdem mir einige Vorfälle genannt worden sind, die der Pol.-Abt. und zum Teil auch Boger zur Last gelegt werden, kann ich Näheres nicht sagen. Ich habe von diesen Vorgängen nichts gehört.*
>
> […] *Nachdem mir gesagt wird, daß in diesem Block 10 die Versuche an den Frauen vorgenommen worden sind, muß ich sagen, daß ich das nicht gewusst habe.*
>
> *Es war lagerbekannt, daß an der schwarzen Wand in großem Umfange und fast täglich Erschießungen durch die Pol.-Abt. vorgenommen worden sind. Näheres hierüber weiß ich jedoch nicht. Einzelne Vorgänge sind mir nicht bekannt.* […]
>
> […] *habe ich wohl oft gesehen, wie Häftlinge von SS-Leuten mißhandelt worden sind.* […]
>
> *An offensichtliche Tötungen kann ich mich jedoch nicht erinnern. Ich weiß auch nicht bestimmte Fälle, wo Häftlinge nach der Mißhandlung durch einen SS-Angehörigen verstorben sind.* […]
>
> *Bei Selektionen neu angekommener Transporte war ich nie zugegen. Ich habe nur gehört und nehme das auch an, daß Selektionen bei allen Transporten vorgenommen wurden. Die Krematorien und die Gaskammern habe ich nie gesehen. Ich weiß auch nicht, welche SS-Leute dort Dienst versahen."*

Z: Aber dieser Zeuge hat doch einen ähnlichen Erlebnishorizont gehabt wie Rögner. Warum weiß er dann von nichts?

R: Nun, im Gegensatz zu Rögner war Behr in der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit kein "Berufszeuge", hat nicht für Häftlingsorganisationen gearbeitet, hat keine Akten und Literatur über die KLs angehäuft und war auch nicht wegen meineidiger Falschaussagen vorbestraft. Was glauben Sie nun, wie dessen Aussage bei der

Staatsanwaltschaft ankam!

Z: Wenn die unvoreingenommen war, sollte sie Rögner gegenüber noch skeptischer geworden sein.

R: Ja, wenn, aber dem war offenbar nicht so, denn Behrs Aussage kann man entnehmen, dass *er* sich wegen seiner Unkenntnis von Verbrechen verteidigen musste:

> *"Ich muß zugeben, daß es fast unglaubhaft erscheint, daß ich an und für sich so wenig sagen kann, obwohl ich doch gerade als Elektriker ziemlich unabhängig war und viel im Lager herumgekommen bin. Hierzu muß ich sagen, daß wir nur innerhalb des Hauptlagers ohne Bewachung herumlaufen konnten."*

Z: Aber das galt dann doch wohl auch für Rögner!

R: Freilich. Wäre Rögner ehrlich, so müsste seine Aussage eben ähnlich aussehen wie die Behrs.

Ich darf nun Ihre Aufmerksamkeit auf die einzigen Zeugen der angeblichen NS-Gaskammern richten, die jemals diesbezüglich einem Kreuzverhör unterzogen wurden: Arnold Friedman und Dr. Rudolf Vrba.

Z: Die einzigen zwei Zeugen überhaupt?

R: Ganz richtig. Es mag Tausende von Menschen geben, die behaupten, auf die eine oder andere Weise Kenntnis über Gaskammern zu haben, und eine große Anzahl dieser Zeugen wurde seit Kriegsende im Laufe der Jahrzehnte vor verschiedenen Gerichten vernommen, aber mit der oben erwähnten Ausnahme sind diese Zeugen *nie*, ich wiederhole: *niemals* einem Kreuzverhör durch Richter, Staatsanwälte oder Verteidiger ausgesetzt worden.

Z: Ist es denn nicht übliche Praxis, Zeugen vor Gericht in die Mangel zu nehmen?

R: In normalen Mordprozessen schon. Aber wir haben es hier ja nicht mit normalen Prozessen zu tun, wie ich später noch erläutern werde.

Der bisher einzige Prozess, bei dem es zu einem solchen Kreuzverhör kam, war der sogenannte erste Zündel-Prozess im Jahre 1985. Dort wurden die jüdischen Zeugen Arnold Friedman und Rudolf Vrba vom Verteidiger Douglas Christie unter Beratung von Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson kreuzverhört.

Z: Wer sind denn diese beiden Zeugen?

R: Arnold Friedman wurde im Frühling 1944 bei einer Razzia in der Slowakei verhaftet und nach Auschwitz deportiert. Meines Wissens hat er sich erstmals beim ersten Zündel-Prozess ausgiebig öffentlich über seine damaligen Erlebnisse ausgelassen. Hier einige wenige Auszüge von dem, was er vor Gericht über die Auschwitzer Krematorien erzählte:[313]

> *"Nun ja, es gab ein Gebäude, das ich als Krematorium beschrieben habe.* […] *Nachts konnte man die Flammen erblicken, die ein bis zwei Meter hochschossen, je nach dem Zeitpunkt.* […] *Nun, es war der Geruch von verbranntem Fleisch, und die Farbe der Flammen wechselte von gelb bis tiefrot, je nachdem.* […] *Wir diskutierten verschiedene Dinge, und unter anderem meinten wir, dass es sich das eine Mal um ungarische Transporte handelte, weil eine ganz bestimmte Art von Flammen aus den Kaminen schlug, und ein anderes Mal wurden polnische Transporte verbrannt, die sehr mager waren, und darum wurden kleine, dicke Menschen verbrannt,* […]*"*

Z: Das ist ja ein farbenfrohes Feuerwerk!

---

[313] District Court… 1985, S. 315, 326, 407; mehr Rauch: 344, 347; mehr Flammen: 402-404. Vgl. Hoffman II 1995, S. 45-47.

R: Ja, bloß ist dies technisch unmöglicher Unsinn. Im Kreuzverhör musste er aber schließlich zugeben, dass er eigentlich nichts von dem selbst gesehen, sondern nur vom Hörensagen berichtet hat – als ob er nicht in der Lage gewesen wäre, den Rauch und die Flammen selbst zu sehen![314]

Rudolf Vrba gilt als einer der wichtigsten Zeugen für die Existenz von Gaskammern in Auschwitz. Vrba war in Auschwitz interniert, jedoch gelang ihm die Flucht wie Hunderten von anderen Häftlingen auch. Das Besondere an Vrba ist jedoch, dass er der einzige Auschwitz-*Flüchtling* ist, der je einen Bericht über die Gaskammern schrieb (Duni-Wascowicz 1982, S. 213).

Z: Nur einer unter Hunderten?

R: Richtig. Vrbas Bericht über die angebliche Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz wurde im November 1944 vom *War Refugee Board* veröffentlicht, einer vom jüdisch-amerikanischen Finanzminister Henry Morgenthau gegründeten US-Propagandainstitution (War Refugee Board 1944). Dies war der erste Bericht über Auschwitz, der von der US-Regierung die offizielle Weihe erhielt. Vrbas Zeugnis war daher womöglich eines der einflussreichsten in dieser Sache. 20 Jahre später veröffentlichte Vrba dann zudem ein Buch, in dem er das Thema weiter vertiefte, wobei er den Fehler beging, mit der Genauigkeit und Zuverlässigkeit seiner Erinnerungen zu prahlen (Vrba/Bestic 1964).

1985 jedoch stellte sich während seines Kreuzverhörs heraus, dass seine Darstellung der angeblichen Gaskammern wenig mit der Realität zu tun hatte (siehe Kapitel 4.5.7). Dadurch mehr und mehr in die Defensive gedrängt, gab Vrba schließlich zu, die Gaskammern nicht selbst gesehen zu haben, sondern sie nur aufgrund von Berichten vom Hörensagen her beschrieben zu haben, weswegen er sich bei der Abfassung seines Berichts der dichterischen Freiheit bedient habe.[315]

Z: Die Verwendung von dichterischer Freiheit ist aber doch nicht verwerflich.

R: Das stimmt nur solange, wie man nicht zugleich behauptet, man sage die Wahrheit. Ein Roman ist ja auch keine Lügengeschichte. Das wird er erst dann, wenn der Autor behauptet, die Wahrheit geschrieben zu haben, und genau das hatte Vrba seit 1944 stock, steif und stolz behauptet. Der Staatsanwalt, der Vrba zur Stützung seiner Behauptung von der Realität der Gaskammern geladen hatte, war jedenfalls über Vrbas Unaufrichtigkeit dermaßen aufgebracht, dass er das Verhör Vrbas selbst wegen dessen offenkundiger Unzuverlässigkeit abbrach (District Court… 1985, S. 1636-1643).

Z: Nun gut, Vrba hat mit der Zuverlässigkeit seines Gedächtnisses angegeben, aber das macht seine Aussage ja noch nicht zur Lüge.

R: Die Geschichte ist noch nicht zu Ende. In seinem Buch *Pietà* berichtet der schwedische Prof. Georg Klein von einem Gespräch, das er 1987 mit Rudolf Vrba geführt hat (G. Klein 1989, S. 141; 1992, S. 133). Da Klein als ungarischer Jude die Judenverfolgung im Zweiten Weltkrieg selbst erlebt, jedoch selbst keinerlei

---

[314] District Court… 1985, S. 445: "F. Nun, ich lege Ihnen nahe […] dass Krematorien für menschliche Leichen […] überhaupt keinen Rauch erzeugen. Bestreiten Sie das?
A. Ich weiß nicht, ob ich auf Sie gehört hätte. Zur gleichen Zeit, als ich auf andere Leute gehört habe, womöglich hätte ich Ihrer Version mehr Glauben geschenkt als deren Fassung, aber damals akzeptierte ich deren Fassung."

[315] District Court… 1985, S. 1244-1643, hier S. 1447, 1636 (www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/vrba1.html, Zugriff am 20.6.2017); vgl. Hoffman II 1995, S. 56-59.

Abb. 188: *Vrba im Jahr 2000: Das Grinsen eines Lügners*

Kenntnisse über die Massenvernichtung hatte, unterhielt er sich mit Vrba 1987 auch über den neunstündigen Film *Shoah*, den Claude Lanzmann wenige Jahre vorher gedreht hatte. Vrbas Lagererlebnisse wurden selbstverständlich zum Gesprächsthema, da Klein nun einen anderen Überlebenden des Holocaust traf. Klein fragte Vrba, ob seine Kollegen wüssten, was er während des Kriegs erlebt habe. Vrba antwortete, dass er ihnen gegenüber niemals etwas erwähnt hatte, da er glaubte, sie würden es nicht verstehen. Später jedoch erwähnte er mit höhnischem Lächeln, dass sich einer seiner Kollegen geradezu aufgeregt habe, als er Vrba unerwarteterweise in Lanzmanns Film gesehen habe. Der Kollege wollte wissen, ob

> *"die schrecklichen Dinge, die Vrba in dem Film beschreibt, wirklich wahr wären. 'Ich weiß es nicht', antwortete Vrba. 'Ich war nur ein Schauspieler und sagte meinen Text auf.'*
>
> *'Wie seltsam,' bemerkte der Kollege. 'Ich wusste gar nicht, dass Sie Schauspieler waren. Warum behaupteten die dann, der Film sei ohne Schauspieler gemacht worden?' Ich war sprachlos."*

R: Nach dieser Offenbarung waren Klein und sein Kollege nicht nur sprachlos, sondern sahen leider auch davon ab, weitere Fragen zu stellen. In seinem Buch schreibt Klein, er werde Vrbas höhnisches Grinsen niemals vergessen (G. Klein 1992, S. 134; vgl. Bruun 2002).

Z: Um es klar und deutlich auszudrücken: Vrba ist kein Zeuge mit dichterischer Freiheit, sondern schlicht und einfach ein dreister Lügner.

Z': Na ja, Georg Klein berichtet ja nur, was ihm Vrba erzählt hat. Wenn Vrba nun wirklich ein Lügner ist, woher wissen wir dann, dass das, was er Klein erzählt hat, wahr ist?

R: Wer einmal lügt, dem glaubt man nicht…

Z: Wenn Claude Lanzmann Vrba einen Text vorlegte, den dieser wiederzugeben hatte, wie sieht es denn dann mit der Glaubwürdigkeit der anderen Zeugen in Lanzmanns Film aus?

R: Womit wir zu unserem letzten Fall der Lüge kommen, den ich hier besprechen will, nämlich dem größten aller Lügner, Claude Lanzmann. Sie erinnern sich vielleicht noch an seine seltsame Aussage, dass er jeden materiellen oder dokumentarischen Beweis der Gaskammern vernichten würde, wenn ein solcher je gefunden würde (vgl. S. 168). Nun wollen wir dieses Rätsel vermeintlicher Irrationalität lüften.

Wie bereits erwähnt, schuf Claude Lanzmann mit seinem 9½-stündigen Film *Shoah* ein monumentales Werk, mit dem er die Revisionisten zu widerlegen trachtete. Der Film besteht ausschließlich aus Interviews mit Zeugen. Einige dieser Zeugen

sind vormalige SS-Männer. Laut Lanzmann sei ihm die Aufnahme von Interviews mit einigen dieser SS-Männer nur gelungen, weil er versprach, dass die Interviews nicht aufgezeichnet würden. Er habe daher diese Interviews mit versteckter Kamera aufgenommen.

Einer dieser angeblich mit diesem Trick aufgenommenen SS-Leute ist Franz Suchomel, der während des Krieges als SS-Unterscharführer in Treblinka tätig gewesen sein soll. Eine Analyse von Suchomels Aussagen ergibt, dass seine Angaben inhaltlich nicht stimmen können (Beaulieu 2000), aber dies will ich hier gar nicht weiter vertiefen. Ich möchte hier vielmehr auf Lanzmanns Behauptung eingehen, dieses Interview sei mit einer in einer Tasche versteckten Kamera aufgenommen worden. Wenn man sich dieses Interview anschaut, fällt einem nämlich Folgendes auf:

– Suchomel schaut des Öfteren über längere Passagen seiner Ausführungen direkt in die Kameralinse;
– die Kamera ist immer korrekt ausgerichtet und fokussiert;
– als die beiden einen Lagerplan betrachten, wird dieser zur Kamera ausgerichtet, und die Kamera vergrößert dann den Zeigestock und folgt ihm exakt, wie er auf dem Plan entlang geführt wird.

Z: Aber das geht doch nicht mit einer Kamera, die in einer Tasche versteckt ist.

R: Doch, aber nur, wenn beide Interviewpartner wissen, dass die Kamera dort versteckt ist.

Z: Lanzmann bindet den Zuschauern also einen Bären auf.

R: Genau. Doch weiter: Schon 1985 gab Lanzmann in einem Interview zu, er habe jedem deutschen Zeugen DM 3.000,- gezahlt und sie eine Verpflichtungserklärung unterzeichnen lassen, darüber 30 Jahre lang zu schweigen. Aber Geld alleine war nicht ausreichend. Um überhaupt an Zeugen heranzukommen, erfand er ein "Forschungszentrum für Zeitgeschichte", fälschte Briefköpfe der "Académie de Paris" und beschaffte sich gefälschte Ausweise als Claude-Marie Sorel, "Doktor der Geschichtswissenschaften".[316] Im Jahr 2004 prahlte er damit sogar vor Schulkindern (Malingre 2004):

"Und dann zahlte ich. Keine kleinen Beträge. Ich bezahlte sie alle, die Deutschen."

R: Fassen wir zusammen: Der Romanschreiber Vrba, der doch eigentlich einer jener Zeugen sein müsste, die von sich aus wissen, was zu sagen wäre, bekommt von Lanzmann einen Text vorgelegt, den er aufsagen soll. Frage: was haben die anderen "Zeugen" von *Shoah* vorgelegt bekommen?

Und was erhielten die früheren SS-Leute zusätzlich zu den erheblichen Bestechungsgeldern, damit sie Lanzmanns Wünschen entsprechen? Um was handelt es sich also bei dem "Dokumentarfilm" *Shoah*?

Z: Um die Wahrheit!

R: Richtig. Die Wahrheit braucht schließlich eine Souffleuse und man muss sie wie eine Hure bezahlen.

Z: Vielleicht nicht, aber was die in dem Film erzählen, kann trotzdem wahr sein.

R: Hypothetisch ja, aber wie wahrscheinlich ist das? Die Glaubwürdigkeit der Schauspieler ist dermaßen grundlegend zerstört, dass ich nichts von dem, was die mich über den Holocaust glauben machen wollen, ohne unabhängige Bestätigung ein-

[316] Lévy-Willard/Joffrin 1985; Chabrol 1987, hier S. 11; vgl. Robert Faurisson 1988a, S. 87.

fach so hinnehmen würde.

Und jetzt zu meinem letzten Fall von Lügen. Es ist manchmal recht einfach, einen Lügner bloßzustellen. Der Fall Rudolf Kauer beweist dies. Als ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling gab er zu, gelogen zu haben, als er vormaligen Lagerangehörigen vorwarf, ein polnisches Mädchen mit dem Ochsenziemer auf die Brust geschlagen und dadurch eine Brust abgerissen zu haben. "Ich log", sagte er, "Das war bloß Seemannsgarn, das im Lager herumging. Ich habe das nie gesehen" (*Miami Herald*, 7.7.1964). Was beweist, dass zumindest einige von denen, die Gerüchte und Klischees als ihre eigenen Erlebnisse verbreiten, sich ihrer Unwahrhaftigkeit bewusst sind.

4.2.5. Druck, Angst, Drohungen, Gehirnwäsche, Folter

R: Die zuvor erwähnte US-amerikanische Expertin für Zeugenaussagen, Prof. Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, fand bei ihren Studien heraus, dass unser Gedächtnis dann am anfälligsten für Verformungen ist, wenn wir emotionalem Stress ausgesetzt sind (vgl. ab S. 386). Das schließt Situationen ein, in denen Menschen absichtlich solchem Stress ausgesetzt werden. Nachfolgend wollen wir die verschiedenen Methoden betrachten, mit denen man das erreichen kann.

Schauen wir uns zunächst einmal an, was sich so in den Vernehmungsräumen rechtsstaatlicher Nationen abspielt. Dazu darf ich auf eine Reportage des US-Fernsehsenders ABC verweisen, worin berichtet wurde, wie in einigen Mordfällen Unschuldige durch allgemein übliche Vernehmungsmethoden dazu gebracht wurden, Geständnisse abzulegen, was den Richtern ausreichte, um sie schuldig zu sprechen. Nur durch Zufall gelang es später, die wirklichen Mörder zu finden, wodurch der Skandal polizeilicher Vernehmungsmethoden bekannt wurde (ABC, 15.3.2003: komplettes Zitat in Köhler 2003):

> *"Jedes Jahr werden Tausende von Kriminellen auf Grundlage von Geständnissen verurteilt, die sie während Polizeiverhören abgelegt haben. Laut Experten sind die Verhörmethoden der Untersuchungsbeamten so effektiv, dass sie auch den hartgesottensten Kriminellen kleinkriegen können – und sogar Menschen, die völlig unschuldig sind. Experten sind der Ansicht, dass es Hunderte von Fällen gibt, wo unschuldige Angeklagte bei Verhören zusammenbrachen und Verbrechen gestanden, die sie gar nicht begangen haben."*

R: Rich Fallin, früher ein Polizeibeamter im US-Bundesstaat Maryland mit Spezialisierung auf Verhöre, meint dazu:

> *"Man nimmt sich jemanden vor, der verletzlich ist, wie ein trauerndes Familienmitglied oder jemand, der nicht gewohnt ist, mit der Polizei umzugehen. Wenn man ihn lange genug verhört, so wird er wahrscheinlich gestehen."*

R: Die Methoden sind recht einfach: Die Vernehmer konfrontieren den Verdächtigen mit Beweisen – wie schrecklichen Tatortfotos oder Aussagen anderer – und suggerieren fälschlich, sie hätten Beweise gegen ihn. Die Vernehmung dauert viele Stunden, oft ohne Unterbrechungen. Essen und Trinken werden verweigert oder auf kärgliche Rationen beschränkt, Toilettenbesuche hinausgezögert oder verweigert. Der Vernehmungsraum wird absichtlich ungemütlich gehalten, mitunter gar absichtlich gekühlt. Die Vernehmer wechseln sich ab und verhören bis in die späten Nachtstunden. Dem Verdächtigen wird eingeredet, er sei schon überführt, sein

Leugnen würde ihn also tiefer hineinreiten, weshalb ein Geständnis der einzige Ausweg sei. Unter solchen Bedingungen der Erschöpfung, Müdigkeit und emotionalen Überforderung brechen die meisten Verdächtigen ein, ob schuldig oder unschuldig.

Am "überzeugendsten" ist die Drohung mit der Todesstrafe. Sie hat einen ähnlichen Effekt wie das Zeigen von Folterinstrumenten während mittelalterlicher Hexenprozesse. Diese Drohung bringt fast alle Menschen dazu, so ziemlich alles zu gestehen, was die Verhörer von ihnen wollen – wenn sie nur diese Bestrafung abwenden können. Beispielhaft dafür ist der Fall der Norfolk Four, der vom öffentlichen Fernsehsender der USA, PBS, am 9.11.2010 behandelt wurde: Vier unschuldige junge Männer gestanden einer nach dem anderen, einen Vergewaltigungsmord im Juli 1997 in Norfolk, Virginia, begangen zu haben, nachdem sie schonungslos und wiederholt verhört und mit der Todesstrafe bedroht worden waren, obwohl DNA-Tests gezeigt hatten, dass keiner von ihnen an der Tat beteiligt war. Das Tragische an diesem Fall ist, dass angesichts dieser Sachbeweise weder die Ankläger noch die Richter oder die Geschworenen die Geständnisse der Angeklagten als falsch verwarfen. Daher wurden alle vier verurteilt, obwohl der eigentliche Täter selbst ebenso vor Gericht stand und darauf bestand, die Tat alleine begangen zu haben.[317] Dies zeigt, dass die meisten Menschen – Richter und Staatsanwälte eingeschlossen – nicht verstehen können, warum völlig unschuldige Angeklagte schreckliche Straftaten gestehen können, die sie nie begangen haben. Und dennoch geschieht es.

Dem *Innocence Project* zufolge, einer 1992 gegründeten gemeinnützigen Organisation in den USA zur "Entlastung von unschuldig Verurteilten durch DNA-Tests" und zur "Reform der Strafjustiz zur Verhinderung zukünftigen Unrechts", ist das Problem tatsächlich relativ weit verbreitet:[318]

> *"Erstaunlicherweise machten mehr als ein Viertel aller unschuldig Verurteilen, die später durch DNA-Beweise entlastet wurden, falsche Geständnisse oder selbstbelastende Aussagen.* […]
>
> *Die Gründe, warum Menschen falsche Geständnisse ablegen, sind komplex und variieren von Fall zu Fall. Was Ihnen jedoch tendenziell gemeinsam ist, ist der Glaube, dass es für sie günstiger sei, sich der Polizei zu fügen und auszusagen, dass sie das fragliche Verbrechen begingen, als weiterhin auf ihrer Unschuld zu bestehen."*

R: Eine ausführliche Untersuchung von 125 Fällen nachgewiesener falscher Geständnisse in den USA kam zu der Schlussfolgerung, dass 84% dieser falschen Geständnisse abgelegt wurden, nachdem die Beschuldigten sechs Stunden oder gar länger verhört worden waren (Leo/Drizin 2008, S. 948), obwohl es in fast zwei Drittel dieser Fälle keine Angaben zur Dauer der Verhöre gab, da es für diese Verhöre überhaupt keine Aufzeichnungen gibt, was ein weiterer Hauptgrund für falsche Geständnisse ist, denn wenn die Vernehmer wissen, dass sie unbeobachtet sind, wird deren Missverhalten bei Verhören weitaus wahrscheinlicher.

Wegen einer ganzen Reihe von Fehlurteilen, die auf Grundlage solcher erpresster

---

[317] Siehe www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions sowie deren Webseite mit Literatur zu diesem Phänomen: www.pbs.org/wgbh/pages/frontline/the-confessions/false-confessions-and-interrogations (beide Zugriff am 14.4.2017); vgl. Wells/Leo 2008.

[318] www.innocenceproject.org/understand/False-Confessions.php; …/about/;ebenso www.falseconfessions.org/false-confessions-happen (alle Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

Geständnisse ergingen, verhängte zum Beispiel der US-Bundesstaat Illinois Anfang 2000 ein Vollstreckungs-Moratorium für die Todesstrafe.[319]

Z: Warum hat dieses Thema erst in den letzten Jahren so viel Aufmerksamkeit erreicht? Warum hat es nicht schon viel früher Schlagzeilen gemacht? Immerhin muss es falsche Geständnisse schon seit Beginn der Menschheit gegeben haben.

R: Der Grund dafür ist, dass die moderne Technik der billigen und zuverlässigen DNA-Tests die Strafjustiz revolutioniert hat und es erstmals möglich gemacht hat, in vielen Fällen zweifelsfrei nachzuweisen, ob eine Person unschuldig ist. Daher werden alte Fälle wiedereröffnet und erneut verhandelt, wobei ständig neue Fälle falscher Geständnisse auftauchen, wie ein Überblick über das Jahr 2014 gezeigt hat (Drizin 2014).

Z: Nicht umsonst heißt es, im Fall einer Festnahme oder Vorladung soll man nichts ohne einen Anwalt sagen.

R: Ganz richtig. Denn alles, was man sagt, *wird ausschließlich gegen* einen verwendet werden. Leider sind viele Menschen so naiv und glauben, Polizisten seien hellsichtige Engel. Dem ist nicht so. Kriminalpolizisten haben meist mit dem moralisch verkommensten Teil der Menschheit zu tun, und dementsprechend verhalten sie sich.

Z: Aber in Deutschland passiert das doch nicht!

R: Oh welche Naivität! Ein Blick in die deutschen Medien zeigt, dass es in Deutschland auch nicht anders vonstattengeht, außer dass man dort nicht mit der Todesstrafe bedroht werden kann. So berichtete z.B. *Spiegel-TV* im Sommer 1990 von zwei Fällen, bei denen sich die Angeklagten des Mordes schuldig bekannten, nachdem sie äußerst "wirkungsvollen Verhörmethoden" sowie einer nicht weniger "effektiven Verfahrensweise" ausgesetzt waren. Obwohl laborwissenschaftliche Untersuchungen in beiden Fällen ergaben, dass beide Angeklagte mit der Tat nichts zu tun hatten, lehnten die Gerichte die Sachbeweise wegen "Offenkundigkeit durch Geständnis" ab. Durch einen glücklichen Zufall wurden die tatsächlichen Täter kurze Zeit später gefasst, die beiden Verurteilten daraufhin entlassen.[320] Selbst Richter laufen also bisweilen Gefahr, Geständnissen in die Enge getriebener Angeklagten höher zu bewerten als Sachbeweise.

Doch nun zurück zur Geschichte. Die Verhöre und Vernehmungen zum Holocaust, die die heutige Geschichtsversion entscheidend prägten, fanden in der Zeit zwischen 1943 und 1947 statt, also während der diversen Kriegsverbrechertribunale hauptsächlich in der Sowjetunion, in Polen und in Deutschland.

Bevor wir uns detailliert mit den Randbedingungen dieser Verfahren auseinandersetzen, möchte ich hier einige Fälle erwähnen, bei denen schon aus dem Stil der Geständnisse zu erkennen ist, dass diese offenbar unter Druck abgegeben wurden.

Wilhelm Boger, Vernehmungsbeamter der Gestapo in Auschwitz, hatten wir ja bereits kennengelernt. Durch das Ermittlungsverfahren gegen ihn kam der große Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess ins Rollen.[321] Boger selbst hat während seiner Vernehmungen vor deutschen Kriminalbeamten nie bestritten, dass es in Ausch-

---

[319] Vgl. "Illinois suspends death penalty", CNN, 13.1.2000.

[320] *Spiegel-TV*, RTL-Plus, 15.7.90, 21:45.

[321] Boger war wahrscheinlich der Sündenbock für Verbrechen, die sein Vorgesetzter Maximilian Grabner in Auschwitz begangen hatte, siehe Fußnote 306.

witz Menschengaskammern gab, obgleich seine Ausführungen diesbezüglich wenig Sinn ergeben (vgl. Rudolf 2004b, S. 116f.). Worauf ich hier hinweisen möchte, ist eine Aussage, die Boger im Juli 1945 ablegte, zwei Wochen, nachdem er in alliierte Gefangenschaft geraten war (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 5, S. 824):

Abb. 189: *Wilhelm Boger (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

"Als das Massensterben von Au. im Herbst 1943 über das ahnungslose deutsche Volk – die Auschwitzer SS-Besatzung hatte selbst, angeblich wegen Seuchen, in Wirklichkeit aber aus durchsichtigen Gründen, über 1½ Jahre Lagersperre! Die grauen Gefangenen vor dem Draht! – hinaus drang in die Welt, wurden plötzlich Umbesetzungen in den Führerstellen im Lager und bei der Stapo Kattowitz (Kripo) vom RKPA, im Auftrag des Obersten SS- und Polizeigerichts, auf Befehl RF-SS Himmler eine Untersuchung eingeleitet! Ein lächerliches Theater, das auch dementsprechenden Erfolg hatte! Unter strengster Geheimhaltung […] *war die Sonderkommission des berüchtigten Obersten z.b.V. Richters und Anklage-Vertreters, SS-Stubaf. Dr. Morgen mit 6-8 Bemanten* [sic…] *4 Monate in Au. tätig um 'Korruption und Mordfälle' zu untersuchen.* […] *Die Gesamtzahl der in Au durch Vergasung, Erschiessung, Strang, und Seuchen getöteten Häftlinge und auch SS-Angehörigen wird nie mehr genau zu ermitteln sein, übertrifft aber sicher nach vorsichtiger Schätzungsgraden* [sic] *in der 'Aufnehme'* [sic] *tätigen SS-Oberscharführer Erber (früher Houstek) weit vier (4) Millionen!"*

Z: Was ist denn das für ein entsetzlicher Stil!

R: Wahrlich merkwürdig, zumal Boger ansonsten ein vernünftiges Deutsch schrieb.

Z: Na, es hat ja nicht lange gedauert, bis Boger die von den Alliierten erfundene Lüge von den 4 Millionen Auschwitz-Opfern verinnerlicht hatte!

R: Nach zwei Wochen Gefangenschaft hatte er Wortwahl und Stil seiner Vernehmer komplett übernommen, bekam aber keinen einzigen vernünftigen deutschen Satz mehr heraus. Was glauben Sie, welche Methoden die Vernehmer angewendet haben müssen, um Boger zu solch einer hysterischen, zusammenhanglosen, von antifaschistischer Rhetorik triefenden Aussage mit den üblichen Übertreibungen zu bringen?

Z: Feine Gentlemen-Methoden waren das bestimmt nicht.

R: Ein anderer Fall ist Pery Broad, einer der bekanntesten SS-Zeugen, der ausführlich über die Gaskammer in Auschwitz berichtet hat. Broad war damals ein Kollege Bogers bei der Lager-Gestapo. Auch er legte in alliierter Gefangenschaft ein "Geständnis" ab, das allerdings wenigstens in einer anständigen Sprache verfasst ist. Hier ein Auszug:[322]

[322] Bezwinska/Czech 1997, S. 98, 120. Der "erste Versuch" bezieht sich auf die behauptete erste Vergasung in

"Auschwitz war ein Vernichtungslager! Das größte, das jemals in der Weltgeschichte existierte. 2 bis 3 Millionen Juden wurden im Laufe der Zeit dort ermordet. […] *Der erste Versuch zu dem größten Verbrechen, das Hitler und seine Helfershelfer vorhatten und auch zu einem erschreckenden und nicht mehr gut zu machenden Teil ausgeführt haben, war zufriedenstellend geglückt. Das größte Drama, dem Millionen glücklicher und unschuldig sich ihres Daseins freuender Menschen zum Opfer fallen sollten, mochte beginnen!"*

Z: Das klingt ja fast so, als ob hier ein engagierter Widerstandskämpfer spricht.

R: Richtig. Broad war ja selbst SS-Mann, und wenn stimmt, was er hier berichtet, dann wäre er einer dieser Helfershelfer Hitlers gewesen. Der französische Holocaust-Experte Jean-Claude Pressac stellte daher fest (Pressac 1989, S. 128):

"Aber Form und Ton seiner Erklärung klingen falsch. Seine Niederschrift kann keine getreue Wiedergabe der Gedanken eines SS-Mannes sein, und die Lektüre macht tatsächlich den Eindruck, dass sie von einem ehemaligen Häftling geschrieben wurde. […] *Er schrieb: 'für diese SS-Monster war das Spektakel des Leidens mißhandelter Juden ein amüsierender Zeitvertreib.'* […] *Die Grundlage von P. Broads Aussage scheint authentisch, trotz vieler Fehler, aber seine gegenwärtige literarische Form ist sichtbar verfärbt von einem zu flagranten polnischen Patriotismus. Zudem ist das Original seiner Erklärung unbekannt.* […] *Broad hatte entweder die 'Sprache der Sieger' angenommen (so die Hypothese Pierre Vidal-Naquets), oder seine Erklärung wurde von den Polen 'leicht' überarbeitet (so meine Ansicht)."* (Hervorhebungen hinzugefügt)

Z: Heißt das, dass dieses Dokument gar nicht von Broad verfasst wurde?

R: Broad hat nie bestritten, dass er einen ähnlichen Bericht verfasst hat, schränkte jedoch während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses ein, dass er manches nur dem Hörensagen nach berichtet habe (B. Naumann 1965, S. 200) und dass sein Bericht manipuliert worden sei (Langbein 1965, Bd. 1, S. 537-539):

"Ich habe mir die hier vorgelegte Fotokopie flüchtig angesehen. Einiges stammt von mir, einiges dürften andere ergänzt haben, einiges ist auch falsch. Ich wundere mich, daß solche Sachen von mir stammen sollten."

"Einzelne Teile erkenne ich einwandfrei als meine Aufzeichnungen wieder, aber nicht das Dokument in vollem Umfang."

R: Aber dann trieb ihn der Vorsitzende Richter in die Enge, indem er ihn darauf hinwies, dass der Bericht durchgehend in einem Stil geschrieben worden sei und homogener Natur sei, was wohl bedeute, dass er von nur einer Person verfasst worden sei, also von Broad. Broad stimmte dem zu.

Z: Demnach hat er den Bericht verfasst.

R: Nun, vielleicht hat er das, aber er schrieb ihn bestimmt nicht aus eigenen Stücken und ohne massiv beeinflusst worden zu sein. Immerhin behielten die Allierten ihn für eine ganze Weile hinter Schloss und Riegel und verlegten ihn von einem Gefängnis ins andere, um ihn bei einigen Verfahren aussagen zu lassen. Als ein potentieller Mittäter am behaupteten Massenmord in Auschwitz hing sein Schicksal am seidenen Faden. Wäre er an Polen ausgeliefert worden, hätte er nicht mehr lange gelebt. Aber anscheinend gelang es ihm, sich seine Freiheit zu erkaufen, indem er seinen britischen Häschern gab, was sie wollten: eine detaillierte belastende Aussage, mit der die Briten die Verurteilung anderer Angeklagter im Belsen-

Auschwitz im Spätsommer 1941.

und Tesch-Prozess sicherstellen konnten – und als Folge dessen dann eine Verurteilung der deutschen Führung zur Kriegszeit und der deutschen Nation als solcher. Es gibt ein bezeichnendes Dokument, das diese Annahme stützt: In den Akten zum Tesch-Verfahren, bei dem Broad ebenfalls aussagte, befindet sich folgende Notiz der Briten (Jansson 2015):

> *"Perry* [sic] *Broad hat neulich sehr nützliche Informationen geliefert. Er sollte daher im Gefängnis ALTONA die bestmögliche Behandlung erhalten."*

R: Tatsache ist, dass Broad am Ende dieses Chaos, das die Alliierten unter den vormaligen SS-Männern anrichteten, lebend herauskam. Wenn man seine Stellung in Auschwitz bedenkt, so ist das ein wahres Wunder.

Z: Nun, manchmal liebt Frankreich eben sowohl den Verrat als auch den Verräter.

R: Ja, Broad hat Glück gehabt. Aber lassen Sie mich noch ein wenig mehr aus Broads "Bericht" von 1945 zitieren:

> *"Bei der ersten Kompanie des SS-Totenkopfsturmbanners KL-Auschwitz sucht der Spieß, SS-Hauptscharführer Vaupel, sechs besonders zuverlässige Männer heraus. Er bevorzugt Leute, die schon lange Jahre Angehörige der schwarzen Allgemeinen SS waren. Sie müssen sich bei SS-Hauptscharführer Hössler melden. Er empfängt sie und macht sie eindringlich darauf aufmerksam, daß sie gegen jedermann über alles, was sie in den nächsten Minuten zu sehen bekommen werden, strengstes Stillschweigen zu bewahren haben. Andernfalls droht ihnen die Todesstrafe. Die Aufgabe dieser sechs Männer besteht darin, in einem gewissen Umkreis um das Auschwitzer Krematorium alle Wege und Straßen hermetisch abzusperren. Ohne Berücksichtigung des Dienstgrades darf niemand durch. Die Büroräume der Gebäude, von denen aus man das Krematorium sehen kann, müssen geräumt werden. Im SS-Truppenrevier, das im ersten Stock eines dicht beim Krematorium stehenden Hauses eingerichtet ist, darf sich niemand ans Fenster begeben, da man von dort aus sowohl auf das Dach als auch in den Vorhof dieser finsteren Stätte Ausblick hat* […]
>
> *Die ersten* [Opfer] *begaben sich durch den Vorraum in die Leichenhalle. Alles ist peinlichst gesäubert. Nur der eigenartige Geruch wirkt auf einige beklemmend. Vergebens suchen sie an der Decke nach Brausen oder Wasserleitungen. Unterdessen füllt sich die Halle. Scherzend und sich harmlos unterhaltend kommen einige SS-Leute mit hinein. Unauffällig behalten sie den Eingang im Auge. Als der Letzte hereingekommen ist, setzten sie sich ohne Aufhebens ab. Plötzlich fliegt die mit Gummiabdichtungen und Eisenverschlägen versehene Tür zu und die Eingeschlossenen hören schwere Riegel fallen. Mit Schraubverschlüssen wird sie luftdicht zugepreßt. Ein bleiernes, lähmendes Entsetzen packt alle. Sie pochen gegen die Türe, hämmern in ohnmächtiger Wut und Verzweiflung mit den Fäusten dagegen. Höhnisches Gelächter ist die Antwort. 'Verbrennt euch nicht beim Baden', ruft irgendeiner durch die Türe. Einige bemerken, daß die Verschlußdeckel von den sechs Löchern an der Decke abgenommen werden. Sie stoßen einen lauten Schrei des Grauens aus, als in dem Ausschnitt ein Kopf mit einer Gasmaske erscheint. Die 'Desinfektoren' sind am Werk. Einer ist der bereits mit dem KVK (Kriegsverdienstkreuz) geschmückte SS-Unterscharführer Euer. Mit einem Ringeisen und einem Hammer öffnen sie ein paar ungefährlich aussehende Blechbüchsen. Die Aufschrift lautet: 'Zyklon, zur Schädlingsbekämpfung. Achtung Gift! Nur von geschultem Personal zu öffnen!' Bis an den Rand sind die Dosen mit blauen, erbsengroßen Körnern gefüllt. Schnell nach dem Öffnen wird der Inhalt der Büchsen in die Löcher gefüllt. Der Verschluß wird je-*

desmal schnell auf die Öffnung gedeckt. Grabner hat unterdessen einem Lastwagen, der neben dem Krematorium vorgefahren ist, ein Zeichen gegeben. Der Fahrer hat den Motor angeworfen, und sein ohrenbetäubender Lärm übertönt den Todesschrei Hunderter den Gastod erleidender Menschen. Grabner betrachtet mit wissenschaftlichem Interesse den Sekundenzeiger seiner Armbanduhr. Zyklon wirkt schnell. Es besteht aus Zyanwasserstoff in gebundener Form. Wenn man die Büchsen ausschüttet, entweicht den Körnern das Blausäuregas. Einer der Teilnehmer dieses bestialischen Unternehmens läßt es sich nicht nehmen, für Bruchteile einer Sekunde noch einmal den Deckel einer Einfüllöffnung abzunehmen und in die Halle zu spucken. Nach etwa zwei Minuten ebben die Schreie ab und gehen in ein summendes Stöhnen über. Die meisten sind schon ohne Bewußtsein. Nach weiteren zwei Minuten senkt Grabner die Uhr. Alles ist vorbei […] *Das im Krematorium arbeitende Häftlingskommando öffnet, nachdem einige Zeit später das Gas durch den Exhaustor abgesaugt worden ist, die Türe zur Leichenkammer. Mit weit aufgerissenem Mund lehnen etwas in sich zusammengesackt die Leichen aneinander. An der Türe sind sie besonders eng aneinander gepreßt. Dorthin hatte sich in der Todesangst alles gedrängt, um sie zu sprengen. Die völlig apathisch und empfindungslos gewordenen Häftlinge des Krematoriums verrichten wie Roboter ihre Arbeit. Es ist schwer, die ineinander verkrampften Leichen aus der Kammer zu zerren, weil durch das Gas die Glieder steif geworden sind. Dicke Qualmwolken quellen aus dem Schornstein. So fing es an im Jahre 1942!"* (Bezwinska/Czech 1997, S. 174-177)

Z: Das ist ja eine äußerst detaillierte Darstellung. Demnach muss Broad ja wohl einer jener sechs SS-Männer gewesen sein, die diese Aufgabe durchführten.

R: So müsste man annehmen, denn ansonsten könnte er nicht wissen, was er da berichtet. Aber ich darf dem die Aussage gegenüberstellen, die Broad 1959 nach seiner Verhaftung während der Voruntersuchungen zum Auschwitz-Prozess machte. Hier wiederum ein Auszug (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 7, S. 1086; vgl. Rudolf 2004d):

"An Vergasungen im kl. Krema in Auschwitz habe ich selbst nie teilgenommen. Lediglich einmal konnte ich aus einem Fenster des Obergeschosses der SS-Revierbaracke, die sich gegenüber vom kl. Krema. befand, einen [sic] *Vergasungsvorgang zusehen. Ich kann mich jedoch nur daran erinnern, 2 SS-Leute mit Gasmasken auf dem flachen Dach des Vergasungsraumes stehend gesehen zu haben. Ich sah, wie diese beiden zunächst die Dosen mit Zyclon B aufhämmerten und sodann das Gift in die Öffnung schütteten. Erwähnen möchte ich noch, daß bei Vergasungen alles hermetisch abgeriegelt wurde, so daß es auch außenstehenden SS-Angehörigen nicht möglich war, heranzukommen. Ich habe auch nichts gehört, denn ich könnte mir denken, daß die Häftlinge, nachdem sie in dem Vergasungsraum waren, aus Todesangst geschrien haben, denn auf der Straße vor dem SS-Revier und dem Krema. stand ein Lkw, dessen Motor auf vollen Touren lief. Ich brachte diesen mit der Vergasung in Verbindung, damit man evtl. Schreie oder Schießen nicht hören konnte."*

Z: Aber wenn er es nur einmal so nebenbei gesehen hat, wie konnte er dann kurz nach Kriegsende einen so detaillierten Bericht abgeben?

R: Entweder er hat 1959 gelogen, um sich aus der Verantwortung zu stehlen, oder aber er hatte nach dem Kriege nicht nur den Sprachstil der Sieger übernommen, sondern auch deren Inhalte. Wenn aber seine erste, ausführliche Aussage der Wahrheit entsprach, dann war Broad eines dieser SS-Monster. Wieso wurde er

dann nicht von den Polen verurteilt und hingerichtet wie Rudolf Höß? Tatsache ist, dass Broad beständig bestritt, einer der Haupttäter der Vergasungen gewesen zu sein. In einem späteren Abschnitt werden wir noch näher auf den Inhalt von Broads Aussage eingehen, aus der man erkennen kann, dass diese in entscheidenden Punkten unwahr ist. Hier soll zunächst nur die Feststellung genügen, dass Broad sein Nachkriegs-Geständnis ganz offensichtlich nicht freiwillig und unbeeinflusst ablegte, denn wir haben es hier nicht mit einer Zeugenaussage eines SS-Mannes zu tun, sondern mit einem dramatischen Groschenroman aus der Perspektive hypothetischer Opfer.

Nun die entscheidende Frage: Wie muss man einen SS-Mann behandeln, damit er wenige Monate nach Kriegsende einen Roman verfasst, welcher die damals behaupteten Gräuel aus der Perspektive der Opfer beschreibt?

Um einer Beantwortung dieser Frage näher zu kommen, lassen Sie mich noch einen ähnlichen Fall erwähnen, durch den wir einen vagen Hinweis auf die Methoden erhalten, nämlich den Fall von Hans Aumeier (vgl. Mattogno 2015b, S. 169-173). Aumeier war zwischen Mitte Februar 1942 und Mitte August 1943 in Auschwitz als Führer des Schutzhaftlagers eingesetzt gewesen. In seiner ersten Vernehmung durch seine britischen Gefängniswärter vom 29.6.1945 sprach er noch ganz naiv von den in Auschwitz bestehenden Krematorien, ohne dabei Gaskammern zu erwähnen. Mit dieser Aussage unzufrieden, verlangten die Vernehmer von ihm, er solle "genaue Angaben" über die Vergasungen mit allen Einzelheiten machen, einschließlich der Anzahl der täglichen Opfer und der Gesamtopferzahl, sowie ein "Geständnis über die eigene Verantwortlichkeit" ablegen und über die Verantwortlichkeiten anderer Täter und Befehlsgeber. Aumeier wurde also gar nicht erst gefragt, ob es Vergasungen gab und ob er daran beteiligt war, sondern ihm wurde quasi befohlen, Details zu berichten und ein Geständnis abzulegen. In einem "Bericht über die Vernehmung des Gefangenen Nr. 211, Sturmbannführer Aumeier, Hans", seiner britischen Kerkermeister vom 10.8.1945 heißt es dann wenig überraschend über Aumeiers "Geständnis":

> *"Der Vernehmer ist davon überzeugt, dass der größte Teil des Materials dieses Berichts in Übereinstimmung mit der Wahrheit steht, soweit es die Tatsachen betrifft, aber die persönliche Reaktion von Aumeier und seine Denkweise mögen sich ein wenig ändern, wenn sich sein Schicksal verschlimmert."*

Z: Demnach wurde Aumeier nicht vernommen, um von ihm Informationen zu erhalten, sondern damit er bestätigte, was die Briten ohnehin schon als "Wahrheit" festgesetzt hatten.

R: Genau. Das Problem ist, dass Aumeiers Aussage über die Gaskammern voll von Unwahrheiten ist und sogar zur etablierten Fassung im Widerspruch steht (vgl. G. Rudolf 2004f, S. 356f.). Um überhaupt über Vergasungen berichten zu können, wie es von ihm verlangt wurde, verlegte er die von ihm behauptete erste Versuchsvergasung und die Inbetriebnahme der sogenannten Bunker von Auschwitz auf Zeitpunkte, die etwa ein Jahr später liegen als diejenigen, welche die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung heute behauptet. Statt im Herbst/Winter 1941 soll die erste Versuchsvergasung nach Aumeier im Herbst/Winter 1942 stattgefunden haben, und der sonst für Anfang 1942 behauptete Beginn von Vergasungen in den Birkenauer Bunkern soll laut Aumeier Anfang 1943 begonnen haben. Aumeier musste

dies tun, denn er war erst seit Februar 1942 im Lager gewesen. Wie hätte er sonst den Wünschen seiner Vernehmer entsprechen können, über Ereignisse zu berichten, die vor seinem Einsatz in Auschwitz begonnen haben sollen?

Die anfängliche Widerborstigkeit Aumeiers, dieser vorgeschriebenen "Wahrheit" nicht folgen zu wollen, also nicht lügen zu wollen, wurde offenbar dadurch gebrochen, dass sich 'sein Schicksal verschlimmerte", wie seine Vernehmer voraussagten, oder dass er das zumindest befürchten musste.

Z: Welche dunklen Drohungen mögen das gewesen sein?

R: Nicolaus von Below, Adjutant Hitlers, hat dazu einen Hinweis gegeben. Er berichtete detailliert, wie er durch die Alliierten nach dem Krieg so lange in Beugehaft gehalten wurde, bis er "gestand", was man von ihm hören wollte. Er band "den Engländern einen Bären auf", so seine eigenen Worte (Maser 2004, S. 158f.).

Ein anderes Beispiel ist Kurt Becher. Als SS-Obersturmbannführer (Oberstleutnant) gehörte er im Frühjahr 1944 dem SS-Führungshauptamt an, von dem er beauftragt wurde, in Ungarn Pferde und Ausrüstungsgegenstände zu beschaffen. In dem Zusammenhang wurde er Teil jener berühmt gewordenen Verhandlungen zwischen Himmler und zionistischen Organisationen, Juden gegen die Lieferung von Rüstungsgütern freizulassen (Bauer 1996, ab S. 259). Durch seine Verwicklung in die Deportation der ungarischen Juden wurde Becher daher von den Alliierten verhaftet und wiederholt verhört. Aufgrund seiner Kooperationsbereitschaft gelang es Becher aber schließlich, in Nürnberg in den "offenen Zeugentrakt" verlegt zu werden, anstatt weiterhin als möglicher Angeklagter behandelt zu werden.

Z: Ähnlich wie der schon früher erwähnte Höttl (S. 26)

R: Richtig. Mit Höttl hatte Becher damals auch in Ungarn zu tun, und wie Höttl, so wurde auch Becher niemals gerichtlich belangt.

Bekanntlich gibt es kein Dokument, in dem die Vernichtung der Juden befohlen wird. Allerdings wird bisweilen behauptet, es habe ein Dokument gegeben, mit dem diese Vernichtung beendet worden sei. Als Beweis dafür wird auf die Aussage von Kurt Becher verwiesen, der vor dem Nürnberger Militärtribunal aussagte, er habe "etwa zwischen Mitte September und Mitte Oktober 1944" einen Befehl Himmlers erwirkt, mit dem Himmler "mit sofortiger Wirkung jegliche Vernichtung von Juden" verboten haben soll (3762-PS; IMT, Bd. 32, S. 68).

Z: Und, wurde das Dokument je gefunden?

R: Nein, ein derartiges Dokument gibt es offenbar nicht. Kurt Becher hat diese Aussage 15 Jahre später während einer Vernehmung im Zuge der Ermittlungen zum Eichmann-Prozess übrigens wiederholt.[323] Sie steht allerdings im krassen Gegensatz zu seiner sehr detaillierten Aussage über Himmlers sonstige Intentionen und Handlungen. Denn wenn man Becher glaubt, so war Himmler damals daran gelegen, so viele Juden wie möglich als Verhandlungsgut einsetzen zu können, um für deren Freilassung so viel wie möglich herausschlagen zu können. Es wäre daher geradezu aberwitzig gewesen, wenn Himmler zeitgleich sein Verhandlungsgut vernichtet hätte. Bechers Ausführungen aus dem Jahre 1961 lässt sich auch entnehmen, dass Eichmann und andere Personen offenbar versuchten, Becher selbst zu belasten. Becher sah sich daher damals offensichtlich selbst in Gefahr, als An-

[323] AG Bremen, Az. 19 AR 1851/61, Vernehmung vom 20.6.1961 www.nizkor.org/hweb/people/e/eichmann-adolf/transcripts/Testimony-Abroad/Kurt_Becher-01.html (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

geklagter auf einer Anklagebank zu landen, evtl. sogar in Israel, was sein Todesurteil hätte bedeuten können.

Der schwedische Offizier Göran Holming machte in den siebziger Jahren Bekanntschaft mit Kurt Becher, und auf die Entstehungsgeschichte seiner Aussage vor dem IMT befragt, legte Becher dar, Himmlers Befehl habe sich darauf bezogen, die Konzentrationslager bei Annäherung feindlicher Truppen ordnungsgemäß und ohne Verluste für die Gefangenen zu übergeben. Auf die Frage, warum er dann vor dem IMT etwas anderes berichtet habe, sagte Becher nur vieldeutig, dass Holming die damaligen Verhältnisse in Nürnberg nicht gekannt habe (Holming 1997).

Abb. 190: *Robert Kempner, 27.3.1965 (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

Z: Und daraus kochten die Historiker eine Behauptung zusammen, Himmler habe im Herbst 1944 einen Befehl an Kurt Becher erlassen, die Vergasungen einzustellen und die Gaskammern in Auschwitz zu zerstören?

R: Richtig. Ähnlich erzwungene Aussagen wird es nach dem Krieg zu Hauf gegeben haben. Dokumentiert sind zum Beispiel die Fälle von Friedrich Gaus vom Auswärtigen Amt, der vom Ankläger Robert Kempner mit Auslieferung an die Russen bedroht worden war, sowie Erich von dem Bach-Zelewski.[324] Gauleiter Fritz Sauckel, Generalbevollmächtigter für den Arbeitseinsatz, der in Nürnberg zum Tode verurteilt worden war, unterzeichnete eine belastende Erklärung erst, nachdem man ihm gedroht hatte, ihn, seine Frau und seine zehn Kinder den Sowjets auszuliefern.[325]

Z: Was lebenslänglich im GULag in Sibirien bedeutet hätte.

R: Wahrscheinlich. Hans Fritzsche, Goebbels' rechte Hand, unterschrieb während eines KGB-Verhörs in Moskau ein Dokument mit belastenden Aussagen, die er samt und sonders während des Nürnberger Prozesses wieder zurücknahm.[326]

Im März 1947 gerieten die Dinge dermaßen außer Rand und Band, dass sich selbst die *New York Times* genötigt sah, detailliert über die Machenschaften der Anklage während des NMT-Verfahrens gegen deutsche Regierungsvertreter zu berichten (Fall 11): Baron Herbert von Strempel und Dr. Hans Thomsen von der Deutschen Botschaft in Washington berichteten erst auf massives Drängen des Gerichts, dass sie während ihrer Isolationshaft wiederholten Verhören ausgesetzt worden seien. Der IMT-Ankläger Robert M. W. Kempner habe ihnen gedroht, wenn sie keine belastende Erklärung abgäben, würden sie vor ein Standgericht gestellt und zum Tode verurteilt. Die tagelangen, ununterbrochenen, intensiven Verhöre, während

[324] Utley 1993, S. 196; Lautern 1950, S. 24; weitere Verweise und ähnlich gelagerte Fälle bei Butz 2015, S. 257f., sowie Bardèche 1950, S. 120ff.

[325] IMT, Bd. 15, S. 64f.; 3057-PS. Diese und viele der nachfolgenden Angaben entnommen Weber 1992a, S. 167-213.

[326] IMT, Bd. 17, S. 214; USSR-474; vgl. Heiden 1949.

denen sie keine Nahrung erhielten, wirkten auf sie, so von Strempel, als habe man sie "hypnotisiert". Thomsen berichtete, wie sein Vernehmer ihn darauf abrichtete, sich an gewisse Dinge zu "erinnern" (Butz 2015, S. 256f.).

Der SS-Richter Dr. Konrad Morgen, der im Kriege Strafverfahren gegen SS-Leute wegen Übergriffen an Häftlingen durchführte und dessen Aussagen über angebliche Vergasungen in Auschwitz sowohl beim IMT als auch später beim Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess eine kaum zu unterschätzende Rolle spielten, wurde von Amerikanern damit bedroht, bei mangelnder Willfährigkeit an die Sowjets ausgeliefert zu werden (Toland 1976, S. 774).

Generalfeldmarschall Erhard Milch wurde wegen seiner entlastenden Aussagen für Hermann Göring angedroht, er werde selbst auf der Anklagebank enden, was dann auch geschah: Er wurde wenig später wegen konstruierter Kriegsverbrechen angeklagt und zu lebenslänglicher Haft verurteilt, später jedoch gnadenhalber entlassen (Kern 1988, S. 400; vgl. Wistrich 1984, S. 210).

Der vormalige Führer der Hitler-Jugend Baldur von Schirach wurde unter Druck gesetzt, indem man seine ganze Familie in Sippenhaft nahm (Irving 1996, S. 201).

Während der von den Amerikanern nach dem IMT durchgeführten Nürnberger Militärtribunale nahm der Vorsitzende Richter Lee B. Wyatt im Fall 8 (Rasse- und Siedlungs-Hauptamt; *Trials*… 1953, Bde. 4 & 5) Folgendes zur Kenntnis (ebd., Bd. 15, S. 879):

> *"Im Verlauf des Verfahrens gaben mehrere Zeugen an – darunter einige der Angeklagten, die Erklärungen abgaben, die von der Anklage als Beweise vorgelegt wurden – dass sie bedroht wurden, und dass durch einen Vernehmer Zwang von sehr unangemessener Natur ausgeübt wurde."*

R: Wilhelm Höttl und Dieter Wisliceny, die zwei "Kronzeugen" für die behauptete Zahl von sechs Millionen Juden, gehören in die gleiche Kategorie von Zeugen, die unter Drohungen aussagten. Höttl selbst, der wie Wisliceny auch unter Eichmann tief in die Judendeportationen verstrickt war, gelang es aufgrund seiner Willfährigkeit den Siegern gegenüber, in Nürnberg nicht als Angeklagter, sondern als privilegierter Zeuge aufzutreten (Irving 1996a, S. 236f.; vgl. Höttl 1997, S. 83, 360-387). Wisliceny wurde dazu überredet, mit den Alliierten zu kooperieren, nachdem ihm gedroht worden war, er würde andernfalls ans kommunistische Europa ausgeliefert werden. Wisliceny stellte sich daher gegen seine Mitgefangenen und bot sogar an, untergetauchte Kameraden zu verraten. Man versprach ihm dafür außerdem Sicherheit für seine Familie gegen eventuelle Racheakte seiner durch ihn angeschwärzten Kameraden (Servatius 1961, S. 64). Während sich die Alliierten an das Versprechen hielten, Höttl für seine Dienste auf freien Fuß zu setzen, waren sie bezüglich Wisliceny nicht so kooperativ. Trotz gegenteiliger Versprechungen wurde er später an die kommunistische Tschechoslowakei ausgeliefert und dort verurteilt und gehenkt (Arendt 1990, S. 257). Interessant sind die Umstände, unter denen Höttl und Wisliceny sowie andere Zeugen ihre belastenden Aussagen über Eichmann machten: Sie dachten alle, dass der untergetauchte Eichmann tot sei und hofften, sich auf seine Kosten entlasten bzw. sich bei den Alliierten beliebt machen zu können (ebd., S. 331, 339). Erst im später durchgeführten Eichmann-Prozess in Jerusalem stellte sich heraus, dass all diese Zeugen den vermeintlich toten Adolf Eichmann ungerechtfertigterweise zu einem Hauptverantwortlichen für die

"Endlösung" gemacht hatten, um sich selbst zu entlasten (ebd., S. 339ff.).

Z: Gibt es irgendwelche Hinweise auf körperliche Misshandlungen?

R: Ja. Kommen wir daher nun zu den "Verhören dritten Grades", sprich zur Folter. Nachdem der vormalige Auschwitz-Kommandant Rudolf Höß von den Briten verhaftet worden war, wurde er einige Tage lang ununterbrochen gefoltert, bis er schließlich bereit war, das ihm vorgelegte "Geständnis" zu unterzeichnen. Das ergibt sich nicht nur aus den Memoiren, die Höß später in polnischer Haft schrieb (Broszat 1981, S. 149f.):

> *"Am 11. März* [1946] *23 Uhr wurde ich verhaftet.* […] *Es wurde mir übel zugesetzt durch die Security-Field-Police.* […] *Unter schlagenden Beweisen kam meine erste Vernehmung zustande. Was in dem Protokoll drin steht, weiß ich nicht, obwohl ich es unterschrieben habe. Doch Alkohol und Peitsche waren auch für mich zu viel.* […] *Minden a. d. Weser.* […] *Dort wurde mir noch mehr zugesetzt durch den 1. englischen Staatsanwalt.* […] *Die psychische Quälerei der drei Satane war doch zu viel."*

Z: Wer glaubt schon einem vormaligen Auschwitz-Kommandanten.

R: Das brauchen wir gar nicht, denn seine Folterer haben in den 1980er Jahren selbst berichtet, wie sie ihn traktiert haben, so dass wir hier eine unabhängige Bestätigung haben (Butler 1986, S. 236f.; vgl. Faurisson 1986, 1987b; Irving 1996a, S. 241-246):

> *"Wir merkten später, dass er seine Zyankalitabletten verloren hatte. Aber er hätte ohnehin keine große Chance gehabt, diese einzunehmen, da wir ihm sofort eine Stablampe in den Rachen stießen.* […]
>
> *Höß schrie vor Schreck auf beim bloßen Anblick britischer Uniformen.*
>
> *Clarke schrie: 'Wie heißen Sie?'*
>
> *Mit jeder Antwort 'Ich heiße Franz Lang' landete die Hand von Clarke krachend im Gesicht des Gefangenen. Nach dem vierten Schlag war Höß gebrochen und gestand, wer er war. Das Geständnis entlud plötzlich den Abscheu der jüdischen Sergeanten des Verhaftungskommandos, deren Eltern in Auschwitz aufgrund eines Befehls von Höß starben.*
>
> *Der Gefangene wurde von der oberen Schlafkoje gezerrt, und seinen Schlafanzug rissen sie ihm vom Leib. Anschließend wurde er nackt auf eine der Schlachtbänke gestoßen, wobei seine Schreie und sein Stöhnen Clarke endlos vorkamen. Endlich drängte der anwesende Mediziner den Hauptmann, die Folter an Höß einzustellen: 'Rufen Sie sie zurück, wenn Sie keinen toten Körper wegschaffen wollen.'*
>
> *Eine Decke warf man über Höß und trieb ihn zu Clarks Auto, wo der Sergeant ihm eine Flasche Whisky in die Kehle schüttete. Höß fielen die Augen zu. Clarke schob seine Gummiknüppel unter die Augenlider von Höß und schrie ihn auf Deutsch an: 'Halte deine Schweinsaugen offen, du Schwein!'*
>
> *Zum ersten Mal tischte Höß seine oft wiederholte Rechtfertigung auf: 'Ich erhielt Befehle von Himmler. Ich war genauso ein Soldat wie auch Sie ein Soldat sind, und wir mussten Befehlen gehorchen.'*
>
> *Die Gruppe kam gegen drei Uhr morgens nach Heide zurück. Der Schnee wirbelte immer noch umher, doch riss man die Decke von Höß, und man ließ ihn völlig nackt durch den Gefängnishof in seine Zelle gehen."*
>
> […] *Es dauerte drei Tage, bis Höß ein zusammenhängendes Geständnis ablegte. Aber dann redete er, ohne aufzuhören."*

R: Die Briten waren sogar so verroht, den blutig geschlagenen Höß zu fotografieren, siehe Abb. 191. Dem gleichen Buch kann man auch entnehmen, dass der vormalige Generalgouverneur von Polen, Hans Frank, von den Briten in Minden ebenso gefoltert wurde (Butler 1986, S. 238f.). Oswald Pohl, vormaliger Chef des Wirtschafts-Verwaltungshauptamts der SS und als solcher verantwortlich für alle Finanz- und Verwaltungsangelegenheiten der Konzentrationslager, hat über ähnlich unfeine Methoden im Verhörzentrum von Bad Nenndorf berichtet, unter denen sein Affidavit zustande kam.[327] Ich werde auf Pohl später noch zu sprechen kommen. Das Protokoll des IMT selbst beinhaltet eine aufschlussreiche Passage, und zwar bezüglich der Aussage von Julius Streicher. Dieser hatte während seiner Zeugenaussage berichtet, wie er wiederholt gefoltert worden sei. Auf Antrag der Anklage wurde diese Passage allerdings aus dem Protokoll entfernt, nicht aber die Diskussion des Gerichts über die Frage, ob die Passage entfernt werden soll.[328] Karlheinz Pintsch, Adjutant von Rudolf Hess, wurde vom KGB in Moskau monatelang gefoltert (W.R. Hess 1986, S. 62). Die Sowjets erfolterten ebenso ein "Geständnis" von Jupp Aschenbrenner über die angeblichen Gaswagen an der Ostfront (Solzhenitsyn 1974, Bd. 1, S. 112). August Eigruber, vormaliger Gauleiter von Oberösterreich, wurde bei Kriegsende verstümmelt und kastriert; Josef Kramer, letzter Kommandant des Lagers Bergen-Belsen, sowie andere SS-Leute wurden dermaßen gefoltert, dass sie darum bettelten, sterben zu dürfen (Belgion 1949, S. 80f., 90). Der britische Journalist Alan Moorehead berichtet darüber (Connolly 1953, S. 105f.):

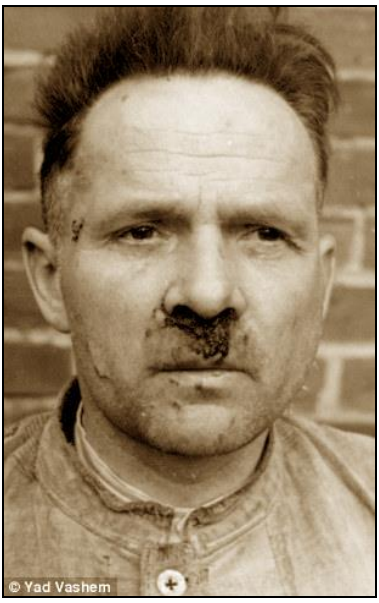

Abb. 191: *Der blutig gefolterte Höß in britischer Gefangenschaft*

> *"Als wir uns den Zellen der gefangenen SS-Wachen näherten, wurde die Sprache des* [britischen] *Unteroffiziers bösartig. 'Wir hatten heute Morgen eine Vernehmung', sagte der Hauptmann. 'Leider sind sie kein schöner Anblick.' Der Unteroffizier entriegelte die erste Tür* […] *und schritt in die Zelle, einen Eisenhaken vor sich her schwingend. 'Hoch mit Euch', schrie er. 'Auf. Auf, ihr dreckigen Bastarde.' Ein halbes Dutzend Männer lag dort auf dem Boden. Einer oder zwei darunter konnten sich sofort aufrichten. Der Mann, der mir am nächsten lag und dessen Hemd und Gesicht blutverkrustet waren, machte zwei vergebliche Versuche, ehe es ihm gelang, in Kniestellung und dann auf die Füße zu kommen. Er stand mit ausgestreckten Armen und zitterte heftig.*
>
> *'Auf, hoch mit Euch' schrie der Unteroffizier* [in die nächste Zelle]. *Der Mann lag in seinem Blute auf der Erde, eine massive Gestalt mit schwerem Kopf und schmudde-*

[327] O. Pohl, "Letzte Aufzeichnungen", in: *HT* Nr. 47, S. 35ff.; Lautern 1950, S. 43ff.; Irving 1979, S. 80f.; Pohl hat sich selbst als juristisch unschuldig bezeichnet, da er keine Gräuel veranlasst noch geduldet habe: Pohl 1950, S. 43.

[328] IMT, Bd. 12, S. 398; vgl. Stimely 1984; Butler 1986, S. 238f.; Maser 1977.

ligem Bart […]. *'Warum tötet ihr mich nicht?', flüsterte er. 'Ich halte das nicht mehr aus!' Der gleiche Satz kam immer wieder über seine Lippen. 'Der dreckige Bastard hat das schon den ganzen Morgen gesagt', sagte der Unteroffizier."*

Z: Da kommt es einem ja hoch.

R: Das "Beste" kommt erst noch, wenn wir im nächsten Abschnitt etwas näher auf die Methoden bei den Nachkriegsprozessen eingehen: zerstörte Nagelbetten, ausgerissene Fingernägel, ausgeschlagene Zähne, zerbrochene Kiefer, zerquetschte Hoden. Aber darüber gleich mehr.

Erst Ende des Jahres 2005 gaben die Briten durch die Freigabe entsprechender Dokumente endlich zu, nach dem Kriege deutsche Gefangene in regelrechten Folterzentren in Deutschland und England systematisch misshandelt zu haben:[329]

"Hier [in Bad Nenndorf] *unterhielt eine* [britische] *Organisation* […] *nach der britischen Besetzung Nordwest-Deutschlands von 1945 ein geheimes Gefängnis.*

[Diese Organisation], *eine Abteilung des Kriegsministeriums, unterhielt Vernehmungszentren auf der ganzen Welt, einschließlich einem, das als Londoner Käfig bekannt war, welches in einem der exklusivsten Londoner Wohnvierteln gelegen war. Offizielle Dokumente, die vor einem Monat im Nationalarchiv in Kew, Südwest-London, gefunden wurden, zeigen, dass der Londoner Käfig ein geheimes Folterzentrum war, wo deutsche Gefangene, die dem Roten Kreuz verheimlicht worden waren, geschlagen, schlaflos gehalten und mit ihrer Hinrichtung oder mit sinnlosen Operationen bedroht wurden.*

So schrecklich die Bedingungen im Londoner Käfig auch waren, Bad Nenndorf war weitaus schlimmer. Letzte Woche wurden Akten des [britischen] *Foreign Office, die fast 60 Jahre verschlossen waren, aufgrund einer Anfrage des* Guardian *zur Informationsfreiheit geöffnet. Diese sowie andere zuvor freigegebene Papiere enthüllen die entsetzlichen Leiden vieler der 372 Männer und 44 Frauen, die in den 22 Monaten seiner Existenz bis zum Juli 1947 durch dieses Zentrum geschleust wurden.*

Sie beschreiben ausführlich die von einem Kripobeamten von Scotland Yard durchgeführten Untersuchungen […]. *Trotz der präzisen und formalen Sprache des Kripo-Berichts an die Regierung springen einem die Wut und Abscheu aus jeder Seite entgegen, auf denen er über einen Ort berichtet, wo Gefangene systematisch geschlagen und extremer Kälte ausgesetzt wurden, wo einige zu Tode gehungert wurden und mit Instrumenten gefoltert wurden, die seine* [britischen] *Landsmänner angeblich in einem Gestapo-Gefängnis in Hamburg gefunden hatten. Das Foreign Office weigert sich sogar heute noch, Fotos freizugeben, die von einigen der 'lebenden Skelette' bei deren Freilassung gemacht wurden."*

R: Wie zuvor erwähnt war Oswald Pohl auch einer der Gefangenen von Bad Nenndorf. Er berichtete über seine Behandlung das Folgende (*HT* 47, S. 35f.):

"Die Handfesseln wurden mir in der abgeschlossenen und bewachten Zelle weder bei Tag noch bei Nacht, auch nicht zum Essen und zur Notdurft, abgenommen. Ja, ich wurde abends, mit gefesselten Händen auf der Pritsche liegend, durch eine zweite Fessel an den Pfosten der Pritsche gefesselt, so daß ich mich nicht bewegen konnte und infolgedessen keinen Schlaf fand. […] *Der Rückweg zur Zelle gestaltete sich zu dem gleichen Spießrutenlaufen, wobei ich einige Male durch Beinstellen der Posten zu Fall kam und heftig gegen die Wand schlug.* […]

Schließlich stürzten sich wie auf Kommando alle anwesenden Posten – es befanden

[329] Cobain 2005a&b; vgl. auch die Wiedergabe alter deutscher Zeitungsberichte zum gleichen Thema in Heyne 2005, Flessner/Kern 2006; neuer und allgemeiner: Cobain 2013.

sich etwa 8–10 Personen in der Zelle – auf mich, rissen mich hoch und schlugen blindlings auf mich ein, der ich wehrlos gefesselt war. Es hagelte Faustschläge gegen den Kopf und Fußtritte gegen alle Körperteile. Ich taumelte, mich mühsam auf den Beinen haltend, von einer Ecke in die andere, bis ich unter einem gewaltigen Schlag oder Fußtritt in die Magengegend besinnungslos zusammensackte. […] *Bei der brutalen Mißhandlung ist mir ein Backen- und ein Schneidezahn ausgeschlagen worden. Am nächsten Morgen gegen 7 Uhr wurde ich gefesselt in einem Kraftwagen nach Nürnberg gebracht."*

R: Bad Nenndorf war freilich nur eines der vielen britischen Zentren, und es ist nicht einzusehen, warum die Briten besser oder schlechter gewesen sein sollen als die Amerikaner, Franzosen oder Russen. Auch dazu später noch mehr.

Ich darf hier aber darauf hinweisen, dass die körperliche Folter nicht unbedingt das beste Mittel ist, um Leute dazu zu bringen, das zu sagen, was man von ihnen erwartet. Obwohl die körperliche Folter Angst erzeugt, so erzeugt sie auch das starke Gefühl, ungerecht behandelt worden zu sein, so dass eine gefolterte Person sehr wahrscheinlich darüber sprechen wird, sobald die Angst nachlässt. Das ist anders bei den Methoden, die üblicherweise vom sowjetischen NKWD und seinen Nachfolgeorganisationen angewendet wurden: Schlafentzug. Solschenizyn hat diese perfide Methode ausführlich beschrieben, die keinerlei Spuren hinterlässt (1974, Bd. 1). Selbstverständlich wurde diese Methode von den Westalliierten ebenso benutzt. Tatsächlich wird sie noch heute bei vielen Polizeiverhören verwendet (siehe den auf Seite 415f. beschriebenen Fall). In Verbindung mit der drohenden Todesstrafe, die über fast allen damals vor den Nachkriegstribunalen stehenden Deutschen schwebte, war dies eine unfehlbare Methode, um jeden Mann zu brechen und ihn dazu zu bringen, alles zu gestehen, was man von ihm wollte.

Z: Und die Ergebnisse dieser Strafverfahren werden heute als der Weisheit letzter Schluss dargeboten?

R: Wenn man das quasi offizielle Organ der deutschen Zeitgeschichtsschreibung, die *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, für das Maß der Dinge hält, dann ja. Deren Auffassung zufolge ist das IMT als ein faires, nach Gerechtigkeit strebendes Verfahren einzustufen, dessen einzige Mangelhaftigkeit in seinen Rechtsgrundlagen zu suchen sei (Gruchmann 1968, S. 386).

Lassen Sie mich daher nun etwas näher auf die Randbedingungen dieses Verfahrens und anderer Verfahren eingehen, in denen angebliche deutsche Verbrechen während der Kriegszeit behandelt wurden.

4.3. Aussagen vor Gericht

4.3.1. Die Illusion der Gerechtigkeit

R: Wir alle haben unsere idealistischen Vorstellungen darüber, wie ein Gericht zu seinem Urteil kommt. Ich darf aber nahelegen, dass dies lediglich einem Wunschdenken entspricht, und ich schreibe dies nicht etwa nur, weil ich selbst schlechte Erfahrungen gemacht habe. Tatsache ist, dass die Richter in jedem Verfahren unter einem enormen Druck stehen, jeden Fall derart abzuschließen, dass er nicht wieder auf ihrem Tisch landet, etwa weil ein höheres Gericht das Urteil für mangelhaft hält und ein neues Verfahren anordnet. Dem füge man hinzu, dass die fi-

nanziellen und personellen Ressourcen der Gerichte im Grunde in jedem Land aufs Äußerste angespannt sind, so dass die Richter ständig darum kämpfen, die Anzahl der Fälle auf ihrem Schreibtisch unter Kontrolle zu halten.

Ein Strafrichter sieht sich zudem in der großen Mehrheit der Fälle Angeklagten gegenüber, die ich als den Abschaum der Gesellschaft beschreiben möchte. Falls Sie selbst je vor einem Strafrichter standen, mögen Sie mir dies verzeihen, aber Sie mögen eine Ausnahme davon gewesen sein. Ich habe selbst vier Jahre im Gefängnis gesessen, so dass ich die durchschnittliche Klientel dort kenne. Es ist daher verständlich und in gewissem Grade vielleicht auch unvermeidbar, dass ein Richter zumindest unbewusst dazu tendiert, Vorurteile gegenüber den Leuten auf der Anklagebank zu haben. Strafrichter zeigen oft einen schauderhaften Zynismus, da es einfach ist, das Vertrauen in die Anständigkeit der Menschheit zu verlieren, wenn man sich sein Leben lang die Missetaten dieser Banditen, Gangster und Kriminellen anhören muss. Hoffen Sie also bloß, dass sie nie in die Lage geraten, den Schwarzen Peter zu ziehen, da Sie dann vom System lediglich abgearbeitet werden, um zum nächsten Fall zu gelangen (obwohl die meisten derart abgefertigten Gauner wahrscheinlich eine gerechte Behandlung abbekommen). Unter diesen Umständen ist das Prinzip der Unschuldsvermutung eine schöne, aber unrealistische Illusion. Wenn Sie einmal ins Visier geraten sind, ist es schwierig, Ihre Unschuld zu deren Genugtuung zu beweisen.

Dies alles gilt für normale Gerichtsverfahren. Dass in Fällen, wo es um angebliche NS-Täter geht, die ganze Welt zuschaut, was der Richter bzw. das Gericht macht, verkompliziert die Dinge weiter. Jeder Richter, der es unter diesen Umständen wagt, Angeklagte freizusprechen, wird nicht lange glücklich sein – und der Aufschrei von Lobbyisten, Politikern und den Weltmedien wird dafür sorgen, dass höhere Instanzen den Fall prompt zurückschicken, bis eine Verurteilung erfolgt.[330]

Es ist unvorstellbar, dass es irgendeine Justiz, die sich einem solchen Druck ausgesetzt sieht, wagen würde, sich die faktischen Behauptungen kritisch anzusehen, die dem behaupteten Verbrechen zugrunde liegen. Das ist bisher nicht geschehen, und solange der gegenwärtige Zeitgeist fortbesteht, wird dies auch in Zukunft nicht passieren.

Das Verbrechen selbst ist in Stein gemeißelt, ist offenkundig. Es wird nicht untersucht. Das Einzige, was unter den herrschenden gesellschaftlichen Bedingungen je untersucht wurde und werden wird, ist die Frage: Wer ist schuldig? Wen schicken wir für wie lange ins Gefängnis?

Wissenschaftler können ein Leben lang nach der "Wahrheit" suchen; Richter können das nicht. Sie müssen den Fall abschließen und müssen ihre Vorgesetzten sowie hier zudem die ganze Welt zufriedenstellen. Was kann man also von der Justiz erwarten?

Z: Aber das war nicht unbedingt der Fall gleich nach dem Kriege, als noch niemand genau wusste, was genau vorgefallen war.

R: Wirklich? Habe ich nicht im Detail beschrieben, dass schon im Jahre 1943, 1942,

---

[330] Es sei denn, das höchste Gericht selbst spricht einen Angeklagten frei, wie John Demjanjuk durch den Obersten Gerichtshof Israels – aber die Weltöffentlichkeit lies es dabei nicht bewenden; da es in Israel nicht geklappt hatte, versuchte man es in Deutschland, wo Demjanjuk in erster Instanz verurteilt wurde. Einem höherinstanzlichen Urteil entging er bekanntlich nur durch sein Ableben.

1936, 1925, 1915, 1900… "jeder" wusste, dass es sechs Millionen Opfer gab? Und stimmt nicht auch, dass die Alliierten einen verdammt guten Grund dafür angeben mussten, Japan und ganz Mitteleuropa in Schutt und Asche gelegt zu haben? Und für die ungezählten Millionen Kriegsopfer, die ethnischen Säuberungen in ganz Europa, und dass sie einen Großteil Europas an Stalin ausgeliefert hatten, den blutrünstigsten Diktator der Menschheitsgeschichte?

Z: Das beweist aber gar nichts.

R: Nun, es beantwortet die Frage cui bono? – wem nützt es und auf welche Weise.

Bereits 1994 habe ich die Bedingungen detailliert beschrieben, unter denen die verschiedenen Verfahren gegen angebliche NS-Verbrecher durchgeführt wurden (Gauss 1994, S. 61-98; engl. aktualisiert in Rudolf 2003a, S. 85-131). Anstatt zu wiederholen, was ich dort niedergelegt habe, lassen Sie mich hier lediglich einige Höhepunkte aufzeigen und ansonsten die Lektüre dieser Artikel empfehlen.[331]

Wenn man bedenkt, dass Holocaust-Überlebende heutzutage als "weltliche Heilige" angesehen werden und man ihnen folglich alles durchgehen lässt, was sie an wilden Geschichten erzählen (Finkelstein 2001, S. 86), so wäre eine noch kritischere Einstellung all jener erforderlich, die an Gerichtsverfahren beteiligt sind. Aber das genaue Gegenteil dessen geschieht: nicht eine einzige während solcher Verfahren abgegebene Zeugenaussage wurde je einer kritischen Analyse durch Fachleute unterzogen.

Z: Sie hatten aber doch zuvor berichtet, dass bei dem Verfahren gegen Demjanjuk ein Sachverständiger auftrat (S. 388).

R: Dieser Sachverständige beurteilte nur, in welchem Ausmaß das Gedächtnis der Zeugen im Allgemeinen unzuverlässig war. Zur inhaltlichen Richtigkeit der Aussagen machte er keine Aussagen. Dafür wäre er auch gar nicht kompetent gewesen.

4.3.2. Zum IMT hinführende Prozesse

R: Obwohl die sowjetischen Schauprozesse unter Stalin und anderswo im Ostblock, ob sie nun gegen angebliche Kollaborateure oder gegen Deutsche gerichtet waren, wahrscheinlich die übelsten Farcen der gesamten Nachkriegs-"Justiz" waren, ist die Dokumentation und Literatur dazu recht spärlich. Aber da die Sowjetunion im Kalten Krieg als Feind galt, galt die kritische Untersuchung dieser Verfahren zumindest nicht als anstößig (vgl. Roediger 1950; Maurach 1950; Eisert 1993; Bourtman 2008). Interessanter ist hier eine Analyse jener Verfahren, die von den Westalliierten durchgeführt wurden. Schließlich behaupten diese Länder von sich, sie seien Rechtsstaaten, so dass wir von denen zu Recht einen höheren Standard erwarten.

Wenn wir jedoch untersuchen, was sich während der Verfahren abspielte, die zum Internationalen Militärtribunal führten, so finden wir, dass sich zumindest die US-Amerikaner nicht wirklich anders verhielten als die Sowjets:

– alle Deutschen, die in der Partei, im Staat oder in der Wirtschaft führende Positionen innehatten, wurden ohne Verfahren unter "automatischen Arrest" gestellt;

[331] Als weiterführende Literatur empfehle ich: Irving 1996a/b; Lautern 1950; Laternser 1966; von Knieriem 1953 (deutscher IMT-Verteidiger mit der besten erhältlichen Analyse des IMT); Aschenauer 1949, 1951, 1952; Oscar 1950; Koch 1974; Tiemann 1990; Greil 1977; neuer: Seidler 2008.

– Hunderttausende wurden in Konzentrationslager eingesperrt, die üblicherweise aus eingezäunten Wiesen bestanden, wo die Gefangenen wie die Fliegen starben (Bacque 1995 & 2002);
– jeder Deutsche konnte eingesperrt werden, bis er den Alliierten jene eidesstattliche Erklärung abgab, die man von ihm wünschte (Utley 1993, S. 195ff.).
– Eine Anzahl der von den Westalliierten unterhaltenen Gefängnisse galten als "Folterzentren" (Tiemann 1990, S. 71, 73; F. Oscar 1950, S. 77ff.).

Z: Das ist ein schwerer Vorwurf, der konkreter Beweise bedarf!

R: Lassen Sie mich einige bisher bekannt gewordene Beweise erwähnen. Die 2005 von den Briten freigegebenen Dokumente über ihre in Deutschland unterhaltenen Folterzentren zur Vorbereitung alliierter Prozesse hatte ich bereits erwähnt (S. 427f.). Der führende westdeutsche Nazijäger Adalbert Rückerl schrieb bezüglich dieser alliierten Verfahren lakonisch (Rückerl 1984, S. 98):

> *"Gegen die Art der Prozeßführung einiger amerikanischer Militärtribunale, vor allem aber gegen die Tatsache, daß in diesen Prozessen mehrfach als Beweismittel Geständnisse der Angeklagten verwertet wurden, die im Vorverfahren teilweise unter schwerstem physischem und psychischem Druck zustande gekommen waren, wurden alsbald auch von amerikanischer Seite selbst Einwände erhoben."*

R: In der Tat gab es bis zum Jahre 1949 mehrere amerikanische Untersuchungskommissionen, die einen Teil jener Folter-Vorwürfe untersuchten, die von deutschen oder auch von amerikanischen Verteidigern, vor allem von R. Aschenauer, G. Froeschmann und W.M. Everett, vorgebracht worden waren. US-Menschenrechtsorganisationen warfen diesen Kommissionen jedoch vor, lediglich Feigenblätter für die US-Armee und US-Politik gewesen zu sein, da sie ausschließlich dazu gedient hätten, das wahre Ausmaß dieses Skandals zu vertuschen. So kommentierte zum Beispiel der National Council for Prevention of War (Nationalrat zur Kriegsverhinderung) die Schlussfolgerungen der Baldwin-Kommission, welche die Armee von groben Vergehen freigesprochen hatte, wie folgt (Tiemann 1990, S. 181):

> *"Der Ausschuss schloss seinen Bericht mit Empfehlungen für eine Reform derartiger Verfahren in der Zukunft ab, mit Empfehlungen freilich, die den ganzen Inhalt seiner Entschuldigungen und Entlastungen, mit denen der größte Teil des Berichts angefüllt ist, Lügen strafen. Seine Erklärung, auf eine Formel gebracht, lautet: 'Wenn ihr es auch nicht getan habt, wir wollen nicht, dass ihr es wieder tut.'* […]*"*

R: Besonders engagiert zeigte sich damals der vom US-Senat als Beobachter entsandte Senator Joseph McCarthy, der aus Protest gegen die Kollaboration der Untersuchungsmitglieder mit der amerikanischen Armee bei der Vertuschung des Skandals seinen Beobachterposten nach zwei Wochen niederlegte und eine bewegende Rede vor dem US-Senat hielt. Seine detaillierte Liste der den in US-Gefangenschaft befindlichen deutschen Angeklagten zugefügten Qualen ist schreckenerregend (McCarthy 1949).

Z: Senator McCarthy ist wahrscheinlich der schlechteste Zeuge für solche Misshandlungen, den Sie hier zitieren können, da er all seine Glaubwürdigkeit verloren hat aufgrund seiner führenden Rolle bei den Hexenjagden auf Kommunisten in den USA der 1950er Jahre.

R: Ich bin mir dessen bewusst, obwohl der Kern seiner Absicht – der Kampf gegen die kommunistische Infiltration der US-Regierung, die während der Amtsperiode

von Roosevelt eskaliert war – wohl begründet war, wie wir heute wissen (Haynes/ Klehr 2003). Das ist freilich keine Entschuldigung für die Verfolgung unschuldiger Bürger, wie sie während der damaligen bisweilen hysterischen Kampagne geschah, die heute McCarthyismus genannt wird.

Ich darf aber darauf hinweisen, dass mir nicht einsichtig ist, warum McCarthy, ein rechter US-Politiker, dedizierter US-Patriot und Unterstützer der US-Armee, solche Anschuldigungen gegen das Militär seines eigenen Landes erheben würde, ohne dafür triftige Gründe zu haben. Und die hatte er. Anstatt also McCarthy zu zitieren, darf ich Edward L. van Roden zitieren, der während des Zweiten Weltkrieges Leiter der US-Militärjustizabteilung für Europa war. Zusammen mit dem Richter Gordon Simpson vom Obersten Gerichtshof des US-Staates Texas wurde van Roden 1948 zum Leiter einer weiteren außerordentlichen Kommission ernannt, die damit beauftragt war, Behauptungen von Misshandlungen während des US-Verfahrens in Dachau nachzugehen. Hier ist sein Auszug aus dem, was er darüber schrieb (Roden 1949, S. 21f.):

"AMERIKANISCHE Ermittler beim US-Gericht in Dachau, Deutschland, benutzten die folgenden Methoden, um Geständnisse zu erhalten: Schläge und brutale Tritte. Ausschlagen von Zähnen und Brechen von Kiefern. Scheintribunale. Isolationshaft. Scheinpriester. Sehr begrenzte Rationen. Seelische Entbehrungen. Entlassungsversprechungen. […] *Wir haben den Krieg gewonnen, aber einige von uns wollen weiterhin töten. Mit scheint das bösartig zu sein.* […] *Das amerikanische Verbot der Aussagen vom Hörensagen ist aufgehoben worden. Aussagen aus zweiter und dritter Hand wurden zugelassen,* […] *Lt. Perl von der Anklage machte geltend, es sei schwierig gewesen, passable Beweise zu erhalten. Perl sagte dem Gericht, 'Wir mussten einen harten Fall knacken und mussten überzeugende Methoden anwenden.' Er gab dem Gericht gegenüber zu, dass die überzeugenden Methoden verschiedene 'Hilfsmittel umfassten, darunter gewisse Gewalt und Scheinverfahren.' Er sagte dem Gericht zudem, dass die Fälle auf Beweisen ruhten, die mit solchen Methoden erlangt worden waren.* […] *Die Aussagen, die als Beweis zugelassen wurden, stammten von Männern, die zuvor drei, vier und fünf Monate in Einzelhaft gehalten worden waren. Sie waren zwischen vier Wänden eingesperrt, ohne Fenster und ohne die Möglichkeit körperlicher Bewegung. Zwei Mahlzeiten am Tag wurden ihnen durch einen Türschlitz in die Zelle geschoben. Sie durften mit niemandem sprechen. In dieser Zeit hatten sie weder mit ihrer Familie noch mit einem Geistlichen oder Priester Kontakt.* […] *Unsere Ermittler stülpten dem Angeklagten eine schwarze Kapuze über den Kopf und schlugen ihn dann mit Schlagringen ins Gesicht, traten ihn und schlugen ihn mit einem Gummischlauch. Viele der deutschen Angeklagten hatten ausgeschlagene Zähne. Einige hatten gebrochene Kiefer. Sämtliche Deutschen bis auf zwei in den 139 von uns untersuchten Fällen haben durch Fußtritte in die Hoden unheilbare Schäden erlitten. Dies war die übliche Ermittlungsmethode unserer amerikanischen Ermittler. Perl gab die Verwendung von Scheinprozessen und überzeugender Methoden zu, einschließlich Gewalt, und sagte, dem Gericht sei freigestellt gewesen, bezüglich der Gewichtung der so erhaltenen Beweise zu urteilen. Aber alles wurde akzeptiert.*

Nach einer Serie von Prügeln schrieb ein 18-jähriger Angeklagter eine ihm diktierte Aussage nieder. Als sie die Seite 16 erreicht hatten, wurde der Junge für die Nacht eingeschlossen. Am frühen Morgen hörten ihn Deutsche nahe seiner Zelle murmeln:

'Ich werde keine Lüge mehr von mir geben.' Als der Wärter später kam, um ihn zu holen, damit er seine falsche Aussage fertigstellt, fand er den Deutschen an einer Zellstange hängend, tot. Aber die Aussage, wegen der dieser Deutsche sich erhängt hatte, um sie nicht unterschreiben zu müssen, wurde dennoch in einem Verfahren gegen andere als Beweis eingeführt und akzeptiert.

Manchmal wurde ein Gefangener, der seine Unterschrift verweigert hatte, in einen schwach beleuchteten Raum geführt, wo eine Gruppe ziviler Ermittler in Uniformen der US-Armee um einen schwarzen Tisch herum saßen mit einem Kreuz in der Mitte und zwei brennenden Kerzen zu jeder Seite. 'Jetzt wirst Du Deinen amerikanischen Prozess haben', wurde dem Angeklagten gesagt.

Das Scheingericht verhängte eine Schein-Todesstrafe. Dann wurde dem Angeklagten gesagt: 'In ein paar Tagen wirst Du gehenkt, sobald der General das Urteil bestätigt; aber unterzeichne in der Zwischenzeit dieses Geständnis, und wir können für Dich einen Freispruch bekommen.' Einige würden selbst dann noch nicht unterzeichnen. […]

In einem anderen Fall betrat ein falscher katholischer Pfarrer (tatsächlich ein Ermittler) die Zelle eines der Angeklagten, hörte sich seine Beichte an, gab ihm die Absolution und gab ihm dann einen kleinen freundlichen Tipp: 'Unterschreibe, was die Ermittler auch immer unterschrieben haben wollen. Es wird Dir die Freiheit bringen. Auch wenn es falsch ist, so kann ich Dir schon jetzt im Voraus für die Lügen, die Du erzählen wirst, die Absolution erteilen.'"

Z: Das ist ja eklig. Dagegen erscheinen die Ereignisse von Abu Ghraib nach dem zweiten Krieg gegen den Irak harmlos.[332]

Z': Nun, Abu Ghraib hat mich zumindest gelehrt, dass Amerikaner tatsächlich zur systematischen Folter fähig sind, auch wenn es in diesem Fall ein politisches System betrifft, das als weit weniger bösartig angesehen wurde als Hitlers Nazi-Deutschland. Ich kann mir daher gut vorstellen, dass sich die US-Truppen nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg noch weitaus übler verhalten haben.

R: Ganz richtig.

Z: War es nicht bei diesen Dachauer Prozessen, wo die US-Ankläger versuchten, es als "offenkundig" zu erklären, dass im Lager Dachau Menschengaskammern angewandt wurden (Kapitel 2.4., S. 86)?

R: Gut beobachtet. Mit solchen Methoden kann man alles beweisen. Schlimmer jedoch als diese sogenannten Verhörmethoden dritten Grades waren laut Joachim Peiper, Hauptangeklagter im Malmedy-Prozess, das Gefühl des wehrlosen Ausgeliefertseins bei totaler Isolation von der Außenwelt und den Mitgefangenen sowie der oftmals gelungene Versuch der Amerikaner, die Gefangenen mit Drohungen und Versprechungen gegeneinander auszuspielen, um durch falsche Belastungsaussagen den in der Kameradschaft begründeten Widerstand der Gefangenen zu brechen (Verhöre zweiten Grades).

Z: Das erinnert mich sehr an die Verhörmethoden der US-Behörden in Guantanamo Bay, wie sie im *Time* Magazin berichtet wurden (Zagorin/Duff 2005). Demnach scheint alles, was nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg geschah, Tradition bei den US-Streitkräften geworden zu sein.

R: Eine Tradition, die sicherlich gebrochen gehört. Aber mein Eindruck ist, dass die

[332] Für einige Fotos aus dem Gefängnis von Abu Ghraib vgl. www.antiwar.com/news/?articleid=2444 (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg in Deutschland benutzten Methoden wesentlich weiter verbreitet und brutaler waren als das, was sich in Abu Ghraib, in Guantanamo Bay oder an den anderen von der CIA betiebenen Orten abspielte bzw. immer noch abspielt. Immerhin ist dieses Lager eine Ausnahme. In Deutschland nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg machten die US-Streitkräfte die Ausnahme jedoch zur Regel. Aber lassen Sie mich nun einige der Eigenschaften dieser von den Amerikanern durchgeführten Prozesse der unmittelbaren Nachkriegszeit zusammenfassen:

– Aus den Protokollen dieser stunden- und tagelangen Verhöre schusterte die Anklagebehörde sogenannte Eidesstattliche Erklärungen (Affidavits) zusammen, wobei entlastende Passagen gestrichen wurden und der Inhalt durch Umformulierungen oftmals entstellt wurde. Neben diesen zweifelhaften Affidavits war alles Erdenkliche als Beweis zulässig, zum Beispiel auch unbeglaubigte Kopien von Dokumenten sowie Aussagen aus dritter Hand (Hörensagen).
– Gefangene konnten die Freiheit erlangen, wenn sie sich als Zeuge zur Belastung Dritter zur Verfügung stellten.
– Bis zum Beginn des Prozesses waren die Angeklagten völlig ohne anwaltliche Vertretung.
– Die Pflichtverteidiger waren oft selbst Angehörige der Siegermächte, oft des Deutschen nicht mächtig, und zeigten nur wenig Interesse an der Verteidigung der Angeklagten; manchmal verhielten sie sich sogar offen wie Ankläger, ja drohten sogar den Angeklagten und überredeten sie zu falschen Schuldbekenntnissen.
– Den Verteidigern wurde Akteneinsicht nur teilweise und widerwillig gestattet; Gespräche mit den Angeklagten waren erst kurz vor Prozessbeginn, teilweise sogar erst danach und nur unter alliierter Aufsicht möglich.
– Der Verteidigung wurde oftmals erst kurz vor Prozessbeginn erlaubt, die meist pauschal und allgemein gehaltenen Anklagepunkte zu erfahren.
– Anträge zur Vernehmung von Entlastungszeugen oder zur Anfechtung von Beweismitteln, wie erpressten Aussagen, wurden meist abgelehnt.
– Die Gerichte konnten als Beweis zulassen, was immer sie wollten, da sie "an Beweisregeln nicht gebunden" waren (Knieriem 1953, S. 558).
– Um Belastungsaussagen zu bekommen, organisierte die Anklagebehörde sogenannte "Bühnenschaus" oder "Revuen": Die Anklagebehörde suchte dazu ehemalige KL-Häftlinge zusammen und setzte sie ins Auditorium. Die Angeklagten wurden auf einer beleuchteten Bühne platziert, während die ehemaligen Insassen im dunklen Raum saßen und zum Teil mit wildem Geschrei und bösesten Verwünschungen alle erdenklichen Beschuldigungen gegen die Angeklagten erheben konnten. Wurden wider Erwarten gegen einen Angeklagten keine oder nur ungenügend erscheinende Vorwürfe erhoben, so half die Anklage nach, indem sie den Zeugen ins Gewissen redete, manchmal sogar handfest drohte (vgl. Aschenauer 1952, S. 18-33; Koch 1974, S. 127).

Z: Das ist während des IMT passiert?

R: Nein, nicht während des IMT, sondern bei den von den Amerikanern in ihrer Besatzungszone im Vorfeld durchgeführten Verfahren in Dachau und anderswo. Diese Prozesse sammelten einige jener "Beweise", die dann während des IMT benutzt

wurden.

Der britische Prozess gegen die Chefs der deutschen Schädlingsbekämpfungsfirma Tesch & Stabenow ist ein gutes Beispiel in diesem Zusammenhang. Da die Firma Zyklon B unter anderem an das Lager Auschwitz geliefert hatte, wurde jeder Angestellte dieser Firma verhaftet und verhört. Das Ziel der Briten war es, nachzuweisen, dass die Chefs dieser Firma über Menschenvergasungen in Auschwitz Bescheid wussten und dass sie bei diesem Massenmord willig mithalfen. Eine Auswertung der vorhandenen Dokumente hat ergeben, dass diese Angestellten wiederholt mit langjährigen Haftstrafen und Auslieferung an die Sowjets bedroht wurden, bisweilen gar mit Drohungen, dass die Sowjets sie foltern würden, falls die Vernommenen nicht das aussagten, was die Ermittler von ihnen erwarteten. Zudem wurden alle Abschnitte in den originalen Verhörprotokollen, die Entlastendes enthielten oder aus denen die Verhörmethoden zweiten Grades offenkundig wurden, für eine Löschung markiert. Diese markierten Protokolle wurden dann abgetippt, wobei die zu löschenden Abschnitte weggelassen wurden. Nur die derart "gereinigten" Fassungen wurden beim Prozess eingereicht. Diese Dokumente zeigen außerdem deutlich, wie einige Angestellte dem auf sie ausgebübten Druck langsam nachgaben und ihre Aussagen dem anpassten, was man von ihnen erwartete (Jansson 2015).

Entlastungszeugen aus den KLs wurden der Verteidigung von der Anklagebehörde verschwiegen, bedroht, beleidigt, eingeschüchtert, ja sogar stellenweise selbst verhaftet und misshandelt. Ehemalige KL-Insassen drohten ihren ehemaligen Leidensgenossen mit Repressalien gegen deren Familien oder sogar mit belastenden Aussagen und Anzeigen gegen sie, falls sie keine entsprechenden belastenden Aussagen oder Erklärungen gegen Dritte abgäben. Sogar Morddrohungen gegen Mithäftlinge sind belegt. Die Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes (VVN), die später als verfassungswidrige kommunistische Vereinigung verboten wurde, entschied darüber, welcher ehemalige Häftling im damals ausgebombten und hungernden Deutschland Nahrungsmittelzuweisungen, Wohnberechtigungsscheine etc. bekam. Sie setzte mit diesem Mittel viele ehemalige Mitinsassen unter Druck, nicht als Entlastungszeugen aufzutreten, ja sie verbot den ehemaligen Mithäftlingen ausdrücklich entlastende Aussagen unter Androhung von Repressalien (Aschenauer 1952, S. 42f.; Utley 1949, S. 198; Koch 1974, S. 53).

Die zu Belastungsaussagen willigen Zeugen fielen durch häufiges, zum Teil gruppenweises Auftauchen bei verschiedenen Prozessen auf, bei denen sie erhebliche Zeugengelder und Naturalien erwarten konnten. Vielfach handelte es sich bei diesen "Berufszeugen", die sich bezüglich ihrer Aussagen offen untereinander absprachen, um kriminelle Ex-Häftlinge, die wegen schwerer Verbrechen in einem KL gesessen hatten und denen bei willigem Verhalten Straffreiheit versprochen wurde.

Z: Das erinnert mich an unseren Freund Adolf Rögner.

R: Ja, der war einer davon.

Z: Mit solchen Methoden kann man alle Vorwürfe "beweisen". Aber das kann doch von vernünftigen Historikern nicht ernst genommen werden.

R: Leider ist dies aber der Fall. Der Historiker T.A. Schwartz behauptete zum Beispiel noch im Jahr 1990 in Deutschlands führendem Zeitgeschichtsperiodikum,

dass diese amerikanischen Prozesse in Übereinstimmung mit der Genfer Konvention durchgeführt worden seien und dass das Hauptproblem dieser Prozesse lediglich in der fehlenden Berufungsmöglichkeit und der ungewissen zukünftigen Behandlung der Verurteilten bestanden habe.

4.3.3. Das IMT und die nachfolgenden NMTs

R: Wäre es von Belang, wenn sich herausstellte, dass das Nürnberger Internationale Militärtribunal zu allererst ein jüdisches Rachefest an den deutschen Führern war? David Irving hat auf die große jüdische Beteiligung hingewiesen (1996a, S. 139), und wie Thomas Dalton angemerkt hat (2009, S. 38), hat der führende US-Ankläger Thomas Dodd in einem Brief vom 20.9.1945 von sich gegeben (Dodd 2007, S. 135):

> *"Du wirst verstehen, wenn ich Dir sage, dass dieses* [Anklage-]*Personal zu 75% jüdisch ist."*

Z: Wenn man bedenkt, was der Nationalsozialismus den Juden angetan hat, ist es da nicht verständlich, dass sie auf Rache aus waren?

R: Rache ja, aber das ist nicht dasselbe wie Gerechtigkeit. Doch sei dem wie es will, am Ende zählen die Argumente und nicht die religiösen Hintergründe jener, die sie vorbringen.

Das IMT war ein merkwürdiges Verfahren: Nicht irgendwelche neutralen Parteien, sondern die Sieger waren zugleich die Ankläger und die Richter. Jede Berufung wurde kategorisch ausgeschlossen, und man schuf sich seine eigenen Prozessregeln, die dann auf eine Nation angewandt wurden, die dem nicht zugestimmt hatte, was eine krasse Verletzung des Völkerrechts war. Neue Tatbestände wurden definiert, die zuvor nicht existiert hatten, und sie wurden rückwirkend – und widerrechtlich – sowie ausschließlich gegen die Besiegten angewandt, obwohl die Sieger die neuen "Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit" und "gegen den Frieden" genauso begangen hatten.

Die Regeln erlaubten es, der Verteidigung jede Anfrage oder Erklärung zu verweigern, die man für unnötig oder irrelevant hielt, und das Gericht wurde von allen Beweisregeln befreit, so dass es je nach Gutdünken Beweise akzeptieren oder verwerfen konnte. Und hier ist die Regel, welche der Fluch ist, der über allen späteren Verfahren dieser Art schwebte (Artikel 21 des Londoner Abkommens, Brennecke 1970, S. 27ff.):

> *"Der Gerichtshof soll nicht Beweis für allgemein bekannte Tatsachen fordern, sondern soll sie von Amts wegen zur Kenntnis nehmen;* […]*"*

R: Zu diesen allgemein bekannten Tatsachen gehörte alles, was durch irgendeine Behörde oder Kommission irgendeines alliierten Staates in Urkunden, Handlungen, Berichten oder Protokollen festgestellt wurde.

Z: Heißt das etwa, dass alle durch Folter und Drohung zustande gekommenen Urteile in den zuvor besprochenen Schauprozessen automatisch als Beweise galten?

R: Genau das heißt es. Und nicht nur das, sondern auch jeder Bericht einer alliierten Kommission, also auch die getürkten Berichte stalinistischer Kommissionen über angebliche deutsche Verbrechen, galten automatisch als Beweise. Der britische Historiker Richard Overy hat dies prägnant zusammengefasst (Overy 1997, S. 294):

"Die sowjetischen Ankläger arbeiteten mit dem Nachteil [im Gegensatz zu den Westalliierten], *dass es nicht gelungen war, den Angeklagten nach Wochen ununterbrochener Folter Geständnisse abzuzwingen. Sie präsentierten einen sorgfältig in Moskau konstruierten Fall und legten sich darauf fest.* […] *Für Verbrechen gegen die Menschlichkeit trug die sowjetische Seite langatmige Berichte bei, die aus vorbereiteten Schriften vorgelesen wurden, die angeblich auf Zeugenaussagen beruhten. Die Berichte* […] *wurden kaum hinterfragt* […]. *Sie mögen durchaus von A bis Z erfunden gewesen sein; sie waren fast mit Sicherheit (aber unnötigerweise) angereichert* […]*."*

Z: Demnach war der Nürnberger Prozess nichts weiter als eine Lynchjustiz der Alliierten.

R: Genau so äußerte sich der Präsident des Obersten Gerichtshof der USA, Harlan Fiske Stone (Mason 1956, S. 716):

"Jackson ist gegangen, um in Nürnberg seine hochgradige Lynchparty durchzuführen. Es ist mir egal, was er mit den Nazis macht, aber ich hasse die falsche Behauptung, er leite ein Gericht und führe ein Verfahren nach rechtsstaatlichen Regeln durch. Dieser Betrug ist ein bisschen zu selbstgerecht, um meinen altmodischen Idealen zu entsprechen."

R: Diese Einstellung der Alliierten lässt sich sogar dokumentarisch nachweisen, denn im Vorfeld des Prozesses äußerten die Sowjets unverblümt ihren Wunsch, die Angeklagten ohne Prozess oder doch nur nach einem summarischen Schauprozess zu erschießen, da deren Schuld ohnehin offenkundig sei. Zwar gab es auf westalliierter Seite zustimmende Äußerungen, jedoch meinte man schließlich, nur ein richtiger Prozess könne den gewünschten propagandistischen Effekt auf das deutsche Volk haben (Irving 1996a, S. 15-32). Der alliierte Chefankläger R. Jackson meinte dann auch entsprechend während des Tribunals:

"Als Militärgericht ist dieses Gericht eine Fortsetzung der Kriegsanstrengungen der Vereinten Nationen. Als Internationaler Gerichtshof wird er nicht gebunden durch die einschränkenden Bestimmungen, die in materieller und verfahrensmäßiger Hinsicht in den Verfassungs- und Gerichtssystemen der einzelnen Länder bestehen." (IMT, Bd. 19, S. 398)

Z: Na, da haben wir doch wenigstens ein bisschen Ehrlichkeit.

R: Während der Nürnberger Militärtribunale, die nach dem IMT ausschließlich durch die US-Amerikaner durchgeführt wurden, lagen die Dinge nicht anders. Der Vorsitzende Richter des Nürnberger Militärtribunals Fall 7 (gegen deutsche Generäle wegen Geiselerschießungen), Charles F. Wennerstrum, der nur die milden Exzesse der Anklage im Gerichtssaal miterlebte, veröffentlichte unmittelbar nach Urteilsspruch die folgende vernichtende Erklärung zu diesen Verfahren (Foust 1948):

"Wenn ich vor 7 Monaten das gewusst hätte, was ich heute weiß, ich wäre niemals hierhergekommen.

Es liegt auf der Hand, dass der Sieger eines Krieges nicht der geeignete Richter über die Schuld von Kriegsverbrechen ist. […] *Die Anklage hat es nicht fertiggebracht, Objektivität fern von Rachsucht zu wahren, fern allen persönlichen Eifers Verurteilungen durchzusetzen. Sie hat versagt, Präzedenzfälle zu schaffen, die geeignet wären, der Welt zukünftige Kriege zu ersparen. Die ganze Atmosphäre hier ist ungesund.* […] *Gesetzgeber, Anwälte, Dolmetscher und Vernehmer wurden eingesetzt, die erst wenige Jahre zuvor amerikanische Staatsbürger geworden waren*

und deren Grundsatzanschauungen in der Hassmentalität und den Vorurteilen Europas eingebettet waren. Die Tribunale hatten die Aufgabe, das deutsche Volk von der Schuld seiner Führer zu überzeugen. Sie überzeugten die Deutschen jedoch nur davon, dass ihre Führer den Krieg gegenüber rücksichtslosen Eroberern verloren haben.

Das hauptsächliche Beweismaterial in den Prozessen bestand aus Dokumenten, ausgesucht aus einer Unmenge erbeuteter Akten. Die Auswahl traf der Ankläger. Der Verteidigung standen nur solche Dokumente zur Verfügung, die der Ankläger für den einzelnen derartigen 'Fall' als geeignet ansah.

[…] *Für den amerikanischen Gerechtigkeitssinn ist es ebenso abstoßend, wenn die Anklagebehörde sich auf Selbstbeschuldigungen stützt, die die Angeklagten nach mehr als 2½ Jahren Untersuchungshaft, dazu nach wiederholten Verhören ohne Anwesenheit eines Anwaltes gemacht haben. 2½ Jahre Haft stellen schon eine Nötigung in sich dar.*

Das Fehlen einer Berufungsmöglichkeit hinterlässt bei mir das Gefühl, dass hier von Gerechtigkeit grundsätzlich keine Rede sein kann.

[…] *Das deutsche Volk sollte mehr Informationen über diese Gerichtsverfahren erhalten, und die deutschen Angeklagten müssten das Recht haben, Berufung bei den Vereinten Nationen einzulegen."*

R: Die Durchführung des IMT glich über weite Strecken in erschreckendem Maße denen der in 4.3.2. beschriebenen amerikanischen Prozesse:
- Angeklagte: Drohungen und psychische Foltern; Dauerverhöre; Vermögensbeschlagnahmungen;
- Entlastungszeugen: Einschüchterungen, Drohungen, sogar Verhaftungen; Vorenthaltung von Zeugen, zwangsaufgebotene Zeugen;
- Beweise: "Beweise" vom Hörensagen, Dokumente beliebiger Natur, Verschwinden von Entlastungsbeweisen, entstellte Affidavits und Dokumente;
- Verfahrensregeln: entstellte Synchronübersetzungen; willkürlich abgelehnte Beweisanträge; Aktenbeschlagnahmung; Akteneinsichtsverweigerung für die Verteidigung; systematische Behinderung der Verteidigung durch die Anklagebehörde, usw.

Z: Ist in Nürnberg auch gefoltert worden?

R: Der Nürnberger Prozess stand zu sehr im Rampenlicht der Öffentlichkeit, so dass man von Folterungen der dort Angeklagten wohl im Wesentlichen absah, wenn man einmal von den bereits erwähnten Übergriffen gegen Streicher absieht. Anders sieht es freilich mit den deutschen Belastungszeugen aus, die entweder persönlich vor dem IMT auftraten oder deren schriftliche Aussagen als Beweise eingeführt wurden, wie etwa Rudolf Höß.

Z: Und mit solchen Methoden wurde der Holocaust bewiesen?

R: Das IMT beschäftigte sich mit dem Holocaust nur am Rande, aber dies ist ein Aspekt, ja. Mittels der amerikanischen Schauprozesse in Dachau und der analogen Prozesse der anderen Alliierten wurden angeblich die Gräueltaten in den KLs und in Osteuropa bewiesen. Das IMT selbst bekräftigte diese Feststellung durch nochmalige Vorlage der zumeist in den obigen Prozessen erworbenen "Beweise". Am besten hat Hans Fritzsche in seinen Erinnerungen die Wirkung der vor dem IMT vorgelegten Beweise wiedergegeben. Alle Hauptangeklagten von Nürnberg bestanden darauf, vor Beweiseröffnung des IMT nicht gewusst zu haben, dass es

einen Massenmord an den Juden gegeben habe. Die Vorführung eines zweifelhaften Films über das KL Dachau und andere Lager nach deren Befreiung hatte seine psychologische Wirkung zwar nicht verfehlt, konnte aber noch nicht ganz überzeugen. Die meisten Angeklagten wurden schließlich von den erfolterten Zeugenaussagen von Rudolf Höß und Otto Ohlendorf überzeugt (H. Springer 1953, S. 87). Der schließlich von den meisten Angeklagten als erwiesen angesehene Judenmord wirkte auf die Verteidigung und die Angeklagten, ja auf das Schicksal der ganzen Nation wie ein lähmender Fluch, da nunmehr kaum jemand mehr zu widersprechen wagte bzw. wagt (ebd., S. 101, 112f.). Dennoch blieb bei den Angeklagten der Eindruck, dass die eigentliche Aufklärungsarbeit nicht geleistet worden war (ebd., S. 119):

"Das Unfaßbare wurde notdürftig bewiesen, aber keineswegs untersucht."

4.3.4. "Rechtsstaatliche" Verfahren

Z: Nun gut, die rechtlichen Rahmenbedingungen der alliierten Siegertribunale mögen fragwürdig sein, aber die später in West-Deutschland abgehaltenen rechtsstaatlichen Prozesse kamen doch zu dem gleichen Ergebnis. Damals war West-Deutschland zwar noch kein souveräner Staat, aber spätestens nach dem Überleitungsvertrag von 1955 war das doch anders.

R: Na, allzu souverän war West-Deutschland damals durchaus nicht. Da sind zunächst einmal die Feindstaatenklauseln der UN-Satzung, die immer noch gelten. Es handelt sich hierbei um die Artikel 53 und 107 der Satzung der Vereinten Nationen, in denen die Feindstaaten der Alliierten im Zweiten Weltkrieg, also Deutschland, Japan und ihre Verbündeten, einem Sonderrecht unterstellt werden. Während allerdings alle anderen ehemaligen Feindstaaten mit den Siegermächten Friedensverträge abgeschlossen haben, die dieses Sonderrecht aufhoben, ist dies im Falle Deutschlands nach der Wiedervereinigung ausdrücklich *nicht* passiert.

Der Artikel 53 lässt Zwangsmaßnahmen der Siegermächte gegen Deutschland zu, ohne dass es dafür der Zustimmung des Sicherheitsrates der UNO bedarf.[333] Für einen solchen Eingriff ist allein eine Abmachung der Siegermächte erforderlich, die gegen eine Wiederaufnahme der Angriffspolitik des Feindstaates gerichtet ist. Die Entscheidungsgewalt darüber, ob und ab wann Deutschland eine Angriffs*politik*, nicht etwa einen Angriffs*krieg*, aufnimmt, obliegt dabei dem Gutdünken der Siegermächte.

Artikel 107 lautet wie folgt:[334]

"Maßnahmen, welche die hierfür verantwortlichen Regierungen infolge des Zweiten Weltkrieges in Bezug auf einen Staat ergreifen oder genehmigen, der während dieses Krieges Feind eines Unterzeichnerstaates dieser Charta war, werden durch diese Charta weder außer Kraft gesetzt noch untersagt."

R: Unter Rechtsgelehrten ist man sich weitgehend einig, dass diese Formel nur jene Maßnahmen umfasst, die in der Zeit des Krieges und der Besatzung ergriffen wurden. Die Gegenwartsform dieses Artikels öffnet aber der Uminterpretation Tür und Tor, da dann folgerichtig auch alle heute von den Siegermächten getroffenen Maßnahmen nicht den in der UN-Satzung niedergelegten Völkerrechtsnormen ent-

[333] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-viii/index.html (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).
[334] www.un.org/en/sections/un-charter/chapter-xvii-0 (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

sprechen zu brauchen. Aber auch so werden alle damals gegen Deutschland durchgeführten völkerrechtswidrigen Maßnahmen, wie Vertreibung, Deportation, Beschlagnahmung und Industriedemontage, Menschen- und Patentraub sowie die völkerrechts- und menschenrechtswidrigen Rachetribunale jeder juristischen Angreifbarkeit entzogen.

Z: Aber Sie glauben doch nicht ernsthaft daran, dass die Siegermächte diese Klauseln heute noch anwenden würden.

R: Zur Zeit der Ost-West-Konfrontation waren die Feindstaatenklauseln wegen der Uneinigkeit der Siegermächte nie eine ernsthafte Gefahr für Deutschland. Sie waren darüber hinaus ein Signal der ungelösten deutschen Frage und konnten als solche mit viel gutem Willen auch einer deutschen Politik dienlich sein (Forbes 1983). Heute aber stellen diese Klauseln eine Fessel für die außenpolitische Handlungsfreiheit Deutschlands dar.

Das Problem der formal-völkerrechtlichen und damit juristischen Unantastbarkeit der alliierten Siegertribunale wurde im Überleitungsvertrag zwischen den drei westlichen Siegermächten und der Bundesrepublik Deutschland besonders krass deutlich. Im Artikel 7, Absatz 1, lautet es dort:[335]

> *"Alle Urteile und Entscheidungen in Strafsachen, die von einem Gericht oder einer gerichtlichen Behörde der Drei Mächte oder einer derselben bisher in Deutschland gefällt worden sind oder später gefällt werden, bleiben in jeder Hinsicht nach deutschem Recht rechtskräftig und rechtswirksam und sind von den deutschen Gerichten und Behörden demgemäß zu behandeln."*

R: Eine Bedingung für die Teilsouveränität der Bundesrepublik Deutschland war also die Anerkennung der Urteile aller Strafverfahren der alliierten Siegertribunale als unumstößliche Wahrheit. Das lässt sich auch so auslegen, dass sich alle deutschen Gerichte und Behörden in ihren Urteilen und Erlassen nach den historischen Feststellungen der Siegertribunale richten müssen. Dieser Passus des Überleitungsvertrages wurde 1990 im 2+4-Vertrag von der Bundesregierung ausdrücklich als weiterhin gültig anerkannt.[336]

Z: Also wurde die vor dem IMT festgestellte "Wahrheit" schon 1955 unumstößlich festgelegt.

R: Richtig. Dies war die Geburtsstunde der heute in Deutschland ausartenden Offenkundigkeit des Holocaust, auf die wir später noch ausführlicher zu sprechen kommen. Wir können aber noch weiter gehen. Ich möchte hier kurz den Artikel 139 des Grundgesetzes der BRD zitieren:

> *"Die zur 'Befreiung des deutschen Volkes vom Nationalsozialismus und Militarismus' erlassenen Rechtsvorschriften werden von den Bestimmungen des Grundgesetzes nicht berührt."*

Z: Sind Sie etwa gegen die Befreiung des deutschen Volkes?

R: Es geht hier doch gar nicht um die Frage, ob eine Befreiung des deutschen Volkes von Nationalsozialismus und Militarismus erwünscht war oder nicht, sondern um die Frage, ob alliiertes Willkürrecht aus der Besatzungszeit auf alle Ewigkeit über dem Grundgesetz der BRD, ja sogar über den darin verbürgten Menschenrechten

---

[335] "Vertrag zur Regelung aus Krieg und Besatzung entstandener Fragen", 26.5.1952, *Bundesgesetzblatt* (*BGBl*) II (1955) S. 405f.

[336] *BGBl*, II (1990), S. 1386.

steht. Schließlich kann sich die Bundesrepublik Deutschland im Ernstfall auch nicht auf ein überstaatlich geltendes Völker- und Menschenrecht berufen, da die oben erwähnten Feindstaatenklauseln genau diese Rechte für Deutschland ebenso aufheben können (vgl. Seifert/Hömig 1985, S. 603f.).

Man könnte sich also über den Artikel 139 des Grundgesetzes erstaunt die Augen reiben und denken, dass dies wohl ein Fossil aus der frühen Zeit der Bundesrepublik Deutschland sein muss, um das sich keiner so recht kümmert. Doch bedenken Sie Folgendes:

Mit der Verabschiedung des 2+4-Vertrages zur Vollendung der Deutschen Einheit im Sommer 1990 wurden gleichzeitig einige Grundgesetzartikel verändert. So wurde zum Beispiel die durch den alten Artikel 23 gegebene Möglichkeit abgeschafft, dass andere Teile des deutschen Volkes sich dem Geltungsbereich des Grundgesetzes anschließen können. Ferner wurde der Artikel 146 modifiziert. In ihm war ursprünglich vorgesehen, dass das Grundgesetz in dem Augenblick seine Gültigkeit verliert, in dem eine Verfassung in Kraft tritt, die das deutsche Volk in freier Entscheidung beschlossen hat. Kernpunkt dieses Artikels ist der Umstand, dass das Grundgesetz in Abstimmung mit den Siegermächten erstellt und dem deutschen Volk nie zur Abstimmung vorgelegt worden ist. Von diesem Standpunkt aus betrachtet hat also das Grundgesetz und damit das gesamte System der Bundesrepublik Deutschland keine demokratische, völkerrechtliche Legitimierung.

Man kann sich nun zu Recht fragen, warum bei so einschneidenden Änderungen des Grundgesetzes nicht auch der antagonistische Artikel 139 ersatzlos gestrichen wurde.

Womöglich liegt eine Erklärung dafür in der sogenannten "Kanzlerakte", einem Dokument, das jeder westdeutsche Bundeskanzler bis zur Wiedervereinigung zu unterzeichnen hatte, womit er anerkannte, das West-Deutschland sich dem Willen der Sieger zu beugen habe. Über dieses Dokument berichtete erstmals öffentlich Egon Bahr in der linken Wochenzeitung *Die Zeit* (Bahr 2009, 2011). Letztlich wissen wir immer noch nicht genau, was es mit diesen alliierten Vorbehalten in Bezug auf Deutschland genau auf sich hatte und wieviel davon nach der Wiedervereinigung bestehen blieb, aber die völlige Tatenlosigkeit der Bundesregierung angesichts des NSA-Abhörskandals von 2014 weist darauf hin, dass die Souveränität Deutschlands nichts anderes als eine Illusion ist.

Dieser Mangel an Souveränität – ob nun erzwungen oder nicht – hat auch direkte Auswirkungen auf unser Thema. Dazu gibt uns der Brief de Maizières und Genschers an die vier Siegermächte einen zarten Hinweis. Dort heißt es unter Punkt 2:

> *"Die auf deutschem Boden errichteten Denkmäler, die den Opfern des Krieges und der Gewaltherrschaft gewidmet sind, werden geachtet und stehen unter dem Schutz deutscher Gesetze."* (*FAZ*, 13.9.1990)

R: Nun werden Sie fragen, was daran verdächtig sein soll. Hier gibt uns ein Brief der Bayerischen Verwaltung der Staatlichen Schlösser, Gärten und Seen Aufschluss. Auf die Anfrage eines Bürgers, warum denn die Gedenktafeln mit den überhöhten Opferzahlen im Konzentrationslager Flossenbürg nicht durch solche mit richtigen Zahlen ersetzt würden, antwortete diese zuständige Behörde wie folgt (Klaß 1981):

"Eine Veränderung oder Auswechselung all dieser Gedenksteine und Glasfenster würde zu einem unvertretbaren Aufwand führen. Außerdem besteht ein Abkommen zwischen der Bundesrepublik Deutschland und Frankreich vom 23.10.1954 (Bundesanzeiger Nr. 105 v. 4. 6. 1957), demzufolge die Gedenkstätte in dem zum Zeitpunkt des Abkommens vorhandenen Zustand dauernd zu erhalten ist, so daß Veränderungen auch rechtliche Hindernisse entgegenstehen."

R: Man wird also davon ausgehen können, dass es mit anderen Staaten ähnliche bilaterale Verträge gibt, die eine Änderung von Gedenkstätten verbieten. Fassen wir zusammen:

– Die Bundesrepublik Deutschland läuft im Falle einer internationalen Spannungssituation Gefahr, durch nationale und internationale Rechtstitel der ehemaligen Siegermächte alle Hoheitsrechte eines modernen Staates einzubüßen.
– Sie ist ferner durch die Verträge, die ihr eine Teilsouveränität zugestanden haben, an die durch die alliierten Rachetribunale festgesetzten historischen "Offenkundigkeiten" gebunden, wobei diese Bindung durch den Vertrag zur Herstellung der deutschen Einheit und durch eine Anzahl bilateraler Verträge weitergeführt wird.
– Eine Revision des Geschichtsbildes in entscheidenden Punkten würde nicht nur Deutschland entlasten, sondern die Siegermächte mit einer ungeheuren Bürde belasten. Diese Revision, die einem innen- und außenpolitischen Befreiungsakt für Deutschland vergleichbar wäre, kann man aus der Sicht der Siegermächte mit etwas politischer Phantasie als eine Wiederaufnahme einer aggressiven, revisionistisch-revanchistischen Politik ansehen. Deutschland würde zum Vorwurf gemacht, dass es sich von historischen Hypotheken befreien wolle, um materielle, wirtschaftliche und territoriale Wiedergutmachungsansprüche stellen zu können. Selbst wenn Deutschland diese Forderungen nicht erheben würde, würde es dem Verdacht ausgesetzt, diese Politik mit Hilfe der Geschichtsrevision vorbereiten zu wollen. Der offiziell betriebene oder geduldete Geschichtsrevisionismus kann bei den Siegermächten zu der Überzeugung führen, dass dadurch eine Störung des Weltfriedens und des friedlichen Zusammenlebens der Völker erfolge und dass diese Revision einer Wiederaufnahme einer aggressiven Politik diene.
– Fügt man diesem Schreckensbild von Deutschland die Bilder der brennenden Asylunterkünfte und der kahlrasierten "Heil Hitler"-Brüller hinzu, so kann man die wiederholt im Ausland anzutreffende Pressehetze gegen Deutschland nachvollziehen (vgl. Bolaffi 1992).

Mit anderen Worten: Wenn Deutschland nicht wieder wie vor den beiden Weltkriegen von fast der gesamten Welt eingekreist und erdrosselt werden will, so glaubt man, sich der aufgezwungenen Geschichtsschreibung beugen zu müssen.

Um diese außenpolitisch für Deutschland gefährliche Entwicklung unter allen Umständen zu vermeiden, achtet unser Staat nach innen mit aller Schärfe, auch mit rechtswidrigen Mitteln darauf, dass der geschichtliche Revisionismus auf keinen Fall in Deutschland zu einer bestimmenden Kraft wird, bevor nicht das alliierte Ausland die Erkenntnisse des Revisionismus selbst verinnerlicht und akzeptiert hat. Ob das allerdings jemals geschehen wird, darf bezweifelt werden. Schließlich müssten dann die Alliierten freiwillig (!) in ein "mea culpa" einstimmen, was eine

historische Einmaligkeit wäre.

Man kann natürlich auch von einer anderen Seite an dieses Problem herantreten. Vor noch nicht allzu langer Zeit wurde ein Offizier der Bundeswehr unehrenhaft aus der Truppe entlassen, weil er in privatem Rahmen vor Kameraden Zweifel am Holocaust und an der alleinigen Kriegsschuld Deutschlands am Zweiten Weltkrieg äußerte.[337] Nun kann man den zweiten Punkt schnell abhaken, indem man erwähnt, dass die Teilung Polens auf einem Vertrag zwischen der Sowjetunion und dem Deutschen Reich beruht, womit die Kriegsschuld schon zweigeteilt wäre. Aber über diesen Punkt wurde genauso wenig diskutiert wie über den anderen. Dem Offizier wurde vom Bundesverwaltungsgericht vorgeworfen, durch diese Äußerung die Treue zur Bundesrepublik Deutschland verletzt zu haben. Diese Treueverletzung bestehe darin, dass er die Staatsidee der Bundesrepublik Deutschland, nämlich die Tatsache des Holocaust und der Alleinkriegsschuld, nicht vertreten und gleichzeitig damit mangelnde Treue zur freiheitlich-demokratischen Grundordnung bewiesen habe (Kunze 1991).

Z: Bei solch abenteuerlichen Rechtsverdrehungen bleibt mir doch die Luft weg. Damit wird doch nichts anderes gesagt, als dass unter anderem der Holocaust die Staatsräson, also eines der Hauptpfeiler der Bundesrepublik Deutschland ist.

R: Genau. Es mag pervers klingen, aber es ist folgerichtig und wird immer wieder von Medien und Politikern hervorgehoben. So wurde zum Beispiel der damalige Bundespräsident Richard von Weizsäcker mit der Aussage zitiert, für Deutschland gelte "nicht NATO, sondern Auschwitz als Staatsräson." (*Der Spiegel*, Nr. 28, 1987). Diese Ansicht wurde 1999 von Josef Fischer bestätigt, dem damaligen Bundesaußenminister (Lévy 1999, S. 46):

> *"Alle Demokratien haben eine Basis, einen Boden. Für Frankreich ist das 1789. Für die USA die Unabhängigkeitserklärung. Für Spanien der spanische Bürgerkrieg. Nun, für Deutschland ist das Auschwitz. Es kann nur Auschwitz sein. Die Erinnerung an Auschwitz, das 'nie wieder Auschwitz', kann in meinen Augen das einzige Fundament der neuen Berliner Republik sein."*

R: Die sich als "konservativ" einstufende Tageszeitung *Die Welt* verkündete, dass Holocaust-Revisionisten u.a. aus folgendem Grund gnadenlos zu bestrafen seien (Philipps 1994):

> *"Wer Auschwitz leugnet,* […] *der rüttelt auch an Grundfesten des Selbstverständnisses dieser Gesellschaft."*

R: In die gleiche Kerbe schlug die linksliberale *Zeit*, der zufolge die Bestreiter des Holocaust durch Justiz und Verfassungsschutz mundtot gemacht werden müssen, denn (K.H. Janßen 1993):

> *"Auf dem Spiel steht das moralische Fundament unserer Republik."*

R: Wenig später meinte dann der ehemalige Oberlandesgerichtspräsident Rudolf Wassermann (1994):

> *"Wer die Wahrheit über die nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslager leugnet, gibt die Grundlagen preis, auf denen die Bundesrepublik Deutschland errichtet worden ist. Dieser Staat soll eine streitbare Demokratie sein, die sich wehrt, wenn Antidemokraten sie aushebeln wollen."*

R: Der SPD-Bundestagsabgeordnete Dr. Hans de With meinte am 18.5.1994 im Bun-

---

[337] *Das Freie Forum* 1990, Nr. 4, S. 12; vgl. auch die Tagespresse vom 17.11.1990.

destag (With 1994):

> *"Wer den nationalsozialistischen Massenmord, also den Holocaust, verharmlost oder leugnet, muß wissen, daß er an demokratischen Grundfesten rührt."*

R: Und auch die konservative Frankfurter Allgemeine stimmte in diesen Chor ein (Bahners 1994):

> *"Wenn Deckerts* [revisionistische] *'Auffassung zum Holocaust' richtig wäre, wäre die Bundesrepublik auf eine Lüge gegründet. Jede Präsidentenrede, jede Schweigeminute, jedes Geschichtsbuch wäre gelogen. Indem er den Judenmord leugnet, bestreitet er der Bundesrepublik ihre Legitimität."*

Abb. 192: *Hans Laternser (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

Z: Das liest sich wie eine Aussagen-Sammlung von Fanatikern oder Verrückten. Es ist doch nicht ein Aspekt der Geschichte, der die BRD bedroht, sondern ganz im Gegenteil: Wer an der Freiheit der Wissenschaft und der Meinungsäußerung rüttelt, der rüttelt an Grundfesten des Selbstverständnisses dieser Gesellschaft und setzt das moralische Fundament unserer Republik aufs Spiel! So wird ein Schuh daraus!

R: Es sei denn, die Bundesrepublik Deutschland definiert sich *nicht* über die im Grundgesetz niedergelegten Menschenrechte, sondern über den herrschenden Holocaust-Glauben, wofür faktisch einiges spricht (Kirsch 2003). Die oben zitierten Stimmen verdeutlichen jedoch, dass jeder, der zu diesem Geschichtsthema eine abweichende Ansicht äußert, wie ein Feind der Demokratie und als Staatsfeind behandelt wird. Bevor man von uns Deutschen jedoch verlangen kann, dieses Geschichtsdogma als Grundlage des deutschen Staatswesens zu akzeptieren, müsste dieses Dogma mit deutlichen Worten in einer Verfassung niedergelegt werden – nach einer vorhergehenden Zustimmung durch das deutsche Volk.

Z: Was um Gottes Willen haben denn bestimmte geschichtliche Ansichten mit demokratischer Einstellung und Verfassungstreue zu tun? Das ist ungefähr so logisch wie die Feststellung, es sei nachts kälter als draußen.

R: Von Logik spricht ja keiner. Was ich Ihnen hier darlegen wollte, sind die politisch-juristischen Rahmenbedingungen sowie die psychologische Einstellung, mit denen sich die junge Bundesrepublik Deutschland in den 1950er Jahren daranmachte, den Staffelstab der alliierten Nazi-Jäger zu übernehmen und selbst alle weiteren Strafverfahren durchzuführen.

Z: Das kann ja heiter werden.

R: Wie heiter es wird, können wir dem Fall von Ilse Koch entnehmen. Ilse Koch war die Ehefrau von Karl-Otto Koch, dem vormaligen Kommandanten des KL Buchenwald. Koch wurde wegen seiner in Buchenwald begangenen Verbrechen noch während des Krieges vor ein SS-internes Gericht gestellt, zum Tode verurteilt und hingerichtet.[338] Seine Frau kam nach dem Krieg vor ein alliiertes Schautribunal,

[338] Affidavit SS-65 von SS-Richter Konrad Morgen, IMT, Bd. 42, S. 556; die von H. Himmler persönlich ange-

wie ich bereits dargelegt habe (S. 101). Als die skandalösen Umstände der alliierten Schauprozesse bekannt wurden, wurde Ilse Koch amnestiert. Das hinderte die bundesdeutsche Justiz aber nicht daran, sie wenig später wieder vor Gericht zu zerren. Die Umstände dieses Verfahrens waren denen der alliierten Prozesse vergleichbar: Die gleiche Hysterie, Lügen und Meineide derselben Berufszeugen, der gleiche völlige Mangel kritischer Untersuchungen seitens des Gerichts usw. Diesmal aber gab es für Frau Koch keine Gnade. Sie wurde zu lebenslanger Haft verurteilt und nahm sich schließlich im Gefängnis das Leben.

Z: Aber das war doch sicher nur ein Einzelfall.

R: Nein, das war und ist die Regel. Der Rechtsanwalt Hans Laternser, der sowohl während des IMT als auch während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses 18 Jahre später als Verteidiger wirkte, charakterisiert die Verhandlungsatmosphäre während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses wie folgt (Laternser 1966, S. 28, vgl. auch S. 32):

> *"In den größeren internationalen Strafverfahren, in denen ich mitgewirkt habe, hat es zu keiner Zeit – auch nicht vor dem Internationalen Militärgerichtshof in Nürnberg – eine so gespannte Atmosphäre wie im Auschwitz-Prozeß gegeben."*

R: Mit anderen Worten: Nach 18 Jahren ununterbrochener Holocaust-Propaganda war die gesellschaftliche Atmosphäre derart vergiftet und mit Vorurteilen und Hass angefüllt, dass ein faires Verfahren unmöglich geworden war. Aber lassen Sie mich das chronologisch abhandeln. Einer der ersten Akte der flügge gewordene Bundesrepublik Deutschland war bekanntlich ein Vertrag mit Israel, in dem das Verfolgungsschicksal der Juden anerkannt und ihnen eine Wiedergutmachung in Form von Zahlungen in Geld und Gut an jüdische Individuen wie auch an den Staat Israel versprochen wurde. Im Gegenzug dazu erhoffte sich die Bundesrepublik Deutschland, sich das Wohlwollen des Weltjudentums zu sichern bei ihrem finanziell und wirtschaftlich schweren Weg aus den Trümmern des Dritten Reiches. Bundeskanzlers Adenauer brachte es 1952 auf den Punkt, als er sagte (*Spiegel*, Nr. 19/1995; und wieder am 30.11.1998):

> *"Dat Weltjudentum is ene jroße Macht!"*

Z: Und Shmuel Dayan brachte es damals mit seinen Worten auf den Punkt:

> *"A Glick hot unz getrofen – 6 Millionen Juden wurden ermordet, und wir bekommen Geld dafür!"* (Segev 1994, S. 223)

R: Ja, verschiedene Standpunkte, verschiedene Urteile. Tatsache ist, dass die junge Bundesrepublik Deutschland die Feindschaft des im internationalen Finanz- und Pressewesen sehr einflussreichen Judentums ungefähr so nötig hatte wie einen Kropf, so dass die Regierung Adenauer mit Unterstützung der oppositionellen SPD alles tat, um diese Feindschaft zumindest zu mildern. Allein die damals recht nationalistisch eingestellte FDP muckte einmal kurz auf, als einer ihrer Abgeordneten im Bundesrat forderte, bevor man jüdische Forderungen anerkenne, solle doch erst einmal eine historische Kommission zweifelsfrei feststellen, was denn damals wirklich geschehen sei. Aber dieser Einwurf wurde einfach übergangen. Tatsache ist, dass es nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg niemals eine deutsche Regie-

ordneten Ermittlungen umfassten tatsächlich das ganze Konzentrationslagersystem, resultierten u.a. in Strafverfahren gegen so prominente Personen wie Rudolf Höß und Adolf Eichmann, und führten zu etlichen Verurteilungen; siehe die Vernehmung von Morgen (IMT, Bd. 20, S. 485-515) und vom Chef des Obersten SS und Polizeigerichts Dr. Günther Reinecke (ebd., S. 415-481).

rungskommission gegeben hat, welche die historischen Fragen untersucht hätte, auf denen anschließend die moralische Grundlage dieses Staates errichtet wurde – ganz im Gegenteil zum Ersten Weltkrieg, als die Schuldfrage des Krieges im Regierungsauftrag sehr ausführlich untersucht worden war.[339]

Die bundesdeutsche Justiz entstand wie alle Behörden der jungen Bundesrepublik Deutschland als Ergebnis der politischen Nachkriegssäuberungen der Alliierten. Alle Richter und Staatsanwälte, die irgendwie als belastet galten, wurden entfernt und durch politisch zuverlässige Personen ersetzt, selbst wenn diese keine taugliche Ausbildung als Juristen hatten.[340] Auf diese Weise gelangten politisch dezidiert links eingestellte Personen ebenso in diese Positionen wie ehemalige jüdische und nichtjüdische Emigranten, die den ehemaligen Amtsinhabern des Dritten Reiches gegenüber selbstverständlich extrem feindlich eingestellt waren. Die Tätigkeit der nach dem Krieg eingerichteten Spruchkammern, die den Alliierten bei der Durchführung politischer Strafverfahren gegen unzählige Anhänger und Amtsinhaber des Dritten Reiches halfen, ging nach 1949 fließend in die Strafverfolgung angeblicher und tatsächlicher NS-Straftäter über. War diese Strafverfolgung bis ins Jahr 1958 noch unkoordiniert, so änderte sich dies mit der Schaffung der Zentralen Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen in Ludwigsburg (ZStL), die eine Art Nazi-Jägerorganisation der deutschen Justiz darstellt. Seit 1958 sammelt diese Behörde weltweit Informationen über angebliche oder tatsächliche NS-Verbrechen. Ausgangspunkt ihrer Untersuchungen waren meist die bei den alliierten Schauprozessen gesammelten "Beweise", die von den verschiedenen Häftlingsorganisationen gesammelten Aussagen und Erlebnisberichte sowie die von Israel und vor allem von staatlichen Behörden der kommunistischen Ostblockländer zugespielten "Beweise", wo sich ja der Großteil der Verbrechen abgespielt haben soll. Obgleich schon die Bildung einer solchen Institution als juristisch problematisch betrachtet werden kann, möchte ich diesbezüglich nicht pingelig sein. Ich darf nur darauf hinweisen, dass diese Behörde genauso wie jeder Staatsanwalt nach deutschem Recht verpflichtet ist, auch nach entlastendem Material zu suchen. Aber würde man solche von Israel, von den kommunistischen Ländern Osteuropas oder von den ebenfalls von Kommunisten dominierten Organisationen ehemaliger Häftlinge erwarten können?

Tatsache ist, dass sich die ZStL nie um entlastendes Material gekümmert hat und dass das Belastungsmaterial dort genauso unkritisch angehäuft wurde wie durch die Alliierten nach dem Kriege. Die enge, kritiklose Kollaboration zwischen der ZStL und den vom Ostblock dominierten Häftlingsorganisationen offenbart vielmehr, dass es sich bei der ZStL um nichts anderes handelte als um die bürokratische Verankerung dieser fünften Kolonne der kommunistischen Internationalen im deutschen Justizsystem. Ganz besonders deutlich wurde dies hinsichtlich der engen, freundschaftlich zu nennenden Zusammenarbeit der ZStL mit dem in Krakau ansässigen Auschwitz-Komitee, eine Symbiose, die in der Mit-Herausgeberschaft von Hermann Langbein, dem kommunistischen Vorsitzenden des Auschwitz-Komitees, und Adalbert Rückerl, dem damaligen Leiter der ZStL, des Werkes *NS-*

---

339 Hermann Lutz war einer der produktivsten Historiker des vom Deutschen Reichstag nach dem Ersten Weltkrieg gebildeten Untersuchungsausschusses zur Kriegsschuldfrage.

340 Zu dieser "Umerziehung" vgl. Schrenck-Notzing 1965/1993; Franz-Willing 1991.

Massentötungen ihren höchsten Ausdruck fand (Kogon u.a. 1983). Diese Verschwörung gegen jede Ausgewogenheit bei der Behandlung von Strafverfahren, die von der ZStL eingeleitet worden waren, ergibt sich auch aus der Dankbarkeit, die sowohl von der Staatsanwaltschaft als auch von den Richtern (so viel zu deren Unparteilichkeit …) in einem Brief an Langbein ausgedrückt wurde für dessen massive Hilfe bei der Vorbereitung und Durchführung des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses (Langbein 1965, Bd. 1, S. 31f.; Bd. 2, S. 858).

Z: Genauso wie die Nazi-Jägerbehörde der USA, das OSI, dessen Personal sich ja wie ein Who is Who der jüdischen Holocaust-Fanatiker liest, die sehr eifrig mit den sowjetischen Fälschern des KGB zusammenarbeiteten, wie der Fall Demjanjuk gezeigt hat (siehe Kapitel 2.12.).

R: Ganz richtig, obgleich die ZStL meines Wissens nie von jüdischer Prominenz besetzt war. Aber bei deutschen Antifaschisten war es ja seit Kriegsende in Mode, jüdischer sein zu wollen als die Juden. Man betrachte nur Lea Rosh, die sich sogar einen falschen, jüdisch klingenden Namen zulegte. Von daher brauchen die Deutschen keine Juden, um sich selbst zu verfolgen. Das haben sie selbst perfekt im Griff.

Dementsprechend kann es nicht verwundern, dass deutsche Juristen den Einsatz politisch besonders zuverlässigen Personals bei den Staatsanwaltschaften für nötig hielten (Rückerl 1984, S. 163f., Henkys 1964, S. 210). Man darf davon ausgehen, dass nur solche Personen eingesetzt wurden, von denen angenommen werden konnte, dass ihnen nie der Gedanke kommen könnte, die Realität der untersuchten angeblichen Verbrechen in Frage zu stellen. Bei so viel eifrigem, ideologisch überzeugtem und geschultem Personal kann es auch schon mal vorkommen, dass aussageunwillige Zeugen in den Voruntersuchungen bedroht werden, um die gewünschten Aussagen zu erhalten. Lichtenstein beschreibt die Folgen einer Vernehmung zweiten Grades, die er ausdrücklich für notwendig hält, um die unwilligen Zeugen zum Sprechen zu zwingen (Lichtenstein 1979, S. 52, vgl. auch S. 55):

> *"Der Zeuge zögert,* […] *erleidet oder täuscht einen Nervenzusammenbruch vor.* […]
> *Ehe er die Zeugenbank verläßt, nimmt er die Behauptung zurück, der Polizeibeamte, der ihn vernommen habe, habe ihn 'erpreßt' zu sagen, was damals geschehen sei. Nun bequemt er sich zu den Worten, der Beamte 'ging recht scharf vor', was man bei solchen Zeugen wohl muß."*

Z: Gibt es Hinweise darauf, dass es in bundesdeutschen Untersuchungsverfahren zu Folterungen kam?

R: Nein. Meiner Ansicht nach wären solche unter den damaligen Umständen auch gar nicht nötig, ja sogar kontraproduktiv gewesen, wie schon erwähnt. Vernehmungen zweiten Grades, also "scharfe Vernehmungsmethoden", eine langjährige Untersuchungshaft sowie wiederholte suggestive Befragungen sind dagegen so gut wie spurlos und weitaus erfolgreicher.

Z: Mit anderen Worten: Gehirnwäsche.

R: Das ist ein Modewort dafür, ja.

Bis zum Beginn der Ermittlungen zum großen Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess sträubte sich die Bundesregierung, die Archive des Ostblocks einer Auswertung zu unterziehen, weil man dahinter politische Manöver des Ostens zur Destabilisie-

rung Westdeutschlands vermutete. Dieser Widerstand brach jedoch unter dem Druck diverser Lobbygruppen um den Auschwitz-Prozess zusammen und wurde durch eine entgegengesetzte Politik ersetzt, nämlich einen Aufruf an alle Staaten der Welt, Deutschland bei seiner Selbstzerfleischung zu helfen, sprich: alle möglichen Unterlagen über behauptete NS-Verbrechen zugänglich zu machen. Die anfängliche Skepsis untersuchender Staatsanwälte bezüglich der Glaubhaftigkeit der vom Auschwitz-Komitee angebotenen Beweismittel wurde nach einer Beschwerde des Auschwitz-Komitees durch eine strikte Anweisung von oben beiseite gewischt. So schrieb Staatsanwalt Weber, der den Berufslügner Rögner vernommen und sich mit Hermann Langbein über seine Ermittlungsmethoden herumgestritten hatte, in einer Aktennotiz lapidar, nachdem sich Langbein bei Webers Vorgesetztem beschwert hatte (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 1, S. 102r):

> *"Da es sich um eine wichtige Ermittlungssache handelt, an der das Justizministerium sehr interessiert ist,* […]*"*

Z: Aber all das greift doch nicht in die Verteidigungsrechte der Angeklagten ein. Wie soll also dadurch die Ausgewogenheit gefährdet werden?

R: Lassen Sie mich die Lage mit dem IMT vergleichen: In Nürnberg sahen sich die Angeklagten einem Machtapparat gegenüber, der etwa ein Jahr Zeit hatte, die ganzen Dokumente eines besetzten Landes sowie die der Sieger nach Belastendem durchzusehen. Die Verteidigung dagegen war massiv eingeschränkt. In Frankfurt anno 1964/65 sahen sich die Angeklagten einer seit 20 Jahren wie geschmiert laufenden, weltweit organisierten Anklageorganisation gegenüber. Belastungsaussagen und -dokumente kamen aus aller Welt. Die Vorbereitung einer auch nur entfernt angemessenen Verteidigung dagegen würde Jahre gedauert und ungeheure Kosten verursacht haben. Mit anderen Worten: Eine Verteidigung gegen die Wucht der Anklage war im Prinzip unmöglich. Aufgrund dieser gigantischen Waffenungleichheit bestimmt das deutsche Gesetz eben, dass der Staatsanwalt auch Entlastendes zu suchen und darzulegen habe. Genau das wurde aber *nie* getan.

Doch weit schlimmer noch sind die Manipulationen, welche die ZStL in Zusammenarbeit mit den Häftlingsorganisationen beging: Man stellte sogenannte Täter-Dossiers zusammen, die allen potentiellen Zeugen und auch in- wie ausländischen Ermittlungsbehörden zur Weitergabe an Zeugen zugänglich gemacht wurden. In diesen Dossiers wurden alle vermeintlichen Täter mit Lebenslauf, damaligem und heutigem Lichtbild und die ihnen unterstellten Taten aufgeführt sowie solche Taten, die sich möglicherweise ereignet hatten, für die aber noch Zeugen und Hinweise auf die Täter fehlten. Schließlich wurden die Zeugen mit der Bitte um Diskretion gebeten, die Täter den Taten zuzuordnen und eventuell noch nicht aufgeführte Taten bekanntzugeben (Rudolf 2015; vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 77, Fn 149; Stäglich 1978, 1981).

Z: Und was soll daran falsch sein?

R: Jeder professionelle Vernehmer wird durch geeignete Fragemethoden sicherstellen, all das herauszufinden, was der Zeuge weiß, bevor er ihm Informationen anbietet. Hier geschah das letztere aber schon vor der Vernehmung, und zwar in einem Umfang, dass den Zeugen suggeriert wird, die Taten sowie die Täter stünden schon fest, lediglich die Zuordnung von Tätern zu den Taten und die Vervollständigung der Verbrecherliste und ihrer Taten sei noch erwünscht. Jeder Zweifel, ob

die behaupteten Verbrechen überhaupt stattgefunden hatten, und wenn ja, ob sie von den Angeklagten begangen worden waren, wurde dadurch im Keime erstickt.

Z: Das ist jene suggestive Vernehmungsmethode, die Prof. Loftus als gedächtnisverformend bezeichnet hat (vgl. Abschnitt 4.2.2.).

R: So ist es. Aber das war noch nicht das Ende. Sogar Deutschlands führender "Nazijäger", der langjährige Chef der ZStL Rückerl, wies darauf hin, dass Zeugen durch Ermittlungsbeamte und durch private Dokumentationszentren manipuliert wurden (Rückerl 1984, S. 256; Oppitz 1979, S. 113f., 239).

Z: Na das ist ja lustig. Die ZStL mit ihren hier dargelegten suggestiven Verhörmethoden war doch selbst über weite Strecken nichts anderes als eine gigantische Zeugenmanipulationsanstalt.

R: Dann kann man sich ausmalen, welche noch weitaus radikaleren Beeinflussungen durch Ermittlungsbeamte, Häftlingsorganisationen und Dokumentationszentren begangen wurden, so dass sich Rückerl bemüßigt fühlte, dies zu kritisieren.

Ähnlich wie beim IMT, so arteten als Ergebnis all dessen auch die meisten späteren Verfahren wegen NS-Verbrechen zu Schauprozessen aus, bei denen viele Angeklagte vor Gericht standen, Hunderte von Zeugen gehört wurden, Tausende von Zuschauern gafften, und die Medien das Spektakel Abermillionen in aller Welt darlegten. In keinem einzigen Fall wurden jedoch Beweise der vorgeworfenen Verbrechen durch forensische Spurensuche gesichert. Geradezu symbolisch für dieses Unrecht sind die Ausführungen des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Urteils (Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 434):

> *"Denn dem Gericht fehlten fast alle in einem normalen Mordprozeß zur Verfügung stehenden Erkenntnismöglichkeiten, um sich ein getreues Bild des tatsächlichen Geschehens im Zeitpunkt des Mordes zu verschaffen. Es fehlten die Leichen der Opfer, Obduktionsprotokolle, Gutachten von Sachverständigen über die Ursache des Todes und die Todesstunde, es fehlten Spuren der Täter, Mordwaffen usw. Eine Überprüfung der Zeugenaussagen war nur in seltenen Fällen möglich."*

Z: Immerhin wird dieser Mangel zugegeben.

R: Ja, aber einen Versuch, diesen Mangel zu beheben, indem man Sachverständige lädt, die feststellen, a) welche Spuren die behaupteten Taten hätten hinterlassen müssen und b) welche Spuren zu finden sind, wurde noch nicht einmal versucht! Und als dann nur ein einziges Mal ein Richter den Mut hatte, einen Freispruch zu verkünden, weil die angebotenen Beweise nach den Regeln der juristischen Kunst nicht ausreichten, um festzustellen, ob das Verbrechen überhaupt stattgefunden habe, hob der Bundesgerichtshof diesen Freispruch prompt wieder auf mit der haarsträubenden Erklärung, das Gericht habe angeblich nichts zur Aufklärung der Frage unternommen, ob die Tat überhaupt stattgefunden habe (Lichtenstein 1984, S. 117f.). Genau diese Frage wurde aber von Gerichten, die NS-Verbrechen untersuchten, *nie* aufgeklärt, was den BGH bei Schuldsprüchen aber offenbar nie störte.

Die einzigen Sachverständigen, die je bei einem Verfahren gegen angebliche NS-Täter Zeugenbehauptungen zu begutachten hatten, behandelten lediglich periphere Dinge, wie etwa die Zuverlässigkeit des menschlichen Gedächtnisses im Allgemeinen, wie Menschen sterben, wenn sie mit Kohlenmonoxid vergiftet werden, oder ob ein Bernhardiner heute lieb und morgen grausam sein könne.

Z: Ist das ein Witz?

R: Nein. Das geschah im Treblinka-Verfahren, wo es widersprechende Aussagen bezüglich des Hundes Barry des Lagerkommandanten Kurt Franz gab (Rückerl 1977, S. 234ff.).

Z: Wenn die Prozesse also nicht dazu dienten, die Wahrheit festzustellen, wozu waren sie dann gut?

R: Sie dienten der Genugtuung bestimmter Interessensgruppen, darunter auch viele aus dem Ausland, und natürlich dazu, die Deutschen umzuerziehen, wie häufig verlautbart wurde (vgl. Gauss 1994. S. 90-92).

Z: Und was beweist das schon? Wenn die Verbrechen geschahen, ist es doch wohl gerechtfertigt, dass jeder über sie und aus ihnen lernt.

R: Also gut, kommen wir besser auf die bedenklichen Aspekte dieser Prozesse zurück.

Welch starken Einfluss die Politik auf diese Verfahren hatte, zeigt der Fall von Karl Wolff, einem ehemaligen General der Waffen-SS. 1964 wurde er in München vor Gericht gestellt, weil er bei der Tötung von 300.000 Juden mitgewirkt haben soll. In diesem Indizienprozess traten 90 Zeugen auf. Nur drei belasteten General Wolff. Das Gericht (3 Berufsrichter, 6 Geschworene) sah keinen klaren Schuldbeweis und zögerte. Entsprechend lang – 8 Tage – dauerten die Beratungen. Und das schließlich mit einer Stimme Mehrheit gefällte, auf 15 Jahre Zuchthaus lautende Urteil vom 30.9.1964 kam so zustande (Giese 1974, 28.4.):

> *"Wolff behauptete vor Gericht zehn Wochen lang und bekräftigte gegenüber der 'neuen bildpost' im Frühjahr 1974 erneut: 'Ich habe nicht gewußt, daß die Juden dort getötet werden sollten.'*
>
> *Genau das nahm das Gericht ihm nicht ab. Als 'Auge und Ohr' Himmlers hätte er wissen müssen, welches Schicksal den Juden bevorstand.* […]
>
> *Dieses Urteil wurde laut Norbert Kellnberger, der dem Gericht als Geschworener angehörte, mit einer Stimme Mehrheit gefällt. Kellnberger und einige Kollegen waren nicht von Wolffs Schuld überzeugt. Doch der Richter Jörka habe massiv betont, dies sei ein politischer Prozeß, alle Welt schaue auf das Gericht; es müsse Wolff darum verurteilen.*
>
> *Um den Angeklagten, so Jörka laut Kellnberger, solle man sich keine unnötigen Sorgen machen. Der würde nach einem, höchstens zwei Jahren sowieso begnadigt."*

R: Weil aber Wolff nicht etwa nur ein Jahr in Haft blieb, sondern 1969 immer noch im Gefängnis saß, ging einer der Geschworenen auf die Barrikaden:

> *"Im Frühjahr 1969 erfuhr der ehemalige Geschworene Kellnberger zu seiner Überraschung, daß Wolff immer noch in Straubing saß. Er entsann sich der Jörka-Worte von 1964 und beschloß etwas für Wolff zu tun.* […]
>
> *Kellnberger versichert* [Weihbischof] *Neuhäusler (und anderen) nachdrücklich: 'Wenn Wolff nicht in 4 bis 6 Wochen auf freiem Fuß ist, dann mache ich den Mund auf und sorge für einen Justizskandal!'"*

R: Kurz darauf wurde Karl Wolff wegen "Haftunfähigkeit" auf Widerruf aus dem Zuchthaus Straubing entlassen.

Z: Auf Widerruf? Die deutschen Behörden wollten wohl sicherstellen, dass Wolff nicht irgendwelche spinnerte Ideen hat, wie etwa mit den Medien zu sprechen.

R: Wahrscheinlich. Dieser Fall zeigt deutlich, dass bei diesen Prozessen nicht die Beweislage entscheidet, sondern die "Staatsräson" des heutigen Deutschland. Da bei dieser Art von Gerichtsverfahren nie forensische Gutachten angefertigt wurden

und auch so gut wie keine Dokumente existieren, die zur Überführung der Angeklagten hätten dienen können, wurden die Angeklagten fast ausschließlich aufgrund von Zeugenaussagen verurteilt. Sogar Aussagen vom Hörensagen wurden verwertet.

Z: Aber deren Unzuverlässigkeit ist doch legendär! In den meisten Staaten sind solche Aussagen daher gar nicht zulässig.

R: In Deutschland sind sie zulässig, und in den hier besprochenen Verfahren wurden sie recht häufig verwendet, so zum Beispiel das Urteil im Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess (Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 434):

> *"Es bedarf keiner Frage, daß die Gefahr bestand, daß Zeugen guten Glaubens Dinge als eigene Erlebnisse darstellten, die ihnen in Wirklichkeit von anderen berichtet worden waren oder die sie nach der Befreiung in Büchern und Zeitschriften, die sich mit den Geschichten in Auschwitz beschäftigten und in großer Zahl vorhanden sind, gelesen hatten."*

Z: Die Richter waren sich also der Gefahr bewusst.

R: Richtig, aber Konsequenzen haben sie daraus keine gezogen. Das von Gerichten angewandte Prinzip der Bewertung von Zeugenaussagen – je mehr Zeugen Ähnliches aussagten, umso mehr galt das Behauptete als bewiesen – entspricht vielmehr einem mittelalterlichen Prinzip, nämlich dem der Übersiebnung, bei dem belastende Aussagen nur durch sieben entlastende Aussagen aufgehoben werden konnten.

Z: Das hat mit moderner Rechtsfindung freilich nichts zu tun.

R: Nein. Da wir nun schon bei den Prinzipien mittelalterlicher Hexenprozesse sind, lassen Sie mich das Thema etwas vertiefen. Andere Parallelen zwischen den Verfahren um NS-Gewaltverbrechen und den Hexenprozessen sind etwa, dass damals wie heute die Totenruhe der vermeintlichen Täter nicht als heilig galt. Der Hexerei verdächtige Tote wurden exhumiert und bisweilen gepfählt oder zerstückelt, und auch die Gräber der verstorbenen vermeintlichen NS-Täter fanden keine Ruhe. Sie wurden zwecks Identifizierung exhumiert – man denke nur an den Rummel um die Gebeine von Josef Mengele –, und die Medien berichteten wiederholt über das "Ungeheuerliche" im Grabe. Damals wie heute galt bzw. gilt das Verbrechen an sich als offenkundig, als unanzweifelbar.

Z: Die Hexerei galt als offenkundig?

R: Die Tatsache, dass es Hexen und Teufel gab, galt damals per Rechtsprechung genauso als offenkundig (Behringer 1988, S. 182), wie heute der Massenmord an den Juden offenkundig ist. Alle Beweisanträge zur Widerlegung oder auch nur zur Überprüfung dieser "Wahrheit" oder zur Infragestellung der Offenkundigkeit zu stellen, insbesondere Sachbeweise, werden daher besonders in Deutschland und vielen anderen europäischen Ländern ohne Prüfung abgelehnt. Solche Beweisanträge werden als Prozessverschleppungstaktik verworfen, und seit Mitte der 1990er Jahre werden sogar Strafverteidiger, die ihre Mandanten zu eifrig verteidigen, etwa indem sie "leugnende" Beweisanträge stellen, strafverfolgt:[341]

> *"Wer als Strafverteidiger in einem Verfahren wegen Volksverhetzung in einem Beweisantrag den unter der Herrschaft des Nationalsozialismus an den Juden began-*

[341] Martin 2002, im Fall gegen RA Jürgen Rieger; basierend auf BGH, Az. 5 StR 485/01; vgl. *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift* 2002, S. 2115; *Neue Strafrechts-Zeitung*, 2002, S. 539; vgl. auch BGH, 1 StR 502/99, im Fall gegen RA Ludwig Bock, siehe Zornig 1999.

genen Völkermord leugnet, macht sich damit grundsätzlich seinerseits nach § 130 III StGB strafbar."

R: Dieser Paragraph des bundesdeutschen Strafgesetzbuchs (StGB) verbietet den Holocaust-Revisionismus. Dies ist eine weitere Parallele mit den Hexenprozessen, wo Verteidiger, die nicht die notwendige Distanz zu ihren Mandanten zeigten, ebenfalls der Hexerei oder der Kollaboration mit Hexen angeklagt werden konnten. Es gibt noch weitaus mehr Parallelen zwischen den heutigen Verfahren und den mittelalterlichen Hexenprozessen, die ich woanders aufgeführt habe (Gauss 1994, S. 94; Kretschmer 1993). Ein Aspekt ist heutzutage sogar schlimmer als damals: Während Gegenbeweise bezüglich der behaupteten Straftaten der Hexerei gelegentlich akzeptiert wurden, werden sie heute *immer* abgelehnt.

Sollte sich die Verteidigung, der Angeklagte oder ein Dritter dazu entschließen, die Realität der verfolgten Verbrechen als solche in Zweifel zu ziehen – Hexen-Revisionismus damals, Holocaust-Revisionismus heute –, so war bzw. ist dies das schlimmste Verbrechen überhaupt: "Haeresis est maxima opera maleficorum non credere." – "Es ist die größte Häresie, nicht an die Taten der Übeltäter zu glauben." (M. Bauer 1912, bes. ab S. 311)

Z: Aber das sind doch Oberflächlichkeiten!

R: Wie bitte? Die Aufhebung sämtlicher durch die Aufklärung erkämpften Rechtsnormen sind Oberflächlichkeiten? Der Rückfall der Strafjustiz ins tiefste Mittelalter sind Oberflächlichkeiten?

Die Lage der Angeklagten in solchen Prozessen war also annähernd hoffnungslos, und dementsprechend war die von ihren Verteidigern angewandte Taktik. Das Dogma selbst zu hinterfragen wäre zum Beispiel eine selbstmörderische Strategie gewesen, da man damit nur den Zorn der Richter und der Öffentlichkeit heraufbeschworen hätte. Die Verteidiger versuchten daher jeweils immer nur, ihren Mandanten dadurch so gut wie möglich zu helfen, indem sie das Dogma als gegeben hinnahmen und versuchten, die Verantwortlichkeiten ihrer Mandanten abzustreiten oder zu minimieren.

Wie es einem Anwalt ergehen kann, wenn er "zu" kritisch ist, musste der Mannheimer Ludwig Bock erfahren. Er hatte sich im Vorfeld des Majdanek-Verfahrens erdreistet, die von der Anklagebehörde ausfindig gemachten Zeugen vor Prozessbeginn ohne Angabe seiner Funktion selbst zu verhören. Während des Prozesses stellte er dann seine Aufzeichnungen den Aussagen der gleichen Zeugen gegenüber, die diese während des Verfahrens machten. Was bei seiner Vernehmung im Vorfeld voll von Unstimmigkeiten und Widersprüchen war, war nunmehr aufeinander abgestimmt und von den gröbsten Unglaubhaftigkeiten gereinigt (Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, S. 15f.). Die Öffentlichkeit griff darauf den Rechtsanwalt massiv an, man versuchte ihm (erfolglos), seine Lizenz zu entziehen, und die Hauptzeugenländer Polen und Israel erteilten ihm für die Zukunft ein Einreiseverbot (ebd.; Lichtenstein 1979, S. 89; Grabitz 1986, S. 15).

Das Schicksal der mutigen Verteidiger während der gegen Iwan Demjanjuks inszenierten Schauprozesse in Israel zeigt die Risiken auf, die Rechtsanwälte eingehen, wenn sie Mandanten verteidigen, die von der Öffentlichkeit als "Teufel" angesehen werden: wenige Tage vor Beginn von Demjanjuks Revisionsverfahren stürzte sein erster Anwalt Dov Eitan vom 20. Stockwerk eines Hochhauses in Je-

rusalem in den Tod – oder wurde gestürzt. Nur zwei Tage danach wurde Demjanjuks zweiter Anwalt Yoram Sheftel während der Beerdigung von Eitan angegriffen: jemand spritzte Säure in sein Gesicht, wodurch er fast erblindete (Sheftel 1994, S. 243-263). Es kann daher nicht verwundern, dass die meisten Anwälte gar nicht erpicht darauf waren bzw. sind, ihre Mandanten effektiv zu verteidigen, falls überhaupt.

Das Verhalten von Staatsanwälten wie Richtern gegenüber belastenden Zeugenaussagen kann etwa wie folgt zusammengefasst werden:

– Ein Belastungszeuge ist grundsätzlich darauf aus, die Wahrheit zu sagen, denn solch ein Zeuge, so ein Staatsanwalt, sei ja vor Gericht erschienen, "um die Wahrheit an den Tag zu bringen, sonst wäre er nicht freiwillig aus dem Ausland gekommen." (Grabitz 1986, S. 13)

Z: Das sagt ein Staatsanwalt?

R: Ja, naiver geht's nimmer. Und hier mehr von dem, was deutsche Staatsanwälte über diese Prozesse von sich gegeben haben:

– das von den Zeugen lebhaft dargestellte Grauen lähmte Richter, Staatsanwälte und Verteidigung in einer Weise, dass ein Hinterfragen des Berichteten unterblieb;
– fassungsloses Entsetzen und zurückhaltende Einfühlsamkeit mit den Opfern wurde sogar für nötig gehalten, um die Leiden der Opfer erst richtig beurteilen zu können;
– wenn kritische Hinterfragungen durch Verteidiger dann doch einmal ausnahmsweise erfolgten, so wurden diese unterbunden, da man den vermeintlichen Opfern von damals unmöglich unterstellen dürfe, sie sagten die Unwahrheit;
– selbst wenn sich Aussagen als vorsätzlich falsch herausstellen, darf man die vermeintlichen Opfer von damals heute nicht verfolgen.

Das stimmt überein mit Finkelsteins Feststellung (2001, S. 86):

"Da Überlebende mittlerweile wie weltliche Heilige verehrt werden, wagt man nicht, sie in Frage zu stellen. Absurde Behauptungen läßt man kommentarlos durchgehen."

R: Es kann daher nicht verwundern, dass es auch in bundesdeutschen Verfahren gleich serienweise zu Falschaussagen von Rache- und Berufszeugen kam.

Erschwerend kommt bei den deutschen Strafverfahren hinzu, dass dort *keine* Wortlautprotokolle geführt werden, dass also die Aussagen von Zeugen durch das Gericht weder im Wortlaut noch auch nur summarisch festgehalten werden.

Z: Da kann dann ja jeder Richter machen, was er will.

R: Genau. Und der Verteidigung ist es unmöglich, über die Zeugenaussagen den Überblick zu behalten, wenn bei solchen Mammutprozessen manchmal Hunderte von Zeugen auftreten.

Der größte Skandal dieser Prozesse wurde während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses durch die Verteidiger enthüllt, jedoch sowohl von den Richtern wie von der Revisionsinstanz galant unter den Teppich gekehrt:

Mit Beginn der Ermittlungsverfahren in Deutschland hatte sich das polnische Auschwitz-Museum in Zusammenarbeit mit Langbeins in Krakau ansässigem, krypto-kommunistischen Auschwitz-Komitee darangemacht, die offizielle Geschichte des Lagers Auschwitz zu schreiben. Diese Geschichte wurde in den vom

Auschwitz-Museum herausgegebenen deutschsprachigen *Heften von Auschwitz* veröffentlicht. Wenn man bedenkt, dass Polen gegenüber allem, was deutsch war, in jenen unmittelbaren Nachkriegsjahren eine völkermordende Feindschaft an den Tag legte, sollte man davon ausgehen, dass sie solches Material entweder in Polnisch oder in der Weltsprache Englisch veröffentlichten. Schon die Wahl der Sprache zeigte daher deutlich, wer der wirkliche Adressat dieses Periodikums war. Eine überarbeitete Ausgabe dieser Geschichte wurde später auch als Buch veröffentlicht – wieder zuerst in deutscher Sprache (Czech 1989).

Z: Aber die Abfassung einer chronologischen Lagergeschichte ist doch nichts Skandalöses.

R: Sie hätten damit Recht, wenn historische Wahrheitssuche die Richtschnur gewesen wäre. Tatsächlich stellte sich aber während des Frankfurter Prozesses heraus, dass die aus dem Ostblock nach Deutschland eingereisten Zeugen allesamt vor ihrer Ausreise

a. auf ihre politische Zuverlässigkeit hin durch östliche Geheimdienste sowie Innen- und Justizministerien eingehend verhört worden waren,
b. dass diese Zeugen im Verlaufe dieser Verhöre massiv beeinflusst worden waren, und
c. dass diese Zeugen dann in Deutschland auf Schritt und Tritt, bis in die Gerichtssäle hinein, von Beamten östlicher Geheimdienste bzw. Regierungsbehörden begleitet worden waren, um sicherzustellen, dass keiner aus der Reihe tanzte.[342]

Z: Demnach wurde also zuerst das Geschichtsbild verfasst und erst danach die Zeugen-Beweise so zurechtgezimmert, dass sie ins erwünschte Bild passten.

R: Man wird davon ausgehen dürfen, dass die Aktivitäten des Auschwitz-Museums zur Abfassung einer Auschwitz-Chronologie kein geringeres Ziel hatten, als die für Frankfurt geplanten Zeugenaussagen dem von Moskau bzw. Warschau vorgeschriebenen Geschichtsbild anzupassen. Man wollte sicherstellen, dass da kein Zeuge auf den dummen Gedanken kommt, über die bösen Deutschen etwas Gutes zu sagen. Insbesondere den Polen lag viel daran, Auschwitz als die Hölle auf Erden darzustellen, denn dieses angebliche deutsche Jahrtausendverbrechen ist Polens und Sowjetrusslands moralische Rechtfertigung für die Vertreibung und massenhafte Ermordung der Ostdeutschen und die Annexion eines Fünftels des ursprünglichen deutschen Territoriums. Was daher damals vor sich ging, war nicht nur ein Versuch der moralischen Unterminierung Westdeutschlands durch den Ostblock, sondern zudem auch eine – letztlich erfolgreich – Raubsicherungspolitik der Vertreiberstaaten.

Dieser Skandal der Zeugenabrichtung durch östliche Regierungsstellen wurde sogar vom Korrespondenten der *FAZ*, Bernd Naumann, eingestanden. Er nannte diese Vorgehensweise der Ostblockstaaten Inquisition, zog daraus allerdings keine Konsequenzen, wie etwa eine wenigstens rudimentär kritische Einstellung gegenüber den Aussagen jener Zeugen (B. Naumann 1965, S. 438f.).

Wir mussten bis ins Jahre 2004 warten, um eine Ahnung davon zu bekommen, was die Methoden waren, die jene kommunistischen Behörden anwandten, um

[342] Laternser 1966, S. 37, 99ff., 158ff., 171ff.; Lichtenstein 1984, S. 29, beschreibt eine Manipulation sowjetischer Zeugen durch den KGB.

"ihre" Zeugen dazu zu bringen, wunschgemäß auszusagen, und warum sie diesen Zeugen nicht über den Weg trauten. 1962, während der Vorbereitungsphase des Auschwitz-Prozesses, verurteilten die kommunistischen Behörden der Tschechoslowakei Ladislav Niznansky in Abwesenheit zum Tode für den angeblichen Mord an 164 Personen in der Slowakei während des Zweiten Weltkrieges. Da Niznansky jedoch nach dem Kriege nach Westdeutschland geflohen war, konnte er nicht hingerichtet werden. Im Jahre 2001 wurde sein Fall jedoch von den deutschen Behörden neu aufgerollt, so dass Niznansky nun für dieses angebliche Verbrechen von den Deutschen strafverfolgt wurde. Laut dem Nachrichtenmagazin *Focus* soll sich bei den deutschen Ermittlungen über das Verfahren von 1962 Folgendes herausgestellt haben (Feb. 9, 2004):

> *"So sagte ein Beteiligter des damaligen Verfahrens aus, ein Ermittler habe ihn 'mit einer Pistole bedroht'. Ein zweiter Zeuge gab zu Protokoll, er habe Niznansky 'unter psychischem und physischem Druck' belastet. Jan Holbus, ein weiterer Belastungszeuge von einst, erklärte bei einer Vernehmung im Jahr 2001, man habe ihm damals gedroht, er werde 'den Raum mit den Füßen zuerst verlassen', sollte er nicht aussagen, wie die Anklage dies wünscht."*

R: Behalten Sie dabei bitte im Hinterkopf, dass zur gleichen Zeit Zeugen in der Tschechoslowakei, in Polen und anderen kommunistischen Ländern von denselben Behörden für ihre Zeugenaussagen in Frankfurt vorbereitet wurden!

Z: Aber es gibt keinen Beweis dafür, dass dabei ähnliche Methoden angewandt wurden. Immerhin mögen die kommunistischen Behörden lediglich Angst gehabt haben, dass all ihre Zeugen aus ihren Ländern fliehen und in westlichen Ländern um politisches Asyl bitten würden.

R: Sie haben Recht – bisher haben wir keinen direkten Beweis, aber es sollte einen schon nachdenklich machen, von solchen Methoden zu erfahren. Ich glaube auch nicht, dass auf die für Frankfurt vorverhörten Zeugen derartig massiver Druck ausgeübt wurde, denn das hätte nach hinten losgehen können, wenn die derart bedrohten Zeugen im Westen den Mund aufgemacht hätten. Man siebte die Zeugen schlicht schon vor der Ausreise: nicht willfährige Zeugen wurden einfach nicht außer Landes gelassen.

Hermann Langbein, Architekt dieses Großbetruges, freute sich darüber, dass trotz dieser Entdeckung die deutschen Gerichte die Glaubwürdigkeit dieser Zeugen nicht anzweifelten (Langbein 1965, Bd. 2, S. 864).

Z: Demnach hatte die Bloßlegung dieses Skandals keinen Einfluss auf das Urteil?

R: Richtig. Der Revisionsantrag einiger Strafverteidiger, das Verfahren neu aufzurollen, wurde vom Bundesgerichtshof mit der Begründung abgelehnt, selbst wenn man als wahr unterstellte, dass es diese Manipulationen gegeben habe, so sei dies kein Grund, das Urteil aufzuheben (BGH, Strafsenat, Az. StR 280/67). Das reiht sich in die Tradition deutscher Rechtsprechung ein, Urteile in Prozessen um NS-Verbrechen immer dann nicht zur Berufung bzw. Revision zuzulassen, wenn es zu Verurteilungen gekommen ist.

Wie auf den Kopf gestellt sieht dagegen die Behandlung von Entlastungszeugen durch die Gerichte aus. Wer ein behauptetes Verbrechen nicht bestätigen kann, wird schlicht als wertloser Zeuge angesehen, da er entweder zum Tatzeitpunkt am falschen Ort gewesen sei oder einfach nur ein schlechtes Gedächtnis habe.

Ein diesbezüglich recht gut dokumentierter Fall ist der von Gottfried Weise, der in Auschwitz als Wachmann eingesetzt war. Die Entlastungszeugen – darunter sogar vormalige jüdische Insassen – wurden einer nach dem anderen vom Gericht entweder nicht geladen, ihre Aussagen entgegen dem Wortlaut als belastend ausgelegt oder mit dem Hinweis für belanglos erklärt, dass nur eine belastende Aussage das Verbrechen aufklären könne (Gerhard 1991, S. 33, 40, 43-47, 52f., 60, 73).

Der deutsche Strafverteidiger Jürgen Rieger berichtete, dass ein anderes Gericht über zwei Entlastungszeugen erzürnt wie folgt urteilte: Man wisse nicht, warum diese Zeugen die Unwahrheit sagen.[343] Burg berichtet, dass er als Entlastungszeuge regelmäßig bedroht, ja tätlich angegriffen wurde (Burg 1980b, S. 54). Dem eingangs erwähnten Vater des Revisionismus, der ehemalige KL-Insasse Paul Rassinier, der am Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess lediglich als Journalist teilnehmen wollte, wurde an der Grenze die Einreise nach Deutschland verweigert, so dass er nicht aus Frankfurt berichten konnte.

Deutschen Entlastungszeugen, die damals außerhalb der KL- und Ghetto-Umzäunung standen, begegneten die Gerichte grundsätzlich mit Misstrauen. Konnten sie sich nicht an die von Belastungszeugen berichteten Gräueltaten erinnern oder bestritten sie diese sogar, was in der Regel der Fall war, so galten sie als unglaubwürdig, ja "widerwärtig" und "ekelerregend", sie wurden deshalb entweder nicht vereidigt oder gar als meineidig angesehen (Grabitz 1986, S. 40f., 46, 48). Lichtenstein berichtet über einen Fall, in dem derlei unwissende Zeugen reihenweise der Lüge und des Meineides bezichtigt wurden und wo es wiederholt zu Verhaftungsdrohungen und Verhaftungen kam (1984, S. 63ff.). Er zitiert einen Richter, der auf die Beteuerung eines Zeugen, er sage die reine Wahrheit, mit den Worten antwortete (ebd., S. 80):

"Ich verspreche Ihnen, daß Sie für diese Wahrheit bestraft werden."

R: Im Auschwitz-Prozess wurde der Zeuge Bernhard Walter, dessen Aussage der Staatsanwaltschaft nicht gefiel, vorläufig festgenommen, bis er seine Aussage revidiert hatte.[344] Dass so ein Verhalten von Staatsanwaltschaft und Richtern auf diese Zeugen einschüchternd wirkte, ist offensichtlich.

Deutsche Entlastungszeugen der "Täterseite" für Adolf Eichmann im Jerusalemer Prozess wurden von der Anklage grundsätzlich mit Verhaftung bedroht, so dass sie sich von den Verhandlungen fernhielten (Servatius 1961, S. 64). In Israel müssen nämlich sämtliche Entlastungszeugen aus der ehemaligen SS und ähnlichen Organisationen damit rechnen, selbst angeklagt und nach einem Schauprozess verurteilt zu werden.

In welchem Dilemma sich die deutschen Zeugen "außerhalb der Umzäunung" befanden, macht die Forderung des ehemaligen Vorsitzenden des Zentralrats der Juden Heinz Galinskis deutlich, der für alle Angehörigen der KL-Wachmannschaften eine summarische Strafe wegen Zugehörigkeit zu einer terroristischen Vereinigung forderte (Müller-Münch 1982, S. 57), was der Leiter der ZStL Adalbert Rückerl als zwar wünschenswert, aber leider (!) undurchführbar erklärte. Dennoch stellte er und viele andere fest, dass jeder Mensch auf Seiten des Dritten Reiches,

---

[343] Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis 1982, S. 17; ähnliche Beurteilungen von Entlastungszeugen im Majdanek-Prozess: Lichtenstein 1979, S. 50, 63, 74.

[344] H. Laternser 1966, S. 34ff., 57f., 414ff.; B. Naumann 1965, S. 272, 281, 299f.

der aus welchen Gründen auch immer mit den vermeintlichen Geschehen in Berührung kam, mit einem Bein im Gefängnis stehe (vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 88). Langbein widmete der von vielen Häftlingen geäußerten Meinung, es handle sich bei allen SS-Männern um leibhaftige Teufel, ein ganzes Kapitel (Langbein 1987, S. 333ff.; vgl. S. 17f.), ja er gestand ein, dass jeder Holocaust-Überlebende ein dauernder Ankläger aller Deutschen sei (ebd., S. 547). Es ist daher verständlich, dass sich nur wenige Entlastungszeugen aus SS, SD, Wehrmacht und Polizei zu offenherzigen Aussagen entschließen konnten.

Als John Demjanjuk jedoch anno 2011 vom Landgericht München wegen Beihilfe zum Massenmord allein deshalb verurteilt wurde, weil er im Lager Sobibór anwesend gewesen sein soll – eine Tötungshandlung konnte ihm nicht nachgewiesen werden –, wurde Galinskis und Rückerls Traum teilweise wahr, denn seither werden alle deutschen Greise, die irgendwann diensttuend in die Nähe eines angeblichen Vernichtungslagers kamen, wegen Beihilfe zum Massenmord verfolgt (Albers, Hollstein). Diese Praxis, die anno 2016 vom Bundegerichtshof abgesegnet wurde,[345] hat auch noch den letzten potentiellen Zeugen "außerhalb der Umzäunung" zum Schweigen gebracht.[346]

Sollten sich Entlastungszeugen schließlich sogar dazu hinreißen lassen anzugeben, nichts von Gaskammern zu wissen oder deren Existenz sogar abzustreiten, so werden sie im mildesten Fall für unglaubwürdig erklärt, wenn nicht sogar der Richter ihnen gegenüber ausfällig wird.

Wie anders klingen da die Schalmeien, wenn ausnahmsweise einmal ein ehemaliger SS-ler singt (Lichtenstein 1984, S. 56):

> *"Ein wertvoller Zeuge, einer der wenigen, die wenigstes einiges bestätigen, was ohnehin als bekannt vorausgesetzt werden muß."*

Z: Warum machte man sich da überhaupt noch die Mühe, Zeugenaussagen einzuholen, wenn alles ohnehin schon als bekannt vorausgesetzt wurde?

R: Genau das ist der Punkt: Die Tat selbst stand unumstößlich fest. Es ging bei diesen Prozessen eben nur noch um die Verteilung der Schuld und der Zuteilung des Strafmaßes.

Und um dem Ganzen die Krone aufzusetzen, richteten sich gegen die Angeklagten auch noch der ungehemmte Hass und die Häme von Belastungszeugen und Medien. Es ist nahezu ein Wunder, dass angesichts der gesamten hier festgestellten Umstände die als Täter Vorverurteilten zum überwiegenden Teil sämtliche *Beteiligung* an den bekundeten Taten abstritten und die Schuld auf Dritte, zumeist unbekannte, tote oder vermisste Kameraden abzuwälzen versuchten. Die Straftaten als solche wurden von ihnen dagegen in der Regel nicht abgestritten, was angesichts der Offenkundigkeit dieser Dinge ohnehin nur ihre Glaubwürdigkeit in den Augen des Gerichts gemindert hätte.

Z: Aber das Abwälzen der Verantwortung auf andere ist doch ein allgemeines Merkmal von Angeklagten.

R: Sicher. Ungewöhnlich in den hier betrachteten Fällen ist jedoch, dass die meisten

---

[345] BGH, Beschluss vom 20. September 2016 - 3 StR 49/16.

[346] Zum späten und hektischen Aktionismus deutscher Strafverfolgungsbehörden in dieser Sache vgl. https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zentrale_Stelle_der_Landesjustizverwaltungen_zur_Aufkl%C3%A4rung_nationalsozialistischer_Verbrechen (Zugriff am 19.5.2017).

Angeklagten selbst nach einer Verurteilung zu hohen oder lebenslänglichen Strafen weiterhin ihre Schuld abstritten, was für Verbrecher dieser Kategorie sonst ungewöhnlich ist. Reue, Einsicht und Schuldempfinden waren ihnen fremd – im Gegensatz zu "normalen" Verbrechern. Angesichts des offenkundigen Widerspruchs zwischen der Grausamkeit der vermeintlichen Verbrechen und der biederen Harmlosigkeit der Angeklagten wurde dann auch der Begriff von der "Banalität des Bösen" geprägt (Arendt 1990).

Z: Gibt es unter den angeblichen Tätern des Holocaust Berichte über Fälle von posttraumatischen Belastungsstörungen?

R: Nein, nichts. Mir ist das Thema nie über den Weg gelaufen. Warum fragen Sie?

Z: Nun, wenn man die unvorstellbaren Grausamkeiten bedenkt, die diese Leute entweder freiwillig oder unter Zwang begangen haben sollen, so können die vermeintlichen Täter dies im Wesentlichen auf zwei Weisen bewältigt haben: entweder ihnen waren diese Grausamkeiten gleichgültig bzw. sie haben sie sogar genossen. In dem Fall wären sie in ihrem Nachkriegsleben genauso verhärtet oder grausam gewesen. Andernfalls werden viele von jenen, die diese Verbrechen unter Zwang und gegen ihren Willen und ihr besseres moralisches Urteil begangen hatten, unter dem gelitten haben, was man posttraumatische Belastungsstörungen nennt. Dies ist zum Beispiel eine häufige psychologische Störung unter Soldaten, die an Grausamkeiten beteiligt waren, wie sie etwa in Vietnam begangen wurden.[347]

R: Die Holocaust-Literatur stimmt darin überein, dass jene angeblichen Holocaust-Täter nach dem Kriege allesamt in ein völlig normales Zivilleben zurückkehrten, als ob keiner von ihnen jemals irgendetwas ungewöhnlich Grausames erlebt hätte.

Z: Das ist so gut wie unmöglich. Wenn man bedenkt, dass Tausende von SS-Leuten diese von den Zeugen beschriebenen Grausamkeiten erlebt oder begangen haben, müssen nicht wenige von ihnen auf die eine oder andere Weise in psychiatrischer Behandlung gelandet sein, und jene, die verhärtet genug waren, um dem Geschehen gleichgültig gegenüber zu stehen, oder sogar pervers genug, um diese Taten zu genießen, wie es von vielen Zeugen beschrieben wird, hätten nach dem Kriege ähnliche Verhaltensmuster gezeigt. Menschliche Monster werden nicht plötzlich geheilt, nur weil der Krieg aufhört. Sie bleiben Monster und würden später wahrscheinlich andere grausame Verbrechen begangen haben, wie etwa gewaltsame Verbrechen gegen Familienmitglieder oder gegen Minderheiten, die sie immer noch als Feinde ansahen.

R: Nein, tut mir leid, da gibt es nichts dergleichen. Alle ehemaligen SS-Leute verhielten sich nach dem Kriege wie Otto Normalverbraucher.

Z: Da bietet sich doch nur eine Möglichkeit an, die all diese Phänomene schlüssig erklärt.

R: Die da wäre?

Z: Die Angeklagten sind alle unschuldig, so als ob die Verbechen überhaupt nicht begangen worden wären.

---

[347] Vgl. Nutt u.a. 2000; das US-Verteidigungsministerium, Abteilung für Veteranenangelegenheiten, hat sogar ein nationales Zentrum für posttraumatische Belastungsstörungen (National Center for Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder) und eine Zeitschrift: *National Center for PTSD Research Quarterly* (www.ptsd.va.gov/professional/publications/, Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

R: Für eine solche Behauptung kommen Sie aber in Deutschland ins Gefängnis.

Z: Was ja nur beweist, dass die Aussage richtig ist.

R: Vielleicht, vielleicht aber auch nicht. Ich darf Sie daran erinnern, dass Millionen von Deutschen während des Zweiten Weltkrieges traumatisiert wurden: Die Soldaten durch das, was sie während der grausamsten Schlachten erlebt haben, die je in der Menschheitsgeschichte geschlagen wurden, die Bewohner deutscher Städte während der alliierten Flächenbombardements, und Millionen von Deutschen hauptsächlich in Ostdeutschland und Osteuropa während der ethnischen Säuberungen bei Kriegsende und danach. Traumatisiert zu sein war also ziemlich "normal" für diese Generation. Wenn das sonst abnormale zur Norm wird, sind Traumata womöglich nicht mehr so weitverbreitet. Jammern war noch nie eine Haupteigenschaft der Deutschen. Ihr Motto ist eher: Komm drüber weg und geh zurück an die Arbeit.

Z: Aber das völlige Fehlen jeglicher Traumasymptome ist dennoch auffällig.

R: Der deutsche Staatsanwalt Helge Grabitz zog einmal eine ähnliche Schlussfolgerung wie Sie (1986, S. 147), dass nämlich das seltsame Verhalten der Angeklagten nahelege, sie seien unschuldig, jedoch verwarf er diesen "verführerischen" Ansatz, weil er ihm zynisch erschien angesichts der Beweislage – die er und seine Kollegen freilich überhaupt erst geschaffen hatten mittels ihrer betrügerischen, manipulativen Methoden…

Z: Grabitz' Definition des Zynismus ist recht seltsam.

R: Ja, bei unserem Thema steht eben die Welt auf dem Kopf.

4.4. Aussagen in Literatur und Medien

R: Einer der größten Skandale der Holocaust-Literatur trug sich 1998 zu, als der von Bruno Doessekker alias Binjamin Wilkomirski verfasste "Augenzeugenbericht" einer höllischen Kindheit in Auschwitz und Majdanek unter dem Titel *Bruchstücke* (Wilkomirski 1995) als eine frei erfundene Lügengeschichte entlarvt wurde (Mächler 2000, Ganzfried 2002). Doessekker hatte während des Krieges niemals schweizerischen Boden verlassen. Der Skandal lag dabei weniger darin, dass da einer über den Holocaust gelogen hatte und ihm anschließend die ganze Holocaust-Schickeria auf den Leim ging und ihn mit Preisen und Auszeichnungen überhäufte, sondern vielmehr darin, wie sich dieses Holocaust-Establishment über Jahre weigerte, diesen Betrug anzuerkennen. Nachdem der jüdische Journalist Daniel Ganzfried seine erste Enthüllung über Doessekker veröffentlicht hatte (*Weltwoche* Nr. 35, 27.8.1998, S. 46f.), erhielt er Beschwerden, dass man Wilkomirskis Lügen nicht öffentlich bloßstellen dürfe, weil dies Öl in das revisionistische Feuer gießen würde. Der jüdische Autor Howard Weiss dreht den Spieß um:

> *"Einen Roman über den Holocaust als Tatsache darzustellen, liefert denen Munition, die bereits bestreiten, dass die Schrecken des Nazismus und der Todeslager stattfanden. Wenn ein Bericht unwahr ist, so die Logik der Leugner, wie können wir da sicher sein, dass die Berichte anderer Überlebender wahr sind.* […] *Vielleicht war niemand willens, die Echtheit dieses Berichts* [Wilkomirskis] *zu hinterfragen, weil so ziemlich alles bezüglich des Holocaust unantastbar ist."* (*Chicago Jewish Star*, 9-29.10.1998; vgl. Weber 1998b)

Z: Wer hat denn nun Recht? Wer nützt dem Revisionismus mehr? Der, der die Lügen vertuschen will, oder der, der sie aufdeckt?

R: Beide haben Recht, denn der Revisionismus gewinnt auf jeden Fall.

Z: Eigentlich sollte man sich ja nur um die Wahrheit sorgen, nicht aber darum, was dem Revisionismus nützen könnte.

R: Das sollte man meinen, aber einige Großkopferte des Schoah-Business sehen das anders. Deborah Lipstadt zum Beispiel meinte, wenn Wilkomirskis Buch eine Fälschung sei, "könnte das die Sache etwas komplizieren. Aber [das Buch] ist trotzdem eindrucksvoll als Roman" (*Forward*, 18.9.1998, S. 1). Die jüdische Autorin Judith Shulevitz meinte in einer größeren kanadischen Zeitung, dass es ihr egal sei, ob das Buch *Bruchstücke* wahr sei oder nicht (*Ottawa Citizen*, 18.11.1998):

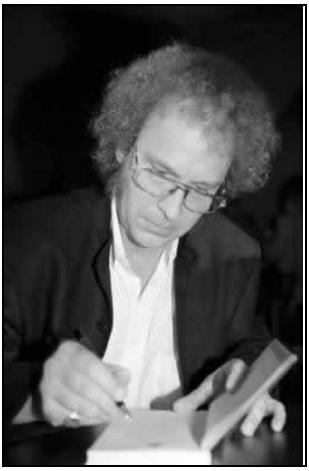

Abb. 193: *Holocaust-Lügner Doesseker signiert seine Lügengeschichte.*

> *"Ich hätte mir gewünscht, dass Wilkomirski-Doessekker mit seinem Betrugsversuch subtiler gewesen wäre und jenen großartigen Betrug geschrieben hätte, den die Weltliteratur verdient."*

Z: Na, da weiß man, was man an ihr hat!

R: Deborah Dwork, Direktorin des Zentrums für Holocaust-Studien an der Clark Universität (Worcester, Massachusetts), erkannte zwar den Betrug an, zeigte aber Sympathie für Doessekker, den sie für einen "zutiefst verletzten Mann" hält, der von seinem Verleger ausgebeutet wurde (*New York Times*, 3.11.1998).

Israel Gutman, Direktor von Yad Vashem in Jerusalem, also dem Mekka der Holocaust-Forschung, meint, es sei irrelevant, dass Doessekker gelogen habe:[348]

> *"Wilkomirski hat eine Geschichte geschrieben, die er zutiefst erfahren hat; das ist sicher.* […] *Er ist kein Schwindler. Er ist jemand, der seine Geschichte sehr tief in seiner Seele erlebt. Sein Schmerz ist echt."*

R: Der zweite rote Faden, der sich neben der Gegnerschaft zum Revisionismus bei dieser Debatte durch die Argumentation zog, war, dass Doessekkers Darstellung zwar falsch war, aber immerhin doch sehr echt wirke, also tatsächlich echt sein könnte, weil sie der Schilderung anderer, wirklicher Überlebender so ähnlich sei.

Z: Demnach beharrte die eine Seite störrisch auf der Relevanz von Doessekkers Geschichte, weil seine Geschichte anderen Geschichten so ähnlich ist?

R: Ja, aber auch dieses Argument löst sich auf, wenn man in Erwägung zieht, dass eben alle Berichte, die mit Wilkomirskis vergleichbar sind, Fälschungen sind. Denn entgegen der Ansicht von Howard Weiss war Doessekker eben kein Einzelfall. In einer massiven Kritik an der Unaufrichtigkeit seiner Glaubensgenossen erinnerte Steven L. Jacobs daran, dass es etwa zum gleichen Zeitpunkt einen ähnlichen, Anfang 1997 aufgeflogenen Betrug in Australien gegeben hatte, wo Donald Watt eine vergleichbare Münchhausen-Geschichte über seine erfundene Inhaftierung in Auschwitz vom Stapel gelassen hatte (Jacobs 2001; vgl. Woodley 1997).

---

[348] Finkelstein 2000c, S. 120f.; vgl. Finkelstein 2001, S. 55-58; für weitere Verrenkungen vgl. Butz 2000.

Ein weiterer Betrug flog im Sommer 1998 auf, als der Jesuitenpriester Juan Manuel Rodríguez den aus Rumänien nach Ecuador ausgewanderten Juden Salomón Isacovici verklagte, weil dieser einen von Rodríguez verfassten, auf Erzählungen von Isacovici basierenden Roman *A7393: Hombre de Cenizas* als Isacovicis Autobiographie dargestellt hatte (Grimstad 1999).

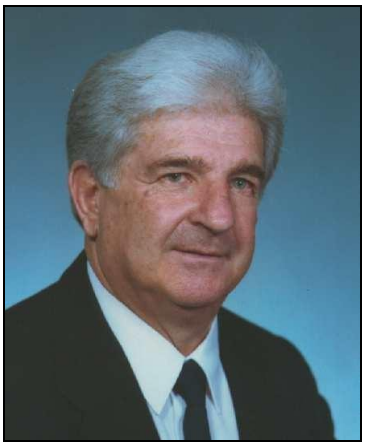

Abb. 194: *Holocaust-Romancier Salomón Isacovici*

Ende Oktober 2004 schließlich flog die Lügengeschichte des Australiers Bernard Brougham alias Holstein auf (Holstein 2004), nachdem ein Privatdetektiv den Hintergrund des Autors überprüft hatte, was dazu führte, dass der Verleger alle Exemplare seines Buches zurückzog. Brougham hatte behauptet, als neunjähriger Jude (!) in Auschwitz medizinischen Experimenten ausgesetzt gewesen zu sein, dem Untergrund angehört zu haben, geflohen, eingefangen und gefoltert worden zu sein. Seine Pflegefamilie berichtete dem Verleger allerdings, dass Brougham weder in Deutschland geboren worden noch Jude sei. Ein Privatdetektiv entdeckte, dass Brougham 1942 in Australien geboren worden war (Madden/Kelly 2004). Die Reaktion auf diese Enthüllung ist typisch:

> *"Die Verlegerin Judy Shorrock* […] *war von den Enthüllungen immer noch schockiert und befürchtet, der Vorfall könne zur Holocaust-Leugnung aufstacheln.*
>
> *'Ich arbeitete drei Jahre an diesem Buch. Ich bin am Boden zerstört…, dass es die Glaubwürdigkeit des Holocaust beschädigen könnte – das macht mich richtig krank."* (Singer 2004a&b)

R: Das nächste Beispiel, das ich hier erwähnen möchte, betrifft Enric Marco, den ehemaligen Vorsitzenden der spanischen Gesellschaft ehemaliger Häftlinge des Lagers Mauthausen, *Amical de Mauthausen*. Seit Ende der 1970er Jahre hatte Marco behauptet, während des Krieges in den Lagern Mauthausen und Flossenbürg inhaftiert gewesen zu sein. Anlässlich des 60. Jahrestages der Besetzung von Auschwitz am 27.1.2005 hielt er im spanischen Parlament eine Rede, in der er u.a. ausführte:

> *"Als wir im Konzentrationslager ankamen,* […] *zogen sie uns aus, ihre Hunde bissen uns, ihre Flutlichter blendeten uns. Sie taten die Männer auf die eine Seite und die Frauen und Kinder auf die andere; die Frauen bildeten einen Kreis und verteidigten ihre Kinder mit ihren Körpern."*

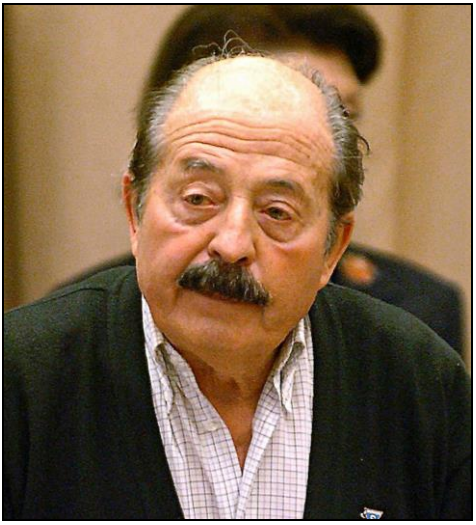

Abb. 195: *Holocaust-Lügner Enric Marco*

R: Aber das war alles erlogen, wie der spanische orthodoxe Historiker Benito

Abb. 196: *Defonsecas/de Waels Lügengeschichte wurde sogar verfilmt und wird immer noch als DVD verkauft.*

Bermejo Anfang 2005 herausfand. Während des Krieges hatte Marco tatsächlich freiwillig in einer deutschen Werft gearbeitet, von wo er 1943 nach Spanien zurückgekehrt war. Er hat nie ein deutsches Lager von innen gesehen (Spanish Nazi… 2005, Wandler 2005).

Sodann haben wir den Fall von Misha Defonseca, deren 1997 erfundene Kriegsbiographie sogar die wissenschaftliche Gemeinde aufbrachte, wie die weltweit größte Wissenschaftszeitschrift *Science* berichtete (A pack of… 2008; vgl. Daniel 2008):

> *"Ein französischer Chirurg hat seine Kenntnisse über 'Wolfskinder' angewendet, um die jüngste, die Verlagswelt erschütternde gefälschte Autobiographie zu entlarven. Misha Defonseca, die jetzt in Massachusetts lebt, hatte behauptet, ein jüdisches Mädchen aus Belgien gewesen zu sein, das während des Zweiten Weltkrieges bei der vergeblichen Suche nach ihren deportierten Eltern auf ihrem Weg in die Ukraine und zurück unter Wölfen gelebt haben will. Das vor 11 Jahren veröffentlichte Buch Misha: A Memoir of the Holocaust Years wurde in einen Spielfilm umgesetzt, der dieses Jahr in Frankreich uraufgeführt wurde.*
>
> *Ihr Buch erregte den Zorn von Serge Aroles, der letztes Jahr ein Buch veröffentlicht hat, worin er die Legenden über von Wölfen aufgezogene Kinder widerlegt hat.* [Aroles 2007…] *Aroles enthüllte zudem, dass Defonseca, deren wirklicher Name Monique De Wael ist und die in eine katholische Familie geboren worden war, während der Jahre, in denen sie die Reise gemacht haben will, die Schule besucht hat.*
>
> *Nachdem Aroles eine Anzahl von Online-Artikeln verfasst hatte, in denen er das Buch angriff, und nachdem belgische Zeitungen Untersuchungen eingeleitet hatten, gab Defonseca am 29. Februar den Betrug in einer Erklärung zu. Sie bat um Verge-*

bung, erklärte aber, die Geschichte 'war meine Wirklichkeit.'"

Z: Es scheint, dass die Leute schlicht lernunfähig sind. Ein Betrug nach dem anderen wird enthüllt, aber neue werden ständig erfunden und prompt geglaubt und von einer naiven Menge angehimmelt, als sei nichts geschehen.

Abb. 197: *Holocaust-Lügner Herman Rosenblat mit Ehefrau (Roberts 2015)*

R: Ein weiteres, den öffentlichen Unmut erregendes Beispiel betraf "die größte jemals erzählte Liebesgeschichte" (Sherman 2008) – die sich jedoch nur wenige Wochen vor der Markteinführung des diesbezüglichen Buches als Betrug herausstellte (Bone 2008):

"Herman Rosenblats Engel am Zaun: Die wahre Geschichte einer Liebe, die überlebte, erzählt, wie er seine spätere Frau als Mädchen traf, als sie Äpfel zu ihm über den Stacheldrahtzaun des Konzentrationslagers warf, in dem er festgehalten wurde.

Oprah Winfrey, die Herrn Rosenblat zweimal zu ihrer Talkshow eingeladen hatte, preiste das Buch als 'die größte Liebesgeschichte … die wir je live erzählt haben.' […]

Holocaust-Fachleute bezweifelten die Geschichte, und sie wurde von der Zeitschrift The New Republic entlarvt.[349] *Ben Helfgott, ein ehemaliger Häftling das Lagers Schlieben,*[350] *teilte der Zeitschrift mit, dass Herrn Rosenblats Geschichte 'schlicht eine Erfindung' sei. Herr Rosenblat ist damit Teil der wachsenden Gruppe diskreditierter Memoirenschreiber. 'Ich wollte die Leute glücklich machen', sagte er. 'Ich habe vielen Menschen Hoffnung gemacht. Meine Motivation war, in dieser Welt etwas Gutes zu tun.'*

Der Filmproduzent plant, das Projekt durchzuziehen.'"

R: Da also diese erfundene Geschichte dennoch so schön ist – die Welt will betrogen sein – erschien sie kurze Zeit später als Buch unter einem anderen Titel mit der Behauptung, auf Rosenblats Memoiren zu beruhen (Holt 2009).

Z: Als ob eine erfundene Geschichte irgendetwas mit Memoiren zu tun hat…

R: Wer glauben will, wird glauben, egal was passiert.

Nun zu meinem jüngsten Beispiel der öffentlichen Entlarvung eines Holocaust-Lügners: Otto Uthgenannt. Jahrelang tingelte er durch deutsche Lande, um vor allem vor Schülern über seine Leidensgeschichte als vormaliger Häftling im KL Buchenwald zu berichten (vgl. youtu.be/NcH6IMcLCOo) – bis die *Nordwest-Zeitung* den aktenkundigen, vorbestraften Fälscher und Betrüger als Lügner entlarvte (Krogmann 2012a&b). Sogar die *Jüdische Allgemeine* schrieb dazu (Krauss 2012):

"Der Historiker Julius Schoeps, Leiter des Moses Mendelsohn Zentrums der Universität Potsdam, sagt: 'Solche Fälle gibt es häufiger.' […] *Das Muster funktioniere*

[349] Siehe https://newrepublic.com/search?q=Rosenblat (Zugriff am 20.6.2017).
[350] Ein Außenlager des KL Buchenwald.

so: 'Im Opfer-Sein gewinne ich neue Freunde, die mich nicht infrage stellen.' Gerade die Monstrosität des NS-Terrors verbiete es beinah, kritische Nachfragen zu stellen, wenn jemand von seinem Leid berichtet."

Abb. 198: *Holocaust-Lügner Otto Uthgenannt*

R: In einer preisgekrönten Seminararbeit zum Fall Uthgenannt schrieb Maschmann treffend (2014, S. 12):

"Wer würde auf die Idee kommen, einen Menschen, der so etwas Schlimmes miterleben musste, zu fragen, ob es denn wirklich wahr ist, was er da erzählt?"

R: Norman Finkelstein hat das Phänomen der blinden Loyalität gegenüber Holocaust-Lügnern um eine Facette bereichert, als er Elie Wiesels hartnäckige Loyalität gegenüber Jerzy Kosinski in Erinnerung rief (Finkelstein 2000a, S. 56), lange nachdem Kosinskis "grundlegender Holocaust-Text" von 1965, *The Painted Bird*, von der polnischen Journalistin Johanna Siedlecka ebenfalls als Fälschung entlarvt worden war (Sloan 1994). Da passt der Vorwurf von Alfred Kazin in der *Chicago Tribune* vom 31.12.1995, Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi und Jerzy Kosinski versuchten, "aus dem Holocaust ein Vermögen zu schlagen", indem sie "Gräuel erfinden."

Z: Elie Wiesel und Primo Levi sind auch der Fälschung überführt worden?

R: Sie sind der Unredlichkeit angeklagt worden. Elie Wiesel, der womöglich berühmteste aller Auschwitz-Überlebenden, wurde wiederholt und massiv von seinen eigenen Holocaust-Verbündeten angegriffen, unter anderem von Norman Finkelstein (2000a, S. 41-78) wie auch von Pierre Vidal-Naquet, dem Erzwidersacher Robert Faurissons. Vidal-Naquet meinte (Folco 1987):

"Sie haben zum Beispiel den Rabbiner Kahane, diesen extremistischen Juden, der weniger gefährlich ist als ein Mann wie Elie Wiesel, der <u>alles Mögliche</u> erzählt… Man braucht nur einige Beschreibungen in 'Nacht zu begraben' lesen, um zu wissen, dass manche seiner Schilderungen nicht stimmen und dass er sich letztlich in einen Schoah-Händler verwandelt. Und so schadet auch er der historischen Wahrheit, und das in ungeheurem Maße."

R: Ich werde später noch auf einige inhaltliche Aspekte von Wiesels Biographie *La Nuit* (1958) eingehen, möchte es hier aber vorerst nur bei der Erwähnung eines erstaunlichen Aspekts belassen: Elie Wiesel erwähnt im französischen Original seines Berichts die Gaskammern von Auschwitz mit keinem einzigen Wort. Seiner Ansicht nach wurden die Juden in Auschwitz getötet, indem sie lebendigen Leibes in feuerspeiende Gräben gestoßen wurden. Erst in der deutschen Übersetzung von 1962 wurde dieser "Mangel" behoben, indem dort systematisch das Wort "Kremierungsofen" durch das Wort "Gaskammer" ersetzt wurde. Dies geschah allerdings dermaßen mechanisch, dass sogar das Krematorium im KL Buchenwald in eine Gaskammer umgewandelt wurde, obwohl für Buchenwald gar keine Gaskammer behauptet wird.

Z: Aber diese Falschübersetzungen kann man doch nicht Wiesel anhängen.

R: Das hinge davon ab, ob er es abgesegnet hat. Tatsache ist, dass derartige Fälschungen in den Medien eben vorkommen. Man muss also höllisch aufpassen.

Ein weiterer literarischer Betrug flog Ende 1991 auf, als eine französische Zeit-

Französisches Original	Deutsche Fälschung
A. In Auschwitz	**A. In Auschwitz**
S. 57: au crématoire	S. 53: ins Vernichtungslager
S. 57: au crématoire	S. 53: in die Gaskammer
S. 58: les fours crématoires	S. 54: die Gaskammern
S. 61: aux crématoires	S. 57: in den Gaskammern
S. 62: le four crématoire	S. 57: in die Gaskammer
S. 67: Au crématoire	S. 62: in die Gaskammer
S. 67: le crématoire	S. 62: Gaskammer
S. 84: exterminés	S. 76: vergast
S.101: les fours crématoires	S. 90: in den Gaskammern
S.108: six crématoires	S. 95: sechs Gaskammern
S.109: au crématoire	S. 95: in den Gaskammern
S.112: le crématoire	S. 98: die Gaskammer
S.129: au crématoire	S.113: in die Gaskammer
B. In Buchenwald	**B. In Buchenwald**
S.163: du four crématoire	S.140: der Gaskammer
S.174: au crématoire	S.150: in die Gaskammer

Tab. 27: *Die Fälschung der deutschen Übersetzung (1962) von Elie Wiesels berühmtestem Buch aus dem französischen Original (1958): In fünfzehn Fällen taucht GAS auf, wo im französischen Original das Wort GAS nicht steht.*[351]

schrift ehemaliger Häftlinge den Bericht von Henry Bily über seine angeblichen Erlebnisse im Sonderkommando von Auschwitz als plumpes Plagiat des Buches von Miklos Nyiszli entlarvte (Redaction 1991; vgl. Bily 1991, Faurisson 1992), denn Bily hatte

> *"ohne jede Quellenangabe ganze Passagen aus dem Buch (u.a. aus den Kapiteln 7 u. 28) von Dr. Miklos Nyiszli,* Médecin à Auschwitz, *abgeschrieben* […]. *Unglücklicherweise wurden die Dr. Miklos Nyiszli ursprünglich unterlaufenen Fehler auch übernommen: die umfangreiche Entlehnung schließlich betrifft die Beschreibung der Tätigkeit vom Sonderkommando Auschwitz-Birkenau, in dem Henry Bily gearbeitet haben will.* […]
>
> *Aus dieser Analyse geht hervor, dass der Text von Henry Bily in keiner Weise als originaler persönlicher Zeugenbericht angesehen werden kann."*

Z: Was war denn die Tätigkeit des Sonderkommandos?

R: Dieser Begriff wird heutzutage für Häftlingseinheiten verwendet, die die Leichen aus den Gaskammern gezerrt, ihnen die Harre geschnitten, Goldzähne gezogen und sie dann in die Öfen geschoben bzw. auf die Scheiterhaufen geworfen haben sollen.[352] Originale Dokumente des Lagers Auschwitz beweisen jedoch, dass der Begriff "Sonderkommando" niemals offiziell für die in den Krematorien arbeitenden Häftlinge verwendet wurde, sondern für eine ganze Reihe von Häftlingsarbeitsgruppen, die bei einer großen Vielfalt von Tätigkeiten eingesetzt wurden, die aber nichts mit Mord zu tun hatten.[353]

[351] Zusammengestellt von Jürgen Graf (Gauss 1994, S. 110). Aus Platzgründen wurden hier die entsprechenden korrekt übersetzten Worte der englischen Ausgabe ausgelassen (1960).

[352] Siehe z.B. D. Czech, "The Auschwitz Prisoners' Administration", in: Gutman/Berenbaum 1994, S. 371.

[353] Mattogno 2016h, S. 114-117; ob der Begriff inoffiziell benutzt wurde, ist eine andere Angelegenheit.

Z: Demnach haben wir es hier mit einem weiteren Fall erfundener "Geheimsprache" zu tun.

R: So ungefähr. Wenn schon die widerborstigen orthodoxen Holocaustforscher zugeben müssen, dass da gelogen und betrogen wird, dass es nur so kracht, wie muss es dann erst ausschauen, wenn man unbefangen und kritisch hinter die Kulissen schaut?

Lassen Sie mich also etwas kritischer sein. Schauen wir uns einmal einige der Starzeugen der Medien an, wie Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Miklos Nyiszli, und Filip Müller.

Miklos Nyiszlis Buch *Médecin à Auschwitz* (dt. 1992), das ja schon von orthodoxen Holocaustforschern selbst als "fehlerhaft" charakterisiert worden war (siehe oben), stand in derart krassem Gegensatz zu der Aussage, die er bei seiner Vernehmung in Nürnberg machte, dass die Anklage darauf verzichtete, ihn als Zeugen anzuführen. Nyiszli konnte schlicht nicht bestätigen, was er in seinem veröffentlichten Bericht so großspurig behauptet hatte. Dass sein ganzer Bericht ein plumper Betrug ist, ist inzwischen eingehend dargelegt worden (Rassinier 1962, Anhang V; Mattogno 1988, 2017a).

Filip Müllers "Roman" (so Pressac 1989, S. 181) über seine Tätigkeit im Sonderkommando von Birkenau (F. Müller 1979) stellte sich bei näherer Analyse ebenfalls als Plagiat heraus (Mattogno 1986 & 1990a). Genauso plagiiert hat auch Imre Kertész, der seinen erstmals 1975 in Ungarn veröffentlichten *Roman eines Schicksallosen* mit Themen versah, die sehr stark an Elie Wiesels Roman erinnern (M. Springer 2003).

Z: Hat Kertész für dieses Buch 2002 nicht den Literaturnobelpreis gewonnen?

R: Ganz richtig. Auf diesem Feld scheinen Lüge und Ruhm eben manchmal identisch zu sein.

Nun zu Primo Levi, dem nach Elie Wiesel womöglich zweitberühmtesten Auschwitz-Überlebenden. In seinem Buch schreibt er, er habe erst nach dem Krieg erfahren, dass es in Auschwitz Vergasungen gegeben habe, so dass er sie im Text nur vage erwähnt (Levi 1947). In einem 1976 hinzugefügten Anhang jedoch tauchen die Gaskammern dann so häufig auf und in einem Stil, als hätte Levi sie selbst gesehen. Man wird daher den Verdacht nicht los, hier sei angesichts der in den 1970er Jahren an Schwung gewinnenden Holocaust-Industrie nachgebessert worden, um der Nachfrage nach Gaskammer-Horrormärchen gerecht zu werden (Faurisson, in: Gauss 1994, S. 107; Marais 1991). Was von seinem Anhang über die Gaskammern zur Judenvernichtung zu halten ist, machte die linke französische Tageszeitung *Libération* kurz nach Levis Selbstmord am 11.4.1987 unfreiwillig deutlich. Die Zeitung berichtete damals, Levi habe es seiner Eigenschaft als Jude zu verdanken, dass er nicht erschossen wurde, nachdem er Ende 1943 als Partisan verhaftet worden war (Camon 1987):

> *"Die Faschisten hatten ihn als Partisanen (er trug noch eine Pistole bei sich) gefangengenommen, und er hatte sich als Jude ausgegeben, um nicht auf der Stelle erschossen zu werden. Und als Jude wurde er den Deutschen ausgeliefert. Die Deutschen schickten ihn nach Auschwitz* […]*"*

Z: Demnach wurden Partisanen auf der Stelle erschossen?

R: Nicht unbedingt, aber die Hinrichtung von Partisanen ist und war gängiges Kriegs-

recht (Siegert 1953). Offenbar aber erhoffte sich Levi damals eine vorteilhafte Sonderbehandlung, wenn er sich als Jude zu erkennen gibt, und er hatte damit wohl Recht, wie man sieht, denn er überlebte den Krieg.

Z: Wenn wir schon über Literatur-Betrügereien sprechen, gehört da nicht auch unbedingt ein Wort über das Tagebuch der Anne Frank dazu? (Niederländisches… 1988)

R: Ich möchte lieber nicht auf diese Frage eingehen.

Z: Aber es ist doch erwiesen, dass es sich dabei um eine Fälschung handelt.

R: Ganz so einfach ist es nicht. In einem Gutachten hat das BKA festgestellt, dass einige Korrekturen des Originalmanuskripts mit Kugelschreiber durchgeführt wurden. Da Kugelschreiber erst nach dem Krieg erfunden wurden, ist zumindest klar, dass diese Zusätze nicht von Anne Frank stammen können, die bekanntlich kurz vor Kriegsende im Lager Bergen-Belsen an Fleckfieber starb.[354] Laut der Analyse von Prof. Faurisson hat Anne Franks Vater Otto Frank ihr Tagebuch nach dem Krieg redigiert und zu dem gemacht, was es heute ist (Faurisson 1982 & 1985).

Tatsache ist ferner, dass Anne Frank selbst schrieb, ihre Aufzeichnungen wolle sie später als Roman veröffentlichen. Dementsprechend sind selbst jene Teile, die tatsächlich von ihr verfasst wurden, als Roman zu verstehen, die auf ihren Erlebnissen basieren mögen, nicht aber als wahrheitsgemäßes Tagebuch gelten können.

Z: Und was soll daran ein Literatur-Betrug sein?

R: Etwas als Wahrheit zu behaupten, was lediglich ein Roman ist, ist unredlich. Mein Widerstreben, dieses Thema überhaupt zur Sprache zu bringen, liegt darin, dass der Rahmen von Anne Franks Geschichte, selbst wenn sie ein Roman ist und von ihrem Vater redigiert wurde, nichts grundlegend Falsches enthält. Anne berichtet nur, wie sie sich mit ihrer Familie und anderen Juden in Amsterdam während des Krieges versteckt halten musste, um einer Deportation durch die deutschen Besatzer zu entgehen. Letztlich wurden sie aber entdeckt und nach Auschwitz deportiert. Ich kann daran nichts Falsches erkennen, da ungezählte Juden ein ähnliches Schicksal erlitten. Die Tatsache, dass Anne Frank als 15-jähriges Mädchen in Auschwitz nicht vergast, sondern ordentlich registriert wurde, dass sie bei Kriegsende nach Bergen-Belsen verlegt wurde und dort schließlich wie einige Tausend andere Juden auch an der dort wütenden Fleckfieber-Epidemie starb, widerspricht ja der revisionistischen These überhaupt nicht, ganz im Gegenteil: Anne Franks Geschichte bestätigt sie.

Das beharrliche Bestehen darauf, dass das Tagebuch der Anne Frank eben kein astreines Tagebuch ist, und die Verwendung des Wortes "Fälschung" in diesem Zusammenhang hinterlässt den schlechten Beigeschmack, die Revisionisten wollten Anne Frank ihr tragisches Schicksal absprechen. Und das sollte nicht im Interesse der Revisionisten liegen. Aus diesem Grunde zögere ich, dieses Thema überhaupt aufzugreifen. Das Einzige, was der "Fall" Anne Frank verdeutlicht, ist der Umfang der Erinnerungs- und Bewältigungsindustrie, die sich um dieses Einzelschicksal des Zweiten Weltkrieges entwickelt hat.

Z: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Jedenfalls nicht auf dem Feld der Geschichte.

Zum Abschluss darf ich noch auf den Film als psychologisch wohl einflussreichs-

[354] Vgl. www.annefrank.org/de/Subsites/Zeitleiste-/ (Zugriff am 20.6.2017)

tem Medium eingehen. Obwohl Filme aus der Kriegszeit über das, was sich in den Lagern abspielte, nicht existieren, treffe ich immer wieder auf Personen, die absolut davon überzeugt sind, dass es solches Dokumentarmaterial gibt. Grund für diese Überzeugung ist die Suggestivkraft, die selbst Nachkriegsfilme ausüben, wenn nur der Eindruck vermittelt wird, die gezeigten Szenen seien tatsächlich während des Krieges gemacht worden.

Womöglich einer der frühesten solcher Filme wurde unmittelbar nach dem Krieg von den Alliierten unter der Regie von Billy Wilder gedreht und unter dem Titel *Todesmühlen* während der unmittelbaren Nachkriegsjahre dem deutschen Publikum vorgeführt, wie ich bereits in Kapitel 1.1. erwähnte (S. 19). Der Film stellte angeblich die Gräuel der KLs dar und sollte zur "Umerziehung" des deutschen Volkes beitragen. Er zeigt infernalische Szenen, die die Alliierten in den verschiedenen von ihnen besetzten bzw. befreiten Lagern gefunden haben wollen. Ein Lager nach dem anderen wird aufgeführt zusammen mit den dort von den Nazis angeblich angewandten Mordmethoden, denen insgesamt 20 Millionen Menschen zum Opfer gefallen sein sollen. Dass in fast allen Lagern bei Kriegsende fürchterliche Epidemien wüteten, wird darin freilich völlig verschwiegen. Und die Unterernährung vieler Häftlinge wird nicht etwa als Folge des Krieges, sondern als absichtliche Mordmethode dargestellt. Von den absichtlich falsch interpretierten Szenen, welche die Alliierten in den Lagern Bergen-Belsen, Dachau und Nordhausen aufnahmen, hatte ich ja schon früher berichtet (siehe S. 336).

Allerdings nahmen damals nicht alle Zuschauer diese Filme ohne weiteres hin, sondern protestierten mitunter lauthals, was sogar zu Unruhen bei der Vorführung führte. Aufkeimender Widerspruch seitens einiger Zuschauer wurde allerdings vom sich betroffen fühlenden Publikum z.T. gewalttätig unterdrückt (Chamberlin 1981, S. 432). Zeitgenössischen Berichten zufolge wurde die Kritik dadurch hervorgerufen, dass den wahrscheinlich authentischen Bildern und Filmsequenzen der Zustände deutscher Konzentrationslager bei Kriegsende Szenen hinzugefügt wurden, die Leichenberge aus ausgebombten deutschen Städten bzw. ausgemergelte deutsche Internierte in den alliierten Lagern des "automatic arrest" zeigten – von den Besatzern allerdings ausgegeben als KL-Opfer.[355] Da Chamberlin von Problemen der Besatzungsbehörden bei der Beschaffung ausreichenden Filmmaterials zur Erstellung des Filmes zu berichten weiß (ebd., S. 425f.), erscheint es durchaus plausibel, dass man zu dieser "Notlösung" gegriffen hat.

Z: Solche Fälschungsvorwürfe sollten gut untermauert werden.

R: Richtig. Leider sind diese Vorwürfe meines Wissens nie dokumentarisch niedergelegt und belegt worden.

Z: Ich selbst habe doch einen Freund, der sich selbst in diesem Film wiedererkannt hat – als Kriegsgefangener der Amis.

R: Ich bin durchaus geneigt, Ihnen das zu glauben, bloß kann die Geschichtswissenschaft mit Aussagen vom Hörensagen wenig anfangen.

Z: Werfen Sie mir etwa vor, dass ich lüge?

[355] Die *Unabhängigen Nachrichten*, Nr. 11 (1986), S. 11, berichteten, dass die Alliierten deutsche Aufnahmen von Leichenbergen des alliierten Terrorangriffs auf Dresden in ihrem Film *Todesmühlen* verarbeiteten, und zwar als vermeintlichen Beweis für die Massenmorde in den KL. Anderen Aussagen zufolge sollen Szenen aus dem Lager Ebensee von den Amerikanern gefangene Angehörige der Waffen-SS zeigen, die man zuvor Wochen lang hungern gelassen hatte.

R: Durchaus nicht. Ich muss aber an alle Augenzeugen gleich kritische Maßstäbe ansetzen. Ich kann nicht unfundierte Aussagen vom Hörensagen als "Geschwätz" abtun, wenn diese meiner These widersprechen, und sie unkritisch akzeptieren, wenn sie mir in den Kram passen.

Z: Das ist ja unerhört, meinem Freund vorzuwerfen, er sei ein Schwätzer!

R: Beruhigen Sie sich doch bitte! Was wir brauchen, sind zumindest eidesstaatliche Erklärungen der Zeugen, die erläutern, in welchem Film und welcher Szene sie sich selbst meinen wiedererkannt zu haben, und wo diese Aufnahme damals tatsächlich gemacht wurde. Anekdoten mit Aussagen von Veteranen sind leider keine Dokumentationen!

Z: OK, das reicht mir. So viel anmaßende Beleidigungen muss ich mir nicht anhören!

R: Entschuldigen Sie bitte, wenn ich unsensibel gewesen sein sollte, aber hoffentlich verstehen Sie nun wenigstens, warum Holocaust-Überlebende auch wütend werden, wenn wir denen nicht einfach alles blindlings abnehmen. Ich würde ja gerne überprüfbare Erklärungen zu diesem Thema bekommen, aber das ist mir bisher nicht gelungen.

Jetzt aber zurück zum Thema Medien. Über Lanzmanns Dokumentarfilm *Shoah* hatte ich bereits berichtet (S. 412). Einer der wichtigsten Aspekte all dieser Film- und Ton-Interviews mit Holocaust-Überlebenden ist, dass sie völlig unkritisch verlaufen. Da werden keine kritischen Fragen gestellt und keine näheren Erklärungen verlangt. Insofern sind diese Medieninterviews noch weniger wert als die schon recht wertlosen Aussagen, die von Zeugen ohne Kreuzverhör vor Gericht abgegeben werden.

Ich hatte bereits erwähnt, dass Mitte der 1990er Jahre einige Projekte gestartet wurden, um so viele Zeugenaussagen von Holocaust-Überlebenden aufzuzeichnen wie möglich (siehe S. 394). Die in diesen Interviews enthaltenen Informationen sind ein Schatz, der wohl erst in Zukunft durch kritische Forscher gehoben werden kann.

Von ganz anderer Kategorie als *Shoah* und andere Zeugendokumentationen sind Spielfilme der Machart von *Holocaust* und *Schindlers Liste*, von denen noch nicht einmal behauptet wird, sie würden das *offizielle* Geschichtsbild korrekt wiedergeben. Dennoch werden sie von Historikern aber willkommen geheißen wegen ihrer "volkspädagogischen Wirkung" (vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 232).

Z: Das ist doch nur eine andere Redewendung für Gehirnwäsche.

R: Ich würde sagen: eine milde, aber auf Dauer sehr wirksame Form des "Social Engineering."

Z: Fein, zu wissen, dass unsere Historiker es für wünschenswert halten, dass wir mittels getürkter Spielfilme gehirngewaschen werden.

R: Wobei der Aspekt der "Türkung" erst zu beweisen wäre, was John Ball anno 1994 für einen wichtigen Aspekt des Spielfilms *Schindlers Liste* getan hat (vgl. Gauss 1994, S. 232f.; Ball 1994), was ich hier zusammenfassen darf. Laut dem Spielfilm soll der Lagerkommandant Göth vom Balkon seines Hauses wahllos in die Häftlingsmenge des Lagers Plaszów geschossen haben. Luftaufnahmen aus damaliger Zeit kann man jedoch entnehmen, dass das Haus des Kommandanten am Fuß einer Anhöhe, das Lager selbst jedoch auf dieser Anhöhe lag. Die im Film dargestellte Szene war also unmöglich.

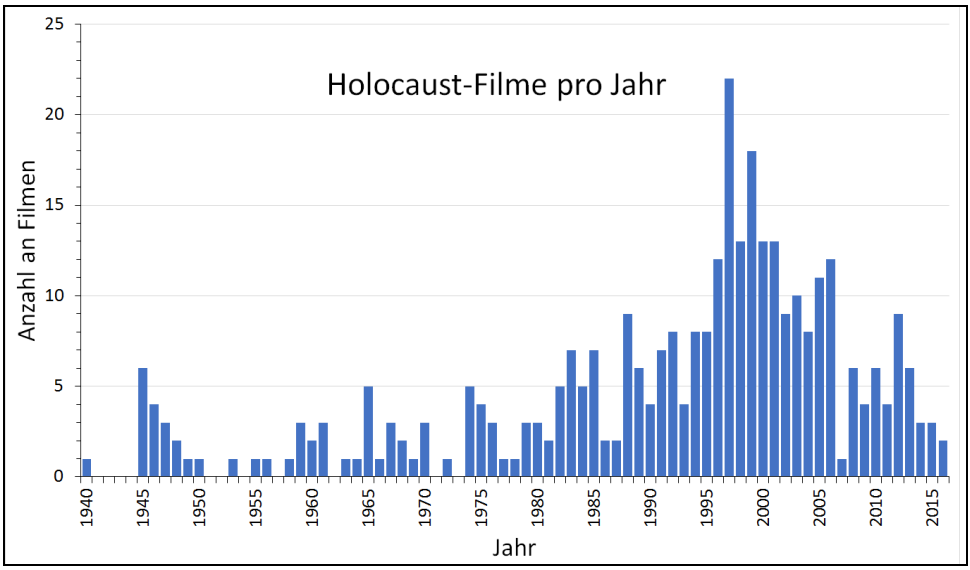

Abb. 199: *Anzahl der weltweit produzierten Holocaust-Filme pro Jahr. (nach https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_Holocaust_films, Stand vom 19.5.2017)*

Der Film *Schindlers Liste* basiert auf einem Roman nach historischen Randereignissen.[356] Sogar orthodoxe Historiker geben zu, dass die Handlung sowohl im Buch wie auch im Film stark verzerrt ist (Crowe 2004; Schindler/Rosenberg 1997). Der Regisseur Steven Spielberg gab offen zu, den Film absichtlich in Schwarz-Weiß und mit unruhiger Kameraführung gedreht zu haben, damit die Zuschauer den Eindruck eines Dokumentarfilmes bekommen.[357] Auf der ganzen Welt wurden Lehrer angehalten, ganze Schulklassen oder gar ganze Schulen geschlossen in diesen Kinofilm zu führen.

Was an diesem Film besonders perfide ist, bekommt das deutsche Publikum noch nicht einmal mit: Jedes Mal, wenn in diesem Film deutsche Soldaten oder SS-Leute Befehle geben, rufen, brüllen oder auf gewalttätige Art handeln, so machen sie dies selbst in den nicht-deutschsprachigen Fassungen dieses Films grundsätzlich auf Deutsch. Das ist typisch für solche Filme und vermittelt der restlichen Welt unterbewusst das Gefühl, Deutsch sei die Sprache grausamer Unmenschen, also die Sprache des Teuflischen schlechthin. In der deutschen Fassung fällt das freilich nicht weiter auf, da ja dort alles deutsch synchronisiert ist. Mit diesem verborgenen psychologischen Trick werden die Völker der Welt gegen die Deutschen, ihre Sprache und Kultur aufgehetzt, ohne dass die Deutschen davon auch nur Kenntnis bekämen.

Z: Und da wundert man sich, warum im Ausland keiner mehr Deutsch lernen will.

R: Das trägt sicher dazu bei.

Außerdem darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass Spielberg die wichtige Tatsache verschweigt, dass der damalige Kommandant des Lagers Plaszów Amon Göth zu-

[356] Keneally 1982a&b: "This book is work of fiction. Names, places, and incidents are either products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual events or locales or persons, living or dead, is entirely coincidential."

[357] *Film & TV Kameramann*, Nr. 2/1994, S. 24ff., bes. Aussage des Chefkameramanns J. Kaminski, S. 27.

sammen mit den ehemaligen Kommandanten der Lager Buchenwald (Karl-Otto Koch), Majdanek (Hermann Florstedt), Warschau und Herzogenbosch aufgrund ihrer im Lager begangenen Verbrechen von der SS-internen Strafverfolgung belangt wurden.[338] Auf eine ganze Reihe weiterer historisch unhaltbarer Szenen in Spielbergs Gräuelpropagandastreifen kann ich hier aus Platzgründen nicht eingehen.

Ein weiterer von Spielbergs Holocaustfilmen – der bereits erwähnte, mit einem Oscar ausgezeichnete Film *The Last Days* aus dem Jahre 1998 – ist noch vulgärer als *Schindlers Liste*, auch wenn er als "Dokumentarfilm" angepriesen wurde. Er wurde von Eric Hunt in seinem Dokumentarfilm *The Last Days of the Big Lie* kritisiert (Hunt 2011). Hunts Film ist voller scharfsinniger Beobachtungen, enthält jedoch leider auch eine Menge Polemik, die mir missfällt.

Abbildung 199 zeigt die Anzahl der Kino- und Fernsehfilme zum Holocaust, die jedes Jahr weltweit uraufgeführt wurden. Man erkennt daran, wie dieses volkspädagogisch höchst wirkungsvolle Genre aus unbekannten Gründen um die Jahrtausendwende seinen bisherigen Höhepunkt erreichte.

Z: Vielleicht hängt dies mit dem Zusammenbruch der Sowjetunion, dem Ende des Kalten Krieges und der Wiedervereinigung Deutschlands zusammen. Deutschland war strategisch nicht mehr so wichtig, und man wollte verhindern, dass das wiedervereinigte Deutschland selbstbewusst und aufmüpfig wird.

Z': Oder es hing mit den alternden Überlebenden zusammen, deren Aussagen man damals anfing, systematisch zu erfassen, was viel neues Material für Filme bot.

R: Oder weil Holocaust-Filme den Ruf haben, man könne mit ihnen recht einfach einen Oscar gewinnen, zumal "die Juden die [Film-]Industrie aufgebaut haben" (Thompson 2016; vgl. Gabler 1988) und bis heute dominieren, möchte ich hinzufügen (Stein 2008; Klug 2016).

Zusammenfassend darf ich feststellen, dass die von diversen Zeugen bei Gerichtsverfahren gemachten Aussagen zwar alles andere als zuverlässig sind, dass der Respekt, den viele Menschen einem Gericht entgegenbringen – sei dies nun verdient oder nicht –, aber wenigstens einen Teil von ihnen davon abhalten mag, allzu sehr von der Wahrheit abzuweichen. Solche Hemmschwellen jedoch gibt es nicht mehr, wenn sich Zeugen in den Medien oder in ihren eigenen Büchern äußern. Da wird munter gelogen, gedichtet und abgeschrieben, was das Zeug hält. Die Motive dafür sind vielfältig:

Geltungsbedürfnis und Eitelkeit, also der Wille, im Mittelpunkt des Interesses zu stehen, sind sehr starke Triebfedern für Lügen und Übertreibungen. Dies ist ein allgemeines gesellschaftliches Phänomen, dem sich sogar die Literaturwissenschaft widmet. Es geht um die Frage, wie moderne Märchen und Sagen entstehen. Nach Ranke (1978) ist das Erzählen zum Verarbeiten von Ängsten und Erlebnissen sowie zur Kommunikation mit der Umwelt und zur sozialen Bindung für den Menschen von erster Priorität. Die soziale Bedeutung der Übertreibung und sagenhaften Erfindung hat Röhrich eingehend untersucht (1976, 1985/86; vgl. Eifler 1984). Brednich schließlich hat eine recht populäre Sammlung moderner Sagen und Märchen herausgebracht, die Geschichten erzählt, die an verschiedensten Stellen der Welt glaubhaft als selbst erlebt berichtet werden und doch nichts anderes sind als Lügen (Brednich 1999). Lee und Talwar (2014) haben dokumentiert, wie

Kinder mit zunehmendem Alter das Lügen lernen, und sie halten es gar für eine notwendige soziale Fähigkeit, die wir alle lernen müssen, derweil Ariely (2013) und DePaulo (2009a&b, 2010) dargelegt haben, wie wir alle zu einem gewissen Grad ständig lügen – uns selbst gegenüber oder gegenüber anderen. So deprimierend dies auch scheinen mag, die Lüge ist zweifellos ein fester und wichtiger Bestandteil unserer Welt, ja sie erfüllt sogar soziale Funktionen. Und wer sich selbst gegenüber ehrlich ist, der weiß, wie häufig er in Gesprächen mit Dritten schon Dinge als selbst erlebt dargestellt hat, die zumindest Übertreibungen, wenn nicht sogar glatte Lügen sind.

Nicht weniger häufig geht es bei den Medien- und Literaturlügen natürlich auch um materielle Interessen, also um Habgier und Gewinnsucht, wobei hier dann die soziale Funktion der Lüge in eine asoziale umschlägt.

Z: There is no business like Shoah business.

R: Rachsucht und Hass wiederum mögen bei unserem Thema auch eine Rolle spielen, allerdings weniger in Medien und Literatur als in Gerichtsverfahren, wo es ja darum geht, angebliche Missetäter zu bestrafen. Dass viele Kommunisten und Juden, also die Hauptopfergruppen des Nationalsozialismus, ziemlich hasserfüllt und selbst in der Lage waren, völkermordende Grausamkeiten zu begehen, hat der amerikanisch-jüdische Journalist John Sack in seinem Buch *Auge um Auge* über jüdische Racheakte an Deutschen in Polen nach dem Krieg gezeigt (Sack 1993/1995).

Was aber als einer der Hauptfaktoren für das Ausufern der Lüge angesehen werden kann, ist die absolute Sicherheit, dass die lügenden Zeugen selbst selten ertappt und praktisch nie strafverfolgt werden. Die Bloßstellung von Holocaust-Lügnern in Medien und Literatur ist selten und verläuft meist recht glimpflich. Das Schlimmste, was Medienzeugen passieren kann, ist, dass sie wieder in die Anonymität abtauchen, aus der sie ursprünglich gekommen sind – oft mit etwas mehr Geld in den Taschen.

Auch vor Gericht kommen Falschzeugen meist ungeschoren davon, selbst wenn sie unter Eid auch noch so lügen. Anträge der Verteidigung in Strafprozessen, eidbrüchige Zeugen entsprechend zu bestrafen, werden von den Gerichten fast grundsätzlich abgelehnt mit der Begründung, dass man unmöglich die Opfer der damaligen Verfolgung heute wiederum verfolgen könne. Das öffnet natürlich der Lüge Tür und Tor.

Z: Mit Ausnahme des verurteilten Betrügers und Lügners Adolf Rögner (siehe S. 407f.).

R: Nein, nein, der hat es zwar nach Meinung eines Ermittlers gleich nach dem Kriege ein bisschen zu weit getrieben, aber letztlich hat er ja bekommen, was er wollte.

4.5. Aussagenkritik, Teil 1: Unglaubhafte Angaben

4.5.1. Panoptikum der Lügen

R: Nachdem, was wir bisher diskutiert haben, würden Sie Zeugen glauben, die behaupten, Dinge gesehen zu haben, von denen ich aufgezeigt habe, dass sie nicht passiert sein können? Die Frage ist rein rhetorisch. Obwohl ich ein Revisionist bin,

neige ich dennoch immer wieder dazu, einer glaubwürdig erscheinenden Person bezüglich dessen Glauben zu schenken, was sie erlebt zu haben vorgibt. Diese Einstellung ist allzu menschlich. Was wir allerdings brauchen, ist eine kritische Einstellung, jede Menge an Skepsis sowie zudem Mäßigung. Nur weil wir wissen, dass viele Leute gelogen und geirrt haben, sollte uns das nicht dazu verleiten, alle Zeugenaussagen pauschal über Bord zu werfen.

In der ersten Ausgabe dieses Buches habe ich im vorliegenden Kapitel eine lange Liste mit Zeugenbehauptungen über den Holocaust aufgeführt, die ganz offensichtlich derart hanebüchen sind, dass man die meisten davon getrost als groteske Lügen einordnen kann. Während ich anno 2007 wegen des vorliegenden Buches in Deutschland vor Gericht stand, beschuldigte mich der Richter, mich mit dieser Liste über die Überlebenden lustig zu machen, wofür ich eine Bestrafung verdiene. Selbstverständlich verdient jeder, der unschuldig eingesperrt wurde und daher Unrecht erlitt, nicht Spott, sondern Mitgefühl. Meine Liste verspottete jedoch niemanden. Sie war lediglich eine Aufführung von Behauptungen. Der Eindruck des Spotts ergab sich lediglich im Kopf des Richters, der das dann mir anlastete – und mich dann zum Opfer seines Unrechts machte. Ich habe diese Liste in der vorliegenden Ausgabe gestrichen, allerdings nicht, um damit diktatorischen Richtern zu gefallen, sondern schlicht um Platz zu sparen, zumal die Liste woanders gefunden werden kann und dort sogar mit vollständigen Quellenangaben (Gauss 1994, S. 97f.; aktueller: Rudolf 2003a, S. 128-131).

Ich darf davon aber gleich drei Ausnahmen machen, darunter zwei nicht in der erwähnten Liste aufgeführte Beispiele (die jedoch in der ersten Ausgabe dieses Buches erwähnt wurden) sowie ein Beispiel, das besondere Aufmerksamkeit verdient:

– Vollpumpen eines Häftlings mit Wasser, bis das Opfer platzt (Lyon 1978).
– Der britische Tory-Führer Michael Howard behauptete, seine Tante habe drei Vergasungen überlebt, davon eine, weil "ihnen" das Gas ausgegangen sei (Woolf 2004).
– Blitzvernichtung von 20.000 Juden in Schlesien durch Zünden einer Atombombe.

Z: Wie bitte?

R: Ja. Ich zitiere das Protokoll der Vernehmung von Reichsminister Albert Speer durch den Chefankläger Jackson während des IMT (Bd. XVI, S. 529f.):

> *"Bestimmte Experimente wurden ebenso durchgeführt und bestimmte Forschungen bezüglich Atomenergie durchgeführt, oder nicht?* […] *Nun, ich habe bestimmte Informationen, die mir zugespielt wurden, über einen Versuch, der nahe Auschwitz durchgeführt wurde* […]. *Der Zweck des Versuches war, eine Möglichkeit der schnellen und vollständigen Vernichtung von Menschen zu finden ohne die Zeitverschwendung und den Ärger der Erschießungen, Vergasungen und Verbrennungen, wie sie bisher durchgeführt wurden* […]. *Ein Dorf, ein kleines Dorf wurde provisorisch errichtet, mit temporären Strukturen, und darin wurden ungefähr 20.000 Juden gesteckt. Mittels dieser neu entwickelten Vernichtungswaffe* [Atombombe] *wurden diese 20.000 Menschen zumeist schlagartig ausgelöscht, so dass von ihnen keine Spuren übrigblieben;"*

R: Diese Worte stammen aus dem Mund eines US-Anklägers, dessen Regierung für

Hiroshima und Nagasaki verantwortlich war.

Z: Da steht aber nichts von einer Atombombe.

R: Nein, den Begriff gab es damals noch nicht. Aber was sonst könnte Tausende von Menschen schlagartig und spurlos auslöschen?

Z: Das ist also nicht nur eine Lüge, sondern stellt die Wahrheit geradezu auf den Kopf.

R: Lassen Sie uns die Sache etwas näher betrachten. Obwohl es immer Gerüchte gegeben hat, dass die Deutschen während des Krieges die "Bombe" hatten, hat die orthodoxe Geschichtswissenschaft diese Ansicht stets mit der Behauptung verworfen, das Dritte Reich sei weit von diesem Ziel entfernt gewesen (Walker 1990 & 1993). Anfang der 2000er Jahre veröffentlichten einige Autoren des rechten Randes vier Bücher in Deutschland, worin sie behaupteten, Hitler habe die Bombe doch gehabt (vgl. die Rezension von Willms 2005; vgl. Holzner 2005), aber erst, als der orthodoxe deutsche Historiker Rainer Karlsch im Jahre 2005 ein politisch "sauberes" Buch darüber veröffentlichte, gelangte die Geschichte an die breitere Öffentlichkeit. Dem zufolge testeten die Deutschen tatsächlich eine Atombombe im März 1945, also einige Monate, bevor die US-Amerikaner dies taten. Als Testgelände soll ein Truppenübungsplatz bei Ohrdruf in Thüringen gedient haben (Karlsch/Walker 2005; Karlsch 2005).

Z: Aber ist es nicht recht einfach, dies zu überprüfen, indem man Bodenproben auf radioaktive Isotope analysiert?

R: Ja, und das ist dann auch als Nächstes passiert, aber die entsprechenden Analysenergebnisse waren alle negativ (Janßen/Arnold 2006), obgleich die Autoren ihren Artikel wie folgt beendeten:

> *"Ein wissenschaftlicher Gegenbeweis zum behaupteten Kernwaffentest am Ende des Zweiten Weltkriegs kann aber weder mit dieser noch irgendeiner anderen Stichproben-Analyse erbracht werden. Eine endgültige Bewertung der historischen Zusammenhänge ist damit weiterhin offen."*

R: Ein Jahr später veröffentlichte Karlsch zusammen mit einem interdisziplinären Forscherteam ein weiteres Buch, in dem das Thema von verschiedenen historischen, physikalischen und technischen Blickwinkeln aus behandelt wird. Sie schlussfolgerten, dass Deutschland bei Kriegsende tatsächlich in der Lage war, die Bombe herzustellen, und dass man es damals auch bewiesen hatte (Karlsch/Petermann 2007). Während des Tests in Ohrdruf starben einige Hundert Personen, da die deutsche Heeresleitung die Wirksamkeit der Bombe grob unterschätzt hatte. Einige SS-Leute sowie Insassen des nahegelegenen Konzentrationslagers Ohrdruf befanden sich unter den Opfern.

Was Jackson also beim IMT präsentierte, war womöglich eine Verzerrung und grobe Übertreibung dessen, was wirklich geschehen war.

Z: Um einen Faktor 100 bezüglich der Opferzahl, wie es scheint.

R: Wahrscheinlich. Immerhin konnte die Wahrheit beim IMT nicht erwähnt werden, da die Kerntechnik als streng geheim eingestuft war und weil dies erneut bewiesen hätte, dass deutsche Wissenschaftler sogar unter den schrecklichen Kriegsbedingungen genauso gut waren wie ihre Kollegen in den nur indirekt vom Krieg betroffenen USA.

Die von der US-Armee in verschiedenen deutschen unterirdischen Anlagen be-

schlagnahmte Kerntechnologie wurde bei Kriegsende in die USA überführt, und alle Dokumente zu dem, was in Ohrdruf vorgefallen war, wurden für 100 Jahre gesperrt. Aber es sieht so aus, als würde die Wahrheit schließlich doch durchsickern.

Die Mehrheit der während des IMT gemachten absurden Holocaustbehauptungen stammt von den Sowjets, die immer noch erpicht darauf waren, ihre eigenen Massenmorde hinter einer Nebelwand erfundener deutscher Verbrechen zu verbergen. Schließlich hielten die gewaltsamen sowjetischen Säuberungen gegen vormalige Kollaborateure unter den baltischen und kaukasischen Völkern, den Russen und Ukrainern sowie die ethnische Säuberung der Deutschen aus ganz Osteuropa bis Ende 1946 an, so dass es immer noch einen Bedarf für diese Nebelwand gab.

Carlos Porter ist einer der wenigen Forscher, die wirklich alle IMT-Bände wie auch deren Übersetzungen gelesen und analysiert haben, was an sich schon eine außerordentliche Leistung ist. Porter hat aufgrund seiner ausführlichen Kenntnisse dieser Bände eine Sammlung von Absurditäten zusammengestellt, die beim IMT aufgetischt wurden. Dieses Buch des Titels *Made in Russia: The Holocaust* (1988) gibt uns eine Vorstellung davon, wer eine der Hauptkräfte hinter der frühen Holocaust-Propaganda war. Die meisten dieser Behauptungen werden von der Mehrheit heutiger orthodoxer Historiker jedoch als unwahr verworfen, wobei es hier allerdings keine klare Linie gibt.

Z: Aufgrund welcher Kriterien werden denn welche Behauptungen von wem verworfen? Da scheint doch die gleiche Willkür zu herrschen wie bei der Erfindung dieser Legenden.

R: Zunächst einmal muss ja der Ankläger seine Anschuldigungen beweisen, und das ist in vielen Fällen beim IMT eben nicht erfolgt. Aber es stimmt schon, dass orthodoxe Historiker wie schon bei der Seifenlegende so auch bei allem anderen vom IMT verzapften Unsinn davor zurückschrecken, genau zu begründen, warum man derlei Unfug verwerfen sollte. Das hätte nämlich wie schon erwähnt einen Dominoeffekt zur Folge, denn die Mehrheit der sogenannten "Beweise" für den Rest der Holocaustgeschichte sind von ähnlich fragwürdiger Qualität. Den orthodoxen Historikern geht es wohl in erster Linie darum, ob eine Behauptung in ihr Geschichtsbild passt oder nicht und ob sie das gewünschte "volkspädagogische" Bild in der Öffentlichkeit vermittelt.

Dass bestimmte vor dem IMT gemachte Behauptungen heute verworfen werden, ändert übrigens nichts an ihrem rechtlichen Status als gültige Beweise in nicht widerrufenen Urteilen über angebliche Nazi-Verbrechen.

Die nachfolgenden Unterkapitel widmen sich bestimmten Zeugen und deren Behauptungen. Aus Platzgründen ist es hier unmöglich, alle Holocaust-Zeugen mit all ihren Behauptungen zu behandeln. Ich habe meine Übersicht daher auf die meiner Ansicht nach wichtigsten Zeugen und die auffälligsten Aspekte ihrer Aussagen beschränkt. Der interessierte Leser kann die hier zitierten Quellen sowie weitere, tiefergehende Analysen konsultieren.[358]

[358] Über Auschwitz: Mattogno 2015a (allg.), Mattogno 2015b (Vergasungen in den Bunkern), 2016f (Vergasungen im Krematorium I), 2016d (Grubenverbrennungen), 2014c (erste Vergasung); Mattogno/Deana 2015 (Ofenkremierungen); über Belzec: Mattogno 2004a; über Chelmno: Mattogno 2014b; über Majdanek: Graf/Mattogno 2004/2012; über Sobibór; Graf u.a. 2010; über Stutthof: Graf/Mattogno 1999/2016; über Treblinka: Mattogno/Graf 2002; über die Gaswagen: Alvarez 2011; vgl. Graf 2017.

4.5.2. Kurt Gerstein

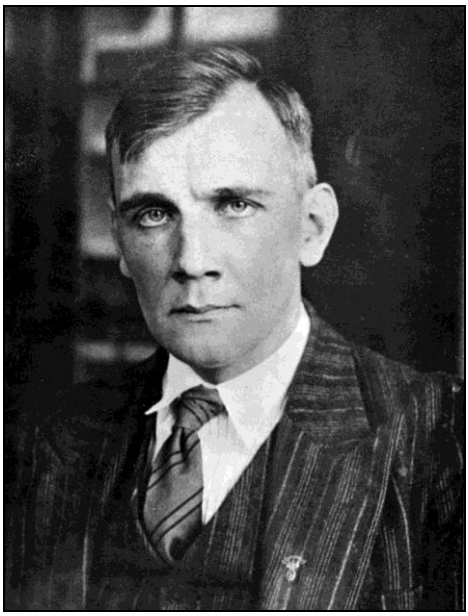

Abb. 200: *Kurt Gerstein.*

R: Ich möchte meinen Überblick mit den bekanntesten Zeugen beginnen, die während des Krieges SS-Leute waren. Obwohl ungezählte Tausende SS-Männer und -Frauen, die in dem einen oder anderen Lager gedient hatten, bei Kriegsende in alliierte Hände gelangten, gelang es den Alliierten, nur von wenigen unter ihnen Aussagen zu bekommen, trotz der weiter oben in diesem Kapitel beschriebenen angewandten Methoden (vgl. Faurisson 1981a). Lassen Sie uns nun diese Aussagen etwas näher betrachten sowie die Umstände, unter denen sie entstanden.

Kurt Gerstein war während des Krieges Hygienefachmann der Waffen-SS. Nach dem Krieg geriet er in französische Gefangenschaft, wo er mehrere "Geständnisse" ablegte, in denen er von einem Besuch im Lager Belzec berichtete, bei dem er eine Massenvergasung beobachtet haben will. Gersteins Geständnisse wurden von der Geschichtswissenschaft anfangs als überaus bedeutsam eingestuft. So druckten die zur Umerziehung des deutschen Volkes gegründeten *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* eine Fassung dieses Berichts in ihrem ersten Heft ab (Rothenfels 1953).

Es gibt allerdings einige Probleme mit Gersteins Aussage. So berichtet er zum Beispiel, 700 bis 800 Menschen seien in Gaskammern mit einer Fläche von 25 Quadratmetern und einem Volumen von 45 Kubikmetern zusammengedrängt worden, was 28-32 Menschen pro Quadratmeter bzw. 15-18 Menschen pro Kubikmeter entspricht.[359] Diese Zahlen sind dermaßen absurd, dass der orthodoxe Holocaust-Historiker Léon Poliakov sie stillschweigend änderte, als er Gerstein zitierte: aus den 25 m² machte er 93 m² (Poliakov 1951, S. 223).

Z: Ist das nicht eine Fälschung?

R: Nun, es ist zumindest unehrlich, zumal diese falsche Zahl in späteren Ausgaben wieder abgedruckt wurde, obwohl Poliakov auf diesen Fehler aufmerksam gemacht worden war.

Ferner gibt Gerstein an, die Kleider der Ermordeten seien auf einen Haufen von 35 oder 40 Meter Höhe aufgestapelt worden, und insgesamt seien auf diese Weise mindestens 20 Millionen Menschen ermordet worden. Dementsprechend hatten es kritische Geister einfach, die Angaben Gersteins als groteske Übertreibungen und

[359] Ähnlich Charles S. Bendel, der auf 40 m² 2000 Personen behauptet (50/m²). Im Verhör gefragt, wie 1000 Leute in einen Raum des Volumens 64 m³ passen würden, antwortete er: "Dies muss man sich selbst fragen. Es kann nur mit der deutschen Methode geschafft werden. […] Die 4 Millionen Menschen, die in Auschwitz vergast worden sind, sind die Zeugen dafür." Vgl. Walendy 1981, S. 58.

Lügen bloßzustellen.[360]

Da der Bergbauingenieur Gerstein jedoch quasi als Kronzeuge für die These gilt, in Belzec und Treblinka sei mit Dieselabgasen ermordet worden, wollte man auf ihn nicht verzichten, obwohl dies an sich schon absurd ist, denn ein Bergbauingenieur hätte gewusst, dass Dieselabgase recht harmlos sind (Dieselmotoren werden in Minen eingesetzt). Das änderte sich erst, nachdem die orthodoxen Historiker der massiven revisionistischen Kritik eine Berechtigung nicht mehr absprechen konnten. So schrieb zum Beispiel der britisch-jüdische Historiker Michael Tregenza (Wojak/Hayes 2000, S. 246):

> *"Ende 1945 waren nur sieben überlebende Juden aus Bełżec bekannt, von denen einer ein Jahr später in Lublin von polnischen Antisemiten ermordet wurde* [bevor er seine Aussage machen konnte…]. *Nach heutigem Wissensstand sind diese beiden Berichte* [von Kurt Gerstein und Rudolf Reder[361]] *widersprüchlich und enthalten Ungenauigkeiten.* […] *Nach heutigem Forschungsstand muss man auch das Gerstein-Material zu Bełżec als fragwürdige Quelle bezeichnen, ja sogar an einigen Stellen als Fantasterei einordnen. Er nannte falsche Maße der Massengräber, gab zu hohe Zahlen der eingesetzten Wachleute an, schätzte die Opfer in Bełżec und Treblinka auf zwanzig bis fünfundzwanzig Millionen, beschrieb den Lagerkommandanten Wirth als 'schmächtigen kleinen Schwaben' (tatsächlich war Wirth von großer und kräftiger Statur) etc.* […] *Wie sich durch spätere Untersuchungen und Aussagen herausstellte, sind alle drei Augenzeugenberichte über das Lager Bełżec als nicht zuverlässig einzustufen."*

Z: Demnach gibt es keine verlässliche Aussage zu Belzec?

R: Korrekt.

Z: Also im Prinzip überhaupt keine Beweise…

R: Richtig. Gerstein ist übrigens in französischer Gefangenschaft umgekommen; nach offiziellen Angaben hat er sich in seiner Zelle aufgehängt.

Z: Mit anderen Worten: Er wurde durch seine Folterer in den Selbstmord getrieben oder möglicherweise von seinen Häschern ermordet.

R: Davon wird man ausgehen müssen. Soviel zum Kronzeugen des behaupteten Massenmordes in Belzec.

4.5.3. Johann Paul Kremer

R: Johann Paul Kremer war zur Kriegszeit Professor für Medizin an der Uni Münster. Vom 30.8. bis zum 18.11.1942 war er als Stellvertreter für einen erkrankten Lagerarzt in Auschwitz und führte während dieser Zeit ein Tagebuch. Einige der darin enthaltenen Einträge werden häufig als Beweis dafür angeführt, in Auschwitz habe es eine Massenvernichtung gegeben. Dies wird durch Aussagen Kremers ab-

---

[360] Vgl. Mattogno 1985; Roques 1986; vgl. Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 49f., 158-164; Mattogno 2004a, S. 45-47, 60-73; Berg, in Gauss 1994, S. 323-325.

[361] Rudolf Reder, der bei seiner Deportation nach Belzec 61 Jahre alt war, behauptete, der einzige Jude seines Transports gewesen zu sein, der für die schwere Arbeit der Aushebung von Massengräbern ausgesucht wurde. Obwohl er behauptete, dass erschöpfte Arbeitsjuden täglich ermordet wurden, gab er an, drei Monate lang überlebt zu haben, wonach es ihm gelungen sei zu fliehen, während er mit einem SS-Mann eine Einkaufstour machte, als letzterer glücklicherweise in seinem Auto einschlief. Reder behauptete für Belzec drei Millionen Opfer, und bei seiner Beschreibung der Gaskammern bestand er ausdrücklich darauf, dass *keine* Motorabgase für die Tötungen benutzt wurden. Siehe Mattogno 2004a, S. 42-47 und passim, für eine detaillierte Analyse von Reders Ausführungen.

gestützt, die dieser während des Krakauer Auschwitz-Prozesses 1947[362] und während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses 1964 in Frankfurt machte (Langbein 1965, S. 72). Hier nun einige Auszüge aus Kremers Tagebuch (Bezwinska/Czech 1997, S. 141-207):

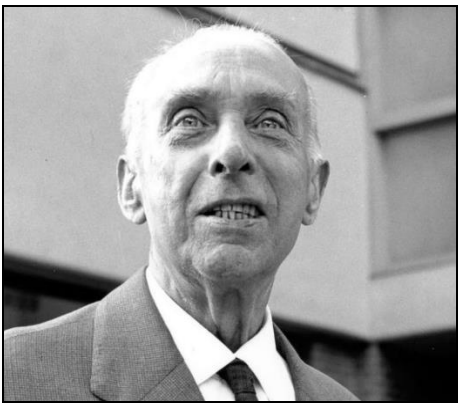

Abb. 201: *Johann Paul Kremer, 4.6.1964 (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

"Im Lager wegen zahlreicher Infektionskrankheiten (Fleckfieber, Malaria, Durchfälle) Quarantäne." (30.8.)

"Nachmittags bei der Vergasung eines Blocks mit Zyclon B gegen die Läuse." (1.9.)

"Zum 1. Male draußen um 3 Uhr früh bei einer Sonderaktion zugegen. Im Vergleich hierzu erscheint mir das Dante'sche Inferno fast wie eine Komödie. Umsonst wird Auschwitz nicht das Lager der Vernichtung genannt!" (2.9.)

"Heute Mittag bei einer Sonderaktion aus dem F.K.L. ('Muselmänner'): das Schrecklichste der Schrecken. Hschf. [Hauptscharführer] *Thilo – Truppenarzt – hat Recht, wenn er mir heute sagte, wir befänden uns am anus mundi* [Arsch der Welt]. *Abends gegen 8 Uhr wieder bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland."* (5.9.)

"Abends um 8 Uhr wieder zur Sonderaktion draußen." (6.9.)

"2. Schutzimpfung gegen Typhus; danach abends starke Allgemeinreaktion (Fieber). Trotzdem in der Nacht noch bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland (1600 Personen). Schauerliche Scene vor dem letzten Bunker! Das war die 10. Sonderaktion. (Hössler)." (12.10.)

"Bei naßkaltem Wetter heute Sonntagmorgen bei der 11. Sonderaktion (Holländer) zugegen. Gräßliche Scenen bei drei Frauen, die ums nackte Leben flehen." (18.10.)

Z: Da haben wir es: Ein Lager der Vernichtung!

R: Gemach, gemach! Wie sich nicht nur aus Kremers Tagebuch ergibt, wütete in Auschwitz bei seiner Ankunft eine verheerende Fleckfieberepidemie sowie zudem Malaria und Durchfall. Hunderte von Menschen fielen diesen Krankheiten damals jeden Tag zum Opfer! Totale Ausmergelung (in der damaligen Lagersprache wurden solche Menschen "Muselmänner" genannt) und unkontrollierter Stuhlgang ("anus mundi") sind einige der Symptome von Fleckfieber, so dass Auschwitz damals die Bezeichnung "Arsch der Welt" ohne weiteres verdiente. Angesichts der etwa 15.000 Opfer, die dieser Epidemie zum Opfer fielen, erklärt sich auch Kremers Wortwahl von Auschwitz als dem "Lager der Vernichtung". Von Vergasungen aber spricht Kremer nur ein einziges Mal: von der Vergasung von Läusen.

Dass mit der von Kremer erwähnten "Sonderaktionen" Vergasungen gemeint gewesen seien, wie oft behauptet wird, stehen die Eintragungen vom 5. und 12.9. entgegen, in denen es heißt: "bei einer Sonderaktion aus Holland". Daraus ergibt sich deutlich, dass mit Sonderaktion die Deportation und Einweisung holländischer Juden gemeint war. Ansonsten hätte dort stehen müssen: "Sonderaktion an Juden aus Holland."

[362] Vgl. die Kommentare zu Kremers Tagebuch in Bezwinska/Czech 1997, S. 141-207; vgl. Mattogno 2016h, S. 84-98.

Dass einige deportierte Menschen schauerliche bzw. grässliche Szenen machten, beweist ebenfalls nicht, dass Kremer damals Massenvernichtungen miterlebte. Einige der unschuldig deportierten Personen mögen bei ihrer Ankunft im Lager in Panik geraten sein, da sie aufgrund allerlei Gerüchte völlig verängstigt und wegen der langen und schwierigen Fahrt sehr erschöpft waren. Angesichts der Ungewissheit ihres Schicksals wäre es nicht überraschend, wenn einige von ihnen um ihr Leben flehten.

Außerdem schrieb Kremer über eine "Schauerliche Scene *vor* dem letzten Bunker". Wäre der Bunker eine Gaskammer gewesen, hätte er schauerliche Szenen *im* Bunker gesehen – abgesehen davon, dass das Adjektiv "letzte" im Zusammenhang mit einer vermeintlichen Gaskammer keinen Sinn ergibt, weil es dort nämlich keine "erste", "mittlere" oder "letzte" Gaskammer gab.

Es gibt noch weitere starke Indizien dafür, dass Kremer damals nicht Zeuge von Massenvernichtungen wurde. Prof. Kremer war nämlich ein kritischer Geist, der in seinem Tagebuch auch nicht mit Kritik an der deutschen Regierung geizte. Am 13.1.1943 schrieb er zum Beispiel als Replik auf Philip Lennards These von der "Deutschen Physik", es gebe weder eine arische noch eine jüdische Wissenschaft, sondern nur wahre oder falsche Wissenschaft. Am gleichen Tag verglich er die Zensur der Wissenschaft im Dritten Reich mit der Lage zu Zeiten Galileis. Angesichts seiner humanistischen Einstellung und seines Freisinns ist es meiner Ansicht nach undenkbar, er wäre über die Vernichtung Tausender von Menschen ohne jede Bemerkung hinweggegangen, insbesondere wenn er damals zur Beihilfe an diesen Verbrechen gezwungen worden wäre.

Z: Vielleicht hatte er Angst, dies in seinem Tagebuch freimütig auszudrücken, da er befürchtet haben mag, dass irgendeiner diese Einträge liest und ihn dafür verpfeift.

R: Da er sehr offen war mit seinen anderen kritischen Aussagen über die NS-Regierung, bezweifle ich das sehr. Außerdem wäre an sich schon merkwürdig anzunehmen, Prof. Kremer sei für nur 10 Wochen quasi als Aushilfe zum Völkermord an den Juden abgestellt worden und danach hätte man ihn wieder an seine Universität zurückkehren lassen, um dort vor Studenten und Kollegen zu berichten, wozu er gerade Beihilfe geleistet habe, falls irgendeine grausame Geheimaktion zugange war. Die Tatsache, dass ein unabhängig denkender Professor von einer westdeutschen Universität nur für ein paar Wochen nach Auschwitz beordert wurde, zeigt deutlich, dass die dafür verantwortlichen deutschen Behörden gedacht haben müssen, sie hätten nichts Schlimmes zu verbergen.

Was Prof. Kremer damals wirklich bewegte, kann man einem Brief entnehmen, den er am 21.10.1942 schrieb (Faurisson 1980a, S. 55f.):

> *"Definitiven Bescheid habe ich allerdings noch nicht, erwarte jedoch, daß ich vor dem 1. Dezember wieder in Münster sein kann und so endgültig dieser Hölle Auschwitz den Rücken gekehrt habe, wo außer Fleck*[fieber] *usw. sich nunmehr auch der Typhus mächtig bemerkbar macht.* […]*"*

R: Übrigens verfälschen viele ausländische Autoren die Tagebucheinträge Kremers, indem sie das entscheidende Wort "aus" in "Sonderaktion aus Holland" falsch übersetzen, so zum Beispiel die polnische Autorin Danuta Czech, die daraus folgenden englischen Text machte:[363]

[363] Bezwinska/Czech 1984, S. 215f., 223; Vidal-Naquet 1992, S. 114, Eintrag vom 12.10.1942: "I was present

"Special action with a draft from Holland"

R: Was rückübersetzt so viel heißt wie "Sonderaktion mit einer Aushebung aus Holland."

Z: Und wie erklären sich dann die Aussagen Kremers vor Gericht, mit denen er die Vernichtung bestätigte?

R: So, wie sich auch die vielen anderen bestätigenden Aussagen der angeblichen Täter erklären: durch Schauprozesse. Kremer stand 1947 in Krakau vor Gericht, also vor dem großen polnisch-stalinistischen Schauprozess gegen das Lagerpersonal von Auschwitz. Allen Angeklagten drohte die Todesstrafe. Derartige Prozesse ließen nur eine mögliche Erklärung bzw. Interpretation zweideutiger Aussagen zu. Die Angeklagten mussten diese Auslegung entweder akzeptieren, was zu einer möglichen milden Behandlung beitrug, oder sie mussten mit einer gnadenlosen Aburteilung rechnen. Die meisten Angeklagten machten es sich leicht, und wer will ihnen das schon vorwerfen? Kremer wurde übrigens damals zum Tode verurteilt, später aber begnadigt. Er verbrachte elf Jahre in polnischen Kerkern. Kaum freigelassen und nach Hause gekommen, fing der gleiche Albtraum für ihn von vorne an, denn er gelangte gleich wieder ins Visier der Strafverfolgungsbehörden, diesmal der bundesdeutschen, und zwar mit den gleichen "Beweisen" und Behauptungen sowie derselben dogmatischen "Offenkundigkeit" dessen, was sich in Auschwitz zugetragen haben soll. Am 29.11.1960 wurde Kremer vom Schwurgericht beim Landgericht Münster für zwei Morde zu 10 Jahren Haft verurteilt, die aber aufgrund seiner polnischen Haftzeit von 1947 bis 1958 als abgesessen galt. Er musste also keinen einzigen Tag in einem deutschen Gefängnis verbringen. Wer will ihm da nachtragen, dass er auch in Münster nicht versuchte, den Helden zu spielen?[364]

4.5.4. Rudolf Höß

R: Über die Folterungen an Rudolf Höß, die heutzutage allgemein zugegeben werden, hatte ich bereits berichtet. Aber da dies natürlich nicht beweist, dass Höß' Aussagen falsch sind, wollen wir uns diese nun etwas näher ansehen. Eine Analyse von Höß' Aussage ergibt folgende offenkundig falsche Angaben:

Er spricht von 3 Mio. Menschen, die während seiner Kommandantur, also bis Ende 1943, ermordet worden sein sollen. Dies ist offensichtlich eine Anpassung an die erlogene sowjetische Gesamtopferzahl von 4 Mio. Um diese Opferzahl wahrscheinlich erscheinen zu lassen, überhöht Höß zudem die Zahlen der damals in diversen europäischen Ländern lebenden Juden um etwa den Faktor 10.[365]

Höß erwähnt als andere Vernichtungslager die Lager Belzec, Treblinka und Wolzec. Ein Lager Wolzec hat es allerdings nie gegeben. Er behauptet, im Juni 1941 seien diese Lager bereits in Betrieb gewesen, jedoch ging Belzec erst im März 1942 und Treblinka erst im Juli 1942 in Betrieb.

---

at still another special action on people coming from Holland" (Ich war bei noch einer Sonderaktion von Leuten aus Holland zugegen).

364 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1977, S. 3-85; siehe Kogon u.a. 1983, S. 197f.; Reitlinger 1961a, S. 124.

365 Was Broszat (1981) im Übrigen zu seiner eigenen Fälschung veranlasste, indem er diese Angaben aus seiner Höß-Edition ausließ mit dem Kommentar, diese Auslassungen enthielten "völlig abwegige Angaben über die zahlenmäßige Stärke dieser Juden". Höß berichtet von 3 Mio. Juden in Ungarn, 4 Mio. in Rumänien, 2½ Mio. in Bulgarien.

Er will im Juni 1941 den Befehl zum Judenmord bekommen haben, woraufhin Vergasungen in Auschwitz eingesetzt haben sollen. Die etablierte Geschichtsschreibung datiert den unbewiesenen Endlösungsbefehl jedoch nicht vor Spätsommer 1941, und Vergasungen an Juden sollen in Auschwitz erst ab Anfang 1942 stattgefunden haben (3868-PS, IMT, Bd. 33, pp. 275-279).

Höß kolportiert das Märchen vom Menschenfett, das gesammelt und auf die Scheiterhaufen zurückgegossen wurde (Broszat 1981, S. 126):

> *"Das Unterhalten des Feuers bei den Gruben, das Übergießen des angesammelten Fettes,*[…]*"*

R: Höß behauptet zudem, dass die Mitglieder des Sonderkommandos gegen das Giftgas, das die Gaskammer füllte, immun waren, da sie keine Gasmasken trugen (Ebenda, S. 126, 166):

> *"Beim Leichenschleppen aßen sie und rauchten* […] *Eine halbe Stunde nach dem Einwurf des Gases wurde die Tür geöffnet und die Entlüftungsanlage eingeschaltet. Es wurde sofort mit dem Herausziehen der Leichen begonnen."*

R: Man kann freilich weder essen noch rauchen, wenn man eine Gasmaske trägt. Während eines Verhörs am 2.4.1946 bestätige Höß ausdrücklich, dass während der schweren Arbeit in der Gaskammer keine Gasmasken nötig waren (Mendelsohn 1982, S. 113):

> "*Q Aber war es für die Insassen nicht äußerst gefährlich, in diese Kammern zu gehen und zwischen all den Leichen und den Gasschwaden zu arbeiten?*
> *A Nein*
> *Q Trugen sie Gasmasken?*
> *A Sie hatten welche, aber sie brauchten sie nicht, da nie etwas passierte.*"

R: Höß führt technisch ungeeignete bzw. geradezu absurde Methoden an, mit denen man versucht haben will, die Leichen zu beseitigen:

> *"Die Leichen wurden zuerst mit Ölrückständen, später mit Methanol übergossen.* […] *Er* [Blobel] *versuchte auch, durch Sprengung die Leichen zu vernichten,*[…]*"* (Broszat 1981, S. 157ff.)

Z: Durch Sprengungen? Wollte die SS die Arme und Beine der Opfer von den umliegenden Bäumen und Dachrinnen fischen?

R: Dass Höß' Aussage eine riesige Beleidigung des Intellekts ist, haben die britischen und polnischen Kerkermeister wohl nicht bemerkt.

Z: Warum soll man denn mit Ölrückständen und Methanol keine Leichen verbrennen können?

R: Die von Höß beschriebenen Verbrennungen sollen in Gruben stattgefunden haben. Flüssige Brennstoffe brennen aber immer nur neben und auf einem Objekt, niemals aber unterhalb eines Objekts. Daher kann das nicht funktionieren. Man kann mit flüssigen Brennstoffen ein Holz oder Kohlefeuer entzünden, aber keine schwer brennbaren Stoffe verbrennen. Und schon gar nicht mit Methanol,[366] dessen Verbrennungshitze sehr gering ist. Außerdem hatten die Deutschen im Krieg wohl kaum Tausende von Tonnen an Ölrückständen, die sie einfach hätten verfeuern können.

---

[366] Auch Holzgeist genannt, CH_3OH, der flüchtigste aller Alkohole.

4.5.5. Pery S. Broad

R: SS-Rottenführer Pery Broad war in Auschwitz bei der Politischen Abteilung tätig. Wie bereits erwähnt, legte er gleich nach Kriegsende ein detailliertes Geständnis ab, das allerdings zu seiner Aussage von 1959 in krassem Gegensatz steht (vgl. ab S. 417). Die 1945 von Broad gemachten Ausführungen sind u.a. aus folgenden Gründen unglaubhaft:[367]

1. Broad meinte, die Umgebung hätte nach "verbrannten Haaren" gestunken, was nicht sein kann, da Krematorien solchen Gestank nicht ausstoßen.
2. Broad behauptete, vier bis sechs Leichen seien auf einmal in eine Krematoriumsmuffel eingeschoben worden, was technisch unmöglich war (siehe Kapitel 4.5.8).
3. Broad wiederholte das Märchen von den Stichflammen, die aus Krematoriumskaminen kamen.
4. Er gab an, in einem Wald nahe Birkenau sei es zu Massenerschießungen gekommen, eine "einzigartige" Aussage, die sonst durch nichts gestützt wird.
5. Broad kolportierte die Legende von den Verbrennungsgräben.
6. Er will 4.000 Menschen in den 210 m² großen Kellern der Krematorien II & III eingepfercht gesehen haben, was 19 Menschen pro m² entspräche.

Abschießend noch ein paar Worte zur Aussage Broads, die er bei seiner Vernehmung am 30.4. und 1.5.1959 machte (vgl. Rudolf 2004d, 338-341). Demnach gründete seine Aussage von 1945 auf "Hörensagen", sprich: auf Lügen und Gerüchten. Warum er über die Vergasungen eigentlich gar nichts habe wissen können, begründete er 1959 u.a. wie folgt (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; Bd. 7, S. 1080a, 1081):

> *"In diesem Zusammenhang möchte ich noch erklären, dass die Tatsache, dass in größerem Umfange und später auch Vergasungen innerhalb des Hauptlagers I durchgeführt wurden, vor den SS-Angehörigen niedrigerer Dienstgrade sowie insbesondere vor den Angehörigen des Wachsturmbannes streng geheim gehalten wurde. Es durfte hierüber nie gesprochen werden. Gerade die Angehörigen der Wachabteilung können über die Zustände nur gerüchteweise erfahren haben."*

R: Hier spricht Broad über sich selbst, denn er war anfangs ein Wachmann und kam auch später nie über den Rang eines Hauptgefreiten (Rottenführers) hinaus. Über Vergasungen im alten Krematorium des Stammlagers berichtet er daher zunächst nur gerüchtehalber (ebd., S. 1085). Etwas später wird er dann konkreter, jedoch will er auch dann "Lediglich einmal" eine Vergasung im Krematorium I erlebt haben, als er sich im Obergeschoss des Krankenhauses aufhielt (ebd., S. 1086).

Die Glaubhaftigkeit seiner Ausführungen von 1959 ist ebenfalls gering, denn seine Behauptung, die SS habe die ganze Umgebung aus Geheimhaltungsgründen "hermetisch abgeriegelt", ist absurd: Falls man tatsächlich plante, den Massenmord sogar vor den nicht direkt damit beteiligten SS-Leuten geheim zu halten, so ist es undenkbar, dass man ihn im Krematorium im Stammlager durchgeführt hätte. Falls man dennoch diesen Versuch gemacht hätte, so wäre das gegenüber dem Krematorium gelegene SS-Krankenhaus sicherlich das erste Gebäude gewesen, das evakuiert und gesperrt worden wäre, denn darin hielten sich fast ausschließlich SS-Leute auf, die mit dem Massenmord selbst nichts zu tun hatten.

[367] Ich fasse hier einige von Grafs Argumenten zusammen (1994, S. 168-176); neuer: Graf 2017.

Abb. 202: *Pery S. Broad. Erkennungsdienstliche Aufnahmen der Kriminalpolizei Frankfurt/Main von 1960 (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

Andererseits befanden sich gleich neben dem alten Krematorium die Bürogebäude der Politischen Abteilung, also jener Abteilung, die im Lager direkt mit allen Hinrichtungen befasst war, und in diesem Gebäude arbeitete Pery Broad jeden Tag ab Juni 1942. Wieso er dann nur einmal zufällig, und dann auch nur vom SS-Krankenhaus aus, eine solche Vergasung beobachtet haben will, wenn sie doch tagtäglich quasi vor seiner Nase durchgeführt worden sein sollen, bleibt ein Mysterium.

Z: Vielleicht wurden auch die Verwaltungsgebäude der Politischen Abteilung (PA) jedes Mal geräumt, wenn es im Krematorium zu Vergasungen kam.

R: Aber was wollte man vor der PA geheim halten? Die war es doch, die für die Durchführung von Hinrichtungen zuständig war. Und falls man diese Vergasungen sogar vor den offiziellen Henkern von Auschwitz geheim halten wollte – was für eine absurde Vorstellung! – so wäre auch in diesem Fall das SS-Krankenhaus ganz bestimmt geräumt worden.

Z: Vielleicht wurde die Politische Abteilung ja auch nur geräumt, weil die aus der Gaskammer ausgetriebenen Giftgase gefährlich waren.

R: Ich stimme Ihnen da zu, aber dasselbe hätte auch für das Krankenhaus gegolten. Und außerdem hätte die Räumung der unmittelbaren Umgebung des Krematoriums wegen Vergiftungsgefahr jeden Versuch vereitelt, eben diese Anwendung von Giftgas zu verheimlichen. Wie man es auch dreht und wendet: Broads Aussage ergibt keinen Sinn.

Pery Broad wurde übrigens am 30.5.1959 verhaftet und bis zum Prozess wegen Fluchtgefahr in Untersuchungshaft gehalten. Am 20.8.1965 wurde er vom Schwurgericht Frankfurt wegen seiner vom Gericht festgestellten Beteiligung an Hinrichtungen und Aussortierungen, also wegen gemeinschaftlicher Beihilfe zum gemeinschaftlichen Mord in 22 Fällen zu einer Strafe von vier Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt, die bei Urteilsverkündung aufgrund seiner Untersuchungshaft abgegolten war. Der verurteilte Massenmörder Broad verließ daher wie schon nach dem Kriege so auch in Frankfurt den Gerichtssaal als freier Mann.

4.5.6. Richard Böck

R: Richard Böck war als Kraftfahrer bei der Fahrbereitschaft Auschwitz eingesetzt. Er wurde bei den Ermittlungen zum Auschwitz-Prozess im Abstand von etwa 20 Monaten zweimal verhört.[368] Während seiner ersten Aussage gab Böck an, er habe eine Vergasung "einmal selbst mit angesehen. Dies muss im Sommer 1943 gewesen sein".

Bei seiner zweiten Vernehmung fand diese Vergasung dann "im Winter 1942/43" statt. Obwohl ihm als unautorisierter Person die Anwesenheit sowohl bei Vergasungen als auch bei angeblich in einer Kiesgrube stattfindenden Erschießungen "streng verboten war", soll es ihm problemlos gelungen sein, an diesen teilzunehmen, etwa indem er schlicht zur Gaskammer gefahren oder den SS-Männern, die zur Exekution gingen, "in einigen Metern Abstand gefolgt" sei. Und ob Sie es glauben oder nicht, das Kommando zur Erschießung der Häftlinge habe laut Böck "Achtung, fertig, los" gelautet.

Nachfolgend nun Auszüge aus Böcks Bericht über die angeblich erlebte Vergasung in einem der Bunker von Auschwitz (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 29, S. 6882f.):

> *"Anschließend kam ein SS-Mann, ich glaube es war ein Rottenführer, zu unserem Sanka* [Sanitätskraftwagen] *und holte eine Gasbüchse heraus. Mit dieser Gasbüchse ging er zu einer Leiter, die vom Tor aus gesehen an der rechten Seite des Gebäudes stand. Dabei bemerkte ich, daß er beim Besteigen der Leiter eine Gasmaske aufhatte. Als er am Ende der Leiter angekommen war, öffnete er eine kreisrunde Blechklappe und schüttete den Inhalt der Büchse in die Öffnung. Ich hörte noch deutlich das Klappern der Büchse gegen die Mauer, als er beim Ausschütteln dagegen stieß. Gleichzeitig sah ich, wie ein bräunlicher Staub aus der Maueröffnung hochstieg. Als der das Türchen wieder geschlossen hatte, setzte ein unbeschreibliches Schreien in dem Raum ein. Ich kann einfach nicht beschreiben, wie diese Menschen geschrien haben. Das dauerte etwa 8 - 10 Minuten und dann war alles still. Kurze Zeit später wurde das Tor von Häftlingen geöffnet, und man konnte noch einen bläulichen Nebel über einem riesigen Knäuel Leichen schweben sehen.* […]
>
> *Allerdings habe ich mich gewundert, daß das Häftlingskommando, das zum Wegschaffen der Leichen bestimmt war, den Raum ohne Gasmasken betrat, obwohl dieser blaue Dunst über den Leichen schwebte, von dem ich annahm, daß es sich um Gas handelte."*

R: Nach all dem, was wir bisher gelesen haben, wem fällt daran etwas auf?

Z: Blausäure ist nicht blau. Da phantasiert Böck wohl aus dem Namen des Giftes etwas zusammen.

Z': Wenn da wirklich so schnell mit Giftgas getötet wurde, so hätte man große Mengen davon einwerfen müssen. Das Häftlingskommando hätte daher die ungelüftete Kammer mit dem weiterhin ausgasenden Zyklon B nicht ohne Gasmasken und Schutzanzüge betreten können, ohne selbst nach kurzer Zeit tot umzufallen.

R: Gut beobachtet! Außerdem, so darf ich anmerken, verursacht Zyklon B beim Ausschütten keinen bräunlichen Staub.

Z: Und was ist mit der von Böck behaupteten Hinrichtungszeit?

---

[368] Für die hier entscheidenden Passagen von Böcks Aussage vgl. Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 3, S. 447-464; Bd. 29, S. 6879-6887; für weitere Details vgl. Rudolf 2003c.

Abb. 203a-e: *Auschwitz nach Richard Böck (mit Dank an den französischen revisionistischen Karikaturisten Konk).*

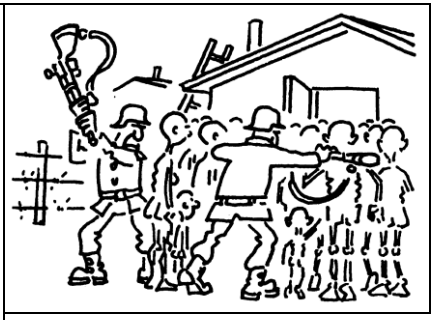

Die Opfer wurden in die Gaskammer gepfercht.

Die Tür wurde geschlossen und Zyklon B eingeschüttet.

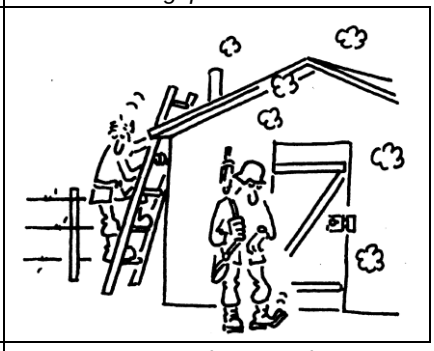

Man wartete ein paar Minuten.

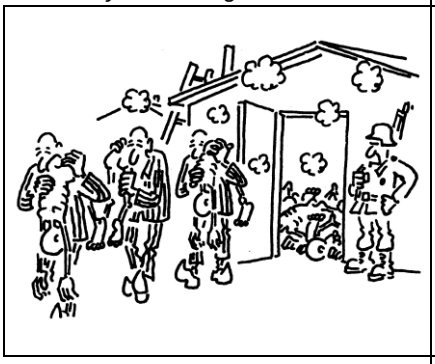

Und als die Tür geöffnet wurde: "Allerdings habe ich mich gewundert, daß das Häftlingskommando, das zum Wegschaffen der Leichen bestimmt war, den Raum ohne Gasmasken betrat, obwohl dieser blaue Dunst über den Leichen schwebte, von dem ich annahm, daß es sich um Gas handelte."

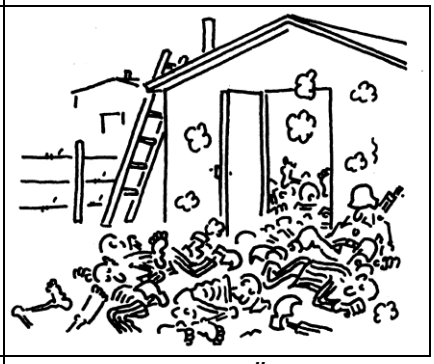

DAS IST UNMÖGLICH!

Alle wären tot gewesen! Ein mit Zyklon-B-Gas gefüllter Raum muss stundenlang gelüftet werden (der Hersteller empfiehlt 20 Stunden!)… Es wäre sogar mit Gasmasken unmöglich gewesen.

R: Wenn man bedenkt, dass es 10 bis 15 Minuten dauert, um einen Gefangenen in einer Hinrichtungskammer in den USA zu töten, wo das Giftgas in großen Mengen direkt unter dem Gefangenen freigesetzt wird, so ist es sehr unwahrscheinlich, dass die Anwendung von nur einer Dose Zyklon B zu einer ähnlich schnellen Hinrichtung von Hunderten von Gefangenen führen konnte. Denn Zyklon B gibt sein Gift ja nur langsam frei.

Z: Böck kann also nicht gesehen haben, was er behauptet.

R: Richtig. Aber wir sind noch nicht fertig. Böck will nämlich noch eine andere Vergasung erlebt haben, und zwar im Herbst 1941 im Krematorium I des Stammlagers. Leider aber sollen nach offizieller Geschichtsschreibung in der Leichenhalle dieses Krematoriums erst ab 1942 Vergasungen durchgeführt worden sein.

Außerdem gibt Böck selbst an – und liefert eine Skizze –, dass sich das Gebäude der Fahrbereitschaft, in der er über Jahre tagein, tagaus tätig war, auf der anderen Straßenseite, also in unmittelbarer Nähe zum alten Krematorium befand. Wie kann es da sein, dass er nur eine Vergasung in diesem Krematorium erlebt haben will, wenn dort doch ab Frühjahr 1942 ständig Vergasungen vorgekommen sein sollen?

Z: Vielleicht waren die ja unauffällig.

R: Wie unauffällig die waren, berichtet er auch (ebd., S. 6886):

> *"Jedenfalls habe ich während meiner gesamten Zeit in Auschwitz beobachten können, daß im alten Krematorium Häftlingsleichen verbrannt wurden. Erst Ende des Jahres 1944 ließ dies etwas nach. Täglich konnte ich sehen, wie die Flammen 2 Meter hoch aus dem Schornstein schlugen. Außerdem roch es immer stark nach verbranntem Fleisch."*

Z: Da ist sie wieder, die Lüge von den Flammen aus den Schornsteinen.

R: Und von dem Gestank, darf ich hinzufügen. Zudem wurde dieses Krematorium im Juli 1943 endgültig stillgelegt.

Wie bereits erwähnt (S. 409), war Böck ein Kumpel von Adolf Rögner, was sich auch aus seiner Aussage ergibt, dass er die Tätigkeit der Lagerpartisanen durch das Schmuggeln von Briefen unterstützte, weshalb er sogar selbst einmal von der Lager-Gestapo verhaftet und verhört wurde – jedoch ohne Folter und auch ohne Folgen für Böck.

Z: Da haben wir also einen SS-Mann, der zumindest zum Zeitpunkt der Vernehmungen seiner Einstellung nach vollständig auf die Seite der Propaganda verbreitenden Häftlingskomitees übergelaufen war.

R: Das ist wohl eine zutreffende Charakterisierung von Böck, dem Kumpel des in der Fahrbereitschaft eingesetzten Elektrikers und meineidigen Lügners Adolf Rögner.

4.5.7. Rudolf Vrba, Alfred Wetzler

R: Rudolf Vrba hatten wir ja schon als einen Zeugen kennengelernt, der bei seinem Bericht dichterische Freiheit walten ließ – auch wenn in Vrbas Bericht fälschlich behauptet wird, dass er nur Dinge enthält, die von den Autoren selbst erlebt wurden. Vrba hat inzwischen zudem zugegeben, eigentlich gar nichts zu wissen, weshalb er sich von anderen vorsagen ließ, was er über Auschwitz berichten soll (vgl. ab S. 410). Nachfolgend werde ich nun einige der inhaltlichen Kritikpunkte an dem Bericht anführen, den Vrba zusammen mit seinem damaligen Mithäftling Alfred Wetzler noch während des Krieges verfasst hatte (War Refugee Board

1944). Ich stütze mich dabei auf die vorbildliche Studie des spanischen Revisionisten Enrique Aynat (1990, 1998a; vgl. Mattogno 1990b; Graf 1994, S. 27-35).

Zunächst werden in Vrbas Bericht für den Zeitraum zwischen April 1942 und April 1944 1.765.000 vergaste Juden behauptet, wohingegen die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung zur Zeit, als ich dies schreibe, für diesen Zeitraum von "nur" etwa einer halben Million Opfern ausgeht. Es wird außerdem geltend gemacht, in Auschwitz seien 50.000 litauische Juden vergast worden, von denen die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung aber keinerlei Kenntnisse hat. Die Zahl der in Auschwitz angeblich vergasten französischen Juden belief sich ihm zufolge auf 150.000, während die offizielle Geschichtsschreibung von etwa 75.000 nach Auschwitz *deportierten* Juden ausgeht, von denen ein guter Teil ordnungsgemäß im Lager registriert wurde, während der Rest vergast worden sein soll (Klarsfeld 1978a).

Sodann sind sowohl der im Bericht enthaltene Plan des Lagers Auschwitz falsch wie auch in ganz besonders krasser Weise die Grundrisse der Krematorien II & III:

– Anstatt der von Vrba behaupteten 9 Öfen mit je 4 Öffnungen befanden sich in den Krematorien tatsächlich 5 Öfen mit je 3 Öffnungen.
– Anstatt dem behaupteten Gleispaar, das von der Gaskammer zum Ofenraum führte, lag der angeblich als Gaskammer benutzte Leichenkeller eine Etage tiefer als der Ofenraum. Beide waren durch einen Aufzug verbunden.

Z: Da lag Vrba ja wirklich daneben.

R: Er hat offenbar vom Hörensagen berichtet und dann etwas aus der Erinnerung niedergeschrieben.

– In der angeblichen Gaskammer sollen jedes Mal 2.000 Menschen vergast worden sein. Dieser Leichenkeller hatte eine Fläche von 210 m². Wie auf S. 198 diskutiert, lassen sich aber ohne soldatisch eingeübte Selbstdisziplin und Kooperationsbereitschaft keine 9,5 Menschen auf einem Quadratmeter unterbringen.
– Die Behauptung, Zyklon B sei ein "Präparat in Staubform", ist falsch. Das in Auschwitz eingesetzte Zyklon B war auf Gipskörnern aufgesaugte Blausäure.
– Die behauptete Dauer einer Hinrichtung – 3 Minuten – steht zwar in Übereinstimmung mit den meisten Aussagen, ist aber technisch absolut unmöglich.

Z: Aber wenn es doch alle behaupten?

R: Das macht es nicht wahr. Ich habe bereits zuvor darauf hingewiesen, dass die bezeugten kurzen Hinrichtungszeiten voraussetzen, dass enorme Überdosen an Gift hätten verwendet worden sein müssen (vgl. S. 224f.). Für Hinrichtungszeiten von nur wenigen Minuten wird die anzuwendende Menge so absurd groß, dass man dies nicht mehr ernsthaft in Erwägung ziehen kann.

– Die Behauptung, die Krematorien IV und V seien "auf ganz ähnlicher Grundlage errichtet" worden wie die Krematorien II und III, ist falsch. Sie waren gänzlich anders konstruiert.
– Die als Gesamtkapazität der vier Krematorien in Birkenau behauptete Zahl von 6.000 Vergasungen und Kremierungen täglich ist um ein Vielfaches übertrieben. Sie lag tatsächlich bei einem theoretischen Maximum von etwas unter 1.000.
– Die Behauptung, zur Einweihung des ersten Krematoriums Anfang 1943 seien 8.000 Juden aus Krakau in Gegenwart prominenter Gäste aus Berlin vergast worden, wird durch keine Quelle gestützt.

In seinem Buch *I cannot forgive* schildert Vrba übrigens ausgiebig, wie Heinrich Himmler im Januar 1943 der Vergasung von 3.000 Juden (also mittlerweile 13 pro Quadratmeter!) in der "Gaskammer" des eben eröffneten Krematorium II beigewohnt haben soll (Vrba/Bestic 1964, S. 10ff.). Dabei wurde dieses Krematorium erst Anfang März 1943 fertiggestellt, und Himmler war unbestritten zum letzten Mal im Juli 1942 in Auschwitz.

4.5.8. Henryk Tauber

R: Als Nächstes wollen wir uns Henryk Tauber vornehmen, ein angebliches ehemaliges Mitglied des Sonderkommandos im Krematorium II in Birkenau. Jean-Claude Pressac beschreibt ihn als den besten Zeugen, den es bezüglich der Vergasungen in Auschwitz gebe (Pressac 1989, S. 481-502). Taubers absurder Bericht enthält folgende Behauptungen (ebd., S. 489):

> *"Allgemein gesprochen verbrannten wir 4 oder 5 Leichen zugleich in einer Muffel, aber manchmal beluden wir sie mit einer größeren Anzahl an Leichen. Es war möglich, bis zu 8 'Muselmänner' einzuführen. Solch große Ladungen wurden bei Luftalarm ohne Wissen des Krematoriumsleiters verbrannt, um die Aufmerksamkeit der Flieger durch <u>größere</u> Feuer zu erwecken, die aus den Kaminen schlugen."* (Hervorhebung hinzugefügt)

Z: Der Begriff "größere Feuer" legt nahe, dass laut Tauber ständig Flammen aus den Kaminen schlugen.

R: So würde ich das auch lesen.

Z: Demnach lügt er diesbezüglich.

R: Nicht nur diesbezüglich, sondern auch bezüglich der Anzahl der Leichen, die ihm zufolge pro Kremierungsvorgang in jede einzelne Muffel geschoben worden sein soll. Taubers Behauptungen sind schlicht technisch unmöglich, wie ich woanders detailliert erläutert habe, worauf ich verweisen darf (Rudolf 2016c, S. 30-36). Die in Auschwitz eingebauten Kremierungsöfen waren nur für eine Leiche ausgelegt, und zwar sowohl bezüglich der Größe der Muffel und ihrer Tür (60 cm hoch und breit, vgl. Abb. 204), wie auch bezüglich der thermischen Eigenschaften. Tatsächlich waren diese Muffeln sogar kleiner als normale zivile Kremierungsmuffeln, weil sie nicht für die Aufnahme von Särgen gedacht waren. Es mag möglich gewesen sein, zwei oder mit Ach und Krach sogar drei magere Leichen dort hineinzubekommen, aber einen Vorteil hätte das nicht geboten, denn der Ofen wäre schlicht nicht in der Lage gewesen, mit solch einer

Abb. 204: *Koksbeheizter Topf-Doppelmuffelofen, Typ Auschwitz (hier in Mauthausen). Die Größe der Tür – 60 cm breit und hoch – und der Muffel war dieselbe wie bei den Öfen in Birkenau. Die Einführbahre liegt auf Einführrollen. Die zwei horizontalen Linien zeigen die Höhe von zwei aufeinanderliegenden normalen Leichen an, die auf dem Muffelrost liegen. Lägen sie auf der Bahre, so wären sie noch höher. (Mattogno 2015a, Dokument 46)*

Last fertig zu werden. Anfangs wäre die Muffel extrem abgekühlt, weil zu viel Leichenwasser verdampft werden musste, und später im Kremierungsprozess wäre so viel Hitze produziert worden, dass der Ofen, die Füchse und sogar der Kamin überhitzt und beschädigt worden wären. Mit solch einer Überlastung konnte man weder Zeit noch Brennstoff sparen, sondern höchstens verlieren.

Tauber hat noch einige weitere haarsträubende Behauptungen aufgestellt, wie zum Beispiel, dass Leichen in den Krematorien ganz *ohne* Brennstoff verbrannt werden konnten, dass Verbrennungsgruben effizienter gewesen seien als Krematorien, und dass sich bei der Verbrennung von Leichen in offenen Gruben in speziellen Reservoirs kochendes Menschenfett ansammelte, was herausgeschöpft und zurück aufs Feuer gegossen wurde. Da ich solche Aussagen für eine Beleidigung des gesunden Menschenverstandes halte, werde ich hier nicht auf diesen Schwachsinn eingehen. Wer es dennoch genau wissen will, kann es anderswo nachschlagen (Rudolf 2016c, S. 34-36; Mattogno 2015a, Kapitel 8.7.2. und 10).

4.5.9. David Olère

R: David Olère wurde im März 1943 nach Auschwitz deportiert und war dort als Portraitmaler von der SS angestellt worden. Er behauptet, im Dachgeschoss von Krematorium III gewohnt zu haben. Gegen Ende des Krieges wurde er ins Lager Mauthausen deportiert (Klarsfeld 1989, S. 8). Aus Bauzeichnungen, die er vom Krematorium III zeichnete, ergibt sich, dass er tatsächlich detaillierte Kenntnisse über den Grundriss und die Ausstattung dieses Gebäudes hatte (wiedergegeben in Pelt 2002, S. 175-177). Tatsächlich sind sie so detailliert und erstaunlich ähnlich den originalen Bauzeichnungen – er hat sogar die Füchse eingezeichnet, die dem nackten Auge unsichtbar waren –, dass man annehmen muss, dass es ihm gelang, von diesem Gebäude Pläne zu erhalten.

Hier haben wir also eine Person, die fast zwei Jahre lang in einem Gebäude lebte, das Robert Jan van Pelt einst das Epizentrum menschlichen Leidens nannte (Morris 1999, 55 min.). Olère musste es wissen. Und er behauptet, dass er wusste. Olères Gemälde gelten als die einzigen jemals vom angeblichen Massenmord hergestellten Bilder. Ich habe einige seiner Gemälde hier wiedergegeben (Abb. 205-215).[369]

Abb. 205: *"Der Menschenfresser von Birkenau." Gemälde von D. Olère (Klarsfeld 1989, S. 97).*

[369] Originale im Ghetto Fighters House, Holocaust and Jewish Resistance Heritage Museum, Kibbutz Lohamei-Haghettaot, Israel. Einige davon wurden als Drucke veröffentlicht in Klarsfeld 1989, Olère 1989 und in

Abb. 206-213: *Gemälde von David Olère: Auschwitz-Birkenau mit dickem Rauch und Flammen aus den Schornsteinen der Krematorien.*

Olère/Oler 1998.

Das erste, das ein SS-Monster beim Verschlingen eines Babys zeigt, ist offenbar einem kranken Hirn entsprungen. Diejenigen, die auf Seite 490 zusammengefasst sind, zeigen alle stark rauchende und flammenspeiende Krematoriumskamine.

Leider kann ich sie hier nur in Schwarz-Weiß wiedergeben, so dass Sie das schöne Orange der aus den Kaminen schießenden Flammen auf einigen dieser Bilder nicht sehen können, aber all diese Bilder sind im Internet in Farbe einsehbar.[370]

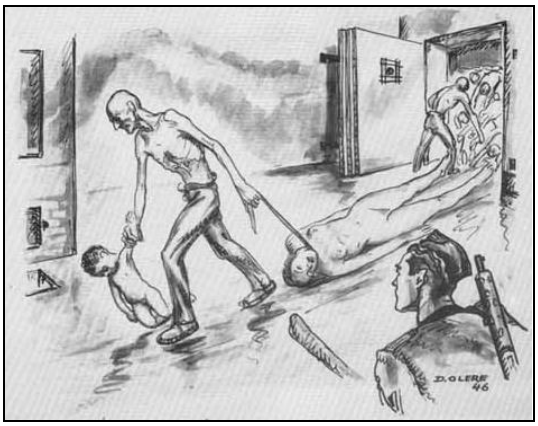

Abb. 214: *David Olères künstlerische Freiheit, die Wirklichkeit zu verzerren: die direkt an den Ofenraum grenzende Gaskammer (Pressac 1989, S. 258).*

Wie Sie sehen, waren Krematoriumskamine eines von Olères Lieblingsthemen, allerdings nicht, wie sie wirklich waren. Und das betrifft nicht nur den Rauch und die Flammen. In vielen Gemälden ist der Kamin zudem viel zu groß dargestellt (Nr. 1, 2, 5, 6, und 8).

Einige seiner Gemälde versuchen noch nicht einmal vorzugaukeln, in ihnen werde die Wirklichkeit dargestellt (Nr. 5, 6, und 8). Was Olère also malte, war nicht die Wirklichkeit, sondern die Interpretation eines Künstlers, angereichert mit Symbolen und jeder Menge "dichterischer Freiheit", sprich: Übertreibungen und Erfindungen.

Wie wichtig die künstlerische Freiheit für Olère war, ergibt sich aus Abb. 214. Es soll zeigen, wie die Mitglieder des sogenannten Sonderkommandos die Leichen aus der Gaskammer, deren offene Türe rechts zu sehen ist, zu den Kremierungsöfen zerrten, teilweise links zu sehen. Das Problem mit diesem Bild ist jedoch, dass der Raum, der als Menschengaskammer gedient haben soll, in keinem der Birkenauer Krematorien an den Ofenraum grenzte. Olère muss es besser gewusst haben, denn er selbst hat ja einen Grundriss des Krematoriums, das er hier darstellt, gezeichnet und darin korrekt den angeblich als Gaskammer missbrauchten Leichenkeller im Kellergeschoss dieses Gebäudes dargestellt. Ihm war es schlicht egal, weil er die Betrachter seiner Bilder beeindrucken wollte.

Z: Hatten Sie nicht darauf hingewiesen, dass es den Häftlingen unmöglich gewesen wäre, ohne Schutzmaßnahmen wie Schutzanzüge und Gasmasken in der Gaskammer zu arbeiten, wenn die Kammer gleich nach der Vergasung geöffnet wurde, wie Zeugen behaupten? Immerhin ist diese Gaskammer bis oben vollgestopft mit Leichen, wurde also gerade erst geöffnet.

R: Ganz richtig. Grundfalsch ist auch die Gaskammertür, die eher wie eine schwere Tresortür aussieht als wie eine jener dünnen Holztüren, die es in Birkenau gab. Lassen Sie mich nun ein anderes Gemälde behandeln, das den nächsten Schritt in der Serie zeigt, die die behauptete Vorgehensweise des Massenmordes in diesen

[370] Ghetto Fighters House Archives, www.infocenters.co.il/gfh/search.asp?lang=ENG (accessed on June 20, 2017).

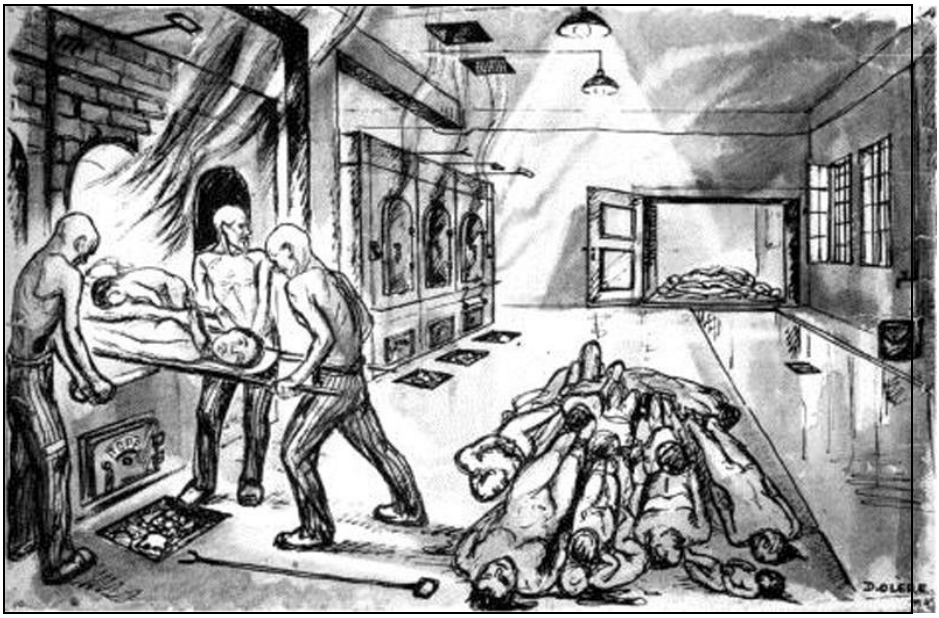

Abb. 215: *Gemälde von David Olère, die Birkenauer Ofentüren fälschlich als 1+ m hoch darstellend (Pelt 2002, S. 179). Zur wirklichen Muffelgröße siehe Abb. 204.*

Krematorien wiedergeben soll. Abb. 215 zeigt die Öfen in den Krematorien II und III in Birkenau. Hier ist eine Liste einiger Dinge, die in dem Gemälde falsch dargestellt sind:

1. Wie Sie selbst schätzen können, sind die Muffeltüren etwa 1-1,5 m hoch. Allerdings waren die tatsächlichen Türen nur etwa 60 cm hoch und breit.
2. Auch wurde die Bahre, deren Holme mindestens dreimal so lang waren wie gezeigt, nicht mittels einer von Häftlingen gehaltenen Stange in den Ofen geschoben, sondern über Rollen, die auf einer Stange unterhalb der Muffeltür montiert waren.
3. Wie Henryk Tauber, so meint auch David Olère, dass die Bahre durch nur eine Person in den Ofen geschoben wurde. Die Hebelgesetze verhindern aber, dass eine einzige Person eine Bahre balancieren kann, die wie gezeigt eine Ladung hat, die schwerer ist als die balancierende Person – zumal nichts die Bahre im Innern der Muffel hochhält!
4. Es ist physisch unmöglich, mit nacktem Oberkörper direkt vor der offenen Türe eines Ofens zu arbeiten oder zu stehen, dessen Innentemperatur zwischen 700 und 900°C heiß ist (Rot- bis Weißglut).
5. Aus der Muffeltüre eines koksbefeuerten Kremierungsofens können keine Flammen schlagen.

Z: Vielleicht stammen die Flammen ja nicht vom Koksgasgenerator, sondern von Leichen, die in der Muffel brennen.

R: Wenn sich in der Muffel eine große Menge an Leichen befände, die derart intensiv brennt, hätten keine weiteren Leichen mehr in die Muffel geschoben werden können, und schon gleich gar nicht mit der Bahre am Muffelboden. Nein, diese Muffel ist leer.

Mit anderen Worten: David Olère verbreitet die gleichen Übertreibungen, Erfindungen und Lügen wie Henryk Tauber. Er benutzt nur ein anderes Medium.

Was wir wirklich von Olère halten sollen, hat Jean-Claude Pressac aufgezeigt (1989, S. 554):

> *"Was können wir über das vormalige Mitglied des Sonderkommandos im Krematorium III David Olère sagen, der mir 1981 gelassen erzählte, die SS habe Würste aus Menschenfleisch gemacht, außer dass er immer noch in dem Albtraum lebte, der ihm aufgezwungen worden war, und dass er alles erzählte, was ihm in den Kopf kam,* […]*"*

4.5.10. Miklos Nyiszli

R: Nyiszli, der ab Mai 1944 in Auschwitz als Gerichtsmediziner mit dem berüchtigten Josef Mengele zusammenarbeitete, behauptet in seinem Roman, alles "ohne Übertreibung" wiedergegeben zu haben (Nyiszli 1992), obschon der deutsche orthodoxe Historiker Prof. Dr. Maser meinte, der Text enthalte maßlose Lügen (siehe S. 403). Nach Nyiszlis Ausführungen hatte jedes der vier damals in Auschwitz bestehenden Krematorien eine tägliche Verbrennungskapazität von 5.000 Menschen. Dazu seien jene 6.000 Menschen zu zählen, die seinen Ausführungen nach im Birkenwald tagtäglich erschossen und dann in Gräben verbrannt wurden.

Z: Aber im Birkenwald sollen doch keine Massenerschießungen, sondern Vergasungen in den Bunkern stattgefunden haben.

R: Ja, aber diese offizielle "Wahrheit" war damals wohl noch nicht zu Nyiszli durchgedrungen. Jedenfalls hatte Auschwitz damals laut Nyiszli eine Mordrate von etwa 26.000 Menschen täglich oder 780.000 monatlich oder knapp zehn Millionen pro Jahr oder etwa 20 Millionen seit Inbetriebnahme der Birkenauer Krematorien, zusätzlich zu den 2 Mio. bereits im Birkenwald Erschossenen.

Z: Ohne Übertreibungen?

R: Nyiszli, der damals in den Sezierräumen des Birkenauer Krematoriums arbeitete, gab die Länge der Gaskammern mit 150 m an – der als Gaskammer behauptete Leichenkeller war tatsächlich nur ein Fünftel so lang: 30 m (vgl. Mattogno 1988).

Z: Immer noch ohne Übertreibung?

R: Jean-Claude Pressac hat versucht, die Glaubwürdigkeit Nyiszlis zu retten, indem er meinte, Nyiszli habe schon die Wahrheit gesagt, aber er habe aus unerfindlichen Gründen alle Zahlenangaben um das Vierfache übertrieben (Pressac 1989, S. 473, 475, 479), was aber auch nicht stimmt, denn seine Opferzahl, um bei diesem Beispiel zu bleiben, ist 20-mal so groß wie die zurzeit vom Auschwitz-Museum vertretene Zahl von etwa einer Million. Dazu bemerkt Robert Faurisson (1991b, S. 150):

> *"Nehmen wir an, ein 'Zeuge' behauptet, er habe während sechs Monaten (denn so lange war Nyiszli an dem von ihm geschilderten Ort) vier Männer gesehen, die allesamt sieben Meter groß und 200 Jahre alt waren, so würde man annehmen, dass kein Mensch diesem Zeugen glaubt. Kein Mensch, außer Pressac, der, gestützt auf die Regel des berühmten Koeffizienten der Division durch vier, sagen würde: Der Zeuge hat die Wahrheit gesagt, er hat einen Mann gesehen, der 1,75 m groß und 50 Jahre alt war."*

4.5.11. Filip Müller

Abb. 216: *Filip Müller*

R: Filip Müller, der zugab, "eine ganze Menge Literatur" zum Thema gelesen zu haben (Fritz Bauer…, S. 20645), ist einer der schreib- und redseligsten Auschwitz-Zeugen. Seine Aussage ist zudem lebender Beweis dafür, dass die Mitglieder des sogenannten Sonderkommandos, die der Legende zufolge in den Birkenauer Krematorien die Leichen der Ermordeten aus den Gaskammern zerrten und in die Kremierungsöfen stopften, *nicht* von der SS alle paar Monate umgebracht wurden, um gefährliche Zeugen beiseite zu schaffen. Müller behauptet nämlich, von Sommer 1943 bis zum bitteren Ende Anfang 1945 im Sonderkommando gearbeitet zu haben (Fritz Bauer… S. 20521f., 20569-20573). Müller sagte auch während des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses aus, wo er u.a. Folgendes ausführte (Langbein 1965, Bd. 1, S. 88f.; Fritz Bauer…, S. 20681f., S. 20700-20702):

> *"Der Chef der Krematorien, Moll, nahm einmal ein Kind von seiner Mutter, ich habe das beim Krematorium IV gesehen. Dort waren zwei große Gruben, in denen Leichen verbrannt wurden. Er hat das Kind in das kochende Leichenfett, das sich in den Gräben um die Grube herum gesammelt hatte, hineingeworfen* […]. *Beim Krematorium IV befanden sich zwei solche Gruben. Sie waren vielleicht 40 m lang und sechs bis acht Meter breit und hatten eine Tiefe von etwa zweieinhalb Metern. Am Rand sammelte sich das Leichenfett. Mit diesem mußten wir die Leichen übergießen."*

Z: Langsam wird's langweilig. Das hatten wir nun schon so häufig.

R: Ja, verzeihen Sie, aber Müller hat nun mal bei anderen abgeschrieben, wie ich bereits erwähnte, vor allem bei Nyiszli.[371]

Erst 35 Jahre nach seiner Befreiung legte Müller schließlich seine "Erinnerungen" in einem Buch nieder, das die wohl umfassendste Darstellung der Gräuel von Auschwitz enthält. Darin finden wir u.a. auch herzergreifende Szenen einer jüdischen Totenmesse, abgehalten von 2.000 Todgeweihten vor ihrer Hinrichtung (Müller 1979, S. 110f.; nachfolgende weitere Seitenangaben daraus):

> *"Plötzlich erhob sich eine Stimme inmitten der Menge. Ein kleiner, ausgemergelter Greis hatte begonnen, das Widduj zu beten. Zuerst beugte er sich nach vorn, dann hob er den Kopf und die Arme zum Himmel, um sich nach jedem laut und leidenschaftlich herausgeschleuderten Satz mit der Faust an die Brust zu schlagen. Hebräische Worte hallten wider auf dem Hof.– 'Aschanmu' – wir haben gesündigt –, 'bagadnu' – wir waren treulos –, 'gazalnu' – wir haben unseren Nächsten Schaden zugefügt –,* […] *'Mein Gott, noch ehe ich geschaffen war, bedeutete ich nichts, und jetzt, da ich geschaffen bin, bin ich, als wäre ich nicht geschaffen. Staub bin ich im Leben, wieviel mehr erst im Tode. Ewiglich will ich Dich preisen. Herr, ewiger Gott! Amen! Amen!'*
>
> *Die zweitausendköpfige Menge hatte jedes dieser Worte vielstimmig wiederholt, wenn auch vielleicht nicht alle den Sinn dieser alttestamentarischen Beichte verstanden. Die meisten hatten sich bis zu diesem Zeitpunkt in der Gewalt gehabt. Aber*

[371] Vgl. S. 466; vgl. Mattogno 1986 & 1990a; ähnliche Leichenfett-Szenen befinden sich in Müllers Buch, (1979, S. 207ff., 216ff., 227).

nun liefen fast allen Tränen über die Wangen. Erschütternde Szenen spielten sich ab. Es waren aber nicht nur Tränen der Verzweiflung, die Menschen gaben sich in Gottes Hand und befanden sich in einem Zustand religiöser Ergriffenheit. […] *Die Andacht hatte inzwischen ihren Höhepunkt erreicht. Die Menge betete jetzt laut den Kaddisch, das Totengebet, das sonst nur die Hinterbliebenen für einen Verstorbenen beten.* […] *Dann gingen sie in die Gaskammern."*

R: Das passt in die Kategorie jener Zeugenaussagen, denen zufolge die Opfer in der Gaskammer flammende Reden hielten oder patriotische bzw. kommunistische Lieder sangen. An anderer Stelle seines Romans behauptet Müller gar, slowakische Opfer hätten in der Gaskammer die tschechoslowakische Nationalhymne gesungen sowie das jüdische Lied *Hatikvah*, das heute Israels Nationalhymne ist.

Z: Klar, so was kommt vor: Eine große Menschenmenge feiert ihre eigene Hinrichtung.

R: Oder man nehme diese holo-erotische Szene, eine weitere Art von Gaskammeraussagen: Der lebensmüde Müller hatte sich entschlossen, zusammen mit nackten jungen Frauen in der Gaskammer umzukommen:

"Plötzlich drängten sich einige entblößte Mädchen um mich, alle in blühendem Alter. Sie standen eine Zeitlang vor mir, […]. *Schließlich faßte eines der Mädchen sich ein Herz und sprach mich an: 'Wir haben erfahren, daß du mit uns zusammen in den Tod gehen willst. Dein Entschluß ist vielleicht verständlich, aber er ist nutzlos, denn er hilft keinem. Oder, wem glaubst du, daß er helfen könnte?', fragte sie zweifelnd und fuhr dann fort. 'Wir müssen sterben, aber du hast noch eine Chance, dein Leben zu retten. Du mußt ins Lager zurück und dort allen von unseren letzten Stunden berichten',* […]. *Bevor ich noch weiter darüber nachdenken konnte, was ich ihr antworten sollte, hatten mich die übrigen Mädchen überwältigt. Sie packten mich an meinen Armen und Beinen und schleppten mich trotz meiner Gegenwehr bis zur Tür der Gaskammer. Dort ließen sie mich los und drängten und schubsten mich mit vereinten Kräften hinaus."* (S. 179f.)

Z: Wenn sie Müller einfach so aus der Gaskammer schubsen konnten, warum konnten sie sich nicht selbst auch hinausschubsen?

R: Wie wahr, wie wahr. Die Frage ist zudem, wie wahrscheinlich es ist, dass im Jahre 1943 drei nackte Mädchen, die einer Massenhinrichtung entgegensehen, derartig handeln würden. Und da wir schon einmal bei Holo-Pornographie sind, darf ich dem noch etwas hinzufügen:

"Eine auffallend attraktive Frau mit schwarzblauem Haar hatte ihre Neugier erregt. […] *Als die Frau merkte, daß sie die Aufmerksamkeit der beiden SS-Männer auf sich gelenkt hatte, tat sie so, als versuchte sie, ihre Lüsternheit zu erregen,* […]. *Mit einem vielsagenden Lächeln schob sie ihren Rock so weit hoch, daß man die Strumpfhalter sehen konnte. Dann machte sie grazil einen ihrer Strümpfe los und streifte ihn vom Bein herunter.* […] *Die Entkleidungsszene, die sie vor den beiden SS-Leuten spielte, hatte deren Aufmerksamkeit so in Anspruch genommen, daß sie offenbar sexuell erregt waren.* […] *Die Frau entledigte sich nun ihrer Bluse und stand jetzt im Büstenhalter vor ihren geilen Zuschauern."* (S. 137ff.)

R: Mit Erotik kann man alles verkaufen, und da diese Art der Holocaust-Mär über eine erotische Frau, die eine Rebellion startet, recht häufig vorkommt, wollte ich Ihnen diese Holo-Porno-Szene nicht vorenthalten. Müller hat dieses Motiv übrigens von einem anonymen "Bericht" eines lange Zeit unbekannten polnischen Ma-

jors geklaut, der später als Jerzy Tabeau identifiziert wurde. Dieser Bericht war von Henry Morgenthaus Propagandaagentur War Refugee Board publiziert worden.[372] Von da breitete sich diese Geschichte wie ein metastasierendes Krebsgeschwür in die Geschichten vieler Holocaust-Romanschreiber aus. Eugen Kogon erzählte seine Fassung zum Beispiel wie folgt (Kogon 1946, S. 167):

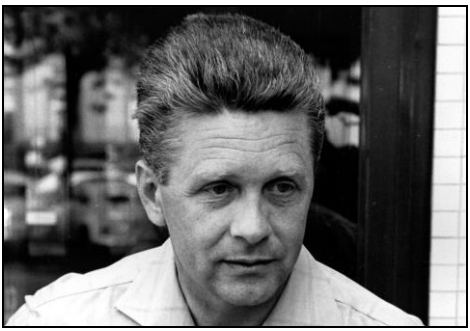

Abb. 217: *Jerzy Tabeau (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

> *"Eine italienische Tänzerin ließ der Rapportführer Schillinger nackt vor dem Krematorium tanzen. In einem günstigen Augenblick näherte sie sich ihm, entriß ihm die Pistole und schoß ihn nieder. Bei dem anschließenden Handgemenge wurde die Frau ebenfalls erschossen, so daß sie wenigstens dem Gastod entging."*

R: Sie sehen also, dass etwas nicht deshalb wahr sein muss, nur weil viele Zeugen eine ähnliche Geschichte erzählen. Das beweist letztlich bloß, dass sie Zugriff auf ähnliche Quellen hatten. Nun aber ernsthaft weiter. In einer anderen Szene berichtet Müller Folgendes:

> *"Wir kamen in einen Raum, in dem uns ein feuchter Geruch und stickiger, beißender Rauch entgegenschlug.* […] *Als der Schein der lodernden Flammen den Rauch und Qualm durchbrach, sah ich in dem aus roten Ziegelsteinen gemauerten Quader zwei große Öffnungen. Es waren gußeiserne Verbrennungsöfen, zu denen Häftlinge auf einer Lore Leichen hineinschoben.* […] *Vor uns lagen zwischen Koffern und Rucksäcken Haufen aufeinander- und durcheinanderliegender toter Männer und Frauen.* […] *'Los, los, Leichen ausziehen!'* […] *Vor mir lag die Leiche einer Frau. Zuerst zog ich ihr die Schuhe aus. Meine Hände zitterten dabei, und ich bebte am ganzen Körper, als ich begann, ihr die Strümpfe auszuziehen.* […] *das Flackern der lodernden Flammen aus dem Verbrennungsraum,* […]*."* (S. 22ff.)

R: Die Öfen im Krematorium I waren nicht aus Gusseisen, sondern außen aus feuerfesten Ziegelsteinen und innen aus Schamottesteinen gebaut. Zudem widerspricht seine Behauptung, die Opfer seien in voller Montur und sogar samt ihres Gepäcks vergast worden, nicht nur jeder Logik, sondern auch allen anderen Aussagen und der darauf basierenden orthodoxen Geschichtsversion. Außerdem darf ich darauf hinweisen, dass aus Kremierungsöfen weder große noch auch nur kleine Flammen schlagen, und auch Rauch quillt da nicht heraus, denn die Türen der Öfen sind mit Ausnahme des Zeitpunkts des Leicheneinschubs grundsätzlich geschlossen. Aber selbst aus der offenen Türe schlagen keine großen Flammen und quillt kaum Rauch. Zu guter Letzt will Müller in der Gaskammer noch Kuchen gegessen haben, den er in der Tasche eines der Opfer gefunden haben will (ebd.); dies kann er ganz unmöglich mit aufgesetzter Gasmaske getan haben, so dass dieser Kuchen seine Henkersmahlzeit gewesen wäre. Angesichts solchen Unsinns kann daher nicht überraschen, dass Müller die Verbrennungsdauer der Leichen um das Neun-

[372] "The extermination camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia", Collection of War Refugee Board, Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, doc. FDRL 2; siehe Aynat 1998a, Anhang 3.

fache untertreibt, um die Kapazität der Öfen entsprechend zu erhöhen;[373] dabei hat er sich offenbar von Rudolf Höß inspirieren lassen, der dieselben abwegigen Angaben machte.

Nun aber zu meiner Lieblingsszene im ganzen Müllerbuch:

> *"Von Zeit zu Zeit kamen auch SS-Ärzte ins Krematorium, meistens Hauptsturmführer Kitt und Obersturmführer Weber. An solchen Tagen ging es wie in einem Schlachthof zu. Vor den Hinrichtungen befühlten die beiden Ärzte wie Viehhändler die Schenkel und Waden der noch lebenden Männer und Frauen, um sich 'die besten Stücke' auszusuchen. Nach der Erschießung wurden die Opfer auf einen Tisch gelegt. Dann schnitten die Ärzte Stücke von noch warmem Fleisch aus den Schenkeln und Waden heraus und warfen es in bereitstehende Behälter. Die Muskeln der gerade Erschossenen bewegten sich noch und konvulsierten, rüttelten in den Eimern und versetzten diese in ruckartige Bewegungen."* (S. 74)

Z: Wenn er wenigstens den Unsinn mit den hüpfenden Eimern weggelassen hätte, dann könnte man es ja glauben.

R: Wenn man geneigt ist, Müller überhaupt irgendetwas zu glauben. Jedenfalls zuckt frisch ausgeschnittenes Muskelfleisch nur, wenn es mittels elektrischer Reizungen dazu gebracht wird. Und selbst dann vermag dies nicht den Eimer in hüpfende Bewegungen zu versetzen, denn der Impulserhaltungssatz der Physik verhindert dies schlicht und einfach.

Z: Ich darf darauf hinweisen, dass diese Passage in der französischen Übersetzung von Müllers Buch fehlt (F. Müller 1980).

R: Ein weiteres Beispiel literarischer Ehrlichkeit. Müllers detaillierte Kenntnisse über die Gaskammer, in der er drei Jahre lang gearbeitet haben will, verleiten ihn zu folgender Aussage über die Zyklon-B-Einführvorrichtung:

> *"Die Zyklon-B-Kristalle wurden nämlich durch Öffnungen in der Betondecke eingeworfen, die in der Gaskammer in hohe Blechsäulen einmündeten. Diese waren in gleichmäßigen Abständen durchlöchert, und in ihrem Inneren verlief von oben nach unten eine Spirale, um für eine möglichst gleichmäßige Verteilung der gekörnten Kristalle zu sorgen."* (S. 95)

R: Damit widerspricht er Michał Kula, der zu diesen Säulen mehrere sehr detaillierte Beschreibungen abgab und dem zufolge die Säulen mit einem herausnehmbaren Einsatz versehen waren, in dem das Zyklon B in die Kammer hinabgelassen und nach Vollendung wieder herausgenommen werden konnte (vgl. nächsten Abschnitt).

Z: Wem soll man nun glauben?

R: Keinem von beiden, da ja die Löcher in den Decken nicht vorhanden sind, durch die diese Vorrichtungen ins Freie hinausgeragt haben müssten. Die beiden Zeugen haben eben vergessen, ihre Lügen miteinander abzustimmen.

Über den Vergasungsvorgang selbst weiß Müller folgende Unwahrheit zu berichten:

> *"Wenn die eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Kristalle mit Luft in Berührung kamen, entwickelte sich das tödliche Gas, das sich zuerst in Bodenhöhe ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf dem Leichenhaufen die Größten und*

[373] 20 min. für drei Leichen pro Muffel (F. Müller 1979, S. 29f.), also neun Leichen pro Stunde, resultierend in ca. 3.000 Leichen pro Krematorium und Tag, anstatt einer Leiche pro Stunde. Auf S. 91 gibt er gar 200 Leichen pro Muffel und Tag an, also bei täglich 20 Stunden Betrieb 10 pro Stunde oder 6 Minuten je Leiche.

Kräftigsten, während sich unten vor allem Kinder, Alte und Schwache befanden. […] *Manche* [Leichen] *waren blau angelaufen,* […]*."* (S. 185)

Z: Blausäureopfer sind doch nicht blau.

R: Richtig, aber mit dieser falschen Behauptung befindet er sich in guter Gesellschaft (vgl. Rudolf 2017, S. 228-230). Tatsache ist zudem, dass sich die Blausäuredämpfe – die zudem bei Temperaturgleichheit etwa 9% *leichter* sind als Luft – in einem mit Menschen angefüllten Raum gleichmäßig verteilt hätten. Die durch die Körperwärme erzeugte Konvektion hätte alle Gase miteinander vermischt.

Es ist da wohl am besten, wenn man Müller selbst ein Urteil über seinen Roman fällen lässt, das sich nur in der deutschen Originalausgabe befindet:

"[…] *und ich war mir nicht sicher, ob ich das alles vielleicht nur träumte."* (S. 271)

R: Filip Müller war übrigens Mitglied der Lagerpartisanen zusammen mit den professionellen Propagandisten und Lügnern Hermann Langbein, Bruno Baum und Adolf Rögner. (Für mehr Enthüllungen zu Müller siehe Temmer 2008).

4.5.12. Michał Kula

R: Der ehemalige Auschwitz-Häftling Michał Kula gehört eigentlich nicht in den Reigen der oft zitierten Zeugen des Holocaust, jedoch wurde ihm Ende der 1980er Jahre eine zunehmend bedeutende Rolle zugewiesen (vgl. Pressac 1989, S. 487; Pelt 2002, S. 206-208). Der Grund dafür ist, dass Kula ausführliche Beschreibungen der in Kapitel 3.4.7. (S. 235) erwähnten "Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen" abgab, die laut Kula in der Häftlingsschlosserei gebaut wurden. Mittels dieser Säulen soll das Zyklon B in die Keller der Krematorien II und III in Birkenau hinabgelassen und nach Abschluss der Vergasung wieder herausgeholt worden sein.

Mattogno wies darauf hin, dass es keinerlei Beweise für die Existenz dieser von Kula beschriebenen Drahtnetzeinschiebevorrichtungen gibt[374] – ganz abgesehen davon, dass es in der Decke des entsprechenden Leichenkellers auch keine Öffnungen gibt, in die Kulas Säulen gepasst hätten. Was Kulas Glaubwürdigkeit aber noch weit mehr unterminiert, ist der Umstand, dass er diese Säulen zweimal anders beschrieb. Im ersten Fall waren seine Säulen 70 cm breit, in seiner zweiten Aussage schrumpften sie dann aber auf nur 24 cm zusammen (vgl. Rudolf 2017, S. 149-151). In einer dritten Aussage behauptete er dann Folgendes (ebd., S. 151):

"Es gab eine besondere Sprungschanze [im Krematorium] *aus Beton, auf welche die Leute von einem Laster aus geworfen wurden,* [dessen Ladefläche] *automatisch kippte, und auf diese Weise fielen die Leute in die Gaskammer."*

Z: Womöglich meinte er damit die Leichenrutschen?

R: Das wäre eine arg verunglückte Wortwahl, aber selbst wenn dem so wäre, so gab es in Birkenau für Fahrzeuge keinen Zugang zu diesen Rutschen, und die Rutsche führte auch nicht in den als Gaskammer bezeichneten Leichenkeller. Eine derartig absurde Aussage ist "einzigartig" unter allem, was mir bisher unter die Augen gekommen ist. Woher will Kula das überhaupt gewusst haben, zumal er ja nicht im Krematorium arbeitete, sondern in der Häftlingsschlosserei?

Z: Er hat hier wohl seiner Phantasie freien Lauf gelassen.

R: Was ihn freilich als glaubwürdigen Zeugen disqualifiziert. Dazu passt, dass Kula auch zu den Opfern angeblicher Vergasungen den üblichen Unsinn erzählte (vgl.

[374] Mattogno 2002a; 2004e; 2010a/2015a, Kapitel 2.5.

Pelt 2002, S. 112; Rudolf 2017, S. 228f.):

> *"*[…] *ich sah dann, dass sie* [die Vergasungsopfer] *eine grünliche Farbe hatten. Die Pfleger sagte mir, dass die Leichen aufgebrochen seien und dass die Haut abfiele."*

R: Wie bereits erwähnt, sind Opfer von Blausäurevergasungen allerdings nicht grünlich verfärbt, sondern rosarot, und eine Vergasung mit Blausäure hat auch nicht zur Folge, dass die Leichen aufbrechen und sich deren Haut pellt.

Z: Vielleicht hat Kula ja normale Leichen gesehen, die wegen mangelnder Kremierungskapazität schon lange herumlagen. Dass diese von Vergasungen stammen, kann er ja dazu phantasiert haben.

R: Wie er auch dazu phantasiert haben kann, einige der angeblich in der Häftlingswerkstatt gebauten Vorrichtungen seien als Zyklon-B-Einwurfsäulen verwendet worden. Ohne dokumentarische Abstützung seiner Behauptung ist diese jedenfalls angesichts Kulas starker Phantasie wertlos.

4.5.13. Adolf Rögner

R: Eigentlich lohnt es sich kaum, den meineidigen Berufsdenunzianten und überführten Serienlügner Adolf Rögner hier noch einmal separat zu behandeln (vgl. S. 407), aber da einige seiner Aussagen das Bild abrunden, darf ich hier noch zwei Beispiele seiner Lügenkunst aufführen. Rögners entlarvendste Aussage ist meines Erachtens die Folgende (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959, Bd. 1, S. 65):

> *"Unterscharführer Quackernack Walter* […] *– wendete bei den Untersuchungen vor allem die Foltern der Kreuzigung, des Stechens mit Stahlnadeln in die Hoden und die Verbrennung von Tampons in der Scheide an."*

Z: Noch mehr Sado-Maso-Holo-Porn. Rögner war also nicht nur ein pathologischer Lügner, sondern zudem ein Perverser.

R: Wer dauernd wegen Betruges und Meineides im Gefängnis sitzt, ist sexuell eben ein wenig unterfordert. Und da wir schon bei Perversitäten sind, gleich noch Rögners Phantasien über Kinder (ebd., Bd. 2, S. 247-261):

- Die Kleinstkinder ankommender Häftlinge sollen den Eltern aus den Armen gerissen und auf einen großen Haufen geworfen worden sein – 40-45 Säuglinge, von denen die untersten erdrückt und erstickt worden seien. Von dort seien die Säuglinge auf einen Lkw geworfen und bei lebendigem Leibe in die bollernden Krematoriumsöfen geworfen worden.
- Die an der Rampe ankommenden Kinder seien wegen der Brutalität der SS-Leute so verzweifelt gewesen, dass sie sich an die Beine genau dieser SS-Leute geklammert hätten, wo sie erschossen worden seien.

Z: Kein Kind würde sich an die Beine eines Mannes klammern, vor dem es panische Angst hat.

R: Und hier eine von Rögner beschriebene Szene, die geradezu klassisch ist (vgl. Rudolf 2003b, S. 98):

> *"Nach dem Eintreffen eines weiteren Häftlingstransportes in Auschwitz II nahm Boger einmal einen der Säuglinge, die schon am Boden lagen, wickelte es aus den Windeln, so dass es völlig nackt war, nahm es bei den Beinen und schlug es mit dem Kopf zunächst leicht, dann mit ziemlich grosser Gewalt an die Eisenkante des Güterwagens, solange bis der Kopf völlig zerquetscht war. Dann drehte er dem bereits toten Kind Arme und Beine herum und warf es zur Seite."*

Z: Das hört sich ganz wie die Brutkstenlüge an, die von Hill and Knowlton erfunden wurde, um die Vereinten Nationen dazu zu bewegen, gegen den Irak 1991 in den Krieg zu ziehen (S. 38).

R: Richtig. Bloß erhielt Rögner dazu wahrscheinlich keine professionelle Beratung. Aber es stimmt, dass Geschichten über grausame Morde an Babys die größte psychologische Wirkung haben. Beobachtet haben will Rögner dies übrigens wiederum, als er sich an der Rampe hinter einem – dort nicht existierenden – Baum versteckte.

4.5.14. E. Rosenberg, J.-F. Steiner, Y. Wiernik u.a.

R: Als vorletztes Beispiel unglaubhafter Aussagen möchte ich hier nun einige Aussagen wiedergeben, die verschiedene Zeugen über das Lager Treblinka gemacht haben, und zwar über die Leichenverbrennungen unter freiem Himmel, die dort angeblich stattgefunden haben sollen.

Da ist zunächst Eliahu Rosenberg, einer der beim Demjanjuk-Prozess aufgetretenen Zeugen, dessen Aussage sogar vom israelischen Gericht als unglaubwürdig abgelehnt wurde. Rosenberg berichtet:[375]

> *"Nachdem Himmler das Lager besichtigt hatte, gab er den Befehl, sämtliche Leichen, die in der Grube lagen, zu verbrennen* […] *Zu diesem Zweck legte man zwei Schienen parallel nebeneinander auf die Erde und schichtete nun die Leichen, die mit Baggern aus der Grube gehoben wurden, dieselben wie Holzscheiter übereinander. Es kam dabei öfters vor, daß die Leichen, besonders von frischen Toten, nicht gut brannten und wir sie daher mit Benzin überschütten mußten."*

Z: Die alten, exhumierten Leichen, also die weitaus meisten in Treblinka, brauchten demnach kein Benzin, sondern sie brannten von selbst?

R: Nun nehmen Sie mir doch bitte nicht die Pointe weg! Auch bei seiner Aussage in Jerusalem gegen Demjanjuk erzählte er denselben Unfug (*HT* Nr. 34, S. 24):

> *"In Treblinka lernten wir, dass kleine Kinder schneller brennen als Männer. Man kann sie mit einem Streichhölzchen anzünden. Deshalb befahlen uns die Deutschen, mögen sie verdammt sein, zuerst die Kinder auf die Verbrennungsgrube hinzulegen."*

Z: Und diesen Blödsinn glaubt jemand?

R: 99% der Menschheit auf diesem bemitleidenswerten Planeten.

Z: Da kommen einem Zweifel, ob der Mensch wirklich eine intelligente Lebensform ist.

R: Nun, den meisten Leuten sind die Einzelheiten unbekannt. Wären sie ihnen bekannt, würden die meisten wohl aufhören zu glauben, weshalb wir ja diesen Vortrag haben – und weshalb er von Behörden auf der ganzen Welt unterdrückt wird.

Abb. 218: *Eliahu Rosenberg*

Der Zeuge Szyja Warszawski, der im

[375] Rullmann 1987, S. 141f.; die nachfolgenden Ausführungen fußen auf Neumaier, in: Gauss 1994, S. 364-367.

Juli 1942 nach Treblinka kam, erzählte im Protokoll von Vergasungen mit Chlor, von täglich mindestens 10.000 Opfern, und führte zur Kremierung aus (Gauss 1994, S. 364; vgl. Mattogno/Graf 2002, S. 190f.):

> *"Die Roste, die aus eisernen Schienen waren, hatte man auf Zementpfosten in Höhe von einem halben Meter über der Erde gestützt.* […] *Unter dem Gerüst machte man ein Feuer. Mit einer Baggermaschine warf man schichtenweise Leichen auf das brennende Gerüst. Als die Leichen Feuer fingen, brannten sie von selbst."*

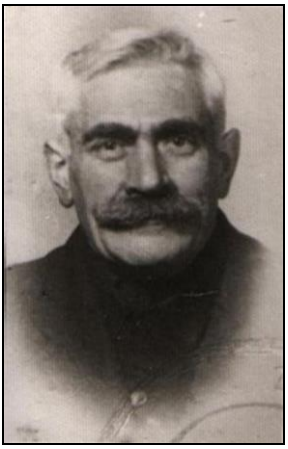

Abb. 219: *Yankiel Wiernik*

R: Yankiel Wiernik, der als einziger Zeuge angibt, längere Zeit direkt beim Vernichtungsprozess beteiligt gewesen zu sein, schrieb (Donat 1979, S. 170):

> *"Es zeigte sich, dass Frauenkörper leichter brannten als Männer. Dementsprechend wurden Frauenleichen zum Anzünden der Feuer verwendet."*

R: Wiernik behauptete auch, dass Millionen von Juden in Treblinka getötet worden seien und dass ein Viertel dieser Opfer binnen weniger Tage kremiert worden sei. Orthodoxe Historiker gehen jedoch davon aus, dass etwa 870.000 Opfer innerhalb von 122 Tagen kremiert wurden (siehe Tabelle 18, S. 291). Wierniks Behauptung würde bedeuten, dass mindestens 500.000 binnen weniger Tage eingeäschert wurden, oder etwa 100.000 pro Tag, was Scheiterhaufen von 370 m Höhe erfordert hätte, wenn wir die Daten von Tabelle 18 anwenden!

Richard Glazar legte seine Erinnerungen erst sehr spät ab und bemerkt darin lapidar (Glazar 1998, S. 34):

> *"Der Mensch brennt nicht gerade besonders gut, eher schlecht."*

R: Allerdings führt er auch aus, dass er und 24 andere Juden die einzigen waren, die außerhalb des Lagers arbeiteten, und zwar bei der Beschaffung von Zweigen zur Tarnung des Lagerzaunes. Damit behauptet er, dass es außer diesen 25 Juden kein Holzfällerkommando in Treblinka gab. Zudem meint er, er habe auf Bäume klettern müssen, um deren Zweige abzubrechen (ebd. S. 32f., 38). Demnach gab es also in Treblinka Glazar zufolge *gar kein* Baumfällerkommando, sondern nur ein Zweigsammelkommando. Mit anderen Worten: Menschen brannten auch laut Glazar zwar schlecht, aber sie brannten von selbst!

Die jüdische Autorin Rachel Auerbach kompilierte verschiedene Zeugenaussagen und schrieb zusammenfassend (Donat 1979, S. 32f., 38):

> *"Das polnische Volk spricht immer noch über die Art, in der aus den Leichen der Juden Seife erzeugt wurde. Die Entdeckung von Prof. Spanners Seifenfabrik in Langfuhr bei Danzig bewies, dass ihre Vermutung wohl begründet war. Zeugen berichten uns, dass bei der Verbrennung der Leichen auf Scheiterhaufen Pfannen unter die Gerüste aufgestellt wurden, um das herabfließende Fett aufzufangen, doch dies wurde nicht bestätigt. Aber selbst wenn die Deutschen es in Treblinka oder in einer anderen Todesfabrik zuließen, dass dieses wertvolle Fett verschwendet wurde, so kann dies nur ein Versehen ihrerseits gewesen sein.* […]
>
> *In Treblinka, wie auch in anderen ähnlichen Lagern, wurden entscheidende Fortschritte in der Vernichtungstechnologie gemacht wie z.B. die neuartige Entdeckung, dass weibliche Leichen besser brannten als männliche.*

'Männer brennen nicht ohne Frauen.' […] *Frauenleichen wurden benutzt, um das Feuer in den Leichenhaufen anzuzünden.* […] *Auch Blut stellte sich als erstklassiges Brennmaterial heraus.* […] *Junges Fleisch brenne schneller als altes,* […] *mit Hilfe von Benzin und den Leichen fetter Frauen flammte der Leichenhaufen schließlich auf."*

Z: Da haben wir alle Lügen zusammen: Das Sammeln von Menschenfett, Seife aus Menschenfett, und Blut, das zu 90% aus Wasser besteht, als Brennstoff.

R: Und das Ganze in einem Buch, das von Yad Vashem als das Standardwerk über Treblinka angepriesen wird. Das andere, ebenfalls als Standardwerk gepriesene Buch über die Lager der "Aktion Reinhardt", also Treblinka, Belzec und Sobibór, äußert sich ähnlich trottelhaft (Arad 1987, S. 175f.):

"[…] *die mit der Kremierung beauftragten SS-Männer bemerkten, dass die Leichen auch ohne zusätzlichen Brennstoff gut genug brannten. Yechiel Reichmann, ein Mitglied der Verbrennungsgruppe, schreibt: 'Die SS-'Experten' befahlen, als erste Schicht fette Frauen mit dem Gesicht nach unten auf den Rost zu legen. Die zweite Schicht konnte aus allem bestehen, was gebracht wurde – Männer, Frauen oder Kinder – und so weiter, Schicht auf Schicht* […]

Solche frischen Leichen brannten nicht so gut wie die aus den Gräbern exhumierten und mussten mit Brennstoff besprenkelt werden, damit sie brannten."

R: Ein orthodoxer Holocaust-Schriftsteller hat aber doch etwas bemerkt. Jean-François Steiner, dessen Buch über Treblinka als Roman eingestuft wird,[376] beschreibt das Problem plastisch, das sich aus dem tatsächlichen gigantischen Holzbedarf für die Kremierung ergeben hätte (Steiner 1966, S. 294):

"Die Selbstkosten erwiesen sich als unerschwinglich: außer Unmengen Benzin brauchte man ebenso viele Baumstämme wie Leichen. Es war kein rentables Geschäft, denn selbst wenn man zur Not noch alle Wälder Polens fällen konnte, so würde doch das Benzin knapp werden. Stalingrad war gefallen und damit die reichen Erdölfelder des Kaukasus wie eine Fata Morgana entschwunden."

Z: Es ist ja schon traurig, dass es eines Romanschreibers bedarf, um wenigsten etwas Realismus in die Affäre zu bekommen!

R: Wie wahr, wie wahr! Doch der ebenfalls viele Aussagen kompilierende J.-F. Steiner weiß sich zu helfen, da auch er die selbstbrennenden Leichen entdeckte (ebd., S. 295):

"Es gab feuerfeste und leichtentzündliche [Leichen]. *Die Kunst bestand darin, die guten zur Verbrennung der schlechten zu benutzen. Nach seinen* [H. Floß'] *Forschungen – offensichtlich waren sie weit gediehen – brannten alte Leichen besser als neue, dicke besser als magere, Frauen besser als Männer, und Kinder zwar schlechter als Frauen, aber besser als Männer. Daraus ergab sich, daß alte Leichen von dicken Frauen ideale Leichen darstellten."*

R: Aus einigen Aussagen geht tatsächlich hervor, dass es im Lager Kommandos gegeben hat, deren Aufgabe die Beschaffung von Holz war. Während A. Krzepicki und S. Willenberg wie R. Glazar nur von einem Kommando berichten können, das von Bäumen Zweige abriss, um damit den Zaun um das Vernichtungslager aus Tarnungsgründen zu schmücken (Donat 1979, S. 124-192), weiß Y. Arad davon zu berichten, dass ein Holzkommando, das anfangs nur den Bau- und Heizbrennholzbedarf zu decken hatte, später auch das Holz zum Kremieren anzuschaffen

[376] https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jean-François_Steiner (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

hatte (Arad 1987, S. 110). Man ist sich unter den Zeugen und Holocaust-Gläubigen aber einig, dass das Holz nur in Form von Lagerfeuern unter den Leichenhaufen entzündet wurde, bis dass die Leichen Feuer gefangen hatten und von selbst brannten.

Z: Hokus Pokus Fidibus.

R: So löst man Beweisprobleme. Oder wie man es anno 1993 in einer jüdischen Zeitung der Schweiz lesen konnte (*Jüdische Rundschau Maccabi*, Basel, November 11, 1993):

> *"Jeder jüdische Mensch kann von unserer Parscha ableiten und mit dieser Erkenntnis leben, dass das jüdische Volk den Begrenzungen der Naturgesetze nicht unterworfen ist."*

Z: Die SS-Leute in diesen Lagern waren diesen Begrenzungen wohl anscheinend auch nicht unterworfen. Und das ist der Grund, warum es die gerichtlich verordnete "Offenkundigkeit" gibt.

R: Rachel Auerbach hat unwissentlich den angemessenen Kommentar zu all diesem Unsinn über Treblinka abgegeben, als sie ausführte (Donat 1979, S. 48):

> *"Wie das italienische Sprichwort besagt: '*Se non è vero, è ben trovato.*'"*

R: Was so viel heißt wie: *"Wenn es nicht wahr ist, es ist gut erfunden."*

4.5.15. Elie Wiesel

R: Zum Abschluss unserer Betrachtungen unglaubhafter Aussagen sowie zur Überleitung zu glaubhaften Aussagen nun zu unserem letzten Zeugen. Da Wiesel für Auschwitz keine Gaskammern behauptete (vgl. Tabelle 27, S. 465), musste er eine andere Weise erfinden, mit der seine Mitjuden umgebracht wurden.

Um seine Opfer umzubringen, kam Wiesel jedenfalls auf die Idee, dass die Menschen in Auschwitz in riesigen Lagerfeuern lebendigen Leibes verbrannt wurden. Hier nun, was Wiesel im Mai 1944 in Auschwitz erlebt haben will (Wiesel 1958, S. 57ff.):

> *"Nicht weit von uns entfernt loderten Flammen aus einer Grube hervor, riesenhafte Flammen. Man verbrannte dort irgendetwas. Ein Lastwagen fuhr ans Loch heran und schüttete seine Ladung hinein. Es waren kleine Kinder. Babys! Ja, ich hatte es gesehen, mit meinen eigenen Augen… Kinder in den Flammen (verwundert es da, dass seit jener Zeit der Schlaf meinen Augen flieht?). Dorthin gingen wir also. Etwas weiter weg befand sich eine andere, größere Grube für Erwachsene.* […] *'Vater', sagte ich, 'wenn dem so ist, will ich nicht länger warten. Ich stürze mich in den elektrischen Stacheldraht. Das ist besser, als stundenlang in den Flammen dahinzuvegetieren.'"*

R: Freilich kann keiner stundenlang in den Flammen dahinvegetieren, weshalb diese Stelle in der englischen Ausgabe in "slow agony" (langsamer Todeskampf) umgeschrieben wurde (Wiesel 1960, S. 30). Wie wir alle wissen, blieb ihm aber dieses stundenlange, ja sogar jedwedes Vegetieren in den Flammen erspart.

Da Wiesel behauptet, er sei in Birkenau im Mai 1944 aus dem Zug ausgestiegen und sei schnurstracks zu diesen Gruben geführt worden, bedeutet dies, dass diese nahe der Bahnrampe gelegen haben müssten. Jedoch sind sich alle Historiker einige – und diverse Luftaufnahmen vom Frühling und Sommer 1944 bestätigen dies – dass es damals dort nie irgendwelche Verbrennungsgruben gegeben hat. Wiesel

Abb. 220: *Gemälde von David Olère, von dem sich Elie Wiesel womöglich inspirieren ließ.*

sah also Flammen, wo es keine gab. Hier sind noch zwei weitere Beispiele dafür (ebd., S. 25, 28):

> *"*[…] *Die Flammen schlugen aus den hohen Kaminen in den schwarzen Himmel.* […] *Siehst Du den Kamin da drüben? Siehst Du ihn? Siehst Du diese Flammen?"*

R: Letztlich wurde Wiesel durch eine wundersame Fügung gerettet (ebd., S. 31):

> *"Unsere Kolonne hatte noch etwa 15 Schritte zurückzulegen. Ich biss mir auf die Lippen, damit mein Vater mein Zähneklappern nicht hören sollte. Noch zehn Schritte. Acht, sieben. Wir marschierten langsam, wie hinter dem Leichenwagen unseres eigenen Begräbnisses. Nur noch vier Schritte. Drei Schritte. Sie war nun ganz nahe, die Grube mit ihren Flammen. Ich nahm alle meine noch verbleibenden Kräfte zusammen, um aus der Reihe zu rennen und mich in den Stacheldraht zu werfen. Tief in meinem Herzen nahm ich Abschied von meinem Vater, vom gesamten Weltall, und unwillkürlich bildeten sich Worte und traten in Form eines Gemurmels auf meine Lippen: Yitgadal veyitkadach chmé raba… Sein Name sei erhöht und geheiligt. Mein Herze wollte schier zerspringen. Es war soweit. Ich stand vor dem Antlitz des Todesengels… Nein. Zwei Schritte vor der Grube befahl man uns, abzudrehen, und man hieß uns in eine Baracke eintreten."*

R: Wiesels Darstellungen über seine angeblichen Erlebnisse in Auschwitz und später bei Kriegsende in Buchenwald sind voll von faktischen und chronologischen Unmöglichkeiten, die ich hier nicht alle behandeln kann, die aber anderswo ausführlich diskutiert werden (Routledge 2015).

In anderem Zusammenhang hat Elie Wiesel selbst einen Hinweis darauf gegeben, was wir von seinen Schriften halten sollen (Wiesel 1982, S. viii):

> *"'Was schreibst du da?' fragte der Rabbiner. "Geschichten', antwortete ich. Er*

wollte wissen, welche Geschichten: "Wahre Geschichten? Über Menschen, die du kanntest?'. Ja, über Dinge die passierten, oder hätten passieren können. "Aber sie passierten nicht?' Nein, nicht alle. Tatsächlich waren einige davon erfunden vom Anfang bis zum Ende. Der Rabbiner beugte sich nach vorn als nehme er Maß an mir und sagte, mehr traurig als ärgerlich: "Das bedeutet, dass du Lügen schreibst!' Ich antwortete nicht sofort. Das gescholtene Kind in mir hatte nichts zu seiner Verteidigung zu sagen. Dennoch, ich musste mich rechtfertigen: "Die Dinge liegen nicht so einfach, Rabbiner. Manche Ereignisse geschehen, sind aber nicht wahr. Andere sind wahr, finden aber nie statt'"

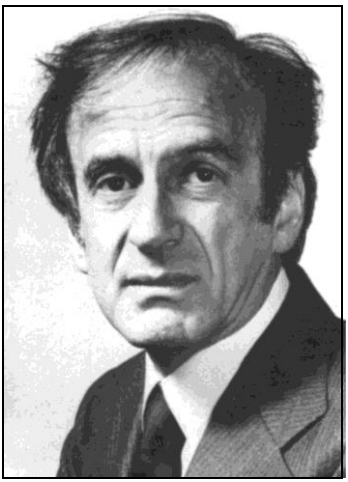

Abb. 221: *Elie Wiesel*

Z: Aber das heißt doch nicht, dass Wiesel damit seine Memoiren über Auschwitz meinte.

R: Das stimmt zwar, aber wir wissen, dass seine Auschwitz-Geschichte weder wahr ist noch stattgefunden hat, weshalb ich denke, dass er hier seine Karten offengelegt hat. Aber warten Sie noch einen Moment, denn das dicke Ende mit Wiesel kommt erst noch.

4.6. Aussagenkritik, Teil 2: Glaubhafte Angaben

4.6.1. Elie Wiesel, Primo Levi, Israel Gutman

R: Der Schluss von Elie Wiesels Bericht über Auschwitz enthält nämlich eine sehr seltsame Episode. Als sich die Rote Armee Anfang 1945 dem Lager Auschwitz näherte, evakuierten die Deutschen das Lager, stellten es jedoch den kranken Häftlingen frei, ob sie mit den Deutschen fliehen oder auf den Einmarsch der Roten Armee warten wollten. Hier ist die entsprechende Passage aus der englischen Fassung (Wiesel 1960, S. 78; vgl. Berg 2002):

"Die Entscheidung lag in unserer Hand. Ein einziges Mal konnten wir unser eigenes Schicksal entscheiden. Wir könnten beide im Krankenhaus bleiben, wo ich ihn [seinen Vater] *dank des Arztes als Patienten oder Krankenpfleger registrieren lassen könnte. Oder wir könnten den anderen folgen. 'Nun, was werden wir tun, Vater?' Er blieb stumm. 'Lass uns mit den anderen evakuiert werden', sagte ich ihm."*

R: Man stelle sich das vor: Seit Jahren leben Elie Wiesel und sein Vater in der Hölle, wo Menschen in Massen bei lebendigem Leibe verbrannt werden. Die Lebenden werden mit allen nur denkbaren Methoden schikaniert und misshandelt. Da ergibt sich Anfang 1945 die Möglichkeit, den Händen dieser teuflischen Massenmörder zu entkommen und von den sich nähernden Russen befreit zu werden. Und wie entscheiden sich die beiden? Sie entscheiden sich dafür, mit ihren teuflischen Massenmördern vor ihren Befreiern zu fliehen. Sie entscheiden sich, weiterhin Arbeitssklaven in der von den teuflischen Deutschen geschaffenen Hölle zu bleiben. Sie entscheiden sich, sich in die Ungewissheit der kalten dunklen Nacht zu begeben unter der Obhut der deutschen Satane.

Meine Damen und Herren! Hier liegt der Schlüssel zur Wahrheit verborgen! Elie Wiesel und sein Vater fürchteten sich mehr vor einer "Befreiung" durch die Rote Armee denn vor dem, was die Deutschen oder das Schicksal ihnen auf der Flucht antun könnten.

Z: Sie haben hier unehrlich zitiert, denn aus dem Zusammenhang geht etwas ganz anderes hervor.

R: Wie meinen Sie?

Z: Kurz vor dieser Passage berichtet Wiesel, wie die Häftlinge untereinander über Gerüchte sprechen, dass alle zurückbleibenden Häftlinge summarisch getötet und zum Krematorium geschafft würden, oder dass das Lager vermint und kurz nach Abzug der SS in die Luft gejagt würde.

Abb. 222: *Primo Levi.*

R: Und kurz nach der Passage erwähnt Wiesel, dass sich später herausgestellt hat, dass alle zurückgebliebenen Häftlinge schlicht von den Sowjets befreit wurden. Also waren diese Gerüchte alle falsch. Abgesehen davon, dass damals alle Krematorien schon abgebaut bzw. gesprengt waren. Und ganz abgesehen davon, dass die Deutschen es zuließen, dass Elie, der wegen einer Frostverletzung am Fuß arbeitsunfähig war, nicht etwa getötet wurde, sondern sogar im Januar 1945 noch ins Lagerkrankenhaus kam und dort operiert wurde. Wiesel wusste also aus eigener Erfahrung, dass die SS kranke Häftlinge nicht ermordete, sondern gesundpflegte.

Z: Aber diese Gerüchte erklären, warum Wiesel mit den Deutschen floh.

R: Bloß nehme ich ihm das nicht ab, denn Anfang 1945 war allen klar, Wiesel eingeschlossen – er schreibt darüber mehrmals in seinem Buch –, dass Deutschland den Krieg verloren hatte. Die SS musste also alle Häftlinge früher oder später irgendwo zurücklassen. Je später und näher an der deutschen Kapitulation das geschehen würde, umso verzweifelter würden die SS-Männer sein, und umso größer würde die Wahrscheinlichkeit von Gewaltexzessen. Unter solchen Bedingungen sollte also das Gerücht, zurückbleibende Häftlinge würden getötet werden, nur noch eine größere Motivation gewesen sein, bei erstbester Gelegenheit von diesen deutschen Teufeln wegzukommen. Aber nein, trotz seiner noch offenen, blutenden Fußwunde rannte er mit den Deutschen weg.

Dass dies kein Einzelfall war, darf ich sogleich durch Primo Levis Ausführungen untermauern. In seinem Eintrag zum 17.1.1945 schreibt Levi, wie er seinem Instinkt gefolgt wäre und sich den mit der SS fliehenden Häftlingen angeschlossenen hätte, wenn er nur nicht so krank gewesen wäre (Levi 1986, S. 154):

> *"Es war keine Frage der Vernunft: Ich wäre wahrscheinlich auch dem Herdeninstinkt gefolgt, wenn ich mich nicht so schwach gefühlt hätte. Angst ist äußerst ansteckend, und die unmittelbare Reaktion ist, dass man versucht zu fliehen."*

R: Wohl gemerkt: Die Angst, von der er hier spricht, ist die, die alle Häftlinge damals umtrieb – er spricht vom Herdeninstinkt! – und der sie dazu anhielt, *mit* den Deutschen zu fliehen. Es war daher nicht die Angst *vor* den Deutschen, sondern die Angst *vor den Russen*. Und Levi gibt uns sogar das Ergebnis dieser Abstimmung mit Füßen: 800 zumeist marschunfähige Häftlinge entschieden sich, in Auschwitz zu bleiben, 20.000 andere aber schlossen sich den nationalsozialistischen Massenmördern an, Elie Wiesel und sein Vater eingeschlossen.

Abb. 223: *Israel Gutman bei seiner Aussage während des Eichmann-Prozesses in Jerusalem anno 1961.*

Wiesel und Levi, zwei der einflussreichsten Gräuelpropagandisten gegen die Deutschen, geben hier also inmitten ihres jeweils wichtigsten Propagandawerkes unbemerkt von einer eingelullten Welt zu, dass sie die Deutschen gar nicht wirklich fürchteten. Welche Reaktion hätten wir aber von ihnen erwarten müssen, falls sie ihre eigenen Geschichten glaubten?

Z: Sie hätten sich nach der Befreiung durch die Russen gesehnt und alles getan, um von den Deutschen wegzukommen.

R: Sie sagen es. Gilad Atzmon hat ein weiteres verblüffendes Beispiel für die freiwillige Teilnahme an den angeblichen Todesmärschen gefunden (Atzmon 2010), das er in einem hebräischen Buch fand, welches von keinem Geringerem als Israel Gutman herausgegeben worden war (1957, S. 168):

> *"In der Nacht unserer Evakuierung kam einer meiner Freunde und Verwandten im Lager zu mir und bot mir ein gewöhnliches Versteck irgendwo auf dem Weg vom Lager zur Fabrik an.* […] *Es bestand die Absicht, das Lager mit einem der Konvois zu verlassen und nahe dem Tor zu entkommen. In der Dunkelheit dachten wir, etwas weiter weg vom Lager zu kommen. Die Versuchung war stark. Nachdem ich alles erwogen hatte, entschied ich mich dennoch, mich mit all den anderen Häftlingen* [dem Marsch] *anzuschließen und ihr Schicksal zu teilen."*

Z: Das schrieb einer von Israels führenden Holocaust-Forschern?

R: Jau, genau der. Er zog es ebenso vor, bei den Deutschen zu bleiben, anstatt eine Flucht und "Befreiung" zu riskieren, was die Frage aufbringt, ob er wirklich an all das glaubte, was er in seinen vielen Büchern zum Thema geschrieben hat.

Die von Levi, Gutman, Wiesel und seinem Vater und Hunderten oder gar Tausenden ihrer Mithäftlinge gefällte Entscheidung kann in ihrer Bedeutung gar nicht überschätzt werden. Oder um es mit Friedrich Paul Bergs Worten auszudrücken (2002, S. 438):

> *"Welcher Augenblick in der gesamten Geschichte des durch Nichtjuden zugefügten jüdischen Leidens könnte dramatischer sein als jener Augenblick der Wahl zwischen*

der Befreiung durch die Sowjets auf der einen Seite und der damit verbundene[n] *Möglichkeit, die ganze Welt über die teuflischen Nazis aufzuklären und damit deren Niederlage zu beschleunigen, und der gemeinsamen Flucht mit den nationalsozialistischen Massenmördern auf der anderen Seite, also zusammen mit den angeblich größten Massenmördern aller Zeiten, verbunden mit der Möglichkeit, weiterhin für sie zu arbeiten und ihnen zu helfen, ihr teuflisches Regime aufrechtzuerhalten.* […] *Diese monumentale Entscheidung erinnert einen an Shakespeares Hamlet: 'Sein oder nicht sein, das ist hier die Frage'* […] *Oh, welche Seelenqual!"*

R: Elie Wiesel berichtet, Sie entscheiden!

Am 27.1.2005, dem 60. Jahrestag der Besetzung von Auschwitz durch die Rote Armee, schrieb die *Chicago Tribune*:

"Obwohl die Sowjets als Befreier willkommen waren, dauerte es nur wenige Wochen, bevor sie jene zu plündern und zu vergewaltigen begannen, die sie befreit hatten. Frauen, die die Nazis überlebt hatten, wurden von sowjetischen Soldaten zu Tode vergewaltigt, so die entsprechenden Berichte Überlebender.

Zehntausende sowjetischer Kriegsgefangener wurden 1941 nach Auschwitz gesandt, doch die Überlebenden unter ihnen erwartete ein grimmiges Schicksal. Stalin hatte bestimmt, dass es keine sowjetischen 'Gefangenen' gebe, sondern nur 'Vaterlandsverräter'. Die dermaßen Eingestuften wurden zusammengetrieben und verendeten in Sibirien.

Viele Osteuropäer sahen die Sowjets 'nicht als Befreier, sondern als Aggressoren an – es war eine zweite Besetzung', sagte Piotr Setkiewicz, Direktor des Archivs des Staatlichen Museums Auschwitz-Birkenau."

Z: Elie Wiesel hat demnach die richtige Entscheidung getroffen.

R: Ja. Andere hatten weniger Glück, da sie keine Wahl hatten und in Stalins GULag endeten (siehe das Beispiel auf S. 314). Man muss sich nur die Schreckensherrschaft vergegenwärtigen, welche die Sowjets in den erneut besetzten Gegenden Osteuropas errichteten, um zu wissen, dass die Rote Armee niemanden befreien konnte (vgl. J. Hoffmann 1999, S. 275-320; Kopanski 1998; Zayas 2005; Nawratil 2003).

Die unbefangene Lektüre der Überlebendenlitertaur mit einer kritischen Einstellung kann viele ähnliche Aussagen zutage fördern. Lassen Sie mich dafür zwei weitere Beispiele anführen.

Der Vater von Anne Frank, Otto Frank, heiratete ein zweites Mal. Die Tochter seiner zweiten Frau schrieb anno 1991 ein Buch, in dem sie die Geschichte ihrer Eltern erzählt. Im Zusammenhang mit der Evakuierung der Häftlinge aus Auschwitz in andere Lager schrieb sie (Schloss 1991, S. 117):

"Unsere Reihen lichteten sich. Alle paar Tage holte die SS dreißig oder vierzig Frauen aus unserer Baracke, um sie nach Westen ins Innere Deutschlands zu schicken. Die Gefahr, ebenfalls für einen solchen Transport ausgesucht zu werden, stieg von Tag zu Tag. Immer wenn die SS kam, hielt ich meinen Kopf gesenkt, flocht mein Seil und betete."

Z: Demnach wollten sie nicht aus Auschwitz verlegt werden.

R: Richtig. Die Aussage des französisch-jüdischen Auschwitz-Häftlings Marc Klein, Professor an der medizinischen Fakultät der Universität Straßburg, ist dem sehr ähnlich (M. Klein 1946):

"Es war immer eine unangenehme Bedrohung [von Auschwitz weg] *transportiert zu*

werden, weil man sofort alle materiellen Vorteile verlor, die großen wie die kleinen, die man mit der Zeit in einem Lager erworben hatte. Es war eine Abfahrt ins Unbekannte, gepaart mit der Bürde der Reise und den Schwierigkeiten der neuen Umgebung in einem anderen Lager. Trotz allem, zumindest für die Juden, die immer von massiven jüdischen Vergasungen bedroht waren, konnte ein Transport manchmal ein Pfad der Rettung sein. […] *Eines Tages ging ein Transport Richtung Natzweiler/Struthof ab. Ich war auf das Äußerste versucht, Teil dessen zu sein, weil mich das nach Hause ins Elsass gebracht hätte. Aber aus sicherer Quelle erfuhr ich, dass dies ein Himmelfahrtskommando sein würde, so dass ich verzichtete."*

R: Demnach kann die Bedrohung durch die Gaskammer also nicht derart wirklich gewesen sein, wenn ihn bloße Gerüchte dazu bewegten, in Auschwitz zu bleiben. Prof. Klein wird uns in einigen Augenblicken wieder begegnen. Aber zuvor habe ich eine weitere revisionistische Unverschämtheit: Was würden Sie davon halten, wenn sich herausstellte, dass Elie Wiesel tatsächlich nie in Auschwitz interniert war, dass sein ganzes Leben das eines Blenders ist, ein Fall von Identitätsbetrug?

Z: Ich würde Sie wohl für geisteskrank erklären.

R: Oder Elie Wiesel, falls es wahr ist. Ich habe mich diesbezüglich selbst noch nicht entschieden, aber der rastlose revisionistische Forscher Carlo Mattogno hat das Thema aufgegriffen und Behauptungen untermauert, die von Miklós Grüner gemacht wurden (Grüner 2007). Grüner ist ein ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftling, der standfest behauptet, dass der Elie Wiesel, den die Welt kennt, nicht der gleiche ist, den er in Auschwitz gekannt hat (Mattogno 2010c-e; Routledge 2015). Bleiben Sie also am Ball. Es gibt immer wieder etwas zu lernen!

4.6.2. "Eine Oper im Holocaust"

R: Der nachfolgende Text wurde am 1. Mai 1997 in der australischen Zeitung *Killoy Sentinel* (New South Wales) veröffentlicht. Er spricht für sich selbst:

"Wir alle kennen den Namen Auschwitz. Die meisten könnten es als ein Todeslager für Juden bezeichnen. Viele könnten hinzufügen, dass es in Polen liegt. Viele wären sich über die Details unsicher, aber den Namen kennen sie. Auf jeden Fall können wir dem Namen nicht ausweichen.

Das übliche Bild von Auschwitz ist das einer unaufhörlichen, methodischen und zentral-geplanten Vernichtung der Juden. (Nein, nicht der jüdischen Rasse. So etwas gibt es nicht.)

Über den totalen Schrecken dieser Stätte gibt es viele Berichte, die überall vorhandene Atmosphäre des Leidens, des drohenden Todes und natürlich des Todes selbst; der unvermeidliche Tod; der massenhafte Tod. Könnte es an einem solchen Ort ein Schwimmbad für die Internierten gegeben haben? Könnte es ein soziales/erzieherisches/geistiges Zentrum gehabt haben, organisierte Diskussionsgruppen, Konzerte, Theater, einen Kinderchor, und Opernvorstellungen, alles von Häftlingen für die Häftlinge durchgeführt? Das ist natürlich unmöglich. Das könnte nicht Teil des Bildes sein, das wir alle kennen.

Und dennoch: denjenigen, die bereit sind, auch jene Bücher, Zeitschriften und Videos durchzustöbern, welche die weniger gängigen Sichtweisen und Beweise aufzeigen, sind diese Behauptungen bekannt.

Das Schwimmbad kann auf einer Vielzahl von Abbildungen verschiedener Luftbilder aus der Kriegszeit gesehen werden. Die können freilich gefälscht worden sein; aber

man sieht das Schwimmbad ebenso auf einem erst vor Kurzem aufgenommenen Video des heutigen Lagers Auschwitz. Das Video, das ein recht überraschendes Interview mit dem Direktor des heutigen Auschwitz-Museums enthält, wurde von David Cole hergestellt.

Herr Cole ist ein amerikanischer Jude. Vielleicht ist ja auch sein Video gefälscht. Wenn aber die anderen oben erwähnten Einrichtungen bestanden, so wird auch die Existenz eines Schwimmbades plausibel.

Bezüglich Beweise für die Realität der anderen Einrichtungen lasst uns keine geringere Quelle zu Rate ziehen als die Jerusalem Post *(Lokalausgabe) vom 25. Januar 1995, Seite 7.*

Die mir aus Israel zugesandte Originalausgabe dieser Ausgabe liegt mir vor. Darin wird ein halbseitiger Artikel mit der Überschrift 'Inmitten des Mordens sangen Kinder über brüderliche Liebe' eingeleitet. 'Der 10-jährige Daniel K. kam im Jahr 1943 in Auschwitz an. Der heutige hiesige Universitätsprofessor hält nun eine Rückschau auf eine andere Facette des Todeslagers', so lautet die Einleitung. Und Professor K. schreibt dann:

'Der Chorbeitrag für (Beethovens Neunte Symphonie) stammte 1943 … vom jüdischen Knabenchor von Auschwitz-Birkenau… Ich war Mitglied dieses Chors… Ich erinnere mich noch an mein erstes Engagement in Kultur, Geschichte und Musik – in diesem Lager… Im März 1944 war ich schwer an Diphtherie erkrankt und wurde daher in die Krankenbaracken verlegt. Meine Mutter bat, dass auch sie überstellt wird, um bei mir im Krankenhaus zu bleiben (Prof. K. gibt nicht an, ob dies erlaubt wurde.)… Die Krankenschwester, Doktoren und Patienten überlebten…'

Wozu Krankenschwestern, Doktoren und sogar ein Krankenhaus für Menschen, die doch dahin geschickt wurden, um ermordet zu werden? Warum wurde der Junge ernährt, gekleidet und für zwei bis drei Jahre untergebracht? Daniel K. fährt fort:

'Einer der Jugendführer unserer Gruppe… bat, ein Erziehungszentrum für die Kinder einrichten zu dürfen. Es wurde ihm erlaubt, und in kurzer Zeit wurde das Erziehungszentrum ein geistiges und soziales Zentrum im Familienlager. (Ein Familienlager!) Es war die Seele des Lagers. Musicals, Theatervorführungen, einschließlich einer Kinderoper, wurden in diesem Zentrum vorgeführt. Es gab dort Diskussionen über verschiedene Ideologien – Zionismus, Sozialismus, Tschechischer Nationalismus… Dort war auch ein Dirigent namens Imre,… (der) einen Kinderchor aufstellte. Die Proben wurden in einer großen Waschhalle durchgeführt, wo die Akustik gut war… Im Herbst 1944 wurden große Massen an Häftlingen, die arbeitsfähig waren, nach Deutschland geschickt.' Ende des Zitats.

Aha, 'große Massen' von ihnen wurden also arbeitsfähig erhalten! Ich habe hier absichtlich die üblichen Verweise auf die Vernichtung, die Gasöfen und so weiter ausgelassen; die kann man bis zur Vergasung überall um uns herum finden.

Meine Absicht ist, die zugegebene Existenz dieser Erholungseinrichtungen ins Bewusstsein zu bringen. Ihre Existenz kann nicht mehr angezweifelt werden. Ihre Existenz wirft ein neues und Gedanken anregendes Licht auf jene üblichen Geschichten, die wir alle kennen. Könnte es sein, dass Auschwitz nicht ganz jener Ort war, als der er üblicherweise beschrieben wird?"

R: Das darin beschriebene, tatsächlich augenöffnende Video von David Cole kann im Internet angeschaut bzw. heruntergeladen werden (Cole 1993a&b). Die in dem obigen Artikel beschriebenen Erholungseinrichtungen sind auch in der normalen Literatur keineswegs so unbekannt, wie es hier dargestellt wird. Vielmehr wim-

Abb. 224: *Häftlings-Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz mit drei Startblöcken und einem Drei-Meter-Sprungbrett im Frühjahr 2001.* © *Dr. Robert H. Countess*

melt es in der Erlebnisliteratur und der sich damit befassenden Sekundärliteratur nur so von derartigen Berichten über Dinge, die in extremem Widerspruch zur Ansicht stehen, Auschwitz sei ein Vernichtungslager gewesen. Um es kurz zu machen, werde ich hier nur eine sehr prägnante Liste wiedergeben:[377]

Kultur

Theater;[378] Kino, Kabarett,[379] Orchester aller Nationalitäten, Mitglieder zumeist Juden;[380] Alma Rose, Nichte des Komponisten Gustav Mahler, war Dirigentin des Frauenorchesters;[381] Ignaz Speiser als berühmter Violinist; Szymon Laks, Komponist, Violinist, Dirigent des Lagerorchesters;[382] Chöre;[383] Russisches Ballett, Italienisches Orchester.[384]

Sport und Freizeit

Sportplatz; Fußballspiele zwischen SS-Soldaten und Häftlingsfunktionären;[385] Kinderspielplatz, Tischtennis;[386] Kindergarten, Schule für Juden aus Theresien-

[377] Die meisten der folgenden Punkte wurden vom deutschen Strafverteidiger Hajo Herrmann zusammengestellt.
[378] Pressac 1989, S. 41.
[379] M. Klein 1946.
[380] Ebd.; F. Müller 1979, S. 10; Reitlinger 1961b, S. 126.
[381] *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung Magazin* 1990, Nr. 563, S. 80; vgl. Eintrag bei Klee 2007.
[382] *Liberty Bell*, Washington DC, Febr. 1988, S. 34.
[383] *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18, Staatl. Museum Auschwitz, S. 259; Walendy 1981, S. 198; Langbein 1987, S. 150ff.
[384] Walendy 1981, S. 244.
[385] Langbein 1987, S. 155; District Court… 1985, S. 338, 397.
[386] Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 430f.; Noar 1986, S. 57.

stadt;[387] Grünflächen für Häftlinge zum Ausruhen, Blumenbeete;[388] Schwimmbad, Wasserball;[379] Sauna;[389] Bordell.[390]

Kontakt von und zur Außenwelt

Abschicken und Empfangen von Briefen;[391] Paketempfang durch Juden;[392] 50.000 Pakete für Juden;[393] binnen 2½ Monaten eine Million Pakete für Häftlinge;[394] ein Paket monatlich für Juden;[395] Entlassungen;[396] Häftlinge arbeiteten mit britischen Kriegsgefangenen und polnischen Zivilisten zusammen, die Post und Dokumente schmuggelten;[397] Häftlinge mit Sonderausweis verließen Lager ohne Bewachung;[398] gute Fluchtchancen, 90% erfolgreich;[399] Besuch durch Kommission des Internationalen Roten Kreuzes im September 1944;[400] Hören alliierter Radiosender.[401]

Bürokratie

Sozialabteilung beantwortete Anfragen von außen, half in juristischen Fragen, in Erbfällen, bei Geburten, Hochzeiten, Todesfällen und der Freigabe des Eigentums Verstorbener an Verwandte;[402] Lagerverwaltung berichtet jeden unnatürlichen Todesfall an den Staatsanwalt;[403] 30 Unterschriften nötig für Sterbeurkunde;[404] Urnenlager, Überreste Verstorbener wurden an Verwandte gesandt;[405] Sterbeurkunde für Verwandte in der Tschechei.[406]

Arbeit und Familie

Harmonie zwischen "arischen" sowie jüdischen Kollegen und vorgesetzten Kollegen;[407] Frauenarbeitslager mit Nähraum und Webmühle;[408] nur ein Bruchteil der Insassen arbeitete, im Mai 1944 waren 11.331 arbeitsunfähig;[409] Familienlager für Zigeuner;[410] Häftlinge tragen Zivilkleidung und lange Haare, viele Geburten im

---

387 F. Müller 1979, S. 154.
388 Walendy 1981, S. 287.
389 Pressac 1989, S. 57; Kraus/Kulka 1958, S. 47f.
390 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 28; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18, S. 57; Walendy 1981, S. 115; man muss wohl davon ausgehen, dass nicht alle bzw. nur wenige Frauen dort freiwillig arbeiteten: Sommer 2009.
391 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18, S. 48.
392 Ebd., S. 226; Langbein 1987, S. 43
393 Walendy 1981, S. 38; Rassinier 1982, S. 246f.
394 Frei 2000, S. 411.
395 F. Müller 1979, S. 154.
396 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 45; Broszat 1981, S. 179; Langbein 1987, S. 70; Walendy 1981, S. 126; siehe die in den Fußnoten 138f. aufgeführten Werke.
397 Langbein 1987, S. 513; *Hefte von Auschwitz* 18, S. 66, 215, 220; Broszat 1981, S. 99.
398 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 39
399 Broszat 1981, S. 99f., 178.
400 Rassinier 1982, S. 246.
401 Broszat 1981, S. 99.
402 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18, S. 57.
403 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 34.
404 Lenski 1990, S. 309.
405 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18; S. 65.
406 Langbein 1987, S. 71.
407 Ebd., S. 545; *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18, S. 45; F. Müller 1979, S. 90.
408 Langbein 1987, S. 177.
409 Reitlinger 1961b, S. 125.
410 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 31; Langbein 1987, S. 44.

Lager;[411] Kinderblock für Weisen;[412] Familienlager für Juden aus Theresienstadt.[413]

Essen und Gesundheit

Häftlingskantine;[391] Häftlingskrankenhaus mit einigen hundert Betten;[414] Krankenbücher;[415] Erholung für zukünftige Arbeit;[416] doppelte Essensrationen, Operationsraum, Röntgenausrüstung;[417] Zahnarztpraxis;[418] bettlägerige Frau mit Nervenkrankheit gut umsorgt, sagte nach Krieg aus;[419] Fleckfieberepidemie im Sommer 1942: mehr als 200 Todesfälle täglich, auch unter Zivilisten und SS-Leuten, SS-Arzt Dr. Schwela fiel Seuche zum Opfer;[420] angemessenes Essen für Häftlinge;[421] 1.800 kcal täglich;[422] Fremdarbeiter bekommen bei harter Arbeit bis zu 4.000 kcal, mehr als ein deutscher Ingenieur; 4.800 kranke und transportunfähige Häftlinge bleiben in Auschwitz unter der Aufsicht eines Arztes;[423] Häftlinge widersetzen sich der Verlegung in andere Lager;[424] SS plante und baute riesigen Krankenkomplex für Häftlinge (Mattogno 2016a).

R: Obwohl diese Liste der allgemeinen Vorstellung über Auschwitz radikal widerspricht, so passt sie doch zu den anderen Beweisen, von denen wir während dieser Vorlesungen erfahren haben.

Um Ihnen ein Beispiel zu geben über die verblüffenden Eingeständnisse ehemaliger Auschwitz-Häftlinge, lassen Sie mich zitieren, was der ehemalige Häftling Marc Klein, Professor an der medizinischen Fakultät in Straßburg, in seinen Erinnerungen unter der Überschrift "Auschwitz I Stammlager" schrieb:[425]

> *"An Sonn- und Feiertagen, wenn die meisten Kommandos Freizeit hatten, waren die Arbeitsstunden anders. Der Antrittsappell war gegen Mittag; am Abend erholte man sich oder widmete sich einer Auswahl sportlicher oder kultureller Betätigung. Fußball-, Basketball- und Wasserballspiele (im Freibad, das innerhalb des Lagers von Häftlingen gebaut worden war) zogen die Zuschauermassen an. Es sei angemerkt, dass nur die sehr fitten und wohlernährten, die von harter Arbeit ausgenommen waren, sich solchen Spielen hingeben konnten, die den lebhaftesten Applaus der Masse der anderen Häftlinge auf sich zogen."*

R: Derartige Darstellungen sind in der Erlebnisliteratur freilich nicht dominant. Sie werden immer nur nebenbei erwähnt, neben den bekannten Schrecken und Gräueln. Erst, wenn man diese Dinge bewusst sucht und sie zusammenträgt und auflistet, wird einem bewusst, welch paradoxes Bild diese Zeitzeugen von Auschwitz

---

411 F. Müller 1979, S. 240.
412 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 830.
413 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18, S. 260.
414 Walendy 1981, S. 120.
415 Ebd., S. 139.
416 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 716.
417 Siehe allgemein Noar 1986.
418 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 40; District Court… 1985, S. 396, 399.
419 Sagel-Grande u.a. 1979, S. 474.
420 Staatliches Museum… 1988, S. 66
421 *Hefte von Auschwitz*, Nr. 18, S. 45;
422 Rassinier 1982, S. 270; Walendy 1981, S. 169, 188.
423 Stäglich 1979a, S. 448
424 Broszat 1981, S. 101; Noar 1986, S. 111.
425 Faculté… 1954, S. 453; ähnlich in M. Klein 1946; vgl. Faurisson 2001b.

zeichnen – und beileibe nicht nur von Auschwitz. Dies sollte jedem von uns wahrlich "Gedanken anregend" sein. Eine konsequente Analyse der sich inzwischen schier unendlich ausdehnenden Zeitzeugenberichte unter diesem Blickwinkel ist erst noch zu erstellen. Wer wagt sich an diese undankbare Aufgabe heran?

Z: Wollen Sie damit sagen, dass es den Häftlingen in Auschwitz etwa gut ging?

R: Nein, das sage ich damit durchaus nicht. Die in der normalen Literatur verbürgte Existenz solcher positiven Seiten des Lagers Auschwitz sagt nur in zweiter Linie etwas über den seelischen und körperlichen Zustand der Gefangenen aus. Man kann diese belegten und unbestrittenen Dinge aber nicht deswegen verteufeln oder verschweigen, nur weil sie einem nicht in den Kram passen. Sie können sich aus diesen Dingen Ihren eigenen Reim machen. Aus Platzgründen muss ich mich in diesen Vorlesungen aber weitgehend auf die Massenvernichtungsproblematik beschränken, weshalb ich hier nicht näher auf das Wohl oder Wehe der nichtgemordeten Gefangenen eingehen kann.

Tatsache ist, dass die allermeisten Aussagen von Zeugen sowohl Wahres als auch Unwahres enthalten. Niemand hat das perfekte Gedächtnis, und nicht jeder ist ein Moralapostel. Das Glaubhafte vom Unglaubhaften zu trennen, ist eine Kunst, die bezüglich Holocaust-Zeugnissen völlig in Vergessenheit geriet.

4.6.3. Aussagensplitter aus den Auschwitz-Akten

R: Zum Abschluss dieser vierten Vorlesung darf ich hier einige Auszüge von Zeugenaussagen anführen, die ich für glaubhaft halte, und zwar vor allem deshalb, weil ich keinen Grund erkennen kann, warum vormalige Häftlinge Entlastendes erfinden sollten bzw. welcher äußere Einfluss derartige entlastende Aussagen "erzeugen" könnte.

Z: Na, einige Häftlinge hätten sich von Organisationen ehemaliger SS-Leute bedroht fühlen können oder gar vor der deutschen Staatsgewalt.

R: Dass die deutsche Staatsgewalt eine Gefahr für Häftlinge gewesen wäre, die gegen SS-Leute etwas *Be*lastendes ausführten, kann objektiv ausgeschlossen werden. Wenn, dann wäre höchstens das Gegenteil der Fall gewesen, dass also Zeugen in Schwierigkeiten gerieten, weil sie über ihre vormaligen SS-Wächter *ent*lastend aussagten. Auch das Verhalten der Häftlinge und Häftlingsorganisationen weist nicht darauf hin, dass diese die deutschen Behörden in irgendeiner Weise als Bedrohung auffassten.

Und was eine potentielle Bedrohung damaliger Häftlinge durch SS-Organisationen angeht, so halte ich das für einen schlechten Witz. Ehemalige SS-Leute waren und sind seit 1945 ja weltweit so etwas wie Freiwild ohne jeden rechtlichen Schutz. Da gibt es keinerlei Organisation von irgendwelchem Einfluss. Ganz im Gegensatz dazu stehen die äußerst einflussreichen und gut organisierten Häftlingsorganisationen.

Doch nun zu meinen Auszügen glaubhafter Aussagen ehemaliger Häftlinge. Nicht alle Angaben dieser Häftlinge halte ich unbedingt für glaubhaft, was ich anderswo dargelegt habe (Rudolf 2002a&c,2003b-d; 2004b-d), jedoch möchte ich mich hier auf die glaubhaften Aspekte beschränken.

Ich hatte zuvor schon die Ausführungen Maryla Rosenthals erwähnt und analy-

siert. Trotz des massiven Drucks ihrer Umwelt blieb sie beharrlich dabei, dass sie sich bezüglich ihrer Zeit in Auschwitz an nichts Grausames erinnern könne (vgl. ab S. 390). Ich hatte ebenfalls auf die aufrichtige Aussage des vormaligen Auschwitzhäftlings Jakob Lewinski über das Zwangsarbeitslager Auschwitz-Monowitz hingewiesen (vgl. S. 192) sowie auf die Aussage von Emil Behr, der damals in Auschwitz ein Elektrikerkollege Adolf Rögners war, jedoch nichts von dem bestätigen kann, was der Berufslügner Rögner in die Welt gesetzt hat (vgl. S. 409).

4.6.3.1. Artur Hartmann

R: Hartmann zog sich gleich bei Einlieferung eine Fußverletzung zu, weswegen er zum Kartoffelschälen abkommandiert wurde, wo seiner Erinnerung nach viele der kranken und arbeitsunfähigen Häftlinge eingesetzt wurden – ganz im Gegensatz zum herkömmlichen Klischee, wonach derartige Häftlinge vergast worden sein sollen. Jede Woche wurden die wieder Arbeitsfähigen aussortiert und zu anderen Arbeiten abgestellt. Er weiß von einem SS-Mann zu berichten, der Häftlinge misshandelt hat, deswegen und wegen anderer Verbrechen aber später hingerichtet worden sei. Ansonsten sei er vom KL-Personal nicht weiter misshandelt worden (Staatsanwaltschaft… 1959; Bd. 1, S. 132; alle nachfolgenden Bandnummern und Seitenangaben beziehen sich darauf).

4.6.3.2. Henryk Bartoszewicz

R: Bartoszewicz war in Auschwitz u.a. in der Gerberei eingesetzt. Er wurde wegen seiner Mitgliedschaft zu den Lagerpartisanen verhört und mit Fußtritten misshandelt, von schwerwiegenderen Folterungen jedoch berichtet er nichts (Bd. 2, S. 223ff.).

4.6.3.3. Aleksander Gorecki

R: Gorecki berichtet über einen Häftling, der gerade eine Operation an der Blase hinter sich hatte und eine weitere Operation an der Prostata vor sich hatte. Interessant ist die kaum abzuwertende Tatsache, dass Häftlinge in Auschwitz Operationen unterzogen wurden, um sie bei Gesundheit zu halten bzw. ihre Gesundheit wiederherzustellen (Bd. 2, S. 226).

4.6.3.4. Adolf Rögner

R: Auch die Aussage Rögners ist nicht völlig erlogen, so zum Beispiel, wenn er bezüglich seines Aufenthalts im KL Dachau berichtet, er sei dort im Mai 1943 im Krankenhaus derart behandelt worden, dass er später wieder arbeitseinsatzfähig gewesen sei (Bd. 2, S. 250).

4.6.3.5 Konrad Lang

R: Lang saß zwischen 1940 und 1945 in Auschwitz ein und war 1943 Oberkapo im Betrieb Deutsche Ausrüstungswerke, wo ihm etwa 2.000 Häftlinge unterstanden. Er gibt an, mit Boger nur einmal im Zusammenhang mit einer angeblich versuchten Sabotagehandlung zu tun gehabt zu haben. Der vernehmende Beamte fasste Langs Aussage zusammen:

"Nur gesprächsweise will Lang gehört haben, daß Boger 'sehr scharf' gewesen sei

und daß die Häftlinge vor ihm Angst gehabt hätten. Über Tötungen oder Erschießungen von Häftlingen durch Boger oder in dessen Auftrag hat Lang angeblich nie etwas gehört."

R: Offenbar befand sich Lang recht weit oben in der Häftlingshierarchie des Lagers, wo er sowohl mit vielen Häftlingen als auch mit vielen Verantwortlichen des Lagers zusammengekommen sein muss. Umso erstaunlicher ist, dass gerade er nichts von Morden Wilhelm Bogers weiß.

Z: Vielleicht hatte Lang ja selbst Dreck am Stecken wegen seiner Kollaboration mit den Deutschen. Womöglich hat er seine untergebenen Häftlinge malträtiert.

R: Ausschließen kann man das zwar nicht, aber das hieße, dass er erpressbar gewesen wäre, weshalb man wohl vermuten kann, dass er alles getan hätte, um nicht den Unmut der Häftlingsorganisationen zu erregen, sprich: er hätte gegen Boger ausgesagt, auch wenn es nicht wahr war. Diese Taktik zur Vertuschung der eigenen Vergehen wurde ja z.B. von Eugen Kogon angewendet, wie ich bereits ausführte (vgl. S. 66). Aber Lang belastet Boger nicht. Außer Wahrheitsliebe fällt mir kein Beweggrund ein, warum Lang seine Aussage so und nicht anders hätte machen sollen (Bd. 2, S. 279f.).

4.6.3.6. Moritz Salomon

R: Salomon gibt an, er sei von Boger derart schwer misshandelt worden, dass er anschließend wegen Arbeitsunfähigkeit "zur 'Vergasung' reif war". Allerdings geschieht das "Wunder", dass Salomon ins Revier kommt und dort wieder hochgepäppelt wird (Bd. 2, S. 283).

4.6.3.7. Jakob Fries

R: Wie Rögner, so saß auch Jakob Fries als Berufsverbrecher in Auschwitz ein. Sogar während seiner Vernehmung saß er gerade eine Haftstrafe von 14 Jahren ab. Fries war in Auschwitz Arbeitsdienstführer für die gesamten Arbeitskommandos der Häftlinge im Stammlager Auschwitz gewesen. Zu den angeblichen Verbrechen führte Fries laut seinem Vernehmer aus (Bd. 3, S. 437R):

"In Auschwitz habe er nichts von Erschießungen gesehen oder gehört. […] *Er erinnere sich lediglich daran, daß in Auschwitz Erschießungen von Häftlingen durch Wachposten erfolgt seien, die versucht hätten, über den Zaun zu klettern. Auch von sonstigen Verbrechen gegen Häftlinge will er nichts gehört haben. Erst nach 1945 habe er durch Presse-Mitteilungen zur Kenntnis genommen, was in Auschwitz und insbesondere in Birkenau vorgegangen sei."*

R: Hier haben wir einen Zeugen, der entweder genau zwischen dem unterscheiden konnte, was er selbst erlebt hatte, und dem, was er lediglich von anderen bzw. nach dem Krieg erfahren hatte, oder aber einen Zeugen, der mit den Deutschen kollaborierte bei der Organisation der Zwangsarbeit und der deshalb seine Aussage aus taktischen Gründen anpasste, um sich nicht selbst zu belasten.

Z: Aber ich dachte, ehemalige Häftlinge seien nicht strafverfolgt worden?

R: Selbstverständlich wurden sie strafverfolgt, insbesondere wenn sie die Legende nicht unterstützten und sich unter den anderen Häftlingen Feinde gemacht hatten. Man nehme das Beispiel von Emil Bednarek. Er war in Auschwitz inhaftiert worden aufgrund seiner Zugehörigkeit zur polnischen Untergrundbewegung. Während

seiner Tätigkeit als Häftlingsaufseher der Strafkommandos von Auschwitz soll er 14 andere Häftlinge ermordet haben, wofür er zu einer lebenslangen Haftstrafe verurteilt wurde (vgl. Sagel-Grande et al. 1979). Ich darf daran erinnern, dass die einflussreichen und gut organisierten Vereinigungen ehemaliger Häftlinge, wie die VVN, ihre vormaligen Mithäftlinge gleich nach dem Kriege massiv unter Druck setzten – einschließlich Drohungen und Einschüchterungen (Oscar 1950, S. 85.; siehe S. 435). Für diese Organisationen war es ein Kinderspiel, gegen nicht kooperationswillige ehemalige Häftlinge irgendwelche Beschuldigungen zusammenzubrauen. In den westlichen Gesellschaften waren diese Häftlingsorganisationen die wahre und einzige Bedrohung für vormalige Häftlinge. Wir können daher erwarten, dass viele ehemalige Häftlinge ihre Aussagen dementsprechend anpassten.

Wenn Jakob Fries seine Aussage also überhaupt an etwas anpasste, so hätte er es auf eine Weise getan, die vermieden hätte, dass er sich den Unmut von Häftlingsorganisationen und Ermittlern zuzog. Es ist daher wahrscheinlicher, dass er die Legende gestützt hätte, falls er Dreck am Stecken hatte. Aber trotz der sich daraus ergebenden Gefahr für sich selbst hat er die Legende nicht gestützt.

Wir können auch Fries' Behauptung zurückweisen, er habe nichts von dem erfahren, was in Auschwitz vor sich gegangen sein soll, zumal er als direkten Vorgesetzten Hauptsturmführer Aumeier über sich hatte, den Schutzhaftlagerführer und stellvertretenden Kommandanten von Auschwitz.

4.6.3.8. Alfred Korn

R: Alfred Korn wurde anfangs im Lager Plaszów festgehalten, in dem er zunächst viele Freiheiten genoss, da Plaszów erst ab 1943 ein geschlossenes Lager war. Er meldete sich Ende 1943 freiwillig nach Auschwitz, wo er von den SS-Aufsehern anständig behandelt wurde. Er sei einmal verhört worden, was jedoch keine Konsequenzen gehabt habe. Er wisse zwar allgemein von Grausamkeiten aus Lagergesprächen, könne jedoch keine näheren Angaben machen. Die einzige konkrete Erinnerung, die Korn an Gräuel haben will, bezieht sich auf eine angebliche Vergasung im November 1944, zu einem Zeitpunkt also, als nach offizieller Geschichtsschreibung sämtliche Vernichtungseinrichtungen bereits außer Dienst waren und abgebaut wurden (Bd. 3, S. 571-576).

4.6.3.9. Otto Locke

R: Otto Locke berichtet, wie er von Boger misshandelt worden sei. Anschließend habe er viele Wochen im Häftlingslazarett verbracht, einerseits wegen eines Leidens, das er sich im Strafbunker zugezogen habe, andererseits wegen Fleckfiebers (Bd. 3, S. 578-584). Locke berichtet auch, dass sich Boger ab Frühjahr 1943 auf Anordnung des Lagerkommandanten Liebehenschel hin anständig verhalten habe, denn es sei angeordnet worden, dass Häftlinge nicht geschlagen werden dürften. Den schlechten Ruf Bogers führt er auf die zeitweise Anwendung von Schlägen bei Verhören zurück. Locke weigerte sich, gegen Boger Strafanzeige zu erstatten.

4.6.3.10. Rajzla Sadowska

R: Frau Sadowska hatte sich als Häftling in Auschwitz bei einem Arbeitsunfall so schwer verletzt, dass sie nicht mehr arbeitsfähig war. Sie berichtete (Bd. 5, S. 657,

676, 678f.):

"Da ich doch nun nicht mehr arbeitsfähig war, hatte ich Angst, daß ich vergast werden würde. Es war inzwischen allgemein bekannt geworden, daß alle nicht Arbeitsfähigen vergast wurden."

R: Sie wurde daher aussortiert und – nein, nicht etwa vergast, wie sie und andere Häftlinge befürchteten, sondern ins Lagerkrankenhaus eingewiesen, wo sie gesund gepflegt wurde. Nach sieben Tagen wurde sie erneut aussortiert, diesmal vom berüchtigten Dr. Mengele. Dieser soll dann an Frau Sadowska verschiedene mitunter sehr schmerzhafte Versuche durchgeführt haben. Obwohl sie danach ein menschliches Wrack gewesen sein will, wurde sie anschließend als jemand, der weder für Arbeiten noch als "Versuchskaninchen" tauglich war – nein, nicht vergast, sondern wiederum gesundgepflegt (ebd., S. 684).

Man beachte, was hier vor sich ging: Eine jüdische Gefangene in Auschwitz hatte einen schweren Unfall und wurde ins Krankenhaus geschickt, wo sie eine Woche lang gut behandelt wurde. Sodann wurde sie von einem SS-Arzt operiert, wonach man ihr erlaubte, wieder völlig gesund zu werden. Dies zeigt deutlich, dass die SS alles tat – einschließlich Operationen –, um die Gesundheit dieser Frau wiederherzustellen, damit sie wieder arbeitsfähig wurde. Aber in ihrer Nachkriegsaussage versuchte Frau Sadowska, ihr positives Erlebnis in Auschwitz auf den Kopf zu stellen. Man beachte zudem, dass der Beamte, der sie 1959 vernahm, noch nicht einmal versuchte herauszufinden, welche Experimente (=Operationen) man mit ihr gemacht hatte. Dies beweist erneut die gutmütige Naivität dieser Vernehmer.

Dass Frau Sadowskas Erlebnisse in Deutschland während des Krieges so schrecklich nicht gewesen sein können, ergibt sich aus der Tatsache, dass sie es bei Kriegsende vorzog, sich letztlich ausgerechnet in Deutschland niederzulassen, da sie das Klima in Israel nicht vertrug.

In das gleiche Schema passt eine "Selektion", die Frau Sadowska gleich zu Anfang ihrer Einlieferung ins Lager erlebt haben will: Drei Monate hielt man Frau Sadowska und alle anderen Häftlinge, die mit ihrem Transport neu ins Lager gekommen waren, in Quarantäne fest. Nachdem dieser Aufwand von der SS geleistet worden war, um sicherzustellen, dass alle Gefangenen gesund waren, wurden alle arbeitsunfähigen Frauen aussortiert, in andere Baracken verlegt und sodann per LKW abtransportiert, wobei die Damen ein "letztes Lied" gesungen haben sollen.

Z: Woher wusste sie denn, dass dies deren letztes Lied war?

R: Sie wusste es freilich nicht. Aus der Tatsache, dass sie die Frauen nicht wiedersah, schlussfolgerte sie lediglich, dass diese Frauen getötet wurden. Wenn die Arbeitsunfähigen aber tatsächlich zur Tötung vorgesehen gewesen wären, dann hätte man es sich freilich erspart, sie erst noch drei Monate nutzlos durch die Quarantänezeit zu füttern.

Abb. 225: *Hugo Breiden (Fritz Bauer…, Bilder).*

4.6.3.11. Hugo Breiden

R: Ähnlich paradox ist eine Aussage von Hugo Breiden, der während seiner zweiten Vernehmung behauptete, einem elfjährigen jüdischen Jungen – der entgegen der herrschenden Auffassung trotz seines geringen Alters bei Einlieferung in das Lager offenbar nicht vergast wurde – sei ermöglicht worden, eine Fleckfiebererkrankung auszuheilen, nur um danach doch aussortiert zu werden – angeblich für eine tödliche Injektion. Das letztendliche Schicksal des Jungen kennt Breiden freilich nur vom Hörensagen (Bd. 5, S. 701).

4.6.3.12. Erwin Valentin

R: Auch die Ausführungen des Häftlings Valentin weisen einige vielsagende Widersprüche auf. So führt er aus, aufgrund seiner Strafanzeige sei Stülpnagel, Leiter des Arbeitslagers Neutomischel, in dem Valentin anfangs einsaß, wegen Lebensmittelunterschlagung zu 1½ Jahren Zuchthaus verurteilt worden, die er im KL Stutthof abgesessen habe (Bd. 6, S. 841-843, 847f.).

Z: Lebensmitteldiebe wurden also bestraft, Mörder aber nicht?

R: So will man uns glauben machen. Valentin behauptet ferner, schließlich wegen seiner nicht enden wollenden Beschwerden nach Auschwitz versetzt worden zu sein, wo er an einer Lungenentzündung erkrankt sei.

Z: Er hat sich freiwillig nach Auschwitz versetzen lassen?

R: Ja.

Z: Demnach kann der Ruf von Auschwitz damals so schlecht nicht gewesen sein.

R: Offenbar nicht, seiner damaligen Ansicht nach zu urteilen. Im dortigen Krankenrevier habe man ihn als Arzt und Chirurg gesundgepflegt, anstatt ihn wie die anderen Kranken, so behauptet er, auszusortieren und zu vergasen. Er berichtet ferner, dass er als Saalarzt im Block 9 des Krankenreviers unter Dr. Hans Münch tätig war, wo zeitweilig bis zu 1.000 vor allem an Fleckfieber und Ruhr erkrankte Häftlinge gepflegt wurden. Das passt freilich nicht zu seiner Behauptung, schwerkranke Häftlinge seien aussortiert und vergast worden. Valentin macht über diese angeblichen Selektionen und Vergasungen allerdings keine weiteren Angaben, so dass man vermuten muss, dass seine Ansichten über Vergasungen von Nachkriegseindrücken herrühren.

Über Untaten Bogers weiß Valentin nur aus Gerüchten. Seine eigene Erfahrung sieht wie folgt aus:

> *"*[…] *ich wurde von Boger – zum ersten Male als Häftling in Auschwitz – mit 'Sie' angeredet."*

R: Und auch seine eigenen Erfahrungen als Mediziner sind nur positiv, denn über seinen vorgesetzten SS-Arzt kann er "nichts Nachteiliges sagen".

Was Valentin über Massentötungen weiß, weiß er allerdings nur vom Hörensagen, wie er selbst zugibt (Bd. 6, S. 862-867; hier Nachtrag vom 16.5.1945):

> *"Alles was über die Vorgänge bei der Vergasung bezw. Verbrennung der unglücklichen Opfer berichtet wird, ist zum allergrößten Teil auf 'Gehörtes' zurückzuführen."*

4.6.3.13. Walter Mosbach

R: In sich widersprüchlich ist auch die Aussage von Walter Mosbach, der dies aber

erkennt und gleich eine Erklärung anbietet (Bd. 6, S. 931):

> *"Ich möchte Dr. Fischer in zwei Personen spalten: als Arzt war er korrekt, auch für die Häftlinge eingestellt, als SS-Angehöriger schickte er z.B. Häftlinge, die er vor 1/4 Stunde gut behandelt und in Schutz genommen hatte gegenüber den Häftlingsärzten, bei den Selektionen in die Gaskammer."*

Z: Demnach war dieser SS-Arzt in der Regel netter zu den Häftlingen als die unter den Häftlingen rekrutierten Ärzte.

R: Richtig. Dies ist ein klares Paradox: Der *nette* SS-Arzt Fischer, der seine geliebten Häftlingspatienten mit einem warmen Lächeln in die Gaskammer schickt. Mosbachs Aussage verliert freilich dann ihre Paradoxität, wenn man nur die letzten drei Wörter streicht, also davon ausgeht, dass Fischer überzeugt war, die Aussortierung würde den Häftling nicht in eine Gaskammer führen, sondern an einen anderen harmlosen Ort, wie etwa die Einweisung ins Häftlingskrankenhaus oder die Zuweisung zu bestimmten Tätigkeiten. Nebenbei sei erwähnt, dass Horst Fischer laut der offiziellen Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS zu jener Zeit lediglich ein Sanitäter war (B. Meyer 1987). Er war daher gar nicht befugt, irgendwelche weitreichenden Entscheidungen zu treffen.

4.6.3.14. Max Willner

R: Einen ähnlichen inneren Widerspruch baut ein anderer Ex-Häftling, Max Willner, unbemerkt in seine Aussage ein. Zunächst berichtet er, wie er wegen Fleckfieberverdachts aussortiert und in den Krankenabschnitt des Lagers Birkenau verlegt wurde, wo er gesundgepflegt wurde, obwohl er doch ein arbeitsunfähiger Jude war. Eine Seite später jedoch erzählt er, wie Häftlinge im Lager Birkenau wegen Krankheiten aussortiert wurden, diesmal aber angeblich, um in den Gaskammern zu sterben – über die er nichts zu berichten weiß, wie er sich überhaupt eigentlich an gar nichts konkret erinnert, aber da weiß er Abhilfe (Bd. 6, S. 934f.):

> *"*[…] *an konkrete Fälle kann ich mich heute bei dem besten Willen nicht mehr erinnern. Ich will mich bemühen, mit weiteren hier ansässigen ehemaligen Auschwitz-Häftlingen in Kürze zusammenzusitzen, um mit ihnen alles durchzusprechen und Erkenntnisse der zentralen Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltung in Ludwigsburg – Herrn Oberstaatsanwalt Schüler* [sic] *– ausführlich mitteilen"*

R: Womit belegt ist, dass Zeugen schon Jahre vor der Eröffnung des Hauptverfahrens systematische Aussage-Absprachen durchführten unter Einbeziehung der Staatsanwaltschaft. Aber Willner ist zumindest ehrlich.

4.6.3.15. Wilhelm Dibowski

R: Der wegen seiner KPD-Mitgliedschaft zwischen Winter 1941/1942 und Februar 1943 in Birkenau einsitzende Dibowski weiß zwar über Massenvernichtungen zu berichten (Bd. 7, S. 1007-1013), jedoch ist seine Aussage gespickt mit Redewendungen wie "unter den Häftlingen wurde danach erzählt", "später hat man gesprochen", "weiß ich aus eigenem Erleben nicht", "ich habe gehört", "selbst nie gesehen", "weiß ich nicht" "er soll sich gebrüstet haben", "durch polnische Häftlinge […] war […] bekannt geworden", "diese beiden […] haben mir erzählt", "über Selektionen kann ich nichts angeben", "ich weiß auch nur von Hörensagen" "ich kenne keinen", "aus einem Buch weiß ich den Namen Mengele", "weiß ich aber

Über die großen Vergasungen in Birkenau kann ich nichts aussagen, da diese m.Erachtens, da diese erst nach meiner Zeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurden. Ich weiß deshalb auch nicht, wer maßgeblich an der Durchführung dieser Vergasungen mitgewirkt hat.

Abb. 226: *Wilhelm Dibowski weiß von nix… (Akten, S. 1011)*

nicht", "sagt mir nichts", "es war im Lager bekannt", "Näheres darüber kann ich allerdings nicht aussagen", "auch hierüber kann ich keine näheren Angaben machen".

Z: Dass solche Zeugen überhaupt ernst genommen werden…

R: Doch eines weiß Dibowski wenigstens mit Bestimmtheit (siehe Abb. 226):

"Über die großen Vergasungen in Birkenau kann ich nichts aussagen, da diese m. Erachtens, da diese erst nach meiner Zeit in Auschwitz durchgeführt wurden."

Z: Aber die Massenvernichtung soll doch seit Frühjahr 1942 in Birkenau in den Bunkern stattgefunden haben, mit Zigtausenden von Juden als Opfern und gigantischen rauchenden und feuerspeienden Scheiterhaufen in riesigen Gruben!

R: Man füge dieser Unglaubhaftigkeit hinzu, dass dieser Zeuge zudem beim Aufbau des Lagers Birkenau beschäftigt war, also genau wissen musste, was dort vor sich ging. Aber bei allem, was er vom Hörensagen nicht wirklich wusste, dieses wusste er mit Bestimmtheit: es gab damals keine "großen Vergasungen".

Z: Halleluja!

R: Wie fürchterlich die SS in Auschwitz war, erkennt man an folgenden Passagen von Dibowskis Aussage:

"Ich kannte noch den Oscha. [korrekt: Stubaf.] *Bischof, der bei der Bauleitung war.* […] *Bischof hat nach 1945 in Essen gewohnt, und ich* [habe] *ihn selbst einmal in Essen in seiner Wohnung aufgesucht. Ich besuchte ihn im Jahr 1950 und er wohnte damals in Essen, Klappstr. 78. Später verzog er nach Essen-Steele.* […] *Ich habe einen Nachbarn, der bei der SS-Wachmannschaft im KZ-Auschwitz war.* […] *ich kann über ihn nichts Schlechtes sagen, im Gegenteil, ich kann nur Gutes über ihn sagen."*

R: Karl Bischoff war der Leiter der Zentralbauleitung von Auschwitz, unter dessen Regie auch die großen Vernichtungsstätten errichtet worden wären, wenn es sie denn gegeben hätte. Und da Dibowski beim Aufbau des Lagers beschäftigt war, war Bischoff damals sein Vorgesetzter.

Z: Mit dem er offenbar sogar noch nach dem Kriege auf gutem Fuße stand, wie auch mit einem seiner damaligen Bewacher.

R: Ja, was beweist, dass jeder SS-Mann ein schrecklicher Verbrecher gewesen sein muss.

4.6.3.16. Hans Röhrig

R: Auch Röhrig saß als Kommunist wegen Hochverrats seit 1936 hinter Gittern und wurde Anfang 1942 nach Birkenau verlegt. Röhrig berichtet, wie einmal ein Wachmann, der einen Häftling ohne Grund erschossen hatte, von der SS verhaftet und abgeführt wurde (Bd. 7, S. 1127, 1129).

Z: Willkürliche Tötungen wurden also durchaus strafverfolgt!

R: Genau. Tatsache ist, dass es damals einen Befehl der SS gab, der Misshandlungen

von Häftlingen unter schwerer Strafandrohung verbot.[426] Inwiefern dieser Befehl beachtet wurde, und ob SS-Männer, die gegen ihn verstießen, konsequent bestraft wurden, ist freilich eine andere Frage.
Im Juni 1942 wurde Röhrig wegen einer Fleckfieberinfektion arbeitsunfähig, so dass er aussortiert wurde und in – nein, nicht in die Gaskammer, sondern in das Krankenhaus des Stammlagers geschickt wurde, wo er seine Erkrankung bis zum August 1942 dank der medizinischen Versorgung der SS auskurieren konnte.

Damit beende ich meine Beispiele aus den ersten sieben Bänden der Untersuchungsakten zum Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozess von 1964/65. Da diese Auszüge dem Dogma widersprechen, werden Sie darüber wohl nie etwas in den Massenmedien hören oder in der orthodoxen Literatur lesen.
Es gibt alles in allem 77 Untersuchungsakten zu diesem Prozess, so dass noch zehnmal so viel Material auf eine kritische Auswertung wartet…

[426] Der Inspekteur der Konz.-Lager und Führer der SS-Totenkopfverbände, Berlin, den 4. Juni 1937, Befehlsblatt SS-TV/IKL Nr. 5, Mai 1937, Nr. 29: Misshandlung von Häftlingen, Strenge Behandlung von Misshandlungen, Degradierung, Ausschluss, Strafgericht.

Fünfte Vorlesung: Über Wissenschaft und Freiheit

5.1. Pseudowissenschaft

R: Damit möchte ich die Betrachtung revisionistischer Argumente abschließen und nun zunächst auf die Frage zurückkommen, ob der Holocaust-Revisionismus pseudowissenschaftlich ist oder nicht.

Z: Was heißt denn "pseudowissenschaftlich" überhaupt?

R: "Pseudo-" bedeutet so viel wie "scheinbar", "unecht", "falsch", also "scheinbar wissenschaftlich".

Z: Demnach ist "pseudowissenschaftlich" nur ein anderes Wort für unwissenschaftlich.

R: Nein, pseudowissenschaftlich ist eine unwissenschaftliche Arbeit, die vorgibt, wissenschaftlich zu sein.

Z: Dementsprechend werden revisionistische Schriften allgemein nur als scheinbar wissenschaftlich eingestuft, sind also nicht wirklich wissenschaftlich.

R: Das ist die Ansicht der meisten Regierungen und Medien, obwohl die Revisionisten das Gegenteil behaupten.

Z: Und wie unterscheidet man eine wissenschaftliche Arbeit von einer lediglich scheinbar wissenschaftlichen?

R: Nun, ich hatte vor nicht allzu langer Zeit ausreichend Gelegenheit und einen guten Grund, darüber ausführlich nachzudenken, denn im Jahr 2006 saß ich in Deutschland in Untersuchungshaft in Erwartung eines Prozesses, den man mir wegen der ersten Ausgabe des Buches machte, das sie gerade in der Hand halten. Ich besorgte mir daher einige gute Literatur über die Frage der Wissenschaftlichkeit und fertigte daraus eine Liste an. Das hilfreichste von mir gelesene Werk war von Karl Popper, den ich schon zitiert habe. Dementsprechend liegt der nachfolgenden Liste das Werk Poppers zugrunde (Popper 2005b). Die Liste, die Sie hier abgedruckt finden, wurde Anfang 2007 von mir als Beweisantrag während meines Verfahrens gestellt, daher dessen Einleitung. Mein Verteidigungsteam hatte bereits einen Professor des entsprechenden Faches ausgemacht, der willens war auszusagen, dass diese Liste in der Tat eine sehr gute Leitlinie ist, um festzustellen, ob ein Werk wissenschaftlich ist oder nicht. Das Gericht lehnte den Beweisantrag jedoch ab, so wie es alle meine Anträge ablehnte (mit einer Ausnahme: dass die Richter das Buch lesen sollen, bevor sie anordnen, es verbrennen zu lassen). Der Grund für die Ablehnung war, dass die Richter angeblich genügend Sachkunde haben, um selbst zu entscheiden, ob mein Buch wissenschaftlich ist (vgl. Rudolf 2016e, S. 246f.).

Dieser Beweisantrag behandelt zudem eine oft gemachte, falsche Behauptung, dass nämlich wissenschaftliche Forschungsergebnisse potentiell die Menschenwürde einer Person verletzen können, die irgendwie durch diese Ergebnisse be-

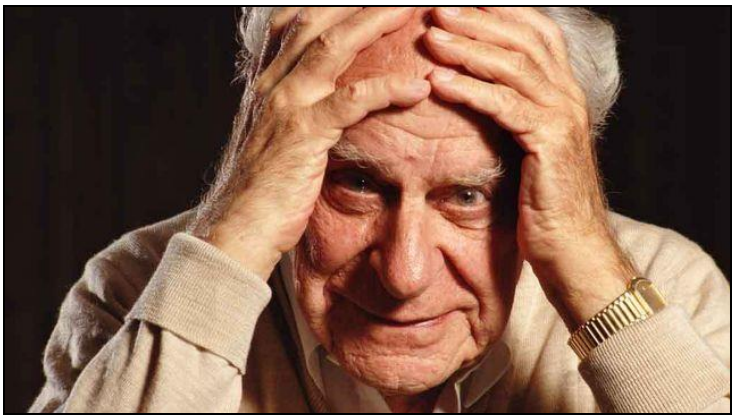

Abb. 227: *Sir Karl Popper*

troffen ist. Oder auf gut Deutsch: revisionistische Feststellungen beleidigen angeblich die Juden und verunglimpfen das Andenken der Holocaustopfer. Ich werde darauf später zurückkommen, aber hier zunächst mein Antrag:

In der Angelegenheit Germar Rudolf beantrage ich, das Gericht möge den sachverständigen Zeugen […], *Professor emeritus für Philosophie mit Spezialwissen im Bereich Wissenschaftstheorie, zum Beweis für folgende Behauptung hören:*

A. Menschenwürde

I. *Zwei der wichtigsten Gründe, warum die Würde des Menschen gegenüber der anderer Lebewesen zumeist qualitativ höher bewertet wird, sind folgende zwei ausschließlich menschliche Leistungen:*
   1. *Die Möglichkeit, Sinneseindrücke nicht unkritisch als wahr hinnehmen zu müssen, sondern sie bezweifeln und kritisch hinterfragen zu können. Der Zweifel und die neugierige Suche nach der Wahrheit hinter dem Schein heben den Menschen vom Tier ab.*
   2. *Die Möglichkeit, die Ergebnisse des zweifelnden Suchens zu objektivieren, das heißt, sie in Wort, Schrift, Bild oder anderer Datenform vom jeweiligen Individuum unabhängig zu machen, so dass andere sie unabhängig von der biologischen Gegenwart dieses Individuums studieren können.*

II. *Es ist daher ein ernsthafter Angriff auf die Würde des Menschen, ihm das Zweifeln, das Suchen nach der Wahrheit und das Verkünden des für wahr Erachteten zu verbieten. Ein solches Verbot, sich ohne fremde Anleitung seines Verstandes zu bedienen, kommt einer Entmündigung gleich, die dem Geist der Aufklärung diametral entgegensteht. Durch diese Entmündigung wird der Mensch auf das intellektuelle und moralische Niveau niederer Lebensformen herabgezwungen.*

B. Wissenschaft

I. *Der wichtigste Wesensgehalt der Wissenschaft besteht aus folgenden zwei Eckpfeilern:*
   1. *Freie Wahl der Anfangsvermutung: Als Anfang jeder Wissen schaffenden Tätigkeit darf jede Vermutung gemacht, jede Frage gestellt werden.*
   2. *Ergebnisoffenheit: Die Antwort(en) auf gestellte Forschungsfragen werden allein von überprüfbaren Beweisen bestimmt, nicht aber von Vorgaben wissenschaftlicher, gesellschaftlicher, religiöser, politischer, juristischer oder anderer Autoritäten.*

Werden Antworten, also Forschungsergebnisse vorgeschrieben, so verkümmern Fragestellungen zu rein rhetorischen Fragen, und der Beweisführungsprozess wird zur Farce. Dies ist nicht nur eine Aushöhlung des Wesensgehalts der Wissenschaft, sondern die völlige Abschaffung der Wissenschaft.

II. *Vier Prinzipien sind unverzichtbar im Prozess wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnisgewinnung:*
   1. *Es gibt keine (endgültigen) Urteile, sondern immer nur mehr oder weniger gut bewährte Vor-Urteile, das heißt vorläufige Urteile.*
   2. *Die Gründe (Beweise) für unsere Vor-Urteile müssen so gut wie möglich prüfbar sein (empirisch widerlegbar). Sie müssen Bewährungstests unterzogen werden können.*
   3. *Man muss aktiv und passiv prüfen und kritisieren, indem man:*
      a) die Vor-Urteile und Gründe (Beweise) Dritter prüft und kritisiert;
      b) zur Prüfung und Kritik der eigenen Vor-Urteile einlädt und diese Prüfung und Kritik willkommen heißt, was eine Veröffentlichungspflicht einschließt;
      c) Prüfungen und Kritiken Dritter erwähnt und ebenso prüft und kritisiert, also nicht gleich klein beigibt.

      Härteste Widerlegungsversuche sind nicht nur zulässig, sondern sogar notwendig, da sie die einzige Möglichkeit sind zur Feststellung der Zuverlässigkeit bzw. des Bewährungsgrades einer These. Besteht ein Zwang, bei bestimmten Themen von vorgegebenen Auffassungen auszugehen, die zudem Widerlegungsversuchen entzogen werden, etwa durch Tabus, Verbote oder Forschungsmoratorien, so ist der wissenschaftliche Erkenntnisprozess schwerstens behindert.
   4. *Man muss die Immunisierung der eigenen Vor-Urteile gegen Widerlegungen vermeiden, indem man:*
      a) Hilfsthesen zur Abstützung zweifelhafter Hauptthesen vermeidet;
      b) Daten nur nach objektiven Kriterien auswählt (Quellenkritik);
      c) exakte, gleichmäßige und konstante Begriffsdefinitionen verwendet;
      d) keine Personen angreift als Ersatz für Sachargumente.

      Jeder Immunisierungsversuch gegen Widerlegungsversuche ist illegitim.

III. *Ob ein Werk wissenschaftlich ist, erkennt man anhand von Eigenschaften des Werks selbst aufgrund formeller Kriterien. Man erkennt die Wissenschaftlichkeit eines Werkes nicht*
   1. *anhand der aufgestellten Anfangsvermutung (Ausgangshypothese);*
   2. *anhand der Forschungsergebnisse, solange diese auf wissenschaftliche Weise gewonnen wurden;*
   3. *anhand der religiösen, sexuellen, politischen oder weltanschaulichen Orientierung des Verfassers;*
   4. *anhand der nationalen oder ethnischen Herkunft des Verfassers;*
   5. *anhand der Motivationen oder Intentionen des Verfassers.*

IV. *Es ist das Recht und die Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers, seine Forschungsergebnisse öffentlich zugänglich zu machen für*
   1. *die wissenschaftliche Gemeinde;*
   2. *die Gesellschaft allgemein.*

   Diese Pflicht ergibt sich aus der Notwendigkeit,
   a) die Arbeit der Kritik auszusetzen;

b) über das eigene Tun Rechenschaft abzulegen;
c) die Gesellschaft allgemein über neue Erkenntnisse zu informieren.
Das Recht umfasst die Veröffentlichung
a) der wissenschaftlichen Arbeit selbst;
b) sachlicher popularisierender Darstellungen derselben zur Information von Nichtfachleuten und Schülern/Studenten;
c) sachliche Werbung für a. und b. zur Bekanntmachung und Verbreitung.
Veröffentlichungen unter b. und c. sind dabei formal gesehen nicht unbedingt wissenschaftlich, sind jedoch wesentlich für die Wissenschaft. Wird das Recht auf Veröffentlichung beschnitten, so bricht nicht nur die unverzichtbare Kommunikation der Wissenschaftler untereinander und mit der Gesellschaft zusammen, sondern die Wissenschaft selbst kommt zum Stillstand. Dies hat zudem drastische nachteilige Wirkungen für die moderne arbeitsteilige Gesellschaft, die von der Wissenschaft und der Kommunikation mit derselben abhängt.

Z: Demnach benutzen all jene Regierungen, die den Revisionismus verbieten, die denkbar gewaltsamste Methode, um die orthodoxe Theorie gegen eine kritische Überprüfung zu immunisieren. Das bedeutet, dass diese Regierungen die Wissenschaftsfeinde schlechthin sind und, nach Ihrer Definition von uns Menschen als Neugierwesen, zudem Feinde der Menschenwürde.

R: So sehe ich das. Lassen Sie mich dazu mein Lieblingszitat von Popper bringen, um dies zu unterstreichen (Popper 2005b, S. 268):

"Wer seine Gedanken der Widerlegung nicht aussetzt, der spielt nicht mit in dem Spiel Wissenschaft."

Z: Aber dann ist ja die gesamte Literatur der Holocaust-Orthodoxie, die den Revisionismus ignoriert, unwissenschaftlich!

R: Korrekt, und das ist auch richtig so. Sie können die Liste noch einmal durchgehen und selbst urteilen, welche Seite in dieser Debatte welches dieser Kriterien erfüllt oder eben nicht erfüllt. Bilden Sie sich Ihr eigenes Urteil, wer hier wissenschaftlich ist und wer nicht!

Z: Das sieht nicht gut aus.

R: Nicht gut für wen?

Z: Nun, es ist offensichtlich, dass die offiziell geschützte Holocaust-Forschung die Kriterien der Pseudowissenschaftlichkeit wesentlich mehr erfüllt als der Revisionismus.

R: Genau. Ich kann dafür auch einen unterstützenden Kommentar des deutschen orthodoxen Historikers Prof. Ernst Nolte anführen, der nicht nur meint, dass qualitätsmäßig betrachtet die revisionistischen Arbeiten "diejenigen der etablierten Historiker in Deutschland vermutlich übertreffen" (Nolte 1993, S. 304), sondern klipp und klar ausführt, das Holocaust-Establishment sei nichts anderes als pseudowissenschaftlich (ebd., S. 9):

"Obwohl ich mich also durch den 'Revisionismus' weit mehr herausgefordert fühlen mußte als die deutschen Zeithistoriker, bin ich bald zu der Überzeugung gelangt, dass dieser Schule in der etablierten Literatur auf unwissenschaftliche Weise begegnet wurde, nämlich durch bloße Zurückweisung, durch Verdächtigungen der Gesinnung der Autoren und meist schlicht durch Totschweigen."

R: Man bedenke, dass Prof. Nolte diese Worte 1993 schrieb. Inzwischen hat der Revisionismus außerordentliche Fortschritte gemacht, während seine Gegner nichts

Gleichwertiges anzubieten haben, sondern lediglich die Verfolgung der Revisionisten verschärfen.

Z: Heißt dies, wir können diese unwissenschaftlichen Werke ignorieren?

R: Nein, denn Gegenargumente müssen selbst dann behandelt werden, wenn sie in einem unwissenschaftlichen Rahmen angeführt werden.

Z: Wenn Leuchters Gutachten von den Massenmedien und von Wissenschaftlern dennoch unwissenschaftlich genannt wird, heißt dies, dass Leuchter systematisch Fakten, Quellen, Ansichten und Ergebnissen ausgeblendet hat, die seine Auffassung in Frage stellen?

R: Da Leuchters Gutachten eine Pionierarbeit war, also die erste Arbeit weltweit überhaupt, die die Frage der Gaskammern in Auschwitz und Majdanek vom kriminologischen Standpunkt aus betrachtete, kann man ihm kaum vorwerfen, er habe Ansichten und Ergebnisse systematisch ausgeblendet, denn solche Ansichten gab es praktisch nicht. Das ist auch nicht der Vorwurf, dem sich Leuchter ausgesetzt sah und sieht. Man wirft ihm aber vor, aufgrund falscher Annahmen zu falschen Ergebnissen gekommen zu sein.[427]

Z: Sind diese Vorwürfe denn berechtigt?

R: Meiner Ansicht nach teilweise ja.[428] Aber darauf kommt es mir hier nicht an. Das deutsche Bundesverfassungsgericht hat ja selbst ausgeführt, dass die Fehlerhaftigkeit einer Arbeit kein Kriterium ist, ihr die Wissenschaftlichkeit abzuerkennen. Wenn Fehlerhaftigkeit ein Grund wäre, einer Arbeit die Wissenschaftlichkeit abzusprechen, dann wären wohl die meisten von Wissenschaftlern je erstellten Arbeiten lediglich pseudowissenschaftlich, denn jeder macht ab und zu Fehler. So kann man also nicht ernsthaft argumentieren.

Die Denkstruktur der Unterdrückung unbeliebter wissenschaftlicher Forschung sieht anders aus und führt das Konzept der Menschenwürde ein, wie zuvor schon angedeutet, aber nicht die des Forschers – weit gefehlt! Es geht da immer nur um die Würde jener, die sich durch die Forschungsergebnisse beleidigt fühlen. Als ein Beispiel darf ich hier erneut die *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* zitieren, in welcher der bereits erwähnte Patrick Bahners über einen Vortrag Fred Leuchters in Deutschland schrieb (Bahners 1994):

> *"Der Staat schützt die Freiheit der Wissenschaft. Er erkennt den Wissenschaftler nicht am richtigen Ergebnis, sondern an der korrekten Form.* […] *Aber es wird übersehen, daß die hetzerische Absicht nicht allein an Formfehlern zu erkennen ist, die die Biertischrede vom wissenschaftlichen Vortrag unterscheidet. Im Gegenteil ist die formvollendete Hetze besonders perfide.* […] *Aber für den Überlebenden von Auschwitz kann es kaum eine gemeinere Beleidigung geben, als wenn ihm ein Experte mit scheinlogischen Begründungen darlegt, er sei ja nie in Lebensgefahr gewesen. Doch auch der Staat wird hier verhöhnt. Wenn Deckerts* [=Günter Deckert war Leuchters Übersetzer] *'Auffassung zum Holocaust' richtig wäre, wäre die Bundesrepublik auf eine Lüge gegründet. Jede Präsidentenrede, jede Schweigeminute, jedes Geschichtsbuch wäre gelogen. Indem er den Judenmord leugnet, bestreitet er der*

[427] Zur Kritik an Leuchter vgl. z.B. Shapiro 1990; Wellers 1991; Bailer in: Dokumentationszentrum… 1991, S. 47-52; ders. in Bailer-Galanda u.a. 1995, S. 100-117; Wegner in: Backes u.a. 1992, S. 450-476; vgl. Rudolf/Mattogno 2017 und Rudolf 2016c.

[428] Vgl. dazu die kritisch kommentierte Neuauflage Leuchter u.a. 2014. Wen die Mängel von Leuchters Gutachten interessieren, mag ebenso Rudolf 2017 konsultieren.

Bundesrepublik ihre Legitimität."

R: Lesen Sie diese Sätze noch einmal in Ruhe durch und suchen Sie dann nach argumentativen Fehlern.

Z: Die Revisionisten behaupten gar nicht, die Auschwitz-Häftlinge seien nie in Lebensgefahr gewesen.

R: Genau, das ist der erste Fehler. Die in Auschwitz wütenden Fleckfieberepidemien kosteten Zehntausenden von Häftlingen das Leben. Der führende revisionistische Auschwitz-Fachmann Carlo Mattogno gibt die Gesamtzahl der Auschwitz-Opfer mit rund 136.000 an (Mattogno 2003b). Was noch?

Z: In dem Beitrag hebt Bahners die Wissenschaftsfreiheit auf und verkehrt sie ins Gegenteil: Je wissenschaftlicher, desto verwerflicher, desto verbotener.

R: Richtig, und damit ist klar, dass Patrick Bahners nicht in Übereinstimmung mit dem deutschen Grundgesetz argumentiert. Er geht also von völlig falschen Prämissen aus: Erstens ist unklar, woran eine hetzerische Absicht denn erkannt werden kann, wenn nicht an einer unwissenschaftlichen Form. Solch eine Argumentation stellt alle Logik auf den Kopf. Zweitens gibt es keinen Experten, der behauptet, die Überlebenden von Auschwitz seien nie in Lebensgefahr gewesen, und drittens ist die Ansicht absurd und grundfalsch, die Legitimität der Bundesrepublik Deutschland – oder irgendeines anderen Landes – gründe sich auf der unumschränkten Anerkennung der etablierten Auffassung von der NS-Judenverfolgung und -vernichtung. Wäre die Bundesrepublik Deutschland tatsächlich auf diesem zeitgeschichtlichen Detail aufgebaut, so wäre es wahrlich schlecht um sie bestellt, da jeder Staat früher oder später zusammenbrechen muss, wenn sich seine Existenz allein auf eine strafrechtlich vorgeschriebene Sichtweise der Geschichte stützt.

Z: Worauf gründet sich die BRD denn Ihrer Meinung nach?

R: Wie jeder westliche Verfassungsstaat: auf die Menschen- und Völkerrechte, auf die Zustimmung des Volkes zu diesem Staat, auf seine internationale Anerkennung, auf seine politische, historische und kulturelle Identität und Kontinuität mit deutschen Vorgängerstaaten.

Leider hat sich sogar das deutsche Bundesverfassungsgericht hinter Bahners' seltsame Logik gestellt, indem es entschied, dass ein Werk selbst dann der bundesdeutschen Bücherverbrennung unterworfen werden kann, wenn es wissenschaftlich ist, nämlich dann, wenn durch das Werk die Menschenwürde anderer angegriffen wird.[429]

Lassen Sie mich dazu zwei wesentliche Punkte klarstellen:

1. Niemand hat ein Anrecht auf bestimmte Forschungsergebnisse. Das ändert sich auch nicht, wenn die überwältigende Mehrheit einer Gesellschaft oder der Fachleute bestimmte Ergebnisse anderen vorzieht. Die Wissenschaft ist keine demokratische Veranstaltung. Sie ist eine totale Diktatur der verifizierbaren Beweise, ob einem das gefällt oder nicht.
2. Niemandes Menschenwürde oder andere Bürgerrechte können durch wissen-

[429] So im Fall Wilhelm Stäglich, vgl. Grabert 1984, S. 287ff.; erneut angewendet auf Gauss 1994; vgl. Vrij Historisch Onderzoek 1997; vgl. Rudolf 2003a, S. 563-566; es wurde wiederholt bestätigt, dass die deutsche Justiz "Holocaustleugnung" damit gleichsetzt, dass der Leugner den Juden die Menschenwürde und das Lebensrecht abspreche; siehe z.B. die Entscheidung BVerfG, Az. 1 BvR 824/90, 9.6.1992; *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1993, 14, S. 916f.

schaftliche Forschungs*ergebnisse* unterminiert werden. Man stelle sich nur vor, was aus der Wissenschaft würde, wenn die Kreationisten das Sagen hätten, die sich durch Wissenschaftler beleidigt fühlen, welche die Behauptungen ihres "Heiligen Buch" widerlegen (das sich je nach Religion ändert). Ein Konflikt zwischen der Wissenschaftsfreiheit und anderen Bürgerrechten ist nur aufgrund der bei der Beweiserhebung angewandten Mittel und Methoden möglich. Daher ist ein Konflikt nur möglich auf dem *Weg* von der Fragestellung (Hypothese) zur Antwort (These), aber weder die Frage noch die Antwort können von sich aus irgendetwas verletzen. Um ein geschichtlich relevantes Beispiel zu geben: weder die Frage "Wie lange können Menschen in kaltem Wasser überleben?" ist ein Verbrechen, noch die Antwort "5 Minuten." Aber wenn Sie Menschenversuche durchführen, um die Antwort herauszufinden, insbesondere wenn Sie Menschen dazu zwingen, sich diesen Experimenten zu unterziehen, wie es einige deutsche Ärzte während des Zweiten Weltkriegs taten (*Trials* … 1949, Bd. 1), *dann* verletzen Sie jemandes Bürgerrechte, das heißt: mit Ihren Methoden zur Beweiserhebung. Die *Ergebnisse* der Forschung sind daher *niemals* im Konflikt mit anderen Menschenrechten!

Daher verletzt jedes Gericht der Welt, das anderweitig entscheidet, die Menschenrechte seiner Bürger.

Z: Wie wird die behauptete Pseudowissenschaftlichkeit revisionistischer Arbeiten eigentlich bewiesen?

R: Üblicherweise gar nicht. Sie wird in der Regel lediglich ohne Beweisführung behauptet. In den meisten Fällen habe ich den bestimmten Verdacht, dass diejenigen, die den Begriff "pseudowissenschaftlich" benutzen, ihn noch nicht einmal definieren können, da sie keine Ahnung von der Natur der Wissenschaft haben. Manchmal wird in krassem Gegensatz zur Wahrheit einfach behauptet, die Revisionisten zitierten sich immer nur gegenseitig bzw. sich selbst. Das wird das "Zitierkartell der Leugner" genannt oder so ähnlich.

Z: Das erinnert mich an viele Artikel "normaler" wissenschaftlicher Arbeiten, in denen die Autoren immer zuvorderst die eigenen Arbeiten sowie die Arbeiten ähnlich denkender Wissenschaftler zitieren, was ja auch unumgänglich ist. Schließlich arbeitet man ja auf ähnlichem Felde und an ähnlichen Projekten mit ähnlichen Methoden.

R: Ja, aber der hier gemachte Vorwurf ist, dass Gegenargumente ausgeblendet werden. Der Schuss geht freilich nach hinten los, denn die Revisionisten machen ja genau das Gegenteil: Sie nehmen die Behauptungen der Anhänger der orthodoxen Holocaustfassung – Zeugen wie Historiker – nach Strich und Faden auseinander, während die etablierten Historiker sich mit tatkräftiger Unterstützung von Politikern, Medien und Strafjustiz seit jeher mit Händen und Füßen dagegen wehren, von den Argumenten der Revisionisten auch nur Kenntnis zu nehmen – geschweige denn, diese Argumente ernstzunehmen und auf sie einzugehen.

Zudem wird den Revisionisten grundsätzlich vorgeworfen, sie würden irgendeine verwerfliche – zumeist rechtsradikale – politische Ansicht vertreten und ihre Arbeiten nur dazu benutzen wollen, diese Ansichten zu fördern.

Z: Etwa zur Mohrenwäsche Hitlers.

R: So oder so ähnlich lautet der übliche Vorwurf.

Z: Eine Mohrenwäsche Stalins und seiner Komplizen in Ost und West wird freilich nie den Vorwurf laut werden lassen, dies sei pseudowissenschaftlich und gehöre der Bücherverbrennung anheimgegeben.

R: Nun, sagen wir es mal so: solange man Hitlers Leiche mit Füßen tritt, kann man sich fast alles erlauben.

Z: Diese Argumentation basiert aber doch selbst auf einem logischen Zirkelschluss, also einer wissenschaftlich unzulässigen, sprich: pseudowissenschaftlichen Beweisführung: Eine Arbeit ist unwissenschaftlich, wenn und weil sie zu falschen, weil unzulässigen Ergebnissen kommt, nämlich "Hitlers Entlastung". Der Autor einer solchen Arbeit kommt deshalb zu falschen Ergebnissen, weil seine verwerflichen Ansichten ihn dazu verleitet haben; und seine Ansichten sind verwerflich, weil die Ergebnisse seiner Arbeit falsch sind, sprich, weil Hitler ein Teufel war, ist und bleiben muss. Also kurzgefasst: Die Ergebnisse des betreffenden Autors sind falsch, weil seine Ergebnisse falsch sind. Die Wahrheit ist schließlich per Dogma, per Tabu, per Strafgesetz festgelegt. Die Falschheit revisionistischer Arbeiten ergibt sich daher automatisch. Sie können sich da auf den Kopf stellen, wie Sie wollen:

§1: Die Partei hat immer Recht.

§2: Sollte die Partei einmal nicht Recht haben, tritt automatisch §1 in Kraft.

R: Hhm. So habe ich das noch gar nicht gesehen. Erlauben Sie mir nun aber, unsere Perspektive etwas auszuweiten, indem wir uns nicht auf den Revisionismus beschränken. Das Problem des Vorwurfs der Pseudowissenschaftlichkeit ist nämlich ganz allgemeiner Natur und spielt zum Beispiel in der Naturwissenschaft eine nicht unerhebliche Rolle, wenn es um die sogenannten Grenzwissenschaften geht, wie etwa die vielen Außenseiter, die sich mit exotisch anmutenden neuen Energiequellen oder mit "alternativen" Naturgesetzen befassen. Die etablierte Wissenschaft – Physik, Chemie, Astronomie – sieht sich hier immer wieder in ihren Paradigmen herausgefordert.

Z: Aber die reagieren nicht mit dem Ruf nach dem Staatsanwalt, oder?

R: Nein, das ist auf den Holocaust-Revisionismus beschränkt. Aber auch auf anderen Gebieten gibt es so etwas wie Zensur, und zwar Zensur durch wissenschaftliche "Autoritäten", also einzelne oder ganze Schulen von Wissenschaftlern oder gar wissenschaftlichen Institutionen, deren Paradigmen in der wissenschaftlichen Gemeinde ein so hohes Ansehen genießen, dass eine kritische Hinterfragung dieser Paradigmen zu Abwehrreaktionen gegen die Dissidenten führt, wie sie bei anderen gesellschaftlichen Tabubrüchen auch bekannt sind: Verweigerung der Veröffentlichung von Artikeln, persönliche Angriffe, Intrigen und offene Kampagnen zur Entfernung von Dissidenten aus Lehramt und Würden usw. Dies gilt insbesondere für Forscher, die mit ihren Thesen dem herrschenden Dogma von der Gleichheit aller Menschen widersprechen (vgl. Whitney 2003, Grubach 2003). Aber selbst in Fächern, wo man politische Einflüsse kaum erwartet, wie etwa in der Physik, kommen solche Zensurmaßnahmen vor.

Halton Arp vom Max-Planck-Institut für Astrophysik in München ging sogar so weit, die heute oft anzutreffende Dogmenversessenheit der Naturwissenschaften mit dem der mittelalterlichen Religionen zu vergleichen (Arp 2000):

"Wissenschaft ist wie eine Religion geworden! […] *wichtiger noch ist, dass Wissen-*

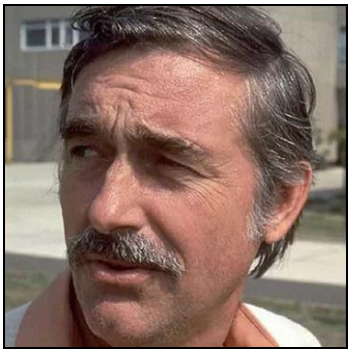

Abb. 228: Prof. Dr. Halton Arp

schaft die Methoden der Religion angenommen hat. […] *Der schädlichste Aspekt der heutigen Wissenschaft sind weit verbreitete Theorien, die durch Beobachtungen und Experimente widerlegt werden. In beiden Fällen wird eine Geschichte durch eine Autorität verfügt und dann von Lehranstalten sowie wirtschaftlichen und soziopolitischen Interessensverbänden verteidigt.* […] *Der schädlichste Aspekt der heutigen Wissenschaft ist der absichtliche Versuch, Beweise zu verbergen, die dem heutigen Paradigma widersprechen.* […] *Auf menschliche Weise handeln sie entgegen den wissenschaftlichen Prinzipien: 'wenn eine Beobachtung dem, was wir für wahr halten, widerspricht, so muss die Beobachtung falsch sein.' Die Tradition der 'peer review' von Artikeln, die in wissenschaftlichen Zeitschriften veröffentlicht werden sollen, ist fast zur völligen Zensur verkommen.* […] *Aufgrund ihrer eifrigen Liebe zu ihren eigenen Theorien benutzen Wissenschaftler heute ihre Wahl als Schiedsrichter dazu, die Veröffentlichung jedes Ergebnisses zurückzuweisen, das sich ungünstig auf ihr eigenes Herzensanliegen auswirken könnte.* […] *Die einzige vergleichbare Auseinandersetzung, die mir bekannt ist, sind die leidenschaftlichen Kriege zwischen verschiedenen religiösen Doktrinen vergangener Jahrhunderte.* […] *Das Ergebnis ist, dass wirklich forschende Wissenschaft inzwischen zumeist eine Untergrundaktivität ist. Unabhängige, autarke Wissenschaftler veröffentlichen in privat finanzierten Zeitschriften mit kleinen Auflagen.* […]

Als sich die Wissenschaft organisierte, wurden Autoritäten mit 'Gesetzen' in Verbindung gebracht, für deren Entdeckungen sie gepriesen wurden. Die organisierte Religion hat im Laufe der Jahrhunderte eine große Zahl von Menschen erfolgreich unter dem Banner von 'Glaube gegen Häresie' umgebracht, obwohl es ihr wahrscheinlich mehr um persönlichen Profit und um Macht ging. Die Wissenschaft entwickelte sich einige Jahrhunderte später in weniger blutigen Gesellschaften, aber sie hat viele neue Ideen und Entdeckungen verzögert oder abgewürgt und aus womöglich den gleichen Gründen viele Fehler begangen."

R: Wenn es schon in Wissenschaftsdisziplinen, die keinem politischen und strafrechtlichen Druck ausgesetzt sind, dermaßen dogmatisch zugeht, was erwartet man dann, bei den Holocaust-Historikern vorzufinden?

Doch wie dem auch sei. Tatsache ist, dass diejenigen, die die politische, juristische und mediale Macht innehaben, revisionistischer Literatur die Wissenschaftlichkeit absprechen, so dass eine solche Veröffentlichung dann in vielen westlichen Ländern nicht mehr in den Schutzbereich des Grundrechts auf Wissenschaftsfreiheit fällt, obwohl die Verfassungen aller dieser Länder formell die Wissenschafts- bzw. Meinungsfreiheit garantieren.

Z: Womit einer Bücherverbrennung nichts mehr im Wege steht…

R: Richtig. Die deutsche Ausgabe des *Leuchter-Berichts* wurde dann auch auf Verfügung des Landgerichts Bielefeld eingezogen und der Bücherverbrennung übergeben,[430] und das gleiche Schicksal ereilte mein *Rudolf-Gutachten*.[186]

[430] *HT* Nr. 36; eingezogen nach letztinstanzlicher Entscheidung des Bundesgerichtshofes, Az. BvR 824/90.

Z: Warum erhebt sich kein Proteststurm gegen solche totalitären Maßnahmen?

R: Protestieren kann man nur gegen etwas, von dessen Existenz man Notiz nehmen konnte. Es gibt schlicht und einfach bei diesem Thema keine Möglichkeit, an die Öffentlichkeit zu gelangen, da alle Massenmedien schweigen bzw. "Haltet den Nazi!" rufen, und weil jeder, der aus der Reihe tanzt, sofort auf die eine oder andere Weise mundtot gemacht wird. Das wirksamste Mittel, um kritische Gedanken in dieser Materie zu unterdrücken, ist das Zauberwort "Neonazi", denn dadurch wird man heutzutage in allen westlichen Ländern zum Aussätzigen. Wer will schon einem Neonazi zuhören oder ihm gar helfen?

Nehmen Sie mein Beispiel. Obwohl den meisten Leuten, die mich kennen, klar ist, dass ich weder ein Nazi noch ein Antisemit oder Rassist bin, hilft mir das überhaupt nicht. Die Massenmedien und Behörden diffamieren mich weiter als solchen. Und das gilt für die meisten Revisionisten. Das basiert auf einer weiteren Lüge. Jeder effektive Protest gegen eine solche Diffamierung, die zu Verfolgung und Bücherverbrennung führt, erfordert Öffentlichkeit. Dies ist der einzige Schutz gegen den willkürlichen Machtmissbrauch der Behörden. Aber wenn man erst einmal "erfolgreich" als Nazi verunglimpft worden ist, hat man eben keinen Zugang zur Ver-Öffentlichkeit mehr.

5.2. Gewalt

Z: Aber meinen Sie nicht, dass Nazis es verdienen, gemieden und ausgegrenzt zu werden?

R: Nicht automatisch, nein. Es kann doch nicht sein, dass Leute verfolgt werden, nur weil ihnen ein bestimmtes Etikett oder Stigma anhaftet. Dabei ist es egal, ob es ihnen aufgezwungen wurde oder ob sie es freiwillig tragen. Etikette sollten niemals ein Entscheidungskriterium sein.

Lassen Sie mich klipp und klar festhalten, wer Ausgrenzung verdient: Jeder, der die widerrechtliche Verletzung der Bürgerrechte Dritter – einschließlich der Meinungsfreiheit – befürwortet, vorantreibt, dazu aufstachelt, dies rechtfertigt oder billigt – und freilich auch jene, die das Bürgerrecht dann tatsächlich verletzen. Tatsache ist aber, dass kein einziger Revisionist so etwas jemals getan hat. Ganz im Gegenteil, Revisionisten sind friedliche und friedliebende Menschen.

Z: Die scheinen mir aber nicht ganz so friedliche Absichten gegenüber Juden zu haben.

R: Beweisen Sie diesen massiven Vorwurf! Was ich Ihnen im Gegenzug beweisen kann, ist nicht nur, dass man die staatliche Gewalt missbraucht, um Revisionisten mundtot zu machen, sondern darüber hinaus auch ganz brutale, illegale körperliche Gewalt. Hier ist eine Reihe von Beispielen:

Ende der 1970er Jahre veröffentlichte der französische Journalist und führende Parteipolitiker der französischen Front National François Duprat die Broschüre *Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?* in französischer Sprache, dessen englisches Original von Richard Verall verfasst worden war (alias Richard Harwood 1974/1975). Zudem veröffentlichte er die Schrift *Das Mysterium der Gaskammern*. Er war erst 38 Jahre alt, als am 18. März 1978 eine Bombe in seinem Auto explodier-

te, die ihn tötete und dazu führte, dass seine Frau beide Beine verlor. Zwei jüdische Gruppen bekannten sich zu dieser Tat, das "Jüdische Widerstandskommando" und die "Jüdische Revolutionäre Gruppe". Die Mörder wurden nie gefasst (Ratier 1995, S. 232ff.).

Abb. 229: *Alles, was von Duprats Auto übrigblieb (Ratier 1995, S. 233).*

Der bereits erwähnte französische Professor Robert Faurisson wurde seit Anfang der 1980er Jahre wiederholt überfallen, dabei einmal sogar lebensgefährlich: Am 16. September 1989 ging er wie üblich mit seinem Hund im Park seiner Heimatstadt Vichy spazieren. Aber an diesem Tag sollte alles anders werden. Drei Gewalttäter griffen ihn im Park an, blendeten ihn zeitweilig mit Reizgas und schlugen ihn brutal zusammen. Selbst als er schon am Boden lag, traten sie ihm wiederholt in die Brust und ins Gesicht. "Sein Kiefer war zermalmt. Sie haben sein Gesicht zertreten", sagte ein Feuerwehrmann, der Faurisson erste Hilfe zukommen ließ. Die Ärzte brauchten 4½ Stunden für die Operation. Eine Gruppe namens "Söhne der jüdischen Erinnerung" (Les Fils de la Mémoire juive) bekannte sich zu dem Attentat. In einer Erklärung dieser Gruppe hieß es:

> *"Professor Faurisson ist der erste, aber nicht der letzte. Auf dass die Holocaust-Leugner erzittern mögen!"*

R: Das war auch eine öffentliche Reaktion auf den *Leuchter-Bericht*, dessen geistiger Vater Faurisson ist, ja mehr sogar, der Leuchter als Ghostwriter bei der Abfassung seines Gutachtens stützend unter die Arme griff. Der französische "Nazi"-Jäger Serge Klarsfeld, einer der aggressivsten Gegner der Revisionisten, meinte dazu (Ratier 1995, S. 250, 252):

> *"Diejenigen, die die jüdische Gemeinde seit Jahren provozieren, müssen mit derartigen Dingen rechnen.* […] *man kann nicht das Andenken der Toten verunglimpfen, ohne die Konsequenzen zu tragen."*

R: Obwohl also niemals auch nur der Hauch von Gewalt oder der Aufruf oder die Rechtfertigung dazu von einem Revisionisten ausging, und obwohl die Gegenseite genau das macht – Gewalt bis hin zum Mord sowie die Rechtfertigung solcher Akte –, sind es die Revisionisten, die als Unmenschen verunglimpft werden.

Z: Das kann doch gar nicht sein. An Ihrer Argumentation muss etwas faul sein. Solche Gewaltakte müssen doch einen Grund haben.

R: Welche Motivation hinter der mörderischen Einstellung der Revisionisten-Jäger

steckt, zeigt ein Zitat aus der jüdischen Zeitschrift *The Scribe* (Holocaust… 1998):

> *"Die richtige Einstellung gegenüber dem Holocaust sollte sein, dass es noch nicht zu spät ist, unseren Feinde, die in der Tat die Feinde Gottes sind, die angemessene Bestrafung zukommen zu lassen. Aber wer sind unsere Feinde? All jene, die leugnen, dass der Holocaust stattfand* […]. *Jeder in den obigen Kategorien muss so gesehen werden, als habe er selbst am Holocaust teilgenommen. Er wandelt umher mit einem Todesurteil auf seinen Kopf. Wenn unsere Feinde dazu gebracht werden, selbst den Verlust von 6 Millionen Menschen zu erfahren, so würden sie nicht länger behaupten, der Holocaust habe nicht stattgefunden.* […] *Nur jene, die sich selbst als Feinde Gottes identifizieren, werden ihre Strafe erhalten."*

Abb. 230: *Wem die Argumente ausgehen, der greift zur Gewalt. Prof. Faurisson nach einem Überfall durch jüdische Schläger, 16.9.1989.*[431]

R: Seit sie an die Macht kamen, sind die Nazis als die leibhaftigen Teufel dargestellt worden, gegen die alle Mittel gerechtfertigt sind, um alles schon im Keime zu ersticken: "Der Schoß ist fruchtbar noch, aus dem das kroch." Kriechen tun Ungeziefer, Bestien, Ungeheuer. Und genauso reagieren die meisten Menschen. Nazis, Monster, Teufel. Das ist alles dasselbe. Da darf, da muss man schlagen, treten, morden, sobald man glaubt, ein solches Monster ausgemacht zu haben. So hat während des Zweiten Weltkriegs die alliierte Propaganda die eigenen Soldaten aufgepeitscht. Ähnlich geschieht es noch heute auf die eine oder andere Weise in jedem Krieg. Doch die Propaganda des Zweiten Weltkriegs hat nie aufgehört. Sie wird bis zum heutigen Tage fortgeführt.

Z: Weil sie sich als wahr herausstellte.

R: Wahr oder nicht, dieses Urteil sei jedem selbst überlassen. Mitmenschen aber als Unmenschen, als Teufel, als Ungeziefer, als Untermenschen darzustellen, nur weil sie eine andere Meinung haben, ist das nicht etwas, das man dem Nationalsozia-

Abb. 231: *Bilder der Verwüstung: Auswirkungen des Brandanschlags auf die Druckerei von Historical Review Press in Uckfield, UK, im September 1996.*

[431] *The Globe and Mail*, 18.9.1989, *Le Monde*, 19.9.1989, *Sunday Telegraph*, 24.9.1989; vgl. M. Weber 1993b.

lismus vorwirft? Ist das nicht zutiefst faschistisch, nazistisch, rassistisch, um hier einmal diese polemischen Adjektive zu verwenden?

Andere Formen der gegen Revisionisten gerichteten Gewalt sind Brand- und Bombenanschläge. So schrieb der Herausgeber des *Journal of Historical Review* auf der Umschlagrückseite der Ausgabe 2-4 des Jahres 1984 (IHR 1984):

> *"Am 4. Juli* [1984] *ungefähr um Mitternacht brannten Büro und Lagerhaus des Verlegers ab, verursacht durch einen Brandanschlag.* […] *Was Sie vor sich sehen, könnte man die 'Phoenix'-Ausgabe des* JOURNAL OF HISTORICAL REVIEW *nennen, da es sprichwörtlich aus der Asche wiederauferstand. Bücher, Dokumente, Akten und Ausrüstung im Wert von $300.000 waren leider nicht so glücklich."*

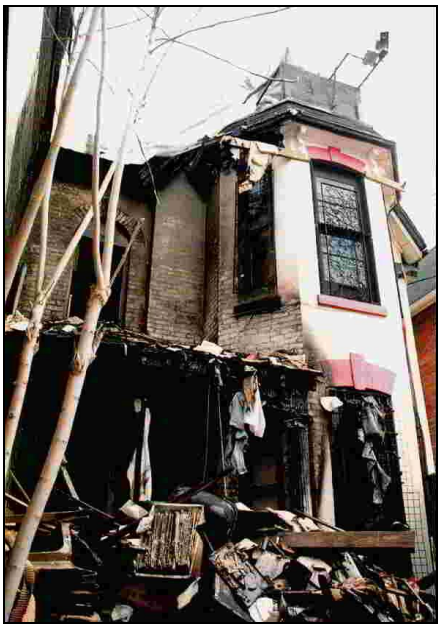

Abb. 232: *Brandschaden am Inventar des Zündel-Hauses nach dem Brandanschlag am 7.5.1995.* © *Ernst Zündel*

R: Dass diese Fälle keine Einzelfälle sind, zeigen Auflistungen physischer Gewalt gegen Revisionisten, die etwa 30 Fälle aufführen: Tätlichkeiten, Brandanschläge, Schusswaffengebrauch, Rohr- und Paketbomben usw. (Plantin 2001a; auch Faurisson 1996). In der ersten Ausgabe dieses Buches habe ich diese Listen zusammengefasst, wobei der letzte Eintrag aus 1999 stammte (Rudolf 2005b, S. 508-510). Ich werde dies hier nicht wiederholen, nicht zuletzt auch deshalb, weil es so aussieht, als habe die Neigung zur Gewalt seit der Jahrtausendwende merklich abgenommen.

Das bedeutet freilich nicht, dass Gewalt völlig außer Mode gekommen ist. Sie wird stellenweise sogar von Personen der Massenmedien befürwortet. Als ein Beispiel mag Fritjof Meyer dienen, dem bereits mehrfach erwähnten ehemaligen leitenden Redakteur von Deutschlands größtem Nachrichtenmagazin *Der Spiegel*. Als sich die Debatte über seinen Artikel zur Opferzahl von Auschwitz (F. Meyer 2002) dem Ende neigte, schrieb er (F. Meyer 2004):

> *"Jetzt wächst der Eindruck, dass es ihnen* [den "Rechtsradikalen" oder "Auschwitz-Leugnern"] *gelingen könnte, meine Thesen wiederum zu instrumentalisieren: für eine Propaganda der Verharmlosung. Deshalb möchte ich die Debatte nicht auf dem Markt fortsetzen.* […] *Angesichts der aktuellen Gefahren in Italien, Frankreich, Russland, den USA muss es dabei bleiben, die Faschisten zu schlagen, wo man sie trifft."*

Z: Das hört sich wie ein Aufruf zur Gewalt gegen Andersdenkende an.

R: Ja. Personen, die derart volkshetzende Worte äußern, nennt man Schreibtischtäter. So viel zur Diskussionskultur dieses leitenden Redakteurs des *Spiegels*, dessen Ausrutscher womöglich durch Verbitterung ausgelöst wurde. Es zeigt, dass Meyer ein derart massiver Gegner des Nationalsozialismus ist, dass er bereit ist, zu Ge-

walt gegen vermeintliche Anhänger dieser Ideologie zu greifen.
Die scheinbar abnehmende Gewaltbereitschaft gegen Revisionisten mag damit zusammenhängen, dass sie nicht mehr nötig zu sein scheint, zumal staatliche Organe diese Rolle in vielen Staaten übernommen haben durch die drastische Verschärfung der strafrechtlichen Verfolgung, wie ich im nächsten Kapitel zeigen werde. Oder anders ausgedrückt: Da die Regierungen auf der ganzen Welt das dreckige Handwerk der Terroristen erledigen, haben letztere es nicht mehr nötig, um sich zu schlagen.
Als Anekdote darf ich anfügen, dass Meyer im Privaten noch weitaus revisionistischer denkt als sich aus seinem 2002er Artikel ergibt. Ich erfuhr davon im Sommer 2009 durch einen befreundeten deutschen Historiker. Dieser hatte einige Zeit vorher Meyer zufällig bei einer Vortragsveranstaltung getroffen. Im persönlichen Gespräch berichtete Meyer, wie er sich mit dem polnischen Auschwitz-Historiker Franciszek Piper über Meyers Auschwitz-Artikel gestritten habe. In dem Zusammenhang habe Meyer erwähnt, wenn er weiterhin von Piper derart unsachlich angegriffen werde, würde er mit seinen Revisionen in der Öffentlichkeit noch weiter gehen und auch noch die letzte Gaskammer in Auschwitz zu Fall bringen. Mit anderen Worten: auch Meyer weiß, dass die Geschichte von Menschengaskammern in Auschwitz eine Lüge ist. Bloß sagt er es nicht so offen in der Öffentlichkeit.

5.3. Zensur

R: Das Erschütternde an den erwähnten Übergriffen gegen Revisionisten ist, dass die Behörden geflissentlich wegschauen und nichts unternehmen. Tätliche Angriffe gegen Revisionisten in Gerichtssälen sollten zum Beispiel dazu führen, dass die Gewalttäter gleich dort im Gerichtssaal verhaftet werden und ein Strafverfahren gegen sie eröffnet wird. Aber dies geschieht grundsätzlich nie. Und wenn dann doch einmal jemand festgenommen wird, so wird er auf Befehl von oben wieder freigelassen. Mit anderen Worten: Die gegen die Revisionisten ausgeübte Gewalt wurde und wird von den Regierenden geduldet, ist also gewollt.
Das kann nicht wirklich verwundern, wenn man sich anschaut, wie sich die Regierungen der westlichen Länder gegenüber Revisionisten verhalten. Da werden alle nur denkbaren Hebel gezogen, um revisionistische Aktivitäten nach Möglichkeit zu behindern, einzuschränken oder gar völlig zu unterbinden. Daher wollen wir uns diese vielschichtige Zensur, die uns ja während dieser Vorlesungen schon öfter über den Weg lief, nun etwas genauer anschauen.
In Europa wird die Meinungsfreiheit bezüglich des Revisionismus je nach Land ganz unterschiedlich gehandhabt, obwohl die Europäische Union alle Mitgliedsstaaten bedrängt, den Revisionismus zu verbieten (European Union 2007). Viele Staaten wie etwa Irland und die skandinavischen Länder kennen keine Beschränkungen. Einige ost- und südosteuropäische Staaten haben keine derartigen Zensurgesetze, jedoch gibt es Bestrebungen, dies zu ändern. So führte zum Beispiel Polen ein entsprechendes Gesetz ein, kurz bevor es der NATO beitrat. Die Tschechei führte ein antirevisionistisches Gesetz im Jahre 2001 ein. Ungarn tat dies anno 2010 (Butz 2010), löste damit jedoch eine größere Debatte über den Revisionis-

mus aus, anstatt sie zu unterdrücken (Graf 2010). In Bosnien wurden Initiativen zum Verbot der Völkermordleugnung von den Serben unterminiert.

Z: Die fürchten wohl, Opfer solch eines Gesetzes zu werden aufgrund dessen, was sich bei den Balkankriegen in den 1990er Jahren abspielte.

R: Das mag sein. In einem verzweifelten Versuch, Russlands nationales Selbstbewusstsein aufzupäppeln, verbot man dort im Jahre 2014 jeden Revisionismus des "Großen Vaterländischen Krieges", den Holocaust eingeschlossen, unter Androhung von bis zu fünf Jahren Haft (Reuters 2014). Italien erließ anno 2016 ein Gesetz, das es verbietet, wenn man den Holocaust leugnet und zugleich ausdrücklich zur Diskriminierung gegen Juden aufruft, wie auch immer das definiert ist (Hernández 2016). Die Höchststrafe beläuft sich auf sechs Jahre Haft.

Spanien hatte einmal ein solches Gesetz, jedoch wurde es vom spanischen Verfassungsgericht als Verletzung der Redefreiheit für nichtig erklärt. Die Niederlande verbieten den Revisionismus mittels ihres Anti-Hass-Gesetzes.

England scheint in der Sache gespalten zu sein. Im Juli 2008 wurden zwei Briten aufgrund von Englands Rassegesetzen zu Gefängnisstrafen verurteilt, weil sie ein Comicbüchlein vertrieben hatten, das revisionistische Argumente auf eine recht extreme, beizeiten geschmacklos satirische Weise darlegt (Mann/Hoffman 1989; vgl. www.heretical.com). Andererseits weigerte sich England im gleichen Jahr, den bei der Durchreise in London-Heathrow mittels eines deutschen Haftbefehls zeitweilig festgenommen australischen Revisionist Dr. Fredrick Töben an Deutschland auszuliefern, da seine Schriften nicht als verhetzend eingestuft wurden (Fletcher 2008). Solange man also rohen Zynismus und Satire vermeidet, sollten Revisionisten zurzeit in England sicher sein.

Konsequent durchgesetzte Zensurgesetze gibt es in Frankreich, Belgien sowie in den deutschsprachigen Ländern (Deutschland, Österreich, Schweiz, Luxemburg, Liechtenstein). Mit einer Höchststrafe von zehn Jahren (unter besonderen Umständen gar von 20 Jahren) verfolgt Österreich revisionistische Äußerungen am härtesten, gefolgt von Deutschland mit bis zu fünf Jahren (wie auch Israel), dann Polen, Griechenland, die Tschechei und die Schweiz mit bis zu drei Jahren, gefolgt von Liechtenstein mit bis zu zwei Jahren, Frankreich, den Niederlanden und Belgien mit bis zu einem Jahr, und schließlich Luxemburg mit bis zu sechs Monaten.[432]

Z: Heißt das, dass der Revisionismus nur in Europa unterdrückt wird?

R: Durchaus nicht. Andere Länder haben ähnlich wirksame Mechanismen, um dieses Tabu zu schützen. So hatte zum Beispiel Kanada ein Gesetz, das die Unterdrückung aller Meinungen erlaubte, die als falsch angesehen wurden, aber dieses Gesetz wurde 1992 in Folge von Ernst Zündels strafrechtlichen Verfahren vom Obersten Gerichtshof Kanadas für verfassungswidrig erklärt. Kanadas Lobbygruppen haben jedoch mit den sogenannten Menschenrechtstribunalen ein anderes Mittel kreiert, mittels dessen die Revisionisten abgewürgt werden, was von Australien prompt kopiert wurde. Diese Tribunale agieren unabhängig von der Strafjustiz und können Dissidenten zum Schweigen bringen, indem ihnen alle Gerichtskosten selbst dann auferlegt werden, wenn sie den Fall gewinnen, plus Buß-

[432] Für mehr Details siehe http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gesetze_gegen_Holocaustleugnung (Zugriff am 14.4.2017), leicht veraltet; die englische Seite war etwas aktueller.

gelder und Gerichtsverfügungen im Falle einer Niederlage. Jede Missachtung solcher Gerichtsverfügungen kann und wird dann strafrechtlich verfolgt, wie die Fälle Töben in Australien (www.adelaideinstitute.org) und Zündel in Kanada deutlich gezeigt haben (www.zundelsite.org; vgl. Rimland 2003).

Dank des ersten Zusatzes zur Verfassung der USA gibt es dort bisher praktisch keine Zensur durch Regierungsbehörden. Allerdings sind die Massenmedien dort so stark in einigen wenigen Konzernen konzentriert, dass man von Meinungspluralität nicht mehr sprechen kann: ein Großteil aller Massenmedien wird von nur acht Großunternehmen kontrolliert,[433] die ebenso den Anzeigenmarkt beherrschen, an dessen Tropf fast der ganze Rest der Medien hängt. Diese Medien werden in den USA im Wesentlichen von nur einer Nachrichtenagentur (Associated Press) mit Nachrichten gefüttert, und der US-Buchgroßhandel befindet sich schließlich praktisch in der Hand einer einzigen Firma (Ingram). Im Einzelhandel beherrschte Amazon den Buchhandel mit 41% Marktanteil anno 2014, Tendenz steigend (Bercovici, Packer). Dies erklärt, warum man in den USA noch weit größere Schwierigkeiten hat, historische Veröffentlichungen zu finden, die nicht dem Klischee der Siegermächte des Zweiten Weltkrieges entsprechen, als dies etwa in Deutschland der Fall ist, trotz der dortigen Verfolgung – mit Ausnahme des Holocaust-Revisionismus freilich, der in Deutschland ganz verboten ist.

Auch in Europa hat Amazon einen stetig wachsenden Marktanteil, insbesondere in England. Vom Zentralrat der Juden in England wurde dann auch besonders starker Druck auf Amazon ausgeübt, revisionistische Schriften aus dem Programm zu nehmen. Amazon gab dem dann tatsächlich im März 2017 nach und unterdrückt seither sämtliche der Lobby unangenehme Titel. Davon betroffen sind vornehmlich revisionistische Bücher zum Holocaust, insbesondere fast alle Bände und Ausgaben der von mir initiierten und herausgegebenen revisionistischen Serien *Holocaust Handbücher* und *Holocaust Handbooks* (CODOH 2017; siehe die Werbung im Anhang).

Obwohl die USA bisher keine Strafbestimmungen gegen Revisionisten haben, tun sie dennoch alles in ihrer Macht Stehende, um den Revisionismus im Ausland zu unterdrücken. So sandte etwa die FBI-Nazijägerabteilung OSI im Oktober 1992 einen Bericht über den Revisionismus in Deutschland aus dem amerikanischen Konsulat in Frankfurt/Main an das Justizministerium in Washington, von dem eine Kopie Anfang 1993 dem Institute for Historical Review anonym zugespielt wurde (Office… 1992). Interessanterweise wurde dieser Bericht per Verteiler direkt auch an die israelische Botschaft in Bonn, das israelische Konsulat in New York und die B'nai B'rith-Loge nach London gesandt. Das OSI arbeitet also eng mit dem israelischen Staat und mit dieser jüdischen Loge zusammen. Dieser Bericht führt unter Punkt drei an, dass das deutsche Bundeskriminalamt versprochen habe, gegen jeden Strafprozesse anzustrengen, der revisionistisches Material besitzt.

Z: Mit anderen Worten: wenn das US-Justizministerium könnte, wie es will, so würden auch in den USA Zensurgesetze eingeführt werden.

R: Wenn es hart auf hart kommt, wären die Richter am Obersten Gerichtshof der USA wohl das letzte Bollwerk zum Schutz der Meinungsfreiheit. Das wird sich

[433] McChesney 1997 & 2000; aktueller: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Concentration_of_media_ownership (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

noch zeigen müssen.

Es kann daher nicht überraschen, dass sich die USA auch überall im Ausland dafür einsetzen, revisionistische Konferenzen oder Medienveröffentlichungen zu unterbinden, wie ich im Kapitel 2.16. bezüglich der moslemischen Welt dargelegt habe.

Z: Und sie zögern nicht, Revisionisten in Verfolgerländer abzuschieben, damit sie dort vor Gericht gestellt und in Gefängnisse gesteckt werden können für Dinge, die in den USA völlig legal sind. Das ist Simon Sheppard und Stephen Whittle wiederfahren, die zwei vorhin von Ihnen erwähnten Briten. Die waren 2008 in die USA geflohen und hatten dort um politisches Asyl gebeten, aber die US-Behörden haben sie prompt verhaftet und nach England abgeschoben, wo sie entsprechend abgefertigt wurden.

R: Richtig. Dem Autor des vorliegenden Buches ist das auch passiert. Ich kam 1999 in die USA und beantragte anno 2000 politisches Asyl aufgrund der stetig steigenden Verfolgung in Europa. Obwohl der Richter, der mit meinem Fall befasst war, während der Anhörung im Jahr 2001 zugab, dass er nie zuvor einen so gut dokumentierten Fall gesehen habe, lehnte er ihn dennoch ab und behauptete ohne Beweis, mein Antrag sei betrügerisch gewesen. Obwohl diese unhaltbare Bewertung später von einem US-Bundesgericht aufgehoben wurde, blieb die Ablehnung als solche bestehen. Die Dinge verkomplizierten sich jedoch, da ich im Jahr 2004 eine US-Bürgerin geheiratete hatte und 2005 der stolze Vater einer Tochter geworden war.

Z: Gab Ihnen das nicht das Recht, bei Ehefrau und Kind in den USA zu bleiben? Immerhin sind diese US-Bürger und haben ein Anrecht auf ihren Ehemann bzw. Vater.

R: Nein, wie wir schmerzhaft herausfinden mussten! Der Schutz der Familie ist nicht Teil der US-Verfassung. Am 19.10.2005, unmittelbar nach unserer Anhörung vor der US-Einwanderungsbehörde in Chicago, die unsere Ehe als echt anerkannte, und nachdem wir unsere Anerkennungsurkunde erhalten hatten, wurde ich unter der Vorgabe verhaftet, ich hätte fünf Monate vorher einen Interviewtermin verpasst, den es tatsächlich niemals gegeben hatte. Obwohl diese Behauptung später fallen gelassen wurde, kam der Befehl direkt aus Washington, mich dennoch nach Deutschland abzuschieben. Weder meine anerkannte Ehe mit einer US-Bürgerin noch meine wohldokumentierte Angst vor politischer Verfolgung mittels langjähriger Haftstrafen in Deutschland wurden vom US-Bundesgericht in Atlanta als Grund erwogen, von einer Abschiebung abzusehen. Der Oberste Gerichtshof der USA schaute sich den Fall noch nicht einmal an. Dementsprechend wurde ich am 14. November 2005 nach Deutschland abgeschoben, wo mich deutsche Beamte sofort verhafteten, damit ich meine ausstehende Gefängnisstrafe absitze, zu der ich 1995 wegen meines Gutachtens verurteilt worden war (14 Monate; siehe die neue Ausgabe: Rudolf 2017), und um ein neues Strafverfahren über mich ergehen zu lassen, das wegen jener Veröffentlichungstätigkeiten eingeleitet worden war, die ich während meines Aufenthaltes in England und in den USA entfaltet hatte. Obwohl meine Veröffentlichungstätigkeiten in diesen Ländern völlig legal waren, nehmen sich die deutschen Behörden das Recht, deutsches Strafrecht auch auf legale Handlungen im Ausland anzuwenden.[434]

[434] Für eine Fallbeschreibung und Dokumentation siehe www.germarrudolf.com; vgl. Rudolf 2012 & 2016e.

Z: Und wie ist das alles ausgegangen?

R: Mit einer Gesamtstrafe von 44 Monaten in verschiedenen deutschen Gefängnissen. Aber wie Sie sehen, bin ich putzmunter!

Z: Dem deutsch-kanadischen Revisionisten Ernst Zündel ist es ähnlich ergangen, wenn ich mich nicht irre.

R: Da liegen Sie ganz richtig, obwohl er in seinem Fall tatsächlich sein Eheinterview geschwänzt hatte, so dass sie dies bei ihm nicht wie in meinem Fall erfinden mussten. Aber das Endergebnis war das gleiche. Er erhielt jedoch nach seiner Abschiebung fünf Jahre aufgebrummt, und die zwei Jahre, die er vor seiner Abschiebung in Kanada in Einzelhaft verbracht hatte – die USA hatten ihn nicht nach Deutschland, sondern nach Kanada abgeschoben – wurden vom deutschen Gericht nicht anerkannt. Er verbrachte daher insgesamt sieben Jahre im Gefängnis für seinen Dissens.

Z: Und dann behaupten die US-Behörden, sie könnten die Millionen illegaler Einwanderer nicht abschieben! Sie *wollen* es nicht. Wenn sie absolut legale Einwohner abschieben können, warum sollte es dann unmöglich sein, illegale abzuschieben?

R: Am Ende geht es dabei immer um Politik, um den Einfluss von Lobbygruppen, um Medienberichterstattungen usw. Juristische Erwägungen sind da nur ein Feigenblatt, und wenn sie im Weg sind, werden sie einfach beiseitegeschoben.

Z: Da kann man mal sehen, welche Heuchelei die US-Propaganda ist, die USA führten Kriege, um anderen Völkern Freiheit und Selbstbestimmung zu bringen.

R: Alle Nächstenliebe hat eben ihre Grenzen. Immerhin sind die USA der Hauptnutznießer der Ergebnisse des Zweiten Weltkriegs, und das wollen sie auch weiterhin so halten. Nicht zu vergessen ist zudem die starke jüdische Lobby in den USA (vgl. Findley 1985, Goldberg 1996, Mearsheimer/Walt 2007), die wohl eher gestern als heute ein Zensurgesetz auch in den Staaten einführen würde, wenn sie nur könnte. Aber kommt Zeit, kommt Rat, kommt Attentat auf die Bürgerrechte der USA. Bushs "Patriot"-Gesetz nach dem 11. September hat da ja neue Wege und Möglichkeiten eröffnet.

Das Erstaunliche an der quicklebendigen Zensur in westlichen Ländern ist, dass der weitaus größte Teil der Bevölkerung diesen Zensurmaßnahmen entweder uninteressiert oder gar zustimmend gegenübersteht, obgleich nur ein kleiner Prozentsatz davon derart radikale Ansichten hat, dass er solche Zensurmaßnahmen aktiv fordert. Die mächtige Einheitsfront in der westlichen Welt gegen eine Geschichtsrevision kann man verstehen, wenn man sich die Interessen jener Gruppierungen betrachtet, welche die Zensur am eifrigsten fordern: Zionismus und andere Imperialismen, internationale Hochfinanz, Großkapitalismus, egalitaristische Ideologien (vgl. Rudolf 2005c). Ich möchte hier aber nicht in politische Betrachtungen abgleiten, sondern beim Thema Zensur bleiben.

Am drastischsten ist diesbezüglich das Beispiel Deutschlands. Den Hintergrund dazu habe ich in Kapitel 2.15. bereits dargelegt. Ich möchte hier nicht auf Details eingehen, sondern den interessierten Leser auf das verweisen, was ich anderswo geschrieben habe (Rudolf 2005a, Rudolf 2012).

Als abschließenden hier zu erwähnenden Aspekt der Zensur möchte ich darauf hinweisen, dass sogar die Vereinten Nationen eine Resolution verabschiedet haben, mit der sie alle Staaten der Welt bedrängen, den Revisionismus abzulehnen,

wo auch immer er angetroffen wird (United Nations 2007a; ähnlich 2005, 2007b, 2009):

> *"Die Generalversammlung* […]
> *1. verurteilt ohne Vorbehalt jede Leugnung des Holocaust;*
> *2. drängt alle Mitgliedsstaaten ohne Vorbehalt, jede teilweise oder völlige Leugnung des Holocaust als geschichtliches Ereignis, oder jede Aktivität, die darauf ausgerichtet ist, zurückzuweisen."*

R: Damit ist es nun offiziell: wir haben die ganze Welt gegen uns (den Iran ausgenommen, der sich von dieser Resolution distanzierte).

Z: Wenn ich fragen darf: Warum präsentiert Ihr Revisionisten nicht all die Beweise, die Sie hier in diesem Buch präsentiert haben, den Richtern, die Euch verfolgen?

R: Weil sie uns nicht lassen. Immerhin war ich wegen des vorliegenden Buches vor Gericht, und alle Beweisanträge zur Einführung solcher Beweise wurden abgelehnt. Letztendlich kommt es in den Augen des Gerichts nicht darauf an, welche Ansichten man hegt und ob sie richtig sind oder falsch. Das Einzige, was zählt, ist, dass man es nicht öffentlich sagen darf. Punktum.

Z: Das ist aber eine recht zynische Einstellung.

R: Das mag sein, aber so ist es nunmal. Der deutsche Richter, der den deutschen Revisionisten Ernst Zündel wegen seiner Ansichten zu fünf Jahren Haft verurteilte, hat entlang dieser Linie argumentiert, wie die Medien berichteten (Klingelschmitt 2007):

> *"Zuletzt lehnte das Gericht alle Anträge mit der lapidaren – und für einige Antifaschisten im Publikum schockierenden – Begründung ab, dass es völlig unerheblich sei, ob der Holocaust stattgefunden habe oder nicht. Seine Leugnung stehe in Deutschland unter Strafe. Und nur das zähle vor Gericht."*

R: Ich darf anmerken, dass es in den USA auch nicht viel anders ist, obwohl das Thema nie vor einem Strafgericht abgehandelt wird. Der eine Fall in den USA, wo das Thema zur Sprache kam – der von Mermelstein angestrengte Zivilprozess (siehe Kapitel 2.9., S. 112) – endete dementsprechend: der Richter wies alle Beweise ab, indem er entschied, dass der Holocaust und die Tötung in Gaskammern mittels Zyklon B eine unbestreitbare Tatsache sei. Wie im Wesentlichen alle anderen Rechtssysteme, so hat auch das deutsche Rechtssystem eine Option in der Strafprozessordnung eingebaut (§244, Absatz 3), die es den Richtern erlaubt, alles abzulehnen, was sie als offenkundig ansehen. Solch eine Regel ist in gewisser Hinsicht sogar nötig, um Rechtsfälle auf das Maßgebliche zu beschränken.

Z: Aber wenn Dissidenten wegen ihrer Ansichten vor Gericht stehen, sind dann nicht ihre Ansichten und die Gründe, warum sie diese hegen, auf jeden Fall maßgeblich?

R: Das sollte man annehmen, aber die deutsche Justiz ist diesbezüglich unbeugsam: der Holocaust ist offenkundig, und jeder Versuch, ihn in Teilen oder gänzlich zweifelhaft erscheinen zu lassen oder ihn gar zu widerlegen, muss abgelehnt werden. Schlimmer noch: 2002 entschied der deutsche Bundesgerichtshof sogar, dass es eine Straftat ist, einen Beweisantrag zu stellen, mit dem versucht wird, Beweismittel einzuführen, die die Leugnung des Holocaust untermauern, da dies auf eine erneute Leugnung hinauslaufe, diesmal im Gerichtssaal (siehe S. 451).

Während meines eigenen Strafprozesses beantragte ich im Jahr 2007, fünf ortho-

doxe Historiker als Zeugen zu hören, die alle aussagen würden, dass der einzige Grund, warum Historiker heutzutage keine abweichenden Ansichten zum Holocaust äußern, darin zu suchen ist, dass sie Angst vor gesellschaftlicher und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung haben. Und wie reagierte der Richter darauf?

> "[Die Anträge] *werden abgelehnt, weil die Beweiserhebung für die Entscheidung* [des Gerichts] *ohne Bedeutung ist, denn selbst wenn die benannten Personen die unter Beweis gestellten Behauptungen bestätigen würden, würde die Kammer nicht die Allgemeinkundigkeit des Holocausts* […] *in Frage stellen*." (Rudolf 2016e, S. 257)

Z: Was bedeutet, dass die Gerichte selbst dann nicht gerührt wären, wenn eine Million professionelle Historiker sagen würden, die Revisionisten haben Recht?

R: Das ist wohl die Quintessenz. Als Revisionist kann man sich daher die Mühe sparen. Falls man mit einem solchen Fall im Gerichtssaal endet, ist es wohl das Beste, seinen Strafverteidiger ruhig zu stellen und lediglich den Schauprozesscharakter des Verfahrens bloßzulegen, also die völlig illegale Natur des Verfahrens auf rationale Weise darzulegen und auf unser Recht und die moralische Pflicht zum friedlichen Widerstand gegen solche Tyrannei zu bestehen, was ich in meinem Verfahren getan habe (Rudolf 2016e). Alles andere ist Zeit-, Nerven- und Geldverschwendung. Es sei denn, dass die Gerichte mit dermaßen vielen Fällen überschwemmt werden, dass eine realistische Chance besteht, dass einige Richter Rückgrat zeigen und sich weigern, Dissidenten massenweise ins Gefängnis zu schicken.[435]

Z: England ist aber anders, wie der Fall Irving gezeigt hat. Dort konnten beide Seiten all jene Beweise einführen, die sie jeweils für relevant hielten.

R: Ja, aber David Irving, der über den Holocaust nur recht wenig weiß, hat anfangs versucht, das Thema selbst zu umgehen. Als er später merkte, dass die Verteidigung das Thema in den Mittelpunkt rückte, war es für ihn zu spät, eine angemessene Verteidigung zu organisieren (siehe S. 156). Zudem war die juristische Lage für Revisionisten in der Zwischenzeit so prekär geworden, dass nur wenige willens waren, sich während Irvings Verfahren der Öffentlichkeit auszusetzen und damit Auslieferungsgesuche aus ganz Europa zu riskieren. So musste ich zum Beispiel aufgrund des im Vorfeld des Irving-Prozesses ausgelösten Medienrummels aus England fliehen, und nachdem ich erst einmal in den USA um politisches Asyl gebeten hatte, konnte ich das Land nicht mehr verlassen, ohne mein Recht auf Rückkehr zu verlieren. Carlo Mattogno wird Italien nicht mehr verlassen, da viele europäische Länder ein Auge auf ihn geworfen haben, und aus den gleichen Gründen verstecken sich Jürgen Graf und andere anderswo in Europa. Und so weiter und so fort. Wenn es das Internet nicht gäbe, das es uns erlaubt, unter diesen schwierigen Umständen zu kommunizieren und weiter zu machen, gäbe es in Europa keinen Revisionismus mehr, der der Rede wert wäre. Aber es gibt ja noch die USA…

5.4. Lösungsansätze

Z: Müsste man nicht erwarten, dass zumindest ein paar Menschenrechtsorganisationen ihre Stimme gegen dieses Unrecht erheben?

[435] Die erste Ausgabe dieses Buches enthielt eine lange Analyse der rechtlichen Lage in Deutschland, die ich dem Leser hier erspare (Rudolf 2005b, S. 522-529).

R: Das sollte man meinen, aber leider halten sich alle Menschenrechtsorganisationen bedeckt. Die politisch linkslastige Organisation Amnesty International schließt ausdrücklich solche Fälle von jeder Unterstützung aus, bei denen der Verfolgte angeblich zum Hass gegen andere aufgestachelt hat. Dass dies objektiv bei revisionistischen Arbeiten gar nicht gegeben ist, interessiert AI nicht. AI folgt stur dem allgemeinen gehirngewaschenen Denkmuster: Revisionist = Antisemit = Verfolger, nicht Verfolgter.

Es gibt freilich andere Menschenrechtsorganisationen, die weitaus objektiver sind, aber auch von denen kam bisher keinerlei Unterstützung. Der Grund dafür ist einfach: Würden Sie es wagen, Menschen in Schutz zu nehmen, die von den Behörden und den Medien als "Neonazis" verschrien werden?

Der Vorsitzende der *Internationalen Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte* (*IGFM*) sprach dies ganz deutlich aus, als er gebeten wurde, den Opfern der heutigen Verfolgung in Deutschland zu helfen. Obwohl diese Menschenrechts-Organisation von dem Unrecht weiß, das so vielen Forschern und Verlegern angetan wurde und wird, entschied man sich, nicht zu helfen (Hafen 1996, vgl. Rudolf 1997e):

> *"Ich glaube, daß die IGFM nicht die Kraft hat, ein Verfahren ohne Schaden für den Gesamtverein durchzustehen."*

R: Der Hintergrund ist, dass diese Gesellschaft massiver Kritik seitens der Medien und linksgerichteter Organisationen ausgesetzt wurde und wird, und zwar wegen ihrer Standhaftigkeit gegenüber dem Kommunismus und wegen ihrer Hilfe für Volksdeutsche, die zur Zeit des Kalten Krieges wegen ihrer Abstammung in osteuropäischen Ländern (vor allem Polen und der Tschechoslowakei) Verfolgungen ausgesetzt waren. Personen zu helfen, die wegen ihrer rechten Ansichten verfolgt werden, könnte eine Verfolgungswelle gegen die Gesellschaft selbst auslösen, die sie glaubt nicht überstehen zu können. Ich glaube daher nicht, dass von dieser Seite wirksame Hilfe kommen wird.

Z: Wenn man all die Fakten bedenkt, die Sie hier in diesem Buch dargelegt haben und die recht plausibel und überzeugend sind, wie kann es da sein, dass so viele Menschen so sklavisch und blind einem solchen Popanz anhängen?

R: Lassen Sie mich dieses scheinbare Rätsel mit einer historischen Parallele erläutern, die erstmalig von Dr. Butz aufgezeigt wurde und die ich nachfolgend zusammenfassen darf (Butz 1982). Diese historische Parallele wird uns ebenso ein Hinweis sein, wie sich die Dinge in Zukunft in unserer Frage entwickeln werden. Ich meine hier die sogenannte "Konstantinische Schenkung". Sie ist wohl die folgenreichste Dokumentenfälschung der europäischen Geschichte. Sie wurde etwa um das Jahr 800 von der katholischen Kirche kreiert und behauptete, dass Kaiser Konstantin I nach seiner Bekehrung zum Christentum seine weltliche Macht über "die Stadt Rom sowie alle Provinzen, Ortschaften und Staaten Italiens sowie der westlichen Regionen" sowie über "die vier großen heiligen Stätten Alexandria, Antiochien, Jerusalem und Konstantinopel" an den Papst abgetreten und letzterem verschiedene zusätzliche Privilegien eingeräumt habe. Um jeden Zweifel an der Ernsthaftigkeit der Schenkung zu zerstreuen, wurde ferner ausgeführt, Konstantin erkläre seine Absicht, seine eigene Hauptstadt "in die Provinz Byzanz" zu verlagern, "wo eine Stadt entstehen soll, die Unseren Namen trägt", also Konstantino-

pel.[436]

Z: Aber Byzanz – so der frühere Name Konstantinopels – gab es doch schon lange vor der Bekehrung Konstantins.

R: Gut beobachtet. Dies ist einer der zwei Hauptbeweise dafür, dass dieses Dokument eine Fälschung ist. Der zweite ist, dass die kaiserliche Herrschaft in Italien allen damals wie heute verfügbaren Quellen zufolge zur Zeit Konstantins und Sylvesters sowie ihrer unmittelbaren Nachfolger andauerte. Aber obwohl die Fälschung so offenkundig war, wurde die Echtheit dieses Dokuments vor dem 15. Jahrhundert kaum je in Frage gestellt, obgleich sie die Basis für die Macht und den gigantischen Machtmissbrauch der katholischen Kirche des Mittelalters war. Erst im Jahre 1433 erschien von Johann von Kues, alias Cusanus, dem damaligen Dekan von St. Florinus in Koblenz, eine fundierte Kritik der Schenkung. Cusanus' Schrift *De concordantia catholica* erregte aber wenig Aufsehen, und zwar vermutlich wegen ihres trockenen, leidenschaftslosen Stils.

Die Gemüter wurden erst durch die sieben Jahre später, anno 1440, erschienene leidenschaftliche und für damalige Verhältnisse äußerst umfangreiche Schrift *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione* von Lorenzo Valla erhitzt (Valla 1994). Valla war zudem der erste, der forensische Methoden auf vielfältige Weise anwandte, um die Fälschung zu entlarven, etwa indem er römische Münzen aus der Zeit nach Konstantin anführte, die nicht im Namen des Papstes, sondern im Namen des Kaisers geprägt worden waren. Vallas kritisch-revisionistische Methode war damals revolutionär. Mit dem Aufkommen des Buchdrucks Ende des 15. Jahrhunderts wurde Vallas Schrift massenweise verbreitet und war eine der Argumentationsgrundlagen der Reformation Martin Luthers und seiner Anhänger. So erklärte z.B. Martin Luther, Vallas Schrift habe ihn davon überzeugt, dass der Papst die Verkörperung des Antichristen sei.

Dieses geschichtliche Beispiel wirft zwei Fragen auf, die auch bezüglich der Holocaust-Lüge aufkommen:

1. Wenn die Lüge doch so offensichtlich war, warum wurde sie nicht rasch als solche bloßgestellt?

Die Antwort darauf liegt wohl primär in der Macht begründet, welche die Kirche damals besaß. Sie entschied, worüber wie diskutiert werden durfte, und sie entschied auch, welche Informationen die Menschen erhielten. Die eigentlichen Gelehrten, die das Thema hätten kritisch behandeln können, waren aber damals üblicherweise zugleich kirchliche Würdenträger oder doch zumindest von diesen abhängig. Somit herrschten günstige Voraussetzungen für die Herrschaft der "politisch korrekten" Dummheit.

2. Wenn ein furchtloser und forschender Intellekt den betrügerischen Charakter der Schenkung so leicht erkennen konnte, weshalb bedurfte es dann einer so langen Abhandlung wie derjenigen Vallas, eines argumentativen Overkills, um dem Mythos den Gnadenstoß zu versetzen?

Vallas Abhandlung enthielt intellektuellen Stoff von solcher Qualität, dass ihr Durchbruch nicht aufzuhalten war. Liebhaber alter Münzen kamen auf ihre Rechnung, Spezialisten der lateinischen Sprache und Grammatik fühlten sich ermuntert, an der Debatte teilzunehmen, Experten auf dem Feld der römischen Geschich-

[436] Siehe http://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Konstantinische_Schenkung (Zugriff am 14.4.2017).

te waren angesprochen, Kirchenhistoriker wollten ihren Beitrag zur Diskussion leisten. Kurzum, redegewandte Zungen aus allen Teilen der Gesellschaft wurden gelöst, und dies vor dem Hintergrund gewaltiger politischer Umwälzungen.

Die Analogien zur "Holocaust"-Legende sind naheliegend:

a. Die Akademiker des Mittelalters sowie der Renaissance, die das Offensichtliche einfach nicht sahen, gemahnen peinlich an die Akademiker unserer Zeit. Angesichts der drakonischen sozialen wie strafrechtlichen Drohungen gegen Dissidenten will zudem verständlicherweise kaum einer, der den Betrug entgegen aller Pawlowschen Gehirnwäsche der Mächtigen seiner Zeit durchschaut hat, zum Märtyrer werden.
b. Die Legende von der Schenkung wurde zu einer Zeit demontiert, als sich das Papsttum scharfer Kritik ausgesetzt sah, als es quasi modisch wurde, die katholische Kirche anzugreifen. Ähnlich wird auch die "Holocaust"-Legende in einer Zeit entlarvt werden, die für die Machthaber der Nachkriegsordnung und des Zionismus ungünstig sein wird.
c. Eine weitere Parallele ist die ausführliche Hinwendung zum Detail sowohl seitens Vallas als auch seitens der Revisionisten. In beiden Fällen kann man von einem "Overkill" sprechen. Die Menschen der Renaissance merkten einfach nicht, dass die angebliche Machtübergabe vom Kaiser an den Papst gar nie erfolgt war, und wir merken nicht, dass die Millionen jüdischer "Überlebender" nach dem Zweiten Weltkrieg immer noch da waren und der "Holocaust" allein schon deshalb nicht ganz so stattgefunden haben kann wie berichtet.

Offenbar müssen wir alle möglichen Einzelheiten untersuchen, die der Nachwelt wohl phantastisch vorkommen mögen. Beispielsweise begnügen wir uns nicht mit der Feststellung, dass das angeblich in Auschwitz zur Judenvernichtung verwendete Zyklon B schlicht ein Schädlingsbekämpfungsmittel war, nein: wir müssen auch noch die chemischen Aspekte der Frage erschöpfend analysieren!

Z: Aber man kommt doch gar nicht darum herum, die von der offiziellen Geschichtsschreibung aufgestellten Behauptungen im Detail unter die Lupe zu nehmen!

R: Ganz richtig. Diese detailbesessene Analyse ist durchaus wünschenswert, nicht nur, weil man sich sonst dem Verdacht aussetzt, keine Argumente mehr zu haben, sondern vor allem auch, weil man damit allen möglichen Fachleuten aus den unterschiedlichsten Bereichen der modernen Gesellschaft einen Ansatzpunkt bietet, in die Auseinandersetzung einzugreifen.

Z: Wenn Ihr Revisionisten Erfolg haben wollt, meinen Sie nicht, dass es nötig ist, dass Ihr in glaubwürdiger Weise die Verfolgung unschuldiger Opfer durch das Dritten Reich verurteilt?

R: Unbedingt. Ich habe mich sogar auf den Standpunkt gestellt, dass die Verfolgungsmaßnahmen des Nationalsozialismus gegenüber den Juden nach heutigem Rechtsverständnis selbst dann als Völkermord bezeichnet werden können, wenn man nicht von einer Vernichtung der Juden ausgeht, sondern "lediglich" von Entrechtungen, Deportationen und den damit einhergehenden Schäden an Eigentum, Leib und Seele (Gauss 1994, S. 27). Streng genommen habe ich daher nie geleugnet, dass es sich um einen Völkermord handelt – einer von vielen während des Zweiten Weltkriegs. Nach heutigem Völkerrecht, das in die Strafgesetzbücher vieler Staaten übernommen wurde (als §6 des *Völkerstrafgesetzbuchs* in Deutsch-

land), ist Völkermord nämlich wie folgt definiert:

"(1) Wer in der Absicht, eine nationale, rassische, religiöse oder ethnische Gruppe als solche ganz oder teilweise zu zerstören,

1. *Mitglieder der Gruppe tötet,*
2. *Mitgliedern der Gruppe schwere körperliche oder seelische Schäden, insbesondere der in §226 des Strafgesetzbuches* [schwere Körperverletzung] *bezeichneten Art, zufügt,*
3. *die Gruppe unter Lebensbedingungen stellt, die geeignet sind, deren körperliche Zerstörung ganz oder teilweise herbeizuführen,*
4. *Maßregeln verhängt, die Geburten innerhalb der Gruppe verhindern sollen,*
5. *ein Kind der Gruppe gewaltsam in eine andere Gruppe überführt,*

wird mit lebenslanger Freiheitsstrafe bestraft.

(2) In minder schweren Fällen des Absatzes 1 Nr. 2 bis 5 ist die Strafe Freiheitsstrafe nicht unter fünf Jahren."

Z: Die Frage ist bloß, ob der Nationalsozialismus die Absicht hatte, die Juden als Gruppe ganz oder teilweise zu zerstören. Nach dem, was Sie hier dargelegt haben, kann man sogar das anzweifeln.

R: Die Frage nach der Absicht bringt uns zurück zu den ambivalenten Äußerungen der Führungsspitze des Dritten Reiches. Hier möchte ich nur darauf hinweisen, dass es nach heutiger Definition keines Massenmordes bedarf, um einen Völkermord zu begehen.

Z: Aber das Gleiche trifft dann ja auch auf die Deutschen in Ostdeutschland zu.

R: Richtig. Das Verfolgungsschicksal der Juden nach revisionistischer Interpretation wäre dem Schicksal vergleichbar, das andere Völker während des Zweiten Weltkrieges erlitten. Das nimmt ihnen weder die Tragik ihres Schicksals, noch mindert es seine Bedeutung. Es lässt nur seine Einzigartigkeit entfallen und reiht es in die endlos erscheinende Serie von Tragödien der Menschheitsgeschichte ein.

Man tut den tatsächlichen Opfern keinen Gefallen, wenn man ihr wahres Verfolgungsschicksal durch eine unwahre Geschichte voll von Übertreibungen und Lügen ersetzt. Denn die Lügner setzen die wahren Opfer der Gefahr aus, dass deren Schicksal auch nicht mehr anerkannt wird, da man dann leicht zum Schluss gelangen wird, es sei alles von A bis Z erlogen.

Die Revisionisten selbst sind ja nur die Überbringer der Nachricht, dass da gelogen wurde und dass diese Lügen unter Strafandrohung geglaubt werden. Von daher sind es nicht die Revisionisten, die die Anerkennung des Verfolgungsschicksals gefährden, sondern die Lügner und all jene, die deren Lügen weiterhin decken.

Z: Aber es gibt doch bestimmt Anhänger des Revisionismus, die das tatsächliche Verfolgungsschicksal der Juden nicht als geschichtliche Tatsache anerkennen.

R: Das mag sein, obwohl ich keine solchen kenne. Aber selbst wenn es sie gibt, so dürften das wesentlich weniger Menschen sein als jene, die das Verfolgungsschicksal der Deutschen bei Kriegsende und danach nicht anerkennen oder das der Palästinenser seit der Gründung Israels, wie auch weniger als jene, die den heutigen Dissidenten ihr Verfolgungsschicksal aberkennen. Wer behauptet, aus den Verfolgungen von gestern gelernt zu haben, sollte gegen die heutigen Verfolgungen auftreten, auch und gerade, wenn es Menschen betrifft, deren Ansichten unpo-

pulär sind.

Z: Also mir dreht sich nach diesen Vorlesungen der Kopf. Ich komme mir vor, als habe man mir mein ganzes Weltbild auf den Kopf gestellt.

R: Mir ging es nicht anders, als ich erstmals im Alter von 24 Jahren über diese Dinge stolperte. Wer das erste Mal mit ihnen konfrontiert wird, der ist im Inneren sehr stark aufgewühlt. Schließlich bräche hier ein Teil eines Weltbildes in sich zusammen, wenn die bisherige Geschichtsschreibung Unrecht hätte. Aber durch diese Phase der seelischen Not muss man hindurch.

Ich denke, dass die Menschen seit jeher den Wunsch haben, in festen und geschlossenen Weltbildern ihre seelische Sicherheit und Ruhe zu finden. Diese Vorlesungen zerstören genau diese Sicherheit, da nun die Möglichkeit besteht, dass das einfache Schwarz-Weiß-Bild von den bösen Nazis und den lieben Alliierten, von dem grausamen Dritten Reich und dem Paradies der westlichen Zivilisation ins Wanken gerät. Das ist auch einer der Gründe, warum der Revisionismus auf so großen Widerstand stößt: weil nicht wahr sein kann, was viele nicht für wahrhaben wollen. Denn das hieße, von den gewohnten Denkmustern Abschied zu nehmen, in denen man sich so bequem eingerichtet hat. Aber Sie als intelligente Zeitgenossen sollten sich bewusst sein, dass solche Gut-Böse-Schemata noch nie tauglich waren zur Erklärung der komplexen Wirklichkeit. Und schließlich müssen Sie sich eines vor Augen halten: Selbst wenn es keine gezielte Massenvernichtung gegeben hat und auch viele weitere Dinge aus dieser Zeit bisher nicht richtig dargestellt wurden, so wird aus dem bisher als Teufel wahrgenommenen Dritten Reich noch lange kein Engel.

Z: Meinen Sie nicht, dass Sie mit solchen Darlegungen die politische Rechte ideologisch unterstützen?

R: Ist das ein Vorwurf?

Z: Das sollten Sie so auffassen, ja.

R: Nun, dann will ich einen kleinen politischen Exkurs anfügen. Ihnen dürfte bekannt sein, dass es in diesem Land eine politische Linke gibt. Es dürfte Ihnen auch bekannt sein, dass es Themen gibt, die der Linken ideologisch nahestehen. Ist es dann ein Vergehen, wenn man über diese Themen spricht?

Z: Nicht unbedingt.

R: Um konkreter zu werden: Die Existenz verschiedener politischer Meinungen ist Grundvoraussetzung für das Funktionieren einer pluralistischen Demokratie. Wo es eine Linke gibt, muss es auch immer eine Rechte geben. Es kann meiner Meinung nach nichts Schlimmeres geben als eine politische Weltanschauung, die keine ideologische Opposition mehr besitzt. Sie wird dann nämlich nicht mehr zu einer argumentativen Auseinandersetzung und somit zur Überprüfung des eigenen Weltbildes gezwungen. Das ist ja der tiefere Grund, warum Einparteienregime immer wieder scheitern: Sie werden nicht rechtzeitig zur Korrektur ihrer Fehler gezwungen. Erst wenn es zu spät ist und die Verfehlungen nicht mehr reparabel sind, erhebt sich das Volk oder ein Teil desselben gegen die Regierung auf die eine oder andere Weise und schafft die Diktatur ab.

Man kann Ähnliches übrigens auch über unsere Zeitgeschichtsschreibung sagen: Mit allerlei Mitteln – in vielen europäischen Staaten sogar mit Hilfe des Strafrechts – wird jede Opposition unterdrückt und damit eine kritische Auseinander-

setzung unterbunden. Dadurch verrennt sich die Zeitgeschichtsschreibung in ihrer Einäugigkeit in verschiedene Sackgassen.

Eine Welt, in der die Öffentlichkeit in Hysterie ausbricht, wenn man Dinge diskutiert, die tatsächlich oder auch nur angeblich Wasser auf die Mühlen der politischen Rechten leiten, ist meiner Meinung nach schwer erkrankt. Das hat nichts mehr mit einem demokratischen Diskurs gemein, sondern trägt starke Merkmale totalitärer Gleichschaltung der veröffentlichten Meinung und damit des Denkens der Menschen.

Z: Gut, ich meinte ja auch nicht die Rechte allgemein, sondern die Rechtsextremisten.

R: Ihre vorige Wortwahl wäre zu entschuldigen, wenn es die Ausnahme wäre. Allerdings ist es mittlerweile allgemeiner Brauch in Europa, wie zum Beispiel die in Deutschland mittlerweile gängigen Parolen wie "Rock gegen Rechts", "Recht gegen Rechts", "Netz gegen Rechts" usw. zeigen. In der Öffentlichkeit wird mit dieser Propaganda alles, was rechts der Mitte ist, gleich mit erschlagen. Und wer definiert bitte schön, wo die Mitte ist?

Aber gut, konzentrieren wir uns auf die Rechtsextremisten. Angenommen, Sie hätten Recht. Was schlagen Sie dann vor? Wollen Sie das Recht auf freie, sachliche Meinungsäußerung und die Freiheit der Wissenschaft einschränken, um einen möglichen Missbrauch irgendeiner Meinungsäußerung oder eines Forschungsergebnisses zu verhindern? Wollen Sie die elementarsten Grundrechte abschaffen, nur damit sich einige Linke oder Zionisten etwas wohler fühlen, weil sie sich dann keine kritischen Fragen und möglichen Widerlegungen ihre Ideologie anhören müssen? Und seit wann ist weltanschauliche Behaglichkeit ein Bürgerrecht?

Z: …

R: Sie begeben sich hier schnurstracks auf den Pfad der Aushöhlung unserer Grundrechte. Wer bestimmt denn dann letztlich, welche Äußerung erlaubt ist und welche nicht? Wer bestimmt, was irgendwann einmal missbraucht werden könnte und was nicht? Sie würden mit einer solchen Änderung der Rechtsauffassung aus unseren Grundrechten reine Gummiparagraphen machen, die jedem Machthaber zur freien Manipulation offenstehen! Und zudem: Sie geben damit den Extremisten – was man auch immer darunter verstehen mag – ein einfaches Rezept, wie diese jede Diskussion und die sich daran anschießende Entscheidungsfindung für sich monopolisieren können.

Angenommen, die hier von mir vorgebrachten Beweise stimmten, was sich nur in einem langen öffentlichen und sachlichen Diskurs herausfinden ließe. Welches Argument können Sie anführen, das es einleuchtend erscheinen lässt, diese mögliche Wahrheit zu verbieten? Kann es überhaupt ein einziges Argument geben, eine Lüge auf Dauer zu rechtfertigen?

Z: Sie bewegen sich, wie Sie ausgeführt haben, mit diesen Vorlesungen jenseits dessen, was in vielen europäischen und einigen nicht-europäischen Ländern erlaubt ist. Verbietet es sich nicht für einen gesetzestreuen Bürger, sich in die Nähe des Verbotenen zu begeben?

R: Eine Demokratie kann nur dann funktionieren, wenn jeder Bürger kritisch Anteil nimmt an dem, was politisch in seinem Staat vorgeht. Gehen wir für den Augenblick einmal davon aus, dass wir uns über die folgende Lagebeurteilung einig sind:

Zensurgesetze gegen Historiker – ob nun revisionistische oder nicht – sind illegal, sind mithin eine Verletzung der Bürgerrechte. Wie soll man darauf reagieren?

Lassen Sie mich dies beantworten, indem ich aus einem klassischen Text zitiere, in dem die Gehorsamsverweigerung gegen den ungerechten Staat ausformuliert wurde, nämlich aus dem Essay des US-Amerikaners Henry David Thoreau mit dem Titel "Civil Disobedience", zu Deutsch: "Ziviler Ungehorsam". Der Text wurde Mitte der 1850er Jahre verfasst angesichts des Aggressionskrieges der USA gegen Mexiko zur Eroberung von Texas sowie als Protest gegen die Sklaverei. Ich zitiere: (Thoreau 1981, S. 92, 94):

"Es gibt ungerechte Gesetze: sollten wir uns damit zufriedengeben, ihnen zu gehorchen, oder sollen wir uns bemühen, sie zu ändern und ihnen solange gehorchen, bis uns dies gelungen ist, oder sollen wir sie sofort übertreten? Unter einer Regierung wie dieser meinen die Menschen allgemein, dass sie warten müssten, bis sie die Mehrheit überredet haben, sie zu ändern. Sie denken, dass das Gegenmittel schlimmer wäre als das Übel, sollten sie sich widersetzen. Aber es ist der Fehler der Regierung selbst, dass das Gegenmittel schlimmer ist als das Übel. Sie macht es schlimmer. Warum ist es nicht angebrachter, Reformen vorauszusehen und sie vorzusehen? Warum würdigt sie [die Regierung] *nicht ihre weise Minderheit? Warum schreit sie und widersteht, bevor ihr auch nur geschadet wurde? Warum ermuntert sie ihre Bürger nicht, wachsam zu sein, um ihre Fehler aufzuzeigen, und besser zu handeln, als sie diese handeln lassen würde? Warum kreuzigt sie immer Christus, exkommuniziert Kopernikus und Luther und erklärt Washington und Franklin zu Rebellen?* […]

Eine Minderheit ist machtlos, wenn sie sich der Mehrheit unterordnet; sie ist dann noch nicht einmal eine Minderheit; aber sie ist unwiderstehlich, wenn sie sich mit all ihrem Gewicht querstellt. Wenn die Alternative heißt, entweder alle gerechten Menschen in Gefängnissen zu halten oder aber den Krieg und die Sklaverei aufzugeben, so wird der Staat nicht zögern, welches er wählt. […]

Unter einer Regierung, die jedweden ungerechtfertigterweise einsperrt, ist der wahre Platz für einen gerechten Menschen im Gefängnis."

R: Welch gewaltige Worte! Und er ist damit nicht alleine. Lassen Sie mich zitieren, was ein weiterer Gigant des friedlichen zivilen Ungehorsams gegen ungerechte Regierungen ausgeführt hat, nämlich Mahatma Gandhi:

"Solange der Aberglaube besteht, dass der Mensch ungerechte Gesetze befolgen soll, solange wird die Sklaverei bestehen." (Narayan 1969, S. 174)

"Eine Demokratie ist kein Staat, in dem sich die Menschen wie Schafe verhalten. In einer Demokratie werden die individuellen Meinungs- und Handlungsfreiheiten eifersüchtig gehütet." (Ministry…1999, Bd. 26, S. 246.)

"Mit anderen Worten: Ein wahrer Demokrat ist, wer mit rein gewaltfreien Mitteln seine Freiheit und damit die seines Landes und letztlich die der ganzen Menschheit verteidigt." (ebd., Bd. 75, S. 249)

"Ich wünschte, ich könnte jeden davon überzeugen, dass ziviler Ungehorsam das Recht eines jeden Bürgers ist. Er wagt es nicht, es aufzugeben, ohne aufzuhören, ein Mensch zu sein. […] *Aber die Unterdrückung von zivilem Ungehorsam ist der Versuch, das Gewissen einzusperren.* […] *Ziviler Ungehorsam wird deshalb zur heiligen Pflicht, wenn der Staat gesetzwidrig oder korrupt wird, was dasselbe ist.* […] *Es ist ein angeborenes Recht, das nicht aufgegeben werden kann, ohne die Selbstach-*

tung aufzugeben." (ebd., Bd. 25, S. 391f.)

R: So sieht die Sache aus! Aber beachten Sie: solange es sich um *friedlichen* und *zivilen* Ungehorsam handelt. Wenn Sie sich immer nur innerhalb der Grenzen der formalen Legalität bewegen, die zu Unrecht geworden ist, werden Sie solche tyrannischen Entwicklungen niemals aufhalten, geschweige denn umkehren können. Wer die Finger in offene Wunden legt, fügt dabei zwangsläufig Schmerzen zu, anders geht es nun einmal nicht. Machtmissbrauch kann man nur bremsen und stoppen, wenn man sich den Mächtigen entgegenstellt. Dass die Mächtigen ein solches Handeln dann für illegal erklären, ist eine Eigenschaft von Diktaturen. Wahrhaftig demokratische Rechtsstaaten tolerieren Kritik und Machtkontrolle, ja sie ermutigen sogar dazu.

Ich möchte hier aber nochmals ausführen, worum es eigentlich geht. Ich habe während dieser Vorlesungen nichts anderes getan, als sachliche Quellen zu zitieren und wissenschaftliche Schlussfolgerungen zu ziehen. Dies bewegt sich zweifellos im Rahmen der Grundrechte, die selbst in jenen europäischen Staaten formell garantiert sind, die den Revisionismus verbieten, und diese Handlung verletzt absolut kein Grundrecht eines Dritten.

Nun kommt die Staatsgewalt daher und meint, dass ich damit andere verleumde bzw. verunglimpfe oder Dritte zu Hass aufstachle bzw. das Volk verhetze. Mit welchem Recht wird hier ein Strafrecht in seiner Bedeutung über ein Grundrecht erhoben? Die Behörden rechtfertigen dies, indem sie das Prinzip des absoluten Schutzes der Menschenwürde bestimmter Personen anführen, wie zuvor erläutert. Damit wird freilich indirekt erklärt, dass die Revisionisten selbst keine schützenswerte Menschenwürde besitzen. Es wird angeführt, die Revisionisten würden direkt oder indirekt behaupten, einige Juden hätten in ihren Aussagen über ihre Erlebnisse gelogen – was einige ja tatsächlich getan haben, aber sie waren und sind nicht die einzigen Lügner. Solch eine Behauptung soll dann angeblich die Menschenwürde der Juden generell verletzen.

Z: Wie kann das sein? Behaupten die Behörden etwa, dass Juden nie lügen, im Gegensatz zu allen anderen Menschen?

R: Nein. Die Logik sieht wie folgt aus: Zu behaupten, der Holocaust sei eine Lüge, wird einige Personen dazu verleiten, die wahrscheinlichsten Schuldigen für solch eine Lüge verantwortlich zu machen: die Juden. Als nächster Schritt werden einige Leute dazu neigen, die Erfinder dieser ultimativen Lüge als ultimatives Übel anzusehen, so dass wiederum einige der Ersteren danach trachten werden, Letzteren die Menschenwürde zu verweigern, indem man sie erneut verfolgt.

Z: Es muss in der Tat unter allen Umständen verhindert werden, dass die heutigen Juden zu Sündenböcken und zum Ziel von Vergeltungshandlungen gemacht werden.

R: Korrekt, aber die Behörden machen hier den Überbringer einer Nachricht, die Revisionisten, dafür verantwortlich, was irgendwelche Leute in einer fernen und hypothetischen Zukunft einigen Juden antun mögen. Das ist schlicht haarsträubend, weil eine geschichtliche Aussage an und für sich keinerlei verhetzenden Inhalt hat.

Sie mögen daran erkennen, dass es in vielen europäischen Ländern einen widerrechtlich konstruierten Verfassungskonflikt gibt, bei dem die Grundrechte einer bestimmten (zuvorderst jüdischen) Personengruppe so weit ausgeweitet werden,

dass andere (kritische) Personengruppen in ihren Grundrechten unzulässig eingeschränkt werden. Aufgrund dieser "Gesetze" haben Juden (sowie in gewissem Maße ähnliche Opfergruppen – Zigeuner, Homosexuelle, Zeugen Jehowas usw. – sowie all jene, die sich ihnen bei diesem Thema anschließen) einen Blankoscheck, um nach Gutdünken zu verzerren, zu lügen und zu übertreiben. Niemand, der im Verdacht steht, "böse" (=revisionistische/rechte) Absichten zu hegen, darf ihre Behauptungen kritisieren. Das heißt nicht, dass alle Juden und ihre Anhänger lügen, ganz und gar nicht. Das bedeutet nur, dass man ihnen im Prinzip alles durchgehen lässt, und das ist für diese privilegierten Gruppen kein starker Anreiz, um wahrhaftig, ehrlich und aufrichtig zu bleiben. Mit diesen Gesetzen erreicht man daher nur, dass der Umfang, das Ausmaß und die Menge dieser Lügen und Übertreibungen vergrößert werden, indem sie geschützt werden. Dadurch wird die Notwendigkeit von noch mehr Kritiken erzeugt, was den Revisionismus anfeuert. Dies ist ein Teufelskreis.

Wenn dies meine wissenschaftlich und seriös begründete Meinung als demokratischer Staatsbürger ist, so bin ich es meinen staatsbürgerlichen Pflichten sogar schuldig, auf diese Gefährdung unserer Grundrechte aufmerksam zu machen. In dem Sinne stehe nicht ich jenseits der Legalität, sondern unser Staat begibt sich hier auf ein Gebiet, das nicht mehr mit der UN-Menschenrechtskonvention übereinstimmt.

Z: Aber zeigen die von Ihnen zuvor zitierten Resolutionen nicht, dass die UNO nicht gewillt ist, den Revisionisten diese Rechte zuzugestehen?

R: Und wenn schon. Wer sind die Vereinten Nationen denn überhaupt? Wenn es um dieses Thema geht, sind sie nicht mehr als eine Dachorganisation von Verfolgerstaaten! Brauche ich deren Erlaubnis, um meine Bürgerrechte zu bekommen? Die Bürgerrechte sind unveräußerlich. Noch nicht einmal die UNO kann sie mir entziehen!

Z: Meiner Ansicht nach bewirken Sie mit diesen Vorlesungen nur eines: Sie geben den Nazis Argumente, um ihre menschenfeindliche Politik zu propagieren. Man lockt die braunen Ratten geradezu mit solchen Aussagen aus den Löchern. Dies kann in niemands Interesse liegen.

R: Was würde passieren, wenn ich Ihren Rat befolgen würde und diese Vorlesungen nicht halten würde? Meinen Sie im Ernst, dass die "Nazis", wer auch immer das ist, das Thema lassen würden? Übrigens zeugt diese Ihre Wortwahl von den "braunen Ratten" von einer menschenfeindlichen Einstellung. Diese Sprache entspricht der, die den Nationalsozialisten vorgeworfen wird. Ich bitte Sie daher, sich in Ihrer Wortwahl zu mäßigen!

Wenn Sie den Missbrauch wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnis verhindern wollen, so ist es vollkommen kontraproduktiv, die wissenschaftliche Auseinandersetzung unterbinden zu wollen. Wenn die Wissenschaftsgeschichte eines bewiesen hat, dann ist es die Tatsache, dass man den Fortschritt wissenschaftlicher Erkenntnis nicht aufhalten kann. Wenn es nicht gelingt, die Thesen der Revisionisten in einer offenen und ehrlichen Diskussion zu widerlegen, dann muss man dafür sorgen, dass man dieses Feld selbst beackert und die Früchte in die eigene politische Scheuer fährt. Anders lässt sich ein potentieller Missbrauch nicht verhindern.

Auch die Unterdrückung der Diskussion unerwünschter Themen ist letztlich der

Grund dafür, warum die Bevölkerung in totalitären Staaten das Vertrauen in ihren Staat vollkommen verliert. Wenn wir also totalitäre Entwicklungen verhindern wollen, so sind wir verpflichtet, Tabuthemen auf sachliche Weise zu thematisieren und in den Dienst der Demokratie zu stellen, um ihrem Missbrauch vorzubeugen.

Z: Nach Ihrem Vortrag könnte man den Eindruck haben, dass damals in den KLs alles gar nicht so schlimm war.

R: Wenn es die Massenvernichtung mittels der hier behandelten Methoden nicht gegeben hat und zudem weit weniger Menschen zu Tode kamen, wie bisher angenommen, dann wäre dieses Kapitel deutscher Zeitgeschichte in der Tat nicht *so* schlimm gewesen, wie bisher dargestellt. Das heißt natürlich nicht, dass es nicht doch schlimm genug gewesen wäre. "Nicht *so* schlimm" ist eine vergleichende Aussage, keine absolute. Und Vergleiche sind die Essenz der Wissenschaft.

Z: Können Sie eigentlich verstehen, dass viele Leute entsetzt sind, wenn sie mit revisionistischen Thesen konfrontiert werden?

R: Ja. Ich war ja bis zum Alter von 24 Jahren selbst entsetzt. Aber wissen Sie was? Wenn wir zu der Schlussfolgerung gelangen, dass etwas in unserer Gesellschaft fürchterlich schiefläuft, ist es dann nicht unsere höchste Pflicht aufzurütteln, zu entsetzen, zu reizen, und zu mahnen?

Als Zeugen dafür rufe ich keinen Geringeren als den großartigen griechischen Philosophen Sokrates in den Zeugenstand. Im antiken Griechenland hat er so ziemlich alle seine Mitbürger über Jahre hinweg gereizt, indem er alles im Himmel und auf Erden hinterfragte. Er trieb es ein wenig zu weit, als er die Kriegführung der Generäle des demokratischen Athens gegen Sparta harsch kritisierte. Er wurde dafür des Hochverrats angeklagt. In seiner Verteidigungsrede, bevor er schließlich den berühmten Schierlingsbecher trinken musste, sagte er unter anderem Folgendes (Popper 2005a, Bd. 1, S. 231):

> *"Ich bin wie die Stechfliege, die Gott in diese Stadt gesetzt hat, und den ganzen Tag lang und an allen Stellen hefte ich mich an euch und wecke euch auf; überrede euch und mache euch Vorwürfe. Ihr werdet nicht so bald einen anderen finden wie mich, und deshalb rate ich euch, mich zu schonen.* […] *Wenn ihr nach mir schlagt,* […] *und mich vorschnell tötet, dann werdet ihr für den Rest eures Lebens schlafen, außer wenn Gott in seiner Weisheit euch eine andere Stechfliege schickt."*

R: Hier gibt es eine interessante Parallele zum Revisionismus, denn in einem seiner Bücher beschrieb der US-amerikanische Historiker und Revisionistengegner Michael Shermer in einem Beitrag über den Revisionismus, Prof. Faurisson sei eine Stechfliege, weil er mit seinen unbequemen Fragen und penetranten Forderungen nach Beweisen extrem lästig sei (Shermer 1997, S. 190).

Mit Sokrates bestehe ich darauf, dass es in Zeiten wie diesen die Pflicht des Wissenschaftlers ist zu reizen.

Aber lassen Sie mich noch eine andere Perspektive aufzeigen, denn ich meine, dass es objektiv betrachtet keinen Grund gibt, über das entsetzt zu sein, was die Revisionisten sagen. Der Grund für das Entsetzen liegt in denjenigen, die entsetzt sind. Um dies zu erkennen, lassen Sie mich den Spieß einmal umdrehen. Sollte nicht eigentlich jeder Mensch froh sein, wenn er erfährt, dass bei einem großen Unglück oder Massaker nicht etwa Tausende von Menschen umkamen, sondern dass es nur wenige waren, oder dass diese Meldung sogar eine Ente war? Beson-

ders die Angehörigen der vermeintlichen Opfer einer solchen vermeintlichen Tragödien sollten vor Freude überquellen, wenn sie von der Möglichkeit erfahren, dass das Schicksal ihrer Verwandten oder Freunde womöglich nicht ganz so grausam war wie bisher angenommen.

Tatsächlich aber beobachten wir das Gegenteil: Die Menschen, und hier ganz besonders die Angehörigen der Opfer, klammern sich geradezu daran, dass dieses Massaker genau so und nicht anders stattgefunden hat und dass genau so viele Menschen dabei den Tod gefunden haben, wie behauptet wird. Noch nicht einmal bei den Angehörigen der vermeintlichen Mörder will man einen Gedanken an eine mögliche Entlastung zulassen. Die Gründe sind sicher vielfältig und bedürfen erst einer näheren psychologischen Untersuchung. Einige der Gründe, warum sich viele Menschen guten Nachrichten widersetzen, mögen sein:

– Werden gewisse Dinge der Zeitgeschichte grundlegend revidiert, so kann das eigene Weltbild wie bereits erwähnt einen Knacks bekommen, in dem man es sich bequem gemacht hat und in dem man sich auskennt. Diese enorme mentale Verunsicherung versucht man zu vermeiden.
– Gesteht man sich ein, dass man früher belogen worden ist und es nicht merkte, so stellt man sich selbst ein Armutszeugnis aus. Diese Selbstbezichtigung versucht man zu vermeiden.
– Wenn einem die Erkenntnis schwant, dass gewisse historische Aussagen Lügen sein könnten, so sieht man sich auf eine Ebene mit denen gestellt, die man bisher pauschal als “Nazis”, “braune Ratten”, “Rechtsextremisten” und “Verrückte” beschimpft hat. Diese Gleichsetzung versucht man um jeden Preis zu vermeiden, und sei es, dass man sich gegen diese Einsichten wehrt. Dies ist übrigens ein großer Erfolg der Verleumdungspropaganda gegen den Revisionismus.
– Schließlich ist es nur die Sache sehr weniger Menschen, sich gegen die übermächtige veröffentlichte Meinung zu stellen und sich einer ständigen Anfeindung seitens ihrer Umwelt auszusetzen, von Karrierezerstörung, finanzieller Ruinierung und strafrechtlicher Verfolgung ganz zu schweigen.

Z: Wäre es nicht angebracht gewesen, bei der Behandlung dieses Themas eine weitergehende Stellungnahme abzugeben, in der man auf die unmenschliche Ideologie und sämtliche Untaten des Dritten Reiches hinweist und sich von diesen distanziert?

R: Sie meinen so eine Art Canossa-Gang für den Zeitgeist? Es steht jedem frei, dieses antifaschistische Ritual ähnlich dem Pawlowschen Reflex durchzuführen. Ich halte nicht sonderlich viel von solchen Betroffenheitsritualen, zumal nur wenige wirklich wissen, wovon sie eigentlich sprechen. Auch ich muss Ihnen gestehen, dass ich mich mit der Ideologie des Nationalsozialismus und mit dem Alltag im Dritten Reich nur oberflächlich beschäftigt habe, so dass ich eigentlich nicht die Kompetenz habe, hierüber ein Urteil zu sprechen. Wenn Sie so wollen, verlasse ich mich in meinem Gesamturteil über das Dritte Reich im Allgemeinen schon auf das, was man durch die Medien erfährt. Ich halte das aber nicht für besonders objektiv.

Andererseits kann man nicht anzweifeln, dass die Menschenrechte im Dritten Reich seit Verabschiedung des Ermächtigungsgesetzes stark eingeschränkt waren. Als Mitglieder einer unterdrückten Minderheit, die für ihr Recht auf Wissen-

schafts- und Meinungsfreiheit kämpft, können und dürfen die Revisionisten nicht wortlos über das hinweggehen, was sich an Menschenrechtsverletzungen im Dritten Reich ereignet hat. Wenn wir das nicht verurteilen, dürfen wir uns nicht beschweren, wenn man uns unsere Menschenrechte auf ähnliche Weise vorenthält. Wenn ich heutige Menschenrechtsbrüche verurteile, muss ich ebenso auch historische Menschenrechtsbrüche verurteilen. Wenn ich letzteres nicht tun will, habe ich kein moralisches Recht, ersteres zu tun. Eine dritte Möglichkeit gibt es nicht.

Es ist daher recht trivial festzustellen, dass das Dritte Reich eine Diktatur war, wo die Menschenrechte im großen Umfang und auf völlig inakzeptable Weisen verletzt wurden. Ich bin daher froh, heute zu leben, denn mit meinem losen Mundwerk wäre ich früher oder später in einem der Konzentrationslager des Dritten Reiches gelandet, und das hätte ich vielleicht nicht überlebt.

Z: Warum halten Sie diese Vorlesungen?

R: Ich bin zu dem Thema nicht durch Vorsatz, sondern durch reinen Zufall gekommen. Mitte der 1980er Jahre hatte ich meine erste Diskussion zu diesem Thema mit einem Herrn, der halbrevisionistische Ansichten vertrat. Seine Art der Diskussion hat mich aber abgestoßen, da er darauf beharrte, dass es "nur" drei statt sechs Millionen gewesen seien. Eine derartige Zahlenspielerei erschien mir widerwärtig, da dies nichts an der Sache selbst änderte. 1989 schließlich schenkte mir ein Freund und Mitglied der FDP Rassiniers Buch *Was ist Wahrheit?* Erst durch die Lektüre dieses wirklich beeindruckenden Buches und durch die offene Diskussion mit diesem liberalen Freund erhielt ich einen seriösen Zugang zum Thema. Meine eigene Tätigkeit setzte dann nach Erscheinen des *Leuchter-Berichts* ein. Als ich dann die Gelegenheit bekam, im Auftrag eines Rechtsanwalts meine eigenen Forschungen zu vervollständigen, um diese später bei Gericht als Sachverständiger darzulegen – so zumindest der Plan –, gelangte ich schnell in die Mühle der sozialen und strafrechtlichen Verfolgung, die mich schließlich ins Exil trieb.[437]

Ein wichtiger Antrieb für meine Tätigkeit ist ganz ohne Zweifel mein stark ausgeprägter Gerechtigkeitssinn, denn es empört mich, dass man versucht, uns davon abzuhalten, Fragen zu stellen, und uns verbietet, abweichlerische Antworten zu verkünden. Es erschüttert mich, dass in Deutschland und in anderen europäischen Ländern wieder Menschen wegen ihrer friedlichen Ansichten verfolgt werden. Sodann möchte ich mein ständiges Bestreben nennen, zu verstehen, was die Welt im Innersten zusammenhält, also Neugierde und Wahrheitsliebe. Ich nenne das den Eros der Erkenntnis, also die Freude am Entdecken und Verstehen. Schließlich muss es einen Grund geben, warum der Holocaust das Tabu schlechthin der heutigen Zeit ist, dessen geringste Verletzung eine ganze Welt von Historikern, Juristen, Politikern und Medien in helle Panik versetzen kann. Ich meine erkannt zu haben, dass die Revisionisten deshalb am unnachsichtigsten von allen Dissidenten verfolgt werden, weil die Mächtigen wissen, dass das von den Revisionisten behandelte Thema die wichtigste ideologische Voraussetzung für ihren Machtmissbrauch ist – ihre amoralische Grundlage, um deren eigene Sprache zu verwenden. Schließlich möchte ich auch nicht, dass dieses Thema irgendwelchen Ideologen oder Halbgebildeten überlassen wird. Ich sehe es daher als meine Pflicht an, dafür zu sorgen, dass revisionistische Arbeiten zu diesem Thema sachlich sind und

[437] Vgl. Rudolf 2012 und früher: Verbeke 1996; vgl. www.germarrudolf.com.

sachgemäß und kompetent veröffentlicht werden.

Z: Unterliegen Sie nicht der Gefahr, bei Ihrer Beschäftigung Wunschergebnisse zu produzieren?

R: Gänzlich kann sich natürlich kein Wissenschaftler davon freimachen, zumal wir auch nur Menschen sind. Ich versuche allerdings, mein Bestes zu geben, damit mir dieser Fehler nicht unterläuft. Schließlich würde ich mich damit nur selbst belügen und mir selbst am meisten schaden, denn Fehler werden von der Gegenseite gnadenlos zur Rechtfertigung weiterer Verfolgung ausgenutzt. Das dürfte für mich Antrieb genug sein, keine Wunschergebnisse zu produzieren.

Außerdem sind die Revisionisten sehr wohl bereit, ihre eigenen Fehler oder diejenigen anderer Revisionisten zu kritisieren und zu korrigieren.

Übrigens ist es ein oftmals gegen die Revisionisten erhobener Vorwurf, dass sie mit ihren Forschungsergebnissen nur auf Sensationshascherei und finanzielle Gewinne aus seien. Sieht man sich aber das persönliche Schicksal der Revisionisten an, so erweist sich, dass der Beginn einer publizistischen oder sonstigen öffentlichen revisionistischen Tätigkeit in der Regel der Beginn des wirtschaftlichen Ruins und der Ausgrenzung aus der Gesellschaft ist. Tatsächlich ist es wohl eher so, dass viele Menschen, darunter auch viele idealistische Akademiker, *trotz* ihrer Ausgrenzung und ihres wirtschaftlichen Ruins, wozu oft noch eine Zerrüttung ihrer Ehen oder Familien kommt, bei ihrer Meinung und ihrer Tätigkeit bleiben.

Tatsächlich stellt diese Behauptung die Wahrheit auf den Kopf. Man bedenke nur die mediale Aufmerksamkeit, die den betrügerischen Geschichten selbsternannter Holocaust-Überlebender geschenkt wird, sowie die Milliarden, die mit dem Schoah-Business umgesetzt werden, und es ist leicht erkennbar, welche Seite in dieser Konfrontation aus Gründen der Sensationshascherei und materiellen Bereicherung Geschichten produziert.

Schließlich möchte ich noch einmal darauf hinweisen, dass das Vertreten einer gewissen These, die mit dem übereinstimmen mag, was ein Wissenschaftler gerne als wahr bestätigt sehen will, von sich aus noch nicht unwissenschaftlich ist. Vielmehr wünscht sich natürlich jeder Forscher, dass er Recht haben möge, und versucht, dies mit dem Einsatz aller seiner wissenschaftlichen Energie zu beweisen. Dieses konkurrierende Spiel von These und Gegenthese, jedes Mal beruhend auf einer individuellen Vorstellung eines Forschers von der Realität, ist einer der Motoren des wissenschaftlichen Betriebes. Erst dieses auch emotional getragene Engagement des Forschers führt zusammen mit dem natürlichen Neugier- und Spieltrieb zur Ausweitung unseres Erkenntnishorizontes. Erst wenn ein Forscher seine These mit gefälschten oder verfälschten Beweisen zu untermauern sucht und Gegenargumente ignoriert, wird die Sache unwissenschaftlich. Hier haben wir aber den Umstand, dass die Diskussion der revisionistischen Thesen mit staatlicher Gewalt verhindert wird und die etablierte Geschichtswissenschaft sich auch abseits des Holocausts vorwerfen lassen muss, über Jahrzehnte mit einer Unmenge gefälschter Beweise bzw. Lügengeschichten gearbeitet zu haben. Wer produziert hier also Wunschergebnisse?

Z: Was können Sie uns Normalbürgern mit auf den Weg geben?

R: Lassen Sie sich nicht zu radikalen Sprüchen hinreißen. Das würde Ihnen selbst und dem Revisionismus schaden. Seien Sie sich zudem stets bewusst, dass wir auf

die Anerkennung unserer Menschenrechte angewiesen sind und daher nie der Versuchung erliegen sollten, unseren Gegnern deren Menschenrechte abzuerkennen, denn das würde früher oder später nach hinten losgehen. Halten Sie es wie ich mit Kant (1788, S. 54):

> *"Handle so, daß die Maxime deines Willens jederzeit zugleich als Prinzip einer allgemeinen Gesetzgebung gelten könnte."*

Derweil halte ich es zudem mit Martin Luther:

> *"Hier stehe ich, ich kann nicht anders. Gott helfe mir!"*

Und mit Ullrich von Hutten:

"Ich hab's gewagt!"

Danksagung

Ursprünglich war geplant, dass mein Freund Jürgen Graf dieses Buch mit mir zusammen verfasst. Aufgrund seiner extremen Belastung durch andere Aufgaben musste Jürgen diesen Plan jedoch fallen lassen. Er fand aber genügend Zeit, das Manuskript kritisch durchzulesen und Verbesserungen sowie Zusätze zu empfehlen, wofür ich ihm Dank schulde.

Weit wichtiger noch als Jürgens Gegenlesen waren Carlo Mattognos historische Studien, die eine kaum zu überschätzende Grundlage vieler historischer und forensischer Argumente sind, welche ich in diesem Buch darlege. Ohne Carlos Forschungen gäbe es dieses Buch so nicht – wie freilich auch Carlos Forschungen dem deutschen Leser nur in geringem Maße zugänglich wären, wenn Jürgen ihm nicht als Übersetzer immer wieder zur Verfügung gestanden hätte. Und da Carlos Schriften in Italien selbst nur von sehr wenigen Menschen gelesen werden, habe ich die Ehre, ihm mit meinem Verlag die Motivation zu bieten weiterzumachen, da er weiß, dass seine Arbeiten von mir auf Deutsch und Englisch veröffentlicht und letzten Endes auf fruchtbaren Boden fallen werden.

Abb. 233: *Carlo Mattogno, gegenwärtig der produktivste und kenntnisreichste Holocaust-Forscher.*

Insofern ist das Trio Carlo Mattogno, Forscher, Jürgen Graf, Forscher und Übersetzer, und Germar Rudolf, Forscher und Verleger, womöglich das produktivste, das der historische Revisionismus je gesehen hat. Als ich anno 2005 zeitweise von der Bildfläche verschwand, sank die Produktivität drastisch ab. Aber jetzt haben sich andere unseren Reihen angeschlossen, und die Dinge kommen wieder ins Lot.

Damit soll freilich der Beitrag der vielen anderen kritischen Historiker nicht geringgeschätzt werden, auf deren Arbeiten ich mich hier ebenso stütze, die ich aber aufgrund ihrer Vielzahl hier unmöglich alle auflisten kann.

Ein herzliches Dankeschön geht auch an Thomas Dalton, der mir nach meiner Freilassung aus der Ehrenhaft half, die zweite Auflage dieses Buches auf den neuesten Stand zu bringen.

Zuletzt darf ich auch meiner Frau danken, die mir nicht übelnahm, dass ich die erste Auflage dieses Buches nicht nur im Büro verfasste, sondern einen Teil der damit verbundenen Arbeit mit nach Hause brachte.

Anhang

1. Dokumente

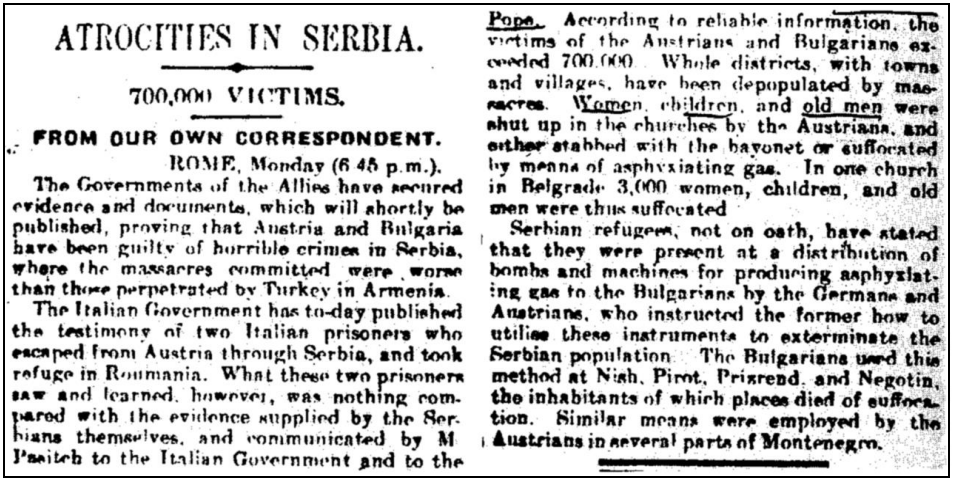

ATROCITIES IN SERBIA.

700,000 VICTIMS.

FROM OUR OWN CORRESPONDENT.

ROME, Monday (6 45 p.m.).

The Governments of the Allies have secured evidence and documents, which will shortly be published, proving that Austria and Bulgaria have been guilty of horrible crimes in Serbia, where the massacres committed were worse than those perpetrated by Turkey in Armenia.

The Italian Government has to-day published the testimony of two Italian prisoners who escaped from Austria through Serbia, and took refuge in Roumania. What these two prisoners saw and learned, however, was nothing compared with the evidence supplied by the Serbians themselves, and communicated by M Pasitch to the Italian Government and to the Pope. According to reliable information, the victims of the Austrians and Bulgarians exceeded 700,000. Whole districts, with towns and villages, have been depopulated by massacres. Women, children, and old men were shut up in the churches by the Austrians, and either stabbed with the bayonet or suffocated by means of asphyxiating gas. In one church in Belgrade 3,000 women, children, and old men were thus suffocated.

Serbian refugees, not on oath, have stated that they were present at a distribution of bombs and machines for producing asphyxiating gas to the Bulgarians by the Germans and Austrians, who instructed the former how to utilise these instruments to exterminate the Serbian population. The Bulgarians used this method at Nish, Pirot, Prizrend, and Negotin, the inhabitants of which places died of suffocation. Similar means were employed by the Austrians in several parts of Montenegro.

Abb. 234: *"Verlässlichen Informationen zufolge wurden mehr als 700.000 Opfer der Österreicher und Bulgaren.* […] *Frauen, Kinder und alte Männer wurden* […] *in Kirchen gesperrt und entweder mit Bajonetten erstochen oder mittels Erstickungsgas getötet."*
The Daily Telegraph, *22. März 1916, S. 7*

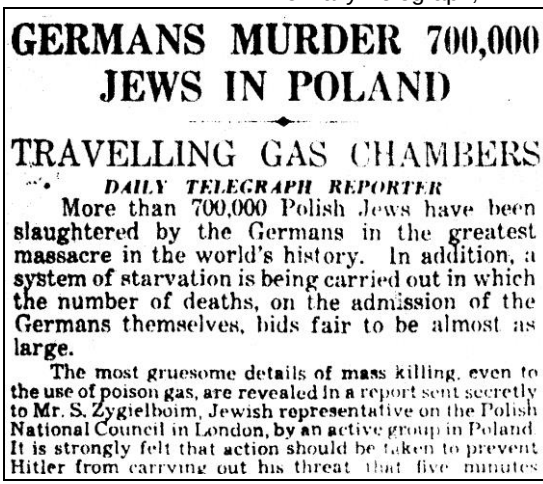

GERMANS MURDER 700,000 JEWS IN POLAND

TRAVELLING GAS CHAMBERS

DAILY TELEGRAPH REPORTER

More than 700,000 Polish Jews have been slaughtered by the Germans in the greatest massacre in the world's history. In addition, a system of starvation is being carried out in which the number of deaths, on the admission of the Germans themselves, bids fair to be almost as large.

The most gruesome details of mass killing, even to the use of poison gas, are revealed in a report sent secretly to Mr. S. Zygielboim, Jewish representative on the Polish National Council in London, by an active group in Poland. It is strongly felt that action should be taken to prevent Hitler from carrying out his threat that five minutes

Abb. 235: The Daily Telegraph, *25. Juni 1943, S. 5*

A Full Page of Photos of American Soldiers in Israel

The JEWISH PRESS

75¢

WAR NEWS!

IRAQIS HAVE GAS CHAMBERS FOR ALL JEWS

See Story on Page 4

IRAQ NEARING TOTAL DISASTER

Abb. 236: The Jewish Press, *21. Februar 1991*

582 *THE AMERICAN HEBREW* October 31, 1919

The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the sea six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. *We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.*

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should away the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessaries of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the differences of historical interpretation; and the determination to help the helpless, to shelter the homeless, to clothe the naked and to feed the hungry becomes a religion at whose altar men of every race can worship and women of every creed can kneel. In this calamity the temporalities of man's fashionings fall away before the eternal verities of life, and we awaken to the fact that from the hands of one God we all come and before the tribunal of one God we all must stand on the day of final reckoning. And when that reckoning comes mere profession of lips will not weigh a pennyweight; but deeds, mere intangible deeds, deeds that dry the tear of sorrow and allay the pain of anguish, deeds that with the spirit of the Good Samaritan pour oil and wine in wounds and find sustenance and shelter for the suffering and the stricken, will outweigh all the stars in the heavens, all the waters in the seas, all the rocks and metals in all the celestian globes that revolve in the firmament around us.

Race is a matter of accident; creed, partly a matter of inheritance, partly a matter of environment, partly one's method of ratiocination; but our physical wants and corporeal needs are implanted in all of us by the hand of God, and the man or woman who can, and will not, hear the cry of the starving; who can, and will not, take heed of the wail of the dying; who can, and will not, stretch forth a helping hand to those who sink beneath the waves of adversity is an assassin of nature's finest instincts, a traitor to the cause of the human family and an abjurer of the natural law written upon the tablets of every human heart by the finger of God himself.

WHITHER?

And so in the spirit that turned the poor widow's votive offering of copper into silver, and the silver into gold when placed upon God's altar, the people of this country are called upon to sanctify their money by giving $35,000,000 in the name of the humanity of Moses to six million famished men and women.

Six million men and women are dying —eight hundred thousand little children are crying for bread.

And why?

Because of a war to lay Autocracy in the dust and give Democracy the sceptre of the Just.

And in that war for democracy 200,000 Jewish lads from the United States fought beneath the Stars and Stripes. In the 77th Division alone there were 14,000 of them, and in Argonne Forest this division captured 54 German guns. This shows that at Argonne the Jewish boys from the United States fought for democracy as Joshua fought against the Amalekites on the plains of Abraham. In an address on the so-called "Lost Battalion," led by Colonel Whittlesey of Pittsfield, Major-General Alexander shows the fighting stuff these Jewish boys were made of. In some way or another Whittlesey's command was surrounded. They were short of rations. They tried to get word back to the rear telling of their plight. They tried and they tried, but their men never got through. Paralysis and stupefaction and despair were in the air. And when the hour was darkest and all seemed lost, a soldier lad stepped forward, and said to Col. Whittlesey: "I will try to get through." He tried, he was wounded, he had to creep and crawl, but he got through. To-day he wears the Distinguished Service Cross and his name is

ABRAHAM KROTOSHINSKY.

Because of this war for Democracy six million Jewish men and women are starving across the seas; eight hundred thousand Jewish babies are crying for bread.

Abb. 237: *"Aus Übersee rufen sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen um Hilfe* […] *Sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen sterben* […] *im drohenden Holocaust des menschlichen Lebens* […] *sechs Millionen ausgehungerte Männer und Frauen. Sechs Millionen Männer und Frauen sterben* […]*"* The American Hebrew, *31. Oktober 1919, S. 582f. Martin H. Glynn war zwischen dem 17. Oktober 1913 und dem 31. Dezember 1914 zeitweise Gouverneur des Staates New York.*

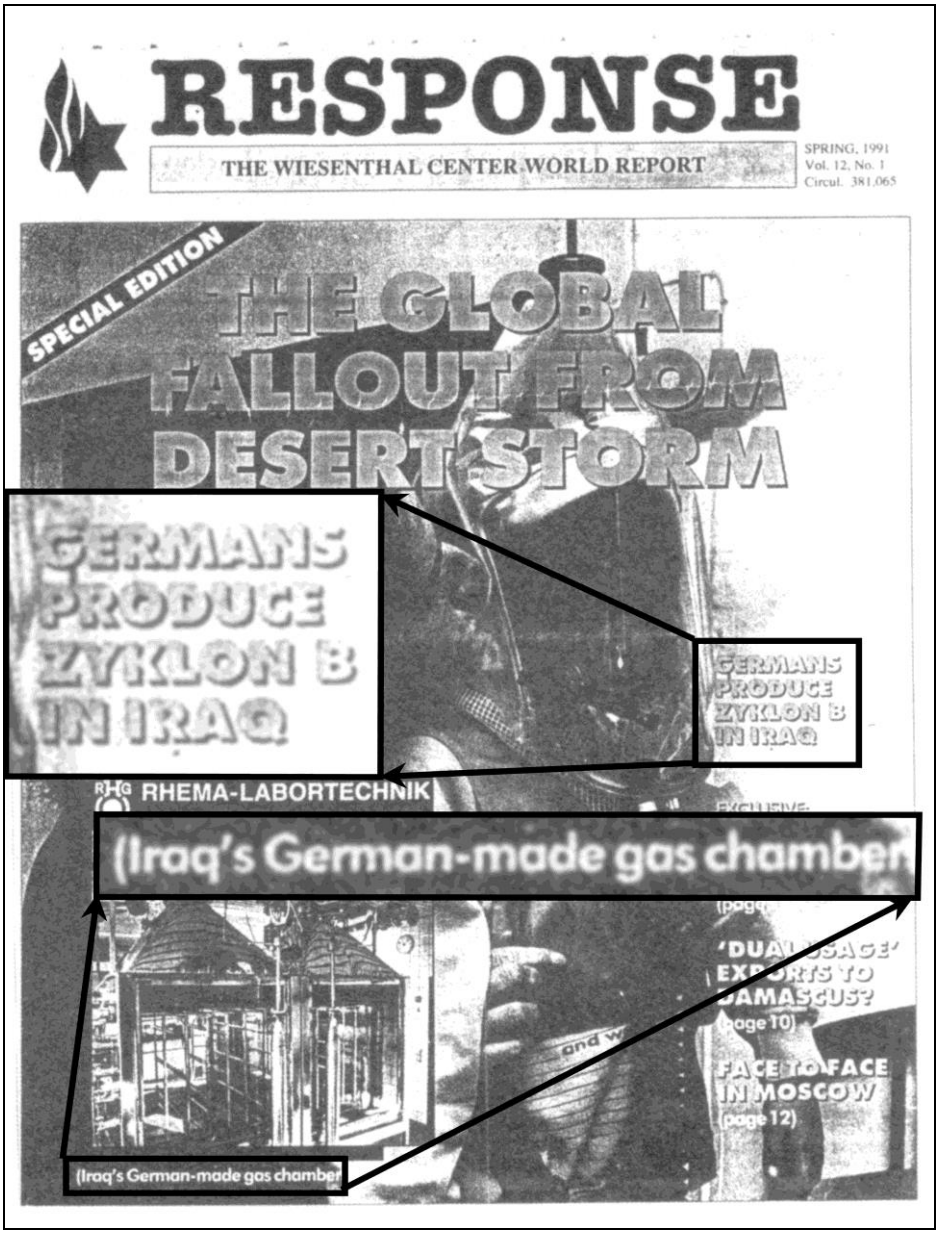
RESPONSE
THE WIESENTHAL CENTER WORLD REPORT
SPRING, 1991
Vol. 12, No. 1
Circul. 381,065
SPECIAL EDITION
THE GLOBAL FALLOUT FROM DESERT STORM
GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
GERMANS PRODUCE ZYKLON B IN IRAQ
RHEMA-LABORTECHNIK
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber
'DUAL USAGE' EXPORTS TO DAMASCUS?
(page 10)
FACE TO FACE IN MOSCOW
(page 12)
(Iraq's German-made gas chamber

Abb. 238: *"Deutsche stellen Zyklon B im Irak her* […] *(Iraks deutsche Gaskammer)"*
Response*, 12. Jg., Nr. 1, Frühling 1991*

monitor

ARD, 8.4.1992, 21:00

Ob in Kuwait Krieg geführt werden sollte, darüber ist damals in aller Welt heftig diskutiert worden. Die Diskussion erhielt vor allem in den USA eine entscheidende Wende durch Berichte über ungeheuerliche Gräueltaten der irakischen Besatzungstruppen in Kuwait.

Der beeindruckende Bericht eines fünfzehnjährigen kuwaitischen Mädchens über Babys, die von irakischen Soldaten aus den Brutkästen gerissen wurden. Konrad Ebel und Mattias Werth haben sich ein Jahr nach dem Golfkrieg noch einmal mit diesem Mädchen und ihrer Geschichte beschäftigt. (Bild: Das weinende Mädchen Nayirah als Augenzeugin vor dem Menschenrechts-Ausschuss des UN-Sicherheitsrats):

> *"Ich sah irakische Soldaten. Sie kamen ins Krankenhaus und haben die Babys aus den Brutkästen geholt. Die Brutkästen haben sie mitgenommen und die Babys auf dem kalten Boden sterben lassen. Es war entsetzlich!"*

(Bild: Die Augenzeugin vor dem UN-Sicherheitsrat schluchzt, stockt immer wieder bei ihrer Aussage und wischt sich die Tränen aus den Augen.)

Beim UN-Menschenrechtsausschuss sind alle ergriffen von diesem Bericht über die wohl grausamste Tat von Saddam Husseins Truppen in Kuwait. Nayirahs Bericht hat eine enorme Wirkung. Voller Entsetzen berichtet auch Präsident Bush darüber: (Bild: Bush (B) spricht in Saudi-Arabien zu Soldaten):

> *"Die Babys wurden aus den Brutkästen gerissen und wie Feuerholz auf dem Boden verstreut."*

(Bild: Es werden kleine Gräber für die angeblich ermordeten Babys gezeigt.)

Bilder, die beweisen, Saddam Hussein wütet wie ein neuer Hitler und seine Soldaten sind feige Kinderschlächter. (Bild: Vor dem UN-Sicherheitsrat berichtet darüber der kuwaitische Chirurg Dr. Ibrahim (I)):

> *"Die Babys zu begraben war das Härteste. Ich selbst habe vierzig Neugeborene beerdigt, die von Soldaten aus Brutkästen geholt worden waren."*

In einer Abstimmung zwei Tage später entscheidet sich der UN-Sicherheitsrat, militärische Gewalt gegen den Irak zuzulassen, nachdem auch Amnesty International von insgesamt 312 getöteten Babys berichtete.

Währenddessen diskutierte der US-Kongress, ob es Krieg geben soll. (Bild: Ein Abgeordneter (X) am Rednerpult:)

> *"Jetzt ist die Zeit gekommen, die Aggression dieses gnadenlosen Diktators aufzuhalten, dessen Truppen schwangere Frauen aufspießen, Babys aus den Brutkästen reißen."*

Unter diesem Eindruck stimmt der Kongress mit knapper Mehrheit schließlich für den Krieg! (Bild: Dr. David Chiu (C)) Das ist Dr. David Chiu, Ingenieur für Biomedizin. Er wird von der Weltgesundheitsorganisation (WHO) nach Kuwait geschickt, um die Verwüstungen zu begutachten. Er besuchte mehrere Operationssäle und auch die Kreißsäle. Sein überraschendes Ergebnis ist:

Die ganze Brutkastengeschichte ist eine Propaganda-Lüge!

> *"Ich fühlte mich belogen. Ich war überrascht, so viele Brutkästen zu sehen. Ich fragte unseren Begleiter, was passiert sei und ob die Geschichte, die man uns erzählt hat, stimme. Er sagte, da sei kein einziger Brutkasten weggenommen worden, die Geschichte habe nie stattgefunden."*

Dr. Chiu fand nur fehlende Zahnarztstühle. (Bild: Zahnarztsaal ohne Stühle)

Die angeblich demontierten Brutkästen waren noch da und die zuständige Ärztin antwortete auf die Frage, ob die Iraker die Babys aus den Brutkästen gerissen haben, eindeutig mit "Nein"! (Bild: Dr. Soa Ben Essa, sagt "No")

Auch John Stiles von Amnesty International korrigiert sich nun:

> *"Wir haben mit mehr als einem Dutzend Doktoren aus verschiedenen Nationen gesprochen, die genau zu der Zeit in Kuwait gewesen sind, und sie konnten diese Geschichte nicht bestätigen. Uns ist klar geworden, dass diese Tat ausgeschlossen war."*

Aber wie konnte diese Lügengeschichte um diese kuwaitischen Brutkästen in die Welt gesetzt werden und die Entscheidung für einen Krieg beeinflussen?

Die Antwort fanden wir im New Yorker Stadtteil Manhattan, bei der Firma Hill and Knowlton – das ist das größte amerikanische PR-Unternehmen. Dieses betreibt professionelle Meinungsmanipulation. Im Auftrag der Kuwaitis organisierte Hill and Knowlton eine Werbekampagne für die bedingungslose Zustimmung der amerikanischen Bevölkerung zur militärischen Befreiung Kuwaits. Kostenpunkt: mehr als 10 Millionen Dollar. Dabei benutzte Hill and Knowlton Methoden wie bei der Pepsi-Cola-Werbung. (Bild: Testperson beurteilt Gemütsempfindung bei Betrachtung verschiedener Bilder) Der Computer zeigt an, auf was die Bevölkerung negativ oder positiv reagiert. Auch Präsident Bush nutzt dieselbe Methode für seine Wahlkämpfe im Krieg der Worte. Für die Kuwaitis wurde nach dieser Methode zur Meinungsmanipulation der Bevölkerung vorgegangen (Bild: Ein Angestellter erklärt die Arbeitsweise; im Hintergrund: Rede Präsident Bushs mit Stimmungskurve von Testzuschauern):

> *"Wir gaben jeder Person einen kleinen Sender – etwa handtellergroß mit dem sie zeigen kann, ob sie auf das gezeigte Ereignis mit Gefallen oder Unmut reagiert. Und die Grafik zeigt uns dann auf dem Bildschirm an, ob die Amerikaner beispielsweise dem, was der Präsident sagt, zustimmen oder nicht."*

Kuwait wollte herausfinden, wovor die Amerikaner am meisten Abscheu haben. Ergebnis: Babymord! So entstand die Brutkastenlüge.

> *"Das Ziel unserer Bemühungen war die Frage: Wie kann ich die Leute emotional so weit bringen, dass sie die Vorhaben der UNO unterstützen und die Iraker hinauswerfen wollen? Und die Emotionen, die das schaffen würden, waren, den Menschen darüber Gewissheit zu verschaffen, dass Saddam Hussein ein Verrückter sei, der die eigenen Leute umbringt und noch genügend Aggressivität besitzen würde, noch mehr Schaden anzurichten.*

Ein freies Kuwait für 10 Millionen Dollar!

So sollte möglichst die ganze öffentliche Meinung in Amerika für die Befreiung Kuwaits gewonnen werden. Hill and Knowlton trimmte dafür sogenannte Augenzeugen für öffentliche Auftritte. […] (Bild: Thomas Ross (R) von Hill and Knowlton)

> *"In der Sache war unser Argument darauf beschränkt, den Leuten zu helfen, die als 'Zeugen' auftreten, ihre Berichte in ordentlichem Englisch vorzutragen, damit sie jedermann verstehen konnte."*

Sie haben also lediglich bei den Übersetzungen geholfen?

> *"Also, wir halfen bei der Übersetzung und wir halfen ihnen bei Tests für ihre Auftritte, und wir haben Musterfragen geübt, die hätten gefragt werden können."*

(Bild: Die Augenzeugin weinend vor dem UN-Menschenrechtsausschuss) Sie war dabei wohl besonders gut geschult worden:

> *"Es war entsetzlich! Ich musste die ganze Zeit an meinen neugeborenen Neffen denken, der zu dieser Zeit vielleicht auch schon gestorben war!"*

Hinter ihr ein angeblich neutraler Zuhörer und Beobachter (Bild dazu). Es ist ihr Vater, der Botschafter von Kuwait in den USA. Kaum jemand wusste das. (Bild: Fotoaufnahme Nayirah, wie sie normal aussieht)

Der Ausschuss hielt sie für ein einfaches Flüchtlingskind. Doch sie gehört zur königlichen Familie des Emirs Al Sabah. Wussten die Mitglieder des Menschenrechts-Ausschusses, wer sie wirklich war? Wie viele Leute wussten, dass sie die Tochter des Botschafters war? (Bild: John Porter vom UN-Menschenrechts-Ausschuss)

"Ich nicht!"

Vor dem UN-Sicherheitsrat hatte noch ein anderer, als seriös geltender Zeuge gelogen: Es war der angebliche Chirurg Dr. Ibrahim. In Wirklichkeit ist er Zahnarzt und heißt Dr. Behbehani. Nach dem Krieg widerrief er die Brutkastengeschichte.

"Nein, ich kann das mit den Brutkästen nicht bestätigen."

Sie haben also nichts gesehen?

"Nein, nichts!"

Doch da war schon alles entschieden. Die Lügengeschichte, von Hill and Knowlton vorbereitet, hatte entscheidend dafür gesorgt, dass die Amerikaner den Krieg wollten und Soldaten nach Kuwait schickten. War das eine kluge Investition Kuwaits, 10 Millionen Dollar an Hill and Knowlton zu zahlen? (Bild: Thomas Ross von Hill and Knowlton)

"Eine sehr kluge Investition!"

DIE ZEIT

WOCHENZEITUNG FÜR POLITIK · WIRTSCHAFT · HANDEL UND KULTUR

Keine Vergasung in Dachau

Weder in Dachau noch in Bergen-Belsen noch in Buchenwald sind Juden oder andere Häftlinge vergast worden. Die Gaskammer in Dachau wurde nie ganz fertiggestellt und „in Betrieb" genommen. Hunderttausende von Häftlingen, die in Dachau oder anderen Konzentrationslagern im Altreichsgebiet umkamen, waren Opfer vor allem der katastrophalen hygienischen und Versorgungszustände: Allein in den zwölf Monaten von Juli 1942 bis Juni 1943 starben laut offizieller Statistik der SS in allen Konzentrationslagern des Reiches 110 812 Personen an Krankheiten und Hunger. Die Massenvernichtung der Juden durch Vergasung begann 1941/1942 und fand ausschließlich an einigen wenigen hierfür ausgewählten und mit Hilfe entsprechender technischer Einrichtungen versehenen Stellen, vor allem im besetzten polnischen Gebiet (aber nirgends im Altreich) statt: in Auschwitz-Birkenau, in Sobibor am Bug, in Treblinka, Chelmno und Belzec.

Dort, aber nicht in Bergen-Belsen, Dachau oder Buchenwald, wurden jene als Brausebäder oder Desinfektionsräume getarnten Massenvernichtungsanlagen errichtet, von denen in Ihrem Artikel die Rede ist. Diese notwendige Differenzierung ändert gewiß keinen Deut an der verbrecherischen Qualität der Einrichtung der Konzentrationslager. Sie mag aber vielleicht die fatale Verwirrung beseitigen helfen, welche dadurch entsteht, daß manche Unbelehrbaren sich einzelner richtiger, aber polemisch aus dem Zusammenhang gerissener Argumente bedienen, und daß zur Entgegnung Leute herbeieilen, die zwar das richtige Gesamturteil besitzen, aber sich auf falsche oder fehlerhafte Informationen stützen:

Dr. M. Broszat, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München

The STARS and STRIPES

European Edition

Sunday, January 24, 1993

Gassings in Germany

A letter appeared on this page titled "Gas chamber error" (Jan. 5). Since I was quoted in this letter, I find it necessary to state the following:

It is true that there were no extermination camps on German soil and thus no mass gassings such as those that took place at Auschwitz, Treblinka and other camps. A gas chamber was in the process of being built at Dachau, but it was never completed.

Gassings did, however, take place at Mauthausen, which at that time belonged to Germany.

The Nazi euthanasia program included four institutions (Hartheim by Linz, Hadamar, Sonnenstein by Pirna, and Grafenegg), in which mentally and physically handicapped people were killed — very often with the help of gas. All four of those institutions were located on German soil.

They were closed following protests but before that served as a sort of school for mass murders; from 1942 the SS members who had been active there were assigned to the large extermination camps, such as Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec in Poland.

—Simon Wiesenthal
Vienna, Austria

Abb. 239, oben: *Leserbrief von Simon Wiesenthal*

Abb. 240, links: *Leserbrief von Martin Broszat in* Die Zeit *vom 19.8.1960*

Konstruktiv
Zeitschrift der Bundes-Ingenieurkammer

Dez. 1991, S. 31f.

Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis

von BR h.c. Dipl. Ing. Walter Lüftl, Präsident der Bundes-Ingenieurkammer

Der Sachverständige hat häufig die Richtigkeit von Zeugenaussagen zu beurteilen. Die Würdigung ist ihm als richterliche Aufgabe versagt, er hat aber mit seiner Sachkunde zu beurteilen, ob die Aussage im Einklang mit den technischen Möglichkeiten oder Naturgesetzen steht.

Ich darf zunächst auf Wittgenstein verweisen, der in "Über Gewißheit" (Satz 454) folgendes geschrieben hat: "Es gibt Fälle, in denen der Zweifel unvernünftig ist, andere aber, in denen er logisch unmöglich ist. Und zwischen ihnen scheint es keine klare Grenze zu geben."

Darüber hinaus ist ebendort auf Satz 441 zu verweisen: "Im Gerichtssaal würde die Versicherung des Zeugen 'Ich weiß…' niemanden überzeugen. Es muss gezeigt werden, dass der Zeuge in der Lage war zu wissen."

Das heißt, dass technische Fakten niemals allein durch Zeugenaussagen geklärt werden können, sondern dass der Wahrheitsgehalt einer Prüfung durch den Sachbeweis standhalten muss. (Siehe dazu auch den obigen Beitrag "Wie soll ein verwertbares Gutachten aussehen")

Auch die selbstbewußt und von honorigen Personen vorgetragenen Aussagen müssen stets hinterfragt werden, damit die Übereinstimmung mit technischen Möglichkeiten oder Naturgesetzen nachvollzogen werden kann.

Wir kennen Fälle aus der Vergangenheit: Auch wenn 46 Zeugen mehr oder weniger dezidiert angeben, nichts gehört zu haben, so spricht dennoch der 47. Zeuge die Wahrheit, dessen Angabe durch Sachverständige verifiziert werden kann.

Dagegen befremdet, dass in gewissen Verfahren über Verbrennungsanlagen Zeugen etwa abgenommen wird, dass "meterlange Flammen aus hohen Schornsteinen schlugen", obwohl dies technisch unmöglich ist, da aus Schornsteinen (außer bei recht seltenen Explosionen – etwa bei Gasheizungen) im Regelfall nur warme Abgase strömen und nicht einmal ein Widerschein zu sehen ist, da die Flammen (etwa bei Koksfeuerung) nicht aus dem Brennraum können und der Widerschein sich im Fuchs verliert.

Wenn Richter also etwas glauben sollen und nicht durch Sachverständige hinterfragen lassen, die objektiv nachweisen können, dass die Zeugen die Unwahrheit sagen (ob sie lügen, können sie nur selber wissen!), dann sollten sie wenigstens den Hausrauchfangkehrer befragen, bevor sie darauf verzichten (schlag nach bei Wittgenstein Nr. 441!) "zu zeigen, dass der Zeuge in der Lage war zu wissen".

Sehr häufig ist ja in Bauprozessen die Tendenz der Parteien (und auch der Strafverteidiger) zu finden, strittige Tatsachen durch möglichst viele Zeugen zu beweisen. Und da wird dann ein Widerspruch zwischen Zeugen- und Sachbeweis konstruiert.

Völlig zu Unrecht. Wenn der Gerichtssachverständige darlegt, dass die Feuermauer mangels ausreichender Pölzung eingestürzt ist, dann nützen auch die Angaben vieler (im Regelfall befangener!) Zeugen nichts, dass die Feuermauer ausreichend bepölzt gewesen wäre. Denn: Wäre sie ausreichend gepölzt gewesen, hätte sie nicht einstürzen können. Sagen aber Bauleiter, Polier, Vorarbeiter etc. die Wahrheit, dann kann der beklagte arbeitgebende Bauunternehmer ja gleich Dienstnehmerhaftpflicht in Anspruch nehmen.

Also sagen die oben zitierten Personen möglicherweise im Prozeß geschädigter Bauunternehmer die Unwahrheit, sie wären ja sonst Öko-Masochisten.

Daher gilt in Bauprozessen stets, was einem Leserbrief eines Salzburger Richters so klar zu entnehmen ist: Jedes Gericht eines modernen Rechtsstaates bewertet unbedenkliche Urkunden und Sachverständigengutachten höher als die Aussagen nicht gerade unbeteiligter Zeugen. Auf die Zahl der Zeugen kam es nur in grauen Vorzeiten (Übersiebnungsverfahren) an. In Bauprozessen ist also im Regelfall neben dem Sachverständigenbeweis der Urkundenbeweis der wichtigste:

Die Urkunde, die zu einem Zeitpunkt verfaßt wurde, als die Parteien noch nicht wußten, dass sie miteinander prozessieren würden, hat wesentlich mehr Glaubwürdigkeit als der Zeu-

ge, der im Bauprozeß im Regelfall nicht unbefangen ist. Der "Zufallszeuge" ohne Beziehungen zu Parteien, Objekt oder Vorgang ist bekanntlich im Bauprozeß die seltene Ausnahme.

Daher ist der Widerspruch zwischen Zeugenaussagen und Sachverständigengutachten häufig dadurch zu erklären, dass (analog zu Wittgenstein Nr. 441) der Sachverständige zeigt, dass der Zeuge "nicht wissen kann" oder "bewußt die Unwahrheit sagt".

Die Widersprüche sind also im Regelfall nicht dem Sachverständigen anzulasten. Vor Jahren stand es aber einmal anders im "Wahrnehmungsbericht der Anwaltschaft".

Süddeutsche Zeitung
MÜNCHNER NEUESTE NACHRICHTEN AUS POLITIK, KULTUR, WIRTSCHAFT UND SPORT

Nr. 62, 14./15. 3. 1992, S. 8

Österreichs Ingenieurs-Präsident zieht Konsequenz

Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust

Lüftl nannte Massenvernichtung der Juden "technisch unmöglich"

Wien (AP) – Nach einer Welle der Empörung über seine Äußerungen zur Ermordung von Millionen Juden während des Nationalsozialismus ist der Präsident der österreichischen Ingenieurskammer, Walter Lüftl, zurückgetreten. In einer am Freitag in Wien veröffentlichten Erklärung Lüftls hieß es, die Greueltaten der Nazis seien zu verurteilen, bedürften aber auch des bisher ausstehenden naturwissenschaftlichen Beweises. Lüftl hatte in einem auszugsweise bekanntgewordenen Gutachten die Massenvernichtung in Auschwitz und Mauthausen als "technisch unmöglich" bezeichnet.

Der Fall Lüftl löste allgemein Unruhe aus. Die Bundesingenieurkammer trat zu einer Krisensitzung zusammen. Die Generalsekretärin der konservativen Regierungspartei ÖVP, Ingrid Korosec, zeigte sich zutiefst beunruhigt über das Bild Österreichs im Ausland, das immer wieder durch den falschen Eindruck von unterschwelligen neonazistischen Aktivitäten beeinträchtigt werde.

Der 59jährige Lüftl, Gerichtssachverständiger und Leiter einer Wiener Ingenieurfirma, hat in dem Papier "Holocaust – Glaube und Fakten" geschrieben, der Massenmord mit dem Giftgas Zyklon B könne "nicht stattgefunden haben, dagegen sprechen ebenso die Naturgesetze und das Fehlen der technischen und organisatorischen Voraussetzungen. Dass die Krematorien die Menge der Opfer nicht bewältigen konnten, ist als bautechnisch gesichert zu unterstellen. Leichen sind kein Brennstoff, ihre Verbrennung erfordert viel Zeit und Energie". Außerdem bezeichnete er die Ermordung von Juden mit Dieselauspuffgasen als "schiere Unmöglichkeit".

Neue Kronen Zeitung Unabhängig

10. 5. 1992. S. 2 – Staberl

Methoden eines Massenmordes

Wenn in einem halbwegs zivilisierten Staat ein Mordprozeß abläuft, dann geht es klarerweise vor allem darum, ob der Angeklagte die ihm zur Last gelegte Tat begangen hat. Als weniger wichtig wird angesehen werden, ob der Mörder sein Opfer erwürgt, erschossen, erschlagen oder erstochen hat.

In der großen Politik ist das offenbar anders. Bei dem vor einem halben Jahrhundert begangenen Mordverbrechen des Hitlerregimes an den weniger begüterten Juden – die wohlhabenderen konnten sich ja zumeist durch Emigration retten, nicht selten auch bei den Nazis loskaufen – geht es heute anscheinend weniger darum, ob das Verbrechen begangen worden ist, sondern um die von den Nazis angewendete Tötungsart. Hier hat nur eine Annahme zu gelten: dass die Juden unter Hitler vergast worden sind. Zuwiderhandelnde kommen in Sachen "Auschwitz-Lüge" vor Gericht.

Weil ich kurz nach dem Krieg bei einer großen amerikanischen Nachrichtenagentur gearbeitet habe, verfüge ich hier über gewisse persönliche Erfahrungen. Als damals in einigen Konzentrationslagern Vergasungseinrichtungen gefunden worden sind, deren Existenz auch mit handfesten Beweisen nachgewiesen werden konnte, ist es in den Zeitungen der Welt auch bald zur vereinfachenden journalistischen Manier geworden, pauschal von der Vergasung der jüdischen Opfer Hitlers zu schreiben.

Seither haben so manche Fachleute nachweisen können, dass das Töten so vieler Menschen mit Gas rein technisch eine Unmöglichkeit gewesen wäre. Und für manche alten Nazis war es von da nur ein kleiner Schritt zu der unsinnigen Behauptung, dass die Nazis doch überhaupt keine Juden umgebracht hätten.

Die Wahrheit ist wohl einfach. Nur verhältnismäßig wenige der jüdischen Opfer sind vergast worden. Die anderen sind verhungert oder erschlagen worden, durch Fleckfieber, Ruhr und Typhus umgekommen, weil man ihnen ärztliche Hilfe verweigert hat; erfroren oder an Entkräftung gestorben.

In den KZs der Nazis und den Kriegsgefangenenlagern der Russen ist es laut Aussagen von Überlebenden beider Gruppen verzweifelt ähnlich zugegangen. Nachdem ich am 28. Juni 1944 – am selben Tag wie der Nobelpreisträger Konrad Lorenz übrigens – in Gefangenschaft geraten war, musste ich im darauffolgenden Winter erleben, dass im Lager Tambow von etwa 7000 Gefangenen mehr als 2000 verhungert oder an Seuchen gestorben sind. Warum also hätten sich die Nazis bei der Ausrottung der jüdischen Häftlinge die Komplikation antun sollen, alle Juden zu vergasen, wenn es doch so leicht war, sie auf andere, einfachere Weise umzubringen?

Die dritte Generation überlebender Juden mag die Märtyrer-Saga der so barbarisch vergasten Opfer Hitlers auf ähnliche Weise brauchen, wie die Christen seit 2000 Jahren das Andenken an den – wohl noch barbarischeren – Kreuzigungstod Jesu Christi pflegen. Nüchterne Tatsache ist aber wohl, dass die Nazis die große Mehrheit ihrer jüdischen Gefangenen auf andere Weise umgebracht haben. Gewiß um kein Haar weniger barbarisch!

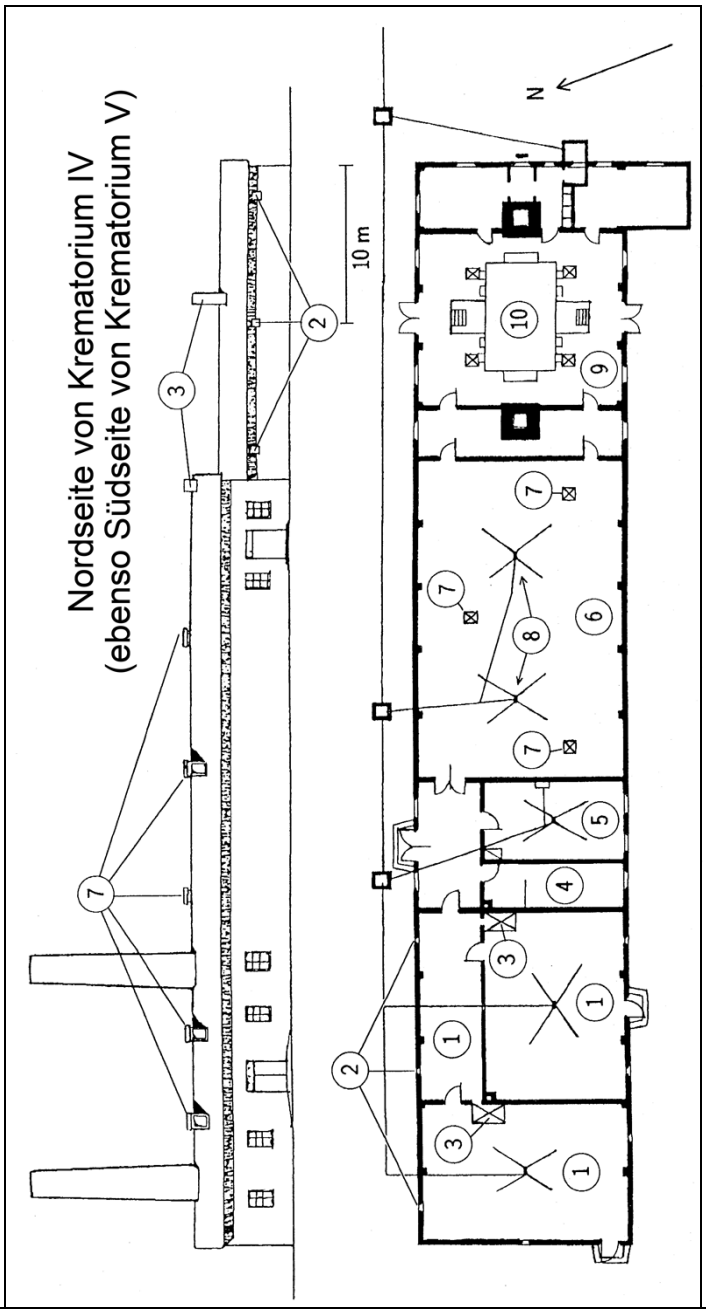

Abb. 241: *Nordseitenansicht und Grundriss von Krematorium IV bzw. V (spiegelbildlich) im Lager Auschwitz II/Birkenau.*

1: Angebliche "Gaskammern"; 2: Angebl. Zyklon-B-Einwurfluken; 3: Heizöfen; 4: Koksraum; 5: Arztraum; 6: Leichenhalle; 7: Lüftungskamine in Leichenhalle und Ofenraum – aber nicht in den "Gaskammern"!; 8: Abflüsse; 9: Ofenraum; 10: Kremierungsöfen

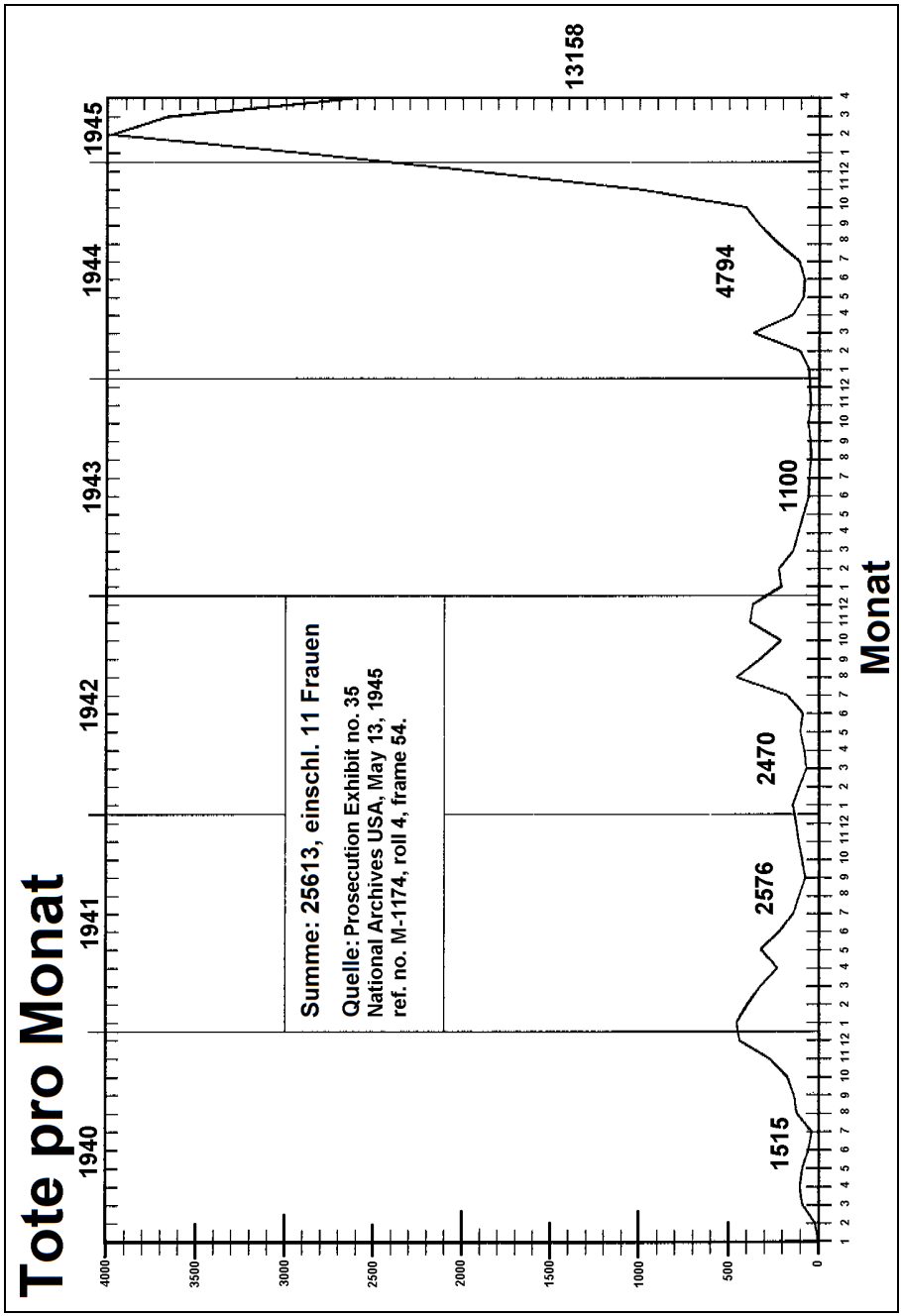

Abb. 242: *Sterberate des KL Dachau nach Beweisen, die von den USA nach dem Kriege vorgelegt wurden.*

Auschwitz, den 17. September 1942

Reisebericht

über die Dienstfahrt nach Litzmannstadt.

Zweck der Fahrt: Besichtigung einer Sonderanlage
Abfahrt von Auschwitz erfolgte am 16.9.1942 5 Uhr früh mit PKW. von Kommandantur des K.L. Auschwitz.
Beteiligte: SS-Obersturmbannführer Höß, SS-Untersturmführer Hößler und SS-Untersturmführer Dejaco.

Ankunft in Litzmannstadt um 9 Uhr früh. Es erfolgte eine Besichtigung des Gettos, anschließend Fahrt zur Sonderanlage. Besichtigung der Sonderanlage und Besprechung mit SS-Standartenführer Blobel über die Ausführung einer derartigen Anlage. Die bei der Firma Ostdeutsche Baustoffwerke, Posen, Wilhelm Gustloffstr. unter Sonderauftrag Staf. Blobel bestellten Baumaterialien sollen sofort für KL. Auschwitz geliefert werden. Die Bestellung geht aus dem beiliegenden Schreiben vom W.V.H. hervor und soll der Abruf und die Umleitung der bestellten Materialien im Einvernehmen mit Ostuf. Weber vom Amt C V/3 von der hiesigen Zentral-Bauleitung sofort erfolgen. Frachtbriefe in der angeforderten Anzahl sind der oben genannten Firma zu übersenden.

Unter Bezugnahme auf die Besprechung des SS-Staf. Blobel mit der Firma Schriever u. Co., Hannover, Bürgermeister Finkstr., soll die dort reservierte, bereits ~~in~~ beiseitegestellte Kugelmühle für Substanzen für das KL. Auschwitz zur Lieferung gelangen.

Rückfahrt erfolgte am 17.9.42, Ankunft in Auschwitz um 12 Uhr

Dejaco

SS-Ustuf. (F)

Anlagen:
1 Durchschrift
1 Skizze

Abb. 243: *Ein Krematoriumsarchitekt besichtigt eine Sonderanlage.*

Tab. 28: Daten registrierter Häftlinge, die in Auschwitz im Alter von 80 oder älter starben.

#	NAME	Geburtstag	TODESTAG	GEBURTSORT	LETZTER WOHNORT	KONFESSION
90	Königstein, Anna Sara	30.12.1852	27.12.1943	Poleschowitz	Theresienstadt	mosaisch
90	Ruzicka, Marie	10.12.1852	12.05.1943	Klattau	Gross Dobray	katholisch
89	Hoffmann, Josef	12.08.1852	22.06.1942	Vrutky	Vrutky	mosaisch
88	Strauss, Arnold	29.12.1853	22.06.1942	Bobrow	Banska Bystrica	mosaisch
88	Herzberg, Johann	25.12.1854	07.04.1943	Wöllnitz	Gotenhafen	katholisch
87	Zagolkin, Nikifor	?.?.1856	05.12.1943	Styriki	Styriki	gr. orthodox
87	Horvath, Anna	07.03.1856	10.05.1943	Schreibersdorf	Althodis	katholisch
86	Kannengießer, Leopold	10.08.1855	14.07.1942	Neu Sandez	Presov	mosaisch
86	Strukow, Praskowja	?.?.1857	09.11.1943	Wierieczi	Kalzy	gr. orthodox
86	Strojny, Jozefa	23.02.1857	08.11.1943	Sulejow	Litzmannstadt	katholisch
86	Kreutz, Elisabeth	03.04.1857	31.07.1943	Römershausen	Dortmund	evangelisch
85	Zegolkin, Domna	?.?.1858	23.12.1943	Malchaty	Lopatki	gr. orthodox
85	Laski, Apolonia	?.?.1858	21.12.1943	Dubowik	Sawin Dub	gr. orthodox
85	Karpowicz, Wasilij	?.?.1858	09.11.1943	Borisow	Borisow	gr. orthodox
85	Berousek, Cecilie	04.10.1857	31.03.1943	Frauenberg	Bistrowan	katholisch
85	Weiß, Eva	04.01.1858	04.05.1943	Gehaus	Unterrückersbach	katholisch
85	Petermann, Maria	01.02.1858	26.05.1943	Sennheim	Berlin	katholisch
84	Grysimienko, Achriem	?.?.1859	09.12.1943	Lipinki	---	unbekannt
84	Wesolowski, Malgorzata	?.?.1859	18.11.1943	Witonia	Litzmannstadt	katholisch
84	Jonasz, Moric	17.06.1858	23.06.1942	Lest	Banska Bystrica	mosaisch
83	Spindler, Blondina J.	22.07.1859	22.06.1943	Gnotzheim	Filzingen	katholisch
83	Baranow, Anastasija	?.?.1860	01.11.1943	Dworiszcza	Jakowlewo	gr. orthodox
83	Schkomarovsky, Ester S.	?.03.1860	30.12.1943	Kyjov	Theresienstadt	mosaisch
83	Bardaczow, Nikita	?.05.1860	08.10.1943	Plaszkowo	Plaszkowo	gr. orthodox
83	Weiss, Moritz	07.03.1859	14.07.1942	Ilwes	Presov	mosaisch
83	Prager, Reinhold	02.02.1860	12.04.1943	Sankt Sanglow	München-Bernsdorf	evangelisch
83	Schneck, Kreszentia	10.02.1860	16.04.1943	Rohrdorf	Ravensburg-Um.	katholisch
83	Frank, Max	10.05.1859	25.06.1942	Velké-Surovce	Piestany	mosaisch
83	Heiman, Ernestine	08.04.1859	22.04.1942	Banovce nad B.	Trencin	mosaisch
83	Rostalski, Jadwiga	25.10.1860	01.11.1943	Falkenhof	Litzmannstadt	katholisch
82	Friedrich, Theodor	04.10.1860	03.06.1943	Groß-Küdde	Berlin	katholisch
82	Horvath, Ignaz	27.09.1860	06.05.1943	Zahling	Zahling	katholisch
82	Buriansky, Marie	11.11.1860	16.03.1943	Brockesdorf	Stadt-Liebau	katholisch
82	Knopf, Agnes Sara	28.11.1861	30.12.1943	unbekannt	Theresienstadt	unbekannt
82	Rosenberg, Elisabeth	21.04.1861	10.05.1943	Klein-Wanzl.	Berlin-Marzahn	katholisch
81	Welkewitz, Chana Sara	20.01.1862	30.12.1943	unbekannt	Theresienstadt	unbekannt
81	Sommer, Luzie Sara	03.04.1862	30.12.1943	Raudnitz/Elbe	Theresienstadt	mosaisch
81	Vohryzek, Leopold	30.03.1862	22.12.1943	Hermannstadt	Theresienstadt	mosaisch
81	Richter, Chaim	18.08.1860	01.03.1942	Krenau	Krenau	mosaisch
81	Herrmann, Katharina	28.03.1862	08.10.1943	Eisenau	Sielanki	katholisch
81	Holomek, Johann	26.09.1861	31.03.1943	Napajedl	Napajedl Zigeunerl.	katholisch
81	Bello, Martin	25.03.1862	21.07.1943	Niederfinow	Halle/Saale	katholisch
81	Pollak, Josef	20.01.1861	26.04.1942	Rajec	Rajec	mosaisch
81	Neumann, Betti	28.09.1862	30.12.1943	unbekannt	unbekannt	unbekannt
81	Szewczyk, Zdzislaw	27.10.1862	18.12.1943	Tarnobrzeg	Moschin	katholisch
81	Gruszczynski, Maria	16.06.1862	21.07.1943	Klonowa	Litzmannstadt-Ch.	katholisch
81	Subrt, Nepomucena	21.06.1862	25.07.1943	Swatoborschitz	Tscheloschnitz	katholisch
81	Brüll, Johanna Sara	29.11.1862	30.12.1943	unbekannt	Theresienstadt	unbekannt
81	Eiser, Johanna	09.05.1861	02.06.1942	Nositz	Rajetz	mosaisch
80	Sojka, Berta Sara	01.01.1863	27.12.1943	Jungbunzlau	Theresienstadt	mosaisch
80	Stopnicki, Michal	31.08.1860	25.08.1941	Stare Stawy	Jaslo	katholisch
80	Dirnfeld, Israel	?.07.1861	24.06.1942	Nitra	Nitra	mosaisch
80	Pietrowicz, Anton	?.?.1863	18.12.1943	Suchopiatowa	Suchopiatowa	gr. orthodox
80	Waitz, Karl	15.06.1862	06.05.1943	Pleil	Graz	katholisch
80	Spakow, Tatjana	?.?.1863	15.11.1943	Stiriki	Lopatki	gr. orthodox

#	NAME	Geburtstag	TODESTAG	GEBURTSORT	LETZTER WOHNORT	KONFESSION
80	Szubrow, Tatjana	?.?.1863	27.10.1943	Bobruszki	Bielikow	gr. orthodox
80	Orieszenko, Andriej	?.?.1863	07.10.1943	Chabaty	Chabaty	gr. orthodox
80	Stefaniak, Wiktoria	14.10.1862	19.06.1943	Garz	Komsdorf	katholisch
80	Jelinski, Jozefa	12.03.1863	15.11.1943	Tschenstochau	Litzmannstadt	katholisch
80	Pohl, Wilhelm	13.09.1862	07.05.1943	Beneschau	Teplitz-Schönau	katholisch
80	Rotholz, Louis Israel	12.07.1862	13.02.1943	Pyritz	Berlin	mosaisch
80	Stein, Rudolf	01.01.1863	03.07.1943	Breslau	Bremen	katholisch
80	Graczek, Marja	16.07.1863	26.12.1943	Salzberg	Jaworzno	katholisch
80	Karoly, Juliana	12.01.1863	20.06.1943	Mönchmeierhof	Spitzzicken	katholisch
80	Daniel, Josef	16.02.1863	09.07.1943	Bilowitz	Bilowitz	katholisch
80	Herzberger, Oswald J.H.	07.02.1863	23.06.1943	Striegau	Neumünster	evangelisch
80	Serynek, Beatrix	?.?.1863	04.05.1943	Milschitz	Pilsen	katholisch
80	Wagner, Emilie Sara	25.11.1863	28.12.1943	Slatina bei Kgtz	Theresienstadt	mosaisch

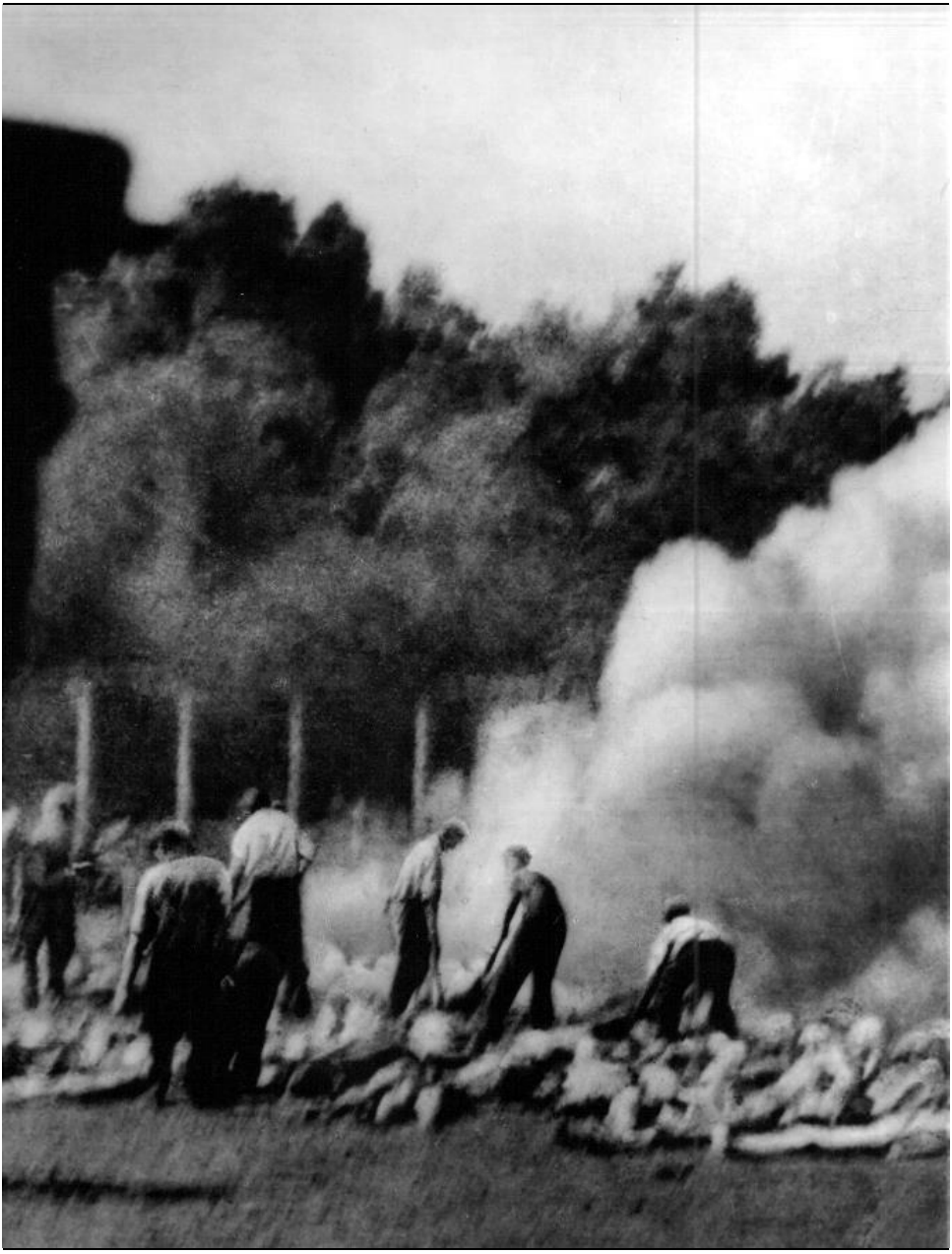

Abb. 244: *Angeblich ein Foto, aufgenommen in Auschwitz-Birkenau hinter dem Krematorium V. Dies ist jedoch deutlich ein abfotografiertes Gemälde. (Pressac 1989, S. 422)*

2. Abkürzungen

ABC	American Broadcasting Corporation
ADL	Anti-Defamation League
AI	Amnesty International
APMO	Archiwum Państwowego Muzeum w Oświęcimiu (Archiv des staatlichen Auschwitz-Museums)
ARD	Arbeitsgemeinschaft der öffentlich-rechtlichen Rundfunkanstalten der Bundesrepublik Deutschland
BBC	British Broadcasting Corporation
BGBl	Bundesgesetzblatt
BGH	Bundesgerichtshof
BKA	Bundeskriminalamt (Wiesbaden)
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
FAZ	*Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*
FBI	Federal Bureau of Investigation
GARF	Gosudarstvenni Archiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii (Staatliches Archiv der Russischen Föderation), Moskau
Gestapo	Geheime Staatspolizei
GG	Grundgesetz der Bundesrepublik Deutschland
HT	*Historische Tatsachen*
IGFM	Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte
IHR	Institute for Historical Review
IMT	International Military Tribunal
KGB	Komitet Gosudarstvennoy Bezopasnosti (Komitee für Staatssicherheit)
KGL	Kriegsgefangenenlager
KL, KZ	Konzentrationslager
NKVD, NKWD	Narodny Kommissariat Vnutrennikh Del (Volkskommissariat für Innere Angelegenheiten)
NMT	Nürnberger Militärtribunal
OSI	Office of Special Investigations
PA	Politische Abteilung (KL Auschwitz)
RGVA	Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennii Vojennii Archiv (Russisches Staatliches Kriegsarchiv)
SA	Sturmabteilung
SD	Sicherheitsdienst
SS	Schutzstaffel
UNO	United Nations Organization
VVN	Vereinigung der Verfolgten des Naziregimes
ZStL	Zentrale Stelle der Landesjustizverwaltungen, Ludwigsburg

3. Bibliographie

Es wurde am 20.6.2017 auf alle angegebenen Internetadressen zugegriffen.

- "A pack of…?". *Science*, 14.3.2008, 319, Nr. 5869, S. 1467
- *ADL on the Frontline*. Anti-Defamation League, special summer edition 2003
- AFP. "Österreicher bestreitet Holocaust", *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 13.3.1992, S. 10
- Agde, Günter. *Sachsenhausen bei Berlin. Speziallager Nr. 7*, Aufbau-Taschenbuch-Verl., Berlin 1994
- "Ägyptens Staatszeitung revisionistisch", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), S. 366¸ www.vho.org/News/D/News3_04.html#m28
- Albers, Sophie. "Aufruf zur Nazi-Jagd", *stern*, 23.7.2013; www.stern.de/panorama/2041386.html
- Allen, Andrew. "Auschwitz: Krema-Zerstörung als Propaganda-Bremse", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), S. 130
- Allen, Martin. *Himmler's Secret War: The Covert Peace Negotiations of Heinrich Himmler*, Da Capo Press, Boston, 2005
- Alloush, Ibrahim. "Die Geschichte eines Forums, das nicht stattfinden sollte", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), S. 124-136
- Altman, Ilya; und Claudio Ingerflom. "Le Kremlin et l'Holocauste" in: Vassili Petrenko, *Avant et après Auschwitz: Le Kremlin et l'Holocauste 1933-2001*, Flammarion, Paris 2002
- Alvarez, Santiago 2011. *The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation*, The Barnes Review, Washington 2011
- Alvarez, Santiago 2014. "Gas Van Film and Photo Fraud", 25.4.2014; www.codoh.com/library/document/3276/
- American Jewish Committee 1916. *The Jews in the Eastern War Zones*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1916
- American Jewish Committee 1997. "Holocaust survivors in Eastern Europe deserve pensions from the German Government", Offener Brief an die deutsche Bundesregierung, unterzeichnet von 83 US-Senatoren, *New York Times*, 17.8.1997
- Amouyal, Barbara. "Doubts over Evidence of Camp Survivors", *Jerusalem Post*, 17.8.1986
- Anglo-American Committee of Inquiry. *Report to the United States Government and His Majesty's Government in the United Kingdom*, United States Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1946; http://avalon.law.yale.edu/20th_century/angcov.asp
- AP. "Fire at Death Camp Destroys Shoes of Nazi Victims", *NBC News*, Aug. 10, 2010; www.nbcnews.com/id/38640704
- AP. "Guinness: Holocaust survivor, 112, named world's oldest man", March 11, 2016; www.cbsnews.com/news/guinness-holocaust-survivor-112-worlds-oldest-man/
- Arad, Yitzhak. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka. The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indiana University Press, Bloomington and Indianapolis 1987
- Arendt, Hannah. *Eichmann in Jerusalem: Ein Bericht von der Banalität des Bösen*, Reclam, Leipzig 1990
- Ariely, Dan. *The Honest Truth About Dishonesty: How We Lie to Everyone – Especially Ourselves*, Harper Perennial, New York 2013
- Arndt, Ino; und Wolfgang Scheffler. "Organisierter Massenmord an Juden in nationalsozialistischen Vernichtungslagern", in: *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 24(2) (1976), S. 105-135
- Aroles, Serge. *L'énigme des enfants-loups*, Publibook, Paris 2007
- Aroneanu, Eugène. *Documents pour servir à l'histoire de la guerre. Camps de concentration*, Office français d'édition, 1945
- Arp, Halton. "What Has Science Come to?", *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 14(3) (2000), S. 447–454
- Aschenauer, Rudolf 1949. *Zur Frage einer Revision der Kriegsverbrecherprozesse*, Selbstverlag, Nürnberg 1949
- Aschenauer, Rudolf 1951. *Landsberg: Ein dokumentarischer Bericht von deutscher Sicht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, München 1951
- Aschenauer, Rudolf 1952. *Macht gegen Recht*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft für Recht und Wirtschaft, München 1952

– Aschenauer, Rudolf 1980. *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Druffel, Leoni 1980
– Atzmon, Gilad. "Truth, History and Integrity", 13.3.2010; www.gilad.co.uk/writings/truth-history-and-integrity-by-gilad-atzmon.html
– Augstein, Rudolf (Hg.). *Historikerstreit*, Serie Piper 816, Piper, München 1987
– "Auschwitz. Inside the Nazi State" des staatlichen Fernsehens in den USA, PBS, 18.1.-5.2.2005 (www.pbs.org/auschwitz/40-45/victims/perps.html)
– Auswärtiges Amt 1950 (Hg.). *Akten zur Deutschen Auswärtigen Politik 1918-1945*, Serie E, Bd. 1, Impr. Nationale, Baden-Baden 1950/Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1969
– Auswärtiges Amt 1943 (Hg.). *Amtliches Material zum Massenmord von Katyn*, F. Eher, Berlin 1943
– Ayaß, Wolfgang; und Dietfrid Krause-Vilmar. "Mit Argumente gegen die Holocaust-Leugung", in *Polis*, Schriftenreihe der Hessischen Landeszentrale für politische Bildung, Wiesbaden 1996, S. 22f.
– Aynat, Enrique 1990. *Los "Protocolos de Auschwitz": ?Una Fuente Historica?*, García Hispán, Alicante 1990
– Aynat, Enrique 1991. "Neither Trace nor Proof", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 11(2) (1991), S. 177-206
– Aynat, Enrique 1994. *Estudios sobre el 'Holocausto'*, Graficas Hurtado, Valencia 1994
– Aynat, Enrique 1998a. "Les 'Protocoles d'Auschwitz' sont-ils une source historique digne de foi?", *Akribeia*, Nr. 3, Okt. 1998, S. 5-208
– Aynat, Enrique 1998b. "Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), S. 188-197
– Aynat, Enrique 2004. "Die Berichte des polnischen Widerstands über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz (1941-1944)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), S. 150-166
– Bäcker, Knud. "'Ein Kommentar ist an dieser Stelle überflüssig'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998) Fn. 26, 29, S. 128f.
– Backes, Uwe; Eckehart Jesse; und Rainer Zitelmann (Hg.). *Die Schatten der Vergangenheit*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1992
– Bacque, James 1995. *Der geplante Tod. Deutsche Kriegsgefangene in amerikanischen und französischen Lagern 1945 - 1946*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1989; 5. Aufl. 1995
– Bacque, James 2002. *Verschwiegene Schuld. Die alliierte Besatzungspolitik in Deutschland nach 1945*, Pour-le-Mérite, Selent 2002
– Bahners, Patrick. "Objektive Selbstzerstörung", *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 15.8.1994, S. 21
– Bahr, Egon 2009. "Drei Briefe und ein Staatsgeheimnis", *Die Zeit*, Nr. 21, 8.9.2009; www.zeit.de/2009/21/D-Souveraenitaet
– Bahr, Egon 2011. "'Lebenslüge der Bundesrepublik'", *Junge Freiheit*, Nr. 42, 16.10.2011; www.jungefreiheit.de/wissen/geschichte/2011/lebensluege-der-bundesrepublik/
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte 1989; Wilhelm Lasek; Wolfgang Neugebauer; und Gustav Spann (Dokumentationszentrum des österr. Widerstandes). *Das Lachout-"Dokument" – Anatomie einer Fälschung*, Verlag DÖW, Wien 1989
– Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte 1995; Wolfgang Benz; und Wolfgang Neugebauer (Hg.). *Wahrheit und Auschwitzlüge*, Deutike, Wien 1995
– Ball, John C. 1992. *Air Photo Evidence*, Ball Recource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, 1992
– Ball, John C. 1993. *The Ball Report*, Ball Resource Services Ltd., Delta, BC, 1993
– Ball, John C. 1994. *Schindlers Liste – bloßgestellt als Lügen und Haß*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1994
– Ball, John C. 2015. *Air Photo Evidence: World War Two Photos of Alleged Mass Murder Sites Analyzed*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Bardèche, Maurice 1948. *Nuremberg ou la Terre Promise*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1948
– Bardèche, Maurice 1950. *Nuremberg II ou les Faux-Monnayeurs*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1950; dt.: *Nürnberg oder die Falschmünzer*, Priester, Wiesbaden 1957
– Bartec, Robert. "Smoking Crematory Chimney at Auschwitz. A Correction", *Inconvenient History*, 4(4) (2012); www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/4/3083
– Barton, Russell. "Belsen", in: *History of the Second World War*, 109 (1975), S. 3025-3029
– Bartosik, Igor; und Łukasz Martyniak, Piotr Setkiewicz. *The Beginnings of the Extermination of Jews in KL Auschwitz in the Light of the Source Materials*, Auschwitz-Birkenau State Museum, Oświęcim 2014

– Bastian, Till 1992a. "Die Auschwitz-Lügen", *Die Zeit* Nr. 39, 18.9.1992, S. 104
– Bastian, Till 1992b. "Der 'Leuchter-Report'", *Die Zeit* Nr. 40, 25.9.1992, S. 90
– Bastian, Till 2016. *Auschwitz und die "Auschwitz-Lüge*", Beck, München 2016
– Bates, Daniel. "'Let's get those Nazi dogs:' How 70 years ago, enraged by the horrors they found at Dachau, liberating US troops took revenge by executing dozens of German guards", *The Daily Mail*, May 4, 2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3067988
– Bauer, Max (Hg.). *Soldan – Heppe, Geschichte der Hexenprozesse*, bes. Band I, Müller, München 1912
– Bauer, Yehuda 1982. *A History of the Holocaust*, Franklin Watts, New York 1982
– Bauer, Yehuda 1996. *Freikauf von Juden?*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt/Main 1996
– Baum, Bruno 1945. "Wir funkten aus der Hölle", *Deutsche Volkszeitung*, 31.7.1945
– Baum, Bruno 1949/57/61. *Widerstand in Auschwitz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1949, 1957, 1961
– Bayerisches Staatsministerium des Innern. *Verfassungsschutzbericht 1997*, München 1998
– Baynac, Jacques 1996a. "Comment les historiens délèguent à la justice la tâche de faire taire les révisionnistes", *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 2.9.1996, S. 16
– Baynac, Jacques 1996b. "Faute de documents probants sur les chambres à gaz, les historiens esquivent le débat", *Le Nouveau Quotidien*, 3.9.1996, S. 14
– BBC 2012. "Treblinka: Revealing the hidden graves of the Holocaust", BBC Magazine, 23.1.2012; www.bbc.com/news/magazine-16657363
– BBC 2013. "Treblinka: Inside Hitler's Secret Death Camp", BBC/Furneaux & Edgar Productions, 2013; https://vimeo.com/120776242; Smithsonion. "Treblinka: Hitler's Killing Machine"; www.smithsonianchannel.com/shows/treblinka-hitlers-killing-machine/0/3403868
– Beaulieu, Jean-Francois. "Claude Lanzmann – ein Lügner!", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(2) (2000), S. 168f.
– Beer, Mathias. "Die Entwicklung der Gaswagen beim Mord an den Juden", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (3) 1987, S. 403-417
– Behringer, Wofgang. *Hexen und Hexenprozesse in Deutschland*, dtv, München 1988
– Beisel, Daniel. "Die Strafbarkeit der Auschwitz-Lüge", *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, S. 997-1000
– Belgion, Montgomery. *Victor's Justice*, Regnery, Hinsdale, IL, 1949
– Bem, Marek; und Wojciech Mazurek. *Sobibór: Archaeological research conducted on the site of the former German extermination centre in Sobibór 2000-2011*. Foundation for "Polish-German Reconciliation", Warschau-Włodawa 2012
– Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice. Strand, London, David John Cawdell Irving vs. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. no. 113; www.hdot.org
– Bender, Rolf; Susanne Röder; und Armin Nack. *Tatsachenfeststellung vor Gericht*, 2 Bde., Beck, München 1981
– Benz, Wolfgang 1991 (Hg.). *Dimension des Völkermords*, Oldenbourg, Münschen 1991
– Berben, Paul. *Histoire du camp de concentration de Dachau (1933-1945)*, Comité International de Dachau, Brüssel 1976
– Bercovici, Jeff. "Amazon Vs. Book Publishers, By The Numbers", *Forbes*, 10.2.2014; www.forbes.com/sites/jeffbercovici/2014/02/10/amazon-vs-book-publishers-by-the-numbers/
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1984. "The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth Within A Myth", *Journal of Historical Review*, 5 (1) (1984), S. 15-46
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1986. "The German Delousing Chambers", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(1) (1986), S. 73-94
– Berg, Friedrich P. 1988. "Typhus and the Jews", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), S. 433-481
– Berg, Friedrich P. 2002. "Giftgas über alles", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(4) (2002), S. 436-446
– Berkofsky, Joe. "Belzec memorial opens", *Jewish Telegraph Agency*, 3.6.2004; www.jta.org/2004/06/03/life-religion/features/belzec-memorial-opens
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga; und Danuta Czech 1984 (Hg.). *KL Auschwitz Seen by the SS*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1984
– Bezwinska, Jadwiga; und Danuta Czech 1997 (Hg.). *Auschwitz in den Augen der SS*, Staatliches

Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
– Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von. *Jüdischer Bolschewismus. Mythos und Realität*, Edition Antaios, Dresden 2002
– Billig, Joseph. *La solution finale de la question juive*, Beate Klarsfeld, Paris 1977
– Bily, Henry. "Mon histoire extraordinaire", *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, Nr. 461f., Oktober – November 1991
– Birn, Ruth Bettina. "Revising the Holocaust", *The Historical Journal*, 40(1) (1997), S. 195-215
– Bishara, Azmi. "Die Araber und der Holocaust", in: Rolf Steininger (Hg.). *Der Umgang mit dem Holocaust*, Bd. 1, Böhlau, Wien 1994, S. 407-429
– Bjorklund, David F. (Hg.). *False-Memory Creation in Children and Adults: Theory, Research, and Implications*, Lawrence Erlbaum Ass., Mahwah, NJ, 2000
– Blake, Richard. *Orphans of Versailles. The Germans in Western Poland, 1918-1939*, University Press of Kentucky, Lexington 1993
– Blech, Benjamin. *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Jason Aronson, Northvale, NJ, 1991
– Boberach, Heinz. *Inventararchivalische Quellen des NS-Staates*, 2. Bde., K.G. Saur, München 1991/1995
– Bode, Christian. *Zur Geschichte der Gerichtlichen Medizin an der Universität Jena im Zeitraum von 1901 bis 1945*, Dissertation, Universität Jena 2007
– Bohlinger, Roland; und Johannes P. Ney 1992. *Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1992; 2. Aufl. ebd. 1994; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Gutachten/
– Bohlinger, Roland; und Johannes P. Ney 1995. *Die Stellungnahme der Leitung der Gedenkstätte Haus der Wannsee-Konferenz zu dem von Bohlinger und Ney verfaßten Gutachten zur Frage der Echtheit des sogenannten Wannsee-Protokolls und der dazugehörigen Schriftstücke*, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung, Viöl 1995; www.vho.org/D/Wannsee/Stellungnahme.html
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 1994. *La controvers sur l'extermination des Juifs par les Allemands*, Band 1, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem 1994
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2005. "Von Kindern, die Auschwitz überlebten", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2005), S. 444-446
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2009. *Dubitando: Textes Révisionnistes (2004-2008)*, La Sfinge, Rome 2009
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017a. "The Bankruptcy of Yad Vashem or How to Reach 6,000,000", *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4217
– Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie 2017b. "Gassed at Treblinka and deceased in Minsk", *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4223
– Bolaffi, Angelo. "Der herbeigeredete Feind", *Der Spiegel*, Nr. 51, 14.12.1992, S. 28f.; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13682371.html
– Bone, James. "Herman Rosenblat's Holocaust memoir of love is exposed as a hoax", *The Times*, 29.12.2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/herman-rosenblats-holocaust-memoir-of-love-is-exposed-as-a-hoax-qwcqqd20bzm
– Bourtman, Ilya. "'Blood for Blood, Death for Death': The Soviet Military Tribunal in Krasnodar, 1943", *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 22(2) (2008), S. 246-265
– Brechtken, Magnus. *Madagaskar für die Juden. Antisemitische Idee und politische Praxis 1885-1945*, Studien zur Zeitgeschichte, Bd. 53, 2. Aufl., Oldenbourg Verlag, München 1998
– Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm. *Die Spinne in der Yuca-Palme*, Jumbo, Hamburg 1999
– Breitman, Richard. *Staatsgeheimnisse. Die Verbrechen der Nazis – von den Alliierten toleriert*, Blessing, München 1999
– Brennecke, Gerhard. *Die Nürnberger Geschichtsentstellung*, Verlag der deutschen Hochschullehrerzeitung, Tübingen 1970
– Brewer, George. "A Tale of Two Ads", *The Revisionist*, Nr. 3, 2000; www.codoh.com/library/document/467
– British Society for the Propagation of the Gospel among the Jews (Hg.), *The Jewish Herald and Record of Christian Effort for the Spiritual Good of God's Ancient People*, Bd. V, Aylott & Jones, London 1850
– Broszat, Martin 1960. "Keine Vergasung in Dachau", *Die Zeit*, 19.8.1960

– Broszat, Martin 1970. *Studien zur Geschichte der Konzentrationslager*, Schriftenreihe der Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte Nr. 21, Stuttgart 1970
– Broszat, Martin 1976. "Zur Kritik der Publizistik des antisemitischen Rechtsextremismus", *Aus Politik und Zeitgeschichte*, B19 (1976), S. 3-7
– Broszat, Martin 1977. "Hitler und die Genesis der 'Endlösung.' Aus Anlaß der Thesen von David Irving", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 25 (1977), S. 739-775
– Broszat, Martin 1981 (Hg.). *Kommandant in Auschwitz. Autobiographische Aufzeichnungen des Rudolf Höß*, DTV, München 1981
– Brugioni, Dino A. *Photo Fakery: The History and Techniques of Photographic Deception and Manipulation*, Brassey's, Washington, D.C., 1999
– Brugioni, Dino A.; und Robert Poirier, *The Holocaust Revisited: A Retrospective Analysis of Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Complex*, Central Intelligent Agency, Washington 1979
– Bruun, Ernst. "Vrba entlarvt Lanzmanns Film *Shoah*… und sich selbst", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 447f.
– Buchanan, Pat. "'Ivan the Terrible' – More Doubts", *New York Post*, 17.3.1990, S. 26; http://realchange.org/holocaus.htm
– Buechner, Howard A. *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*, Thunderbird Press, Metairie, La., 1986
– Bundesministerium des Innern (Hg.). *Verfassungsschutzbericht*, Berlin/Bonn 2000, 2003
– Burba, Manfred. *Treblinka: Ein NS-Vernichtungslager im Rahmen der "Aktion Reinhard"*, Göttingen 1995
– Burg, Josef G. 1978. *Das Tagebuch*, 2. Aufl., Ederer, München 1978
– Burg, Josef G. 1979a. *Majdanek in alle Ewigkeit?*, Ederer, München 1979a
– Burg, Josef G. 1979b. *Verschwörung des Verschweigens*, Ederer, München 1979b
– Burg, Josef G. 1980a. *Sündenböcke*, 3. Aufl., Ederer, München 1980a
– Burg, Josef G. 1980b. *Zionnazi-Zensur in der BRD*, Ederer, München 1980b
– Burg, Josef G. 1983a. *Der jüdische Eichmann und der bundesdeutsche Amalek*, Ederer, München 1983a
– Burg, Josef G. 1983b. *Terror und Terror*, 2. Aufl., Ederer, München 1983b
– Burg, Josef G. 1994. *Mossad-Pädagogen – eine Abrechnung mit Jerusalems Mossad-Welterziehern*, Verlag Remer-Heipke, Bad Kissingen 1994
– Butler, Rupert. *Legions of Death*, Arrows Books Ltd., London 1986
– Butz, Arthur R. 1976. *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1976
– Butz, Arthur R. 1977. *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1977
– Butz, Arthur R. 1982. "Context and Perspective in the 'Holocaust' Controversy", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 3(4) (1982), S. 371-405
– Butz, Arthur R. 1999. "Geschichtlicher Hintergrund und Perspektive in der 'Holocaust'-Kontroverse", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), S. 391-410
– Butz, Arthur R. 2000. "Historical Past vs. Political Present", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(6) (2000), S. 12-25
– Butz, Arthur R. 2010. "'Holocaust' Debate in Hungary: A Prefatory Note", *Smith's Report* Nr. 173, Juli 2010, S. 1
– Butz, Arthur R. 2015. *Der Jahrhundertbetrug*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Camon, Ferdinand. "Chimie/Levi, la mort", *Libération*, 13.4.1987, S. 29
– Campbell, Terence W. *Smoke and Mirrors: The Devastating Effect of False Sexual Abuse Claims*, Insight Books, New York 1998
– Chabrol, Jean-Pierre. "Ce que je n'ai pas dit dans *Shoah*", *VSD*, Interview with Claude Lanzmann, 9.7.1987
– Chalmers, Robert. "The lampshade that drives its owners mad: Strange truth behind 20th century's most disturbing object", *The Independent*, 31.10.2010; www.independent.co.uk/news/world/europe/the-lampshade-that-drives-its-owners-mad-strange-truth-behind-20th-centurys-most-disturbing-object-2117357.html
– Chamberlin, Brewster S. "Todesmühlen. Ein Versuch zur Massen-'Umerziehung' im besetzten Deutschland 1945-1946", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 29 (1981) S. 420-436
– Christianson, Scott. *The Last Gasp. The Rise and Fall of the American Gas Chamber*, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 2010
– Christophersen, Thies. *Die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Kritik-Verlag, Mohrkirch 1973

– Cobain, Ian 2005a. "Revealed: UK wartime torture camp" & "The secrets of the London cage", *The Guardian*, 12.11.2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/topstories3.secondworldwar; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/nov/12/secondworldwar.world (beide Zugriff 19.4.2017)
– Cobain, Ian 2005b. "The interrogation camp that turned prisoners into living skeletons", *The Guardian*, 17.12.2005; www.theguardian.com/uk/2005/dec/17/secondworldwar.topstories3 (Zugriff 19.4.2017)
– Cobain, Ian 2013. *Cruel Britannia: A Secret History of Torture*, Portobello Books, London 2013
– Cobden, John. "An Expert on 'Eyewitness' Testimony Faces a Dilemma in the Demjanjuk Case", *The Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991) S. 238-249; www.codoh.com/library/document/2329
– CODOH. "Amazon Mass-Bans Dissident Materials" 8.3.2017; www.codoh.com/library/document/4266
– Cole, David 1993a. "David Cole in Auschwitz", 1993; www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM; das Video wird in Deutschland blockiert.
– Cole, David 1993b. "David Cole Interviews Dr. Franciszek Piper, Director, Auschwitz State Museum", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 13(2) (1993), S. 11-13
– Cole, David 2016. "OY VEY! Denial Is Dead", *Taki's Magazine*, 29.11.2016; http://takimag.com/article/denial_is_dead_david_cole/
– "College Ads and the Holocaust." *Washington Post*, 21.12.1991, A18; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/WPDec21-1991-A18.png
– Colombo, Guiseppe. *Manuale dell'ingegniere civile e industriale*, Enrico Hoepli Editore, Mailand 1926
– "Commission try to defuse Auschwitz controversy." *Canadian Jewish News*, 3.10.1990, S. 5
– Committee for Truth in History. *The Six Million Reconsidered*, Historical Review Press, Ladbroke 1979
– *Communiqué of the Polish-Soviet Extraordinary Commission for Investigating the Crimes Committed by the Germans in the Majdanek Extermination Camp in Lublin*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moscow 1944
– Conan, Eric. "Auschwitz: la mémoire du mal", *L'Express*, 19-25.1.1995
– Connolly, Cyril (Hg.). *The Golden Horizon*, Weidenfels and Nicholson, London 1953
– Countess, Robert H. 2001. "Hintergrund zu John Sacks Kontakten zum Revisionismus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(1) (2001), S. 81-84
– Countess, Robert H. 2003. "My Critique of Dr. Loftus' Behavior", *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), S. 459f.
– Countess, Robert H. 2004. "John Sack in Memoriam", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004) S. 231f.
– Courtois, Stéphane u.a. *Das Schwarzbuch des Kommunismus*, Piper, München 1998
– Crowe, David M. *Oskar Schindler*, Westview Press, Philadelphia 2004
– Crowell, Samuel 1997 (=Alan B. Kennady). "Technik und Arbeitsweise deutscher Gasschutzbunker im Zweiten Weltkrieg", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(4) (1997), S. 226-243; Engl.: "Technique and Operation of German Anti-Gas Shelters in WWII: A Refutation of J.C. Pressac's 'Criminal Traces,'" www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconpressac.html
– Crowell, Samuel 2000 (=Alan B. Kennady)."Bombenschutzeinrichtungen in Birkenau: Eine Neubewertung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), S. 284-330
– Crowell, Samuel 2001a (=Alan B. Kennady). "The Basement Showers of Crematorium III", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), S. 17-20
– Crowell, Samuel 2001b (=Alan B. Kennady). "Defending Against the Allied Bombing Campaign: Air Raid Shelters and Gas Protection in Germany, 1939-1945", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 20(4) (2001), S. 15-41
– Crowell, Samuel 2001c (=Alan B. Kennady). "Comments on Mattogno's Critique of the Bomb Shelter Thesis", 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/SC/inconscrmtgno.html
– Crowell, Samuel 2011 (=Alan B. Kennady). *The Gas Chamber of Sherlock Holmes*, Nine-Banded Book, Charleston, WV, 2011
– Curtiss, Richard H. *The Washington Report On Middle East Affairs* Juni/Juli 1997, S. 37, 62
– Czarkowski, Ryszard. *Cieniom Treblinki*, Wydawnictwo Ministerstwa Oborony Narodowey, Warschau 1989
– Czech, Danuta 1989. *Kalendarium der Ereignisse des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz-Birkenau*

1939 - 1945, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1989
– Czech, Danuta 1997; u.a. *Auschwitz, nationalsozialistisches Vernichtungslager*, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau, Auschwitz 1997
– Czempiel, Ernst-Otto. "Demokrat und Europäer", *Neue Züricher Zeitung*, 1.2.2003; www.nzz.ch/article8MW5T-1.207414 (Zugriff am 19.5.2017)
– Czernin, Rudolf Graf. *Das Ende der Tabus – Aufbruch in der Zeitgeschichte*, Stocker-Verlag, Graz-Stuttgart 1998
– Czesany, Maximilian. *Europa im Bombenkrieg 1939 – 1945*, 3. Aufl., Stocker, Graz 1998
– Dalton, Thomas 2009. *Debating the Holocaust: a new look at both sides*, Theses & Dissertations Press, New York 2009; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Dalton, Thomas 2010a. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 1", *Inconvenient History*, 2(1) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/1/1918
– Dalton, Thomas 2010b. "Goebbels on the Jews, Part 2", *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010b); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3109
– Dalton, Thomas 2010c. "Review: Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews", *Inconvenient History*, 2(3) (2010c); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/3/3118
– Daniel, Jane. *Bestseller! The $33 Million Verdict, the 20-Year Hoax, the Truth Behind the Headlines*, Laughing Gull Press, Gloucester, MA, 2008
– Dawidowicz, Lucy S. 1975. *The War against the Jews / 1933-1945*, New York, Holt, 1975; dt.: *Der Krieg gegen die Juden 1933-1945*, Kindler, München 1979
– Dawidowicz, Lucy S. 1976. *A Holocaust Reader*, Behrman House, New York 1976
– Dawidowicz, Lucy S. 1981. *The Holocaust and the Historians*, Harvard UP, Cambridge, MA, 1981
– Day, Matthew 2013. "Nazis may have killed up to 20m, claims 'shocking' new Holocaust study", *Daily Telegraph*, March 4, 2013; www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/europe/germany/9906771/Nazis-may-have-killed-up-to-20m-claims-shocking-new-Holocaust-study.html
– De Wan, George. "The Holocaust in Perspective", *Newsday*, Long Island, New York, 23.2.1983, S. II/3
– Defonseca, Misha. *Misha: A Memoire of the Holocaust Years*, Mt. Ivy Press, Bluebell, PA, 1997
– DellaPergola, Sergio. "Review of relevant demographic information on world Jewry", Hebrew University, Jerusalem 2003; www.claimscon.org/forms/allocations/Review_Della%20Pergola%20ICHEIC_.pdf
– DePaulo, Bella 2009a. *Behind the Door of Deceit: Understanding the Biggest Liars in Our Lives*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
– DePaulo, Bella 2009b. *The Lies We Tell and the Clues We Miss: Professional Papers*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2009
– DePaulo, Bella 2010. *The Hows and Whys of Lies*, CreateSpace, Scotts Valley, CA, 2010
– Denisov, Vladimir N.; und Gleb I. Changuli (Hg.). *Nazi Crimes in the Ukraine*, Naukova Dumka Publishers, Kiew 1987
– Desbois, Patrick 2007. *Porteur de Mémoires: sur les Traces de la Shoah par Balles*, Michel Lafon, Neuilly-sur-Seine 2007
– Desbois, Patrick 2009. *The Holocaust by Bullets: A Priest's Journey to Uncover the Truth Behind the Murder of 1.5 Million Jews*, Palgrave Macmillan, New York 2009
– Deuerlein, Ernst. "Hitlers Eintritt in die Politik und die Reichswehr", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 7 (1959), S. 177-227
– Deutscher Rechtsschutzkreis (Hg.). *Zur Problematik der Prozesse um "Nationalsozialistische Gewaltverbrechen"*, Schriftenreihe zur Geschichte und Entwicklung des Rechts im politischen Bereich, Heft 3, Bochum 1982
– "Die Forschung fängt erst an", *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 13.2.1997, S. 7
– Dineen, Tana. *Manufacturing Victims: What the Psychology Industry Is Doing to People*, R. Davies, Montréal 1996
– District Court of Ontario. Between: Her Majesty the Queen and Ernst Zündel. Before: The Honourable Judge H.R. Locke and Jury (Wortlautprotokoll des ersten Zündel-Prozesse anno 1985); http://codoh.com/library/document/3355/
– Diwald, Hellmut 1978. *Geschichte der Deutschen*, 1. Aufl., Propyläen, Frankfurt/M. -Berlin-Wien,

1978
– Diwald, Hellmut 1990. *Deutschland einig Vaterland*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1990
– *Documents on German Foreign Policy 1918-1945*, Series D, Volume X, Her Majesty's Stationery Office, London 1957
– Dodd, Christopher. *Letters from Nuremberg*, Crown, New York 2007
– Dokumentationszentrum des österreichischen Widerstandes. Bundesministerium für Unterricht und Kultur (Hg.). *Amoklauf gegen die Wirklichkeit, NS-Verbrechen und revisionistische Geschichtsklitterung*, Wien 1991; 2. Aufl. 1992
– Domarus, Max. *Hitler Reden und Proklamationen 1932-1945*, Löwit, Wiesbaden 1973
– Donat, Alexander (Hg.). *The Death Camp Treblinka*, Holocaust Library, New York 1979
– Dreher, Eduard; und Herbert Tröndle. *Strafgesetzbuch*, 47. Auflage, Beck, München 1995, Rdnr. 18 zu §130
– Drizin, Steve. "False Confessions: A Review of 2014", *The Huffington Post*, 18.12.2014; www.huffingtonpost.com/steve-drizin/post_8762_b_6323990.html (Zugriff am 14.4.2017)
– Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof. *Resistance in the Nazi concentration camps 1933-1945*, Warschau 1982
– Eckermann, Erik. *Alte Technik mit Zukunft, Die Entwicklung des Imbert-Generators*, Oldenbourg, München 1986
– Ecole des hautes études en sciences socials (Hg.). *L'Allemagne nazie et le génocide juif*, Gallimard/Le Seuil, Paris 1985
– Ehrenburg, Ilya, Vasily Grossman. *The Black Book*, Holocaust Library, New York 1980
– Eibicht, Rolf-Josef (Hg.). *Hellmut Diwald. Sein Vermächtnis für Deutschland. Sein Mut zur Geschichte*, Hohenrain-Verlag, Tübingen 1994
– Eifler, Günter (Hg.). *Angst und Hoffnung*, Johannes-Gutenberg-Universität, Mainz 1984
– Eisert, Wolfgang. *Die Waldheimer Prozesse*, Bechtle, München 1993
– Elliot, Martin; und John Holtz. "The Significance of Diesel-Exhaust-Gas Analysis", *Transactions of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers*, Bd. 63, Feb. 1941, S. 97-105; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselExhaust.html
– Epifanow, Alexander E.; und Hein Mayer. *Die Tragödie der deutschen Kriegsgefangenen in Stalingrad von 1942 bis 1956 nach russischen Archivunterlagen*, Biblio, Osnabrück 1996
– Eschwege, Helmut (Hg.). *Kennzeichen "J"*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1979; Deutscher Verlag der Wissenschaften, Berlin (Ost) 1981
– European Union. "EU Justice Ministers agree on racism xenophobia proposal", Luxemburg, 19.4.2007; http://eu-un.europa.eu/eu-justice-ministers-agree-on-racism-and-xenophobia-proposal/
– Evans, Richard J. 2001. *Lying About Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, Basic Books, New York 2001; dt.: *Der Geschichtsfälscher. Holocaust und historische Wahrheit im David-Irving-Prozess*, Campus, Frankfurt a.M. 2001
– Evans, Richard J. 2010. "Who Remembers the Poles?", *London Review of Books*, 32(21) (4.11.2010), pp. 21f.; www.lrb.co.uk/v32/n21/richard-j-evans/who-remembers-the-poles (Zugriff am 20.5.2017)
– Ezergailis, Andrew; Harold Otto; und Gvido Augusts. *Nazi/Soviet Disinformation About the Holocaust in Nazi-Occupied Latvia*, Latvijas 50 Gadu Okupacijas Muzeja Fonds, Riga 2005
– Faculté des lettres de l'Université de Strasbourg (Hg.). *De l'Université aux camps de concentration. Témoignages strasbourgeois*, 2.´Aufl., Belles-Lettres, Paris 1954 (1. Aufl. 1947)
– Falbe, Jürgen; und Manfred Regitz (Hg.). *Römpp-Lexikon Chemie*, Georg Thieme Verlag, Stuttgart 1992
– Faurisson, Robert 1978a. *Es gab keine Gaskammern*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
– Faurisson, Robert 1978b. "'Le problème des chambres à gaz' ou 'la rumeur d'Auschwitz,'" *Le Monde*, 29.12.1978, S. 8
– Faurisson, Robert 1979. "Le camere a gas non sono mai esistite", *Storia illustrata*, 261 (1979), S. 15-35
– Faurisson, Robert 1980a. *Mémoire en défense*, La Vieille Taupe, Paris 1980
– Faurisson, Robert 1980b. "The Mechanics of Gassing", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 1(1) (1980), S. 23-30
– Faurisson, Robert 1980c. "The 'Problem of the Gas Chambers,'" *The Journal of Historical Review*, 1(2) (1980), S. 103-114
– Faurisson, Robert 1981a. "Confessions of SS Men who were at Auschwitz", *The Journal of Histor-*

ical Review, 2(2) (1981), S. 103-136
– Faurisson, Robert 1981b. "The Gas Chambers of Auschwitz Appear to be Physically Inconceivable", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(4) (1981), S. 311-317
– Faurisson, Robert 1981c. "The Gas Chambers: Truth or Lie?" 2(4) (1981), S. 319-373
– Faurisson, Robert 1982. "Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 3(2) (1982), S. 147-209
– Faurisson, Robert 1985. *Is the Diary of Anne Frank Genuine?*, IHR, Torrance 1985
– Faurisson, Robert 1986. "How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), S. 389-403
– Faurisson, Robert 1987a. "Le savon Juif", *Annales d'histoire révisionniste*, 1 (1987), S. 153-159
– Faurisson, Robert 1987b."Wie die Briten zu dem Geständnis von Rudolf Höss, Kommandant von Auschwitz, gekommen sind", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 35(1) (1987), S. 12-17
– Faurisson, Robert 1988a. Movie review of *Shoah*, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), S. 85-92
– Faurisson, Robert 1988b. "The Mueller document", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(1) (1988), S. 117-126
– Faurisson, Robert 1988d. "The End of a Myth", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), S. 376-380
– Faurisson, Robert 1988e. "The Zündel Trials", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(4) (1988), S. 417-431
– Faurisson, Robert 1988f. "Zum Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto", Teil 1: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 36(3) (1988), S. 5ff.
– Faurisson, Robert 1988g. "Zum Zündel-Prozeß in Toronto", Teil 2: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 36(4) (1988), S. 4-10
– Faurisson, Robert 1990. "Bricolage et 'gazouillages' à Auschwitz et Birkenau selon J. C. Pressac", *Revue d'Histoire révisionniste*, 3 (1990/91), S. 65-154
– Faurisson, Robert 1991a. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, part 1, The Journal of Historical Review, 11(1) (1991), S. 25-66
– Faurisson, Robert 1991b. Book review of *Auschwitz: Technique and operation of the gas chambers*, The Journal of Historical Review, part 2, The Journal of Historical Review, 11(2) (1991), S. 133-175
– Faurisson, Robert 1992. "Le faux témoignage d'Henry Bily", *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), S. 190-194
– Faurisson, Robert 1993. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, 31.8.1993
– Faurisson, Robert 1996. "Jewish Militants: Fifteen Years, and More, of Terrorism in France", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 16(2) (1996), S. 2-13
– Faurisson, Robert 1997a. "Bilanz der Affäre Garaudy/Abbé Pierre", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997). S. 9-18; Engl.: "An Assessment of the Garaudy/Abbe Pierre Affair", www.vho.org/aaargh/engl/FaurisArch/RF961101engl.html
– Faurisson, Robert 1997b. "Historiker gesteht: Keine Beweise für Nazi-Gaskammern!", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), S. 19-21
– Faurisson, Robert 1997c. "Auschwitz, Facts and Legend", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 16 (4) (1997), S. 14-19
– Faurisson, Robert 1998. "An Orthodox Historian Finally Acknowledges: There is No Evidence for Nazi Gas Chambers", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 17(4) (1998), S. 24-28
– Faurisson, Robert 1999a. *Écrits révisionnistes*, 4 vols., publ. by author, Vichy 1999; 2nd ed. 2004
– Faurisson, Robert 1999b. "Wie viele Tote gab es im KL Auschwitz?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(3) (1999), S. 268-272
– Faurisson, Robert 2000. "Faurisson's Three Letters to Le Monde (1978-1979)", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), S. 40-46
– Faurisson, Robert 2001a. "Beirut: Die unmögliche revisionistische Konferenz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), S. 123
– Faurisson, Robert 2001b. "Das Schwimmbad im Stammlager Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), S. 254f.
– Faurisson, Robert 2003. "How Many Deaths at Auschwitz?", *The Revisionist*, 1(1) (2003), S. 17-23
– Faurisson, Robert 2006. *Pope Pius XII's Revisionism*, Historical Review Press, Uckfield 2006

– Faurisson, Robert 2008. "Au Zénith, Dieudonné présente Faurisson", 28.12.2008, http://robertfaurisson.blogspot.com/2008/12/au-zenith-dieudonne-presente-faurisson.html
– Favez, Jean-Claude. *Das IKRK und das Rote Kreuz. War der Holocaust aufzuhalten?*, Verlag Neue Zürcher Zeitung, Zürich 1989
– Felderer, Ditlieb. "Auschwitz Notebook Part 2: Lids and openings", *The Journal of Historical Review* 1(3) (1980), S. 255-266
– Fiebelkorn, Heinz. *Behandlung und Instandsetzung von Fahrzeug-Gaserzeugeranlagen*, W. Knapp, Halle 1944
– Findley, Paul. *They to Dare Speak Out: People and Institutions Confront Israel's Lobby*, Lawrence Hill, Westport, CN, 1985; dt.: *Die Israel-Lobby*, 2. Aufl., VGB, Berg am See 1992
– Finkelstein, Norman 1997. "Daniel Jonah Goldhagen's Crazy Thesis – A Critique of Hitler's Willing Executioners", *new left review*, Juli 1997, S. 39-87
– Finkelstein, Norman 2000a. *The Holocaust Industry. Reflections of the Exploitation of Jewish Suffering*, Verso, London/New York 2000
– Finkelstein, Norman 2000b. "How the Arab Israeli War of 1967 gave birth to a memorial industry", *London Review of Books*, Jan. 6, 2000
– Finkelstein, Norman 2000c. "The Holocaust Industry", *Index on Censorship*, Nr. 2, April 2000c, S. 120f.
– Finkelstein, Norman 2001. *Die Holocaust-Industrie. Wie das Leiden der Juden ausgebeutet wird*, Piper, München 2001
– Finkelstein, Norman 2005. *Beyond Chutzpah. On the Misuse of Anti-Semitism and the Abuse of History*, University of California Press, Berkeley 2005; dt.: *Antisemitismus als politische Waffe: Israel, Amerika und der Mißbrauch der Geschichte*, Piper, München 2006
– Finkelstein, Norman; und Ruth Bettina Birn. *Eine Nation auf dem Prüfstand. Die Goldhagen-These und die historische Wahrheit*, Claassen, Hildesheim 1998
– Flanagan, N. G. u.a. "An unusual case of carbon monoxide poisoning", *Medicine, Science, and the Law*, 18 (2) (April 1978), S. 117-119
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1982. "'Unternehmen Barbarossa' und die Zwangsumsiedlung der Deutschen in der UdSSR", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 30 (1982) S. 299-321
– Fleischhauer, Ingeborg 1983. *Das Drittte Reich und die Deutschen in der Sowjetunion*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1983
– Fleming, Gerald. *Hitler und die Endlösung*, Limes, Berlin 1982
– Flessner, Hans; und Erich Kern. "Das grauenhafte Geheimnis von Hameln", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(4) (2006), S. 419-428
– Fletcher, Hannah. "Holocaust denier Fredrick Toben wins German extradition fight", *The Times*, 20.11.2008; www.thetimes.co.uk/article/holocaust-denier-fredrick-toben-wins-german-extradition-fight-m55x5brrk9d
– Floerchinger, Jane. "Concentration Camp Conditions Killed Most Inmates, Doctor Says", *The Wichita Eagle*, April 1, 1980, p. 4C
– Folco, Michel. Interview with Pierre Vidal-Naquet, *Zéro*, April 1987, S. 57
– Forbes, Monica H. *Feindstaatenklauseln, Viermächteverantwortung und Deutsche Frage*, Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft, Baden-Baden 1983
– Foust, Hal. "Nazi Trial Judge Rips 'Injustice'", *Chicago Tribune*, 23.2.1948
– Frankel, Max. *The Times of My Life. And my Life with The Times*, Random House, New York, 1999
– Franz-Willing, Georg. *Umerziehung*, Nation Europa, Coburg 1991
– Frei, Norbert 1987. "'Wir waren blind, ungläubig und langsam.' Buchenwald, Dachau und die amerikanischen Medien im Frühjahr 1945", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 35 (1987) S. 385-401
– Frei, Norbert 2000, Thomas Grotum, Jan Parcer u.a. (Hg.). *Standort- und Kommandanturbefehle des Konzentrationslagers Auschwitz 1940-1945*, De Gruyter, Berlin 2000
– Freie Universität Berlin, Zentralinstitut für sozialwissenschaftliche Forschung (ed.). *Gedenkbuch Berlins der jüdischen Opfer des Nazionalsozialismus*, Edition Hentrich, Berlin, 1995
– Frey, Gerhard 1991. *Vorsicht Fälschung*, FZ-Verlag, München 1991
– Frey, Gerhard 2006 (Hg.). *Die Erpressung. Wie Deutschlands Milliarden über den Jordan gehen*, FZ-Verlag, München 2006
– Friedländer, Saul. "Spion im Lager der Mörder", *Der Spiegel*, Nr. 51, 16.12.1968, S. 86-100; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-45865139.html

– Friedman, Filip. *This Was Oswiecim. The Story of a Murder Camp*, United Jewish Relief Appeal, London 1946
– Friedrich, Jörg 2002. *Der Brand*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 2002
– Friedrich, Jörg 2003. *Brandstätten. Der Anblick des Bombenkriegs*, München 2003
– Fritz Bauer Institut, Staatliches Museum Auschwitz (Hg.). *Der Auschwitz-Prozess: Tonbandmitschnitte, Protokolle, Dokumente*, (DVD) Directmedia Publishing, Berlin 2004
– Fröhlich, Elke (Hg.). *Die Tagebücher von Joseph Goebbels*, K. G. Saur Verlag, München 1987-2006
– Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner u.a. (Hg.). *Lexikon zur Soziologie*, 3. Aufl., Westdeutscher Verlag, Opladen 1994
– Gabler, Neal. *An Empire of Their Own: How the Jews Invented Hollywood*, Crown Publishers, New York 1988
– Ganzfried, Daniel. *...alias Wilkomirski. Die Holocaust-Travestie*, Jüdische Verlagsanstalt, Berlin 2002
– Garaudy, Roger. *Les Mythes fondateurs de la politique israélienne*, La Vieille Taupe, Nr. 2, Paris 1995
– Gärtner, Michael; und Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Stärkebücher von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 425-436
– Gärtner, Michael; und Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey). "Grundwasser im Gelände des KGL Birkenau", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* , 2(1) (1998) S. 2-12
– Gassner, Ludwig. "Verkehrshygiene und Schädlingsbekämpfung", *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 66(15) (1943), S. 174-176
– Gauss, Ernst 1993 (=Germar Rudolf). *Vorlesungen über Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1993
– Gauss, Ernst 1994 (Hg. = Germar Rudolf). *Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Grabert, Tübingen 1994
– Gauss, Ernst 1997 (=Germar Rudolf). "Revisionistischer Funktionalismus mit höchsten jüdischen Weihen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), S. 45f.
– Gauss, Ernst 2000 (Hg. = Germar Rudolf). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 1. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2000
– Geranmayeh, Younes. "A Zionist Conspiracy: The Auschwitz Lie", *Tehran Times*, 29.1., 1., 3., 7., 17., 19.-21.2.2001; www.radioislam.org/revisionism/english/auschwitz.htm
– Gerhard, Rüdiger (Hg.). *Der Fall Gottfried Weise*, 2. Aufl., Türmer, Berg 1991
– Gerner, Manfred (=Willy Wallwey). "'Schlüsseldokument' ist Fälschung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(3) (1998), S. 166-174
– Gerner, Manfred; Michael Gärtner; und Hans Jürgen Nowak (=Willy Wallwey). "Die Kosten von Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(2) (2002), S. 146-158
– Geyer, Matthias. "Der Buchhalter von Auschwitz", *Der Spiegel*, Nr. 19, 9.5.2005, S. 154-160; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-40325395.html
– Giese, G. "Der Mann, der den Papst verschleppen sollte", *neue bildpost*, in neun Teilen, 21.4. bis 16.6.1974; www.vho.org/VffG/2002/2/Image893.gif
– Gilbert, Martin. *Auschwitz and the Allies*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, New York 1981; dt.: *Auschwitz und die Alliierten*, C.H. Beck, München 1982
– Gilbert, S. "The Use of Diesel Engines Underground in British Coal Mines", *The Mining Engineer* (GB), Juni 1974, S. 403
– Gilead, Isaac; Yoram Haimi; und Wojciech Mazurek. "Excavating Nazi Extermination Centres", *Present Pasts*, Bd. 1, 2009, S. 26
– Glazar, Richard. *Die Falle mit dem grünen Zaun*, Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1998
– Goldberg, Jonathan J. *Jewish Power. Inside the American Jewish Establishment*, Addison-Wesley, Reading, MA, 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel J. 1996a. *Hitler's Willing Executioners*, Little, Brown & Co., London 1996; dt.: *Hitlers willige Vollstrecker*, Siedler, Berlin 1996
– Goldhagen, Daniel J. 1996b. Interview, *Profil* (Wien), 9.9.1996, S. 75
– Goldstein, Eleanor; und Kevin Farmer (Hg.). *True Stories of False Memories*, Social Issues Resources, Boca Raton, FL, 1993
– Grabert, Wigbert (Hg.). *Geschichtsbetrachtung als Wagnis*, Grabert, Tübingen 1984
– Grabitz, Helge. *NS-Prozesse – Psychogramme der Beteiligten*, 2. Aufl., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg, 1986

– Graf, Jürgen 1994. *Auschwitz: Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen des Holocaust*, Neue Visionen Schweiz, Würenlos 1994
– Graf, Jürgen 2003. "Der unheilbare Autismus des Raul Hilberg: 'Die Quellen des Holocaust'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 107-114
– Graf, Jürgen 2004a. "Mensch Meyer! – Ein Abgesang auf die 'Offenkundigkeit'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(1) (2004), S. 65-68
– Graf, Jürgen 2004b. "Arthur Vogt, der erste Schweizer Revisionist (1917 – 2003)", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(1) (2004) S. 109f.
– Graf, Jürgen 2007. "Zur Revision der Opferzahl von Majdanek", Juli 2007; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/articles/zur-revision-der-opferzahl-von-majdanek.html
– Graf, Jürgen 2009. "David Irving and the 'Aktion Reinhardt Camps,'" *Inconvenient History*, 1(2) (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1905
– Graf, Jürgen 2010. "Hungarian Holocaust Debate: Otto Perge vs. Dr. Laszlo Karsai", April/Mai 2010; http://juergen-graf.vho.org/pdf/graf-hungarian-holocaust-debate.pdf
– Graf, Jürgen 2015. *"Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden"—Hilbergs Riese auf tönernen Füßen*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Graf, Jürgen 2017. *Tätergeständnisse und Augenzeugen zum Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017 (in Vorbereitung)
– Graf, Jürgen, Thomas Kues, Carlo Mattogno. *Sobibór: Holocaust-Propaganda und Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010
– Graf, Jürgen; und Carlo Mattogno 1999. *Das KL Stutthof*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1999; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Graf, Jürgen; und Carlo Mattogno 2004. *KL Majdanek*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 1998/2. Aufl. ebd., 2004
– Graf, Jürgen; und Carlo Mattogno 2012. *Concentration Camp Majdanek*, 3. Aufl., The Barnes Review, Washington, DC, 2012
– Graml, Hermann. *Die Auswanderung der Juden aus Deutschland zwischen 1933 und 1939*, in Institut für Zeitgeschichte (Hg.). *Gutachten des Instituts für Zeitgeschichte*, Bd. 1, Institut für Zeitgeschichte, München 1958
– Grasberger, Thomas. "Staatsanwalt bremst Professoren", *Abendzeitung* (München), 7/8.3.1998; www.germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos58_d.pdf
– Greil, Lothar. *Oberst der Waffen-SS Jochen Peiper und der Malmedy-Prozeß*, 4. Aufl., Schild, München 1977
– Grieb, Conrad 1997a (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Der selbstassistierte Holocaust-Schwindel", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), S. 6-8
– Grieb, Conrad 1997b (=Friedrich P. Berg). "Holocaust: Dieselmotorabgase töten langsam", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(3) (1997), S. 134-137
– Griffin, Sean u.a. "Diesel Fumes *Do* Kill: A Case of Fatal Carbon Monoxide Poisoning Directly Attributed to Diesel Fuel Exhaust with a 10-year Retrospective Case and Literature Review", *Journal of Forensic Sciences*, 53(5) (September 2008), S. 1206-1211; www.nazigassings.com/Griffin.pdf
– Grigorenko, Piotr. *Erinnerungen*, Bertelsmann, München 1981
– Grimm, Friedrich W. 1953. *Politische Justiz, die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953
– Grimm, Friedrich W. 1961. *Mit offenem Visier*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni 1961
– Grimstad, Bill. "Augenzeuge oder Romanheld?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(2) (1999), S. 218f.
– Gringauz, Samuel. "Some Methodological Problems in the Study of the Ghetto", in: Salo W. Baron, Koppel S. Pinson (Hg.), *Jewish Social Studies*, Bd. XII, New York 1950, S. 65-72
– Grubach, Paul 2002. "Greuelpropaganda des Ersten Weltkriegs und der Holocaust", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(3) (2002), S. 354-359
– Grubach, Paul 2003. "Alle Menschen sind gleich – oder doch nicht?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), S. 139-151
– Gruchmann, Lothar. "Völkerrecht und Moral. Ein Beitrag zur Problematik der amerikanischen Neutralitätspolitik 1938-1941", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 16 (1968), S. 384-418
– Grüner, Nikolaus Michael (Miklós). *Stolen Identity: Auschwitz Number A-7713*, Selbstverlag, Stockholm 2007
– Gumkowski, Janusz; und Adam Rutkowski. *Treblinke*, Council for Protection of Fight and Martyr-

dom Monuments, Warschau undatiert (1962)
- Gumz, W.; und J. F. Foster (Battelle Memorial Institute). "A Critical Survey of Methods of Making a High BTU Gas from Coal", *Research Bulletin of the American Gas Association*, Nr. 6, Juli 1953
- Gutman, Israel 1957 (Hg.). אנשים ואפר (Anashim ve-efer = People and Ashes), Workers Library, Merhavia 1957; http://he.wikipedia.org/wiki/צעדות_המוות
- Gutman, Israel 1990 (Hg.). *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, MacMillan, New York 1990
- Gutman, Israel; und Michael Berenbaum. *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Indiana University Press, Bloomington und Indianapolis 1994
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2000. "The Holocaust on Trial", *The Atlantic Monthly*, 285(2) (2000), S. 45-66; www.fpp.co.uk/docs/trial/guttenplan/atlm1.html
- Guttenplan, Don D. 2001. *Der Holocaustprozess. Die Hintergründe der "Auschwitz-Lüge"*, Goldmann, München 2001; engl.: *The Holocaust on Trial: History, Justice and the David Irving Libel Case*, Granta Books, London 2001
- Hafen, Karl, Präsident der *Internationale Gesellschaft für Menschenrechte*. Brief an Germar Rudolf, 30.10.1996; www.germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos21_d.pdf
- Halvorsen, William. "Morris Shines a Light on Fred Leuchter", *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), Nr. 3, 2000, S. 19-22
- Hankins, Frank H. "How many Jews were eliminated by the Nazis?", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 4(1) (1983) S. 61-81; ursprünglich verfasst anno 1958
- Harrison, Jonathan, Roberto Muehlenkamp, Jason Myers u.a. *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: Holocaust Denial and Operation Reinhard*, Holocaust Controversies White Paper, December 2011
- Harwood, Richard 1974 (=Richard Verrall). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Historical Review Press, Brighton, undatiert (1974); ihr.org/books/harwood/dsmrd01.html; 5. Aufl. ebd., Uckfield, 2012
- Harwood, Richard 1975. "Starben wirklich sechs Millionen?", *Historische Tatsachen* Nr. 1, Historical Review Press, Richmond 1975
- Haulot, Arthur. "Lagertagebuch. Januar 1943 - Juni 1945", *Dachauer Hefte*, 1(1) (1985), S. 129-203
- Haynes, John Earl; und Harvey Klehr. *In Denial: Historians, Communism & Espionage*, Encounter Books, San Francisco, 2003
- Hecht, Ben 1943. "Remember Us", *Reader's Digest*, Februar 1943
- Hecht, Ben 1961. *Perfidy*, Messner, New York 1961
- Hecking, Claus 2014a. "Archäologen im NS-Lager Sobibór: Plötzlich kommen Stimmen von Juden aus den Ruinen'", *Der Spiegel*, 23.9.2014; www.spiegel.de/einestages/ns-vernichtungslager-sobibor-ruinen-der-todesfabrik-entdeckt-multimediaspezial-a-993045.html
- Hecking, Claus 2014b. "Recovering the Lost History of Sobibór", *Der Spiegel*, 26.9.2014; www.spiegel.de/international/zeitgeist/the-archeological-excavations-that-led-to-the-gas-chambers-of-sobibor-a-993733.html
- Heddesheimer, Don 2002. "'Nothing Has Been Invented:' The War Journalism of Boris Polevoy", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 21(1) (2002), S. 23-38
- Heddesheimer, Don 2004. *Der Erste Holocaust: Jüdische Spendenkampagnen mit Holocaust-Behauptungen im Ersten Weltkrieg und danach*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004
- Heddesheimer, Don 2017. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
- Heggelin, Robert. *Differential-Diagnose innerer Krankheiten*, Thieme Verlag, Zürich 1951
- Heiber, Helmut. "Der Generalplan Ost", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 6(3) (1958), S. 281-325
- Heiden, Konrad. "Why They Confess", *Life magazine*, 20.6.1949, S. 92ff.
- Heilbrunn, Jacob. "Absolving Adolf", *New Republic*, 18.10.1999; www.tnr.com/article/politics/absolving-adolf
- Helm, Sarah, *Ravensbrück: Life and Death in Hitler's Concentration Camp for Women*, Anchor Books, New York 2016; https://books.google.com/books?id=uAWjAwAAQBAJ
- Henriot, Marine; und Quentin Baulier. "Dieudonné est devenu courtier en assurances", BFM TV, 31.10.2016; www.bfmtv.com/societe/comment-dieudonne-fait-fortune-dans-l-ombre-1054080.html
- Henkys, Reinhard. *Die nationalsozialistischen Gewaltverbrechen: Geschichte und Gericht*, Kreuz, Stuttgart 1964
- Hernández, Roberto. "Italy's Parliament Approves Holocaust Denial Criminalization", June 28,

2016; codoh.com/library/document/4071
– Herschaft, Randy; und Vanessa Gera. “AP Exclusive: Memos show US hushed up Soviet crime”, Associated Press, 10.9.2012
– Herzog, Roman. *Bulletin*, Presse- und Informationsamt der Bundesregierung, Berlin, 19. März 1997, Nr. 234
– Hess, Rudolf. “Rede von Herrn Reichsminister Hess am 14. Mai 1935 in der Deutsch-Schwedischen Gesellschaft in Stockholm”, Rudolf-Hess-Gesellschaft Dokumentation Nr. 9, Planegg; https://archive.org/details/HessRudolfRedeInStockholmAm14.Mai193510S.
– Hess, Wolf Rüdiger. *My Father Rudolf Hess*, London 1986; dt.: *Mein Vater Rudolf Hess*, Langen Müller, München 1984
– Heyne, Johannes. “Die britischen Folterungen in Bad Nenndorf”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), S. 14-19
– Hilberg, Raul 1982. *Die Vernichtung der europäischen Juden*, Olle & Wolter, Berlin 1982; 3 Bde., Fischer, Frankfurt/Main 1990, 1993, 1997
– Hilberg, Raul 1961. *The Destruction of the European Jews*, Quadrangle Books, Chicago 1961; Harper & Row, New York 1983; Holmes & Meier, New York 1985; Yale University Press, New Haven, CT, 2003
– Hilberg, Raul 2002. *Die Quellen des Holocaust. Entschlüsseln und Interpretieren*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt am Main 2002
– Hinsley, F.H. *British Intelligence in World War Two*, Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, London 1981
– Hoffman II, Michael A. *The Great Holocaust Trial*, 3. Aufl., Wiswell Ruffin House, Dresden, NY, 1995
– Hoffmann, Joachim 1997. “Grundlagen zur Zeitgeschichte: Gutachterliche Stellungnahme”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(3)(1997), S. 205-207
– Hoffmann, Joachim 1999. *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, 5. Aufl., Herbig, München 1999; engl.: *Stalin’s War of Extermination* 1941-1945, Theses & Dissertations Press, Capshaw, AL, 2001
– Höhne, Heinz. *Der Orden unter dem Totenkopf. Die Geschichte der SS*, Bertelsmann, München 1976
– Holming, Göran. “Himmlers Befehl, die Vergasung der Juden zu stoppen”, Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 1(4) (1997) S. 258f.
– Hollstein, Miriam. “Operation Last Chance II - Die letzte Nazi-Jagd”, *Die Welt*, 17.7.2013; www.welt.de/politik/deutschland/article118131767/
– “Holocaust Denial”, *The Scribe. Journal of Babylonian Jewry*, Nr. 70, Oktober 1998 (www.dangoor.com/70032.html)
– Holstein, Bernard (=Brougham). *Stolen Soul: A True Story of Courage and Survival*, University of Western Australia Press, Perth 2004
– Holt, Penelope. *The Apple: Based on the Herman Rosenblat Holocaust Memoir*, York House Press, Ryebrook, NY, 2009
– Holzner, Robert. “Der Streit um die deutsche Atombombe”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), S. 99-102
– Höttl, Wilhelm. *Einsatz für das Reich*, Verlag S. Bublies, Koblenz 1997
– Howe, Ellic. *Die Schwarze Propaganda*, Beck, München 1983
– *HT*. Udo Walendy. *Historische Tatsachen*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho, Nummern 9 (1981); 18 (1983); 25 (1985); 34-36 (1988); 43, 44 (1990); 47, 48 (1991); 67 (1995); 69, 74 (1997); 77 (1999)
– Humm, Otto. “Die Gespensterkrankheit”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(2) (1997) S. 75-78
– Hunt, Eric 2011. *The Last Days of the Big Lie*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2011; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1000
– Hunt, Eric 2014a. *The Jewish Gas Chamber Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1007
– Hunt, Eric 2014b. *The Treblinka Archeology Hoax*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1008
– Hunt, Eric 2014c. *The Majdanek Gas Chamber Myth*, 20th Century Hoax, Phoenix, AZ, 2014; www.holocausthandbooks.com/index.php?page_id=1009
– Hunt, Eric 2016. *Questioning the Holocaust: Why We beleived*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield

2016; www.youtube.com/watch?v=RddqP0ABzwM
– Huster, Stefan. “Das Verbot der ‘Auschwitz-Lüge’, die Meinungsfreiheit und das Bundesverfassungsgericht”, *Neue Juristische Wochenschrift*, 1995, S. 487-489
– Igounet, Valérie. *Histoire du négationnisme en France*, Editions du Seuil, Paris 2000
– IHR 1984. *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), äußere Umschlagrückseite.
– IHR 2000. “Thirteenth IHR Conference: A Resounding Success”, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(3) (2000), S. 2-11; dt.: IHR. “Revisionistische Wiedergeburt”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(3&4) (2000), S. 255f.
– *Innere Sicherheit.* Nr. 1, Bundesminister des Innern, Bonn, 20.3.1985
– International Military Tribunal. *Trial of the Major War Criminals* (IMT), Nuremberg 1947; online: http://avalon.law.yale.edu/subject_menus/imt.asp
– Internationales Dachau-Komitee, *Konzentrationslager Dachau, 1933-1945*, 5. Aufl., Comité International de Dachau, Brüssel 1978
– Irmscher, Richard. “Nochmals: ‘Die Einsatzfähigkeit der Blausäure bei tiefen Temperaturen’”, *Zeitschrift für hygienische Zoologie und Schädlingsbekämpfung*, 34 (1942), S. 35f.
– Irving, David 1979. *Der Nürnberger Prozeß*, 2. Aufl., Heyne, München 1979
– Irving, David 1984. “On Contemporary History and Historiography”, *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(2-4) (1984), S. 251-288
– Irving, David 1996a. *Nuremberg. The Last Battle*, Focal Point, London 1996a
– Irving, David 1996b. *Nürnberg Die letzte Schlacht*, Grabert, Tübingen 1996b
– Irving, David 1999. “Menschenhäute”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), S. 214-216
– Isacovici, Salomón, Juan Manuel Rodríguez 1990. *A7393, hombre de cenizas*, Diana, México City 1990; engl.: *Man of Ashes*, University of Nebraska Press, Lincoln 1999
– Jäckel, Eberhard. “Zweck der Wannseekonferenz umstritten”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 22.6.1992, S. 34
– Jäckel, Eberhard; Peter Longerich; und Julius H. Schoeps (Hg.). *Enzyklopädie des Holocaust. Die Verfolgung und Ermordung der europäischen Juden*, Argon Verlag, Berlin 1993
– Jäckel, Eberhard; und Jürgen Rohwer. *Der Mord an den Juden im Zweiten Weltkrieg*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1985
– Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang. “Polnische Juden in der amerikanischen Besatzungszone Deutschlands 1946/47”, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 25 (1977) S. 120-135
– Jacobs, Steven L. “Binjamin Wilkomirski (Fragments) and Donald Watt (Stoker): When the Holocaust Story Is a Lie”, *CCAR Journal*, Frühjahr 2001; https://archive.fo/nBVgE
– Jacobson, Mark, *The Lampshade: A Holocaust Detective Story from Buchenwald to New Orleans*, Simon & Schuster, New York 2010
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1991. Tätigkeitsbericht an das Landesgericht für Strafsachen, Abt. 26b, Wien, vom 10.1.1991 in der Strafsache Gerd Honsik, Az. 20e Vr 14184 und Hv 5720/ 90
– Jagschitz, Gerhard 1992. Protokoll des mündlichen Gutachtens, 3.-5. Verhandlungstag der Strafsache Gerd Honsik, Az. 20e Vr 14184 und Hv 5720/ 90, 29.&30.4., 4.5.1992
– Jakobskötter, Rudolf. “Die Entwicklung der elektrischen Einäscherung bis zu dem neuen elektrisch beheizten Heißlufteinäscherungsofen in Erfurt”, *Gesundheits-Ingenieur*, 64. Jg., Nr. 43, 1941, S. 579-587
– Jansen, Hans. *Der Madagaskar-Plan. Die beabsichtigte Deportation der europäischen Juden nach Madagaskar*, Herbig, München 1997
– Janßen, Herbert; und Dirk Arnold. “In Bodenproben keine Spur von’ Hitlers Bombe’“, *Presseinfo der Physikalisch-Technische Bundesanstalt*, 15. Februar 2006; https://idw-online.de/de/news147206
– Janßen, Karl-Heinz. “Die Rattenfänger”, *Die Zeit*, 31.12.1993, S. 51
– Jansson, Friedrich 2014. “Jan Karski’s Visit to Belzec: a Reassessment”, *Inconvenient History*, 6(4) (2014); www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/4/3336
– Jansson, Friedrich 2015. “Aspects of the Tesch Trial”, *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) (2015); http://codoh.com/library/document/3357
– “Jewish group rejects offer to Holocaust survivors”, *Reuters*, Bonn, 24.8.1997a
– “Jewish group to issue list of holocaust fund recipients”, *Reuters*, New York, 17.9.1997b
– Jewish Telegraph Agency. “Wannsee’s Importance Rejected”, *The Canadian Jewish News*,

20.1.1992, S. 8
– Jochmann, Werner (Hg.). *Adolf Hitler. Monologe im Führerhauptquartier 1941-1944. Die Aufzeichnungen Heinrich Heims*, Knaus, Hamburg 1980
– Kadell, Franz. *Die Katyn Lüge*, Herbig, München 1991
– Kalthoff, Jürgen; und Martin Werner. *Die Händler des Zyklon B*, VSA-Verlag, Hamburg 1998
– Kampe, Norbert, in: Mark Roseman. *Die Wannsee-Konferenz: Wie die NS-Bürokratie den Holocaust organisierte*, Propyläen, Berlin 2002
– Kampeas, Ron. "'Remember the 11 million'? Why an inflated victims tally irks Holocaust historians", *Jewish Telegtraph Agency*, Jan. 31, 2017; www.jta.org/2017/01/31/news-opinion/united-states/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians; *The Times of Israel*, Feb. 1, 2017; www.timesofisrael.com/remember-the-11-million-why-an-inflated-victims-tally-irks-holocaust-historians/
– Kant, Immanuel. *Kritik der praktischen Vernunft*, Riga 1788
– Karlsch, Rainer. *Hitlers Bombe: Die geheime Geschichte der deutschen Kernwaffenversuche*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, München 2005
– Karlsch, Rainer; und Heiko Petermann (Hg.). *Für und wider "Hitlers Bombe": Studien zur Atomforschung in Deutschland*, Waxmann, Münster 2007
– Karlsch, Rainer; und Mark Walker. "New light on Hitler's bomb", *Physics World*, 18(6) (2005), S. 15f.; http://physicsworld.com/cws/article/print/2005/jun/01/new-light-on-hitlers-bomb
– Karski, Jan. *Story of a Secret State*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1944
– Katana, "Jim Rizoli Interviews Fred Leuchter: His Story, His Way," transcript, Jan 25, 2016; https://katana17.wordpress.com/2016/01/25/jim-rizoli-interviews-fred-leuchter-his-story-his-way-transcript/ (Zugriff am 18.6.2017)
– Keeser, E.; V. Froboese; und R. Turnau u.a. *Toxikologie und Hygiene des Kraftfahrwesens*, Springer, Berlin 1930
– *Keesings Archiv der Gegenwart*, 16./17. Jahrgang, Rheinisch-westfälischer Verlagskontor, Essen 1948
– Kellerhoff, Sven Felix. "Tausendfacher Mord als Alltag – und Belustigung", *Die Welt*, 29.9.2016; www.welt.de/geschichte/article158435562 (Zugriff am 19.5.2017)
– Kempner, Robert M. *Eichmann und Komplizen*, Europa-Verlag, Zürich 1961
– Keneally, Thomas 1982a. *Schindlers Ark*, Hodder & Stoughton, London 1982
– Keneally, Thomas 1982b. *Schindlers List*, Simon & Schuster, New York 1982
– Keren, Daniel; Jamie McCarthy; und Henry Mazal. "The Ruins of the Gas Chambers: A Forensic Investigation of Crematoriums at Auschwitz I and Auschwitz-Birkenau", *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 9(1) (2004), S. 68-103
– Kern, Erich 1968. *Meineid gegen Deutschland*, K. W. Schütz Verlag, Göttingen 1968
– Kern, Erich 1988 (Hg.). *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, FZ-Verl., München 1988
– Kertész, Imre. *Roman eines Schicksallosen*, Rowohlt, Berlin 1996; 24. Auflage 2010
– "Kiev Lists More Victims, Letter to Stalin Says 100,000 Were Massacred by Nazis", *New York Times*, 4.12.1943
– Kilian, Hans. *Im Schatten der Siege*, Ehrenwirth, München 1964
– Kirsch, Jan-Holger. *Nationaler Mythos oder historische Trauerarbeit? Der Streit um das zentrale "Holocaust-Mahnmal" für die Berliner Republik*, Böhlau, Köln 2003
– Kirschbaum, Erik. "Jewish leader urges Bonn to pay Holocaust claims", *Reuters*, Bonn, 19.8.1997
– Kladov, Ignatz F. *The People's Verdict*, Hutchinson & Co., London 1944
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978a. *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978a; engl.: *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1983/1987
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1978b. *The Auschwitz Album*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1978b
– Klarsfeld, Serge 1989. *David Olère 1902 – 1985*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Klaß, Schreiben vom 20.3.1981 an R. Heuschneider, Az. 238-3611/81-Ib, Bayerische Verwaltung der staatlichen Schlösser, Gärten und Seen
– Klee, Ernst 1983. *"Euthanasie" im NS-Staat: Die "Vernichtung lebensunwerten Lebens"*, S. Fischer, Frankfurt/M. 1983
– Klee, Ernst 2007. Das Kulturlexikon zum Dritten Reich: Wer war was vor und nach 1945, S. Fi-

scher, Frankfurt am Main 2007
– Klee, Ernst; Willi Dreßen; und Volker Rieß. *Schöne Zeiten. Der Judenmord aus der Sicht der Täter und Gaffer*, Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt a.M. 1988
– Klein, Georg. *Pietà*, Bonniers, Stockholm 1989; engl. MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1992
– Klein, Marc. "Observations et réflexions sur les camps de concentration nazis", *Etudes germaniques*, Nr. 3, 1946, S. 244-275; www.phdn.org/histgen/auschwitz/klein-obs46.html
– Klingelschmitt, Klaus-Peter. "Prozessposse vor dem Ende", Tageszeitung, 9.2.2007, S. 6; www.taz.de/!318416/
– Klug, Lisa. "Who said Jews run Hollywood?", *The Times of Israel*, 23.6.2016; www.timesofisrael.com/who-said-jews-run-hollywood/ (Zugriff am 20.5.2017).
– Kluge, Dankwart. "Eichmann im Zwielicht", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 29(2) (1981) S. 31-36
– Knieriem, Alexander von. *Nürnberg. Rechtliche und menschliche Probleme*, Klett, Stuttgart 1953
– Knobloch, Heinz. *Der beherzte Reviervorsteher. Ungewöhnliche Zivilcourage am Hackeschen Markt*, Morgenbuch-Verlag, Berlin 1990
– Koch, Oskar W. *Dachau – Landsberg, Justizmord – oder Mord-Justiz?*, Refo-Verlag, Witten 1974
– Köchel, Heinrich 2004. "Leichenverbrennungen im Freien", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(4) (2004), S. 427-432
– Köchel, Heinrich 2015. "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses", *Inconvenient History*, 7(1) 2015; www.codoh.com/library/document/3361
– Koestler, Arthur. *Der Yogi und der Kommissar*, Bechtle, Esslingen 1950
– Kogon, Eugen. *Der SS-Staat. Das System der deutschen Konzentrationslager*, Verlag Karl Alber, München 1946; Heyne, München 1979
– Kogon, Eugen; Hermann Langbein; und Adalbert Rückerl u.a. (Hg.). *Nationalsozialistische Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, S. Fischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1983
– Köhler, Manfred (=Germar Rudolf). "Erpreßte Geständnisse: Warum Unschuldige einen Mord gestehen" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 461-463
– Kola, Andrzej 2000a. *Bełżec: The Nazi Camp for Jews in the light of archeological sources: Excavations 1997-1999*, The Council for the Protection of Memory and Martyrdom, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, Warschau-Washington 2000
– Kola, Andrzej 2000b. "Sprawozdanie z archeologicznych badań na terenie byłego obozu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze w 2000 r", *Przeszłość i Pamięć*, Nr. 3, Juli-September 2000
– Kola, Andrzej 2001. "Badania archeologiczne terenu byłego obózu zagłady Żydów w Sobiborze", *Przeszłość i Pamięć. Biuletyn Rady Ochrony Pamięci Walk i Męczeństwa*, Nr. 4(21) 2001, S. 115-122
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014a. "The 'Ministry of Truth' at Britain's National Archives: The Attempt to Discredit Martin Allen", *Inconvenient History*, 6(2) 2014; www.inconvenienthistory.com/6/2/3296
– Kollerstrom, Nicholas 2014b. *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014; 3. Aufl., ebd., 2017
– Komitee der antifaschistischen Widerstandskämpfer in der DDR (Hg.). *SS im Einsatz*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1957
– Kommos, Rudolf. *Juden hinter Stalin: Die Vormachtstellung jüdischer Kader in der Sowjetunion auf der Grundlage amtlicher sowjetischer Quellen dargestellt*, Nibelungen-Verl., Berlin/Leipzig 1938; Nachdruck, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl o.J.
– Kopanski, Ataullah B. "1944: Schreckensjahr im Kaukasus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(4) (1998), S. 287-290
– Korzec, Michael. "De mythe van de efficiente massamoord", *Intermediair*, 15.12.1995
– Kosiek, Rolf. *Historikerstreit und Geschichtsrevision*, 2. Aufl., Grabert, Tübingen 1988
– Kosiek, Rolf; und Olaf Rose (Hg.). *Der große Wendig: Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, 4 vols., Grabert, Tübingen 2006, 2008, 2010
– Kosinski, Jerzy. *The Painted Bird*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston 1965
– Koster, Katie de (Hg.). *Readings on Fahrenheit 451*, Greenhaven Press, San Diego, CA, 2000
– Kött, Martin. *Goldhagen in der Qualitätspresse. Eine Debatte über "Kollektivschuld" und "Nationalcharakter" der Deutschen*, UVK-Medien, Konstanz 1999

– Kotze, Hildegard von; und Helmut Krausnick (Hg.). *Es spricht der Führer*, Gütersloh 1966
– Kranz, Tomasz. "Ewidencja zgonów i smiertelnosc wiezniów KL Lublin", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Nr. XXIII (2005), S. 7-53
– Kraus, Ota; und Erich Kulka. *Die Todesfabrik*, Kongress-Verlag, Berlin 1958
– Krausnick, Helmut (Hg.). "Denkschrift Himmlers über die Behandlung der Fremdvölkischen im Osten (Mai 1940)", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (1957), S. 194-198
– Krausnick, Helmut; und Hans-Heinrich Wilhelm. *Die Truppe des Weltanschauungskrieges. Die Einsatzgruppen der Sicherheitspolizei und des SD 1938-1942*, Deutsche Verlags-Anstalt, Stuttgart 1981
– Krauss, Martin. "Der eingebildete Jude", *Jüdische Allgemeine Zeitung*, 20.12.2012; www.juedische-allgemeine.de/article/view/id/14790
– Kretschmer, Wolfgang (=G. Rudolf). "Der mittelalterliche Hexenprozeß und seine Parallelen in unserer Zeit", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 41(2)(1993) S. 25-28
– Krogmann, Karsten 2012a. "Die falschen Leiden des Otto Uthgenannt", *Nordwest-Zeitung*, 7.12.2012; www.nwzonline.de/kultur/weser-ems/a_1,0,3068734301.html
– Krogmann, Karsten 2012b. "Falscher KZ-Häftling räumt Fehler ein", *Nordwest-Zeitung*, 12.12.2012; www.oz-online.de/-news/artikel/106441
– Kues, Thomas 2009. "Tree-felling at Treblinka", *Inconvenient History*, 1(2) (2009); www.inconvenienthistory.com/1/2/1912
– Kues, Thomas 2010a. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 1", *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3111
– Kues, Thomas 2010b. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 2", *Inconvenient History*, 2(4) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/4/3127
– Kues, Thomas 2011a. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1", *Inconvenient History*, 3(1) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/1/3141
– Kues, Thomas 2011b. "The Maly Trostenets 'Extermination Camp': A Preliminary Historiographical Survey, Part 1", *Inconvenient History*, 3(2) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/2/3147
– Kues, Thomas 2011c. "Evidence for the Presence of 'Gassed' Jews in the Occupied Eastern Territories, Part 3", *Inconvenient History*, 3(4) (2011); www.inconvenienthistory.com/3/4/3166
– Kues, Thomas 2012a. "Comments on Treblinka Statements by Caroline Sturdy Colls", Jan. 27, 2012, http://codoh.com/library/document/3952
– Kues, Thomas 2012b. "Three Books on Treblinka", *Inconvenient History* 4(3) (2012) www.inconvenienthistory.com/4/3/3185
– Kulaszka, Barbara (Hg.). *Did Six Million Really Die?*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1992
– Kulischer, Eugene M. *The Displacement of Population in Europe.* Published by the International Labour Office, Montreal 1943
– Kunze, Klaus. "Exklusivität deutscher Verbrechen als Staatsräson? Die Justiz und die 'historische Wahrheit'", *Junge Freiheit*, Juli/August 1991, S. 13
– Lachtman, Dennis S. "Diesel Exhaust-Health Effects", *Mining Congress Journal*, Januar 1981
– Lambrecht, Wolfgang (=Horst Leipprand). "Zyklon B – eine Ergänzung", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(1) (1997), S. 2-5
– Lamker, Hans (=Winfried Zwerenz). "Die Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(4) (1998), S. 261-273
– Langbein, Hermann 1965. *Der Auschwitz-Prozeß*, 2 Bde., Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1965
– Langbein, Hermann 1987. *Menschen in Auschwitz*, Europaverlag, Wien 1987
– Lanzmann, Claude 1985. *Shoah*, Pantheon Books, New York 1985; available as VHS video, DVD and on YouTube
– Lanzmann, Claude 1993. *Le Nouvelle Observateur*, 30.9.1993, S. 97
– Lanzmann, Claude 1994. *Le Monde*, 3.3.1994
– Lanzmann, Claude 1997. *Le Monde*, 12.6.1997
– Laqueur, Walter 1980. *The Terrible Secret*, Little, Brown & Co, Boston 1980
– Laqueur, Walter 1981. *Was niemand wissen wollte: Die Untedrückung der Nachrichten über Hitlers "Endlösung"*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main, Berlin, Wien 1981,
– Laternser, Hans. *Die andere Seite im Auschwitzprozeß 1963/65*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1966

– Lautern, Mark. *Das letzte Wort über Nürnberg*, Dürer, Buenos Aires 1950
– Lebailly, Jacques. "Interview with Michel De Boüard on the 'Thesis of Nantes'", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 8(3) (1988), S. 381-384
– Leckner, Theodor; in: Adolf Schönke, Horst Schröder. *Strafgesetzbuch*, 25. Auflage, Beck, München 1997, S. 1111
– Lee, Kang; and Victoria Talwar. *Children and Lying: A Century of Scientific Research*, Blackwell, Oxford 2014
– Lehner, Dieter. *Du sollst nicht falsch Zeugnis geben*, Vohwinckel, Berg am See, o.J. [1987]
– Leipprand, Horst. *Das Handelsprodukt Zyklon B: Eigenschaften, Prodution, Verkauf, Handhabung*. Selbstverlag, Mannheim 2008; www.grin.com/de/e-book/150878/das-handelsprodukt-zyklon-b
– Lenski, Robert. *Der Holocaust vor Gericht*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronoto 1990; 2. Aufl. Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2010
– Leo, Richard A.; und Steven A. Drizin. "The Problem of False Confessions in the Post-DNA World", *North Carolina Law Review*, 82 (2004), S. 891-1007; https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=1134094
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1988. *An Engineering Report on the alleged Execution Gas Chambers at Auschwitz, Birkenau and Majdanek, Poland*, Samisdat Publishers Ltd., Toronto 1988; http://vho.org/aaargh/fran/livres2/rapport1e.pdf
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1989. *The Leuchter Report*, Focal Point Publications, London 1989; Irvings Vorwort: www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Leuchter/ReportIntro.html
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1990. "Witch Hunt in Boston", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), S. 453-460
– Leuchter, Fred A. 1992. "Is there life after persecution? The botched execution of Fred Leuchter", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (1992), S. 429-444
– Leuchter, Fred A.; und Robert Faurisson. *The Second Leuchter Report*, Samisdat Publishers, Toronto 1990; auch in *The Journal of Historical Review* 10(3) (1990), S. 261-322
– Leuchter, Fred A.; Robert Faurisson; und Germar Rudolf. *Die Leuchter-Gutachten. Kritische Ausgabe*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Levi, Primo 1947. *Se questo è un uomo*, De Silva, Turin 1947
– Levi, Primo 1986. *Survival in Auschwitz*, Summit Books, New York 1986
– Lévy, Bernard-Henri. "Ein paar Versuche, in Deutschland spazieren zu gehen", Interview with Josef Fischer, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Feb. 18, 1999, S. 46
– Lévy-Willard, Annette; und Laurent Joffrin. *Libération*, 25.4.1985, S. 22
– Lewis, Russell; Robert Johnson; und Dennis Canfield. "An Accurate Method for the Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood Using GC-TCD", *Journal of Analytical Toxicology*, 28(1) (2004), S. 59-62
– Lichtenstein, Heiner 1979. *Majdanek. Reportage eines Prozesses*, Europäische Verlagsanstalt, Frankfurt/Main 1979
– Lichtenstein, Heiner 1984. *Im Namen des Volkes?*, Bund, Köln 1984
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1986. *Beyond Belief: The American Press and the Coming of the Holocaust 1933-1945*, The Free Press, New York 1986
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1993. *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Free Press, New York 1993
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 1994. *Betrifft: Leugnen des Holocaust*, Rio Verlag, Zürich 1994
– Lipstadt, Deborah E. 2005. *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, Ecco, New York 2005
– Lochner, Louis P. *What about Germany?* Dodd, Mead & Co., New York 1942
– Loftus, Elizabeth F. 1994. *The Myth of Repressed Memory*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1994
– Loftus, Elizabeth F. 1997. "Creating False Memories", *Scientific American*, 277(3) (1997), S. 70-75
– Loftus, Elisabeth F. 1998. "Falsche Erinnerungen", *Spektrum der Wissenschaft*, Januar 1998, S. 62-67
– Loftus, Elizabeth F. 2003. "Award for Distinguished Scientific Applications of Psychology", *American Psychologist*, 58(11) (2003), S. 864-873
– Loftus, Elizabeth F.; und James M. Doyle. *Eyewitness Testimony: Civil and Criminal*, 3. Aufl., Lexis Law Pub., Charlottesville, VA, 1997

– Loftus, Elizabeth F.; und Katherine Ketcham. *Witness for the Defense*, St. Martin's Press, New York 1991
– Lombard, Andreas. "Arschtritt aus dem Führerbunker", *eigentümlich frei*, 21.2.2014; www.ef-magazin.de/2014/02/21/4986-ute-sacksofsky-arschtritt-aus-dem-fuehrerbunker
– Longerich, Peter. *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010
– Longerich, Peter. *Politik der Vernichtung: Eine Gesamtdarstellung der nationalsozialistischen Judenverfolgung*, Piper, München 1998
– Lüftl, Walter 1991a. *Holocaust – Glauben und Fakten*, unveröffentlichtes Typoskript, Wien 1991; Engl.: "Holocaust: Belief and Facts", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 12(4) (Winter 1992-93) S. 391-420
– Lüftl, Walter 1991b. "Sachverständigenbeweis versus Zeugenbeweis", *Konstruktiv*, 166 (1991) S. 31f.
– Lüftl, Walter 1992. "'Damoklesschwert' über dem Haupt eines Gutachters!", *Recht und Wahrheit*, November/Dezember 1992, S. 8
– Lüftl, Walter 1993a. "Sollen Lügen künftig Pflicht sein?", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(1) (1993), S. 13f.
– Lüftl, Walter 1993b. "Die Feuerbestattung in der ersten Hälfte dieses Jahrhunderts", *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 41(2) (1993), S. 14-16
– Lüftl, Walter 2001a. "Die Lügen unserer Zeit", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), S. 325f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2001b. "Der Fall Jedwabne und das Verbotsgesetz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(3) (2001), S. 337f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2002. Leserbrief, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 6(3) (2002), S. 364
– Lüftl, Walter 2003a. "Dachau-Greuelmärchen bloßgelegt", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), S. 165
– Lüftl, Walter 2003b. "Der General im Eis", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 43f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004a. "1972: A Somewhat Different Auschwitz Trial", *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), S. 294f.; dt.: Gärtner, Michael. "Vor 25 Jahren: Ein anderer Auschwitzprozeß", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1)(1997), S. 24f.
– Lüftl, Walter 2004b. Leserbrief, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 242
– Lüftl, Walter 2004c. "Lügen über Marzobotto", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(3) (2004), S. 330
– Lüftl, Walter 2004d. Leserbrief, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), S. 359
– Lüftl, Walter 2004e. "So manipulieren sie täglich", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(4) (2004), S. 438
– Lüftl, Walter 2005. "Mauthausen-Lügen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 9(2) (2005), S. 197
– Lynch, Trevor. "Denial", 3.11.2016; www.counter-currents.com/2016/11/denial/
– Lyon, Jeff. "Memories of Nazi death camps haunt couple", *Chicago Tribune*, 19.1.1978, S. 1, 14
– Mächler, Stefan. *Der Fall Wilkomirski*, Pendo, Zürich 2000
– Mackenzie, Melville D. "Some Practical Considerations in the Control of Louse-borne Typhus Fever in Great Britain in the Light of Experience in Russia, Poland, Rumania and China", *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, 35(2) (1941), S. 141-156 (www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1998265/)
– Madden, Catherine; und Jim Kelly. "Holocaust Man's Claims Queried", *The Sunda Times* (Perth), 31.10.2004
– Magenheimer, Heinz. *Junge Freiheit*, 16.2.1996, S. 7
– Malingre, Virginie. "Claude Lanzmann explique *Shoah* à des élèves avant sa distribution dans les lycées", *Le Monde*, 16.9.2004, S. 12
– Mann, A. W.; und Michael A. Hoffman II. "Tales of the Holohoax. A Journal of Satire", Wiswll Ruffin House, Temecula 1989; http://nazigassings.com/PDFs/TalesV2.pdf
– Mann, Thomas. *Sieben Manifeste zur jüdischen Frage*, Jos. Melzer Verlag, Darmstadt 1966

– Manvell, Roger; und Heinrich Fraenkel. *Goebbels: Eine Biographie*, Verlag Kiepenheuer & Witsch, Köln-Berlin, 1960
– Marais, Pierre 1991. *En lisant de près les ècrivains chantres de la Shoah – Primo Levi, Georges Wellers, Jean-Claude Pressac*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1991
– Marczewska, Krystyna; und Władysław Wazniewski. "Oboz koncentracyjny na Majdanku w swietle akt Delegatury RP na Kraj", in: *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Nr. VII (1973), S. 164-241
– Margolick, David. "Happy Campers", *New York Times*, 27.5.2007; http://nytimes.com/2007/05/27/books/review/Margolick-t.html
– Margolina, Sonja. *Das Ende der Lügen: Rußland und die Juden im 20. Jahrhundert*, Siedler, Berlin 1992
– Markiewicz, Jan 1990; und W. Gubala, J. Labedz, B. Trzcinska. *Gutachten*, Prof. Dr. Jan Sehn Institut für Gerichtsgutachten, Abteilung für Gerichtstoxikologie, Krakau, 24. September 1990; teilweise veröffentlicht z.B. in: *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 39(2) (1991), S. 18f.
– Markiewicz, Jan 1994; und W. Gubala, J. Labedz. *Z Zagadnien Nauk Sadowych*, Bd. XXX (1994) S. 17-27; http://codoh.com/library/document/4188/
– Marsalek, Hans 1980. *Die Geschichte des Konzentrationslagers Mauthausen*, 2. Aufl., Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien, 1980
– Marsalek 1988, Hans. *Die Vergasungsaktionen im Konzentrationslager Mauthausen*, Österr. Lagergemeinschaft Mauthausen, Wien 1988
– Marszałek, Józef. "Budowa obozu na Majdanku w latach 1942-1944", *Zeszyty Majdanka*, Bd. IV, 1969
– Martin, Sigmund P. "Volksverhetzung – Leugnen des Holocaust durch Verteidigerhandeln", *Juristische Schulung*, 11/2002, S. 1127f.
– Maschmann, Ronja. *Der Fall Otto Uthgenannt: Facharbeit im Seminarfach "Jüdische Kultur und jüdisches Leben in Deutschland"*, Mariengymnasium Jever, 1.9.2014; www.ostfriesischelandschaft.de/fileadmin/user_upload/BIBLIOTHEK/Dokumente/Schuelerpreis/2014_Maschmann_Otto_Uthgenannt.pdf
– Mascia, Jennifer. "Surviving the Camps but Struggling in Brooklyn", *New York Times*, 21.1.2010; www.nytimes.com/2010/01/21/nyregion/21neediest.html
– Maser, Werner 1977. *Nürnberg: Tribunal der Sieger*, Econ-Verlag, Düsseldorf 1977; Droste, Düsseldorf 1988
– Maser, Werner 2004. *Fälschung, Dichtung und Wahrheit über Hitler und Stalin*, Olzog, München 2004
– Mason, Alpheus T. *Harlan Fiske Stone: Pillar of the Law*, Viking, New York 1956
– Mattogno, Carlo 1985. *Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*, Sentinella d'Italia, Monfalcone 1985
– Mattogno, Carlo 1986. *Auschwitz: un caso di plagio.* Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1986
– Mattogno, Carlo 1988. *"Medico ad Auchwitz": Anatomia di un falso*, Edizioni La Sfinge, Parma 1988
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990a. "Auschwitz: A Case of Plagiarism", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 10(1), Frühling 1990, S. 5-24
– Mattogno, Carlo 1990b. "Jean-Claude Pressac and the War Refugee Board Report", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 10(4) (1990), S. 461-486
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000a. "Architektonische Stümpereien zweier Plagiatoren", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(1) (2000), S. 25-33
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000b. "'Schlüsseldokument' – eine alternative Interpretation", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(1) (2000), S. 51-56
– Mattogno, Carlo 2000c. "Leichenkeller von Birkenau: Luftschutzräume oder Entwesungskammern?" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 4(2) (2000), S. 152-158
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001a. "Auschwitz: The Samuel Crowell Bomb Shelter Thesis: A Historically Unfounded Hypothesis", 2001; www.vho.org/GB/c/CM/Crowell-final-eng.html
– Mattogno, Carlo 2001b. "Die Deportation ungarischer Juden von Mai bis Juli 1944. Eine provisorische Bilanz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(4) (2001), S. 381-395
– Mattogno, Carlo 2002a. "'Keine Löcher, keine Gaskammer(n)'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(3) (2002), S. 284-304

– Mattogno, Carlo 2002b. "Die neuen Revisionen Fritjof Meyers", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 378-385
– Mattogno, Carlo 2002c. "'Verbrennungsgruben' und Grundwasserstand in Birkenau", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 421-424
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003b. "Die Viermillionenzahl von Auschwitz: Entstehung, Revisionen und Konsequenzen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 15-20, 21-27
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003c. "Die 'Vergasung' der Zigeuner in Auschwitz am 2.8.1944", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 28f.
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003d. "KL Sachsenhausen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), S. 173-185
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003e. "Verbrennungsexperimente mit Tierfleisch und Tierfett", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(2) (2003), S. 185-194
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003f. "Die Leichenkeller der Krematorien von Birkenau im Lichte der Dokumente", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 357-380
– Mattogno, Carlo 2003g."Flammen und Rauch aus Krematoriumskaminen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 386-391
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004a. *Belžec. Propaganda, Zeugenaussagen, archäologische Untersuchungen, historische Fakten*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004b. *The Bunkers of Auschwitz*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004c. "Über die Kontroverse Piper-Meyer: Sowjetpropaganda gegen Halbrevisionismus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(1) (2004), S. 68-76
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004d. "'Leugnung der Geschichte'? – Leugnung der Beweise!, Teil 1", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 134-150; Teil 2 ebd., 8(3) (2004), S. 291-310
– Mattogno, Carlo 2004e. "Die Einfüllöffnungen für Zyklon B", 2 Teile, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004e), S. 267-290
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005a. *Auschwitz: Open Air Incinerations*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2005
– Mattogno, Carlo 2005b. "Auschwitz – 60 Jahre Propaganda", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(2) (2005), S. 167-187
– Mattogno, Carlo 2006. "Häftlingsüberstellungen aus Auschwitz-Birkenau 1944-1945", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), S. 293-300
– Mattogno, Carlo 2009. "Patrick Desbois e le 'fosse comuni' di ebrei in Ucraina", 2009; http://ita.vho.org/052_Desbois_Fucilazioni.htm; engl. "Patrick Desbois and the 'Mass Graves' of Jews in Ukraine", *Inconvenient History*, 7(3) 2015; www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/3/3433
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010a. *The Case for Sanity: A Historical and Technical Study of Jean-Claude Pressac's "Criminal Traces" and Robert Jan van Pelt's "Convergence of Evidence"*, 2 vols., The Barnes Review, Washington, D.C., 2010
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010b. "Origins and Functions of the Birkenau Camp", *Inconvenient History*, 2(2) (2010); www.inconvenienthistory.com/2/2/3113
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010c. "Elie Wiesel: 'The Most Authoritative Living Witness' of The Shoah?", 24.2.2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4441/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010d. "Elie Wiesel: New Documents", 26.3.2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4443/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2010e. "The Riddle of Lazar-Lázár-Eliezer-Elie Wiesel", 1.5.2010; http://codoh.com/library/document/4446/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011a. *Schiffbruch: Vom Untergang der Holocaust-Orthodoxie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2011
– Mattogno, Carlo 2011b. "Auschwitz: la perizia necessaria", 27.1.2011; http://codoh.com/library/document/4249/
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013a. "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp", *Inconvenient History*, 5(4) (2013)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2013b. "Breve nota su 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' e il numero dei morti ivi riportati", 20.11.2013, olodogma.com/wordpress/2013/11/20/0480 (Sept. 5, 2016)
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014a. *Die Zentralbauleitung der Waffen-SS und Polizei Auschwitz: Organisation,*

Zuständigkeiten, Aktivitäten, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014a
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014b. *Chelmno: Ein deutsches Lager in Geschichte und Propaganda*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Mattogno, Carlo 2014c. *Auschwitz: Die erste Vergasung*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hasting 2014
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015a. *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2015b. *Die Bunker von Auschwitz: Schwarze Propaganda kontra Wirklichkeit*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016a. *Gesundheitsfürsorge in Auschwitz: Die medizinische Versorgung und Sonderbehandlung registrierter Häftlinge*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016b. *Till Bastian, Auschwitz und die Auschwitz-Lüge*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016c. *Fail: "Denying History." How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016d. *Freiluftverbrennungen in Auschwitz*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016e. *Fail: "Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories." How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016f. *Auschwitz: Krematorium I und die angeblichen Menschenvergasungen*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016g. *Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2016h. *Sonderbehandlung in Auschwitz: Entstehung und Bedeutung eines Begriffs*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017a. *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017, in Vorbereitung
– Mattogno, Carlo 2017b. "Brief Note on 'The Central Database of Shoah Victims' Names' and the Number of Dead Reported therein", *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4219
– Mattogno, Carlo 2018. *Decoding the Auschwitz Gas Chamber Myth*: *The British Enigma Decrypts and the Underground Messages of the Polish Delegatura*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2018, in Vorbereitung
– Mattogno, Carlo, Franco Deana. *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Mattogno, Carlo; und Jürgen Graf 2002. *Treblinka. Vernichtungslager oder Durchgangslager*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2002
– Mattogno, Carlo; und Jürgen Graf 2004. *Treblinka. Extermination Camp or Transit Camp*, Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago 2004
– Mattogno, Carlo; und Thomas Kues, Jürgen Graf. *The "Extermination Camps" of "Aktion Reinhardt": An Analysis and Refutation of Factitious "Evidence", Deceptions and Flawed Argumentation of the "Holocaust Controversies" Bloggers*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Maurach, Reinhart. *Die Kriegsverbrecherprozesse gegen deutsche Gefangene in der Sowjetunion*, Arbeitsgemeinschaft vom Roten Kreuz in Deutschland, Britische Zone, Hamburg 1950
– Mayer, Arno J. 1989. *Der Krieg als Kreuzzug*, Rowohlt, Reinbeck 1989
– Mayer, Arno J. 1990. *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken?* Pantheon, New York 1990
– Mazal, Harry W. "Zyklon-B: A Brief Report on the Physical Structure and Composition", http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/zyklonb/ undated (2000)
– M'bala M'bala, Dieudonné. "Sketch satyrique par Dieudonné et Faurisson: la vérité pour toujours", ausgehängt am 25.10.2013; www.youtube.com/watch?v=Aw6BCJQ1jIM
– McCarthy, Joseph. Rede vor dem U.S. Senate, Congressional Record-Senate Nr. 134, 26.7.1949, S. 10397ff., wiedergegeben in Tiemann 1990, S. 269ff.; www.vho.org/D/zferdk/4.html
– McChesney, Robert W. 1997. *Corporate Media and the Threat to Democracy*, Seven Stories Press, New York 1997

– McChesney, Robert W. 2000. *Rich Media, Poor Democracy*, New Press, New York 2000
– McNamara, B.P., *The Toxicity of Hydrocyanic Acid Vapors in Man*, Edgewood Arsenal Techincal Report EB-TR-76023, Department of the Army, Headquarters, Edgewood Arsenal, Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, August 1976; www.dtic.mil/cgi-bin/GetTRDoc?AD=ADA028501 (Zugriff am 17.10.2016)
– Mearsheimer, John J.; und Stephen M. Walt. *Die Israel-Lobby: wie die amerikanische Außenpolitik beeinflusst wird*, Campus-Verl., Frankfurt/M. 2007
– Melzer, Abraham. "Iwan der Schreckliche oder John Demjanjuk, Justizirrtum? Justizskandal!", *SemitTimes*, Sondernummer, Dreieich, März 1992
– Mendelsohn, John (Hg.). *The Holocaust*, Bd. 12, Garland, New York 1982
– Merlin, David. "A Cover-up at the USHMM?", Aug. 23, 2013; http://codoh.com/library/document/3900/
– Merrion, David F. "Effect of Design Revisions on Two Stroke Cycle Diesel Engine Exhaust", *Society of Automotive Engineers Transactions* 77 (1968), paper 680422
– Meyer, Brün (Hg.). *Dienstaltersliste der Waffen-SS. Stand vom 1. Juli 1944*, Biblio Verlag, Osnabrück 1987
– Meyer, Fritjof 2002. "Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz – Neue Erkenntnisse durch neue Archivfunde", *Osteuropa. Zeitschrift für Gegenwartsfragen des Ostens*, Nr. 5, Mai 2002, S. 631-641 (www.vho.org/D/Beitraege/FritjofMeyerOsteuropa.html)
– Meyer, Fritjof 2004. "Ein Schlusswort", Offener Brief vom 12.2.2004, http://phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/fritjof-meyer/meyer-040212.shtml
– Michael, George. "Deciphering Ahmadinejad's Holocaust Revisionism;" *Middle East Quarterly* Summer 2007, S. 11-18; www.meforum.org/1704/deciphering-ahmadinejads-holocaust-revisionism
– Mierzejewski, Alfred C. *The Collapse of the German War Economy, 1944-1945: Allied Air Power and the German National Railway*, The University of North Carolina Press, Chapel Hill 1988
– Ministry of Information and Broadcasting. Government of India (Hg.). *The Collected Works of Mahatma Gandhi (Electronic Book)*, Publications Division Government of India, New Delhi 1999, 98 Bände; http://gandhiserve.org/e/cwmg/cwmg.htm
– Mishkoff, Adina. Administrative Assistant Amcha, Jerusalem, E-Mail adina@amcha.org vom 13.8.1997, 16:17:20 CDT, zur Mailingliste h-holocaust@h-net.msu.edu; www.historiography-project.org/1997/08/
– Mohler, Armin. *Der Nasenring: Im Dickicht der Vergangenheitsbewältigung*, Heitz & Höffkes, Essen 1989
– Morgenstern, Janusz. *Ambulans*, Kurzfilm, 1961; www.imdb.com/title/tt0172112/; www.youtube.com/watch?v=goqy3Z5UWYg
– Morris, Errol. *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, 12.5.1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; uraufgeführt am 27.1.1999 während des Sundance Film Festivals in Park City (Utah); https://youtu.be/YOqhuDGCC04
– Morsch, Günter; und Bertrand Perz (Hg.). *Neue Studien zu nationalsozialistischen Massentötungen durch Giftgas*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 2011
– "Moskau öffnet Rotem Kreuz die Totenbücher von Auschwitz", *Frankfurter Rundschau*, 6.1.1990, S. 5
– Müller, Filip 1979. *Sonderbehandlung. Drei Jahre in den Krematorien und Gaskammern von Auschwitz*, Verlag Steinhausen, München 1979
– Müller, Filip 1980. *Trois ans dans une chambre à gaz*, Editions Pygmalion/Gérard Watelet, Paris 1980
– Müller, Helmut. "Bücher auf den Scheiterhaufen", *Zur Zeit* (Wien), Nr. 9/1998, 27.2.1998; www.germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos59_d.pdf
– Muller, Jerry Z. "Communism, Anti-Semitism, and the Jews", *Commentary*, 86(8) (1988), S. 28-39
– Müller, Otward 1999a. "Polnische Bevölkerungsverluste während des Zweiten Weltkrieges", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(2) (1999), S. 159-164
– Müller, Otward 1999b. "Sinti und Roma – Geschichten, Legenden und Tatsachen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(4) (1999), S. 437-442
– Müller-Münch, Ingrid. *Die Frauen von Majdanek*, Rowohlt, Reinbek 1982

– Müller-Neuglück, H.; und H. Werkmeister. "Grubensicherheit der Diesellokomotiven", *Glückauf*, 23.8.1930, S. 1145
– "Murder of 140.000 Upheld by Germany", *The New York Times*, 1.5.1945
– Murphy, Kim 2000a. "Danger in denying Holocaust?", *Los Angeles Times*, 7.1.2000a; www.germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos111.pdf
– Murphy, Kim 2000b. "Noted Holocaust revisionist Joins Irvine Conclave", *Los Angeles Times*, 30.5.2000b
– Narayan, Shriman (Hg.). *The Selected Works of Mahatma Gandhi*, Bd. 4, Navajivan Publishing House, Ahmedabad 1969
– Naumann, Bernd. *Auschwitz*, Athenäum-Verlag, Frankfurt 1965
– Naumann, Gert. *Besiegt und "befreit". Ein Tagebuch hinter Stacheldraht in Deutschland 1945-1947*, Druffel, Leoni 1984
– Nawratil, Heinz. *Schwarzbuch der Vertreibung 1945 bis 1948*, 11. Aufl., Universitas, München 2003
– Neander, Joachim 2004. "'Seife aus Judenfett' – Zur Wirkungsgeschichte einer urban legend", Vortrag auf der 28. Konferenz der German Studies Association, Washington D.C., Oktober 2004; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/NeanderSoap049.htm
– Neander, Joachim 2006. "The Danzig Soap Case: Facts and Legends around 'Professor Spanner' and the Danzig Anatomic Institute 1944-1945", *German Studies Review* 29(1) (Feb. 2006), S. 63-86; www.history.ucsb.edu/faculty/marcuse/dachau/legends/2006NeanderDanzigSoapCaseGSR.pdf
– Neumann, Robert. *Hitler – Aufstieg und Untergang des Dritten Reiches*, Oldenbourg, München 1961
– Ney, Johannes P. "Die Jahrhundert-Fälschung, das Wannseeprotokoll", *Huttenbriefe*, Sonderdruck, Juni 1992
– Nickell, Joe; und John F. Fischer. "Spontaneous Human Combustion", *The Fire and Arson Investigator*, 34(3) (1984), S. 4-11; ebd., 34(6) (1984), S. 3-8
– Nickell, Joe. "Fiery Tales That Spontaneously Destruct", *Skeptical Inquirer*, 22(2) (1998); www.csicop.org/si/show/fiery_tales_that_spontaneously_destruct
– Nicosia, Francis R. *The Third Reich and the Palestine Question*, Austin 1985; dt.: *Hitler und der Zionismus. Das 3. Reich und die Palästina-Frage 1933-1939*, Leoni 1989 (schlechte Übersetzung)
– Niederländisches Staatliches Institut für Kriegsdokumentation (Hg.). *Die Tagebücher der Anne Frank*, Fischer Frankfurt am Main 1988
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992a. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, 10.5.1992, S. 2
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992b. *Neue Kronenzeitung*, 24.5.1992, S. 22
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1992c. "Die Zuchtrute der Nation, Gaskammern sind kein Tabu", *Österreichische Journalist*, Nr. 3, 1992
– Nimmerrichter, Richard 1993. "2 Zeilen gegen 283 Seiten", *Neue Kronenzeitung*, *Sonntagszeitung*, 7.2.1993, S. 11
– Noar, Simha. *Krankengymnastin in Auschwitz*, Herder, Freiburg 1986
– Noé, Martin. "Haft statt Sendung", *Die Zeit*, 5.11.1993; www.zeit.de/1993/45/haft-statt-sendung
– Nolte, Ernst 1987a. *Das Vergehen der Vergangenheit*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Main 1987
– Nolte, Ernst 1987b. *Der Europäische Bürgerkrieg 1917-1945*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Berlin 1987
– Nolte, Ernst 1993. *Streitpunkte*, Ullstein, Frankfurt/Berlin 1993
– Nolte, Ernst 2002. *Der kausale Nexus*, Herbig. München 2002
– Nolte, Ernst; und François Furet. *Feindliche Nähe: Kommunismus und Faschismus im 20. Jahrhundert. Ein Briefwechsel*, Herbig, München 1998
– Nordau, Max. *Nordau to His People: A Summons and a Challenge*, Scopus Publishing, New York 1941
– Nordbruch, Claus. *Zensur in Deutschland*, Universitas, München 1998
– Nordling, Carl O. "Was geschah den 75.000 aus Frankreich deportierten Juden?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997) S. 248-251
– Novick, Peter. *The Holocaust in American Life*, Boston, New York 1999
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen (=Willy Wallwey). "Kurzwellen-Entlausungsanlagen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 2(2) (1998), S. 87-105
– Nowak, Hans Jürgen; und Werner Rademacher (=Willy Wallwey). "'Gasdichte' Türen in Auschwitz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(4) (1998), S. 248-261

– Nutt, David; Jonathan Davidson; und Joseph Zohar (Hg.). *Post-Traumatic Stress Disorder: Diagnosis, Management, and Treatment*, M. Dunitz, London 2000
– Nyiszli, Miklos 1992. *Im Jenseits der Menschlichkeit. Ein Gerichtsmediziner in Auschwitz*. Dietz Verlag, Berlin 1992
– Nyiszli, Miklos 1993. *Auschwitz: A Doctor's Eyewitness Account*, Arcade Publishing, New York 1993
– Obenaus, Herbert. "Das Foto vom Baumhängen – ein Bild geht um die Welt", in Stiftung Topographie des Terrors Berlin (Hg.). *Gedenkstätten-Rundbrief* Nr. 68, Berlin, Oktober 1995, S. 3-8
– Office of Special Investigations, Department of Justice, Field Report Subject: BKA REP5033 93/Revisionistic Propaganda Continues, 9.10.1992
– Ofshe, Richard. *Making Monsters: False Memories, Psychotherapy, and Sexual Hysteria*, 3. Aufl., University of California Press, Berkeley, CA, 1996
– O'Keefe, Theodore J. 1994. "'Best Witness': Mel Mermelstein, Auschwitz and the IHR", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), S. 25-32
– O'Keefe, Theodore J. 1997. "History and Memory: Mel Mermelstein's 'Eyewitness' Evidence", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 16(4) (1997), S. 2-13
– Olère, David. *L'Oeil du Témoin/The Eyes of a Witness*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989
– Olère, David; und Alexandre Oler. *Witness: Images of Auschwitz*, WestWind Press, North Richland Hills, Texas, 1998
– Olodogma 2015. "La catena di montaggio dei morti olocau$tici, 'Magda Goebbels'… nel database dello yad vashem?", March 19, 2015, olodogma.com/wordpress/2015/03/19/1000 (Sept. 5, 2016)
– Olodogma 2017. "'Magda Goebbels'… in Yad Vashem's Database", *Inconvenient History*, 9(1) (2017); www.inconvenienthistory.com/9/1/4220
– O'Neil, Robin. "Bełżec: A Reassessment of the Number of Victims", *East European Jewish Affairs*, 29(1-2) (1999)
– Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter. *Strafverfahren und Strafvollstreckung bei NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Selbstverlag, Ulm 1979
– Oscar, Friedrich. *Über Galgen wächst kein Gras*, Erasmus-Verlag, Braunschweig 1950
– Ostwald, Walter. *Generator-Jahrbuch*, Jahrgang 1942, J. Kasper & Co., Berlin 1943
– Overy, Richard. *Russia's War*, TV Books, New York 1997
– Packer, George. "Cheap Words: Amazon is good for customers. But is it good for books?", *The New Yorker*, 17.2.2014; www.newyorker.com/magazine/2014/02/17/cheap-words
– Paget, Reginald T. *Manstein. Seine Feldzüge und sein Prozeß*, Limes Verlag, Wiesbaden 1952
– Patai, Raphael. *Herzl Year Book*, Theodor Herzl Foundation, New York 1959
– Pattle, R. E.; H. Strech, F. Burgess, K. Sinclair; und J.A.G. Edginton. "The Toxicity of Fumes from Diesel Engine under Four Different Running Conditions", *British Journal of industrial Medicine*, 14 (1957), S. 47-55; www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/ToxDiesel.html
– Pelt, Robert J. van 1999. *The Pelt Report*, 1999; www.hdot.org/vanpelt_toc/
– Pelt, Robert J. van 2002. *The Case for Auschwitz: Evidence from the Irving Trial*, Indiana University Press, Indianapolis 2002
– Pelt, Robert J. van; und Deborah Dwork. *Auschwitz: 1270 to the Present*, Yale University Press, New Haven and London 1996
– Pemsel, Richard. *Hitler – Revolutionär, Staatsmann, Verbrecher?*, Grabert, Tübingen 1986
– Pendergrast, Mark; und Melody Gavigan. *Victims of Memory: Sex Abuse Accusations and Shattered Lives*, 2. Aufl., Upper Access, Hinesburg, VT, 1996
– Perry, John H. *Chemical Engineer's Handbook*, Wilmington Delaware 1949
– Petrov, Nikita. "Veränderungstendenzen im Kaderbestand der Organe der sowjetischen Staatssicherheit in der Stalin-Zeit", *Forum für osteuropäische Ideen- und Zeitgeschichte*, 5(2) (2001) (www1.ku-eichstaett.de/ZIMOS/forum/docs/petrow.htm)
– Phelps, Reginald H. "Hitlers 'grundlegende' Rede über den Antisemitismus", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 16 (1968), S. 390-420
– Philipps, Peter. "Quo vadis, BGH?", *Die Welt*, 16.3.1994, S. 6
– Picker, Henry. *Hitlers Tischgespräche im Führerhauptquartier*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1963
– Piper, Franciszek. *Die Zahl der Opfer von Auschwitz*, Verlag Staatliches Museum, Auschwitz 1993
– Piper, Michael C. *Best Witness: The Mel Mermelstein Affair and the Triumph of Historical Revi-*

sionism, Center for Historical Review, Washington, D.C., 1994
– Plantin, Jean 2001a. "Einige Fälle von physischer Bedrohung und Gewaltanwendung gegen Revisionisten", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(1) (2001), S. 85-91
– Plantin, Jean 2001b. "Der Mythos von Gebrauchsobjekten aus Menschenhaut", Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 5(4) (2001), S. 397-401
– Pohl, Oswald. *Credo: Mein Weg zu Gott*, A. Girnth, Landshut 1950
– Polevoy, Boris. "The Factory of Death at Auschwitz", *Pravda*, 2.2.1945
– Poliakov, Léon. *Bréviaire de la haine*, Calmann-Lévy, Paris 1951
– Ponsonby, Arthur. *Absichtliche Lügen in Kriegszeiten*, Buchkreis für Gesinnung und Aufbau, Seeheim 1967
– Popper, Karl R. 2005a. *Die offene Gesellschaft und ihre Feinde*, 2 Bände, Mohr Siebeck, 8. Aufl., Tübingen 2005
– Popper, Karl R. 2005b. *Logik der Forschung*, 11. Aufl., Mohr Siebeck, Tübingen 2005
– Porter, Carlos W. *Made in Russia: The Holocaust*, Historical Review Press, Brighton 1988; 2. Aufl. Selbstverlag (Lulu) 2013; www.cwporter.com
– Posner, Gerald L.; und John Ware, *Mengele. Die Jagd auf den Todesengel*, Aufbau, Berlin 1993
– Preissinger, Adrian; *Todesfabriken der Kommunisten*, Verl.-Gemeinschaft Berg, Berg am See 1991
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1988. "Les carences et incohérences du rapport Leuchter", *Jour J*, Dezember 1988, S. VII-X; English: "The Deficiencies and Inconsistencies of 'The Leuchter Report'", in: Shapiro 1990, pp. 31-60
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1989. *Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1989; www.historiography-project.com/books/pressac-auschwitz/
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1993. *Les crématoires d'Auschwitz. La machinerie du meurtre de masse*, Éditions du CNRS, Paris 1993
– Pressac, Jean-Claude 1994. *Die Krematorien von Auschwitz. Die Technik des Massenmordes*, Piper, München 1994
– Provan, Charles D. *No Holes? No Holocaust? A Study of the Holes in the Roof of Leichenkeller 1 of Krematorium II at Birkenau*, Selbstverlag, Zimmer Printing, Monongahela, PA, 2000; http://mailstar.net/holocaust-debate20.html
– Puntigam, Franz; Hermann Breymesser; und Erich Bernfus. *Blausäuregaskammern zur Fleckfieberabwehr*, Sonderveröffentlichung des Reichsarbeitsblattes, Berlin 1943
– Rademacher, Werner 1997 (=Willy Wallwey). "Sauna ein 'Verbrechen'?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), S. 245ff.
– Rademacher, Werner 2000 (=Walter Lüftl). "In memoriam Dipl.-Ing. Dr. techn. Walter Schreiber". *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 4(1) (2000), S. 104
– Raisky, Adam; David Diamant; und Charles Ledermann. *La presse antiraciste sous l'occupation hitlérienne*, U.J.R.E. , Paris 1950
– Rajca, Czesław. *Problem liczby ofiar w obozie na Majdanku*, Zeszyty Majdanka, Bd. XIV, Lublin 1992
– Rami, Ahmed 1988. *Vad är Israel?*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1988
– Rami, Ahmed 1989. *Israels makt i Sverige*, Kultur Förlag, Stockholm 1989
– Ranke, Kurt. *Die Welt der einfachen Formen*, de Gruyter, Berlin 1978
– Rassinier, Paul 1948. *Passage de la ligne*, La Librairie française, Paris 1948
– Rassinier, Paul 1950. *Le mensonge d'Ulysse*, La Librairie française, Paris 1950
– Rassinier, Paul 1959. *Die Lüge des Odysseus*, Verlag Karl-Heinz Priester, Wiesbaden 1959
– Rassinier, Paul 1960. *Was nun, Odysseus?*, K.-H. Priester, Wiesbaden 1960
– Rassinier, Paul 1962. *Le véritable procés Eichmann ou les vainquers incorrigibles*, Les Sept Couleurs, Paris 1962
– Rassinier, Paul 1965. *Das Drama der Juden Europas*, H. Pfeiffer, Hannover 1965
– Rassinier, Paul 1966. *Operation Stellvertreter*, Damm Verlag, München 1966
– Rassinier, Paul 1982. *Was ist Wahrheit?*, 8. Aufl., Druffel, Leoni 1982
– Ratier, Emmanuel. *Les guerriers d'Israël*, Facta, Paris 1995
– Raven, Greg 2000a. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(1) (2000), S. 40-52
– Raven, Greg 2000b. "Media Coverage of the Irving-Lipstadt Trial", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(2) (2000), S. 47-53

– Redaction. “Mise au point”, *Le Déporté pour la liberté*, Nr. 463, Dezember 1991 – Januar 1992, S. 5
– Redeker, Robert 1993a. “La Catastrophe du Révisionnisme”, *Les Temps Modernes*, Nr. 568, November 1993, S. 1-6
– Redeker, Robert 1993b. “Le Révisionnisme invisible”, *Les Temps Modernes*, Nr. 569, Dezember 1993, S. 127-134
– Reeves, Ronald (=Germar Rudolf). “Falsche Erinnerungen im Disneyland”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(2) (2001), S. 223f.
– Reich, Tova. *My Holocaust*, Harper Collins, New York 2007
– Reichmann. “Die Nazisprüche des Walter Lüftl”, *Wochenpresse/Wirtschaftswoche*, Nr. 11, 1992
– Reitlinger, Gerhard 1957. *Die SS – Tragödie einer deutschen Epoche*, Desch, München 1957
– Reitlinger, Gerhard 1961a/1987. *The Final Solution: The Attempt to Exterminate the Jews of Europe, 1939-1945*, diverse Ausgaben: 2. Aufl. Yoseliff, South Brunswick/New York 1961 (1st: 1953); 3. Aufl., Jason Aronson, London 1987
– Reitlinger, Gerhard 1961b/1992. *Die Endlösung. Hitlers Versuch der Ausrottung der Juden Europas 1939-1945*, Colloquium, Berlin 1961; 1992
– Remer, Otto Ernst. Interview, *Al-Shaab*, 20 & 23.7.1993; www.radioislam.org/remer/english.htm
– Renk, Brian 1991. “The Franke-Gricksch ‘Resettlement Action Report’: Anatomy of a Fabrication”, *The Journal of Historical Review* 11(3) (1991), S. 261-279
– Renk, Brian 2001. “Convergence or Divergence?: On Recent Evidence for Zyklon Induction Holes at Auschwitz-Birkenau Crematory II”, *The Journal of Historical Review* 20(5&6) (2001), S. 33-51
– Reuters 1990. “Jewish Soap tale ‘was Nazi lie’”, *The Daily Telegraph*, 25.4.1990
– Reuters 2014. “Holocaust Deniers in Russia Now Face Five Years in Prison”, *Forward*, 5.5.2014; http://forward.com/articles/197664
– Reuth, Ralf Georg (Hg.). *Joseph Goebbels – Tagebücher*, 2. Aufl., Band 4, Piper, München 1991
– Ridley, Louise. “The Holocaust’s Forgotten Victims: The 5 Million Non-Jewish People Killed By The Nazis”, The Hiuffington Post, Jan 27, 2015; www.huffingtonpost.com/2015/01/27/holocaust-non-jewish-victims_n_6555604.html
– Rimland, Ingrid. “Ernst Zündel: Sein Kampf für Deutschland”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 3-15
– Rizoli, Jim. Interview with Fred A. Leuchter, The League of Extraordinary Revisionists, 26.10.2015; www.YouTube.com/watch?v=eB-uPWxrhuA
– Roberts, Sam. “Herman Rosenblat, 85, Dies; Made Up Holocaust Love Story”, *New York Times*, 21.2.2015; www.nytimes.com/2015/02/22/business/media/herman-rosenblat-85-dies-made-up-holocaust-love-story.html
– Roden, Edward Leroy van. “American Atrocities in Germany”, *The Progressive*, Februar 1949, S. 21f.; www.fpp.co.uk/Auschwitz/Dachau/VanRoden1948.html
– Roediger, Conrad. *Völkerrechtliches Gutachten über die strafrechtliche Aburteilung deutscher Kriegsgefangener in der Sowjetunion*, Selbstverlag, Heidelberg 1950
– Röhrich, Lutz 1976. *Sage und Märchen*, Herder, Freiburg 1976
– Röhrich, Lutz 1985/86. “Die Moral des Unmoralischen”, in: *Rheinisches Jahrbuch für Volkskunde* 26 (1985/86), S. 209-219
– Rollin, Marion. “Falsche Erinnerungen: Das Leben – eine einzige Erfindung”, *Der Spiegel*, 28.10.2006; www.spiegel.de/wissenschaft/mensch/0,1518,444334,00.html
– Romanov, Sergey. “Once More, With Feeling: Deniers And Aktion 1005, 10 Years Later”, 1.2.2016; http://holocaustcontroversies.blogspot.com/2016/02/once-more-with-feeling-deniers-and.html
– Roques, Henri. *Die “Geständnisse” des Kurt Gerstein: Zur Problematik eines Schlüssel-Dokuments*, Druffel-Verlag, Leoni am Starnberger See 1986
– Rosenberg, Elias. *Tatsachenbericht. Das Todeslager Treblinka*, Wien 1947; Nachdruck in Rullmann 1987, S. 133-144
– Rothenfels, Hans. “Augenzeugenberichte zu den Massenvergasungen”, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte* 1 (1953), S. 177-194
– Routledge, Warren B. *Holocaust High Priest: Elie Wiesel, “Night”, the Memory Cult, and the Rise of Revisionism*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015
– Rozek, Edward J. *Allied Wartime Diplomacy*, John Wiley & Sons, New York 1958

– Rückerl, Adalbert 1972. *NS-Prozesse*, 2. Aufl., C.F. Müller, Karlsruhe 1972
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1977. *NS-Vernichtungslager im Spiegel deutscher Strafprozesse*, dtv, Frankfurt 1977
– Rückerl, Adalbert 1984. *NS-Verbrechen vor Gericht*, 2. Aufl., C.F. Müller, Heidelberg 1984
– "Rücktritt nach Zweifel an Holocaust." *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 14.3.1992
– Rudolf, Germar 1997a. "Wie viele Juden überlebten den Holocaust?", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2), (1997), S. 69ff.
– Rudolf, Germar 1997b. "Wilhelm Höttl – ein zeitgeschichtlich dilettantischer Zeitzeuge", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), S. 116f.
– Rudolf, Germar 1997c. "Auschwitz-Kronzeuge Dr. Hans Münch im Gespräch", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(3) (1997), S. 139-190
– Rudolf, Germar 1997d. "'Wissenschaftler' am Werk", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(3) (1997), S. 190
– Rudolf, Germar 1997e. "Die Menschenrechtsorganisationen und der Revisionismus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(4) (1997), S. 270-273
– Rudolf, Germar 1998a. "Falsche Erinnerungen überall – nur nicht in der Zeitgeschichte", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), S. 214-217
– Rudolf, Germar 1998b. "Statistische Erhebungen zu 'Holocaust'-Überlebenden", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(3) (1998), S. 223f.
– Rudolf, Germar 1999. "John Sack und die Gaskammern", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(1) (1999), S. 94f.
– Rudolf, Germar 2001a. *Das Rudolf Gutachten*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2001
– Rudolf, Germar 2001b. "Von Beirut nach Amman", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 5(2) (2001), S. 122
– Rudolf, Germar 2002a. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(3) (2002), S. 343-346
– Rudolf, Germar 2002b. "Vorsichtiger Spiegel-Revisionimus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 371-378
– Rudolf, Germar 2002c. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 2", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 6(4) (2002), S. 473-478
– Rudolf, Germar 2003a (Hg.). *Dissecting the Holocaust*, 2. Aufl., Theses & Dissertations Press, Chicago, IL, 2003
– Rudolf, Germar 2003b. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 3", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 95-101
– Rudolf, Germar 2003c. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 4", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(2) (2003), S. 224-229
– Rudolf, Germar 2003d. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 5", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(3&4) (2003), S. 465-470
– Rudolf, Germar 2004a. "Aspekte biologischer Kriegführung während des Zweiten Weltkriegs", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(1) (2004), S. 111-113
– Rudolf, Germar 2004b. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 6", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(1) (2004), S. 114-118
– Rudolf, Germar 2004c. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 7", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(2) (2004), S. 238-242
– Rudolf, Germar 2004d. "Aus den Akten des Frankfurter Auschwitz-Prozesses, Teil 8", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), S. 334-342
– Rudolf, Germar 2004e. "Die internationale Auschwitz-Kontroverse", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), S. 343-345
– Rudolf, Germar 2004f. "Der Mut des sicheren Ruhestandes", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 8(3) (2004), S. 348-358
– Rudolf, Germar 2005a. *Eine Zensur findet statt! Redeverbote und Bücherverbrennung in der Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2005
– Rudolf, Germar 2005b. *Vorlesungen über den Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Hasting 2005
– Rudolf, Germar 2005c. "Revisionism: An Ideology of Liberation", *The Revisionist*, 3(1) (2005), S. 3-8
– Rudolf, Germar 2012. *Kardinalfragen an Deutschlands Politiker*, 2. Auflage, Castle Hill Publish-

ers, Uckfield 2012
– Rudolf, Germar 2015. "How Postwar German Authorities Orchestrated Witness Statements in Nazi Crime Cases", *Inconvenient History*, 7(2) (2015); www.inconvenienthistory.com/7/2/3432
– Rudolf, Germar 2016a. *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure*, Dokumentation, Juli 2016, youtu.be/yBnMtkbWPCs or codoh.com/library/document/4089/
– Rudolf, Germar 2016b. *Auschwitz: Nackte Fakten*, 2. Aulf., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2016c. *Auschwitz-Lügen*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2016d. *Fail: "Denying the Holocaust": How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016; 2. Aufl. 2017 (mit dem Titel *Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust")*
– Rudolf, Germar 2016e. *Widerstand ist Pflicht*, 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2016
– Rudolf, Germar 2017. *Die Chemie von Auschwitz: Die Technologie und Toxikologie von Zyklon B und den Gaskammern – Eine Tatortuntersuchung*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2017
– Rudolf, Germar; und Carlo Mattogno. *Auschwitz Lies*, 4. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017
– Rudolf, Germar; und Sibylle Schröder. "Partisanenkrieg und Repressaltötungen", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), S. 145-153
– Rullmann, Hans Peter. *Der Fall Demjanjuk*, 2. Aufl., Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Struckum 1987
– Rushton, Colin. *Spectator in Hell: A British Soldier's Extraordinary Story*, Pharaoh Press, Springhill 1998
– Sack, John 1993/1995. *An Eye for an Eye*, Basic Books, New York 1993; dt.: *Auge um Auge*, Kabel Verlag, Hamburg 1995
– Sack, John 2001. "Inside the Bunker", *Esquire*, Februar 2001, S. 98-140; www.germarrudolf.com/wp-content/uploads/2012/04/ListPos62.pdf
– Sagel-Grande, Irene 1977; H.H. Fuchs; und Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Bd. 17, University Press, Amsterdam 1977
– Sagel-Grande, Irene 1979; H.H. Fuchs; und Christiaan F. Rüter (Hg.). *Justiz und NS-Verbrechen*, Bd. 21, University Press, Amsterdam 1979
– Salm, Karl. "Der Justizskandal in Fall Thomas-Dehler-Stiftung", *Staatsbriefe*, 5(12) (1994), 6(2,3-4,6) (1995) (www.vho.org/D/Staatsbriefe/Salm6_2-4-6.html)
– Sandkühler, Thomas. *Endlösung in Galizien: Der Judenmord in Ostpolen und die Rettungsinitiativen von Berthold Beitz 1941-1944*, Verlag H.J.V. Dietz Nachfolger, Bonn 1996
– Sanning, Walter N. *Die Auflösung des osteuropäischen Judentums*, Grabert, Tübingen 1983
– Schachner, Nathan. *The Price of Liberty: A History of The American Jewish Committee*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1948
– Scheffler, Wolfgang. *Judenverfolgung im Dritten Reich*, Colloquium Verlag, Berlin 1964
– Scheibert, Horst. *Der russische Kampfwagen T-34 und seine Abarten*, Podzun-Pallas, Friedberg 1988
– Scheidl, Franz J., *Die Geschichte der Verfemung Deutschlands*, 7 Bde., Selbstverlag, Wien 1968; 2. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2014
– Schelvis, Jules. *Sobibór: A History of a Nazi Death Camp*, Berg Publishers, Oxford 2006; dt.: *Vernichtungslager Sobibór*, Metropol Verlag, Berlin 1998
– Schindler, Emilie; und Erika Rosenberg. *Where Light and Shadow Meet: A Memoir*, W. W. Norton, New York 1997
– Schirmer, Gerhart. *Sachsenhausen – Workuta*, Grabert, Tübingen 1992
– Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse. "Inverser Verfolgungswahn: Von Beruf Nazijäger", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), S. 63-68
– Schirra, Bruno. "Die Erinnerung der Täter", *Der Spiegel*, 40/1998, S. 90ff.; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-8001833.html
– Schloss, Eva. *Evas Geschichte*, Heyne, München 1991
– Schnabel, Raimund. *Macht ohne Moral*, Röderberg, Frankfurt/Main 1957
– Schneider, Andrea (=Germar Rudolf). "Erinnerungen an einen Krieg, der niemals stattfand", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(3) (2001), S. 338
– Schneider, Egon. *Beweis und Beweiswürdigung*, 4. Aufl., F. Vahlen. München 1987
– Schönhuber, Franz. *Ich war dabei*, Langen Müller, München 1981

– Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von. *Charakterwäsche*, Seewald, Stuttgart 1965; Ullstein, Berlin 1993
– Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd. "Das Geheimnis der weißen Blätter", in: Gesellschaft für freie Publizistik (Hg.): *Missbrauchte Geschichte: Deutschland ewig am Pranger?* Kirchheim 2014
– Schulz, Gerhard (Hg.). *Partisanen und Volkskrieg*, Vandenhoeck & Ruprecht, Göttingen 1985
– Schwab, Jürgen. *Die Meinungsdiktatur*, Nation Europa Verlag, Coburg 1997
– Schwartz, T.A. "Die Begnadigung deutscher Kriegsverbrecher", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 38 (1990) S. 375-414
– Schwarz, Solomon M. *Jews in the Soviet Union*, Syracuse Univ. Press., Syracuse 1951
– Schwensen, Klaus 2004. "Zur Echtheit des Lachout-Dokuments", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 8(2) (2004), S. 166-178
– Schwensen, Klaus 2006. "Stephen F. Pinter – ein früher Revisionist", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 9(3) (2006), S. 320-328
– Scott, Hadding. "Anti-Gentiles Deny the 5 Million!", *Inconvenient History*, 9(2((spring 2017); codoh.com/library/document/4239/
– Segev, Tom. *The Seventh Million: The Israelis and The Holocaust*, Hill and Wang, New York 1994
– Seidler, Franz W. 1998/2000. *Verbrechen an der Wehrmacht*, 2 Bde., Pour le Mérite, Selent 1998, 2000
– Seidler, Franz W. 1999. *Die Wehrmacht im Partisanenkrieg*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 1999
– Seidler, Franz W. 2008. *Schuldig! Die alliierten Siegerprozesse gegen deutsche Soldaten, Polizisten und Zivilisten*, Pour le Mérite, Selent 2008
– Seifert, Karl-Heinz; und Dieter Hömig (Hg.). *Grundgesetz für die Bundesrepublik Deutschland*, 2. Aufl., Nomos Verlagsgesellschaft Baden-Baden 1985
– Sereny, Gitta. *Into that Darkness*, Mc Graw-Hill, New York 1974
– Servatius, Rudolf. *Verteidigung Adolf Eichmann*, Harrach, Bad Kreuznach 1961
– Shavit, Ari. "White man's burden", *Ha'aretz*, 7.4.2003; www.haaretzdaily.com/hasen/pages/ShArt.jhtml?itemNo=280279
– Shapiro, Henry. "Prints Volume on Atrocities against Jews", *Youngstown Vindicator* (Ohio), 27.11.1944
– Shapiro, Shelly (ed.), *Truth Prevails: Demolishing Holocaust Denial: The End of the Leuchter Report*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York 1990
– Sheftel, Yoram. *The Demjanjuk Affair. The Rise and Fall of the Show Trial*, Victor Gollancz, London 1994
– Sher, Eran (Hg.). *Handbook of Air Pollution from Internal Combustion Engines: Pollution Formation and Control*, Academic Press, Boston 1998
– Sherman, Gabriel. "The Greatest Love Story Ever Sold", *The New Republic*, 25.12.2008; https://newrepublic.com/article/61006/the-greatest-love-story-ever-sold (Zugriff am 14.4.2017)
– Shermer, Michael 1994. "Proving the Holocaust", *Skeptic Magazine*, 2(4) (1994), S. 44-51
– Shermer, Michael 1997. *Why People Believe Weird Things*, Freeman & Co., New York 1997
– Shermer, Michael; und Alex Grobman. *Denying History. Who Says the Holocaust Never Happened and Why Do They Say it?*, University of California, Berkeley, Los Angeles, London, 2000
– Siegert, Karl. *Repressalie, Requisition und höherer Befehl*, Göttingen 1953; Teilnachdruck: "Repressalie und Höherer Befehl", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 3(2) (1999), S. 131-144
– Simonov, Constantin. *The Lublin Extermination Camp* (KL Majdanek), Foreign Languages Publication House, Moskau 1944
– Singer, Melissa 2004a. "Holocaust 'memoir' withdrawn", *The Australian Jewish News*, 6.11.2004
– Singer, Melissa 2004b. "Literary hoaxes and the Holocaust", *Australian Jewish News*, 19.11.2004
– Sivaloganathan, S. "Death from diesel fumes", *Journal of Clinical Forensic Medicine*, 5 (1998), S. 138f. (www.vho.org/GB/c/FPB/DieselDeath.html)
– Skalski, Ernest. "Ich empfinde Verlegenheit", *Der Spiegel*, Nr. 30, 23.07.1990, S. 111; www.spiegel.de/spiegel/print/d-13501912.html
– Skowron, T. (=Miroslaw Dragan). *Amicus Curiae Brief*, Polish Historical Society, Stamfort, CT, 1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/AmicusCuriaeDemjanjuk.html
– Sloan, James P. "Kosinski's War", *The New Yorker*, 10.10.1994, S. 46f.; www.newyorker.com/magazine/1994/10/10/kosinskis-war

– Smith, Arthur L. *Die "Hexe von Buchenwald"*, Böhlau, Köln 1983
– Smith, Bradley F.; und Agnes F. Peterson (Hg.). *Heinrich Himmler. Geheimreden 1933 bis 1945 und andere Ansprachen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt 1974
– Smith, Bradley R. 1987. *Confessions of a Holocaust Revisionist*, Prima Facie (self-published), Los Angeles 1987
– Smith, Bradley R. 1991. "The Holocaust Story: How Much is False? The Case for Open Debate", *The Daily Northwestern*, 4.4.1991, S. 11; www.codoh.com/library/document/714; updated: http://holocausthandbooks.com/dl/FlyerLetterSize.pdf
– Smith, Bradley R. 2003a. *Break His Bones*, Selbstverlag, San Ysidro 2003
– Smith, Bradley R. 2003b. "Revisionist Notes", *The Revisionist*, 1(4) (2003), S. 364-366
– Sniegoski, Stephen J. "Der Krieg gegen den Irak" *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 7(3&4) (2003), S. 288-304
– Solschenizyn, Alexander. *200 Jahre zusammen*, 2 Bände, Herbig, München 2003
– Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr. *The Gulag Archipelago I-II*, Harper & Row, New York 1974
– Sommer, Robert. *Das KZ-Bordell: Sexuelle Zwangsarbeit in nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslagern*, Schöningh, Paderborn 2009
– Song, Caroline. "Dr. Elizabeth Loftus, Controversial Expert on Human Memory", *The Revisionist* 1(4) (2003), S. 456-458
– Spanic, E.; H. Factor; und V. Struminsky. "Number of Living Holocaust Survivors", Amcha Press Release, PO Box 2930, I-91029 Jerusalem, 27.7.1997
– "Spanish Nazi camp 'survivor' lied." *BBC News*, 12.5.2005; http://news.bbc.co.uk/1/hi/world/europe/4539461.stm
– Spiegelberg, Fritz. "Grenzen des Gastrechts", *Vorwärts*, 27.10.1919, S. 1; http://fes.imageware.de/fes/web/index.html?open=VW36530 (Zugriff am 19.5.2017)
– Spielberg, Steven; und The Shoah Foundation. *The Last Days*, Regisseur: James Moll, Universal, 1998
– Spielberger, Walter J. *Kraftfahrzeuge und Panzer des österreichischen Heeres 1896 bis heute*, Motorbuch Verlag, Stuttgart 1976
– Springer, Elisa. *Il silenzio dei vivi. All'ombra di Auschwitz, un racconto di morte e di risurrezione*, Marsilio Editore, Venedig 1997
– Springer, Hans. *Das Schwert auf der Waage*, Vowinckel, Heidelberg 1953
– Springer, Markus. "Das neue Gesicht des 'Holocaust'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 7(1) (2003), S. 40-43
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1988 (Hg.). *Ausgewählte Probleme aus der Geschichte des KL Auschwitz*, Auschwitz 1988
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 1995 (Hg.). *Die Sterbebücher von Auschwitz*, Saur, München 1995
– Staatliches Museum Auschwitz-Birkenau 2006. "Human Fat Was Used to Produce Soap in Gdansk during the War", 13.10.2006; auschwitz.org/en/museum/news/human-fat-was-used-to-produce-soap-in-gdansk-during-the-war,55.html (Zugriff am 21.11, 2016)
– Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main). "Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes", Az. 4 Js 444/59, 77 Bände, Frankfurt, 1959-1964
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1978. *Die westdeutsche Justiz und die sogenannten NS-Gewaltverbrechen*, Deutscher Arbeitskreis Witten, Witten 1978
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979a. *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, Grabert, Tübingen 1979
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1979b. "Auschwitz-Fotos widerlegen 'Holocaust,'" *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart*, 27(3) (1979) S. 10-14
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 1981. "West German justice and so-called National Socialist violent crimes", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 2(3) (1981), S. 249-281
– Stäglich, Wilhelm 2015. *Der Auschwitz-Mythos*, 4. Auflage, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield 2015.
– Stein, Joel. "Who runs Hollywood? C'mon", *The Los Angeles Times*, 19.12.2008; http://articles.latimes.com/2008/dec/19/opinion/oe-stein19 (Zugriff am 20.5.2017)
– Steiner, Franz. *Taboo*, Cohen & West, London 1956
– Steiner, Jean-François. *Treblinka*, Stalling, Oldenburg 1966
– Stimely, Keith. "The Torture of Julius Streicher", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 5(1) (1984), S.

106-119
– Stock, P. G. “Some Considerations on the Use of Hydrogen Cyanide and Allied Substances with Special Reference to International Preventive Medicine”, *Proceedings of the Royal Society of Medicine*, Bd. 17 (Sect. Epidemiol State Med) 1924, S. 9-31; www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2201695/
– Stöcker, Hans A. *Neue Zeitschrift für Strafrecht*, 1995, S. 237-240
– Strauss, Wolfgang. “The End of the Legends”, *The Revisionist*, 2(3) (2004), S. 342-351
– Stricker, Gerd. “Bleiben oder Gehen? Juden in Russland”, *Ost-West Europäische Perspektiven*, 9(3), 2008, S. 209-215; www.owep.de/artikel/650/bleiben-oder-gehen-juden-in-russland
– Stromberger, Wilhelm (=Willy Wallwey). “Was war die ‘Sonderbehandlung’ in Auschwitz?”, *Deutschland in Geschichte und Gegenwart* 44(2) (1996), S. 24f.
– Sturdy Colls, Caroline. *Holocaust Archaeologies: Approaches and Future Directions*, Springer, Cham, 2015
– Suzman, Arthur; und Denis Diamond. *Six Million did Die – the truth shall prevail*, South Africa Jewish Board of Deputies, Johannesburg 1977
– Svoboda, Elizabeth. “The Darkest Truths”, *Sapiens*, 4.2.2016; www.sapiens.org/archaeology/the-darkest-truths/; nachgedruckt als “Unearthing the Atrocities of Nazi Death Camps”, in: *Scientific American*, 30.4.2016; www.scientificamerican.com/article/unearthing-the-atrocities-of-nazi-death-camps/
– Szende, Stefan. *Der letzte Jude aus Poland*. Europa Verlag, Zürich 1945
– Tapper, Jake. “WH: No mention of Jews on Holocaust Remembrance Day because others were killed too”, CNN, 28.1.2017; http://edition.cnn.com/2017/01/28/politics/white-house-holocaust-memorial-day
– Temmer, Maria. “The Lies, Slips, Bungles and Perjuries of Filip Mueller, Professional Witness of Auschwitz-Birkenau”, 29.6.2008; http://codoh.com/library/document/635
– “The Jewish Case”, *The Times* (London), 26.11.1936
– *The Trial in the Case of the Atrocities Commited by the German Fascist Invaders and their Accomplices in Krasnodar and Krasnodar Territory*, Foreign Languages Publishing House, Moskau 1943
– Thion, Serge 1980 (Hg.). *Vérité historique ou vérité politique?*, La Vielle Taupe, Paris 1980
– Thion, Serge 1997. “The Dictatorship of Imbecility”, *Journal of Historical Review*, 16(6) (1997), S. 8-10
– Thion, Serge 1998. “Revisionistisches aus unerwarteter Ecke”, *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) (1998), S. 38
– Thompson, Anne. “Why Movies Keep Going Back to the Holocaust”, *IndieWire*, 30.9.2016; www.indiewire.com/2016/09/holocaust-movies-oscars-denial-defying-the-nazis-the-sharps-war-ken-burns-1201732059 (Zugriff am 20.5.2017)
– Thoreau, Henry David. *Walden and Other Writings*, Bantam, Toronto 1981
– Tiemann, Ralf. *Der Malmedy-Prozeß*, Munin, Osnabrück 1990
– Toland, John. *Adolf Hitler*, Doubleday, Garden City, NY, 1976
– Treue, Wilhelm 1955. “Hitlers Denkschrift zum Vierjahresplan 1936”, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 3 (1955), S. 184-210
– Treue, Wilhelm 1958. “Rede Hitlers vor der deutschen Presse”, *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, 6(2) (1958), S. 175-191
– *Trials of War Criminals before the Nuremberg Military Tribunals under Control Council Law. No. 10*, 15 vols., U.S. Government Printing Office, Washington, DC, 1949-1953; www.loc.gov/rr/frd/Military_Law/NTs_war-criminals.html
– Trombley, Stephen 1992. *The Execution Protocol*, Crown Publishers, New York 1992
– Trombley, Stephen 1993. *Die Hinrichtungsindustrie: Die Todesstrafe in den USA – Ein Gruppenbild mit Mördern*, Rowohlt, Reinbeck 1993
– Trump, Donald. “Statement by the President on International Holocaust Remembrance Day”, 27.1.2017; www.whitehouse.gov/the-press-office/2017/01/27/statement-president-international-holocaust-remembrance-day
– “Ugly Ideas, and Democracy.” *New York Times*, 15.1.1992; www.vho.org/GB/c/BRS/NYTJan15-1992.png
– United Nations 2005, General Assembly. “Resolution adopted by the General Assembly on the

Holocaust Remembrance (A/RES/60/7, 1.11.2005)", www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res607.shtml
– United Nations 2007a. "Resolution adopted by the UN General Assembly on Holocaust denial", A/RES/61/255, 26 Januar 2007a; www.un.org/en/holocaustremembrance/docs/res61.shtml
– United Nations 2007b. "General Assembly adopts resolution condemning any denial of holocaust", 26 Januar 2007b; www.un.org/press/en/2007/ga10569.doc.htm
– United Nations 2009. "Ban calls on world to fight Holocaust denial, anti-Semitism and bigotry", 27 Januar 2009; www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=29679
– U.S. Court of Appeals. 11th Circuit, No. 04-13762, Nelson vs. Freightliner, 29.9.2005; http://media.ca11.uscourts.gov/opinions/unpub/files/200413762.pdf
– U.S. ICE. "Long-lost Nazi diary recovered after ICE investigation", June 12, 2013; www.ice.gov/news/releases/long-lost-nazi-diary-recovered-after-ice-investigation
– U.S. Strategic Bombing Survey. *Oil Division Final Report*, 2. Aufl., War Department, Washington 1947
– Utley, Freda 1949. *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Henry Regnery, Chicago 1949
– Utley, Freda 1993. *Kostspielige Rache*, Nachdruck, Verlag für ganzheitliche Forschung und Kultur, Viöl 1993
– Valla, Lorenzo. *De falso credita et ementita Constantini donatione declamatio*, Teubner, Stuttgart/Leipzig 1994
– Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg. "Soll bloß keiner sagen, er hätte nichts gewußt: Ich war SS-Mann in Auschwitz", *Bild*, 25.1.2005
– Verbeke, Herbert 1996 (Hg.). *Kardinalfragen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Vrij Historisch Onderzoek, Berchem, 1996
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1984. "Le Secret partagé", *Le Nouvel Observateur*, 21.9.1984, S. 80
– Vidal-Naquet, Pierre 1992. *Assassins of Memory*, Columbia University Press, New York 1992
– Voslensky, Michael S. *Das Geheime wird Offenbar: Moskauer Archive erzählen*, Langen Müller, München 1995
– Vrba, Rudolf. Alan Bestic. *I Cannot Forgive*, New York, Bantam, 1964; dt.: *Ich kann nicht vergeben*, Rütten & Loening, München 1964
– Vrij Historisch Onderzoek. "Zur Wissenschaftsfreiheit in Deutschland", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 1(1) (1997), S. 34-37
– Wachsmann, Nikolaus. *KL: Die Geschichte der nationalsozialistischen Konzentrationslager*, Siedler, München 2015 (Engl.: *The Camps: A History of the Nazi Concentration Camps*, Little, Brown Book Group, London 2015
– Wahls, Hans. *Zur Authentizität des "Wannsee-Protokolls"*, Veröffentlichungen der Zeitgeschichtlichen Forschungsstelle Ingolstadt, 10. Band, Ingolstadt 1987
– Walch, Stephan G., Dirk W. Lachenmeier, Eva-Maria Sohnius, et al. "Rapid Determination of Carboxyhemoglobin in Postmortem Blood using Fully-Automated Headspace Gas Chromatography with Methaniser and FID", *The Open Toxicology Journal*, 2010, 4, S. 21-25; https://benthamopen.com/contents/pdf/TOTOXIJ/TOTOXIJ-4-21.pdf
– Walendy, Udo. *Historische Tatsachen*, siehe HT
– Walendy, Udo 1967. *Europa in Flammen*, 2 Bde., Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1966/67
– Walendy, Udo 1973. *Bild-'Dokumente' für die Geschichtsschreibung?*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1973
– Walendy, Udo 1981. *Auschwitz im IG-Farben-Prozeß*, Verlag für Volkstum und Zeitgeschichtsforschung, Vlotho 1981
– Walker, Mark 1990. "Legenden um die deutsche Atombombe", *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*. Nr. 1, 1990, S. 45–74
– Walker, Mark 1993. "Selbstreflexionen deutscher Atomphysiker. Die Farm Hall-Protokolle und die Entstehung neuer Legenden um die 'deutsche Atombombe,'" *Vierteljahrshefte für Zeitgeschichte*, Nr. 4, 1993, S. 519–542
– Wandler, Reiner. "Der Fall Enric Marco sorgt für Furore", *Tageszeitung*, 17.5.2005, S. 11; www.taz.de/!608165/
– Wandres, Thomas. *Die Strafbarkeit des Auschwitz-Leugnens*, Strafrechtliche Abhandlungen, neue

Folge, Band 129, Duncker & Humblot, Berlin 2000
– War Refugee Board. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, Executive Office of the President, Washington, D.C., November 1944
– Wassermann, Rudolf. "Die Justiz hat Klarheit", *Die Welt*, 28.4.1994, S. 4
– Weber, Mark 1982. "Declaration of Mark Edward Weber", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 3(1) (1982), S. 31-51
– Weber, Mark 1986. "Buchenwald: Legend and Reality", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 7(4) (1986), S. 405-417
– Weber, Mark 1991. "Jewish Soap" *The Journal of Historical Review* 11(2) (1991) S. 217-227
– Weber, Mark 1992a. "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust", *The Journal of Historical Review* 12(2) (1992) S. 167-213
– Weber, Mark 1992b. "Pages From the Auschwitz Death Registry Volumes", *The Journal of Historical Review* 12(3) (1992), S. 265-298
– Weber, Mark 1993a. "Holocaust Survivor Finds 'Exterminated' Brother through Appearance with Revisionists on the Montel Williams Show", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 13(1) (1993), S. 45
– Weber, Mark 1993b. *The Zionist Terror Network*, Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Weber, Mark 1994a. "The Jewish Role in the Bolshevik Revolution and Russia's Early Soviet Regime", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(1) (1994), S. 4-14
– Weber, Mark 1994b. "'60 Minutes' Takes Aim at Holocaust Revisionism", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), S. 16-18
– Weber, Mark 1994c. "Smith and Cole Appear on 'Donahue Show' in Major Media Breakthrough for Revisionism", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(3) (1994), S. 19f.
– Weber, Mark 1995. "Bergen-Belsen Camp: The Suppressed Story", *The Journal of Historical Review* 15(3) (1995), S. 23-30
– Weber, Mark 1998a. "Probing Look at 'Capital Punishment Industry' Affirms Expertise of Auschwitz Investigator Leuchter", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 17(2) (1998), S. 34-36
– Weber, Mark 1998b. "Holocaust Survivor Memoir Exposed as Fraud", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 17(5) (1998), S. 15f.
– Weber, Mark 1999. "Pat Buchanan and the Struggle for Truth in History", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 18(3) (1999), S. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 2000. "The 1945 Sinkings of the Cap Arcona and the Thielbek", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 19(4) (2000), S. 2f.
– Weber, Mark 2001. "Über die mangelhaften Beobachtungen des US-Autors John Sack", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 5(1) (2001), S. 78-80
– Weber, Mark; und Greg Raven. "Bradley Smith's 'Campus Project' Generates Nationwide Publicity for Holocaust Revisionism", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 14(4) (1994), S. 18-24
– Webster, Hutton. *Taboo: A Sociological Study*, Stanford Univ. Press, Stanford 1942; Nachdruck London 1973
– Weckert, Ingrid 1998. "Zweimal Dachau", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1) 1998, S. 22-34
– Weckert, Ingrid 1999. "'Madagaskar für die Juden'", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(2) (1999), S. 219-221
– Weckert, Ingrid 2015. *Die Auswanderung der Juden aus dem Dritten Reich*, 3. Aufl., Castle Hill Publishers, Hastings 2015
– Wellers, Georges. *L'Etoile jaune à l'heure de Vichy: De Drancy à Auschwitz*, Fayard, Paris 1973
– Wellers, Georges 1991. "Der *Leuchter-Bericht* über die Gaskammern von Auschwitz", *Dachauer Hefte*, 7(7) (November 1991), S. 230-241
– Wells, Gary L.; und Elizabeth F. Loftus (Hg.). *Eyewitness Testimony: Psychological Perspectives*, Cambridge University Press, New York 1984
– Wells, Tom; und Richard A. Leo. *The Wrong Guys: Murder, False Confessions, and the Norfolk Four*, New Press, New York 2008
– Wendig, Heinrich. *Richtigstellungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Heft 1-10, Grabert-Verlag, Tübingen 1990ff.
– Werner, Steffen. *Die 2. babylonische Gefangenschaft*, 2. Aufl. Grabert, Tübingen 1991
– Whitney, Glade. "Die Unterwanderung der Wissenschaft: Wie die Psychologie Darwin verlor",

Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung 7(2) (2003), S. 151-160
– Wickoff, Jack. "Der Mythos von der Vernichtung Homosexueller im Dritten Reich", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(2) (1998), S. 135-139
– Widmann, Richard 1998. "Gedanken über Finkelstein, Goldhagen und den Holocaust-Revisionismus", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(4) (1998) S. 311-313
– Widmann, Richard 2000. "Fahrenheit 451", *The Revisionist* (Codoh series), Nr. 2, Januar 2000, S. 11-15; Nachdruck in Koster 2000; dt.: "451 Grad Fahrenheit", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 2(1)(1998), S. 48-52
– Widmann, Richard 2001. "Transfers to the Reich", *The Journal of Historical Review*, 20(2) (2001), S. 21-25
– Wiesel, Elie 1958. *La Nuit*, Editions de Minuit, 1958; engl.: *Night*, Hill & Wang, New York 1960; dt.: *Die Nacht zu begraben, Elisha*, Ullstein, Fankfurt/Main-Berlin 1962
– Wiesel, Elie 1968/1982. *Legends of Our Time*, Avon Books, New York 1968; Schocken Books, New York, 1982
– Wiesel, Elie 1994. *Tous les fleuves vont à la mer*, Mémoires, Band I, Editions du Seuil, Paris 1994
– Wiesenthal, Simon. *KZ Mauthausen*, Ibis Verlag, Linz 1946
– Wight, Ed. "Looters Dig up Holocaust Victims' Graves at Nazi Death Camp Sobibor in Hunt for Gold", *Daily Mail*, 2.11.2015; www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3295228
– Wilkomirski, Binjamin. *Bruchstücke. Aus einer Kindheit 1939-1945*, Suhrkamp/Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt 1995
– Willms, Patricia. "Die deutsche Atombombe – entschärft", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Gesichtsforschung*, 9(1) (2005), S. 103-105
– Wilton, Robert. *The Last Days of the Romanovs*, George H. Doran, New York 1920; reprint: Institute for Historical Review, Newport Beach 1993
– Winter, Peter. "Oskar Groening Trial Dissolves into Farce", 21.7.2015; https://peterwinterwriting.blogspot.com/2015/07/oskar-groening-trial-dissolves-into.html
– Wistrich, Robert S. *Who's Who in Nazi Germany*, Bonanza, New York 1984
– With, Hans de. Mitglied des Deutschen Bundestages für die SPD, 18.5.1994, *Bundestagsprotokoll*, S. 19669
– Witte, Peter; und Stephen Tyas. "A New Document on the Deportation and Murder of the Jews during 'Einsatz Reinhardt' 1942", *Holocaust and Genocide Studies*, 15(3) (2001), S. 468-486
– Wittmann, Rebecca E. *Resistance Reconsidered: The Women of the Political Department at Auschwitz Birkenau*, Report of Experiences of the Working Party "Jewish Resistance at the Concentration Camps", Center for Advanced Holocaust Studies, United States Holocaust Memorial Museum, 1999; www.theverylongview.com/WATH/essays/wittmann.htm
– Wojak, Irmtrud; und Peter Hayes (Hg.). *"Arisierung" im Nationalsozialismus, Volksgemeinschaft, Raub und Gedächtnis*, Campus Verlag, Frankfurt/Main, New York 2000
– Wolski, Marek. "Le massacre de Babi Yar", *Revue d'Histoire Révisionniste*, 6 (1992), S. 47-58
– Woodley, Brian. "Shadow of doubt", *The Weekend Australian*, 29-30.3.1997; dt. in Thion 1998
– Woolf, Marie. "Howard Tells of 'Harrowing' Family Tragedy at Auschwitz", *Independent*, Jul. 3, 2004
– Xanten, Wulf von (= Anton Schimmelpfennig). "Die Wannsee-Konferenz", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, 1(2) (1997), S. 60-69
– Yahil, Leni. *The Holocaust*, Oxford University Press Inc., New York, 1990
– Yaron, Gil. "Das Ernährungsgeheimnis des ältesten Mannes der Welt," *Die* Welt, 1.2.2016; www.welt.de/vermischtes/article151696919/Das-Ernaehrungsgeheimnis-des-aeltesten-Mannes-der-Welt.html (Zugriff am 19.5.2017)
– Yeager, Chuck. *Yeager: An Autobiography*, Bantam Books, New York 1985
– Zagorin, Adam; und Michael Duff. "Inside the Interrogation of Detainee 063", *Time magazine*, 20.6.2005, S. 26-33
– Zajdel, Ida; und Marc Ascione. Leserbrief, *Article 31*, Jan./Feb. 1987, S. 22
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1984. *Die Wehrmachtsuntersuchungsstelle*, 4. Aufl., Ullstein, Berlin 1984
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 1992. "The Wehrmacht Bureau on war crimes", *The Historical Journal*, 35(2),1992, S. 383-399
– Zayas, Alfred M. de 2005. *Die Nemesis von Potsdam: Die Anglo-Amerikaner und die Vertreibung der*

Deutschen, Herbig, München 2005
– Zentner, Christian. *Der große Bildatlas zur Weltgeschichte*, Unipart, Stuttgart 1982
– Zimmerman, John C. 1999. *Body Disposal at Auschwitz*, 1999; www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/auschwitz/body-disposal/
– Zimmerman, John C. 2000. *Holocaust Denial: Demographics, Testimonies, and Ideologies*, University Press of America, Lanham, MD, 2000
– Zimmerman, John C. 2004. "Fritjof Meyer and the number of Auschwitz victims: a critical analysis", *Journal of Genocide Research*, 6(2) (2004), S. 249-266
– Zimmermann Günter (Hg.). *Bauschäden Sammlung*, Band 4, Forum-Verlag, Stuttgart 1981
– Zimmermann, Michael. *Verfolgt, vertrieben, vernichtet. Die nationalsozialistische Vernichtungspolitik gegen Sinti und Roma*, Klartext-Verl., Essen 1989
– Zola, Emile. "J'accuse", *L'Aurore*, 13.1.1898
– Zola, Emile; und Alain Pages. *The Dreyfus Affair: J'accuse and other Writings*, Yale University Press, Yale 1998
– Zornig, Rudi (=G. Rudolf). "Rechtsanwalt wegen Stellung von Beweisantrag verurteilt", *Vierteljahreshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung* 3(2) (1999), S. 208
– Zuroff, Efraim. *Beruf: Nazijäger. Die Suche mit dem langen Atem: Die Jagd nach den Tätern des Völkermordes*, Ahriman, Freiburg 1996

4. Personenverzeichnis

Es wurden nur Namen natürlicher Personen aufgenommen. Einträge aus Fußnoten sind kursiv gesetzt. Zur Suche nach Schlagwörtern und Orten mag ebenso die PDF-Datei dieses Buches dienen, die auf www.HolocaustHandbuecher.com kostenlos heruntergeladen werden kann.

— A —
Adam, Uwe Dietrich: 275
Adenauer, Konrad: 445
Agde, Günter: 83
Ahmadinejad, Mahmoud: 153, 154
Ahnert, Horst: 183
Albers, Sophie: 457
Allen, Andrew: 316
Allen, Martin: 364
Alloush, Ibrahim: 153
Altman, Ilya: 180
Altmann, Dr.: 128
Alvarez, Santiago: 330, 331, 362, 393, *475*
Amouyal, Barbara: *131*
Arad, Yitzhak: 61, 275, *276*, 277, *291*, 303, 307, *315*, 502, 503
Arendt, Hannah: *26*, 61, 424, 458
Ariely, Dan: 472
Arnold, Dirk: 474
Aroles, Serge: 462
Aroneanu, Eugène: 137, *399*
Arp, Halton: 530, 531
Aschenauer, Rudolf: *26*, *430*, 431, 434, 435
Ascione, Marc: 165, 166
Atzmon, Gilad: 507
Auerbach, Rachel: 275, 501, 503
Augstein, Rudolf: 147
Aumeier, Hans: 421, 422, 517
Ayaß, Wolfgang: 369
Aynat, Enrique: 45, *76*, 200, 262, 360, 404, *405*, 487, *496*

— B —
Bäcker, Knud: *405*
Backes, Uwe: 115, 167, *353*, 356, *527*
Bacque, James: 254, 431
Bahir, Moshe: *307*
Bahners, Patrick: 444, 527, 528
Bahr, Egon: 441
Bailer, Josef: 278, *527*
Bailer-Galanda, Brigitte: 95, *210*, 278, *527*
Baldwin: 431
Balfour, Arthur James: 34
Ball, John C.: 191, 194, 204, *205*, 208, *228*, 229, 289, 293, *294*, 344, 469
Baranow, Anastasija: 572
Barbie, Klaus: 388
Bardaczow, Nikita: 572
Bardèche, Maurice: *68*, *423*
Barford, Paul: 240
Bartec, Robert: *209*
Barton, Russell: 334
Bartosik, Igor: 248, 251, 254
Bartoszewicz, Henryk: 515
Bastian, Till: 116
Bates, Daniel: 337
Bauer, Erich: 308
Bauer, Max: 452
Bauer, Yehuda: 18, 61, 98, 107, 137, 139, 140, *181*, 373-375, 422
Baulier, Quentin: 77
Baum, Bruno: 401, 404-407, 409, 498, 500
Baynac, Jacques: 75, 76
Beamish, Henry H.: *179*
Beaulieu, Jean-Francois: 413
Becher, Kurt: 422, 423
Bednarek, Emil: 516
Behr, Emil: 409, 410, 515
Behringer, Wolfgang: 451
Beisel, Daniel: 63
Belgion, Montgomery: 426
Bello, Martin: 572
Below, Nicolaus von: 422
Ben Essa, Soa: 563
Bendel, Charles S.: *198*, *476*
Bender, Horst: 177
Bender, Rolf: 177
Benz, Wolfgang: 42-47, 275, 361
Berben, Paul: *87*
Bercovici, Jeff: 538
Berenbaum, Michael: 12, 61, 262, *465*
Berenstein, Tatiana: 303
Berg, Friedrich P.: 89, *218*, 265, 279, 282, *286*, *477*, 505, 507
Berg, Isai D.: 327, 328
Berger, Gottlob: 381
Berkofsky, Joe: 306
Bermejo, Benito: 462
Berousek, Cecilie: 572
Bestic, Alan: 411, 488
Bezwinska, Jadwiga: *417*, 420, *478*, *479*
Biberstein, Ernst: 353
Bieberstein, Johannes Rogalla von: *43*
Bielfeld: *181*
Billig, Joseph: 373
Bily, Henry: 465
Birn, Ruth Bettina: *160*
Bischoff, Karl: *211*, 521
Biskovitz, Ya'akov: *307*
Bjorklund, David F.: *386*
Blaha, Franz: 86, 87
Blech, Benjamin: 33
Blobel, Paul: 216, *217*, 481
Bloch, Rolf: 55
Blumental, Nachman: 308
Boberach, Heinz: *255*
Bock, Ludwig: *451*, 452
Böck, Richard: 409, 484-486
Bode, Christian: 102
Boger, Wilhelm: 390-393, *398*, 407-409, 416, 417, 499, 515-517, 519
Bohlinger, Roland: 142
Böing: 116
Boisdefeu, Jean-Marie: 49, 180, 241, 260, 262, 313
Bolaffi, A.: 442
Bone, James: 463
Boüard, Michel de: 163, 170
Bourtman, Ilya: 328, 430
Brechtken, Magnus: *179*
Brednich, Rolf Wilhelm: 471
Breiden, Hugo: 519
Breitman, Richard: 61, 108
Brennecke, Gerhard: 436

Brewer, George: 121
Brinkley, David: *131*
Broad, Pery: 417-421, 482, 483
Bronfman, Edgar: 159
Broszat, Martin: *36*, 79, 80, 162, 179, 180, *217*, 336, 425, *480*, 481, *512*, *513*, 565
Brougham, Bernard: 461
Browning, Chistopher: *111*
Brugioni, Dino A.: 204, 205, *206*, 208, 209
Brüll, Johanna Sara: 572
Bruun, Ernst: 412
Bryant, Nevin: *208*
Buchanan, Pat: 125, 126, 130, 131, 279
Buechner, Howard A.: 337
Bühler, Dr.: 378
Bühler, Joseph: 141
Burba, Manfred: 275
Burdenko, Nikolai N.: 314
Burg, Josef G.: see Ginsburg, Joseph
Buriansky, Marie: 572
Bush, George W.: 38, 540
Bush, George, Sen.: 125, 562, 563
Butler, Rupert: 425, 426
Butz, Arthur R.: 27, *69*, 106-108, 111, 146, 147, *157*, 317, 333, 337, *423*, 424, 536, 543

— C —
Camon, Ferdinand: 466
Campbell, Terence W.: *386*
Carter, Jimmy: 18, 128
Carto, Willis: 111
Cavendish-Bentinck, Victor: 109, 110, 402
Chabrol, Jean-Pierre: *413*
Chalmers, Robert,: 101, 102
Chamberlin, Brewster S.: 468
Changuli, Gleb I.: 341, 343
Chavez, David, Jr: 86, 87
Chiu, David: 562
Christianson, Scott: *225*
Christie, Douglas: 410
Christophersen, Thies: 105, 106
Christus, Jesus: 549
Chróściewicz, T.: 303
CIA: 190
Clarke, Bernhard: 425
Claude Lanzmann: *168*
Clay, Lucius D.: 101
Cobain, Ian: *427*
Cobden, John: 386
Cole, David: 53, 72, 119-121, 171, 172, 246, 249, 510
Colombo, Guiseppe: *293*
Conan, Eric: 72, 74, 120, 249
Connolly, Cyril: 333, 426
Countess, Robert H.: 159, 160, 388, 511
Courtois, Stéphane: 327
Crowe, David M.: 470
Crowell, Samuel: 266, 273, 363
Curtiss, Richard H.: 159
Cyrankiewicz, Jozef: 405
Czarkowski, Ryszard: 275, *291*
Czech, Danuta: 195, 216, *242*, 243, 258, *417*, 420, *465*, *478*, 479
Czempiel, Ernst-Otto: 67
Czernin, Rudolf Graf: 151

— D —
Dalton, Thomas: 32, 33, 34, 179, 350, 354, 377, 436, 557
Daluege, Kurt: 181
Daniel, Jane: 462
Daniel, Josef: 573
Daniltschenko, H.: 127
Davis, Moshe: 107
Dawidowicz, Lucy S.: 27, 41, 61, 137, 162, 318
Dawidowski, Roman: 238, 266
Day, Matthew: 20
Dayan, Shmuel: 445
De Wan, George: 168
de With, Hans: 443
Deana, Franco: 211
Deckert, Günter: 444, 527
Defonseca, Misha: siehe Wael, Monique de
Degler, Carl: 156
Dejaco, Walter: 216, 217, *267*
Deleiter, Erich: *265*
DellaPergola, Sergio: 56
Delmer, Sefton: 400
Demjanjuk, John: 125-133, 386-388, *429*, 430, 447, 452, 453, 457, 500
Denisov, Vladimir N.: 341, 343
DePaulo, Bella: 472
Desbois, Patrick: 348-350
Deuerlein, Ernst: *178*
Diamond, Denis: 114
Dibowski, Wilhelm: 520, 521
Dineen, Tana: *386*
Ding-Schuler, Erwin: 103
Dirnfeld, Israel: 572
Distel, Barbara: 85
Diwald, Hellmut: 13, 146
Dlugoborski, Wáclaw: 136
Dodd, Thomas: 436
Doessekker, Bruno: 459, 460
Domarus, Max: 374, 375
Dominici, Dave: 101
Donahue, Phil: 120, 121
Donat, Alexander: 61, *276*, 293, 297, 501-503
Doyle, James M.: *386*
Dragan, Miroslaw: 131
Dreher, Eudard: 63
Dreyfus, Alfred: 125
Drizin, Steve: 415, 416
Dschinghis-Khan: 363
Duff, Michael: 433
Duni-Wascowicz, Krystof: 411
Duprat, François: 532, 533
Dwork, Deborah: *72*, 120, *189*, 460

— E —
Eaton, Rick: 171, 172
Ebel, Konrad: 562
Eberl, Irmfried: 301
Eckermann, Erik: *286*
Ehrenburg, Ilja: 27, 399
Ehrenburg, Ilya: 308
Eibicht, Rolf-Josef: 13, *62*, 146
Eichmann, Adolf: 26, 35, 132, 137, 141, 158, 388, 422, 424, *445*, 456, 507
Eifler, Günter: 471
Eigruber, August: 426
Eisenhower, Dwight D.: 86
Eiser, Johanna: 572
Eisert, Wolfgang: 430
Eitan, Dov: 452, 453
Elliot, Martin: 279, 280
Engel, Chaim: *307*, 308
Engel-Wijnberg, Selma: 308
Epifanow, Alexander E.: *347*
Eschwege, Helmut: 368
Evans, Richard: 364
Evans, Richard J.: 156
Everett, William M.: 431
Evron, Boas: 161
Ezergailis, Andrew: 351

— F —
Falbe, Jürgen: 217
Farmer, Kevin: *386*
Faurisson, Robert: 68-77, 95, *96*, 100, 109, 114, 118, 137, 152, 153, *157*, 160, 164, *168*, 199, 240, *398*, 410,

413, 425, 464-466, 467, 476, 479, 493, *513*, 533-535, 552
Favez, Jean-Claude: 360
Felderer, Ditlieb: 237
Feldhendler, Leon: *307*, 309
Felenbaum-Weiss, Hella: *307*
Fiebelkorn, Heinz: *286*
Findley, Paul: 540
Finkelstein, Norman G.: 56, 160-163, 430, 453, *460*, 464
Finkelstein, witness: 126
Fischer, Heinz: 11
Fischer, Horst: 520
Fischer, John F.: *293*
Fischer, Josef: 443
Flanagan, N.G.: 285
Fleischhauer, Ingeborg: 180
Fleming, Gerald: 61, 329
Flessner, Hans: *427*
Fletcher, Hannah: 537
Florstedt, Hermann: 471
Foster, J.F.: 190
Foust, Hal: 437
Foxman, Abraham: 124
Fraenkel, Heinrich: 376
Frank, Anne: 467, 508
Frank, Hans: 180, 301, 377-379, 426
Frank, Max: 572
Frank, Otto: 467, 508
Franke-Gricksch, Alfred: 362, 363
Frankel, Max: 35
Franklin, Benjamin: 549
Franz, Kurt: 450
Franz-Willing, Georg: 446
Frei, Norbert: 338, *512*
Freiberg, Dov: *307*
Freimark, Jakob: *397*
Frenzel, Karl: 308
Frey, Gerhard: *101*, 161
Friedländer, Saul: 329
Friedman, Arnold: 54, 55, 258, 259, 383, 410
Friedman, Filip: 137
Friedrich, Theodor: 572
Fries, Jakob: 516, 517
Fritz Bauer Institut: 391, 402, 408, 417, 423, 444, 478, 483, 494, 496, 518
Fritzsche, Hans: 423, 438
Froeschmann, Georg: 431
Frolla, Edith: 50
Fuchs-Heinritz, Werner: 395
Furet, François: *147*, 276, 383

— G —
G., Eugeniusz: 303
Gabler, Neal: 471
Gaffal: 355
Galilei, Galileo: 479
Galinski, Heinz: 456, 457
Gandhi, Mahatma: 549
Ganzfried, Daniel: 459
Garaudy, Roger: 74, 75, 152, 153
Garbai: 357
Gärtner, Michael: *195*, 215
Gassner, Ludwig: 286
Gau, Friedrich: 423
Gauck, Joachim: *11*
Gauss, Ernst: 15, 42, 57, 100, 150, 166, 211, 231, *255*, *260*, *277*, 279, 280, *286*, 289, 328, 338, 340, 341, 365, *397*, 430, 448, 450, 452, 457, *465*, 466, 469, 473, *500*, 501, *528*, 545, (= G. Rudolf)
Gavigan, Melody: *386*
Genscher, Hans-Dietrich: 441
Gera, Vanessa: 400
Geranmayeh, Younes: 153
Gerhard, Rüdiger: 456
Gerner, Manfred: 211, 254
Gerstein, Kurt: 303, 311, 476, 477
Geyer, Matthias: *394*
Giese, G.: 450
Gilbert, Martin: 61, 108, *109*, *273*, 318
Gilbert, S.: 282
Gilead, Isaac: 307
Ginsburg, Joseph: 121, 456
Glazar, Richard: 293, 501, 502
Globocnik, Odilo: 301, 315
Glücks, Richard: 78, 182, 183, 185, *258*, 316
Glynn, Martin H.: 560
Goebbels, Joseph: 50, 179, 181, 359, 375-377, 379, 382, 423
Goebbels, Magda: 49, 50
Goiny-Grabowski, George: 331
Golczewski, Frank: 275
Goldberg, Jonathan J.: 540
Goldhagen, Daniel J.: 61, 159, 160, 167
Goldmann, Nahum: 28
Goldstein, Eleanor: *386*
Gomerski, Hubert: 308
Gorecki, Aleksander: 515
Göring, Hermann: 178, 179, 424
Göth, Ammon: 469, 470
Gozani, Ohad: 134
Grabert, Wigbert: 147, *528*
Grabitz, Helge: 396, 452, 453, 456, 459
Grabner, Maximilian: 245, *398*, *416*, 420
Graczek, Marja: 573
Graf, Jürgen: 16, 51, 116, 133, 150, 153, 156, *168*, *180*, *182*, *224*, *265*, *274*, 275, *276*, 277, 281, 286, *288*, 289, 290, *291*, 294, 300, 301, 307-310, *311*, 312, 315, 316-319, 321, 323, 325, *347*, 360, 363, *465*, *475*, *477*, *482*, 487, 537, 542, 557
Graml, Hermann: 46
Grande, Gerhard: *193*
Grasberger, Thomas: *62*
Gray, Charles: *269*
Green, Richard G.: 61
Greenblatt, Jonathan: 17
Greil, Lothar: *430*
Grieb, Conrad: *225*, 286, (= Friedrich P. Berg)
Griffin, Sean: 283, 284
Grigorenko, Piotr: 327
Grimm, Friedrich W.: 403
Grimstad, Bill: 461
Gringauz, Samuel: 131, 160, 162
Grobman, Alex: 61, 120, *208*, *266*
Gröning, Oskar: *394*
Grossman, Vasily: 308
Grossmann, Wassili: 27, 275
Grouès, Henri: 74, 75
Grubach, Paul: 110, 530
Gruchmann, Lothar: 428
Grüner, Miklós: 509
Gruszczynski, Maria: 572
Grysimienko, Achriem: 572
Gumkowski, Janusz: 301
Gumz, W.: 190
Gutman, Israel: 61, 85, 137, 262, 318, 460, *465*, 507
Guttenplan, Don D.: 156, 158

— H —
Hacha, Emil: 373
Hafen, Karl: 543
Hähle , Johannes: 344
Halbersztadt, Jerzy: *330*
Halvorsen, William: 113
Hanel, Salomea: *307*

Hankins, Frank H.: 36
Hanusiak, Michael: 127, 128
Harris, Rev.: 33
Harrison, Jonathan: 289
Hartmann, Artur: 515
Hartmann, Geoffrey: 394
Harwood, Richard: see Verrall, Richard
Haulot, Arthur: 359
Hauter, Charles: 78
Hayes, Peter: 477
Haynes, John Earl: 432
Hecht, Ben: 27, 32
Hecking, Claus: 308, 309
Heddesheimer, Don: 29-31, 35, 199, 355
Heggelin, Robert: 397
Heiber, Helmut: *274*
Heiden, Konrad: *423*
Heilbrunn, Jacob: 125
Heiman, Ernestine: 572
Heine, Heinrich: 122
Helfgott, Ben: 463
Heller, Henry: 384
Helm, Sarah: *265*
Henkys, Reinhard: 447
Henriot, Marine: 77
Hepp, Robert: 13, 146
Hernández, Roberto: 537
Herrmann, Hajo: *511*
Herrmann, Katharina: 572
Herschaft, Randy: 400
Hertz, Joseph H.: 28, 30
Herzberg, Johann: 572
Herzberger, Oswald J.H: 573
Herzl, Theodor: 32
Herzog, Roman: 359
Hess, Rudolf: 372, 426
Heydrich, Reinhardt: 140, 142, 178, 179, 181, 186, 275, 352, 378
Heyne, Johannes: *427*
Hilberg, Raul: 41, 61, 106, 137, 161, 168, 169, 170, *217*, 275, 308, 318, 348, 354, 404
Himmler, Heinrich: 99, 140, 181-187, 196, 211, *258*, *260*, 332, 364, 373, 375, 379-382, 417, 422, 423, 425, *444*, 450, 488, 500
Hinsley, F.H.: 256
Hitler, Adolf: 27, 28, 29, 34, 44, 46, 48, 50, 52, 56, 60, 110, 140-142, 147, 149, 155, 158, 159, 161, 164, *178*, 179, 181, 182, 184, 185, 294, 363, 364, 372-375, 377, 380, 381, 418, 422, 433, 442, 529, 530, 562, 568
Hoffman II, Michael A.: *410*, *411*, 537
Hoffmann, Joachim: 27, 148, 149, 345, *347*, 508
Hoffmann, Josef: 572
Höfle, Hans: 301, 306
Höhne, Heinz: *347*, 352
Hollander, Ernest: 53
Hollander, Zoltan: 53
Hollstein, Miriam: 457
Holming, Göran: 423
Holomek, Johann: 572
Holstein, Bernard: 461, (= Bernard Brougham)
Holt, Penelope: 463
Holtz, John: 279, 280
Holzner, Robert: 474
Hömig, Dieter: 441
Honecker, Erich: 404
Honsik, Gerd: 166
Horvath, Anna: 572
Horvath, Ignaz: 572
Höß, Rudolf: 160, 195, *198*, 238, 425, 426, 438, 439, *445*, 480, 481, 497
Hössler, Franz: 419, 478
Höttl, Wilhelm: 26, 422, 424
Howard, Michael: 473
Howe, Ellic: 400, 403
Humm, Otto: 397
Hunt, Eric: 23, 297, 298, 300, 311, 324, 336, 337, 396, 471
Hussein, Saddam: 38, 562, 563
Huster, Stefan: 63
Hutten, Ullrich von: 556

— I —

I.G. Farbenindustrie AG: 190
Igounet, Valérie: 170, 275, 303, 318
Ingerflom, Claudio: 180
Irmscher, Richard: 218
Irving, David: 27, *101*, 155-158, 160, 239, 240, 362, 373, 381, 424, 425, *426*, *430*, 436, 437, 542
Isacovici, Salomón: 461

— J —

Jäckel, Eberhard: *69*, 140, 184, *217*, *275*, 276, 277, *315*, 318, 368, 369
Jackson, Robert H.: 437, 473, 474
Jacobmeyer, Wolfgang: 46
Jacobs, Steven L.: 460
Jacobson, Mark: 101, 102
Jagschitz, Gerhard: 166, 167
Jakobskötter, Rudolf: 212
Jansen, Hans: *179*
Janßen, Herbert: 474
Janßen, Karl-Heinz: 443
Jansson, Friedrich: 404, 419, 435
Jelinski, Jozefa: 573
Jochmann, Werner: 375
Joffrin, Laurent: *413*
Jonasz, Moric: 572
Jordan, Claus: 117, 255
Jörka, Richter: 450

— K —

Kadell, Franz: 400
Kaltenbrunner, Ernst: 187
Kalthoff, Jürgen: *88*, *217*, *223*
Kaminski, J.: *470*
Kampe, Norbert: *144*
Kampeas, Ron: 17
Kannengießer, Leopold: 572
Karlsch, Rainer: 474
Karoly, Juliana: 573
Karpowicz, Wasilij: 572
Karski, Jan: 404
Kauer, Rudolf: 414
Kazin, Alfred: 464
Keeser, E.: 286
Kellerhoff, Sven F.: 341
Kellnberger, Norbert: 450
Kelly, Jim: 461
Kempkens, Wolfgang: 260
Kempner, Robert M. W.: 142-144, 423
Keneally, Thomas: *470*
Keren, Daniel: *206*, 240, 242
Kern, Erich: 79, 424, *427*
Kersten, Felix: 373
Kertész, Imre: 466
Ketcham, Katherine: 386, 387
Kilian, Hans: 397, 398
Kirsch, Jan-Holger: 444
Kirschbaum, Erik: *56*
Kladov, Ignatz F.: 328, 329
Klarsfeld, Beate: 117
Klarsfeld, Serge: 44, 61, 258, 487, 489, 533
Klaß: 441
Klee, Ernst: *217*, *291*, *511*
Klehr, Harvey: 432
Klein, Georg: 411, 412
Klein, Marc: 508, 509, *511*, 513

Klingelschmitt, Klaus-Peter: 541
Klopfer, Gerhard: 140
Klug, Lisa: 471
Kluge, Dankwart: *26*
Knieriem, Alexander von: *430*, 434
Knobloch, Heinz: 369
Knopf, Agnes Sara: 572
Koch, Ilse: 101, 102, 444, 445
Koch, Karl: 102, 103
Koch, Karl-Otto: 444, 471
Koch, Oskar W.: *430*, 434, 435
Köchel, Heinrich: 201, 292
Koestler, Arthur: 328
Kogon, Eugen: 66-70, 80, 103, 184, 186, *210*, *217*, *265*, 447, *480*, 496, 516
Köhler, Horst: 11
Kola, Andrzej: 304, 306, 307
Kollerstrom, Nicholas: 30, 51, 256, *257*
Kommos, Rudolf: *43*
Königstein, Anna Sara: 572
Konk: 485
Konstantin, Kaiser: 543, 544
Kopanski, Ataullah B.: 508
Kopernikus, Nikolaus: 549
Korn, Alfred: 517
Korosec, Ingrid: 567
Korotych, Vitaly: 341
Korzec, Michael: 167
Kosiek, Rolf: 147, *149*
Kosinski, Jerzy: 464
Koster, Katie de: 122
Kött, Martin: *161*
Kotze, Hildegard von: 373
Krakowski, Shmuel: 61, 131, 134, 262
Kramer, Josef: 96, 333, 334, 426
Kranz, Tomasz: 316, 318, 323
Krasnow, Iris: 52
Kraus, Ota: 383, *512*
Krause-Vilmar, Dietfrid: 369
Krausnick, Helmut: 275, 346, *347*, 348, 353, 354, 373
Krauss, Martin: 463
Kremer, Johann Paul: 477-480
Kremer, Tibère: 137
Kretschmer, Wolfgang: 452, (=G. Rudolf)
Kreutz, Elisabeth: 572
Krogmann, Karsten: 463
Krzepicki, Abraham: 297, 298, 502
Kues, Johann von: 544
Kues, Thomas: 16, 293, 295, 301, 312-314, 352
Kula, Michał: *235*, 497-499
Kulaszka, Barbara: *111*, 115, *158*, 334, *381*
Kulischer, Eugene M.: 301, 302
Kulka, Erich: 383, *512*

— L —

Lachout, Emil: 95
Lachtman, Dennis S.: 282
Lackerbeck, Konrad: 221
Laks, Szymon: 511
Lambrecht, Wolfgang: *88*, *218*, *223*
Lamker, Hans: 219
Lammers, Hans Heinrich: 182
Lang, Konrad: 515, 516
Langbein, Hermann: 61, 405-407, 409, 418, 446-448, 453, 455, 457, 478, 494, 498, *511*, *512*
Lanzmann, Claude: 61, 76, 77, 168, 331, 412, 413, 469
Laqueur, Walter: 61, 97, 108, 109, 404
Larson, Charles: 334, 335
Laski, Apolonia: 572
Laternser, Hans: 392, *430*, 445, *454*, *456*
Lautern, Mark: *423*, *426*, *430*
Le Pen, Jean Marie: 75
Leckner, Theodor: 63
Lee, Kang: 471
Lehner, Dieter: 128-130
Leipprand, Horst: *88*
Lennard, Philip: 479
Lenski, Robert: *158*, *512*
Leo, Richard A.: 415
Leski, Krzysztof: 134
Leuchter, Fred A.: 73, 86, 88, *96*, 113-118, 131, 151, 158, *226*, *228*, 229, 527, 531, 533, 554
Levi, Primo: 464, 466, 467, 505-507
Lévy, Bernard-Henri: 443
Lévy-Willard, Annette: *413*
Lewinski, Jakob: 192, 193, 515
Lewis, Russell: 284
Lichtenstein, Heiner: 447, 449, 452, *454*, 456, 457
Lipstadt, Deborah E.: 18, 19, 61, 97, 119, 120, 154-157, 160, 240, 460
Lochner, Louis P.: 364
Locke, Otto: 517
Loftus, Elizabeth: 386-389, 414, 449
Lombard, Andreas: 339
Longerich, Peter: 353, 354
Lüftl, Walter: 150, 151, 166, *176*, 210, 216, 238, 273, 278, 279, 281, 566, 567
Łukaszkiewicz, Zdzisław: 275, 289, 294, 300, 318
Luther, Martin: *179*, 182, 185, 544
Luther, Martin, Reformator: 549, 556
Lutz, Hermann: *446*
Lynch, Trevor: 160
Lyon, Jeff: 473

— M —

M'bala M'bala, Dieudonné: 77
Mächler, Stefan: 459
Mackenzie, Melville D.: 265
Madden, Catherine: 461
Maedel, Walter: 183
Magenheimer, Heinz: 149
Mahler, Gustav: 511
Maizière, Wolfgang de: 441
Malingre, Virginie: 413
Mann, A.W.: 537
Mann, Thomas: 29
Manstein, Erich von: 354, 355
Manvell, Roger: 376
Marais, Pierre: 466
Marco, Enric: 461, 462
Marczewska, Krystyna: 317
Margolick, David: *162*
Margolina, Sonja: *43*, 356
Markiewicz, Jan: 227, 230, 231
Marsalek, Hans: 78, 79
Marszałek, Józef: 22, 318
Martin, Sigmund P.: *451*
Maschmann, Ronja: 464
Mascia, Jennifer: 314
Maser, Werner: 82-85, 143, 149, 150, 399-403, 422, *426*, 493
Mason, Alpheus T.: 437
Mattogno, Carlo: 16, 49, 71, *76*, 81, *82*, 116, 121, 135, 144, 150, 156, *180*, 192, 195, *196*, *197*, 201, 204, 209-211, 214, 215, *218*, 223, 224, 226, 229, 236-241, 245, 246, 248-251, 253-258, 262, 265-267, *269*, 270, 272, *273*, 274, 275, *276*, 277, 281, 286, *288*, 289, 290, *291*,

293, 294, 295, 300, 302-304, *305*, 307, 310-312, 315-323, 325, 326, 331, 332, *347*, 348, 349, 355, 359, 360, 363, 365, 376, 379, 381, 389, *404*, 421, *465*, 466, *475*, *477*, *478*, 487-489, 493, *494*, 498, 501, 509, 513, *527*, 528, 542, 557
Maurach, Reinhart: 430
Mayer, Arno J.: 61, 163-165, 173
Mayer, Hein: *347*
Mazal, Henry: *218*
Mazur, Sigmund: 96
McCarthy, Joseph: 431, 432
McChesney, Robert W: *538*
McNamara, B.P.: 224
Mearsheimer, John: 540
Melzer, Abraham: 128, 132
Mendelsohn, John: 481
Mendelsohn, Moses: 394, 395
Mengele, Josef: 389, 451, 493, 518, 520
Merkel, Angela: 359
Merkevicius, Algimantas: 351
Merlin, David: 144
Mermelstein, Mel: 111, 112, 118, 541
Merrion, David F.: 279
Metz, Zelda: *307*, 308
Meyer, Alfred: 141
Meyer, Brün: 520
Meyer, Fritjof: 61, 137, 150, 211, 214, 535, 536
Michael, George: 154
Michailow, Alexander: 327
Mierzejewski, Alfred C.: 332
Milch, Erhard: 424
Mishkoff, Adina: 55
Mohler, Armin: 115, 146
Monowitz: 190
Moorehead, Alan: 426
Morgen, Konrad: *398*, 417, 424, *444*, *445*
Morgenstern, Janusz: 329
Morgenthau, Henry: 496
Morris, Errol: 113, 489
Morsch, Günter: 70, 71, 80, 285, 287, 303
Mosbach, Walter: 519
Müller, Filip: 99, 100, 402, 403, 466, 494-498, *511*, *512*, *513*
Müller, Heinrich: 99, 346
Müller, Helmut: *62*
Muller, Jerry Z.: 357
Müller, Otward: 359, 361
Müller-Münch, Ingrid: 456
Müller-Neuglück, H.H.: 282
Münch, Hans: 394, 519
Murphy, Kim: 157, 160
Mussfeldt, Erich: 318
Mutter Theresa: 74, 75

— N —

Narayan, Shriman: 549
Naujok, Harry: 83
Naujok, Martha: 83
Naumann, Bernd: 418, 454, *456*
Naumann, Gert: 359
Nawratil, Heinz: 508
Nayirah: 562, 564
Neander, Joachim: 97-99
Neuhäusler, Johannes: 450
Neumaier, Arnulf: 277, *288*, *500*
Neumann, Betti: 572
Neumann, Robert: 103
Ney, Johannes P.: 142
Nickell, Joe: *293*
Nicosia, Francis R.: *178*
Niederreiter, Wilhelm: 147, siehe Sanning, Walter N.
Nimmerrichter, Richard: 151
Niznansky, Ladislav: 455
Noar, Simha: *511*, *513*
Nolte, Ernst: 115, 143, 147, 148, *149*, 155, 170, 276, 356-358, 378, 383, 404, 526
Nordau, Max: 32
Nordbruch, Claus: *62*
Nordling, Carl O.: 44
Novick, Peter: 11, 61, 163
Nowak, Hans Jürgen: *195*, 219, 254, 270-272
Nutt, David: *458*
Nyiszli, Miklos: *198*, *273*, 403, 465, 466, 493

— O —

O'Keefe, Theodore J.: 112
O'Neil, Robin: 303, 304
Obenaus, Herbert: 369
Ofshe, Richard: *386*
Ohlendorf, Otto: 439
Oler, Alexandre: *490*
Olère , David: 504
Olère, David: 489-493
Olère, David (W): 489
Oppitz, Ulrich-Dieter: 392, 449
Orieszenko, Andriej: 573
Oscar, Friedrich: *430*, 431, 517
Oster, Henry: *337*
Ostwald, Walter: *286*
Overy, Richard: 436

— P —

Packer, George: 538
Pages, Alain: *125*
Paget, Reginald T.: 354
Papon, Maurice: 388
Patai, Raphael: 32
Pattle, R.E.: 281, 285
Pechersky, Alexander: *307*
Peer, Moshe: 95
Peiper, Joachim: 433
Pelt, Robert J. van: 22, 61, *72*, 109, 110, 120, 156, *189*, 239, 240, 266, *267*, 489, 492, 498, 499
Pemsel, Richard: *347*
Pendergrast, Mark: *386*
Perl, Lt.: 432
Perry, J.H.: 100
Perz, Bertrand: 70, 71, 80, 285, 287, 303
Petermann, Heiko: 474
Petermann, Maria: 572
Peterson, Agnes F.: 382
Petrov, Nikita: 43
Petscherski, Alexander: 309
Pfannenstiel, Wilhelm: 311
Phelps, Reginald H.: *178*
Philipps, Peter: 443
Picker, Henry: 181, 182, 373
Pierre, Abbé: siehe Grouès, Henri
Pietrowicz, Anton: 572
Pinter, Stephen F.: 95
Pintsch, Karlheinz: 426
Piper, Franciszek: 120, 137, 159, *195*, 246, 247, 536
Piper, Michael C.: 112
Plantin, Jean: *101*, 535
Pohl, Oswald: 182, 183, 185, *260*, 426, 427
Pohl, Wilhelm: 573
Poirier, Robert: 204, 205
Polevoy, Boris: 199
Poliakov, Léon: 61, 308, 476
Pollak, Josef: 572
Ponsonby, Arthur: *110*
Popper, Karl R.: 58, 177, 523, 524, 526, 552
Porter, Carlos W.: 475
Porter, John: 564
Posner, Gerald L.: 389
Posner, Vladimir: 341
Prager, Reinhold: 572

Preissinger, Adrian: 83
Pressac, Jean-Claude: 71-73, 75-77, 137, *154*, 166, 170, *197*, 198, 209, *210*, *211*, *213*, *226*, *234*, *235*, 236, *242*, 243-246, 255, 263, 266, 267, *268*, 269, 275, 303, 304, 308, 318, 323, 362, 365, 366, 368, 403, 418, 466, 488, 491, 493, 498, *511*, *512*, 574
Priebke, Erich: 388
Provan, Charles D.: *206*, 240, 241
Puntigam, Franz: 263

— Q —
Quackernack, Walter: 499

— R —
Rademacher, Franz: 141, *181*, *182*
Rademacher, Werner: 215, 270-273, 383
Raeder, Erich: 364
Raisky, Adam: 312
Rajca, Czesław: 23, 318
Rajzman, Samuel: 275
Rakosi: 357
Rami, Ahmed: 151, 152
Rassinier, Paul: *26*, 65-69, 83, 359, 456, 466, *512*, *513*, 554
Ratier, Emmanuel: 533
Raven, Greg: 120, *157*
Reagan, Ronald: 125
Redeker, Robert: 76, 168
Reder, Rudolf: 303, 304, 477
Reeves, Ronald: *386*, (=G. Rudolf)
Regitz, Manfred: 217
Reich, Tova: *162*
Reichmann, Journalist: 150
Reichmann, Yechiel: 502
Reinecke, Günther: *445*
Reitlinger, Gerald: 61, *87*, 137, 163, *217*, 262, 276, 353, *480*, *511*, *512*
Remer, Otto Ernst: 152
Renard, Jean-Paul: 66
Renk, Brian: 239, 362
Reuth, Ralf Georg: 375
Ribbentrop, Joachim von: 179
Richter, Chaim: 572
Ridley, Louise: 17
Rieger, Jürgen: *451*, 456
Riegner, Gerhard: 341
Rimland, Ingrid: 538
Rizoli, Jim: 118
Roberts, Sam: 463
Roden, Edward Leroy van: 432
Rodríguez, Juan Manuel: 461
Roediger, Conrad: 430
Rögner, Adolf: 407-410, 435, 448, 472, 486, 498, 499, 500, 515, 516
Röhrig, Hans: 521, 522
Rohwer, Jürgen: *69*, *275*, *315*
Rollin, Marion: 177
Romanov, Sergey: 352
Romanow, Zar Alexander II.: 32
Romanow, Zar Alexander III.: 32
Romanow, Zar Nikolaus II.: 32
Roosevelt, Franklin D.: 432
Roques, Henri: *477*
Rose, Alma: 511
Rose, Olaf: *149*
Rosen, Abbot A.: 107
Rosenberg, Alfred: 180, 380
Rosenberg, Elisabeth: 572
Rosenberg, Eliyahu (Eliahu, Elias): *290*, 500
Rosenberg, Erika: 470
Rosenberg, Walter: siehe Vrba, Rudolf
Rosenblat, Herman: 463
Rosenthal, A. M.: 35
Rosenthal, Maryla: 390-393, 514
Rosh, Lea: 447
Ross, Thomas: 563, 564
Rostalski, Jadwiga: 572
Rothenfels, Hans: 476
Rotholz, Louis Israel: 573
Rothstein, Siegmund: 313
Routledge, Warren B.: 215, 504, 509
Rozek, Edward J.: 110
Rückerl, Adalbert: *291*, *303*, 328, 332, 389, 390, 392, 431, 446, 447, 449, 450, 456, 457
Rudolf, Germar: 12, 16, 26, 32, 42, 51, 56, *62*, 72, *76*, *88*, 89, 99, 115, 116, 146, 149-151, 153, 155-157, 159, *192*, *208*, 211, 214, 218, 219, *221*, 222, *225*, 226-229, 232, *234*, 237, 250, 270, 278, 279, 317, 328, 332, *347*, *369*, 385, *386*, 389, *390*, 394, *407*, 409, 417, *420*, 421, 430, 448, 473, 482, *484*, 488, 489, 498, 499, 514, 523, 524, *527*, 528, 531, 535, 539, 540, 542, 543, *554*, 557
Rullmann, Hans Peter: *125*, 127-129, *500*
Rushton, Colin: *273*
Rutkowski, Adam: 301
Ruzicka, Marie: 572

— S —
Sack, John: 159, 160, 472
Sacksofsky, Ute: 339
Sadowska, Rajzla: 517, 518
Sagel-Grande, Irene: 449, 451, *480*, *511-513*
Salm, Karl: 116
Salomon, Moritz: 516
Sandkühler, Thomas: 352
Sanning, Walter N.: 42, 43, 46, 47, 56, *69*, 138, 147
Sauckel, Fritz: 423
Schachner, Nathan: 31
Scheffler, Wolfgang: 275, 303, 308, 318
Scheidl, Franz J.: 145
Schelvis, Jules: 307, 308
Schindler, Emilie: 470
Schindler, Oskar: 469
Schirach, Baldur von: 424
Schirmer, Gerhart: 83, 84
Schirmer-Vowinckel, Ilse: 352
Schirra, Bruno: 394
Schkomarovsky, Ester S: 572
Schleunes, K. A.: *315*
Schloss, Eva: 508
Schnabel, Raimund: 22
Schneck, Kreszentia: 572
Schneider, Andrea: *386*, (=G. Rudolf)
Schneider, Egon: 176
Schoeps, Julius: 463
Schoeps, Julius H.: 61, 394
Schönhuber, Franz: 192
Schöttl, Vinzenz: 193
Schreiber, Walter: 273
Schreinemakers, Margarethe: 117
Schrenck-Notzing, Caspar von: *446*
Schröder, Gerhard: 11
Schröder, Sibylle: *347*
Schultze-Rhonhof, Gerd: 363, 378
Schulz, Gerhard: 347
Schwab, Jürgen: *62*
Schwartz, Thomas A.: 435

Schwarz, Solomon M.: 348
Schwela, Siegfried: 513
Schwensen, Klaus: 95
Scott, Hadding: 17, 20
Segev, Tom: 445
Seidler, Franz W.: 65, 347, *430*
Seifert, Karl-Heinz: 441
Sereny, Gitta: 97, *275*, *291*
Servatius, Robert: *26*, 424, 456
Serynek, Beatrix: 573
Setkiewicz, Piotr: 508
Shadek, Michael: 127, 128
Shamir, Yoav: *162*
Shapiro, Henry: 27
Shapiro, Shelly: 117
Shavit, Ari: 38
Shawcross, Hartley: 78
Sheftel, Yoram: 129, 453
Sheppard, Simon: 539
Sher, Eran: 282
Sherman, Gabriel: 463
Shermer, Michael: 120, 121, *208*, *266*, *372*, 388, 552
Shorrock, Judy: 461
Shulevitz, Judith: 460
Siedlecka, Johanna: 464
Siegert, Karl: 347, 467
Siemers, Walter: 364
Simonov, Constantin: 22
Simpson, Gordon: 432
Singer, Melissa: 461
Sivaloganathan, S.: 283
Skalski, Ernest: 135, 136, 399
Skowron, T.: see Dragan, Miroslaw
Sloan, James P.: 464
Smirnov, L.N.: 82
Smith, Arthur L.: 101, 102
Smith, Bradley F.: 382
Smith, Bradley R.: 112, 118-121, 124
Sniegoski, Stephen J.: 38
Sojka, Berta Sara: 572
Sokrates: 552
Solzhenitsyn, Alexander: *43*, 426, 428
Sommer, Luzie Sara: 572
Song, Caroline: 388
Sorel, Claude-Marie: 413
Spakow, Tatjana: 572
Spanic, E.: 55
Spanner, Rudolf: 96-99, 501
Speer, Albert: 183, 473
Speiser, Ignaz: 511
Spiegelberg, Fritz: 357
Spielberg, Steven: 394, 396, 470, 471
Spielberger, Walter J.: 286
Spindler, Blondina J: 572
Springer, Elisa: 96
Springer, Hildegard: 439
Springer, Markus: 466
Stäglich, Wilhelm: *69*, 147, 204, 448, *513*, *528*
Stalin, Josef: 43, 44, 56, 59-61, 84, 148, 180, 181, 314, 315, 327, 328, 350, 399, 401, 530
Stefaniak, Wiktoria: 573
Stein, Joel: 471
Stein, Rudolf: 573
Steiner, Franz: 13
Steiner, Jean-François: 500, 502
Stern, Ursula: *307*
Stiles, John: 563
Stimely, Keith: *426*
Stock, P.G.: 265, 266
Stöcker, Hans A.: 63
Stone, Harlan Fiske: 437
Stopnicki, Michal: 572
Strauss, Arnold: 572
Strauss, Wolfgang: *43*
Streicher, Julius: 426, 438
Strempel, Herbert von: 423, 424
Stricker, Gerd: 44
Strojny, Jozefa: 572
Stromberger, Wilhelm: 258
Strukow, Praskowja: 572
Sturdy Colls, Caroline: 20, 295, 297, 298, 348-350
Subrt, Nepomucena: 572
Suchomel, Franz: 413
Suhl, Yuri: 308
Sulzberger, Arthur: 35, 124
Susskind, David: 137
Süßmuth, Rita: 340
Suzman, Arthur: 114
Svoboda, Elizabeth: 295
Szende, Stefan: 302
Szewczyk, Zdzislaw: 572
Szmajzner, Stanisław: 308
Szubrow, Tatjana: 573

— T —

Tabeau, Jerzy: 496
Talwar, Victoria: 471
Tapper, Jake: 17
Tauber, Henryk: 236, 249, 488, 492, 493
Temmer, Maria: 498
Tesch, Bruno: 419, 435
Thilo, Heinz: 478
Thion, Serge: *69*, *168*
Thompson, Anne: 471
Thomsen, Hans: 423, 424
Thoreau, Henry D.: 549
Ticho, Kurt: 308
Tiedemann, Herbert: 340
Tiemann, Ralf: *430*, 431
Timm, Prof.: 102
Töben, Fredrick: 153, 537, 538
Toland, John: 424
Traficant, James V.: 130
Tregenza, Michael: 303, 477
Treue, Wilhelm: 373
Trombley, Stephen: 113
Tröndle, Herbert: 63
Trotsky, Leon: 357
Trump, Donald: 17, 18, 20, 23
Trunk, Achim: 285, 287, 303
Tyas, Stephen: 301

— U —

Udovenko, Genadi: 341
Ukraiński, Eustachy: 303
Usherenko, Ruth: 315
Usherenko, Toni: 315
Uthgenannt, Otto: 463, 464
Utley, Freda: *423*, 431, 435

— V —

Valentin, Erwin: 519
Valla, Lorenzo: 544, 545
van Pelt, Robert J.: 109
Vaupel: 419
Vehlewald, Hans-Jörg: *394*
Veil, Simone: 164
Verall, Richard: 532
Verbeke, Herbert: *226*, *554*
Verrall, Richard: 114, 146
Vidal-Naquet, Pierre: 61, 69, 165, 418, 464, *479*
Vogt, Arthur: 116
Vohryzek, Leopold: 572
Voslensky, Michael: 327
Vrba, Rudolf: 137, 402, 403, 410-413, 486-488

— W —

Wachsmann, Nikolaus: 336, 337
Wael, Monique de: 462
Wagner, Emilie Sara: 573
Wagner, Erich: 102, 103
Wahls, Hans: 142, 143
Waitz, Karl: 572
Walch, Stephan G.: 284
Walendy, Udo: 103, 142, 145, 146, 365, *369*, *476*, *511-513*
Walker, Mark: 474

Wallwey, Willy: 254, 257
Walt, Stephen: 540
Walter, Bernhard: 456
Wandres, Thomas: 63
Ware, John: 389
Warszawski, Szyja: 500
Washington, George: 549
Wassermann, Rudolf: 443
Watt, Donald: 460
Wazniewski, Władysław: 317
Weber, Dr.: *232*
Weber, Mark: *43*, *52*, 53, *78*, 96, 97, 112, 113, 117, 120, 126, *260*, 333, 338, *423*, 459, *534*
Weber, StA: 448
Webster, Hutton: 13
Weckert, Ingrid: 139, *178*, *179*, 360
Wegner, Werner: 115, *527*
Weise, Gottfried: 456
Weiss, Adolf: *261*
Weiß, Eva: 572
Weiss, Howard: 459, 460
Weiss, Moritz: 572
Weiß, Waldtraud: *261*
Weissmandel, Dov: 27
Weizmann, Chaim: 29
Weizsäcker, Richard von: 335, 443
Welkewitz, Chana Sara: 572
Wellers, Georges: 61, 137, *527*
Wells, Gary L.: *386*
Wells, Tom: *415*
Wendig, Heinrich: 100
Wennerstrum, Charles F.: 437
Werber, Martin: *217*
Werkmeister, H.: 282
Werner, Dr.: 128
Werner, Martin: *88*, *223*
Werner, Steffen: *180*, 311
Werth, Mattias: 562
Wesolowski, Malgorzata: 572
Wetzler, Alfred: 402, 403, 486
Whitney, Glade: 530
Whittle, Stephen: 539
Widmann, Richard: 122, *160*, 262
Wieland, Christoph M.: 256
Wiernik, Jankiel (Yankiel): 500, 501
Wiesel, Elie: 159, 168, 464-466, 503-509
Wiesenthal, Simon: 18-20, 37, 61, *78*, 80, 369, 370, 565
Wight, Ed: 309, 310
Wilder, Billy: 468
Wilhelm, Hans-Heinrich: 167, 346, *347*, 348, 353
Willenberg, Samuel: 502
Willms, Patricia: 474
Willner, Max: 520
Wilton, Robert: *43*
Winfrey, Oprah: 463
Wirths, Eduard: 256
Wise, Stephen: 32
Wisliceny, Dieter: 26, 424
Wistrich, Robert S.: 424
Witte, Peter: 301
Wittmann, Rebecca E.: 392
Witzsch, Hans-Jürgen: *232*
Wojak, Irmtrud: 477
Wojtczak, Stanisław: 275
Wojtyła, Karol: 360
Wolff, Karl: 450
Wolski, Marek: 340
Woodley, Brian: 460
Woolf, Marie: 473
Wyatt, Lee B.: 424

— X —
Xanten, Wulf von: 179

— Y —
Yahil, Leni: 341
Yaron, Gil: 55
Yeager, Chuck: 332, 333

— Z —
Zabeki, Franciszek: 275
Zagolkin, Nikifor: 572
Zagorin, Adam: 433
Zajdel, Ida: 165, 166
Zaverdinos, Costas: *353*
Zayas, Alfred M. de: *195*, *347*
Zegolkin, Domna: 572
Ziereis, Franz: 78
Zimmerman, John C.: 150, 207, 257
Zimmermann, Günter: 221, 222
Zimmermann, Michael: 359
Żłobnicki, Adam: *247*
Zola, Emile: *125*
Zornig, Rudi: *451*, (=G. Rudolf)
Zündel, Ernst: *111*, 113, 114, *158*, 258, *381*, 383, 410, 535, 537, 538, 540, 541
Zuroff, Efraim: 61, 352, 389